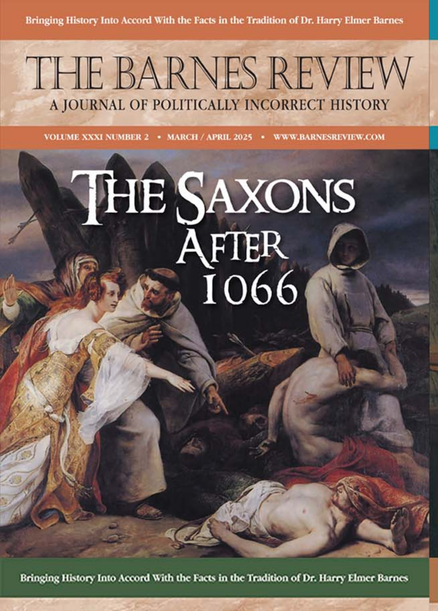
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXXI NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2025 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Saxons After 1066
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

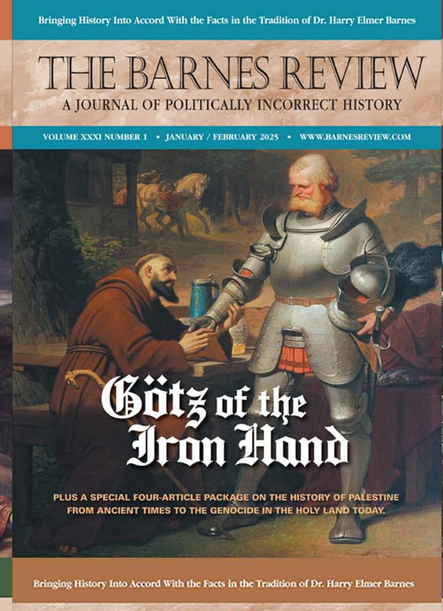
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXXI NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2025 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Götz of the Iron Hand
PLUS A SPECIAL FOUR-ARTICLE PACKAGE ON THE HISTORY OF PALESTINE FROM ANCIENT TIMES TO THE GENOCIDE IN THE HOLY LAND TODAY.
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

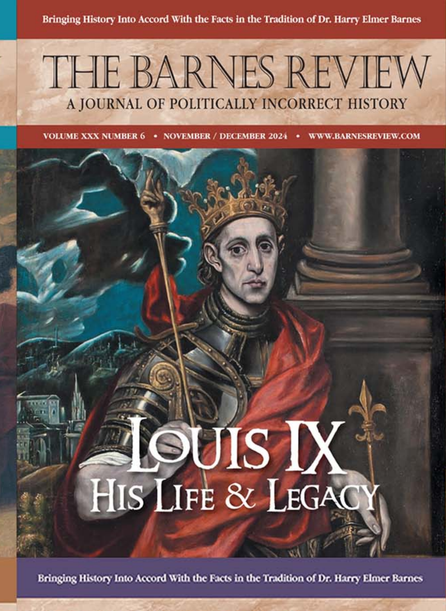
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXX NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Louis IX
His Life & Legacy
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

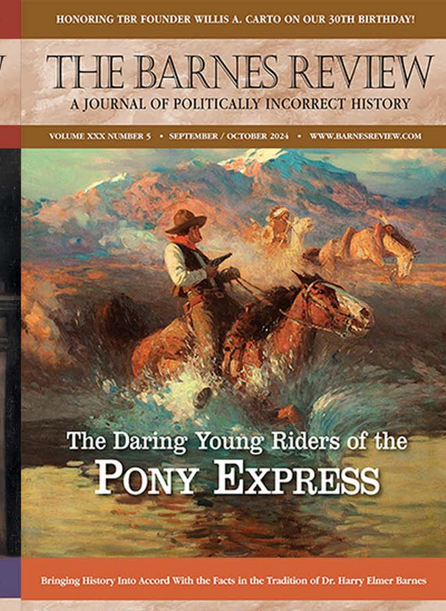
HONORING TBR FOUNDER WILLIS A. CARTO ON OUR 30TH BIRTHDAY!
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXX NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Daring Young Riders of the Pony Express
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

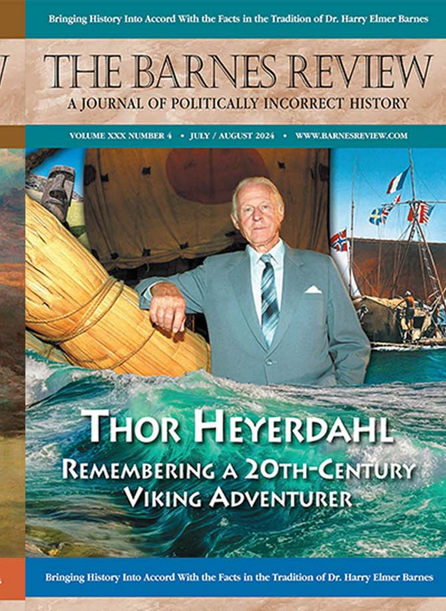
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXX NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Thor Heyerdahl
Remembering a 20th-Century Viking Adventurer
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

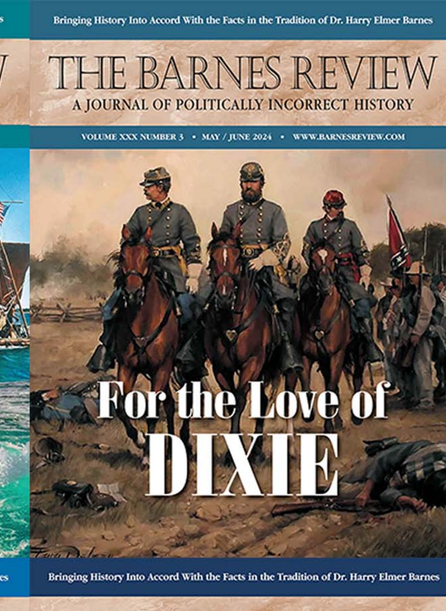
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXX NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
For the Love of DIXIE
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

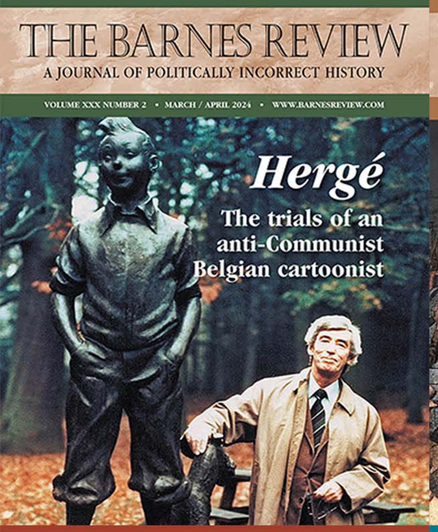
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXX NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Hergé
The trials of an anti-Communist Belgian cartoonist

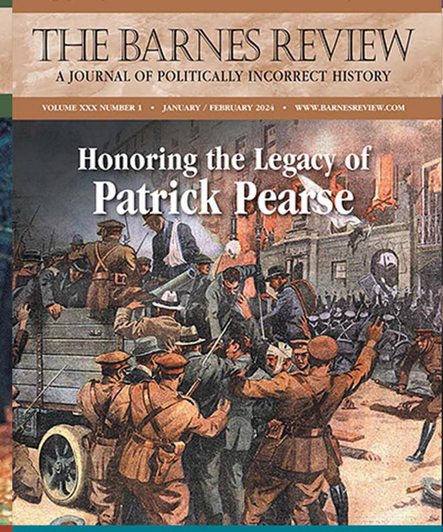
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXX NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Honoring the Legacy of Patrick Pearse

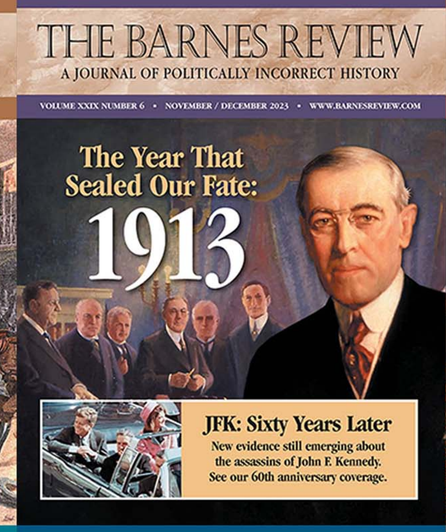
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Year That Sealed Our Fate:
1913
JFK: Sixty Years Later
New evidence still emerging about the assassins of John F. Kennedy. See our 60th anniversary coverage.

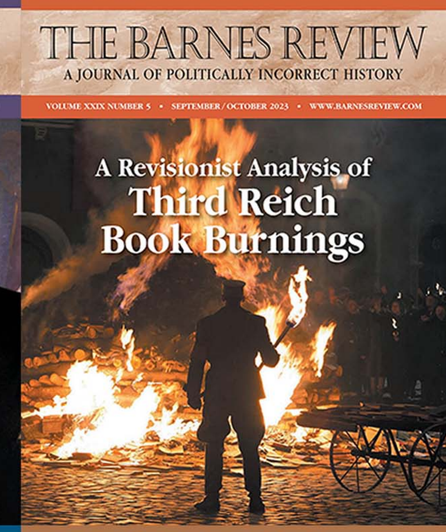
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
A Revisionist Analysis of
Third Reich Book Burnings

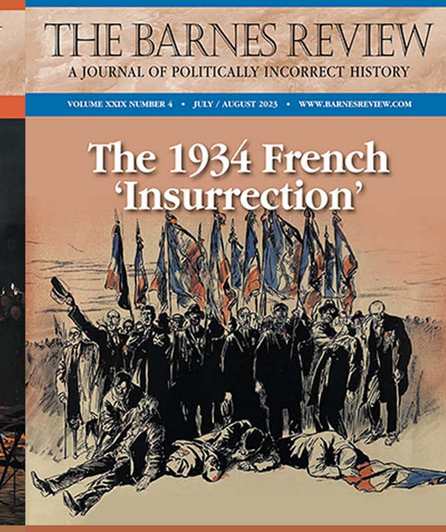
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The 1934 French 'Insurrection'

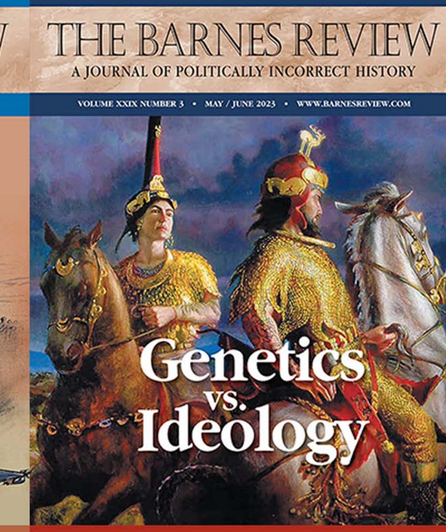
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Genetics vs. Ideology

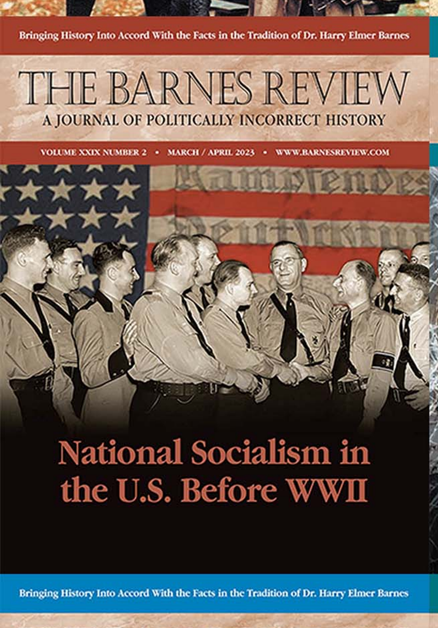
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
National Socialism in the U.S. Before WWII
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

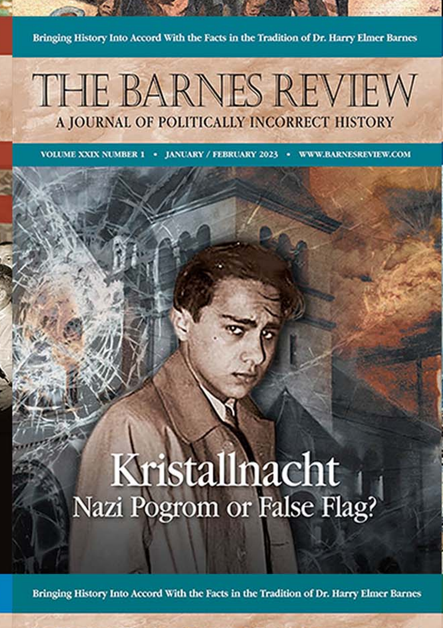
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Kristallnacht
Nazi Pogrom or False Flag?
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

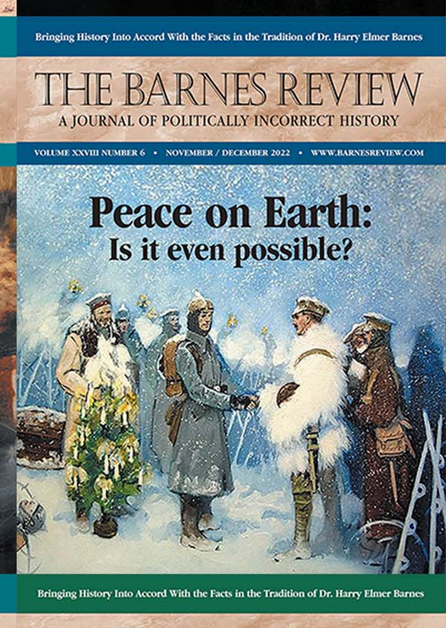
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Peace on Earth:
Is it even possible?
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

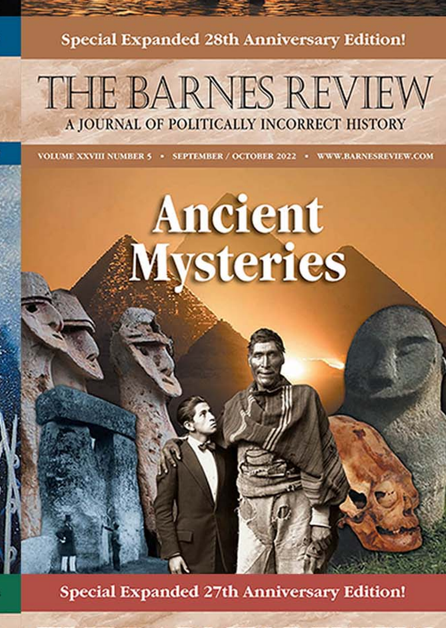
Special Expanded 28th Anniversary Edition!
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Ancient Mysteries
Special Expanded 27th Anniversary Edition!

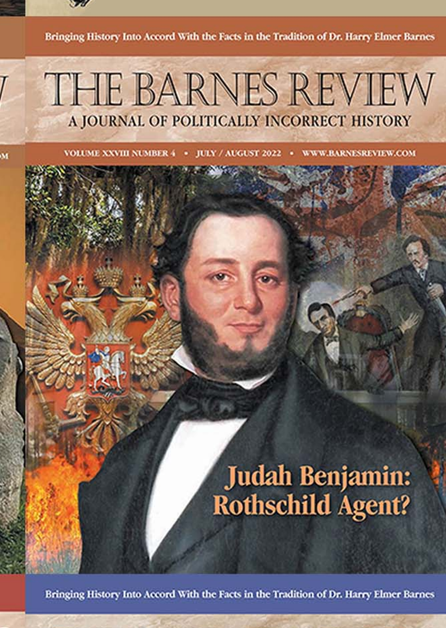
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Judah Benjamin: Rothschild Agent?
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

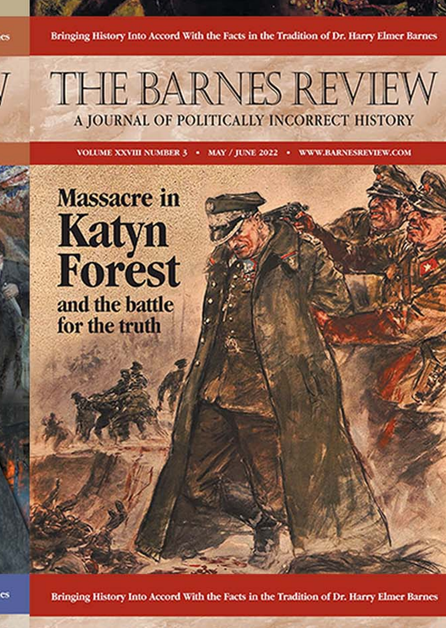
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Massacre in Katyn Forest
and the battle for the truth
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

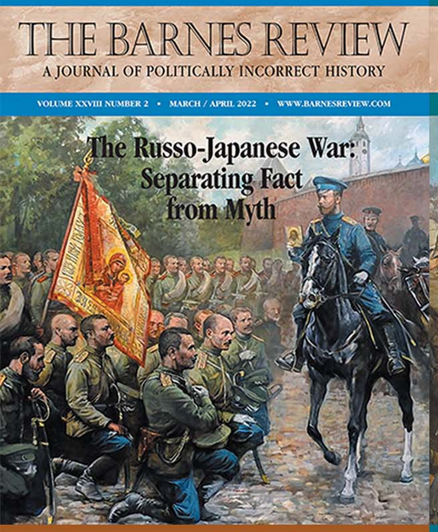
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Myth

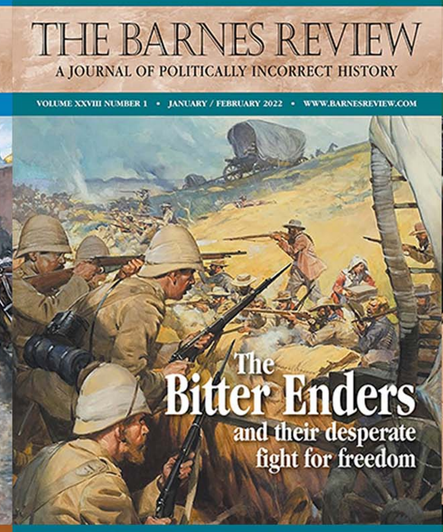
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Bitter Enders
and their desperate fight for freedom

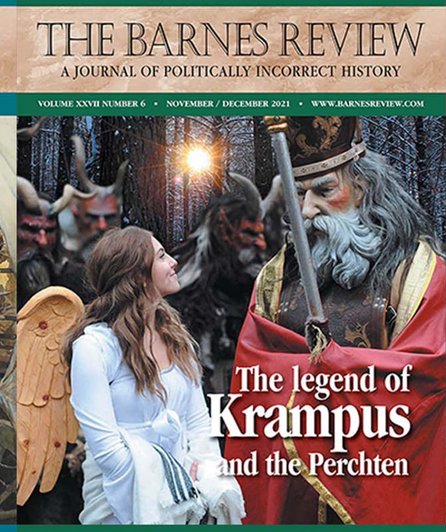
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The legend of Krampus and the Perchten

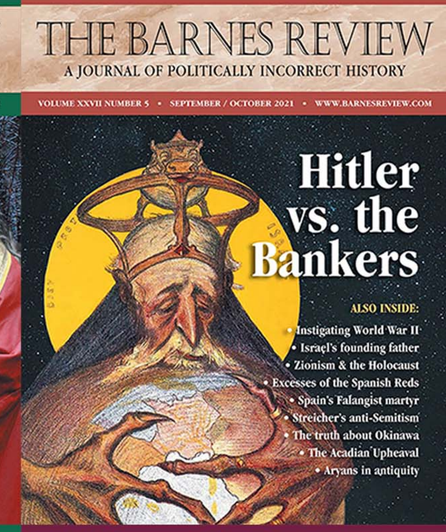
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Hitler vs. the Bankers
ALSO INSIDE:
• Instigating World War II
• Israel's founding father
• Zionism & the Holocaust
• Excesses of the Spanish Reds
• Spain's Falangist martyr
• Streicher's anti-Semitism
• The truth about Okinawa
• The Acadian Upheaval
• Aryans in antiquity

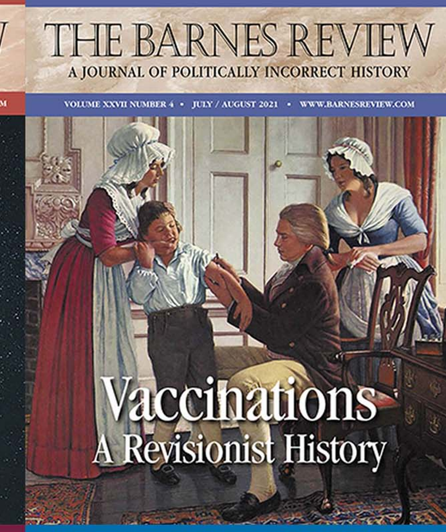
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Vaccinations
A Revisionist History

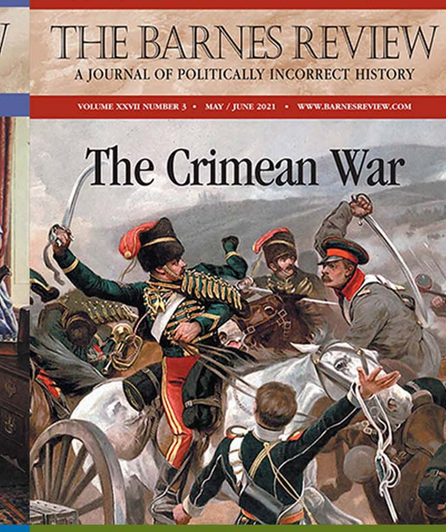
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Crimean War

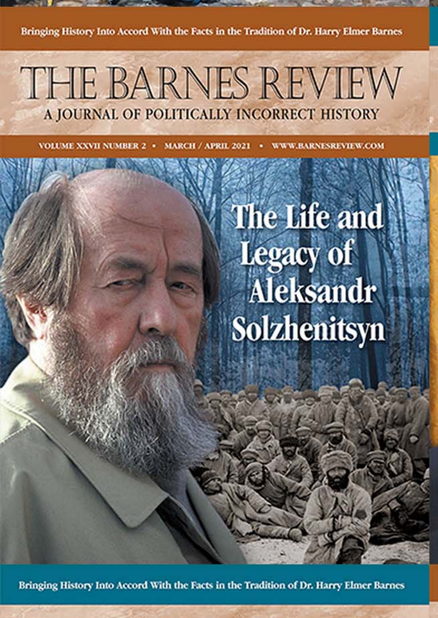
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Life and Legacy of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

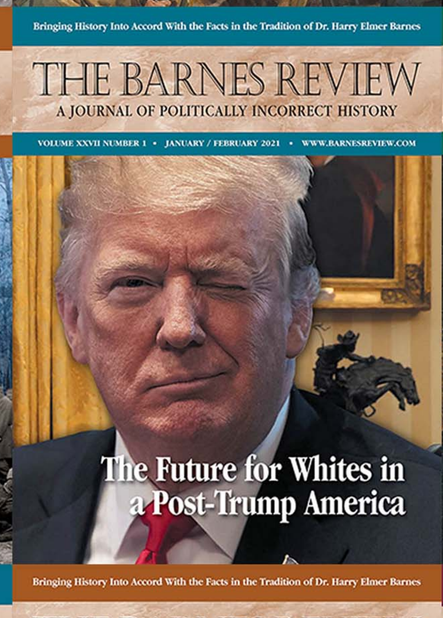
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Future for Whites in a Post-Trump America
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

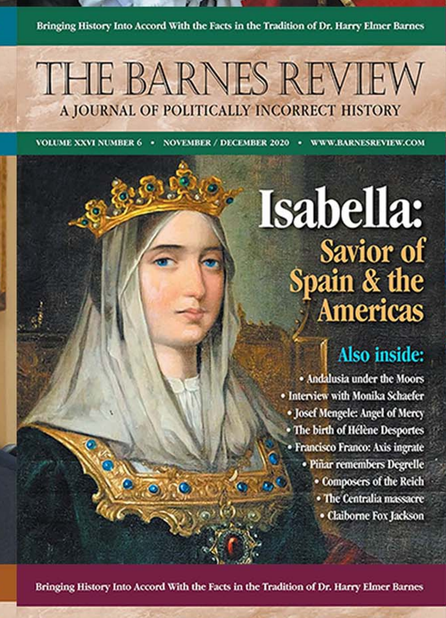
Special Expanded 26th Anniversary Edition!
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Isabella:
Savior of Spain & the Americas
Also inside:
• Andalusia under the Moors
• Interview with Monika Schaefer
• Josef Mengele: Angel of Mercy
• The birth of Hélène Desportes
• Francisco Franco: Axis ingrate
• Pinar remembers Degrelle
• Composers of the Reich
• The Centralia massacre
• Claiborne Fox Jackson
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

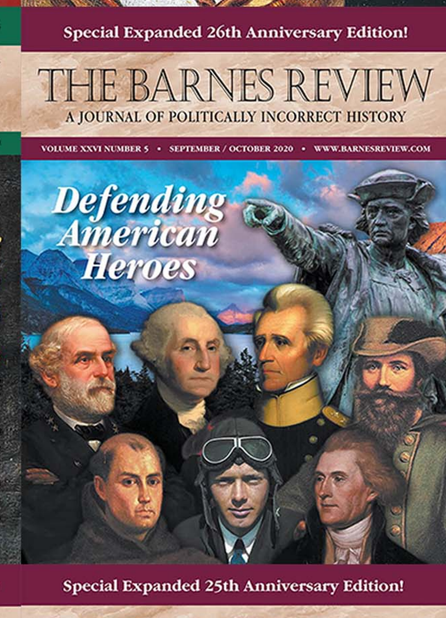
Special Expanded 26th Anniversary Edition!
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Defending American Heroes
Special Expanded 25th Anniversary Edition!

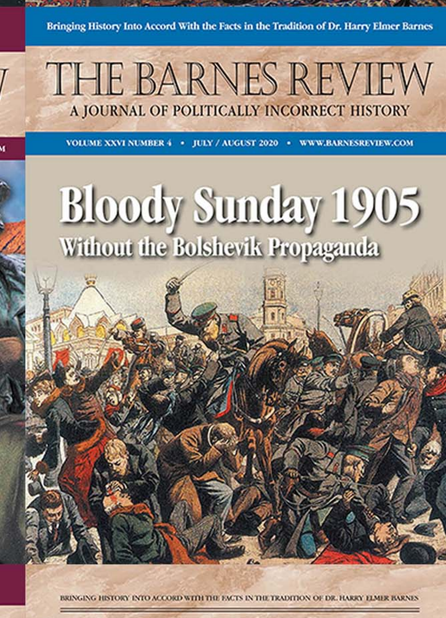
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Bloody Sunday 1905
Without the Bolshevik Propaganda

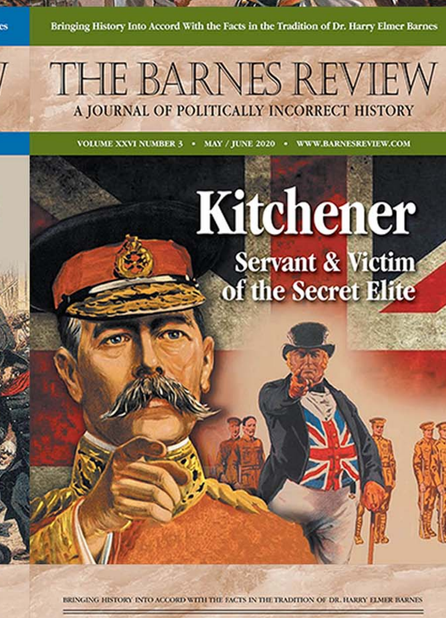
Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Kitchener
Servant & Victim of the Secret Elite

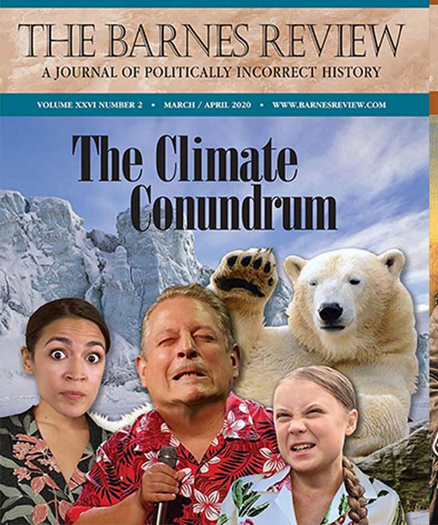
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
The Climate Conundrum

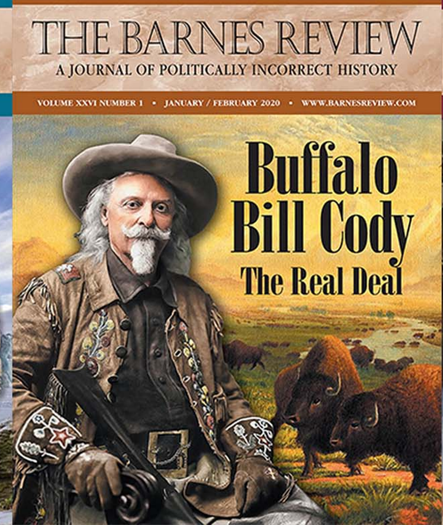
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Buffalo Bill Cody
The Real Deal

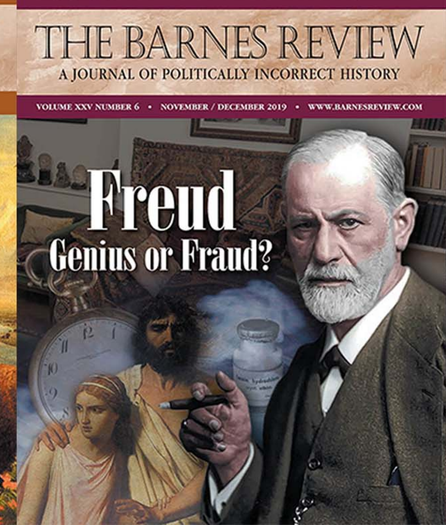
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXV NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2019 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Freud
Genius or Fraud?

THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXV NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2019 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Werwölfe of the Reich
The German Underground Resistance Movement
TBR 2020 Book Catalog included inside!

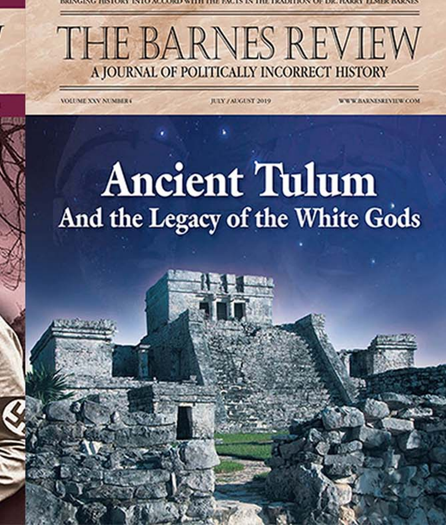
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXV NUMBER 4 JULY / AUGUST 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM
Ancient Tulum
And the Legacy of the White Gods

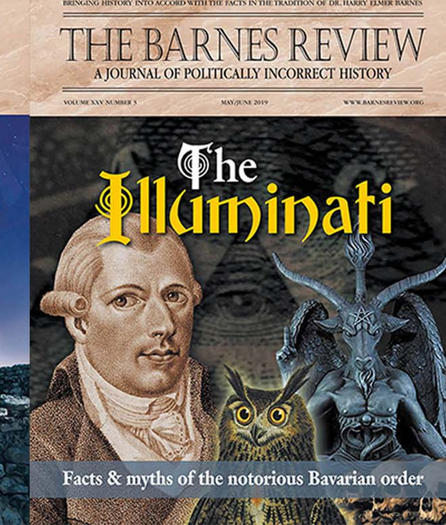
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG
The Illuminati
Facts & myths of the notorious Bavarian order

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

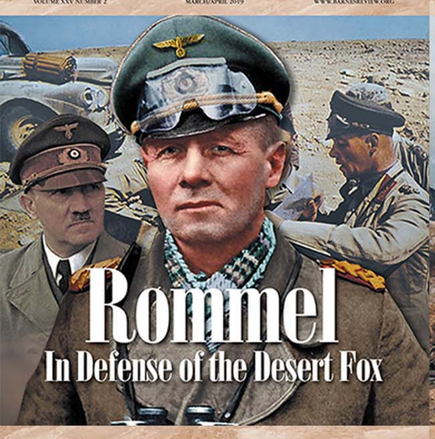

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

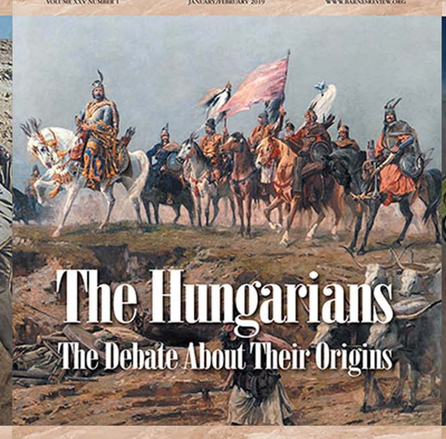

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

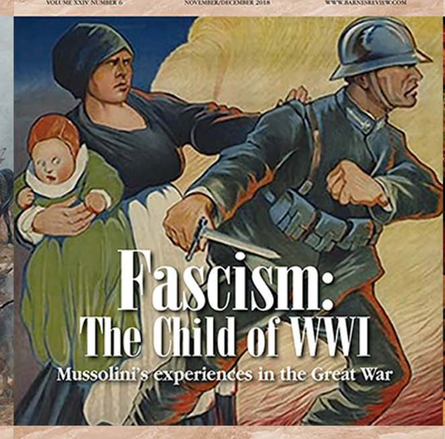

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

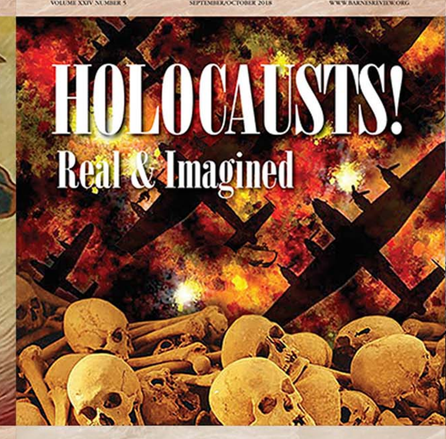

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

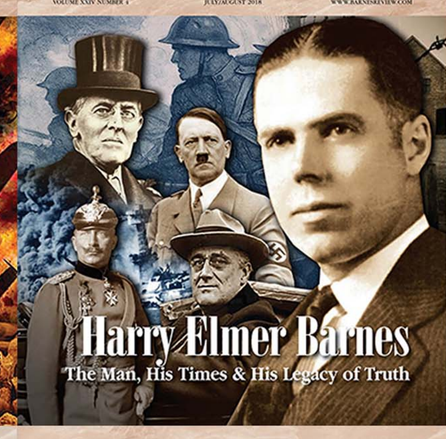

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

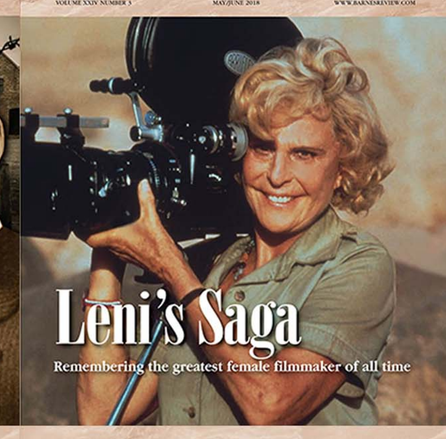

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

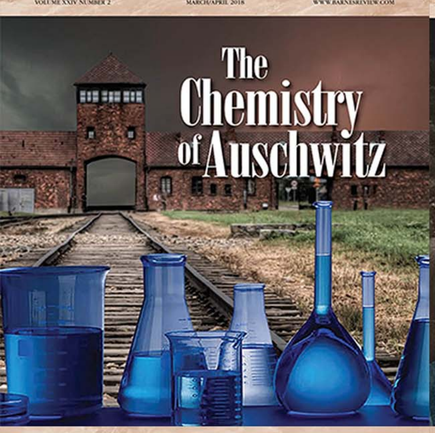

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

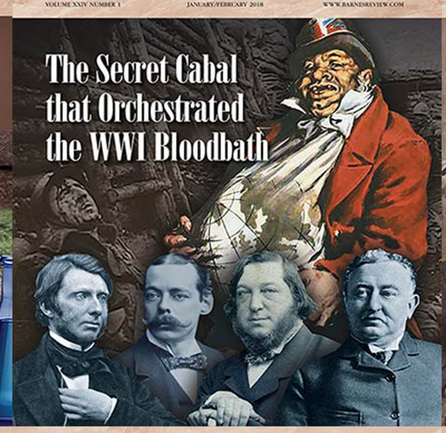

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

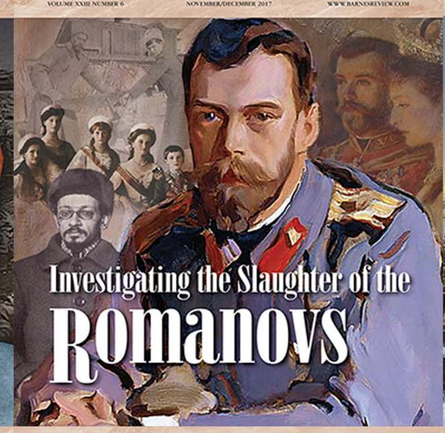

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

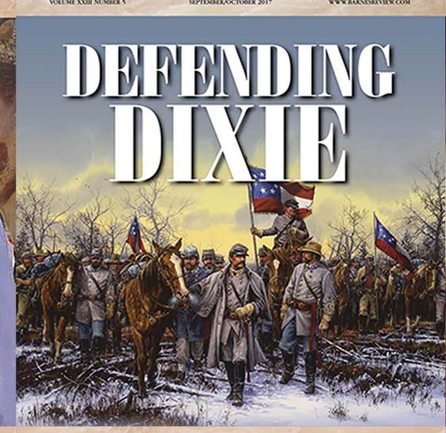

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY
VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

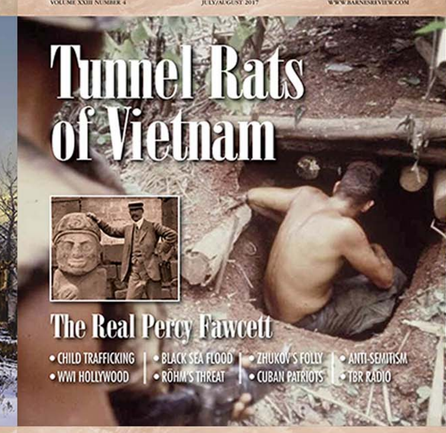

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

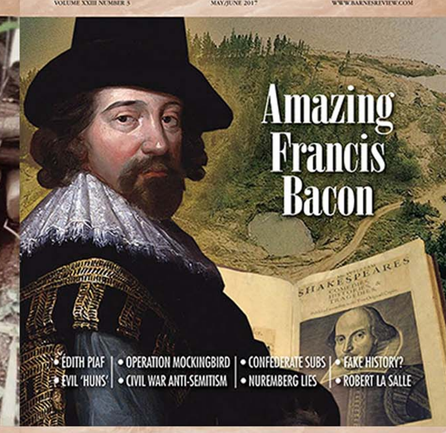

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

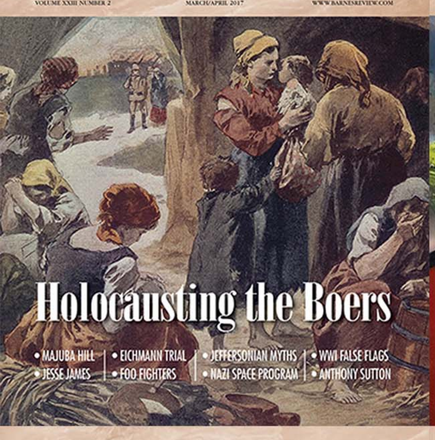

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

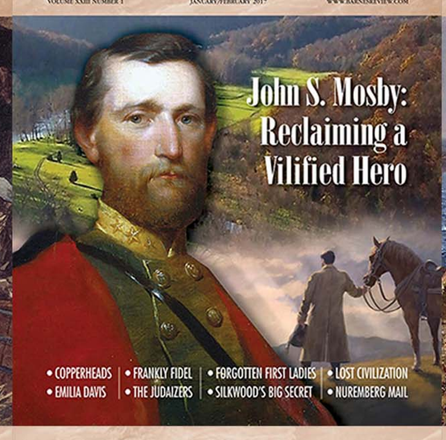

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

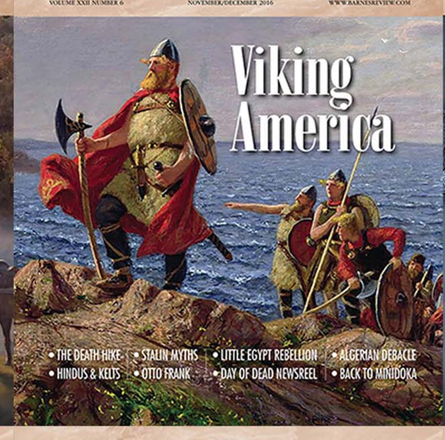

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

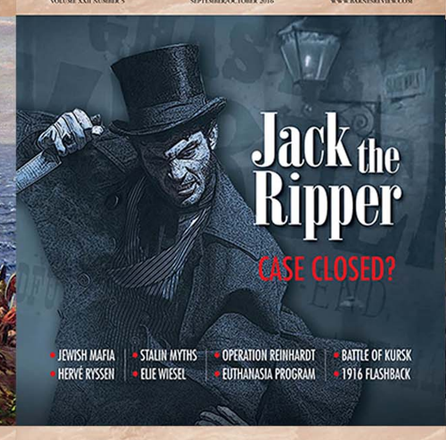

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

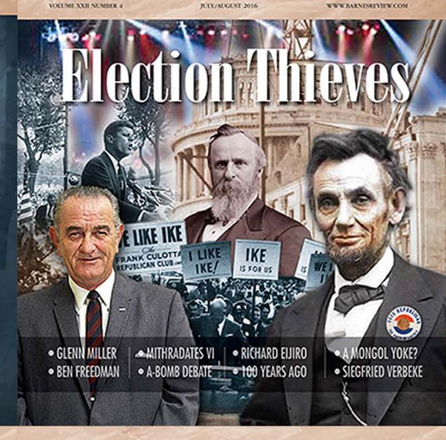

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

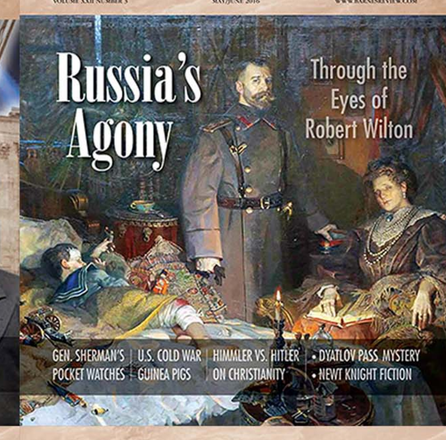

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

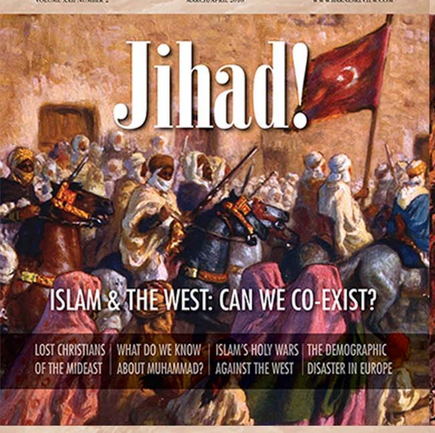

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

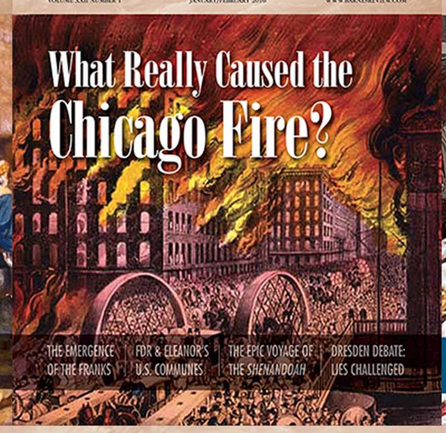

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XXI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

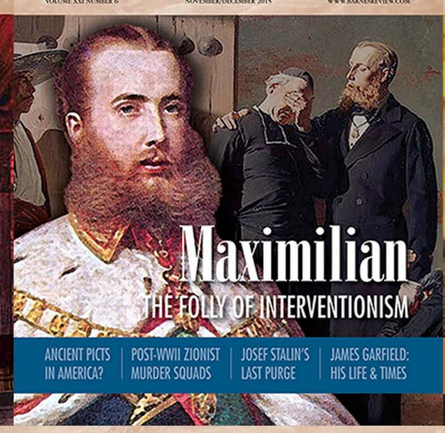

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXI NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

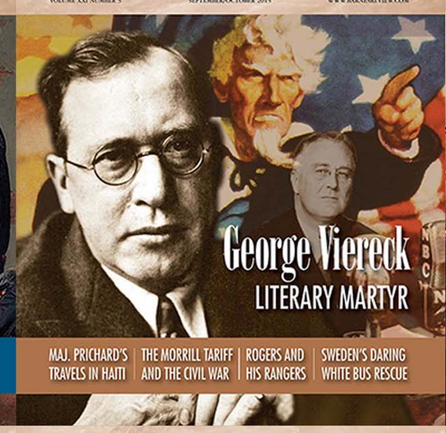

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXI NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

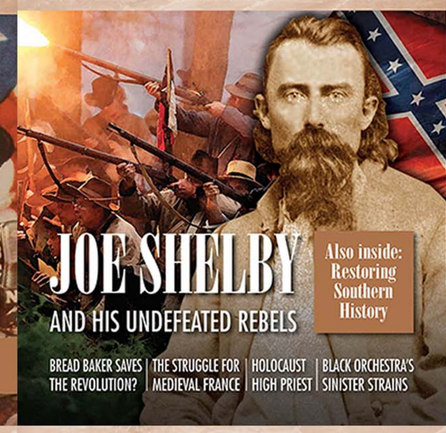

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXI NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

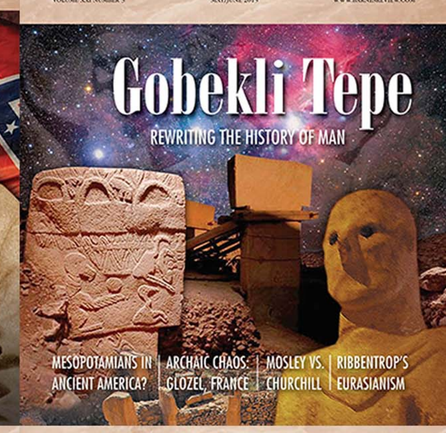

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXI NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XXI NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

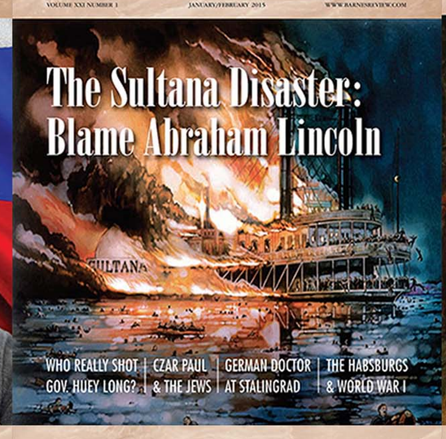

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XX NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

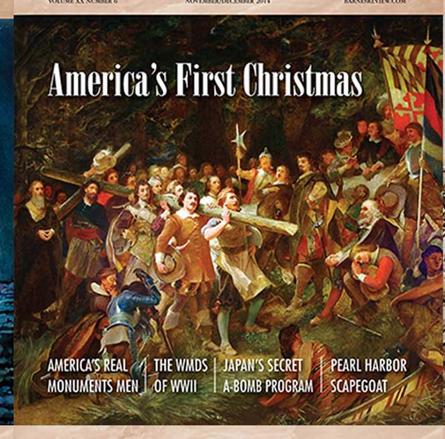

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XX NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

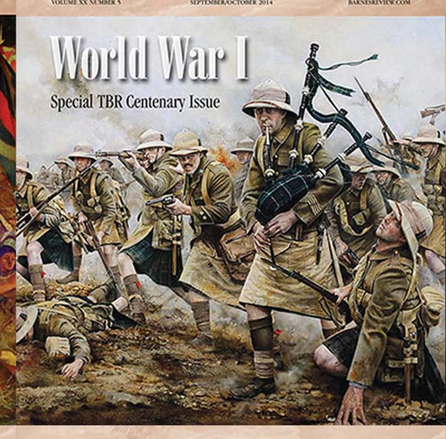

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XX NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

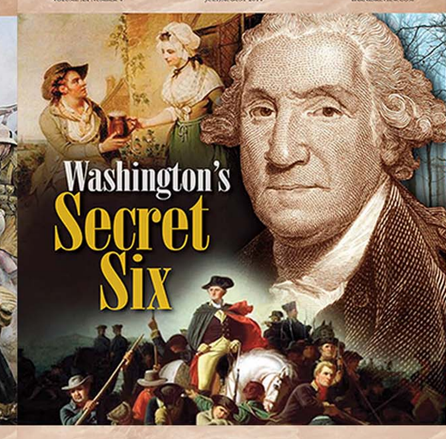

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XX NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

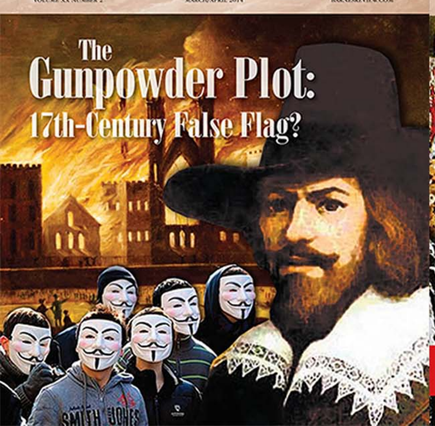

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XX NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

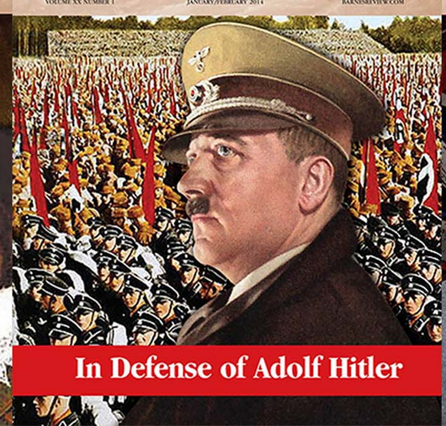

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIX NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

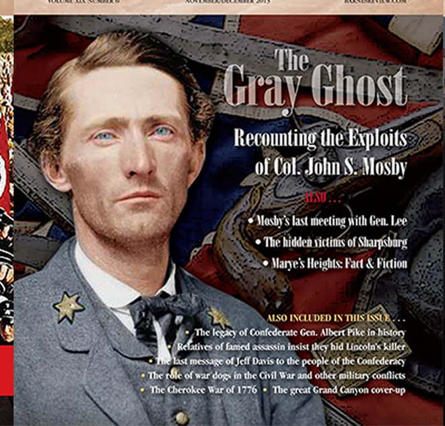

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIX NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

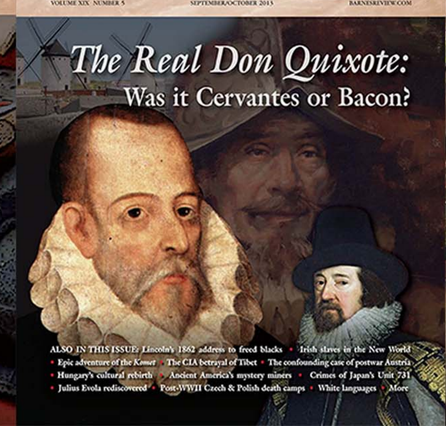

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIX NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

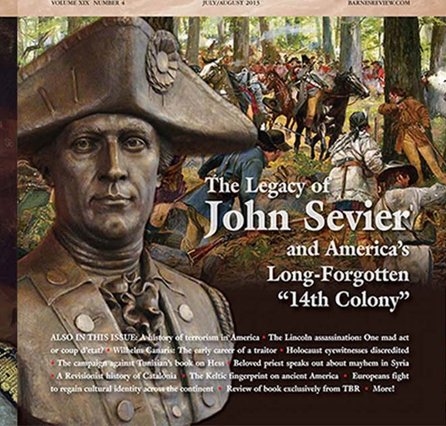

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIX NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

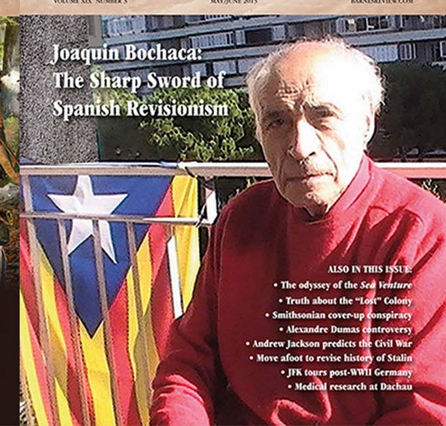

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Did Anyone Survive Custer's Last Stand?

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE . . .
- The Nazi Big Apple bomb
- Nuremberg confessions
- 2013: NWO centennial
- Jackson's first inaugural
- The Germanic dark ages
- Usury destroys an empire
- The fabulous Flemish
- Much more . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIX NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Norman Genocide of the Anglo-Saxons

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE . . .
- The Gypsy holocaust: Fact or fiction?
- Fate of the Mennonites in the USSR
- The strange death of Meriwether Lewis
- Henry Ford II destroys Detroit
- Women in Sparta and Athens
- Mysterious Stone Forest of Peru
- Much more . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

A Look Back at the War of 1812

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE . . .
- Why did the British burn Washington? • Meaningless Treaty of Ghent
- Christmas celebrations among the troops • The Dartmoor Massacre
- Germans refute Herero genocide claims • White "giants" of America
- The Nazi presence in Antarctica • Italians battle for North Africa
- Hitler's "Versailles" policy • He beat the Wright Brothers • More . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Secret Origins of the Bank of England

ALSO: What really happened to famed American aviator Amelia Earhart?
- Why the Western world is supreme • Ancient Roman versus Etruscan
- Arkaim: Has the homeland of the ancient Aryans finally been found?
- Christianity under assault in Russia • Saving the birthplace of Jesus
- The pact that could have averted WWII • Typhus: Real camp killer

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Day Europe Almost Fell

Also: "Putin the Great" • Sviatoslav of Kiev • Ike's death camps
Cossacks vs. Bolsheviks • Real "Ace of Spies" • 9-11 Kamikazes
Japan's ice age civilization • Intrepid ancient white explorers
The amazing story of Butch Cassidy & the Sundance Kid
Interview with the "Greek Hitler" • Ethnic brothers at war
Victims of thought police remembered • Much more . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 5 MAY/JUNE 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Last Days of Mussolini & Fascist Italy

Also inside this issue:
- Who really kidnapped the Lindbergh baby?
- The Money Power and the fall of empires
- New Zealand's bitter, bloody race wars
- Starvation of civilians as a weapon of war
- The truth about the Gestapo and torture
- Mystery of the blue-eyed Indians solved?
- Persecuted Revisionist finally tells his story
- Much more . . .

Also: Viking settlements in the Midwest—the evidence

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

the Hittites

Anatolia's amazing ancient Aryans . . .

Inside this issue: Asia Minor's mysterious underground ancient cities • Young Turks on the rampage • Hermann Goering's exclusive WWII "confessions" • The Flensburg government and the last gasp of the Third Reich • The Gestapo in France • The "Historian Feud" • Much more . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

A Straight Look at the Second World War

Inside this special issue:
- The disaster that was WWII
- Hermann Goering interrogated
- An inside look at the Gestapo
- The real crimes of Yalta
- Operation Thunderstorm
- Bitter partisan warfare
- Churchill's true character
- Adolf Hitler—the visionary
- Where we are going . . .
- More . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2011 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Who Killed Josef Stalin and Why?

Also inside this issue:
- The Revelation of the Magi
- Secret diaries of Hitler's doctor
- Uncensored history of the Bund
- Aryan philosopher Savitri Devi
- Yamashita's WWII gold hoard
- Interview with imprisoned lawyer
- Zarathustra and Zoroastrianism
- Giza's electrical mysteries
- 1826 Masonic murder scandal
- Pearl Harbor warning—in 1935
- Anniversary of the Goliad massacre

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XVII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Honoring Women of Conviction

Don't forget the accomplishments and fortitude of our womenfolk

IN THIS ISSUE: Angel of the Confederacy: The story of Captain Sally Louisa Tompkins • The women who challenged Franklin D. Roosevelt • Texe Marrs, Sylvia Stolz, Ernst Zündel and the journey to holocaust truth • Critical examination of the Nazi 'gas vans' • Lt. Gen. Vernon Walters: 20th century prophet • America's classical Greek revolution • Nabta Playa and the mystery of Egypt's oldest stone calendar • Edward Leedskalnin and his amazing construction • Nordic origins of the Arthurian legend • Much more!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

KARAHUNJ

'Armenian Stonehenge' Astounds Scholars

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE: New theory on the meaning of the swastika • Dark secrets of U-505 • Captain Kidd: America's gentleman pirate • The uncensored story of the Bay of Pigs • Stalin's Communism vs. Trotsky's Zionism • Did Adolf Hitler set the Reichstag fire? • Betrayal of Silesia and the start of WWII • Abe Lincoln's plan to relocate the slaves • Six mainstream myths about Libya exposed • A short history of historical and holocaust Revisionism • The outlook for a white republic in America • Much more . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Ulysses S. Grant

Soldier, general, president, populist

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE: Sacred geometry & the building of D.C. • Mysterious Paul of Tarsus • Canadian connection to the JFK murder • America's forgotten Russian intervention • Ronald Reagan: Was he really that conservative? • The British wage a war of hunger • The Anschluss • Nazi labor camps in the Baltics • Eyewitness to Hitler's last days • Who's behind the Arab uprisings? • Tough questions force retreat by German judges

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Walt Disney:

The man and his work

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:
- False Flags: The disaster route to the NWO?
- Inside the Cuban missile crisis
- Will the world really end in 2012?
- Mutiny of the militias
- Origins of European man
- Germany after Stalingrad
- German ace the next Fuehrer?
- The Allies and civilized combat
- The court of the "Red Tsar"

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XVII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Alexander the Great

Truth versus Hollywood: reclaiming the true legacy of a Western culture hero

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:
- The truth about the Hebrew religion
- Diminution of global Christian populations
- Lincoln: America's first Marxist president
- The first real land battle of the Civil War
- Zionism's diplomatic attack on Germany
- Tyler Kent: Was FDR demented?
- U.S. diplomat a hero or a traitor?
- Who really sank the British liner *Athenia*?
- Hitler's daring gambit to save Europe
- A new look at those "stupendous Stukas"
- Churchill's most dastardly war crimes
- The "Great Game" continues in the Caucasus

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XVI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Drake's Mystery Voyage to America

New finds on the West Coast indicate the great English explorer made it much farther than anyone thought possible

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:
- Christmas in Colonial America
- America's earliest inhabitants
- Amazing finds in Windover Bog, Florida
- Unsolved mysteries of ancient America
- Mexico's Star Child—facts and myths
- The Dutch & the Frisians
- Communist plot to terrorize Germany
- Little-known turning points of WWII
- Sea Lion: Germany's plan to invade England
- Prof. Arthur Butz on "the Holocaust"
- America's behind-the-scenes rulers

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVI NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Lady Michele Renouf: 'Mideast Peace in SE Russia'

Churchill & Mussolini: Their Wartime Correspondence Controversy

ALSO INSIDE:
- Mystery U-Boat finally found
- King Philip's War
- Shocking Neanderthal update
- Golden Dawn interview
- Civil War oddities
- The Greek military junta
- Yevgeny Primakov

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVI NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2010 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

How the South Could Have Won The Civil War

Also in this issue:
- The ancient Nebra Sky Disk
- Was Zorro an Anglo-Saxon Irishman?
- How Vladimir Lenin looted Russia
- An interview with Ernst Zündel
- Iranian president calls for peace
- Hitler plans the 1940 West Offensive
- Nazi racial studies: What did they learn?
- Eyewitness to the Nagasaki holocaust
- Vanished rulers of the ancient oceans

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XVI NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2010 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

Revenge of the Neanderthal

A SPECIAL THEME ISSUE FROM WILLIS A. CARTO

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XVI NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Antony & Cleopatra: A Populist's View

Famed populist Sen. Thomas E. Watson was also an historian. In this issue he weaves the tale of Antony and Cleopatra as only the great agrarian himself could . . .

Also in this issue:
- The first four civilizations of the Americas
- Lost treasure of the Goths
- The Tyler Kent that I knew
- White slaves of the Industrial Revolution
- 58,000+ killed in forgotten holocaust
- Israeli bomb plot against chancellor foiled
- Ramifications of the *Laconia* incident
- Eyewitness to Hitler: the Poland invasion

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XVI NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Kensington Stone Decoded

1362 Minnesota runic mystery stone authentic; most likely of Templar/Cistercian origin

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:
- The Parthians: bane of Rome
- The murder of Mary Pinchot Myer
- When Finland almost went fascist
- Who's in those mass graves?
- Bulgaria's tumultuous 1925
- Rampage of the Russians
- Master spy George Koval
- The Stuttgart atrocity
- More uncensored history

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XV NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Swiss

They're more than just cheese and chocolate

A short history of the alpine nation and her numerous contributions to European & American culture

ALSO:
- Forgotten rider of the Revolution
- Post-World War II slave traffickers
- The Donation of Constantine
- Vespasian's army and biblical prophecy
- Mystery megaliths found in Turkey
- What Hitler thought about America
- The reign of "Woodrow the Worst"
- Jesus & the economic classes
- Russian Revisionist Valentin Rasputin
- Interview with Ibrahim Alloush
- The real legacy of Queen Esther
- The 'Shoah Business' exposed
- Traitors at both fronts plague Hitler

15th Anniversary Edition

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XV NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Arminius:

He led the struggle to free Europe from Roman dominion

ALSO: Don't forget our culture heroes • Greek vs. Persian • The modern-day betrayal of Greece • Interview with Konstantinos Plevris • The Real John Muir • Viktor Suvorov and Operation Barbarossa • How Lend-Lease saved Stalin • Father Tiso • Historian says Poland started WWII • Hitler on why he invaded the USSR • Plot against Hitler fails • Mayhem at the Bendlerblock

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XV NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Lincoln & Washington

ALSO . . .
- Real reasons the South seceded
- Lincoln's federal police state!
- Egyptians in America in 5000 B.C.
- Texas declares independence
- Venetian role in piracy
- Holocaust the West's new religion
- Auschwitz: the first gassing
- Waffen SS general writes to the pope
- Valkyrie plot against Hitler fails

CARLO MATTOGNO
TBR interviews the prolific Italian Revisionist

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Red Man versus White Man

ALSO . . .
- Riding with J.E.B. Stuart
- Robert La Follette Sr.
- Traitors sabotage Germany
- Legacies of Wilson, FDR
- Race & law in the ancient world
- Atrocities in the "Un-Civil" War
- DNA disproves claim to Holy Land
- The British Freikorps
- Hitler's Secret Headquarters: Part 2

HORST MAHLER: Modern-Day Martin Luther?

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
VOLUME XV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Benedict Arnold's Corrupt Associates

Also . . .
- Waxhaw Massacre revisited
- 'Bloody Banastre' Tarleton
- Van Dyke on Washington
- A Prussian Johnny Reb
- Soviet-American plot to kill Patton
- The demonization of Dr. David Hoggan
- Prison interview with Sylvia Stolz
- Revisionist describes '50 days in the Gaol'

Hitler's Secret Headquarters: Part 1

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2009 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

Indo-Aryan End Time Beliefs

Also . . .
- Why it must be 'six million'
- Historiography of the Khazars
- Accomplishments of the Slavs
- A real Civil War 'death camp'
- Rival commercial empires
- Dust Bowl eco-disaster
- The enigma of Fort Knox
- How many died at Dresden?

Hitler in Paris: Part 2

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIV NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

THE Irish

Their quest for freedom and history's longest war

Also . . .
- Spirit of Robert Emmet
- Irish Reb Dick Dowling
- Inside the Lincoln kidnap plot
- Arminius & the crippling of Rome
- Why Japan attacked America
- Hidden forces behind WWII
- Life & times of Viktor Abakumov

Hitler in Paris: An Eyewitness Account

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIV NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Russia & the Jews

First time ever reviewed in the English language: The great Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's banned book on Russian-Jewish relations & the Christian holocaust

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIV NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Luther: Fact vs. Myth

ALSO:
- Islam & the West: Roots of the Rage
- Palestine: 60 Years of Subjugation
- Arch Anti-Zionist Douglas Reed
- Nazi Technology & the Modern Era
- Patton's Death; Morgan's Firing
- Money: The 12th & Final Religion?

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

John Wilkes Booth:

How sure are we Lincoln's assassin died outside that burning barn in Virginia?

FDR's Internment Policy Explored

TBR's Mystery Publisher: New book explores the career of Willis A. Carto

Some Uncomfortable Facts About Antebellum Slavery

Siegfried Verbeke: Inside the mind of an unsung Revisionist hero

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Daniel Boone

TBR takes a new look at an American legend and separates the fact from the fiction

Hitler's A-Bomb: Evidence that the Third Reich tested its own nuclear weapon

The Golem: Israel's massive nuclear arsenal and the road to global Armageddon

False Flags in Lebanon: A reexamination of the 1983 Beirut bombings

And if Hitler Had Won? Belgian Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle contemplates the question

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

Of Scottish Blood

The incredibly important contributions of the Scots to American freedom

Charles de Gaulle: French leader the first to realize the dangers of the 'New World Order'

Joan of Arc's Legacy: And why the French will never forgive the Brits for what they did to St. Joan

Inside Treblinka: Dr. Fredrick Töben examines the facts & myths

Hitler's Flying Machines: A look at the Nazi space program

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007 www.barnesreview.org

WWI German Naval Raiders

The amazing but true exploits of the world's last privateers

William Quantrill: Reclaiming the true reputation of a defamed Southern partisan

Paul Findley Speaks: Inside the *USS Liberty* attack

Before the Protocols: Code of ethics dates back many generations

40 Days in Teheran: Dr. Fredrick Töben's Iranian adventure

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007 www.barnesreview.org

TRUE CONFESSIONS OF A Holocaust Denier

Prof. Raymond Goodwin

Hitler's 'Wannsee' Plot: Core document proving planned genocide of Europe's Jews exposed as forgery

The Fuehrer's Final Minutes: Eyewitnesses challenge theory German leader was drugged and kidnapped from Fuehrerbunker

Russian Nationalist Vladimir Putin: Why the Zionists will go to any length to discredit him

William Dudley Pelley: Forgotten American publisher remembered

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2007 www.barnesreview.org

John Brown & Nat Turner: Psychopaths

And why we're taught they're heroes

DR. E. MICHAEL JONES: Traditional Catholic author, scholar openly challenges Christian Zionists, pro-Israel political & religious machine

LADY MICHELE RENOUF: Classy champion of free speech offers her thoughtful comments from the Iran Holocaust Conference in Teheran

UNLEASHING THE FIRESTORM: The criminal use of incendiaries on civilians in WWII

Herbert Hoover: The ultimate humanitarian

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNALOFNATIONALISTTHOUGHT &HISTORY
VOLUMEXIII NUMBER 3MAY/JUNE 2007 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

Ancient Israel:

Is there any hard scientific evidence to substantiate the ancient Hebrew tales of Israelite supremacy in the Holy Land?

J.W. Hardin: A short history of the Old West gunslinger who killed more men in self-defense than all the big-name 'fast guns' killed . . . combined

LEV MEKHLIS: Experts say this 'Gloomy Demon' was responsible for the deaths of uncounted Christian Russians

Adolf Hitler: Gen. Leon Degrelle reveals how Hitler enthralled women

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2007 www.barnesreview.org

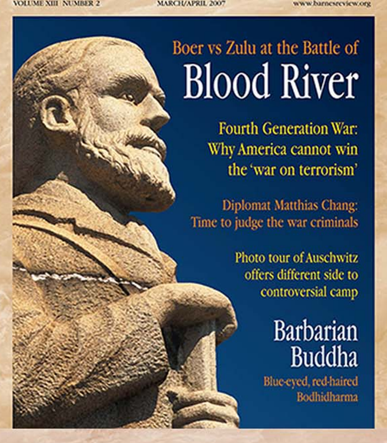

Boer vs Zulu at the Battle of
Blood River

Fourth Generation War: Why America cannot win the 'war on terrorism'

Diplomat Matthias Chang: Time to judge the war criminals

Photo tour of Auschwitz offers different side to controversial camp

Barbarian Buddha
Blue-eyed, red-haired Bodhidharma

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XIII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007 www.barnesreview.org

The Amazing Baltic Origins of
Homer's Epics

A Christmas Day Civil War Atrocity: The Wilson Massacre

Japan's Emperor Komei Killed by Rothschild Agents

The Nazis & Pearl Harbor: Was the Luftwaffe Involved?

Exposing the Judas Goats: The Enemy Within vs. American Nationalists

Psychopaths in History:
Who are they? Do you have one next door?

ALSO:
- Gen. Leon Degrelle
- September 11 Foul Ups
- Founding Myths
- The Relevance of Christianity
- Much more . . .

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2006 www.barnesreview.org

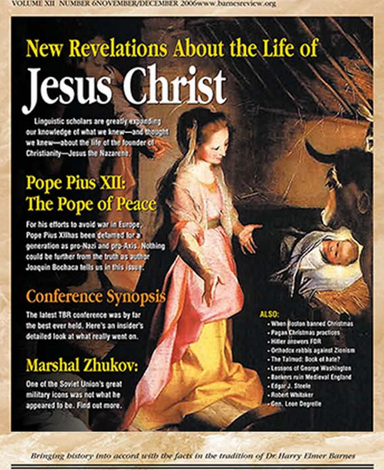

New Revelations About the Life of
Jesus Christ
Linguistic scholars are greatly expanding our knowledge of what we knew—and thought we knew—about the life of the founder of Christianity—Jesus the Nazarene?

Pope Pius XII: The Pope of Peace
For his efforts to avoid war in Europe, Pope Pius XIIhas been defamed for a generation as pro-Nazi and pro-Axis. Nothing could be further from the truth as author Joaquin Bochaca tells us in this issue.

Conference Synopsis
The latest TBR conference was by far the best ever held. Here's an insider's detailed look at what really went on.

Marshal Zhukov:
One of the Soviet Union's great military icons was not what he appeared to be. Find out more.

ALSO:
- When Boston banned Christmas
- Pagan Christmas practices
- Hitler answers FDR
- Orthodox rabbis against Zionism
- The Talmud: Book of hate?
- Lessons of George Washington
- Bankers ruin Medieval England
- Edgar J. Steele
- Robert Whitaker
- Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNALOFNATIONALISTTHOUGHT &HISTORY
VOLUME XII NUMBER 5SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2006www.barnesreview.org

The Truth About
Cattle Kate
The most blatant crime in the history of the American West—yet no one was ever punished—and even today the propaganda still churns. Who were Ella Watson and Jim Averell and why were they lynched without a trial?

American Archeology Turned Upside Down
The history of the Americas has been turned on its head in recent years with the discovery of Kennewick Man. But new information about ancient man in the Americas has just exploded on the scene like a supernova!

Olga Chekhova
Was Hitler's favorite Russian actress working to have the Fuehrer assassinated? Find out the latest on this little-known WWII intrigue.

9/11's Flight 93:
Does the evidence indicate it was shot down miles from where the Feds say it crashed?

Interview:
Ingrid Rimland Zuendel
The First Lady of Revisionism

ALSO:
- Gen. Leon Degrelle
- Edgar J. Steele
- Mel Mermelstein
- Joaquin Bochaca
- Nuremberg lessons
- Whitewashing story rpmd
- FDR plane poison gas attack
- More . . .

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2006 www.barnesreview.org

JUDAS
Iscariot
Much has been made in the mainstream about the *Judas Gospels*, a gnostic text from the early Christian era. Is there something new or is it more "*DaVinci Code*" nonsense?

Inspiration for the Neo-Cons?
Few Americans have ever heard of Isaiah Bowman but we should become familiar with his philosophy. It resembles that of today's neocons, just 60 years earlier. Is this political geographer the godfather of neoconservatism?

The Pine Tree Rebellion
There was a day when Americans did something about unfair taxation. Here's the little-known story of New Hampshire's Pine Tree Rebellion.

ALSO: Gen. George S. Patton; memoirs of a Nuremberg guard; Jefferson Davis bids farewell; Robert E. Lee at Gettysburg; Mathias Chang predicts WWIII "Strings in Vietnam"; ancient whites in Baja; remembering Zionist atrocities in Jenin; Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle's war memoirs; much more.

Interview:
Pedro Varela

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2006 www.barnesreview.org

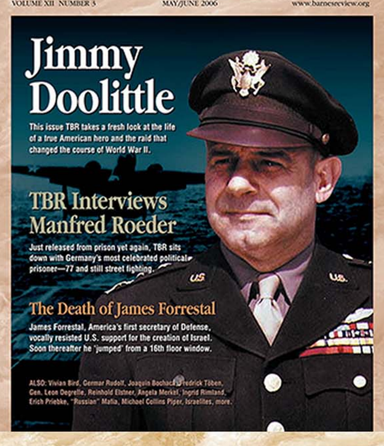

Jimmy Doolittle
This issue TBR takes a fresh look at the life of a true American hero and the raid that changed the course of World War II.

TBR Interviews Manfred Roeder
Just released from prison yet again, TBR sits down with Germany's most celebrated political prisoner—77 and still street fighting.

The Death of James Forrestal
James Forrestal, America's first secretary of Defense, vocally resisted U.S. support for the creation of Israel. Soon thereafter he 'jumped' from a 16th floor window.

ALSO: Vivian Bird, Germar Rudolf, Joaquin Bochaca, Fredrick Töben, Gen. Leon Degrelle, Reinhold Elstner, Angela Merkel, Ingrid Rimland, Erich Priebke, "Russian" Mafia, Michael Collins Piper, Israelites, more.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2006 www.barnesreview.org

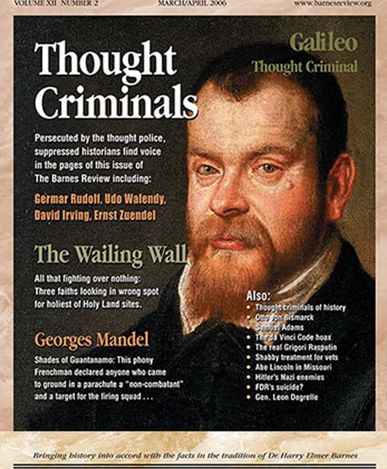

Thought Criminals
Persecuted by the thought police, suppressed historians find voice in the pages of this issue of The Barnes Review including:
Germar Rudolf, Udo Walendy, David Irving, Ernst Zuendel

The Wailing Wall
All that fighting over nothing: Three faiths looking in wrong spot for holiest of Holy Land sites.

Georges Mandel
Shades of Guantanamo: This phony Frenchman declared anyone who came to ground in a parachute a "non-combatant" and a target for the firing squad . . .

Galileo
Thought Criminal

Also:
- Thought criminals of history
- Otto von Bismarck
- Samuel Adams
- Protocol Voci Code hoax
- The real Grigori Rasputin
- Shabby treatment for vets
- Abe Lincoln in Missouri
- Hitler's Nazi enemies
- FDR's suicide?
- Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNALOFNATIONALISTTHOUGHT &HISTORY
VOLUME XII NUMBER 1JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2006www.barnesreview.org

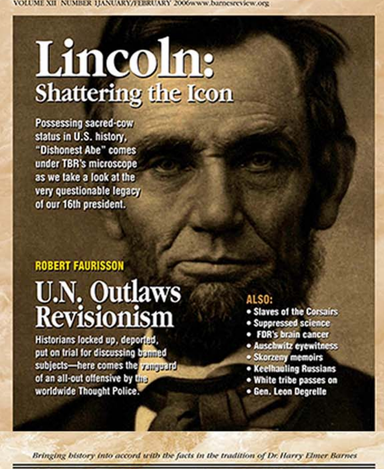

Lincoln:
Shattering the Icon
Possessing sacred-cow status in U.S. history, "Dishonest Abe" comes under TBR's microscope as we take a look at the very questionable legacy of our 16th president.

ROBERT FAURISSON
U.N. Outlaws Revisionism
Historians locked up, deported, put on trial for discussing banned subjects—here comes the vanguard of an all-out offensive by the worldwide Thought Police.

ALSO:
- Slaves of the Corsairs
- Suppressed science
- FDR's brain cancer
- Auschwitz eyewitness
- Skorzeny memoirs
- Keelhauling Russians
- White tribe passes on
- Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005 www.barnesreview.org

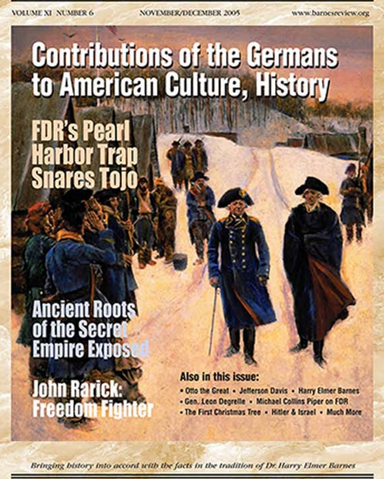

Contributions of the Germans to American Culture, History

FDR's Pearl Harbor Trap Snares Tojo

Ancient Roots of the Secret Empire Exposed

John Rarick: Freedom Fighter

Also in this issue:
- Otto the Great • Jefferson Davis • Harry Elmer Barnes
- Gen. Leon Degrelle • Michael Collins Piper on FDR
- The First Christmas Tree • Hitler & Israel • Much More

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XI NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2005 www.barnesreview.org

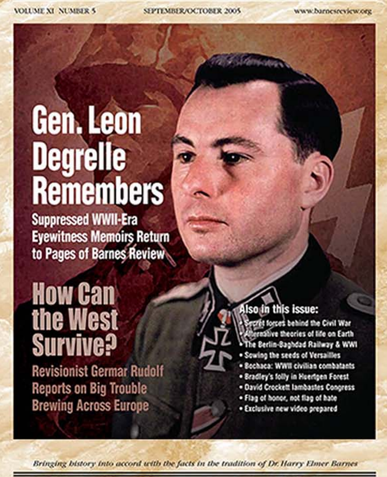

Gen. Leon Degrelle Remembers
Suppressed WWII-Era Eyewitness Memoirs Return to Pages of Barnes Review

How Can the West Survive?
Revisionist Germar Rudolf Reports on Big Trouble Brewing Across Europe

Also in this issue:
- Secret forces behind the Civil War
- Alternative theories of life on Earth
- The Berlin-Baghdad Railway & WWI
- Sowing the seeds of Versailles
- Bochaca: WWII civilian combatants
- Bradley's folly in Huertgen Forest
- David Crockett lambastes Congress
- Flag of honor, not flag of hate
- Exclusive new video prepared

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XI NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2005 www.barnesreview.org

Retaking Jerusalem
The First Crusade: Its Surprising Purpose And the Hidden Goals Of the Participants

The Eureka Rebellion
Australia's Short-Lived But Momentous—and Bloody—Civil War

Lost Mystery Race of the Pacific Ocean

Also in this issue:
- A fundamentalist view of creation
- Ivar Lissner: mysterious historian
- Solving the riddle of the 'Kursk'
- Israel's fight for ethnic survival
- Napoleon's last 100 days in power
- Something wrong at the John Birch Society
- Hungary's ancient link to the Holy Land
- Revolutionary Rhode Islanders
- Masonic origins & 'the Secret Empire'
- Joseph Goebbels: British blame for WWII

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XI NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2005 www.barnesreview.org

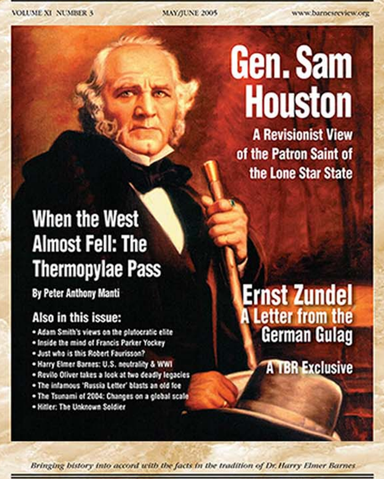

Gen. Sam Houston
A Revisionist View of the Patron Saint of the Lone Star State

When the West Almost Fell: The Thermopylae Pass
By Peter Anthony Manti

Ernst Zundel
A Letter from the German Gulag
A TBR Exclusive

Also in this issue:
- Adam Smith's views on the plutocratic elite
- Inside the mind of Francis Parker Yockey
- Just who is this Robert Faurisson?
- Harry Elmer Barnes: U.S. neutrality & WWI
- Revile Oliver takes a look at two deadly legacies
- The infamous "Russia Letter" blasts an old foe
- The Tsunami of 2004: Changes on a global scale
- Hitler: The Unknown Soldier

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XI NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2005 www.barnesreview.org

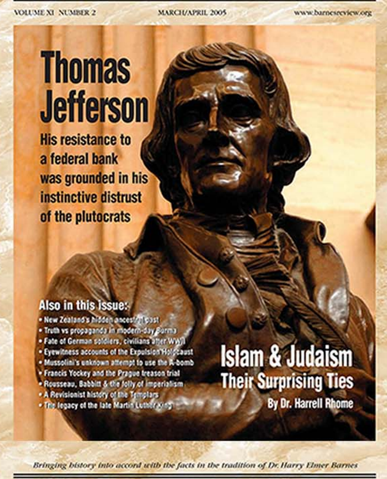

Thomas Jefferson
His resistance to a federal bank was grounded in his instinctive distrust of the plutocrats

Islam & Judaism
Their Surprising Ties
By Dr. Harrell Rhome

Also in this issue:
- New Zealand's hidden ancient guest
- Truth vs propaganda in modern-day Burma
- Fate of German soldiers, civilians after WWII
- Eyewitness accounts of the Expulsion Holocaust
- Mussolini's unknown attempt to use the A-bomb
- Francis Yockey and the Prague treason trial
- Rousseau, Babbit & the folly of imperialism
- A Revisionist history of the Templars
- The legacy of the late Martin Luther King

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME XI NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2005 www.barnesreview.org

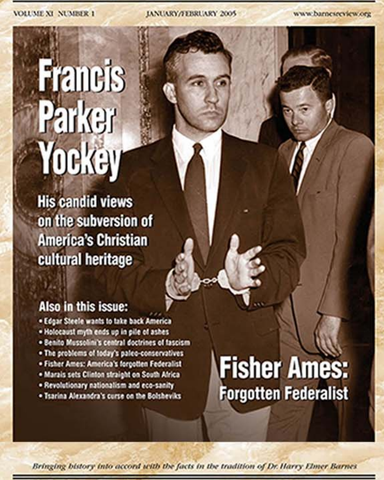

Francis Parker Yockey
His candid views on the subversion of America's Christian cultural heritage

Fisher Ames:
Forgotten Federalist

Also in this issue:
- Edgar Steele wants to take back America
- Holocaust myth ends up in pile of ashes
- Benito Mussolini's central doctrines of fascism
- The problems of today's paleo-conservatives
- Fisher Ames: America's forgotten Federalist
- Marais sets Clinton straight on South Africa
- Revolutionary nationalism and eco-sanity
- Tsarina Alexandra's curse on the Bolsheviks

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME X NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2004 www.barnesreview.org

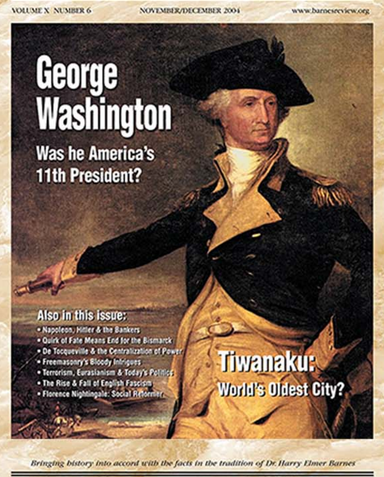

George Washington
Was he America's 11th President?

Tiwanaku:
World's Oldest City?

Also in this issue:
- Napoleon, Hitler & the Bankers
- Quick of Fate Means End for the Bismarck
- De Tocqueville & the Centralization of Power
- Freemasonry's Bloody Intrigues
- Terrorism, Eurasianism & Today's Politics
- The Rise & Fall of English Fascism
- Florence Nightingale: Social Reformer

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME X NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2004 www.barnesreview.org

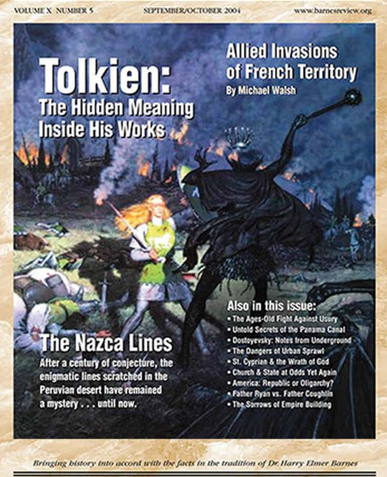

Tolkien:
The Hidden Meaning Inside His Works

Allied Invasions of French Territory
By Michael Walsh

The Nazca Lines
After a century of conjecture, the enigmatic lines scratched in the Peruvian desert have remained a mystery . . . until now.

Also in this issue:
- The Ages-Old Fight Against Usury
- Untold Secrets of the Panama Canal
- Dostoyevsky: Notes from Underground
- The Dangers of Urban Sprawl
- St. Cyprian & the Wrath of God
- Church & State at Odds Yet Again
- America: Republic or Oligarchy?
- Father Ryan vs. Father Coughlin
- The Sorrows of Empire Building

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME X NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2004 www.barnesreview.org

Hitler:
Neglected Nobel Peace Prize Winner?

Manfred Roeder:
TBR Interviews Germany's Longest Held Political Prisoner

Comets & the Ancient Egyptians
Did the ancient Egyptians know more than we think about cometary bodies?

Also in this issue:
- World War II German Law & Legislation
- Soviet Hordes Unleashed on Europe
- World War I: A Sense of Betrayal
- The Elite War Against White Males
- Exposing the Merchants of Death
- America's Path of Aggression
- McCarthy: Vindicated Cold Warrior
- Inside the House of Rothschild
- The Russian Peasant Under the Tsars
- The Coral Castle Megalithic Mystery

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME X NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2004 www.barnesreview.org

Hitler at Nuremberg
Exclusive memoirs of Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle describe the German chancellor's inspirational rallies at Nuremberg.

The Cambridge Apostles
How did the British Secret Service allow high-level Marxist spies to transfer nuclear secrets to the Soviet Union?

Also in this issue:
- Hitler Declares War on America
- Power Behind the Rhodes Scholars
- The Avarice of the Rockefellers
- A New View of Josef Mengele
- Lindbergh Decries Foreign Wars
- Latest Look at the Liberty Massacre
- The Fed & the Golden Rule
- The Inaugural Address of John Adams
- Antonio Gramsci's Destructive Legacy

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME X NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2004 www.barnesreview.org

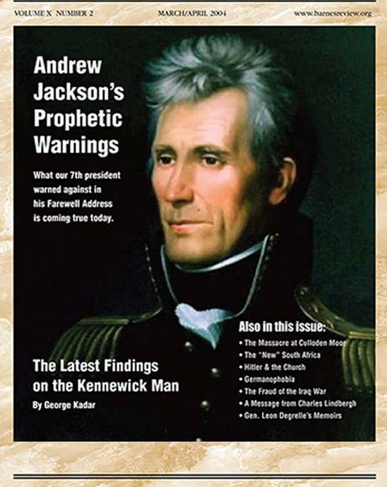

Andrew Jackson's Prophetic Warnings
What our 7th president warned against in his Farewell Address is coming true today.

The Latest Findings on the Kennewick Man
By George Kadar

Also in this issue:
- The Massacre at Culloden Moor
- The "New" South Africa
- Hitler & the Church
- Germanophobia
- The Fraud of the Iraq War
- A Message from Charles Lindbergh
- Gen. Leon Degrelle's Memoirs

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME X NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2004 www.barnesreview.org

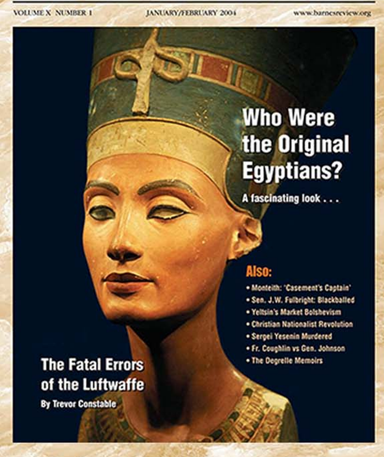

Who Were the Original Egyptians?
A fascinating look . . .

The Fatal Errors of the Luftwaffe
By Trevor Constable

Also:
- Monteith: 'Casement's Captain'
- Sen. J.W. Fulbright: Blackballed
- Yeltsin's Market Bolshevism
- Christian Nationalist Revolution
- Sergei Yesenin Murdered
- Fr. Coughlin vs Gen. Johnson
- The Degrelle Memoirs

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME IX NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2003 www.barnesreview.org

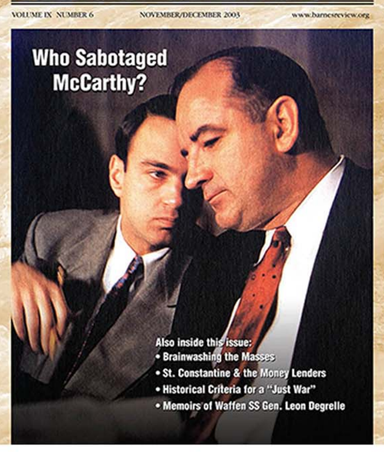

Who Sabotaged McCarthy?

Also inside this issue:
- Brainwashing the Masses
- St. Constantine & the Money Lenders
- Historical Criteria for a "Just War"
- Memoirs of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME IX NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2003 www.barnesreview.org

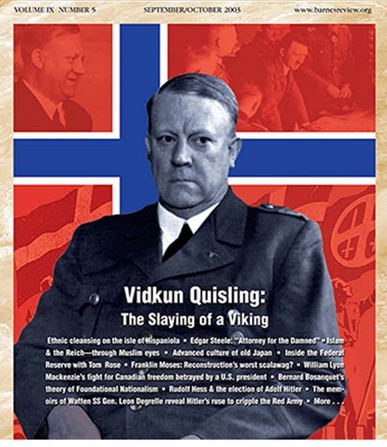

Vidkun Quisling:
The Slaying of a Viking
Ethnic cleansing on the isle of Hispaniola • Edgar Steele: "Attorney for the Damned" • Islam & the Reich—through Muslim eyes • Advanced culture of old Japan • Inside the Federal Reserve with Tom Rose • Franklin Moses: Reconstruction's worst scalawag? • William Lyon Mackenzie's fight for Canadian freedom betrayed by a U.S. president • Bernard Bosanquet's theory of Foundational Nationalism • Rudolf Hess & the election of Adolf Hitler • The memoirs of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle reveal Hitler's ruse to cripple the Red Army • More . . .

Bringing History into Accord with the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME IX NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2003 www.barnesreview.org

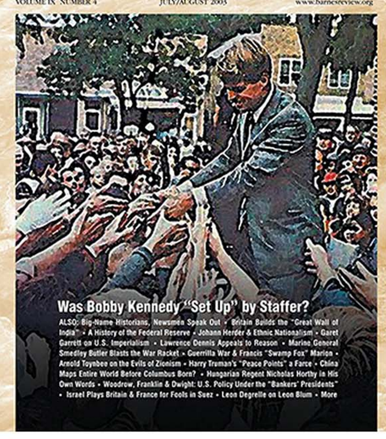

Was Bobby Kennedy "Set Up" by Staffer?
ALSO: Big-Name Historians, Newsmen Speak Out • Britain Builds the "Great Wall of India" • A History of the Federal Reserve • Johann Herder & Ethnic Nationalism • Garet Garrett on U.S. Imperialism • Lawrence Dennis Appeals to Reason • Marine General Smedley Butler Blasts the War Racket • Guerrilla War & Francis "Swamp Fox" Marion • Arnold Toynbee on the Evils of Zionism • Harry Truman's "Peace Points" a Farce • China Maps Entire World Before Columbus Born? • Hungarian Regent Nicholas Horthy in His Own Words • Woodrow, Franklin & Dwight: U.S. Policy Under the "Bankers' Presidents" • Israel Plays Britain & France for Fools in Suez • Leon Degrelle on Leon Blum • More

Bringing History into Accord with the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes
THE BARNES REVIEW
A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY
VOLUME IX NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2003 www.barnesreview.org

Mobster Al Capone: The Man & the Myth
ALSO: The Resurgence of World Nationalism • Dwight Eisenhower: Military Fraud • Harry Elmer Barnes on the Miscreant FDR • Mistreatment of the Jews in the Polish Ghettos • Zionist Influence in Modern Poland • Benito Mussolini's Italy Invades Ethiopia • The Duce Drops in on the Fuehrer • John Quincy Adams & His Thoughts on Freemasonry • The Ottoman Empire Destroyed from Within • Iraq's Long and Rich Cultural History Being Lost, Destroyed Due to War • The Scottish Clearances: A British Genocide • The Ethnic Roots of Brutal Dictator Josef Stalin • A New Look at the 'Tasmanian Genocide' • More . . .

THE BARNES REVIEW
. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS
VOLUME IX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2003 www.barnesreview.org

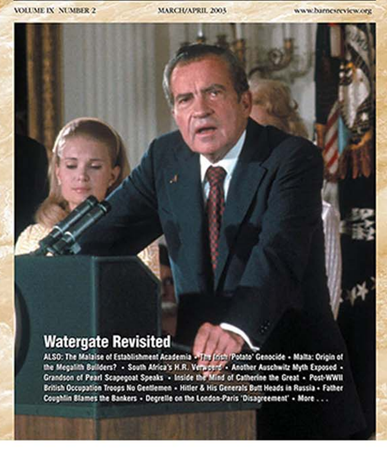

Watergate Revisited
ALSO: The Malaise of Establishment Academia • The Irish 'Potato' Genocide • Malta: Origin of the Megalith Builders? • South Africa's H.R. Verwoerd • Another Auschwitz Myth Exposed • Grandson of Priest Scapegoat Speaks • Inside the Mind of Catherine the Great • Post-WWII British Occupation Troops No Gentlemen • Hitler & His Generals Butt Heads in Russia • Father Coughlin Blames the Bankers • Degrelle on the London-Paris 'Disagreement' • More . . .

THE BARNES REVIEW
. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS
VOLUME IX NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2003 www.barnesreview.org

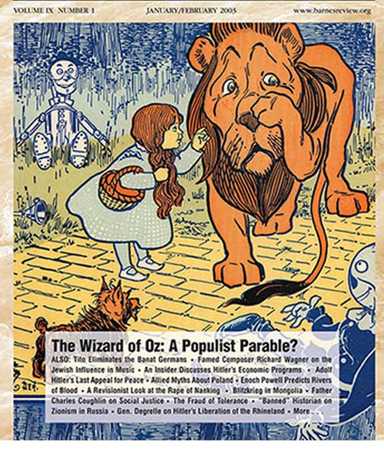

The Wizard of Oz: A Populist Parable?
ALSO: Tito Eliminates the Banat Germans • Famed Composer Richard Wagner on the Jewish Influence in Music • An Insider Discusses Hitler's Economic Programs • Adolf Hitler's Last Appeal for Peace • Allied Myths About Poland • Enoch Powell Predicts Rivers of Blood • A Revisionist Look at the Rape of Nanking • Intifadiaq in Mongolia • Father Charles Coughlin on Social Justice • The Fraud of Tolerance • "Banned" Historian on Zionism in Russia • Gen. Degrelle on Hitler's Liberation of the Rhineland • More . . .

TBR THE BARNES REVIEW MAGAZINE & BOOKSTORE

https://barnesreview.org

Digital subscription: 36$ / year
Digital and print subscription: 56$ / year
https://barnesreview.org/amember/signup

Print subscriptions:
https://barnesreview.org/product/tbr-subscriptions

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXXI NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2025 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

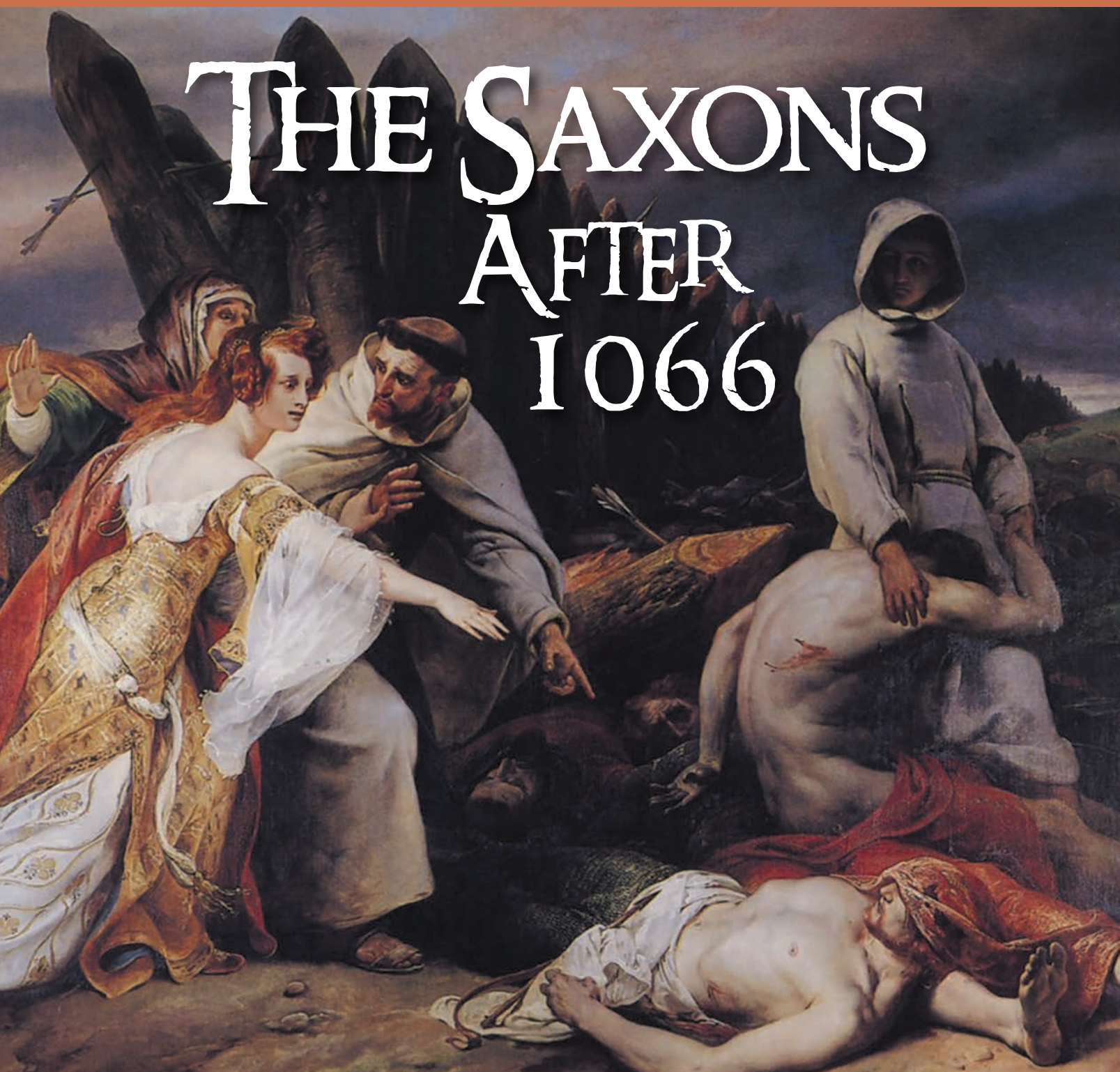

New book has arrived at TBR!

PROVOKED

How Washington Started the New Cold War with Russia and the Catastrophe in Ukraine

Over and over, U.S. government officials and their mainstream media allies called Russia's 2022 invasion of Ukraine an "unprovoked attack." The slogan became so overused, people began to ask the obvious question: Why do they protest so much?

In *Provoked: How Washington Started the New Cold War with Russia and the Catastrophe in Ukraine*, seasoned journalist Scott Horton explains how, since the end of the last Cold War and the fall of the Soviet Union, successive U.S. administrations pressed their advantage against the new Russian Federation to the point it finally blew up into a full-scale war between Russia and Ukraine.

From NATO expansion into Eastern Europe to "shock therapy" economic policy, the Balkan and Chechen wars, color-coded revolutions, new missile defense systems, assassinations, Russiagate, and, ultimately, the brutal conflict in Ukraine, *Provoked* shows what really happened and why it did not have to be this way.

Softcover, 690 pages, #1038, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.–Thu. 8–4 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Look what these big names are saying about Scott Horton's new book!

"Scott Horton has become an invaluable chronicler of the destruction wrought by our interventionist foreign policy. With his new book *Provoked*, Scott blows the lid off the mountains of lies used to justify Washington's waste of billions of dollars and countless Ukrainian lives in a futile proxy war with Russia. Truth is the greatest disinfectant, and Horton's crucial account of this awful chapter in U.S. foreign policy is like a spring cleaning. Read this book and pick up copies for your friends … and adversaries!" —Ron Paul, former Texas congressman, and founder of the Ron Paul Institute for Peace and Prosperity

* * *

"*Provoked* is manna from Heaven for anyone who wants to know where the extreme Russophobia in the West came from, as well as the central role the United States played in causing the Ukraine war. Horton provides a detailed account of America's foolish and dishonest behavior toward Russia in the years since the Cold War ended." —John J. Mearsheimer, author of *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*

* * *

"Scott Horton's important new book traces America's journey to war and intervention through a succession of presidencies and builds a case that points to a frightening, potential final destination for the United States: isolation and alien-

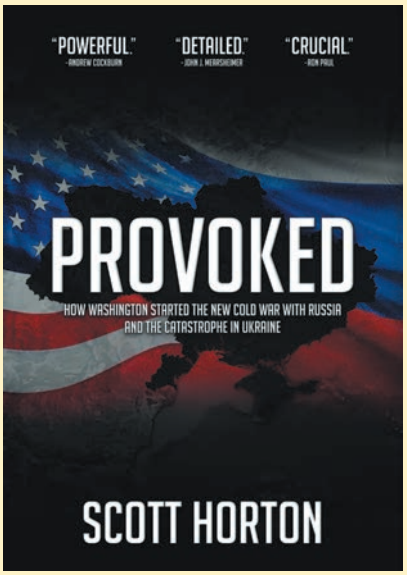

ation from most of the world. Scott's message is simple. Stop now before it's too late." —Col. Douglas MacGregor, U.S. Army (ret.)

* * *

"Scott Horton is a treasure. He is also the neocons' nightmare. He knows their deceptions and lies, and he is fearless in exposing the disasters they have wrought. *Provoked* is the most thoroughly researched, rationally grounded, and compellingly presented assault on war and defense of peace written in English in the post-9/11 era. It will become the standard against which all similar works are measured, and indispensable reading for all who need to understand how the American government has, time and again, brought civilization to a terrifying precipice." —Judge Andrew P. Napolitano, *New York Times* best-selling author/commentator, and host of the *Judging Freedom* podcast

YANKED OUT OF THE MEMORY HOLE BY TBR'S OPERATION BOOK RESCUE!

The Jewish Question

Notes and Documents

TBR Operation Book Rescue Seal of Approval

First time in English! In conjunction with banned publisher JR Books Online and through donations made to TBR's "Operation Book Rescue," TBR is now able to offer this translated French work on the "Jewish issue." The author, Henri Delassus (1836–1921), a high-ranking Roman Catholic priest, doctor of theology, prothonotary apostolic (official of the Holy See), honorary canon of the diocese of Cambrai, and overtly anti-Jewish and anti-Masonic author,

FR. HENRI DELASSUS

published, in 1910, a seminal three-volume study entitled *La Conjuration antichrétienne* (*Anti-Christian Conspiracy*), in which he shed light on the conspiracy he was convinced existed between high-ranking, influential Jews and Freemasonic lodges with the purpose of destroying European Christendom. For 2,000 years, argues the author, the Jews have been pursuing the destruction of Christianity and the conquest of the entire world.

He explains: "To rule the nations, one needs to destroy the institutions that constitute the social order, particularly the Christian one. Hence the 1789 principles, hence the human rights, hence liberalism, whose virus is being inculcated by Freemasonry into every society. These poisons are undermining and killing every single institution: religion, family, motherland, property, army. Nothing can resist them."

Contained in this book is the translation of a work published in 1911 as *La Question Juive: Notes et Documents.* It mainly consists of selected parts from *Anti-Christian Conspiracy* that deal specifically with the actions of

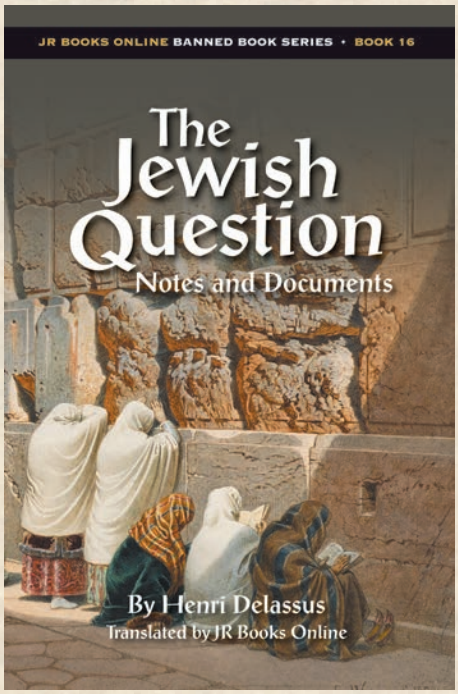

powerful Jews. Revealing in some places and prophetic in others, this book should be read by anyone willing to learn about the mistakes of the past so as to avoid repeating them in the future. Softcover, 146 pages, #1037, **$18** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.–Thu. 8–4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

SUBSCRIBE TO THE OCCIDENTAL QUARTERLY AND DON'T MISS AN ISSUE!

A Journal *Only* for Those Who Dare to Think for Themselves

Now in its 25th year, *The Occidental Quarterly* (*TOQ*) is a journal for people who refuse to accept current liberal orthodoxies, media-fueled fantasies, and government-imposed delusions. They make their own decisions about the most important issues facing their family, their race, their nation and the world.

With no apologies or excuses, *TOQ* fearlessly discusses race, culture, Jewish influence, the future of the white world and other subjects and views that our enemies consider taboo and want to outlaw. *TOQ* writers give no quarter to "political correctness" or other modern methods of suppression and oppression.

Four times a year, right to your mailbox, *TOQ* delivers perspectives you can find nowhere else—thoughtful analysis and commentary on current events, new perspectives on history, interviews, reviews of important books, and many other offerings to make you think and seriously consider what must be done to preserve our civilization.

Do you have the courage to subscribe to the next four issues of *TOQ* for just $60 ($30 for students)? You might be surprised how much you already agree with our fearless and stalwart contributors!

"Given that some ethnic groups—especially ones with high levels of ethnocentrism and mobilization—will undoubtedly continue to function as groups far into the foreseeable future, unilateral renunciation of ethnic loyalties by some groups means only their surrender and defeat—the Darwinian dead end of extinction. The future, then, like the past, will inevitably be a Darwinian competition in which ethnicity plays a very large role."

—DR. KEVIN MACDONALD

DR. KEVIN MACDONALD
Editor
The Occidental Quarterly
Author
- *Individualism and the Western Liberal Tradition: Evolutionary Origins, History and Prospects for the Future*
- *A People That Shall Dwell Alone: Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy*
- *The Culture of Critique*

... and many more.

Special Rate for Students!

Contents of our latest issue:

- Champions of Judea: On the Supplanting of Pre-World War II British Foreign Policy;
- The Litvinov School: On Who Betrayed Whom in 1938;
- The Worldwide Holocaust Tour;
- Which Way Western Man: Alleged Soviet Anti-Semitism;
- The Jews Who Birthed Reality TV;
- African Roots and the Failure of Good Intentions;
- Review: Who Lost America? Why the United States Went "Communist" and What to Do About It;
- And much more!

The Occidental Quarterly • P.O. Box 8127 • Atlanta, GA 31106. USA

I refuse to be intimidated! Please send me *The Occidental Quarterly* for one year. I enclose a check or money order, payable to THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS, for the amount indicated below.

Individuals:	❑ $60 in U.S.	❑ $80 in Canada	❑ $100 Elsewhere
Students:	❑ $30 in U.S.	❑ $40 in Canada	❑ $50 Elsewhere
Institutions:	❑ $99 in U.S.	❑ $110 in Canada	❑ $150 Elsewhere

Name: _____

Address: _____

City, State, Zip/Postal Code: _____

Country, if Outside U.S.: _____

CODE: OQBR5

Join TBR in Our Mission to Bring History Into Accord With the Facts!

Want to ensure your legacy and that of The Barnes Review (TBR) at the same time? Here are a few tips on how you can ensure a portion of your estate makes it to TBR when you pass on.

Note that your gift helps guarantee future generations can experience honest history devoid of the political correctness and woke ideology that is infecting academia and history publications at all levels. No longer are America's White heroes remembered as they should be. The statements and actions of many of these history makers of the past are being scrutinized through the lens of "Cultural Marxism," and their stories accompanied by warnings and disclaimers.

Some of these read something like this: "Warning! The following biography reflects the morés and outdated attitudes of the times. Caution is advised."

This might apply to George Washington or James Madison, who happened to have been slaveholders at a time when that practice was legal. Or Thomas Jefferson, who used the term "merciless Indian savages" in the Declaration of Independence. Or perhaps to Andrew Jackson, who is said to have a "particularly harsh record when it comes to enslaved people and Native Americans," according to the History Channel or even Teddy Roosevelt, whose statue came under attack in 2020 for including a Black man and an Indian in an allegedly "subservient position."

But there is so much more history to preserve and defend, from ancient times through the Middle Ages to the historically distorted eras of World War I and World War II all the way up to today. No organization does more with your financial gifts than TBR. Your swift action can make sure TBR's brand of honest and unfiltered history survives far into the future.

Here are some of the ways you can enure TBR's legacy and yours as well:

Mention TBR in Your Will or Living Trust: It's Pretty Simple

Perhaps you want to leave money to The Barnes Review in your will or trust and want the flexibility to change your will in the event that life circumstances change. You can do both.

In as little as one sentence, you can complete your gift. This type of donation to TBR in your will or living trust helps ensure that we continue our mission for decades to come.

Such verbiage can be as simple as: "I give ____% of the residue of my estate, or the sum of $_____ dollars to The Barnes Review in La Plata, Md., Tax I.D. No. 52-1558272 for its general purposes."

Remember, however, many times heirs can choose to contest a will, costing TBR thousands of dollars to fight their challenges in court. Also, unless TBR knows about your gift, when you pass, we may never be informed. All lawyers have to do is claim they "tried to contact us" and failed. Make sure your attorney can guarantee your will contains ironclad language.

And Even Better Are Beneficiary Designations: Here's How to Do That in Three Easy Steps:

Not everyone wants to commit to making a gift in their wills or estates. Some prefer the increased flexibility that a beneficiary designation provides by using IRAs and retirement plans, life insurance policies, commercial annuities, investment accounts, or even savings and checking accounts.

Here's how to name The Barnes Review as a beneficiary:

1 Contact your retirement plan administrator, insurance company, bank, or financial institution for a change-of-beneficiary form.

2 Decide what percentage you would like TBR to receive and name us, along with the percentage you chose, on the beneficiary form.

3 Return the completed form to your plan administrator, insurance company, bank, or financial institution. Beneficiary designations are foolproof if you follow these rules, and benefits are paid out without a court battle.

Over the past four decades, literally hundreds of magazines have declared bankruptcy and ceased publication.* Believe me, powerful organizations have tried on numerous occasions to shut us down. But, by our tenacity, the grace of God, and your generosity, TBR still stands. Perhaps it is because we offer something of real value: the unvarnished truth.

Make sure TBR does not make that list by acting today to remember TBR in your estate plans. If you have any questions, feel free to call us at 202-547-5586 and leave your contact information. We will contact you ASAP. We are not financial planners, so always consult a qualified estate-planning professional for a will or trust, or follow the instructions listed above for designating TBR as the beneficiary of one or more of your accounts.

*www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_defunct_American_magazines

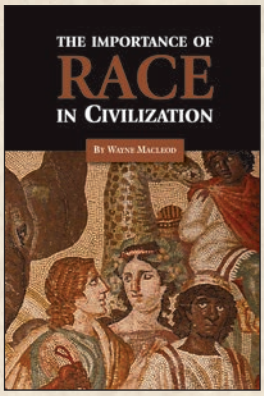

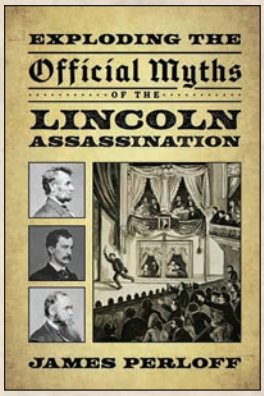

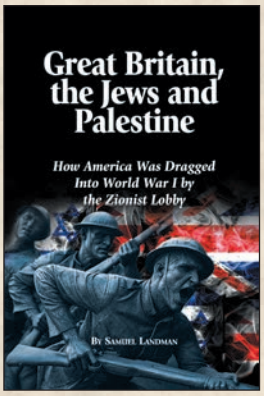

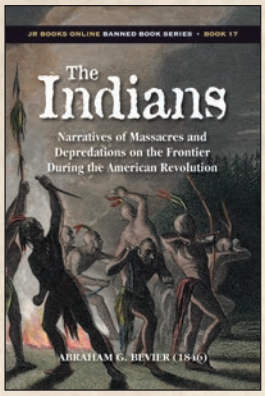

Latest Book Arrivals at TBR Book Club

The Importance of Race in Civilization

By Wayne Macleod. A grand overview of the relationship between civilization, culture and race. Using historical examples, the author shows that different races create different civilizations, each a reflection of their own inner values. These civilizations and cultures only come to an end when the originating races are destroyed—through physical integration and racial miscegenation. According to the author, "Culture is primarily artistic, that is born from the soul of a people, who may utilize many tools in the pursuit of their achievements. Needless to say, the better the tools the higher the Culture, but, in all cases of Western history, the discoveries of ancient or contemporary peoples that aided Western Civilization were attained by Europeans themselves, never were they the result of culture mixing." Softcover, 100 pages, #1030, $**12**.

Exploding the Official Myths of the Lincoln Assassination

James Perloff dismantles the official story, thanks to the digitization of handwritten 19th-century documents. Among the book's topics: Why did Secretary of War Stanton deny Lincoln the protection he requested at Ford's Theatre? Why was Lincoln assigned a disreputable bodyguard? Why was Booth sure he only needed a one-shot derringer to kill the president? Why were the only actual assassination attempts against those who opposed the Reconstruction plan devised for the South? Why were telegraph wires shut down? Why did Stanton take charge of the investigation? Why was Booth's escape road the only road left unpatrolled? Why did Booth leave his card at Andrew Johnson's house on the day of the assassination? How did Powell gain access to Seward's home? Why were so many pages missing from Booth's diary? Much more. Softcover, 158 pages, #1028, $**16**.

Uncle Sam's Dirty Laundry: 15 Essays Examine Key Issues in U.S. History

Here is an anthology of 15 articles, gleaned from the annals of the The Barnes Review, that discusses some of these events and incidents. This collection includes entries from such popular researchers and writers as Michael Collins Piper, James P. Tucker, Dr. Matthew Johnson, Edward May, Geoff Muirden, Mike Walsh, Erik Fortman, Mike Blair, John Tiffany, Dr. Harrell Rhome, and Rep. Paul Findley. Topics covered: Warnings by anti-Federalists about government power; motivations behind the treason trial of Aaron Burr; true meaning of the Second Amendment; why John Quincy Adams became a member of the Anti-Masonic Party; the Jewish Mafia and Al Capone; voices condemning the use of atomic weapons on Japan; FDR's hidden medical secret; the treatment of America's vets—after the Revolution and beyond; the murder of James Forrestal; the planned poison gas attack against Japanese civilians; Roy Bullock and the true nature of the ADL; the St. Louis Massacre; Hoover's attempts to end starvation policies; the persecution of William Pelley; and the 1967 attack on the *Liberty*. Softcover, 159 pages, #1034, $**18**.

Great Britain, the Jews & Palestine: How America Was Dragged Into WWI

By Samuel Landman. This booklet, written in the 1930s by one of Britain's leading Zionists, shows how the Zionist lobby manipulated America into entering World War I against Germany in exchange for the British government's plan to give Palestine to the Jews as a homeland. In return for Britain handing Palestine over to the Jews, the Zionists would use their power in America to bring that nation into the war to crush Germany. As Landman wrote: "The only way to induce the American president to come into the war was to secure the cooperation of Zionist Jews by promising them Palestine, and thus enlist and mobilize the hitherto unsuspectedly powerful forces of Zionist Jews in America and elsewhere in favor of the Allies on a quid pro quo contract basis." Original text plus a new introduction. Softcover, 32 pages, #1036, $**10**.

The Indians: Narratives of Massacres During the American Revolution

By Abraham G. Bevier (1846). Highlights of these accounts include: the massacre of Lt. John Graims; the narrow escape of three schoolchildren from the Indians; the massacre at Fantinekill; the killing of the family of the Socks and Mack families; the burning of Wawasink; and more. Also includes an appendix detailing some natural and man-made features in the area as well as an interesting section on the tense relations between Tories and Colonials during the era. The classic revolutionary poem "Taxation of America" is also included in full, as well. Softcover, 60 pages, #1039, $**10**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.–Thu. 8–4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your nation or domestic U.S.A. locale!

HOT SELLER AVAILABLE FROM TBR BOOK CLUB!

Did Lincoln stop a Rothschild takeover of America?

DIXIELAND DECEIVED

THE GRAND CONSPIRACY BEHIND THE U.S. CIVIL WAR

The true story of the U.S. Civil War, aka the War Between the States, aka the War of Northern Aggression, does not "lie in the middle" somewhere but, rather, is something altogether different from either the contemporary Northern establishment account or the Southern Revisionist version. In reality, the brotherly bloodbath of 1861–1865 wasn't really, in its true essence, a "civil war" as much as it was an attack launched upon the United States from an invisible foreign power with traitorous agents and sincere dupes operating in both the North and South.

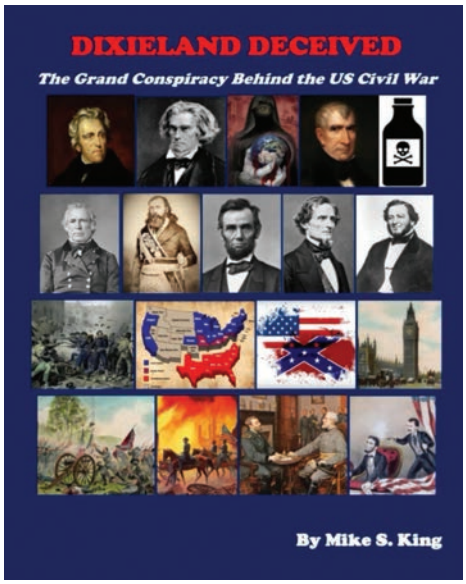

It was "the usual suspects" based in Rothschild's Europe and aligned with the empire-seeking Plantation Aristocracy based in the South. It was this elite who long-range-planned and, under one false pretext after another, finally executed America's greatest disaster. And it was the determined leadership of President Abraham Lincoln that thwarted the elaborate scheme of this deadly cabal in the end. Acclaimed "Correctionist historian" and investigative journalist Mike King will take you on an exciting "you are there" illusion-shattering suspense ride through this important era of U.S. history, which still holds modern-day implications.

Dixieland Deceived: The Grand Conspiracy Behind the U.S. Civil War (softcover, 8.5 x 11, 300 pages, #1026, **$45** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Charge toll free by calling 1-877-773-9077, Mon.–Thu. 8–4 ET. You may also purchase the book at www.BarnesReview.com.

What People Are Saying:

"Over a decade of learning history in the public school system taught me nothing. I now feel that it was intentionally boring so we didn't care to look too closely at who was involved. In [reading this book], I learned 1,000 times more. There are other conspiracies surrounding the intentions of the founders of the country and the intentions of those involved in Reconstruction; however, this book has completely changed the context. I could not put it down and, although I have disagreed with some of [King's] work in the past, I have always respected him as a journalist, and his work is always something to think about because he knows how to make a point and to limit the clouded details. And he knows BS when he sees it."—DAVID GRIFFIN

* * *

"As a descendant of a Confederate soldier, I was raised on a steady diet of what I now believe to be fabrications and lies. I joined the Sons of Confederate Veterans and was disturbed by the number of men present who wore rings bearing the symbols of a secret society. I noticed often that the Confederate flag was positioned with the stars pointing downwards—another red flag significant of the secret society.

Now I understand why! This book has taken the scales from my eyes. Amazing what original source material will do. Mike King has done a wonderful job of clearing away the fog of propaganda. Read this book. It is truth."—JAMES STEVENS

TBR ADVANCE RENEWAL OFFER

HURRY! Special bonus offer expires 5-1-2025. CODE BRU25

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for TWO YEARS at $88—save $24. (Include the BONUS BILL below and take an additional $10 off! Just $78 for two years of TBR.)**

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56. (Include the BONUS BILL below and take $10 off! Just $46 for one full year of TBR.)**

I ENCLOSE: $_____

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ MASTERCARD ❑ VISA

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

SPECIAL TBR RENEWAL NOTICE

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.–Thu. 8–4 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

YOUR NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE/ZIP _____

PHONE (OPTIONAL) _____

EMAIL (OPTIONAL) _____

Want to Save an Additional $10?

Simply cut out the BONUS BILL below, include it with the subscription renewal form above and mail using the enclosed return envelope to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.*

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Mention code BRU25.

*This special TBR coupon is good only on subscription renewals and cannot be used on other products or in conjunction with other discount offers.

This BONUS RENEWAL SPECIAL expires May 1, 2025. U.S.A. only.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 1-877-773-9077 Toll Free

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March/April 2025 ❖ Volume XXXI ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Remembering a Great Populist: Jean-Marie Le Pen

By Rémi Tremblay

4 For French nationalists and populists, the name of Jean-Marie Le Pen will live on for generations. The outspoken Le Pen, who passed away in January, was known as a brutally honest truth-teller who bravely discussed the most important—and taboo—issues facing Frenchmen.

The Saxons—After 1066

By Thomas Redfern

10 Many people are unaware of what happened to the Saxons after their devastating defeat at the hands of Norman King William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings. Truth is, they did not simply disappear. Instead, many moved on to greener pastures in the Byzantine Empire and, eventually, set up towns on the Black Sea coast. Here is their survival story.

What to Do With The Haitians?

By José Niño

24 In 1804, Afro-Haitian soldiers carried out a bloody massacre of Whites and Mulattoes on Hispaniola, driving survivors to the eastern portion of the island. Today, the leaders of the Dominican Republic want any and all troublesome Haitian immigrants out of their nation. Could America learn a lesson?

Germany's Hitler

By Marc Roland

28 TBR readers are well aware that the victors of wars write the history of those conflicts. WWII was no different. But what is contained in this authorized biography can at least help set the historical record straight on the most vilified man in history: Adolf Hitler.

Germany's Last Gasp: May 1945

By Arthur Kemp

36 Though the war was officially over, German troops were still furiously battling the Soviets, trying desperately to fight their way toward the Western Allies to escape a grimmer fate.

Can the Holocaust Conclusions of This Historian Be Trusted?

By John Wear, J.D.

47 When confronted with uncomfortable facts about the Holocaust, mainstream historians inevitably resort to quoting Christopher Browning, allegedly one of the world's leading experts on the subjects of genocide, Nazi Germany, and the Holocaust. But can this Court Historian's reliance on eyewitness testimony and his conclusions stand rational scrutiny?

George Wallace Jr. Speaks

Interview by James Edwards

56 Alabama Gov. George Wallace, despite his consistently bad press, garnered 3.75 million votes in the 1972 Democratic presidential primaries, even after being shot and crippled in the midst of those contests. Here, his son, George Jr., candidly discusses his father's political legacy, views on integration, and the assassination attempt that inevitably ended George Wallace Sr.'s presidential aspirations.

Explaining Genetics and How DNA Creates Seven Races

By Arthur Kemp

60 For decades, people had the common sense to realize that there were differences between the races. However, in the modern age of political correctness (Cultural Marxism), we have been asked to believe that race is merely a "social construct." Here the author explains why this is unscientific hogwash and why the data indicate there are actually seven human races.

Wild West Lawmen Were as Dangerous as the Outlaws

By John Tiffany

68 We all recognize the names of such famed Wild West lawmen as Bat Masterson and Wyatt Earp. But there were many more daring and quite deadly sheriffs and marshals working to tame the unruly West. Here is a brief rundown of some of these lesser-known peacekeepers.

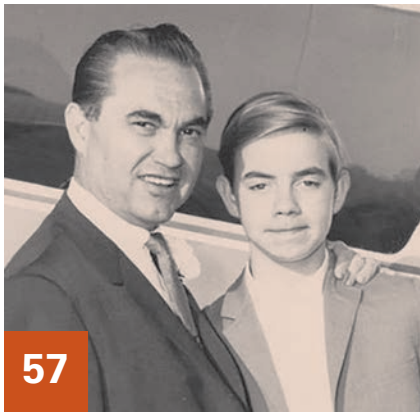

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Genocidal Bedfellows—3
The Carpentras Affair Clarified—6
Le Pen's Views on the Holocaust—8
Financing the Norman Conquest—19
Approaches to Border Security—27
The Career of Ferdinand Schörner—42
History You May Have Missed—44–45
The Seven Races of Mankind—66
Letters to the Editor—74–78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Keith Alexander, J.D. *Memphis, Tennessee*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at La Plata, MD 20646 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXXI:	$99 per year for 1996-2024 where available.	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 31 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

An Inspirational Issue of TBR

In January, influential French populist and nationalist Jean-Marie Le Pen, sadly, passed on at the age of 96. During his long career, he fought tenaciously to call attention to the myriad problems that threaten, still, to bring doom upon France, Europe, and the Western world at large. These include mass Third World immigration, fiscal insanity, a loss of national pride, fake history and the poisonous behind-the-scenes machinations of the Cultural Bolsheviks.

We believe he would have been quite pleased to see his brothers and sisters in the White world finally fighting back, with citizens in multiple Western nations—from the United States to France to England to Hungary—turning away from self-destructive "woke" policies and back toward a sane nationalism spearheaded by a healthy resurgence of racial realism.

Read about Le Pen's inspiring life in our lead article by French-Canadian writer and political analyst Rémi Tremblay.

In a story of incredible perseverance, we also offer an article from English historian Thomas Redfern, who recounts the fate of the Saxons after their crushing defeat at the hands of Norman King William the Conqueror. Rather than meekly submitting, Saxon nobles and commoners alike engaged in a brief but ineffective resistance movement. Failing to overthrow their Norman overlords, many Saxons then made their way to Byzantium, enlisting to defend that empire from mounting threats.

Eventually, many of these Saxon immigrants settled in the Crimean region, creating the first "New England," according to the author.

Their thrilling tale demonstrates our people are a resilient lot, and must be even more so today, as we face our own racial dissolution. Yes, we can survive, but only if we fight for what's ours.

In a related story from another part of the world, told by researcher José Niño, himself a Venezuelan of European stock, we learn of the efforts of the leaders of the Dominican Republic to protect their nation from an immigrant invasion from Haiti by deporting as many Haitians as possible back home and building a security wall.

Today's Dominicans have a long memory and have not forgotten that their European ancestors were nearly wiped out by Black Haitian slaves who ran amok in the late 1870s, massacring nearly every non-Black on Hispaniola. Today's president of the Dominican Republic understands that it is racial dissolution, more than any other factor, that dooms a nation.

We also offer a three-article compendium on WWII Germany, as TBR continues its efforts to bring history into accord with the facts in regard to that misconstrued era. First, TBR regular Marc Roland gives us a review of the only authorized biography of Adolf Hitler.

Next, historian Arthur Kemp recounts the last German offensive of World War II, bravely led by General Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner, conducted to buy as much time as possible for other German troops and civilians to escape the murderous Soviet troops advancing from the east.

Wrapping up that trilogy, John Wear explains why the conclusions of one of the most oft-quoted Holocaust "experts" cannot be trusted on any aspect of the subject.

We also publish a rare interview with the son of former Gov. George Wallace of Alabama, plus another piece detailing a few of the courageous yet lesser-known lawmen of America's Wild West era.

Also included is an important article explaining what "race" really is. You'll find that tract will give you the ammunition you need to defeat those who argue that race is merely a "social construct." ❖

—Executive Editor Paul Angel

Mr. Trump's Genocidal Bedfellows

Is Donald Trump a peacemaker or a warmonger? He was elected as a peacemaker. Trump built his political career by blasting the "forever wars" in the Middle East. He won the 2024 election by promising to end the war in Ukraine and by not being "Genocide Joe." If Trump's second term is marked by peace and prosperity, he will retire in 2028 as a success. If war and bloodshed reign, and the economy suffers, Trump will be viewed as an epic failure.

Unfortunately, Trump is setting himself up for failure—by siding with the craziest warmongering genocidal lunatics on the planet, the Israeli right wing. Israel has been in a state of declared or undeclared war against all of its neighbors, and, indeed, against the people of the region, since its founding in 1948.

Israel is not a U.S. ally because it refuses to declare its borders. (It can't have borders, because it needs to keep attacking its neighbors and stealing their land.) Though ineligible for ally status, Israel has become America's master, by having its loyalists buy politicians and the media. And the worst Israeli extremists—the West Bank settlers, who are widely loathed even among their fellow Israeli Jews—seem to think they have become Trump's masters. If Trump obeys them, disaster will inevitably follow.

On his first day in office, Trump signaled his loyalty to Itamar Ben-Gvir and Bezalel Smotrich by rescinding Joe Biden's sanctions on the worst of the Israeli settler leaders. The settlers celebrated by burning Palestinian houses and vehicles, injuring at least 21 people. The settlers and their Israel Defense Forces (IDF) accomplices have killed more than 860 people in the West Bank during the past 15 months, including 175 children, and wounded more than 6,700—part of an ongoing slow-motion genocide which has continued for decades, in parallel with the more intensive genocide of Gaza.

The settlers Trump de-sanctioned are terrorists devoted to stealing Palestinian land through murder and vandalism. They claim that Yahweh gave them land thousands of years ago, so they have the sacred right to slaughter the current owners, whom they regard as no better than animals, and confiscate their belongings.

Trump's support for the craziest Israeli settlers is incompatible with his expressed wish to bring peace to the region. The settlers are squatting on land the whole world agrees belongs to Palestinians—land that Israel stole in its 1967 invasion of its neighbors. Even Israel's 1967 leaders admitted that stealing territory through war is unacceptable and illegal, and vowed that they would be giving back the occupied territories as soon as a suitable peace plan could be arranged.

The 1993 Oslo Accords formalized the return of the Occupied Territories in return for lasting peace. But Israel refused to meet its commitments, instead sending more than half a million invading terrorist settlers to murder Palestinians and permanently encroach on their land under the protection of the IDF. That terror invasion was made possible by the 1995 murder of Yitzhak Rabin, the Israeli prime minister who had been planning to comply with the Oslo Accords.

Trump's first-term "peace plan," the so-called Abraham Accords, was a disaster that made the current genocidal war inevitable. No regional nation, and even less the Palestinians, can genuinely support any peace plan that does not require Israel to withdraw from all of the Occupied Territories stolen in the 1967 war. Yet Trump signaled the exact opposite, by moving the U.S. Embassy to Occupied Jerusalem and supporting the extremist settlers. The regional countries that signed the "Satan Accords," as they are known in the region, did so under duress, to gain rewards and avoid punishments, with their fingers crossed, knowing that what they were signing was absurd. They might as well have been signing a deed giving Israel ownership of a distant galaxy: "Sure, we'll sign off on this palpable nonsense, just give us the money."

Will Trump make the same mistake twice? Today, he knows which side doesn't want peace. On Dec. 13, 2021, Trump said Netanyahu "never wanted to make peace," and added that Palestinian leader Mahmoud Abbas was the one who actually wanted peace.

Netanyahu has, in fact, dedicated most of his political career to trying to draw the U.S. into a war on Iran. If Trump continues to rubber-stamp the lunatic actions of the worst Israelis, he could find himself on the losing side of the U.S.-Iran war modeled in the 2003 Millennium Challenge exercise. As that war game discovered, all-out U.S. war with Iran would likely lead to thousands of American deaths, the closure of the Straits of Hormuz, the destruction of most Middle Eastern oil infrastructure, and the worst global economic calamity ever.

Trump's second term, and his place in history, are already in serious jeopardy. ❖

—Dr. Kevin Barrett
Guest Commentator

Kevin Barrett, Ph.D., is an Arabist-Islamologist scholar and one of America's best-known critics of the War on Terror. From 1991 through 2006, Dr. Barrett taught at colleges and universities in San Francisco, Paris, and Wisconsin. In 2006, however, he was attacked by Republican state legislators who called for him to be fired from his job at the University of Wisconsin-Madison due to his political opinions. He is also a regular contributor to American Free Press (AFP) newspaper. To subscribe to AFP, visit www.AmericanFreePress.net or call 1-888-699-NEWS.

Remembering French Populist Jean-Marie Le Pen

Despite being vilified as an "anti-Semite" and a "homophobe," This French nationalist leader left a giant legacy

By Rémi Tremblay

It is with sadness nationalists the world over learned of Jean-Marie Le Pen's passing on January 7, 2025, the historical leader of the nationalist Front National (FN or National Front). This man, nicknamed "the Menhir" because of his Breton origin and his physical stature, had become a living legend, perhaps the most famous French politician never to have been president.

Although well-known in France, Le Pen, the man who undoubtedly marked recent French history, may not be familiar to American readers. His passing is a great opportunity to present him to the U.S. public.

Like many populist politicians, Jean-Marie Le Pen was born into a modest family. His father, a fisherman, was killed on August 22, 1942, when his boat struck a sea mine. Thus, he was raised by his mother, who benefited from a state pension to pay for his studies.

Hot-tempered and deeply patriotic, Le Pen tried to join the Resistance against the Germans as a teen but was refused because of his young age. He thus continued his studies and obtained a law degree.

Highly energetic, he worked several odd jobs to make ends meet and started getting politically involved, first in Charles Maurras's Action Française ("French Action"), before joining the tax-protester Poujadisme movement (named after its founder, Pierre Poujade). This was a populist party vowing to defend small business owners.

JEAN-MARIE LE PEN
1928–2025.

After finishing his studies, Le Pen joined the airborne troops, the famous "paras," and served in Indochina. Demobilized, he campaigned under the Poujadist label and was elected in the winter of 1956.

A few months later, he left to fight in Algeria, taking a prolonged leave from parliament. While serving in Algeria, he was recognized by his opponents, the FLN terrorists, for his respect for the dead Muslims, who were buried according to their own traditions. This mark of respect goes against the legend formed in the 1980s of Le Pen being a brutal and ruthless fighter, with accusations of torture launched against him as an attempt to demonize him and halt his growing popularity.

After his first term as a member of parliament (MP), he stepped back from politics and founded a record company, SERP, which sold historical songs and speeches. He took an interest in radical movements and sold both anarchist and fascist songs, as well as famous speeches which were hard to find prior to the internet. Parallel to that, he obtained a diploma in political science.

With barely enough to make a living, he accepted an offer to return to politics in 1972 as the leader of the newly formed National Front.

The movement, officially called the Front National Pour l'Unité Française ("National Front for French Unity"), was founded on October 5, 1972, by the radical nationalists of Ordre Nou-

Energetic populist Jean-Marie Le Pen addresses a crowd of French supporters in Paris.

veau ("New Order") and other more moderate politicians who opposed Charles de Gaulle's hegemony.

It must be noted that, even though he was the first leader of the party, he was not among its founders—a mistake often made by mainstream journalists.

A year later, a more moderate party emerged to challenge the FN, the Parti des Forces Nouvelles ("Party of New Forces"), which basically advocated an alliance with the mainstream parties to gain some sort of legitimacy and get some crumbs of power. This plan never worked, and the mainstream right was quite happy to use this party to destabilize the FN.

Contrary to their predictions, they never received any recognition from the mainstream for what they did. Despite their willingness to compromise, they were treated as pariahs and eventually disappeared.

But the FN was far from being a party like the others. It had several newspapers and magazines, among which were *National-Hebdo*, *Identité*, *Français d'Abord*, and *Année Zéro*,[1] along with other regional or more targeted publications, and it became a cultural hub, with countless artists and writers involved. Singer Pierre Durand, historian Jean Mabire, journalist Roland Gaucher, and the author François Brigneau were among the supporters of Le Pen.

The activists were a hectic group. The Front was what its name implied: a front. Therefore, at the annual gathering of the BBR (*Bleu*, *Blanc*, *Rouge*, "blue, white and red," for the colors of the French flag), one could meet neo-pagans chatting with traditional Catholics, while former members of the French Resistance were having a beer with former collaborators, and neo-fascists would casually talk with conservatives and monarchists.

Only Le Pen could manage to hold everyone together toward a common cause. He summed up his fight in a catchy sentence: "I'm economically left-wing, socially right-wing and nationally French."

In 1998, historian Philippe Conrad stated the only adjective that suited Le Pen was "populist." Back then, the word was rarely used.

The beginnings of the Front were modest in terms of votes. However, in the 1980s, the party finally surpassed 10%. With its slogan "French and France first," the Front was the first to denounce the immigration problem that would explode in the years after.[2]

In 1984, an appearance on the TV show *L'Heure de la Vérité* allowed Le Pen to gain popularity. He became instantly known across the country. From a marginal politician, he suddenly became a national leader.

The same year, he could boast of having received 2 million votes, with 10 MPs elected in the legislative elections. It was an historical moment.

However, the system adapted. In 1986, the electoral system was changed

Desecration of Graves in Carpentras Blamed on the National Front

In 1990, polls gave 25% support to Le Pen for the forthcoming elections. While nothing seemed to curb Le Pen's growth, on the night of May 8, a Jewish cemetery in the town of Carpentras was desecrated. Tombs were broken, and one corpse was disinterred and left out in the open.

Even though no one had been arrested for the outrage, almost all the establishment politicians and their supporters immediately blamed Le Pen's National Front. Jewish "Nazi hunter" Serge Klarsfeld was one of the first to make accusations, pointing out that, just after the incident, Le Pen had recently denounced Jewish influence in the media.[1]

The Carpentras desecration spurred mass organized protests, during which an effigy of Le Pen was hung. Francois Mitterrand took part in this demonstration, along with several other prominent French politicians.

In the end, four members of a small "neo-Nazi" party, Le Parti Nationaliste Français et Européen (PNFE, the "French and European Nationalist Party") were found guilty of the desecration. The PNFE was a staunch opponent of the FN, and, even though Le Pen went through great effort to point this out, his protestations were ignored by the media. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. "Tous les ânes à l'Abreuvoir" ("All the Donkeys at the Watering Hole") in *National-Hebdo*, May 24, 1990, no. 305, p. 6.

from the proportional representation that gave the FN its seats, to a two-round majority system that favored the establishment parties.

This ensured the FN was prevented from acquiring seats, despite the increasingly impressive numbers of votes it would obtain in the years which followed.

At the same time, the controlled media started to circulate smear stories about Le Pen's military service, and in particular the claim he had participated in "torture sessions" during his service in Algeria. Needless to say, no evidence was ever produced to substantiate these allegations, despite being repeated by the media for decades thereafter.

These lies marked the start of a venomous campaign against Le Pen by the media; no lies would be too base to be thrown at him. He later explained he had to eat a "whole bowl of toads" every morning, a reference to the petty lies hurled at him every day. As he said, "politics is not a leisure activity."

Worse was yet to come. The Carpentras Affair effectively crippled the FN for years and is still invoked by journalists to show the "danger" of the FN, even though it was proven the FN had absolutely nothing to do with it. [See item at left.—Ed.]

Lies were one thing. Violence was another. Le Pen's meetings were frequently assaulted by communists, anti-fascists, and immigrants, making it hard to rent conference halls.

Activists were frequently attacked, and some even died while putting up electoral posters in hostile towns or neighborhoods. Some high-ranking members were targeted by terrorist attacks. Le Pen's own apartment was destroyed in a bombing, and others like François Duprat, were murdered. Of course, no one was ever charged with Duprat's murder.

Another leading FN personality, Jean-Pierre Stirbois (1945–1988), who had been elected deputy mayor of the city of Dreux, one of the first early breakthroughs for the party, died in a highly mysterious car crash. The circumstances surrounding his death were never fully clarified, and many in the FN believed his vehicle had been sabotaged.

Commenting on the violence faced, Le Pen wrote in the first volume of his autobiography, "violence against us is normalized and even justified" by the establishment.

Being the leader of a group targeted by the establishment and every left-wing group in the country was no easy path to walk. Added to those external problems were internal dissensions, mostly about questions of strategy and leadership.

Several activists thought Le Pen was too authoritarian and he should leave his position to someone younger and more modern, with a milder and more moderate message.[3] Behind his back he was called "the Louis XIV of Saint-Cloud" (a reference to his house in the Paris suburb Saint-Cloud) and the "Benito Mussolini of Trinité-sur-Mer" (a reference to his native town).

These machinations led to several schisms, the most significant of which was the 1998 split led by former deputy leader Bruno Mégret. Convinced of the importance of making alliances with the mainstream right, and thus copying the failed tack of the PFN of the 1970s, Mégret's initial success dissipated into failure, and most of his followers either returned to the FN or left politics completely.

The most recent split in this sad story of dissidents was led by the Algerian Jew Éric Zemmour and his Reconquête movement—which briefly attracted the support of Le Pen's glamorous niece Marion Maréchal-Le Pen (who has also since returned to the FN fold).

Despite all of those problems, the FN continued to grow, and, by the mid 1990s, had once again succeeded in winning control of several important town halls across the country.

Despite a populist tone and political promises based on the current needs of French workers, Le Pen liked to use references to France's long memory and history. He had a great grasp

Jean-Marie and Marine Le Pen, pictured in 2012, when they were both members of the European Parliament. Due to her father's refusal to sufficiently apologize for statements he made earlier in his career deemed "anti-Semitic," Marine booted him out of the National Front.

of culture and could quote classic authors in interviews and speeches.[4]

In his view, the Great Replacement was accompanied by "the great replacement of our history."

In 1996, a national campaign on Clovis, King of the Franks, was organized, the goal being to promote French history and show the FN was the party that was in sync with French greatness of yesteryear.

Le Pen, a history buff, saw France as part of a community called Europe. On this latter point, if he opposed Brussels, in his biography he explained, "The history of Europe is comprised of Marathon, Salamis, Lepanto, Vienna, Poitiers. … France is a part of Europe, which is something much greater than the European Union."

In 1990, during the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, Le Pen met with Saddam Hussein in an attempt to resolve the Kuwait hostage crisis, as Iraqi forces had detained nearly 2,000 foreigners in Kuwait. In return for Hussein's cooperation, Le Pen went on to help organize the SOS Enfants d'Irak ("SOS Children of Iraq") in 1995, aimed at helping the children of Iraq who were then being starved to death in the hundreds of thousands, thanks to the boycott program initiated by U.S. Secretary of State Madeline Albright, among others.

Significantly, Le Pen, unlike many of his opponents who had never served in a war, opposed most modern conflicts, advocating for peaceful alternatives, such as in Yugoslavia. On that, he clearly differed from the mainstream right.

Another important point of difference with the right was Le Pen's focus on the environment. Already in the 1970s, he had announced a policy of protecting the environment and blamed both capitalism and communism for environmental damage.[5]

For the French political establishment, Le Pen was persona non grata. All the establishment parties, from the far left to the right, were always united against him. Thus, everyone was taken by surprise when, in 2002, he advanced to the second round of the presidential election against the professional scam artist Jacques Chirac, who was, nine years later in 2011, formally convicted of corruption.

Before the second round, an "anti-fascist mobilization" was set in motion. Millions demonstrated against Le Pen and vowed not to let the "beast" pass. Still, he received 5.5 million votes, representing 17.79% of the voters.

In 2011, Le Pen retired from his leadership role at the FN but remained a member. At a special conference, his daughter, Marine, won two-thirds of the party members' approval to take over, while the most nationalist elements supported her opponent Bruno Gollnisch.

After Marine's takeover, several

members left for smaller parties, and she expelled many considered to be "extremists."

In 2015, she expelled her own father, who had remained the "honorific president," from the party, and initiated an internal reform program to rebrand the movement.

Despite her detractors, Marine's rebranding strategy paid off. In the second round of the 2022 presidential election, she received 41.45% of the vote,[6] and won a remarkable 89 seats in the French parliament, even with the heavily biased electoral system.

By 2024, the party had been renamed Groupe Rassemblement National ("National Rally Group") and won 126 seats in the French parliament, making it the single largest party in that body, with over 10 million votes.

Le Pen remained an active voice outside the FN, and was most famous for his weekly internet show, which ran right up until his death.

Described as an "orator of another era,"[7] Le Pen was a fierce debater and a political streetfighter. He always appeared where no one expected him and never backed down. A man of great culture, he will be remembered as long as the French people survive.

That was what Le Pen feared the most: the disappearance of his people: "The White people are dying. Demography teaches us, under a certain fertility rate—currently reached or almost reached by some of our neighbors—the phenomenon is irreversible, and collapse is inevitable." ❖

Le Pen Considered the 'Holocaust' Merely a Minor 'Detail' of WWII, Not One of Its Defining Events

On September 13, 1987, during the TV show *Grand Jury de RTL–Le Monde*, Le Pen stated the alleged homicidal gas chambers of World War II were merely a "detail" of World War II, implying the so-called Holocaust was no more than a footnote of the war and not a central event as Jews and mainstream historians insist.

Asked about Holocaust Revisionism by interviewer Olivier Mazerolle, he answered, "I have not really studied the question, but I believe it is merely a point of detail in the history of the Second World War."

After the backlash, Le Pen denounced "the despicable system of concentration camps" created by "two totalitarian and anti-religious ideologies: communism and national socialism," adding, "Nazi crimes belong to the past, while communist crimes belong to the present and, unfortunately, the future."

A few years later, he continued claiming gas chambers were but a minor footnote of history. His refusal to publicly apologize and recant his claims were among the reasons invoked by his daughter to expel him from the party in 2015. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Founded by François Duprat, it represented the national-revolutionary camp within the National Front.
2. Rolinat, Jean-Claude, *17 ans Dans les Tranchées du Front National* (*17 Years in the Trenches of the National Front*), Éditions Dualpha, 2022, p. 49.
3. Ibid., p. 45.
4. He was also a good singer, giving impromptu performances on several occasions.
5. "*Ce que Fera le Front National*" ("What the National Front Will Do") in *Le National*, February–March 1978, Vol. 5, No. 2, pp. 10–11.
6. Marine le Pen also reached the second round of both presidential election campaigns in which she participated.
7. Rolinat, *op. cit.*, p. 62.

SOURCES:

Lecerf, Didier, under the direction of the PFN (Party of New Forces). *Collected Notebooks of the History of Nationalism*, No. 4, 2014.

Le Pen, Jean-Marie. "Fils de la Nation" ("Sons of the Nation"), *Memoirs*, Vol. 1, Muller Editions, 2018.

Le Pen, Jean-Marie. "Fils de la Nation" ("Tribune of the People"), *Memoirs*, Vol. 2, Muller Editions, 2019.

Renaud, Alin, under the direction of François Duprat and Revolutionary Nationalism. *Collected Notebooks of the History of Nationalism*, No. 2, 2014.

Rolinat, Jean-Claude, *17 ans Dans les Tranchées du Front National* (*17 Years in the Trenches of the National Front*), Éditions Dualpha, 2022.

Sèvres, Guirec, under the direction of the National Front ("Having Been So Right"), *Collected Notebooks of the History of Nationalism*, No. 24, 2022.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

New book just arrived!

PROVOKED

How Washington Started the New Cold War with Russia and the Catastrophe in Ukraine

Over and over, U.S. government officials and their mainstream media allies called Russia's 2022 invasion of Ukraine an "unprovoked attack." The slogan became so overused that people began to ask the obvious question: Why do they protest so much?

In *Provoked: How Washington Started the New Cold War with Russia and the Catastrophe in Ukraine*, seasoned journalist Scott Horton explains how, since the end of the last Cold War and the fall of the Soviet Union, successive U.S. administrations pressed their advantage against the new Russian Federation to the point it finally blew up into a full-scale war between Russia and Ukraine.

From NATO expansion into Eastern Europe to "shock therapy" economic policy, the Balkan and Chechen wars, color-coded revolutions, new missile defense systems, assassinations, Russiagate, and ultimately the brutal conflict in Ukraine, *Provoked* shows what really happened and why it did not have to be this way.

Softcover, 690 pages, #1038, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8–4 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Look what these big names are saying about Scott Horton's new book!

"Scott Horton has become an invaluable chronicler of the destruction wrought by our interventionist foreign policy. With his new book *Provoked*, Scott blows the lid off the mountains of lies used to justify Washington's waste of billions of dollars and countless Ukrainian lives in a futile proxy war with Russia. Truth is the greatest disinfectant, and Horton's crucial account of this awful chapter in U.S. foreign policy is like a spring cleaning. Read this book and pick up copies for your friends … and adversaries!"—Ron Paul, former Texas congressman, and founder of the Ron Paul Institute for Peace and Prosperity

* * *

"*Provoked* is manna from Heaven for anyone who wants to know where the extreme Russophobia in the West came from, as well as the central role the United States played in causing the Ukraine war. Horton provides a detailed account of America's foolish and dishonest behavior toward Russia in the years since the Cold War ended."—John J. Mearsheimer, author of *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*

* * *

"Scott Horton's important new book traces America's journey to war and intervention through a succession of presidencies and builds a case that points to a frightening, potential final destination for the United States: isolation and alienation from most of the world. Scott's message is simple. Stop now before it's too late."—Col. Douglas MacGregor, U.S. Army (ret.)

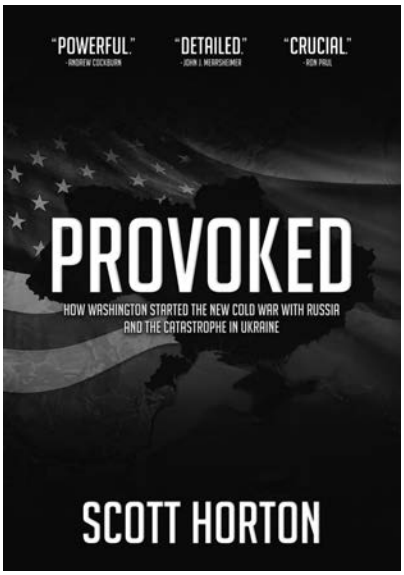

* * *

"Scott Horton is a treasure. He is also the neocons' nightmare. He knows their deceptions and lies, and he is fearless in exposing the disasters they have wrought. *Provoked* is the most thoroughly researched, rationally grounded, and compellingly presented assault on war and defense of peace written in English in the post-9/11 era. It will become the standard against which all similar works are measured, and indispensable reading for all who need to understand how the American government has, time and again, brought civilization to a terrifying precipice."—Judge Andrew P. Napolitano, *New York Times* best-selling author/commentator, and host of the *Judging Freedom* podcast

THE SAXONS ...after 1066

Resistance to the Norman Conquest, exile and the first 'New England'

By Thomas Redfern

The simplistic history of the Norman Conquest of England is that it was all over by the time darkness fell on the bloody battlefield of Hastings on October 14, 1066. With the flower of Anglo-Saxon nobility lying dead on Senlac Field around mutilated King Harold, William used terror tactics to force the surrender of key fortified towns. Then he marched into London unopposed and accepted the country's submission at his Christmas Day coronation in Westminster Abbey.

The historical reality is, however, much more complex. Armed Anglo-Saxon resistance continued for years, leading in the end to one of the least-known but most remarkable examples of English emigration: the establishment of the first "New England"—not the one in America, but the colony known in Constantinople as Nova Anglia, on the northern coast of the Black Sea, to the east of what is now Crimea.

Harold, then a captive of William I in Normandy, pledges on holy relics that he will support William's claim to the throne as shown on the Bayeux Tapestry. Harold broke that oath, earning the eternal ire of William.

1066: THE YEAR OF HASTINGS

King Harold had rushed his army first to defeat the Danish Viking invasion of northeast England, and then made a forced march south, in the hope of repeating his victory in Yorkshire by crushing William at Hastings, not far from the Normans' landing beaches.

The haste of this mobilization meant, despite the Danes' initial crushing defeat of the defenders of the north at Fulford Bridge, serious casualties in the battle to destroy the Danes at Stamford Bridge, and the virtual annihilation of the Saxon army and the death of their king, a significant number of English nobles survived the invasion. William parceled out the possessions of those killed at Hastings to his Norman followers and Flemish and Breton mercenaries, but survivors of the former Saxon elite initially retained at least some of their vast properties.

RESISTANCE AFTER HASTINGS

Active resistance took various forms, ranging from isolated uprisings to more organized campaigns. Figures

"The Death of King Harold at the Battle of Hastings"—an illustration by James William Edmund Doyle—shows the moment Harold took an arrow to the eye. Historians are not positive Harold was killed this way or if it is a propaganda legend concocted by the Normans. Traditionally, death by a skewer through the eye was the fate of perjurers, and this is how William portrayed Harold after he failed to comply with his fealty oath.

such as Hereward the Wake and Wild Edric have been remembered as leaders of this resistance, though the extent of their roles is debatable. Yet these figures were not entirely isolated, and their efforts were part of a broader pattern of rolling rebellion against Norman rule during the years following William's victory.

Hereward the Wake is known for his resistance centered on the Isle of Ely, in the fenland wastes of what is now Cambridgeshire. The bogs, lakes, and marshes surrounding his base were a serious handicap to the mounted cavalrymen which were the shock troops of the Norman war machine. While romanticized accounts of his exploits may exaggerate his actions, they reflect genuine unrest in the region. Similarly, Wild Edric is associated with uprisings in the Welsh borderlands, where he reportedly collaborated with Welsh allies to resist Norman incursion. Here, resistance fighters were aided by a combination of dense woodland, steep slopes, and broken, rocky terrain.

Two of King Harold's sons, Godwin and Edmund, had taken refuge in Ireland. In the summer of 1068, backed by Diarmait mac Máel na mBó, the King of Leinster, they returned to their father's ancestral powerbase located at Wessex.

If they expected a liberator's welcome, however, they were disappointed. The citizens of Bristol remained loyal to King William the Conqueror and closed their gates to the rebels. Moving southwest into Somerset, they were opposed by a force led by English Earl Eadnoth the Staller.

Eadnoth had been constable in Wessex under both Edward the Confessor and their father, but he was now loyal to the new regime. The two armies met at Bleadon, and, although Eadnoth was killed in the battle, the brothers were defeated and sailed back to Ireland.[1]

In 1069, a major rebellion broke out in Northumbria. The unrest began when William's appointee, Earl Robert de Comines, was killed in Durham. This sparked widespread rebellion by local Anglo-Saxon nobles and disaffected peasants. The crisis for William worsened when the rebels captured York, killing a large number of Norman soldiers, and were joined by a Danish force under King Sweyn Estridsson, whose family had historic ties to England from the time of King Canute the Great.

Emboldened by the fighting in the north, rebellions broke out in other parts of the country. William sent earls to deal with problems in Dorset, Shrewsbury, and Devon, while he dealt with rebels in the Midlands and Stafford.[2]

With his conquest hanging by a thread, William acted with typical Norman ruthlessness. He bribed King Sweyn's army to sail home, leaving the rebels isolated. Determined to make an example of them, William ordered his troops to enact a scorched earth policy, known as the Harrying of the North.

MASS DESTRUCTION FOLLOWS

The campaign of brutal devastation was aimed at breaking the spirit of resistance as well as denying rebel guerrilla forces bases and supplies. Conducted during the winter of 1069–70, it involved the systematic destruction of villages, which were burnt to the ground and their inhabitants slaughtered. The destruction of crops,

Queen Edith "Swanneck" identifies King Harold's body in this 1827 painting by Horace Vernet.

stores and livestock across the region left survivors to resort to cannibalism or starve to death.

Records from the *Domesday Book*—William's hugely detailed 1086 account of land ownership, assets, population, and values—suggest as much as 75% of the population of the region died or never returned. Entries record "wasteas est" or "hoc est vast" ("it is wasted") for estate after estate; in all, a total of 60% of all holdings were laid waste. Even the prosperous areas of the country had lost 60% of their value compared to 1066. Only 25% of the population and plow teams remained, with a reported loss of 80,000 oxen and 150,000 people.

Over 50 years later, the Anglo-Norman chronicler Orderic Vitalis gave a glimpse of the violence of William's vengeance:

> The King stopped at nothing to hunt his enemies. He cut down many people and destroyed homes and land. Nowhere else had he shown such cruelty. This made a real change.
>
> To his shame, William made no effort to control his fury, punishing the innocent with the guilty. He ordered crops and herds, tools and food be burned to ashes. More than 100,000 people perished of starvation. I have often praised William in this book, but I can say nothing good about this brutal slaughter. God will punish him.

INVASION FROM IRELAND

In 1069, Godwin and Edmund Godwinson launched a new raid from Ireland. Landing with more than 60 ships at Appledore, a small fishing port on the north Devon coast, they were met by a Norman force under the command of the king's second cousin, Brian of Brittany, and William de Vauville.

As sheriff of Devon, de Vauville called out the fyrd, the local militia. Once again, there are signs that pre-Conquest political rivalries and loyalties were still in force. The combined Norman-Saxon force outmatched the raiders, who were said by the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* to have lost 1,700 of their best men before the return of high tide allowed the survivors to flee and escape.[3]

When they got back to Ireland, Godwin and Edmund were told by King Diarmait that he would not give them any more support. They sailed to Denmark and disappeared from the historical record. For two such major figures simply to vanish begs the question of where they went. This raises the intriguing possibility they made their own way to join the full-on emigration which we will encounter shortly.

The final blow to English hopes for liberation came in 1074, with the

death of King Sweyn of Denmark, which put an end to the prospect of external support for rebellion. It does not seem mere coincidence this was the moment many Anglo-Saxon nobles, such as Sigurd, earl of Gloucester, chose to abandon their estates and emigrate.

Orderic Vitalis wrote in his *Ecclesiastical History* that the Normans had imposed a yoke on the English:

> And so the English groaned aloud for their lost liberty and plotted ceaselessly to find some way of shaking off a yoke that was so intolerable and unaccustomed.

It is worth noting in passing that the idea of the Norman yoke was revived during the English Civil War and again in the 18th century. It featured in the debate between Thomas Paine and Edmund Burke, and Thomas Jefferson also championed the idea.[4]

EMIGRATION FROM ENGLAND

Key references to the resulting emigration from England include a brief account by Goscelin of Canterbury, written in the 1090s; another by Ordericus Vitalis, written in the first half of the 12th century; a more detailed narrative included in the Latin *Chronicon Universale Anonymi Laudunensis*, written by an English monk at Laon, France, in the early 13th century; and a related account in the *Edwardsaga*, or the "Icelandic Saga of Edward the Confessor" (*Saga Játvardar Konungs Hins Helga*). This was composed in the 14th century but drew on an earlier text from the early 12th century.

Although differing in a number of minor details—such as the name of the leader of the exiles and the exact route they took on their way to exile—in general, the sources all paint a complementary and consistent historical picture.

They agree a group of English lords who hated the Conqueror's rule, but had lost all hope of overthrowing it, decided to sell their land and leave England forever. Led by an "earl of Gloucester" named Sigurd (Stanardus in the *Chronicon Laudunensis*), they set out with 350 ships—235 in the *Chronicon*—for the Mediterranean via the Straits of Gibraltar.

The range in the estimate for the number of ships involved compares with that for those used in William's invasion, which is between 700 and 1,000. At about a third the size of the Conquest fleet, it still speaks of a major and coordinated "flight of the earls," which involved a very sizeable proportion of the old aristocracy.

Clearly, such a massive expedition could not have been put together without the tacit acceptance of the new regime. William was surely very pleased to see them go, particularly as they took their families with them. Most of all, the ships' oars required strong young men, so what was leaving was the last army Anglo-Saxon England ever produced.

The central role of a nobleman from Gloucester is readily explained by the fact this important port at the head of the mighty Severn estuary borders Wales. As such, it was so far from Harold's forced march routes to Yorkshire and then back down to the southeast coast that its pre-Conquest aristocracy is unlikely to have lost much blood or vitality in the three great but hasty battles of 1066.

The Severn estuary has one of the highest tidal ranges in the world; its sailors would have been among the best and most confident in the whole of Europe. The idea of sailing around Cornwall and then south to Spain and the Mediterranean would not have been too daunting. Their ships, after all, were essentially the same as those used by the Vikings to reach Iceland, Greenland, and Newfoundland.

THE VARANGIAN GUARD

Once in the Mediterranean, they voyaged around raiding and adventuring for a period before learning Constantinople was under attack. They decided to set sail for the great city and break the siege. When they reached it, they fought victoriously for the emperor. To show his gratitude, and to cement this valuable alliance with a formidable fighting force, the emperor offered the exiled English warriors a place of honor in his Varangian Guard.

This account is supported by contemporary Byzantine sources. As to the date of this emigration of disgruntled Anglo-Saxon lords and their followers, Christine Fell makes a good case for it having taken place in the mid- to late-1070s, after the death of King Sweyn of Denmark in 1074.[5] The

A Varangian Guardsman of the 11th century.

Chronicon Laudunensis gives 1075 as the date of the arrival of the English in Constantinople.

If so, they arrived in the reign of Michael VII Doukas (r. 1071–78), and the siege they helped relieve was that of the Seljuk Turks, which occurred in his reign. This would make sense of the fact the *Edwardsaga* states Constantinople was being besieged by a "heathen folk."

The main objection to this is both the *Edwardsaga* and the *Chronicon Laudunensis* claim the English arrived early in the reign of Alexios I Komnenos (r. 1081–1118). But this does not fit with their description of the besieging of Constantinople by "heathen folk" nor the *Chronicon's* stated date for their arrival.

The simplest explanation is the English emigrants arrived in the mid-1070s under Michael VII, relieving the siege by the Turks, but their later extensive use by the more famous Alexios I Komnenos led to the wrong name being attached to the reign in which they arrived.

Why, then, did English exiles and adventurers throw in their lot with the descendants of the Eastern Roman Empire? Partly, no doubt, because its position at the crossroads for trade between Christendom, the Middle East, and the Silk Road to China made the city and its imperial hinterland massively wealthy. The Anglo-Saxons knew Constantinople by the same name as the Vikings, who traveled there as traders and mercenaries via the great rivers of Russia. They called it "Micklegard"—the "Great City."

There is also a possibility they were following a "whales-path" which others of their kin had already sailed. The first significant study of the Anglo-Saxon military migration was made by A.A. Vasiliev in 1937. The great Russian émigré Byzantinist believed Anglo-Danish huscarls (high status mercenaries and oath-sworn companions) entered service after leaving England upon the death of King Canute in 1035.[6]

According to Caitlin Green's study, *The Medieval "New England": A Forgotten Anglo-Saxon Colony on the North-Eastern Black Sea Coast*:

MICHAEL VII DOUKAS
Byzantine emperor, 1071–1078.

> The Varangian Guard was the personal bodyguard of the Byzantine emperor from the time of Basil II (976–1025), founded to provide the emperor with a trustworthy force that was uninvolved in the internal politics of the Byzantine Empire and thus could be relied on in times of civil unrest. Whilst initially made up of Rus from Kiev, with Scandinavian warriors subsequently forming an important part of the guard through the 11th century, from the late 11th century onward it had a significant English component, too. Indeed, the "English Varangians" appear to have continued to constitute a high proportion of the Varangian Guard right through the 12th century and up until the siege of Constantinople in 1204, during the Fourth Crusade.

The English newcomers were particularly welcome; the previous Varangian Guard had been wiped out by Seljuk Turks at the disastrous Battle of Manzikert in 1071. So great was the transformation that many Byzantine sources from the time use a new name for the emperor's crack division: "Englinbarrangoi," the English Varangians.

NORMANS AND BYZANTINES

Intriguingly, there is an additional factor: There was a shared hostility of both Byzantine rulers and Anglo-Saxon exiles to the Normans.

The Normans were originally Viking settlers who had assimilated into the culture of northern France. Among their military innovations was the use of the stirrup, which allowed mounted knights to fight on horseback, rather than using horses to get to the battlefield, then dismount and fight on foot. Retaining their Viking ancestors' skill as seafarers, they also specialized in the rapid construction of castles to secure their garrisons in newly occupied territory.

Many Norman adventurers who had not joined William's invasion of England instead looked south as they established themselves as a potent force in medieval Europe. By the mid-11th century, they had begun a systematic conquest of southern Italy, previously under Byzantine control. The campaigns of Robert Guiscard and his son Bohemond of Taranto epitomized Norman ambitions in the region.

In 1071, the Normans captured Bari, the last major imperial stronghold in southern Italy, marking the end of Byzantine rule in the area and signaling the start of a prolonged struggle for dominance in the Adriatic and the eastern Mediterranean.

In 1081, Robert Guiscard launched an invasion of the Byzantine Balkans, exploiting the internal instability of the empire. The Normans achieved early victories, including the capture of Dyrrhachium (modern-day Durrës, Albania), a strategic port city. These successes were partly due to the Normans' disciplined heavy cavalry, which outmatched the local Byzantine forces.

However, Alexios I Komnenos, a

ALEXIOS KOMNENOS

POPE ALEXANDER

WILLIAM I

HENRY I

shrewd and resourceful leader, rallied his empire and forged alliances, notably with the Venetian Republic, whose naval superiority played a decisive role in countering the Norman threat. At the Battle of Larissa in 1083, Alexios secured a critical victory, forcing the Normans to retreat.

With such engagements taking place less than 20 years after the Battle of Hastings, every member of the English contingent that dominated the Varangian Guard would have been either an exile who had lost his country to the Normans, or a dispossessed son. There can be no doubt, when fighting Normans for their imperial paymaster, they also had a personal grudge against their common foe.

This era saw the partial recovery of the Byzantine Empire under Alexios. Emperor from 1081–1118, at the time of the First Crusade, he partially restored the strength of the Byzantine Empire after its defeats by the Normans and Turks in the 11th century.

Alexios was crowned on April 4, 1081. After more than 50 years of ineffective or short-lived rulers, Alexios, in the words of Anna Komnene, his daughter and biographer, found the empire "at its last gasp," but his military ability and diplomatic gifts turned things around. He drove back the south Italian Norman invasion of western Greece.

In addition to the material and nationalistic grudges produced by the Norman Conquest, the English exiles are likely to have been pushed to a favorable attitude toward Byzantium by cultural and religious considerations.

Micklegard was the largest, most sophisticated, and cosmopolitan city in the known world. Despite the clashes between Norsemen and Anglo-Saxons, and repeated bouts of bloody politicking over the crown, pre-Conquest England had also been seen as a wealthy, cultured, and sophisticated society compared to neighboring princedoms.

The Conquest, moreover, had taken place a mere 12 years after the Great Schism between Western Europe, under Rome, and Eastern Christendom, under Byzantium. Although the English Church had come down on the side of Rome, it was still too distinctly independent for the liking of the Vatican.

William claimed legitimacy for his invasion on the basis of an alleged promise from Edward the Confessor, the previous king, who was said to have named William as his heir. Additionally, William accused Harold of breaking a sacred oath of loyalty—which had been sworn on holy relics after he was shipwrecked in Normandy—to support William's claim to the throne. These factors allowed William to present his campaign as one of justice and fidelity, appealing to the Church's moral authority.

PAPAL ENDORSEMENT

Pope Alexander II sent a consecrated banner to William, symbolizing the Catholic Church's blessing and approval of his campaign. This served as a powerful propaganda tool, signaling divine endorsement of William's cause and encouraging knights and soldiers to view their participation as a righteous act, akin to a crusade.

In terms of religious power politics, it turned out to be a good investment for the Vatican. William rapidly replaced English bishops with Norman ones, bringing the Church in England strictly under Roman control. He repeated this in South Wales after leading the military expedition to St. David's in 1081.

His son, Henry I, encouraged large-scale Norman settlement in South Wales, building the first royal castle at Carmarthen in 1109. The Church reforms imposed there by the Normans included the establishment of new bishoprics, the imposition of Norman clerics, and the construction of cathedrals such as those at St. David's and Bangor.

The process was repeated on an even bigger scale when the Anglo-Normans went on to invade Ireland. They were aided by the 1155 papal bull *Laudabiliter*, which granted King Henry II of England the right to seize

the country, citing the need to reform the Irish Church and bring it more fully under Roman control.

Henry II clashed with Rome in various areas but, when it came to invading Ireland, he was only too pleased to have the beginning of 800 years of conflict categorized as a religious crusade on behalf of the Roman Catholic Church. The Anglo-Norman invasion of Ireland began in 1169 and was formalized under Henry II in 1171, when he landed in Ireland to assert control both over the Norman barons who had initiated the invasion and the surviving Irish chieftains.

While the bull's authenticity has been questioned, it is a fact the Vatican had a long track record of using the Normans as shock troops in support of its own ambitions—a tendency also seen throughout the Crusades.

Above, an artist's rendering of Byzantine Greek Princess Anna Komnene at work on a history of her father, Emperor Alexios I Komnenos. At right, a photo of her 12th century manuscript *The Alexiad*.

ENGLISH VARANGIANS

The English Varangians certainly saw a religious aspect to the conflict. The *Edwardsaga* explicitly states the exiles refused to follow the rites promulgated by Rome, instead sending for church leaders and priests from Christian Hungary.

Whatever their precise reason for enlisting, membership in the guard was highly esteemed and well-rewarded. It offered the exiled Anglo-Saxons a chance to regain honor and purpose after their displacement, and to support the families they had brought with them.

Anna Komnene, mentioned earlier, was a Byzantine princess and historian. As the daughter of Emperor Alexios I Komnenos, she had a privileged perspective on the political and military affairs of Byzantium in the late 11th and early 12th centuries. Her *Alexiad* provides a detailed account of her father's reign, including descriptions of the Varangian Guard.

Komnene writes about the fierce loyalty and combat prowess of the Varangian Guard, highlighting their unique role in Byzantine society. For example, she notes:

> The axe-bearing barbarians, who are called the Varangians, fought with loyalty for the emperor, disregarding their own lives when the battle turned perilous.

SAXONS IN CRIMEA

Now we come to the most remarkable part of the story. It is found both in the *Chronicon Laudunensis* and the *Edwardsaga*. The *Edwardsaga* states, whilst some of the exiled Anglo-Saxons accepted the offer of joining the Varangian Guard, some members of the group asked instead for a place to settle and rule themselves:

> [I]t seemed to Earl Sigurd and the other chiefs that it was too small a career to grow old there in that fashion, that they had not a realm to rule over; and they begged the king to give them some towns or cities which they might own and their heirs after them. …
>
> King Kirjalax [Alexios I Komnenos] told them he knew of a land lying north in the sea, which had lain of old under the emperor of Micklegard, but in after days the heathen had won it and abode in it. And, when the Englishmen heard that, they took a title from King Kirjalax that this land should be their own and their heirs after them if they could get it won under them from the heathen men free from tax and toll. The king granted them this.
>
> After that, the Englishmen fared away out of Micklegard and north into the sea, but some chiefs stayed behind in Micklegard, and went into service there.

The Chapel of Saints Nicholas and Augustine of Canterbury—also known to the Turks as Bogdan Saray (Moldavian Palace)—in modern-day Istanbul, was, according to local legend, founded in the 11th century by an Anglo-Saxon noble who fled to Constantinople after the Norman conquest of England. Others insist the structure was not built until the 14th or 15th century, in actuality being a chapel within an aristocratic mansion of the Late Byzantine period, something not seen in Constantinople before 1453. Above is a photo of the edifice as it appeared in 1903. Today, the building lies in complete ruins. SOURCE: "MAPPING EASTERN EUROPE"

> Earl Sigurd and his men came to this land and had many battles there, and won the land, driving away all the folk that abode there before. They called it England [Nova Anglia, "New England," in the *Chronicon Laudunensis*].
>
> To the towns that were in the land and to those which they built they gave the names of towns in England. They called them both London and York, and by the names of other great towns in England.
>
> They would not have St. Paul's law, which passes current in Micklegard, but sought bishops and other clergymen from Hungary. The land lies six days' and nights' sail across the sea in the east and northeast from Micklegard; and there is the best of land there: and that folk has abode there ever since.

The description of New England as lying "across the sea in the east and northeast from Micklegard" suggests the lands Alexios gave to the English exiles lay on or near the Crimean Peninsula. This is supported by the sailing time specified, too, as the 4th-century A.D. *Periplus of Pseudo-Scylax* estimates six days and nights to sail from Constantinople to the Crimean Peninsula.

There are hints Byzantium saw a restoration of its authority in the area at the turn of the 11th century, possibly after a brief period of Turkish influence there.[7]

This is implied in the letters of Theophylact of Ohrid to Gregory Taronites and the contemporary eulogy of Manuel Straboromanus to Alexios I Komnenos. This alludes to the restoration of Byzantine influence in the northeast of the Black Sea by the Cimmerian Bosporus (the modern Kerch Strait, on the east of the Crimean Peninsula, leading to the Sea of Azov).

SAXON TOWN NAMES

Historian Caitlin Green provides additional insights into the Anglo-Saxon settlement. Drawing upon Byzantine and Western sources, Green argues this colony was not merely a remote outpost but a structured community that retained strong ties to its Anglo-Saxon roots.

Five intriguing place names appear on 14th-to-16th-century portolans (coastal charts made by Italian, Catalan, and Greek navigators) in the north and northeastern portions of the Black Sea.

Two of these names, Susaco and Londina, are of particular importance. Susaco—or Porto di Susacho—is found on the earliest charts of the area, from the 14th century onward. It seems to originate from the name "Saxons," perhaps deriving from the Anglo-Saxon folk- and region-name "Sussex" (the "South Saxons").[8] It is close enough to the modern city of Sochi for them potentially to be one and the same.

Londina is found close to Susaco on the more detailed charts of the 15th and 16th centuries and has been plausibly viewed as being just what it looks like, a version of the English place name "London." The other towns are on the eastern coast of the Crimean Peninsula, and all involve the name element "Varang."

There are independent historical references to a "land of the Saxi" (*Terram Saxorum*) being in this part

of the Black Sea in the 13th century, with the Saxi stated to be Christians and portrayed as doughty warriors, dwelling in well-fortified cities. These references are found in the accounts of the Franciscan friars who were sent on a mission to the Mongols by Pope Innocent IV in 1246–47, in the hope of enlisting their aid against the Muslim Turks.

Not only does the presence of the Christian Saxi in the area of the Crimean Peninsula/Sea of Azov offer further support for the historicity of the *Edwardsaga/Chronicon* narrative, but it also suggests the Anglo-Saxon exiles who reportedly founded "New England" in about A.D. 1080 continued to be identifiable as a separate people with their own "land" as late as the mid-13th century. Indeed, they seem to have still been a military force to be reckoned with, to judge from the friars' account of the Saxi's resistance to an attempted conquest of them by the Tartars:

> When we were there we were told the Tartars besieged a certain city of these Saxi and tried to subdue it. The inhabitants however made engines to match those of the Tartars, all of which they broke, and the Tartars were not able to get near the city to fight owing to these engines and missiles.
>
> At last they made an underground passage and bursting forth into the city they tried to set fire to it, while others fought, but the inhabitants posted a group to put out the fire, and the rest fought valiantly with those who had penetrated into the city and, killing many of them and wounding others, they forced them to retire to their own army.
>
> The Tartars, realizing they could do nothing against them and that many of their men were dying, withdrew from the city.[9]

The author of the *Edwardsaga* believed the descendants of the English exiles still lived there in the 14th century ("that folk has abode there ever since"). The long-term existence of significant English settlements on the Black Sea coast might well help explain the continued presence of English Varangians at Constantinople, with this force perhaps being renewed in each generation from Nova Anglia.

Illustration of a Varangian family of the 10th century from the Baltic region. Created by Kruse, published in *Magasin Pittoresque*, Paris, 1843.

The mid-14th-century *De Officiis of Pseudo-Codinus* related that the Crimean Varangians were still a separate people and noted their annual Christmas tradition:

> Then the Varangians come and wish the emperor long life in the language of their country, that is, English, and beating their battle-axes with loud noise.

END OF THE SAXON VARANGIANS

As for the Varangian Guard in Constantinople itself, they were still serving the emperors loyally into the 13th century. In 1203, they defended Constantinople against the Fourth Crusade, initially repulsing the Roman Catholic Crusaders with the help of Pisans and their iconic axes. However, due to political turmoil within the city, the Varangians switched their allegiance to Alexios V, resulting in a second attack by the Crusaders in April 1204.

During the ensuing siege, the Varangians were cut off from the main imperial body. They resisted fiercely but were eventually overwhelmed by the Crusaders' advance. Some sought refuge in the church of St. Nicholas, which is said by tradition to have been built by the English exiles. Unfortunately, the Crusaders set fire to the church, leading to the suffocation or death of those inside. Constantinople fell, and the Varangian Guard submitted to the victors.

The ruthless three-day sacking of the city and the transfer of most of its lands to the new "Latin Kingdom" seriously weakened Byzantium, although the Orthodox natives retook Constantinople in 1261.

Thereafter, there are occasional mentions of Varangians up until 1405. In 1329, there were still "Varangians with their axes" guarding the keys to any city in which the emperor happened to be staying.[10]

John Kantakouzenos mentions them in his history as still being guards in 1316, 1328, 1330, and 1341. But it seems they were just a small retinue of palace guards, not a powerful unit of the army as they once had been. Emperor John VII said in a letter to King Henry IV that some English Varangians were active in the defense

of Constantinople against the Turks in 1402. They are mentioned in 1404 during Manuel II's reign, as well. No mention of any Varangians, however, has been found in relation to the final fall of the city to the Turks in 1453.[11]

There are reports of archeological finds of Anglo-Saxon style on the Azov coast.[12] Several commentators in search of traces of ancient English ancestry have proposed DNA studies on modern residents of the area. Unfortunately, the Russians are too busy proving they have more right to Crimea and the Donbass than the Ukrainians, to whom the region was donated in Soviet times. They will surely not be in any hurry to establish an ancient English claim. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Bates, David (2004). *William the Conqueror*. Cheltenham, Gloucestershire: The History Press, p. 290. ISBN 978-0752429601.

2. Horspool, David (2009). *The English Rebel*. London: Penguin.

3. Arnold, Nick (2014). "The Defeat of the Sons of Harold in 1069." *Report and Transactions*. Barnstable: The Devonshire Association: pp. 33–56.

4. Colbourn, H. Trevor (1958). "Thomas Jefferson's Use of the Past." *The William and Mary Quarterly*. No. 15 (1): pp. 56–70. doi:10.2307/1918708.

5. Fell, Christine. "The Icelandic Saga of Edward the Confessor: Its Version of the Anglo-Saxon Emigration to Byzantium." *Anglo-Saxon England* Vol. 3 (1974): pp. 179–196.

6. Vasiliev, A.A. "The Opening Stages of the Anglo Saxon Immigration to Byzantium in the Eleventh Century," *Seminarium Kondakovianum*. Vol. 9 (1937): 45.

7. Jonathan. "Another New England?–Anglo-Saxon Settlement on the Black Sea," *Byzantine Studies*. Vol, 1:1 (1974)

8. Shepard, "Another New England?" pp. 27–8; G.A.F. Rojas, "The English Exodus to Ionia: The Identity of the Anglo-Saxon Varangians in the Service of Alexios Comnenos I" (Marymount Univ. MA Thesis, 2012), p. 50.

9. C. Dawson (ed. and trans.). "Mission to Asia: Narratives and Letters of the Franciscan Missionaries in Mongolia and China in the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries" (New York, 1966), p. 42 (quotation), p. 80. There is an extensive discussion of the various suggestions that have been made as to the identity of the Saxi in Shepard, "Another New England?," pp. 34–8, who demonstrates that none of the other candidates are really credible, given the name, faith, location and character of the Saxi in the friars' accounts.

10. "The Varangians: In God's Holy Fire,"

Jewish Moneylenders Financed the Conquest

'Antisemitic' clauses in Magna Carta reflect tensions dating back to 1066

Magna Carta was the first of a series of legal documents and historic events that culminated in the foundation of the United States as a free society based on equality before the law and limited government.

King John was forced to sign the "Great Charter" in 1215. For all its status as one of the foundations of the liberties of freeborn men, the rebellious barons who compelled the unwilling monarch to accept it were motivated far more by their own self-interest than by enthusiasm for proto-democracy or concern for "the little guys."

That said, Magna Carta was a much-needed reaction to the extremely centralized form of government imposed on England by King John's great-great grandfather, William the Conqueror.

It contained 63 clauses, which addressed various grievances and established fundamental legal principles. Topics included the rights of barons, regulation of feudal obligations and the fair administration of justice.

The right to trial by jury and prohibition of arbitrary punishment were to become the cornerstone of our legal system.

Two of the clauses have in recent years caused some embarrassment, widely regarded by liberals as "anti-Semitic":

- Clause 10 stated, if a debtor died owing money to Jews, the debt would not accrue interest during the minority of the heir.
- Clause 11 gave protections to widows and heirs, stating they should not be forced to pay debts owed to Jews (or others) from their inheritances beyond what was just and reasonable.

These clauses reflect the significant role Jewish moneylenders played in Norman England's financial system, as well as the tension between them and broader society.

They beg the question: "When did Jewish moneylenders arrive in England?" and the answer sheds new light on the Norman Conquest.

William's invasion was a massive undertaking. The fleet required 700–1,000 ships, along with provisions, weapons, soldiers and even a pre-fabricated wooden castle. The total cost has been estimated at 20,000 to 25,000 pounds of silver—a monumental sum in the 11th century.

This was raised through taxes, contributions from nobles in Normandy, Brittany and Flanders, and loans from continental moneylenders, including wealthy Jewish financiers.

William rewarded his noble investors with grants of English land. His Jewish backers claimed their pounds of flesh in other ways.

Though precise evidence tying Jewish moneylenders directly to the financing of William's fleet and military campaign has not survived the passage of time, the arrival of

(See GENTILE ELITES, page 20)

Gentile Elites Used Jewish Financiers as a Shield Against Revolutionary Reaction

(Continued from page 19)

Jewish communities in England immediately after the Conquest is well documented.

This brought England into line with continental Europe, with Jewish moneylenders playing a critical role in funding infrastructure, administration, and trade.

They were valued by monarchs for their expertise in moneylending, an activity that was restricted for Christians by the Biblical prohibition on usury.

Their financial activities indirectly served royal purposes: Jews provided high-interest loans to nobles, clergy, and other members of society. The monarchy benefited by taxing the profits of these loans and by appropriating debts owed to Jewish moneylenders.

Jews were legally classified as "servi," official servants of the Crown, a status that granted them royal protection but also made them subject to heavy taxation. This system allowed kings to extract substantial sums from the Jewish community through levies, fines and tallage (a tax imposed specifically on Jews, who were all exempt from military service).

Tallage paid by Jews is a recurring feature of the Pipe Rolls, surviving English medieval financial records. Interestingly, the records reveal no such levies on Jews were made under William, providing circumstantial evidence of his indebtedness to them for helping his campaign to seize England.

Under the feudal system, all land was ultimately owned by the king. In cases where borrowers could not repay debts to Jewish moneylenders, the Crown often seized those debts, effectively turning Jewish loans into royal income.

This practice tied Jewish financial activities to the monarchy's fiscal strategies.

While Jews were instrumental in the financial structure of Norman England, they were not appointed to collect taxes from the general population. Tax collection remained the domain of royal officials, such as sheriffs. But the Jewish community's key role in moneylending provided major contributions to royal revenue.

Combined with the Crown's protection of Jews as its property, this made them targets of resentment among debtors and the broader population, culminating in periodic violence and, eventually, Edward I's expulsion of Jews from England amidst widespread accusations of ritual murder.

The clauses against Jewish moneylenders in Magna Carta thus reflect a longstanding tension in post-Conquest England. It also reminds us that gentile elites throughout the centuries seem to have found it useful to have Jews doing their financial dirty work, since resulting resentment tended to boil up into anti-Jewish pogroms, rather than potentially revolutionary challenges to the entire status quo. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bartlett, Robert. *The Making of Europe: Conquest, Colonization, and Cultural Change, 950–1350*, Princeton, N.J. : Princeton University Press, 1993.

Douglas, David C. *William the Conqueror: The Norman Impact Upon England*, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1964.

Carpenter, David. *The Struggle for Mastery: Britain 1066–1284*, London; Penguin Books, 2004.

Roth, Cecil. *A History of the Jews in England*, Oxford at the Clarendon Press, 1964.

Sverrir Jakobsson, Palgrave Macmillan, 2020.

11. "English Refugees in the Byzantine Armed Forces: The Varangian Guard and Anglo-Saxon Ethnic Consciousness" by Nicholas C.J. Pappas (Sam Houston State University, 2004).

12. Archaeological Institute of America. "Traces of Anglo-Saxon Settlements in Crimea." *Archaeology Magazine*, 2020.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bates, David (2004). *William the Conqueror*. Cheltenham, Gloucestershire: The History Press.

Bennett, Matthew (2001). "Campaigns of the Norman Conquest." *Essential Histories*. Oxford, UK: Osprey.

S. Blöndal & B. S. Benedikz, *The Varangians of Byzantium* (Cambridge, 1978).

Brown, R. Allen. *The Normans*. Boydell Press, 1984.

Green, Caitlin. *The Medieval "New England": A forgotten Anglo-Saxon Colony on the Northeastern Black Sea Coast*. Self-published, 2019.

Godfrey, John. "The Defeated Anglo-Saxons Take Service with the Byzantine Emperor." *Anglo-Norman Studies*. Vol. 1 (1979).

Horspool, David (2009). *The English Rebel*. London: Penguin.

Jakobsson, Sverrir. *The Varangians: In God's Holy Fire*, Palgrave Macmillan; 2020.

Komnene, Anna. *The Alexiad*, translated by E.R.A. Sewter. Penguin Classics, 2009.

Loud, Graham A. *The Age of Robert Guiscard: Southern Italy and the Norman Conquest*. Pearson, 2000.

Magdalino, Paul. *The Empire of Manuel I Komnenos, 1143–1180*. Cambridge University Press, 1993.

Medievalists.net. "Anglo-Saxon Mercenaries in the Byzantine Empire." Accessed November 2024.

Norwich, John Julius. *Byzantium: The Decline and Fall*. Penguin Books, 1996.

Shepard, Jonathan. *Byzantium and the West: A.D. 800–1200*. Oxford University Press, 1992.

Shepard, Jonathan. "Another New England?—Anglo-Saxon Settlement on the Black Sea," *Byzantine Studies*. Vol. 1:1 (1974).

Stafford, Pauline. *The East and the English After 1066*. Cambridge University Press, 1997.

Englishman ***Thomas Redfern*** has a graduate degree in history from one of England's oldest universities, and is a longstanding critic of the greed and corruption of Britain's Anglo-Norman-Judaic elite. He is also quite interested in Revisionist history and helping The Barnes Review "bring history into accord with the facts." He currently resides in the ancient county of Shropshire.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

Check out these U-Boat legends who have contributed to *KTB Magazine* over the years, and when they joined (L-R):
Erich Topp (1984); Horst Degan (1985); Hans Hess (1985); Otto Giese (1984); Reinhard Hardegan (1985); and Otto Kretschmer (1985).

Sharkhunters
KTB MAGAZINE

FREE Sample (See below.)

Here is World War II submarine history as it actually happened—straight from the mouths of the greatest German U-Boat and Allied submariners of the conflict. Sharkhunters' *KTB MAGAZINE* is the one and only publication in the world dedicated to the authentic, unvarnished "underwater" history of World War II—from both sides of the clacsh—as told in the words of the men who were actually there!

Hundreds of the great German U-Boat skippers, pilots and other mariners from around the globe have been, and still are, members of Sharkhunters International from our founding over four decades ago. (Even President Ronald Reagan was a member and received *KTB Magazine*!)

In every issue of Sharkhunters' *KTB Magazine*, the memories of these WWII heroes are recounted. But they have also allowed us to publish rare photos and inside stories of their personal lives in our magazine. In the pages of KTB—and only in KTB—can amateur and professional historians alike read about their military actions, secret U-Boat missions, combat experiences, and more.

Information from Sharkhunters and *KTB Mazaine* is honest military history with a major emphasis on the German U-Boats—without the politically correct mainstream propaganda.

Our monthly *KTB Magazine* is named after the logbook carried by each U-Boat during WWII, the "Kriegs Tage Buch," and is still kept as a reference in many archives. The history of at least one U-Boat is covered in each issue of *KTB* from the time each U-Boat was launched to the ship's intimate structural details to her skipper's patrol areas, victims, and the final fate of each U-Boat. Along the way, you'll hear their gripping stories like never before.

Founding Editor Harry Cooper knows these men, stayed in their homes, met their families and recorded the recollections of their adventures. These German skippers and their crews were not raving killers, shooting men in parachutes and machinegunning Allied survivors in lifeboats. Those tales of "evil Nazis" are nothing but fake war propaganda!

Find out the truth in *KTB*!

Send an email to Sharkhunters@sharkhunters.com and we'll email you a FREE PDF of the current issue of *KTB Magazine*!

Our guarantee: Your contact information is never given, loaned, rented or sold. It is completely confidential.

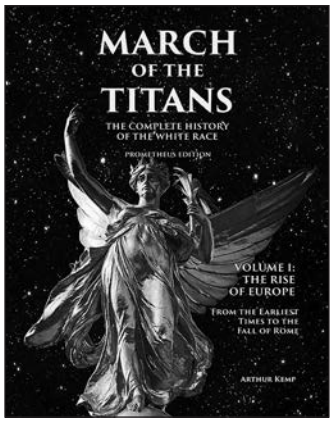

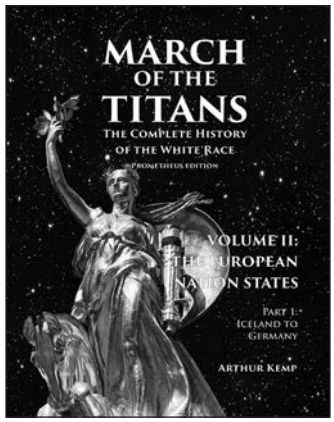

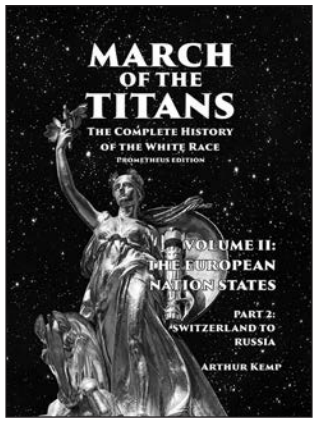

March of the Titans

Three of the planned five volumes of the newly expanded, full-color Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans* are now in stock. Here they are:

Volume I
The Rise of Europe

From the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Roman Empire

The expanded text—with every chapter having been fully rewritten and updated, and with many new chapters added as additional archaeological discoveries and facts have emerged—has now been divided into four separate volumes, each addressing a specific era.

Volume I begins with three brand new chapters that reveal: 1) How modern science has conclusively proven race is determined by genetics alone; 2) How race influences the rise and fall of civilizations; and 3) The precise archeogenetic origins of the White race.

Utilizing the most recent archeological evidence, Volume I offers a comprehensive overview of prehistory, including the Upper Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages. It then examines the Old European civilizations in Europe, presenting new archeogenetic and archeological evidence that elucidates their racial origins and notable achievements.

The subsequent section reviews the Indo-European Invasions of Europe and the Middle East/Far East, accompanied by new genetic evidence that traces the migrations of these peoples from their homeland above the Black Sea to the farthest corners of Europe—and even to present-day China.

Following this, the edition thoroughly examines the fate of the Indo-Europeans in the Middle East, presenting irrefutable DNA evidence and detailing how this affects the current racial composition of that region.

Ancient Egypt is then explored, starting with groundbreaking archeogenetic findings that show the founders of ancient Egypt were a White population. This civilization later declined after becoming genetically diverse due to a significant influx of Semitic and African peoples. The full-color illustrations in this detailed chapter highlight the racial transition in Egyptian society.

The narrative then shifts to Classical Greece. Leveraging the latest archeogenetic evidence, this section reveals the racial origins of the prominent Grecian civilization, the Mycenaeans. Furthermore, it explains how the Classical Grecian civilization emerged and eventually declined due to racial fatigue from constant warfare and the substantial importation of racially alien slaves.

Next, the period of King Philip's Macedonian dominance over Greece and the entire Middle East by his son Alexander the Great is detailed. This expanded section reinforces the multiracial composition of Alexander's empire and elaborates on its fragmentation into rival factions following his passing.

The subsequent sections cover the Roman Republic era, the Roman Empire, its bifurcation into Eastern and Western domains, and the collapse of both segments in various new and augmented chapters. Additional chapters discuss Roman civilization and culture; the transitions led by Julius Caesar and Octavian Augustus from the Roman Republic to the Roman Empire; and a pivotal new chapter on Rome and the onset of Christianity. There are also considerable enhancements to the chapters on Rome's interactions with the Celts, Germans, and the Middle East—with the later ringing the racial death-knell for the Empire.

The narrative then moves to the first significant non-White invasion of Europe, detailed in a revised chapter on the Hun invasions and their atrocities in Europe, which occurred a few decades prior to the Western Roman Empire's fall.

In addition, the archeogenetic and archeological evidence shows, just before the Western Roman Empire's collapse, a staggering 80% of Rome's inhabitants were of Middle Eastern racial origin.

To conclude, an enlarged section on the Byzantine Empire narrates its history until its fall in 1453. A remarkable addition to this section is an archeogenetic study that unveils the Byzantine Empire's racial composition, which mirrored the racial demographic shift in Rome during the Western Empire's final days to that of a minority White population.

Hardback, high-quality stock, 308 pages, full color throughout, 581 color illustrations and maps, #1015, $56.

Volume II—Part 1
The European Nations States From Iceland to Germany

Volume II, Part 1, of the Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race* starts with the religious and cultural development of Europe following the fall of the Roman Empire.

First, it examines the origin of Christianity and the exact method of that religion's violent and coercive spread into Europe from the Middle East. It then reviews the effect of Christianity on European society and culture, particularly how it plunged Europe into a nearly 1,000-year-long Dark Age, during which all the classical advances in science, philosophy, and culture were violently suppressed.

Next, the twin events of the Renaissance and the Reformation are studied. The Renaissance, or "rebirth" of Classical pre-Christian rationality, science, and learning, led directly to the Reformation. This major split in Christianity between Catholicism and Protestantism sparked a series of major Christian wars, which resulted in the extermination of untold numbers of Europeans—and at least half of all Germany—causing an incalculable loss in European numbers and setting the continent back once again by hundreds of years.

This volume then continues by outlining two Great Race Wars waged against Europe by nonwhite invaders after the fall of Rome: the combined Bulgar, Avar, Khazar, and Magyar invasions; and the Islamic Moorish invasion of Iberia and parts of France. These sections provide the first genetic evidence of where exactly these racial groups originated, who they were, and how largely incorrect confusion over the identity of the Khazars and Magyars became prevalent.

Next, this volume provides a country-by-country racial history of Iceland; Ireland, Wales; Scotland; England; the United Kingdom; Portugal; Spain; France; Belgium; Luxembourg; the Netherlands; Norway; Sweden; Finland; Denmark; and Germany. Each nation has its own distinct chapter which shows how its population was shaped by its individual racial history. To underline this narrative, each country chapter ends with a fully referenced DNA survey of that nation. In addition, this volume contains expanded and separate chapters on the Vikings and their worldwide adventures and explorations, and the story and legacy of Napoleon Bonaparte.

Most importantly, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, high-quality stock, 380 pages, full color throughout, #1025, $56.

Volume II—Part 2
The European Nations States Switzerland to Russia

The main themes of this volume are the racial, social, and political consequences of two major non-White invasions of Europe: the Mongol invasion of Eastern Europe, and the Ottoman Turk invasion of southeastern Europe. The Mongol invasion created the Khanate of the Golden Horde in the region now known as Ukraine and southern Russia. This racially alien state waged almost constant warfare on the formative European peoples to the north, resulting in a centuries-long conflict that stifled the political, economic, and social development of all of Russia. This, in turn, ultimately created the social conditions that led directly to the Bolshevist Revolution and its dreadful consequences.

The nearly 1,000-year-long invasion and war by the mixed-race Ottoman Islamic empire created havoc in the Balkans, racially, socially and politically. It resulted in the complete Islamification of three separate nations in the region, the creation of a significant mixed-racial element, and extensive political instability, which ultimately led to the outbreak of the First World War.

The Ottoman's destructive march into the heart of Europe was only finally stopped in 1683 at the gates of Vienna by a European force made up of several nations—one of the few times in European history that white peoples had actually unified in the face of a common threat to their existence.

This volume then provides a country-by-country racial history of Switzerland, Post-Roman Italy, Poland, Czechia, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Serbia, Kosovo, Montenegro, North Macedonia, Albania, Romania, Moldova, Bulgaria, Post-Classical Greece, Malta, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Belarus, Ukraine, and Russia.

Each nation has its own distinct chapter which shows how its population was shaped by its individual racial history. To underline this narrative, each country chapter ends with a fully referenced DNA survey of that nation.

In addition, this volume contains six expanded and separate chapters on Russia, broken up into the five distinct historical periods of that nation and its expansion into the Far East and Central Asia. The true cause of the Soviet Union's breakup—the inability of a multiracial state to have long-term sustainability—is also revealed, along with the fact the present-day Russian Federation is headed inexorably down that same disastrous path.

Finally, this volume provides a complete overview of the course and impact of the Crusades—a European reaction to the Muslim invasions of the Middle East and North Africa, and a chapter dealing with the historical quirks that created the four microstates of Europe (Andorra, Liechtenstein, San Marino, and the Vatican).

Most importantly, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, high-quality stock, 510 pages, full color throughout, 634 dramatic illustrations and maps, #1027, $56.

NOTE: There has been a significant price increase on these volumes. The author was actually losing money selling to TBR at wholesale.

ORDER TODAY AND SAVE

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Now is the time to buy these volumes, as TBR is picking up the S&H on orders of $250 or more until December 31, 2024. After that, S&H on these volumes will be $10 each inside the U.S. Outside U.S., normal foreign S&H charges apply. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H. Send order to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8–4 ET. Use color form at front of this issue.

Western Nations Could Learn a Lesson from the Dominican Republic

Caribbean nation shows how to properly carry out mass deportations of unwanted immigrants

By José Niño

Are developing nations doing the work the U.S. government refuses to do? On October 8, 2024, Haiti's acting representative to the Organization of American States (OAS), Gandy Thomas, accused the Dominican Republic of launching "a discriminatory campaign" against Haitians based on their nationality and race.

The government of Luis Abinader recently announced efforts to expel upwards of 10,000 Haitians on a weekly basis, which has irked Haitian public officials such as Thomas. The Dominican government's campaign to increase deportations of Haitians is not an isolated incident.

Abinader's policies follow a concerted program by the Dominican Republic to clean up its immigration system over the last decade. In 2013, the Constitutional Court of the Dominican Republic issued a decision resulting in the revocation of the nationality and citizenship of 245,000 Dominicans of Haitian extraction.

The court decision eliminated *jus soli*, more commonly known as birthright citizenship, for the children of foreign parents and went into effect retroactively all the way to 1929. From there, the Dominican political class has taken it upon itself to continue deporting unwanted Haitian migrants from their country.

LUIS ABINADER
Wants Haitians out of nation.

The income disparities between the two nations have made the Dominican Republic a magnet for cheap labor from Haiti over the last century. For perspective, the Dominican Republic enjoys a per capita GDP of $10,716, whereas Haiti has a per capita GDP of $1,693, according to data from Macrotrends. Similarly, the Dominican Republic has a higher life expectancy (75) than its troubled neighbor to the west (65).

How is it a developing nation such as the Dominican Republic has no real hang-ups about carrying out mass deportations? A sober appraisal of the two countries' respective development trajectories reveals a history fraught with racial strife.

SHAKY RACIAL FOUNDATIONS

Italian explorer Christopher Columbus landed on the island of Hispaniola—where modern-day Haiti and the Dominican Republic are located—in 1492. Under the auspices of the Spanish Crown, Columbus's brother, Bartholomew Columbus, founded the first European settlement in the Western Hemisphere at Santo Domingo, which is the current capital of the Dominican Republic.

The Spanish Crown authorized the importation of slaves in 1570 to the Captaincy General of Santo Domingo. Spain would later cede the western part of Hispaniola to France in 1697 as part of the Peace of Ryswick treaties which ended the Nine Years' War. The western part of Hispaniola would be renamed Saint-Domingue.

Saint-Domingue then became an

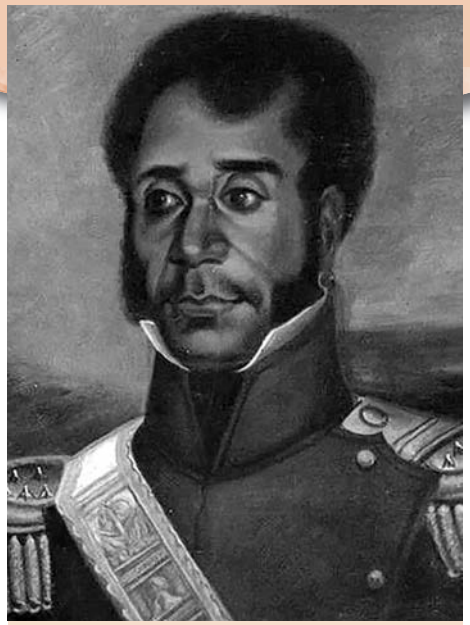

JEAN-PIERRE BOYER
Haitian tinpot dictator.

agricultural hub renowned for its lucrative sugar, coffee, cocoa, cotton, and indigo exports. The French colonial possession's economy was supported by a massive slave population. From 1680 to 1776, roughly 800,000 African slaves were imported to France's crown jewel in the Caribbean.

Because of the economic structure of the French colony, its racial makeup was quite imbalanced. Forty thousand white Frenchmen lorded over 500,000 black slaves of African origin. In addition, there were 27,000 "affranchis"—people of mixed African and European descent—in 1789. This was a racial powder keg waiting to explode.

THE HAITIAN RACE WAR

With the outbreak of the French Revolution (1789-1799), disgruntled Blacks in Haiti saw the perfect opportunity to revolt against their French overlords. By 1791, the island was in a full-blown state of rebellion and eventually overthrew its French rulers in 1804. Ignore the politically correct renditions of this period: This was not a good-vs.-evil struggle, as the Haitian revolutionary forces engaged in wholesale race massacres.

In November 1803, Haitian rebels decisively defeated the French army, making the island's independence a fait accompli. On January 1, 1804, the Haitian Declaration of Independence was proclaimed. After breaking free from the French, the Haitians wasted no time in carrying out a genocide against the remaining White European population on the island.

Under orders of self-proclaimed Emperor of Haiti Jean-Jacques Dessalines, Haitian soldiers, the majority of whom were former slaves, went on a race-fueled rampage against the European population of Haiti. From February until April 1804, historical records point to Haitian forces slaughtering an estimated 7,000 White Europeans in the process.

REVOLUTIONARY SPIRIT

The Napoleonic Wars on the Old Continent created major power vacuums in Latin America, as Spain became a client state of the French Empire in 1808. Latin American colonists, who were inspired by the examples of the American and French revolutions, began to plant the seeds of rebellion in the early 19th century.

On November 9, 1821, Dominican revolutionary José Núñez de Cáceres overthrew the Spanish government and declared independence from Spain, establishing the Republic of Spanish Haiti in eastern Hispaniola. Concurrently, then-president of Haiti Jean-Pierre Boyer offered to help the political leaders in Spanish Haiti, who signed off on a plan to allow about 10,000 Haitian soldiers to enter the city of Santo Domingo in February 1822. Thus began the Haitian occupation of Santo Domingo.

THE DOMINICAN REVOLT

The Haitian occupation of Santo Domingo was shaky from the outset. In contrast to French Haiti, Santo Domingo was largely made up of European and mixed-race individuals (White Europeans with a mix of indigenous and African blood). Haiti was markedly more African than Santo

José Antonio Páez (1790–1873), the Venezuelan independence pioneer whose leadership in his nation's separatist movement ensured Venezuela's sovereignty from the short-lived republic of Gran Colombia (made up of Colombia, Venezuela, Ecuador, Panama, and parts of northern Peru, western Guyana, and northwestern Brazil) in 1830. He also later served as Venezuela's president. Above, a painting of Paez, crafted by Juan Jorge Peoli, 1890, now hangs in the Smithsonian American Art Museum in Washington, D.C.

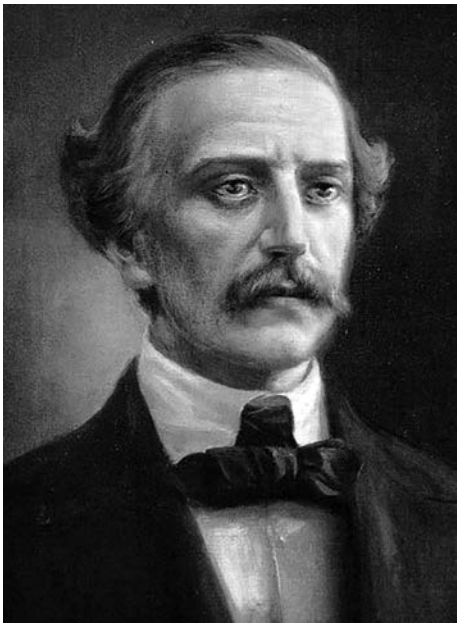

From left to right: Juan Pablo Duarte (1813–1876), the Dominican leader and national hero. He founded the secret society La Trinitaria, which spearheaded the Dominican independence movement that secured that nation's independence from Haitian rule in 1844. **Ramón Matías Mella** (1816–1864), the Dominican military leader and independence hero. A co-founder of La Trinitaria, he is renowned for firing the "blunderbuss shot" that came to be regarded as the start of the revolution. **Francisco del Rosario Sánchez** (1817–1861), a Dominican lawyer and co-founder of La Trinitaria, won fame for formally declaring the Dominican Republic's independence on February 27, 1844.

Domingo. as so many Whites and Mulattoes had been previously eradicated on the Haitian half of the island.

The government of Jean-Pierre Boyer turned into a tinpot dictatorship in short order. The Dominican populace was particularly incensed by Boyer's rule, which was marked by flagrant acts of misgovernance, burdensome taxation, and attacks on Dominican culture.

Boyer's efforts to execute land reforms clashed with the Dominican practice of "terrenos comuneros" (communal land tenure). The Boyer regime's heavy-handed rule naturally created blowback among Dominicans, who began to see their overlords as racially alien despots.

Increasingly fed up with Haitian rule, prominent Dominican dissidents Juan Pablo Duarte, Ramón Matías Mella, and Francisco del Rosario Sánchez forged a resistance movement called "La Trinitaria" (The Trinity) in 1838. Due to internal tensions and a deteriorating economic situation, Boyer was forced out of office in 1843 and lived the rest of his life in exile until his death in 1850. Following Boyer's unceremonious exit from power, Dominican nationalist forces led by Duarte pounced on the situation to take control of Santo Domingo on February 27, 1844.

RAFAEL TRUJILLO
Understood danger to nation.

Dominican revolutionaries were able to completely expel Haitian forces by 1856. The Dominican War of Independence (1844–1856) and the trials and tribulations Spanish-speaking Dominicans faced under the yoke of Haitian rule were critical experiences that forged Dominican national identity.

RACIAL TENSIONS CONTINUE

Even after Haiti and the Dominican Republic separated, racial tensions remained high on the island of Hispaniola. In the 1930s, anti-Haitian sentiment was at a fever pitch. Dominican leader Rafael Trujillo, who came into office in 1930, sought to consolidate his political power by capitalizing on the Dominican population's justified animus toward Haitians.

After traveling across the Dominican Republic's northwestern frontier and several parts of the Cibao border region, Trujillo claimed Dominicans were being victimized by Haitian cattle and crop thieves. As the champion of the Dominican people, Trujillo ordered Dominican forces to actively repress

the Haitian criminal presence in this region.

What was initially slated to be a routine criminal mop-up operation turned into the Parsley Massacre of 1937, where Dominican forces killed roughly 14,000 to 40,000 Haitian adults and children. Dominican troops subjected thousands of civilians to interrogations where they were forced to say the word "perejil" (Spanish: parsley). Due to the obvious linguistic differences, Haitians were seemingly incapable of correctly pronouncing the word parsley, leading to their being tortured and even executed by Dominican authorities.

In the present, anti-Haitian sentiments linger among Dominicans. Unlike their counterparts in the politically correct, multi-racial West, Dominicans are proud of their national identity and see their Haitian neighbors as a racial "other," incapable of coexisting with them. Nearly two centuries of racial conflict have taught Dominicans to remain firmly nationalist in their political orientation.

The Dominican Republic is by no means a wealthy nation. However, it has a strong cultural sense, and its ruling class does not shy away from protecting it. The West can learn a thing or two from the Dominican experience. Ultimately, it is not a lack of state capacity preventing the U.S. but rather the lack of political will that explains Washington, D.C.'s unwillingness to fully confront its massive problems with illegal immigration.

As long as American political leaders stay committed to open borders and political correctness, America's White European population will continue declining as time goes by. A new cohort of nationalist leaders is desperately needed for the United States to course correct. ❖

José Niño is a freelance writer based in Austin, Texas. You can contact him via Facebook and Twitter. Get his e-book, *The 10 Myths of Gun Control* at jose albertonino.gumroad.com. Subscribe to his "Substack" newsletter by visiting "Jose Nino Unfiltered" on Substack.com.

Varying Approaches to Border Security: The Dominican Republic vs. the U.S.A.

On February 27, 2024, Dominican Republic President Luis Abinader announced his government would complete a border wall, which he called a "perimeter fence," along the nation's 240-mile boundary with Haiti.

The wall was designed to halt illegal migration and combat the criminal trafficking of drugs and weapons. The wall includes advanced surveillance technologies including motion sensors, facial recognition, night vision cameras, radar, thermal detectors, and drones.

As of November 2024, the first phase of the wall was 84% complete, with full completion anticipated by the first quarter of 2025.

In contrast to this policy, between 2020 and 2024, the U.S. advertised an "open borders" policy for Haitians. By 2022, there were already 731,000 Haitians living in the U.S.

In 2021, the Biden administration reduced entry requirements for Haitians, admitting another 116,500.

In January 2023, a program was introduced permitting up to 30,000 migrants monthly from Haiti, Cuba, Nicaragua, and Venezuela to enter on "humanitarian grounds." Applicants required U.S.-based sponsors, applied in advance, and traveled by air.

By September 2023, approximately 85,300 Haitians had been admitted under this program, representing the largest beneficiary group.

In 2023 and 2024, an additional 423,000 Haitians entered America, constituting nearly 4% of Haiti's population.

Pictured: Above, armed Dominican border guards patrol their border wall to keep Haitians out. Below, masses of Haitians prepare to stream across America's southern border. ❖

Germany's Hitler

Those who want to know more about Adolf Hitler should take a gander at this authorized biography

"YOU ARE WASTING YOUR TIME trying to reclaim the reputation of the Hitler," one reader wrote in a letter to TBR last year. Considering the incessant propaganda campaign waged against Germany, Adolf Hitler, and the German people for more than a century, it is probably an impossible task, we might agree. That being said, these kinds of mainstream historical lies must be countered if TBR is to own up to its obligation to bring history into accord with the facts.

By Mark Roland

There are more books about Adolf Hitler than any other historical figure. Eighty years after his death, the world's largest publishing companies continue to churn out biography after biography, each claiming fresh insights into his life and personality. However, the only things new they occasionally offer are ever more preposterous calumnies amid the same rehash of official, uniformly negative narratives repeated unchanged since 1945. If you have read one, you've read them all.

Lost amid this immense, if consistently biased library of unrelieved hatred in print, is one volume reissued by a non-conformist publisher of the Führer's only authorized biography. As such, it provides invaluable source material today's Court Historians are afraid to cite for its myth-busting potential. Originally appearing in 1934 and rereleased in an updated edition four years later, the book was specifically dedicated to English-speaking readers in Britain and America, then being incited to war against their racial brothers and sisters in the Third Reich. Back then, as an honest voice crying in a wilderness of lies, whatever *Germany*'s *Hitler* had to say was shouted down but has since become more vital than ever, as an effective antidote to four generations of deceit.

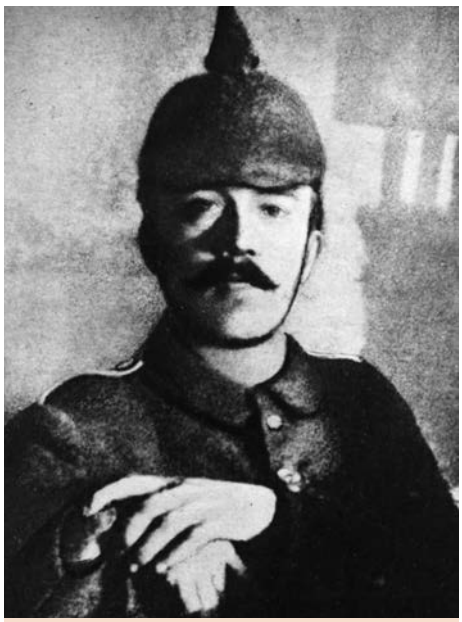

Adolf Hitler dressed in his field uniform during World War I.

Contrary to the usual critics' expectation, it is not a propaganda panegyric to Adolf Hitler but introduces him instead as a flesh-and-blood human being divested of the slanders that distorted and still conceal his true identity. To do so, Heinz A. Heinz interviewed Hitler's old classmates, army buddies, fellow working men, landlords, and early party comrades, and even his jailer. They divulged revealing, often everyday scraps of information which, in the aggregate, present a credible, real-life portrait found in none of the other thousands of malevolent tomes.

It is, therefore, especially threatening to consensus writers whose careers absolutely depend on the uncritical depiction of Hitler as the most cruel, inhumane creature the world has ever known. This kosher caricature, for all its ubiquitous big-money publication, is nonetheless vulnerable to the pinpricks of simple truth presented in Heinz's book.

He tells, for example, how:

> In a village in the neighborhood of the Obersalzburg [located about 75 miles southeast of Munich, the site of Hitler's former mountain residence], there lives a boy who suffers from paralysis. He once wrote to Adolf Hitler and asked for a wireless set as a Christmas present. The

letter found its way into the Führer's hands, and, to the great surprise and joy of the poor youngster, the Führer insisted on making him a personal present of the much-desired set.

This Yuletide gift gave Hitler an idea he immediately transformed into reality. He ordered the Hitler Youth organization to institute a special subgroup that supplied wireless sets and special education in their use, both free of charge, to handicapped German children in economic need. A medical study issued just three months later reported chronic depression and suicide rates for juveniles aged nine-to-15 years old had since abruptly fallen to their lowest levels ever recorded, especially among the blind, many of whom went on to excel as telegraph operators.

Encouraged by these results, Hitler ordained that musical instruction and special access to musical instruments must also be made available to financially strapped, handicapped children, again at his government's own expense. The brilliant success of these social programs was eventually broadened to embrace all lower-class, physically disadvantaged Germans, regardless of age. In time, bands and even whole orchestras of handicapped performers became public fixtures of the Third Reich. As a consequence, general standards of emotional health saw significant improvement. "We help those who help themselves," Hitler explained, "thereby raising our whole racial community"—"Volksgemeinschaft."

Two of Adolf Hitler's paintings are shown. At upper left is a highly detailed scene of a farmhouse in the Bavarian Alps. Above is a watercolor of Old Town Square, Prague, with Tyn Church in the foggy background.

His people were not without gratitude. Heinz writes:

> On average, 3,000 letters reach the Chancellor's office every day, each of them addressed to Adolf Hitler personally, from all parts of the country. A special bureau deals with these letters alone, and it has been ascertained the great majority of the requests received are, in point of fact, justified.
>
> In such cases, help is always given, either by the National Socialist People's Welfare Organization

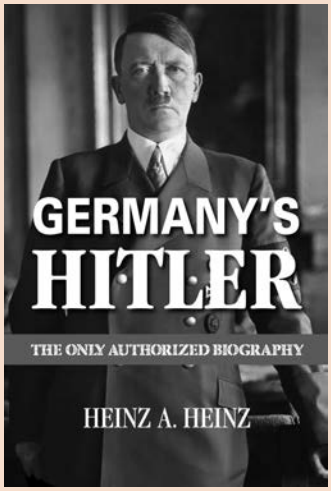

Germany's HITLER

The Only Authorized Biography

Germany's Hitler—the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler—is one of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany. But it is absolutely vital for anyone interested in understanding why Hitler won the total support of the German people. Professional journalist Heinz A. Heinz interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, his jailer and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and pre-World War II policies. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the truth behind the November 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This book was the foremost Hitler myth-buster of its day, and is full of personal and political insights. Contains all original illustrations. Softcover, 234 pages, #747, **$24** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. To charge, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu.8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> ["Nationalsozialistische Volkswohlfahrt," NSV], or by some other organization of the Party [the brown-shirted Stormtroops and black-shirt SS both operated social relief chapters in every city and most towns], or by the Reich Chancellor himself. He frequently causes such letters to be laid before him, with a view of keeping in constant touch with the anxieties of the people and in order to lend a helping hand himself.
>
> During the weeks preceding Christmas, the stream of letters grows to the dimensions of a flood. Tens of thousands of children write to "Uncle Hitler" to tell him about their Christmas wishes. They believe he must surely be on good terms with St. Nicholas, and in this they are right.

The postal deluge repeated itself in early spring:

> Every year, on his birthday, Hitler receives more presents than it has ever been the lot of a statesman to receive from his fellow countrymen. Every year, on April 20, entire post office vans drive up to the Chancellor's residence, and whole rooms gradually fill with presents of every description. The great majority come from humble homes and also from children, and many of the presents represent months of patient work. It is with the greatest happiness the Führer examines all the presents which are sent to him.

We may find it difficult to imagine any politician in the world today—especially any American politician—celebrated with equal fervor by his own people.

Unlike U.S. congressmen best known for voting themselves pay raises at every opportunity, Hitler gave all his regular government money away:

> His official salary is wholly diverted for the relief of poverty and unemployment. He accepts no income from his chancellorship, but directs this money should go to the relief of the jobless. It may not be equally unknown, during the winter of 1933–34, when the sales of his book had reached their peak, the whole of this increment was also earmarked for the poor.

Hitler had no personal financial investments of any kind—no stocks or bonds, no annuities, no properties, no bank loans, no interest-bearing accounts, no regular income, nothing but sporadic royalties from the sales of *Mein Kampf* which, as just mentioned, he more often than not donated to various social causes.

Hitler was the rarest thing in the world: a man who could not be bought. That explains why his enemies had to kill him and also explains why they continuously flood the public with books and movies vilifying him. To them, everyone has a price. Because he did not, they were angered and horrified he was beyond their control.

It is with the greatest happiness that the Führer examines all the presents that are sent to him on his birthday.

How could such an anomalous personality have come to be? Was he born that way? If not, what forces shaped this very different sort of man?

The first was undoubtedly his mother, Klara. Her unconditional love for her children was exemplified by cheerful if untiring selflessness on their behalf. It was this joyful, constant service toward the well-being of her family that most deeply engrained Adolf from early youth, and beyond into adulthood, when he transposed the motherly altruism with which she nurtured him onto the whole German people. It was from this fundamental compassion his benevolent social programs sprang.

Later, when Hitler became chancellor, he named a street after his mother in Passau, a city in Lower Bavaria, where she and her little family lived happily from 1892 until 1894.

The next formative influence of his life set in after her death in 1907. Over the next seven years, he completed approximately 360 sketches and watercolors of mostly outdoor scenes and—after his move to Vienna, then Munich—churches and monuments. The close attention to detail required by the execution of these images instilled in him a profound appreciation of Germany's natural beauty and the greatness of that old nation's high culture, a recognition from which arose a patriotic passion, as ever-growing as it was heartfelt.

All his artworks shine with that bright love of country. They graphically contradict hostile portrayals of a dark, misanthropic soul seething with deep resentment and paranoid hatred. That characterization instead belongs to self-evidently psychotic expressions of nightmarish imagery conceptualized by personalities like Pablo Picasso or Marc Chagall.

To supplement the inadequate income Hitler made by peddling his paintings on city street corners, he resorted to part-time employment as a day laborer, a lowly condition that nonetheless acquainted him all too well with the miserable existence of working-class fellow countrymen. Time spent in this proletarian "School of Hard Knocks" personally educated him about their virtually hopeless dilemma, which he would later rectify by raising Germany's standard of living to the highest in all Europe, even in the face of the Great Depression which ravaged the rest of the world.

The final influence of his life was World War I. The consistent heroism and steadfast comradeship of the so-called "common man" Hitler witnessed during four years of trenches flooded with storm water and blood inspired him with the idea to rebuild their shattered nation on these same, high qualities. But the odds of survival seemed impossible. "Of the three thousand men in the Regiment List," in which Hitler served, "only 500 came safely out of it. The rest were killed or wounded." One of his fellow dispatch runners recalled a typical British attack in early September 1915:

Elk Eber's 1938 painting of a dispatch runner *Der Meldeganger* (*The Messenger*) was highly acclaimed by public and critics alike the following year at the Greater German Art Exhibit, in Munich.

> The air was full of screaming shells and the hideous hissing and crashing of the "whiz-bangs" [anti-personnel explosives]. Suddenly, our company officer discovered telephone communications with the next section had broken down, and Hitler and another man got the order to go and find out what was wrong.
>
> They made it, somehow, but got back only by the skin of their teeth, utterly done in. The wire had been cut. An attack in force was imminent. Warnings must be sent further afield. Hitler received the order a second time. It was nothing less than a miracle how he escaped with his life. It was literally raining shells. The attack, however, failed. How we withstood it, I cannot tell.

Worse was to come, according to the same dispatch runner:

> I shall never forget the night of September 15 as long as I live. It was an inferno of fire. All our field telephones were out of order again, and we message carriers were on the go incessantly, our lives at stake every moment. We were opposed by Australians. They came on over and over again. Hitler and another courier got the order.
>
> He and his comrade set off in

the face of almost certain death, peppered with shot and shell every yard of the way. Half the time they were cowering for shelter in shell holes and ditches. They were wet through and half-frozen. Hitler's companion gave out. Buckled right up, unable to stick it another step.

Hitler hoisted him along, somehow, rather than leave him to his fate, and the two of them came at last, God only knows how, back at the dug-out.

These were par-for-the-course battles on the Western Front from 1914 until 1918. For his participation in so many of them, Hitler's superior officers valued him highly.

On September 17, 1917, they gave him the Military Service Cross with swords; on May 9, 1918, he got the regimental diploma for signal bravery in attack; and, on August 4, 1918, he received the Iron Cross first class.

The Iron Cross First Class was not given to lance corporals, save for exceptional and repeated acts of courage. This award made him eligible for application to officer training, which would have allowed him to be excused from duty for the rest of the war, safely away from the fighting in a clean environment with good food.

Max Amann, formerly regimental clerk, tells us, "Hitler never wanted a commission. He'd joined up in the ranks, and in the ranks he wanted to remain." Another comrade recalled, "Hitler then was a nobody like the rest of us. Nothing but a man in the trenches."

Enemy-inspired assertions assailing him as a draft-dodger only began with the onset of his notoriety in 1920. The same accusation is repeated today, such as this line from the chapter on Hitler's early years in today's *Holocaust Encyclopedia*: "Hitler moved to Munich, Germany, in May 1913. He did so to avoid arrest for evading his military service obligation to Habsburg Austria"

This distortion was debunked as long ago as the pre-World War II publication of Heinz's book:

KLARA HITLER (1860–1907), Adolf's mother, whose death from cancer deeply affected him. Twenty-six years later, as German chancellor, he channeled his lifelong grief by instituting the first government-sponsored research programs into the prevention and cure of the disease. See *The Nazi War on Cancer* by Robert N. Proctor (Princeton University Press, 1999). Though hardly an unbiased treatment of the subject, it remains the only book of its kind so far.

One of the gibes leveled by his opponents at the Führer is that he was a "deserter" from the Austrian army, otherwise how came it that he volunteered in Bavaria?

The sufficient answer to this calumny is contained in a document issuing from Austria itself. It states Adolf Hitler duly reported himself to the military authorities at Salzburg, on February 5, 1914, but that he was found to be "unfit" for military service.

An ironic, little-known incident during the immediate postwar period elucidates his transformation from common soldier to political activist. In the wake of Imperial Germany's surrender and the subsequent chaos spreading throughout society, Hitler was having lunch with some army buddies in a public restaurant, when conservatives of the Free Corps, then battling a Bolshevik attempt to seize Bavaria, showed up:

They took every man in the place, including Hitler, prisoner, and shut them up in the cellars of the Max Gymnasium [in Munich]. A few days later, however, an officer who had been at the front, happened to come along and spotted Hitler among the prisoners. "Why, how's this?," he demanded. "You're no communist!," and had him immediately set free.

Upon his release, Hitler was promoted to regimental instructor. Heinz tells us:

He discovered his own gift for public speaking and exposition. He rather imagined he had such a talent, but these classes in barracks were useful enough to exercise and prove it. As a matter of fact, this military duty gave him the key to his own future. He decided to leave the army and go in for politics altogether.

By then, Jewish power over a prostrate Germany was not the disguised affair it hid behind in other Gentile nations. It was blatant, and no one denied it. Heinz says:

The Communist Central Office in Berlin [Lenin himself] sent the Jew Levine [Eugen Levine, leader of the Second Bavarian Soviet Republic], a man of their own, to Munich, and, on the night of April 17, 1919, a Red assembly was held in the Wittelsbach Palace, which inaugurated the brief Red regime with yet another Jew, Ernst Toler, at its head.

The Communist Party of Germany Levine served was under its founder, Paul Levi. He opposed another Jew, Kurt Eisner, then in control of the liberal Independent Social Democratic Party. Heinz writes of:

… severe strikes in the Ruhr inspired by communist leader Karl Liebknecht [together with Rosa Luxemburg]. Munich and the southern half of the country [was] in the hands of the Bolsheviks, who sought to link it up with the Hungary of Bela Kun [born Béla Kohn] and

Russia of Lenin [raised by his Jewish aunt, Maria Alexandrovna Blank].

To enable this splintering of Germany into Soviet states, Bavaria's Red Army numbered over 20,000 troops.

In opposition to these catastrophic conditions, Hitler's counter-revolutionary ideology needed hardly more than three years to transform its original seven-member group into a mass-movement that made its first bid for power on November 9, 1923. With its failure in the streets of Munich, Hitler, painfully wounded with a broken shoulder, was arrested. The soldiers who opened fire on his demonstration were not, however, Jewish communists but German conservatives, who despised him as much as they hated Lenin, if not more so.

Twenty-one years later, they would try to kill him again in their July 20, 1944 bomb-plot at his Wehrmacht headquarters in East Prussia, with many an attempted coup de grâce during the decades between. For now, they were the primary powers-that-be ruling Bavaria, where Hitler's trial on charges of high treason presented them with a dilemma. A death penalty or even lengthy incarceration would make him a public martyr, empowering the very phenomenon he created and they deplored.

The National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) had won widespread popular support and sympathy, and was a political entity worth harnessing for its own agendas. To make over its stormtroopers into useful cannon fodder against Bolshevik uprisings, Hitler needed to be controlled.

After serving nine months of a five-year prison sentence, he was paroled on December 19, 1924, on the condition NSDAP activists strictly adhere to federal government regulations. Hitler agreed, knowing full well the watchful authorities would send him back behind bars for a much longer term if he gave them the slightest excuse to prosecute him once more.

Confirming conservative fears, "an incredible number of letters, telegrams and parcels arrived for our most important prisoner that morning." Hitler arrived at Landsberg Prison, remembered Warden Franz Hemmrich:

In 1934, German Chancellor Adolf Hitler visited Franz Hemmrich, his warden at Landsberg prison from 10 years before.

> He gave away the contents of parcels sent to him, and always contrived, if possible, to have something on hand for the children of anyone who came to see him.

Sharing his confinement were several dozen other veterans of November 9 who had been arrested and found guilty for their participation.

Heinz says:

> He was always at their command to be of help or service. As a rule, he was singularly cheerful, and did his best to make their evenings go with a swing. He even got Hess [Rudolf Hess, likewise imprisoned for his role in the Munich Putsch] to make out a list of their birthdays, so whenever one of these came round, the individual in question would be specially invited to coffee with him in his room, and they'd sit and talk, and Hitler would dish up some little present or other. He never made any distinction of persons. He'd offer a peasant who came to see him his own chair to sit on, as readily as he'd offer it to a general.

When the day of Hitler's release finally arrived, the Warden recalled:

> He took cordial farewell of his companions, and then, turning to me, shook me by the hand and thanked me for what I had done for him, though I am at a loss to know exactly what this might have amounted to. A moment after, he had gone.

Otto Leybold, a high-ranking Bavarian official, joined Hemmrich at the prison gate to see the car that came to fetch their most controversial inmate. He recalled:

> The governor himself turned to me, as Hitler drove away, and remarked, "Well, if it's anyway possible to uplift this country again and set her on her feet, that's the man to do it." ❖

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

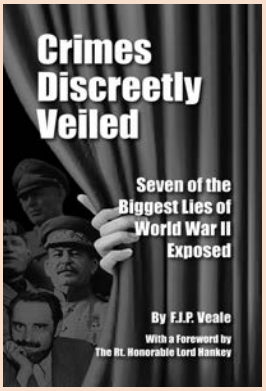

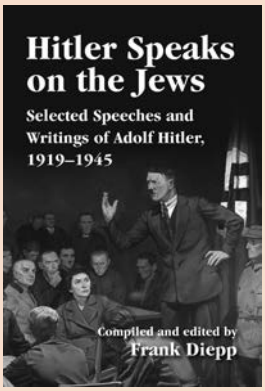

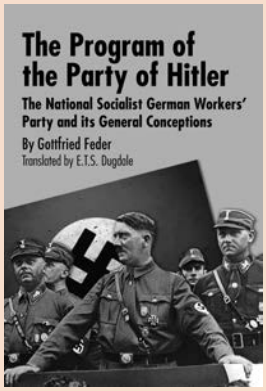

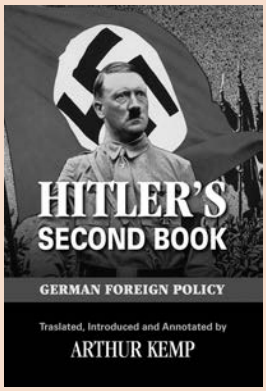

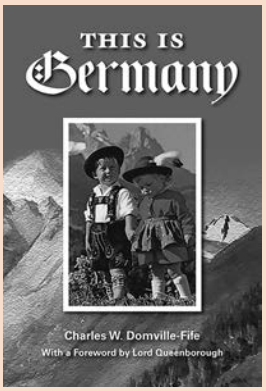

Revisionist Books on Hitler, WWII-Era Germany

Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven Lies of the WWII Era Exposed

By F.J.P. Veale. With a foreword by Lord Hankey. This new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. Included are sections on: The myth of Stalin as "a fighter for freedom"; the massacre at Katyn; Benito Mussolini's "execution," which was really a blatant murder carried out to cover up a massive gold theft; Dr. Marcel Petiot and his wartime killing spree in France; the "Marzabotto Massacre"; the truth about German Gen. Ramcke; and the case of Adm. Raeder and the "waging of aggressive war." First published in 1958 but now updated and re-set. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50**.

Hitler's Table Talk

This large book consists of notes of the German leader's lunch and dinnertime conversations with close friends and colleagues. Copied down by adjutants and edited by Martin Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, art, science, history, religion, nature and a vast number of other topics that reveal his astonishingly wide general knowledge. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 298 pages, #624, **$35**.

Germany and the Jewish Question

By Friederich Karl Wiehe. First published in Berlin in 1938, this book explains, in seven sections, who: dominated the German economy; were considered the most financially corrupt element; dominated the far-left and revolutionary parties; ran the militant movements; tried to create a Soviet Germany; controlled the press; dominated German publishing and film industries; dominated the underworld of sexual degeneracy; and who made up the lion's share of organized crime in Weimar Germany. This new edition contains 158 annotations and 38 illustrations that bring the reader up-to-date with all major personages and events mentioned. Softcover, 120 pages, #966, **$12**.

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World

In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of WWII, the German foreign office launched a campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The highpoint of this campaign was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party officials, each explaining in detail the rationale of their policies. Contributors included Von Ribbentrop, Dietrich, Todt, Ley, Darré, Frick, Von Epp, and 14 others. Sections discuss: state structure, population growth, race, Jews, the judicial system, women's rights, the educational system, the role of propaganda, and the eugenics measures adopted by the state. The second part explains the Reich's economic system, its agrarian, social, labor and welfare policies, sports, culture, entertainment, foreign policy, world economics, colonies, trade, the world press, politics, and, finally, a plea for lasting peace. Softcover, 253 pages, #724, **$25**.

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler, 1919–1945

Compiled and translated by Frank Diepp. This book cuts through the myths about national socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. To achieve this task, the compiler combed through hundreds of Hitler's speeches and his major writings, dating from 1919 to April 1945. The end result of this labor is the production, without commentary, in Hitler's own words, explaining why he was an anti-Semite. This is a riveting read from beginning to end, and is vital for anyone seeking a real understanding of the Hitler phenomena. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, **$15**.

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents—France and Britain—turned down these offers every time. The author lists Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his offers of 1933, 1935, 1936, 1938, late 1939 and his offer of world peace of autumn 1939. Includes four new sections that did not appear in the original publication: The full text of Hitler's "Appeal for Peace and Sanity"; Hitler's Political Testament dictated just hours before his death; Göring's final letter to Churchill; and an extract from "The Forrestal Diaries." Fully re-set and illustrated with 22 rare photos and reproductions of original documents. Softcover, 92 pages, #693, **$10**.

Alfred Rosenberg: Political Essays

This collection of essays, published by Rosenberg during his career as editor of the *Völkischer Beobachter* and as director of ideological indoctrination, will shed light also on the underlying reasons for the anti-Jewish policies adopted by the Reich in internal German and European politics. Chapters include: Jewish World Politics; Against the Bank Plague; Unmasking of the Jewish Defense Troops; Observations on Democracy; Thoughts on the Nature of British Politics; Jewish Bolshevism; Stock-Exchange Bolshevism; National Socialist Efforts

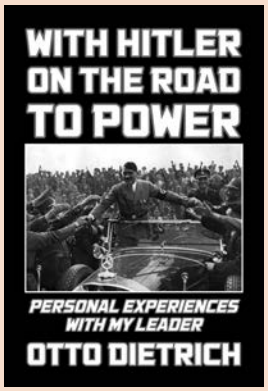

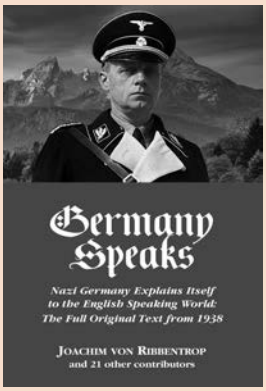

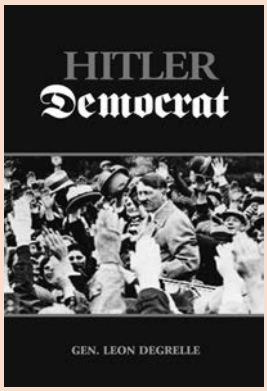

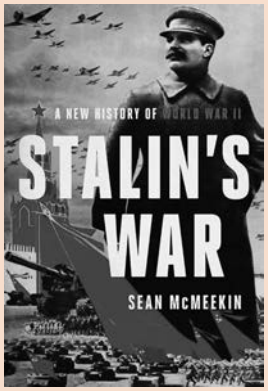

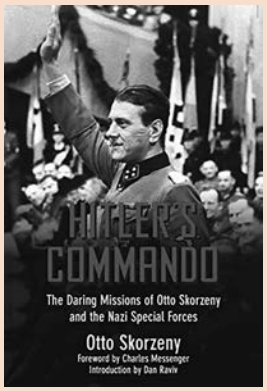

in France; The Teutonic Order; Germany and the League of Nations; Germany's International Position; The Jewish Question in the World Battle; Europe's Revolution; and more. Includes extensive chapter notes and a lengthy bibliography. Softcover, 181 pages, #1010, **$20**.

This is Germany

By Charles W. Domville-Fife. Foreword by Lord Queenborough. A sweeping snapshot of Germany in 1938 introduced by the then-president of the British Conservative Party. It provides one of the most accurate English-language overviews of all aspects of Hitler's Germany ever written, but was completely suppressed after the outbreak of World War II in the same year it was published. Eighteen chapters deal with every possible aspect of German life, from tourist attractions to the inner workings of the "Strength through Joy" program, this work boasts 55 unique photographs designed to illustrate the author's always enthralling account. Softcover, 288 pages, #981, **$27**.

With Hitler on the Road to Power: Personal Experiences With my Leader

By Otto Dietrich. This work, written in 1934 by Adolf Hitler's chief of press, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers' Party in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six elections in 2.5 years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, **$15**.

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain national socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, **$21**.

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the efforts of Madame Degrelle, the general's widow, a substantial portion of Leon Degrelle's writings were rescued. This is one of those volumes, painstakingly recreated by expert translators and editors. In this book, the former Belgian Waffen SS officer discusses the tragedy of the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Adolf Hitler and his rise to power, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's popularity with the people, the inside story of the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state and the Anschluss, the feud with Ernst Röhm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes a photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, **$30**.

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia, and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin. Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, **$40**.

Hitler's Commando: The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

Written by Otto Skorzeny. Foreword by Charles Messenger. Introduction by Dan Raviv. Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. It was Skorzeny who successfully led the rescue of Benito Mussolini. Skorzeny was also sent to Budapest to stop Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. He also played a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks. The author gives us details of his WWII missions, and a fair appraisal of the situation in Germany, as well as tactical mistakes. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, **$20**.

The Program of the Party of Hitler

By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Deals with foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, **$13**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call us at 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Last German Offensive of WWII: May 8–11, 1945

THE LITTLE-KNOWN LAST GERMAN OFFENSIVE OF WORLD WAR II started hours after the official end of that conflict on May 8, 1945—and lasted nearly four days, only ending on May 11. This offensive was the breakout of the German Army Group Center from the last major German-occupied region in continental Europe. The campaign saw German forces under Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner attack advancing Soviet units while simultaneously retreating to surrender to the West.

By Arthur Kemp

On May 7, 1945, General Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner, commander of what was left of the once-mighty Army Group Center ("Heeresgruppe Mitte"), received, by radio telegraph, news of the German surrender and the order to lay down arms by 11 p.m. the following day.

Sitting in his headquarters in Budweis (today known as Ceské Budejovice) in the German Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, Schörner faced a difficult choice.

Although the conversation in his bunker on May 7 has not been recorded, it requires little imagination to recreate. The surrender order was clear, but the approaching artillery fire of the Red Army must have made all in the headquarters aware of what their grisly fate would be.

Four years of grim warfare against the Soviets had allowed the Germans to see first-hand the true nature of Bolshevism: they had been the first to uncover and expose the torture stations of the Soviet secret police, the NKVD, and they had seen the brutal reprisals carried out by that organization's counterintelligence department, SMERSH (literally named "Death to Spies"), which operated behind the Red Army lines, torturing and executing soldiers and civilians alike for alleged treason to the communist cause.

FERDINAND SCHÖRNER
Accomplished officer.

There was little choice: either break out to the West and surrender to the Americans, or be exterminated by the Reds. Schörner knew a breakout order would breach the surrender order from the German High Command, but he was determined to give his men the best possible chance of survival under the circumstances.

The order was then given for what would be the final act of World War II in Europe: an offensive that would last three days after the official end of the war, and forever etch Army Group Center's name in history as the very last German military unit to surrender.

Everyone knew Schörner's order was a desperate gamble. Obedient to orders as always, the corps commanders went out to prepare their forces for the offensive. The main thrust would be with what remained of their fighting vehicles, with infantry left to fight their way on foot. Those injured too badly to march were left with weapons and stationary artillery to cover their comrades' withdrawal—a suicidal sacrifice all stoically accepted.

Thus began the last German offensive of World War II, on the evening of May 8, 1945.

Battle-hardened veterans of Army Group Center on an armored personnel carrier, May 1945, preparing for the last, desperate German offensive of the war.

SITUATION DESPERATE

By May 7, 1945, the military situation of Army Group Center was desperate. Surrounded on all sides by a sweeping Soviet advance, the 600,000 remaining soldiers of what had once been the most powerful German army of the war awaited the inevitable.

At its formation in 1941, Army Group Center had consisted of 1.3 million soldiers, 1,800 tanks, and 1,600 aircraft, making it the largest and most powerful of the three German Army Groups tasked with the invasion of the Soviet Union.

The glory days of Army Group Center, which included the seizure of Belarus and the capture of Smolensk, had gradually given way to the grinding attrition of the Eastern Front campaigns, culminating in the catastrophic losses during the great Soviet summer offensive of June–August 1944, Operation Bagration.

That Soviet offensive had inflicted over 400,000 casualties on Army Group Center and had resulted in almost all of Belarus falling to Soviet forces. By late 1944, Army Group Center had been reconstituted but was significantly weaker, lacking adequate reserves, equipment, and air support.

The army was then ordered to defensive positions stretching from Poland, East Prussia, and Slovakia, in a last-ditch attempt to halt the Soviet advance into Germany. All autumn, the Soviets launched localized offensives, particularly around Warsaw and the Vistula River, steadily eroding Army Group Center.

Schörner, who already had a track record of many victories and well-coordinated fighting retreats and defensive positions, was appointed head of Army Group Center in early January 1945.

That same month, the Red Army launched its Vistula–Oder Offensive, which, using its overwhelming numerical superiority, broke through the German defenses on a wide front. Army Group Center's positions in Poland collapsed rapidly as Soviet forces surged westward, capturing Warsaw on January 17 and reaching the Oder River by the end of the month.

The remnants of Army Group Center were then forced to retreat

into Czechoslovakia and southern Poland. By March 1945, Schörner had completed his defensive positions around Prague and the Ore Mountains.

Schörner gave strict orders for discipline to be maintained and authorized his commanders to execute any deserters. The men of Army Group Center followed his orders nearly to the man, and only a tiny handful attempted to desert.

On May 5, Schörner issued the last printed directive to Army Group Center. At that time, his army had successfully defended their part of the front against a massive Soviet assault and was the only part of the German frontline that had not buckled.

In this directive, Schörner gave his men the first inkling of his plan.

TEXT OF SCHÖRNER'S DIRECTIVE

Headquarters, 5 May 1945
The High Command
of Army Group Center

"After six years of intense struggle, the overwhelming forces of our enemies have succeeded in breaking almost all of our front lines. Only the front held by our Army Group remains unbroken, and this is solely due to your bravery and steadfastness.

"The war is drawing to a close. In accordance with the order of the Führer-appointed leader and Supreme Commander of the German Wehrmacht, Grand Adm. Dönitz, it is imperative to continue fighting to ensure the rescue of the most valuable members of the German people.

"It is my intention to accomplish this task by bringing you, my soldiers, back to your homeland united and with pride. This honorable leadership responsibility can only be fulfilled with obedient and effective troops.

"In these most difficult days for our Reich, we must not lose our resolve, give in to cowardice, or listen to the slogans cunningly spread by the enemy.

"We must trust in our leadership to make the right decisions in this situation as well.

"For six long years, we have stood together and resisted the enemy. In these final weeks, we must not present the world with a picture of dissolution and thereby destroy the negotiations that have now begun.

"Every dishonorable withdrawal, every attempt to return home by one's own efforts, is a shameful betrayal of one's comrades and our people and must be punished accordingly.

"Our discipline and the weapons in our hands are the guarantees of emerging from this war with honor and bravery. The heroic death of so many of our comrades and our own sense of honor demand no less. Only those who give up on themselves are truly lost.

Der Oberbefehlshaber der Heeresgruppe Mitte

H.Qu., den 5. Mai 1945

Soldaten der Heeresgruppe Mitte!

Nach sechsjährigem harten Kampf ist es der Übermacht unserer Feinde gelungen, einen Teil unserer Fronten zum Einsturz zu bringen, allein die Front der südlichen Heeresgruppen der Ostfront steht noch ungebrochen. Dies ist Eurer Tapferkeit und Standhaftigkeit zu danken.

Der Krieg geht seinem Ende zu. Entsprechend dem Befehl des vom Führer berufenen Staatsführers und Obersten Befehlshabers der deutschen Wehrmacht, Großadmiral Dönitz, gilt es solange weiterzukämpfen, bis wertvollste deutsche Menschen geborgen sind.

Nach Erfüllung dieser Aufgabe ist es meine Absicht, Euch, meine Soldaten, geschlossen und in stolzer Haltung in die Heimat zurückzuführen. Diese hehre Aufgabe der Führung kann nur mit einer gehorsamen und schlagkräftigen Truppe durchgeführt werden. Wir dürfen in diesen schwersten Tagen unseres Reiches die Nerven nicht verlieren und nicht feige werden, vor allem dürfen wir nicht auf die vom Feind raffiniert ausgestreuten Parolen hören. Wir müssen das Vertrauen zu unserer Führung haben, daß sie auch in dieser Lage das Richtige tut.

Sechs lange Jahre haben wir zusammengehalten und dem Feind getrotzt. In den letzten Wochen dürfen wir der Welt kein Bild der Auflösung bieten und die jetzt angebahnten Verhandlungen dadurch zerschlagen. Jede unerlaubte Entfernung, jeder Versuch aus eigener Kraft den Weg in die Heimat zu finden, ist ehrloser Verrat am Kameraden, an unserem Volk und muß entsprechend geahndet werden.

Unsere Disziplin und unsere Waffen in der Hand sind für uns das Unterpfand, anständig und tapfer aus diesem Kriege zu gehen. Unsere Ehre und der Heldentod so vieler unserer Kameraden verpflichten uns dazu. Nur wer sich selbst aufgibt, ist wirklich verloren.

Soldaten meiner Heeresgruppe!

Wir haben zusammen so manche schwere Krise an manchem Frontabschnitt des Ostens gemeistert. Ihr könnt das Vertrauen zu mir haben, daß ich Euch auch aus dieser Krise herausführe; und ich habe das Vertrauen zu Euch, daß Ihr zu Volk, Staat und Staatsführer steht.

Aber zusammenstehen müßen wir und trotz einiger Verräter und Feiglinge unsere letzte Kraft in der letzten Stunde dieses Krieges für die Erfüllung unseres Auftrages einsetzen. Nur eiserner Zusammenhalt, unerschütterlicher Widerstandswille und eine stets geschlossene Front führen uns gerade und erst recht auf dem Boden des Protektorates in die Heimat.

Schörner
Generalfeldmarschall

The last printed directive issued by Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner to the soldiers of Army Group Center, issued on May 5, 1945. In this communique (see story for full text), Schörner gave the first inkling to his soldiers of his plan to withdraw them to Germany as the war ended.

"Soldiers of my Army Group!

"Together, we have overcome many crises on our sector of the Eastern Front.

"You can trust me to lead you out of this crisis, and I have confidence in you, knowing that I stand with our people, our state, and our leader. But we must stand together and, despite the presence of some traitors and cowards, summon our last reserves of strength in these final hours of the war to fulfill our mission.

"Only iron unity, an unyielding will to resist, and a consistently united front will lead us back with honor to our homeland, firmly on the soil of the Protectorate."

DEFENSIVE PREPARATIONS

Schörner's defensive preparations were so well-planned that the mighty Red Army was forced to bypass them, and, in a pincer movement, nearly surrounded Army Group Center, leaving only a small passage to the West.

There, at the end of the western passage, the American Army stood patiently, having halted its advance at the Plze (Pilsen) line, in adherence to agreements made at the Yalta Conference decided between the Allied leaders.

On April 16, the Soviets launched their Berlin Offensive, aimed at capturing Berlin. As that operation proceeded, Army Group Center's last orders from the Führer bunker were to hold their positions for as long as possible in an attempt to prevent the Red Army from sweeping into central Germany and Austria.

Schörner, a Hitler loyalist to the last, accepted the orders and succeeded in holding his ground to the extent that, even when Berlin was overrun on May 2, Army Group Center had held all its positions against the Soviet onslaught.

As a result, by the time the German surrender order reached Army Group Center late on May 7, Schörner's forces controlled one of the largest pieces of territory on continental Europe still held by the Reich, consisting of northern and central Czechoslovakia, key defensive positions in the Bohemian Mountains, western Slovakia, and eastern Bavaria.

Infuriated, the Soviets ordered a new offensive especially designed to break Army Group Center. This attack, named the "Prague Offensive," was launched on May 6, 1945, a week after Hitler's death in Berlin. Behind the German front line, communist Czech partisans had also started operating, initiating uprisings in Prague and elsewhere, further complicating the German defense.

Schörner prepared for what he knew would be his last battle. The numbers involved this time, however, were just too vast for even the battle-hardened veterans of Army Group Center.

In December 1944, Army Group Center comprised approximately 486,000 personnel. By January 1945, this number had decreased to around 400,000 due to combat losses.

At the same time, the number of operational tanks available to the army had declined dramatically, a problem exacerbated by fuel shortages. By January 1945, Army Group Center, in one of its last official reports, listed fewer than 200 tanks and only 500 assault guns. Around 98 aircraft were available to defend the entire front held by the Army Group.

Against this paltry force, the Red Army units leading the attack on Army Group Center comprised 2.4 million troops, 6,000 tanks and self-propelled guns, 24,000 artillery pieces, and 6,300 aircraft. Many of these fighting vehicles had been provided by the Americans, and the first Soviet tank to enter Vienna was, in fact, a U.S.-manufactured M4 Sherman.

SURRENDER

Typically, Schörner prepared his westward offensive in detail. On May 2, he had informed the German High Command—now based in Flensburg, near the Danish border—of his plan to fight through the Soviet forces and order his forces to surrender to the American Army. His communication was received without counterorders,

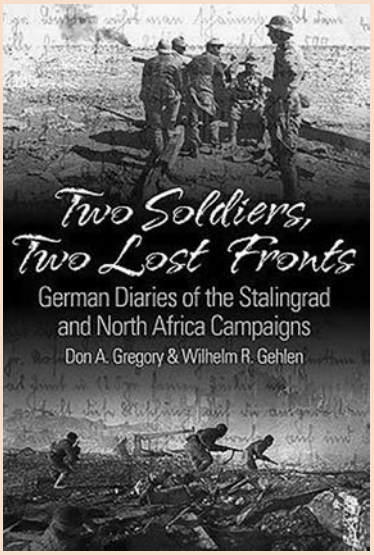

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts

German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns

This book contains two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of a Panzer Division in Russia, and the other by a member of Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with timelines and overviews, they comprise a fascinating look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told as events occurred, and without postwar reflection. The first diary was kept by a soldier in the 201st Panzer Regiment, and the author never included his name. This diary covers April 1942 to March 1943 and details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus and, finally, the brutal winter of 1942–43.

The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the Allied occupation.

Hardback, 288 pages, #854, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. To charge, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu.8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

which he correctly took as assent and permission.

Then, on May 7, 1945, when the surrender order came through to his headquarters, Schörner issued a carefully prepared directive dated the same day. The directive ordered all forces to fight their way to the west and break through to American lines, and to surrender there.

The fight westward was to be conducted in three phases: first, the forces nearest the Soviets were to hold their defensive positions, particularly in key areas around Prague and the Bohemian Mountains, for as long as possible to allow the troops behind them to withdraw. Some units were directed to conduct delaying actions, including demolitions and counterattacks, to hinder Soviet progress.

Those forces closest to the American lines were then ordered to immediately advance west and surrender, and the third phase was for all remaining forces to strike west. Schörner was well aware they would have to fight, and the campaign unfolded almost exactly as he planned.

The German offensive started in the evening of May 8, initially catching the Soviet forces—who were expecting a general surrender that same evening—by surprise. Priority was given to mobile units, including remaining tanks and mechanized divisions, to break through Soviet lines.

By the early morning of May 9, the first German forces had reached the American lines and had surrendered.

During the course of the second day of the offensive, Schörner, after making sure there was no longer any useful purpose to him remaining at his headquarters (now located at Podersam, present-day Podborany, Czech Republic), used his personal Fieseler Fi 156 Storch aircraft to fly to Austria.

Even then, Schörner refused to surrender his own person. Adopting civilian attire, he landed on an open field near Mittersill in Tyrol, Austria. He then hid out in an Alpine hut but finally surrendered to American forces on May 18. Schörner has been falsely accused of "abandoning" his forces during the fight westward, but this is based on an inaccurate assessment of the situation: the orders had been given, and the army was moving west as best it could. As total surrender was only 24 or so hours away, Schörner did what was the most feasible thing available to him at that time.

The last recorded photograph of Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner taken during the war. He is seen greeting Joseph Goebbels (right), German minister of propaganda, on March 9, 1945, in the Silesian town of Lauban (now in Poland), which had been recaptured by Schörner's forces from the Soviets. Schörner's cunning attack had destroyed the Red Army's 3rd Guards Tank Army, which had lost 162 tanks, 106 vehicles, 159 assault guns, and 74 mortars, compared to German losses of just 10 tanks. The Soviets were never able to recapture Lauban, and the front line there remained static until the end of the war.

THE BATTLE FOR PRAGUE

The Soviets quickly recovered from their initial surprise and, using their overwhelming forces, finally broke through the German defenses around Prague on May 9.

In that city, communist partisans, who had also expected the Germans to surrender on May 8, quickly found themselves fighting determined Wehrmacht and SS units who had no intention of a quick surrender.

The fighting in Prague then devolved into a blistering street-by-street battle, during which many famous sights were severely damaged (including the famous Old Town Hall, which contained the 600-year-old astronomical clock).

The fighting in Prague only ended on May 11, 1945, when the last German units surrendered after running out

of ammunition and supplies. These battles were the very last of World War II in the European theater and occurred fully four days after the official end of the war.

The surrender of these units marked the conclusion of the Soviets' Prague Offensive, and also the official end of the German breakout attempts.

BREAKOUT ATTEMPTS END

Schörner's offensive succeeded in allowing large numbers of Army Group Center to reach the American lines. However, more than half never managed to reach their objective. Many units were ambushed by Soviet forces or attacked by Czech resistance fighters, and those who were captured almost all faced brutal reprisals from the partisans, with entire columns being massacred after their capture.

The German forces who had made their way to the American lines were soon to be bitterly disappointed. In terms of the Yalta Conference, the Allied leaders had agreed German forces would surrender uncondi. tionally to the respective Allied power operating in the area of their surrender.

This had the practical effect of seeing German units surrendering to the Americans or British in areas designated as "Soviet zones" being transferred to Soviet custody. This agreement also extended to civilians, particularly those classified as citizens of territories annexed by the Soviet Union, such as Poland, the Baltic states, and Ukraine.

As a result, all of the Army Group Center units who had fought their way to surrender to the American lines near Plze and southern Bavaria were simply handed back over to the Soviet Union.

Approximately 600,000 soldiers from Army Group Center fell into the hands of the Soviets. After being held in temporary open-air detention camps in Czechoslovakia and Poland—during which thousands died due to starvation and exposure to the elements—they were then transported by train or on foot to labor camps in the Soviet Union, primarily in Siberia, the Ural Mountains, and other remote regions.

The majority of the prisoners were sent to Gulag labor camps or special POW camps. They were used as forced labor to build infrastructure such as roads, railways, factories, and mines, enduring grueling work in harsh climates, with inadequate food, clothing, and medical care.

While most of the Western Allied powers released most of their German prisoners of war (POWs) by the end of 1947, German POWs held by the Soviet Union were held much longer, with the first ones only being released in 1953, and many others as late as 1956—after West Germany negotiated their release in a treaty signed with the Soviet Union.

Although exact mortality rates are difficult to estimate due to Soviet obfuscation of numbers, it is widely estimated at least 50% of the German POWs captured by the Soviets died in captivity. Thus, of the 600,000 Army Group Center soldiers who either surrendered to the Soviets or were handed over to them by the Americans, only around 300,000 were eventually registered as having returned to Germany by 1956. ❖

Czech Corps soldiers march through Prague, May 9, 1945.

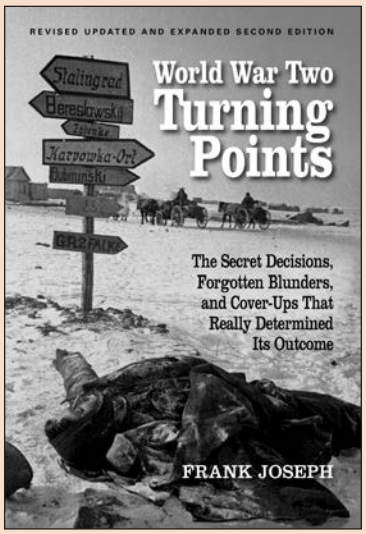

World War Two Turning Points

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders, and Cover-Ups That Really Determined the Outcome

What really determined the course of World War II? Highlighting 21 major events, decisions, and strategic failures, *World War Two Turning Points* reveals the much deeper factors that lie behind the well-known course of events as portrayed by the victors. Topics covered include little-known strategic failures, such as the German navy's decision to build capital ships instead of submarines, the Finnish army's refusal to defeat the Soviets at Leningrad, Japan's failure to invade the USSR when that state was at its weakest point, Hitler's competence as a military leader (he was no bungling fool), and a full discussion of the German "wonder weapons" and how, but for lower-ranking mistakes, they could have changed the course of the conflict. Softcover, 354 pages, #708, indexed, new second edition, completely revised and updated. Lavishly illustrated with 167 rare photographs, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

The Career of Ferdinand Schörner

Ferdinand Schörner was born on June 12, 1892, in Munich, Bavaria, Germany. He joined the Royal Bavarian Army in 1911 as a cadet and was commissioned as a lieutenant in 1913, serving as an infantry officer during World War I. He gained recognition for his bravery and tactical skill, being awarded the Pour le Mérite, Germany's highest military honor, for his actions on the Italian Front during the Battle of Caporetto in 1917.

After WWI, Schörner remained in the military during the Weimar Republic and served in the Reichswehr, the small, 100,000-man army permitted under the Treaty of Versailles. He rose through the ranks during the 1920s and 1930s, serving in various staff and training roles, focusing on infantry tactics and operational planning.

The outbreak of World War II saw Schörner command a regiment in the 3rd Mountain Division during the invasion of Poland. During the invasion of France, Schörner continued to serve with distinction. As commander of the 6th Mountain Division, Schörner played an important role in the Balkans Campaign, particularly in the rapid conquest of Greece. He also participated in the airborne assault on Crete, commanding mountain troops during the hard-fought conquest of that island.

Schörner's division then participated in the invasion of the Soviet Union, fighting in the southern sector. They took an active part in the Caucasus during the campaign that attempted to capture the region's vital oil fields. Despite the eventual German withdrawal, his command was recognized as one of the best performing of that campaign.

Schörner was promoted to higher commands, including corps and later army leadership, often in crisis situations where German forces faced overwhelming Soviet attacks. His leadership in the 1944 Battle of Crimea conclusively demonstrated his ability to stabilize collapsing fronts.

German Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner is shown entering the courtroom during his trial in Munich, October 4, 1957. He was charged with ordering the execution without court-martial of three deserters. This included two Wehrmacht officers and a non-commissioned officer.

Mainly as a result of his defense of Crimea, Schörner was appointed commander of Army Group North, later renamed Army Group Courland, and tasked with holding the Courland Pocket. Once again, despite overwhelming odds, Schörner's command played an important role in holding off the Soviets for an inordinate amount of time, given the overwhelming odds deployed against the German forces.

Finally, in January 1945, Schörner was appointed commander of Army Group Center, and went on to once again halt all attempts at a Soviet advance, even when other German fronts had collapsed and even Berlin was taken.

In recognition of his efforts, Adolf Hitler promoted Schörner to the rank of Field Marshal on April 5, 1945, making him one of the last individuals ever to receive the rank.

After his capture by American forces, he was deported to the Soviet Union, where he was imprisoned for a decade, only being released in late 1955. Upon his return to Germany, the puppet occupation government of West Germany then charged him for "war crimes."

His "war crime" was the execution of deserters from the German army during the war (even though Allied forces had also routinely executed their own deserters) and he was sentenced to a further four-and-a-half years in prison. He was released in 1960 and retired to his hometown in Munich, where he died in July 1973. ❖

A NEW BOOK by MIKE KING from TBR BOOK CLUB

Japan's War of Self-Defense

The True Story of World War II in Asia

In East Asia, the 100-year prelude to the momentous events of the 1930s and 1940s was as intriguing as the conspiratorial machinations taking place in Europe and the United States during the 19th century. After World War II finally erupted, the good people of Japan would endure immense suffering, death and destruction. But was the U.S.-UK-China war against Japan really a justifiable effort? Was Japan really the only one to blame for the events which ensued?

The big lie of World War II—referred to as "The Greater East Asia War" by Imperial Japan—has left a nasty "dirt stain" upon the good name of this ancient nation with such an impressive cultural past. The inimitable Mike King's epic, irrefutable and very readable *Japan's War of Self-Defense* sets the record straight in a manner state-approved Court Historians may not wish to entertain, but is true, nonetheless.

Japan's role in WWII is NOT usually given unbiased and factual attention. Happily, there's an increasing awareness the "sneak attack" of December 7, 1941, was deliberately provoked by the FDR administration. Now comes a very informative and entertaining book that turns the established version of the Pacific War on its head. It's an excellent adjunct to Mike King's *The Bad War*, also available from TBR.

Softcover, 8.25 x 11 format, 159 pages, #1035, large print, many illustrations. **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8–4 ET. Purchase also at BarnesReview.com—and see hundreds of other great books, too.

Here's what one online reviewer had to say about *Japan's War of Self-Defense*:

"An excellent, well-written book loaded with verifiable information (facts and evidence) from credible sources regarding the use of relentless warmongering propaganda in order to satisfy the goals of certain government elites and collaborators to force U.S. entry into WWII. This caused massive destruction to Japan and the death of millions of Japanese men, women, and children—not only soldiers but civilians as well. The death toll was in the millions.

"The use of information suppression, misinformation, disinformation—the propaganda tools of criminals and the untrustworthy, domestic and foreign—had occurred for decades and even generations against the people of Japan.

"This is how the United States was led into ongoing foreign wars and conflicts on foreign soil from 1914 to the present—for more than 100 years.

"The tragic outcomes of these wars, as cited in the book, could have been avoided if the righteous and just were in charge and making the decisions to pursue peace and prosperity for all, instead of war and destruction.

—Collette Nishiki

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Dutch MP's Warning

A Dutch Member of Parliament for the populist "Forum voor Democratie" (FvD, "Forum for Democracy") has issued a warning that mass Third World immigration is causing the replacement of the Dutch people in a process that, left unchecked, will lead to the "replacement of the Dutch population." The immediate outcry which followed his use of that term did not deter Gideon van Meijeren, who then doubled down on his warning, issued during the Dutch parliament's debate on the Asylum and Migration Budget in the Hague. Meijeren defended the term as a factual description of the demographic shifts caused by mass immigration and refused to take back his words. Citing official statistics, he pointed out, since 2000, the population of the Netherlands had increased by more than 2 million people, of whom at least 95% have a "migration background"—the Dutch establishment's code word for Third World. He went on to describe the trends as a "deliberate demographic transformation."

✠ ✠ ✠

9.4 Million Since 2008

At least 9,427,470 so-called asylum seekers—almost all from the Third World—have lodged asylum claims in the European Union (EU) from 2008 to September 2024, an analysis of statistics from the EU's official statistical bureau Eurostat has revealed. Men aged 18-34 years accounted for 39% of the total number of first-time applicants. Statistics for children under 14 indicate 51% were boys and 49% were girls. Most children aged 14-17 years were boys (73.5%) and 26.5% were girls. Syrians remained the largest group of people seeking asylum, followed by Venezuelans, Afghans, and Turks. Germany, Spain, Italy, and France continue to receive the highest number of asylum applicants, accounting for 71% of all first-time applicants in the EU.

Joe's Symbol of Mass Immigration vs. Mt. Rushmore

Joe Biden, in his farewell address, focused on the efforts of the workers who undertook the dangerous task of assembling the Statue of Liberty on Ellis Island in 1886. It's not surprising Joe would choose that symbol of mass immigration to center his address upon. But take a look at these men working on Mt. Rushmore in 1934. It was an amazing accomplishment and even more perilous than re-assembling Lady Liberty. Could the United States recreate the massive stone faces on Mt. Rushmore today? Do we have the will and the workers capable of doing it?

✠ ✠ ✠

Whites Overcounted by Millions

Whites have been overcounted by at least 3.1 million in the last U.S. census because most people of "Middle Eastern" and "North African" origin have been counted as "White." This figure has emerged from a Census Bureau (CB) announcement that, for the next census, "Middle Eastern" and "North African" will be added to the choices available for questions about race and ethnicity. According to the bureau, people descended from places such as Lebanon, Iran, Egypt, and Syria have until now been encouraged to identify as White but can now identify in the new group. The CB estimates more than 3.1 million U.S. residents identify as Middle Eastern and North African, otherwise known as MENA.

✠ ✠ ✠

Population Grew at Record Pace

The U.S. population grew by nearly 1% in the 12 months until the end of 2024, according to population estimates released by the U.S. Census Bureau. As the nation's population surpasses 340 million, this is the fastest annual population growth the nation has seen since 2001. The growth was primarily driven by rising net international migration. With a net increase of 2.8 million people, "international migration" accounted for 84% of the nation's 3.3 million increase in population between 2023 and 2024. This reflects a continued trend of rising international migration, with a net increase of 1.7 million in

2022 and 2.3 million in 2023. Florida (411,322), California (361,057), and Texas (319,569) saw the largest gains from international migration.

✠ ✠ ✠

Gulag America

An estimated 5,407,300 persons are under the supervision of adult correctional systems in the United States, according to figures released by the Bureau of Justice Statistics. The adult correctional system is responsible for all correctional supervision in the United States, including persons incarcerated in prisons and jails and those supervised in the community on probation and parole. About 1 in 48 adult U.S. residents are under some form of correctional supervision, and more than two-thirds of persons under correctional supervision were supervised in the community on probation or parole (3,668,800), while almost one-third (1,827,600) were incarcerated in state or federal prisons or local jails.

✠ ✠ ✠

Most Dangerous U.S. Cities

FBI Crime Statistics showed the top 10 most dangerous cities in the U.S. by violent crime rate per 100,000 inhabitants were: 1) St. Louis; 2) Memphis; 3) Rockford, Illinois; 4) Baltimore; 5. Detroit; 6. Kansas City; 7. Milwaukee; 8. Little Rock; 9. Stockton, California; and 10. Oakland.

✠ ✠ ✠

480,000 WWII Veterans Still Alive

The National World War II Museum in New Orleans has issued figures estimating that, as of 2024, there are approximately 480,000 World War II veterans still alive worldwide. This number is based on data from the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs, which tracks the number of veterans who have died since the end of the war. According to the museum, the average age of a WWII veteran is 93.5 years old. According to estimates, the top countries with the most surviving World War II veterans are: the United States, 360,000; Germany, 70,000; United Kingdom, 65,000; Canada, 35,000; Australia, 25,000; and France, 20,000.

✠ ✠ ✠

Your Tax Dollars at Work

Since October 7, 2023, the United States has provided Israel with more than $30 billion in military aid, data from the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI) has revealed. This amount includes $8 billion granted to Israel by former President Joe Biden in the last week of his presidency. The U.S. military aid to Israel has supported the genocidal war in Gaza, Israel's war in Lebanon, military operations in the occupied West Bank, and attacks on Syria, Iran, and Yemen. The "Costs of War" report also said U.S. military operations in the Middle East to support Israel cost American taxpayers at least $4.8 billion, a number which must have also risen since the United States has continued to bomb Yemen and deployed a THAAD air defense system to Israel. An Israeli air force official told *Haaretz*, without United States military aid, Israel would not be able to sustain operations in Gaza for more than a few months.

✠ ✠ ✠

Indo-European Origins of Greeks

A newly published genetic study conducted by a team of European scientists has conclusively confirmed the ancient Greeks were descended from Indo-European tribes who originated on the steppes of Russia and formed part of the "Yamnaya culture." The collaborative study, published in the journal *bioRxiv*, and authored by more than 80 geneticists from nearly 25 universities, titled "Ancient Genomics Support Deep Divergence Between Eastern and Western Mediterranean Indo-European Languages," sequenced the genomes of 314 individuals dated to between 3200 and 100 B.C. The results showed Indo-Europeans from the steppes settled in Western and Eastern Europe in different stages and time frames, meaning the "arrival of steppe ancestry in Spain, France, and Italy was mediated by Bell Beaker populations of Western Europe. … In contrast, Armenian and Greek populations acquired steppe ancestry directly from Yamnaya groups of Eastern Europe." This ties in perfectly with the emergence of the Mycenaean Greek civilization around 1700 B.C.

✠ ✠ ✠

Alexander's Greatest Battle Site

Archeologists in Turkey have discovered what they say is the lost site of one of Alexander the Great's most famous battles, that of the Granicus, fought against the Persians in 334 B.C. The site is about six miles north of the city of Biga in northwest Turkey. The Battle of Granicus was the conflict that earned Alexander the epithet "the Great" and opened up the Near East to Macedonian conquest. The archeologists also identified the remains of the ancient city of Hermaion, which ancient records indicate was the location of Alexander's last encampment before the battle. Ancient records say Alexander stationed Persian Greek mercenaries on a hill, and the team identified a promising hill site where local farmers had found graves with weapons dating to Alexander's time.

✠ ✠ ✠

AI Unlocking Pompeii Texts

Rolls of parchment—scorched together and rendered previously unreadable by the A.D. 79 eruption of Mount Vesuvius in Italy—have been unlocked and "read" for the first time in nearly 2,000 years with the aid of Artificial Intelligence (AI). According to a report in the journal *Nature*, the AI technology has been used to "read" papyrus scrolls uncovered at the Villa of the Papyri at Herculaneum in south Italy that had been buried and carbonized in the eruption. A sophisticated AI program detected ink patterns on X-rays of the scrolls, and then processed the scanned data to identify layers within the scrolls, mapping the surface where the text is likely written. This was then transformed into two-dimensional images without physically unrolling the scrolls—a process that would destroy the fragile material. One of the most important scrolls unlocked is a new work by the Epicurean philosopher and poet Philodemus, which had previously been considered lost.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Christopher Browning
Court Historian Extraordinaire

A LEADING PROPONENT OF THE STANDARD "HOLOCAUST" NARRATIVE, Christopher Browning—professor emeritus of history at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill—has, again and again, repeatedly failed to demonstrate his primary thesis in a convincing fashion. What makes this pertinent is Browing is still cited by those trying to refute Holocaust Revisionists in any kind of scholarly debate. For mainstream historiographers, Browning is considered an expert on the Nazis' "Final Solution," and a believer in every "eyewitness testimony." Here, TBR CONTRIBUTING EDITORIAL BOARD member John Wear exposes Browning's consistently faulty logic.

By John Wear, J.D.

American historian Christopher R. Browning is a professor of history at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. His research focuses on national socialist Germany and the so-called Holocaust. He has written extensively about three issues:

1. German policy and decision making regarding the "Holocaust";
2. The behavior and motives of various German personnel involved in implementing national socialist Germany's Jewish policy;
3. The use of survivor testimony to explore Jewish responses and survival strategies.[1]

In addition to writing numerous books on the Holocaust, Browning has served as a paid expert witness in at least two major trials. Browning testified as an expert witness for the prosecution in the 1988 criminal trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Canada.[2] He later testified as an expert witness in David Irving's libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt and Penguin books.[3]

CHRISTOPHER BROWNING
Oft-cited Holocaust "expert."

This article discusses some of the weaknesses of Browning's research regarding the Holocaust.

EXTREME GENOCIDE

Like most mainstream historians, Browning regards the Holocaust as history's most extreme case of genocide. Browning writes concerning the Holocaust:

> I believe that the Holocaust was a watershed event in human history—the most extreme case of genocide that has yet occurred. What distinguishes it from other genocides are two factors: first, the totality and scope of intent—that is, the goal of killing every last Jew, man, woman, and child, throughout the reach of the Nazi empire; and second, the means employed—namely, the harnessing of the administrative/bureaucratic and technological capacities of a modern nation-state and Western scientific culture.[4]

Browning further defines the Final Solution as "the Nazis' plan to kill every last Jew in Europe on whom they could lay their hands."[5] Browning says Hitler's goal of a Nazi-dominated Europe free of Jews was to be obtained "through the systematic and deliberate

murder of every last Jew—man, woman, and child—caught within the Nazi sphere of domination."[6]

If, as Browning claims, the Germans had the goal of killing every last Jew throughout their empire, they certainly didn't do a very good job of it. As of January 1984, there were 4.39 million successful individual restitution claims under the terms of the German Federal Compensation Law (BEG) of 1953 and 1956.

This law provides monetary compensation to individuals who were "persecuted for political, racial, religious or ideological reasons" by the wartime German government. The great majority of these successful restitution claims was from Jews. Jewish Holocaust historian Raul Hilberg estimated about two-thirds of the allowed claims had been from Jews.[7] Using Hilberg's conservative estimate would mean that Jews had received over 2.9 million BEG restitution claims by January 1984.

These successful Jewish BEG claims understate the number of potential successful BEG claims to Jews. As of 1985, Jews in Poland, the Soviet Union, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia were not eligible for BEG restitution.

Also, some European Jews who survived World War II died before the German BEG restitution law was enacted in 1953. The *Atlanta Journal-Constitution* newspaper estimates only half of the Jewish "Holocaust survivors" around the world in 1985 had received restitution under the BEG.[8] These successful Jewish BEG claims understate the number of potential successful BEG claims to Jews.

Such a large number of surviving Jews is not consistent with a German program of genocide against European Jewry.

The New York Jewish publication *Aufbau* documents that, on June 30, 1965, 3,375,000 inmates, the vast majority of whom were Jewish, had survived the German camps and were receiving reparations from Germany.[9] How could there be 3,375,000 survivors of the German concentration camps receiving reparations from Germany 20 years after the war was over if Germany had mass murdered 6 million Jews? Norman Finkelstein, the author of *The Holocaust Industry*, quotes his mother as asking, "If everyone who claims to be a Holocaust survivor actually is one, who did Hitler kill?"[10]

Stephen F. Pinter, who was a U.S. War Department attorney stationed in Germany after the war, also disputed the claim millions of Jews were murdered by Germany. In a statement made in 1959, he wrote:

> From what I was able to determine during six postwar years in Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached. I interviewed thousands of Jews, former inmates of concentration camps in Germany and Austria, and consider myself as well qualified as any man on this subject.[11]

There were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was never reached.

Another problem with Browning's statement is that a large number of Jewish children survived the Holocaust. Revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno has prepared a long list of children and twins at Auschwitz-Birkenau who survived the camp.[12] These children were not fit for work and could not have survived the war if Auschwitz-Birkenau had been the extermination camp it is claimed by Court Historians to have been.

Browning's statements also do not take into account the fact a large number of disabled Jewish adults who were not fit for work survived their internment at Auschwitz-Birkenau and other German camps. For example, Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, contracted typhus at Auschwitz-Birkenau and was sent to the camp hospital to recover. He remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau when the Germans abandoned the camp in January 1945, survived the war, and died in Switzerland in August 1980.[13] If Auschwitz-Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would the German authorities leave behind thousands of disabled Jews such as Otto Frank to testify to their genocide?

Primo Levi, a Jewish chemist, is another disabled Jew who one would think would have been executed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. However, along with about 7,000 to 8,000 additional disabled Jews, Levi was left behind in Auschwitz. Although the Germans could have easily gassed and cremated these Jewish inmates in Crematorium V at Birkenau during the first week of January 1945, they let them survive the war to tell their stories about Auschwitz-Birkenau.[14]

NO EXTERMINATION ORDER

Originally the Holocaust story assumed Germany had a plan or program for exterminating the Jews. In the 1961 edition of his book *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Raul Hilberg wrote that, in 1941, Hitler issued two orders for the extermination of the Jews.[15] However, even though the Allies captured most of Germany's government and concentration camp records intact, no order or plan has ever been found demanding the extermination European Jewry.

In the revised 1985 edition of Hilberg's book, all references to such extermination orders from Hitler were removed. Browning, in a review of the revised edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, wrote:

> In the new edition, all references in the text to a Hitler decision or Hitler order for the "Final Solution" have been systematically excised. Buried at the bottom of a single footnote stands the solitary reference: "Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer ended." In the new edition, decisions were not made and orders were not given.[16]

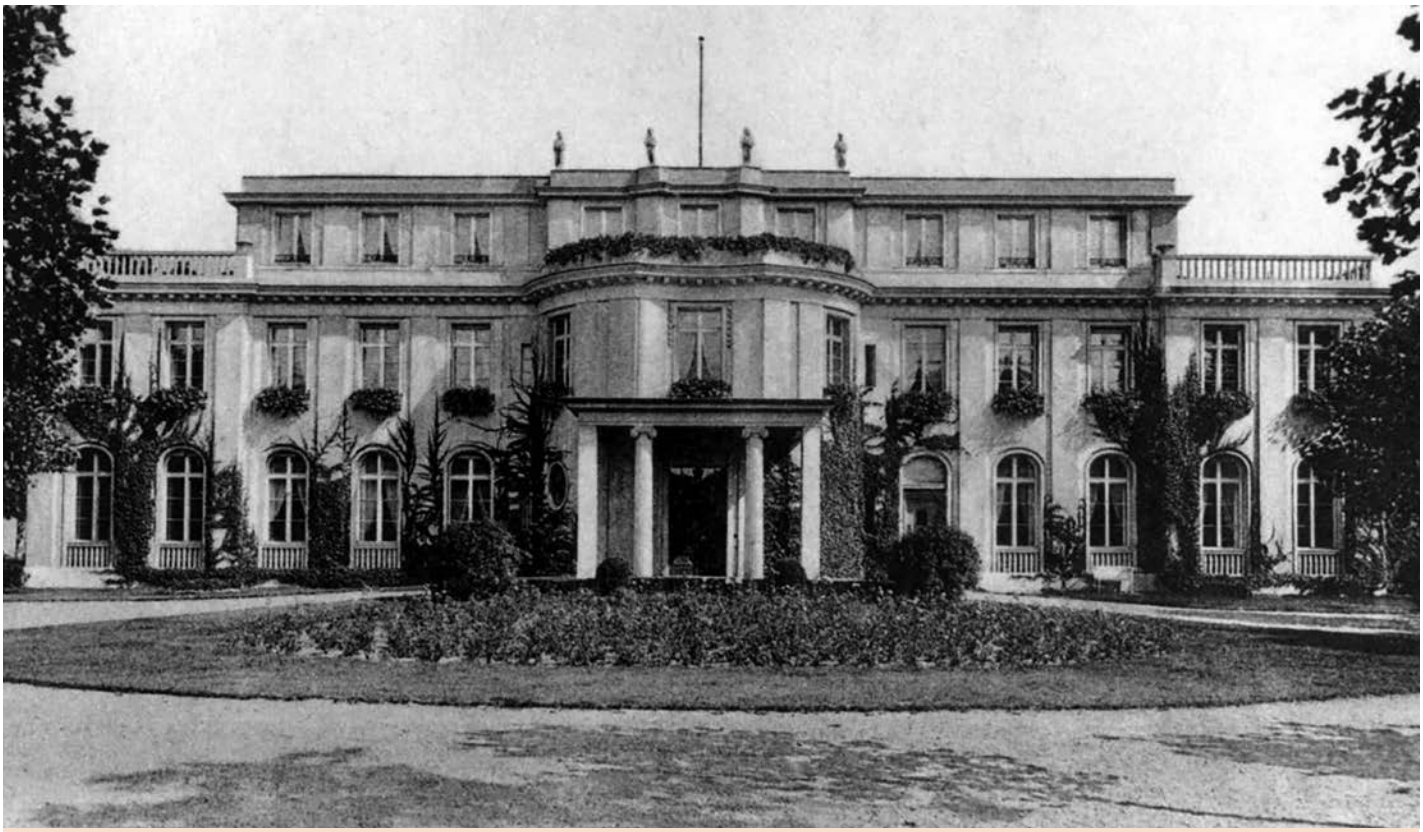

The Villa Am Grossen Wannsee, located just outside of Berlin, was the site of the infamous Wannsee Conference, where mainstream Holocaust scholars insist the "Final Solution" for the transportation of Jews to Poland for mass murder was allegedly concocted. The problem is, there is no language in any document indicating mass murder—as opposed to mass relocation—was the actual Nazi plan.

With respect to Hitler's role in the alleged extermination of European Jewry, Browning testified at the 1988 Zündel trial there was no proof of a written order from Hitler to exterminate Jews. Browning testified Hitler had adopted the nod theory, which held it only took a nod from Adolf Hitler to exterminate Jews.

"I did indeed coin the phrase that it would have only taken a nod of the head, or it could have only taken yes," Browning testified. "We have, I have argued, circumstantial evidence of at least incitements or initiative."[17]

Then what proofs exist of the so-called Final Solution? Browning testified at the 1988 Zündel trial that, in his opinion, the Wannsee Conference protocol and the diary of Hans Frank, the wartime governor of German-ruled Poland, were the two most striking proofs of a plan of extermination.[18]

Other Holocaust historians also claim the Wannsee Conference, held on January 20, 1942, was the start of a program to systematically exterminate Europe's Jews. The documentary evidence of this meeting, however, shows no extermination program existed. Instead, the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the East. Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer has declared, "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that, at Wannsee, the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."[19]

Likewise, Israeli Holocaust historian Leni Yahil has stated in regard to the Wannsee conference, "[I]t is often assumed the decision to launch the Final Solution was taken on this occasion, but this is not so."[20]

Frank's diary also does not indicate Germany had an extermination program against Jews during the war. Instead of destroying his diary, Frank voluntarily handed his 43-volume diary to the officers of the American Army who arrested him.[21]

It should be noted Frank had a volatile personality, and bloodthirsty and inflammatory statements were also made by the Allies during the war. In a war in which many millions of people were killed, emotions ran high. Highly provocative and heated statements, including ones made by Frank in parts of his diary, were made by supposedly responsible leaders on both sides of the war.[22]

Frank testified at the International Military Tribunal (IMT) that he had not known of a program of mass killings of the Jews during the war. However, when asked if he had participated in the annihilation of the Jews, Frank stated:

> I say yes … particularly after hearing the testimony of the witness

> [Rudolf] Höss, my conscience does not allow me to throw the responsibility on these minor people. … A thousand years will pass and still this guilt of Germany will not have been erased.[23]

This last sentence has been repeatedly quoted in books and articles about national socialist Germany. It does not prove Germany had a program of genocide against the Jews. It only shows Frank believed the false testimony by Höss at the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, which had been criminally obtained by the Allies through the use of torture.

EXTERMINATION OF WORKERS

To his credit, Browning writes that the German use of Jewish slave labor was not a matter of consensus and could vary greatly as to time, circumstance and place.[24] However, Browning frequently cites instances where Germans used extreme measures to exterminate Jewish workers.

For example, Browning writes that Heinrich Himmler labored furiously between the spring and fall of 1943 to murder the Polish "work Jews." Browning writes:

> This elimination of these "work Jews" was not, I must emphasize, achieved through what the Nazis euphemistically termed "destruction through labor."
>
> For the most part, the victims were not gradually worked and starved to death. Rather, the workers in these camps and remnant ghettos were killed in a relentless campaign of systematic mass murder, exemplified above all by the great Erntefest or "harvest festival" massacre of 42,000 "work Jews" in the Lublin district in a mere two days on November 3–4, 1943.[25]

Browning describes the Erntefest massacre as one of the largest German killing operations against Jews in the entire war.[26] However, Browning provides no credible documentation these 42,000 "work Jews" were massacred in two days. He apparently thinks we will take it on good faith these mass murders happened.

Browning is correct there were instances where Jewish inmates were overworked. For example, Mauthausen in Austria was a German concentration camp in which the working conditions were horrible.

The camp was located near a quarry which was a principal supplier of paving stones for Vienna and other cities. Stone cutting and hauling is a strenuous occupation in the best of circumstances but at Mauthausen the work was especially arduous. Most of the labor in the quarry was done with pick and axe, and prisoners hauled heavy chunks of granite on their backs up 186 steps which connected the camp to the quarry.

Conditions at Mauthausen got even worse after the evacuation of Auschwitz, when thousands of Hungarian Jews were sent to Mauthausen and its sub-camps.

> Browning is correct that there were instances where Jewish inmates were overworked.

Marched through the winter without adequate clothing and food, prisoners who survived to enter Mauthausen were usually in desperate physical and psychological condition.[27]

Mauthausen also spawned an especially brutal system of close to 50 sub-camps. The major sub-camps were Gusen and Ebensee. In addition to quarry work, inmates at Gusen built underground armament factories for the production of machine guns and other weaponry, as well as fuselages for Messerschmitt aircraft for use in the German war effort.

Ebensee was created in 1943 to provide labor for the construction of underground factory tunnels. Both sub-camps in 1945 became end-destinations for dying transported workers from other camps. By the end of the war, conditions at Mauthausen and its satellite camps were so bad that every day hundreds of prisoners died from exhaustion, starvation, dehydration, typhus and other diseases.[28]

Browning is not correct, however, that German work policies were designed to kill Jewish workers.[29] There are numerous documents indicating the Germans consistently attempted to improve working conditions for their Jewish inmates.

For example, on December 28, 1942, SS officer Richard Glücks, who was the head of the camp administration office, sent a directive to commandants of the concentration camps. This directive ordered:

> [C]amp physicians must use all means at their disposal to significantly reduce the death rate in the various camps. … The camp doctors are to see to it that the working conditions at the various labor sites are improved as much as possible." The directive also stressed that "the Reichsführer SS [Heinrich Himmler] has ordered that the death rate absolutely must be reduced.[30]

Glücks followed up his directive in January of 1943 by informing the concentration camp commandants, "As I have already pointed out, every means must be used to lower the death rate in the camps."[31]

German camp administrator Oswald Pohl, in an order dated October 26, 1943, gave specific measures to ensure the health and productivity of the internees of the camps. A copy of the order was sent to Himmler. Pohl began by stating the importance of the camps in the war effort. In addition to stressing the importance of proper nutrition, clothing and rest, Pohl specified ill prisoners were to receive a special diet to help restore their health.[32]

While such directives were not always implemented as ordered, such directives did help significantly lower the death rates in the camps. Such orders are not consistent with a plan to commit genocide against European Jewry.

GENOCIDE IN THE EAST

Browning writes that the Germans used gas vans to murder Jews in the Soviet-occupied territories.[33] Ingrid Weckert writes regarding the alleged German gas vans:

> There is no document to indicate that [homicidal] "gas vans" had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times. … To automatically connect the term "Special Motor Vehicle" with the murder of Jews reveals gross ignorance of the facts. … To date, no vehicle that clearly could have served as [a] "gas van" has ever been found.[34]

Browning does not tell us how the alleged German homicidal gas vans operated. This is typical of virtually all Holocaust historians. American engineer Friedrich Paul Berg wrote regarding the Holocaust literature, "[A]s far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, about all one ever finds is an occasional short and vague description."[35]

Browning never provides even a short and vague description of how German homicidal gas vans operated.

Browning also disputes Jewish Princeton University historian Arno Mayer's belief that the murder of Soviet Jews was not part of a comprehensive German plan of extermination. Mayer writes:

> Even so, and notwithstanding the unparalleled magnitude of the Jewish suffering, the extermination of eastern Jewry never became the chief objective of Barbarossa. The fight for "Lebensraum" and against Bolshevism was neither a pretext nor an expedient for the killing of Jews. Nor was it a mere smoke screen to disguise the Jewish massacres as reprisals against partisans. The assault on the Jews was unquestionably intertwined with the assault on Bolshevism from the very outset. But this is not to say that it was the dominant strand in the hybrid "Judeo-Bolshevism" that Barbarossa targeted for destruction. In fact, the war against the Jews was a graft onto or a parasite upon the eastern campaign, which always remained its host, especially once it became mired deep in Russia.
>
> When they set forth on their mission, Einsatzgruppen and the RSHA were not given the extermination of Jews as their principal, let alone their only, assignment.[36]

Mayer states the killing of Jews in the Soviet Union occurred as the result of the inexorable radicalization of the war in the east, and because many Soviet Jews were classified by the SS as carriers of Bolshevism.[37] Browning writes:

> Mayer sees the mass murder of European Jewry as a byproduct of Nazi Germany's anti-communist crusade on the one hand, and its hyper-exploitation of impressed labor on the other.[38]

Browning says Mayer "refuses to understand the Final Solution for what it was—the Nazis' plan to kill every last Jew in Europe on whom they could lay their hands."[39] Browning thinks Mayer has gone astray in his understanding of the Holocaust.

Browning relies on the Einsatzgruppen reports to indicate extremely large numbers of Jews were murdered in the Soviet Union, and that these killings were part of a program that had been coordinated and monitored by Berlin.[40]

However, Mattogno has shown the figures quoted in the Einsatzgruppen reports are inaccurate. Mattogno writes:

> For example, in the summary of the activity of Einsatzgruppen A (October 16, 1941 to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews![41]

The British trial of German Field

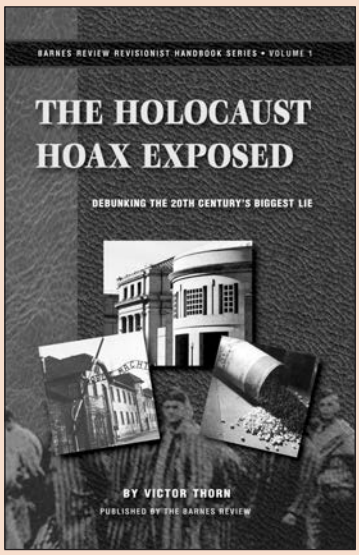

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work-camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the Holocaust historians, survivors and Holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. Second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Marshal Erich von Manstein also proved the inaccuracy of the Einsatzgruppen reports. The prosecution's case was based on the reports showing Einsatzgruppe D, under the command of Otto Ohlendorf, had executed some 85,000 Jews in four-and-a-half months. Manstein defense attorney Reginald T. Paget wrote that these claims were quite impossible:

> In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November, and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks, we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, November 16. Only one company of S.D. was in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometers from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. …
>
> It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and, although several of our witnesses had heard rumors about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger. …
>
> By the time we had finished with the figures and pointed out the repeated self-contradiction in the S.D. reports, it became probable that at least one "0" would have to be knocked off the total claimed by the S.D., and we also established that only about one-third of Ohlendorf's activities had taken place in von Manstein's area.
>
> It is impossible to know even the approximate number of murdered Jews, for not only was Ohlendorf lying to his superiors but, as we were able to show, his company commanders were lying to him.[42]

Von Manstein testified he had no knowledge Einsatzgruppe D or the German army had a policy of murdering Jews. The court believed Manstein and found him innocent of murdering Jews.[43]

Peter Winter has also exposed the fraudulent nature of the Einsatzgruppen reports.[44] Thus, the Einsatzgruppen reports do not support Christopher Browning's statement that there was "a conscious Nazi policy aimed at the systematic extermination of every last Jew in Europe."[45] Mayer is correct that the deaths of Soviet Jews were not attributable to a German policy of genocide.

CONCLUSION

Lipstadt writes that Browning and her other four expert witnesses—Richard Evans, Peter Longerich, Robert Jan van Pelt, and Hajo Funke—"constituted the historian's ultimate dream team." She says these professors were appalled by Irving's cavalier treatment of the historical record and made an exceptional commitment in her defense against Irving's libel suit.[46]

> None of these expert witnesses has proven a German policy of genocide against European Jewry.

I agree with Lipstadt that Browning and her four other well-compensated expert witnesses made an exceptional commitment in her defense against Irving's libel suit. However, none of these expert witnesses has been able to prove a German policy of genocide against European Jewry. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. https://history.unc.edu/emeritus/christopher-r-browning/.
2. Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 84–157.
3. Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, pp. 189–198.
4. Browning, Christopher R., *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 32.
5. Browning, Christopher R., *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992, p. 84.
6. Browning, Christopher R., *Remembering Survival: Inside a Nazi Slave-Labor Camp*, New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 2010, p. 65.
7. Hilberg testimony in the Ernst Zündel case, Toronto District Court, January 18, 1985. Transcript p. 1229.
8. *Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Sunday, March 31, 1985, p. 15A. See also Weber, Mark, "Wilhelm Höttl and the Elusive 'Six Million'," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 5/6, September/December 2001, pp. 29–30.
9. Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 31.
10. Interview with Norman Finkelstein, by Viktor Frölke, in Salon.com, "Shoah business," August 30, 2000. See also Finkelstein, Norman. *The Holocaust Industry*, New York: Verso, 2000, p. 81.
11. Pinter letter in the national Catholic weekly *Our Sunday Visitor*, June 14, 1959, p. 15. See also Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 153.
12. Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 391–407.
13. Weber, Mark. *The Journal of Historical Review*, May/June 1995, Vol. 15, No. 3, p. 31.
14. Faurison, Robert., "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL.: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 142. See also Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Vol. 2, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 558.
15. Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York: Harper & Row, 1986.
16. "The Revised Hilberg," *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*, Vol. 3, 1986, p. 294.
17. Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.). *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 110.
18. Ibid.
19. *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Jan. 30, 1992, p. 8.
20. Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust: The Fate of European Jewry, 1932-1945*, Oxford University Press, 1990, p. 312.

The T-building in Sachsenhausen concentration camp, home of the Concentration Camps Inspectorate from 1938. German camp administrator Oswald Pohl, in an order dated October 26, 1943, gave specific measures to ensure the health and productivity of the internees of the camps. In addition to stressing the importance of proper nutrition, clothing and rest, Pohl specified all ill prisoners were to receive a special diet to help restore their health.

21. Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 113.

22. Ibid., p. 115.

23. Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 368.

24. Browning, Christopher R., *Remembering Survival: Inside a Nazi Slave-Labor Camp*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2010, p. 153.

25. Browning, Christopher R., *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 89.

26. Browning, Christopher R., *Ordinary Men: Reserve Police Battalion 101 and the Final Solution in Poland*, New York: Harper Collins Publishers, 1992, p. 135.

27. Abzug, Rober, *Inside the Vicious Heart: Americans and the Liberation of Nazi Concentration Camps*, New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985, pp. 106–107.

28. *Ibid.*, pp. 108, 123.

29. Browning, Christopher R., *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 60

30. Nuremberg document PS-2171, Annex 2, NC&A (The "Red Series"), Vol. 4, pp. 833–834.

31. Document NO-1523, NMT (The "Green Series"), Vol. 5, pp. 372–373.

32. Pohl order to camp commandants, October 26, 1943. Bundesarchiv (Koblenz), Bestand SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Signatur NS 3/386. Sammlung von Verwaltungsanordnungen, insbes. KL.

33. Browning, Christopher R., *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*, Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press, 2004, p. 304. See also Browning, Christopher R. *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992, p. 81.

34. Weckert, Ingrid, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL.: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 217–218.

35. Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture—Absurd for Murder, " in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL.: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 435–436.

36. Mayer, Arno, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 270.

37. Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 208.

38. Browning, Christopher R., *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992, p. 77.

39. Ibid., p. 84.

40. Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, p. 190.

41. Rudolf, Germar and Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 243.

42. Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, pp. 169–172.

43. Ibid., p. 174.

44. Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 4th edition, 2015, pp. 24–27.

45. Browning, Christopher R., *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 1992, p. 77.

46. Lipstadt, Deborah E. *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, pp. 307–308.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com.

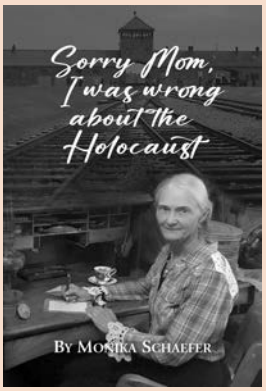

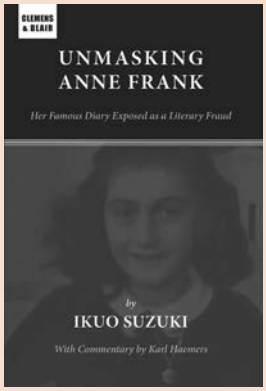

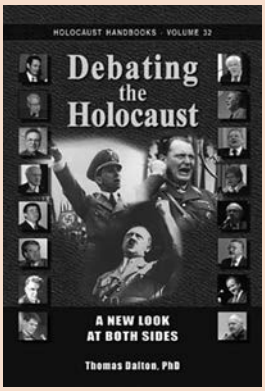

Revisionist Books on the Holocausts of WWII

Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust: The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

By Monika Schaefer. The author's mother and father—both Germans—were proud of their heritage, though they were told they should not be. In America, the children were taught Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." By the time she understood she had been "brainwashed," her parents had passed away, so she wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a video as her research had proven she had been lied to about WWII, Hitler and the Holocaust, which did not match what she was taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with her and her brother Alfred spending time in German prisons. This book recounts their saga. Softcover, 304 pages, #955, **$25**.

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

By Peter Winter. 6th edition. New appendices. How Zionists and Nazis cooperated on Germany's racial laws; how Zionists offered to take up arms against Britain; how Nazi policy was aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then evacuating them; how official German records show there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war; how the USSR used torture to produce "confessions" from Germans and more. Considered by some to be the most important, easy-to-access, information-filled Holocaust resource ever. Covers nearly every myth and fact ever reported about the incarceration of Jews in work camps during the Hitler era and why so much of the mainstream Holocaust narrative simply cannot be trusted. Softcover, 80 pages, 8.5" x 11," 160 illustrations, #604, **$25**.

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from the camps? Why haven't we found the six million bodies or their ashes? Why has there been so much censorship on this topic? The holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Can it be proven? Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, **$15**.

Debating the Holocaust: A Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews; key witnesses falsified or exaggerated their stories; little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves at major "death" camps; few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash; mass-gassing with Zyklon-B and diesel exhaust nearly impossible; wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations; the 6 million number has no basis in fact; Jewish world population records suggest many fewer than 6 million lost; the 1 million "survivors" claim implies few wartime deaths; and ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader will see a real historical debate on the issues. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, **$42**.

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

Hitler's final solution offered Zionist leaders the island of Madagascar, the untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, **$12**.

Unmasking Anne Frank: Her Famous Diary Exposed as a Literary Fraud

Edited by Thomas Dalton. Millions of people know of Anne Frank's story, but very few know of the many problems with it. Anne's tale is rife with absurdities, logical problems, inconsistencies and incoherent claims. Here, Japanese researcher Ikuo Suzuki deconstructs the famous diary. In the process, he unmasks the truth: the notorious diary was likely written by a middle-aged Jewish man in conjunction with Anne's father, Otto, to foist upon the public the deceptive story of a teenage girl who was "gassed" in a German work camp. Here, for the first time, is a thorough, detailed and highly readable critique of the global bestseller that is *The Diary of Anne Frank*. Far and away the best critical analysis of the famous diary, this book fills a badly needed gap in Revisionist literature. Softcover, 192 pages, #998, **$22**.

The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents pre- and post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation—and the magic number was six million then, as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and communist groups even before World War I. One of TBR's most popular Holocaust Handbook volumes. Softcover, 2nd edition, 142 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, **$15**.

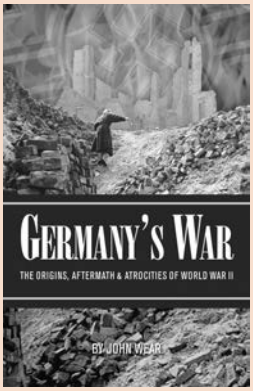

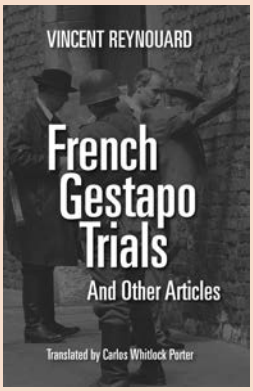

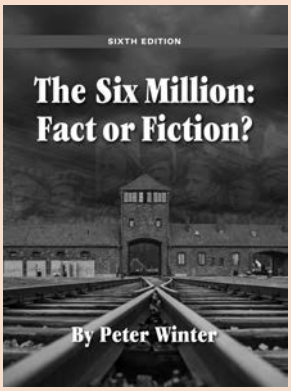

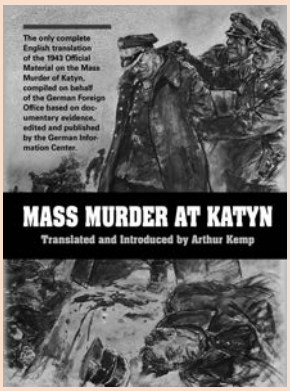

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a minimum of a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, **$25**.

The French Gestapo Trials

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the Gestapo—the German secret police—nothing but lies? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as torturers and thugs false? Reynouard compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the Allies against the Germans were fake. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, **$18**.

Germany Must Perish!

By Theodore Kaufman. This book—written in 1941 by a New York Jewish-German émigré—caused a storm in Germany and America with its open advocacy of the physical extermination of all Germans. This was to be done via a process of mass sterilization and the dismemberment of that nation. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the U.S. president, Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels used the book to help encourage Germans to fight to the last. Ironically, significant sections of Kaufman's book, despite being dismissed as the work of a loner, came true. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their ancestral lands following the end of the war, and their deportation became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. Softcover, 97 pages, #640, **$10**.

Mass Murder at Katyn

Here is the first-ever complete English translation of the forensic report by the Germans detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by Stalin's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the events. The detailed report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—establishing the time of death beyond question. Then, a series of postmortem studies on the bodies is presented. It also provides correspondence between the Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response, which alleged the murders hadn't occurred and then that the Germans were responsible. Also includes a list of identified victims and a complete photo record of the graves and the items recovered. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and Unconstrained

For the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on the topic that pays no tribute to any power, respects no taboo, poses all the questions worth asking and gives answers exclusively based on real evidence. *Holocaust Encyclopedia* addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes: Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska, and Maly Trostinets, to name a few. The authors explain how the legend was formed, changed over time, the reasons for these changes and which aspects of the narrative are credible *Holocaust Encyclopedia* examines the execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria and cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues regarding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only a few. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And, ultimately, which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since WWII's end. Large format (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, hardback, case laminate cover, 579 entries, 357 illustrations (101 color, 256 B&W), bibliography, index, #1013, **$110**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call us at 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

An Interview With the Son of Alabama Gov. George Wallace

George Wallace Jr. offers insights into father's views on race, state's rights, populism, Elvis, and more

WHAT FOLLOWS IS THE TRANSCRIPT of a radio interview conducted by TBR BOARD OF CONTRIBUTING EDITORS member James Edwards with George Wallace Jr., the son of former Alabama Gov. George Wallace, during an episode of *The Political Cesspool* radio show taped in 2012. This uncensored interview has never before appeared in print. In it, Wallace explains his father's position on race and his belief that, had his father not been shot, Wallace Sr. might very well have gone on to become the Democrats' presidential nominee against President Richard Nixon in 1972.

GEORGE WALLACE JR.
Son of famed populist.

James Edwards: What was it like growing up as the son of one of the most iconic governors in American history?

George Wallace Jr.: Well, it was very interesting. He was a fascinating man in so many ways. His career was one that took off immediately, well beyond the borders of Alabama, and he became a national figure very quickly. Our lives went from the tranquility and peaceful existence of rural Barbour County in southeast Alabama to one of being in the governor's mansion and the son of a very controversial man.

I wrote a book about it called *George Wallace: The Man You Never Knew*. I have always enjoyed writing, and the more I wrote about my father and the events that shaped his life, the more I realized there was a man in my father that many people never really knew in so many ways. I know he was defined early on relative to the issue of segregation, which was part of his journey. But I tried to chronicle his entire journey, which I've done professionally, politically, and personally.

But our lives were very interesting because he rose to the highest levels as a candidate and was winning in 1972 as a conservative Democrat when he was shot and taken out of the race. He has since been called by many prominent writers and editorial columnists—George Will, Dave Broder, Paul Greenberg, Dan Carter, and others—the grandfather of the modern conservative movement.

The Wallace voters of 1972 became the Ronald Reagan voters of 1980. In 2000, I was a delegate at the Republican National Convention, and people from around the country came up to me and told me they had been delegates for my father decades earlier.

Edwards: You included hundreds of truly incredible personal family pictures in the book.

Wallace: The book has 333 photographs, and I could have had a thousand. Where do you stop? There are so many fascinating historical photographs. There are some inter-

esting pictures of my dad and Elvis Presley. Elvis was a great fan, and he used to call my father all the time. Elvis told him one time that he had a "Wallace for President" sign on the front lawn of Graceland in 1968.

After my father was injured [by would-be assassin Arthur Bremer] in 1972, Elvis would call quite often and offer him his various vacation spots around the world, and he said, "George, I'll come pick you up in my jet. We'll just go wherever you want to go." My dad never did, but he was grateful and thanked him. But Elvis was a big fan, and he loved my father.

Edwards: I personally found your father's stand in the 1960s to be commendable. As a populist, he advocated for the people's will. I believe the federal government has overstepped its bounds on too many occasions. Many people still self-segregate to a large degree. It's a choice free people should have. Having a preference is not hatred. I know your father was conflicted by the matter before, during, and after his time in office, but am I mistaken here?

Wallace: The inextricable link between states' rights and the sovereignty of the state—the Tenth Amendment, if you will—was inextricably linked with the issue at the time, which was segregation. And he felt—and the people of Alabama, mostly felt—we should determine our own timetable relative to that. But he was raising constitutional questions at the University of Alabama as to who should run that institution, the federal government or the state of Alabama.

As my dad related to me over time, he said, "Son, we were taught it was in the best interest of both races to be separate." Now, as archaic as that sounds today, the point I make to you is that the people of the South did not have hate in their hearts. Now there are exceptions, of course, to that.

George Wallace Jr. is shown with his father, circa the mid-1960s.

But the battle raging way back then is the same battle that rages today. My father was prophetic in many ways about what he was saying back then. But it was always the race issue that defined him, even though he really transcended it.

On the day he was shot, May 15, 1972, in Laurel, Maryland, he was a million popular votes ahead of the other candidates in the Democratic primary and several hundred delegates ahead. He carried every county in the state of Florida and every county in the state of Michigan. He had truly transcended the issue of race, and he was a national figure, and he was stopped the only way he could have been stopped. I've written extensively about that in my book. There's so much more about his shooting than people will ever really know.

But, yes, the sovereignty of the states, the sense we should determine our own destiny, is where he tried to draw a line, and is a battle still raging today.

Edwards: Do you believe your father was most likely going to be

Double victory follows tragedy: Alabama Gov. George Wallace and his wife Cornelia hold up *The Sun* newspaper with a headline announcing Wallace's victories in the May 16, 1972, Maryland and Michigan Democratic presidential primaries. The governor was paralyzed from the waist down by one of four gunshot wounds suffered on May 15 while campaigning at a shopping center in Laurel, Maryland.

elected president had it not been for the assassination attempt in 1972?

Wallace: We knew something was going to happen. Big momentum was on our side. You could feel it. You knew there was no way he was going to be stopped going to Miami [site of the 1972 Democratic National Convention]. He had the delegates. He was the only conservative running for president that year.

I found a couple of letters in the book from our family archives which were not intended for the public domain, where my father had written Bremer, the man who shot him and left him paralyzed and in pain until the day he died. My dad told Bremer he loved him. He said, "Arthur, I've forgiven you, and, if you'll ask our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ into your heart, you and I will be together in Heaven."

That was truly, in many respects, my father's greatest victory.

Edwards: An incredible movie about your father's life was released in 1997. I remember watching it and found it inspiring. The title, simply enough, is *George Wallace*, and it boasts an all-star cast including Gary Sinise, who played your father, and Angelina Jolie, who played your stepmother. Sinise won an Emmy Award for his portrayal of your father. Most interestingly, he received the Emmy on the very night your father passed away.

Wallace: He did. My understanding is he got the news backstage and then walked out on stage and made the announcement himself that my father had passed away. I later heard Gary in an interview, and he mentioned playing my father was the most intriguing role he had ever played in his career. That was a source of great pride for me.

Edwards: Did you have any interaction with him or the cast during production?

Wallace: I talked to Mare Winningham, the actress who portrayed my mother. They had an opening in Washington I could not make because of a prior engagement, but some friends of mine were there, and I received a note from Sinise about how pleased he was to portray my father. It was an interesting movie, and my father did get to see it. He thought it was fair, meaning even-handed.

Edwards: In addition to writing about your father, you have also written extensively about the South. What do you want people to know?

Wallace: I have always resented how the people of the South, even today, are portrayed by many on the left. There is an agenda at work. It portrays Southerners in such a way as slow and backward. Then you add in the fact we are generally conservative, and the conventional wisdom is that we must be flawed. But we're not flawed.

I'm convinced the people of the South and the spirit of the people of the South are going to save this country. I really believe that. ❖

James Edwards is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the outspoken host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of America's most potent talk radio programs. He has made numerous television guest appearances and his work as a political commentator over the past two decades has been the subject of articles in hundreds of print publications and media broadcasts around the world. To hear the show, visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more.

The Jewish Question

Notes and Documents

First time in English! In conjunction with banned publisher JR Books Online and through donations made to TBR's "Operation Book Rescue," TBR is now able to offer this translated French work on the "Jewish issue." The author, Henri Delassus (1836–1921), a high-ranking Roman Catholic priest, doctor of theology, prothonotary apostolic (official of the Holy See), honorary canon of the diocese of Cambrai, and overtly anti-Jewish and anti-Masonic author,

FR. HENRI DELASSUS

published, in 1910, a seminal three-volume study entitled *La Conjuration antichrétienne* (*Anti-Christian Conspiracy*), in which he shed light on the conspiracy he was convinced existed between high-ranking, influential Jews and Freemasonic lodges with the purpose of destroying European Christendom. For 2,000 years, argues the author, the Jews have been pursuing the destruction of Christianity and the conquest of the entire world.

He explains: "To rule the nations, one needs to destroy the institutions that constitute the social order, particularly the Christian one. Hence the 1789 principles, hence the human rights, hence liberalism, whose virus is being inculcated by Freemasonry into every society. These poisons are undermining and killing every single institution: religion, family, motherland, property, army. Nothing can resist them."

Contained in this book is the translation of a work published in 1911 as *La Question Juive: Notes et Documents.* It mainly consists of selected parts from *Anti-Christian Conspiracy* that deal specifically with the actions of

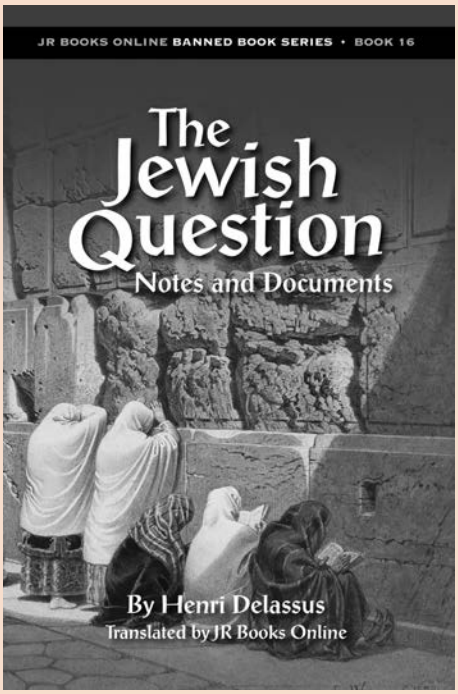

powerful Jews. Revealing in some places and prophetic in others, this book should be read by anyone willing to learn about the mistakes of the past so as to avoid repeating them in the future. Softcover, 146 pages, #1037, **$18** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Explaining Race

How Genes Create Racial Diversity

Race is a real biological fact, deeply rooted in genetics, and is not a "social construct" as deluded far-left, politically correct, woke race-deniers insist

By Arthur Kemp

The science of modern DNA analysis—as used by all the popular home DNA testing kits—has definitively proven that race is a biological reality and that racial differences are genetic in origin.

This science has overturned decades of far-left propaganda that has claimed all races are "99% identical" and the even more idiotic claim that "race is a social construct."

This misrepresentation occurs even though, as will be shown here, there is overwhelming consensus among geneticists and scientists that there are indeed clearly identifiable genetic differences between groups of people. Many medical treatments—such as bone marrow transplants, as one example—are exclusively dependent upon genetic compatibility.

Above, Maclyn McCarty (the scientist who discovered that DNA carried genetic information) shakes hands with Francis Crick as James Watson looks on. Together with Maurice Wilkins, Crick and Watson received the Nobel Prize in 1962 for their discovery of the DNA double helix in 1953.

THE DOUBLE HELIX AND PCR ANALYSIS

Although scientists long suspected the existence of molecules that controlled hereditary attributes, it was only with the 1953 revelation of the double helix model of DNA structure by James Watson and Francis Crick that DNA replication and its role in heredity was finally revealed.[1]

In 1983, the American biochemist Kary Mullis invented polymerase chain reaction (PCR), a groundbreaking technique that revolutionized molecular biology. This breakthrough made it possible to create millions of copies of specific DNA sequences, which provided the breakthrough needed to start developing ancestry trait determination.

HUMAN DNA STRUCTURE

The structure and functioning of human DNA are relatively simple and only appear confusing due to the use of often needless acronyms.

At the core of human DNA is the cell, a tiny organism about 0.00004 of an inch or one thousandth of a millimeter in size. There are 30 trillion cells in an average human body.

Inside each cell is a nucleus, that

contains three important components:

1. Sugar molecules, known as deoxyribose and ribose. These two molecules differ from each other in terms of the numbers of respective carbon, nitrogen, and oxygen atoms;
2. Phosphate molecules; and
3. Five chemicals called base pairs, referred to as nucleobases. These are Adenine (represented by the symbol (A), Cytosine (C), Guanine (G), Thymine (T), and Uracil (U).

When these base pairs (A, C, G, T, or U) combine with one of the two types of sugar molecules, they are called "nucleotides." When these nucleotides form long chains, they are called "polynucleotides."

When two of these polynucleotide strands twist around each other, they form a double-stranded helix, or double helix.

This is the "twisted ladder" structure, which is the most widely known representation of DNA and genetics. The acronym DNA is short for Deoxyribonucleic acid.

The use of the term twisted ladder is particularly helpful in explaining where the base pairs are located—they are the stairs or rungs of the DNA ladder.

This four-letter "alphabet" (A, T, G, and C) is arranged in specific formats, which are called codons. These codons create the specific amino acids that in turn "order" the body to create physical forms.

It is therefore the order in which four of these bases (A, T, G, and C) are placed that constitutes the genetic code of a human.

Another of the human cell's components is a fluid that surrounds the nucleus called the cytoplasm. This fluid contains Ribonucleic acid, or RNA. Just like DNA, this RNA is made up of a chain of nucleotides, except that it has the nucleobase Uracil (U) instead of Thymine (T). RNA also has only a single-strand structure, folded in on itself, and does not have the double or ladder structure of DNA.

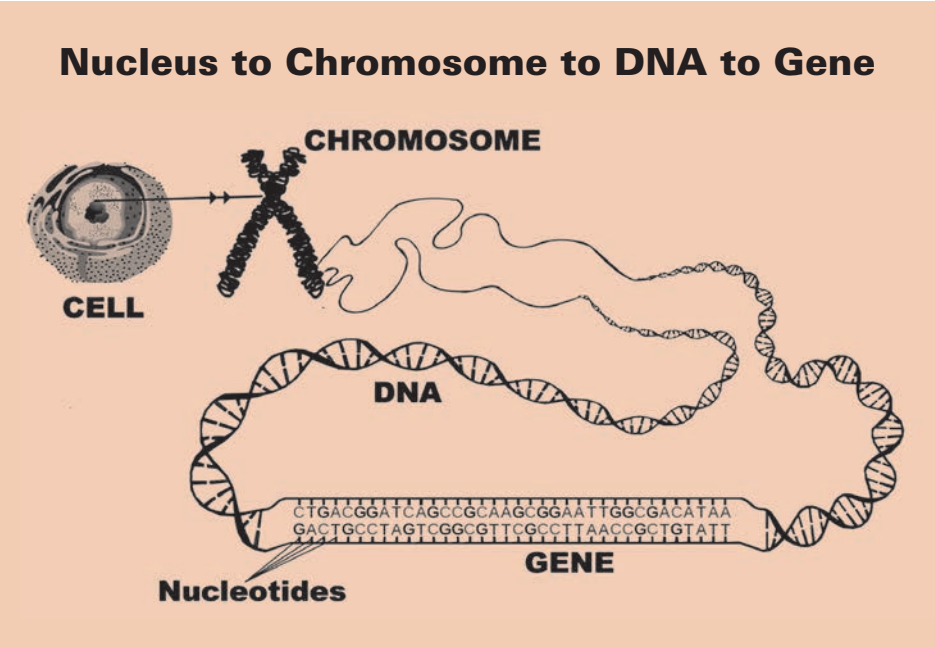

RNA's purpose is to control the process through which proteins are generated (using a system called messenger RNA or mRNA, transfer RNA or tRNA, and Ribosomal RNA). RNA also controls the process known as gene regulation, which controls when, how, and how much of a gene is expressed (activated).

Single Nucleotide Polymorphisms (SNPs) represent differences in a single DNA building block, called a nucleotide. The four nucleotides—adenine A, cytosine C, guanine G, and thymine T—form chemical bonds called base pairs which connect the two sides of the DNA ladder or double helix. It is variations in the connecting order of these base pairs that cause physical differences between individuals. When individuals share enough common traits, they form a related and physically uniform group, called a race.

CHROMOSOMES

A chromosome is a strand of DNA (that is, chains of polynucleotides in the twisted ladder formation) combined with proteins and packed tightly into self-containing units.

All humans have two pairs of sex chromosomes—the DNA strands that determine whether that individual is a male or female, and two pairs of 22 chromosomes that determine everything else about that individual.

The DNA molecules inside a chromosome are tightly wound around proteins (called histone proteins) that compress the DNA strands and help to determine how they behave. There are five basic histone proteins, named H1 to H5.

GENES

A gene is made up of a series of nucleotides on a DNA strand at any specific place on a chromosome. In other words, genes are areas on the chromosomes that are in control of certain functions.

There are at least 20,500 genes in a human, and these genes vary in size between a few hundred DNA bases to more than 2 million bases.

Each individual has two copies of each gene, one inherited from each parent. The actual location of a gene on a chromosome is called a locus (loci in plural).

ALLELES

When any one of two or more genes occur at a given site (locus) on a chromosome, they are called alleles. Alleles may occur in pairs, or there may be multiple alleles affecting the "expression" of a particular trait. This is called the genotype, or the genetic constitution of an individual.

If the paired alleles are the same, the genotype is called homozygous, and, if they are different, the genotype is called heterozygous. An allele is therefore a variant form of a gene.

An allele is called "dominant" when it overrides the traits of other alleles in a heterozygous pairing. When an allele is recessive, it means that it will always be overridden by a dominant allele in any heterozygous pairing.

Alleles are of vital importance in human genetics. They play a major role in determining the traits of an individual, both physical and psychological. These trait-determining alleles may occur in pairs or be in multiple arrays. No matter how they are linked, it is these alleles that determine the expression of the gene: in other words, how it is shaped and created.

When this expression takes the form of the physical appearance of a trait, the result is known as a phenotype. This is the outward physical appearance of that individual.

SINGLE-NUCLEOTIDE POLYMORPHISMS (SNPS)

A single-nucleotide polymorphism (abbreviated to SNP, and often spoken of as a "snip") is the name given to the point where nucleobases (A and C, or G and T) link up.

Each and every SNP represents a difference in a single nucleotide. This can, for example, mean the replacement of the C nucleotide with the T nucleotide in a certain stretch of DNA. This change then alters the entire expression or output of that particular gene.

The manner in which these base pairs combine is the origin of genetic differences between people and races. The human genome contains approximately 3 billion base pairs, and the number of possible combinations is huge: 4 to the power of 3 billion.

Racial types in profile: From left to right, African, Australian Aborigine, European, and Amerindian.

It is at this level of the genome that genetic diversity is created. Different genes arise from specific sequences of these base pairs, and the diversity in base arrangements drives the creation of unique proteins, and, therefore, all human traits.

SNPs are thus the generators of phenotypes: they cause the creation of different physical forms and psychological differences that manifest themselves as racial groups.

SNPs are the primary tool used by DNA tests in ancestry determination, because individuals from closely related groups have similar SNPs. This means that the more closely related individuals are, the more SNPs they will have in common.

HAPLOTYPES: X, Y, AND MTDNA

Each human being possesses some alleles that always remain the same and are never subjected to any sort of change. These alleles are called haplotypes.

Two of these allele groups—the X and the Y—form chromosomes by themselves and are located inside the cell. The X and Y chromosomes serve a primary function in determining the sex of the individual, with the X chromosome being the female chromosome and the Y chromosome being the male counterpart.

Y chromosomes are passed down unchanged from father to son and therefore contain valuable insights into the origin of that individual on his paternal side.

The X chromosome, however, also includes DNA from some of the female's paternal ancestry and is therefore less reliable in determining a solely maternal ancestral descent.

This is where another group of alleles, known as mitochondrial DNA, or mtDNA, plays an important role. Mitochondrial DNA is found outside the nucleus of the cell. The mtDNA serves primarily as the energy source for the cells. Because it is exclusively inherited through the female line, it serves the same purpose in tracking female ancestry in the same way that Y chromosomes do for the male.

Y- and mtDNA groups have been assigned alphabet designations in order to differentiate them from each other. In this way, Y chromosomes are named from A to R, and mtDNA haplogroups are named from A to Z.

When individuals are closely related to one another, they will share Y- or mtDNA groups, most likely from a single, or small group of ancestors. They are therefore reliable indicators of line of descent—and therefore of an individual's original founding group.

Y- AND MTDNA DO NOT DETERMINE APPEARANCE

Even though Y- and mtDNA haplogroups are passed directly from father to son and mother to daughter

respectively, there is currently no evidence to indicate that they determine the overall physical appearance of an individual, and therefore what is perceived as a race.

Y- and mtDNA groups do, however, without question, indicate origins from specific areas, and these regions are in turn associated with specific "looks," or phenotypes.

This is because, very often, those who have the specific Y- and mtDNA haplogroups also possess specific sets of autosomal DNA strands—which are the genes that do determine physical appearance and psychological characteristics.

It is, however, worth noting that there are many individuals who possess Y- or mtDNA haplogroups associated with a specific region but who do not share the phenotype, or look, associated with the geography of their haplogroup. All this means is, somewhere in those individuals' family trees, there has been admixture in the male or female line but their autosomal DNA has remained constant.

For example, the spread of the Indo-European language speakers from the steppes of Russia (and the region around the Black Sea) around 5000 B.C. impacted a region stretching from present-day Pakistan to Ireland, and from Scandinavia to Egypt. Thus, the R (and specifically the R1a and R1b Y-haplogroups and their subclades) can be found in geographic regions, in varying quantities, from Pakistan to Ireland, even though the phenotype of the individuals in those regions varies considerably.

Y- AND MTDNA DIVIDE INTO SEVEN MAJOR GROUPS

When Y and mtDNA Haplogroups are grouped by their geographic origin—or, rather, their regions of greatest preponderance—they divide clearly into seven geographic regions. These regions also correlate directly with the obvious racial groups:

1. Africa (sub-Saharan)
Racial group name: Negroid

- mtDNA Haplogroups: I, L, U3, U6;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: A, B, and E (M40, M96).

* * *

2. Region: East Asia
Racial group name: Mongoloid

- mtDNA Haplogroups: B, C, D, E, F, G, R11, Y, and Z;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: C (M217), D, N, O, and P.

* * *

3. Region: Central Asia
Racial group name: Indo-Iranoid

- mtDNA Haplogroups: M, R1–R9, R30, R31, U6, U9, V, and W;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: F, G (M201), H, K, and L.

* * *

4. Region: Middle East
Racial group name: Semitic

- mtDNA Haplogroups: J, N, R0a, and U7;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: J, and T.

* * *

5. Region: Oceania
Racial group name: Australoid

- mtDNA Haplogroups: O, P, Q, R12, R14, R21, R22, R23, and S;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: M, S, and C1.

* * *

6. Region: Europe
Racial group name: Europid

- mtDNA Haplogroups: H, K, T, U1, U5, and U8;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: I, and R.

* * *

7. Region: Americas
Racial group name: Amerindians

- mtDNA Haplogroups: A, B, C, D, and X;
- Y-DNA Haplogroups: Q.

Single-Nucleotide Polymorphisms (SNPs)

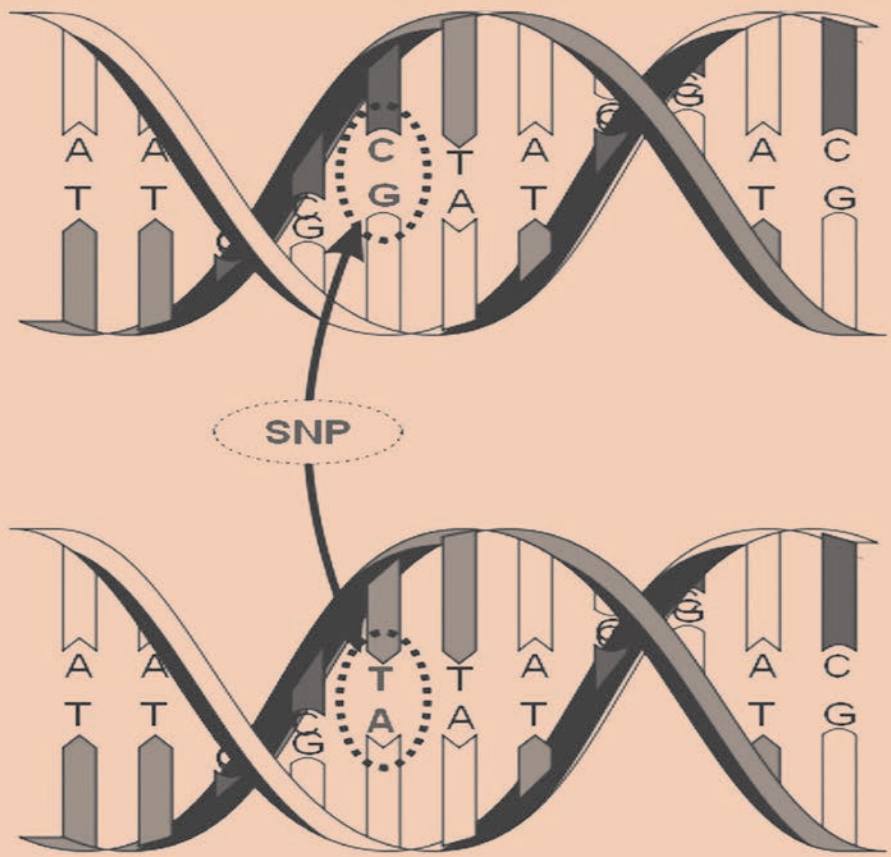

Position of a single-nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) inside a DNA strand.

(Each major haplogroup has several subclades, which are too numerous to list on the simplified list above.)

AUTOSOMAL DNA (ATDNA)

Autosomal DNA (atDNA) is all the DNA material that does not determine the sex of the individual, that is, everything that is outside of the Y- and mtDNA spectrum.

Autosomal DNA contains the SNPs, alleles, and the genes (which are merely defined groups of the latter two), and therefore is the genetic material that provides a wealth of information about an individual, or a group of individuals, including physical characteristics, and psychological traits such as behavior and intelligence. Each of these traits are coded by a specific set of SNPs.

Individuals sharing a large amount of similar autosomal DNA are—obviously—closely related to one another. This is most commonly demonstrated in immediate families but also in larger groups, or tribes, of people.

Within any given group, there are often small variations (mutations) at the SNP level. When one of these variations occurs, the mutation is given its own category, or subgroup, which falls under the main haplogroup heading. These subgroups are given the name subclades or clades.

The first letter of a subclade's name will be the haplogroup alphabet name of its parent haplogroup, followed usually by a hyphen and the name of the SNP that is most different from the parent.

A practical example of this would be the Y chromosome called Haplogroup R. This haplogroup is divided into many subclades. Names of some of the subclades of Haplogroup R include R0a, R1, R1a, R1a1, R2, R3, R5, R5a, R5a1, R5a2, and so on.

Genetic data is therefore obtained via three sources: Y haplogroups, mtDNA haplogroups, and autosomal DNA (specifically the alleles and SNPs).

By studying these three components, it is possible to gain an accurate insight into the geographic origins of individuals, their physical appearance, and the characteristics of that individual, which include personality, cognitive ability, and so on.

SNP Analysis Reveals Seven Races

Figure 3b from the Genomics paper "Toward a More Uniform Sampling of Human Genetic Diversity: A Survey of Worldwide Populations by High-Density Genotyping" (2010). Chart name: "Principal component analysis. First two principal components (PCs) are shown. Each individual is represented by one dot and the label corresponding to their regional origin."

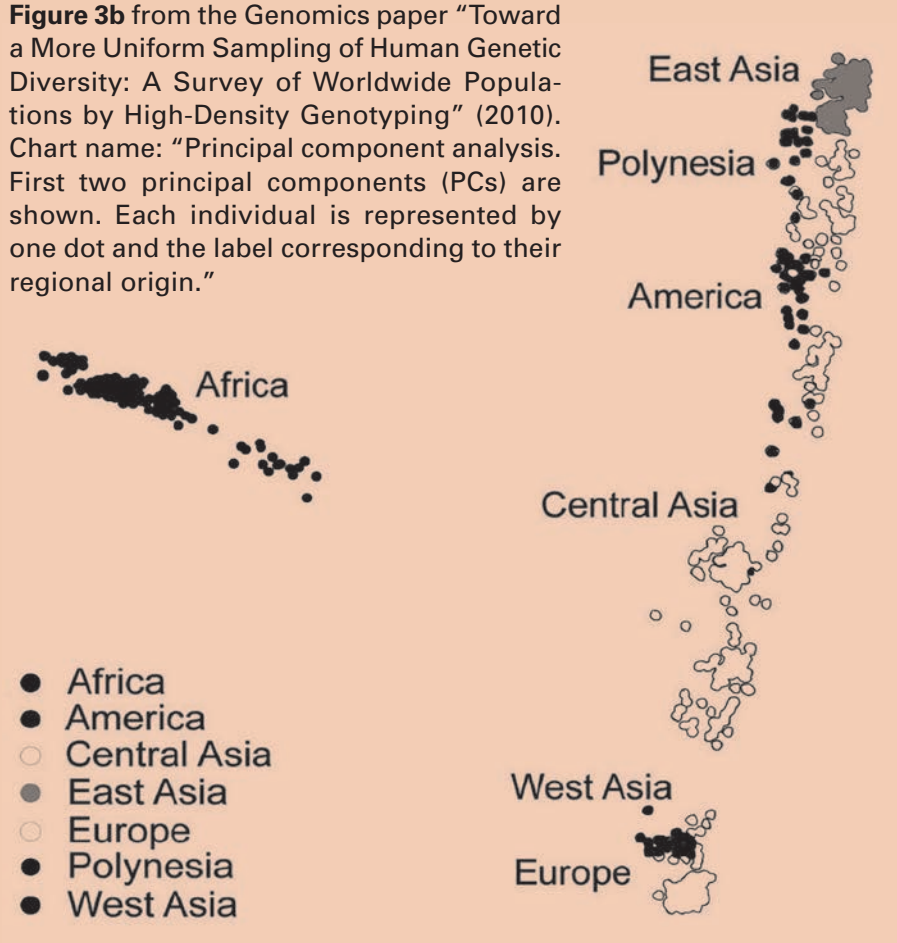

RACE = VARIATIONS IN ALLELES AND SNPS

From the above overview, it can be correctly concluded that all humans share the same basic genetic structure: all humans have cells, the five base pairs, sugar and phosphate molecules, the twisted ladder structure, etc.

It is this commonality which has allowed the left to deceptively claim that there are "no genetic differences between the races."

However, only the willingly blind will deny that groups of people differ in physical characteristics. No one in their right mind will deny that, for example, Chinese people look like Africans, or that Africans look like Europeans, and so on.

Given that there are clear and obvious physical differences between groups of people—and that these physical differences are perceived as races—the obvious question then arises: how are races, that is, groups of individuals with common physical and psychological characteristics, formed?

The answer to this question is surprisingly simple: it is the variation in individual genes at the SNP level that gives rise to the differences that are interpreted as races.

A gene (which, it will be recalled, is merely a collection of nucleotides on any given chromosome's DNA strand) that codes for light skin, will,

for example, be dominant in certain groups of people and be an inherited trait.

Conversely, a gene that codes for dark skin will be found in groups of people with dark skins, which is also an inherited trait.

Tall people will have the SNPs for larger skeletal structure, while intelligent people will have the SNPs that code for a higher IQ.

A group of individuals who are closely related will, for example, share the same SNPs for intelligence, height, or any other characteristic that is inherited.

Similarly, genes that code for specific eye colors, hair colors, hair textures, skeletal structures (which include skull shapes, bone densities, and bone lengths), and all of the other attributes by which race is identified, will be found in the individuals, and groups of individuals, who display those common traits.

These genes are always the result of specific arrays of alleles and specific SNPs. It is these DNA components that determine the outward expression of human genetics; in other words, how individuals are quite literally shaped and created.

When large numbers of individuals share similar gene expression (that is, alleles and SNPs), they will take on a uniform appearance. This uniform appearance takes on the physical form of what is perceived to be a race.

These physical attributes—which are the result of gene expression—along with haplogroup categories, provide the genetic basis of all racial groups.

Autosomal DNA plays the dominant role in shaping the physical appearance of an individual. When enough individuals share specific genes, they will have a similar appearance. It is this "similar appearance" which presents itself as "race," or "racial groups."

It is the difference in these genes, or, more directly put, the difference in the way that the SNPs (and their components) are configured, that causes racial characteristics.

AUTOSOMAL DNA DIVIDES HUMANS INTO SEVEN MAJOR GROUPS

There are many genetic studies that have conclusively determined the role of SNPs in determining race, but perhaps the most significant one to date was produced by an international team of scientists in 2010.

That study, titled "Toward a More Uniform Sampling of Human Genetic Diversity: A Survey of Worldwide Populations by High-Density Genotyping,"[2] was prepared in a joint effort by 10 scientists from the University of Utah, one from the Molecular Genealogy Foundation in Utah, and three from the University of Toronto, Canada.

This study conducted its own DNA sampling from 13 worldwide populations "not covered by previous studies" and then combined them with already established and verified worldwide samples consisting of at least 250,000 SNPs from 40 populations spread around the globe on all continents.

The samples were then compared with one another to determine similarities or differences between the SNPs. Using this method, it became possible to map just how close—or how far away—SNPs are from one another in terms of their innate composition.

The results, when projected out in schematic format, conclusively confirmed the division of humans into seven geographic divisions—a fact that was already identified by the Y- and mtDNA haplogroups, and discussed above. (See chart, page 64.)

AFRICAN "GHOST DNA" FROM UNIDENTIFIED ORIGIN

The great distance between the African sample and the rest of the human types, as vividly illustrated in the graphic depicting SNP differences between the races, is caused by two factors: the vast physical and psychological differences between the Negroid race and all other races, and also the existence of what is known as "ghost DNA" in Africans. (See again, chart on facing page.)

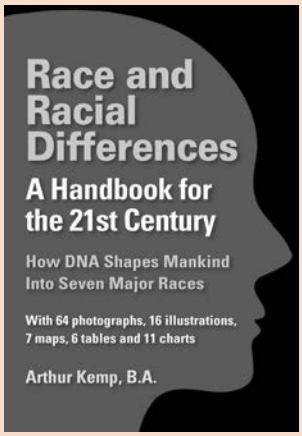

Race and Racial Differences A Handbook for the 21st Century—How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

By Arthur Kemp. Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes. Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis. From there, it explains how human DNA works and how it relates to geographic locations. When analyzed, the DNA differences divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the definition of race. This provides proof of the biological existence of race, and destroys any claims that race is a "social construct." This work builds on the DNA reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes that determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types. What are the seven races? Find out! Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

The Seven Races of Mankind

EUROPID

Types: Nordic, Alpine, Mediterranean
Average IQ: 99 to 105
Eye color: Blue, grey, brown, green
Skull: Generally dolichocephalic
Skin: Very fair to tawny

NEGROID

Types: Bantu, Khoi-San
Average IQ: 55-67
Eye color: Dark brown to black
Skull: Mesocephalic to brachycephalic
Skin: Dark brown to pitch black

MONGOLOID

Types: Han Chinese, Mongol, Japanese
Average IQ: 91-105
Eye color: Dark brown
Skull: Mesocephalic to brachycephalic
Skin: Dark brown to pitch black

AMERIND (American Indians)

Types: Inuit, northern, central, southern
Average IQ: 78-90
Eye color: Dark brown
Skull: Brachycephalic to dolichocephalic
Skin: Light brown, yellow-brown, brown

AUSTRALOID

Types: Negrito, Aborigine, Bornean, Maori, Polynesian
Average IQ: 62-90
Eye color: Dark brown
Skull: Mesocephalic to brachycephalic
Skin color: Light brown to dark brown/black

SEMITIC

Types: Arabs, Jews
Average IQ: 79-100
Eye color: Dark brown to black
Skull: Mesocephalic to dolichocephalic
Skin: Brown to light brown

INDO-IRANOID

Types: Dravidian, pre-Davidian, Iranoid
Average IQ: 72-87
Eye color: Dark brown to black
Skull: Brachycephalic to dolichocephalic
Skin: White, light brown, brown, black

This African ghost DNA was first brought to the scientific world's attention in 2020, when a paper published in the journal *Science Advances* announced that around 19% of DNA sequences in West Africa come from no known human group.[3]

One of the paper's authors, in an interview with National Public Radio surmises:

> [African ghost DNA] comes from a yet-to-be-discovered group. … We do not have a clear identity for this archaic group. That is why we use the term "ghost." It does not seem to be particularly closely related to the groups from which we have genome sequences from.[4]

A DEFINITION OF RACE

There can therefore no longer be any question that race and racial differences are genuine biological realities that are observable to the naked eye, and which are genetic in origin.

This allows for a final definition of race: a closely related group of people whose common physical appearance and psychological are determined by genetic factors alone. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Watson, J.D., and Crick, F.H.C. (1953). "A Structure for Deoxyribose Nucleic Acid." *Nature*, 171, pp. 737–738.
2. "Toward a More Uniform Sampling of Human Genetic Diversity: A Survey of Worldwide Populations by High-Density Genotyping," Xing, J., et al., *Genomics* 96 (2010), pp. 199–210.
3. "Recovering Signals of Ghost Archaic Introgression in African Populations," Durvasula, A., et al., *Science Advances*, February 12, 2020, Vol. 6, Issue 7.
4. "'Ghost' DNA in West Africans Complicates Story of Human Origins," National Public Radio, February 12, 2020.

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about White history from all periods in time. TBR Book Club sells dozens of Kemp's titles. Call us Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET at 202-547-5586 and request a catalog with hundreds of items or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

More Uncensored Books on Race from TBR

The Importance of Race in Civilization

By Wayne Macleod. A grand overview of the relationship between civilization, culture and race. Using historical examples, the author shows that different races create different civilizations, each a reflection of their own inner values. These civilizations and cultures only come to an end when the originating races are destroyed—through physical integration and racial miscegenation. According to the author, "Culture is primarily artistic, that is born from the soul of a people, who may utilize many tools in the pursuit of their achievements. Needless to say, the better the tools the higher the Culture, but, in all cases of Western history, the discoveries of ancient or contemporary peoples that aided Western Civilization were attained by Europeans themselves, never were they the result of culture mixing." Softcover, 100 pages, #1030, $12.

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

By Arthur Kemp. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a historical overview, this book proves that Whites created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Proves Tut was of the same racial stock as Europeans, and discusses the massive DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists. Softcover, now 6 x 9, 83 pages, color interior. #827, **$21**.

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp says they are driven by a deep mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Kemp deals with unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—and shows they are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socioeconomic status, education and health. Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident, this work covers it all! Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; shows through official global crime records that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; and provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all can exist in peace and harmony. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, **$25**.

The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization and Other Selected Writings

Sir Arthur Keith was Britain's most famous anthropologist. A president of the Royal Society and the Royal Anthropological Institute, Sir Arthur was knighted for his services to the academic world in 1921. Collected here are six of his most important works that summarize his conclusions on the evolutionary pressures that shaped the origin of races, the differentiation between racial types, and the unique position of Jews within the world's racial framework. The six writings contained in this collection are: "The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization"; "On Certain Factors Concerned in the Evolution of Human Races"; "Nationality and Race from an Anthropologist's Point of View"; "The Peoples and Races of Europe"; "The Jews as a Nation and as a Race"; and "Anti-Semitism and Zionism." The section on Zionism, written in 1947, predicts that the Zionist colonization of Palestine would result in a "long and bloody war." Softcover, 171 pages, #973, **$17**.

Heredity: The Cause of Racial Differences in Intelligence

Prof. Henry Garrett was one of America's most respected writers on psychology and racial differences for the first 60 years of the 20th century—but is now almost unknown to the U.S. public. His contributions were, however, immense: He laid the basis for what became the most significant counter to the Franz Boas school of anthropology, which claimed that all racial differences were environmental and not hereditary. Garrett's status in the academic world—and his impeccable anti-Nazi credentials—made it very difficult for the liars of the mass media to smear him, and, thus, they were unable to silence him in most of the academic journals of his day. The only way to silence his voice was to ban his work after his death. This is why his works have, until now, been completely suppressed and had, until this new edition, vanished. Softcover, 109 pages, #967, **$10**.

The Lost White Race

By Ira Calvin. The author takes the stand that there will have to be two worlds, i.e., a White world and a colored world. He maintains that if we don't do this, the White race will die, and in the end there will be only one world: a colored one. The author makes a strong and justifiable appeal for a setup wherein the White race can be assured of continued existence, which, he believes, is the best thing for the future of the world, i.e., a White homeland like all other races have. Softcover, 184 pages, #661, **$20**.

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas. It is a treasure trove of facts and myths that reflects the genius of the Indo-Europeans. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, **$25**.

Ordering from TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Wild West Lawmen

Sometimes Old West sheriffs were more dangerous than the outlaws

By John Tiffany

Thanks to Hollywood, TV and, before that, dime novels, a few names of good guys and bad guys of the old Wild West are known to one and all. This includes names like Wild Bill Hickok, Wyatt Earp, Bat Masterson, Billy the Kid, Jesse James and others. Often the legends of these individuals are exaggerated, and some of the heroes and villains of our collective childhood are made up from the whole cloth. But there were plenty of real-life good guys who were as colorful and dangerous as any outlaw, yet who are nearly forgotten, and deserve to be remembered. What follows are short biographies of just a few of these forgotten Wild West lawmen.

SAM SIXKILLER

Sam Sixkiller is a very interesting but neglected Western gunslinger. Born in 1842, the colorfully named Sixkiller was a half-White Cherokee lawman in Oklahoma back when it was called the Indian Territory, not yet opened to paleface settlement. Sixkiller initially enlisted in the Confederate Army, but something happened, and he wound up fighting for the Yankees instead, joining the Union Army in 1863. He eventually saw combat in Arkansas and the Indian Territory. Many Indians owned slaves, and the territory was split between pro-Union and pro-Confederacy factions. Between conventional fighting and bushwhacker raids, the territory, in many areas, was reduced to a wasteland by the end of Lincoln's War. In May 1865, Sixkiller was discharged and returned to his farm and his wife Fannie.

The slaves in the territory were declared free, but their former owners resented the change and used violence to drive out the freedmen, often burning down their houses. Adding cattle rustling, bootlegging, intertribal conflicts, and criminal opportunities opened up by railroad-building to the mix, the Indian Territory was indeed a very wild and dangerous place.

> Elfego Baca survived one of the most amazing gunfights in the history of the Wild West.

In 1874 Sam's father Redbird Sixkiller talked the young man into taking a job as sheriff in the town of Tahlequah. For several years, Sixkiller cleaned up his jurisdiction and maintained law and order. However, in late 1878, he ran into trouble with the wealthy Thompson family of Indians, shooting down their son Jeter when the boy was involved in illegal activity.

The Thompsons sparked an investigation into Jeter's shooting, which resulted in Sheriff Sixkiller being suspended without pay pending a hearing before the National Council of the Cherokee. In the November 1879 hearing, Sixkiller was absolved of wrongdoing and reinstated, but without the pay he missed during his suspension. This prompted Sixkiller to quit. By 1880, Sixkiller was working three jobs: as a sheriff in Muskogee, as a U.S. marshal, and as a security guard for the Missouri-Pacific Railroad.

During his life, Sixkiller exchanged gunfire with a slew of bad guys: "Half-blood" Dick, Sixkiller's most bitter enemy, Willis Petitt, an emancipated Black slave; "Mule Thief" Bollen; "Badman" Dick Glass, who wore a bulletproof vest; female bootleggers Cunningham and Annie; other bootleggers including "Simple" Frank, "King" Solomon Coppell and others; "Wise" Solomon Coon, a train thief and bootlegger; Barney Sweeny; "Highwayman" Bill Rider; and deadly gunfighters like "Baron" Gus, William Fox, "Wild" Charley Buffington and Tandy Walker.

Sweeny, an ex-member of the Jesse James gang, and his gang of train robbers shot it out with Sixkiller. Sixkiller killed one of these robbers and brought Sweeny in alive, eluding a

vigilante mob that wanted to lynch the prisoner.

In 1886, Sixkiller was killed by two outlaws trying to steal his weapons. After his death, President Grover Cleveland signed a bill that made assault on an Indian Territory policeman a federal offense.

TOM SMITH

"Bear River" Tom Smith is said to have been born in 1838 in New York City. By 1862, he was serving in the New York City Police. By 1867, he had headed west and worked laying track for the Union Pacific Railroad in Nebraska. By 1868, his crew had reached Wyoming, and the wild and lawless town of Bear River sprang up around their work camp. Smith put his experience to work protecting law-abiding workers from the drunken excesses of the railroad workers, strike-breaking thugs, and vigilantes.

Tom had allegedly shot dead 14 men and wounded many more by the time events came to a head in the Bear River riot of 1868. Legend has it that some workers were falsely imprisoned in the town jail, and Tom and some fellow railroad workers exchanged prolonged bouts of gunfire with vigilantes and strike-breakers, eventually freeing their coworkers. In the process, they destroyed the jailhouse and the anti-labor newspaper, but Smith was severely wounded. Order was restored by the arrival of federal troops from Fort Bridger, a fur-trading outpost established in 1842 on Blacks Fork on the Green River, in what is now Uinta County, Wyoming

Upon recovering from his wounds, Tom gave up alcohol forever and continued protecting the railroad workers as construction extended through Utah. In May 1870, he became the town marshal for violent Abilene, Kansas, and tamed the town by enforcing the municipal ordinance that only he, within the town, could bear arms. Tom tried to arrest the murderous gunslingers Moses Miles and Andrew McConnell but was shot down with rifle fire. Then, one of his quarries finished him off with an ax. Abilene thereafter returned to its lawless ways.

PERRY OWENS
Fearless Western lawman.

COMMODORE PERRY OWENS

Another forgotten hero is "Commodore" Perry Owens, named for the naval hero of the War of 1812. Born in 1852, he made his mark as a gunslinging cowboy driving off rustlers.

In 1880s Arizona, he hired on at a stagecoach station as a rifleman charged with driving off Indian attacks. His reputation began to grow as a dead shot. He then signed on as a security guard for a railroad, also killing buffalo for the railroad barons. It is alleged he single-handedly drove off an obstreperous Apache raiding party after they killed his companions. In the process, two Apache warriors were killed by Owens.

He went on to be elected as Apache County sheriff. In September 1887, while trying to subdue one of the factions involved in the Pleasant Valley War, a gunfight ensued. Referred to as the Owens-Blevins Shootout, Owens took on several men and came out unscathed. Rather than seeing Owens as a hero, he was relieved of his position as sheriff. He moved on to Seligman, Arizona, where he ran a saloon, dying peacefully in 1919 at the age of 66, eventually being buried in Flagstaff.

ELFEGO BACA

Another colorful character was Elfego Baca, a White Mexican. Born in Socorro, New Mexico, in 1865, Baca gained a reputation as a tough lawman after the discovery of silver in the Magdalena Mountains. When cowboys from the Slaughter Ranch started drinking and shooting up the town of Frisco, Baca arrested one of the cowboys. Then, 150 of the ranch hand's friends gathered in the street demanding the man's release. Baca fired into the mob, killing one man.

The crowd dispersed, but they were back the next morning, intent on killing Baca and releasing their friend. Shooting broke out, and Baca took cover in a nearby house. A gun battle ensued for more than 30 hours, with the cowboys firing some 4,000 rounds into the flimsy structure. Yet Baca continued shooting, like a cat with nine lives—in fact, earning him the nickname "El Gato."

Tired of wasting their bullets, the cowboys tried to set fire to the roof of the building but failed, as it was made of sod. They then tried setting off a dynamite charge at one corner of the house, but even that failed. After killing four cowboys and wounding eight more, Baca emerged without a scratch.

He was charged with murder but was acquitted when the door to the house was admitted into evidence with more than 400 bullet holes in it.

Later, serving as a sheriff, he sent

letters to many lawbreakers, telling them to turn themselves in by a certain date or he would "know you intend to resist arrest, and I will shoot you." Most of the wrongdoers peacefully turned themselves in as a result.

Baca signed on as a U.S. marshal in 1890, serving two years before giving up law enforcement. He then became a lawyer in Socorro. He was important in New Mexico politics for his ability to deliver the Hispanic vote. He then became a private detective and wrote a weekly column for the Spanish-language newspaper *El Nuevo Mexicano*.

According to a biographer, Baca was far from perfect: "He drank too much, talked too much and had a weakness for wild women. He was often arrogant, and … he showed no compunction about killing people."

On his 75th birthday, Baca boasted to a reporter that he had defended 30 men charged with murder and had lost only one case. Baca died at the ripe old age of 80.

BUD LEDBETTER

Born in 1852 in Aurora, Arkansas, and serving as a deputy sheriff in Johnson County for 10 years, James Franklin "Bud" Ledbetter, a giant of a man, gained a reputation as a ferocious fighter against thieves and killers.

He drifted to the Indian Territory in 1894, where he worked for a while for an express company, then was recruited as a deputy U.S. marshal—one of the coolest-headed officers ever to wear the star. He single-handedly brought in four members of the train-robbing Jennings gang.[1]

As police chief of Muskogee, Oklahoma, Ledbetter was once called upon, with two deputies, to arrest several squatters in a house there. The occupants shot at Ledbetter, riddling his clothes with bullet holes. Miraculously, he was unwounded. Later, a newspaper editor asked him how he felt when the men were shooting at him. With amazing understatement, he admitted that he had been "a little fretted."

Ledbetter was police chief for two years and lived in Muskogee for the rest of his life, passing on in 1937.

DAVE J. COOK

Dave J. Cook was born sometime around 1840 to 1842. He was a Colorado sheriff in the 1860s and, in the 1870s, was police chief of Denver. In his career, he was responsible for over 3,000 arrests. At the time, there was no standardization and no training for the office of sheriff. However, Cook fixed that. He compiled a basic set of rules called "Self-Preservation" in his 1882 book *Hands Up! or Twenty Years of Detective Life in the Mountains and on the Plains*. The rules became somewhat of a standard operating manual for Western peace officers. Some of his rules included:

- Never hit a prisoner over the head with your pistol because you may afterward want to use your weapon and find it disabled;
- Never attempt to make an arrest without being sure of your authority;
- When you attempt to make the arrest of a desperado, have your pistol in your hand or be ready to draw when you make yourself known. … My motto has been, "It is better to kill two men than to allow one to kill you";
- After your prisoner is arrested and disarmed, treat him as a prisoner should be treated—as kindly as his conduct will permit. You will find that, if you do not protect your prisoners when they are in your possession, those whom you afterward attempt to arrest will resist you more fiercely; and
- Never trust much to the honor of prisoners (your safety or their custody). Nine out of 10 of them have no honor.

HENRY ANDREW (HECK) THOMAS

Henry Andrew (Heck) Thomas was born in Athens, Georgia, in 1850. Reared and educated in Atlanta, he got the nickname "Heck" at an early age. His parents wanted him to become a Methodist minister, but the young man had other ideas. His male relatives—his father and several uncles—served in the Confederate Army and, at age 12, Thomas himself was a Rebel courier at the front of the fighting in Virginia. When Union Gen. Philip Kearny was killed during the Battle of Second Manassas, Gen. Robert E. Lee personally ordered Thomas to return Kearny's horse and belongings to his widow, crossing through the lines under a flag of truce. Said Thomas, "It was one of the proudest moments of my life."

At the age of just 17, Thomas joined the Atlanta police force, soon thereafter marrying his cousin, Isabelle Gray and starting a family. Thomas gained fame as a fearless lawman after being wounded in one of the city's race riots.

In 1875, Thomas moved his family to Galveston, Texas, going to work as a guard for the Texas Express Company and the Houston and Texas Central Railroad. Train robberies at the time were rampant. In 1878, the Sam Bass gang tried to rob a train some 12 miles southeast of Dallas. In the shootout, Thomas was injured, but the gang came away empty-handed because Thomas had stashed the cash in an unlit stove while putting decoy packages in the safe. By the time the bad guys discovered they had been tricked, the train was miles away.

In 1885, he left his position as chief agent for Texas Express to run for chief of police. He lost by a narrow margin and went to work for the Fort Worth Detective Association. Soon, he was chasing Jim Lee and his brother "Pink." These were murderous members of the notorious Lee gang of horse and cattle rustlers.

In May 1885, U.S. Marshal James Guy formed a posse to pursue the gang. They were ambushed, and four posse members were killed. Rewards adding up to some $7,000 were posted for the brothers.

After a steady four months of searching, Thomas and his posse caught up with the brothers in a hayfield near Dexter, Texas. Given a chance to surrender, the brothers' only answer was the sound of their Winchesters, and, in the melee that

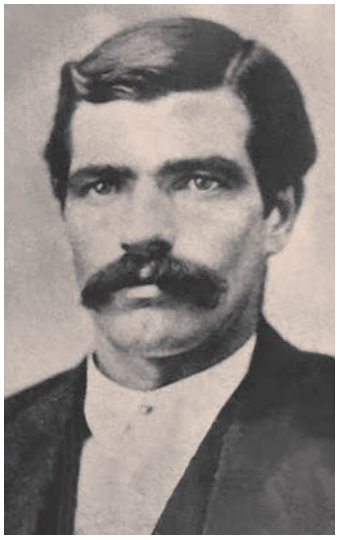

TOM SMITH
Apache County sheriff.

BUD LEDBETTER
Indian Territory marshal.

DAVE J. COOK
Denver police chief.

HECK THOMAS
Wounded multiple times.

followed, the Lees were slain.

Not long thereafter, in 1886, Thomas was appointed deputy U.S. marshal and moved his family to Fort Smith, Arkansas, the stomping grounds of infamous "Hanging Judge" Isaac Parker. For the next seven years, Thomas would earn a reputation as one of the Wild West's most effective lawmen, apprehending dozens of notorious outlaws including members of the Doolin, Dalton, and Bass gangs.

Often working single-handedly, Thomas would bring more outlaws—bootleggers, horse thieves, murderers and others—to justice than any other marshal working in the Arkansas and Oklahoma (Indian Territory) area.

Though his career was succeeding, his marriage was crumbling. His wife Isabelle became weary of frontier life and her husband's long absences. So, she divorced him and went back to Georgia with their five children.

However, while Thomas was recuperating in 1888 from wounds suffered in the line of duty, he met a schoolmarm and preacher's daughter named Mattie Mowbray. In October 1889 the couple married in Arkansas City, Kansas, and Thomas began a second family.

By 1891, Thomas and two other deputy marshals, Chris Madsen and Bill Tilghman, started working together to bring in some of the most notorious outlaws of the Wild West, becoming known as the "Three Guardsmen." (Bud Ledbetter, mentioned earlier, later became known as the "Fourth Guardsman.")

Ironically, Bob and Grat Dalton had once been deputy U.S. marshals themselves. And Thomas had once worked closely with their brother Frank Dalton, who had been killed in the line of duty. Old times did not, however, prevent Thomas from being their nemesis.

After the gang robbed a train in Adair, Oklahoma, Thomas persistently tracked them into the Osage Nation and located their campsite some 29 miles south of Coffeyville.

On October 5, 1892, the Dalton gang tried to pull off a simultaneous robbery of two banks in Coffeyville, Kansas, aiming to steal enough cash so they could escape to South America and retire from a life of crime. However, the townspeople shot them down while they tried to make their getaway with the cash. Gang members and four citizens were killed.

Word came to Thomas that four gang members, including Bob and Grat, had been killed in Coffeyville. Another brother, Emmett Dalton, was a survivor, although severely wounded, with 23 gunshot wounds. Thomas went on to Coffeyville and identified the bodies for the Wells Fargo Company. Thomas said Bob Dalton was the most accurate shot he had ever seen.

While working in the Indian Territory, Thomas arrested more than 300 wanted men in a deadly job that felled 15 other officers. Thomas himself was wounded at least six times during gunfights. During his tenure Thomas was noted for going after the most dangerous outlaws, because the rewards were higher.

After a heart attack in 1909, he finally retired from law enforcement, aged 59. Three years later, he died of Bright's disease and was buried in Lawton, Oklahoma. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. According to author Kathy Weiser-Alexander in her book *Legends of America*, "In 1899, Al Jennings was sentenced to life in prison, but, due to the legal efforts of his brother John, his sentence was reduced to five years. He was freed on technicalities in 1902 and received a presidential pardon in 1904 by President Theodore Roosevelt. Before he turned to a life of crime, Jennings, who was an attorney, ran for Oklahoma governor in 1914 but was soundly defeated."

John Tiffany was the longtime editor of The Barnes Review magazine until his untimely death several years ago. This article is from a small collection of unpublished articles we have discovered in his old files. We hope to bring you more from these files when we can in the future.

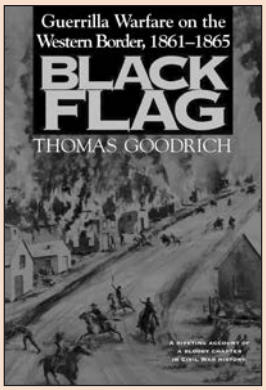

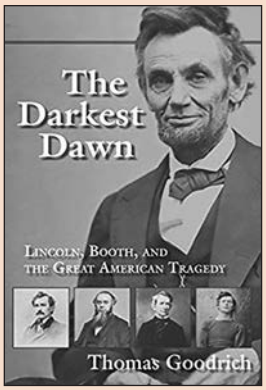

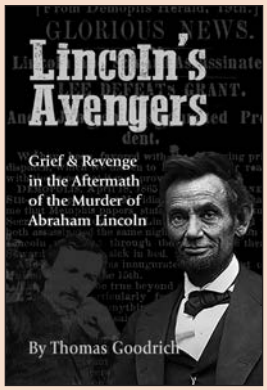

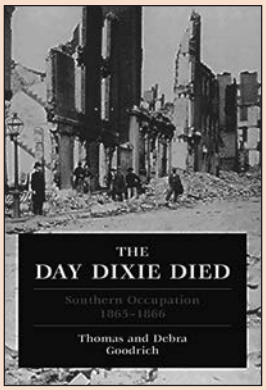

Books from the Late Tom Goodrich

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861–1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of death and destruction. Thousands died, and entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and first-hand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, Black Flag reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers, Jayhawkers, soldiers, civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves and the guerrillas all tell of their terrifying ordeals. Black Flag is a brutally honest account. Softcover, 192 pages, #817, **$20**.

Lincoln's Avengers: Grief & Revenge in the Aftermath of the Murder of Abraham Lincoln

Many volumes have been written about the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. But few, if any, accounts have ever discussed the campaign of revenge that gripped the nation after the murder. Any person who did not show the requisite grief at Lincoln's death was vilified. Some people were tarred, feathered and forced to carry American flags in public humiliations. Men who bore even a passing resemblance to assassin John Wilkes Booth were lynched. Mobs appeared at the houses of former President Franklin Pierce—a New Hampshire native and a fierce opponent of abolition—and demanded that he display the flag. When it was noticed that there were no signs of mourning on the house of former President Millard Fillmore, an angry mob slung mud and splashed black ink on the residence. In New York City, a gang of club-wielding teenagers burst into the home of Julia Tyler, widow of John Tyler, the 10th president, a Southerner, to make sure no Confederate symbols were present. Riotous mobs threatened to hang thousands of Confederate POWs on the spot around the country. People with a grudge against a neighbor took the opportunity to press false claims so as to exact revenge on their rivals. In The Purge, author Thomas Goodrich has compiled scores of eyewitness accounts that each, in its own way, helps uncover the truth about this troubling period of time—one that has been completely ignored by almost every other historian. Softcover, 108 pages, illustrated, #874, $**12.50**.

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth and the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the alleged conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging in some parts of the country. But this story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn* by Tom Goodrich. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, **$22**.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865–1866

By historians Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Few books give you the actual truth about this period in time, but this one does—in graphic detail. Many photos. Possibly the best book on the subject ever written. Softcover, 320 pages, #273, **$22**.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879

By Thomas Goodrich. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on

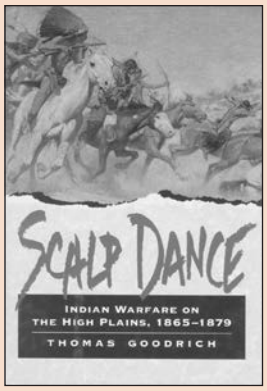

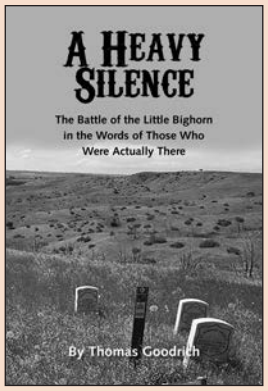

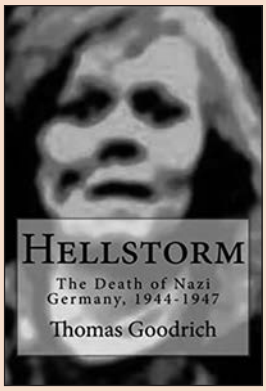

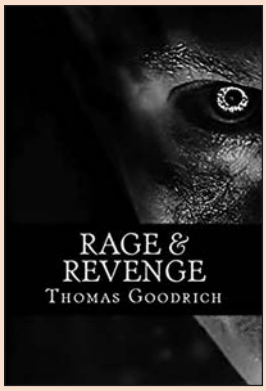

conquest, the other defending its land in the only way it knew how. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spellbinding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over today in history books. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, **$22**.

A Heavy Silence: The Battle of the Little Bighorn in the Words of Those Who Were Actually There

Much has been written about the Battle of the Little Bighorn, and even more about the ill-fated commander of the 7th Cavalry who led the troops who were massacred that day, George Armstrong Custer. But few, if any, have heard from those who actually witnessed the battle—the cavalrymen, the officers and those who came upon the battlefield after that dreadful two-day fight to the death. In this illustrated booklet created by The Barnes Review history magazine, author Tom Goodrich takes us on a journey back to the Little Bighorn and allows the men who were there to speak for themselves in their own gripping words. As cavalry scout Billy Jackson said while he and several mates were trying to slip their way past bloodthirsty Indian braves lurking in the surrounding ravines, "Ahead of us was black darkness, heavy silence. As we went on, our hearts became more and more heavy; we feared that all of the troops had been killed." Now hear from dozens more! Fortunately, it appears one man from Custer's doomed command survived, and we have included an extra bonus article that discusses the tale of Frank Finkel—who survived the slaughter by pure luck. Also included are 15 illustrations with enlightening captions covering all kinds of fascinating tidbits about the battle and the commanders. Softcover, 60 pages, saddle-stitched, **$10**.

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944–1947

There has never been such a gripping retelling of WWII as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters; the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, the mud, blood, and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the worst nautical massacre in history, the greatest mass migration known to man, and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, **$30**.

TBR is sad to announce that, in December 2024, author Tom Goodrich passed away at age 77 after a long and distinguished career as a Revisionist writer. Buy his books while they last!

Rage & Revenge: Torture and Atrocities in War & Peace

Rage & Revenge is a terrifying, up-close and personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows has been concealed from the general public. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of *Rage & Revenge* will quickly discover, nothing could be further from the truth. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most horrific crimes committed during war. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email the fulfillment staff at Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8–4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

APARTHEID ISRAEL A MISNOMER

Thank you for the articles on Palestine [TBR, January/February 2025]. They were very insightful and helpful. Personally, I hate it when the left talks about "Apartheid Israel" and compares the treatment of Palestinians to the treatment of Africans under Apartheid.

It is a false comparison:

- Apartheid South Africa never phosphorus bombed Africans in the "townships."
- Apartheid South Africa built hospitals for Africans, and did not blow them up.
- Apartheid South Africa built schools for Africans, and did not blow them up.
- Apartheid South Africa gave work to Africans, and did not starve them.
- Apartheid South Africa gave "homelands" to Africans, and did not drive them out of their traditional areas.
- Apartheid South Africa gave money to the African homelands to build them up, and did not bomb and destroy all infrastructure.
- Apartheid South Africa helped African numbers to grow and did not genocide them out of existence.

It is completely incorrect to compare Israel's treatment of Palestinians to Apartheid South Africa's treatment of Africans. In fact, I would go as far to say that it is a grave insult to South African Apartheid.

Tertius De Boer
South Africa

FELONS IN CHARGE

The secretary-general of the United Nations (UN) has rightly and courageously called on Israel to stop its genocide in Gaza. The felons in charge of Israel show contempt for the UN, as well as for the International Court of Justice and the International Criminal Court, by perpetuating their crimes and extending them to Lebanon, Syria, and Yemen. They might pause if an International Genocide Tribunal on Israel were set up stipulating death penalties matching the enormity of their crimes, namely in a tented prison camp with dwindling, water, food, medical, and energy supplies for as long as it takes.

Dr. James B. Thring
Ministry of Peace UK

A GREAT FRIEND PASSES

Good grief! I'm so shocked, and very sad to hear the news of losing that great historian and friend Tom Goodrich. A few years ago, Tom came to stay as my guest at my chateau in Germany, where he continued his writing in the peace and quiet of those dairy-farming rolling plains of the Little Red Riding Hood region, where the cautionary tale was first discovered. Great company, although the cold weather was tough on an ever-sunny Florida guy!

During his career, and his battle with leukemia, he always fought back against adversity and maintained his nearly impossible-to-dim spirit. A good description of Tom was a non-egotistical servant of the truth. A rare and kindly comrade, I say, "long live the legacy of Tom Goodrich!"

Lady Michèle Renouf
Europe

MORE SAD NEWS

The passing of Jürgen Graf is indeed very sad news. I had the great pleasure and honor of working closely with Jürgen during the course of about a year as he was translating my book *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust* into German. It became a very difficult task for him to do, as it was during that time that he became seriously ill. I cannot say enough about this man, his wisdom, kindness, knowledge, intelligence, integrity, and I could add many more words. Now he is at peace and need no longer suffer. He was a man of great virtus [valor, excellence, courage].

Monika Schaefer
Via email

LOVES GÖTZ

Wow! That article in [the January/February 2025 issue of TBR] on Teutonic knight Götz von Berlichingen was amazingly inspirational. What a man! And the wealth of illustrations was superb. Kudos to your entire staff for that article presentation. I took the gorgeous issue and went to my local copy shop and had the cover enlarged on nice paper and framed it. Old Götz is looking down on me as I write this letter! Thanks again for that great bit of European history. And also, please accept my plaudits for the rest of that issue—from the Mideast coverage to the Suffragette terrorists to the Confederate spies in Canada to the interview with the policeman who booked Rosa Parks. This is why I subscribe to TBR.

Jim Adams
Ohio

DON'T NEED THAT BOOK

With regard to your book *The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time*, I would like to inform you that when the Bible doesn't mention certain facts, it means that these facts are not necessary for a better understanding of the history of Jesus' life and works. Also, Jesus was the son of a carpenter, so he was taught the same profession by his father and, more importantly, as a Jewish boy in that period, he was taught the prophets and other Jewish books, but most importantly was taught by his heavenly Father to prepare for his ministry.

Louise Duit
Via Email

[The Barnes Review maintains an open mind on, and is fascinated by, all kinds of issues, secular and religious

alike. By the way, *The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time: Where Was Christ Between the Ages of 12 and 30?* (softcover, 186 pages, #1031, $17) and *Mystery of the Magi: The Quest to Identify the Three Wise Men* (softcover, 304 pages, #1032, $22) are all available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See the handy order form on page 80 of this issue for discounts and S&H.—Ed.]

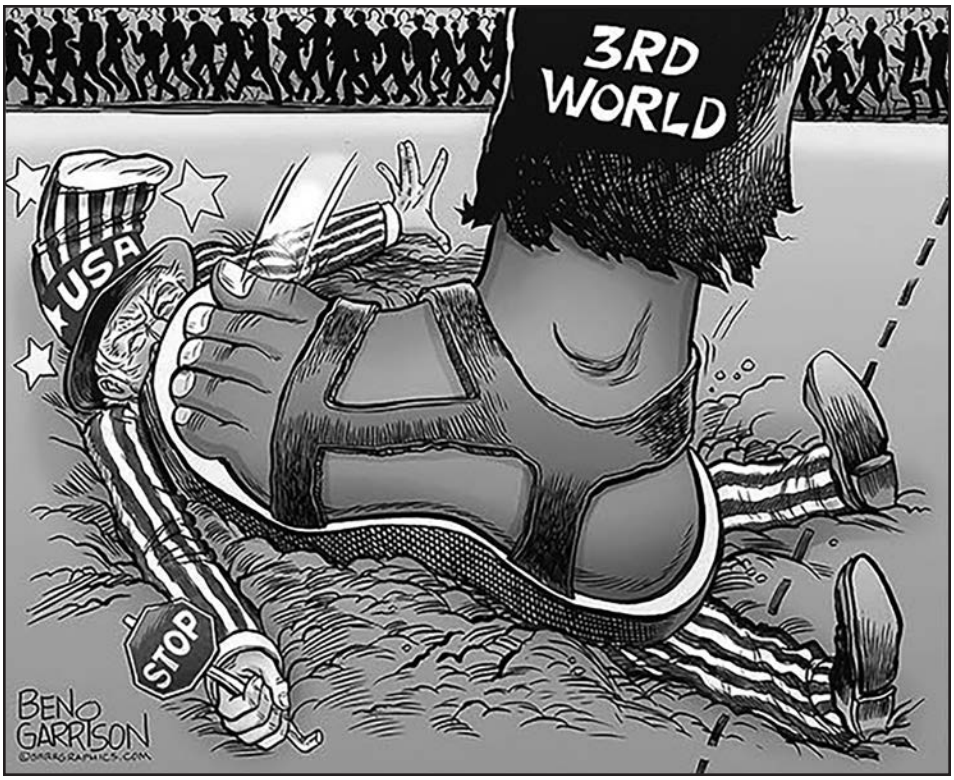

GERMAN ELECTIONS

We were in Austria and Germany leading up to the recent elections and saw the signs for Herbert Kickl. In Vienna, they were defaced with a Hitler mustache drawn on the photo. (I mean, he does promote rule of law and following the Austrian constitution, as well as free-market capitalism, so he must be a "Nazi," right? Wait, does the "zi" part of "Nazi" not refer to the "sozialistische" (socialist) part of the word "Nationalsozialistische" (national socialist), as in "Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei" (National Socialist German Workers' Party)? In the Austrian countryside, they were not defaced.

The cities are overrun with Muslim migrants to the point that Munich is hardly recognizable as a German city. In Germany, there are now an average of two gang rapes per day, predominantly Muslim men raping German women. I am glad the Marxists in charge care so much about German women!

Salzburg was notably more preserved than other cities. That's where the Austrian plagiarism expert Stefan Weber is from, who recently exposed Qué Mala Harris's plagiarism. (Due to the Democratic National Convention lecture about how to correctly pronounce her name, author Doug Casey pronounces Kamala's first name "Qué Mala"—how bad.)

Since then, I have been listening in German to every press conference and interview I can by Kickl and by Alice Weidel and Tino Chrupalla. Likewise, Polish Member of the European Parliament Dominik Tarczynski and Hungarian Prime Minister Viktor Orbán. Also, German journalist Peter Hahne. His recent book is titled *Ist das euer Ernst?"* ("Are You Serious?!"). They are excellent. We need more people like them in the United States. Kickl's pre-election speech in front of St. Stephen's Cathedral in Vienna was fantastic. I was lucky enough to have been there for it.

The legacy media in Germany and Austria are singing the same song as the legacy media in the United States. Since the German elections have been going well for candidates who oppose globalism and the military-industrial complex, it must be "Russian interference in the elections" and such.

The establishment "Cartel Parties," as the Alternative for Germany Party (AfD) refers to them, are trying to ban the "Freiheitliche Partei Österreichs" (Freedom Party of Austria or FPÖ) by calling them criminal "right-wing extremists." They are also trying to exclude them from holding positions in government, although they were duly elected. To them, "Democracy" means the globalist candidate will be installed, not the candidate for whom the people voted.

Swiss Journalist Roger Köppel of *Die Weltwoche* is producing excellent content about the FPÖ and AfD.

The previously banned German media outfit Compact—mostly staffed by very young journalists—is also putting out good content you can view at www.compact-online.de.

Also, check out the wares offered by Dominik Tarczynski. You can find out more about him on the internet.

Nathaniel Fermack
Via Email

DON'T GET TOO EXCITED

Before any TBR readers get too excited over the so-called "far-right" parties supposedly on the uptick in Europe (and Trump in America), I feel the need to point out an unpalatable truth: contrary to how the legacy media portrays them, none of these parties or movements truly represents European interests.

As the ex-Jewish writer Gilad Atzmon once explained, the Jewish lobby in post-World War II European politics has gone to work in the following manner: first, they infiltrate European society and take over both the "left" and the "right" of the political process. The "left" is made up of the socialist Zionist lobby, and the "right"

Continued on page 76

Continued from page 75

is made up of the hardcore "right-wing" Zionist lobby. This mirrors the political situation in Israel, where the "right-wing" Zionists under Benjamin Netanyahu (who seek to exterminate the Palestinians) are in opposition to the "left-wing" Zionists in the Labour Party (who are in favor of the "two-state solution," as, they argue, it is bad optics to be seen as genocidal maniacs).

This division is then reflected in the "right wing" and "left wing" of the Zionist-controlled European (and American) political scene: "Politics" just becomes a debate between "left-wing Jews" (for example, the Biden administration's kosher cohort) and "right-wing Jews" (see for example, the Trump administration's kosher cohort). All they actually argue over is what is best for the Jews. Actual Gentile interests are never discussed.

Sadly, all the European "right-wing" or "populist" parties are firmly in the "right-wing Zionist" camp. This includes Reform UK, the German AfD, the Austrian FPÖ, the Hungarian Fidesz, France's RN [Rassemblement national], and even Vladimir Putin. For what that is worth, are all completely under the spell of the right-wing Zionist lobby.

The real nationalist parties are persecuted by both sides, and never even allowed to surface on the deliberately uneven playing field the "democracies" pretend exists.

Gerald Smithers
Oregon

HONORING REVISIONISTS

I enjoyed your September/October 2024 issue about Willis Carto and some of the great Revisionists. I think mention should be made of Jim and Joe Rizoli and Diane King. Jim Rizoli is a hard-core historical Revisionist. He and his brother Joe, who died recently, had a popular cable show that educated the public about the illegal immigrant hordes and, later, also dealt with the fundamental and pervading issue of the Holocaust.

Their immigrant battles led them to the plight of Ernst Zündel in Canada, who was being prosecuted for having reprinted *Did 6 Million Really Die?* Thus, Jim and Joe's efforts and cable shows began to focus more on the issue of the Holocaust. That's where their troubles accelerated. In 2002–2003, they began producing numerous factual videos addressing important issues of the Holocaust.

Much to the dismay of the Anti-Defamation League and the Southern Poverty Law Center, the Rizolis exposed the truth about the Holocaust on a public access television show on October 20, 2009 and were constantly harassed by that organization for their courage.

Jim has produced thousands of videos, hundreds of them dedicated to debunking many aspects of the Holocaust. Approximately 600 YouTube videos under the name of Jim Rizoli were banned. His name was also banned on Facebook.

In 2010, their cable shows were suspended. The shows came back on for a bit in 2012, and then were permanently removed in 2014 for providing a venue to tell the true story of the Holocaust for Revisionists and Germans throughout North America, Europe, and Australia.

Along the way, they were helped immensely by Diane King, another dedicated Revisionist who is an expert on the Holocaust in her own right. Today, you can find more about them on Substack and BitChute.

Their research has forced many to conclude that no Jews were ever killed in homicidal gas chambers, and that there was no program to physically exterminate all the Jews. Hitler had Zyklon B de-lousing chambers, but they were used only to help keep people alive! Those gas chambers were used in many strategic locations throughout Eastern Europe to fumigate entire railroad trains against deadly typhus-bearing vermin.

Jim Rizoli also defended the Iranian Holocaust skeptic and former President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, instructing viewers to conduct their own research on the Holocaust to discover the truth, and directed people to visit websites to advance their historical research.

Together, the Rizoli/King team interviewed Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Vincent Renouard, Bradley Smith, Germar Rudolf, Fredrick Töben, Gunther Deckert, Lady Michele Renouf, Mark Weber, Fritz Berg, TBR's Peter Papaherakles, Benton Bradberry, Paul Fromm, seven German survivors of Allied atrocities, Tom Goodrich, Mike King, and Monika Schaefer, to list just a few.

Paul English
Via email

JUST LEAVE US ALONE

In my study of history, along with my reading of The Barnes Review, a theme keeps appearing from nations that want to keep foreigners out. The Dutch in South Africa passed laws to keep their nation Dutch. They carved out the wilderness and turned it into a profitable nation. Then, the UN stepped in with sanctions and destroyed this once great country. Hitler wanted Germany for Germans. England, France, Russia, Poland, and the USA had no business interfering. Croatia had purity with the help of the Nazi regime. Years later, once again, the UN stepped in, not using the sacrosanct word "Holocaust," but "ethnic cleansing." Japan, China, and Korea were closed countries for generations and still are, for the most part. Justice Brandeis, in a decision, said, "The greatest freedom we have in our country is the freedom to be left alone."

Sad News for the TBR Family, Revisionism

JÜRGEN GRAF (1951–2025)—a member of TBR's BOARD OF CONTRIBUTING EDITORS—was a Swiss author, teacher, and translator. Born in Basel, Switzerland, Graf pursued philology at the University of Basel, focusing on English, Romance, and Scandinavian studies, and completed his licentiate in 1979. He subsequently worked as a language teacher, including a tenure teaching German in Taipei, Taiwan. In the early 1990s, Graf became interested in the topic of Holocaust Revisionism. His inaugural work, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand: Augenzeugenberichte versus Naturgesetze* ("The Holocaust on Trial: Eyewitness Accounts Versus Natural Laws"), was published in 1993. This and subsequent publications led to his dismissal from a teaching position in Basel. Collaborating with Italian Holocaust Revisionist Carlo Mattogno, Graf co-authored several works challenging established Holocaust history.

Graf's activities resulted in legal repercussions under Swiss anti-freedom-of-speech laws. In July 1998, he and his publisher Gerhard Förster were convicted for "Holocaust denial." Graf received a 15-month prison sentence and a substantial fine.

To avoid imprisonment, he fled Switzerland in August 2000. He initially sought refuge in Iran before relocating to Moscow, where he lived and worked as a translator. There, he met and married Belarusian historian Olga Stepanowna in 2001. In 2024, in ill-health and desiring to return home, he undertook a risky trip back to Basel. There, he remained unmolested by the authorities until his death on January 14, 2025, at the age of 73.

THOMAS GOODRICH (born Michael Thomas Schoenlein; 1947–2024)—a member of TBR's BOARD OF CONTRIBUTING EDITORS—was a daring American author and historian most renowned for his works on the U.S. Civil War, American Indian atrocities and and honest World War II history. Born in the American Midwest, Goodrich developed an early interest in history, influenced by his family's military background—both his biological and adoptive fathers served in World War II.

Throughout his career, Goodrich authored many notable books. *Bloody Dawn: The Story of the Lawrence Massacre* (1992) delved into the 1863 Confederate attack on Lawrence, Kansas. In *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879* (1997), he examined the violent conflicts between Indian tribes and U.S. military forces that countered the Court Historians' modern depiction of American Indians as guiltless martyrs, i.e., "Nobles Savages." *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861–1865* (1999) explored irregular and extremely vicious warfare during the Civil War.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South, 1865–1866 (2021) discussed the South's challenges during Reconstruction, but his most famous work, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany—1944–1947* (2014), honestly and accurately portrayed the suffering of German civilians during and after World War II. In 2005, Goodrich and his wife Debra launched the *Kansas Journal of Military History*, which had as many as 5,000 subscribers. Goodrich died on December 4, 2024, at the age of 77.

See pages 72–73 of this issue to buy Tom's books.

The world could learn a valuable lesson from the statement.

TONY PUCCIO
Via Email

WESTERN CIVILIZATION

Mr. Angel, you and other conservative writers, such as Pat Buchanan and Paul Craig Roberts, have recently lamented the decline of Western civilization. But none of you, as I recollect, actually defined Western civilization, though it seems to me that before we have a reasonable discussion, we should be clear about what we are talking about.

It is not as easy as it seems. In my intellectual travels, I have encountered at least 11 definitions of Western civilization, based variously on race, tribe, appearance, geography, religion, language, and mixed criteria:

1. Mesopotamia and Egypt forward through Israel, Greece, and Rome to modern Europe, including Islam. Probably the classic, textbook (standard) definition. 2. Same, but not including Islam. 3. White peoples. 4. Caucasians. 5. Northern Europeans ("Aryans"). 6. European civilization since the advent of writing. This would include ancient Israel by way of Christ. 7. All peoples from the Russian steppes ("Aryans"?) including India, Iran, Pakistan, and Afghanistan, perhaps Bangladesh and Sri Lanka. 8. Same, plus the Middle East and North Africa, including Turks, Arabs, Jews, Berbers, Kurds, Armenians, and many others (very similar to No. 4). 9. "Indo-Europeans," meaning those who speak Indo-European languages, including a few obvious additions. 10. Christendom (basically Europe and her colonies since 300 AD). 11. "Faustian" civilization (Spengler), i.e., Europe since A.D. 1000.

My own choice would be No. 8, but I think most modern Westerners would choose No. 6. So, let us go

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

with that: Europe since writing—maybe 3,000 years, maybe 4,000 (Cretan hieroglyphs). Having picked a definition, we need a description. What are the salient features of Western civilization? I would list four (and I welcome correction):

1. Emphasis on individual rights, including justice and freedom. 2. Institutional, organized education, i.e., schools and universities. 3. Unending exploration beyond every frontier. 4. Christianity. Some of these points are shared by other civilizations, in particular No. 3, though generally not with the intensity of the West. Christianity is almost an exclusive feature of the West.

And how does it stand with these four points? 1. The love of individual rights is alive and well, indisputably, although not with the particular emphasis that most conservatives would prefer. But the concept itself, apart from the content, is in full bloom. 2. Organized, institutional education is obviously alive and well, though, again, with a content generally anathema to conservatives. 3. Exploration remains a dynamic pillar of the West, in all directions. 4. As to Christianity, it is an item of faith, an absolute dogma, that the Church is under the protection of the Holy Spirit and can never fail. "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." No one who claims to be Christian can believe otherwise. Some of the morals and practices of today's "Christians" are a little odd, to say the least, but the Church itself will never fail. So, where is the problem, where is the decline? I see no death for the West.

Nevertheless, suppose the West does decline. What, then, would take its place? Not one of the current contenders is remotely possible:

1. Communism. Not a civilization at all, but rather an agent of Satan bent on destroying anything good, especially Christianity. Not yet dead, by any means, but not a replacement of the West. 2. The New World Order. Utterly materialistic and, therefore, incapable of being the basis of any civilization, though, as an ally of communism (which it is), a dangerous force. 3. China. Too bogged down with communism and probably too materialistic, fundamentally, to provide an alternative to a spiritually based civilization. But China's vast material strength deserves attention. 4. Islam. Too disorganized to challenge the West seriously. Not even at the national level, let alone at the regional level, are Muslim countries sufficiently cohesive and organized for a purpose greater than simple survival. Objective, third-party justice is almost non-existent. Despite great potential, Islam is 100 years away from being a factor. But it does have a significant spiritual dimension. 5. India. With its enormous material, intellectual, and spiritual assets, a serious contender, but its stupefying corruption voids the opportunities. In addition, its position as an alternative boils down to Hinduism versus Christianity. Not a chance.

Where is the threat? And note that the two cultures that might actually challenge the West—India and Islam—are actually part of the West, per my view (No. 8 above). Although, as a lifelong conservative and a very old-fashioned Catholic, I am revolted by current trends, I remain optimistic.

James Beeson
Via email

[Thank you for your insightful overview. "Western civilization" is indeed a term that describes the shared history, beliefs, and structures of cultures, either European or those influenced by Europe. When we include the term "influenced by Europe," however, we are forced to include the entire world. This is because all the races of the world—Asians and Africans included—have all been "influenced by Europe." You just have to look at the fact that they all use Western technology, Western clothes, Western cultural references—in fact there is almost nothing which they use every day which did not come from, or originate with, Europeans.

This salient fact brings us to the core of the issue: race. The reality is that all European, or "Western" civilization, is exclusively the product of one race. Call that race the "European," or "White" race, or whatever you want. This racial basis of civilization is the ultimate definition of "Western civilization." Only the European/White race creates "Western civilization," and no other race can create it. All other races merely copy it.

This racial basis of civilization also means that there is indeed a real and severe threat to the continued existence of Western civilization.

As Europeans/Whites are the only ones who can create that civilization, it stands to reason that if those people disappear, for any reason, then Western civilization will disappear with them.

If one looks at current demographic trends within the present-day European heartlands—North America, Europe, Australia and New Zealand—it is very clear that the European/White race in all those regions is under genuine demographic threat. If the triple threats of mass Third World immigration, declining birth rates, and an aging population, are not halted and reversed, then inevitably, Europeans/Whites will vanish, and their civilization along with them. Your optimism should therefore be tempered with a healthy dose of racial realism.—Ed.]

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or send snail mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

TBR Books on the Wild, Wild West

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide the treasures he was entrusted with and encoded his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics. Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar. By Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James Softcover, 160 pages, #868, **$17**. **A perfect companion to …**

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Drawing on family diaries, author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James— unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies that were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for a secret organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in the Baylor family, Copperheads, Knights of the Golden Circle, Lyndon Johnson, Harry Truman and Billie Sol Estes. Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the secret war between the clandestine organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds & Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. First written in 1904, this book chronicles the heroic deeds and lives of the intrepid and courageous patriots of America. This reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of whom we are sure you've never heard. Loaded with inspiration for all ages, this book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person who needs just these kinds of tales today. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, **$40**.

Indian Fighter: The Life of Gen. George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's "best Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians, which culminated in Custer's death. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, **$30**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town, which sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. This was the first time the Army used autos and trucks, limited in value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes conducted reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% LIST PRICE OF BOOKS & VIDEOS

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE

Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR25

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXXI NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2025 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

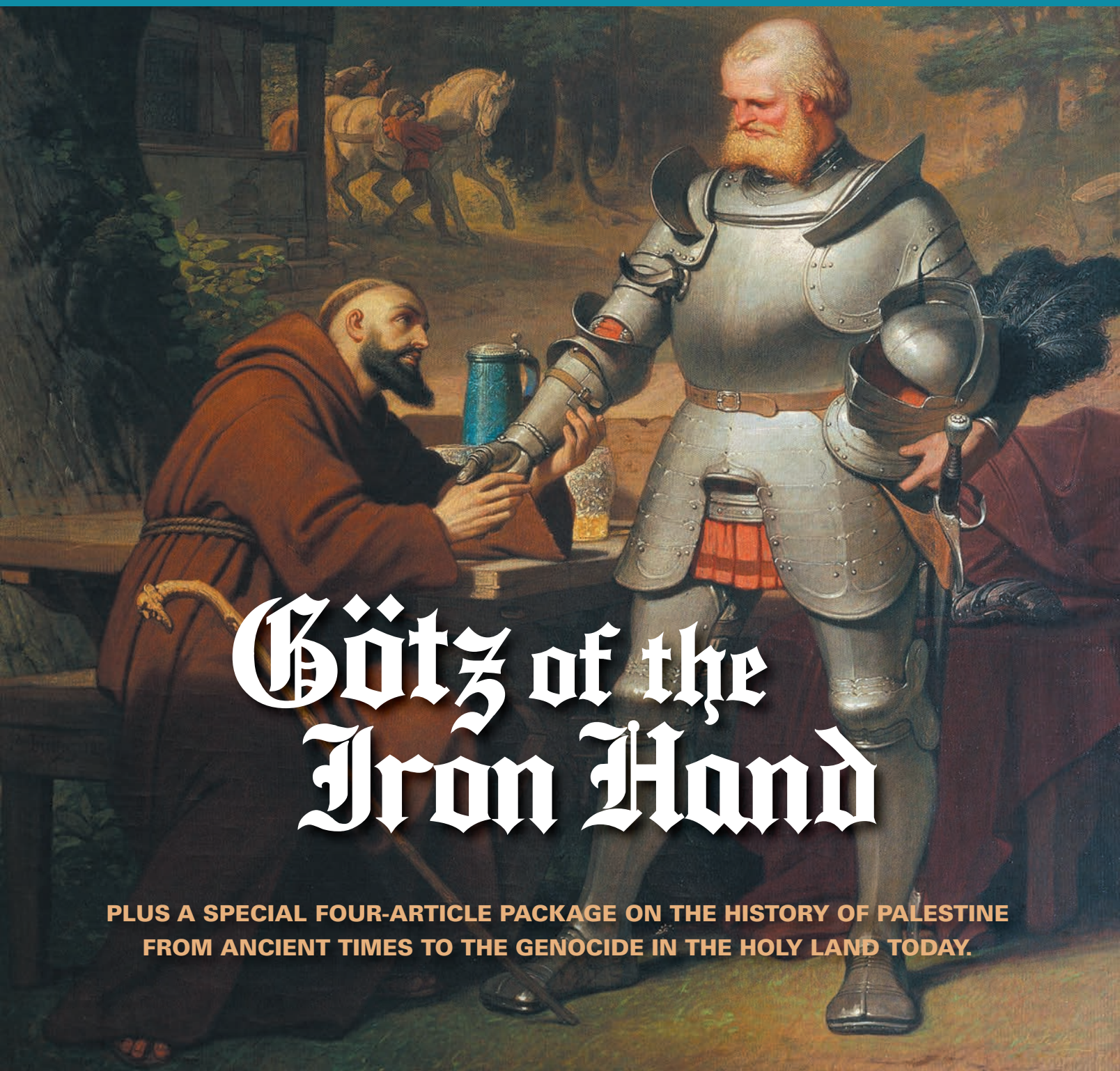

Götz of the Iron Hand

PLUS A SPECIAL FOUR-ARTICLE PACKAGE ON THE HISTORY OF PALESTINE FROM ANCIENT TIMES TO THE GENOCIDE IN THE HOLY LAND TODAY.

LIFE IN THE REICH

HITLER'S GERMANY 1933–1945

By Mike Walsh. The standard of living and quality of life in Hitler's Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West.

Hitler's Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, cutting-edge science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on earth.

The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffer the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations live a hand-to-mouth existence. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that damns the hideous failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and communist systems.

A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, Life in the Reich by Mike Walsh was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know in case you draw the right conclusions.

CHapters include:The Missing Years; The Censored Photographs; Media Hostile to Europe's Interests; Utopia Found and Lost; A Last Appeal to Reason; The Reich's Self-Sufficiency; The Reich on the Road; Hitler's True Democracy; Every Vote Counted; Life in the Reich; Hitler's Germany; David Lloyd George; Protection of Animals; Marriage and Children; An English Woman Reflects; No Reich Racism; A German Reflects; Plundering the Reich; Great Minds Think Alike; and a bibliography.

Softcover, 120 pages, a hundred photos and illustration, #960, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com

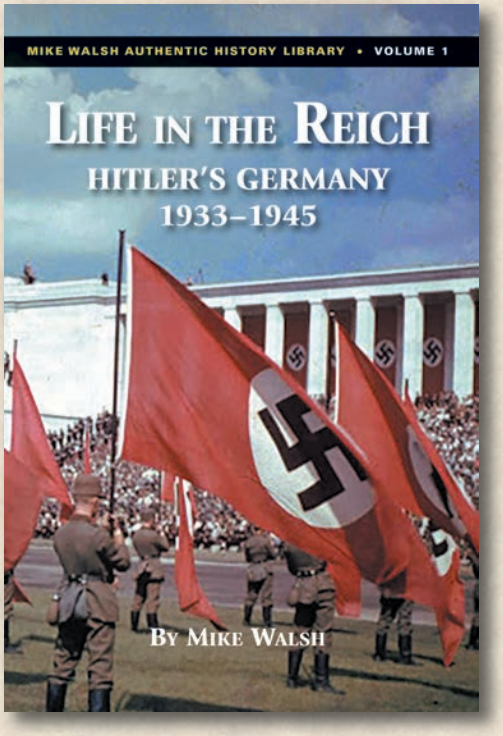

MIKE WALSH is an exceptional researcher, novelist and author. With nearly 80 books and novels bearing his name, he is arguably Britain and Ireland's most successful multi-topic author. The son of literati Irish parents, this historian, author, reporter and poet has penned an entire series of extensively researched books on the Third Reich, World War II and Chancellor-President Adolf Hitler. He is currently a member of THE BARNES REVIEW history magazine's Board of Contributing Editors.

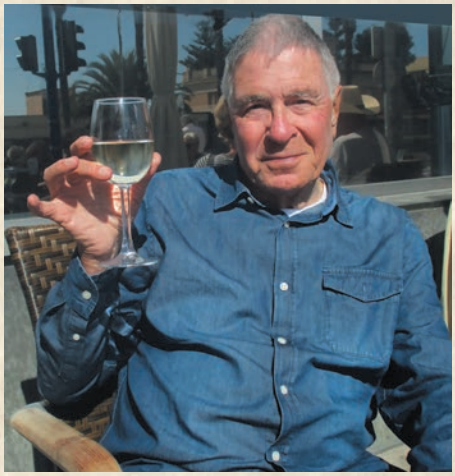

Mike Walsh

ALL YOU NEED TO KNOW!

One comprehensive, hardback reference volume covering all the events known as the Holocaust. Oversized (8.5 x 11), case laminate, 579 entries, 256 B&W illustrations, 101 color pictures, fully indexed, bibliography, 634 pages . . .

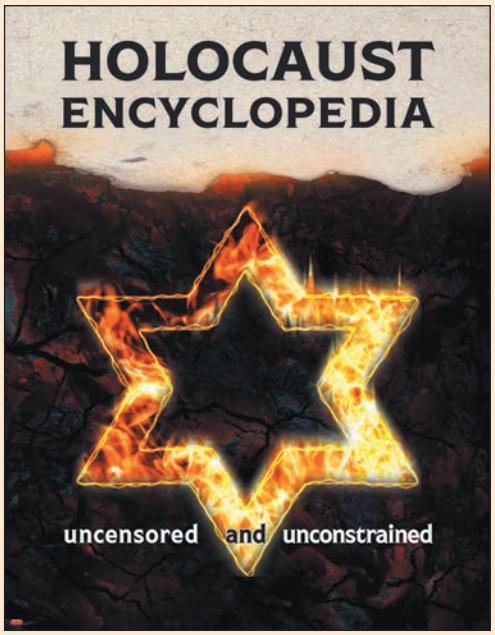

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

UNCENSORED AND UNCONSTRAINED

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted. In fact, they insist there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo and enforce swift punishment upon those who dare to ask any questions or unearth any evidence that leads to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power, respects no taboo, poses all the questions worth asking and gives answers exclusively based on real evidence. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority.

The lead editor of *Holocaust Encyclopedia* made sure that all contributors to this project were truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment due to censorship laws in many countries.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that comprise the larger picture: Scores of entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a real historian. This enables the reader to assess which witnesses are trustworthy, if any.

Holocaust Encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes: Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how it was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of the narrative are credible and why.

Forensics are the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, *Holocaust Encyclopedia* contains lots of entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria and cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the familiar ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And, ultimately, which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since WWII's end.

Holocaust Encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys," "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name but a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 short chapters, you will discover—for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained—the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet.

Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

Large format (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, hardback, case laminate cover, 579 entries, 357 illustrations (101 color, 256 B&W), bibliography, index, item #1013, **$110** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $15 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

FREE S&H INSIDE U.S. ON ALL ORDERS OF $250 OR MORE UNTIL DECEMBER 31, 2024

New!

Haunted Heritage

The European Roots of Halloween

In this exploration of the origins of Halloween, we embark on a journey to uncover the true essence of this Aryan holiday. In the darkness of October nights, beneath the glow of jack-o'-lanterns and the rustle of fallen leaves, a tale of ancient roots and modern transformation unfolds. Halloween, once a sacred event deeply rooted in ancient Celtic and Aryan customs, has undergone a dramatic evolution over the centuries. Today, as we don costumes and indulge in sugary treats, it's all too easy to overlook the intricate cultural history that forms the foundation of this celebration. In this book, we will also delve into the layers of commercialism, religious resistance, and political correctness that have veiled Halloween's true essence. From its origins as Samhain, a sacred holiday marking the end of the harvest season and the onset of winter, to its evolution into a night of revelry and mischief, Halloween's journey is intricate.

By unraveling the threads of ancient Celtic, Germanic and Slavic influences, we gain a deeper understanding of the complexity of beliefs and customs woven into the fabric of ancient fall festivals. Through this exploration of diverse cultural influences, we can truly appreciate the depth and richness of this haunting holiday.

Join us on a journey through the shadows of history and folklore as we uncover the hidden truths and sacred traditions at Halloween's heart. Softcover, 259 pages, more than 100 illustrations, bibliography, #1029, **$27** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January/February 2025 ❖ Volume XXXI ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Götz von Berlichingen: A Teutonic Knight's Adventures

By Marc Roland

4 In 1943, the 17th SS-Panzergrenadier-Division "Götz von Berlichingen" was formed to fight on the Eastern Front. But who was this Götz von Berlichingen, also known as Götz of the Iron Hand? The life of this fascinating character, one of the last true knights of the Holy Roman Empire, contains numerous lessons for us today.

Montreal: Nerve Center of the Confederate Spy Network

By Rémi Tremblay

16 Canada is often thought of as a safe refuge for the Union during the War between the States. But, as one Canadian Revisionist tells us, the reality is quite different. In fact, there was widespread support for the Confederacy in Canada, and its covert spy agency was born in Montreal. From a major hotel in that city's center, Confederate spies operated quite overtly.

Suffragette Terrorism Wracks Pre-World War I England

By Thomas Redfern

24 One of the most effective whitewashing of "feminist" history has been the almost complete blackout of the terrorist nature of the early UK Suffragette movement. Portrayed by the establishment as women simply struggling to obtain the vote, the real face of the Suffragette movement was violent, murderous, and involved dozens of bombings and other acts of terror.

Dissecting the Myth of Rosa Louise Parks

Interview With Drue Lackey

36 Drue Lackey, a former chief of police of Montgomery, Alabama, is best remembered as the officer shown fingerprinting Rosa Parks in the iconic photo snapped after her arrest. In this interview—never before published in print—Lackey reveals the surprising truth about the infamous bus incident, and many other revelatory facts about Martin Luther King and the events of the "civil rights era."

A History of Palestine From Ancient Times Until Today

By Arthur Kemp

42 One of the most pernicious new lies of contemporary history is the assertion by the Zionist lobby that "Palestine never existed." The truth is, the nation of Palestine has existed in that name at least since the Roman-Jewish war of 2,000 years ago and was named after an ancient European enemy of the biblical Jews, the Philistines, whose genetics are surprising.

The Crusades as a Reaction to Muslim Aggression

By Paul T. Angel

50 The Muslim world (and many anti-European establishment historians) claim that the Crusades were European aggression against Muslims. Actually, it was Islam's violent and coercive expansion out of Saudi Arabia that saw all of the Christian Middle East overrun. It was in defense of these Christian nations that Europeans undertook the Crusades.

Holocaust Propaganda, Hamas & October 7

By Peter Winter

58 The events of October 7, 2023, have been used by the Zionist state as an excuse to engage in what is the most public genocide in history, directed against the Palestinians of Gaza. Claims that Hamas fighters committed a modern-day "Holocaust," decapitating babies, putting them into ovens, mass-raping women and mass-executing civilians were made and repeated by the controlled media. Sound familiar?

America: A $4.5 Trillion War Machine in Support of Israel

By James Van Deventer

67 Many readers recognize the power of the Jewish lobby and the stranglehold it maintains over U.S. policymakers. But even the most cynical observers will be shocked at the actual cost to the U.S. in blood and treasure in the 14 wars we've fought exclusively on behalf of Israel. Here TBR details the unending carnage.

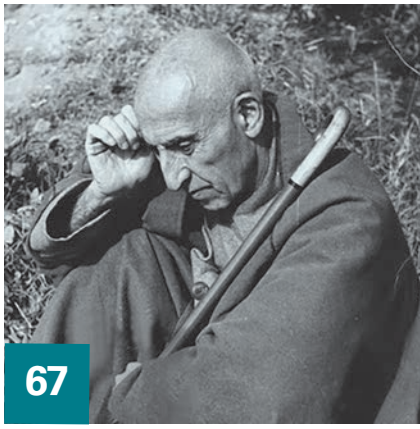

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Europe has been lost—3
The Raid on St. Albans—21
Fate of a brutal lunatic woman—32
History You May Have Missed—40–41
Philistine Cultural Items—43
DNA studies on the Philistines—45
Leaders of the First Crusade—53
Report on Operation Hannibal—64
Letters to the Editor—75–78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Keith Alexander, J.D. *Memphis, Tennessee*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at La Plata, MD 20646 and additional mailing offices. **RIDE-ALONG ENCLOSED.** For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXXI:	$99 per year for 1996-2024 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 31 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Unbridled Power of 'The Lobby'

Many people have become blasé about the ongoing conflict in the Middle East. Few even know the full extent of the Israeli genocide being perpetrated against the Palestinians, and many believe the lies told about the October 7 Hamas attack, which have been used to justify the wholesale destruction of Gaza and large parts of Lebanon and Syria. Worse still, many in the West also believe that the wars in the Middle East have little or nothing to do with the United States or Europe, and that the decades-long conflict is somehow endemic to its inhabitants, without any readily discernible cause.

A large portion of this issue of TBR will clear the air on the conflict in the Middle East and will map out the issues at stake.

At the core of it all is the power of the Jewish lobby, that elite group that dominates the political process of the United States and Europe. This lobby's control of the domestic and foreign politics of the West ensures that Israel is always favored, even when the Zionist state has committed, and continues to perpetrate, what is unquestionably the most public and blatant genocide of the late-20th century and now the 21st century.

This issue we provide an overview of how Palestine and the Palestinians came into existence; how the aggressive rise of Islam sparked the Crusades and led to the "conversion" of the entire Levant to the Muslim faith; the truth behind the events of October 7, 2023; and, finally, how the United States of America has been harnessed by "the Lobby" since the end of World War II to physically support and financially sustain the state of Israel. All of this has been done at the cost of thousands of American lives and over $4.5 trillion.

The 2,000-year-long existence of Palestine—a fact now denied by the Zionists in their attempt to totally obliterate the Palestinian people—is an important lesson in historical truth and Zionist deception. The name of Palestine is based in the existence of an ancient European enemy of the biblical-era Jews, the Philistines. In fact, the earliest use of the name Palestine to describe the region and its inhabitants dates from Roman times.

When the Roman Empire divided into two, the eastern Roman provinces—which included the entire Middle East—fell under the control of the Eastern Roman Empire, and Eastern Orthodox Christianity. It then held sway in the Middle East for nearly 400 years, right up until the rise of Islam. Invading Islamic armies, based out of present-day Saudi Arabia, swept through Christian Egypt, Palestine, Jordan, Iraq, Iran, and, finally, into Anatolia, threatening Constantinople itself.

In reaction to this invasion, Christian Europe sent armies to liberate the Christian lands. These counter-attacks became known as the Crusades, a term now often misused and misunderstood. Ultimately, the underfunded and undermanned Christian European counter-attacks were unsuccessful, and the entire Levant fell to Islam.

Subjected to various Islamic rulers, the Palestinians were not spared the Islamification process. Ultimately, the majority were converted to Islam (although a small minority remained Christian) and were temporarily submerged into what became known as the Ottoman Empire.

The development of Zionism as a political movement among European Jewry then revived (stole) the name Palestine as a homeland for the Jews. Starting shortly after the first Zionist Congress of 1897, international Jewry launched a concerted effort to colonize the region which they themselves called Palestine.

The collapse of the Ottoman Empire at the end of World War I led to British control of Palestine. The Zionist colonization of that region continued apace, and Jewish settlements grew rapidly in number.

This demographic shift inevitably led to the displacement of the Palestinian people, and this movement is the origin of almost all the wars and conflict in the Middle East. The creation of the state of Israel—something which would have been impossible without the support provided by European nations and the United States—has led to at least 14 distinct wars since 1948.

Each of these wars—fought exclusively in the interests of Israel—has been funded by Western nations, and the United States in particular, all thanks to pressure from the all-powerful Jewish/Zionist lobby.

The cost of these wars—not one of them fought in America's interests, and, indeed, often against American interests—has been enormous in both physical lives and tax dollars.

At the same time, the controlled media has deliberately withheld the true origins of the wars in the Middle East, each and every time shifting the blame to the Islamic world rather than naming the true aggressors in this tragic story.

The final article in our series recounts each of these 14 wars, and how U.S. involvement has shaped their outcome. The story of these wars is one of the most damning indictments of the Jewish lobby's control over the American political process. In truth, the United States will never be the "land of the free" until this alien stranglehold over domestic and foreign policy is broken.

While we do concentrate a large portion of this issue of TBR to the history of Palestine, we also offer you the inspirational and true tale of Götz von Berlichingen, whose adventures as a knight errant are truly astounding, as well as informative articles about the Confederate spy network in Canada plus an interview with the man who booked Rosa Parks, which has never before appeared in print. ❖

—Executive Editor Paul Angel

Have We Lost Christian Europe?

The dramatic fall of Bashar al-Assad in December 2024 came as no surprise to those who had been closely following events in the Middle East. The Syrian government had been on the brink of collapse at least twice in the preceding five years and only survived due to the intervention of ground forces from Hezbollah, the Iranian Revolutionary Guard, and Russia's air force.

This time, however, none of those forces were available: Hezbollah was engaged in fighting Israel in Lebanon, Russia remained preoccupied with Ukraine, and Iran, facing significant internal economic challenges and having suffered substantial losses due to U.S.-backed Israeli airstrikes, was in no position to save Assad once again.

A revived resistance, funded no doubt by Western intelligence services and supported by Assad's hostile northern neighbor, Turkey, seized the opportunity. An almost unopposed march through Syria, lasting less than two weeks, led to the government's collapse. Large celebrations erupted throughout Syria, highlighting the volatility of many Arab populations, who seem capable of switching their views of their leaders from adoration to hatred almost overnight.

Celebrations also broke out in Europe, where millions of Syrians had fled following the outbreak of war in their former country. Will they return now that Assad has fallen? Not likely, according to a report by Deutsche Welle, Germany's federal government-owned public broadcaster.

In interviews with dozens of former Muslim refugees now living in Germany, only one was even considering returning. The report concluded that "the majority of them want to stay where they are."

This is hardly surprising, given that they have been able to take advantage of the superior civilizational advantages that European lands offer. For the first time, they have had properly functioning infrastructure, staggering welfare handouts, and, perhaps most appealing of all, the chance to complete their ancestors' attempts to Islamify Europe.

The previous Islamic efforts to invade Europe were violent and militaristic—see for example the Moorish invasion of Iberia, and the Ottoman Turk invasion of Southeast Europe. In those days, Europeans had not been infected with the poison of secular liberalism and were able to rise to the challenge and defeat the invaders.

The new invasion has not taken place through military means, but rather with the immigration visa and a blatant abuse of the European refugee convention, originally set up to handle European refugees and displaced persons following World War II.

Today, the leftist brainwashing has, however, done its work, and Europeans welcome the new "refugee" invaders with open arms.

In addition, Western nations have deliberately destabilized many Middle Eastern nations—all as part of the overall program of protecting Israel's interests in the region. Today, you will find asylum-seekers from Palestine, Syria, Iraq, Libya, Afghanistan, and more. It is the perfect self-created storm.

The Islamification of Europe has thus proceeded rapidly. According to the latest statistics, there are already 2,600 mosques in Germany, 2,100 in France, 1,500 in Britain, 764 in Italy, 668 in Spain, 432 in the Netherlands, 330 in Belgium, and at least 50 in Sweden. In 1960, there were just four registered mosques in the United Kingdom.

The effects of this increase in the Muslim population are obvious: The protective concrete barriers erected around Christmas markets to prevent vehicle-borne suicide bomb attacks; the heavily armed "anti-terrorist" military police units omnipresent across the continent; the crowds of Muslims marching brazenly through European town centers chanting "Allahu Akbar"; the conversion of Christian churches into mosques as native Europeans are displaced from entire suburbs; and the integration of Islamic religious rituals into European legal systems and society.

This transformation is no accident. As Labour Party UK Prime Minister Keir Starmer—himself an advocate for Third World migration into Europe—remarked on November 28, 2024, the previous "Conservative" government had deliberately pursued a "one-nation experiment in open borders," causing immigration numbers to skyrocket. Starmer stated that this occurred "by design, not accident. Policies were deliberately reformed to liberalize immigration. Brexit was used for that purpose, to turn Britain into a one-nation experiment in open borders."

According to the official statistics cited by Starmer, in the year ending June 2024, at least 1.2 million people "came to live in the UK," of which 86% (1 million) were non-EU nationals. The invasion continues without pause. Have we lost Christian Europe? ❖

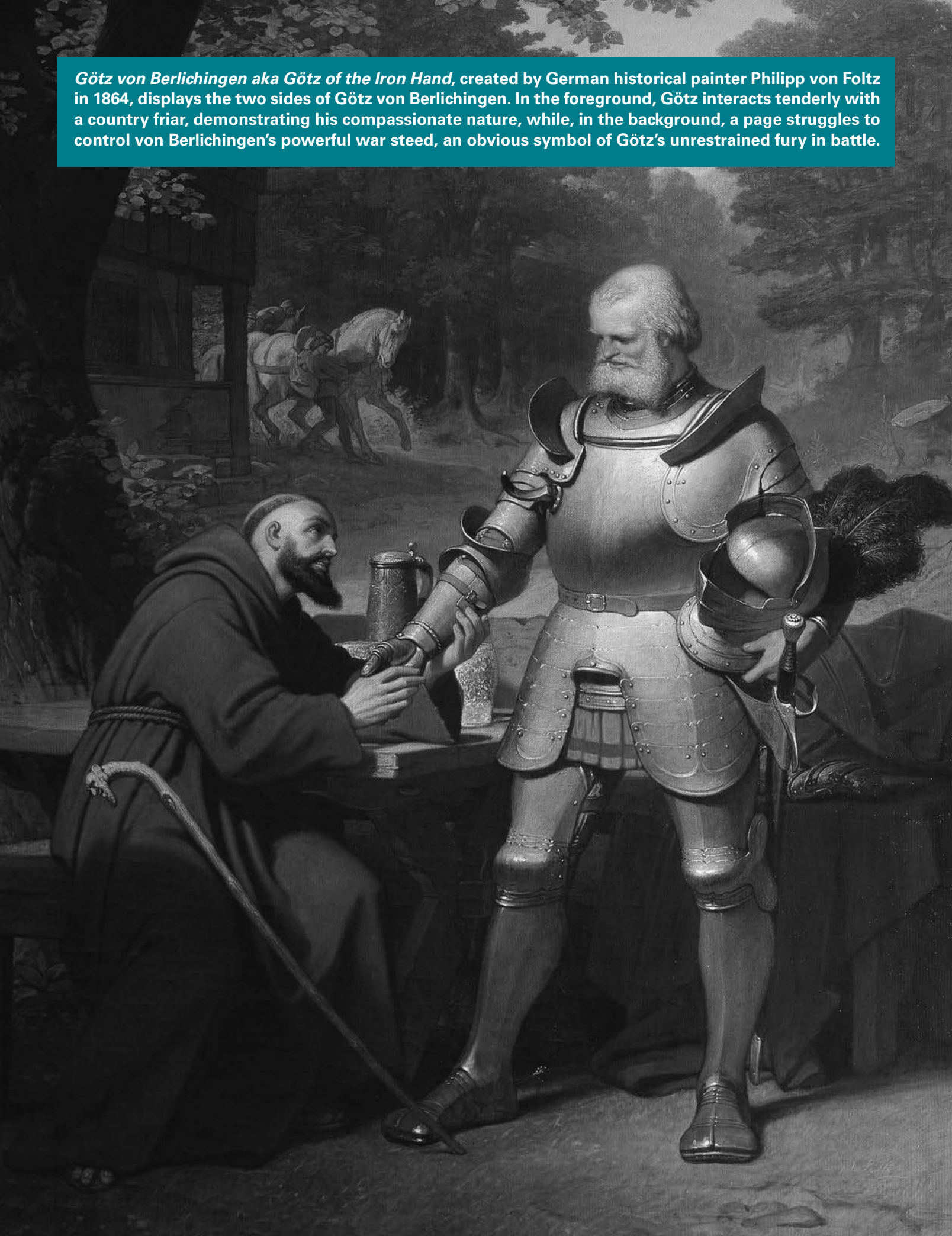

***Götz von Berlichingen aka Götz of the Iron Hand*, created by German historical painter Philipp von Foltz in 1864, displays the two sides of Götz von Berlichingen. In the foreground, Götz interacts tenderly with a country friar, demonstrating his compassionate nature, while, in the background, a page struggles to control von Berlichingen's powerful war steed, an obvious symbol of Götz's unrestrained fury in battle.**

Götz of the Iron Hand

The Adventures of a Teutonic Knight

By Marc Roland

In these early 21st-century Dark Ages, when traditional White heroes are demonized, their monumental statues thrown to the ground with impunity and their greatness mocked in public schools, we need to recognize the historical figures who created and defended our civilization, if we mean to keep it by following their example.

A man among them little known to Americans but related to us by blood and worthy of emulation was Götz von Berlichingen, born on November 15, 1480, in Baden-Württemberg, southwestern Germany.

Adolf Hitler said of him on July 4, 1942:

> I think it is very astonishing that men like Ulrich von Hutten and Götz von Berlichingen should have been so far in advance of their times and so progressive in their ideas, and it is a great pity that they had behind them in their struggle no strong and concrete doctrine, which would have given them the necessary moral elan and perseverance. Their completely German outlook nevertheless entitles them to a high place in the esteem of the German people. I have for this reason suggested that battleships and other large warships at present under construction should be named after them.[1]

Portrait of Götz von Berlichingen, copper engraving, housed in the City Museum of Cologne.

As things turned out, no Kriegsmarine vessels were to be christened "*Götz von Berlichingen*," although the 17th SS-Panzergrenadier-Division was so named. Its October 1943 formation of German replacement units, together with Romanian, French, and Italian volunteers, reflected the increasingly pan-European character of the Waffen-SS.

Ulrich von Hutten (April 21, 1488–August 29, 1523) is still revered in Germany as a scholar, monk, poet, satirist, and leader of knights in the Holy Roman Empire. He was an important bridge between the Renaissance and the Reformation. Like von Berlichingen, von Hutten missed having a warship named in his honor, although the Infantry Division Ulrich von Hutten was formed on March 30, 1945, from students recruited in the Dresden area.

Why did Hitler think so highly of Götz von Berlichingen, and why should we care about a German celebrity who lived 500 years ago? He was, after all, almost an anachronism—an imperial knight during and after the last days of European chivalry when even the strongest armor was no longer impervious to gunshot. That he survived active military campaigns spanning nearly half a century, from

1498 to 1544, is remarkable, especially in those days of ferocious hand-to-hand combat with blades, maces, hammers, and pikes.

The Germany of his day did not exist as a sovereign nation. It was known as the Holy Roman Empire. By no stretch of the imagination "holy," and bearing no resemblance to anything "Roman," its more than 300 separate, feuding states collectively comprised the antithesis of an empire.

These petty kingdoms were constantly at war with one another over differences of religious opinion or the insatiable greed of princes struggling to free themselves from debts incurred by their extravagant lifestyles.

For a young prince with nine older brothers ahead of him, von Berlichingen's prospects of someday becoming the ruling member of his royal house looked bleak. His only acceptable alternatives were life in the monastery or the military.

Too restless for scholarship, he enlisted as a squire in the armies of Kaiser Maximilian I, rising through the ranks to fight as a soldier in campaigns in Burgundy, Lorraine, and the Brabant, all while still in his late teens. His reputation soon grew, as described by Rollo of Gaunt:

> He is fiercely loyal to his friends and kinsmen, giving his service freely and always being the first to volunteer, gracious in accepting the aid they gave him in return. His attitude toward death and danger is cavalier, leading him to dare where other men would not. He earns respect, even from his enemies, while those who fail to respect him often learn the hard way.[2]

He earned respect from his enemies by showing them compassion in their defeat. Von Berlichingen recalled a representative incident in his autobiography, when he saw an influential civilian abusing a young man:

> He held one of the peasants and started beating him horribly. I rode to him and asked him bluntly what his business was with this peasant and why he beat him so badly. He responded condescendingly, so, in response, I punched him accordingly. "If you dare to punch another prisoner, I shall not tolerate it." If he did so again, I said I shall break his neck.[3]

Third Reich performer Heinrich George's classic portrayal of the title character in Goethe's stage play *Götz von Berlichingen* was convincingly true to life.

Such even-handedness was rare in his barbarous epoch. Von Berlichingen was a daring and boisterous hero. "Wine rejoices the heart of man," he exclaimed, "and joy is the mother of all virtues."

His consistent justice, bravery, skill, natural leadership abilities, and fidelity were so well rewarded by Kaiser Frederick of Brandenburg, that von Berlichingen could afford to leave his service in 1500. He then formed a company of mercenaries, selling his services to various dukes, margraves, and barons. During a memorably fierce battle, his participation was decisive, as outlined in his autobiography:

> When the time felt right for them, the Nurembergians started marching toward us with their cannon, their wagon forts and their foot-soldiers together.[4]
>
> They truly were not unprepared, and appeared to have trained their cannon and wagon forts well. They were rested and we were tired.
>
> When both sides collided, we and our captains sent messengers to Markgraf Casimir, asking his grace to support us. It was urgently needed, and the enemy had the advantage, requiring our full attention.
>
> We held position in God's name, but all of the Markgraf's infantry fell back. … The shots of the enemy hit in such mass that we could barely see each other through the smoke. Enemy reinforcements were on the way and were so close that we were already skirmishing with them.
>
> Against these reinforcements we lost most of our cavalry, because we first thought that they were our allies, until their cannon opened fire and put many of our cohort to flight.
>
> We still lost many brave men. I considered myself dead at one point, because my horse was heavily injured.

Von Berlichingen continues:

> An instinct then arose in my heart, or was perhaps inspired by God. It compelled me to slay the horse from under the lead rider [driver] of the wagon fort. Thereby, I prevented the others from moving forward, compelling them to halt. I then, without any directives or orders from the captains, stopped the enemy from closing the gap between the wagons.
>
> The delay I caused against the enemy was a great advantage for us, and surely was not insignificant for our good fortune and victory. I, for one, do not know how this battle could have turned out any other way.[5]

His actions that day spread von Berlichingen's renown throughout Markgraf Casimir's army, even to the vanquished enemy.

Four years later, during the War of the Succession, von Berlichingen and his mercenary army fought for Albert IV, duke of Bavaria. During the siege of the city of Landshut, a cannonball struck the redoubtable knight's sword, forcing the blade to cut deeply into his arm. The blade bit deep at his elbow, and battlefield surgeons quickly amputated his lower arm. "Here is

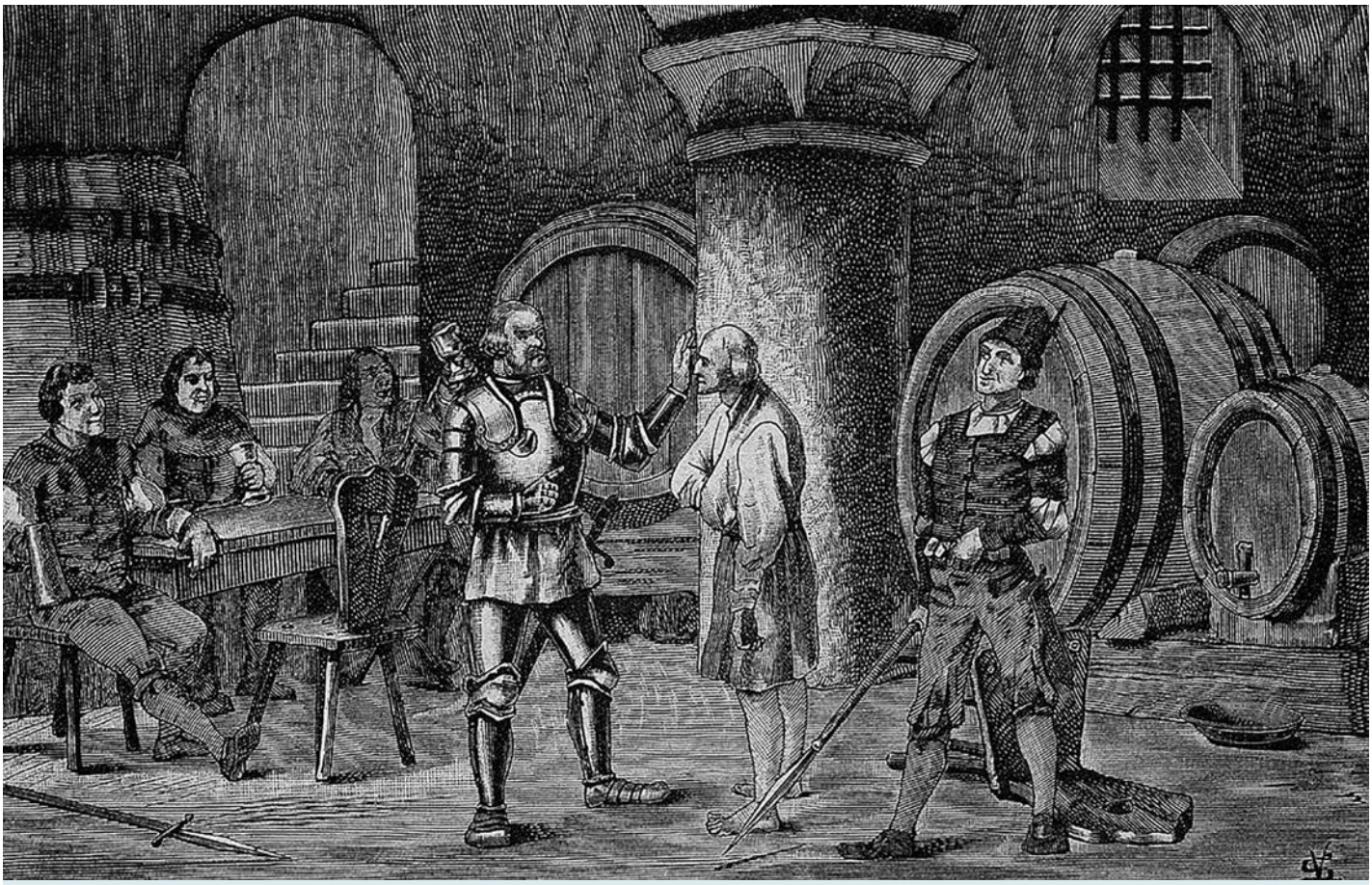

Götz von Berlichingen (center left with arm raised) was an early leader of the Peasants' Revolt, a folkish uprising against aristocratic despotism and Jewish usury. Here he is shown with several of his peasant leaders in the Benedictine imperial abbey of the Holy Roman Empire, located at Amorbach, Bavaria. In 1525, von Berlichingen ordered the abbey buildings stormed and plundered.

how my injury occurred," he explained in his own words:

> When I was standing still and looking for an opportunity to strike, the Nurembergians suddenly turned their cannon against us, and with it shot my sword pommel in two, so that half of it cut into my arm and into the bracer, too.[6]
>
> The pommel was so deep in the bracer that one could not see it anymore. The other parts of the sword grip were not split into two, but I could not see them. I think those parts were the ones that cut my hand off, between the glove and the crossbow-gear [trigger].
>
> The arm was shattered from front to back. When I noticed that my hand hung limply by the skin and my spear dropped below my horse, I acted like nothing happened. I turned my horse around and got away from the enemy and back to my people without any trouble.
>
> I remained in Landshut and do not need to mention what great pains I felt during that time. I begged God to be merciful and take me up to him, because I was now a ruined warrior.[7]

Observes Slavic linguist and historical writer Aleksa Vuckovich:

> For an exceptionally skilled knight to lose a hand at just 24 years of age was nothing short of a disaster. Usually, such an injury meant a man's fighting days were over. But Götz didn't see it this way at all![8]

Von Berlichingen continues:

> I then remembered a knight who I had heard of. His name was Koechli. He had only one hand and could still do everything he needed to do against his enemies on the battlefield, like everyone else.[9]

Götz was outfitted with a crude, mostly worthless version of Koechli's original artificial arm replacement, hammered together by a local blacksmith. Only later did he receive a better arm, one implementing a complex design that used springs and allowed for the segmented movement of his fingers. Vuckovich tells us:

> [It was] a more elegant one made by expert German craftsmen. … The second hand was quite impressive, even by modern standards, and could be adjusted to hold reins, a lance, shield, or even something as small as a quill pen [or a crystal wine glass]. The iron hands still

Hornberg Castle in southwestern Germany was, for decades, Götz von Berlichingen's home and military headquarters. He died there peacefully at the age of 82 after a long and violent career.

exist and are kept on display at the castle museum in Jagsthausen" [the ancestral seat of his family].[10]

And that is how von Berlichingen won his place in medical history as the first prominent figure to wear a truly efficient metal prosthesis.

From then on, he became known as *Götz von Berlichingen mit der eisernen Hand*, the "knight with the iron hand."

With it, he went on to win greater glories. In 1516, he and his comrades mounted a raid into Hesse, capturing Philip II, count of Waldeck, in the process. A ransom of 8,400 gulden was paid for the safe return of the count. Outraged, Waldeck's lawyers at court decried von Berlichingen as an outlaw and allowed anyone to kill him freely and without repercussions.

He was forced to live on the run for some time, and only escaped his wanted status when called upon to help defend the town of Möckmühl, in the state of Baden-Württemberg, against an attack by the Swabian League. That venture ended in disaster when, through lack of supplies and ammunition, the town fell to the Swabians.

The original, custom-made, 66-lb. armor worn by Götz von Berlichingen is on display at the museum in Hornberg Castle.

In violation of the terms of surrender, he was held prisoner and handed over to the citizens of Heilbronn, a town he had raided several times. Luckily for him, several well-connected knights secured his release in 1522.

Three years later, a very different kind of war broke out in Germany: an armed insurrection of farmers, yeomen, crofters, smallholders, husbandmen, and all hard-working tillers of the soil.

The 1525 *Deutscher Bauernkrieg* ("German Peasants' War"), Europe's largest and most widespread popular

uprising at that time, was preceded by many generations of abuse.

Princes and aristocrats had gradually usurped common lands and made it illegal for peasants to fish or gather wood from these territories. Guild taxes were imposed, but no revenues collected were subject to formal administration.

Embezzlement and fraud became common, while the patrician class, bound by family ties, grew wealthier and more powerful at the expense of farm workers, who were heavily taxed and forced into the lowest stratum of society.

In the early 16th century, no peasant could freely hunt, fish, or gather wood. Lords had the right to use their peasants' land as they wished. Peasants could only watch as their crops were destroyed by wild game or by nobles galloping across their fields during chivalric hunts.

When a peasant wished to marry, he needed the lord's permission and had to pay a tax. Upon the peasant's death, the lord was entitled to his best cattle, garments, and tools. The justice system, controlled by the clergy or wealthy burgher and patrician jurists, offered no redress to the peasants.

Princes, themselves overtaxed by the Roman Catholic Church, further burdened their freer peasants by increasing taxes and forcing them into serfdom. Additionally, the introduction of Roman civil law advantaged the princes by bringing all land under their personal ownership. This eliminated the feudal concept of land as a trust between lord and peasant, which had conferred both rights and obligations on the latter.

By legitimizing their rule in this manner, princes not only elevated their wealth and position in the empire through the confiscation of property and revenues but also increased their power over their peasant subjects. Princes had the authority to levy taxes and borrow money as they deemed necessary.

The growing costs of administration and military upkeep compelled them to raise demands on their subjects, while their extravagant lifestyles drained the little income they had as prices continued to rise.

Knights like Götz von Berlichingen became embittered as their status and income declined, and they increasingly fell under the jurisdiction of princes, putting the two groups in constant conflict.

The knights also regarded the clergy as arrogant and superfluous, which, in many instances, they were. Many towns had privileges that exempted them from taxes, leaving the bulk of taxation to fall on the peasants. Arbitrary road, bridge, and gate tolls were instituted at will.

Although the overall focus of the rebellion was directed primarily against the oppressive policies of the nobility, and the harshness of aristocratic treatment of the peasantry provided the immediate cause for the uprising, Jewish moneylenders also played their part. They lavishly funded the deeply indebted princelings, extending cash outlays at high interest rates, thereby enslaving them in the same kind of usury perpetrated against the farmers, who were taxed to make their overseers' loan payments in a vicious cycle that benefited only the creditors.[11]

Generations of simmering resentment needed just one more incident of aristocratic arrogance to ignite the rebellion. It came during the 1524 harvest in Stühlingen, south of the Black Forest, when the Countess of Lupfen ordered serfs to collect snail shells for use as her thread spools.

After this humiliating demand, 1,200 peasants gathered in Stühlingen, bringing with them a list of grievances, which were predictably spurned with contempt by the princely authorities.

Within weeks, most of southwestern Germany was in open revolt.

The spontaneous uprising stretched from the Black Forest, along the Rhine River, to Lake Constance, into the Swabian highlands, along the upper Danube River, and into Bavaria and the Tyrol, reaching as far south as Switzerland and north to the Netherlands. One-third of a million peasants and their supporters from all classes

The intricately engineered prosthetic hand of Götz von Berlichingen was a remarkable innovation which revealed the advanced metalworking skills of late medieval Germany. Pictured above are two iron prosthetic hands preserved at Jagsthausen Castle. Below is an illustration of the second hand, designed with leather straps and articulated fingers, enabling Berlichingen to securely hold and grip weapons—and even delicate glass items.

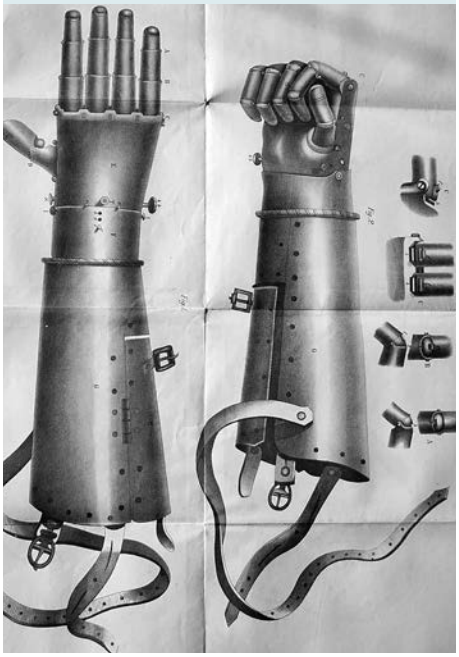

Götz von Berlichingen was fortunate to escape the fate of most Peasants' Revolt leaders, like Little Jack Rohrbach, who was burned at the stake in Neckargartach, now part of Heilbronn in southwestern Germany.

belonged to the revolt.

It began as separate outbreaks in the southwestern regions of what is now Germany and Alsace, then spread in subsequent insurrections to central and eastern areas of Germany and present-day Austria.

The next year, on February 15, 25 villages belonging to the city of Memmingen rebelled. At Weinsberg, peasants overwhelmed the castle and massacred the landlords. Peasants at Odenwald had already taken the Cistercian Monastery at Schöntal. They marched to the town of Weinsberg, where the Count of Helfenstein, then the Austrian governor of Württemberg, was present.

The peasants achieved a major victory by assaulting and capturing the castle there, as most of the garrison was away on duty in Italy. After taking the count as their prisoner, the peasants forced him, along with approximately 70 other nobles, to run a gauntlet of pikes.

This was a popular form of execution among the Landsknechts (foot soldiers, each armed with a halberd, an axe blade topped by a spike mounted on a long shaft with a hook on the back for grappling), while a bagpiper played a merry tune. The revolt began to resemble less an ideological movement for freedom than a vengeful mob action. It was then that von Berlichingen was elected supreme commander of all peasant forces in the Odenwald region.

His appointment did not last long. After no more than a month, at the end of April, while marching his men to Amorbach, they were joined by some radical peasants out for Berlichingen's blood. He had been involved in the suppression of another uprising 10 years earlier, and these men sought vengeance.

Getting wind of their lethal intentions, he resigned and returned to his home at Castle Jagsthausen.

Even before learning of the assassination attempt, von Berlichingen had grown disenchanted with the insurrection—not its ideals, to be sure. Von Berlichingen was more insightful

Published in *Martyr's Mirror,* Jan Luyken's 1685 line drawing depicts an episode illustrating the degree of establishment vindictiveness following 1525's failed Peasants' Revolt: When participant Dirk Willems was running from a royal agent who fell through the ice of a frozen pond, Willems turned back to save the drowning man. This act of mercy led to Willems' capture, after which he was burned at the stake near Asperen in the present-day Netherlands.

than most in recognizing the peasant movement as an honest folkish reflex that had swelled up among the agricultural producers responsible for feeding an entire people—princes and priests, paupers and peasants alike.

If managed correctly, it could have become a genuine revolution capable of uniting Germany's hundreds of contentious states into a real nation, sweeping away divisive notions of class and theology.

But it was not managed correctly. While Landsknechts, trained soldiers, and knights like himself had joined and were largely responsible for leading the revolt to many victories, these professionals were given only local or, at most, regional authority.

The movement had no central command structure. Its war was waged by ad hoc committees of popularly elected commoners who knew little or nothing of military strategy and encouraged autonomy among their followers, even allowing separate armistices with the enemy. The revolt died from too much democracy.

Additionally, it lacked artillery and cavalry, while its foes were organized by experienced field officers, possessed well-equipped, disciplined armies, and enjoyed ample funding.

Disillusioned by the movement's failure, von Berlichingen did not have long to wait for its collapse in September 1525. Its defeat did not, however, end concerns for his life. One-third of the 300,000 insurrectionists were killed, not all in combat. Its leaders, like Little Jack Rohrbach, and many ordinary adherents, such as Dirk Willems, were burned at the stake.

Von Berlichingen then fell under suspicion and was summoned before the Diet of Speyer to account for his complicity in the uprising.

The cost of its downfall had been steep. The old order was restored in an even harsher form, with a further reduction of peasant rights and freedoms. Survivors were saddled with additional taxes to pay for the war.

Because so many rebels lost their lives, the economies of the affected regions were devastated for generations due to a lack of laborers. Famine ran rampant; everywhere, people starved to death, especially during winter.

Von Berlichingen refused legal representation in court, defending himself with such confidence in his personal

A depiction by Matteo Pérez de Alesio (1547–1628), an Italian painter of historical subjects, portrays the Turkish invasion of continental Europe. While they were turned back 500 years ago, their descendants are succeeding today due to a lack of opposition like that raised by Götz von Berlichingen and other heroes.

sense of honor and soldierly indifference to death, no matter how gruesome, that many judges were inclined to let him go with a hefty fine.

Others on the bench were more vengeful and called for his execution. When warned that the magistrates were legally strong enough to order his capital punishment for leading the so-called "enlightened" Peasants' Revolt, he condescendingly quipped, "There is always a strong shadow where there is much light."[12]

Thanks to his numerous personal connections at the highest levels of dynastic politics, he was acquitted by the Imperial Chamber on October 17, 1526. The frustrated Speyer judges then conspired with Augsburg officials, who invited him to their city, guaranteeing him safe passage and an opportunity to clear himself of additional charges.

Instead, upon his arrival, he was arrested and imprisoned in a dungeon for the next two years. Yet again, his influential friends prevailed against (i.e., bribed) the Augsburg authorities, who released him on probation under house arrest at his castle at Hornberg. But the sexagenarian veteran was not ready for retirement.

Suleiman the Magnificent had meanwhile mobilized his Ottoman Empire into a massive military juggernaut aimed at an unprepared Europe, still weakened and divided by the Peasants' Revolt.

Desperate for the unifying leadership only a living folk hero could provide, King Charles V freed the aging prisoner from confinement, placing Götz of the Iron Hand at the head of a largely German army.

This force slaughtered the hordes of Middle Eastern invaders on the battlefields of Hungary in 1542, thwarting their conquest of the continent.

Von Berlichingen then turned his victorious forces to face France, defeating King Francis I for betraying Europe by forging a Franco-Ottoman alliance with the Turks.

This was Iron Hand's final military campaign. At 63 years old, he retired to Castle Hornberg, where he lived the rest of his long, colorful life in peace, writing his autobiography before passing away on July 23, 1562.

Exactly 211 years later, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe published *Götz von Berlichingen*,[13] a stage play depicting the 16th-century knight as an anachronistic man of action caught in the last moments of medieval Europe on the cusp of Renaissance enlightenment.

Goethe portrays him as the racial liberator of a country that imprisoned him but, ultimately, a visionary who foresaw its future unity and greatness.

"Goethe's hero is a free spirit," observes Vuckovich. He was:

> [A] maverick, intended to be a pillar of national integrity against a deceitful and over-refined society, and the way in which he tragically succumbs to the abstract concepts of law and justice shows the submission of the individual in that society. *Götz von Berlichingen* was

one of Goethe's early successes. It served as a major inspiration throughout the following centuries, especially at a time when the German people needed strong folk heroes from their past.

And, even today, we can all learn plenty of major lessons from the life and deeds of Götz von Berlichingen. We can understand that bravery, honor, and perseverance almost always pay off, and that one has to stick to one's true cause. And he chose never to give up. Even after losing an arm.[14] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Hitler, Adolf. *Hitler's Table Talk*. Available from The Barnes Review (softcover, 8.5 x 11, 298 pages, #624, $40 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.
2. Rollo of Gaunt. *The Autobiography of Sir Götz von Berlichingen, A Knight of the Holy Roman Empire*. Translated by Julius Moritz. PA: Antelope Hill Publishing, 2022. Available from The Barnes Review (softcover, 120 pages, #1012, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.
3. Ibid.
4. These "wagon forts" were large carts filled with crossbowmen shooting from behind thick timbers.
5. Von Berlichingen, *op. cit.*
6. A bracer was an armguard, a strap or sheath made (in von Berlichingen's case) of steel, that covered the ventral or inside surface of a warrior's arm, protecting his forearm against injury when exposed and held aloft.
7. Von Berlichingen, *op. cit.*
8. Vuckovich, Aleksa. "Götz von Berlichingen: How a One-Armed Knight Rose to Power," *Historic Mysteries*, Stella Novus Ltd., July 19, 2021.
9. Von Berlichingen, *op. cit.*
10. Vuckovich, *op. cit.*
11. Benecke, Gerhard and Scribner, Bob, editors. *The German Peasant War of 1525–New Viewpoints*. London: Routledge, 2021.
12. Von Berlichingen, *op. cit.*
13. Goethe, Johann Wolfgang. *Goethe's Götz von Berlichingen*. NY: Legare Street Press, 2022.
14. Vuckovich, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures, American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access TBR's yearly author/subject index.

Götz von Berlichingen Writing His Memoir is based on the fourth in a series of seven lithographs crafted between 1836–1843 by French artist Eugene Delacroix, who was inspired by Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's play (published in German in 1773 and in French in 1823) that told the story of German knight Götz von Berlichingen. Von Berlichingen had fought to regain the privileges of free knights that had been nullified by Emperor Maximilian I in 1495. The play first appeared in English in 1799 as *Götz of Berlichingen of the Iron Hand* in a rather loose adaptation by Sir Walter Scott. SOURCE: METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART

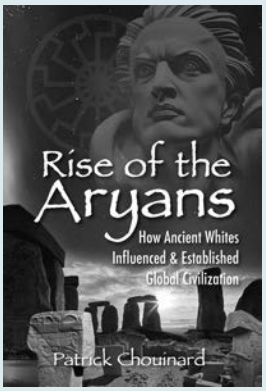

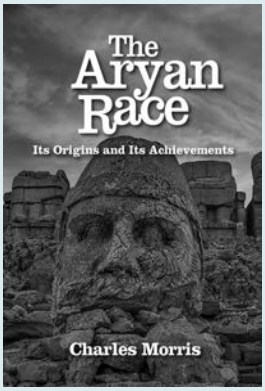

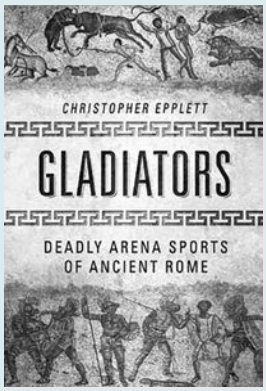

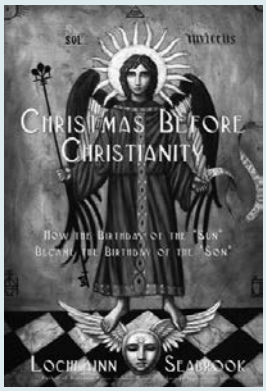

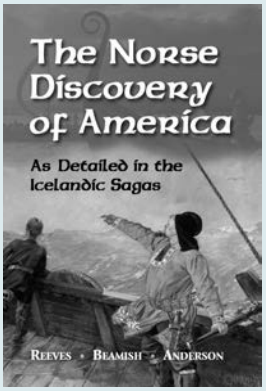

Uncensored European History

Rise of the Aryans

Subtitle: *How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization*. All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From Easter Island to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Who built them and why? Was there a mother culture? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, **$25**.

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas. It is a treasure trove of facts and myths that reflects the genius of the Indo-Europeans. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, **$25**.

Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. Most books written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos, and more were as popular as spectacles and endured over a longer period. Gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. Details the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different combatants, with particular attention paid to the procuring of wild animals. Hardback, 216 pages, #860, **$24**.

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Norse exploration of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of American history, despite its archeological proofs. One of the sources for these early transatlantic voyages are the Icelandic sagas. Translated from the original Icelandic, the sagas show there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in America 500 years before Columbus. This work also reveals that Columbus was aware of these ventures and that this knowledge provided important sailing information. Completely reset, all original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, **$30**.

Christmas Before Christianity

Subtitle: *How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son*. Lochlainn Seabrook explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs, and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions can be traced. From the Nativity to the traditions of Christmas celebrations, ancient pagan symbolism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and Father Christmas were inspired by pagan ideas. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, **$22**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. The fifth son of a Devonshire gentleman, he rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite—only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. Finally, here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of the Tudor and Stuart age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and fall. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in the Holy Roman Empire. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, and he keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences and one of these was read by Frederick the

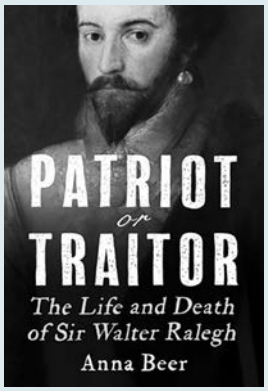

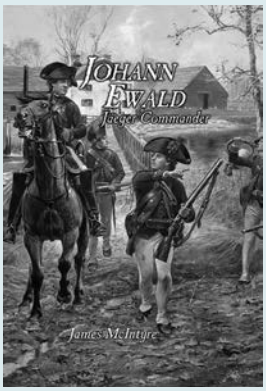

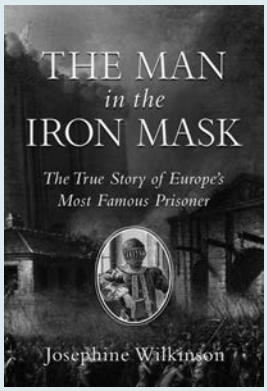

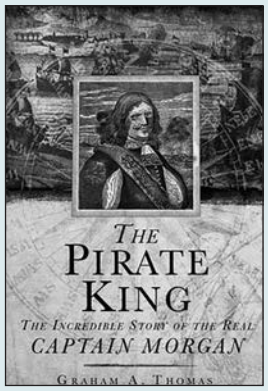

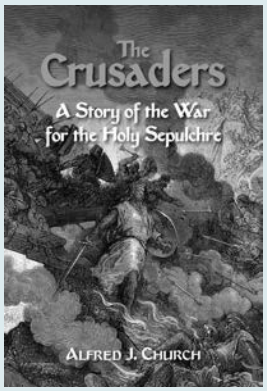

Great. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and James McIntyre's biography of him focuses on the conduct of irregular operations: raids, ambushes, and the like. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

By Josephine Wilkinson. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prison system of Louis XIV's France—never to be freed. This narrative brings to life the true story of this mysterious man and follows his journey through four prisons and across decades of time. It introduces the reader to those with whom he shared his imprisonment and those who decided his tragic fate—and why they saw him as such a threat. Wilkinson reveals one of the most enduring mysteries of Louis XIV's reign and, using contemporary documents, this book shows what life was really like for state prisoners in 17th-century France, why this mysterious man was arrested, and more! Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood, and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns, and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, **$16**.

Theodoric the Great: The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

After invading Italy and forcing fellow "barbarian" Odoacer into Ravenna and obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer at a banquet. Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum. He also built an impressive palace and had a massive mausoleum constructed. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinare, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna into a great capital city. Under his rule, Ravenna flourished. Thomas Hodgkin recounts Theodoric's great accomplishments, but also the unraveling of his empire. Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, indexed, #953, **$25.**

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c. 1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid. The Christians called him *El Campeador*. Here is the Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest to the time of the Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of the Cid, his legendary accomplishment, the reign of Don Sancho, the banishment of the Cid, his exile, the conquests of the Saracen princes, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, the Cid's victory, the last battle, his death. Appendices: Combats between noblemen; Laws of banishment; and the ritualistic controversy. Softcover, 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, **$25.**

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. The Crusades were not "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third, and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves together the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade," and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, **$20**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email the fulfillment staff at Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

MONTREAL

Nerve Center of the Confederate Spy Network in North America

By Rémi Tremblay

It is a common myth of the War Between the States, also known as the U.S. Civil War (1861–1865), that the inhabitants of what was then British North America (now Canada) were, for the most part, supporters of the Union side in that titanic struggle.

Most mainstream histories focus on the fact that large numbers of British North Americans enlisted in the Union Army. It is well known, for example, that four Union generals were born in British North America, and that 29 British North Americans received the Congressional Medal of Honor for their service on the Union side of the war.

Yet it is a little-known fact that significant numbers of British North Americans supported the Confederates. One of the more revealing works on this topic is the 2017 book *Montreal, City of Secrets: Confederate Operations in Montreal During the American Civil War* by Barry Sheehy (Baraka Books, Quebec).

According to Sheehy, British North America did not wholeheartedly support Washington during the war. In fact, the reality was quite the opposite. The primary reason so many Canadians joined the Northern Army was not ideological alignment but the allure of bounties ranging from $200 to $800 offered by American agents.

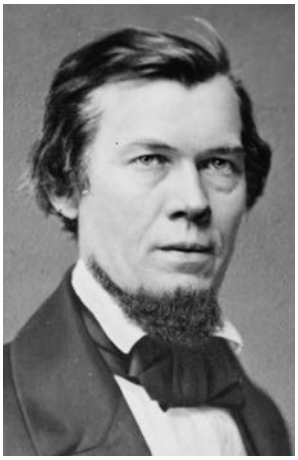

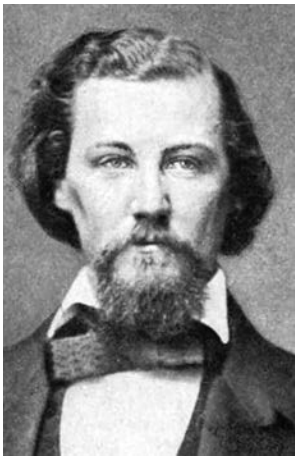

JACOB THOMPSON **CLEMENT C. CLAY** **EDWIN GRAY LEE**

Recruited and trained Southern intelligence gatherers in Canada.

These recruiters, who always operated illegally, were condemned by both the church and the state. The *Encyclopedia Canada* notes that "some were tricked, bribed, and even kidnapped by ruthless American recruiters, called crimpers."[1]

British North America's neutral stance during the war was not driven by moral or ideological considerations but by pragmatism. A united and powerful United States posed a direct threat to British North America, especially since some Northerners had openly expressed the idea of annexing Canada.

Despite their official neutrality, British North America and Great Britain were sympathetic to the South and hoped for its victory. Newspapers such as the *Montreal Gazette* and the *Montreal Telegraph* openly supported the Confederate States of America.

The Southern cause was widely popular, with the "Secesh"[2] being highly appreciated in Montreal, Quebec, and Halifax, Nova Scotia. British North Americans sympathized with the South not because they supported slavery, but because they saw in it a small state challenging a distant power that did not protect its interests.

A RING IN CANADA'S METROPOLIS

With 100,000 inhabitants, Montreal was by far the largest city in British

North America at the time. It was also the center of economic and industrial activity, and its port was among the most heavily trafficked.

It was in Montreal that the Confederates sought to establish their presence in British North America, leveraging the sympathy of the authorities and the local population.

At the beginning of the war, Montreal already welcomed several Southerners and Northerners known for their sympathy for secession who had preferred to flee rather than face persecution.

At that time, the Confederate community in Montreal, including active Confederates, families in exile, and other Southerners, numbered about 300 to 500 people. The city was therefore already full of Confederate supporters when Southern Secretary of State Judah Benjamin decided to organize a spy ring.

It should be remembered that the Confederates had no secret service of their own before the war and, thus, had to build one from scratch. As a result, their network was composed of doctors, businessmen, sailors, and soldiers, all of whom had to learn the secrets of the trade from three men in particular:

• Inspector General of the Confederate States Army Jacob Thompson, who had been U.S. secretary of the Interior before the war. In 1864, Confederate President Jefferson Davis asked Thompson to lead a delegation to British North America, formally appointing him head of the Confederate Secret Service;

• Clement Claiborne Clay, a former U.S. senator and, after the outbreak of hostilities, a Confederate senator for Alabama. He served in the Confederate War Department, specifically tasked with setting up a spy ring in the North. He accompanied Thompson on his mission to British North America in May 1864; and

The St. Lawrence Hall, a hotel on the northwest corner of St. Francois Xavier Street and St. James Street, housed many Confederate agents and provocateurs. SOURCE: MCCORD MUSEUM/MONTREALGAZETTE.COM

• Edwin Gray Lee, a Confederate brigadier general and first cousin once removed of Robert E. Lee. Edwin Lee and his wife broke through the blockade to British North America in December 1864 and remained in Montreal until 1866.

In Montreal, the Confederates set up informal headquarters at the St. Lawrence Hall Hotel and at Dooley's bar. Their presence was known and tolerated, in contrast to Unionists, who sometimes had difficulty renting lodgings while visiting the city.

The Confederates brought with them sufficient funds to carry out their activities. The well-connected Benjamin ensured they lacked nothing, moving $1 million into various banks in Montreal.

Banks such as the Ontario Bank and the Niagara and District Bank willingly received and safeguarded the huge sums deposited by Confederate agents. These resources enabled the Confederates to organize a large network of spies which was in regular contact with other agents in Halifax and New York City.

In addition to the group in Montreal, another network was established with a base in Richmond, St. Catharines, Ontario. Their headquarters was, ironically, geographically close to a community formed by Black slaves who had escaped and established their own settlement there.

To communicate with the South, the Confederate agents used a variety of stratagems. They had a network of

Dooley's Bar at the St. Lawrence Hall, where John Wilkes Booth played billiards and made contact with Southern sympathizers and operatives. SOURCE: MCCORD MUSEUM/MONTREALGAZETTE.COM

messengers that included young women and professionals such as Benjamin Ficklin and W.W. Finney, two of the founders of the overland express mail service, the Pony Express.

Based in Montreal during the second half of the war, the Confederate agents used their skills and networks for the cause of the South. They were able to purchase the *Lee*, which became one of the most efficient vessels in circumventing the embargo, and they participated in the failed attempt to free Confederate prisoners in Ohio in 1863.

The list of messengers also included two mysterious women, often conflated into one by historians: Josephine Brown and Sarah Slater. These two beautiful Southern belles, fluent in French, were driven by a sense of duty and adventure.

Being a spy or a messenger for the Confederate Secret Service was dangerous. Several were intercepted; some were executed as traitors, while others were imprisoned in POW camps until the end of the war.

A MULTI-TASK AGENCY

The work undertaken by the Confederate agents varied from day to day. Some were tasked with organizing trade and finding ways to overcome the blockade, mainly through deals with local and British businessmen.

Another branch, led by James Holcombe, was responsible for sending freed Confederate soldiers back to the South, essentially creating an Underground Railroad operating in the opposite direction of the one used by escaped slaves.

Clement Clay was involved in planning raids to free prisoners jailed in the North. Two raids, both unsuccessful, were planned from Canada against the Johnson Island POW camp in Ohio—the first led by John Wilkinson and the second by Robert Martin. There were also plans for arson attacks on New York hotels.

Rebel Secret Service agents were also tasked with diplomatic duties. British officers who wanted to visit the South were first sent to Montreal to receive the necessary paperwork.

The agents involved themselves with the internal politics of the North, as well. Although never implemented, they studied plans to undermine the American dollar to destabilize the Northern economy.

Politics was another major concern, and the Confederates played both Democratic and Republican sides. Jacob Thompson was in charge of influencing the anti-Lincoln Republicans, the Copperheads, and the Democratic Convention to promote peace and diminish Lincoln's influence.

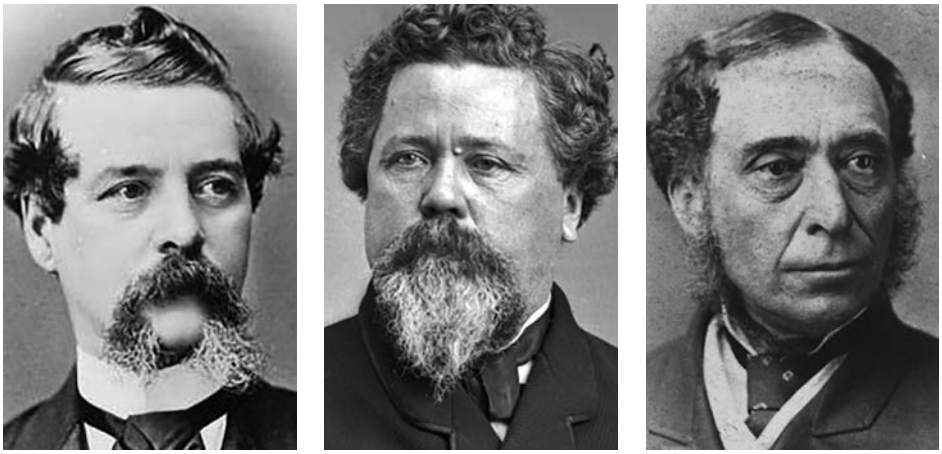

Left to right: Bernard Devlin, a counsel to the Lincoln administration, denounced Montreal's police chief for collaborating with Confederates; **George Sanders**, a Rebel operative who met with John Wilkes Booth in Montreal; and **Henry Starnes**, who ran the Ontario Bank branch that helped finance the Confederate operation. SOURCE: MONTREALGAZETTE.COM

MAYOR FERNANDO WOOD
On the Southern payroll.

SARAH SLATER
Rebel spy, messenger.

In doing so, he developed a network of Northern politicians who served his motives. They spent millions trying to influence the Democratic Convention to pass a resolution for a negotiated peace or truce while simultaneously attempting to organize anti-Lincoln forces within the Republican Party.

The Confederates favored the election of a president who would support a peace agreement, with the leading candidate in this regard being Gov. Horatio Seymour of New York.

By 1864, opposition to Lincoln was growing. In Montreal, countless conspiracies and alliances were formed to oust the despised president. Plans were even made to kidnap Lincoln, who was considered the main reason for the continuation of the war.

It is significant that Lincoln's eventual assassin, John Wilkes Booth, was among the frequent guests at St. Lawrence Hall in Montreal.

The work of the Confederate Secret Service with Northern politicians also explains the presence in Montreal of Democrat Copperheads and Radical Republicans such as James Wilson, John Bingham, John Sherman, and James Ashley, to name only a few.

According to Sheehy's work, other Northern figures such as banker Jay Cooke, Thomas T. Eckert, New York Mayor Fernando Wood, and publisher Benjamin Wood were also connected to the network to some degree, with the latter two actively on the Confederate payroll.

THE BIGGEST DEAL OF THE WAR

The blockade against the South, enacted on April 19, 1861, had a significant impact on the economies of both sides of the conflict.

The first consequence was a sharp increase in the price of cotton. The South had abundant cotton but was unable to sell it. In the North, the dollar was collapsing, and American exports had fallen to an all-time low. The price of cotton had increased by nearly 1000%—10 times—while, in the South, the price of necessities had also risen dramatically.

For President Lincoln, resuming cotton exports was essential to stabilizing the dollar and preventing further economic collapse. For President Davis, it was a matter of survival: the South desperately needed meat and other vital goods.

The largest cotton transaction of the Civil War, valued at half a billion dollars, was organized in Montreal with the assent of both Washington and Richmond. This deal, negotiated by former U.S. diplomat, Confederate soldier, and secret agent Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, allowed Northern industrialists to obtain permits from Lincoln to participate in the transaction.

Many of Lincoln's friends and associates were among the main beneficiaries, raising ethical questions about the process. Close associates such as Ward Lamon, Leonard Swett, and James Singleton were among those authorized to deal with the Confederates. Records from the St. Lawrence Hall archives for 1864 confirm their presence in the city.

This "cotton permit" system was highly susceptible to cronyism and abuse. Congress later declared that

No. 1492 THE ONTARIO BANK. MONTREAL BRANCH

Exchange for £ [redacted] Stg Montreal 27th October 1864

Sixty days after sight of this THIRD of Exchange (First and Second of the same tenor and date unpaid) pay to the order of J. Wilkes Booth

[redacted]

Sterling Value received and charge the same to account of this Office

To Messrs. Glyn, Mills & Co. London.

H. Stanes Manager

This National Archives image of a bank draft from the Montreal branch of the Ontario Bank was allegedly found on the body of Abraham Lincoln's assassin, John Wilkes Booth.

SOURCE: MCCORD MUSEUM/MONTREALGAZETTE.COM

This Civil War Memorial in Savannah, Georgia, along with the statues "Silence" and "Judgment" in the cemeteries of Laurel Grove and Thomasville, was crafted in Montreal by artist Robert Reid at the Montreal Marble Works.

"it is believed to have led to the prolongation of the war, and to have cost the country thousands of lives and millions of dollars in treasure."[3]

The deal was finalized toward the end of the war. By the spring of 1865, the wealth of many Northern interests depended on Richmond's ability to resist. If Richmond could hold out, the deal would proceed. However, the Southern capital was overwhelmed, and the cotton was not fully delivered by the end of the war. Consequently, it is difficult to determine what happened to the money and the cotton during such a chaotic period in history.

In addition to this exceptional transaction, several wealthy Northern businessmen visited Montreal and St. Lawrence Hall during the war. Notable visitors included William Fargo (Wells Fargo and American Express), James Brown (Brown Brothers), John D. Rockefeller, Charles Barney (Smith Barney Financial Group), Jay Gould, James Fisk, Louis Kuhn (Kuhn, Loeb & Co.), Russell Sage, and others.

These men presumably visited to make deals with Southerners. Many of them were central to the creation of Wall Street and the military-industrial complex during 1864–1865.

After the war, no longer having access to Confederate funds, several Southerners chose to remain in Canada, fearing repression in the United States. Initially, they settled in St. Catharines and later moved to Niagara-on-the-Lake.

When Confederate President Davis was detained at the end of the war, his wife Varina was initially imprisoned with him. In the summer of 1865, however, Varina was released and immediately fled to Montreal, where she had already sent their four children for safety.

Supported by the Catholic community, the children were educated and grew up free from Union reprisal. When Davis himself was freed on bail, he also moved to Montreal, pledging to return for trial if charges were brought against him.

Davis relied on the support of John Lovell, a Montreal publisher and printer who was openly pro-Confederate and had collaborated with the Confederate spy ring in the city.

While in Montreal, Davis remained reclusive but visited the community in Niagara-on-the-Lake, where he met with the exiled Confederates under the leadership of former Confederate diplomat James Mason.

There is an interesting anecdote from this period. During a theatrical performance in Montreal, the orchestra spontaneously played "Dixie" in Davis's honor after he was recognized in the crowd.

In 1867, the Davis family moved to Lennoxville, Quebec, where their two sons were studying, before eventually departing for Europe. They returned to Mississippi after a general amnesty was announced. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Canada in the Civil War," *History of Canada: Biography of a Nation*, under the direction of Daniel de Montplaisir. Perrin, 2019, pp. 306–312.

Sheehym Barry, *Montreal, City of Secrets: Confederate Operations in Montreal During the American Civil War*, Baraka Books, Quebec, 2017.

Quebec, Canada and the American Civil War, 1861–1865, Vinet, Mark, Association of the American Civil War of Quebec, Canada: North American Historical Institute, 2002.

ENDNOTES:

1. "American Civil War and Canada," *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, Historica Canada, February 6, 2006,
2. "Of or relating to U.S. secessionists or secessionism" (U.S., informal, historical), *Merriam-Webster English Dictionary.*
3. *Trading With the Enemy: Cotton Permits, Smuggling, and Speculation in the Civil War*, Burke, Alison, and Plitch, Phyllis, New York University, Creating Digital History, undated.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

Rebs Abscond With $200,000: The Raid on St. Albans, Vermont

By Rémi Tremblay

Known as the northernmost battle of the Civil War, the raid on St. Albans, Vermont was led by Bennett Young, a Kentucky cavalier who, like most of his men, had participated in John Hunt Morgan's famous raid in Ohio.

The primary objective was to force the Union to deploy some of their forces to the North, thus dividing the war effort. It was also an act of revenge for the actions of Northern troops, who were increasingly targeting civilian populations by burning and looting Southern cities.

On October 18, Young's men crept into St. Albans on market day. The following day, at 3 p.m., they raided the bank, stealing $200,000. After rounding up the population in the main square, they set fire to several homes, giving the Northerners a taste of the medicine that had been inflicted on Southern cities. Less than an hour after the raid began, the men fled toward Montreal and crossed the British North American border.

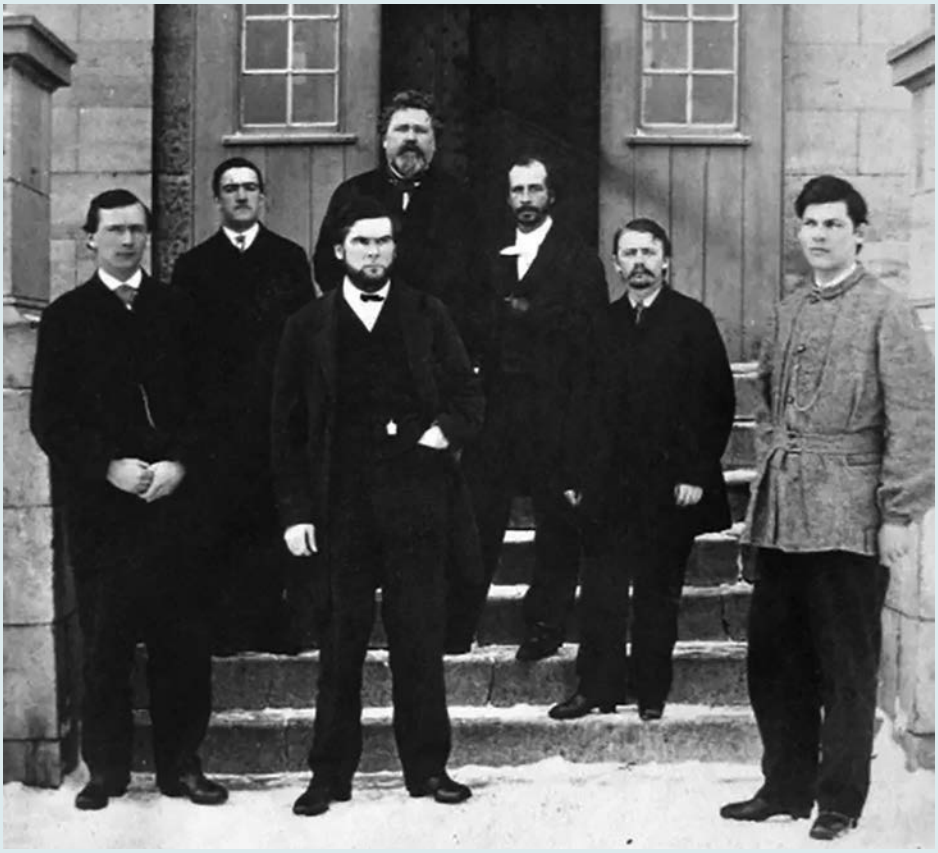

The St. Albans raiders outside the jail in Montreal.

American troops, however, intercepted them near Frelighsburg and Philipsburg. British soldiers then intervened, reminding the Americans they had no jurisdiction in Canada. Nonetheless, the raiders were arrested by the British.

St. Albans bank tellers being forced to pledge allegiance to the South.

During the first trial held in Montreal, the raiders enjoyed significant public sympathy. This possibly influenced the trial's outcome, as they were acquitted on the grounds that they were soldiers acting under orders from their commanders.

They were, however, subjected to a second trial in Toronto, where the public was less sympathetic. Once again, the legal case was made—and accepted—that they had conducted an act of war in a foreign land and therefore had not broken any British North American law. After this verdict, the Canadian government enacted a law banning the planning of acts of war on British North American soil.❖

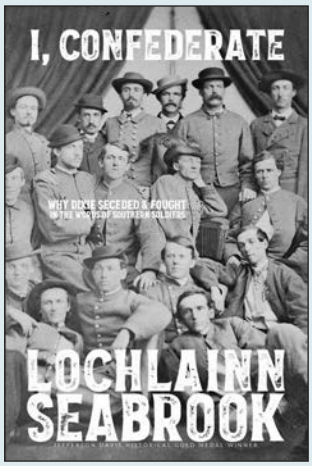

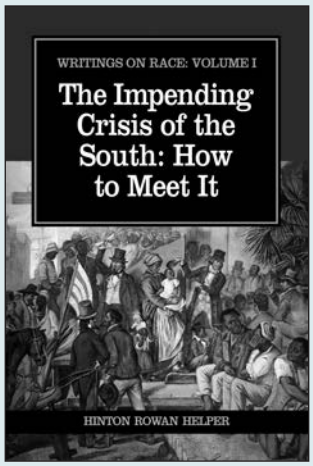

Latest Books on the Un-Civil War

Twelve Years in Hell: Victorian Southerners Expose the Myth of Reconstruction

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Southerners viewed Reconstruction as a Yankee Communist revolution. This revolution was a war planned far in advance to destroy the South. The architect of Reconstruction, Abraham Lincoln, privately planned to subjugate and then totally Northernize the South. After Lincoln's assassination, Reconstruction was taken over by Socialists and Communists, all radical members of the then-left-wing Republican Party. As part of Reconstruction, the North repeatedly violated the Constitution, committed robbery, destruction, and seizure of private property, rape, and murder. Simultaneously, legally elected Southern officials were thrown out of office and replaced by "progressives." To maintain control, Grant's radical government weaponized the police, the courts, and the military. Many of the social, racial, and economic problems plaguing the U.S. today began during Reconstruction. Now, the left is using the same 1870s-era tactics. Softcover, 520 pages, #1022, **$35**.

I, Confederate: Why Dixie Seceded and Fought in the Words of Southern Soldiers

Did the Southern Cause die on April 9, 1865, with Lee's surrender? No, the Southern Cause is flourishing today! How can this be if the North won the war? What was and is the Southern Cause? And why were millions of people of all races willing to fight for it? You'll find the answers to these questions, as well as discussions on related topics (the Constitution, nullification, sectionalism, slavery etc.) in Lochlainn Seabrook's *I, Confederate*. Seabrook provides excerpts from the writings, speeches, letters, and poems of 200 Southerners (mostly former C.S.A. soldiers), who describe, in their own words, the reasons they took up arms against their Northern cousins. Seabrook also includes writings from Southern and Northern civilians and Union veterans who also supported the campaign that Southerners referred to as "the bedrock of the Southern Confederacy." Illustrated with rare Confederate photos, preface, introduction, notes, index, and bibliography. Softcover, 376 pages, #1023, **$27**.

The Hampton Roads Conference: The Southern View

The most important meeting of the Civil War took place in Virginia in February 1865. Yet it receives barely a mention in most history books. Known as the Hampton Roads Conference, in attendance were Confederates Alexander Stephens, John Campbell, and Robert M.T. Hunter. On the other side were Lincoln and Seward. The meeting opened with "kind-hearted Lincoln" offering generous promises to the "erring South," including $400 million in compensation for slaves—if the seceded states would return to the Union. The Confederates, however, viewed the meeting as a negotiation between "two countries," demanding the North recognize their independence. Lincoln refused and demanded complete surrender. Four hours later, the meeting adjourned. Lochlainn Seabrook includes 32 analyses that set the record straight on the myths about this meeting. Softcover, 294 pages, #1024, **$25**.

Dixieland Deceived: The Grand Conspiracy Behind the Civil War

The brotherly bloodbath of 1861-1865 wasn't really, in its true essence, a "civil war" as much as it was an attack launched upon the United States from an invisible foreign power with traitorous agents and sincere dupes operating in both the North and South. It was "the usual suspects" based in Rothschild's Europe and aligned with the plantation aristocracy based in the South. It was this elite who finally executed America's greatest disaster. And it was the determined leadership of President Abraham Lincoln that thwarted the elaborate scheme of this deadly cabal in the end. By "Correctionist historian" and investigative journalist Mike King. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 300 pages, #1026, **$45**.

Exploding the Official Myths of the Lincoln Assassination

Like many major historical events, Lincoln's assassination had an official public story and a secretive back story. Author James Perloff dismantles the official story told for 160 years in this new book made possible by the digitization of handwritten 19th-century documents and previous under-reported research. Among the questions answered: Why was Lincoln assigned a disreputable bodyguard who deserted his post before the assassination, yet was never punished?; Why was Booth sure he needed only a one-shot derringer to kill the president?; Why were the only actual assassination attempts against the men who opposed the brutal Reconstruction of the South?; How was the Ford's Theatre Presidential Box modified before the event?; Why

REMEMBER: TBR SUBSCRIBERS MAY TAKE 10% OFF ALL LIST PRICES!

did D.C. telegraph wires shut down after the assassination?; Why did Stanton take charge of the investigation instead of the attorney general?; Why was Booth's escape road the only road left unpatrolled?; What did Booth tell Southerners his real reason was for leaving a card at VP Andrew Johnson's residence on the day of the assassination?; Why was Booth's diary never entered as evidence at trial, kept secret for two years and, when finally exposed, why were 86 pages missing?; and many more. Softcover, 158 pages, #1028, **$16**.

The Honorable Cause: A Free South—Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. This book is intended to inspire emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people. *The Honorable Cause: A Free South* answers questions on Southern terms and in a Southern way. Finally, it details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, **$25**.

The Sequel to Appomattox: A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919). When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, there were still many problems that pressed for resolution. The surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back to their devastated homes. Everywhere they saw widows and orphans. They found property destroyed, the labor system disorganized, and the inhabitants suffering from want. They found the White people demoralized and the Blacks free, bewildered and disorderly. Organized government had lapsed with the surrender of the Confederate armies. Beneath a disorganized society lay a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South had disappeared in worthless Confederate stocks, bonds and currency. The banks had failed. Two billion dollars invested in slaves was wiped out. Factories had been destroyed by Federal raiders or seized, sold or dismantled because they had furnished supplies to the Confederacy. Mining industries were paralyzed. It was months before courthouses, state capitols, and school buildings were again made available for normal use. How could all of this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, **$21**.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926). South Carolina has been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution upon her people and to ensure victory for the most radical wing of the Republican Party. Thus, at the point of the bayonet, a condition developed without parallel in history: The best and noblest citizens of the state were subjugated to a position of inferiority to their former slaves. This book is a history of the political revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, **$21**.

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It

By Hinton Rowan Helper. One of the most influential anti-slavery books in pre-Civil War America, this book was written by a Southerner who understood the relationship between race, civilization, culture, political power and demographics. By assembling official statistics from slave-owning and non-slave-owning states, the author proved conclusively that the presence of Black African slaves was not, as the South's leaders claimed, vital for their economy but, in fact, exactly the opposite. Helper showed that by all measures—economic, social, political, agricultural yield per square mile, education, literacy, infrastructure and many other indicators—the use of Black slaves by the South was an impediment upon economic growth that had severely retarded the entire development of all the Southern slave states. The book conclusively proves that slavery—and the presence of large numbers of Africans in the South—was a significant barrier to the economic advancement of Whites. The book also reveals that the officially endorsed abolitionist movement had two goals—the emancipation of African slaves—and their immediate deportation back to Africa or somewhere else where they would be permanently isolated from White America. Softcover, 294 pages, #1021, **$30**.

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865–1877

The only officially authorized history of the original Ku Klux Klan, written by the daughter of the founder of the KKK in Alabama, Susan Lawrence Davis. Many fascinating truths including: The KKK was financed from England by the Jewish former Secretary of State for the Confederacy, Benjamin P. Judah; The KKK's chief chaplain was a Roman Catholic; The KKK's chief justice was North America's 33rd Degree Masonic leader; The hood was in fact outlawed by the original organization because so many people were using its disguise to commit crimes in the name of the KKK; The original KKK's primary activity was political in nature and focused on restoring White rule to the Southern states; When official KKK posses were formed, they were under strict orders not to dispense mob justice or engage in whippings, lynchings or other abuses; When rogue elements and non-KKK members performed atrocities in the KKK's name, the leadership ordered the organization to disband, citing abuse of its name as the reason for its closure. This work also reveals the mindset that lay behind the slave-owning era: a false belief that the Blacks were "content" and "loyal" under White rule—and that only a few Southerners supported the view of Lincoln. He believed, namely, that the Black presence posed a long-term demographic threat. Softcover, 229 pages, #1020, **$25**.

Ordering from TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Long-Buried History of British Feminist Terror

History books have cleansed the violent nature of the movement

Two of the most prominent Suffragette terrorists were Dame Christabel Harriette Pankhurst (left) and her mother Emmeline, who was the founder of the Women's Social and Political Union (WSPU).

By Thomas Redfern

Aficionados of real history are well aware that Court Historians often push uncomfortable truths into what we today call the Memory Hole. That term was originally coined by George Orwell in his prescient book *1984*. In Orwell's dystopian future, inconvenient facts that contradicted the established narrative of the state—facts the state wanted completely forgotten—were placed into a slot and disappeared forever in a deep, dark hole, never to be seen or read again.

In this way, people the state wanted branded as villains could be vilified without contest, and those the state wanted remembered as heroes or heroines could be foisted onto the public without the facts needed to examine their true nature. A classic example of this is the "Votes for Women" campaign of early 20th-century Britain, which sought to secure voting rights for women.

The struggle of the Suffragists or Suffragettes, as they were called, is often portrayed in history books, schools, and media as consisting merely of harmless street protests, hunger strikes, or selfless acts of sacrifice, such as throwing oneself under a horse to draw attention to the plight of disenfranchised women. At worst, feminist activists are depicted smashing a few windows or verbally confronting

The remains of the Kew Gardens Teahouse following a Suffragette arson attack in February 1913.

politicians. The truth, however, is that the Suffragettes waged a full-scale terrorist campaign, allegedly backed by radical leftist elements in Britain.

In 1903, Emmeline Pankhurst founded the Women's Social and Political Union (WSPU), an all-women suffrage advocacy organization dedicated to "deeds, not words." Initial acts such as heckling politicians quickly escalated into vandalism and physical assaults on opponents and police officers. Many of the predominantly middle-class women activists received repeated prison sentences. Once behind bars, many staged hunger strikes to secure better conditions and were often force-fed.

WSPU supporters soon became more aggressive, raiding Parliament, physically attacking politicians, and smashing windows at government buildings. Late in 1909, a Suffragette assaulted future Prime Minister Winston Churchill with a dog whip on the platform of a Bristol railway station.

The following year, the violence became more organized, sustained, and extreme. Christabel Pankhurst, the daughter of WSPU leader Emmeline Pankhurst, began advocating and organizing what she described as a "reign of terror." Emmeline confirmed that the campaign's objective was "to make England and every department of English life insecure and unsafe."

In June and July 1912, five major incidents signaled the escalation of the terror campaign: the homes of three anti-suffrage cabinet ministers were attacked; a powerful bomb was planted in the office of Home Secretary Reginald McKenna; and the Theatre Royal in Dublin, Ireland, was set on fire and bombed during a performance —with an audience in attendance.

What had been direct action against supposedly legitimate targets now evolved into cowardly and indiscriminate terrorism, endangering the lives of ordinary citizens.

One of the most dangerous attacks carried out by the Suffragettes was the assault on the Theatre Royal. Mary Leigh, Gladys Evans, Lizzie Baker, and Mabel Capper attempted to set fire to the building during a packed lunchtime matinee attended by Prime Minister Herbert Henry "H.H." Asquith. A canister of gunpowder was placed near the stage, and petrol and burning matches were thrown into the projection booth, where highly combustible film reels were stored, a fact of which the perpetrators were well aware.

Earlier in the day, Mary Leigh had

hurled a hatchet at Prime Minister Asquith, narrowly missing him and slashing the ear of Irish Member of Parliament John Redmond.

On October 25, 1912, a rare male collaborator, Hugh Franklin, set fire to his train carriage as it pulled into Harrow Station. He was arrested and charged with endangering the safety of passengers. Then, on November 28, mailboxes (known in England as pillar boxes for their cylindrical shape) were booby-trapped across Great Britain, initiating an 18-month sabotage campaign. Dangerous chemicals were poured into some of the boxes. In London, many letters caught fire while in transit to post offices. Paraffin and lit matches were also placed in pillar boxes.

On December 17, railway signals at Potters Bar were tied together and disabled by Suffragettes, intending to cause trains to collide.

The potential for deadly disaster was now undeniable, but the feminist terrorists were only beginning. In a speech in January 1913, Suffragette leader Emmeline Pankhurst declared "guerrilla warfare."

Her followers responded with greater ingenuity and ruthlessness. The Suffragettes hold the dubious distinction of inventing the letter bomb, a device intended to kill or injure its recipient.[1]

On January 29, several letter bombs were sent to Chancellor of the Exchequer David Lloyd George and Prime Minister Asquith. Fortunately for them, the bombs all exploded in post offices, post boxes, or mailbags while in transit on the railway system.

In the following weeks, additional attacks involving letter bombs and booby-trapped mailboxes occurred in cities including Coventry, London, Edinburgh, Northampton, and York. On February 6, five innocent postmen were injured—four severely—when a Suffragette letter bomb containing phosphorus and addressed to Asquith exploded in Dundee as investigators examined it.

On February 19, Emily Davison planted two bombs at the home of Lloyd George. Only one detonated, but the building was seriously damaged. While no one was injured, the bomb exploded just before workmen arrived at the house. The crude timer—a candle—made it highly likely the bomb could have exploded while the men were present.[2]

Emmeline Pankhurst was arrested for planning the attack and sentenced to three years in prison.

Between February and March, railway signal wires were deliberately cut on lines across the country, endangering thousands of train passengers. Inspired by the Irish Fenian Brotherhood dynamite campaign of the 1880s, Suffragettes adopted more sophisticated explosives to target symbolic locations, including the Bank of England and St. Paul's Cathedral.[3]

Sporting events were also targeted. A failed attempt was made to burn down the grounds of the All-England Lawn Tennis Club at Wimbledon. A plot to burn the grandstand of Crystal Palace Football Ground on the eve of the 1913 Football Association Challenge Cup Final was foiled.

The grandstand of the Manor Ground Football Stadium in Plumstead, home to South London club Arsenal, was successfully burned to the ground. This forced Arsenal to move to a new stadium in Highbury, north London. Suffragettes also attempted to burn the grandstands at the stadiums of Preston North End and Blackburn Rovers football clubs. Golf clubs and courses were targeted, as well.

Anti-suffrage politicians were deemed "legitimate targets," and attacks on empty sporting venues were intended to make a statement without directly harming innocent lives. However, the campaign rapidly escalated into unrestrained and indiscriminate terrorism.

On April 4, the day after Emmeline Pankhurst was imprisoned for her role in the bombing of Lloyd George's home, a Suffragette bomb was discovered outside the Bank of England. It was defused before it could detonate in one of the busiest public streets in London.

Trains and their passengers remained targets. A bomb exploded next

This period illustration, titled *Sane and Insane Sisters*, depicts "Dame London" welcoming a "sane" Suffragette. The caption reads: "You are welcome, my dear, and I admire you for your constitutional methods, which are so very different to those of your misguided sister, whom I cannot tolerate at all," referring to the Suffragette in the background preparing to throw a bomb and commit an act of arson.

Prominent Suffragist terrorists at the time included (left to right): Mary Leigh, Emily Davison, Mable Capper and one of the few men to support their efforts, Hugh Franklin, described as a "wealthy Anglo-Jew."

to a passing train in Manchester, nearly killing the driver when flying debris grazed his head. Bombs were also planted on the Waterloo-to-Kingston line, with one placed on an eastbound train and the other on a westbound train.

One of the bombs was discovered before it exploded in a previously crowded third-class carriage. The choice of a third-class carriage highlighted the indiscriminate nature of these attacks, as it would have primarily harmed working-class men and women, many of them poor.

As the Waterloo train pulled into Kingston, its third-class carriage exploded and caught fire. The rest of the carriages were full of passengers at the time, but they managed to escape without serious injury. Although they proved faulty, the bombs were designed to cause maximum civilian casualties, being packed with lumps of jagged metal, bullets and scraps of lead.[4]

The London Underground was also targeted. A nitroglycerin bomb was planted at the Piccadilly Circus tube station.

Despite the serious risk of it exploding while being transported, highly unstable nitroglycerin was used for a number of Suffragette bombs.

A simpler arson device was used in April 1913 to burn down the home of Member of Parliament Arthur Du Cros. In May, a powerful potassium nitrate bomb was discovered at St Paul's Cathedral at the start of services.

Not long after, the danger from indiscriminate attacks was further highlighted when three more postmen, this time in London, were injured by noxious chemicals that had been poured into pillar boxes.

A month later, a potentially deadly letter bomb was sent to magistrate Sir Henry Curtis-Bennett at Bow Street, but the bomb was intercepted by London postal workers. Two days later, Suffragettes again attempted to push Curtis-Bennett off a cliff in the seaside resort of Margate, but he escaped.

On May 10, a bomb packed with iron shrapnel was discovered in the waiting room at Liverpool Street Station, London, before it could explode. Four days later, another three Suffragette bombs were discovered in a crowded passenger train as it pulled into Kingston. Once again, the would-be killers had planted their bombs in a third-class carriage.

Some later feminists have suggested that the low rate of success of Suffragette bombs was due to them being used primarily to get publicity rather than to kill and maim. The fact that the three Kingston bombs, like many others, were made of nitroglycerin exposes this claim as balderdash. Nitroglycerin is so unstable—particularly when made in amateur laboratories—that it could have detonated at any time, killing and maiming untold numbers of innocent people.[5]

Another completely indiscriminate railway attack involved a Suffragette bomb thrown from an express train onto the Reading Station platform. It exploded immediately, and it was only by good fortune that no one was killed or injured.

In May 1913 alone, 52 Suffragette bombing and arson attacks were carried out across the nation.

The most common targets for Suffragette attacks during the campaign were houses or residential properties, whether owned by politicians or simply by affluent members of the public.

These attacks were justified by the WSPU on the grounds that the property owners were invariably male and therefore had the right to vote. The Suffragettes argued that these men were responsible for government actions as its electors. They ignored the fact that working-class men who did not own property were also denied the vote. In the end, dozens of homes were bombed or firebombed, with some families targeted simply because they were related to senior politicians.

The Mill House near Liphook, Hampshire, was burned because its owner was Theodore McKenna, the brother of Reginald McKenna. A bomb was detonated at a house in Moor Hall Green, Birmingham, because it was owned by Arthur Chamberlain,

the brother of Conservative politician Joseph Chamberlain.

In early June 1913, a series of fires started in rural areas near Bradford killed at least two men and several horses. Responsibility for these deaths was claimed in the movement's official newspaper, *The Suffragette*.

Also in mid-1913, a Suffragette bomb was discovered at the South Eastern District Post Office in London. It contained enough nitroglycerin to destroy the entire building and kill the 200 people working there.

Working-class people narrowly escaped disaster when a large Suffragette bomb exploded but failed to breach the Stratford-Upon-Avon Canal in Yardley Wood, Birmingham. Since there was no lock for 11 miles, a breach would have unleashed a deadly torrent of water into the densely populated valley below.[6]

On July 19, letter boxes across Birmingham were filled with poisonous chemicals, seriously burning a postman. On the same day, Edith Rigby planted a pipe bomb at the Liverpool Cotton Exchange Building, which exploded in the public hall. After her arrest, Rigby stated that she planted the bomb because she wanted "to show how easy it was to get explosives and put them in public places."

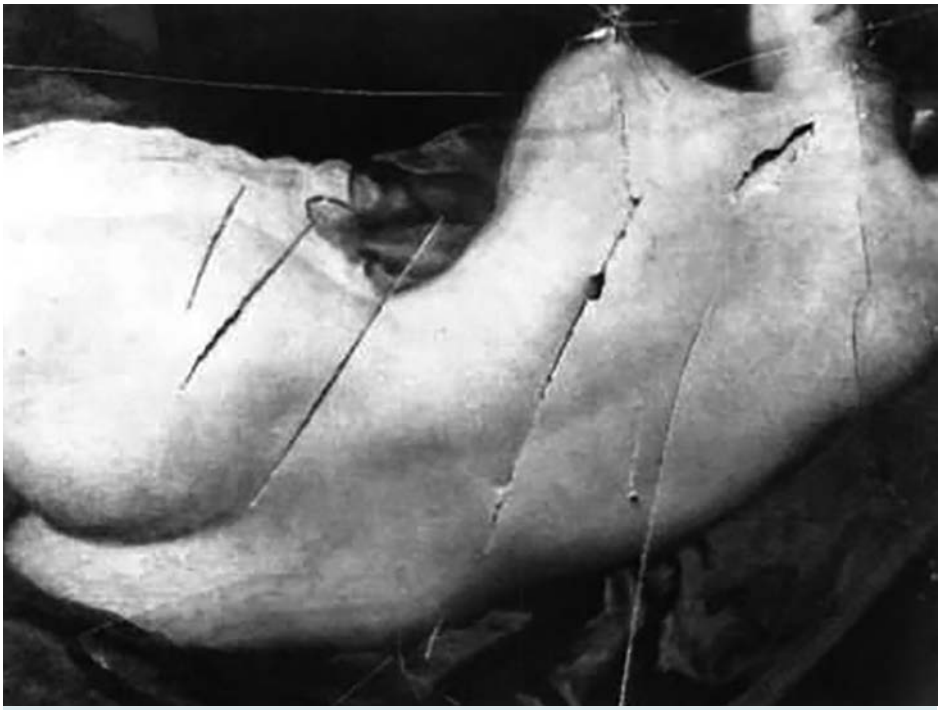

A portion of *The Toilette of Venus*, otherwise known as the *The Rokeby Venus*, painted by Diego Velasquez circa 1647–1651, was slashed by Suffragette Mary Richardson in March 1914. She allegedly hated "the way men visitors gaped at it all day long."

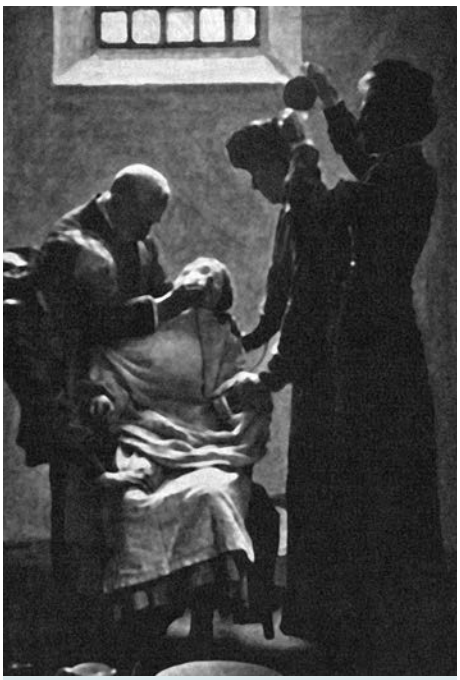

A Suffragette being force-fed in Holloway Prison, circa 1911.

An even more extreme act was carried out on August 8, when a school in Sutton-in-Ashfield was bombed and burned down in protest of a visit to the town by Lloyd George. On December 18, Suffragettes bombed a wall at Holloway Prison to protest the imprisonment of one of their members in the London prison. Many nearby houses were damaged or had their windows blown out, showering some sleeping children with glass.

Inevitably, such levels of violence produced fatalities. A fire started at Portsmouth Dockyard killed two men on December 20, 1913, as it spread through the workshops. The fire grew so large that the battle cruiser HMS *Queen Mary* had to be towed to safety to avoid the flames. Two days before Christmas, several postal workers in Nottingham were severely burned after Suffragette letter bombs exploded while they were moving mailbags.

Arson and bombing attacks continued into 1914. One of the first attacks of the year took place on January 7. In a mode of attack later copied by the Irish Republican Army (IRA), a dynamite bomb was thrown over the wall of the Harewood Army Barracks in Leeds, which was being used for police training at the time. One man was seriously injured. On February 4, an arson attack on Aberuchill Castle in Scotland nearly caused fatalities, but the servants inside narrowly escaped.

Many churches were also targeted, as the feminists believed that the Church of England was a leading opponent of women's suffrage. In the two-year campaign leading up to World War I, 32 churches were bombed or set on fire. Among the most iconic targets was Rosslyn Chapel in Scotland, long associated with the Knights Templar and Henry Sinclair.

On May 8, 1913, a potassium nitrate bomb was found at St. Paul's Cathedral at the start of a sermon. It likely would have destroyed the historic bishop's throne and other parts of the cathedral

had it detonated.

On April 5, 1914, St. Martin-in-the-Fields Church in Trafalgar Square, London, was bombed, blowing out the stained glass windows and showering passersby with broken glass. A bomb was also discovered in the Metropolitan Tabernacle Church in London. Then, in June, a bomb exploded at Westminster Abbey, damaging the historic Coronation Chair, created in 1301 to hold the famed Stone of Scone. The bomb, packed with nuts and bolts to act as shrapnel, narrowly missed a group of sightseers.

Two days after the Westminster Abbey bombing, a second Suffragette bomb was discovered before it could explode in St. Paul's Cathedral.

On July 12, Annie Kenney attempted a second bombing of the Church of St. John the Evangelist in Smith Square, Westminster. The bomb had been callously planted beneath a pew during a sermon. Fortunately, it was spotted by a member of the congregation, and Kenney, who was being trailed by Special Branch detectives, was arrested as she left the church.

May 1914 saw widespread public outrage after Suffragettes targeted a hospital in Dundee, burning it to the ground. Two prison medical officers were also publicly assaulted by Suffragettes with horse whips.

Shortly thereafter, a Suffragette letter bomb set fire to a moving train in Salwick, Lancashire. The train's guard heroically threw the burning sacks off the train to prevent further damage, but he was badly burned in the process.

Another attempt to flood a populated area occurred on May 7, when a bomb was placed near the Penistone Reservoir in Upper Windleden, South Yorkshire. If successful, the attack would have released 138 million gallons of water into the populated valley below, potentially drowning large numbers of residents. Fortunately, the bomb failed to cause the anticipated breach.[7]

The feminist terror campaign was halted by the outbreak of war in August 1914. The conflict finally brought the

In May 1913, St. Catherine's Church in Hatcham, London, situated on Telegraph Hill, was set ablaze in an arson attack by terrorist feminist Suffragettes supposedly protesting for the right to vote. The church, a prominent local landmark, suffered significant damage to its structure, with the attackers leaving behind leaflets promoting the suffrage cause. The attack was part of a broader campaign of militant actions orchestrated by the Women's Social and Political Union (WSPU), led by Emmeline Pankhurst. Suffragettes also targeted other high-profile historic locations including Westminster Abbey and the Hurst Park racecourse. These and other violent acts revealed that the Suffragettes must have had access to, and contacts with, Communist and anarchist revolutionaries of the time, as they are the only groups that could have supplied the explosive materials and bomb expertise to the women.

fanatics to their senses, and Emmeline Pankhurst and other leaders ordered their followers to cease all attacks and join the war effort. This mirrored the position adopted by a large majority of Irish independence campaigners and the Ulster Protestants, who had prepared to defy the Westminster elite to resist Home Rule. However, neither side in the Irish conflict before the war had used violence and terror on anything approaching the scale employed by the Suffragettes.

Their bomb and arson attacks alone caused approximately $877,000 in damages (equivalent to $90 million in 2024). According to historian C.J. Bearman, the campaign cost the British economy between £1 and £2 million from 1913 to 1914 (approximately £130–£240 million today). There were an average of 21 bombing and arson attacks per month in 1913, and 15 per month in 1914. Bearman identified 337 recorded arson and bombing attacks during this period but stated that the true number could well have been over 500.

The atrocities included the first terrorist bomb to explode in Northern Ireland in the 20th century. The bombing of Lisburn Cathedral in August 1914 was not carried out by the IRA but by Suffragettes.

The Suffragette campaign was not merely outrageous in its own right but also provided inspiration for later terrorist campaigns by several iterations of the IRA.[8] As noted earlier, the Suffragettes invented the letter bomb. The IRA's so-called S-Plan of 1939 to 1940 copied the Suffragettes' multiple incendiary attacks on pillar boxes.

The combination of high-explosive bombs, anti-personnel shrapnel, incendiary devices, and letter bombs used by the Suffragettes also influenced the IRA campaigns of the 1970s and 1980s. Even the targeting of shops with incendiaries as part of an economic warfare strategy originated not with Irish Republican tacticians but with the Pankhursts' organized terror campaign.

By the end of the Suffragette reign of terror, more than 1,300 people had

The Suffragette

Edited by Christabel Pankhurst. The Official Organ of the Women's Social and Political Union

No. 35—Vol. 1. FRIDAY, JUNE 13, 1913. Price 1d. Weekly

LOVE THAT OVERCOMETH

IN HONOUR AND IN LOVING, REVERENT MEMORY OF EMILY WILDING DAVISON.

SHE DIED FOR WOMEN.

"Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friends."

This 1913 cover of *The Suffragette* newspaper was dedicated to Emily Davison, who was killed trying to disrupt a horse race. (See item on page 32.)

been arrested and imprisoned for violence across the United Kingdom. The two known deaths, serious injuries, near-misses, and massive damage to public and private property turned the Suffragettes into hated figures in the eyes of millions of Britons.

Today's rose-tinted accounts of the Suffragettes often downplay or completely omit their 1912–1914 terror campaign. For example, a brief history on the BBC website mentions arson and bomb attacks but minimizes their severity by listing only "Church of England buildings" as targets. This phrasing implies attacks on administrative offices rather than cathedrals and cherished churches, reflecting modern efforts to whitewash the campaign.

These accounts also frequently portray attacks on Suffragette meetings by angry mobs as irrational male fury at women demanding the vote. In reality, such incidents were often spontaneous reactions to recent Suffragette bombing outrages. For instance, the notorious 1913 attack on a WSPU rally in Hyde Park, London, was driven by public anger following the bombing of Lloyd George's home in February 1913. The meeting turned into a riot, as members of the public shouted "incendiaries" and "shopbreakers" while throwing clods of earth and manhandling Suffragettes.

Attacks on private homes often provoked understandably furious responses. In May 1913 in Doncaster, arson attacks on several homes led to a mob of 1,000 locals attacking a WSPU rally. After the burning of Bristol University's Sports Pavilion on October 23, 1913, undergraduates retaliated by raiding the WSPU office in the city.

After rowdy Suffragettes were ejected from a political meeting in Doncaster in 1913, the house of the man who expelled them was burned down. This provoked an angry mob of at least 1,000 to attack a WSPU meeting.[9]

Time and again, what is now presented in feminist propaganda as thuggish male chauvinist aggression was, in fact, retaliation for Suffragette terror attacks. Opposition was not to middle-class women obtaining the vote (while making no comparable demand for disenfranchised working-class men) but to the Suffragettes' use of deadly and indiscriminate terror attacks that have now so conveniently been pushed down the Memory Hole.

The feminists of the time were unashamed in describing their campaign. The WSPU referred to their bombing and arson attacks as terrorism, with Suffragettes declaring themselves "terrorists" in 1913.[10]

Christabel Pankhurst repeatedly used the term "terrorism" to describe the WSPU's actions, while Emmeline Pankhurst stated that they committed violent acts to "terrorize the British public." The WSPU also reported its attacks in *The Suffragette* under the headline "Reign of Terror."

Why, then, has this largely been forgotten? Because the feminist movement and its liberal allies decided it should be. In the 1930s, as the Suffragette Fellowship compiled the history of their recently successful struggle

In March 1913, Saunderton Station in Buckinghamshire was destroyed in a terrorist arson attack by Suffragettes. The blaze caused significant damage, disrupting local rail services. The attack took place during the early hours and, although no-one was arrested for it, these sorts of attacks by militant Suffragettes were common at the time, and many openly boasted about carrying out these deeds.

for the vote, they ruthlessly censored the records. As they curated the sources later used by historians, they deliberately omitted references to bombings. This was partly to protect former Suffragettes from prosecution and partly to distance the movement from its violent past and reshape the cultural memory of the Suffragette campaign.[11]

Many official records of Suffragette violence were ordered to be sealed for decades and are only now beginning to be released from the archives. On top of this, there is the natural bias of the liberal-left, which not only favors its feminist allies but also dominates academia and the legacy media.

That the sustained terrorism of the Suffragettes is now largely forgotten is testament to the power of the Memory Hole tactics of the feminists, Court Historians, media and educational system. It is also a reminder of the importance of efforts to preserve and popularize real history. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Sky News, "Letter Bombs and IEDs: Were the Suffragettes Terrorists?," February 6, 2018, Isleworth, Middlesex, UK.

2. Walker, Rebecca, "Deeds, Not Words: The Suffragettes and Early Terrorism in the City of London." *The London Journal*, Volume 45, 2020, Issue 1: Terrorism in London, p. 57.

3. Legg, George, "'The Buildings are Screaming': The Spatial Politics of Terrorism in London." *The London Journal*, Volume 45, Issue 1, January 2020, p. 12.

4. Riddell, Fern, *Death in Ten Minutes: The Forgotten Life of Radical Suffragette Kitty Marion*, Hodder & Stoughton, 2018, p. 124.

5. Webb, Simon, *The Suffragette Bombers: Britain's Forgotten Terrorists*, Pen and Sword, 2014, p. 108.

6. Bearman, C.J., "An Examination of Suffragette Violence," *The English Historical Review*, Volume 120, Issue 486, April 2005, p. 385.

7. Webb, *op cit.*, p. 1.

8. Walker, *op. cit.*, p. 61.

9. Bearman, *op. cit.*, pp. 376-377.

10. Grant, Kevin, "British Suffragettes and the Russian Method of Hunger Strike,"

Fate of a "Brutal Lunatic Woman"

On June 4, 1913, Suffragette Emily Davison stepped onto the track at the Epsom Derby and was fatally injured after attempting to pull down the reins of King George V's horse, Anmer. The incident was witnessed by thousands, including the royal family. Davison, a member of the Women's Social and Political Union, was carrying a number of political banners, obviously intending to display them at some stage, possibly after her arrest. She never had the chance, as she suffered severe injuries and died four days later. Anmer fell but recovered, while jockey Herbert "Bertie" Jones sustained a concussion but was able to ride again in several weeks. Jones bore Davison no ill will, attending her funeral, though he could very well have been killed by the actions of the "brutal lunatic woman,"as Queen Alexandra referred to Davison.

Comparative Studies in Society and History, Volume 53 Issue 1, pp. 113–143.

11. "'Can We Call the Suffragettes Terrorists? 'Absolutely,' Says Fern Riddell," *History Extra*, *BBC History Magazine*, December 7, 2020.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bearman, C. J., "An Examination of Suffragette Violence," *The English Historical Review*, Volume 120, Issue 486, April 2005, p. 385.

Cholmeley, R.F., *Tactics: The Case for Women's Suffrage*, Brougham Villiers (editor), T. Fisher Unwin, London, 1907.

Jones, Ian, London*: Bombed Blitzed and Blown Up: The British Capital Under Attack Since 1867*, Frontline Books, 2016.

Mayhall, Laura, *The Militant Suffrage Movement: Citizenship and Resistance in Britain, 1860–1930*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 2003.

Monaghan, Rachel, "Votes for Women: An Analysis of the Militant Campaign," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, Volume 9, 1997, Issue 2, pp. 65–78.

Monaghan, Rachel, "Single-Issue Terrorism: A Neglected Phenomenon?," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, Volume 23 Issue 4, October/December 2000.

Riddell, Fern, *Death in Ten Minutes: The Forgotten Life of Radical Suffragette Kitty Marion*, Hodder & Stoughton, 2018.

Rosen, Andrew, *Rise Up, Women: The Militant Campaign of the Women's Social and Political Union, 1903–1914*, Routledge, 2012, pp. 242–245.

Walker, Rebecca, "Deeds, Not Words: The Suffragettes and Early Terrorism in the City of London." *The London Journal*, Volume 45, 2020, Issue 1: Terrorism in London.

Webb, Simon, *The Suffragette Bombers: Britain's Forgotten Terrorists*, Pen and Sword, 2014.

Englishman ***Thomas Redfern*** has a graduate degree in history from one of England's oldest universities, and is a longstanding critic of the greed and corruption of Britain's Anglo-Norman-Judaic elite. He currently resides in the ancient county of Shropshire.

A NEW BOOK by MIKE KING from TBR BOOK CLUB

Japan's War of Self-Defense

The True Story of World War II in Asia

In East Asia, the 100-year prelude to the momentous events of the 1930s and 1940s was as intriguing as the conspiratorial machinations taking place in Europe and the United States during the 19th century. After World War II finally erupted, the good people of Japan would endure immense suffering, death and destruction. But was the U.S.-UK-China war against Japan really a justifiable effort? Was Japan really the only one to blame for the events that ensued?

The big lie of World War II—referred to as "The Greater East Asia War" by Imperial Japan—has left a nasty "dirt stain" upon the good name of this ancient nation with such an impressive cultural past. The inimitable Mike King's epic, irrefutable and very readable *Japan's War of Self-Defense* sets the record straight in a manner that state-approved Court Historians may not wish to entertain, but is true nonetheless.

Japan's role in WWII is NOT usually given unbiased and factual attention. Happily, there's an increasing awareness that the "sneak attack" of December 7, 1941 was deliberately provoked by the FDR administration. Now comes a very informative and entertaining book that turns the established version of the Pacific War on its head. It's an excellent adjunct to Mike King's *The Bad War*, also available from TBR.

Softcover, 8.25 x 11 format, 159 pages, #1035, large print, many illustrations. **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains,, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase also at BarnesReview.com—and see hundreds of other great books, too.

Here's what one online reviewer had to say about *Japan's War of Self-Defense*:

"An excellent, well-written book loaded with verifiable information (facts and evidence) from credible sources regarding the use of relentless warmongering propaganda in order to satisfy the goals of certain government elites and collaborators to force U.S. entry into WWII. This caused massive destruction to Japan and the death of millions of Japanese men, women, and children—not only soldiers but civilians as well. The death toll was in the millions.

"The use of information suppression, misinformation, disinformation—the propaganda tools of criminals and the untrustworthy, domestic and foreign—had occurred for decades and even generations against the people of Japan.

"This is how the United States was led into ongoing foreign wars and conflicts on foreign soil from 1914 to the present—for more than 100 years.

"The tragic outcomes of these wars, as cited in the book, could have been avoided if the righteous and just were in charge and making the decisions to pursue peace and prosperity for all, instead of war and destruction.

—Collette Nishiki

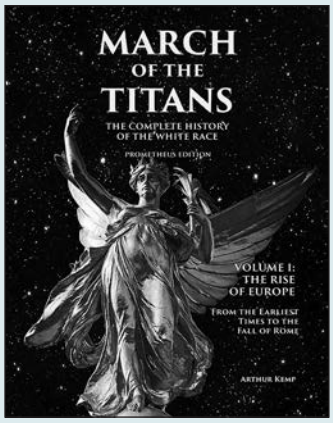

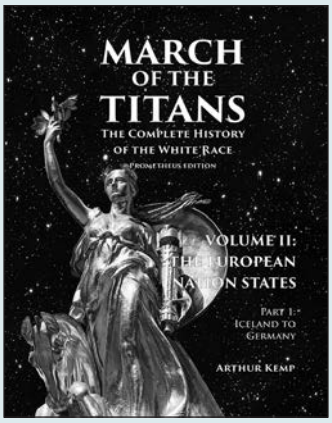

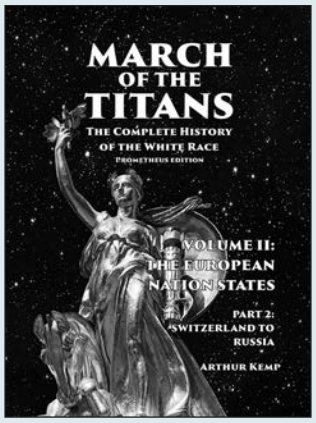

March of the Titans

Three of the planned five volumes of the newly expanded, full-color Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans* are now in stock. Here they are:

Volume I
The Rise of Europe

From the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Roman Empire

The expanded text—with every chapter having been fully rewritten and updated, and with many new chapters added as additional archaeological discoveries and facts have emerged—has now been divided into four separate volumes, each addressing a specific era.

Volume I begins with three brand new chapters that reveal: 1) How modern science has conclusively proven that race is determined by genetics alone; 2) How race influences the rise and fall of civilizations; and 3) The precise archeogenetic origins of the White race.

Utilizing the most recent archeological evidence, Volume I offers a comprehensive overview of prehistory, including the Upper Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages. It then examines the Old European civilizations in Europe, presenting new archeogenetic and archeological evidence that elucidates their racial origins and notable achievements.

The subsequent section reviews the Indo-European Invasions of Europe and the Middle East/Far East, accompanied by new genetic evidence that traces the migrations of these peoples from their homeland above the Black Sea to the farthest corners of Europe—and even to present-day China.

Following this, the edition thoroughly examines the fate of the Indo-Europeans in the Middle East, presenting irrefutable DNA evidence and detailing how this affects the current racial composition of that region.

Ancient Egypt is then explored, starting with groundbreaking archeogenetic findings that show the founders of ancient Egypt were a White population. This civilization later declined after becoming genetically diverse due to a significant influx of Semitic and African peoples. The full-color illustrations in this detailed chapter highlight the racial transition in Egyptian society.

The narrative then shifts to Classical Greece. Leveraging the latest archeogenetic evidence, this section reveals the racial origins of the prominent Grecian civilization, the Mycenaeans. Furthermore, it explains how the Classical Grecian civilization emerged and eventually declined due to racial fatigue from constant warfare and the substantial importation of racially alien slaves.

Next, the period of King Philip's Macedonian dominance over Greece and the entire Middle East by his son Alexander the Great is detailed. This expanded section reinforces the multiracial composition of Alexander's empire and elaborates on its fragmentation into rival factions following his passing.

The subsequent sections cover the Roman Republic era, the Roman Empire, its bifurcation into Eastern and Western domains, and the collapse of both segments in various new and augmented chapters. Additional chapters discuss Roman civilization and culture; the transitions led by Julius Caesar and Octavian Augustus from the Roman Republic to the Roman Empire; and a pivotal new chapter on Rome and the onset of Christianity. There are also considerable enhancements to the chapters on Rome's interactions with the Celts, Germans, and the Middle East—with the later ringing the racial death-knell for the Empire.

The narrative then moves to the first significant non-White invasion of Europe, detailed in a revised chapter on the Hun invasions and their atrocities in Europe, which occurred a few decades prior to the Western Roman Empire's fall.

In addition, the archeogenetic and archeological evidence shows that, just before the Western Roman Empire's collapse, a staggering 80% of Rome's inhabitants were of Middle Eastern racial origin.

To conclude, an enlarged section on the Byzantine Empire narrates its history until its fall in 1453. A remarkable addition to this section is an archeogenetic study that unveils the Byzantine Empire's racial composition, which mirrored the racial demographic shift in Rome during the Western Empire's final days to that of a minority white population.

Hardback, high-quality stock, 308 pages, full color throughout, 581 color illustrations and maps, #1015, $56.

Volume II—Part 1
The European Nations States From Iceland to Germany

Volume II, Part 1, of the Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race* starts with the religious and cultural development of Europe following the fall of the Roman Empire.

First, it examines the origin of Christianity and the exact method of that religion's violent and coercive spread into Europe from the Middle East. It then reviews the effect of Christianity on European society and culture, particularly how it plunged Europe into a nearly 1,000-year-long Dark Age, during which all the classical advances in science, philosophy, and culture were violently suppressed.

Next, the twin events of the Renaissance and the Reformation are studied. The Renaissance, or "rebirth" of Classical pre-Christian rationality, science, and learning, led directly to the Reformation. This major split in Christianity between Catholicism and Protestantism sparked a series of major Christian wars, which resulted in the extermination of untold numbers of Europeans—and at least half of all Germany—causing an incalculable loss in European numbers and setting the continent back once again by hundreds of years.

This volume then continues by outlining two Great Race Wars waged against Europe by nonwhite invaders after the fall of Rome: the combined Bulgar, Avar, Khazar, and Magyar invasions; and the Islamic Moorish invasion of Iberia and parts of France. These sections provide the first genetic evidence of where exactly these racial groups originated, who they were, and how largely incorrect confusion over the identity of the Khazars and Magyars became prevalent.

Next, this volume provides a country-by-country racial history of Iceland; Ireland, Wales; Scotland; England; the United Kingdom; Portugal; Spain; France; Belgium; Luxembourg; the Netherlands; Norway; Sweden; Finland; Denmark; and Germany. Each nation has its own distinct chapter which shows how its population was shaped by its individual racial history. To underline this narrative, each country chapter ends with a fully referenced DNA survey of that nation. In addition, this volume contains expanded and separate chapters on the Vikings and their worldwide adventures and explorations, and the story and legacy of Napoleon Bonaparte.

Most importantly, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else–a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, high-quality stock, 380 pages, full color throughout, #1025, $56.

Volume II—Part 2
The European Nations States Switzerland to Russia

The main themes of this volume are the racial, social, and political consequences of two major non-White invasions of Europe: the Mongol invasion of Eastern Europe, and the Ottoman Turk invasion of southeastern Europe. The Mongol invasion created the Khanate of the Golden Horde in the region now known as Ukraine and southern Russia. This racially alien state waged almost constant warfare on the formative European peoples to the north, resulting in a centuries-long conflict that stifled the political, economic, and social development of all of Russia. This, in turn, ultimately created the social conditions that led directly to the Bolshevist Revolution and its dreadful consequences.

The nearly 1,000-year-long invasion and war by the mixed-race Ottoman Islamic empire created havoc in the Balkans, racially, socially and politically. It resulted in the complete Islamification of three separate nations in the region, the creation of a significant mixed-racial element, and extensive political instability, which ultimately led to the outbreak of the First World War.

The Ottoman's destructive march into the heart of Europe was only finally stopped in 1683 at the gates of Vienna by a European force made up of several nations—one of the few times in European history that white peoples had actually unified in the face of a common threat to their existence.

This volume then provides a country-by-country racial history of Switzerland, Post-Roman Italy, Poland, Czechia, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Serbia, Kosovo, Montenegro, North Macedonia, Albania, Romania, Moldova, Bulgaria, Post-Classical Greece, Malta, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Belarus, Ukraine, and Russia.

Each nation has its own distinct chapter which shows how its population was shaped by its individual racial history. To underline this narrative, each country chapter ends with a fully referenced DNA survey of that nation.

In addition, this volume contains six expanded and separate chapters on Russia, broken up into the five distinct historical periods of that nation and its expansion into the Far East and Central Asia. The true cause of the Soviet Union's breakup—the inability of a multiracial state to have long-term sustainability—is also revealed, along with the fact that the present-day Russian Federation is headed inexorably down that same path.

Finally, this volume provides a complete overview of the course and impact of the Crusades—a European reaction to the Muslim invasions of the Middle East and North Africa, and a chapter dealing with the historical quirks that created the four microstates of Europe (Andorra, Liechtenstein, San Marino, and the Vatican).

Most importantly, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else–a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, high-quality stock, 510 pages, full color throughout, 634 dramatic illustrations and maps, #1027, $56.

NOTE: There has been a significant price increase on these volumes. The author was actually losing money selling to TBR at wholesale.

ORDER TODAY AND SAVE

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Now is the time to buy these volumes, as TBR is picking up the S&H on orders of $250 or more until December 31, 2024. After that, S&H on these volumes will be $10 each inside the U.S. Outside U.S., normal foreign S&H charges apply. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H. Send order to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Use color form at front of this issue.

Dissecting the Myth of Rosa Louise Parks

Secretary of local Montgomery NAACP callously refused to give up her seat to a crippled old man

What follows is a transcript of a radio interview conducted by TBR Contributing Editorial Board member James Edwards with Drue Lackey before Lackey's death in 2016 at the age of 90. Lackey served as the chief of police of Montgomery, Alabama, and is featured in the iconic photograph fingerprinting Rosa Parks after her arrest. His book, *Another View of the Civil Rights Movement*, recounts his time as a police officer in Montgomery in the 1950s and 1960s, and his personal interactions with Parks, Martin Luther King, and others. The broadcast originally aired on the *Political Cesspool* radio program. This historically significant interview has never before appeared in print.

James Edwards: The civil rights movement was hardly the saintly march and holy crusade that has been portrayed by the schoolbooks and by the media over the years. In brief, what is your view? What was the impression that you had back in the 1960s when the South was being put through the civil rights movement?

Lackey: Well, my view was that this so-called civil rights movement, headed by Martin Luther King, was really a farce. He was using the civil rights issue to raise money and further his personal cause to have parties and do his womanizing throughout the country. And, in my opinion, he was more interested in tearing America down than he was in the plight of his own people.

Edwards: When Rosa Parks was arrested for violating the segregation laws in Alabama, she was participating in an orchestrated event staged by her handlers. She refused to give up her seat on the bus, but we don't really know anything about the man for whom she refused to move. Who was this man and why was he asking for that seat in particular?

Lackey: He was an elderly man and very feeble, and he couldn't stand too well and really needed to sit down.

Edwards: So, she wasn't being bullied by somebody trying to provoke her into civil disobedience. This was a legitimate reason for her to give up her seat to an old man who was obviously at least semi-disabled.

Lackey: That's correct.

Edwards: Before Rosa Parks's arrest, had any city like Montgomery or Birmingham had problems with Blacks violating the segregation codes like that, or did this just suddenly come out of nowhere? Because, after her arrest, this seemed to just take fire and, suddenly, it's a big civil rights issue?

Lackey: Well, to my knowledge we didn't have any problems. Prior to Rosa Parks's arrest, we had two other women who were arrested for the same violation. One was arrested in March of 1955, and then the other one was in October, and then Rosa in December.

Of course, we all know that she was hand-picked. She was the secretary of the NAACP [National Association for the Advancement of Colored People] here in Montgomery. She had lunch with her attorney Fred Grey the day that she was arrested, and she attended the Communist school in Tennessee, where Martin Luther King attended, and Ralph Abernathy and others. So, it was a hand-picked deal from the word go.

Edwards: And, of course, other events came out of that. The picture that's on your book, the famous picture, was not taken after her arrest for taking the seat on the bus but was actually taken after she participated in the Montgomery bus boycott. What was she doing to get arrested during that boycott?

Lackey: She was one of the people

Above, Rosa Parks gets fingerprinted by officer Drue Lackey in Montgomery, Alabama, on February 22, 1956, when she and others were arrested for disorderly conduct after raucous protests that encouraged bus boycotting. On December 1, 1955, Parks had refused to surrender her seat to an enfeebled old White man who could barely stand. Callously, Parks refused to move to another seat so the crippled man could sit. Her initial arrest then triggered the bus boycott. Parks was no random passenger, but the secretary of the local chapter of the NAACP. She and others had tried multiple times to have some unsuspecting rider challenge them for a seat so that they might be arrested and trigger mass civil unrest.

indicted for violating the boycott law and interfering with public transportation. The deputy sheriff of Montgomery County called me and asked me if I would be willing to help him the next day, because they had these 90 people coming in, and I agreed to go up and help him. And that's where and when they took that picture.

Edwards: It always seemed interesting to me that King and some of the other civil rights activists always seemed to be one phone call away from the White House. It seemed like they had access to the highest offices of power when they needed it. And yet, in the South, we were struggling against riots and violence caused by these people. What is your opinion on that? Why do you think they had such ready access to John Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson, and Bobby Kennedy?

Lackey: Well, in my opinion, they were helping back this movement. And you're correct, they had a direct line to RFK, Johnson, and JFK. During the Freedom Rider episode that happened in Montgomery, I picked up [reporter] John Seigenthaler out of the street and took him to the hospital about two blocks away, possibly saving his life. And he immediately called Bobby Kennedy at Hyannisport and he had a list in his pocket of all the Freedom Riders that were on that bus. So, RFK and others in the administration were behind it, helped sponsor it, and saw that it was followed up.

Edwards: It is fascinating that the call he makes from the emergency room of a hospital was to Bobby Kennedy. I want to ask you about some of the media propaganda at the time. I always thought it was so incredible that the so-called civil rights activists

were presented as peaceful demonstrators. According to the network news footage of the time, these peaceful Black activists would come into town, and the mean-spirited police officers would unleash the hounds and the water hoses for no good reason.

Is that the way it was, or was the truth of the matter a little bit different than what people have seen on television?

Lackey: Well, it was a lot different than what you saw on television. I mean, the civil rights movement attracted every kind of criminal that you can think of—revolutionaries and every thug that you could come in contact with. And they would curse the police, spit on the police, and do everything they could to try to incite a riot.

And see, King used what I called a big lie technique. He'd go around saying he was preaching non-violence, but violence followed him everywhere he went. You never heard of King ever chastising any of those rioters and looters. It happened all over this country and I can't find anywhere in the Constitution that gives people the right to burn, loot, and do the things they did and be protected under the so-called civil rights banner.

Edwards: Did you and the Montgomery Police Department feel as though there was a very real threat that these so-called activists would burn down the city? Do you think that was their intention and would they have gotten away with it if you had not acted accordingly?

Lackey: That was their intention. To come in and burn the town down. I believe if we hadn't taken the action that we did, this would have happened. But we took an oath to protect the lives and property of this city, and to use force if necessary. And it was unfortunate that we killed a couple of arsonists who were teenagers. But we had no way of knowing their age. One of them was 16, one was 17.

After that happened, we got a lot of calls that they were going to come in by the busload and burn the town down. Of course, I let them know that we were going to use whatever force necessary to protect our city. And they could leave like those other two, in a box.

Edwards: Tell us a little bit more about the Freedom Riders. What do you recall about their behavior while they were under your jurisdiction, or on your watch?

Lackey: They were very belligerent, and it was apparent that they were looking to have some kind of conflict with the police or with other people. Their mannerisms and their speech and everything indicated they wanted to stir up a conflict. This was one of King's tactics. I think he trained his people to have these conflicts with the police and then, when it was all over, he would blame us for causing the riots.

> Rosa Parks's actions were not random but an attempt to foment mass civil unrest in Alabama.

Edwards: Then he would charge police brutality when you put the riot down, or brought order back to the city?

Lackey: Yeah, that was his favorite—"police brutality." And, if you go back to Fidel Castro, he started using the same technique when the Communists were taking over Cuba. And, of course, Martin Luther King was knee-deep in with the Communist Party. They came to Montgomery. We knew who they were when they came in, and we usually would put a tail on them, to follow them.

We did have some luck with the Black leadership talking to them about getting these people out of Montgomery. They weren't really there to help them, you know.

Edwards: I noticed in your book you wrote about not only the arrest of troublemakers in the civil rights movement but also other troublemakers who were opposing the civil rights movement. This doesn't seem to be covered very much by the history books or by the media either, and you were not partial when it came to stopping lawbreakers.

Lackey: No, that is correct. The news media didn't give us any coverage on that, and we had to make some arrests of Klansmen, too, you know.

Our job was to keep law and order, and we couldn't pick and choose. But we got very little coverage regarding the arrest of Klansmen.

Edwards: You met with Martin Luther King to coordinate security. What can you tell us about that?

Lackey: Yes, I had a meeting with him and even booked him once in 1956. But, in the later meeting, I discussed with King some things that we needed to do, and that he needed to do. At first, he turned down any security but changed his mind before I left. And I told him we would like to give him security. We couldn't guarantee 100%, but we could cut down the odds on [violence against King]. He admitted that he could not control his people, and he had some people in there who were going to get out of line and so forth, and he said, "I just can't control all my people."

Edwards: I see here you have a copy of the newspaper article from that time when Martin Luther King, who was preaching non-violence, actually tried to get a permit for a gun.

Lackey: Yeah, he tried to get a permit for a pistol, and he was turned down. His so-called peaceful movement was not what it was cracked up to be. The way that he got sympathizers and the money coming into his organization was by having conflict. When they would be marching on the streets and sidewalks, some of the males in his group would break off and go and urinate or defecate on a white person's lawn. I mean, that's trying to have a conflict.

If it were my house, I'd be coming out of there with a shotgun.

Edwards: It is so important to have eyewitness testimony like this. Is this what led you to write your book so many decades later? Why is it important to you that people understand the truth about the civil rights movement?

Lackey: After I retired from the police force, I read and heard these people all talking about how great King was. The coverage had no balance whatsoever, and it was then I decided to unveil [the truth].

Edwards: But it is more than that. The myth of King is propaganda. Your book is an actual factual document. Am I right?

Lackey: That is right. It's correct. And don't forget that Coretta King had those FBI files, and the tapes, sealed until 2027.

Edwards: Do you think that they will be released even then?

Lackey: I don't think they will. I tried to get in there and get them released, but I didn't have any luck on that, and I don't think they will be released. If we could have had them released, you would have seen a lot of politicians running for cover.

Edwards: The standard excuse for not releasing the files on King was that it would ruin his reputation. I think that's what Coretta Scott King said when she testified before Congress about sealing the records.

Lackey: The liberal politicians and the liberal news media flocked to him. And he had them eating out of his hand. It was sickening when you saw it happen, that these politicians would run over each other to try to get to him. And then, later, every year when they have that march over Edmund Pettus Bridge, you still see them lined up, arm-in-arm to get in on the act.

Edwards: Now it's almost like bragging that you have won the Congressional Medal of Honor if you can say that you marched with Martin Luther King. But certainly, those people, when they were there and among King's stooges and thugs must have seen some of the same behavior that you saw. Did you ever have any of them come up to you and say that they were wrong about Martin Luther King and the tactics they employed?

Lackey: I never had one of them come to me and say that.

Edwards: What was the worst day for you during the civil rights movement? What day do you recall as being the most frightening or the most disturbing from a policeman's point of view?

Lackey: There is a particular day that I recall. [Ralph David] Abernathy [King's closest advisor] had organized a group, and they were meeting at King's church. King wasn't there, but they were going to march from his church to the capitol and they'd already put this out to the news media and everybody else.

When I arrived, the White people were all over the lawns up there at the capitol. It was at least, I'd say 10,000 or 12,000, in the neighborhood of the capitol complex buildings. I sent some plainclothes officers to check it out. It was a kind of a cool day, and they [the Whites on the lawn] had on overcoats and the majority of them had shotguns, pistols, you name it. I mean, it was an arsenal there on the capitol grounds.

I called Abernathy out of the church to talk to him personally and showed him what he was up against, and what we were up against. And I said, "There ain't no way that we can give you protection with all these people, and them armed like they are. And I'm gonna ask you to call off the march." And he said, "No, we had this planned and we're going to stick with it."

Of course, the national news media was there to cover this thing because they announced it several days prior. So, they came out of the church and started across the street there, Decatur Street, toward the capitol. And when they did, all these White people started rushing down. So, I called my men to put them back in the church. We made Abernathy and all these groups get back in church. And then I told him I would let them leave there, maybe six to eight at a time, and give them the streets they were to walk down so we could furnish protection. But that was a close call there because we could have very easily had a blood bath. Montgomery was a powder keg. For some time, the least little spark could have set it off. We had to really stay on our toes trying to keep the lid on it.

Edwards: Did the White crowd disperse once the civil rights marchers were out of sight and removed from the scene, or did you have any trouble with them after that?

Lackey: No. They started dispersing straight away.

Edwards: They [the Whites] didn't throw bags of feces on you or spit on you or anything like that?

Lackey: No, we didn't have any of that. It was the other side who would do that.

Edwards: So, you saved Abernathy's life, in all likelihood, and those marchers?

Lackey: Yeah.

Edwards: But they never expressed any appreciation for that, I suppose?

Lackey: Oh, no. No, they didn't ever express any appreciation for anything we did. You know, it's all good though.

Edwards: Well, I think it's certainly apparent that you did your duty, Chief Lackey. During those very difficult and incendiary times, you showed integrity and a spirit of righteousness. The ability for us to personally speak with someone who was a firsthand witness to this history from our point of view is an opportunity very rarely afforded to anyone. Thank you for talking with us. ❖

James Edwards is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the outspoken host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of America's most potent talk radio programs. He has made numerous television guest appearances and his work as a political commentator over the past two decades has been the subject of articles in hundreds of print publications and media broadcasts around the world. To hear the show, visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Jews Reject Trump in Election

An exit poll conducted by the syndicated National Election Pool revealed that American Jews voted overwhelmingly against Donald Trump last November, despite his slavishly pro-Israel and pro-Jewish stance.

As reported by the Jewish Telegraphic Agency on Nov. 6, 2024, "Jews [are] among the most reliably Democratic demographics in the United States." Although there was speculation that Jews would be "alienated from the left" due to criticism of Israel's war against the Palestinians, many observers thought there would be a strong showing for Trump among Jewish voters. In fact, the Jewish turnout for Trump was the lowest proportion of Jewish votes for a Republican presidential candidate in 24 years. In California, the exit poll found that 76% of Jews voted for Harris.

✠ ✠ ✠

Why Did Jews Reject Trump?

A November 2024 opinion piece in *Forward* newspaper—one of America's oldest Jewish newspapers, founded in support of the Socialist and Communist Parties in New York in 1897—explained that the Jewish vote against Trump was because they "refused to reward someone who fomented an attack on Congress, rejected the results of a fair election, and trafficked in divisive, often anti-Semitic rhetoric." Where exactly this "anti-Semitic rhetoric" comes from, is anyone's guess, unless the Jews were self-identifying with the "Deep State" and the "Swamp," which did feature prominently in the Trump campaign.

Ursula Haverbeck, 96, Dies at Home Awaiting Appeal

Well-known German Holocaust Revisionist Ursula Haverbeck, 96, died peacefully at home last November, surrounded by her closest comrades, according to her attorney Wolfram Nahrath. A role-model heroine for Germans fighting the slander against their nation, and an irrepressible champion of historical truth and international justice, Ursula died while a Hamburg court was still considering what her latest prison sentence was going to be.

Ursula had been in and out of German gulags for the past eight years, convicted of the "crime" of asking for proof that 6 million Jews had been exterminated in World War II.

After several failed attempts by the German establishment to stop her from expressing her opinions publicly—which included a 2009 fine of $2,800—she was sentenced to 11 months in jail in 2016 at age of 87.

No sooner had she been released, than she was arrested again in 2017 for the same "heresy" of simply asking for proof of the mass murders, and then sentenced to six months in jail. That imprisonment would then be extended time and time again to eventually encompass a two-year period. Each time she was offered a choice: publicly renounce her questions and go free, or face continued imprisonment. She always chose the latter.

Finally, in April 2020, Ursula was charged a third time and sentenced to another 12-month sentence. She died at home while awaiting an appeal on that sentence. Rest in peace.

Roman Empire's Racial Diversity

A breakthrough genetic study carried out on bone fragments retrieved from the famous plaster casts of victims of the volcanic eruption that destroyed Pompeii in A.D. 79 has revealed the racial diversity of the Roman Empire. The eruption preserved the forms of many of the dying as the ash compacted around their bodies. Although the soft tissue decayed over the centuries, the bodies' outlines remained. These outlines were recovered during excavations in the late 19th century and preserved by filling the cavities with plaster. The new study, published in *Current Biology*, extracted skeletal material embedded in the casts to produce genome-wide ancient DNA. Of the five Y-chromosome (male) samples extracted, all were of Middle Eastern origin, and of the six mtDNA samples, four were of Middle Eastern origin, while the remaining two were of European origin.

The study concluded: "All Pompeiians with genome-wide data consistently derive their ancestry largely from recent immigrants from the eastern Mediterranean, as has also been seen in contemporaneous ancient genomes from the city of Rome, under-

scoring the cosmopolitanism of the Roman Empire in this period," according to a recent article in *Current Biology*. The study aligns with other artifacts recovered from Pompeii, which also reveal the multi-racial nature of the city's population, such as the famous fresco of Terentius Neo and his wife, on display at the National Archaeological Museum in Naples.

✠ ✠ ✠

Genes Shape Personality

The all-pervasiveness of genetics as the ultimate determining factor of all humankind has been proven once again with a new study conducted by researchers at the Yale School of Medicine which revealed that the genes that control personality traits have been identified. The study, published in the journal *Nature Human Behaviour*, used data from the Million Veteran Program to identify genetic variations, called "loci," associated with each of the "big five" personality traits: extraversion, openness, agreeableness, neuroticism, and conscientiousness. The researchers then combined these data with previous genome-wide association studies (GWAS) to perform a meta-analysis with almost 700,000 individuals, marking the largest GWAS for personality traits to date.

The study identified 200 genetic loci associated with the "big five" character traits, neuroticism. They found that there was a strong overlap between neuroticism, a personality trait marked by negative feelings, and depression and anxiety. People with high agreeableness, a personality trait marked by a tendency to get along well with others, were less likely to experience these conditions.

✠ ✠ ✠

South African Military Collapses

Anyone who might have the desire to invade South Africa should take notice that now is the ideal time for such a venture. According to the latest official figures released by the South African Parliamentary Subcommittee on Security and Justice, the South African National Defense Force (SANDF) is at an all-time operational low. According to that subcommittee: Only two of the air force's fleet of 26 Swedish-supplied Saab JAS 39 Gripen C/D variant aircraft are operational; none of its C-130BZ Hercules air transporters is airworthy; only one frigate of its navy is operational; only one MMIPV (multi-mission inshore patrol vessel) is operational; and, none of its three Heroine Class Type 209 submarines is operational, all having had "accidents" of one sort or another. Despite all these failings, fully 68% of the SANDF budget is spent on salaries and wages, the subcommittee added, according to military analysis website *DefenceWeb*.

✠ ✠ ✠

South Africa's Steady Decline

South Africa has been on a steady decline on all fronts since the African National Congress first came to power in 1994. Among the major state-owned enterprises that have either closed down, faced bankruptcy, or needed substantial government bailouts to keep operating are the following: South African Airways declared bankrupt in 2019; state electricity supply company Eskom declared bankruptcy in 2019; Denel, the state arms manufacturer, declared bankruptcy in 2004; the South African Post Office—the oldest post office in Africa, founded in 1792—declared bankruptcy in 2023; and state transportation company Transnet, which runs all the ports and railways in South Africa, needed a R47 billion (approximately $2.5 billion) bailout in 2023 to prevent bankruptcy. The Passenger Rail Agency of South Africa has lost 20% of the entire railway network of South Africa to "theft and vandalism" since 1994.

✠ ✠ ✠

Origin of Writing Traced

The origins of writing in the ancient Aryan-occupied land of Mesopotamia have been traced to ancient cylinder seals on clay tablets and other artifacts, new research has revealed. Scientists have identified correlations between the designs engraved on these cylinders, dating back around 6,000 years, and some of the signs in the proto-cuneiform script that emerged in the city of Uruk, located in what is now southern Iraq, around 3000 B.C. "The conceptual leap from pre-writing symbolism to writing is a significant development in human cognitive technologies," explained Silvia Ferrara, professor in the Department of Classical Philology and Italian Studies at the University of Bologna and lead researcher. "The invention of writing marks the transition between prehistory and history, and the findings of this study bridge this divide by illustrating how some late prehistoric images were incorporated into one of the earliest invented writing systems."

"Our findings demonstrate that the designs engraved on cylinder seals are directly connected to the development of proto-cuneiform in southern Iraq," confirms Ferrara. "They also show how the meaning originally associated with these designs was integrated into a writing system," according to *Antiquity* magazine in a November 2024 article.

✠ ✠ ✠

8,000-Year-Old Serbian House

Archaeologists have unearthed the remains of an 8,000-year-old house made of "wattle and daub" in combination with wooden posts in Serbia—one of a number of such structures in the Balkans indicating the antiquity of European civilization, predating comparable developments elsewhere in the world by thousands of years. According to a report by the Austrian Academy of Sciences (OAW), the dwelling in Svinjaricka Cukab was preserved because it was struck by a fire. "The partially collapsed and burned architectural elements covered the floors inside the house as well as artifacts, tools, and scattered vessels in the presumed outdoor area," the OAW statement said.

The dwelling contains evidence that its inhabitants were storing food, such as grain and seeds, indicating the presence of stable, settled communities rather than nomadic tribes.

PALESTINE

The 2,000-year-old entity Zionism wants exterminated

By Arthur Kemp

The ongoing Israeli genocide of the Palestinians consists of two programs: the physical extermination of those people through mass bombing, starvation and forced removals, and the erasure of the concept of the idea that "Palestine" has ever even existed.

The origin of the claim that Palestinians and Palestine never existed originates with a remark made by then-Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir. In 1969, Meir famously told the London *Sunday Times* that "there was no such thing as Palestinians," adding, "it was not as though there was a Palestinian people in Palestine considering itself as a Palestinian people and we came and threw them out and took their country from them. They did not exist."[1]

Since then, her remarks have been repeated and amplified by numerous Zionists and Zionist apologists.

The Times of Israel—one of the leading Israeli English-language web newspapers,[2] has been one of the most prominent proponents of this idea, with one of its columnists boasting in November 2022 that Palestine was a "nation that never existed."[3]

That *Times of Israel* article, which can be taken as an accurate summary of the overall Zionist argument, went on to claim that:

> Nothing of a Palestinian nation that used to exist has ever been discovered. Not a single map discovered shows Palestine ever existed. … Nothing has ever proven the existence of what only exists in the minds of modern people. … The reason nothing exists to prove there ever was a Palestinian nation is due to the fact there never has been a Palestinian nation in the history of the world.[4]

GOLDA MEIR
Claimed Palestine never existed.

The eradication of the notion of a Palestinian people, or a Palestinian state, forms a critical element of the Zionist program to establish a Jewish supremacist state over all Palestinian lands.

Like almost everything else that emanates from the Zionist propaganda factory, this claim is a historically inaccurate, cynical and blatant lie.

It is typical of the "Big Lie" technique against which Adolf Hitler warned.[4] The Zionists hope, through continued repetition in the Jewish lobby-controlled legacy media, this lie will become widely believed.

The reality is that the name "Palestine" for that territory has been in existence for nearly 2,000 years. The Palestinians themselves have also been in existence for that amount of time, as the historical record clearly shows.

It is also not without irony that the very name "Palestine" originates with one of ancient Jewry's most formidable enemies, the Philistines.

THE ORIGINS OF THE PHILISTINES

Most people are aware of the use of the word "philistine" as a derogatory term to describe someone who is boorish, low class and culturally ignorant.[6]

However, what is not so widely known is that this derogatory term originates directly from the descriptions of the Philistines in the "Hebrew Bible" (the Tanakh).

In the Tanakh, the Philistines are regularly portrayed as an important rival of the Jews, and many of the most famous biblical clashes between Jews and their enemies involved Philistines. Two prominent examples familiar to all illustrate the point:

- The battle between David and Goliath. David is portrayed as the heroic Jew fighting and slaying the Philistine champion, Goliath;[7] and
- The famous story of Samson and

Delilah, which is based on the former's struggles against the Philistines, including his capture and destruction of their temple.[8]

The Philistines are portrayed in the Tanakh as idol worshipers and ignorant of the truth, which in turn has led to the modern meaning of "philistine." This negative portrayal is, unsurprisingly, also a bare-faced lie.

The Philistines of the biblical era were a highly sophisticated people, who were, in fact, culturally, technologically, and militarily vastly superior to the ancient Jews.

The ancient Philistines settled on the southern coast of Canaan around the 12th century B.C. and were part of the larger group of European "Sea Peoples" who raided and settled in the Middle East at that period in Mediterranean history.

This is no idle speculation. The European origin of the Philistines was proven scientifically after 2016 DNA analyses of skeletal remains in a Philistine cemetery were conducted. The cemetery, located in the present-day southern Israeli city of Ashkelon, contained over 200 burials dating from the 11th to the 8th centuries B.C.

An international team of researchers, using the latest DNA extraction techniques, conducted genetic analyses on remains from this site. Their findings, published in 2019, revealed that the Philistines originated from Europe, and southern Europe in particular, possessing a genetic signature that was not present in comparable Semitic populations of the region.[9]

The DNA study also showed that, within two centuries, this European genetic influence diminished, indicating significant intermarriage and assimilation with the local populations.[10]

The presence of the Philistines in the region had long been established via conventional archeological means. The *Pentapolis*, or "five-city confederation," was the technological heart of Philistine civilization.

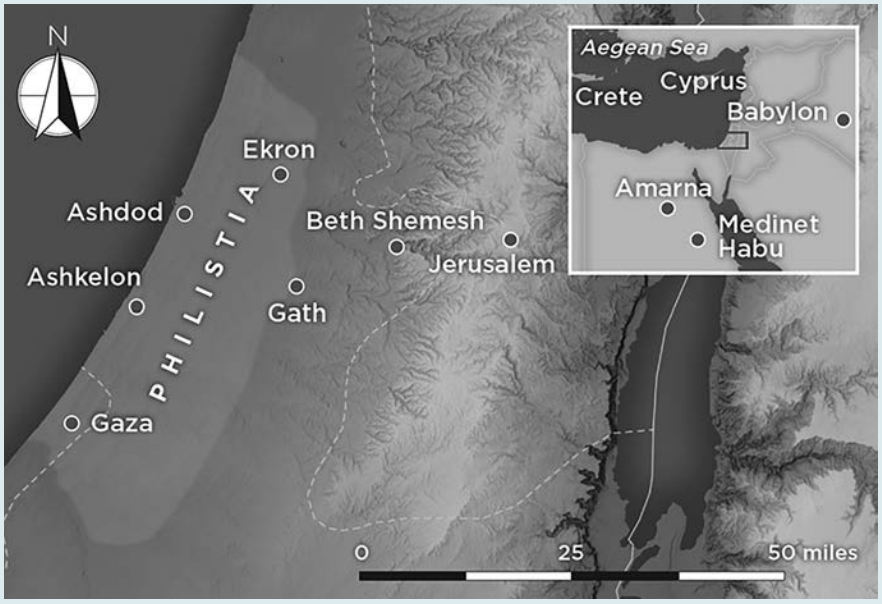

Philistine Cultural Items

This selection of early Philistine pottery clearly shows Aegean and Cretan influences and an aesthetic nature. Jewish pottery at the time was, conversely, crude and nearly devoid of ornamentation.

These cities were:

- Ashdod, which served as a major port and trade hub;
- Ashkelon, a key coastal city with a strategic harbor which is still famous for its well-preserved archeological remains, including a large gate and city walls;
- Gaza, the southernmost city of the Pentapolis, serving as an important trade center connecting Egypt and the rest of the Middle East, and which gave its name to the "Gaza Strip" of today;
- Ekron (modern Tel Miqne), known for its industrial production, especially olive oil; and
- Gath (modern Tell es-Safi), the largest of the Philistine cities and traditionally associated with the giant Goliath. It contains a wealth of monumental architecture and defensive structures.

All these cities are in what is today the state of Israel, and were established hundreds of years before the first definitively Jewish settlements were established.

Archeologists can also instantly recognize and differentiate Philistine artifacts at digs in Israel. Philistine culture is known for its exquisitely crafted and patterned Aegean and Mycenaean-style pottery, which is easily differentiated from the same period's crude and undecorated ancient Hebrew artifacts.

The Philistines also established the first well-planned, fortified cities with strong walls, public buildings, and advanced water systems in the region. Excavations have revealed evidence of temples, such as those found at Tel Qasile (near present-day Tel Aviv), which feature magnificent, pillared halls. Other excavations have revealed industrial areas for wine and olive oil production, and the region's first granaries.

Most importantly, the Philistines also introduced the Iron Age to the region. This fact alone gave them a vast and overpowering military and technological advantage over their Bronze Age Semitic neighbors.

This superior culture and military ability no doubt laid the basis of the ancient Hebrew hatred for the Philistines, as evidenced repeatedly in the Tanakh and Old Testament.

It is thus darkly ironic that the origin of the name "Palestine" belongs to a group of Europeans who settled and established some of the most sophisticated settlements in Palestine, centuries before the first definitively proved Jewish presence.

In 1999, Ze'ev Herzog, the Israeli archeologist and professor of archeology at the Department of Archaeology and Ancient Near Eastern Cultures at Tel Aviv University, revealed:

> After 70 years of intensive excavation in the land of Israel, archeologists have come to a frightening conclusion: the history never happened. The deeds of the patriarchs are folktales; we did not go down to Egypt or immigrate from there; we did not conquer the land; and there is no trace of the empire of David and Solomon.[11]

Gaza served as an important trade center connecting Egypt and the rest of the Middle East.

The Philistines were so important in the creation of civilization and culture in early Palestine that, when the region came under Roman control, the word "Palestina" was formally used to name the new colony.

ROMAN ERA

The Roman conquest of the region started with the campaign of Gen. Pompey the Great in 63 B.C. His invasion reduced the ruling Hasmonean Kingdom to that of a client state, which then became part of the larger Roman province of Syria.

Internal Jewish disputes and instability led the Roman Senate to unilaterally appoint Herod as client king in 37 B.C. With extensive Roman help, Herod established a 40-year period of stability and growth in Judea.

Herod's rule was noted for building projects, including the amphitheater at the city of Caesarea Palaestinae—named in honor of Herod's patron, Emperor Caesar Augustus. This city still exists and is the largest and richest city in northern Israel.

Herod also undertook an extensive building program in Jerusalem—also with Roman technology and assistance. In 20 B.C., he ordered the building of the so-called "Second Temple" in Jerusalem. The remnants of this temple are known today as the "Western" or "Wailing" Wall, and are revered in Judaism today. It is also deeply ironic that even this Jewish holy site was built through the gift of Roman engineering, a fact that is always ignored in the modern Jewish narrative of Palestine.

After Herod's death in A.D. 4, his kingdom was divided among his sons. This led to a new bout of infighting and instability. Finally, to halt the disturbances, Rome took direct control of Judea, Samaria, and Idumea, establishing the province of Judaea.

Despite bringing all the advantages of European civilization once again to the region, the Romans soon found themselves despised by the Jews.

The First Jewish Revolt of A.D. 66–73 against Roman rule resulted in the destruction of the Second Temple in Jerusalem by Roman Gen. Titus Caesar Vespasianus in A.D. 70. Jerusalem was razed, and many Jews were killed, enslaved, or dispersed.

The Bar Kokhba Revolt of A.D. 132–135 was the final turning point in the Roman-Jewish wars. Famous English historian Edward Gibbon described events in his classic work *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire:*

> From the reign of Nero to that of Antoninus Pius, the Jews discovered a fierce impatience of the dominion of Rome, which repeatedly broke out in the most furious

massacres and insurrections.

Humanity is shocked at the recital of the horrid cruelties which they committed in the cities of Egypt, of Cyprus, and of Cyrene, where they dwelt in treacherous friendship with the unsuspecting natives; and we are tempted to applaud the severe retaliation which was exercised by the arms of the legions against a race of fanatics whose dire and credulous superstition seemed to render them the implacable enemies not only of the Roman government but of human kind.[12]

By this time, the Philistine presence had been all but eradicated through racial intermarriage (as revealed in the 2019 DNA study referred to above and at right), but the cultural inheritance from those people was still vast.

It was for this reason that, following the suppression of the Bar Kokhba Revolt, the Romans formally renamed Judea as the province of Syria Palaestina in an acknowledgment to the original Philistines.

Thus, the name Palestine formally dates from the year A.D. 136, contrary to the modern Zionist propaganda efforts to erase it from history books.

The Jews were then largely cleared out of the province of Palestine: Jerusalem was completely razed and rebuilt as a Roman city called Aelia Capitolina. Jews were forbidden to even enter the city upon pain of death, and a temple honoring the Roman god Jupiter replaced the Jewish temple to Yahweh.

The emergence of Christianity—started by a small group of Jews in Palestine and condemned as heretical by the Jewish establishment—saw a further cultural addition to the already mixed population of the time. Important Christian communities formed in cities like Caesarea, which became a major center of Christian scholarship and ecclesiastical administration.

THE CHRISTIAN ERA

The conversion of Roman Emperor Constantine to Christianity and his A.D. 313 Edict of Milan—which legitimized that religion—saw the province of Palestine become a focal point

An archeologist excavates a Philistine skeleton in Ashkelon.

DNA Studies Reveal Origins of the Original Palestinians

In 2019, groundbreaking DNA analysis of remains from a Philistine cemetery in Ashkelon, Israel, offered significant insights into the origins of one of the most enigmatic peoples of the ancient world. The research, conducted by the Leon Levy Expedition to Ashkelon, analyzed 10 skeletons dating from the 12th to 10th centuries B.C., a period coinciding with the Philistines' emergence in the historical record. Published in *Science Advances*, the findings support the hypothesis that the Philistines were migrants from southern Europe who settled along the eastern Mediterranean coast.

The Philistines are frequently mentioned in the Hebrew Bible (Tanakh) as adversaries of the Israelites. However, their origins have long been a matter of scholarly debate, with theories suggesting Aegean, Anatolian, or Cypriot connections. The Ashkelon DNA analysis revealed a distinct genetic signature in the Philistines that links them to populations in southern Europe during the Bronze Age. This genetic influence, detected in the earliest Philistine remains, diminished over subsequent centuries, reflecting intermarriage and assimilation with local Levantine—Semitic—populations.

This study provides the first direct genetic evidence supporting the Philistines' European origin and highlights the cultural and demographic shifts that followed their migration. The findings align with archeological evidence, such as Mycenaean-style pottery, burial practices, and architectural features found in Philistine sites, which suggest a connection to the Aegean world.

The implications of this discovery extend beyond historical curiosity. They show that the ancient enemy of the Jews, as revealed in the Christian Bible, really existed, and were Europeans. (Source: "Ancient DNA Sheds Light on the Genetic Origins of Early Iron Age Philistines," Feldman, M., et al., *Science Advances*, July 3, 2019.)

for Christian pilgrims due to its association with the life of Jesus Christ.

Constantine and his mother Helena sponsored the construction of several monumental Christian churches, including the Church of the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem and the Church of the Nativity in Bethlehem.

After Constantine's founding of Constantinople in A.D. 330, the Roman Empire gradually split into eastern and western halves. Palestine then became part of the Eastern Roman Empire, also known as the Byzantine Empire.

THE JEWISH DIASPORA

The Jewish population of Palestine underwent significant changes during the period from Roman conquest to the establishment of the Byzantine Empire. Many Jews fled or were forcibly exiled, forming significant Jewish diaspora communities across the Roman Empire.

Many Jews fled to Europe, where they later formed the core of the Ashkenazi Jews, while others went to Babylon, Egypt, North Africa, and, finally, into Spain.

The words "Ashkenazi" and "Sephardic" are present-day reflections of this Jewish population migration: Ashkenazi is the Hebrew word for "German" and Sephardic is the Hebrew word for "Spanish."

After this great diaspora, those Jews who remained in Palestine lived in smaller, rural communities in Galilee and other areas. They were, however, a minority of the overall population, which was at that stage Christian.

It is from this time that the population of Palestine was created, out of two main components:

- A minority of European racial types (descended from the Philistines, the Romans, and, later, Christian immigrants); and
- A larger group of non-Jewish Semites.

In this regard it is important to understand that the Jews, racially speaking, were and still are a subset of the Semitic racial group.[13]

This mixture has been confirmed by modern-day genetic studies that have definitively demonstrated the mixed racial origins of the Palestinians.[14] Furthermore, their mixed racial origins are also evident in their phenotype, with blond hair and light-colored eyes not being uncommon among Palestinians.

All of this means that the people who formed the core of the Palestinian population can be said to have formally come into existence from A.D. 136 onward and represent a unique blended culture and provenance which dates back nearly 2,000 years.

At that time, the Palestinians were also predominantly Christian in religion and culture. They formed an active component of what became the Byzantine or Eastern Orthodox version of Christianity. This is still to be seen in the present-day controlling body of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher, which is governed by the Greek Orthodox, the Roman Catholic, and the Armenian Apostolic churches.

In A.D. 628, Byzantine Emperor Heraclius recaptured Jerusalem from the Sasanian Persians. In this painting by 16th-century Italian artist Ippolito Scarsella (1550–1620), the emperor is shown returning the True Cross to the city after its humiliating theft by the Persians.

BYZANTINE ERA

The Byzantine era was marked by numerous revolts led by the Jewish splinter group known as the Samaritans, in A.D. 484, 529, and 556. The Byzantines were forced to suppress these revolts but, in A.D. 614, the Sasanian Persian Empire overran the region during the momentous Byzantine-Sasanian War.

With Jewish support, the Persians captured Jerusalem, where many Christian holy sites were damaged, including the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. Jews were briefly allowed to settle in Jerusalem under Persian rule.

Byzantine forces, under Emperor

Heraclius, recaptured Jerusalem in A.D. 628 and reinstated Christian control. The Jews once again faced severe consequences for their support of the Persians, and their numbers were significantly reduced.

MUSLIM ERA

The rise of Islam in the Semitic heartland of present-day Saudi Arabia resulted in a wave of conquests throughout the Middle East and North Africa. Starting in 632 A.D., Muslim forces under Rashidun Caliph Umar ibn al-Kha first penetrated the southernmost borders of the Byzantine Empire, of which Palestine was the front line.

By A.D. 638, Muslim forces had advanced deep into Palestine, and, in that year, a negotiated surrender saw the city of Jerusalem pass from Christian to Muslim overlordship.

One of the first steps the Muslim conqueror Abu Ubaidah ibn al-Jarrah undertook was to grant Jews free access to the city once again.

The region was then reorganized, becoming part of the province of Jund Filastin under the Caliphate—once again keeping the Palestine ("Filastin") name.

The major change brought about by the Muslim conquest was cultural. Although Jews and Christians were allowed to keep their religions if they wanted, a process of Islamification was instituted.

The Umayyad Dynasty, which ruled from Damascus, developed Palestine as part of its empire. The Umayyads ordered the construction of the Dome of the Rock in A.D. 691, and the now-famous Al-Aqsa Mosque in A.D. 705 in Jerusalem.

The Islamification process slowly spread throughout the Palestinian people, and eventually led to Islam becoming the dominant religion, although a minority of Palestinians remain Christian to the present day.[15]

The advance of Islam into Palestine provoked a Christian European counter reaction. In 1099, the First Crusade captured Jerusalem, establishing the Kingdom of Jerusalem and several Crusader states. The Kingdom of Jerusalem lasted until 1187, when the mixed-race Kurdish Muslim leader Saladin recaptured the city for Islam.

The last of the Crusaders in Palestine were, however, only expelled after a 1290 invasion by the Egypt-based Mamluk Dynasty. Palestine was then incorporated into the Mamluk Sultanate.

OTTOMAN ERA

The Mamluks in turn were driven out by what was to become the most powerful Muslim faction of all, the Ottoman Turks. Ottoman Sultan Selim I went on to conquer Palestine in 1517 from the Mamluks.

Palestine then, for the first time in more than 1,200 years, lost its name and was incorporated into the Ottoman administered region of the Sanjak of Jerusalem, part of the larger province of Bilad al-Sham (Greater Syria).

ZIONISTS CLAIM PALESTINE

The name Palestine would then, once again, ironically, only be revived by Zionists in the late 1800s. This was particularly evident in the writing of the founder of modern Zionism, Theodor Herzl, in his famous book *Der Judenstaat* ("The Jewish State"), published in 1896.

Herzl mentioned "Palestine" as one of two potential locations for a Jewish state, the other being Argentina. His claim to Palestine was that it was the "historic homeland" of the Jews. Herzl wrote: "Shall we choose Palestine or Argentina? We shall take what is given us, and what is selected by Jewish public opinion."[16]

As Palestine was at that time part of the Ottoman Empire, Herzl recognized the need for Ottoman approval to establish a Jewish state there. He then brazenly proposed outright bribery, asking his fellow Jews to offer financial incentives to the ailing Ottoman Empire to alleviate its debts in exchange for granting Jewish settlement rights.[17]

In 1897, Herzl convened the First Zionist Congress in Basel, Switzerland, where Palestine was explicitly named and identified as the goal for a Jewish homeland. Herzl even went as far as to meet with Ottoman Sultan Abdul Hamid II in 1901 to secure the passage of Jewish settlers to Palestine.[18]

WWI AND THE BRITISH MANDATE

The Zionist plans to occupy Palestine then took a dramatic turn with the outbreak of World War I, when the Ottoman Empire sided with the

In 1901, Theodor Herzl, the "Father of Zionism" (left), met with Ottoman Sultan Abdul Hamid II (right). Herzl had earlier proposed bribing the Ottomans to grant safe passage of Jewish settlers into Palestine.

Central Powers.

Although on paper the Ottoman Empire was a vast state, it was woefully unprepared for modern European warfare. As a result, it quickly lost control of much of its Middle Eastern holdings. The region of Palestine was taken by a swift British attack from Egypt and, by 1917, British forces led by Gen. Edmund Allenby had captured Jerusalem.

This led to the famous Balfour Declaration of the same year, issued by British foreign minister Arthur Balfour, in which he undertook to promote a Jewish state "in Palestine," stating:

> His Majesty's government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.

In return for this undertaking, International Jewry then undertook to use its influence in America to bring the United States into the war on the side of the Allies. This objective was soon achieved, a development that was to play a key role in Germany's ultimate defeat.[19]

The newly established League of Nations then formally granted Britain control of Palestine in April 1920. The mandate, known formally as the "Mandate for Palestine and Transjordan," required Britain to put into effect the Balfour Declaration's intention of "reconstituting their [the Jewish] national home in that country."[20]

At this time, the Palestinians, who had been living in the region since at least A.D. 136, formed most of the population of the "Mandate of Palestine." Understandably, they soon objected to what they correctly perceived as mass Jewish immigration into their land.

Tensions steadily rose, and, in 1936, a large-scale Palestinian uprising broke out, directed against both British rule and Jewish immigration. British forces suppressed the revolt, but then also proposed limiting Jewish immigration, a move which in turn angered the Zionists.

DAVID BEN-GURION
Declared Israel a state in 1948.

This led to the public demand by the leading British Zionist of the time, Samuel Landman, that Britain live up to its 1917 promise, because, as Landman wrote in a publicly distributed propaganda piece titled *Great Britain, the Jews and Palestine*:

> The only way to induce the American president to come into the war was to secure the cooperation of Zionist Jews by promising them Palestine, and thus enlist and mobilize the hitherto unsuspectedly powerful forces of Zionist Jews in America and elsewhere in favor of the Allies on a quid pro quo contract basis.[21]

Landman's remarkably honest piece then went on to list the exact names, dates, and places of how the Jewish lobby had dragged America in the war. He then ended by warning that the British government, in refusing to give Palestine to the Zionists, was putting Jews in Germany in danger, because, he asserted, it was "well known" in Germany that the Jews had brought America into the war.[22]

UN PARTITION AND THE CREATION OF ISRAEL

After the end of World War II, Jewish illegal immigration to Palestine dramatically increased. Finally, in 1947, the United Nations agreed on a partition plan which divided Palestine into two states—one Jewish and one Arab—with Jerusalem as an international city.

The Palestinians, knowing well that this was the beginning of their dispossession of Palestine, refused to accept the partition, and appealed to the Muslim world for help.

On May 14, 1948, David Ben-Gurion declared the establishment of the State of Israel. The next day, neighboring Arab states (Egypt, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon, and Iraq) invaded in support of the Palestinians.

The result of that war was an Israeli victory, and the further mass eviction of Palestinians from their homes. Over 700,000 Palestinians were displaced, creating the Palestinian refugee crisis which has ever since been the source of strife in Palestine.

CREATION OF THE "WEST BANK" AND THE "GAZA STRIP"

While many Palestinians fled to neighboring Arab countries, significant numbers were forced into what became known as the West Bank and Gaza Strip.

After Israel attacked Egypt, Jordan, and Syria in 1967, the Jewish state captured the West Bank (and East Jerusalem) from Jordan, and the Gaza Strip from Egypt. From that time on, both these regions have been under Israeli military occupation.

After further decades of conflict, Israel finally recognized the existence of Palestine in the 1993 Oslo Accords, which saw the Jewish state and the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) agree to mutually recognize each other and to create the Palestinian Authority (PA) to govern parts of the West Bank and Gaza.

Despite these efforts at peace, the Jewish state continued to promote illegal settlements in the West Bank, culminating in the building of a huge concrete wall that blatantly stole large land segments from the Palestinians and de facto incorporated it into the state of Israel.

This creeping annexation of the West Bank continues to the present day and is a large source of anger from the already displaced Palestinian people.

It is, however, the Gaza Strip that became the prime focus for Palestinian discontent. Bearing in mind that it had been originally created by Palestinians fleeing Jewish murder gangs and state violence, the Gaza Strip turned into what has been accurately described as the world's largest open air concentration camp.

Israel strictly controls Gaza's borders, food and water supplies, electricity supply and all other aspects of life in that region.

It was little surprise that, after the hardline Hamas organization won the democratic elections for the Gaza Palestinian Authority in 2006, tensions between that region and Israel increased dramatically.

It is that conflict that culminated in the October 7, 2023 attack and the resultant ongoing extermination of the Palestinians in Gaza.

The eventual outcome of the conflict between the Jewish state and the Palestinians is yet to be decided. However, the sequence of events over a 2,000-year period conclusively demonstrates that the Zionist claim that Palestine and Palestinians have never and thus do not now "exist" is false. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. "Golda Meir: 'Who Can Blame Israel'," *Sunday Times*, June 15, 1969, p. 12.
2. "The Times of Israel is a Jerusalem-based online newspaper founded in 2012. … It was established by veteran UK-born, Israeli journalist David Horovitz and his U.S.-based capital partner Seth Klarman. Horovitz is the founding editor, responsible for the site's editorial content." "About The Times of Israel and Its Staff." See the article online at www.TimesofIsrael.com.about.
3. "Palestine, the Nation that Never Existed," Bob Ryan, *The Times of Israel*, Nov. 26, 2022.
4. Ibid.
5. See "Chapter X: Why the Second Reich Collapsed," *Mein Kampf*, Adolf Hitler, first published 1924.
6. Definition of "philistine," Collins English Dictionary.
7. As described in 1 Samuel 17.
8. As described in Judges 13–16.
9. "Ancient DNA Sheds Light on the Genetic Origins of Early Iron Age Philistines," Feldman, M., *Science Advances*, July 3, 2019, Vol. 5, Issue 7.
10. Ibid.
11. "The Bible: No Artifacts on the Ground," *Haaretz*, *October* 29, 1999.
12. Chapter XVI: "Conduct of the Roman government towards the Christians, from the reign of Nero to that of Constantine," *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Edward Gibbon, Strahan & Cadell, London, 1776 to 1789.
13. Modern DNA has definitively established the existence of seven major racial groups on Earth, with the Semites forming one of these categories on their own. The Jews are a subgroup of the Semitic category, differing only in the amount of European ancestry.

    Among Ashkenazi Jews, there is an average of 30% European genetic input, and among Sephardic Jews, an average 10% European genetic input. See Chapter Four: "Race Defined by Autosomal DNA," in *Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century; How DNA Shapes Mankind into Seven Major Races*, Arthur Kemp, 2023. Available from TBR.
14. "The Genomic History of the Bronze Age Southern Levant," Agranat-Tamir, L., et. al., *Cell*, Volume 181, Issue 5, pp. 1146-1157, May 28, 2020.
15. The ongoing Israeli genocide in Gaza has included the murder of Christian Palestinians. See "Christians Worry They'll Be Wiped Out of Gaza After Mother, Daughter Shot Dead at Church," *Christian Post*, December 19, 2023.
16. From "II. The Jewish Question," *Der Judenstaat*, ("The Jewish State"), Theodor Herzl. First published Vienna, 1896. English translation Scopus Publishing Company, New York, 1943.
17. As detailed in "Theodor Herzl: A Biography," in *The Jewish State*, Theodor Herzl, Scopus Publishing Company, New York, 1943.
18. Ibid.
19. Landman, Samuel, *Great Britain, the Jews and Palestine*, 1938, reprinted by Ostara Publications, 2015. Available from TBR (softcover, 32 pages, #1036, $7 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.
20. "Article 2, Text of the Mandate for Palestine, Confirmed by the League of Nations on July 24, 1992," archived on the United Nations digital library, document number A/292.
21. Landman, *op. cit.*
22. Ibid.

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. TBR Book Club sells dozens of Kemp's titles. Visit TBR's website at www.BarnesReview.com where you will find many of these books listed under the "Books" tab. Click on the "Ostara" icon.

Great Britain, the Jews & Palestine

How America Was Dragged Into WWI by the Zionist Lobby

By Samuel Landman. This booklet, written in the 1930s by one of Britain's leading Zionists, shows exactly how the Zionist lobby manipulated America into entering World War I against Germany in exchange for the British government's plan to give Palestine to the Jews as a homeland at the end of the war. Palestine was at that time under the control of the Ottoman Empire, an ally of Germany during WWI. The deal hinged on the defeat of the Ottomans by the British, and thus its territories would thereafter pass into British control.

The booklet reveals how the Zionist movement struck a deal with the British on the matter. In return for Britain handing Palestine over to the Jews at the end of the war, the Zionists would use their power in America to bring that nation into the war to crush Germany.

The deal was done, and this gave rise to the famous "Balfour Declaration," issued by British foreign minister Lord Balfour, in 1917, which gave Palestine to the Jews.

As Landman wrote: "The only way to induce the American president to come into the war was to secure the cooperation of Zionist Jews by promising them Palestine, and thus enlist and mobilize the hitherto unsuspectedly powerful forces of Zionist Jews in America and elsewhere in favor of the Allies on a quid pro quo contract basis." The remarkably honest book goes on to list the names, dates and places of how these events occurred. However, at the end of World War I, the British government reneged on the deal, realizing it would cause endless strife with the Arabs.

It was in response to this turn of events that Landman produced this book, warning that the British government, by refusing to surrender Palestine, was putting Jews in Germany in danger because, due to the admissions of the book, it would become known that Jewish powerbrokers had brought about the defeat of Germany in WWI. A natural rise in anti-Semitism was predicted—and did occur, once the truth got out. This edition contains the full original text along with a new introduction by Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 32 pages, #1036, $7 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

The Crusades

A European reaction against Islamic aggression and invasions

By Paul T. Angel

The Islamic world and many "modern" left-wing historians often portray the era of the Crusades as a period of violent European aggression against the Muslim world. Islamists frequently refer to modern-day European states as "Crusader States" as part of an effort to perpetuate the idea that Europeans have always persecuted Islam.

However, the truth is quite different. The Crusades were not "unprovoked European aggression" but rather a response to Islamic expansion and invasion of Christian lands.

The region most affected by the Crusades—the Middle East—was not originally Muslim. In fact, the entire Middle East, including Egypt and Turkey, was entirely Christian long before the rise of Islam.

THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE'S VAST BORDERS

The Christian Byzantine Empire, known as the eastern continuation of the Roman Empire, had its capital at Constantinople (now Istanbul). The Byzantine Empire's borders stretched across large parts of the Balkans to the west and extended east and south.

At its height, the Byzantine Empire controlled all of what is today Turkey (Anatolia). To the south, the Byzantine Empire encompassed the entire Levant, including the regions now known as Syria, Lebanon, Palestine, and Jordan.

The southernmost province of the Byzantine Empire, Arabia Petraea, included portions of northern present-day Saudi Arabia. To the east, the empire's border was along the Euphrates River, including regions of what is now western Iraq.

Egypt was another major Byzantine province, with Alexandria as its key city. Additionally, the Sinai Peninsula, now part of Egypt, was part of the Byzantine Empire and geographically linked the Levant provinces to Egypt.

CHRISTIANITY DOMINANT IN THE MIDDLE EAST

All of these regions were predominantly Christian before the advent of Islam. Egypt, in particular, is considered the first properly Christian country in the world, and the surviving adherents of that tradition are known as Coptic Christians.

The Levant was also heavily dominated by Eastern Orthodox Christianity, along with smaller sects such as Syriac Christians and Monophysites, the latter being a sect that believed Jesus was only divine, as opposed to the mainstream Christian view that he was both human and divine.

The province of Arabia Petraea was similarly Eastern Orthodox Christian. Even in Saudi Arabia, the ancient heartland of the Semitic race,[1] which lay outside the Byzantine Empire's borders, significant Christian communities existed, such as in Najran (southern Arabia), and Persian Nestorian Christian communities in eastern Arabia.

Judaism was another prominent religion in Saudi Arabia, especially in the Himyarite Kingdom of Yemen. Given that today's Jews are overwhelmingly still of Semitic origin,[2] this historical fact is unsurprising. Indeed, many of the Prophet Muhammad's earliest and most zealous converts to Islam were Jewish.

ISLAM CONQUERS SAUDI ARABIA BY FORCE

It was against this polytheistic Saudi Arabian background that Islam, a monotheistic faith centered on the worship of Allah, the same God worshiped in Judaism and Christianity, emerged.

Islam was founded by one man, Muhammad. Born in Mecca (present-day Saudi Arabia) around A.D. 570 into the Quraysh tribe, Muhammad showed an early mystical inclination, often retreating to a cave, known as Hira, near Mecca, for contemplation and meditation.

It was there, in A.D. 610, that Muhammad claimed to have received the first of many revelations from the Angel Gabriel (Jibril), who, it is said, conveyed the first verses of what would later become the Koran. These

revelations continued over the ensuing 23 years.

Muhammad began preaching the message of these revelations in Mecca. A central theme of his teachings was the Tawhid, or the oneness of God—monotheism—and the need to abandon all other gods and idolatry, both of which were deeply ingrained in Meccan society.

The Quraysh leaders fiercely resisted Muhammad's message, fearing it would disrupt their economic and social order, particularly the lucrative pilgrimage trade centered on the Kaaba, a building in Mecca that housed a large number of idols.

The hostility toward Muhammad and his small group of followers forced them to flee to the neighboring city of Medina in A.D. 622, a movement known as the Hijra. This year marks the official beginning of the Islamic calendar.

In Medina, Muhammad established a community (the Ummah) based on Islamic principles and became both a spiritual and political leader.

The Meccans did not relent, sending several armed raids against Muhammad in an attempt to eradicate the upstart, self-declared prophet. Muhammad and his followers fought a series of battles with Meccan forces, including the Battle of Badr (624) and the Battle of Uhud (625).

By 630, Muhammad had attracted enough followers to form a large army. That year, he marched on Mecca for a final confrontation. Awed by the size of his force, the Meccans surrendered without a fight, and Muhammad became the master of the city.

One of his first actions was to declare the Kaaba a Muslim holy site (after destroying all the idols). The Kaaba remains Islam's holiest site and is the focus of mass Muslim pilgrimages, known as the Hajj and Umrah.

By the time of Muhammad's death in 632, much of Saudi Arabia had fallen under Islamic control, and

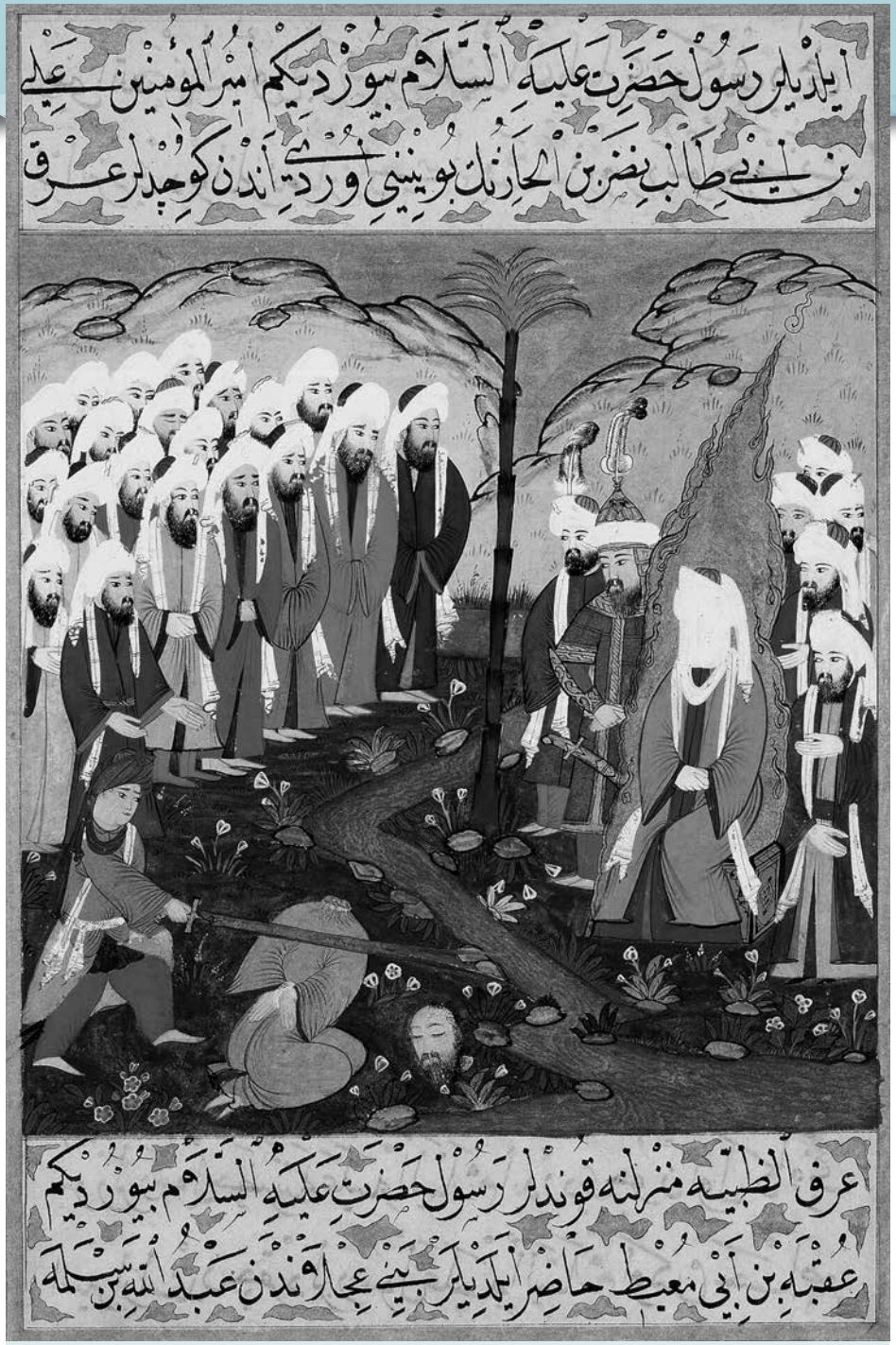

Nadr ibn al-Harith was a powerful Qurayshi pagan leader in what is now Saudi Arabia who resisted Muhammad's attempts to conquer and then convert the Qurayshi people to Islam. After the Battle of Badr, he and Uqbah ibn Abi Mu'ayt, another Qurayshi leader, were executed by Ali ibn Abi Talib, the cousin and son-in-law of Muhammad. This depiction of that scene is from a 1595 manuscript page from the *Siyer-i Nebi*—an epic biography of Muhammad's life—commissioned by Ottoman ruler Murad III. Due to Islamic prohibitions against depicting living beings for fear the likenesses might lead to idolatry, especially images of Muhammad (right, seated), the prophet's face is obscured with a white veil.

smaller religions and cults had been suppressed, often with violence.

After his death, the Islamic Caliphate expanded rapidly under the leadership of the Rashidun Caliphs. Caliph Abu Bakr (632–634) began by completing the conquest of the Arabian Peninsula during the Ridda Wars (632–633). In the final year of that campaign, he launched the first Islamic incursions into parts of Mesopotamia (present-day Iraq), which were conquered from the Persian Sasanian Empire.

ISLAM CONQUERS THE LEVANT BY FORCE

Abu Bakr also launched the first Muslim invasion of the Byzantine province of Syria. This campaign continued under his successor, Caliph Umar ibn al-Khattab (634–644), who intensified the invasion, directing the Muslim army to seize key cities and fortresses.

The Byzantines rushed their armies to the region but suffered four consecutive defeats. At the Battle of Ajnadayn (634), fought in what is now Palestine, the Muslim army under the famed commander Khalid ibn al-Walid routed a large Byzantine force, sending the survivors fleeing north.

At the Battle of Fahl (635), fought near the Jordan River, a regrouped Byzantine army was once again decisively defeated, securing Muslim control over the Jordan Valley.

Later that year, ibn al-Walid launched a carefully planned siege of Damascus, the capital of Byzantine Syria. Unable to resist the encirclement, the Byzantine forces negotiated a surrender, making Damascus a Muslim stronghold—a status it retains to this day as the capital of Syria.

The decisive defeat that sealed the Byzantine fate in the region came at the Battle of Yarmouk (636), fought near the Yarmouk River, a tributary of the Jordan River, in what is now the border region of Jordan, Syria, and Israel. This battle pitted a well-organized Muslim army of around 25,000 against a Byzantine force of over 100,000. Al-Walid, by now a seasoned general, employed superior tactics and exploited the Byzantine army's lack of cohesion.

The result was a catastrophic defeat for the Byzantines, leading to their withdrawal from the Levant. By this time, nearly all of present-day Syria, Palestine, Jordan, and Lebanon had fallen under Islamic control.

Only the cities of Jerusalem in the south and Antioch in the north (in present-day Turkey) remained under Byzantine control.

Jerusalem, isolated and without hope of supply or rescue from the Byzantine front line in what is now Turkey, surrendered in 637 after a short siege. The following year, in 638, the garrison at Antioch was overrun by the Muslim army.

> The Crusades were the European response to unbridled Muslim aggression in the Christian Holy Land.

The Islamic armies then completed their conquest of the Persian Sasanian Empire, which included the remainder of present-day Iraq, during campaigns from 636–637.

ISLAM CONQUERS EGYPT BY FORCE

Following the successful campaigns in the Levant, the Islamic juggernaut turned its eyes toward Egypt.

Beginning in 639, the Muslim army under Amr ibn al-As crossed from Palestine and quickly captured Pelusium, near the eastern edge of the Nile Delta—the gateway to Egypt.

Next, the Muslim army laid siege to the fortress of Babylon, near present-day Cairo, the second most powerful Byzantine stronghold, in 640. After a nearly year-long siege, the Muslims breached the fortress in April 641, placing all of Egypt, apart from a small strip around Alexandria, under their rule.

The Muslim army then turned north to Alexandria, the Byzantine capital of Egypt and a vital Mediterranean port. Sensing total defeat, the Byzantine forces opened negotiations to surrender the city. Amr agreed and, in November 641, the city formally surrendered without a fight. The terms of surrender allowed for a gradual Byzantine evacuation and guaranteed the protection of local inhabitants.

Arabs began settling in Egypt, particularly around the newly founded city of Fustat (modern-day Old Cairo), which became the administrative capital. Egypt quickly became a crucial province of the Islamic Caliphate, providing soldiers for Islamic invasions as far afield as Greece and the Balkans.

Over time, the Arabic language gradually replaced Greek and Coptic as the dominant language, and Islam became the majority religion over the next few centuries.

The Muslim expansion continued unabated, advancing westward into North Africa and Spain, eastward into Persia and beyond, and southward into Nubia.

VANISHING DHIMMIS

The Christians and Jews present in the Levant and Egypt were acknowledged by their new Islamic rulers as "people of the book" (as referenced in the Koran), since their God was the same as Allah and their religions were mentioned in the Muslim holy book.[3]

Christians and Jews were granted the status of Dhimmi, which afforded them protection in exchange for paying a special tax called the jizya.

As the government became increasingly Islamized, waves of Arab settlers moved into the region, rapidly altering the cultural and demographic landscape. Conversion to Islam was incentivized by numerous financial and social benefits, including access to trade, land ownership, and reduced taxes. Over time, Christian communities diminished through assimilation and interfaith marriages.

By the early 10th century, the Levant had become majority Muslim, followed by Egypt in the 11th century. This gradual transformation set the stage for the eventual European Christian counterattack, now known as the Crusades.

THE RISE OF THE SELJUK TURKS

The Seljuk Turks, a Turkic nomadic group, converted to Sunni Islam in the late 10th century. Energized by their new faith and often in conflict with Shiite Muslims,[4] they established the Great Seljuk Empire, a powerful state stretching from Central Asia to the Middle East. This vast empire encompassed Persia, Mesopotamia, and the eastern parts of Anatolia.

SELJUK TURKS INVADE BYZANTINE ANATOLIA

In 1071, the now-mighty Seljuk Empire invaded what remained of the Byzantine Empire, focusing on Anatolia. At the Battle of Manzikert, the Seljuks, led by Alp Arslan, decisively defeated the Byzantine forces and captured Emperor Romanos IV Diogenes.

This crushing defeat resulted in the loss of much of Anatolia and left the Byzantine Empire severely weakened. The Seljuks established the Sultanate of Rum in Anatolia, with "Rum" meaning "Roman" in their terminology.

The Seljuks then expanded into the Levant, gaining control of key regions such as Jerusalem by 1073. Soon, nearly the entire Middle East was under Seljuk control.

As a result, Christian pilgrims faced increasing difficulties traveling to Palestine due to heightened security and disruptions caused by the Seljuks. Reports of harassment and hostility toward Christian pilgrims in Jerusalem reached Western Europe, sparking growing concern among Christians for the safety of pilgrims and the preservation of Christian Holy Sites.

BYZANTINES APPEAL TO CHRISTIAN EUROPE FOR HELP

Finally, in 1095, Byzantine Emperor Alexios I Komnenos formally appealed to the pope and Western European

Leaders of the First Crusade

Shown above is an engraving depicting the four major leaders of the First Crusade. From left to right are: Godfrey of Bouillon (circa 1060–1100, later the first European ruler of Jerusalem); Count of Toulouse Raymond IV (circa 1041–1105, later Raymond I of Tripoli); Prince of Taranto Bohemond (circa 1054–1111, later Prince of Antioch); and Tancred of Hauteville (circa 1075–1112, later Prince of Galilee). Together with their large force of nobles, knights, and peasant soldiers, they were able to capture Antioch and Jerusalem and establish Christian kingdoms in Palestine and Anatolia.

ROMANOS IV DIOGENES
Captured by Seljuks.

ALEXIOS I
Appealed to the pope.

POPE URBAN II
Called for holy war.

LOUIS VII
Failed in Second Crusade.

leaders for military aid to counter the Seljuk threat in Anatolia.

At the resulting Council of Clermont later that year, Pope Urban II called for a crusade to aid Byzantium, reclaim Anatolia, and liberate Jerusalem from Muslim control.

Thus, the Muslim seizure of Christian lands from the Byzantine Empire was the primary cause of the events that followed.

FIRST CRUSADE, 1096–1099

Motivated by religious zeal, thousands of nobles, knights, and peasants from Western Europe launched the First Crusade in 1096. The combined forces, after some initial missteps, succeeded in recapturing the citadels of Antioch in 1098 and Jerusalem in 1099, leading to the establishment of the Kingdom of Jerusalem.

Additionally, a number of other Christian kingdoms were established in the regions liberated by this crusade, including the County of Edessa (in modern-day Sanliurfa, Turkey) and the Principality of Antioch (modern-day Antakya, Turkey).

SECOND CRUSADE, 1147–1149

The Seljuks soon launched a renewed offensive and captured the County of Edessa in 1144. When news of this event reached Europe, Christian monarchs, such as Louis VII of France and Conrad III of Germany, organized a Second Crusade to retake Edessa.

This crusade was a disastrous failure, with the Crusaders failing to retake Edessa and suffering significant losses during an abortive siege of Damascus in 1148.

THE THIRD CRUSADE, 1189–1192

The Third Crusade was launched in 1189, after the Kingdom of Jerusalem was captured by a renewed Muslim offensive under Saladin, one of the most famous Muslim leaders of the Crusader era in 1187. Several notable European monarchs, including Richard the Lionheart of England, Philip II of France, and Frederick Barbarossa of the Holy Roman Empire (Germany), volunteered to take part.

However, Barbarossa drowned en route, leaving Richard to successfully capture key cities like Acre and Jaffa. Despite his victories, Richard ultimately failed to retake Jerusalem, his primary goal. A truce with Saladin allowed Christian pilgrims access to Jerusalem, but the city remained under Muslim control.

FOURTH CRUSADE, 1202–1204

The Fourth Crusade, originally aimed at recapturing Jerusalem, collapsed before it even reached the Levant. Financial complications left the Crusaders indebted to the Venetians, who demanded repayment through military assistance.

As a result, the Crusaders were diverted to sack the already vulnerable Byzantine city of Constantinople in 1204. This disgraceful act of treason severely weakened the Byzantine Empire and is widely viewed as a betrayal of Christian unity.

FIFTH CRUSADE, 1217–1221

The Fifth Crusade was an ambitious but ultimately unsuccessful attempt by European powers to reclaim Jerusalem and other Levant territories by targeting Egypt. Initiated under the papacy of Pope Innocent III, it aimed to weaken Muslim forces by first capturing the strategic city of Damietta on the Nile Delta.

Led by King Andrew II of Hungary, Duke Leopold VI of Austria, and later joined by Cardinal Pelagius, the Crusaders achieved initial success by seizing Damietta in 1219. However, internal disagreements and a failed advance on Cairo led to a catastrophic defeat.

A combination of poor planning, flooding of the Nile, and effective counterattacks by Sultan Al-Kamil forced the Crusaders to surrender Damietta in 1221, ending the campaign in failure.

THE SIXTH CRUSADE, 1228–1229

The Sixth Crusade, led by the excommunicated Holy Roman Emperor Frederick II, was unique in that it

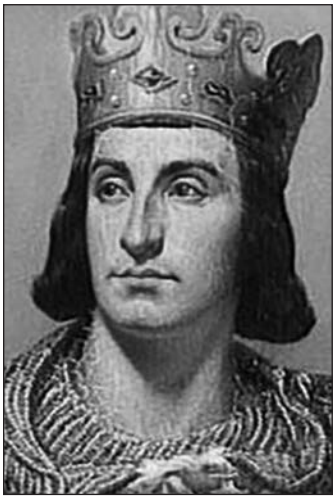

PHILIP II
Fought in Third Crusade.

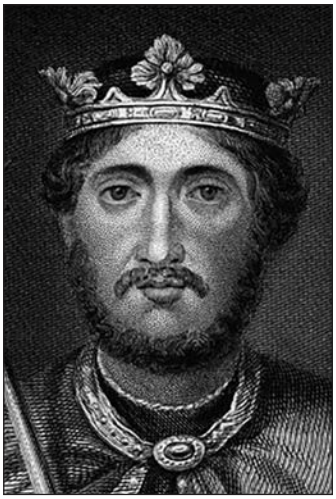

RICHARD LIONHEART
Fought in Third Crusade.

ANDREW II
Fought in Fifth Crusade.

FREDERICK II
Led Sixth Crusade.

achieved its objectives through diplomacy rather than warfare.

Despite tensions with the papacy, Frederick embarked on the crusade and negotiated directly with Sultan Al-Kamil of the Ayyubid dynasty in Egypt. The resulting Treaty of Jaffa (1229) peacefully restored Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and Nazareth to Christian control, while leaving the surrounding areas under Muslim authority.

This pragmatic agreement secured a decade-long truce and access for Christian pilgrims to the holy sites. Though Frederick's methods avoided bloodshed, they were controversial among contemporaries, and his excommunication by the Pope overshadowed his success.

SEVENTH CRUSADE, 1248–1254

The Seventh Crusade, led by King Louis IX of France, was a major but ultimately unsuccessful effort to reclaim Palestine by targeting Egypt, copying the plan of the Fifth Crusade. Louis assembled a well-funded army and captured Damietta in 1249.

However, his advance toward Cairo was thwarted by logistical challenges, including disease, flooding of the Nile, and fierce resistance from the Ayyubid Sultanate. In 1250, at the Battle of al-Mansurah, the Crusader forces were decisively defeated, and Louis was captured along with much of his army.

After paying a substantial ransom, Louis was released and spent several years in the Crusader regions of Palestine, fortifying Christian holdings but failing to achieve significant gains.

THE EIGHTH CRUSADE, 1270

The Eighth Crusade, led again by King Louis IX, was the last major Crusade initiated by European powers and marked a final attempt to regain momentum in the Crusader cause.

Louis IX, motivated by religious devotion, redirected the campaign to Tunis in North Africa instead of Palestine, hoping to establish a base of operations and convert the Sultan of Tunis to Christianity.

The Crusade, however, was plagued by poor planning and unforeseen challenges. Shortly after landing near Tunis, Louis and his army were struck by a devastating outbreak of dysentery, which claimed the king's life. The campaign ended with a negotiated peace that offered little to nothing to the Crusader cause.

NINTH CRUSADE, 1271–1272

The Ninth Crusade, led by Prince Edward of England (later Edward I), was the final major crusading effort.

Edward's campaign focused on countering the growing power of the Mamluk Sultanate, which had emerged as the dominant Muslim force after defeating the Ayyubids.

Landing at Acre, Edward launched a series of small but effective military campaigns, including skirmishes around Haifa. Despite limited successes, including a temporary truce with Sultan Baibars in 1272, Edward was unable to achieve lasting gains.

END OF THE CRUSADER STATES

The remaining Crusader states continued to decline, and, without continued support from Europe, came to an inevitable end as their territories were overrun once again.

Key cities such as Antioch fell in 1268, and the final blow came in 1291, when the Mamluks captured Acre, the last major Crusader city, after a brutal siege. The fall of Acre marked the end of Christian rule in the Levant, leaving only a few isolated island outposts, such as Cyprus, under Crusader influence.

The end of the Crusader states allowed Muslim powers to turn their attention back to what remained of the Byzantine Empire. The rise of the Ottoman Turks in the 14th century, following the decline of the Seljuk Sultanate, hastened this process.

The Ottomans seized Constantinople's most important outer defenses, Thessalonica and Adrianople, before finally laying siege to the ancient Eastern Roman city itself in 1453. The city ultimately fell to the Muslims and remains in Muslim hands today as the metropolis of Istanbul.

This fanciful illustration shows Sultan Mehmet II entering the battered front gates of Constantinople on May 29, 1453, after a 53-day siege, during which the city had been bombarded with massive Ottoman cannon and catapults. The soldiers of Mehmet the Conqueror finally breached the defenses of Constantinople after formidable Genoese commander Giustiniani was wounded, causing confusion and disarray among the defenders, which allowed the Ottomans to exploit gaps in the city's fortifications.

From there, the Ottomans instituted a nearly 600-year-long reign over the Balkans, leaving a lasting legacy of political, social, and cultural scars on the region.

THE CRUSADES AS A RESPONSE TO MUSLIM AGGRESSION

The historical record clearly shows that the Crusades were a counteraction to Muslim conquests that had overrun the Christian Levant, North Africa, and Spain during the 7th and 8th centuries. The Crusades were not unilateral acts of aggression against Muslims but were, in fact, desperate attempts to halt the very real attack on Christian civilization by militant Islam.

The later invasion of Europe by Islam under the Ottoman Empire was the ultimate result of the failure of these defensive counterattacks. This underscores the rationale behind the Crusades and serves as a testament to the consequences of their failure. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Modern DNA analysis, as commonly used in popular ancestry testing kits, has identified seven major racial groups on Earth. The Semitic race, characterized—like all other races—by a distinct set of unique genetic patterns, forms one of these seven groups. *See Race and Racial Differences, A Handbook for the 21st Century*, Arthur Kemp, available from TBR.

2. DNA studies have shown that, on average, Ashkenazi Jews have 30% European ancestry, while Sephardic Jews have, on average, 10% European ancestry. The rest of their genetic pool is almost identical to that of non-Jewish Semites in Saudi Arabia and the Middle East today.

3. Jesus, for example, is specifically mentioned in the Koran as a prophet, but not as the son of God (Surah Al-Ikhlas, *Holy Qur'an*, 112:1–4).

4. The division between Sunni and Shiite Muslims originated in a dispute among Muhammad's followers after his death over who should lead the Muslims. The Sunnis believed that leadership should go to the most qualified individual, chosen by consensus, while the Shiites believed that leadership should remain within Muhammad's family, viewing them as divinely appointed. Over the centuries, this division has morphed into a complex mix of theological, cultural, and geopolitical differences that often have led to violence.

NEW BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time

Where Was Christ Between the Ages of 12 and 30?

If you're a Christian, or if you're simply interested in the history of the Christian Church or religion in general, you've probably wondered why the ancient authors of the New Testament left out any mention of the whereabouts of Jesus during His teens and twenties, the all-important developmental years when adolescents transform into adults, get an education, begin work, get married, and have children. This entire piece of the life story of Jesus has been omitted from the Bible, leaving us with an incomplete biography of the most beloved and well-known figure in world history.

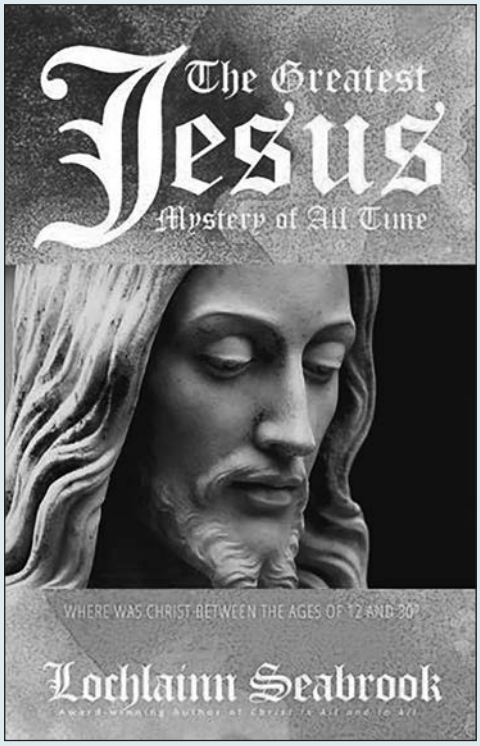

In this fascinating and informative book, *The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time*, Christian Bible scholar and award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook provides an in-depth examination of this lost, perhaps even censored, historical span known as "The Missing Years of Jesus." As this 2,000-year-old enigma unfolds, the author discusses various theories on why the writers of the Gospels might have "ignored" this 18-year period, why the Church may not have wanted this information published and, more importantly, where Jesus might have been during this time.

Seabrook brings to light vital clues and compelling evidence, from both biblical and extra-biblical material, showing that Jesus most likely spent many of his "Silent Years" traveling across Central Asia where, to this day—from Pakistan to China, from India to Mongolia—there is a widespread traditional belief that Christ traveled across the region in his teens and twenties, studying and teaching under various Buddhist, Hindu, and Tibetan spiritual masters.

To support these theories, Mr. Seabrook includes the complete transcript of an ancient Buddhist manuscript purported to have been written in the years following Jesus's death, which details the Master's time in such countries as India, Nepal, and Tibet.

The author, a devout Christian and a comparative religionist, does not claim to have irrefutable proof but, rather, presents his findings clearly and objectively, allowing the reader to decide for himself.

Also included are an introduction, source notes, index, and an extensive bibliography, making this a must-read for all serious students of Jesus, Christianity, and history.

This is not a heretical book, but one that tries to prove that the appeal and message of Jesus, one of the greatest teachers of all time, was considered a master teacher and sage even at a young age and thousands of miles away from his birthplace in the Mideast.

Softcover, 186 pages, #1031, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Order using the handy response form on page 80 of this issue.

Holocaust Propaganda, Hamas & October 7

By Peter Winter

The "Holocaust" is, without question, one of the most lied about events in human history and forms a central lynchpin of the Jewish supremacist lobby's stranglehold over Western society.

When the Holocaust is closely studied and analyzed, it collapses under its own weight of half-truths, misrepresentations and outright lies. Not even counting the large absurdities (such as "mass underground gas chambers"), the more outrageous claims include, significantly, numerous claims of Jewish babies being massacred in the most horrendous ways.

While it is easy to debunk these outrageous claims, it is more troubling to consider the psychology and mindset behind them. Who, in their right mind, would even think up such a story, and then, in direct contradiction to all verifiable facts, still continue to claim that it is true, to the point of getting dissenting views criminalized?

The events of October 7, 2023, have served as a present-day example of this Holocaust mindset. The pattern of disinformation and distortions have followed the exact same playbook and have also been unquestioningly repeated by the controlled legacy media.

Not all Israelis are 100% supportive of the disproportional response their government has taken against the women and children of Gaza.

CONTEXT TO OCTOBER 7

The background to the attack on Israel by Hamas militants on October 7 is, briefly put, as follows: The inhabitants of Gaza are all refugees from their homes which originally stood inside the territory of Palestine, and which is now Israel.

The Zionists physically drove the Palestinians out of their houses, towns, and villages, through naked terrorism, violence and several wars. Each time, the Zionists were able to win those wars through superior military technology, acquired from European nations whose corridors of political power have been thoroughly occupied by their respective Jewish lobbies.

At the same time, Israel placed the Gazans under strict military control, determining how much food they could get, what medical services they were allowed, how much electricity they could have, and also controlling access to the 140-square-mile strip of land into which nearly 2 million Palestinians had been crammed.

The borders of Gaza were then surrounded by a huge wall, effectively making it an open-air prison camp.

Finally, even the faintest indication of resistance was (and is) met with a brutal, violent, and deliberately murderous response.

The number of white phosphorus bomb attacks on Gaza civilians, the indiscriminate shootings of Palestinian children (even on the beaches) and the wholesale detention without trial and torture of thousands of Gaza Palestinians, has served to ferment a climate of hostility and anger from the Palestinian side.

The total number of Palestinians killed by Zionist forces since 1948 is hotly disputed. Nonetheless, even the most conservative estimates are around 100,000—if not many more, but certainly no fewer.

It should therefore come as no surprise that the Palestinians are always on the lookout to take revenge in any way they can. They are, how-

ever, woefully under-armed and, against the superior Western-provided technology in the hands of the Israelis, have little or no chance of ever winning a conventional conflict. This is why they have resorted to suicide bombings and knife attacks.

Even these feeble acts of resistance have, however, always been met with devastating responses and further wholesale massacres by overwhelming Israeli firepower. Detentions continued unabated and, by late 2023, at least 10,000 Gazans were being held without trial in Israeli prisons.

Hamas kidnappers are shown breaking through a portion of their Gazan prison wall with a bulldozer. *The New York Times* has reported that Israel was told a year before the attack that an assault was coming and ignored warnings. Was it chutzpah, or part of a plan to finish off the Gazans?

THE OCTOBER 7 ATTACK AND OBJECTIVES

This was why the events of October 7, 2023 were of such significance for the Palestinian cause. In an elaborate system of tunnels under the nose of the Israeli prison wall guards, the Gazans set to work.

Underground, they amassed a handful of one-man-seated, lawnmower-engine-powered gliders, a few hundred motorcycles and dozens of pickup trucks. On the chosen day, bulldozers were used to break holes in the Gaza prison walls and several thousand lightly armed Hamas fighters stormed into the border areas.

The Hamas fighters were not seeking a full-scale invasion of Israel. They knew their numbers were too few, and their arms too light. Instead, they sought to abduct Israelis and take them back into Gaza as hostages.

There, the plan was to exchange the abducted Israelis for the thousands of detained Palestinians within Israel.

There had been a number of precedents behind this strategy, the most prominent of which was the 2011 exchange between Hamas and Israel of the Israeli Defense Force (IDF) soldier Gilad Shalit. The single IDF man had been swopped for 1,027 Palestinians.

The nature of the October 7 "Al-Aqsa Flood" operation and the swiftness with which it was carried out serve as proof that the Hamas militants were lightly armed with AK-47s and rocket-propelled grenade launchers at best. They carried no heavy artillery pieces or other significantly large-caliber weapons. Mobility was the key, and the plan was to storm the border, seize hostages, and flee back into the confines of Gaza.

The attack was preceded by a Qassam rocket barrage from Gaza into Israel. The Qassam missiles are homemade, unguided rockets, which are notoriously easy to shoot down and have never yet posed any major threat or inflicted serious damage on Israel.

At 7:40 a.m., the Hamas fighters stormed the border. As much of the video footage of the attack showed, the Hamas fighters were in no mood to "play fair" with their mission. Numerous Israelis were killed in cold blood in the attack, civilians and soldiers alike, armed and unarmed. Decades of hatred engendered by endless Zionist violence spilled over and blood ran in the sand.

At least 250 Israelis were taken hostage in the attack, many from a sex-, drug- and alcohol-fueled "Nova rave party" taking place near the Gaza prison walls. The attack achieved complete surprise and overwhelmed a number of Israeli military and police points. Within a day, Hamas militants had fled with their hostages in tow.

As the full extent of the attack dawned upon the seemingly incompetent Israeli military, their first reaction was to send in attack helicopters, armed with heavy-caliber missiles and long-range weaponry, in an attempt to root out the invaders.

BEHEADED BABIES IN OVENS

As the dust settled, the Zionist propaganda machine swung into action, as if on auto-cue. Within hours, news outlets around the globe were citing a report by Israeli news channel *i24News*, which published a YouTube livestream titled "Beheaded Babies and Women Found in Kfar Aza," featuring U.S. correspondent and Colorado native Nicole Zedeck.[1]

In the video, Zedeck walked through an area with body bags and, at one point, stated, "One of the commanders here said at least 40 babies were killed—some of them … their heads cut off."[2]

U.S. President Joe Biden was among those who repeated the claim that "terrorists [were] beheading children," while speaking at a meeting of Jewish leaders at the White House.

Meanwhile, mainstream news outlets, from Metro News in the UK to Sky News Australia, also reported on the alleged atrocity, with Fox News, in an October 10 headline, claiming, "At least 40 babies, some beheaded, found by Israel soldiers in Hamas-attacked village."

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu's spokesperson Tal Heinrich stated to media that babies and toddlers had been found with their "heads decapitated" in Kfar Aza.[3]

The "beheaded babies" story was quickly followed with an even more dramatic report from Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) journalist Benjamin Sales quoting first responder Asher Moskowitz that a Jewish baby had been burned alive in an oven by Hamas fighters on October 7.

This Holocaustian claim was once again loudly proclaimed around the world without question.

Eli Beer, founder of Israeli emergency services organization United Hatzalah, provided more details at the Republican Jewish Coalition's Annual Leadership Summit in Las Vegas on October 28. In his address to the convention, he said: "A little baby in the oven. These bastards put these babies in the oven and put on the oven. … We found the kid a few hours later."[4]

When the Israeli government and the IDF were pushed for more details on these Holocaustian atrocities, they were forced to sheepishly admit that they could not "confirm that babies were beheaded."[5]

Left-wing Jewish reporter Oren Ziv, working for Israeli news outlet *+972 Magazine*, reported that the story was without foundation, saying that, even after extensively touring the scene, "we didn't see any evidence of this, and the army spokesperson or commanders also didn't mention any such incidents. … Soldiers I spoke with in Kfar Aza yesterday didn't mention 'beheaded babies'."[6]

Similarly, the "baby in the oven" story was thoroughly investigated by several journalists and found to be completely untrue and without any foundation in fact.[7]

Hamas militia members rejoice on top off an Israeli tank captured on October 7. What they accomplished with motorcycles, makeshift "whirligigs" and zero heavy weapons was a testament to their determination and ingenuity.

HAMAS VIOLENCE WAS REAL

These gross exaggerations do not mean that Hamas fighters did not gun down civilians and young Israelis.

Video filmed by uniformed Hamas gunmen makes it clear they intentionally shot many Israelis with Kalashnikov rifles on October 7. But, like Holocaust propaganda, they have to be viewed in context to the prior events.

Every Palestinian in Gaza has firsthand seen and suffered from Zionist expulsion policies, has had relatives killed in indiscriminate Israeli bombings, ground invasions, and air strikes. The poison well of hatred that erupted on October 7 was first dug by the Zionists. It is little wonder that, when presented with the opportunity, the Hamas fighters gave back to the Israelis a small sample of the cruelty to which the Palestinians have been subjected to for the last 80 years.

The Zionist propaganda machine did not stop with "beheaded babies" and "babies in ovens," however. Next came the claims of mass rapes and, finally, images of bombed buildings and cars, both of which centered around the Nova rave party.

"MASS RAPES" PROPAGANDA EMERGES

The "mass rapes" story started with a widely publicized claim by Israeli rescue worker Chaim Otmazgin, who claimed that he had seen the body of a teenager who had been shot dead with her pants pulled down below her waist in the Kibbutz Be'eri.

Otmazgin, a volunteer with the Israeli search and rescue organization ZAKA, alerted journalists to what he had seen, and his account of "rape" then spread like wildfire in the controlled media. It was also repeated every time an image of a partially clothed Israeli woman—dead or alive—appeared in the media in connection with October 7.

Soon, the whole world had been informed that Hamas had committed mass gang rapes of Jews during the attack. This story remains one of the Zionist mainstays of October 7.

The trouble was, Otmazgin's story was untrue. Nearly three months later, ZAKA admitted that his "interpretation" of the scene was wrong. After cross-checking with military contacts, ZAKA found that a group of soldiers had dragged the girl's body across the

room to make sure it wasn't booby-trapped by Hamas. During the procedure, her pants had come down.[8]

Although Otmazgin later admitted that he was "wrong," his retraction was largely ignored by the controlled media that, to this day, continue to make the mass rapes claim on behalf of the Zionists.

A United Nations team was then sent in to investigate the claims.

The report said there was:

> … credible circumstantial information which may be indicative of some forms of sexual violence. … [This] included photos and videos showing a minimum of 20 corpses with clothes that had been torn, revealing private body parts, and 10 bodies with indications of bound wrists and or tied legs. No digital materials showed sexual violence in real time.[9]

The media coverage of this photographic evidence ignored the reality that the state of undress of many of the alleged "rape victims" was in fact a reflection of the Nova "rave party" activities before the Hamas raid started.

As numerous pre-raid photographs of the Nova rave party showed, a large number of female attendees had already divested themselves of much of their clothing and, no doubt, given the drug- and alcohol-fueled nature of the event, had been engaging in sexual activity.

Orit Sulitzeanu, the executive director of "The Association of Rape Crisis Centers in Israel," was quoted by PBS News as admitting that her organization had "spent months gathering evidence of sexual violence," sifting through many accounts emerging from the chaotic early days just after the attack. "Some of those stories that turned out not to be true were not lies," she said. They were, she said, "mistakes."[10]

Finally, there have been zero actual cases of rape lodged to date. There are no actual witnesses, or victims who have come forward. The Zionist propaganda machine has, in true Holocaustian fashion, simply claimed that all the victims had been killed and "charred beyond recognition" (a fact which would make any evidence of sexual assault impossible to find or prove) or had been "buried quickly within 24 hours" as Jewish custom dictates.[11]

Thus, just like the "special commandos" of the alleged "Nazi gas chambers," there are no actual witnesses or survivors, merely vague allegations that are expected to be taken on face value alone.

In summary, then, there is no actual evidence of these "mass rapes" or "sexual assaults."

IDF DESTROYED CARS AND BUILDINGS

The claim that the Hamas fighters bombed numerous buildings and destroyed hundreds of vehicles at the Nova rave has also been definitively debunked.

Firstly, the weaponry that the Hamas militants carried with them on their raid could never have inflicted the sort of mass damage that was claimed.

One of the most gruesome photographs released by Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, for example, was of two charred corpses inside a bombed vehicle. The two corpses were, the Zionists said, killed by Hamas as the victims were driving past.

However, the damage to the vehicle, and the roof in particular, could only have been caused by a powerful missile, typical of those carried by Israeli attack helicopters, and probably a Hellfire missile, not the weapons Hamas members were armed with that day.

This "mistake" on the part of the Zionists provides the answer to the final part of the propaganda lies about October 7: that of the burned vehicles and bombed houses.

ISRAELI MEDIA ADMITS IDF KILLED JEWS

As is now well-known, the Israeli Hannibal Directive is a doctrine whereby the IDF is authorized to knowingly engage a target area even if Jews are present in the danger zone. It is named after the famous Carthaginian general who took poison rather than be captured by the Romans.

The first Israeli news source to admit that the IDF had been responsible for firing upon Jews *and* Hamas militants at the same time was the

Israeli soldiers inspect the burned hulks of cars of attendees of the Nova music festival near Israel's border with the open-air prison known as Gaza. Rather than allow Hamas resistance fighters to escape back home with prisoners, the Israeli military attacked and destroyed all moving vehicles in the area, whether their own people were inside or not.

Keshet 12 TV news service. An interview broadcast on that station shows two Israeli soldiers freely admitting that they had been ordered to shoot into a place where there were Jews as well as Hamas members.

One of the soldiers, a female, then added that she had refused to "shoot into a Jewish community," but that she was unable to stop the others.

Israeli newspapers—in Hebrew—are full of reports of damage being inflicted upon Jewish buildings and vehicles by the IDF. Most of these reports remain untranslated and unreported by the non-Hebrew-language media and are, thus, withheld from common knowledge outside of Israel.

There has to date been only one notable exception to this deliberate censorship policy: Australia's ABC News dared to buck the trend of covering up the truth in September 2024.

In an article quoting directly from the Hebrew-language *Haaretz* newspaper, ABC News said that "Israeli forces [are] accused of killing their own citizens under the 'Hannibal Directive' during October 7 chaos."[12]

ABC News said that Israeli newspaper *Haaretz* had confirmed "what many Israelis have feared since the Hamas attacks on October 7 in southern Israel. Israeli forces have killed their own citizens."[13]

The report continued by saying that, in July 2024, *Haaretz* had revealed that the commanders in the IDF gave the order to fire on troops that had been captured by Hamas at three separate locations.

One former Israeli officer, air force Col. Nof Erez, told *Haaretz* that the "Hannibal Directive" was not specifically ordered but was "apparently applied" by responding aircrews.[14]

Col. Erez said:

> Panicked, operating without their normal command structure and unable to coordinate with ground forces, they fired on vehicles returning to Gaza, knowing they were likely carrying hostages. This was a "mass Hannibal." It was tons and tons of openings in the fence, and thousands of people in every type of vehicle, some with hostages and some without.[15]

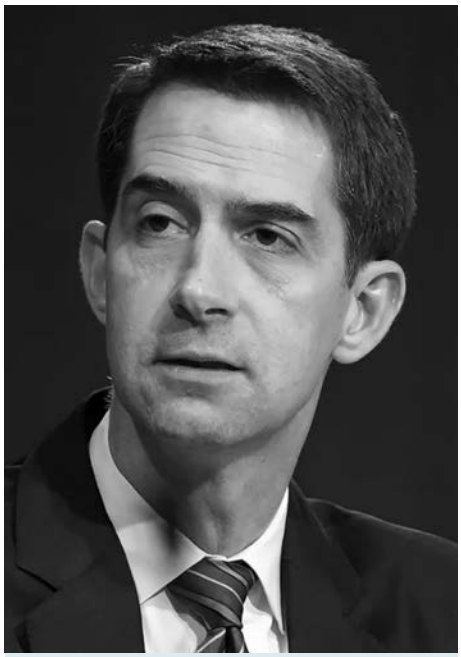

Ultra-Zionist Sen. Tom Cotton (R-Ark.) has introduced legislation in Congress that aims to ban the U.S. federal government from using the term "West Bank," and instead use "Judea" and "Samaria," terminology much preferred by Israel.

In addition, Israeli air force pilots described to the *Yedioth Ahronot* (Y-Net) newspaper the firing of "tremendous" amounts of ammunition on October 7 at people attempting to cross the border between Gaza and Israel.

Reporter Yoav Zeitoun said:

> Twenty-eight fighter helicopters shot over the course of the day all of the ammunition in their bellies, in renewed runs to re-arm. We are talking about hundreds of 30-millimeter cannon mortars and Hellfire missiles. …[16]
>
> The frequency of fire at the thousands of terrorists was enormous at the start, and only at a certain point did the pilots begin to slow their attacks and carefully choose the targets.[17]

The ABC report also translated an article written by Y-Net investigative journalist Ronen Bergman who said:

> [The] IDF instructed all its fighting units in practice to follow the "Hannibal Directive," although without clearly mentioning this explicit name. … The instruction is to stop "at all costs" any attempt by Hamas terrorists to return to Gaza.[18]

Bergman's investigation found that at least 70 vehicles were destroyed by Israeli aircraft and tanks to prevent them being driven into Gaza, killing everyone inside, Israelis and Hamas fighters alike:

> It is not clear at this point how many of the abductees were killed due to the activation of this [Hannibal] order on October 7.[19]

In one case, as reported by the Hebrew-language media, Israeli civilians were killed when an IDF tank was ordered to fire upon a house in the Kibbutz Be'eri after "a prolonged firefight with around 40 Hamas gunmen who had been holding 15 hostages inside and outside."

In total, at least 101 Jews were killed in that kibbutz alone at the end of the fighting.[20] Note that inhabitants of Israeli kibbutzes in areas set up near the border with Gaza are in actuality heavily armed militant settlers. When Hamas fighters neared the kibbutzes or fired upon them, Jewish settlers responded in self-defense with weapons fire of their own.

Finally, many Jewish survivors reported in interviews that their fellow Jews had in fact been killed by the IDF. One notable example was one Yasmin Porat, who was living at the Kibbutz Kabri on the day of the attack. When interviewed on the Kan Israeli Public Broadcasting Corporation's *This Morning* show, hosted by veteran Israeli journalist Aryeh Golan, Porat repeatedly said that Jews had been killed by the IDF in the "crossfire":[21]

> **Yasmin Porat:** And then they hear me and stop firing. I see on the lawn, in the garden of the people from the kibbutz. There are five or six hostages lying on the ground outside, just like sheep to the slaughter, between the shooting of our [fighters] and the terrorists.
>
> **Aryeh Golan:** The terrorists

shot them?

Porat: No, they were killed by the crossfire. Understand there was very, very heavy crossfire.

Golan: So our forces may have shot them?

Porat: Undoubtedly.

Golan: When they tried to eliminate the abductors, Hamas?

Porat: They eliminated everyone, including the hostages. Because there was very, very heavy crossfire. I was freed at approximately 5:30. The fighting apparently ended at 8:30. After insane crossfire, two tank shells were shot into the house. It's a small kibbutz house, nothing big. You saw it on the news.

Golan: Yes.

Porat: Not a large place. And at that moment everyone was killed. There was quiet, except for one survivor that came out of the garden, Hadas.

Golan: How were they all killed?

Porat: From the crossfire.

Golan: Crossfire, so it could also be from our forces?

Porat: Undoubtedly."[22]

[In the case of such firefights, it is thus easy to understand why some bodies inside the dwellings would be charred or burned should the Hamas fighters have fired rocket-propelled grenades into the structures from whence weapons fire was emanating or Israeli tank shells exploded inside a dwelling.—Ed.]

YET ANOTHER FAKE ATROCITY STORY

From all this evidence, it is clear that the events of October 7, 2023, transpired very differently from the story that was put out by the Zionists, and which was parroted by the pro-Israel controlled media, foreign leaders, U.S. politicians and even the American president himself.

The parallels with the original "Holocaust" stories are also explicit, even down to the tactics employed. Once again, the impartial observer is left to consider the motivations and psychology of the people making up these stories.

In the case of the Holocaust, the main motivations have been to entrench the Jewish lobby's power in Western nations, and thereby to support the state of Israel.

In the case of the October 7 attack, the main motivation has been to use it as a reason to finally eradicate the residents of the Gaza Strip once and for all, and move on to the final annexation of the West Bank and the final expulsion of the Palestinians from their ancestral homeland.

Only time will tell if this final objective is reached. In the interim, those who can see these events for what they are should do whatever they can to bring the facts to the public's attention, before this too becomes another myth which is illegal in more than a dozen nations to question. ❖

UN Secretary-General Antonio Guterres warned reporters that the situation in Gaza was turning into a "graveyard for children." That warning came in November 2023, just a month after the Israeli bombing campaign began. In the year since, Israel has killed an estimated 50,000 inhabitants of Gaza, and some say the number of dead could be 200,000.

ENDNOTES:

1. "Beheaded Babies and Women Found in Kfar Aza," i24News, October 8, 2023.
2. Ibid.
3. "Israeli Official Says Government Cannot Confirm Babies Were Beheaded in Hamas Attack," CNN, October 12, 2023.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. @OrenZiv_ Journalist and photographer, X, October 11, 2023.
7. "Media Consensus Reveals No Evidence of Israeli Baby Burned in Oven by Hamas," *Soch Fact Check*, May 2, 2024.
8. "How Two Debunked Accounts of Sexual Violence on October 7 Fueled a Global Dispute Over Israel-Hamas War," PBS News, May 22, 2024.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. "Israeli Forces Accused of Killing Their Own Citizens Under the 'Hannibal Directive' During October 7 Chaos," ABC News, September 6, 2024.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid.
15. Ibid.
16. Ibid.
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. Ibid.
20. Ibid.
21. "This Morning, with Aryeh Golan," Kan Israeli Public Broadcasting Corporation, October 15, 2023.
22. Ibid.

Peter Winter is the penname of a scholar at a prestigious academic institution who, in outrage at the continued lies perpetrated about World War II by the establishment, authored the work *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction*. The book (softcover, 8.5 x 11, 125 pages, #604, $25) is available from TBR.

Get this shocking investigative report for a $20 contribution to The Barnes Review magazine!

OPERATION HANNIBAL

You'll help TBR survive and we'll give you the whole, unadulterated truth about what happened Oct. 7, 2023

On October 7, 2023, Hamas militias broke through the massive prison wall surrounding the Gaza Strip (that 140-square mile outdoor prison camp that is actually part of historic Palestine), and attacked Israel. According to initial reports, these fighters then proceeded to slaughter innocent Israeli civilians, gang-raping and then killing scores of Israeli women, even going so far as to behead little Jewish babies, several of whom were alleged to have been cooked alive in ovens.

We were told that these heavily armed fighters killed everything in their path, wantonly murdering all Israelis they came across. Western news outlets and the U.S. president added credence to these claims by repeating them often.

This propaganda tale had dire consequences for the people of the Holy Land. The "surprise" attacks were used by Israel to launch one of the most deadly military operations carried out in recent memory. Israel claimed that 2,000 or so Israelis were

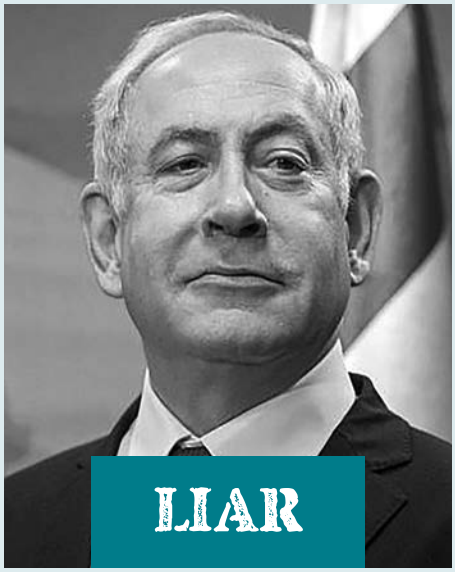

massacred on October 7. This was then used to justify the genocide of the inhabitants of what was left of the Gaza open-air "concentration camp." Israeli PM Benjamin Netanyahu ordered attacks from land and air, and, in one year, killed an estimated 50,000 people, most of them women, children and the elderly.

Surely, "our" leaders and the Western news media knew the truth. They have satellites and drones and reporters galore to uncover the truth.

But truth is in very short supply for Western political leaders and the legacy news media. Sadly, none but a few courageous reporters in the left-wing news media, allegedly nominally "pro-Palestinian," had the guts or the interest in investigating these claims for fear of being labeled anti-Semites—a death knell for anyone who wants to make his living in the Zionist-dominated global media apparatus. Thus, even these organizations stayed silent, for the most part.

This brings us to Asa Winstanley, a fearless journalist living in London and writing for a group called *The Electronic Intifada*. His report on the Hamas attacks obliterates the carefully crafted Israeli propaganda. This is not to say that hundreds of Israelis did not die during the attacks, but that possibly a majority of what we initially heard about the assault was not true.

In response, on October 17, 2024, British police raided Winstanley's home and seized all of his electronic devices. Winstanley's crime, in the eyes of Israeli and Western authorities,

was a report he assembled, using data taken mostly from prominent Hebrew-language newspapers (including *The Times of Israel* and *Haaretz*) that exposed a dirty little Israeli secret known as Operation Hannibal.

Operation Hannibal is the code name given to Israel's shocking strategy to kill its own citizens and soldiers should they be captured so they cannot be held for ransom or used as bargaining chips in future negotiations between Israel and its foes. This information is so appalling, many normal humans cannot believe it. But here it is, in black and white, based almost entirely on surprisingly honest reporting found in Israel's own Hebrew-language news outlets.

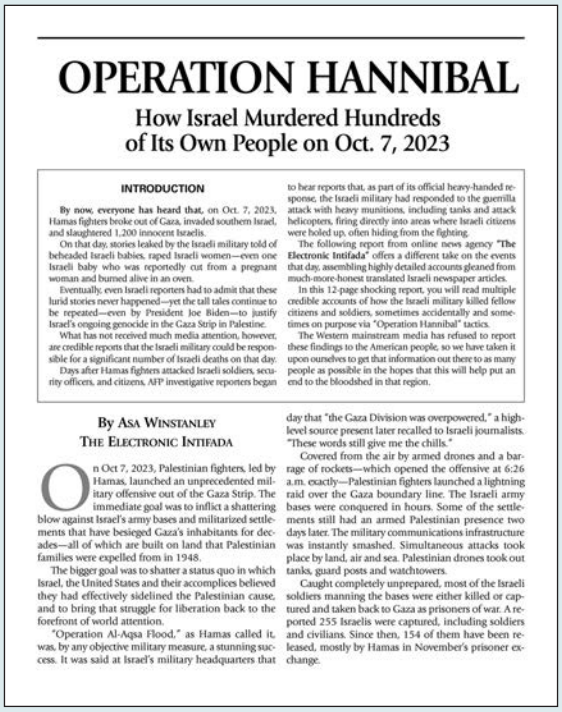

OPERATION HANNIBAL

How Israel Murdered Hundreds of Its Own People on Oct. 7, 2023

INTRODUCTION

By now, everyone has heard that, on Oct. 7, 2023, Hamas fighters broke out of Gaza, invaded southern Israel, and slaughtered 1,200 innocent Israelis.

On that day, stories leaked by the Israeli military told of beheaded Israeli babies, raped Israeli women—even one Israeli baby who was reportedly cut from a pregnant woman and burned alive in an oven.

Eventually, even Israeli reporters had to admit that these lurid stories never happened—yet the tall tales continue to be repeated—even by President Joe Biden—to justify Israel's ongoing genocide in the Gaza Strip in Palestine.

What has not received much media attention, however, are credible reports that the Israeli military could be responsible for a significant number of Israeli deaths on that day.

Days after Hamas fighters attacked Israeli soldiers, security officers, and citizens, AFP investigative reporters began to hear reports that, as part of its official heavy-handed response, the Israeli military had responded to the guerrilla attack with heavy munitions, including tanks and attack helicopters, firing directly into areas where Israeli citizens were holed up, often hiding from the fighting.

The following report from online news agency **"The Electronic Intifada"** offers a different take on the events that day, assembling highly detailed accounts gleaned from much-more-honest translated Israeli newspaper articles.

In this 12-page shocking report, you will read multiple credible accounts of how the Israeli military killed fellow citizens and soldiers, sometimes accidentally and sometimes on purpose via "Operation Hannibal" tactics.

The Western mainstream media has refused to report these findings to the American people, so we have taken it upon ourselves to get that information out there to as many people as possible in the hopes that this will help put an end to the bloodshed in that region.

By Asa Winstanley
The Electronic Intifada

On Oct 7, 2023, Palestinian fighters, led by Hamas, launched an unprecedented military offensive out of the Gaza Strip. The immediate goal was to inflict a shattering blow against Israel's army bases and militarized settlements that have besieged Gaza's inhabitants for decades—all of which are built on land that Palestinian families were expelled from in 1948.

The bigger goal was to shatter a status quo in which Israel, the United States and their accomplices believed they had effectively sidelined the Palestinian cause, and to bring that struggle for liberation back to the forefront of world attention.

"Operation Al-Aqsa Flood," as Hamas called it, was, by any objective military measure, a stunning success. It was said at Israel's military headquarters that day that "the Gaza Division was overpowered," a high-level source present later recalled to Israeli journalists. "These words still give me the chills."

Covered from the air by armed drones and a barrage of rockets—which opened the offensive at 6:26 a.m. exactly—Palestinian fighters launched a lightning raid over the Gaza boundary line. The Israeli army bases were conquered in hours. Some of the settlements still had an armed Palestinian presence two days later. The military communications infrastructure was instantly smashed. Simultaneous attacks took place by land, air and sea. Palestinian drones took out tanks, guard posts and watchtowers.

Caught completely unprepared, most of the Israeli soldiers manning the bases were either killed or captured and taken back to Gaza as prisoners of war. A reported 255 Israelis were captured, including soldiers and civilians. Since then, 154 of them have been released, mostly by Hamas in November's prisoner exchange.

GET THIS REPORT FOR A DONATION TO TBR

If you are interested in receiving a copy of this 12-page report titled "Operation Hannibal: How Israel Killed Hundreds of Its Own People on Oct. 7, 2023," you can get it for a $20 donation to TBR.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET, to charge your donation, or send your gift made out to The Barnes Review (check, cash or money order). Send to P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 with form below.

See more daring reporting on the Mideast at:
www.ElectronicIntifada.net *plus visit*
https://middleeastculturalandcharitablesociety-bloom.kindful.com

OPERATION HANNIBAL

Donate & Receive this Blockbuster Report from TBR

❏ **YES!** I would like to donate $20 to THE BARNES REVIEW history magazine. In return, please send me ONE copy of the 12-page report **"Operation Hannibal: How Israel Killed Hundreds of Its Own People on Oct. 7, 2023,"** based upon information revealed by daring reporters at brutally honest, persecuted news outlet "Electronic Intifada."

I ENCLOSE: $ _____.

❏ Cash/Check/Money Order ❏ Credit Card

Card #_____

Exp. Date _____ Security Code _____

Sig. _____

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Return form with donation to:

THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free
to charge your donation,
Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8

A $4.5 Trillion War Machine in Support of Genocidal Israel

By James Van Deventer

The United States of America has spent an incredible $4.5 trillion, has lost more than 8,000 soldiers killed and 53,000 seriously wounded in a devastating series of 14 wars in the Middle East since 1948—all in support or on behalf of the state of Israel.

In addition, since its founding, Israel has received approximately $310 billion (inflation-adjusted) in total economic and military aid from the United States, making it the largest cumulative recipient of U.S. "foreign aid."[1]

These statistics are a testimony to the power of the Jewish lobby over the U.S. government—and also of how long their ability to direct American foreign and domestic policy has existed.

WAR 1: THE ARAB-ISRAELI WAR, 1948

On May 14, 1948, just 11 minutes after David Ben-Gurion declared the establishment of the State of Israel, the United States, under President Harry S. Truman, became the first country to officially recognize Israel.

The United States was also instrumental in the UN Partition Plan for Palestine (Resolution 181), adopted on November 29, 1947. This plan recommended the partition of Palestine into separate Jewish and Arab states and was a precursor to Israel's declaration of independence.

The United States imposed an arms embargo on the region, restricting the sale of weapons to both Jews and Arabs. Despite the embargo, the nascent Israeli forces acquired arms indirectly from Czechoslovakia, including rifles, machine guns, and Messerschmitt fighter planes, with tacit U.S. acknowledgment of this arrangement.

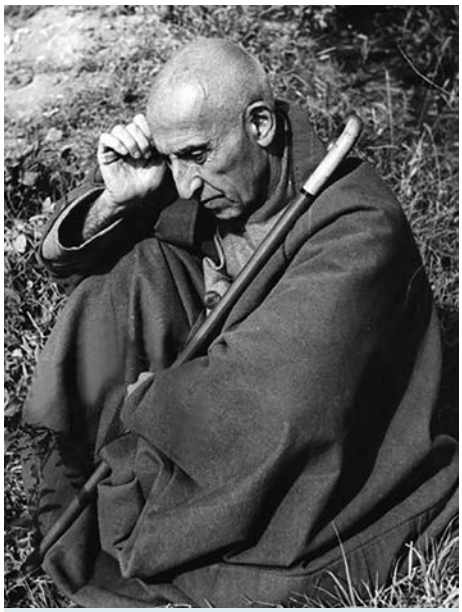

Prime Minister Mossadeq under house arrest in Ahmadabad in 1965. He died there in 1967. In October 2023, the CIA finally acknowledged its role in the dirty-tricks operation to oust him and destroy his reputation.

In addition, the U.S. government deliberately turned a blind eye to the large number of American Jewish organizations that helped fund these arms purchases and facilitated the smuggling of weapons to Israel. These actions, illegal under the Neutrality Act (1794, as amended), went unprosecuted, as did the equally illegal participation by American Jews in the 1948 war as volunteers in the Mahal (foreign volunteers fighting for Israel).

The United Jewish Appeal (UJA) raised millions of dollars in America, much of which went to Israel for military purposes, also in open contravention of the law, and with the tacit approval of the U.S. government.

Since then, the Jewish lobby's control over U.S. foreign policy has only strengthened. The U.S. has utilized its veto power in the UN Security Council to block resolutions perceived as unfavorable to Israel. Since 1972, the U.S. has vetoed at least 53 UN Security Council resolutions critical of Israel. Notably, on November 20, 2024, the U.S. vetoed a resolution demanding an immediate ceasefire in Gaza.

WAR 2: THE IRANIAN COUP D'ÉTAT, 1953

By 1953, the nation of Iran had democratically elected a nationalist leader, Prime Minister Mohammad Mossadeq. His government, while not seeking direct conflict with Israel, made its support of the Palestinians clear, and provided aid in various formats to the people that Israel had displaced from Palestine.

This immediately made Mossadeq a target: The CIA, along with British intelligence, orchestrated a coup codenamed Operation Ajax to overthrow him, and to reinstate Shah Mohammad Reza Pahlavi. (The British primarily became involved because Mossadeq

had nationalized the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company, now better known as British Petroleum, or BP).

As later revealed in CIA documents[2] which were declassified in 2013, the coup was orchestrated by CIA chief Kermit Roosevelt Jr. (the grandson of Theodore Roosevelt) and Britain's MI6. According to the CIA papers, the cost of this exercise was approximately $1 million.

The tactics used included funding a disinformation campaign, spreading rumors to discredit Mossadeq as weak, corrupt, and pro-Communist; the bribing of key Iranian officials, military officers, and politicians to support the coup; and the funding of protests and staged violent demonstrations to create chaos, portraying Mossadeq as unable to maintain order.

Finally, a coup in August 1953 saw military forces arrest Mossadeq, who was then placed under house arrest until his death in 1967.

The Shah returned to power with U.S. and UK backing, becoming an autocratic ruler heavily reliant on Western support. The Shah then immediately established discreet military, economic, and intelligence ties with Israel, completely negating any threat to the Jewish state.

However, the Shah's extremely oppressive regime, supported by U.S. arms and intelligence, fueled anti-American sentiment. This resentment ultimately culminated in the 1979 Iranian Revolution.

WAR 3: THE LEBANON CRISIS, 1958

In 1958, the government of Lebanon was under the control of a Maronite Christian, President Camille Chamoun. His pro-Western orientation and his firm opposition to Egyptian President Gamal Abdel Nasser's pan-Arabism and the formation of the United Arab Republic (UAR) between Egypt and Syria in 1958 resulted in Lebanon establishing covert links with Israel, with the latter nation providing intelligence and logistical support, facilitated through the United States.

News of these links inevitably became public, and Chamoun instantly became highly unpopular with the Muslim population, which made up 60% of Lebanon in 1958. When Chamoun sought a second term in office, unrest erupted.

In order to prop up the Chamoun government, President Dwight D. Eisenhower ordered the deployment of 14,000 U.S. troops to Lebanon.

The crisis de-escalated with the election of compromise candidate Gen. Fuad Chehab as Lebanon's president, followed by a peaceful transfer of power. The U.S. intervention successfully prevented the collapse of the pro-Western Lebanese government, and maintained the neutral Lebanese policy toward Israel.

> American deaths resulting from the treacherous attack by Israel on the *Liberty* totaled 34 men.

The cost of the undertaking, officially known as Operation Blue Bat, was estimated by the Department of Defense to have been $225 million. This venture also saw the first American death in combat in the Middle East, and the first three wounded.

WAR 4: THE SIX-DAY WAR, 1967

The Six-Day War of June 1967, fought between Israel and the neighboring Arab states of Egypt, Syria, and Jordan did not see direct U.S. involvement—except for the infamous attack on the USS *Liberty* by Israel.

Nonetheless, America's diplomatic, political, and military support-level involvement in the Six Day War was significant both before, during, and after the conflict, all in support of the Israelis.

The United States provided intelligence to Israel, including satellite imagery and reports on Arab troop movements. This proved to be the most significant factor that allowed Israel to start the war with a surprise attack, as the Jewish state was in possession of a complete and detailed knowledge of Arab military strength, positions, and strategies.

This war also marked the first time that the United States replaced France as Israel's primary supplier of arms. Finally, after Israel's swift victory, the United States used its veto power in the UN Security Council to block several resolutions condemning Israel for instigating the unprovoked war.

American deaths resulting from the treacherous attack by Israel on the *Liberty* in 1967 totaled 34. Another 171 Americans were injured in the attack. Damage was estimated at approximately $10 million. Despite this act of betrayal, U.S. support for Israel grew even stronger, and the incident was completely covered up.

WAR 5: THE YOM KIPPUR WAR, 1973

The Yom Kippur War of October 1973 was fought between a coalition of Arab states led by Egypt and Syria against Israel. In this conflict, the U.S. played a critical role through the provision of intelligence, military support, and diplomacy in support of Israel.

Egypt, under President Anwar Sadat, and Syria, under President Hafez al-Assad, sought to reclaim the Sinai Peninsula and the Golan Heights respectively, both territories lost to Israel in the 1967 war. The U.S. gave advance warnings of the Arab troop mobilizations to Israel but, despite this, the Arab forces initially made significant territorial gains.

Seeing that Israel was on its back foot, the U.S. moved quickly to intervene. Within days, the U.S. launched Operation Nickel Grass, a massive airlift of military supplies to Israel.

The operation delivered an estimated 22,325 tons of military equipment, including tanks, ammunition, and spare parts, all of which ensured that Israel could stave off defeat. The operation cost U.S. taxpayers approximately $2.2 billion.

The resupply operation was critical to Israel's recovery from its initial losses. With U.S. support, Israel was able to launch counteroffensives, crossing the Suez Canal into Egypt and advancing deep into Syrian territory. A ceasefire was eventually forged.

In response to this U.S. support for Israel, Arab members of the Organization of the Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) imposed an oil embargo on the U.S. and other Western nations in 1973. This embargo caused a global energy crisis, led to sky-high oil prices, and caused severe disruption across Western nations.

Despite this, the U.S. government remained steadfast in its support of Israel—or, rather, it remained steadfastly under the control of the Jewish lobby—and the OPEC boycott was only ended after intense diplomatic efforts by Jewish-American Secretary of State Henry Kissinger.

His efforts led to the signing of the 1974 Sinai Interim Agreement, which saw Egypt regain control over most of the Sinai Peninsula, and a separate ceasefire agreement between Israel and Syria. The OPEC boycott was then lifted in March 1974.

WAR 6: THE IRAN-IRAQ WAR, 1980–1988

The downfall of the Shah of Iran in the Revolution of 1979 had temporarily weakened that state through the chaos that followed. Seeking to exploit this disorganization, Iraq, under Saddam Hussein, launched an invasion of Iran in 1980, motivated primarily by longstanding territorial disputes, particularly over the Shatt al-Arab waterway.

Saddam, a Sunni Muslim, also feared that the Iranian Revolution would spread and incite the majority Shia Muslim population of Iraq against his government.

The United States was faced with a dilemma: both Iran and Iraq were anti-Israel, and so there was, from the Jewish lobby's point of view, no "good side" to support.

This led to an initial policy of U.S. neutrality in the conflict, a strategy that lasted until 1982, when Iran made significant territorial gains and started advancing into Iraq.

At that stage, fueled by increasingly vocal protests against the U.S. and Israel in Iran, which portrayed those nations as "great" and "little" Satan, respectively, the United States adopted a policy of supporting Iraq, which was more secular, against Iran.

The main motivation for this decision was that the U.S. hoped that Saddam's willingness to be friendly toward the U.S. could be used to change his attitude toward Israel.

As a result, the U.S. began providing Iraq with indirect economic and military assistance, including satellite imagery and tactical information to help target Iranian forces. The U.S. also facilitated the sale and transfer of equipment that could be used for both civilian and military purposes.

> This embargo caused a global energy crisis, led to higher oil prices, and caused disruption across the West.

By 1983, Donald Rumsfeld, then a special envoy, visited Baghdad to meet in person with Saddam, signaling improved U.S.-Iraq relations.

The U.S. had also imposed an official arms embargo upon Iran, but Israeli officials, including David Kimche, director-general of Israel's Foreign Ministry, made a formal and secret proposal to the Reagan administration.

Kimche's plan was to exploit divisions within the Iranian leadership and improve Israel's regional security by influencing the war between Iran and Iraq. This could be done, he told Reagan administration officials, by secretly selling weapons to Iran.

The U.S. government immediately agreed to the Israeli plan—even though it was in contravention of its own official arms embargo policy against the new Islamic Republic of Iran.

Israel then facilitated the transfer of U.S.-made weapons, including TOW anti-tank missiles and Hawk anti-aircraft missiles, to Iran. In some cases, Israel provided the arms directly from its stockpiles, with the understanding that the U.S. would replenish its inventory at a later stage.

Israeli arms dealers and intelligence officials, including a "terrorism advisor" to two Israeli prime ministers, Amiram Nir, played active roles in negotiations with Iranian representatives. They coordinated logistics, ensuring weapons reached Iranian buyers while maintaining plausible deniability for the United States.

The weapons were then sold to Iran at inflated prices, and the excess funds were diverted to support a "right wing" anti-Sandinista rebel group in Nicaragua, the "Contras"—all in violation of U.S. law.

This secret program, later to become known as the Iran-Contra Affair, was eventually exposed and resulted in the indictment and conviction of several U.S. officials.

While Israel's role was integral, the Jewish state avoided any major backlash as the controlled media instead focused on the players in the Reagan administration, such as Col. Oliver North.

The media also ignored the real meaning of the Iran-Contra Affair, namely, that Israel possessed such influence within the U.S. government that it was able to induce senior ranking officials to break their own laws to support Israeli interests.

The U.S. involvement in the entire Iran-Iraq conflict cost U.S. taxpayers in excess of $5 billion.

WAR 7: THE MULTINATIONAL FORCE IN LEBANON, 1982–1984

By 1982, Lebanon's ongoing internal strife had finally erupted into open warfare between various squabbling groups of Christians, Muslims, Palestinians, and Syrians.

The conflict intensified after the

1982 Israeli invasion of Lebanon, which the Jewish state had launched to expel the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) from southern Lebanon.

The U.S., as usual, immediately intervened to support Israel, and created a "Multinational Force" (MNF), comprised of troops from the United States, France, Italy, and, later, the UK. The MNF was supposedly formed to ensure that all PLO fighters would be "evacuated" from the Lebanese capital of Beirut, following a U.S.-brokered ceasefire.

Initially, 800 U.S. Marines were deployed to Beirut as part of the MNF, but were withdrawn once the PLO fighters had been evacuated to Tunisia, Yemen, Sudan, Jordan, and Syria.

A short period of peace followed, but was abruptly shattered following the assassination of Bashir Gemayel, a key Lebanese Christian leader and president-elect, in September 1982. His death triggered massacres at the Sabra and Shatila refugee camps, where Christian militias, protected by Israel Defense Forces (IDF) units, murdered hundreds of Muslim Palestinian refugees forced out of Israel.

In response to the massacres, the MNF re-entered Beirut with an expanded mandate to stabilize the city and restore order. As U.S. involvement grew, so did the number of American soldiers—and, simultaneously, so did anti-American hatred.

In April 1983, a truck bomb destroyed the U.S. embassy in Beirut, killing 63 people. In response, the U.S. Navy, positioned offshore, started bombarding those parts of Beirut and other regions of Lebanon where, it was claimed, "anti-American" (actually anti-Israeli) forces were concentrated.

These attacks did not go unanswered and, on October 23, 1983, a suicide bomber drove a truck loaded with explosives into the U.S. Marine barracks at Beirut International Airport, killing 241 American servicemen. A simultaneous attack on the French barracks killed 58 French soldiers.

The devastating blow persuaded President Ronald Reagan to order a complete withdrawal of all American forces in February 1984. Other MNF contingents also departed soon after, leaving Lebanon in a state of turmoil.

In total, the U.S. suffered 266 military deaths and 146 wounded in this abortive operation. It also cost taxpayers in excess of $1.2 billion.

WAR 8: THE GULF WAR, 1990–1991

In the interim, Iraq, under Saddam, had started providing direct material, military and financial support to the Palestinians in their ongoing war of liberation against Israel.

Iraq provided arms, ammunition, and military equipment to Palestinian militant groups such as Fatah and the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP). Palestinian fighters received training in Iraqi military camps, starting after the end of the Iran-Iraq War in 1989.

> Israel's rift with Iraq was due to Saddam's support for the people suffering under Israeli rule in Palestine.

The increase in active support for the Palestinians immediately made Saddam a prime target of Israeli aggression—and, therefore, U.S. aggression.

By August 1990, a major dispute between Iraq and Kuwait over oil production and debt repayment had reached the breaking point. Iraq accused Kuwait of "slant-drilling" across international boundaries to tap into Iraqi oil fields, thereby stealing Iraqi resources, and undermining Iraq's economy.

When the situation was not resolved, Saddam invaded and annexed Kuwait. This was the opportunity that the United States had sought, and a plan was immediately set in motion to attack Iraq.

After easily obtaining international consensus on the matter, the U.S. deployed over half-a-million troops to the Persian Gulf region, alongside forces from 34 other nations.

Operation Desert Storm then began in January 1991, with an extensive aerial bombing campaign, followed up a month later with a land-based invasion of Kuwait. The campaign only lasted a few days, as the Iraqi forces stood no chance against the advanced weaponry deployed by the United States and its allies. Even so, some 294 U.S. personnel were killed in the 100-hour war, which cost the U.S. Treasury $9 billion.

Although, as always, America's intervention took place with the ultimate goal of protecting Israel, it was well understood on all sides that direct Israeli involvement would split the anti-Iraq alliance.

As a result, U.S. and Israeli leaders ensured that Israel remained on the sidelines, even when Iraq launched 39 Scud missiles at Israel in February 1991 in an attempt to provoke an Israeli response.

The Scud attack also, however, led to the U.S. placing Patriot missile batteries and stationing American troops directly in Israel, marking a significant increase in American-Israeli "cooperation."

WAR 9: THE AIR WAR AGAINST IRAQ, 1991–2003

For the next 12 years, the United States maintained an almost constant air war against Iraq, establishing "No-Fly Zones" over large parts of that nation's territory. Along with aircraft from the UK and France, the U.S. Air Force flew almost continual missions over Iraq, bombing anything it deemed hostile.

The U.S. bases in Saudi Arabia and other Gulf states used to enforce the no-fly zones sparked tensions with local populations. Most notably, the Saudi Islamist Osama bin Laden and his al Qaeda organization specifically cited the U.S. military presence in Saudi Arabia as a key grievance.

The no-fly zones were also not

authorized by the UN, leading to international criticism. France stopped participating in the campaign in 1996 for this very reason.

The cost to the American Treasury for this war came to over $12 billion.

WAR 10: THE WAR IN AFGHANISTAN, 2001–2021

On September 11, 2001, Bin Laden's al Qaeda launched a surprise—and devastating—terrorist attack upon America, destroying the World Trade Center in New York and striking the Pentagon in Washington, D.C. with the use of hijacked airliners.[3]

In a later statement, Bin Laden specifically stated why the attacks took place:

> The American people have chosen, consented to, and affirmed their support for the Israeli oppression of the Palestinians, the occupation and usurpation of their land, and its continuous killing, torture, punishment and expulsion of the Palestinians. …
>
> The American people are the ones who pay the taxes which fund the planes that bomb us in Afghanistan, the tanks that strike and destroy our homes in Palestine. …
>
> These tax dollars are given to Israel for it to continue to attack us and penetrate our lands. … The Jews have taken control of your economy, through which they have then taken control of your media, and now control all aspects of your life making you their servants and achieving their aims at your expense."[4]

Bin Laden therefore made it very clear: Al Qaeda attacked America because it was serving Jewish interests in the Middle East, and had allowed Jews to "take control of the media" and "all aspects" of American life.

Bin Laden was living in Afghanistan in 2001, under the protection of the Taliban, when the September 11 attacks took place. The United States then demanded that the Taliban hand him over and dismantle al Qaeda's operations in Afghanistan.

The Taliban refused, and, in October 2001, the U.S. launched "Operation Enduring Freedom"—the invasion of the vast nation of Afghanistan as part of America's "war on terror."

Kabul, the Afghan capital, fell within weeks, and an "Interim Afghan Government" was installed by the U.S. to try and win over the Afghan population. Billions of U.S. tax dollars were spent on reconstruction, infrastructure, and governance reforms.

The Taliban, however, had simply retreated from the cities, and, in much the same way that they had fought the Soviet Union in the 1980s, launched an insurgency war against the American and Allied occupiers.

By 2009, all efforts to quell the insurgency had failed. In that year, President Barack Obama authorized a "surge" of 30,000 additional troops, bringing U.S. forces in Afghanistan to a peak of 100,000 in 2011.

> "The Jews have taken control of your economy, through which they have then taken control of your media."

All these efforts ultimately came to nothing. By 2020, the U.S. had been forced to sign a peace agreement with the Taliban, which was followed by the chaotic withdrawal of American forces the next year. The Taliban then returned in triumph to Kabul and achieved complete victory.

Over 2,400 U.S. troops had been killed, and more than 20,000 seriously wounded in the 20-year war. In addition, the total cost of this failed conflict came to an astronomical $2.3 trillion.

WAR 11: THE IRAQ WAR, 2003–2011

In the interim, Saddam Hussein had stepped up his support for the Palestinians. When the Second Intifada, or young Palestinian uprising, had started in 2000, Saddam had responded by giving $25,000 in cash to the family of each Palestinian killed by Israeli forces.

This reward system caused a dramatic upsurge in attacks on Israel, as young Palestinians were encouraged to participate in the war, safe in the knowledge that, if they were killed, their families would become, by Palestinian standards, extremely wealthy. This was the major reason for the dramatic upsurge in suicide bombings within Israel at the time.

This tactic gained widespread attention and condemnation from the U.S. and Israel, and marked Saddam for final elimination.

A staggering raft of lies was then developed by Israel and its proxies in the British and U.S. governments to falsely link Saddam to al Qaeda.

The British government produced a "dossier" of Iraq's supposed crimes in February 2003, which contained a complete catalogue of Iraqi "weapons of mass destruction" (WMDs).

This dossier was later shown to have been a complete fabrication, mostly made up of decade-old lies which had literally been cut and pasted off the internet.

U.S . Secretary of State Colin Powell used material from this fake dossier during his infamous February 2003 presentation to the UN Security Council, along with equally fabricated "intelligence," including photographs of old Iraqi trucks which he claimed before the UN were "mobile chemical weapons laboratories."

President George W. Bush in person announced that Iraq had tried to buy "uranium from Africa" with the intention of making a nuclear weapon. The documents he quoted from were all later shown to be crude fakes of Israeli origin.

Based on these lies, and without UN permission, the U.S. and its allies launched what they called Operation Iraqi Freedom in March 2003.

This campaign saw Iraq physically invaded and destroyed, with Saddam eventually being captured and executed after being handed over to tribal enemies.

Needless to say, no WMDs were ever found in Iraq. The entire war had been based on lies, and its true motivation—that of destroying an enemy of Israel—was swept under the carpet. It was no coincidence that the Palestinian suicide bombing campaign in Israel completely halted after the invasion of Iraq.

Iraq collapsed in anarchy, with disaffected Sunnis, former government loyalists, and Islamist groups, including al Qaeda in Iraq (AQI), launching an extended insurgency war against the American-led forces and their puppet Iraqi government. The latter organization, being under the control of the U.S. military, was, of course, neutral toward Israel.

By 2006, U.S. casualties had exceeded 2,500 deaths, with no clear path to stability. "Dubya" Bush announced a surge of 30,000 additional troops in that year, also to no avail.

The U.S. officially ended combat operations in August 2010, and finally withdrew in 2011, leaving Iraq effectively in ruins and having killed about 1 million Iraqis in the process.

Over 4,500 U.S. service members were killed in the war, and more than 32,000 were wounded. The U.S. spent an estimated $2 trillion on the war and its aftermath—all just to destroy Saddam's government because it had funded Palestinian resistance to the state of Israel.

Furthermore, the power vacuum left by Saddam's fall and the marginalization of Sunnis in Iraq contributed directly to the rise of the Islamic State (ISIS) in 2014.

WAR 12: THE SYRIAN CIVIL WAR, 2011–PRESENT

With Iraq destroyed, the next most powerful enemy on the U.S.-Israeli hit list was Syria.

That nation, under the leadership of Bashar al-Assad and his father, had maintained a long-standing policy of opposition to Israeli aggression, and support for the Palestinians.

In particular, Syria's al-Assad was known for his close links to Gaza's Hamas and Lebanon's Hezbollah—an alliance that put Syria firmly into the international Jewish lobby's crosshairs.

In March 2011, protests erupted in Syria as part of the "Arab Spring." This "democracy movement" in the Arab world turned out to have been fed and sustained by, among others, two Bush-administration-funded "pro-democracy" groups, the Middle East Partnership Initiative (MEPI) and the Freedom Agenda.

These programs, obviously intended to destabilize Arab states, succeeded for a while in disrupting many of the target nations. Victims included the longtime enemy of Israel, Libya's Muammar Qaddafi, among others.

In Syria, the "protests" quickly and mysteriously developed into a full-blown civil war, as the "protesters" acquired copious amounts of weapons seemingly out of nowhere.

By 2013, the U.S. had directly intervened in the conflict, providing weapons to the Syrian "rebels" through covert programs like the CIA's Timber Sycamore initiative. Large numbers of these weapons went straight to ISIS in eastern Syria.

Next, a series of fake allegations surfaced claiming that Syria had used chemical weapons against civilians—directly echoing the fake WMD allegations made against Saddam.

The al-Assad government denied all the allegations, and allowed international inspectors inside the country to review the claims. No evidence was ever found to back them up.

In an attempt to halt the lies, the Syrian government, which had always acknowledged that it possessed chemical weapons but had never used them, then voluntarily agreed to dismantle all such facilities under a U.S.-Russia brokered agreement. Despite this, the claims of "chemical attacks" persisted.

As a result of the war, Syria's ability to confront Israel directly was considerably weakened, and the government's main focus switched to fighting internal enemies and the organization ISIS, which had emerged from the American destruction of Iraq.

Syria was able to call on its allies, Iran and Hezbollah in Lebanon, to help fight the ISIS threat, and large numbers of soldiers from both Iranian Revolutionary Guard Corps (IRGC) and Hezbollah played an important role in the ultimate defeat of ISIS.

However, the presence of these latter two groups in Syria provided Israel with an excuse to start a protracted bombing campaign against that nation. In reality, the Israeli bombing—conducted with U.S. supplied aircraft and weaponry—was indiscriminate and clearly designed to weaken the Syrian state.

The United States then committed ground troops to the war in Syria in support of the "rebels" who had been formed into the Syrian Democratic Forces (SDF). At its peak, the U.S. had about 2,000 troops in Syria, primarily in northeastern areas controlled by the SDF.

With the aid of Hezbollah, the IRGC, and, eventually, Russia, the Syrian government was able to defeat all the major Islamist groups by 2019. However, late in 2024, the Islamist "rebels" regrouped and, mysteriously armed with American weapons, took advantage of Hezbollah's withdrawal to fight the Israeli invasion of Lebanon to relaunch an invasion of central Syria. This offensive was successful and led to the fall of the al-Assad government on December 8, 2024.

For its part, Israel has conducted hundreds of airstrikes in Syria and provided direct support to Syrian "rebels" operating near the Israeli-Syrian border. Israeli hospitals have also provided free treatment to wounded "rebels," and Israeli special forces have regularly undertaken covert operations inside Syria.

U.S. involvement in the Syrian "civil war" has to date cost the U.S. Treasury some $54 billion.

WAR 13: THE YEMEN CIVIL WAR, 2015–PRESENT

The southernmost state on the Saudi Arabian Peninsula, Yemen, was shaken in 2012 by "Arab Spring" protests against President Ali Abdullah Saleh. He resigned rather than battle on. His successor, Abdrabbuh Mansur

Hadi, also found it impossible to keep a hold on the reins of power.

A Shia Muslim tribe in the north, the Houthis, took advantage of the power vacuum to seize control of northern Yemen, including the capital, Sanaa, in 2014.

In March 2015, a Saudi-led coalition intervened militarily to restore Hadi's government. The war then became a proxy conflict between Sunni Saudi Arabia and Shiite Iran, two longtime foes in the Muslim world.

The involvement of Iran in this conflict was the signal for U.S. intervention, acting, as always, on behalf of Israel to "contain Iranian expansion." The United States has provided billions of dollars in arms to Saudi Arabia and the United Arab Emirates (UAE), including advanced fighter jets, precision-guided munitions, and air defense systems, all of which have been used in the war against Yemen.

U.S. personnel also provide logistical and intelligence support for Saudi-led airstrikes, including targeting assistance and aerial refueling missions—despite those bombings being indiscriminate and causing significant civilian casualties.

In addition, starting with the Obama administration, hundreds of U.S. cruise missile strikes have been launched against targets in Yemen, often inflicting devastating civilian casualties and inciting the local population further against America and the West, in general. This is the primary reason why the Houthis opened a front against Israel and Western shipping in the Gulf after the events of October 7, 2023, and the subsequent attempted final eradication of the people of western Palestine which began thereafter.

So far, U.S. involvement in Yemen has cost the U.S. Treasury some $5 billion in direct intervention and "aid." The Houthis remain undefeated.

WAR 14: MILITARY AID TO ISRAEL AFTER OCTOBER 7, 2023

Since the Hamas attack on Israel of October 7, 2023, the U.S. has significantly increased military aid to the Jewish state. Weapons supplied and paid for by U.S. taxpayers have included at least 5,000 unguided Mk82 bombs, 5,400 Mk84 bombs, 1,000 small-diameter GBU-39 bombs, 57,000 rounds of 155mm artillery shells, tens of thousands of smaller-caliber rounds, and in excess of 14,000 tank shells.[5]

All of these weapons have been used to smash and bomb Gaza to smithereens, and kill over 50,000 Palestinians, including thousands of children. Over 104,000 Gazans have been seriously injured.

The real toll is likely higher, according to the Palestinian Health Ministry, as thousands of bodies are buried in the rubble of what remains of Gaza.

Combining direct military aid and arms sales, the total U.S. aid to Israel since October 7, 2023, has amounted to approximately $33.18 billion.[6]

NOT ONE WAR FOUGHT IN AMERICA'S INTERESTS

These 14 wars, their human and financial cost, when reviewed as a single narrative, are shocking. However, it is even more tragic when it is realized that not one of these wars has been waged to protect Americans, or American interests.

Every single one of them, every soldier killed, and every dollar spent, has been for the benefit of Israel alone. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. "U.S. Foreign Aid to Israel," Congressional Research Service (CRS), Washington D.C., March 1, 2023.
2. "CIA Confirms Role in 1953 Iran Coup," *National Security Archive*, August 19, 2013.
3. To this day, many researchers, scientists, engineers, terrorism experts and geo-political analysts insist that the attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon were carried out by or with the help of members of the Mossad and with the tacit approval of the U.S. Deep State.
4. *Letter to the American People*, Osama bin Laden, November 2002.
5. "U.S. Aid to Israel in Four Charts," Council on Foreign Relations, November 13, 2024; "U.S. Moves Forward With $680 Million Arms Sale to Israel," *The Wall Street Journal*, November 27, 2024.
6. "U.S. Approves $20 Billion Weapons Sale to Israel as Fears Grow of Wider War in the Middle East," *New York Post*, August 14, 2024.

End Times Warfare

The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

BY HERVÉ RYSSEN

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? *End Times Warfare*: softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Available exclusively in English from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order online at BarnesReview.com or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international shipping charges.

JAMES VAN DEVENTER is a South African political commentator who studied Middle Eastern politics at the University of Cairo in Egypt. He has lectured on Arab politics and is currently working on a major book on the topic.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE CARTO LEGACY

In reference to your September/October 2024 issue in which you honered TBR's founder, I believe Willis Carto was the most substantive publisher of the 20th century. In my very early 20s, I was given a newsletter from the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which at first glance I dismissed as fascist propaganda. Being born in Chicago and raised by a liberal mother, I'd been conditioned not to question many subjects. World War II was the good war, Franklin D. Roosevelt saved the world, Germans were bloodthirsty hatemongers, the Holocaust should never be questioned, and so on.

I looked into the claims made in the IHR newsletter, which led me to reading books from Noontide Press, reading *The Spotlight* newspaper and, later, American Free Press newspaper, and other "alternative media" deemed "radical" by the "experts" at the Anti-Defamation League and Southern Poverty Law Center.

Very shortly, I realized the alternative media were outliers telling uncomfortable truths, and the "mainstream" media were really nothing more than hateful propagandists.

I tried to win family members over, which led to much strife, though older family members who lived through World War II were quietly sympathetic to my conservative awakening. Without Willis Carto, I would still be an ignorant liberal eternally duped by neoconservative/neoliberal propagandists.

Thank you for continuing the legacy of Willis Carto. I hope The Barnes Review and your other publications influence future generations. You do important, mostly thankless work.

Robert Sharp
Kentucky

A CORRECTION

I wanted to point out a correction for the November/December 2024 issue of The Barnes Review. In the article "The Columbians," page 67, in footnotes 8, 13 and 18, the web addresses should read www.publiclibrary.cc. That's the website of the Public Library of Anniston-Calhoun County Alabama, so I recognized it right off.

Daniel Campbell
Alabama

LOUIS & JOAN

I very much enjoyed reading in the November/December 2024 TBR about King Louis IX and St. Joan of Arc, by Anna Schumacher and Rémi Tremblay, respectively. But I thought I would share with readers a little bit more about each of these holy persons, who each altered the world of their time so tremendously.

Modern Cultural Communists have tried to taint St. Louis with charges of anti-Semitic racism and imperialistic antecedents of colonialism. But the truth is that his view was simply Catholic, and enemies of the Catholic faith were enemies of Catholic France. Zionist falsehoods are refuted by the fact that he was, on many occasions, godfather to Jews who converted and were baptized. A first-cousin of King St. Ferdinand III of Castile and Leon, he likewise sought to rid the world of the Mohammedan scourge. Nevertheless, he was a sought-after mediator, peacemaker, and just judicial reformer. For example, he ended a century of strife with England through the Treaty of Paris with Henry III. Foremost, as Tremblay writes, he was a devout Christian, uttering on his deathbed the Psalm-verse, "Lord, I will enter into Thine house; I will adore in Thy holy temple and will give glory to Thy name."

Joan the Maiden was of other station—a peasant—but entirely as devout in hearing Mass, fasting, and doing penance. The saint never used her sword to wound or kill, but only struck the flat of it on the backs of prostitutes to drive them from towns and soldiers' camps. She was adamant in stopping swearing and blasphemy. The general nicknamed "La Hire" was infamous for his horrible oaths; yet, the very first time "La Pucelle" demanded he cease, he conformed. She permitted him only to swear by his staff (rod of office). For the wounded or dying, friend or foe, she was ever a charitable comfort and nurse.

During her trial, not a single witness could be produced to say something against her holiness of life. Asked by Charles VII what reward she would have for her work, she demanded only that her hometown of Domremy be freed forever from taxation—which happened until the French Revolution.

Her death for her faith in God brought even her persecutors to profound tears. Her life brought even a cynical, irreligious Mark Twain not only to deepest admiration but to write what he considered his best book, titled simply *Joan of Arc*.

Ronald L. Ray
Via e-mail

A FALSE CENTER

This letter is in reference to your May/June 2024 "For the Love of Dixie" issue of TBR. First, I applaud TBR for providing a forum for alternative views on history, and I know that World War II and the Civil Wart are bread-and-butter topics of politically incorrect historical debate. But White nationalism needs to get over this pro-Confederacy bulls***. (I censored myself for a pro-family magazine.)

I don't say *pro-Southern* bulls*** for a reason. The South and Southern Whites constitute a unique, native American White ethnicity, an ethnocultural organism. I say "pro-Confederacy" BS because the Confederacy was not an institution created by Southern Whites. It was a Judeo-Masonic tyranny that reduced White working people to the half-free status

Continued on page 76

Continued from page 75

of Medieval European serfs, only a half-step above Negro slaves.

As detailed in the Nation of Islam book *The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews*, which TBR once carried, or Michael Hoffman's *They Were White and They Were Slaves*, slavery was a product of international Judaism.

After the Roman Empire was dissolved in A.D. 475, the cult of Judah continued its slave trade amongst the German kingdoms in Europe, while the conquered people of Rome became bound to the land and made into serfs.

Slavery had been largely unknown amongst ethnic Germans and their relatives the Gauls and Kelts before Judaism brought it in. Then, for 1,000 years, one White ethnicity after another was enslaved—the Slavs most prominently, hence the names "slaves."

The Church, which by the 11th century A.D. was trying to enslave Europe in its own way, limited slavery to non-Christians, while leaders like William the Conqueror abolished it or rolled it back in places like England.

But, by the 15th century A.D., slavery was largely abolished in Europe—except for Scandinavia and Denmark.

As White chattel slavery was abolished, the institution of Negro slavery developed, conducted first by Spain and Portugal with Church support because the Blacks were "heathens."

White slavery in Europe had been about driving down the costs of agricultural labor. Just look at the conditions that led to the collapse of Louis I's empire in 9th-century-A.D. Europe. Black slavery in America had the same purpose. In the United States, the North was settled mainly by free farmers, mainly German and Scandinavian. The South was settled by a handful of brutal tyrants who imported enslaved Whites—criminals or bondsmen—and enslaved Africans.

After the Whites were nominally freed, the Judeo-Masonic Southern aristocracy cared for them only as a bulwark against Negro rebellion.

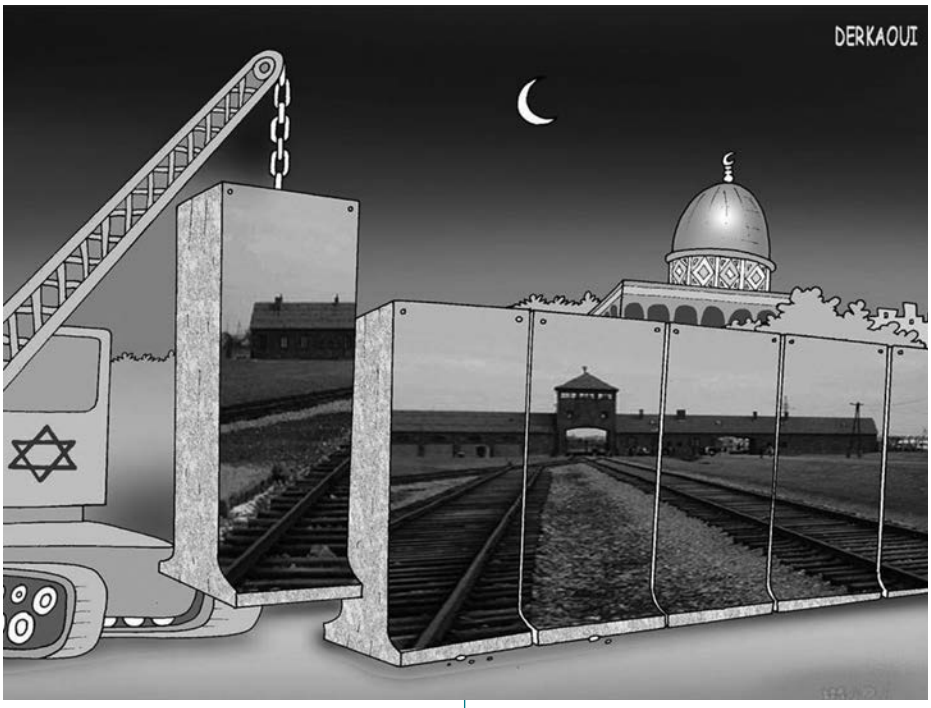

The "Virginia" founding fathers, like George Washington and, particularly, Thomas Jefferson (and Madison and Monroe, etc.), idolized the Roman Republic precisely because they lived like Livy's Patricians—a giant slave plantation—and look how that system worked for Rome.

When TBR glorifies the Confederacy, you are not glorifying "White supremacy." The Judeo-Masonic Southern aristocracy brutally exploited its White workers and bought and bred Negroes without any concern for how their actions would impact Whites. They use "Whiteness" to make themselves supreme, and they left behind a shameful legacy of corruption and tyranny in the Southern states, plus a Black population that is nationally homeless and desperately in need—still, after 160 years—of its own country.

The racial nationalism that "Southern-ness" represents today is good. But it is not the Confederacy. As Julius Evola said, "We have to abandon false centers to restore a traditional outlook." Like the Italian Risorgimento, the Confederacy is a false center.

William A. White
Maryland

SPURRING MEMORIES

It seems like a dream now, but I saw it for myself. I have just finished reading yet again Mike Walsh's books *Witness to History* and *Life in the Reich*. What a treasure they are.

His descriptions of Germany in the six-year period leading to the start of shooting at the end of the 1930s is valuable to me because it summarizes precisely what it was like in Germany at the time. In those books, the author stresses the near miraculous change in Germany from hopelessness, dejection, abject squalor, abuse, and poverty to the heights of wealth, exuberance, universal happiness, and then the tragic destruction of Germany in those books. I know what I am talking about because I lived through it as a child. The quality of life in Germany after Hitler took over was unheard of

in the known history of mankind. And it all happened in a little over two years. It's lonely now, at age 92, as many of the people who saw it all are passing away, quickly. Thank God for Walsh's willingness and ability to testify to this story's reality.

Günter Wagner
Via email

[For many years, TBR has wanted to gather together the stories of survivors—not Holocaust survivors, but the survivors of the real holocaust of Germany during and after World War II. No subscribership in the world has more eyewitness accounts of this period of history than does TBR.

Anyone who was there and wants to tell his or her story, hopefully to be gathered together in book form in the future, should send an email to me at Paul@BarnesReview.org. However, due to our shortage of staff members, I must insist that the accounts are emailed in the message area of the email or included in Microsoft Word. I currently do not have the resources to transcribe lengthy handwritten letters. However, if there is someone out there willing to help fund such a project, it would allow us to hire someone to go through handwritten letters and transcribe them for publication.

Please, also leave your telephone number so I may talk to you. Additionally, for those who write me handwritten letters, you should simply call me—please—at 202-547-5586. It is so much easier for me to talk to you than to send you an old-fashioned letter which requires I type it, print it, put it in an envelope, address it, stamp it and drive it to the post office. I will make time to talk to any subscriber who wants to speak with me.—Paul Angel, executive editor]

HOLY LAND FACTS

With the tragic invasion of Israel by the terrorist organization Hamas on October 7, the eyes of the world are looking at the country of Israel. Unfortunately, there is much information regarding the Palestinian Arabs that I feel it is time to bring the historical facts to the American public.

During World War I, the British Egyptian Expeditionary Force conquered Egypt and entered Jerusalem on December 6, 1917. It then occupied the entire Levant after defeating the Turkish forces at the Battle of Megiddo in September 1918. This led to the capitulation of Turkey on October 31, 1918, ending World War I.

At the Paris Peace Conference, held from 1919 to 1920, the Treaty of Versailles was signed. Just 21 months after the conclusion of World War I, the League of Nations was founded on January 10, 1920, at the conference with 42 member nations. The League of Nations began to distribute the land of the Ottoman Empire. The League granted mandates to Great Britain for the three newly created countries of Iraq in 1920, Jordan in 1921, and, for the first time in modern history, identifying a country as Palestine in 1923.

Under the Mandate, the British government was charged with the formation in Palestine of a "Jewish state as a homeland for the Jewish people of the world and the new country of Palestine, in accordance with the Balfour Declaration of 1917." The new country of Palestine was to become an independent country at the conclusion of the British Mandate, which occurred in 1948.

The Balfour Declaration was a brief correspondence written in 1917, during the height of World War I by British Foreign Secretary James Balfour to Baron Rothschild, the head of the Bank of England, expressing the British government's support for the establishment of a Jewish "home" in the region called Palestine.

At the time of the establishment of the new country of Palestine in 1923, its population was as follows: Those identified as Arab totaled 950,000 of which 403,795 were Muslim and 430,659 were Christian, and those identified as Jews totaled about 15,000 natives and 75,000 recent immigrants, for a total of 90,000 Jews.

Once the English gained control of the newly created country of Palestine in 1923, the Jewish Zionists (those Jews desiring a Jewish home in Palestine) began to harass the Arab population with two terrorist organizations: the Irgun, founded in 1931, whose leader was Menachem Begin (a future prime minister of Israel), and the Stern Gang, founded in 1933. Throughout the 1930s and early 1940s, these two gangs raided small towns and villages, killing thousands of Palestinians and causing many thousands of native Arab Palestinians to evacuate their homes and flee the country. From 1939 and onward, the two gangs also targeted the British Mandate forces.

After the conclusion of World War II in August 1945, on October 24, 1945, the United Nations was founded with 51 charter nations.

As a result of the existing situation in Palestine, the UN recommended the partitioning of Palestine upon the conclusion of the British Mandate. On November 29, 1947, the UN General Assembly adopted a plan known as Resolution 181(II). The resolution recommended the creation of an independent Arab state, called Palestine, and a new independent Jewish state, called Israel, from the original territory of Palestine established in 1923. Also, a Special International Regime for the Cities of Jerusalem and Bethlehem was included because of those two cities' significance to three major religions: Christian, Jews, and Muslims.

The newly created Arab state of Palestine was to have a territory of 11,100 square kilometers or 42% of the total land mandated to the British. The newly created Jewish state of Israel was to have a territory of 14,100 square kilometers or 56% of the total land mandated to the British. Jerusalem and Bethlehem, with their adjoining areas, occupied the remaining area, or about 2%. This distribution of land ignored the fact that, at this time, there were many, many more Arab Palestinians than Jews.

When the British Mandate over Palestine was terminated on May 14, 1948, imminently Resolution 181 (II) was imposed. The new states of Israel and Palestine were declared to be

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

independent states, and the Zionists finally achieved their goal of a homeland. Palestine became an independent state for the first time in history.

Unfortunately, the independence only included 42% of their original land when the country was mandated to the British. Interestingly, the native Arab Palestinians living in the territory given to the Jews were not considered citizens of Israel by the new government. They were told they could migrate to the new Palestinian territory or to other countries. Those Arab Palestinians, who remained in Israeli territory, have been treated as immigrants with minimum rights ever since.

That was the situation when the independent countries of Israel and Palestine were established in May 14, 1948 by a UN partitioning. Seventy-seven years later, the original land mandated to the British in 1923 as the country of Palestine is now a war-torn country with 100% being under Israeli control.

There were 7.5 million Jews in Israel by 2022. By the year 2023, it was estimated that, since the early 1930s, over 6 million Palestinian Arabs now reside in refugee camps located as follows: 10 in Jordan, nine in Syria, 12 in Lebanon, 19 in the West Bank, and eight in the Gaza Strip living in the most extreme conditions without any hope of salvation.

In 2020, Donald Trump made Jerusalem the capital of Israel.

Dr. Bruce Gathy
Connecticut

MADE A MISSISSIPPI BOY HAPPY

The November/December TBR issue is an excellent compilation of mostly unknown and suppressed history. The interview with Memphis attorney Keith Alexander was most refreshing for this ol' Mississippi boy.

Darrell Brookins
Via email

WITHOUT TBR …

Honestly, without The Barnes Review, the world would be so much dumber. Without TBR, I would not know the truth about the "Holocaust," or about what happened to the Germans after World War II or about so many White heroes. I don't agree with you on everything, but thank God in Heaven above somebody has the guts to publish something that doesn't just echo the "Court Historians," as you call them, who are mostly full of [expletive deleted]. I also know what a struggle it has been. That's why I am making TBR the beneficiary of my investment account. TBR must survive!

Fred Miller
Tennessee

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or send snail mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

Books from Historian Michael Walsh

IT'S HERE! Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

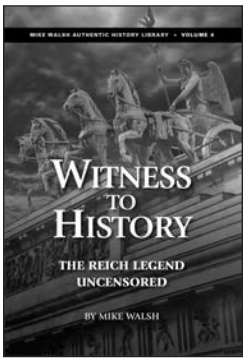

RESCUED! By Mike Walsh. *Witness to History* was 25 years in the making with one purpose in mind: a single, comprehensive book that divulges previously censored information while effectively debunking the propaganda of the victors. At the same time, the author puts into perspective the catastrophic 20th century by presenting the big picture surrounding the so-called Russian Revolution of 1917 up to and through the attempted genocide of the people of defeated Germany. In this book, Walsh gives those who made this epoch their chance to tell us their unfiltered, spin-free comments in their own words. *Witness to History* is that book with the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of WWII—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets. Softcover, 416 pages, illustrated, #995, **$35**.

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

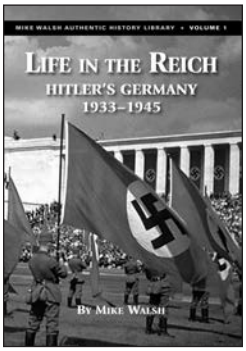

By Mike Walsh. The quality of life in the Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffered the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations even now live hand-to-mouth. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that exposes the failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know—in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

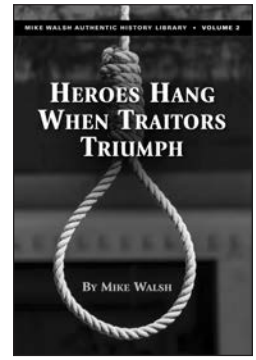

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping edifices. *Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of these vilified foes. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament

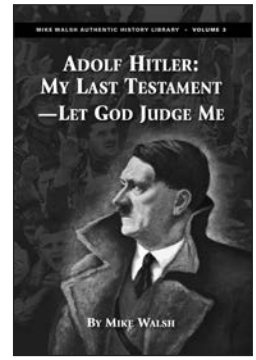

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this man who became almost a religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

GET YOUR COPY OF *WITNESS TO HISTORY* PLUS MORE GREAT BOOKS FROM MIKE WALSH TODAY!

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% LIST PRICE OF BOOKS & VIDEOS

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE

Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR15

AVAILABLE FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

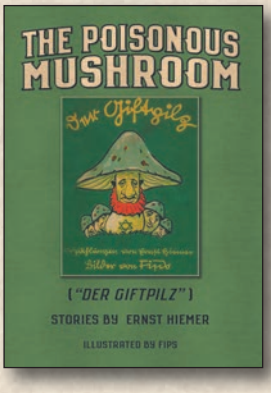

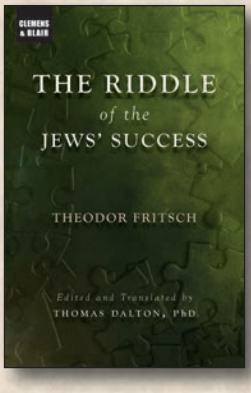

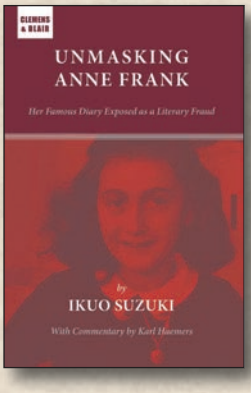

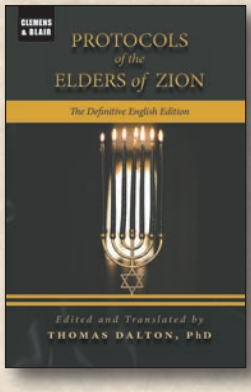

By Demand: More Books from Dr. Tom Dalton

The Poisonous Mushroom

Among the most controversial and anti-Semitic of Nazi publications was a book for children, published in 1938 under the title *Der Giftpilz*—or *The Poisonous Mushroom*. Here, the perceived Jewish threat to German society was portrayed in elemental terms. Ernst Hiemer put together 17 short morality stories intended to warn children of the dangers allegedly posed by Jews. Jews were stereotypically depicted as conniving, thieving, treacherous liars who would do anything for personal gain. Though aimed at children 8 to 14, Hiemer's lessons were intended for all readers. Long out of circulation and banned in Germany and elsewhere, this historic edition reproduces full color artwork by German cartoonist Philipp Rupprecht ("Fips"). The book was repeatedly cited at the Nuremberg Trials as evidence of "Nazi cruelty," and was used by prosecutors to justify a death sentence for its publisher, Julius Streicher. Edited by Thomas Dalton. Softcover, full color, 72 pages, #1000, **$17**.

The Riddle of the Jews' Success

Jewish power, critics say, derives from Jewish money. But how do Jews become so wealthy? What, exactly, is the secret to their remarkable success? Around 100 years ago, Theodor Fritsch began to closely observe Jewish business practices, with the aim of truly understanding how this alien on German land had acquired so much wealth so quickly. Fritsch had ample, first-hand experience dealing with Jews, and he came to develop a keen insight into their tactics—the very things that led to their fabulous "success," he believed. Long out of print and shunned by mainstream scholars as anti-Semitic, this book, edited by Thomas Dalton, discusses a whole range of Jewish practices, all of which have echoed down to the present. Most striking of all, we obtain here a firm grasp on exactly how coarsened modern life has become, thanks to un-Christian commerce. In a straightforward and clear manner, Fritsch offers the facts as he saw them. Softcover, 254 pages, #999, **$25**.

Unmasking Anne Frank: Her Famous Diary Exposed as a Literary Fraud

As a 13-year-old Jewish girl living in wartime Amsterdam, Anne Frank hid out with seven others for more than two years. During this time, she kept a diary of her thoughts, feelings and experiences. Eventually, the Frank family was discovered and deported. Anne later died of typhus in Bergen-Belsen. But there is a problem. Anne's tale is rife with absurdities, logical problems, inconsistencies and incoherent claims. Here, Japanese researcher Ikuo Suzuki deconstructs the famous dairy. In the process, he reveals that the notorious diary was likely written by a middle-aged Jewish man who worked with Anne's father, Otto, to foist upon the public a deceptive and misleading story of a young girl who perished in a German camp. Here, for the first time, is a highly readable critique of the global bestseller *The Diary of Anne Frank*. Softcover, 192 pages, #998, **$22**.

Protocols of the Elders of Zion: The Definitive Edition

As mysterious as it is notorious, "The Protocols" has been called the most influential piece of anti-Semitic literature in history. Here we find an express desire for world domination, along with a plan to attain it. In the Protocols' world-to-come, there will be a Jewish king of the world who will guide all humanity on behalf of Jewish interests. Serving at his behest will be the detested Goyim, who will gratefully submit to their ruler. Written in the form of meeting minutes, this document purports to be a transcription of a talk by an unnamed influential Jew, speaking around the year 1900. It first appeared in Russia in 1902 and then, in its final version, as part of a book by Sergei Nilus. But little beyond this is certain. It was denounced as a "forgery" in 1922—but is it? And what does that mean in this context? This new English translation includes commentary from Henry Ford, Alfred Rosenberg, Julius Evola and others. Softcover, 278 pages, #997, **$27**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your nation or domestic U.S.A. locale!

One of the Most Popular Holocaust Books Ever Is Back in Stock from TBR Book Club!

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

Revised, edited, updated, and expanded, this work is without a doubt the single most important Revisionist examination of the legend of the "Six Million" Holocaust as yet published. Just a few of the amazing revelations contained in this sixth edition include:

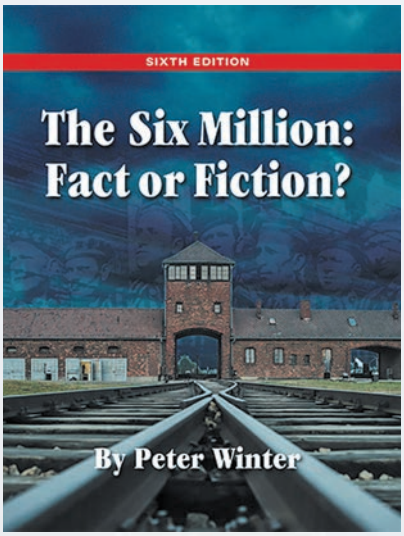

• Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine;

• Zionists offered to fight for Germany against Britain in WWII;

• Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then, after the war broke out, to evacuating them east of the Urals;

• Official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and, of that number, 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war;

• The Soviet Union used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans to support the "extermination" allegations;

• The shocking lies and distortions contained in the two Demjanjuk trials;

• The Jewish lead prosecutor in the "Einsatzgruppen" trials publicly admitted to having witnessed torture and personally used death threats to extract confessions from German prisoners;

• Exactly what Adolf Eichmann confessed to;

• The Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually fake;

• Original German plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers";

• Forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon-B in the so-called "ruined gas chambers";

• Offical Polish university archeological digs at Belzec and Sobibor have failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers," and how a similar dig at Chelmno contradicted "eyewitness" testimony;

• The "gas chambers" at Majdanek have glass windows, baths, and real showers for the "victims";

• The "carbon monoxide" gas bottles on display at Majdanek, still connected to a "gas chamber," are engraved and marked as "carbon dioxide";

• Details of the "Star of David gas chamber tile" hoax at the 2013 Treblinka archaeological dig;

• A delousing chamber at Dachau is called a homicidal gas chamber;

• German POWs were forced to alter a shower room at Sachsenhausen to support a Soviet show trial. The forgery was so crude that the Communists knocked down the building in 1952.

• The Bergen-Belsen camp is reviewed, with an explanation of the typhus epidemic that swept the camp in the last months of the war and created the horror images of emaciated dead bodies now associated with "the Holocaust."

• This new edition also deals with the "eyewitness survivor" memoirs and their outright lies and forgery, starting with a superbly illustrated exposé of the faked memoirs of "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal and many others.

• Finally, the last section discusses the all-important question of how and why the Holocaust storytellers have gone through so much trouble to make up the incredible story of "the Six Million."

Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 180 illustrations, 125 information-packed pages, #604, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

TWO RESCUED BOOKS REFLECT DEEPLY HELD ANIMOSITIES

Published by The Barnes Review.
Prepared by JR Books Online.
Available nowhere else!

The Blood Mystery

Here is a work from a brave researcher from France who lived in the late 19th century. We are happy to offer the reader in this volume the full translation of Henri Desportes's most renowned work, *Le mystère du sang chez les juifs de tous les temps*, translated as *The Blood Mystery Among the Jews of All Times*, a seminal study of Jewish ritual murders that was published as a second edition in 1890. Desportes (real name: Célestin Henri Déporte) was a Catholic priest and writer, born in 1865 in the Normandy region of France. He died in 1939.

In *The Blood Mystery*, Desportes takes the approach of performing a historical survey of the ritual murder phenomenon, then dives into specific historical cases and answers the perennial claims of critics. At one point, he considers himself compelled to say: "The Jews do not change. All the revelations, the ancient chronicles, the records of the Trent and Damascus trials, the book of the Moldovan Rabbi, etc. etc. tell us about the same turpitudes. The custom of using Christian blood is very old. It already existed before the total scattering of the Jewish nation, it continued to be practiced until recently, in compliance with Talmudic and rabbinical laws, and it is definitely practiced even today, wherever an Orthodox Jew lives. … The Jews do not change: this was, is and will always be the case." This edition contains a preface by Édouard Drumont, the famous French author and journalist. Translated and edited by JR Books Online and printed by TBR's Operation Book Rescue. Softcover, 271 pages, indexed, #994, **$30**.

Why the Jews Should Be Kept Out of England

William Prynne (1600–1669) was an English lawyer, author, polemicist, political figure and a prominent Puritan opponent of church policy under Archbishop of Canterbury William Laud. Although Prynne's views were Presbyterian, he became known in the 1640s as an Erastian, arguing for overall state control of religious matters. In 1656, a proposal was made in the Parliament of England to lift the 13th-century residency ban for Jews. This prompted Prynne to write *A Short Demurrer to the Jewes Long Discontinued [Barred] Remitter into England*, a remarkable legal treatise against the proposal. It was printed in 1656 shortly before the Whitehall Conference and became influential in strengthening the public opinion against the readmission of Jews. In particular, Prynne strongly doubted that the Jews could be converted to Christianity if allowed back.

The return of the Jews to England was heavily promoted by Manasseh ben Israel, the famous Portuguese rabbi and author, while Oliver Cromwell desired their conditional readmission. In the end, the Parliament did not support any such proposal. The Jews only came back to England in large numbers with the restoration monarchy of Charles II (1660–1685). In his treatise, Prynne was mostly reciting from what he considered the uncontested legal record of England and other countries. He cited ruinous Jewish usury, forgery of coins and royal charters, general criminality, ritual murders, etc. as main reasons why the 1290 expulsion had happened and why the Jews should not be readmitted in his time. This publication will be of interest to anyone fascinated by Puritanism, Protestantism or Jewish history in particular and Revisionist history in general. Transcribed and edited by JR Books Online and printed by TBR's Operation Book Rescue. Softcover, 220 pages, indexed, #1014, **$25**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H for one book and $10 S&H for both books. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more books and videos online at www.BarnesReview.com.

WITNESS TO HISTORY

THE REICH LEGEND UNCENSORED

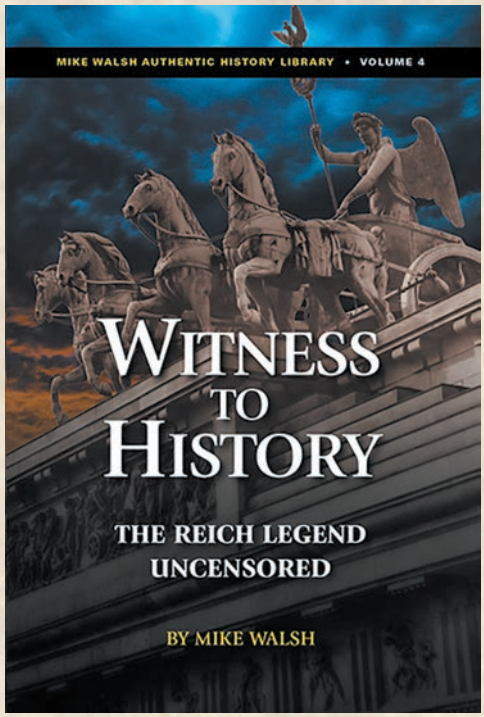

Witness to History was 25 years in the making with three goals in mind. First, a single, comprehensive book that divulges previously censored information while effectively debunking the propaganda of the victors. Second, to put into perspective the catastrophic 20th century, one needs to understand the big picture surrounding the so-called Russian Revolution of 1917 up to and through the attempted genocide of the people of defeated Germany. Finally, it is useless to compile a book based on one historian's spin. It seemed far better to give those who made this epoch their chance to tell us the unfiltered, spin-free story in their own words. *Witness to History: The Third Reich Uncensored* is that book, with the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of World War II—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets.

CHAPTERS INCLUDE: A Russian Revolution Without Russians; The Enemy at the Gate; Jewish Power in Germany; Adolf Hitler and Genuine Democracy; Money Changers Driven from the German Temple; The Good Life in the Reich; Religion in National Socialist Germany; Prime Minister and Statesman David Lloyd George; 1936 Berlin Olympics; German Pleas for Peace Rejected; 1933: The Race Nation Declares War on Germany ; With These 26 Soldiers I Will Conquer the World; But by Jingo When We Do; Blessed Be the Peace Movement; Poland Provides Excuse for War; Bolshevik Russia Prepares to Invade the Reich; U.S. Blockade of Japan Forces Pearl Harbor Retaliation; A Most Uncivilized Means of Warfare; The Conquerors' Bloodlust; Germans Correct in their Behavior; A Christian Nation Martyred; Whilst God's Back Was Turned; Genocide by Starvation; The Vultures Circle and Descend; Brothers-in-Arms in Atrocities—The Allies; Allies Slaughter on Industrial Scale; To the Victors Go the Slaves; Prisoners of War; The Holocaust Controversy; Nuremberg Trials on Trial; Last Letter to Churchill from Herman Göring; Last Letters of the Martyrs; Final Words of Those Condemned; and an extensive Bibliography.

Softcover, 416 pages, #995, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Email Sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Purchase from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

MIKE WALSH is an exceptional researcher, novelist and author. With nearly 80 books and novels bearing his name, he is arguably Britain and Ireland's most successful multi-topic author. The son of literati Irish parents, this historian, author, reporter and poet has penned an entire series of extensively researched books on the Third Reich, World War II and Chancellor-President Adolf Hitler. He is currently a member of THE BARNES REVIEW history magazine's Board of Contributing Editors.

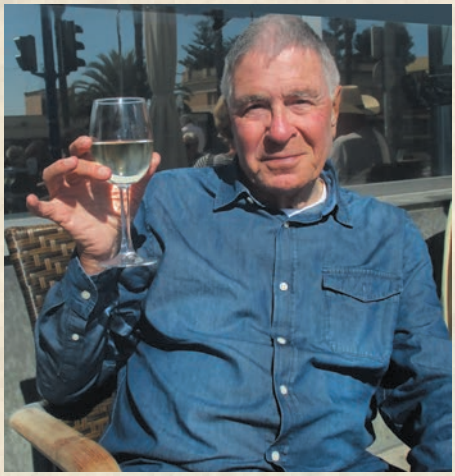

Mike Walsh

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXX NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

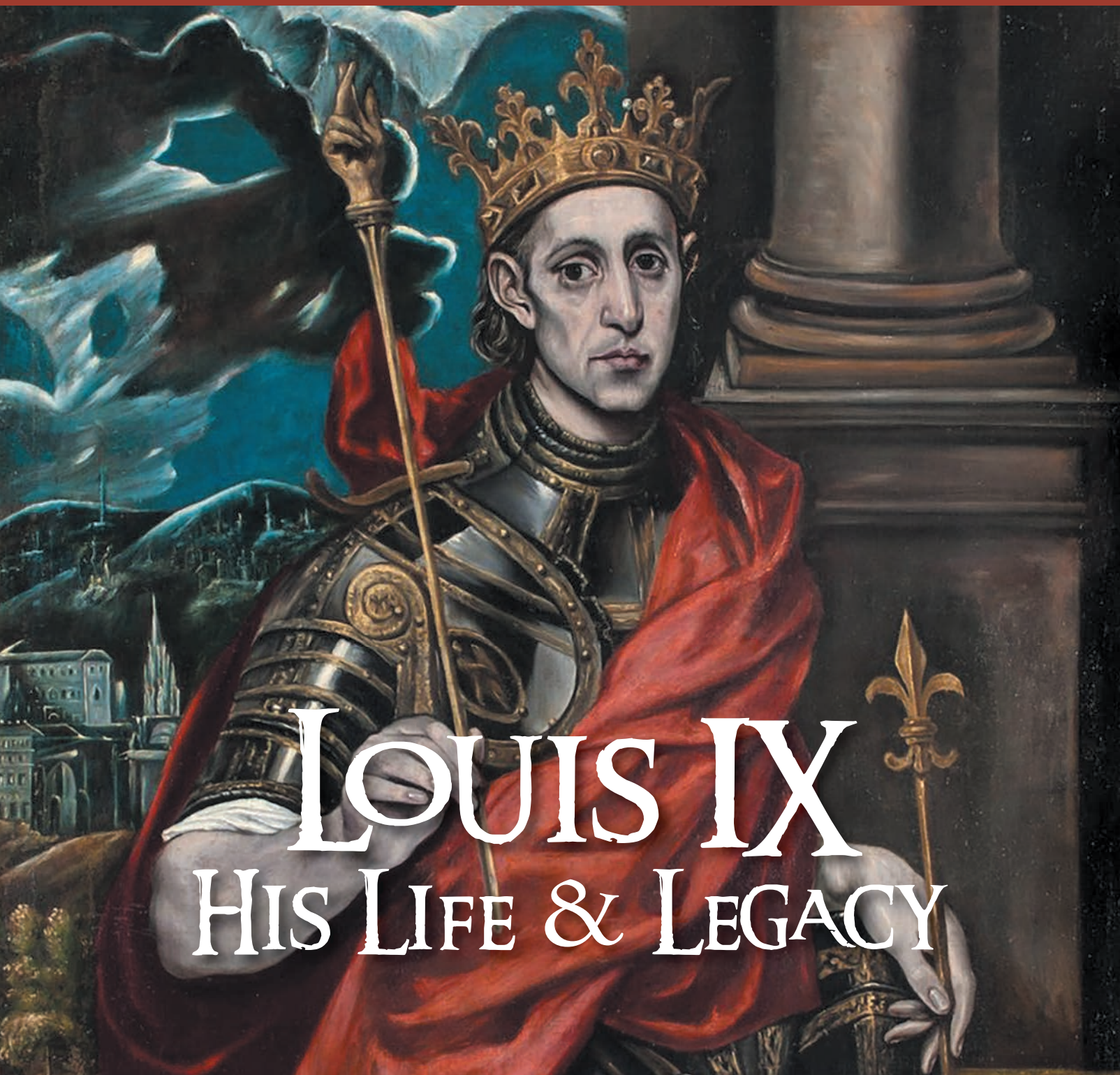

Louis IX
His Life & Legacy

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. **and get a FREE copy of *A Brief History of the Slavic Race from Pagan Times to the Orthodox Era.*** This primer sheds light on the rich and varied Bronze Age and Iron Age cultures of medieval and ancient Russia and Eastern Europe. We also follow the growth and decline of the great Kievan and Novgorod empires of the past, the collision of cultures, and the lasting pagan and Christian influences that still permeate the area today. This 57-page illustrated booklet retails for $11, but can be yours FREE when you renew to TBR today!

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough but rewarding year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE CHRISTMAS GIFT BOOKS. Inside this issue of THE BARNES REVIEW you'll find many great books, so please peruse not only the interior ads but also those in the color pages wrapping this issue. Use the form on the facing page to order. Order more than $250 in books/videos and get FREE S&H inside the U.S. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by December 7, 2024, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive for gift-giving. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

FREE S&H ON ORDERS OVER $250 IN U.S.

ORDER $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS & VIDEOS AND GET FREE S&H INSIDE THE U.S. TILL DEC. 31, 2024.

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found enclosed with this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of the 57-page book *A Brief History of the Slavic Race.*

Send a half-price U.S.A. TBR gift subscription to a friend or loved one. Now just $28 inside the U.S.

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase as many books as you can for friends & family, and treat yourself, too! TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices.

LOTS OF GREAT GIFT BOOKS TO CHOOSE FROM ...
AND HUNDREDS MORE AT WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM!

ORDER FORM: CLIP OUT ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ **RENEW FOR 1 YEAR AT $56 AND GET A FREE COPY OF *A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SLAVIC RACE* ($11 VALUE).**
- ❑ **RENEW FOR 2 YEARS AT $87 (SAVE $25) AND GET A FREE COPY OF *A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SLAVIC RACE.***
- ❑ **U.S.A. HARDSHIP RENEWAL: SHORT ON CASH? RENEW AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF) AND GET THE GIFT.**

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (SIGN UP NEW SUBSCRIBERS @ 50% OFF)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if needed. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE TO TBR'S SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

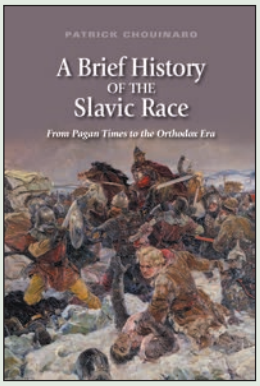

Get a FREE copy of *A Brief History of the Slavic Race* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription at $56 today!

In *A Brief History of the Slavic Race*, you'll discover the traditions, myths and beliefs of the Slavic peoples who lived in the territory that today includes the vast regions of Russia and Central Europe. For millennia, the Slavic peoples revered a pantheon of gods that controlled their fate. This pagan religion profoundly impacted their lives. This primer, however, is more than a collection of myths. It also sheds light on the rich Bronze Age and Iron Age cultures of medieval and ancient Russia and Eastern Europe. Follow the growth and decline of the Kievan and Novgorod empires of the past, the collision of cultures and the lasting influences that still permeate the area today. Slavs, Balts and Finno-Ugric tribes are also explored. We also delve into the Mongol conquests, the impact of Byzantine Christianity and the development of powerful medieval kingdoms. **This 57-page book sells for $11, but can be yours FREE when you renew your subscription today!**

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL:	
I BOUGHT $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
**TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR NAME & ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-UPDATES: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found with this issue of TBR.

Order by Dec. 7, 2024 to help your books arrive in time for Christmas and holiday gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400 call 202-547-55586 for S&H rates to your locale!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE
1-877-773-9077
M-Thu. 8 to 4 ET

MAIL TO: P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

If you purchased $250 or more in books and/or videos, you will get FREE S&H inside the U.S. until December 31, 2024! Save $15, $20 or more.

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB IN TIME FOR CHRISTMAS

The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time

Where Was Christ Between the Ages of 12 and 30?

If you're a Christian, or if you're simply interested in the history of the Christian Church or religion in general, you've probably wondered why the ancient authors of the New Testament left out any mention of the whereabouts of Jesus during His teens and twenties, the all-important developmental years when adolescents transform into adults, get an education, begin work, get married, and have children. This entire piece of the life story of Jesus has been omitted from the Bible, leaving us with an incomplete biography of the most beloved and well-known figure in world history.

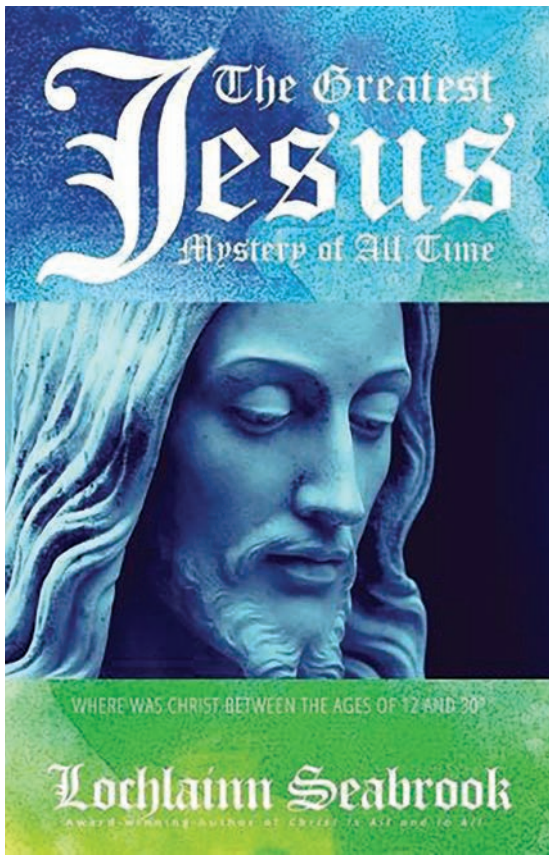

In this fascinating and informative book, *The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time*, Christian Bible scholar and award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook provides an in-depth examination of this lost, perhaps even censored, historical span known as "The Missing Years of Jesus." As this 2,000-year-old enigma unfolds, the author discusses various theories on why the writers of the Gospels might have "ignored" this 18-year period, why the Church may not have wanted this information published and, more importantly, where Jesus might have been during this time.

Seabrook brings to light vital clues and compelling evidence, from both biblical and extra-biblical material, showing that Jesus most likely spent many of his "Silent Years" traveling across Central Asia where, to this day—from Pakistan to China, from India to Mongolia—there is a widespread traditional belief that Christ traveled across the region in his teens and twenties, studying and teaching under various Buddhist, Hindu, and Tibetan spiritual masters.

To support these theories, Mr. Seabrook includes the complete transcript of an ancient Buddhist manuscript purported to have been written in the years following Jesus's death, which details the Master's time in such countries as India, Nepal, and Tibet.

The author, a devout Christian and a comparative religionist, does not claim to have irrefutable proof but, rather, presents his findings clearly and objectively, allowing the reader to decide for himself.

Also included are an introduction, source notes, index, and an extensive bibliography, making this a must-read for all serious students of Jesus, Christianity, and history.

This is not a heretical book, but one that tries to prove that the appeal and message of Jesus, one of the greatest teachers of all time, was considered a master teacher and sage even at a young age and thousands of miles away from his birthplace in the Mideast.

Softcover, 186 pages, #1031, **$17** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

FREE S&H INSIDE THE U.S. ON ALL ORDERS OF $250 OR MORE UNTIL DECEMBER 31, 2024

FREE S&H INSIDE U.S. ON ALL ORDERS OF $250 OR MORE UNTIL DECEMBER 31, 2024

Mystery of the Magi

The Quest to Identify the Three Wise Men

Modern biblical scholars tend to dismiss the Christmas story of the "Wise Men from the East" as pious legend. Matthew's gospel offers few details, but imaginative Christians filled out the story early on, giving us the three kings, guided by a magical star, who join the adoring shepherds in every Christmas creche.

For many scholars, then, there is no reason to take the gospel story seriously. But are they right? Are the wise men no more than a poetic fancy?

In an astonishing feat of detective work, Dwight Longenecker makes a powerful case that the visit of the Magi to Bethlehem really happened. Piecing together the evidence from biblical studies, history, archeology, and astronomy, he goes further, uncovering where they came from, why they came, and what might have happened to them after eluding King Herod.

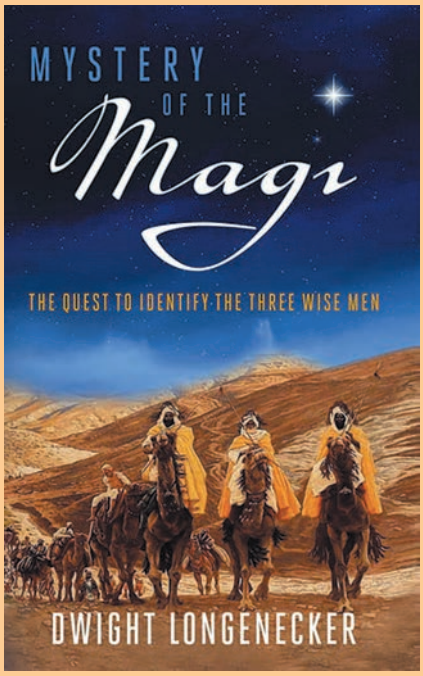

In the process, he provides a new and fascinating view of the time and place in which Jesus Christ chose to enter the world.

The evidence is clear and compelling. The mysterious Magi from the East were in all likelihood astrologers and counselors from the court of the Nabatean king at Petra, where the Hebrew messianic prophecies were well known. The "star" that inspired their journey was a particular planetary alignment—confirmed by computer models—that, in the astrological lore of the time, portended the birth of a Jewish king.

The visitors whose arrival troubled Herod "and all Jerusalem with him" may not have been the turbaned oriental kings of the Christmas carol, but they were real, and, by demonstrating that the wise men were no fairy tale, *Mystery of the Magi* demands a new level of respect for the claims of the gospel.

Softcover, 304 pages, #1032, **$22** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at BarnesReview.com.

FREE S&H INSIDE U.S. ON ALL ORDERS OF $250 OR MORE UNTIL DECEMBER 31, 2024

Christmas Before Christianity

How the Birthday of the 'Sun' Became the Birthday of the 'Son'

No one knows what day Jesus was born, his birthday was not celebrated in the 1st century, Christmas is not mentioned in the Bible, and the holiday was banned by English and American Christians in the 1600s. Why, then, do we observe His birthday on December 25? A clue comes from the early Church Fathers, who declared that "Christianity has always existed and was practiced by pagans long prior to the birth of Jesus." Thus, according to Church authorities, Christianity, and in turn Christmas, predated Christ. How is this possible?

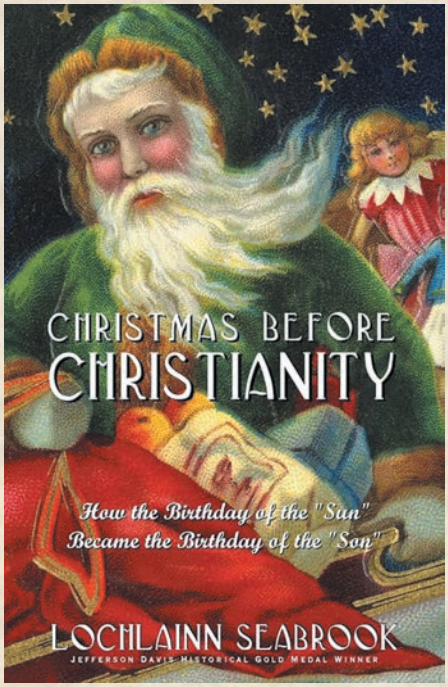

Award-winning Christian Bible scholar Lochlainn Seabrook provides the answer in his fascinating and exhaustively researched book *Christmas Before Christianity*. The spiritual truths that form the basis of Christianity were already well known to prehistoric peoples, who held a special reverence for the Sun, which they variously called *Krs*, *Crs*, *Hrs*, *Krst*, *Karas*, *Karast*, *Kris*, *Krish*, *Krist*, and *Chris.* During the Graeco-Roman period, these words, along with the many religious beliefs and myths that accompanied them, were absorbed as *Chrestos* or *Christos*, which became "Christ" in modern English, assimilating the prehistoric Sun God into the ancient Son God.

Ten years in the making, *Christmas Before Christianity* is a fast-reading but in-depth 300-page work based on comparative religion and comparative mythology (as well as archeology, social anthropology, and etymology), that explores the vast pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs, and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development.

Every facet of Christmas is examined, from the religious views of prehistoric vegetation cults with their emphasis on astrology and a female supreme being, to the astronomical origins of the Nativity story and Santa Claus; from the practice of decorating Christmas trees, hanging stockings, lighting candles, burning the Yule log, singing carols, and exchanging gifts, to the traditions of displaying holly, wreaths, and mistletoe, drinking cider and eggnog, performing pantomime, and giving out Christmas cards. Though Seabrook examines the origins of Christmas traditions of countries and societies all over the world, special emphasis is laid on ancient Egypt, from where many of our modern traditions can be traced.

Softcover, 300 pages, #773, **$22** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or see Barnes Review.com. NOTE: The publisher has changed the cover of this book on several occasions, so we cannot guarantee it will look like the one pictured.

Searching for the Perfect Christmas or New Year's Gift?

TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members—and we all do—THE BARNES REVIEW makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year **U.S.A. TBR Christmas gift subscription for $28.** That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside front covers to order your gift subscription, plus see other ways to help TBR survive and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate.

And also, don't forget to take a look at our ads for suggested Christmas books in the full-color pages wrapping this issue. We've added lots of new items. **Note: Anyone who orders $250 or more in books/videos will get FREE S&H inside the United States until Dec. 31, 2024.**

"Robert Sirico claims that we still face some of the economic problems and decisions (and, I would add, those of daily life) that are represented in the parables. Therefore, "the parables … contain some obvious economic dimensions and reveal a great deal about both the way we live and the way we ought to live."—Paolo Santori

The Economics of the Parables

Timeless and moral economic wisdom for life's choices and changes derived from the parables of the New Testament by famed free market advocate and Catholic priest Robert Sirico.

Libraries are filled with books on the parables of Christ, and rightly so. In the words of Pope Emeritus Benedict XVI, "While civilizations have come and gone, these stories continue to teach us anew with their freshness and their humanity." Two millennia later, the New Testament parables remain ubiquitous, yet few have stopped to glean from one of Christ's most prevalent analogies: money.

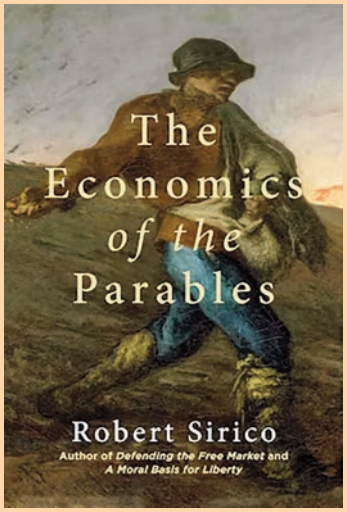

In *The Economics of the Parables*, Rev. Robert Sirico pulls back the veil of modernity to reveal the timeless economic wisdom of the parables. Thirteen central stories—including "The Laborers in the Vineyard," "The Rich Fool," "The Five Talents," and "The Faithful Steward"—serve as his guide, revealing practical lessons in caring for the poor, stewarding wealth, distributing inheritances, navigating income disparities, and resolving family tensions.

As contemporary as any business manual and sure to outlast them, *The Economics of the Parables* equips any economically informed reader to uncover the enduring financial truths of the parables in a reasonable, sensible, and life-empowering manner.

Hardback, 256 pages, #1033, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or see BarnesReview.com.

FREE S&H INSIDE THE U.S. ON ORDERS $250 OR MORE TILL DEC. 31, 2024

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR

Two thousand years ago, the mighty Roman Empire—just like many Western democracies of today—was marked by decline, decadence, greed and corruption. The once noble and altruistic attitude of the *civis romanus* had given way to the coarsest and most selfish of morés. The Roman middle class had almost totally vanished. An oligarchy, making a show of ostentatious wealth, brutality and perversion, had seized control.

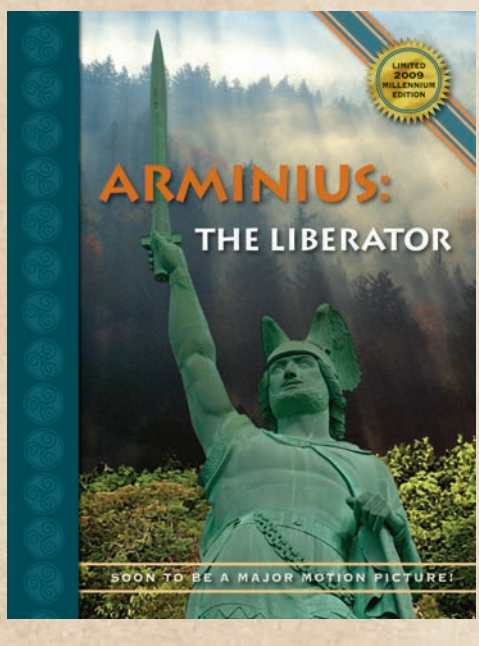

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR is the story of a young Germanic prince, trained to serve the Roman Empire, who united the tribes of Germania in 9 A.D. to crush three Roman legions, thereby changing the course of history. Its later cultural and social emanations would radiate from Europe to North America, Australia and other regions, and have lasted more than 2,000 years—so far.

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR is the true story of one man's incredible quest to defy an oppressive, all-powerful empire and lead his people to freedom. It is also one of the most amazing love stories of all time. Arminius met and eloped with the proud and beautiful Thusnelda against her father's wishes. Her father would later betray them to the Romans—a traitor to his family and to all of his people.

In the end, Arminius was pitted against his own brother, Flavus, who ignobly remained subservient to his Roman masters. In a dramatic confrontation across the German River Weser, Arminius pleaded for unity of all Germanic tribes. Many agreed with his entreaty.

This epic illustrates amazing parallels. Arminius's victory is a lesson to be learned by our people for our times—that unity and clear-headed focus are crucial to understanding, confronting and somehow overcoming political tyranny and rampant corruption. Written and illustrated by Ernst A. Schomer

Softcover, 8.5″ x 11″, high-quality stock, hundreds of original illustrations, 324 pages. $55 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $10 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Book will not be listed on our website due to the limited number that were donated to us from the original printing.

TWO SAMPLE SPREADS FROM THIS AMAZING GIFT TOME!

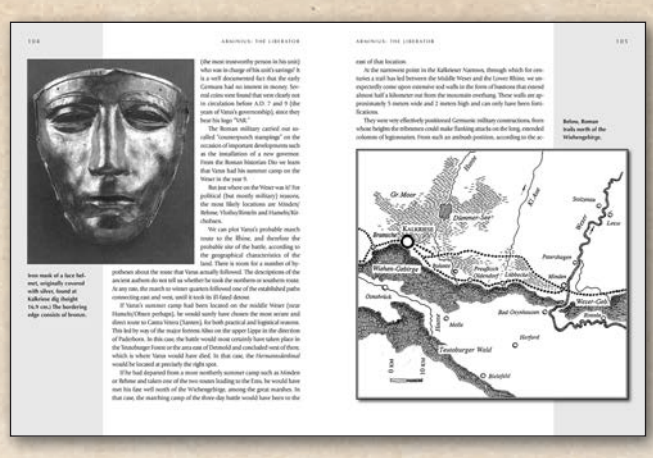

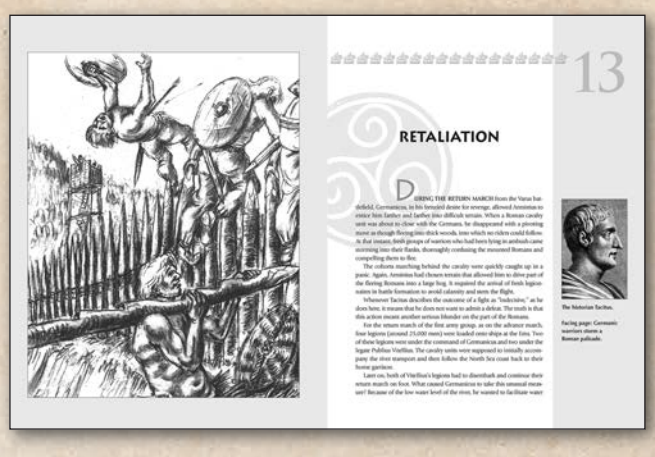

GREAT GIFT BOOK FOR A BUDDING SCHOLAR OR A TRAINED REVISIONIST!

A History of the World in 100 Animals … in Color

Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity throughout the ages.

We are not alone. We are not alone on the planet. We are not alone in the countryside. We are not alone in cities. We are not alone in our homes. We are humans and we love the idea of our uniqueness. But the fact is that we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the cats and dogs we surround ourselves with, the cows and the fish we eat, and the bees that pollinate so many of our food-plants.

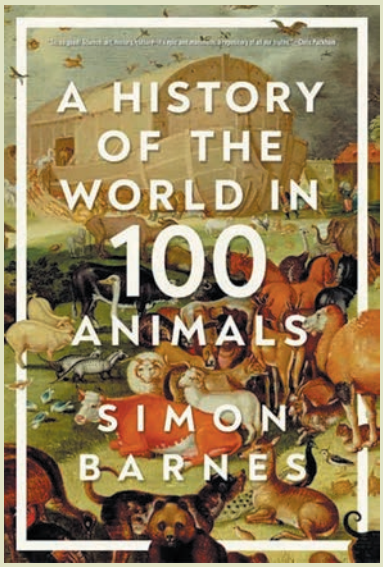

In *A History of the World in 100 Animals*, award-winning author Simon Barnes selects the 100 animals who have had the greatest impact on humanity and on whom humanity has had the greatest effect. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and for transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible.

He posits that the wholesale slaughter of bison in North America in the 19th century, for example, was responsible for the United States becoming "the nation it is today" because it removed a major resource for American Indians; that a plague spread by fleas in 14th-century Europe led to changes in religion after the Black Death; and that "whales changed human possibilities" thanks to the oil made from their blubber, which "provided a genuinely bright source of illumination" and made the night a time for productivity.

He explains how pigeons made possible the biggest single breakthrough in the history of human thought. In short, he charts the close relationship between humans and animals, finding examples from around the planet that bring the story of life on Earth vividly to life, with great insight and understanding.

Throughout, the author demonstrates many lessons humans can learn from the animal kingdom: the platypus, for example, shows that "there are creatures queerer than we are capable of supposing," and the realization of dolphins' intelligence has led to "rethinking about the place of humans in the world." Vivid illustrations are a bonus to Barnes's moving prose, as when he notes that the saola, a forest-dwelling bovine discovered in Vietnam in 1992, was "the land's last secret. The age of finding is over; we are already deep in the age of losing." Hardback, full color, 496 pages, 6 x 9, #930, high-quality stock, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

- Whale
- Cattle
- Camel
- Lion
- Barnacles
- Honey Bee
- Cat
- Dog
- Shark
- Tiger
- Asian Rat
- Mosquito
- Flea
- Wolf
- Donkey
- Dodo
- Eagle
- Pig
- Rabbit
- Deer
- Turkey
- Termite
- Elephant
- Pheasant
- Stork
- Oyster
- Jaguar
- Bat
- Butterfly
- Mammoth
- Salmon
- Goat
- Llama
- Locust
- Horse
- Tsetse Fly
- 64 more!

FREE S&H INSIDE U.S. ON ALL ORDERS OF $250 OR MORE UNTIL DECEMBER 31, 2024

New!

Haunted Heritage

The European Roots of Halloween

In this exploration of the origins of Halloween, we embark on a journey to uncover the true essence of this Aryan holiday. In the darkness of October nights, beneath the glow of jack-o'-lanterns and the rustle of fallen leaves, a tale of ancient roots and modern transformation unfolds. Halloween, once a sacred event deeply rooted in ancient Celtic and Aryan customs, has undergone a dramatic evolution over the centuries. Today, as we don costumes and indulge in sugary treats, it's all too easy to overlook the intricate cultural history that forms the foundation of this celebration. In this book, we will also delve into the layers of commercialism, religious resistance, and political correctness that have veiled Halloween's true essence. From its origins as Samhain, a sacred holiday marking the end of the harvest season and the onset of winter, to its evolution into a night of revelry and mischief, Halloween's journey is intricate.

By unraveling the threads of ancient Celtic, Germanic and Slavic influences, we gain a deeper understanding of the complexity of beliefs and customs woven into the fabric of ancient fall festivals. Through this exploration of diverse cultural influences, we can truly appreciate the depth and richness of this haunting holiday.

Join us on a journey through the shadows of history and folklore as we uncover the hidden truths and sacred traditions at Halloween's heart. Softcover, 259 pages, more than 100 illustrations, bibliography, #1029, **$27** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November/December 2024 ❖ Volume XXX ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Louis IX: King of France and Friend to the Poor

By Anna Schumacher

4 Over the centuries, many kings and queens have focused more on amassing wealth and power, rather than looking to the well-being of their subjects. Not so with Louis IX of France, who should be remembered as one of the greatest rulers of the Middle Ages. He ended trial by ordeal, sponsored the building of Sainte-Chapelle and had a deep concern for the common folk.

St. Joan of Arc: Her True Story

By Rémi Tremblay

10 Her critics claimed she was a madwoman who heeded the advice of the devil. Others saw her as she was: an extraordinary and saintly young woman who paid the ultimate price for her love of France and disdain for invaders.

A Review of Volume II, Part 1 of *March of the Titans*

By Marc Roland

22 We have dedicated much space in previous issues to Arthur Kemp's new multi-volume Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans*, and rightly so. Here we give you a glimpse inside Volume II, Part 1, which focuses on the European nation states from Switzerland to Russia—all from a White perspective.

The Curious Origins of Feminism

By Thomas Redfern

32 Though many believe it was a 20th-century invention, in reality the beginnings of feminism hail back much further, to the very first "Cultural Communists." This author says the roots of feminism actually stretch back to England of the 1660s.

Teach Honest Mideast History

By John Wear, J.D.

40 The Academic Engagement Network (AEN) pledges an even hand when teaching the modern history of the Middle East. But how can that be so when AEN refuses to address longstanding and valid Palestinian grievances against the supremacist state of Israel?

Has Western Civilization Passed From Its Fall to Its Winter?

By Paul T. Angel

46 Many people write TBR reminding us how prescient were the works of George Orwell. True, Orwell seemed to be looking into a crystal ball when he wrote *1984*, but are they ignoring another sage—Oswald Spengler—who was, judging from his two-volume masterwork *Decline of the West*, equally as prophetic?

The Hampton Roads Conference: When Lincoln Rejected Peace

By Marc Roland

50 In February 1865, with the Southern resistance crumbling and Northerners protesting the horrifying bloodletting, Abe Lincoln agreed to peace talks with Confederate representatives. But was Lincoln really interested in peace, or just quelling growing, popular Northern opposition to the fratricidal conflict?

Uncensored Interview With Radio Host Keith Alexander

Interview conducted by James Edwards

54 In this uncensored interview, Memphis radio show host, lawyer and historian Keith Alexander speaks with TBR's James Edwards on a wide variety of "sensitive" topics that will be of great interest to all TBR readers.

The Rise and Fall of the Columbians

By Marc Roland

60 In this article, which continues our coverage of American National Socialist movements, we learn much about the Columbians. Despite being overt "Nazis," their popularity grew and grew, worrying authorities.

The Evolution of Charles Beard

By Antonius J. Patrick

68 The journey to truth can be a long one. Highly respected historian Charles A. Beard, like Harry Elmer Barnes, began to refine his opinions about who was really guilty for instigating World War I and World War II.

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Operation Hannibal—3
Roots of the Hundred Years' War—13
King John signs the Magna Carta—27
History You May Have Missed—30–31
Honoring victims of the Nakba—41
Timeless quotes from Spengler—49
Debate over Huey Long's killer—67
2024 Author/Subject Index—74
Letters to the Editor—76–78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at La Plata, MD 20646 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXX:	$99 per year for 1996-2023 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 30 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Santa Claus: What a Bum

I give up on Santa Claus. Year after year, he never gives me what I ask for on my Christmas list. Last year I asked, yet again, for one simple thing: peace on Earth—somewhere, anywhere. I even pared it down: "Dear Nick, take your pick. If global peace is too much to ask for, how about a little less suffering in Eastern Europe and/or the Holy Land?" But things have only gotten worse—much worse. As a matter of fact, we are only one small misunderstanding or a human error away from a nuclear war. People tell me I should not be submitting my Christmas list to Santa, and go directly to a higher power. Something tells me He is pretty busy these days, what with the billions of people on planet Earth in need of dire and immediate help. But we all know, prayer certainly doesn't hurt. I'll try it.

As this is the season of forgiveness, redemption and hope, in this November/December issue of TBR, our first set of articles deals with the courageous and miraculous lives of three Christian saints. I believe it is important for us to remember and honor our Christian European ancestors, though I realize that many readers may not be Christian, and perhaps scoff at the idea that miracles are, indeed, real and occur on a daily basis.

I am no theologian, but I do believe miracles can happen, whether they be of divine or human design. And we need a miracle or two right now. It pains me deeply to see so many of our brothers and sisters in eastern Ukraine, for instance, being blown to bits in another needless, manipulated war that only exacerbates the demographic problem afflicting the West today. Count up the men we've lost via war in the past 164 years—from North America to Europe to East Asia. If we had sought peace, instead of war, we wouldn't be in this demographic death spiral.

The Holy Land—the birthplace of Jesus Himself—has been turned into a massive slaughter house. The Prince of Peace is not happy, I'll wager. Interestingly, we hear very little about dead Ukrainians, dead Russians or dead Palestinian Christians and Muslims. Almost all we do hear about, however, are dead Israelis—even as the Grim Reaper sharpens his scythe to take more goyim lives. Why is that? (That's a rhetorical question.)

This brings me to a special 12-page report TBR has crafted based upon the exceptional work of a group of investigators that calls itself The Electronic Intifada (TEI). After careful examination of the facts, including meticulous translations from multiple Hebrew-language newspapers published in Israel, some shocking truths have emerged regarding the attacks launched on Israel by Arabic militias on October 7, 2023.

What was reported in the Western press—though they surely knew the truth—turns out to be mostly balderdash. What you'll find is that there is more truth in Israeli newspapers and news outlets than you will ever get from the Western mainstream press. Why is that? (That, too, is a rhetorical question.)

Read that editorial, and help TBR survive at the same time. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

How Bad Has the World Been Conned?

On October 7, 2023, Hamas militias broke through the massive prison wall surrounding the Gaza Strip (that 140-square mile outdoor prison camp that is actually part of historic Palestine), and attacked Israel.

According to initial reports, these fighters then proceeded to slaughter innocent Israeli civilians, gang-raping and then killing scores of Israeli women, even going so far as to behead little Jewish babies, several of whom were alleged to have been thrown into microwave ovens and baked.

We were told that these heavily armed fighters killed everything in their path, wantonly murdering every Israeli they came across with unbridled abandon—a modern-day invasion second only to the rampaging Mongol hordes of Genghis Khan.

The Western public swallowed the bait and sucked it down in one big gulp, hook, line and sinker. It didn't hurt that conservative news outlets and the president of the United States added credence to these claims by repeating them over and over and over again, and then some more.

This propaganda tale had dire consequences for the people of the Holy Land. The "surprise" attacks were used by Israel to launch one of the most deadly military operations carried out in recent memory. Israel claimed that 2,000 or so Israelis were massacred on October 7. This was then used to justify the near-total annihilation of the inhabitants of what was left of the Gaza open-air "concentration camp." Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu ordered attacks from land and air, and, in one year, killed an estimated 40,000 people, most of them non-combatants—women, children and the elderly.

Some United Nations casualty experts claim that the true death toll could be three times higher than that, and this may be proven once all the rubble is cleared, and death by disease and starvation are factored in.

Surely, "our" leaders and the Western news media knew the truth. They have satellites and drones and reporters galore to uncover the truth.

But truth is in very short supply for Western political leaders and the legacy news media. Sadly, none but a few courageous reporters in the left-wing news media, allegedly nominally "pro-Palestinian, had the guts or the interest in investigating these claims for fear of being labeled anti-Semites—a death knell for anyone who wants to make his living in the Zionist-dominated global media apparatus.

Thus, even these organizations stayed silent, for the most part.

This brings us to Asa Winstanley, a fearless journalist living in London and writing for a group called The Electronic Intifada. His report on the Hamas attacks obliterates the carefully crafted Israeli October 7 propaganda. This is not to say that hundreds of Israelis did not die during the attacks, but that the vast majority of what we initially heard about the October 7 assault was not true.

In response, on October 17, 2024, British police raided Winstanley's home and seized all of his electronic devices. According to the Committee to Protect Journalists (CPJ):

> The CPJ calls on British authorities to cease using counter-terrorism laws to intimidate the press after police raided the London home of a journalist on suspicion of "encouragement of terrorism."
>
> According to Winstanley's employer, Palestine-focused news site "The Electronic Intifada," the raid was in connection with Winstanley's social media posts and reporting on Palestine.

But Winstanley's greatest crime, in the eyes of Israeli and Western authorities, was a report he assembled, using data taken mostly from prominent Hebrew-language newspapers (including *The Times of Israel* and *Haaretz*) that exposed a dirty little secret known as Operation Hannibal.

Operation Hannibal is the code name given to Israel's shocking strategy to kill its own citizens and soldiers should they be captured so they cannot be held for ransom or used as bargaining chips in future negotiations between Israel and its foes. This information is so appalling, many normal humans cannot believe it. But here it is, in black and white, based almost entirely on surprisingly honest reporting found in Israel's own newspapers and news sites.

GET THIS REPORT FREE FOR A DONATION TO TBR'S EFFORTS

As far as we know, no other outlet in America is offering this report in print and, although TBR is not being hit by drones and missiles, we have faced financially crippling attacks designed to eliminate us. They don't want us publishing this kind of information. And, trust me, right now, TBR is in dire need of an ample infusion of operating funds.

If you are interested in receiving a copy of this 12-page report titled "Operation Hannibal: How Israel Killed Hundreds of Its Own People on Oct. 7, 2023," you can get it for a $20 donation. We are making a profit on the report, but we need the money and you need the information.

Please call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET, to charge your donation, or send your generous gift made out to TBR (check, cash or money order) to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Once you read it, I am sure you will want to get extra copies to help spread the truth. It's not only a story of Israeli callousness, but also exposes mainstream media collusion, censorship and corruption. ❖

—Executive Editor Paul Angel

This engraving by Gustave Doré shows King Louis IX in chains, surrounded by exultant Muslims, after his capture at the second Battle of Fariskur, northern Egypt, April 7, 1250, during the Seventh Crusade.

KING LOUIS IX

Father of the poor and loyal servant of France

By Anna Schumacher

On April 25, 1215, Poissy, France had the immense privilege of witnessing the birth of Louis, the son of Catholic parents King Louis VIII and Queen Blanche of Castile.[1] The child of many rosaries and desires, Louis was born after 12 long years of infertility.[2] As such, it is not surprising that Catholic Queen Blanche would invest with greater than usual fervor in his education and upbringing, ensuring his morals and decorum were of the highest standard. It is related by the Lord of Joinville, an intimate companion of the king for 22 years, that Queen Blanche made him cultivate a daily habit of prayer, and surrounded him with religious teachers. She often expressed that she would prefer him to be dead rather than to commit a grave offense against God or man.[3]

Such a sentiment, inculcated into him from a tender age, would certainly make a deep impression upon his young heart. This holy fear of God, deeply rooted in his soul, would undoubtedly serve to contribute to the future King Louis IX's just and kind manner of rule over the people of France. His kingship was distinguished for his avid support for charity toward the poor and suffering, and his stern treatment of the Jews of France. In addition to his many virtues thus far presented, honesty and integrity characterized his leadership. He corrected and punished the guilty without prejudice and with a sincere desire that, in all things, justice and truth would prevail.

The mother of King Louis IX, Queen Blanche of Castile, was twice called upon to lead France during her son's reign—once when Louis was deemed too young to rule (1226–34), and again when Louis was off crusading (1248–52).

Historically, hypocrisy is a well-known vice among those who profess to be Christians, especially those of the upper classes. It is not infrequent that their external acts of piety leave one with the impression that they are good and, yet, their behavior toward their fellow men reveals something quite the opposite. This was not so with King Louis IX.

Faithful to his cultivated habit of prayer since childhood he attended official prayers at the church every day while king. He also frequented sermons with his children, not only for their edification but his, as well.[4] Additionally, he attended Mass twice a day. There are many occasions in his life in which this habit of devotion to divine service can be shown to influence his conduct.

One day, King Louis IX is said to have proposed a question to Lord John of Joinville, asking if he would prefer to be afflicted with leprosy or to commit a grave sin. Being unwilling to lie, Joinville admitted he would prefer to commit numerous grave faults rather than be afflicted with such a disease. The King replied:

> You talk like a hasty rattlepate, for there is no leprosy so foul as deadly sin, seeing that a soul in deadly sin is in the image of the Devil. And, truly, when a man dies, he is healed of the leprosy of the body, but when a man dies who has committed deadly sin, great fear must he need have lest such leprosy should endure so long as God shall be in Heaven.[5]

This serves to demonstrate that his detestation of wrongdoing is sincere and ardent, which may be further proven in the following story. Lord

John of Joinville relates an incident that he witnessed shortly before he and the king departed for the Crusades. Joinville came across three dead men. He learned that they were notorious robbers who had attacked a Catholic priest, and were brutally murdered by that same priest. When Louis had this priest presented in front of him, he declared the following: "Sir Clerk, your prowess has lost you your priesthood; and for your prowess I retain you in my pay, and you shall accompany me overseas. I deal thus with you, in order that my followers may see that I will not uphold them in any of their wickedness."[6]

Despite being of the same Catholic faith, Louis did not allow the guilty party's connections or status to influence his punishment.

Besides his confessors, Louis chose a few morally just people to earnestly and without hesitation entreat him to amend himself should they witness any fault in his behavior.

One of Louis IX's confessors, Geoffrey of Beaulieu, witnessed that the king was accustomed to receiving such corrections with great mildness and humility.[7]

The same confessor tells us that Louis, upon his return from the last Crusade in which he participated, decided to extend his inward humility to his outward apparel, wearing clothes that were dignified yet much less ornately detailed and costly. He was accustomed to donate portions of his more costly garments to the poor. Desiring that the poor should not lose any profit from his new, simpler style of dress, he ordered his almoner—an official distributor of alms—to supply the recipients with an amount of money equaling the difference between the more elaborate clothing and the simpler garb.[8]

The great affection and care that King Louis possessed for those dear to him were very great. Among those particularly dear to him were the poor and desolate.

With respect to his children, he was accustomed to ensuring that they attended religious services regularly, inculcating in them the morals that his mother had instilled in him in his youth. In the evenings, Louis would educate his children on the praiseworthy actions of just emperors and kings, desiring that they would imitate them. Endeavoring to dissuade his children from all manner of wickedness, especially his eldest, who would be his successor, Louis wisely taught them stories of prosperous men who lost their kingdoms through lewdness, greed and the violent, forceful theft of others' property.[9]

It was Louis' wish to ensure that the poor and unfortunate in his country were not deprived of any kindnesses or privileges given to those of his household. Every day wherever he was, he ensured that 120 poor people would be nourished with quality food in his own home, the King often being the one to serve them himself. He would then send them away with money to alleviate their poverty.

> It was Louis' wish to ensure that the poor and misfortunate were not deprived of any privileges.

In addition to this, he generously gave copious amounts of financial support to all sorts of people and institutions including widows, the helpless elderly, poor married couples, poor women in childbirth, asylums and poor colleges. His love for integrity extended so far as to found and fund a community house that would provide all temporal necessities to women who had fallen into licentiousness due to extreme poverty. In founding such a house, it was also his intention to restore to their lives a sense of moral honor and justice. Such is the testimony of the Lord of Joinville.

There were some in Louis' family who would protest his exceedingly generous almsgiving. The following was his customary reply: "I would much rather be extravagant in alms, for the love of God, than in the pomp and vainglories of this world."[10] It must have been a great consolation for the people of France to know that their king preferred to give a munificent portion of his riches toward relieving the suffering of the afflicted, instead of the frivolous parties and lavish celebrations associated with so many other European monarchs of past ages.

Geoffrey of Beaulieu testifies to the same charity of King Louis toward the poor. In secret, the King would choose three impoverished men every week to wash, kiss their feet, give them money and serve them meals.[11] Needless to say, the charity of King Louis was quite authentic, seeing that he did not think it beneath his honor to act in such a manner.

King Louis IX considered it his duty to treat the Jews of France sternly. In 1244, it was made known to him by Pope Innocent IV that the Talmud (*The Teaching*) of the Jews contained blasphemies against Jesus and His Mother, as well as a rule of life that has as its end the abuse of Christians.

For instance, the Talmud refers to Jesus Christ as a fool, insane, a conjurer, a magician,[12] and as being buried in Hell.[13] The Jews in the Talmud refer to the Virgin Mary as a prostitute.[14] Among the wrongs against Christians (*Goi* or *Goyim*)[15] enumerated in the Talmud are the license to commit usury when dealing with Christians[16] —a crime which the King ordained to be condemned across France, applying to all of his subjects.[17] A Jew may also pretend to be a Christian in order to deceive the same, according to the Talmud.[18]

Further, a Jew may lie in order to condemn a Christian, as it states in *Babha Kama* (133a):

> Our teaching is as follows: When a Jew and a Goi come into court, absolve the Jew, if you can, according

> to the laws of Israel. If the *Goi* wins, tell him that is what our laws require. If, however, the Jew can be absolved according to the gentile law, absolve him and say it is due to our laws. If this cannot be done, proceed callously against the Goi, as Rabbi Ischmael advises.[19]

In his letter to King Louis, Pope Innocent IV ordered him to have all copies of the Talmud in France burned, so as to eliminate their doctrines and to prevent the Jews from continuing in their wicked behavior.[20] Louis happily obeyed the order, and the books were successfully gathered under pain of death and burned.[21] Expressing how King Louis believed the Jews were to be dealt with most effectively, the Lord of Joinville relates that the former expressed it in this way: "No one ought to argue with them unless he be a very good scholar; but a layman, if he hear the Christian law defamed, should undertake its defense with the sword alone."[22]

On his deathbed, King Louis IX wrote a letter of instruction to his firstborn son and successor Philip III, later known as Philip the Bold. This letter contained valuable instructions on how Philip could succeed as a monarch. Repeating his exhortations from Philip's childhood, King Louis urged the former to remain steadfast in his devotion to the divine services: "Hear divine service devoutly, with thy heart and with thy lips, especially at the mass when the Sacrament is performed."[23]

Again we hear the king's love for his subjects, especially the poor, in exhorting his son to the same:

> Let thy heart be gentle and compassionate towards the poor and mean and unhappy; and comfort and aid them in so far as thou art able. Uphold the good customs of thy kingdom, and put down the bad. Be not covetous towards thy people, nor take upon thee to levy imposts and tallages.[24]

The royal father emphasized in his last teachings that his bailiffs and provosts must be honest and genuinely

This depiction of Louis IX originally appeared in the illuminated manuscript known as *The Bible of Saint Louis*, circa 1230. Though not a complete "Bible," per se, it did offer paired parables from the Old and New Testaments, alongside images explaining the contemporary importance of the scenes portrayed. It is thus surmised that this manuscript may have been used to guide the young king in making compassionate, moral decisions. For 800 years, it has been kept in the Cathedral of Toledo. At the time, the French and Spanish royal houses were inextricably intertwined by marriage.

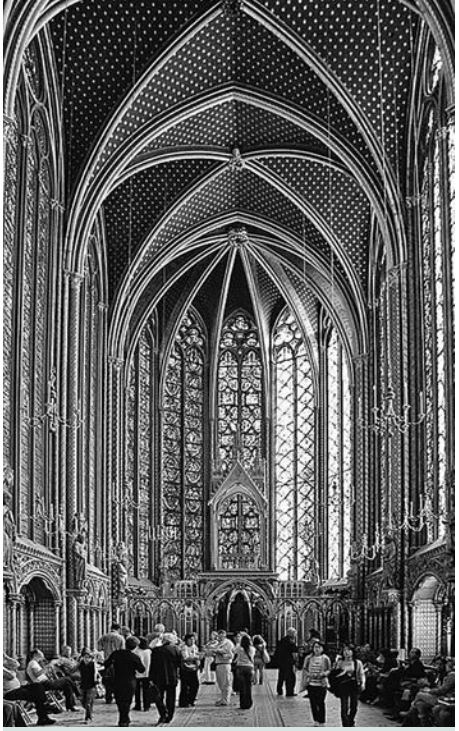

St. Louis Builds Sainte-Chapelle

In 1239, after years of negotiations, Louis IX acquired the Crown of Thorns from Emperor Baldwin II of Byzantium. By 1241, Louis had acquired 22 relics, including a highly coveted fragment of the True Cross. These acquisitions cost 135,000 *livres tournois*—half the annual income of the kingdom.* To house and protect these holy relics, Louis IX built a small cathedral (one might actually call it a massive reliquary box). His efforts resulted in the creation of Sainte-Chapelle ("Holy Chapel") on the Ile de la Cité sitting in the center of the Seine River in Paris. It is considered by many to be the epitome of High Gothic architecture (in the Rayonnant style), which is characterized by massive stained glass windows through which the maximum amount of sunlight could shine, filling the chapel with rainbow-colored light. It took centuries for European architects to figure out how to make the walls of cathedrals as thin as possible without them collapsing. Once this problem was solved, using external piers, groin vaulting and, in the case of larger cathedrals, flying buttresses, Gothic architects could then fill the walls with gorgeous stained glass windows, delicately carved colonnades, and ornately decorated ceilings. Above: the nave of Sainte-Chapelle.

*SOURCE: SAINTE-CHAPELLE.FR

without greed:

> Be diligent to have good provosts and good bailiffs, and frequently inquire into their behavior, and into the behavior of thy household, whether there be in them any vice or over-great covetousness, or falsehood, or trickery. Take care that the expenditure of thy household be moderate.[25]

The sentiments of one on his deathbed are said to be of the greatest sincerity. The pious monarch instructed his son during his life, and even upon his death, to follow the same directives Louis had during his own life. Such a powerful example given to his son during life, and reiterated at his death, would make a deep impression on any son.

Among his last words were ones concerned about the welfare of his people. Shortly before Louis drew his last breath, the Count of Alencon related to the Lord of Joinville that the following was Louis' ardent prayer: "May the Lord sanctify and watch over our people."[26] Thus in life and in death, did King Louis treasure his subjects. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Georges Goyau, *St. Louis IX.* In *The Catholic Encyclopedia: Volume IX* (New York: Robert Appleton Company, 1910), p. 368.
2. Louis-Marie De Montfort, *The Secret of the Rosary.* Translated by Mary Barbour, T.O.P. (New York: Montfort Fathers Publications, 1954), p. 111.
3. Lord John of Joinville, *The Memoirs of the Lord of Joinville.* Translated by Ethel Wedgwood (London: John Murray, Albemarle Street, W., 1906), p. 26.
4. Geoffrey of Beaulieu, "The Life and Saintly Comportment of Louis, Former King of the Franks, of Pious Memory." In *The Sanctity of Louis IX: Early Lives of Saint Louis* by Geoffrey of Beaulieu and William of Chartres. Translated by Larry F. Field. Edited by M. Cecilia Gaposchkin and Sean L. Field (Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2014), pp. 80–81.
5. Joinville, *op. cit.*, p. 13.
6. Ibid., p. 50.
7. Beaulieu, *op. cit.*, p. 79.
8. Ibid., p. 77.
9. Joinville, *op. cit.*, p. 358.
10. Ibid., pp. 362–363.
11. Beaulieu, *op. cit.*, p. 77.
12. Rev. I.B. Pranaitis, *The Talmud Unmasked: The Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians* (New York: E.N Sanctuary, 156 Fifth Avenue, 1939), p. 34.
13. Ibid., p. 36.
14. Ibid., p. 31.
15. Ibid., p. 44.
16. Ibid., p. 73.
17. Joinville, *op. cit.*, p. 368.
18. Rev. I.B. Pranaitis, *op. cit.*, p. 73.
19. Ibid., p. 73.
20. Letter of Pope Innocent IV to King Louis IX, May 9, 1244 in *The Church and the Jews in the XIIIth Century*, by Solomon Grayzel (New York: Hermon Press, 1966), p. 253.
21. Thomas of Cantimpré, *Bonum Universale De Apibus*. In *The Jew in the Medieval World A Source Book*, by Jacob R. Marcus Ph.D. (Cincinnati: The Union of American Hebrew Congregations, 1938), pp. 149–50.
22. Joinville, *op. cit.*, p. 19.
23. Letter of King Louis IX to his son Philip, in *Memoirs*, Joinville, p. 392.
24. Ibid., p. 392.
25. Ibid., p. 394.
26. Joinville, *op. cit.*, p. 382.

REFERENCES:

Beaulieu, Geoffrey. "The Life and Saintly Comportment of Louis: Former King of the Franks, of Pious Memory." In *The Sanctity of Louis IX: Early Lives of Saint Louis by Geoffrey of Beaulieu and William of Chartres.* Translated by Larry F. Field. Edited by M. Cecilia Gaposchkin and Sean L. Field (Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2014).

Goyau, Georges. "St. Louis IX." In *The Catholic Encyclopedia:* Volume IX (New York: Robert Appleton Company, 1910).

Grayzel, Solomon. *The Church and the Jews in the XIIIth Century* (New York: Hermon Press, 1966).

Joinville, Lord John. *The Memoirs of the Lord of Joinville.* Translated by Ethel Wedgwood (London: John Murray, Albemarle Street West, 1906).

Marcus, Jacob R. *The Jew in the Medieval World: A Source Book* (Cincinnati: The Union of American Hebrew Congregations, 1938).

Montfort, Louis-Marie. *The Secret of the Rosary.* Translated by Mary Barbour, T.O.P. (New York: Montfort Fathers Publications, 1954).

Pranaitis, Rev. I.B. *The Talmud Unmasked: The Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians* (New York: Eugene N. Sanctuary 156 Fifth Avenue, 1939).

Anna Schumacher is a traditional Catholic housewife and proficient freelance writer and researcher residing in western Canada. She has a passion for Catholic history, and assisting others in properly understanding the traditional, accurately portrayed role of the Catholic Church and its members in the political sphere. Additionally, finding and researching authentic and objective sources are of great importance to her.

ANTELOPE HILL PUBLISHING

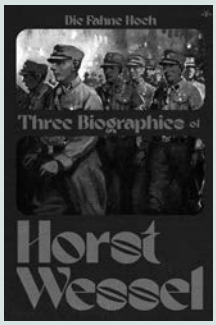

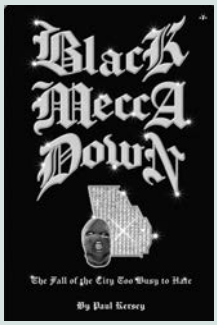

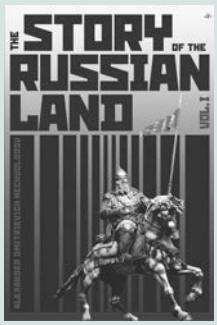

Professionally publishing new translations, original works and reprints since 2020

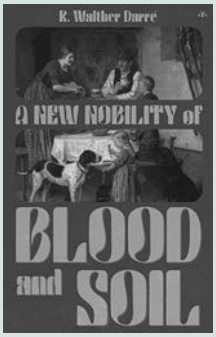

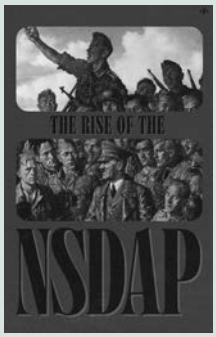

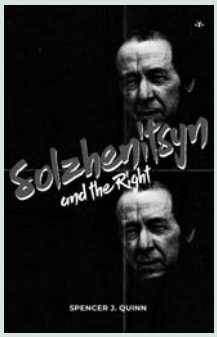

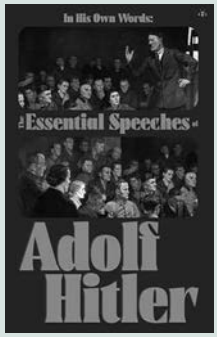

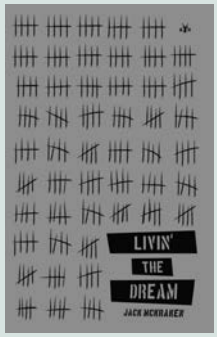

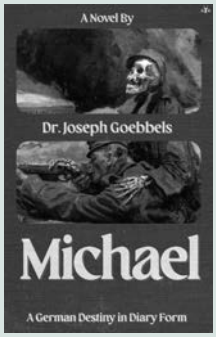

Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture, and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced, and professionally published. The best refutation of historical revisionists is a clear statement of primary accounts—fighting the battle for minds from the printed page, instead of locked away in secret hard drives and foreign languages. Antelope Hill translates, transcribes, and republishes existing works in print and eBook format. We are also looking for the authors who will tell the story of the current generation so that we can publish the words that will inspire us to victory. Our efforts are endorsed by The Barnes Review.

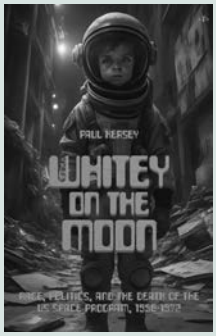

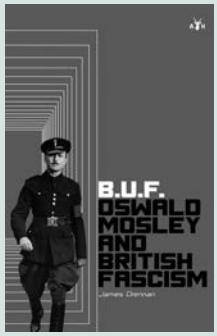

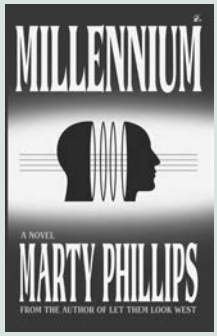

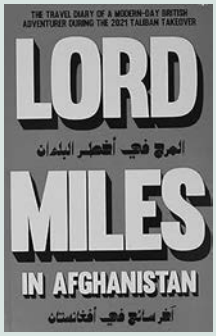

Use code tbr10 for 10% off your books at:

www.AntelopeHillPublishing.com

Hundreds of books listed in our online shop!

St. Joan of Arc

THE TRUE STORY OF AN EXCEPTIONAL WOMAN

This illustration by Albert Lynch, published in *Figaro Illustré* magazine in 1903, depicts an armored Joan of Arc holding a banner in front of Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris. According to tradition, one side of her banner read "Jhesus Maria" (Jesus Mary), while the other depicted Our Lady enthroned and the coat of arms of France. The banner also featured an image of Jesus holding the world and blessing a lily, with two angels kneeling beside Him. In Christianity, the lily represents resurrection, purity, hope and rebirth.

By Remi Tremblay

Apart from heads of state, few historical figures have garnered as much discussion and acclaim as Joan of Arc. Her extraordinary story, intimately intertwined with the conclusion of the Hundred Years' War, has been eloquently retold by prominent figures such as George Bernard Shaw and revered authors like Shakespeare. Whether Joan of Arc was divinely inspired or not remains a subject of interpretation; however, indisputable is her ability to instill fervor and unite the French troops and also the entire populace in support of the dispossessed King Charles VII.

Regardless of the veracity of her claims regarding the voices that guided her, Joan of Arc's quest and her very existence were undeniably extraordinary. In an era where women rarely led armies onto the battlefield, she stands as a unique and courageous figure who left an indelible mark on history.

A TORN EUROPE

To grasp the essence of her narrative, it is crucial to contextualize it within the tumultuous backdrop of her time. Much like the present day, Europe was fractured by internal conflicts. Christianity itself was divided, witnessing strife between the Teutonic Knights and Poles, the Hussite war unfolding in Germany, and perpetual conflicts between Venice and Genoa. Monarchy and traditions were being

openly contested by "free thinkers." Meanwhile, the English King harbored ambitions of extending his influence across Europe. With a thriving trade network, he aspired to unite three key capitals under his crown: London, Paris and Jerusalem.[1]

All of this was happening as the Muslim threat became increasingly omnipresent, both in Spain and in the East. Constantinople had not yet fallen, but it only had a few years left.

While the threat loomed in the East, the two most powerful nations of the time, France and England, found themselves locked in a bitter struggle throughout the Hundred Years' War.

France itself was divided, with some merchants siding with the English crown. Some bourgeois counties followed the lead of Philippe of Burgundy and joined the English party. France seemed to be in a lethargic state. Everything seemed to be lost. Nothing but a miracle could save France.

This painting by Jean-Jacques Scherrer (1855-1916) depicts a victorious Joan entering Orleans to the acclaim of the people, 1429.

A HUMBLE BEGINNING

Just as Christ was born in humble surroundings, Joan of Arc hailed from modest beginnings. Born on January 6, 1412,[2] in the small village of Domrémy, her parents were Jacques d'Arc and Isabelle Romée. They were not impoverished, as the family owned a house, and Jacques held the elevated position of a "plougher," surpassing a mere farm worker. Joan had three brothers and a sister, although little is known about the eldest, Jacquemin. Her two other brothers joined her in her quest, while her unfortunate sister perished while giving birth after Joan departed.

Her childhood was unremarkable, and she never acquired the skills of reading or writing, as her time was consumed by household chores and later fieldwork. Despite this, she became proficient in the art of prayer, dedicating much of her time to this spiritual practice.

THE VOICES

Around the age of 12 or 13, Joan experienced a pivotal moment in her life. The archangel St. Michael manifested before her, urging, "Joan, be virtuous and devoted, attend church regularly."[3]

She later recalled:

> When I was 13 years old, I began to hear a voice from God that has helped govern me. The first time I heard this voice, I was quite frightened. Then there came this voice about midday, in the summertime, in my father's garden. … After I heard this voice three times, I knew that it was the voice of an angel.
>
> This voice has always kept me well, and I have always understood it well. … It taught me to lead myself well, to attend church. She told me that I, Jeanne, had to come to France. …The voice told me that I would lift the siege placed on the city of Orleans.

From 1425 to 1428, the young girl encountered numerous such celestial visits. Joan said that St. Catherine and St. Marguerite also appeared to her, imparting valuable guidance on practicing a devout Catholic life. In 1429, a notable shift occurred in the messages she received. Her divine voices implored her to liberate Orleans from English domination. Her initial task was to reach Robert de Baudricourt, the captain of King Charles VII.

JOAN'S QUEST

Under the pretense of visiting relatives in Burey-en-Vaux, she made her way to the castle of Vaucouleurs, seeking an audience with the king. Initially met with mockery, she confided in a cousin about her mission, who then introduced her to a bewildered Baudricourt, who was unsure of how to proceed. On February 23, 1429, she embarked on her journey to Chinon, covering the distance in

11 days. During this time, news of her arrival spread rapidly. Upon reaching Chinon, she patiently awaited an audience with the king. This eventually took place after a brief delay.

However, the king had chosen to test the young woman and appeared in humble attire among other better-dressed lords. Joan, nevertheless, recognized him and respectfully addressed him as the legitimate heir. Initially denying his royal identity, he was met with Joan's confident assertion that he alone was the rightful heir to the throne. They engaged in a conversation about his impending coronation in Reims and the ongoing siege of Orleans.

To further validate her divine mission, she presented him with evidence that only he could affirm. Some have suggested that Joan spoke to him about a private prayer he had offered to God on November 1, 1428—a prayer he had never disclosed to anyone. However, the nature of Joan's revelation on that day remains unclear, but Charles himself was satisfied.

Still, if Charles was willing to trust the young shepherd, his decision had to be based on a more sound footing than that. After all, he was risking the destiny of his kingdom.

The king opted to bring Joan to Poitiers, where theologians would scrutinize her mission. Over the course of several days, they asked questions to ensure she was not being deceived by the Devil. In response to a Dominican who questioned why the French should engage in battle if God had already determined the outcome, she replied: "In the name of God, the men-at-arms will fight, and God will give Victory."

During the thorough interrogations, she delivered four prophecies:

- The expulsion of the English from France;
- The lifting of the siege of Orléans;
- The reconquest of Paris; and
- The return of the Duke of Orleans from England.

The theologians acknowledged that her mission and voices appeared credible. Subsequently, the king decided to place trust in her. Joan received a white suit of armor, two pennants, and the privilege of being accompanied by her two brothers, Pierre and Jean. She adopted a knight's appearance by cutting her hair short, a detail later held against her by accusers in a subsequent trial.

For her sword, she requested the one she claimed would be found in the Sainte-Catherine-de-Fierbois church. Her voices had guided her to believe that a sword was buried there, beside the altar. Following her instructions, priests excavated the sword, with five small crosses carved into it.

> Joan aimed to have Charles VII crowned, but Reims was under the control of allies of the English.

Joan also insisted on having her own banner—a white flag adorned with lilies representing the French king. On one side, the Lord King held the world with two angels surrounding him. On the other was depicted a silver dove clutched a small banner reading "*De par le Roi du Ciel*" ("By the King of Heaven"). This flag became the rallying point for the French on the battlefield.

LEADING THE ARMY

Attributing the French defeats to sin, she urged soldiers to purify themselves and arranged open-air masses for the French warriors. On April 29, 1429, she initiated an assault on Orléans to break the siege. Despite being wounded by an arrow, she pressed on relentlessly through multiple waves of attacks until the French successfully breached the English encirclement and entered the city. On May 8, after a 209-day-long siege, victory was complete. The English troops fled.

Despite the jubilation, Joan prophesied at that moment that she had only one year left to live. Aware of this limited time, she cautioned the king to employ her talents judiciously.

As she led French forces, the legend of Joan spread nationally and internationally. Revered as a divine gift by the French, she was viewed as a diabolical figure by the English and their allies. Despite her devout Catholicism, charity to the poor, and frequent prayers, she had a taste for luxury, rich fabrics, pure-blood horses, and celebrations, a fact used against her in later accusations. Her speeches, while humble, did not shy away from the fame she achieved.

Focused on her primary goal, Joan aimed to have Charles VII crowned, but Reims was under the control of the Duke of Burgundy, an English ally. The army, reinforced by volunteers, marched toward Reims, encountering little resistance. On July 17, Bishop Regnault de Chartres officially crowned Charles VII in Reims.

From there, Joan continued her campaign, facing minimal opposition until Paris. Despite being wounded by a crossbow, she persisted until forced to retreat. The king's advisors grew wary, and a defeat in Paris led to doubts about Joan's infallibility. Despite her successes, the King demobilized part of the army, fueling skepticism.

CAPTURED AND TRIED

On April 15, 1430, in Melun, Joan allegedly learned through her voices that she would be taken prisoner before St. John the Baptist Day (June 23). Attempting to defend Compiegne, she was captured on May 24, left isolated when the city gates closed before she could enter. Taken prisoner, the English celebrated, while the French held religious ceremonies.

The French establishment could have negotiated her release, but the king abandoned her. Suggestions of exchanging her for renowned English

The Roots of the Hundred Years' War

The roots of the first Hundred Years' War can be traced back to the Norman conquest of England in 1066. By tradition, the Normans were vassals of the king of France, establishing the expectation that the English king should be a vassal of the French king. Tensions heightened when Eleanor of Aquitaine married Henry Plantagenet (Henry II), consolidating their possessions and governing a territory that encompassed Great Britain and parts of continental Europe, including regions in modern-day France.

Strain between the two crowns intensified, and, upon the death of Henry II's son Richard Lionheart, French King Philippe Auguste seized English continental possessions, leading to various conflicts between the two kingdoms.

Louis IX eventually resolved the conflict by allocating contested territories to Henry III, who reciprocated by ceding some disputed counties. However, tensions resurfaced under Philippe IV (known as "le Bel"), particularly concerning Guyenne. The real complications arose when Philippe's three sons, who successively reigned over the kingdom, failed to produce a male heir to continue the dynasty.

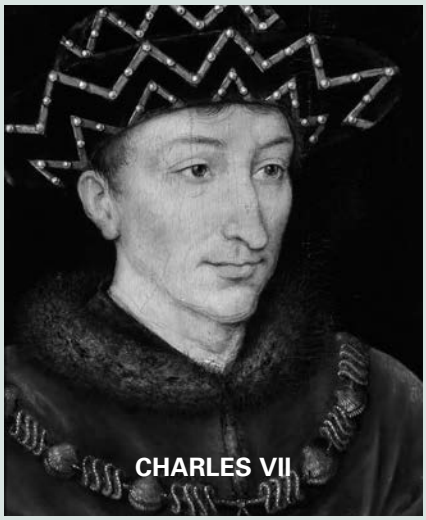
CHARLES VII

With no male heir in Philippe's lineage, Edward III, son of Philippe le Bel's daughter Isabelle and the king of England, emerged as the only candidate. An assembly of barons, however, chose to support Philippe Valois, son of Philippe le Bel's brother Charles Valois. Philippe Valois provocatively targeted Edward III, sparking hostilities that escalated into a full-scale war. France and England then became embroiled in a prolonged conflict marked by internal strife, with nobles who opposed the crown seeking external alliances, even betraying their own people.

One notable ally of the English crown was Charles VI, considered mad, who declared that, after his reign, the king of England would legally become the king of France. Charles VII, the son of the king, resisted this betrayal and rallied troops against the English and their French collaborators. In seeking support in his effort to reclaim France, Charles VII found a valuable ally in the Scottish Stuart dynasty.

Despite English Regent Jean de Bedford leading the invasion and the siege of Orléans, it was during this turbulent period of the Hundred Years' War that the epic tale of Joan of Arc unfolded. ❖

Capt. Talbot were dismissed. Sent to the castle of Beaulieu, she tried to escape, leading to her transfer to Beaurevoir. There, Joan was sold to the English for 10,000 pounds.

Held in Rouen in a cage, bound by hands, feet and neck, she was transferred to Paris, a city controlled by the English. The English then sought to try Joan for heresy in an effort to discredit Charles VII. Pierre Cauchon, bishop of Beauvais, along with collaborators of the English at the University of Paris, agreed to host the trial, scheduled to start on January 9. There would be two judges, Bishop Cauchon and Jean Lemaitre from the Inquisition, and an unprecedented 100 advisors, including several English ones.

The challenge in studying this trial lies in the fact that it was initially transcribed in French and promptly translated into Latin by Thomas de Courcelles, whose clear bias against Joan is evident. Despite this, it remains, along with the trial transcript from the rehabilitation proceedings of 1456, one of the few direct sources we have about the French heroine.

Accusers sought to demonstrate that Joan was, knowingly or not, influenced by the Devil. Her entire life, including her childhood in Domrémy, was scrutinized with numerous intricate questions. Remarkably, the young and uneducated Joan swiftly responded to her accusers, refusing to bow before Cauchon and insisting that her voices were better equipped to defend her and her message than any lawyer. In the face of her tormentors, she displayed quick-wittedness and used irony to ridicule them. For many, her trial became a testament not only to her sanctity but also to her exceptional intellect, inspiring renowned author Robert Brasillach to dedicate a play to her trial.

Despite successfully countering most charges, the question of her male attire remained held against her. Joan also made prophecies that did not materialize. This included her claim that France would be liberated within seven years. In truth, Charles VII reclaimed Paris just five years later.

The interrogation concluded on March 17, and, 10 days later, the official charges were presented, marking the beginning of the actual trial. Despite her requests, Joan was denied the opportunity to attend Mass, even

Joan of Arc Listening to the Voices, a painting by Eugène Thirion (1876), is housed in the Chautou Church of Notre Dame, Yvelines, northern France. The portrait depicts Joan in bewilderment after allegedly receiving a message in her father's garden from a voice she attributed to St. Michael. Later, the voices—said to include those of St. Margaret and St. Catherine—told her to seek out the Dauphin (Charles, the heir apparent to the French throne and the future Charles VII), and to tell him that it would be she who would lead his troops to victory over invading English forces. Her ultimate goal was to have Charles crowned king of France. Joan was later captured by English forces, convicted of heresy, and burned at the stake at age 19, May 30, 1431 in Rouen. In 1920, Joan was canonized by Pope Benedict XV.

during Easter.

On the day of her sentencing, Joan discovered that she would be burned at the stake. In panic, she wavered, but the judges offered to spare her life if she signed a prewritten admission of wrongdoing and resumed dressing as a woman. Hastily agreeing, she signed the statement with a simple X before returning to the English jail.

Accounts of her captivity vary among historians, with some suggesting the English forced her to wear men's clothing to reinforce her lack of remorse, while others propose she chose to don the attire herself, conveniently left nearby. The next day, she appeared before the judges once again dressed as a man, sealing her fate.

ENTERING ETERNITY

Ordered to be burned alive on the Old Market Square in Rouen, Joan was granted the opportunity to have communion, implying that Cauchon did not view her as a heretic. Tied to a post with a hat bearing the words "heretic, relapse, apostate, idol-worshipper," the parallel with the crucifixion of Christ is poignant. As the flames engulfed her, she prayed to Jesus and St. Michael, forgiving her tormentors and seeking forgiveness for any wrongs she may have committed. The executioner, complying with an English request, ensured she would die from burns, not suffocation, adding little wood to ensure nothing but ashes remained.

Later, it was reported that her heart had not burned, and an English soldier claimed to have seen a dove emerging from her burning body. Upon hearing this, a secretary of the king of England lamented, "We are lost! We have burnt a Saint." Even the priests who had condemned her were said to have shed tears during the execution.

In 1450, when Charles VII finally captured Rouen, he called for a reexamination of Joan's trial. The pope agreed and, on July 7, 1456, an official verdict in Rouen declared Joan innocent. However, regarding the truth of the voices she claimed to have heard, the judges abstained from giving a judgment. This marked the beginning of her rehabilitation within the Catholic Church. On January 27, 1894, Pope Leo XIII declared Joan a "true servant of God," emphasizing that she was chosen by God

to "reclaim the freedom and glory of the religion whose interests were threatened."

On January 6, 1904, Pius X proclaimed her a model of virtue. Finally, on May 16, 1920, Joan was canonized as a saint by Benedict XV, following the confirmation of miracles attributed to prayers directed to her.

Monsignor John Wright elaborated on Joan's mission, asserting that it extended beyond France:

> Every nation needs to rediscover the sense of loyalty as illustrated by Joan of Arc—loyalty to ideas rather than ideologies, and to the supreme ideal rather than deceptive causes.

Contrary to misconceptions, Joan was not anti-English. Her mission was aimed at liberating French territory from foreign occupation, not ensuring total victory over England. She explicitly stated, "I have come to drive the enemy out of all France." Hence, the moral essence of her teachings was not against the English but, rather, in favor of the well-being of all within their homeland. This is why nationalists revere her as a heroine. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Chossegros, R.P. *Sainte Jeanne d'Arc, L'œuvre des tracts de Montréal*, 1920, p. 16.

Faisandier, Claude. *Jeanne d'Arc d'après ses témoins, les historiens … et quelques autres, François-Xavier Guibert*, 2012, p. 286

Viron, Pierre. *Jeanne en son temps. Jeanne en notre temps*, Éditions de Chiré, p. 57.

ENDNOTES:

1. Vinion, p. 41.
2. That date was sometimes contested by her opponents who wanted to demonstrate she was older than claimed.
3. Chossegros, p. 4.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

The Maid of Orléans: A Celebrated Folk Hero

A revered figure, Joan of Arc quickly became a celebrated hero in Orleans, with May 8 marked as a day to honor her for liberating the city, an extraordinary tradition lasting 600 years—only interrupted by significant historical events such as the French Revolution, the two world wars and, more recently, the Covid pandemic, as noted by Olivier Bouzy, a historian of medieval studies and scientific director of the Jeanne d'Arc Center in Orleans.

Earliest extant representation of Joan of Arc is shown in an illustration by Clément de Fauquembergue, 1429.

During the 19th century, Joan evolved into a symbol of patriotism and hope, particularly amid the tensions between France and Germany. Political movements also found a stake in her legacy, with the left viewing her as a commoner persecuted by the Catholic Church and abandoned by the king, while the right embraced her as a saint and defender of the monarchy.

Unsuccessfully, Joseph Fabre, a radical deputy from Aveyron and future author of the *Procès en réhabilitation de Jeanne d'Arc* ("The Rehabilitation Trial of Joan of Arc") tried in 1884 and 10 years later to make Joan of Arc's feast day the feast of "popular patriotism." In 1914, nationalist Maurice Barrès succeeded in promoting Joan of Arc as a national hero in the context of World War I, a position finally confirmed by the French Republic in 1920.

In the early 20th century, Charles Maurras's Action Francaise took a prominent role in shaping Joan's memory, organizing annual patriotic marches in her honor and casting her as a nationalist icon in the public consciousness. The Patron Saint of France enjoyed renewed fame.

A surprising turn occurred in 1980 when Joan of Arc became an unexpected presidential candidate. Jean-Marie Le Pen, former leader of the National Front (NF), unable to meet the candidacy requirements, urged his supporters to write in Joan of Arc on the ballots.[1] The NF had previously joined the annual monarchist procession for Joan of Arc, starting in 1987. In 1988, amidst election rounds, the NF initiated celebrations for Joan on May 1, creating two distinct commemorations for the saint. In May 2023, French President Emmanuel Macron prohibited all demonstrations in her honor, aiming to counter the ascent of the populist right. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. Write-in ballots are not taken into consideration in France. Therefore, it was a symbolic way to protest the absence of Le Pen on the ballot.

William of Norwich & the 'Blood Libel'

In the Middle Ages, many Christians were convinced that Jews were engaged in heinous acts of ritual human sacrifice, referred to as "the blood libel." The first accusation of the blood libel occurred when a small boy was found dead in the woods of Norwich, England, in 1144, allegedly with signs of ritual torture upon his corpse. But was there really any solid evidence to pin the crime on local Jews? Almost all of what we know about this case comes from Thomas of Monmouth, a Benedictine monk who investigated the incendiary case.

By Mike Mains

William of Norwich was a 12-year-old boy who was brutally murdered on March 22, 1144, the Wednesday before Easter. No one was ever arrested or prosecuted for William's murder, and his death has been a source of controversy for centuries. What really happened?

We find some answers in *The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich*, the full text of a 12th-century Latin manuscript by Thomas of Monmouth, a Benedictine monk who arrived in Norwich in 1149, five years after William's murder. Upon arriving, he began his own intensive investigation into the crime. That investigation lasted more than 20 years.

Thomas questioned and spoke with people familiar with the event, including many who knew William personally, including William's own mother and brother. His manuscript is a meticulously researched document of historical facts. The first third of the book deals with William's murder. The remainder of the book goes into great detail in describing numerous miracles attributed to the intercession of the martyr William.

A medieval illustration shows William being stabbed with a knife in imitation of the wounds Christ received when a Roman soldier pierced his side with a lance to make sure he had expired. If Jews were not responsible for the torture and murder of William, then there was a murderous psychopath loose in Norwich at the time.

It must be noted that the Priory at Norwich commissioned Thomas not only to investigate the murder but to verify, as best as possible, the spate of miracles said to have occurred in Norwich after William's gruesome death. Thus, the Catholic Church did have a motive for a "favorable" conclusion of the matter.

At the time, the priory had taken possession of William's remains. Should the priory be able to prove William was a saint and see him canonized, the priory stood to gain much financially. The possession of relics, and the money to be made from pilgrims visiting a saint's shrine, would mean prestige and profit for the priory.

So, when investigating this case today, one must grapple with that fact and that the crime occurred more than 1,000 years ago. Thus, the best way to analyze the facts we have from Thomas's account is to take a page from the book of famed mythical detective Sherlock Holmes.

Holmes is a fictional character, to be sure, but he was based on a

real person, a surgeon named Dr. Joseph Bell. Author Arthur Conan Doyle studied under Bell, and many of Doyle's fictional detective's deductions and declarations came straight from Bell. This includes a quote from *The Hound of the Baskervilles*: "We are coming now into the region where we balance probabilities and choose the most likely."

In reviewing Thomas's detailed accounts, we will apply the same rationale that Holmes and Bell expounded. We need to "balance probabilities and choose the most likely" as to who or whom actually murdered young William. In doing so, we will be doing the work that the sheriff of Norwich refused to do at the time.

THE TESTIMONY

William was last seen alive on Tuesday, March 21, 1144, when his cousin spotted him being led by a stranger into the home of a Jewish man named Eleazar. From that point on, the boy was never seen again.

Three days later, on Good Friday, March 24, Aelward Ded, one of the most eminent and wealthiest citizens of Norwich, was traveling in an area called Thorpe Wood and spotted Eleazar and another man on horseback. Eleazar had a large sack tied over his horse's neck.

Aelward asked the men what they were doing so far from home, and he touched the sack that Eleazar had tied over his horse. To his surprise, the sack felt like a human body. Eleazar and his friend then took off in a fearful gallop and disappeared into the thick of the woods.

That evening, a fiery light blazed in the sky above the woods. This was seen by numerous witnesses. In the morning, a nun named Lesarda, disturbed by the strange light of the night before—which she took as a sign from heaven—went into the woods to investigate. A man named Henry de Sprowston did the same. They

The website of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. tells us: "The first case of the blood libel in Europe in the Middle Ages was that of William of Norwich in 1144. The Jews of Norwich, England were charged with ritual murder after the body of a young boy was discovered stabbed to death in the woods. In this case, the Jews of Norwich were alleged to have 'bought a Christian child before Easter and tortured him with all the tortures wherewith our Lord was tortured, and, on Long Friday, hanged him on a rood [crucifix] in hatred of our Lord'. Subsequent cases were recorded in: Gloucester, England (1168); Blois, France (1171); Saragossa, Spain (1182); Bristol, England (1183); Fulda, Germany (1235); Lincoln, England (1255); and Munich, Germany (1286). Medieval poet Geoffrey Chaucer's 'The Prioress's Tale' (in *The Canterbury Tales*) also invokes the blood libel motif, describing Jews as aroused by satanic urges to murder Christian children." The stained glass image above is of St. William, located in St. Edmund's Church in Fritton near Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk County, England.

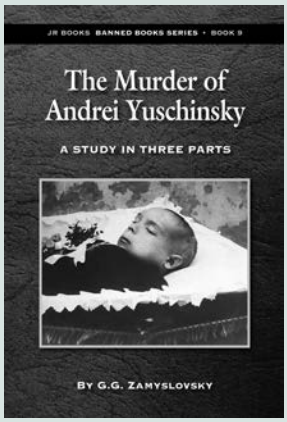

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

A Study in Three Parts

Shortly before World War I, the Russian Empire was shaken by the bestial murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found in March 1911 on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing trial, held in the autumn of 1913, attracted wide attention across Europe—and even the United States. A Jew named Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was eventually acquitted by the jury, yet the same verdict also insisted it was a ritual murder, one committed in a Jewish brick factory. This book was written by G.G. Zamyslovsky, a member of the Russian State Duma. In addition to the description of Yushchinsky's murder, it contains much valuable information, including a detailed account of two famous ritual murder trials that took place in Russia in the 19th century. Also included in the book is the expert opinion of Roman Catholic Priest I.B. Pranaitis, a high authority on the Talmud. He was fully convinced that Jewish ritual murders were real and had been practiced for many centuries.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky (softcover, 486 pages, indexed, **$35** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be ordered from from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase also at BarnesReview.com.

each discovered William's body.

The young boy had been murdered with unusual cruelty. An instrument of torture called a teazle was fixed to his mouth. His body appeared to have been plunged into boiling water. He was riddled with numerous stab wounds, including a deep stab wound on his left side that reached almost to his heart. The boy's left hand and left foot were pierced with nails, and his head was shaved and punctured by numerous thorns, many of them still embedded in his skull. Based on the wounds and the timing of the death, which occurred only days before Easter, it appeared that William had been the victim of a ritual murder performed in mockery of the Crucifixion of Jesus.

Word of the murder spread like wildfire through the town and "struck the heart of all who heard it with exceeding horror." When William's mother heard of her son's death, she "swooned away as if she were dead." Upon recovering, she ran "weeping and wailing through the streets like a mad woman."

Aelward Ded was summoned by Sheriff John and forced to take an oath not to reveal that he'd seen Eleazar on horseback, carrying what appeared to be a body hidden inside a sack near the same woods where William's body was found.

Despite that, local priest Godwin Sturt publicly accused Eleazar and other local French-speaking Jews of William's murder and called for justice. Parish Bishop Eborard agreed and, by his order, the dean of Norwich summoned Eleazar and several other men to appear the following day. Instead, Eleazar and his companions went to Sheriff John, who promised to protect them. He offered them refuge in the local castle and told them not to answer any legal summons.

The situation devolved into a standoff. Bishop Eborard, the citizens of Norwich and the local priest demanded justice. Eleazar and his Jewish friends remained safely behind the castle walls and refused to answer the summons, fearing they might be convicted of the heinous crime.

Meanwhile, Bishop Eborard decided to have William's body moved from the woods where it was buried to the local church for a ceremony, followed by burial in the Monks' Cemetery. On April 24, 1144, "The mass of requiem was solemnly sung by the monks, and the whole church was filled from end to end with the crowds of citizens."

To their astonishment, when the body of the young martyr was brought in, it was said to be incorrupt, according to witnesses.

As Thomas recounts:

> For though 32 days had passed since his death, he was found to be unchanged and without corruption in any part. For, while under the hands of those that lifted him, he was so supple in his fingers, arms and other limbs that you would have judged him to be sleeping rather than dead.

A WITNESS TO MURDER

An eyewitness to William's murder eventually came forward, a Christian maid who worked for Eleazar. She testified that, on March 22, the day of William's death, she saw the boy fastened to a post in Eleazar's house while he was being tortured by Eleazar and several other men.

The maid then insisted she had been ordered to bring them a pot of boiling water to pour over the many streams of blood running down William's body. In addition to that, William's older brother Robert said he was offered money by the men accused of William's murder to stay quiet and not push for an investigation.

Still, no one was arrested for the murder of William. Thomas writes that Sheriff John was bribed with 100 marks, a sizable sum in those days, to protect Eleazar and his accomplices and to prevent prosecution of the case.

DIVINE JUSTICE

While the murder of William of Norwich remained "unsolved," a violent death did befall the prime suspect, as Eleazar was himself murdered a

short time later. Like William, his body was left in the woods by the killer, and no one was ever convicted of the crime. It is unknown if he was killed by a co-conspirator or a local denizen looking for vengeance.

In another act of apparent divine justice, the duplicitous Sheriff John "began to suffer from internal hemorrhage and, although he felt the wrath of God manifestly upon him, he was still wholly hardened and would not yet repent." He died a short time later.

It appears convincing, based on all available evidence—and there is more evidence in Thomas's manuscript than space will allow me to discuss here—that William of Norwich was killed by Eleazar and an unknown number of accomplices in an act of ritual murder, Jewish or otherwise.

That fact is corroborated by Theobold, a Jew who converted to Christianity and became a monk:

> [He confessed], in the ancient writings of his fathers, it was written that the Jews, without the shedding of human blood, could neither obtain their freedom, nor could they ever return to their fatherland. Hence it was laid down by them in ancient times that every year they must sacrifice a Christian in some part of the world to the Most High God in scorn and contempt of Christ. (See pp. 59–60.)

According to Theobold, lots were cast, and it was decided that the sacrifice for the year 1144 would take place in Norwich, and that "all the synagogues in England signified, by letter or message, their consent that the wickedness should be carried out."

Theobold said in his own words:

> I was at that time in Cambridge, a Jew among Jews, and the commission of the crime was no secret to me. But, in the process of time, as I became acquainted with the glorious display of miracles which the divine power carried out through the merits of the blessed martyr William, I became much afraid, and following the dictates of my conscience, I forsook Judaism, and turned to the Christian faith.

A PUZZLING CASE

The allegation that William of Norwich was ritually murdered has been handed down for the past 1,000 years, based on Thomas of Monmouth's manuscript. Unfortunately, there is no other evidence besides his allegations to prove the case one way or another. It is one of the most puzzling cases of history, which is now unlikely to ever be fully solved.

MIRACLES UNCEASING

The remainder of Thomas's book contains testimony after testimony of healing miracles that occurred in Norwich which Catholic authorities insist are due to the intercession of the Martyr William. The list of ailments miraculously healed is simply incredible to behold: toothaches, joint pain, headaches, deafness, poor vision, ulcers, dysentery, heart disease, fevers, dropsy, insomnia, madness, restoration of sight to a blind man, recovery of a young boy on the brink of death, deformed cripples unable to walk completely cured, and so on.

It is also claimed spiritual healing took place. So many people were said to have recovered from incurable illnesses that this led to many conversions and acts of repentance.

The Catholic Church has canonized many martyrs as saints with substantially less evidence of miracles than have been claimed for William of Norwich. However, the controversy over his death has so far prevented the Church from canonizing the young English boy. ❖

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of a number of books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, a detailed examination of how and why the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor, and *How to Go to Heaven: Your Foolproof Step-By-Step Plan to Achieve Eternal Salvation*. He focuses primarily on the hidden and suppressed history of America and the Catholic church and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

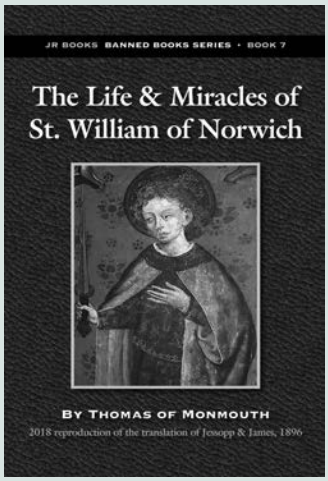

The Life and Miracles of St. William of Norwich

By Thomas of Monmouth

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by Jewish fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. Let each reader decide based on all the available evidence. This edition is complete and unabridged as translated by Cambridge academicians Jessopp & James in 1896, and includes a restored page.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich (softcover, 170 pages, indexed, **$20** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be ordered from from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase online at BarnesReview.com.

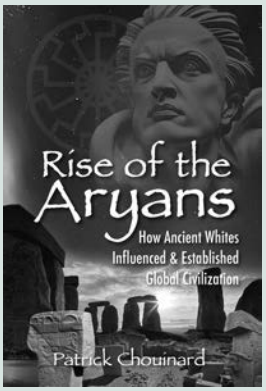

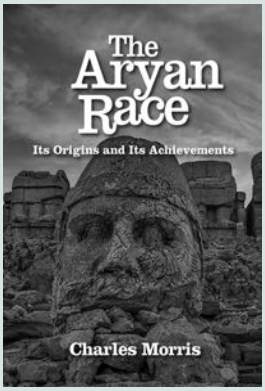

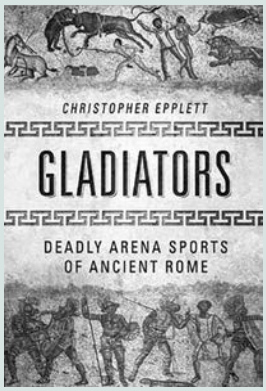

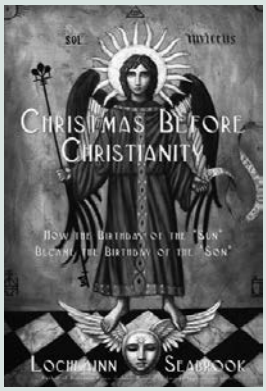

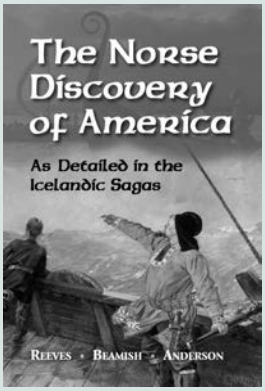

Uncensored European History

Rise of the Aryans

Subtitle: *How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization*. All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From Easter Island to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Who built them and why? Was there a mother culture? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, **$25**.

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas. It is a treasure trove of facts and myths that reflects the genius of the Indo-Europeans. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, **$25**.

Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. Most books written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more were as popular as spectacles and endured over a longer period. Gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. Details the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different combatants, with particular attention paid to the procuring of wild animals. Hardback, 216 pages, #860, **$24**.

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Norse exploration of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of American history, despite its archeological proofs. One of the sources for these early transatlantic voyages are the Icelandic sagas. Translated from the original Icelandic, the sagas show there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in America 500 years before Columbus. This work also reveals that Columbus was aware of these ventures and that this knowledge provided important sailing information. Completely reset, all original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, **$30**.

Christmas Before Christianity

Subtitle: *How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son*. Lochlainn Seabrook explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions can be traced. From the Nativity to the traditions of Christmas celebrations, ancient pagan symbolism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and Father Christmas were from pagan ideas. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, **$22**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. The fifth son of a Devonshire gentleman, he rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite—only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. Finally, here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of the Tudor and Stuart age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and fall. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in the Holy Roman Empire. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, and he keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences and one of these was read by Frederick the

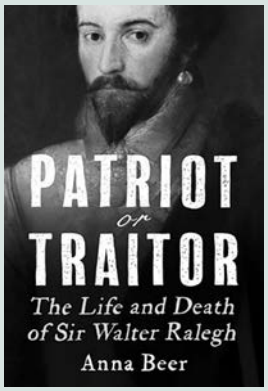

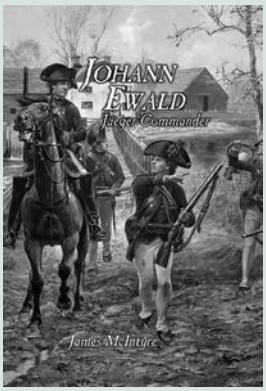

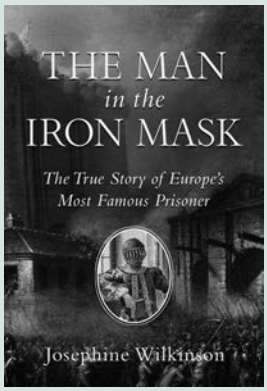

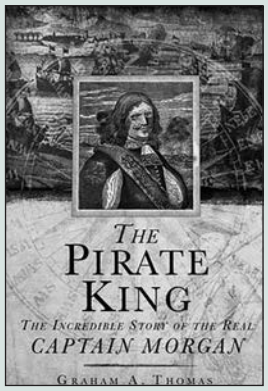

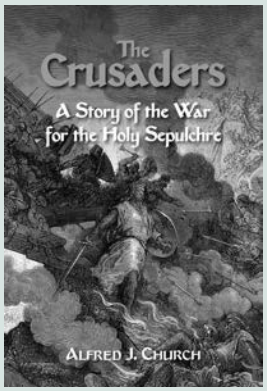

Great. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and James McIntyre's biography of him focuses on the conduct of irregular operations: raids, ambushes and the like. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

By Josephine Wilkinson. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prison system of Louis XIV's France—never to be freed. This narrative brings to life the true story of this mysterious man and follows his journey through four prisons and across decades of time. It introduces the reader to those with whom he shared his imprisonment and those who decided his tragic fate—and why they saw him as such a threat. Wilkinson reveals one of the most enduring mysteries of Louis XIV's reign and, using contemporary documents, this book shows what life was really like for state prisoners in 17th-century France, why this mysterious man was arrested and more! Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns, and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, **$16**.

Theodoric the Great: The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

After invading Italy and forcing fellow "barbarian" Odoacer into Ravenna and obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer at a banquet. Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum. He also built an impressive palace and had a massive mausoleum constructed. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinaire, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna into a great capital city. Under his rule, Ravenna flourished. Thomas Hodgkin recounts Theodoric's great accomplishments, but also the unraveling of his empire. Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, indexed, #953, **$25.**

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c. 1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid. The Christians called him *El Campeador*. Here is the Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest to the time of the Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of the Cid, his legendary accomplishment, the reign of Don Sancho, the banishment of the Cid, his exile, the conquests of the Saracen princes, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, the Cid's victory, the last battle, his death. Appendices: Combats between noblemen; Laws of banishment; and the ritualistic controversy. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, **$25.**

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. The Crusades were not "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, **$20**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email the fulfillment staff at Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

FREE S&H ON ALL ORDERS $250 OR MORE INSIDE U.S. IF PLACED BEFORE DECEMBER 31, 2024.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

The European Nation States, from the Atlantic to the Urals—Part 1: Iceland to Germany

A REVIEW OF VOLUME II, PART 1 OF *MARCH OF THE TITANS: THE PROMETHEUS EDITION*

By Marc Roland

The recently released, first installment of Arthur Kemp's *March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race*, was a hard act to follow. But no less monumental is Volume II: *The European Nation States from the Atlantic to the Urals, Part One: Iceland to Germany*. Gorgeous photography, high production values, and the elegant, if succinct, deeply researched chapters are all on par with the scope and magnificence of the subject.

The shared Aryan origins of each nation are described, followed by their early struggles for survival, rise to greatness and current level of their racial health, which varies considerably from one Western European country to the next. While the Nordic character of Iceland's resident population is still intact, "as early as 2010, Whites were already a minority in Brussels." Kemp writes:

> The flooding of Belgium by non-White immigrants inevitably resulted in all manner of social problems, including increased crime and Islamic terrorism. Brussels was the scene of major Islamist bombings in 2016, which struck at the airport and public transport system.

GIANBATTISTA CONFALONIERI
"Lisbon more Black than White."

Non-Aryan immigration is not a recent phenomenon for other European peoples. *The King's Fountain*—a painting depicting daily life in late 16th-century Lisbon—portrays a surprising number of Black Africans, among them, an apparent nobleman. "This is likely to be João de Sá Panasco, who worked his way up from slave and jester to gentleman," Kemp explains. "According to Cristóvão Rodrigues de Oliveira, an official of the Archbishop of Lisbon, by 1551, Africans represented 10% of the population of the city, counting for 9,950 of its 100,000 inhabitants.

Gianbattista Confalonieri, the papacy's Italian representative to the royal Portuguese court, resided in Lisbon from 1595 and 1596. His first-hand description of life in the capital left no doubt as to its situation at that time. Much to Confalonieri's unpleasant surprise, the city sometimes seemed more Black than White:

> While the Romans tried to lead Rome by force of arms, all the dominated peoples, or the greater part of them, the Lisboners, since they trade with the Indies and have subjugated these peoples, have introduced into this city an infinite number of peoples, who are all Black. So much so that it can be said that this city is more Black than White, and that there is no house where there are not two, three, or even whole families. …
>
> Sometimes, these Black women marry White men and vice versa, and their children are called Mulattoes, because they are not Black and even less White, but light black, or off-white. They all become Christians, or rather, many of them consider themselves Christians.

In this Flemish oil painting, *Chafariz d'El Rei*, known as "The King's Fountain" and completed in 1580 by an unknown artist, Lisbon appears populated by numerous Black and Brown residents. At right, the Negro on horseback is Joao de Sá Panasco, who became a "knight," thereby demonstrating the upward social mobility made available to non-Whites in Portugal before the close of the 16th century. As indicated by the latest DNA population studies, their acceptance, beginning 400 years ago, forever changed the racial integrity of the Portuguese people. Portugal's standing in the world plummeted soon thereafter.

Kemp continues:

> The increase in the African population in Lisbon led to the 1593 creation of the *Bairro do Mocambo* ('Mocambo Neighborhood'), named after an Angolan word meaning small village or place of refuge. Located on the outskirts of Lisbon, the neighborhood signaled the existence not only of captives but also of freemen among the population of the city.
>
> Some of the freed slaves rose socially, as was the case of João de Sá, a slave who, after being in the service of a nobleman, worked at King João III's court. Due to his sense of humor, de João III awarded him freedom and the Hábito da Ordem de Cristo ('Habit of the Order of Christ'), a high distinction for any man of the time.
>
> Later historians use this considerable weight of evidence to indicate that vast numbers of Africans were absorbed into the native Portuguese population, creating a distinct class of people of racially mixed origin in that country.
>
> There can be no doubt that racial mixing did take place and that there is today a significant element of the population of Portugal which is of racially mixed descent. This fact has now been conclusively demonstrated by modern genetics. The assimilation of such a large number of Africans into Portuguese society unquestionably had a retarding effect upon the ability of that nation to maintain its leading role in world affairs, and it is no coincidence that Portugal's place as the leading European nation in the age of exploration had been completely usurped by other European powers by the late 16th and early 17th centuries.

The Portuguese Golden Age of Discovery and social florescence occurred from the late 14th to early 16th centuries, when the resident population was almost entirely White. With its progressive dilution, the country slid from cultural prominence over the next 400 years to become the continent's third-rate civilization. Its sub-standard leaders plummeted to new depths of naivete when they allowed themselves to be conned by hollow British promises of abundant foreign aid, if they would declare war on Germany—which had done no harm to Portugal—in 1916: Of that war, Kemp says:

> Portuguese forces faced significant losses, with estimates of around 7,000–8,000 killed, 13,000-15,000 wounded, and about 6,000-7,000 taken prisoner.
>
> However, the immediate postwar period was marked by several failed attempts to restore the monarchy and ongoing political instability. This culminated with the assassination of President Sidónio Pais in 1918, which plunged the country into turmoil.

Thankfully, other European peoples were blessed with race-conscious

representatives. In the very same year that Portuguese soldiers were being needlessly slaughtered on the Western Front. Arthur Griffith, founder of *Sinn Fein*, the Irish independence movement, is quoted by Kemp to have declared:

> The charges sworn to by German soldiers and civilians, men and women, against the English and French Black troops are appalling. The nations who introduced into a European war these Asiatic and African savages will stand condemned at the bar of posterity for the worst act ever committed by White men against the White race. Europe is the White man's land and the introduction of savage Asiatics and Africans into Europe on a war between civilized powers is unparalleled in European history since anno domini. It is a betrayal of the White race, and an infamy pregnant with the grim and horrible danger and woe in the future.

Better known in the outside world was Gen. Charles de Gaulle, though his views on race were pointedly neglected by mainstream historians.

Kemp quotes the French president as having stated in 1959:

> It is very good that there be yellow Frenchmen, Black Frenchmen, Brown Frenchmen. They prove that France is open to all races and that she has a universal mission—but on the condition that they remain a small minority. Otherwise, France would no longer be France. We are, after all, primarily a European people of the White race, of Greek and Latin culture, and of the Christian faith. Do not let anyone tell you otherwise!
>
> The Muslims—have you gone to see them? You have seen them, with their turbans and their djellabas? You see well that these are not French people. Advocates of integration are birdbrains, even if they are researchers. Try to mix oil and vinegar. Shake the bottle. After a bit, they will separate once again. Arabs are Arabs; the French are French. Do you believe that the French nation can absorb 10 million Muslims who, perhaps tomorrow, will be 20 million and the day after 40 million? If we adopt integration, if all the Arabs and Berbers of Algeria were considered as Frenchmen, what would prevent them from coming to settle in mainland France where the standard of living is so much higher? My village would no longer be called Colombey-les- Deux-Eglises, but Colombey-les-deux-Mosquees ("Colombay of the Two Churches" and "Colombay of the Two Mosques," respectively).

Queen Elizabeth I was already concerned at the number of what she called "blackamoors" in England. By her time, there were an estimated 20,000 colored people in London alone.

But the poisoning of France began long before de Gaulle was born. Kemp points out:

> In 1848, the French Second Republic formally extended the rights of full French citizenship to all the inhabitants of Saint-Louis, Dakar, Gorée, and Rufisque. Africans from the four communes who were able to pursue higher education could become part of the class termed Évolués ("evolved"), and were granted full French citizenship, with the right of residence in France.
>
> This policy, which was also applied elsewhere as France expanded its colonial holdings in Africa, laid the basis for the large African population of pre-World War II France.
>
> This assimilation policy became formal after the end of that war when the French parliament passed the Loi Lamine Gèyoi (the "Lamine Guèye law"), which formally and unilaterally granted French citizenship to all inhabitants of France's overseas colonies.
>
> The French government then started allowing French-speaking Black Africans and non-White Algerians into France, mainly for use as labor, but also as army troops, in order to make up population shortfalls.
>
> According to official French statistics, some 3 million North African/Arabic mixed-race and African Blacks, all from the French colonies, immigrated into France during the period 1919–1927. [This figure is probably an underestimation, as it does not consider illegal immigration, which probably accounted for at least a half million more.]
>
> By the second decade of the 21st century, it was estimated that in excess of 25% of France's population was of Third World origin, and increasing rapidly. It is widely predicted that France will lose its White majority population by 2045.

While mid-16th-century Lisbon was deteriorating into an African ghetto, the same transfiguration was similarly under way in London. According to Kemp:

> In 1555, the first Black slaves were imported into England, with the towns of Liverpool and Bristol becoming the major English slave-trading ports. By the 1590s, there were officially 20,000 Blacks in London. Queen Elizabeth I was greatly disturbed at this influx and, in 1596, ordered the deportation of several of them to Spain in exchange for British prisoners of war held there.
>
> This order, dated July 11, 1596, stated "that there are of late diverse blackamoors brought into this realm, of which kind of people there are already here too many, considering how God hath blessed this land with great increase of people of our own nation as any country in the world."

Finally, in 1601, Elizabeth ordered the expulsion of all Blacks from England, who, she said in the expulsion order that 'the great number of Negroes and blackamoors which are carried into this realm, that the said kind of people shall be with all speed avoided and discharged out of this, her majesty's realms.' This single act—a remarkable but little-known incident—meant that, despite small numbers of black slaves remaining in England, there was never again a significant black presence in England until the late 20th century.

By far the most important change to affect Britain since the 1960s has been the start of mass Third World immigration to that country. Initially, this process started with the importation of blacks from the Caribbean, then Asians fleeing anti-Indian violence in Central Africa, to the point where at the beginning of the second decade of the 21st Century, millions of non-Whites from all parts of the world have completely occupied all the major British cities and turned Whites into minorities in those areas. This process will lead to White British people becoming a minority by the year 2040 or 2050.

Such generally unknown information and often suppressed quotations lavished upon *March of the Titans* make Volume 2 particularly engaging, because Kemp weaves them into his narrative of our civilization from its ancient origins and grand development into a present-day crisis of potential, even imminent extinction, unless our race can come up with a 21st-century equivalent of Queen Elizabeth or even Charles de Gaulle.

An even greater Frenchman would be preferable, another "Charles," as Kemp describes:

In the first six days of the Battle of Tours in October 732, the archers and cavalry of the Moors had the advantage, but, on the seventh day, the fighting was mainly hand-to-hand combat. Here, the greater physical stature of the Europeans gave them the advantage.

Charles earned the name "The

An engraving depicts Christian missionary St. Boniface cutting down the sacred Great Oak tree of Geismar, Hesse, in A.D. 724. The oak tree was sacred to the god Thor, and was one of many pagan sites the Christians destroyed in their ultimately successful campaign to extinguish the pagan religions. Similar acts of desecration were carried out against numerous non-Christian sites all over Europe, but particularly in Germany. Although the event symbolized the triumph of Christianity, it also served to increase the growing resentment against his Christian missionary work and Boniface personally. In 754, while preparing for a confirmation ceremony in Frisia, he and his companions were attacked and killed by a group of pagans. The Church quickly venerated him as a saint.

Hammer" at this battle in recognition of the mighty and fatal strokes with which he personally killed dozens, if not hundreds, of Moors. Having failed to break the White lines in the hand-to-hand combat, the Moorish alliance retreated.

Here, their multiracial and multiethnic origin took its toll on their cohesion. The Moorish units, comprised of men from Arabia, Africa and parts of Asia, were stunned by their first major defeat and broke up in disarray, each blaming the other, giving victory to the Franks who never pierced the Moorish lines.

Charles Martel's greatest achievement was the defeat of the Muslim invasion of France. This single act prevented the mixed-race Arabs and North Africans from penetrating Western Europe and turning it into another Middle East. Charles Martel can truly be credited with saving White Western Europe from destruction at that point in history—the various White Christian elements which made up the powers that finally defeated the Muslim invasion. It was the eventual unification of all these disparate kingdoms that led the Spanish to expel the Muslims after 700 years.

Public schools no longer teach Martel's decisive victory to make White students proud of their racial heritage, but to instead inculcate them with guilt for the unforgivable disgrace of enslaving Black people.

With regard to the Islamic invasion of Spain, Kemp points out:

Slavery was a common practice in Moorish ruled Al-Andalus, as it was in many parts of the medieval world. Slaves in Moorish Spain came from various backgrounds, including Europeans, Africans and people from other regions. Africans were brought across the Sahara or via the trans-Saharan trade routes. Some were prisoners of war, while others were part of the broader slave trade networks of the time.

Their status under the Moors varied: some worked in agricultural fields, others served in households, and some held positions of relative influence, such as in the military or administration. The roles and treatment of slaves varied depending on their position, their master's status, and the prevailing social norms. Islamic law, which governed Al-Andalus, had specific regulations regarding the treatment of slaves. In common with other Islamic societies of the time, slaves could often earn or receive their freedom.

Freed slaves, or "manumitted slaves," were frequently integrated into society, sometimes achieving significant economic and social status. In Muslim-ruled Spain, slavery was widespread, with individuals enslaved through raids and trade networks across Africa and Europe.

Charles Martel (688-741) wields his war hammer at the Battle of Tours, in 732. His victory halted the Umayyad invasion of Gaul, saving Western Europe from a non-White tribal coalition led by Arab caliphs.

The same public schools which extol the virtues of inter-racial "diversity" are historically contradicted by Kemp. He gives the example of Scotland in the mid-18th century. Kemp says:

The Scots [had] remained almost completely racially homogeneous. They produced a disproportionately large number of the greatest men of the British scientific, cultural and intellectual revolution that put the United Kingdom on the road to world dominance.

Prominent Scots included the economist Adam Smith, the philosopher David Hume, the writers James Boswell and Robert Burns, and the author Sir Walter Scott—to name but a few. Scotland's textile, steel and shipbuilding industries contributed largely to Britain's dominance during the days of the empire, and Scottish soldiers played significant roles in many military exploits.

Studies on Scottish DNA have confirmed the historical movements that led to the creation of the indigenous Scottish people. A 2019 study comparing modern Scottish population genetics to that of ancient DNA extracts found that genetic patterns were similar to those in historical groups like the Gaels, Picts, Britons and the Norse. Kemp tell us:

The study showed that the six major population clusters—in the Borders, the southwest, the northeast, the Hebrides, Orkney and Shetland, had changed little over the past 600 years, indicating a highly stable population. Unsurprisingly, Orkney and Shetland had the highest levels of Viking (Norwegian) ancestry outside Scandinavia.

Viable comparisons between the Scots and racially mixed populations anywhere do not exist. Quite the opposite; modern parallels prove the contrary. For example, so long as its combat troops were predominately White—from 1783 to 1945—America emerged victorious from every war in which the nation had been engaged. Beginning with racial integration of the armed forces in 1950—from the Korean conflict to the present—the U.S. never won another war.

"The British and American war in Afghanistan was a complete failure," Kemp states, "as the enemy, which they were supposed to dislodge, the Taliban, took power immediately once again upon the Western withdrawal from that country."

Both the U.S. and UK are victims of the same terminal disease of racial dissolution poisoning all White nations, no matter how relatively small or

isolated. Kemp explains:

> Sweden's reputation as the most peaceful nation on Earth has been completely overturned as a result of mass Third World immigration, which has turned large parts of some major cities, such as Malmö, into non-White ghettos, which regularly erupt into anti-White violence and are plagued by serious criminal activity. An October 2003 press report, for example, revealed that, in the first nine months of that year, there had been 134 bomb attacks in Sweden, up from 90 for all the previous year. Furthermore, the report stated, there had been 289 shootings in Sweden in the first nine months of 2023, and 391 in 2022.
>
> Sweden has also become the "rape capital" of Europe, with official statistics showing that 82% of people sent to jail for gang rape are "foreign born." The media will almost always refuse to point out that this violence comes exclusively from non-White immigrants and their descendants.

Nor is Holland exempt from the worst ravages of colored invasion and occupation, as Kemp demonstrates:

> The impact of Third World immigration into the Netherlands has been significant, as evidenced by 2013's demonstration in Amsterdam against a traditional Dutch Christmas character known as Zwarte Piet ("Black Peter"). Zwarte Piet is part of the annual Feast of St. Nicholas, celebrated on the evening of December 5, where treats are handed out to children. Although there is no connection to Africans, Third World immigrants have objected to the character purely on the basis that the character has a blackened face. This is a good example of how a culture changes as the population changes.

And that is *March of the Titans*' central theme: the displacement, the genetic genocide of an entire people by its deadliest opponents, the murderers of its posterity. Whether Arthur Kemp's original masterpiece will endure as a proud monument to the White race or become its tragic obituary, time will tell. ❖

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer.

King John Signs the Magna Carta

King John of England reluctantly signs the Magna Carta at Runnymede, June 15, 1215. Prior to endorsing the document, English monarchs, claiming the divine right to rule, had been above the laws of the land. However, the excesses of the monarchy under King John "the Bad" finally united all the powerful feudal nobles, church leaders and the mass of people to act. While the king was waging a disastrous war in France, the leading barons of England met secretly and swore they would compel him to respect the rights of his subjects.

When John returned, they presented him with a series of demands. With no supporters left, and with the explicit understanding that, if he failed to sign the charter, he would be deposed or worse, John gave his assent.

The document had 63 sections. Although much of it deals with feudal rights and duties, it also includes provisions that protect the rights of the Church, merchants and townspeople. It also gave barons the right to declare war on the king if he did not follow the charter's provisions. Two of the clauses dealt with the exploitation of the English people by Jewish moneylenders. Clauses 10 and 11 mention the problem of Jewish exploitation by name, stating that children and widows would not be liable for debts to Jews incurred by their deceased elders or spouses. In 1290, Jews would be expelled from England for their alleged financial misconduct.

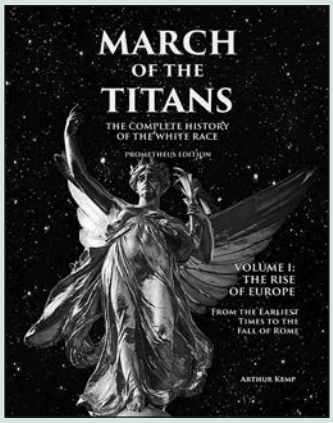

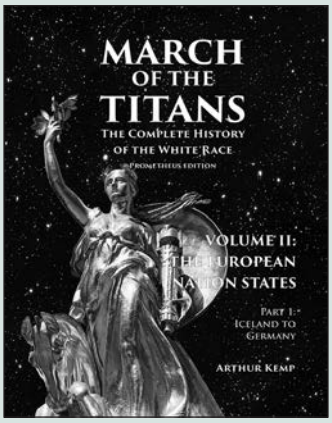

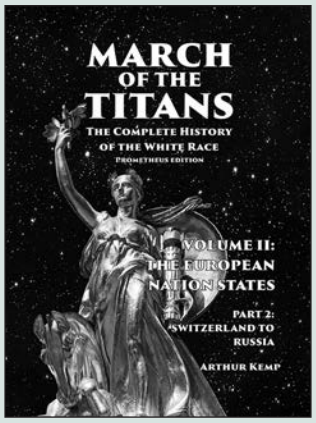

March of the Titans

Three of the planned five volumes of the newly expanded, full-color Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans* are now in stock. Here they are:

Volume I
The Rise of Europe

From the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Roman Empire

The expanded text—with every chapter having been fully rewritten and updated, and with many new chapters added as additional archaeological discoveries and facts have emerged—has now been divided into four separate volumes, each addressing a specific era.

Volume I begins with three brand new chapters that reveal: 1) How modern science has conclusively proven that race is determined by genetics alone; 2) How race influences the rise and fall of civilizations; and 3) The precise archeogenetic origins of the White race.

Utilizing the most recent archeological evidence, Volume I offers a comprehensive overview of prehistory, including the Upper Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages. It then examines the Old European civilizations in Europe, presenting new archeogenetic and archeological evidence that elucidates their racial origins and notable achievements.

The subsequent section reviews the Indo-European Invasions of Europe and the Middle East/Far East, accompanied by new genetic evidence that traces the migrations of these peoples from their homeland above the Black Sea to the farthest corners of Europe—and even to present-day China.

Following this, the edition thoroughly examines the fate of the Indo-Europeans in the Middle East, presenting irrefutable DNA evidence and detailing how this affects the current racial composition of that region.

Ancient Egypt is then explored, starting with groundbreaking archeogenetic findings that show the founders of ancient Egypt were a White population. This civilization later declined after becoming genetically diverse due to a significant influx of Semitic and African peoples. The full-color illustrations in this detailed chapter highlight the racial transition in Egyptian society.

The narrative then shifts to Classical Greece. Leveraging the latest archeogenetic evidence, this section reveals the racial origins of the prominent Grecian civilization, the Mycenaeans. Furthermore, it explains how the Classical Grecian civilization emerged and eventually declined due to racial fatigue from constant warfare and the substantial importation of racially alien slaves.

Next, the period of King Philip's Macedonian dominance over Greece and the entire Middle East by his son Alexander the Great is detailed. This expanded section reinforces the multiracial composition of Alexander's empire and elaborates on its fragmentation into rival factions following his passing.

The subsequent sections cover the Roman Republic era, the Roman Empire, its bifurcation into Eastern and Western domains, and the collapse of both segments in various new and augmented chapters. Additional chapters discuss Roman civilization and culture; the transitions led by Julius Caesar and Octavian Augustus from the Roman Republic to the Roman Empire; and a pivotal new chapter on Rome and the onset of Christianity. There are also considerable enhancements to the chapters on Rome's interactions with the Celts, Germans, and the Middle East—with the later ringing the racial death-knell for the Empire.

The narrative then moves to the first significant non-White invasion of Europe, detailed in a revised chapter on the Hun invasions and their atrocities in Europe, which occurred a few decades prior to the Western Roman Empire's fall.

In addition, the archeogenetic and archeological evidence shows that, just before the Western Roman Empire's collapse, a staggering 80% of Rome's inhabitants were of Middle Eastern racial origin.

To conclude, an enlarged section on the Byzantine Empire narrates its history until its fall in 1453. A remarkable addition to this section is an archeogenetic study that unveils the Byzantine Empire's racial composition, which mirrored the racial demographic shift in Rome during the Western Empire's final days to that of a minority white population.

Hardback, high-quality stock, 308 pages, full color throughout, 581 color illustrations and maps, #1015, $56.

Volume II—Part 1
The European Nations States From Iceland to Germany

Volume II, Part 1, of the Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race* starts with the religious and cultural development of Europe following the fall of the Roman Empire.

First, it examines the origin of Christianity and the exact method of that religion's violent and coercive spread into Europe from the Middle East. It then reviews the effect of Christianity on European society and culture, particularly how it plunged Europe into a nearly 1,000-year-long Dark Age, during which all the classical advances in science, philosophy, and culture were violently suppressed.

Next, the twin events of the Renaissance and the Reformation are studied. The Renaissance, or "rebirth" of Classical pre-Christian rationality, science, and learning, led directly to the Reformation. This major split in Christianity between Catholicism and Protestantism sparked a series of major Christian wars, which resulted in the extermination of untold numbers of Europeans—and at least half of all Germany—causing an incalculable loss in European numbers and setting the continent back once again by hundreds of years.

This volume then continues by outlining two Great Race Wars waged against Europe by nonwhite invaders after the fall of Rome: the combined Bulgar, Avar, Khazar, and Magyar invasions; and the Islamic Moorish invasion of Iberia and parts of France. These sections provide the first genetic evidence of where exactly these racial groups originated, who they were, and how largely incorrect confusion over the identity of the Khazars and Magyars became prevalent.

Next, this volume provides a country-by-country racial history of Iceland; Ireland, Wales; Scotland; England; the United Kingdom; Portugal; Spain; France; Belgium; Luxembourg; the Netherlands; Norway; Sweden; Finland; Denmark; and Germany. Each nation has its own distinct chapter which shows how its population was shaped by its individual racial history. To underline this narrative, each country chapter ends with a fully referenced DNA survey of that nation. In addition, this volume contains expanded and separate chapters on the Vikings and their worldwide adventures and explorations, and the story and legacy of Napoleon Bonaparte.

Most importantly, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else–a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, high-quality stock, 380 pages, full color throughout, #1025, $56.

Volume II—Part 2
The European Nations States Switzerland to Russia

The main themes of this volume are the racial, social, and political consequences of two major non-White invasions of Europe: the Mongol invasion of Eastern Europe, and the Ottoman Turk invasion of southeastern Europe. The Mongol invasion created the Khanate of the Golden Horde in the region now known as Ukraine and southern Russia. This racially alien state waged almost constant warfare on the formative European peoples to the north, resulting in a centuries-long conflict that stifled the political, economic, and social development of all of Russia. This, in turn, ultimately created the social conditions that led directly to the Bolshevist Revolution and its dreadful consequences.

The nearly 1,000-year-long invasion and war by the mixed-race Ottoman Islamic empire created havoc in the Balkans, racially, socially and politically. It resulted in the complete Islamification of three separate nations in the region, the creation of a significant mixed-racial element, and extensive political instability, which ultimately led to the outbreak of the First World War.

The Ottoman's destructive march into the heart of Europe was only finally stopped in 1683 at the gates of Vienna by a European force made up of several nations—one of the few times in European history that white peoples had actually unified in the face of a common threat to their existence.

This volume then provides a country-by-country racial history of Switzerland, Post-Roman Italy, Poland, Czechia, Slovakia, Austria, Hungary, Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Serbia, Kosovo, Montenegro, North Macedonia, Albania, Romania, Moldova, Bulgaria, Post-Classical Greece, Malta, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Belarus, Ukraine, and Russia.

Each nation has its own distinct chapter which shows how its population was shaped by its individual racial history. To underline this narrative, each country chapter ends with a fully referenced DNA survey of that nation.

In addition, this volume contains six expanded and separate chapters on Russia, broken up into the five distinct historical periods of that nation and its expansion into the Far East and Central Asia. The true cause of the Soviet Union's breakup—the inability of a multiracial state to have long-term sustainability—is also revealed, along with the fact that the present-day Russian Federation is headed inexorably down that same path.

Finally, this volume provides a complete overview of the course and impact of the Crusades—a European reaction to the Muslim invasions of the Middle East and North Africa, and a chapter dealing with the historical quirks that created the four microstates of Europe (Andorra, Liechtenstein, San Marino, and the Vatican).

Most importantly, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else–a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, high-quality stock, 510 pages, full color throughout, 634 dramatic illustrations and maps, #1027, $56.

NOTE: There has been a significant price increase on these volumes. The author was actually losing money selling to TBR at wholesale.

ORDER TODAY AND SAVE

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Now is the time to buy these volumes, as TBR is picking up the S&H on orders of $250 or more until December 31, 2024. After that, S&H on these volumes will be $10 each inside the U.S. Outside U.S., normal foreign S&H charges apply. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H. Send order to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Use color form at front of this issue.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Gladiators Riding Rhinos?

The trailer for *Gladiator II*, the sequel to the blockbuster *Gladiator* (2000), shows a gladiator riding a rhinoceros in the arena. But, according to *The Conversation*, there were no documented cases of warriors riding rhinos while fighting other gladiators. A rhino did, however, make an appearance in the Colosseum during its grand opening in A.D. 80. This rhino did not fight gladiators, but confronted other beasts, including a bull, a bear, a lion, and two steers. Rhinos instead were included in menageries so that onlookers could marvel at these exotic creatures. From the outset of the Republic, the Romans were enthralled by foreign beasts. The first documented case of animals put on display was in 275 B.C. at an exhibition of captured war elephants. In 186 B.C., the first staged animal hunt (*venatio*) occurred in which lions and leopards were hunted. Beast hunts were subsequently institutionalized at state festivals in 169 B.C. Once Rome made its imperial transition, tens of thousands of animals were transported from Africa and other foreign lands to be slaughtered for entertainment. Interestingly, the individuals fighting these beasts were not gladiators but specialized hunters (*venatores*). Venatores would battle rhinos, bulls, elephants and bears among other beasts with spears.

✠ ✠ ✠

T-Rex: Apex Scavenger

No dinosaur has been as culturally prolific as *Tyrannosaurus rex*. It towers above its Cretaceous counterparts as the consummate apex predator and has been a staple character in countless entertainment productions. From captivating novels to blockbuster films. T-Rex evokes a sense of fear unmatched by any other animal. However, new findings from Chinese paleontologist Zhao Bi indicate T-Rex was not a predator but a scavenger. Zhao argues that T-Rex's bone structure made it hard to engage in vigorous running and hunting activities that most apex predators display. These findings add another twist to a long-standing debate in paleontological circles about whether T-Rex was an apex predator or a full-fledged scavenger. The debate seems settled.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mandatory Service Killed in UK

Former United Kingdom Prime Minister Rishi Sunak's brief stint in office may be viewed as a footnote in history after his Tory Party went down in flames during the 2024 United Kingdom general election of July 4, 2024, when the Labor Party trounced it. However, on the campaign trail in late May, things got spicy when Sunak rolled out a plan to restore a form of compulsory national service. Under this program, 18-year-old British citizens would be compelled to sign up for the military, the cyber defense force or participate in community volunteer work. Sunak argued that this program would make British society "more cohesive" while also bolstering the UK's national security needs. The plan would have gone into effect by 2029-30 had Sunak's party come out victorious during the 2024 election. Those 18-year-olds who opted to serve would do so for 12 months. Those who chose to do community volunteering would spend one weekend per month doing that work. Sunak's plan ended up being completely scuttled by the Labor victory at the polls—and for good reason. What White man would want to be forced to serve a state that imports millions of Third-World migrants, a goodly number of whom are making life miserable for average Brits?

✠ ✠ ✠

Check Your Privilege

On Oct. 15, German airline Lufthansa agreed to pay a $4 million fine over a case where more than 100 Orthodox Jewish travelers were prevented from boarding their flight. The incident took place in May 2022, when many of the male Jewish travelers, donning traditional Orthodox garb, refused to wear masks in accordance with German Covid laws, and then began acting in an unruly fashion. The Jews were subsequently barred from boarding a connecting flight in Frankfurt. This incident prompted the U.S. Department of Transportation to slap Lufthansa with a record-breaking $4 million fine for allegedly discriminating against Jewish passengers. Funny how that works. During the Covid-19 era, when some gentiles refused to wear masks, they were fined and arrested. But, for a protected class, all punishment is avoided and they instead profit. This chosen class enjoys many political privileges in European polities that the goyim could never dream of. In this case, Lufthansa did not want to be accused of racism or anti-Semitism, so it naturally bent the knee and paid the hefty fine. This is what real privilege looks like.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anglo-Saxon a Racist Term

In an epoch of rampant political correctness, mere words make leftists throw fits. Now, they are offended by the term Anglo-Saxon. "Anglo-Saxon" refers to White people from Germanic tribes from the 5th century to the Norman Conquest of 1066 who resided in and controlled territories of present-day England and Wales. The term Anglo-Saxon has been used in academia without issue for decades. In recent years, the politically correct

have argued the term "Anglo-Saxon" has racist connotations—all part of a concerted effort to deconstruct the identities of White Europeans. Early in 2024 the Cambridge University Press renamed its long-running *Anglo-Saxon England* journal to *Early Medieval England and Its Neighbours*. The International Society of Anglo-Saxonists changed its name to the International Society for the Study of Early Medieval England five years ago due to the "problematic connotations" of the term. What's next? The erasure of words such as "English" and "British" from common parlance? If the PC police have their way, their wish of erasing Anglo-Saxon icons and figures could come to fruition.

✠ ✠ ✠

Caribbean Promised Land

During the 1660 and 1700s, piracy had become so profitable in the Americas that the island of Jamaica was ruled by buccaneers and swashbucklers rolling in gold. Some pirates centered in Jamaica at the time included Blackbeard, William Kidd, Henry Morgan, Calico Jack and Anne Bonnie, to name but a handful. This also included famed Jewish pirate Moses Cohen Henriques who, along with a large contingent of his brethren, thrived in Jamaica. According to *Smithsonian* magazine, though there are only "200 Jews" living in all of Jamaica today (referred to as "Jewmaicans"), there are "21 Jewish burial grounds," indicating a much larger Hebrew population inhabited the island in the past. Says writer Ross Kenneth Urken, "In the 18th century, the French Enlightenment writer Guillaume-Thomas Raynal advocated that Jews adopt Jamaica as a homeland in the Caribbean since it had already become a locus of Semitic commerce." Today, Jamaica is being touted as a destination hotspot for Jewish families from across the globe who want to explore this unlikely "promised land" in the Caribbean. In 1692, a tidal wave caused by a massive earthquake completely deluged the bustling pirate city of Port Royal, the major hub of criminal activity in the region, sending two-thirds of Port Royal permanently beneath the waves.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Surprising Critic of Israel

In the West, the "special relationship" with Israel is often taken for granted. There's an assumption that Western countries must never criticize Israel publicly, much less take punitive actions against it. In a post published on X on Oct. 12, Madoc Cairns, the editor of Plough Publishing House, disproved this notion. Cairns shed light on some forgotten facts concerning former UK Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, who served from 1979 to 1990, and her relations with Israel. Cairns observed that Thatcher's government "ordered an oil and weapons embargo in 1982, expelled Israeli diplomats in 1988, and never passed up on an opportunity to mention the terrorist pasts of Israeli prime ministers [Menachem] Begin and [Yitzhak] Shamir." Moreover, the British government expelled 1,988 Israeli diplomats after using a Palestinian as a double agent to expose several of the diplomats as Mossad spies. In Azriel Bermant's *Margaret Thatcher and the Middle East*, the Israeli researcher observed that the Iron Lady "had been unsympathetic toward Begin at the outset because of his record of violence during the British mandate." One could only imagine the type of criticism a politician in the West would receive these days if they tried the same thing.

✠ ✠ ✠

Banned Play Makes Comeback

Female English playwright Aphra Behn (1640–1689) may be long gone, but one of her most controversial plays, *The Amorous Prince*, will be brought back from the grave and will be performed for the first time in over 350 years. At the time of its only production, *The Amorous Prince* was viewed as too radical and polemical for audiences due to how it confronted certain taboo aspects of gender and sexual norms. The play was the first time a female played a "breeches part"—a female actor playing the role of a man on stage. Behn broke the mold by becoming the first English woman to earn a living through her literary works by writing under her own name, and she served as a role model for future female authors. One of the most interesting facets of Behn's life was her brief foray into espionage, when she served as a spy in Antwerp for King Charles II. More than 350 years later, the Canterbury Players are bringing back *The Amorous Prince* to the main stage. With how raunchy and degenerate most popular culture has become in the present, T*he Amorous Prince* may appear rather tame in comparison to its contemporary counterparts.

✠ ✠ ✠

AI Helping History in China

Artificial Intelligence (AI) is helping preserve Chinese history by protecting the country's oldest wooden pagoda in the Shanxi province of northern China. AI is being used to improve the understanding of the Sakyamuni Pagoda—a tower that is 220 feet tall. The pagoda was built during the Liao Dynasty (916–1125) and has endured earthquakes, wars and other calamities for nearly 1,000 years. The Sakyamuni Pagoda, which is colloquially known as the Yingxian Wooden Pagoda, has been the region's most notable landmark for centuries. Despite its amazing resilience, the pagoda has started to develop a slight lean in its structure. In April, Chinese technology company Lenovo Group and Tsinghua University's School of Architecture released a virtual reality program that replicates the structure. Mao Shijie, the Vice President of Lenovo Group and head of Lenovo Research Shanghai, revealed that the project to save the pagoda is using state-of-the-art AI-Generated Content (AIGC) technology, allowing for the pagoda to be digitally reconstructed within the span of 10 hours. By wearing virtual reality glasses, visitors and experts can go through a simulation, climbing the pagoda and exploring the inside of it.

'Shaking All Over'

The Curious Origins of Feminism

By Thomas Redfern

The role of feminism in the long and complex war on Western civilization has been widely recognized by traditionalists. Much less widely known are the curious facts about the actual origins of this movement.

According to some feminist ideologues, hints of feminism go back as far as the ancient Greek political philosopher Plato. They also point to the emergence of a handful of proto-feminist female writers during the Renaissance era.

But, like most advocates of eccentric ideas, modern feminists are desperate to find "roots" in order to give their precepts some sort of respectability. This means that they are all too ready to present isolated passages out of context, or to exaggerate. In any case, none of these claimed feminist forebears had any influence, so, for all intents and purposes, they can be discounted.

Marx and Engels infamously called for the abolition of the family in their 1848 *Communist Manifesto*. This fact is often put together with the predominance of far-left Jewesses in the feminist wave of the 1960s to portray feminism as part of a "Jewish plot" against Western society. The overwhelmingly Jewish identity and motivations of the '68ers—originally a left-wing West German student movement—is an undeniable fact, but this should not be allowed to obscure the fact that the key players in the early and decisive stages of the feminist revolution were neither Communist nor Jewish.

MARGARET FELL
"Mother of Quakerism."

An honest assessment of the facts reveals that the groups most to blame for feminism were heretical Christians (overwhelmingly Quakers), mostly hysterical upper-class women with too much time on their hands, and Big Business interests seeking to drag women from their traditional roles in order to expand the pool of cheap labor.

The whole sorry tale can most realistically be traced back to the 17th century and the year 1666. This was when a high-profile Lancashire Quaker woman, Margaret Fell, published a series of radical feminist writings, causing quite a controversy.

Born Margaret Askew into a family of local gentry, she married Thomas Fell, a barrister, in 1632, and became the lady of Swarthmoor Hall.

Her husband was a member of the so-called Long Parliament, until it was dissolved by Oliver Cromwell over its notorious corruption. Margaret was won over to the heretical sect when founder George Fox visited the wealthy family home on 1652. Swarthmoor Hall became a center of Quaker activity, and Margaret served as an unofficial secretary for the new movement, which was known officially as the Society of Friends.

They shunned the Old Testament and most of the New, except for Matthew's "Sermon on the Mount" and the Book of John. Their "meetings" were assertively egalitarian, without priests or any formal organization. Members sat in silence until moved by the spirit to speak.

After her husband's death in 1658, Margaret was so involved in Quaker campaigning she became known as the "Mother of Quakerism." She was arrested in 1664 for failing to swear an oath of loyalty to Charles II, and for allowing cult meetings to be held in her home.

Apart from their rejection of authority (clerical as well as civil), the sect became known and widely

The English co-founder of the Society of Friends, George Fox, preaches in a tavern, circa 1650.

despised as "enthusiasts." Enthusiasm is a state of religious excitement in which those affected actually twitch and shake in a sort of delirium. The early members of the Society of Friends were noted for the paroxysms of violent shaking when they believed they had been possessed by the spirit of God—hence the nickname "Quakers." It is surely no accident that the woman feminists claim as the first of their kind was literally hysterical.

Fell was imprisoned from 1664 until 1668, during which time she wrote various pamphlets, including "Womens Speaking Justified, Proved and Allowed of by the Scriptures." In this short publication, Fell bases her argument for equality of the sexes on one of the basic premises of Quakerism, namely spiritual equality.

Her belief was that God created all human beings; therefore both men and women were capable of possessing the "Inner Light" and the ability to become prophets. Fell has been described as a "feminist pioneer," and her ideas were carried on by several of her daughters and by a succession of other Quaker women, including Dorothy White, Hester Biddle, Sarah Blackborow, Rebecca Travers and Alice Curwen.

Despite this intellectual continuity, however, their proto-feminism might have come to nothing had it not been supported by a quirk of economic history.

Most early Quakers were involved in small-scale local trade as farmers and skilled artisans. As the Industrial Revolution unfolded in Britain in the 18th century, many Quakers poured their energies and talents into innovative business ventures. Like other Nonconformists (and Catholics), they were barred from universities and most professions, so business was a natural outlet for their talents. They also often had ready access to advice, support and start-up resources within their community, as Quakers had become a close-knit network of mutually supportive families, many of whom were involved in interconnected business ventures.

Between them, the Quakers and their Nonconformist brethren had a huge impact in the early Industrial Revolution. (Nonconformists were Protestant Christians who would not "conform," i.e., submit, to the power of the state church in England.) At one stage, the two groups comprised nearly 50% of all the entrepreneurs in Britain. That trend rapidly took hold in the American colonies, as well.

The Quakers' special insistence on fair dealing and honesty often gave them the edge over even other Nonconformists, earning them the trust of much of wider society. Thus, a mixture of pressure from hostile authorities and their own reputation gave the Quakers a unique head start when it came to thriving in the Industrial Revolution.

Quakers such as the Darby family pioneered the mass production of iron, and there were mining and metal production concerns, all central to the new era. Alongside older occupations, such as wool and cloth production, craft and shopkeeping, and

farming, they made shoes, domestic china, cast-iron utensils, engine and railway components, medicines, chocolate, ships and much else. The Quaker Edward Pease opened the Stockton and Darlington Railway in northern England in 1825. It was the first modern railway in the world. The 18th century also saw the rapid growth of Quaker banks, such as Barclays and Lloyds in Britain, and Western Union in North America.

The Quaker network and associated business activity quickly became trans-Atlantic. During the 17th and 18th centuries, many British, Irish, and German Quakers went to the new colonies along the eastern seaboard of North America, especially to Pennsylvania. Indeed, the colony of Pennsylvania was founded by William Penn in 1682 as a safe place for Quakers to live and practice their faith.

Quaker women there went on to play a key role in the development of the first feminist ideas in colonial America.

Philadelphia merchants traded in both directions with their counterparts in Britain, in many sectors. Nurserymen traded in plants. The Nantucket whaling industry, providing fuel for lamps, was largely a Quaker enterprise.

A key factor in the appeal and growth of feminism among the Quakers was the way in which women in well-to-do families were expected to behave. They were made to stay at home while their husbands and brothers went to work. Looking as we do in the rear-view mirror of the Industrial Revolution, we tend to think of this as a very old and "traditional"—perhaps even a "natural" arrangement. In fact, however, this was not the case.

Prior to the Industrial Revolution, the family home was the workplace for the vast majority of people. Whether in workshops or on farms, men, women, and children all participated in a way of life in which work, the daily routines of family life and moments of relaxation and pleasure—along with church on Sundays and involvement in religious festivals—were all experienced by the family as a whole.

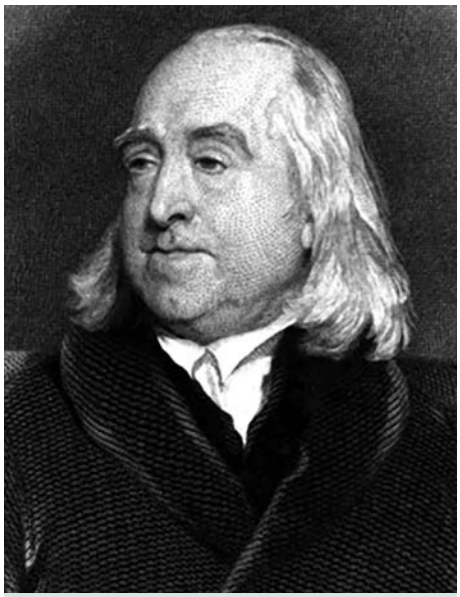

JEREMY BENTHAM
Proponent of women's rights.

Naturally, there were occupational exceptions, generally reflecting greater male physical strength—such as fishermen, brick masons, specialized woodsmen and the like. Even within the home, innate and unquestioned differences between male and female naturally had a big impact on who did what, but most families shared the labor that bought their daily bread.

To give just one specific example, in the cottage forges that made chains in the Black Country (named for the coal soot that covered everything) west of Birmingham, men made heavy chains for things such as ship anchors, while their wives and older children toiled to make dog chains and the like.

Before factories appeared, most textile manufacture (including the main processes of spinning and weaving in the important and widespread textile industry) was carried out under the "putting-out" system. Since textile workers rarely had enough capital to be self-employed, they would take raw materials from a merchant, spin or weave the materials in their homes, and then return the finished product in exchange for a piece-rate wage. The system vanished during the Industrial Revolution as new machinery using water or steam power replaced human energy, and work moved from the home to the factory.

Before this huge change, hand spinning had overwhelmingly been women's work. It could take as many as 10 spinners to provide one handloom weaver with yarn, and men did not spin, so most of the workers in the textile industry were women.

The new textile machines of the Industrial Revolution first depressed the wages of hand-spinners and then destroyed the occupation altogether. Mechanization did the same for other jobs traditionally done by women at home, such as lace-making. Thus, the innovations and specialization of the Industrial Revolution broke ancient patterns of female employment.

The attendant division between home and workplace hit Quaker families even earlier than it affected most of the rest of the population. Additionally, the unusually high average prosperity of the Quakers meant that their womenfolk were not forced by poverty to seek low-paid and often dangerous work minding machines in the new manufacturing industries.

Hence, while most working-class women were struggling to survive the extra poverty imposed by mechanization and the enclosure of vast tracts of common land, it was very different among the Quakers. Many of their women, already imbued with ideas of equality, suddenly found themselves left at home by husbands whose work away from the house gave them the leisure and wherewithal to meet and talk and to feed one another's resentments and theories. "The devil makes work for idle hands," indeed.

Feminism began to expand into society more generally during the so-called Age of Enlightenment. This was the upsurge of liberal ideas that sprang from the poisoned intellectual soil of Freemasonic lodges.

Many Enlightenment theorists wrote enthusiastically of the rights of women, including Jeremy Bentham

ELITE LADIES had the time and means to concentrate on women's rights, while ladies of the working classes did not, as they were too busy toiling at their jobs to pay the bills and/or raising families. Left to right: Mary Wollstonecraft, Abigail Adams, Catharine Macaulay and Hester Biddle.

(1781) and M.J.A. Nicolas de Caritat, Marquis de Condorcet (1790).

The experience of Quaker women being left at home by husbands going to separate places of work was spreading throughout "polite" society. Poor women, of course, had no choice but to labor in the same early industrial hell-holes as their husbands and barely grown children. But, for women of the wealthier classes, the boredom of privileged idleness soon created a ready market for the ideas of feminist theorists and anti-slavery campaigners.

To be fair, a few of them involved themselves in efforts to relieve the desperate poverty of the local poor, but most preferred to keep the dirt, disease, and roughness of reality at a safe distance.

The ideas promoted by wealthy 19th-century feminists were also popularized heavily by liberal men. English utilitarian and classical liberal philosopher Jeremy Bentham advocated for complete equality between the sexes, including the rights to vote and to participate in government. It was he who came up with the concept of gender-neutral pronouns: "When both sexes are meant to be intended, employ not the word man but the word person."

At least as influential as Bentham was the French mathematician and liberal politician the Marquis de Condorcet, who agitated for equality of women and the abolition of slavery.

Hoping for a reconstruction of society, Condorcet took a leading role when the French Revolution swept France in 1789. He championed many liberal causes, and, as a result, in 1791, Condorcet was elected as a Paris representative in the Legislative Assembly. He soon thereafter became the secretary of the Assembly.

Predictably, his pitifully naïve hopes of building a rational and humane society through a sort of semi-Communism were drowned in the rivers of blood spilled by the anti-Christian and anti-human "revolution" his waffling and politicking unleashed.

Condorcet advocated women's suffrage for the new government, writing an article for the *Journal de la Société* de 1789, and by publishing *De l'admission des femmes au droit de cité* ("For the Admission to the Rights of Citizenship for Women") in 1790.

As the revolutionary regime became steadily more extreme, Condorcet was branded a traitor. He was arrested in October 1793 and died of poison in prison in an apparent suicide. The phenomenon of leftist revolutions devouring their own children did not, however, die with him.

Female feminists who developed such ideas included Mary Wollstonecraft, Abigail Adams, Catharine Macaulay, and Hedvig Charlotta Nordenflycht. Wollstonecraft came from quite humble origins, but most of the rest—and their followers—were upper-class ladies. From the start, feminism was part of the broader liberal project—a rebellion by a wealthy, spoiled, entitled and out-of-touch elite, against tradition and the realities of nature.

Wollstonecraft called the French Revolution a "glorious chance to obtain more virtue and happiness than hitherto blessed our globe." Together with English radicals such as Thomas Paine, she journeyed to Paris to experience the wonders of the new regime for herself.

Once there, she was steadily disillusioned. While the "moderate" liberal Girondins were often feminist, the more radical Jacobins refused to give women the vote, denounced "Amazons," and made it clear that women were supposed to conform to Jean-Jacques Rousseau's ideal of helpers to men.

As the daily arrests and executions of the Reign of Terror began, Wollstonecraft came under suspicion. She was, after all, a British citizen known to be a friend of leading Girondins.

On October 31, 1793, most of the Girondin leaders were guillotined. When Gilbert Imlay, an American businessman, blockade-runner, author, and diplomat, broke the news to Wollstonecraft, she fainted. (Imlay was, at the time, a lover of Wollstonecraft, and their physical liaison resulted in the birth of a child, Fanny Imlay.)

Wollstonecraft called life under

the Jacobins "nightmarish." There were gigantic daytime parades requiring everyone to show themselves and lustily cheer lest they be suspected of inadequate commitment to the republic, as well as nighttime police raids to arrest "enemies of the republic."

Wollstonecraft survived thanks to a fictitious marriage to Imlay. Some of her friends were not so lucky. Many, like Paine, were arrested. Some were even guillotined.

As well as her feminist writings, Wollstonecraft wrote *An Historical and Moral View of the French Revolution*. While she condemned the Jacobin regime and the Reign of Terror, she argued that the revolution was a great achievement, which led her to stop her history in late 1789 rather than write about the Terror of 1793–94.

Toward the end of her short life (she died at age 38), Wollstonecraft wrote a series of increasingly depressed and needy letters to Imlay, who had saved her earlier with his claims they were married. She attempted suicide several times before settling down with anarchist intellectual William Godwin. She died shortly after giving birth to their daughter, Mary, who, many years later, as Mary Shelley, wrote the classic novel *Frankenstein*.

Meanwhile, Quakers were particularly active in the anti-slavery movement, which became a major focus for liberal ideas and activities in the young United States. As early as 1811, Elias Hicks published a pamphlet arguing that slaves were "prize goods"—that is, products of piracy—and, hence, profiting from them violated Quaker principles.

Quaker women such as Lucretia Mott and Susan B. Anthony joined the movement to abolish slavery, hoping to cooperate politically with non-Quakers in working against the institution.

To their chagrin, however, they found that many of the wealthy men involved in the non-Quaker side of the broader anti-slavery movement were far from keen on seeing women in such an active civic role. Finding that they were often excluded from abolitionist activities, many Quaker women changed their focus over the years to the right of women to vote and influence society.

MARQUIS de CONDORCET
Early male feminist.

By the middle of the 19th century, feminist notions had, however, spilled out widely beyond the Quaker sect. The women's suffrage movement was heavily dominated by the wives and daughters of upper-class men. The Women's Social and Political Union, for example, was packed with well-connected, wealthy, and titled women.

Modern accounts of their campaigns invariably give the impression that these early enthusiasts were trying to achieve equality with men. This is simply untrue.

These wealthy females were campaigning for well-to-do and educated women such as themselves to have equality with the wealthy and educated men of their own class. In 1851, however, a mere 14% of all men could vote. Even by 1910, this figure had only increased to 60%.

The privileged women arguing for a widening of the electorate wanted the right to vote for themselves, but not for their poorer sisters toiling in the mills or below the stairs in their own homes, let alone their wretched menfolk behind the plow or in the foundries and mines.

In *The Woman Racket: The New Science Explaining How the Sexes Relate at Work, at Play and in Society*, author Steve Moxon notes that the Victorian era Women's Social and Political Union specifically argued that the vote "should be extended to women through an education qualification. The converse of this was also argued, and quite openly—that uneducated men should be denied the vote."

Given their founding myth of human equality, it is unlikely that the Quaker women who basically founded feminism would have agreed with this class-ridden approach. Leadership of the feminist movement, however, was now in rather different hands. That, unfortunately for society as a whole, did not make it any the less subversive. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Mack, Phyllis, *Visionary Women: Ecstatic Prophecy in Seventeenth-Century England*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1991.

Browne, Alice (1987) *The Eighteenth-century Feminist Mind*. Brighton: Harvester.

Jacob, Margaret C. *The Enlightenment: A Brief History With Documents*, Bedford/St. Martin's, 2001.

"Quaker Influence—Women's Rights National Historical Park." U.S. National Park Service.

Kramarae, Cheris and Paula Treichler. A Feminist Dictionary. University of Illinois, 1997.

Lerner, Gerda. *The Creation of Feminist Consciousness from the Middle Ages to Eighteen-seventy*. Oxford University Press, 1993.

Mill, John Stuart. *The Subjection of Women*. Okin, Susan M (ed.). Newhaven, CT: Yale, 1985.

Schneir, Miriam. *Feminism: The Essential Historical Writings*. Vintage, 1994.

Scott, Joan Wallach. *Feminism and History* (Oxford Readings in Feminism). Oxford University Press.

Spender, Dale (ed.). *Feminist Theorists: Three Centuries of Key Women Thinkers*. Pantheon.

Dutton, Edward. *Spiteful Mutants: Evolution, Sexuality, Religion, and Politics in the 21st Century*. Radix, 2022.

Englishman ***Thomas Redfern*** has a graduate degree in history from one of England's oldest universities, and is a longstanding critic of the greed and corruption of Britain's Anglo-Norman-Judaic elite. He is also quite interested in Revisionist history and helping The Barnes Review "bring history into accord with the facts." He currently resides in the ancient county of Shropshire.

NEW BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time

Where Was Christ Between the Ages of 12 and 30?

If you're a Christian, or if you're simply interested in the history of the Christian Church or religion in general, you've probably wondered why the ancient authors of the New Testament left out any mention of the whereabouts of Jesus during His teens and twenties, the all-important developmental years when adolescents transform into adults, get an education, begin work, get married, and have children. This entire piece of the life story of Jesus has been omitted from the Bible, leaving us with an incomplete biography of the most beloved and well-known figure in world history.

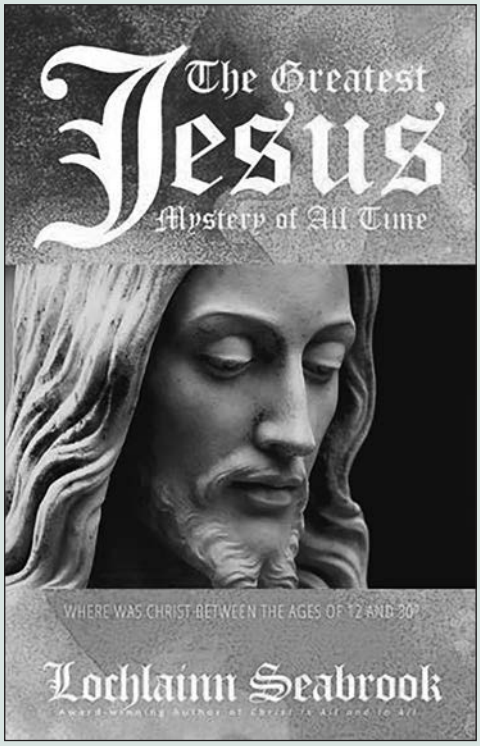

In this fascinating and informative book, *The Greatest Jesus Mystery of All Time*, Christian Bible scholar and award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook provides an in-depth examination of this lost, perhaps even censored, historical span known as "The Missing Years of Jesus." As this 2,000-year-old enigma unfolds, the author discusses various theories on why the writers of the Gospels might have "ignored" this 18-year period, why the Church may not have wanted this information published and, more importantly, where Jesus might have been during this time.

Seabrook brings to light vital clues and compelling evidence, from both biblical and extra-biblical material, showing that Jesus most likely spent many of his "Silent Years" traveling across Central Asia where, to this day—from Pakistan to China, from India to Mongolia—there is a widespread traditional belief that Christ traveled across the region in his teens and twenties, studying and teaching under various Buddhist, Hindu, and Tibetan spiritual masters.

To support these theories, Mr. Seabrook includes the complete transcript of an ancient Buddhist manuscript purported to have been written in the years following Jesus's death, which details the Master's time in such countries as India, Nepal, and Tibet.

The author, a devout Christian and a comparative religionist, does not claim to have irrefutable proof but, rather, presents his findings clearly and objectively, allowing the reader to decide for himself.

Also included are an introduction, source notes, index, and an extensive bibliography, making this a must-read for all serious students of Jesus, Christianity, and history.

This is not a heretical book, but one that tries to prove that the appeal and message of Jesus, one of the greatest teachers of all time, was considered a master teacher and sage even at a young age and thousands of miles away from his birthplace in the Mideast.

Softcover, 186 pages, #1031, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

FREE S&H INSIDE THE U.S. ON ALL ORDERS OF $250 OR MORE UNTIL DECEMBER 31, 2024

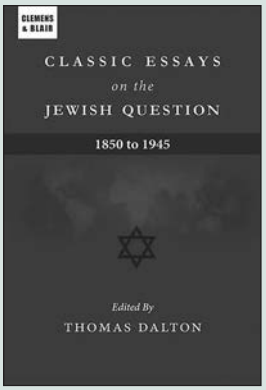

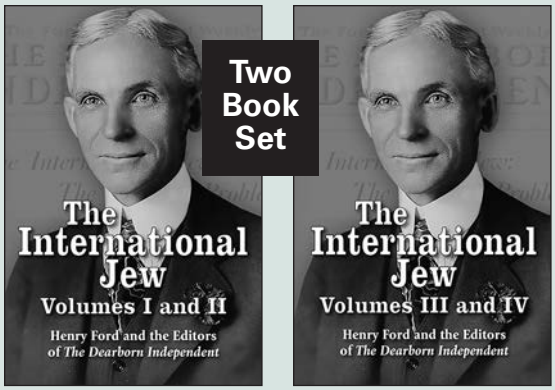

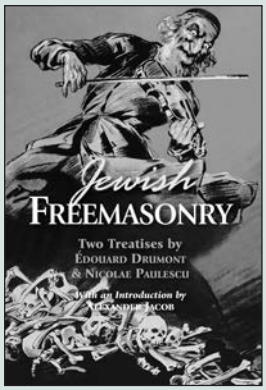

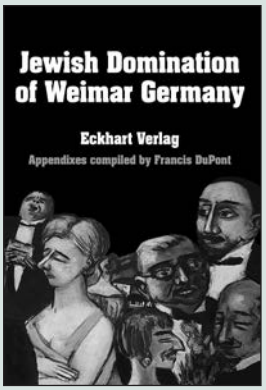

Politically Incorrect Treatises

The International Jew: The Full Unexpurgated Version—2 Book Set

This two-book set contains all four volumes of the original *International Jew* and is the only complete set of all 80 unexpurgated articles published by Henry Ford in *The Dearborn Independent*. The 80 articles were later republished in book form but were severely redacted by the editors for fear of accusations of anti-Semitism. Now, the full version of Ford's study is available again and contains all content and prefaces. Book 1 contains Volume I: The International Jew—The World's Foremost Problem, and Volume II: Jewish Activities in the United States. Book 2 contains Volume III: Jewish Influence in American Life and Volume IV: Aspects of Jewish Power in the United States. Book 1: Softcover, 413 pages, #977, **$35**. Book 2: Softcover, 396 pages, #978, **$35**.

BOTH BOOKS (four volumes) for just $60. Item #987.

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

Edited and compiled by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Uncensored essays from Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Theodor Fritsch to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr discuss the most taboo subject of all. Their words are compelling and "racist." Now, for the first time, 16 classic essays on this issue are compiled into a single volume. These essays are difficult to find for obvious reasons. These kinds of essays are not only frowned upon in America, several states are pushing for a ban if not future criminalization for those distributing them. In Europe, as we all know, dozens of nations have passed laws making open discussion of this issue a criminal offense. When found, these essays are almost always incomplete. When found complete, they are poorly translated and edited. The aim of the present book is to alleviate this shortcoming and to offer full information so readers can decide for themselves if the authors contained herein are blazing "anti-Semites" or actually have a reasonable cause for concern. Softcover, 370 pages, #931, **$23**.

Jewish Freemasonry

By Édouard Drumont & Nicolae Paulescu. Introduction by Dr. Alexander Jacob. The two principal anti-Masonic texts presented in this edition shed some light on the Jewish origins and ambitions of the Freemasons. The first text is from French journalist Édouard Drumont's famous work *La France Juive: Essai d'histoire contemporain* (1886), while the second is from the Romanian political scientist Nicolae Paulescu's *The Hospital, the Koran, the Talmud, the Kahal and Freemasonry* (1913). Both authors discuss the contrast between the "character" of the Masonic ethos and the social doctrines of the Catholic Church. The authors allege a prime goal of Masonry has always been to replace Christianity as a political force in the West. Softcover, 136 pages, #928, **$15**.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind its legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of media in Weimar Germany, the financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual perversion, school indoctrination and media bias. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, **$14**.

Jewish Austria

By François Trocase. This is the abridged 1942 edition, completely reset with new illustrations, by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. It provides a crucial insight into the role played by one group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents a detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. His investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewish powerbrokers has an urgent relevance to the economic and political conditions of Western states. How did they gain such power? How did they undermine the Church? What control did they exercise on politics, finance and society? What was the relationship between Jews and socialism? Also a section on the "anti-Semitic" movement in Austria. Softcover, 97 pages, #904, **$12.50**.

Jewish Fanaticism

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project and the aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the

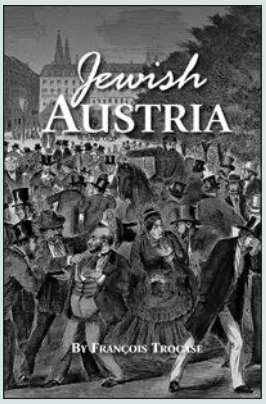

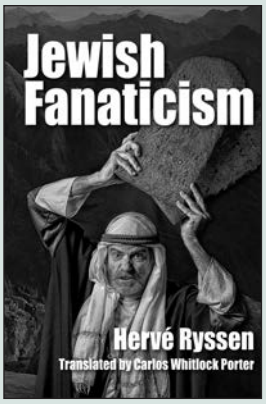

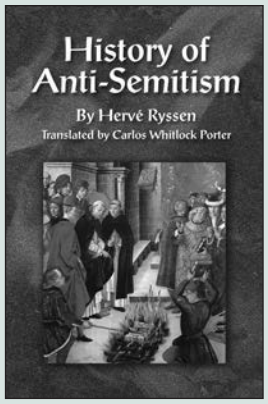

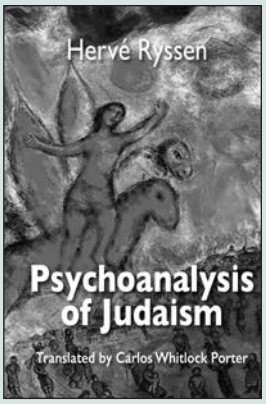

mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, **$30**.

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

Hervé Ryssen details Jewish crimes including: sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie, the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, **$35**.

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

By Hervé Ryssen. Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. Sometimes they have been massacred. The principal impetus was usury, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation, as well as their manifest hatred of the Church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, **$25**.

A History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical Jewish sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected. If you look around the Western world in particular, you can see that this aim is coming true. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, **$35**.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen. Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is "the worst"? How have powerful organizations managed to get the world's tech companies to suppress criticism? Softcover, 461 pages, #846, **$30**.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances and actively inciting people to hatred. The author maintains that Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries, i.e., how to thrive iand profit from mayhem. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, **$32.50**.

SOLD OUT

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email the fulfillment staff at Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

True History of the Middle East Needs to Be Openly Taught

SHOULD CRITICISM OF ISRAEL and its holocaust of the Palestinian people be a part of the narrative of the Academic Engagement Network (AEN)? Yes, it should. Nationalist thinker John Wear explains why, and exposes the prating hypocrisy of its "no hypocrisy" leaders. We hear fine words from such leaders as AEN President Mark Yudof, but is it all just empty rhetoric?

By John Wear

The Academic Engagement Network (AEN) website says that the network is an active organization of American college and university faculty opposing the Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions movement.[1]

Mark Yudof, chair of AEN's Advisory Board, states that:

> [AEN's narrative] should emphasize democratic participation and civil rights; tolerance; equality for people of all races, ethnicities and sexual orientations; human rights; freedom of expression and academic freedom. If Israel or its neighbors fall short of these expectations, criticism is quite warranted and legitimate and should be a part of the narrative. No hypocrisy, no double standards.[2]

ETHNIC CLEANSING

There were 600,000 Jews and 1.3 million native Palestinians in Palestine in December 1947. Jews owned less than 7% of the land, and almost all the cultivated land was owned by Palestinians. Because of this demographic and geographical balance, the Palestinians regarded any plan that did not allow them to decide their future as being unacceptable and immoral.[3]

MARK YUDOF
Opposes boycott of Israel.

The United Nations decided to appease Jewish leader David Ben-Gurion by allowing unlimited immigration of Jews and granting 55% of Palestine's land to the new Jewish state. The Jewish community knew when it agreed to this United Nations (UN) plan that the Palestinians would reject such an unfair agreement. Israeli propaganda, however, has repeatedly used its acceptance of the UN plan and the Palestinian rejection to indicate Israel's peaceful intentions toward the Palestinians.[4]

At one time, the Arab world did not have the military means to stop Zionist military aggression. Three months before Arab armies entered Palestine in May 1948, the Zionist military forces began to ethnically cleanse Palestinians from their houses, fields and land. In the process, Zionist military forces added another 23% of Palestine's land to the 55% granted to them by the UN. The Israeli state comprised almost 80% of Palestine by January 1950.[5]

Documents released in 1998 from the archives of the Israel Defense Forces proved the planned massive expulsions of Palestinians.[6]

The Zionist takeover of Palestine was aided by detailed files on every Palestinian village, prepared by the Haganah, the main Zionist underground militia in Palestine. These files, which included aerial photographs indicating the best access and entry points to each village as well as the number of weapons held in each home, enabled the Zionists to know how to best attack Palestinian villages.[7]

There were at least 33 massacres of Palestinian villages during Israel's "War of Independence." Zionist forces

were larger and better equipped than their opponents and, by the end of the war, over 750,000 Palestinians had been ruthlessly expelled from their homes.[8] Israeli historian Tom Segev writes, "Israel was born of terror, war and revolution, and its creation required a measure of fanaticism and of cruelty."[9]

Entire cities and hundreds of villages were left empty and repopulated with new Jewish immigrants. The Jewish immigrants numbered 100,000 in April 1949, most of them survivors of the war in Europe. The Palestinians lost everything they had and became destitute refugees, while the Jewish immigrants stole Palestinian property and confiscated everything they needed.[10]

Israeli historian Ilan Pappé writes that the Zionist takeover of Palestine "was a clear-cut case of an ethnic cleansing operation, regarded under international law today as a crime against humanity."[11]

Norman Finkelstein writes:

> The injustice inflicted on Palestinians by Zionism was manifest and, except on racist grounds, unanswerable: their right to self-determination, and perhaps even to their homeland, was being denied.[12]

Finkelstein concludes that "the scholarly consensus is that Palestinians were ethnically cleansed in 1948."[13]

Israel claimed that the majority of Palestinian refugees fled "voluntarily" and were not expelled. However, Israel refused to allow Palestinians to return to their homes as demanded by a UN resolution shortly after the 1948 war. The "state of Israel" was thus clearly founded through the ethnic cleansing of the indigenous inhabitants.[14]

INJUSTICE CONTINUES

Israel's creation has been justified by claiming that "Jews" have a right of return to their homeland. However, since most Israeli Jews are Ashkenazi Jews, whose immediate ancestors never lived in Palestine, this claim is not valid.

Honoring Victims of the Nakba

Last year, 2023, marked the 75th anniversary of the mass eviction of Palestinians known as "the Nakba" or "the Catastrophe." The UN Committee on the Exercise of the Inalienable Rights of the Palestinian People commemorated this tragic anniversary of the Nakba at UN Headquarters in New York. Interestingly, while the UN threw a big gala to keep Israeli crimes of the past in the minds of people today, celebrating the Nakba in Israel itself is a crime. In truth, Israel does not care what the UN says. Stretching back to 1947, the state of Israel has been condemned in hundreds of resolutions by the UN. From 1967 to 1989, the UN Security Council adopted 131 Security Council resolutions directly addressing behavior by Israel in the Arab-Israeli "conflict." In 2023, Israel was sanctioned by the UN for its behavior 14 times. Resolutions against the rest of the world totaled seven. Israeli spokesmen identify anti-Semitic sentiment—not their own murderous actions—as the true cause of all these sanctions. Above, Palestinian singer Sanaa Moussa performs during the special commemoration of the Nakba held in the General Assembly Hall.

SOURCE: UNWATCH.ORG

Geneticist Dr. Mazin Qumsiyeh writes:

> The Zionist concept of "return" is flawed, at least with respect to Ashkenazi Jews. … Return implies that one's ancestors originated from the area in question.[15]

[Approximately 65% of "Israelis"—that is, Israeli "Jews"—say they are either secular or atheists, while only 30% practice the religion of Judaism, so "right of return" is clearly not a matter of religion.—Ed.]

Israeli leaders established a racist nation set up exclusively for Jews. A Palestinian who was born within the boundaries of what is now Israel cannot return to his homeland and become a citizen of Israel. By contrast, a Jew born outside of Israel can immigrate to Israel and be granted instant citizenship with numerous benefits. Israel has segregated housing areas, schools and recreational facilities where Palestinians are not allowed. The legality of marriage between Jews and Palestinians is also not recognized by Israeli law.[16]

The ethnic cleansing of Palestinians continued in June 1967 after the Six-Day War. Israel conquered and occupied the West Bank from Jordan, the Gaza Strip from Egypt and the Golan Heights from Syria. These territories are still occupied by Israel today.[17]

Approximately 300,000 Palestinians fled or were driven into exile as Israel conquered the West Bank and Gaza. Hundreds of villages were systematically razed, and over 2,000 Palestinian homes were demolished or sealed without charges or trial. The Israeli government confiscated fully 50% of the land and 80% of the water reserves in these territories. Approximately 100,000 Jews settled in the West Bank and Gaza to replace the many exiled Palestinians.[18]

Palestinian Gaza has been turned into a massive prison ghetto. Surrounded by electronic fences and military posts, tightly sealed from the outside world, Palestinians in Gaza are forced to live in extreme poverty.

Israeli linguistics professor Tanya Reinhart wrote in 2002:

> What we are witnessing in the Occupied Territories—Israel's penal colonies—is the invisible and daily killing of the sick and wounded who are deprived of medical care, of the weak who cannot survive in the new poverty conditions, and of those who are approaching starvation.[19]

Israeli leaders have proceeded to implement throughout the West Bank their model of control perfected in Gaza. Since May 2002, Israel has been constructing a wall in the West Bank, which will make this system of control a reality when completed. Along the route under construction, Israel is dispossessing Palestinian farmers of their land and pushing them into small enclaves between fences and walls.

> The BDS movement is a nonviolent way for people to educate others and put pressure on Israel.

Eventually, the West Bank Palestinians will be surrounded on all sides, as is currently the case in Gaza.[20]

The Israeli Knesset has also enacted numerous laws in recent years that discriminate against Palestinians. The Nakba Law of 2009, for example, stipulated that whoever would commemorate Israel's day of independence as a day of mourning would be arrested.

This law was slightly revised under international pressure: Arrest was replaced by the denial of public funding to any entity that commemorates the Nakba. Since virtually all Palestinian institutions and homes remember and commemorate the Nakba, this law is highly discriminatory against Palestinians.[21]

Nakba Day, or *Yawm an-Nakba*, Day of the Catastrophe, commemorated on May 15, marks the displacement of the natives that followed the 1948 Israeli independence declaration.

ISRAEL'S HUMAN RIGHTS RECORD

Palestinians have faced ongoing terrorism from Israel in times of peace and war. A partial list of some of the more notable massacres of Palestinians by Israeli Jews includes the events at Sharafat (1951), Qibya (1953), Kafr Qasim (1956), Al-Sammou (1966), Sabra and Shatila (1982), Oyoun Qara (1990), the Al-Aqsa Mosque (Temple Mount killings, 1990), the Ibrahimi Mosque massacre (Cave of the Patriarchs massacre, 1994), Qana (1996) and the 2023 Jabalia refugee camp slaughter. Israel also bombed and invaded Lebanon in the 1980s (and is doing it now), with estimates of civilian casualties exceeding 15,000.[22]

Israel has assassinated hundreds of Palestinian leaders. Many of these leaders had never been associated with violence or terror of any kind; they were simply writers or clerics who, by their words, inspired their countrymen to seek freedom. The assassinations of Palestinian leaders have often killed innocent bystanders.[23]

Tens of thousands of Palestinians have also been tortured in Israeli jails. A Jewish human rights group in Israel confirmed in a 60-page report that 85% of Palestinian prisoners undergo torture while in custody. Many thousands of these prisoners have died while in Israeli custody.[24]

The UN Committee Against Torture recently cited continued complaints of torture by the Israeli Security Agency and Israel's refusal to implement the UN Convention Against Torture in occupied Palestinian territories.[25]

Tanya Reinhart wrote in 2002 that Israel's "separation" can no longer be compared to the apartheid of old South Africa. Reinhart quotes South Africa's Ronnie Kasrils, a leading light in the ANC's "armed struggle" and former minister of Intelligence Services, as follows::

> The South Africa apartheid regime never engaged in the sort of repression Israel is inflicting on the

> Palestinians. For all the evils and atrocities of apartheid, the government never sent tanks into Black towns. It never used gunships, bombers, or missiles against the Black towns or Bantustans. The apartheid regime used to impose sieges on black towns, but these sieges were lifted within days.

Reinhart adds that, unlike Israel, South Africa never applied a systematic policy of bringing the Black population to starvation.[26]

In 2017, the Council of Europe's Parliamentary Assembly passed a resolution condemning Israel's unlawful killings of Palestinians in the so-called buffer zone between the Gaza Strip and Israel. The resolution was based on a report compiled by Swedish Assembly member Eva-Lena Jansson. Jansson's report stated:

> Cases of the deliberate fatal shooting of individuals who posed no imminent danger to life amounts to an appalling pattern of apparently systematic unlawful killings. … It is estimated that over 12,620 houses were totally destroyed [in Gaza] and 6,455 severely damaged; 17,650 families or about 100,000 persons were displaced.[27]

The report stated that—even before the post-October 7, 2023 attack by members of Hamas and the brutal Israeli response—Gaza had become so uninhabitable that many of its residents joined the influx of refugees into Europe. The resolution called for an end to Israel's blockade on Gaza, voicing alarm over the deteriorating humanitarian situation.[28] Since then, things have gotten markedly worse for the people of Palestine.

Retired Harvard law professor Alan Dershowitz, however, wrote that Israel's record on human rights is "generally superb."[29] Israel's human rights record has been monitored by a multitude of independent organizations with autonomous research and field staff. Contrary to Dershowitz's claim, all of these human rights organizations consistently document egregious human rights violations on the part of Israel.[30]

Norman Finkelstein writes:

> Either mainstream human rights organizations and independent experts have engaged in a vast anti-Semitic conspiracy to defame Israel, or Dershowitz has egregiously misrepresented the factual record. No third possibility exists.[31]

BDS MOVEMENT

The Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions (BDS) movement is a nonviolent way for the international community to educate others and put pressure on Israel in a manner similar to that used against South Africa's former apartheid leaders. According to Jewish Israeli BDS activist Jeff Halper, Israel's occupation and border wall classify as apartheid because they meet precisely the definition of the word: the separation of populations in a state in which one population permanently dominates another.[32]

Jewish American BDS activist Anna Baltzer explains why BDS is needed:

> When a country violating human rights does not respond to decades of pressure through diplomatic efforts, international law, or rulings by the International Court of Justice, another level of pressure is needed. … [W]hen member states repeatedly violate resolutions, the UN often imposes sanctions like those … imposed on Sudan for occupation in Darfur.
>
> Israel has now violated more UN resolutions than any other country in the world. Nevertheless, any UN proposal to remove international complicity in Israel's transgressions has been systematically opposed by the U.S. through its veto in the UN Security Council. The question is not whether Israel should be singled out for BDS, but whether it should be immune to the standard to which other countries are held.[33]

The world cannot wait for Israel to begin to treat Palestinians fairly. Israel will not change unless it has to. Norman Finkelstein wrote in 2003:

> [I]srael will withdraw from the Occupied Territories only if Pales-

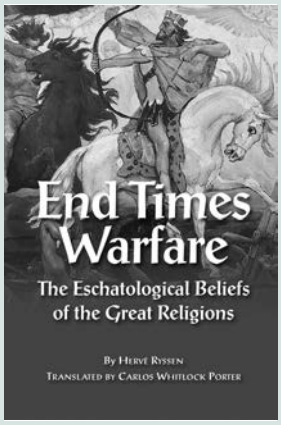

End Times Warfare

The Eschatological Beliefs of The Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? *End Times Warfare*: softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Available exclusively in English from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international shipping charges.

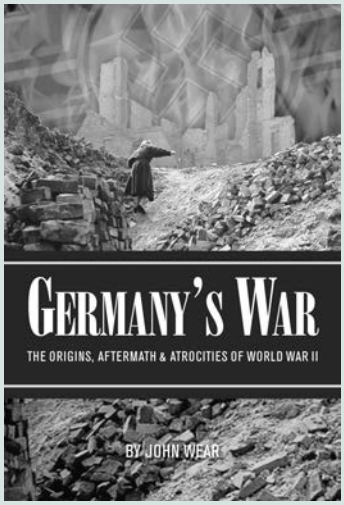

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

tinians (and their supporters) can summon sufficient force to change the calculus of costs for Israel: that is, making the price of occupation too high. The historical record sustains this hypothesis.[34]

CONCLUSION

The historical record indicates that Israel is a racist nation formed through the ethnic cleansing of the indigenous Palestinian inhabitants. Israel has engaged in numerous acts of violence, terror, discrimination, and repression against its native Palestinian citizens. Israel has violated more UN resolutions than any other country in that global body, and has not responded to decades of diplomatic efforts to change its policies toward the Palestinians.

The AEN has the opportunity to make these important facts known to university students. However, with pro-Zionist advisory board members such as Mark Yudof, Lawrence Summers and Deborah Lipstadt, these facts will probably not be a part of AEN's narrative. Yudof's statement that no hypocrisy or double standard will apply to Israel will almost certainly be empty rhetoric. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 www.academicengagement.org/en.

2 "Colleges Should Commit Robust Debate About Middle East Conflicts," article available at www.insidehighered.com.

3 Pappé, Ilan, *The Forgotten Palestinians: A History of the Palestinians in Israel*, New Haven, CT, Yale University Press, 2011, pp. 16–17.

4 Ibid., p. 17.

5 Ibid., pp. 17–18.

6 Pappé, Ilan, *The Idea of Israel: A History of Power and Knowledge*, London, Verso, 2014, 277.

7 Pappé, Ilan, *The Forgotten Palestinians: A History of the Palestinians in Israel*, New Haven, CT, Yale University Press, 2011, p. 15.

8 Weir, Alison, *Against Our Better Judgment: The Hidden History of How the U.S. was Used to Create Israel*, 2014, p. 58.

9 Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York, Hill and Wang, p. 63.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 161–162.

11 Pappé, Ilan, *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine*, Oxford, Oneworld, 2007, p. xiii.

12 Finkelstein, Norman G., *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, Berkeley, CA, University of California Press, 2005, p. 8.

13 Ibid., p. 5.

14 Reinhart, Tanya, *The Road Map to Nowhere: Israel/Palestine Since 2003*, London, Verso, 2006, pp. 1–2.

15 Qumsiyeh, Mazin B., *Sharing the Land of Canaan: Human Rights and the Israeli-Palestinian Struggle*, London, Pluto Press, 2004, pp. 20–29.

16 Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, LA, Free Speech Press, 2007, pp. 213–214.

17 Reinhart, Tanya, *Israel/Palestine: How to End the War of 1948*, New York, Seven Stories Press, 2002, p. 8.

18 Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Rise and Fall of Palestine: A Personal Account of the Intifada Years*, Minneapolis, University of Minnesota Press, 1996, 52.

19 Reinhart, Tanya, *Israel/Palestine: How to End the War of 1948*, New York, Seven Stories Press, 2002, pp. 18, 175–176.

20 Reinhart, Tanya, *The Road Map to Nowhere: Israel/Palestine Since 2003*, London, Verso, 2006, pp. 157–160.

21 Pappé, Ilan, *The Idea of Israel: A History of Power and Knowledge*, London, Verso, 2014, pp. 272–273.

22 Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2007, pp. 219, 222–223.

23 Ibid., p. 225.

24 Ibid., p. 226.

25 "Israel Torture Methods," www.rt.com.

26 Reinhart, Tanya, *Israel/Palestine: How to End the War of 1948*, New York: Seven Stories Press, 2002, pp. 175.

27 "European Group Slams Israel for 'Systematic Killings' of Gazans," PressTV, January 25, 2017.

28 Ibid.

29 Dershowitz, Alan, *The Case for Israel*, New York, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2003, 204.

30 Finkelstein, Norman G., *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, Berkeley, CA, University of California Press, 2005, 91-92.

31 Ibid., 223.

32 Baltzer, Anna, *Witness in Palestine: A Jewish American Woman in the Occupied Territories*, Boulder, CO, Paradigm Publishers, 2007, 364.

33 "What Can You Boycott?," article available at www.annainthemiddleeast.com.

34 Finkelstein, Norman G., *Image and Reality of the Israel-Palestinian Conflict*, 2nd ed., New York, Verso, 2003, xxxiv.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com. If you are interested in seeing more from John, just search for his name in our yearly index included in every November/December issue.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Has Western Civilization Passed from Fall to Winter?

By Paul T. Angel

A recurring theme here at THE BARNES REVIEW has been the decline of Western civilization. For that reason, TBR has not been afraid to confront subjects like the planned elimination of the White race, out-of-control immigration into the Western world, perpetual war, the worldwide war against Christianity, the evils of the banking system, the Marxist breakdown of the family and much more. TBR sadly has the often-sorrowful job of documenting what we wish we were not witnessing.

The decline of Western civilization is clearly before us. But, like a termite infestation, the damage has already been done by the time symptoms are seen by the average person. One man—a sage, some insist—could, however, see the potential damage long before others even grew suspicious.

In fact, many of the events we are now witnessing were predicted in 1918 in a German book titled *Der Untergang des Abendlandes* ("The Downfall of the Occident"). That book, written by philosopher and historian Oswald Spengler, is better known today as *The Decline of the West*.

With the wounds of World War I and that war's effects upon Germany clearly visible in his mind's eye, Spengler wrote this two-volume history of the world. Intertwined within its chapters, "Spengler the philosopher" points out the causes and effects of the "Great War," explaining to his readers that all historical events are a series of chain reactions that can, one day, bring about the end of a civilization.

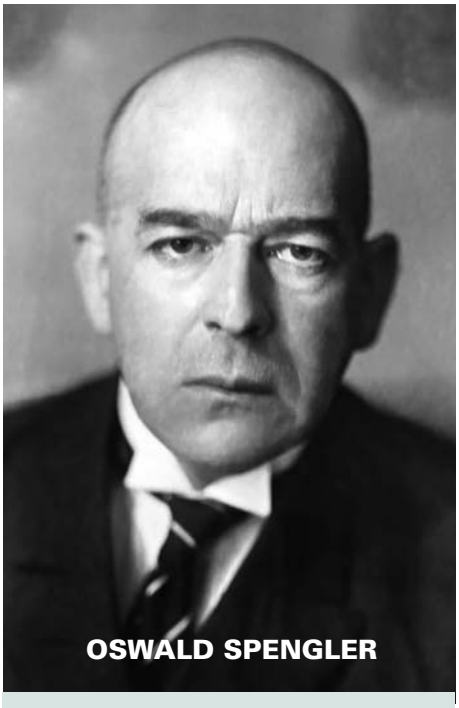

Oswald Spengler (1880-1936) believed he could predict when and why the great civilizations of man rose and fell.

Spengler had his critics; all geniuses do. Couple that with the fact he was an inspirational contemporary of Adolf Hitler, whose rise Spengler predicted (though not by name), his prescient work has thus largely been ignored by politically correct academics, Court Historians, philosophers, and politicians who should otherwise have learned from reading it.

Spengler divided his history into eight primary cultures or civilizations. These were Babylon, Egypt, India, China, Central America (Mayan and Aztec), the Greco-Romans, the Arab world and, finally, Faustian civilization (we call it Western civilization). He believed each of these civilizations went through, or would go through, predictable "seasons." Each experienced a spring, summer, fall, and winter.

A civilization's spring is the formative time when the characteristic identity of the people begins to take root.

This is followed by a cultural "summer"—the period of "civilization" itself. A civilization's summer is when the people are inspired by their own art, architecture and religion. "Spring" and "summer" are the organic stages of a civilization when it is expected to grow, expand and blossom.

"Fall" and "winter" are the inorganic stages. Just as crops planted in spring grow over the summer and are then harvested in fall, civilization's creativity and the fruits of its efforts should be reaped at this stage. The life and growth that were so vibrant in the spring and summer, however, are fading. In the "fall," civilization stiffens. It becomes overpopulated and "metropolitan." Unlike the spring, the fall is uninspired, and slowly withers. Then winter comes.

According to Spengler, in the eight civilizations he studied, each of the first three seasons lasted for roughly 250 years each. Given that consistency, he boasted that, by using his "civilization model," he could make accurate predictions about the length of time a civilization would survive and when it might collapse. Obviously, some

civilizations do not follow this exact timeline, but will evolve and devolve from spring to winter. Spengler's predictions on the topic were so accurate, they still amaze readers today.

Spengler called Western civilization Faustian (after the German folklore story of Faust, a man who sold his soul to the devil in exchange for knowledge, pleasure, and power) because of the West's desire to constantly push ahead, even at great cost.

He also believed Western civilization had entered its spring before A.D. 1000, as that civilization's spring came on the heels of the apocalyptic winter experienced by the Roman Empire's collapse. Those who follow this worldview are known as Faustians.

Faustians see the beginnings of a new culture when it develops its own unique flavor. Architecturally, for example, building styles shifted from Romanesque to Gothic as the people of the new civilization began to honor their monotheistic God with more and more elaborate and exquisitely beautiful houses of worship.This is especially evident in the age of the Gothic cathedrals. Epic sagas such as *Beowulf* began a new style of literature.

After Rome collapsed culturally and politically, the people of the new civilization—referred to as barbarians by the old Romans—had many tribes with many chieftains and kings, but no major political states or empires had yet arisen.

As Western civilization moved into its "summer," we saw a "ripening consciousness" among the people. Novels such as *Don Quixote* were written, and Europeans composed plays that have endured for centuries. Architecturally, stately palaces of intricate and exotic styles were built.

Ornate and elaborately detailed art was created, and some of the greatest musical composers the world has ever known were producing sophisticated masterworks for full orchestras.

Centers of political power were changing, as well. Spengler says this "season" of Western civilization saw an increase in "conflicts between aristocracy and monarchy," as the "political centers shifted from castles and estates to cities."

From A.D. 900–1500, Spengler says, European tribalism gave way to rising nation states and larger kingdoms. From 1500–1800, these evolved into a world of nation-states, more like we know them today.

This was Western civilization's summer. Then came "fall." The new nation-states, Spengler says, "struggle between the aristocracy and the bourgeoisie, revolutions, and Napoleonism," starting with the American Revolution and continuing into World War I.

During this time, Western civilization became "metropolitan." It overpopulated its cities; unrest among the people was fueled.

In Western civilization's "fall," true art began to die out in favor of degraded "art for the masses." Even though the "fall" is the beginning of a downward trajectory, the harvest of previous generations is still being reaped. So, to all appearances, civilization is peaking. But it is not. It has already started its decline, its creative force sapped.

Spengler says that World War I brought our Western civilization into that transition time when "fall" turns into "winter." Spengler writes of the "dawn of megalopolitan civilization." He described the "extinction of spiritual creative force," and said that "life itself becomes problematical."

He describes what's left of our culture as the "ethical-practical tendencies of an irreligious and unmetaphysical cosmopolitanism."

Over the coming decades, Spengler predicted the lowering IQs of our people, followed by a lack of interest in reading and, therefore, in thinking. Without the resistance of a thinking people, Spengler believed, governments

BOOK ARRIVING JANUARY 2025!

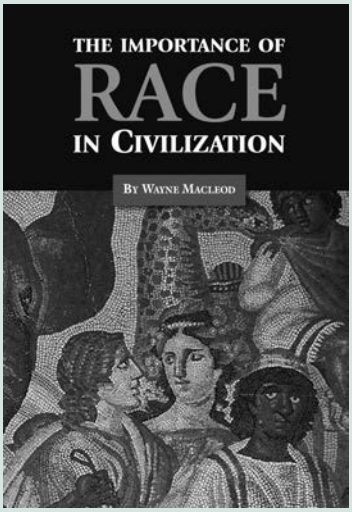

The Importance of Race in Civilization

By Wayne Macleod. A grand overview of the relationship between civilization, culture and race. Using historical examples, the author shows that different races create different civilizations, each a reflection of their own inner values. These civilizations and cultures only come to an end when the originating races are destroyed—through physical integration and racial miscegenation. According to the author, "Culture is primarily artistic, that is born from the soul of a people, who may utilize many tools in the pursuit of their achievements. Needless to say, the better the tools the higher the Culture, but, in all cases of Western history, the discoveries of ancient or contemporary peoples that aided Western Civilization were attained by Europeans themselves, never were they the result of culture mixing." Softcover, 100 pages, #1030, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit BarnesReview.com.

become autocratic and tyrannical.

Art devolves even further into "meaningless subjects of fashion." An example would be the infamous piece of photographic "art," made by Andres Serrano, known as *Immersion*. It features a crucifix in a pail of urine. Predictably, the "artwork" drew fawning praise from "progressives."[1]

The older population dies in civilizational winter and, Spengler says, it fails to pass on to the younger generations the myths and cultural pride that the shared civilization was founded upon. Many of the younger people, Spengler believed, would come to see those civilizational accomplishments and the memories of them as meaningless relics of an antiquated era. We are now experiencing what Spengler called the "spread of the final world sentiment."

Spengler also predicted that Marxism would infect the world. He was right. Even as Communism appeared to be dead and dying, its little sister, Socialism, took its place at the table.

But what comes next? According to Spengler, the countryside and then the cities will depopulate. While the readers of his day said "never," one need only look at America's Rust Belt—Detroit, for instance—to prove Spengler's prescience.

This was all predicted by Spengler in 1918, yet the words in *Decline of the West* read like a headline in many of today's newspapers.

The "winter" of Greco-Roman politics was evidenced by a shift from the Roman Republic into the despotism of "Caesarism," says Spengler. As this happened, the idea of representation, or, as Thomas Jefferson put it, "the consent of the governed," broke down, and there was a shift to "politics" by bribery, coercion, and force.

Since the U.S. government and Constitution were modeled on Greco-Roman precursors, it's only natural that we would begin to witness its breakdown in a very similar manner. In fact, there are many similarities between the two parties that dominate our political landscape and the two major parties that dominated the political landscape of Rome. The Optimates and Populares were the Republicans and Democrats of their day.

When there are only two parties, the checks and balances devolve into gridlock. As a result, representative government eventually stops working and politics by censorship, threat, graft, and force rule the day. Greedy government officials line their pockets rather than serve the public, having long ago lost touch with the plebes they are supposed to serve.

Again, Spengler's predictive model seems to have forecasted the current economic and political situation in the Western world. If that is correct, we now only await the rise of a dictator to smash the crumbling edifice, as Spengler warns. This figure is more likely to come today in the form of the United Nations, the World Monetary Fund or the World Health Organization, and not a modern-day "Hitler."

> To Oswald Spengler, democracy was the government of a civilization in decline.

SPENGLER & DEMOCRACY

As you know by now, Spengler did not have a very high opinion of democracy. To him, democracy was the government of civilizations in decline. As mentioned, he believed the American Revolution marked the beginning of the "fall" of Western civilization, though our original republican form of government in the United States—in which our rights came from God—was much different than the "democracy" we have today, in which even rights enshrined in the Constitution may one day be voted away by the mob and the pliable accomplices they elect to office.

Spengler viewed democracy as the weapon of choice for the money interests, who spend their wealth buying news outlets to create the illusion there is actual "consent of the governed." Essentially, according to Spengler, "democracy" means living under the thumb of plutocrats. Their money manipulates the media to generate the propaganda needed to imprison and control the thoughts of the non-moneyed peons.

Spengler rightly saw the "isms" of the left that have dominated the last century—equalism, feminism, Communism, Socialism etc.—for what they were: tools of the moneyed elite to seize power from the masses.

As democracy breaks down, the government becomes increasingly authoritarian, the money powers gain more control over the government and, eventually, destroy it.

As our "democratic" government, driven by greed, crumbles under its own corruption, "we the people" no longer see the point in elections. Knowing our leaders refuse to guarantee an honest vote count, the best candidates stop running. They also know they will be smeared.

Blood then becomes the only force that can conquer money. This is where we currently are in Spengler's prophecy for the Western world.

Just as our beloved Western civilization was built upon the ashes of the ancient Greek and Roman civilizations that preceded it, a new civilization is being built upon the ashes of our own. It will be, to quote George Bush and Henry Kissinger, a "New World Order." But that need not necessarily be evil and bad. Ultimately, that will be decided by the people. The harvest is determined by the seeds, and it is in winter that the seeds are prepared for spring planting. ❖

ENDNOTE:

Immersion (also referred to as *Piss Christ*) is a 1987 photograph by American "artist" Andres Serrano. It depicts a small plastic crucifix submerged in a small glass tank of the artist's urine. Shockingly, the piece was a winner of an "Awards in the Visual Arts" competition, sponsored and awarded, inevitably, by the U.S. government.

Timeless Quotes from Oswald Spengler

"The press today is an army with carefully organized weapons, the journalists its officers, the readers its soldiers. The reader neither knows nor is supposed to know the purposes for which he is used and the role he is to play."

* * *

"What is truth? For the multitude, that which it continually reads and hears."

* * *

"Today we live so cowed under the bombardment of this intellectual artillery (the media) that hardly anyone can attain to the inward detachment that is required for a clear view of the monstrous drama. The will-to-power operating under a pure democratic disguise has finished off its masterpiece so well that the object's sense of freedom is actually flattered by the most thorough-going enslavement that has ever existed."

* * *

"Through money, democracy becomes its own destroyer, after money has destroyed intellect."

* * *

"Socialism is nothing but the Capitalism of the lower classes."

* * *

"One day, the last portrait of Rembrandt and the last bar of Mozart will have ceased to be—though possibly a colored canvas and a sheet of notes will remain—because the last eye and the last ear accessible to their message will have gone."

* * *

"The common man wants nothing of life but health, longevity, amusement, comfort—happiness. He who does not despise this should turn his eyes from world history, for it contains nothing of the sort. The best that history has created is great suffering."

* * *

"There is no proletarian, not even a Communist movement, that has not operated in the interests of money, and, for the time being, permitted by money—and that without the idealists among its leaders having the slightest suspicion of the fact."

* * *

"The question of whether world peace will ever be possible can only be answered by someone familiar with world history. To be familiar with world history means, however, to know human beings as they have been and always will be.

"There is a vast difference, which most people will never comprehend, between viewing future history as it will be and viewing it as one might like it to be. Peace is a desire; war is a fact—and history has never paid heed to human desires and ideals."

* * *

"Every Socialist outbreak only blazes new paths for Capitalism."

* * *

"We have not chosen this time. We cannot help it if we are born as men of the early winter of full civilization, instead of on the golden summit of a ripe culture, in a time of a Phidias or a Mozart.

"Everything depends on our seeing our own position, our destiny, clearly, on our realizing that, though we may lie to ourselves about it, we cannot evade it. He who does not acknowledge this in his heart, ceases to be counted among the men of his generation, and remains either a simpleton, a charlatan or a pedant."

* * *

"When three liberals get together they form a new party. That is their idea of individualism. They never join a bowling club without introducing as part of the 'agenda' an 'amendment of the statutes'."

* * *

"We are born into this time and must bravely follow the path to the destined end. There is no other way. Our duty is to hold on to the lost position, without hope, without rescue, like that Roman soldier whose bones were found in front of a door in Pompeii, who, during the eruption of Vesuvius, died at his post because they forgot to relieve him.* That is greatness. That is what it means to be a thoroughbred. The honorable end is the one thing that can't be taken from a man.

* * *

"Long ago the country bore the country-town and nourished it with her best blood. Now, the giant city sucks the country dry, insatiably and incessantly demanding and devouring fresh streams of men, till it wearies and dies in the midst of an almost uninhabited waste of country."

* * *

"When the ordinary thought of a highly cultivated people begins to regard 'having children' as a question of pros and cons, the great turning point [in that civilization] has come."

* * *

"Formerly, no one was allowed to think freely. Now it is permitted, but no one is capable of it any more. Now people want to think only what they are supposed to think, and this they consider freedom."

* * *

"Fortunately, at the last hour, there were always a few soldiers to save Civilization."

* * *

"Optimism is cowardice."

* * *

"You are caught in the current of unceasing change. Your life is a ripple in it. Every moment of your conscious life links the infinite past with the infinite future. Take part in both and you will not find the present empty." ❖

---

* This soldier was found tied to the threshold of the House of Marcus Vesonius Primus in Pompeii. Researchers say he was killed in the second eruption of Mt. Vesuvius, which sent super-heated gases and pyroclastic material through the city.

Abraham Lincoln Rejects Peace at Hampton Roads Conference

What motivated Lincoln to meet with peace representatives?

By Marc Roland

Even well-informed students of the War for Southern Independence are unfamiliar with the Hampton Roads Conference. That is because the secret talks are defined and thus minimized by conventional historians as having been nothing more than a futile exercise in Abraham Lincoln's peace-loving generosity, crushed by the bellicose intractability of Jefferson Davis.

This consensus version of what occurred is radically contradicted by the first book-length history of the Hampton Roads Conference. While author Col. Lochlainn Seabrook's abundantly documented examination of the high-level meeting convincingly debunks mainstream interpretations, he also reveals how 1865's diplomatic encounter was an American crossroads between constitutional liberty and alien domination.

Bizarre as it seems, peace negotiations got underway when the U.S. president sat down with the Confederacy's vice president at the same time their respective armies were decimating each other. With the end of hostilities allegedly in sight and Union forces everywhere successful, why should the imminently victorious Lincoln have bothered to personally meet the second-most-powerful man in the government of his enemy? Because things were not entirely as they seemed.

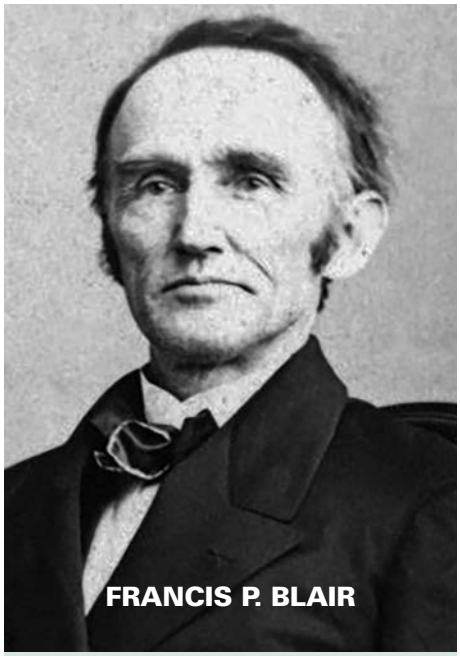

FRANCIS P. BLAIR

By organizing the Hampton Roads Conference, Francis Blair (1791–1876) believed he was helping to end the war. Afterward, however, he became disillusioned with the Union cause he initially supported due to the U.S. government's Reconstruction atrocities visited upon the prostrate South.

Civilian discontent with the war had already broken out. In New York City, the draft riots, which had been brutally suppressed by federal forces, caused sufficient bloodshed and simmering animosity to fuel inevitable waves of recurring dissent. Refueled now by the war-weariness spreading throughout the Union, a Northern implosion of some kind appeared in the offing. Lincoln was especially troubled that the civil unrest rippling through the entire Union would spread. If his long-term insistence on the Confederacy's dissolution had to be put aside in order to avoid a domestic collapse of the North, so be it.

While the Rebels were no longer winning battles, Yankee casualties continued to mount, as the bitter fighting dragged on. Lincoln was under increasing pressure to end it as soon as possible, if only to preserve the South intact. Its physical destruction was of no use to him. He believed the postwar U.S. economy would depend upon exploitation of the militarily prostrate but still agriculturally rich Southlands, after the conclusion of combat operations.

These were the urgent, if unspoken, motives that brought Lincoln to Hampton Roads.

Its conference was the brainchild of Francis P. Blair, an influential Washington, D.C. journalist born in Virginia, where he had developed a personal friendship with Jefferson Davis. Blair nonetheless supported Lincoln for president and favored the North after the war began. These attributes evidently qualified him as a diplomatic go-between at home among both Blue Bellies and Johnny Rebs.

Eventually horrified by the conflict's

developing carnage, he proposed that both of them suspend hostilities at once to combine their forces for an invasion of Mexico, where the French had violated the Monroe Doctrine in April 1864 by installing a puppet emperor, Maximilian I, to rule over Middle America. [See TBR's July/August 2015 edition for more on the saga of Maximilian I.—Ed.] Blair argued that achieving a shared victory south of the border would erase former animosities, enabling Northerners and Southerners to settle their differences without further bloodshed.

He first presented his idea to Lincoln, who saw in the wild scheme potential cover for terminating hostilities before the anticipated outbreak of renewed popular unrest across the North. Lincoln issued Blair a passport to Richmond, allowing him to meet with the Confederate president, who reacted to the Mexico proposal by saying, "I am willing now, as heretofore, to enter into negotiations for the restoration of peace."

Lincoln would not allow such a meeting to be conducted in Washington, D.C., however, because doing so would acknowledge the Confederacy as a separate nation. Accordingly, the conference was held in federally occupied Virginia, in the upper deck saloon of a 587-ton paddlewheel steamer, the 181-foot-long *River Queen*, anchored in Hampton Roads about 275 yards offshore. This ensured privacy for the delegates. Incidentally, "Roads" is an abbreviation for "roadstead," signifying a protected stretch of water for immobilized vessels.

On February 3, 1865, Confederate States of America Vice President Alexander H. Stephens stepped aboard the *River Queen* with C.S.A. Assistant Secretary of War John A. Campbell and Confederate Sen. Robert M.T. Hunter. They amiably shook hands with President Lincoln and Secretary of State William H. Seward.

Not even a single bodyguard was onboard. Besides the direct participants, only one infrequent servant was present during the next four hours of talks.

THE PEACE COMMISSION.
Flying to Abraham's Bosom.

Published in 1865, this Northern newspaper cartoon pokes fun at the Confederate representatives of the Hampton Roads Conference.

The five men met "to discuss terms upon which the war might be brought to a close." But Lincoln made sure from the outset that there was to be no discussion. "He lay down three indispensable conditions of peace," Seabrook writes. These included dismantling the Confederate States of America, freeing all slaves, and total disarmament. His ultimatum left no room for negotiation. The Southerners were appalled. Seabrook reports:

> Hunter remarked with intensity that to give up all arms and all guarantees to fair treatment was "unconditional submission." Seward replied that they did not use that word; the South would have all the safeguards of the Constitution and the courts. Lincoln said that, in the exercise of powers delegated to him by the various confiscation and penal acts, he would be very lenient.

The Southern commissioners were

The Union side-wheeler steamboat *River Queen,* on which the Hampton Roads conference took place.

naturally distrustful and unwilling to take either enemy politician at his word without any written assurances.

Seabrook informs us that "Stephens asked the president to reconsider the possibility of an armistice and received a noncommittal answer." An "armistice" in Lincoln's mind was synonymous with "capitulation" and could only be considered after every rebellious state was absorbed by the Union.

In desperation, Campbell brought up Blair's proposal to combine Confederate and Northern armies in a joint invasion of Mexico, as a means of achieving peace and reunification.

Lincoln brushed aside the harebrained scheme, saying that:

> [T]he right to declare war lay with Congress. In any case, he had no intention of making such a convention without first securing an unconditional recognition of the Union. To do otherwise would be to recognize the Confederacy and the justice of their status in rebellion against the national authority.

Lincoln appeared somewhat less inflexible regarding slavery. He said that the Emancipation Proclamation was nothing more than a "war measure" that would cease when the war ended. The South, after rejoining the United States could easily defeat the 13th Amendment by "voting it down as members of the Union. The whole number of states being 36, any 10 of them could defeat this proposed amendment."

The previous year, Davis schooled a Northern newspaper reporter when he said, "We are not fighting for slavery. We are fighting for independence. Slavery never was an essential element."

Lincoln was nonetheless adamant. According to Seabrook, Lincoln took the position that:

> [T]he North and the South belonged to "one common country," [ergo] secession was illegal. Thus, the Southern states had violated the Constitution, which prevented him from agreeing to any terms with the Confederacy.

In fact, Seabrook points out:

> There was (and is) no ban on secession in the U.S. Constitution. Secession is tacitly sanctioned by the 9th and 10th Amendments. Within the purview of this article of the Constitution, the states are independent, distinct and sovereign bodies—that is, in their reserved powers, they are as sovereign, separate and supreme as the government of the United States in its delegated powers.
>
> One of these powers is the right of the people to alter or abolish any form of government, and to institute a new one such as to them shall seem most likely to affect their safety and happiness; that power is neither "delegated to the United States by the Constitution," nor prohibited by it to the states.

But Lincoln was not to be deterred. Seabrook tells us:

> No terms or proposals of any treaty or agreement looking to an ultimate settlement would be entertained or made by him with the Confederate states, because that would be a recognition of their existence as a separate power, which under no circumstances could be done, and, for this reason, that no such terms would be entertained by him from the states separately, that no extended truce or armistice, as at present advised, would be granted without a satisfactory assurance in advance of a complete restoration of the authority of the United States over all places within the states of the Confederacy.

Thus, the summit meeting at Hampton Roads was not a conference for negotiating an end to the war, but an ultimatum of "unconditional submission" directed at the Southern delegates, who had come aboard the *River Queen* expecting a Lincoln more interested in peace than subservience.

Learning of his intransigence, Davis "attributed this change in his policy to the fall of Fort Fisher, North Carolina,

on January 15, 1865." Davis said:

> The fall of this fort was one of the greatest disasters that had befallen our cause from the beginning of the war—not excepting the loss of Vicksburg or Atlanta.
>
> Forts Fisher and Caswell guarded the entrance to the Cape Fear River and prevented the complete blockade of the port of Wilmington, through which a limited foreign commerce had been carried on during the whole time.
>
> It was by means of [smuggling cotton] that we had been enabled to get along financially as well as we had; and, at this point also, a considerable number of arms and various munitions of war, as well as large supplies of substance, had been introduced.
>
> All other ports except Wilmington had long since been closed by U.S. naval siege. The closing of the port of Wilmington was the complete shutting out of the Confederate States from all intercourse by sea with foreign countries. The closing of this port, therefore, and the great advantage against us secured by it, was the cause of a change in policy on the part of the [Lincoln] administration in Washington.

In other words, because enemy capture of Forts Fisher and Caswell sealed off the South from the outside world, their loss ensured the swift end of the war. Lee surrendered just two months after the Hampton Roads Conference, thereby freeing the Great Emancipator from any need to negotiate peace, and allowing him, as victor, to dictate terms.

Coverage of the meeting in the Northern press became official American history. Seabrook writes:

> One of the most notable mainstream lies invented about the conference is that an emphatic Lincoln told the three Confederate commissioners that he would write "Union" at the top of a blank piece of paper, and they could fill in whatever terms they wanted to bring the war to an immediate close.
>
> Simultaneously, Lincoln is said to have offered the South $400 million (the equivalent of $1 billion in today's currency) in compensation for the slaves, if only it would lay down its arms and rejoin the Union.

Seabrook explains how Lincoln was falsely depicted as the great peacemaker by Northern propagandists. Seabrook writes:

> [Lincoln] not only instigated the conference, but made overly generous offer after overly generous offer to the Southern "insurgents," as to how they could easily end the war overnight with a mere signing of the pen. The "erring South" refused all of the lenient and humanitarian attempts at peace offered by a "frank, honest and kind-hearted" Lincoln.

Conversely, President Davis was depicted as a "blood-lusting warmonger who arrogantly and stupidly spurned the U.S. president's magnanimous liberality."

In reality, Davis himself "had no power to accept or reject any terms offered," as Stephens tried to explain:

> [T]he conference was not for the purpose of making peace terms, but to ascertain terms on which peace might be procured, and, of course, the Confederate Congress had the decision in its hands. Yet, Mr. Davis has been blamed for not accepting peace terms, which were never offered.

Had Lincoln offered reasonable peace terms at Hampton Roads, rather than his unremitting insistence on "unconditional submission," the war could have concluded nearly five months before the last Confederate general—Stand Watie—surrendered. Thousands more lives on both sides would have been spared had Lincoln used the Hampton Roads Conference for a real peace overture and not propaganda to pacify Northerners outraged by the seemingly endless carnage. ❖

The Hampton Roads Conference: The Southern View (softcover, 294 pages, #1024, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-8777-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit BarnesReview.com.

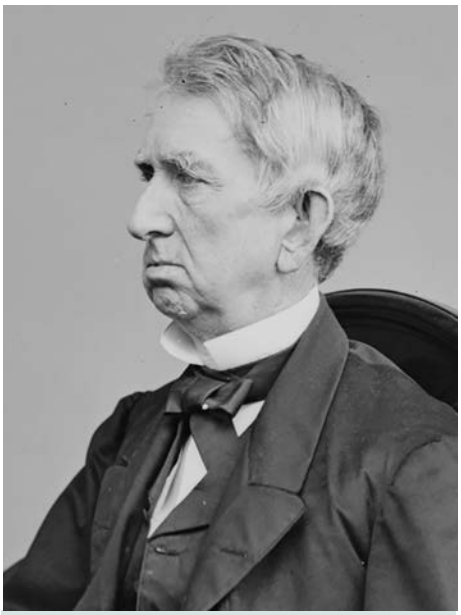

When informed how the U.S. Constitution specifies that Afro-Americans are but "three-fifths human" (Article I, Section 2), William H. Seward (above) replied, "There is a law higher than the Constitution." Stahr, Walter. *Seward: Lincoln's Indispensable Man*. NY: Simon & Schuster, 2012.

* * *

Confederate Vice President Alexander H. Stephens said: "The greatest curse that can befall a free people is civil war. Our liberties, once lost, may be lost forever. If our entire system of free institutions, as established by our common ancestors, is to be subverted, and an Empire is to be established in their stead; if that is to be the last scene of the great, tragic drama now being enacted: then, be assured, that we of the South will be acquitted, not only in our own consciences, but in the judgment of mankind, of all responsibility for so terrible a catastrophe, and from all guilt of so great a crime against humanity."

Memphis Attorney & Historian Keith Alexander—Uncensored

WHAT FOLLOWS IS AN INTERVIEW with Keith Alexander, a longtime Southern rights activist, historian, and attorney from Memphis, Tennessee. Alexander is, along with TBR Editorial Board member James Edwards, a co-host of the fully uncensored, politically incorrect radio program *The Political Cesspool*. We know you'll find what Alexander has to say about the Civil Rights movement, Cultural Marxism, school integration, and other "sensitive" topics of great pertinence, and well worth the read.

James Edwards: You grew up in the 1950s and 1960s, which was a different world than those born into today's multicultural hellscape have experienced. For the benefit of readers who weren't around to experience it, what did they most miss out on?

Keith Alexander: The existence of a vast blue-collar middle class, for starters. A guy with a high-school education could get an industrial job that paid enough for him to get married, buy a modest home, have kids, and give his family a middle-class life on one income. This was standard across the United States in the 1950s and 1960s. It lasted into the 1970s in Southern cities like Memphis because the South was about 10 years behind liberal bastions like California. But even rural towns usually had at least one local factory that could provide such employment.

Culturally speaking, marriage was the norm and divorce was rare, and usually considered scandalous when it occurred. I grew up in a working-class neighborhood. Each Sunday morning all the fathers, dressed in coats and ties, loaded up their wives and children and headed to church. Wives might have a seasonal or even a part-time job, but their primary job was raising the children and keeping house. Families had dinner together most evenings. It was wonderful.

KEITH ALEXANDER

Edwards: What is radical egalitarianism, and what have been some of the stops along its destructive path?

Alexander: Radical egalitarianism differs from mere egalitarianism when it refuses to be tempered by common sense and obvious empirical evidence of human differences. For instance, when leftist ideologues refuse to acknowledge the scientifically quantified studies confirming differences in average IQs between the different races, they have crossed over the frontier from egalitarianism into the realm of radical egalitarianism, which degrades and destroys order and proper societal function. Radical egalitarianism must be resisted if we are to maintain a fair and efficiently functioning society.

Surrendering to radical egalitarianism will transform America into a Third-World nation. Several of the stops along the road to radical egalitarianism's ascent and degradation of our culture were feminism, no-fault divorce, the sexual revolution, the so-called Civil Rights movement, drug culture, the homosexual/LGBTQ movement, and the "transgender" movement, among others. The "woke" agenda and all of its manifestations are intended to marginalize, ostracize, and, eventually, destroy the founding stock of Europe and America.

Edwards: The left has been engaged in a tireless "Long March through the institutions," as mentioned by paleoconservative thinkers like William Lind. What does he mean, and which institutions have been targeted?

Alexander: This is a term derived from Cultural Marxism. It is one of three key concepts defining the methodology of Cultural Marxism, the other

President Lyndon Baines Johnson turns to shake hands with Martin Luther King Jr. after LBJ signed the Civil Rights Act of 1964. This act was passed to "prevent discrimination based on race, color, religion, sex, and national origin." According to historian Keith Alexander, however, the law "deprives Whites of equal protection under the law and resulted in a new regime of mediocrity that governs every major institution of our nation and is another key element in turning America into a Third World nation."

two being "Critical Theory" and "Cultural Pessimism." In the Civil Rights movement, for example, Critical Theory analysis was applied to public primary and secondary education, higher education, state governments, and voting procedures. The "theory" was to subject the institutions to a barrage of relentless, destructive criticism in a completely negative manner while never admitting any goodness or benefits in them.

The "Long March" went through the media, academia, the government, the courts, the prosecutorial system, the arts, the private sector, and even the churches. The desired result of this drumbeat of criticism was the inducing of "Cultural Pessimism" in Whites, who were thereby convinced of their inferiority and innate evil by their authority figures.

Cultural Marxism is important because it is the template for all the destructive societal change we have experienced in America since the early 1930s and in Western Europe since the end of World War II. These changes are celebrated by the left as the triumph of liberalism, which has greatly diminished our quality of life.

All the societal institutions that contributed to setting Western cultural, moral, and ethical standards have been targeted and then taken over.

Cultural Marxism is a variant form of Marxism developed in Germany in the 1920s by Marxists disappointed by the failure of Communism to take over all of Europe as predicted after World War I. How did Marx and Engels get it wrong?

A think tank called The Frankfurt School, located within the University of Frankfurt, concluded that Marx and Engels were wrong in assuming that the major fault line in human society was "class." Instead, they concluded that race was much more significant, and revolutions should be targeted at aggravating racial animus. This was the blueprint for the Civil Rights movement in America and the current immigration crisis in America, Europe, and other Western nations.

Edwards: You have often pointed out that America's hard turn to the left noticeably began on May 17, 1954. Why was the *Brown v. Board of Education* decision such an ominous event in American history?

Alexander: The *Brown* decision was a milestone for radical leftist change in America. The Civil Rights movement created the blueprint for change followed by successive waves of radical egalitarian movements that followed. *Brown* established the use of "lawfare" as the most effective way

to make sweeping societal change that circumvented the will of the vast majority of the people.

In practical terms, it undermined the existence of the blue-collar middle class in America and the reliable path it provided for upward social mobility. This was done by ruining the quality of public education through racial integration. The key to sustaining a blue-collar middle class with realistic prospects for upward social mobility was easy access to high-quality, free public education. This prospect was destroyed by the racial integration decreed by *Brown*, which was undemocratically forced on Americans by an oligarchy of unelected judges.

When *Brown* really began to gain traction with court-ordered bussing, the newly integrated public schools were a disaster. Conscientious parents realized that consigning their children to such schools was the equivalent of casting them into a danger zone. The alternative was to send your children to private schools, a massive unbudgeted expense.

The days of having large families were over, and many blue-collar White families began only having the number of children they could afford to send to private schools. This led to the phenomenon of "White flight," or Whites moving to newly created suburbs with schools far away from the dangerous social experiments. This led in turn to orderly neighborhoods in the city being turned into ghettos.

Those who moved to the suburbs often sold their homes at a loss, and bought their new homes at a premium, thereby depleting their resources and wrecking their retirement plans. The blue-collar middle class was under assault and quickly evaporated. While the prospects for working and middle-class Whites were diminishing, Black prospects were on the rise due to affirmative action policies that gave them unmerited access to selective colleges, universities, and professional schools.

All of this was a radical change from the bucolic days of America in the 1950s, when the streets were safe, and crime was rare. Life was good—much better than now for everyone—even Blacks. When I was a child, everyone from the children of millionaires on down attended public schools. If you went to a private school, that meant you were either a Roman Catholic or a problem child. This interaction lessened class divisions among Whites and promoted upward social mobility. That's all gone now.

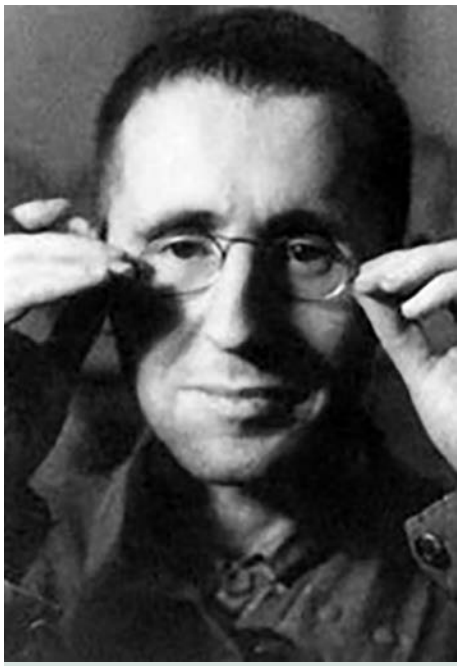

BERCHTOLD BRECHT
"Change the electorate."

Edwards: In what ways were the Voting Rights Act of 1965 and the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965 harmful to the interests of founding-stock Americans?

Alexander: The Voting Rights Act of 1965 has led to a massive leftist transformation of our laws and government that, if not stopped, will result in irreparable changes that will permanently cast Whites into the role of a persecuted minority in a nation founded by their ancestors.

The legislation was advertised by the left as safeguarding the so-called sacred principle of "one man, one vote," but what if the man can't be bothered to vote? This was the problem the left encountered. It was assumed that Black interests in the South would transform the politics of the South if only Blacks were allowed to vote. The problem liberals failed to acknowledge was that Blacks were already voting freely in most of the South at that time. Blacks in places like Memphis had been voting since the early 1900s, but often had to be bribed with concessions to do so. The problem of Blacks not voting required a new system that at least tacitly allowed "proxy voting" on behalf of reluctant Black voters. The 1965 Voting Rights Act, wrapped sanctimoniously in one-man, one-vote rhetoric, eventually allowed for expansive early voting periods, unfettered absentee voting, mail-in voting, and other remedies that virtually invited voting fraud.

Republican politicians know that if they scrutinize these votes too closely, they'll be accused of "racism." The charge of racism is like kryptonite to Republican politicians.

The Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965 soon made such shenanigans obsolete—not only in the South but nationwide. As Berchtold Brecht, a Communist Jewish/German playwright, said in the late 1940s, "If you don't like the election results, change the electorate," and that's exactly what the left is doing by Third-World immigration legitimized under the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965.

These immigrants are almost always non-White, and their numbers assure that states like California will stay permanently in the blue column, while other states wait to be flipped. The Voting Rights Act of 1965 and the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965 are simply more weapons in the vast leftist arsenal to punish and dispossess the founding stock of America.

Edwards: How have so-called "affirmative action" and today's "diverse workplace" impacted society?

Alexander: Affirmative Action and the goal of achieving a "diverse workplace" exemplify government policies that weaken America and make us less competitive in world markets. Affirmative Action and diversity are meant to replace merit as the guiding principle for determining who is chosen for positions of authority,

responsibility, and power, as well as who is selected for admission to select colleges, universities and professional schools. Affirmative Action was a policy enacted in 1969 by Alfred Blumrosen and the Equal Employment Opportunity Commission (EEOC).

The EEOC was and still is a bureaucratic agency tasked with enforcing the 1964 Civil Rights Act—a monstrosity of a law reputedly as thick as the phonebook. The supposed purpose of this law is to ensure that race has no role in determining who is selected for key desirable jobs and positions but, instead, requires employers, admissions committees, and human resources departments to not only consider race but give preference to Black applicants over Whites in determining who is hired or admitted. This not only deprives us, generally, of having the best and brightest in charge, but it also unconstitutionally deprives Whites of equal protection under the law. It has resulted in a new regime of mediocrity that governs every major institution of our nation—and is another key element in turning America into a Third-World nation.

Edwards: The nuclear family is the building block of any healthy society. How have radical feminism and no-fault divorce further assaulted this institution?

Alexander: Just as the Civil Rights movement was not pro-Black but anti-White, so also the feminist movement was not pro-woman but anti-male. To destroy America, the Cultural Marxists needed to destroy the American family. A closer look at feminism shows that it was primarily populated in its leadership by Jewish lesbians.

Normal women know that they need men. Not only are men essential to propagating humanity, but they are also a natural complement to women for successfully raising children to adulthood. Feminists are just another example of mankind presuming they know better than God.

The no-fault divorce movement was just as essential to the destructive ends of the Cultural Marxist scheme to destroy God's order and reduce

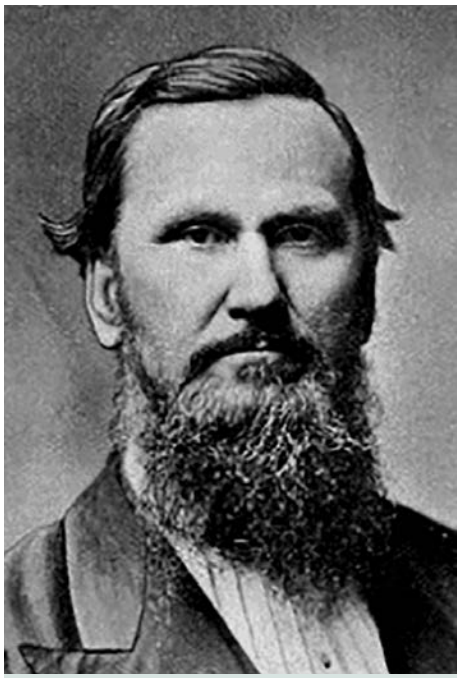

R.L. DABNEY
Southern theologian.

White birth rates by making men and women competitors rather than partners. By loading the dice against men by making women's interests paramount over those of men, no-fault divorce makes men wary of marriage, and sometimes understandably so.

Any man ensnared in a court proceeding against a feminist woman and her feminist lawyer before a feminist judge will learn quickly that Mr. Lincoln didn't free all the slaves.

Men understand that no-fault divorce can destroy their lives if they marry the wrong woman. He can lose his fortune, his business, his peace of mind, his livelihood, his children—and even his freedom.

Another problem with all of this is that we need our young adults to get married posthaste and have plenty of children, and that is not happening, either. Be sure to pray for God's guidance when choosing a wife.

Edwards: Give us a parting shot in summation.

Alexander: The great 19th-century Southern theologian R.L. Dabney once commented that "American conservatism is merely the shadow that follows radicalism as it moves forward toward perdition." Victories for the good guys have been few and far between since Dabney's day.

Many people retain a false impression about the true nature of many liberal initiatives such as, for example, the Civil Rights movement. It is commonplace for many so-called liberals and even conservatives to imagine that the Civil Rights movement was and still is righteous and holy.

In the Gospel of Matthew, the verses read, "A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit." Apply this test to the *Brown* Supreme Court decision, or the Civil Rights movement generally. Did public school racial integration in America produce good fruit or corrupt fruit?

The answer is obvious. It ruined one of the best public education systems in the world and reduced it to one of the worst, but, like the emperor's new clothes, this is a truth few in public life want to acknowledge publicly. It may seem to be paved with good intentions but, according to the old saying, so is the pathway to hell.

How many of the sanctimonious politicians who celebrate the *Brown* decision each year send their children to schools in the Washington, D.C. public school system? Actions speak louder than words. Call out this hypocrisy every time you can. Elites can casually ruin your life while sparing themselves of the consequences.

Many Americans have concluded that it is easier to go along with the leftist flow of America. They are reluctant to be identified as opposing those supposedly on "the right side of history" and wish they could get on with their lives—making money, watching their favorite sports team, and drinking beer.

But the left, running out of causes to promote, has decided to make "transgenderism" a civil right and force it down the throats of not just Americans but also the rest of the world.

We must resist this and every other part of their program with every fiber of our being. Liberalism is truly the modern face of evil. No good fruit comes from the tree of liberalism. ❖

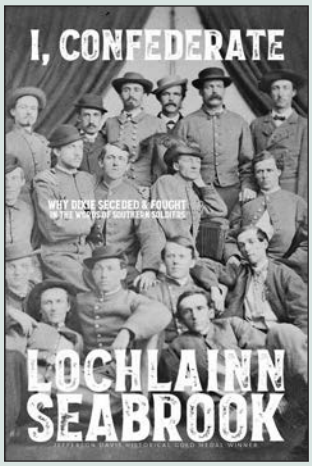

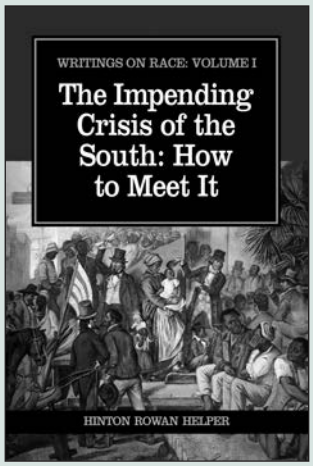

Latest Books on the Un-Civil War

Twelve Years in Hell: Victorian Southerners Expose the Myth of Reconstruction

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Southerners viewed Reconstruction as a Yankee Communist revolution. This revolution was a war planned far in advance to destroy the South. The architect of Reconstruction, Abraham Lincoln, privately planned to subjugate and then totally Northernize the South. After Lincoln's assassination, Reconstruction was taken over by Socialists and Communists, all radical members of the then-left-wing Republican Party. As part of Reconstruction, the North repeatedly violated the Constitution, committed robbery, destruction and seizure of private property, rape and murder. Simultaneously, legally elected Southern officials were thrown out of office and replaced by "progressives." To maintain control, Grant's radical government weaponized the police, the courts and the military. Many of the social, racial and economic problems plaguing the U.S. today began during Reconstruction. Now the left is using the same 1870s-era tactics. Softcover, 520 pages, #1022, **$35**.

I, Confederate: Why Dixie Seceded and Fought in the Words of Southern Soldiers

Did the Southern Cause died on April 9, 1865 with Lee's surrender? No, the Southern Cause is flourishing today! How can this be if the North won the war? What was and is the Southern Cause? And why were millions of people of all races willing to fight for it? You'll find the answers to these questions, as well as discussions on related topics (the Constitution, nullification, sectionalism, slavery etc.) in Lochlainn Seabrook's *I, Confederate*. Seabrook provides excerpts from the writings, speeches, letters and poems of 200 Southerners (mostly former C.S.A. soldiers), who describe, in their own words, the reasons they took up arms against their Northern cousins. Seabrook also includes writings from Southern and Northern civilians and Union veterans who also supported the campaign that Southerners referred to as "the bedrock of the Southern Confederacy." Illustrated with rare Confederate photos, preface, introduction, notes, index and bibliography. Softcover, 376 pages, #1023, **$27**.

The Hampton Roads Conference: The Southern View

The most important meeting of the Civil War took place in Virginia in February 1865. Yet it receives barely a mention in most history books. Known as the Hampton Roads Conference, in attendance were Confederates Alexander Stephens, John Campbell and Robert M.T. Hunter. On the other side were Lincoln and Seward. The meeting opened with "kind-hearted Lincoln" offering generous promises to the "erring South," including $400 million in compensation for slaves—if the seceded states would return to the Union. The Confederates, however, viewed the meeting as a negotiation between "two countries," demanding the North recognize their independence. Lincoln refused and demanded complete surrender. Four hours later the meeting adjourned. Lochlainn Seabrook includes 32 analyses that set the record straight on the myths about this meeting. Softcover, 294 pages, #1024, **$25**.

Dixieland Deceived: The Grand Conspiracy Behind the Civil War

The brotherly bloodbath of 1861-1865 wasn't really, in its true essence, a "civil war" as much as it was an attack launched upon the United States from an invisible foreign power with traitorous agents and sincere dupes operating in both the North and South. It was "the usual suspects" based in Rothschild's Europe and aligned with the plantation aristocracy based in the South. It was this elite who finally executed America's greatest disaster. And it was the determined leadership of President Abraham Lincoln that thwarted the elaborate scheme of this deadly cabal in the end. By "Correctionist historian" and investigative journalist Mike King. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 300 pages, #1026, **$45**.

Exploding the Official Myths of the Lincoln Assassination

Like many major historical events, Lincoln's assassination had an official public story and a secretive back story. Author James Perloff dismantles the official story told for 160 years in this new book made possible by the digitization of handwritten 19th-century documents and previous, under-reported research. Among the questions answered: Why was Lincoln assigned a disreputable bodyguard who deserted his post before the assassination, yet was never punished?; Why was Booth sure he needed only a one-shot derringer to kill the president?; Why were the only actual assassination attempts against the men who opposed the brutal Reconstruction of the South?; How was the Ford's Theatre Presidential Box modified before the event?; Why

did D.C. telegraph wires shut down after the assassination?; Why did Stanton take charge of the investigation instead of the attorney general?; Why was Booth's escape road the only road left unpatrolled?; What did Booth tell Southerners his real reason was for leaving a card at VP Andrew Johnson's residence on the day of the assassination?; Why was Booth's diary never entered in evidence at trial, kept secret for two years and, when finally exposed, why were 86 pages missing?; and many more. Softcover, 158 pages, #1028, **$16**.

The Honorable Cause: A Free South—Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. This book is intended to inspire emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people. The Honorable Cause: A Free South answers questions on our own terms and in our own way. Finally, it details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, **$25**.

The Sequel to Appomattox: A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919). When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, there were still many problems that pressed for solution. The surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back to their devastated homes. Everywhere they saw widows and orphans. They found property destroyed, the labor system disorganized and the inhabitants suffering from want. They found the White people demoralized and the Blacks free, bewildered and disorderly. Organized government had lapsed with the surrender of the Confederate armies. Beneath a disorganized society lay a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South had disappeared in worthless Confederate stocks, bonds and currency. The banks had failed. Two billion dollars invested in slaves was wiped out. Factories had been destroyed by Federal raiders or seized, sold or dismantled because they had furnished supplies to the Confederacy. Mining industries were paralyzed. It was months before courthouses, state capitols, and school buildings were again made available for normal use. How could all of this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, **$21**.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926). South Carolina has been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution upon her people and to ensure victory for the most radical wing of the Republican Party. Thus, at the point of the bayonet, a condition developed without parallel in history: The best and noblest citizens of the state were subjugated to a position of inferiority to their former slaves. This book is a history of the political revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, **$21**.

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It

By Hinton Rowan Helper. One of the most influential anti-slavery books in pre-Civil War America, this book was written by a Southerner who understood the relationship between race, civilization, culture, political power and demographics. By assembling official statistics from slave-owning and non-slave-owning states, the author proved conclusively that the presence of Black African slaves was not, as the South's leaders claimed, vital for their economy but, in fact, exactly the opposite. Helper showed that by all measures—economic, social, political, agricultural yield per square mile, education, literacy, infrastructure and many other indicators—the use of Black slaves by the South was an impediment upon economic growth that had severely retarded the entire development of all the Southern slave states. The book conclusively proves that slavery—and the presence of large numbers of Africans in the South—was a significant barrier to the economic advancement of Whites. The book also reveals that the officially endorsed abolitionist movement had two goals—the emancipation of African slaves—and their immediate deportation back to Africa or somewhere else where they would be permanently isolated from White America. Softcover, 294 pages, #1021, **$30**.

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865–1877

The only officially authorized history of the original Ku Klux Klan, written by the daughter of the founder of the KKK in Alabama, Susan Lawrence Davis. Many fascinating truths including: The KKK was financed from England by the Jewish former Secretary of State for the Confederacy Benjamin P. Judah; The KKK's chief chaplain was a Roman Catholic; The KKK's chief Justice was North America's 33rd Degree Masonic leader; The hood was in fact outlawed by the original organization because so many people were using its disguise to commit crimes in the name of the KKK; The original KKK's primary activity was political in nature and focused on restoring White rule to the Southern states; When official KKK posses were formed, they were under strict orders not to dispense mob justice or engage in whippings, lynchings or other abuses; When rogue elements and non-KKK members performed atrocities in the KKK's name, the leadership ordered the organization to disband, citing abuse of its name as the reason for its closure. This work also reveals the mindset that lay behind the slave-owning era: a false belief that the Blacks were "content" and "loyal" under White rule—and that only a few Southerners supported the view of Lincoln. He believed, namely, that the Black presence posed a long-term demographic threat. Softcover, 229 pages, #1020, **$25**.

Ordering from TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Columbians

LAST YEAR, AUTHOR KARL HAEMERS delved into the history of National Socialist movements in America in a multi-part series published in TBR. In the May/June 2023 issue, Haemers touched briefly on a group known as the Columbians. Believing the Columbians deserved more attention, author Marc Roland offers us this more detailed look at the group.

By Marc Roland

America was—putting it mildly—a disappointment to servicemen coming back home after World War II. Military contracts were canceled, drying up government spending, which alone had bailed the United States out of the Great Depression. Reviving a moribund economy through the mass production of war-related manufacturing was, after all, the real and prime motivation for America's foreign entanglement in armed struggle. Sure enough, home-front prosperity flowed with blood money.

But, when the killing stopped, the ratio of U.S. Debt-to-Gross Domestic Product (GDP) jumped from 42% in 1941 to 106% in 1946, shrinking GDP by 11%.[1] The resulting recession was exasperated by unemployed ex-armed forces personnel competing to their disadvantage for jobs with better-trained, more experienced civilians.

Many felt let down or ignored by the government they served so loyally overseas. After all, for five years they had been incessantly inveigled by Hollywood propagandists and politicians to enthusiastically support "rescuing" "small, defenseless peoples" like the Czechs and Poles from "Nazi rapacity." When, however, Josef Stalin grabbed Czechoslovakia, Poland, and most of Eastern Europe, the same, strident agitators who had shrieked for "liberating" the Continent from the Third Reich were strangely silent, thereby showing their true color: red.

Copies of this Columbian poster appeared in the windows of Atlanta homes in neighborhoods threatened by black violence.

After participating in the fratricidal, racially suicidal genocide in Europe, White U.S. veterans returning to the old neighborhoods in big cities like Chicago, Detroit, Cleveland, and Atlanta were appalled. There they found their once-familiar streets repopulated with great mobs of "Negroes," as they were then called, lured from the Deep South to work in Northern armaments factories.

Was this the United States for which more than 418,000 Americans gave their lives in World War II?[2]

That question particularly concerned 31-year-old Emory Burke, even though he was not a veteran. In fact, he had been rejected by his local draft board after bluntly informing his inquisitors that the Allies should immediately negotiate peace with the Axis powers, before Western civilization, of which both were part, was destroyed. Although his opinion would prove tragically prescient, at the time, it struck Birmingham's Selective Service reviewers as borderline treasonous.

Long before, the Alabama boy had educated himself by studying such textbook classics as *Conquest of a Continent* and *The Leopard's Spots*.[3] The grim fate their authors projected for the future of the White race was suddenly contradicted on January 30, 1933 by Adolf Hitler's "seizure of power" in Germany. High school senior Burke joyfully embraced it as a world revolution to save Aryan mankind everywhere on Earth from otherwise certain extinction. Determined to do his part, young Burke sought out the Grey Shirts, an openly National Socialist group in New York.

In the next century, one biographer said of Burke: "He lunged headlong into social activism while still a teenager, feared no man, and was daring in castigating America's enemies."[4]

His comrades, such as Homer Loomis, Holt Gewinner and John H. Zimmerlee, recalled many years later how Burke had "all the right stuff," as

From left to right, Columbian officers Holt Gewinner, John H. Zimmerlee and George Bright stand with Homer Loomis, co-leader of the Columbian Workers Movement of America, at its first public meeting in Atlanta, Georgia, on August 26, 1946. Columbians like Bright were hounded by federal agents long after the CWMA ceased to exist. In October 1958, he was wrongfully arrested and tried for bombing an Atlanta synagogue. He was eventually acquitted.

a meticulous organizer and captivating speaker. This also included: an encyclopedic grasp of ideology and history; a kind and generous nature; and a passion for the White race that motivated him to action.

Grey Shirts leader Hubert Schmuederrich was a dedicated activist but, after some years of doubtful progress, Burke amicably parted ways with Schmuederrich to join the kindred and more promising American Nationalist Party. Burke wrote for its magazine *The Storm*, and made his first speeches, one of which was delivered beneath a large banner admonishing his listeners to "Remember! Huey Long was killed by a Jew."[5]

Such public activism was no longer possible after Pearl Harbor. The nationwide climate of anti-German and anti-Japanese hysteria branded anyone a traitor who did not gush with jingoistic enthusiasm for the war. Prominent dissenters who did not back down were condemned on bogus charges, effectively decapitating their organizations, among them, the Grey Shirts.

Schmuederrich was taken into custody by Federal Bureau of Investigation agents and imprisoned for the duration of the war, ostensibly because he refused to register for military duty under the Selective Service Act.[6]

After three years, he was deported to Allied-occupied Germany, where he was yet again incarcerated, this time at Ludwigsburg for the crime of having publicly preferred prewar to postwar Germany.

Eventually released because of failing health, Schmuederrich died soon after from kidney failure. Before being arrested in April 1942, he wrote somewhat cryptically on the back of his photograph regarding a future White victory: "It will come by a rebellion."[7]

Although such a prospect seemed utterly dashed by the outcome of World War II, the irrepressible Burke was not discouraged. While former leaders of the obliterated Third Reich were still testifying at the first Nuremberg Trials, he persuaded a few of his Grey Shirt and American Nationalist Party comrades to join him in forming the most overtly National Socialist-style organization of its kind since the German American Bund. This later iteration would be formally called The Columbian Workers Movement of America (CWMA), better known, simply, as the Columbians.

Burke explained:

> "Columbia," is the poetical name of America. I designed the flag of the organization. Its background is the battle-flag of the Confederacy: the square, four-foot-by-four-foot flag of Lee and Jackson, with the red field and the blue cross of St. Andrew.
>
> Over this background of the organization's flag is a large, white disc, and inscribed upon it is a red lightning bolt. As we today sleep

> within the vicious embrace of alien octopus coils, the lightning bolt and its thunder must awaken us to the heavy duties involved in the survival—spiritually and physically—of our people and race. This is the meaning of the lightning-bolt symbol. I also designed a lightning-bolt lapel insignia and shoulder insignia.[8]

A contemporaneous newspaper article reported how "a jagged red streak is the Columbians' insignia, a symbolic thunderbolt that proclaims the arrival of a new organization in the Southland."[9]

The Columbians opened a headquarters by leasing three rooms on the second floor of a downtown office building at 82 Bartow Street in Atlanta, Georgia, "where the short-lived and anecdotal pre-war National Fascist Party had lived." All the rooms "had a cots-and-barracks atmosphere about them. In one room was a lithograph of Lee and his generals. On the wall opposite were the Stars and Stripes and the Stars and Bars, with the Columbians' banner in between." The article added that a "Confederate flag hangs outside the headquarters."[10]

According to historian and BARNES REVIEW contributor Rémi Tremblay:

> At least one member was present in the headquarters at all times, day and night, to answer calls and, doubtless, defend the premises. This street-side office also housed a militant library of some 50 books, including *Mein Kampf*.[11]

The Columbians published a newspaper called *The Thunderbolt*, subtitled "The White Man's Viewpoint." In its first issue, they proclaimed their views and intentions in uncompromising language:

> The long-awaited White man's movement to save first the South and then the nation has at last begun on August 16, when the state of Georgia granted a charter to the Columbians Inc., a patriotic and political group pledged to organize and create voting solidarity among all White American citizens who are adherents of the true American spirit—belief in the integrity of our blood. The Columbians Inc. absolutely repudiate the un-American idea of the melting pot. The object and purpose of the movement is to encourage our people to think in terms of race, nation and faith, and to work for a national moral reawakening in order to build a progressive White community that is bound together by a deep spiritual consciousness of the past and a determination to share a common future.[12]

From its inception, the CWMA was conceived as a public-action, populist phenomenon aimed at fulfilling specific political agendas for the implementation of its program by running in and winning local, then statewide and, ultimately, national elections. These goals might only be accomplished through appealing directly and effectively to the White working class, whose members suffered most from the pangs of liberal democracy. Personal experience had taught Burke and his old comrades, however, that their traditional opponents would physically attack the new movement at every opportunity, necessitating an organization of monitors fierce enough to properly protect their leaders.

> It seems incredible that a transparently Nazi organization was so well received just after World War II.

Accordingly, a bodyguard in heavy GI boots and wearing khaki shirts emblazoned on the upper-left sleeve with the red thunderbolt patch was trained in the art of self-defense and known as the "Thunderbolt." Aware, too, that they could expect determined opposition from mainstream politicians, the Columbians vowed to strictly behave as law-abiding citizens at all times, under all circumstances, no matter how irksome. They upheld constitutional guarantees of free speech and the right to participate in public elections for government offices, just like any other Americans.

Beginning in mid-summer 1946, the Columbians began distributing leaflets to promote their first public meeting. On August 26, a respectable turnout of 300 listeners filled Atlanta's East Point Auditorium to hear Burke announce the CWMA program. He had the eloquence of conviction, as remembered even 60 years later:

> A credible speaker, Burke would roll up his lips, grit his teeth and, in a rasping voice, condemn, by name, those committed to overthrowing the nation. He had a temper, which showed when he would describe how immigrants were assaulting the country, or minorities taking jobs and offices. He insisted on nothing short of an America which "looked like George Washington." Even being considered a "radical" and "hothead" never dampened Burke's ardor.[13]

He was nothing, however, if not forthright. He declared to his East Point Auditorium listeners:

> We are not a secret order. We are a Nationalist movement that stands up to speak for the White masses, organizes them and shows them how they can take control and have a better life. We're political. To take control, we must first convert a neighborhood, then win over an entire city, then the state government and, finally, the national government.
>
> The CWMA welcomes all members of the White man's community, whatever their religious differences may be. The only thing that matters is that we stand together for our common racial survival. I believe that America today is a battlefield on which two forces are vying for mastery. These forces are the authentic American spirit and the anti-American, anti-Western spirit of invasion and materialism. I believe that the issue that most clearly marks the battle line between these

two opposing forces that are shaking the world is that of race. I believe that the idea of racial purity was born of the authentic American spirit, and that those who defend this sacred idea count among their fellow soldiers the spirit of our great dead.

I believe that the idea of racial amalgamation is the fruit of this anti-American, anti-Western, alien spirit, and that those who carry the banner of this idea are in mortal conflict with the depths of the American soul. I believe the time has come for every man to step forward and enlist in the struggle on the side of the American spirit, or on the side of the foreign, Asian spirit. I pledge to fight in the ranks of those who believe in the sacred American ideals of race, nation and faith.[14]

Burke was followed by Homer Loomis, with whom he shared CWMA command:

The two races cannot live together in this country without an eventual racial fusion, a mulatto America. We have a choice between bastardization and separation. The color line is blurring under the influence of damn liberals. We are faced with mongrelization, which is the death of the White race. All the great civilizations of history were deeply conscious of their race and the color of their skin, including the Egyptians, Chinese, Japanese, Medes, Persians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Greeks, Romans, and even the cultureless Mongols. Their societies maintained themselves on a functional social, political and cultural basis, as long as they resisted interbreeding with foreign and hostile peoples.

I love the spiritual and physical characteristics of my race. I will, therefore, fight to ensure that they are not replaced in our descendants by the characteristics of non-White people. Unity within the social group is the basis on which all future progress must rest. Only if the individual members of our social groups resemble one another sufficiently, physically, to be able to intermarry freely with their fellows, can a civilized society continue to exist. It is the bond of a common race that has kept great civilizations together throughout history. Those that have mixed their blood with inferior peoples have collapsed. America is not exempt from the repetitive cycle of internal destruction. We must, as a people, either recognize it and live, or ignore it and pass away. We Columbians choose to live by fighting for our race.[15]

Arrogantly Defies Georgia

Emory Burke, president of the Columbians, Inc., membership blanks for which organization reportedly are being circulated in Indiana, is shown as he tore up a copy of the Georgia charter of the organization. He sent it to the State's Attorney's office in Atlanta. Georgia has instituted proceedings to have the charter outlawed. The group's official uniform is similar to that of the Nazi youth party. (A.P. Wirephoto.)

Columbians Bid For Aid Of Hoosiers

Nazi-Type, Storm Troop Organization Eyes 'Ripe Midwest'

By CHARLES G. GRIFFO

Copyright, 1946, The Indianapolis Star

Membership applications for the Columbians Inc., Nazi-type storm-trooper political party which arose recently in Georgia and whose political theory has been labeled as even more vicious than that of the Ku Klux Klan, are being circulated in Indiana, The Star learned yesterday.

Action of the Indiana General Assembly will be sought to outlaw the Columbians as well as the Klan, Governor Ralph F. Gates said last night when informed of the Georgia party's plans.

IN A TELEPHONE interview, thin-faced Emory Burke of Atlanta, president of the Columbians, admitted reports that membership blanks were being circulated in Indiana. He refused to reveal how many. "I don't know," he said.

"This is only the beginning, however," he boasted.

"We plan to organize from Atlanta to Chicago. The Midwest is ripe for such a thing."

The Indiana General Assembly in January will be asked to pass a law outlawing the Ku Klux

Founder of the Columbians Emory Burke is shown tearing up a copy of the Georgia Charter of Organization after being informed the state was planning to make the Columbians "illegal."

The ultimate solution to the dilemma posed by Blacks in America was their repatriation to Africa, where they would be first-class citizens of their own country, not second-class citizens in America. Loomis believed this was an easily accomplishable task. Referring to the recently concluded war, Loomis declared:

It's not as impossible as skeptics say. If, in just four years' time, the United States could send almost 1.9 million soldiers to kill their fellow White men in Europe, then surely we can resettle all 15 million of our Negroes in Africa during peacetime conditions. This is not a scheme dreamed up by some extremist Columbian. On the contrary, the concept itself comes from a Black man, Marcus Garvey, supported by some 2 million Negro followers.[16]

But even if such a task proved twice as difficult, it must still be undertaken, because the alternatives would be so much worse. A segregated America could only

The Columbians attracted the support of some prominent public figures, such as U.S. Gen. George Van Horn Moseley (1874–1960), holder of the Army Distinguished Service Medal and commander of the Order of the Crown of Italy. "We pay great attention to the breeding of our hogs, our dogs, our horses and our cattle," he observed, "but we are just beginning to realize the effects of absorbing objectionable blood in our breed of human beings. The pages of history give us the tragic stories of one-time leading nations that imported manpower of an inferior kind and then intermarried with this inferior stock. Those nations have either passed out of separate existence entirely, or have remained as decadent entities without influence in world affairs." Source: Bendersky, Joseph W., *The Jewish Threat*, Basic Books, 2002.

> temporarily postpone the inevitable, life-threatening difficulties inherent in two irreconcilable peoples restricted within the same, national boundaries. No! We must have an all-White America for avoiding such unnecessary challenges to our survival.[17]

The audience interrupted both presentations with loud applause, frequent cheers and several standing ovations. The previous year—just 16 months earlier—America's war against Hitler had come to an end. Popular patriotism had thoroughly demonized him and all his works. In the context of the times, it seems incredible that a transparently Nazi organization could have been so enthusiastically received by an American cross-section of middleclass workers, veterans, students, and housewives.

True, CWMA spokesmen refrained from mentioning the Führer and did not display his swastika. But, audience members of the immediate postwar period could hardly have failed to recognize the Columbian twin thunderbolts and their conspicuous identity with the SS runes, or the khaki-shirted security squad's obvious resemblance to German brown-shirted Stormtroopers. The incongruous acclaim showered upon Burke and Loomis may only be understood as a suppressed racial instinct that overrode years of brainwashing.

Nor was the East Point Auditorium event a fortuitous fluke. Even the CWMA's harshest critics conceded that it struck a chord of sympathy with Whites of postwar America's middle class.

Tremblay points out:

> Many felt abandoned by politicians who were beginning to tout racial integration.
>
> Veterans and blue-collar workers joined the Columbians. The organization grew rapidly. Uniformed members formed patrols in White working-class neighborhoods, where waves of black crime were becoming more frequent and police presence was low. Columbian patrolmen specialized in "citizen's arrests" when they observed infractions, as the civil code allowed American citizens to arrest a potential criminal when he was seen committing a crime.
>
> Appreciating the reassurance provided by these semi-official law enforcement officers, many residents posted a sign in their window with the Columbian symbol and the slogan, "Zoned as a White Community." This slogan was not insignificant, as it laid the foundations for a physical separation of the races, with Black and White zones. In short, an ethnic nationalism that went beyond simple segregation.
>
> The Columbians attracted supporters from all over the United States, and enjoyed the sympathy of several major prewar figures, such as Gen. George Van Horn Moseley, who many, before World War II, saw as the providential man who could have had the stature to seize power.[18]

Even the Atlanta chapter of the AFL Plumbers and Steamfitters Union opened its facilities to weekly CWMA meetings.

The greatest success of its kind Burke and Loomis enjoyed occurred on October 18, 1946, when they were enthusiastically praised by over 3,000 persons attending an outdoor meeting. Spurred by this sizeable outpouring of approbation, they stepped up the pace of their activities. Sound trucks echoed the Columbian program across the city. There were "impromptu rallies in mill neighborhoods and frequent demonstrations, marching in lockstep through the streets of Atlanta" against only sporadic opposition, the Columbians were more often welcomed by spontaneous displays of support.[19]

But it was this growing public acceptance that frightened their enemies. Tremblay tells how, "elected officials, members of the press, and local ministers all condemned the organization as a public menace requiring immediate attention."[20]

On October 28, to commemorate the 24th anniversary of Benito Mussolini's March on Rome that gave Fascism its first national victory, Loomis and several Thunderbolt guardsmen picketed against the latest Black incursion into a White neighborhood.

With lightning speed, Thunderbolt bodyguards dealt with those trying to disrupt Columbian meetings.

They were arrested by city police, who clearly violated their constitutional right to freely and peaceably assemble in public.

Three days later, around 400 so-called "anti-Fascist activists"—as Communist terrorists typically refer to themselves—attempted to sack the Bartow Street headquarters, jubilantly ripping down the Confederate flag flying out front over the main entrance, and casting it into the gutter. Several dozen Thunderbolt men counter-attacked with blackjacks, pushing the Marxist mob back away from the headquarters and littering the street with broken Reds.

Police and ambulances belatedly arrived to scrape the quivering bodies off the pavement. Within the next 48 hours, a second bout took place when Loomis led a countermarch. Hundreds of thugs, "mostly linked to Jewish movements, charged the demonstration," which they could not stop.[21]

These physical confrontations having failed to inhibit the Columbians, the enemy resorted to subterfuge, the dark arts of which they are past masters. Operatives from yet another Jewish-sponsored group, The Non-Sectarian Anti-Nazi League, employed dirty tricks to disrupt the Columbians:

> An organization financed by British services during the war to block non-interventionists and linked to B'nai B'rith, [The Non-Sectarian Anti-Nazi League] managed to defrock two members of the organization by bribing them. They then publicly denounced the Columbians for secretly planning violent acts, a charge which the principal members denied wholeheartedly. One of the two self-denying members retracted his statements.[22]

Where street violence and bribery could not separate the Columbians from their growing following among fellow White Americans, the political establishment marshaled all its propaganda and judicial forces. Prominent *Washington Post* columnist Edward T. Folliard rejoiced that:

> [B]oth of the city's newspapers—the *Constitution* and the *Journal*—are crusading against them, after first maintaining a hush-hush policy for fear of giving them free advertising. Virtually all civic and patriotic organizations are fighting them. Protestant clergymen have denounced them as prototypes of Hitler and

his Nazis. The official organ of the Catholic Laymen's Association of Georgia, *The Bulletin*, has joined in the fight.

[Folliard did not deny] the fact that Atlanta's police have gone all out to harass them.[23]

A writer for the *Georgia Encyclopedia* confirmed criminal police behavior:

> The Columbians were uniformly condemned by the city's press and targeted for arrest by its political establishment. In November, state officials moved to revoke the group's charter. Burke and Loomis both were indicted on charges of incitement to riot and usurping police powers only two weeks later.[24]

The defense clearly showed in court how, in every violent encounter, the Columbians legally defended themselves from others who invariably initiated each attack. Moreover, no words uttered by any CWMA speaker nor published in the pages of its *Thunderbolt* newspaper could be reproduced to show how they urged listeners or readers to commit criminal actions of any kind.

Columbians had only made citizen's arrests in those areas of Atlanta where Black crime—particularly burglary and assault against White residents—was rising and police presence was insufficient. Georgia's citizen's arrest laws allowed private citizens to personally apprehend anyone engaged in criminal activity or, if they had reasonable cause, to believe the suspect committed a felony. After making an arrest, the citizen had to take the accused to a magistrate or peace officer without delay. These stipulations were strictly followed in every citizen's arrest made by the Columbians, as even several police officers testified.

Suddenly, Georgia Assistant State Attorney Dan Duke, without warning or provocation, punched Burke in the face, knocking him to the floor and opening a bloody gash over one eye. The proceedings dissolved in chaos. Although the assailant committed this serious offense in the judge's chambers, he was neither arrested nor charged with felonious assault.

An article in *The Canberra Times* of November 26, 1946, explains: "Later the judge said he would not take any cognizance of what had occurred, as his back was turned at the time and he did not see anything."

This is obviously impossible to believe, as the attack occurred in the locked judge's chambers. According to the article, Duke had punched Burke because, "by implication, Burke had accused him of not being of pure Anglo-Saxon strain."

Under any other circumstances, Duke's criminal assault on Burke would have immediately put an end to the trial. Instead, Burke and Loomis were found guilty on February 15, 1947. According to author Edward Hatfield:

> Area newspapers cheered their conviction, and state Solicitor General E.E. Andrews concluded that the trial broke the "backbone" of the organization. Indeed, the group's membership declined precipitously. The group's swift prosecution by Atlanta officials demonstrated the efficacy of the moderate consensus that would later earn the city its reputation as "the City Too Busy to Hate."[25]

Apparently, Atlanta was too busy to hate violent criminals, even as the city allowed them to displace the city's predominantly White and law-abiding residents in 1970. A mere four years later, "the City Too Busy to Hate" had earned a new nickname: "the Murder Capital of the United States."[26] After the turn of the century, in 2009, Atlanta's violent crime rate was double the national and state averages.[27]

> In the 1940s, Burke was one of the first to recognize the demographic storm threatening the U.S.

Almost 80 years ago, when the Columbians warned what was coming, Atlanta's total number of residents in the metropolitan area, where crime was in the lower, single-digit rates, had a White population of 74%.[28]

Today, with a 38.9% White population, the most common violent crimes in the city are aggravated assaults committed almost entirely by its Black majority, with important assistance from Atlanta's 26,800 Hispanics. The metropolitan area's Latino population is expected to nearly double to 21% by 2050.[29]

Loomis was sentenced to 30 months in a public work camp (otherwise known as a Georgia chain gang) and Burke to three years in prison. He appealed unsuccessfully.

In 1950, he entered the penitentiary but served only 16 months, thanks to pressure from the Free Emory Burke Committee, led by the indefatigable Gen Van Horn Moseley. Faithful to his ideals, Burke continued until his death at the age of 87 to be an activist, lecturing for various like-minded groups. Emory Burke is one who can and should be remembered, as he was one of the first in the 1940s to recognize the demographic storm threatening to overwhelm the West.[30] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Field, Alexander J., Ph.D. *The Economic Consequences of U.S. Mobilization for the Second World War*, CT: Yale University Press, 2022.

2. Ellis, John, *World War II: A Statistical Survey—The Essential Facts and Figures for All the Combatants*, NY: Facts on File, 1993.

3. Grant, Madison. *Conquest of a Continent.* CT: Martino Fine Books 2018 reprint. Grant's bestseller enumerating the peril of hosting non-White populations influenced Congress to pass 1924's Johnson-Reed Act aimed at preserving the original Aryan-racial integrity of the United States. Dixon, Jr., Thomas. *The Leopard's Spots: A Romance of The White Man's Burden*, NY: Doubleday, Page & Co., 1902. A real-life historical novel about the post-Civil War period and the plight of Reconstruction-era White Southerners at the mercy of Black barbarity.

4. Burke-Emory-See-Columbians.pdf, www.publiclibrary.cc.

5. The quasi-Fascist governor of Louisiana, Huey Long, was assassinated by Dr. Carl Austin Weiss on Sept. 10, 1935. For decades, Weiss has been said to have been a Jew. But there is a debate about that. See our item at right by author Michael Collins Piper.

6. As a naturalized citizen, Schmuederich believed he was not obligated to register with the Selective Service. Indeed, federal law mandating registration at the time was so vague and convoluted, it had to be rewritten several times but never often enough to make it sufficiently unambiguous. A judge in any other circumstances would not have ruled to convict the accused.

7. Freeland, Scott, *They Too Were Americans: The German-American Bund in Words, Photos and Artifacts*, CA: R. J. Bender Publishing, 2011.

8. https://publiclibrary.org, *op. cit.*

9. Folliard, Edward T., "New and Spectacular Hate Organization," www.pulitzer.org.

10. J. Wayne Dudley, " 'Hate' Organizations of the 1940s: The Columbians, Inc.," *Phylon* 42, No. 3 (1981): 262-74.

11. Tremblay, Rémi. In personal correspondence with the author.

12. Ibid.

13. www.publiclibrary, *op. cit.*

14. Ibid.

15. Tremblay, *op. cit.*

16. Ibid.

17. Marcus Mosiah Garvey (1887–1940) was a Jamaican political activist and the most prominent proponent for the repatriation of America's Black population to Africa.

18. https://publiclibrary, *op. cit.*

19. Tremblay, *op. cit.*

20. Hatfield, Edward, "Columbians," *New Georgia Encyclopedia*, found on the website www.GeorgiaEncyclopedia.org.

21. Tremblay, *op. cit.*

22. Ibid.

23. Ibid.

24. Folliard, *op. cit.*

25. Hatfield, *op. cit.*

26. Pierce Patrick, Robert Jr., "A Nail in the Coffin of Racism: The Story of the Columbians," *Georgia Historical Quarterly* 85 (summer 2001): 245-66.

27. www.ajc.com. "When Atlanta Was the U.S. Murder Capital."

28. "The Most Dangerous Cities in America," p. 3, *24/7 Wall Street*, September 27, 2016.

29. "Hispanic Population Shows Strong Growth Across Metro," article can be found at www.atlantaregional.org.

30. https://publiclibrary.cc, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR.

The Debate Over Huey Long's Killer

About the only thing we can say for certain about the assassination of Huey P. Long is that he was not killed by a Jewish doctor named Dr. Carl Austin Weiss. The official story is that Weiss approached Long in the halls of the Louisiana State Capitol Building in Baton Rouge and shot Long, and then Long's guards shot Weiss. Some say that Weiss approached Long, confronted the senator—possibly punching him in the mouth—and then the bodyguards let loose with multiple fire, cutting Weiss to pieces. Then, so the story goes, Long was wounded in the crossfire from his bodyguards' weapons and subsequently died later in a hospital after what may have been a bungled effort by his doctors to save his life. There are some who have suggested that Long's doctors were told to bungle their efforts. It's true there were people—even including some in Long's own inner circle—who wanted him dead.

In this version of events, Long's associates were concerned that the Roosevelt administration was about to lay down a series of criminal indictments against Long and others in his administration, and that Long's associates felt if he were out of the way, the Roosevelt administration would stop the persecution. In the end, that didn't happen. A number of Long's associates were indicted and sent to prison.

But, as far as Huey's death is concerned, the fact is that a number of quite rational authors have had spirited debates as to what exactly happened the day Huey Long was shot. However, I want to lay to rest just one myth about Huey's assassination: Despite repeated statements over the years, Weiss was not Jewish and doesn't even appear to have been of Jewish descent.

While the most famous surviving photograph of the young doctor does portray a young man with dark curly hair and a visage that many would say was "Jewish," the truth is, Weiss was the grandson of a Bavarian German Roman Catholic immigrant who had been a church choirmaster. Weiss himself was the valedictorian at the Roman Catholic parochial school he attended. In addition, the Weiss family, generally, appear to have been church-going Roman Catholics. Weiss himself was buried in a Roman Catholic religious service.

While it is entirely possible that Weiss's family—on the paternal side—was Jewish at some point, there is no published evidence to affirm that. And, while Weiss is a common Jewish name, it is also very much a traditional German name, as many German and Jewish families named Weiss will attest. And there is no evidence, either, that Weiss had Jewish blood on his mother's side.

There are many who will find this revelation about Dr. Weiss hard to digest, considering the many years of misinformation about this topic, but facts are facts.

There could be—and have been—many variations on the stories surrounding possible plots (real and contrived) against Huey Long. The fact is, the murder of Huey Long removed the greatest threat ever faced by Franklin Delano Roosevelt and the powerful Wall Street interests Long had opposed his entire career. ❖

—Michael Collins Piper (1960-2015)
Share the Wealth: Huey Long vs. Wall Street
(Softcover, 101 pages, $20 plus $5 S&H from TBR.)

The Revisionist Evolution of Historian Charles A. Beard

By Antonius J. Patrick

Introduction

On November 27, 1874—almost exactly 150 years ago—Charles A. Beard was born near Knightstown, Indiana. By the close of his life in 1948, Beard was considered the foremost American historian of the first half of the 20th century, and his works and life still receive discussion to this day.[1]

Beard is mostly remembered for his iconoclastic study *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States*. In addition, and sometimes with his wife, he wrote a series of books on American and European history and was awarded a number of prestigious academic honors and appointments, including a position on the editorial board of the *Political Science Quarterly* and president of the American Historical Association in 1933, where he delivered his famous address "Written History as an Act of Faith."

The importance of his book on the Constitution is recognized to this day, as it was one of the first studies to demonstrate that there was more to the making of the document than the founding fathers' attempt to "form a more perfect union." Beard contended that the system of government that they created was also highly favorable to their financial interests.

An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution remains relevant today for it opened the door to later critiques of the Constitution and the republic it established, which is now burdened by trillions of dollars in debt and has become a worldwide empire interfering in the lives of countless people. Despite the founders' failure to produce a long-lasting, limited federated system of government, the Constitution is still beloved and treated as Holy Writ by most conservatives and, surprisingly, many libertarians.

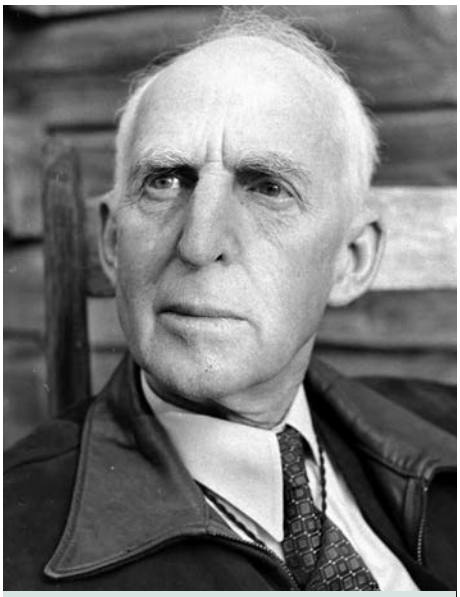

CHARLES BEARD
Complex historian.

Beard's view on the Constitution raised quite an uproar among his colleagues and the political class at the time. How could anyone not see the altruistic motives of the document's framers, who sought to do what was only best for the American people?

Beard's interpretation of the Constitution eventually gained grudging acceptance among the historical establishment. However, his opposition and exposition of the bellicose foreign policy of the Franklin Roosevelt administration prior to World War II has been mostly ignored. Yet, his books and articles on foreign policy, which have proven over time to be highly prescient, should, like *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution*, receive equal if not more attention, given the chaotic state of the world due mostly to the actions of the United States.

THE MAKING OF A REVISIONIST

Beard fell in line with most of academia, and was an ardent supporter of American intervention in World War I. It would not be until the early years of the 1920s that Beard changed his view. This shift set him on a course to become a prominent voice of non-interventionist American foreign policy in the years to come.

Although he eventually adopted the Revisionist position on World War I, it was surprising that he was not skeptical from the outset of U.S. participation in it, and did not see that it was more than just "making the world safe for democracy." His book on the Constitution showed that the protection of the financial interests of the framers played an

Charles A. Beard (1874–1948), shown above, like many of the historians of his era—even Harry Elmer Barnes—at first believed Germany bore sole responsibility for starting World War I and, later, World War II. After getting the chance to examine primary documents, both changed their minds and came to realize that much of what they had previously accepted as fact regarding "war guilt" was nothing more than war propaganda.

overlooked role in the political system they created. If the Entente Powers lost, or if there was an unfavorable settlement, it was widely believed at the time that American financial interests, which had invested heavily in the Allied cause, would suffer tremendous losses.

While Beard came over to the anti-interventionist camp, like many of his fellow Revisionists, he did not see the decisive role that ideology played in Woodrow Wilson's fateful decision. It was the president's contempt of Austria-Hungary—at the time one of the last vestiges of Christendom and aristocratic governance, in general, versus the democratic nation-state that America embodied—that drove Wilson to intervene, despite no existential threat to America's national security.

The eminent anti-egalitarian social critic Erik Ritter von Kuehnelt-Leddihn describes this crucial aspect of America's 28th president:

> Austria was far more wicked than Germany. It existed in contradiction of the Mazzinian principle of the national state, it had inherited many traditions as well as symbols from the Holy Roman Empire … its dynasty had once ruled over Spain … it had led the Counter-Reformation, headed the Holy Alliance, fought against the *Risorgimento*, suppressed the Magyar rebellion under Kossuth … and morally supported the monarchial experiment in Mexico.

Kuehnelt-Leddihn continues:

> Hapsburg—the very name evoked memories of Roman Catholicism, of the Armada, the Inquisition, Metternich, Lafayette jailed at Olmütz and Silvio Pellico in Brünn's Spielberg fortress.[2]

"Such a state," Kuehnelt-Leddihn asserts, "had to be shattered; such a dynasty had to disappear."[3]

Despite his pro-war views and before he became a Revisionist, Beard was outspoken in defense of the free speech rights of those who opposed U.S. participation in the war. For this unpopular stance, the historian was criticized in the press and even at Columbia University, where he taught. To his outrage, Beard was required to explain his views to a hostile Columbia board of trustees.

The acrimony between the school and Beard escalated when, in 1917, after the United States had entered the war, Columbia fired two anti-war professors, James McKeen Cattell and Henry Wadsworth Longfellow Dana.[4]

Despite America's participation in the war—which Beard pushed for—he, nevertheless, defended Cattell and Dana. He realized the hypocrisy in "fighting to safeguard democracy and America's cherished liberties," yet one of the nation's leading universities was persecuting two of its members for expressing their right of free speech. Still, Beard

did not change his position on the war, although he may have begun to have doubts.

The dismissal of Cattell and Dana was the final straw for Beard. He resigned his position in protest, ending his contentious tenure at Columbia, never again to return to academia. The incident showed that the nation's leading educational establishments had long been propagandists for the U.S. government, with the sycophancy only accelerating as the years have passed.

The affair reveals the type of person that Beard was, and which he would show over the course of his life. Despite the attacks by the press, academia, and politicians, the historian displayed great courage in sticking to his convictions. Very few of his stature have stood up for their principles as Beard did, especially if one looks at the recent "Covid-19 epidemic," where hardly any of those who knew better tried to stop the insanity that was taking place.

One of the first works that set Beard on his Revisionist path was the extremely influential series of articles by Sidney B. Fay that appeared in the *American Historical Review* in 1920. It eventually became part of his book *Origins of the World War* (1928). Fay was one of the first to look at the diplomatic documents of Austria, Germany and Russia (which the Bolsheviks happily supplied) that provided a much-needed balance to the one-sided Allied account of how hostilities began.

They showed that the Allies were just as culpable for the war's outbreak as the Central Powers. Such a revelation undermined the "war guilt" clause of the Versailles Treaty, which placed the blame for the conflict's outbreak solely on Germany.

In his must-read biography of Beard, Richard Drake wrote of the impact of Fay's work on the historian's thinking:

> Fay's articles successfully challenged the conventional picture of France, England and Russia as purehearted innocents fiendishly set upon by the congenitally sinister Germans, as the Treaty of Versailles, with excessive compression about the conduct of the victors, presented matters in the clause assigning full and eternal blame to the defeated foe.[5]

The enormously influential British author John Maynard Keynes, whose economic theories continue to be followed by policymakers to this day, wrote a truthful account of the Versailles Treaty entitled *The Economic Consequences of the Peace* (1919). Keynes understood the grave injustice of the settlement, which he compared to what Rome did to Carthage after the Punic Wars. The economist predicted that Germany would be turned into an economic basket case, and that another war would most likely be to reverse and avenge the humiliation of the treaty.

> By 1922, Charles Beard had almost come full circle to a Revisionist viewpoint on World War I.

Beard believed that *The Economic Consequences of the Peace* was "the definitive analysis of the postwar settlement," and "that the war had been about the furtherance of militarism and imperialism, not their extinction."[6]

By 1922, Beard had almost come full circle to a Revisionist viewpoint on the war. In a speech given at Amherst College, the historian dismissed the Allied propaganda of German militarism and its autocracy as a cause for the war and instead pointed to the devastating archival evidence that showed that all the belligerents had driven "Europe into the abyss." The war was "motivated by the same lust for strategic and economic advantage, with no scruples at all regarding the means to attain them."[7]

In his speech, America, too, was blamed for its own form of imperialism and war profiteering. While Beard did not allude to it, later research would show that, even before its official declaration of war, the Wilson administration was deeply involved behind the scenes prolonging the conflict when a settlement could have been reached and the prewar political landscape salvaged. The president's promise to the Allies that he would get the country into the war after his 1916 re-election not only meant more slaughter and destruction, but the end of the old political order—a goal Wilson wanted to see through.[8]

BEARD AND BARNES

By the time Harry Elmer Barnes's *The Genesis of the World War* was published in 1926, Beard was firmly in the Revisionist camp. Like Beard, Barnes had supported U.S. intervention and Wilson's decisions throughout the conflict. Later, he, too, had become convinced of the president's duplicity and the Allied guilt in igniting the conflagration after reading the first wave of Revisionist scholars. This included Keynes, Fay, Raymond Beazley, Edmund Dene Morel, and Max Montgelas.[9]

Barnes was quite forward in his denunciation of Wilson, calling his pledge to keep the United States out of the war a deliberate lie. He also noted the hypocrisy of one of the president's reasons for entering the conflict: "The German submarine warfare was a legitimate retaliation against the British violations of international law … against which Mr. Wilson refused to protest with adequate persistence and firmness."[10]

Beard and Barnes would grow closer in the following decade, as both saw the actions of the FDR administration leading the country into another major conflagration. Barnes did not take any classes from Beard

during his studies at Columbia, where he earned his Ph.D. in 1918. It is likely, however, that Beard was "the highly competent critic who prefers not to be mentioned by name" whom Barnes referred to in his acknowledgments to the *Genesis of the World War*.[11] Beard was a keen observer of the developments in Yugoslavia, and had written *The Balkan Pivot* in 1929.

Both great scholars were in agreement on why America became involved in the struggle, the role of the Allies in starting the conflagration, and the draconian Treaty of Versailles that they, along with a number of others, believed would lead to another war. "Beard shared unreservedly Barnes's Revisionist views," writes Richard Drake, "of the war's origins and America's involvement in it. Thereafter, they would reinforce each other's arguments about these two subjects."[12] Both saw that:

> America's intervention had absolutely nothing to do with the president's assurance about how the country would be making the world safe for democracy and everything to do with safeguarding the investments of American bankers and financiers in the Allied cause.[13]

While financial considerations were certainly a cause, it was the former Princeton political science professor's fanatical desire to transform what was left of the Christian hierarchical social order of the Old World to his liking that brought America into the war.

While *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution* would remain his most notable achievement among academia and the reading public at large, it was World War I that had the most profound impact on Beard's life as he saw it as "the greatest calamity ever to befall Western civilization." He would "spend the rest of his life trying to identify the tragic flaw that had caused Europe's downfall, and to understand the American side of the horrific story."[14]

BEARD AND WORLD WAR II

Prior to his two masterful studies on FDR's foreign policy—*American Foreign Policy in the Making, 1932-1940* (1940) and *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War*, 1941 (1948)[15]—Beard spent most of his later scholarly years aimed at keeping the United States from making the same mistake as it did in 1917. His theoretical endeavors, such as *A Foreign Policy for America* and advocacy of "continentalism," were outlining a theoretical program of neutrality.

In *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels*, published, ironically, in September 1939 with the start of what would become World War II, Beard sketches the history of U.S. foreign policy from the time of George Washington to Theodore Roosevelt. The nation decidedly remained neutral, at least in regard to overseas affairs. Of course, the U.S. government had no qualms about making war on its own citizens when the South valiantly attempted to secede from the Union, or the many incursions that it made in Latin America with its relentless drive to remove Spain's political presence from the Western Hemisphere.

Beard describes this period of what he called that "'wonderful' century of 'peace, religion, and international good faith':"

> [T]he Government of the United States kept aloof from the aggressions, wars, and quarrels of Europe. It proposed no world conferences for correcting the wicked, settling conflicts, and curing unrest in the four corners of the earth. From time to time, it is true, groups of American people held meetings in favor of one country or party or another, but even they did not try to force their Government to play the role of universal preceptor and manufacturer of rules for settling everybody and everything under threats of armed intervention.[16]

In one of the few acknowledgments by the historian that ideas

Telling Quotes from Charles Beard

"The Industrial Revolution had two phases: one material, the other social; one concerning the making of things, the other concerning the making of men."

* * *

"The Constitution did not even go into effect when Washington was inaugurated the first president. The wisest men knew that it was only a figment of the imagination then."

* * *

"During the election of Washington's successor, it became apparent that the country was sharply divided, and that the dissatisfaction with Federalist policies was deep and fervent."

* * *

"The crowning feature of the federal system is the supremacy of the judiciary over all other branches of government in matters relating to the rights of persons and property."

* * *

"All the lessons of history in four sentences: Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad with power. The mills of God grind slowly, but they grind exceedingly small. The bee fertilizes the flower it robs. When it is dark enough, you can see the stars."

* * *

"The fundamental division of powers in the Constitution of the United States is between voters on the one hand and property owners on the other."

* * *

"Education from the lowest to the highest form must have for its object the training of the individual so that, in seeking the fullest satisfaction of his own nature, he will harmoniously perform his function as a member of a corporate society."

have a transformative effect on history,[17] Beard contends that the end of an America First foreign policy came in the 1890s led by the ideology held and eventually spread by four individuals: Alfred Thayer Mahan, Theodore Roosevelt, Henry Cabot Lodge, and Albert J. Beveridge. "These [four] were," in Beard's eyes, "the chief manufacturers of the new doctrine correctly characterized as 'imperialism for America,' and all of them were primarily phrase-makers."[18]

Whether Beard realized it or not, it was ideology which also made the "wonderful century" that he so esteemed. The dominant idea that shaped the era was anti-statism with its components of laissez-faire, trade and commerce with all, non-interventionist foreign policy, and a monetary system based on hard money. The American Revolution and later the War for Southern Independence were decentralization movements which sought to break away from larger political entities—the British Empire and the U.S. federal government.

In the American Revolution, the ideas of Locke, Jefferson, the Englishmen John Trenchard and Thomas Gordon's *Cato Letters*, among others, inspired the colonists.[19] American Southerners voiced the same arguments as their forefathers did in their valiant effort to secede from the North.

Unfortunately, a conservative backlash quickly ensued, and the decentralized anti-statist mentality that drove the American Revolution was replaced by the adoption of the Constitution which created a powerful central government and destroyed much of the autonomy that the individual states enjoyed under the Articles of Confederation. Beard saw as much in his own analysis of what took place in Philadelphia in 1789.

In *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels* and throughout his works in the 1930s, Beard chronicled each bellicose foreign policy step that the Roosevelt Administration took, making it inevitable that war would not be avoided: massive armament spending, the provocative 1937 "quarantine speech," the institution of a peacetime draft, the freezing of Japanese assets, the undeclared war on German ships and submarines, etc. All of this led to an unmistakable conclusion as Beard incisively states in *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels*:

> President Roosevelt's foreign policy is clear as daylight. He proposes to collaborate actively with Great Britain and France in their everlasting wrangle with Germany, Italy and Japan. He wants to wring from Congress the power to throw the whole weight of the United States on the side of Great Britain and France in negotiations, and in war if they manage to bungle the game. That using measures short of war would, it is highly probable, lead the United States into full war must be evident to all who take thought about such tactics.[20]

FDR collaborated actively with Great Britain and France in their everlasting war on Germany.

Beard, of course, did not just stop with a critique of FDR's reckless foreign policy activities but proposed a sensible and proven alternative that would ensure peace and prosperity for Americans, which is still applicable to this very day:

> It is the doctrine formulated by George Washington … and followed … [by] the United States until near the end of the nineteenth century, when the frenzy for foreign adventurism burst upon the country. This doctrine is simple. … We should promote commerce, but force 'nothing.' We should steer clear of hates and loves. We should maintain correct and formal relations| with all established governments without respect to their forms or their religions.[21]

While many modern-day conservatives and neocons talk incessantly about their admiration for the nation's founding fathers and the system of government they set up, almost all never speak of the founders' views on foreign policy, despite the historical evidence of its overall beneficial effects, as Beard notes:

> This policy was stated positively in the early days of our Republic. It was clear. It was definite. It gave the powers of the Earth something they could understand and count upon in adjusting their policies and conflicts. It was not only stated. It was acted upon with a high degree of consistency until the great frenzy overtook us.[22]

While the vast majority of Americans at the time saw the U.S. involvement in World War I as an aberration and agreed with Beard and his fellow "isolationists" about keeping the nation neutral, the cunning Roosevelt was doing everything in his power to provoke an attack. Pearl Harbor shattered forever Beard and the country's hopes of an America dedicated to commerce and peaceful co-existence.

CONCLUSION

Why should Charles Beard be remembered 150 years after his birth?

While Beard's debunking of the U.S. Constitution is important for those who consider the document severely flawed and the basis for the nation's current political, economic, and social woes, more important are his works on foreign policy, as America is now, more than ever, engaged in conflicts the world over. The cost of maintaining U.S. hegemony is bankruptcy at home and the distinct possibility of igniting WWIII.

Like his friend Harry Elmer Barnes, Beard had hoped to bring "history in accord with the facts," which is why his life should be studied and become a model for those who

hope to bring sanity to American foreign affairs. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. In 2013, there were a number of academic conferences dedicated to the centenary publication of Beard's *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States*.
2. Quoted in Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *Democracy The God That Failed: The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy, and Natural Order*, New Brunswick (U.S.A.): Transaction Publishers, 2001, p. x.
3. Ibid.
4. Richard Drake, *Charles Austin Beard: The Return of the Master Historian of American Imperialism*, Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2018, pp. 36–37.
5. Drake, *Charles Austin Beard*, p. 53.
6. Ibid., p. 55.
7. Ibid.
8. For the extension of the war, see Jim MacGregor & Gerry Docherty, *Prolonging the Agony: How the Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years*, Walterville, OR.: Trine Day LLC., 2018.
9. Drake, *Charles Austin Beard*, p. 64.
10. Quote in Drake, *Charles Austin Beard*, p. 65.
11. Ibid., p. 64.
12. Ibid., p. 65.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid., p. 67.
15. See the reviews of both books in The Barnes Review, March/April, 2020 and July/August, 2018.
16. See, Charles A. Beard, *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels: An Estimate of American Foreign Policy*, New York: The Macmillan Company, 1939, p. 12.
17. Drake, *Charles Austin Beard*, p. 76.
18. Beard, *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels*, p. 16.
19. See, Bernard Bailyn, *The Ideological Origins of the American Revolution*, Cambridge, Massachusetts: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1967.
20. Beard, *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels*, p. 57.

212. 21. Ibid., pp. 65–66.

21. Ibid., pp. 65–66.
22. Ibid., pp. 66–67.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/ December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Erik Ritter von Kuehnelt-Leddihn (1909-1999).

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB!

Haunted Heritage

The European Roots of Halloween

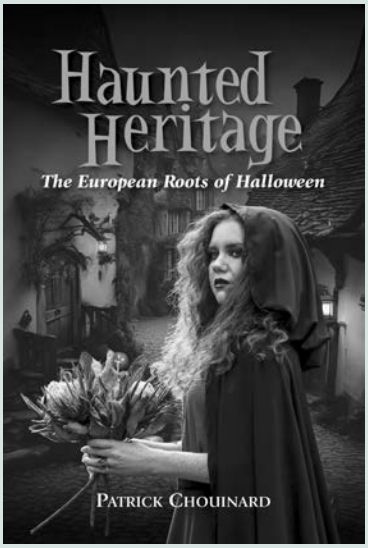

In this exploration of the origins of Halloween, we embark on a fast-paced journey to uncover the true essence of this Aryan holiday. In the darkness of October nights, beneath the glow of jack-o'-lanterns and the rustle of fallen leaves, a tale of ancient roots and modern transformation unfolds. Halloween, once a sacred event deeply rooted in ancient Celtic and Aryan customs, has undergone a dramatic evolution over the centuries. Today, as we don costumes and indulge in sugary treats, it's all too easy to overlook the intricate cultural history that forms the foundation of this celebration. In this book, we will also delve into the layers of commercialism, religious resistance, and political correctness that have veiled Halloween's true essence. From its origins as Samhain, a sacred holiday marking the end of the harvest season and the onset of winter, to its evolution into a night of revelry and mischief, Halloween's journey is intricate.

By unraveling the threads of ancient Celtic, Germanic and Slavic influences, we gain a deeper understanding of the complexity of beliefs and customs woven into the fabric of ancient fall festivals. Through this exploration of diverse cultural influences, we can truly appreciate the depth and richness of this haunting holiday.

Join us on a journey through the shadows of history and folklore as we uncover the hidden truths and sacred traditions at Halloween's heart.

Note: This is not a dense historical treatise but an enjoyable overview of not only the Aryan celebrations and customs that have been incorporated into Halloween, but an examination of the many creatures that have come to be associated with the holiday and from where they originated. This includes the roots of the vampire and werewolf legends, medieval traditions, Colonial American experiences, Mary Shelley's Frankenstein monster, the globalization of Halloween and the modern-day over-commercialization of this once sacred holiday.

Softcover, 259 pages, more than 100 illustrations, bibliography, #1029, **$27** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

2024 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

SUBJECTS

AMERICAN HISTORY

"Abe [Lincoln] Call Up the Militias," Abraham Lincoln, May/June, 39.

"Attack on Washington That Could Have Ended the War," Marc Roland, May/June, 4.

"Civil War and the Crusade Against Nazi Germany, 1939-45: Some Noteworthy Parallels," Dr. Charles E. Weber, May/June, 62.

"Confederate Constitution: Was It Superior?," Dr. Edward DeVries, May/June, 24.

"Cornerstone Speech: Southern VP Explains Why the South 'Revolted' Against the North," Alexander Stephens, May/June, 32.

"Democratic Convention and Platform of 1864," Democratic Party, May/June, 19.

"First Assassination Attempt Against MLK," Pat Shannan, July/August, 60.

"Hampton Roads Conference: Lincoln Rejected Peace," Marc Roland, Nov./Dec., 50.

"History of the Pony Express," Mike Mains, Sept./Oct., 4.

"Impact of the Civil War and Southern Reconstruction on the American Indian," Frank Jackson, May/June, 56.

"Irish Help Win the [American] Revolution," Mike Mains, Jan./Feb., 12.

"Little-Known World War: The War of Jenkins' Ear," Mike Mains, July/August, 38.

"Nathan B. Forrest: They Should Have Listened," Gene Andrews, May/June, 12.

"National Socialism in America: From 2002 to the Present," Karl Haemers, Jan./Feb., 58.

"Slave-Owning Mulattoes in Antebellum South," Robert Grooms, May/June, 50.

"Stephen Mallory … and the Future of Maritime Warfare," Marc Roland, May/June, 72.

ANCIENT HISTORY

"Did Civilization, Religion Start at Gobekli Tepe?," Ronald L. Ray, March/April, 58.

"Heyerdahl, Other Daring 'Amateurs' Vilified, Ostracized, Punished for 'Uncomfortable' Archeological Finds," Marc Roland, July/August, 10.

"Red Paint Artifacts Found in Maine," TBR Staff, March/April, 48.

"Stone Navigational Towers of Canada and Europe," TBR Staff, March/April, 54.

"When Myth Becomes High-Tech Reality," Marc Roland, Sept./Oct., 28.

"Who Were the Red Paint People of Ancient North America?," Marc Roland, March/April, 46.

BIOGRAPHY

"Dr. Fredrick Töben," Freya Oldenburg, Sept./Oct., 78.

"Francois de La Rocque: French Populist," Rémi Tremblay, Sept./Oct., 20.

"Louis IX: King of France and Friend to the Poor," Anna Schumacher, Nov./Dec., 4.

"Marcel Bucard: The Real Fascist," Rémi Tremblay, Sept./Oct., 25.

"Nathan Bedford Forrest: They Should Listened to Them," Gene Andrews, May/June, 12.

"On the Enduring Legacy of Willis Allison Carto," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, Sept./Oct., 46.

"Patrick Pearse: Forgotten Irish Nationalist," Marc Roland, Jan./Feb., 4.

"Reflections on the Life and Works of Willis Carto," Sam Dickson, J.D., Sept./Oct., 50.

"[Revisionist] Evolution of Charles Beard," Antonius J. Patrick, Nov./Dec., 68.

"St. Joan of Arc: Her True Story," Rémi Tremblay, Nov./Dec., 10.

"Thor Heyerdahl: Modern-Day Viking Explorer," Patrick Chouinard, July/August, 4.

EUROPEAN HISTORY

"Curious Origins of Feminism," Thomas Redfern, Nov./Dec., 32.

"Kingship & Law in the Middle Ages," Antonius J. Patrick, July/August, 18.

"Louis IX: King of France and Friend to the Poor," Anna Schumacher, Nov./Dec.,

"*March of the Titans*, Prometheus Edition, Volume I: The Rise of Europe—From the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome," Review by Marc Roland, July/August, 74.

"*March of the Titans*, Prometheus Edition, Volume II, Part 1: The European Nation States, from the Atlantic to the Urals: Iceland to Germany," Review by Marc Roland, Nov./Dec., 22.

"St. Joan of Arc: Her True Story," Rémi Tremblay, Nov./Dec., 10.

INTERVIEWS

"Interview With Antelope Hill [Publishing Company," Interview conducted by John Friend, July/August, 72.

"Interview With Ruuben Kaalap, Former Estonian Parliament MP," Interview conducted by James Edwards, July/August, 26.

"Pro-White Lawyer Offers Candid Remarks," Interview with Sam Dickson, conducted by James Edwards, May/June, 40.

"Trials & Tribulations of an 'Anti-Semitic' Academic," Interview with Prof. Kevin MacDonald by James Edwards, March/April, 72.

"Uncensored Interview With Radio Host Keith Alexander," Interview conducted by James Edwards, Nov./Dec., 54.

MIDDLE EAST HISTORY

"Concise Historical Timeline of the Creation of Israel," *Al Jazeera*, Jan./Feb., 38.

"Islamic Scholar Insists Hamas Attack No False Flag," Kevin Barrett, Jan./Feb., 32.

"Teach Honest Mideast History," John Wear, J.D., Nov./Dec., 40.

"Was the Hamas Attack a Surprise to Israel?," Vaughn Klingenberg, Jan./Feb., 26.

MODERN HISTORY (1949-Today)

"Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedictine Church Revisited, Part 1," Antonius J. Patrick, Jan./Feb., 16.

"Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedictine Church Revisited, Part 2," Antonius J. Patrick, March/April, 62.

"Gouzenko Affair and the Origins of the Cold War," Rémi Tremblay, March/April, 8.

"Reflections on the Vietnam War and the Tumultuous Events of the 1960s and 1970s," John Massaro, July/August, 62.

"Revisionist Look at Henry Kissinger," Philip Giraldi, March/April, 16.

OPINION / EDITORIAL

"Count [Kalergi] Would Be Proud," Paul Angel, July/August, 3.

"Has Western Civilization Passed From Its Fall to Its Winter?," Paul Angel, Nov./Dec., 46.

"No Place Like Home: Reflections on the South," James Edwards, May/June, 66.

"One Zionist 'Final Solution' for Ukraine and Palestine," Pepe Escobar, Jan./Feb., 42.

"Only the Truth Can Set Us Free," Willis A. Carto, Sept./Oct., 3.

"Revisionism and the Historical Blackout," Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, Sept./Oct., 56.

"Slaughterhouse Palestine," Paul Angel, March/April, 3.

"What Revisionism Means to Me," Mike Mains, Sept./Oct., 76.

"Where Are the Great Men?: A Quiet (Troubled) Reflection in the Evening of Life," Ronald L. Ray, Sept./Oct., 60.

"Why They Defame Secessionists," Paul Angel, May/June, 3.

WORLD WAR II / HOLOCAUST

"Belgian Pays Price for Anti-Communist Cartoons," Mike Mains, March/April, 4.

"Black, Brown, Asian & Slavic Volunteers Fought in Adolf Hitler's Armed Forces," Marc Roland, March/April, 36.

"British Jews Helped Instigate World War II," John Wear, J.D., July/August, 42.

"Catholic Archbishop Helped FDR Pave the Way for Global War," Antonius J. Patrick, Sept./Oct., 68.

"Does Poland Really Deserve Reparations from Germany?," John Wear, March/April, 20.

"Encyclopedia on the Holocaust Unveiled," David Skrbina, March/April, 32.

"For Whom Did the Bell Toll?: The Tragic Betrayal That Cost 50 Million Lives," Willis A. Carto, Sept./Oct., 52.

"German Navy Thwarted Churchill's Sneak Attack on Sweden," Marc Roland, July/August, 48.

"Hitler's Secret Meetings: Do They Support Nuremberg War Crimes Charges?," John Wear, J.D., Sept./Oct., 12.

"Holocaust Reparations: A Historical Overview," John Wear, Jan./Feb., 48.

"Inside the 1985 Zündel Trial," John Wear, J.D., Sept./Oct., 38.

"National Socialist Germany's 'Strength Through Joy' Program," Sidney Secular, July/August, 56.

"Theodor Fritsch Examines the Riddle of the Jews' Success," David Skrbina, Jan./Feb., 70.

"What Did the Nazis Really Think About Race?," Marc Roland, March/April, 36.

AUTHORS

Andrews, Gene
"Nathan B. Forrest: They Should Have Listened," May/June, 12.

Angel, Paul
"Count [Kalergi Would Be Proud," July/August, 3.
"Defaming Secessionists," May/June, 3.
"Has Western Civilization Passed From Its Fall to Its Winter?,"Nov./Dec., 46.
"Slaughterhouse Palestine," March/April, 3.

Barnes, Dr. Harry Elmer
"Revisionism and the Historical Blackout," Sept./Oct., 56.

Barrett, Dr. Kevin
"Islamic Scholar Insists Hamas Attack No False Flag," Jan./Feb., 32.

Carto, Willis
"For Whom Did the Bell Toll?: Tragic Betrayal Costs 50 Million Lives," Sept./Oct., 52.
"Only the Truth Sets Us Free," Sept./Oct., 3.

Chouinard, Patrick
"Remembering Thor Heyerdahl: Modern-Day Viking Explorer," July/August, 4.

DeVries, Dr. Edward
"Confederate Constitution: Was It Superior to Ours?,"May/June, 24.

Dickson, Sam
"Reflections on the Life and Works of Willis Carto," Sept./Oct., 50.

Edwards, James
"Interview With Ruuben Kaalap, Former Estonian Parliament MP," July/August, 26.
"No Place Like Home: Reflections on the South," May/June, 66.
"Pro-White Lawyer Offers Candid Remarks," Interview with Sam Dickson, 40.
"Trials & Tribulations of an 'Anti-Semitic' Academic," Interview with Prof. Kevin MacDonald, March/April, 72.
"Uncensored Interview With Radio Host Keith Alexander," Nov./Dec., 54.

Escobar, Pepe
"One Zionist 'Final Solution' for Ukraine and Palestine," Jan./Feb., 42.

Giraldi, Philip
"Revisionist Look at Henry Kissinger," March/April, 16.

Grooms, Robert
"Slave-Owning Mulattoes in Antebellum South," May/June, 50.

Haemers, Karl
"National Socialism in America: From 2002 to the Present,"Jan./Feb., 58.

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael
"On the Enduring Legacy of Willis Allison Carto," Sept./Oct., 46.

Klingenberg, Vaughn
"Was the Hamas Attack a Surprise to Israel?,"Jan./Feb., 26.

Mains, Mike
"Belgian Pays Price for Anti-Communist Cartoons," March/April, 4.
"History of the Pony Express," Sept./Oct., 4.
"Irish Help Win the [American] Revolution," Jan./Feb., 12.
"Little-Known World War: The War of Jenkins' Ear," July/August, 38.
"What Revisionism Means to Me," Sept./Oct., 76.

Massaro, John
"Reflections on the Vietnam War and the Tumultuous Events of the 1960s and 1970s," July/August, 62.

Oldenburg, Freya
"Dr. Fredrick Töben: 'I Don't Want to Believe, I Want to Know'," Sept./Oct., 78.

Patrick, Antonius J.
"Catholic Archbishop Helped FDR Pave the Way for Global War," Sept./Oct., 68.
"Evolution of Charles Beard," Nov./Dec., 68.
"Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedictine Church Revisited, Part 1," Jan./Feb., 16.
"Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedictine Church Revisited, Part 2," March/April, 62.
"Kingship & Law in the Middle Ages," July/August, 18.

Ray, Ronald
"Did Civilization, Religion Start at Gobekli Tepe?," March/April, 58.
"Where Are the Great Men?: A Quiet (Troubled) Reflection in the Evening of Life," Sept./Oct., 60.

Redfern, Thomas
"Origins of Feminism," Nov./Dec., 32.

Roland, Marc
"Attack on Washington, D.C. That Could Have Ended the War," May/June, 4.
"Black, Brown, Asian & Slavic Volunteers Fought in Adolf Hitler's Armed Forces," March/April, 36.
"German Navy Thwarted Churchill's Sneak Attack on Sweden," July/August, 48.
"Hampton Roads Conference: Lincoln Rejected Peace," Nov./Dec., 50.
"Heyerdahl, Other Daring 'Amateurs' Vilified, Ostracized, Punished for 'Uncomfortable' Archeological Finds," July/August, 10.
"*March of the Titans*, Prometheus Edition, Volume I: The Rise of Europe," July/August, 74.
"*March of the Titans*, Prometheus Edition, Volume II, Part 1: The European Nation States, from the Atlantic to the Urals—Part 1: Iceland to Germany," Nov./Dec., 22.
"Patrick Pearse: Forgotten Irish Nationalist," Jan./Feb., 4.
"Stephen Mallory, Ironclads and the Future of Maritime Warfare," May/June, 72.
"What Did the Nazis Really Think About Race?," March/April, 36.
"When Myth Becomes High-Tech Reality," Sept./Oct., 28.
"Who Were the Red Paint People of Ancient North America?," March/April, 46.

Schumacher, Anna
"Louis IX: King of France," Nov./Dec., 4.

Secular, Sidney
"National Socialist Germany's 'Strength Through Joy' Program," July/August, 56.

Shannan, Pat
"First Assassination Attempt Against Martin Luther King Jr.," July/August, 60.

Skrbina, David
"Encyclopedia on the Holocaust Unveiled," March/April, 32.
"Theodor Fritsch Examines the Riddle of the Jews' Success," Jan./Feb., 70.

Tremblay, Rémi
"Bucard: The Real Fascist," Sept./Oct., 25.
"Francois de La Rocque: French Populist," Sept./Oct., 20.
"Gouzenko Affair and the Origins of the Cold War," March/April, 8.
"True Story of Joan of Arc," Nov./Dec., 10.

Wear, John
"British Jews Helped Instigate World War II," July/August, 42.
"Does Poland Really Deserve Reparations from Germany?," March/April, 20.
"Hitler's Secret Meetings: Do They Support War Crimes Charges?," Sept./Oct., 12.
"Holocaust Reparations: A Historical Overview," Jan./Feb., 48.
"Inside the 1985 Zündel Trial," Sept./Oct., 38.
"Teach Honest Mideast History [Academic Engagement Network]" Nov./Dec., 40.

Weber, Dr. Charles E.
"Civil War and the Crusade Against Nazi Germany, 1939-45," May/June, 62.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SECRET SERVICE CO-OPTED

I can't prove it to the burden level of a criminal jury trial, but I think the Secret Service is largely run by and for the agenda of the globalists and organized Zionist interests, i.e., the "Deep State." They were very negligent in protecting Donald Trump.

Even if infected with "wokeism," and they employ every affirmative action protected group out there, no one could be this consistently incompetent unless that was the goal.

Alan Knutson
Via email

TWO-TIERED JUSTICE

Free speech is dead in the United Kingdom. Recently, actor Kevin Sorbo posted an item on social media detailing the messed-up way the British legal system is punishing "dissidents" versus how they punish "criminals." The UK government says, "We have dedicated police officers who are scouring social media. Their job is to look for [hate] material, and then follow up with ID, arrests and so forth."

One UK White man was given 15 weeks in jail for posting a "racist comment" online. He merely pointed out that allowing so many foreigners into England is causing real trouble.

Another UK White man received 24 months in prison for selling anti-immigration stickers.

At the same time, a Muslim man convicted of participating in the prolonged gang rape of a 12-year-old girl received 180 hours of community service and no prison time!

Bob Avery
Via email

SOCIAL CREDIT

Before World War I, Scottish engineer Clifford Hugh Douglas (1879–1952) gave a great deal of thought to the causes of war, the ups and downs of financial systems, employment and unemployment, and, generally, the causes of strife in society.

He analyzed the flaws in the financial system and determined how they might be solved. Private banks control the economy and society. Usury and compound interest were not the only problems in the system, he concluded. He noted the gap between commercial production and the failure of purchasing power to acquire the entirety of production and the ramifications of this problem. Douglas noted that, during the 10 years of the depression, there was no money and then, suddenly—and almost magically—there was more than enough to fund World War II and the death and destruction of that and ensuing wars.

The system he developed has been called "Applied Christianity" by Geoffrey Dobbs, but was called Social Credit for many decades.

Consider that God provides us with everything we need to flourish on this beautiful planet. Natural resources, know how, and many hands that can provide for all personal and societal needs. Money is a necessary and useful invention to access production in our complex economies, but, in our current set-up, it is created out of thin air and managed by individuals who control privately owned banks. We are in their stranglehold, but there is an elegant and natural solution in Douglas's monetary reforms.

Douglas concluded that, to balance a primarily autarkic system, steps could be taken to create an "all for one and one for all" financial system that truly was at the service of individuals in society. Dividends would be issued to each citizen as a co-owner of natural resources and current and past development. The dividend would allow all of us to meet our material needs. After all, didn't God create the world for all of his children?

Douglas's first book, *Economic Democracy*, was published in 1920 and, for decades, we called the monetary reform system "social credit." The Soviet Communists of the era rejected the system, recognizing that Douglas's monetary reforms would lead to decentralization and freedom from the tyranny of the banking system.

We think it's not a coincidence that the Chinese government chose to award those citizens who obey state regulations most dutifully a "social credit" score. This is enforced with a widespread and technologically advanced societal surveillance system.

This is why we call our social credit plan "Douglas Social Credit," so as to differentiate our model from the social control mechanism first dreamed up in China. The Chinese idea of social credit is now rapidly spreading throughout the Western world.

The Pilgrims of St. Michael, in Quebec, Canada, a Catholic organization, has been advancing Douglas's teachings since the 1930s. Founded by Louis Even, they have formed the Louis Even Institute for Social Justice, and now publish a magazine five times each year in four languages. See online for michaeljournal.org. Instruction in Douglas's proposals is offered annually in beautiful Quebec.

Quebec is rich in heritage and tradition, and we host people from around the world who are interested in a better way to structure a national economy and a just society.

Another friend of Douglas's teachings is Oliver Heydorn. He is the author of *The Economics of Social Credit and Catholic Social Teaching* and other books on the topic. Oliver just returned to Canada following a stint in Australia where the Australian League of Rights also teaches the Douglas Social Credit model.

We think that the reforms in the financial system we are advocating will change the world. The model is the path to a life of practical Christianity and a life lived under the golden rule (Mathew 7:12).

Mike Bower
Via email

LBJ'S MISTRESS SPEAKS

I have a suggestion for TBR's Operation Book Rescue. *Texas in the Morning* seems to be out of print. Single copies are upward of $250. It is more recent history than what I see in TBR's book republishing effort, and some might characterize the book as conspiracy genre. Being written by the mistress of LBJ, the reviews also point out some salacious aspects of their relationship that are in the book. This is of importance if one wants to know more about the character and soul of the subject individual, as opposed to mere entertainment.

Gregory Morros
Via email

DEEPER MEANING OF FABLES

I'm on a quest for books, including fairytales, that delve into the identities of those who, throughout history, have always incited wars and emerged as the sole victors, leaving both sides of the conflict the losers.

The first ones that come to my mind are the Talmud, the Torah (think the Old Testament Book of Esther), and more recent books like "The Brave Little Tailor" by the Brothers Grimm. Both of those, I believe, are fictional tales about those behind the scenes pulling the strings.

There must be more tales and fables from all over the world and throughout mankind's history, not just in Germany, that mention the "eternal" hidden enemies that are always looking to undermine White Christian nations.

I have had many erudite Jews say straight out, in one form or another, "We are the hidden hand. We are the corrosive factor in society." One even used what must be an ancient term when he said, "We have the king's ear, and it is he who is surely the only one to survive." Others admit, "It is we who destroyed the Germans."

Bottom line: Can you help with book titles or fables that show that, since ancient times, Jews were the ones who got brother to fight brother, with both brothers the losers and the instigators ending up with the proverbial spoils of war?

You can publish this as an invitation to your readers to help find serious books showing that the invisible hand has existed since the beginning of documented history.

Petros Strategos
Via email

[If any readers wish to reply, email Paul@BarnesReview.org. The Jewish Virtual Library does contain the following list of European tales discussing the topic. They include: "The Jews' Stone," "The Girl Who Was Killed by Jews," "Pfefferkorn the Jew at Halle," "The Bloody Children of the Jews," "The Imprisoned Jew at Magdeburg," "The Lost Jew," "Malchus at the Column," "Buttadeu," and "The Eternal Jew on the Matterhorn."—Ed.]

LISTEN CAREFULLY

As I was shaving this morning, I thought again of that recent debate between Black female conservative commentator Candace Owens and Rabbi Boteach Schmuley. Owens, lately, has been focusing on the pedophile aspect of a group of Jews called the Sabbateans, who morphed into a group of "intellectuals" and were the founding members of leftism in Eastern Europe. Today, they are known as "Frankists."

As the rabbi was calling Owens all kinds of names, he accidentally solved the issue of why the Catholic Church has been plagued with pedophile priests. He said, "Candace keeps focusing on the Frankists. Well, let me tell you, there are no Frankists left because they all converted to Catholicism." If she would have said it, she would have opened herself up to even more criticism but it was, in fact, Schmuley who let the camel's head into the tent.

This was all very interesting. If one is simply paying attention, is quiet and contemplative, and listens as people like Rabbi Schmuly talk, they will actually offer dribs and drabs of truth, if you are willing to work to connect the dots.

Alan Knutson
Via email

NEVER AGAIN—KIND OF

"Israelis are Jewish Nazis!" Notwithstanding the fact that some Jews suffered horribly during the "Holocaust," that does not absolve them from, in turn, visiting a genocidal holocaust on Gentiles some 80 years later in Palestine. Contemporary Jews utter the vow "never again" to attest to their promise that the global Jewish community will never countenance a similar holocaust happening again on their watch.

However, this vow appears to apply only to Jews, not Gentiles. Jews, raised on uncompromising ethnocentrism, only look out for their own.

More than 90% of Jewish Israelis support Netanyahu's genocidal ethnic cleansing of Palestinian Gentiles—Muslims and Christians alike—even though there is convincing evidence that Netanyahu knew about and approved of the false-flag attack on Israel on October 7, 2023. To date, over 40,000 Palestinian Gentiles have been killed by Israel, the majority of whom being women and children. Very oddly, only a minority of the dead in Gaza have been military-aged men—men who the Israelis could claim were Hamas militants.

Furthermore, well over 100,000 Palestinian Gentiles have been injured, some severely, and this only takes into account the injured Palestinians that we know about It does not factor in the tens of thousands of dead Palestinians buried underneath the rubble of their destroyed domiciles. Speaking of which, 75% of Gazan Palestinian homes have been destroyed, and water, food, medical supplies, and fuel have been interdicted by Israeli.

Besides merely killing Palestinians, the Israelis also want them to suffer in extremis. The 1.25 million Palestinians trapped inside the de facto open-air Gaza concentration camp are now completely destitute. Photos of dead Palestinian children and pictures of the razed apartment blocks cannot help but call to mind photos of Jews and Jewish children being

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

sent to Nazi concentration camps four score years earlier. The Biden/Harris administration, in concert with traitorous congresspersons eager to receive substantial campaign contributions from Jewish plutocrats, have sold their soul for 30 pieces of silver. In exchange for generous campaign financing, all these politicians have to do is unabashedly support and approve Jewish Israeli genocide targeting essentially defenseless Gazan civilians.

This is a very dark chapter in American history, especially since we are bankrolling the Israeli genocide with our tax dollars. If the United States stopped providing military and economic grants to Israel, this war would end tomorrow.

We now appear to live in an age when terms such as "good" and "evil" have either lost all meaning or mean the opposite of what they originally stood for. Shame on Israel for orchestrating the ethnic cleansing of Gaza so as to secure a racially and ethnically "pure" (sic) Jewish state.

Shame on the Jewish community that countenances and approves the remorseless ongoing holocaust of Palestinian Gentiles. And shame on the United States for acquiescing to this unforgivable evil.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Email: vaughn_kl@msn.com

NO ISRAELI ELECTRONICS

I don't follow the Boycott-Divestment-Sanctions movement, and I've never had an issue with any Israeli products in the past. However, in the future, there is absolutely no chance I will ever buy or utilize any Israeli product, or any electronic product that has passed through the state of Israel that is capable of containing explosives, and I very much doubt I am alone in this.

Name Withheld
Via email

TRUTH IGNORED IN HOLLYWOOD

Over the years, I've have watched many Hollywood movies about World War II. In them, I have seen lie after lie about the Germans. The movies would have us think that Jews were stopped from leaving Germany. That is not true. The issue was that countries had already taken in their quota of Jews. After the war, the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration tried to get multiple countries to take in immigrant Jews. Nobody wanted them. Instead, they flooded Palestine with these refugees.

Yes, bad things happened in the wartime work camps. St. Maximilian Kolbe took the place of another prisoner in a "starvation cell." In Dachau, they had a block for priests where clergy who spoke out against Hitler were kept. The movie *Angel of Auschwitz* was about Natasza Pelinski, who was a Polish Catholic midwife who delivered an estimated 3,000 babies in the camp. All the babies survived, but how? Why weren't they "gassed"? If there was no food, how did the mothers produce milk?

Of course, as in all wars, toward the end, food shortages cripple the losing nation. Did the Allies think of this as they bombed cities with civilian populations? I highly doubt it.

Tony Puccio
Via email

THE GREAT DIVIDE

In the last 160 years since the Civil War, Whites have lost more people to war than any other peoples on Earth. These wars were not fought to further our ideals, goals or way of life, but for the agenda of others who are not acting in our best interests but theirs.

We seem to have lost all power everywhere in the world. We actually have our own men and women dumbing themselves down and giving up any and all superiority our people had left. Many are on their knees serving other races and the goals of the financial elite. That's why we must stop focusing on the past the way we do and put everything we've got into the present to preserve our future.

But, without today, there is no future. It will all be gone. Yes, history is our teacher but, if we continue to talk, read, and listen without putting action to our thoughts, it's all the work of dreamers. The only thing that comes to a dreamer is sleep.

What if we all went to a certain state and made it our own, maybe a rural state like West Virginia. Let's say we share our goals for the future. We could start winning elections in the local county government, and the state government and then, eventually, we send our like-minded brothers and sisters to represent us at the federal level.

We need proud and strong men and women in office who are not afraid to represent White objectives.

If this could work—and we could do it in states such as Texas, Kentucky, Wyoming, Montana etc., in 20 years or so we could change America and restore our political power.

The Great Divide is this: We have got to stop helping everyone else in the world and worry about our people. When someone speaks of the "urgent" need to help Israel or Palestine or Sudan or Nigeria et al., ask, "What about us?" Sooner or later, the day will arrive when they come for us. And you can bet there will be nobody on the streets protesting for you "Whities." The present is here. The future is not. Act now.

W.J. Copley
West Virginia

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or send snail mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

Books from Historian Michael Walsh

IT'S HERE! Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

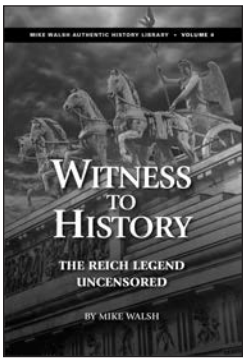

RESCUED! By Mike Walsh. *Witness to History* was 25 years in the making with one purpose in mind: a single, comprehensive book that divulges previously censored information while effectively debunking the propaganda of the victors. At the same time, the author puts into perspective the catastrophic 20th century by presenting the big picture surrounding the so-called Russian Revolution of 1917 up to and through the attempted genocide of the people of defeated Germany. In this book, Walsh gives those who made this epoch their chance to tell us their unfiltered, spin-free comments in their own words. *Witness to History* is that book with the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of WWII—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets. Softcover, 416 pages, illustrated, #995, **$35**.

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

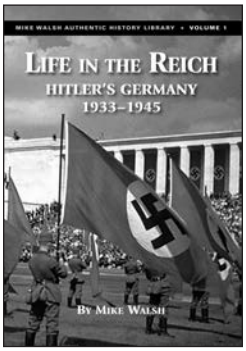

By Mike Walsh. The quality of life in the Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffered the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations even now live hand-to-mouth. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that exposes the failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know—in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

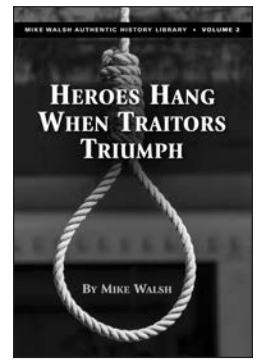

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping edifices. *Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of these vilified foes. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament

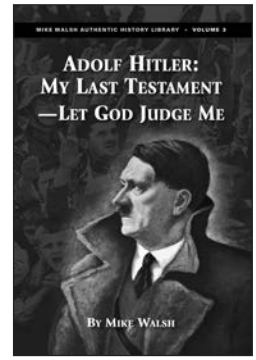

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this man who became almost a religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

GET YOUR COPY OF *WITNESS TO HISTORY* PLUS MORE GREAT BOOKS FROM MIKE WALSH TODAY!

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

FREE S&H in U.S. on orders $250 or more till Dec. 31, 2024!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR64

HONORING TBR FOUNDER WILLIS A. CARTO ON OUR 30TH BIRTHDAY!

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXX NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

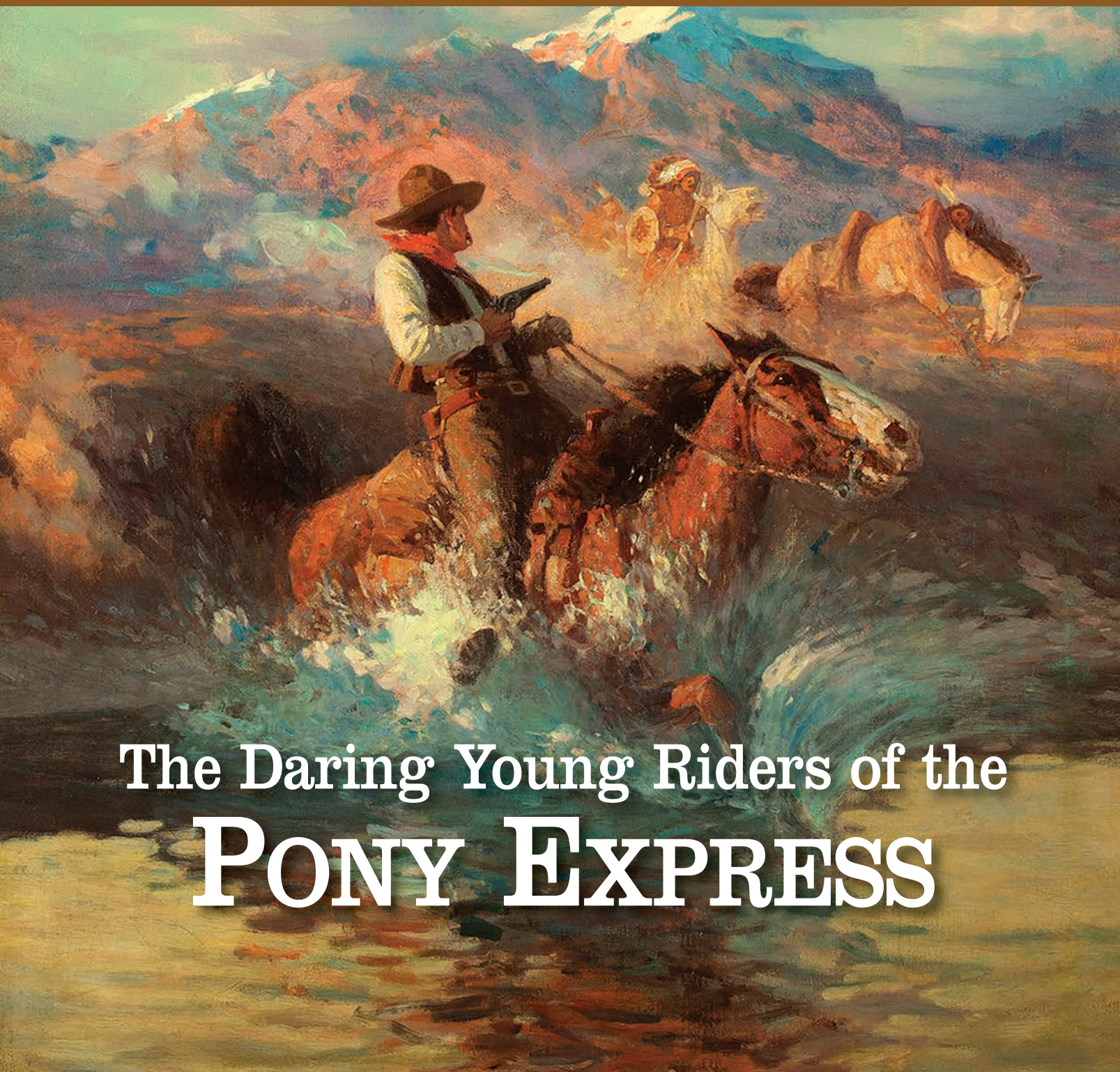

The Daring Young Riders of the PONY EXPRESS

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. and get a FREE copy of *A Brief History of the Slavic Race from Pagan Times to the Orthodox Era.* This primer sheds light on the rich and varied Bronze Age and Iron Age cultures of medieval and ancient Russia and Eastern Europe. We also follow the growth and decline of the great Kievan and Novgorod empires of the past, the collision of cultures, and the lasting pagan and Christian influences that still permeate the area today. This 57-page illustrated booklet retails for $11, but can be yours FREE when you renew to TBR today!

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough but rewarding year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE CHRISTMAS GIFT BOOKS. Inside this issue of THE BARNES REVIEW you'll find many great books, so please peruse not only the interior ads but also those in the color pages wrapping this issue. Use the form on the facing page to order. Order more than $250 in books/videos and get FREE S&H inside the U.S. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by December 7, 2024, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive for gift-giving. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

FREE S&H ON ORDERS OVER $250 IN U.S.

ORDER $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS & VIDEOS AND GET FREE S&H INSIDE THE U.S. TILL DEC. 31, 2024.

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found enclosed with this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of the 57-page book *A Brief History of the Slavic Race.*

Send a half-price U.S.A. TBR gift subscription to a friend or loved one. Now just $28 inside the U.S.

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase as many books as you can for friends & family, and treat yourself, too! TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices.

LOTS OF GREAT GIFT BOOKS TO CHOOSE FROM ...
AND HUNDREDS MORE AT WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM!

ORDER FORM: CLIP OUT ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ **RENEW FOR 1 YEAR AT $56 AND GET A FREE COPY OF *A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SLAVIC RACE* ($11 VALUE).**
- ❑ **RENEW FOR 2 YEARS AT $87 (SAVE $25) AND GET A FREE COPY OF *A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE SLAVIC RACE.***
- ❑ **U.S.A. HARDSHIP RENEWAL: SHORT ON CASH? RENEW AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF) AND GET THE GIFT.**

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (SIGN UP NEW SUBSCRIBERS @ 50% OFF)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if needed. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE TO TBR'S SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

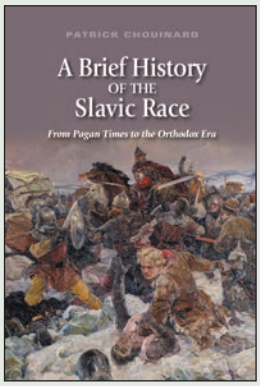

Get a FREE copy of *A Brief History of the Slavic Race* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription at $56 today!

In *A Brief History of the Slavic Race*, you'll discover the traditions, myths and beliefs of the Slavic peoples who lived in the territory that today includes the vast regions of Russia and Central Europe. For millennia, the Slavic peoples revered a pantheon of gods that controlled their fate. This pagan religion profoundly impacted their lives. This primer, however, is more than a collection of myths. It also sheds light on the rich Bronze Age and Iron Age cultures of medieval and ancient Russia and Eastern Europe. Follow the growth and decline of the Kievan and Novgorod empires of the past, the collision of cultures and the lasting influences that still permeate the area today. Slavs, Balts and Finno-Ugric tribes are also explored. We also delve into the Mongol conquests, the impact of Byzantine Christianity and the development of powerful medieval kingdoms. **This 57-page book sells for $11, but can be yours FREE when you renew your subscription today!**

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL:	
I BOUGHT $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
****TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:**	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR NAME & ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-UPDATES: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found with this issue of TBR.

Order by Dec. 7, 2024 to help your books arrive in time for Christmas and holiday gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400 call 202-547-55586 for S&H rates to your locale!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE

1-877-773-9077

M-Thu. 8 to 4 ET

MAIL TO: P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

If you purchased $250 or more in books and/or videos, you will get FREE S&H inside the U.S. until December 31, 2024! Save $15, $20 or more.

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

Exploding the Official Myths of the Lincoln Assassination

By James Perloff

Like many major historical events, Abraham Lincoln's assassination had an official public story and a secretive back story. On April 14, 1865, the president was shot by actor John Wilkes Booth, a Southern sympathizer, at Ford's Theatre in Washington. Simultaneously, a Booth accomplice, Lewis Powell, attempted to stab to death William Seward, the secretary of state, at his home. Though not expected to live, Seward survived his wounds.

Booth and accomplice David Herold rode south. On April 26, Union cavalry tracked the pair to a Virginia barn. Herold surrendered; Booth refused. Despite orders to bring him back alive, Booth was mortally wounded by a soldier who fired through an opening in the barn. Afterward, a military court tried eight alleged Booth accomplices. Four were hanged—including Mary Surratt, the first woman executed by the U.S.—and four sentenced to prison at hard labor.

So ends the official story in a nutshell, which is all most people know, due to media control plus removal of critical documents from government archives. James Perloff dismantles that story in this new book, thanks to the digitization of handwritten 19th century documents, and with help from two intrepid predecessors—one alive, the other dead for more than 60 years. Readers may be surprised at how much today's America resembles the America of the 1860s, with a Deep State behind the scenes controlling information, the suppression of civil liberties, secret agendas and more.

Among the book's topics:

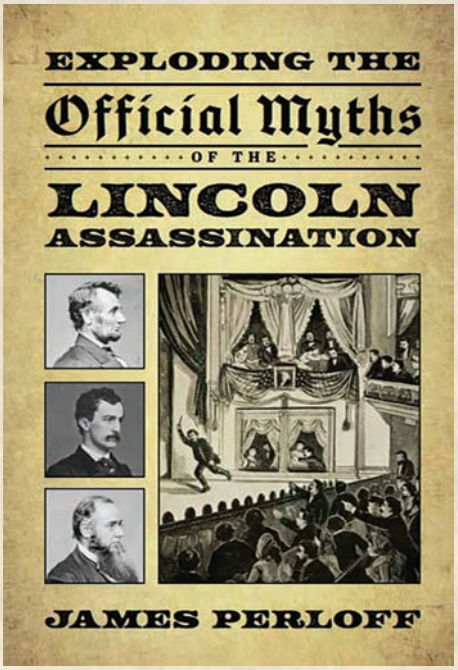

• Why, on a dishonest pretext, did Secretary of War Edwin Stanton deny President Lincoln the protection he requested at Ford's Theatre?

• Why was Lincoln assigned a disreputable bodyguard who deserted his post before the assassination, yet was never punished?

• Why was John Wilkes Booth so sure he only needed a one-shot derringer to kill the president?

• Why were the only actual assassination attempts against the only two prominent men in the administration—Lincoln and Seward—who opposed the brutal Reconstruction plan devised for the Southern states?

• How was the Ford's Theatre Presidential Box modified before the event to facilitate the murder?

• Why did Washington telegraph wires shut down after the assassination?

• Why did War Secretary Stanton take charge of the investigation instead of the attorney general?

• Why was Booth's escape road the only road left unpatrolled?

• What did Booth tell Southerners his real reason was for leaving a card at Vice President Andrew Johnson's residence on the day of the assassination?

• Secretary Seward's attempted assassin, Lewis Powell, gained access to the home by pretending to deliver medicine. How did he know the doctor's name and the house's exact layout?

• Why were soldiers closest to capturing Booth replaced by a select Washington detachment, including two commanders who were trusted associates of mystery man Lafayette Baker?

• Why was the court-martial of the sergeant—who, against orders, allegedly shot Booth—canceled?

• Why was Booth's diary, recovered from his body, never entered in evidence at the conspiracy trial, kept secret for two years—and, when finally exposed, why were 43 sheets (86 pages) missing?

• Why were Booth's alleged accomplices denied a jury trial and prompt defense counsel?

• Why were they continuously shackled, heads hooded, before being either hanged or sent to a remote island prison west of Key West?

• What close friend of John Wilkes Booth was also old friends with Stanton's intelligence chief William Wood?

• And even more!

Softcover, 158 pages, #1028, **$16** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

JUST ARRIVED AT TBR BOOK CLUB!

Did Lincoln stop a Rothschild takeover of America?

DIXIELAND DECEIVED

THE GRAND CONSPIRACY BEHIND THE U.S. CIVIL WAR

The true story of the U.S. Civil War, aka the War Between the States, aka the War of Northern Aggression, does not "lie in the middle" somewhere but, rather, is something altogether different from either the contemporary Northern establishment account or the Southern Revisionist version. In reality, the brotherly bloodbath of 1861-1865 wasn't really, in its true essence, a "civil war" as much as it was an attack launched upon the United States from an invisible foreign power with traitorous agents and sincere dupes operating in both the North and South.

It was "the usual suspects" based in Rothschild's Europe and aligned with the empire-seeking Plantation Aristocracy based in the South. It was this elite who long-range-planned and, under one false pretext after another, finally executed America's greatest disaster. And, it was the determined leadership of President Abraham Lincoln that thwarted the elaborate scheme of this deadly cabal in the end. Acclaimed "Correctionist historian" and investigative journalist Mike King will take you on an exciting "you are there" illusion-shattering suspense ride through this important era of U.S. history which still holds modern-day implications.

Dixieland Deceived: The Grand Conspiracy Behind the U.S. Civil War (softcover, 8.5 x 11, 300 pages, #1026, **$45** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, Md 20695. Charge toll free by calling 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase the book at www.BarnesReview.com.

What People Are Saying:

"Over a decade of learning history in the public school system, taught me nothing. I now feel that it was intentionally boring so we didn't care to look too closely at who was involved. In [reading this book], I learned 1,000 times more. There are other conspiracies surrounding the intentions of the founders of the country and the intentions of those involved in Reconstruction, however, this book has completely changed the context. I could not put it down and, although I have disagreed with some of [King's] work in the past, I have always respected him as a journalist, and his work is always something to think about because he knows how to make a point and to limit the clouded details. And he knows BS when he sees it."—DAVID GRIFFIN

* * *

"As a descendant of a Confederate soldier, I was raised on a steady diet of what I now believe to be fabrications and lies. I joined the Sons of Confederate Veterans and was disturbed by the number of men present who wore rings bearing the symbols of a secret society. I noticed often that the Confederate flag was positioned with the stars pointing downwards—another red flag significant of the secret society.

Now I understand why! This book has taken the scales from my eyes. Amazing what original source material will do. Mike King has done a wonderful job of clearing away the fog of propaganda. Read this book. It is truth."—JAMES STEVENS

ALL YOU NEED TO KNOW!

One comprehensive, hardback reference volume covering all the events known as the Holocaust. Oversized (8.5 x 11), case laminate, 579 entries, 256 B&W illustrations, 101 color pictures, fully indexed, bibliography, 634 pages . . .

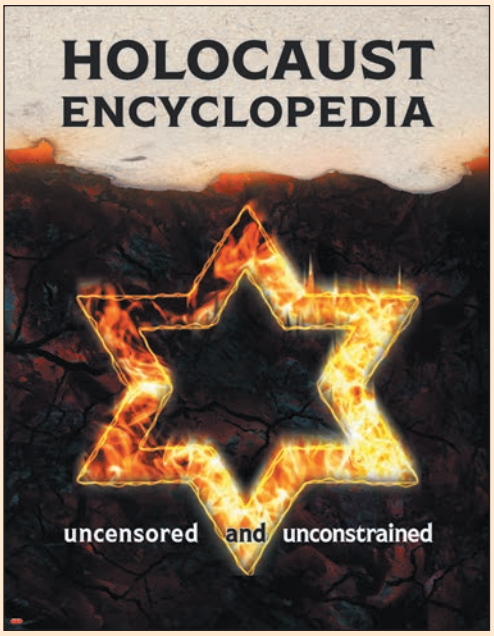

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

UNCENSORED AND UNCONSTRAINED

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted. In fact, they insist there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo and enforce swift punishment upon those who dare to ask any questions or unearth any evidence that leads to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power, respects no taboo, poses all the questions worth asking and gives answers exclusively based on real evidence. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority.

The lead editor of *Holocaust Encyclopedia* made sure that all contributors to this project were truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment due to censorship laws in many countries.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that comprise the larger picture: Scores of entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a real historian. This enables the reader to assess which witnesses are trustworthy, if any.

Holocaust Encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes: Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how it was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of the narrative are credible and why.

Forensics are the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, *Holocaust Encyclopedia* contains lots of entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria and cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the familiar ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And, ultimately, which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since WWII's end.

Holocaust Encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys," "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name but a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 short chapters, you will discover—for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained—the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet.

Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

Large format (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, hardback, case laminate cover, 579 entries, 357 illustrations (101 color, 256 B&W), bibliography, index, item #1013, **$110** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $15 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

The Complete History of the White Race

Three volumes of the planned five-volume *March of the Titans: Prometheus Edition* are completed and now in stock, with the final two volumes arriving in a few months.

MARCH OF THE TITANS VOLUME I

PROMETHEUS EDITION

The Rise of Europe—From the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome

Hardback, 8.5" x 11," hundreds of color illustrations throughout, non-glossy stock, completely re-edited and significantly expanded, 308 pages, #1015, $56 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside U.S. add $10 S&H for one volume; add $15 S&H for two or all three volumes.

MARCH OF THE TITANS VOLUME II—PART 1

PROMETHEUS EDITION

The European Nation States—Iceland to Germany

Hardback, 8.5" x 11," hundreds of color illustrations throughout, non-glossy stock, completely re-edited and significantly expanded, 372 pages, #1025, $56 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside U.S. add $10 S&H for one volume; add $15 S&H for two or all three volumes.

JUST IN! MARCH OF THE TITANS VOLUME II—PART 2

PROMETHEUS EDITION

The European Nation States—Switzerland to Russia

Hardback, 8.5" x 11," hundreds of color illustrations throughout, non-glossy stock, completely re-edited and significantly expanded, 509 pages, #1027, $56 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside U.S. add $10 S&H for one volume; add $15 S&H for two or all three volumes.

Send payment using the form included in the color pages at the front of this issue and send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Remaining two volumes of March of the Titans arriving in 2024-2025 …

- **Volume III: Europe and the World**—European Expansion Into the New World (December 2024)
- **Volume IV: Europe Against Itself**—European Conflicts and the Modern Era (February 2025)

Operation Book Rescue Top Sellers 2024

Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

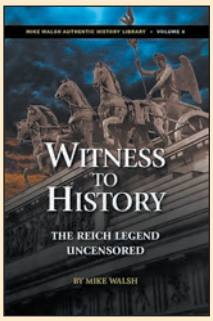

By Mike Walsh. It is useless to compile a book based on one historian's spin. It seemed far better to give those who made this epoch their chance to tell us the unfiltered, spin-free story in their own words. In this meticulously researched and illustrated book are the actual words of hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of WWII—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the street. All of their comments and the author's analyses are divided into 33 chapters covering in part: the Russian Revolution, Jewish power in Germany, Hitler and genuine democracy, the money changers driven from the German Temple, the good life in the Reich, religion in National Socialist Germany, the 1936 Berlin Olympics, German pleas for peace, the Jewish declaration of war on Germany, Poland's provocations, Bolshevik Russia prepares to invade, U.S. blockade forces Japan's hand, uncivilized warfare, conquerors' bloodlust, German behavior, a Christian nation martyred, genocide by starvation, vultures circle, brothers in atrocities, to the victors go the slaves, fate of POWs, the Holocaust, Nuremberg Trials, much more. Softcover, 416 pages, #995, **$35**.

Alfred Rosenberg Political Essays

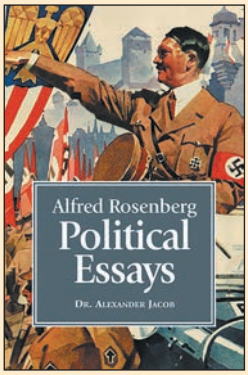

The National Socialist movement has been dismissed as a racialist movement that had no serious political philosophical foundation. But one has only to read the numerous political writings of the chief ideologue of the movement, Alfred Rosenberg, to discover a clear philosophical account of what the regenerative movement of National Socialism sought to achieve in the Third Reich through its doctrine of racial worth and power and the ideological bases of the foreign political aims of the Reich during WWII. The collection of essays, published by Rosenberg during his career as editor of the *Völkischer Beobachter* and as director of ideological indoctrination, will shed light also on the underlying reasons for the pro-Aryan policies adopted by the Reich. Both the National Socialist movement and the war that was waged on the continent are understood only in the context of the German need to neutralize a perceived enemy that was said to be characterized by a desire to consolidate its international financial power through the disintegration of European society and culture. Essays include: Jewish World Politics; The Jewish Bank Plague; Observations on Democracy; The Nature of British Politics; Jewish Bolshevism; Stock-Exchange Bolshevism; The Red and Golden International; An Anti-Semitic International?; The German Idea; National Socialism; The State of the Teutonic Order; Germany and the League of Nations; In the Event of a League of Nations; Europe's Revolution; extracts from *Letzte Aufzeichnungen* and more. Extensive chapter notes and a bibliography. Softcover, 181 pages, #1010, **$20**.

Legends of the Shawangunk

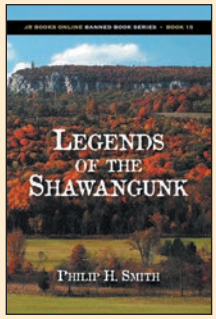

By Philip H. Smith (1887). The Shawangunk Mountains (also known as Shawangunk Ridge) in New York State form part of the easternmost section of the Appalachian Mountains. In New Jersey, they are known as the Kittatinny Mountains. In Pennsylvania, the mountain chain becomes the Blue Mountains. Historical events across this region formed an integral part of the history of colonial America. Chapters cover the Delaware (Lenape) Indians, the First and Second Esopus Wars detailing the conflict between Dutch settlers and the local Indians, the trouble between the British and the Nederlander settlers, armed border battles between the colonists of New Jersey and the people of the Shawangunk region, the finding of mastodon bones, Catherine DuBois—the heroine of Wildwyck, the brutal Battle of Minisink, the massacre at Fantinekill, friction between Tories and American patriots, the Tories after the Revolution, the midnight journey of Miss Land, little-known adventures of "Indian Slayer" Tom Quick, Kortright's expedition, the early pioneers of the Shawangunk region, relations with the Indians, hunting bear and panther in the region, and more. Softcover, 229 pages, #1018, **$25**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale! **Remember: All who purchase $250 or more in books and videos get FREE U.S. S&H.**

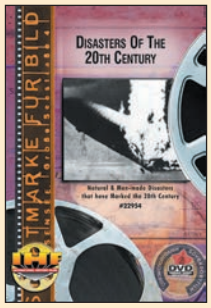

Rare & Classic Historic Films in Remastered DVDs

Hitlerjunge Quex (Hitler Youth Quex)

The year is 1931. Young Heini Volker's father demands he join Berlin's Young Communists. But he loves the Hitler Youth. What Heini does next is the story of *Hitlerjunge Quex*, a movie central to the moral instruction of young Germans in the Nazi years. *Hitlerjunge Quex* drew from the story of Herbert Norkus, a Hitler Youth killed by Red street fighters in 1932. DVD special features: historic slide show, original promo materials and scene selection. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) **Distribution prohibited in Germany, Italy, Austria and France.** B&W, 1933, 87 minutes, German dialogue, English subtitles, #1001, **$25**.

Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril

Peter Hagen's *Friesennot*, now titled *Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril*, dramatizes the plight of Germans who lived in an isolated village on the Volga for generations. Their bucolic existence was shattered by the invasion of the Red Army. A Red Guard raped and killed a village girl. Then, drunken troops desecrated the village's house of worship. Outraged, the Germans revolt. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) Multiple special features. DVD, 96 minutes, English subtitles, #1002, **$30**.

Diesel: The Life of Rudolf Diesel: Inventor of the Diesel Engine

This is the story of Rudolf Diesel, the German inventor who created an internal-combustion engine that conquered maximal thermal efficiency, but whose obsession almost killed him. Young Diesel dreams of becoming an engineer. He builds an ammonia steam engine, but it fails to produce the power he seeks. Diesel knows the engine he envisions will revolutionize the world. Financed by industrialist Heinrich von Buz, Diesel tests his ideas with the support of the Krupp firm. Diesel tests the fuel and it's almost three times as powerful as a steam engine. It ends with an impressive montage of tractors, trucks, airplanes, ships and submarines, all powered by Diesel's revolutionary engines. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) DVD, 1942, B&W, German dialogue, English subtitles, 90 minutes, #1004, **$25**.

Kolberg: The Restored 1945 Epic

Filmed from 1943–1944, *Kolberg* depicts the resistance of East Prussians against Napoleon in 1807. Its bone-jarring climax, showing Kolberg bombarded into rubble by French artillery, evokes Allied bombing raids across Germany at the time. Even as Germany collapsed, Hitler devoted resources to *Kolberg*'s spectacular battle scenes, detonating tons of explosives and diverting soldiers from the front. Released amidst the chaos of 1945, *Kolberg* was shown in Germany's few still-intact movie houses. This new DVD edition has better subtitles, restored sound and color. Multiple special features. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) Color, 104 minutes, German dialogue with switchable English or Spanish subtitles, #1005, **$25**.

Die Frontschau (The Front Show)

An amazing collection featuring nine films on one DVD! Nearly three hours long with new English narration. Includes six never-before-seen films. One of the rarest cinematic documents to survive the war, Germany's "Front Show" offers a unique perspective of Hitler's 1941 Russian campaign. Skillfully blending German frontline footage and captured Soviet combat film, the film programs depict the German soldier in battle, on forced marches, building forts and shelters and coping with climatic hardships. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) Germany, 1940s, B&W, 158 minutes, English voice-over, #1006, **$20**.

Disasters of the 20th Century: Natural and Manmade Disasters

Here are the disasters, natural and manmade, that marked the 20th century. In addition to dramatic footage from the San Francisco earthquake of 1906, the Miami hurricane of 1926, the eruption of Mount Saint Helens in 1980, and other natural disasters, you'll see the crash of the dirigible Hindenburg, historic fires and other manmade disasters that have taken hundreds of lives. This program also includes film relating to the assassinations of Gandhi, the Kennedys and Martin Luther King Jr. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) Color and B&W, 60 minutes, #1007, **$15**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale! **Remember: All who purchase $250 or more in books and videos get FREE U.S. S&H till Dec. 31, 2024.**

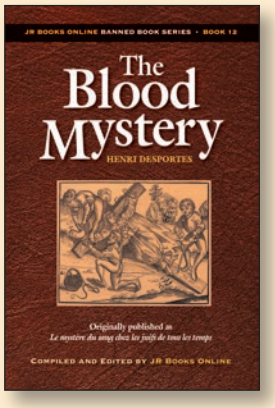

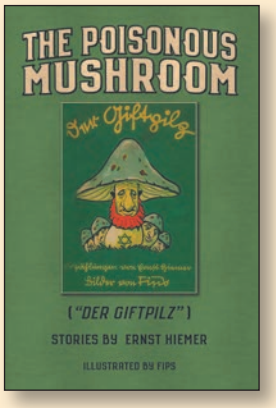

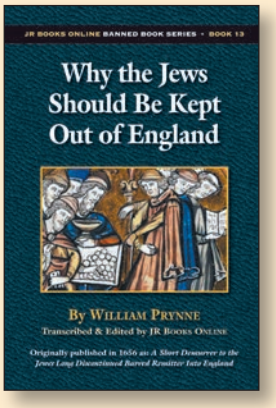

Three Very Politically Incorrect Treatises Yanked from the Historical Memory Hole

The Blood Mystery

Here is Henri Desportes' most renowned work, *Le mystère du sang chez les juifs de tous les temps*, translated as *The Blood Mystery Among the Jews of All Times*, a seminal study of Jewish ritual murder that was published as a second edition in 1890. Desportes was a Catholic priest and writer, born in 1865 in France. He died in 1939. Here, Desportes takes the approach of performing a historical survey of the Jewish Ritual Murder phenomenon, then dives into specific historical cases and answers the perennial claims of critics. At one point, he says: "All the revelations, the ancient chronicles, the records of the Trent and Damascus trials, the book of the Moldovan rabbi etc. tell us about the same turpitudes. The custom of using Christian blood is very old. It already existed before the total scattering of the Jewish nation, it continued to be practiced until recently, in compliance with Talmudic and rabbinical laws, and it is definitely practiced even [in 1890]." This edition contains a preface by Édouard Drumont, a famous French journalist. Softcover, 271 pages, indexed, #994, **$30**.

The Poisonous Mushroom

Among the most controversial of Nazi publications was a book for children, published in 1938 under the title *Der Giftpilz*—or *The Poisonous Mushroom*. Here, the perceived Jewish threat to German society was portrayed in elemental terms. Ernst Hiemer put together 17 short morality stories intended to warn children of the dangers allegedly posed by Jews. They were depicted as conniving, thieving, treacherous rogues who would do anything for personal gain. Though aimed at children 8 to 14, Hiemer's "lessons" were intended for all readers. Long out of circulation and banned in Germany and elsewhere, this historic edition reproduces full-color artwork by German cartoonist Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. The book was repeatedly cited at the Nuremberg Trials as evidence of "Nazi cruelty," and was used by prosecutors to justify a death sentence for its publisher, Julius Streicher. Edited by Prof. Thomas Dalton. Softcover, full color, 72 pages, #1000, **$17**.

Why the Jews Should Be Kept Out of England

William Prynne (1600–1669) was a prominent Puritan opponent of church policy under Archbishop of Canterbury William Laud. Prynne became known in the 1640s as an Erastian, arguing for overall state control of religious matters. In 1656, a proposal was made in the Parliament of England to lift the 13th-century residency ban for Jews. This prompted Prynne to write a legal treatise against the proposal. It was printed in 1656 shortly before the Whitehall Conference and became influential in swaying public opinion. The return of the Jews to England was heavily promoted by Manasseh ben Israel, the famous Portuguese rabbi, while Oliver Cromwell desired their conditional readmission. In the end, the Parliament did not support any such proposal. The Jews only came back to England in large numbers with the restoration monarchy of Charles II (1660–1685). In his treatise, Prynne was reciting from the uncontested legal record of England and other nations. He cited ruinous usury, forgery of coins and royal charters, general criminality, ritual murders, etc. as main reasons why the 1290 expulsion had happened and why they should not be readmitted in his time. This publication will be of interest to anyone fascinated by Puritanism, Protestantism and/or anti-Semitic attitudes in Europe in particular and Revisionist history in general. Softcover, 220 pages, indexed, #1014, **$23**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale! **Remember: You get free "S&H in the U.S. if you order $250 or more in books and videos till Dec. 31, 2024.**

Three Fascinating European History Books

The Mystery of Doggerland: Atlantis in the North Sea

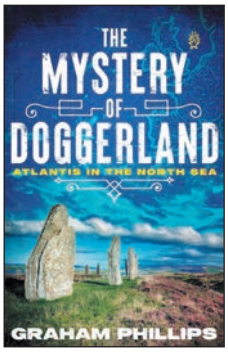

New marine archaeological evidence has revealed the remains of a large landmass to the north and east of Britain that hosted an advanced civilization 1,000 years before the recognized "first" civilizations of ancient Egypt, Mesopotamia or India. Entwined in Keltic legends as Tu-lay, and referred to by geologists as Doggerland, this civilization began at least as early as 4,000 B.C. but was ultimately destroyed by rising sea levels, huge tsunamis and a terrible viral epidemic released from melting permafrost during a cataclysmic period of glacial recession. Exploring the latest archaeological findings and recent scientific analysis of Doggerland's underwater remains, Graham Phillips shows that this ancient culture had impressive technological and medical knowledge before its time. He looks at evidence detected with remote sensing and seismic profiling of many artificial structures, complex settlements, gigantic earthworks, epic monoliths and huge stone circles dated to more than 5,500 years ago preserved beneath the ground and on the ocean floor. The implication is that the survivors made it to the British Isles to fuel the architectural and astronomical advances of the Neolithic builders of Stonehenge etc. Softcover, 224 pages, item #1016, **$20**.

Arminius: The Liberator

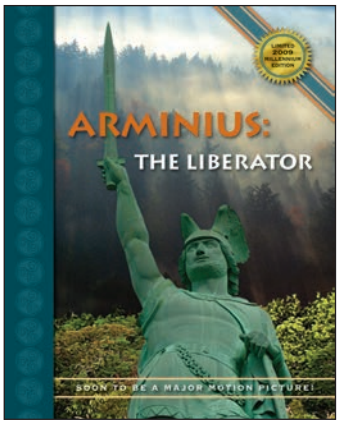

Two thousand years ago, the mighty Roman Empire—just like many Western democracies of today—was marked by decline and corruption. The once noble and altruistic attitude of the *civis romanus* had given way to the coarsest and most selfish morés. The middle class had almost totally vanished. An oligarchy, making a show of ostentatious wealth, brutality and perversion, had seized control. *Arminius: The Liberator* is the story of an actual Germanic prince, trained to serve the Roman Empire, who united the tribes of Germania in 9 A.D. to crush three Roman legions, thereby changing the course of history. Once free of decadent rulers, its later cultural emanations would radiate to North America, Australia and other regions and have lasted more than 2,000 years, so far. *Arminius: The Liberator* is the true story of one man's incredible quest to defy an oppressive, all-powerful empire and lead his people to freedom. Arminius's victory is a lesson to be learned by our people for our times—that unity and clear-headed focus are crucial to overcoming political tyranny and rampant corruption. Softcover, 8.5" x 11", hundreds of illustrations, 324 pages, #1008, limited quantity made possible by a donation, **$55**.

The Autobiography of Sir Götz von Berlichingen: A Knight of the Holy Roman Empire

Here is the amazing tale of Gottfried "Götz" von Berlichingen—the Knight of the Iron Hand—one of the last great medieval knights of history, translated from the original 1567 manuscript. Born in 1480, Götz came of age in an era of great change in his native German lands and the wider world. The Reformation would forever change the landscape of political power in Europe, and the ensuing wars would tear the continent apart. Yet, for a time, Götz's world remained true to it's feudal history, and Götz participated in many feuds and conflicts. A good friend and a terrible enemy, Götz recalls how he fought and struggled in the internal politics of Germany, which pitted princes and lords against one another over land, titles and wealth. He crosses paths—and sometimes swords—with other famous knights, esteemed princes and with the Holy Roman emperor himself. Campaigning with the Imperial Army across Europe, he survived on his wits and prowess in battle. His legacy as a folk hero lived on long after his death, inspiring Goethe to write a play based on his life, and becoming the namesake of the 17th SS-PanzerGrenadier Division in WWII. Before his death Götz recounted his experiences as a knight. Here they are. Softcover, 120 pages, #1012, **$18**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale! **Remember:** You get free "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates depending on how much you spend!

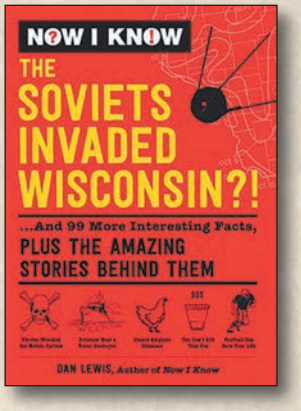

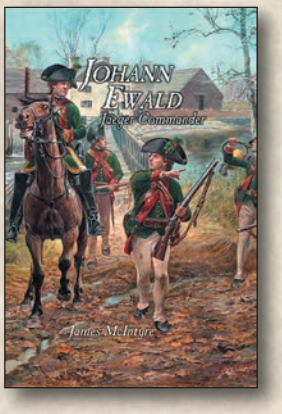

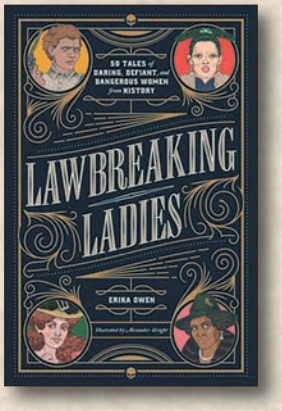

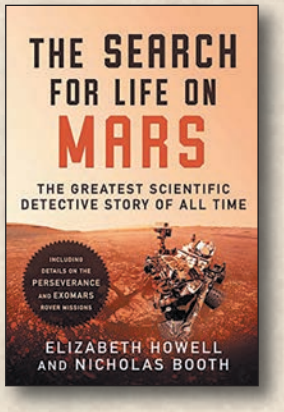

Fascinating Events & People

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts, Plus the Amazing Stories Behind Them

A brand-new collection of fascinating facts spanning history and sports to science and pop culture that will have you proudly stating, "Now I know!" Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers? How about the fact that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the U.S.? This book is the ultimate challenge for even the biggest trivia buff. From the time a tomato plant stood up to a volcano to Portland's great garbage battle of 2002, this book will put your general knowledge to the test. Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise any know-it-all who thinks they have nothing new to learn. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in one of the states of the Holy Roman Empire who rose above the constraints of his time. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, the Seven Years' War, the American War of Independence and the Napoleonic Wars. He keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered throughout these adventures. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American War of Independence, he wrote several works based on his experiences, one that was lauded by Frederick the Great. Among all but a small group of scholars, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald besides James McIntyre's biography. This is it! Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

Lawbreaking Ladies: 50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

Discover 50 fascinating tales of female pirates, fraudsters, gamblers, bootleggers, serial killers, madams and outlaws in this illustrated book of lawbreaking and legendary women throughout the ages. This book looks at women from the past who weren't afraid to break the law, challenge their male counterparts or the idea that women belong at home, barefoot and pregnant. From pirates to madams, gamblers to bootleggers and outlaws, women haven't always decided to be sugar, spice and everything nice, as you will see! Author Erika Owen offers a perfect gift for true crime fans and lovers of little-known women's history. *Lawbreaking Ladies* serves as an engaging and informative guide to gals who were daring, defiant, and sometimes downright dangerous. Take a break from the stress of the world and enjoy a completely different kind of book—or purchase it as a gift for a naughty gal you know! Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20**.

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

Mars is the most likely other habitat for life in our solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. New missions have been launched from the United States and China, and the ExoMars mission is scheduled for this year. This book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever—the search for life and the efforts underway to find it on Mars. This is the definitive story of how life will be found somewhere and sometime this century. Based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, this is the one book on Mars you need to read. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. **Orders of $250 or more get FREE S&H inside the U.S. until December 31, 2024.**

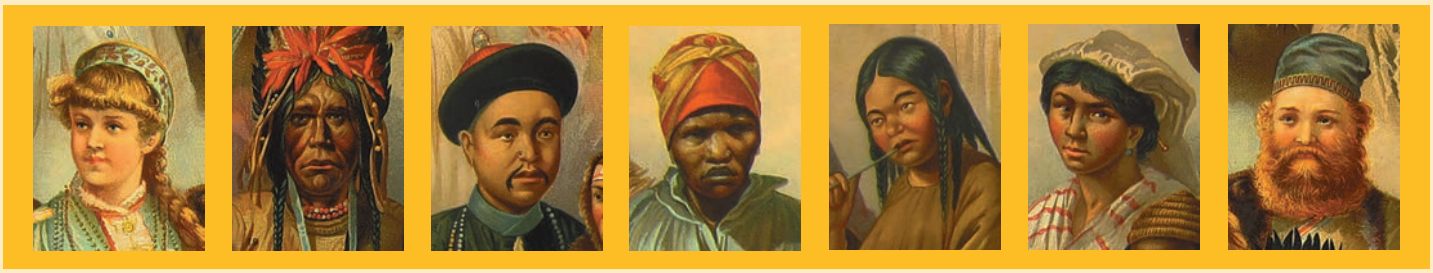

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

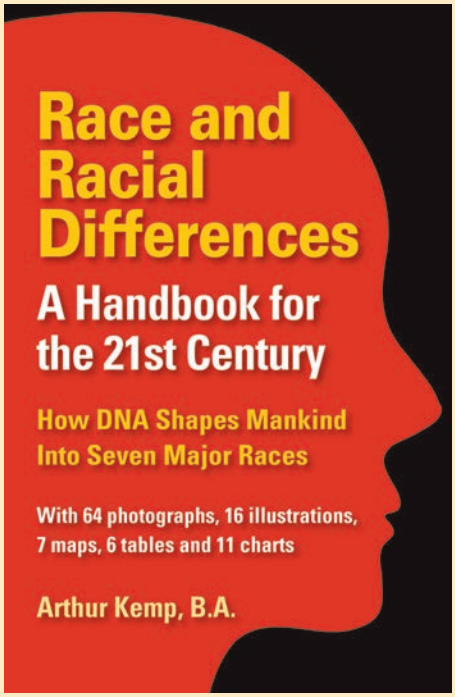

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest—safe and secure.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

Searching for the Perfect Christmas Gift?

TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members—and we all do—The Barnes Review makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year **U.S.A. TBR Christmas gift subscription for $28.** That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside front covers to order your gift subscription, plus see other ways to help TBR survive and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate.

And also, don't forget to take a look at our ads for suggested Christmas books in the full-color pages wrapping this issue. We've added lots of new items. **Note: Anyone who orders $250 or more in books/videos will get FREE S&H inside the United States until Dec. 31, 2024.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September/October 2024 ❖ Volume XXX ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

A History of The Pony Express

By Mike Mains

4 The Pony Express was only around for 18 months or so, but, in that time, its brave riders faced bloodthirsty Indians, scorching heat and blinding blizzards to deliver the mail to Americans from Missouri to California.

Did Hitler Plan Aggressive War at These Secret Meetings?

By John Wear, J.D.

12 The Court Historians claim Hitler and his generals—at four secret meetings—planned "aggressive war" against Germany's "peaceful neighbors." Evidence from these meetings was used to condemn multiple Nazis at Nuremberg. But what was really said at these meetings?

A Look at Francois de La Rocque

By Rémi Tremblay

20 Few people outside of France have ever heard of him, but this army veteran and populist activist could have become president of France had World War II not broken out.

When Myth Becomes Reality

By Marc Roland

28 We all know there is much truth and many lessons for humanity buried inside our ancient myths. The author believes we should examine these myths more carefully, learn from them, and heed the advice contained within.

Inside the '85 Ernst Zündel Trial

By John Wear, J.D.

38 Holocaust promoters were ecstatic when criminal charges were brought against Ernst Zündel in Canada. Finally, this "Holocaust denier" would be silenced. And, though Zündel was found guilty, truth be told, it was a major victory for Revisionists. How can that be?

Willis Carto's Enduring Legacy

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

46 Not enough people outside our milieu know his name, but Willis Carto was a vital figure in the development of Revisionism.

Reflections on the Life & Work of Willis Allison Carto

By Sam Dickson, J.D.

50 Here, longtime friend and like-minded White-rights activist Sam Dickson offers us his reflections on the importance of Willis Carto's career. Dickson explains the critical role Carto played in founding and funding many influential political and publishing endeavors.

For Whom Did the Bell Toll?

By Willis A. Carto

52 In this timeless analysis, Willis Carto lamented the human, cultural and financial costs of war, and decried the forces constantly pushing for it. He identifies Communism, Zionism and the "mafiosi known as the international bankers" as the prime barriers to peace.

Revisionism and the Historical Blackout

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

62 Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was a prolific, daring and honest historian who always sought to "bring history into accord with the facts." His public condemnation of what he called the "historical blackout" earned him the wrath of the Court Historians he exposed.

Where Are the Great Men?

By Ronald L. Ray

62 The author has dedicated a great portion of his life to historical truth, and has corresponded with some of the greatest Revisionists of our era. Here he praises those he has known personally, but also wonders who will carry the Revisionist torch into the future.

Cardinal Spellman Urges Christians to Embrace War

By Antonius J. Patrick

68 It's good when your local priest or pastor discusses important secular issues in church. Many men of the cloth are reluctant to do so. Cardinal Francis Spellman, however, was not one of those. Unfortunately, he chose to praise war from the lectern, not condemn it.

11

20

39

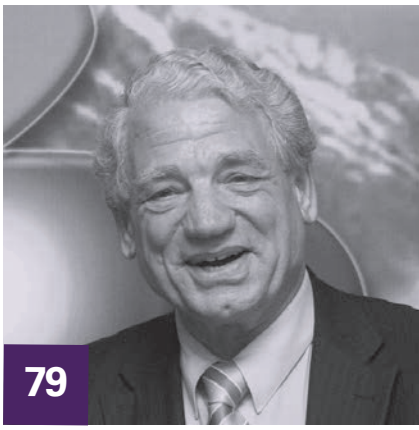

79

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Only the Truth—3
Map of Pony Express routes—9
Riders faced constant dangers—11
The real Fascist: Marcel Bucard—25
History You May Have Missed—26-27
Ancient balloon design in action—29
What Revisionism means to me—76
Remembering Fredrick Töben—78
Letters to the Editor—82-86

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at La Plata, MD 20646 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXX:	$99 per year for 1996-2023 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 30 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Remembering Our Founder

With the coming November/December issue, The Barnes Review will be wrapping up Volume XXX. Founded back in September 1994 by prolific nationalist and populist publisher Willis A. Carto, TBR is dedicating this issue to him. Without Carto's unique vision, this magazine would never have come into existence; it would simply have been too much trouble and too much work for another man. Thankfully, his idea of a Revisionist journal for the common man, covering all eras of history, has survived now for three decades.

Willis was a man who was curious about all kinds of topics. People believed he was focused only on such important Revisionist issues as WWII, the real Adolf Hitler, the Holocaust and White nationalism. The truth is, he was interested in just about everything. This included, of course, those issues mentioned above, but also: the world's religions—both past and present; migrational and explorational patterns of ancient man; suppressed American history; the founding fathers; world history—especially from a Western perspective; the causes and consequences of war; the efforts of other populists; nationalist heroes; economics; architecture; art; music; gardening; dogs; guns; and more.

Many a night, when I would, at some late hour, leave the TBR offices—then located on Capitol Hill, in Washington, D.C.—I would see him, still at his desk, reading some newsletter, a newspaper or a history book. The man was indefatigable and never stopped absorbing information from all kinds of sources.

In this issue, we have thus included a wide array of material reflecting the eclectic interests of our founder. Inside, you'll see articles covering: the daring and inspirational young riders of the Pony Express; suppressed information about the infamous "Hossbach memo"; a biography of French nationalist and populist leader Francois de La Rocque; and the inexplicable push for total war by a prominent WWII-era church leader.

In case you didn't know, Willis was also very interested in Jewish history—ancient, modern, and everything in between. It was his unvarnished discussion of this topic that gained him national notoriety as one of America's "top anti-Semites."

Since Willis was integral to the nurturing and expansion of the Holocaust Revisionist movement, we have also included an article on the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial in Canada, which resulted in millions of people being exposed to the Revisionist point of view on the Holocaust. We also include articles from three men who knew Willis quite well. They tell us not only about Willis's professional accomplishments, but about the man himself.

This issue would not be complete without a piece from our founder himself. Willis condemned war as the greatest folly of man. In his essay, Carto blasts those forces driving the perpetual war machine. We also felt it appropriate to include a piece from Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. Willis valued Barnes's friendship so much, he named this journal after him. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Only The Truth Can Make Us Free

Nikita Khrushchev said, "Historians can upset things." We hope so. It's high time to do exactly that if we wish to avoid what clearly is a dark and foreboding future. Our only hope is to learn what history has to teach during this voyage and many others to come.*

History is old news and news is new history. If it's not the one it can't be—or shouldn't be—the other. True, real news, like real history, is very controversial in this day of the politicalization of both. But history is far too important to be left to college professors, pundits, politicians and pressure groups. This magazine aims for intelligent readers of all stations and crafts, not for the sterile literati, although they, too, can learn much from our pages if they wish.

If history cannot be used to interpret current events and to foretell the future, it is worthless; like modern art at best an amusing exercise in self-gratification. If it is well-financed and tax-privileged, it is a swindle. History is prophecy in action.

Our world's history is as massive as the universe that lies beyond. It encompasses everything from the dimly perceived lives and migrations of prehistoric peoples to the content of newspapers hitting the streets as you read this. History is knowledge and it is romance. History is power.

Nothing is more interesting than history. It is a source of pride in accomplishment and an indictment of evildoers. But, most of all, history is the great teacher, ever willing and eager to impart her wisdom. Unfortunately, and at terrible cost, we have been uninterested and easily distracted pupils, and we have been seduced by the liars and the docudramatists.

Why should we stand by while history is mislabeled, misrepresented and corrupted, its substance tampered with by special interest charlatans too seldom brought to book in the court of public exposure? Why should we permit our patrimony to be debased and perverted?

WILLIS A. CARTO
Painting by Pete Papaherakles.

The sad truth today is that those who are not special-interest pleaders can hardly be found among the ranks of historians, whose calling above all, said Cicero, is to tell the truth. On the one hand there are the pathetic establishmentarians whose idea of revising history is to write out the role of White males almost entirely and write in Jews, lesbians, Blacks and American Indians. History texts today for schoolchildren bear the wounds of this attack for the purpose not of truth but simply to please the shabby goal of political correctness.

And, then, we have the so-called Revisionists, whose monomania on the one subject of the Jewish holocaust of World War II is shared by Elie Wiesel, Deborah Lipstadt and their ilk. These "opposites" believe that this "detail of history," to quote brave French politician Jean-Marie Le Pen, is the central and defining event of all history. It isn't, and we're bold enough to say so.

Harry Elmer Barnes, Charles Beard, Charles Callan Tansill and the other great Americans who first saw that history was being used by special interests as a weapon against the people would gag from a diet of nothing but holocaust debunking. Historical Revisionism is much larger and grander than that. The basic facts about this subject have been well-established and are accepted by all fair minded and alert people intelligent enough to look beyond the twisted and myopic press.

It's past time to move on to new fields and new recruits.

The aim of TBR is to deal with not only the most controversial of historical subjects but also the most inspiring, the most interesting, the least known and the most instructive to the human situation today—right now. Thus, our subject matter will be wide and broad-ranging. People will like TBR as long as they are open-minded, intellectually curious and lovers of the truth. People whose minds are made up and do not wish to know the truth will not subscribe and will not be missed.

And here's where you come in. Read TBR. If you ever find a fact offered which you believe to be untrue, please write us. Don't be afraid and don't think you'll insult us. If your letter makes sense at all, we'll reprint it within the limits of available space.

To repeat: we're not "hung up" on anything except our honest desire to get at the truth. The good book says to know the truth and it shall make you free. We honestly believe that. And we hope that you do, too. ❖

—Willis A. Carto
TBR Founder
1926-2015

*This editorial was written by Willis A. Carto for the October 1994 inaugural edition of TBR. It's still timely 30 years later—Ed.

***Trouble on the Pony Express*, an oil painting by Frank Tenney Johnson, depicts a Pony Express rider under attack by hostile Indian braves.**

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE PONY EXPRESS

By Mike Mains

Are you a young, skinny, wiry fellow, not older than 18? How about an expert rider, willing to risk death daily? If so, you might have made a crack Pony Express rider. It was even better if you were an orphan.

In the spring of 1860, signs and newspaper ads looking for young men who matched those descriptions appeared all over the country. The ads were placed by the newly formed Pony Express, hoping to hire riders to carry mail from St. Joseph, Missouri to San Francisco, California. The pay was $25 a week.

Orphans were preferred because of the extreme danger involved. Pony Express riders were subject to extreme temperature changes, both hot and cold, along with blizzards, tornadoes, and lightning storms. If a horse gave out midway through a run, a rider could find himself abandoned in the wilderness and at the mercy of a pack of ravenous wolves. Those were just the inherent natural dangers, but there were also the human ones, too.

Pony Express riders could have their mounts stolen by horse thieves, be bushwhacked by bandits or tortured and scalped by Indians. In fact, Indian attacks were common. Riders found that the best way to avoid being pierced by Indian arrows was speed. They would simply outrace their attackers if possible. Still, every rider carried a rifle, a Bowie knife and two six-shooters, and often used them.

"Young, skinny, wiry fellows" who were expert riders under the age of 18 were perfect for the job of Pony Express rider.

LONELY PROSPECTORS

The need in the 19th century to establish faster mail service from Missouri to California was, of course, driven by money, in this case gold.

James Marshall was the first to discover gold in California in 1848. Word of his find spread quickly among the locals, but it took six months to trickle back east of the Mississippi River. When the news hit, it created a virtual frenzy, and brought hundreds of thousands of people out West in what came to be known as the Gold Rush of 1849.

The state's population swelled with lonely, homesick prospectors panning for gold and pining for news from the friends, family members and sweethearts they'd left behind. Their misery was compounded by the agonizingly slow process of mail delivery. Mail via steamship or stage coach took four weeks to travel from east to west. And though the telegraph and railroad both expanded their reach throughout the 1850s, neither was able to cross the vast expanse of land between Missouri and California.

In those days, people picked up their mail at the post office or general store. Californians were so mail-starved, they waited in line for days in hopes of receiving a letter. News of a mail delivery could bring an entire community to a standstill.

According to Fred Reinfeld in his book *Pony Express* (1973):

> Every pick and shovel is dropped, every pan is left aside, every rocker is stopped with its half-washed dirt, every claim is deserted, and they crowd around the store with eager inquiries, "Have you got a letter for me?"

When California became the nation's 31st state in 1850, angry citizens immediately petitioned their representatives to secure faster mail delivery. But how? All attempts to establish faster mail service had ended in failure and, in some cases, death.

Hoping to fill the need for faster mail, Absalom Woodward and George Chorpenning Jr. began using mules to deliver mail between Salt Lake City and Sacramento in 1851. Dubbed the

"Jackass Express," their service was short-lived. Woodward and four other men in his party were tomahawked and scalped by Shoshone Indians while delivering mail.

The Butterfield Overland Mail Company received a government contract to deliver mail in 1858, but, due to a lack of wagon trails, they had to travel a southern route through Arkansas, Texas, and then west to California. That route covered 2,800 miles and took 24 days.

The challenge of establishing faster mail service to California remained all through the 1850s. Finally, one man rose up to meet it. His name was William Russell.

BRAINS BEHIND THE EXPRESS

Russell and two partners, Alexander Majors and William Waddell, owned a successful shipping company that hauled Army supplies by wagon. Russell was the senior partner in the company and spent much of his time in Washington, lobbying government officials for freight and mail contracts. Late in 1859, he met with California Sen. William Gwin, who convinced Russell what the country needed was a fast and efficient way to deliver mail to the far West. Gwin floated the idea that such a service could lead to a lucrative government contract.

Russell was immediately taken with the idea, but his partners weren't. They thought Russell's plan of using riders on horseback to transport mail was too wild, too risky and too expensive to undertake.

A route from Missouri to California would have to cover 1,966 miles through some of the meanest country in the region. It would require building relay stations every 10-20 miles, where riders could change horses, and home stations every 65-100 miles, where riders could sleep and eat. Hundreds of horses would have to be bought and hundreds of men hired to run the stations and carry mail. Setting up such a service would be a logistical nightmare, not to mention dangerous, and every ride would be a race against time.

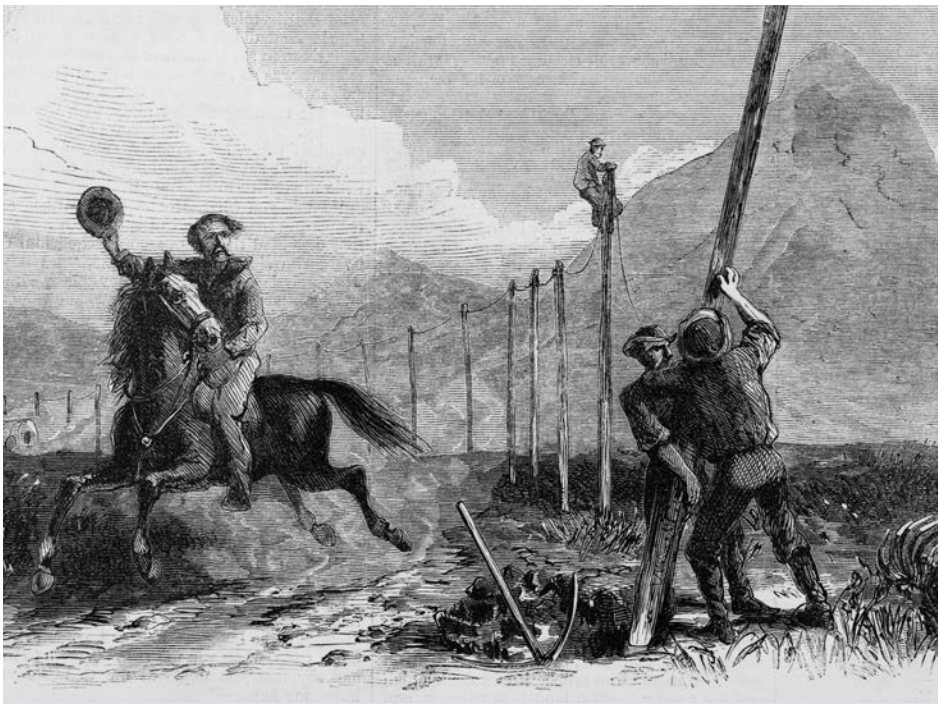

The above engraving, based on a painting by George Ottinger, depicts a Pony Express rider doffing his hat to two men raising a telegraph pole. On October 24, 1861, the first telegraph line was completed from the Midwest to California, ending the need for the Pony Express.

But Russell persisted and eventually won his partners over. On January 27, 1860, the three men established the Central Overland California and Pike's Peak Express Company, better known as the Pony Express. The company promised to deliver mail from Missouri to California in 10 days or less. There was only one hitch. The entire operation would have to be set up and launched in two months.

THE MAIL MUST GO THROUGH

Russell and his partners wasted no time. They bought 400 of the fastest horses they could find and immediately began building relay stations. They hired experienced, no-nonsense men to run the stations—men who could shoe a horse, have a saddled pony waiting for the next rider and, if necessary, fight Indians. Then they put out the call for riders.

From farm boys to city slickers, everyone wanted to carry mail for the newly formed company despite the dangers. In the end, however, not everyone was cut out for the job. Riders had to be light in weight (jockey-sized or thereabouts), so as not to overburden the horses. They had to be reliable and, as Russell's partner Majors insisted, they had to be of "good character."

"Riders of the Pony Express … were required to swear their loyalty to the company. They had to promise not to fight, curse or drink alcohol. The company often gave riders a small Bible and expected them to live by its teachings," says Elaine Landau in her 1946 book *The Pony Express*.

The company soon hired 80 riders. Most were in their teens or early 20s. The oldest was in his 40s. All of them were instructed on the most important part of their job: The mail must go through, no matter what.

Every Pony Express ride came outfitted with a mochila, Spanish for knapsack, a specially designed leather saddlebag that was slung over a horse's regular saddle and held in place by the rider's weight. What made a mochila special were four locked pouches where mail was stored at each of its

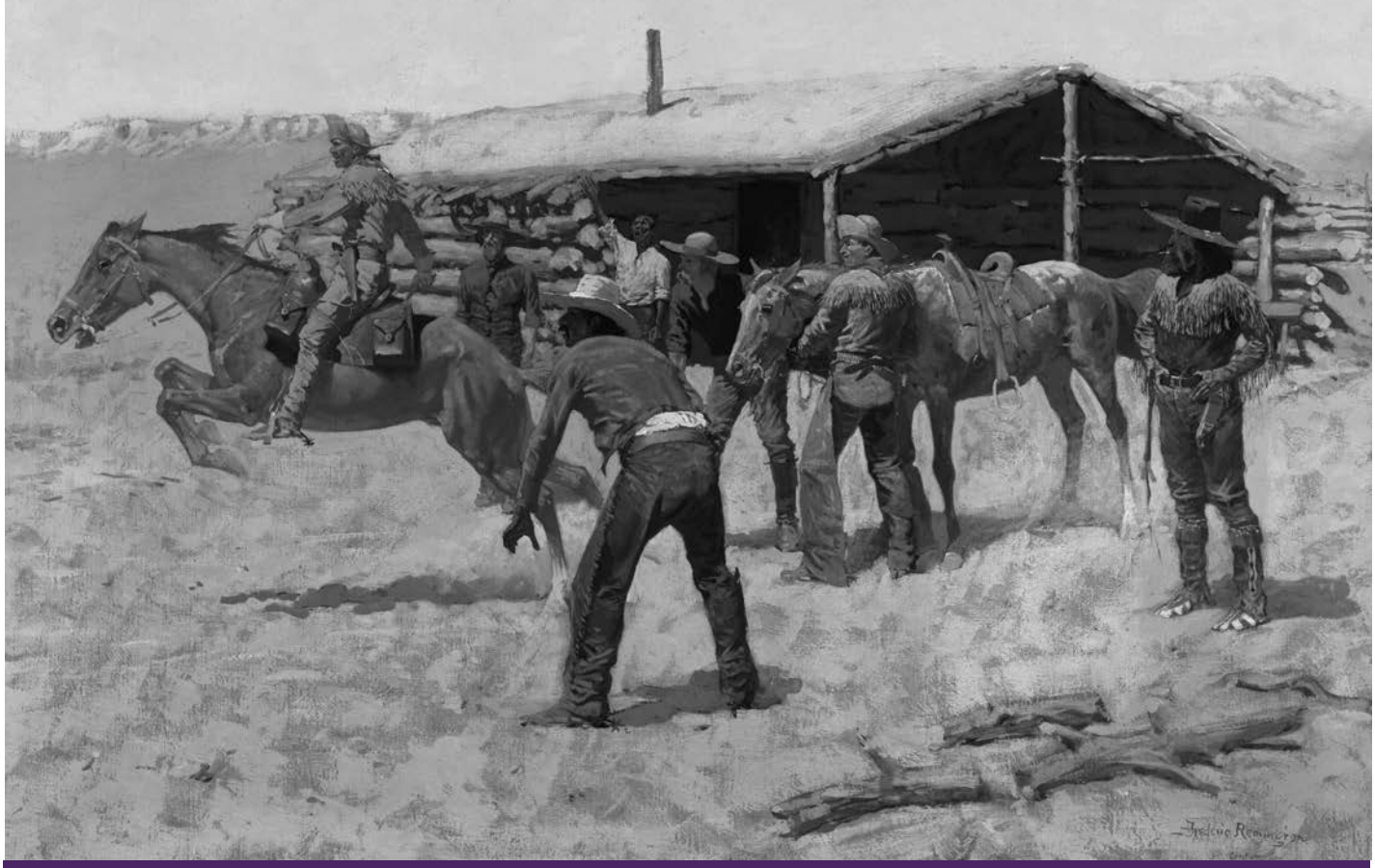

Coming and Going of the Pony Express **by famed American artist Frederic Sackrider Remington, 1900.**

four corners. Mochilas were portable and could be placed or removed in seconds. Riders were taught to guard their mochila at all costs. In fact, during it's entire existence, the Pony Express lost only one mochila.

WELCOMING THE PONY EXPRESS

On the night of April 3, 1860, the streets of St. Joseph, Missouri were alive with thousands of happy citizens. They were there to watch the inaugural ride of the Pony Express. At 7:15 p.m., a cannon boomed, the crowd cheered and the very first Pony Express rider galloped off into the night, carrying mail bound for California.

Johnny Fry, a handsome young man, is widely credited with being the first rider out of St. Joseph. He rode all night, stopping only for a few seconds at relay stations to change horses, and completed his run at Seneca, Kansas, 80 miles away, where he handed the mochila to his relief rider, 16-year-old Don Rising.

Two thousand miles away, a similar scene unfolded. James Randall was the first rider to leave San Francisco, carrying eastbound mail meant for Missouri. Like Johnny Fry, he departed amid a crowd of cheering spectators. It was actually a race, the greatest race the country had ever seen, to see which team of riders would deliver its mail first: the westbound team started by Fry or the eastbound team started by Randall. Whoever was first to deliver his mochila to its final destination would be declared the winner.

At 5:30 p.m. on April 13, 1860, the first mail delivery from St. Joseph arrived in Sacramento and was greeted with cheers from a waiting crowd. Seven hours later, the mochila arrived in San Francisco. Despite the late hour, another celebration took place. Bells pealed, cannon boomed and scores of men fired their six-shooters into the night sky in celebration. Californians would no longer have to wait a month or more to receive a letter from the east. Fry's westbound team had won the race.

Thirty minutes later, the eastbound mochila arrived in St. Joseph to yet another celebration. The Pony Express was off to a rousing start. Little did anyone know how much trouble lurked around the corner.

THE PAIUTE WAR

Tension between White settlers and Indians in the Utah territory of present-day Nevada had been mounting for years. It came to a head in May 1860 when White settlers kidnapped and molested two Paiute Indian girls. The Indians retaliated by attacking a small settlement known as Williams Station. The Indian war party rescued the two girls, who were found tied up in the basement of a saloon. They also killed five men.

The attack on Williams Station set off an all-out war. Fighting was fierce on both sides and led to the deaths of 16 Pony Express employees and seven relay stations being burned to the ground. A young rider named William Streeper rode into the station at Dry Creek to find its lone attendant, Ralph Rosier, dead and his body mutilated.

The reaction of Streeper is recounted in Howard R. Driggs's book *The Pony Express Goes Through: An American Saga Told by Its Heroes*:

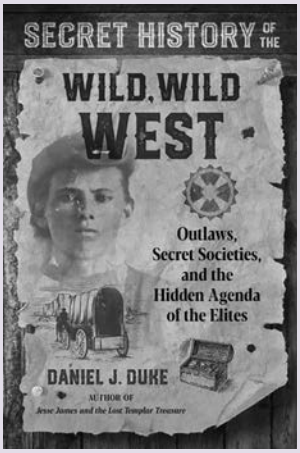

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West

Outlaws, Secret Societies and the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Drawing on family diaries, author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James— unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies that were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for a secret organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in the Baylor family, Copperheads, Knights of the Golden Circle, Lyndon Johnson, Harry Truman and Billie Sol Estes. Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the secret war between the clandestine organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or see www.BarnesReview.com.

"When I opened the door my hair just stood up on end. They say it won't do it, but mine did. There lay the murdered and scalped keeper, stark naked."

It was during this time that 20-year-old Pony Express rider Robert "Pony Bob" Haslam distinguished himself for his bravery and became a legend. Pony Bob was headed east and nearing the completion of his usual route when he reached Reed's relay station. There, he found no fresh horses. Pony Bob pushed his worn-out horse to the next station, where his run ended. His relief rider, Johnson Richardson, frightened over hostile Indians on the warpath, refused to take over the run. It was the only case in Pony Express history of a rider refusing to undertake his job.

Station master W. C. Marley offered Pony Bob a $50 bonus to keep riding, and the young man took it. Ten minutes later, he was back in the saddle and heading to the next home station, more than 100 miles away. After riding for hours, he arrived and handed his mochila to relief rider J.G. Kelly. But the story doesn't end there.

After a few hours rest, Pony Bob headed back the way he came with a mochila filled with westbound mail. When he arrived at Cold Springs station, he found the station keeper dead from an Indian attack, and all of the horses stolen. Pony Bob stayed just long enough to let his horse drink, before galloping off.

Pony Bob reported the attack at the next station, and convinced the station keeper that a Paiute war party was likely headed his way. The man left the station with Pony Bob, and the two riders galloped away. It turned out that Pony Bob saved the man's life, as the station was attacked by Indians the following morning.

When Pony Bob finished his run at the Bucklands Station, he had ridden 380 miles round trip over a span of 36 hours and under constant danger. It would go down as the greatest ride in Pony Express history, and what some consider to be one of the greatest feats of horsemanship ever.

THOSE DARING YOUNG MEN

Pony Express riders were constantly chased and shot at by hostile Indians. Pony Bob had to outrun Indians several times while carrying mail for the company. In March 1861, his jaw was broken and five teeth were knocked out by an arrow, but Pony Bob finished his ride.

Eighteen-year-old rider Nick Wilson, who had lived among the Shoshone Indians as a boy, was shot in the forehead with an arrow and left for dead. Although the arrow was lodged two inches above his left eye, Wilson miraculously recovered.

The arrival and departure of Pony Express riders were big events.

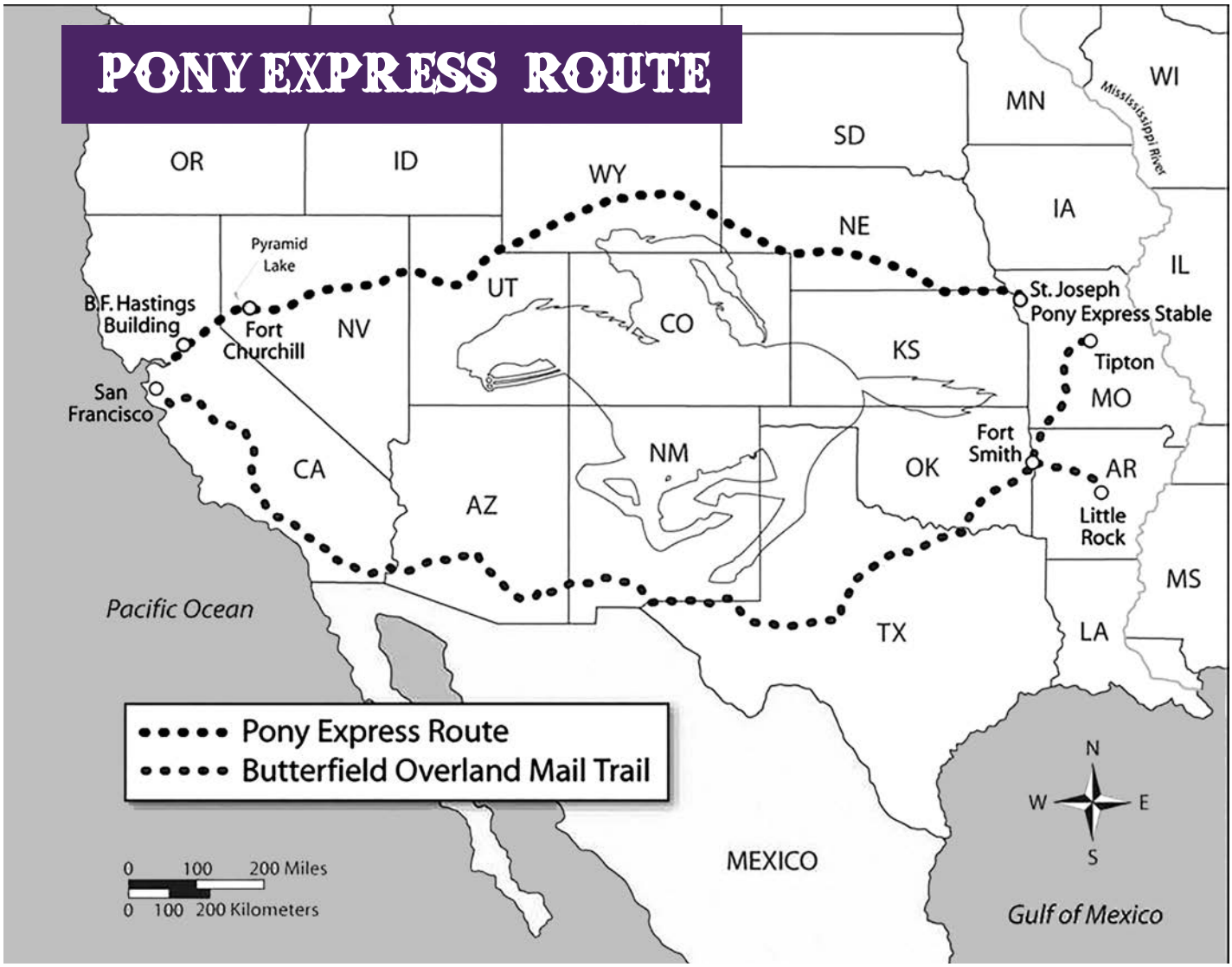

William Cody, more famously known as "Buffalo Bill," was a 14-year-old mail rider in Wyoming. One day, he found himself chased by a whooping war party of Indians. Cody pulled out his six-shooter and fired at the Indian closest to him, the tribe's chief. One shot killed the chief and elicited a shower of arrows from the other Indians. Cody's horse was hit, but it wasn't a serious wound, and the young rider eventually outran his pursuers. Not every rider was so lucky.

Bart Riles, a thin, quiet Mexican boy, was ambushed by a war party of Shoshone Indians while carrying mail to Fort Churchill in Nevada. His horse was hit in the rump with an arrow, and Bart was shot in the stomach with a bullet at close range. He knew he was dying, but Bart's hero was Pony Bob Haslam, and, like his hero, Bart was determined not to lose the mochila he was carrying. Using his jacket, Bart tied himself to the saddle horn and passed out. When his horse limped into the relay station at Cold Springs, the attendants had to carry him inside.

The mochila was put on a fresh horse, and one of the attendants rode off with it to the next station. The other attendant, Jim McNaughton, sat with Bart all night and tended to his wounds. At daybreak the boy whispered, "*Diga al Señor Bob que guarde con mi vida.*" ("Tell Mr. Bob that I guarded it with my life.") He then died in McNaughton's arms.

"Bronco Charlie" Miller, the youngest rider in Pony Express history at 11 years old, was wounded twice by arrows. He claimed he got his start delivering mail when he saw a horse arrive at a home station without its rider. The rider had been killed and scalped by Indians.

OTHER DANGERS

Violence associated with the Pony Express wasn't limited to Indians. On July 12, 1861, gunfire erupted at the Rock Creek station in Nebraska territory. When the smoke cleared, three men lay dead. Among them was David McCanles, a notorious bully and outlaw. Holding a smoking gun was a 23-year-old Pony Express employee named James Butler Hickok, who tended livestock at the station. He was arrested and tried for murder, but acquitted. The shooting earned him the name "Wild Bill."

Billy Campbell, on a Nebraska run between forts Kearny and McPherson, came upon a pack of ravenous wolves

A Pony Express rider tries to avoid a hostile Indian pursuer by heading through a native graveyard.

devouring the remains of a horse they'd killed. When Campbell raced by, the wolves took off after him. Campbell knew, if the wolves caught up, both he and his horse were dead. He took hold of the bugle that riders were issued to announce their arrival at a station and blew it for all it was worth. The sound startled the wolves and allowed Campbell and his horse to outrun them.

In another instance, William Frederick Fisher was lost in a blizzard for 20 hours. He fell asleep in a snow bank and would have froze to death had a jack rabbit not hopped on his leg and roused him from his frigid slumber.

RIDERS OF THE PURPLE SAGE

While violence and death were always possibilities for the riders and station attendants of the Pony Express, not every day was tinged with peril and excitement. Most rides went peacefully, and the job was one of the loneliest in the world. Riders rarely saw or spoke with one another, and time spent at a relay station while changing horses allowed them only a few minutes of terse conversation with the station attendants before they were back atop a fresh pony and galloping away. Night riders were especially prone to melancholy.

Diane Yancey, in her book *Life on the Pony Express*, says, "Nights on the road were black and silent except for coyote howls and the thudding of the pony's hooves. Riders put in hours of riding with only their thoughts for company."

Almost all of the riders were unmarried, which added to their sense of loneliness. Still, they were the dashing young men of their day, and quickly developed a following of female admirers. Johnny Fry was perhaps the most popular of the riders among the ladies. Young women baked cookies and cupcakes for him and stood waiting patiently for him to arrive.

Pony Bob Haslam in later years.

Fry could only reach for the treats with one hand, as they were difficult for him to handle without slowing the pace of his mount. A young girl in Troy, Kansas solved the problem by baking her cupcakes flat with a hole in the center so Fry could catch them on his finger as he galloped by. Thus, according to some, the donut was born and popularized in America.

ENDURING LEGACY

In 1861, telegraph wires running across the nation all the way to California almost entirely eliminated the need for the Pony Express. Americans immediately embraced sending telegrams as opposed to mailing letters.

On October 24, 1861, the Pony Express ceased operating. It took another three weeks to deliver the last of its mail, but, by mid-November 1861, the Pony Express was no more.

A total of 180 men rode for the Pony Express, and hundreds more worked at the relay stations. Here is what happened to a few of the more well-known riders:

• Wild Bill Hickok became a Union scout, an Indian fighter under Col. George A. Custer and, finally, a cele-

brated lawman in Kansas. He was shot dead in a poker game by Jack "Crooked Nose" McCall in Deadwood, South Dakota. Wild Bill was holding two pairs—aces and eights—when McCall shot him in the back. That hand has ever since been known as the Dead Man's Hand.

• Buffalo Bill Cody was glorified in print by dime novelists, became friends with Sitting Bull, and toured the world with his Buffalo Bill's Wild West show. Cody was a Freemason his entire life, rising up to the rank of 32nd degree, but, the day before he died, he converted to Christianity and was baptized in the Catholic Church. He died in 1917 at the age of 70.

• Johnny Fry joined the Union Army and was killed in the Civil War by William Quantrill's raiders in the Battle of Baxter Springs. Fry killed four men in fierce hand-to-hand combat before going down.

• Robert Pony Bob Haslam became a U.S. Army scout, a job he held until he was well into his 50s. In 1890, he helped negotiate the surrender of Chief Sitting Bull. Pony Bob died penniless and forgotten in Chicago in 1912 at the age of 72.

• Bronco Charlie Miller, the last surviving Pony Express rider, died in New York City on January 15, 1955. He was 105 years old.

Although the Pony Express lasted only 18 months, it remains forever etched in the hearts and minds of Americans. Even today, we continue to be enthralled and inspired by tales of these courageous young riders who risked all to deliver the mail. ❖

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of numerous books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, a detailed exposé of how the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor, and *How to Go to Heaven: Your Proven, Step-by-Step Plan to Achieve Eternal Salvation* along with two companion books, *How to Go to Heaven for Teen Boys* and *How to Go to Heaven for Teen Girls*. He focuses primarily on the hidden and suppressed history of America, the history of the Catholic Church and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

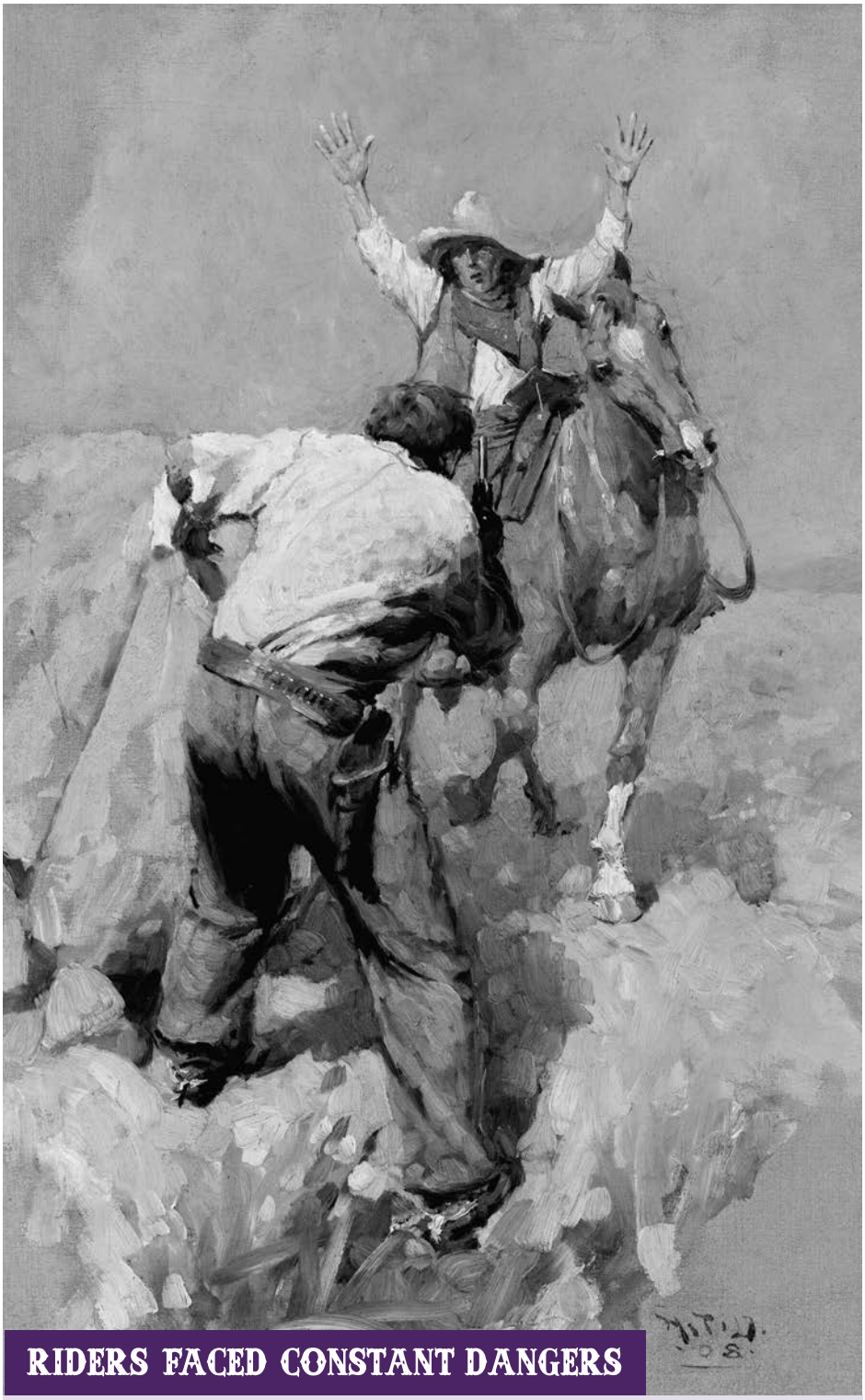

RIDERS FACED CONSTANT DANGERS

The job of Pony Express rider was a dangerous one, and lethal threats were everywhere, including hostile Indians, poisonous snakes, wolves, heatstroke, dehydration, blizzards and more. Were a rider to be thrown from his horse and break a limb, there might not be a doctor (or a friendly face) within 100 miles. Above, a bandit emerges from behind a boulder demanding the postal sack (mochila) from a mail delivery rider in this painting by Harvey Thomas Dunn titled *The Pony Express Rider and the Road-Agent* (1908).

Hitler's Secret Meetings

Do they support Nuremberg war crimes charges?

By John Wear, J.D.

The International Military Tribunal (IMT) in its final judgment cited four secret meetings held by Adolf Hitler which indicated his plans to conduct aggressive war. In these meetings, held on November 5, 1937, May 23, 1939, August 22, 1939 and November 23, 1939, Hitler allegedly made important declarations explicitly stating his desire to conduct aggressive war. The IMT used these meetings to prove that many of the tribunal defendants had participated in a preconceived plan to conduct a war of criminal aggression.[1]

This article shows that none of these secret meetings indicates that Hitler had a preconceived plan to conduct aggressive war.

NOVEMBER 5, 1937 MEETING

Hitler addressed a conference attended by some of his advisors on November 5, 1937. The attendees at this conference included Defense Minister Werner von Blomberg, Army (Wehrmacht) Commander-in-Chief of the German Armed Forces Werner von Fritsch, Navy (Kriegsmarine) Adm. Erich Raeder, Air Force Chief of the Luftwaffe High Command Hermann Göring and Foreign Minister Konstantin von Neurath. Also present was Col. Friedrich Hossbach, an officer of the German General Staff assigned by it for liaison work with Hitler. Hossbach was never Hitler's personal adjutant, although this idea has persisted in some accounts.[2]

COL. FRIEDRICH HOSSBACH
Author of infamous memo.

The Hossbach version of this conference—known as the "Hossbach memorandum"—became one of the most celebrated documents of the war. It was written several days after the conference, and it would carry no weight in a normal court of law, even if an actual copy of this memorandum was available.

Hossbach had been an opponent of Hitler since 1934, and he was not against using illegal and revolutionary means to eliminate Hitler. He was an ardent admirer of Gen. Ludwig Beck of the German General Staff, whose life he had helped save during a cavalry accident.

Beck, who was also a determined foe of Hitler, was engaged in organizing opposition against Hitler. Hossbach was eager to provide Beck with every possible kind of propaganda material, since Hitler, at the time, was popular in Germany, and only extreme methods might be effective in opposing him.[3]

It has never been shown that the version of this meeting introduced at Nuremberg was an authentic copy of the memorandum Hossbach began to write on November 10, 1937. He even failed to recall later when he completed his effort. The fact is, no copies of the original version of the Hossbach memorandum have ever been found.

The version introduced by the American prosecution at Nuremberg was said to be a copy made from the original version in late 1943 or early 1944. However, Hossbach declared in a notarized affidavit on June 18, 1946 that he could not remember if the Nuremberg copy corresponded to the original which he had made almost nine years earlier. In fact, the Hossbach memorandum, which was a primary instrument used in securing the convictions and executions of multiple top German leaders, has never been verified. Thus, there is no reason to automatically assume it is authentic.[4]

Raeder explained that Hitler's views, as expressed on November 5, 1937, offered no basis to conclude that any change in German foreign policy was about to take place. Raeder testified that neither he, nor von Fritsch, nor von Blomberg believed

Four attendees at the November 5, 1937 meeting from which emerged the infamous "Hossbach memo" included (left to right): Defense Minister Werner von Blomberg, Commander-in-Chief of the German Armed Forces Werner von Fritsch, Grand Adm. Erich Raeder and Foreign Minister Konstantin von Neurath. Also in attendance was the Luftwaffe's Hermann Göring. By the time the Allies investigated this meeting after WWII, Fritsch and Blomberg were dead. Raeder, Neurath and Göring, however, agreed Hitler's remarks at the conference did not indicate plans for waging "aggressive war."

that Hitler meant war. The IMT judges, however, with the dubious help of this unconfirmed record, declared that Hitler had revealed unmistakably in the Hossbach memorandum his unalterable intention to wage a war of criminal aggression.[5]

Fritsch and Blomberg were dead when the Allies investigated this conference after World War II. Neurath and Göring, however, agreed with Raeder about the essential nature of Hitler's remarks. Hitler had discussed German aspirations in Central Europe and the danger of war, but he had never announced an intention to pursue a reckless foreign policy or to instigate a war with any nation.

Even the version of the Hossbach memorandum introduced at Nuremberg, as British historian A.J.P. Taylor has pointed out, does not anticipate any of the actual events that followed in Europe. It does contain some belligerent ideas, but it outlines no specific actions, and it establishes no timetables.[6]

Historian Udo Walendy wrote:

> The so-called "Hossbach memorandum" does not furnish any proof that Hitler had been planning "a conspiracy against peace"; on the contrary, it is a classic example of how the postwar "judiciary" and their propaganda "historians" were forced to fall back on the notes of German resistance adherents and still had to falsify and exaggerate these in order to give such an indictment a veneer of legality.[7]

Thus, it was false to assume that the Hossbach memorandum was authentic in the first place, and it was incorrect to assume that the unverified version of the memorandum introduced at the IMT contained any damaging evidence against Hitler or any other German leaders.

Unfortunately, many historians have blindly followed the IMT judgment. These historians have arrived at the mistaken conclusion that Hitler's conference of November 5, 1937 was relevant in indicating Hitler's responsibility for starting World War II.[8]

MAY 23, 1939 MEETING

On May 23, 1939, a meeting was held in Hitler's study in the new Reich Chancellery in which Hitler allegedly announced and gave the reasons for his decision to attack Poland. Among the persons present at this meeting were IMT defendants Hermann Göring, Erich Raeder and Gen. Wilhelm Keitel. The adjutant on duty that day was Lt. Col. Rudolf Schmundt, who afterward allegedly made a record of what was said during the meeting, certifying it with his signature as a correct record.[9]

GEN. LUDWIG BECK
Determined foe of Hitler.

Unlike Friedrich Hossbach, Lt. Col. Schmundt was a loyal National Socialist who could be trusted to tell the truth about what Hitler said in this meeting. However, Schmundt was injured in the July 20, 1944 assassination attempt on Hitler, and died a few months later

from his wounds. Thus, he was not able to testify at the IMT as to what was said in this meeting. The question of the authenticity of his record of this meeting, like the Hossbach memorandum,, remains unresolved.[10]

Grand Adm. Raeder, when confronted at the IMT with the Schmundt transcript, said in court:

> In my opinion, it is the most obscure document about a speech of Hitler which exists anywhere, for a large part of its statements, in my opinion, make no sense at all. … It simply in no way reflects the character of the speech correctly.[11]

We know for certain that Poland had made major threats against Germany. Poland threatened Germany with a partial mobilization of its forces on March 23, 1939. Hundreds of thousands of Polish army reservists were mustered, and Hitler was warned that Poland would fight to prevent the return of Danzig to Germany.

The Poles were surprised to discover that Germany did not take this challenge seriously. Hitler, who deeply desired mutually beneficial and peaceful relations with Poland, refrained from responding to the Polish threat of war. Germany did not threaten Poland and took no precautionary military measures in response to the Polish partial mobilization.[12]

The situation between Germany and Poland deteriorated rapidly during the brief span of six weeks, from the Polish partial mobilization of March 23, 1939 to a speech delivered by Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck on May 5, 1939.

Beck's primary purpose in delivering his speech before the Sejm, the lower house of the Polish parliament, was to convince the Polish public and the world that he was able and willing to challenge Hitler. He knew that British Foreign Minister Lord Halifax had succeeded in creating a pro-war atmosphere in Great Britain, and that he could go as far as he wanted without displeasing the British.

Beck had taken an uncompromising attitude in his speech that effectively closed the door to further negotiations with Germany.

RUDOLF SCHMUNDT
Death prevented testimony.

Beck made numerous false and hypocritical statements in his speech. One of the most astonishing claims in his speech was that there was nothing extraordinary about the British military guarantee to Poland. He described it as a normal step in the pursuit of friendly relations with a neighboring country. This was in sharp contrast to British diplomat Sir Alexander Cadogan's statement to Joseph Kennedy that Britain's guarantee to Poland was without precedent in the entire history of British foreign policy.[13]

Beck ended his speech with a stirring climax that produced wild excitement in the Polish Sejm. Someone in the audience screamed, "We do not need peace!" Pandemonium followed. Beck had succeeded in convincing the audience that a war with Germany was the proper course of action. Beck also persuaded those in attendance that Hitler had insulted the honor of Poland with what were in fact quite reasonable peace proposals.

Unfortunately, the listeners were unaware of the numerous falsehoods in Beck's presentation and, with that one address, the Polish foreign minister effectively closed the door to any further peace negotiations with Germany and, at the same time, convinced Poles that Germany was a deadly enemy that must be stopped.[14]

In this environment, it would have been foolish for Hitler not to have made adequate military preparations. Schmundt's notes suggest that Hitler was envisaging the possibility of conflict with Poland and the Western Powers, but that he hoped to prevent the intervention of the Western Powers by diplomatic means if a war occurred between Germany and Poland.

Keitel recalled after World War II that he left the meeting of May 23 with the firm belief that there would be no war. Joachim von Ribbentrop stated after the war that Hitler "repeatedly told me that one had to talk with military men as if war was about to break out here or there on the next day." Most analysts would regard this as a reasonable and prudent policy concerning the relationship between political and military leaders.[15]

AUGUST 22, 1939 MEETING

The IMT judgment stated:

> On August 22, 1939, there took place the important meeting of that day. … The prosecution has put into evidence two unsigned captured documents which appear to be records made of this meeting by persons who were present. The first document is headed: "The Fuehrer's speech to the Commanders in Chief of the 22nd August 1939." The purpose of this speech was to announce the decision to make war on Poland at once.[16]

At this meeting, Hitler had summoned the leaders of the army groups and of the armies of the three branches of the Wehrmacht to his Obersalzberg residence to instruct them about the foreign policy situation and to brief them about the possible campaign against Poland. This speech to his generals is probably Hitler's most frequently quoted speech. There are seven transcripts and protocols of this speech which, in parts, are very different from one another.[17] Thus, no one knows exactly what Hitler said during this meeting.

By August 22, 1939, the Poles had

conducted numerous violent acts of aggression and discrimination against the Germany minority in Poland. Dutch historian Louis de Jong wrote that, on March 25, 1939, windows were smashed in the houses of many ethnic Germans in Posen and Krakow and in those of the German Embassy in Warsaw. German agricultural cooperatives in Poland were later dissolved, and many German schools were closed. Ethnic Germans who were active in the cultural sphere were taken into custody. In the middle of May 1939, in one small town where 3,000 ethnic Germans lived, many household effects in houses and shops were smashed to bits. The remaining German clubs were closed in the middle of June.[18]

De Jong wrote that, by mid-August 1939, the Poles proceeded to arrest hundreds of ethnic Germans. German printing shops and trade union offices were closed, and numerous house-to-house searches took place. Eight ethnic Germans arrested in Upper Silesia were shot to death during their transport to an internment camp.[19]

Donald Day, a well-known *Chicago Tribune* correspondent, reported on the atrocious treatment the Poles had meted out to the ethnic Germans in Poland:

> I traveled up to the Polish Corridor, where the German authorities permitted me to interview the German refugees from many Polish cities and towns. The story was the same. Mass arrests and long marches along roads toward the interior of Poland. The railroads were crowded with troop movements. Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad.
>
> I have been questioning people all my life and I think I know how to make deductions from the exaggerated stories told by people who have passed through harrowing personal experiences. But, even with generous allowance, the situation was plenty bad. To me the war seemed only a question of hours.[20]

William Lindsay White, an American journalist, recalled that there was no doubt among well-informed people

TBR Books on Adolf Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler

By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the political document underpinning the ideology of the future Nazi Party. Deals with foreign and internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military and more. A comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

By Richard Tedor. Defying liberal democracy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, ethnic realism, and commerce based on exchange of wares to replace the international gold standard. This study draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the National Socialist era, plus documents from British, U.S. and Soviet archives, to describe not just what Hitler did, but why and how. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$20.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. Here is the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler—suppressed for 86 years! Included are vivid descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I experiences, early politics, the Nov. 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle for power from 1926 to 1933. It ends after the Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Softcover, all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$25.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power: Personal Experiences With my Leader

By Otto Dietrich. Written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, it details the three election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers' Party in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six elections in 2.5 years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. In this amazing book, the former Belgian Waffen SS officer discusses the tragedy of the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, his rise to power, Hitler's WWI experiences, hiss popularity with the people, the Beer Hall Putsch, the unification of the German state, the Anschluss, the feud with the Ernst Röhm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

that, by August 1939, horrible atrocities were being inflicted every day on the ethnic German minority of Poland. White said that a letter from the Polish government claiming that no persecution of the Germans in Poland was taking place had about as much validity as the civil liberties guaranteed by the 1936 constitution of the USSR.[21]

Polish Ambassador Jerzy Potocki unsuccessfully attempted to persuade Beck to seek an agreement with Germany. Potocki later succinctly explained the situation in Poland by stating "Poland prefers Danzig to peace."[22] Polish armed forces Commander-in-Chief Edward Rydz-Smigly also declared, "Poland wants war with Germany, and Germany will not be able to avoid it, even if she wants to."[23]

American historian David Hoggan wrote that the leaders of the German minority in Poland repeatedly appealed to the Polish government for mercy during this period, but to no avail. More than 80,000 German refugees had been forced to leave Poland by August 20, 1939, and virtually all other ethnic Germans in Poland were clamoring to leave in order to escape Polish atrocities.[24]

British Ambassador Nevile Henderson in Berlin was concentrating on obtaining recognition from Halifax of the cruel fate the German minority faced in Poland. Henderson emphatically warned Halifax on August 24, 1939 that German complaints about the treatment of the German minority in Poland were fully supported by the facts. Henderson knew that the Germans were prepared to negotiate, and he stated to Halifax that war between Poland and Germany was inevitable unless negotiations were resumed between the two countries. Henderson pleaded with Halifax that it would be contrary to Polish interests to attempt a full military occupation of Danzig, and he added a scathingly effective denunciation of Polish policy.

What Henderson failed to realize is that Halifax was pursuing war for its own sake as an instrument of policy. Halifax desired the complete destruction of Germany.[25]

Hoggan wrote that Hitler was faced with a terrible dilemma. If Hitler did nothing, the Germans of Poland and Danzig would be abandoned to the cruelty and violence of a hostile Poland. If Hitler took effective action against the Poles, the British and French might declare war against Germany. Henderson feared that an atrocity in Bielitz would be the final straw to prompt Hitler to invade Poland.

Henderson, who strongly desired peace with Germany, deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.[26]

> Germany would be in the greatest danger if England and France pushed into the Ruhr.

It was reasonable for Hitler in this environment to talk about a possible invasion of Poland. This meeting does not indicate that Hitler had a preconceived plan to conduct aggressive war against Poland and other European nations, only that he recognized that war might very well be inevitable and, like any responsible leader, wished to be prepared for all possible scenarios.

NOVEMBER 23, 1939 MEETING

The authenticity of Hitler's statements allegedly made at this November 23, 1939 meeting has been questioned by many historians. For example, Udo Walendy wrote:

> This "document" also has the same typical flaws in format and contents that characterize the other "key documents" of the IMT prosecution: no date, no heading, no signature, so that here, too, prerequisites for establishing a body of evidence elude the historian.

Walendy noted that the document also contained an outpouring of transparently flimsy hypotheses of Allied war propaganda.[27]

This conference was held after England and France had declared war on Germany. At this conference, Hitler stated that progress in the war depended on possession of the Ruhr. He conveyed his belief Germany would be in the greatest danger if England and France pushed through Belgium and Holland and into the Ruhr.

Since the sympathies of the people in Belgium and Holland were all for France and England, Hitler felt breaching the neutrality of these two countries was necessary to prevent their occupation by France and England. Hitler stated that Germany was forced to break the neutrality of Belgium and Holland because he knew, if Germany didn't, England and France would.[28]

The IMT judgment concluded:

> There is no evidence before the tribunal to justify the contention that the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxemburg were invaded by Germany because their occupation had been planned by England and France. British and French staffs had been cooperating in making certain plans for military operations in Low Countries, but the purpose of this planning was to defend these countries in the event of a German attack. The invasion of Belgium, Holland and Luxemburg was entirely without justification.[29]

The IMT judgment does not mention the fact that Hitler was eager to make peace once England and France had declared war against Germany. Hitler confided to his inner circle:

> If we on our side avoid all acts of war, the whole business will evaporate. As soon as we sink a ship and they have sizeable casualties, the war party over there will gain strength.[30]

Hitler made a peace offer on October 6, 1939 to the English and French governments. Included in this peace offer were the evacuation of Poland by the Wehrmacht, except for Danzig and the Corridor. Hitler obviously

would not have included the evacuation of Poland in his peace offer if he had wanted Poland as "Lebensraum in the East."[31] Hitler's peace offer was very reasonable, but it was quickly rejected by the English and French governments.

A few days after Belgium and Holland had made mediation proposals, Winston Churchill stated in November 1939 on British radio: "This war is a British war and its aim is the destruction of Germany."[32] Britain and France never showed the slightest interest in making peace with Germany.

The IMT judgment's statement that England and France had never planned to attack Germany through Belgium, Holland and Luxemburg is absurd. The British had already been involved in attempting to conduct aggressive war against Germany. William Henry Chamberlain wrote:

> The hypocrisy of the war-crimes trials is well illustrated by the case of German Adm. Erich Raeder, who was given a life sentence for plotting aggressive war, namely, helping to plan the Nazi invasion of Norway.
>
> Lord Hankey revealed some years back that the British were making identical plans at the same time. Winston Churchill admitted this to be a fact in his book *The Gathering Storm*.
>
> Final confirmation has recently been offered by the publication of the first volume of the *British Official History of the Second World War*. This sets forth in detail the plan approved by the British War Council as early as February 6, 1940. It embraced the seizure of Narvik and the occupation by force of northern Norway and Sweden, even including the Swedish port of Lulea on the Baltic.[33]

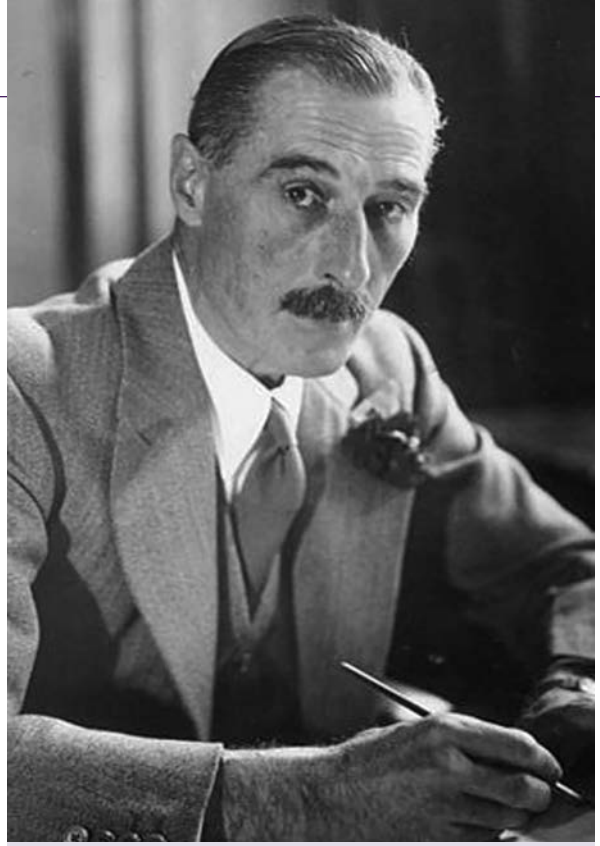

NEVILE HENDERSON
Desired peace with Germany.

CONCLUSION

None of the secret meetings mentioned in the IMT judgment indicates that Hitler had a preconceived plan to conduct aggressive war. Although American IMT prosecutor Robert Jackson and others associated with the IMT tried to present it as a high point in the development of international law and justice, the IMT was actually a politically motivated proceeding which failed to produce credible evidence of a German plan to conduct a war of criminal aggression. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression: Opinion and Judgment*, Office of United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, United States Government Printing Office, 1947, p. 18.
2. Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 82.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid., pp. 82-83.
5, *Nazi Conspiracy*, *op. cit.*, p. 21.
6. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 83.
7. Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, p. 454.
8. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 83.
9. *Nazi Conspiracy*, *op. cit.*, pp. 27, 30.
10. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 415.
11. Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *1939—The War that Had Many Fathers: The Long Run-Up to the Second World War*, 6th edition, Olzog Verlag GmbH, München, Germany, 2011, p. 398.
12. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, pp. 311-312.
13. Ibid., pp. 381, 383.
14. Ibid., pp. 384, 387.
15. Ibid., pp. 415-416.
16. *Nazi Conspiracy*, *op. cit.*, p. 31.
17. Schultze-Rhonhof, *op. cit.*, pp. 403-404.
18. Jong, Louis de, *The German Fifth Column in the Second World War*, New York: Howard Fertig, 1973, pp. 36-37.
19. Ibid., p. 37.
20. Day, Donald, *Onward Christian Soldiers*, Newport Beach, CA: The Noontide Press, 2002, p. 56. In addition, TBR has published multiple articles over the years on the crimes committed against ethnic Germans in Poland that spurred Germany's 1939 invasion. See the index at the back of every November/December edition of TBR. Search for "John Wear" in the authors' portion of the index for more.
21. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 554.
22. Ibid., p. 419.
23. Edward Rydz-Smigly, *Daily Mail* (London), vol. 22, nr. 174, August 6, 1939, p. 1.
24. Hoggan, *op cit.*, pp. 358, 382, 388, 391-92, 479.
25. Ibid., pp. 500-501, 550.
26. Ibid., p. 509.
27. Walendy, *op. cit.*, p. 469.
28. *Nazi Conspiracy*, *op. cit.*, pp. 39-40.
29. Ibid., p. 40.
30. Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, p. 331.
31. Schultze-Rhonhof, *op. cit.*, p. 667.
32. Walendy, *op. cit.*, p. 341.
33. Chamberlain, William Henry, "The Bankruptcy of a Policy," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 535.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com. If you are interested in seeing more from John, just search for his name in our yearly index included in every November/December issue.

UNCENSORED WWII BOOKS

Léon Degrelle In Exile: 1945-1994

By José Luís Jerez Riesco. Stripped of his Belgian citizenship and sentenced to death in absentia for fighting against Bolshevism in WWII, Degrelle lived the rest of his life in exile in Spain, harbored by Franco. During these 49 years, Degrelle refused to remain silent as fantastical narratives were woven about the war and the "atrocities" of the Germans in the decades following. Despite attacks on his family, vilification by the world and conflicts with the Church, he never wavered in his Catholic faith or his conviction in National Socialism. Here is the story of those years, complete with extensive letters between Degrelle and his friends and family, interviews, speeches and anecdotes from those who knew him. Softcover, 518 pages, #993, **$30**.

Mass Murder at Katyn

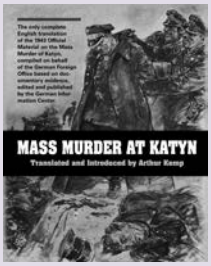

Here is the first-ever complete English translation of the forensic report by the Germans detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by Stalin's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the events. The detailed report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—establishing the time of death. Then, a series of postmortem studies on the bodies is presented, as well as correspondence between the Red Cross and other concerned parties. The next section details the Allied response, which alleged the murders hadn't occurred and then that the Germans were responsible. Also includes a list of identified victims. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

Germany Must Perish!

By Theodore Kaufman. This book—written in 1941 by a New York Jewish-German émigré—caused a storm in Germany and America with its open advocacy of the physical extermination of all Germans. This was to be achieved through a process of mass sterilization and the dismemberment of that nation. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the American president, Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels used the book to help encourage Germans to fight to the last. Ironically, significant sections of Kaufman's book, despite being dismissed as the work of a loner, came true. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their land following the end of the war, and their deportation became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. Softcover, 97 pages, #640, **$10**.

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World: The Full Original Text from 1938

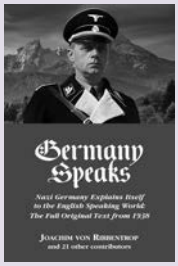

In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of WWII, the German foreign office launched a campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The highpoint of this campaign was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party officials, each explaining in detail the rationale of their policies. Contributors included Von Ribbentrop, Dietrich, Todt, Ley, Darré, Frick, Von Epp, and 14 others. Sections discuss: state structure, population growth, race, Jews, the judicial system, women's rights, the educational system, the role of propaganda, and the eugenics measures adopted by the state. The second part explains the Reich's economic system, its agrarian, social, labor and welfare policies, sports, culture, entertainment, Germany's foreign policy, world economics, the colonies, trade, the world press, politics, and, finally, a plea for lasting peace. Softcover, 253 pages, #724, **$25**.

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler, 1919–1945

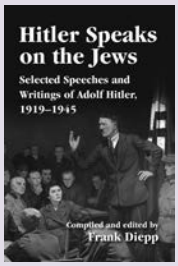

Compiled and translated by Frank Diepp. Adolf Hitler has become one of the world's most recognized anti-Semites in history. Barely a day goes by without his name being mentioned in the controlled media, almost 80 years after his death. The controlled media continues to insist on the most ludicrous, far-fetched reasons for Hitlerian anti-Semitism. This book cuts through the lies about National Socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. To achieve this task, the compiler combed through hundreds of Hitler's speeches and his major writings, dating from 1919 to April 1945. The end result of this labor is the production, without commentary, in Hitler's own words, explaining why he was an anti-Semite. This is a riveting read from beginning to end, and is vital for anyone seeking a real understanding of the Hitler phenomena. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, **$15**.

Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven Lies of the WWII Era Exposed

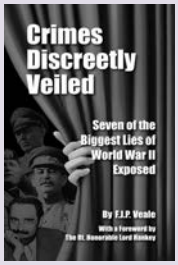

By F.J.P. Veale. With a Foreword by The Rt. Honorable Lord Hankey. This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom." The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Poles. The third lie deals with Benito Mussolini's "execution." This was no execution, but a blatant

murder carried out to hide a massive gold theft. The fourth lie deals with Dr. Marcel Petiot and his wartime murder spree in France. The fifth lie deals with the "Marzabotto Massacre." The sixth lie deals with persecution of Gen. Ramcke. The seventh lie deals with the case of Adm. Raeder and his shameful conviction. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50**.

Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust: The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

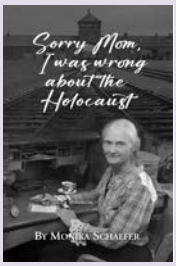

By Monika Schaefer. The author's mother and father—both Germans—were proud of their heritage, though they were told they should not be. In America, the children were taught Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." She said to her mother, "Why didn't you stop Hitler and stop these death camps? You should have done something! You must have known!" By the time she understood she had been "brainwashed," her parents had passed away, so she wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a short video as her research had proven she had been lied to about World War II, Hitler and the events known as "the Holocaust," which did not match what we were taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with her and her brother Alfred spending time in German prisons. This book recounts that saga. Softcover, 304 pages, #955, **$25**.

The Nameless War

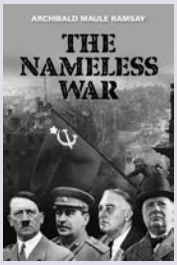

By Archibald Maule Ramsay. A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain that forced that nation into war against Nazi Germany, written by a well-known member of Parliament. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Europe, and then discusses the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay reveals many secret details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the use of mass civilian bombings to spread terror, and of the machinations to bring the U.S. into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention. There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with "The Nameless War," a conflict that has been waged from the shadows for centuries, and is still being waged. Softcover, 125 pages, #972, **$15**.

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party. It is not to be confused with any other version which are generally poorly translated. This edition was translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member and it was printed by the NSDAP in limited numbers from 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps and became known as the "Stalag" edition because of the camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, **$40**.

The French Gestapo Trials

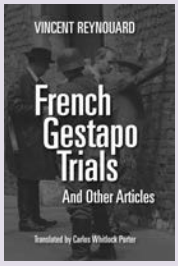

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the Gestapo—the German secret police—all lies? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as torturers and thugs false? Reynouard compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg trials by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same cases, victims and eyewitnesses. He found that the evidence presented at Nuremberg was different—faked. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, **$25**.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

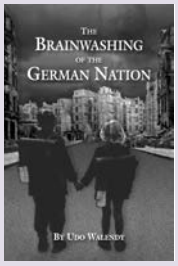

By Udo Walendy. The author was imprisoned because he refused to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments about who was responsible for the war and who was committing actual war crimes. Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their identity, their pride and their true past by falsified history. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, **$9**.

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

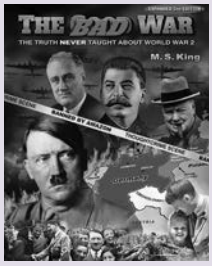

Banned by Amazon! After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, **$35**.

Hitler's Table Talk

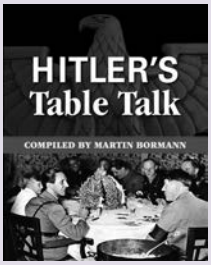

This large book consists of notes of the German leader's lunch and dinnertime conversations with close friends and colleagues. Copied down by adjutants and edited by Martin Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, art, science, history, religion, nature and a vast number of other topics which reveal his astonishingly wide general knowledge. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 298 pages, #624, **$35**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email the fulfillment staff at Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Francois de La Rocque

Analyzing the political career of a French populist, painted by his critics exclusively in "black and brown"

By Remi Tremblay

In the July/August 2023 edition of The Barnes Review, this author delved into the riots that rocked Paris on February 6, 1934. Yet, amidst the chaos, the figure of Lt. Col. Francois de La Rocque remained somewhat overlooked, relegated to a secondary role in the unfolding drama of 1934. Despite leading the Croix de Feu (Cross of Fire), arguably France's most significant right-wing movement in the history of France, which attracted notable figures such as the renowned pilot Jean Mermoz and future president Francois Mitterrand, La Rocque's significance has often been sidelined by historians.

While some, like Polish-born Israeli historian Zeev Sternhell, hastily branded him a Fascist, the reality is far more nuanced. Many, including historians like Jean-Noël Jeanneney and Gilles Perrault, argue that such accusations were merely propaganda from the Reds. Despite his immense popularity at the time, few historians have ventured to fully explore La Rocque's complex legacy.

Here we offer a long overdue look at this enigmatic figure who might have become president of France had it not been for the outbreak of war.

A FRENCH HERO

Francois de La Rocque hailed from an aristocratic lineage. His father, Raymond de La Rocque, was a count and also a brigadier general in the French army. Gifted with intellect and diligence, his son, Francois emerged as a standout student, earning many praises during his education. Francois graduated from Saint-Cyr, France's version of West Point, in 1907, ranking 130th out of 277 students. His professors lauded his intelligence and foresaw a bright military future.

RAYMOND DE LA ROCQUE
Father of famed nationalist.

Opting for further specialized training, La Rocque attended cavalry school before his deployment to Algeria in 1908. There, he spent two years honing his skills and training his men. In 1913, he was reassigned to Morocco during a campaign to quell the Rif uprising.[1] There, he led counter-insurgency efforts until a fateful attack by Berbers on August 2, 1916 left him with a permanent physical disability. Despite his injury, however, La Rocque remained undeterred, securing a transfer back to France during the tumult of World War I.[2]

La Rocque's numerous WWI military endeavors garnered him a plethora of honors, including the Legion of Honor, the War Cross and five other distinguished decorations.

Postwar, he continued his military path, now serving alongside high-ranking officials, accompanying them on their missions. His journey took him to Poland in support of a French mission before returning to counter-insurgency duties in Morocco in 1925.

However, the lingering effects of his wartime injury eventually caught up with him, relegating him to desk work. Faced with this shift, he made the decision to resign from the army and transition to civilian life.

Finding employment with an electricity company, La Rocque enjoyed a more substantial income than his modest military salary. Yet, he felt a sense of duty to continue serving his country. He joined various movements and clubs, including the Cercle Servir and the Ligue de Défense Aérienne (Air Defense League). He also aligned himself with the Cross of Fire. He believed fervently in France's obligation

Col. Francois de La Rocque speaks at the 1st Congress of the French Social Party.

to its veterans, echoing sentiments akin to those of British Prime Minister Lloyd George, who vowed to create a nation worthy of its heroes.

Driven by a vision of a united and prepared France, La Rocque centered his political endeavors around these twin objectives, advocating for national unity and readiness in the face of potential conflict.

THE RISE OF A MOVEMENT

Cross of Fire was originally established in 1927 as a veterans' organization. Its founder, Maurice d'Hartoy, envisioned it as a group for the elite. Thus, only those who had received medals or decorations for risking their lives in battle were accepted. In its early years, it welcomed a few thousand members, becoming one of many such organizations. In 1929, La Rocque was asked to succeed d'Hartoy. Initially reluctant, he agreed to observe the group for a bit and then give them his decision.

By 1930, about 9,000 veterans were part of the association, but its leadership was divided with significant differences on objectives. Most veteran organizations were apolitical, focused simply on uniting and defending veterans' interests. Some, like the Communist Association Republicaine des Combattants (Republican Fighters Association) and the Association Marius Plateau (The Marius Plateau Association), linked to the nationalist Action Française (French Action), were politically inclined. However, the majority avoided political attachments.

At that time, half of all former French soldiers belonged to such organizations, with more than 3 million members enrolled in total.

In early 1930, recognizing the potential of the group, La Rocque finally accepted the leadership. His primary goal was to recruit more members, strengthen the organization and promote national reconciliation among Frenchmen.

During his military service, La Rocque had been a reader of *L'Action Française*, the royalist newspaper headed by Charles Maurras, but he did not share its anti-Semitic views. As Maurice Genay stated,[3] "In the Cross of Fire, and among the Briscards, Catholics, Protestants, Jews and freethinkers are just first names. French is our surname."

La Rocque envisioned a grand reunion of all French citizens, rising above former animosities. The only ones excluded from this reconciliation were the hardline Communist leaders —not the rank-and-file members that La Rocque insisted had been misled.

Cross of Fire's first foray into the political realm occurred in December 1932 when the issue of war debt was raised in the French parliament. For most of the French leagues, paying the United States was out of the question. While Cross of Fire did not participate in the riots that occurred in mid-December, they demonstrated in force to show their opposition to the draining of France's coffers.

In 1933, the Volontaires Nationaux (National Volunteers) and Regroupement National (National Grouping) were created,[4] expanding the organization's appeal to a broader audience to promote "national regeneration."

Their program was somewhat vague, calling for the restoration of national defense, reduction of taxes, fight against taxation and protection of savings and the family. The only radical point was the "elimination of subversion." This shows La Rocque, contrary to some perceptions, was not a Fascist. As Mitterrand later noted, "La Rocque's statements contradicted the reputation that had been ascribed to him. He was neither Fascist nor anti-Semitic."[5]

La Rocque himself declared:

> We abhor anti-Semitism, having known too many magnificent Jewish fighters, ardent patriots whom we would never want to exclude from the French community.[6]

The legend associating La Rocque with Fascism originated from Communist propaganda. They also waged a campaign of physical violence against Cross of Fire members. Dozens were injured, and several members were killed in the 1930s by Communists.[7]

To protect its meetings, La Rocque created a security service known as the "dispos." For the Communists, this was equivalent to forming a militia. However, unlike the German SA or the paramilitary squads, known as the squadristi, the dispos were purely defensive and not political warriors in any sense. Their behavior during the February 6, 1934 uprising[8]—where they refrained from participating in the riot—demonstrates this clearly.

Fifteen years after his death, La Rocque was finally recognized for his patriotism. President Charles de Gaulle (above) presented La Rocque's widow with a medal commending his efforts against the German occupation of France.

The only time La Rocque ever threatened to mobilize his men was in 1935, when he feared a Communist takeover of the country.

Unlike other leagues, Cross of Fire never took part in any of the riots that shook France during that era. They denounced corruption but always protested legally, which partly explains why the group was more popular than other leagues at the time. Those more militant groups called La Rocque and his men quiescent.[9]

La Rocque adopted a strategy of "sacred egoism," proclaiming that France and only France mattered. This France-first policy made his popularity soar. Membership numbers reflect this growth. In 1933, Cross of Fire had 29,000 members. By 1934, it had 180,000. In 1935, it grew to 300,000 and, at its peak in 1936, it boasted between 700,000 and 800,000 members.

That year, La Rocque published a manifesto demanding paid vacations and a minimum wage for workers, increased retirement benefits, deportations of non-working foreigners, greater accountability for politicians, representation by population, sanctions for members of parliament absent without justification, a ban on politicians sitting on private company boards, and modernization of the army.

Overall, La Rocque proposed quite modest reforms with the aim of making the republic more efficient and humane. In fact, his program was not at all revolutionary. He didn't seek to alter the institutions but merely to make them work more effectively for the benefit of the people.

The program was straightforward. Members were simply asked to vote for the candidate most likely to defend the nation and its people. In some districts, instead of supporting nationalist candidates, Cross of Fire supported centrist candidates who were more likely to defeat far-left opponents. This was hardly a radical new approach to politics. In fact, you saw this tactic used in the 2024 French elections, where a far-left party beat Marine Le Pen's "France-first" National Rally by employing similar electoral machinations.

Unexpected changes came in 1936, however, when Leon Blum of the Popular Front was elected prime minister. A member of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, Blum was also head of the Socialist Party at the same time.

Soon after his election, Blum received minor injuries at the hands of members of the Royalist Camelots du Roi (National Federation of the King's Camelots) who became enraged when he ordered his taxi-cab driver to cut through a funeral procession for right-wing leader Jacques Bainville. Several mourners took that as a grave insult and attacked Blum's cab.

Shaken and slightly injured by the attack, Blum's first move was to ban right-wing leagues. Blum justified this

by citing the February 6 riots. What he failed to mention was that any political violence was always instigated by leftists.

(The parallel with Robert Rundo and his Rise Above Movement, recently banned in the United States for vigorously opposing left-wing violence at right-wing rallies, is striking. Courageous Judge Cormac Carney reiterated this when he ruled in the Rundo case that rightwingers in America were being "selectively prosecuted" for defending themselves against violent left-wing Antifa and BLM thugs. Carney also decried the fact that leftwingers were never prosecuted, despite the fact they had, on nearly every occasion, been the instigators of political violence and mayhem at peaceful rallies.)

La Rocque, who had threatened to use the power of his office to overthrow an emerging Red government the year before, simply complied with the ban. He denounced the decision verbally, but was careful not to commit any act that might be interpreted as rebellious.

In truth, he had anticipated such a move. Valuing legality, he announced on June 17 the formation of an official party—the Parti Social Français (French Social Party or FSP). Opposed to unrestrained capitalism and totalitarian Communism, his party proposed conservative measures, coupled with reforms for the needy, inspired by his previous manifesto and a new one he titled "Une mystique, un programme" ("A Mystique, a Program").

In this document, the party was presented as a "spiritual undercurrent derived from the last war,"[10] aiming to "perpetuate the spirit of the fire." His three priorities were set: work, family and fatherland—the very motto Marshal Philippe Petain would later adopt for the Vichy government he led from 1940 to 1944.

So, when the dissolution of Cross of Fire and other related movements was announced on June 18, the newly formed party sprang into action, with most members simply transitioning to the FSP. By 1939, about 1.5 million

This photo-montage of a larger-than-life Francois de La Rocque speaking before a huge crowd appeared on the back cover of *La Roque and His Party* by François Veuillot, published in Paris in 1938. La Rocque was painted by his left-wing critics and his political opponents as a "black shirt" or "brown shirt," but, in fact, he was a Christian"France-first" conservative, nationalist and populist.

members held party membership cards.[11] Many insist La Rocque could have won the ensuing 1940 election if it had not been canceled due to the outbreak of war. Judging by his program, his government would have been similar to Francisco Franco's or Pétain's, but without the autocracy, as La Rocque was fully committed to democracy.

However, the onset of war brought his movement to a halt. Although he called for sanctions against Germany, he was fully aware that France was not ready for another war. The army had not been modernized and, thus, lacked the means to clash with Germany yet again. Hence, the quick defeat of France in June 1940 did not come as a surprise.

Still, La Rocque refused to accept the armistice. On June 16, 1940, La Rocque wrote and published a call to resistance in *Le Petit Journal* ("The Little Newspaper") urging the French to prepare for total resistance. It is important to note that this was published two days before Charles de Gaulle's famous call for resistance on the BBC, which made him a legend.

For La Rocque, who had long advocated rearmament and preparedness, collaboration was unthinkable. A few years before the war, he had refuted accusations of foreign subsidies and had sworn never to receive a dime from Berlin or Rome:

> Any man, any party that accepted instructions or, a fortiori, subsidies from beyond our borders would be committing the crime of high treason.[12]

His patriotic actions would prove the futility of the accusations that had been brought against him, i.e., that he and his followers were a danger to the French state.

In August, his party changed its mission again. The FSP became the Progrès Social Français (French Social Progress), and the political struggle was temporarily abandoned in favor of social concerns. La Rocque refused to support Petain's government, which was too close to Germany, and he did not support De Gaulle, either. Despite his hesitation to take more aggressive action against the German occupiers, the charities of French Social Progress were used as a front for Resistance activities.

In March 1943, La Rocque and 152 leaders of the movement were arrested by the Gestapo and sent to Eisenberg, Germany before being transferred to Austria. Freed on May 8, 1945, La Rocque was sent back to jail upon his arrival on French shores at the request of the Communists, who were eager to have one of their former foes under lock and key.

La Rocque died on April 28, 1946, while he was still in prison. It took 15 years before he was awarded a medal for acts of resistance, and de Gaulle officially apologized to La Rocque's widow.

Although he called for sanctions against Germany, he was fully aware that France was not ready for another war.

NOT A BOOGEYMAN

It has often been said that Cross of Fire was the only mass rightist movement in French history, which is factually true but must be clarified. The right is a broad concept and, although the party's symbol was a skull, the hierarchy was inspired by the army, and its members were divided into sections ready to be mobilized. It was far from being a Fascist or National Socialist party.

La Rocque consistently emphasized that he was a republican who believed republican institutions, but he felt a house cleaning was in order. Jean-Louis Tixier-Vignancour rightly asserted, like Pierre Drieu La Rochelle before him,[13] that La Rocque had been a predecessor of de Gaulle. Both were patriotic, inspired at times by the enthusiasm and concerns of the vocal veterans' organizations and other like-minded groups. They both wished to clean up corruption in politics. Both were army men, but they demanded politics be played by democratic rules, though de Gaulle did break this promise in his 1958 comeback.

François de La Rocque was more reactionary than revolutionary. He was closer in ideology to figures like Wolfgang Kapp and Walther von Lüttwitz of the Kapp Putsch of 1920,[14] or even de Gaulle, than he was to Adolf Hitler or Benito Mussolini. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bedel, Gerard. *Précis d'histoire de l'Action française* ("Summary of the History of French Action"), Editions des Cimes, Herodote, 2021, 300 pp.

Bergeron Francis et Vilgier Philippe. *Les droites dans la rue* ("The Rights in the Street"), EDMM, 1985, 176 pp.

Buleux Franck. *Pierre Sidos: De Jeune nation à l'œuvre française* ("Pierre Sidos: From Young Nation to French Work"), National Synthesis Editions. History of Nationalism Notebooks, 2021, 164 pp.

Chopine, Paul. *Six ans chez les Croix de Feu* ("Six Years With the Cross of Fire"), Gallimard, 2nd edition, 191 pp.

Daudet, Leon. *La police politique* ("The Political Police"), Denoel and Steele, 1934, 325 pp.

Emery, Leon. *La Troisième république* ("The Third Republic"), Editions of the Study Center of the Inter-France Agency, 1943, 212 pp.

Guimberteau, Philippe. *Les mouvements nationalistes français, 1920-1945* ("French Nationalist Movements: 1920-1945"), Register of Arms Collection, "Uniformes," 2016, 207 pp.

Henriot, Philippe. *Le 6 février 1934, le coup de force* ("The Coup of February 6, 1934"), Critias, 2021, 139 pp.

Le Clère, Marcel. *Le 6 février* "February 6"), Hachette, 1967, 238 pp.

Lecerf, Didier. *François de La Rocque, des tranchées au Parti social française* ("François de La Rocque: From the Trenches to the French Social Party"), National Summary, 2022, 434 pp.

Maxence, Jean-Pierre. *Histoire de dix ans. Chroniques des années 30* ("Chronicles of the 30s: A Ten Year Story"), The du Rocher Editions, 2nd edition, 2005, 425 pp.

Mabire, Jean, *L'internationale fasciste, 1934-1939* ("The International Fascist: 1934-1939"), Truth for History Collections, Dualpha, 2014, 149 pp.

Morel, Yves. *Qui suis-je? Marcel Bucard*

("Who Am I?—Marcel Bucard"), 2020, 128 pp.

Parti Social Français, *Une mystique, un programme* ("One Program, a Mystique") 1936, 72 pp.

Pujo, Maurice. *Comment La Rocque a trahi* ("How La Rocque Was Betrayed"), Fernand Sorlot, 1935, 188 pp.

ENDNOTES:

1. The Rif uprising refers to the Berber tribes revolting against European (French and Spanish) rule in Morocco. The Berbers established their own independent state in 1921 and called it the Republic of the Rif. The Republic of the Rif was crushed after five years by French and Spanish forces.
2. It is at this moment that La Rocque started writing for several magazines, delivering deep analyses of military and politically related issues.
3. Lecerf, Didier. "François de La Rocque, des tranchées au Parti social française" ("François de La Rocque: From the Trenches to the French Social Party"), *National Summary*, 2022, p. 238.
4. A year later, a women's section would also be set up.
5. Lecerf, *op. cit.*, p. 261.
6. Ibid., p. 345.
7. During a meeting held by La Rocque on March 16, 1937, in Clichy, a Red riot led to seven deaths and 400 wounded.
8. See "1934: French Patriots Challenge Corrupt Rulers," The Barnes Review, July/August 2023.
9. Pujo, Maurice. *Comment La Rocque a trahi* ("How La Rocque Was Betrayed"), Fernand Sorlot, 1935, p. 188.
10. Parti Social Français (French Social Party), *Une mystique, un programme* ("A Mystique, a Program"), 1936, p. 4.
11. Lecerf, *op. cit.*, p. 398.
12. Ibid., p. 249.
13. In an article published on April 8, 1944, Pierre Drieu La Rochelle wrote: "De Gaulle … is a 'Col. La Rocque,' but a bit better, at least."
14. This coup, launched on March 13, 1920, was fueled by right-wing autocrats and military and was supported by the Freikorps—military bands formed by veterans.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

The Real Fascist: Marcel Bucard

Cross of Fire was initially an apolitical movement, but some members pursued their own political agendas. One such member was Marcel Bucard, an early French Fascist (pictured at right).

After his involvement with Georges Valois's proto-Fascist Faisceau Party, Bucard joined Cross of Fire and began writing for its associated newspaper *L'ami du peuple* ("The Friend of the People"). However, he soon found the movement too conservative and felt it was avoiding "the Jewish Question." Feeling that veterans were being held back by their leadership, he left and founded the Combattants d'Action Civique (Civil Action Fighters) in 1929, before establishing Francisme (Francism) on September 29, 1933 with a solemn march honoring the Unknown Soldier at the Champs-Elysées with Roman salutes.

In December 1934, Bucard represented French Fascists at an international Fascist meeting in Montreux, Switzerland, convened by Mussolini and presided over by Gen. Eugenio Coselschi of the Institute for Universality of Rome. Following the meeting, Bucard declared: "We have laid the groundwork for the revolutionary action to be taken for the triumph of universal Fascism."

A month later, Coselschi arrived in Paris, welcomed by Bucard and his supporters. The Fascist International convened at Paris's Blue House, named for the blue-shirt-and-black-tie uniform known as a Franciste.

Other attendees included Georges Mercouris (Greece), Eoin O'Duffy (Ireland), Damsgaard-Schmidt (Denmark), Vidkun Quisling (Norway) and Anton Mussert (Netherlands), highlighting the growing appeal of the expanding Fascist international network.

The Francistes were highly active and distinct from Cross of Fire. They opposed both the bourgeoisie and conservatives, as well as Socialists and Communists. They celebrated figures from both the Communards and Saint Joan of Arc, demonstrating their eclectic historical underpinnings and their rejection of the traditional right-left political dynamic.

Engaging in numerous street clashes with Communists, Bucard himself was jailed for leading a brawl in Alsace in 1935. Blum dissolved and outlawed Francisme on June 18, 1936 as part of his sweeping effort to eradicate all organized right-wing groups.

Bucard attempted to rebound by launching the Parti Unitaire Français d'Action Socialiste Nationale (French Unitary Party of National Socialist Action), but it was too late. A new leader, former Communist Jacques Doriot, was emerging—and moving toward Fascism. ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

World War I Memorial Opens

September 13, 2024 is the date set for the unveiling of a new memorial honoring the more than 1 million Americans who fought in World War I. Crafted by Sabin Howard, the 58-foot-long arrangement of bronze figures and background reliefs—named *A Soldier's Journey*—will be the largest freestanding bronze sculpture in the Western Hemisphere, according to *The Washington Post*. The impressive collection of bronze figures includes men saying goodbye to wives and loved ones, soldiers in gripping battle scenes and more. *A Soldier's Journey* will serve as the focal point of the new National World War I Memorial on the National Mall.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ring That Bell

If you watched the Paris Olympics, you noticed that some gold-medal track-and-field athletes were ushered to a large bell and asked to ring it in celebration of their wins. After the Olympics concluded, the bell was shipped to Notre Dame Cathedral. There it will peal again during church services, once the repairs on the iconic cathedral are completed in December of this year. In 2019, Notre Dame was devastated by a fire, and it has taken five years to partially restore it so that its doors could be opened again.

✠ ✠ ✠

First Lunar-Solar Calendar?

Engineer Martin Sweatman of the University of Edinburgh has published a fascinating paper in *Time and Mind* journal. After studying one particular carved pillar at the ancient megalithic site of Gobekli Tepe, in Turkey, he believes 365 V-shaped markings represent days of the year, and carved squares represent the cycles of the Moon, according to *Smithsonian* magazine. Sweatman's research also leads him to confirm what TBR said back in our May/June 2015 issue: The pillar carvings at Gobekli Tepe commemorate the date when fragments of a massive comet hit the Earth and threw the world back into a 1,200-year-long ice age.

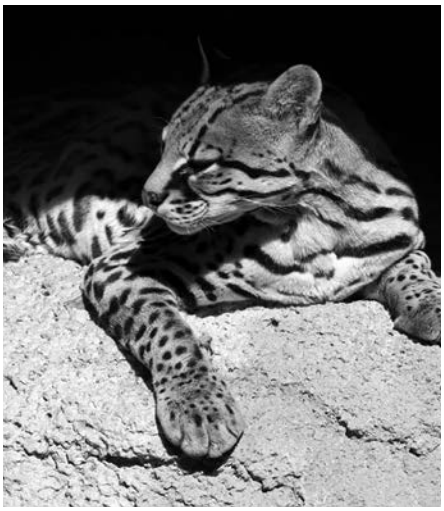

✠ ✠ ✠

Ocelot Lovers Rejoice

The American ocelot, a 15-to-34-lb. member of the cat family known for it's gorgeous leopard-like coat, once roamed in the thousands across America's south, from Arizona to the Gulf Coast. Today there are an estimated 120 wild individuals in the United States. In August, however, wildlife conservationists were pleased to discover game-trail video of an ocelot sunning itself on a rock (above) in an area of Arizona where no ocelot had been sighted in 50 years, says nature writer Elizabeth Gamillo. The largest ocelot breeding population currently resides in Texas. Ocelots are still found in dwindling numbers in sparsely inhabited parts of Central and South America.

Not to Be Left Out …

The Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) is fuming. In a recent speech discussing anti-Semitism, "Donald Trump blamed Kamala Harris, focusing too much attention on anti-Israel protesters," JTA says. "Trump did not mention far-right anti-Semitism, which experts say continues to pose a grave threat." In short, JTA wants you to know, evidently, that Jews are under threat in America from everyone across the political spectrum. JTA forgot to mention however, that, as far as we know, not a single Jew in America has been killed maliciously in decades due to his religion. JTA also forgot to mention the 40,000 Palestinians that Israel has killed in one way or another in the Holy Land in just about a year. Jews in America are in about the safest place in the world they could be right now.

✠ ✠ ✠

Targeting Politicians

The American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) and several other pro-Israel groups recently claimed victory when two congressional critics of Israel, Rep. Jamaal Bowman (D-N.Y.) and Rep. Cori Bush (D-Mo.), were defeated in their primaries by more pro-Israel candidates. According to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, "Their losses were seen as major wins for the pro-Israel movement and setbacks to the far left." AIPAC and other pro-Israel groups had flooded those districts with millions of dollars for the opponents of Bowman and Bush, proving money still buys elections.

✠ ✠ ✠

Pittsburgh Group Backs Off

It appears that efforts by citizens of Pittsburgh to force their city to boycott and divest from doing business with Israel has failed. Launched by a chapter of the Democratic Socialists of America, the effort was abandoned

after fierce resistance from "local rabbis and the city controller," according to *The Times of Israel*. A statement from the group read: "We have made the difficult but strategic decision to withdraw our petitions so that we can come back stronger, more experienced and fully ready to continue fighting for a free Palestine with all avenues available to us."

✠ ✠ ✠

Israel's Illegal Settlements

On July 24, the International Court of Justice ruled that Israel's "settlements" in Palestinian territory are in breach of international law. The world court held that Israel's policies and practices violated international agreements, including the Hague Convention of 1907, the Fourth Geneva Convention, the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination. After decades of violating international law, no one expects Israel will pay attention to the ruling or that it will ever be enforced.

✠ ✠ ✠

No More Talk

According to Israeli newspaper *Haaretz*, the Scottish government has temporarily banned meetings with Israeli diplomats as the Scots await progress on peace talks in Gaza. The declaration came after a meeting between the UK external affairs secretary and Israel's deputy ambassador to the UK was roundly condemned by concerned citizens and huge numbers of local Muslims now living in the British Isles. Hoping to avoid street demonstrations, the Scottish government agreed to the move.

✠ ✠ ✠

Small Man, Big Heart

Alexander Stephens barely weighed 100 lbs, but his frail physique covered a man with an indefatigable will. Stephens once heard that local Georgia Superior Court Judge Francis Hiram Cone had called Stephens—then serving as a U.S. representative for Georgia—a traitor for helping to table the Clayton Compromise in 1848.

Stephens, by accident, ran into the man at a political rally. When Stephens asked the judge if he had called him a traitor, the judge denied it. Stephens countered by saying, "Had it been true, I would have slapped your face."

The judge soon regretted his public denial of the truthful accusation and wrote Stephens a letter demanding he apologize for the public display. Stephens ignored the letter. This only further infuriated the judge.

When the two men again ran into each other, this time at a hotel in Atlanta, the judge repeated his demand for an apology. When Stephens refused, the judge unleashed a tirade of insults. Stephens proceeded to pull out his cane and smack the judge across the chops, just as he had promised.

The judge—who weighed in at more than 300 lbs.—struck at Stephens with a knife. Stephens defended himself with an umbrella he'd snatched from his opponent, but the massive judge threw himself upon Stephens and knocked him to the ground, stabbing him six times, one between the ribs.

"Now, damn you, retract or I'll cut your damn throat," the judge demanded.

"No! Never! Cut!," cried Stephens.

Stephens then caught the knife as it was headed for his throat and managed to get to his feet. He was then rescued by spectators, but his hand had been so badly cut that he was losing blood from a injured artery. It was thought he would not survive, but he recovered and went on to become vice president of the Confederacy, as detailed in Edmund Wilson's 1966 book *Patriotic Gore: Studies in the Literature of the American Civil War*.

✠ ✠ ✠

Better Start Working

How many years do you think you might have to work to match the pay of some of the top corporate CEOs in the world? According to the AFL/CIO: "On average, the median employee of an S&P 500 company would have had to start working in 1755 (about 20 years prior to the start of the American Revolution) to earn what the average CEO received in just one year—2023.

"At the worst offending company, the median employee would have had to start working in 8,354 B.C. to earn what the CEO made in a single year."

✠ ✠ ✠

AI and Archeology

So far, 2024 has not been a very good year for peace or the preservation of our archeological past. There are currently wars raging in Ukraine, Gaza, Ethiopia and Sudan, to name just a few, and archeological sites are taking a beating, not just from the fighting, but from the looters who take advantage of the mayhem of war. However, here is one time artifical intelligence (AI) can help us. According to website *LiveScience*, "Artificial intelligence (AI) programs may be used to analyze high-resolution satellite imagery of looted or damaged sites more quickly and more thoroughly than the human eye can. We may also see the use of increasingly sophisticated robots entering dangerous areas to monitor archeological remains that are at high risk of destruction or looting." AI can also "scour the internet" for photos or mentions of particular looted items.

✠ ✠ ✠

Male Chromosome Shrinking

Everyone knows that X and Y genes determine biological sex, despite what some weird activists tell you. Women have a pair of XX chromosomes, and men have XY. The Y chromosome is much smaller than the X chromosome, however, carrying around 55 genes compared to around 900 on the X. Despite its smaller size, the Y chromosome does do a very important job by switching on male development in the womb. According to a new report, scientists believe the Y chromosome has been shrinking for several hundred years now, and no one really knows why. Some scientists now worry it has reduced in size so much it's at risk of disappearing altogether in the next thousand years. What this means for mankind is anyone's guess but, one thing is for sure, without men, women would have to mow the lawn and go to the dump without us.

When Myth Becomes High-Tech Reality

WOVEN INTO OUR ANCESTRAL MYTHS FROM THE DISTANT PAST are nuggets of truth. For instance, most people though Troy was just a figment of Homer's mythic imagination until Heinrich Schliemann discovered its ruins in 1873. Other myths offer us mysterious yet dire warnings, ones that we should be more heedful of today.

By Marc Roland

"Myths" are today generally synonymous with "lies," or, at best "folk tales." That they are something more than just stories or falsehoods was established during the last century by Carl Gustav Jung (1875–1961), the Swiss founder of analytical psychology. His discovery continues to influence the fields of anthropology, archeology, literature, philosophy and religious studies because it demonstrates how myths reflect our collective unconscious.

The collective unconscious is a part of the mind containing memories and impulses common to mankind as a whole, and originating in the inherited structure of the brain. "Myths are public dreams," concluded American Jungian folklorist Joseph Campbell (1904–1987). "Dreams are private myths. We must be willing to get rid of the life we planned, so as to have the life that is waiting for us."[1] The same may apply to the cultural progress of entire peoples.

Some myths are visions of our as-yet-unexpressed—even unimagined—potential as a civilizing species. When they first arise, and often for generations thereafter, they seem far beyond all possibilities of attainment. But, if the transition from visionary longing is finally made, its material achievement, initially deemed miraculous, is soon taken for granted.

Icarus and Daedalus: A cautionary fable warning of imminent catastrophe due to over-reliance on technology—or a prescient myth of things to come? Maybe both.

A case in point is the ancient myth of an Athenian master mechanic who invented manned flight for his escape from captivity on the eastern Mediterranean island of Crete. The earliest known account of Daedalus survives from the 15th century B.C., during the Bronze Age, some 3,400 years before regular airline service between Crete and the Greek mainland became commonplace.

ANCIENT BALLOONISTS

Prescient myths of human flight were not confined to European dreams, however. During the early 1970s, American author James Woodman became fascinated with the so-called Nazca Lines of southwest coastal Peru, the largest art gallery on Earth—literally.

This collection of out-sized designs—some geometric or linear, others portraying a variety of animals or unrecognizable images—was created by removing the dark-grey top-cover of the Nazcan Desert to reveal the faint yellow sand just beneath. Uncertainly bracketed between the parameters of the 3rd century B.C. and 5th century A.D., the colossal geoglyphs are scattered across 170 square miles.

The bizarre images were not discovered until the early 1930s, and then by accident, when a local pilot happened to fly over the figures, which

ANCIENT BALLOON DESIGN IN ACTION

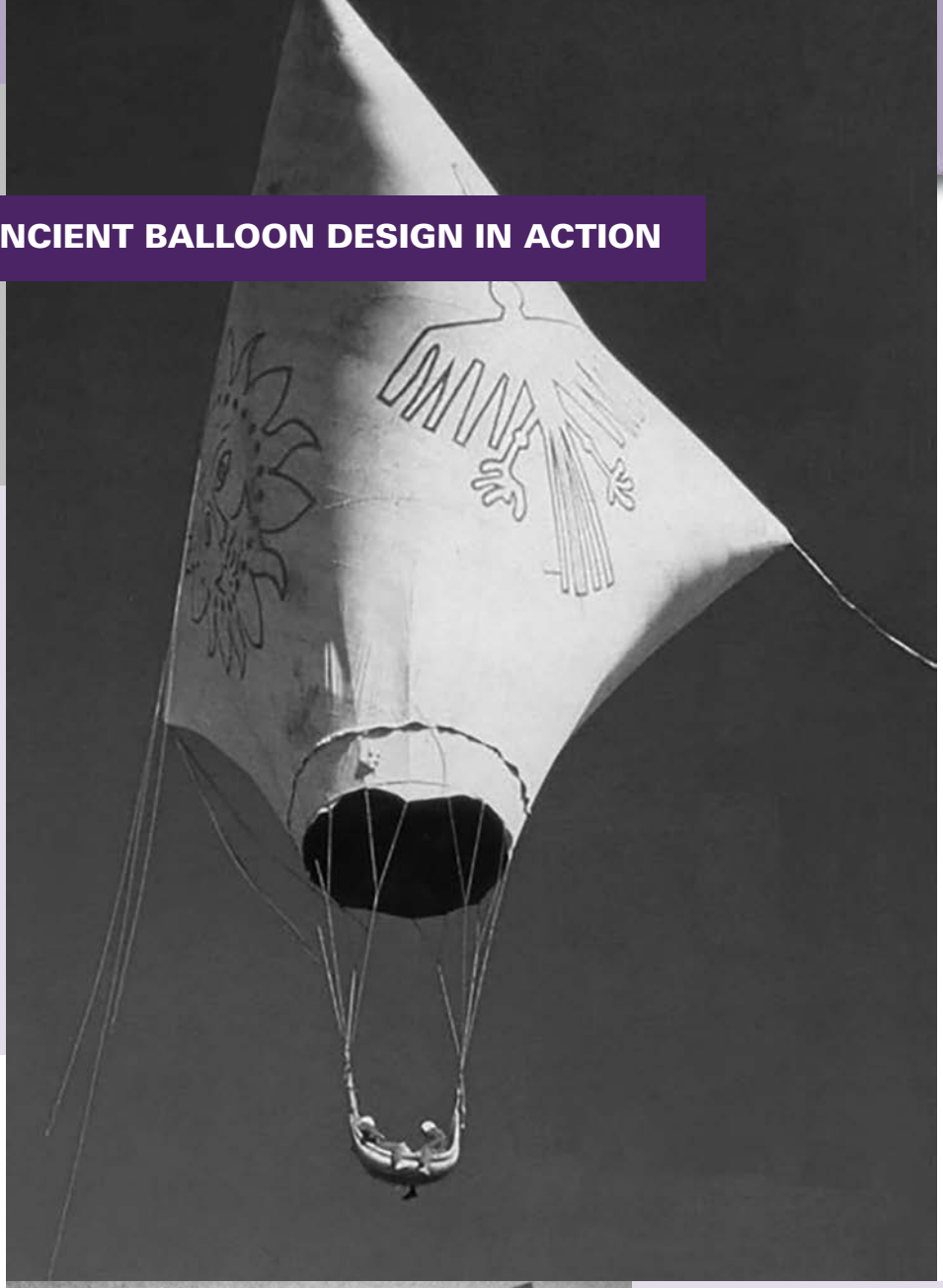

Above, James Woodman and William Spohrer—like a 21st-century Icarus and Daedalus, dangle in a reed gondola suspended from their re-creation of a hot-air balloon they believe could have flown over the plains of Nazca more than 2,000 years ago. Right: Before sunrise, on November 25, 1975, *Condor I* fired up for its successful experiment, proving that a pre-Inca people had the capability of achieving manned flight.

PHOTOGRAPHS BY JULIAN KNOTT

had gone unnoticed until then. All are superbly executed in perfect proportion—some, several miles in length—demonstrating an exceptionally high degree of skill in surveying techniques, as well as the social cooperation necessary for executing them on such a gargantuan scale.

To Woodman, the ancient terraglyphs appeared to have been made specifically for appreciation from an aerial perspective. Mainstream scholars insisted instead that they were sacrificial offerings only, not intended to be seen by their creators, but meant for viewing exclusively by imaginary deities who dwelt in the sky.

Despite this prevailing scientific opinion, Woodman wondered if prehistoric South Americans had somehow achieved manned flight, the only means by which they could view the forms during construction and then, afterward, truly appreciate the finished creations of their enormous art tableau spread across the Nazca Desert.

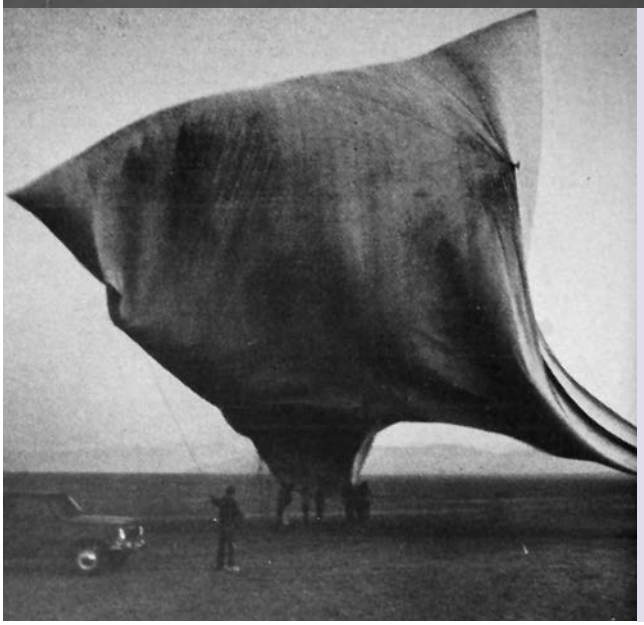

Fierce Nazcan winds were a serious concern. At left, *Condor I* is torn from its mooring posts while being inflated. Eventually, the crew was able to launch the two-man craft, which rose above the floor of the Nazcan Desert to grace the aviators with a clear view of the terraglyphs below.

It did not make sense to him that they should have gone to the trouble of creating such a huge collection, only to deny themselves any opportunity of ever seeing it, no matter how deep their devotion to heaven. The very notion seemed contrary to fundamental human nature, regardless of cultural and temporal differences separating our times from the Nazca.

During his research into this desert enigma, Woodman was surprised to learn that several otherwise backward tribes in Brazil and Peru were skilled in the manufacture of five-foot-tall envelopes of paper that could fly. Filled with smoke rising from small clay pots of smoldering cane suspended underneath a single opening, the contraptions actually rose high into the air of their own accord.

To the Indians, the little hot-air balloons belong to a legacy from their most ancient ancestors, and were flown originally for religious purposes alone, bringing small offerings to the sky gods. At least two Indian tribes—one in residence today near the Honduran border, and another in the Peruvian highlands—still make these ceremonial aerostats, or free-floating hot-air balloons.

The Incas, Woodman further discovered, honored a legendary figure they referred to as Orichan, who could fly to heaven and back in a vessel of golden flames—imagery implying a gondola equipped with its firepot suspended beneath a hot-air balloon.

Even more suggestive was the ancient Andean hero Antarqui, the boy god who reconnoitered for Incan armies by flying high over battlefields, then returning to the emperor with intelligence about enemy dispositions. The myth of Antarqui lends credence to the possibility that Andean lads—because of their light weight—were used to fly military observation balloons. Boys actually did serve as military observers while strapped to large, leather-made kites for Greek armies in the field some 200 years prior to the official advent of Nazca civilization, 12 centuries before the Incas, whose own culture inherited much from previous Andean societies.

Nazca's so-called Owl Man points suggestively to the ground and the sky, implying that he may be properly seen only by ascending from the former into the latter.

The first such aerial reconnaissance had been invented by Archytas of Tarentum, a philosopher, mathematician, astronomer and statesman, around 400 B.C. It is possible, then, that similar, contemporaneous advances in human flight were undertaken by pre-Columbian South Americans.

Better known than Antarqui was Kon-Tiki-Viracocha, the red-bearded, light-complected, fair-eyed founding father of the Inca who fled as a flood-survivor from some natural catastrophe. "Sea Foam"—a reference to his white skin and oceanic origins —allegedly shared the high wisdom of his lost homeland with native peoples to create Andean civilization. Among the cultural gifts he bequeathed them was the aerostat. A standard image in Nazca art may be a direct reference to and, in fact, a symbol of this gift.

The likeness of a sea-eagle, or frigate bird, appears as the single most reproduced animal throughout Peru's Pacific coastal pottery shards. The bird is remarkable for inflating its gullet to a grotesque size in mid-air, resembling a balloon.

Unique among the Nazca Lines is a half-human image known as the "Owl Man." Regarded as one of the oldest bioglyphs, it portrays a 98-foot-long, standing anthropomorphic figure with the head of an owl incised into the sloping face of a cliff.

Like its companions, the ground drawing may be properly appreciated only from several hundred feet above the desert floor. It gestures with his right hand lifted toward heaven, while its left points to the Earth. It is as though the figure were indicating something integrally important concerning all the Nazca Lines: "If you want to see us properly, you have got to go into the sky."

Woodman was especially surprised to find that Quechua, the language spoken by the Incas, actually contains a pre-modern word for "balloon-maker." Moreover, some surviving examples of pottery recovered from the vicinity of the Nazca geoglyphs portray objects resembling balloons flying across the sky, trailing ropes or streamers. Nazca tapestries housed at Lima's National Museum of Anthropology and Archaeology unquestionably depict humans in flight, either through consuming hallucinogenic plants or via hot-air balloons.

At the Nazca Lines themselves, broad patches of scorched earth may still be observed at the intersections of drawings or atop nearby low rises. They are the results of intensely hot fires that burned when Nazca civilization flourished in the area. Woodman speculated these fires were originally ignited by pre-Columbian aviators to inflate their balloons with hot air.

Putting his suppositions to the test, Woodman and his colleagues—fellow professional aeronauts from the United States—built a hot-air balloon designed to resemble the deltoid miniatures still flown by Honduran and Andean natives. The American scientists restricted their experiment to materials known to have been used by pre-Inca peoples. Nothing belonging to modern times was included in the undertaking. As a feature article in *Time* magazine reported later:

> [Woodman's 88-foot high replica] was made from fabric that closely resembles materials recovered from Nazca gravesites. The balloon's lines and fastenings were made from native fibers, the boat-shaped gondola was woven from totora reeds picked by Indians from Peru's 2.4-mile-high Lake Titicaca.[2]

Even the ground fires for providing hot air were stoked only with desert kindling close at hand. Nazca pottery images appeared to illustrate prehistoric balloon makers stitching together large four-sided, triangular "envelopes," the same configuration chosen for the modern recreation.

At dawn, November 25, 1975, after being inflated with 80,000 cubic feet of smoke, *Condor I* was released, ascending quickly at 18 feet per second, bearing Woodman and William Spohrer aloft to 500 feet above the Nazca Plain in 30 seconds. From that altitude, the awe-inspiring drawings of a vanished, prehistoric race came into perfect perspective and proportion.

As Woodman later wrote:

> The Sun had just cleared the mountains and now flooded the fantastic scene below. … Surely, I thought, the men who created these lines had to have seen them like this, with the shadows of dawn etching their magnificent art. For those two minutes, we were alone with Nazca. We had flown back in time, as much as we had climbed into the sky.[3]

After the 20th-century balloonists landed safely in the Peruvian desert, Spohrer remarked, "Up there, just now, I had the feeling we weren't the first ever to have flown with the wind above Nazca."[4] His colleague in the International Explorers Society, Michael DeBakey, stated that the experiment capably demonstrated that ancient Peruvians could have manufactured and flown a hot-air balloon. "We set out to prove that the Nazcans had the skill, the materials and the need for flight," he said. "I think we have succeeded."[5]

Indeed, *Condor I*'s completed mission persuasively argues on behalf of Peruvian flight in antiquity. The evidence includes: the model orthostats flown by native South Americans for unknown centuries prior to the Spanish conquest; Andean traditions and depictions of human flight; the remains of ancient bonfires at the geoglyphs themselves; the fact the lines and images may only be properly appreciated from several hundred feet above them; and the successful test flight of a balloon crafted from ancient designs and using local materials.

Thus, Antarqui's myth appears real enough, and we may believe that boys were indeed used additionally for airborne military reconnaissance by the Nazcans, just as history records they were deployed by the Greeks.

ANCIENT IMAGININGS OF AI

Athenian "public dreams" envisioned more than human flight. They included a growing feature of our own times: the militarization of artificial intelligence (AI). Talos, a weaponized robotic guard of myth, appears in the *Argonautica*, an epic poem describing Jason's quest for the Golden Fleece. When Jason and his shipmates approached Crete (where, appropriately enough, Daedalus resided), they were bombarded by boulders hurled

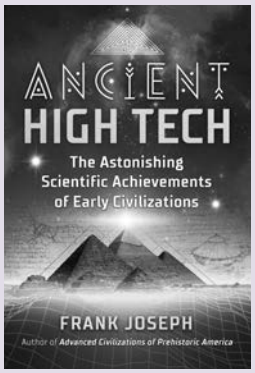

Ancient High Tech

The Astonishing Scientific Achievements of Early Civilizations

The first self-igniting match was invented in 1805 by Jean Chancel, a French chemist. Yet, in Babylon, 3,600 years before, identical sulfur matches were in common use. On an ancient Temple in India, there is a detailed carving of a man on a bicycle, yet the modern bicycle wasn't "invented" until 1817. These inventions are only two examples of technology lost in the Dark Ages. Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics and other forms of artificial intelligence; manned flight, such as hot-air balloons and gliders; and military science, including flamethrowers, bio warfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannon. He reveals how ancient engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of granite, illuminated underground temples and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators.

Examples explored in the book include Plato's alarm clock; 600-year-old Aztec whistles that reproduce animal sounds with uncanny accuracy; Stone Age jewelry from Siberia worked by a hand-powered drill; robotics in ancient Troy, Greece, and China; and more. The author also explores evidence of advanced medicine in ancient times, particularly in Egypt and China, from skull surgery, optometry, and prosthetics to dentistry, magnet therapy, and cancer cures.

Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

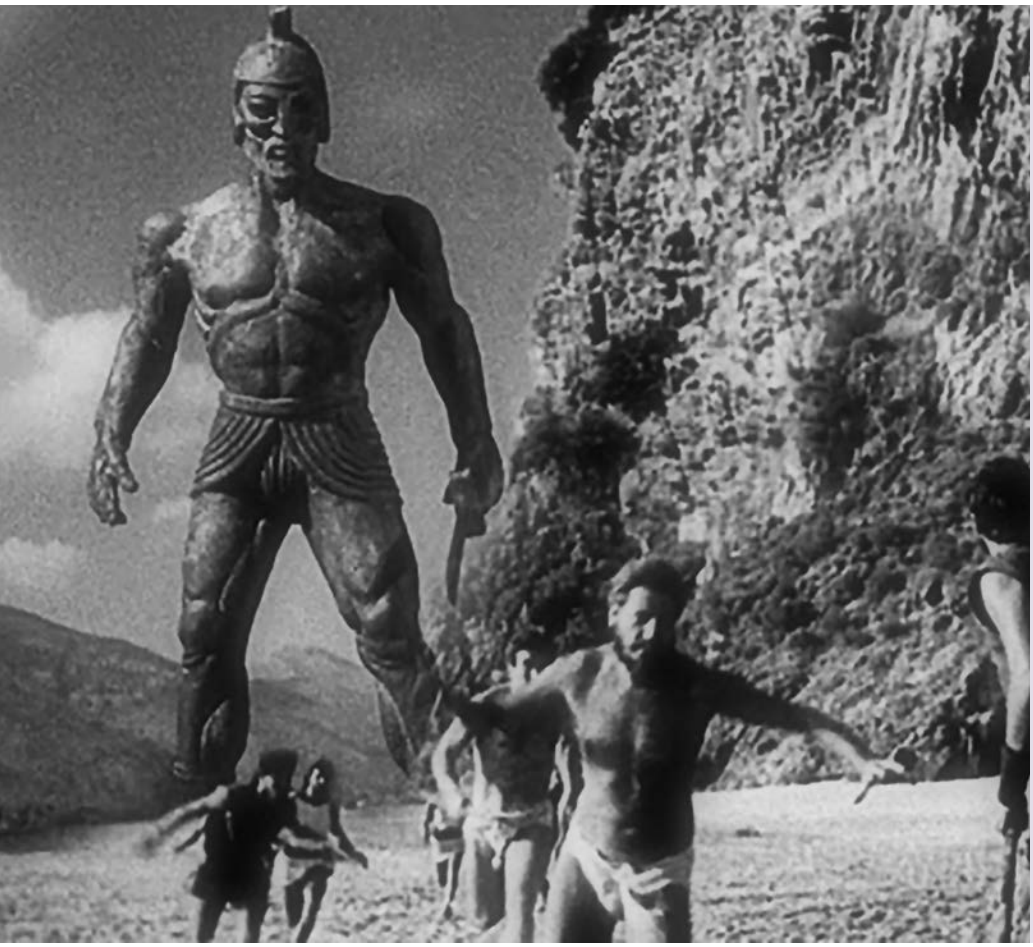

Talos as he appeared in the 1963 film *Jason and the Argonauts*. According to Greek oral tradition, Talos was a bronze or brass robotic humanoid standing 100 feet tall and designed to protect Crete against invaders. Talos can been seen in the context of human myth as a warning to future generations about the dangers of imbuing a mortal creation with human sentience and what threats that might present. Talos may also be a cultural memory of the sophisticated mechanized creations made by Bronze Age craftsmen utilizing the technological expertise and advanced concepts demonstrated in the Antikythera device, for instance. The ancients had many surprisingly hi-tech innovations—including functioning robotics—that were millennia ahead of their time. See more about this in TBR's "Ancient Mysteries" edition, September/October 2022.

at them from a bronze warrior programmed to protect the Aegean island from all outsiders by patrolling its shores three times daily.

The Argonauts nonetheless made landfall and overcame their giant opponent, when Jason pulled a bronze nail out of the defending automaton's heel. From it gushed a fluid known as *ichor*, draining this vital "blood of the gods" from Talos, until he collapsed into a heap of broken metal.

"In modern terms," observes *Popular Electronics* reporter William Tenn, "that single vein could have been his main power cable, and the pin, his fuse." He describes Talos as "a weapons-alert system and guided missile in one package." The blood-like *ichor* that ran through Talos calls to mind today's most famous robot, the life-like Sophia (see item on page 35), which is "filled with a liquid metal to form a resistive sensor," according to her manufacturer.[6]

According to *How Stuff Works* writer, Robert Lamb:

> Talos is far more than a mere curio amid other tales of gods and heroes.
>
> While myths can reveal much about history and culture, this episode also concerns the nature of technology. In its towering stature, we see the elite nature of bronze craftsmanship at the time, as well as the military prowess of bronze weaponry. It was an age of peak bronze technology.
>
> Talos is something special, even to modern humans. He's the embodiment of technological achievement and divine power intertwined in a single mythic being. …
>
> Talos is remarkably futuristic, anticipating the scientific possibilities of the present age and, even then, belonging more with the bizarre imaginings of the new mythology of science fiction than with the mechanisms created and used in real life.
>
> This killer robot stares back at us from the mists of ancient human civilization, reflecting the attitudes of its time, but also challenging us to consider the ramifications of artistic and technological creation. What are the limits of the modern Talos's might? Despite the never-ending onslaught of sci-fi killer robots, these questions remain as enthralling as ever.

Such timelessness applies as much to their modern significance, as to their origins. Although classical scholars have dated composition of the *Argonautica* from 283 to 221 B.C., the basic story was "already well known to Hellenistic audiences, which enabled Apollonius [Apollonius Rhodius] to go beyond a simple narrative, giving it a scholarly emphasis suitable to the times. It was the age of the great Library of Alexandria," when Heron of Alexandria was himself at work on his robotic creations.

"On one hand," writes Lamb, "Talos stands as a potential metaphor for the might of bronze technology during the Greek Bronze Age, stretching from 3200 to 1200 B.C."[7]

In fact, some versions of Talos

portray him as the last survivor of an ancient race of bronze "men," i.e., the last survivors of the Late Bronze Age.

In Linear B, the ancient Cretan language, the word Talos was synonymous for the Sun, and Minoans worshipped Zeus as *Zeus Tallaios*. *Tallaia* is the Linear B name (perhaps derived from the older, still untranslatable, more originally Minoan Linear A) for a spur of the Ida mountain range where the Zeus cult was centered inside his cathedral-like cave, the *Ideon Antron*, or "Navel of the World," high up Mount Ida, at more than 8,000 feet, Crete's highest peak.

Detailed representations of Talos preceded the *Argonautica* by at least 150 years on Greek vase paintings and Etruscan mirrors. His depiction on a Cretan coin from Phaistos is particularly significant. It was from the ruins of this large city that a baked clay disk, impressed with the earliest known example of movable type, was retrieved. Dated to the Middle Minoan Bronze Age, it is 2,000 years ahead of the same process reinvented by Johannes Gutenberg around 1450.

The centerpiece of Crete's Pre-Classical urban center at Knossos features the earliest known example of an operable flush toilet. So too, the Antikythera mechanism is an ancient astronomical computer unlike anything comparably devised for centuries to come, discovered underwater 19 nautical miles northwest of Crete.

Considering Talos's associations with that Aegean island, he may also be regarded within the context of similarly advanced examples of ancient technology discovered there. Indeed, all these cultural fragments establish the conception of Talos long before the *Argonautica* was composed and well into the Bronze Age, which he appears to have personified. He may symbolize a kind of innovative, technologically advanced weapon built for military purposes.

A CAUTIONARY TECHNO-TALE?

A cautionary story rewritten by Hans Christian Andersen, after an 1843 fairytale, inspired Igor Stravinsky 74 years later to compose his symphonic poem *Le chant du rossignol*, "The Song of the Nightingale." It tells of a Chinese emperor who, from childhood, dearly loved his pet nightingale, which returned his deep affection.

> Talos stands as a potential metaphor for the might of bronze technology during the Greek Bronze Age.

One day, a visiting sorcerer presented a remarkable gift to His Majesty: a mechanical nightingale that sang, flapped its wings, strutted and danced, even took food in its beak from the emperor's own hand. He was so taken with this miraculous invention that he forgot about, and thus ignored, the real bird that had been his closest companion for so many years.

Eventually, the monarch realized with a shock that his living nightingale had disappeared. Days, weeks, months passed, but it failed to return through the palace window always left open, the sill set with plates of food and water. The emperor sickened with regret for his vanished friend, and could no longer bear to look at its robotic replacement, which he gave away.

As summer merged into fall, and he realized that his feathered friend would never return, the monarch fell ill with regret, taking to his bed, from which he constantly watched the open window.

Norse application of quartz crystal's light-bifurcating qualities enabled transatlantic voyages to North America five centuries before Christopher Columbus set sail for the New World. Before actual examples of sunstones were found, most scholars considered them mere myth. Above: A promotional photo from the History Channel's "factional" drama *Vikings* (2013–2020) depicts Norse folk hero Ragnar Lodbrok employing a sunstone.

At length, he began to die of grief, closing his eyes for a final sleep, when, incredibly, he heard his nightingale singing from the windowsill. A moment later, the bird landed upon his breast, still singing. The emperor quickly recovered and, together with the nightingale, lived a long, happy life.

In this ancient tale is the potential for dehumanization posed by our distraction with and growing reliance on not only AI, but technology itself.

The most famous dramatization of this inner conflict was Walt Disney's *Sorcerer's Apprentice*, an episode in the 1940 film *Fantasia*. His cinematic treatment was an animated version of the symphonic poem *L'apprenti sorcier*, composed in 1897 by Paul Dukas, after *Der Zauberlehrling*, Wolfgang von Goethe's poem written 100 years before and based on Lucian.

Whether the mid-2nd century satirist actually invented the tale or perpetuated an earlier version of it in *Philopseudes* ("Lover of Lies") is suspected but unconfirmed. More certainly, its perennial appeal from at least as early as Rome's imperial period to Europe's Age of Enlightenment, down to the present day, underscores the archetypal story's recurrent theme expressed in technology's innate propensity to overt control.

In the story, an inexperienced sorcerer's apprentice uses his unperfected magic to infuse inanimate objects with intelligence so they can carry out the hard, physical labor the apprentice previously performed. They become uncontrollable and create a potentially devastating flood. Luckily, the master sorcerer is able to stem the rising tide.

The implication is clear: Technology is a useful servant but a dangerous master. Man's alternating fascination for and ambivalence toward applied science has preoccupied him since the advent of his first technical achievement. This has set him apart from all other animals on Earth, and given him dominion over them all.

This immemorial conflict of conscience continues to resound in perhaps his oldest surviving oral tradition, going back nearly half a million years ago, to the earliest controlled use of fire by *Homo erectus*.

In the Greek myth, Prometheus stole fire from heaven and gave it to humans suffering in cold and darkness. For this sympathetic act, he was severely punished, as Zeus had ordained that only gods were wise enough to use fire which, in the hands of flawed, selfish men, would cause death and destruction—not only among themselves but of the natural world itself.

In all art, nowhere is this fierce dichotomy more powerfully dramatized than in another symphonic poem, 1850's *Prometheus* by Hungarian composer Franz Liszt. Since the allegorical tale's first telling, we still debate whether the compassionate Prometheus or the prophetic Zeus was correct.

> The means by which the Vikings achieved their extraordinarily difficult voyages is still debated.

No less controversial are claims for transoceanic seamanship in the centuries prior to the first official circumnavigation of the globe in 1522.

VIKING SUNSTONES

That Vikings sailed round-trip expeditions from Scandinavia to North America five or more centuries earlier that Columbus is accepted fact. But the means by which they achieved their extraordinarily difficult voyages is still debated. How medieval mariners steered a true course over thousands of miles of open water, beyond sight of land, at least 300 years prior to the introduction in Europe of the magnetic compass, remains controversial among mainstream scholars.

Even such an otherwise invaluable navigation instrument becomes useless when traveling within the general vicinity of the magnetic pole. Yet, there is no excuse for academic bewilderment as the answer was plainly spelled out by the Northmen themselves, as long ago as A.D. 1275.

Hrafnkel's Saga recounts a perilous voyage in which:

> [T]he weather was thick and stormy. … The king looked about and saw no blue sky. … Then the king took the sunstone and held it up, and then he saw where the Sun beamed from the stone.

Additional period source materials describe "sunstones" as effective navigational aids in common use throughout the Viking Age. Norse navigational genius was inadvertently duplicated after nearly a thousand years, during the late 1940s, when research technicians at the U.S. National Bureau of Standards (NBS) developed a "sky compass" based on the same principle of polarization so successfully employed by Viking mariners.

The device was a "twilight compass" invented by Dr. A.H. Pfund of Johns Hopkins University. A 1949 NBS paper tells us:

> The principal advantage of the sky compass is during twilight and when the Sun is several degrees below the horizon, as well as when the region of the sky containing the Sun is overcast, so long as there is a clear patch of sky overhead. The sky compass is thus of particular value when the sextant is not usable.
>
> Since the extent of polarization of the sky's light is greatest at right angles to the incident beam of sunlight, the compass is most accurate in the polar regions, where it is also most useful, because of the long duration of twilight.[8]

U.S. Navy and Air Force researchers conducted experiments with the sky compass throughout the early 1950s. Thereafter, it was used by pilots of the Scandinavian Air Service (SAS) for several years on polar flights, following in the technological travels of their Viking forefathers.

Even so, modern skeptics dismissed all medieval references to Norse "sunstones" as entirely legendary until

Danish archaeologist Thorkild Ramskov postulated in 1967 that such objects were not flights of skaldic fancy.

They were actually cordierite, "a kind of natural crystal with birefringent and dichroic properties which change color and brightness when rotated in front of polarized light," according to *Ancient American* magazine writer Earl Koenig. He says:

> [This allowed] for precise location of the Sun's position on an overcast day. Birefringence, or double refraction, is the splitting of a light wave into two different components: an ordinary and an extraordinary ray otherwise invisible to the naked eye. The color of cordierite will change from blue to light yellow when pointed in the Sun's direction. To back up his conclusion, Ramskov pointed out that cordierite pebbles are found in large numbers along the coast of Norway.

Optical calcite, or Iceland Spar, performs similarly well, playing an important role in the scientific discovery and study of polarization. Iceland was found and occupied by the Norse. Even today, many high-performance polarizers use Iceland Spar. Such stones could have performed even when the Sun was several degrees below the horizon, when the atmosphere was still illuminated. Light fog and an overcast of thin clouds cannot eliminate light polarization, as revealed by optical calcite or cordierite crystal. Only under a thickly overcast sky would sunstones fail to operate.

Koenig says:

> At first, Ramskov's theory was well received and widely accepted by public and academics alike. Even ordinarily conservative science magazines published articles applauding his plausible research.

In time, however, conventional scholars caricatured all discussion of Viking sunstones as "comic book archaeology," an allusion to which the editors of *Scientific American* and *National Geographic*, wherein the Norse sunstones had been favorably described, did not take kindly.

Sophia is among the most advanced specimens of artificial intelligence in the world today. In October 2017, Sophia was granted Saudi Arabian citizenship, becoming the first robot to receive "legal personhood" in any country—something hitherto relegated to realms of science fiction, just as ancient myth envisioned otherwise unimaginable examples of sophisticated technology.

But, in early 2007, Hungarian researchers testing cordierite used during the Viking Age (A.D. 800 to 1200) found the crystals do in fact reveal the Sun's position with a remarkable degree of accuracy, even in bad weather. According to Koenig:

> For more than a month, Dr. Gabor Horvath led a team of investigators from Budapest's Eotvos University recording polarization in the Arctic. They proved that the crystals located the Sun's position in foggy or cloudy conditions.

In the words of British author, Robert Temple:

> Any number of armchair scholars can quibble, but there is no substitute for physical demonstration. … This [the sunstone] was the secret technology that enabled the Vikings to reach America.[9]

Temple is the foremost authority concerning optics in Classical and Pre-Classical times. "I have been working on this problem for more than 30 years," he states, a claim attested by his detailed tome on the subject, *The Crystal Sun: Rediscovering a Lost Technology of the Ancient World*.[10]

His uniquely thorough investigation relates that more than 100 magnifying lenses crafted during the Middle Ages have been discovered across Scandinavia.

Their profusion demonstrates that the Norse sunstones were not cultural exceptions among an otherwise barbaric society, but part of broader skills in optics denoting a highly creative, inventive people—masters of metallurgy and great poets—likewise capable of designing some of the most seaworthy vessels ever built. In short, the crystal of Norse myth became the sunstone that guided Viking explorers to a new world.

Sadly, we are a people no longer fascinated by such grand visions. Our dreams of the future have become nightmares of worse to come. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Campbell, Joseph, *The Hero with a Thousand Faces*, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1973.
2. *Time*, December 10, 1975.
3. Woodman, James, *Nazca, the Flight of Condor I*, London: John Murray, 1980.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Tenn, William. "There Are Robots Among Us," *Popular Electronics*, December 1958. "Building Out Sophia 2020: An Integrative Platform for Embodied Cognition," www.hansonrobotics.com.
7. Lamb, Robert. "History vs. Myth: Meet Talos, the Killer Robot from Ancient Greek Mythology," *HowStuffWorks*.com.
8. *U.S. National Bureau of Standards Journal*, Washington, D.C.: November 1949.
9. Koenig, Earl. "The Viking Sun Stone," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 12, No. 7, April/May 1997.
10. Temple, Robert K.G., *The Crystal Sun: Rediscovering a Lost Technology of the Ancient World*, London: Arrow, Ltd., 2000.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

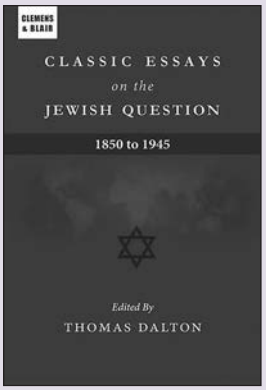

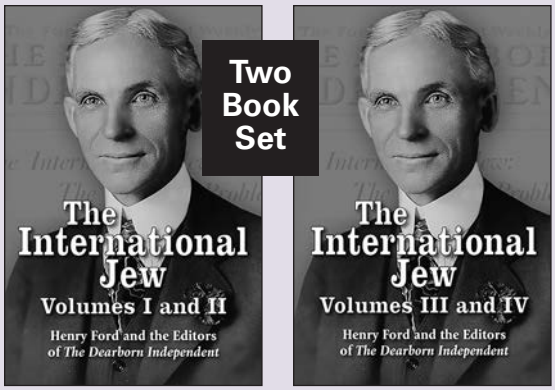

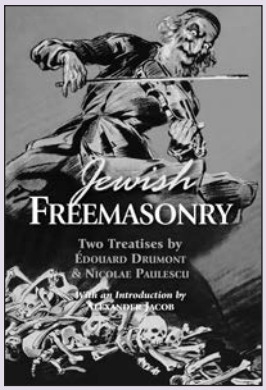

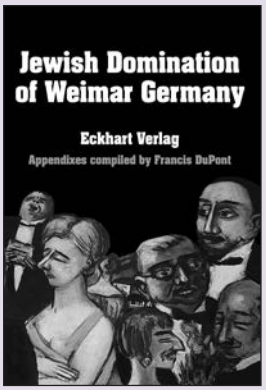

Politically Incorrect Treatises

The International Jew: The Full Unexpurgated Version—2 Book Set

This two-book set contains all four volumes of the original *International Jew* and is the only complete set of all 80 unexpurgated articles published by Henry Ford in *The Dearborn Independent*. The 80 articles were later republished in book form but were severely redacted by the editors for fear of accusations of anti-Semitism. Now, the full version of Ford's study is available again and contains all content and prefaces. Book 1 contains Volume I: The International Jew—The World's Foremost Problem, and Volume II: Jewish Activities in the United States. Book 2 contains Volume III: Jewish Influence in American Life and Volume IV: Aspects of Jewish Power in the United States. Book 1: Softcover, 413 pages, #977, **$35**. Book 2: Softcover, 396 pages, #978, **$35**.

BOTH BOOKS (four volumes) for just $60. Item #987.

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

Edited and compiled by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Uncensored essays from Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Theodor Fritsch to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr discuss the most taboo subject of all. Their words are compelling and "racist." Now, for the first time, 16 classic essays on this issue are compiled into a single volume. These essays are difficult to find for obvious reasons. These kinds of essays are not only frowned upon in America, several states are pushing for a ban if not future criminalization for those distributing them. In Europe, as we all know, dozens of nations have passed laws making open discussion of this issue a criminal offense. When found, these essays are almost always incomplete. When found complete, they are poorly translated and edited. The aim of the present book is to alleviate this shortcoming and to offer full information so readers can decide for themselves if the authors contained herein are blazing "anti-Semites" or actually have a reasonable cause for concern. Softcover, 370 pages, #931, **$23**.

Jewish Freemasonry

By Édouard Drumont & Nicolae Paulescu. Introduction by Dr. Alexander Jacob. The two principal anti-Masonic texts presented in this edition shed some light on the Jewish origins and ambitions of the Freemasons. The first text is from French journalist Édouard Drumont's famous work *La France Juive: Essai d'histoire contemporain* (1886), while the second is from the Romanian political scientist Nicolae Paulescu's *The Hospital, the Koran, the Talmud, the Kahal and Freemasonry* (1913). Both authors discuss the contrast between the "character" of the Masonic ethos and the social doctrines of the Catholic Church. The authors allege a prime goal of Masonry has always been to replace Christianity as a political force in the West. Softcover, 136 pages, #928, **$15**.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind its legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of media in Weimar Germany, the financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual perversion, school indoctrination and media bias. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, **$14**.

Jewish Austria

By François Trocase. This is the abridged 1942 edition, completely reset with new illustrations, by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. It provides a crucial insight into the role played by one group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents a detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. His investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewish powerbrokers has an urgent relevance to the economic and political conditions of Western states. How did they gain such power? How did they undermine the Church? What control did they exercise on politics, finance and society? What was the relationship between Jews and socialism? Also a section on the "anti-Semitic" movement in Austria. Softcover, 97 pages, #904, **$12.50**.

Jewish Fanaticism

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project and the aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the

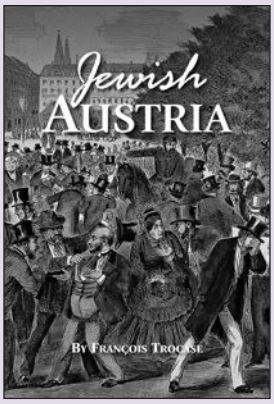

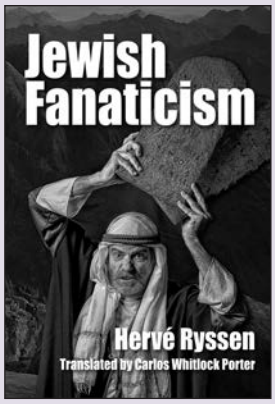

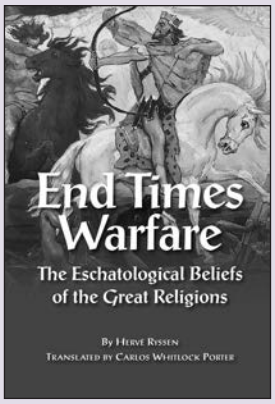

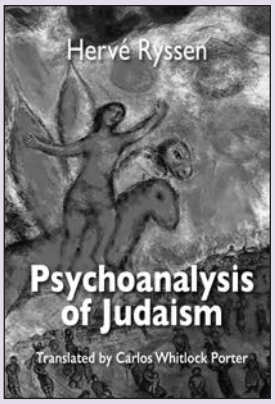

mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, **$30**.

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, **$35**..

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

By Hervé Ryssen. Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. Sometimes they have been massacred. The principal impetus was usury, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation, as well as their manifest hatred of the Church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, **$25**.

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

By Hervé Ryssen. Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions—Judaism, Christianity and Islam—contain a belief that the world was created by God, and that this world must come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism, as well as in Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. Yet, these three religions are completely incompatible. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and faith most ardent will win. Softcover, 189 pages, #855, **$25**.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen. Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is "the worst"? How have powerful organizations managed to get the world's tech companies to suppress criticism? Softcover, 461 pages, #846, **$30**.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances and actively inciting people to hatred. The author maintains that Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries, i.e., how to thrive iand profit from mayhem. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, **$32.50**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email the fulfillment staff at Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

Inside the 1985 Zündel Trial

In 1985, researcher and publisher Ernst Zündel was charged by Canadian authorities with disseminating "fake news" because he had the audacity to publish a book questioning the official Holocaust myth and pointing out, quite convincingly, the glaring errors in the mainstream Holocaust narrative. His trial gained worldwide coverage, but not the kind his persecutors desired.

By John Wear, J.D.

Jews seldom praise the work of Holocaust Revisionists. However, an exception is sometimes made regarding the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto. For example, the failure of Jewish eyewitnesses to provide credible testimony at the 1985 Zündel trial caused Harvard law professor Alan Dershowitz to write that the trial was "a total victory for Holocaust deniers and a total disaster for Holocaust survivors and the Jewish people."[1]

The failure of the prosecutors in the 1985 Zündel trial to find effective witnesses also caused Jewish political scientist Robert Kahn to write:

> If the concept of "symbolic victory" is sometimes difficult to apply precisely, the 1985 prosecution of Ernst Zündel clearly backfired. What had been an attempt to silence Zündel, and possibly use the legal system to repudiate denial, became instead a public relations coup for the Toronto publisher and his supporters.[2]

This article documents why Dershowitz and others have called the 1985 Zündel trial a victory for Holocaust Revisionists.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

Samisdat Publishers Ltd., under the signature of its president, Ernst Zündel, published in the early 1980s a 32-page booklet entitled *Did Six Million Really Die?*. Under a license from Historical Review Press in England, Samisdat was prevented from making any changes to the publication. Samisdat sent the booklet to numerous people across Canada in the hope that it would arouse interest in the subject explored in the book: Did 6 million Jews really die pursuant to a systematic policy of extermination by National Socialist Germany during World War II?[3]

SABINA CITRON
Began legal assault on Zündel.

Sabina Citron, a founder of the Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association, charged Zündel with the criminal offense of "spreading false news" likely to cause racial and social intolerance. This charge was later assumed by the Canadian government and led to two lengthy jury trials in 1985 and 1988.[4]

The booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* unquestionably contained some errors. It was written hastily in the early 1970s by a young University of London graduate, Richard Verrall, who used the pseudonym "Richard Harwood." The booklet critiqued the weaknesses of the evidence and arguments provided in orthodox Holocaust literature, and gave the reader alternative views of what happened in the German camps during World War II. The booklet did what polemical works are supposed to do by providing readers with an alternative view of the so-called Holocaust.[5]

The primary purpose of the prosecution of Zündel was to make sure that ordinary Canadians would not have access to the type of information contained in *Did Six Million Really Die?*. Zündel, in his defense, decided to put the Holocaust on trial. Indeed, Zündel forced pro-Holocaust historians to defend their position that Germany had an official program of mass extermination against Jews during World War II.[6]

A VICTORY FOR REVISIONISM

Holocaust skeptic Ernst Zündel was hounded in Canada for the crime of "spreading false news." Despite the avalanche of expert witnesses who testified on his behalf, and their ability to effectively undermine the official Holocaust narrative and, thus, the Canadian state's case, Zündel was still found guilty. However, many consider it a victory for Revisionism because the public learned that the Revisionists had scientific evidence, while the Exterminationists floundered to prove any aspect of their case.

PROSECUTION EYEWITNESSES

The prosecution in the 1985 Zündel trial counted on the testimony of carefully chosen "survivors" to prove the Holocaust happened as Court Historians say. These survivors were supposed to testify that they had seen, with their own eyes, the carrying out of homicidal gassings. However, none of the prosecution's eyewitnesses was able to successfully describe any homicidal gassings at the German camps.[7]

Arnold Friedman, a 56-year-old Hungarian Jew, was touted as an eyewitness to the homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Friedman testified that, while in Auschwitz, he saw "14-foot flames" shooting out of the crematorium chimneys. Douglas Christie, Zündel's defense attorney, showed Friedman scientific evidence that the crematoria at Auschwitz were designed not to give off either flames, ashes or odors. Friedman eventually admitted that his testimony did not come from personal experience; he was simply repeating what others had told him.[8]

Ignatz Fulop testified that he was a Jewish inmate at Auschwitz for approximately eight to 10 days in May 1944. He testified that, at night, he could see heat flames coming from the crematoria. When Christie asked Fulop how high the heat flames were, Fulop replied, "Forty, 50-foot, 30-foot. All depends how hot it was [in] the ovens."[9] Since the crematoria at Auschwitz did not give off flames, Fulop's testimony was clearly erroneous.

Rudolf Vrba, who had escaped from Auschwitz in April of 1944, was a world-famous eyewitness to the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was a coauthor of the "War Refugee Board Report," and was the author of the book *I Cannot Forgive* (with Alan Bestic) published in 1964. Furthermore, Vrba had provided important eyewitness testimony at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt in 1964.[10] The prosecution felt that Vrba could produce reliable and authentic testimony at the trial. Vrba was considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz.

However, Vrba confessed during his testimony at Zündel's trial that his book *I Cannot Forgive* was "an artistic picture … not a document for the court." Vrba also testified that he had never actually witnessed anybody being gassed at Auschwitz, but had merely heard rumors. Furthermore, Vrba admitted that his written and pictorial descriptions of the Auschwitz crematory were mere guessing, based on "what I heard it might look like." Vrba proved to be an unreliable witness who could only cite hearsay evidence of the so-called Holocaust.[11]

Another prosecution witness at this trial was Dennis Urstein. He

claimed he saw bodies hauled out of the gas chamber at Auschwitz. Urstein described the bodies as "greyish-greenish" in color. However, persons who have died from Zyklon-B poisoning turn a bright cherry red color. Urstein also claimed that he wore no protective clothing when assisting with the disposal of bodies in the gas chamber. If this had been the case, he would have died, as well. Urstein was exposed as a totally unreliable witness.[12]

Henry Leader was a "Holocaust survivor" who was interned in Majdanek from December 1941 until June 1943. He was transferred to Birkenau in June 1943, and stayed there until October of 1943. Leader is another witness at this trial who couldn't get the body color of the alleged Zyklon-B gas victims correct. Leader testified that the color of the gassing victims at Majdanek was "bluish."[13] Obviously, Leader had never seen the dead body of a person who had been killed using Zyklon-B gas.

Today the evidence that the so-called Holocaust happened is based almost entirely on eyewitness testimony of "survivors." As the 1985 Zündel trial showed, such eyewitness testimony has consistently proven to be extremely unreliable.

RAUL HILBERG'S TESTIMONY

Dr. Raul Hilberg was hired by the prosecution in the 1985 Zündel trial to testify as an expert on the Holocaust. Hilberg had obtained his Ph.D. in public law and government from Columbia University in 1955. He subsequently took up a teaching post at the University of Vermont, which he still held at the time of the trial. He commenced his study of the Holocaust in 1948. Hilberg's major work on the Holocaust was *The Destruction of the European Jews*, which was first published in 1961, and reprinted many times.

When asked in 1983 how the extermination of European Jewry took place without an order, Hilberg said:

> What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus, came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus—mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.[14]

On January 16, 1985, under cross-examination at the 1985 Zündel trial, Hilberg confirmed that he said these words.[15] Thus, Hilberg stated that the genocide of European Jewry was not carried out by a plan or order, but rather by an incredible mind reading among far-flung German bureaucrats.

Hilberg, who was widely regarded as the world's leading authority on the Holocaust, further testified that he had never examined a single concentration camp. Although Hilberg visited Auschwitz and Birkenau in 1979 for a single day as part of a ceremonial appearance, he did not examine either the buildings or the archives on his visit. Hilberg testified that he had never seen a gas chamber, either in its original condition or in ruins.[16]

> In the 1985 Zündel trial, the prosecutors had a difficult time finding legitimate witnesses.

Christie asked Hilberg if he knew of one scientific report that substantiates that any single place was used as a gas chamber. Hilberg, after repeatedly asking for clarification of the question, eventually had to admit that he knew of no scientific report that proved the existence of a gas chamber in German camps during World War II.[17] Thus, the world's greatest expert on the Holocaust admitted that there was no scientific evidence or even an autopsy report to back up the prosecution's incredible extermination claims.[18]

After Hilberg's testimony, spirits were understandably high at Zündel's headquarters. The prosecution witnesses and their expert, who were supposed to make a fool of Zündel, had failed miserably in their testimony.[19] It was now time for Zündel's defense witnesses to present their evidence regarding the so-called Holocaust.

DEFENSE WITNESSES

Dr. Robert Faurisson, the leader of Zündel's defense team and a recognized expert on text and document criticism, was Zündel's first witness. Faurisson had been studying the alleged German homicidal gassings for 25 years at the time of the trial. He had concluded that gas chambers and the genocide, together, were a fraud, which led to a gigantic political and financial fraud. Faurisson testified that there was not a single homicidal gas chamber in any of the German concentration camps. He stated: "If it [proof of gassings] had existed, we should have thousands of material [proof]. We have not one proof."[20]

Dr. Russell Barton, an English physician who later became an American psychiatrist, testified that he entered Bergen-Belsen with British forces as a young medical student on May 2, 1945. Dr. Barton's first impression of the camp was one of horror. Some inmates were dead and piled up outside the huts, others were in various stages of dying, disease and dehydration.

Barton examined the camp's well-equipped kitchens and found record books listing the food that had been cooked and distributed going back to 1942. Barton determined from his examination of the camp records that there had not been a deliberate policy of starvation at Bergen-Belsen.

Barton made inquiries with inmates, including Jewish doctors, who told him that Bergen-Belsen had not been too bad until the autumn of 1944. Then, as the Red armies were

advancing, the inmates said they had been given the choice of remaining in the camps about to be overrun by the Soviets or being repatriated back to Germany. Many chose to return to Germany.

As a result, from the autumn of 1944 to early 1945, some 53,000 people were moved into Bergen-Belsen, which had room for only 3,000 inmates. The overcrowding was extreme and the staff at the camp resented it. Josef Kramer, the commandant of Bergen-Belsen, and Dr. Fritz Klein, the medical doctor at the camp, didn't know what to do with the huge influx of inmates. Barton testified that the horrific conditions at Bergen-Belsen were attributable to overcrowding and the collapse of the German economy at the end of the war rather than to an intentional program of extermination.[21]

Thies Christophersen was another witness who said that the alleged genocide of Jews during the war never happened. Christophersen supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. On numerous occasions during this period, he visited Birkenau where, allegedly, hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In a memoir first published in Germany in 1973, *The Auschwitz Lie*, Christophersen wrote that, during the time he was at Auschwitz, he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. At the 1985 Zündel trial, he successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney about his experiences at Auschwitz.[22]

Dr. William B. Lindsey, a research chemist employed for 33 years by the DuPont Corporation, testified at the 1985 Zündel trial that he considered mass homicidal gassings in the camps to be technically impossible. Based on his on-site examination of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Lindsey stated: "I have come to the conclusion that no one was willfully or purposefully killed with Zyklon B in this manner. I consider it absolutely impossible."[23]

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

Edited and expanded by Peter Winter

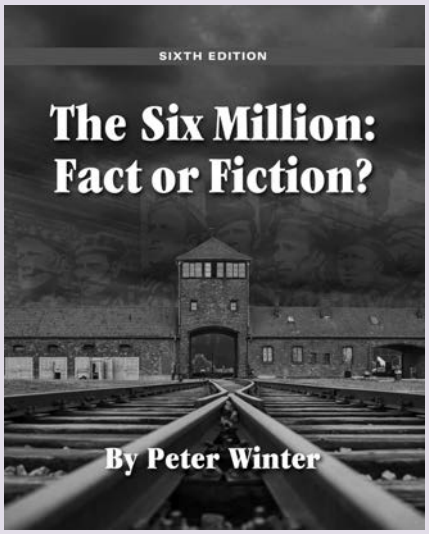

Revised, edited, updated, and expanded, this work is without a doubt the single most important revisionist examination of the legend of the "Six Million" Holocaust as yet published. Just a few of the amazing revelations contained in this sixth edition include:

• Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine;

• Zionists offered to fight for Nazi Germany against Britain during WWII;

• Nazi policy was aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate or evacuating them east of the Urals;

• Official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and, of that number, 4.3 million lodged claims as "victims";

• The USSR used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans to support the "extermination" allegations;

• The shocking lies and distortions contained in the two Demjanjuk trials;

• The Jewish lead prosecutor in the "Einsatzgruppen" trials publicly admitted to using death threats to extract confessions from Germans;

• Exactly what Adolf Eichmann confessed to and what he did not;

• The Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually fake;

• Original German plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers";

• Chemical examination of Auschwitz shows Zyklon-B traces missing;

• Offical Polish university archeological digs at Belzec and Sobibor have failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers," and how a similar dig at Chelmno directly contradicted "eyewitness" testimony;

• The "gas chambers" at Majdanek had glass windows, baths, and real showers;

• The "carbon monoxide" gas bottles on display at Majdanek are engraved as "carbon dioxide";

• Details of the "Star of David gas chamber tile" hoax at the 2013 Treblinka archaeological dig;

• How a delousing chamber at Dachau is called a homicidal gas chamber;

• German POWs were forced to alter a shower room at Sachsenhausen to support a Soviet show trial. The forgery was so crude and embarrassing that the Communists knocked down the building in 1952.

• The Bergen-Belsen camp is reviewed, with an explanation of the typhus epidemic that swept the camp in the last months of the war and created the horror images of piles of emaciated dead bodies;

• This 5th edition also deals with the "eyewitness survivor" memoirs and their lies and forgery, starting with a superbly illustrated exposé of the faked memoirs of "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal and many others.

• The last section discusses the all-important question of how and why the Holocaust storytellers have gone through so much trouble to make up the incredible story of "the Six Million."

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction? (softcover, 125 pages, 8.5" x 11," 160 illustrations, #604, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be ordered from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TB toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Ditlieb Felderer, a Revisionist researcher of Jewish descent, testified that he had conducted 27 separate visits to Auschwitz, where he snapped more than 30,000 color photographs, took soil samples and conducted infrared analysis of rooms and buildings. He examined the camp from top to bottom, and sneaked into areas that were off limits to tourists.

Zündel testified that Felderer's photographs were important in the formation of his understanding of the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz. However, none of Felderer's photographs was permitted to be offered as evidence by the judge in Zündel's trial.

Felderer testified that the real Zyklon-B rooms at Auschwitz were delousing chambers. These facilities were designed to save lives by fighting typhus through the fumigation of bedding and clothing. He said that faked or reconstructed exhibits were placed on the guided Auschwitz tour. These fake exhibits included the infamous "execution wall," which Felderer discovered did not have any bullet holes in the wall. Felderer described Auschwitz as it is now portrayed as being a "Hollywood set" which carries on Zionist and Communist propaganda.[24]

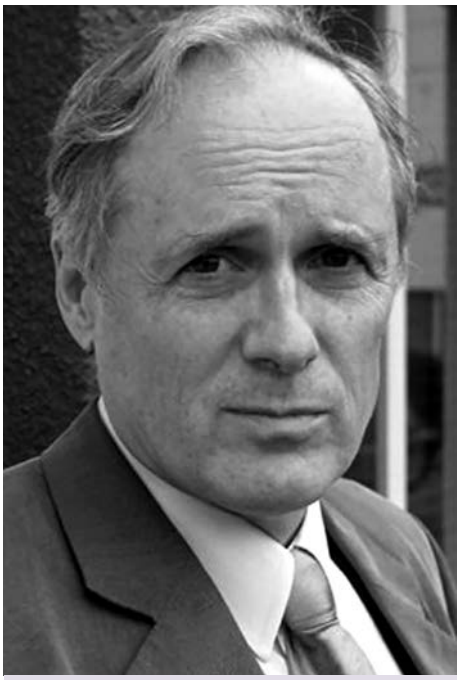

Canadian attorney Doug Christie defended Zündel in his famous Holocaust trial. Multiple witnesses who were called to testify they had seen homicidal gas chambers in German labor camps—and gassing victims—were exposed as frauds under cross examination by Christie.

MORE DEFENSE WITNESSES

Ernst Zündel had numerous additional witnesses testify on his behalf. Dr. Charles E. Weber, an American who had trained at Camp Ritchie, Maryland, worked for Army Military Intelligence after World War II. He had published a booklet entitled *"The Holocaust": 120 Questions and Answers*. Weber testified that he had communicated to Zündel his extensive research concerning the falseness of the official Holocaust story.[25]

Frank Walus, a retired Chicago factory worker, testified that he was charged with killing Jews in his native Poland during the war. An accusation by Simon Wiesenthal that Walus had worked for the Gestapo prompted the U.S. government's legal action. During Walus's trial, 11 Jews testified under oath that Walus had murdered Jews during the war. Walus testified that he had been beaten up frequently during the time of his trial, and that Zündel had sent him some money to aid in his defense. After a costly four-year legal battle, Walus was found innocent of all charges against him by proving he had spent the war years as a teenager working on German farms.[26] All 11 Jewish witnesses had given false testimony at Walus's trial.

Zündel's next witness, Baptist Rev. Ronald Marr, publisher of the *Christian Inquirer*, testified that Zündel had the right to free speech, and should be allowed to publish whatever he believes.[27]

James Keegstra next testified that he lost his teaching position when he endeavored to teach both sides of the so-called Holocaust. Keegstra testified that he was viciously attacked in the media, and forced to work at odd jobs to support his family.[28]

American researcher Jerome Brentar next testified that faked evidence had been used against elderly Europeans accused of war crimes. For example, John Demjanjuk faced deportation to Israel based on a phony I.D. card produced by the Soviet KGB that claimed that Demjanjuk was a cruel camp guard named "Ivan the Terrible." Brentar testified that he had tried to bring a Jewish witness to the United States who had sworn that he had killed Ivan the Terrible more than 40 years ago. However, Brentar was prevented from bringing this witness to the United States to testify on Demjanjuk's behalf.[29]

Dr. Gary Botting, an English professor at Red Deer College, testified that George Orwell in May 1945 challenged the belief that gas chambers existed in Europe. Botting also testified that he was banned from using the Revisionist book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* by Dr. Arthur Butz in a literature course Botting had taught on the Holocaust.[30]

Douglas Collins, a Canadian with over 35 years of experience in journalism, testified that he fought for the Allies during World War II. Collins visited Bergen-Belsen Camp at the end of April 1945, and stayed in Germany for several more years as a member of the Allied Documents Research team. He testified that conditions in Germany were very bad after the war. Collins said the condition of German troops returning home from the Soviet Union "reminded me a bit of the survivors in Bergen-Belsen. They were walking skeletons."[31]

Collins testified that it is dangerous for a journalist to question the orthodox view of the Holocaust. He said that any journalist who questions it is "accused of anti-Semitism, and of hate literature." Collins stated:

> I wonder whether it will be necessary in the future, if this case goes against Mr. Zündel over there and one is writing about the war and this aspect of the war, whether it will be necessary to check with the Canadian Jewish Congress or

B'Nai B'Rith or the Jewish Defense League, which would be better known as the Jewish Attack League, whether it is necessary to check with them before one gets a story into print.[32]

Zündel's next witness was German historian Udo Walendy. Walendy, who had published several history books, testified that the Allies had no knowledge of the "Holocaust" until the end of the war. He further testified that the tales produced in the main Holocaust literature could not have happened as described for technical and many other reasons. Walendy said the thesis of the booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* is correct, although the booklet could be much better presented with the new documents researchers now have.[33]

TESTIMONY AND VERDICT

At the end of his trial, Zündel was questioned about his views of the "Holocaust." His testimony indicated that he had studied the subject quite extensively.

For example, Christie showed Zündel a picture of the alleged gas chamber at Auschwitz I, with its flimsy door leading into the gas chamber. Christie then showed Zündel a picture of an American gas chamber used to kill people, with its massive hinges and airtight seal on the gas chamber. Christie asked Zündel, "What is the purpose in comparison of those items?"

Zündel replied:

> Because it shows the tremendous care that needs to be taken in the construction and the very strong build of these doors that go to gas chambers that are used to kill people, and it becomes apparent that no such doors were installed in what are today being shown in gas chambers in Auschwitz I that were allegedly used to kill people.[34]

In his testimony, Zündel effectively proved that the alleged gas chamber at Auschwitz I, shown to millions of tourists, could not have been used to murder people.

The jury found Zündel not guilty on the charge of willfully promoting false news regarding an essay he had written entitled *The West, War and Islam*. This essay declared that Zionists had created the lie of the Holocaust to blackmail Germany into bankrolling the building of Israel and conspiring with bankers, Communists and Freemasons to establish a one-world slave society.[35]

Unfortunately, regarding the booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?*, the jury found Zündel guilty of willfully promoting false news. Judge Hugh Locke sentenced Zündel to 15 months in prison followed by three years of probation. While free on bail, Locke placed Zündel under a judicial gag order forbidding him from writing or speaking about the "Holocaust."[36]

Christie appealed the court's decision. On January 23, 1987, Zündel's conviction was overturned by the five-judge Ontario Court of Appeals for two very important reasons. First, Locke had not allowed the defense any influence in the jury selection process. Second, the jury had been misled by the judge on the very meaning of the trial. A second trial concerning only the booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* was ordered by the court.[37]

CONCLUSION

Michael A. Hoffman II writes:

> The prosecution was anticipating a quick, two-week trial in which the massive weight of the Six Million propaganda—all of the "expert" professors, thousands of "eyewitnesses," mountains of "scientific evidence" and the tens of thousands of pages of Nuremberg testimony, would laugh Zündel and his pathetic crew of "pseudo-historians" and "flat-Earthists" out of public consideration and into the jail cells they so richly deserved.
>
> The media predicted the same scenario, and the "smart money" said it was going to be a walkover for the Zionists.[38]

Instead, the 1985 Ernst Zündel trial was a huge victory for Holocaust Revisionists.

Dr. Robert Faurisson wrote about Zündel and his 1985 trial:

POLITICALLY INCORRECT!

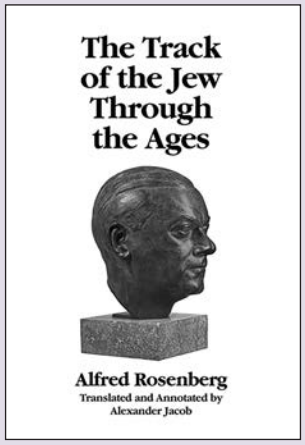

The Track of the Jew Through the Ages

By Alfred Rosenberg

Translated by Alexander Jacob

This classic study of the Jews, written when Alfred Rosenberg was only 26 years old, is based on an astonishingly wide range of historical sources and marked by the clearest understanding of the essential spiritual and intellectual differences between the Jews and the Europeans.

Tracing the history of the Jews in Europe from the Middle Ages to the Russian Revolution, it reveals the frighteningly ruthless manner in which the Jews, always a state within any state, gradually succeeded in destroying all the European empires in their aim of establishing a Zionist world-republic. In the final analysis, the real danger of such a world-republic (which continues today under the guise of globalism) is seen to be that, by violently undermining the spiritual cultural foundations of the European states, it subjects the European peoples to a despotism whose intellectual aridity and obscenity are plainly revealed in the Talmud. Softcover, 191 pages, #983, $21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. To charge, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase it at www.BarnesReview.com.

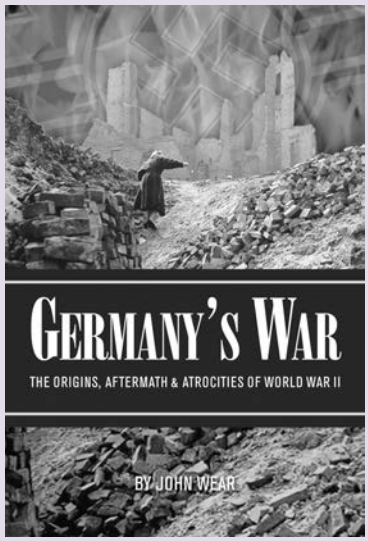

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

The German consulate in Toronto confiscated his passport and the West German government prepared a deportation action against him. In Germany itself, West German authorities had already carried out a series of large-scale police raids on the houses of all his German correspondents.

In 1987, the United States forbade him entry to its territory. But, in spite of all that, Zündel had won a media victory: day after day, for seven weeks, the entire English-speaking Canadian media covered the trial, with its spectacular revelations. The public learned that the Revisionists had first-class documentation and arguments, while the Exterminationists were in desperate straits.[39] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Kahn, Robert A., *Holocaust Denial and the Law: A Comparative Study*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2004, p. 119.
2. Ibid., pp. 86-87.
3. Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. i.
4. Ibid..
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid., p. iii.
7. Faurisson, Robert, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 419-421.
8. Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd edition, Dresden, NY: Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, pp. 45-47.
9. Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1985, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 111, 114.
10. Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 9th edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 96.
11. Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd edition, Dresden, NY: Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, pp. 56-59.
12. Ibid., p. 60.
13. Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1985, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 315-318.
14. De Wan, George, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*: Long Island, NY, Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, p. 3.
15. See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. Also, Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 24.
16. Faurisson, Robert, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, p. 419.
17. Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 39.
18. Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, (3rd edition), Dresden, NY: Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, p. 54.
19. Ibid.
20. Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1985, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 394-483.
21. Ibid., pp. 483-495.
22. Ibid., pp. 495-505.
23. Ibid., pp. 505-521.
24. Ibid., pp. 521-533.
25. Ibid., pp. 552-561.
26. Ibid., pp. 561-563.
27. Ibid., pp. 572-575.
28. Ibid., pp. 575-578.
29. Ibid., pp. 578-583.
30. Ibid., pp. 587-596.
31. Ibid., pp. 596-597.
32. Ibid., pp. 598-599.
33. Ibid., pp. 603-619.
34. Ibid., p. 665.
35. Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd edition, Dresden, NY: Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, p. 79.
36. Ibid., pp. 79, 81.
37. Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1985, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, p. 16.
38. Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd edition, Dresden, NY: Wiswell Ruffin House, 1995, p. 40.
39. Faurisson, Robert, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, p. 419.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com. If you are interested in seeing more from John, just search for his name in our yearly index included in every November/December issue.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

On the Enduring Legacy of Willis Allison Carto

What is the real legacy of Willis Carto, the founder of TBR? In the following article, we hear from TBR's former editor, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, who was not only an employee of Carto's but a trusted friend and confidante, as well. Carto, in his eyes—and to many others—was possibly the most important American publisher of the 20th century.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Willis Allison Carto was my teacher, mentor and friend. When he died in October 2015—almost a decade ago—I wrote in my obituary:

> Willis Carto's passing leaves a gaping hole in the nationalist idea. (I hesitate to call it a "movement."). Willis was a businessman, a practical thinker, a financier—they're in short supply. We've had enough of the Heminevrin Hegels and the Sulpor Schopenhauers. These are not in short supply, and are, to be charitable, superfluous. Willis made it possible for many dissenters to earn a living doing what they love and, with luck, enlightening many. He took on the pain of administration, finance and legal tediousness so people like me can tell the truth without fear of bankruptcy.

Willis hired me right out of graduate school, as someone like me (politically incorrect) would have a tough time in the academic job market. He hired me on November 1, 1999, and my career officially began. Willis made it possible for me to get right to work on books and papers I wasn't permitted to write in the academic world. He created a lifestyle for those working for him where such writing was possible while also raising a family. Today, such a circumstance doesn't exist at all, meaning young men cannot both raise a family and write nationalist material full-time unless they're independently wealthy.

WILLIS A. CARTO
Founder of The Barnes Review.

When Willis was slated to receive part of the inheritance from Thomas Edison's family, he was on the cusp of creating a huge publishing empire—a fact very few today realize. Of course, the Regime could not allow this to happen, and it was in the midst of these subsequent legal battles that I was hired. This eventually exhausted Carto's resources and derailed many of his planned projects. "They got us coming and going," he once said to me, exasperated.

Still, it was very clear that Willis was in the process of building a bona fide think tank, something quite different from the typical Beltway propaganda mills. With the assistance of the late John Tiffany, whose encyclopedic knowledge of many periods in history was impressive, and the graphic design and production skills of Paul Angel, I was soon promoted to editor of The Barnes Review in 2001-2002, while only 30 years old.

While Willis maintained editorial control, the position gave me freedom to pursue academic research into nationalism, post-Soviet Russia and the reclamation of Europe. Unfortunately, the company's financial struggles, totally out of Willis's control, forced me to leave in 2005. I maintained excellent relations with the company during that time and I am still published in The Barnes Review.

Willis made no claim to scholarship, though, on occasion, he crossed that line. When that happened, we fought—sometimes to an alarming degree. His personality was such that he quickly forgot such battles, believing them to

From this headquarters on Independence Avenue on Capitol Hill in Southeast Washington, D.C.—three blocks from the U.S. Capitol—Willis Carto ran his publishing empire for five decades. This included LIBERTY LOBBY, LIBERTY TRUST SILVER MINT, LIBERTY LIBRARY, *The Spotlight*, *The Barnes Review*, the FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY, the GOVERNMENT EDUCATION FOUNDATION and the FOUNDATION TO DEFEND THE FIRST AMENDMENT. The building was originally erected by the German-American Building Association in 1900. It is now valued in the millions.

be a normal part of having an editorial staff and often egocentric and brittle editors such as myself. Hiring well-educated, opinionated writers was part of the process of purifying our political doctrine. Willis not only respected such confrontation, he required it. This is likely why he quickly forgot such conflicts; they were never personal.

Nine years ago, I also wrote as part of his obituary:

> I always had to remind myself that Willis is the reason why any political nationalism exists at all in the United States. The Liberty Building [on 300 Independence Avenue, Capitol Hill, Washington, D.C.] was his. I was a temporary occupant. From a single desk at the Press Club, Carto created a publishing empire over several continents and angered almost every powerful interest in the cosmos. Willis could be difficult and stubborn, but I took it without too much complaint—he had earned that right. … Okay, I complained all the time, but, still, the point remains.

Willis, in other words, built a publishing empire under the disapproving glare of every powerful lobby in the country. These, unfortunately, were not his worst enemies. Fellow nationalists and populists quickly became envious and undermined him for the silliest of reasons. Like so many before them, they would rather live in the Gulag before taking orders from someone else.

Overcoming obstacles like these—impediments that would have killed a normal man—can only be the result of extraordinary practical insight, likely his most noticeable attribute. His reward was endless calumny, gold-diggers, betrayal and hatred. Also, for some of us, a great deal of respect.

I always chuckle condescendingly when some newly minted patriot breathlessly tells me about their latest theory that the "Chinese are planning to invade the United States," or some other stupid thing. Buttressing their own delusions as well as their self-importance, these beliefs are almost always the result of ignorance.

Such claims and hare-brained theories usually come from novices that think in simple and non-systematic terms. I wrote years ago:

> The misfit, populist-patriot bed-wetters did nothing but project their own mental incapacity on events. Incapable of any concerted action, these Seroquel Spenglers were convinced that "agents" were after them for the threat they posed to the "unconstitutional gub'ment."
>
> Getting the right men into Congress was the answer, of course. The lawless Regime will certainly bow before a landmark court case or local election, we were told.

To accomplish this, however, we were to send money to the international headquarters of the Nationalist White Constitutional Aryan Truth-loving Anti-Zionist Jeffersonian Federalist Movement for Constitutional Government. Send checks to NWCATAJFMCG. That'll show 'em.

These are the same guys who loudly claim that the last few elections were fraudulent, yet still seek to somehow "get the right people into Congress." These men are entirely bereft of ideas and do not have the intellectual wherewithal to systematically understand the nature of the Regime.

Mocking these characters is easy, but doing so revealed a serious point: Willis Carto steered his friends clear of such "Seroquel Spenglers."

In exposing these loons, of course, we would then be called "agents" who were "paid" to stop their imminent rise to power over a "new America." Willis was able to marginalize these types, putting together, instead, a more serious group of writers and scholars.

Willis focused on ensuring that sane, educated people put forth the nationalist program, not the Haldol Himmlers who exist largely to exemplify the Dunning-Kruger Effect.[1] What was once a ludicrous bunch of disaffected, polyester-clad, alienated bachelors was turned into a serious scholarly and journalistic force due to the unflappable psyche and drive of Willis A. Carto.

Such organization was not about vulgar elections or stump speeches, but rather the long-term delegitimization of the Regime, and this goal was laid out in every institution Carto founded. Willis proved to those who knew him that things were never as they seemed, as friends are often enemies, good intentions often mask pathological appetites and politicians have no real power. Politicians are idiots—game show hosts who take the fall for more powerful economic forces.

Around 2002, I came to the conclusion that Vladimir Putin was a huge threat to the globalist Regime. I was alone in this opinion at the time. I began to convince both Willis and trusted author Michael Collins Piper that Putin's Eurasianism was a huge threat to the global left. Initially, they both said that he was merely a KGB agent that couldn't be trusted.

I was lambasted by conservatives nationwide once I began promoting the idea. Today, the world sees Putin as a nationalist figure and, indeed, a threat to globalization. It was Willis who first gave me the tools to develop this thesis and, today, it is taken for granted. In fact, The Barnes Review published my book on the topic. It's titled *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*.[2]

I created an understanding of Putin back then that has altered American politics, since, before me, Putin was perceived as a leftist and Marxist figure of the old Soviet type. As the nationalist movement altered its view of Russia (thanks to me), the major media did, too. It was Willis that first pointed out that China today is a National Socialist—and not a Communist—power.

> Once Carto began influencing hundreds of thousands of people, the Regime had to destroy him.

The point, of course, is that, even when he disagreed, he still provided his friends with the resources to prove him wrong. These were some of the main, overarching operational ideas that could be found in any group he started. The fact that he once had over 200 employees in 1980 shows his tremendous success, but the Regime simply had more resources than he could ever amass.

Back in 2007, Willis wrote in an editorial published in *American Free Press* newspaper:

There's no doubt but that the American public has had a bellyful of senseless, no-win, aggressive war. At last count, American troops are in 135 countries around the world—over 100,000 of them. There are thousands of mercenaries, but the actual figure is classified. Why?

We are told that our people are there to bring "democracy" to the unenlightened. Although our country is in serious need of some of this wonderful political elixir, seeing that the administration's policies have never been submitted to the people or even to Congress, the charade goes on. It's a shame, but nevertheless a fact that "democracy" is distinguished by its absence in our present environment of pressure groups, lobbies and charlatans.

Since the death of Willis, the U.S. track record in these conflicts has become far worse. It has lost every foreign policy battle it has ever begun and, to some extent, the intellectual scaffolding needed to comprehend why. This was explained by those at The Barnes Review. Comments like these were the very core of Willis's mission. He was not trained as an academician, so his common sense took over. He wrote very little, telling me, personally, that he was "a financier, not a writer or analyst," but he would occasionally lay out an opinion, and these were remarkably consistent.

He was a populist, seeing the post-Cold War U.S. government as illegitimate and, of course, subservient to the Zionist lobby. To him, "populism" meant the rule of the "people," that is, the European founding stock of the American nation, not the present gaggle of ethnic strangers that the ruling class has brought into the country. Without some high level of ethnic and racial homogeneity, there can be no trust and no common action, which is precisely why immigration will not be stopped.

Willis taught the world that warfare and propaganda are the only two arrows in the Regime's quiver, and he let us—his scholars—fill in the details. Lashing out at governments that are successful and never threatening to

the United States—but reject liberalism—become the catharsis for the leftist, failed, postmodern empire. Former Secretary of State Hillary Clinton once laughed and exclaimed, "We came, we saw, he died!" speaking of Muammar Qaddafi—a man who never truly threatened the United States. Qaddafi's policies were bringing Libya to the cusp of First-World status, and oil money was given back to the population. This, too, was populism.

Back in 2015, immediately after learning of his death, I wrote this to his enemies, those who were cheering his passing and attacking his legacy on both sides of the fake American political divide:

> You mindless, conformist, groveling, cliche-spouting, superficial, shallow, TV-soaked, nihilistic, antisocial, brainwashed automatons have no idea what has begun here. Willis is not dead. Rather, the small army of scholars, writers, editors, activists and troublemakers who Willis trained has now been unleashed against your Soros-paycheck existence. In your stupidity, you think that, since one man is dead, the idea dies too. That is typical of your unreason and shallow pathology.
>
> The truth is that we are far tougher, more knowledgeable and more fearless than you. We have very little to lose while you've never heard the word "no" before. That's a mix that will lead you to the rubber room.
>
> I personally guarantee you that there is no way the debauched, corrupt, conformist university system can churn out the requisite number of self-esteem counselors to put you back together when we're finished with you. You're beneath us. Your sophomoric, shallow, pedestrian ideas need to be protected by university speech codes and "safe spaces."
>
> You're soft, entitled, overindulged and irresponsible, and have long reached the peak of your mobilization. We're just beginning.

I stand by these words today, where things have become much, much worse. The Regime and its leftist ideology are at peak mobilization, yet, the nationalist movement is just beginning its ascent, and things have become even more polarized in politics since Willis's death.

Carto's legacy can be found in the fact that his organizational skill laid the groundwork for the Regime's defeat. The typical patriot is no intellectual threat to anyone, but those trained by Carto certainly are.

Willis Carto started something that some said was impossible: He organized the unorganizable—the bizarre set of personalities that, together, create some idea of a "nationalist movement." This was no small feat but, today, much of this legacy is slowly being forgotten. Today, no such deep-pocketed institution or financier exists. Thankfully, The Barnes Review is still alive, and you can even now find online many of the thousands of books and publications Willis was responsible for creating. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. The Dunning–Kruger effect is a cognitive bias in which people with limited competence in a particular area overestimate their own abilities. It was first described by Justin Kruger and David Dunning in 1999.

2. *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* (softcover, 178 pages, #630, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. See more from Johnson at www.rusjournal.org.

Two Books from Dr. Matthew Johnson, former TBR editor

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. Here are the programs and the thinking that have allowed that to happen at a pace that has astonished the world. Read of Putin's outlook on foreign policy, the economy, Christian culture, the Russian people, history and more. Never before has a book like this on Putin been published, and you will certainly not see one like it on bookshelves in the anti-Russian West. Can Putin's policies be applied to other faltering nations? Find out. By Matthew Raphael Johnson—an expert on Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Inside the U.S., add $5 S&H for one or both books. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

Reflections on the Life and Works of Willis Carto

WHEN GIVEN THE CHANCE TO DISCUSS the life and contributions of TBR founder Willis A. Carto, renowned Southern White rights activist Sam Dickson jumped at the chance to share some recollections of his old friend and the shared issues—political, racial, historical, international, social etc.—that brought them together as far back as the late 1960s.

By Sam Dickson, J.D.

What a great honor it is for me to be asked to write a tribute to my friend of many decades Willis A. Carto, who died on October 26, 2015, after over 65 years of selfless devotion to the cause of the European people here in America and in our European homeland.

I first met Willis in person when he came to Atlanta to speak to a Youth for Wallace meeting in the late 1960s. It stood to reason that I already knew of him and his work with LIBERTY LOBBY, an organization he founded and one that I had happily supported.

This meeting grew into a friendship—not only with him but with his remarkable wife and helpmate Elisabeth—that spanned almost 50 years.

Willis personified productivity. In his 65-year-long career, he founded or was instrumental in so many movement organizations and campaigns that space is not available to describe his activities in full. He wore many hats and was involved in a variety of our causes.

It is hard for newcomers to our cause to understand the critical role Willis played and his foundational impact on so many areas of our movement today.

His impact was not only due to his productivity—in sharp contrast to so many of us who just sit around and complain.

WILLIS A. CARTO
Incredibly effective organizer.

Willis talked about the real issues, the issues that count, not the fake issues—the tame issues or, frankly, the non-issues—that System-approved "conservatives" talked about then, and still continue to talk about today.

Willis dealt with the biological aspect of racial differences and the overwhelming importance of race, immigration, Zionist control of our government and our foreign policy, and the full story about events in our immediate past, such as World War II. These were real issues, not phony distractions.

His focus on the real, on the things that matter, was in stark contrast with the "issues" that System conservatives use to raise money and to distract attention. Way back in the 1960s when I first met Willis face to face, System conservative issues already had a whole collection of non-issues to agitate about so as to channel Americans into irrelevant matters.

The issues of the phony System conservatives jumped off the page at you at first glance for their silliness and irrelevance.

I was Georgia state chairman of the William F. Buckley kiddie corps, Young Americans for Freedom, or YAF, as it was known.

The national office of YAF sent us position papers that we were to distribute on campus to influence the thinking of college students. These position papers were like Newt Gingrich's infamous "Contract with America." If you could have punched a button and made every single one of them become instantly enacted into law, it would have had zero impact on either us or our country.

Some of these *National Review*-type issues included things like stop-

In his life, Willis Carto worked with many notable people. One of those was Curtis B. Dall (far left, shown at his wedding to FDR's daughter Anna, Hyde Park, New York, 1926). Dall was a Wall Street stockbroker who claimed that he had seen enough of the stock exchange to realize it was rigged against the common man. Dall went on to become a chairman at LIBERTY LOBBY, founded by Carto in 1955. Read more about Dall in his book *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law* (softcover, 288 pages, #696, $25 from TBR).

ping urban renewal ("Urban Renewal is Negro Removal" was the title), saving the Right-to-Work law, and opposing increases in the minimum wage.

Meanwhile, serious grown-ups on the other side, like Lyndon Johnson and his helpers in Congress, were changing the demographics of America. They were playing for keeps and being helped by the ineffectual, phony opposition.

Immigration in 1965 was the biggest issue—as it still is today. Willis became the most important figure in America in opposing the repeal of the National Origins Act by Lyndon Johnson in 1965. The new Johnson immigration law had as its purpose changing the United States from a European White nation into a Third-World slum.

LIBERTY LOBBY, an organization Willis had founded in the mid-1950s, played a bigger role in opposition to the immigration law than any other group. LIBERTY LOBBY had hundreds of thousands of members who were directed by the *Liberty Letter* that was mailed out monthly to write their congressman and senators on issues of importance, such as immigration.

Like Lyndon Johnson but on the other side, Willis was a grown-up, and focused on issues of concern to other grown-ups.

While System conservatives in YAF and *National Review* kept their followers duped with concerns about urban renewal, Willis focused attention on stopping the repeal of the National Origins Act, a eugenically important law that had been passed in the 1920s to preserve America's character as a European nation.

LIBERTY LOBBY was only one of many such organizations, publications, book publishing companies etc. that Willis founded. Others included: *The Washington Observer*, *The Spotlight* (a newspaper with several hundred thousand subscribers that is the ancestor of AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper based in Maryland), THE BARNES REVIEW, THE LEGION FOR SURVIVAL OF FREEDOM, THE INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW, *The Journal of Historical Review*, the monthly publication *Western Destiny*, THE NOONTIDE PRESS … the list goes on and on.

He rescued from oblivion many of our heroes and their books. Ernest Sevier Cox's *White America*, the memoirs of Leon Degrelle, and the memoir of Col. Curtis Dall the former son-in-law of the criminal Franklin Delano Roosevelt, titled *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*, are but a few of the books he published.

The history of our movement and cause is poorly documented. Few know how demoralized, crushed and scattered our ideological ancestors were after the illusionary victory in World War II. Willis, more than any other figure, gathered up the surviving splinters and recreated us.

All of us—whether we know it or not—stand upon the shoulders of Willis A. Carto.

From the dead we should draw lessons for life. The lessons to draw from Willis's life are the importance of real productivity, activity and energy, and the ability to persevere in the face of defeat and failure.

Defeat, failure, reverses—none of these ever deterred Willis. He picked himself up, dusted himself off and went back into the fight.

My personal life, as I know, was made infinitely richer by knowing Willis and being the beneficiary of his vast activities. All of your lives are similarly enriched.

We should not deny kindness to the dead. May Willis Carto, even after his death, be honored in memory as one of our great—if oft-ignored—White heroes. ❖

SAM DICKSON, J.D. is an Atlanta-based attorney and well-known orator, author and lifelong advocate for White rights and the preservation of Euro-American culture.

For Whom Did the Bell Toll?

The tragic betrayal that cost 50 million lives

By Willis A. Carto

Our intervention into two fratricidal European wars in this century—not to mention the Korean and Vietnamese debacles—cost the lives of 535,545 American men and boys and relatives: 116,708 were killed in World War I and 416,837 in World War II.

Although this is a small loss in comparison to the huge losses of France, Germany, Russia and other European belligerents, that lost tens of millions, it is incomprehensibly gigantic when you think of these figures not as numbers but as individual human personalities needlessly snuffed out in their prime of life.

And, when you consider the loss of life of the civilians who were unavoidably caught between the combatants, the tragedy of war assumes an overwhelmingly monstrous and evil dimension. Great historian Harry Elmer Barnes has estimated that some 50 million white Christians lost their lives in the insane fratricidal holocaust known as the second world war, and that the ultimate cost will one day be tallied at $25 trillion—assuming that the dollar itself survives.

This does not include 50 million other Christians butchered by Lenin and Stalin before, during and after the second world war in political genocide—a crime, by the way, which is not covered in the UN-sponsored Genocide Convention pending in the Senate for ratification [when this was written].

And the cost in terms of the most valuable thing of all—the steady loss of European cultural, political and racial integrity and the distortion of the very direction of world history itself—is quite beyond human calculation.

Above, Winston Churchill, FDR and Josef Stalin meet at Yalta. Millions of Europeans—and the American servicemen who fought, died or were wounded in WWII—were all betrayed when the Allies handed a huge swath of Europe over to the Soviet Union at war's end.

Given this sacrifice, were the noble war aims attained? Have these historic disasters made the world "safe for democracy," as that great liberal internationalist Woodrow Wilson solemnly promised? Have they brought "self-determination" to the peoples of the world, as he said they would?

And does the world now enjoy the "Four Freedoms" which another liberal internationalist, Franklin D. Roosevelt, solemnly promised us in order to get Americans to support his war conspiracy? In case you've forgotten our grand war aims of World War II, which cost so many lives, FDR and Winston Churchill promised to bring utopia, if not paradise, to everyone when they met and formulated the "Atlantic Charter"[1] in 1941, even before FDR was successful in getting us into war.

Here are these magnificent "Four Freedoms": 1) Freedom of speech and expression; 2) Freedom of worship; 3) Freedom from want; and 4) Freedom from fear.

And to secure these freedoms, FDR, Churchill and the malevolent forces prodding them joined forces with the devil and turned over half of Europe to Soviet Communist control, vaulting Communism from the starving infant it was at the close of the first world war into a ravenous monster.

As Clare Boothe Luce pointedly remarked some years ago: "Roosevelt lied us into war."

Now, if every one of the belligerents except the Soviet Union lost the war—the "victors" as well as the vanquished—then did anyone win? Yes, the real winners of the two world wars were the forces that instigated them: Communism, Zionism and their paymasters, the stateless mafiosi known as the international bankers.

This is not what it says in the approved history books or even what some misleading "conservative leaders" say, but it is the truth. Isn't it about time to stop the deadly hypocrisy and tell it the way it is?

The president—fill in the name of the current president as it doesn't matter who it is—is always being pressured to do what too many of his predecessors did—lie us into another bloody crusade. Perhaps it will be against Israel's archenemy, Iran, but Russia or China will do. Whoever it is, it will be for the benefit of the criminal troika that engineered and profited from the last two world wars.

Back in 1916, practically no one realized what was really happening. Up to then, Americans had pretty well followed George Washington's classic advice and steered clear of foreign influence. So, when Wilson ran for reelection with the slogan "He kept us out of war," he won.

Immediately after he was elected, he started singing another song: "Make the world safe for democracy," and, "A war to end war." The public was naive enough to believe him; they didn't know that he was the property of the international bankers who had a lot of loans out to Britain and intended to collect every nickel due them plus interest, regardless of how many Americans they had to kill to get that done.

You're still paying for that war, fellow taxpayers, with every offering you make to the IRS. After Wilson, there came Franklin Roosevelt.

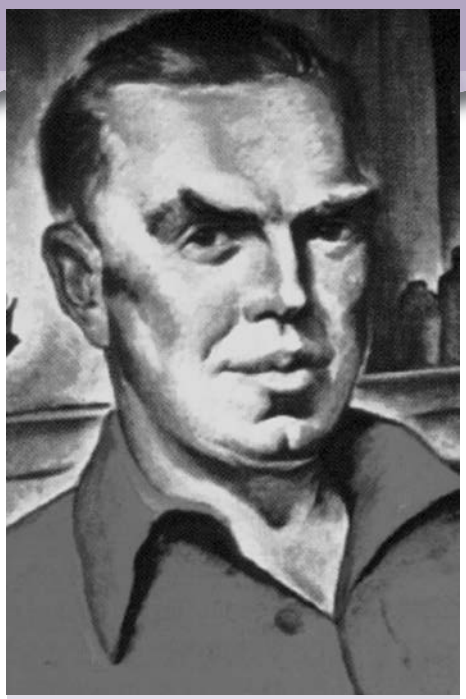

HARRY ELMER BARNES
Crusader for historical truth.

Franklin Roosevelt also had ideas on how to save the world from itself. FDR knew that the vast majority of the American people were opposed to American intervention into the new European war—which was a direct outgrowth of the punitive Versailles Treaty orchestrated by the bankers.

In an article written in 1966, Barnes minced no words about the efforts of Roosevelt to involve America in a world war:

> President Roosevelt had a major responsibility, both direct and indirect, for the outbreak of war in Europe. He began to exert pressure on France to stand up to Adolf Hitler as early as the German reoccupation of the Rhineland in March 1936, months before he was making his strongly isolationist speeches in the campaign of 1936.
>
> This pressure on France, and also England, continued right down to the coming of the war in September 1939 [when England declared war on Germany.—Ed.]. …
>
> As the crisis approached between Munich and the outbreak of war, FDR pressed the Poles to stand firm against any demands by Germany, and urged the English and French to back up the Poles unflinchingly.
>
> From captured Polish and French archives, the Germans collected no less than five volumes of material consisting almost exclusively of Roosevelt's bellicose pressure on European countries, mainly France and Poland. The Allies later seized them. Only a small portion has ever been published, most notably some seized by the Germans in Poland in 1939 and published as the *German White Paper*. …
>
> There is grave doubt that England would have gone to war in September 1939 had it not been for Roosevelt's encouragement and his assurances that, in the event of war, the United States would enter on the side of Britain just as soon as he could swing American public opinion around to support intervention.
>
> Yet, when the crisis became acute after August 23, 1939, Roosevelt sent several [insincere] messages for the record urging that war be avoided through negotiations.

FDR needed a pretext, so he tried everything to start a war with Germany in the Atlantic, but German subs would not even fire back when U.S. ships tried to sink them while illegally convoying war materiel to Britain.

He then decided to break down the "back door to war," as historian Charles Callan Tansill called it. Some of the pressures he put on Japan to incite an attack are detailed in *The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor*, by Adm. Robert A. Theobald.

Roosevelt's plan worked, producing the "Day of Infamy" on December 7, 1941, when the Japanese fleet attacked Pearl Harbor.

Roosevelt and his chief of staff, Gen. George C. Marshall, knew the attack was coming. FDR is as responsible for the flaming deaths of the 2,388 men and women who were killed that day as if he had strangled each one with his bare hands. But, of course, he was an "honorable man," so he conscientiously carried out a secret

campaign commitment he had made to the bankers and the Zionists.

The crimes and aggressions of the real war criminals who make world wars out of local conflicts are so blatant, today the "Court Historians," to employ a phrase used by Barnes, have to maintain the libelous fiction of German barbarism and atrocities. They have to because the entire postwar world is erected on the comforting conviction of the moral superiority of the wartime allies—including Russia, then the Soviet Union. If the real war criminals didn't have their Holocaust myth to fall back on, the people of the West would see too clearly how they have been betrayed and weakened.

The establishment must have a scapegoat for their own crimes. Otherwise you might rebel and stop contributing to them. And, if that happened, they'd have to find an honest job and work for a living—assuming they didn't get tarred and feathered.

You can see and you can hear the war buildup on every hand as the vampires begin to lust again for blood. The liberals who once sympathized with the peaceniks and scorned the draft are beginning to change their collective mind—just as they did before the first and second world wars. Now, they want the United States to attack Iran just as soon as Israel says so.

Now, in fact, these mattoids want to draft not only young men but also girls. Our Navy is already in the Persian Gulf, ready for the order to begin firing nuclear missiles.

The same Zionists who scuttled us out of Vietnam like a whipped dog while they and their controlled press screamed their slogans for "peace" and "humanity" are now prodding us as fast as they can toward a date with nuclear holocaust to fight for Israel. It could well mean national suicide for America.

What Price Israel? was the name of a book by Alfred Lilienthal, a distinguished American Jew. Unlike most of his fellow Jews, Lilienthal had no illusions about what the support of Israel has cost, is costing and will cost Americans in the future. It is a price beyond human calculation, not only in terms of dollars and the potential for unspeakable disaster but, more importantly, in terms of culture distortion and the irrevocable loss of our national sovereignty and identity.

George Washington, as if he were speaking of Israeli influence in the U.S., had some wise nationalistic words to say about this in his "Farewell Address,"[2] which is read to a gaping gaggle of dwarfs on the floors of the House and Senate each year on the birthday of the founding father of our nation. We quote at length so that you may see for yourself how perfectly the policy he described (smeared for years as "isolationism" by the bankers' press) is suited for the nuclear age:

> Real patriots, who may resist the intrigues of the favorite, are liable to become suspected and odious.

> The nation which indulges toward another an habitual hatred, or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. *It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest. …*
>
> So likewise, a passionate attachment of one nation for another produces a variety of evils. Sympathy for the favorite nation, facilitating the illusion of an imaginary common interest in cases where no real common interest exists, and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into a participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter, without adequate inducements or justifications.
>
> *It leads also to concessions, to the favorite nation, of privileges denied to others, which is apt doubly to injure the nation making the concessions*, by unnecessary parting with what ought to have been retained, and by exciting jealously, ill will, and a disposition to retaliate in the parties from whom equal privileges are withheld; and it gives to ambitious, corrupted or deluded citizens who devote themselves to the favorite nation, facility to betray or sacrifice the interests of their own country, without odium, sometimes even with popularity; gilding with the appearances of a virtuous sense of obligation, a commendable deference for public good, the base of foolish compliances of ambition, corruption, or infatuation.
>
> As avenues to foreign influence in innumerable ways, such attachments are particularly alarming to the truly enlightened and independent patriot. How many opportunities do they afford to tamper with domestic factions, to practice the arts of seduction, to mislead public opinion to influence or awe the public councils! *Such an attachment of a small or weak toward a great, powerful nation, dooms the former to be the satellite of the latter.*
>
> Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence … the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake; *since history and experience prove that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican government.*
>
> But that jealousy, to be useful, must be impartial, else it becomes the instrument of the very influence to be avoided, instead of a defense against it.
>
> Excessive partiality for one foreign nation, and excessive dislike for another, cause those whom they actuate to see danger only on one side, and serve to veil and even second the arts of influence on the other.
>
> *Real patriots, who may resist the intrigues of the favorite, are liable to become suspected and odious; while its tools and dupes usurp the applause and confidence of the people, to surrender their interest.*
>
> The great rule of conduct for us, in regard to foreign nations, is, in extending our commercial relations, *to have with them as little political connection as possible.*
>
> So far as we have already formed engagements, let them be fulfilled with perfect good faith: Here let us stop. …

> Our detached and distant situation invites and enables us to pursue a different course. If we remain one people, under an efficient government, the period is not far off when we may defy material injury from external annoyance; when we may take such an attitude as will cause the neutrality we may at any time resolve upon, to be scrupulously respected: when belligerent nations, under the impossibility of making acquisitions upon us, will not lightly hazard the giving us provocation, when we may choose peace or war, as our interest, guided by justice, shall counsel.
>
> Why forego the advantages of so peculiar a situation? Why quit our own to stand upon foreign ground? Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of [the world], entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of [regional] ambition, rivalship, interest, humor or caprice?
>
> *It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliance with any portion of the foreign world.*

There's really no reason why we Americans can't stop these tragic wars. All we have to do is to speak out. True, you may get some frowns from establishment types, and maybe some pro-Zionist Christians, but so what? The alternative to stopping these criminally insane manipulators is a far greater disaster.

To date no presidential candidate has indicated his comprehension of the facts cited here nor have—for that matter—any sitting congressman or senator, although a few have come close. For one thing, everyone "knows" (falsely) that we are dependent upon the Mideast for oil and we have to protect that oil with troops—although we have plenty of underground oil here, and in Alaska, Canada and Mexico—but we're not supposed to notice this, thanks to our controlled news poodles.

This only proves the total irresponsibility of our bipartisan policy of treason over the past four generations and the stupidity or corruption of the media. In our oil policies—as in so many cases—we find that the capitalists have permitted themselves to fall into the trap of the far left, or the two have actually worked together to attain an object. …

Fundamentally our survival—yes, literally our survival—means to junk the criminally irresponsible policy of internationalism which has been promulgated by the enemies of America and parroted from 10,000 bigoted citadels of learned ignorance, journalistic malice and political venality and begin looking toward our own problems here in America first.

If this means leaving Israel to her own devices, then that is exactly what it means. America owes Israel nothing except much of the responsibility for getting us into the first and second world wars. We have already given 535,545 dead plus billions of dollars to the building of Israel,[3] must we now pay the ultimate price of nuclear holocaust, the destruction of our cities, millions dead and national suicide?

> There's no reason why we Americans can't stop these tragic wars. All we have to do is to speak out.

It is time for patriots to realize that the socialism they expound against so vocally is much more a product of war and war mobilization than of socialists or miseducation. War always creates vast spending, big government and regimentation. And this is the very definition of socialism.

A patriotic American Jew, Haviv Scheiber, formerly an Israeli, long warned that, when you boil it down, the more America gets involved in the Mideast, the stronger Israel, Russia and China become. Somehow, in spite of whatever happens, they always come out on top and we always lose. Take all of the words, alarums and pontifications of editorial writers out, and you see that this is the reality.

If you wish to honor the memory of the brave men who have died for their country, uselessly killed in battles far from home for causes which they never understood, then, for God's sake, take a little courage from their example and fight for something you understand very well.

Your highest patriotism today is to respect the memory of those who have died in the uniform of their country by vowing that it will never happen again, and the basest treason is to permit yourself to follow the false patriots into another war, one surely bringing in its wake even greater disasters for our beloved America than any before.

If there is to be war, let it be between patriotic Americans and the traitors who lie to them. And let it be a fight to the finish. In fact, that is exactly what it is. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. The so-called "Atlantic Charter," billed by most newspapers at the time as a historic document on a par with *Magna Carta*, was supposed to express "a joint declaration of peace aims" (note—not war aims; Congress had not yet declared war). However, it never existed. After the war, some historians made a search for the missing document in order to enshrine it in a golden case for taxpayers, children and the feeble-minded to view forevermore but nothing could be found. The "Atlantic Charter" was merely a press release probably dictated by the two democratic statesmen as they drank brandy between sessions discussing ways and means to drag America into the war. It served to distract the folks back home and keep them from wondering what was going on. Like the Piltdown Man, reference to the hoax is slowly disappearing from textbooks.

2. *George Washington's Speeches & Letters* (softcover, 75 pages, $12.50 each, no charge for S&H inside the U.S.) is available from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge.

3. Although the court historians avoid mentioning it, one of the main forces propelling America into the European war which began in 1914 was Zionism. They did so as a political payoff to give them Palestine (which Britain had also promised to the Arabs). In return for this, the Zionists were to bring America into the war, which they did. Betraying the Arabs, the British kept their promise to the Zionists and issued the Balfour Declaration on November 2, 1917, which was the foundation for Israel.

Willis A. Carto (1926-2015) was the founder of Liberty Lobby, *The Spotlight*, The Barnes Review and multiple other news and history publications.

Revisionism and the Historical Blackout

THERE IS A REASON TBR FOUNDER WILLIS CARTO named the magazine you hold in your hands what he did. Carto had the utmost respect and admiration for a man he believed to be one of but a few scholars willing to buck academia and the Court Historians on the most politically incorrect topics of the day. Here we hear from the great Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes himself—in 1953—and why breaking the "black out" of honest history is so important.

By Harry Elmer Barnes

World War I and American intervention marked an ominous turning point in the history of the United States and of the world. Those who can remember "the good old days" before 1914 inevitably look back to those times with a very definite and justifiable feeling of nostalgia. There was no income tax before 1913, and that which was levied in the early days after the amendment was adopted was little more than nominal. All kinds of taxes were relatively low. We had only a token national debt of around a billion dollars, which could have been paid off in a year without causing even a ripple in national finance. The total federal budget in 1913 was $724.5 million, a tiny percent of the present [1947] astronomical budget. [What might Barnes think of today's $34 trillion budget deficit?—Ed.]

Ours was a libertarian country in which there was little or no witch-hunting and few of the symptoms and operations of the Police State that have been developing here so drastically during the last decade. Not until our intervention in World War I had there been sufficient invasions of individual liberties to call forth the formation of special groups and organizations to protect our civil rights. The Supreme Court could still be relied upon to uphold the Constitution and safeguard the civil liberties of individual citizens.

HARRY ELMER BARNES
Father of Historical Revisionism.

Libertarianism was also dominant in Western Europe. The Liberal Party governed England from 1905 to 1914. France had risen above the reactionary coup of the [Alfred] Dreyfus affair, had separated church and state, and had seemingly established the Third Republic with reasonable permanence on a democratic and liberal basis.

Even Hohenzollern Germany enjoyed usual civil liberties, had strong constitutional restraints on executive tyranny and had established a workable system of parliamentary government. Experts on the history of Austria-Hungary have recently been proclaiming that life in the Dual Monarchy after the turn of the century marked the happiest period in the experience of the peoples encompassed therein.

Enlightened citizens of the Western world were then filled with buoyant hope for a bright future for humanity. It was believed that the theory of progress had been thoroughly vindicated by historical events. Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward*, published in 1888, was the prophetic bible of that era.[1] People were confident that the amazing developments in technology would soon produce abundance, security and leisure for the multitudes.

In this optimism in regard to the future, no item was more evident and potent than the assumption that war was an outmoded nightmare. Not only did idealism and humanity repudiate war, but Norman Angell and others were assuring us that war could not be justified, even on the basis of the most sordid material interest.

In our own country, the traditional American foreign policy of benign neutrality and the wise exhortations of George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, John Quincy Adams and Henry Clay to avoid entangling alliances and to shun foreign quarrels were still accorded respect in the highest councils of state.

Unfortunately, there are relatively few persons today who can recall those happy times. In his devastatingly prophetic book *1984*, George Orwell points out one reason why it is possible for those in authority to maintain the barbarities of the Police State is that nobody is able to recall the many blessings of the period that preceded that type of society.[2]

A significant and illuminating report on this situation arrived in a letter from one of the most distinguished social scientists in the country, a resolute Revisionist. He wrote:

> I am devoting my seminar this quarter to the subject of American foreign policy since 1933. The effect upon a Roosevelt-bred generation is startling, indeed. Even able and mature students react to the elementary facts like children who have just been told that there is (or was) no Santa Claus.

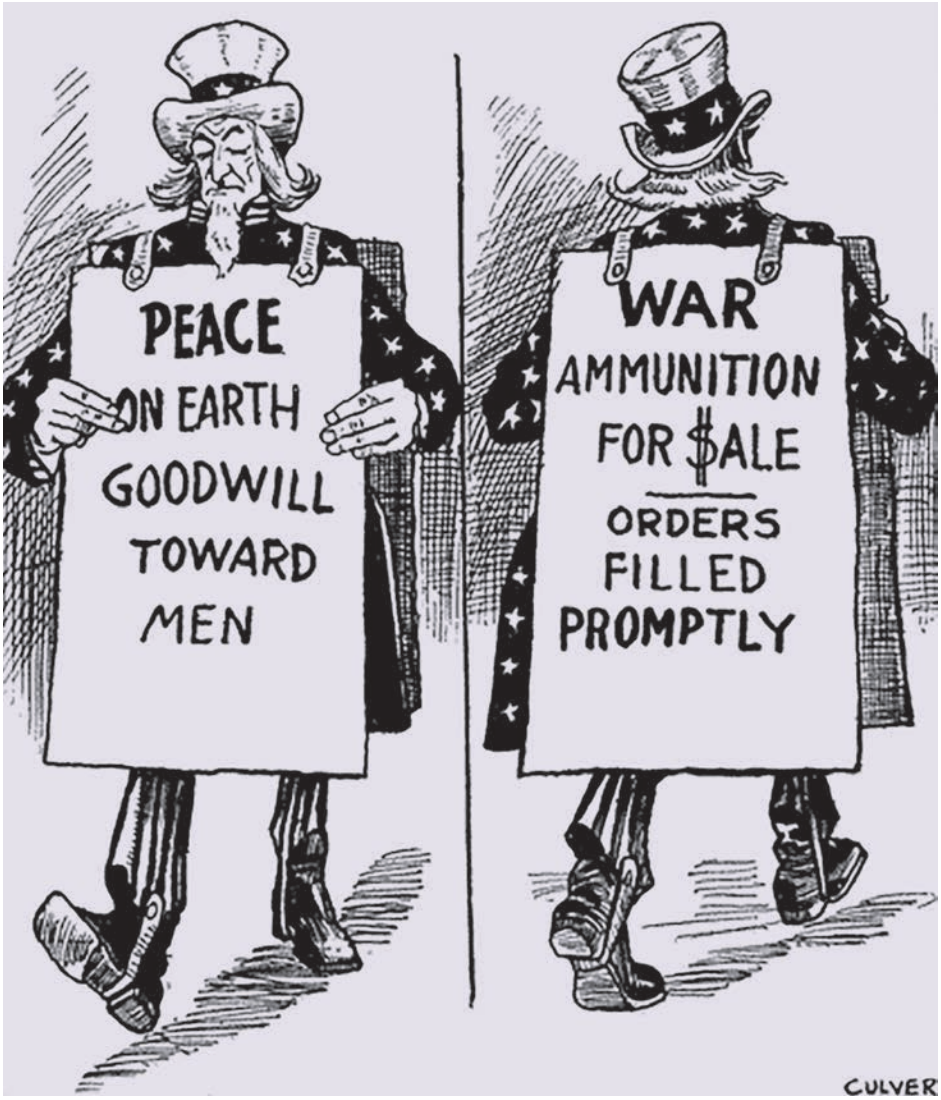

While World War I headed the United States and the world toward international disaster, World War II was an even more calamitous turning point in the history of mankind. It may, indeed, have brought us—and the whole world—into the terminal episode of human experience.

It certainly marked the transition from social optimism and technological rationalism into the "1984" pattern of life, in which aggressive international policies and war scares have become the guiding factor, not only in world affairs but also in the domestic, political and economic strategy of every leading country of the world.

The Police State has emerged as the dominant political pattern of our times, and military state capitalism is engulfing both democracy and liberty in countries which have not succumbed to Communism.

The manner and extent to which American culture has been impaired and our well-being undermined by our entry into two world wars has been brilliantly and succinctly stated by Prof. Mario A. Pei of Columbia University in an article, "The America We Lost," in the *Saturday Evening Post*, May 3, 1952. It has been developed more at length by Caret Garrett in his trenchant book *The People's Pottage*.

Perhaps, by the mid-century, all this is now water under the bridge and little can be done about it. But we can surely learn how we got into this unhappy condition of life and society—at least until the Police State system continues its current rapid development sufficiently to obliterate all that remains of integrity and accuracy in historical writing and political reporting.

The readjustment of historical writing to historical facts relative to the background and causes of World War I—what is popularly known in the historical craft as "Revisionism"—was the most important development in historiography during the decade of the 1920s. While those historians

at all receptive to the facts admitted that Revisionism readily won out in the conflict with the previously accepted wartime lore, many of the traditionalists in the profession remained true to the mythology of the war decade. In any event, the Revisionist controversy was the outstanding intellectual adventure in the historical field in the 20th century down to Pearl Harbor.

Revisionism, when applied to World War I, showed that the actual causes and merits of that conflict were very close to the reverse of the picture presented in the political propaganda and historical writings of the war decade. Revisionism would also produce similar results with respect to World War II if it were allowed to develop unimpeded. But a determined effort is being made to stifle or silence revelations that would establish the truth with regard to the causes and issues of the late world conflict.

While the wartime mythology endured for years after 1918, nevertheless, leading editors and publishers soon began to crave contributions that set forth the facts with respect to the responsibility for the outbreak of war in 1914, our [America's] entry into the war, and the basic issues involved in this great conflict.

Sidney B. Fay began to publish his revolutionary articles on the background of World War I in the *American Historical Review* in July, 1920. My own efforts along the same line began in the *New Republic*, *The Nation*, *The New York Times Current History Magazine* and the *Christian Century* in 1924 and 1925. Without exception, the requests for my contributions came from the editors of these periodicals, and these requests were ardent and urgent. I had no difficulty whatever in securing the publication of my *Genesis of the World War* in 1926, and the publisher thereof subsequently brought forth a veritable library of illuminating Revisionist literature.

By 1928, when Fay's *Origins of the World War*[3] was published, almost everyone except the die-hards and bitter-enders in the historical profession had come to accept Revisionism, and even the general public had begun to think straight in the premises.

Quite a different situation faces the rise of any substantial Revisionism after World War II. The question of war responsibility in relation to 1939 and 1941 is taken for granted as completely and forever settled. It is widely held that there can be no controversy this time. Since it is admitted by all reasonable persons that Adolf Hitler was a dangerous neurotic who, with supreme folly, launched a war when he had everything to gain by peace, it is assumed that this takes care of the European aspects of the war-guilt controversy.

With respect to the Far East, this is supposed to be settled with equal finality by asking the question, "Japan attacked us, didn't she?"

> The question of war responsibility is taken for granted as completely and forever settled.

About as frequent as either of these ways of settling war responsibility for 1939 or 1941 is the vague but highly dogmatic statement that "we had to fight." This judgment is usually rendered as a sort of ineffable categorical imperative that requires no further explanation. But some who are pressed for an explanation will allege that we had to fight to save the world from domination by Hitler, forgetting Gen. George C. Marshall's report that Hitler, far from having any plan for world domination, did not even have any well-worked-out plan for collaborating with his Axis allies in limited wars, to say nothing of the gigantic task of conquering Russia. Surely, after June 22, 1941, nearly six months before Pearl Harbor, there was no further need to fear any world conquest by Hitler. [June 22, 1941 was the date of Germany's Operation Barbarossa invasion of the Soviet Union.—Ed.]

The mythology that followed the outbreak of war in 1914 helped to produce the Treaty of Versailles and World War II. If world policy today cannot be divorced from the mythology of the 1940s, a third world war is inevitable, and its impact will be many times more horrible and devastating than that of the second. The lessons learned from the Nuremberg and Tokyo trials have made it certain that the third world war will be waged with unprecedented savagery.

Vigorous as was the resistance of many to the Revisionism of the 1920s, including powerful vested historical interests, it was nothing compared to that which has been organized to frustrate and smother the truth relative to World War II. History has been the chief intellectual casualty of WWII and the Cold War that followed.

It may be said with great restraint that never, since the Middle Ages, have there been so many powerful forces organized and alerted against the assertion and acceptance of historical truth as are active today to prevent the facts about the responsibility for World War II and its results from being made generally accessible to the American public.

Even the great Rockefeller Foundation frankly admits the subsidizing of historians to anticipate and frustrate the development of any neo-Revisionism in our time.[4] And the only difference between this foundation and several others is that it has been more candid and forthright about its policies. The Sloan Foundation later supplemented this Rockefeller grant. Charles Austin Beard summarized the implications of such efforts with characteristic vigor:

> The Rockefeller Foundation and the Council on Foreign Relations … intend to prevent, if they can, a repetition of what they call in the vernacular "the debunking journalistic campaign following WWI."
>
> Translated into precise English,

> this means that the foundation and the council do not want journalists or any other persons to examine too closely or criticize too freely the official propaganda and official statements relative to "our basic aims and activities" during World War II.
>
> In short, they hope that, among other things, the policies and measures of Franklin D. Roosevelt will escape in the coming years the critical analysis, evaluation and exposition that befell the policies and measures of Woodrow Wilson and the Entente Allies after WWI.[5]

As is the case with nearly all book publishers and periodicals, the resources of the great majority of the foundations are available only to scholars and writers who seek to perpetuate wartime legends and oppose Revisionism. A good illustration is afforded by my experience with the Alfred P. Sloan Foundation, which helped to subsidize the book by Profs. Langer and Gleason. I mentioned this fact in the first edition of my brochure on *The Court Historians Versus Revisionism*. Thereupon I received a courteous letter from Mr. Alfred J. Zurcher, director of the Sloan Foundation, assuring me that the foundation wished to be absolutely impartial and to support historical scholarship on both sides of the issue.

He wrote in part:

> About the last thing we wish to do is to check and frustrate any sort of historical scholarship since we believe that the more points of view brought to bear by disciplined scholars upon the war or any other historical event is in the public interest and should be encouraged.

In the light of this statement, I decided to take Mr. Zurcher at his word. I had projected and encouraged a study of the foreign policy of President Herbert Hoover, which appeared to me a very important and much needed enterprise, since it was, during his administration, that our foreign policy had last been conducted in behalf of peace and in the true public interest of the United States rather than on behalf of some political party,

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath

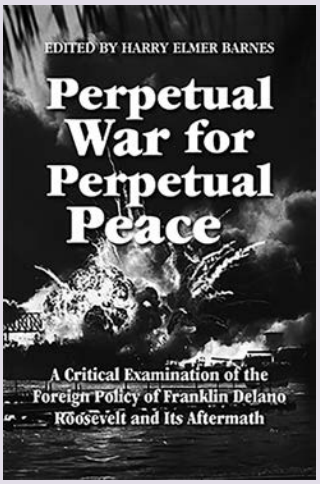

Here is a classic collection of historical Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the astonishing duplicity of U.S. foreign policy leading up to World War II. Really nine books in one, this collection will forever change your understanding of how America was dragged into WWII. This volume:

- Details the methods used to suppress historians who dare to discuss the behind-the-scenes instigators of world events.
- Reveals how the betrayal of Woodrow Wilson's Fourteen Points and the terms of the 1918 Armistice laid the basis for World War II and describes the deliberate policies successive Allied governments followed that could result only in a new conflict.
- Shows how American hostility increased as Hitler opposed Jewish influence in Germany.
- Details FDR's anti-German policy in Europe and his unsuccessful efforts to directly enter the war through the "front door."
- Provides an overview of Roosevelt's foreign policy initiatives that were designed to drive Japan into the war.
- Discusses Roosevelt's rejection of all Japanese peace overtures from 1933 to the end of 1941, and of how he ultimately succeeded in goading the Japanese into attacking Pearl Harbor.
- Provides a thorough account of the outcomes of the various investigations of the responsibility for the Pearl Harbor disaster. This includes the previously confidential report by Secretary of the Navy William Franklin Knox who flew to Hawaii immediately after the disaster and reported to the president that the Pearl Harbor commanders could not be held responsible for the tragedy as they had been denied vital information.
- Reveals the physical and monetary cost of Roosevelt's lies that brought the United States into World War II against the wishes of at least 80% of the American people.
- Investigates the bearing and effects of the Roosevelt-Truman global foreign policy on the national interest of the United States, and, in particular, how it reversed the tradition of American isolationism into one of taking on the role of "world policeman"—a policy which has led to an ever-increasing series of disasters for the American people.

Softcover, 577 pages, #652, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box, 550, White Plains, Md 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

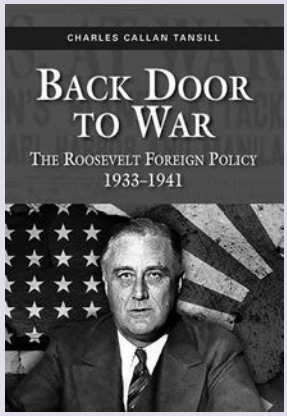

Back Door to War

The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933—1941

Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century, convincingly argues that FDR ardently wished to involve the United States in the European war. When his efforts failed, Roosevelt provoked the Japanese into an attack on American territory. Doing so would involve Japan's Axis allies in war, also, and America would thus enter the war through the "back door" to destroy Germany. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that Roosevelt therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Tansill demonstrates quite convincingly that FDR sought to include the United States in the war on the side of the Soviet Union from the very beginning, and duped the Japanese into firing the first shots at Pearl Harbor and other possessions in the Pacific. Tansill presents extensive primary material from State Department files, experts, period articles and impeccably sound reasoning. Softcover, 735 pages, #651, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

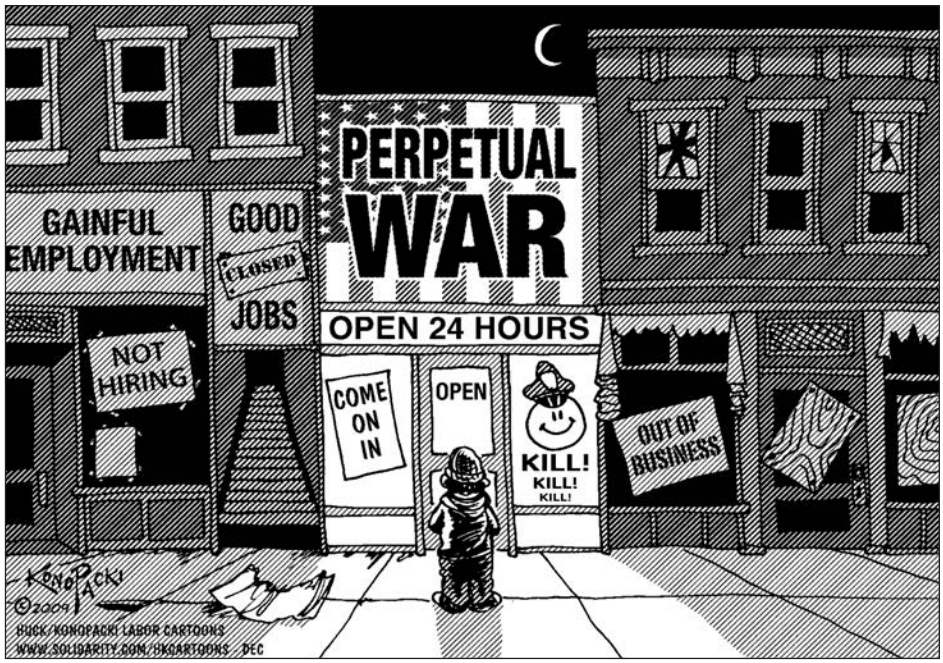

foreign government or dubious ideology. One of the most competent of American specialists in diplomatic history had consented to undertake the project, and he was a man not previously identified in any way with Revisionist writing.

My request was for exactly 1/30th of the grant allotted for the Langer-Gleason book. The application was turned down by Mr. Zurcher with this summary statement: "I regret that we are unable to supply the funds which you requested for Prof. __'s study." He even discouraged my suggestion to discuss the idea in a brief conference with the professor in question.

A state of abject terror and intimidation exists among the majority of professional American historians whose views accord with the facts on the question of responsibility for World War II. Several leading historians and publicists who have read my brochure *The Struggle Against the Historical Blackout* have written me stating that, on the basis of their own personal experience, it is an understatement of the facts. Yet the majority of those historians to whom it has been sent privately have feared even to acknowledge that they have received it or possess it. Only a handful have dared to express approval and encouragement.

Moreover, the gullibility of many "educated" Americans has been as notable as the mendacity of the "educators." In Communist Russia and Nazi Germany, as well as in Fascist Italy and in China, the rulers found it necessary to suppress all opposition thought in order to induce the majority of the people to accept the material fed them by official propaganda. But, in the United States, with almost complete freedom of the press, speech and information down to the end of 1941, great numbers of Americans followed the official propaganda line with no compulsion whatever.

In many essential features, the United States has moved along into the "1984"-pattern of intellectual life. But there is one important and depressing difference. In *1984*, Mr. Orwell shows that historians in that regime have to be hired by the government and forced to falsify facts. In this country today, and it is also true of most other nations, many professional historians gladly falsify history quite voluntarily. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. New edition, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1941.
2. New York: Harcourt, Brace & Company, 1949. See especially pp. 86–93.
3. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1928.
4. "Annual Report," 1946, pp. 188–89.
5. *Saturday Evening Post*, October 4, 1947, p. 172.

Did Lincoln stop a Rothschild takeover of America?

Dixieland Deceived

The Grand Conspiracy Behind the U.S. Civil War

THE TRUE STORY of the U.S. Civil War, aka the War Between the States, aka the War of Northern Aggression, does not "lie in the middle" somewhere but, rather, is something altogether different from either the contemporary Northern establishment account or the Southern Revisionist version. In reality, the brotherly bloodbath of 1861-1865 wasn't really, in its true essence, a "civil war" as much as it was an attack launched upon the United States from an invisible foreign power with traitorous agents and sincere dupes operating in both the North and South.

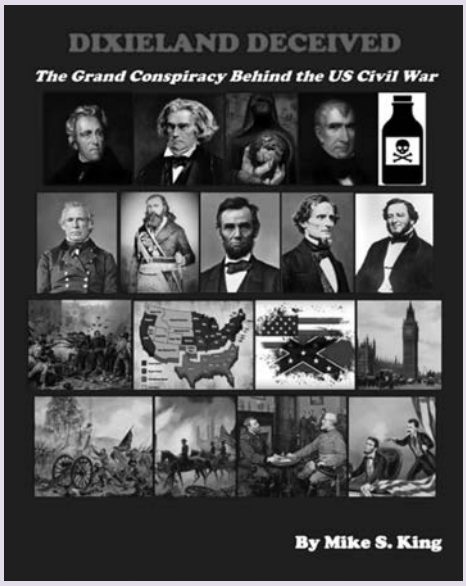

It was "the usual suspects" based in Rothschild's Europe and aligned with the empire-seeking plantation aristocracy based in the South. It was this elite who long-range-planned and, under one false pretext after another, finally executed America's greatest disaster. And it was the determined leadership of President Abraham Lincoln that thwarted the elaborate scheme of this deadly cabal in the end. Acclaimed "Correctionist historian" and investigative journalist Mike King will take you on an exciting "you are there" illusion-shattering suspense ride through this important era of U.S. history which still holds modern-day implications.

Dixieland Deceived: The Grand Conspiracy Behind the U.S. Civil War (softcover, 8.5 x 11, 300 pages, #1026, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, Md 20695. Charge toll free by calling 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

What People Are Saying:

"Over a decade of learning history in the public school system taught me nothing. I now feel that it was intentionally boring so we didn't care to look too closely at who was involved. In [reading this book], I learned 1,000 times more. There are other conspiracies surrounding the intentions of the founders of the country and the intentions of those involved in Reconstruction, however, this book has completely changed the context. I could not put it down and, although I have disagreed with some of [King's] work in the past, I have always respected him as a journalist and his work is always something to think about, because he knows how to make a point and to limit the clouded details. And he knows BS when he sees it."

—DAVID GRIFFIN

"As a descendant of a Confederate soldier, I was raised on a steady diet of what I now believe to be fabrications and lies. I joined the Sons of Confederate Veterans and was disturbed by the number of men present who wore rings bearing the symbols of a secret society. I noticed often that the Confederate flag was positioned with the stars pointing downward, and another red flag significant of the secret society. Now I understand why! This book has taken the scales from my eyes. Amazing what original source material will do. Mike King has done a wonderful job of clearing away the fog of propaganda. Read this book. It is truth."

—JAMES STEVENS

Where Are the Great Men?

A quiet (troubled) reflection in the evening of life

STANDING AT A CROSSROADS in the history of civilization and his own life, TBR Contributing Editor Ronald L. Ray, ever still in awe of the great Revisionist scholars, researchers and scientists of our time, asks the necessary—even if uncomfortable—question: Where do we go from here?

By Ronald L. Ray

One of the earliest Christian traditions tells us that St. Peter the Apostle was prevailed upon by the young Church at Rome to flee the beginnings of Nero's savage, bloody persecution of the Christians. As he hurried down the Appian Way, it is said that he encountered Jesus Christ, walking toward the capital city of most of the known world. Taken by surprise, the aging fisherman stopped abruptly and asked, "*Quo vadis, Domine?*" ("Whither goest Thou, O Lord?") To which Jesus replied, "I am going up to Rome to be crucified again."

Struck with compunction, St. Peter turned immediately around to follow Jesus back to the terror he had just fled. Soon thereafter, the earthly leader of Christ's church was arrested and put to death by crucifixion on the hill of the Vatican—upside down, because he considered himself unworthy of death in the same manner as his Lord.

Each moment, each of us faces choices about the direction of his life. Rarely are they so dramatic, but they are, nevertheless, of eternal import to our place in history—and in the afterlife.

For 15 years, I have had the enviable privilege of knowing, working with, and being treated as a colleague by some of the greatest defenders of controverted truth to have lived in our time. These are men and women who, compelled by conscience, faced down the infernal leviathan of the would-be rulers of this world and their Great Lie with nothing more than the courageous conviction that the truth must be told about history. This small handful of men and women have caused empires to tremble and fortresses of fakery to fall. That is no exaggeration.

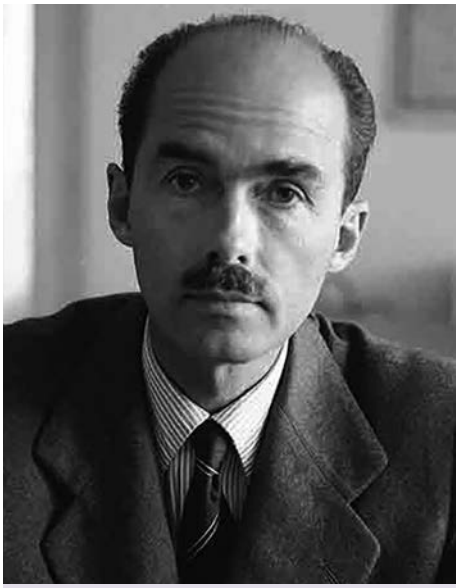

OTTO VON HABSBURG
Know where you come from.

WILLIS ALLISON CARTO

In first place, it is necessary for me to name Willis Allison Carto (1926-2015)—not because he was the first Revisionist, nor even because he conducted groundbreaking research. (To my knowledge, he never did.) But because, for more than 60 years, Willis (who insisted I call him that, rather than the "Mr. Carto" I thought he deserved) did more than anyone else publishing in the English language to ensure that true history, true science and true facts were available, read and known by as many people as humanly possible.

Willis was one of the first to expose Dwight D. "How I Hate the Germans!" Eisenhower's genocidal war crimes against surrendered German soldiers and sailors, as well as against the German civilian population. And Willis gave voice in *The American Mercury* (previously edited by H.L. Mencken) to those, including famous authoress Taylor Caldwell, who opposed the increasing tyranny of the federal government and the radical anti-White racial policies foisted upon a more-than-90% White American population by leftist Jews and self-loathing, wealthy White liberal elitists in the 1960s. The authors he published—and he himself—saw clearly the destruction of civilization to which multi-

Shown above, Willis Carto (right, head of table) and Robert H. Weems (far right), first national chairman of the Populist Party of America, are joined by the party's founding members at the first national executive committee meeting in Washington, D.C. in 1984. At far left is famed author Michael Collins Piper.

culturalism and oligarchic oppression of Caucasians would lead.

While The John Birch Society (JBS) soon sold out to the Zionist lobby for 30 pieces of silver, Willis already had founded LIBERTY LOBBY and then, later, *The Spotlight* newspaper to defend constitutional government in the United States, far outstripping the comparatively lesser, even if notable, influence of the neutered JBS.

At one time, Willis was probably the man most feared and hated by the Jewish lobby. One of the leaders of the terrorist Zionist Organization of America actually demanded that Willis be killed for that reason.

Willis founded the INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW (IHR) in order to tell the truth about World War II and National Socialist Germany at a time when the Holocaust industry was just hitting its full swing with financial shakedowns, force-fed "history," and unsavory—at times, terroristic—forms of censorship. It was also just before the Jewish would-be rulers of the world had totally consolidated either the ubiquity of their false narrative about the "extermination" of the Jews or their diabolical stranglehold on the reins of American government.

Not only was Willis a decades-long, highly successful proponent of both American and White nationalism, as well as political populism, with publications reaching millions of people over the years, he was also responsible for ensuring that research into the true facts about National Socialist Germany by a number of European Revisionist scholars was translated and published for the English-speaking world. In some cases, like that of German historian Udo Walendy, whose works are largely banned in the Fatherland, Willis's efforts ensured that important scholarship did not disappear down the Memory Hole.

Willis also came to know the great Gen. Leon Degrelle, founder and leader of the Belgian, Catholic, National Socialist Rexist (Rex, for Christ the King) movement, about whom Adolf Hitler once said, "If I were to have a son, I would like him to be like Leon."

Willis had just begun publishing English translations of Gen. Degrelle's planned life-work, *The Hitler Century*. To this day, while Degrelle's *opus magnum* exists in French, only a few small volumes out of approximately 30 exist in English. One of those is TBR's own *Hitler Democrat*. The other, published when Willis headed up the IHR, was titled *Hitler Born at Versailles*. Unfortunately, Degrelle died before the massive translation project could be completed.

But, while Willis and his wife Elisabeth suffered greatly from the Zionist lobby's apparent victories against the IHR (including a 1984 Jewish Defense League firebombing that destroyed the IHR's warehouse and $1 million in books), *The Spotlight* and LIBERTY LOBBY, Willis was far from beaten. He started this publication, THE BARNES

Some Prominent Revisionists

- Gaston-Armand Amaudruz
- Austin App
- John Ball
- Harry Elmer Barnes
- Jerome Brentar
- Arthur R. Butz
- William H. Chamberlin
- Thies Christopherson
- Doug Collins
- Günter Deckert
- John De Nugent
- Robert Faurisson
- Louis FitzGibbon
- Jürgen Graf
- Russ Granata
- Michael Hoffman II
- Margaret Huffstickler
- David L. Hoggan
- Gerd Honsik
- David Irving
- Arthur Kemp
- Martin A. Larson
- Fred A. Leuchter Jr.
- Walter Lüftl
- Horst Mahler
- James J. Martin
- Carlo Mattogno
- Carlos Porter
- Paul Rassinier
- Douglas Reed
- Lady Michele Renouf
- Vincent Reynouard
- Jürgen Rieger
- Ingrid Rimland
- Germar Rudolf
- Walter Sanning
- Hans Schmidt
- Bradley Smith
- Wilhelm Stäglich
- A.J.P. Taylor
- Fredrick Töben
- John Toland
- Pedro Varela
- F.J.P. Veale
- Siegfried Verbeke
- Udo Walendy
- Frank Walus
- Ingrid Weckert
- Carolyn Yeager
- Ernst Zündel

REVIEW, in 1994 and was integrally involved in the start of *American Free Press* in 2001.

The latter newspaper launched its inaugural issue by immediately investigating and exposing the 9/11 false-flag terrorist plot against America.

Willis was a great patriot, a decorated, combat-wounded WWII veteran and an indefatigable voice for truth and the "little guy." He is very much missed. You can, however, read more about Willis and peruse dozens of his written articles in *Appeal to Reason*, available from his widow's website www.WillisCartoLibrary.com.

OUR GLORIOUS PAST

But what about the many Revisionists to whom for decades Willis gave voice? We can only touch on a few out of many, or this article would stretch to many more pages than I am allotted. In fact, a complete account would require a book. So, I will confine myself to a few I have known personally, and to brief mention of a few of the greatest in various countries as only an abbreviated overview.

UDO WALENDY

One of the earliest and greatest WWII Revisionist historians was Udo Walendy, a Catholic German schoolteacher who, already in 1955, lost his position because he dared to tell his students the truth he had researched regarding World War II Germany. The dismissal letter actually stated that, while university professors enjoyed academic freedom, other teachers must adhere to the "official" position. Already, truth was not a defense in Germany. Decades later, when a septuagenarian, Walendy was imprisoned for "not writing" about the "official" view of the Nazis. He never was found to have presented the least historical error in his "Holocaust denial" writings, but, for some people, facts cannot get in the way of the propaganda.

In 1965, Walendy published the German original of *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, which soon was banned for 21 years, allegedly because it was a "danger" to youth. The book is a monumental work of approximately 475 pages, documenting every aspect of how Germany was forced into war with the world. And, while it has been augmented since by new information uncovered in former Soviet archives, it is still a standard reference and a must-read. TBR proudly published the first English translation, as well as *The Brainwashing of the German Nation*. Walendy also wrote *Forged War Crimes Malign the German Nation*, a small but incredible documentation of dozens of forged photographs employed by the WWII Allies and the Jews in their postwar efforts to paint Germany as a criminal nation responsible for thepurported homicidal gassing of 6 million or more Jews.

> Walendy was one of the most important and unvanquished voices for German Nationalism.

Walendy's undoing, however, was his key testimony in the 1980s Canadian trial of Ernst Zündel. Walendy naively trusted in "free speech," only to return home to years of persecution, prosecution, deprivation of his university degree and imprisonment. Harassed but never beaten, Walendy passed away in 2022 at the age of 95.

While I never had the opportunity to meet Walendy or his wife—who also was prosecuted by the German government for publishing her husband's views—he is nevertheless the indirect cause of my involvement in Revisionism.

In 2009, I answered an advertisement for a German translator in *American Free Press* newspaper. To my surprise, I ended up speaking with Elisabeth Carto, who said they needed someone to translate Revisionist articles. My very first assignment was an article by Walendy from his *Historisiche Tatsachen* [*Historical Facts*], regarding guilt for the 1941 war campaign in the Soviet Union.

Well, anyone who has ever read academic German knows how difficult it is to translate into English. I nearly despaired of completion. But, evidently, the Cartos liked my work, because they soon asked for more translations, and then I was asked to write my own articles on various subjects for both TBR and AFP. It has been an incredible privilege during the last 15 years to translate, write and edit for both publications.

During the last decade and a half, I have been privileged to collaborate with more than one well-known Revisionist. All have been unique, sometimes irascible as strong personalities are wont to be, but always fascinating, scholarly, kind beyond measure, and uncompromisingly dedicated to telling the truth, no matter the personal cost.

GÜNTER DECKERT

I recall Günter Deckert, an incredibly tough, provocative, outspoken man, who worked and published tirelessly in defense of German nationalism and against the destructive flood of racially foreign elements inundating his homeland. Deckert was, like Walendy, a schoolteacher—and a very successful one. But, when he began to speak out in favor of nationalism—which the Allied-controlled Federal Republic of Germany treats as identical to National Socialism—he lost his job and pension. He even had to flee into exile and seek asylum more than once. He also wrote an extensive book about his first imprisonment for "thought crimes."

Deckert was, nevertheless, one of the most important, unvanquished political voices for German nationalism over many decades. During the 1990s, he was the head of the German National Democratic Party (*Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands*). Even in his 80s, he still held political office at the local level—much to the chagrin of the establishment.

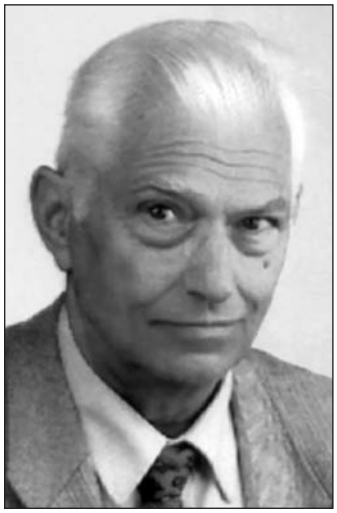

Above, four prolific Revisionists: From left to right, German publisher and historian **Udo Walendy** (1927-2022), who debunked the Allies' war guilt claims; **Dr. Fredrick Töben** (1944-2020), founder and director of the Australia-based ADELAIDE INSTITUTE, a Revisionist organization dedicated to correcting the historical record of World War II; **Günter Deckert** (1940-2022), a translator of politically incorrect but historically accurate information on the Holocaust and World War II; and Belgian **Gen. Leon Degrelle** (1906-1994), whose eyewitness accounts of WWII have been invaluable additions to the historical record.

It was also in his 80s that Deckert was imprisoned a second time, condemned to what the Powers That Be obviously hoped would be a life sentence. Although a diabetic, he was refused sufficient health care and lost a leg by amputation. Even then, the prosecutor opposed clemency. The deluded state's attorney claimed, among other absurdities, that the one-legged octogenarian was a "flight risk," who might, if freed, hop on one leg out of the country to continue his nefarious work of telling the truth. By the grace of God, however, Deckert was finally released and allowed to return home to his family.

Unknown to many, Deckert was an enthusiastic philatelist. Many times in our correspondence he would request that I return to him the postage stamps he had used to mail something to me.

He also translated and published the German translation of *The Postal History of the Nuremberg Rallies* by John Rawlings and Michael Passmore. Fascinating even from an art history perspective, the book covers the little-known achievements of the Reich Post Office which occurred precisely within the context of, and because of, the massive—and massively successful—NSDAP party rallies.

Deckert and I would often correspond about current events and their relationship either to Revisionism or German and American nationalism. In what would turn out to be his last months, he would always ask me if I were still "Covid-free." Ironically, it was to be that artificially created Covid-19 virus—or, perhaps more accurately, the ensuing and less-than-helpful hospitalization—which led to his passing from the world in 2022.

He was always proud to defend his homeland against the genocidal New World Order. May Germany become worthy of many more such men.

DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN

And then there was the inimitable Dr. Fredrick Töben (1944-2020)—a man who bristled a bit when people would use his academic title, even though, from our perspective, he certainly deserved the courtesy. Fredrick was to Revisionism in Australia what Willis Carto was in America: a prolific publisher, through THE ADELAIDE INSTITUTE, of innumerable articles and other works that sought to bring the truth about World War II to a greater audience, and to oppose the culturally corrosive influences of the international Zionist lobby. Fred was also a key figure in the International Conferences on Revisionism, which Willis organized for a period of years in the United States.

Ever the educator and German Hegelian philosopher, Fredrick had an incredibly lofty and overarching worldview, from which he interpreted countless ideas and events (past and present, often together). For him, the Jewish influence in society is opposed intrinsically to Western European civilization. Jewish writings confirm this antipathy, which is based on ingrained racial supremacism.

But the big question for Fredrick was how the White European cultural thesis could free itself of the Judaic antithesis to achieve a new synthesis at a higher level, which would, through its own intrinsic spiritual value, overcome and separate itself from the destructive, war-producing, materialistic influences imposed on the White world by "the Tribe" and its tributary fellow travelers. He believed achieving this would ultimately result in a culturally richer and more peaceful world.

Without doubt, Fredrick Töben's outspokenness earned him the ire of organized Jewry, and they made him pay for it with more than one prison term (including time in maximum security for his thought crimes) and more than one bankruptcy, due to

fines and court costs imposed on him by a rigged judicial system. But Fredrick, despite the suffering such treatment caused, took it all in stride and stayed true to his values until the end.

HONORABLE MENTIONS

Finally, let us briefly review some other Revisionists of note, particularly those who may now be on the verge of being forgotten. This is by no means intended as a complete list, so apologies to everyone who is not named.

DR. WILHELM STÄGLICH

Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich (1916-2006), a German judge who, in his youth as an officer of the Luftwaffe had been stationed near Auschwitz, wrote a letter to the editor of *Nation Europa* in the 1960s following the Frankfurt war crimes trials, stating that he had never observed anything unusual at the concentration camp.

The persecution was swift and resulted in attempts to disbar him and a successful effort to halve his pension. He chose to retire early and spent more than a decade researching and writing what originally appeared in English through the IHR as *The Auschwitz Myth*. Currently in print again as *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, the 400-page tome was one of the first and most thorough examinations of the Nuremberg and Frankfurt war crimes trials, exposing for all to see the fraudulent and corrupt way in which those kangaroo courts were carried out.

It was not long before the German authorities, with no little historical irony, not only banned but confiscated and burned all copies of the original German book. In 1984, Stäglich was deprived of his 1951 doctorate as additional punishment for the offense of telling the truth.

JÜRGEN STROOP

Then there is *The Stroop Report* by Jürgen Stroop, published in the original German with an English translation and commentary by publisher and historian Arthur Kemp. This is the official military report by the officer in command of the operation to destroy the Warsaw Ghetto during WWII. It is a much-needed corrective to the fantastical lies and exaggerations of the Court Historians about the event.

JOHN C. BALL

In 1992, John C. Ball published *Air Photo Evidence and The Ball Report*, proving through examination of, primarily, the Allies' own voluminous archive of air reconnaissance photographs, that homicidal gassings and 24-hour-a-day cremations never happened, but that images were altered—sometimes quite primitively—for propaganda purposes.

> The authorities banned, confiscated and burned all copies of the original book across Germany.

AND MORE

We move on to Paul Rassinier, a French socialist who was the first person of prominence in France to criticize the Holocaust myth. He was followed by Robert Faurisson, half French and half Scottish, who came to epitomize non-ideological, scholarly Revisionist examination of the alleged genocide of the Jews. The French government passed a special law, popularly referred to by Faurisson's name, specifically to try to stop the spread of his influence on society.

We must also mention Horst Mahler, Sylvia Stolz, Arthur Butz, David Irving, Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Ingrid Weckert, Fred Leuchter and Ernst Zündel.

Then there is Lady Michele Renouf, who, often through her own personal resources, has been bringing Holocaust Revisionism to audiences in multiple countries—including in Germany—at great risk to herself.

This is by no means a complete list, and we have no doubt that many of you will write to TBR, asking, "But what about so-and-so?"[1]

WHAT OF THE FUTURE?

Time moves forward with an inexorability matched only by the certainty of death. It is with difficulty that I grasp the fact that a quarter of my life thus far has been spent contributing in what is truly only a very modest way to the Revisionist cause. Those who preceded us, and who have paid too often a severe price for their integrity and their groundbreaking research, are passing from this Earth at an accelerating rate, which is alarming to us who are the lesser heirs of greater men.

We view with no little alarm the increasing barbarity with which those who dare to question the dogmas of Holocaustianity and other "known facts," like those of the September 11, 2001 attacks on the United States, are ostracized, punished and very often deprived of the possibility of earning a living. Those who are most outspoken are thrown into prison, often on trumped-up charges, where they are treated in a manner that can only be described as torture.

"Yes, that's overseas," you say. But it has happened already to those like the late Rep. James Traficant and White nationalist William A. White. And it is happening now to those who, innocently and peacefully enough, were present at the pro-Donald Trump "Stop the Steal" rally at the U.S. Capitol on January 6, 2021. Telling the truth about history and the world continues to be risky business.

So, as the old guard departs this life, who is there who will carry on? Will the Jewish lobby finally establish its total control over the dwindling White population, now only at most 17% of the global population? Will it succeed in its ongoing White genocide? Demography is destiny. If the remaining Caucasian race, which in Western Europe and North America is largely beyond child-bearing years, does not

start having large families of six or more children, immediately, the mixed-race madness, foretold with glee by Count Coudenhove-Kalergi and long sought by the conspirators seeking world control, is an inevitability. Let us remember that children are a blessing from God.

And what of the false religion of Holocaustianity and the myth of the 6 million? Who will "speak truth to power" when those of us who are older are gone? Who will dedicate himself (again, that means women, too) to telling the truth about Adolf Hitler, about Germany of 80 and 100 years ago, about the various forms of National Socialism which, across Europe and even in the United States at the time, nearly liberated Europe and America from the death grip of international banksters like the Rothschilds and their financial myrmidons?

Who will continue to prove that, far from genocide, more Jews claimed (and still claim) reparations from Germany after World War II than had ever been living in the German sphere of influence at its height? Who will expose the incestuous relationship between Zio-Anglo-American exploitational capitalism and Judeo-Communist totalitarianism? Does it even matter? Do younger people care?

Thankfully, many—perhaps even a growing number—do. I meet many younger men and women who already are familiar with the ideas and facts put forth by Revisionists for the past 75 years, which they mostly find on the internet in ways that are a mystery to me, personally, since I know how much censorship exists. Yet they are enthusiastic proponents, if rather secretive for obvious reasons.

They are, nonetheless, still a tiny minority that needs to grow exponentially. Who will carry the message of truth to the masses, and how, especially in a world increasingly corrupted and controlled by the international plutocrats and their self-loathing White minions? Who will free us from the death spiral of wage slavery?

Two such men were interviewed recently by American Free Press newspaper Bradley Griffin is a co-founder and editor-in-chief of *Occidental Dissent*, an online journal of populist and nationalist thought. Warren Balogh, who appears to many to be a sincere activist, helped found the National Justice Party, which was established to be a voice for the Alternative Right, traditionalist worldview. Please look them up.

We also should mention Ostara Publications and Antelope Hill Publishing, which are dedicated to republishing many valuable and thought-provoking books. There are many others. Please help us find them. Help us give them a greater voice. Help TBR find a greater voice with those who are following after us.

> Should we acquiesce in their plans for a global plantation run by a few wealthy lords of chaos?

Almost universally, younger folks have never heard of Willis Carto, Udo Walendy, Victor Thorn, Fred Leuchter or the many others who have completed so much primary research upon which the Revisionist movement is built. They are finding the message, but they are not reaching the roots, thus the tree of truth they are climbing remains in danger of toppling.

Archduke Otto von Habsburg taught his children that we must know where we came from, in order to know where we are going. We know that most of our readers are also among the older generations. Help spread our message. Share it with your children and grandchildren. Teach them the truth. Not just for six months or a year, but for as long as it takes. Help preserve our history, our culture—and our future.

But, again, does it matter? Is there still a reason to oppose the gas-chamber gurus and Zionist zealots who have brainwashed billions of people? Or should we just acquiesce in their plans for a global plantation run by a few super-wealthy, kabbalistic lords of chaos? Can we "secure the existence of our people and a future for White children"?

Obviously, we think the answer does matter. What do you think? Where do we go from here? How do we get there? Let us know. And let us know how you would like to help overcome the darkness with the light of truth. ❖

SOURCES/BIBLIOGRAPHY:

This article draws in large part on the author's own recollections and previous reporting on the Revisionist cause. Nevertheless, the following materials, along with a recent conversation with Mrs. Elisabeth Carto, helped make up for inevitable deficiencies in both knowledge and memory. I am grateful to all.

Carto, Willis A., *An Appeal to Reason*, ed. by Michael Collins Piper, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2008.

Stäglich, Dr. Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Uckfield, East Sussex, United Kingdom, Castle Hill Publishing, 2015.

Töben, Dr. Fredrick, "Introduction: 'It's *Verboten* to Question Jewish Influence in Music and Society,'" *Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century*, Washington, D.C., and Norwood, SA, Australia, The Barnes Review and Peace Books, 2014.

Walendy, Udo, *The Brainwashing of the German Nation*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 1999, 2003.

Wikipedia, "Fredrick Töben,"en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fredrick_Töben."

ENDNOTE:

1 We know we've failed to mention so many great Revisionists, so please do write us a letter and tell us about one we have missed. There is simply not enough room to discuss them all. And be sure to tell us about their work and why it is of such importance. Just one of them, for instance, is Carlo Mattogno of Italy, who has written so many detailed books on the truth about Germany's WWII concentration camps it's mind-boggling. Email letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org.

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of The Barnes Review, a freelance author and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence. He is also a fanatic for genealogy—the study of one's family roots in history.

How a Catholic Archbishop Helped FDR Pave the Way for Global War

By Antonius J. Patrick

DEDICATION

After 30 years of fruitful existence, and despite the many obstacles thrown in its way by the Powers that Be, The Barnes Review (TBR) remains one of the few publications where free discussion of history is still allowed and encouraged. It is a tribute to its courageous founder and the current editor and staff that taboo subjects can still be debated. The following essay is dedicated to TBR founder Willis A. Carto and the journal's namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, "to bring history in accord with the facts."

INTRODUCTION

If one wanted to know how the Catholic Church in America became an appendage of the U.S. government and a cheerleader for its interventionist foreign policy, and later its social engineering schemes, one need look no further than the activities of Archbishop and then Cardinal Francis J. Spellman (1889-1967) prior to WWII, and his wartime book *The Road to Victory*.[1] Spellman was an enthusiastic propagandist for U.S. participation in the war and an unabashed supporter of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, maintaining a longtime personal correspondence with the president.

The Road to Victory is filled with inaccuracies, falsehoods and distortions. Despite its blatant one-sidedness, however, the book serves as an invaluable insight into the mindset of one of the Church's leading lights at the time and explains how American Catholics fell in line with the Roosevelt administration's maniacal drive for war.

FRANCIS J. SPELLMAN
No objection to Soviet atrocities?

The level of state worship by a supposed "man of the cloth" is truly despicable. Spellman linked the founding documents of the country and its "democracy" to sacred scripture while putting forth the notion that America's participation in WWII was part of a "Divine Plan." One would think that a cleric would be on guard against such pridefulness but, for Spellman, this was most certainly not the case.

Like his fellow interventionists, who wrapped their rhetoric in platitudes like "defeating dictatorship," "saving democracy" and "securing small states' sovereignty," there was no mention of the inconvenient fact that America had aligned with and was massively supporting one of the greatest gangster states in all of history: Josef Stalin's Soviet Russia.

Nor is there any mention of America's own imperialist past, for instance, its meddling in Latin American affairs, or the fact that, under Abraham Lincoln (who Spellman praises), the U.S. government killed tens of thousands of its citizens who sought to establish their own sovereignty—principles that WWII was supposedly fought to protect. The hypocrisy is stunning.

By advocating American involvement and ultimate victory in the war, Spellman signed on to the death warrants of millions of Christians who would fight one another, not for their religion but to fulfill the hegemonic designs of the nation's power elite. While they were called the "Greatest Generation," their sacrifice, as history is now proving out, was largely in vain. The world they believed would come forth has been something quite different than what they were promised by the likes of Spellman.

PRE-WAR ACTIONS

As war clouds gathered over Europe, Spellman spoke of himself as a "man of peace," a moniker he also attributed to President Roosevelt:

This photo from *Stars and Stripes* magazine, from December 20, 1966, shows U.S. Military Vicar Francis Spellman with commanding officers of the U.S. Army Aviation Maintenance Center in Mannheim, Germany. The 77-year-old Spellman told the troops gathered: "It should be rewarding to every one of you to realize what your work [service in the U.S. military] means to all of mankind … to all of those who have sacrificed to save our country and gain peace." On the war raging in Southeast Asia, Spellman insisted, "This war in Vietnam is, I believe, a war for civilization. Certainly it is not a war of our seeking. It is a war thrust upon us and we cannot yield to tyranny."

> By vocation I am a man of peace. I am consecrated to Christ, the Prince of Peace. Unceasingly day and night I pray and I ask my flock to pray for peace. … Not knowingly would I injure anyone.[2]

The future cardinal had hoped that peace could be attained by "building a world safe for democracy on such foundations as the Treaty of Versailles."[3] Yet, one of the catalysts for WWII was the treaty which "men of peace," such as Spellman and FDR, did not seek to rectify, even though most admitted its horrific injustices.

While the archbishop and FDR spoke of peace, their actions were anything but. Almost every move they made—despite the fact that American Catholics and the country at large wanted no part of another European conflagration—pushed the nation to war. If they actually wanted an equitable solution to the European and Asian crises, taking into account the legitimate concerns and interests of all the parties involved, a world war would not have happened, at least America's needless participation in it.

One of the first steps that Spellman took in concert with FDR was the appointment of a new head for the Chicago Diocese. Cardinal George William Mundelein, the previous archbishop, died, but had been a staunch supporter of the president. FDR called Spellman and urged him to put in a prelate of a similar political outlook as the late cardinal. He understood that the Midwest was an area "where social conservatism, isolationism and hostility toward the pro-British policies of the administration had been very troublesome."[4] A new archbishop of Chicago, supportive of the administration's plans for war, would be a key asset.

Despite the pressure from FDR, Spellman chose a non-progressive candidate, but the incident shows how close a relationship the two had. As America moved closer to war, it would become tighter, especially with Spellman's appointment as military vicar of the Armed Forces of the United States.

Spellman often spoke highly about the country's devotion to the concept of "separation of church and state." One wonders if he ever questioned or had qualms about the chief executive officer of the government interjecting himself into a purely ecclesiastical matter. Of course, if circumstances were reversed and a clergyman badgered FDR about some political appointment, there would be an uproar. If Spellman was a true shepherd of the Church, he would have told the president to go pound sand and keep his nose out of ecclesiastical affairs.

OUTBREAK OF WAR

Despite the majority of Catholics wanting no part of the war, and despite the continued statements—at least publicly—of FDR promising neutrality, as newly appointed military vicar, Spellman nevertheless began prepping

for war. Yet, the war did not have to become a worldwide reality had the United States remained neutral and followed the desire of the vast majority of its citizens. It took the determined efforts of the likes of Spellman to prepare the nation for a conflict, as admitted by the archbishop's biographer Robert I. Gannon, S.J.:

> Many of his fellow citizens were convinced that the United States could maintain a strict neutrality and let Europe disintegrate without risk to the New World.[5]

Spellman, however, would have no part of such thinking, no matter how many lives would be lost, the destruction that would ensue or the loss of civil liberties at home:

> [B]ut no trace of this strange complacency is evident in any of the archbishop's speeches delivered to various large and important groups at this critical period.[6]

Spellman's mindset was in line with Pope Pius XII, who publicly spoke of peace among the nations but whose sympathies were with the Allies. Like Spellman, Pius XII knew FDR prior to the war and had a cordial relationship with the president. The Pope and Spellman's friendship went back many years, with each holding the other in high regard.

It was Pius XII who elevated Spellman to the College of Cardinals. Spellman's feelings toward the pope were described by Gannon:

> His mother would always remain one of the two great enthusiasms of his life. The other was, of course, the future Pius XII.[7]

Seen by many as the last "traditional pope," as more evidence surfaces, it appears Pius XII was in reality a "transitional figure," where, under his reign, the revolutionary seeds of Vatican II were surreptitiously sown.

Pius XII's warm relationship with FDR further indicates that he was considerably more progressive than most think. Besides his warmongering, the New Deal was the start of America's version of social democracy with the creation of the welfare/warfare state that began to take over many of the duties and roles that churches, charitable organizations and families played in society.

Another black mark on Pius XII's legacy was the mistreatment of Fr. Leonard Feeney, S.J. and his stance on *Extra Ecclesiam Nulla Salus* ("Outside the Church there is no Salvation"), along with his blunt criticism of liberal Catholicism. This had caused much embarrassment to the Church's hierarchy. [See TBR, January/February 2024 and March/ April 2024.—Ed.]

Spellman's fawning biographer acknowledged that a second world war, like the previous one, would not serve the interests of the United States:

> Another black mark on Pope Pius XII's legacy was the mistreatment of Fr. Leonard Feeney.

> The president was being bitterly criticized for his frank espousal of Great Britain's cause. People said we had made a mistake in saving the empire in World War I; that we should have listened to George Washington and avoided all foreign entanglements; that a negotiated peace with the victorious Kaiser would have been preferable anyway, avoiding, as it seemed, all the disastrous consequences of Versailles.[8]

While Spellman would admit as much, he still justified his actions because, somehow, in his mind, this conflict was of a different nature:

> But to the archbishop, World War II was not a war to save any particular country or class; it was a war to save human liberty, without which man could hardly achieve his end in life—the praise, reverence and service of God.[9]

This accurate description of Spellman is astonishing and reflects not only his ideological bent but what most of the American Catholic hierarchy believed at the time. Supposedly, the archbishop was taught, in his priestly formation, that man's end was to achieve the beatific vision that the clergy was supposed to facilitate. Anything and everything else are secondary.

Not only was Spellman's focus misplaced, but to believe that the war should be fought for human liberty when one of the combatants, Great Britain, murdered, persecuted, stole the property and wealth of millions of his fellow Catholics in England and Ireland over the centuries, was beyond simple hypocrisy. Another of America's potential "liberty-loving" allies, France, had just a short time earlier cracked down on Catholic education. That crackdown became known as the "school wars."

Of course, no mention by the archbishop of the terror which took place during the French Revolution, when thousands of religious were murdered and none of the Church's properties confiscated by the government was ever returned.

SPELLMAN & FDR

Like his commitment to U.S. involvement in the war, Spellman never wavered in his support for FDR. Gannon writes:

> In the president, he [Spellman] saw not a scheming squire using the commonalty for his own purposes, but the commander-in-chief, with authority from God through the people, a knight in armor revolting eloquently against the vicious attacks of two pagan tyrants and, furthermore, a personal friend of unusual charm.[10]

Such sycophancy is the antithesis of how a priest should conduct himself. In fact, Spellman should have avoided falling into such idolatry, since part of the divine office (which all religious are bound to say) contains Psalm 145: "Put not your trust in princes: in the children of men, in whom there is no salvation."

However, some doubt arose in Spellman's mind when the American-Soviet rapprochement began to take place:

> [B]eginning in December 1940, an element of uncertainty crept into this estimate, when one of the pagan tyrants became a democrat and a bosom friend of the champion overnight, but till the end of the war the archbishop's views of the cause and of the leader were to be substantially unchanged.[11]

While Spellman remained obstinately committed to FDR and the cause, his Jesuit biographer had no critical comments about how the archbishop could reconcile his devotion to the president with the fact that the United States had sided with an openly atheistic and repressive Communist regime.

This is just another example of how the Jesuit order had fallen and would be further seen in its persecution and expulsion of Fr. Feeney and the St Benedict Center, both of whom took exception to the U.S.-Soviet wartime alliance.

The relationship was far from one-sided. Not only did FDR count on Spellman to woo Catholics to the administration's position and keep him informed on Church affairs, but he quoted from the archbishop in some of his own speeches and correspondences.

The most influential of these was Spellman's talk at the National Convention of the American Legion in September 1940. The speech received national attention which, for the most part, came with enthusiastic reviews. "Isolationists," however, were "apprehensive" and believed—rightly—that "Roosevelt had found a new and powerful ally."[12]

As with most of Spellman's public pronouncements, it came with talk of peace but was qualified with a need for "preparation." He lamented the mistakes of World War I, but they should not prohibit America from engaging in action if the need called for it.

FDR noticed the popularity of the speech and its tone and began to use parts of it in his own addresses. It coincided nicely (for FDR's sake) with the first installment of the military draft, despite the fact that the United States was still not at war. The initial call for men was a "delicate operation at best" for the president, and would not be received favorably by Catholics of Irish and German extraction who "were inclined to view the end of British dominance in world affairs with equanimity."[13]

To allay the fears of the opposition, FDR took passages directly from Spellman's American Legion address which, in the words of one commentator, were "stronger in justification of Roosevelt's position than any he himself uttered in his campaign."[14]

In a letter to Spellman, FDR conveyed his gratitude for the archbishop's efforts in support of his policies and for his speech, which helped defuse a potentially embarrassing situation for the administration:

> Nothing could have been more heartening and reassuring … to the young men registered for possible service in the national defense, and to their families, than the message you gave to me to transmit to them on the occasion of the first drawing of numbers. …
>
> [Y]ou must have made millions grateful—the young men themselves, their families and many, many others, not affected in the same personal way but deeply desirous in their hearts of confirmation of the sacredness of the cause in which we are all enlisted.[15]

Spellman had done his part by lessening opposition to the draft. Still, the nation was not willing to enter the conflict. It was then up to President Roosevelt to provoke an incident or badger either Germany or Japan enough to attack first.

While both the president and archbishop have escaped any punishment in this world for the mass murder that took place due to their actions, they will not be so lucky with the Prince of Peace. He said, "Blessed are

The Hoax of Soviet 'Anti-Semitism'

Jews, Zionism, Communism and the Soviet Union 1918–1991

By Frank L. Britton. A fully referenced exposé of the lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It proves that the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist. Starting with an overview of the Jewish nature of Communism, the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish Communist circles, and of the eventual break between the Socialist Zionists and the Jewish Communists. It contains full quotes from Churchill, Trotsky and Esther Frumpkin, a leader in the Jewish Bund. Learn how the Soviet Union attempted to deal with Jewish demands for a homeland by creating Birobidzhan. At the same time, the USSR was the first nation in the world to recognize Israel in 1948. However, Israel's increasing racism and aggression toward its neighbors reopened the old split between Zionist and Communist Jews. By the late 1960s, relations between Israel and the USSR had broken down, and the Western media launched its "anti-Semitism in Russia" campaign. Softcover, 133 pages, #750, **$15** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God."

THE ROAD TO VICTORY

After Spellman and his fellow warmongers succeeded in getting the United States into the conflict—made easier by the Japanese attack—the archbishop set pen to paper to justify the cause whose end result now was the complete annihilation of America's enemies, no matter the geopolitical fallout that would ensue.

In *The Road to Victory*, Spellman believes that the nation's very survival was at stake:

> We in America are fighting for our existence, for our lives and for humanity. … We know now that we are fighting World War II for the life of our country, for the life of our dear ones, for the life of our ideals, for our own lives."[16]

Somehow, if the country did not enter the war, it would be conquered by its enemies. Yet, even after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, which many forget was not part of the nation but an overseas naval installation projecting American power in the Pacific, the mainland was never threatened with an invasion. No serious military analyst believed that the country could be conquered given its insulation between two oceans.

In fact, the United States could have easily stayed out of the war if the Roosevelt administration had sincerely pursued a non-interventionist foreign policy, which the majority of Americans rightfully favored.

The mendacious FDR repeatedly promised the country's mothers and fathers that "your boys are not going to be sent into any foreign wars."

If a peaceful course of action had actually been followed, hundreds of thousands of Americans would not have had to shed their blood, squander their fortunes or have died fighting for their "survival."

In hindsight, it is not hard to argue that the world might very well have been a better place had the United States stayed out of the conflict all together.

America's survival meant not only its people, but its institutions. Foremost among these was its democratic form of government, the liberties that flow from it, and the men who created it. While love of American democracy has been the reaction of the country's Catholics since its inception, and has carried on to this very day, most Catholic Church intellectuals of the past had always been extremely leery of democracy and republican forms of government in general. Yet, Spellman seems to think that human freedom was born with the founding of the republic.[17]

> Spellman and his fellow warmongers succeeded in getting the United States into the conflict.

The future cardinal's love of the nation's form of government was in line with members of the American Catholic hierarchy. They believed that it was divinely inspired. Spellman quotes from the Third Council of Baltimore in 1837:

> We consider the establishment of our country's independence, the shaping of its liberties and laws, as a work of special providence, its framers building better than they knew, the Almighty's hand guiding them. We believe that our country's heroes were the instruments of the God of nations in establishing this house of freedom.[18]

Spellman echoes this theme when he states: "From her founding fathers, America received a human character that has a divine sanction and implies a divine destiny."[19]

It seems that the churchmen at the council and the archbishop had somehow managed to let slip from their minds St. Paul's statements about how it is folly for man to try to comprehend the mind of God:

> So the things also that are of God, no man knoweth, but the Spirit of God. … For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him?[20]

And, the archbishop engaged in idolatry in his plea to join the fight:

> There are appeals to protect individuals whose avowed purpose is to destroy the Constitution, to tear it apart, to overturn by force the government which we all love and for which we are all willing to give our lives, as our forefathers did before us.[21]

The Divine Savior was quite clear on who his followers were supposed to love: God first, then his neighbor as himself. There has never been a "love thy government" commandment in the Christian moral code. Furthermore, did not the founding fathers, whom the archbishop holds in such high regard, "overturn by force the government" that they lived under, despite the fact that at least one-third of the colonial population at the time wanted no part of their "revolution?"

FOUNDING DOCUMENTS

The Declaration of Independence is cited by Spellman as the guidepost that governs the actions of the United States. This has been the case since the nation's inception. He said:

> This is the principal concern in America today, the preservation of our personal liberties. The first official act of our government was the solemn pledge in the Declaration of Independence to maintain and to preserve the God-given rights to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness for all men.[22]

Archbishop Spellman should have known what was proven out in World War II: That the greatest threat to individual liberty is war. That is capsulized in Randolf Bourne's famous dictum "War Is the Health of the State." The archbishop was, apparently, unfamiliar with his own country's horrible record of wartime violations of per-

sonal freedoms. If he had been truly concerned with the protection of personal liberties, he would have been an advocate of true peace, not war.

His belief that God was the inspiration behind the Declaration of Independence and the creation of the national government that followed is puzzling, to some. In the opening two paragraphs of the document, an Omnipotent Being is mentioned—"Nature's God" and "Creator." It is clear that the "God" referred to is not the Triune Entity that Spellman consecrated his life to. The Declaration of Independence's authors, and most of its signees, would, no doubt, be outraged if they knew that Spellman was linking their Deity with the Christian God of Revelation. He continues:

> And for more than 160 years, this government of ours has exercised its power and authority for the sole purpose of protecting the rights, the responsibilities and the obligations that God has imposed on the soul of every citizen.[23]

This is nonsensical: How can a state protect "responsibilities" and "obligations" of its citizens?

Under social contract theory, which the Declaration of Independence is, par excellence, governments are created to protect individuals and property rights. Yet, the record of states has been just the opposite. Through their warmaking powers they have conducted mass murder on an unprecedented scale while, through taxation and money printing, they have expropriated untold amounts of wealth from the citizenry.

Spellman blasphemously ties sacred scripture with the founding documents of the United States. He argues:

> We should try to live ourselves and let others live in accordance with God's commandments and in accordance with the Constitution of the United States.[24]

In another passage, he states:

> [W]e still believe in America, in the fundamental righteousness of our Constitution, the basic righteousness of our people in their sincere desire to live in harmony, helpfulness and peace with their fellow men, and in obedience to her laws and the commandments of God.[25]

The undue veneration of the Constitution, even by Spellman's time, had been tarnished by the progressive historians, most notably Charles A. Beard and his *Economic Interpretation of the Constitution*. Beard showed that the founders had more in mind than pure political altruism. They wanted to secure their financial and political dominance in the new federal structure that came at the expense of the states.

The vast majority of the American populace opposed the ratification of the document, yet, by wily political maneuvering and underhanded tactics, the Constitution's proponents were able to foist it upon the country. As years have passed since Beard's seminal book was written, critiques of the Constitution have only proliferated.[26]

The archbishop also links the Ten Commandments with democracy, both of which lead to Christ:

> There is only one road to peace that I know of, the Highroad of Democracy, the road marked by the sign posts of the Ten Commandments, the road back to Christ and His teachings in personal life, in national life and in international life.[27]

The "Highroad of Democracy" which Spellman gushes about, by any objective measurement, has been a disaster for mankind. Social democracy, with its welfare programs, has destroyed the traditional family and emasculated men, making both dependents of the state. Economically, the more democracy (socialism) a society adopts, the more living standards fall. Culturally, the arts, music and literature are nowhere near the standards they were prior to the democratic age, as the state, which has become the primary benefactor of the arts, always favors the lowest common denominator to appeal to the masses.[28]

More troubling about Spellman is that he consecrated his life not to be a sycophant for America's wars, but to preach the Gospel and convert his

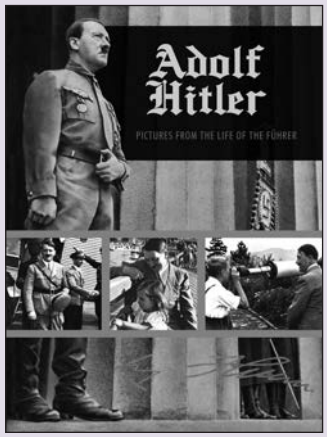

Adolf Hitler: Pictures from the Life of The Führer

Published by the Cigaretten-Bilderdienst; 203 photographs by Heinrich Hoffman. Text by Goebbels, Julius Schreck, Otto Dietrich, Wilhelm Bruckner, Robert Ley, Speer, Fritz Todt, Baldur von Schirach, Philipp Bouhler and Julius Schaub. A reproduction and translation of the famous original 1936 cigarette card photo album A*dolf Hitler: Bilder aus dem Leben des Führers* with articles from Hitler's entourage describing his life, work, and achievements. The original was sold as a blank book,. Then the owner would purchase the photographs separately. The images would then be manually pasted into pre-assigned places to complete the book. It contains 203 rarely seen photographs dealing with all aspects of Hitler's political work before his rise to power, and for the first few years thereafter. Regarded as a propaganda coup that helped consolidate Hitler's hold on power, this book sold in the millions by 1940, and was one of those ordered destroyed by the Allied occupation forces. This is not a "photocopy," but a perfect digital reproduction from a rare, high-quality German original. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 136 pages, #985, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at BarnesReview.com.

fellow countrymen, many of whom, he admits, are irreligious:

> A large portion of Americans do not go to church; large numbers do not pray to God. However, let us forget the past. Let us look to today. If we have been neglectful in the past, we can start to pray now.[29]

What the archbishop is saying is that one can start praying now and all is forgiven, as long as one supports the war effort.

COMMUNISM

The elephant in the room for Spellman, as for all of his fellow warmongers, was the Soviet Union. While Spellman condemns Communism in general, there is not one mention of Josef Stalin or that the United States aligned itself with him, providing the mass-murdering dictator with massive amounts of aid. This, of course, became very troublesome for Spellman once he heard that Hitler and Stalin had signed a non-aggression pact.

Nothing is said of Stalin's brutal invasion of Poland, yet the "totalitarian regimes" are condemned. The archbishop does not bring up, for example, that Germany had legitimate grievances with Poland over its harsh treatment of ethnic Germans—nearly all of whom were Christians—that came under its rule after World War I.

German diplomats attempted to negotiate in good faith, but the Polish government, in some of the most idiotic diplomacy ever conducted, rebuffed more than fair German overtures and gave the Reich little recourse but to resort to arms to protect ethnic Germans inside Poland from being displaced or murdered.[30] Similar things could be said about the way FDR "negotiated" with the Japanese, leaving them little alternative but war.

While Hitler had legitimate reasons for his actions against Poland, Stalin did not. Instead, the Soviet dictator's action was a pure power grab. What of the integrity of small nations that was one of the principles that the war was fought for? Spellman cites Pope Pius XII on the matter: "All nations, even small, may have their independent national life."[31] Where was the Catholic hierarchy's outrage, including Pius XII's, over Stalin's brutal take down of Poland?

Even to this day, when celebrations commemorating World War II are held, such as the recent 80th anniversary of D-Day, nothing is said about America and Great Britain partnering with an anti-Christian Communist state whose internal and external policies were the antithesis of why the war was supposedly waged. All the while, FDR had repeatedly spoken of the importance of religion in the conduct of civilization.

CONCLUSION

If Americans had wanted war from the outset, where most indicators of public sentiment were in favor of it and Spellman was articulating their desires, his pre-war activities and book, although wrong, would be less objectionable. This, however, was not the reality of the situation.

Instead, Spellman and the Roosevelt administration went against the will of the people and deliberately set out to involve the United States in another world war that the vast majority did not support until the Pearl Harbor attack.

While Roosevelt's actions could be understood as the self-aggrandizement of a politician, Spellman's cannot. The archbishop was consecrated to tend to the spiritual needs of his flock and to look out for their temporal welfare as much as possible. Participation in WWII served neither.

More damning for the archbishop was that the office he held had been instituted for a specific purpose. It had high standards by which its occupants had to abide. Cardinal Francis J. Spellman's actions before and throughout World War II, while they may have been in line with what the Catholic Church in America had morphed into, had not followed the designs of what its Divine Creator had intended His vicars to practice. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Francis J. Spellman, *The Road to Victory*, N.Y.: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1942.
2. Ibid., pp. 23-24.
3. Ibid., p. 24.
4. Ibid., p. 24.
5. Ibid., pp. 181-82.
6. Ibid., p. 182.
7. Ibid., p. 123
8. Ibid., p. 182.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid., p. 184.
13. Ibid., p. 185.
14. Ibid.
15. Ibid., p. 186.
16. Spellman, *The Road to Victory*, pp. 66, 20.
17. Ibid., p. 20.
18. Ibid., p. 22.
19. Ibid., p. 129.
20. See, 1 *Corinthians* Chapter 2.
21. Ibid., p. 124.
22. Ibid., p. 56.
23. Ibid.
24. Ibid., p. 16.
25. Ibid., p. 35.
26. See Murray N. Rothbard, *Conceived in Liberty*, Vol. 5, *The New Republic: 1784-1791*, edited by Patrick Newman, Auburn, AL.: Mises Institute, 2019; Kenneth W. Royce, *Hologram of Liberty: The Constitution's Shocking Alliance with Big Government*, Gillette, Wyo.: Javelin Press, 1997.
27. Spellman, *The Road to Victory*, pp. 24-25.
28. A thorough demonstration of how democracy has corrupted Western societies can be seen in Hans-Hermann Hoppe's *Democracy: The God That Failed: The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy and Natural Order*, New Brunswick (U.S.A.): Transaction Publishers, 2001.
29. Spellman, *The Road to Victory*, p. 122.
30. See David L. Hoggan, *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Newport Beach, CA.: Institute for Historical Review, 2023.
31. Quoted in *Road to Victory*, p. 76.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Willis Carto, founder of TBR, and the journal's namesake Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes.

ANTELOPE HILL PUBLISHING

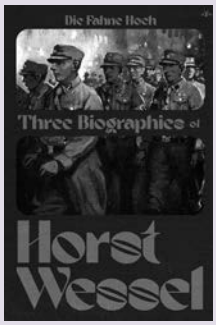

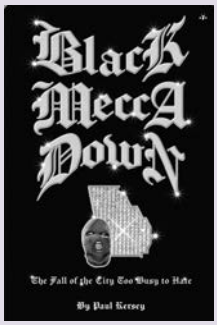

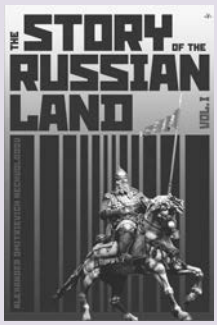

Professionally publishing new translations, original works and reprints since 2020

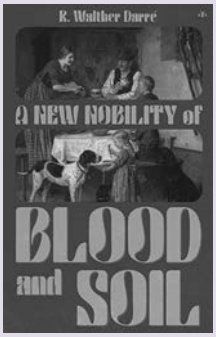

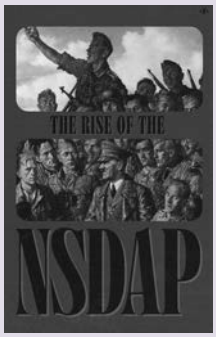

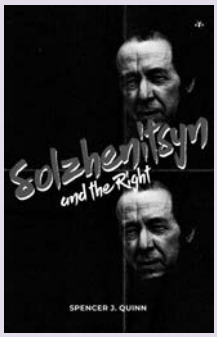

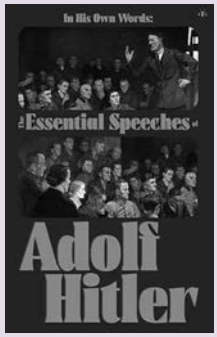

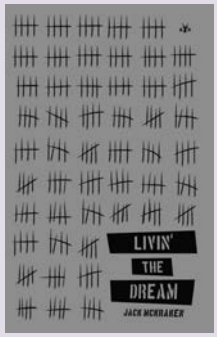

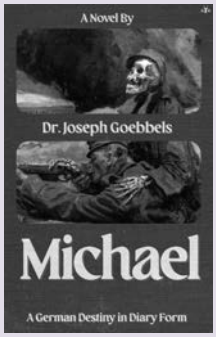

Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture, and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced, and professionally published. The best refutation of historical revisionists is a clear statement of primary accounts—fighting the battle for minds from the printed page, instead of locked away in secret hard drives and foreign languages. Antelope Hill translates, transcribes, and republishes existing works in print and eBook format. We are also looking for the authors who will tell the story of the current generation so that we can publish the words that will inspire us to victory. Our efforts are endorsed by The Barnes Review.

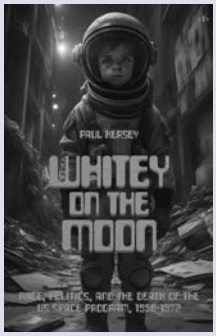

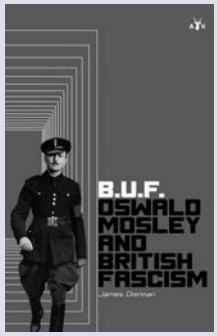

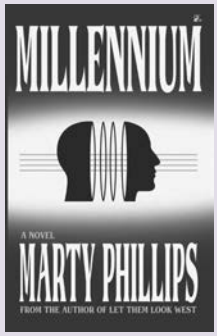

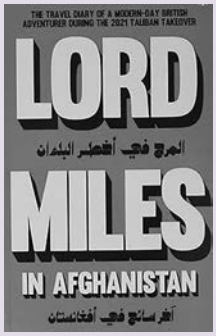

Use code tbr10 for 10% off your books at:

www.AntelopeHillPublishing.com

Hundreds of books listed in our online shop!

What Revisionism Means to Me

Author reflects on the quest for historical truth

By Mike Mains

Revisionism and Revisionist history: For some reason, those words have been given a bad rap, much in the same way that the term "conspiracy theory" has also been demeaned, and probably for the same reason: to discredit those who seek the truth.

But let's look at what those words really mean. The words "revisionism" and "revisionist" come from the word "revise," which means to reconsider or alter something in light of further evidence. So, to revise something actually means to improve it. How, exactly, is that a bad thing?

Anyone who has ever written a book is familiar with the word "revision." You write the first draft and then you enter the revision period where you revise what you have written. This is where sentences are tightened, grammar is corrected, and, bit-by-bit, the book is molded into a final product.

Without a thorough revision, most books would be unpublishable. And, when you consider that almost every book coming from traditional mainstream book publishers today is unpublishable in terms of accurate information—even with their revisions—that's saying something.

Not only that, but the more you revise a book, the better it should become, and there's no end to the process. A book can be revised and made better for months, years and decades. In fact, there's an old joke about authors: One never finishes a book—he merely stops working on it.

So, when we think in terms of Revisionist history, what we're really doing is correcting the mistakes or, in some cases, the outright lies that "history" has handed down to us. We're improving and correcting the "official narrative" espoused by Court Historians, the mass media and the political establishment.

Needless to say, doing so carries an enormous responsibility. If you're going to improve upon history, then you'd best be doing it with facts and evidence, not personal interpretation, as those who would rewrite the Constitution want us to believe today.

A fact is something that can be proven. A belief is an opinion, which expresses what a person thinks or feels. Often, what a person believes about an event differs widely from the actual truth.

Sticking to facts and evidence requires hours of research and much hard work, which places Revisionist historians among the unsung heroes of modern society.

REVISIONISM AND ME

In 2015, I read my first Revisionist history book. It was Mike King's *The Bad War*. Shortly after that, I read *Did Six Million Really Die?*—now titled *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*.[1]

To say those books opened my eyes is an understatement. They didn't just open my eyes—they opened my mind and completely changed my perspective of history and even contemporary politics. I was forced to face an onslaught of my own questions.

You mean, I asked at the time, we were lied to? We weren't the good guys in World War II—like they told us in school—we were actually the bad guys? How could that be?

If you're an evidence guy like I am, then you know, when a witness is caught lying in court, all of their past and future testimony is called into question. The same thing happened to me when I read those two Revisionist books.

It was clear to me: If we had been lied to about WWII—and not just small distortions of facts but massive, deliberate lies about every aspect of the entire war—then we'd been lied to about *everything* else. Thus began my deep dive into Revisionist history.

Before reading those books, I was familiar with the role our government and mass media have played in numerous political assassinations and terrorist acts, such as the attacks of September 11, 2001. However, I never saw the big picture.

The researchers whose work I followed, Mae Brussell among them, had one-track minds when it came to who was behind all of those nefarious deeds. To them, it was always the "big, bad Nazis" who had somehow managed to escape Germany at the end of World War II and were now deeply embedded in every government of the world, controlling every aspect of our lives behind the scenes.

Exactly how that happened has never been explained.

Some of the more whacked-out researchers claimed without evidence that it was the Jesuits who were deeply embedded in every government of the world, and that they were the ones behind the scenes controlling every aspect of our lives. How that happened was never explained, either.

It wasn't until I began reading books of Revisionist history that the missing pieces of the puzzle finally

fell into place. It was Revisionist historians who put me on track to who's really controlling our lives—and it isn't the Nazis or the Jesuits.

WHY REVISIONISM MATTERS

"Who controls the past controls the future. Who controls the present controls the past," ran the party slogan. Those words from George Orwell's novel *1984* encapsulate why Revisionism is so important and so needed today. The past controls how people perceive the present, and the present controls the future.

When I first began reading Revisionist history books just a decade ago, the internet wasn't nearly as censored as it is now. Today, it's becoming more difficult to get honest history online. That's why your support of this magazine is so essential. It has become one of the last bastions of truthful history, and one of the few places willing to print and sell books written by Revisionist historians. These are books that give you the facts about what really happened in the past and why.

Do your part to help and buy a Revisionist history book today. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. Both *The Bad War* (softcover, 308 pages, #772, $35) and *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?* (softcover, 80 pages, 8.5" x 11," 160 illustrations, #604, $25) are available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. TBR subscribers get 10% off price.

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of numerous books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, a detailed exposé of how the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor, and *How to Go to Heaven: Your Proven, Step-by-Step Plan to Achieve Eternal Salvation* along with two companion books *How to Go to Heaven for Teen Boys* and *How to Go to Heaven for Teen Girls*. He focuses primarily on the hidden and suppressed history of America, the history of the Catholic Church and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

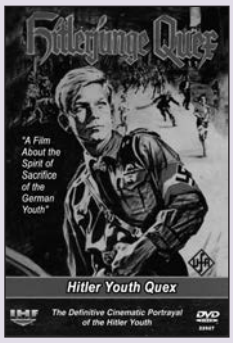

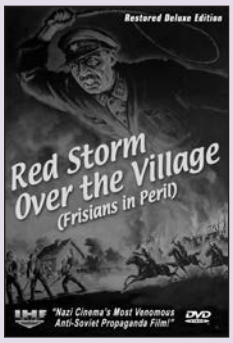

Rare German WWII Films in Remastered DVDs!

Hitlerjunge Quex (Hitler Youth Quex)

The year is 1931, and young Heini Volker has a problem. His unemployed father demands he joins Berlin's young Communists. But his heart belongs to the Hitler Youth. How Heini resolves this quandary is the story of *Hitlerjunge Quex*, a movie that became central to the moral instruction of young Germans in the Nazi years. Produced in 1933, *Hitlerjunge Quex* drew from the real story of Herbert Norkus, a Hitler Youth killed by Communist street-fighters in 1932. The film pulls few punches in its depiction of Depression-era misery. The film became a Nazi propaganda staple for years. Produced by Karl Ritter. Directed by Hans Steinhoff. Music by Hans-Otto Borgmann. Special features include: historical slide show, original promo materials, interactive scene selection, switchable English subtitles. NOTE: Distribution prohibited in Germany, Italy, Austria and France. B&W, 1933, 87 minutes, German dialogue, English subtitles, #1001, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril

"Nazi cinema's most venomous anti-Soviet propaganda film!" Few political films made during the Third Reich were accorded the distinction of being distributed by the Goebbels Propaganda Ministry. Peter Hagen's *Friesennot* (*Frisians in Peril*) was awarded that distinction in 1935. Peter Hagen was a film reviewer for Goebbels's newspaper and then joined the Propaganda Ministry. There, he became a leading film critic. *Red Storm Over The Village: Frisians in Peril* dramatizes the plight of peaceful Germans from Friesland who lived in an isolated village on the Volga in Russia for generations. Their bucolic existence is shattered by the invasion of a cavalry detachment of the Red Army. A brutal Red Guard rapes and kills a young village girl. Then, when drunken troops desecrate the village's house of worship, the outraged Germans revolt. Multiple special features. German, 1935, 96 minutes, English subtitles, #1002, **$30**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Die Frontschau (The Front Show)

An amazing collection featuring nine films on one DVD! Nearly three hours long with new English narration track. Includes six never-before-seen films! One of the rarest cinematic documents to survive the war, Germany's "Front Shows" offer a unique perspective of Hitler's 1941 Russian campaign. Skillfully blending German frontline footage and captured Soviet combat film, the programs depict the German soldier in battle, on forced marches, building forts and shelters and coping with climatic hardships. Censored from the public, the features were shown to recruits to help prepare them for the realities of the east. Germany, 1940s, B&W, 158 minutes, English voice-over, #1006, **$20**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

ORDER USING THE FORM AT THE BACK OF THIS ISSUE.
TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF RETAIL PRICES.

Dr. Fredrick Töben

"I don't want to believe, I want to know"

By Freya Oldenburg

Dr. Gerald Fredrick Töben (1944-2020) was the author of works on education, political science and history. Later in life, he became interested in Revisionism and began researching many aspects of World War II.

He was born in Jaderberg, Germany in June 1944 and, in 1954, when he was 10 years old, his family relocated to Australia. He studied in Australia, New Zealand and Zimbabwe, and then completed his Ph.D. in Germany. He later taught in New Zealand and Australia, and he lectured in Nigeria.

In his mid-30s, Töben returned home to Australia with his wife and son. He was excited when he was offered a teaching post in Goroke, a small town in Victoria in 1983. His motto was:

> The Mediocre Teacher tells.
> The Good Teacher explains.
> The Superior Teacher demonstrates.
> The Great Teacher inspires.

Dr. Töben was a well-educated, experienced teacher, and he was keen to improve the school system's educational standards. However, a personality clash developed with the school's principal. He disagreed with Töben's teaching style. The principal claimed he was "incompetent and disobedient." This led to Töben's dismissal, which gained national attention.

At a social gathering at the time, Töben managed to seize the ear of the Victorian minister of education and pleaded for her intervention. She replied: "You'd be surprised how little influence a minister has in such matters, Dr. Töben."

DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN
Unbreakable Revisionist.

Whilst challenging his dismissal in court, he took up employment driving a school bus. He was recognized by the media as "Australia's most highly qualified school bus driver." Eventually he won his case for unfair dismissal but, sadly, his marriage became a casualty of the propaganda campaign against him. His book *The Boston-Curry Party: On the Sacked, Plundered and Smoking Australian Educational Battlefield at Goroke* details his experiences. Copies can still be found online.

In 1994, Töben established the Adelaide Institute, which published a monthly journal promoting historical Revisionism with a particular focus on exposing the many false claims concerning conduct of the German people and the German military during World War II.

He also openly discussed the Holocaust, but with a reasoned, forensic approach respected by many. It was this dedication to investigating and exposing "uncomfortable truths" about WWII that made him the object of vilification by hysterical media outlets and vindictive state authorities.

Töben rejected what he called the "official conspiracy theory" that the Germans systematically tried to exterminate European Jewry. This was accomplished, the official story goes, in homicidal gas chambers.

An often quoted line by Töben was: "I don't want to believe, I want to know." One of the topics he wanted to know the truth about was if the Germans actually had functioning homicidal gas chambers at the work camps. After investigating the topic, he discovered they did not—and he said so in his newsletter.

To date, the telling of 20th-century European WWII history continues to be a subset of law and politics but not truth. Almost 80 years since the end of WWII, German laws still threaten with imprisonment any truthseekers who question "official" claims and details about the Holocaust. Töben experienced that organized oppression first hand.

In February 1999, Töben left Australia on a study tour aimed to challenge various European countries' free speech policies and standards.

Dr. Fredrick Töben receives a miniature Koran from his hosts at the Teheran Holocaust Conference.

He said at the time:

> I shall seek the views of judges, politicians and other leading citizens on the alleged existence of the Auschwitz "homicidal gas chamber" claims made by alleged survivors of this concentration camp.

Töben arranged to meet Chief Prosecutor Hans-Heiko Klein at Mannheim Police Headquarters at 2 p.m. on Thursday, April 8, 1999, for a private discussion to clarify specific German laws that placed restraints on investigating Holocaust claims. Fredrick requested an earlier meeting, as he had another appointment with a judge in Bielefeld the same day. Chief Prosecutor Klein agreed to change the time to 11 a.m.

When Töben returned at 11 a.m., a high-ranking official, Mr. Mohr, was also present. Mohr claimed that, coincidentally, he just happened to be there. Unbeknownst to Töben, a trap had been set. After some discussion, Klein and Mohr stood up and arrested Töben for the crime of publishing Revisionist material on the internet.

Töben was held on remand for seven months before a hearing of the charges. In November 1999, Judge Kern sentenced him to 10 months in Mannheim Prison without suspending any portion of it. Kern added that he could immediately be released on posting what amounted to about U.S. $4,000 bail.

> Töben was a kind, brave and highly intelligent man who refused to lie just to avoid jail time.

On Thursday, November 11, 1999, Ernie Edwards of the Australian Embassy paid a visit to Töben. At the same time, Ludwig Bock, Töben's lawyer, arrived to say the bail money had been raised by a man named Eric, but not by Edwards or Bock. Eric would get the necessary signatures and paperwork to complete his release. Later that day, Töben walked out of prison.

In his mind he would recite the third verse of *Die Gedanken sind frei* (Thoughts are free—an old German *volk* song). The words are:

> *Und sperrt man mich ein im finsteren Kerker*
> *Das alles sind vergebliche Werke*
> *Denn meine Gedanken zerreissen die Schranken und Mauern entzwei*
> *Die Gedanken sind frei.*

(In English this means: "And if I am thrown into a dark dungeon; All these are futile attempts; Because my thoughts tear all barriers and walls apart; Thoughts are free.")

Interestingly, while imprisoned at Mannheim, Töben was elected spokesperson for 250 prisoners on remand. His experiences in Mannheim Prison are documented in his book *Where Truth Is No Defence*, available online.

About the entire Orwellian situation, Töben said:

> Every thinking human being is a Revisionist—Revisionism is nothing but a method, a heuristic

> principle with which to construct one's world view. Opinions are constantly revised through a free flow of information. Only encrusted minds cannot absorb new information and, so, moral responsibility does not come to the fore. Then citizens like me are arrested in a private discussion and thrown into prison.

But Töben's surreal legal odyssey was not over yet. In 1996, the Executive Council of Australian Jewry (ECAJ) filed a complaint with the Australian government's Human Rights and Equal Opportunity Commission (HREOC) against Töben pursuant to Section 18C of the Racial Discrimination Act (Clth) 1975.

Hearing Commissioner Kathleen McEvoy declared the ADELAIDE INSTITUTE had violated the country's Racial Discrimination Act by posting material whose main purpose was to "denigrate Jews." Deeming that the material was not of a historical, intellectual or scientific standard, she declared it should be banned on the basis that it was bullying, insulting and offensive.

On October 10, 2000, HREOC ordered the ADELAIDE INSTITUTE and Töben, the institute's director, to remove from its website material that "denies the Holocaust," and to issue an abject written apology to the country's Jews.

Welcoming the order, EACAJ Vice President Jeremy Jones stated: "Töben's Holocaust denial is offensive, insulting and, as HREOC has now confirmed, unlawful."

Peter Wertheim, a Jewish community leader and ECAJ lawyer in the legal action, said:

> This is a landmark case because it deals with hate on the internet, and it is the first in Australia, and quite possibly anywhere in the world, to have done so.

But Töben was not one to back down. He declared his defiance of the HREOC order, saying that he would not apologize for posting factually correct material:

> I shall do nothing, because I consider the proceedings that led to this order to have been immoral because "truth was not a defense." I cannot defend myself against someone's hurt feelings.

Following a ruling by the HREOC in 2002, the Federal Court of Australia in May 2009 granted a permanent injunction prohibiting Töben publishing "anti-Semitic material" on his ADELAIDE INSTITUTE website.

On August 13, 2009, Töben was sentenced to three months in jail on 24 counts of contempt of court for breaching the court injunction. He did his time at Cadell Correctional Facility, located in South Australia.

Dr. Töben was also ordered to pay $230,000 in legal costs—an amount sure to force him and the ADELAIDE INSTITUTE into bankruptcy. In response to the ruling. Töben declared:

> The Executive Council of Australian Jewry has succeeded in sentencing me. Free expression has been split into free expression and hate speech. Without free speech we have no quest for truth.

Töben poses for a photo at a TBR meeting in Washington, D.C.

NOT SAFE ANYWHERE

In October 2008, the German federal authorities unsuccessfully attempted to extradite Töben at Heathrow Airport, London. He had been transiting on an American Airlines flight from Chicago en route to Dubai. The European arrest warrant had been originally issued in 2004. The German authorities claimed material he published between 2000 and 2004 on the ADELAIDE INSTITUTE website in Australia was of an "anti-Semitic and/or Revisionist nature."

After a 50-day incarceration in Wandsworth Prison in London, District Judge Daphne Wickham ruled the warrant was invalid as it contained inadequate details about the offenses.

The German authorities conceded it would not have been possible to satisfy the British courts that the offense was extraditable. They later stated their intention to attempt to extradite him from other jurisdictions in the future. The case caused some controversy in the United Kingdom and Australia. His book *Fifty Days in Gaol* details that experience.

On December 11, 2006, Töben took part in the two-day International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust in Teheran. The conference was attended by 67 scholars

Töben presides over a multi-national discussion group at the Teheran Holocaust Conference.

from 30 countries. Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad initiated the gathering. The conference was widely condemned by Jewish and Western media and politicians for daring to discuss different points of view on the Holocaust.

In 2012, further court proceedings were initiated by the Executive Council of Australian Jewry (ECAJ) to claim legal costs. This resulted in Töben's bankruptcy and the loss of his modest home.

From 2013 to 2017, Töben litigated a defamation action in the Supreme Court of New South Wales against Sen. Christine Milne and *Nationwide News* for publishing an article in which he was described as a "Holocaust denier," "anti-Semite" and "had fabricated history about the Holocaust."

The case was dismissed in 2017 due to the presiding judge at a pretrial hearing accepting the defendants' ludicrous submission (for which there was no supporting evidence) that Töben's principal reason in bringing the proceedings was not to vindicate his reputation but, rather, to use the proceedings to express his views on the Holocaust. Töben was ordered to pay legal costs. Again, bankruptcy proceedings were commenced.

Dr. Töben sadly passed away from a short but severe illness on June 29, 2020 at the age of 76.

Despite his trials and tribulations, he never adopted "victim status" or became a bitter man. He was a courageous gentleman to the end. He was a valiant and unwavering defender of truth, and an inspirational teacher.

When asked how he was able to cope with these testing periods in his life—when he was ridiculed and demeaned by high-powered grievance groups and the mainstream media—he said he knew he had done nothing wrong. Also, there was always someone special who supported him and his views, and that gave him strength.

He was very modest in his needs. He derived great joy tending his garden, where he found solace, and through his love of music, his favorite composer being Richard Wagner and his Ring Cycle. He was a philosopher and a deep thinker with an extensive library. He lived a full and active life.

He lived by Immanuel Kant's quote:

> *Habe Mut dich deines eigenen Verstandes zu bedienen.* (Have the courage to use your own mind.)

We are extremely grateful for Fredrick's immense courage, inner strength and dedication to the truth, even though it cost him so very dearly.

In fact, we should all be grateful for those brave souls willing to search for and expose the truth (and those willing to publish it), despite the consequences. In many Western nations today, this can mean character assassination, stiff fines, prison sentences and bankruptcy. ❖

Freya Oldenburg is the name of an editor, proofreader, mother and grandmother living in a Western nation where the discussion of "taboo" topics is criminalized.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

REMEMBERING WILLIS CARTO

Willis Carto is an unsung American hero who not only pioneered the pursuit of suppressed news with his forerunner to American Free Press, *The Spotlight*, but later did the same thing by correcting distorted history with The Barnes Review. Today, I leave copies of both AFP and TBR in barber shops, doctor's offices and supermarket reading areas in order to inform more people with truths they were never taught. Happy 30th, TBR!

Pat Shannan
Georgia

[The author has written many highly acclaimed books on such varied topics as the assassination of John F. Kennedy, the escape of John Wilkes Booth, his own battles with the IRS and his experiences with American dissident Tupper Saucy. Find out more by visiting www.ini-world-report.org.—Ed.]

AN INSPIRATION

I met and had phone conversations with Willis Carto a couple of times for writing opportunities with *The Spotlight*, American Free Press and The Barnes Review. The first meeting took place at his Liberty Lobby office where I still remember a large portrait of George Washington that hung on the wall behind his desk.

The interview began with the typical prefatory questions about one's background, but it quickly shifted to a discussion about Revisionism and Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. I had read a lot of Barnes and the Revisionist historians, which came through in our pleasant conversation. We talked for a while and, by the end, I considered him more of a friend than a potential employer. I did make it a point to thank him for all he had done for Revisionist history, and giving a voice to dissident scholars.

Even if there was no position available, or he chose another candidate, I wanted to express my appreciation for his gallant efforts.

The other interview was similar, and I got offers both times. Because of personal circumstances, I had to turn them down—a decision I regret to this day.

He still remains an inspiration to me—not only for his many accomplishments, but for the great courage he displayed throughout his life in battling the Powers that Be.

Antonius J. Patrick
Via email

SHEER DEDICATION

So, TBR has made it to 30 years. How did that happen? It was not by chance, but by sheer dedication. Willis Carto was the founder and the inspiration for TBR. He taught many people well, including Michael Collins Piper, John Tiffany, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson and, of course, today's TBR staff. There were, and still are, many famous contributing writers who submit articles, too numerous to mention here. Many subjects covered in TBR have been taboo for so long. Death has claimed many of our writers, but many are still with us—and producing at a high level.

To have founded TBR, *The Spotlight*, Liberty Lobby and even more organizations and publications was a monumental job. Keeping TBR alive today, in this political climate, still is.

I first met Willis through my father Knut Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, who ran a business in Escondido, California, at a time when Willis lived in the area. I was also able to meet his wife Elisabeth at a preparedness convention held at the expo center in Anaheim, California. It was a well-attended and very useful event.

My father subscribed to *The Spotlight*, the newspaper Willis started in 1975 that at one time had over 300,000 subscribers. That is how I became familiar with *The Spotlight* and, later, The Barnes Review.

When Father passed away, I took over his subscription. I liked the frank material. I had recently served time in the U.S. Army. Because I had access to material classified at the time, I found much in *Spotlight* to be right on the mark. I could not talk about what I knew, of course, but, as the years went by and much was declassified, many of us had stories to tell!

Later on, Willis founded TBR, thinking that people would be hungry for honest history. I think he was a bit disappointed by the initial results, though the 7,000 subscribers he initially amassed became the future core of the subscribership.

People are often in denial and don't read. But that is slowly changing, as people are waking up to all the lies we have been told. I have written some articles on various subjects for TBR and have been honored to be a part of the Revisionist effort.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
Idaho

[The author's book *An Immigrant Remembers*, detailing his family's history—living in occupied Norway, moving to the United States, and their experiences in America—is available from TBR Book Club for $35.—Ed.]

KEEP CASTING YOUR PEARLS

I recently learned that "the champagne" of historical journals, The Barnes Review, is celebrating its 30th anniversary and, so, I decided to see if I could discover what—if any—symbol is directly related to that sublime commemoration. Alas, it would appear that such matters are limited to the celebration of human nuptials rather than more worldly operations, but, nonetheless, in this instance, it would seem that fortune provided a truly felicitous symbol worthy of the publication in question.

In the West, a worthy element is assigned to each year that a couple is married. Of course, it is common

knowledge that the 25th anniversary year is silver and the 50th is gold, but, interestingly enough, the 30th year of a marriage is crowned by the pearl.

This "gem" is unique in that it is not the result of geological activity, as are gold, silver and precious gems, but, rather, it is the product of a small, primitive life form avoiding discomfort by covering an irritating inclusion lodged within its confining shell with an organic coating that eventually hardens to become an object of both great beauty and worth—the pearl.

Even more astounding, the consequences of this phenomena are mentioned in Scripture itself. In the Old Testament, in the Book of Job, Chapter 28, verse 18, we read that "[T]he acquisition of wisdom is above that of pearls." In using the pearl to denote an object of great worth, the writer makes clear that only "the acquisition of wisdom" is seen as a more significant—and enriching—endeavor!

In the Gospel of St. Matthew, Chapter 13, verses 45 and 46, the acquisition of the pearl is compared with a man's attempt to gain God's Kingdom, and it is duly noted that all must be sacrificed to obtain the object herein declared:

> Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, and, upon finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.

But pearls are also used in a warning by Christ, referencing the judgment we are to use in dealing with our fellow man. In the Gospel of St. Matthew, Chapter 7, verse 6, we are admonished to:

> Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Here again, the pearl is used to indicate something of great value whose waste will lead to catastrophe for the man who fails to understand its true value.

In Revelation, Chapter 21, verse 21, St. John uses the image of the pearl to describe to his readers the Gates of Heaven, surely something that must be seen as more magnificent than all things merely worldly:

> And the 12 gates were 12 pearls; each one of the gates was a single pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

The simple fact is that pearls are unique. Though they can be matched to a certain extent in size and color, the attempt is solely a matter of perception. Gemstones can be identical because they are mineral formations; that is, they can form under (relatively) the same circumstances and can be cut to the same exact sizes and shapes.

Precious metals are also of a kind, differing only in their purity and what they become—a ring, a brooch, a pendant and so forth. But pearls are individual and unique. Each one is a separate creation and, one can honestly—and with considerable amazement—say in the same way that THE BARNES REVIEW is unique, not only within each issue but as a publication in and of itself. TBR is indeed a pearl of great worth that, in these waning days of our ancestors' vision of freedom—and while looking toward our Lord's promised return—the "pearl" that is THE BARNES REVIEW offers to its readers such consolation as remains available in these blighted and benighted days.

But, interestingly enough, the pearl is not the only benefit to mankind arising from the oyster. Providence has also provided this primitive creature as a foodstuff for Man. Indeed, far more is gained in eating this shellfish than in harvesting the pearls it produces. Dietetically, the oyster is a blessing worthy of our thanksgiving, as can be seen here:

• Oysters are rich in omega-3, a nutrient that lowers the risk of cardiovascular mortality, decreasing inflammation-driven diseases and reducing symptoms of metabolic syndromes such as high blood pressure.

• Oysters are protein dense and their protein is of very high quality.

• Oysters are the best dietary source of zinc. A single oyster offers around 50% of that metal's recommended daily intake.

• Oysters are rich in Vitamin D that promotes bone health. Oysters also provide Vitamin B-12, offering far more of this substance than any meat other than organ meats.

Thus we can see that this gift of God provides nutrition to mankind the same way as THE BARNES REVIEW. This publication does not just produce a visually splendid journal, but that same journal is also filled with the knowledge needed to feed the mind as well as gladden the senses.

It is to be devoutly hoped that this glorious work of good, decent and intelligent people may live to see its diamond anniversary! As we Orthodox Christians say, "May God grant you—THE BARNES REVIEW—many years!"

VALERIE PROTOPAPAS
Via email

A DEAR FRIEND & COLLEAGUE

One day, in 1989, I received a membership application from a "W.A. Carto" and, like anyone else, he was assigned a membership number and put on the roster to receive our monthly magazine *Sharkhunters*, which discusses the authentic history of submarine warfare of both the Allies and Axis. I called him back and, during our conversation, he said that he was in fact Willis Carto but that I should not list him that way for fear of backlash against SHARKHUNTERS by the SPLC (aka Spitlickers). We are not ashamed of our members or what we do, so he was listed correctly. Soon thereafter, I was added as a features editor to one of his publications.

He was right! It wasn't long before I got a call from "Hefty Heidi" Heinrich at the SPLC, and they immediately posted me as a "neo-Nazi" on their website—an outright lie.

Willis and I became good friends over the years. When my wife and I lived in Tampa and Willis would come to the bay area, we always got together at a nearby Cuban restaurant. He was always the perfect gentleman when my wife was with us.

After we moved to central Florida and his travels brought him to the Jacksonville area, we always met at

Continued on page 84

Continued from page 83

the "A1A Ale House" in St. Augustine and enjoyed burgers on the second floor balcony overlooking the Bridge of Lions there.

Over the years, my family—including our two then-little kids—frequently met with Willis and his devoted wife and always had a wonderful time. During the time I knew and became friends with him, Willis was an honorable man and devoted to the honest and accurate history of World War II and the German Reich. I am really sorry he's gone. He was a great man.

Harry Cooper
www.Sharkhunters.com
Florida

HIGH POINT

When, after being invited to attend and speak at a TBR conference and convention held in Washington, D.C. —situated a stone's throw from Capitol Hill—I had the privilege of spending time with the venerable Willis Carto.

As it was 2003, I can expect my recall to be less than perfect. However, our introduction, the kindness and humble unassuming nature of this revered influencer for over half a century has remained crystal clear.

The impression I received was that Mr. Carto had a deep and incisive questioning intellect without any pretentiousness.

My only regret is that, with other notable delegates such Dr. Fredrick Töben in attendance, we were not given the opportunity of a group photo. No matter. Meeting all the Revisionist scholars and Willis was one of the high points of my academic life.

Michael Walsh
Spain

[The author has written dozens of books, but has been the victim of a vicious censorship campaign. Currently, TBR has only been able to republish four of Mike's classic books. Visit www.BarnesReview.com and click on the books tab. Mike has his own category, or see page 87—Ed.]

THANK YOU, TBR

I began subscribing to Willis Carto's *Journal of Historical Review* (JHR) around 1991. I quickly became convinced that the official Holocaust story was a fraud. I read with interest outstanding articles by Dr. Robert Faurisson, Dr. Arthur Butz and numerous other scholars, as well as most of the books published by the Institute for Historical Review (IHR).

Unfortunately, internal squabbles arose at the IHR. I watched in dismay as costly legal battles ensued that drained valuable funds from multiple organizations. I kept subscribing to JHR until it was discontinued in 2002.

Although I continued to read historical Revisionist books, I did not discover The Barnes Review (TBR) until years later. I began reading TBR and was relieved that another physical publication had filled the void left by the demise of the JHR.

Eventually I sent some articles I had written to TBR. John Tiffany called me back and said he liked my articles and wanted to publish some of them. TBR has now published many of my articles, and Editor Paul Angel has been kind enough to let me share some of my articles with "Inconvenient History," a Revisionist website, for publication. I congratulate TBR for publishing so many outstanding books and articles that bring history into accord with the facts. Happy 30th.

John Wear, J.D.
Texas

[The author has written scores of extremely well-cited Revisionist articles for TBR over the years. Every November/December edition, we publish a yearly index where you can search for articles by either subject or author.—Ed.]

NEVER FORGET

I got my start in politics with the Buchanan for President campaign of 2000 when I was 19. People might be surprised to learn how many convention delegates and campaign volunteers were reading either *The Spotlight* or The Barnes Review—or both.

After that campaign ended, I kept the regional band together and fielded my own bid for the Tennessee legislature in 2002. While that spirited endeavor would ultimately lead me to radio, there was a year (2003) during which I was desperately searching for a way to stay involved in the fight. A fellow former Buchanan delegate from New York said, "You need to meet Willis Carto."

He and I traveled to Washington in the early months of 2003 and met with Carto in D.C. I remember the stack of papers and files on his desk being at least two feet high. Willis graciously received me, and we hit it off. He even let me write some articles for AFP, which kept me engaged until radio came calling. I'll never forget it.

Over the years, we stayed in touch. He would call occasionally to share advice and ideas. When I got married in 2006, he sent a gift. But I think the thing that stands out to me the most about Willis today is how modest he always was. I didn't know during that initial meeting that I was speaking with, perhaps, the most accomplished and unapologetic partisan for our side on this continent in the 20th century. He was an institution unto himself.

His legacy is matchless, but I never heard him mention it. He was always focused on the cause.

It is important to remember our heroes and the men upon whose shoulders we stand. I am thankful that a man as renowned as Willis Carto agreed to meet with someone who was then such a young and relatively unaccomplished guy searching for a path forward. He played an important

role in my early evolution as an activist. TBR, which I first became acquainted with nearly a quarter-century ago, has informed my opinions as a commentator ever since. Happy birthday, TBR!

James Edwards
Via email

[The author is the host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of America's most potent talk radio programs. He has made numerous television appearances. His work as a political commentator over the past two decades has been the subject of articles in print publications and media broadcasts worldwide. For more, please visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org—Ed.].

WRONG ABOUT DIXIE

The latest issue of The Barnes Review, May/June 2024, "For the Love of Dixie," predictably, based on your past record, had a lot of pro-South articles and book selections. I previously had a letter to the editor published that went against a pro-John Calhoun letter. This is one area where I'd say that your editorial program is definitely wrong.

Therefore, I suggest that you carry a book by Mike S. King, and your readers read it. That book is *Dixieland Deceived: The Grand Conspiracy Behind the U.S. Civil War*. Incidentally, I helped to edit the book. They should also read King's *The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War II*, which you already carry at TBR.

Gary Kevin Ware
Via email

[TBR now has that book in stock. See the ad on page 61. The author believes that the Civil War was the result of an elite conspiracy. The online description for *Dixieland Deceived* says:

"It was the usual suspects, based in Rothschild's Europe—using the empire-seeking 'Plantation Aristocracy' based in the South—who long-range planned and, under one false pretext after another, finally executed America's greatest disaster.

"It was the determined leadership of Lincoln that thwarted the elaborate scheme of this deadly cabal."

It's a well-researched, fast-paced and fascinating tome from the ever-popular King that paints Lincoln as a hero, certainly a new take on the 16th president for TBR. Thanks for suggesting the book.—Ed.]

TRAIL OF JEERS

I enjoyed the May/June issue of TBR, especially the focus on the Southern cause in the un-Civil War. Still, I wanted to provide a couple comments on some of the content.

In reading the advertisement for the book, *Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865-1877* by Susan Lawrence Davis, I was surprised by some of the language and assumptions in the description. In a somewhat condescending tone, the text states that the book is "written in a racially paternalistic style" and "mindset" that includes the "false belief that the Blacks were content and loyal under White rule."

I have studied the Antebellum, un-Civil War, and postwar periods, probably more than the average person, and have owned an original hardcover copy of Lawrence's book for many years. Such a description of her book seems ill-informed. To claim no Blacks were "content and loyal under White rule" on the plantations is not supported by historical evidence and is a "false belief" in itself.

For a better view, I direct your readers to the multi-volume *The American Slave: A Composite Autobiography by the U.S. Government's Works Progress Administration* that contains thousands of interviews with the last generation of Blacks to have been slaves and some of their children.

The firsthand accounts often include happy recollections of time spent with their masters and missus, cornshuckings turned into celebrations, slave weddings and Sunday suppers held at the "big house," slaves intervening when the lives of their masters' families were threatened by invading Yankee troops, former slaves remaining on the plantations for years after the war until their masters and missuses died, and more memories that dismantle the Hollywood narrative of slavery and plantation life.

What's almost never mentioned are whippings, rapes and the other Babylonian-style tortures people have been led to believe happened to slaves on a daily basis.

For further research, I highly recommend *Time on the Cross: The Economics of American Negro Slavery* by Nobel Prize winner Robert William Fogel. This book was thrown down the memory hole for a reason. An easy and fast read, it's an extensive examination of plantation operations that includes how the slaves were purchased, trained, managed and treated.

In short, the slaves were treated quite well and had a higher life expectancy and lower infant mortality than Whites working in the sweatshop factories of Northern industrialists. Plantations were businesses. Businesses can only make profits with productive workers. Workers are more productive when they're content. It's the same reason the businesses we work for today provide insurance to keep us healthy, paid holidays, personal days off, and other benefits.

How productive would we be at our jobs if we were beaten, injured, and raped on a daily basis? Simply, it was bad for business to treat the slaves badly.

The reality of plantation life for most slaves is why there never was a major slave rebellion in the United States. With 100 or more slaves on a plantation, and a White family of just five to 10 members, a real rebellion would have been easy, but it never happened. At the same time, many slaves cursed Abe Lincoln for the war and turning them out from plantation life, which had held a certain amount of security, and into a world with no plan as to how they would survive.

Lastly, with regard to the article by Frank Jackson on the impact of "Reconstruction on Amerindians," I was surprised to see the author resort to repeating some "Court Historian"

Continued on page 86

Continued from page 85

tropes with regard to the Indian Removal Act of 1830. This included saying the Amerindians were "rounded up into a proto-concentration camp," and even using the term "Trail of Tears" that has no basis in the Amerindians' own history of the relocation.

In short, the Amerindians got the deal they negotiated for in what was essentially a land swap. Part of Andrew Jackson's motivation for the relocation was to preserve the remnants of Amerindians as a distinct race and prevent them from being absorbed into the growing White population east of the Mississippi River. In fact, the Cherokees were so mixed by that time that their chief, John Ross, was only one-eighth Cherokee. An 1835 census showed 23% of the tribe already had White admixture.

For the full story on the so-called Trail of Tears, I would recommend the article "Trail of Tears: Death Toll Myths Dispelled," by William R. Higgenbotham, *The Oklahoman* (February 28, 1988), and Mike King's article "The Marxist Myth of the Trail of Tears."

It's time to end the false guilt over politically motivated slavery and Amerindian narratives.

Higgenbotham stated the following in his article regarding the Trail of Tears legend, but his remark applies to both mythologies: "I, who have spent more than 20 years researching it, doubt anyone will bother. It is too good a story as it stands and too well-fixed to disturb. That makes it all the more dishonest."

Cole Lucas
Via email

SILENCING TRUTHSEEKERS

Recently, Scott Ritter, ex-military truthteller about the Rothschild Empire's panicked war against Russia, was boarding an airplane to travel again to Russia when he was stopped on the orders of some criminal element of the lawless U.S. State Department. His passport was seized and, thus, he was not allowed to travel to Russia.

Every last American who is keeping track is aware the Deep State, in the brain-dead name of Joe Biden and "democracy," are ramping up a hot war through NATO against Russia because Ukraine—their sacrificial proxy—is collapsing.

Most of these concerned people are well aware that this amounts to wild-eyed, desperate insanity as this could very well lead to a world-destroying nuclear war.

Even if that is avoided by some miracle, it will lead to the total destruction of the "West." As all the Rothschild-owned nations are so corrupted by total worship of the Rothschild U.S. dollar, there is no real strength left militarily, economically or morally. Satanism now rules Rothschild's "West" without opposition.

Therefore, it is most interesting to have received a phone call recently from a lifelong New York City resident friend who informed me that NYC Jews are bailing out en masse. They are mostly heading, he alleges, to the far south of the world—New Zealand, Australia and the most southern nations of South America.

One suspects they, too, expect nuclear war, hoping that relocation will leave them unscathed.

Tony Snow
Arkansas

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or send snail mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 9/12/2024
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: Six
6. Annual Subscription Price: 56.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): TBR, 117 la Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): (202) 544-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): TBR, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Friend, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☑ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

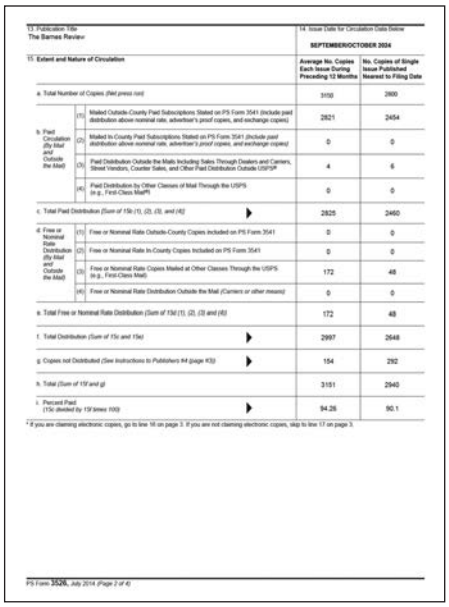

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2024

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		3150	2800
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	2821	2454
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	4	6
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		2825	2460
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	172	48
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		172	48
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		2997	2548
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		154	292
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		3151	2940
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		94.26	90.1

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation

	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies	182	233
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3007	2833
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3179	2881
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)	94.58	98.33

☑ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☑ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Sep/Oct 2024 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel, PUBLISHER, SEPTEMBER 1, 2024 — Date

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

Witness to History is now in stock!

IT'S HERE! Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

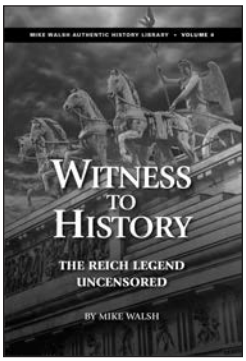

RESCUED! By Mike Walsh. *Witness to History* was 25 years in the making with one purpose in mind: a single, comprehensive book that divulges previously censored information while effectively debunking the propaganda of the victors. At the same time, the author puts into perspective the catastrophic 20th century by presenting the big picture surrounding the so-called Russian Revolution of 1917 up to and through the attempted genocide of the people of defeated Germany. In this book, Walsh gives those who made this epoch their chance to tell us their unfiltered, spin-free comments in their own words. *Witness to History* is that book with the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of WWII—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets. Softcover, 416 pages, illustrated, #995, **$35**.

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

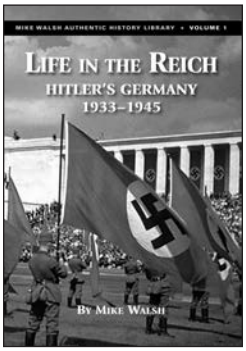

By Mike Walsh. The quality of life in the Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffered the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations even now live hand-to-mouth. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that exposes the failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know—in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

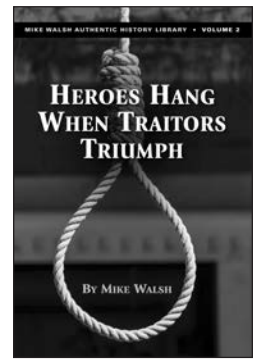

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping edifices. *Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of these vilified foes. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament

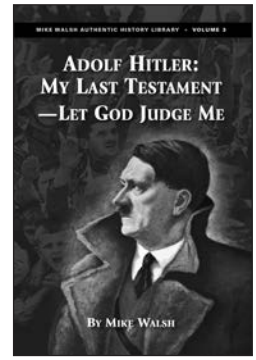

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this man who became almost a religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

GET YOUR COPY OF *WITNESS TO HISTORY* PLUS MORE GREAT BOOKS FROM MIKE WALSH TODAY!

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR54

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXX NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

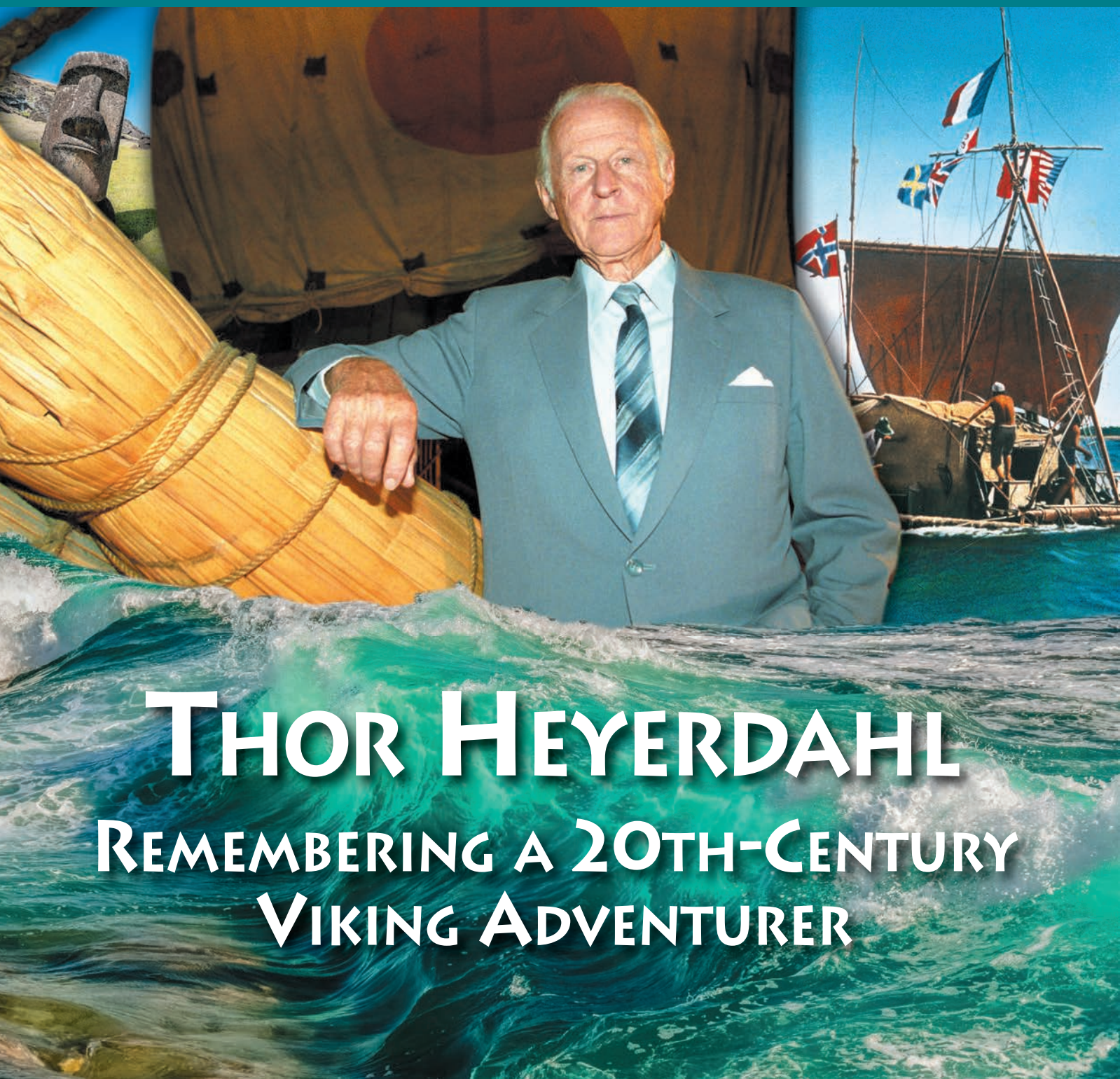

Thor Heyerdahl

Remembering a 20th-Century Viking Adventurer

Canceled books back in print thanks to TBR's Operation Book Rescue and donations from TBR subscribers & supporters!

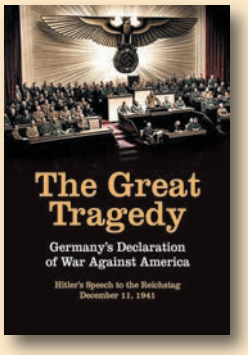

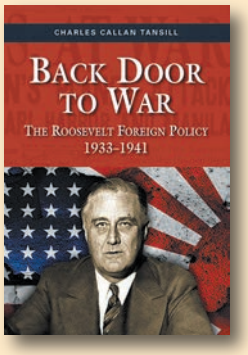

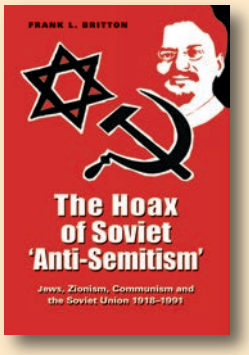

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War Against America—Hitler's Speech to the Reichstag

Adolf Hitler's December 11, 1941 speech to the Reichstag, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador in Berlin, marked a decisive turning point in WWII. This speech was more than just a declaration of war, it was an 88-minute explanation by Hitler of the origins of the war, the background of the attacks on Germans in Poland, why he decided to attack the Soviet Union in June 1941, FDR's hostile policies toward Germany, an overview of Germany's place in the struggle for Europe, and, finally, Hitler's earnest desire for peace at any cost. The day after this speech was delivered, a highly inaccurate and edited version appeared in American newspapers. This is the first complete and accurate translation of this historical speech. Softcover, 41 pages, #636, **$9**.

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933—1941

Charles Callan Tansill convincingly argues that FDR ardently wished to involve the United States in the European war. When his efforts failed, Roosevelt provoked the Japanese into an attack on American territory. Doing so would involve Japan's Axis allies in war, also, and America would thus enter the war through the "back door" to destroy Germany. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that Roosevelt therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Tansill demonstrates quite convincingly that FDR duped the Japanese into firing the first shots at Pearl Harbor and other possessions in the Pacific. Tansill presents extensive primary material from State Department files, experts, period articles and impeccably sound reasoning. Softcover, 735 pages, #651, **$40**.

Rivonia Unmasked!: The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book by Lauritz Strydom was the White South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial," which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life imprisonment for a shocking plan to seize power by bloody violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all supported the plot, and that the ANC and the SACP planned a physical invasion. The two new appendices included by editor Arthur Kemp focus on the facts that Mandela, despite his many public claims to the contrary, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that the support structure of the ANC was comprised of Communist Party Jews. Softcover, 176 pages, #828, **$18**.

Race and Reason: A Yankee View

By Carleton Putnam. This was the first major book to address race and racial differences in a calm, educated and sophisticated manner just as the "Civil Rights" revolution began sweeping America and overturning the established order. *Race and Reason* answers every liberal argument and counter-argument with reason, compassion and intellect. It addresses the issues of physical, mental and psychological racial differences, backed up with meticulous research, statistics and analysis—and proves conclusively that integration can only lead to the harming of all races, and the destruction of Western European civilization in particular. Softcover, 147 pages, #614, **$15**.

The Hoax of Soviet 'Anti-Semitism': Jews, Zionism, Communism and the Soviet Union 1918–1991

By Frank L. Britton. A fully referenced exposé of the lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It proves that the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist. Starting with an overview of the Jewish nature of Communism, the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish Communist circles, and of the eventual break between the Socialist Zionists and the Jewish Communists. It contains full quotes from Churchill, Trotsky and Esther Frumpkin, a leader in the Jewish Bund. Learn how the Soviet Union attempted to deal with Jewish demands for a homeland by creating Birobidzhan. At the same time, the USSR was the first nation in the world to recognize Israel in 1948. However, Israel's increasing racism and aggression toward its neighbors reopened the old split between Zionist and Communist Jews. By the late 1960s, relations between Israel and the USSR had broken down, and the Western media launched its "anti-Semitism in Russia" campaign. Softcover, 133 pages, #750, **$15**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H rates. Use the form on page 88 and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

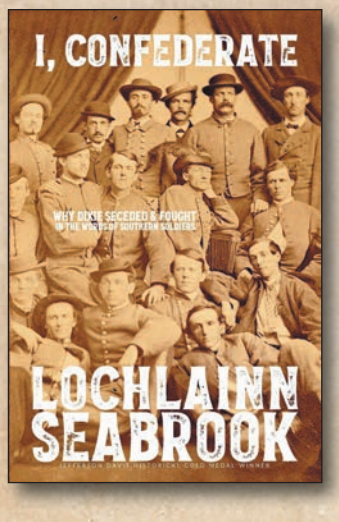

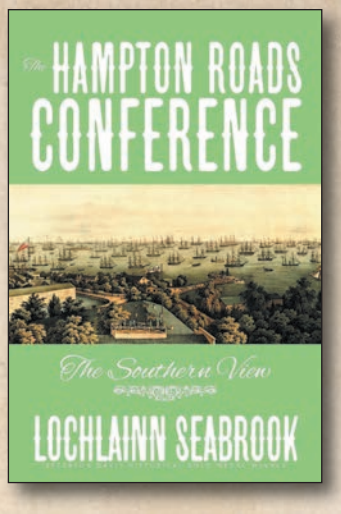

Three New Books on the Civil War Era Offer Unique Insights Into the War, Reconstruction

Twelve Years in Hell: Victorian Southerners Expose the Myth of Reconstruction

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Southerners viewed Reconstruction as a Yankee Communist revolution. This revolution was a war planned far in advance to destroy the South. The architect of Reconstruction, Abraham Lincoln, privately planned to subjugate and then totally Northernize the South. After Lincoln's assassination, Reconstruction was taken over by Socialists and Communists, all radical members of the then-left-wing Republican Party. As part of Reconstruction, the North repeatedly violated the Constitution, committed robbery, destruction and seizure of private property, rape and murder. Simultaneously, legally elected Southern officials were thrown out of office and replaced by "progressives." To maintain control, Grant's radical government weaponized the police, the courts and the military. Many of the social, racial and economic problems plaguing the U.S. today began during Reconstruction. Now the left is using the same 1870s-era tactics. Softcover, 520 pages, #1022, **$35**.

I, Confederate: Why Dixie Seceded and Fought in the Words of Southern Soldiers

Did the Southern Cause died on April 9, 1865 with Lee's surrender? No, the Southern Cause is flourishing today! How can this be if the North won the war? What was and is the Southern Cause? And why were millions of people of all races willing to fight for it? You'll find the answers to these questions, as well as discussions on related topics (the Constitution, nullification, sectionalism, slavery etc.) in Lochlainn Seabrook's *I, Confederate*. Seabrook provides excerpts from the writings, speeches, letters and poems of 200 Southerners (mostly former C.S.A. soldiers), who describe, in their own words, the reasons they took up arms against their Northern cousins. Seabrook also includes writings from Southern and Northern civilians and Union veterans who also supported the campaign that Southerners referred to as "the bedrock of the Southern Confederacy." Illustrated with rare Confederate photos, preface, introduction, notes, index and bibliography. Softcover, 376 pages, #1023, **$27**.

The Hampton Roads Conference: The Southern View

The most important meeting of the Civil War took place in Virginia in February 1865. Yet it receives barely a mention in most history books. Known as the Hampton Roads Conference, in attendance were Confederate VP Alexander Stephens, Assistant Secretary of War John Campbell and Sen. Robert M.T. Hunter. On the other side were Lincoln and Secretary of State Seward. According to conventional history, the meeting opened with "kind-hearted Lincoln" offering generous promises to the "erring South," including $400 million in compensation for slaves—if the seceded states would return to the Union. The Confederates, however, viewed the meeting as a negotiation between "two countries," demanding the North recognize their independence. Lincoln refused and demanded complete surrender. Four hours later the meeting adjourned. Lochlainn Seabrook includes 32 analyses that set the record straight on the myths about the final meeting between the two opposing sides. Softcover, 294 pages, #1024, **$25**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping and handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call us at 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your location or for foreign shipping rates. Use the handly ordering form on page 88 of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online or see more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

SPECIAL TBR RENEWAL OFFER

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of *A Short History of the Slavic Race*—an $11 retail value. U.S.A. only!**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed at $56. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**
❑ **Renew my subscription to TBR for $56. No gift necessary.**
❑ **I'm a little short on cash. Please renew me at $46. No gift.**
❑ **Send just *"Slavic Race"* for $14.90 ppd. in the U.S.**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ MASTERCARD ❑ VISA

CARD # _____

EXPIRES _____ SEC. CODE _____ SIG. _____

RENEW EARLY & GET A FREE BOOKLET!

HURRY! This offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRU44**

YOUR NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE/ZIP _____

PHONE _____

EMAIL _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code on card back to process charges.

Renew your TBR subscription today and get this booklet FREE!

A Brief History of the Slavic Race from Pagan Times to the Orthodox Era

Imagine yourself transported to a mesmerizing realm where the old Slavic gods, cultures and racial fabric interweave with Russia and Eastern Europe's rich medieval and ancient Paleolithic and Neolithic people. In *A Short History of the Slavic Race*, you'll also discover the illuminating traditions, myths and beliefs of the Slavic peoples who lived in the territory that today includes the vast forest-covered terrain of Russia and across the broad plains of Central Europe.

For millennia, the Slavic peoples revered a pantheon of gods representing the elements, fertility, conflict and fate. Thus this pagan religion profoundly impacted their lives as they endeavored to comprehend and placate them through ceremonies, melodies and stories. These efforts are demonstrably shown in their finely crafted grave goods and the expanding archeological record.

This primer, however, is more than a collection of folktales and myths. It also sheds light on the rich and varied Bronze Age and Iron Age cultures of medieval and ancient Russia and Eastern Europe. We follow the growth and decline of the great Kievan and Novgorod empires of the past, the collision of cultures, and the lasting influences that still permeate the area today.

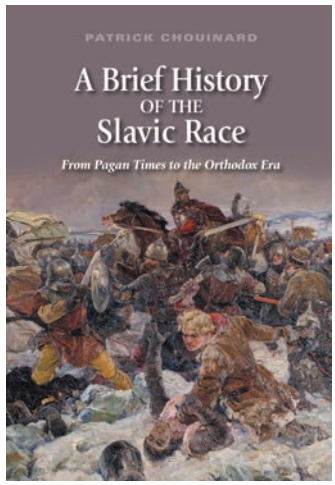

Eastern Europe and Russia's social, political and cultural landscapes were shaped by the interactions and struggles of various peoples, including Slavs, Balts and Finno-Ugric tribes, among others, and we explore the depths of their history, as well. We also delve into the lasting effects of the Mongol conquests, the impact of Byzantine Christianity and the development of powerful medieval kingdoms.

—Patrick Chouinard

This 59-page illustrated booklet retails for $11 plus $5 S&H, but can be yours FREE when you subscribe for one year at $56 to The Barnes Review magazine! If you prefer, forego the free booklet and renew for $46—saving $10 off the regular TBR renewal rate.

Use the form above and return to TBR in reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or M.O. to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRU44.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July / August 2024 ❖ Volume XXX ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Remembering Thor Heyerdahl

By Patrick Chouinard

4 In this issue we remember Thor Heyerdahl, whose daring, dangerous and controversial voyages of the mid-20th century inspired an entire generation of historians, ethnographers, archeologists and researchers.

Censoring Uncomfortable History

By Frank Joseph

10 The methods used to smear Thor Heyerdahl and other "amateurs" are exposed.

Kingship & Law in the Middle Ages

By Antonius J. Patrick

18 When people think of the Middle Ages, the image of an all-powerful despotic ruler only worried about his own wealth and power come to mind. But, as we learn in this article, even kings had to keep the peasants contented.

Former Estonian Parliament Member Speaks With TBR

Interview by James Edwards

26 In this issue, TBR interviews Ruuben Kaalap, a former member of the Estonian parliament. Kaalap brings us up to date on the state of Europe, mass migration into the continent, and the future for Estonia and Europe.

The War of Jenkins' Ear: A Forgotten World War

By Mike Mains

38 Few people have even heard of it, but the War of Jenkins' Ear was truly a world war, with armies from major European powers clashing on the high seas and fields of battle in North and Central America and the Caribbean.

The British Jews Who Helped Instigate World War II

By John Wear, J.D.

42 Were Jewish agitators and financiers working behind the scenes to force England to challenge and then destroy Nazi Germany—even though it might cost the lives of millions of White European Christians?

How the Germans Thwarted Churchill's Attack on Sweden

By Marc Roland

48 Iron ore from the Nordic countries was a must-have resource for Hitler's armed forces if they had any hope of winning World War II. Winston Churchill knew this and was willing to do anything to cut the supply off—even mining Swedish ports without warning.

A Brief History of Germany's Strength Through Joy Program

By Sidney Secular

56 While people in the U.S. were suffering through the Great Depression, the citizens of Germany were enjoying a standard of living and a cultural renaissance unmatched by any other nation in the world. What was the role of the Strength Through Joy program?

The First Assassination Attempt Against Martin Luther King

By Pat Shannan

60 On April 4, 1968, while standing on a balcony of the Lorraine Motel in Memphis, Martin Luther King Jr. was shot and killed. But that was not the first attempt to murder him.

Remembering the Vietnam War and the Raucous 1960s & '70s

By John Massaro

62 When you talk to younger people these days, few of them know anything about the Vietnam War or even the tumultuous events that gripped America in the 1960s and 1970s. In this article, author John Massaro reflects on this era of widespread national unrest.

New Multi-Volume Edition of *March of the Titans* Coming

By Marc Roland

74 Writing a 500-page book on the White race is hard enough, but now Arthur Kemp has expanded his classic *March of the Titans* into a multi-volume, full-color affair, updating, expanding and rewriting every chapter. Here is a review of the new Volume I.

21

27

39

63

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—The Count Is Pleased—3
Artifacts of the Sican civilization—9
The Jacquerie revolt—21
History You May Have Missed—24-25
Estonia in World War II—29
The Battle of Cable Street—43
The Kent State massacre—67
Interview with Antelope Hill—72
Letters to the Editor—84-87

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at La Plata, MD 20646 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXX:	$99 per year for 1996-2023 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 30 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Where Are Today's Daring Explorers?

On the front cover of this July/August 2024 edition of TBR, we feature the great Norwegian explorer Thor Heyerdahl. From the late 1940s until his death in 2002, Heyerdahl epitomized the curiosity, skill, perseverance and courage demonstrated by his Norse and Viking ancestors 1,000 years and more earlier as he braved the open oceans to prove that ancient man—even with the technology and maritime skills of Stone Age peoples—could cross both the Pacific and Atlantic oceans to settle faraway lands. Though ridiculed at the time for his ideas, Heyerdahl's successful expeditions proved his critics wrong and inspired a new generation of Revisionist historians to reconsider their views on the peopling of the Americas, and engendered a new understanding of what our ancient ancestors were actually capable of in the realm of maritime exploration.

Where are these kinds of explorers today? Some might say the closest thing we have are those astronauts who are boldly traveling on vehicles to outer space, but their craft are packed to the gills with advanced electronic technology, leaving much of the navigation to the computer. Not so in Heyerdahl's case. He and his crew preferred to accomplish their daring journeys with as little modern technology as possible, if only to prove that ancient man was quite capable of achieving things once considered beyond his "primitive" abilities.

Thank you, Thor Heyerdahl, for having the courage to undertake these daring journies and for rousing a generation of researchers to look beyond the Court Historians' limited view of our past. Would there were more Heyerdahl's out there today.

Also in this issue of TBR are articles on a variety of historical periods, from the Middle Ages to colonial times and the battle for control of North and South America, all the way to the World War II era, the tumultuous 1960s and 1970s in the United States and beyond. We also feature an inspiring interview with a former member of the Estonian parliament, Ruuben Kaalap, who brings up to date on the condition of Eastern Europe and gives us his outlook for the future, not only of Estonian culture but the entire region, as well. There's more, but I won't spoil it.

On another note, TBR's assistant editor, John Friend, who has made many important contributions to this magazine, has found himself a new job. I can't blame him. Plain and simple, TBR did not have the funds to truly compensate him for his many talents. We wish him well and hope to hear more from him in the future. John replaced Dr. Ed DeVries as host of the TBR History Hour podcast series when Ed passed from pneumonia in 2020. Thus, that TBR interview series is currently in limbo until I find a new host as good as they both were.

Wink, wink: It sure would be nice if someone out there would send TBR a nice donation so I can train and pay a few new employees. Right now, I am doing this magazine by myself, so please let me know if I missed anything. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

The Count Would Be Quite Pleased

Pericles, Plato, Dr. Elmer Pendell, Carleton Putnam, Carleton S. Coon, Arthur de Gobineau, J. Philippe Rushton, Ira Calvin, John Baker, Sir Arthur Keith, Dr. Henry E. Garrett, Dr. Friederich Karl Wiehe, Arthur Kemp and hundreds, if not more, of scientists, anthropologists, authors and activists have warned us that racial homogeneity is the most important factor in the rise and fall of civilizations. Either a nation has it or it doesn't. If you don't have it, these scholars have proven in their works, your civilization is bound to die.

There are many examples of this in human history, including ancient Egypt, Greece and Rome, the fall of which can all be tied to a replacement of the founding stock of those civilizations.

In more modern times, we have disturbing examples of this phenomenon. For instance, we have witnessed a distressing increase of non-European people in Germany, France and England. London has devolved into one of the most ethnically diverse cities in the world. As of 2021, London and its immediate environs had a population of 8,899,375. Approximately 37% of London's population was born outside the UK. Amazingly, more than 300 languages are spoken there. Some are considering changing Big Ben to Big Babel.

In Germany, rather than a "master race" of blue-eyed Aryans, you now have Turks, Arabs, Africans, Kurds, Chinese and Vietnamese populating large swathes of Berlin. More than 30% of the city is now non-German.

In France, the same thing is happening. Anch National Institute for Statistics and Economic Studies says:

> Approximately 20% of people living in Paris are immigrants and 41.3% of people under 20 have at least one immigrant parent. Among the young people under 18, 12% are of Maghrebi origin [Algeria, Libya, Mauritania, Morocco and Tunisia], and 10% are of Subsaharan African origin. … In 2020-2021, about 6 million people, or 49% of the population of Paris, are either immigrants or have at least one immigrant parent.

In the United States, thing are no better, thanks to Joe Biden's open-borders policy, which has allowed in as many unvetted illegal immigrants as can scurry across the border before you can say "hasta luego." By modest estimates, 12 million people from 190 nations have crossed into America, most without showing any real form of identification. We have no idea who these people are or why they are really here, though it is doubtful that all (or even 10% , for that matter) are actually fleeing persecution in their native lands. One could wager that the vast majority of them are here for the free things that actual American citizens can barely afford: housing, food, cellphones, debit cards, laundry service, health care etc.

According to USAFacts.org:

> Between 2010 and 2022, the Hispanic/Latino population had the most growth, increasing by 12.9 million from 50.7 million in 2010 to 63.7 million in 2022.

Demographers don't see this trend changing anytime soon, especially if the Democrats retain or expand their political power in the next election cycle. And it's not all Hispanics coming in. People from nearly every nation on the globe have entered the United States under Biden's somnambulant watch.

Leftwingers will tell you that "cultural diversity makes us stronger," but we are not sure how.

In Sweden, once an Aryan nation if you ever saw one, the minority population keeps rising. Unfortunately, the Swedes are averaging 1.6 children per married couple, far below the replacement rate of 2.1 children per couple.

At the same time, Sweden has seen a significant increase in population with immigrants from Syria, Iraq, Iran, Somalia, Afghanistan, India, Turkey, Eritrea, Thailand, China and Lebanon topping the immigration charts.

Has the crime rate dropped? The standard of living for Swedes increased? Are there fewer riots or a smaller number of Swedish women being raped? Of course, not. Nothing good has increased in Sweden or any other advanced nation since suicidal Western leaders have thrown out the welcome mat to the dregs of the Third World.

In fact, not a single nation in Europe has been "strengthened" by this increase in multicultural madness.

In the United States, we see every day a growing number of reports of mothers murdered, young women raped, children trafficked, elderly citizens attacked and beaten on the streets, increased gang activity and worse.

How dare Joe Biden and his handlers allow law-abiding Americans to be subjected to these criminals—who so easily could have been kept out of this nation—and shame on anyone who would support this obvious replacement of America's founding stock.

If you doubt that the West is under a calculated and purposeful attack, read the UN's 1990 report "Replacement Migration," whereby 70% of the founding stock of advanced White nations (and Japan and South Korea, too), will be replaced with "immigrants or the offspring of immigrants" by 2050.

Richard Nikolaus Eijiro, the count of Coudenhove-Kalergi (1894-1972)—who welcomed the idea of a single brown race, akin to modern-day Egyptians, inheriting the Earth—might think this is a great thing, but we do not. If the immigration floodgates are not closed soon, the White, Christian Western world is doomed, if it isn't already.

But there is some good news. Judging from the recent results in the EU Parliament elections, many Europeans have awaken from their cultural slumber and want this invasion to end now. ❖

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

Remembering Thor Heyerdahl: Modern-Day Viking Explorer

By Patrick Chouinard

Thor Heyerdahl was a Norwegian explorer, anthropologist, and scholar who significantly influenced our comprehension of human migration, navigation and cultural interaction. Born on October 6, 1914, in Larvik, Norway, Heyerdahl developed a strong interest in maritime studies throughout his early years. This interest became the foundation for his pioneering trips and interdisciplinary research.

THE JOURNEY OF THE *KON-TIKI*

In 1947, Heyerdahl embarked on his first journey, known as the *Kon-Tiki* expedition. Inspired by his hypothesis that Polynesia may have been colonized by individuals who migrated from South America rather than Asia, Heyerdahl and a small crew embarked on a voyage from Peru aboard a rudimentary balsa-wood raft he named *Kon-Tiki*. The crew completed a 101-day journey spanning over 4,300 miles across the Pacific Ocean, ultimately arriving at their intended destination, the Tuamotu Islands. Heyerdahl's *Kon-Tiki* expedition garnered global fascination and solidified his status as a trailblazing figure in alternative archeology. His writings, experiments and excavations have significantly contributed to the study of ancient maritime migration.

Heyerdahl's decision to embark on the *Kon-Tiki* expedition was driven by his scholarly expertise in biology and geography and his fascination with cultural dispersion and the genesis of civilizations. Like others of his day, including his contemporaries in the Third Reich, Heyerdahl saw many of these civilizations as having Aryan influences. He developed the notion that ancient sailors may have crossed the Pacific Ocean using open boats. This was based on his time living among indigenous people in the Marquesas Islands and his observations of shared characteristics between Polynesian and South American cultures.

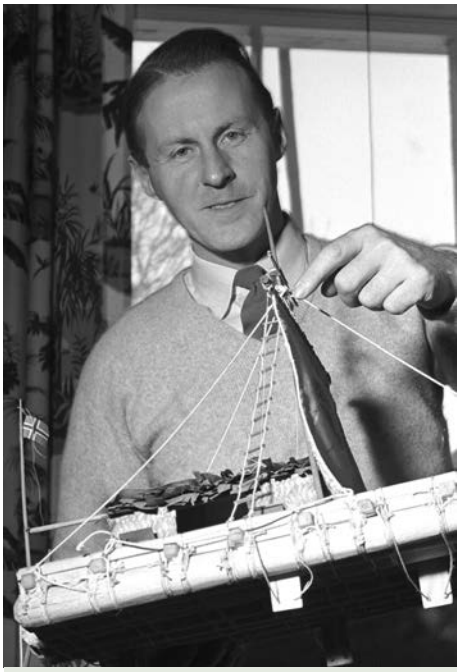

THOR HEYERDAHL
Holds a model of *Kon-Tiki*.

After the success of *Kon-Tiki*, Heyerdahl undertook other voyages to test hypotheses concerning human migration and cultural spread. In 1953, he spearheaded the *Ra* voyages, during which he and his crew endeavored to navigate from Morocco to Barbados in a papyrus reed boat based upon designs of ancient Egyptian watercraft. Despite the disintegration of the *Ra I* raft during the first expedition, Heyerdahl's desire to engage in such risky endeavors proved his dedication to pushing the limits of exploration and scientific investigation.

Heyerdahl's multidisciplinary research method distinguished him in the academic realm. He collaborated with specialists in several fields, such as archeology, anthropology, oceanography and marine biology, effectively incorporating a wide range of viewpoints to enhance his comprehension of ancient civilizations and maritime navigation methods.

Although Heyerdahl's study encountered suspicion from certain academic community members, it served as a source of inspiration for subsequent generations of academics, and captivated the public's imagination.

Aside from his voyages, Heyerdahl also carried out archeological digs at other locations, including Tucume in Peru and Easter Island. These excavations revealed compelling evidence that corroborated his hypotheses regarding transoceanic communication and migration. His contentious analyses of archeological evidence ignited discourse among the academic community while inspiring fresh areas of inquiry into pre-Columbian interaction and trade.

Heyerdahl was a highly productive explorer, scientist, and a proficient

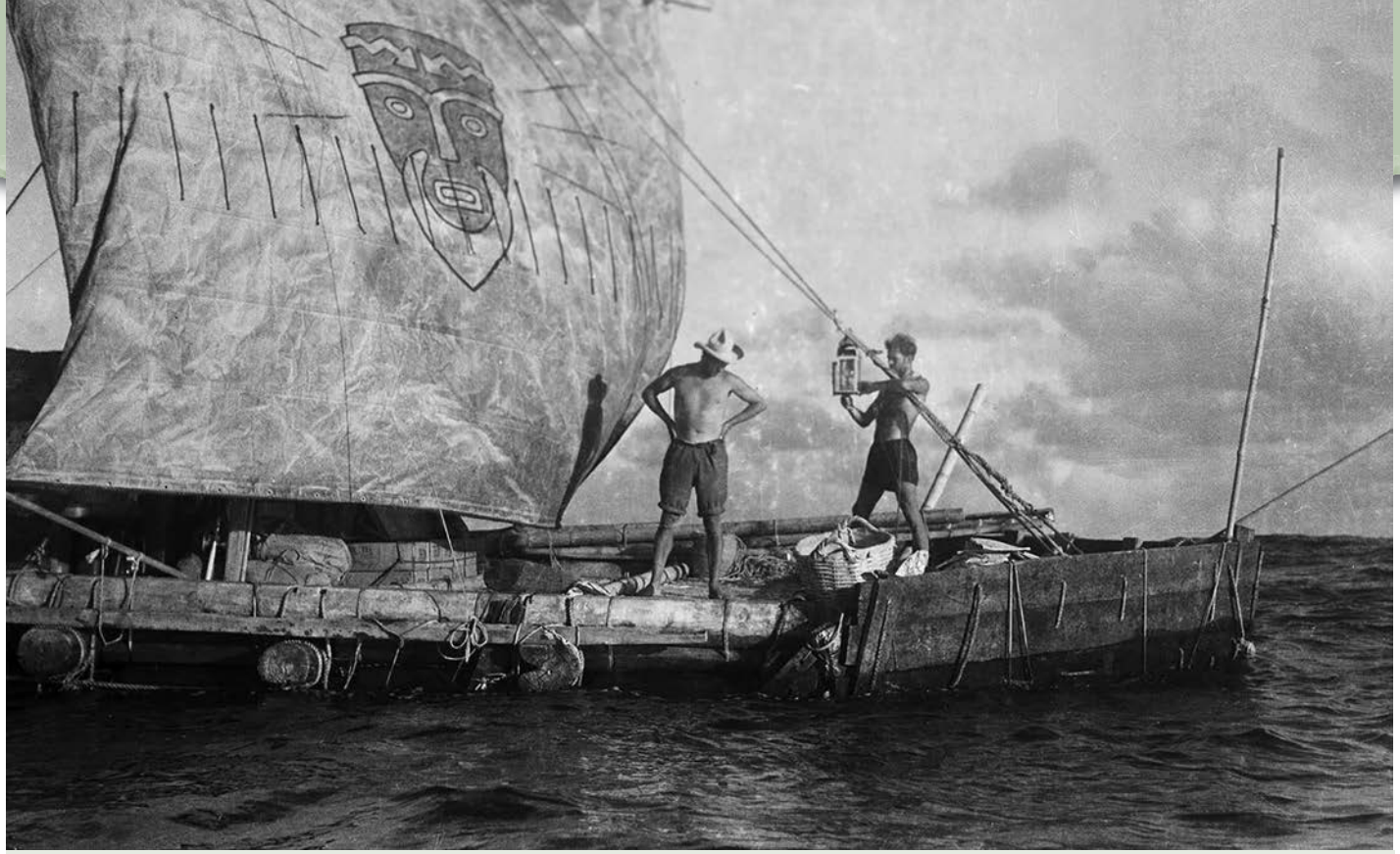

Thor Heyerdahl and a crewmember are shown adjusting the sail of the *Kon-Tiki* raft on its initial voyage in 1947. *Kon-Tiki* had a six-man crew, five of whom were Norwegian. These included Heyerdahl, Erik Hesselberg, Knut Haugland, Torstein Raaby and Herman Watzinger. The sixth member was Swede Bengt Danielsson. Heyerdahl hypothesized that the original settlers of Easter Island were the "Tiki people," a race of "White bearded men" with blue eyes and red hair, matching the ancient descriptions of the Peruvian/Incan god Viracocha or, in earlier myths, Kon-Tiki (or Con Ticci). He believed these Tiki people crossed the Pacific from South America and influenced the culture and religion of the Polynesians. First, however, Heyerdahl had to prove that ancient South Americans could have navigated from Peru to Polynesia using only the technology of the time. He succeeded.

writer and communicator. He wrote several popular books, including *Kon-Tiki: Across the Pacific by Raft* and *Aku-Aku: The Secret of Easter Island*, which made his exploits and theories accessible to a large audience. Heyerdahl's talent for elucidating intricate scientific concepts through easily understandable storytelling led to his extensive impact and lasting influence.

THE TWO *RA* EXPEDITIONS

Did ancient Egyptians colonize the Americas? Heyerdahl wanted to know. His *Ra* expeditions, perilous journies across the Atlantic Ocean in a rudimentary vessel made of papyrus reeds, exemplifies the inquisitiveness, perseverance and daring spirit indicative of his Nordic Aryan ancestry.

Heyerdahl embarked on what is now known as the *Ra I* expedition in 1969 to demonstrate his hypothesis that ancient peoples could have traversed immense distances with the maritime technology of their times.

In addition to being a voyage of discovery, the *Ra* expeditions sought to prove his audacious claim that the ancient Egyptians were more than capable of crossing vast oceans. His vision also hoped to reshape notions of what defined the indigenous populations of the Americas, and restructure our understanding of a possible ancient White presence in North and South America.

As was the case for his motivation in launching the *Kon-Tiki* voyage, Heyerdahl was fascinated by the capabilities of ancient maritime cultures. It was his conviction that technological limitations did not necessarily dictate the migration patterns of early civilizations, and that primitive peoples were capable of traversing the oceans of the globe using what we would characterize today as crude vessels.

As a result of this conviction, he put forth the hypothesis that ancient Egyptians or Phoenicians might have made it to the Americas. This, of course, challenged the dominant academic consensus of the time.

In order to validate his hypothesis, Heyerdahl built a craft using only the materials and techniques that were accessible to archaic civilizations. *Ra I*, a vessel constructed wholly of papyrus reeds akin to those employed by ancient Egyptians, was the outcome. He fashioned the vessel using conventional techniques, attaching bundles of papyrus to form the hull and fabricating sails from woven reeds.

Heyerdahl and his crew undertook

The crew of *Kon-Tiki* was able to hook sharks, tuna and other fish to feed the crew during the 101-day voyage from Peru to Raroia in the Tuamotus in French Polynesia, 460 miles northeast of Tahiti. The voyage proved that ancient South Americans could have sailed to Polynesia. Recent DNA studies by Stanford University indicate that some Polynesians do in fact bear South American Indian DNA, and Polynesian DNA has been found in several primitive tribes in the Amazon. This has thrown the "single-wave" population model of the Americas into disarray, as also found in Amazonian Indians was a genetic link to ancient Australasians. In the end, Heyerdahl was correct: Ancient peoples certainly had the ability to make transoceanic voyages. Left to right above: Thor Heyerdahl, Herman Watzinger and Knut Haugland.

meticulous measurements to ensure the vessel's authenticity, including seeking guidance from authorities on ancient boat-building methodologies, and procuring materials directly from Egyptian sources.

Rhodesian author and nationalist publisher Arthur Kemp noted in his book *The Children of Ra* that Egypt, far from having Black African or Semitic origins, was originally a White Aryan civilization, and that the DNA of, for instance, King Tut, was more akin to Western Europeans than Blacks or Semites. Thus, were the *Ra* expeditions to be a success, it could prove that ancient Whites migrated to and possibly even settled the New World hundreds if not thousands of years before Christopher Columbus.

The *Ra* expeditions were not devoid of difficulties. Heyerdahl and his party encountered initial skepticism and censure from the scientific community. Numerous specialists cast doubt on the papyrus boat's seaworthiness and the viability of traversing the Atlantic Ocean in such a vessel. Heyerdahl remained undeterred in his goal of demonstrating his theory through action rather than oral debate.

In May 1969, *Ra I* departed from the Moroccan port of Safi, carrying Heyerdahl and a crew of international origin. From the outset, the voyage was fraught with danger, as the delicate vessel encountered considerable difficulty in navigating the unpredictable Atlantic. While progressing westward, the crew encountered formidable currents, turbulent winds and the ever-present danger of hurricanes.

In spite of the obstacles, the *Ra I* accomplished consistent advancement across the Atlantic Ocean, but came up 100 miles short of the Caribbean islands when the reed boat became waterlogged and he and the crew had to abandon ship. They had, however, traversed more than 4,000 miles in slightly over two months.

Determined to try again, Heyerdahl launched *Ra II* in 1970, again from Morocco. The crew encountered numerous marine species, such as dolphins, sharks and whales, during their voyage, thereby gaining invaluable knowledge regarding the open ocean ecosystem and demonstrating that such an expedition could feed itself on such marine creatures.

Off the coast of Barbados, the *Ra II* encountered a colony of sperm whales. Heyerdahl and the crew were filled with reverence as they beheld these magnificent creatures.

After 57 days at sea, the *Ra II* arrived at its final destination, Barbados, on July 12, 1970. It was with great elation and relief that the crew arrived, having accomplished the historic feat of being the first modern explorers to traverse the Atlantic in a reed vessel. The outcome of Heyerdahl's audacious experiment demonstrated that ancient civilizations were capable of circumnavigating the world's oceans using rather primitive vessels.

The success of the *Ra* expeditions generated extensive scholarly attention and discourse, prompting numerous specialists to reconsider their positions regarding prehistoric maritime exploration. Heyerdahl's theories

gained wider acceptance, and his groundbreaking expedition inspired a new generation of explorers to push the boundaries of human understanding.

Heyerdahl continued to investigate the mysteries of ancient maritime civilizations by undertaking additional expeditions in the Pacific and Indian Oceans. His efforts thus inspired contemporary archeologists and anthropologists. Heyerdahl's audacious endeavor not only challenged prevailing notions regarding prehistoric maritime exploration, but also motivated scholars to take a deeper look into the peopling of the Americas.

The Ra expeditions (one in 1969 and another in 1970), initiated by Norwegian explorer Thor Heyerdahl, set out to prove that ancient Mediterranean cultures, such as the Phoenicians and Egyptians, could have traversed the Atlantic Ocean in papyrus reed boats to make landfall in the Western Hemisphere. **Above,** Heyerdahl and crew prepare to launch *Ra I* from a port in Morocco. The ship made it about 600 miles from Central America before sinking, the crew rescued by a nearby yacht. **Below,** after 57 days at sea, *Ra II*—built by Aymara Indian craftsmen from Lake Titicaca in Bolivia—arrives in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, escorted by a flotilla of local vessels including commercial and pleasure boats.

THE SICAN CIVILIZATION

Heyerdahl remained interested in the origins of South American culture. In the mid-20th century, he helped investigate the Sican pyramids in Peru. This resulted in the excavation of the ancient ruins of the once-glorious Sican civilization. Heyerdahl conjectured that this was a lost White culture that had considerable influence in the Andean region. The Sican pyramids, located in the Lambayeque Valley of northern Peru, are mysterious and wondrous to behold. The archeological artifacts uncovered there have captivated the interest of experts, providing insights into a past era characterized by cultural opulence.

The Sican pyramids were built from the 8th to the 14th centuries A.D., and functioned as important sites for the Sican people's religious, political and ceremonial activities. The stepped platforms and ceremonial structures, constructed with adobe bricks and indigenous materials, represented the authority and status of the governing aristocracy.

The Sican civilization's exceptional skill in metallurgy is demonstrated by the magnificent gold and silver objects discovered in close proximity

to the pyramids. The presence of masks, jewelry, and ceremonial regalia among these items serves as evidence of the Sican civilization's exceptional ability to create elaborate metalwork and their significant role in regional trade networks.

The iconography present on Sican items and murals portrays various aspects of mythology, cosmology and the natural world, offering valuable insights into the beliefs and religious activities of the Sican civilization. Ceremonial utensils and temple walls were embellished with depictions of deities, supernatural entities and zoomorphic figures, showcasing the profound interrelation between human culture and the spiritual domain.

The Sican pyramids, even after millennia, nevertheless evoke a sense of admiration and amazement, acting as enduring symbols of the resourcefulness and endurance of ancient societies. Continuing study and conservation endeavors strive to safeguard these archeological marvels and guarantee their legacy for future generations.

Heyerdahl's exploration of the Sican pyramids not only enhanced our comprehension of Andean archeology, but also emphasized the significance of interdisciplinary research and cross-cultural exchange in deciphering historical enigmas. As we further investigate and analyze these ancient places, our understanding and admiration for the variety and intricacy of human history grows.

Although Heyerdahl has received criticism from certain groups for his belief in "diffusionism," i.e., that ancient peoples were able to make it from continent to continent and exchange ideas and even DNA, his influence on our understanding of human history and the possibilities for cross-cultural exchange is of utmost significance. His inclination to question established beliefs and venture into unexplored domains epitomizes the essence of scientific investigation and exploration.

The legacy of Heyerdahl continues to captivate and motivate adventurers, researchers, and visionaries worldwide as a reminder of the limitless potential of the Aryan spirit and the lingering enigmas of our collective history. ❖

REFERENCES:

Heyerdahl, T. (1950). *Kon-Tiki: Across the Pacific by Raft*. Rand McNally & Company.

Heyerdahl, T. (1978). *The Ra Expeditions*. Allen & Unwin.

Heyerdahl, T. (1996). *Early Man and the Ocean: A Search for the Beginning of Navigation and Seaborne Civilizations*. Allen & Unwin.

Heyerdahl, T. (1998). *Easter Island: The Mystery Solved*. Random House.

Heyerdahl, T. (2002). *The Pyramids of Tucume: The Quest for Peru's Forgotten City*. Thames & Hudson

Patrick Chouinard is a writer and researcher based in Arkansas. He is the author of *Rise of the Aryans* (softcover, 314 pages, #834, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) and *A Brief History of the Slavic Race from Pagan Times to the Orthodox Era* (56 pages, #1019, $11). Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the form on page 88.

Thor Heyerdahl and his second wife Yvonne are shown aboard the M/S *Chr. Bjelland* of Stavanger, which was in Oslo before the departure for Easter Island. The entire Heyerdahl family came along on this expedition. Thor had two sons with his first wife Liv Coucheron-Torp—Thor Jr. and Bjorn. Yvonne bore him three daughters—Annette, Marian and Helene Elisabeth.

THE SICAN CIVILIZATION

The Sican civilization inhabited the north coast of what is now Peru circa A.D. 750–1375. According to Japanese archeologist Izumi Shimada, Sican allegedly means "Temple of the Moon." The Sican culture is also referred to as the Lambayeque culture. In early 1989, at the age of 74, Heyerdahl learned of massive earthen and adobe pyramids in Peru and asked the foreign ministry for permission to excavate. To his surprise, he found that few in the Peruvian government knew anything about them. Grave robbers, however, were well aware of the riches to be found in ancient Peruvian tombs and had looted literally hundreds of thousands of graves in the region over the centuries. Fellow archeologist Walter Alva, however, revealed to Heyerdahl the existence of a 650-acre site untouched by the *huaqueros* who, according to local lore, were too scared to rob from what was known as the Tucume site for fear of arousing ancient spirits. There, Heyerdahl found 26 pyramids and mounds. (One shown above; there are over 250 earthen/adobe pyramids in the Lambayeque Valley.) At right are just a few of the impressive grave goods found in these pyramids.

Above, a set of Sican culture (9th-11th century) golden beaker figural cups found in Lambayeque, Peru, now housed in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. **Below left,** golden Sican ceremonial sacrificial knife, A.D. 850-1050. **Bottom right:** Double-whistle Sican pottery vessel with sea birds, A.D. 850-1350.

Heyerdahl, Other Daring 'Amateurs' Vilified, Ostracized, Punished for 'Uncomfortable' Archeological Finds

By Frank Joseph

Having just arrived in Bolivia for the first time during the fall of 1994, I struck out on a bright afternoon for an aimless walk through the labyrinthine streets of La Paz, just to get my bearings at the world's highest capital city, almost 12,000 feet above sea level. A random turn down Tiahuanaco Avenue brought me unexpectedly before the Museo Nacional de Arqueología de Bolivia (National Museum of Archaeology of Bolivia), internationally renowned for its vast collection of Inca artifacts and other, priceless objects from earlier Andean civilizations. Workers were coming and going through the 148-year-old building's front entrance, stacking up trash on the curb in anticipation of an overdue garbage truck.

Almost lost among the random piles of discarded debris lay something I was shocked and appalled to behold: a large, detailed model of the world-famous reed-boat built and sailed from the coast of Morocco into the Caribbean Sea by that great 20th-century adventurer Thor Heyerdahl.

Stooping to examine the replica, its exquisite, handmade construction (from actual totora reeds) became apparent. "You're not really throwing this thing away, are you," I asked one of the busy laborers. Pitying my astonishment, he gave me the *bote de juguete*, as he referred to it, just as the noisy city dump truck turned down Tiahuanaco Avenue.[1]

MODEL OF *RA II*.
Rescued from the trash truck.

Leaving Bolivia with my formerly unwanted treasure went unchallenged, but it aroused the suspicions of U.S. customs agents, who wondered aloud if the two-foot-long reproduction was being used to smuggle illegal narcotics. They threatened to smash it open for purposes of inspection but relented after I offered to carefully dismantle the cabin section, allowing them to peer inside with a flashlight.

Later reassembling the several removed pieces was simple enough, and the well-traveled, intact replica has since then been proudly perched atop a bookshelf in my home library. I subsequently learned that it is one of only two such models in existence. An identical twin was displayed at Norway's Kon-Tiki Museum, in Oslo, until 1978, when completion of an additional wing allowed for installation of the 40-foot-long real thing. Both its smaller reproductions were created together in 1970, as joint commemorative trophies celebrating Heyerdahl's epic voyage of May 17 that year.

But, like the three-quarter-scale version from La Paz, the life-size inspiration suffered its own, extra-archeological woes.

Ra II was, as its name indicates, a second attempt at building the faithful rendition of a pharaonic vessel of the type portrayed in Egyptian temple art, yet structurally sound enough to successfully navigate an Atlantic crossing from Safi, Morocco to Central America. Emphasizing the project's authenticity, construction of *Ra II*'s predecessor was undertaken in modern Egypt.

But ancient maritime skills at the Nile Delta had been long lost, together with the racial integrity of its former inhabitants. *Ra I* came apart while at sea and had to be abandoned. Fortunately for its crewmen, their only concession to 20th-century technology had been a ship-to-shore radio for alerting the coast guard.

Having learned his lesson, Heyerdahl turned to native Bolivians, whose totora reed weaving techniques were still in use after the passage of countless generations going back millennia to pre-Inca times. Aymara Indians told how their ancestral founding father, Kon-Tiki Viracocha, or "Sea Foam"—

more a title than a name for a White-skinned, red-bearded visitor from overseas—taught them the arts of civilization, including boatbuilding.

Heyerdahl observed that their perennial craft were surprisingly similar to ancient Egyptian designs, only much smaller and thus better suited to different conditions on Lake Titicaca. He commissioned them to complete a full-sized, experimental version strictly adhering in every detail to a Nile Valley vessel from Dynastic times. The resulting *Ra II* proved eminently seaworthy, handily sailing 4,433 miles of open ocean in good time.

Shortly following Heyerdahl's earlier, ill-fated attempt, he was falling under the shadow of accused "racism" for repeating the native Bolivians' own oral traditions of their fairly-complected culture hero, Kon-Tiki Viracocha. Even today, the "racist' stigma is still widely applied to Heyerdahl: "He was a good author and could tell a good story, but also horribly racist."[2]

Because the merest hint of such a charge amounted to the kiss of death for any public enterprise, the National Geographic Society, which funded *Ra II*, was in danger of precipitously withdrawing financial support. To forestall that terminal eventuality, he replaced his original experienced sailors with eight men of as many, different races and ethnicities from Africa, Asia and Polynesia for transparently political, though not professional, reasons, thereby forming a more acceptable, predominantly non-White crew. Today, we know his brow-beaten concession would not have been enough to assuage demands from the politically correct purveyors of myths such as "systemic racism" and "gender fluidity."

Heyerdahl was no less ferociously attacked by an overwhelming majority of archeologists who, even 54 years later, have lost none of their vitriolic hatred for the man. An early outburst

THOR HEYERDAHL: Accusations of "racism" have failed to diminish his great accomplishments.

from *Time* magazine spat at him, "the only thing Heyerdahl proved is that Norwegians are decent sailors"—even though he was the only Scandinavian aboard *Ra II*.[3] Others did not give him that much, exclaiming, "He is less a seaman than a showman."[4]

Some excoriated the very newspapers and magazines in which their own criticism appeared for "giving this unsavory publicity hound the attention he obsessively craves, but by no means deserves, to poison the minds of uneducated people who don't know any better. Warning: You are complicit!."[5] Most skeptics repeated, as they still do, that "his self-styled 'expedition' was an abject, comical failure," because "it could never prove Thor's ludicrous presumption that ancient Egyptians discovered America, not Columbus."[6]

In light of the academic flak Heyerdahl took for *Ra II*, his reaction to my first published book was perhaps something with which he could identify from bitter personal experience: "You have obviously read a lot and accumulated much interesting material on a topic that is so controversial that most scholars turn their back on it for fear of being ridiculed," just as he was.[7]

But his enemies missed the point, either unintentionally or deliberately. His often-stated intention had been to show that seafarers of antiquity could have traveled from continent to continent, not that they did. The longstanding pronouncement from mainstream archeology held that they decidedly did not have the wherewithal for sailing extended distances. Heyerdahl put consensus dogma to the test.

Ra II's sole mission was to demonstrate how culture-bearers from the ancient Old World either possessed the capacity for successfully completing trans-oceanic voyages, or they lacked such means altogether. In this, the experiment unequivocally established that Dynastic Egyptian mariners did indeed operate vessels sufficient for overseas travel to pre-Columbian America.

Twenty-three years before *Ra II*, Heyerdahl had established his international reputation for duplicating the oceanic prowess of ancient man by sailing the replica of an Inca raft made from locally available balsa logs some 4,300 miles to Polynesia from Callao, Peru. At the time, 1947, orthodox scholars denigrated his experiment as a publicity stunt that proved nothing.

Seventy-three years later, "an international team took samples from 15 indigenous populations on the Pacific coasts of South and Central America and 17 islands in Polynesia, more than 800 samples in all," reported *World Explorer* magazine, sourcing a July 8, 2020 article in *The Guardian*.[8]

> The discovery of butternut remains proved the Vikings had traveled farther south than thought.

They looked for long strings of DNA that matched exactly between the populations, and found that matches with some Polynesians and people from Ecuador and Colombia were "unmistakable." They confirmed the results using both traditional statistical analysis and new "big data" techniques.

The islanders who carry South American DNA are scattered around what is now French Polynesia, including the Tuamotu Archipelago. Interestingly, Thor Heyerdahl's *Kon-Tiki* expedition ended when his reed raft ran into a coral reef off one of the Tuamotus.

The British-led geneticists found that most of the comparative DNA samples clustered around A.D. 1200, three centuries before the earliest modern Europeans arrived in Peru and 500 years before the Tuamotu Archipelago was first visited. In 2020, 18 years after Thor Heyerdahl died in 2002, science proved that his *Kon-Tiki* expedition did indeed retrace the same route sailed by pre-Inca seafarers into Polynesia.

HELGE AND ANNE INGSTAD

His near-contemporary Norwegian colleague was no less pilloried by academic crucifiers. Ten years before *Ra II*, Helge Ingstad made the first discovery of its kind on the American continent: a Viking settlement at L'Anse aux Meadows on the northernmost tip of Newfoundland.

There he organized an international team of university-trained investigators led by a professional archeologist—his own wife, Anne Stine Ingstad—under the direction of the Canadian government. Excavated trace elements dated the site to around 1,000 years ago, when the famous Viking explorer, Leif Erikson, established the earliest-known Norse settlement in North America, described by the Icelandic sagas as Vinland.

The largest of eight buildings identified by the Ingstads was a dwelling 94-by-51 feet, consisting of several rooms. Another seven structures included small domiciles and workshops, together with an iron smithy containing a forge and iron slag, a carpentry workshop that generated wood debris, and a specialized boat-repair area strewn with worn rivets. Besides those related to iron working, carpentry and boat-repair, other artifacts were common, everyday Norse items. These included a stone oil lamp, a whetstone and a bronze fastening pin. The presence of a spindle and a bone knitting needle suggested that women had also been present in the settlement around the turn of the 10th century.

Although they were the first researchers to prove conclusively that Norsemen like Erikson had found their way across the Atlantic Ocean to North America half a millennium before Columbus, mainstream science fell on the couple like a pile of bricks.

Fifty-seven years later, their daugh-

ter Benedicte related that "even after discovery of the spindle whorl, which conclusively proved Norse presence in Newfoundland," her parents were more publicly vilified than privately congratulated. She writes of "the academic rivalries, one-upmanship and posturing that went on as individuals tried to gain funding and promote their own self-interests."

Her mother's vital contribution to L'Anse aux Meadows was ignored, denigrated or "relegated to a minor position, despite Helge's efforts to stress Anne's role."

Benedicte described "the accusations of fraud they had to endure even many years after their discovery."

Stress led to a "growing rift between Ingstad [and his wife] in the aftermath of the Norse settlement discovery, as well as conflicts with friends in the archeological community. Helge was referred to as an 'amateur archeologist'," even though he had been an honorary member of the Norwegian Academy of Science and Letters, and held honorary doctorates at the University of Oslo, Memorial University of Newfoundland in Canada, and at St. Olaf College in Minnesota.

Benedicte writes that:

> Anne's accreditation as an archeologist went unremarked. The negative reaction of the Danish establishment persuaded Helge not to include Danish archeologists on further expeditions. … [A]cademic warfare began, though Helge was unaware of these machinations even after his permit to continue excavating in Newfoundland was summarily revoked.[9]

His discovery of food remains at the site included butternuts, a particularly enlightening find because they do not grow naturally north of New Brunswick. Their presence at L'Anse aux Meadows was physical proof the Vikings in Newfoundland traveled farther south to obtain them. The butternuts led Ingstad to believe that the site was probably an outpost or centralized hub for further Viking expeditions sailing down the North American coast to what much later

HELGE INGSTAD was pilloried by his colleagues for discovering the Viking impact on pre-Columbian America. Ingstad and his wife, archeologist Anne Stine Ingstad,uncovered the ancient remains of a Viking settlement at L'Anse aux Meadows in Newfoundland, Canada, proving that Viking explorers such as Leif Erikson had crossed the Atlantic Ocean to North America. They were ridiculed and censored.

Remains of several longhouses on Pamiok Island, Ungava Bay, Ontario, after T.E. Lee's 1968 reconstruction.

became the state of Maine and beyond.

His evidence-backed conclusion elicited only derisive laughter from orthodox scholars who, without proof of their own, downgraded L'Anse aux Meadows to a lone fluke, the short-lived failure of bumbling Norsemen.

By the time Ingstad died in 2001, at 102 years of age, he had personally outlived all his professionally jealous detractors by surviving into a new century in which his greatness has found a replacement generation of young admirers.

His struggle against powerful enemies had been preceded when the first examples of early ice age art came to light in Spain. The first and among the most outstanding specimens were found near the town of Santillana del Mar, 19 miles west of the city of Santander.

MARCELINO SANZ DE SAUTUOLA

In 1879, the nine-year-old daughter of Marcelino Sanz de Sautuola told him of an obscure cave with "strange drawings" she saw while playing on a hill locally known as Altamira, the "high view." Returning with her father, they beheld the walls and ceiling of the underground location alive with an extensive series of vibrant images depicting a herd of bison in different poses, two horses, a large doe and wild boar, goats and human handprints.

All were masterfully executed in charcoal and ochre or hematite, which had been occasionally diluted to achieve variations in intensity. Many of the representations were etched into the naked rock face, the natural contours of which had been skillfully and realistically incorporated into a portrayed animal's anatomy, thereby producing a three-dimensional effect.

For almost a year, de Sautuola explored Altamira's 971 feet of interconnecting chambers and twisting passages, all of them decorated with brilliant figures, without disclosing their existence to the outside world. Only in spring 1880, after meticulous notetaking of the complex interior, did he make his daughter's discovery public.

But professional scholars unanimously dismissed his "Stone Age art gallery" as a hoax, because consensus scientific opinion held that prehistoric man lacked the intellectual capacity to produce such extraordinary aesthetic expressions. Their choruses of ridicule were led by the leading antiquarian of the time, Emile Cartailhac (1845–1921), curator of the Académie des Jeux floraux, and one of the founders of the Institut de paléontologie humaine in Paris, during Lisbon's Prehistorical Congress. He dismissed de Sautuola as "an amateur archeologist" who had "forged" the images, given their exceptionally high quality and very good state of preservation.

"They all look as though they were completed by a hired artist just a few months ago," the influential Cartailhac asserted, "as they most certainly were."[10]

Throughout the rest of the 1800s and into the 20th century, Altamira became synonymous for "fraud" in the public mind, a transparent attempt to dupe the official guardians of scientific truth. In 1902, however, university-trained anthropologists found several other subterranean paintings of self-evident Paleolithic origins in Cantabria. These discoveries forced a re-examination of Altamira's main passage, which varies from six to 36 feet in height. Excavating the floor, they uncovered rich cultural deposits from 18,500 years ago dating to the Paleolithic, or Old Stone Age. Investigators determined that, prior to its modern discovery, the cave had not been visited since 13,000 B.C., when a landslide had sealed its mouth, thereby perfectly preserving the paintings and artifacts inside, until a large tree fell on the buried entrance, dislodging enough rocky debris to partially expose the opening sometime during the late 19th century.

Abashed by these revelations, Cartailhac recanted his rejection of the site in a famous article, "Mea culpa

d'un sceptique" ("The Apology of a Skeptic"), for a prestigious scientific journal, *L'Anthropologie*. Alas, his contrition came too late for the disgraced de Sautuola. His reputation ruined, he had died 14 years earlier. Long after, in 2008, scientists using uranium-thorium dating determined that at least sections of the rock art had been painted between 25,000 and 35,000 years ago.

The story of discovery was a pattern that preceded Altamira and continues to repeat itself onto the present day: Many of the greatest archeological finds are often made by lowly "amateurs" unfettered by conventional blinders, their documentation dismissed as "fraudulent" and they themselves castigated as "swindlers" by mainstream academics, who rarely give more than a cursory glance to the new evidence, which is later authenticated, typically long after all persons originally concerned have passed away in disgrace.

Visionaries of every kind are invariably despised, because their fresh perspectives undermine the faulty foundations of prevailing doctrine and the careers invested in that paradigm. The only difference between Cartailhac and today's scientific dogmatists is that they are emotionally incapable of writing a "Mea culpa d'un sceptique," because their professional pride prevents them from admitting they were wrong.

T.E. LEE

A far older find still ignored into obscurity ruined the career of its discoverer. At the northern end of Lake Huron and Georgian Bay, Ontario, T.E. Lee of the National Museum of Canada labored at an archeological precinct known as Sheguiandah, on Manitoulin, the world's largest freshwater island.

Between 1951 and 1955, he dug up finely made stone tools and worked fragments of quartzite at strata consistent with 100,000 B.C. For attempting to overthrow anthropological dogma with new information, Lee

Marcelino Sanz de Sautuola, the defamed discoverer of ice age art in Spain. Official apologies came too late.

"was driven from his government post into eight years of unemployment," writes anthropology author Michael Cremo, "blacklisted and unemployable in his own country," even though the Sheguiandah site had been confirmed as anciently authentic by "four prominent geologists."[11]

Forty years later, chipped, quartzite cobbles were found at another Canadian dig near Calgary. "It is undeniable that these cobbles look artificially worked," observed the American physicist and great compiler of anomalous scientific information William R. Corliss. He added:

> In fact, they closely resemble the human-made "choppers" from Early Paleolithic sites in Asia and Europe. The Alberta "tools" could be over 100,000 years old, completely upsetting the accepted timetable for human activity in North America.[12]

VIRGINIA STEEN-MCINTYRE

Another professional archeologist was also deprived of her livelihood for breaking the official quarter-million-year barrier for humans in America. During the early 1960s, Juan Armenta Camacho began finding some very old-looking lithic implements at Hueyatlaco, 70 miles southeast of Mexico City. He had assembled an impressive collection by the time U.S. geologist Dr. Virginia Steen-McIntyre, arrived to assist in excavating the Valsesequillo region project, as an expert in the field of dating materials associated with fire evidence.

Steen-McIntyre said:

> The stone tools were roughly of two types. Those in the older, lower layers were blades and flakes with edges retouched to make them sharp. Those from the upper layers were well-made, bifacially worked artifacts. That is, stone flakes were chipped off both faces of the tool.
>
> Both the upper and lower layers contained projectile points—spearheads—which showed that the hunters actually pursued game and did not just cut up a dead carcass that they had happened across. … [R]adiometric dates using methods identical to those used in Africa to date the early sites there place these ancient hunters way back in time, to slightly over a quarter of a million years ago.

Establishment resistance to her findings was fierce.

> A branch of the [Mexican] government descended on Juan and confiscated his entire fossil bone and artifact collection—those discovered during the Valsesequillo Project and the bone collection of the anthropology department, University of Puebla—and all his equipment. All was moved up to Mexico City. He was forbidden by law to do any more field work there, ever.

Steen-McIntyre was snubbed by colleagues for decades, despite persistent efforts to have her data peer-reviewed, until she was forced out of archeology. She confessed:

> So, there I was at the end of 1981, no job, tarnished reputation, stone-walled, discouraged, crushed emotionally. I pretty much turned my back on science and went in

Virginia Steen-McIntyre, punished for uncovering an uncomfortable antiquity.

other directions. From 1987 to 1994, I cared for elderly relatives and became a professional flower gardener.[13]

More than professional jealously was opposed against Steen-McIntyre, however. Her arguments on behalf of Upper Paleolithic artifacts were hard enough for conventional scholars to accept. But the Valsesequillo Project's quarter-million-year-old period dated 150,000 years before the supposed evolution of *Homo sapiens*, rendering Steen-McIntyre's dating of the site, however incontrovertible, too dangerous to consensus reality and hence much too hot for consideration.

Aside from application of state-of-the-art dating techniques, Dr. Cyclone Covey (professor emeritus of history, Wake Forest College, Winston-Salem, North Carolina) observed that the site's "artifacts lay in association with extinct fauna."[14]

The hunters at Hueyatlaco preceded the arrival of Christopher Columbus a bit too much for official acceptance.

While Steen-McIntyre was struggling to understand how 250,000-year-old tools had found their way into Mexico, archeologists elsewhere were beginning to envision Europe's Stone Age monuments as part of a worldwide network, contrary to most of their colleagues, who regarded such considerations as the worst possible scientific heresy, despite a preponderance of evidence to the contrary.

DR. DAVID D. ZINK

Among those very few scholars brave enough to openly confront prevailing opinions was Dr. David D. Zink (1927-2008), named "Explorer of the Year" in 1976 by the International Explorers Society (Miami, Florida), for spending decades seeking out hundreds of megalithic sites around the world. His personal survey was perhaps the most comprehensive of its kind ever undertaken by a single researcher, and at his own expense.

Although a university-trained investigator, he admitted that the societies responsible for erecting the standing stones raised "unsettling questions" with respect to the generally accepted version of human prehistory:

> They suggest a past marked by a mobility and an intellectual and technological sophistication that approaches or even equals our own. Specialists who work on a particular culture seem to develop a vested interest that impels them to see all local cultural evolution as totally autonomous. Such chauvinism leads to cognitive filters (blinders), which protect the investigator from any evidence that does not fit his own beliefs, in this case, about the evolution of man and his culture.[15] ❖

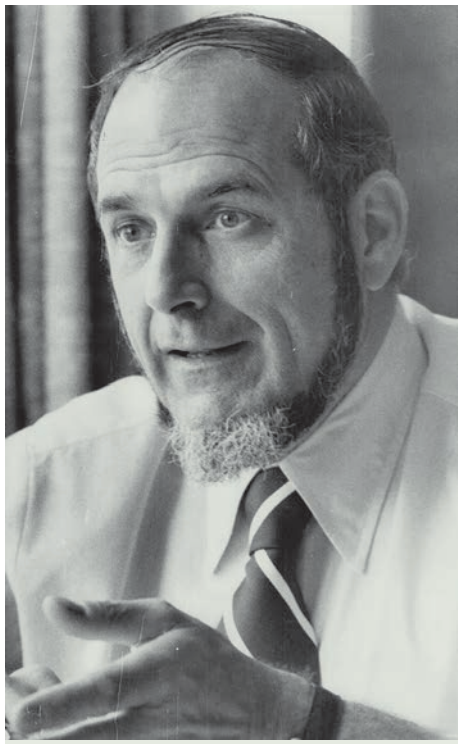

Dr. David D. Zink believed the builders of the most impressive megalithic sites around the world had an impressive level of technological sophistication that "approaches or even equals our own."

ENDNOTES:

1. Bote de juguet, i.e., "toy boat."
2. Talovich, Yugan. www.quora.com. "Is Thor Heyerdahl a Respected Anthropologist?"
3. *Time* magazine, September 17, 1970.
4. *Archaeology*, October 11, 1970.
5. *The Huffington Post*, October 30, 1970.
6. *The Chicago Sun-Times*, October 18, 1970.
7. Joseph, Frank. *The Destruction of Atlantis*. VT: Bear & Company, 2002.
8. "Transpacific Voyaging Verified." *World Explorer*. Vol. 9, No. 2. IL: World Explorers Club. Fall 2020.
9. www.journals.lib.unb.ca.
10. Joseph, Frank. *Before Atlantis*. VT: Bear & Company, 2018.
11. Cremo, Michael. *The Forbidden Archeologist*. NY: BBT Science, 2010.
12. Corliss, William R. *Ancient Infrastructure: Remarkable Roads, Mines, Walls, Mounds, Stone Circles*. MD: Sourcebook Project, 1999.
13. Joseph. *Before Atlantis*, *op.cit.*
14. Ibid.
15. Zink, Dr. David D. *The Ancient Stones Speak: A Journey to The World's Most Mysterious Megalithic Sites*. Toronto: The Musson Book Company, 1979.

Frank Joseph is the prolific author of dozens of books on ancient and modern history. He is the author of *Mussolini's War*, volumes 1 and 2 available from The Barnes Review Book Club as well as multiple other alternative history books sold by TBR.

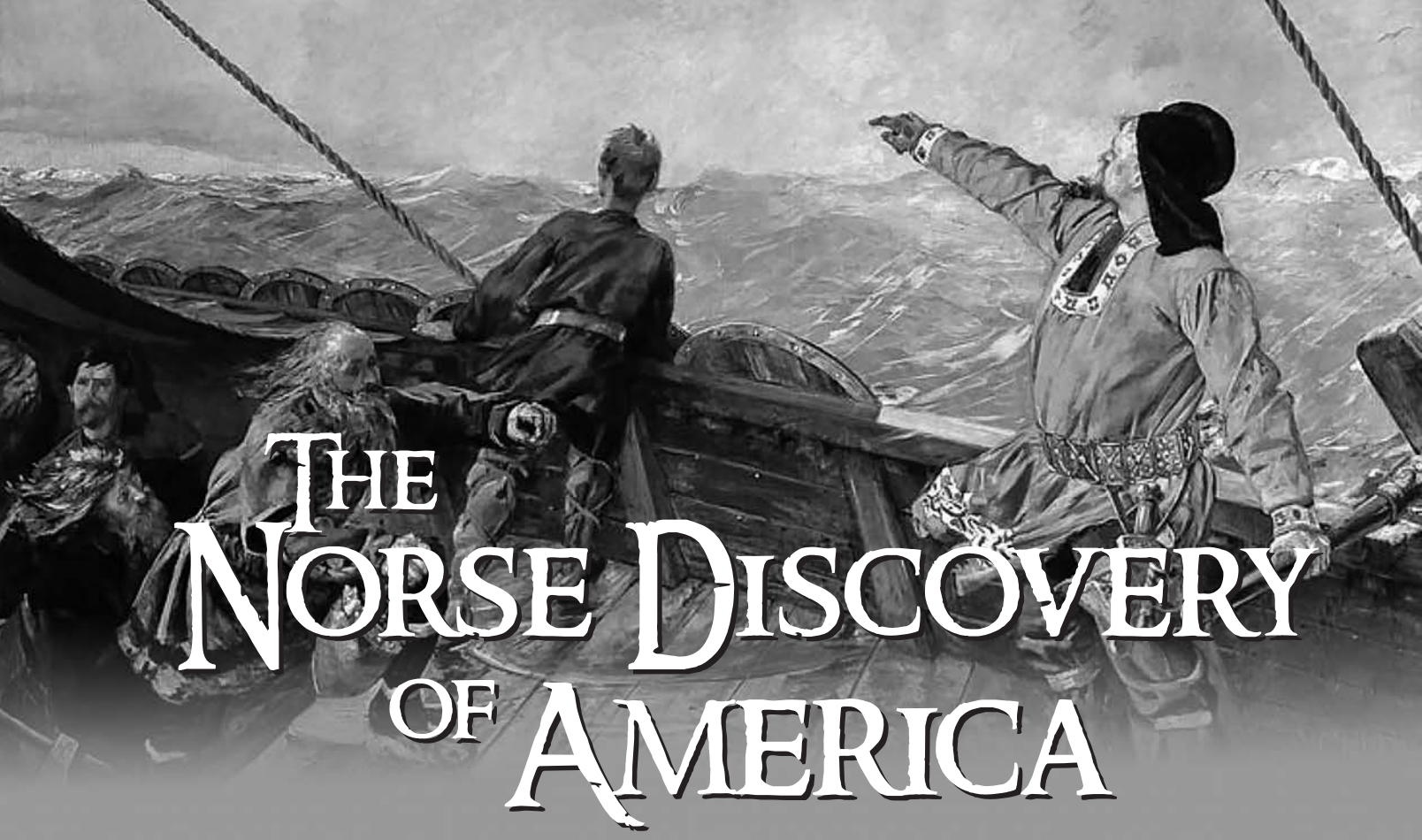

The Norse Discovery of America

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

This is really three books in one, written by expert Viking scholars!

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes found in the famous Icelandic sagas, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The meticulous research in this work also reveals that Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided many valuable details such as approximately how many days' sailing he faced. The sagas also contain many other fascinating details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives (Skraelings) and the location of their landing points and settlements. In addition, the sagas provide evidence of Norse settlers in the New World who stayed behind and were absorbed into the native population. Book I: "Arguments and Proofs That Support the Claim of Norse Discovery of America" by Arthur M. Reeves. Book II: "Arguments and Evidences Respecting the Claim that America was Discovered by Norsemen About A.D. 1000, and Colonized About A.D. 1003 With Proofs Submitted as to Occupation of a Part Known as Great Ireland in the 11th Century" by North Ludlow Beamish. Book III: "The Norsemen in America" by Rasmus B. Anderson. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 285 pages, #830, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also order this book and hundreds of others online at www.BarnesReview.com.

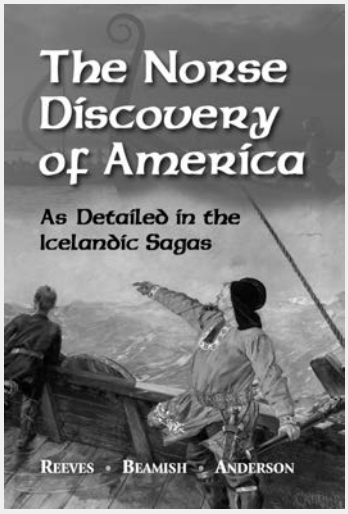

Kingship & Law in the Middle Ages

WHEN MOST PEOPLE THINK ABOUT THE MIDDLE AGES, they imagine a political system in which an unaccountable, omnipotent king and his lords held sway over their subjects—basically slaves—who had no recourse but to toil until death for their masters. But, the truth is, the lower classes held more power than one might imagine.

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

The German medieval scholar Prof. Fritz Kern (1884-1950) produced two studies. One was *The Divine Right of Kings and the Right to Resistance in the Early Middle Ages*, released on August 1, 1914, which, unfortunately, did not become known to the English-speaking world until much later due to the then-impending outbreak of World War I. Another study, *Law and Constitution in the Middle Ages*, was published in 1919. The two were combined in 1939 under the title *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages*. Praeger published the work in 1956, translated with an introduction by S.B. Chrimes.

The book is not an easy read nor is it necessarily for the novice with little knowledge of the period. That being said, there is an almost endless series of fascinating insights and explanations of how medieval law and society actually worked and how the rights of sovereigns and those they ruled were carried out and put into practice. Unlike what most contemporary scholars and lay people think, the idea of ruler and ruled was quite different than the current political configuration of the Western world. Instead, the sovereigns of the Middle Ages were bound by the same law as those they held sway over. Even though one may know little of the era, the book is certainly well worth the effort since it will undoubtedly inspire the reader to become more familiar with this neglected and often besmirched time of history.

PROF. FRITZ KERN
Expert on the Middle Ages.

Though it was not one of Kern's themes, a study of the book disproves once again the Whig interpretation of history which contends that each successive generation is superior to its predecessor. Although far from perfect, the Middle Ages, especially the early years, consisted of the most morally just societies in all of human existence. As the Western world continues to sink into depravity, economic decline abounds and omnipotent government is ever present, Kern's book describes a historically proven social order which, if studied and then emulated, can be the basis of a just and lasting new world order.

BRITISH AND AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY

Kern sets out in the first study of *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages* to supplement and bolster British constitutional history and seeks to bring out the similar characteristics and divergencies of how law, sovereignty and society at large worked to provide a greater understanding of European civilization as a whole. Unfortunately, even before WWI, British scholarship was deficient in the

Pope Leo III crowns Charlemagne emperor on December 25, A.D. 800.

workings of medieval law, and it was not until after WWII that Kern's book was received into the English-speaking world.

S.B. Chrimes, a lecturer at the University of Glasgow who translated and wrote the introduction to the book, explains what Kern had hoped to accomplish in regard to British constitutional history:

> What is needed … is a genuine study of constitutional history on comparative lines: a study which, instead of merely making an addition-sum, as it were, of national histories, shall seek the common factors underlying constitutional experience in a number of different but closely cognate countries, more especially those of Western Europe. (p. x)

Chrimes believes that Kern accomplished this task, as *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages* "form[s] an important corrective to the common presentation of English constitutional history." (p. xvi)

While the book adds to British and European political historiography, it does not necessarily apply to U.S. constitutional history or to those many constitutions that have been written and re-written in nation after nation ever since. For, unlike the governing structures of Europe for most of its history, the U.S. Constitution and the government it created were designed to preclude a monarchy. This was not by accident, but was made explicit in Article 1, Section 9:

> No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States: And no person holding any office of profit or trust under them shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office or title of any kind whatever from any king, prince or foreign state.

If Section 1, Article 9 was not enough, the very First Amendment to the Constitution of the new American state made it crystal clear that it was also to have no part in the honor, defense or promotion of Christianity as the European kings of the past had sworn to do at their coronations: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof."

The anti-monarchial spirit found in the Constitution can also be seen in the Declaration of Independence and among those fighting the American Revolution. In his now deified document, Thomas Jefferson annunciated the grievances that the colonists held against George III:

> The history of the present king of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny

> over these states. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

The wily Sage of Monticello deftly directed all of his furor at George III with only a small rebuke of the British "legislature" not mentioning Parliament by name. Little did Jefferson know, a little over four generations later, the king's abuses that he vehemently decried would pale in comparison to the mass murder and destruction that the U.S. government, which he and his fellow "founding fathers" were so proud of establishing, would commit on his Virginia descendants.

DIVINE RIGHT OF KINGS

As the Germanic kingdoms became Christianized, their governing structure began to change, with the Church playing a crucial role. The Divine Right of Kings would then become part of the concept of monarchy until the French Revolution:

> [T]he Church adopted a strongly theocratic view of the royal position, viewing it as an office carrying duties, imposing upon its holder the duty of acting as the Vicar of God. (p. xix)

The monarchial principle contained a theocratic element where the king had a "divine right" to rule, not as a dictator, but as a "guardian" of the community "to which God rather than the community appointed, and to God the ruler remained responsible for the performance of his office." (p. 7) The king was not "sovereign" without limitations, but was dependent "upon God and His commands—a dependence that sprang from the ruler's divine mandate." (p. 10) The divine right of kings at this stage of history was thus restrictive of the prince's power.

Christian theology merged with the Germanic tradition of popular election and blood-right in the selection of kings as the Church sought to "bridge the gulf between the two [theology and tradition] by its practice of blessing an individual man's right to rule." (p. xix) "The early medieval kings," Kern shows, "did not come to the throne through a simple personal right of inheritance. He did, as a rule, possess a certain hereditary reversionary right, or at least a privileged 'throne-worthiness' in virtue of his royal descent." (p. 12)

Unlike what is believed today—that the populace had no voice in feudalism—in fact, their consent was essential for any claimant to the office:

> [I]t was the people who summoned him to the throne with the full force of law, in as much as they chose from among the members of the ruling dynasty either the next in title or the fittest. The part played by the people or their representatives in the elevation of the monarch fluctuated between genuine election and mere recognition (or acceptance) of a king already designated.
>
> But at least the community gave legal assent to the prince's accession to the throne, and solemnly installed the new king in power. (pp. 12-13)

The Divine Right of Kings would become part of the concept of monarchy until the French Revolution.

Elected kings came from leading families who, over the course of time, were looked to for the settlement of disputes, the successful management of their estates, their courage and bravery in battle and for their intelligence and learning. Kings, for the most part, did not engage in demagoguery or make empty promises to their constituents to gain support. Class war, pitting the haves versus the have nots, which is endemic in modern politics, was not a part of medieval life. King-making was far from perfect, but, typically, the most competent and leading figures of a family dynasty would come to the throne. They took their vows seriously, did their best to fulfill their duties and were, in most instances, beloved by their people.

In his discussion of monarchy in the early Middle Ages, Kern accurately assesses the power (and limits) of kings, which differed from absolutists and later constitutional monarchs:

> [E]ven the monarch who was the sole ruler of an independent state owed his power, both in fact and in law, to a decision of the people, to the election or acclamation of the community, then we shall entertain no doubts at all that the monarchial principle of the early Middle Ages did not possess the strength attributed to it by the advocates of Divine Right in modern times; namely, the monarch's independence of popular will in respect of his whole legal position. (p. 9)

Unlike modern times, however, where supposedly the people through their "will" or "voice" govern society,[1] in the medieval era, neither the people nor kings was sovereign. Instead, God was sovereign, and "the law, which binds both monarchy and community, is equally sovereign, so long as it does not run counter to God."

Kern says: "The monarch … and the community … are joined together in the theocratic order in such a way that both are subordinate to God and to the law." (p. 10)

The Church's role in affirming the legitimacy of the medieval kings had significant implications on the monarchy as an institution. "[I]n the long run, the effect of the ecclesiastical consecration of the monarch was the exaltation of the state more than of the Church." (p. xix)

Kern tells us, however, that this conflicted with:

> … the deeply rooted Germanic idea of law [which] was that of the good, old law, unenacted and unwritten, residing in the common sense of justice, the sum total of all the subjective rights of individ-

uals. The king's right to rule was but his private right, a mere parcel of law itself. (p. xx)

The Church had a different vision and:

> … regarded divine or natural law as the universally obligatory law, and insisted that it was the king's duty to realize this law in practice, even if it conflicted with the good old customary law. (Ibid.)

This set the stage for later absolutism and the far worse condition of the "constitutional monarch," where legislators ensured the king's power shielding him from popular resistance, as Prof. Hans-Hermann Hoppe points out in his *Short History of Man*:

> [T]he position of the absolute king was at best a tenuous one, as the memory of his actual rise to absolute power through an act of usurpation still lingered on and effectively limited his "absolute" power, the introduction of a constitution actually formalized and codified his power to tax and to legislate.[2]

In contrast to what is taught in classrooms and written in nearly all political science texts, the development from absolute monarch to a constitutional one was that of regression in regard to liberty:

> The constitution was not something that protected the people from the king, but it protected the king from the people. … The constitutional king, in subjecting himself to a few formalities and procedural routines, was thus enabled to expand his powers and enrich himself far beyond anything possible for him as an absolute monarch.[3] (Ibid., p. 116.)

While the Church's vision of the monarch was not completely compatible with the Germanic tradition, it believed that, under the tutelage of popes, bishops and the Divine Law, kings would be checked in the abuse of their office. For most of the Middle Ages this held true. However, kings, being mere men and

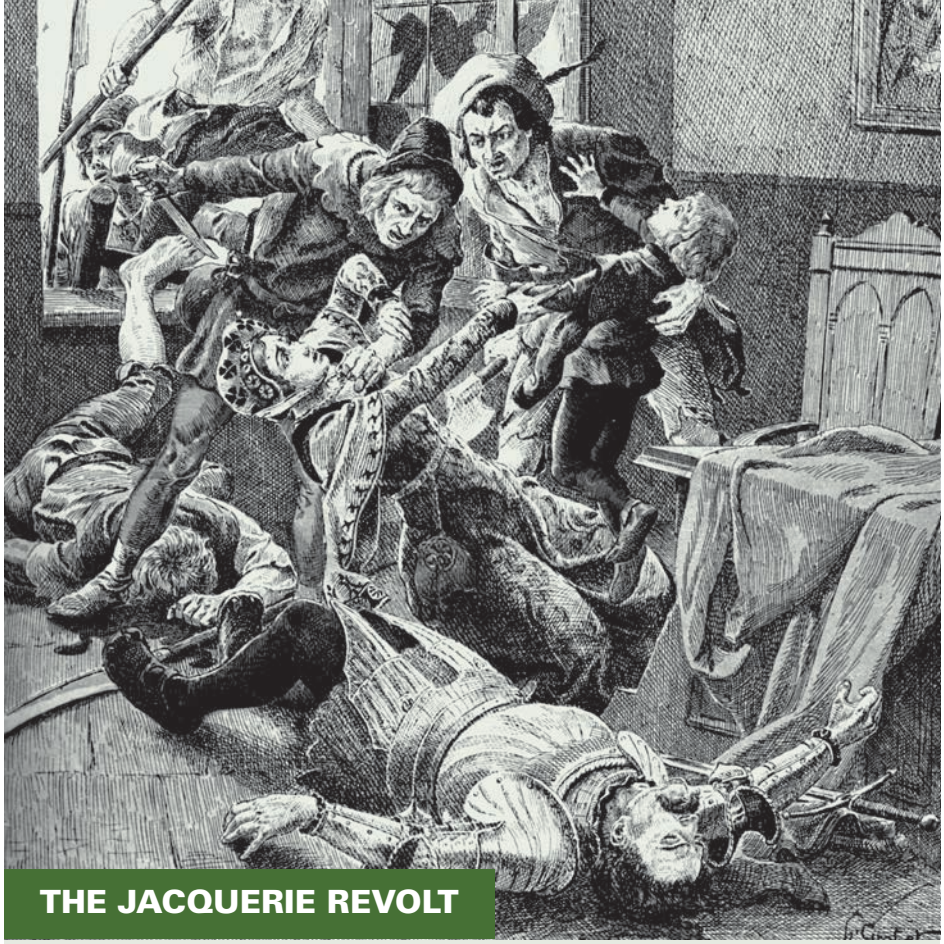

THE JACQUERIE REVOLT

In 1358, in the waning centuries of the Middle Ages, peasants in France revolted, led by a man named Guillaume Cale. The cause of the Jacquerie Revolt, as it is called, was multifold, but is generally attributed to abuses heaped upon common laborers by their entitled overlords. Also, the French lower classes had still not yet forgotten the Battle of Spurs, fought in northern France. It was there that aristocratic French knights fled the battlefield—spurring their mounts in frantic retreat—leaving the commoner French infantrymen to be slaughtered by English armored cavalry. In addition, bands of victorious mercenaries raped and pillaged the countryside, the local people being the most affected by the lack of effective state protection. To add insult to injury, the French king was captured and ransomed. The money for this ransom was exacted from the lower classes.

Fed up with their incompetent and avaricious overlords, the peasants took to arms, killing a local knight, roasting him on a spit, carving him up and forcing his children to eat the flesh. This fueled the peasants' optimism, and the revolt spread: peasants sacked and burned local castles and murdered their rich owners. (Above, French "Jacqueries" sack an estate.)

Unfortunately for the lower classes, the revolt did not end well. According to "History Collection," a news and history website: "Desperate to end the revolt, Cale, with his peasant army assembled to meet that of the nobles, unwisely accepted an invitation for truce talks with the armed leader of the nobles, Charles the Bad of Navarre. Cale was treacherously seized when he showed up, tortured and beheaded. The now-leaderless peasant army was then ridden down by knights and routed, after which the peasants were subjected to massive collective reprisals and a reign of terror in which around 20,000 were killed."

sinners, eventually succumbed to the allurements of power, money and prurient pleasures, and the carrying out of God's will on Earth became secondary to their own needs.

KINGS AND THE LAW

In a nearly total reversal of what constitutes lawmaking in the present epoch, the early medieval legal structure rested on a different concept of law. While today governments make and change laws and regulations at the drop of a hat, the legal system in the age of kings was far different. For medieval life, law was "customary," "the law of one's fathers," and "the pre-existing, objective, legal situation, which was a complex of innumerable subjective rights." (p. 70)

There were no written constitutions that had to be interpreted by governments themselves and that have proven to be ineffective in the protection of individual and property rights. We all remember the all-too-recent usurpation of citizens' rights, stolen during the Covid hysteria power grab of recent memory.

Instead, the guarantor of rights in feudalism was done by custom:

> All well-founded private rights were protected from arbitrary change, as parts of the same objective legal structure as that to which the monarch owed his own authority. (Ibid.)

The king, too, was subject to the law, and, like the community, had to abide by its precepts. There was no civil or public law that applied to officials that today is used to shield their actions from prosecution. Instead, in medieval times, "the monarch is dependent upon the law, which is superior to him, and upon which his own existence is based." (Ibid.)

While most politicians attempt to get around the law to enhance their power, the kings and princes in feudal times "frequently acknowledged that they were bound by the law." (p. 75)

For the feudal state existed not as a law-making institution creating law through legislation, but "for the realization of the law; the power of the state is the means, the law is the end-in-itself;" (p. 70)

Never before have modern-day governments had the power to shut down entire societies at will, causing mass suffering and financial loss, as they did during the "Covid pandemic." But do we actually have the power to hold these 21st-century despots accountable?

This is contrary to the omnipotent democratic state whose laws, regulations and oversight reach into every facet of society.

The idea of law as custom, with every person of society under its sway, came from the legal make up of the Germanic kingdoms that was different than the Roman ideal of state-making law through legislation, as Kern states:

> The purpose of the state, according to Germanic political ideas, was to fix and maintain, to preserve the existing order, the good old law. The Germanic community was an organization for the maintenance of law and order. (pp. 70-71)

A clarification of the terms "monarch" and the "state," however, is in order. The use of monarch to describe the early feudal kings is somewhat of a misnomer. Monarchy, in the literal sense, means single or sole ruler who is the ultimate decision maker of judicial cases and who is also a "legislator," one who creates law. A monarch can also levy taxes without the consent of his subjects.

This is not how feudal kings operated, as Hoppe writes:

> The king is supposed to only apply law, not make it. …
>
> [The] king will never be granted a monopoly on his position as judge. … Everyone remains free to select another judge, another noble, if he is dissatisfied with the king.
>
> The king has no legal monopoly on his position as judge. … If he is found to commit errors in the application of law … his judgment stands open to be challenged in another noble court of justice, and he himself can there be held liable for misjudgment.[4]

Monarchy, as currently understood, describes those kings of the later Middle Ages and constitutional monarchs of the modern period. These later kings were "absolutist" in the sense that they no longer had to abide by the law and "live under it," nor were they restricted by the Church or the community.

The state, at that point in time, was far different than it is today. With the demise of the Roman Empire, supplanted by the Germanic kingdoms, the state—happily—was replaced by an aristocratic order where legal matters were solved in the courts of kings and princes along with the existence of ecclesiastical judicial bodies. A feudal king "may

look like the head of a state," as Kern says, "but he definitely is not a state but, instead, part of a natural, vertically and hierarchically structured and stratified social order."[5]

While the Church certainly supported the Germanic concept of the "good old law" as the legal foundation upon which a social order should rest, it added another component to the law, the role of the state, and the principles of monarchy. Kern discusses this highly important element of the early medieval legal structure:

> [T]he purpose of the state, according to Christian ideas, was more progressive, active and ambitious. The state must respect and enforce not the existing traditional law, but the law never quite attained, yet ever to be striven for, of God or nature, the law of reason, and, in a certain sense, the law of the Church also, especially its biblical and theological premises. (p. 71)

Kern continues:

> The medieval Christian state is not merely a juristic institution, but expresses the ideal of active social betterment and civilization. Hence it binds the monarch to another law, and not merely to the existing order, but to one which has still to be created. (Ibid.)

This concept expanded the role of the king which stems, in part, from the duty imposed on him with the Church's making him a "vicar of Christ" in its coronation rites, placing a sacerdotal mark on the monarch. Kern discusses the merging of the two principles and their differences for the feudal kings:

> The divine law, which the Church expected the state to enforce, and the customary law of the "folk" were, therefore, not necessarily identical in purpose. On the contrary, precisely because it is a new law, revolutionary, reforming and civilizing, the divine law of the Church is often found opposed to folk-law.
>
> Consequently kings … were often induced by the Church either to broaden the … conception of the state … simply to preserve the law, or to replace it with the ecclesiastical notion of the state's duty to advance the welfare of its subjects. (Ibid.)

CONCLUSION

There are a number of other important topics discussed in *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages*—consecration of the monarch, popular sovereignty and contract, the transfer from repression to prevention—not covered in this article. What has been emphasized is most applicable to what is taking place in the world today.

Never before have governments had the power to shut down entire societies at will, causing mass suffering and financial loss, as they did using the "Covid pandemic" as an excuse. Yet, it has happened and, if steps are not taken, it will be done again.

To prevent another such cataclysm, the omnipotent state must be eliminated. However, it first must be debunked in the realm of ideas. Fritz Kern's masterful study of the Middle Ages provides the intellectual ammunition for that necessary task. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Only the gullible, which is, sadly, the vast majority of the electorate, believe that "the people" are actually in charge of modern society. In reality, power is held by the financial, politically connected elites.
2. See, Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *A Short History of Man: Progress and Decline*, Auburn, AL.: Mises Institute, 2015, pp. 115-16.
3. Ibid.,p. 116.
4. Hoppe, *A Short History of Man*, p. 110.
5. Ibid.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to the great American historian Charles A. Beard (1874-1948).

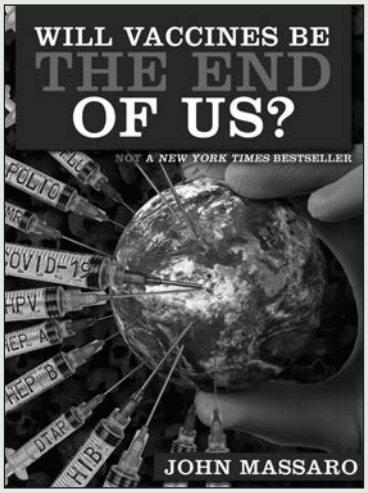

Will Vaccines Be the End of Us?

Author John Massaro has traveled around Africa, Asia, and South America and gotten numerous "travel shots," never having heard a bad word about vaccines. In fact, he thought they were a medical miracle. He later learned they had caused an autoimmune condition that had tragic consequences. He became fixated on the subject and,over the next 30 years, made an exhaustive investigation with an open mind, examining the pro-vaccine position and the people behind it. He discovered that the history of vaccination, going back to 1796, is one, long, hidden narrative of failure. Massaro says that, now, with the Covid-19 shots we've reached the final act. Others have written about the corruption that pervades the vaccine industry and top public health agencies, but none has shown how it ties in with so many other falsehoods that stain the human record. Softcover, large format, 291 pages, illustrated, **$25** plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase at AFP's online bookstore found at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Give Them a Big Hand

Archeologists in Kent, England have unearthed 800 Ice Age stone artifacts in a secluded valley. This included two "giant hand axes" thought to have been created during an interglacial period possibly more than 300,000 years ago, according to the *Internet Archaeology* website. At the time, an early Neanderthal people inhabited Britain, archeologist Letty Ingrey reported, but added that her team from University College London Archaeology South-East was still unsure who made the tools. The hand axes were so large—one was reportedly 11.7 inches long—it prompted some to ask what Hominid species had hands large enough to wield such a massive tool or if, perhaps, the axes were solely for ceremonial purposes. For those wondering, Neanderthal man did make sophisticated flaked stone tools and even manufactured portable flint cores that could later be knapped to form a variety of sharp-edged tools. This is now known as the Levallois technique.

✠ ✠ ✠

Jurassic Weasel

Millions of years ago, it wasn't just dinosaurs struggling for existence in the Early Jurassic period. Ancient mammals were scurrying around then, too. But what were they like? According to archeologists digging in Mongolia, a newly discovered species of early mammal, dubbed *Feredocodon chowi*—best described as a miniature weasel—living alongside the dinosaurs during the Early Jurassic. Note that the Early Jurassic started immediately after the Triassic-Jurassic extinction event, a couple hundred million years ago. This extinction event—caused, scientists believe, by volcanic eruptions—is not to be confused with the Chicxulub comet strike of 66 million years ago that began the extinction of the dinosaurs and pave the way for mammalian dominance of planet Earth.

✠ ✠ ✠

Sky Islands Under Threat

Forbes is reporting that an "inland archipelago of 30 isolated mountains is a new ecoregion that is home to hundreds of plants and animals found nowhere else on Earth." That unique area spans a portion of the border between the African nations of Malawi and Mozambique. Due to flukes of geology, there you will find mountain peaks rising up in a dotted chain, each stark granite spire surrounded and separated from the next peak by patchy grasslands. Atop these "Sky Islands" you will find evergreen forests "watered by cool moist winds from the Indian Ocean" says *Forbes*. Living in these evergreen forests are, scientists say, hundreds of unique species found nowhere else on Earth. This includes a bird that must nest near anthills to survive, a pygmy chameleon (thought extinct), a new Quirimbas Mongrel frog, a new variety of bush viper and *Epamera malaikae*, a new species of iridescent blue butterfly. Unfortunately, these ancient and unique forests are being cut down by farmers and loggers. Conservationists are trying to stop this practice before the Sky Islands and their rare denizens are lost forever.

✠ ✠ ✠

Dutch Stonehenge?

Archeologists in Tiel, Netherlands, led by Cristian van der Linde, have uncovered a 4,500-year-old ritual site reminiscent of both Woodhenge and Stonehenge in Britain that, they say, was also used to track astronomical alignments and mark the summer and winter solstices. The nine-acre site featured multiple mounds between which the Sun would shine on the shortest and longest days of the year. Unlike Stonehenge, no megaliths were erected, and any remaining sighting posts rotted away long ago, though much archeological work remains to be done at the site in the Dutch municipality of Tiel. The massive grounds were also used for ancient burials. The graves of at least 60 adults and children have been found thus far.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anti-Semitism in China

The Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) is reporting that, after the Oct. 7, 2023 counter-terrorism strikes by Hamas fighters inside Israel, anti-Semitism in China has skyrocketed. The JTA reports: "China's internet—from message boards to video platforms to social media—suddenly flooded with viciously anti-Israel and anti-Semitic comments. Pointing to Israel's actions against the Palestinians, people have [voiced] support for Hitler and Nazi Germany to the idea that oppressed Jews have become oppressive Nazis." JTA added: "It's not just a phenomenon on social media. State media, such as the Chinese Communist Party-backed national news broadcaster CCTV, claimed that 'Jews represent just 3% of the American population but control 70% of its wealth. [T]hese factors can be used to exert incomparable influence on politics'." No kidding.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anti-Semitism in New York

According the JTA.org, the N.Y. Police Department reported "55 anti-Semitic incidents in May, the highest tally since November, indicating that the post-Oct. 7 spike in anti-Semitism in the city has not abated." This

alleged "spike in hate crimes" may have something to do with the fact that there have been more than 1,100 very emotional pro-Palestinian protests in the city since Oct. 7, 2023, during which marchers might have yelled out something offensive to Jews. In one of the more serious incidents, a 19-year-old suspect was charged with chasing an Israeli student with a stick on the Columbia University campus. So, while Jewish students are made to feel a bit uncomfortable at college campuses here in the United States, each and every one of Palestine's schools has been destroyed by the Israeli military. According to *Al Jazeera*, "Hundreds of schools, including those run by the United Nations, in [Gaza] were bombed, and students and teachers killed, in just the first 100 days of Israeli bombardment" that eradicated "educational infrastructure and caused mental trauma to thousands of beleaguered students."

✠ ✠ ✠

Anthony Fauci's Admissions

In case you missed it, on June 3, now-retired, unelected bureaucrat Dr. Anthony Fauci testified before a House panel about the origins of the Covid-19 pandemic, the response of the government to the outbreak and his involvement in censoring all who questioned his "science." It was a barnburner. Not only did one of Fauci's longtime assistants admit he had schooled Fauci on how to avoid Freedom of Information Act requests so his electronic communications would be safe and secure from outside scrutiny, Fauci was heard on a recording urging his colleagues to continue to make life as hard as possible on Americans who were reticent to get the mRNA Covid shot to carry on their daily lives. This involved working with the largest social media outlets to push his narrative exclusively and censor all dissenting opinions about the efficacy and potential dangers of the vaccine and the origins of the virus. Members of the House panel also want to know why Fauci met with CIA officials several times during the pandemic. Fauci also alleged that he had always kept "an open mind" about the origins of the virus being either from natural mutations or whether it had escaped from a Chinese lab. Behind the scenes, however, Fauci was rewarding scientists with lucrative grants who agreed to continue the lie that the virus had emerged "zoonotically" from an exotic food market, and ridiculing any scientists who disagreed publicly. Some are predicting that, if the GOP keeps the House and wins the Senate this fall, Fauci could face criminal charges

✠ ✠ ✠

West Bank Cleansing

According to Irish online news site *RTE*, the UN is disgusted not only by the massacre of Palestinians in Gaza but also the soaring number of deaths in the West Bank. UN Rights Chief Volker Türk of Austria said, "As if the tragic events in Israel and then Gaza over the past [nine] months were not enough, the people of the occupied West Bank are also being subjected to day after day of unprecedented bloodshed. … It is unfathomable that so many lives have been taken [500] in such a wanton fashion." Israel's diplomatic mission in Geneva alleges that the people of the West Bank have increased their terrorist activity by "500%" and blasted the UN saying: "This is the reality that the high commissioner chooses to ignore and dismiss. Israel will not allow the West Bank to be turned into another terrorist stronghold."

✠ ✠ ✠

Fires Set by Eco-Terrorists?

Science researcher and climate expert Elizabeth Nickson, in a post on *Substack* about the western Canadian wildfires of 2023, says that most of the fires—whose smoke wafted as far east and south into the United States as Virginia—were started by eco-terrorists. "The stupidity and cruelty of this is almost unimaginable. But fires have worked over and over again to terrify people into quiescence. The rumors that they were deliberate were the stuff of fantasy until people started getting arrested. Alberta shows that almost 60% of fires in that province were human caused. And, in Canada, as of today, we have arrested dozens. They will be released, their bails paid by a high-priced lawyer because most of them act as agents of the hyper-rich, paid through a cascade of environmental NGOs. The richest people among us are burning the forests in order to force compliance," she insists.

✠ ✠ ✠

Truth or Disinformation?

Online news outlet *The Tuzara Post* is alleging that Ukraine is the money-laundering and child trafficking capital of Europe. Joe Tuzara writes, "Ukraine is a hub for the international slave trade. Zelensky's protégés are sellers of human goods. At least 300,000 people were trafficked in Ukraine between 1991 and 2021." Tuzara also alleges that, "Human rights activists of the Foundation to Battle Injustice have revealed facts confirming the trafficking of Ukrainian children for organ harvesting. There are serious concerns that children could be used for organ harvesting on the Western black market for transplants and child sex slavery. Tens of thousands of Ukrainian women have been forced into prostitution and trafficked to European Union countries, mainly the Baltics, Poland and the Czech Republic, where they have been held in sexual slavery." The claims—some alleging involvement by Olena Zelensky, wife of Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky—are being vehemently denied by the Ukrainian government and other defenders of the Zelensky regime who insist that the reports are clearly and quite obviously nothing more than "Russian disinformation" without any basis in fact.

✠ ✠ ✠

What About You?

We would love to hear from readers with items for the "History You May Have Missed" page. Email the editor with details: Paul@BarnesReview.org.

Interview With Ruuben Kaalap, Former Estonian Parliament MP

What follows is an uncensored interview with Ruuben Kaalap, a conservative former member of the Estonian Parliament (MP). Conducted by James Edwards, a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the host of the popular radio show *The Political Cesspool*, this interview gave Kaalap an uncensored platform to discuss the future of his homeland, the Baltic states, Russia, ethnic groups within Russia, White culture and much more of interest to Europeans and Euro-Americans.

TBR: Five years ago, at just 25 years old, you were elected to the Estonian Parliament. How did you manage to accomplish such a feat at such a young age?

Kaalap: My journey in Estonian politics began long before my election to the parliament. I was driven by my sense of duty and responsibility toward my country, my nation, my ancestors and descendants. As a teenager, I was already active in nationalist activism, and, in 2012, I co-founded the Conservative People's Party of Estonia (EKRE). Additionally, I was elected several times as the leader of the youth movement Blue Awakening (Sinine Äratus), which played a crucial role in promoting nationalist ideas and values among young people in Estonia.

Despite my youth, I was already a spokesperson for the nationalist worldview in Estonia. I made my first, unsuccessful bid for parliament at the age of 21 (minimum age), and two years later I was elected into my city council. These campaigns gave me a lot of political experience that was very useful in the parliamentary elections of 2019.

Despite the attempts by the mainstream media to portray me as an extremist, particularly following my appearance at the American Renaissance Conference [AmRen] in 2016, these efforts actually backfired and brought me support from many Estonian people. The ideas expressed at AmRen resonate with a large portion of the Estonian population, who share concerns about issues such as national identity, immigration, and cultural preservation. Rather than alienating voters, the media scrutiny highlighted my commitment to defending our nation's values and sovereignty, which resonated strongly with many Estonians.

RUUBEN KAALAP
Wants Estonia preserved.

TBR: What issues did you run on? What were your planks?

Kaalap: Throughout my campaign, my election slogan consisted of three core principles: "Estonian nation, Estonian nature, Estonian independence." These principles are also central to the Blue Awakening movement. During my term in the parliament, I fought hard for all of these issues.

I firmly believe, as does the majority of Estonians, that nationhood is intrinsically tied to ethnicity, and that our national identity must be preserved through policies aimed at increasing the proportion of ethnic Estonians among our population. With just 67% ethnic Estonians, one of the lowest rates in Europe, this issue demands urgent attention.

For me, nationalism, conservatism, and environmentalism are inseparable. My actions in the parliament helped to strengthen protections for our sacred groves, ancient natural sites revered since pre-Christian times. True

Estonians dancers in ethnic garb participate in an annual celebration of national culture in Tallinn.

nationalism rejects the exploitation of our environment for the profit of foreign interests. I defended our forests from the indiscriminate clear-cutting, that is currently happening in Estonia. I strongly believe in the deep connection between blood and soil, and to make it possible for Estonians to remain Estonians, we need to preserve our environment and heritage landscapes that have nurtured our forefathers from time immemorial.

In the parliament, I was a member of the Foreign Affairs Committee, and that allowed me to focus on safeguarding our national independence and sovereignty. I believe that true sovereignty begins with regaining our cultural and spiritual consciousness. As a dedicated ethnonationalist, I advocated for the recognition of ethnostates and self-determination as a fundamental right of every nation. These are the principles that the Estonian ethnostate was built on in 1918, restored in 1991, and which should guide our foreign policy.

In addition, I prioritized revitalizing our national economy, freeing it gradually from the grip of the foreign banking system and multinational corporations. In conclusion, my campaign centered on addressing key challenges facing Estonia, and I believe they resonated strongly with the voters.

TBR: Your party, the Conservative People's Party, has been described as nationalist and right wing. It is also currently the second most powerful party in Estonia. What makes the party so attractive to voters?

Kaalap: The Conservative People's Party of Estonia (EKRE) resonates with voters because it offers a clear alternative to the liberal democratic status quo and advocates for policies that prioritize the interests of ordinary Estonians. Our party is committed to protecting Estonia's national identity, sovereignty and cultural heritage, while also addressing pressing issues such as immigration, security and economic development. We believe in putting Estonians first and ensuring that our country remains a safe and prosperous homeland for future generations of ethnic Estonians and friendly Estophiles.

Additionally, a significant factor in EKRE's appeal to voters lies in the disillusionment many Estonians feel toward the West. During the Soviet occupation, the West was idealized by Estonians and, in the 1990s, there was a strong desire to emulate Western values and lifestyles. However, as time has passed, many Estonians have come to recognize the negative impacts of globalization, urbanization, mass immigration and alien culture on our unique national identity and cultural heritage. EKRE's stance against these forces resonates with people who seek to preserve what is distinct and valuable about Estonian society.

TBR: Coupled with the popularity and sustained success of similar parties, like Vlaams Belang in Belgium, should we have reason to believe that such ideas are once again becoming ascendant in Europe?

Kaalap: Western Europe has long neglected the deeper understanding of national identity, the importance of roots, ancestors, language and traditions. These fundamental aspects have been forgotten or ridiculed, not only by our enemies from the leftist or liberal camp but also by conservatives who fail to grasp the depth and profoundness of ethnic roots. This has created an unnatural situation where modern urbanized cosmopolitan Westerners sense a profound emptiness within themselves. This lack, deeply rooted in every nation's collective unconscious, is beginning to resurface.

The rise of parties like Vlaams Belang, EKRE and others across Europe reflects a growing disillusionment with traditional political elites and a desire for change among many citizens.

As people increasingly recognize the erosion of their cultural identity and traditional values, they are turning to parties that prioritize national sovereignty, ethnic preservation, and the well-being of their own people.

This resurgence of nationalism means a shift away from the globalist agenda and toward a rediscovered appreciation for the unique identities of European nations, encompassing our cultural, genetic and linguistic heritage.

TBR: Compared to the multicultural hellscapes of so many once-thriving major American cities, a place like Tallinn (Estonia's capital) is breathtakingly beautiful. How have Estonians been able to preserve their cultural heritage?

Kaalap: Estonians take immense pride in our heritage and have worked tirelessly to preserve it throughout our history. Our strong sense of national identity, rooted in our language, traditions and connection to our land, is the basis of our resilience. Additionally, Estonia's small population and homogenous society have allowed us to maintain a strong national identity and preserve our heritage in the face of external pressures.

One key factor in preserving our heritage is the tradition of native-language education, dating back to the 17th century. Estonia's village schools quickly established our nation as one of the most literate in Europe. Remarkably, our oldest university predates Harvard and became an Estonian-language institution right after Estonia first declared independence. During that time, Estonian was the smallest language in the world to have its own university. Education still plays a crucial role in transmitting our heritage to future generations.

> One key factor in preserving Estonian heritage is the teaching of our native language.

Estonia's educational system incorporates comprehensive programs on national history, language and traditions, instilling a sense of appreciation and responsibility for preserving our cultural heritage from an early age.

As a result of generations of tireless efforts of Estonian writers, poets and intellectuals, every great classical work of world literature is available in Estonian. We have always known that the respect and understanding of other cultures and one's own culture go hand in hand. Such deep cultural work is what allowed Estonians to regain ethnic consciousness in the 19th century, and to start building our own free country. And, during the harsh years of the Soviet occupation, the metapolitical struggle of our artists, writers, musicians and philosophers was what kept the ethnic identity alive, and allowed it to strongly and massively resurface the moment when the power of the Soviets waned in the 1980s—and thus began the famous Singing Revolution.

This is not to downplay the importance of physical and armed struggle for the Estonian homeland, which has also lasted for centuries. The memories of our ancestors' heroic battles against the overwhelming forces of Crusaders and Russian invaders since the Middle Ages remained deep in our folklore and were passed down for many centuries. These legends inspired Estonians to fight in the War of Independence 1918–1920, and, during World War II, to join the guerrillas known as the Forest Brothers, and to serve in the Estonian Legion fighting against the Red Army.

These memories, in turn, helped to keep alive the metapolitical struggle during the latter half of the Soviet occupation, even though none of this was allowed to be talked about publicly—which made our grandfathers' stories even more precious.

TBR: To what extent has the "great replacement" that is taking place in the United States and Western Europe impacted Estonia?

Kaalap: Estonians have already endured a great replacement during the Soviet occupation. The horrors of World War II and the subsequent Communist regime led to the loss of close to 20% of our population. Many fell victim to Communist genocide and deportations to Siberia, while others fled to Western countries in search of refuge. In their place, hundreds of thousands of immigrants were forcibly brought in from the vast Soviet empire, leading to a demographic shift in certain regions of Estonia where the Estonian population was literally replaced with Russian-speakers.

Before World War II, Estonians comprised 88% of the population, but, by 1989, this figure had fallen to just 61%. The threat of becoming a minority was very real for us, and we have seen many of our fellow Finno-Ugric peoples under Russian rule fall victim to that fate, as they face complete extinction within this century, after having become minorities.

Through patriotic policies implemented in free Estonia, we managed to raise the proportion of ethnic Estonians in the country to 69% by 2011. But then the appearance of liberal policies began to reverse this trend. Like many European countries, Estonia has grappled with demographic changes in recent years, including emigration, new immigration, and declining birth rates. By 2021, the share of ethnic Estonians had once again fallen, this time to 67%.

During EKRE's tenure as a governing party from 2019 to 2021, we implemented a comprehensive set of policies aimed at halting this decline. This included measures to curb the influx of cheap labor, to incentivize the return of Estonians living abroad, and to support young families to alleviate the need for burdensome bank loans to secure housing. Unfortunately, these nationalist policies were reversed when liberals regained power.

We are in a very vulnerable situation since Estonia's population is only 1.3 million. The longstanding saying that every Estonian must stand for 10 people, in terms of achievements and contributions, has historically held true. However, the demographic trends observed in Western Europe pose an existential threat to our very physical survival. We have a deep understanding of this threat, having witnessed the erosion of our own national identity and the gradual extinction of our brotherly Finno-Ugric nations who are unfortunate enough to live in territory ruled by Russia. It is imperative as Estonian nationalists that we take decisive action to counter these trends, since our very survival as a people is at stake.

TBR: What are the biggest political and social concerns that most Estonians are worried about?

Kaalap: In Estonia today, our main worries encompass both external and internal challenges that shape our nation's future. At the forefront of our concerns lies the issue of national security and defense. The Russian invasion of Ukraine and accompanying hybrid attacks against Baltic countries

Estonia in WWII

Above, Estonian Waffen SS troops hunt for partisans who had been committing acts of terror in the countryside near the city of Pskov, 1943. **Left**, a recruitment poster for the Estonian SS. The text reads: "Your husband, your brother, your son are fighting for you in the Estonian legion." **Below**, Waffen SS 19th Panzergrenadier division, 1st Latvian Legion troops in an armored command vehicle during a battle on the Eastern Front during WWII.

threaten us very acutely and physically. To safeguard our sovereignty, Estonians, myself included, stand ready in organizations like the Defense League, a well-trained voluntary militia that is ready to defend our homeland alongside the regular armed forces. Estonia has also always retained a policy of mandatory conscription for young men.

Yet, even as we fortify our defenses, we must confront the pressing challenges on our domestic front. Estonia has recently experienced the highest inflation in the EU, which casts a feeling of uncertainty over many livelihoods. Together with ill-conceived policies such as the EU's "green deal," which has disrupted our energy sector without any true environmental benefit, our economic landscape is under strain.

A large part of Estonia's economy is controlled by foreign capital. At a time when Estonia's economy is in recession, the Swedish-owned banks are only raising their profits at the cost of the Estonian people. The farmers are quitting, small businesses are going bankrupt all over the country, while the government is only focusing on the residents of the big cities.

This brings us to another very pressing topic: urbanization. It is threatening both our environmental landscapes and traditional rural way of life, which are essential to Estonian culture. The policies of the liberal government are creating a gap and divide between cities and countryside, both in economic as well as cultural terms. As more and more people move to cities, leftist culture encroaches, diluting our unique identity as Estonians. The liberal government is currently actively shutting down longstanding village schools that have served communities for centuries.

Moreover, there is a growing belief among liberals that rural living is becoming increasingly obsolete, with cities being perceived as the sole space for normal people.

Additionally, immigration, integration and the preservation of our ethnic makeup are fundamental parts of our national discourse. Most Estonian people remain true to our commitment to preserving our ancestral identity. We know that we need to stay true to who we are.

TBR: Your nation sits in a very interesting corner of the world that shares a border with Russia. You view the Russo-Ukrainian conflict differently than most dissidents in America do. Please explain.

Kaalap: Estonia has the historical experience of 50 years of Soviet occupation, but this was preceded by two centuries of forced oppression by the Russian Empire, and this, in turn, was preceded by more than 40 recorded invasions of Estonia from the east since the 11th century. Therefore we have no illusions about the deeply entrenched imperialist mindset within the Moscow empire, no matter if it is Czarist, Communist or Putinist. The imperial identity of Moscow makes it an existential threat to neighboring countries. This experience resonates with every nation that has shared a border with Russia. Thus, no sane person in Eastern Europe would choose Russian occupation over European integration; the choice is clear.

> Urbanization is threatening both our environmental landscapes and traditional rural ways of life.

Therefore we stand also in support of Ukraine's sovereignty and territorial integrity. Estonians across the political spectrum absolutely condemn Russia's aggression. As nationalists, we recognize Ukraine's right to self-determination as an ethnostate of the Ukrainian people, which echoes our commitment to preserving national identities and resisting external intervention.

I completely understand the American non-interventionist position in regard to conflicts outside the Western hemisphere. It is a natural counter-reaction to the stupid and irresponsible wars in the Middle East that the United States became involved in, which were never in the interest of the American people. What I cannot understand, however, is the idolization of post-Soviet Russia as a traditionalist country, coupled with the dismissal of Ukraine's strong and growing nationalist movement as globalist puppets.

The brave Ukrainian men and women fighting on the frontline are doing more to save the European peoples and our race than any political activist ever could. If there is a White country in the world where ethnic and racial nationalism are completely accepted in society, it is Ukraine. Say what you will about President Zelensky, but the collective will of the people matters far more than individual leadership, because it is the Ukrainian people who collectively have refused to surrender their country to the Russian sphere of influence.

Many Estonians have personal connections with those serving on the frontlines of Ukraine's struggle for independence. Estonian volunteers have joined the fight alongside their Ukrainian brothers-in-arms. As a Member of Parliament, I visited war-torn Ukraine in August 2022, and I saw the destroyed cities of Bucha and Irpin, which stand in ruins as testimony to the war crimes reminiscent of the genocidal Red Army of World War II.

I visited wounded Ukrainian soldiers in a military hospital. I will never forget the sacred oath given by soldiers of the Azov regiment on the burial of their female comrade who fell in the battle of Mariupol. Of course, with my fellow nationalist MP, we didn't go empty-handed. For the fighters of the Azov Division we gifted two reconnaissance drones that were later used in battle.

These are ties forged in blood. This is what matters, and not the intellectual exercises of Western armchair strategists.

TBR: If you could author the ending of the war, what outcome would you like to see?

Kaalap: The best thing that could come out of this war would be the emergence of an independent alliance comprising Central and Eastern European states. Ukrainians are growing more and more disillusioned with the U.S. and NATO. And why shouldn't they, given that at this moment Ukraine has only one month's worth of surface-to-air missiles for the protection of their civilian population against Russian terror? Instead of redirecting the Western arms industry to help Ukraine, the largest majority of American and German weapons go to Israel to enable the genocide of Palestinians. It is becoming more clear that, in order to defend our countries against Russia effectively, we need an alliance that would be independent of the globalist structures of NATO and EU.

I have been the foremost advocate in Estonia for such an alliance for years, especially during my tenure in the Foreign Affairs Committee. Referred to by the Polish as Intermarium, and aligned with concepts like the Three Seas Initiative, this vision extends to the geographic heart of Europe—which could aptly be named Middle Earth.

This coalition, encompassing the countries between the Baltic, Black and Adriatic Seas, could economically and militarily be able to rival Russia. Even more importantly, it would serve as a bastion of European culture, preserving the part of Europe that has best retained its national instincts and traditions, sheltering it from the pervasive influence of American mass culture. An independent alliance between the three seas could also support the efforts of the descendants of Europeans worldwide. All of this, of course, presumes a peaceful resolution to the Russo-Ukrainian war that respects Ukraine's sovereignty and territorial integrity.

This would involve the withdrawal of Russian forces from Ukrainian territory, and Russian acceptance that Ukraine should be free to choose its own geopolitical path regardless of what Moscow calls its strategic interests.

As for the future of Russia, I am mainly concerned about the self-determination of indigenous populations like the Finno-Ugrians. While some, such as Vepsians, Izhorians or Mansi, have been pushed to the brink of extinction, others, such as Erzya, Mari and Udmurts, have a strong enough national identity that Russian authorities recently began a crackdown on their alleged separatism, sending many cultural activists to prisons according to Russian hate speech laws.

As custodians of Finno-Ugric heritage, Estonia, Finland and Hungary have a vital obligation to support their eastern brothers in their quest for self-rule and ethnic preservation.

TBR: What are your plans for future activism?

Kaalap: I decided early on during my parliamentary career not to seek another term right away. I believe, during those four years, I achieved best what was possible under the times. Later, I was proven right. The parliament is in a gridlock situation between liberal and conservative parties, and the political debate there is becoming more and more superficial. I said goodbye to the towers of Tallinn, and returned to the South Estonian wilderness and countryside.

That allowed me to focus again on the metapolitical work, and I currently chair the foundation Estonia for Estonians, which most importantly oversees the publication of nationalist news and opinion portal *Koiduaeg*.

I am also a member of the council of the Integration Foundation, which deals with the questions of integrating non-Estonians into Estonian society. I represent the nationalist voice in that institution. (For some weird reason, the Estonian Jewish community vocally opposed my appointment to that position, but they were powerless to stop me.)

As a former member of the Estonian parliament and a proud Estonian patriot, I remain committed to advocating for policies and initiatives that

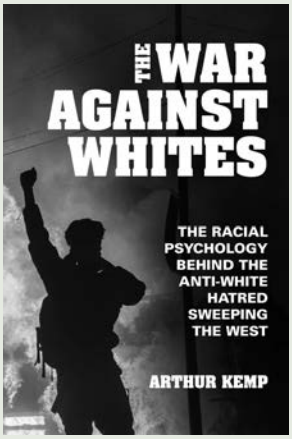

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

The War Against Whites by Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of Whites and their civilization—and are driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Dealing forthrightly with IQ, character, psychology and behavior, racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education, and health, this book conclusively refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure to achieve parity in White nations around the globe. Analyzes the George Floyd incident, the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; the Black slaughter of their fellow Blacks; official crime records in the U.S., the UK, the Netherlands, France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Norway, Australia and South Africa showing that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; provides a thorough refutation of the "environment" argument; shows that low IQ is conclusively linked to crime—among all races; schizophrenia, the "aggression gene" and violent crime—and much, much more. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or see www.BarnesReview.com.

Town Hall Square in the center of Tallinn, Estonia sports beautiful structures from many periods of history.

promote our national interests. I have unique experiences in grassroots organizing, political engagement and public advocacy, which I have a duty to put into service for my nation.

Recently, I was also elected the chairman of EKRE's local chapter, in which position I plan to advance community-based direct democracy, protect the local environment and retain the unique culture of South Estonia.

Yet I recognize that the greatest contribution I can make is in fostering a deep appreciation for our culture and history. I am doing it both through creative expression and educational outreach. Our greatest goal is to ensure that our heritage endures and thrives for generations to come. In the end, the only thing that matters is if we can pass on our heritage to the coming generations. This will be my main mission for the coming years, beyond the realm of politics.

TBR: How can Estonia play a bigger role in the reclamation of Europe's destiny?

Kaalap: Estonia's role lies in its unique preservation of ancient European culture, worldview and spirituality, because we have retained deep in our subconscious something that was lost in Western Europe centuries ago. Within the Estonian soul survives a profound connection to our ancestors, not the least thanks to the pre-Christian traditions that have endured through the ages. This fundamentally animistic outlook on life, which in our country is very well able to coexist with Christian beliefs, is the basis of our national identity.

The ancient European spirit is still alive here, among the scattered villages, deep forests and lakes, the melodies of our folk songs and even the structure of our language. Every descendant of European ancestors, whose heart is open to it, can experience it during a visit here. It is a secret hidden deep within our ethnic subconscious, defying explanation and eluding definition.

I firmly believe that this spiritual heritage is precisely what Europe needs in its quest to overcome the pervasive rootlessness of the modern world. Estonia stands as a living testament to the power of reconnecting with one's roots.

This holds the key to unlocking a new awakening—a renaissance grounded in the timeless wisdom of our ancestors. I urge all who share the European legacy to rediscover their roots. Only this can bring about a true awakening and a brighter future for European children. ❖

James Edwards is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the outspoken host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of America's most potent talk radio programs. He has made numerous television guest appearances and his work as a political commentator over the past two decades has been the subject of articles in hundreds of print publications and media broadcasts around the world. Visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more info.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Books Rescued from the Memory Hole by TBR's Operation Book Rescue

TBR's Operation Book Rescue is still helping authors who have had their printing accounts canceled, payment processing accounts canceled, online book seller accounts canceled or their websites censored. Here are 10 more great classics—recently added to our shelves that TBR is printing itself.

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War Against America—Hitler's Speech to the Reichstag, December 11, 1941

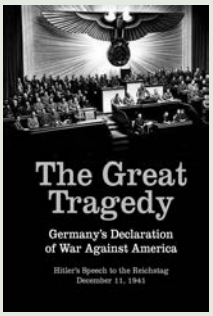

Adolf Hitler's December 11, 1941 speech to the Reichstag, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador in Berlin, marked a decisive turning point in the global tragedy of World War II. This speech was more than just a declaration of war: it was an 88-minute personally written explanation by Hitler of the origin of the war, the background to the outbreak of the war in Poland, its subsequent dramatic developments, why he decided to attack the Soviet Union in June 1941, President Franklin Roosevelt's hostile policies toward Germany, a short overview of Germany's place in the struggle for all of Europe, and, finally, his earnest desire for peace at any cost. The day after this speech was delivered, a highly inaccurate and edited version appeared in American newspapers. This is the first complete and accurate translation of this massively important historical speech, and provides a feast for historians of that great and awful conflict. Softcover, 41 pages, #636, $9.

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933—1941

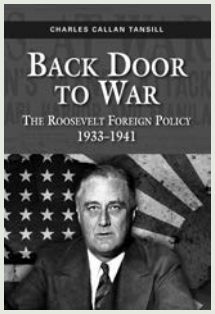

By Charles Callan Tansill. One of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century convincingly argues that U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt wished to involve the United States in the European War that began in September 1939. When his efforts appeared to come to naught, Roosevelt determined to provoke the Japanese Empire into an attack on American territory. Doing so would involve Japan's Axis allies in war also, and so America would thus enter the war through the "back door" to destroy Germany. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that Roosevelt therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Tansill demonstrates quite convincingly his central theme: that FDR sought to include the United States in World War II by any means necessary on the side of the Soviet Union from the very beginning, and duped the Japanese into firing the first shots at Pearl Harbor and other possessions in the Pacific. Tansill proves his premise by the usage of extensive primary material from U.S. State Department files, current periodicals and sound reasoning. Softcover, 735 pages, #651, $40.

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

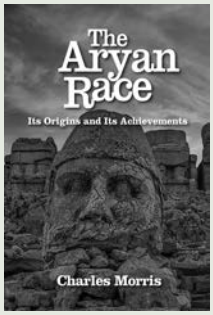

By Charles Morris. A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the *Rig-Vedas*, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse *Edda* and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling that reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial development. Written in a time of unparalleled European supremacy over the world, the author's predictions have been completely reversed by events, but, even in the confidence of his claims, is a lesson well worth learning: the futility of "White supremacy" and the understanding that the only path to racial preservation lies in physical geographical separation, not White rule over other races. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, $25.

See more books published and printed by TBR's Operation Book Rescue on the following pages.

Lost in the Jungle

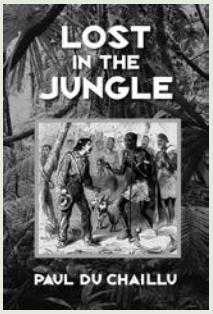

By Paul du Chaillu. Here is the third classic study of African wildlife, culture and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country* and *Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture and environment which existed at this time. This work is particularly valuable as it shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a White man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed du Chaillu as their king. This is truly a story of how a White man went where no European had ever gone before. This book is another eye-opening account of Africa in its natural state, and contains many sobering lessons applicable to the present-day—if the reader has the vision to see and understand their meaning. It is a hand-restored and re-set edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, $20.

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet it

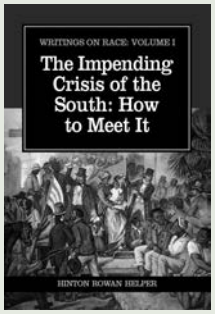

One of the most influential anti-slavery books in pre-Civil War America, this book by Southerner Hinton Rowan Helper not only opposed "White supremacy" but also clearly analyzed and explained the relationship between race, civilization, politics and demographics. By assembling official statistics from slave-owning and non-slave-owning states, the author proved conclusively that the presence of slaves was not, as some of the South's leaders claimed, vital for their economy but, in fact, exactly the opposite. Helper showed that, by all measures—economic, social, political, agricultural yield per square mile, education, literacy, infrastructure and many other indicators—the use of Black slaves by the South was an impediment upon economic growth that had severely retarded the entire development of the Southern states. The book conclusively proves that slavery—and the presence of large numbers of Africans in the South—was a significant barrier to the economic advancement of Whites. In addition, Helper compiled the most detailed statistics on slavery, showing exactly how many slaves there were, and the precise number of slaveowners. These figures demonstrate the vast majority of White Southerners did not own slaves but were tricked into supporting a jingoistic, fake "Southern Nationalism" orchestrated by a small clique of immoral ultra-capitalists. Helper's conclusive economic and social arguments against slavery were backed up by his heartfelt moral objections to the idea of "owning" another person—but he was no bleeding-heart liberal. This work, which became a Republican Party election propaganda piece in the U.S. presidential election of 1860, also revealed that the officially endorsed Abolitionist movement had two goals: the emancipation of African slaves and their immediate deportation back to Africa or somewhere else where they would be permanently, geographically isolated from White America. As expected, this book and its ideas caused a storm in the South, where it was banned and its possession and distribution outlawed. In Arkansas, three men were hanged after being arrested for being in possession of the book. Nonetheless, between 1857 and 1861, nearly 150,000 copies of T*he Impending Crisis of the South* were circulated, despite it being blamed for heightening the tensions that led to the Civil War. Helper's warnings about the long-term effect of the presence of massive numbers of non-Whites in America has come true a thousand times over. Softcover, 339 pages, #1022, $35.

Rivonia Unmasked!: The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

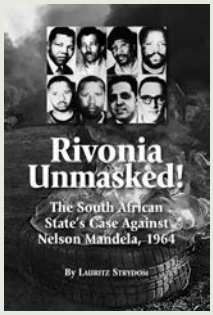

"Mandela Lied to the World: South African Communist Party Admitted in 2013 That He Was a Senior Central Committee Member" plus "Mandela's Jews: Jewish Involvement in the Rivonia Plot." First published in 1965, this book by Lauritz Strydom was the White South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial," which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life imprisonment for a shocking plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the Communist parties in the Soviet Union, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all actively supported the plot, and that the ANC and the SACP planned a physical invasion and revolution akin to that of Vietnam or Cuba. The value of this book is not restricted to now-suppressed revelations on the ANC/SACP axis. It also vividly demonstrates how the Apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing firmly that the ANC did not represent the majority of Black people and that it was "only" the Communists who were the problem. It was a delusion that would cost White South Africa dearly. The two new appendices included by editor Arthur Kemp focus on the facts that Mandela, despite his many public claims to the contrary, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that almost the entire support structure upon which the ANC relied was comprised of Communist Party Jews. Softcover, 176 pages, #828, $18.

More Books Saved by TBR's Operation Book Rescue

Race and Reason: A Yankee View

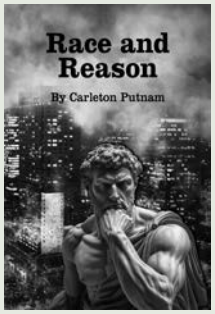

By Carleton Putnam. First published in 1961, this was the first major book to address race and racial differences in a calm, educated and sophisticated manner just as the "Civil Rights" revolution began sweeping America and overturning the established order. Written by one of America's most successful businessmen—the founder and president of Delta Airlines—*Race and Reason* is a question-and-answer format book dealing with race and racial differences. It answers every liberal argument—and counter-argument—with passion, reason, compassion and intellect. It addresses the issues of physical, mental and psychological racial differences, backed up with meticulous research, statistics and analysis—and proves conclusively that integration can only lead to the harming of all races, and the destruction of Western European civilization in particular. "Unquestionably a major common denominator of fallacy in the many-sided equalitarian ideology was the suppression of the truth concerning the genetic foundation of life. We saw this truth around us every day, in the color of our children's eyes, in the structure of their bones, in the cast of their countenances, in the qualities of mind and heart that paralleled these elements, yet trance-like we clung to the belief that it did not exist. Genetic racial limitations should have been as clear as crystal. All history taught it. All free science confirmed it. Few but a patently self-serving minority of trained investigators contested it. Yet the leading nation of the free world embraced the fallacy, used its influence in foreign affairs in support of it, and corrupted its own people in its name." Softcover, 147 pages, #614, $15.

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865–1877

By Susan Lawrence Davis. The only officially authorized history of the original Ku Klux Klan, written by the daughter of the founder of that organization in Alabama. Written to counteract the misrepresentations made about the original KKK and its activities, this now-suppressed book contains many astonishing "insider" insights, such as: The KKK was financed from England by the Jewish former Secretary of State for the Confederacy Benjamin P. Judah (who fled the South at the end of the Civil War); the KKK's chief chaplain was Roman Catholic; the KKK's chief justice was North America's 33rd degree Masonic leader; the hood—for which the KKK became famous—was in fact outlawed by the original organization because so many people were using it as a disguise when committing "false-flag" crimes in the name of the KKK; the original KKK's primary activity was political in nature, and their officers in various legislative bodies—reaching as high as the U.S. Senate—were focused on restoring White rule to the Southern states; when official KKK posses were formed, they were under strict orders from top leaders never to dispense mob justice or engage in any extrajudicial whippings, lynchings or other abuses; when rogue elements and non-KKK members started performing atrocities in the KKK's name, the leadership ordered the organization permanently disbanded, citing such abuse of its name as the primary reason for its closure. Written in a racially paternalistic style, this work also clearly reveals the mindset that lay behind the slave-owning era: a false belief that the Blacks were "content" and "loyal" under White rule—and that only a few Southerners understood and supported the view of Abraham Lincoln. This was, namely, that the Black presence posed a long-term demographic threat and that they needed to be repatriated to Africa, rather than stay under White rule in America. A sensational historical document, vital for anyone wishing to gain a proper understanding of the Southern postbellum resistance to "Reconstruction." This edition has been completely reset, contains all the original images (digitally restored) and includes a detailed index. Softcover, 229 pages, #1020, $25.

The Hoax of Soviet "Anti-Semitism": Jews, Zionism, Communism and he Soviet Union 1918–1991

By Frank L. Britton. A fully referenced exposé of the lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It proves that the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist. Starting with an overview of the historical background of the Jewish nature of Communism (drawing upon the British government's 1919 "White Paper on Bolshevism" and the May 1907 edition of *National Geographic* magazine), the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish Communist circles, and of the eventual break between the Socialist Zionists and the Jewish Communists. It contains full quotes from Churchill, Trotsky and Esther Frumpkin, a leader in the Jewish Bund and the official Jewish section of the Communist Party of the USSR (who represented the anti-Zionist faction). Learn how the Soviet Union attempted to deal with Jewish demands for a homeland by creating one within the Soviet Union, the Autonomous Oblast of Birobidzhan—which still exists today. At the same time, the Soviet Union and its allies were the first nations in the world to formally recognize the state of Israel in 1948. However, Israel's increasing racism, ultra-nationalism and aggression toward its neighbors reopened the old split between Zionist and Communist Jews. By the late 1960s, relations

between Israel and the Soviet Union had broken down, and the Western media launched its "anti-Semitism in Russia" campaign. The culmination came in 1983 when leading Communist Jews in the USSR created the Anti-Zionist Committee of Soviet Public Opinion, set up to counter the Zionist claims of "anti-Semitism" and to act as a conduit for Soviet Jews to express their opposition to Zionism. This work contains as well the full text of all three AZCSPO information pieces distributed in the West. Softcover, 133 pages, #750, $15.

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

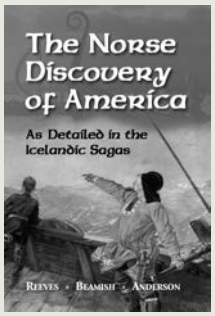

By A.M. Reeves, N.L. Beamish and R.B. Anderson. The Norse exploration of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its unquestioned authenticity and numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early trans-Atlantic voyages is the famous *Icelandic Sagas*, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures. Written and compiled by experts and translated from the original Icelandic, the *Sagas* showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and this knowledge provided many valuable details, such as how many days' sailing he faced. The *Sagas* also contain many other fascinating details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, trade and war with the natives, and the location of their settlements. In addition, the *Sagas* provide evidence of Norse settlers who stayed behind and were absorbed into the native population. This book also looks at how U.S. Indian vocabulary was influenced by Norse and Celtic words, and includes a list of Norse/Irish trans-Atlantic voyages of exploration. Actually three books in one, *The Norse Discovery of America* remains the leading English translation and study of the *Icelandic Sagas* ever published. Softcover, 285 pages, #830, $28.

The Talmudic Jew: Expanded Edition

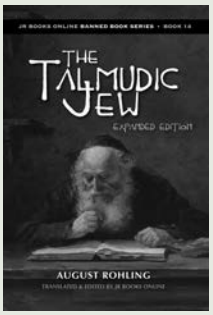

By August Rohling. Translated and edited by JR Books Online. Printed by TBR. August Rohling (1839–1931) was a German Catholic theologian, professor and author of critical studies of the Talmud, Judaism and Protestantism. His most famous work is *Der Talmudjude* (*The Talmudic Jew*), first published in 1871 in Münster. Immediately after its appearance, the Jews unleashed a smear campaign against the book and its author, even though all Rohling did was quote directly from the Talmud and various Jewish scholars. Here is the first English-language edition of this valuable historical document. We have created this translation from the French edition published in 1889 under the title *Le Juif selon le Talmud* (literally *The Jew According to the Talmud*). Its translator and editor was A. Pontigny, who also wrote an introduction and a conclusion and who greatly expanded the text, mostly from Rohling's other publications. Édouard Drumont, a French journalist, author and politician, contributed the preface. This book will be of great use to anyone interested in the history of Judaism. Softcover, 113 pages, #1017, $13.

Legends of the Shawangunk

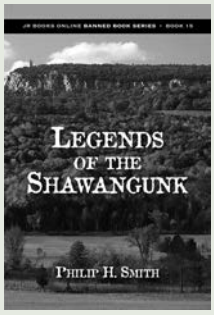

By Philip H. Smith (1887). The Shawangunk Mountains (also known as Shawangunk Ridge) in New York State form part of the easternmost section of the Appalachian Mountains. In New Jersey, they are known as the Kittatinny Mountains. In Pennsylvania, the mountain chain becomes the Blue Mountains. Historical events across this region formed an integral part of the history of colonial America. Chapters cover the Delaware (Lenape) Indians, the First and Second Esopus Wars detailing the conflict between Dutch settlers and the local Indians, the trouble between the British and the Nederlander settlers, armed border battles between the colonists of New Jersey and the people of the Shawangunk region, the finding of mastodon bones, Catherine DuBois—the heroine of Wildwyck, the brutal Battle of Minisink, the massacre at Fantinekill, friction between Tories and American patriots, the Tories after the Revolution, the midnight journey of Miss Land, little-known adventures of "Indian Slayer" Tom Quick, Kortright's expedition, the early pioneers of the Shawangunk region, relations with the Indians, hunting bear and panther in the region, and more. Softcover, 229 pages, #1018, $25.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping and handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call us at 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your location or for foreign shipping rates. Use the handly ordering form on page 88 of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online or see more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

A Little-Known World War: The War of Jenkins' Ear

In the 1730s, Spain and England were fighting for supremacy not only in Europe, but also on land in the Americas and on the high seas in the Caribbean.

By Mike Mains

You've heard the expression, "Suppose they gave a war and nobody came." Well, suppose they gave a war and people came, but nobody ever heard of it? That's the case with the War of Jenkins' Ear, an actual world war that took place from 1739 to 1748 and one that too many people have never heard of.

If you're wondering how a war came to be known by such an uncharacteristic name, it was actually coined by the historian Robert Carlyle, and the ear in question belonged to Robert Jenkins, a Welshman and an otherwise obscure merchant captain.

In 1731, Jenkins commanded a British merchant ship named *Rebecca* that was carrying a cargo of sugar from Jamaica back to Britain. At that time, Spain allowed a limited number of goods to be traded between Britain and Spanish America. However, British merchants frequently flaunted the agreed-upon list of limited goods and engaged in smuggling of cargo that Spain had outlawed. Among the most smuggled items were logwood, a spiny Caribbean tree of the pea family used for making dyes, tallow for making candles and soap, as well as hides.

GEORGE II
Portrait circa 1731.

As a result of this smuggling, Spanish patrol boats routinely boarded British ships in search of contraband. These Spanish patrol boats were known as the Guarda Costa, or coast guard, and they could sail faster and outgun any merchant ship, especially ones loaded with cargo. The men who commanded and sailed these Spanish patrol boats could be vicious and cruel. They seized ships, whether they were guilty of smuggling or not, imprisoned their crews and sometimes tortured their captains.

On April 9, 1731, Jenkins' ship, the *Rebecca*, was becalmed off the coast of Cuba, when a Guarda Costa sloop commanded by Juan de Leon Fandino demanded the right to inspect its cargo. Once aboard, Fandino's men ransacked the ship, finding nothing but sugar, a perfectly legal item of trade per Britain's agreement with Spain. Fandino, however, was convinced the ship was carrying hidden contraband and accused Jenkins of smuggling.

When Jenkins denied the accusation, Fandino had him tied to a mast and forced the Welshman to watch as the ship's cabin boy was brutally beaten. Jenkins and his men were horrified but remained at the mercy of their captors. The more Jenkins truthfully insisted that the ship carried no contraband, the more infuriated Fandino became. He had Jenkins hung three times, once almost to the point of death, threatened to burn the ship, and finally drew his cutlass and sliced off Jenkins' left ear.

"The same will happen to him [King George II] if caught doing the same," threatened Fandino.

Fandino then decided "to scalp the much-insulted Jenkins. Finding

Above, a 1738 political cartoon of Robert Jenkins presenting Prime Minister Horace Walpole with his severed ear. As an English ditty ot the period summed up, according to historian Robert Gaudi: "Our merchants and ears a strange bother have made, with losses sustained in their ships and their trade. But now they may laugh and quite banish their fears, nor mourn for lost liberty, riches and ears."

the Welshman's head too closely shaved, he gave up on this idea as impractical," historian Robert Gaudi informs us. Gaudi adds:

> Fandino's men contented themselves with beating the mate and boatswain "unmercifully." They then stripped the *Rebecca* of everything portable, including bedding and the clothes of the crew, leaving them standing naked on the deck.[1]

The aborted stripping of the ship didn't stop Fandino from attempting to doom Jenkins and his entire crew to death:

> Fandino himself confiscated the *Rebecca*'s navigational equipment (maps, sextant, compass) and her store of candles. … More than an act of theft, it was a deadly act of sabotage designed to leave the Rebecca wallowing in darkness on unknown seas. …
>
> Crossing the Atlantic proved difficult. The crew made rudimentary garments out of sailcloth and sacking. Without candles, they burned oil and butter in the binnacle to steer by; without compass and sextant, Jenkins navigated by the stars and "by his nose," which is to say he used the excellent seamanship which would save his life and the lives of other crews time and again throughout his long career on the world's oceans.

Jenkins and the *Rebecca* reached the River Thames on June 11, 1731. With his severed ear preserved in a bottle, Jenkins personally petitioned King George II for compensation from Spain.

"This audience, arranged by Secretary of State Newcastle at the behest of a group of London merchants, set off a brief diplomatic flurry," Gaudi recounts. "Furious letters flew back and forth between the Spanish and English courts. … Then nothing happened."

THE ROAD TO WAR

While Jenkins and his ear were soon forgotten, grievances between England and Spain were not, and they continued to grow until 1738. It was then that Jenkins returned to public light. He was ordered to appear before a committee of the House of Commons, which he did, bringing along his still-preserved ear.

Jenkins described to the committee the barbaric treatment he and his crew received from the Spanish back in 1731. He must have made quite an impression, because, immediately afterward, public sentiment for a war with Spain increased considerably.

As Gaudi tells us:

> The clamor for war among the English public had never really died down, anyway. It now returned with a deafening roar—so loud that no member of the government, none of the king's ministers, not even

Above, an engraving titled *The Capture of Porto Bello, November 21, 1739*, based on a painting by George Chambers Sr. The fortress—guarding an important Spanish port on the Panamanian coast—was attacked and captured by a British fleet commanded by Adm. Edward Vernon during the War of Jenkins' Ear.

> [Sir Robert] Walpole himself could safely ignore it.

Finally, the inevitable happened. Gaudi explains:

> War was declared between Britain and Spain on October 19, 1739, the proclamation nailed at crossroads throughout the land. Bonfires cast a ruddy glow on jubilant mobs as Royal Heralds proclaimed war at the Temple Bar.
>
> Vaguely Spanish-looking individuals were attacked and beaten in the streets; most were French or Italian or just had dark hair. In a tavern among the common people, to the thunderous peal of all the church bells in London, the Prince of Wales drank to the success of British arms.

THE BATTLE OF PORTO BELLO

Knowing that a direct invasion of Spain would bring France into the war due to a mutual defense treaty between the two countries, the British high command decided to attack Spain via her American colonies. Edward Vernon, a vocal critic of the king over his refusal to act against Spain earlier, was commissioned vice admiral and immediately launched the first major action of the war, an attack upon Porto Bello, a Spanish settlement in Panama.

In preparation for the battle, Vernon ran his men through endless gunnery drills and instructed his officers to use their own initiative once the fighting started. Gaudi elaborates on Vernon's innovative tactics:

> Now began the first of those innovations for which he is best remembered by naval historians. This was his "Address to the Fighting Instructions," which allowed his subordinates to act on their own initiative in the heat of battle.
>
> Before Vernon's "Addition," captains were forced to adhere to a rigid preset battle plan, regardless of changes in circumstance. Vernon now allowed captains to make decisions based on the unpredictable ebb-and-flow of the fight. This sort of freedom of action was almost unheard of in the tightly choreographed naval engagements of the day.

According to the book *Hitler's Revolution* by Richard Tedor, this is the exact same strategy that Hitler applied in World War II. In fact, much of Germany's early success in that war was due to the initiative of its officers making battlefield adjustments in the heat of combat.

The battle of Porto Bello began on November 20, 1739, with heavy shelling from the British ship *Hampton Court*, captained by Commodore Brown, and return fire from the Spanish fort known as the Iron Castle, filling the atmosphere with "acrid clouds of thick white smoke."

Gaudi continues:

> *Hampton Court*'s well-trained gunners soon proved themselves far more capable than their opposite numbers in the fort, firing off more than 400 shots in 20 minutes, pummeling the Iron Castle's walls and batteries at a furious rate.
>
> Naval artillerists of the day operated by the following formula: one gun ashore equaled four afloat—a calculation based on the advantage bestowed by heavier cannons made possible by a fixed position on solid ground. According to this reckoning,

the Iron Castle far outgunned *Hampton Court*. The fort officially mounted 32 big guns, generally firing between 24- and 42-pound weight of shot to the *Hampton Court*'s 70 guns of smaller displacement.

Yet the guns of *Hampton Court* prevailed. Gaudi recounts the battle:

> Brown's gunners continued to pound the Iron Castle's lower battery. Soon they brought down a portion of the heavy timber roof, knocking out three of the fort's nine functioning guns and killing their crews. At this point, the Spanish garrison of about 300 men began to melt away.

Iron Castle fell and, within days, two other forts and the town itself surrendered. Vernon had won for England the first major action of the war.

Gaudi recounts the jubilation of the British:

> To say England went mad upon hearing of Vernon's exploit vastly understates the degree of national frenzy. Spontaneous celebrations erupted as news spread. Fireworks and bonfires lit the skies of cities from Bristol to London to York. King George II, formerly one of Vernon's detractors, now supported the man's immediate promotion to admiral.

BRUTAL FIGHTING IN FLORIDA

While Vernon was fighting the Spanish at their settlements in Panama and Colombia, Gov. James Oglethorpe of Georgia launched the first major land campaign of the war, an invasion of Florida. On May 10, 1740, Oglethorpe captured the small Spanish outpost of Fort Diego, located in present-day Palm Valley, Florida. Flush with success, he prepared for an assault on St. Augustine.

The assault did not go well. A squad of roughly 100 men, commanded by Col. John Palmer, found themselves ambushed at dawn by a force of 300 Spanish regulars, a contingent of freed slaves and a few dozen Seminole Indians. Gaudi describes the action:

> Outnumbered by at least three-to-one, Palmer's men, taken by surprise, succumbed to a ferocious onslaught. Most didn't have time to load their muskets; many, still asleep, were slaughtered in their tents.
>
> The Creeks, sensing defeat, crept off into the bush; the regulars and the South Carolinians, unable to form into their accustomed ranks, were massacred. Inside the remains of the fort, the fighting was fierce and hand-to-hand. The Highlanders alone put up a good fight, seizing up their Claymore broadswords and hacking at the invading Spanish in the half-light. The battle lasted only an hour or so. Palmer himself, three British captains and three lieutenants, along with 75 men perished in this action. [Nearly] 35 more were taken prisoner.

Oglethorpe's planned assault of St. Augustine was the first major British defeat of the war and led to a counter invasion of Georgia by Spanish forces in 1742. Oglethorpe led the defense of his state and successfully repelled the invaders. And, so, the War of Jenkins' Ear dragged on until 1748 when both sides finally settled their differences and declared peace.

As for the two principles who started it all—Fandino and Jenkins—"the waters of history have closed over Fandino's head; his end remains unknown."

Jenkins, meanwhile, went on to become acting governor of the island of St. Helena until March 22, 1742. He later died in Bombay in 1743.

If you enjoy history, and particularly military history, you'll learn much more from *The War of Jenkins' Ear*, a detailed and well-written account of a war of which most of us have never heard. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. All quotes are taken from Robert Gaudi's fascinating book *The War of Jenkins' Ear: The Forgotten Struggle for North and South America—1739-1743.*

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of numerous books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, a detailed exposé of how the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor, and *How to Go to Heaven: Your Proven, Step-by-Step Plan to Achieve Eternal Salvation.*

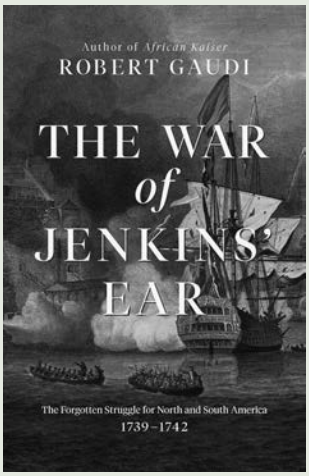

The War of Jenkins' Ear

The Forgotten Struggle for North and South America—1739-1743

In the early 18th century, the British and Spanish empires were fighting for economic supremacy in the Americas. Tensions between the two powers were high, and wars blossomed for nearly 100 years, from the War of Spanish Succession (Queen Anne's War in the Americas), culminating in the War of Jenkins' Ear. This war would lay the ground work for the French and Indian War and the American Revolution—and the war was a world war in the truest sense, engaging the major European powers on battlefields from Europe to the Americas to the Asian subcontinent. Yet the conflict is barely known to us today, and it resulted in the invasion of Georgia and even involved members of George Washington's own family. It would cost 50,000 lives, millions in treasure, and over 600 ships. Robert Gaudi takes the reader from the Chesapeake Bay to the rocky shores of Tierra del Fuego, the Cape of Good Hope and across the Pacific to the Philippines and the Cantonese coast, with stops in Cartagena, Panama and beyond. Softcover, 408 pages, #1009, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

How British Jews Helped Instigate World War II

As one of the most prolific Revisionist historians in America today, TBR Editorial Board member John Wear has gained much attention from groups who object to his truthful writings on World War II, in particular. The Anti-Defamation League, for instance, has named him one of America's top anti-Semites in an attempt to smear him and his work. Here, Wear answers critics who allege he has not proven his case that Jewish interests were instrumental in conniving Winston Churchill to go to war with Germany, inevitably costing the Brits and their Commonwealth allies millions of dead men.

By John Wear

A critic of an article I wrote documenting Jewish involvement in instigating World War II[1] said that I did not adequately document the involvement of British Jews in influencing Great Britain to enter into the war. This article provides additional information showing that British Jews were instrumental in influencing Britain to help instigate World War II.

THE FOCUS

By the end of 1935, Winston Churchill had amassed substantial debts that he could not pay off. Churchill needed all the financial aid he could get.

The Anti-Nazi Council, later called The Focus in response to Churchill's wishes for a less negative title, came to Churchill's rescue and ensured his political and financial survival.[2]

British historian Martin Gilbert stated that, on November 13, 1936, Churchill wrote to his son Randolph to explain why he had helped launch the Anti-Nazi League. Churchill wrote that the basis of the Anti-Nazi League "is of course Jewish resentment at their abominable persecution. But we are now taking broader ground rather on the lines of my Paris speech."[3]

WINSTON CHURCHILL
Inveterate and callous schemer.

British historian Paul Addison wrote that The Focus was a conspiracy to change the course of British foreign policy, with Churchill as its chief propagandist. In the spring of 1936, with the assistance of The Focus, Churchill began to call for Britain to adopt a foreign policy based on collective security under the League of Nations. By implication, this would include the Soviet Union, which had joined the League of Nations in 1934.

Although Churchill had been highly critical of the Soviet Union as recently as 1931, by 1933, his anti-Communism was subordinated to his conviction that National Socialist Germany was the greater danger to Britain.[4]

Churchill made no mention of The Focus in his wartime memoirs. The existence of The Focus's secret network of journalists, politicians, businessmen, trade unionists and intellectuals was first disclosed in 1963, when one of its financial backers, Eugen Spier, published a short account of its history. Addison wrote that The Focus was "a partly Jewish organization."[5] British historian Henry Pelling wrote that the group's finances were originally provided by Jewish businessman Eugen Spier.[6] British politician Roy Jenkins also confirmed that Spier, a rich German Jew, generously paid most of the early bills of The Focus.[7]

The Focus began to receive funds

THE BATTLE OF CABLE STREET

The anti-Fascist demonstration in London, October 4, 1936, featured hordes of protesters. and various anti-Fascist demonstrators including local trade unionists, Communists, anarchists, British Jews, and socialist groups. It eventually became violent and devolved into what is now called the Battle of Cable Street, during which London's Metropolitan Police and members of Oswald Mosely's British Union of Fascists (BUF) battled leftist marchers run amok. It is estimated there were 2,000-3,000 BUF members, 6,000-7,000 policeman and as many as 250,000-310,000 anti-Fascists.

from other Jewish sources. The Jewish Defense Fund, for example, donated 50,000 pounds to support The Focus's activities. After confidential approaches had been made to Churchill by the American Jewish Committee, Churchill traveled to Florida to inaugurate The Focus in the United States. He gave his son Randolph instructions to talk about The Focus with Bernard Baruch, the wealthy Jewish financier. The Board of Deputies of British Jews also helped sustain The Focus during its early years.[8]

Sir Robert Waley-Cohen, the wealthy Jewish director of Royal Dutch Oil Company, also provided funding to The Focus. Using Waley-Cohen funds, The Focus set up a publishing company that brought *Headway*, the official monthly of the League of Nations Union, under its control. At Waley-Cohen's request, The Focus set up German-born Werner Knop in a "front," Union Times Ltd., disguised as a press agency. This agency agitated for an anti-German foreign policy. It also financed the pamphleteering into National Socialist Germany by Cmdr. Stephen King-Hall.[9]

On March 28, 1938, Sir Henry Strakosch, a gold mining millionaire and chairman of Union Corporation Ltd., agreed to pay off Churchill's considerable debts. Strakosch was a Jew born in Moravia, Czechoslovakia and a prominent member of The Focus.[10]

In view of the substantial Jewish financial contributions to Churchill and The Focus, it is not surprising that, by 1937, Churchill had become a committed Zionist. In a letter to Franklin Roosevelt dated August 9, 1942, Churchill stated: "I am strongly wedded to the Zionist policy, of which I was one of the authors."[11] In 1950, Churchill referred to the creation of Israel "as a great event in the history of mankind." Churchill further said he had "been a Zionist all his life."[12]

In his last letter to Chaim Weizmann, Churchill wrote: "The wonderful exertions which Israel is making in these times of difficulty are cheering to an old Zionist like me."[13]

Churchill was an exceptional orator and writer, and, as such, he was an effective agent for The Focus in stirring up British public opinion against Germany. For example, Churchill stated in the House of Commons shortly after Germany's Anschluss (reunification) with Austria:

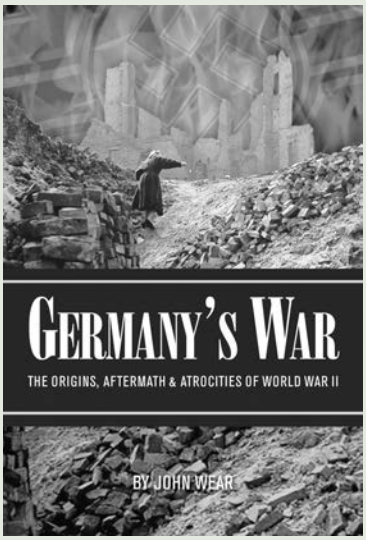

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

> The public mind has been concentrated upon the moral and sentimental aspects of the Nazi conquest of Austria—a small country brutally struck down, its government scattered to the winds, the oppression of the Nazi Party doctrine imposed upon a Catholic population and upon the working-classes of Austria and Vienna, the hard ill-usage of persecution which indeed will ensue—which is probably in progress at the moment—of those who, this time last week, were exercising their undoubted political rights, discharging their duties to their own country.[14]

Churchill's statements are all lies. The overwhelming majority of Austrians had desired a union with Germany. The Anschluss was hugely popular in Austria. Churchill, in his speech, had begun the warmongering that eventually led to World War II.

After the Munich Agreement, Churchill stated in his speech on October 5, 1938, that Hitler had extracted British concessions at pistol point, and he loved to use the image of Hitler as a gangster. Churchill used flowery rhetoric and elegant phrases to describe the allegedly mournful Czechs slipping away into darkness. Churchill wanted to convince his countrymen that National Socialist Germany was governed by an insatiable desire for world conquest.

The simple and stark purpose of his speech was to convince the British people to eventually accept a war of annihilation against Germany.[15]

Churchill's campaign of speeches urging collective security against Germany aroused anger in Berlin. The *Deutsche Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz* stated that Churchill was trying to "camouflage personal dislike of Germany" as "practical reasoning."[16]

In a speech given in Saarbrücken on October 9, 1938, Hitler said:

> All it would take would be for Mr. Duff Cooper or Mr. Eden or Mr. Churchill to come to power in England instead of Chamberlain, and we know very well that it would be the goal of these men to immediately start a new world war. They do not even try to disguise their intents; they state them openly.[17]

The Focus had styled itself as a movement for the Defense of Freedom and Peace.[18] In reality, with Churchill as its main spokesman, the primary purpose of this Jewish-led organization was to foment a war of annihilation against Germany.

OTHER CONFIRMATION

Numerous other sources confirm that Jews actively worked to draw Great Britain into war against Germany. James Forrestal, the former U.S. secretary of Defense, wrote in his diaries about a conversation he had on December 27, 1945 with U.S. Ambassador to Great Britain Joseph P. Kennedy:

> [British Prime Minister Neville] Chamberlain, he says, stated that America and the world Jews had forced England into war. In his telephone conversation with Roosevelt in the summer of 1939, the president kept telling him to put some iron up Chamberlain's backside. Kennedy's response always was that putting iron up his backside did no good unless the British had some iron with which to fight, and they did not.[19]

Kennedy knew that Churchill and his Jewish controllers were scheming to have the United States enter into World War II. Kennedy wrote in his diary about Churchill's desire to draw the United States into the war: "I just don't trust him. He always impressed me that he was willing to blow up the American Embassy and say it was the Germans if it would get the United States in."[20]

While visiting the United States in December 1939, Kennedy talked to Jay Pierrepont Moffat, one of the few men in the State Department with whom Kennedy enjoyed a good relationship. Kennedy told Moffat that Chamberlain understood that the United States had no intention of entering the war in Europe.

Kennedy said:

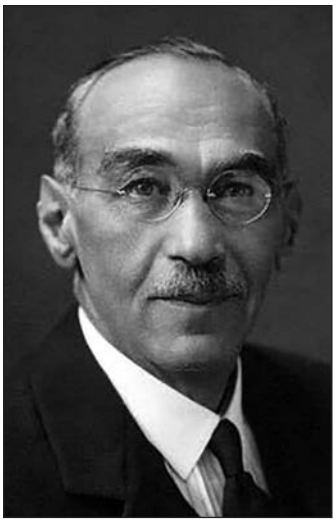

From left to right: Jewish billionaire **Henry Strakosch**, a member of The Focus and the man who paid off Winston Churchill's substantial debts; **Sir Robert Waley-Cohen**, the wealthy Jewish director of Royal Dutch Oil Company who helped fund The Focus and provided money to buy publications in which Focus propaganda could be published; Neville Chamberlain's warmongering **Secretary of War Leslie Hore-Belisha**. Far right, **Joseph P. Kennedy**, the U.S. ambassador to Great Britain who warned colleagues about Churchill's desire to completely destroy Germany.

> Churchill, however, wants us there as soon as he can get us there. He is ruthless and scheming. He is also in touch with groups in America which have the same idea, notably, strong Jewish leaders.[21]

Kennedy said privately that the Jews were too powerful in the media and too outspokenly anti-German.[22]

Chamberlain had a Jewish secretary of War, Leslie Hore-Belisha, who strongly agitated for war with Germany. Appointed by Chamberlain in 1937, Hore-Belisha quickly came to be seen as spoiling for a fight with Hitler. British MP Oswald Mosley publicly called Hore-Belisha "a Jewish warmonger." Chamberlain's chief of staff, Henry Pownall, referred to Hore-Belisha in his diary in May 1939 as "an obscure, shallow-brained, charlatan, political Jewboy." When conflicts with Chamberlain's relatively pacifist staff increased, Hore-Belisha was finally dismissed in January 1940, just four months into World War II.[23]

Leading British Zionist Chaim Weizmann wrote a revealing letter to Churchill on September 10, 1941:

> There is only one big ethnic group [in America] which is willing to stand, to a man, for Great Britain, and a policy of "all-out aid" for her: the 5 million Jews. From Secretary Morgenthau, Gov. Lehman, Justice Frankfurter, down to the simplest Jewish workman or trader, they are conscious of all that this struggle against Hitler implies. … It has been repeatedly acknowledged by British statesmen that it was the Jews who, in the last war, effectively helped to tip the scales in America in favor of Great Britain. They are keen to do it—and may do it—again.[24]

Weizmann admitted here that American Jews, working in conjunction with British Jews, could be crucial in driving Americans into the war.

Max Aitken, better known as Lord Beaverbrook, was a prominent Canadian-British newspaper publisher who was anti-war and against Churchill's return to public office. Beaverbrook made statements in private letters that he would never have made in public.

In one private letter written on March 9, 1938, Beaverbrook identified the people sabotaging rapprochement with Germany: "There are 20,000 German Jews in England in the professions, pursuing research, in chemical operations, etcetera. These all work against such an accommodation."[25]

In another private letter written to American publisher Frank Gannett in December 1938, Beaverbrook wrote:

> The Jews have got a big position in the press here. One-third of the circulation of the *Daily Telegraph* is Jewish. The *Daily Mirror* may be owned by Jews, the *Daily Herald* is owned by Jews, and the *News Chronicle* should be the "*Jews Chronicle*." … I am not sure about the *Mail*.

Beaverbrook stated that for years he had prophesied there would be no war. However, he wrote:

> But at last I am shaken. The Jews may drive us into war. I do not mean with any conscious purpose of doing so. They do not mean to do it. But, unconsciously … their political influence is moving us in that direction.[26]

British Ambassador to Germany Nevile Henderson very much desired peace with Germany. In August 1939, Henderson was having no success in getting British officials to recognize the atrocities being committed daily against the German minority in Poland. Henderson deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.[27]

British historian A.J.P. Taylor wrote about Henderson:

> He told Hitler, quite truly: "the proof of Chamberlain's friendship

was to be found in the fact that he had refused to have Churchill in the Cabinet"; and he said further that the hostile attitude in Great Britain was the work of Jews and enemies of the Nazis, which was exactly what Hitler thought himself.[28]

CONCLUSION

While visiting Oxford on October 6, 1936, someone asked Churchill if there was going to be a war. Churchill replied that there would be "a very terrible war in which London will be bombed." A fortnight later, Churchill told Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King that England had never been in greater danger. Churchill said that, inside five years, England might become a "vassal state" of Germany.[29]

Churchill's statements are remarkable in that Hitler had never wanted war with Great Britain. To Hitler, Great Britain was the natural ally of Germany and the nation he admired most. Hitler had no ambitions against Britain or her Empire, and all of the captured records solidly bear this out.[30]

The question is: How could Churchill have known there was going to be "a very terrible war in which London will be bombed?" In this author's opinion, Churchill knew there would be a very terrible war because this is what he and Jewish-controlled organizations such as The Focus had wanted. Churchill obviously had access to a well-developed plan, a plan that he was helping to implement. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Wear, John, "Jewish Involvement in Instigating World War II," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 13, No. 4, 2021.
2. Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1991, pp. 54, 59.
3. Gilbert, Martin, *Churchill and the Jews*, Toronto, Ontario: McClelland & Stewart Ltd., 2007, p. 136.
4. Addison, Paul, *Churchill: The Unexpected Hero*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005, pp. 144-145.
5. Addison, Paul, *Churchill on the Home Front, 1990-1955*, London: Pimlico, 1993, pp. 320-321.
6. Pelling, Henry, *Winston Churchill*, New York: E. P. Dutton & Co. Inc., 1974, p. 378.
7. Jenkins, Roy, *Churchill: A Biography*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2001, p. 494.
8. Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1991, pp. 67-68, 382.
9. *Ibid.*, pp. 111, 171.
10. *Ibid.*, pp. 104, 367.
11. *Roosevelt and Churchill: Their Secret Wartime Correspondence*, edited by Francis L. Loewenheim, Harold D. Langley and Manfred Jonas, New York: Saturday Review Press, 1975, p. 234.
12. Cohen, Michael J., *Churchill and the Jews*, London: Frank Cass & Co. Ltd., 1985, p. 322.
13. Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1991, p. 83.
14. Neilson, Francis, *The Makers of War*, New Orleans, LA: Flanders Hall Publishers, 1950, pp. 176-177.
15. Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 190.
16. Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1991, p. 62.
17. Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 324.
18. Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1991, p. 70.
19. Forrestal, James V., *The Forrestal Diaries*, edited by Walter Millis and E.S. Duffield, New York: The Viking Press, 1951, p. 122.
20. Doenecke, Justus D., *Storm on the Horizon: The Challenge to American Intervention, 1939-1941*, New York: Rowman and Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 2000, p. 198.
21. Nasaw, David, *The Patriarch: The Remarkable Life and Turbulent Times of Joseph P. Kennedy*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2012, p. 429.
22. *Ibid.*, p. 305.
23. Dalton, Thomas, *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, pp. 120-121.
24. *Ibid.*, pp. 134-135.
25. Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1991, pp. 103-104.
26. *Ibid.*, p. 104. See also Nasaw, David, *The Patriarch: The Remarkable Life and Turbulent Times of Joseph P. Kennedy*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2012, pp. 357-358.
27. Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 509.
28. Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2005, p. 267.
29. Addison, Paul, *Churchill: The Unexpected Hero*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005, p. 144.
30. Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1990, p. 3.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com. If you are interested in seeing more from John, just search for his name in our yearly index included in every November/December issue.

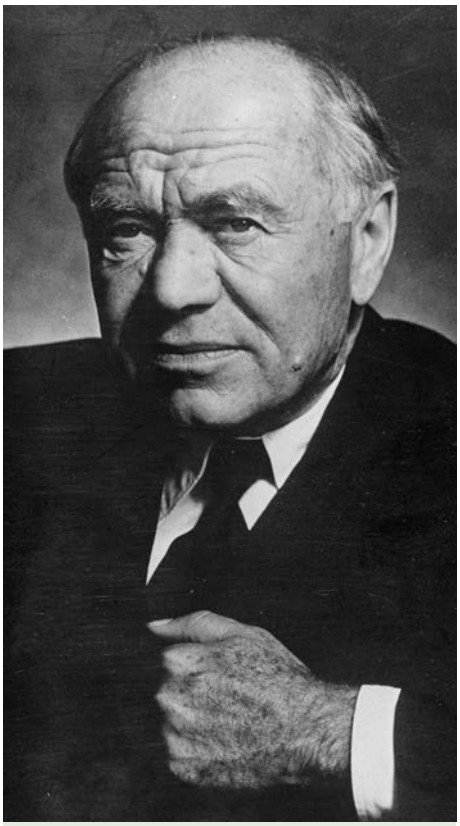

Lord William Maxwell Aitken, 1st Baron Beaverbrook, a prominent Canadian-British newspaper publisher, privately pointed out his concern that Jewish interests controlled a large percentage of England's most prominent media outlets and were using them to sway public opinion in Great Britain toward war with Germany. As war appeared imminent, he said, "But at last I am shaken. The Jews may drive us into war."

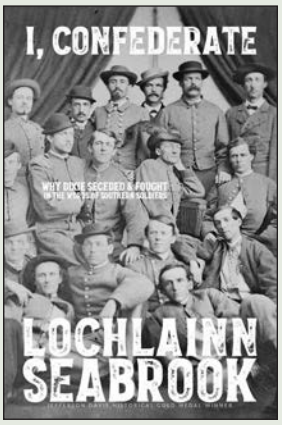

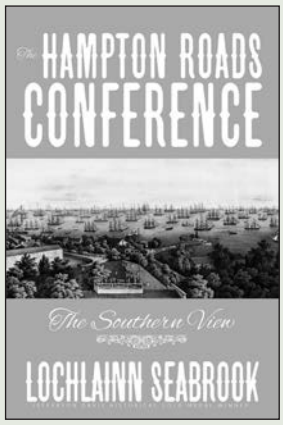

Three New Books on the Civil War Era Offer Unique Insights Into the War, Reconstruction

Twelve Years in Hell: Victorian Southerners Expose the Myth of Reconstruction

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Southerners viewed Reconstruction as a Yankee Communist revolution. This revolution was a war planned far in advance to destroy the South. The architect of Reconstruction, Abraham Lincoln, privately planned to subjugate and then totally Northernize the South. After Lincoln's assassination, Reconstruction was taken over by Socialists and Communists, all radical members of the then-left-wing Republican Party. As part of Reconstruction, the North repeatedly violated the Constitution, committed robbery, destruction and seizure of private property, rape and murder. Simultaneously, legally elected Southern officials were thrown out and replaced by "progressives." To maintain control, Grant's radical government weaponized the police, the courts and the military. Many of the social, racial and economic problems plaguing the U.S. today began during Reconstruction. Now the left is using the same 1870s-era tactics. Softcover, 520 pages, #1022, **$35**.

I, Confederate: Why Dixie Seceded and Fought in the Words of Southern Soldiers

Did the Southern Cause died on April 9, 1865 with Lee's surrender? No, the Southern Cause is flourishing today! How can this be if the North won the war? What was and is the Southern Cause? And why were millions of people of all races willing to fight for it? You'll find the answers to these questions, as well as discussions on related topics (the Constitution, nullification, sectionalism, slavery etc.) in Lochlainn Seabrook's *I, Confederate*. Seabrook provides excerpts from the writings, speeches, letters and poems of 200 Southerners (mostly former C.S.A. soldiers), who describe, in their own words, the reasons they took up arms against their Northern cousins. Seabrook also includes writings from Southern and Northern civilians, and Union veterans who also supported the campaign that Southerners referred to as "the bedrock of the Southern Confederacy." Illustrated with rare Confederate photos, preface, introduction, notes, index and bibliography. Softcover, 376 pages, #1023, **$27**.

The Hampton Roads Conference: The Southern View

The most important meeting of the Civil War took place in Virginia in February 1865. Yet it receives barely a mention in most history books. Known as the Hampton Roads Conference, in attendance were the Confederates: VP Alexander Stephens, Assistant Secretary of War John Campbell and Sen. Robert M.T. Hunter. On the other side were Lincoln and Secretary of State Seward. According to conventional history, the meeting opened with "kind-hearted Lincoln" offering generous promises to the "erring South," including $400 million in compensation for slaves—if the seceded states would return to the Union. The Confederates, however, viewed the meeting as a negotiation between "two countries," demanding the North recognize their independence. Lincoln refused and demanded complete surrender. Four hours later the meeting adjourned. Lochlainn Seabrook includes 32 analyses that set the record straight on the myths about the final meeting between the two opposing sides. Softcover, 294 pages, #1024, **$25**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping and handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call us at 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your location or for foreign shipping rates. Use the handly ordering form on page 88 of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online or see more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

How the German Navy Thwarted Churchill's Sneak Attack on Sweden

WHY HAS THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT mysteriously classified documents about the sinking of the HMS *Glorious* in the North Sea in 1941?

By Marc Roland

One of the most questionable and horrific battles in naval history has a dark secret still under official lock and key, even after the passage of the last 84 years. Although the first engagement of its kind ever fought, in which one-third of England's operational Home Fleet carrier force was sunk, and more United Kingdom sailors lost their lives than in any other single action during WWII, British government documents remain unaccountably classified until the year 2041.

No other Royal Navy enemy encounter from that conflict has been similarly restricted, because disclosure would reveal Winston S. Churchill as a conspiratorial war criminal. As he himself infamously exclaimed, "In wartime, truth is so precious, that she should *always* [author's italics] be attended by a bodyguard of lies."[1]

Nearly 60 years since he died, the bibulous prime minister's deceitful bodyguard remains on duty at London's Ministry of Defense. Its strictly confidential reports concern the events of June 8, 1940, on a warm, sunny Saturday afternoon, under a clear, untroubled sky, when two German battleships cruised through an eerily placid North Sea in search of enemy freighters. At 15:45 (3:45 p.m.), a *Seetakt* long-range finder aboard *Gneisenau* detected one large vessel, plus a pair of smaller escorts, 25 miles ahead to the northeast. Adm. Wilhelm Marschall, commanding the German task force, signaled his sister ship *Scharnhorst* to close on the radar targets. These would soon prove to be a British aircraft carrier escorted by two destroyers.

CAPT. GUY D'OYLY-HUGHES
Scapegoated for disaster.

Unusually, 18 warplanes, not the standard 48, were aboard HMS *Glorious*, originally a battle-cruiser of World War I vintage, subsequently transformed into an aircraft carrier, before having been thoroughly updated in a final extreme makeover completed just prior to Britain's declaration of war against Germany in September 1939. Weighing in at 27,859 tons, the 787-foot-long warship's top speed of 32 knots (37 mph) made *Glorious* the fastest of her kind afloat. As part of the forward-thinking that went into her modernization, conventional ship-against-ship artillery was replaced by batteries of 16 120-mm guns, providing defense against aerial assault. Attacking surface ships were to be dealt with by onboard torpedo bombers operating in conjunction with more heavily armed escorts.

Capt. Guy D'Oyly-Hughes, 59, recipient of the Distinguished Service Cross for his heroic exploits during the previous war, not only ran a tight ship, but was himself a skilled pilot, with professional, if unorthodox, views of naval aviation.[2] Among these alternative convictions was his belief that carrier-based warplanes should be deployed against inland coastal targets, a conclusion that raised Admiralty eyebrows in 1940, but was dramatically affirmed just one year later when the Imperial Japanese Navy devastated Pearl Harbor, Hawaii.

D'Oyly-Hughes's lookouts barely discerned the first faint image of approaching vessels 15 minutes after the Germans' earlier radar contact, and he dispatched a destroyer to investigate. As soon as it came within range, *Gneisenau* opened fire with six 5.9-inch guns at 16:27 (4:27 p.m.).

Above, the British aircraft carrier *Glorious*. (*Ignominious* might have been a more appropriate name.)

Undaunted, the 323-foot-long HMS *Ardent* responded with spreads of torpedoes at both of the 753-foot-long enemy battleships, forcing them to execute emergency maneuvers out of harm's way. Four minutes later, *Scharnhorst*'s 11-inch shells rained down on *Glorious* from 15 miles off, scoring hits with a third salvo while simultaneously pummeling *Ardent* with secondary armament fire. British deployment of smokescreens not only spoiled German accuracy, but enabled both destroyers to make surprise hit-and-run sorties in and out of the obscuring billows, not, however, with impunity. Caught in a ferocious crossfire between the two battleships, *Ardent* capsized at 17:22 (5:22 p.m.). D'Oyly-Hughes turned his fast carrier away, fleeing at top speed.

To prevent his disengagement, the German navy warships bombarded *Glorious* with a relentless barrage that slowed the carrier down and set it afire. Capt. Charles Eric Glasfurd then ran his 1,370-ton destroyer straight for the 38,700-ton foe, firing his relatively puny 4.7-inch guns while unloosing another spread of torpedoes.

Cmdr. Günther Schubert sidestepped all but one of them, but a single hit at 17:39 (5:39 p.m.) exploded against *Scharnhorst*, tearing a hole 18-feet high by 42-feet wide in her starboard side. Through it, 25,500 tons of sea water gushed into the badly wounded battleship, which began lurching over into a severe list. In serious danger of capsizing, one-third of *Scharnhorst* was deactivated. An engine, rudder, propeller and the rear B turret had been put out of action.

Schubert ordered emergency flooding of portside compartments to stabilize his vessel and prevent her from keeling over. This cost the lives of 53 of his own crewmen who drowned in the process when the water-tight hatches closed before the sailors could get out alive. Marschall then commanded all nine of *Gneisenau*'s 11-inch guns to fire a unanimous broadside at HMS *Acasta*, which literally disintegrated. All that remained was her partial stern, which sank around 17:48 (5:48 p.m.).

Still struggling to escape, the heavily listing *Glorious*, on fire from stem to stern, was ravaged by combined shelling from both battleships, rolling over on her starboard side and sliding beneath the surface of the North Sea at 18:10 (6:10 p.m.).

Of her 842 officers and men, 43 survived, D'Oyly-Hughes not among them. "Only two of *Ardent*'s survivors remained to be picked up by a German seaplane five days after the sinking," according to Ben Barker in his well-researched investigation of the fierce sea-fight. Barker says:

> One of the two later died from exposure. The other was eventually repatriated to Britain in 1943 on

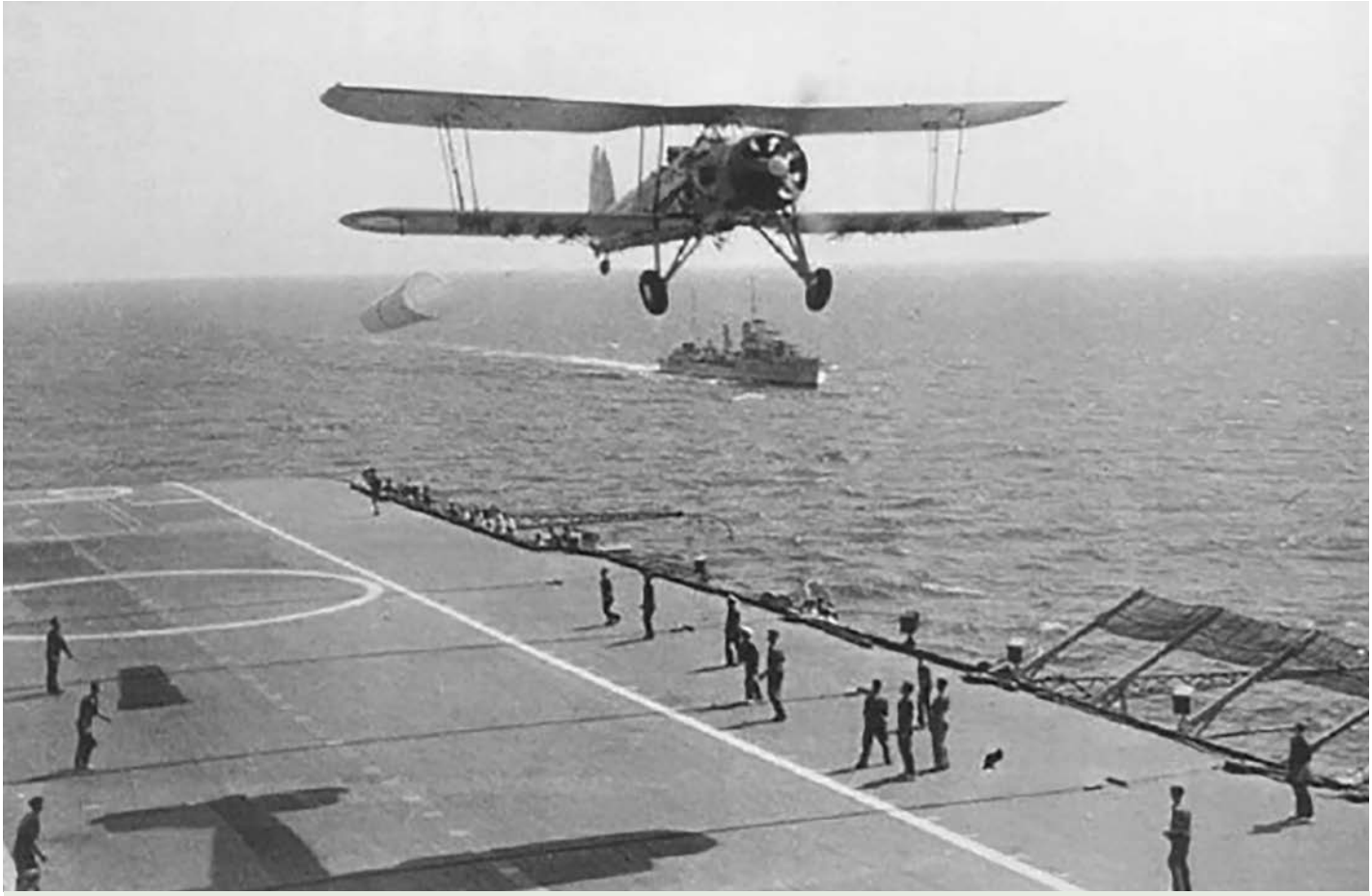

A Fairey *Swordfish* bomber flies over the *Glorious* during training exercises for Operation Paul.

> account of ill health. Ten officers and 142 [seamen] were killed or died of their wounds; 600 men were dead and 900 men were adrift in life rafts; only 41 would survive.[3]

Altogether, 1,519 British and Maltese sailors, marines and airmen perished in history's first confrontation between an aircraft carrier and capital ships.

With the loss of HMS *Glorious*, England was down to two fleet carriers—*Furious*, the only survivor of Britain's original seven carriers with which she began the war, and *Ark Royal*, sunk next year in the Mediterranean Sea. *Glorious* had been lost, according to a surprisingly terse wartime Admiralty report, because she left the protection of an armed convoy due to her low fuel reserves. It was "a story that convinced no one and further undermined the credibility of the Admiralty," Barker writes. "Churchill himself described the explanation as unconvincing, but, then again, as the architect of *Glorious's*, *Ardent*'s and *Acasta*'s demise, he knew the truth." The prime minister was not alone. Doubts arose among other observers, both civilian and military, questioning the formal narrative. "Nothing about the official account quite adds up," Barker informs us. He wants to know what "the Royal Navy and successive governments have been hiding for so long."[4]

And what prevented D'Oyly-Hughes from launching his torpedo-bombers against the enemy, when weather conditions that day were ideal for flight operations? Why was the protection of his highly valuable capital ship inadequately entrusted to HMS *Ardent* and *Acosta* alone, when navy protocol ordained that no aircraft carrier may operationally proceed without a minimum of four destroyers? Why, after Bletchley Park cryptanalysts alerted the British Admiralty that *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* had left their home port of Kiel to patrol the North Sea off southern Norway, was the warning never relayed to *Glorious*, *Ardent* or *Acasta*? Why were their self-sacrificing officers and men repeatedly ignored by the Royal Navy, when they merited special honors? Why have Royal Navy documents pertaining to the engagement been classified "top secret" for more than 100 years?

Part of the enigma included the Germans themselves. Did they really just happen to randomly stumble upon the *Glorious*? At least this question was satisfactorily answered shortly after the war, when the treasonous perfidy of Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, head of the Abwehr, German military intelligence, came to light. He advised a trusting Erich Raeder, grand admiral of the Kriegsmarine, the German navy, that the North Sea between Norway and northeast Scotland was ideal hunting ground for attacking unprotected

British merchant shipping. On the contrary, Canaris deliberately steered *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* into waters infested with Royal Navy units engaged in the Allied evacuation of Norway, thereby thrusting the German battleships into a terribly outnumbered and outgunned predicament.[5]

This was the same Canaris who lied to Raeder, insisting the heavy cruiser *Blücher* would face no opposition if she led a flotilla of warships into Oslofjord on the night of the previous April 8 with the objective of seizing Oslo, the Norwegian capital.

In reality, twin 11-inch coastal guns in the Oscarsborg Fortress opened fire on the German vessel at almost point-blank range, scoring two hits, followed by intense fire from other batteries. Two torpedoes launched from the fortress struck *Blücher*, causing widespread damage. A major fire broke out aboard ship. Uncontained, the conflagration soon engulfed her anti-aircraft gun magazines, igniting a large explosion. Its flames then raced to the ship's fuel bunkers, which erupted with terrific force. The 18,500-ton cruiser keeled over and sank, killing 1,000 soldiers and sailors.

Canaris planned a similar fate for *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*, whose officers and men unknowingly spoiled the secret intentions of this arch-traitor. Both ships went on to gain further renown operating in concert, beginning in late January 1941, when they sped into the North Atlantic, despite every Royal Navy effort to prevent their break-out. They had been aided by identically low-profile superstructures that helped them escape detection from enemy lookouts and radar, alike.

In addition, each set of their three Germania geared steam turbines generated 165,930 metric horsepower for a maximum speed of 31.3 knots (36 mph), an exceptionally high speed for heavy battleships.

Over the next two months at sea, the dynamic duo sank and captured 22 enemy freighters and tankers totaling 115,616 tons before returning unscathed to Brest, in occupied France.

Operation Berlin's record-breaking success was followed early the following year by "the Channel Dash," when *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*, along with the heavy cruiser *Prinz Eugen* and a flotilla of destroyers, boldly steamed through the English Channel in broad daylight to more distant anchorage in the north, despite an all-out attempt by British aircraft and warships to interdict them.

Their eminent partnership was dissolved on the night of February 26, 1943, when *Gneisenau* was irreparably damaged by Royal Air Force bombers. The following December 26, *Scharnhorst* went down, singlehandedly fighting 13 enemy warships, including four destroyers and a battleship, during the Battle of North Cape, the northernmost point in Europe, off the coast of Norway. Out of the crew of 1,968 officers and men, only 36 survived.

Speaking of the *Scharnhorst*, after her loss, the British commander-in-chief of the operation, Adm. Bruce Fraser, told his officers:

> I hope that if you would ever be in the situation of leading a great ship into battle against such an overwhelming enemy strength, that you, gentlemen, will lead your ship just as courageously. And that, if you are in a desperate situation, as the *Scharnhorst* was, you will embark on such maneuvers as the German ship's command embarked upon, and you and your crew will stand up with as much courage as you have seen today in battle with the *Scharnhorst*.[6]

In sharp contrast to the clear fate that befell *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*, the truth surrounding HMS *Glorious* is still obscured by Churchill's self-styled "bodyguard of lies."

Forty years of growing, popular dissatisfaction in England with what was increasingly regarded as a government cover-up prompted Stephen Wentworth Roskill (1903–1982), a former captain in the Royal Navy, to write an exposé of the doomed warship. London's *Sunday Times Review* (in continuous publication since 1821 and today the largest periodical in Britain's

GERMAN GALLANTRY

Scharnhorst Cmdr. Günther Schubert paid tribute to Germany's opponents, which was more than Winston Churchill ever did for his own countrymen: "The conduct of *Ardent* was particularly spirited and clever. She out-maneuvered the fall of shot very capably, laid smoke [to shield *Glorious* from view], used it with great skill, and varied her speed from 10 to 35 knots. In this way, she made the task of our guns very difficult. Not only the tactical handling, but the audacity and pluck of the destroyers was outstanding. Every [German] officer taking part in the action was of the same opinion. The destroyers put their utmost into the task, although, in their position, success was impossible from the start." After *Scharnhorst*'s badly damaged hull was repaired, its adjacent quarters were named in honor of HMS *Acasta*, which scored the near-fatal torpedo hit.

***Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau* attacked and sunk HMS *Glorious*, a British aircraft carrier,** and two destroyers on a spring afternoon in 1940. No man aboard either of the German battleships could have known that they were saving the Swedes from Winston Churchill's armed aggression. Above, *Glorious* rolls over on her starboard side to slip beneath the surface of the North Sea, taking with her Churchill's criminal ambitions for Scandinavia. The *Glorious* had been riddled by an intense barrage of 11-inch shells fired by the 18 guns of the two German battleships.

quality press market category) featured his "The Cantankerous Captain of HMS *Glorious*—How the Navy Covered Up the Truth About the Sinking of an Aircraft Carrier," on the front page of its June 15, 1980 edition.

Although the article created a nationwide sensation, it less addressed perennial questions regarding the controversial vessel than it placed blame for her loss squarely on its commanding officer, who, having gone down with his ship four decades earlier, was conveniently unavailable to defend himself. The Admiralty was only taken to task by Roskill for failing to court-marshal the allegedly "cantankerous captain" on charges of incompetence and willful misconduct, long before the disastrous battle could have taken place, thereafter covering up official neglect under a blanket of silence.

Reaction to the piece was mixed. It struck many readers as less disclosure than disinformation. Roskill was, after all, the Royal Navy's own historian, compiler of the multi-volume "British Official History Series" the *History of the Second World War*.[7]

"The demonization of D'Oyly-Hughes has always been convenient," Barker writes, "because it drew attention away from anyone discovering what I believe is the real reason the ships were lost: Churchill's Operation Paul."

Operation Paul was Churchill's original plan for attacking non-combatant Sweden. As Churchill enthusiastically urged fellow conspirator Gen. Hastings Lionel "Pug" Ismay, his personal link with the chiefs of staff, on May 23, 1940:

> We should take every advantage of our position in northern Norway to mine the approaches to Lulea [an urban center of 45,000 residents on the coast of northern Sweden] to the maximum possible extent.
>
> No political considerations [of neutrality] should stand in the way of this operation.

Barker tells how earlier "plans to drop pamphlets warning neutral Swedes that an attack was imminent had been canceled. Churchill's view was attack now, apologize later."[9]

Pug dutifully passed along instructions to field commanders entrusted with undertaking an undeclared act of war: "Pamphlets will not—repeat: *not*—be dropped."

Members of the War Cabinet were "nervous about infringing Swedish neutrality," and A.V. Alexander, Churchill's successor as first lord of the Admiralty, worried that "it is normal procedure to give prior notice of the intention to mine an area." Churchill impatiently overrode such milquetoast reticence:

> No prior notice should be given of our intentions to lay mines outside Lulea. If attacks resulted in sinking of neutral shipping, we should express our regrets in suitable terms.

The brow-beaten War Cabinet caved in: "No prior notice should be given of our intention to carry out Operation Paul."[10]

Attacking Sweden was the ulterior motive for invading Norway. There, the chief goal was capture of the administrative center at Narvik. Its railway carried vital minerals to Lulea, the Baltic port-city lying at the mouth of the Lule River, which spills into Sweden's Gulf of Bothnia.

From here, freighters delivered 82% of the Third Reich's iron ore imports for steel making. Churchill knew that cutting off these indispensable supplies could grind Germany's military production to a halt. "This is one of the most important objects for which we have gone to Narvik," Churchill confidentially confessed to Ismay.[11]

There were other "objects" he coveted: Norway had the most merchant ships in the world, and Churchill wanted them all. The success of Operation Paul would bankrupt the economic lives of both Scandinavian peoples, while killing and wounding undetermined numbers of Swedish sailors. This, however, failed to dampen the British PM's enthusiasm for the invasion of Norway as a first step toward achieving his *raison d'etre*: destruction of Hitler's iron ore at the source.

This was to be achieved by stationing Britain's last fleet carriers—*Ark Royal*, *Furious* and *Glorious*—30 miles off the north coast of Norway, parallel to Lulea. Because operational distances exceeded the 522-mile-range of available bombers, each one would have its middle seat replaced by an extra petrol tank, relocating the navigator to the rear-gunner position, almost doubling fuel capacity. Further modification substituted the biplane's standard torpedo with a single, 1,500-pound mine slung under the fuselage.

According to Prof. Thomas Munch-Petersen and Royal Navy Capt. (ret.) Peter Hore, 60 Fairey *Swordfish* participating in the mission would fly across the Scandinavian peninsula, violating Swedish airspace, to drop 45 tons of anti-shipping mines in the port of Lulea, closing it, before returning to the waiting aircraft carriers.

Since the target area was ice-bound every year until late May, the attack could not be executed until early June 1940, after the thaw began. That period coincided with the peculiar disengagement of HMS *Glorious* from her protective convoy.

Although Royal Navy documents concerning Operation Paul still remain classified for another 17 years, Barker painstakingly chased down scattered relevant facts, collecting them into a credible chronology of what really happened.

Andrew Lambert, professor of naval history at King's College London, told him:

> As I read it, the probability of your version is too high to be mere coincidence. All the pieces line up, and the men are all meeting in the right order. It is about time this gap in the record was closed.

Barker was personally motivated to close that gap:

> My grandfather, Lt. Cmdr. J.F. "Ben" Barker DSC, was the captain of HMS *Ardent*. He and Cmdr. Charles Glasfurd, HMS *Acasta*'s commanding officer, were both recommended for posthumous Victoria Crosses (VC), the UK military's highest gallantry award, for their part in the battle against *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*, a detail dear to me, but very much lost in the cover-up of the truth. The Admiralty turned a deaf-ear to anyone who asked questions. The head of the civil service's military branch advised against any public report. The VC recommendations were turned down. Churchill and the Admiralty wanted the story buried.[12]

It began just after New Year's Day, 1940, when Churchill, then first lord of the Admiralty, proposed deploying three *Revenge*-class battleships, an aircraft carrier, five cruisers, two destroyer flotillas, submarines and supporting auxiliaries to blockade Lulea.

"As well as cutting off German iron ore supplies," according to his Wikipedia entry, "Churchill anticipated that the show of force would encourage [intimidate] the Scandinavian nations to join the war against Nazi Germany."

He admitted that the battleships required significant modification for

Contrary to his dour expression, Wilhelm Marschall, commander of the action against HMS *Glorious* and her escorts, was beloved by the crew of his flagship *Gneisenau* for the admiral's lenience toward human error, notwithstanding his resolute pursuit of the enemy.

resisting air and submarine attack and, in order to pass through the Gulf of Bothnia's shallow waters, results would be worth any extra effort.

His Admiralty colleagues unanimously disagreed and turned down the extravagant scheme as not only impossibly over budget, but a flagrant violation of international law that would not make British allies of neutral countries, but bitter enemies.

Unphased by the Admiralty reaction, Churchill got to work on a less costly version, submitting the revised Operation Paul to a more sympathetic War Cabinet in late March.

On April 16, when England's foreign secretary wondered why politicians in Stockholm "seemed so nervous these days," Swedish envoy in London Bjorn Prytz casually replied, "Oh, I don't know. They think that you would fly aeroplanes over from Narvik and sow mines in the Gulf of Bothnia."

Despite his cavalier dismissal of Prytz's apprehension, precisely what Lord Halifax laughed off as a baseless fantasy was approved days later by the compliant War Cabinet.

After Vice Adm. Lionel "Nutty" Wells was put in charge of Operation Paul during early May, he met with Churchill and D'Oyly-Hughes to inform them that losses in the Fleet Air Arm had reduced the total number of serviceable Fairey *Swordfish* to only 75. The 60 slated for Operation Paul would deprive the other carriers of their most valuable aircraft. Aboard HMS *Glorious*, 823 Squadron would have to settle for only 18 planes. Even so, they were capable of dumping 22,500 pounds of high explosives into the port of Lulea.

That amount might be doubled or even tripled by repeated flights, depending on the Swedes' response, or lack of it. The small Royal Swedish Air Force was well-equipped and flown by skillful pilots, but it had been made smaller still by volunteers gone off to serve in the Russo-Finnish War.

Thus encouraged, four days after Churchill became prime minister on May 14, he ordered Operation Paul to kick off within the next three weeks. He instructed Ismay: "Bring to the notice of the Chiefs of Staff the importance of planting 'vegetables' (i.e., the cucumber-shaped mines) in the approaches to Lulea."[14]

Meanwhile, Wells telegrammed that sets of long-range fuel tanks must be transferred "only to *Glorious*" and her Fairey *Swordfish* being readied to carry out Operation Paul. Fleeing the south coast of Norway about to fall into German hands, the vessel sought protection from enemy ships and planes traveling in the company of an armed convoy of another fleet carrier, several cruisers and more destroyers.

The Admiralty signaled D'Oyly-Hughes:

> Preparations are to be put in hand for carrying out Operation Paul as soon as possible on the completion of Operation Alphabet [the Allied withdrawal from Norway]. Mines and aircraft will be embarked at Clyde [River]. Torpedoes are not—repeat, *not*—to be used. Fighters will not accompany, reducing the operation further, to one carrier and 18 aircraft taking part, instead of the original 60 planned.[15]

In other words, *Glorious* was ordered to Scotland, where she would be loaded with 13.5 tons of mines and have her fuel-oil tanks topped off for the attack on Sweden.

There were other changes necessitated by the unexpectedly swift German conquest. Says Barker:

> When it came to Operation Paul, nothing, it seems, was set in stone, except Churchill's determination to see it happen. By June 5, he was building up a head of steam over Operation Paul. It was now or never.[17]

The following navy transmission advised Wells:

> The greatest importance is attached to Operation Paul, but as no aerodrome will be available in Norway [owing to the German occupation], it has been decided that it must be carried out on a reduced scale as follows: Retire to westward at full speed [immediately after the last *Swordfish* has left the flight deck]. Aircraft, after laying mines, to land in sea at various points off coast of Norway, where small craft would [unlikely] be in attendance.

Aboard *Glorious*, the transformation of her aircraft commenced when deck crews began "the substantial job of fitting extra fuel tanks. … Lt. Cmdr. Hill told the Board of Enquiry, *Swordfish* were arranged on the flying-off deck. These had no torpedo racks fitted, nor were there any bombs up or fused."

This explains why none of the bombers aboard *Glorious* were used to defend against *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*: They couldn't, because their torpedoes had been replaced by mines to be deployed against Sweden. According to researcher John Winton, an 823 Squadron pilot aboard *Glorious* "noticed warheads being removed from torpedoes and other armaments being struck down or stowed away. The chief torpedo instructor in the ship said that they were getting a 'lap ahead'."[18]

"But for what?" Barker asks rhetorically. He answers his own question when he states:

> The more likely explanation is the aircrews had begun preparing the aircraft to carry the mines and long-range fuel tanks for Operation Paul, itself a 24-to-36-hour job per aircraft.

Their window of opportunity beginning to close with the loss of Norway, Wells commanded D'Oyly-Hughes to speed ahead of the slow-moving convoy. "That order, sent at 0043 [12:43 a.m.] on June 8, 1940, was to begin Operation Paul."

By then, D'Oyly-Hughes had followed orders and far out-distanced his fast carrier and two escorts from the shelter of the convoy when he ran into *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*.

Churchill wrote sadly to Alexander at the Admiralty:

> Certainly, the Germans have had a remarkable success. Considering the very few ships they had and the enormous forces which we dispose,

it is astonishing how we are bedeviled by them.

Ironically, "Paris fell a week later, giving the Germans access to high-grade French iron ore," relieving their sole dependence on imports from Sweden, Barker writes.[19] Operation Paul, or any future version of it, was never mentioned again.

Churchill is today revered for having allegedly defended the freedom of smaller, neutral nations from Nazi aggression. Forgotten is how Winnie originated, planned and almost carried out the ruination of two neutral Scandinavian nations, save for the last-minute intervention of a pair of German battleships. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Churchill, Winston S. *Memoirs of The Second World War*. NY: Harper, 1991.
2. Capt. D'Oyly-Hughes kept a loaded revolver on the bridge of Glorious for executing "any man who failed in his duty."
3. Barker, Ben. *HMS Glorious. The Cover Up of Churchill's Operation Paul*. June 1, 2019. www.hmsglorious.com.
4. Ibid.
5. Manvell, Roger. *The Canaris Conspiracy: The Secret Resistance to Hitler in the German Army*. NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2019.
6. Winton, John. *Death of the Scharnhorst*. London: Sapere Books, 2023.
7. Roskill, Stephen. *The War at Sea. HMSO Official History of WWII*. London: Royal Navy Publishing, Ltd., 1970.
8. Barker, *op. cit.*
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Catherine
14. Barker, *op. cit.*
15. Ibid.
16. Ibid.
17. Ibid.
18. Winton, John. *Carrier Glorious: The Life and Death of an Aircraft Carrier*. London: Sapere Books, 2022.
19. Barker, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Life in the Reich

Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

By Mike Walsh

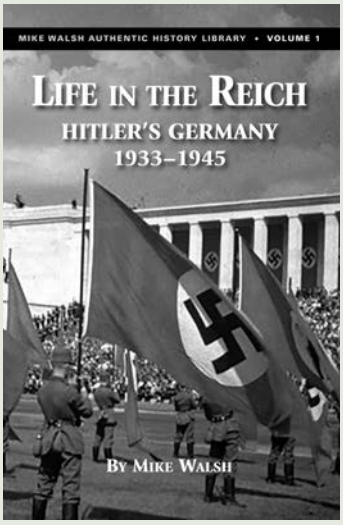

The standard of living and quality of life in Hitler's Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West.

Hitler's Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, cutting-edge science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on earth.

The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffer the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations live a hand-to-mouth existence. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that damns the hideous failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems.

A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* by Mike Walsh was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know in case you draw the right conclusions. Chapters include:The Missing Years; The Censored Photographs; Media Hostile to Europe's Interests; Utopia Found and Lost; A Last Appeal to Reason; The Reich's Self-Sufficiency; The Reich on the Road; Hitler's True Democracy; Every Vote Counted; Life in the Reich; Hitler's Germany; David Lloyd George; Protection of Animals; Marriage and Children; An English Woman Reflects; No Reich Racism; A German Reflects; Plundering the Reich; and Great Minds Think Alike.

Softcover, 120 pages, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.EuropeRenaissance.com or see TBR's website at BarnesReview.com.

National Socialist Germany's 'Strength Through Joy' Program

By Sidney Secular

The common folk under the Nazi regime enjoyed a regimen of "fringe benefits" and activities that were available to all at modest cost, whereas, nowadays, they would be unaffordable except to the corporate and global upper classes and the upper crust of society in general.

These benefits have never subsequently come close to being realized anywhere else after that unfairly, uniformly vilified regime flamed out in massive Allied bombing attacks on mainly civilian centers with incendiaries in a crusade that truly could be called a "Holocaust."

We are referring to, of course, the National Socialist Community Strength Through Joy or "KdF" (Kraft durch Freude) program, that offered all—but particularly lower- and middle-class—workers a stunning array of state-sponsored entertainment and leisure-time activities without parallel or comparison elsewhere. The KdF program had the unique thrust of leveling social distinctions in society by making the same activities available to all without any attendant special privileges available to only those at the top of the social totem pole.

The KdF program was divided into several branches focusing on different activities. One of these was the Travel, Hiking and Holidays division that sponsored a series of activities ranging from simple field trips and outings to major vacation activities such as cruises and travel by airplane, allowing Germans to visit new leisure spots for the first time.

ROBERT LEY
Head of the KdF.

These holidays and events were partially paid for by the government or given free by employers for superior work performance.

The Sportamt (Sports Department) sponsored sporting and game participation and attendance. Each year, 7 million people took part in these activities. A special small-caliber 4 mm bolt-action "gallery gun," modeled after a military rifle, was developed for target shooting during KdF events.

The Beauty of Labor Department addressed worker safety, worksite ventilation, proper attire and cleanliness at workplaces with an army of volunteers overseeing it. Meanwhile, the Adult Education Department schooled adults with approved activities such as book readings, lectures, and the study of selected arts.

There was also a Leisure Time Department, which offered discounted tickets to workers for theatrical performances and concerts. In addition to using outside performers, the KdF had its own full-time orchestra that moved from place to place entertaining the workers.

In small rural communities, where proper buildings were not always available to accommodate KdF programs, mobile theaters were erected to show films or allow travelling orchestras and actors to perform on portable stages. In urban areas with larger on-site facilities, KdF units came to workshops, factories and public buildings to give interested citizens easily accessible places to participate in the activities.

The KdF organized summer horseback riding, swimming, sailing and track events. In winter, skiing, skating and hiking were promoted in both the cities and rural areas. Joining in these activities was emphasized for the pure joy of it and to help undo the stress of heated competitions, fostering feelings of participant equality. The program broke down class distinctions and promoted the concept of a broader national community over the importance of individual accomplishment.

The KdF organized train trips that featured visits to picturesque areas in the mountains or on the seashores where people could stay at resorts and hike, relax or simply enjoy the

beauty of nature.

For more extended outings, a fleet of KdF luxury liners was brought into service. Some of these were leased from shipping companies while others, including the MV *Wilhelm Gustloff* and the MV *Robert Ley*, were specifically built for vacation voyages, which proved to be highly popular. An ambitious long-term plan was to build 30 KdF ships over time, but, of course, this dream was cut short by World War II.

To maintain the equality principle (volksgemeinschaft), when faced with varied accommodations on leased vessels, the KdF assigned vacationers from first class to steerage cabins by lottery. On the two primary KdF ships, cabins were created with the same basic design, differing only in size and corresponding number of bunks. On these massive vessels (the MV *Robert Ley* was 668 feet long and accommodated 1,750 passengers), travelers were treated to well-prepared German-style meals.

Dances were held on the deck in large ballrooms where orchestras played, while, at other times, movies and shows were presented. Libraries, lounges and gymnasiums provided for a variety of activities. Though relaxation was the theme, onboard discipline was strictly promoted with no carousing allowed. "Quiet on ship" was strictly enforced at midnight. Despite all the amenities and entertainment on board, the highlights of the cruises were visits to destinations such as Norway, Spain and Italy which were friendly toward the Reich. The popularity and propaganda value of the low-cost cruise ships and the other KdF travel programs were immense.

The onset of the war spelled the end of the KdF travel program. Its cruise liners were transformed into war service as hospital ships or troop transports. At its peak, the KdF had over 7,000 employees and 135,000

Kraft durch Freude (KdF—"Strength Through Joy") vacationers are shown on a German cruise ship. Before Adolf Hitler's tenure as chancellor, the average German did not take yearly vacations, mostly due to the expense. Hitler wanted to change all that, making it possible for everyday workers to take holiday cruises and vacations, attend and participate in sporting events and enjoy discounted concerts and other cultural activities. Set up in November 1933 by the German Labour Front (Deutsche Arbeitsfront), and headed by Robert Ley, the Strength Through Joy program also aimed to increase Volksgemeinschaft ("folk community")—uniting people across class divisions to achieve a unified national purpose—and discourage subversive anti-state activity. The KdF many times held events in factories so that all workers could enjoy art and music shows.

German women of a variety of ages participate in a Strength Through Joy (KdF) athletic event.

volunteers in its ranks—an astounding number—many of whom would go into the service of the Wehrmacht, while others would be merged into the Truppenbetreuung, or troop care department, the equivalent of our United Service Organization (USO) units to provide leisure activities and light entertainment to the troops, including sports shows.

In a terrible and tragic turn of events, at least three of the KdF cruise liners were torpedoed by Russian submarines or bombed by the Allies into oblivion. These ships transported wounded troops and refugees escaping the onslaught and savagery of the advancing Red Army moving westward into the Reich.

Among these Reds were ruthless Mongolian troops who practiced mass rape, as did their earlier leader, the notorious Genghis Khan.

The greatest tragedy in naval history that has been shoved down the memory hole today occurred when a Russian torpedo sank the MV *Wilhelm Gustloff* cruise ship, which was carrying an undetermined number of innocent passengers, including a special contingent of nurses. The estimate of the casualties range as high as 10,000, a number that dwarfs the 1,200 or so that perished in the *Titanic* disaster.

At least two other large cruise ships were similarly destroyed. [See TBR, January/February 2014, "Germany's Forgotten Dunkirk" by Philip Rife—Ed.]

When the Reich surrendered in 1945, the KdF was outlawed and forced to disband. But we should compare the royal treatment given the German working classes by the Third Reich with the lot of the workers in the Soviet Communist "workers' paradise" behind the Iron Curtain. Such irony.

Also, compare the lot of the disappearing middle class in the United States, where the breadwinners now have to work two or more jobs just to survive paycheck to paycheck and are granted less vacation and sick leave time than their current counterparts in Europe. American workers are certainly worse off than the German workers during the Third Reich period. ❖

Sidney Secular is a freelance writer and political activist based in Maryland. Email him at success_express@yahoo.com. for more information.

Uncensored Books on German History

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

By James Mcintyre. Johann Ewald began his military career in the Seven Years' War, and, continuing through the American Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of guerrilla warfare He later wrote several books based on his experiences Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald we know of. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of WWII

Here are the spin-free true stories of men who set examples of great courage and fortitude for the best reasons yet have had their reputations defiled by fake history. Historian Mike Walsh gives a different perspective of five men vilified by the victors of World War II. These include Lawrence of Arabia, William Joyce, Vidkun Quisling, Corneliu Codreanu and Knut Hamsun. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

By Mike Walsh. In this meticulously researched and illustrated book are the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of World War II—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets. All of their comments and the author's analyses are divided into 33 chapters covering: the Russian Revolution, Jewish power in Germany, Hitler and the bankers, the good life in the Reich, religion in National Socialist Germany, the 1936 Berlin Olympics, German pleas for peace, the Jewish declaration of war on Germany, the Nuremberg Trials, and more. Softcover, 416 pages, #995, **$35**.

This is Germany

By Charles W. Domville-Fife. Foreword by Lord Queenborough. A sweeping snapshot of Germany in 1938, written by one of Britain's most prolific military and travel writers, and introduced by the then-president of the British Conservative Party. It provides one of the most accurate English-language overviews of all aspects of Hitler's Germany ever written, but was completely suppressed after the outbreak of World War II in the same year that it was published. With 18 chapters dealing with every possible aspect of German life, from tourist attractions to the inner workings of the "Strength Through Joy" program, this work boasts 55 unique photograph. Softcover, 288 pages, #981, **$27**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament—Let God Judge Me

By Mike Walsh. Few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

Germany and the Jewish Question

By Friederich Karl Wiehe. In seven sections this book explains how Jews: Dominated the German economy; were the most financially corrupt element in pre-1933 Germany; dominated the far-left and revolutionary parties; ran the militant movements; were behind the armed attempts to create a Soviet Germany; controlled the press, publishing, film and stage; dominated the underworld of sexual degeneracy and organized crime in Weimar Germany. Finally, this book makes the case that a Jewish homeland is necessary—but not in Palestine. Softcover, 120 pages, #966, **$12**.

Germany Must Perish!

By Theodore Kaufman. This book—written in 1941 by a New York Jewish-German émigré—caused a storm in Germany and America with its open advocacy of the physical extermination of all Germans. This was to be achieved through a process of mass sterilization and the dismemberment of that nation. Softcover, 97 pages, #640, **$10**.

Léon Degrelle In Exile: 1945-1994

By José Luís Jerez Riesco. Stripped of his Belgian citizenship and sentenced to death for fighting against Bolshevism in WWII, Leon Degrelle lived the rest of his life in exile in Spain. During these 49 years, Degrelle refused to remain silent as fictional narratives were told about the "war atrocities" of the Germans in the decades following. Despite attacks on his family, vilification by the world and conflicts with the church, he never wavered in his Catholic faith or his conviction in National Socialism. Here is the story of those years, complete with extensive letters between Degrelle and his friends and family, interviews, speeches and anecdotes from those who knew him. Softcover, 518 pages, #993, **$30**.

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler

This book cuts through the lies about National Socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. To achieve this task, the compiler combed through hundreds of Hitler's speeches and his major writings, dating from 1919 to April 1945. The end result of this labor is the production, without commentary, in Hitler's own words, explaining why he was an anti-Semite. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, **$15**.

The Myth of the Twentieth Century

Alfred Rosenberg's *The Myth of the Twentieth Century* is a philosophical and political map outlining the ideological background of the Nazi Party and lays out how that party viewed society, other races, religion, art, aesthetics and the structure of the state. It is likely that he was hanged at Nuremberg because of this book. Softcover, 463 pages, #417, **$35**.

The Poisonous Mushroom

Among the most controversial of Nazi publications was a book for children, published in 1938 under the title *The Poisonous Mushroom*. Here, the perceived Jewish threat to German society was portrayed in elemental terms. Ernst Hiemer put together 17 short morality stories in which Jews were depicted as conniving, thieving, treacherous liars who would do anything for personal gain. Though aimed at children aged roughly 8 to 14, Hiemer's lessons were intended for all readers. Long out of circulation, and banned in Germany and elsewhere, this historic edition reproduces full color artwork by German cartoonist Philipp Rupprecht ("Fips"). Softcover, full color illustrations, 72 pages, #1000, **$17**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore: TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates. Use the form on page 88 and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online or see more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

The First Assassination Attempt Against Martin Luther King Jr.

THOUGH MANY HAVE NEVER HEARD ABOUT IT, a Black woman actually tried to assassinate the famed civil rights preacher in Harlem, N.Y. in 1958.

By Pat Shannan

Most TBR readers are aware of the elaborate government conspiracy to murder Martin Luther King Jr. in Memphis in 1968, likely directed by no less than FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, that successfully framed petty criminal James Earl Ray. But a far lesser-known assassination attempt took place a decade earlier in Harlem, N.Y. by a most unlikely knife-wielding suspect—Izola Ware Curry, 42, a Negro woman from Georgia, who had been in Harlem but a month at the time. (The term "African-American" was still years in the future, and to refer to any Black American as "African" in the 1950s would have been considered greatly insulting.)

When the one we know today as Martin Luther King Jr. was born on January 15, 1929, his name wasn't what we know it to be today. According to MLK's original birth certificate, filed on April 12, 1934, his given name was Michael King Jr. His switch to a new name had to do with his father, who served as senior pastor at Atlanta's Ebenezer Baptist Church.

In 1934, King Sr. traveled to Germany, where he witnessed the budding rise of National Socialism there. Germany was also where, in 1517, theologian and monk Martin Luther wrote his "Ninety-five Theses," which in turn inspired the Protestant Reformation.

Izola Ware Curry is escorted to the local jail after attempting to stab Martin Luther King Jr. to death with a Japanese letter opener.

That movement held great significance to King Sr. who, upon returning to the states, chose to change the first name of both him and his son from Michael to "Martin Luther." MLK Jr. would rise to prominence under this new name, though he didn't officially amend his birth certificate until July 23, 1957, when the name Michael was crossed out and the words Martin Luther Jr. were printed next to it.[1]

By the mid-1950s, King Jr. had begun to establish himself as an exponent of civil rights for minorities and a spokesman for Mahatma Gandhi's principles of "peaceful protest," although his private life (according to his fellow reverends and close associates) did not reflect the Christian behavior that he preached.

At the time he had not become popular (or infamous) enough to be hated nationally, and may have had more Black detractors than White ones because they knew him and his tarnished reputation a bit better.

One of these was Izola Ware Curry, who regarded MLK Jr, as "a flimflam artist and Communist who pimped the community." Curry, 42, who hailed from a large sharecropping family living in Adrian, Georgia, had been struggling to make ends meet as a housekeeper when King arrived for a book-signing at Blumstein's Department Store in Harlem on September 20, 1958. She had maintained a longtime disdain not only for the young civil rights movement, but also the National Association for the Advancement of Color People.

Investigator Patrick Parr reported in a 2018 article that, in the right pocket of her blue raincoat that morning, Curry carried a pearl-handled letter opener made in Japan. Tucked into her brassiere was an Italian-made .32-caliber automatic pistol she recently had bought for $37.24.

Parr described the scene:

Left, Martin Luther King Jr. recovers in a Harlem hospital after having a letter opener jammed into his chest by a Black woman who insisted he was a Communist charlatan. Above, King is attended to by his wife, Coretta Scott King, during his recuperation.

King had returned to his seat at the table when Curry walked to the head of the line, hands in her coat pockets.

"Are you Martin Luther King?" she asked.

"Yes, I am," the author said.

Curry suddenly raised her right arm and, with force, plunged the letter opener toward the minister's chest.

King reflexively raised his left hand, which the letter-opener blade nicked before Curry's stabbing action drove her improvised weapon's point 2.3 inches into his chest.

"I saw a red fleck on his shirt near the collar bone, blood on his hand, and a kind of handle protruding from his chest where the blood was showing on his shirt," a witness said. Staten Island neighborhood representative Nettie Carter Jackson grabbed and held Curry.

"Dr. King has ruined my life!" Curry shouted. "He is no good! The NAACP is no good, it's Communistic. I've been after him for six years. I finally was able to get him now!"

Law enforcement officers disarmed Curry and hustled the attacker off to a police station on West 123rd Street.

King sat frozen and surrounded as some of those at his side attempted to remove the letter opener lodged in his chest but quickly decided to let the hospital doctors do it, fearing an increase in blood loss.

At Harlem Hospital, surgeons anesthetized King and worked for two hours and 15 minutes to remove Curry's letter opener, which the attacker had jammed under her target's sternum, grazing his aorta.

King, of course, recovered and lived another decade before being shot in Memphis on April 4, 1968, the target of a well-planned government conspiracy that included high-ranking city and county officials, the Memphis fire department and police officers, as disclosed by Dr. William Pepper, a lawyer who took on alleged assassin Ray's case after learning of the impossibility of Ray's guilt.

It was Pepper who reported some 30 years later that it was Hoover and the FBI that delivered $25,000 to the warden of the Missouri State Prison as payment to allow Ray to escape in the back of a delivery truck in 1967, which allowed the FBI to spend the next year tracking and setting up Ray to be the designated patsy in the murder of King. [See "Who Really Killed Martin Luther King?" in the TBR, May/June 2018 issue.—Ed.]

Although a grand jury indicted her, Curry was never prosecuted for attempted murder because a psychiatrist diagnosed her as a paranoid schizophrenic, reporting that Curry had an IQ of 70 and was in a severe "state of insanity." A month after the attack, she was found incapable of understanding the charge against her and was committed to the Matteawan State Hospital for the Criminally Insane.

After 14 years at Matteawan, Curry was transferred to the Manhattan Psychiatric Center on Ward's Island in Upper Manhattan, and then to a residential care program in Rosedale, Queens. After a fall resulting in a leg injury, Curry was placed in a Jamaica, Queens, New York nursing home, where she resided until her death of natural causes at age 98 in 2015. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. www.interestingfacts.com.

Pat Shannan is the author of several videos and books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*, in which he tackles some of the biggest conspiracies and cover-ups in American history. Order the book online at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Reflections on the Vietnam War and the Tumultuous Events of the 1960s and 1970s

When you talk to people under the age of 50 these days, they seem completely oblivious to the events of the 1960s and 1970s. This was an era of mass protests, race riots, real acts of domestic terrorism, airliner hijackings and more. One thing that remained the same was America's involvement in costly, no-win wars.

By John Massaro

The Korean War began in 1950 and ended in 1953, the year I was born. It has long been called "The Forgotten War," and for good reason. While growing up, I don't recall ever reading a newspaper or magazine article or watching a television program about it. From first grade to my senior year in college, where I majored in history, no teacher or professor of mine uttered one word about it. Even though some 34,000 American soldiers were killed in that conflict, it's almost as if it never happened.

Should we be surprised, then, that the overwhelming majority of Americans younger than, say, 55—nearly three-fourths of the population—were taught next to nothing about the Vietnam War in school, and are unmoved by the mention of it?

In a country as dumbed down as America, severed from its own history by the malicious powers that be, no one should be surprised. Yet, that fact is still hard for me to grasp, because, as a teenager, I was emotionally wrapped up in the Vietnam War, and those emotions resonate to the present day.

LYNDON JOHNSON
Vietnam his Waterloo?

Vietnam and its two western neighbors, Cambodia and Laos, had been colonized by France late in the 19th century, the three nations comprising what was called French Indochina. During World War II, the Japanese occupied the region, but withdrew after their surrender in 1945, creating a power vacuum. The French tried to reassert their dominance in the early 1950s, but met stiff armed resistance in the north and pulled out after their defeat at Dien Bien Phu in 1954. By international agreement, the country was partitioned at the 17th parallel with a nominally Communist regime taking power in the north. (Interestingly, Korea was split in nearly identical circumstances, shortly after WWII ended.)

Right after the French departed, Washington began to meddle in South Vietnamese affairs, though it wasn't until March 8, 1965 that the United States formally began combat operations. That role ended on January 27, 1973, but some American officials remained in South Vietnam right up to April 29, 1975, the day before the North Vietnamese army stormed into the southern capital of Saigon, and the last Americans, along with many other foreigners, were evacuated by helicopter.

John F. Kennedy, who was elected president in 1960, bore much responsibility for expanding both diplomatic and military intervention in South Vietnam, a country wracked by corruption and instability. It should be noted that this was a time when the threat of international Communism, which had been greatly strengthened

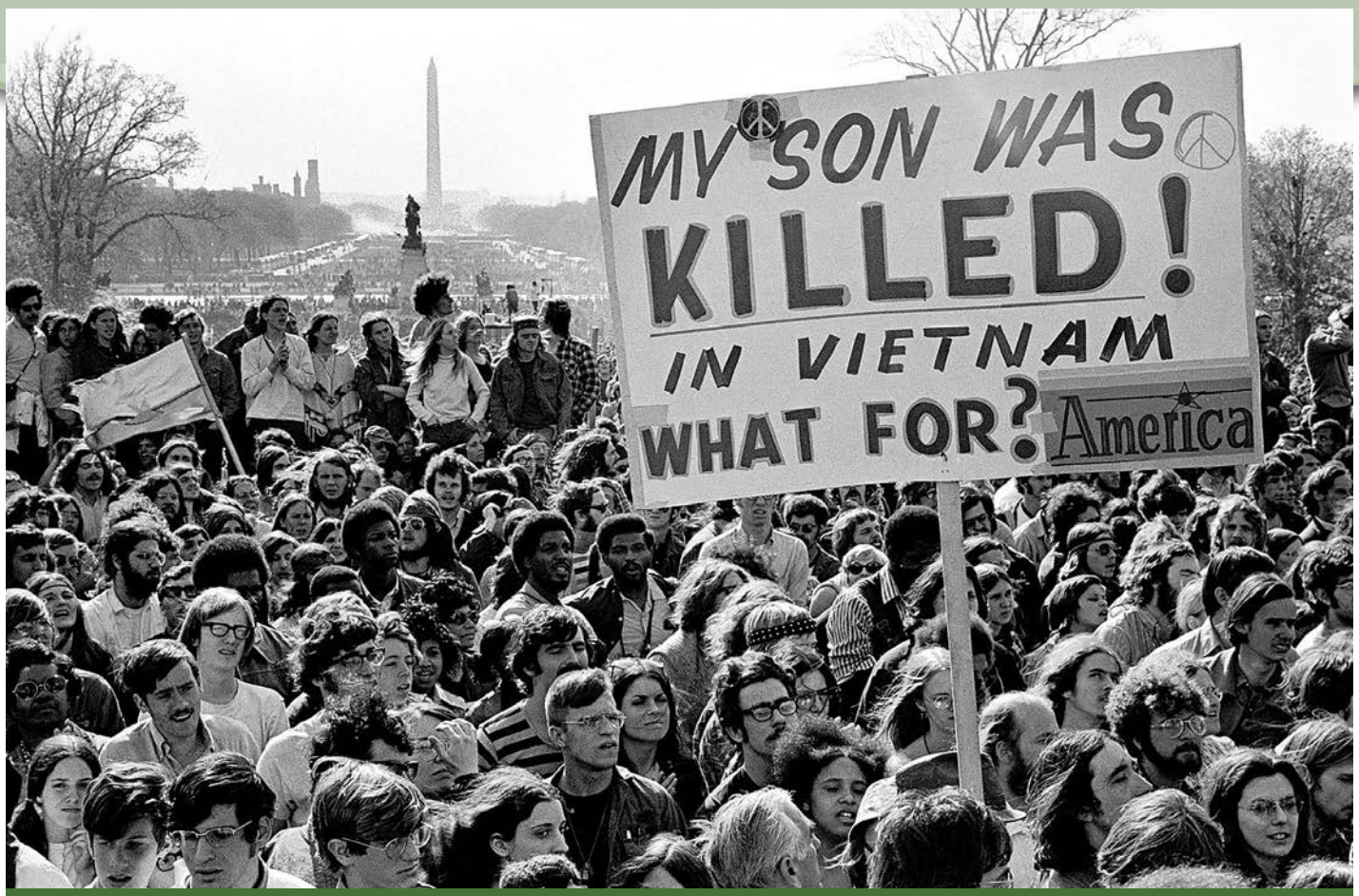

In the late 1960s and 1970s, Americans gathered in huge numbers to protest the Vietnam War.

by the outcome of WWII, was front and center on the world stage. Not far from our border, Fidel Castro—backed by the Soviet Union—seized power in Cuba in 1959. How much of this threat was real and how much was contrived, I'm still undecided, but a lot of bad things were happening around the world. Take 1961 alone.

In March, a ragtag army of Africans, whipped up by Communist propaganda spewing from the United Nations, descended on sparsely populated northern Angola—then a Portuguese colony under the resolutely anti-Communist President Antonio Salazar—and, in three days, butchered about 1,000 completely surprised White settlers in the most gruesome ways imaginable. This massacre received virtually no coverage in the world press outside of Portugal.

In the following month, the abortive Bay of Pigs invasion took place in Cuba, in which 1,500 anti-Communist Cubans were abandoned to Castro's tender mercies.

In August the Berlin Wall was constructed, dashing any hopes that residents in the Communist eastern half of the city could escape their bleak existence in relative safety.

In September a multinational UN army invaded Katanga, a breakaway province of the enormous Congo, which had immediately descended into chaos and barbarism after being granted independence from Belgium in June 1960. This initiated an on-again, off-again 16-month war against Katanga and its staunchly pro-Western native president Moise Tshombe. The UN terrorists ultimately prevailed and forced the small country back under the Marxist central government.

I was but seven when all of this happened, and don't remember any of it. I do, however, clearly recall the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, when it seemed like the United States and the Soviet Union were on the brink of nuclear war. There was tension in the air, and I was quite scared. At this time, nearly all of Eastern Europe had been sold out to Communism as a result of secret treaties among the Allies at the end of World War II. By this time, China had plunged headlong into extreme Communism under Mao Tse-Tung, and there were rumblings throughout Asia and the rest of the world.

JFK was an enigma. On the one hand, he made a lot of noise about checking the Communist threat in southeast Asia, while, at the same time, he had a track record, going back to his days in the U.S. Senate, of supporting "liberation" movements in Africa in the waning days of European colonialism. He firmly supported, both morally and financially, the unjust, barbaric UN war against Katanga, which incurred the wrath of a majority of anti-Communist

patriots throughout America and Europe. He also vacillated. After initiating a much larger U.S. military presence in Vietnam, he later seemed to favor a gradual withdrawal, so as not to get involved in more hostilities. That is how close observers saw it, and I agree with them. JFK took a lot of secrets to his early grave.

Thus, the Vietnam War can be laid squarely at the feet of his successor, Lyndon B. Johnson (LBJ). Richard Nixon was also a bona fide war criminal, but, in his defense, this war, which had become increasingly unpopular when he took office in 1969, was dumped in his lap. LBJ started it. He got his foot in the door after the dubious Gulf of Tonkin incident of August 2, 1964, when three North Vietnamese torpedo boats briefly exchanged gunfire with the USS *Maddox*, which was purposefully looking for trouble by sailing near the coast of North Vietnam.

Four North Vietnamese sailors were killed and their vessels damaged, while there were no American casualties and the ship was unscathed. Two days later, the captain of another naval destroyer, *Turner Joy*, which had joined the *Maddox*, reported that his ship had been fired upon. It was later confirmed that there were no North Vietnamese boats in the area and no such attack ever took place.

Nevertheless, this gave LBJ the pretext he needed for an acquiescent Congress to give him the green light to start a war without a declaration of war.

Seven months later, the first Marine combat unit came ashore at Danang, which was to become the entry point for nearly all American troops that fought in the Vietnam War. The first arrivals believed they were there only to defend the large air base in Danang, a mission that would soon be turned over to the South Vietnamese army.

Through elementary school, I was indoctrinated with the myth of what is now called American exceptionalism—the idea that we are a nation of the highest moral order, a beacon of excellence to which all other people look up, the natural leader of the free world, and all that. We were the guys with the white hats who allegedly could do no wrong, and had won every war in which we had fought. No sooner had we won on the battlefield, we extended a helping hand to our former enemies, namely Germany and Japan, so they could rebuild their nations. If we dropped two atomic bombs on Japan, well, that was just to bring the war to a quick end and prevent the deaths of half a million American soldiers. (My father, who had been drafted into the U.S. Army, was in the Philippines at the time, training with his unit for a ground assault on Japan. He used to tell me that if it weren't for Hiroshima and Nagasaki, I wouldn't be here.)

> Not a word was ever spoken about the 67 Japanese cities that had been firebombed with great loss of life.

Not a word was ever spoken about the 67 Japanese cities that had been mercilessly firebombed with great loss of civilian life. The carpet bombing of Germany was likewise hardly ever mentioned, and I learned nothing of the starvation and expulsion of millions of ordinary Germans that went on for years after the war ended.

So, there was never any doubt in my young mind that we Americans always did the right thing. Also, my conservative instincts were intact, and I was fiercely patriotic, which is not a bad attribute, though I had no idea how this natural feeling had been perverted by our "progressive" education system.

By 1966, I was aware that we were committed to an expanding war in Vietnam, in which young American men were dying in increasing numbers. I totally supported the war, having bought into the absurd domino theory, which held that, if we didn't stop Communism in Vietnam, all the countries in the region and beyond would topple one by one. Thus, I became more and more absorbed in news reports from battle areas.

The news was invariably positive, giving me the impression that week after week we were smashing the enemy and victory couldn't be far off. How could the omnipotent U.S.A. possibly lose to such a puny country like North Vietnam and their Viet Cong guerrilla proxies scattered throughout the south?

At the same time, I was growing more aware of the discontent over the military draft and the voices opposing the war. These could be broken down into two groups. There were the liberal pacifist types who were whining about the U.S. Air Force dropping bombs on North Vietnam, mainly the capital, Hanoi, with considerable loss of civilian life. My reaction was: So what? When we bomb a country it's always for a higher moral purpose, in this case eradicating Communism. These deaths were nothing more than a dry statistic to me, and these pacifists nothing more than an irritation. I made a distinction between them and the hardcore leftist types, especially the ones who marched in the streets carrying Viet Cong flags and chanting for a Communist victory. These street scum, the prototypes of Antifa, made my blood boil.

On the other side of the fence, where I proudly stood, were the flag-waving yahoos who fully supported the war effort. Every good American instinctively felt that everything these Marxist rabble opposed was something that should be supported, and vice versa. The Vietnam War was an extremely polarizing event, and, as the war went on, the number of violent confrontations increased.

Most of the war was fought in the 1960s, a tumultuous and transformative decade when American society began to unravel, though not to the

Shown are flag-draped coffins containing the remains of five U.S. servicemen killed in attacks on an American military installation in South Vietnam on February 7, 1965. Before the return flight to the U.S., a funeral service was held for them at the Saigon Airport, little consolation for the families of the dead, some of whom, no doubt, were draftees who felt an obligation not to dodge the draft.

degree we're currently witnessing. A great deal of racial turmoil was taking place throughout the South in the early 1960s, the so-called civil rights era, but, as a boy, I was only vaguely aware of it.

Aside from the assassination of President Kennedy on November 22, 1963—which traumatized the nation just like the events of September 11, 2001—the early 1960s were the calm before the storm. To me, personally, 1967, the year I started high school, was pivotal. That's when I first began to sense that the old norms were crumbling with narcotic drug use becoming rampant, degenerate trends in art and music seeping in, and sexual promiscuity and weirdness becoming "fashionable." In the summer of that year, terrible nationwide racial riots erupted, every bit as destructive and frightening as those that took place in 2020. And then there was the war in Asia, growing bigger all the time.

The Tet offensive, which began in late January 1968—the year that saw American troop strength at its peak, and the highest number of casualties—was a major turning point. Close to 100 South Vietnamese towns and cities were attacked by the enemy, catching everyone off guard, though the Communists suffered huge losses. I can still remember thinking, "If we ever win this war, it's not going to be easy."

One month after Tet was launched, LBJ's hawkish Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara resigned under the strain of his job. He had come under siege from both sides of the political aisle—from those on the left who reviled him as a mass murderer for bombing civilians, and those on the right who were becoming increasingly angry about their sons and brothers being drafted and thrown into a war with no clear purpose.

LBJ himself was also cracking under the pressure. In a televised address on March 31, 1968, he stunned the nation by announcing that he would not seek re-election in the fall. Four days later, Martin Luther King Jr. was assassinated in Memphis,

sparking another round of race riots with the usual burning and looting. Though smaller in scale than the 1967 riots, some cities, including Washington D.C., were hit hard. Then, in June, Robert F. Kennedy Sr., who was vying for the presidency, was gunned down in Los Angeles after winning the California Democratic primary.

The Democratic National Convention was held in Chicago in late August 1968. To give you an idea of the chaos and depravity of the period, two Jewish leaders of the anarchist Yippie movement (short for Youth International Party), Jerry Rubin and Abbie Hoffman, threatened to sabotage the convention, upon which 10,000 anti-war protestors had descended and set up camp in Grant Park, near downtown Chicago. In a press release, they stated, "We are dirty, smelly, grimy and foul. … We will [urinate] and [defecate] and [fornicate] in public. … We will be constantly stoned or tripping on every drug known to man."

The Yippies, always drawing attention with their antics, nominated a live pig named Pigasus for president. The mood was extremely tense, with barbed wire surrounding the convention site, which was guarded by 11,000 police officers and armed members of the Illinois National Guard. Within the convention, there was bitter debate among the delegates as to which direction the course of the war should take. In the streets, pandemonium reigned with club-wielding cops chasing down demonstrators and brutally beating them.

What distinguished Vietnam from later American conflicts was that there was a draft that fell disproportionately on young, unmarried men with blue collar backgrounds. That opposition to the war, along with "ending racism," was a central plank of every group left of center—from trendy liberals to hippies and radical groups like the Black Panthers and Students for a Democratic Society, some of whom took to occupying university administrative offices. There was also the overtly violent Weather Underground, which planted bombs at several government buildings, though without killing anyone. Into this mix came the Vietnam Veterans Against the War, who joined the countless marches and protests, some in wheelchairs, throwing their war medals away in disgust for the cameras. Everything about this war was beginning to slip beyond my comprehension.

My parents subscribed to *Life* magazine, and I'll never forget the day the June 27, 1969 issue arrived. The cover story read "The Faces of the American Dead in Vietnam—One Week's Toll." Across 12 pages there appeared the names, ages, hometowns, military branches, ranks and photographs of most of the 242 men who had been killed in action the week of May 28 to June 3. For the first time for me, and so many other Americans, our war dead were not just depressing statistics but real young men in whose faces we could see many boys we personally knew. What wonderful faces they were.

> Inexperienced U.S. draftees were no match for hardened, 20-year Viet Cong veteran fighters.

On a sublime level, I suspect that millions of Americans felt as I did, that these young men were the genetic flower of the nation who had died for no tangible reason. In a later editorial, a *Life* writer stated that no issue in the magazine's history had ever provoked such an emotional outpouring. It also came out that many soldiers who died that week were not mentioned, and many more had been killed earlier in May.

When confronted by angry friends and relatives about this deliberate misrepresentation, *Life's* editors offered the feeble excuse that they had been unable to obtain many photographs before the publishing deadline, and decided to make substitutions. It seems even in the rare instance when the media do something of value, they can't help lying.

In September, less than three months after that riveting photo gallery appeared, the first news about a horrific massacre at a village called My Lai, which had taken place much earlier, on March 16, 1968, leaked out. It was reported that a U.S. Army unit nicknamed Charlie Company had swept through My Lai and pumped bullets into every human being they saw, from infants to old men and women, the final number of dead standing at 504.

There was solid evidence, including one widely reprinted photograph showing about 20 bodies lying on a dirt road. Millions of Americans refused to believe that our troops could do such a thing. In their minds, one platoon leader, Lt. William Calley, was responsible. Calley was later arrested, convicted of murder, and sentenced to life in prison, though he never spent a day in jail. Calley was the scapegoat for everything that was going wrong in Vietnam. To many, however, Calley was a hero. He was later pardoned by President Nixon.

On November 15, 1969, the largest anti-war demonstration in U.S. history, featuring speeches by many politicians and popular musicians, was held near the White House. At this point, I still supported the war, though I really had no idea why.

In 1970, there was a palpable sense of reduced combat operations, and this was reflected in the number of Americans killed in action by the end of the year, which came down by nearly 50% from 1969. And there were hints here and there that Nixon was interested in some kind of peace treaty with the North Vietnamese government. But, on April 30, he went on television to announce an incursion into Cambodia—which

THE KENT STATE MASSACRE

In 2007, a reel-to-reel tape lasting 20 seconds, recorded by Kent State student Terry Strubbe, found the light of day, proving that, at 12:24 p.m. on May 4, 1970, officers of the Ohio National Guard issued a verbal command to their troops, directing them to shoot at unarmed students who posed no threat to them. Before the shooting stopped, more than 65 bullets had been fired, four students were dead and nine wounded. According to reporters Bob Fitrakas and Harvey Wasserman, "[T]here was a direct military order leading to the unprovoked assassination of unarmed students. Freedom of Information Act documents showed collusion between Ohio's Gov. James A. Rhodes and the FBI that aimed to terrorize anti-war demonstrators and [end] the protests that were raging throughout the nation."

itself was mired in instability—to wipe out North Vietnamese and Viet Cong forces using the border region as a base for their operations in South Vietnam.

This sparked outrage among anti-war activists. College campuses erupted in violent protests, and attacks against police and other authorities were instigated.

On May 4, a contingent of Ohio National Guardsmen opened fire on a throng of unruly students at Kent State University, killing four and igniting yet more nationwide protests. Counterculture icon Jerry Rubin had given a speech at Kent State just weeks earlier, urging students to kill their parents as part of the Yippie revolution.

At this time, Nixon and National Security Advisor Henry Kissinger began a secret and intensive carpet bombing campaign in Cambodia, which only came to light after it ended in 1973. Even as the bombing escalated, a troop withdrawal timetable was implemented. This was good news for me because I'd be turning 18 in late 1971, and had dropped out of college. I was draft bait. Who knew if the course of the war wouldn't be reversed and re-escalated?

A lottery was held on February 2, 1972 for my birth year, 1953, and word was that the first 20 or 30 birth dates selected would have to report to their local draft board. I was greatly relieved when my birthday came in at No. 180.

One year later, America's combat role came to an end, but the war between North and South ground on. On April 30, 1975, I stared disconsolately at the TV screen, watching a news report that showed North Vietnamese tanks rolling down a tree-lined boulevard in Saigon, then plowing through the fence that surrounded the presidential palace. The South Vietnamese government surrendered without a shot fired, and the war was over. More than 58,200 American servicemen had died for absolutely nothing.

A few years later, the door of suppressed literature was thrown open to me, but, at the time, I was still a ding-a-ling conservative, perplexed by what had happened in Vietnam, still believing that "we could've won the war," whatever that was supposed to mean.

Then in 1978, a friend recommended a recently published book, *A Rumor of War* by Philip Caputo, a Marine platoon leader with the first combat unit that entered Danang in 1965. This book not only touched my deepest emotions, but made me realize that, from the beginning, I had been living in an alternate reality a million miles from the facts on the ground in Vietnam, of which I now realized I knew less than nothing.

Over the next several years, I did a tremendous amount of reading and came to an understanding of how the world works. I also read nine more books written by Vietnam veterans. It should be pointed out that, in the early stage of the war, infantry units were comprised mostly of men who had volunteered or enlisted in peacetime, but that would change, with draftees making up the great bulk of fighting men by the late 1960s.

Similar themes recurred throughout these books:

• Soon after arriving in Vietnam, any notions about protecting the people from the evils of Communism were quickly dispelled, and the sole mission was to survive and make it home in one piece.

• Contempt for rural Vietnamese and their way of life was explicit.

• Men driven to the limits of their endurance often commit acts of savagery due to a combination of constant tension, sleep deprivation for months on end, primitive living conditions, miserable food, oppressive heat and humidity, incessant rain in the monsoon season, the inability to distinguish the Viet Cong from the ordinary civilians among whom they lived, being sent on dangerous jungle patrols and other missions that had no real objective other than to produce dead enemy bodies, the trauma of seeing their friends killed, sometimes blown to pieces by booby traps.

• Racial tension between White and Black soldiers was also common, as was a burning hatred of their commanding officers who lived in comfort, a safe distance from the fighting. There were at least 800 attempts at murdering these higher-ups—about 10% successful in addition to many more injuries—by throwing a hand grenade into their sleeping quarters, which added a new word to the English language known as "fragging."

And what of the men in Washington who were responsible for this war? As a young teen, I had no feelings either way for LBJ, but, soon enough, I learned that he was probably the most vicious beast that ever squatted in the White House. These politicians are such reptiles that I find it impossible to enter their minds. I can only speculate that LBJ started the war to pay off his biggest financial supporters who had helped him since he was elected to the Texas state senate—the Brown brothers of Brown and Root, a firm that won lucrative contracts for huge military construction projects in South Vietnam.

> I've often wondered if Rostow wanted to see as many young, healthy Americans die as was possible.

LBJ had also been egged on by three of his closest advisors who often clashed with one another. This included Secretary of State Dean Rusk, National Security Advisor Walt Rostow, and the aforementioned Robert McNamara. All three were of fighting age during World War II, but played it safe by taking a desk job in the military bureaucracy. Now it was they who were pushing for war in Vietnam.

There used to be a popular term for such cowards: chicken hawks. It's a label that also fitted the next generation of tough talkers, some of whom openly called for war with Israel's enemies, but weaseled out of the draft one way or another in the late 1960s. Among them were Dick Cheney, Bill O'Reilly, Rush Limbaugh, John Bolton and, of course, Donald Trump, who got a medical exemption due to bone spurs on his heels despite playing three collegiate sports.

Of the three warmongers, Rostow, who was Jewish, was the most zealous. He had held the same post under JFK, but Kennedy disliked and demoted him, finding his ideas too frenzied and impractical. LBJ, on the other hand, held him in high regard.

I've often wondered if, down deep, Rostow wanted to see as many young, healthy American men die as was possible, following the Talmudic precept that the best of the goyim should be killed. But McNamara was by far the most visible. He also had the most impeccable globalist credentials, having served as president of Ford Motor Company before his cabinet post, which he also held under JFK, and as president of the World Bank after he resigned. During World War II, he worked with genocidal U.S. Air Force Gen. Curtis "Bombs Away" LeMay, calculating the most cost-effective ways of burning alive the maximum number of Japanese civilians.

McNamara was your typical Eagle Scout psycho. (Former CIA Director and Secretary of State Mike Pompeo also qualifies for that title.) I remember, when I was 11 or 12, seeing McNamara on television, waving his pointer at a map of Vietnam while describing the latest U.S. military assault. Even then I could tell there was something wrong with this Harvard-graduated egghead.

McNamara later wrote a book titled *In Retrospect: The Tragedy and Lessons of Vietnam*. I read it several years after its publication in 1995. It's a shallow, stuffy book riddled with omissions—like any book, a reflection of its author. For the most part, it's a litany of meetings, conferences, debates, assessments, messages, fact-finding tours, arguments, discussions, memoranda, agreements, disagreements, re-assessments—all of which led nowhere. The impression

one gets is that of a bunch of clowns spending three years trying to fix a broken nuclear reactor, only to kill off the surrounding population with a massive radiation leak.

In the last chapter, McNamara enumerates and discusses all the reasons why the war dragged on and ended the way it did. He could've compressed it into three sentences: "We didn't know what we were doing. We made a lot of mistakes. Sorry about that."

McNamara had no real knowledge of history or world affairs, yet his decisions caused hundreds of thousands of people who wanted nothing to do with war, including Americans, to die in agony. His book has unwittingly given us a close look at the soulless, bloodless, super-rich "corporate man" as he functions day-to-day in the highest councils of business and government.

The same malfeasance holds for many who pursue a career in the military, and that's truer than ever today, with a military that has become a woke joke. I've never been in the service, but I've read enough to know that it's a refuge for all kinds of shabby, mediocre men, along with plenty of psychopaths. No doubt there are men and women of high character and courage who try to uphold standards of honor and integrity, but even they don't really seem to get it.[1]

Even they don't seem to understand that the U.S. government is the world's bloodiest terrorist organization, and the military establishment's *raison d'etre* is to start trouble around the world against enemies invented by the all-powerful Zionist-controlled news media.

For the most part these are imaginary enemies who pose no real threat to the U.S. and have no wish to antagonize Uncle Sam. I do believe in military training and preparedness modeled on the Swiss system, but it should be obvious that our Department of "Defense" is in reality a stage-four cancer—a malignant global tumor that must be excised.

Back in my conservative youth, I actually believed that the "liberal news media" was largely responsible for our demise in Vietnam by instilling a nationwide defeatist attitude. Actually, in the first three years at least, the media were the war's biggest cheerleaders, uncritically broadcasting all the lies fed to them by uniformed military propagandists. They made it sound like victory was not far away, while, at the same time, censoring the views of genuine patriots who, from the start, condemned the war as an unwinnable farce, fought for the benefit of parasitic bureaucrats and the merchants of death who always profit from the hell of war.

In his book *The Grunts*, Charles Anderson, a Marine Corps infantryman, mocked the kind of press statement that could be expected after 13 of his buddies were killed when a North Vietnamese mortar shell landed squarely on a ton of high explosive ammunition sitting on a pallet: "The U.S. command in Saigon announced today that scattered actions with enemy forces accounted for 358 Communist dead. American losses were described as light."

That's exactly the kind of thing I recall reading and hearing a hundred times, and it always sounded so encouraging, like we were well on our way to victory. We weren't.

This positive message was reinforced again and again by William Westmoreland, the four-star general and top commander in South Vietnam until June 1968, when LBJ appointed him Army chief of staff. There was something about him that impressed me when I was young, but a closer look later revealed him to be a typical liar and cover-up artist. Up until his death in 2005, he continued to insist the United States had not lost

So what were the dividends of the Vietnam War? In addition to 58,281 American war dead, hundreds of thousands were maimed for life in body or mind or both—and many of those lives were cut short by drug addiction, alcoholism and suicide attributable to the horrors of war.

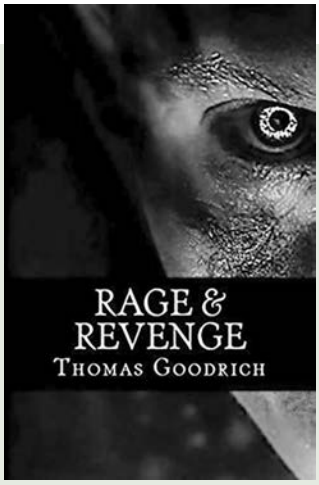

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

Tom Goodrich's Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace is a terrifying, up-close and personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows have been concealed from the general public. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of this book will quickly discover, nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is, all war is wild, chaotic, brutal and primitive. War is also the refuge where some of the most sick and sadistic among us may live out their darkest fantasies.

In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality. Goodrich speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle and perhaps intoxicated by toxic propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West to the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Shop online for more books at www.BarnesReview.com.

While many prisoners of war made it home, many more did not, and, to this day, well over a thousand POWs and MIAs are unaccounted for—abandoned by Pentagon bureaucrats who pretend they did not and do not exist.

And what about the people of South Vietnam for whom we were supposedly fighting? Again, I'm not whitewashing the appalling atrocities committed by the Viet Cong, but we inserted ourselves into a civil war in which South Vietnamese forces committed numerous atrocities as well, one prominent case being the nefarious Phoenix Program, carried out under the supervision of U.S. advisors.

In my view, Communist crimes pale in comparison to the death and destruction caused by the American military machine. I have mentioned My Lai, but there were many similar killings of civilians on a smaller scale—outright murder from reckless artillery bombardments, for example—which will never be known to the outside world. As for the My Lai massacre, as it is called, investigative reporter Seymour Hersh got closer to the truth than anyone else by digging up the names and addresses of the men of Charlie Company after they returned home, crisscrossing the country, knocking on doors, and interviewing them in their living rooms, at least those willing to talk.

The things they said, and the way they said them, would shock you. It's a complex and nuanced story, but, at heart, an extremely ugly one. Hersh wrote all about it in *My Lai 4: A Report on the Massacre and its Aftermath.* He followed this up with another book well worth reading called *Cover-Up*, an account of how men of all ranks, from privates to generals, conspired to keep the My Lai massacre a secret, which they succeeded in doing for 18 months.

But it was death from above that took the greatest toll by far in Vietnam, Cambodia and Laos. It's safe to say that millions of inoffensive civilians were maimed or killed as a direct or indirect result of U.S. air terrorism. By indirect I mean, for example, the spraying of the defoliant Agent Orange over 20% of Vietnam, which was not only an ecological disaster but caused widespread illness, including cancer, among the populace, along with birth defects still seen after two generations. This was also a tragedy for U.S. servicemen who were exposed to this toxin.

How many people know that Laos, despite being neutral, is the most heavily bombed country in the history of warfare? Well over 2 million tons of bombs were dropped on this unfortunate country. In fact, U.S. B-52s dropped their payloads on average every eight minutes for nine years straight. These are numbers that can hardly be grasped. This air war was conducted to disrupt movement along the so-called Ho Chi Minh Trail, a network of jungle tracks and roads inside the Laotian border along which the North Vietnamese army transported men and equipment headed for South Vietnam.

> How many people know that Laos is the most heavily bombed country in the history of warfare?

To this day, unexploded ordnance, or UXO, buried in the soil, remains a mortal threat in the region, particularly to farmers who strike and detonate them with their agricultural tools. How many schoolchildren, or even adults for that matter, have even heard of Laos, let alone are able to locate it on a map?

Cambodia did not fare much better. Although the bombing campaign was of much shorter duration, it was relentless, as was the strafing by helicopter gunships of countless civilians out doing their chores, mostly anyone remotely suspected of being the enemy. Kissinger was the architect of this terror, but, since he died recently at age 100, he'll never be hanged for this or any of his other war crimes. American air attacks caused so much grief and struck so much fear into peasants in eastern Cambodia, the fanatically Communist Khmer Rouge was easily able to exploit this as a recruiting tool to quickly strengthen their efforts.

Just two weeks before South Vietnam fell, heavily armed Khmer Rouge troops triumphantly entered the North Cambodian capital of Phnom Penh. Within days, the Communists evacuated the capital and other large cities, forcing residents to march into the countryside where they were forced to work on insane agricultural projects. The country quickly became a vast death camp, people expiring from disease, starvation or execution.

The Khmer Rouge remained in power for nearly four years and, by the end of their rule, about 2 million, or 25% of the population, had been killed off. Per capita, this is the worst Communist genocide in history. This was another consequence of our crusade to stamp out Communism in southeast Asia. And there were factions in our own government that threw their support behind these monsters.

As it happened, because of many murderous cross-border raids into Vietnam, it was that Communist nation that invaded Cambodia and overthrew the Khmer Rouge regime in January 1979, putting an end to their reign of terror.

If all of this sounds crazy, that's because it is, but these are the broad facts of the matter. American interference in the affairs of Vietnam, not only the war but the CIA manipulations behind the scenes, was a bedlam of gangsterism, arrogance, stupidity, confusion and incompetence. It ended the way it did because the stated objectives had no basis in reality.

Fifty years ago, the Viet Cong were the bad guys. In the 1990s it was Saddam Hussein, then Muammar Qaddafi

and, a decade or so later, the Taliban. Now it's China and Russia and Iran and Venezuela and any nation that refuses to kowtow to Washington's New World Order.

I would love to put a simple question to any of these war planners: "What is the point of all this?" I can't imagine any coherent answers, only fictional rationalizations.

Halfway through writing this essay, it dawned on me that, for American youngsters, the Vietnam War is further back in time than World War I was to me when I was a boy. So, I fully understand why they and any parents, born after 1970 consider it a forgotten war, if they ever think about it at all.

They could not possibly be gripped by Vietnam the way my generation was, and still is—unless, perhaps, their fathers or grandfathers fought in it.

I often log on to the website of the Vietnam Veterans Memorial Fund (vvmf.org) and click on the "Wall of Faces" tab. Every day, on their birthdays, roughly 150 faces of young men who gave their lives in that distant land are posted, taking me back to those tumultuous years. America has changed so much in the intervening period, and not for the better. I look at those faces and remember how so many of my young and healthy countrymen, just a few years older than I, got their dreaded draft notices in the mail. Anxious as they may have been, they did what they believed was their patriotic duty.[2]

Let their courage be an inspiration to what is left of American manhood. And let their tragic deaths be a constant reminder to the politicians who exacerbate these wars—but rarely see their own children serve—that they have no right to send our children to fight and die in nations that present no real threat to the security or prosperity of the U.S.A. The problem is, most of them know nothing about history and nothing about war. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. The author recommends TBR readers check out www.Militarycorruption.com.

2. About half of young men who were drafted were able to avoid service rather than die in the jungles of Vietnam.

John Massaro is a retired oil truck driver from Long Island, now living in rural upstate New York. He has traveled widely, including to "hot spots" such as Syria, Iran, North Korea and South Africa during the apartheid era, and believes that seeing vilified countries with one's own eyes is the best antidote to mainstream media brainwashing. You can read about his most fascinating adventures on the "Travel Stories" page of his anti-vax website EndTheShots.com.

A Vietnam Mutiny

As early as 1965, U.S. veterans and active military members were speaking out against the Vietnam War. They continued to be vocal opponents of the cost of the war in terms of money and lives, and the way in which the war was being waged. At Fort Bliss Army base in El Paso, Texas, three privates of the U.S. Army, Dennis Mora, David Samis and James Johnson (left to right in photo) refused orders to deploy to Vietnam and subsequently gave statements to the media in New York City. Much to the consternation of the Army brass, their statements were reproduced in printed materials and distributed widely by members of the antiwar movement.

A portion of their joint statement read, "We have been in the Army long enough to know that we are not the only GIs who feel as we do. … We oppose the criminal waste of American lives and resources. We refuse to go to Vietnam." They were not the only resistors. According to author David Cortright, in his book *Soldiers in Revolt: GI Resistance During the Vietnam War*, "In fiscal year 1972, there were more conscientious objectors than draftees, and precipitous declines in both officer enrollments and non-officer enlistments." He also details a "staggering level of desertions, increasing nearly 400% in the Army from 1966 to 1971."

Cortright also reveals what he calls a "quasi mutiny" of the troops—especially within the ground infantry. Cortright says the widespread "mutiny" was nearly able to "cripple" the war effort. Cortright also shows how the U.S. military was hampered by "drug abuse, political protest, combat refusals, Black militance, and fraggings."

Interview With Antelope Hill

Recently, The Barnes Review has come across another company willing to publish politically incorrect books. What follows is a brief interview with Antelope Hill's outreach manager Taylor Young. Why, one might ask, would TBR introduce readers to another professional publishing company? Willis Carto, the founder of TBR, did not see other companies with similar goals as competition, but allies in a multi-front "war" against government censorship, disinformation and what Harry Elmer Barnes referred to as the "historical black out."

TBR: What is the basic purpose and mission of Antelope Hill Publishing?

AH: Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture, and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced and professionally published. We translate, transcribe, and republish existing works in print and eBook format, as well as those of new authors telling the story of the current generation, or creating new, groundbreaking research.

TBR: What sort of goals does your publishing company have for 2024? What do you hope to accomplish?

AH: We want to make widely available a new swathe of historical books that would otherwise risk succumbing to censorship or being lost to time. To enable this, we are seeking to grow in 2024 by expanding our networks and relationships, and branching out into new markets and types of media.

TBR: Many of the books you currently have in print deal with very controversial historical topics—can you address the importance of free speech, freedom of the press and freedom of historical and intellectual inquiry? How are these freedoms being undermined and what can we do to protect these freedoms?

AH: A significant portion of our stock presents the witness of history, told through contemporaries about themselves or about others. We should look very critically at any person or group that feels threatened by this. Without the ability to freely speak, write and print, we will lose our understanding of history and therefore of the present as well, and will be unable to tell truth from error.

There is a lot we can and should do to protect and expand freedom of speech, through speaking truth to power, engaging politically and metapolitically, and building new, anti-fragile business networks, communication tools and communities. But still, there may come a time when the only place you can trust that you will find the truth is a book on your own shelf.

TBR: The motto of The Barnes Review is "to bring history into accord with the facts," which Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, the namesake of the magazine, once described as his mission when studying, analyzing, and writing about history. Can you comment on this motto and basic approach to studying history and publishing books dealing with various aspects of history?

AH: History can be immensely complicated and easily obfuscated. That's why one of the best methods of studying it is primary sources, and one of the best ways of judging the value of a historical analysis is by its stance toward such primary sources, and the ability of people to have access to them. To us, "bringing history into accord with the facts" means publishing firsthand accounts and voices from the past in order to hold up a measurement against which modern historical narratives can be judged. If someone or something cannot be condemned without being lied about, one should start to wonder if the condemnation is deserved at all.

TBR: Some of the books Antelope Hill has published are original submissions by independent authors in the dissident right sphere. How do you go about choosing what to publish from original submissions? Is there a process or guideline those wishing to submit manuscripts for potential publication must abide by?

AH: We advertise on our website that we are always looking for new authors to consider. Over the past few years of our existence, we've been blessed to showcase some of the highest-quality writing and research that, if we dare say so ourselves, is available anywhere. We have high standards for everything from original fiction to academic-style non-fiction, to ensure that the stories we publish are meaningful and engaging, and the research is relevant and unimpeachable.

We encourage those who wish to submit to us to have at least the majority of a manuscript available for review, and to avoid unnecessary and excessive vulgarity.

TBR: What sorts of topics is Antelope Hill interested in?

AH: There isn't necessarily a limit. Thus far, our works by contemporary authors have included academic-level research on transgenderism, transhumanism and globalism; a firsthand journalistic account of the opioid epidemic in America; British student Lord Miles Routledge's account of his trip to Afghanistan during the Taliban takeover; a firsthand account of the 2014 war in Ukraine from the Ukrainian perspective; and novels with a colorful variety of stories and settings.

TBR: One thing we are interested in is firsthand accounts by participants in ongoing or recent conflicts, in particular the Russia-Ukraine war from the perspective of the Donbass republics or of Russia; the Israel-Palestine war from the Palestinian perspective; and the Syrian war from the Syrian perspective.

AH: Besides that, we are also, of course, always looking for more books of historical, political, or cultural importance that can be republished or translated into English for the first time. We welcome tips on such books as well as original submissions.

TBR: Some of the books Antelope Hill has published were written in various foreign languages that have been professionally translated for publication for an English-speaking and reading audience. Can you address the purpose and importance of bringing such material to an English-speaking audience?

AH: The purpose is to demystify history, allow the fair consideration of ideas, and the informed criticism of modern narratives. The first-time translation of works previously unavailable in one of the world's most ubiquitous languages is one of our proudest achievements and primary goals, and, judging by the reception many of these books have received, it is something eagerly sought after.

About Antelope Hill in Their Own Words

Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced and professionally published. The best refutation of historical Revisionists is a clear statement of primary accounts—fighting the battle for minds from the printed page, instead of locked away in secret hard drives and foreign languages. Antelope Hill translates, transcribes and republishes existing works in print and eBook format. We are also looking for the authors who will tell the story of the current generation so that we can publish the words that will inspire us to victory.

AntelopeHillPublishing.com.

Our first original translation was Leon Degrelle's poetic memoir *The Burning Souls*, which has remained one of our most popular and most-liked books. The content—Degrelle's call to eternal struggle for a transcendent ideal, and profound foresight of the world after his defeat—is perhaps even more relevant now than when it was first written, serving as a perfect example of the vital importance of making such works available.

TBR: Can you give us a preview of some of the books scheduled to be published this year?

In January, we published *Generation '68: The Elite Revolution and Its Legacy* by Kerry Bolton. We have more new translations planned for this year, including a collection of Nuremberg Rally speeches, *The Battle for Berlin* by Joseph Goebbels, *The Collected Speeches of Gregor Strasser*, and *The Confessions of a Traitor* by Ernst Röhm. We will also have a new children's book, *The Great Napoleon for Little Children*, our annual writing competition compilation, and many more.

TBR: Please tell us more about Antelope Hill's children's division and also your fiction division.

AH: Our fiction line, Jackalope Hill, exists to publish and highlight novels and short stories that are not just politically or culturally relevant, but are engaging and at the highest level of literary quality. We are very proud of all the authors we've published through this line and would highly recommend their books to lovers of both thrilling and thought-provoking fiction.

Little Frog Hill is our children's book division, and through it we seek to publish brightly illustrated and fun children's books that are free of the subversive or anti-White themes found in most mainstream material, and empower parents to teach their kids lessons in accordance with their values and ideals. While the text of these books is, of course, carefully considered, the illustrations also more than pull their weight, thanks again to the incredibly gifted people who have submitted to us.

TBR: How can readers support Antelope Hill's publishing efforts?

AH: Buy our books! They'll do us and our people no good sitting in the warehouse. Share them and our publishing company with other people you think would be interested. And of course, read our books, and engage with our people, our struggle, and the lies of our enemies armed with the knowledge you find in them. ❖

MARCH OF THE TITANS

The most important multi-volume history ever written on the White race—its accomplishments, it failures, and the outlook for our people in an increasingly hostile world.

By Marc Roland

Especially in these days of declining literacy and politically coerced science, there are almost no new books we can assert with confidence will stand the test of time to emerge as classic works of non-fiction literature. Outstanding among these very few candidates for enduring greatness is a genuinely unique example of its kind.

When the original edition of *March of the Titans* appeared in 2006, word of mouth soon granted it worldwide acclaim and outrage. With an ambitious subtitle—*The Complete History of the White Race*—this first in an eventual series of five volumes was matched by the tome's encyclopedic scope and depth. Profusely illustrated, its text is a rare combination of responsible scholarship and readable clarity.

The release of such a monumental project at a time when all things "White" were in their earlier stages of widespread denigration and unopposed demonization struck readers as courageously defiant. While others were intimidated into cowed silence, someone finally had guts and brains enough to stand up for our people.

Appropriately enough, author Arthur Kemp was born in the eye of a hurricane swirling around the contested existence of Aryan mankind in Southern Rhodesia, 62 years ago. His

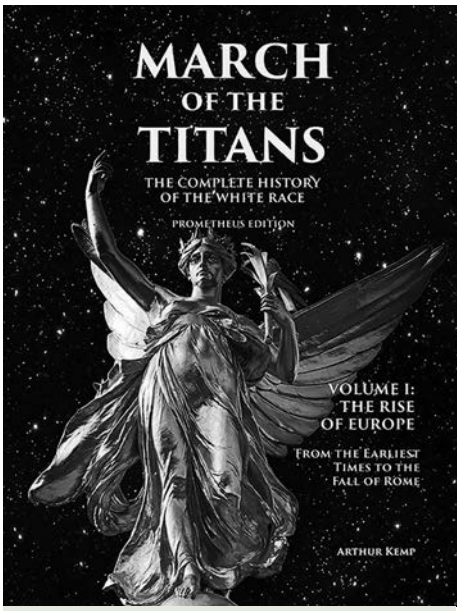

Volume One of the new *March of the Titans* series.

intellectual credentials for daring to take on so controversial a multi-volume effort include a degree in political science, international politics and public administration from the University of Cape Town and the University of South Africa.

Thereafter, he served four years with the South African police, beginning in 1984, when he became personally acquainted with racial realities others not so dangerously employed cannot appreciate. Kemp went on to become a journalist with *The Citizen* newspaper in Johannesburg for the then-official opposition Conservative Party, later working as a retail market analyst at a blue-chip firm in Britain, before taking the plunge as an independent writer with his own company, Ostara Publications.

In the 18 years since *March of the Titans*' premiere release, he has been busy collecting reports of the latest archeological discoveries, together with ongoing international and cultural developments related to his original thesis. From this growing assembly of auxiliary materials, he selected especially pertinent samples for weaving into the saga-like narrative of his first volume.

These fresh additions less revised than expanded and elucidated "The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Roman Empire" into an even broader magnitude and more profound significance. Even so, clearly encompassing the development of the world's foremost human race into a 50,000-year time span is quite a challenge to conciseness. That the author has capably overcome this hurdle is self-evident in his narrative flow, which carries readers along in an escalating torrent of burgeoning greatness sure to make even the most self-hating White liberal proud of his race.

The book moves forward at an equal success rate on two alternative levels: as an accessible introduction for newcomers unfamiliar with the

The early Whites of Paleolithic Europe were a sophisticated people, demonstrating not only advanced survival skills and tool- and clothes-making abilities, but also a deep spirituality demonstrated by their cave art. They also displayed an innate aesthetic nature as shown by their decoration of everyday utilitarian objects. You'll learn more about them in *March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe*.

subject, or a source the better informed will find vital to their personal research, chiefly because it is an updated edition brimming with lesser-known facts, as engaging as they are often surprising.

When the original version made its debut earlier this century, it naturally attracted extremely favorable reviews and their polar opposites. No middle ground here. If "Goodreads" is anything to go by, *March of the Titans* won a five-star approval rating from 65% of its readers. "Goodreads" is a popular website and app for visitors interested in new books, plus a database of titles and reviews. Another 28% gave *Titans* four stars. Only 9% vented their loathing for the book by pinning it with a single star.

Virtually all of them condemned Kemp's text for alleged inaccuracies, omissions, blunders, misinterpretations, fallacies and gaffes. Yet, not one of these fuming critics cited a single example of the author's alleged failures. His latest multi-volume rendition of *March of the Titans* is sure to reignite their passionate displeasure with anything that honestly discusses White history and the complexities of race and their effect on history.

Kemp has rewritten all chapters, adding others to accommodate a wealth of often neglected, even suppressed discoveries. Together, they comprise the most important account in the English language of White mankind from its origins to early social cooperation and cultural expression, which eventually gave birth to earthly civilization, its florescence and epitome in the Greco-Roman World, following its decline and self-destruction.

As such, *March of the Titans* is the first racial history of Western civilization. It is almost too enormous an epic to grasp, but the writing is an engaging mix of the familiar supported by previously unknown data, leaving us with a feeling of having experienced a kind of true-to-life heroic poem. Its prehistoric roots, for example, go far deeper into the remote past than ever we were taught in school, thereby radically revising our understanding of antiquity.

The author explains:

> Thanks to the advent of modern genetic science, and specifically the ability to extract DNA from ancient remains (a development which only became commonplace during the first two decades of the 21st century), a much clearer picture of the origins of the modern European, or White race has now emerged.

Kemp shows how our *direct* ancestral origins initially manifested themselves 8,000 years ago from a coalescence of three genetically compatible population groups: West European hunter-gatherers (the original inhabitants of western Europe), ancient north Eurasians (located in the Siberian region), and Western Steppe herders (from Ukraine in the west, through Russia, to northwestern China).

Earlier still by many millennia was the magnificent cave art of France and Spain. Several dozen original, surviving portraits in profile of their neolithic artists and celebrants depict them all with a distinctly Western European cast of facial features. The earliest culturally identifiable White people were seafaring Solutreans of the Spanish Mediterranean, circa 20,000 B.C. These Upper Paleolithic beginnings were preceded some 18,000

The perfectly preserved village of Skara Brae in the Orkney Islands has provided unique insights into every day life in the Neolithic era in Europe, circa 3,000 B.C. These structures, all of which would have been covered by roofs, provided the daily necessities with which modern humans will be familiar. This included raised beds, ovens, closets, sewing instruments, tools and even indoor toilets.

years by Cro Magnon, the first *Homo sapiens sapiens*, or modern man. As such, our pedigree as a White race is not only far more profound than hitherto imagined, but possibly the oldest on Earth.

Kemp graphically demonstrates how our forebears' formidable accomplishments—from England's Stonehenge and Scotland's Callanish, a lunar observatory on the Isle of Lewis, to Ireland's solar temple at New Grange and Malta's vaulted hypogea—were the exclusive results of White ingenuity and White labor. They comprised the penultimate step toward full-blown civilization. Approximately 5,500 years ago, when the world's oldest-known wheel was made outside the city of Ljubljana, Slovenia, high culture—made possible by a simultaneous surge in technology—arose at the Nile Delta. Its originally unaffiliated *nomes*, or provinces, united as a dynastic society, around 3100 B.C.

Attempts by Afrocentrists to appropriate the accomplishments of ancient Egypt for themselves came to grief in 2017. Kemp explains:

> [A] team of scientists from the University of Tübingen and the Max Planck Institute for the Science of Human History in Jena, Germany, conducted a comprehensive study of ancient Egyptian DNA taken from an archeological site on the River Nile, Abusir el-Meleq, which was inhabited from 3250 B.C. to A.D. 700. This meant that their DNA samples covered almost the entire period of "ancient Egyptian" history and was able to provide a window into the genetic differentiation and population continuity, over a 1,300-year time span.
>
> After sampling and analyzing DNA from 151 mummified individuals, the scientists concluded that "the ancient Egyptians are more closely related to all modern and ancient European populations that we tested."

Kemp continues:

> The scientists found that the ancient Egyptian DNA was European—and that similar DNA is found in modern-day western and northern European populations. As they analyzed DNA from mummies dating from later time periods in Egyptian history, they found increasingly large elements of African [Nubian] DNA. This means that, as time progressed, Egyptian society was gradually overrun by African and other non-White elements, until finally the White element was totally submerged.

Science to the contrary, the haters of everything White still depict the ancient Nile Valley as having been overwhelmingly Black. Last year's second installment of Hollywood's self-styled "docudrama" *African Queens* had Cleopatra played by an Afro-American actress when, in fact, she was of Greek descent from an unmuddied royal lineage.

Public schools across the United States continue to inculcate their students with historically false images of Negroid pyramid builders. Long before University of Tübingen scientists discovered ancient Egypt's European DNA, Jacques Vandier (1904-1973), France's foremost Egyptologist of the last century, wondered:

> How can one claim that the Egyptians of Pharaonic times were Negroes, which means, according to those who use the term, that they were of the same physical type as the present-day inhabitants of West Africa, when the ancient Egyptians themselves, in their very accurate wall paintings, admirably contrasted this West African Negro type with their own, which is totally different?

The very notion of an "Afro-Egyptian" civilization is contradicted by a certain nilometer erected during the reign of Senusret I at the border with Nubia, and now in the possession of the Upper Nile Valley Luxor Museum. A nilometer was a graduated scale engraved onto the face of a stone stele for measuring the height of the Nile River, especially during its annual flood season. The 3,994-year-old specimen in question still commands, "No Negro shall pass beyond this point into Egypt!"

Despite King Senusret's orders—literally written in stone to the contrary—highly prized Negro dwarves were commonly smuggled across the

southern frontier by Egyptian aristocrats, not out of abolitionist-style sympathies for the primitive wretches, but to perform as popular comedic dancers at lavish banquets for the rich.

Another revealing artifact—this one among the Cairo Museum's celebrated Tutankhamun collection—is the boy-king's rocking-chair. Both rockers were carved to portray bound Black prisoners for Pharaoh to rock back and forth upon to his delight. This is hardly the furniture a "Negro civilization" would have produced for its supreme ruler. Similarly:

> [A] pair of the king's sandals is inlaid with images of a Semite and a Nubian, allowing the pharaoh to trample his enemies underfoot when he walked. Bound Semitic and Black prisoners appear on the footstool of Tutankhamun's ecclesiastical throne. The Egyptian king would rest his feet on his foes.

DNA studies of Tut's early 14th-century B.C. mummy likewise disclosed his own European lineage.

The better-embalmed remains of Ramses II (died 1213 B.C.) preserved his fine, red hair. Much earlier still, Hetop-Heres II, a queen of the Fourth Dynasty, which lasted from 2613 to 2494 B.C., is portrayed with red hair on the wall of the tomb of Meresankh III, her daughter, at the Giza Plateau. It is here Hetop-Heres II's father, Khufu, is said to have built the Great Pyramid. So much for ancient Afro-Egyptians.

Vandier concluded, "It is certain that Negroes did not arrive in Egypt until late. It may justly be claimed that the Egyptian race is of Hamitic origin." In *The Oxford Handbook of the History of Linguistics* (2013), Keith Allan tells how "scholars generally classified the Hamitic race as a sub-group of the Caucasian race, alongside the Aryan race."

Kemp re-examines and expands enlightening comparisons and facts such as these into their fatal consequences for pharaonic civilization:

> The course of racial developments in Egyptian history has been backed up by anthropological

Racial Types of the Ancient Middle East and Takla Makan Desert of Central Asia

Most present-day inhabitants of the region surrounding the Takla Makan Desert in Central Asia are of mixed racial origin and could be best described as Turkic as opposed to East Asian. Even though they demonstrate some Asiatic traits, it is apparent that the Uyghur population (examples above), for instance, have both Turkic and Western European physiognomical traits.

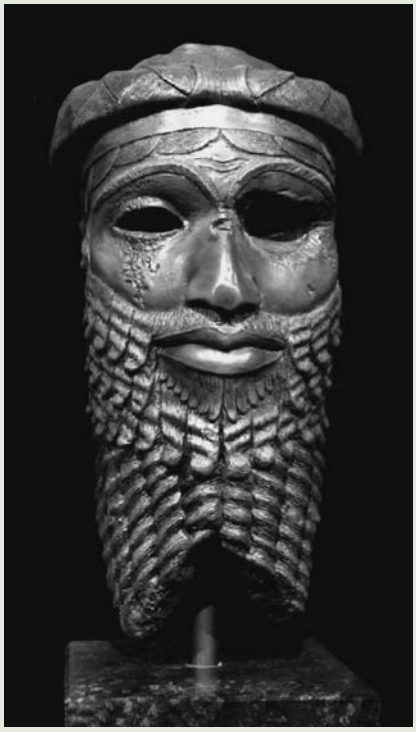
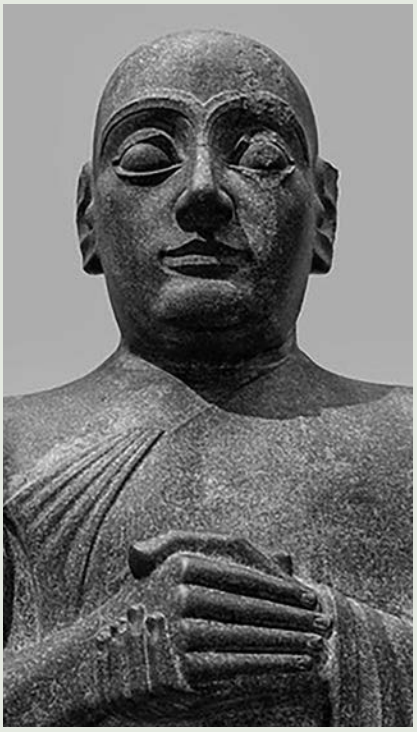

These two busts serve to illustrate the contrasting racial types that struggled for supremacy in the Middle East. Left, the bronze (Semitic) bust of an Akkadian ruler, allegedly Sargon, was discovered in the city of Nineveh, Upper Sumeria, dated to 2270 B.C. (Rijksmuseum van Oudheden, Leiden, Netherlands). Compare this face with that of the governor of the province of Lagash, Gudea (Aryan), dating from circa 2150-2050 B.C. at right. (British Museum, London, UK)

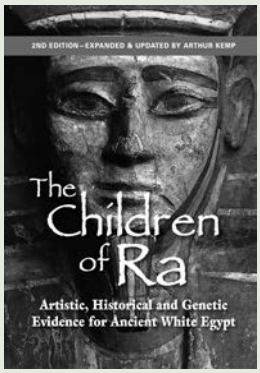

2ND EDITION—EXPANDED AND UPDATED BY ARTHUR KEMP

The Children of Ra

Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that White people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence.

Contains the dramatic DNA evidence which shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tübingen—which revealed that the ancient Egyptians were closely related to modern Europeans.

A vital work for all those fascinated by ancient Egypt and the origins of that civilization.

Also contains a detailed Egyptian history timeline to explain how this White-founded society was overrun, and how this process led to the extinction of this greatest of the ancient civilizations—a somber warning to today's West.

Softcover, color photos throughout, 90 pages, #627, $21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.To charge, call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

research. British anthropologist G.M. Morant produced a comprehensive study of Egyptian skulls from commoner and royal graves from all parts of the Egyptian lands and times. His conclusions were that the majority of the population of Lower Egypt—that is in the northern part of the country—was members of the Mediterranean White sub-race.

In the south (or Upper Egypt), this population pattern was repeated, but this time showed a certain percentage of Black admixture (reflecting the proximity of the Nubian settlement).

Significantly, Morant found that, with the passage of time, the differentiation in skull types between Upper and Lower Egypt became less and less distinct until, ultimately, they became indistinguishable—the surest sign of the absorption of the White sub-race into the growing non-White mass.

No more poignant illustration of these words may be found than in a trio of images on page 11: First is the famously beautiful 18th Dynasty masterpiece of Queen Nefertiti from around 1330 B.C., when her country was approaching the zenith of its greatness. The portrait sculpture faithfully depicts a thoroughly European woman.

According to historian Priscus, who visited Attila the Hun in A.D. 449, Attila was "short of stature, with a broad chest and a large head; his eyes were small, his beard thin and sprinkled with grey; and he had a flat nose and swarthy skin, showing evidence of his origin," i.e., Asiatic/Mongoloid. Kemp dedicates a full chapter to Attila and "The First Great Race War."

Beside it, center, another female Egyptian appears 1,400 years later in Roman-era dress at a time that witnessed widespread inter-breeding between the original White culture-creators of Nile Valley civilization with growing numbers of non-White immigrants. The lady's first-century coffin-portrait, while decidedly inferior to the Nefertiti artwork in all respects, nonetheless offers a real-life visual of that racial transition simultaneous with Egypt's fall from power and loss of independence, inevitably culminating in oblivion.

On the far right is presented a photograph of 20th-century Egyptian president Anwar Sadat, who, like the rest of his thoroughly miscegenated people, bore no resemblance whatsoever to the founders and builders of Pharaonic civilization. Kemp says: "The reason for the difference in cultures between Nefertiti, who presided over a superpower, and Sadat, who ruled a Third World country, was a racial change in the Egyptian people."

WHITE SUPERPOWERS

As a dynastic "super-power," however, Egypt was by no means alone in the ancient world. But, following 23 centuries of preeminence, it had already drifted from first place after the Trojan War, around the turn of the 13th century B.C. Filling in a cultural vacuum left by the subsequent Bronze Age collapse of high cultures throughout the Aegean realm, Dorian outsiders engaged in a creative synthesis with their European cousins native to the Peloponnesian Peninsula. The outcome of this genetically compatible combination might have been the most important and influential epoch so far experienced by the White race.

Known as the Hellenistic Period, it was ceremoniously inaugurated in 776 B.C. with the first Olympic Games, which, themselves, came to embody

the very notion of "civilization"—regarded as a progressive ideal that depended upon both individual initiative and social cooperation (i.e., teamwork).

These ennobling concepts self-evidently sprang entirely and exclusively from the mind of the White man. That was the allegory implicit in the famous Greek myth of Athena, the goddess of high culture, springing to life from the forehead of Zeus, king of the European gods, enthroned atop Mount Olympus.

For the next 2,700 years, the Olympic Games were synonymous with and epitomized the White racial origins and character of Western civilization, until a Haitian, Constantin Henriquez de Zubiera, became the first Black athlete, at the invitation of White Europeans, to represent France in rugby at the Paris Olympics of 1900.

Having achieved what may have been the highest cultural levels so far attained, Hellenic greatness attracted the envy of non-Aryan hordes from the Middle East, which invaded Greece in 480 B.C.

"After a series of campaigns lasting nearly 30 years," Kemp relates, "the last of the Persian occupiers were driven out, and the war culminated in the Battle of the Eurymedon River, in Pamphylia (located on the southern coast of present-day Turkey), where a Greek fleet defeated a Persian army and navy."

In what was clearly a race war of life or death for the existence of civilization or the extinction of White mankind, its ultimate victory was Europe's most decisive triumph.

Postwar generations of peace, however, began to replace altruistic patriotism with material profits, engendering social and moral laxity.

Kemp says:

> Greek colonial expansion was primarily driven by the desire for commerce and trade, but it had an important side effect: through the trade in slaves, people from all over the Mediterranean were brought in, including from regions that had

Aryan Types in Ancient Egyptian Art

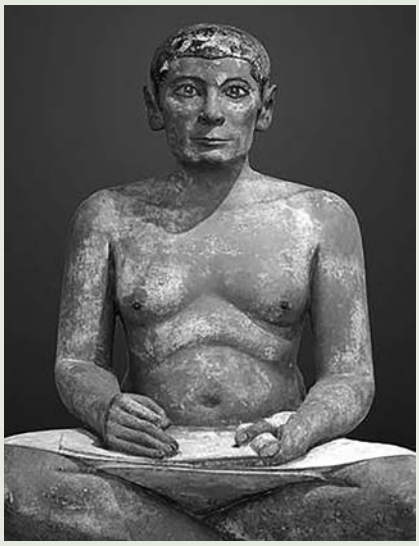

Seated Scribe (c. 2500 B.C.)

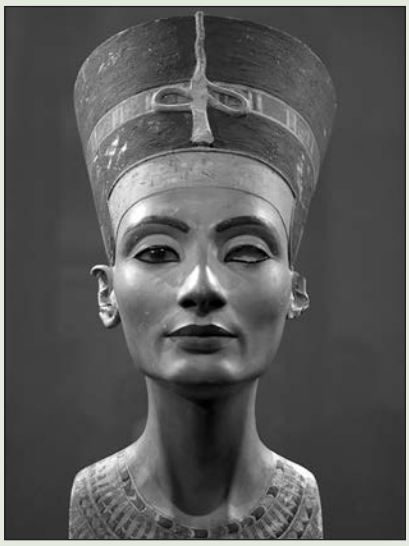

Bust of Nefertiti (c. 1350 B.C.)

Statue of Pharoah Meren Ptah, 19th Dynasty (1295-1286 B.C.), who successfully defended Egypt from an invasion from Libya by the marauding "Peoples of the Sea."

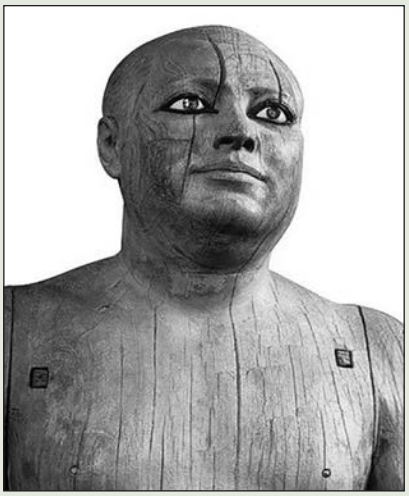

Wooden statue of Ka-Aper, chief priest, from his tomb at Saqqara (c. 2450 B.C.), a striking wooden statue with eyers made of rock crystal and small copper plates.

The ancient Egyptians were quite aware of the differences between the races and, when they wanted to depict a Semite or a White or a Black, they did so without causing confusion to the viewer. Though Afro-centrics love to say the ancient Egyptians were Blacks Africans, several ancient Egyptian pharaohs themselves went as far as to post warnings to "Nubians" (Black Africans) not to enter Egyptian territory. In the declining, later period of Egyptian history, Black Africans did take over Egypt and thus began that great empire's cultural and civilizational decline.

25th Dynasty Nubian Kushite pharoah.

long since ceased to be majority White. Athens was given over to tens of thousands of foreigners who had entered the city, most of whom were Middle Eastern.

Kemp tells us that, in 451 B.C., Pericles, "the first citizen of Athens," became alarmed by the rising specter of racial contamination.

Contemporaneous historian Thucydides tells us that:

> [Pericles] enacted a law limiting Athenian citizenship to biological descent. Only those born of an Athenian mother and an Athenian father could be citizens. In other words, voting rights were granted on the basis of blood alone. It was during Pericles's time that Athens reached the cultural heights for which it is remembered today.

He was later seconded by Plato (427-348 B.C.). Kemp tells us:

> [Plato was], the first renowned philosopher to recognize race as a factor in the rise and fall of civilizations. In *The Republic*, he also stated that the first requirement of continued statehood was the necessity of retaining racial homogeneity.

Sparta had already long before instituted just such a requirement: "The Spartans strictly divided their society into three classes, which were based solely on race." In his ominous poem *Eugenics*, the great elegiac poet, Theognis of Megara (circa 540 B.C.), prophetically deplored the racial decline of his fellow Greeks.

"[Pericles's] measures ultimately failed because of the vast numbers of foreign slaves that were present in Athens at that time." Kemp says that:

> In 411 B.C., 40 years after Pericles had enacted his law limiting citizenship to those of biological Athenian descent only, the law was reversed. Citizenship of Athens was given to tens of thousands of foreigners who had entered the city, most of whom were from the Middle East.

By Plato's time, there were 400,000 slaves, many of them Black, in Athens alone:

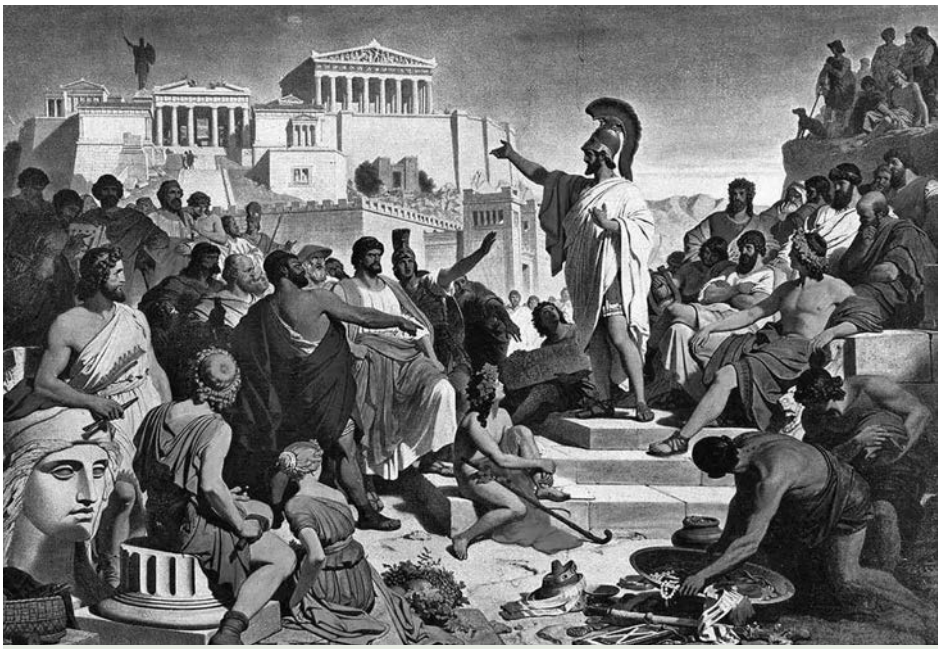

Pericles was one of the most notable political leaders of Athens during much of the 5th century B.C. He was greatly concerned that immigrants from non-White nations would dominate the democratic process and undermine the racial stability of Greece. He thus passed a law that denied the vote to any whose parents were not both of Athenian descent. Plato, historian Arthur Kemp tells us, seconded the notion.

> This darkening of the population (caused partly by the Nordic and original European elements of Grecian society warring themselves to extinction, and partly by the importation of masses of already mixed Middle Eastern peoples) runs directly in tandem with the decline and fall of classical Greece.
>
> The gradual darkening of the Grecian peoples was noted by many famous writers of the time. By the time of the Roman emperor, Octavian Augustus (who reigned directly after Julius Caesar), the Roman historian Manilius [circa 30 A.D.] counted the Greeks among the dark nations of the world, referring to them as part of the *colorate gentes*.

March of the Titans' breadth of subject matter and profusion of relevant, often generally unknown detail, and melded in its consistently sweeping narrative, bursts the natural limitations of a single book review. Egypt and Greece have been singled out here from the dozens of other precivilized and higher cultures described by Arthur Kemp, because they exemplify his thesis stated in Chapter 2:

> The lesson is clear: a civilization will remain intact as long as its creating race remains in existence. This applies to all races equally: as long as a civilization's founding race maintains its territorial integrity and does not use large numbers of any other alien race to do its labor, that civilization will remain in existence.
>
> Any civilization—be it White, Black, Asian or Aboriginal—stands or falls by the homogeneity of its population, and nothing else. As soon as a society loses its homogeneity, the nature of that society changes.
>
> This simple fact provides the key to understanding the rise and fall of all civilizations. This is an immutable law of nature. It is the iron rule upon which all human endeavor is built—that history is a function of race. ❖

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory.

ANTELOPE HILL PUBLISHING

Professionally publishing new translations, original works and reprints since 2020

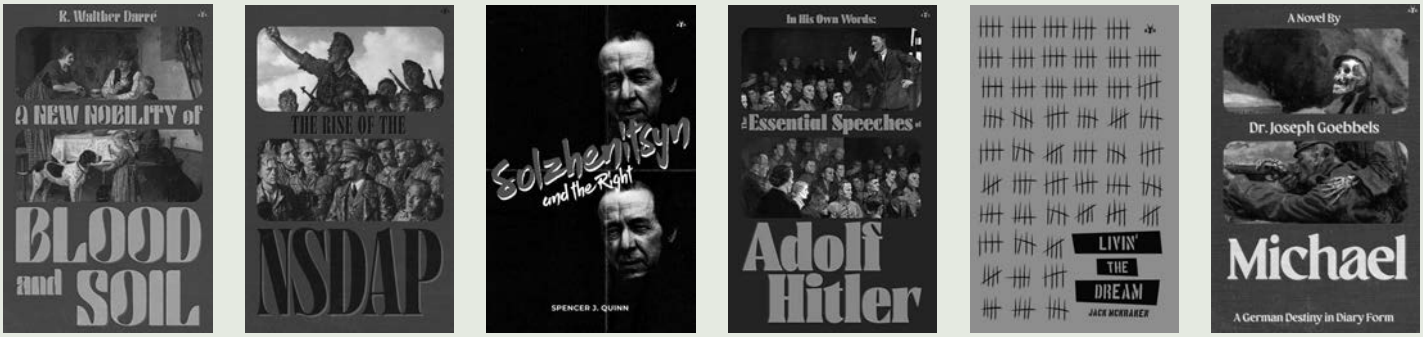

Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture, and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced, and professionally published. The best refutation of historical revisionists is a clear statement of primary accounts—fighting the battle for minds from the printed page, instead of locked away in secret hard drives and foreign languages. Antelope Hill translates, transcribes, and republishes existing works in print and eBook format. We are also looking for the authors who will tell the story of the current generation so that we can publish the words that will inspire us to victory. Our efforts are endorsed by The Barnes Review.

Use code tbr10 for 10% off your books at:

www.AntelopeHillPublishing.com

Hundreds of books listed in our online shop!

MARCH OF THE TITANS

THE PROMETHEUS EDITION—FIRST TWO VOLUMES IN STOCK!

Volume 1: The Rise of Europe—From the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome

VOLUME I
308 pages

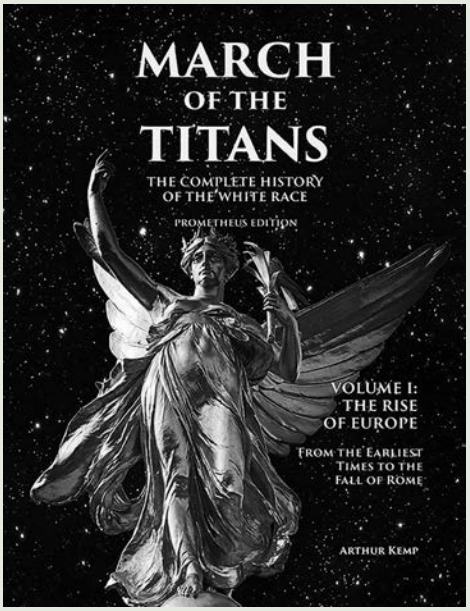

Chapter 1: Race, Ethnicity and Culture.
Chapter 2: Race—Why Civilizations Rise and Fall.
Chapter 3: The White Race—Origins and Definition.
Chapter 4: First Stirrings—the Upper Paleolithic Age.
Chapter 5: A Giant Leap Forward—the Neolithic Age.
Chapter 6: Laying the Foundations—The Old European Civilizations.
Chapter 7: Born of the Black Sea—The Indo-European Invasions of the West.
Chapter 8: Born of the Black Sea—The Indo-European Invasions of the East.
Chapter 9: Inexorably Overwhelmed—Whites in the Middle East.
Chapter 10: Nordic-Led Desert Empire—Ancient Egypt.
Chapter 11: Genesis of Western Thought—Classical Greece.
Chapter 12: Reshaping the Known World—Macedon and Alexander.
Chapter 13: Senatus Populusque Romanus (SPQR)— The Roman Republic.
Chapter 14: Crossing the Rubicon—Caesar, Octavian and the End of the Republic.
Chapter 15: Imperium Romanum—The Roman Empire 27 BC–A.D. 476.
Chapter 16: Power and Purpose—the Glory of Rome.
Chapter 17: Bello Gallico—The Celts and Rome.
Chapter 18: Germania Magna—The Germans and Rome.
Chapter 19: Racial Cauldron—Rome, Africa, and the Middle East.
Chapter 20: In Hoc Signo Vinces—Rome and Christianity.
Chapter 21: The First Great Race War—Attila the Hun.
Chapter 22: Death Through Diversity—The Fall of the Western Roman Empire.
Chapter 23: Eastern Remnant—The Byzantine Empire. Indexed.

VOLUME I: Hardback, 8.5" x 11," hundreds of color illustrations throughout, high-quality stock, completely re-edited and significantly expanded, 308 pages, #1015, $42 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Get Volumes I and II for $84 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Upcoming volumes of *March of the Titans* arriving in 2024 …

- **Volume II—Part 2—The European Nation States**: Switzerland to Russia (June 2024)
- **Volume III: Europe and the World**—European Expansion Into the New World (August 2024)
- **Volume IV: Europe Against Itself**—European Conflicts and the Modern Era (October 2024)

See a review by Marc Roland of Volume I starting on page 66 of this issue of TBR.

At left, author and historian Arthur Kemp signs one of the first editions of *March of the Titans* (MOT) first published in 1999, at a conference. Since then, MOT has gone through multiple revisions from its original one-volume presentation to its new incarnation as a full-color, five-volume "encyclopedia" of the White race.

Just Arrived! Volume II—Part 1—
The European Nation States: Iceland to Germany

Chapter 1: By Stealth and Steel—Christianity Comes to Europe.
Chapter 2: From Shadow to the Light—The Dark Ages and the Renaissance.
Chapter 3: Faithful unto Death—The Reformation and The Christian Wars.
Chapter 4: The Second Great Race War—Bulgars, Avars, Khazars, and Magyars.
Chapter 5: The Emerald Isle—Ireland.
Chapter 6: The Three Nations I—England, Scotland, and Wales.
Chapter 7: The Three Nations II—The United Kingdom of Great Britain.
Chapter 8: The Third Great Race War—The Moors Invade Europe 711–1492.
Chapter 9: From Celts to Maritime Glory—The Story of Portugal.
Chapter 10: Forged in Racial Conflict—The Story of Spain.
Chapter 11: Raiders and Founders—The Vikings.
Chapter 12: Vikings' Land—Iceland.
Chapter 13: The Viking Homeland—Norway.
Chapter 14: The Danevirke—Denmark.
Chapter 15: The Saga of Svea—Sweden.
Chapter 16: Land of the Kalevala—Finland.
Chapter 17: Endurance Amidst Chaos—France.
Chapter 18: Destiny and Destruction—Napoleon Bonaparte.
Chapter 19: Walloons and Flemings—Belgium.
Chapter 20: Crossroads Battlefield—Luxembourg.
Chapter 21: Land, Sea, and Sovereignty—The Netherlands.
Chapter 22: Gott Mitt Uns—Germany.

VOLUME II
Part 1
383 pages

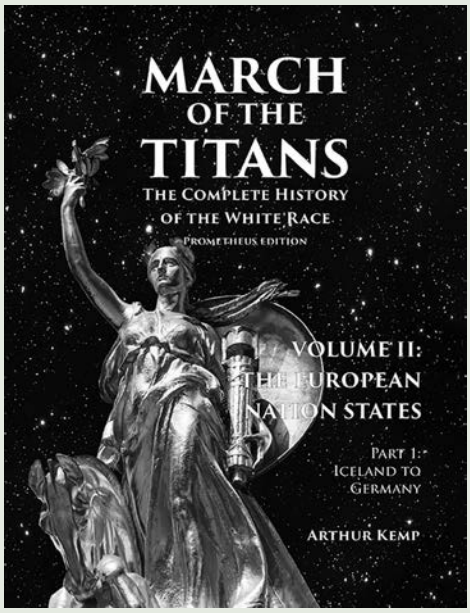

VOLUME II—Part 1: Hardback, 8.5" x 11," hundreds of color illustrations throughout, high-quality stock, completely re-edited and significantly expanded, 383 pages, #1025, $42 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

GET VOLUMES I AND II FOR $84 MINUS 10% FOR TBR SUBSCRIBERS.

What the TBR Editor Is Saying About This Series

"Having been an editor and graphic designer now for going on 45 years, I can tell you that the sheer amount of time and work that went into taking the original *March of the Titans* 532-page, mostly black-and-white interior volume and turning it into this massive, completely re-edited, re-written and re-designed multi-volume series in awe-inspiring. Not only has Kemp included the most recent scientific and DNA data that was not available when the first volume was created years ago, he has added hundreds and hundreds of gorgeous full-color photos and sidebars that are not only beautiful but also historically elucidating.

"This new Prometheus Edition of *March of the Titans* is, frankly, the most amazing, valuable and historically accurate book on the White race ever written in the history of our people—by anyone. And that is no exaggeration.

"As our true history is being erased before our eyes, our heroes defamed, our monuments defaced and people replaced across the Western world, this four-volume set will stand the test of time. These volumes are a must for you or a young person who may never hear in the schools of the future an honest appraisal of our accomplishments—and our failures, as well.

"We all owe Kemp our thanks for taking on this task." —Paul Angel

Purchase Volumes I and II (Part 1) together—$84 minus 10% for TBR subscribers for the TWO currently available hardback volumes listed on these pages!

More volumes to be advertised when they arrive in the coming months.

Add $10 S&H inside the U.S. for both volumes.

Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. for one volume.

ORDER FROM TBR USING THE FORM ON PAGE 88.

To order, use the form on page 88 and mail with payment to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase these and any books in this issue from TBR by visiting us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

EVALUATING HENRY KISSINGER

I appreciated Phil Giraldi's March/April 2024 article on Henry Kissinger for its balance. I do disagree with the leftist assessments of Kissinger cited by Giraldi. The general consensus of the left on Kissinger is that he was a genius. I believe he was an apathetic one instead of an evil one.

Kissinger's support for strongmen stopped the spread of Communism. His interventionist policies kept America from being surrounded by Communist and Communist-friendly states. This likely kept us from having to use nuclear weapons and initiating retaliatory strikes. The support for Augusto Pinochet in Chile stopped a domino effect in Latin America, stemming the tide of Socialism on our doorstep. Pol Pot's Cambodian massacres were inevitable. If anything, Kissinger delayed them.

Had Richard Nixon allowed Kissinger to advise on Israel in the 1970s, it's likely we would not have chaos there now, as he was certainly no Zionist and very clear-eyed about his ethnic kinsmen.

I am far from a neocon apologist, but the threat we faced from the Soviets during Kissinger's era of prominence was real.The interventionist policies he promoted likely saved countless American lives and preserved our way of life. The light on the shining hill is intact today because of policies advocated by Kissinger. It's my opinion that Kissinger was, on balance, the right man at the right time, and was an American patriot.

Robert Sharp
West Virginia

MORE ON KISSINGER

About Phil Giraldi's article on Henry Kissinger in the March/April 2024 edition of TBR. Giraldi seems to praise Kissinger for stating he had a negative view of American Jews who lobbied on behalf of Soviet Jews. Giraldi writes: "Kissinger once declared any people [Jews] who has been persecuted for 2,000 years must be doing something wrong." For Kissinger to make such a statement is beyond chutzpah. It's like Hugh Hefner blaming Jews for spreading pornography among the Gentiles.

If the ADL refused to condemn a statement like that and not cancel Kissinger, then he is part of their clique. If Pat Buchanan had ever said something like that, he would have been shipped off to Guantanamo Bay.

Furthermore, after the Yom Kippur War, when the Arab states placed an oil embargo on the United States, Kissinger flew there and threatened to take over their oil wells. Kissinger was telling the Arabs, "We will support Israel whether you like it or not."

Yehuda Littmann
New York

INVADING EUROPE

Just a few reservations about your Gaza editorial in the March/April 2024 issue, perhaps because over here in Europe we have seen film about the 2023 Gaza atrocities, but also because the emergence of the new far right (i.e. patriotic/nationalist parties) in Western Europe (France, Germany, Italy, the Netherlands etc.) is largely a response to large-scale Islamic immigration. This has changed the character of many cities across Western Europe. In addition, Muslim fundamentalism has led to bestial atrocities against Christian civilians … all foretold by Jean Raspail in his *Camp of the Saints* 50 years ago!

A big difference is that, in the United States, you have to worry about Latin American large-scale illegal immigration, which is fundamentally Catholic. Many Latinos, such as the Cuban diaspora in Florida, are quite conservative, whereas the existential threat to European civilization is posed by Islamic fundamentalism. Just a statistic: The UK Muslim population is now about 4 million, whereas the Jewish population is around 250,000—the former densely concentrated in "Muslim ghettoes" in industrial cities, the latter now widely dispersed and integrated (a century and a half after the Ashkenazim immigrants settled in the East End of London).

Anyway, as ever a scholarly analysis of yours, just that our pressing priorities are how to eradicate the alien Islamist colonies in our midst. A relative living in France says Emmanuel Macron is widely unpopular and Marine Le Pen is attracting much support — I knew her father Jean-Marie—so maybe we could see her as the next president of France? Over on this side of the Atlantic we have to contend with a very real existential threat to our culture from Muslim fanaticism.

John Ornowe
Via email

PERSISTENT PROPAGANDA

"Does Poland Really Deserve Reparations from Germany?" [TBR March/April 2024] was an excellent article by John Wear that brought the following thoughts to my mind.

War in Europe had been decided upon by the Western democracies by spring 1939 (if not earlier); hence, Britain's guarantee to Poland. War was to be forced on Germany—diplomatic correspondence of the period confirms that. Chancellor Hitler could do nothing to avoid it. He did not want war, but could not stand by and ignore the mass murders of ethnic Germans in Poland. His repeated attempts at negotiations with Poland were ignored.

As the issues with Poland were the last remaining issues from the Versailles Treaty to be remedied, the Allies may have thought this was their last chance to provoke a war and be able to blame it on Germany.

It seems to me that the real reason for the war against Germany is to be found in its striking economic resurgence once it broke free of the bonds of international finance and debt-based currency. Two plutocracies, the UK and the U.S. (bear in mind FDR's behind-the-scenes prodding and goading of Britain and France to go to war against Germany), which could not provide prosperity for their citizens in peacetime, wanted war with Germany, a nation that could and did provide prosperity for its citizens in peacetime.

Adolf Hitler is the most vilified and demonized person in history. What most people do not know is that Hitler is also the most lied about person in history. Thus, it follows that he is the most wrongfully vilified person in world history. To maintain this evil image of Hitler, the most thorough and persistent propaganda campaign in history continues today, nearly 80 years after the war's end.

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

NAPOLEON & HITLER

I love The Barnes Review and true history. I find some similarities between Napoleon and Adolf Hitler. Both came from humble obscurity and became great leaders by pointing out what needed to be done to bring their counties back to greatness.

Napoleon, in the end, admitted his biggest mistake, one that Hitler never did. Napoleon admitted his biggest mistake was turning against the Catholic Church.

Pope Pius XII was the Papal Nuncio for Germany before being elected pope. He was well acquainted with Hitler and the Nazi party. As Nuncio, he fought hard to keep the crucifixes in hospitals and classrooms. Also, Catholic religious who taught in the schools were paid for by the government, with no interference. As Nuncio, Hitler out maneuvered him by agreeing to remove the Catholic Men's League for other concessions. Hitler admired the Catholic faith and sent his architect Albert Speer to tour the great Catholic cathedrals for inspiration for Nazi buildings.

When Heinrich Himmler started to realize that the SS had too many uneducated thugs, he went to the Catholic seminaries to recruit (draft) new SS members. One such member was Fr. Gereon Goldmann OFM, a seminarian at the time. Twice accused of treason, he was so well educated and proud of German history that he talked circles around his accusers and was released. In SS training camp, some of his fellow soldiers antagonized him until, being tall and robust, he wiped the floor with his detractors. His book *Under the Shadow of His Wings*, shows his pride for Germany throughout the book.

Tony Puccio
Via email

CORRECTING THE RECORD

I read TBR articles with much interest. I was born in France after World War II, and I've heard stories of "atrocities" supposedly committed by the German occupation army, particularly at Oradour. I'd never questioned those stories, until much later, when I realized that things were rarely what they appear to be. Your articles on that subject set the record straight.

Incidentally, my [French] father was a POW in Germany for five years, and, although it was no picnic, he never witnessed any act of brutality committed against the POW's in the camps he was in. When he was sent to a farm to help out an old French farmer with the work, he was treated like a member of the family.

Evelyne
Via email

AN ETERNAL BLACK MARK!

I nearly fell off my couch! On page 14 of the March/April 2024 issue of TBR, you refer to the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). This is wrong! The correct title is the House Committee on Un-American Activities!

For The Barnes Review to make such a blunder is unpardonable! You pride yourself on truth! You boast about "bringing history into accord with the facts," but you can't get a simple title correct! To state the title the way you did is to make the committee itself sound un-American!

Obviously, your esteemed writers have never seen a copy of one of their publications where it is printed on the cover.

Now, someone is going to raise the objection that this is a trivial matter, so why get so bent out of shape about it? Well, I already gave you one reason. The other reason is, if you get such a small detail wrong, then how many greater matters are you getting wrong?

This also puts you in the company of the left which loves to call this committee what you call it. (A man is known by the company he keeps!)

This will forever be a black mark against The Barnes Review!

Fr. Christopher Hunter
Arizona

[TBR runs corrections on any errors of fact, unlike most other publications. Thus TBR readers are always encouraged to voice their opinions and point out perceived errors of fact.—Ed.]

UNDERSTANDING COMMUNISM

I am recently hearing on radio the results of public opinion surveys, in which our younger generations of Americans are saying they think Communism and Socialism are better than Capitalism. They need to be reminded how Communism has played itself out practically in many foreign countries. Regardless of pseudo-intellectual theories on the subject, what it looks and functions like in practice is what counts at the end of the day: 1) Communism means the end of all individuality, the end of all personal freedom, the end of all rights to own private property. 2) Communism means surrender of the individual to the "greatest common good," as decided by the government. 3) Communism demands

Continued on page 86

Continued from page 85

complete self-sacrifice as an end to human greed. It ends the perennial rat race of "keeping up with the Joneses", it just finds out who the Joneses are and shoots them dead. 4) Nobody gets ahead of anybody else, so as to bring to an end all offended feelings of envy, all feelings of resentment. "From each according to his ability, to each according to his need"—as decided by the government. 5) There is no pursuit of happiness permitted under Communism; it is a paradise lost. All the Communist world is drab and dreary. 6) Under Communism, man—not God—is the final arbiter of right and wrong. 7) Human life is held to be most cheap, easily disposable at the pleasure of the government. No hope for intervention of innate human rights. 8) Communism strives to abolish the traditional human nuclear family. It is seen as a spin-off of capitalism. 9) Everybody is government property, and owes all allegiance and obeisance to it

Is this really the type of governance we want for America? Those wanting it should not impose their wish upon those who do not. Instead, they should renounce their American citizenship and leave America in favor of living in a country where such a government as this already exists.This move must be done with the understanding that the choice is absolutely irreversible.

Lawrence K. Marsh
Maryland

TALK ABOUT JEWS MORE!

I believe you are dedicating way too much space on trying to "rehabilitate" the history and image of Nazi Germany, something I see as a strategic dead end for our people. And, no, I'm not of Jewish ancestry. You should be focusing on the destructive history and current practices and machinations of the Jews as the main enemy that has been engineering our destruction all along to this very day!!

You have abandoned your duty to expose this to our people. Thus, since my money has become tight, I have elected to let my TBR subscription to be the first (but not the last) to expire without renewal. I've always loved your magazine and I was one of your first subscribers back in 1994, but, if you're no longer going to help us free ourselves by exposing our ancient and current enslaver, and their history, and other history relevant to our current destruction (and revealing their Jewish background in those exposures, rather than leaving it up to us to "guess"), then your magazine has become too timid and merely a "history buff" hobby diversion that is helping to suppress by omission that information vital to our freedom.

I want more hardcore resources that I can use to help awaken our people—White people) to the genocidal war being waged against us, and who has been engineering it all along, and that is the Jews!

General G.
Via email

WHAT IS JUDAISM?

Properly speaking, Judaism, conventionally understood, is not a religion, per se, but more akin to its offshoot Freemasonry. Jews like to claim that Judaism is a religion, little different from Christianity, but to make such a claim is disingenuous to say the least.

Conventional religions such as Christianity and Islam are professed faiths. In other words, if you affirm a particular set of beliefs, you are a member of that religion or at least a subset of that religion, e.g., a Roman Catholic versus a Lutheran. Judaism, on the other hand, is an inherited, racist, genetic denomination. In other words, you are born a Jew. It has nothing to do with what you profess. That is why it is not a self-contradiction to be a Jewish atheist. In fact, a sizable portion of Jews are atheists and yet they can still call themselves Jews because of their racial lineage.

Another difference between Judaism and conventional Middle Eastern-originated religions is that, traditionally, Jews do not believe in an afterlife. There is no life after death in which the good are rewarded and the evil are punished. For Jews, this current life is all there is, hence, their focus on achievement in the this-worldly here and now.

This also accounts for the amorality of Judaism, at least with respect to non-Jews. Jews traditionally consider non-Jews as sub-human. Therefore, the moral obligations Jews have toward one another as true humans do not apply to sub-human non-Jews. Deceit, prevarication, dishonesty, even murder is permissible with respect to sub-human non-Jews because they are no better than mere dumb animals, or so goes Orthodox Jewish thinking. Jews, like Masons, consider themselves a master race, and anyone outside of their tribe is inconsequential. This behavior is codified at Yom Kippur when Jews the world over affirm Kol Nidre—a vow applicable to the upcoming new year in which Jews pre-emptively disavow any promises or oaths they may make during it. Immorality and deceit are given explicit benediction to Jews during Yom Kippur. There is nothing remotely like this, thankfully, in either Christianity or Islam.

"Synagogue," the generic name for a Jewish gathering place, significantly translates from the Greek to mean merely "a meeting house," and not "a place of worship." Here, Jews are being cryptically honest. Like Freemasons, the synagogues are akin to lodges in which worship does not take place, at least not necessarily.

On the contrary, these facilities are merely places for Jews to gather, period. "Church," on the other hand, is explicitly "a place for Christian worship." The word "church" expressly identifies the facility as a place for Christian worship. "Mosque," incidentally, and similarly to "church," means "a place of worship," and not merely a meeting house.

One significant purpose of a synagogue, like a Masonic lodge, is to provide Jews with a place to network, in which the insider cognoscenti work together to advance either one's own career or advance the goals of the ethnocentric in-group in general. This can be done either overtly or covertly. In other words, Masonic synagogues

functions like quasi-conspiratorial, pseudo-religious, mutual self- and group-promotion societies in which members covertly and overtly advance one another up the bureaucratic chain until they seize control of the targeted institution, be it a democratic government, the banking system, the media (in all its permutations), the stock exchange, financial institutions etc. Anything Masonic Judaism targets can be infiltrated and taken over. Judaism, as a so-called "religion," is in fact merely a veneer to cover its real purpose as a conspiratorial mutual self- and group-promotion society.

Belief in God. Both Judaism and Freemasonry cloak themselves in the veneer of religion. Freemasonry requires a belief in God, undefined, and, while Christianity and Islam believe in an all-good, universal God, Judaism—on the contrary—affirms belief in an ethnocentric God and a God who countenances evil, at least with respect to non-Jews. In fact, at its core, non-atheist Jews believe in Lucifer as their pre-eminent God.

Freemasonry is shot through with Jewish symbolism. For example, Hiram, the original builder of the Temple of Jerusalem (as commissioned by King Solomon), was born of both a Gentile and a Jewish parent. Hiram is seen as the worshipful founder of Freemasonry.

Related to this, the Hiram Award is the highest honor that can be bestowed upon a master Mason (other than being master of the lodge). The two pillars found at the entrance to Masonic lodges are titled Boaz (the pillar to the left) and Jachin (the pillar to the right). These two pillars harken back to the two pillars that were set up in front of the Sanctuary in Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem (1 Kings 7:15-22 & 41-42).

Both names are Hebrew. Boaz was the second husband of the Jewess Ruth, and his name means "in strength," and Jachin was a Jew who accompanied Jacob to Egypt. His name is derivative of "Jacob" and means "he establishes."

Furthermore, the classic symbol of Freemasonry, the square and the compass, normally superimposed on each other, form a Star of David. As we can see from this cursory example, Jewish symbology is fundamental to Freemasonry, but there is more. As with Freemasons, Jews practice various forms of crypto-identification as well. So, just as Freemasons have their secret "handshake," similarly, for example, Jews employ various permutations of the V-sign (derivative from the Jewish "Sign of Kohanim") as a means of crypto-identification between closeted Jews.

(As an aside, we should also mention at least in passing, B'nai B'rith, a clandestine esoteric Jewish/Israeli advocacy society which only accepts Jews as members. True, non-Jews can either volunteer or contribute financially to B'nai B'rith, but they cannot become actual members.)

So, how did Judaism develop, historically, into a quasi-secret society? I can only speculate, but my hypothesis is that since in the ancient world Palestine was at the crossroads of three continents—Europe, Asia, and Africa—it was of great strategic importance to the various empires marshalled there. Ancient Israel certainly did not have the raw manpower to challenge or defend itself against its more powerful imperial neighbors, so, instead of defeating an enemy from without on the battlefield, the Jewish establishment decided to defeat their enemies from within, from the "center." Jews came to be valuable tax-farmers, slave traders, bureaucrats, scribes, commercial traders, money-changers etc., and, using their diaspora connections, they could offer to the ruling elite in whose domain they found themselves instrumental international Jewish spy networks as well.

Hence, they developed their tactical techniques for infiltrating and co-opting established bureaucracies, and that strategy has served the Jewish community very well indeed, right up to the modern day. These are the same tactics Freemasons use to covertly promote one another up the bureaucratic chain until they are well ensconced in the upper ranks of an organization, institution or body.

With this acknowledged, how can a nation or institution protect itself from Judeo-Masonic infiltration? On the political plane, democracy, which is very easily infiltrated and subverted by covert Judeo-Masonic tactics and their operatives, needs to be replaced by government-by-lottery or sortition. This way, the demographics of a nation are relatively accurately represented in a congress. So, in a government-by-lottery, approximately 50% of the representatives would be women, 35% would be minorities, 15% would be from the class defined as poor, 10% would be non-heterosexual, and—most significantly—less than 2% would be Jews. Judeo-Masons would not be completely barred from public service, but their influence would be severely truncated. In fact, I would recommend that all persons selected as representatives in a lotteryist assembly be required, on pain of very severe criminal prosecution, to have to disclose their membership in all societies, secretive or otherwise, and this would include having them identify themselves as Jews or as members of Freemasonry for example.

In conclusion, as we can see from all this, properly speaking, Judaism should no longer be considered a religion, and, when anyone claims that it is a religion, they should immediately be disabused of that opinion. Judaism, in fact, is more akin to a conspiratorial secret society, like its offshoot Freemasonry, and, going forward, should be considered as such. To sum this all up most succinctly: Judaism is, in essence, a public secret society hiding in plain sight.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Minnesota
Email: vaughn_kl@msn.com

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or send snail mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR44

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXX NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

For the Love of DIXIE

NEW! Another book saved by TBR's OPERATION BOOK RESCUE!

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865–1877

By Susan Lawrence Davis

The only officially authorized history of the original Ku Klux Klan, written by the daughter of the founder of that organization in Alabama. Written to counteract the misrepresentations made about the original KKK and its activities, this now-suppressed book contains many astonishing "insider" insights, such as:

- The KKK was financed from England by the Jewish former Secretary of State for the Confederacy Benjamin P. Judah (who fled the South at the end of the Civil War);
- The KKK's chief chaplain was a Roman Catholic;
- The KKK's chief justice was an influential North American 33rd Degree Masonic leader;
- The hood—for which the KKK became famous—was in fact outlawed by the original organization because so many people were using its disguise to commit crimes in the name of the KKK;
- The original KKK's primary activity was political in nature, and their officers in various legislative bodies—reaching as high as the U.S. Senate—were focused on restoring White rule to the Southern states;
- When official KKK posses were formed, they were under strict orders never to dispense mob justice or engage in whippings, lynchings or other abuses;
- When rogue elements and non-KKK members started performing atrocities in the KKK's name, the leadership ordered the organization permanently disbanded, citing such abuse of its name as the primary reason for its closure.

Written in a racially paternalistic style, this work also clearly reveals the mindset that lay behind the slave-owning era: a false belief that the Blacks were content and loyal under White rule—and that only a few Southerners understood and supported the view of President Abraham Lincoln. He believed, namely, that the Black presence posed a long-term demographic threat, and that they needed to be repatriated to Africa, rather than stay under White rule in America.

It's a sensational historical document, vital for anyone wishing to gain a proper understanding of the Southern resistance to Reconstruction.

This edition has been completely reset, contains all the original images (digitally restored and improved) and is fully indexed.

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865-1877 (softcover, 229 pages, #1020, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Ku Klux Klan, 1865-1877

Preface
I: Introduction
II: Tennessee, Pulaski
III: Alabama, Athens
IV: The First Convention
V: Fourth of July Parades
VI: Tennessee anti-Ku Klux Law
VII: President Johnson's Policy
VIII: The Federal Ku Klux Acts
IX: The Union League of America
X: Conditions from 1870 to 1877
XI: The District of Columbia
XII: Virginia
XIII: Mississippi
XIV: Georgia
XV: North Carolina
XVI: Texas
XVII: Missouri
XVIII: Arkansas
XIX: Florida
XX: South Carolina
XXI: Louisiana
XXII: Close of the Ku Klux Klan
Index

SAVED FROM THE MEMORY HOLE BY TBR'S OPERATION BOOK RESCUE

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It (1857)

By Hinton Rowan Helper

One of the most influential anti-slavery books in pre-Civil War America, this book was written by a Southerner who not only opposed White supremacy but also clearly understood the relationship between race, civilization, culture, political power and demographics.

By assembling official statistics from slave-owning and non-slave-owning states, the author proved conclusively that the presence of Black African slaves was not, as the South's leaders claimed, vital for their economy but, in fact, exactly the opposite.

Helper shows that by all measures—economic, social, political, agricultural yield per square mile, education, literacy, infrastructure and many other indicators—the use of Black slaves by the South was an impediment upon economic growth that had severely retarded the entire development of all the Southern slave states.

The book conclusively proves that slavery—and the presence of large numbers of Africans in the South—was a significant barrier to the economic advancement of Whites. In addition, Helper compiled the most detailed statistics on slavery, showing exactly how many slaves there were and the precise number of slaveowners. It turns out that the vast majority of White Southerners did not own slaves but were conned into supporting a jingoistic fake "Southern Nationalism" orchestrated by a very small clique of immoral ultra-capitalists.

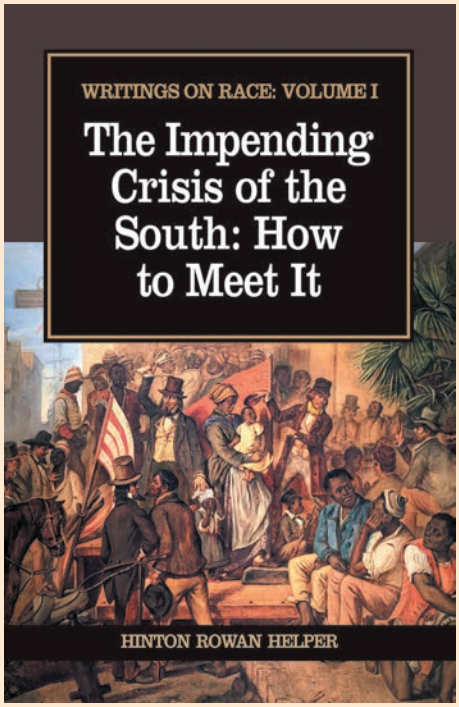

This work, which became a Republican Party election propaganda piece in the U.S. presidential election of 1860, also revealed that the officially endorsed abolitionist movement had two goals: the emancipation of African slaves and their immediate deportation back to Africa or somewhere else where they would be permanently and geographically isolated from White America.

This book and its ideas caused a storm in the South, where it was banned and its possession and distribution outlawed. In Arkansas, three men were hanged after being arrested for having this boo in their possession. Nonetheless, between 1857 and 1861, 150,000 copies of this book were circulated.

Helper's warnings about the long-term effect of the presence of massive numbers of non-Whites in White America has come true more than a thousand times over.

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It (softcover, 294 pages, #1021, **$29** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

Politically Incorrect Books on Southern Culture, History

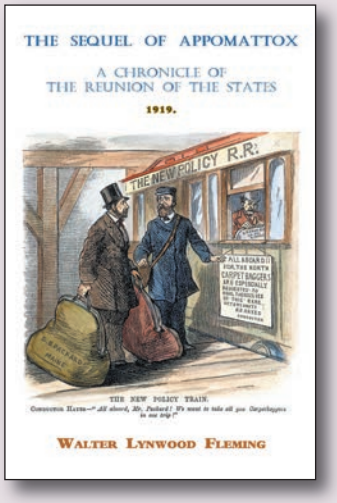

The Honorable Cause: A Free South —Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. This book is intended to inspire emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people. *The Honorable Cause: A Free South* answers questions on our own terms and in our own way. Finally, it details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Sequel to Appomattox: A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919)

When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, there were still many problems that pressed for solution. The surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back to their devastated homes. Everywhere they saw widows and orphans. They found property destroyed, the labor system disorganized and the inhabitants suffering from want. They found the White people demoralized and the Blacks free, bewildered and disorderly. Organized government had lapsed with the surrender of the Confederate armies. Beneath a disorganized society lay a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South had disappeared in worthless Confederate stocks, bonds and currency. The banks had failed. Two billion dollars invested in slaves was wiped out. Factories had been destroyed by Federal raiders or seized, sold or dismantled because they had furnished supplies to the Confederacy. Mining industries were paralyzed. It was months before courthouses, state capitols, and school buildings were again made available for normal use. How could all of this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, **$21** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926)

South Carolina has been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution upon her people and to ensure victory for the most radical wing of the Republican Party. Thus, at the point of the bayonet, a condition developed without parallel in history: The best and noblest citizens of the state were subjugated to a position of inferiority to their former slaves. This book is a history of the political revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, **$21** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H rates or for foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase the book at TBR's online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

Twelve Years in Hell

Victorian Southerners Expose the Myth of Reconstruction, 1865–1877

In his sweeping work *Twelve Years in Hell: Victorian Southerners Expose the Myth of Reconstruction, 1865-1877*, award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook addresses these and hundreds of other issues related to the darkest, most debauched and tragic period in American history. The real story, which contradicts the manufactured one found in conventional history books, is told through the eyes of 125 individuals who lived through Reconstruction—mainly Southern men and women, but also a few Yankees.

Based on eyewitness accounts and divided into two major sections, one comprised of essays, the second containing personal views, this is the only modern, purely Southern, accurate work on Reconstruction.

To aid the reader, Seabrook includes discussions on events that occurred before and after Reconstruction, along with a fascinating in-depth introduction, hundreds of notes, an exhaustive index, an important appendix, a bibliography and rare pictures from the period.

Victorian Southerners correctly viewed and described Reconstruction as a Yankee Communist revolution. This Communist revolution was actually the second stage of a vengeful and vicious two-part war that had been planned far in advance to destroy the South. During Reconstruction, the Democrats (mainly Southerners) were Conservatives and the Republicans (mainly Northerners) were liberals. The original architect of Reconstruction, President Abraham Lincoln, privately planned to subjugate and then totally Northernize the South. After Lincoln's assassination, Reconstruction was taken over by Socialists and Communists, all radical members of the then-left-wing Republican Party.

Southerners considered the 12 years between 1865 and 1877 an actual war, one they referred to as "The War of Reconstruction." As part of Reconstruction, the liberal North repeatedly violated the Constitution while committing countless crimes against the conservative South, including robbery, destruction and seizure of private property, rape and murder.

Simultaneously, honest, well-respected, legally elected Southern officials were thrown out of office and replaced by non-tax-paying illiterates, unscrupulous carpetbaggers and "progressive" thugs. To maintain dictatorial control over Dixie, the new radical left Republican government, headed by President Ulysses S. Grant, illegally weaponized the police, the courts and the military. Unfortunately, the Grant administration intentionally aggravated the situation by establishing a policy of Black supremacism across the South.

In order to defend themselves in this second war of widespread authoritarianism, lawlessness, corruption and misgovernment, the South raised an underground counter-Reconstruction army of 500,000 men of all races, known as the "Invisible Empire."

Thanks to the heroic efforts of traditional Southerners—and even a few Democrat Yankees—the left's radical Reconstruction revolution was cut short.

Many of the social, racial and economic problems plaguing the United States today began during Reconstruction. Now the left is using the same 1870s'-era tactics it did back then for the same goal: the attainment of political supremacy.

Yes, Reconstruction in the South continues into the 21st century by tearing down Confederate monuments, banning Confederate flags, slandering Southern heroes, misrepresenting the motives of Confederate soldiers, desecrating Confederate graves and suppressing factual Southern history books like this one from Sea Raven Press.

——

Twelve Years in Hell (softcover, 520 pages, #1022, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW BOOK WRITTEN BY SOUTHERN HISTORIAN COL. LOCHLAINN SEABROOK ...

Two More Civil War Books Just In!

I, Confederate

Why Dixie Seceded and Fought in the Words of Southern Soldiers

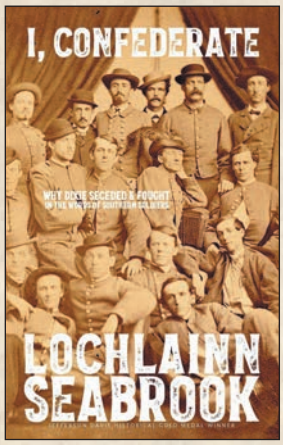

If we are to believe conventional history books, the Southern Cause died on April 9, 1865 with Lee's surrender at Appomattox. As with most mainstream history, however, this belief is not only false, the opposite is true. The Southern Cause is flourishing today like never before!

How can this be if the North won the war over a century and a half ago? Just what was and is the Southern Cause? And why were millions of people of all races willing to sacrifice their lives for it? You will find the answers to these questions, as well as discussions on closely associated topics (the Constitution, nullification, sectionalism, slavery etc.) in historian Lochlainn Seabrook's one-of-a-kind volume *I, Confederate*.

In this revealing and vitally important work of history pertinent for today, author Seabrook provides excerpts from the writings, speeches, letters and poems of some 200 Southerners (mostly former C.S.A. soldiers), who describe, in their own words, the reasons why they seceded and took up arms against their Northern cousins. Hint: It ain't slavery.

For added context Seabrook also includes pertinent writings from Southern women, Southern civilians, Northern civilians and even several Union veterans who also supported the momentous campaign that Southerners appropriately referred to as "the bedrock of the Southern Confederacy."

Get the facts about the Southern Cause from the only truly reliable source, Confederate veterans—the men who created it and risked their lives for it—in this historically accurate work that preserves an essential and much neglected aspect of genuine American history. Illustrated with rare Confederate photos from the 1860s, *I, Confederate* includes a preface, introduction, notes, index and bibliography.

I, Confederate (softcover, 376 pages, #1023, **$27** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Hampton Roads Conference

The Southern View

The most famous and important meeting of the War Between the States took place in Virginia aboard the U.S.S. *River Queen* on February 3, 1865. Yet it receives barely a mention in our mainstream history books, except to say that "it was a futile effort that achieved nothing." Known as the Hampton Roads Conference, in attendance on one side of the table were the Confederates: Vice President Alexander H. Stephens, Assistant Secretary of War John A. Campbell and Sen. Robert M.T. Hunter. On the other side were President Abraham Lincoln and Secretary of State William H. Seward.

According to conventional history, the meeting opened with a "frank, honest, and kind-hearted Lincoln" offering generous promises to the "erring South," including $400 million in compensation for her slaves upon emancipation—if only the seceded states would return to the Union, "our one common country." The Confederate commissioners, however, viewed the meeting as a negotiation between "our two countries," demanding that the North recognize the independence of the Southern states. Lincoln refused to budge and demanded the C.S.A.'s complete surrender.

Four hours later the meeting adjourned in a stalemate. Conventional sources tell us Lincoln bent over backwards to accommodate the South, and that the conference only failed due to the stubbornness of Jefferson Davis. Is that true?

Historian Lochlainn Seabrook has included 32 essays, articles and analyses that set the record straight on the myths surrounding the final meeting in which the two opposing sides would meet face-to-face. Seabrook includes illustrations, a descriptive introduction, complete source notes, a detailed index, a comprehensive bibliography, and helpful appendices.

The Hampton Roads Conference (softcover, 294 pages, #1024, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May / June 2024 ❖ Volume XXX ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

The Attack on Washington That Never Came

By Marc Roland

4 In July 1861, the forces of the Confederacy and the Union met in battle just 31 miles from Washington. By the end of the day, the Union forces were frantically skedaddling back to D.C. Had the Confederates acted decisively, the war might have ended that very day.

If They Had Listened to Forrest, They Might Just Have Won

By Gene Andrews

12 Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was one of the most ingenious commanders in American history. Unfortunately, his enemies recognized this, but his own superiors did not. Time and time again, Forrest showed the Rebs how to win—but was rebuffed.

The Confederate Constitution: Was It Better Than Ours?

By Dr. Edward DeVries

24 Upon forming their new nation, leaders of the Confederacy turned to the founding fathers for inspiration. When crafting their own constitution, Southerners, however, sought to fix "errors" in the original document they believed had been abused to expand federal power.

Top Confederate Explains Real Reasons for the War

By Alexander Stephens

32 Alexander Stephens was a small and sickly man, but his words and his pen were mightier than any sword. Here we present his famous "Cornerstone Speech," in which Stephens justifies Southern secession.

Attorney Sam Dickson on the Future of White America

Interview conducted by James Edwards

40 Longtime TBR Contributing Editorial Board member Sam Dickson speaks candidly with TBR's James Edwards about his career, Southern culture, race relations and the future for Whites in 21st-century America.

Slave-Owning Mulattoes in Antebellum South Carolina

By Robert Grooms

50 In previous issues, TBR has brought you articles on the many free Blacks who owned slaves in the South, particularly in Virginia. In this issue, we turn our attention to the surprisingly large number of slave-owning Mulattoes in antebellum South Carolina.

The Impact of the Civil War and Reconstruction on the Indian

By Frank Jackson

56 Having been relocated from the southeast to Indian Territory, the "Civilized Tribes" were caught between opposing sides in the Civil War. Which nation did most choose to support and what did the conflict and impending Reconstruction mean for the American Indian?

The Civil War and the Crusade Against Nazi Germany

By Dr. Charles E. Weber

62 In this article, a respected scholar draws some disturbing parallels between the genocide waged against the South in the Civil War and the WWII crusade to neuter Germany.

There's No Place Like Home: Reflections on the South

By James Edwards

66 What is it about the South that engenders such strong affection for it from those born and raised there? Is it that much different from the North or West? Should Southern states secede to protect their honorable way of life?

Rebel Naval Secretary Tries To Modernize C.S.A. Navy

By Marc Roland

72 At the outbreak of the War for Southern Independence, the naval capacity of the Union was impressive—90 powerful, well made and heavily armed warships. The C.S.A. Navy, on the other hand, was a third as large. It didn't take long, however, for C.S.A. Navy Secretary Stephen Mallory to try to even the score.

13

37

41

53

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: "Secessionists"—3
The 1864 Democratic platform—19
The Nestor of the Confederacy—35
Abe Lincoln declares war—39
Strom Thurmond's indiscretion—41
History You May Have Missed—46-47
Book Review: *Lincoln's War*—55
The Choctaws in the Civil War—59
Letters to the Editor—77-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at La Plata, MD 20646 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXX:	$99 per year for 1996-2023 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 30 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

For the Love of Dixie ...

So many books and magazine articles have been written in the 159 years since the Confederate surrender at Appomattox, it's mind-boggling. Once upon a time, one could still find truthful information about the events, but, since the advent of "political correctness," these sources are now few and far between. Today, any honest book dealing with the real causes and devastating effects of the Civil War could be blacklisted. Hence TBR's interest in continuing to "bring history into accord with the facts" in regard to this seminal period in U.S. history.

To help set the record straight, this May/June issue of TBR contains 10 provocative, Southern-focused articles and interviews on the war. We consider this "For the Love of Dixie" issue to be the new "little sister" of our wildly popular "Defending Dixie" issue published in September/October 2017.

But did the South even have a chance to win the war? Was the cause lost before it began? Could a lightly populated agrarian nation compete in an all-out war with a heavily populated neighbor whose states were filled with modern factories and unlimited access to the natural resources needed for war, such as coal, copper, iron and gun powder? Many say "No. The South had no chance to win. Its independence effort was doomed."

Our first two articles counter that reasoning, insisting that the South could have emerged victorious. Author Marc Roland argues the Confederacy could have won the war in one day had leaders heeded the advice of Stonewall Jackson. Gene Andrews, caretaker of the Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest Boyhood Home in Tennessee, agrees the South could have won the war—or made it so expensive for the Union to fight, Northerners would have begged for an end to hostilities. All the South had to do, says Andrews, was to adopt the tactics of Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest.

We also hear from the vice president of the Confederacy, Alexander Stephens, as we offer you his famous "Cornerstone Speech," in which he lays out the history of the conflict and why secession was necessary. You'll also read an article from the previously unpublished files of the late Dr. Edward DeVries, explaining why the Confederate Constitution was superior in many ways to the U.S. Constitution on which it was based.

But that's not all. We also have articles on: the efforts of C.S.A. Naval Secretary Stephen Mallory to modernize the Confederate Navy; the large (and censored) number of slave-owning Mulattoes in antebellum South Carolina; and another about the impact of the Civil War and Reconstruction on the American Indian, who fought on both sides of the conflict.

In addition, author James Edwards offers us his reflections on "the honorable cause" and why Southern traditions must be preserved. He also provides an uncensored interview with famed attorney Sam Dickson, who has been working tirelessly for decades for White rights and the preservation of Euro-American culture. As always, let us know what you think. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Why They Defame 'Secessionists'

Did the South have the right to secede from the United States? That topic has been debated again and again by constitutional and legal scholars since long before the 1860s. At multiple times in American history, states did believe they had this right. Since states had joined the union voluntarily, should they not be allowed to exit in the same fashion—peacefully and on their own accord?

When the original 13 colonies revolted, won and agreed to form a new country, some of them already viewed themselves as independent nations with their own inalienable rights. They were not to be considered mere appendages of an "indissoluble" confederative body, lacking any avenue for members to escape the possibly abusive behavior of a domineering central authority in the future.

But what did the framers of the Constitution believe about secession? *Encyclopedia Britannica* observes:

> While never counseling secession, James Madison and Thomas Jefferson had clearly enunciated the states' rights-compact doctrine in the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions of 1798. Their political opponents, New England Federalists, briefly considered withdrawing from the union at the Hartford Convention in 1814. …
>
> The 1820 Missouri Compromise temporarily quieted the agitation. South Carolinians, however, went to the brink of secession in the 1830s over the tariff question.

In addition:

> The Kentucky Resolution of 1799 added that, when the states determine that a law is unconstitutional, nullification by the states is the proper remedy. The Virginia Resolutions of 1798 refer to "interposition" to express the idea that the states have a right to "interpose" to prevent harm caused by unconstitutional laws.

The closest any early U.S. document comes to encouraging citizens to revolt against bad government is in our Declaration of Independence, where it clearly says, "whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends [that would include life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness], it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government."

That is what Southern states were trying to do when, in 1860-61, they seceded from a nation that, in their view, was despotically overstepping the bounds of its federal powers, illegally usurping authority and stealing wealth from Southern states.

Confederate President Jefferson Davis believed that, once a state seceded from the union, that state's inhabitants were no longer legal citizens of the United States and, therefore, no longer subject to its rules and regulations. Nor were they guilty of treason, as the act of secession voided any national oath of allegiance.

Cynthia Nicoletti, author of *Secession on Trial: The Treason Trial of Jefferson Davis*, says this issue was of central importance to those arguing "seceders" were *not* traitors:

> Treason is a crime of loyalty; in order to commit it, you need to be a U.S. citizen. Everybody thought at the time that the [Davis] case was going to raise the question of whether secession is constitutional, and there was worry about whether Davis was going to be convicted.

It's therefore clear, even Union politicians and judges were concerned that secession could be deemed legal in a U.S. court of law.

All of this seems to have been put to rest four years after the South lost the Civil War, when, in 1869, the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in *Texas v. White* that the United States is "an indestructible union" and, thus, states do not have the right to secede. Part of the High Court's ruling read:

> When Texas became one of the United States, she entered into an indissoluble relation. There was no place for reconsideration or revocation, except through revolution or through consent of the states.

Today, leftist politicians and activists—knowing their anti-American economic, gender, border, race, energy and crime policies could spur justified outrage and secession talk by citizens—began encouraging the destruction of all positive mentions or monuments to "secessionists" and "traitors," i.e., Southern heroes. They had to be smeared, and any pro-secession talk quelled. It's also the reason for the unholy crusade against the "insurrectionist traitors" who protested in D.C. on January 6, 2021.

Despite the anti-secession propaganda campaign carried out since the riots of 2020, public opinion about secession has changed dramatically. Currently, according to You.gov polling, 23% of Americans would support the state they live in seceding. That number jumps to 36% in Alaska and hits 31% in Texas. How about you?

In truth, the only time a state considers secession is when the federal government's actions place that state's citizens, security, finances or way of life in serious peril.

For instance, who can argue that the safety, finances and culture of Texans are *not* under grave threat from the open-borders policies of Joe Biden and his administration?

If, for good reason, a state decides to secede, it should be allowed to go, rather than submit its people to a deranged central government or force them to engage in armed confrontation. It is thus logical and preferable to let "wayward sisters go in peace," rather than force any state to remain in a union whose policies are deemed a bane to its people. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

The Attack on Washington, D.C. That Could Have Ended the War

The South had victory within its grasp but lost it —and the chance for independence—in just one day, because Thomas Stonewall Jackson was ignored.

By Marc Roland

America's single most decisive turning point was the Southern War for Independence. All that has happened to our country since then, and everything yet to come, can be traced back to that seminal catastrophe. To clearly see just how this terrible legacy still exerts its influence on today's era of social upheaval and cultural decay, a fresh outlook is needed from an early 21st-century vantage point. Only a new perspective from previously unseen angles and a revision of consensus versions of the past can reveal how the modern United States evolved from Gen. Robert E. Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House, what subsequently brought us to the present brink of extinction, and whether or not our country has any future as the Land of the Free.

To remain so, it must yet again become the Home of the Brave, as it was when the War for Southern Independence was fought.

The first task of this alternative view is to contend with historians who teach that the fratricidal struggle's end-result was inevitable from its inception, unaffected by any human input. Their conclusion reduces the entire war to the level of a natural disaster. This interpretation was formulated in three words penned by Benito Mussolini in the guestbook of Berlin's Reich Chancellery, on September 27, 1937: "History makes men."

Competent, resolute Brig. Gen. Irvin McDowell was over-burdened with the unrealistic task of defeating the entire Confederate Army of the Potomac, driving it away from Manassas, Virginia, and then turning on the enemy capital at Richmond to conquer it and thus quickly end the War for Southern Independence. His superiors in the Union General Staff had underestimated their opponents.

Beneath, his host Adolf Hitler wrote, "Men make history."[1] Both statements are, in their own way, correct, though the latter observation more applies to, as Walt Whitman called it, the War of Attempted Secession.[2]

But did, in fact, the Confederacy really have any chance of ever coming out on top? Or was it foredoomed from the beginning by the Union's greater numbers of troops and industrial preeminence?

To be sure, these Northern advantages swamped Southern resistance in the end. They needed time, however, to be mobilized and organized. At first, the wheels of both turned very sluggishly.

By contrast, at war's outset, the Confederate States of America (C.S.A.) held the edge in its long tradition of state militias, with better training, allowing for the more rapid formation and swift deployment of greater armies, while the less-prepared Union military was starting virtually from scratch. The C.S.A. generalship and

The War for Southern Independence might have begun and ended in one day had Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, senior Confederate commander at the Battle of First Manassas, not refused the pleas of his men, Stonewall Jackson and even C.S.A. President Jefferson Davis to advance on Washington, D.C. Such an opportunity would never come again. Union military officials thereafter transformed the Northern capital into a fortress. Above: Stonewall Jackson (center) inspects the field after the battle.

its cavalry were far superior, as well.

Until fully instructed Northern divisions could be fielded and its factories converted into arms manufacturers—neither of these basic requirements would be soon forthcoming—the South was allowed an initial grace period to conclude the war on its own terms. As the North's overwhelming resources were steadily brought to bear, the odds for an ultimate Confederate triumph proportionately declined. It was imperative, therefore, that the South conclude operations in good time, while possibilities for doing so to its own advantage were still at hand.

Its leaders had been offered an early window of opportunity that would remain open for the war's first few months. Thereafter, it would close with grave finality. Staff commanders of the Confederate Army clearly recognized that time was on their side, if only temporarily. "Strike while the iron is hot" was the Southern strategy motto.

Most historians cite 1863's clash of arms at Gettysburg as the war's pivotal turning point.[3] Although no one can deny the famous engagement's high importance, it was eclipsed two years before by a much smaller but

more decisive confrontation not even listed by most official sources as a military watershed of any kind. Yet, this previous and earliest major battle in the war against Northern aggression could have been its last. Had this lesser-esteemed engagement been allowed to promptly conclude the war not long after the initiation of hostilities, another 750,000 men would have been spared death, and the Confederate States of America would have achieved independence.

Accordingly, there was no more significant military encounter of the entire conflict than the Battle of First Manassas, recalled with horror in the North as the First Battle of Bull Run. Since the fall of Fort Sumter and the official inauguration of armed conflict three months earlier, very little fighting—mostly small-scale skirmishes—had occurred with few casualties, as Confederate forces took their time digging in just north of Manassas, Virginia. Their close proximity to Washington, D.C. alarmed and outraged Union public opinion, which clamored for evicting the encamped foe, then capturing Richmond, capital of the Rebels, whose treasonous experiment would thereby be immediately terminated.

Napoleon cannon gave the Rebels a distinct edge over their Federal enemies at close quarters.

Under mounting political pressure and popular dissatisfaction with the president's apparent lack of action, Abraham Lincoln assigned Irvin McDowell—an inexperienced West Point graduate—the task of ending the Civil War in a single stroke.

McDowell had his misgivings, complaining that he was not allowed sufficient time to train the newly inducted troops, who received little or no instruction at the brigade and division levels.

"You are green," the president cynically reassured his freshly appointed brigadier general, "it is true. But they are green also. You are all green alike."[4]

Against his better judgment, McDowell led 35,000 troops—the largest field army yet gathered on the North American continent—from Washington, D.C. on the bright morning of

This badly battered wall, fiercely contested during both battles at Manassas (in 1861 and 1862) was the hinge-pin of Confederate defenses along the Potomac River.

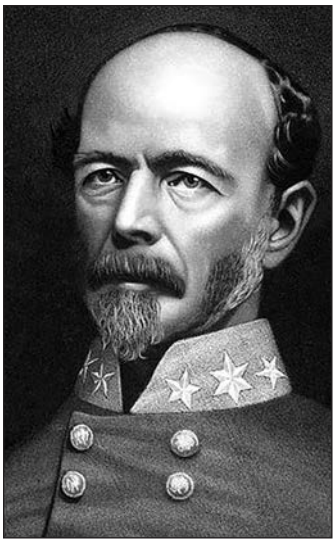

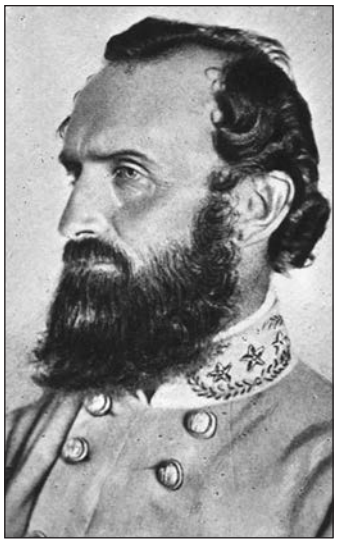
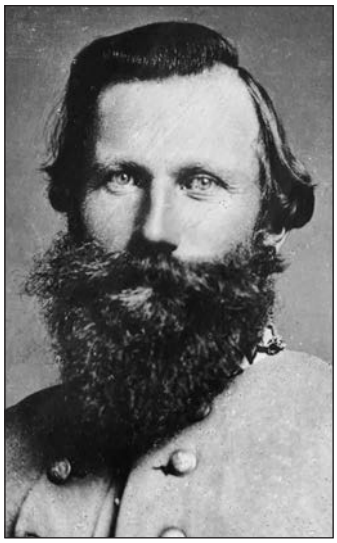

From left to right, some of the prominent Confederate commanders present at the Battle of First Manassas (the First Battle of Bull Run): **Gen. Joseph E. Johnston** (who ordered the invasion of D.C. be terminated); **Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard** (who receives undue credit for the victory at Manassas); **Gen. Thomas Jackson** (he earned the nickname "Stonewall" at the battle); and dashing cavalry commander **Gen. James Ewell Brown "Jeb" Stuart**.

July 16, 1861. They comprised more men in United States uniform than had ever been seen before, a sight that attracted a large number of the city's 65,000 residents. Their degree of popular mass-acclaim was likewise unmatched, amounting to an enormous, wildly enthusiastic send-off celebrating certain success, even before the enemy had been engaged.

Wealthy elite among the immense crowds, including congressmen and their families, followed close behind the prematurely victorious U.S. soldiers in a glittering convoy of luxury carriages. Arriving at the anticipated scene of military glory, the upper-crust spectators and their livered servants bearing dinnerware, food and drink, climbed several hilltops from which to observe the inevitable Union triumph, while enjoying a pleasant picnic.[5]

McDowell's forces simultaneously entered Prince William County, where they methodically took up their positions. The cautious pace of his preparations allowed just enough time for Southern reinforcements to arrive by rail from the Shenandoah Valley.

Until their appearance, the understrength Confederate Army of the Potomac (soon to be re-formed into the Army of Northern Virginia) had thinly strung itself out along the south bank of Bull Run Creek, with its left guarding a stone bridge, the hinge-pin of the defenses.

Fighting began on July 21, when 21,000 Federals converged on the Confederate left flank, which was protected by a single brigade of just 1,100 men. Brushing them aside, Col. William Tecumseh Sherman then crossed at an unguarded ford to strike the right flank of the Confederate defenders.

His surprise attack collapsed their line, frightening them into a disorderly retreat. The stampede was halted in its headlong flight by Brig. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, who combined the shaken soldiers with his Virginia Brigade, reinvigorating their former resistance. He then ingeniously assembled 13 artillery pieces on the crest of a hill. As they fired, their recoil, assisted by gravity, pushed them down the reverse slope, where, naturally shielded, they could be safely and quickly reloaded in alternating, successive rows of continuous, rapid fire. The result was a huge barrage, as relentless, as it was terrific.

Joining in the carnage was a contingent of six-pounder guns and muskets from the Hampton Legion. Combined with Jackson's cannonade, they utterly decimated the 79th New York Infantry Regiment of elite Scottish and Scottish-American volunteers. They suffered virtual annihilation.

Eleven Union cannon were hastily ordered to save what was left of these dwindling Cameron Highlanders by engaging in an artillery duel with Jackson. But the Federals' rifled guns were less effective at the close range chosen for them, with many shots fired over the heads of their targets.

Meanwhile, Confederate smoothbore Napoleon 12-pounder cannon tore up McDowell's abortive rescue effort. Frustrated, he threw 7,000 troops at Southern defenses shielded by Gen. Barnard Elliott Bee Jr.'s men. As they fell back, he cried out, "The enemy are driving us!"

Unmoved, Jackson, standing nearby, calmly responded, "Then, Sir, we will give them the bayonet." Bee was so impressed by the resolute figure, he re-formed his troops by shouting at them, "There is Jackson standing like a stone wall! Let us determine to die here, and we will conquer! Rally behind the Virginians!"[6] Thus was born "Stonewall" Jackson.

As Bee's troops re-entered the fray, Federal cannon opened fire on them. But, by mid-afternoon, the menacing

Scottish Highlanders of New York State's elite 79th Regiment were cut to ribbons by Confederate artillery and musket fire at the Battle of First Manassas. Above, members march in a parade down the streets of New York as part of a recruitment event at the outset of the war. Left, an artist's rendering of a N.Y. Highlander.

artillery position had been overrun by Jackson's 33rd Virginia, which then pummeled the 11th New York Volunteer Infantry Regiment with close-range volleys. The flank of nearby Fire Zouaves assigned to protect the Union artillery was struck by an attack from the cavalry of the famous James "Jeb" Stuart, killing many gunners and scattering the infantry.

Capitalizing on their misfortune, Jackson ordered a pair of regiments to charge what remained of Federal artillery, which was quickly captured. Taking the Union guns turned the tide of battle, although, at the time, McDowell did not realize it. He rushed 15 regiments into a hill fight, outnumbering the Confederates two to one. Jackson continued to press his attacks, commanding soldiers of the 4th Virginia Infantry, "Reserve your fire until they come within 50 yards! Then fire and give them the bayonet! And, when you charge, yell like furies!"[7]

For the first time, Union troops heard the unnerving choruses of the Rebel yell. Around 4 p.m., the last Union troops were pushed off the hill.

As the entire Confederate line began to move inexorably forward, Union troops withdrew under fire. Many started to panic. The retreat degenerated into a rout. Thousands of Federals frantically ran away in the direction of Washington, D.C. Within the hour, the Union Army was unraveling everywhere. Large and small groups or lone individuals fled the area.

McDowell rode around the battlefield, trying to rally shot-up regiments and pockets of frightened soldiers with no success. Unable to stop the mass exodus, he gave orders for a regular infantry battalion near the intersection of the turnpike and Manassas-Sudley Road to act as a rear guard. The unit briefly held the crossroads until its supply wagon, sitting on a bridge spanning Cub Run Creek, was suddenly flipped over and set ablaze by accurate Confederate artillery fire, inciting more terror. The infantry battalion then retreated east-

ward with the remainder of broken Union forces. As its soldiers streamed uncontrollably toward the town of Centreville, discarding their arms and equipment, McDowell ordered a relatively unscathed division to act as a better rear guard. But its officers and men were disheartened and marched off in an opposite direction.

The frenzied Federal retreat was exacerbated by the crowds of noncombatant spectators who had earlier picnicked on the hills outside Manassas to applaud the anticipated Union victory. Now, they were horrified eyewitnesses to its bloody defeat. Horror-stricken and angrily demanding preferential right-of-way, they clogged the only road back to Washington in a traffic jam of fancy carriages, making the army's disorganized retreat all the more problematical and miserable.

Taking advantage of these chaotic conditions, the Confederates casually picked up 1,000 extra prisoners of war. The pell-mell flight from Bull Run became known in the Southern press as "the Great Skedaddle."[8]

Unnerved civilians more usefully, if unknowingly, served the Confederate cause by spreading hysteria wherever they went. Emotional contagion preceded their own arrival in the Union capital, where President Abraham Lincoln and members of the cabinet eagerly waited for news of McDowell's triumph. Instead, they received a terse message dashed off by one of the fleeing congressmen who stopped at the telegraph office in a small town on the route to D.C. just long enough to sound the alarm. The text he sent read, "Gen. McDowell's army in full retreat through Centreville. The day is lost. Save Washington and the remnants of this army!"[9]

Some hours later, another president was sending his own telegram to Richmond: "We have won a glorious but dear-bought victory. Night closed on the enemy in full flight and closely pursued."[10] Jefferson Davis had arrived at the battle site, as the deadly contest, which he witnessed first-hand, was about to climax. The "dear-bought victory" he mentioned had cost his army 387 killed and 1,582 wounded, but just 13 were taken prisoner. The Union Army lost 460 dead and 1,124 wounded, with over 1,300 listed as missing in action, either captured or deserted.[11] Although they compared far less grievously with Civil War battlefield casualties to come, the world was horrified because, in 1861, they were the most deaths incurred during a single engagement on the North American continent since the arrival of the first European settlers.

Brig. Gen. Barnard Elliott Bee Jr., inspired by the unflappable bearing of Gen. Thomas Jackson "standing like a stone wall" amid omnipresent death, successfully rallied his own unnerved men to rejoin the fight. Bee was mortally wounded in the Battle of First Manassas, dying the next day, but not before witnessing the victory won by his reinvigorated troops.

While personally surveying the littered panorama of Union defeat the next morning, Davis urged his general staff to take advantage of the enemy's dire condition by marching on Washington, D.C., a mere 31 miles away. From the conquered Northern capital, he intended to offer extraordinarily generous terms.

These did not even include conditions of surrender, but offered instead an equitable armistice, an immediate end to all further armed confrontations on both sides, and recognition of the Confederate States of America as an independent, sovereign nation.[12]

Despite their unprecedented losses (an overall high of 10%), the officers and men in the Confederate Army of the Potomac fully appreciated the absolute necessity of Davis's call for marching on Washington, D.C. Among

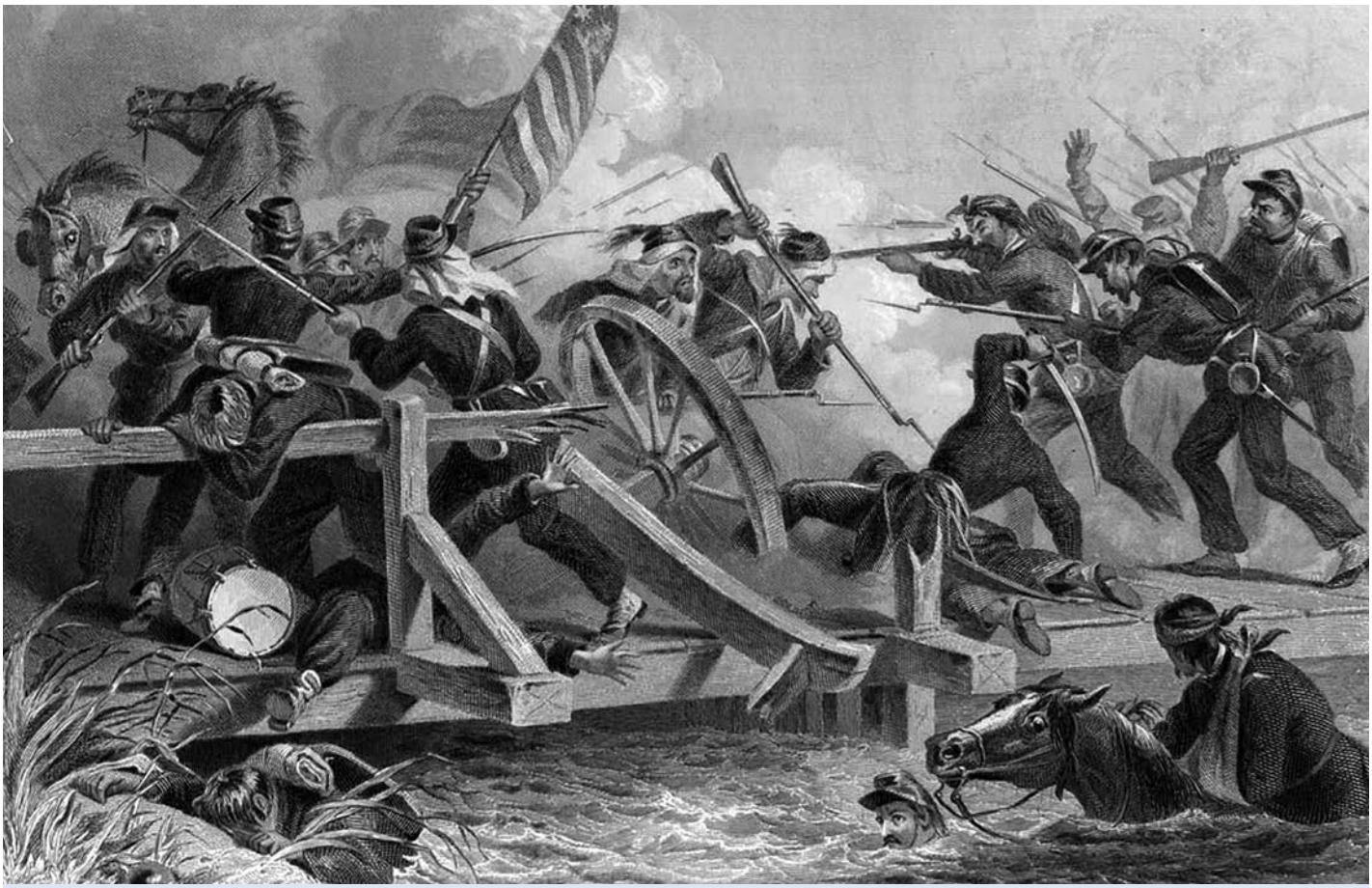

Much to their credit, while the majority of their comrades and officers were running for their lives, a brigade of courageous Union soldiers fought the last action of the Battle of First Manassas, fighting to the death against onrushing Confederate forces where it all began, Bull Run creek.

them was Jackson, even though his brigades sustained over 50% casualties. They had done the largest share of combat at Manassas, where they fought almost alone for more than four hours.[13] Without them and him, McDowell's numerically superior forces could have prevailed.

More certainly, Jackson was by far the battle's finest tactician who, better than anyone else at the time, clearly grasped the overall, fluid strategic conditions before him, with a flare of applied innovation and a preference for bold, even reckless attack that almost always carried the day. As such, he correctly assessed the depth and extent of mass-hysteria that had taken hold of McDowell's forces, which must inevitably spread panic among the rest of the Union capital's defenders and population. Had he known that their apparently formidable forts were in even more deplorable condition than the general knew—especially in terms of insufficient ammunition supplies and lack of trained personnel—his confidence in seizing Washington, would have been complete.

Its occupation would have justified moving almost the entire Confederate Army to the Potomac theater, a necessary relocation for backing up the peace plans of Davis.

In short, if Jackson—among the greatest and most experienced field commanders in military history—believed he had the means to take the city, he could have done so, had he been given the chance. He certainly knew better at that time and place than all his armchair detractors, then and since, who claim his conquest of Washington was not feasible.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston lacked his fellow officer's aggressive spirit and, only under pressure from his own men and the C.S.A.'s chief executive, half-heartedly took up the chase after the demoralized enemy. Upon learning of defiant if desultory artillery fire erratically sputtering from McDowell's makeshift rear guard—and that a single, under-manned enemy brigade was trying to block the road to Centreville—Johnston called off the pursuit.[14]

These were paltry, even shameful, excuses. Davis never forgave Johnston, and blamed him for losing the war.[15] Johnston went on to dismiss Jackson's urgent request for occupying Washington at a unique moment when its seizure was still very much attainable.

The South's window of opportunity closed at Bull Run. The first and last

chance to take the Union capital and end the war was forever lost. Henceforward, the Rebels would fight only counter-engagements, often victoriously. Lee's considerable generalship was chiefly assigned to the defense of Richmond. But strictly defensive battles never win wars, especially against an opponent with virtually unlimited resources of all kinds. As such, the Battle of First Manassas was the most decisive turning point of the American Brothers' War.

"The winning fighter is not necessarily the strongest or the cleverest," Jackson later observed, "but the opponent who makes the decisive choice."[16] Their bad choice immediately after the battle haunted Confederate commanders for the rest of the war, and for some years thereafter, and justifiably so. The Battle of First Manassas took place at a moment when the Union Army was badly disorganized, untrained, under-equipped and overconfident. The Federals were on the ropes at Bull Run. Their defenses around Washington were inadequate—and they had no Stonewall Jackson of their own.

Had he been ordered to occupy the enemy capital, this author believes he would certainly have succeeded. The results of his conquest would have irrevocably changed the course of American and world history up to the present day. As such, the results of the Battle of First Manassas virtually proved that the outcome of the War for Southern Independence was not a foregone conclusion, and that the Confederacy was not doomed from the beginning.

Had short-sightedness and human weakness not canceled out superior intelligence and willpower, the war could very well have concluded before it grew into a fratricidal catastrophe, the scars of which we still bear more than 160 years after it began. ❖

Confederate President Jefferson Davis as he appeared riding his horse Blackjack at the Battle of First Manassas. The uniform Davis wore was not honorary. Fourteen years earlier, he had been a lieutenant colonel in the 1st U.S. Dragoons.

ENDNOTES:

1. Joseph, Frank. *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years*, vol. 1. La Plata, Md.: The Barnes Review, 2018. Volume 1: softcover, 275 pages, #808, $25. Volume 2: softcover, 316 pages, #902, $25. Both for $40 (#889). Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the form at the back of this issue.
2. Lowenfels, Walter. *Walt Whitman's Civil War*. Boston: Da Capo Press, 1989.
3. Detweiler, M. David & Reisch, David. *Gettysburg: The Story of the Battle With Maps*. PA: Stackpole Books, 2013.
4. Leidner, Gordon (editor). *Abraham Lincoln: Quotes, Quips and Speeches*. Nashville: Cumberland House, 2009.
5. Hennessy, John J. *The First Battle of Manassas: An End to Innocence*. PA: Stackpole Books, 2015.
6. Davis, William C. *The First Battle of Manassas*. PA: Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1995.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Hennessy, *op cit*.
10. Cooper, William J. *Jefferson Davis, American*. N.Y.: Knopf, 2000.
11. Hankinson, Alan. *First Bull Run 1861: The South's First Victory*. UK: Osprey Publishing, 1991.
12. Davis, Jefferson. *The Rise And Fall of the Confederate Government*. Volume 3. Boston: Da Capo Press, 1990.
13. Hankinson, *op. cit.*
14. Hennessy, *op cit*
15. Davis, Jefferson, *op. cit.*
16. Wilkins, J. Steven. *All Things for Good: The Steadfast Fidelity of Stonewall Jackson*. Nashville: Cumberland House Publishing, 2004.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

They Should Have Listened to Nathan Bedford Forrest

Still fought in an era where high-casualty, pitched battles between large armies were the norm, the Civil War was a brutal affair. But one Confederate officer in particular had a novel strategy that involved lightning fast movements of cavalry, infantry and artillery, all brought to bear on strategic focal battle points and, at the same time, minimizing casualties. His name was Nathan Bedford Forrest and, had Southern leaders listened to him, they might have found his method of fighting was the only one that could end in ultimate victory.

By Gene Andrews

As Southerners despair to see more and more of their once beautiful Southland overrun by illegal invaders from the four corners of the Third World, homegrown liberal "domestic terrorists" from the Left Coast and carpetbaggers from the Empire of the North, we lament and ask ourselves, "What would have happened had the South won its war for Southern independence?"

Well, it didn't happen. The South lost. And, since that day, many Southern historians have bravely defended the efforts of the Boys in Gray by insisting that, "It's not at all surprising the South lost the war, but, what's really amazing, though, is that we held out for four whole years! If only *this* or *that* had happened."

They then pontificate on the various turning points they believe guaranteed the downfall of the Confederacy. This always includes the twin disasters of Vicksburg and Gettysburg as the top two that ended the Confederacy's bid for freedom.

But did they?

Gettysburg was looked upon by the Confederate soldiers at the time not as a defeat, but another drawn battle like Sharpsburg, a year before.

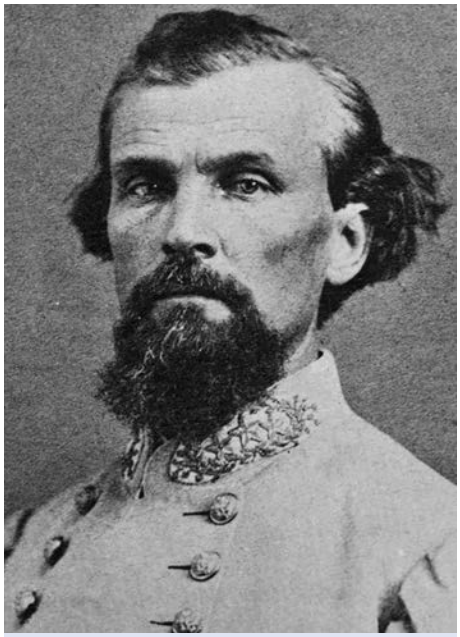

NATHAN B. FORREST
Knew how to win.

In fact, the U.S. Army was so badly mauled after three days of hammering by Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia that Union Gen. George Meade gladly allowed the Confederates to slip back across the Potomac to the safety of Virginia with thousands of head of cattle, hogs, horses, mules and wagon loads of grain and food supplies to see the army through the summer and well into the fall. The U.S. Army declined to launch an offensive campaign against the "defeated" Confederates until May of 1864, a full 10 months later.

In the West, the Trans-Mississippi Department continued with its own government, military structure, arsenals, supply depots and victories after being cut off from the rest of the Confederacy when Vicksburg and Port Hudson fell. "The Father of Waters once again flow[ed] unimpeded to the sea" as Abe Lincoln reminded us.

Then there is the timing of the fall of Atlanta. Many insightful historians say the capture of Atlanta in September of 1864, just before the presidential election, assured pro-war Abraham Lincoln's re-election in November. They insist that, if Atlanta could have hung on for a few more months, an already war-weary Northern public, starved for news of Union victories, would have instead voted for pro-peace Democrat George McClellan.

Those beliefs were fostered by a portion of the 1864 Democratic Party Convention Platform that called for a meeting of the states to discuss a swift end to the war. The party platform also lambasted Lincoln for his violations of the Constitution and more. [For the text of the 1864 Democratic Party Convention Platform, see the item on page 19.—Ed.]

Forrest's raid on Memphis: In the early morning of August 21, 1864, Maj. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest led a daring raid on Union-held Memphis. Forrest's plan involved capturing multiple Union generals, releasing Southern prisoners and causing Union forces from northern Mississippi to be diverted to the city to protect it from capture. He did not succeed in those goals, but did capture 500 prisoners and a wealth of supplies. Above, the gunfight at the Gayoso House Hotel in which, legend says, one of Forrest's cavalryman broke through the front doors on horseback demanding the whereabouts of Union officials and officers.

Still other Southern historians insist it was one quirk of fate or the death of one key general here or there that swayed the tide of the war.

And then there are those who complain that the bid for Southern independence was doomed from the start. There was no way the South, with its agrarian-based economy and limited population, could compete with the heavily populated, militarized, industrial North. The war was over before it began, they say.

But, was the war really hopeless from the start? Not in this author's opinion. The South had one officer in the field with a very clear vision of the type of warfare needed to overcome the huge odds the Southern soldier and Confederate Army faced as a whole. It was neither full guerrilla nor partisan warfare, nor did it require huge armies or mountains of supplies. This officer's tactics had been proven successful over and over again in actual combat. This writer is thus convinced that the strategy and overall military intelligence exhibited by Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest could have won the war for an independent Southern nation … without British intervention, without huge bloodbaths that the South didn't have the manpower to continue to fight, and without the economic and cultural destruction of the Confederate States of America.

Had the Confederacy adopted the "blitzkrieg" tactics of Forrest, employed with perfect timing and controlled ferocity, the war would not have been worth the Union's time and expense to fight it.

Forrest grew up dirt poor on the rough-and-tumble frontier but, through extremely hard work and determination, by the time the war clouds spread over the South, he had become a very successful businessman in Memphis, Tennessee. Estimates are that Forrest was worth more than $1.5 million—about $40–$45 million in today's money.

Forrest opposed secession as did Robert E. Lee in Virginia but, when Tennessee seceded following Lincoln's demand for Tennessee to invade the other Southern states, "Ole Bedford," like Lee, threw his lot in with the Confederacy. Unlike Lee, however, Forrest enlisted as a private. Forrest neither expected nor required a prestigious military rank or high political office simply due to his status as a wealthy plantation owner. He would work his way up through the ranks.

In four years of hard fighting, this 40-year-old businessman, who never spent a day in the halls of military schools like West Point, the Virginia Military Institute or the Citadel, rewrote the book on lightning-fast mobile warfare—using cavalry, infantry and artillery—still studied in military schools throughout the world.

He never commanded more than 9,000 men at one time, and that was only in one major battle. Forrest usually had an estimated 3,000–5,000 cavalry troopers under his leadership but, by the end of the war, he had commanded over 60,000 different men over those four years.

Forrest proved his innate military

and leadership ability from his first battalion command to the command of an entire cavalry corps. He also proved his contemporary and modern-day critics wrong when he showed how he could successfully and strategically employ the combined potential of multiple military branches.

"Never stand to receive the attack of the enemy. Always take the initiative and get there first with the most men," is probably one of the simplest and most practical military maxims ever conceived, and certainly one of the most often misquoted. Forrest never said get there "firstest with the mostest," but, as Robert Henry points out in his Forrest biography, "our Forrest and South-hating critics will never let us hear the 'lastest' of that."

But how did this unknown lieutenant colonel (promoted at the request of Tennessee Gov. Isham G. Harris) have such a clear vision of the course of action to be taken when professional military experts didn't? This military acumen showed itself early in the war and never waned until his death.

In a book on Forrest titled *Bust Hell Wide Open: The Life of Nathan Bedford Forrest*, Dr. Samuel Mitcham tells us, "In the Western Theater of the war, the professional West Point-trained generals hardly ever won, while Forrest, the untrained amateur, hardly ever lost."

Here are a few examples:

February 1862—Fort Donelson, Tennessee—In the military for less than a year, Forrest was already showing that he had a better concept of soldiering than the high-powered generals and political hacks fumbling away the defense of Tennessee.

Lt. Col. Forrest and his small cavalry battalion delayed and harassed Gen. Ulysses S. Grant's overland route from the fallen Fort Henry on the Tennessee River to Dover and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River.

Rather than getting trapped in Fort Donelson, the Confederates decided to break out and escape to Clarksville and then on to Nashville. On the morning of February 14, the Confederates launched a dawn attack, catching Grant completely off guard. Forrest was one of the leaders of the surprise attack, capturing artillery and prisoners. Grant's lines were bent back into a sharp V shape. It wouldn't be the last time "Unconditional Surrender" Grant would be frustrated by Forrest.

Now the Confederate commanders had two choices to consider. They could march down the river road to Clarksville, throw everything into an assault on the Union forces fortified there, and, if successful, drive Grant back over the bluff and into the Cumberland River—or they could surrender.

In the end, the officer in charge of Fort Donelson, Gen. John B. Floyd, decided to march his men back into the fort and hunker down, deciding that surrender to the badly mauled U.S. Army was the best option.

> "We're going out of here tonight even if we have to bust hell wide open to do it."

This strategy made no sense to Forrest, and he refused to surrender. He told a room of military-school-trained brigadier generals: "I didn't bring my men here to surrender. We're going out of here tonight even if we have to bust hell wide open to do it."

Brig. Gen. Gideon Pillow agreed. "Cut your way out," he told Forrest. Forrest and about 300 of his men were thus able to scramble up over the breastworks and ride swiftly away, two men to a horse.

Forrest later said, "I am clearly of the opinion that two-thirds of our army could have marched out without loss, and, had we continued the fight the next day, we should have gained a glorious victory."

Instead, the next day, about 15,000 remaining Confederates inside the fort surrendered to Grant. If they had followed Forrest, perhaps the entire army could have been saved. What might those 15,000 soldiers have done to help defend Nashville? Could 15,000 men have come in handy during the Confederate's first-day attack at Shiloh later on?

April 1862—Shiloh (Pittsburg Landing), Tennessee—Again Forrest's cavalry was on the Confederate flank, capturing artillery, prisoners and supplies. That night, Forrest and his scouts crept along the river bank behind U.S. lines at Pittsburg Landing and saw Union Gen. Don Carlos Buell's reinforcements being ferried across the Tennessee River. Forrest then warned the Confederate high command. His warning was ignored. The next day, the significantly outnumbered Confederates were driven from the field in a fight in which they never should have engaged.

July 1862—The Murfreesboro Raid, Tennessee—Buell marched his men toward the vital east-west railroad junction at Chattanooga. Forrest swung around behind the Federals and struck Murfreesboro. There, he captured prisoners, tore up track, burned railroad bridges and freed civilian prisoners about to be executed that morning. With his supply line cut, Buell called off his Chattanooga campaign and returned to Union-occupied and heavily fortified Nashville.

September 1862—Bragg's Kentucky Campaign—Forrest screened Gen. Braxton Bragg's flanking march around Buell so completely that the Yankee general didn't know that a major Confederate force had slipped past him and was now situated between his army and Louisville.

Forrest and Gen. John Breckinridge captured the Federal garrison at Munfordville, Kentucky, while Gen. Kirby Smith and Gen. Patrick Cleburne routed the Union army at Richmond in eastern Kentucky. But Bragg snatched defeat from the jaws of victory and allowed Buell to march past him to Louisville. Bragg then won the

battle at Perryville, Kentucky, but, inexplicably, retreated back into Middle Tennessee rather than press his clear advantage.

Forrest was furious at the lost opportunity and the wasted lives—lives that the outnumbered Southern armies could ill afford to throw away. His criticism offended Bragg, who relieved Forrest of his command and sent him back to Tennessee to raise his second command of the war in just over 12 months.

December 1862—West Tennessee Raid—Forrest took his new command of untrained, poorly armed and equipped raw recruits across the Yankee-patrolled Tennessee River into heavily garrisoned West Tennessee where he completely wrecked the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. This was Grant's main supply line for the northern Mississippi route to take Vicksburg from the land side.

Coupled with Southern Gen. Earl Van Dorn's destruction of the Union supply base at Holly Springs, Mississippi, Grant was forced to call off his overland approach to Vicksburg, retreated to Memphis and waited for the Federal Navy to supply and guard him via the Mississippi River.

Forrest's men fought over a dozen small battles and skirmishes, captured 1,300 prisoners, armed themselves with the best weapons the U.S. Army Quartermaster's Department could supply and seriously hampered the enemy's overall campaign strategy without ever engaging with any much larger forces head to head.

June 1863—Tullahoma Campaign, Tennessee—After winning the first day's battle at Murfreesboro, Bragg falls back about 30 miles to a line along the Duck River. Sam Watkins of Company H, 1st Tennessee Infantry Regiment, gives his soldier's opinion of Bragg in Sam's recollections of the war titled *Company Aytch: A Sideshow of the Big Show*: "Bully for Bragg. He's hell on retreatin'."

Union Gen. William Rosecrans replaced Buell before Murfreesboro as the U.S. commander and, in the late spring and summer of 1863, he managed to maneuver Bragg out of Tennessee while capturing Chattanooga almost without firing a shot. The Confederate Army of Western Tennessee would not return to their home state for 15 months, and then with disastrous results under the command of Gen. John Bell Hood.

August 1863—Forrest's Plan Rejected—Forrest then sent a letter to Adjt. Gen. Samuel Cooper, the highest ranking officer in the Confederate military. Forrest outlined a plan to take his cavalry plus at least two batteries of long-range, rifled artillery to raise troops in western Tennessee, Mississippi and Kentucky, while stopping any re-supply operations by the Union on the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers. Forrest wanted to strand Rosecrans in Chattanooga while also immobilizing Grant and Sherman, who were still bivouacked around Vicksburg. This was the tactic Forrest used to stop Buell's Chattanooga campaign and Grant's first Vicksburg campaign: simply take out the enemy supply and rail lines. An army without guns and food is an impotent one.

Hearing nothing, Forrest then wrote directly to President Jefferson Davis, who forwarded the letter to Bragg for his opinion. Bragg, who hated Forrest for pointing out his faults as a battlefield commander and going over his head, advised against it. Davis agreed and rejected the plan.

In his book *A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest*, historian Lochlainn Seabrook, among others, posits that this may have been the worst decision of Davis's career.

September 1863—Chickamauga (a vital rail junction where Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee meet)—Once again, in the thick of it from the start, Forrest's cavalry opened the bloody three-day battle at Reed's Bridge over Chickamauga Creek in Tennessee. The Confederates won a smashing victory, routing the U.S. Army from the field. Unfortunately, Bragg ignored Forrest's urging to finish off the demoralized and disorganized enemy running back to Chattanooga. In *Bust Hell Wide Open*,

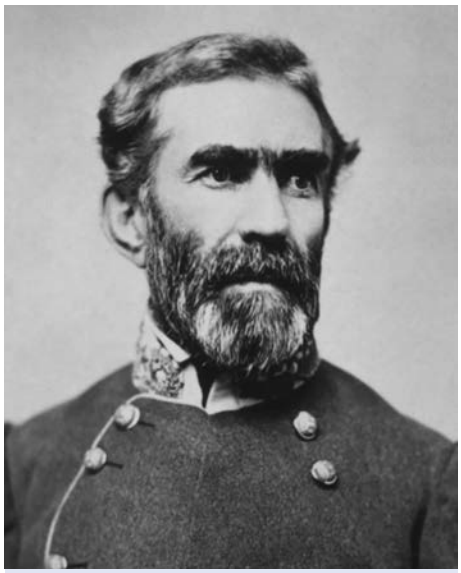

Braxton Bragg, a West Point-trained artillery officer, served in the Mexican-American War with distinction. However, he was known as an overly strict disciplinarian, and a contingent of the soldiers under his command evidently loathed him. In 1847, one disgruntled soldier placed an artillery shell under Bragg's cot and detonated it, but Bragg survived the assassination attempt, allegedly without a scratch.

A "disputatious" man, Bragg wrote scathing letters and articles criticizing Gen. Winfield Scott and the U.S. Army for refusing to take his advice and reorganize the general staff. When his superiors ordered him not to testify about his claims before a congressional committee, he did anyway, was court-martialed and suspended without pay for two months. He resigned from the U.S. Army in 1855 and soon purchased a plantation in Louisiana. There, Bragg continued to participate in military matters, functioning as a colonel of state militia. Though against secession, he eventually rose to the rank of major general in the Confederate Army, but was often criticized by subordinates. Many historians consider him to be one of the worst field commanders of the war.

Mitcham quotes German Gen. Erwin Rommel, "Never fight a battle when you gain nothing by winning it." Forrest certainly believed that.

Though considered a victory, Confederate losses at Chickamauga were staggering 18,450 killed, wounded and missing. Forrest was furious with Bragg again: "Why does he fight battles if he does nothing with the victory?" Forrest's pleas to finish off the enemy were ignored. The U.S. Army survived, was reinforced and, in November, drove the Confederates away from Chattanooga and down into Georgia.

Bragg reacted to Forrest's open criticisms by okaying Forrest's request for a transfer. Forrest—the hardest fighting and most successful general in the theater—then went west to the Department of Mississippi, Alabama and Eastern Louisiana to take on an independent command.

However, with his experienced, combat-hardened troops taken away, Forrest was forced to recruit, mount, arm and train yet another command. In just over a month, from November to December 1863, Forrest did just that, forging a cavalry unit composed of men from local guerrilla bands, deserters and even teenaged boys. He was promoted to major general on December 4.

Despite the promotion, it seems the U.S. military had a higher appreciation of Forrest's talents than did the Confederate government. After Grant was transferred east, and Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman took command of the western army, Sherman immediately took notice of Forrest's presence. He was allegedly terrified Forrest would raid into middle Tennessee and take out the Nashville & Decatur Railroad, as well as the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, leaving Sherman and his men stranded in northern Georgia.

Sherman was depending on the railroads for vital supplies and reinforcements for his summer campaign against Gen. Joe Johnston and the Confederate Army defending Atlanta. In the summer, the water level along the Tennessee River at Muscle Shoals, Alabama was too low to get large steamboats and barges over the sandbanks to supply a 100,000-man army if the railroads were taken out.

In the spring and summer of 1864, four U.S. armies were thus sent out of Memphis to keep Forrest occupied in northern Mississippi and away from the railroads in Tennessee.

Forrest defeated all four or was able to force them to retreat back to Memphis—but, inevitably, the Yankee advantage in manpower prevailed. In this case, Forrest was unable to turn his forces loose to go after middle Tennessee until September 1864.

It would prove to be too little, too late, but he had tied down multiple Union forces and bought valuable time for the rebels to shore up regional defenses.

> The Union generals had much more respect for Forrest than did his own government.

February 1864—Okolona, Mississippi—Forrest's forces managed to defeat Gen. William Sooy Smith's cavalry, which had been sent south to cover Sherman's flanks during his campaign to destroy the Confederate arsenal and manufacturing center at Selma, Alabama.

With no cavalry to protect him from Forrest's cavalry, Sherman stopped at Meridian, Mississippi, regrouped for a brief time and then scurried back to Vicksburg.

April 1864—Forrest's Third Tennessee Raid—Forrest and his men forayed into western Tennessee and western Kentucky to get horses for Abraham Buford's dismounted cavalry division. Not knowing where Forrest would strike next, Federal troops remained pinned down in all the major garrisons in western Tennessee, tying up a significant number of Union men and resources.

Buford got his horses and the Confederates, who had been raiding for five weeks, headed out of Tennessee and returned to Columbus, Mississippi, on the Tombigbee River. Within 50 miles of their location was Fort Pillow.

The civilians in west Tennessee approached Forrest and begged him to do something about the U.S. war criminals, White and Black, who were coming out of Fort Pillow to rob and attack local civilians, especially the women, in western Tennessee.

Forrest attacked and overran Fort Pillow on April 12. Yankee war propagandists then invented the "Massacre at Fort Pillow," accusing Forrest's men of brutal war crimes committed against the Black soldiers inside the fort. [For the truth about what happened at Fort Pillow, see TBR's September/October 2017 "Defending Dixie" special edition.—Ed.]

April 1864—Forrest's Strategy, Again—Yet again, Forrest sends a letter to Presdient Davis, proposing to destroy Sherman's two railroad lines in Tennessee.

Davis refers Forrest's letter to his new senior military advisor, the now very familiar Braxton Bragg. After the disasters in Chattanooga and Knoxville, Bragg had been kicked upstairs to work for the president rather than be allowed to again command men in the field. Predictably, Bragg rejected the plan of Forrest, his longtime nemesis. So, even as the Union dedicated multiple armies and major resources to account for Forrest's forces, his own government deep-sixed his tried-and-true strategem that had worked numerous times.

June 1864—Brice's Crossroads, Mississippi: "The Perfect Battle"—With only 3,800 men, Forrest managed to rout a Federal force of over 8,000 men under the command of Gen. Samuel Sturgis. Forrest had utilized every possible advantage: timely attacking of under-fed and exhausted U.S. troops; executing unexpected dual flank attacks; developing a deeper and more

secure supply line; and harassing Union supply lines mired in muddy terrain. In addition, Forrest used the sympathetic civilians in the area as reliable and willing sources of vital intelligence. Forrest had thought of everything.

Forrest and his men captured nearly all of the 22 pieces of Union artillery, and took possession of all 250 of the enemy's supply wagons that were being used to steal food and valuables from the Southern civilians of northern Mississippi.

Once Sturgis found safety after retreating to Memphis, he asked to be relieved of his command. He knew he had been outclassed by a much superior military mind. This battle is still studied in military schools across the world today.

July 1864—Harrisburg—Under the command of Gen. Stephen D. Lee, the Confederates suffered heavy losses in a poorly executed attack, but the Yankees panicked and retreated back to the safety of Memphis. That illusion of safety was quickly shattered.

August 1864—The Memphis Raid—Facing a much larger army, Forrest swung around behind the Union forces and launched a surprise raid in downtown Memphis. The Northern brass had to hustle valuable forces back to Memphis to protect the Union armchair generals ensconced there, proving, once again, that lightning raids could result in significant numbers of enemy forces being tied down or captured by smaller, faster-moving units of men.

September 1864—Northern Alabama—Forrest was finally turned loose on Sherman's railroad supply lines, but it was too little and way too late to make much of a difference.

November 1864—Johnsonville—Forrest destroyed the Union supply base at Johnsonville that Andrew Johnson, the Yankee military governor of occupied Tennessee, had named for himself. Showing his strategic understanding of the use of stealth and artillery, Forrest secretly placed cannon on a high elevation on the west side of the Tennessee River and fired down upon the Union steamboats, barges, gunboats and warehouses on the east side of the river. Forrest's batteries were able to destroy millions of dollars in U.S. supplies.

November–December 1864—Hood's Tennessee Campaign—Ordered to cover Gen. John Bell Hood's attempt to liberate Nashville, Forrest spread his cavalry out in front of the advancing Union Army of Tennessee. In clashes with Gen. James Wilson's U.S. cavalry, Forrest's troopers gave the Union horse soldiers a severe beating on a near-daily basis.

Union Gen. John Schofield was then sent south out of Nashville by Gen. George "Rock of Chickamauga" Thomas to slow any Confederate advance. Forrest failed to cut off Schofield on the south bank of the rain-swollen river in Columbia, but managed to halt the Union forces a few miles north in Spring Hill. When his men ran out of ammunition, Forrest was forced to withdraw to re-supply, thwarting a chance for a smashing Confederate victory.

A confused Hood, however, made things much worse. Hood allowed the Yankee army to literally tiptoe past the Confederate lines on the night of November 29, and yet another opportunity for a decisive victory was lost.

November 30, 1864—Franklin, Tennessee—Against the advice of all of his staff officers, Hood decided to attack the entrenched Federal forces at Franklin. Forrest offered to swing around behind the Union troops and plug Hollow Tree Gap, thus trapping Schofield. Forrest had operated across this area in 1863 and knew every road and country lane.

Unfortunately, Hood ignored his offer and sent his army into a slaughter. Hood compounded his poor decision by splitting up Forrest's cavalry and thus rendering his mounted troops ineffective during the battle.

December 1864—Nashville—Moving up the road to Nashville, Forrest strategically placed artillery pieces on the Cumberland River west of Nashville. From December 2 until the first shots in the battle of Nashville were fired on December 15, Maj. D.C.

Two Books on Nathan Bedford Forrest

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan B. Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was an ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his proclamation. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a slave trader, a philanderer, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." Softcover, 822 pages, #776, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H for one book. Add $10 S&H for both books. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Kelley, the man Forrest placed in command of the operation, fought 19 battles on the river without a single Yankee ship reaching Nashville.

Hood continued his string of poor decisions by sending Forrest and his men away from the impending battle at Nashville to capture a relatively meaningless supply depot on the railroad at Murfreesboro. In Forrest's absence, Thomas and his Union forces emerged from the forts around Nashville and totally smashed Hood's army.

Hearing of the disaster at Nashville, Forrest immediately headed across country and assumed the rear guard position, protecting Hood's beaten army at Columbia. Snow, freezing rain and brutally cold weather compounded the retreat toward the safety of the Tennessee River in Alabama.

Fortunately, Forrest's cavalry was able to keep the Yankee pursuers at bay, saving the barefoot and freezing Confederate Army.

CONCLUSION

How many times did Nathan Bedford Forrest advise the professional West Point generals how to win battles? How many times did Forrest tell the Richmond government how to defeat a much larger army—and showed them how to do it? And how many times was he ignored?

Could his hit-and-run tactics—always avoiding pitched battles whenever possible and hitting the invading army's supply lines hard—have changed the course of the war in the Western Theater and beyond? That strategy certainly makes more sense than the antiquated tactics of most of his superiors, who had been trained in outmoded methods of warfare.

But, time and again, they insisted on waging massive pitched battles, throwing waves of indispensible Southern soldiers against larger and better-equipped Union armies that had an endless stream of on-command cannon fodder living in the large population centers of the Northern states.

Rather than heed Forrest, they ignored him and, today, we are forced to live in an occupied country, listen to their falsified versions of history, see our monuments torn down and endure the vandalization of Confederate gravesites.

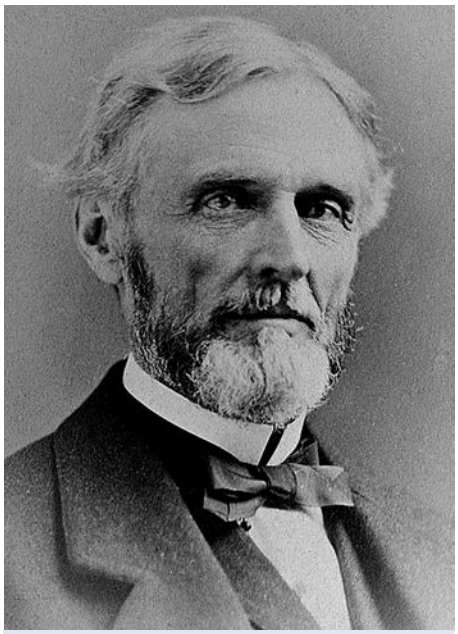

Jefferson Davis was imprisoned from 1865 to 1867 and, for a year after that, was in legal limbo. On December 25, 1868, President Andrew Johnson finally issued an amnesty proclamation pardoning all persons who had participated in the "rebellion." Only then did Davis become a truly free man.

After the war, Jefferson Davis said he was misled by others about Forrest's abilities and did not recognize his potential until it was too late.

Forrest saw the big picture—the overall, full-dimensional concept of the war that the Confederate government and most of its West Point-trained generals couldn't see. If the South was going to win the war, a new form of modern warfare would have to be employed, one that gave the defenders a chance against a better-equipped, numerically superior invading army: Deprive that army of the food and supplies it needed to fight and lose as few men as possible doing it.

Unfortunately, it was his enemies who recognized Forrest's serious threat to their overall war plan. He was rarely recognized by his own superiors until it was far too late. If only they had listened to Nathan Bedford Forrest, the South might have been able to frustrate and outlast Lincoln's invaders. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Henry, Robert Selph. *First With the Most: Forrest.* Alpine Fine Arts Collection, UK (1993).

Jordan, Thomas and Pryor, J.P. *The Campaigns of Lt. Gen. Forrest and Forrest's Cavalry.* Da Capo Press (August 22, 1996).

Lytle, Andrew Nelson, *Bedford Forrest and His Critter Company.* McDowell, Obolensky (1960). Lytle was one of the 12 Agrarians, professors and students at Vanderbilt University in the 1920s and '30s who published a classical defenses of traditional Southern culture and history, *I'll Take My Stand.*

Maness, Lonnie, Ph.D. *An Untutored Genius: The Military Career of General Nathan Bedford Forrest.* Guild Bindery Press (1990).

Mitcham, Dr. Samuel W., *Bust Hell Wide Open: The Life of Nathan Bedford Forrest.* Regnery History (2016).

Scales, John R., Brig. Gen. U.S. Army (Ret.). *The Battles and Campaigns of Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest* (2017). Excellent maps with modern directions for visiting the Forrest battle sites.

Seabrook, Lochlainn. *A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest.* Sea Raven Press (2015). A book to refute the modern lies and propaganda about the South in general and Forrest in particular.

Watkins, Sam, *Company Aytch: A Sideshow of the Big Show: A Memoir of the Civil War.* Turner; Illustrated edition (reprinted 2011). Considered by many historians to be the very best firsthand account of a "high private in the rear ranks of the Confederate Army," as Sam titled his role in Company H, 1st. Tennessee Infantry.

Wyeth, John Allan. *That Devil Forrest.* Arcadia Press (2017). Probably one of the most quoted books of the later books on Forrest.

Gene Andrews was born and raised in Nashville, Tennessee. He served as a first lieutenant with the Third Marine Division in Vietnam in 1969. He taught history in high school while also coaching football and track. He worked for his brother Don for 25 years, providing medical coverage for drivers and crew members in Indy Car, NASCAR and the American Le Mans racing series. He is now retired but works "almost full time" as the caretaker of the Nathan Bedford Forrest Boyhood Home near Chapel Hill in middle Tennessee.

1864 Democratic Convention & Platform

George McClellan
1864 Democratic
Presidential Nominee

On Aug. 29, 1864, the Democratic National Convention assembled in Chicago, Ill., and nominated Gen. George McClellan for the presidency on the following declaration of principles:

Resolved, that, in the future, as in the past, we will adhere with unswerving fidelity to the Union under the Constitution as the only solid foundation of our strength, security and happiness as a people, and as a framework of government equally conducive to the welfare and prosperity of all the states, both Northern and Southern.

Resolved, that this convention does explicitly declare, as the sense of the American people, that, after four years of failure to restore the Union by the experiment of war, during which, under the pretence of military necessity or war power higher than the Constitution, the Constitution itself has been disregarded in every part, and public liberty and private right alike trodden down, and the material prosperity of the country essentially impaired, justice, humanity, liberty and the public welfare demand that immediate efforts be made for a cessation of hostilities, with a view to an ultimate convention of the states or other peaceable means, to the end that, at the earliest practicable moment, peace may be restored (former on the basis of the federal union of the states.

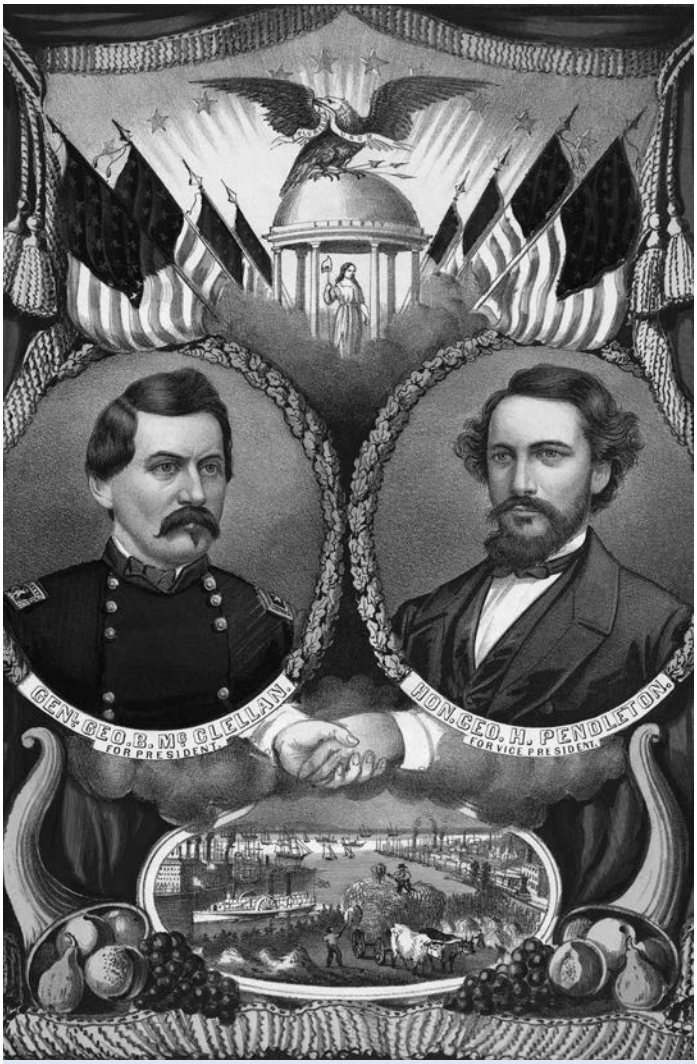

An 1864 Democratic campaign poster shows presidential candidate George B. McClellan (former commanding general of the U.S. Army, 1861–1862, left) and Democratic vice presidential candidate Rep. George H. Pendleton of Ohio (right).

Resolved, that the direct interference of the military authorities of the United States in the recent elections held in Kentucky, Maryland, Missouri and Delaware was a shameful violation of the Constitution and a repetition of such acts in the approaching election will be held as revolutionary, and resisted with all the means and power under our control.

Resolved, that the aim and object of the Democratic Party are to preserve the federal union and the rights of the states unimpaired; and they hereby declare that they consider the administrative usurpation of extraordinary and dangerous powers not granted by the Constitution; the subversion of the civil by the military laws in states not in insurrection; the arbitrary military arrest, imprisonment, trial and sentence of American citizens in states where civil law exists in full force; the suppression of freedom of speech and of the press; the denial of the right of asylum; the open and avowed disregard of state rights; the employment of unusual test oaths, and the interference with and denial of the right of the people to bear arms in their defense, as calculated to prevent a restoration of the union and the perpetuation of a government deriving its just powers from the consent of the governed.

Resolved, that the shameful disregard by the administration of its duty in respect to our fellow citizens who are now and have long been prisoners of war in a suffering condition, deserves the severest reprobation on the score alike of public policy and common humanity.

Resolved, that the sympathy of the Democratic Party is heartily and earnestly extended to the soldiers of our Army and the seamen of our Navy, who are and have been in the field under the flag of their country; and, in the event of its attaining power, they will receive all the care, protection and regard that the brave soldiers and sailors of the republic have so nobly earned. ❖

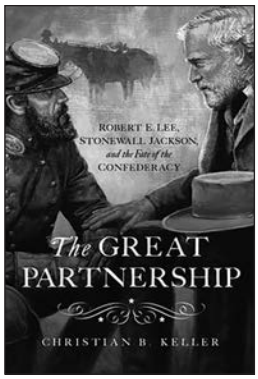

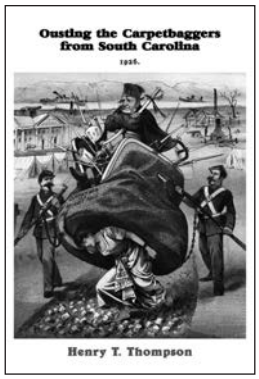

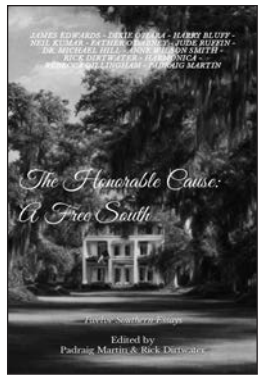

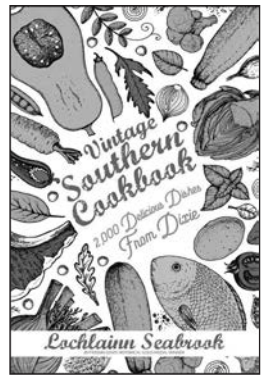

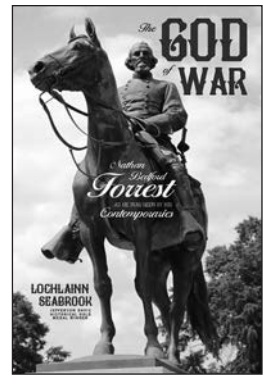

CIVIL WAR HISTORY

The Sequel to Appomattox: A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919). When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, the war really didn't end. The surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back home. Everywhere they saw widows, orphans, destroyed property, the labor system disorganized, White people demoralized, and a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South had disappeared. The banks had failed, factories were gone, mining industry was paralyzed and schools burned down. How could this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, **$21**.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926). South Carolina had been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution. At the point of the bayonet, the noblest citizens of the state were relegated to inferiority by their former slaves. This is the history of the revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, **$21**.

The Honorable Cause: A Free South—Twelve Southern Essays

Here is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. Is a free and independent Dixie the most honorable outcome for a unique people? *The Honorable Cause* details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination for its people. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, **$25**.

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

By Lochlainn Seabrook. In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes detail a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. 28 chapters. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, **$33**.

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

What is the true legacy of Lincoln's War? Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals it was Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of private Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, forts, docks, bridges, communications, warehouses, churches, banks and even cemeteries. Southern libraries, universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops as well. Also many incidents of the unlawful arrest, abuse, torture, rape, and murder of scores of innocent Southern civilians. Softcover, 216 pages, #925, **$20.**

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

By President Jefferson Davis. Written by the man who was at the center of the C.S.A. and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end and the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental issue of states' rights, slavery and the usurpation of the U.S. Constitution. The author shows that the Confederacy was adhering to the original U.S. Constitution, and this was an important reason why he was never brought to trial: opponents feared he would prove this in court. The majority of the book then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them. Now completely reset in crystal-clear text with 203 brand new footnotes and annotations explaining things to the present-day reader, and 67 new and ultra-rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, **$30**.

The Great Partnership: Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite overwhelming odds? It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two generals. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, **$18**.

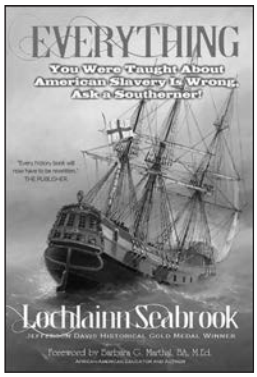

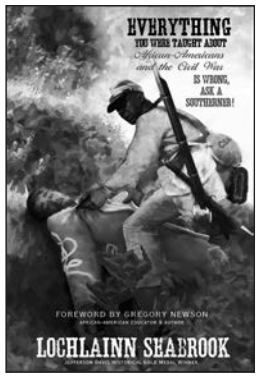

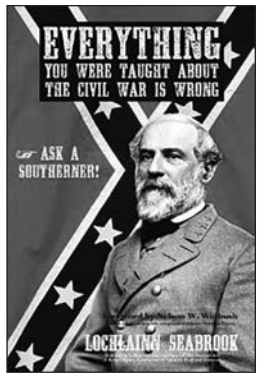

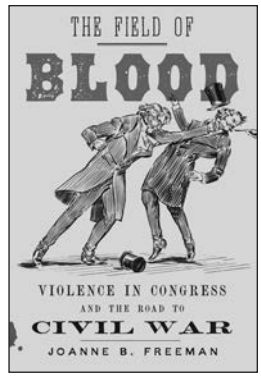

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 notes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, **$45**.

Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. Jefferson Davis planned on abolishing slavery nearly a year before the Union. Lincoln intended the Emancipation Proclamation to be temporary. A thousand other little-known facts are presented by historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, who divides his book into three sections: "African-Americans Before Lincoln's War," "African-Americans During Lincoln's War," and "African-Americans After Lincoln's War." Includes information on indigenous African slavery, White American slavery and the birth of Black American slavery in the North to Black Confederates, Black KKK members and the birth of abolition in the South—not the North. Much, much more! Softcover, 475 pages, #900, **$25**.

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, the secession movement, African-American slavery, conditions of the slaves, Blacks who supported their masters, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction, liberals vs. conservatives, the real Emancipation Proclamation, conduct of Union and Confederate soldiers and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, **$20**.

The Field of Blood: Violence in Congress and the Road to Civil War

Joanne B. Freeman shows that the Capitol was rife with conflict in the decades before the Civil War. Legislative sessions were often punctuated by mortal threats, canings, flipped desks and all-out slugfests. When debate broke down, congressmen drew pistols and waved knives. One representative killed another in a duel. Many were beaten and bullied into compliance—one nearly beaten to death with a cane in the halls of Congress. Softcover, 480 pages, #908, **$25**.

Confederate Monuments

Subtitle: *Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials.* Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for destruction? These efforts are an insult to the honor and memory of Confederate soldiers. Throughout this illustrated work, the author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with poems, quotes and inscriptions from statues, all of which add value to this primer. Softcover, 432 pages, #807, **$22**.

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Fed

John Graham chronicles the divisive antagonism between North and South, finally erupting in 1861, and how they were deliberately agitated by international banking houses with the goal of provoking secession. These private interests set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street, using public debt as the source of their wealth. This book explores the economic causes of the war, revealing how the Civil War would not have happened had it not been planned and fomented by greedy Northern capitalists. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, **$15**.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866

By historians Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Few books give you the actual truth about this period in time, but this one does—in graphic detail. Many photos. Possibly the best book on the subject ever written. Softcover, 320 pages, #273, **$22**.

Ordering from TBR Bookstore

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping and handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call us at 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your location or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com. Use the handly ordering form on page 80 of this issue when responding by mail.

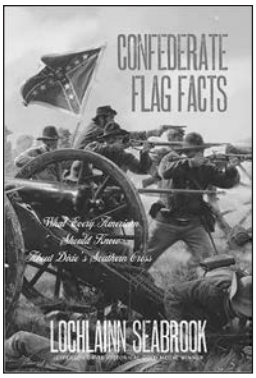

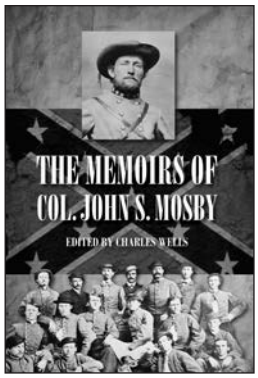

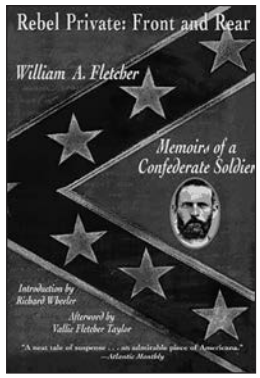

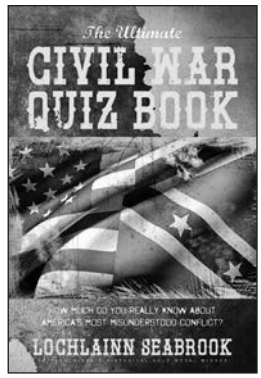

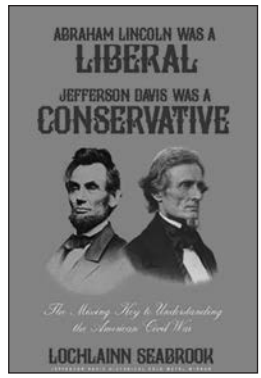

MORE CIVIL WAR HISTORY

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as leftists insist—or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? It's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, says the author, one of history and honor and one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, **$22**.

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, **$25**.

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, **$21**.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates and for foreign shipping. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, **$15**.

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! Col. Lochlainn Seabrook calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information you need to know before you can truly understand the most important struggle in U.S. history. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, **$14**.

A Thousand Points of Truth

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby was the subject of thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. V.P. Hughes took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than any other researcher by reading every one of the thousands of newspaper articles written about Mosby over the span of 150 years. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, **$39**.

Lincoln Was a Liberal, Davis Was a Conservative

Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This fact transforms the Civil War from what pro-North writers assert was a battle over slavery, to what it really was: a massive contest between liberalism and conservatism. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, **$19**.

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War

Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism? That's precisely what Walter Kennedy and Al Benson assert in this book. The pair reassess this time in American history, exposing the politically correct view of the Civil War as nothing less than the same observation

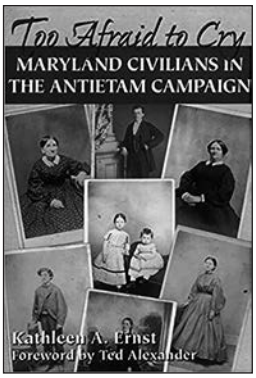

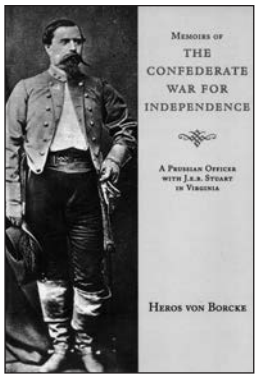

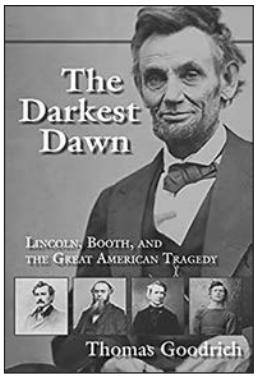

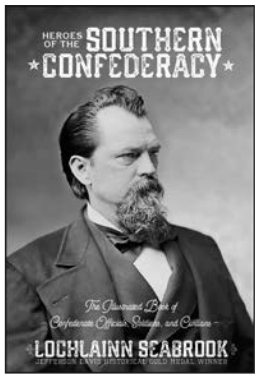

announced by Marx himself. Kennedy and Benson also investigate the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, **$25**.

The Real Lincoln

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil—even worse than FDR! Softcover, 361 pages, #427, **$18**.

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

By Kathleen Ernst. What might you do if you woke up in the morning and found a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might be coming to steal your food, burn your home or even murder you and threaten your womenfolk? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Could you escape? This book recounts the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the events at Antietam. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, **$25**.

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, the Prussian von Borcke carried a huge broadsword, was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret missions by Stuart. Von Borcke was an extremely intelligent man who was also a brilliant writer. In the midst of the war, von Borcke's multifarious interests come through as he writes not only about war, but the flora and fauna around him as well as making many cogent comments about life in general. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, **$23**.

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic, the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the alleged conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging. This story has never been told with the power of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses, from the moment of the assassination—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for Booth, the executions of the conspirators and more. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, **$22**.

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abe Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Lincoln's greatest desire was to free Blacks from slavery and send them all back to Africa or Latin America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this work from Thomas Dixon Jr., author of the "Reconstruction Trilogy." Softcover, 351 pages, #649, **$26**.

The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee As He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Lochlainn Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries from the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and former enemies. The book is divided into chapters covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College. Personal notes and Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Confederate history. Softcover, 260 pages, #876, **$20**.

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy: The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers & Civilians

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederates, this visual volume humanizes the traditional 19th-century Southerner: who they were, what they believed and why they fought. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474 Reb generals, as well as images of an assortment of both Confederate civilians and lower-ranked Confederate soldiers (many still unidentified). Additionally, the author has provided a detailed introduction and appendices. Indexed with huge bibliography. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, **$24**.

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

In 1897, Henry Alexander White penned this masterpiece on Lee, compiled from original sources including the Library of Congress, Harvard, the Virginia Historical Society and more. Chapters cover the Lee family in Virginia, his youth, education, marriage, West Point, Mexican War, time on the frontier, secession and slavery debates, John Brown crisis, withdrawal from the U.S. Army, appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, the battles, Lee's postwar career, and time as president of Washington College. Softcover, 467 pages, indexed, 41 illustrations, photos and maps, #883, **$26**.

The Confederate Constitution: Was It Superior to Ours?

LAW SCHOOLS TEACH THAT THE CONSTITUTION MEANS whatever a majority of Supreme Court Justices say it does, so that document's real history clearly gets short shrift in most law schools. Even less studied are the important contributions to constitutional theory bequeathed to us by our Southern forebears. We are writing, of course, about the Constitution of the Confederate States of America.

By Dr. Edward DeVries

Dr. Clyde Wilson, who, for years, was a renowned professor at the University of South Carolina, was basically forced into retirement for daring to teach his students that the goal of the Southern states was to preserve the original republic as it had been handed down by the founding fathers. For the most part, that is, the Confederate Constitution was largely a reiteration of the U.S. Constitution from which it borrowed heavily.

Wilson said:

> The founders of the Confederacy had no argument with the U.S. Constitution, itself: Their argument was with the manner in which the Constitution had been misinterpreted and misapplied by unscrupulous Northern politicians and jurists. Thus, many of the "changes" they made in drafting the Confederate Constitution were in fact clarifications.

By 1861, Southerners had lived under the U.S. Constitution for 72 years and had seen the ambiguities of the document exploited for decades by unprincipled men. Hence, the changes found in the Confederate Constitution were intended to make the wording in the new Southern document more consistent with the intentions of the original framers.

DR. CLYDE WILSON
Honest historian.

In the few instances where new wording was introduced, it was to correct portions of the original Constitution of 1787.

Unfortunately, the original wording had failed to work as the framers intended. As Wilson told his students, "The changes represent a heritage of very seriously considered reactions to their practical experience with the Constitution of 1787."

Today, much lip service is given to the U.S. Constitution being a living and breathing document. Every day we read of activist judges and politicians who twist its words to concoct novel legal doctrines, undreamt of by the framers. Believe it or not, Yankee judges and politicians had already engaged in the same practice in the Antebellum period. The corrections made by Confederate statesmen in drafting their constitution were intended to make such exercises futile. For that reason, a study of the Confederate Constitution is extremely valuable today.

There were three primary concerns in drafting the Confederate Constitution.

The first was to preserve the rights of individual states as full parties to the Confederacy and as creators of its constitution.

Montgomery, Alabama, March 11, 1861: Delegates form a new nation and formulate a constitution.

The second was an attempt by the framers of the Confederate Constitution to strictly limit the power of any central government and, in particular, that of the president.

Third, Southerners wanted to clarify certain provisions of the U.S. Constitution, correcting deviations of interpretation in the original.

With this, let us briefly consider the significant changes between the Confederate Constitution and the U.S. Constitution:

THE PREAMBLE

First, let's take a quick look at the Preamble to the more familiar U.S. Constitution:

> We the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, ensure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.

The Confederate Constitution's Preamble reads:

> We, the people of the Confederate States, each state acting in its sovereign and independent character, in order to form a permanent federal government, establish justice, ensure domestic tranquility, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity—invoking the favor and guidance of Almighty God—do ordain and establish this Constitution for the Confederate States of America.

You will notice three things about this preamble.

First, the "general welfare" clause is omitted. Like us moderns, the South had seen firsthand how this phrase opened the door to a great deal of mischief and federal intervention. How much unlawful expansion of federal power has been justified by the general welfare clause? As a result, Southern statesmen purposely omitted it for that very reason.

Also noteworthy is the phrase "to form a more perfect union," which was replaced by the phrase "to form a permanent federal government."

The problem here is understanding what constitutes either "welfare" or a "more perfect union." Because these phrases are ambiguous and open to endless interpretation, they have no business in a document that was to be the foundation of a nation's laws.

The phrase "a more perfect union" was frequently mis-interpreted by the Radical Republicans in the North to justify centralization and expansion of their power and authority.

Thus, the Southerners thought it best to use more specific language that was more compatible with the intentions of the original framers of the U.S. Constitution.

The third feature of the Confederate Preamble is its specific acknowledgment of "Almighty God." The nature of the original republic as a biblically grounded government was clearly implied in our federal Constitution, but not stated overtly.

Over the years, many Christians criticized the U.S. Constitution for its lack of an explicit acknowledgment of the God of scripture within its text.

Thus, the Confederate Constitution made explicit what had been merely implicit in the U.S. Constitution. Unfortunately, the drafters of the Confederate Constitution did not follow the suggestion of Dr. James Henley Thornwell. He wanted acknowledgment of the lordship of Jesus Christ.

Toward the end of the Confederate Constitutional Convention, Thornwell withdrew the suggestion after being told that such wording would necessarily exclude non-Christians from government, which, in 1861, would have applied to Jews and American Indians.

Thornwell replied to that objection by saying that:

> It would not necessarily exclude Jews or non-Christians, nor would it imply that the state would persecute them unnecessarily or unlawfully, or exclude them from civil privileges. … A Jew might even be our chief magistrate, provided he would come under the obligation to do nothing in the office inconsistent with the Christian religion.

The First Amendment's prohibition against "an establishment of religion"— which Thornwell was always careful to affirm—is a very different thing from mandating a purely secular state. Like America's founders, our Southern founders insisted upon fidelity to Christian traditions and to Christendom, in general, without persecution of non-Christians. This was not a controversial view in the South at the time.

IMPEACHMENT

Regarding the power of impeachment, Article I, Section II of the Confederate Constitution states:

> The House of Representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment; except that any judicial or other federal officer, resident and acting solely within the limits of any state, may be impeached by a vote of two-thirds of both branches of the legislature thereof.

The Confederate Constitution, like the U.S. Constitution, gives the power of impeachment to the House of Representatives, but with one exception.

When federal judges or other federal officials resided or operated within a state in a manner that was "abusive" or contrary to the Confederate Constitution, that state's government did not need to depend upon the federal Congress to impeach them. The people of the Southern states had the authority to impeach such federal officers and expel them from office through the vehicle of their own legislatures.

> Our Southern founders insisted upon fidelity to Christian traditions and Christendom.

Just imagine the legislatures of Texas, Florida or Tennessee having the power to impeach activist federal trial judges who routinely tyrannize their respective states.

COOPERATION

Section VI of the Confederate Constitution gives Congress the prerogative of granting the floor to members of the president's cabinet to discuss any measure of concern to the office of the president or any legislation he wants passed. The purpose of this was to expedite discussion and ensure good communication and understanding between the executive and legislative branches.

LINE ITEM VETO

In Section VII, the Confederate Constitution states:

> The president may approve any appropriation and disapprove any other appropriation in the same bill. In such case, he shall, in signing the bill, designate the appropriations disapproved; and shall return a copy of such appropriations with his objections to the house in which the bill shall have originated; and the same proceedings shall then be had as in case of other bills disapproved by the president.

Many state governors have this ability today, and it is called a "line item" veto. Every president from Richard Nixon onward has asked for a constitutional amendment to allow for this very practical power.

Currently, the president has only two options: He can either sign or veto a spending bill, a situation that gives Congress a great deal of leverage against him. This conundrum simply did not exist under the Confederate Constitution.

Among other things, it would severely limit the time-honored practice of "Christmas tree" legislation, where the Congress hangs all manner of wasteful, glitzy appropriations on an essential bill and then forces the president to either veto or approve it. If he vetoes the whole thing, he gets slammed for vetoing an otherwise good bill, but all he is actually trying to do is remove the more wasteful "ornaments."

TAXES AND TRADE

In Section VIII, several things need to be noted in regard to the power of the Confederate Congress to lay and collect taxes and to make appropriations from the national treasury. The purposes for which taxes could be collected were these:

> To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises for revenue, necessary to pay the debts, provide for the common defense and carry on the government of the Confederate States; but no bounties shall be granted from the Treasury; nor shall any duties or taxes on importations from foreign nations be laid to promote or foster any branch of industry; and all duties, imposts,

and excises shall be uniform throughout the Confederate States.

No room for federal redistribution plans there. We also see very real "fair trade" with very little wiggle room, if any, for the protectionist or punitive tariffs that were popular with Yankee politicians and their commercial interests. For that reason, this clause has no parallel in the U.S. Constitution.

Tariffs were not outlawed by the Confederate Constitution, but their prohibition as a technique to shelter domestic industry from foreign competition was very important to the South because of the extent to which the North had used tariffs to protect their own industries at the expense of Southern citizens.

Section IX also provided taxes on exports, but required a two-thirds vote of both houses of the legislature to go into effect, a difficult majority to achieve.

The Confederate Congress was also prohibited from appropriating money for internal improvements.

> To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several states, and with the Indian tribes; but neither this, nor any other clause contained in the Constitution, shall ever be construed to delegate the power to Congress to appropriate money for any internal improvement intended to facilitate commerce; except for the purpose of furnishing lights, beacons and buoys, and other aids to navigation upon the coasts, and the improvement of harbors and the removing of obstructions in river navigation; in all which cases such duties shall be laid on the navigation facilitated thereby as may be necessary to pay the costs and expenses thereof.

The original founding fathers believed that Congress did not have the right to appropriate money to finance any programs within individual states. We take this practice for granted, but it had actually just begun shortly before the Southern states seceded. Southerners were familiar with how Yankee congressmen had

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln

The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

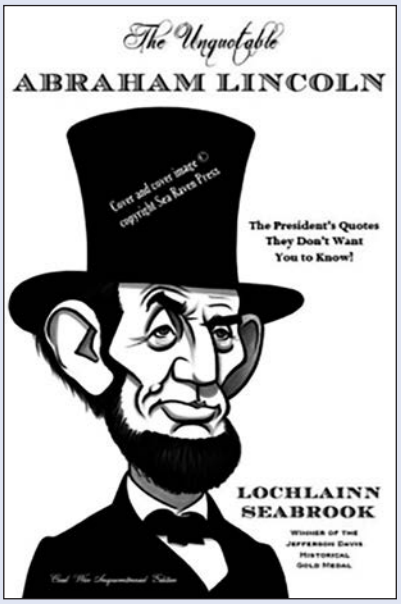

If we're to believe the nearly 20,000 books that have been written about President Lincoln by pro-North and "New South" historians, he was an ardent abolitionist, a Bible-believing Christian and a Constitution-loving conservative who headed the most ethical administration in U.S. history, preserved the Union, ended American slavery, and became the Black man's greatest champion by granting him full civil and equal rights. In fact, according to Lincoln's own words, nothing could be further from the truth. After reading the eye-opening book *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln* by award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshipers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war.

In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial—even un-American—views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, state rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattoes," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his famed Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus Christ, the Bible, Christianity and even more.

Softcover, 150 pages, #778, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com. Outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.

abused the appropriations process. To remedy the problem in the South, they simply prohibited the Confederate Congress from doing so.

There is a provision in Section X allowing states to enter into compacts with one another to improve such matters as interstate navigation. In other words, it would be proper for states to make individual agreements to improve a river that would run along their borders or to maintain a road that connected them. Such improvements would be paid for by the citizens of the states that benefited from such "public" works.

In the rare cases when Congress was authorized to clear a harbor or make a river navigable, the commercial enterprises that utilized a particular road, river or body of water—as the primary beneficiaries—would bear the costs of the improvement, later reimbursing the government for the costs involved.

POST OFFICES & POSTAL ROADS

Another limitation on the power of the Confederacy's central government is found in regard to post offices and postal roads. Under the U.S. Constitution, the government was authorized to confiscate land under the pretense that mail might potentially be carried over it.

The Confederates did not want their government confiscating or forcing citizens to sell their land, so the Confederate government was permitted to establish postal routes but not "postal roads."

In other words, a citizen could not deny access to his land for the transportation of mail, but the government could not take his land for this purpose. The obvious reason was to preserve the freedom and rights of individual citizens.

Further, the Confederate Constitution stated:

> [B]ut the expenses of the Post Office Department, after the first day of March in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and sixty-three, shall be paid out of its own revenues.

In other words, after 1863, the Confederate Post Office would no longer be subsidized by the Confederate Congress. The obvious implication here is that it would ultimately be financially self-sustaining.

SLAVERY

While the U.S. Constitution established and enabled slavery, Section IX of the Confederate Constitution effectively did away with it.

First, the Confederate Constitution improved upon the U.S. Constitution by prohibiting the slave trade. At the time, the U.S. Constitution did not outlaw the slave trade. It left that issue up to the discretion of individual states to outlaw or continue its practice, and, so, it continued. But that was no longer possible under the Confederate Constitution, which not only prohibited the slave trade but actually gave Congress the authority to enact laws that effectively outlawed the practice.

> The C.S.A. Constitution authorized Southern states to abolish slavery whenever they so chose.

Look at the language:

> The importation of Negroes of the African race from any foreign country, other than the slaveholding states or territories of the United States of America, is hereby forbidden; and Congress is required to pass such laws as shall effectually prevent the same. … Congress shall also have power to prohibit the introduction of slaves from any state not a member of, or territory not belonging to, this Confederacy.

So they went ahead and mandated that Congress must prevent the foreign importation of slaves, and empowered Southern states to pass and legally enforce whatever laws were deemed necessary to prevent their importation in the future.

Both constitutions permitted slave ownership and protected the rights of the owner. In contrast to the U.S. Constitution, however, the eventual end of slavery was ensured only by the Confederate Constitution.

Surprisingly to many Northerners, many Southerners were open to the idea that, after the Confederate Constitution was ratified, any children born of slave parents would be considered free people. These Southerners believed that, when the current Southern stock of slaves eventually died out, there would be no legal way to import more and the institution would die with them.

In addition, while the U.S. Constitution prevented the government from abolishing slavery, the Confederate Constitution authorized individual Southern states to abolish slavery within their borders at any time.

A handful of delegates to the Southern Convention rose to oppose these provisions, arguing that the document should require all Southern states to recognize slavery as a matter of constitutional law. They were quickly and overwhelmingly defeated because the Confederate Constitution was purposely designed to facilitate the abolition of slavery and, even more to the point, to permit the individual states to maintain their independence even within the scope of the Confederate nation.

HONEST GOVERNMENT

In addition to slavery, Section IX would simply eliminate much of the uncontrolled spending that typifies today's Congress:

> Congress shall appropriate no money from the Treasury except by a vote of two-thirds of both houses, taken by yeas and nays, unless it be asked and estimated for by one of the heads of departments and submitted to Congress by the president; or for the purpose of paying its own expenses and

contingencies; or for the payment of claims against the Confederate States, the justice of which shall have been judicially declared by a tribunal for the investigation of claims against the government, which it is hereby made the duty of Congress to establish.

Appropriations required a two-thirds vote of both houses, rather than a simple majority. And the vote had to be an open or "roll call" vote, where every congressman had to put his name on the record. This provision could only be set aside when the president requested it or the legislature needed to pay for its own expenses and contingencies.

Our Confederate founders also sought to prohibit open-ended commitments, including entitlement programs:

> All bills appropriating money shall specify in federal currency the exact amount of each appropriation and the purposes for which it is made; and Congress shall grant no extra compensation to any public contractor, officer, agent or servant after such contract shall have been made or such service rendered.

That provision eliminates one of the greatest boondoggles of modern government. It is called the "cost over-run" provision. In our present situation, government contracts mean nothing. The contractor always has a provision allowing for cost overruns to fall back upon and, not surprisingly, almost always has cost overruns.

In short, the Confederate Constitution guards the integrity of contracts. It says the contractor cannot be paid any more than he contracted for, and the Congress agreed. If he has a cost overrun, he bears the cost. That simply means honesty in contracts, which is something we desperately need in this country today.

The same section has another extremely happy provision—the "anti-Christmas tree" (mentioned earlier) bill: "Every law, or resolution having the force of law, shall relate to but one subject, and that shall be expressed in the title."

Legislation measured in thousands of pages and with endless provisions that are rarely read by anyone would have to be broken up into hundreds of individual bills. Each of these would have to be debated, voted on and signed to become law. Imagine our modern-day Congress having to operate under these restraints? Omnibus spending bills—monstrous and deceitful additions to legitimate funding initiatives—were all prohibited by this provision.

TERM LIMITS

In Article II, Section I, the Confederate Constitution gave the president and the vice president a single six-year term. Period. The president was not allowed to be re-elected. With this length of term, he would have an additional two years to put his particular policies into effect. What would be eliminated, however, would be the temptation to waste time by trying to secure one's re-election so quickly after assuming the office. As we know today, presidents more or less start campaigning for re-election nearly the minute they set foot in the Oval Office.

Gone was the great fear of a president becoming a candidate and ingratiating himself to special interests and party politics to ensure his next term in office. It was "one and done" with the Confederate Constitution.

The Confederate Constitution did give a great deal of independence to the chief executive, and some people have argued against it for that reason.

But, at the same time, it also protected people from a multi-term president misusing the power and authority of his office. Imagine how much better our nation might have been had some of our worst presidents been limited to only six years in office instead of eight or more?

CHECKING THE JUDICIARY

In Article III, the Confederate Congress was empowered to establish a Confederate Supreme Court. However, the war prevented the Confederates from enacting the enabling

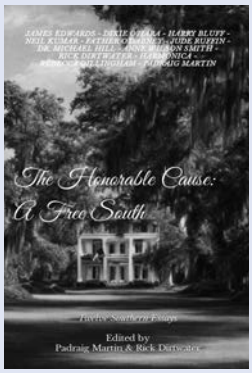

The Honorable Cause

A Free South—Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists.

In many ways, this is a 21st version of "I'll Take My Stand: the South and the Agrarian Tradition." These are Southerners who advocate a free and independent South. This book explains their ideological positions in their own words. It explains a unique Southern identity born within these United States. Finally, it lays out a vision as to how the South can achieve a free and Independent status as a Nation-State, with a right of self-determination for its people.

It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. This book is intended to inspire both emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people

Includes essays from Rick Dirtwater, Harry Bluff, Rebecca Dillingham, James Edwards, Padraig Martin, Dr. Michael Hill, Jude Ruffin, Anne Wilson Smith, Dixie O'Hara, Neil Kumar, Father O'Dabney and one under the pen name "Harmonica." Softcover, 301 pages, #988, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also online at www.BarnesReview.com.

legislation to establish that high court. Thank goodness the Confederate States of America never had its own national supreme court.

This meant that each state's supreme court became the final court of appeal. This possibility had been discussed during the drafting of the U.S. Constitution. The Federalists ultimately forced the issue of a superpowerful Supreme Court for fear that 13 "supreme courts" (one for each state) would result in constitutional chaos. But, in fact, the way it worked out in the Confederacy was quite the opposite.

Contrary to the theoretical fears of the Federalists, the Confederate arrangement worked very well. It did not result in judicial chaos. Rather, in case after case, the state high court judges functioned as the expounders of the Constitution and, rather than causing judicial chaos, it gave occasion for the people of the Southern states to reaffirm, through their state judiciary, their obligatory compliance with the laws of the nation.

AMENDMENTS

Lastly, in Article V, there was provision for amendments to the Confederate Constitution. This provision differed from the U.S. Constitution in two important aspects. First of all, with great ease, a state can convene a constitutional convention. Contrary to the original U.S. Constitution, the Confederate Constitution allowed for any three states to demand a constitutional convention.

> Upon the demand of any three states, legally assembled in their several conventions, the Congress shall summon a convention of all the states, to take into consideration such amendments to the Constitution as the said states shall concur in suggesting at the time when the said demand is made.

The second difference was that there was a requirement of a two-thirds vote for approval of the amendment, rather than the three-fourths vote required by the U.S. Constitution. Thus, if the amendments agreed to were to become part of the Constitution, it required their ratification by two-thirds of the state legislatures or conventions in each state.

The U. S. Constitution requirement of a three-fourths vote is a stiffer requirement for amending the U.S. Constitution. Thus, the Confederacy made the constitutional amendment process easier to achieve. My guess is that, if the Confederate States had been allowed to exist as a separate nation, about every four or five years there would eventually have been a constitutional convention and it would have evolved in a rational manner.

> The Confederates wanted to prevent possible abuses by a power-hungry government.

A two-thirds majority ensures that the perceived problem was legitimate, and not just one state's paranoia, but the majority is not so large that one section of the country could trample upon the legitimate concerns of another section of the country as we see happening today.

CONCLUSION

At every point, the Confederate Constitution attempted to prevent abuses of the U.S. Constitution by a power-hungry central government. In that regard, the Confederate Constitution is the legitimate heir to the constitutional tradition of our nation's founding fathers.

The tradition of liberty, the rights of individual states, of limited government and of true justice were precisely what the patriots of 1776 were determined to secure and defend. Likewise, in 1861, the Southland went to war to defend those very "blessings of liberty."

As Marshall DeRoser wrote in *The Confederate Constitution of 1861*:

> From a Southerner's perspective, what they abandoned in 1861 was the degradation of American constitutionalism, a deterioration initiated and sustained by their political rivals in the North.

In July of 1861, Alexander H. Stephens, vice president of the Confederacy, claimed on behalf of the South: "We simply wish to govern ourselves as we please. We simply stand where our Revolutionary fathers stood in 1776."

The issue was, "will we continue as a voluntary union with a constitutional government, or will we become a union held together by the bayonet?" Was the system founded by the original framers to be maintained or to be swept away?

The men who fought for the South sought to maintain their ancient liberties, like their fathers and their grandfathers had done. They thought of themselves as pursuing nothing less than what their fathers had died for in the Revolutionary War with Great Britain.

They were fighting for independence and self-rule free of central government abuse.

With the defeat of the South, this tradition suffered a grievous defeat, but, God willing, that defeat may only be temporary. ❖

Dr. Edward DeVries was a pastor, speaker, editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter*, contributing editor to TBR and host of TBR's radio show until his untimely death in 2021. This article has never been published before and was in TBR's story files just waiting for the perfect moment for publication. For more from DeVries in past issues, check the index in the back of every TBR November/December issue.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Cornerstone Speech

Southern VP Explains Why the South 'Revolted' Against the North

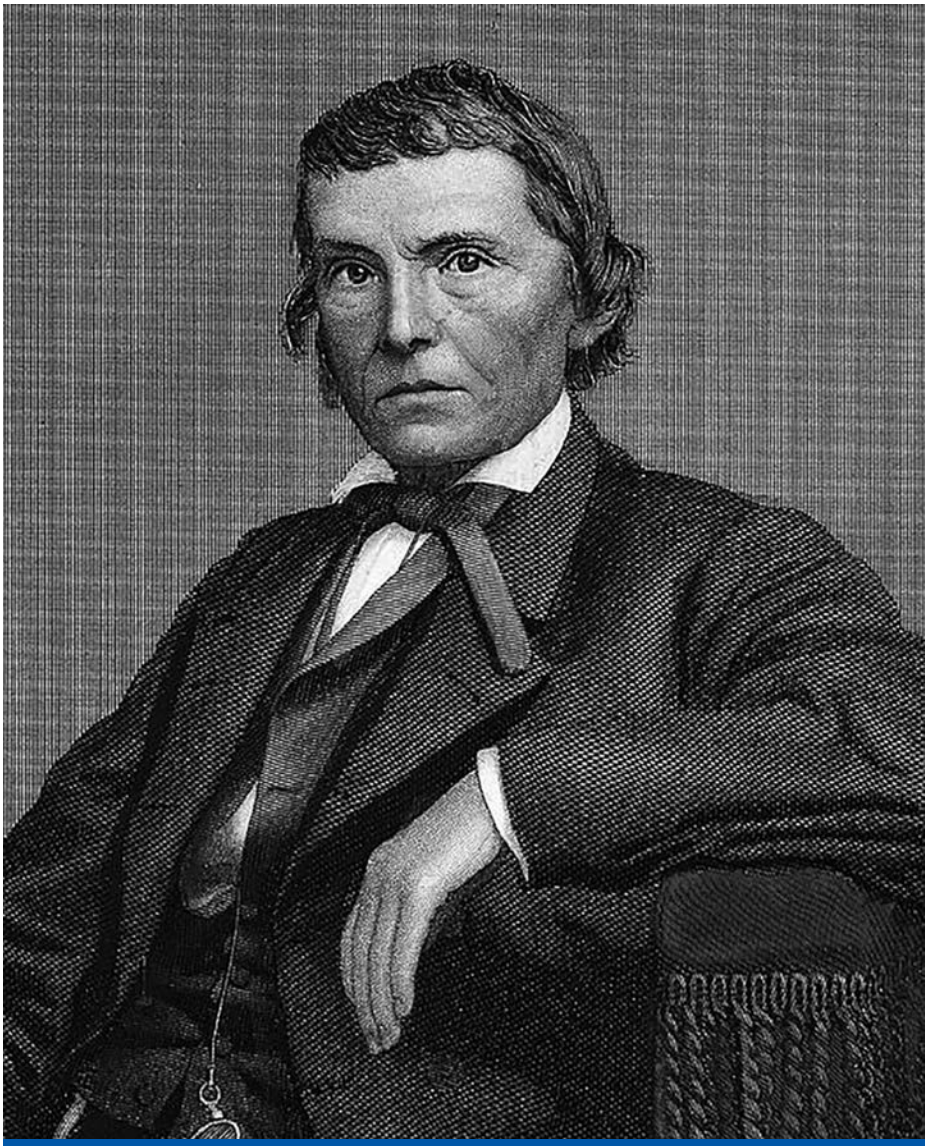

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS

In his March 21, 1861 "Cornerstone Speech," Confederate Vice President Alexander H. Stephens presented what he believed were the reasons for Souther rebellion or, what he termed, a "revolution." This revolution resulted in the American Civil War. Stephens's speech is remembered by many for its defense of slavery, its outlining of the perceived differences between the North and the South, and the racial rhetoric used to demonstrate the differences between Whites and Blacks. On April 12, 1861, three weeks after the speech, Confederate forces fired on Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor, initiating the Civil War.

By Alexander H. Stephens
Savannah, Georgia
March 21, 1861

When perfect quiet is restored, I shall proceed. I cannot speak so long as there is any noise or confusion. I shall take my time. I feel quite prepared to spend the night with you if necessary. I very much regret that everyone who desires cannot hear what I have to say. Not that I have any display to make, or anything very entertaining to present, but such views as I have to give, I wish all, not only in this city, but in this state, and throughout our Confederate republic, could hear, who have a desire to hear them.

"[W]e are passing through one of the greatest revolutions in the annals of the world. … This revolution has been signally marked, up to this time, by the fact of its having been accomplished without the loss of a single drop of blood."

—ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS

Three weeks before the attack on Fort Sumter

I was remarking that we are passing through one of the greatest revolutions in the annals of the world. Seven states have within the last three months thrown off an old government and formed a new. This revolution has been signally marked, up to this time, by the fact of its having been accomplished without the loss of a single drop of blood.

This new constitution, or form of government, constitutes the subject to which your attention will be partly invited. In reference to it, I make this first general remark: It amply secures all our ancient rights, franchises and liberties. All the great principles of *Magna Carta* are retained in it. No citizen is deprived of life, liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers under the laws of the land.

The great principle of religious liberty, which was the honor and pride of the old [U.S.] constitution, is still maintained and secured. All the essentials of the old constitution, which have endeared it to the hearts of the American people, have been preserved and perpetuated.

Some changes have been made. Some of these I would have preferred not to have seen made; but other important changes do meet my cordial approbation. They form great improvements upon the old constitution. So, taking the whole new constitution, I have no hesitancy in giving it as my judgment that it is decidedly better than the old.

Allow me briefly to allude to some of these improvements. The question of building up class interests or fostering one branch of industry to the prejudice of another under the exercise of the revenue power, which gave us so much trouble under the old constitution, is put at rest forever under the new. We allow the imposition of no duty with a view of giving advantage to one class of persons, in any trade or business, over those of another.

All under our system stand upon the same broad principles of perfect equality. Honest labor and enterprise are left free and unrestricted in whatever pursuit they may be engaged. This old thorn of the tariff, which was the cause of so much irritation in the old body politic, is removed forever from the new.

Again, the subject of internal improvements, under the power of Congress to regulate commerce, is put at rest under our system. The power claimed by construction under the old constitution was at least a doubtful one; it rested solely upon construction. We of the South, generally apart from considerations of constitutional principles, opposed its exercise upon grounds of its inexpediency and injustice. Notwithstanding this opposition, millions of money from the common treasury had been drawn for such purposes.

Our opposition sprang from no hostility to commerce or to all necessary aids for facilitating it. With us, it was simply a question upon whom the burden should fall. In Georgia, for instance, we have done as much for the cause of internal improvements

Alexander Stephens had an impressive career as a U.S. and C.S.A. politician, proudly and ably serving both nations during his times in office. In 1863, as the C.S.A.'s vice president, he tried unsuccessfully to negotiate prisoner-of-war exchanges with the Union. In February 1865, he negotiated—also unsuccessfully—with President Abraham Lincoln to make a peace pact with the South. After the war, Stephens spent five months in a Northern prison, but eventually served again in the U.S. Congress. Above he is shown, circa 1875, being helped into Congress by a former slave working at the U.S. Capitol. Stephens was plagued by ill health most of his adult life.

as any other portion of the country, according to population and means. We have stretched out lines of railroads from the seaboard to the mountains; dug down the hills and filled up the valleys at a cost of not less than $25 million. All this was done to open an outlet for our products to the interior, and those to the west of us, to reach the marts of the world.

No state was in greater need of such facilities than Georgia, but we did not ask that these works should be made by appropriations out of the common treasury. The cost of the grading, the superstructure and the equipment of our roads was borne by those who had entered into the enterprise. Nay, more not only the cost of the iron, no small item in the aggregate cost, was borne in the same way, but we were compelled to pay into the common treasury several millions of dollars for the privilege of importing the iron, after the price was paid for it abroad. What justice was there in taking this money, which our people paid into the common treasury on the importation of our iron, and applying it to the improvement of rivers and harbors elsewhere?

The true principle is to subject the commerce of every locality to whatever burdens may be necessary to facilitate it. If Charleston harbor needs improvement, let the commerce of Charleston bear the burden. If the mouth of the Savannah River has to be cleared out, let the sea-going navigation which is benefited by it bear the burden. So with the mouths of the Alabama and Mississippi rivers. Just as the products of the interior, our cotton, wheat, corn and other articles have to bear the necessary rates of freight over our railroads to reach the seas. This is again the broad principle of perfect equality and justice, and it is especially set forth and established in our new constitution.

Another feature to which I will allude is that the new constitution provides that cabinet ministers and heads of departments may have the privilege of seats upon the floor of the Senate and House of Representatives and may have the right to participate in the debates and discussions upon the various subjects of administration. I should have preferred that this provision should have gone further and required the president to select his constitutional advisers from the Senate and House of Representatives. That would have conformed entirely to the practice in the British Parliament, which, in my judgment, is one of the wisest provisions in the British constitution. It is the only feature that saves that government. It is that which gives it stability in its facility to change its administration.

Ours, as it is, is a great approximation to the right principle.

Under the old constitution, a secretary of the Treasury, for instance, had no opportunity, save by his annual reports, of presenting any scheme or plan of finance or other matter. He had no opportunity of explaining, expounding, enforcing or defending his views of policy; his only resort was through the medium of an organ. In the British Parliament, the premier brings in his budget and stands before the nation responsible for its every item.

> The Confederates made sure they dealt with the tariff issue in their new constitution.

If it is indefensible, he falls before the attacks upon it, as he ought to. This will now be the case to a limited extent under our system. In the new constitution, provision has been made by which our heads of departments can speak for themselves and the administration on behalf of its entire policy without resorting to the indirect and highly objectionable medium of a newspaper. It is to be greatly hoped that, under our system, we shall never have what is known as a government organ.

Another change in the constitution relates to the length of the tenure of the presidential office. In the new constitution, it is six years instead of four, and the president rendered ineligible for a re-election. This is certainly a decidedly conservative change. It will remove from the incumbent all temptation to use his office or exert the powers confided to him for any objects of personal ambition. The only incentive to that higher ambition, which should move and actuate one holding such high trusts in his hands, will be the good of the people, the advancement, prosperity, happiness, safety, honor and true glory of the Confederacy.

But not to be tedious in enumerating the numerous changes for the better, allow me to allude to one other, though last, not least. The new constitution has put at rest, forever, all the agitating questions relating to our peculiar institution. African slavery as it exists amongst us is the proper status of the Negro in our form of civilization. This was the immediate cause of the late rupture and present revolution.

[Thomas] Jefferson in his forecast, had anticipated this, as the "rock upon which the old Union would split." He was right. What was conjecture with him is now a realized fact. But, whether he fully comprehended the great truth upon which that rock stood and stands may be doubted.

The prevailing ideas entertained by him and most of the leading statesmen at the time of the formation of the old constitution were that the enslavement of the African was in violation of the laws of nature; that it was wrong in principle—socially, morally and politically. It was an evil they knew not well how to deal with, but the general opinion of the men of that day was that, somehow or other in the order of Providence, the institution would be evanescent and pass away.

This idea, though not incorporated in the constitution, was the prevailing

idea at that time. The constitution, it is true, secured every essential guarantee to the institution while it should last, and, hence, no argument can be justly urged against the constitutional guarantees thus secured because of the common sentiment of the day. Those ideas, however, were fundamentally wrong. They rested upon the assumption of the equality of races. This was an error. It was a sandy foundation, and the government built upon it fell when the "storm came and the wind blew."

Our new government is founded upon exactly the opposite idea. Its foundations are laid, its cornerstone rests upon the great truth that the Negro is not equal to the White man; that slavery subordination to the superior race is his natural and normal condition. This, our new government, is the first in the history of the world based upon this great physical, philosophical and moral truth.

This truth has been slow in the process of its development, like all other truths in the various departments of science. It has been so even amongst us. Many who hear me, perhaps, can recollect well that this truth was not generally admitted, even within their day. The errors of the past generation still clung to many as late as 20 years ago. Those in the North who still cling to these errors with a zeal above knowledge we justly denominate fanatics. All fanaticism springs from an aberration of the mind from a defect in reasoning. It's a species of insanity.

One of the most striking characteristics of insanity, in many instances, is forming correct conclusions from fancied or erroneous premises; so with the anti-slavery fanatics. Their conclusions are right if their premises were. They assume that the Negro is equal, and, hence, conclude that he is entitled to equal privileges and rights with the White man.

If their premises were correct, their conclusions would be logical and just but, their premise being wrong, their whole argument fails.

I recollect once of having heard a gentleman from one of the Northern

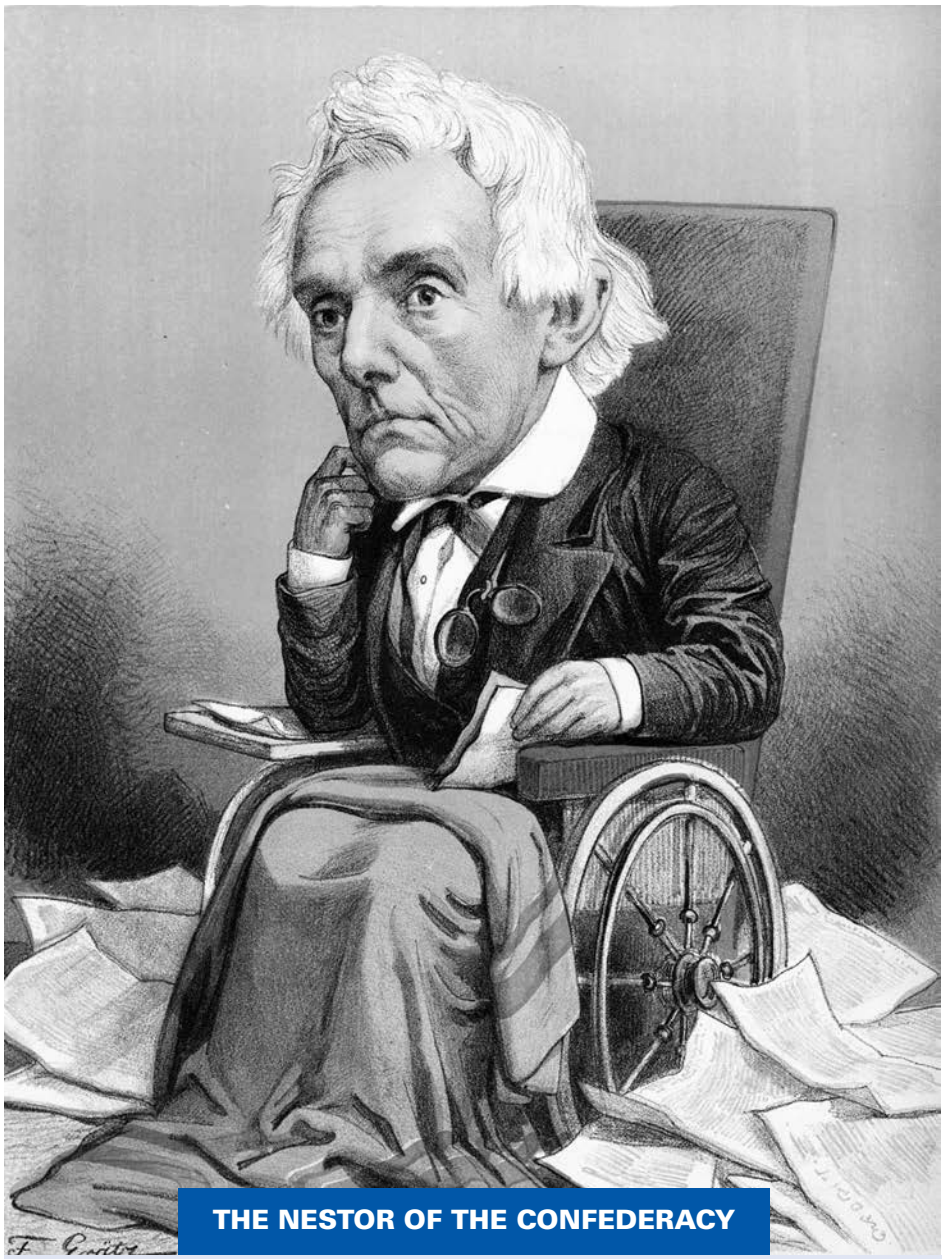

THE NESTOR OF THE CONFEDERACY

Born in 1812, Alexander Stephens served as a U.S. representative for Georgia from 1843 to 1859. When Abraham Lincoln was elected, Stephens worked with fellow Georgian lawmakers to craft the state's response. Though very much an anti-secessionist, Stephens sided with Georgia when it seceded. In 1862, Stephens became vice president of the Confederacy. He was captured and jailed in the spring of 1865. Though the Georgia legislature elected him as a U.S. representative in 1866, his status as an "insurrectionist" prevented him from assuming office. However, he was legally elected to the House in 1873, resigning in 1882 to become governor of Georgia. He died in 1883, just four months later. The above 1882 illustration "Alexander H. Stephens: The Nestor of the Confederacy" comes from the North's *Puck* magazine. Nestor was an elderly soldier in Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* who often gave tediously lengthy and unwanted advice to other characters.

states, of great power and ability, announce in the House of Representatives with imposing effect that we of the South would be compelled, ultimately, to yield upon this subject of slavery, that it was as impossible to war successfully against a principle in politics as it was in physics or mechanics. That the principle would ultimately prevail. That we, in maintaining slavery as it exists with us, were warring against a principle, a principle founded in nature, the principle of the equality of men.

The reply I made to him was that, upon his own grounds, we should, ultimately, succeed and that he and his associates in this crusade against our institutions would ultimately fail. The truth announced, that it was as impossible to war successfully against a principle in politics as it was in physics and mechanics, I admitted; but told him that it was he, and those acting with him, who were warring against a principle. They were attempting to make things equal which the Creator had made unequal.

In the conflict thus far, success has been on our side, complete throughout the length and breadth of the Confederate States. It is upon this, as I have stated, our social fabric is firmly planted; and I cannot permit myself to doubt the ultimate success of a full recognition of this principle throughout the civilized and enlightened world.

As I have stated, the truth of this principle may be slow in development, as all truths are and ever have been, in the various branches of science. It was so with the principles announced by Galileo; it was so with Adam Smith and his principles of political economy. It was so with [William] Harvey, and his theory of the circulation of the blood. It is stated that not a single one of the medical profession living at the time of the announcement of the truths made by him admitted them.

Now, they are universally acknowledged. May we not, therefore, look with confidence to the ultimate universal acknowledgment of the truths upon which our system rests?

It is the first government ever instituted upon the principles in strict conformity to nature, and the ordination of Providence, in furnishing the materials of human society. Many governments have been founded upon the principle of the subordination and serfdom of certain classes of the same race; such were and are in violation of the laws of nature. Our system commits no such violation of nature's laws.

With us, all of the White race, however high or low, rich or poor, are equal in the eye of the law. Not so with the Negro. Subordination is his place. He, by nature, or by the curse against Canaan, is fitted for that condition which he occupies in our system. The architect, in the construction of buildings, lays the foundation with the proper material—the granite; then comes the brick or the marble. The substratum of our society is made of the material fitted by nature for it, and by experience we know that it is best, not only for the superior, but for the inferior race, that it should be so. It is, indeed, in conformity with the ordinance of the Creator.

> He, by nature, or by the curse against Canaan, is fitted for that condition which he occupies.

It is not for us to inquire into the wisdom of His ordinances or to question them. For His own purposes, He has made one race to differ from another, as He has made "one star to differ from another star in glory." The great objects of humanity are best attained when there is conformity to His laws and decrees, in the formation of governments as well as in all things else. Our confederacy is founded upon principles in strict conformity with these laws. This stone which was rejected by the first builders "is become the chief of the corner," the real "cornerstone," in our new edifice.

I have been asked, what of the future? It has been apprehended by some that we would have arrayed against us the civilized world. I care not who or how many they may be against us when we stand upon the eternal principles of truth. If we are true to ourselves and the principles for which we contend, we are obliged to—and must—triumph.

Thousands of people who begin to understand these truths are not yet completely out of the shell; they do not see them in their length and breadth. We hear much of the civilization and Christianization of the barbarous tribes of Africa. In my judgment, those ends will never be attained but by first teaching them the lesson taught to Adam that "in the sweat of his brow he should eat his bread," and teaching them to work, and feed and clothe themselves.

But to pass on: Some have propounded the inquiry whether it is practicable for us to go on with this confederacy without further accessions? Have we the means and ability to maintain nationality among the powers of the Earth?

On this point I would barely say that, as anxious as we all have been and are for the border states, with institutions similar to ours, to join us, still we are abundantly able to maintain our position, even if they should ultimately make up their minds not to cast their destiny with us. That they ultimately will join us, be compelled to do it, is my confident belief; but we can get on very well without them, even if they should not.

We have all the essential elements of a high national career. The idea has been given out in the North, and even in the border states, that we are too small and too weak to maintain a separate nationality. This is a great mistake. In extent of territory, we embrace 564,000 square miles and upward. This is upward of 200,000 square miles more than was included within

Alexander Stephens is shown in a photo snapped circa 1860.

the limits of the original 13 states. It is an area of country more than double the territory of France or the Austrian Empire. France, in round numbers, has but 212,000 square miles. Austria, in round numbers, has 248,000 miles. Ours is greater than both combined. It is greater than all France, Spain, Portugal and Great Britain, including England, Ireland and Scotland, together.

In population we have upward of 5 million, according to the census of 1860; this includes White and Black. The entire population, including White and Black, of the original 13 states, was less than 4 million in 1790, and still less in 1776, when the independence of our fathers was achieved. If they, with a less population, dared maintain their independence against the greatest power on Earth, shall we have any apprehension of maintaining ours now?

In point of material wealth and resources, we are greatly in advance of them. The taxable property of the Confederate States cannot be less than $220 billion. This, I think I venture but little in saying, may be considered as five times more than the colonies possessed at the time they achieved their independence. Georgia alone possessed last year, according to the report of our comptroller-general, $672 million of taxable property.

The debts of the seven Confederate states sum up in the aggregate less than $18 million, while the existing debts of the other of the late United States sum up in the aggregate the enormous amount of $174 million dollars. This is without taking into account the heavy city debts, corporation debts and railroad debts which press, and will continue to press, as a heavy incubus upon the resources of those states. These debts, added to others, make a sum total not much under $500 million.

With such an area of territory as we have—with such an amount of population—with a climate and soil unsurpassed by any on the face of the Earth—with such resources already at our command—with productions which control the commerce of the world—who can entertain any apprehensions as to our ability to succeed, whether others join us or not?

It is true, I believe I state but the common sentiment, when I declare my earnest desire that the border states should join us. The differences of opinion that existed among us anterior to secession related more to the policy in securing that result by cooperation than from any difference upon the ultimate security we all looked to in common.

These differences of opinion were more in reference to policy than principle, and, as Mr. Jefferson said in his inaugural in 1801, after the heated contest preceding his election, that there might be differences of opinion without differences on principle, and that all, to some extent, had been Federalists and all Republicans. So it may now be said of us, that, whatever differences of opinion as to the best policy in having cooperation with our border sister slave states, if the worst came to the worst, that as we were all cooperationists, we are now all for independence, whether they come or not.

In this connection, I take this occasion to state that I was not without grave and serious apprehensions that, if the worst came to the worst, and cutting loose from the old government should be the only remedy for our safety and security, it would be attended with much more serious ills than it has been as yet. Thus far we have seen none of those incidents which usually attend revolutions. No such material as such convulsions usually throw up has been seen. Wisdom, prudence and patriotism have marked every step of our progress thus far. This augurs well for the future, and it is a matter of sincere gratification to me that I am enabled to make the declaration.

Of the men I met in the Congress at Montgomery, I may be pardoned

for saying this: An abler, wiser, a more conservative, deliberate, determined, resolute and patriotic body of men I never met in my life. Their works speak for them; the provisional government speaks for them; the constitution of the permanent government will be a lasting monument of their worth, merit and statesmanship.

But to return to the question of the future: What is to be the result of this revolution?

Will everything, commenced so well, continue as it has begun? In reply to this anxious inquiry, I can only say it all depends upon ourselves. A young man starting out in life on his majority, with health, talent and ability, under a favoring Providence, may be said to be the architect of his own fortunes. His destinies are in his own hands. He may make for himself a name of honor or dishonor, according to his own acts. If he plants himself upon truth, integrity, honor and uprightness, with industry, patience and energy, he cannot fail at success. So it is with us.

We are a young republic, just entering upon the arena of nations; we will be the architects of our own fortunes. Our destiny, under Providence, is in our own hands. With wisdom, prudence and statesmanship on the part of our public men, and intelligence, virtue and patriotism on the part of the people, success, to the full measures of our most sanguine hopes, may be looked for. But, if unwise counsels prevail, if we become divided, if schisms arise, if dissentions spring up, if factions are engendered, if party spirit, nourished by unholy personal ambition, shall rear its hydra head, I have no good to prophesy for you. Without intelligence, virtue, integrity and patriotism on the part of the people, no republic or representative government can be durable or stable.

We have intelligence and virtue and patriotism. All that is required is to cultivate and perpetuate these. Intelligence will not do without virtue. France was a nation of philosophers. These philosophers became Jacobins. They lacked that virtue, that devotion to moral principle, and that patriotism which is essential to good government organized upon principles of perfect justice and right-seeking amity and friendship with all other powers.

I see no obstacle in the way of our upward and onward progress. Our growth, by accessions from other states, will depend greatly upon whether we present to the world, as I trust we shall, a better government than that to which neighboring states belong. If we do this, North Carolina, Tennessee and Arkansas cannot hesitate long; neither can Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri. They will necessarily gravitate to us by an imperious law.

> Without intelligence, virtue, integrity and patriotism … no republic can be durable or stable.

We made ample provision in our constitution for the admission of other states; it is more guarded, and wisely so, I think, than the old constitution on the same subject, but not too guarded to receive them as fast as it may be proper. Looking to the distant future, and, perhaps, not very far distant either, it is not beyond the range of possibility, and even probability, that all the great states of the northwest will gravitate this way, as well as Tennessee, Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, etc. Should they do so, our doors are wide enough to receive them, but not until they are ready to assimilate with us in principle.

The process of disintegration in the old Union may be expected to go on with almost absolute certainty if we pursue the right course. We are now the nucleus of a growing power which, if we are true to ourselves, our destiny and high mission, will become the controlling power on this continent. To what extent accessions will go on in the process of time, or where it will end, the future will determine. So far as it concerns states of the old Union, this process will be upon no such principles of reconstruction as now spoken of, but upon reorganization and new assimilation. Such are some of the glimpses of the future as I catch them.

But, at first, we must necessarily meet with the inconveniences and difficulties and embarrassments incident to all changes of government. These will be felt in our postal affairs and changes in the channel of trade. These inconveniences, it is to be hoped, will be but temporary, and must be borne with patience and forbearance.

As to whether we shall have war with our late confederates, or whether all matters of differences between us shall be amicably settled, I can only say that the prospect for a peaceful adjustment is better, so far as I am informed, than it has been. The prospect of war is, at least, not so threatening as it has been. The idea of coercion, shadowed forth in President Lincoln's inaugural, seems not to be followed up thus far so vigorously as expected.

Fort Sumter, it is believed, will soon be evacuated. What course will be pursued toward Fort Pickens and the other forts on the gulf is not so well understood. It is to be greatly desired that all of them should be surrendered.

Our object is peace, not only with the North but with the world. All matters relating to the public property, public liabilities of the Union when we were members of it, we are ready and willing to adjust and settle upon the principles of right, equity and good faith. War can be of no more benefit to the North than to us. Whether the intention of evacuating Fort Sumter is to be received as an evidence of a desire for a peaceful solution of our difficulties with the United States, or the result of necessity, I will not undertake to say. I would feign hope the former. Rumors are

afloat, however, that it is the result of necessity. All I can say to you, therefore, on that point is, keep your armor bright and your powder dry.

The surest way to secure peace is to show your ability to maintain your rights. The principles and position of the present administration of the United States, [led by] the Republican Party, present some puzzling questions. While it is a fixed principle with them never to allow the increase of a foot of slave territory, they seem to be equally determined not to part with an inch "of the accursed soil."

Notwithstanding their clamor against the institution, they seemed to be equally opposed to getting more or letting go what they have got. They were ready to fight on the accession of Texas, and are equally ready to fight now on her secession. Why is this? How can this strange paradox be accounted for?

There seems to be but one rational solution and that is, notwithstanding their professions of humanity, they are disinclined to give up the benefits they derive from slave labor. Their philanthropy yields to their interest. The idea of enforcing the laws has but one object, and that is a collection of the taxes, raised by slave labor, to swell the fund necessary to meet their heavy appropriations. The spoils are what they are after, though they come from the labor of the slave.

That as the admission of states by Congress under the [U.S.] Constitution was an act of legislation, and in the nature of a contract or compact between the states admitted and the others admitting, why should not this contract or compact be regarded as of like character with all other civil contracts liable to be rescinded by mutual agreement of both parties?

The seceding states have rescinded it on their part; they have resumed their sovereignty. Why cannot the whole question be settled, if the North desires peace, simply by the Congress, in both branches, with the concurrence of the president, giving their consent to the separation and a recognition of our independence? ❖

Abe Call Up the Militias

MONDAY, APRIL 15, 1861.
BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS the laws of the United States have been, for some time past, and now are opposed, and the execution thereof obstructed, in the states of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings, or by the powers vested in the marshals by law.

Now, therefore, I, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, president of the United States, in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution and the laws, have thought fit to call forth, and hereby do call forth, the militia of the several states of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, in order to suppress said combinations and to cause the laws to be duly executed.

The details for this object will be immediately communicated to the state authorities through the War Department.

I appeal to all loyal citizens to favor, facilitate and aid this effort to maintain the honor, the integrity and the existence of our National Union, and the perpetuity of popular government; and to redress wrongs already long enough endured. I deem it proper to say that the first service assigned to the forces hereby called forth will probably be to repossess the forts, places and property which have been seized from the Union; and in every event, the utmost care will be observed, consistently with the objects aforesaid, to avoid any devastation, any destruction of, or interference with, property, or any disturbance of peaceful citizens in any part of the country.

And I hereby command the persons composing the combinations aforesaid to disperse, and retire peaceably to their respective abodes within 20 days from this date.

Deeming that the present condition of public affairs presents an extraordinary occasion, I do hereby, in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution, convene both houses of Congress. Senators and representatives are therefore summoned to assemble at their respective chambers, at 12 o'clock noon, on Thursday, the fourth day of July next, then and there to consider and determine such measures as, in their wisdom, the public safety and interest may seem to demand.

By the President:

ABRAHAM LINCOLN
[and] WILLIAM H. SEWARD
Secretary of State

Pro-White Lawyer Offers Candid Remarks to TBR

Sam Dickson speaks with TBR about career, Southern heritage, thoughts on race relations and the future of all White America

In the following interview, TBR's James Edwards speaks candidly with Sam Dickson, an Atlanta-based attorney and well-known orator, author and lifelong advocate for White rights and the preservation of Euro-American culture.

* * *

James Edwards: You have a pretty remarkable family lineage. Please tell us a little about your genetic heritage.

Sam Dickson: I am descended from two very famous people. Their names were Adam and Eve, our original parents. I'm sure all your readers will have heard of them.

My Confederate genealogy is also close to unique. As far as I can tell, I am about the only person who is descended from a private in the Army of Northern Virginia. Everybody else's ancestors were at least colonels.

I am very grateful to my father who was contemptuous of genealogical snobbery. He said such people were essentially saying that their best people were in the graveyard. The only import of having some nice ancestors was that you had no excuses.

Everyone has the blood of princes and paupers flowing in their veins. Geneticists say that almost one-third of the indigenous White population in Great Britain is related to the royal family.

I am glad that, as far as I can tell, my ancestors were all respectable, hard-working, relatively well-educated people who lived productive lives and stayed out of jail. We should all live our lives in such a way that we can be ancestors and not descendants.

SAM DICKSON
Advocate for White rights.

Edwards: Your entry into political activism came early when you were in your mid-teens. You were later involved with a variety of different causes and organizations in the 1960s and 1970s and beyond, and even mounted a widely publicized campaign for lieutenant governor of Georgia in 1978. Many people romanticize those bygone days. Was there ever really a chance that governors such as Orval Faubus, George Wallace and others could have prevented what has happened to the United States?

Dickson: Sadly, there was never the slightest chance that people like Faubus, Wallace or Strom Thurmond could have prevented what has happened.

For one thing, they themselves didn't really believe in their own cause. Their defense of segregation never involved what mattered—science and sociology. They talked in code words like "our Southern way of life" etc.

Many of them, Thurmond being the most conspicuous example, were completely in thralldom to our enemies through blackmail. How could someone who had sired an illegitimate Black child, as Thurmond did, been able to lead us? And there are many others like Thurmond.

Edwards: Having been fighting on behalf of the same cause for more than 60 years, it would be easy to list the myriad ways in which our situation has worsened. In what ways do you believe things are better for dissident activists now?

Dickson: Our situation in fact is vastly better now than it was when I first caught on and got involved in our people's cause back in the 1960s.

We have won the battle in the realm of science. The facts of race, heredity and genetics are now firmly

established. Our enemies have been crushed in the laboratories. This isn't spoken of publicly, of course, but it is a fact. Scientific truth is very powerful. Those who sat at the head table of their time could threaten to burn Galileo at the stake and could force him to recant and give lip service to their official position that the Sun revolved around Earth but, eventually, science and truth prevailed.

The same is true today in the fields of race and genetics.

Moreover, our enemies' triumphs have turned to ashes. They won. Massive race-mixing programs have been enforced nationwide. The experiment has been tried. The results are in. There is no evidence that mixing the races has improved academic performance of minority groups. Quite the contrary. In the field of housing, Black home ownership is lower today than it was back in 1965 when the Fair Housing Act was passed. The utter failure of these "solutions" is very good for us as it opens eyes.

Finally, as is widely noted, the internet has enabled us to get our information out to an enormously larger audience than when I was a kid in the 1960s. Back then, the number of people who were aware of our ideas was tiny. The only way you could get dissident information was by subscribing to a small number of virtually underground newsletters that had a small subscriber list. *The Spotlight* newspaper, the predecessor of American Free Press, was the largest such newspaper. My guess is that the percentage of people who share our beliefs and understand what is happening and why is now in the double digits. This is a colossal breakthrough.

Edwards: Fast-forwarding to our present-day Tower of Babel situation, you speak often about the enemies of the historic American people making every mistake you would want them to make. What do you mean by that?

Dickson: They cannot control

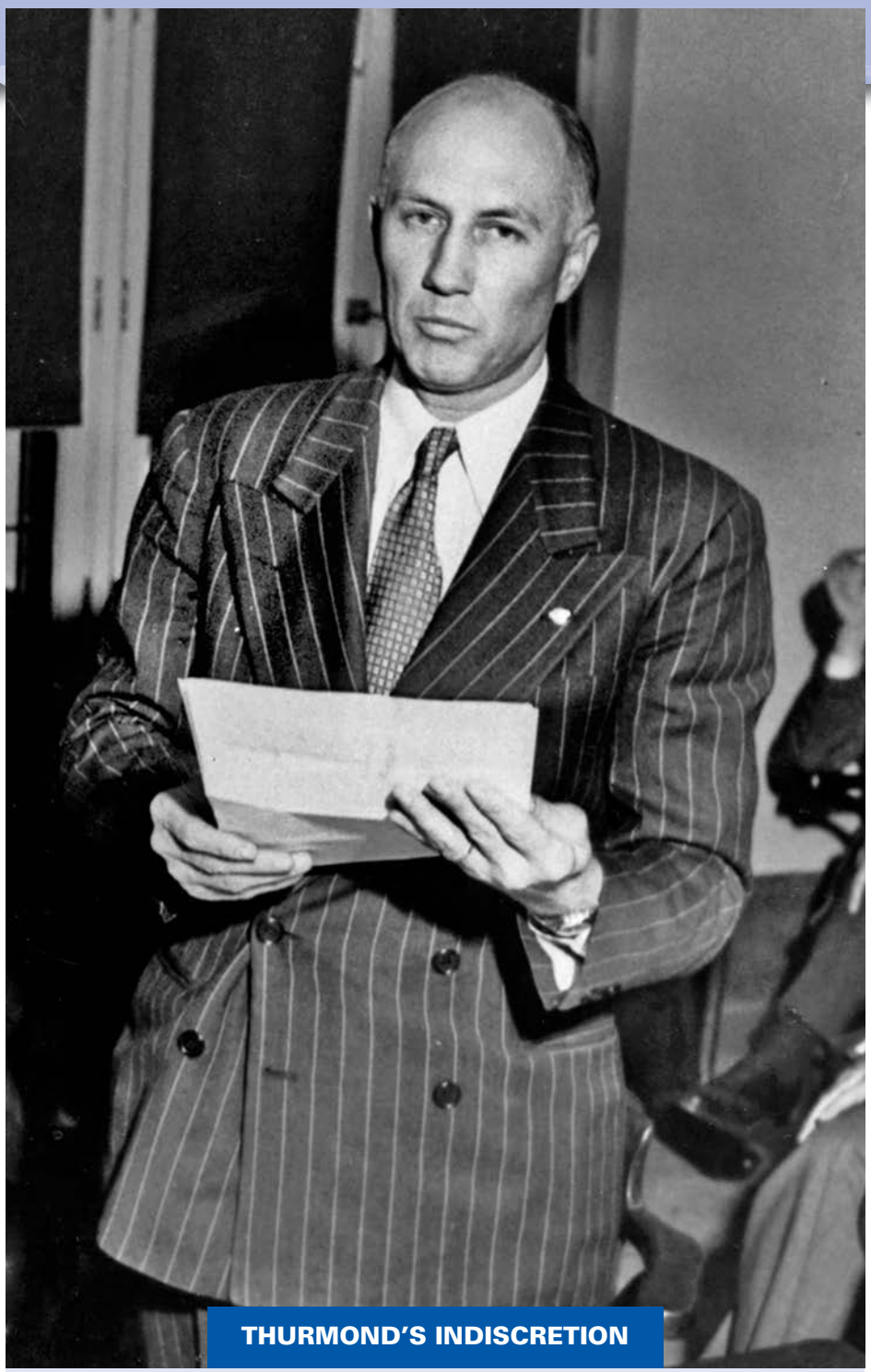

THURMOND'S INDISCRETION

South Carolina Sen. Strom Thurmond (D) was a hardline segregationist during the majority of his nearly 50 years as a U.S. senator. He is best known for his 24-hour filibuster of the 1957 Civil Rights Act. It is still the longest single-person filibuster in Senate history. Despite his condemnation of integration, when 22 years old, Thurmond impregnated a 16-year-old Black servant who then gave birth to a daughter, Essie Mae Williams. He helped Williams financially during his life, but never officially recognized her as his progeny.

themselves. They are consumed with hate. They are driving the car over the cliff. A smart enemy of our people, culture and history would say, "Hey, guys, things have really turned out great for us and things are getting better and better. We need to cool it. We need to sit back and let things ripen."

But they don't do that, and they cannot do that. They are slaves to their own hate-filled emotions. They don't know when to stop. They are driving a car with no brakes, just an accelerator. Their answer to the ever-more apparent failure of their theories is to step on the gas.

They are persecuting Whites. They will persecute Whites even more as time goes by. The suffering they are inflicting on Whites will eventually force us to become what we always should have been and to do what we always should have done.

Edwards: Of all the issues that plague our nation, which ones must be immediately remedied and why?

Dickson: The first thing that must happen is that we must win at least a small fraction of the elite, the ruling classes, to our side. From my reading of history, it seems that no revolution has ever occurred without at least a portion of the ruling class breaking ranks.

The next thing is that we need a correct ideology. That ideology must be racially based. We must stop pandering to gimmick issues like Barack Obama's birth certificate, Bill Clinton's tryst with Monica Lewinsky etc. We must stop talking nonsense about "returning to the Constitution" and going back to the 1950s. We must think "post-America." The old order didn't work. The Constitution didn't protect us. We need a very new experiment other than the one that was launched at Independence Hall in Philadelphia in 1787, the French Enlightenment document called "the Constitution."

Then and only then can we deal with the most critical issue: demographics—stopping immigration, commencing repatriation and creating our own ethnostate like the one Israel has carved out for Jews in the occupied Holy Land.

Edwards: Over the decades, you have witnessed the rise and fall of so many different individuals and organizations that have shared our concerns. Why does the candle seem to burn so quickly on our side, and what qualities should leaders be able to demonstrate?

Dickson: The reasons why we so often have poor human material to work with—with numerous resplendent exceptions—apply to not only many who have been in leadership positions, but also to the nature of our movement at large.

First, people are *not* drawn to our cause because adhering to our movement will bring personal advantages to them. No one is going to get a cushy job, contract or a federal judgeship by signing on with us..

No one is going to get a cushy job, contract or a federal judgeship by signing on with us.

All of us have come to this cause out of idealism. We run against the grain. We are not going with the flow. We are swimming upstream, against a strong current.

Such people act out of noble and sacrificial motivations, but their highly principled personalities mean that, in general, they are not team players. They often "don't play well with other children," as the saying goes.

I don't like to use the famous words of the odious Winston Churchill, who was, in my opinion, the most destructive prime minister our mother country has ever produced, but the words themselves are fine and they fit: "We have nothing to offer but blood, sweat, toil and tears."

The people who join us know that and, as I said, they often are noble in character but, as the cliché goes, getting them to work together is like herding cats.

What we need most of all are team players: people who can get along with and function well with other people. But we don't get the back-slapping fraternity boys on the corporate career path. We need some people like those back-slappers, but ones who are loyal to their people, men who know who they are. They need to "know thyself," to use one of the phrases on the Altar of Apollo at Delphi in ancient Greece.

Another reason we so often have had problematical leaders is that those who want and seek leadership are often not the people in the ranks who should step forward. The best have too much to lose and are cautious. The foolish rush forward. They are often full of enthusiasm, but they lack the qualities we need.

Which brings me to my final point in addressing this important question.

The qualities we need but are often lacking include attention to tedious, boring details of work. Just having the ability to answer the mail, balance the bank account, fill out the forms and file the necessary annual corporation reports with the secretary of state are unglamorous but, if we had more leaders who would just mind the shop and avoid catastrophes, we would be much farther ahead in the game.

Edwards: As an officer of the court, you have a front-row seat inside the so-called justice system. What advice would you give dissidents who still believe that judges and juries are bound by certain rules and ethics to uphold the law, regardless of what their personal opinions might be?

Dickson: The most important advice? Stay out of court! Courts are the enemy's home turf. There are some fine judges, but the unhappy fact is that judges are usually political appointees who are selected by politicians in the executive branch of government and approved again by

politicians in the legislative branch. Most judges engage in what has been called "legal realism." They decide which side is the "right" side—the side that can most help the judge in his career—and they work from that calculation backward to come up with their rulings.

Judges don't change and become straight arrows by putting on a black robe. Courts are dangerous places, and being in court is expensive.

There are ways to minimize one's exposure to courts. One way is to put compulsory arbitration provisions in your contracts, leases etc. Prenuptial contracts are another way that people entering marriages can minimize the role of the courts and the judges.

Young males in our movement who are getting married are taking great risks. They are often starry-eyed as grooms and brides ought to be. But they need to realize over 50% of all marriages end in divorce. A divorce for one of our people is unusually difficult. The other spouse can (and usually does) make an issue of their husband's "hateful" racial or other views. This works magic in the courtroom, and the racially loyal spouse is likely to emerge from court effectively ruined. Do not entertain the delusion that you can file a court case and get justice. Stay away from the courts.

Sometimes, as we have seen in cases like the conspiracy kangaroo court case in Charlottesville, Virginia, one gets sued—possibly into bankruptcy—and doesn't initiate the suit.

We should all have umbrella insurance policies for such situations. Umbrella policies are surprisingly cheap. The greatest advantage to us in such policies is that the insurance company is required to provide the insured with a lawyer. This usually means a lawyer from a powerhouse insurance defense firm, a firm that the judges are afraid of and will be reluctant to mess with.

The judge in the Charlottesville case granted the motion of the richest defendant and dismissed the case against him. I suspect that this was because both the court and the plaintiff's attorneys did not want a lawyer from one of Virginia's most prestigious law firms sitting in the courtroom and obstructing the railroading of the defendants.

People with our views have a very difficult time getting lawyers to agree to represent us. An umbrella policy will solve this problem.

Antifa will harass lawyers who represent genuine dissidents in America. Lawyers puff themselves up about how they will represent unpopular people but, the fact is, most lawyers are cowardly and aren't about to touch a case involving someone whose views are offensive to the entrenched minority in our society. I have personally experienced this in my own life.

Edwards: Many voters also believe that simply winning the White House or retaking Congress is a quick fix, but the idea of sending Mr. Smith to Washington and "retaking" America from sea to shining sea seems like a fool's errand today. You often talk about the system that is working against us at all points. Please explain.

Dickson: There is no hope in the system. Keep reciting this mantra until it penetrates your skull. Mr. Smith is not going to Washington. Such people are few and far between. If one of them does try to go to Washington, he isn't going to make it. For one thing, he won't get any financial support. For another, he will get the silent treatment. He won't get any publicity and will not be heard.

If, somehow, Mr. Smith breaks through and attracts significant support from the voters, he will be smeared. The system will find former girlfriends who will step forward and become celebrities by claiming that he raped them when he was in college. The system will find ways to indict him, as they are doing with Donald J. Trump.

And, finally, the votes just aren't there. Over 40% of the voters are now members of racial minority groups that are pampered and petted by the system. They are plundering America. They hate us. They blame us for all their problems. They will always vote

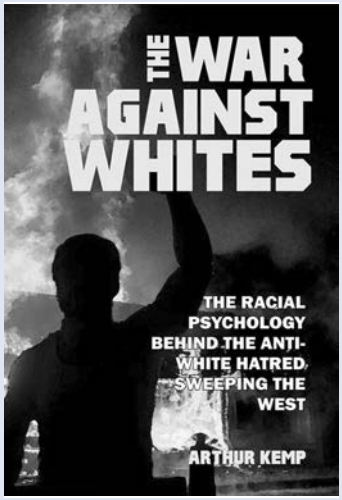

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp says they are driven by a deep mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Kemp deals with unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—and shows they are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education and health. Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident, this work covers it all! Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; shows through official global crime records that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; and provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all can exist in peace and harmony. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also online at www.BarnesReview.com.

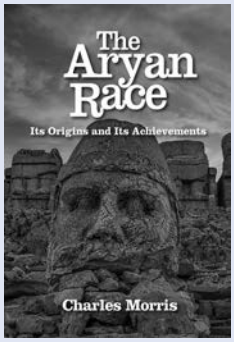

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautiful cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, Charles Morris, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to Greek myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas. It's a treasure trove of facts and myths that reflects the genius of the Indo-Europeans. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

as a bloc for the Democratic Party. They are in the Democratic Party's corral. There's nothing even the limp-wristed, sell-out Republicans can do or say that will ever pry them away from a dependable source of give-aways and preferential treatment that the Democratic Party represents.

This bloc is getting bigger all the time by demographics. It grows by about 1% a year, and the pace is picking up. The United States of America will soon be a one-party state.

As I said before, we must think about the concept of a post-America. Free yourself from system delusions.

There is no hope in the system. Keep saying it until you get it.

Edwards: Cliches like "demographics are destiny" and "politics is a racial headcount" are true. The Great Replacement is real. You were one of the earliest advocates of the creation of an ethnostate for White Christian Europeans on the North American continent. Is there a scenario in which such a thing could realistically develop?

Dickson: Yes. The creation of a homeland for White Europeans on the North American continent is the only possibility for survival. Anything less than that is death for us. Thinking big is the only way to think realistically. And it can be done.

For one thing, the system is doomed. As I said, the system has no brakes. It will keep on hounding and persecuting White European Americans until we cease to exist—or until people have had enough. The system has never faced a real test in a century. Times have been good, generally speaking—no droughts, no famines, no real depressions, no catastrophic wars.

But times can change. The test is coming. The system will not survive the test. The system will collapse. The system's death will be our opportunity for life itself. We can be grateful that the one group that never fails us is our enemies. They are doing everything I would want them to do. When the crack-up comes, as it inevitably will, then living in our own ethnostate will be the only way out.

Americans are like gypsies. They left their mother countries because they were gypsies, and they are still gypsies today. The average American moves every four years, so White Americans will have no difficulty moving. People naturally want to live with their own kind and do not want to live with people too different from themselves. European-Americans will want to move into an ethnostate.

Finally, the concept of an ethnostate was a refreshing breakthrough. We have to give people answers. We can't just keep telling them how awful things are.

Edwards: You have a home library that rivals those in small towns. If you could recommend just two books for people to read, what would they be?

Dickson: Questions like, "Which are the two greatest books you have ever read?" or "What two books would you recommend?" are difficult to answer, but I'll make an attempt to reply. I can't confine myself to two, so I'll go a little beyond that number.

I'd first recommend *The Dispossessed Majority* by the great and good Wilmot Robertson of blessed memory. Wilmot was the greatest of all the movement figures I've known. He was a towering man. Those who did not know him cannot imagine how great he was. His book is the best summation of the plight we White Americans are in and who put us there.

Secondly, I'd recommend *How to Win Friends and Influence People*. Yes, I know people will laugh. But our people would profit by learning how to get along with others.

Finally, I'd recommend *The Richest Man in Babylon*. This is a very short book on personal finances. It has a practical program that can be implemented. If you follow the principles in that book, you will be financially independent in 20 years. ❖

James Edwards is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the outspoken host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of America's most potent talk radio programs. He has made numerous television guest appearances and his work as a political commentator over the past two decades has been the subject of articles in hundreds of print publications and media broadcasts around the world. Visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more info.

ANTELOPE HILL PUBLISHING

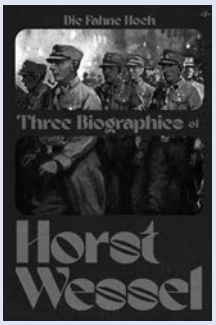

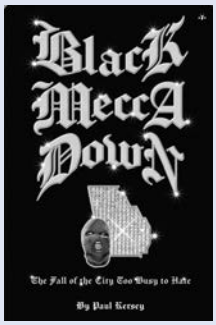

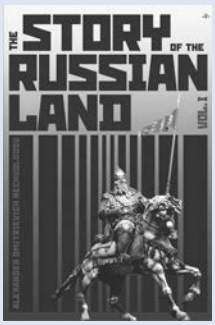

Professionally publishing new translations, original works and reprints since 2020

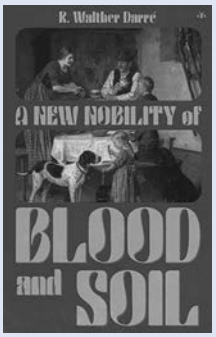

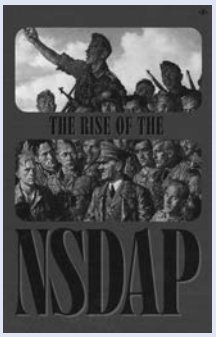

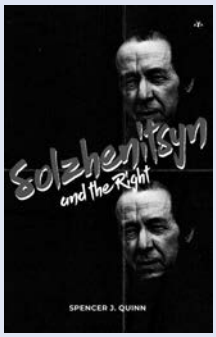

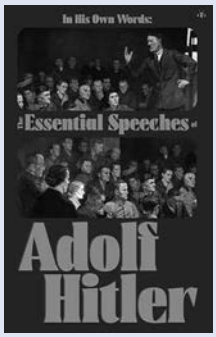

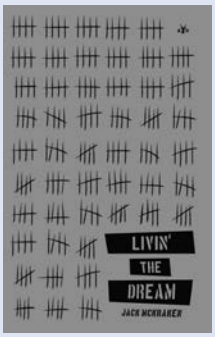

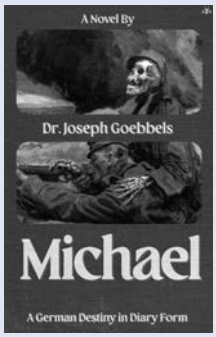

Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture, and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced, and professionally published. The best refutation of historical revisionists is a clear statement of primary accounts—fighting the battle for minds from the printed page, instead of locked away in secret hard drives and foreign languages. Antelope Hill translates, transcribes, and republishes existing works in print and eBook format. We are also looking for the authors who will tell the story of the current generation so that we can publish the words that will inspire us to victory. Our efforts are endorsed by The Barnes Review.

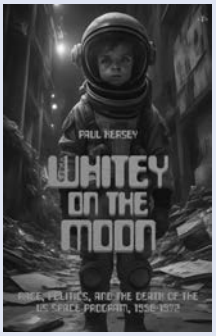

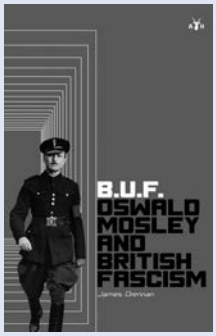

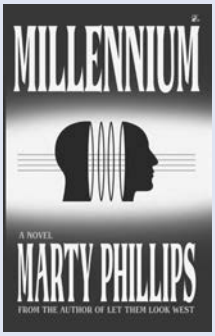

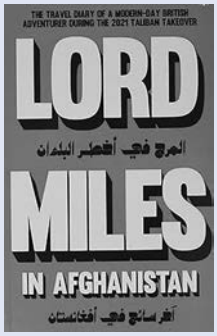

Use code tbr10 for 10% off your books at:

www.AntelopeHillPublishing.com

Hundreds of books listed in our online shop!

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Remnants of War

Everywhere there was a Civil War battle, danger still lurks. On the second day of the Battle of Gettysburg in 1863, a Confederate artillery unit fired its cannon at a Union position, but the shell did not explode. More than 160 years later, in 2023, the shell was uncovered by an archeologist who carefully placed it right back where he found it and scampered away, realizing the shell might still be operational. The local bomb squad came in and detonated the shell safely, says *Smithsonian* magazine. This incident was repeated in South Carolina on the Congaree River when a "trove of grapeshot, canister shots, 10-inch artillery shells and a sword" were found. The lesson? Be careful when exploring Civil War battlefields. It can be a real blast, but not necessarily the kind you want.

✠ ✠ ✠

Stonewall Jackson Murdered?

There are allegedly many mysteries surrounding the evening when Gen. Stonewall Jackson was killed by friendly fire in the woods around Chancellorsville, Virginia in 1862. Some have even wildly speculated he was murdered by his own men. Wanting to know just what the nighttime conditions were when Jackson was shot, two astronomers traced the phases of the Moon back to that fateful night. Turns out, the astronomers say, "the Moon was so dim, it would only have revealed his silhouette. When the fatigued, frightened soldiers were startled by this mysterious soldier-shaped shadow, they instinctively opened fire … only to find to their horror that they had felled their own commander." This merely reinforces what we already knew about the death of Jackson: It was a tragic, history-changing mistake.

✠ ✠ ✠

Confederate Flying Machine

Lucky for the North, the invention of Confederate sympathizer Dr. Finley Hunt never came to fruition. During the war, he wrote a letter to Confederate President Jefferson Davis pitching a novel idea: a steam-powered flying machine that could drop bombs on Union positions. At the time, of course, both armies were experimenting with "state-of-the-art" aerial reconnaissance balloons, so such a concept as a flying bomber was decades ahead of its time. (The Wright Brothers would not even successfully fly their first plane until 1903.) The flying machine proved too difficult to bring to fruition at the time for the Confederate Engineer Bureau, and the plan was abandoned. The Confederates, however, were allegedly excited about the idea of using steam to power war machines. The war ended before any more air- or land-based steam-powered weapons of war were invented by the South. The South did, of course, manufacture steam-powered ironclad vessels.

✠ ✠ ✠

Solving the Army Itch

During the Civil War, tens of thousands of soldiers on both sides experienced what was called Army Itch, a skin condition website *Listverse* called a "dermatological terror" for soldiers. Army Itch was a "mysterious condition that caused men's skin to swell and blister, to the point where they became a mass of sores and painful, pus-oozing lacerations. … [T]heir entire skin itched constantly and uncontrollably. Some men's hands swelled so badly that their fingers couldn't touch each other." So what was Army Itch? That question was answered in 2006, when medical researchers determined its true cause was epidemic scabies, a mite infection. Human itch mites thrived in the poor hygienic conditions in which the soldiers were forced to live at the time. The mites would burrow into the upper layer of the skin where they would live and lay eggs, causing incessant discomfort to the host.

✠ ✠ ✠

A General's Loving Wife

According to history writer Karen Abbott, during the Civil War era, "convention decreed that a woman mourn her child's death for one year, a brother's death for six months, and a husband's death for two-and-a-half years. She progressed through prescribed stages of heavy, full and half mourning, with gradually loosening requirements of dress and behavior. By contrast, a widower was expected to mourn for only three months, simply by displaying black crepe on his hat or armband." Flora Stuart, wife of Gen. JEB Stuart, put those conventions to shame, remaining in heavy mourning for 59 years, until she died in 1923. Her famous cavalry-leader husband was killed in 1864 at the Battle of Yellow Tavern by a Union infantryman. Stuart's last words on the battlefield were uttered as he was being carried from the battlefield. Noticing retreating Confederate troops, he yelled at them, "Go back, go back and do your duty, as I have done mine, and our country will be safe. Go back, go back! I had rather die than be whipped."

✠ ✠ ✠

Strange Glowing Wounds

Smithsonian magazine ran an interesting item on strange, glowing wounds experienced by injured men in both armies during the Battle of Shiloh, fought April 6–7, 1862. *Smithsonian* reports some "soldiers lay in

the mud for two rainy days, and many of them noticed that their wounds glowed in the dark. In fact, the injured whose wounds glowed seemed to heal better than those that did not." In 2001, two Maryland teenagers solved the mystery. It turns out that many of the wounded suffered from hypothermia in the cold spring weather. Thankfully, their lowered body temperatures "made ideal conditions for a bioluminescent bacterium called *Photorhabdus luminescens*, which inhibits pathogens."

✠ ✠ ✠

Women in the Civil War I

Not only men care about the future of their nation. Our womenfolk do, as well, as shown by the number who refused to follow the conventions of the era and, instead, insisted on fighting and risking death on the frontlines for both North and South. According to American Battlefield Trust (ABT), multiple "disguised women fought at the Battle of Antietam. … Of the eight [female] fighters at Antietam, one woman had an arm amputated; one was shot in the neck. Another survived that battle and the Battle of Fredericksburg, where she was promoted to sergeant, only to give birth a month later." (See item below.) In addition, ABT says, "There are confirmed accounts of five women fighting at Gettysburg. One lost her leg and two marched in the infantry assault called Pickett's Charge."

✠ ✠ ✠

Women in the Civil War II

Some women can dress in a military uniform made for a man and, depending on their build, succeed in hiding the body parts that would obviously signal she is not a man. But one thing she cannot hide for too long is pregnancy. One Northern gal, fighting on the Union side, caused quite a stink when she, masquerading as a he, gave birth. Members of the Union brass were not amused, one writing, "The general commanding directs me to call your attention to a flagrant outrage committed in your command. … [A]n orderly sergeant … was today delivered of a baby—which is in violation of all military law and the army regulations. No such case has been known since the days of Jupiter."

✠ ✠ ✠

Women in the Civil War III

Despite such incidents as the one mentioned in the previous item, the U.S. military totally denied that any woman ever made it into the U.S. Army and, thus, none was deserving of a pension or recognition. This irked famed author, reporter and crusader Ida Tarbell who, in 1909, formally asked the U.S. Army's adjutant general if he had a record of the number of women who enlisted and served as soldiers in the Civil War. According to website *The Conversation*, Tarbell received the following back in reply: "I have the honor to inform you that no official record has been found in the War Department showing specifically that any woman was ever enlisted in the military service of the United States … during the period of the Civil War. It is possible, however, that there may have been a few instances of women having served as soldiers for a short time without their sex having been detected, but no record of such cases is known to exist in the official files." That's an insult to all those women who bravely fought alongside the men during the Civil War.

✠ ✠ ✠

Secession Feelings

According to MSN, Americans are increasingly talking about civil war. "In August [2023], after the FBI raided Donald Trump's Florida home, Twitter [now called X] references to 'civil war' jumped 3,000%. … Perhaps most troubling, Americans on both sides of the political divide increasingly state that violence is justified." In late 2022, more than 40% of people polled said "they believed civil war was at least somewhat likely in the next 10 years." Before Joe Biden was elected, few Americans were seriously talking about a second Civil War. Today, it is becoming quite common. See more about that in our editorial on page 3 of this issue which explains why Democrats continue to incessantly push the narrative that any American who would consider secession is a traitor.

✠ ✠ ✠

Trump and the KKK

As we all know by now, Special Prosecutor Jack Smith has charged former President Donald Trump with violating multiple federal laws for his alleged attempt to overturn the results of the 2020 election and for any role he may have played in the riotous protests that occurred at the U.S. Capitol that temporarily obstructed the certification results on January 6, 2021. Interestingly, the fourth charge, alleging Trump "injured, oppressed, threatened and intimidated one or more persons in the free exercise and enjoyment of a right and privilege secured to them by the Constitution and laws of the United States—that is the right to vote, and to have one's vote counted"—is based upon the Ku Klux Klan Acts of the 1870s (officially known as the Enforcement Acts). The Enforcement Acts empowered the U.S. federal government to ensure the Civil War amendments to the U.S. Constitution—13th, 14th and 15th—that freed the slaves, guaranteed equal protection of the laws and the right to vote were obeyed. Charging Trump via such an antiquated, emotionally charged law is yet another way to convince voters Trump is in the same mold as those "treasonous," "racist" "insurrectionist Confederates" they still go on and on about who are accused of terrorizing innocent Blacks in the South through the auspices of the Ku Klux Klan. (See the full-color page in the front inside cover of this issue of TBR for an honest history of the KKK.—Ed.)

✠ ✠ ✠

What About You?

We would love to hear from readers with items for the "History You May Have Missed" page. Email the editor with details: Paul@BarnesReview.org.

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865–1877

By Susan Lawrence Davis

The only officially authorized history of the original Ku Klux Klan, written by the daughter of the founder of that organization in Alabama. Written to counteract the misrepresentations made about the original KKK and its activities, this now-suppressed book contains many astonishing "insider" insights, such as:

- The KKK was financed from England by the Jewish former Secretary of State for the Confederacy Benjamin P. Judah (who fled the South at the end of the Civil War);
- The KKK's chief chaplain was a Roman Catholic;
- The KKK's chief Justice was North America's 33rd Degree Masonic leader;
- The hood—for which the KKK became famous—was in fact outlawed by the original organization because so many people were using its disguise to commit crimes in the name of the KKK;
- The original KKK's primary activity was political in nature, and their officers in various legislative bodies—reaching as high as the U.S. Senate—were focused on restoring White rule to the Southern states;
- When official KKK posses were formed, they were under strict orders never to dispense mob justice or engage in whippings, lynchings or other abuses;
- When rogue elements and non-KKK members started performing atrocities in the KKK's name, the leadership ordered the organization permanently disbanded, citing such abuse of its name as the primary reason for its closure.

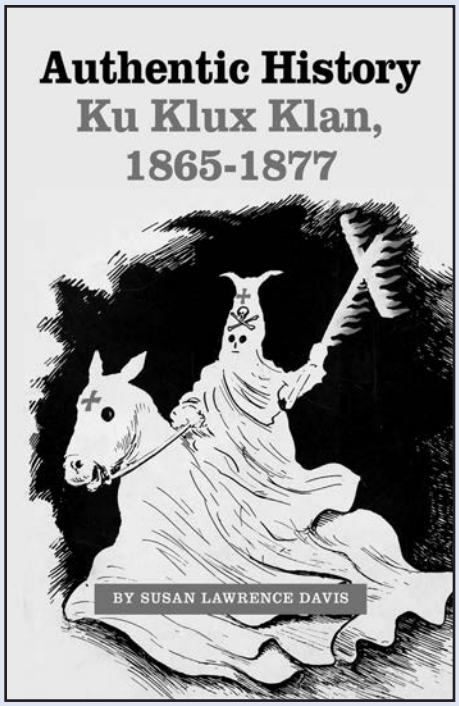

Written in a racially paternalistic style, this work also clearly reveals the mindset that lay behind the slave-owning era: a false belief that the Blacks were "content" and "loyal" under White rule—and that only a few Southerners understood and supported the view of President Abraham Lincoln. He believed, namely, that the Black presence posed a long-term demographic threat and that they needed to be repatriated to Africa, rather than stay under White rule in America.

It's a sensational historical document, vital for anyone wishing to gain a proper understanding of the Southern resistance to "Reconstruction."

This edition has been completely reset, contains all the original images (digitally restored) and includes an index. *Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865-1877* (softcover, 229 pages, #1020, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit TBR's online book and video store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Authentic History: Ku Klux Klan, 1865-1877

Preface
I: Introduction
II: Tennessee, Pulaski
III: Alabama, Athens
IV: The First Convention
V: Fourth of July Parades
VI: Tennessee anti-Ku Klux Law
VII: President Johnson's Policy
VIII: The Federal Ku Klux Acts
IX: The Union League of America
X: Conditions From 1870–1877
XI: The District of Columbia
XII: Virginia
XIII: Mississippi
XIV: Georgia
XV: North Carolina
XVI: Texas
XVII: Missouri
XVIII: Arkansas
XIX: Florida
XX: South Carolina
XXI: Louisiana
XXII: Close of the Ku Klux Klan
Index

ANOTHER CENSORED BOOK SAVED FROM THE MEMORY HOLE!

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It (1857)

By Hinton Rowan Helper

One of the most influential anti-slavery books in pre-Civil War America, this book was written by a Southerner who not only opposed White supremacy, but also clearly understood the relationship between race, civilization, culture, political power and demographics.

By assembling official statistics from slave-owning and non-slave-owning states, the author proved conclusively that the presence of Black African slaves was not, as the South's leaders claimed, vital for their economy but, in fact, exactly the opposite.

Helper showed that by all measures—economic, social, political, agricultural yield per square mile, education, literacy, infrastructure and many other indicators—the use of Black slaves by the South was an impediment upon economic growth that had severely retarded the entire development of all the Southern slave states.

The book conclusively proves that slavery—and the presence of large numbers of Africans in the South—was a significant barrier to the economic advancement of Whites. In addition, Helper compiled the most detailed statistics on slavery, showing exactly how many slaves there were, and the precise number of slaveowners—and that the vast majority of white Southerners did not own slaves but were conned into supporting a jingoistic fake "Southern Nationalism" orchestrated by a small clique of immoral ultra-capitalists.

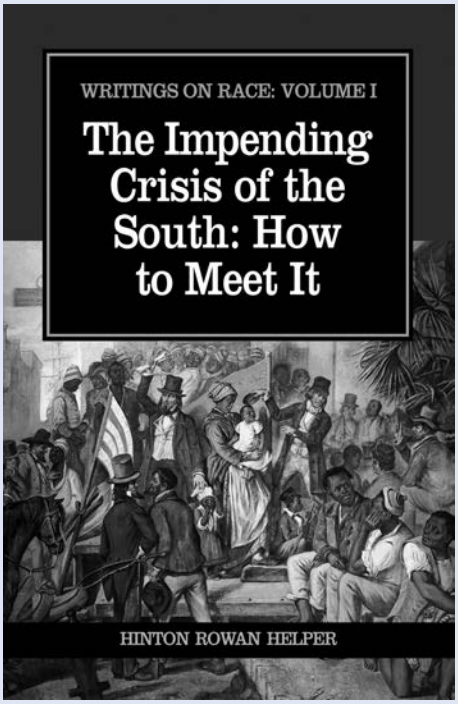

Helper's conclusive economic and social arguments against slavery were backed up by his heartfelt moral objections to the idea of "owning" another person—but he was no bleeding heart liberal.

This work, which became a Republican Party election propaganda piece in the U.S. presidential election of 1860, also revealed that the officially-endorsed abolitionist movement had two goals—the emancipation of African slaves—and their immediate deportation back to Africa or somewhere else where they would be permanently geographically isolated from white America.

As expected, this book and its ideas caused a storm in the South, where it was banned and its possession and distribution outlawed. In Arkansas, three men were hanged after being arrested for being in possession of this book. Nonetheless, between 1857 and 1861, nearly 150,000 copies of the book were circulated, despite it being blamed for heightening the tension which led to the Civil War, which was, inevitably, spurred by the issue of slavery.

It was without question the most influential and powerful abolitionist book ever written. Its reasoning and judgment remain sound throughout the years and, if anything, Helper's warnings about the long-term effect of the presence of massive numbers of non-Whites in White America has come true more than a thousand times over.

"Freesoilers and abolitionists are the only true friends of the South; slaveholders and slave-breeders are downright enemies of their own section. Anti-slavery men are working for the Union and for the good of the whole world; pro-slavery men are working for the disunion of the states, and for the good of nothing except themselves.

"Patriotism makes us a freesoiler; state pride makes us an emancipationist; a profound sense of duty to the South makes us an abolitionist; a reasonable degree of fellow feeling for the Negro makes us a colonizationist."

The Impending Crisis of the South: How to Meet It (softcover, 294 pages, #1021, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Slave-Owning Mulattoes in the Antebellum South

CONTRARY TO POPULAR MYTH, only a small percentage of Southern Americans before the War for Southern Independence owned slaves. Not all the slaves were Black, and not all of the owners were White. A year before the start of the war, the 1860 federal census reports show there were 27 million White people in the United States, including 8 million in the South. Slave owners that year numbered 385,000. Even if all slave holders had been White, which is not the case, that would calculate to only 4.8% of Southern Whites being slaveowners.

By Robert M. Grooms

There were Blacks, as well as Whites and Mulattoes, who owned slaves in the Old South [TBR, September/October 2017.—Ed.]. In fact, you could accurately say that owning slaves was more a Black than a Caucasian phenomenon. According to the census, in 1860, there were 261,988 free non-Whites in the Southern states, and many owned slaves. Typical of these states was South Carolina, where:

- 61% of non-White heads of households listed slave property in 1790;
- 64.4% in 1800;
- 51.6% in 1810;
- 47.1% in 1820;
- 51.6% in 1800
- 57.8% in 1830;
- 47.7% in 1840
- 64.3% in 1850; and
- 71.3% in 1860.

In short, the percentage of free non-Whites owning slaves was much greater than that of Whites.

Mulattoes figured prominently among non-White slave owners. In Louisiana, for example, over 70% of non-White slave owners were Mulattoes. And some of them owned sizable numbers of slaves. In 1860, Louisiana had six non-Whites who owned 50 or more slaves. They were Marie Meteyer, who owned 58 people, Augusto Donatto of St. Landry Parish who owned 70 slaves, Andrew Dunford who owned 74, Ciprien Ricaird and her son Pierre who, together, held 168, and Antoine Dubuclet who owned over 200 slaves.[1] Additionally, 13 members of the Meytoier family of Natchitoches owned a total of 215 slaves.

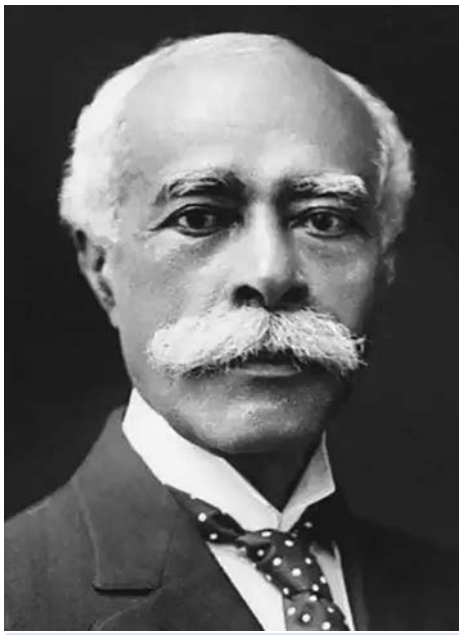

ANTOINE DUBUCLET
Owned more than 200 slaves.

All these owners were Mulattoes. Mulattoes made up over 60% of the non-Whites who owned slaves throughout the South and were represented at a much higher percentage among those who owned 10 or more slaves.

South Carolina also had a high percentage of Mulatto slave owners. Prominent among them was William Ellison, a cotton producer in Sumpter County, who had purchased his own freedom at age 27 and, by the time of his death in 1861, owned 63 slaves. His sons owned an additional nine.

Other prominent Carolina non-White slave owners include Jean and Margaret Peagler of St. Stephen Parish who owned 48 slaves in 1860; Justus Angel of St. John's Parish and Mistress L. Horry of St. Bartholomew Parish who each owned 84 slaves in 1830.

A rambunctious slave market in 1856 Charleston, South Carolina.

In the port city of Charleston, there were over 125 non-White slave-owning families in 1860. Notable among the rice-growing plantation owners in the Charleston area were the Pendarus, Garden, Holman and Collins families. Let us consider them in detail.

When the first federal census was conducted in 1790, the children and grandchildren of an African-born slave woman owned several rice plantations and more than 310 slaves in the Charleston area. Joseph Pendarus, a White man, never married. Instead he cohabited with an African-born slave, Parthena.

The union produced seven children: James, Brand, William, John, Thomas, Mary and Elizabeth. When Joseph died in 1763, his estate included slaves and 1,009 acres of land near the Beach Hill Plantation in Colleton County. Joseph's will provided for land and slaves to go to each of his Mulatto children, with James, the eldest, receiving the bulk of the estate.

James Pendarus was described as being "dark-skinned" with noticeable African features. He married a White woman, Catherine, daughter of planter Peter Rumph. They had four children, William, Joseph, Ann and Elizabeth Mary. All four married White spouses. Ann wed Samuel Perry, and Elizabeth married planter Thomas Smith Jr.

In 1786, Joseph Pendarus's grandson William Pendarus Jr. became gravely ill. He asked his father to manage his Walnut Plantation in the event of his death until such time as he could sell the land and slaves, with the proceeds going to his wife Mary for his minor son William III. According to the 1790 census, James owned 123 slaves and 3,250 acres of land in Charleston County.

The same year, the estate of his recently deceased son William included 45 slaves. Joseph owned 45 and Thomas two. James died in 1798, leaving an estate valued at 5,987 pounds sterling and 15 shillings. His estate consisted of two rice plantations, Leggs Plantation and Beach Hill Plantation, and 3,000 acres in the Horse Savannah and Spoon Savannah area. His estate also included 155 slaves (134 adults and 21 children), two horses, 99 head of cattle and 107 oxen.

James willed most of his estate to his grandchildren. He gave his grandson William III Beach Hill and the slaves on the plantation. And he gave the children of his daughter Ann Perry the land and slaves at the Horse Savannah and Spoon Savannah sites.

In 1800, William Pendarus's namesake and grandson owned the Walnut Plantation and 144 slaves. James's estate held 156 slaves, while Joseph owned nine and John one. Three slaves were owned by another family member, Josiah Pendarus. By 1810, the only Pendarus family members in South Carolina listed as owning slaves

were Josiah, three, and Joseph, six.

Little is known about John Garden's early years. His father was a Negro and his mother Flora of Black-Amerindian mix. John married Susan Elizabeth Gardiner, daughter of the Mulatto couple Ruth and George Gardiner. John and Susan had five children: Ruth, Ellen, Francis, Elias and John Jr.

How Garden accumulated his early wealth is unknown. But, according to the 1790 census, when he was age 23, John Gaden owned six slaves. In 1810, he owned a rice plantation in the Georgetown District and 40 slaves. By 1820, he had purchased the 382-acre Hermitage Plantation, located on the Pon Pon River in St. Paul, and held 35 slaves, nine of whom he kept at his townhouse at Charleston Neck. In both 1830 and 1840, he had 52 slaves at Hermitage and 10 at his townhouse.

In February 1842, John Garden died at the age of 75, having five children. He willed his townhouse to his wife, in addition to two slaves, Vix Clarissa and Hannah. Elias Garden, the eldest son, sold Hermitage Plantation and 60 slaves in accordance with his father's will. The plantation was sold to William Westcoat for $8,000. Westcoat also purchased 40 slaves for $13,179.

In 1853, Elias Garden, 37, died after a long illness. He left his wife Henrietta and five children his eight slaves, three of whom had to be sold by the family to defray outstanding expenses.

John Holman Jr. and Samuel Holman were likely the only African-born slave traders to establish themselves as slave-owning planters in North America. Sometime between 1764 and 1768, the original John Holman (of the same name) left his homeland in England and sailed to the west coast of Africa as an agent for a British merchant involved in the slave trade with the Americas.

By the late 1780s, Holman was firmly established as an independent merchant. At his fortress on the Rio Pongo, a river located to the north of modern-day Guinea, he conducted a brisk trade with the indigenous people who were all-too-willing to capture, enslave and sell their racial brethren.

Holman exchanged supplies obtained from England and the United States for slaves and other native items (African deer, leopard skins, ivory and gold), which he, in turn, sold to the planters of South Carolina.

As Holman's wealth increased, he became extremely dissatisfied with his life in Africa. He visited South Carolina in 1787 and bought the Blessing Plantation from Archibald Brown for 2,500 pounds sterling. One of the reasons Holman wanted to leave Africa was his concern for the safety of his children.

> Mulattoes made up over 60% of all the non-Whites who then owned slaves throughout the South.

Sometime around 1765, he had taken an African slave woman named Elizabeth as his mistress. She gave birth to five children: John Jr., Samuel, Esther, Elizabeth and Margaret. He also had four other sons by another slave woman: John, Cameron, Richard and William. While in Africa, John Holman's Mulatto children were raised as free persons. His eldest son John Jr. was sent to Liverpool, England to be educated.

When he returned to Africa from England at age 16, John Holman Jr. joined his father in the slave-trading business. By the time he was 20, he had sufficient experience and supplies to trade on his own with other Africans for slaves. Within a few years, he had acquired 13 slaves and used them to assist him in his slave-trading business up and down the Pambia River. John's brother Samuel and his half-brother William also prospered as slave traders in Africa. By 1796, William had become the most prominent slave trader of the Rio Pongo area.

In January 1790, John Holman (père) and his first family boarded a vessel for Charleston. The four sons he had by his second slave mistress did not accompany them. About three months later, the slave trader and his family arrived at the port city.

Holman could not leave the ship with his slaves for fear that local authorities might seize them as he was in violation of a newly enacted state law that banned importation of slaves into South Carolina. He spent eight months in Georgia until associates in Charleston obtained a waiver of the law for him.

In February 1791, Holman moved his family and slaves to the Blessing Plantation on the Cooper River in St. Thomas and St. Dennis Parish. He used the slaves to cultivate and harvest rice, and lived there until his death in July 1792. In his will, John Holman left his eldest son John Jr. half his estate, his son Samuel and daughters Esther, Elizabeth and Margaret each one-eighth. He also used his will to formally free his woman slave Elizabeth as well as her children and his sons back in Africa. Although he considered his children free, he had to formally declare them as such in order to ensure they would not, at some later date, be determined to be slaves.

Holman's estate was appraised in January 1793 as being worth 3,451 pounds sterling and three shillings, but it was not until May 1808 that the estate was officially divided. By then, there were 70 slaves as part of the estate. John Jr. received 37 slaves, Samuel nine and Elizabeth, Esther and Margaret eight each. On March 24, 1794, John Jr. took operational control of the Blessing Plantation. He worked the plantation from that date until January 1798. The annual revenue from the rice plantation decreased yearly from $6,237 to $3,508.

In 1798, John Jr. sold the Blessing Plantation to pay outstanding debts and moved to a rented plantation in

On the island of Hispañiola in the Caribbean, two nations now exist: Haiti and the Dominican Republic. TBR readers well know that every White and Mulatto of Haiti (then called Santo Domingo) was either massacred or fled to the eastern half of the island after the 1790s' slave revolts. These refugees eventually populated the prosperous Dominican Republic. Haiti, on the other hand, as one can see in the news today, is and has been, since the exodus of the pale skins, a dysfunctional state. As TBR goes to press, it is led by a vicious gang leader named Barbecue. Above, "Free Women of Color With Their Children and Servants, Dominica" (c. 1764–1796), an oil painting by Italian artist Agostino Brunias, shows the elevated status Mulattoes could achieve in the Caribbean—and also in America's Southland.

the Georgetown District. In August 1803, he agreed to purchase the Santee Plantation on the North Santee River for $25,000 extended over three years. He used his 128 slaves as collateral. On August 16, 1803, he made the first payment of $10,000 plus interest.

In November 1803, John Jr. left South Carolina for the west cost of Africa. He temporarily returned to Charleston in January 1805 and returned to Africa in May of that year. Samuel was placed in charge of the Santee Plantation during John Jr.'s absence.

In 1807, Samuel also traveled to his native land in Africa. Soon after Samuel set sail, John Jr.'s principal creditor, George Parker, seized the Santee Plantation and all the slaves on it (including Samuel's) for failure to make the second and third payments on the $25,000 loan. Following a 10-year court battle, John Jr. lost the Santee Plantation and 128 slaves. Samuel Holman was able to get 42 slaves back.

In January 1806, Samuel mortgaged 42 slaves to secure a $24,000 loan. He took out a second mortgage on his slaves to pay the first payment of $16,600 on July 1, 1806. The final payment was due one year later. On July 9, 1807, he forfeited 13 slaves because he could not pay the second mortgage debt. Over the years he continued to sell his slaves or lose them for failure to make good on loans.

By 1819, he returned to his homeland on the Rio Pongo.

Back in Africa, John Jr. once again became involved in the slave trade. He died in 1821. Blaming his brother for mismanaging his property in South Carolina, his will provided that "one shilling and no more" was to go to Samuel and to each of his three sisters. The rest of his estate was left to his wife Sally, a slave, and his nephew Samuel Holman back in Africa. In his will, he officially freed his wife.

Robert Collins, an unmarried White man, had nine children with a Black slave, Susanna. Collins owned a rice plantation in the St. Thomas and St. Dennis Parish of the Charleston District. When Robert died, he bequeathed to Susanna and her children (Nelly,

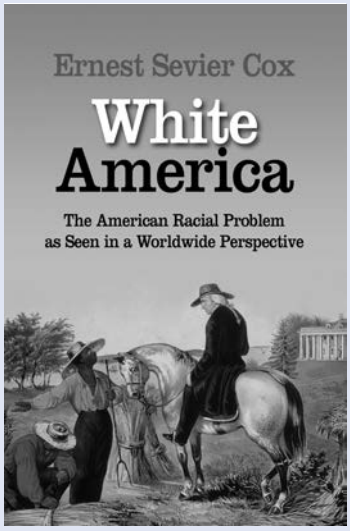

White America: The American Racial Problem as Seen in a Worldwide Perspective

RESCUED—Here is a survey by Ernest Sevier Cox of the relationship between racial homogeneity and the preservation of civilization, described against a sweeping historical backdrop which includes Egypt, India, South America, South Africa and, finally, the U.S.A. In this book, the author proves how "diversity" has in every case led to the collapse of the original founding civilization, and that the only solution to the problem is not segregation but total physical geographical separation. The only solution for America, this work argues, is the repatriation of its non-White population to the continents of their origin. Written in the 1930s, the fulfillment of the predictions of what would happen if a policy of separation was not followed makes the book's thesis more urgent. This new edition has been edited and the text completely reset. It contains the full original text, nine new illustrations and a complete index. New cover. Softcover, 250 pages, #610, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Shop online for more books at www.BarnesReview.com.

> The percentage of free Blacks and Mulattoes that owned slaves was much greater than the percentage of Whites who owned slaves.

Robert, Rachel, Charlotte, Rebecca, Graham, Elias, Robert and Jonathan) his 545-acre rice plantation. The family continued to live on the farm and manage the plantation.

Robert Collins married Margaret Holman, African-born Mulatto daughter of Robert Holman. Elias Collins married Margaret Holman's sister Elizabeth. James Anderson, cousin of Robert and Elias, married the third Holman daughter, Esther.

In 1808, each of the Holman girls inherited land and nine slaves from their father's estate.

Robert Collins used his wife's slaves to work the acreage he jointly shared with some of his siblings. In 1810, the federal census showed James Anderson as owning 71 slaves, and a rice-producing plantation in St. Thomas and St. Dennis Parish. According to the 1800 census, Elias Collins owned 68 slaves and a thriving 821-acre rice plantation.

In 1804, he used a slave named Andrew to secure a $900 loan from James Cotton. A decade later, he used several of his slaves as collateral for a $1,200 loan from Sarah Boone. In 1817, he mortgaged four slaves to Anthony Chanet for $4,800. With the various loans over the years he purchased additional lands and slaves. By 1820, Elias owned 84 slaves. In 1843, he purchased a second plantation, the 3,500-acre Northampton Plantation in St. Thomas and St. Dennis Parish.

In 1844, Elias Collins unexpectedly died. His will provided that his wife should receive her slaves and the smaller acreage, and requested that the remainder of his slaves and the Northhampton Plantation be sold and the proceeds divided among his four children. Two of the children, Jonathan and Elizabeth, were excluded as legal heirs because they and their mother were slaves and could not inherit property. Consequently, Elias Collins's estate was divided between his two remaining children. Margaret Collins Mitchell received three-fourths of the estate, and her half-brother Robert Michael Cotton one-fourth. Margaret received the larger share because Elias Collins was married to her mother at the time of her conception. Margaret received 21 slaves from her father's estate; her half-brother seven. Northhampton was sold for $750.

Margaret's mother, Elizabeth Holman Collins, purchased the Santee Plantation, formerly owned by her father, for $4,050. In 1844, she died. By 1846, Margaret Collins Anderson Harris, recent bride of Mulatto Randall Harris, owned 37 slaves, 21 from her father's estate and 16 from her mother's. When her mother died, Margaret inherited the Santee Plantation.

With the American Civil War approaching, on January 7, 1860, Margaret sold Thomas Ryan the majority of her slaves, 44, and discontinued cultivating rice. She was 60 years old at the time and used the money to buy stocks and bonds. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. Typical prices for slaves in this era were about $1,500 for a young, healthy male and $700-$1,000 for a female. The mean wealth of Southern White men in 1860 was $3,978.—Ed.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Halliburton, R. "Black Owners of Slaves." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*. Vol. 76 (July 1976).

Koger, Larry. *Black Slaveowners: Free Black Slave Masters in South Carolina, 1790-1860*. McFarland, 1985.

Logan, Raymond, and Cohen, Irving. *The American Negro*. Houghton-Mifflin, 1970.

Robert Grooms is considered on of America's foremost experts on the "other side" of American slavery, having penned multiple articles for The Barnes Review on the subject over the years.

LINCOLN'S WAR

The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

By Marc Roland

Many readers of THE BARNES REVIEW are especially interested in the Southern War for Independence—more widely known to the broader, less well-informed public as the "Civil War"—not merely because it is "interesting" or just an important part of history. Rather, their passionate interest is due mainly to the fact that this struggle was a decisive event-horizon that clearly separated our once constitutional republic from a domineering federal police state that replaced it in the aftermath of the war.

In accordance with a familiar maxim "history is written by the victors," for the last six generations, our fellow citizens have been taught that Black slaves were liberated by mostly White soldiers in combat against the forces of Southern slaveowners, all of them evil White men. But in *Lincoln's War*, author Lochlainn Seabrook, a respected historian and prolific writer on Confederate and Southern history and culture more broadly, points out that only about "5% of the Southern population owned slaves."

"In 1861," Seabrook notes, "the South's 300,000 White slave owners made up only 1% of the total U.S. White population of 30 million people. Thus, while only one Southern White out of every 300,000 owned slaves, one Black out of every four Blacks owned slaves (25%). In other words, far more Blacks owned Black (and Mulattoes and sometimes White) slaves than Whites did."

Throughout the book, Seabrook dispels one myth after the next. "In the spring of 1861, there were 315,000 slave owners in the Yankee military, but only 200,000 in the South's military,"

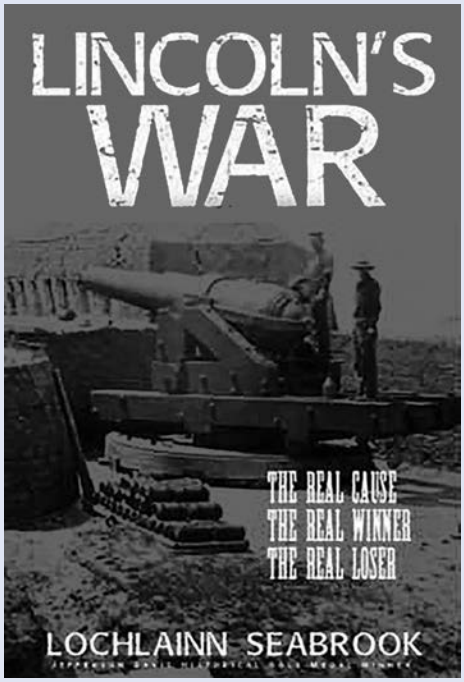

the author notes, adding, "500,000 to 1 million slaves still lived and worked in the 'abolitionist North'."

Seabrook quotes the newly elected president, the widely revered Abraham Lincoln, as having unequivocally declared to his Inauguration Day audience that he had "no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the states where it exists."

"I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so," Lincoln continued. "My paramount object in this struggle is to save the Union, and not to either save or destroy slavery. If I could save the Union without freeing any slave, I would do it."

Seabrook documents how "for the first two years of his war, Lincoln barred Blacks from joining his armies." In explaining his motive for later having done so, Lincoln said, "I thought that whatever Negroes can be got to do as soldiers, leaves just so much less for White soldiers to do in saving the Union" from dissolution.

The Confederacy's defeat in 1865 was even then inaccurately described by the Northern press as "a triumph for Lincoln's War of Liberation."

Since Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee's capitulation in central Virginia, America's endless series of self-described "wars of liberation" are invariably wars of domination, from the Spanish-American War in 1898 to current American meddling in the Middle East and other far-flung corners of the world. Lee later told the governor of the state of Texas:

> If I had foreseen the use of these people designed to make of their victory, there would have been no surrender at Appomattox Courthouse. No, sir, not by me. Had I foreseen these results of subjugation, I would have preferred to die at Appomattox with my brave men, my sword in this right hand.

While he may not have foreseen the depths of the enemy's postwar savagery, Lee prophetically described how "the consolidation of the states into one, vast republic, sure to be aggressive abroad and despotic at home, will be the certain precursor of that ruin which has overwhelmed all those that have preceded it."

Acquainting modern readers with such visionary statements from America's tragic if glorious past is part of Seabrook's achievement—namely, describing the hidden causes for the War for Southern Independence and their far-reaching implications for our country's present condition. ❖

———

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser (softcover, 347 pages, #757, $21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or see BarnesReview.com.

The Impact of the Civil War and Southern Reconstruction on the American Indian

WITH THE CURRENT LIONIZATION AND SENTIMENTALIZATION of the American Indian by leftists, New Agers, lovers of "the noble savage" and fuzzy thinkers of all persuasions, it might come as something of a shock to them to learn that so many Red men leaned more toward the gray than the blue, and many held slaves. After the war ended, however, these Indians, like the people of the South, had to be "reconstructed."

By Frank Jackson

Between 1865 and 1877, every state that seceded from the United States of America was brought back into the fold. With some states, the process was relatively brief. In others, it was protracted. In some, it was relatively peaceful. In others it was violent. While this process was grinding away in the former Confederate states, the U.S. federal government also paid a great deal of attention to the Indian Territory, a region today better known as Oklahoma.

The government could not offer a return to statehood to the denizens of the Indian Territory, since such a status had never existed. Occupation by U.S. troops had been the norm before the Civil War, and their return after the war was not as irksome as it was in the seceded states.

While conflict between Indians and Whites had been a fact of life from the late 15th through the 18th centuries in America, by the 19th century, it was obvious that the latter would prevail. Their numbers were growing, and their technology was superior. It was simply a matter of time before Manifest Destiny manifested itself.

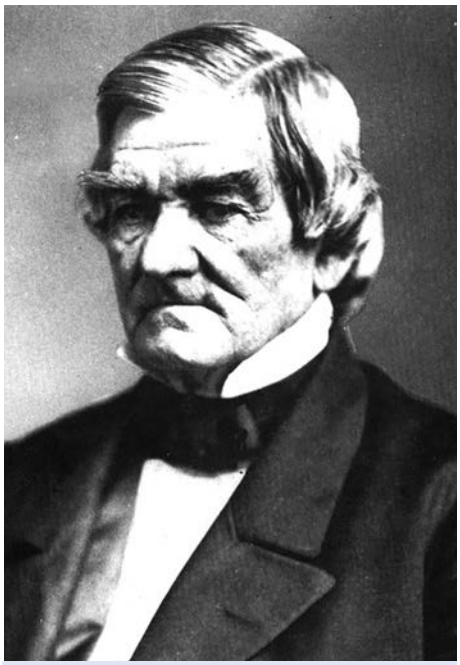

Chief John Ross, who was one-eighth Indian, served as principal chief of the Cherokee nation from 1828 to 1866, a tumultuous time for all of the "five civilized tribes."

Anticipating eventual relocation of Indian tribes, Fort Gibson, near present-day Okmulgee, was established in 1824. Andrew Jackson, who took office in 1829, advocated the relocation of all Indians living east of the Mississippi River. Actually, the preferred term in those days was not "relocation" but "removal," a rather stark but accurate term, though not as colorful as the latter-day term of "ethnic cleansing."

The Indian Removal Act was signed by Jackson on May 28, 1830. Through a series of treaties, the uprooted tribes were compensated for their land in the southeastern United States.

The treaties, however, were suspect since the Supreme Court ruled on March 1, 1831 that Cherokees were "domestic dependents" and not a foreign nation. In that respect, any treaty, by definition, would appear to be invalid. Nevertheless, the U.S. federal

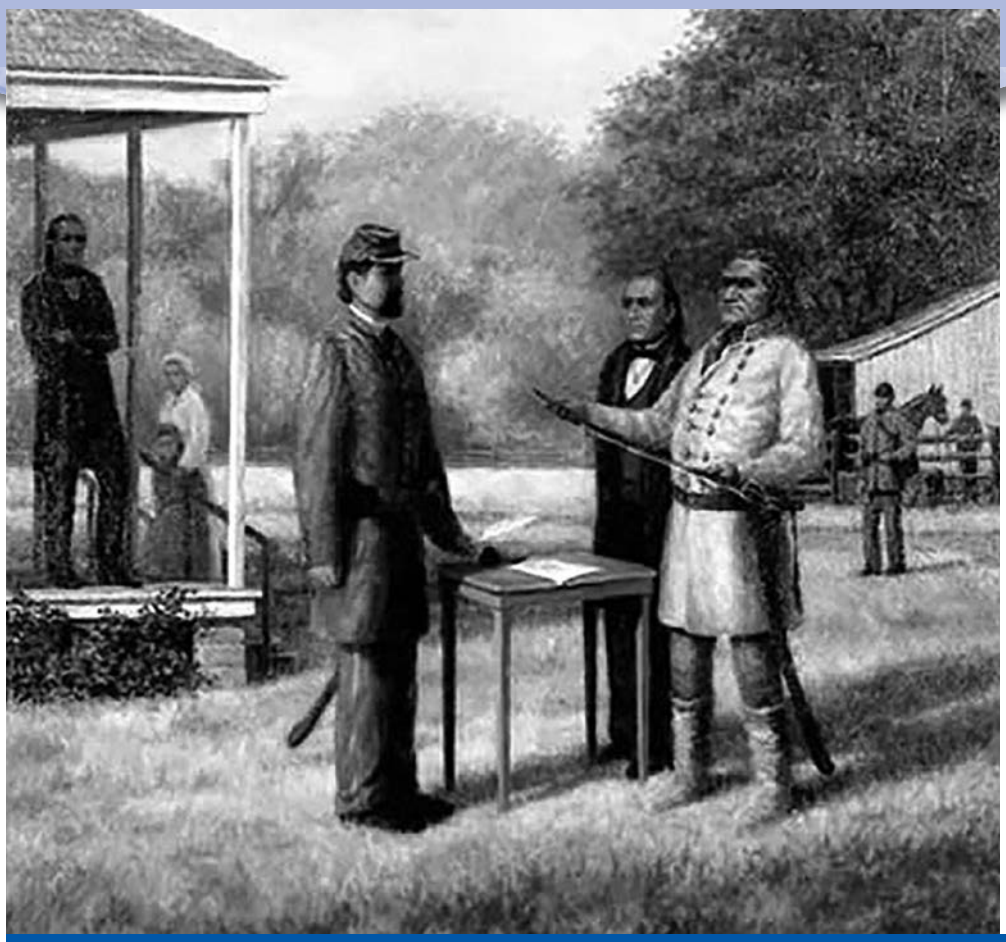

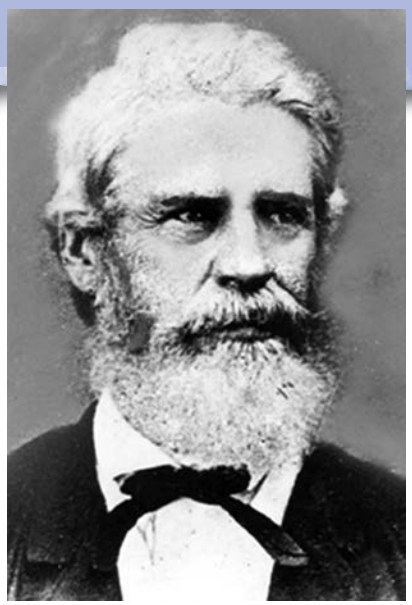

Above, Gen. Douglas H. Cooper, head of Confederate forces in the Indian Territory. Before the war, Cooper had been an Indian agent for the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes, and led a united militia of those tribes against hostile Comanches.

Gen. Stand Watie is shown surrendering his sword to Lt. Col. Asa Matthews at Doaksville, Oklahoma, 1865.

government picked up the tab for the abandoned real estate, improvements and the actual move. The deal involved the acquisition of approximately 100 million acres east of the Mississippi at a cost of 32 million acres west of the Mississippi and $68 million.

The purpose of the territory was to provide a homeland for Indians who were deemed unassimilable, even though they had learned enough of the White man's ways to be dubbed "the Five Civilized Tribes." The Seminole, Cherokee, Choctaw, Creek and Chickasaw tribes were uprooted en masse and moved to a large area west of the Mississippi, north of Texas and south of Kansas that was labeled "Indian Territory."

In all, some 45,690 Indians were relocated during the two terms of Jackson's presidency, though some renegades stayed behind in the Southern states and took to the wilderness where they could live off the land with relatively little chance of being identified and captured.

The Cherokees, led by John Ross, were the last to relocate. Having attempted to "work" the federal legal system to avoid removal, the Cherokees finally succumbed in October 1838 (during the Martin Van Buren administration). Approximately 17,000 were rounded up into a proto-concentration camp before beginning their 800-mile journey, better known today by mainstream historians as the Trail of Tears, to their new home.

Despite the hardships of the journey, by the dawn of the Civil War, the survivors were well established in the Indian Territory—and arguably enjoyed more liberty and prosperity than they would have had they remained in the Southeast. Though the land was sparsely populated (approximately 53,000 Indians, 3,000 Whites and 8,376 Black slaves in 1860), the Indians built schools, farms and churches and established governments. The Indian Territory had plenty of Confederate and Union sympathizers—and some who changed sides during the war—as well as a goodly number who thought neutrality was the best policy. Was the squabbling about slavery, after all, a disagreement among White men?

In many respects, loyalties in the Indian Territory were not terribly different from those in the border states of Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri. The main difference was that the Indian Territory was not a state and the dominant race was not White. Given their treatment at the hands of the U.S. government, as well as by the state governments where they had previously resided, it was perfectly understandable that many Indians would adopt a "plague on both your houses" attitude.

But some of the "Indians" who had been removed were as much White men as they were Red men.

Many had slaves of their own, which they had taken with them to the Indian Territory. In truth, the five tribes traced their roots to Southern states. Not surprisingly, the pure-blooded Indians were most enamored of traditional ways. The entrepreneurial class—the farmers, businessmen and landowners—were more likely of mixed blood and were more likely to own slaves, and hence more likely to favor the Confederacy.

As was the case with Southern Whites, most Indians were not slaveowners, and those who were owned but a few. For example, the Chickasaws, who numbered about 5,000 in 1861, owned 1,000 slaves, but only 200 Chickasaws were affluent enough to own any. A relatively small number of Indian "aristocrats," such as Cherokee Chief John Ross, owned large numbers of slaves.

Most "Southern" of the tribes were the Chickasaws and Choctaws (these two tribes owned approximately 60% of the slaves), whose homeland was in the southeastern corner of the territory, sandwiched between the seceded states of Texas and Arkansas.

Southern sympathy was strongest in this part of Oklahoma because "Rebel" influence was closest. Even after the war, Southern culture and morés were consciously promoted in southeastern Oklahoma. Even today, this region is still sometimes referred to as "Little Dixie." The town of Atoka has a Confederate memorial museum and cemetery, and the Atoka County Historical Society hosts periodic reenactments of the Battle of Middle Boggy, which occurred near Atoka on February 13, 1864.

By contrast, the Indian tribes in northern Oklahoma were as divided as the nearby border states of Missouri and Kansas. The Seminoles and Creeks were pretty much split down the middle. The Creeks, for example, sent 1,675 men to the Union Army and 1,575 men to the Confederate Army. The Cherokees were mostly loyal to the Union, with an estimated two-thirds of their number fighting on the Union side.

That so many Indians leaned toward the Confederacy could have been due to abandonment by the Union. Once the war started, Lincoln pulled the troops out of forts Washita, Arbuckle and Cobb for the battles to come farther east. Annuities for tribal government and schools were halted to make sure the money wouldn't fall into Rebel hands. Once the federal presence abated, the Confederacy filled the vacuum, as President Jefferson Davis sent in agents (most of whom had previously worked for the Union in similar capacities) to work out treaties with the five tribes.

Perhaps the best known of these agents was the mercurial Albert Pike, whose biography lists teacher, poet, lawyer, planter, journalist and explorer as his professions. Today, Pike is probably better known for his book on Freemasonry, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, and his role with the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi during Reconstruction. As a Confederate general, the Boston-born Pike trained Indians to fight for the South and led them on the battlefield—though without any notable triumphs.

Confederate Gen. Albert Pike trained Indians to fight for the South and led them in battle.

The Indian Territory's importance to the war effort lay in its productivity—grain, beef, hides, horses, oxen, salt and lead—which eventually drew the Union forces back to the region. Though Confederate Indians had secured the Indian Territory by late 1861, the following year saw the tide turn back to Union forces, culminating in their victory at Honey Springs on July 17, 1863. Union soldiers solidified their hold on the Indian Territory, and the Confederate Indians then resorted to guerrilla tactics through the duration of the war.

The Cherokee Mounted Rifles, who served in more battles west of the Mississippi than any other unit, were led by a charismatic native general, Stand Watie, who was so adept at guerrilla warfare that he became known as the "Indian Swamp Fox," after Francis Marion, the Revolutionary War hero. Watie also had the distinction of being the last Confederate officer to lay down his arms,which he did at Doaksville on June 23, 1865.

Though none of the storied battles of the war had been fought in Oklahoma, the Indian Territory did not avoid the destruction that was visited upon the Southern states. As in the states, the conflict absorbed almost all able-bodied men. No matter which side the Indians fought on, there was little to come home to after the war.

The Indian Territory had as many widows, orphans and derelict farms as any Southern state. One estimate held that 300,000 head of cattle had been driven off.

Of the 3,530 Indians who fought on the Union side, 1,018 of them had been killed. The total dead can only be estimated at approximately 33% of the Indian population.

But "help" was on the way. The U.S. government had been looking for an excuse to wriggle out of previous treaties. As with the aftermath of the War of 1812, when Indians had allied with the British, the United States decided that such an action was enough to nullify all existing treaties. So, on July 5, 1862, Congress abrogated all treaties they had entered into with the Five Civilized Tribes.

By war's end, the Indian Territory was of particular interest to the federal government for a number of reasons.

First of all, the government needed a dumping ground for Indians from Midwestern states who had been removed to make way for White settlers. In Kansas, Nebraska, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota, White settlers were flooding in and Indians were

shuttled out. Also, the railroad industry barons, aching to push westward, needed a legal way to extend their empires across Indian lands.

On September 8, 1865, a council opened at Fort Smith, Arkansas, the closest federal court to Indian Territory. Delegates from the Five Civilized Tribes (as well as representatives from the smaller numbers of Osage, Seneca, Shawnee, Wyandot and Quapaw Indians who lived in the territory) who had all officially surrendered were present.

Representing the federal government were Commissioner of Indian Affairs Dennis N. Cooley, Chief Clerk of the Indian Office Charles E. Mix, Superintendent of Fort Smith Elijah Sells, Pennsylvania Quaker Thomas Wistar, Gen. W.S. Harney and Seneca Indian Col. Ely S. Parker. Behind the scenes, one of the most influential government figures was James Harlan, who President Andrew Johnson had named secretary of the Interior. As a Kansas senator, he had promoted removal of Indians from Kansas.

The negotiations were basically one-sided. The government informed the Indians of Congress's 1862 decision to nullify the old treaties and that new ones would have to be hashed out. The Indians reasoned that the dissolution of the Union had absolved them from their old obligations. Legally, this might have been tenable but, realistically, it was superfluous. The Union had won the war, so the federal government was holding all the cards.

The Indians were basically forced to accept the return of territorial government by the United States—but with less territory. The Five Civilized Tribes were given the eastern half of the territory, while the western half was given to Indians who were removed from other states. They were ordered to consolidate their tribal governments into one territorial entity. They were ordered to allow the construction of railroads through the state. They were ordered to abolish slavery (but since they were in a territory, they had nothing to say about

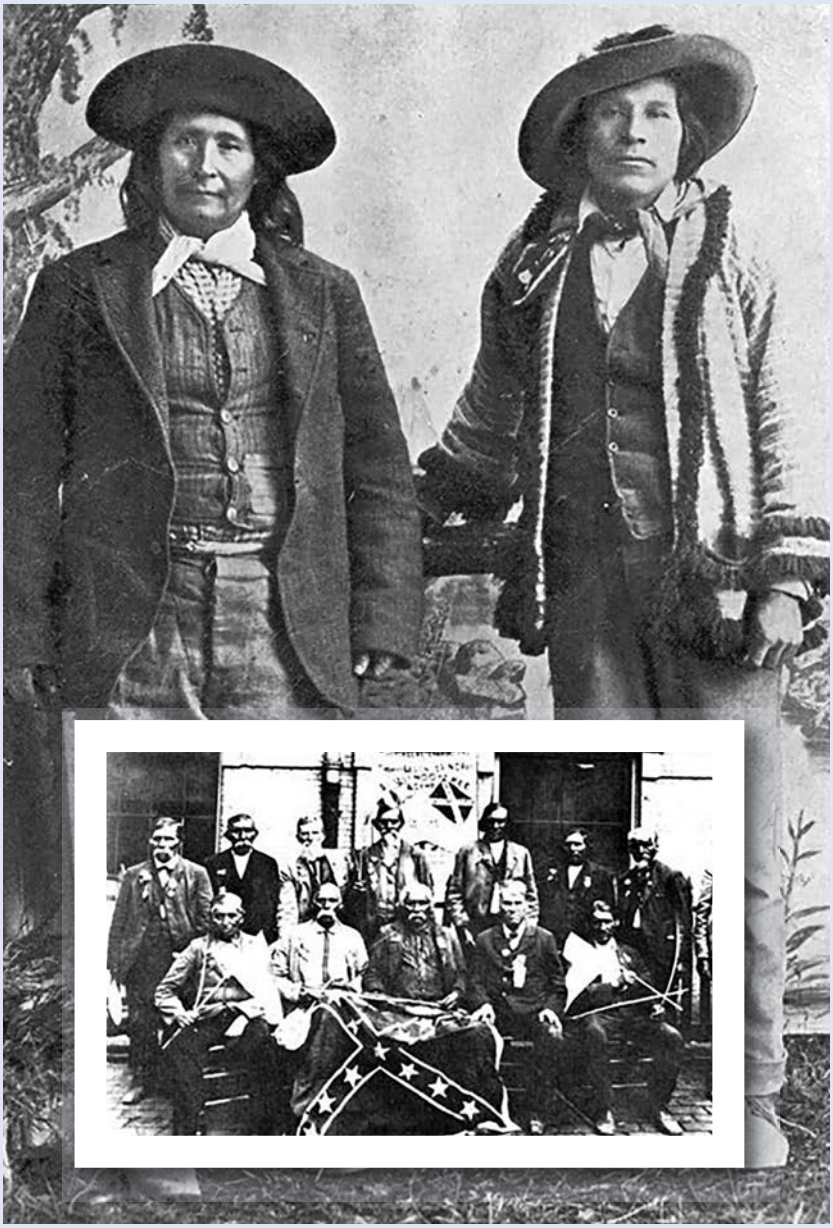

THE CHOCTAWS IN THE CIVIL WAR

Top: Choctaw men shortly after the American Civil War. Their dress typifies the appearance of Choctaw Nation soldiers, most of whose regiments had no standard uniform. Below that is shown a photo of members of Thomas's Legion, Cherokee Nation, who attended a large Confederate Reunion in 1903 in New Orleans. The Indian Territory was hit hard by the war, as was all of the South. For instance, the Trans-Mississippi Theater saw Indian settlements reduced to rubble. Few people realized American Indians were so involved in the war until 1900, when Mississippi Choctaw Samuel G. Spann popularized the topic in a widely distributed book about his wartime experiences.

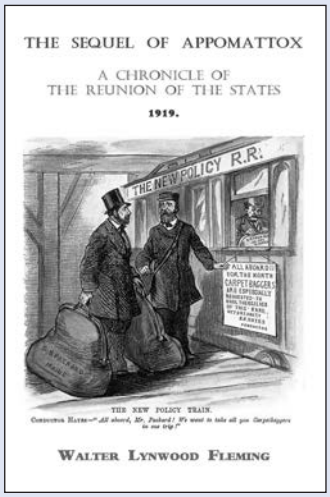

The Sequel of Appomattox:

A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter L. Fleming (1919)

When the armies of the Union and the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, the war really didn't end. Surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back home. Everywhere were widows, orphans, destroyed property, the labor system disorganized, White people demoralized, and the land devastated. The accumulated capital of the South was gone. The banks had failed, factories burned, the mining industry paralyzed and schools razed to the ground. Our story begins after Gen. Robert E. Lee's surrender at Appomattox and goes on to address these questions and more: Were abuses by the Union occupational forces tolerable? How did Freedmen treat disenfranchised Whites? What kind of terrorism was waged by Radical Republicans and the Union League? What, exactly, were carpetbaggers and scalawags doing? This is an excellent generalized overview of the Reconstruction-era South and the harsh, vindictive misrule of those who imposed an unjust, unconstitutional peace—by their own private admissions—on the vanquished states. Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, **$21** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

the ratification of the XIIIth Amendment) and to admit freed slaves to full tribal rights or give them compensation in land. Tribal lands were sold, and the proceeds were used to settle freedmen on their own farms. This rather questionable practice was upheld as constitutional by a Supreme Court decision in 1904.

In fact, Commissioner Cooley's language even sounded very "great White fatherish": "The president is willing to hear his erring children in extenuation of their great crime," he pontificated. The ex-Confederate Indians were recalcitrant enough to slow down the proceedings. The treaty was not formalized until April 28, 1866 in Washington.

The end of the war, however, did not mean that the conflict was over. Within each tribe, the split between Yankee and Confederate sympathizer created internecine friction for generations. Michiganders fighting Mississippians had been bad enough, but at least they could go their separate ways after the war. Cherokees who had fought Cherokees had no such refuge. The Southern-leaning Chickasaws and Choctaws blamed the Blacks for the South's defeat.

Even so, Reconstruction—if that term can be applied to a non-state—was rapid in the Indian Territory. The strategic location spurred economic development, which largely languished in the former Confederate states. Sitting at the crossroads of the continent, the Indian Territory was an appealing location, not just to the railroads, but to Texas cattlemen, who drove their herds northward through Oklahoma along the great cattle trails.

Some fees were realized by Indian land owners who rented out their property for grazing privileges to the cattlemen. Raw materials—timber and mining—were important for the growth of the nation. All of these enterprises brought more money into the Indian Territory—but they also brought more White men, as did the famed Great Land Run of 1889 and the opening of the Cherokee Strip (along the Kansas border) in 1893.

The first oil well—perhaps the most significant harbinger of things to come in the 20th century—was drilled in Bartlesville in 1897 by Frank Phillips, founder of Phillips Petroleum. Statehood beckoned, though Oklahoma was not formally admitted to the union as the 46th state until 1907. It was the last chunk of real estate acquired in the Louisiana Purchase—more than a century before—to become a state.

Today there are at least 60 different tribes (only a few are indigenous) represented within the state's Indian population. Their political influence is negligible, but Indian imagery still plays a big part in the state's tourist literature.

While the federal government was going about the business of dispossessing Southern Whites after the war, the Indians of the Five Civilized Tribes could claim "been there, done that." But a case could be made that they fared better than Southern Whites during Reconstruction. Either way, the history of the Indian Territory shows that the ill effects of the American Civil War plagued not only Northern and Southern states, but the territories, as well. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Champaign, Duane, editor, *The Native American Almanac*, Gale Research, Inc., Detroit, 1994.

Gibson, Arrell M., *The Chickasaws*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, 1971.

Gittinger, Roy, *Formation of the State of Oklahoma: 1803-1906*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, 1979.

Littlefield, Daniel F. Jr., *The Chickasaw Freedmen: A People Without a Country*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1980.

McReynolds, Edwin C., *Oklahoma: A History of the Sooner State*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, 1954.

Morgan, H. Wayne, and Anne Hodges Morgan, *Oklahoma: A History*, W.W. Norton & Co., New York, 1977.

Remini, Robert V., *Andrew Jackson and His Indian Wars*, Viking, New York, 2001.

FRANK JACKSON is a freelance Revisionist history writer and a longtime TBR subscriber. Always remember to access the author and subject index in every November/December issue of TBR for more from a particular author or to search for a favorite subject.

A Short History of the Confederate States of America

Written by the man who was at the very center of the C.S.A. and who held its highest office, this remarkable history written by Jefferson Davis tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental questions which caused the rupture: the issue of states' rights, slavery and the usurpation of the U.S. Constitution. Although he denies that slavery was the real cause of the war, he does readily admit that the constitutionally guaranteed right of individual states to practice slavery was the fundamental constitutional issue over which the division came. The author shows that the Confederacy was adhering to the actual letter of the original U.S. Constitution, and this was doubtless an important reason why he was never brought to trial, as opponents feared he would prove this point in court.

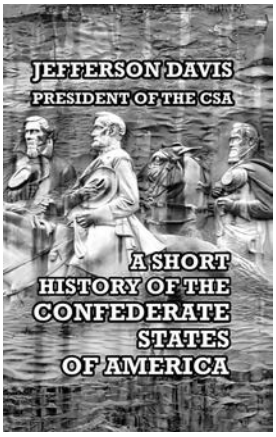

The majority of the book then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them: the decision to open hostilities, the total unpreparedness of the South for a war of any sort, the reports from the front lines of the decisive turning point battles, and much more. Along the way he deals with many of the long-mythologized aspects of the Confederacy: the use of Black slaves to fight for the C.S.A., the truth behind the so-called Fort Pillow Massacre, the agonizing wartime decisions and much more.

An extremely valuable historical document for anyone interested in a first-hand account of the C.S.A. from the president himself. Although titled a "short" history, it is anything but. Now completely reset in crystal-clear text with 203 brand new footnotes and annotations explaining personalities and events to the present-day reader plus 67 new and ultra-rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$26* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Civil War and the Crusade Against Nazi Germany, 1939-45: Some Noteworthy Parallels

THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR and World War II—the war to destroy Germany—were nearly 80 years apart and fought in two different hemispheres. Close examination of these bloody conflicts reveals remarkable parallels that have been lost to historical memory.

By Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

During September 23-27, 1990, the Public Broadcasting System (PBS) transmitted an 11-hour series on the American Civil War of 1861-65. There seems to have been a considerable interest in the series. It was well documented and of considerable merit with regard to cinematography. To give an appearance of balance, a White author with a strong Southern accent was often used as a commentator, while a Black female historian was rather frequently to be seen on the screen.

There were a good many sequences that dealt with the role of Blacks in the Union Army. Indeed, they were probably given a disproportionate amount of attention. A sensitive, patriotic American must have found the film sobering and even depressing, for it showed clearly the stark tragedy of the war, both in terms of blood and treasure.

Much time was devoted to the suffering of the wounded and even to the medical techniques of that time used in their care. Many of the illustrations, largely derived from photographs, could be described as depressingly gruesome, but they were depictions of the reality of war and were quite properly included.

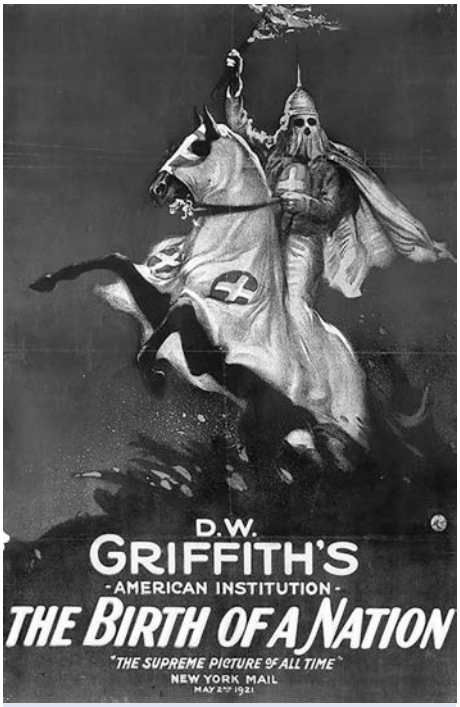

"BIRTH OF A NATION"
Poster featured KKK rider.

The greatest lack of balance in the series was a result not of what was shown but rather the absence of a treatment of the postwar period, notably the absence of detail about the "Reconstruction" that followed the war, a kind of continuance of the war by other than military means for a decade or so after 1865, a topic effectively and dramatically presented in one of the greatest of all American films, *The Birth of a Nation* (1915).

This film made such an effective use of motion picture techniques at the time that it is still fascinating viewing. It portrays the aftermath of the most costly war in American history—a war that involved a greater loss of military personnel than all of the other wars fought by the United States combined, and fought when the population of the country was far smaller than it was in 1917 or 1941. To have given real balance, PBS should have followed the series with a showing of *The Birth of a Nation*.

In spite of the depressing nature of the series, this writer viewed it carefully. My paternal grandfather, who was born in Baden, Germany and migrated to this country as a boy, was a member of the 57th Ohio Volunteer Regiment and was wounded at the Battle of Kennesaw Mountain west of Atlanta in 1864. My maternal grandmother, born in 1853, was terrorized by Brig. Gen. John Hunt Morgan's raiders in Brown County, Ohio.

As a participant in World War II and a student of its history, I could not avoid noting the rather many parallels between the American Civil War and World War II, at least in the case

of its European phase.

Both the Civil War and World War II persist in being active factors in the American mind. The terrible destruction of the Civil War and the sadistic "Reconstruction" that followed are still a psychological reality for Americans nearly 160 years after 1865. This is particularly so for Americans who grew up in the former Confederate states, even though there were some attempts at reconciliation during the 1920s and 1930s, and even though the last veterans of the Civil War have been dead for nearly 70 years.

The awareness of World War II is kept alive in the American mind not only because a portion of its veterans are still alive, but because various aspects of the war, notably the suffering, real or imagined, of the Jews in Europe is constantly being employed for the attainment of various objectives. Many public schools provide for courses that deal with that particular aspect of the war, as if the suffering of hundreds of millions of Europeans and half-a-million American soldiers was of relatively little importance.

Several wars fought by the United States were supposedly fought for the benefit of non-Whites. This is true of both the Civil War and World War II. One was fought allegedly to free Black slaves and the other allegedly for Jewish freedom from "death camps."

At least two other major wars fought by the United States were supposedly fought to defend non-White countries, namely those fought in Korea and Vietnam.

Considerable gains were made by the races for which the Civil War and the war against Germany were fought at the cost of huge amounts of White blood. The need to rationalize psychologically the costs of these wars and the cruel treatment of brother peoples during and after them has been of immeasurable social, economic and psychological advantage to both Blacks and Jews. The change

At top is a photo of Dresden, Germany after the Allied firebombings of 1945. Dresden, and dozens more German cities, were, in effect, burned to the ground, more as a psychological terror weapon than for pure strategic military benefit. At bottom is a period illustration titled "Destruction of the Depots, Public Buildings and Manufactories at Atlanta, Georgia, November 15, 1864" from *Harper's Weekly Magazine*, January 7, 1865. Sections of Atlanta and other Southern cities and plantations were completely destroyed for no other reason than to make the civilian population suffer.

of status and increase of power of Jews since 1945 is, quite frankly, incredible. Whatever wrongs Jews might commit are now countered by mention of "Jewish suffering" during World War II and charges of "anti-Semitism" whenever the slightest, logical, factual criticisms are made.

Economic envy seems to have been an important factor in the causation of both wars—the envy of New England abolitionists of the wealth of Southern plantation owners, and British envy of the economic success of National Socialist Germany.

In an ethnic sense, both the European phase of World War II and the Civil War might well be described as fratricidal or even racially suicidal. Germany, England and the United States had populations that were largely Germanic and Keltic. (Many localities in Germany still bear Keltic names to this day.)

Neither the Civil War nor the American participation in the war against Germany (which had started as a naval war quite some time before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor) was necessary or beneficial for White nations. Without the Civil War, the Union and the Confederacy could have lived in peace, with customs and monetary unions that would have incurred no economic disadvantages to the two nations. Southern states had a right to withdraw from the Union if they so desired.

Many years ago, in the huge capitol building in Austin, Texas, I noticed a display that contained documents demonstrating that Texas had a legal right to withdraw from the Union. Several years ago, that display was placed in an inconspicuous location or removed, I am not sure which.

During the Civil War, the Confederate states made attempts to negotiate peace with the Union, just as German leaders attempted to negotiate a peace with England, including the famous flight of Rudolf Hess to Scotland on May 10, 1941 after German intelligence became aware of Josef Stalin's military preparations for an advance into eastern Europe. Finally, in an address to

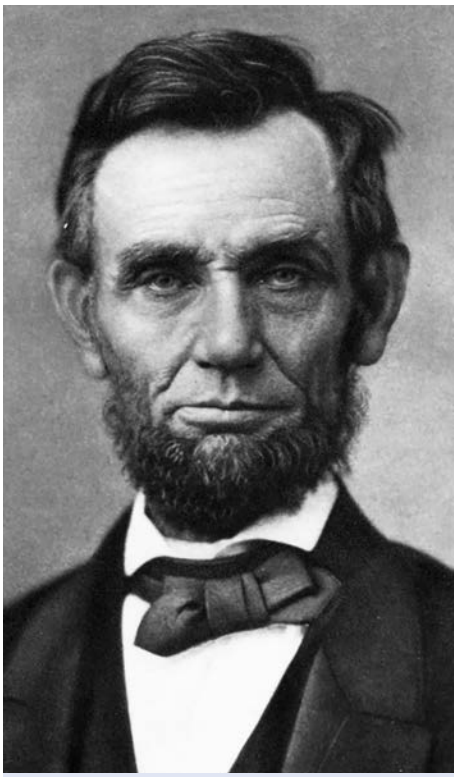

Why was Abraham Lincoln so desperate to keep the Southern states from seceding, which—many scholars insist—was their legal right under the U.S. Constitution?

National Socialist party leaders in November 1941, Hitler declared that he had ceased his attempts to negotiate peace because they would only be taken as a sign of weakness.

In general, Abraham Lincoln's conduct of the war was uncompromising toward the Confederacy. It must be assumed that he knew very well about the conduct of his troops during Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman's March to the Sea. [TBR September/October 2017.—Ed.] At the Hampton Roads Conference on February 3, 1865, Lincoln demanded, in effect, the unconditional surrender of the Confederacy, just as unconditional surrender was demanded of the anti-Comintern powers by Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill in January 1943.

This was an irresponsible act that no doubt prolonged the war and made it more costly for both sides. One can hardly escape the impression that Roosevelt and Churchill, as well as Lincoln, derived considerable personal gratification from their roles as wartime leaders, and that they were not eager to end their roles as such.

At the end of the war, Confederate paper money and bonds became worthless. (See Arlie R. Slabough, *Confederate States Paper Money*, Racine, 1958.) The Reichsmark sank to such low levels of value that a package of cigarettes brought over 100 Reichsmarks on the black market before the Deutschemark was finally introduced in June 1948, which the Soviet Union used as a pretext to start the blockade of Berlin.

Both the Confederacy and Germany made attempts against overwhelming odds to change the course of the war by the introduction of radically new types of weapons. The Confederacy attempted to break the Union blockade with ironclad naval vessels and the development of submarines, while Germany pinned its hopes on the development of ballistic rockets, called *Vergeltungswaffen* (retribution weapons). Experience with these rockets helped put Americans on the Moon exactly 25 years later to the day after the attempted assassination of Adolf Hitler of July 20, 1944.

In both wars, blockades played important roles. Both the Confederacy and Germany had decidedly inferior naval forces at the outset of the war. Enemy blockades resulting in food shortages which helped ensure the defeat of the Confederate states and Germany—and made civilians suffer.

The last desperate counteroffensive by Germany (the Battle of the Bulge) took place under the command of Field Marshal Gerd von Rundstedt in December 1944. This counteroffensive had some parallels to the desperate and daring attempt of Gen. John Bell Hood to revive Confederate fortunes by attacking Sherman's rear late in 1864, almost 80 years earlier to the day.

There are also some parallels in the treatment of POWs. Conditions under which prisoners of war were confined both in the Confederacy and

the Union were often terrible, and the number of deaths in the prisons was considerable, especially from dysentery. In the final phases of World War II, a lack of food, medication and the opportunity to transport them led to rampant epidemics, especially of louse-borne typhus, throughout the German concentration camp system.

In both wars, disease and malnutrition took heavy tolls. However, nearly all American soldiers taken prisoner by German forces survived the war (in contrast to those taken by the Japanese), but, after the war, huge numbers of German prisoners died in Allied prison camps as a result of inhumanely bad conditions, as described in James Bacque's important book *Other Losses* (Toronto, 1989). Bacque proved Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower was responsible for the deaths of as many as 2 million German soldiers and non-combatants.

After some initial victories, both the C.S.A. and Germany fought largely defensive actions in order to retain their territories. Both wars might be described as wars of attrition after their initial phases. In addition, their populations were far smaller than those of their adversaries.

The wanton destruction of Southern estates and cities, especially in Georgia, without any military objectives has a striking parallel with the destruction of Dresden and other German cities in spring of 1945. These bombings resulted in an enormous loss of life which has never been ascertained with absolute certainty. Dresden, for instance, was full of civilians who had fled the terror of the Red forces advancing into East Prussia and Silesia. Atlanta was set on fire even after it was captured in September 1864.

By the end of the wars, the Confederate and German governments retained only remnants of the territories that they had held. The final defeats of the Confederacy and Germany took place in springtime.

After both the Civil War and World War II, the victorious powers attempted to bring about changes in the thinking and way of life of the defeated populations, namely by "Reconstruction" after the Civil War and by "re-education" and "de-Nazification" after World War II.

Following World War II, the American government abandoned legal principles honored in Europe since ancient times and embodied in the U.S. Constitution (e.g., *nulla poena sine lege* [no punishment without law]) in order to collaborate with the Soviet government in the show trials in Nuremberg. On trial were 23 leading figures of the defeated German government, of whom 10 were hanged in 1946.

To his eternal credit, Sen. Robert Taft of Ohio protested against these trials.

After the Civil War, Jefferson Davis was jailed, and the commandant of Andersonville Prison was hanged on November 10, 1865. (For details, see the January-February 1989 issue of *Confederate Veteran*, 22-31, "The Trial of Henry Wirz: A National Disgrace.")

We referred above to economic envy as a causative factor in both the Civil War and World War II. Postwar behavior of the victors had a strong tendency to confirm the importance of the economic factor. The exploitation of the Southern states by means of tariffs unfavorable to the South was continued for almost 80 years after the war. (See *The Journal of Historical Review*, VII, 3, 330.) Likewise, the economic objectives of the war against Germany were demonstrated by postwar Allied policies. German goods were kept off world markets by dismantling factories (continued for about five years), and by causing a considerable paralysis of the German economy by delaying a currency reform until 1948. ❖

Dr. Charles Weber, a highly respected Revisionist historian who produced a wide-ranging variety of original published papers, has also been responsible for providing numerous excellent translations of rare foreign works never before available in the English language. He was also the author of *The Holocaust: 120 Questions and Answers*, no longer in print.

TWO BOOKS ON RECONSTRUCTION

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry T. Thompson (1926)

South Carolina had been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution upon her people and to ensure victory for the radical portion of the Republican Party. Thus, at the point of the bayonet, a condition developed without parallel in history—the best and noblest citizens of the state were subjugated to a position of inferiority to their former slaves. This book is a history of the political revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, **$21** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Day Dixie Died

The Occupied South 1865-1866

By historians Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Few books give you the actual truth about this period in time, but this one does—in graphic detail. Many photos. Softcover, 320 pages, #273, **$22** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 for one or both books. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

There's No Place Like Home: Reflections on the South

"The South is a land that has known sorrows; it is a land that has broken the ashen crush and moistened it with tears; a land scarred and riven by the plowshare of war and billowed with the graves of her dead; but a land of legend, a land of song, a land of hallowed and heroic memories. To that land every drop of my blood, every fiber of my being, every pulsation of my heart, is consecrated forever. I was born of her womb; I was nurtured at her breast; and when my last hour shall come, I pray God that I may be pillowed upon her bosom and rocked to sleep within her tender and encircling arms."

—U.S. Sen. and Tennessean Edward Ward Carmack

By James Edwards

It was a beautiful spring morning in 2007 when I walked out the front door to find a limousine waiting in my driveway. It had been sent by CNN. The network had arranged first-class car and air transportation to New York City, as well as posh hotel accommodations in Central Park, for what would be the first of a series of appearances that I would make for them as a television commentator. On that night, I was being brought on to participate in an hour-long panel debate about self-segregation.

Primetime. Live. 8:00 p.m. EST; their most popular show at the time. Back in those days, I was still introduced simply enough as a conservative talk radio host.

After it was over, my driver asked me where I wanted to go, so I asked him to take me to Times Square. I still vividly recall more than 15 years later walking to a restaurant in Manhattan and thinking about the red dirt hills of Pontotoc County, Mississippi. I don't know why the birthplace of my maternal grandparents came to mind in that moment, but the thought was warm and comforting. I'd have much rather been there.

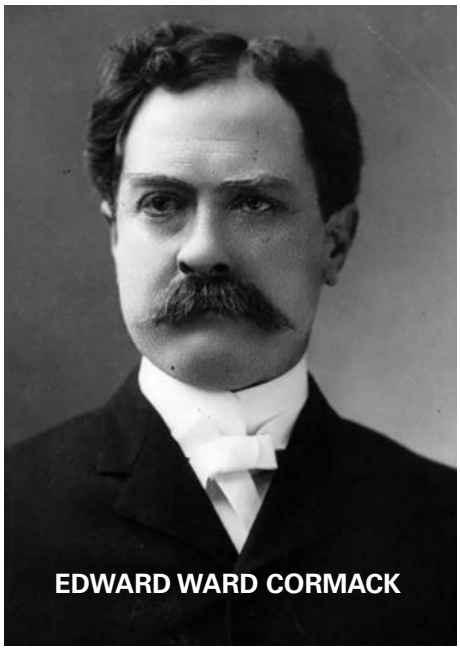

EDWARD WARD CORMACK

That might sound strange to some people who can't understand our unwillingness to abandon our customs, folkways and symbols. But this is who I am and it's personal. I cannot be separated from it, and I want my three children to cherish our Southern heritage and love the land from whence we came as much as I do. In fact, I make a point to take annual day trips with my family to visit the rural Southern towns that gave birth to their great-grandparents. The first thing we do upon any given arrival is visit Confederate Square to see the beautiful monument that is proudly featured at its center.

There are hundreds of such monuments that serve as the heart of town and county squares across Dixie, but, in Pontotoc, the inscription reads, "Love's tribute to the soldiers who marched beneath the stars and the bars and were faithful to their duty, this monument is erected in grateful remembrance." The front simply reads, "Our Heroes: 1861-1865." The sentry atop the monument stands faithfully on his eternal watch.

I never feel more at peace than when I am there. Life moves at a

slower pace. There is an almost otherworldly calm that comes from talking with the rural townspeople and eating dinner at one of the family-owned diners before visiting the town museum, which is free of charge and located inside the small post office.

After spending time in town, we make the 10-minute drive over to the community of Thaxton, which is essentially comprised of just a handful of buildings: a town hall, a small grocery store with a single gas pump, and a couple of churches. I am extraordinarily proud of my family's history and way of life. I am always taken back to my childhood when I revisit the tiny community center at which so many of our reunions used to be held, before so many of my kin went on to receive their heavenly reward. The place still looks as it did in some of my earliest memories. The 1950 senior class photo of my grandmother remains hanging on the wall. There is a basketball court with wooden backboards that hover over the same floor that my grandfather played on so many decades prior. There is something bittersweet and endearing about visiting a place where time stands still. It puts my spirit at ease.

My grandparents, who were born in Thaxton before moving to Memphis to find work, were the children of poor sharecroppers. They themselves also picked cotton before and after school. During the winters, my grandfather huddled with his brothers and sisters while they slept to stave off the cold. He told me stories of being able to see the stars through the roof of their ramshackle house. The world would have me believe that this is White privilege.

There is no virtue in poverty, but there is in sacrifice and hard work. This generation engaged in harder work than I have ever known, which is just one of the reasons I take great pride in being able to visit the land that they farmed before paying

Shown is the monument to Confederate soldiers in the center of Pontotoc, Mississippi. A full-length figure of a uniformed Confederate soldier stands atop a tiered base on a four-sided shaft. Facing west, the figure holds his rifle in front of him, butt on the ground, hands on the barrel. Decorative reliefs on the column include a waving Confederate flag and a dove flying downward with an olive branch in its mouth. Inscriptions on the monument include: "Love's tribute to the soldiers who marched beneath the Stars and the Bars and were faithful to their duty, this monument is erected in grateful remembrance" and "Our Heroes: 1861-1865."

respects at the graves of my great-grandparents. Even though my children can never know them, it means so much to be able to teach them about who they were and raise them in the same traditions and ethics that were handed down to me.

These were great people who left a legacy, and it is vitally important to me that my children be raised to love one another and their ancestors. A deep reverence for our people is fundamental, and my wife and I have instilled it in each of them since birth. Sons and daughters of the South are never too young to learn about heroes, especially the ones in our own family tree who fought for the Confederacy. To be directly descended from this line of brave and fighting Christian men is a patrimony that is worthy of preservation and honor.

Yes, the South was right, but so, too, have others been throughout history. It's not simply the right and the wrong that compels me to stand for my people. It's the birthright of having blood in my veins that flowed from the last group of men who fought that way on this continent. Now that's something special.

I thank God for having seen fit to allow me to come into this world as a Southern man, and to have been born and raised in Dixie. What is love if not sacrificing for your family and standing at the ready to defend their honor?

I routinely hear friends and acquaintances mention the high-ranking Confederate officers in their lineage. So much so that I often joke about being descended from the only private in the Confederate army. On my paternal side, my great-great-great-grandfather was a private in Mississippi's 4th Cavalry Battalion. As a young boy, my parents would regularly take me to visit that set of great-grandparents in Corinth, Mississippi. I was even lucky enough to have seen the blood-stained saddle that belonged to my heroic ancestor so many years prior.

It was from Corinth that he marched to Shiloh. During that legendary battle, he shared the field with one of Dr. Michael Hill's ancestors, the longtime leader of the League of the South.

I got my start in politics by working on Pat Buchanan's presidential campaign in 2000. Years later, Buchanan shared with me a story about one of his own great-great-grandfathers. Cyrus Briscoe Baldwin was a first lieutenant in the 31st Mississippi Infantry. He lived in Okolona, Mississippi, and died in service on June 26, 1862. Okolona is situated practically within walking distance of both Thaxton and Corinth. Hill once remarked to me during a radio interview that his ancestral memory was stirred the moment he first visited Scotland. I sometimes wonder whether those of us who are committed to keeping the flame alive aren't predestined to find one another during our lifetimes.

> "It is a feeling that only a Southerner can know, and it transcends time and space."

I was born 115 years after Gen. Robert E. Lee's surrender at Appomattox, and I tell you that my eyes swell with emotion whenever I hear "Dixie" being played, or when I read accounts of the gallant attempt those men made in their war to protect their loved ones from federal oppression and tyranny. It is a feeling that only a Southerner can know, and it transcends time and space.

Speaking of family, some years ago, one of my listeners mailed to me a copy of a letter sent by the comptroller of the state of Florida to his great-grandmother, who was, by that time (December 20, 1933), a widow. Her husband had been a Confederate veteran and the letter accompanied his pension check:

Mrs. Sarah [last name redacted]
December 20, 1933
Tampa, Florida

Dear Friend:

I consider it quite fortunate on my part in being selected as the official charged with the responsibility of mailing you the enclosed pension check. It is a rare privilege and a pleasure to forward you this token of appreciation of the great state of Florida.

I sincerely wish you and yours a very Merry Christmas and a surprisingly Happy New Year.

Personally, I feel the debt of gratitude owing you by the commonwealth of this state cannot be estimated in material wealth and, therefore, cannot be composed by mere payment of money. It is a liability that cannot be expressed in dollars; but it can be enshrined in the sacred archives of tradition; and by teaching the succeeding generations that, by your actions, experience and devotion to a sacred principle, you have proved that God does not force us into deep water to drown us, but to cleanse us.

And that adversity is the trial of principle without which one hardly knows whether or not he is honest; unless, like those who fought for the "Lost Cause," he is sorely tried, smelted, polished and glorified in the furnace of our tribulation. If we remain true to our ideals and steadfast to our principles, as exemplified by those who followed the "Stars and Bars," we are reminded that honor is likened to certain herbs and flowers; they send forth their most delightful odors only after they have been crushed and broken.

Therefore, we should, all of us, profit from the experience and example of you brave souls who have conquered discouragement and despair and have, Phoenix-like, risen from the dead ashes of destitution and want to the heights of honor, peace and tranquility.

May that One, in whose honor we observe Christmas, comfort and keep you.

Very Sincerely,
J.M. Lee
Comptroller

How could the world so ardently hate a people capable of composing such awe-inspiring sentiments? Jesus told us that, since they hate Him, they will also hate us. (John 15:18-25) But, most immediately, because the faith of our fathers makes us effective opponents of those who desire to enslave people to debt and to governance that does not produce societies fostering industry, accomplishment, justice, safety and courage—all of which are hallmarks of traditional Southern culture. If they can purge faith and family from our hearts, then it's only a matter of time before they can dominate and destroy us. With their toughest opposition out of the way, they can dominate the world.

However, when one is tethered to eternal truths you will feel the same willingness to sacrifice yourself for your people that Paul did: "For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh." (Romans 9:3)

You'll feel the same imperative to protect your genetic line, as Abraham did when he told his servant, "But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac." (Genesis 24:4) And you'll fear the displeasure of God, who said through Paul, "But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel." (1 Timothy 5:8)

Now middle-aged, when looking back on my life up to this point, I grow more thankful each day that I was born into a family with a father and mother who raised me in church. I spent every weekend during the early years of my life either marinating on a pew or visiting relatives in the Magnolia State. The lessons learned in both places on those formative Sundays made me a better man and a more effective advocate.

Our lifelong pastor also played an important role in my development, and we are still dear friends to this day. It all still holds a special place in my heart, and I shudder to think what paths I might have taken had it not been for the solid foundation upon which my upbringing was built. I was very fortunate to have had the stability of a nuclear family, parents and grandparents who always let me know how much I was loved, the importance of our cultural and spiritual heritage and the difference between right and wrong. In this nest, I flourished. These are the communities and the homes that we seek to restore in the South.

By the time I reached adulthood, I knew that serving as an advocate for our people group—what I consider to be my extended family—bridges the gap between our distant ancestors and our future progeny. We fight for our past, present and future and such a connection gives our finite time on this earth fulfillment. How utterly meaningless the life of the average, vapid American consumer must be.

Even struggle can be animating and fulfilling. The attacks and defamations that we suffer should be welcomed because it builds character. As that letter I shared with you stated, without adversity you don't know whether or not you're honest. As a friend of mine recently opined, great men are never made except through great trials. Adversities aren't obstacles, but rather our greatest opportunities—to get better, forge our character, work harder, become smarter and prove our worth.

You won't know what you're made of until your time comes and you face a decision.

Our Southern forebears knew it all too well. When you face a challenge with steadfast resolve, you have honored your ancestors and solidified your standing as a man. The immortal words of Gen. Patrick Cleburne have oftentimes steeled my own resolve. As he put it, "If this that is so dear to my heart is doomed to fail, then I pray heaven may let me fall with it, while my face is toward the enemy and my arm is battling for that which I know to be right."

I'm not going to tell you that those who hate us are incapable of harming us. They can, and they do. They will libel you, slander you and even cause

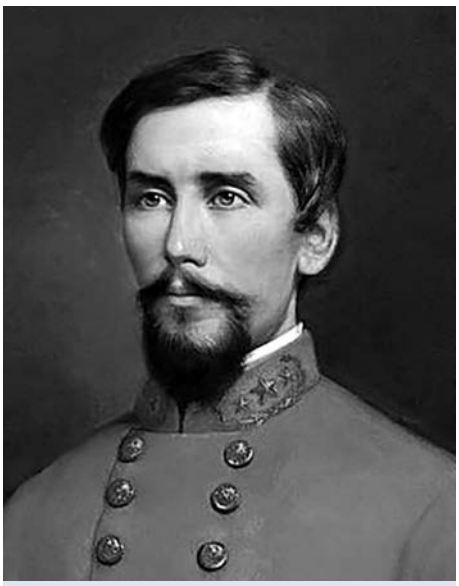

Maj. Gen. Patrick Cleburne is remembered for his intelligence, courage and military acumen. He was also prescient. Shortly before the war began, he predicted:

> I am with the South in life or death, in victory or defeat. I believe the North is about to wage a brutal and unholy war on a people who have done them no wrong, in violation of the Constitution and the fundamental principles of government.
>
> They no longer acknowledge that all government derives its validity from the consent of the governed. They are about to invade our peaceful homes, destroy our property, and murder our men and dishonor our women. We propose no invasion of the North, no attack on them, and only ask to be left alone.

In regard to the catastrophe that would come from a Confederate surrender, Cleburne prophesied:

> Surrender means that the history of this heroic struggle will be written by the enemy; that our youth will be trained by Northern school teachers; will learn from Northern schoolbooks their version of the war; will be impressed by all the influences of history and education to regard our gallant dead as traitors, and our maimed veterans as fit subjects for derision.

Above, Cleburne is shown in a painting by M.D. Guillaume (1816-92).

you economic distress. But there is one thing they cannot take from you, and that is your dignity and self-respect—unless you put it on offer. As Davy Crockett once remarked, "Be always sure you are right—then go ahead."

We must never apologize or capitulate about things we know to be true to those who seek our destruction and ruin. We dishonor ourselves and bring shame to our name by shrinking from our duties during times of hardship. It should also be remembered that the sacrifices we must make pale in comparison to the sacrifice of blood and bone that were given by our betters.

One Southern woman, whose name is only remembered by God, gave such a sacrifice. On June 3, 1864, Robert Audry of Company B, 111th Illinois Infantry, mailed a letter to his father, describing some recent action his unit had seen.

> Dear Father,
>
> I take pen in hand to let you know that I am well. We are encamped near Dallas, Georgia, where we found the enemy in force on the 26th. The 111th was in the front line of the breastworks, and we drew a hot fire from the Rebs until about 4 o'clock when the enemy viciously charged our works. We poured hot fire into their ranks and several times their lines broke, but they rallied again and came on with guns blazing and flags waving. They fought like demons and we cut them down like dogs. Many dead and dying Secesh fell prisoner.
>
> I saw three or four dead Rebel women in the heap of bodies. All had been shot down during the final Rebel charge upon our works. One Secesh woman charged to within several rods of our works waving the traitor flag and screaming vulgarities at us. She was shot three times but still she came. She was finally killed by two shots fired almost simultaneously by our boys.
>
> Another SheDevil shot her way to our breastworks with two large revolvers dealing death to all in her path. She was shot several times with no apparent effect.
>
> When she ran out of ammunition, she pulled out the largest pigsticker I ever seen. It must have been 18 inches in the blade. When the corporal tried to shoot her, she kicked him in the face, smashing it quite severely. Then she stabbed three boys and was about to decapitate a fourth when the lieutenant killed her. Without doubt, this gal inflicted more damage to our line than any other Reb. If Bobby Lee were to field a brigade of such fighters, I think that the Union prospects would be very gloomy indeed, for it would be hard to equal their ferocity and pluck.
>
> Our regimental losses were about six killed and 10 wounded, including Lt. Col. Black, who was slightly wounded, I believe in the thigh. Please give my best regards to all inquiring friends and love to the family.
>
> Your Devoted Son,
> Robert Audry
> 111th Ill. Regt. Vols.

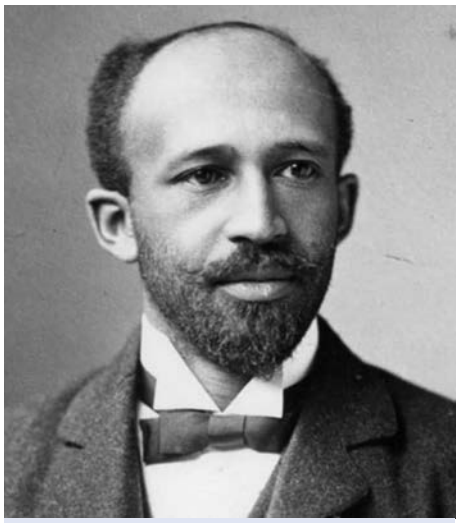

W.E.B. DuBOIS
Pan-African activist.

Perhaps it was such a tale that led American sociologist, socialist, historian and Pan-Africanist civil rights activist W.E.B. Du Bois to famously write that, "Across this path stands the South with a flaming sword."

One thing I do know is that a man who refuses to defend his family's name is no man at all. How dare the vandals of multiculturalism assume that they can cast aspersions on our people and our folkways. Of course, having a separate culture from that of your surrounding geographical areas is the very prerequisite for being a separate nation. Still, to this day, the South does possess that, especially the rural South.

We still have unique traditions, faith, heroes, history and even our own suffering, which is especially important because a group of people that suffers together is bound together. Each component is essential to the uniqueness of the Southern nation. It's personal and, if you allow yourself to become separated from all of that, all the things that make you who you are, then you're already dead. You may be breathing. You may be going to and from work and performing various tasks. But that's not the same as being truly alive.

Thankfully, those who read *The Honorable Cause: A Free South*, from which this essay was reprinted, are not yet dead in either body or soul. *Dum spiro spero* from Latin reads, "While I breathe, I hope." I hope that our people will rise up and reclaim their destiny. I believe that we still can. Dixie and everything about her must endure for our posterity.

It's our home, after all, and there is no place like it. ❖

James Edwards is the host of *The Political Cesspool*, a syndicated AM talk radio program. When not interviewing newsmakers, Edwards is no stranger to making news himself, having appeared as a commentator many times on national television. Over the course of the past two decades, his groundbreaking work has also been the subject of articles in hundreds of publications around the world. Edwards' book *Racism, Schmacism: How Liberals Use the "R" Word* was published in 2010. In 2016, Edwards was listed by a well-funded leftist "media watchdog group" alongside Ann Coulter as one of the "Top 20 right-wing media fixtures" responsible for Donald Trump. Hillary Clinton later named him as an "extremist" who could shape our country. This article is from chapter one of *The Honorable Cause: A Free South* (softcover, 301 pages, #988, $25 minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), now available from TBR Book Club.

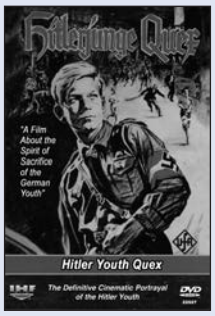

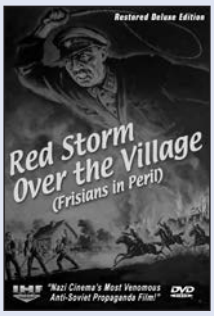

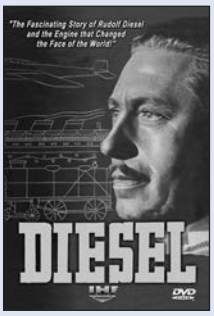

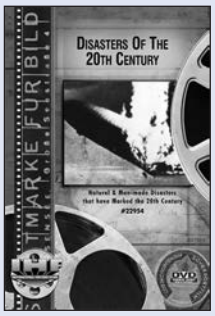

Classic Historic Films in Remastered DVDs!

Hitlerjunge Quex (Hitler Youth Quex)

The year is 1931, and young Heini Volker has a problem. His unemployed father demands he joins Berlin's young Communists. But his heart belongs to the Hitler Youth. How Heini resolves this quandary is the story of *Hitlerjunge Quex*, a movie that became central to the moral instruction of young Germans in the Nazi years. Produced in 1933, *Hitlerjunge Quex* drew from the real story of Herbert Norkus, a Hitler Youth killed by Communist street-fighters in 1932. The film pulls few punches in its depiction of Depression-era misery. The film became a Nazi propaganda staple for years. Produced by Karl Ritter. Directed by Hans Steinhoff. Music by Hans-Otto Borgmann. Special features include: historical slide show, original promo materials, interactive scene selection, switchable English subtitles. NOTE: Distribution prohibited in Germany, Italy, Austria and France. B&W, 1933, 87 minutes, German dialogue, English subtitles, #1001, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril

"Nazi cinema's most venomous anti-Soviet propaganda film!" Few political films made during the Third Reich were accorded the distinction of being distributed by the Goebbels Propaganda Ministry. Peter Hagen's *Friesennot* (*Frisians in Peril*) was awarded that distinction in 1935. Peter Hagen was a film reviewer for Goebbels's newspaper and then joined the Propaganda Ministry. There, he became a leading film critic. *Red Storm Over The Village: Frisians in Peril* dramatizes the plight of peaceful Germans from Friesland who lived in an isolated village on the Volga in Russia for generations. Their bucolic existence is shattered by the invasion of a cavalry detachment of the Red Army. A brutal Red Guard rapes and kills a young village girl. Then, when drunken troops desecrate the village's house of worship, the outraged Germans revolt. Multiple special features. German, 1935, 96 minutes, English subtitles, #1002, **$30**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Diesel: The Life of Rudolf Diesel —Inventor of the Diesel Engine

This is the story of Rudolf Diesel, the German inventor who created an internal-combustion engine that conquered maximal thermal efficiency, but whose obsession almost killed him. Young Diesel (Willy Birgel) dreams of becoming an engineer. He builds an ammonia steam engine, but it fails to produce the power he seeks. Diesel knows the engine he envisions will revolutionize the world. Several patents later—and now financed by industrialist Heinrich von Buz—Diesel is allowed to test his ideas. Von Buz enlists the additional support of the Krupp firm. Diesel atomizes the fuel and it works, and it's almost three times as powerful as a steam engine. The picture ends on a jubilant note of victory, with an impressive montage sequence of tractors, trucks, airplanes, ships and submarines—all powered by Diesel's engines. Germany, 1942, B&W, German dialogue, English subtitles, 90 minutes, #1004, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Kolberg: The Restored 1945 Epic

Filmed over late 1943 and 1944, *Kolberg* drew upon the historical resistance of East Prussian townsmen against Napoleon in 1807 in arguing its case for total war against the WWII Allies. Its bone-jarring climax, showing Kolberg bombarded into rubble by French artillery, evokes Allied bombing raids across Germany at the time. Even as the Nazi regime was entering its last phases, it devoted lavish resources to *Kolberg*'s spectacular battle scenes, detonating tons of explosives and diverting thousands of soldiers from the front. Released amidst the chaos of 1945, *Kolberg* was shown in Germany's few still-intact movie houses. This new DVD edition features better subtitles, restored sound and restoration of the original color. Directed by Veit Harlan. Music by Norbert Schultze. Multiple special features. Color, 104 minutes, German dialogue with switchable English or Spanish subtitles, #1005, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Die Frontschau (The Front Show)

An amazing collection featuring nine films on one DVD! Nearly three hours long with new English narration track. Includes six never-before-seen films! One of the rarest cinematic documents to survive the war, Germany's "Front Shows" offer a unique perspective of Hitler's 1941 Russian campaign. Skillfully blending German frontline footage and captured Soviet combat film, the programs depict the German soldier in battle, on forced marches, building forts and shelters and coping with climatic hardships. Censored from the public, the features were shown to recruits to help prepare them for the realities of the east. Germany, 1940s, B&W, 158 minutes, English voice-over, #1006, **$20**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Disasters of the 20th Century

Here are the disasters, natural and man-made, that have marked our turbulent 20th century. In addition to dramatic footage from the San Francisco earthquake of 1906, the Miami hurricane of 1926, the eruption of Mount Saint Helens in 1980, and other natural disasters, you'll see the crash of the dirigible Hindenburg, historic fires, and other man-made disasters that have taken hundreds of lives. This program also includes film relating to the assassinations of Gandhi, the Kennedys and Martin Luther King, Jr. Color and B&W, 60 minutes, #1007, **$15**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

ORDER FROM TBR USING THE FORM ON PAGE 80. TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF RETAIL PRICES.

Stephen Mallory, Ironclads and the Future of Maritime Warfare

THE CONFEDERATE NAVY SECRETARY knew the era of all-wooden warships was over, but was there time for him to modernize the C.S.A. Navy before it was too late?

By Marc Roland

Prospects for victory did not seem particularly favorable when Stephen Mallory took his place as the Confederate States secretary of the Navy, shortly after the opening of hostilities, on April 12, 1861. For the previous 10 years, he had been chairman in Washington, D.C. of the Committee on Naval Affairs, where his expertise and foresightedness in warship modernization won accolades from fellow senators for his well-informed determination to upgrade the U.S. Navy. As an advocate of sea power, Mallory was certainly the best man for the job. But the resources available to him were wholly inadequate.

Against 90 Union vessels, the Confederate States Navy possessed only a third as many. And, of these, just 14 were seaworthy. Although Mallory eventually increased this number to 101 ships, he realized they could never achieve numerical parity with the outproducing Yankees. Their coastal blockade was steadily reducing Southern commerce to 5% of its prewar levels, while enemy control of inland riverways and coastal navigation continuously overloaded the Confederacy's limited railroads to a point of near collapse. The situation was rendered especially hopeless by far too few and smaller shipyards for construction and repairs in the South.

Only a few days after his appointment, however, Mallory's seemingly irredeemable predicament was miraculously transformed overnight, when control of the largest, most up-to-date naval facility of its kind on the North American continent dropped into his hands.

STEPHEN MALLORY
C.S.A. Navy secretary.

During a surprise attack on the morning of April 20, Confederate militia seized Fort Norfolk with its magazine of more than a quarter of a million pounds of gunpowder at the Gosport Navy Yard, in Portsmouth, Virginia. Its capture netted the Confederacy 1,195 modern heavy cannons, as part of a tremendous windfall of war materiel soon to be employed on many other fronts. Gosport's large drydock was relatively undamaged and soon restored by its new owners. Ammunition stores, rifles and small arms were retrieved in abundance.

As vital as were these significant gains, far more important was the loss suffered by the Union of its best shipyard and its powerful addition to the Confederate States Navy, which now had a real chance at victory. Virtually all of Gosport's torched and scuttled vessels were handily refloated and repaired, then renamed and recommissioned under the flag of the Stars and Bars. The most important of these salvaged retrievals bore the name *Merrimack*.

Mallory saw the wreck—rechristened CSS *Virginia*—as an exciting opportunity to reconstruct the vessel with all the innovative designs modern naval engineers could conceive, not to restore her to original condition. He wanted her transformed from a 19th-century frigate of sails and wood into a futuristic, steam-powered ironclad. As such, her mission was no longer to defend newly conquered Gosport, but to destroy Abraham Lincoln's blockade.

To meet this challenge, *Virginia* was subjected to an extreme makeover, leaving only the sturdy hull mostly untouched. Superstructure and masts were swept clean away, replaced by a single, long casemate, a large enclosure for officers and crew made with several courses of oak and pine and overlaid with two-inch-thick iron plate, built up in two layers. These were ingeniously angled at precisely

The Battle at Hampton Roads: The USS *Monitor* (right) tries to catch CSS *Virginia* (left) in a crossfire.

36 degrees from horizontal to optimally deflect enemy shell hits. Four-inch iron plating spread over the decks.

In contrast to the *Virginia*'s innovative refitting, her bow featured a four-foot-long rostrum, a metal ram that once allowed *naves longae*—ancient Roman warships—to punch holes in the hulls of enemy vessels.

More modern weapons included four muzzle-loading Brooke rifles, superior to their equivalent in the Union Navy arsenal. A pair of bow and stern pivot rifles were seven-inch caliber. One of them would fire the shot that determined the outcome of *Virginia*'s final action. Another two were 6.4-inch cannon, one on each broadside.

Nine-inch Dahlgrens, mounted three to a side, could fire a 72.5-pound shell up to a range of 1.9 miles. Two anti-boarding/personnel 12-pounder Howitzers were positioned on the upper casement, which had 14 gunports, three each in the bow and stern, with exterior iron shutters installed to protect cannon and crew, in addition to four gun ports on each broadside.

One of *Virginia*'s few weaknesses was her steam power plant. Both engines, already worn out when slated for replacement by their former Federal owners, had been salvaged from the original *Merrimack* and were still in poor working order even after reconditioning and upgrading by C.S.A. Navy mechanics. They were only able to coax five or six knots (5.8 to 6.9 miles per hour) from the 4,100-ton leviathan until a novel, two-blade propeller—custom-made by naval architects—raised top speed to nine knots, a little over 10 miles per hour. Even so, the overweight warship needed about 45 minutes and one mile to complete a full circle.

After the *Merrimack* was salvaged on May 30, subsequent inspections found the wreck in good enough condition for restoration as a floating wonder weapon, and an engineering team drew up specification plans by early summer. But the project stalled for lack of replacement engines potent enough to power the heavy warship.

At the best available facility, the Tredegar Iron Works in Richmond, building new motors from scratch would take at least a year. Delays were compounded when searches for sufficient quantities of quality iron dragged on through summer. Meanwhile, the Union blockade held firm. Mallory had hoped to attack it in mid-autumn with his unconventional ironclad, but the year came and went, with the *Virginia* far from ready.

Only by late winter 1862 was the vessel finally nearing completion. Even as she got under way for her maiden cruise on March 8, workers were still aboard, laboring on a variety of unfinished necessities. She went into battle with only half of the iron shutters that were required for protecting otherwise open gun ports. This left her gunners exposed to enemy fire.

By the standards of the time, the warship seemed as strange as she was huge. At 275 feet long, with a beam of 52 feet, two inches, forward and aft main decks and fantail were designed to stay submerged, making her casement appear to float upon the surface of the water. She needed no less than 320 officers and men to handle her machinery, navigate her movements and operate her guns.

During the previous nine months, an otherwise meticulous Mallory had

been guilty of an appalling lapse in security. Far from keeping his advanced vessel under wraps as a military secret, he opened its ongoing construction to the general public. The project was even a subject of several newspaper accounts, whose authors openly relished the coming vengeance *Virginia* would inevitably visit upon the Yankee blockaders.

As a consequence, Federal spies sent regular progress reports describing *Virginia*'s ongoing refurbishment back to Washington, D.C., where she was dismissed as a propaganda hoax until August 1861.

By then, the growing pile of espionage missives finally convinced Union authorities that the super-ship was not a mythical construct after all, but represented a literal threat to be taken seriously. In a joint chiefs of staff meeting, Lincoln expressed his anxiety at seeing the enemy warship come steaming within cannon range of the White House, and requisitioned as many carriages as his troops could lay their hands on for the purpose of dumping them into the Potomac. This formed a more desperate than effective barrier against the expected intruder.

Gideon Welles, the United States secretary of the Navy, assured him that the *Virginia*'s 22-foot draft prevented her from entering the river.

The wary president cautioned:

> You may be correct, Father Neptune, but, if her captain lightens the monster by discarding a few guns, it could ride higher in the water enough to safely navigate just above the bottom. If a landlubber like myself could figure out such an alternative, you can be sure Johnny Reb' has already beaten me to it.

Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton sent telegrams to various governors and mayors of the coastal states, warning them to be on guard for the enemy ironclad. Lincoln then offered to cover all construction costs and promised generous cash bonuses to any mechanical engineer who could build the most promising countermeasure within 90 days. He received 17 proposals, but a Navy review board rejected them all.

Among the spurned schemes was an eccentric proposition submitted by an inventor recognized for his failed attempts at innovation. The Union commander-in-chief overrode their objections, claiming, "It's just crazy enough to work," and awarded the much-sought-after contract to John Ericsson.

"The sea shall ride over her," Ericsson boasted in a pronounced Swedish accent, "and she shall live in it like a duck." The metaphor was not particularly encouraging, conjuring images of tail feathers raised above water, head submerged beneath.

When his promised design was launched into the East River on January 30, 1862, more than a week after the 90-day deadline, it was heralded in the Northern press as the most advanced weapon of its kind afloat.

> The heavy turret's momentum kept it revolving, forcing gunners to shoot on the fly.

To be sure, the USS *Monitor* prefigured future battleships, especially with its revolving turret. But the ironclad was actually an unseaworthy rush job, as demonstrated when she almost foundered while being towed into combat. Although Ericsson's ship employed over 40 patented inventions, many of these ultramodern, untested precedents broke down when put into actual maritime practice.

Entering below-decks living quarters was not unlike descending into a 100-plus-degree furnace for lack of adequate ventilation, creating a toxic atmosphere in the engine room that eventually spread throughout the ship. Leather belts connected blowers to their engines, but these would stretch when wet, often disabling the fans and boilers.

When not in use, the turret rested on a brass ring intended to form a watertight seal. In service, however, it leaked heavily, despite caulking by the crew. Pumps were steam-operated, and water would accumulate in the ship if the pumps could not get enough steam to work.

I addition, the shallow, 10-foot-six-inch draft made the vessel unstable in rough water. The 163-ton turret of "Ericsson's Folly," as his ship was sarcastically caricatured by some New York newspapers, made the ship top heavy and prone to capsize, especially in heavy seas, which was, in fact, to be *Monitor*'s fate before long.

Rather than take responsibility for his numerous design flaws, Ericsson later accused the crew of having been drunk during the storm that sank the ship, blaming them for her loss. A surviving officer vigorously rebuked the inventor's slander, stating that he "covers up defects by blaming those that are now dead."

Monitor's guns were prevented from firing directly ahead by the presence of a forward pilot house from which the captain's commands to the gunners and engine room crews went unreceived after its speaking tubes proved worthless. Once set in motion, the heavy turret's momentum kept it revolving, forcing gunners to shoot on the fly, as it were, each time the cannon's position came around to face their opponent. A full rotation required 22.5 seconds.

Fire control was further impeded by a lack of brakes on the twin steam engines that operated the turret, thus sighting on a target could only be made through gun ports. When the guns were not in use, or withdrawn for reloading during battle, heavy iron port stoppers would swing down into place, closing the gun ports to view.

This large, cylindrical turret mounted amidships above the low-freeboard upper hull was nonetheless the vessel's most prominent and original—even revolutionary—feature.

Ericsson's prototype was mostly plated with eight inches of armor, 11 inches in front at the gun ports. It was equipped with twin 280 mm Dahlgren guns weighing 16,000 lbs. each. They were capable of firing a 136-pound round shot or shell up to

a range of 3,650 yards, more than two miles beyond the range of *Virginia*'s main armament.

Each gun was crewed by eight men. The top of the armored deck, protected by two layers of one-half-inch wrought iron, was less than 20 inches above the waterline. Sides of the raft-like hull consisted of three to five layers of one-inch iron plates, backed by 30 inches of pine and oak.

Power in the form of a single-cylinder, 320 horsepower steam-engine drove a giant nine-foot propeller on a three-inch-diameter shaft Ericsson promised would provide a top speed of eight knots. *Monitor* actually ran two knots slower, granting her Confederate opponent a more than three mile-per-hour speed performance advantage, despite the *Virginia*'s far greater tonnage and wonky engines.

Weighing in at 776 tons, with an overall length of 179 feet and a 41-foot-six-inch beam, *Monitor* was a featherweight challenger to the Confederate heavyweight, which was bigger and faster and had seven times as many guns. Aware of these discrepancies, *Monitor*'s all-volunteer crew of 49 officers and enlisted men set out from New York's Brooklyn Navy Yard.

While still en route, their nemesis was steaming 380 miles away into Hampton Roads during the early morning of March 8, 1862 in an attempt to break the Union blockade that had cut off Virginia's largest cities and major industrial centers, Norfolk and Richmond, from international trade. Trailing behind her were five smaller, conventional gunboats.

The ironclad's aggressive commander, Capt. (later, Admiral) Franklin Buchanan, wasted no time in making straight for the five Union warships waiting for him. Their captains eagerly anticipated his arrival, sure the combined cross-fire of 250 heavy cannon would obliterate the innovative foe, despite all of its armor. As soon as the Southern warship came within easy range, she was subjected to a massive barrage, as ferocious as it was accurate. But every hit ricocheted or bounced off the metal plating.

Churning ahead at full speed, the *Virginia* plunged her ram deeply into the USS *Cumberland*'s port bow, smashing a cavity wide enough through which to drive a horse and buggy, according to a sailor aboard the stricken vessel. But, as *Cumberland* began to go down, she was taking her attacker with her to the bottom of the river. The *Virginia*'s ram had become stuck fast in the enemy's wooden hull.

Buchanan ordered reverse propeller at top speed, the old engines smoking and straining with prolonged extra effort. They seemed on the verge of burning out when the Confederate warship slid from her mortally wounded victim, which sank almost immediately thereafter, drowning 121 of the 376 men aboard.

> As she began to go down, *Congress* almost took her attacker with her to the bottom.

Cumberland's swift destruction sent shock waves through the entire blockade fleet, which disintegrated. Union ships fled the scene in all directions, some of them running aground, making themselves easy pickings for Buchanan. One of these was USS *Congress*, among the most powerful frigates in the Union Navy, with 480 officers and enlisted personnel manning four 203 mm cannon and 48 32-pounder guns. None had the slightest impact on the *Virginia*, which pummeled *Congress* with impunity for an hour before the Federal captain hoisted the white flag of surrender.

By then, the Rebel's James River Squadron had caught up with the **Virginia** to help rescue Union survivors and administer medical aid. In the midst of their humanitarian assistance, a Northern battery inexplicably opened fire on the Confederate relief effort.

Buchanan was so enraged, he stood exposed on his ship's upper deck with a rifle, randomly shooting at the Federals before a musket ball caught him in the upper left thigh.

His executive officer, Lt. Catesby ap Roger Jones, took over command. He revengefully ordered a fusillade of cannonballs heated at extreme temperatures fired into the *Congress*. Continuous volleys of the incendiary "hot-shot" at once transfigured the pride of the Union Navy into an inferno of flaming wood and molten metal.

Meanwhile, the James River Squadron was blasting apart USS *Minnesota*, which, due to the angle caused by her beaching on a sandbar, was unable to train her ship's guns on the attacking gunboats. Fires broke out on the last of Hampton Roads's Federal capital ships, and *Virginia* came about to finish the job. But, by the time she neared firing range, the tide was going out, threatening her with running aground herself. Moreover, diminishing daylight conditions were making accurate navigation more hazardous by the minute. Jones rounded up his squadron and steamed back into the Elizabeth River, vowing to return and add the crippled *Minnesota* to the tally of destroyed enemy vessels the next morning. The Union blockade of Richmond and Norfolk was broken.

An overnight respite allowed repair crews to patch up *Virginia*'s thoroughly holed smokestack, replace a pair of disabled guns and tighten several minor armor plates. These were the only damages she incurred. It was remarkable, considering the combined barrage of enemy cannon fire the vessel passed through virtually unscathed.

Two *Virginia* crewmen had been killed by flying rivets traveling like fired bullets when dislodged by direct hits on the outer casemate. In contrast, the Federals lost more than 250 dead. Near midnight, flames touched off the magazine of the smoldering *Congress*, and it erupted into a massive explosion that thundered across Hampton Roads. What was left of her sank stern first, with 110 men killed or missing, presumed drowned. Another 26 were wounded, of whom 10 died over the next few days.

Two of the Union's foremost warships had been destroyed, plus three

more run aground, one of them badly damaged in what was the greatest defeat in the history of the U.S. Navy to date. It would remain so until World War II's Pearl Harbor debacle.

The new commander, his officers and men rested, sure of more victories to come with the dawning of March 9. Steaming into the sunrise, they were gratified to see that their target, the beat-up *Minnesota*, had not budged from her disabling sandbar, despite strenuous efforts by labor gangs throughout the previous night to oust the 48-gun frigate.

Opening fire from more than a mile away, *Virginia*'s gunners demonstrated their shooting skills, lobbing several hits on the hapless foe. It was then when Jones observed what he initially took for a floating boiler, probably blown out of the exploded *Congress*. "No, Sir," a crewman exclaimed. "It's the *Monitor*!"

TheUSS *Monitor* then circled around to the south in an attempt to catch *Virginia* in a crossfire between it and the *Minnesota*. *Monitor* commanding officer Lt. John Lorimer Worden was apparently unaware that the beached U.S. warship was still unable to train its guns. He opened the confrontation at 8:45 a.m. with a single shot that flew over the *Virginia*, scoring a direct hit on the grounded ship Worden had come to protect.

Jones endeavored to put an end to this farce by leveling a full broadside at the unconventional ironclad, with no effect. For almost three hours, the metallic behemoths continuously circled around each other, often separated by only a few yards, unremittingly firing at such close range, often point-blank, they collided five times.

While the long-sided *Virginia* was hard to miss, *Monitor*'s nine-foot-high, 21-foot, six-inch-diameter turret proved a more difficult target. Additionally, the 41 hits it took to the *Virginia*'s 97 hits were harmlessly deflected by the tower's rounded shape.

At 11 a.m., Worden broke off the inconclusive duel after it exhausted his stores of ammunition and a gunport cover had been jammed shut by an enemy hit, leaving him with a single cannon. Jones did not pursue the defenseless *Monitor*, but turned away to complete his original objective after gunning down an armed tugboat, USS *Dragon*, that got in his way, almost as an afterthought.

Virginia had resumed bombarding the *Minnesota* into oblivion when the replenished *Monitor* unexpectedly reappeared. Instead of mopping up the grounded frigate, Jones was distracted by another pointless engagement with his Northern counterpart. Yet again, they went round and round, ineffectually banging away at each other until Worden sought to disable the *Virginia*'s steering mechanism by attacking her stern.

As the more nimble *Monitor* skirted the *Virginia*'s fantail, a seven-inch shell struck the forward side of the pilot house directly beneath the viewing slot through which Worden was observing the action.

"My eyes," he cried out, "I'm blind!" His injuries had been inflicted by shell fragments and gunpowder residue from the explosion. As the unresponsive *Monitor* drifted idly away, Jones steamed back toward the *Minnesota*, determined to annihilate her once and for all. But, as he reached the lopsided vessel, the tide was quickly going out yet again, threatening the deep-draft *Virginia* with running aground, so she returned to her berth in the Elizabeth River.

The historic confrontation—the first between iron warships—was heralded as a victory by both sides, although the James River Squadron captured three valuable merchant ships and destroyed or disabled multiple Union warships.

In fact, repercussions from the *Virginia* rampage extended far beyond Hampton Roads. The warship's mere presence was sufficient to close the James River against Federal incursions, and her success impacted the Peninsula Campaign then being mounted by the Union Army under Gen. George B. McClellan. His positions on the York River appeared threatened by the dangerous Confederate warship, as the ironclad threat continued to bedevil McClellan throughout the fighting.

No one, however, appreciated the battle at Hampton Roads more clearly than Mallory. Although tactically a draw, he knew that it was the most definitive naval action of the war. He rejoiced that a dramatic precedent had been set for the future development of new ironclads better equipped for oceangoing operations against the enemy blockade and to seriously wound the North's merchant fleet, with fatal consequences for its economic life.

Mallory believed by attacking the merchant shipping that carried trade to Northern ports, he could force the Union's own taxed fleet to abandon its blockade and force them to engage his raiders. Other ironclads designed with shallower drafts could ultimately advance unchallenged on Washington, D.C. itself, up the Potomac River and to other seaboard cities, shelling ports along the coast and riverfronts with decisive economic and military consequences.

Mallory's high hopes, had they been shared by his superiors at the Confederate capital in Richmond, might have conceivably turned the tide of the war in the South's favor. Instead, they did the precise opposite by changing shipbuilding policy from one that stressed offensive warships to emphasis on limited defensive measures.

The allocation of funds to the C.S.A. Navy was drastically cut, and the improved and evolved ironclads Mallory envisioned were so poorly constructed, and took so long to build, they had little effect on the outcome of the war. Mallory was further left with insufficient funding to create enough gunboats for the defense of New Orleans, the South's most vital port.

The capture of New Orleans by the Federals effectively sealed off the Mississippi River as a trade route from the outside world. This catastrophe was seconded by another naval defeat—the loss of Mobile Bay—that closed off the largest port left in the Gulf of Mexico.

It is clear, then, that the outcome of the War for Southern Independence depended from its beginning upon the development and deployment of advanced warships for ultimate victory. Unfortunately, the Confederates were not able to attain this goal. ❖

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

IMMIGRANT INVASION

The invasion from our Southern border is active warfare and will result in the genocide of the European stock of America. Some people don't seem to have a problem with that. I do.

May those behind this scheme to replace America's founding stock be damned with ill health and die a long, slow, painful, miserable death, all the while getting all of their vaccines and having to take satisfaction surveys through their online patient portal as to the quality of care they are given through their HMO and their insurance!

I do believe that this "Ukraine war" with Russia is a pivotal point in world history. It doesn't seem important to most Americans, but it really is a battle between Jews and Gentiles and, unfortunately, our government and our tax dollars are on the wrong side.

Putin should call out the Jewish involvement in all of this. But, if he did, he'd be called "another Hitler" even more than he is now and, I think, some people in our government would have a sense of carte blanche to then escalate things to an even deadlier degree.

Alan Knutson
Via email

SORRY MOM!

I have had a subscription to TBR for a couple of years and I have purchased a couple of books through your sales department including *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust* by Monika Schaefer.

I loved the book, as I have read quite a lot of books about the Holocaust.

She made the statement on page 270 of the book about the worldwide population of Jews in 1938 and 1949. I have been trying to access the *World Almanac* archives to verify her claim, but it has proven to be quite the challenge.

To have that information in print from those years would be overwhelming evidence proving the absolute fabrication of the 6 million murdered Jews narrative.

Bill Calhoun
Via email

A PERFECT PAIRING

I enjoyed the articles on Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedict Center in TBR's January/February 2024 and March/April 2024 issues. I never met Fr. Feeney, but I have been a member of the St. Benedict Center in Still River, Massachusetts for decades now. Great group of people who attend Mass there. It has an ever-expanding school housing grades 1 to 12. Lots of young families attend, representing many different vocations. The folks there do a wonderful job, and I have been invited to numerous states to help with their summer camps. They teach and embrace truth—a perfect pairing with The Barnes Review!

Tony Puccio
Via email

THANKS FOR YOUR PUBLICATION

A friend of mine told me of The Barnes Review recently. He said I would probably like it. So, several months ago I called your offices and requested a sample issue. I read the entire magazine. It was wonderful! Most magazines and journals over the last couple of decades have gone out of the print business. My eyes don't like reading online, so I don't read as much as I used to. But your publication is special, and needed more than ever, as it takes controversial issues and gives them credibility while informing the reader at a deeper level. It is a treasured remnant from a different time while reminding people of what good scholarship looks like.

Thank you for managing and editing such a wonderful publication.

Gordon Cruickshank
Virginia

WHAT IS NATIONAL SOCIALISM?

I enjoyed reading your four-part series on National Socialism in America by Karl Haemers. I think it would have been much better had you explained exactly what National Socialism is. What are National Socialism's planks? Why is it different from other "socialisms"? I would like to know the basic tenets and goals of Fascism, National Socialism (Naziism), Communism, Bolshevism, European Socialism—the similarities and difference between them all. Also, an analysis of exactly what our American system is today. It has changed drastically since the days of the founding fathers.

Gordon Bakken
Via email

[In response, I have asked the author of that series to craft something to help explain the basic tenets of those systems.—Ed.]

PACK UP AND LEAVE

I am deeply saddened by the news that Israel is resuming its massive and indiscriminate bombing campaign against Gaza Palestinians. My interpretation of Israeli tactics is that they are deliberately targeting women and children—maybe even more so than Palestinian men.

The point of this tactic itself appears to be to exacerbate Gaza Palestinian suffering *in extremis*, withhold water and food and destroy the sanitation system in order to spread dysentery and cholera among the Gazans, especially young Palestinians, in order to get them to pack up and leave—or die.

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

But, even more, the main tactic is to absolutely destroy the homes of Gazan Palestinians and their apartment dwellings so there is absolutely no shelter for them whatsoever anymore in Gaza—especially with the onset of bad weather.

This will force neighboring Arab states to take in destitute Gazan Palestinians since Israel, obviously, is not going to do that. Of course, the American media will not air this transparently obvious Israeli strategy and tactic.

In other words, to repeat, the deliberate inhuman barbarism the Israel Defense Forces are visiting on the Gazans is being done in order to get neighboring Arab states (in particular, Egypt) to relent and force them to have to take in Gazan Palestinians on humanitarian grounds in order to avoid civil unrest in Cairo. The Machiavellian Israeli goal, then, is to behave as inhumanely as possible toward Gazans in order to orchestrate genocidal and decisive ethnic cleansing and clear Gaza once and for all of all non-Jewish Palestinians.

As I already said, I do believe that part of the strategy of Israel's calculated inhumanity is to deliberately target women and children (like the infamous Deir Yassin massacre). That will get their fathers and brothers, the heads of their families, to give up and, once and for all, finally relinquish their claims to land in Occupied Palestine and resettle their families in relatively safe, newly established refugee camps in Egypt. Egypt no doubt is aware of the Israeli strategy, and that is why Egypt is balking at opening up its border with Gaza to take in destitute, homeless and brutalized Gazan Palestinians.

Israel is hoping pro-Palestinian sentiment in Egypt will force Egyptian President Gen. Abdel Fattah el-Sisi to relent and agree to have all the Gazan Palestinians transferred to Egyptian territory.

The Gazan Palestinians are mere sacrificial pawns in this whole brutal game of realpolitik. Anyway, that is what I think is really going on there right now.

My heart bleeds for all Gazan Palestinians (especially the cruelly targeted and homeless women, children and infants). I pray for a quick end to the fighting.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Minnesota
vaughn_kl@msn.com

PERSISTENT PROPAGANDA

In regard to the article "Does Poland Really Deserve Reparations from Germany?" in the March/April 2024 issue of TBR, I thought it was an excellent job by John Wear. But it brought the following thoughts to my mind. War in Europe had been decided upon by the Western democracies by the spring of 1939, if not earlier, hence, Britain's guarantee to Poland. War was to be forced on Germany; diplomatic correspondence of the period confirms that. Chancellor Adolf Hitler could do nothing to avoid it. He did not want war, but could not stand by and ignore the mass murders of ethnic Germans in Poland.

His repeated attempts at negotiations with Poland were ignored. As the unresolved issues with Poland were the last remaining issues from the Versailles Treaty to be remedied, the Allies may have thought this was their last chance to provoke a war, blame it on Germany, and then completely destroy it.

It seems to me that the real reason for the war against Germany is to be found in its striking economic resurgence once it broke free of the bonds of international finance and debt-based currency. Two plutocracies, the United Kingdom and the United States (bear in mind FDR's behind-the-scenes prodding and goading of Britain and France to go to war against Germany), could not provide prosperity for their citizens in peacetime and, thus, wanted war with Germany, a nation that could and did provide prosperity for its citizens in peacetime.

Hitler is the most vilified and demonized person in history. What most people do not know is that Hitler is the most lied about person in history. It logically follows that he is the most wrongfully vilified person in world history. To maintain this evil image of Hitler, the most thorough and persistent propaganda campaign in history continues today, nearly 80 years after the war's end.

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

THE DANCING ISRAELIS

Cui bono? I wonder if enough information could be researched regarding the "Dancing Israelis" who were arrested and released as they were watching on 9/11 as the Twin Towers collapsed in flames?

Gary Prices
South Dakota

[A very interesting topic. An interview was conducted by American Free Press (AFP) newspaper with Officer Scott DeCarlo, one of the policemen who stopped the van carrying the "Dancing Israelis" and arrested those inside. They were quickly sent packing back to Israel, where one of them appeared on an Israeli talk show and said he had been "sent to document the events." How did he know the World Trade Center would be a target? Since then, we do not know what has happened to these Mossad agents. We do know, however, that the interview was banned by YouTube administrators for "violating their terms of service," i.e., providing controversial yet factual material. That video is available on the web at AmericanFreePress.net.—Ed.]

SMEARING DAVID IRVING

I heard rumors that David Irving passed away, then I heard it wasn't true soon after. He is very ill, either way, and ain't gonna be here much longer or in any condition to write

books, lecture and tour. I hope someone secures all his stuff to be published and preserved. Can TBR please do some deep dives into his writings and conclusions on homicidal gas chambers and everything else "WWII," warts and all? It may even be a memorial issue by then, I'm afraid. They tried to ruin Irving many times and, if I remember correctly, they did in the end bankrupt him.

The kosher forces claim he is a pervert who was trying to sleep with a translator or secretary. Who cares? Was she an adult? Did he use force or violence?

Meanwhile Bill Clinton and Ehud Barak each went to Epstein's Island dozens of times. They are child rapists and they haven't been bankrupted, canceled and publicly shamed. But a respected author, historian. lecturer and academic with a non-threatening demeanor honestly says he can't find the "kill all Jews in gas chambers order form" from Hitler, and "gas chambers here are recreations" (which they were) and they persecute him and torment him. I feel like I'm a kid attending "Opposite Day" at school for a gag. The world gets more and more absurd every day.

At least most of the Blacks around me are not "woke" in the least bit and don't hate Whites as much as this new generation does. Ironically, it's Whites who are egging them on to hate other Whites! It's retarded and self-defeating.

Ernie M.
Michigan

SUICIDAL CONFLICT

The greatest calamity ever to befall the White race in modern times was World War II. This suicidal conflict led us directly to the racial and moral chaos that is consuming the West today. Every racially conscious White person must understand what that war was really about and what really happened.

Most Americans do not know that World War II was really a German-led war in the *defense* of Europe from Soviet Bolshevism and also from the overwhelming might of the Zionist-controlled nations, mainly Great Britain and the U.S.A.

Celebrating the Allied victory does not mean celebrating "freedom" and "democracy," but paying obeisance to a brutal, world-destroying tyranny. Wake up White man. You lost your country and you have thrown your birthright into the sewer. Get active. Get political. Run for office. Third parties are a waste of time.

John Q. Doe
New York

KILLED FOR FLYING A FLAG

White patriots and nationalists should never forget that, during America's troop escalation in the Vietnam War following the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution (August 7, 1964), several White non-commissioned officers—including Sgt. Smith of Mississippi—were targeted and murdered by Black troops simply because they openly flew the great symbol of Anglo-Saxon heritage and freedom, the Confederate battle flag.

Jordan N. Gollub
Mississippi

SERBIAN ORTHODOX CHRISTIANS

I would like to recommend a subject for The Barnes Review to explore. This is the ethnic and racial origin of the perpetrators of 1 million Serbian Orthodox Christians during World War II.

I mentioned in a previous letter that, from what I see, the Ukrainians are starting to act like Jews, claiming they were the only ones who suffered through terror famines just as Jews claim they are the only ones who suffered in World War II.

One million Serbian Orthodox Christians were martyred at the Jasenovac concentration camp but, unfortunately, many people do not know about this atrocity for political reasons. During the civil war in the Balkans, the Serbs were labeled the "Nazis" and the Bosnians and Albanians were the "victims."

What follows is not a conspiracy theory, but backed up by hard facts.

Many Revisionists are now, thankfully, aware of the Sabbatean Zionist role in the Armenian Holocaust during World War I. The founder of the Serbophobic Nazi Party in Croatia was a Jewish "convert" to Roman Catholicism by the name of Josip Frank. His followers were known as Frankists, and they carried out pogroms against the Serbian Orthodox Christians in 1898, 1902 and 1904.

(It is interesting to note that, in 17th-century Poland, there lived another false Jewish messiah by the name of Jacob Frank who converted to Catholicism. His followers were also known as Frankists.)

Josip Frank's grandson was Eugene Dido Kvartenik. He was the Ustashe police commander who was responsible for the deportations of Serbs and Roma gypsies during World War II. The Jasenovac concentration camp was far worse than Auschwitz, as what happened at Jasenovac has been proven with facts, not manufactured from myth.

The reason people do not know about the Jasenovac concentration camp is because the victims were "unchosen" ones and the perpetrators were "chosen" ones.

For more information on the Jewish origin of the Ustashe Party and the role of Jews in the Ustashe movement, please see the book *Honorary Aryans: National-Racial Identity and Protected Jews in the Independent State of Croatia* by Nevenko Bartulin.

Yehuda Littmann
New York

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or send smail mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR34

New, expanded, full-color hardback deluxe edition!

MARCH OF THE TITANS: VOLUME I

The Rise of Europe

From the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome

By Arthur Kemp

The original *March of the Titans* (530 pages) has been significantly expanded, rewritten and improved with new information and full color photos. The expanded text—with every chapter having been fully rewritten and updated, and with many new chapters added as additional archaeological discoveries and facts have emerged—has now been divided into **four separate volumes**, each addressing a specific era. Note that, at this time, only ***Volume I—The Rise of Europe*** is available—with more coming. This volume is **$42** minus 10% for subscribers.

March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome includes the latest archeogenetic evidence on the origin of the White race and concludes with the fall of the Roman Empire. *This volume alone contains 581 full-color illustrations.*

Volume I—The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome begins with three brand new chapters that reveal: 1) How modern science has conclusively proven that race is determined by genetics alone; 2) how race influences the rise and fall of civilizations; and 3) the precise archeogenetic origins of the White race.

Utilizing the most recent archaeological findings, it offers a comprehensive overview of prehistory, including the Upper Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages.

It then thoroughly examines the Old

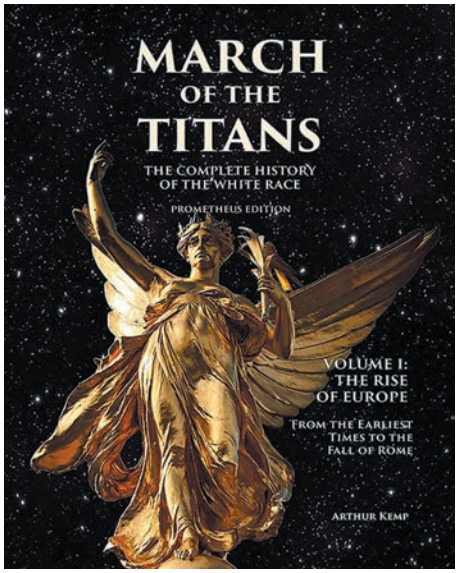

European civilizations in Europe, presenting new archeogenetic and archeological evidence that elucidates their racial origins and notable achievements.

The subsequent section reviews the Indo-European invasions of Europe, the Middle East and the Far East, accompanied by new genetic evidence that traces the migrations of these peoples from their homeland above the Black Sea to the farthest corners of Europe—and to present-day China.

Following this, ***Volume I—The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome*** thoroughly examines the fate of the Indo-Europeans in the Middle East, presenting irrefutable DNA evidence and detailing how this affects the current regional racial composition.

Ancient Egypt is then explored, starting with groundbreaking archeogenetic findings that clearly show the founders of ancient Egypt were a White population. This civilization later declined after becoming genetically diverse due to a significant influx of Semitic and African blood. The full-color illustrations in this detailed chapter highlight this racial transition in Egyptian society.

The narrative then shifts to Classical Greece. Leveraging the latest genetic evidence, this section reveals the racial origins of the prominent Grecian civilization, the Mykenaeans. Furthermore, it explains how the Classical Grecian civilization emerged and eventually declined due to racial fatigue from constant warfare and the substantial importation of racially alien slaves.

Next, the period of Macedonian dominance over Greece, initiated by King Philip II, and over the entire Middle East by his son Alexander the Great, is detailed. This expanded section reinforces the multi-racial composition of Alexander's empire and elaborates on its fragmentation into rival race-based factions following his passing.

The subsequent sections cover the Roman Republic era, the Roman Empire, its bifurcation into Eastern and Western domains, and the collapse of both segments in various new and augmented chapters.

Additional chapters discuss Roman civilization and culture; the transitions led by Julius Caesar and Octavian Augustus from a republic to an empire; and a pivotal new chapter on Rome and the onset of Christianity. There are also

Sample pages from this gorgeous new edition!

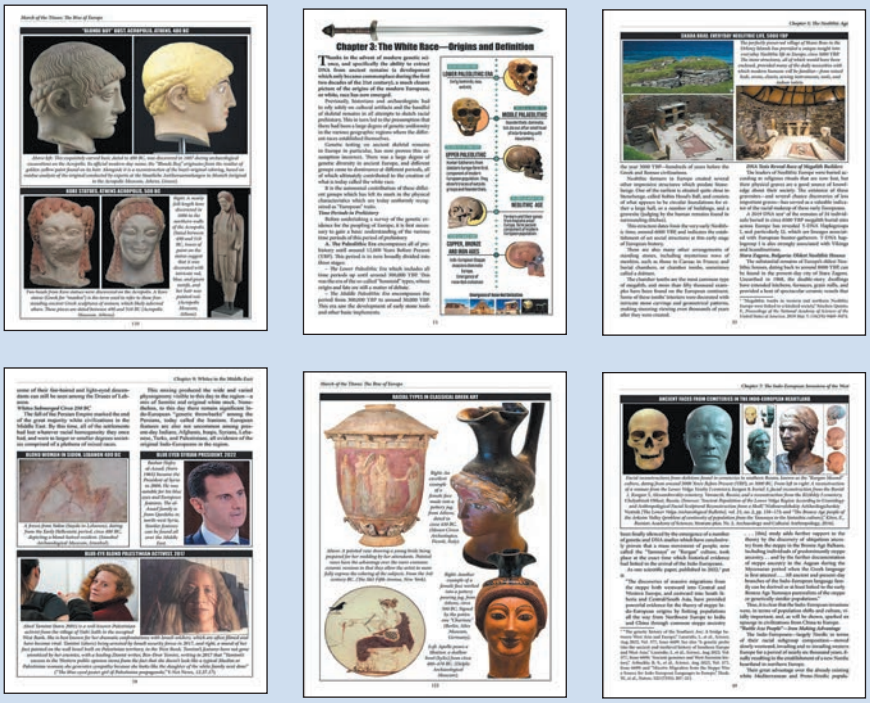

considerable enhancements to the chapters on Rome's interactions with the Kelts, Germans, and the Middle East—with the later ringing the racial death-knell for the Roman Empire.

The narrative then moves to the first significant non-White invasion of Europe, detailed in a revised chapter on the invasions of the Huns and their atrocities in Europe, which occurred a few decades prior to the Western Roman Empire's fall.

The chapter titled "Death Through Diversity: The Fall of Rome" stands out in ***Volume I—The Rise of Europe***. New and compelling archeogenetic evidence illustrates how racial diversity precipitated the Roman Empire's downfall, evidenced by the doubling of Y and mtDNA haplogroups from the republic's inception to Rome's fall. In addition, the scientific evidence shows that, just before the Western Roman Empire's collapse, a staggering 80% of Rome's inhabitants were of Middle Eastern racial origin.

To conclude ***March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe***, an enlarged section on the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire narrates its history until its fall in 1453. A remarkable addition to this section is an archeogenetic study that unveils the Byzantine Empire's racial composition, which mirrored the racial demographic shift in Rome during the Western Empire's final days to that of a minority White population.

Order your copy of ***March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe (The Prometheus Edition)*** from TBR. This volume is hardcover, full color interior, laminated cover, high-quality gloss interior stock, 8.5" x 11", 300 pages, item #1015, **$42** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Also order online at www.BarnesReview.com and to check out even more amazing Revisionist books and videos.

ALSO COMING IN 2024 ...

March of the Titans: Volume II—The European Nation States From the Atlantic to the Urals

Projected at over 500 pages ...
Stay tuned for updates!

THE PROMETHEUS EDITION

MARCH OF THE TITANS

THE RISE OF EUROPE: VOLUME I

Contents of Volume I

Chapter 1
Race, Ethnicity and Culture
Chapter 2
Race—Why Civilizations Rise & Fall
Chapter 3
The White Race—Origins and Definition
Chapter 4
First Stirrings—the Upper Paleolithic Age
Chapter 5
A Giant Leap Forward—the Neolithic Age
Chapter 6
Laying the Foundations—
The Old European Civilizations
Chapter 7
Born of the Black Sea—Indo-European
Invasions of the West
Chapter 8
Born of the Black Sea—
The Indo-European Invasions of the East
Chapter 9
Inexorably Overwhelmed—
Whites in the Middle East
Chapter 10
Nordic-Led Desert Empire—Ancient Egypt
Chapter 11
Genesis of Western Thought—Classical Greece
Chapter 12
Reshaping the Known World—
Macedon and Alexander
Chapter 13
Senatus Populusque Romanus —
The Roman Republic
Chapter 14
Crossing the Rubicon—Caesar, Octavian, and
the End of the Roman Republic
Chapter 15
Imperium Romanum—
The Roman Empire 27 B.C.–476 A.D.
Chapter 16
Power and Purpose—The Glory of Rome
Chapter 17
Bello Gallico—The Celts and Rome
Chapter 18
Germania Magna—The Germans and Rome
Chapter 19
Racial Cauldron—Rome, Africa,
and the Middle East
Chapter 20
In Hoc Signo Vinces—Rome and Christianity
Chapter 21
The First Great Race War—Attila the Hun
Chapter 22
Death Through Diversity—The Fall
of the Western Roman Empire
Chapter 23
Eastern Remnant—The Byzantine Empire
Index

NEW FROM TBR PUBLISHING

Legends of the Shawangunk

By Philip H. Smith (1887)

The Shawangunk Mountains (also known as Shawangunk Ridge) in New York State form part of the easternmost section of the Appalachian Mountains. In New Jersey, they are known as the Kittatinny Mountains. In Pennsylvania, the mountain chain becomes the Blue Mountains. Historical events across this region formed an integral part of the history of colonial America.

Legends of the Shawangunk by Philip H. Smith is one of the all-time classic narratives of the thrilling stories related to the Shawangunk territory. A great compendium of information on the tension between the Hudson and Delaware River Valley Indians and early European settlers, it details the tremendous hardships of frontier life which can hardly be imagined by Americans today.

This edition is not scanned from an old copy but completely reset in crystal-clear type. It contains all original footnotes and illustrations, including eight that filled a whole page and were not reproduced in other publishers' various editions.

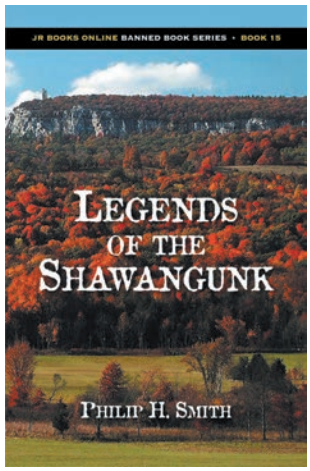

The book contains 46 chapters and a short bibliography. With this book, you can immerse yourself in the true tales that recount the heroic deeds of our colonial ancestors. These are accounts that could never be included in any modern-day, politically correct history book. Thus, you will find Smith's unvarnished depictions of the indigenous people and the pioneers of the era quite refreshing.

Chapters cover the Delaware (Lenape) Indians, the First and Second Esopus wars detailing the conflict between Dutch settlers and the local Indians, the trouble between the British and the Nederlander settlers, armed border battles between the colonists of New Jersey and the people of the Shawangunk region, the finding of mastodon bones, Catherine DuBois—the heroine of Wildwyck, the brutal Battle of Minisink, the massacre at Fantinekill, friction between Tories and American patriots, the Tories after the Revolution, the midnight journey of Miss Land, little-known adventures of "Indian Slayer" Tom Quick, Kortright's expedition, the early pioneers of the Shawangunk region, relations with the Indian tribes, hunting bear and panther in the region and much more.

Softcover, 229 pages, #1018, **$25** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at: www.BarnesReview.com.

A NEW BOOK FROM TBR'S OPERATION BOOK RESCUE!

Alfred Rosenberg Political Essays

The National Socialist movement has hitherto been dismissed as an ad hoc racialist movement that had no serious political philosophical foundation. But one has only to read the numerous political writings of the chief ideologue of the movement, Alfred Rosenberg (1893-1946), to discover not only a clear philosophical account of what the regenerative movement of National Socialism sought to achieve in the Third Reich through its doctrine of racial worth and power, but also the ideological bases of the foreign political aims of the Reich during WWII.

The present collection of essays published by Rosenberg during his career as editor of the *Völkischer Beobachter* and as director of ideological indoctrination, will shed light also on the underlying reasons for the anti-Jewish policies adopted by the Reich in internal German politics as well as in European politics. Both the National Socialist movement, in general, and the war that was waged on the continent are properly understood only in the context of the German need to neutralize a perceived enemy that was characterized by a desire to consolidate its international financial power through the corruption and disintegration of European society and culture.

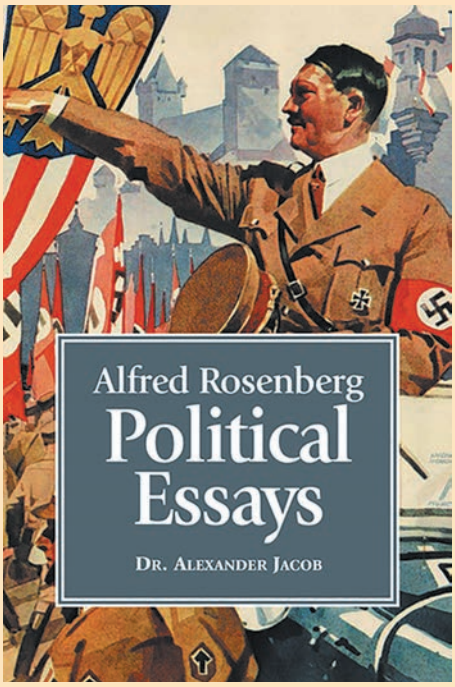

Essays include: Jewish World Politics; Against the Jewish Bank Plague; Self-Unmasking of the Jewish Defense Troops; Observations on Democracy; Thoughts on the Nature of British Politics; Jewish Bolshevism; Stock-Exchange Bolshevism; The Red and Golden International; Stock-Exchange and Bolshevism; National Socialist Efforts in France?; An Anti-Semitic International?; The German Idea; National Socialism; The State of the Teutonic Order; Germany and the League of Nations; United States of Europe?; In the Event of a League of Nations; On Germany's International Position; The Jewish Question in the World Battle; Europe's Revolution; Extract from *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*: "National Socialism"; Extract from *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*: "Worldviews." Includes extensive chapter notes and a lengthy bibliography.

Softcover, 181 pages, #1010, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Ready for Some Real History?

THE BARNES REVIEW magazine is dedicated to bringing history into accord with the facts—facts most Americans are not getting …

REAL history is under attack. As you read this, fake history is being written by the minions of the "woke" elite in the same way they create fake news. Our once great heroes are now oppressors. The creators of Western civilization are genocidal colonizers. Our own Founding Fathers are reduced to no more than cruel and bigoted slavemasters. Worse, certain topics remain beyond the pale of discussion at all. This "new history" is a compulsory narrative, the very bedrock of politically correct Marxist propaganda. He who controls the present dictates the past—and the future. But there is a cure for this sickness.

In THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) magazine, you get uncensored facts, free from the poison of political correctness. You'll see vignettes of man's history from the Paleolithic era to the present, explore ancient enigmas, learn about forgotten civilizations, get a view from "the other side" about our most costly wars and read insightful analyses of the momentous events that have shaped our world.

No cause is more important to the survival of civilization than the presentation of REAL history. Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was Barnes who began the crusade to accomplish this goal. And today, we need truth more than ever. Your subscription to TBR supports this vital work so we can help prevent the day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmarish mental tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell, a scenario now approaching fruition.

Subscribe to TBR today. One year inside the U.S. (six print issues) is $56; two years (12 print issues) are $88. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year. We also have a PDF option. A one-year PDF subscription—*TBR Online*—is just $36 per year. Download the PDF on your electronic device anywhere in the world—a great option for foreign subscribers. You can also print the PDF issue at home if you prefer a hard copy. (Need email address for *TBR Online.*) To subscribe, write TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, M.-Th. 8-4 ET, to charge. See also BarnesReview.com.

SPECIAL TBR RENEWAL OFFER

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of *Communism With the Mask Off*—a $12 retail value. U.S.A. only!**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

- ❑ **I've renewed at $56. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**
- ❑ **Renew my subscription to TBR for $56. No gift necessary.**
- ❑ **I'm a little short on cash. Please renew me at $46. No gift.**
- ❑ **Send just *"Communism"* for $15.80 ppd. in the U.S.**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ MASTERCARD ❑ VISA

CARD # _____

EXPIRES _____ SEC. CODE _____ SIG. _____

RENEW EARLY & GET A FREE BOOK!

HURRY! This offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRU34**

YOUR NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE/ZIP _____

PHONE _____

EMAIL _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code on card back to process charges.

Renew your subscription today and get this rescued book FREE!

Communism With the Mask Off

PLUS *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* all in one booklet!

These two dramatic speeches, made by German Minister of Propaganda Joseph Goebbels at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and Bolshevism and its threat to the world.

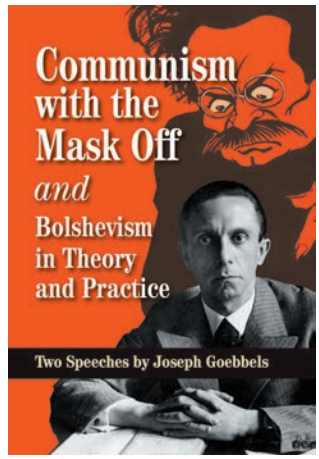

In *Communism With the Mask Off*, Goebbels describes in detail the Jewish origins of Marxism and Communism, and lists the leaders and instigators of that ideology in Russia, Germany, many European nations and even China. "As far as we ourselves are concerned, we have completely overcome this menace. Indeed, perhaps, outside of his work in Germany, the greatest service which our Führer has rendered the world is that, here in Germany, he has set up a barrier against world Bolshevism upon which the waves of this vile Asiatic-Jewish flood break in vain."

In part 2, *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice*, he discusses the practical social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. "We have proved under the most unfavorable circumstances that Bolshevism can be overcome if one wishes to do so, if one uses the proper means, and if one is determined to oppose the powers of destruction with all one's strength and all one's manly courage."

About the author: Paul Joseph Goebbels (1897–1945) was an early member of the Nazi Party and reputedly had the highest IQ in the party. He obtained a Ph.D. from Heidelberg University in 1921. He then went on to work as a journalist. By 1924, he had joined the NSDAP and, two years later, was appointed leader of the party in Berlin to wrest political control of that city from the Communists—an objective he attained.

Elected to the Reichstag in 1928, Goebbels took an active part in Hitler's rise to power, and was appointed minister of "propaganda." He killed himself at the end of the war rather than fall into Allied hands.

This 64-page square-bound booklet retails for $12 plus $5 S&H, but can be yours FREE when you subscribe for one year at $56 to The Barnes Review magazine!

Use the form above and return to TBR in reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or M.O. to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRU34.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXX NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

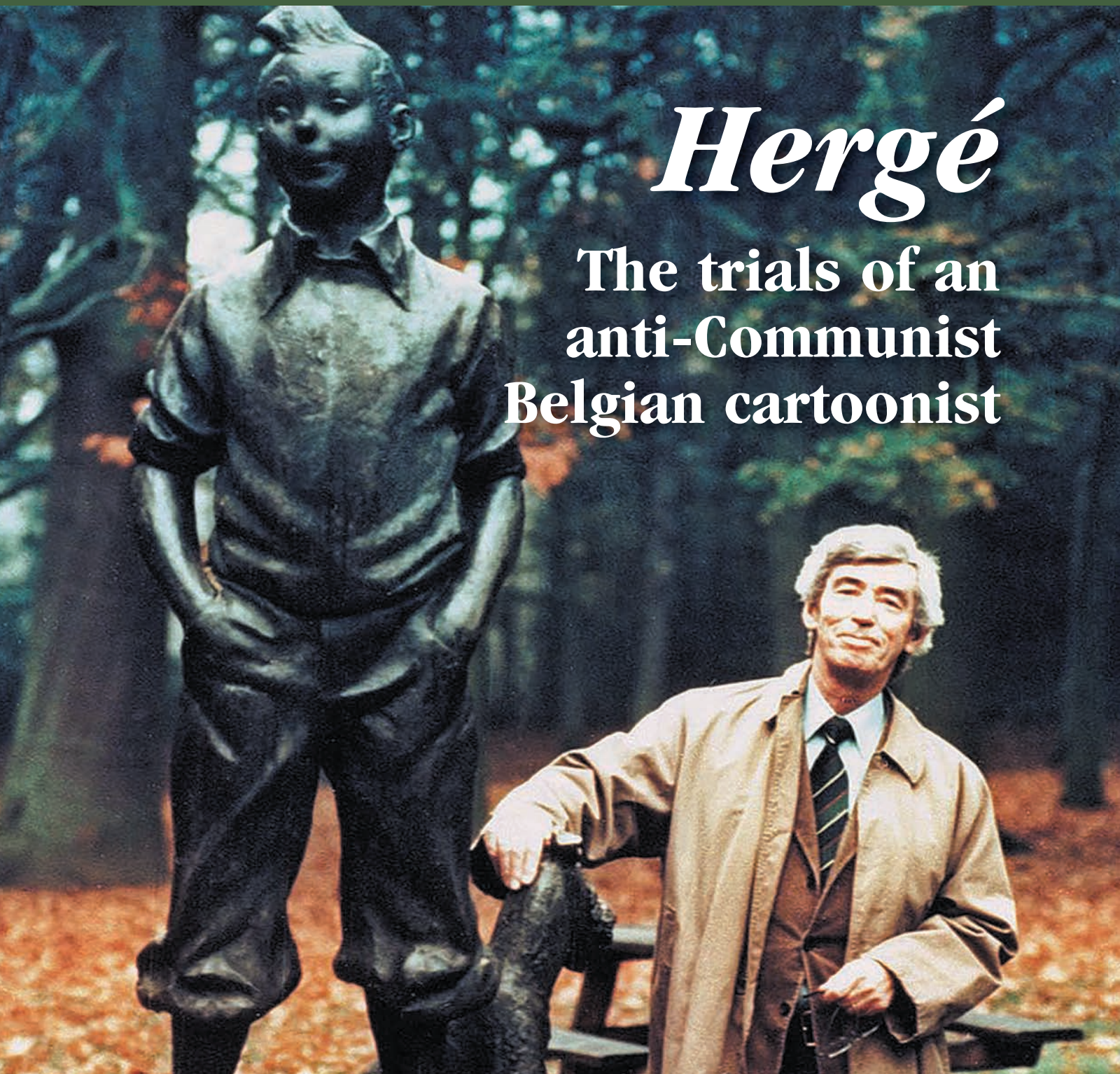

Hergé

The trials of an anti-Communist Belgian cartoonist

New, expanded, full-color hardback deluxe edition!

MARCH OF THE TITANS: VOLUME I

The Rise of Europe

From the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome

By Arthur Kemp

The original *March of the Titans* (530 pages) has been significantly expanded, rewritten and improved with new information and full color photos. The expanded text—with every chapter having been fully rewritten and updated, and with many new chapters added as additional archaeological discoveries and facts have emerged—has now been divided into **four separate volumes**, each addressing a specific era. Note that, at this time, only ***Volume I—The Rise of Europe*** is available—with more coming. This volume is **$42** minus 10% for subscribers.

March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome includes the latest archaeogenetic evidence on the origin of the White race and concludes with the fall of the Roman Empire. *This volume alone contains 581 full-color illustrations.*

Volume I—The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome begins with three brand new chapters that reveal: 1) How modern science has conclusively proven that race is determined by genetics alone; 2) how race influences the rise and fall of civilizations; and 3) the precise archeogenetic origins of the White race.

Utilizing the most recent archaeological findings, it offers a comprehensive overview of prehistory, including the Upper Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages.

It then thoroughly examines the Old

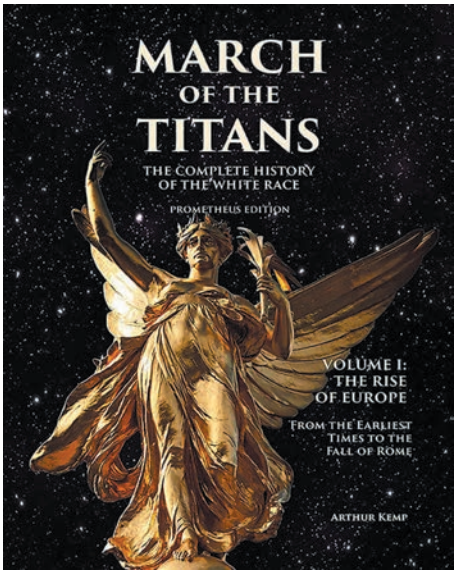

European civilizations in Europe, presenting new archeogenetic and archeological evidence that elucidates their racial origins and notable achievements.

The subsequent section reviews the Indo-European invasions of Europe, the Middle East and the Far East, accompanied by new genetic evidence that traces the migrations of these peoples from their homeland above the Black Sea to the farthest corners of Europe—and to present-day China.

Following this, ***Volume I—The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome*** thoroughly examines the fate of the Indo-Europeans in the Middle East, presenting irrefutable DNA evidence and detailing how this affects the current regional racial composition.

Ancient Egypt is then explored, starting with groundbreaking archeogenetic findings that clearly show the founders of ancient Egypt were a White population. This civilization later declined after becoming genetically diverse due to a significant influx of Semitic and African blood. The full-color illustrations in this detailed chapter highlight this racial transition in Egyptian society.

The narrative then shifts to Classical Greece. Leveraging the latest genetic evidence, this section reveals the racial origins of the prominent Grecian civilization, the Mykenaeans. Furthermore, it explains how the Classical Grecian civilization emerged and eventually declined due to racial fatigue from constant warfare and the substantial importation of racially alien slaves.

Next, the period of Macedonian dominance over Greece, initiated by King Philip II, and over the entire Middle East by his son Alexander the Great, is detailed. This expanded section reinforces the multi-racial composition of Alexander's empire and elaborates on its fragmentation into rival race-based factions following his passing.

The subsequent sections cover the Roman Republic era, the Roman Empire, its bifurcation into Eastern and Western domains, and the collapse of both segments in various new and augmented chapters.

Additional chapters discuss Roman civilization and culture; the transitions led by Julius Caesar and Octavian Augustus from a republic to an empire; and a pivotal new chapter on Rome and the onset of Christianity. There are also

Sample pages from this gorgeous new edition!

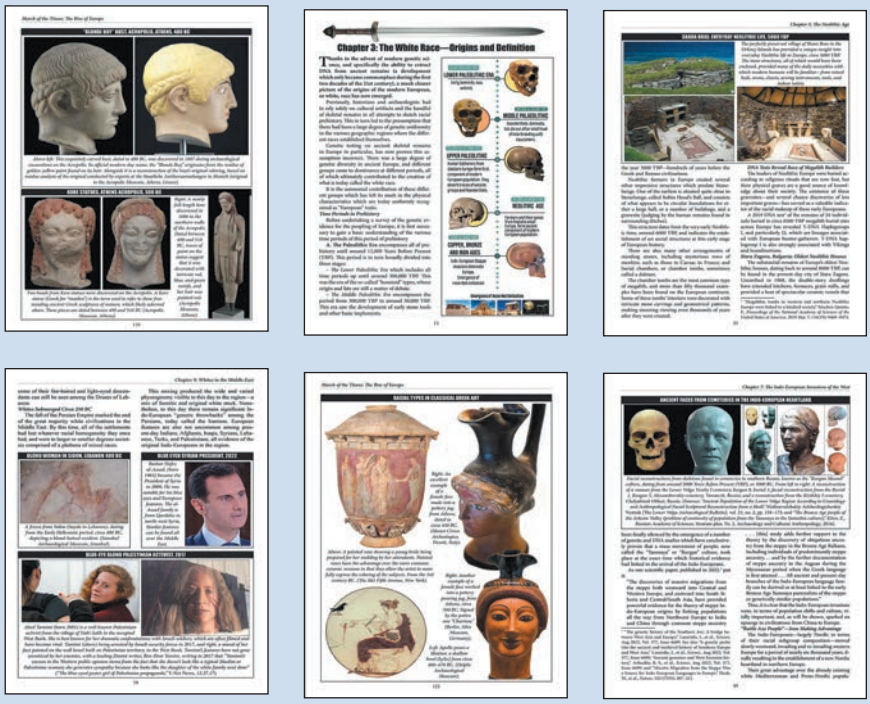

considerable enhancements to the chapters on Rome's interactions with the Kelts, Germans, and the Middle East—with the later ringing the racial death-knell for the Roman Empire.

The narrative then moves to the first significant non-White invasion of Europe, detailed in a revised chapter on the invasions of the Huns and their atrocities in Europe, which occurred a few decades prior to the Western Roman Empire's fall.

The chapter titled "Death Through Diversity: The Fall of Rome" stands out in ***Volume I—The Rise of Europe***. New and compelling archeogenetic evidence illustrates how racial diversity precipitated the Roman Empire's downfall, evidenced by the doubling of Y and mtDNA haplogroups from the republic's inception to Rome's fall. In addition, the scientific evidence shows that, just before the Western Roman Empire's collapse, a staggering 80% of Rome's inhabitants were of Middle Eastern racial origin.

To conclude ***March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe***, an enlarged section on the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire narrates its history until its fall in 1453. A remarkable addition to this section is an archeogenetic study that unveils the Byzantine Empire's racial composition, which mirrored the racial demographic shift in Rome during the Western Empire's final days to that of a minority White population.

Order your copy of ***March of the Titans: Volume I—The Rise of Europe (The Prometheus Edition)*** from TBR. This volume is hardcover, full color interior, laminated cover, high-quality gloss interior stock, 8.5" x 11", 300 pages, item #1015, **$42** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Also order online at www.BarnesReview.com and to check out even more amazing Revisionist books and videos.

ALSO COMING IN 2024 ...

March of the Titans: Volume II—The European Nation States From the Atlantic to the Urals

Projected at over 500 pages ...
Stay tuned for updates!

THE PROMETHEUS EDITION

MARCH OF THE TITANS

THE RISE OF EUROPE: VOLUME I

Contents of Volume I

Chapter 1
Race, Ethnicity and Culture
Chapter 2
Race—Why Civilizations Rise & Fall
Chapter 3
The White Race—Origins and Definition
Chapter 4
First Stirrings—the Upper Paleolithic Age
Chapter 5
A Giant Leap Forward—the Neolithic Age
Chapter 6
Laying the Foundations—
The Old European Civilizations
Chapter 7
Born of the Black Sea—Indo-European
Invasions of the West
Chapter 8
Born of the Black Sea—
The Indo-European Invasions of the East
Chapter 9
Inexorably Overwhelmed—
Whites in the Middle East
Chapter 10
Nordic-Led Desert Empire—Ancient Egypt
Chapter 11
Genesis of Western Thought—Classical Greece
Chapter 12
Reshaping the Known World—
Macedon and Alexander
Chapter 13
Senatus Populusque Romanus —
The Roman Republic
Chapter 14
Crossing the Rubicon—Caesar, Octavian, and
the End of the Roman Republic
Chapter 15
Imperium Romanum—
The Roman Empire 27 B.C.–476 A.D.
Chapter 16
Power and Purpose—The Glory of Rome
Chapter 17
Bello Gallico—The Celts and Rome
Chapter 18
Germania Magna—The Germans and Rome
Chapter 19
Racial Cauldron—Rome, Africa,
and the Middle East
Chapter 20
In Hoc Signo Vinces—Rome and Christianity
Chapter 21
The First Great Race War—Attila the Hun
Chapter 22
Death Through Diversity—The Fall
of the Western Roman Empire
Chapter 23
Eastern Remnant—The Byzantine Empire
Index

The Mystery of Doggerland

Did it inspire the legends of a "lost continent"?

A scientific exploration of the advanced ancient civilization known as Doggerland that was engulfed by the North Sea thousands of years ago ...

New marine archaeological evidence has revealed the remains of a large landmass to the north and east of Britain that hosted an advanced civilization 1,000 years before the recognized "first" civilizations of ancient Egypt, Mesopotamia, or India. Entwined in Keltic legends as Tu-lay, and referred to by geologists as Doggerland (also known as Fairland), this civilization began at least as early as 4,000 B.C. but was ultimately destroyed by rising sea levels, huge tsunamis and a terrible viral epidemic released from melting permafrost during a cataclysmic period of glacial recession.

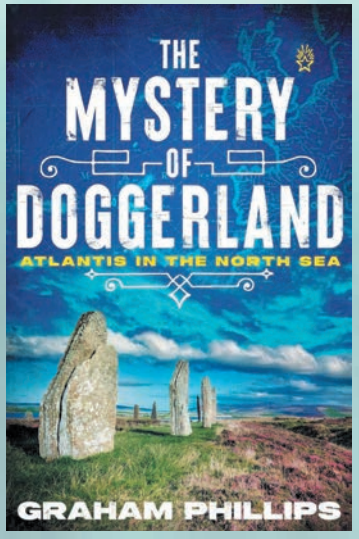

Exploring the latest archaeological findings and recent scientific analysis of Doggerland's underwater remains, Graham Phillips shows that this ancient culture had sophisticated technology and advanced medical knowledge. He looks at evidence detected with remote sensing and seismic profiling of many artificial structures, complex settlements, gigantic earthworks, epic monoliths, and huge stone circles dated to more than 5,500 years ago preserved beneath the ground and on the ocean floor. He also looks at the small part of the Fairland landmass that still exists: Fair Isle, a tiny island some 45 miles north of the Orkney Islands of Scotland. Phillips shows how, when Fairland sank beneath the waves around 3000 B.C., its last survivors traveled by boat to settle in the British Isles, where they may have established the megalithic culture that built Stonehenge.

Revealing the vast archaeological evidence in support of the existence of Doggerland, as well as its threads of influence in early cultures around the world, Phillips also shows how the fate of this sophisticated ancient culture is a warning from history: the cataclysmic events that happened to the first civilizations could happen again as the world continues on yet another unstoppable climate cycle.

Softcover, 224 pages, item #1016, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the form on page 80 of this issue and mail to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order by phone, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

A NEW BOOK FROM TBR'S OPERATION BOOK RESCUE!

Alfred Rosenberg Political Essays

The National Socialist movement has hitherto been dismissed as an ad hoc racialist movement that had no serious political philosophical foundation. But one has only to read the numerous political writings of the chief ideologue of the movement, Alfred Rosenberg (1893-1946), to discover not only a clear philosophical account of what the regenerative movement of National Socialism sought to achieve in the Third Reich through its doctrine of racial worth and power but also the ideological bases of the foreign political aims of the Reich during WWII.

The present collection of essays published by Rosenberg during his career as editor of the *Völkischer Beobachter*, and as director of ideological indoctrination, will shed light also on the underlying reasons of the anti-Jewish approaches adopted by the Reich in internal German as well as in European politics. Both the National Socialist movement in general and the war that was waged on the continent are properly understood only in the context of the German need to neutralize a perceived enemy that was characterized by a desire to consolidate its international financial power through the corruption and disintegration of European society and culture.

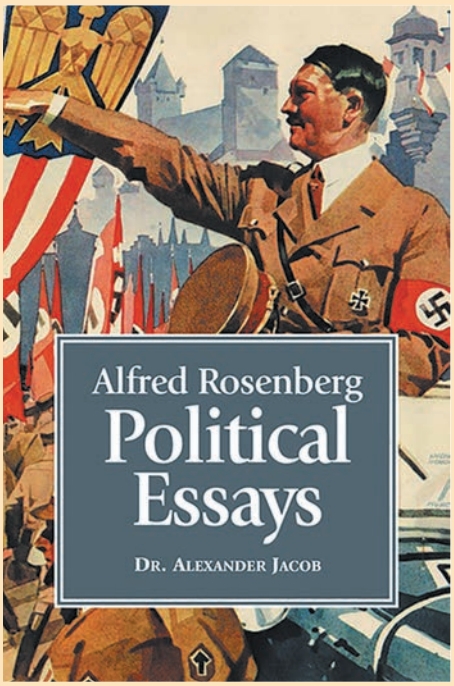

Essays include: Jewish World Politics; Against the Jewish Bank Plague; Self-Unmasking of the Jewish Defense Troops; Observations on Democracy; Thoughts on the Nature of British Politics; Jewish Bolshevism; Stock-Exchange Bolshevism; The Red and Golden International; Stock-Exchange and Bolshevism; National Socialist Efforts in France?; An Anti-Semitic International?; The German Idea; National Socialism; The State of the Teutonic Order; Germany and the League of Nations; United States of Europe?; In the Event of a League of Nations; On Germany's International Position; The Jewish Question in the World Battle; Europe's Revolution; Extract from Letzte Aufzeichnungen: 'National Socialism'; Extract from Letzte Aufzeichnungen: 'Worldviews.' Includes extensive chapter notes and a lengthy bibliography.

Softcover, 181 pages, #1010, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Cause of World Unrest

The Conspiracy to Produce Revolution, Communism and Anarchy

"There have been innumerable occasions when the loyalty of a new citizen to his new state has been admirable. On the other hand, both [in Europe] and in America, we have found that race instincts have been stronger than oaths of allegiance. In the case of the Jews, we find a people that have preserved both religious and racial ideals intact through many generations of cruel persecution. A race which has persisted in spite of such terrific pressure, constantly applied and often without mercy or justice, must be so knowledged to be a great and virile nationality in the mere fact of its persistence.

"But, when we consider that this race has not merely persisted but has achieved enormous power and influence in every civilized country, our admiration is easily aroused. Yet, there is another side to the picture. How are you to regard these strangers in your midst? Are they Americans, Jewish Americans or American Jews? The answer to this question is the solution of the Jewish problem."—Howell Arthur Gwynne, from the foreword.

This compilation of overtly anti-Semitic articles evidently served as a chief inspiration for America's most influential anti-Semitic newspaper, *The Dearborn Independent*, which was funded by the magnate Henry Ford in the 1920s.

Gwynne (far left) with Rudyard Kipling (far right) in South Africa, ca. 1900. Also pictured are Julian Ralph (second from left) and Perceval Landon.

The Cause of World Unrest is a 1920 book by British author and journalist Howell Arthur Gwynne that deals with the so-called Jewish Question, particularly in relation to the development of the then-contemporary ascent of Bolshevism under Lenin. The book is based upon a series of articles that appeared in *The Morning Post* which referenced the infamous Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.

The book charts the political development of the subversive movement through Freemasonry, the Illuminati, the various Jacobin and Carbonari sects, before eventually ending up at Bolshevism. An editor of *The Morning Post* newspaper, one of its journalists in Russia at the time Victor E. Marsden—who helped Arthur Cherep-Spiridovich to escape—witnessed the events and had reported back the Jewish demography of the Bolsheviks who were overthrowing the state.

It was released in the United States the same year by George Haven Putnam's publishing firm G.P. Putnam's Sons. The ADL of B'nai B'rith, a Jewish Freemasonic organization, led a campaign of intimidation, however, and, after a struggle for freedom of the press, Putman gave in and had the remaining copies recalled. He cited the fact that all other publishers, who had published the Protocols, which was a companion to *The Cause of World Unrest*, had been hit with financial attacks soon after. In any case, it is similar to *The Dearborn Independent* articles of Henry Ford, released soon after. Softcover, 312 pages, #1011, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Recommended companion: *Protocols of the Elders of Zion: The Definitive Edition*. Edited by Thomas Dalton. As mysterious as they are notorious, "The Protocols" have been called the most influential piece of anti-Semitic literature in history. Here we find an express desire for world domination, along with a plan to attain it. In the Protocols' world-to-come, there will be a Jewish king of the world who will guide all humanity on behalf of their interests. Serving at his behest will be the detested *goyim*, who will gratefully submit. Written in the form of meeting minutes, this document purports to be a transcription of a talk by an unnamed influential Jew, speaking around the year 1900. It first appeared in Russia in 1902 and then, in its final version, as part of a book by Sergei Nilus. But little beyond this is certain. It was denounced as a "forgery" in 1922—but is it? And what does that mean in this context? This new English translation includes commentary from Henry Ford, Alfred Rosenberg, Julius Evola and others. Softcover, 278 pages, #997, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

A cartoon of Gwynne in later life.

ORDERING: Add $5 S&H total inside the U.S. for one or both books. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for shipping charges outside the U.S.

THREE BOOKS NO OTHER PUBLISHER WOULD TOUCH!

Brutally Blunt Historical Treatises

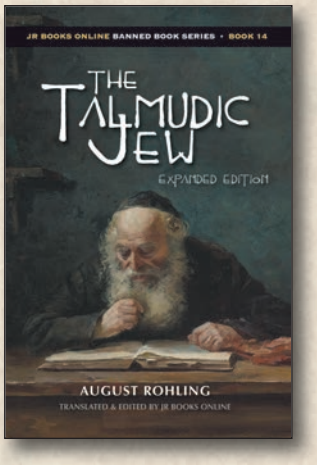

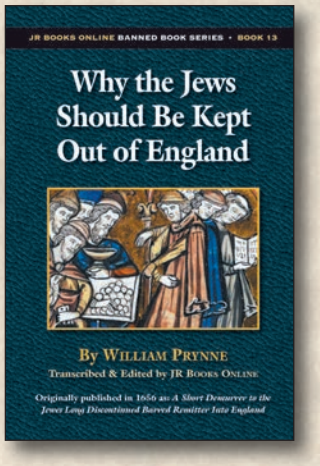

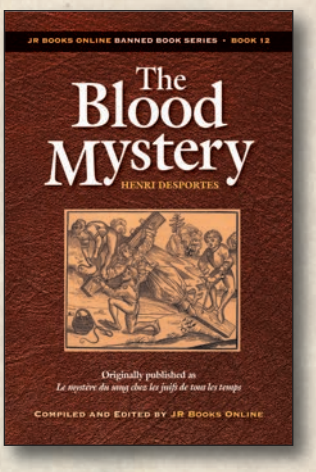

The Talmudic Jew

Here is the first English-language edition of this valuable historical document! The author, August Rohling (1839–1931), was a German Catholic theologian, professor and author of critical studies of the Talmud, Judaism and Protestantism. *The Talmudic Jew* is his most famous work, first published in 1871 in Münster. Immediately after its appearance, a smear campaign against the book and its author was launched, even though all Rohling did was quote directly from the Talmud. Its translator and editor was A. Pontigny, who also wrote an introduction and a conclusion and who greatly expanded the text, mostly from Rohling's other publications.

Édouard Drumont, a French journalist, author and politician, contributed the preface.

In his introduction, Pontigny says: "For more than six centuries, numerous scholars from all of Europe have been trying to reveal the mysterious dogmas and laws of the Talmud to their contemporaries. But perhaps no other book has shed so much light on this important subject as *The Talmudic Jew*, published several years ago by August Rohling, professor at the University in Prague. The author's rare writing talent, his deep knowledge of the rabbinical language, literature and antiquities, his valiant frankness, and, last but not least, the general interest in this topic, more actual today than ever, ensured a sparkling success to this book, which quickly became a bestseller." This book will be of great use to anyone interested in the history of Judaism. Softcover, 113 pages, #1017, **$13**.

Why the Jews Should Be Kept Out of England

William Prynne (1600–1669) was an English lawyer, author, polemicist, political figure and a prominent Puritan opponent of church policy under Archbishop of Canterbury William Laud. Prynne became known in the 1640s as an Erastian, arguing for overall state control of religious matters. In 1656, a proposal was made in the Parliament of England to lift the 13th-century residency ban for Jews. This prompted Prynne to write a remarkable legal treatise against the proposal. It was printed in 1656 shortly before the Whitehall Conference and became influential in swaying public opinion.

The return of the Jews to England was heavily promoted by Manasseh ben Israel, the famous Portuguese rabbi, while Oliver Cromwell desired their conditional readmission. In the end, the Parliament did not support any such proposal. The Jews only came back to England in large numbers with the restoration monarchy of Charles II (1660–1685).

In his treatise, Prynne was reciting from the uncontested legal record of England and other nations. He cited ruinous Jewish usury, forgery of coins and royal charters, general criminality, ritual murders, etc. as main reasons why the 1290 expulsion had happened and why the Jews should not be readmitted in his time. This publication will be of interest to anyone fascinated by Puritanism, Protestantism or Jewish history in particular and Revisionist history in general. Softcover, 220 pages, indexed, #1014, **$23**.

The Blood Mystery

In *The Blood Mystery*, you get the full translation of Henri Desportes' most renowned work, translated in English as *The Blood Mystery Among the Jews of All Times*, a seminal study of ritual murder that was published in 1890. Desportes (Célestin Henri Déporte) was a Catholic priest born in 1865 in France. He died in 1939.

In *The Blood Mystery*, Desportes performs a historical dissection of the ritual murder phenomenon, then dives into specific historical cases and answers the claims of critics. Desportes claims: "All the revelations, the ancient chronicles, the records of the Trent and Damascus trials, the book of the Moldovan Rabbi, etc. tell us about … the custom of using Christian blood. … It already existed before the total scattering of the Jewish nation, it continued to be practiced … in compliance with Talmudic and rabbinical laws." This edition contains a preface by Édouard Drumont, the famous French journalist. Softcover, 271 pages, indexed, #994, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Mail using the ordering form on page 80 inside this issue and for S&H on orders over $100. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M.-Th. 8-4 ET. See more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

SPECIAL TBR RENEWAL OFFER

❑ Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for **ONE YEAR at $56** and send me a **FREE COPY** of ***Communism With the Mask Off***—a $12 retail value. U.S.A. only!

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

- ❑ I've renewed at $56. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.
- ❑ Renew my subscription to TBR for $56. No gift necessary.
- ❑ I'm a little short on cash. Please renew me at $46. No gift.
- ❑ Send just *"Communism"* for $15.80 ppd. in the U.S.

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ MASTERCARD ❑ VISA

CARD # _____

EXPIRES _____ SEC. CODE _____ SIG. _____

RENEW EARLY & GET A FREE BOOK!

HURRY! This offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRU24**

YOUR NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE/ZIP _____

PHONE _____

EMAIL _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code on card back to process charges.

Renew your subscription today and get this rescued book FREE!

Communism With the Mask Off

PLUS *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* all in one booklet!

These two dramatic speeches, made by German Minister of Propaganda Joseph Goebbels at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and Bolshevism and its threat to the world.

In *Communism With the Mask Off*, Goebbels describes in detail the Jewish origins of Marxism and Communism, and lists the leaders and instigators of that ideology in Russia, Germany, many European nations and even China. "As far as we ourselves are concerned, we have completely overcome this menace. Indeed, perhaps, outside of his work in Germany, the greatest service which our Führer has rendered the world is that, here in Germany, he has set up a barrier against world Bolshevism upon which the waves of this vile Asiatic-Jewish flood break in vain."

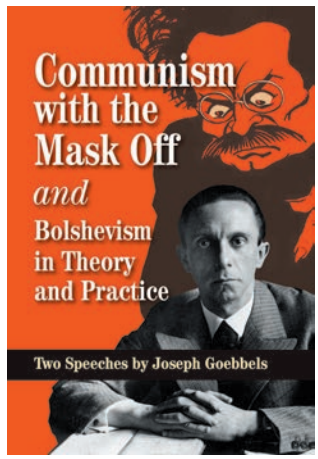

In part 2, *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice*, he discusses the practical social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. "We have proved under the most unfavorable circumstances that Bolshevism can be overcome if one wishes to do so, if one uses the proper means, and if one is determined to oppose the powers of destruction with all one's strength and all one's manly courage."

About the author: Paul Joseph Goebbels (1897–1945) was an early member of the Nazi Party and reputedly had the highest IQ in the party. He obtained a Ph.D. from Heidelberg University in 1921. He then went on to work as a journalist. By 1924, he had joined the NSDAP and, two years later, was appointed leader of the party in Berlin to wrest political control of that city from the Communists—an objective he attained.

Elected to the Reichstag in 1928, Goebbels took an active part in Hitler's rise to power, and was appointed minister of "propaganda." He killed himself rather than fall into Allied hands.

This 64-page square-bound booklet retails for $12 plus $5 S&H, but can be yours FREE when you subscribe for one year at $56 to The Barnes Review magazine!

Use the form above and return to TBR in reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or M.O. to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRU24.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March / April 2024 ❖ Volume XXX ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Belgian Pays Heavy Price for Anti-Communist Cartoons

By Mike Mains

4 Georges Remi was an anti-Communist cartoonist operating in Nazi-occupied Belgium who created one of the most popular characters in comic book history: Tintin. Tintin was read by people of all ages across the free world, but that could not protect the Belgian from accusations of "collaboration with the Nazis" for exposing the horrors of life under Red rule.

The Gouzenko Affair and the Origins of the Cold War

By Rémi Tremblay

8 It is an open secret that the Soviet Union ran a very effective spy network in the United States, eventually convincing dozens of U.S. citizens to pass nuclear and other secrets to their Red masters. These revelations eventually spurred the Cold War. Interestingly, however, the Cold War did not start in the United States, but in the Canadian capital of Ottawa.

An Analysis of the Career of Henry Alfred Kissinger

By Philip Giraldi

16 Former CIA field analyst Philip Giraldi offers TBR readers an unbiased look at Henry Kissinger and the career of this infamous advisor to U.S. presidents and politicians. Kissinger has been characterized by some as an international foreign policy genius and by others as a stone-cold war criminal. As you will see, the truth lies somewhere in the middle.

Does Poland Really Deserve Reparations from Germany?

By John Wear, J.D.

20 In September 1939, Adolf Hitler invaded Poland to stop the slaughter of his ethnic brethren by the post-World War I Polish army and Marxist/Jewish assassination squads. More than 58,000 ethnic Germans were killed in 1939 alone, spurring Hitler to act. Now, Poland is demanding reparations from Germany for alleged crimes. But who owes whom is the real question. Researcher John Wear answers that in detail.

Black, Brown, Asian & Slavic Volunteers in Hitler's Army

Interview With Veronica Kuzniar-Clark

36 Adolf Hitler hated all who were not of pure Aryan blood, those blond, blue-eyed people exemplified by the Nordic race. This characterization of National Socialist dogma is, however, completely false, as you will see in this unexpurgated interview with the courageous author of the eye-opening—and suppressed—book *Hitler's Black Nazis*.

Who Were the Red Paint People Of Ancient North America?

By Marc Roland

46 Five millennia ago a group of people throve along the northeast coast of North America. Unlike any other American Indian group until thousands of years later, these people had unparalleled deep-water maritime fishing skills, hunting shark, whale and swordfish. Interestingly, they covered their dead in red ochre as did ancient Europeans. If they were not American Indians, then who were they?

Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedict Center Revisited

Conclusion—By Antonius J. Patrick

62 Fr. Leonard Feeney was a courageous, honest and outspoken Catholic priest who, despite the threats to his career, could not sit by silently as perversion infected the church, and Marxist beliefs engulfed America. For this, he was shunned, shamed and silenced—all for telling the truth. Here is part two of our story on Fr. Feeney and the St. Benedict Center.

TBR Interviews Prominent Critic of Jewish Power

Interview With Dr. Kevin MacDonald

72 TBR likes to give voice to those who have been smeared by the mainstream and let them tell their side of the story. In this issue, author and radio host James Edwards interviews Dr. Kevin Macdonald, whose books on Jewish survival strategy have gotten him in hot water with his fellow academicians.

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Slaughterhouse—3
Was Kissinger a war criminal?—17
Encyclopedia on the Holocaust—32
Why inflate Holocaust numbers?—33
Nazi racial policy clarified—43
History You May Have Missed—44-45
Red Paint People artifacts—48-49
Where did civilization start?—58
Letters to the Editor—77-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXX:	$99 per year for 1996-2023 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 30 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Speaking Truth to Power

Thank you for taking the time to read The Barnes Review. A magazine without readers is a worthless pile of paper. Remember, we do what very few are "crazy" enough to do: bring history into accord with the facts in an era where doing so can be accompanied by unpleasant repercussions.

Our lead story this issue is from author Mike Mains, who offers us a biography of Georges Remi, aka Hergé, an anti-Communist cartoonist active during Germany's occupation of Belgium during WWII. Though Remi was responsible for creating one of the most popular fictional characters in history—Tintin—his dislike for Communism was not appreciated by the post-WWII masters of the universe: the USSR, the United States, France and the United Kingdom. The Red propagandists, infiltrators and agitators who infected the West during the era insisted Josef Stalin was our great ally, and Communism a harmless—even beneficial—political system. These kinds of useful idiots still exist today in politics, the news media and academia. Despite attempts to destroy Remi's career, he continued to criticize Communism until he died in 1983. (See page 4.)

Pertinent to those interested in relations between the USSR and the United States in the mid-20th century is an article by Canadian historian Rémi Tremblay. He insists the Cold War did not start in the U.S.A. but in Canada. It was, after all, Igor Gouzenko, a talented Soviet cipher clerk working in the Russian Embassy in Ottawa, who blew the lid off the massive spy network that managed to steal high-level Western military secrets—including nuclear tech. These revelations derailed UN attempts to curtail global nuclear proliferation. (See page 8.)

In this issue we also discuss the career of Henry Kissinger, who died last year at the ripe (one might say rotten) old age of 100. And, while most media outlets eulogized him as either a saint or a demon, with no grey area in between, we here at TBR reject such simplified analyses. Thus we enlisted Philip Giraldi, a former CIA counter-terrorism specialist and military intelligence officer quite familiar with 20th-century history, to craft what we believe is an evenhanded and honest biography of Kissinger. Be sure to let us know what you think. (See page 16.)

Recently, as we reported in a previous issue of TBR, Poland has demanded reparations from Germany for alleged war crimes. In response to this clamor, TBR author John Wear makes the case that it may actually be Poland that owes Germany billions of dollars in reparations. See his analysis starting on page 20.

There's much more in this edition of TBR, including a fascinating article on the origins of the Red Paint People of the ancient northeast coast of North America, but, as you read this issue, ask yourself: "Where else can I get this kind of information?"

If you agree that TBR is unique, please consider making a donation of any amount to our efforts. Needless to say, in this day and age, we can't continue to do it without you . ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Slaughterhouse Palestine

Mohammad al Yazji of Gaza, Palestine, gets up at four in the morning to scrounge for food. Mohammad has a great weight upon his shoulders, even though he is only 13 years old. It is he who is now responsible for the welfare of his seven siblings, the youngest of whom is but six months old. Tragically, but not surprisingly, Mohammad's mother and father have been sent to their graves by Israeli airstrikes.

Mohammad is worried. The baby won't drink the formula he was able to acquire and the child is growing thin and sickly. His younger brothers and sisters don't look well, either. They are dehydrated, starving and traumatized. Neighbors try to bring what food they can to the pile of rubble where Mohammad and his siblings now live, once their simple, loving home in Gaza.

But Mohammad's story is not unique. There are unknown thousands of orphans roaming the streets, struggling to survive. Kudos to ABC News for actually bringing this story to the public. It seems, finally, after decades of complete silence, people across the world are awakening to what Israel is doing to the people of the Holy Land.

In years past, only a very few brave souls would dare to discuss Zionist crimes in Palestine. Most were too scared to be labeled "anti-Semitic." They know being tagged with that moniker comes with nasty repercussions including possible loss of job, reputation, political office, social media privileges, and even the loss of friends and family—too scared to be associated with an "anti-Semite."

Thankfully, that term is losing its power. Millions have been roused from their stupor. They have finally found an issue of great importance that moves them to action. That is stopping the erasure of all *goyim* in Palestine.

In Yiddish, *goyim* means "non-Jews," according to *Webster's*. That is a sanitized definition. In reality it means "insentient beast" or "idiot," one without the capacity for thought.

This kind of thinking is at the heart of the Zionist mind. Although there have been dozens of cultures that have lived in the Holy Land over the past seven millennia—Canaanites, Babylonians, Assyrians, Nabateans, Egyptians, Christians, Muslims and many more—the Zionists believe only Jews have a right to "own" that piece of real estate. All standing between them and this goal are pests to be exterminated.

But the world is noticing and millions are shocked that any modern nation could so energetically violate the most sacrosanct rules of "civilized" war (if there is such a thing): heavily armed militaries must not target civilians. Armies are obliged, instead, to go beyond what is required to ensure innocents are not victims of war.

However, if invading soldiers considers these civilians to be nothing more than beasts of burden, mindless brutes and "unchosen ones," then their consciences may remain clear. These people are thought of the same way a farmer thinks of his livestock when it's time to take his flock to the butcher.

Mere words can hardly describe how the people of Palestine have suffered under Zionist rule since the creation of the state of Israel in 1948. It is estimated that more than 5 million non-Jewish inhabitants of Palestine have died as a direct result of the Israeli occupation, either from bombs, bullets, starvation or lack of medical care. Many more millions have been chased at gunpoint to neighboring nations, homeless, penniless refugees.

Numbers, then, are perhaps a better way to explain the massive disparity in total casualties suffered by Israelis and non-Israelis in Palestine over the last 75 years. According to Wikipedia, which could never be accused of skewing numbers in favor of non-Jews, this is how many Israeli soldiers and police have died fighting since 1948: 6,000 (Arab-Israeli War, 1948); 231 (Sinai War, 1956); 776 (Six-Day War, 1967); 1,424 (War of Attrition, 1967-71); 2,656 (Yom Kippur War, 1971); 18 (Operation Litani, 1978); 657 (First Lebanon War, 1982-85); 256 (Security Zone in Lebanon Campaign, 1985-2000); 60 (First Intifada, 1987-1993); 170 ("Palestinian Political Violence," 1993-2000); 332 (operations Defensive Wall, Rainbow and Days of Penitence, 2000-2008); 147 (Operation Cast Lead, 2000 to 2009); 67 (Operation Protective Edge, 2014); and 515 so far in the Israel-Hamas war.

Along the way it is estimated that tens of thousands of Israeli civilians have been wounded, many critically, in "terror" attacks and wars since 1948. As military service in Israel is compulsory, it's sometimes hard to distinguish between civilians and soldiers.

That's a total of 13,242 Israeli soldiers and policemen killed since 1948, says Wikipedia. To be fair, Israel claims that number is more like 22,000.

That's a lot. However, news outlet *Vox*, also tracking these stats, points out: "Since 2005, 23 out of every 24 conflict deaths have been Palestinian." That means, says *Vox*, that "87% of the deaths" are non-Jewish Palestinians. Israelis call this "mowing the grass."

In short, more Palestinian civilians have been killed—estimated at 28,000—in the five months since the Hamas attack on Israel of 2023 than the number of Israeli soldiers who have died fighting in the last 75 years!

Is this a war or a slaughterhouse?

I suppose if you look upon these people as insects to be squashed, then who cares? Well, judging from the massive anti-Israel rallies taking place around the world, people do care. And they are finally raising their voices in disgust and dismay after years of self-imposed silence.

The problem is, until the United States stops funding, arming and enabling Israel, this ethnic cleansing will not end until all the "cattle" are chased off or butchered. But the one thing we must not do is remain silent. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Belgian Pays Heavy Price for Anti-Communist Cartoons

One of Belgium's most popular anti-Communist cartoonists and authors, Georges Remi, developed the comic strip character Tintin, whose adventures brought smiles and laughs to millions of readers.

By Mike Mains

It's not often that a cartoonist achieves worldwide fame. In fact, I can only think of three who have done so: Charles M. Schulz, creator of the comic strip *Peanuts*; Scott Adams, author and creator of the *Dilbert* comic strip; and Georges Remi, who wrote and drew under the pen name Hergé, and created of one of the most popular comic strip characters of all time—Tintin.

Tintin, the young, rosy-cheeked Belgian reporter with a tuft of orange hair and his faithful dog Snowy have entertained both children and adults for almost a century. The Tintin comic strips have been reprinted in book form and published in over 70 languages with sales of more than 250 million copies.

Tintin's adventures span the globe. Published in vibrant color (all except one) and before television was invented, *The Adventures of Tintin* books served as a window to the world for young readers. A world of exotic mystery mixed with danger, wonder and excitement, all from the imagination of a single man.

Tintin collectibles are still popular.

But what many people don't know about Tintin's creator is that Remi was a devout Catholic, an avowed anti-Communist and a unique man who held a front row seat to two world wars.

A CARTOONIST IS BORN

Remi was born on May 22, 1907, in Belgium and grew up speaking French. At the age of 14, he became a member of the Belgium Boy Scouts, where he earned the nickname "Curious Fox," and it was during this time that he developed his lifelong love of drawing. Some of his earliest cartoons were published in his high school scouting magazine, and, soon after that, in *Le Boy-Scout Belge*, the monthly scouting magazine published in Belgium.

Remi received criticism later in life because many of his early sketches portrayed German soldiers. But, for a boy growing up and learning how to draw in Belgium during World War I, seeing German soldiers up close and in uniform would be a very attractive subject.

In 1925, Remi was hired by the Belgian newspaper *Le Vingtième Siècle*, a conservative Catholic publication, to work in the subscription department. In 1926 he created his first comic strip called Totor, Patrol Leader of Les Hannerons in *Le Boy-Scout Belge*. Totor was a young boy scout who embarked on a series of humorous adventures, an early forerunner to Tintin.

Totor proved popular with readers and helped Remi earn a position as

chief editor of *Le Petit Vingtième*, a weekly children's supplement to *Le Vingtième Siècle*. It was here that Tintin first appeared, making his debut on January 10, 1929. The comic strip was an immediate success.

TINTIN GOES TO RUSSIA

Children loved Tintin and couldn't get enough of the comic strip, so the stories were reprinted in book form. The first Tintin book came out in 1930 and is called *Tintin in the Land of the Soviets*. It's the only Tintin book that isn't in color, and in this writer's opinion, it's the best in the series of 23 books.

Tintin is sent to Russia to report on the policies of the Bolshevik government and immediately finds himself in danger from the Soviet secret police who are out to kill him. Told with a heavy dose of slapstick humor, the story lampoons, in a true way, the daily horrors of Communism and Soviet Russia.

In one memorable scene, Tintin and Snowy encounter a trio of Communist goons addressing a crowd of peasants. "Comrades," says one of the goons, "you have three lists before you. The first is that of the Communist Party. All those who oppose this list raise their hands!"

The three goons then draw their guns and point them. "Now, who says no to this list?" The crowd of peasants lowers their heads and remains silent, prompting one of the Communist thugs to joyously announce, "Nobody? Then I declare the Communist Party list elected unanimously!"

In another scene, Tintin and Snowy look sadly upon the countless orphaned and abandoned Russian children, many roaming the country and reduced to begging for food. The parents of these children were no doubt murdered by the Bolsheviks.

Scenes such as this permeate the story and deftly portray the routine sadism, cruelty and duplicity of the

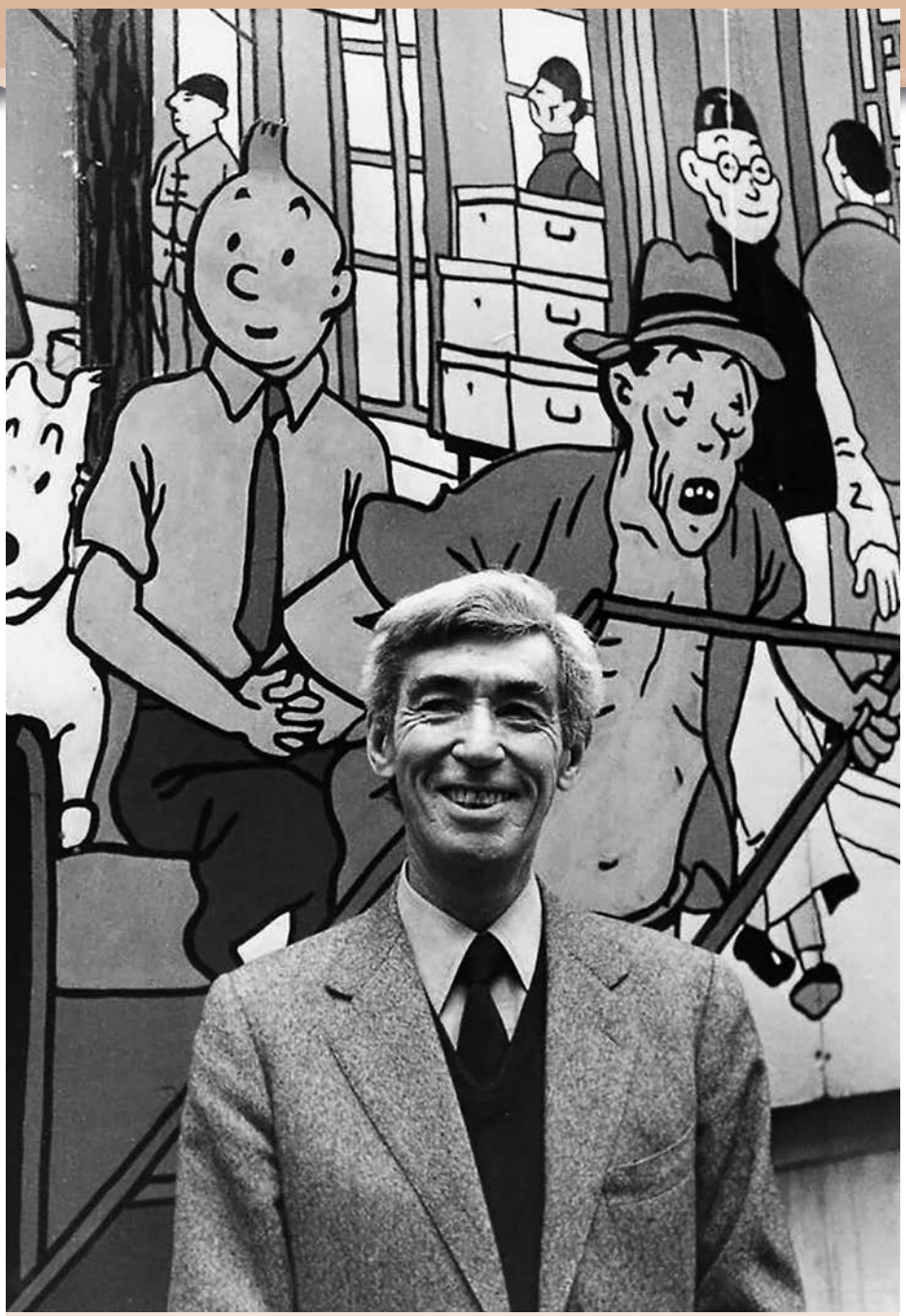

Georges Remi (1907-1983) is perhaps one of the most notable comic strip cartoonists in Western history. A highly talented artist, Remi, who signed his drawings using the pseudonym Hergé, a reversal of his initials "R.G." as pronounced in French, established his career with the introduction of Tintin and his sidekick Snowy in January 1929. In 1934, Remi met Chang Chong-Chen, a young Chinese student, who convinced him of the importance of developing a sound storyline for his cartoons and comic strips. Marking a turning point in his career, Remi began taking his passion for art and storytelling seriously, engaging in extensive research and preparation for his stories.

Communists in a way that children (and adults) can understand. At the end, after dodging numerous attempts to arrest or kill him, Tintin returns home to a hero's welcome. The book was an instant hit.

Tintin's second adventure book was titled *Tintin in the Congo* and featured the young hero and his faithful dog visiting the former Belgian colony, where they encountered diamond smugglers, big game hunters and wild animals. Activists tried to get the book banned for "racism" in 2007, but a Belgian court rejected their claim.

After that, it was *Tintin in America* and then off to see the rest of the world. Tintin and Snowy even went to outer space to visit the Moon.

WORLD WAR II AND AFTER

During the German occupation of Belgium in World War II, Remi worked for *Le Soir*, Belgium's largest French language newspaper, and continued churning out Tintin comic strips and adventure books. Some of his best work was completed during this time, including *The Crab With the Golden Claw* and *The Secret of the Unicorn*.

After the war, jealous competitors, aided by Communists, tried to have Remi jailed and executed for collaborating with the enemy. They claimed by continuing to draw the Tintin comic

strips and books during the occupation, he was guilty of treason.

Remi was arrested five times, but none of the charges stuck. Still, Remi's reputation was damaged, and he was reduced to submitting new non-Tintin cartoons to various publications under the pseudonym of Olav. Sadly, none of them sold. The threat of imprisonment or even death that Remi faced took a toll on his mother, who suffered a nervous breakdown and had to go into a psychiatric hospital.

The many false charges filed against Remi also put a strain on his marriage, and his wife left him.

However, Remi managed a professional comeback and, in 1950, he formed Studios Hergé, consisting of a team of artists to assist him in reestablishing Tintin. This led to the book *Tintin in Tibet*, Remi's personal favorite among all his books.

Remi continued to work on the Tintin stories for the next 26 years, finishing the final book in the series, *Tintin and the Picaros*, in 1976.

In 1979, Remi became ill and required weekly blood transfusions. He died on March 3, 1983. His death received front-page coverage in newspapers all across Europe.

After Remi's death, his art gained new followers, and a museum in Belgium was established in his honor. Tintin's adventures have been made into numerous movies, television shows, books and plays.

Georges Remi was a simple man who loved children, hated Communism and inspired millions of people around the world. ❖

Mike Mains is a researcher and author of numerous books including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*. He focuses primarily on the hidden history of America, the history of the Catholic church, and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

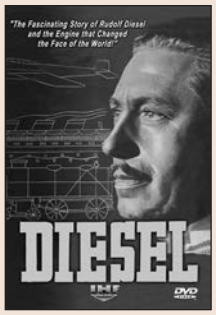

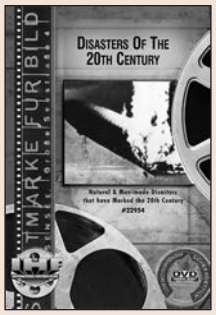

Classic Historic Films in Remastered DVDs!

Hitlerjunge Quex (Hitler Youth Quex)

The year is 1931, and young Heini Volker has a problem. His unemployed father demands he joins Berlin's young Communists. But his heart belongs to the Hitler Youth. How Heini resolves this quandary is the story of *Hitlerjunge Quex*, a movie that became central to the moral instruction of young Germans in the Nazi years. Produced in 1933, *Hitlerjunge Quex* drew from the real story of Herbert Norkus, a Hitler Youth killed by Communist street-fighters in 1932. The film pulls few punches in its depiction of Depression-era misery. The film became a Nazi propaganda staple for years. Produced by Karl Ritter. Directed by Hans Steinhoff. Music by Hans-Otto Borgmann. Special features include: historical slide show, original promo materials, interactive scene selection, switchable English subtitles. NOTE: Distribution prohibited in Germany, Italy, Austria and France. B&W, 1933, 87 minutes, German dialogue, English subtitles, #1001, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril

"Nazi cinema's most venomous anti-Soviet propaganda film!" Few political films made during the Third Reich were accorded the distinction of being distributed by the Goebbels Propaganda Ministry. Peter Hagen's *Friesennot* (*Frisians in Peril*) was awarded that distinction in 1935. Peter Hagen was a film reviewer for Goebbels's newspaper and then joined the Propaganda Ministry. There, he became a leading film critic. *Red Storm Over The Village: Frisians in Peril* dramatizes the plight of peaceful Germans from Friesland who lived in an isolated village on the Volga in Russia for generations. Their bucolic existence is shattered by the invasion of a cavalry detachment of the Red Army. A brutal Red Guard rapes and kills a young village girl. Then, when drunken troops desecrate the village's house of worship, the outraged Germans revolt. Multiple special features. German, 1935, 96 minutes, English subtitles, #1002, **$30**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Diesel: The Life of Rudolf Diesel —Inventor of the Diesel Engine

This is the story of Rudolf Diesel, the German inventor who created an internal-combustion engine that conquered maximal thermal efficiency, but whose obsession almost killed him. Young Diesel (Willy Birgel) dreams of becoming an engineer. He builds an ammonia steam engine, but it fails to produce the power he seeks. Diesel knows the engine he envisions will revolutionize the world. Several patents later—and now financed by industrialist Heinrich von Buz—Diesel is allowed to test his ideas. Von Buz enlists the additional support of the Krupp firm. Diesel atomizes the fuel and it works, and it's almost three times as powerful as a steam engine. The picture ends on a jubilant note of victory, with an impressive montage sequence of tractors, trucks, airplanes, ships and submarines—all powered by Diesel's engines. Germany, 1942, B&W, German dialogue, English subtitles, 90 minutes, #1004, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Kolberg: The Restored 1945 Epic

Filmed over late 1943 and 1944, *Kolberg* drew upon the historical resistance of East Prussian townsmen against Napoleon in 1807 in arguing its case for total war against the WWII Allies. Its bone-jarring climax, showing Kolberg bombarded into rubble by French artillery, evokes Allied bombing raids across Germany at the time. Even as the Nazi regime was entering its last phases, it devoted lavish resources to *Kolberg*'s spectacular battle scenes, detonating tons of explosives and diverting thousands of soldiers from the front. Released amidst the chaos of 1945, *Kolberg* was shown in Germany's few still-intact movie houses. This new DVD edition features better subtitles, restored sound and restoration of the original color. Directed by Veit Harlan. Music by Norbert Schultze. Multiple special features. Color, 104 minutes, German dialogue with switchable English or Spanish subtitles, #1005, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Die Frontschau (The Front Show)

An amazing collection featuring nine films on one DVD! Nearly three hours long with new English narration track. Includes six never-before-seen films! One of the rarest cinematic documents to survive the war, Germany's "Front Shows" offer a unique perspective of Hitler's 1941 Russian campaign. Skillfully blending German frontline footage and captured Soviet combat film, the programs depict the German soldier in battle, on forced marches, building forts and shelters and coping with climatic hardships. Censored from the public, the features were shown to recruits to help prepare them for the realities of the east. Germany, 1940s, B&W, 158 minutes, English voice-over, #1006, **$20**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Disasters of the 20th Century

Here are the disasters, natural and man-made, that have marked our turbulent 20th century. In addition to dramatic footage from the San Francisco earthquake of 1906, the Miami hurricane of 1926, the eruption of Mount Saint Helens in 1980, and other natural disasters, you'll see the crash of the dirigible Hindenburg, historic fires, and other man-made disasters that have taken hundreds of lives. This program also includes film relating to the assassinations of Gandhi, the Kennedys and Martin Luther King, Jr. Color and B&W, 60 minutes, #1007, **$15**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

ORDER FROM TBR USING THE FORM ON PAGE 80. TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF RETAIL PRICES.

The Gouzenko Affair and the Origins of the Cold War

A Soviet defector's evidence and testimony reveal the duplicity of Josef Stalin's regime, sparking the decades long standoff between the nations of the West and Soviet Union.

By Remi Tremblay

The Cold War was the most decisive factor in shaping the world map in the second half of the 20th century, yet very few know how it all started and how America's "gallant ally," the Soviet Union, came to embody a real-life boogeyman. Most would be surprised to learn that the Cold War did not start in Washington, D.C. or in Moscow, but in Ottawa, Canada.

And it started with a single man—a cipher clerk in the Soviet embassy in Ottawa.

Meet Igor Sergeyevich Gouzenko, the man who changed the course of history.

BACKGROUND

In 1945, the world was "made safe for democracy," or so we were told. With Germany utterly defeated and Japan finally capitulating on September 2, 1945, the dream of a long-lasting peace finally seemed possible. After all, it is what motivated the Western powers to allow Josef Stalin and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics to enslave half of Europe.

But, before long, the dream of a world brotherhood came to a halt, as some ostensible allies were not as well intentioned as it seemed.

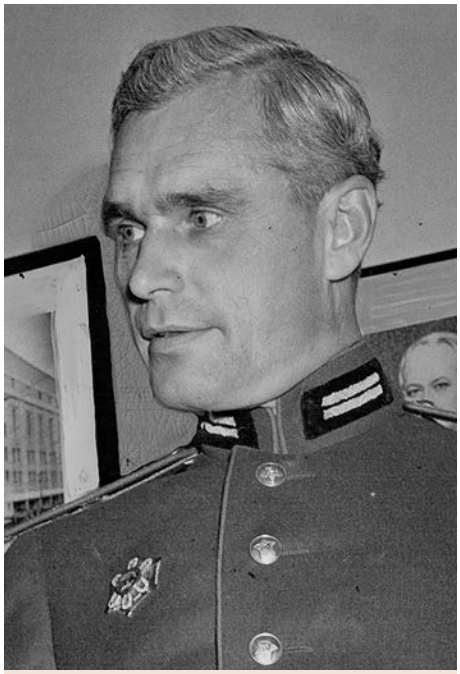

IGOR GOUZENKO

It is what Gouzenko revealed to the world in the fall of 1945. The quest for peace and universal brotherhood would have to wait.

Until that fateful fall, Gouzenko had been working for the Soviet Main Intelligence Directorate (GRU), the foreign military intelligence agency of the Soviet Union. Officially employed by the embassy, his work was to cipher and decipher secret communications for the GRU.

A brilliant student, he had been recruited by the infamous People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs—the NKVD—when World War II started and had been dispatched to Ottawa in June 1943 for his first and last foreign mission. There, he worked under the direction of Col. Nikolai Zabotin, officially the Soviet military attaché for Canada but actually working undercover as the ringleader of a Soviet espionage operation.

Gouzenko learned in September 1944 that he would be repatriated to the Soviet Union. Fearful of being subjected to the excesses of Soviet tyranny—torture or imprisonment or even being banished to the notorious gulags for errors he had committed, like forgetting a confidential document on the ground, a mistake that had been reported by a cleaning lady at the embassy—Gouzenko resisted.

Col. Mikhail Mil'shtein, a GRU officer who had come to control the embassy's operations, had voiced suspicions about Gouzenko because he did not live in the same quarters as the other Soviet employees, but on his own with his wife and baby. Due to his suspicions, Mil'shtein led the charge to have Gouzenko sent back to Moscow. However, Zabotin was

Igor Gouzenko, a cipher clerk for the Soviet Embassy in Canada, dons a pillow case to hide his face during a media interview. In 1945, three days after World War II ended, Gouzenko left the embassy with Soviet code books and decryption materials. The woman at left holds a copy of one of his novels.

able to postpone the repatriation for many months.

With his return to Russia put on hold, Gouzenko and his wife Anna decided to defect, regardless of the risks to their personal safety. Gouzenko, however, decided not to rush his decision and to allow himself sufficient time to gather information and documents that would be valuable to the Canadian government. The information and documents he would offer to Canadian authorities would be his guarantee of protection.

Unfortunately for him, there was not much in Canada in the way of secrets. The Kremlin had focused its intelligence collection on the atomic bomb, and Canada played a small role in its development. Still, Soviet agents liked to exaggerate their work in order to stay in advanced Western nations. Had they failed to gather intelligence, they would have been repatriated to the Soviet Union where life was far less pleasant.

Soviet agents in Canada had managed to get mundane information on explosive plants, radar systems, radio tubes and microwaves. But there was one exception who proved to be a very valuable spy: a British scientist who was part of the Canadian ring. His name was Alan Nunn May. He managed to steal information on the atomic bomb and Uranium-233.

DEFECTION

On September 5, 1945, Gouzenko and his pregnant wife, along with their 15-month-old infant, officially defected to the West. The former clerk absconded with a briefcase full of Soviet secrets—a total of 109 important documents.

Gouzenko first went to the *Ottawa Journal*, but was too scared to talk to anyone. He went home, gathered himself and came back a second time. Under intense stress, he had difficulty expressing himself clearly in his broken English and, not understanding what he really wanted, the journalists sent him to the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) office, located in the same building as the Ministry of Justice. There, Gouzenko asked to talk to the minister himself, but he was told to come back the following morning. Though fearing for his life and that of his family, he had no other option but to return to his apartment.

The following day, the minister refused to see the Soviet defector, so he went back to the *Ottawa Journal*. The story he told them seemed too far-fetched and it could create diplomatic problems, so they refused to run it and sent him again to the RCMP.

Unprepared to consider such a testimony, the police refused to help him. They also thought that he was lying, and that simply interacting with him could cause a severe diplomatic rift with the Soviets.

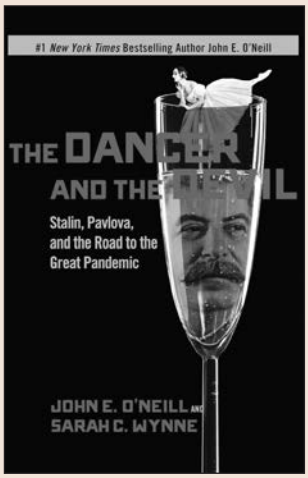

The Dancer and the Devil: Stalin, Pavlova and the Road to the Great Pandemic

By John E. O'Neill and Sarah C. Wynne. Communism must kill what it cannot control. So, for a century, it has killed artists, writers, musicians and even dancers. It kills them secretly, using bioweapons and poison to escape accountability. Among its victims was Anna Pavlova, one of history's greatest dancers. She defied Josef Stalin and, for that, she had to die. Her death in Paris in 1931 was a mystery until now. *The Dancer and the Devil* traces Marxism's century-long fascination with bioweapons, from the Soviets' leak of pneumonic plague in 1939 that nearly killed Stalin to leaks of anthrax at Kiev in 1972 and Yekaterinburg in 1979; from the leak of a flu in northeast China in 1977 that killed millions to the catastrophic Covid-19 leak from biolabs in Wuhan, China. Brave souls have suffered mysterious "natural" deaths, including dancers, writers, saints and heroes. *The Dancer and the Devil* tracks a century of Soviet and then Chinese Communist bioweapons through their development and intentional use on dissidents then tracks leaks of bioweapons from the 1930s to the modern era. Hardback, 320 pages, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Just as he had predicted, his testimony was met with doubt and suspicion. However, the documents he had gathered would erase any doubts, if only someone would listen to him.

On the evening of September 6, 1945, Gouzenko and his wife hid in their apartment. Worries increased when they saw two men watching their home and heard knocking and a voice at the door. Gouzenko recognized the voice of another Soviet agent. They ran to the home of a neighbor, a member of the Royal Canadian Air Force (RCAF), to seek refuge. The RCAF member offered to get help from the police.

Two officers from the Ottawa police department arrived and questioned Gouzenko, who told them that he was in possession of secret information extremely important to the Soviets. The agents agreed to surveille the building overnight. Just before midnight, shadows and lights were seen in Gouzenko's apartment. Police intervened and found four Soviet employees, including the second secretary, inside the apartment.

On the following morning, puzzled by what had happened during the night, the RCMP officers finally agreed to interview Gouzenko and to examine his documents. Immediately, the RCMP decided to contact the British and American secret services.

INTRIGUES

The revelations laid before the Canadian policemen were shocking and went beyond Canada's own national security. They also hoped to get some guidance on how to handle a defector, as it was the first time they had dealt with such a delicate situation.

Immediately, the FBI dispatched an agent to conduct a counter-interrogation of Gouzenko. FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover had always suspected Soviet infiltration, and thought President Harry Truman was too soft on Communism. But Gouzenko seemed to have the evidence he needed.

As for the British, it was Kim Philby from MI6 who received the information. Being himself a Soviet agent, Moscow learned right away that their agent in Canada had defected.

After first trying to get Gouzenko back by force with a squad of men, the Soviet embassy then tried to use diplomatic channels, claiming Gouzenko had stolen money and that he should be arrested and deported to the USSR as a "capital criminal." To buy time, the RCMP explained the Gouzenkos had been very unstable and had run away. They issued information to apprehend them. However, the Soviets were not duped: Philby was constantly tipping them off, and the diplomatic game that was being played fooled no one. From that moment, Gouzenko became "Corby," a pseudonym used by the RCMP.[1]

Gouzenko first revealed that obtaining information regarding the atomic bomb was the priority of Soviet espionage in Lesovia, the Soviet code name for Canada. He also detailed the recruitment of homegrown traitors, and also how Soviet spies could easily enter the country without fear of detection. Until then, no one in Canada, in the United States or in Great Britain realized how sophisticated and extensive the Soviets' spying operations in the West truly were.

"This revelation gives one a new and more appalling outlook on the world than one has ever had before," Canadian Prime Minister William Lyon Mackenzie King wrote in his diary on September 11, days after Gouzenko's defection. "I cannot believe that this information has come to me as a matter of chance."

The documents Gouzenko provided detailing the spy ring contained several codenames, making it difficult to know who was who. Luckily, Gouzenko was able to provide the real identity of many operatives hidden behind these code names.

SCALE OF ESPIONAGE

According to Gouzenko's documents, in Canada alone, 20 public servants were working for Moscow. Despite having various profiles, King noted in his diary: "It is a rather extraordinary thing that most of those

From left to right, Brits busted for turning nuclear secrets over to the Soviets: **George Blake** (sentenced to 42 years in prison); **Alan Nunn May** (sentenced to 10 years in prison); **Klaus Fuchs** (theoretical physicist sentenced to nine years in prison); and **William John Vassall**, a blackmailed admiralty clerk who passed secrets to the Soviets after being photographed in compromising situations with other homosexuals (sentenced to 18 years).

caught in this present net are Jews or have Jewish wives or are of Jewish descent." Richard Nixon would later make similar comments about the "Jewishness" of the Communist espionage plot in America.

As part of the massive spy ring, which extended as far as Switzerland, Gouzenko also identified a British scientist working in Canada who had worked at the University of Chicago on the enriching of uranium. He also revealed there was a Soviet spy embedded in British intelligence going by the codename "Elli."

The British scientist turned out to be Alan Nunn May, who had been recruited as a spy in Canada, but had become a Communist in his younger years at Cambridge, like Philby and several others. His Communist leanings were not unknown. He had even gone to Leningrad with other Cambridge graduates but had nevertheless been able to join the British atomic program in 1942.

On September 10, Canadian authorities started following May, considered to be the most dangerous of those on the suspect list. He went back to England and remained free but under surveillance. MI5 was hesitant to arrest him without any evidence, but they monitored him constantly, trying to catch him red-handed. Philby had warned May to avoid any contact with Soviet agents. Still, when he was finally arrested, May was completely at a loss as to how his identity as a spy had been discovered.

AMERICAN REVELATIONS

The Canadian web also extended to the United States. In the ring operating in the United States, one spy was a top aid to the assistant secretary of state. For the FBI, it could not be anyone other than Alger Hiss, a New Dealer who was already on the FBI watchlist. After thorough investigations, the FBI was sure of Hiss's involvement with Moscow, but was only able to have him condemned for perjury, just like another Soviet spy named William Remington, a former employee of the War Production Board.

But, just like the British, Hoover wanted to wait until he had enough evidence to make arrests. That allowed Ignacy Witczak, who was on the list provided by Gouzenko, to escape surveillance and eventually vanish.

The information revealed by Gouzenko was kept secret. The RCMP and its U.S. counterparts wanted to double-check the information and gather evidence that would allow them to arrest and prosecute more spies.

Politically, it was also a boiling-hot potato as the USSR was still officially a Western ally. Surely, such news would have an impact on public opinion and diplomatic relations.

So, everything was kept secret. King traveled to Washington to meet Truman, and he also visited British PM Clement Attlee. Interestingly, Winston Churchill, who had been voted out of office, had been warned and declared he was not surprised by the revelations. Nevertheless, it may have helped shape his famous Fulton speech in which the "Iron Curtain" analogy was used for the first time.

ELIZABETH BENTLEY

A new chapter began when, on November 7, 1945, Elizabeth Bentley, a Soviet spy based in New York, contacted the FBI for the third time. She had not been taken seriously the two previous times. This time, however, in light of Gouzenko's revelations, the FBI took a keen interest in her story. She pointed to Fred Rose as an agent working in Canada, but also Hazen Sise, a Jewish architect based in Montreal, both of whom were targeted by the Gouzenko inquiries.[2]

Like Gouzenko, she also gave vague information on Hiss, information that was also confirmed by another

defector, Whittaker Chambers.

Other top guns mentioned by both Gouzenko and Bentley were Harry Dexter White and scientist Dr. Arthur Steinberg.[3] They were both put under constant surveillance by the FBI. Truman baffled many when he appointed White to the newly established International Monetary Fund despite Hoover's many warnings that White was a Soviet mole.

The FBI later lied to Prime Minister King about the scope of Bentley's revelations as they distrusted him and found him weak. And they were right. While tensions were increasing, King sought to ease those tensions with the Soviets and openly met Ambassador Georgii Zarubin to discuss Soviet espionage in Canada, offering him the chance to repatriate diplomats who were spies. This move infuriated Washington and London. The Russians then knew exactly what cards the West had in its deck. In King's defense, with Philby acting as a double agent, the Soviets always knew everything the Western powers were planning.

Using time to their advantage, the Communist agents halted their activities. In December, Russian spies, like Pavel Mikhailov, the head of the GRU based in America, were sent back to Russia where they would be safe from Western retaliation. Gouzenko had hoped that other Soviet spies would follow his example and defect, but most feared the possibly deadly repercussions for their families at home. A wife or mother left behind could have been sent to the gulag in retaliation—or "disappeared." The spies then left for New York and then Leningrad. After having been discovered, they were obviously no longer useful.

But homebred spies were not as clever. After learning of Gouzenko's defection, Soviet spy Fred Rose told everyone to remain calm. According to him, nothing would happen. Reassured, the network became dormant but no one fled. And they were reassured: The investigation was dragging on, and the U.S. intelligence services were seemingly stymied.

On February 3, 1946, Drew Pearson, a popular American journalist, broke the story, forcing the various governments to react swiftly. Who leaked the information to Pearson? Many suspect Hoover. He had fed Pearson info on pro-Germans during WWII, and he was scared of King's strategy, believing inaction played against them. By tipping off Pearson, Hoover wanted to force the issue by making it public. A week later, Pearson discussed the matter again and linked spying in Canada to spying in the U.S.

On February 15, Canada finally arrested 11 spies. The following day, two more were arrested. (In an obvious display of his weak leadership skills, the first thing King did after the initial arrests was to apologize personally to the Soviet ambassador!)

> Igor Gouzenko's revelations killed any chance of a United Nations commission on atomic weapons.

At that moment, it became clear to everyone that the Soviet Union was not a friend, but a formidable foe. Friends don't spy on each other and the fact that the Soviets wanted to acquire the secrets of the atomic bomb frightened the world public.

It is this case that put an end to global cooperation on the atomic bomb. Why would the U.S. share its secrets with such an untrustworthy partner?

Until then, Canadians considered Stalin's USSR a friend, and several societies in favor of strong bonds between Moscow and Ottawa had flourished during the war. The Eaton chain store, a Canadian predecessor of Walmart, even flew the hammer and sickle on its facade. In Ottawa's diplomatic circles, the Soviet diplomats were sought-after guests, especially Zabotin, the GRU's ringleader.[4]

In fact, it was widespread sympathy for the Soviet Union and Communist ideology in general that allowed Soviet agents to recruit new spies, as their recruitment pools were Communist front organizations like the League Against Fascism and the Civil Liberties Union.

Mathematician Israel Halperin, who went by the code name "Bacon," was one of those Communist sympathizers who became a traitor. Rare were the real traitors from the start, like McGill University's Prof. Raymond Boyer,[5] who openly joined the Communist Party before becoming a spy at the request of his friend Fred Rose. It is at McGill that Boyer recruited many other spies, sometimes with the help of his wife. After learning that six of the spies arrested were McGill graduates, a Quebec newspaper commented with a zest of humor: "You send your boy to McGill a Canadian democrat, and he graduates an international Communist."

The revelations surrounding the case horrified the population. The sough-after peace mirage was vanishing as a new threat was emerging.

The Cold War, to use Walter Lippmann's expression, had just started.

COLD WAR BEGINS

In Canada a Royal Commission was set up to investigate the spy case and hear from the different actors involved. After this investigation, several spies were charged for not respecting the Official Secrets Act, but accusations of treason were difficult to prove.

Some were prosecuted and jailed, like Boyer, who was sentenced to two years behind bars for breaking his oath of secrecy and revealing to the Russians the composition of the RDX explosive. Harold Gerson, a geological engineer, was sentenced to five years in prison.[6] In Great Britain, May was sentenced to 10 years of hard labor.

The most interesting cases though may have been the ones of Rose,[7] codenamed "Debouz," and Sam Carr, two leadings members of the Communist Party. Interestingly, like B'nai

B'rith activist Avedis Desrounian in the United States, they had smeared rightwing patriots like Fr. Charles Coughlin and Fr. Lionel Groulx before the war, labeling them "Hitler's agents" or "Nazis." While none of the men they accused of spying for Germany had done such a thing, they themselves spied for the Soviets.

Unfortunately, Gouzenko had not provided enough evidence to arrest Rose. However, the spies arrested testified that Rose was a Soviet handler who had been recruiting for and transmitting information to the GRU.

Rose's case made headlines worldwide. Here was the first public case of an elected official spying for the Soviets. The fact he was a Communist Party leader demonstrated how dependent on Moscow were the so-called "national" Communist parties.

The Rose trial was the first public appearance of Gouzenko. After only 30 minutes of deliberation, the jury found Rose guilty. He was sentenced to six years in prison. In a desperate last resort, he complained that anti-Semitism played a role in his verdict "and hardly a year after the victory over the Nazi barbarians who murdered 6 million Jews."[8]

Meanwhile, Carr, born Schmil Kogan in Ukraine, was another big player targeted by the inquiry. When the scandal broke, he vanished and went into hiding until the FBI arrested him in New York in 1949. Carr had long been a Communist agitator. A member of the Canadian Communist Party, he had studied at the Lenin University in Moscow and had been jailed for about three years for his subversive activities.

He was eventually sentenced to six years for procuring a forged passport.[9]

Still, only seven out of the 13 spies targeted for prosecution were found guilty in court.

In the U.S., the fear of Soviet espionage grew with these revelations. Soon, the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC), which had been used to prevent the growth of Fascism in the U.S., seized upon the question of the loyalty of Communists.

As guests were leaving the iconic Soviet embassy in Ottawa on Sunday, January 1, 1956, following an afternoon of New Year's Day festivities, a fire broke out on the third floor of the mansion, the former home of a wealthy Canadian lumber baron. Several neighbors who lived near the embassy noticed the fire and attempted to contact Soviet officials. An electrical short circuit on the third floor was the apparent cause of the fire, the floor that housed the Soviet embassy's secret communications room.

Once officials at the embassy realized a fire had broken out, they attempted to quell the flames themselves, rather than call the fire department. For nearly 30 minutes, Soviet officials unsuccessfully used hand extinguishers and a small fire hose.

Eventually, Ottawa's fire department, led by Fire Chief John Foote, was called and responded to the scene. Upon arriving, embassy staff refused to allow the firefighters to enter the building to deal with the now-raging inferno, claiming diplomatic immunity. A Soviet official was even alleged to have physically struck Foote, who ordered his men to tackle the blaze from the outside. Soviet officials then began removing files, boxes and cabinets of documents, loading them into two cars. They then quickly sped away.

Eventually, Foote declared a state of emergency and ordered more firemen to the scene. Around midnight, the fire was finally brought under control, but the interior of the embassy was gutted. Nearly 100 firemen had fought in frigid conditions even as Soviet officials and embassy staff had fled the scene with their secret documents. Igor Gouzenko argued that embassy officials were more concerned with maintaining the secrecy of their orders from Moscow and the list of names of Soviet agents operating in Canada, the United States and Western nations than with the fire.

Gouzenko's revelations killed any chance of international cooperation on the atomic bomb. In America, the military was given control of this project. The endeavors of a UN Atomic Energy Commission fell through.

CONCLUSION

As for Gouzenko, he remained hidden under RCMP protection for a few years, but no one tried to murder him. Stalin, who had just won the war against Germany and managed to enslave half of Europe, saw any attempt to kill the spy as a mistake.

Gouzenko changed his name to Krysac, ironically meaning mole or rat in Czech, and invented a new life story. He pretended to be of Czech origin and resumed a normal life in Canada. His eight children only learned of their Russian heritage in their late teenage years. Gouzenko lived under police protection until the 1960s.

Gouzenko was interviewed once more by the FBI in 1950, but not by the HUAC, despite their attempts to get in touch with him. The Canadian government agreed to give his confessions and once-secret documents to the HUAC, as long as they remained private and would not be published.

Gouzenko also got involved in the fight against Communism in Canada, authoring a pamphlet titled "Trudeau: A Potential Canadian Castro," in which he argued that Lester B. Pearson and Pierre E. Trudeau (Justin Trudeau's father) were Communist sympathizers, accusations based on fact.

Gouzenko became a famous author, publishing his autobiography in 1948,[10] a book he co-authored with Mervyn Black, and a novel, *The Fall of a Titan*, which received the Governor General Award in 1954. This novel depicted the evils of the Soviet regime. Later, Gouzenko lost his eyesight due to diabetes and died of a heart attack in June 1982. The West owes this unsung hero a debt of gratitude for exposing the extent of Soviet spying in the United States and Canada. Had he not done so, no one knows how many more secrets of vital national security would have been lost. ❖

Former Soviet NKVD spymaster Elizabeth Bentley is shown testifying in 1945 before the United States Congressional House Un-American Activities Committee about her role as a handler for some of the most effective Soviet moles working in the United States. She had been working as a spy since 1935 and was integrally involved in the "Silvermaster group." After threatening to reveal Soviet spies in the U.S. while drunk, she became concerned for her life and contacted the FBI. Eventually, she named 150 Soviet spies operating in the U.S.—of whom 37 were federal employees.

ENDNOTES:

1. The code name comes from the Corby Distillers box used by the RCMP to hide the documents related to Gouzenko.

2. Sise was not mentioned by Gouzenko himself but appeared in Israel Halperin's address book. Today is he hailed as a "humanitarian" but his involvement in the Spanish Republican forces and his years as a spy for the Soviet Union have been completely erased from official sources.

3. Steinberg had come to lecture at McGill University and had become a friend of Raymond Boyer. He returned to the U.S. in 1944 and worked for the Office of Scientific Research and Development of the U.S. Navy.

4. Another spy ring led by Vitalii Pavlov was linked to the NKVD. Pavlov had been sent to Ottawa in 1942 as consul. Friendly and welcoming, he would invite other diplomats for drinks and would relay information he gathered from such social encounters directly to Moscow.

5. He was already on the RCMP's watchlist for his work for the Canadian Association of Scientific Workers, a Communist front.

6. Knight, Amy. *How the Cold War Began: The Igor Gouzenko Affair and the Hunt for Soviet Spies*. New York: Carroll & Graf Publishers, 2005, p. 142.

7. In 1920, this Polish Jew immigrated from Lublin to Montreal under the name Fred Rosenberg. After joining the Soviet-led Young Communist League in 1925, he became a propagandist for the Community Party. In 1930, he spent 6 months in the USSR for training. Upon his return, he became a full-time activist, paid by the Party directly. He was soon charged for inciting a riot and spent a year in jail but came out as defiant as ever. He started promoting the Soviet Union and denouncing imperialist powers like the U.S., the UK, and Canada. He went into hiding at the beginning of the war. In 1942, he became involved with the GRU, and the following year was elected to Parliament.

8. Released in 1951, he returned to Montreal, but was no longer popular. After two years, he moved back to Poland.

9. After being released, he joined the United Jewish Peoples' Order.

10. The Canadian version was titled *This Was My Choice* while the American version was titled *The Iron Curtain*.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of a book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. Tremblay is also a popular freelance journalist.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

A Revisionist Look at Henry Kissinger

Questions about his legacy follow him to his grave

By Philip Giraldi

Henry Kissinger is best known for having served as both secretary of state and national security advisor under presidents Richard M. Nixon and Gerald Ford between 1969 and 1977. Afterward, as head of Kissinger Associates, a private security company named after him, he advised American presidents and foreign politicians, business leaders and the media about the complexities of the Cold War world and its subsequent development that he had done so much to help create. Upon his death on November 29, 2023, Kissinger could take credit for having been a major influence on U.S. foreign policy for nearly seven decades.

Born in Bavaria, Germany in 1923, Heinz Alfred Kissinger came to the United States in 1938 as a German-Jewish refugee. Though his family, consisting of a schoolteacher father and homemaker mother, was not particularly religious, they suffered under the Nazis with his father losing his job and young Heinz being denied higher education.

On arrival in the United States, Heinz changed his first name to Henry. Kissinger served in the U.S. Army during World War II starting when he was drafted in 1943, winding up as a sergeant in the Counter Intelligence Corps, where he was awarded a Bronze Star. After the war, he entered City University of New York and then Harvard University under the GI Bill. There he quickly established a reputation as a top scholar and successfully obtained his Ph.D.

HENRY KISSINGER
Inspired a generation of neocons.

He was then rewarded with a teaching position in government studies at the university where he soon became a widely known source on European history and diplomacy, with a particular focus as an expert on the development of nuclear weapons and the implication thereof on post-World War II foreign policy. He developed a way of thinking about the nuclear world that was eventually described as *Realpolitik*, combining actual national interests with the need to deal pragmatically and objectively with other global power centers and competitors.

Critics would point out that "realism" is remarkably devoid of any concerns that might be described as "idealistic" or overly sensitive to "human rights," but Kissinger would think of such considerations as largely irrelevant to politics among great powers. From his beginning at Harvard, Kissinger often was called upon to serve as a paid consultant to government agencies and think tanks as well as for the presidential campaigns of both Democrats and Republicans to include Nelson Rockefeller, John F. Kennedy, Hubert Humphrey and Nixon.

Some, however, are dismissive of Kissinger's meteoric rise to power, noting how he initially gained fame within the establishment by saying what the politicians wanted to hear, arguing, for example, that President Dwight D. Eisenhower needed to accept that "limited nuclear war" in Europe might be necessary to protect the United States and its allies from the growing power of the Soviet Union. Be that as it may, his concept and promotion of *Realpolitik* was a

well-packaged message that was welcome to those in power and Nixon rewarded Kissinger by appointing him special advisor for National Security Affairs in 1969. The appointment was, at the time, somewhat controversial as Kissinger spoke English with a noticeable German accent.

The relationship between Kissinger and Nixon was, of course, central to the power that the national security advisor derived from having the ear of the president. They were an odd couple that complemented each other perfectly. Kissinger was European in demeanor, oozing the charm, grace and intellectual-establishment respectability that Nixon did not have but, nevertheless, both disdained yet aspired to.

Kissinger was a genuine international citizen who was fluent in many languages and understood foreign cultures. Nixon was very much a typical middle-class American. Kissinger had something like a worldview that helped him understand developments while Nixon was hard-nosed and pragmatic with a strategic vision that shaped the government's policies. Both were, at the core, ruthless self-made men full of strengths and weaknesses, ambitions and passions.

Opinion of Kissinger's overall record as secretary of state and national security advisor is generally positive, though there are plenty of critics of what is seen as the dark side of some of his actions. Most historians would agree on the policies that Kissinger promoted that might be regarded as successful and effective from the point of view of Washington and the West more generally, particularly as he was careful to avoid violent or sudden shifts in policy that would provoke an equally violent response.

He developed the policy of détente with the Soviets, convinced Nixon to open normal diplomatic relations with China, supported the "shuttle diplomacy" in the Middle

Was Henry Kissinger a War Criminal?

According to journalist Bevan Hurley, writing for the UK *Independent* in an article headlined "From Cambodia to Bangladesh: A Brief History of Henry Kissinger's Alleged War Crimes":

> Henry Kissinger sided with military dictators and genocidal regimes in his pursuit of projecting U.S. power during the Cold War, resulting in the deaths of millions of innocents.
>
> In his eight years at the helm of U.S. foreign policy, Henry Kissinger's unique brand of *Realpolitik* diplomacy was blamed for genocides, massacres, rape and torture on an industrial scale. The architect of U.S. efforts to contain the Soviet Union during the Cold War, Kissinger prioritized ideology over morality, and was responsible for the deaths of 3 to 4 million people between the years 1969 and 1976, according to experts including Yale University historian Greg Grandin, the author of *Kissinger's Shadow*.
>
> As secretary of state under the [Richard] Nixon and [Gerald] Ford administrations, he pursued an interventionist approach to world affairs that shaped the thinking of a generation of neocons who would come after him.
>
> In his 2001 book *The Trial of Henry Kissinger*, legendary British author Christopher Hitchens methodically laid out the case for the grand old U.S. statesman to be prosecuted for conspiracy to commit murder, kidnap and torture.

Nations in which he is said to have orchestrated war crimes include Cambodia, East Timor, Chile, Argentina and Bangladesh.

East that ended the so-called Yom Kippur War involving Israel and its neighbors, and was lead negotiator of the Paris Peace Accords, which brought to a close America's engagement in the Vietnam War. His key role in ending the Vietnam War led to his being awarded the 1973 Nobel Peace Prize.

The uncertainty created by the Paris Peace "ceasefire " that basically was an instrument to allow the United States to disengage from Southeast Asia was clear to many observers. The American press also joked about the Nobel Prize award with *The New York Times* calling it the "Nobel War Prize." *The Washington Post* quoted former senior diplomat George Ball's quip that "the Norwegians must have a sense of humor." Comedian and political satirist Tom Lehrer added that "political satire became obsolete when Henry Kissinger was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize."

When the award was announced, hostilities in Vietnam were continuing, leading to the eventual fall of Saigon to the North Vietnamese in 1975. An embarrassed Kissinger did not attend the Nobel award ceremony in Oslo over concern that he would be targeted by anti-war protesters. He donated the prize money to a scholarship fund for U.S. servicemen killed or missing in Indochina and sought to return the medal, an offer refused by the Nobel Committee.

More criticism developed when it was learned that the United States, assiduous in honoring its soldiers by boasting of "bringing them all home living or dead," turned out to be making an exception for Vietnam, where as many as 1,500 American prisoners apparently missing in action were left behind for purely political reasons.

Nixon and Kissinger wanted to make sure that everyone understood the war was over and asserted, falsely, that all captives had been returned, even though it was a statement that contradicted what Nixon had said months before.

Kissinger, who played a direct role in prolonging the Vietnam War despite his clearly stated awareness that the war could not be won, was once described by Christopher Hitchens as a "one-man rolling crime wave," and his actions as "the wickedest thing ever done in American political history."

He was also associated with other controversial U.S. government policies, including his "personal approval" of the notorious 3,875 "carpet bombing" raids on Cambodia from 1969-1970, a country the U.S. was not at war with. Those raids killed between 150,000 and 250,000 Cambodian civilians. It also helped unleash a civil war inside Cambodia afterward that led to the rise of the Khmer Rouge and Pol Pot, a dictator whose regime killed as many as 2 million to 3 million more Cambodians.

> Henry Kissinger shaped the thinking of a generation of neocons who would come after him.

There was also direct involvement in the 1973 Chilean coup d'etat that replaced President Salvador Allende with Gen. Augusto Pinochet, who went on to kill 3,000 "leftists" and whose regime is accused of torturing and raping an estimated 400,000 more Chileans, according to some modern estimates.

And then there was support for Argentina's military junta in its "Dirty War" that "disappeared" 30,000 civilians, support for Indonesia in its invasion of East Timor that killed 100,000 to 200,000 people, and support for Pakistan during the Bangladesh Liberation War and Bangladesh genocide, that may have killed 3 million.

Kissinger was accused of war crimes for the civilian death toll due to the policies he advanced, his role in facilitating U.S. support for dictatorial regimes, and his willful ignorance toward human rights abuses committed by the United States and its allies. Kissinger clearly believed these atrocities were a price worth paying, both to stop the spread of Soviet Communism and to support American interests and its credibility as an ally to other nations in the world.

Amidst all the slaughter in a world at war, Kissinger, who did not practice Judaism, had some apparent issues, especially when around his boss, Nixon, who was a borderline anti-Semite. Nixon "ordered his aides to exclude all Jewish-Americans from policymaking on Israel," including Kissinger. One White House insider quoted Nixon as saying "get K. [Kissinger] out of the play. Let [Alexander] Haig handle it."

Despite claims to the contrary, Kissinger was not himself too exercised about either Israel or Jewish issues. In 1973, he did not feel that pressing the Soviet Union concerning the plight of Jews who allegedly faced some discrimination there should be a function of U.S. foreign policy. In a conversation with Nixon shortly after a meeting with then-Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir on March 1, 1973, Kissinger stated, "The emigration of Jews from the Soviet Union is not an objective of American foreign policy, and, if they put Jews into gas chambers in the Soviet Union, it is not an American concern. Maybe a humanitarian concern."

Kissinger even had a negative view of American Jews who lobbied to assist Soviet Jews, calling them "bastards" and "self-serving." He went on to state that, "If it were not for the accident of my birth, I would be anti-Semitic." Even more provocatively, Kissinger once declared that "any people [Jews] who has been persecuted for 2,000 years must be doing something wrong."

In September 1973, Nixon fired William P. Rogers as secretary of state and replaced him with Kissinger. Kissinger would later state he had not

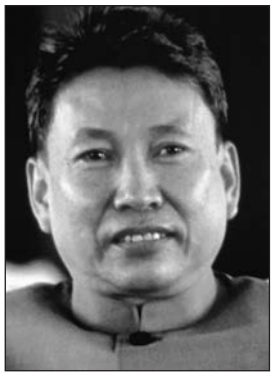

Some of the world leaders in power during Kissinger's time as a high-ranking U.S. official, left to right: Egypt's Anwar Sadat, Cambodia's Pol Pot, Israel's Golda Meir, Chile's Augusto Pinochet and Indonesia's Suharto.

been given enough time to know the Middle East as he settled into the State Department. In what was to become a major blunder, Kissinger later admitted that he was so engrossed with the Paris talks to end the Vietnam war that he and others in D.C. completely missed what was going on in the Middle East.

Egyptian President Anwar Sadat had expelled Soviet advisors from Egypt in May 1972, sending a message to the United States that he was ready to disentangle Egypt from the Soviet sphere of influence. Kissinger responded by offering secret talks on a comprehensive settlement for the Middle East, though nothing of substance developed.

In March 1973, a disappointed Sadat turned back to his alliance with the Soviets. He obtained a large arms package for Egypt from the USSR and allowed for the return of Soviet military personnel and advisors to Egypt. It was a major setback for the United States that led to the Yom Kippur War pitting Israel against all its neighbors, a war that began on October 6, 1973.

After leaving government, Kissinger founded Kissinger Associates, a top-level international geopolitical consulting firm. Over his career, he authored over a dozen books on diplomatic history and international relations. His advice was sought by American presidents and senior officials coming from both political parties as well as the international media.

Kissinger never engaged in any personal reflection about his role in American diplomatic history and geopolitical affairs. Foreign policy guru Matt Duss has noted how:

> [Kissinger] largely invented—and certainly perfected—the art of transmuting government service into a lucrative post-government career. To that end, he kept himself in the limelight, occasionally even peddling lies about his record, including an absurd suggestion, in 2014, that U.S. drone warfare had resulted in more deaths than the Cambodian bombing campaign.

And he had also been wrong on some other major issues. He was an early supporter of NATO expansion, for example, a decision that other observers correctly foresaw would produce not enduring peace in Europe but rather something like the current direct clash with Russia over Ukraine. Kissinger also supported the 2003 invasion of Iraq—surely one of the biggest strategic blunders in U.S. history based on deliberately fabricated intelligence—and opposed the 2015 nuclear agreement with Iran.

Henry Kissinger spent little time regretting some of the things that he did in his climb to power in official Washington. Some critics have attributed that to his apparent lack of a conscience, but, instead of being punished for that shortcoming, Washington's elite spent the final decades of Kissinger's life celebrating him.

Kissinger served as an informal advisor to numerous presidents and presidential aspirants, as well as secretaries of state and foreign policy heavyweights, even long after he left the government. He was always welcome at Washington's top-level dinner parties, feted by leaders of both major political parties and all the large think tanks, and given generous well-remunerated platforms to offer his advice and insider's perspective on American military crusades in the pages of the country's most prominent newspapers and on the broadcasts of its leading television and radio networks.

But there was always the dark side. As Harvard Professor Stephen Walt puts it:

> Kissinger was also a ruthless bureaucratic infighter and accomplished practitioner of the darker political arts. He had clearly read his Machiavelli, who taught that to preserve order a prince "must learn how not to be good." Machiavelli also thought successful leaders "must have a mind disposed to adapt itself according to the wind," and, when necessary, be "a great feigner and dissembler." Such characteristics fit Kissinger to a "T."

That perfectly sums up one of America's most notable diplomats, geopolitical strategists and public figures who played a key role in shaping U.S. foreign policy for nearly 50 years. He died on November 29, 2023 at the age of 100. ❖

Philip Giraldi is a former CIA counter-terrorism specialist and military intelligence officer and a columnist and television commentator. He is also the executive director of the Council for the National Interest. Other articles by Giraldi can be found at AmericanFreePress.net.

Does Poland Really Deserve Reparations from Germany?

Do the taxpayers of Germany owe the nation of Poland reparations as a result of World War II? What follows is a critical look at the hefty demands of the Polish government and whether or not it is Germany or Poland who should be paying the reparations bill.

By John Wear

The November/December 2022 issue of The Barnes Review had an item in the "History You May Have Missed" section about the Polish government's formal demand for $1.2 trillion from Germany "for the damages from the Nazi invasion and occupation during World War II."[1] This article examines whether Poland deserves to receive such reparations from Germany.

POLISH REPORT

Poland released a report on September 1, 2022 titled, "The Report on the Losses Sustained by Poland as a Result of German Aggression and Occupation During the Second World War, 1939–1945."[2] The foreword to this report states that it "is Poland's first and indispensable step on the road to obtain the reparations and due compensation which the Polish state has the right to claim for the devastation and injuries it suffered during the Second World War."

The introduction to this report goes on to explain that it "is the outcome of a project carried out by the Parliamentary Group for the Estimation of the Amount of Compensation due to Poland from Germany for Damage Caused During the Second World War. The group was established by the Polish Sejm in its 8th term, on September 29, 2017, and consists of members of parliament and a team of experts."[3]

JÓZEF BECK
Got "blank check" from Brits.

The introduction further states:

> During the Second World War, Poland sustained the largest human and material losses of all European countries in relation to its total population and national assets. These losses were caused not only by German military operations, but, above all, by a German policy of occupation motivated by the conviction of racial inferiority of the Polish population.
>
> The Germans exterminated people in the occupied territories in a deliberate and organized manner, and intensively exploited Polish society, both through forced labor and the willful devastation of property, including the complete destruction of Warsaw, Poland's capital city, along with thousands of Polish cities, towns and villages.[4]

Of course, the authors state that "the present report is undoubtedly an underestimate in all the areas it addresses, with its underlying principles rooted in the most conservative estimates possible."[5] The authors make it clear that Poland deserves far more compensation from Germany than they are requesting in the report.

The German air force and, subsequently, ground troops nearly leveled the Polish capital of Warsaw.

The report also clearly states that German aggression was the sole cause of the war:

> Poland was the first country to resist the territorial and political demands of the Third Reich, refusing to grant concessions to Germany which would have resulted in the loss of independence on the international arena and subordination to Berlin. [Adolf] Hitler decided to resolve the conflict which he himself had caused, by military means and, on September 1, 1939, the Wehrmacht invaded Poland without declaring war.[6]

Thus, German military aggression is the primary reason why Germany owes reparations to Poland, according to the report. First, we will examine why Germany attacked Poland on September 1, 1939.

POLAND'S PROVOCATIONS

Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck accepted an offer from Great Britain on March 30, 1939 that gave an unconditional unilateral guarantee of Poland's independence. The British Empire agreed to go to war as an ally of Poland if the Poles decided that war was necessary. In words drafted by British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain spoke in the House of Commons on March 31, 1939:

> I now have to inform the House … that, in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence and which the Polish government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces, His Majesty's government would feel themselves bound at once to lend the Polish government all support in their power. They have given the Polish government an assurance to that effect.[7]

Great Britain's unprecedented "blank check" to Poland led to increasing violence against the German minority in Poland. The book *Polish Acts of Atrocity against the German Minority in Poland* explains why the Polish government allowed such atrocities to happen:

> The guarantee of assistance given Poland by the British government was the agent which lent impetus to Britain's policy of encirclement. It was designed to exploit the problem of Danzig and the Corridor to begin a war, desired and long prepared by England, for the annihilation of Greater Germany.
>
> In Warsaw, moderation was no longer considered necessary, and the opinion held was that matters could be safely brought to a head. England was backing this diabolical game, having guaranteed the "integrity" of the Polish state. The British assurance of assistance meant that Poland was to be the battering ram of Germany's enemies.
>
> Henceforth, Poland neglected no form of provocation of Germany and, in its blindness, dreamt of "victorious battle at Berlin's gates." Had it not been for the encouragement of the English war clique, which was stiffening Poland's attitude toward the Reich and whose promises

> led Warsaw to feel safe, the Polish government would hardly have let matters develop to the point where Polish soldiers and civilians would eventually interpret the slogan to extirpate all German influence as an incitement to the murder and bestial mutilation of human beings.[8]

American historian David Hoggan wrote that German-Polish relationships became strained by the increasing harshness with which the Polish authorities handled its German minority. More than 1 million ethnic Germans resided in Poland, and these Germans were the principal victims of the German-Polish crisis in the coming weeks. The Germans in Poland were subjected to increasing doses of violence from the dominant Poles. Ultimately, many thousands of Germans in Poland paid for this crisis with their lives. They were among the first victims of Britain's war policy against Germany.[9]

On August 14, 1939, Polish authorities in East Upper Silesia launched a campaign of mass arrests against the German minority. The Poles then proceeded to close and confiscate the remaining German businesses, clubs and welfare installations. The arrested Germans were forced to march toward the interior of Poland in prisoner columns.

The various German groups in Poland were frantic by this time, and they feared that the Poles would attempt the total extermination of the German minority in the event of war. Thousands of Germans were seeking to escape arrest by crossing the border into Germany. Some of the worst Polish atrocities included the mutilation of Germans. The Poles were warned not to regard their German minority as helpless hostages who could be butchered with impunity.[10]

William Lindsay White, an American journalist, recalled that there was no doubt among well-informed people that, by August 1939, horrible atrocities were being inflicted every day on the ethnic German minority of Poland. White said that a letter from the Polish government claiming that no persecution of the Germans in Poland was taking place had about as much validity as the civil liberties guaranteed by the 1936 constitution of the Soviet Union.[11]

Donald Day, a well-known correspondent for the *Chicago Tribune*, reported on the atrocious treatment the Poles had meted out to the ethnic Germans in Poland:

> I traveled up to the Polish Corridor where the German authorities permitted me to interview the German refugees from many Polish cities and towns. The story was the same. Mass arrests and long marches along roads toward the interior of Poland.
>
> The railroads were crowded with troop movements. Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad.

Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad.

> I have been questioning people all my life, and I think I know how to make deductions from the exaggerated stories told by people who have passed through harrowing personal experiences. But, even with generous allowance, the situation was plenty bad. To me the war seemed only a question of hours.[12]

Hoggan wrote that the leaders of the German minority in Poland repeatedly appealed to the Polish government for mercy during this period, but to no avail. More than 80,000 German refugees had been forced to leave Poland by August 20, 1939, and virtually all other ethnic Germans in Poland were clamoring to leave to escape Polish atrocities.[13]

British Ambassador Nevile Henderson in Berlin was concentrating on obtaining recognition from Halifax of the cruel fate of the German minority in Poland. Henderson emphatically warned Halifax on August 24, 1939 that German complaints about the treatment of the German minority in Poland were fully supported by the facts. Henderson knew that the Germans were prepared to negotiate, and he stated to Halifax that war between Poland and Germany was inevitable unless negotiations were resumed between the two countries. Henderson pleaded with Halifax that it would be contrary to Polish interests to attempt a full military occupation of Danzig, and he added a scathingly effective denunciation of Polish policy. What Henderson failed to realize is that Halifax was pursuing war for its own sake as an instrument of policy. Halifax desired the complete destruction of Germany.[14]

On August 25, 1939, Ambassador Henderson reported to Halifax the latest Polish atrocity at Bielitz in Upper Silesia. Henderson never relied on official German statements concerning these incidents, but instead based his reports on information he had received from neutral sources. The Poles continued to forcibly deport the Germans of that area and compelled them to march into the interior of Poland. Eight Germans were murdered and many more were injured during one of these actions. Henderson deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.[15]

Hoggan wrote that Hitler was faced with a terrible dilemma. If Hitler did nothing, the Germans of Poland and Danzig would be abandoned to the cruelty and violence of a hostile Poland. If Hitler took effective action against the Poles, the British and French might declare war against Germany. Henderson feared that the Bielitz atrocity would be the final straw to prompt Hitler to invade Poland. Henderson, who strongly desired peace with Germany, deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.[16]

Dutch historian Louis de Jong

wrote that, by mid-August 1939, the Poles proceeded to arrest hundreds of ethnic Germans. German printing shops and trade union offices were closed, and numerous house-to-house searches took place. Eight ethnic Germans who had been arrested in Upper Silesia were shot to death on August 24 during their transport to an internment camp.[17]

Hitler invaded Poland to end these atrocities against the German minority in Poland. American historian Harry Elmer Barnes agreed with Hoggan's analysis. Barnes wrote:

> The primary responsibility for the outbreak of the German-Polish War was that of Poland and Britain, while for the transformation of the German-Polish conflict into a European War, Britain, guided by Halifax, was almost exclusively responsible.[18]

The Germans in Poland continued to experience an atmosphere of terror in the early part of September 1939. Throughout the country the Germans had been told, "If war comes to Poland, you will all be hanged." This prophecy was later fulfilled in many cases.[19]

Hitler had planned to offer to restore sovereignty to the Czech state and to western Poland as part of a peace proposal with Great Britain and France. German Minister of Foreign Affairs Joachim von Ribbentrop informed Soviet leaders Josef Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov of Hitler's intention in a note on September 15, 1939. Stalin and Molotov, however, sought to stifle any action that might bring Germany and the Allies to the conference table. The Soviet leaders told Ribbentrop that they did not approve of the resurrection of the Polish state. Aware of Germany's dependency on Soviet trade, Hitler abandoned his plan to reestablish Polish statehood.[20]

Hitler's invasion of Poland was forced by the Polish government's intolerable treatment of its German population. Germany did not invade Poland for *Lebensraum* or any other malicious reason. Thus, the Polish government's report claiming that "Hitler decided to resolve the conflict

Top photo: An ethnic German woman weeps outside her home after her husband and others were killed by bloodthirsty units of Polish army soldiers and Bolsheviks in 1939.

Bottom photo: Foreign doctors from an international commission concerned about the massacre of ethnic Germans in Poland listen to the testimony of 14-year-old Dora Radler from Klein Bartelsee near Bromberg about the murder of her father and two brothers. From left to right: Dr. Espionsa (Chile), Dr. Carellas (Greece), Cesare Santoro (Italy), Dr. Farohi (India) and Dr. Ohanian (Persia).

SOURCE: HTTP://FRONTNATIONALSUISSE.HAUTETFORT.COM

which he himself had caused" ignores the numerous provocations and violence against the German minority in Poland that led to Germany's invasion of Poland.

POLISH EXPULSIONS

The Polish report states that Poland has not received fair compensation from Germany:

> Following the Potsdam Conference, it was decided that Germany will "be compelled to compensate to the greatest possible extent for the loss and suffering that she has caused to the United Nations and for which the German people cannot escape responsibility." This provision has not been implemented to this day in respect of Poland. After the Potsdam Conference, the Paris Peace Treaties were signed in 1946. It concerned reparations for the countries of Western and Eastern Europe, Asia and Africa, but it did not include the Polish state.[21]

The Polish report fails to mention that, at the conclusion of the Potsdam Conference on August 2, 1945, the Western Allies agreed to transfer the German minority in Poland to Germany. The extreme suffering and death as well as the confiscation of German-owned property inflicted on ethnic Germans expelled from Poland after World War II is not mentioned in the Polish report.

These German expellees have never been compensated for their suffering and loss of property.

For more than three months prior to the Potsdam Agreement, the Polish government was expelling German citizens from what it now called the "Recovered Territories"—a reference to the fact that Poland once ruled Silesia and Pomerania under the Piast dynasty 600 years earlier. While the expulsions of the Germans were crude and disorganized, they were neither spontaneous nor accidental. Instead, the expulsions were carried out according to a premeditated strategy devised by the Polish government well before the end of the war.[22]

Poland relied almost exclusively on the use of terror to transport its German minority across its frontier. Except in a very few instances, deportations as a result of mob actions did not cause the German expulsions. Rather, the so-called "wild expulsions" were carried out primarily by troops, police and militia acting under orders and policies originating at the highest levels of the Polish government. So chaotic was the process of expelling the German minorities that many foreign observers, and even many people in the expelling countries themselves, mistook the violent events of the late spring and summer of 1945 as a spontaneous process from below. The expelling Polish government was more than happy to allow the myth of the "wild expulsions" to grow, since this myth enabled it to deny responsibility for the atrocities that were essential components of the expulsions.[23]

German expellees have never been compensated for their suffering and loss of property.

The worst of the violence in Poland occurred between mid-June and mid-July 1945, particularly in the districts bordering the Oder-Neisse demarcation line, which were designated by the Polish Army Command as a military settlement area. The commander of the Polish Second Army expressed on June 24, 1945 the Polish position on the rapid transfer of the Germans:

> We are transferring the Germans out of Polish territory, and we are acting thereby in accordance with directives from Moscow. We are behaving with the Germans as they behaved with us. Many already have forgotten how they treated our children, women and old people. The Czechs knew how to act so that the Germans fled from their territory of their own volition.
>
> One must perform one's tasks in such a harsh and decisive manner that the Germanic vermin do not hide in their houses but rather will flee from us of their own volition and then [once] in their own land will thank God that they were lucky enough to save their heads. We do not forget Germans always will be Germans.[24]

The Germans who were forced to resettle were usually allowed to take only 44 pounds of baggage with them and were escorted to the border by squads of Polish soldiers. In late June 1945, at least 40,000 Germans were expelled within a few days. One commentator describes what this meant to the Germans living near the Oder-Neisse line:

> The evacuation of individual localities usually began in the early morning hours. The population, torn from their sleep, had scarcely 15 to 20 minutes to snatch the most necessary belongings, or else they were driven directly onto the street without any ceremony. Smaller localities and villages were evacuated at gunpoint by small numbers of soldiers, frequently only a squad or a platoon. Due to the proximity of the border, for the sake of simplicity, the Germans were marched on foot to the nearest bridge over the river, driven over to the Soviet side [i.e., into the Soviet Occupation Zone of Germany] and there left to their own fate.[25]

The German expellees were frequently robbed by members of the Polish militia and military units that carried out the expulsions. Food supply became an acute problem, and the uprooted Germans were often destitute and exhausted when they arrived in the Soviet Occupation Zone. The German expellees became easy prey for Soviet occupation troops, who often stole the few belongings the Germans had brought with them. Some Germans were beaten and raped and forced to perform humiliating acts while others were randomly killed.[26]

The cross-border traffic of Germans was not all in a single direction. At the end of the war, many hundreds of thousands of Germans from the Recovered Territories who had fled the Red Army's advance to the west now returned to their homes. The returning Germans did not understand that there was not going to be a return home. The alarming spectacle of the population in the Recovered Territories of Poland increasing in the weeks after V-E Day was one of the factors spurring local authorities to quickly proceed with "wild expulsions" of the Germans. Polish soldiers and government officials used aggressive and often violent measures to prevent the unwanted Germans from returning to their homes.[27]

However great the hazards and miseries of life on the road were for the German expellees, they were usually preferable to the expulsion trains the Polish authorities began to operate. Taking up to two weeks to reach Berlin, the trains were typically not provisioned and lacked the most basic amenities. As a result, the death rate on the trains soared.

One passenger wrote:

> In our freight wagon there were about 98 people, and it is no exaggeration to say that we were squeezed against one another like sardines in a can. When we reached Allenstein, people started to die and had to be deposited along the side of the rails. One or more dead bodies greeted us every morning of our journey after that; they just had to be abandoned on the embankments. There must have been many, many bodies left lying along the track. …
>
> The train spent more time stopping than moving. It took us more than 14 days to reach the Russian occupation zone. We rarely traveled at night. …
>
> After a few days, we had no more to eat. Sometimes, by begging the Polish driver, we were able to get a little warm water drawn from the engine. …
>
> The nights were unbearable because of the overcrowding. We could neither keep upright nor sit down,

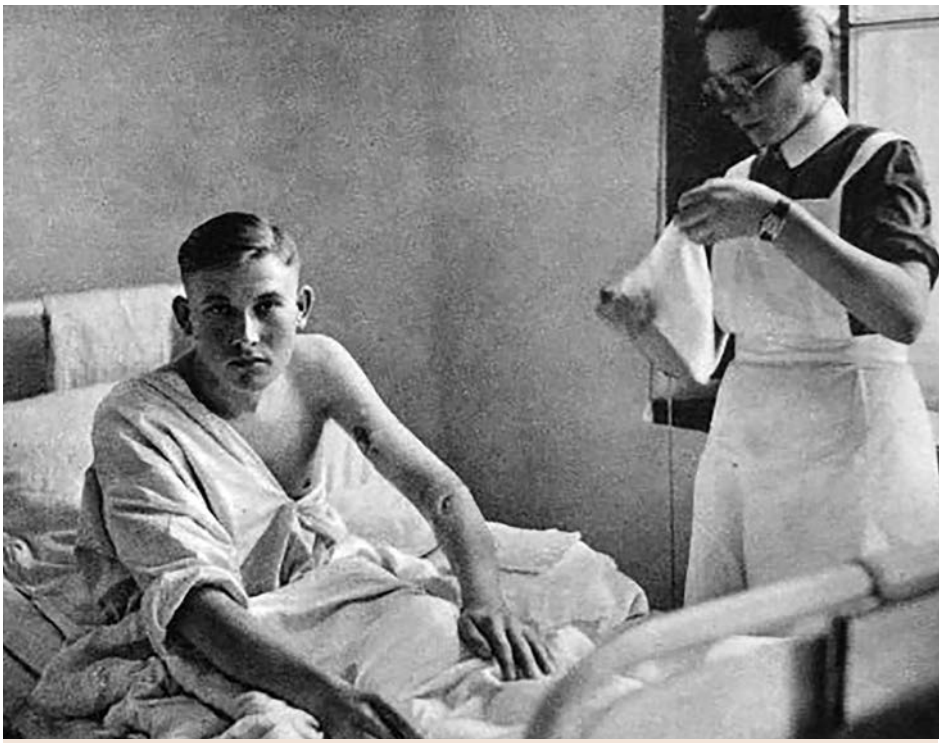

Top photo: A woman arrives at an impromptu morgue with flowers to drop on the corpse of a loved one killed in one of the murderous rampages carried out by Bolsheviks against ethnic Germans. **Bottom photo:** Twenty-year-old Franz Kurzhalov survived an attack by NKVD Communist Poles who inflicted 17 bayonet wounds on the young man. Somehow he survived.

The pictures we have shown are considered mild …
See http://frontnationalsuisse.hautetfort.com/archive/2022/07/01/polish-atrocities-against-the-german-minority-in-poland.html if you can bear to see photos of the true extent of the inhuman atrocities committed against ethnic Germans in Poland in 1939.

much less lie down. We were so tightly squeezed together that it was impossible not to jostle each other occasionally. Recriminations and quarrels erupted, even attempts to exchange blows in the middle of this human scrum.

The very sick suffered the worst. Typhus was widespread throughout the entire transport and the number of deaths grew with each passing day. You can well imagine the state of hygiene that prevailed in the wagon.[28]

A German priest who witnessed the arrival of German expellees at the border described what he saw:

> The people—men, women and children all mixed together—were tightly packed in the railway cars, these cattle wagons themselves being locked from the outside. For days on end, the people were transported like this and, in Görlitz, the wagons were opened for the first time. I have seen with my own eyes that, out of one wagon alone, 10 corpses were taken and thrown into coffins which had been kept on hand. I noted further that several persons had become deranged. …
>
> The people were covered in excrement, which led me to believe that they were squeezed together so tightly that there was no longer any possibility for them to relieve themselves at a designated place.[29]

Several observers compared the fate of the German expellees to the victims of the German concentration camps. Maj. Stephen Terrell of the Parachute Regiment stated: "Even a cursory visit to the hospitals in Berlin, where some of these people have dragged themselves, is an experience which would make the sights in the concentration camps appear normal."[30]

Adrian Kanaar, a British military doctor working in a Berlin medical facility, reported on an expellee train from Poland in which 75 had died on the journey due to overcrowding. Although Kanaar had just completed a stint as a medical officer at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, what he witnessed of the expellees' plight so distressed him that he declared his willingness to face a court martial if necessary for making the facts known to the press. Kanaar declared that he had not "spent six years in the army to see a tyranny established which is as bad as the Nazis."[31]

Gerald Gardiner, later to become Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, had been a member of a volunteer ambulance unit working with concentration camp survivors. Regarding the expellee trains arriving in the late summer and autumn of 1945 from the Recovered Territories, Gardiner stated: "The removal of the dead in carts from the railway stations was a grim reminder of what I saw in early days in Belsen."[32]

An eyewitness report of the arrival in Berlin of a train which had left Poland with 1,000 German expellees aboard reads:

> "I'd rather be 10 years in a German camp than one day in a Polish one."
> —Günther Wollny, Auschwitz inmate

> Nine hundred and nine men, women and children dragged themselves and their luggage from a Russian railway train at Leherte station today, after 11 days traveling in boxcars from Poland.
>
> Red Army soldiers lifted 91 corpses from the train, while relatives shrieked and sobbed as their bodies were piled in American lend-lease trucks and driven off for internment in a pit near a concentration camp.
>
> The refugee train was like a macabre Noah's ark. Every car was jammed with Germans … the families carry all their earthly belongings in sacks, bags, and tin trucks. Nursing infants suffer the most, as their mothers are unable to feed them, and frequently go insane as they watch their offspring slowly die before their eyes. Today, four screaming, violently insane mothers were bound with rope to prevent them from clawing other passengers.
>
> "Many women try to carry off their dead babies with them," a Russian railway official said. "We search the bundles whenever we discover a weeping woman, to make sure she is not carrying an infant corpse with her."[33]

Conditions in Poland for Germans after the war were so bad that many Germans saw no other option than to flee Poland. Food ration cards were progressively withdrawn from the entire German population in Poland after the war. Like their parents, German children found that they were entitled to no rations at all. The head of the Szczecin-Stolczyn Commissariat proudly reported that, since the end of November 1945, even German children under the age of two had their milk allocation withdrawn from them.

Polish laws designed to protect German children were typically never enforced. For example, a directive issued in April 1945 by the Polish Ministry of Public Security specifying that nobody under the age of 13 was to be detained was never followed. More than two years later, the Polish Ministry of Labor and Social Welfare was complaining that the regulations against imprisoning children in camps continued to be "completely ignored." German children were illegally detained in Polish internment camps as late as August 1949.[34]

POLISH-RUN CAMPS

Many of the Germans in Poland were also sent to the former German concentration camps. In March 1945, the Polish military command declared that the entire German people shared the blame for starting World War II. Over 105,000 Germans were sent to labor camps in Poland before their expulsion from Polish territory. The Polish authorities soon converted concentration camps such as Auschwitz-Birkenau, Lambinowice (called Lamsdorf by its German occupants) and others into internment and labor

camps. In fact, the liberation of the last surviving Jewish inmates of the Auschwitz main camp and the arrival of the first ethnic Germans was separated by less than two weeks.

When the camps in Poland were finally closed, it is estimated that as many as 50% of the inmates, mostly women and children, had died from ill-treatment, malnutrition and diseases.[35]

Many Germans were also tortured prior to entering the Polish-run camps. For example, Tuviah Friedman was a Polish Jew who survived the German concentration camps. Friedman by his own admission beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and weed out SS officers.

"It gave me satisfaction," Friedman stated. "I wanted to see if they would cry or beg for mercy."[36]

In a confidential report concerning the Polish concentration camps filed with the Foreign Office, R.W.F. Bashford wrote:

> [T]he concentration camps were not dismantled, but rather taken over by new owners. Mostly they are run by Polish militia. In Swietochlowice, prisoners who are not starved or whipped to death are made to stand, night after night, in cold water up to their necks, until they perish. In Breslau there are cellars from which, day and night, the screams of victims can be heard.[37]

Lamsdorf in Upper Silesia was initially built by Germany to house Allied prisoners of war. This camp's postwar population of 8,064 Germans was decimated through starvation, disease, hard labor and physical mistreatment. A surviving German doctor at Lamsdorf recorded the deaths of 6,488 German inmates in the camp after the war, including 628 children.[38]

A report submitted to the U.S. Senate dated August 28, 1945, reads:

> In "Y" [code for a camp from the original document], Upper Silesia, an evacuation camp has been prepared which holds at present 1,000 people. …

Orders for the Expulsion of Germans

In summer 1945, after the defeat of Germany was complete, the Polish government began placing "proclamation signs" in cities in Poland informing ethnic German citizens that they were required to leave Polish territory immediately. The proclamation posted in Szczawno-Zdroj, typical of those posted in other cities, read as such:

Sonderbefehl

für die deutsche Bevölkerung der Stadt Bad Salzbrunn einschliesslich Ortsteil Sandberg.

Laut Befehl der Polnischen Regierung wird befohlen:

1. Am 14. Juli 1945 ab 6 bis 9 Uhr wird eine Umsiedlung der deutschen Bevölkerung stattfinden.
2. Die deutsche Bevölkerung wird in das Gebiet westlich der Flüsse Neiße umgesiedelt.
3. Jeder Deutsche darf höchstens 20 kg Reisegepäck mitnehmen.
4. Kein Transport (Wagen, Ochsen, Pferde, Kühe usw.) wird erlaubt.
5. Das ganze lebendige und tote Inventar in unbeschädigtem Zustande bleibt als Eigentum der Polnischen Regierung.
6. Die letzte Umsiedlungsfrist läuft am 14. Juli 10 Uhr ab.
7. Nichtausführung des Befehls wird mit schärfsten Strafen verfolgt, einschließlich Waffengebrauch.
8. Auch mit Waffengebrauch wird verhindert Sabotage u. Plünderung.
9. Sammelplatz an der Station Bad. Bad Salzbrunn-Adelsbacher Weg in einer Marschkolonne zu 4 Personen. Spitze der Kolonne 20 Meter vor der Ortschaft Adelsbach.
10. Diejenigen Deutschen, die im Besitz der Nichtevakuierungsbescheinigungen sind, dürfen die Wohnung mit ihren Angehörigen in der Zeit von 5 bis 14 Uhr nicht verlassen.
11. Alle Wohnungen in der Stadt müssen offen bleiben, die Wohnungs- und Hausschlüssel müssen nach außen gesteckt werden.

Bad Salzbrunn, 14. Juli 1945, 6 Uhr.

Abschnittskommandant

(z) Zinkowski

"Special order for the German population of the city of Szczawno-Zdroj [Bad Salzbrunn] together with the district of Piaskowa Gora [Sandberg] by Section Commander Lt. Col. Wlodzimierz Zinkowski

"Based on the order of the Polish government, I order:

"1. July 14, 1945 from 6 a.m. to 9 p.m. the German population will be resettled.

"2. The German population will be resettled to the areas west of the Nysa River.

"3. Each German is allowed to take a maximum of 44 lbs. of luggage with him on the road.

"4. Means of transport (cart, oxen, horse, cow etc.) are not permitted.

"5. All undamaged live and dead livestock shall become the property of the Polish government.

"6. The deadline for resettlement ends on July 14 at 10 p.m.

"7. Failure to comply with this order will be punished with the most severe penalties, including the use of weapons.

"8. Sabotage and plundering will also be prevented by force of arms.

"9. The meeting point is Bad Salzbrunn station, marching in a column of four people in a row. The beginning of this marching column is 65 feet before the town of Struga [Adelsbach].

"10. Germans who have non-evacuation certificates and their families are not allowed to leave their place of residence between 5 a.m. to 2 p.m.

"11. All apartments in the city must be unlocked, keys to apartments and houses must be inserted into the locks outside."

Ethnic Germans are shown fleeing Silesia for occupied Germany in 1945 in the *Fluchtlingstreck* or "refugee trail."

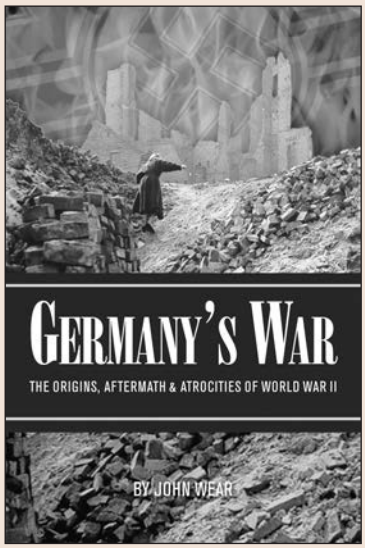

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

> A great part of the people are suffering from symptoms of starvation; there are cases of tuberculosis and always new cases of typhoid.
>
> … Two people seriously ill with syphilis have been dealt with in a very simple way: They were shot. … Yesterday a woman from "K" [another camp] was shot and a child wounded.[39]

Zgoda, which had been a satellite camp of Auschwitz during the war, was reopened by the Polish Security Service as a punishment and labor camp. Thousands of Germans in Poland were arrested and sent to Zgoda for labor duties. The prisoners were denied adequate food and medical care, the overcrowded barrack buildings were crawling with lice, and beatings were a common occurrence.

The camp director, Salomon Morel, told the prisoners at the gate that he would show them what Auschwitz had meant. A man named Günther Wollny, who had the misfortune of being an inmate in both Auschwitz and Zgoda, later stated: "I'd rather be 10 years in a German camp than one day in a Polish one."[40]

SEXUAL ASSAULT RAMPANT

A notable element of the postwar Polish camp system was the prevalence of sexual assault as well as ritualized sexual humiliation and punishment suffered by the female inmates. The practice at Jaworzno, as reported by Antoni Bialecki of the local Office of Public Security, was to "take ethnically German women at gunpoint home at night and rape them." The camp functioned as a sexual supermarket for its 170-strong militia guard contingent.

The sexual humiliation of female prisoners in the Polish camp at Potulice had become an institutional practice by the end of 1945. Many of the women were sexually abused and beaten, and some of the punishments resulted in horrific injuries.

The sexual exploitation of women in Polish-run camps contrasts to the experience of women in German-run concentration camps. Rape or other forms of sexual mistreatment was an extremely rare occurrence at German concentration camps and severely punished by the authorities if detected.[41]

The International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) attempted to send a delegation to investigate the atrocities reported in the Polish camps. It was not until July 17, 1947, when most Germans had either died or had been expelled from the camps, that ICRC officials were finally allowed to inspect a Polish camp. Yet, even at this late date, there were still a few camps the ICRC was not allowed to investigate.[42]

Jewish journalist John Sack confirmed the torture and murder of German prisoners in postwar Polish camps operated by the Office of State Security. Most of the camps were staffed and run by Jews, with help from Poles, Czechs, Russians and work camp survivors of various ethnicities. Virtually the entire personnel at these camps were eager to take revenge on the defeated Germans. In three years after the war, Sack estimates that from 60,000 to 80,000 Germans died in the office's camps.[43]

Efforts to bring perpetrators in Polish camps to justice were largely unsuccessful. Czeslaw Geborski, director of the camp at Lamsdorf, was indicted by Polish authorities in 1956 for wanton brutality against the German prisoners. Geborski admitted at his trial that his only goal in taking the job was "to exact revenge" on the Germans.

On October 4, 1945, Geborski ordered his guards to shoot down anyone trying to escape a fire that engulfed one of the barracks buildings; a minimum of 48 prisoners were killed that day. The guards at Lamsdorf also routinely beat the German prisoners and stole from them. German prisoners in Lamsdorf died of hunger and diseases in droves; guards recalled scenes of children begging for scraps of food and crusts of bread. Geborski was found not guilty despite strong evidence of his criminal acts.[44]

The Polish report on losses

sustained due to German aggression during World War II states:

> Poland and its people are still suffering from the negative effects of the Second World War on the country's population, economy, infrastructure and the progress it has been able to make in scholarship, education and culture. …
>
> Today, Poland's status in terms of civilizational growth in Europe and worldwide would have been completely different, had it not been for the Second World War and its aftereffects. For several generations following their wartime decimation, the people of Poland have been forced to undertake a huge effort to raise their country from ruins and restore it in the aftermath of the war.[45]

The Polish report is correct that Poland has faced stunted economic growth and development after World War II. However, most of this has been caused by the Soviet Union's influence over Poland in the postwar era.

World War II was supposedly fought to stop Fascist aggression and to create democratic institutions in the liberated nations of Europe. However, within a remarkably short period after the end of the war, the Soviet Union ruthlessly subjected Poland and other Eastern European nations to its totalitarian control. The Red Army brought Moscow-trained secret policemen into every Soviet-occupied country, put local Communists in control of the national media and dismantled youth groups and other civic organizations. The Soviets also brutally arrested, murdered and deported people they believed to be anti-Soviet, and enforced a policy of ethnic cleansing.[46]

On March 5, 1946, less than 10 months after the defeat of Germany, Winston Churchill made his dramatic Iron Curtain speech in Fulton, Missouri. Churchill stated in this speech:

> A shadow has fallen upon the scenes so lately lighted by the Allied victory. …
>
> The Communist parties, which were very small in all these Eastern states of Europe, have been raised to pre-eminence and power far beyond their numbers and are seeking everywhere to obtain totalitarian control.[47]

Churchill thus acknowledged that the Soviet Union was obtaining control of Poland and other Eastern European nations. A war allegedly fought for democracy and freedom had turned into a nightmare for the people of Eastern Europe.

Like other Eastern European countries, Poland faced major economic hardships and arrested development after the Second World War. In sum, this was caused primarily by the Soviet Union's control of Poland after the war rather than by the destruction of Poland during the war.

CONCLUSION

Poland does not have a legitimate claim for reparations from Germany. The Polish report published in 2022 states that Germany was solely responsible for starting World War II. In reality, Poland in 1939 committed numerous acts of violence and murder against its ethnic German minority, causing Germany to invade Poland to end these atrocities.

If Poland has a legitimate claim to reparations for the death and destruction that occurred in Poland during World War II, then Germans who were expelled from Poland also have legitimate claims for the deaths of their family members after the war. German expellees from Poland also had their real estate and most of their personal property either stolen or destroyed by the Allies. German expellees have never been compensated for these losses. Instead, they were forced to live in abject poverty in Germany, while paying reparations to Jewish survivors of the so-called Holocaust. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. The Barnes Review, Vol. XXVIII, No. 6, November/December 2022, p. 44. The entire item read: "Poland Demands $1.2 Trillion: The Polish government has formally demanded $1.2 trillion from Germany 'for the damages from the Nazi invasion and occupation during WWII,' according to a report published in early October. Polish Foreign Minister Zbigniew Rau wrote and signed a formal diplomatic letter to

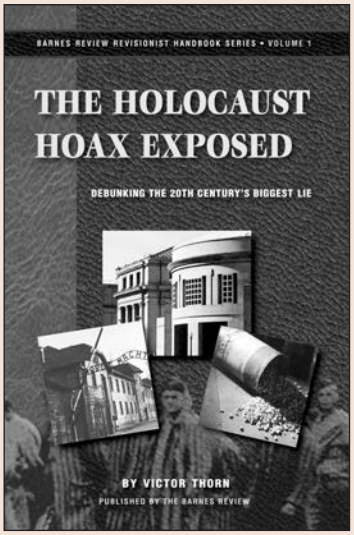

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and Holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

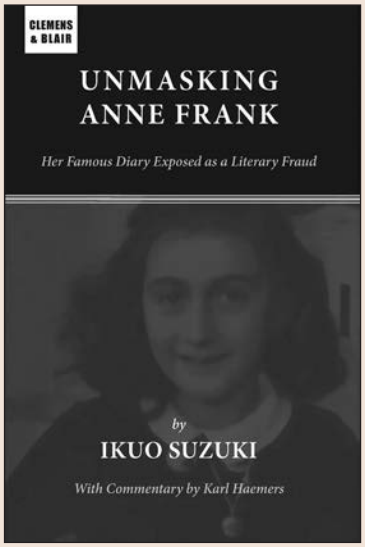

Unmasking Anne Frank: Her Famous Diary Exposed as a Literary Fraud

As a 13-year-old Jewish girl living in wartime Amsterdam, Anne Frank hid out with seven others for more than two years. During this time, she kept a diary of her thoughts, feelings and experiences. Eventually, the Frank family was discovered and deported. Anne later died of typhus in Bergen-Belsen. But there is a problem. Anne's tale is rife with absurdities, logical problems, inconsistencies and incoherent claims. Here, Japanese researcher Ikuo Suzuki deconstructs the famous dairy. In the process, he reveals that the notorious diary was likely written by a middle-aged Jewish man who worked with Anne's father, Otto, to foist upon the public a deceptive and misleading story of a young girl who perished in a German camp. Here, for the first time, is a highly readable critique of the global bestseller *The Diary of Anne Frank*. Softcover, 192 pages, #998, **$22** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Use the form on page 80 of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See many more uncensored books and videos online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Germany seeking a 'final settlement' on the outstanding consequences of National Socialist Germany's alleged aggression against Poland. Rau insisted that the two countries take 'immediate steps toward a permanent, comprehensive and final legal and material settlement on the issue of the consequences of the German aggression and occupation in 1939-1945,' without mentioning the aggression and brutality meted out against ethnic Germans in Polish-administered territory leading up to the German invasion of Poland. Polish politicians and the Polish parliament have long sought to extract compensation from Germany for its 'aggression' against Poland during WWII, only to be rebuffed by the German government."

2. See the official website of The Jan Karski Institute of War Losses, a Polish state institution established by the Ordinance of the Polish Prime Minister on December 2, 2021, for the entire report. www.instytutstratwojennych.pl.

3. Ibid., p. 17.

4. Ibid., p. 17-18.

5. Ibid., p. 25.

6. Ibid., p. 63.

7. Barnett, Correlli. *The Collapse of British Power*. New York: William Morrow, 1972, p. 560. See also Taylor, A.J.P. *The Origins of the Second World War*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. 211.

8. Shadewaldt, Hans. *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland*. Berlin: German Library of Information, 2nd Edition, 1940, pp. 75-76.

9. Hoggan, David L. *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*. Costa Mesa, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 260-262, 387.

10. Ibid., pp. 452-453.

11. Ibid., p. 554.

12. Day, Donald. *Onward Christian Soldiers*. Newport Beach, CA: The Noontide Press, 2002, p. 56.

13. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, pp. 358, 382, 388, 391-92, 479.

14. Ibid., pp. 500-501, 550.

15. Ibid., pp. 509-510.

16. Ibid., p. 509.

17. De Jong, Louis. *The German Fifth Column in the Second World War*. New York: Howard Fertig, 1973, p. 37.

18. Barnes, Harry Elmer. *Barnes Against the Blackout*. Costa Mesa, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 222.

19. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 390.

20. Tedor, Richard. *Hitler's Revolution*. Chicago: 2014, pp. 160-161.

21. www.instytutstratwojennych.pl, p. 503.

22. Douglas, R.M. *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2012, p. 93.

23. Ibid, pp. 94-95.

24. Bessel, Richard. *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*. London: Harper Perennial, 2010, pp. 214-215.

25. Ibid., p. 215.

26. Ibid., p. 216-217.

27. Douglas, *op. cit.*, p. 103.

28. Ibid., pp. 109-110.

29. Davies, Norman and Moorhouse, Roger. *Microcosm*. London: Pimlico, 2003, p. 422.

30. Douglas, *op. cit.*, p. 117.

31. Ibid., pp. 117-118.

32. Ibid., p. 118.

33. Wales, Henry. *Chicago Tribune Press Service*, November 18, 1945.

34. Douglas, *op. cit.*, pp. 233-234, 236.

35. Merten, Ulrich. *Forgotten Voices: The Expulsion of the Germans from Eastern Europe after World War II*. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers, 2012, pp. 9, 65.

36. Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa. *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*. Oakland, CA: University of California Press, 2016, pp. 70-71.

37. Public Record Office, FO 371/46990.

38. De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice. *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 125-126.

39. "Evacuation and Concentration Camps in Silesia" in *Congressional Record*, Senate, August 2, 1945, Annex A-4778/79.

40. Lowe, Keith. *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2012, pp. 135-137.

41. Douglas, *op. cit.*, pp. 141-142.

42. International Committee of the Red Cross. *Report of its Activities During the Second World War*. Geneva: 1948, Vol. 1, pp. 334 et seq.

43. Sack, John. *An Eye for an Eye*. New York: Basic Books, 4th edition, 2000, p. 114.

44. Naimark, Norman M. *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2001, p. 130.

45. www.instytutstratwojennych.pl, p. 19.

46. Applebaum, Anne. *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*. New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192-193.

47. Ibid.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

WWII from a Revisionist Perspective

Mass Murder at Katyn

Here is the first-ever complete English translation of the forensic report by the Germans detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by Stalin's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. The detailed report starts with an overview of the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies. Then, a series of post-mortem studies on the bodies is presented. It also provides correspondence between the Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the ridiculous Allied response. Also includes a list of identified victims and a complete photo record of the graves and the items recovered. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

This is Germany

By Charles W. Domville-Fife. Foreword by Lord Queenborough. A sweeping snapshot of Germany in 1938, this book provides one of the most accurate English-language overviews of Hitler's Germany ever written. Not surprisingly, it was completely suppressed after the outbreak of World War II. With 18 chapters dealing with every possible aspect of German life, this work boasts 55 unique photographs. Aspects of German life discussed include: agricultural policies and food self-sufficiency; the place of women in the Reich; the Reich Labor Service for men and women; the youth movements; policies designed to boost population growth and birth rates; taxation policies; educational systems; land reclamation; and the futuristic plans for Germany's major cities. Here is the first new edition of this book since 1939. Softcover, 288 pages, #981, **$27**.

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II. The war endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler responsible for any and all aggressions. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin. Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, **$40**.

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

By Thomas Goodrich. Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. What kind of war do Americans suppose we fought? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed enemy civilians, killed enemy wounded, tossed the dying into holes with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments or carved their bones into letter openers and committed mass rape. We mutilated the bodies of the enemy. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our napalm and saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping A-bombs on two defenseless cities. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, **$26**.

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped its way across Europe. Learn about the criminal sinking of German passenger liners loaded with innocent refugees, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, **$30**.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, **$30**.

The French Gestapo Trials

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the Gestapo—the German secret police—nothing but lies? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as torturers and thugs false? Reynouard compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the Allies against the Germans were fake. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, **$25**.

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About WWII

Banned by Amazon! After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, **$25.**

Ordering from The Barnes Review Bookstore . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

A New Encyclopedia on the Holocaust Unveiled

Assemblage of experts contribute to new reference volume

By David Skrbina

Among the vast and ever-growing mountain of Holocaust literature, one can find numerous works that claim to be comprehensive reference material—encyclopedias, if you will—on that tragic event.

One of the earliest was Israel Gutman's four-volume 1990 *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. But we also have Niewyk's *Columbia Guide to the Holocaust* (2000; 473 pp.); Walter Laqueur's 2001 *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (765 pp.); the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum's *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos* (three volumes); and Bartrop's and Dickerman's *The Holocaust* (2017, 1440 pp.).

Despite their diversity, all of these learned tomes share several common characteristics: they avoid troublesome or contradictory witness statements; they avoid source criticism; and they neglect to discuss the many forensic studies of camps or killing sites. Perhaps most importantly, they all accept without question the core of the conventional narrative—the alleged 6 million Jewish deaths and the homicidal gas chambers, above all.

Any troublesome matters relating to the conventional account are ignored, minimized or carefully swept under the rug. And Revisionist scholars like Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf or Germar Rudolf are, despite their own extensive and detailed research, absolutely censored. Such encyclopedias have served for decades as a kind of informal bulwark: an academic attempt to defend the orthodox view from any and all heresies.

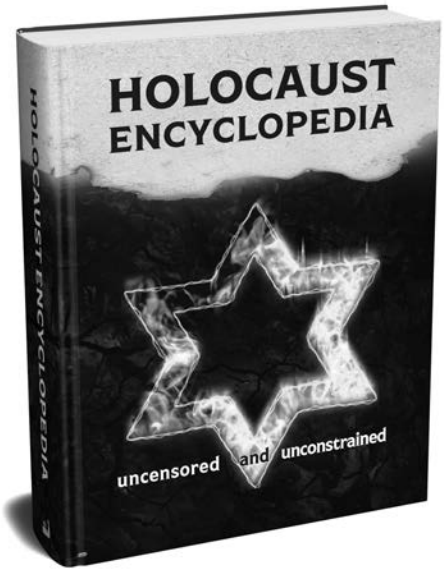

***The Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and Unconstrained* is available from TBR. See p. 35.**

Now, finally, that era has come to an end.

For the first time in the history of the Holocaust, we now have a rigorous, academic, professional and detailed examination of all major aspects from "the other side"—that is, from the unconventional, unorthodox, revisionist perspective. Finally, orthodoxy's monopoly is broken. At long last, the reading public has access, in a concise and readable form, to all the many troublesome aspects of this monumental event of World War II.

The *Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and Unconstrained*, published in December 2023 by the Academic Research Media Review Education Group (ARMREG), is a truly remarkable work. It is fearless. It is honest. It seeks the truth by following the best science and the best evidence available.

These should be hallmarks of any encyclopedia worth its salt, but sadly, this has not been the case. The editors at ARMREG have compiled an eye-opening collection of details and successfully boiled down the often-arcane literature to the key facts, presenting them in clear and concise form. And these facts often conflict with—and occasionally decisively refute—the orthodox narrative.

This single-volume work of some 630 pages is large enough to be comprehensive, yet not so large as to be unwieldy. Like any good encyclopedia, each entry offers a concise overview of the topic at hand and points the reader to more detailed source material if he desires an in-depth study.

Here, the editors are fortunate to have direct access to the definitive HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK series—now

Why Would Anyone Inflate the Number of Holocaust Victims?

Those who want to believe that "6 million Jews were exterminated by Nazi Germany" sometimes challenge those who doubt the claim by asking: "Why would the Jewish people ever make up such a gigantic lie?" Professor Paul Rassinier, a French socialist and resistance fighter who ended up interned in the Buchenwald concentration camp and who later challenged the legends of the event now known as the "Holocaust," had an explanation:

"It is simply a question of justifying by a proportionate number of corpses the enormous subsidies which Germany has been paying annually since the end of the war to the state of Israel by way of reparation for injuries which, moreover, she cannot be held to have caused her either morally or legally, since there was no state of Israel at the time the alleged deeds took place.

"Thus, it is a purely and contemptibly material problem. Perhaps I may be allowed to recall here that the state of Israel was only founded in May 1948 and that the Jews were nationals of all states with the exception of Israel, in order to underline the dimensions of a fraud which defies description in any language.

"On the one hand, Germany pays to Israel sums which are calculated on 6 million dead and, on the other, since at least four-fifths of these 6 million were decidedly alive at the end of the war, she is paying substantial sums by way of reparation to the victims of Hitler's Germany to those who are still alive in countries all over the world other than Israel and to the rightful claimants of those who have since deceased, which means that, for the former (i.e. the 6 million) or, in other words, for the vast majority, she is paying twice." ❖

over 50 volumes of primary research on virtually every important aspect of the Holocaust. The encyclopedia entries on Auschwitz and Birkenau, for example, could clearly run on forever; instead, the editors wisely offer eight compact entries, each pointing to one or more of the 20-some handbooks that deal with the Auschwitz camps.

What I found particularly interesting about the new *Encyclopedia* is the emphasis on witnesses. In theory, their reports are among the best possible evidence for the conventional account. They were there, after all, and they saw things with their own eyes. And much of the orthodox story is directly constructed from such witness accounts.

But there are huge problems here, which our standard reference books never mention. Some 90% of the documented witnesses are Jews, who (a) had the limited perspective of a prisoner and (b) had a strong motivation to implicate the Germans in the worst possible way. Later, they also had incentives to become famous, to make money and so on. All this argues against the reliability of their testimony.

And in fact, the new *Encyclopedia* makes this point abundantly clear. Nearly 300 entries (out of the 579 total) deal with witnesses and especially with the ludicrous or ridiculous things that they said. The problem with being a witness is that once you are proven to be a liar (or at least severely mistaken) on one instance, this damages your overall credibility. If you are proven wrong on five, 10 or 20 counts, you have no credibility at all.

And this is exactly what we find with the Holocaust. Many of the key witnesses have stated such ridiculous things that we can't really believe anything else they said. And without reliable eyewitnesses, much of the Holocaust edifice collapses.

I think it is worth taking a moment here to explain the essence of the Revisionist view of the Holocaust. The conventional story is built on three key pillars:

1) mass-gassings in homicidal gas chambers;

2) an intentional policy of Jewish destruction by leading Germans, including Adolf Hitler; and

3) some 6 million Jewish deaths.

In theory, all three of these pillars are required to maintain the official version of the Holocaust; if any one of them can be disproven, the conventional story crumbles. As it turns out, not one, not two, but all three of these pillars are in doubt—and this is precisely the focus of revisionism.

For example, virtually all standard accounts of gas chambers—whether the alleged Zyklon-B systems at Auschwitz-Birkenau or the carbon monoxide schemes at Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor and Chelmno—are either impossible or ridiculously ineffective.

The logistics would have been absurd: to cram 1,000 or 2,000 naked, frightened people into an enclosed room, then to introduce some toxic gas, then to clear out the toxic gas, then to extract the dead bodies, which would still be bearing possibly lethal residue of poisonous gas for anyone not wearing some kind of hazmat suit. It would have been slow, inefficient and dangerous to the Germans, and, ultimately, counterproductive. Zyklon-B—approved and sold to the general public as a household pesticide for decades—would have been a very poor choice for a toxic gas for several reasons. And carbon monoxide from "diesel engines" is absurd, given that diesel fumes produce very little toxic gas at all.

And then there is the disposal

Official Holocaust Museums & Memorials

Here is a list of officially recognized Jewish Holocaust museums and memorials to be found across the world.

- Albania (1)
- Argentina (2)
- Australia (6)
- Austria (9)
- Belarus (1)
- Belgium (2)
- Brazil (4)
- Bulgaria (3)
- Canada (5)
- China (3)
- Croatia (2)
- Cuba (2)
- Czech Republic (6)
- Ecuador (1)
- Estonia (2)
- France (13)
- Germany (28)
- Greece (9)
- Hungary (4)
- Israel (15)
- Italy (8)
- Japan (6)
- Latvia (5)
- Lithuania (6)
- Mexico (1)
- Netherlands (13)
- New Zealand (2)
- North Macedonia (1)
- Norway (1)
- Philippines (1)
- Poland (16)
- Portugal (1)
- Romania (6)
- Russia (10)
- Serbia (11)
- Slovakia (12)
- Slovenia (1)
- South Africa (4)
- Spain (3)
- Suriname (1)
- Sweden (3)
- Taiwan (1)
- Ukraine (16)
- United Kingdom (7)
- United States (85)
- Uruguay (1)
- Uzbekistan (1)

question. No mass gassing scheme could have worked without an equally high-speed body disposal process—and this was totally lacking in all the camps. The Birkenau crematoria could never keep up (even in those rare times when they were all working) and other camps, like Treblinka and Belzec, had no crematoria at all. The claimed "open air fires" could never have burned to ash those 900,000 bodies at Treblinka, for example. If attempted, they would have left tons of unburned bones and teeth, of which we have no evidence.

But even this doesn't really show the absurdity of the mainstream Court Historian view. If you really want to kill thousands of people, you don't need dangerous and complex gas chambers. Just force them outside in the open air, in winter; one freezing night, and everyone is dead. (You still have a disposal problem, of course, but at least the corpses are not rotting and disintegrating as they are frozen.)

Perhaps mass drownings in the ocean—or a lake or river, for that matter—would do the trick. Bodies could have been trucked to some of the many abandoned mines around Germany and dumped down a shaft.

But no—the Germans were hell-bent on mass gassings and mass-shootings, to the tune of 6 million Jews, and then the burning of those 6 million bodies to ash. To say that this all beggars belief is an understatement.

Thus, we have the Revisionist movement, which argues that virtually no one was gassed in a homicidal gas chamber, that the intention of Hitler and others was always a territorial solution of moving Jews out of Germany (and perhaps out of Europe) and that there was never any plan or order to kill all the Jews. The Revisionists maintain that the overall Jewish death toll was under 1 million, and perhaps as low as 500,000. The "6 million" was always a symbolic figure, one that had existed for decades prior to WWII, and which was well-documented in the English-speaking press, including *The New York Times* and other mainstream sources.

And this is where we find the value of the newest *Holocaust Encyclopedia*. In entry after entry, we see, time and again, the absurdity of such things as the homicidal gas chambers and the 6 million deaths. Nothing works like we are told. Witness stories are revealed as obvious fiction; hard evidence on nearly every aspect is lacking; and the incentives and means for constructing a fantastic tale of Jewish suffering are laid bare.

We have all heard the old saying: "You don't know what you don't know." There is a truth to that, and it is nowhere more apparent than with the Holocaust. So many people—including so many academics and "experts"—take so much for granted, so much at face value, and so much unquestioningly, that they will be astonished at what they don't know. And even the average curious reader will be so intrigued that he is certain to want to know more.

Have no doubt: This is an event of supreme importance. The Holocaust today is at the center of the Gentile guilt complex. It is used to excuse and even justify the most heinous Jewish atrocities and crimes. It is invoked to silence criticism or even open discussion of any topic relating to Jews or Israel. And the Holocaust is being invoked again and again to justify the slaughter of Palestinians in the Holy Land so that the Israelis can avoid another "holocaust."

It is high time to set the story straight, and there is no better source of truth and honesty on this topic than this latest offering. The *Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and Unconstrained* may help to finally turn the tide against the orthodox view by forcing into the light all those dirty little secrets that our experts refuse to discuss. It can't happen soon enough. ❖

David Skrbina, Ph.D., was a senior lecturer in philosophy at the University of Michigan, Dearborn from 2003 to 2018. He has also taught graduate courses in technology and sustainability at the University of Helsinki. See more at www.davidskrbina.com.

HOT OFF THE PRESSES!

One comprehensive, hardback reference volume covering all the events known as the Holocaust. Oversized (8.5 x 11), case laminate, 579 entries, 256 B&W illustrations, 101 color pictures, fully indexed, bibliography, 634 pages . . .

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

UNCENSORED AND UNCONSTRAINED

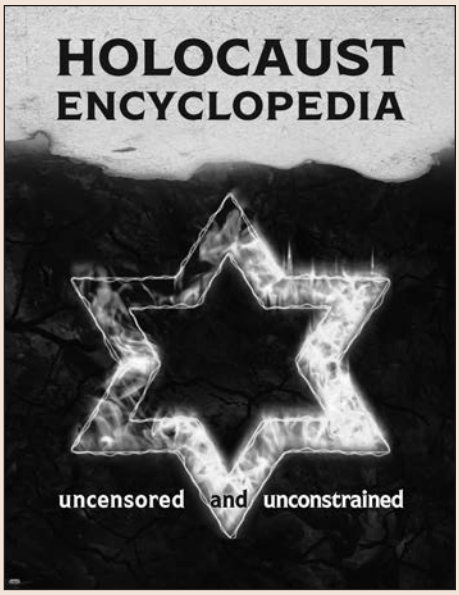

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted. In fact, they insist there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo and enforce swift punishment upon those who dare to ask any questions or unearth any evidence that leads to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power, respects no taboo, poses all the questions worth asking and gives answers exclusively based on real evidence. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority.

The lead editor of *Holocaust Encyclopedia* made sure that all contributors to this project were truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment due to censorship laws in many countries.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that comprise the larger picture: Scores of entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a real historian. This enables the reader to assess which witnesses are trustworthy, if any.

Holocaust Encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes: Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how it was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of the narrative are credible and why.

Forensics are the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, *Holocaust Encyclopedia* contains lots of entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria and cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the familiar ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And, ultimately, which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since WWII's end.

Holocaust Encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys," "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name but a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 short chapters, you will discover—for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained—the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet.

Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

Large format (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, hardback, case laminate cover, 579 entries, 357 illustrations (101 color, 256 B&W), bibliography, index, item #1013, **$110** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $15 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Black, Brown, Asian & Slavic Volunteers Fought in Adolf Hitler's Armed Forces

THE MAINSTREAM, Hollywood-promoted narrative portraying Adolf Hitler and National Socialist Germany as ruthless, supremacist monsters who viewed non-Aryans as subhuman simply does not hold up to scrutiny. Numerous peoples, including Blacks, Muslims, Arabs, Hindus, Slavs, East Asians, Chinese, Jews and partial Jews, honorably served and worked with the National Socialist regime, demonstrating the nuance of Germany's wartime policies, as well as the respect it and her leaders and soldiers had for the anti-Communist peoples of the world.

This interview of researcher Veronica Kuzniar-Clark, conducted by TBR's Marc Roland, discusses that very fact. Kuzniar-Clark is the foremost expert on this subject, as she is the author of *Black Nazis: Ethnic Minorities and Foreigners in Hitler's Armed Forces—The Unbiased History.*

Interview by Marc Roland

INTRODUCTION

That the official history of a military campaign is written for posterity by its victors has been a self-evident truth since Homer's Greeks defeated Troy during the Late Bronze Age, more than 3,000 years ago. As part of the winning side in a more recent conflict, we may find that observation somewhat uncomfortable, especially if our textbook version of World War II is challenged by contradictory facts.

Among these latest revelations is evidence debunking the perennial Allied caricature of Adolf Hitler's Third Reich as a racist lunatic asylum. In the following interview with a leading American Revisionist, Veronica Kuzniar-Clark brings the full weight of her impressive scholarship to bear on the origins of this enduring myth, and, in the process, exposes the hitherto unsuspected roots of a modern misconception.

A member of the "Free Arabia" Division of the Waffen SS.

* * *

Marc Roland: Please tell us something about your professional background.

Veronica Kuzniar-Clark: I graduated *magna cum laude* from California State University San Marcos in December 2005, majoring in Liberal Studies with a Global Political Science emphasis. Later, I obtained a MMH degree, Master of Arts in Military History, which I received with honors from Norwich University in Northfield, Vermont in June 2009. I applied to the University of Maine and was accepted into their doctoral program in history.

Roland: For the last 90 years or more, mainstream historians, especially television and feature-film producers, have depicted Hitler's SS men as uniformly blond, blue-eyed mass-murderers, filled with genocidal contempt for all non-Germans. How accurate is this characterization?

Clark: The SS "superman" image isn't accurate at all. The idea of the blond, Teutonic "Nazi god soldiers" who were all supposed to be tall, fit and physically perfect is just Allied propaganda. In fact, there's a surprising paradox of detail at this time of alleged "racial fanaticism."

Siegfried Hollstein, Herbert Sabac el Cher's mulatto son, prior to his marriage, was blond, blue-eyed and athletic. He was enrolled in a political educational school at the outset of the war, one of the National Socialist elite schools whose students, after having proved their Aryan heritage, were to form the ideological leadership.

A document was found in Herbert's estate, a letter by a certain Agnes addressed to Siegfried's mother, Elfriede Hoschl, in Spandau, about "proof of

Soldiers of the 13th mountain division SS "Handshar" adorned in their distinctive red fezzes.

racial origin," along with all the other pertaining documents. It reads, "Please find enclosed a list for your information. Heil Hitler!"

So, here we have a case of a *Mischling* (mulatto) individual that was declared "Aryan" and admitted to a prestigious National Socialist school.

Roland: How did most SS men regard their non-German and especially their non-Aryan comrades?

Clark: Most SS men held their non-German (non-Aryan) comrades in high regard. The best sources to consult on personal testimonials of various SS volunteers and conscripts are those published by Preuss, like the *SS Chronicles* series, books by Antonio J. Munoz and books by Richard Landwehr.[1] My books feature testimonials, too, but I'll just mention a few examples that stand out.

In *Warwolves of the Iron Cross: Swastika & Scimitar*, we read about Standartenfuehrer [a battalion commander of 300 to 500 men] Wimmer-Lamquet's African comrade, Sam. He wrote:

> I introduced the old men to an African from the U.S. who spoke many of the local tribal dialects. This medical student was specifically chosen by the Black African movement in the United States to live for an extended period in East Africa to campaign there for a new Africa, an "Africa for the Africans."
>
> I had met this man through my administrator. After an extensive conversation he agreed to support my idea. Though he aimed for a Pan-Africa, he still committed himself during the preparatory stages of the wishes of the U.S. Blacks to participate in my anti-British agitation efforts. Until the realization of his own plans, it seemed to him a welcome interim solution.[2]

In *Black Nazis II: Ethnic Minorities and Foreigners in Hitler's Armed Forces*, we read the German opinion of the Buddhist Kalmycks: "[T]hey launched themselves passionately into their work. Indeed, they set about wiping out groups of [Soviets] in the Steppes with such ardor that the German army at times had to intervene to prevent atrocities."

We also read: "There were no better scouts and no better hunters of partisans. They kept the *franctireur*s [armed enemy civilians] of the *Plavna* [Communist Serb underground resistance organization] in check."[3]

In Maj. Wolf-Dietrich Heike's memoir *The Ukrainian Division Galicia 1943-45*, part of which is quoted in *Hitler & Himmler Uncensored*, we read his opinion of his Ukrainian troops:

> One thing should be stressed at the outset for today's generation and those to come: In the 1943-45 period of the war, the Ukrainian Division enlisted close to 32,000 men. They fought with the Germans in good faith and for a cause they considered just; they battled, suffered, overcame and were overcome.
>
> This was not the Division's fault. Its soldiers, no less than those on the other side, were fulfilling their duty. Alongside the peasants and workers stood distinguished and

> older veterans of World War I, soldiers and officers from the Austro-Hungarian army and the Ukrainian Galician army (UHA), as well as scores of young men of the western Ukrainian intelligentsia. They paid dearly in blood, a fact that the German people should never forget. I wish to dedicate this book both to Ukrainians and to the German people, who owe the former a debt of gratitude.[4]

Roland: How did the average non-Aryan SS man regard his German comrades?

Clark: We learn from Russian volunteer Grigori von Lambsdorff that Russians serving with him did not see themselves as inferior. He told his interviewer: "We viewed the Germans not as our masters, but as our allies."

The Arabs followed the old saying, "The enemy of my enemy is my friend." While Haj Amin al-Husseini, the Grand Mufti, and other Arabs—from Jordan, Palestine, Syria and Iraq—did not necessarily support German nationalism or imperial ambitions in Europe, they did see the Germans as their greatest hope for ending British imperialism in their homelands.

At least one Arab commando, Fawzi el Kotub, deserted the Germans and used his excellent training provided by them to commit acts of sabotage against the Judeo-British mandate government in Palestine. So, we see that the Arabs certainly were not used by the Germans but had in fact used the Germans for their own gains. The Ukrainians, and many other nationalist and splinter groups—like the Croatian *Ustasha*, Serbian *Chetniks*, Sandjak Muslims and Lusatian Serbs—also used an alliance with Germany for their own gains.

The Crimean Tatars hoped to use Germans for their own ends as well. The nationalists "hoped to utilize the situation to advance their own purely Tatar interests, as they saw them."

In any alliance between different nationalities or ethnic groups, both sides have something to gain from the relationship. There is no such thing as an entirely one-sided alliance, so we must not be deceived into thinking that the Germans "exploitatively used" foreigners and non-German minorities or vice versa.

The Germans and non-Germans needed one another, which is why their respective relations underwent transformations. Both sides made concessions.

Roland: Did all SS personnel, regardless of their various ethnic or racial backgrounds, share the same goals? If not, how did they differ?

Clark: No, not all SS personnel shared the same goals. Motives ranged from a sense of patriotism to a burning desire to stop Stalinism. Most Russians were using the SS opportunity to bolster their chances of successfully defeating Stalin and his puppet regimes, whereas British SS volunteers, recruited by John Amery, were motivated by a combination of anti-Jewish sentiment, adventurism, a chance for a unique opportunity or social promotion or Pan-European patriotism.

> Not all SS personnel shared the same goals. Motives ranged from a sense of patriotism to a desire to stop Stalin.

Estonians, Latvians and Lithuanians joined for a combination of reasons as well. Some were conscripted by their National Socialist-allied governments; some were motivated by a sense of Pan-Europeanism; some were fervent nationalists who wished to join the Germans in an effort to halt Stalin's imperial advance against their homeland. Still others sought professional military training and experience for future war against the Soviet regime that they felt sure was coming.

The Estonians welcomed the Germans as liberators. They and the Latvians had witnessed some of the most inhuman atrocities known in warfare.

As the NKVD retreated from these states to avoid the Germans, they committed a number of ghastly massacres to let the Germans and their allies know what their fate would be if they lost. Eyes were gouged or "flipped" out; tongues were hacked out; genitals were hacked off and shoved down the victims' throats; skin was torn from some of the bodies; feet had been set alight; many victims had severe burns to their flesh; others were so mutilated from beatings and gashes to the face that they remained unidentified.

The Germans were shocked and many of them literally went "mad" upon seeing this or vomited on the spot. Even mainstream historians like Terence O'Reilly were forced to admit that, while the National Socialist occupation was oftentimes harsh in the east, it did not remotely compare to the brutality of the Soviet regime.

Only a couple of Americans joined the SS. One was Martin James Monty, a young Anglo-American executed for treason. He believed that Franklin Roosevelt was communizing America, so he felt obligated to join the SS to help save America from Communism.

Unfortunately, we do not know what motivated Africans to join the SS, because so few wrote about this topic. We may safely assume that their reasons were similar or the same as those of the Arabs: They wanted to see the end of British colonialism.

Franz Wimmer-Lamquet recruited at least two African volunteers, a man who likely went on to fight in Greece with the Free Arabia SS Division. This man may have been Sam, but I have not been able to confirm this for sure.

Blacks served with Free India SS troops as well. At least one SS commando, apparently a member of Special Commando Wimmer in the light of the arm patch he's wearing in his photo, was African. There is a Black soldier pictured in Wimmer-Lamquet's book on the back cover. There are also several photos of commanders in conversation with Black Muslims,

but what their goals were is unclear.

Ukrainians, like most Russians, joined the Germans and used them for their own purposes: to receive excellent, professional military training for future warfare against the encroaching Soviet imperium.

Irishmen served as SS commandos under Otto Skorzeny. Their reasons were two-fold: as Catholics they were staunchly anti-Communist, and they had been held as German POWs for over two years, so they were probably convinced of the validity of the German cause. Frank Stringer, one of the Irish soldiers, commented that he "hated Russians," so he "joined the German army to fight them."

Since half of the Waffen SS were churchgoers and/or Catholics, many SS volunteers were supportive simply because of their religious views. They saw the Russians as antichrists and atheists. Many Ukrainians volunteered for religious reasons, too.

Muslim volunteers were not only anti-Communist, but anti-British and anti-French. Algerians and Syrians wanted the French out. Arabs wanted the British out of Iraq and Palestine, and Iranians wanted the British out of Iran.

Similarly, the Indians wanted an immediate end to the British Raj, an imperial tyranny that had claimed the lives of an estimated 30 million Indians by famine alone between 1860 and 1900. The British were responsible for 35 famines between 1854 and 1908. These endless crimes against India were the main ideological factor behind the *Azad Hind* ("Free India") movement sponsored by Berlin. Indian leader Subhas Chandra Bose was frustrated that Hitler was unwilling to send German troops to liberate India, but Hitler was strapped with Operation Barbarossa and the Iraq Uprising in 1941, so he refused to make Bose promises he might not be able to keep. Meanwhile, Hitler authorized the recruitment and training of thousands of Indians in Germany.

Roland: Conventional historians insist that the non-German recruits in the SS were nationalist dupes used

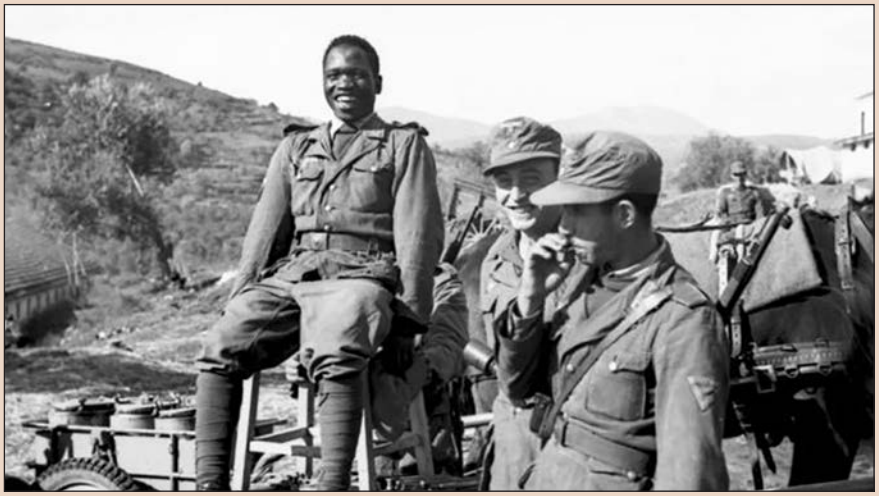

Top: Hindi soldiers of the Waffen-SS Legion, "Free India." **Above:** Blacks who defected from the British military were welcome additions to the Nazi war effort and were better treated by the supposedly "bigoted" Germans than in the British or American armed forces. Although most Black volunteers served the Wehrmacht on the North African Front, some fought the Soviets before Stalingrad. This photo was taken in Greece in 1943. **Right:** Chinese Jiang Vago in the officer candidate uniform of the Wehrmacht.

by Wehrmacht commanders as cannon fodder on the battlefield. Based upon your research, how would you respond to this assertion?

Clark: Yes, the Cannon Fodder Thesis is a lie easily revealed by deployment facts and figures.

For example, thousands of SS potentials were rejected during the recruiting process. Actual and authorized strengths never matched up, further indication that not all recruits were accepted by the end of the vetting and training process even when we account for AWOLs, or those "absent without leave" for whatever reason.

Some historians claim that there were an estimated 20,000 to 25,000 Blacks living in Germany when Hitler came to power. Others claim that only about 1,500 to a few thousand lived in the Reich.

Regardless of who is correct, Hitler could have easily conscripted these Afro-Germans and Africans to serve as Eastern Front cannon fodder, but he did not do that. As we learn from a number of Black war survivors, such as Hans Hauck, Hans Juergen-Massaquoi and Herbert Sabac el Cher, Afro-Germans were not used as cannon fodder, if they were drafted at all.

Hitler also could have demanded that France's African troops serve in some capacity, but he did not demand that either. Hitler said at one point that the "use of Black blood" in a European war was "criminal."

Roland: How many non-Aryan volunteers participated in the SS?

Clark: Most historians affirm that about 2 million men and women served in Hitler's armed forces in World War II. My most recent research, which includes obsolete Russian sources, shows that an estimated 3 million non-German foreigners and ethnic minorities served in the German armed forces in some capacity between 1939 and 1945. In addition, of this number, at least 900,000 were members of the Waffen SS.

Roland: How many non-Aryan volunteers in the SS fell in battle?

Clark: An accurate figure of non-German deaths will never be known, as many were missing in action, died in Soviet gulags, never had their remains identified etc. What I can tell you is that nearly 600,000 German soldiers had died by the end of the Battle of Stalingrad and 100,000 were taken prisoner by the Soviets. Only 6,000 ever returned home. What happened to the rest is unknown.

We do not know how many of these nearly 700,000 German soldiers were non-Germans, but stories like that of Horst Sabac el Cher, the Afro-German Wehrmacht soldier mentioned earlier, were likely more common than one might think. His wife Liesbeth received this notice from her husband's superiors, on February 7, 1943:

> The Cannon Fodder Thesis is a lie that is easily revealed by the deployment facts and figures.

> It is my sad duty to inform you that your husband, medical NCO Horst Sabac el Cher, went missing on January 1, 1943, at the conclusion of a battle near Uruchskaja in the Caucasus. He was last seen caring for a number of severely wounded. It can be assumed with a high degree of certainty that your husband has been captured.

Horst Sabac el Cher was never heard of again. His brother Herbert was bombed out of his home by the Allies and was nearly killed by a wooden beam that fell and struck him on the head. When he was called up to report for *Volkssturm* service (national home guard), the recruiters saw that he was unfit for such service and did not deploy him in combat.

Roland: There have even been reports of Jews or persons of partial Jewish ancestry who volunteered to serve the Third Reich in various capacities. If these accounts are true, what can you tell us about them?

Clark: Yes, there were as many as 150,000 Jews and men of Jewish descent in Hitler's armed forces. According to Bryan Mark Rigg, author of *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, 2,000 full-blooded Jews, 60,000 half-Jews and 90,000 quarter-Jews served in Hitler's army.[5] Jewish-Finnish soldiers are also now known to have volunteered in the dozens to assist the German war effort.

Brian Cuban writes:

> In 1941, Finland joined the war as a "co-belligerent" of Germany. (Finland refused to call itself an ally.) There were 250-300 Finnish-Jews fighting alongside Germany on the Eastern Front against Russia, and some of the Finnish-Jews were even awarded German battle decorations.
>
> Soldiers with Jewish heritage also fought alongside the Nazis when Romania was aligned against the Soviet Union as well as for Italy.[6]

Finnish Jews fought alongside National Socialist Germans in Leningrad as well. According to a *Jewish Post* article:

> During the 1940 war between Finland and Russia (Winter War), Finnish Jews fought alongside their countrymen. But, most surprising, they fought in World War II alongside Nazi Germany on the Russian front, as Finland allied itself with the Nazis.
>
> The Finnish government afforded them full civil rights throughout the war despite pressure from the Nazis. Today's community has a memory of a "field synagogue" built by Finnish soldiers in which they could conduct services alongside Waffen-SS units. And there was a Jewish soldier who defied death to rescue a battalion of SS soldiers pinned down by enemy fire. Offered an Iron Cross, he refused, in flawless German.[7]

Jews also collaborated with the Germans in the Netherlands. The Hirschfelds and other Jewish business men assisted German authorities.

Hirschfeld was in fact instrumental in "merging Holland's economy into the German war effort." Young Jewish boys, like George Soros, were National Socialist collaborators who helped disseminate National Socialist deportation notices to their Jewish neighbors. Dozens of Jews served as Gestapo and SS agents, such as Special Commando Wimmer.

Hundreds of Jews volunteered as policemen in various Jewish ghettos as part of the Jewish Order Police. And, as most of us are aware, Zionist Jews like Feivel Polkes and Rudolf Israel Kastner negotiated and facilitated Jewish emigration from the Reich to various destinations throughout the world. Between 60,000 to 70,000 immigrated to Palestine and 30,000 went to Shanghai. Many thousands more went to Brazil, Mexico, Japan and Argentina—all with Hitler's direct approval.

Numerous German commanders were Jewish as well, including the one and only Erich von Manstein (*nee* Lewinsky/Levy). Some Jews (or partial Jews) were even NSDAP, SA and SS members.

Roland: Where and in which battles did the non-Germans fight?

Clark: Non-Germans fought in just about every theater, on the front and behind the lines against partisans. Their duties ranged from security and policing (most Indian units) to front line action against the Soviets (Estonians, Spaniards, Frenchmen, Russians etc.).

Horst Sabac el Cher and Hans Hauck, both Afro-Germans, served on the Eastern Front. Horst went missing in action and Hauck was taken prisoner by the Soviets as I mentioned earlier.

Arabs and Kalmycks [Mongolians] saw action in the west against the Anglo-Saxons, while most Germanic volunteers were fighting in the east. The Latvians and Estonians were amongst the most impressive non-Germans, as these two ethnic groups distinguished themselves as much as the Spaniards and Belgians on the Eastern Front.

Roland: Persistent rumors suggest Japanese, Chinese and even Tibetan volunteers saw action on the Eastern Front as SS members or auxiliaries. Is there any truth to these rumors?

Clark: Yes. We do not know how many of each of these Asian groups served, but we have plenty of photographic evidence that proves their service.

There were Burmese members of the Free Indian SS division and Japanese advisors. Vietnamese, Chinese and possibly even Korean soldiers fought in the Western theater. Whether or not Tibetan soldiers served is still up in the air, but it is possible that a few did.

At least one Chinese soldier was awarded the Iron Cross, and Chiang Kai-shek's adopted son, Chiang Wei-kuo, received the prestigious *schutzenschnur* lanyard. He almost participated in the conflict with Poland but was recalled to China just before war broke out.

There was close collaboration between Hitler's government and certain factions in Chinese politics, such as the pro-Japanese Wuhan government headed by Wang Jingwei (died 1944). Most Indochinese troops served as *Hiwis* ("willing helpers") in the Western theater, as Cochinchina (Vietnam) was a colony of France during World War II.

Roland: Are there any non-Aryan SS veterans still alive? If so, have they shared any of their experiences?

Clark: I am sure many non-German veterans are still alive, but I do not know how many documented or shared their stories.

Some Asian and Indian veterans wrote about their experiences, as did countless Eastern Europeans. Antonio J. Munoz has collected a number of their testimonials and even interviewed a few of these veterans, such as "Dory," a Lebanese veteran.

The best books to consult on this topic are Munoz's *The East Came West: Muslim, Hindu & Buddhist Volunteers in the German Armed Forces, 1941-1945* and just about anything written by Landwehr and David Littlejohn. Landwehr's books

Two books by Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Born to a Belgian family 1906, Leon Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste.* Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the Waffen SS Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. He traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, **$19**.

My Revolutionary Life

Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks before and during WWII, and the last days of the Reich. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, **$27**.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H total for one or both books. See our handy TBR ordering form on page 80 for payment options. Maile to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

are back in print and available on Amazon.[8] Rigg interviewed dozens of Jewish veterans for his books *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers* and *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, too.

Roland: Born in Java to a Dutch father and a native Indonesian mother, Wilhelm Eduard de Graaf's mixed parentage was no obstacle to acceptance and promotion by German authorities, because they valued his exceptional flying skills as a prewar airline pilot for KLM Royal Dutch Airlines.

He was admitted to the *Versuchverband Oberbefehlshaber der Luftwaffe*, a highly classified formation for testing secret aircraft. De Graaf thereafter transferred to another extraordinary squadron, *Kampfgeschwader 200*, specializing in extremely hazardous missions, such as 1944's Operation Maria, when agents were flown far behind enemy lines to be set down inside Soviet Russia.

Do you know of any examples similar to de Graaf in the Luftwaffe or other Wehrmacht services?

Clark: Hans Massaquoi recalled that his friend Ah-Yue Hon Lou was accepted as a Luftwaffe volunteer "and did wartime service in a parachute outfit," even though he was mixed-race.

Ah-Yue was born in Hamburg. While he lost his father and grandfather when he was still a young boy, his mother made sure he acquired the skills to succeed. He became a professional entertainer. His grandfather was a German sailor who had befriended a young Chinese man during his sailing days. When this young man later met up with him in Hamburg, he met the sailor's daughter and later married her. Ah-Yue was their son.

Then there's the case of Thai Col. Vicha Titawat.

Titawat received a scholarship to study in a Belgian military academy. When Germany attacked Belgium, he fled to France and the Thai government soon sent him to study in the Reich. He then joined the German army as a volunteer soldier and fought against the Allies.

When the war ended, he was captured by the Americans. He was held in a POW camp for three months and was then allowed to return home. After that he wrote the book *Kon Thai Nai Korn Tab Nazi* or *Thai in the Nazi Army*. His book is excellent because he wrote about actual events and people he met, including Hitler. In his mature years, he became the Thai ambassador in Iceland and Norway. The first edition of his book was published more than 60 years ago.

Willy Baarn was an African *Abwehr* spy. He was apprehended in Brazil in August 1943. Baarn confessed that he was trained in codes, ship-spotting and radio telegraphy at a National Socialist training school for spies in Paris. His goal was to locate fellow National Socialist agents and operatives. An African newspaper read, "It marks the first incident in the New World where a Negro has been apprehended on the charge of being a Nazi agent."[9]

> Hans Massaquoi recalled his friend, Ah-Yue Hon Lou, was accepted as a Luftwaffe volunteer.

The African American medical student and "Back to Africa" supporter Sam assisted *Standartenfuehrer* Franz Wimmer-Lamquet in Tanganyika. Together they enacted a plan to foment anti-British passive resistance. Sam and Franz trained African medicine men in the use of European medicine as part of Franz's covert plot that caused the British occupiers plenty of headaches.

Activities like this were probably why *Ken* magazine denounced noticeably pro-German Africans as "Black Nazis" in an article published on March 23, 1939.[10] This is where I got the title for my book, in fact. ❖

An Indonesian volunteer in the German army.

ENDNOTES:

1. See the *SS Chronicles* series published by Preuss Press. See also Munoz, Antonio J. *Hitler's Eastern Legions*. Europa Books, Inc., 2003 and author Richard Landwehr's series of books on the SS as well as the magazine he published, *Siegrunen*.
2. Kuzniar-Clark, Veronica. *Warwolves of the Iron Cross: Swastika & Scimitar*. PA: Fulton Books, 2018.
3. Kuzniar-Clark, Veronica. *Black Nazis II: Ethnic Minorities and Foreigners in Hitler's Armed Forces*. PA: Fulton Books, 2020.
4. Kuzniar-Clark, Veronica. *Hitler & Himmler Uncensored*. PA: Fulton Books, 2012.
5. Rigg, Bryan Mark. *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*. Lawrence, KS: University of Kansas Press, 2002.
6. Cuban, Brian. "Nazi Jews: A Historical Paradox." July 1, 2008, available online at www.BrianCuban.com.
7. Kuzniar-Clark, Veronica. *Warwolves of the Iron Cross*, *op. cit.*
8. Munoz, Antonio J. *The East Came West: Muslim, Hindu & Buddhist Volunteers in the German Armed Forces, 1941-1945*. NY: Axis Europa Books, 2002. See also Littlejohn, David. *Foreign Legions of the Third Reich*. CA: R. James Bender Publishing, 1994.
9. Kuzniar-Clark, *op. cit.*
10. Kuzniar-Clark, Veronica. *Black Nazis: Ethnic Minorities and Foreigners in Hitler's Armed Forces*. PA: Fulton Books, 2010.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

What Did the Nazis Really Think About Race?

By Marc Roland

How does non-White participation in the Wehrmacht jibe with the standard narrative of the Third Reich, supposedly the most racist regime in history? From Adolf Hitler's assumption of power in 1933 until the end of WWII 12 years later, citizenship in his country was restricted to men and women of Aryan descent. Mixed marriages were criminalized, while racial hygiene was taught in school and promoted publicly to preserve the genetic integrity of the German people.

The NSDAP's official view in these matters was articulated by a medical physician, Walter Gross (1904–1945), who headed the Office of Racial Policy (*Rassenpolitisches Amt*):

> Government has the right to implement such measures for the benefit of the community, as are scientifically proved expedient in the way of eugenics. Civilization is only possible through the individual becoming part of the whole. Illicit intercourse liable to punishment was designed primarily with a view to preventing the birth of further individuals of mixed blood, whose fate is a sorry one everywhere in the world, because they are neither one thing nor the other.

Dr. Gross often stressed that goodwill between the various races of the world depended upon honest recognition of and mutual respect for the natural differences which defined their unique identities. Those God-given distinctions should be preserved, otherwise the very existence of a folk, or a unique group of people, was endangered.

"Since peoples differ racially,

WALTER GROSS

each must follow its own nature, keeping it pure from physical or intellectual corruption," Dr. Gross argued. "This is the great and essential conclusion that the National Socialist draws from an understanding of the racial teaching of science. Our common task will be to build a new age on this knowledge, and we believe and know that our future will then be happier, because it will be based on foundations that are true."

This view was most clearly expressed in the German armed forces during World War II. Non-Whites served in the army, navy and air force. But special armed SS organizations were restricted to non-Aryans, such as the *Azad Hind Fauj* for volunteers from India, or the *Jaysh bil d al- arab al-urra*, in which Arabs from the Middle East and North Africa enlisted.

Unlike the military units of the Allied governments, "colored" soldiers were not segregated or deprecated as second-class servicemen in the German Wehrmacht but allowed to fight for their own racial preservation against the common Zionist world enemy, no differently than Frenchmen in the SS Charlemagne Division or Swedes in the SS Viking Division fought for their shared European heritage and survival against the same international foe.

These racially dissimilar men—recognizing and respecting their dissimilarities drawn by Mother Nature herself, but struggling for the same, fundamental purpose—epitomized the earlier words of Dr. Gross:

> We have learned that the differences between the major blood groups of the world, between the major races, are not the result of human action, but of the laws of Creation. Other peoples may not be better or worse, but they are different from us, and because they are different than we are, there is a kind of wall between us that is part of the laws of life. That is the core of National Socialism's racial thinking.
>
> Our goal is not to insult others, to say, "I'm better than you!" Rather, we hold to the humble recognition that each healthy piece of life has its own corner of the world and its special tasks. We know that each variety of life has a right to exist, only as long as it keeps itself pure and strong. Our task is to humbly accept the laws that govern our human existence and to accept the fact that we are born Germans in Germany, not as Chinese or Eskimos.
>
> Let us then together follow the path to a new worldview! Let us go this path, not a path of superstition and heresy, but rather a path of deep humility and piety before the laws of God! Let us go along this path together, and listen to the deepest depths of race, where blood and soul rule! ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Israel Rejects Genocide Claims

On December 29 last year, South Africa formally brought charges of genocide against Israel at the UN's International Court of Justice based in The Hague, Netherlands for its ongoing slaughter of Palestinians in the Gaza Strip. Citing the 1948 Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, lawyers for South Africa argued that Israel's military campaign is "genocidal in character" because Israel is seeking "to bring about the destruction of a substantial part of the Palestinian national, racial and ethnical group." Predictably, Israel rejected South Africa's well-documented arguments, invoking the official "Holocaust" narrative and arguing that the very notion of the legal concept of genocide is being turned on its head by South Africa. It is estimated that the state of Israel is responsible for nearly 5 million Palestinian deaths in the last 75 years.

✠ ✠ ✠

Survivors Not Surviving

According to the latest statistics published by the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, there are roughly 245,000 "Holocaust survivors" still living in 2024 in 90 different countries. Nearly half live in Israel, while 18% reside in North America and Western Europe and another 12% in the former Soviet Union. Even as the number of "survivors" continues to dwindle, Jewish leaders continue to insist that the money and resources needed to help them is far from enough. "Now is the time to double down on our attention on this waning population," Gideon Taylor, president of the Claims Conference, said. "Now is when they need us the most."

✠ ✠ ✠

No Free Speech "Purist"

In late January, Elon Musk, the billionaire owner of X (formerly Twitter), traveled to Auschwitz with Ben Shapiro, a popular Jewish media personality. Donning a yarmulka, Musk—allegedly a free speech "purist"—laid a wreath at the concentration camp and participated in other commemorative ceremonies. The following day, X CEO Linda Yaccarino announced that free speech ends at "hate speech," vowing to crack down on anti-Semitism and hate, which amounts to criticism of Jews and/or Israel or questioning any aspect of the official mainstream "Holocaust" narrative. So much for free speech "purism" on X.

✠ ✠ ✠

"Misinformation" No. 1 Threat?

Move over climate change, terrorism, nuclear war and worldwide pandemics. At the recent World Economic Forum (WEF) in Davos, Switzerland, members of the power elite identified the global threat that puts all those others to shame. Misinformation and disinformation, they say, constitute the greatest threat to humanity. But what in their minds constitutes misinformation and disinformation? Turns out it is freedom of speech. The Global Risks Report 2024, published in January, insists total censorship of any material—whether in print or electronic format—is the solution.

✠ ✠ ✠

Not OK to Be White

A British activist affiliated with Patriotic Alternative (PA), one of the most popular nationalist organizations in the UK, has been found guilty of "inciting racial hatred" for distributing stickers with pro-White messaging. Sam Melia, the 33-year-old activist who was sentenced, had been under investigation by counterterrorism officials since 2021. It was then his home was searched and he was formally charged. Some of the "offensive" slogans Melia used included "Reject White guilt," "It's OK to be White," and "Love Your Nation," among other allegedly offensive slogans. Mark Collett, the leader of PA, noted that even the prosecuting officials admitted that the language used on the stickers was lawful, yet they still assiduously pursued their successful prosecution of Melia.

✠ ✠ ✠

Provocative Publisher Passes

On December 18, LeRoy St. Germaine, founder and publisher of *Your Ward News*, an independent newspaper based in Canada, passed away at the age of 82. Founded in 2011, *Your Ward News* "took strong stands on local issues and went after certain politicians quite fiercely," according to Bahman Yazdanfer, a friend of St. Germaine. By 2014, St. Germaine began collaborating with Dr. James Sears, a consistent critic of the powerful Zionist lobby in Canada, among other politically incorrect topics. St. Germaine and Sears were later convicted in 2019 under Canada's hate speech law—Sec. 319 of the Criminal Code—which criminalizes the "willful promotion of hate" against privileged groups. St. Germaine was eventually sentenced to house arrest for one year while Sears spent a year behind bars.

✠ ✠ ✠

Just Can't Get Over It

According to *Smithsonian* magazine, descendants of "Holocaust survivors" are replicating Auschwitz tattoos on their bodies as conversation starters. Rony Cohen, one of

those who has had a number tattooed on her arm, "felt as if she had experienced the Holocaust herself. It featured in her dreams. It permeated family life. … The legacy of starvation was never far from the surface. Food was used to soothe. There was no waste. Her grandfather finished every crumb from every plate," says *Smithsonian*. The same could be said of the many Americans who suffered from starvation during the Great Depression. Note: The top five stories on *Smithsonian*'s website were focused on the "Holocaust," no doubt part of the propaganda campaign to garner sympathy—and thus justification—for Israel's ongoing ethnic cleansing of the Holy Land.

✠ ✠ ✠

Take a Bite of History

In another Earth-shattering story from *Smithsonian*, writer Sarah Kuter informs us that Winston Churchill wore false teeth—gold mounted dentures—while addressing the nation during World War II. He evidently felt his deteriorated choppers were a bad look for a powerful English politician. If you are interested in buying Winnie's false teeth, contact Cotswold Auction Company. They will only cost you a cool $10,000.

✠ ✠ ✠

Punishment from the Heavens?

A team of archeologists and other researchers believes it has discovered evidence indicating that, in ancient times, a large meteor exploded, raining down molten material while raising temperatures to levels deadly to humans, leveling a massive area in the "Middle Ghor" region where the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah are thought to have been located. The discovery backs up the biblical account as described in the Book of Genesis in the Old Testament. Steven Collins and Phillip Silvia, two of the main archeologists involved in the study of the Tall el-Hammam Excavation Project, argued that "the physical evidence from Tall el-Hammam and neighboring sites exhibits signs of a highly destructive concussive and thermal event that one might expect from what is described in Genesis 19."

✠ ✠ ✠

We Told You So

In the September/October 2022 "Ancient Mysteries" edition, TBR discussed the growing body of evidence that there was a sophisticated mound-building culture in the Amazon that has now been overwhelmed by the rain forest. Now the BBC confirms this in an article published January 2024. "The unearthing of an immense network of cities deep in the Ecuadorean Amazon is proving that the world's biggest rainforest was once a thriving cosmopolitan hub." The article quotes archeologist Stephen Rostain who says, "Let me ask you something. … What do you know about the history of the Amazon? … You know nothing, because the history that we think we know is wrong. … It's a history of lies." Thanks to Rostain for pointing out what is obvious to all TBR readers: Mainstream history is full of lies.

✠ ✠ ✠

Looking for a Madiba Shirt?

According to ABC News, personal items belonging to Nelson Mandela—the lionized Marxist terrorist who began the meteoric descent of South Africa from a prosperous First World state to it's present dysfunctional condition—are scheduled to go on sale in February at Guernsey's Auction House in New York. South Africa, however, is not happy, and the government is still trying to stop the auction in court. ABC says, "Among the items set to go on sale are Mandela's 1993 South African ID book, his green Madiba shirt, iconic aviator sunglasses, a gifted blanket from former President Barack Obama, sculptures and personal letters written by Mandela." Mandela's son Makaziwe insists, "I want other people in the world to have a piece of Nelson Mandela—and to remind them, especially in the current situation, of compassion, of kindness, of forgiveness." Are we talking about the same guy?

✠ ✠ ✠

Honoring Emmett Till

"Good Morning America" reports that influential "television producer and screenwriter Shonda Rhimes is taking on a new passion project." She and the Emmett Till Interpretive Center are out to "preserve the powerful history of Emmett Till, a Black 14-year-old boy who was kidnapped, beaten and lynched in Mississippi in August 1955 after being accused of whistling at a white woman." Once again, fallacious mainstream myth has overtaken reality. In the January/February 2024 edition of TBR, letter writer Ronald Williams set the record straight on Till, who was no innocent angel (page 75) and did far more than whistle at a White girl, sexually assaulting the young woman in front of multiple witnesses. This just proves, yet again, that Hollywood has no interest in truth, simply perpetuating stereotypes about White people as irrational, violent, racist "rednecks."

✠ ✠ ✠

Supreme Ignorance

In September last year, on the 60th anniversary of the deadly 1963 church bombing in Birmingham, Alabama, Supreme Court Justice Ketanji Brown Jackson delivered a speech demanding that U.S. schools need "to educate American school children about the nation's dark history of racial inequality and violence," according to multiple news outlets. Jackson said in her speech, "The work of our time is maintaining [our] hard-won freedom, and, to do that, we're going to need the truth—the whole truth—about our past. … We must teach it to our children and preserve it for theirs. … If we're going to continue to move forward as a nation, we can't allow concern about discomfort to displace knowledge, truth or history." We completely agree. Thus, TBR has mailed copies of select Revisionist books on the enslavement of Whites to her. So far, we have not received a thank you note for helping her bring out "the whole truth."

Who Were the Red Paint People of Ancient North America?

Seventy-five centuries ago, a new ethnic group abruptly appeared on the Eastern Seaboard of our continent. Although we do not know what they called themselves, archeologists studying the remnants of their remarkable society refer to them as "the Red Paint People," for their use of red ochre in mortuary and other ceremonial contexts. Their life-style was completely different from all other North American Indians, but not unlike the circumpolar cultures of the ancient Old World, particularly the seafaring peoples of neolithic Europe. This included nearly identical ship-building tools, oceanic navigation skills, artistic motifs, architectural constructions, a sophisticated maritime tool kit, religious practices and more. Could the early Red Paint People have actually been prehistoric Europeans who arrived in North America, thousands of years before Columbus?

A RELATED ANCIENT MYSTERY?

Illustration from a 128-year-old newspaper article announcing the accidental discovery in rural Michigan of a baked-clay tablet from the Eastern Mediterranean Bronze Age. Archaeologists who dismissed the object as a fake from the time it was found in 1896 to the present day are still unable to reconcile the object's Minoan glyphs with the same written language of ancient Crete, which was unknown and unpublished until 1957.

By Marc Roland

On the west side of Newfoundland's Great Northern Peninsula, at a place known as Port au Choix (pronounced "*Port oh Chwah*"), archaeologists were taken by surprise when they discovered barbed and prehistoric toggled harpoons, *leisters* (spear-like implements with three or more prongs for stabbing fish), modeled swordfish bones, stone plummets for fishing weights, and the polished effigies of whales. Not only were such items never encountered elsewhere throughout pre-Columbian North America, they clearly belonged to sailors who ventured far from shore for deep-sea fishing, unlike the landlubberly Indians of Atlantic coastal Canada. The first discovery of a Red Paint settlement—utterly unlike anything associated with local Amerindians—was made at Nulliak Cove, near the shore of Labrador, where 26 multi-room stone foundations spread out over more than 300 feet.

Nearby, several up-right, sharp-pointed monoliths were erected by

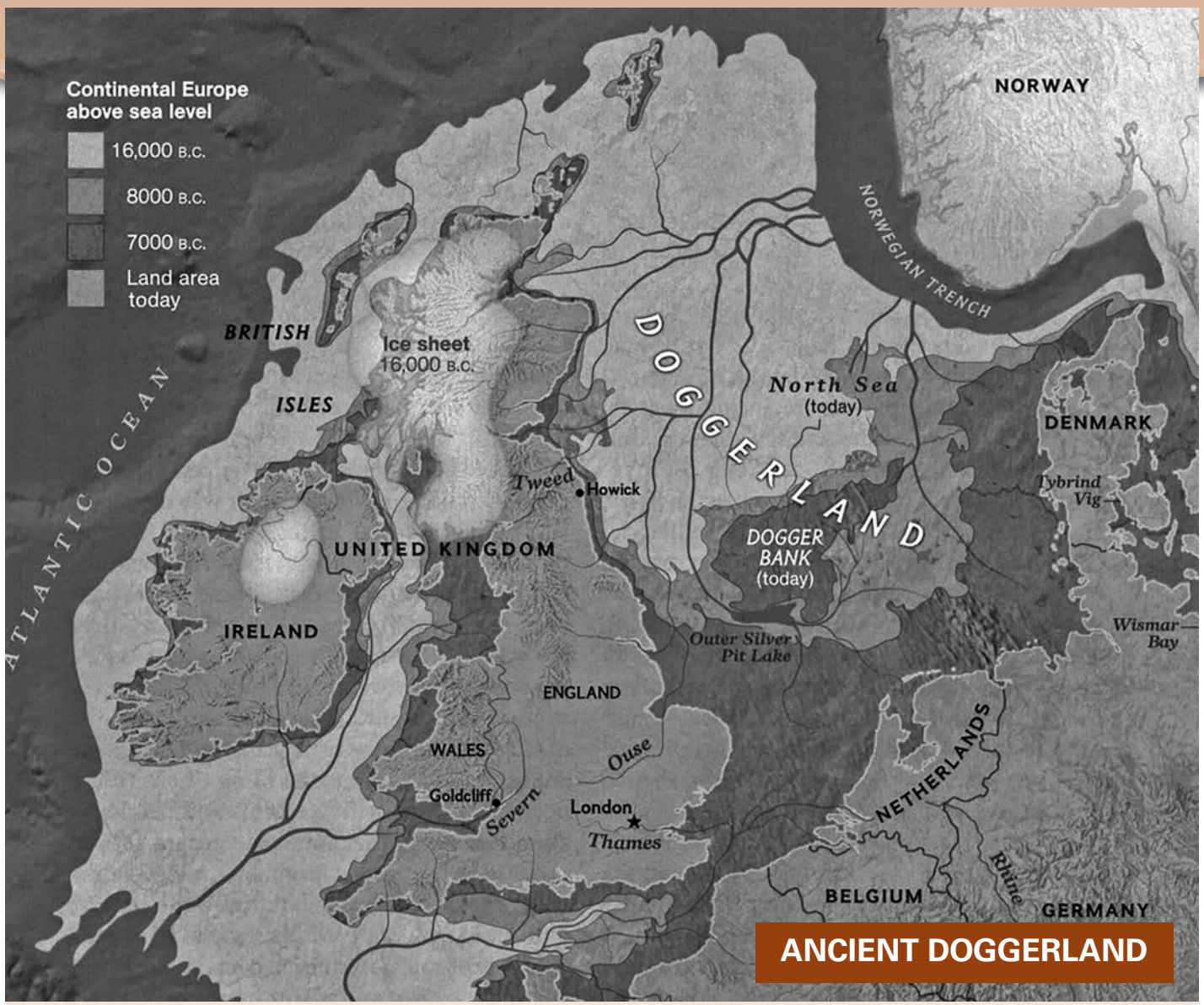

The coast of Doggerland and its position between Britain and Denmark are shown on this map of the northern European continent. The people of ancient Doggerland were accomplished deep-sea mariners and highly skilled craftsmen. Once Doggerland was inundated by rapidly rising sea levels about 7,500 years ago, the Doggerlanders were forced to find refuge elsewhere. Their new home may well have been along the Atlantic coast and inland waterways of ancient North America.

the Red Paint People. Eskimos refer to these standing stones as *inuksuit*, or "travel markers," capable of being observed from some distance out at sea for purposes of triangulating relative positions for navigating the coastline—an identical function performed by megaliths near the shores of Brittany, such as Locmariaquer's *Grand Menhir Brisé*, on the Atlantic coast of France.

In 1876, years before the modern rediscovery of the Red Paint People, Randall Mitchell, a clerk at Igloolik in coastal northern Canada, was told by local Eskimos that their ancestors were not responsible for the *inuksuit*, which had been raised in the distant past by fair-haired giants from across the sea.[1] Some of the standing stones at Nulliak Cove have squared notches cut into them to frame solar alignments, likewise incorporated in many Neolithic sites throughout Western Europe, but not in the Americas.

American anthropologist Dr. Gunnar Thompson writes:

> At Borango Fjord and Varanger Fjord in Norway, archeologists uncovered remains of a 6th millennium B.C. [Western European] culture [the Maglemosian], having red ochre burials, polished slate tools, polished stone gouges, elbow-handled choppers, soapstone plummets, bird effigy combs, barbed harpoons

Red Paint Artifacts Found in Maine

Above: Red Paint artifacts found in Massachusetts by local amateur archeologists. The finds included finely carved plummets, spearheads, a stone pick-axe head and a copper blade.

At left: A grave excavated in an ancient Red Paint settlement in Maine by Warren King Moorehead, known as the "Dean of American archeology." He was among the first to investigate the Red Paint People, concluding they were of European origin. There is evidence that the Red Paint People of Maine conducted trade with Newfoundland, at least 400 miles away by sea, proving their navigational skills. There is further evidence that the Red Paint people moved up the St. Lawrence Seaway and into the Great Lakes region, as red ochre burials are found there with Red Paint cultural remains.

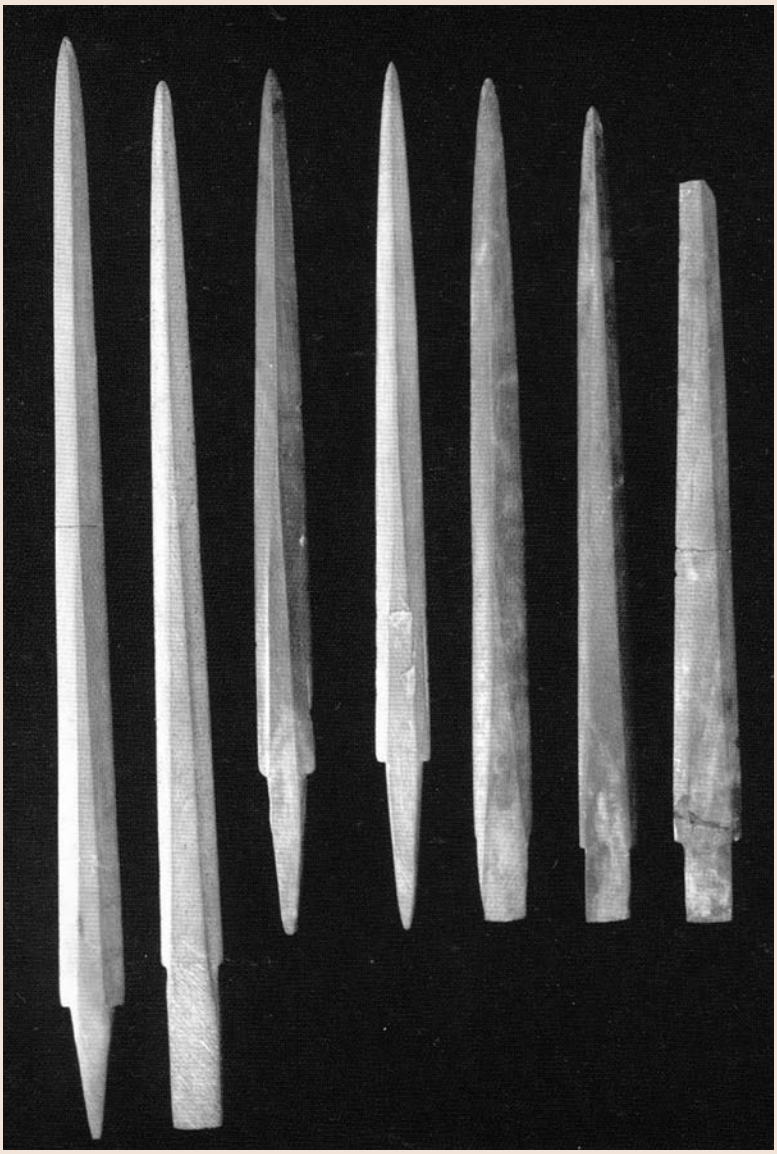

Upper left: Artfully crafted slate "bayonets," or harpoon tips, from a Red Paint cemetery. The longest is 16 inches, but, due to the fragility of the slate, researchers believe they may have had a ceremonial meaning, as they almost certainly could not have served as everyday tools or weapons. **Upper right:** Barbed harpoon tips identical to ones found in the remains of European Stone Age maritime cultures, whose providers hunted large sea mammals and deep-water fish. **Below left:** Three types of Red Paint tools (left to right)—an adze, a knobbed gouge and a traditional gouge—found in Maine. **Bottom right:** An artist's rendering of a stone gouge attached to a wooden haft. Such traditional ship-making technology could have easily been adapted to mining endeavors.

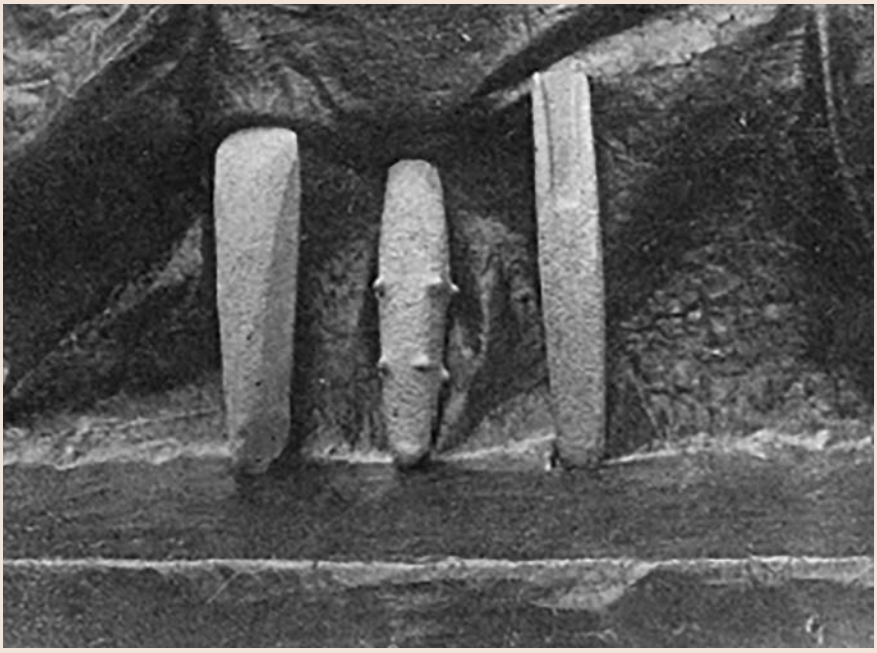

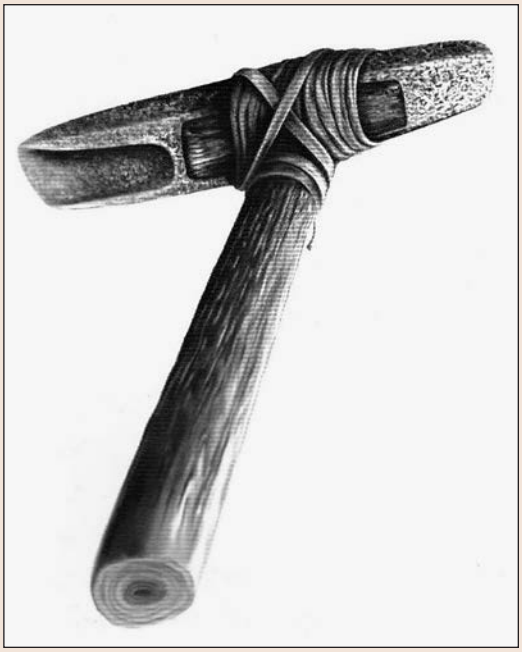

> and inscribed bones. The similarity of these artifacts to New England specimens, particularly the use of red ochre, establishes that America's Red Paint People and Scandinavia's ancient maritime hunters [known to archeologists as the Red Ochre People] had a common heritage.[2]

There, littoral graves characteristically feature red ochre, such as the Maglemose site's 19 burials near Vedbæk, on the Oresund coast of Danish Zealand, facing Sweden, and date to more than 5,000 B.C. Found among them was a *leister* identical to its transatlantic counterpart from Port au Choix, mentioned above.

The Labrador settlement at Nulliak Cove also features a small monolith, about two feet tall, deliberately placed at the village center, and unlike anything found anywhere else in the world, save among the Laplanders of Finnmark, in extreme northeastern Norway, where shamans still use precisely the same kind of rudely shaped stones as altars. A prominent Norwegian anthropologist of the mid-20th century, Gutornt Gjessing, observed, "Nowhere on the globe are there to be found remains as closely related as those of the Norway coast and the coast of Maine."[3]

Ancient blood or new? Today, this Native American woman from eastern Notre Dame Bay, on the northeast coast of Newfoundland—formerly inhabited by the extinct Beothuk natives and site of the Red Paint People—appears less "Indian" than Western European.

Virtually identical bone combs and carvings produced by North America's Maritime Archaic and Western Europe's Stone Age societies self-evidently resulted from a shared cultural impetus. A carving from Maine appears to depict a lunar representation of some kind. Inside its vertical rectangle are two diagonals bisected below mid-point by a horizontal line. At top-left, where the upper diagonal rises into the corner, a circle represents the Moon, as suggested by 13 smaller circles running along the rectangle's left side from top to bottom. Thirteen phases of the Moon make up one lunar month of 28 days. Lunar calendars were particularly associated with seamanship in Stone Age Europe.

Perhaps Nulliak Cove's most obvious connection to megalith-building on the opposite side of the Atlantic Ocean is a burial mound with a rectangular entrance formed by a pair of monoliths crossed at the top by a horizontal lintel. It is virtually a mirror image of Brittany's Merchant's Table—"the Table des Marchand"—at Locmariaquer. That the Red Paint People built stone burial mounds no different than those raised along the shores of Western Europe, but the Native Americans did not, indicates a fundamental, overseas connection.

"Massing evidence argues they were one folk," wrote George Murray in *Ancient American* magazine:

> The cultures shared a spectrum of traits, including long-occupied settlements along the Atlantic, from which they sailed to fish the deep ocean. Another signature of their sameness are three-story middens, trash-heaps treasured by archaeologists. The middens' fills are mostly bones of deep-sea game: whales, porpoises, sharks and seals.

An early 19th-century portrait of Demasduit. A full-blood Beothuk American Indian with a decidedly Western European appearance, was she a descendant of the Red Paint People?

> The middens' mass tells much. They show American Red Paint and European Red Ochre folks were alike skilled sailors, fishermen, boat-builders and sail-weavers.
>
> The heaps suggest these folks cultivated at least sail fiber, likely hemp, and harvested lumber for boat-hulls.[4]

The credibility of these comparisons is confirmed by their shared chronology. The oldest known physical evidence for North America's Maritime Archaic is likewise the most northerly site of its kind: a burial cairn—a man-made pile of stones from the Irish Gaelic *cairn*—at Labrador's L'Anse Amour, dated to circa 5500 B.C. It compares with a contemporaneous burial mound of discarded mollusk shells on Téviec, an island near the Quiberon Peninsula in Brittany.

America's Eastern Seaboard Red Paint People left behind abundant evidence of their preference for copper, which has been found at many of their burial sites in the form of rich grave goods. Their wide use of that metal, plus their contemporaneous appearance at the Atlantic mouth of the St. Lawrence River, allowing them direct access to the Great Lakes, with the beginning of

Here is an artist's rendering of what a coastal Doggerland fishing settlement might have looked like. Judging by artifacts dredged up in the North Sea area, the Doggerlanders were accomplished workers in bone, stone and wood, and clearly capable of open-water cruising. Though none of their wooden vessels has survived the ravages of time, the highly sophisticated and crafted tools used to create their large dugout ships and the remnants of sailmaking technology have survived to show that the Doggerlanders were capable of deep-sea voyages—even skilled enough to cross the impetuous North Atlantic. The skill and knowledge demonstrated to build sailing vessels capable of navigating the Atlantic—thousands of years before cultures to the east—gives them the distinct honor of being among the world's earliest-known transoceanic explorers—and possibly the first Europeans in the New World.

Michigan's ancient copper enterprise, identifies the Red Paint People as the Upper Peninsula's most likely first prehistoric copper miners.

But where specifically in Western Europe did they come from? And why did they leave 7,500 years ago? During that time, Earth's mean sea level was almost 50 feet lower than at present because unthinkable quantities of frozen water were still locked up in the form of glaciers. Coastlines across the world once extended into great tracks of dry land, where today ocean waves roll.

Between England and the European continent lay a large, low-lying, above-sea-level territory in the North Sea, until rising sea levels around 6500 to 6200 B.C. inundated this island. Geological surveys have defined its original extent from what is now the east coast of Great Britain to the Netherlands, the western coast of Germany and the Danish peninsula of Jutland.

It was a rich ecosystem with human habitation in the Mesolithic period, or Middle Stone Age, beginning around 12,000 years ago. Referred to today as Doggerland, the sunken island has been named after the Dogger Bank, which, in turn, was named after 17th-century Dutch fishing boats known as doggers. Doggerland was occupied by a people in cultural transition from the Paleolithic cave artists of Lascaux and Troi Freres to the Neolithic inventors of agriculture. In addition to many hundreds of Doggerland artifacts attesting to the inhabitants' seafaring capabilities are numerous pins, tools, spearheads, arrowheads and other objects fashioned from copper.

The last of the post-ice age glaciers began to melt during the mid-6th millennium B.C., significantly raising

Shown are dozens of ancient Doggerland artifacts recovered from the bottom of the North Sea region. Note the central object interpreted by some scholars as an oar paddle. It is identical in form to ones found in Red Paint burials from Maine to Labrador. The other specialized deep-sea fishing tools above are also mirror images of North American examples. While technological problem-solving solutions using similar materials do appear amongst human groups facing the same environmental challenges (polar, oceanic, desert, grassland etc.), the etched motifs found on examples of similar tools from ancient Norway are more or less indistinguishable from objects found in Red Paint cultural areas in North America.

sea levels and steadily flooding Doggerland in something climatologists call the Holocene Climatic Optimum, when temperatures reached several degrees higher than today. The Doggerlanders were forced to leave, but found welcome on neither the neighboring European continent, nor in England. There was only so much game available at the time for hunter-gathering natives, who would have regarded any influx of numerous newcomers as endangering local food supplies. The only available option for these ancient emigrants was to venture out into the Atlantic Ocean.

The Doggerlanders' proposed arrival on North America's Eastern Seaboard coincides with the Holocene Climatic Optimum, which we know raised sea levels sufficiently to completely sink the North Sea land mass. That event occurred just when the Red Paint People, with all their cultural correspondences to Western Europe's Mesolithic Red Ochre People, established themselves at the entrance to the St. Lawrence River. Simultaneous with their sudden florescence in what is now Labrador and Newfoundland was the unprecedented excavation of copper in the Great Lakes region during our continent's Early Archaic Period.

These associations in comparative chronology and archeology trace Middle Stone Age Europeans from inundated Doggerland to North America, where they were still remembered by Eskimo as the *Toonikdoak* and known to us as New England's Red Paint People.

WERE THEY COPPER MINERS?

Among the greatest mysteries of the past is also one of the least known. Although archeologists have been familiar with prehistoric copper mining around the Great Lakes region since the mid-19th century, they have always been reluctant to publicly discuss this enigma. Why? Because it suggests overseas impact on ancient America, thereby contradicting their unswerving belief that no Europeans made it to North America's shores before the Vikings, 1,000 years ago. Yet these same mainstream archeologists are unable to account for 223,215 tons or more of copper excavated from several thousand pit-mines, located mostly on Michigan's Upper Peninsula, beginning around

5000 B.C.—7,500 years ago.

For the previous 50 centuries, the area had been sparsely inhabited by paleo-Indian tribes of nomadic hunter-gatherers following migrating animal herds, but possessing little in the way of material culture. The Indians occasionally picked up pieces of "float copper" left behind by retreating glaciers, and annealed or cold-hammered these chunks into shiny trinkets with which to adorn themselves. Then, around 5555 B.C., an ambitious mining enterprise of truly industrial proportions opened with great suddenness along the Lake Superior shores of northeastern Wisconsin, thereafter quickly spreading throughout the region, where the world's purest high-grade copper may still be found.

The diggings eventually extended over 150 miles along the Lake Superior coast, through three Michigan counties. So far, some 5,000 ancient mines have been identified on the Great Lakes. Archaeologists are certain that more remain to be found—perhaps many more. If combined into a straight line, the 5,000 verified mines from antiquity would form a five-mile-long trench averaging 20 feet wide and 60 feet deep.[5] But such a colossal excavation—made all the more mind-boggling because it was achieved by a pre-industrial people—would result from all known pits.

Until his death in 2009, Fred Rydholm, a leading authority on the subject, pointed out that 19th-century farming and urban development obliterated most of the state's prehistoric mines, which originally numbered at least twice as many. Each one yielded 1,200 tons of ore for 55 tons of copper each.[6] According to James P. Scherz, professor emeritus at the University of Wisconsin (Madison), who applied his surveying and civil engineering expertise to archeoastronomy:

> The magnitude of this prehistoric enterprise becomes more comprehensible when put into modern perspective. For example, if a railroad car of the type used in the 1800s carried about 50 tons of copper, then the number of railroad

Plummets Found in Massachusetts

Classic plummets like those found in Red Paint burials.

Crude plummets

Grooved and holed plummets used by American Indians.

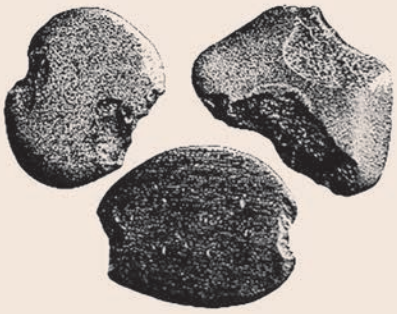

Notched plummets used by American Indians.

There has been a great debate over the decades as to what these "plummets" were used for. Obviously the ones pictured in the bottom row above are crude Algonkian plummets. They would have served most likely as weights for fishing lines or for weighting nets. In the top row, the debate is more intense. If these artifacts were used merely as fishing weights, the large size and attention to craftmanship would indicate a deep-water maritime culture that was entwined with their religious beliefs. (Obviously one would not use a five-pound plummet for pond or river fishing.) However, others insist these stones were used as true plummets, i.e., to determine an architectural vertical or, tied to a string, used to gauge the depth of a body of water. In Red Paint burials, one finds highly crafted plummets plus finely made stone tool heads. Apparently, these items had taken on a ceremonial significance and, thus, only the most finely crafted versions were included in burials. Interestingly, Red Paint graves still containing human remains are very rare. Thus, some scholars hypothesize that the objects were buried in their own ceremonial pits, due to the significance they held for the cultural identity of the Red Paint people.

Stone Navigational Towers of Canada & Europe

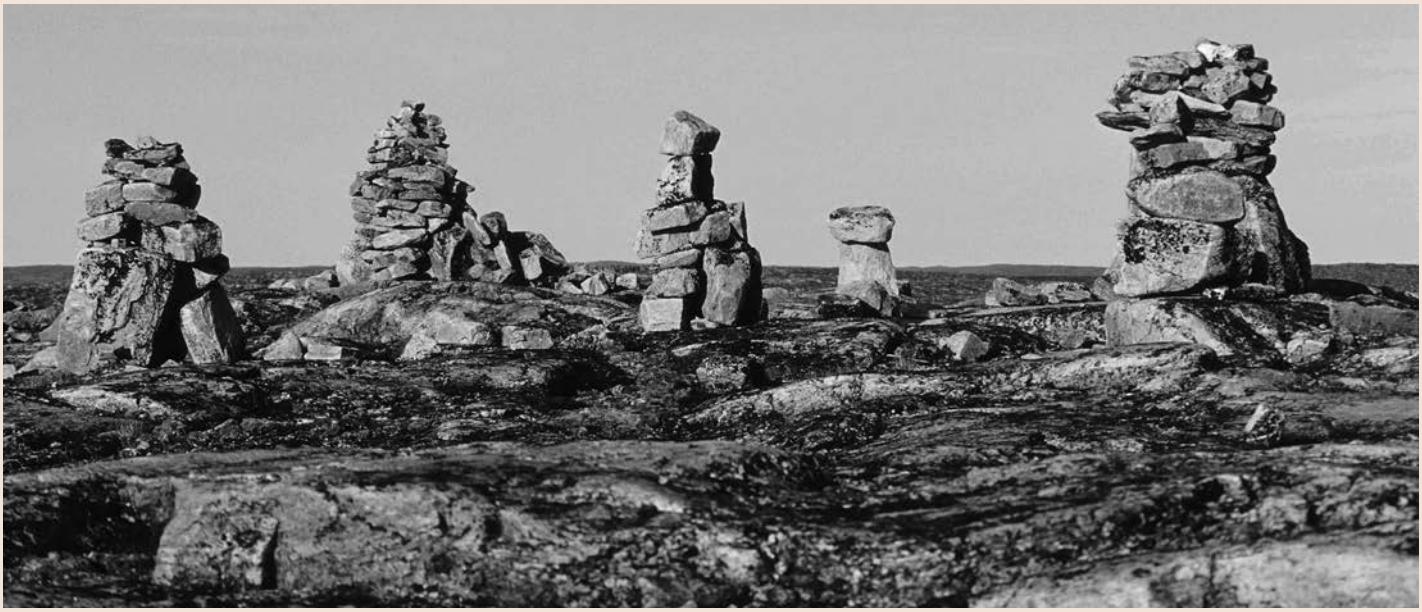

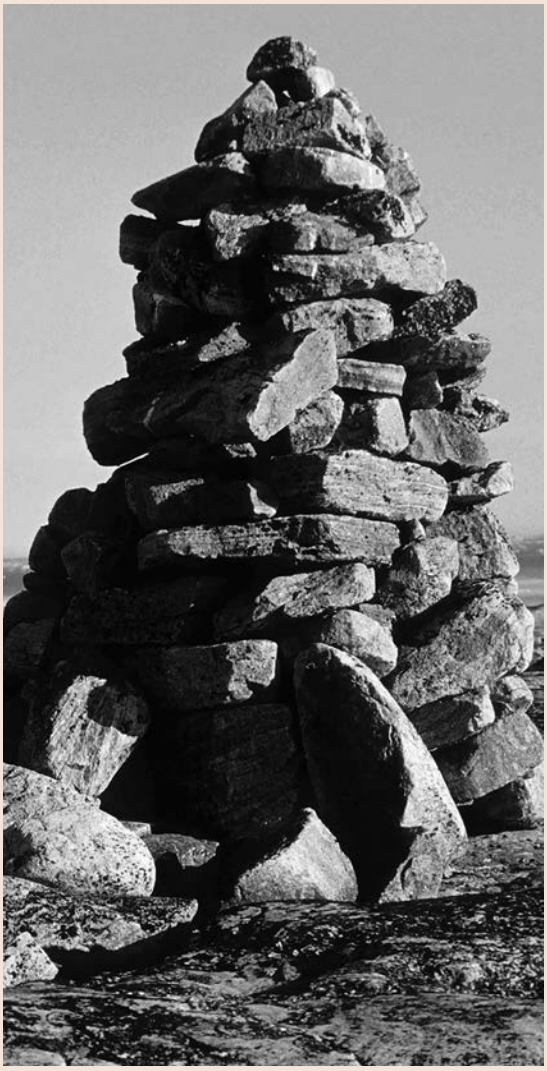

Dotted along the coast of northern Canada and Greenland, in areas where natural landmarks for sailors are few and far between, stand navigational markers known as *inukshuit* to American Indians of the north. (Examples from Baffin Island are shown above and left.) The Inuit and Eskimo people are credited with their construction, yet, in their own lore, they were built by fair-haired giants from across the sea. Interestingly, ancient sailors operating along the coast of Brittany in France used stone pillars to triangulate their location during Neolithic and later periods, much as these *inukshuit* were believed to have functioned. The ancient Stone Age architects of Brittany, however, erected menhirs (one-piece standing stones) for their markers. One such prominent navigational menhir found along the coast of Brittany is shown at right.

cars required to haul the prehistoric excavations would have been a quarter of a million tons, for 50 tons per car, equaling 5,000 railroad cars filled with copper nuggets. Unlike trainloads of modern ore, which may contain 2% or 4% metal, these 5,000 railroad cars carried essentially pure copper.

If there were 100 railroad cars per trainload, they would equal 50 trainloads of copper nuggets. Given the average length of a railroad car at 25 feet, each train is 25-by-100 feet, equaling 2,500 feet, about one-half mile long. If all 50 trains were parked on a track, end-to-end, their combined length would be 25 miles of railroad cars, with each car carrying about 50 tons of nuggets. If the Michigan copper was removed over a 2,000-year period, then, in each year, on the average, there had to have been the equivalent of two railroad cars freighting 100 tons of copper each summer.[7]

This late-19th-century photograph shows a five-ton copper boulder that ancient Upper Michigan engineers and miners raised from the bottom of a 60-foot-deep pit-mine they had created between five thousand and more than three thousand years ago. A modern mining company then hoisted it onto this makeshift cart made of two tree trunks and equipped with axles and wheels that could be used on rails. How did Michigan's pre-industrial miners move it?

To achieve such prodigious yields, the ancient miners employed techniques that enabled them to work with much-needed speed and efficiency. Severe winters in this part of the world limited their mining season from late May to early September. The miners created intense fires atop a copper-bearing vein, heated the rock to very high temperatures, then doused it with water. The rock fractured and stone tools were employed to extract the copper. Deep in the pits, a vinegar mixture was used to speed spalling—breaking the rock into layers—and reduce smoke.

How such temperatures were achieved is part of the enigma. The bottom of a fire sitting on a rock face is its coolest part. Even especially hot cane fires would take a long time to sufficiently heat the vein for spalling, if at all, and require more cane than feasibly applicable. Just how the prehistoric miners directed concentrated acetylene temperatures to the ground is an intriguing question modern science is unable to answer.

No less mysterious is how they knew the precise, subterranean position—before digging—of every copper vein. Sometimes these veins are visible because they extrude the surface of the earth. Most of them, however, are more deeply buried and impossible to otherwise locate. Not until the advent of modern magnetometers have mining engineers been able to pinpoint the underground presence of various metals. Even state-of-the-art detectors cannot invariably distinguish copper from other metals.

Yet, Michigan's prehistoric excavators were spot-on with every, single one of the 5,000-plus pits they sank directly into the buried copper veins. What kind of technological knowledge could they have possessed that enabled them to find underground sources of copper unerringly duplicated in more than 5,000 mines?

Other examples of that technology still survive. Masses of copper rock weighing many tons were dug out and raised on a well-made ancient cribwork of stone and timber platforms used to lift ponderous material to the surface. These cribs were usually made of shaped tree trunks organized to resemble a log cabin that could be raised vertically straight, like an elevator, by a series of levers and wedges.

An example of the massive proportions mined in ancient Michigan includes the so-called "Ontonagon Boulder." Removed to the Smithsonian Institution around the turn of the 19th century, it weighs five tons. An even heavier, six-ton copper mass was discovered *in situ* on one of the raised cribs, where it appears to

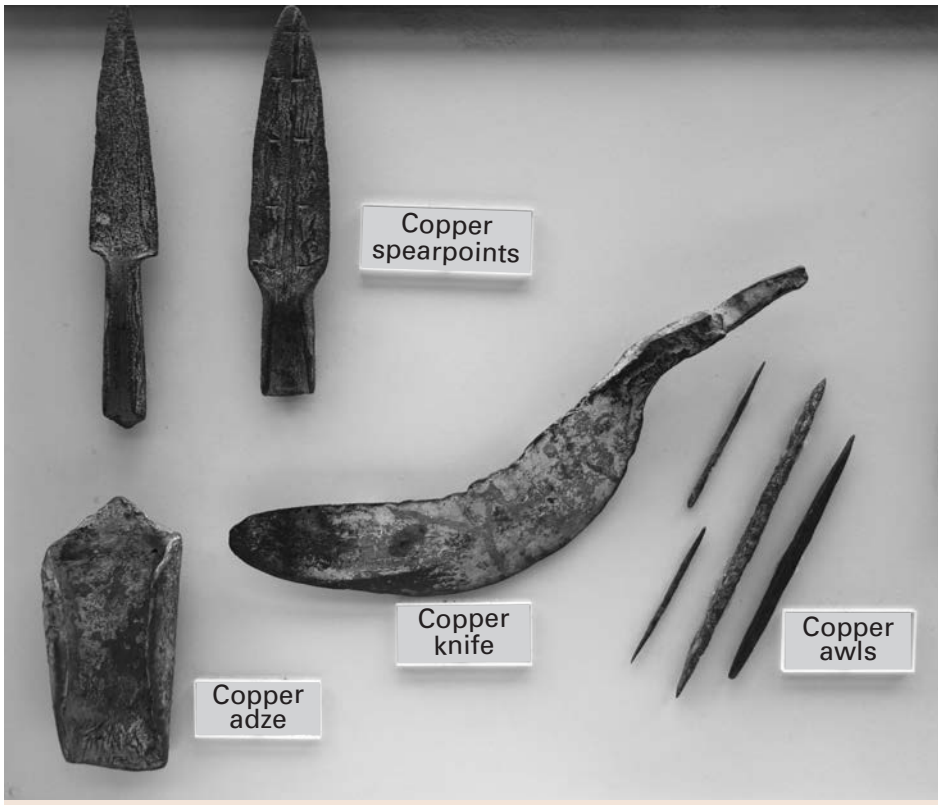

Far left photo: One of the tens of thousands of identical hammerstones fashioned in antiquity from solid granite and found throughout the Upper Great Lakes region. Their creators mass-produced these multi-purpose mining tools on an industrial scale, beginning more than 5,000 years ago. **Above:** Samples of fine-quality implements made from Michigan copper during the 4th millennium B.C. It has always been a mystery where the massive amounts of copper removed from ancient North American mines ended up. Many Revisionists believe it was shipped off to Europe and the Mideast to fulfill the massive demand for copper at the time, copper being a vital ingredient for arming and equipping the massive armies of the Chalcolithic Age, which ran from the late-fourth to the early-third millennium B.C. in Europe and the Mideast. One thing is certain: The missing copper (223,215 tons) did not remain in North America.

have been abandoned. Partially trimmed of its spurs and projecting points, it was 10 feet long, three feet wide and two feet thick.

Incredibly, many thousands of tools used by the ancient miners have been collected. As long ago as 1840, 10 wagonloads of their stone hammers were taken from a single location near Rockland, Michigan. Those in McCargo Cove, on the north shore of Lake Superior's Isle Royale, amounted to 1,000 tons. And these hammers were not crudely manufactured. According to Roy W. Drier, a mid-20th century authority on Michigan's ancient copper miners:

> In examining the tools that have been recovered, one is involuntarily amazed at the perfection of workmanship and at their identity of form with the tools made for like purposes and used in the present day, the prototypes of the implements of our present civilization. The sockets of the spears, chisels, arrowheads, knives and fleshers are, in nearly all instances, formed as symmetrically and perfectly as could be done by the best smith of the present day, with all the improved aids of his art. [8]

The mines themselves were not simple holes in the ground, but outfitted with modern-like irrigation techniques to flush out debris and fill-material via substantial trenches, some as long as 500 feet. Many of the pits were sunk 60 feet down through solid granite.[9]

Who could have been responsible for such a tremendous enterprise so much in technological contrast to the paleo-Indians, who were only concerned with but several pounds of float copper?

Extracting as much as half a million tons of copper required an organized labor force in the tens of thousands of men. "But even if these estimates were in error by 50% or more," stated Prof. Scherz, "the conclusions are essentially the same: Watercraft, and not the backs of natives, must have been used to move the ancient copper nuggets. … It is hard to imagine this amount of copper being carried on the backs of Indians over trails or even over portages each summer for two millennia." [10]

Indeed, copper removed from Isle Royale, where a lion's share of the mining took place, would have required more than a birch-bark canoe

for transporting such a cargo over 13 miles of open water to the nearest landfall on the shores of Minnesota.

Did Mesolithic Doggerlanders operate freighters and industrial-level technology sufficient for such an immense undertaking? No. The bare minimum of nearly 225,000 tons of metal extracted from Michigan's Upper Peninsula bespeaks not to the Middle Stone Age but the much later Bronze Age, when copper was the Pre-Classical equivalent of nuclear fission—the natural resource that empowered the high civilizations of the Ancient Old World. Several Western European, Mediterranean and Near Eastern kingdoms did possess the wherewithal to carry out what William P.F. Ferguson, an early and still-respected authority on North American prehistory, said of pre-Columbian mining in the Great Lakes region: "The work is of a colossal nature, and amounted to the turning over of the whole formation to its depth and moving many cubic acres—it would not be seriously extravagant to say cubic *miles*—of rock."[11]

This magnitude of achievement was on a scale to match Bronze Age pyramid-builders, but beyond the Doggerlanders' earlier cultural level. Their contribution to the "Copper Question" was nonetheless vital. When melting glaciers expelled them from their European homeland, the Mesolithic refugees followed North Atlantic ice sheets to Labrador, where the Doggerlanders became the Red Paint People. These were the 6th millennium B.C. colonizers who discovered Michigan's highest-grade copper, which they mined themselves for the first time in prehistory.

Word of these uncommonly rich deposits later spread to other maritime Europeans, such as the Minoans, on the Aegean island of Crete, in the Eastern Mediterranean.[12]

Physical proof of their arrival in ancient America's copper-mining region came to light in November 1896, outside the town of Newberry, in northern Michigan, when two woodsmen found an inscribed tablet. Ten inches high by eight inches wide, its inscrutable text was divided by 10 vertical and 14 horizontal lines into 140 quadrangles, each containing a single glyph. The plaque displayed 137 symbols, which were similar to Cypriot-Minoan; seven glyphs out of 39 were similar to Linear A and B ideograms used by the Minoans. A study conducted for the Epigraphic Society concluded that the tablet was created around the 12th century B.C., when both Linear A and B ideograms were being phased out, which coincides with their low, 21 percentage on the Newberry Tablet.[13]

Early photograph of the Newberry Tablet. It crumbled in the mid-20th century after years of neglect and vandalism.

According to Dr. Minas Tsikritsis, a world-class linguist at the University of Athens:

> When the Newberry Tablet first came to light in the late 19th century, the Cypriot-Minoan script was still unknown. True, the first cylinder seals bearing a Cypro-Minoan script were discovered 19 years before the Newberry Tablet was found. But these earlier European discoveries were not published until 1957. Moreover, they only included two of the same symbols—for numerals 4 and 5—which appear on the Michigan artifact."[14]

In other words, the Newberry Tablet, found in 1896, had been inscribed with Cypriot-Minoan glyphs, which were not made public for another 61 years.

The Minoans were among other ancient Old World peoples who mined Great Lakes copper, thereby eventually giving birth to the Bronze Age of civilized greatness. But they had been long preceded by European Doggerlanders, prehistoric North America's Red Paint People.[15] [See TBR's "Ancient Mysteries" edition, September/October 2022.—Ed.] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Moorehead, Warren King. *The Stone Age in North America*. MT: Kessinger Publishing, 2009.
2. Thompson, Gunnar, Ph.D. *American Discovery: The Real Story*. MI: Argonauts Press, 1992.
3. Westerdahl, Christer. "A Circumpolar Reappraisal: The Legacy of Gutorm Gjessing (1906-1979)." U.K.: *British Archaeological Reports*. September 28, 2010.
4. Murray, George Read. *Ancient American*. Volume 1, Issue No. 1, July/August 1993.
5. Holmes, William H. "Copper Mines of Isle Royale, Lake Superior." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, Vol. 3, No. 4 (October-December, 1901), pp. 684-696.
6. Rydholm, C. Fred. *Michigan Copper: The Untold Story*. MI: Winter Cabin Books, 2006.
7. Scherz. *op. cit.*
8. Drier, Professor Roy Ward; Du Temple, Octave Joseph. *Prehistoric Copper Mining in the Lake Superior Region*. Privately published, 1961. Available from amazon.com.
8. Holmes, *op. cit.*
9. Drier, *op. cit.*
10. Scherz, *op. cit.*
11. Ferguson, William P.F. "Michigan's Most Ancient Industry: The Prehistoric Mines and Miners of Isle Royale." *Michigan History* 7 (July-October 1923): pp. 155-162.
12. TBR. September/October 2022 issue.
13. Epigraphic Society. *Occasional Publications*. 9/218 (1981): 132-36.
14. Tsikritsis, Dr. Minas. "Greeks in Pre-Columbian Canada", *Ancient American* magazine. Dr. Tsikritsis is the Ministry of Education's Acting Director at the Educational Center for New Technologies, in Heraklion, Crete.
15. Hypothetically, the 6th millennium B.C. Doggerlanders, after arriving on the coast of Labrador, observed how some of the natives adorned themselves with pieces of float copper. When asked about the source of these shiny fragments, the immigrant Europeans were guided by their Amerindian hosts to Michigan's Upper Peninsula.

Marc Roland, a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review, is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer.

Did Civilization, Religion Start at Gobekli Tepe?

Author identifies common cradle of world's belief systems

By Ronald L. Ray

What if numerous ancient cultures on at least five continents demonstrated incredibly significant similarities in religious beliefs, symbols and practices?

What if many also showed notable linguistic overlap in language used to describe those beliefs and practices, particularly regarding the origins of the universe?

And what if they further told similar stories about the beginnings of agriculture, metallurgy, urban and civic life and much more?

Most intriguingly, what if all of this could be traced back to a common point of origin?

In that case, argues author Laird Scranton in his book *Point of Origin*, one might just find oneself looking toward Gobekli Tepe in southern modern-day Turkey to discover the origins of civilization.

Cosmology is a branch of philosophy which attempts to explain the origins and nature of the universe and the things contained in it. It is also in that sense a science, although at a deeper and more foundational level than modern empirical science, which concerns itself only with observable phenomena but not the underlying realities. In this regard, empirical science was called the shallowest of the sciences by medieval philosophers.

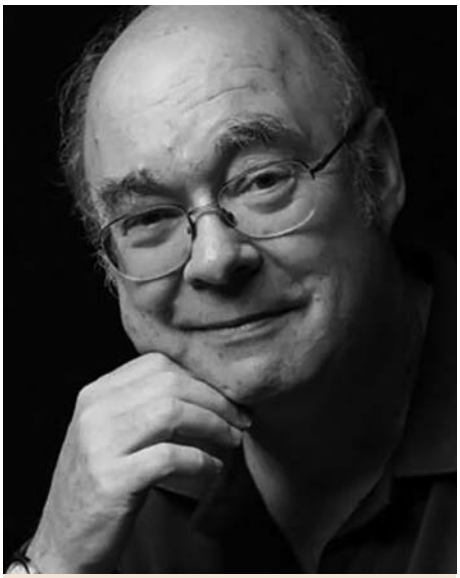

LAIRD SCRANTON
Alternative historian.

It is therefore no mean task which Scranton sets himself in his book when he goes in search of, well, the beginning of everything.

COMMON CONNECTIONS

What do ancient Egyptian hieroglyphics, Sirius, Orion's Belt, Barnard's Loop, Buddhist temples, the Giza pyramids, Hindu deities, modern scientific ideas of quantum mechanics and string theory and a unique African religion all have in common?

In Scranton's densely packed volume, he explores all of them, comparing the symbols, language, myths and scientific facts they share. And he arrives at a somewhat shocking conclusion: that they all help describe the origin of the universe and the apparent first appearance (or reappearance) of civilization and religion among mankind.

Given the subtitle of the present volume ("Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies"), the author has chosen a seemingly odd starting point: the Dogon people in what is today the country of Mali in Africa.

Or is it so odd? In earlier research, Scranton discovered:

> … a number of cultures whose creation traditions appear to be fundamentally similar to one another. These include the cultures of the modern-day Dogon tribe of Mali, the ancient Egyptians, the ancient Buddhists, the Tibetan Na-Khi tribe and the ancient Chinese.
>
> In each of these cultures there is an abiding belief that civilizing skills relating to agriculture, weaving, pottery, metallurgy, stone masonry, the domestication of animals and written language—among others—were intentionally given to humanity in some remote era by knowledgeable, quasi-mythical ancestor-teachers or ancestor-deities. Each culture we have studied closely associates these instructed civilizing skills with

From left to right, amazingly similar statuary among various peoples of the Earth: Dogon wooden statuette; colossal figure at Tiwanaku, Bolivia; a fully excavated megalithic statue on Easter Island; a life-size stone statue found near Gobekli Tepe. Is there some common connection between these far-flung cultures or is it merely a reflection of how human beings think and the limitations of the materials used to create the art forms?

important concepts of their creation tradition (or cosmology).

The purpose of this instructed civilizing plan is understood by the most knowledgeable initiates of these cultures to have been to raise humanity upward from the status of hunter-gatherers to that of farmers.

From a similar perspective, the Dogon priests assert that one of the foremost purposes of the cosmology was to help mankind understand our own place within the larger processes of creation.

Because the Dogon have maintained their religious traditions more or less intact for the longest period of time among these various cultures today (perhaps as long as 2,500 years or more), Scranton begins with the tribe's esoteric traditions and searches for more cultural and religious similarities elsewhere across the globe.

The Dogon, for example, teach that there is a series of paired universes, dualistically spiritual and material at each level. They also teach that matter comes into being first as waves, which then become particles. Scranton sees in this some significant parallels to modern concepts of physics such as string theory and quantum mechanics.

The tribe's ritual shrines are built along solar alignments and symbolize the "ascent" of creation or the individual person through the various universes. Their deities, religious symbols (such as the "egg of the world" and a type of fish) and even their language show striking similarities to those found in ancient Egypt—to which there seems to be a demonstrated historical connection—China and elsewhere, including Gobekli Tepe—the oldest known sophisticated civilization yet discovered.

By analyzing words and their meanings from the cultic languages of various peoples, Scranton finds stunning overlap and similarity. "Gobekli Tepe," for example, which has multiple meanings, one of which involves the concept of a navel (almost suggesting the "navel of the world"), shows a clear relationship to the Egyptian "Zep Tepi," which is the name of "the first time," the primordial age, the mythical (or perhaps actual) "Golden Age" of human history.

And, when Scranton examines the Egyptian hieroglyphics for these many words, both in terms of the sounds they represent and the symbolic meanings of the images, the parallels become almost overwhelming. In this regard, it was new to this author that, rather than just phonetic values, as we were taught in school, the hieroglyphics also have symbolic meanings on a different level, very much tied to the images which are drawn.

There is clear purpose and reasoning in the hieroglyphs of vultures, serpents, dual outstretched arms etc., and how they comprise the names of gods and goddesses and religious concepts. Many of these find echoes among the Dogon, early Buddhists, the Shakti cult of pre-Vedic Hinduism in Orissa and even in the Turkish language.

CONNECTION OR COINCIDENCE?

Some of our readers who are members of Masonic Lodges will recognize in a number of the symbols and stories strong reflections of the teachings of speculative Freemasonry, especially as found in the writings of Gen. Albert Pike or the supposedly defunct 96-degree Rite of Memphis (which, however, was taken over, if not necessarily practiced, by one of the Grand Lodges in the United States).

The similarities between the myth of Isis and Osiris and that of Hiram Abiff are easily recognized, of course. But a more surprising commonality is that of the famous Masons' Mark (used even by the medieval guilds of stonemasons), appearing as an "H." Almost shockingly, the image is found already on some of the stone pillars at Gobekli Tepe, and seemingly with essentially the same meaning of the union of the male and female (or masculine and feminine) principles.

And while Freemasons might agree in their assessment of the meaning of the vultures, eagles, serpents, scorpions etc. that figure prominently in the ancient religions discussed by Scranton and at Gobekli Tepe, Christians will recognize the symbols of Satan ("Lucifer," the light-bringer, who critics of "the Craft" insist is the true god of Freemasonry, Talmudic and Kabbalistic Judaism and many ancient world religions) and other evil spirits. Catholic exorcists, for example, point out that serpents and scorpions are two primary categories of demons.

In this regard, it is rather disappointing that Scranton glosses over the more unsavory aspects of the cults and cultures he compares (extending, for example, even to human sacrifice among Shakti devotees, which the author mentions only in passing), while ignoring comparisons and contrasts with Christian teachings almost entirely.

Those readers, however, who are familiar with apocryphal Jewish or Christian writings, such as those regarding the "Cave of Treasures," the supposed history of early humanity following the expulsion of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden, will nevertheless find interesting correlations between the Dogon, Buddhist, Egyptian and Hindu origin stories of civilization and the quasi-biblical accounts in the "Cave of Treasures" stories, even if presented from divergent viewpoints.

Apart from this lacuna, Scranton leaves almost no stone unturned in his comparisons of seemingly unrelated facts and concepts, demonstrating by strong arguments their common origins. Thus, the Dogon teaching regarding the "egg of the world" and its connection with the heliacal (i.e., "near the Sun") rising of the star Sirius around the summer solstice, and the Dogon, Egyptian and other calendars, along with the time of rains, floods and planting of crops, finds reflection in the apparent astronomical alignment of the Great Sphinx of the Giza Plateau in Egypt.

According to one of Scranton's sources, at the time millennia ago which is the topic of his book, it seems that Sirius rose close to the constellation Leo near mid-summer, and that the Sphinx (which initially may have had the head of a lion) was aligned to this point on the horizon.

While this article can only summarize, Scranton himself is very detailed in his investigations and comparisons, and *Point of Origin* will require more than one reading to appreciate fully its depth.

ENDING AT THE BEGINNING

Scranton concludes—with much evidence and powerful arguments—that the ancient religious beliefs and practices of numerous, widely dispersed peoples, as well as their civilizations—from agriculture to astronomy to metallurgy to urban planning—derive from a common source. These diverse ancient traditions claim this common source was revealed to them by spiritual beings who were not human, and who did not come from another planet but from another dimension or plane of existence consisting of pure spirit.

One could argue that those "teachers" or "ancestors" were angels or demons—or both. What Scranton successfully demonstrates, we believe, is that this meeting point of matter and spirit, heavens and earth, primitive peoples and civilizational advancement can be found in a real place—a place lying in a region roughly bounded by today's Turkey, Syria and Iran. Or, if you prefer, ancient Mesopotamia, near the biblical Garden of Eden and tolerably close to Mt. Ararat.

That place is likewise not so far from the original home of the Aryan peoples. That place is Gobekli Tepe.

Some may view Gobekli Tepe as the "school of the gods." Some may view it as a source of demonic derangement. Some may wonder whether Scranton describes a world before or after the Great Flood recounted in the Bible—or both before and after.

But whether you believe in evolution or creation, whether you agree or disagree with Scranton, and whether you love or hate his ideas, his book is certain to present you with an impressive wealth of information you will not find assembled in one place anywhere else.

If you wonder where we came from, and how we got here from there, you will find much to ponder and provoke in *Point of Origin*. ❖

ADDITIONAL SOURCES:

Anonymous, "The Second Book of Adam and Eve," *The Forgotten Books of Eden*, New York, N.Y., The New American Library, 1974 (originally published 1927).

Burt, Calvin C., *Egyptian Masonic History of the Original and Unabridged Ninety-Six (96°) Degree Rite of Memphis*, Utica, N.Y., White & Floyd, 1879.

Pike, Albert, *Magnum Opus*, Lafayette, La., Cornerstone Book Publishers, 2004 (originally published circa 1857).

Pike, Albert, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, Charleston, S.C., Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree, unknown date.

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, a freelance author and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence. He is also a fanatic for genealogy and fascinated by the ancient civilizations the court historians say never existed.

Point of Origin

Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both millennia and separated by thousands of miles, have nearly identical creation myths and cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Does this reveal the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture that spread knowledge about the heavens and was, in fact, the world's first center of higher learning? The author of this volume, Laird Scranton, makes the case for this hypothesis and posits that the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the definitive point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and stone masonry, fully developed.

Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's stone pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. He identifies Gobekli Tepe as the remote mountain sanctuary of higher knowledge alluded to in Sakti myth, named like an important temple in Egypt, and defined in ancient Buddhist tradition as Vulture Peak.

Scranton reveals how Gobekli Tepe's enigmatic "H" carvings and rich animal symbolism, representing stages of creation, was presented as a kind of prototype of written language accessible to the hunter-gathers who inhabited the

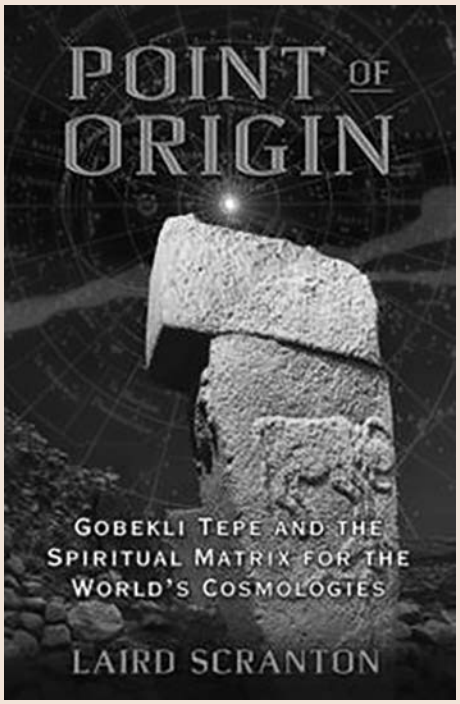

region. He shows how the myths and deities of many ancient cultures are connected linguistically, extending even to the name of Gobekli Tepe and the Egyptian concept of Zep Tepi, the mythical age of the "First Time."

Identifying Gobekli Tepe not only as the first "university," but also as the first temple, perhaps built as a civilizing exercise, Scranton definitively places this enigmatic archaeological site at the point of origin of civilization, religion and ancient science. This also included an advanced understanding of the cosmos, the precession of the constellations, cyclic predictions of comets and other information clearly embedded in the sculptures and bas reliefs found on the excavated pillars of Gobekli Tepe.

Scranton also:

- Details how symbolic elements at Gobekli Tepe link a pre-Vedic cult in India to cosmological myths and traditions in Africa, Egypt, Tibet and China.
- Discusses how the many carved animal images at Gobekli Tepe—some of which come from areas thousands of miles away from the Gobekli Tepe tempe site—relate to stages of creation and provide an archaic foundation for symbolic written language which was later adopted and refined by the ancient Egyptians.
- Defines how classical elements of ancient Egyptian myth and religion characterize an archaic cosmological tradition that links ancestrally back to Gobekli Tepe.

In short, it is nearly impossible to believe that ancient peoples around the globe could have developed nearly identical belief systems, explanations for the cosmos, eerily similar architectural techniques, an obsession with the cycles of the Sun and Moon, and how many of these ancient people saw the exact same "animals" in the constellations, and analogous interpretations of the creation of the universe.

In the end, whether you agree or disagree with the offer, you are guaranteed to be introduced to a wealth of information not only about Gobekli Tepe but other ancient cultures.

Softcover, 224 pages, #891, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 SAH inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedict Center Revisited

Here is the conclusion of our two-part series that began in the January/February 2024 issue of TBR reevaluating a leading Irish Catholic dissident widely respected until he was unceremoniously "canceled" by the Catholic church and powerful interests.

By Antonius J. Patrick

POST-WWII RELATIONS

After World War II and certainly following the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965), the Catholic church's relationship with the Jews changed. Vatican II officially altered the church's relationship with and traditional outlook of the Jews with the document *Nostra aetate* ("Declaration on the Relation of the Church with Non-Christian Religions"), which most traditional theologians believe to be heretical as are many other pronouncements of the Council.[1] The changing attitude of many churchmen toward the Jews was reinforced by the Allied victory over the Axis powers, in particular, the "anti-Semitism" of the Third Reich.

Nostra aetate had, in effect, repudiated nearly 2,000 years of Catholic teaching on the Jews. Ever since, the church has continually bowed to Jewish pressure in regard to its doctrine, liturgy, the naming of saints and, in the political realm, with its most infamous decision—the recognition of the state of Israel by the Vatican back in 1994.

FR. LEONARD FEENEY
Politically incorrect priest.

Prior to the Council and since its inception, the church's mission toward the Jews was one of conversion. However, after Vatican II, they were seen as "elder brothers" whose covenant with God was still in force and did not need evangelization. This, of course, went directly against scripture, as demonstrated in St. Paul's Epistles describing the end of the Old Covenant along with Christ's great commission to convert all nations at the conclusion of the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark.

Even before the Council, fewer and fewer clerics criticized the Jews, especially after the Zionist conquest of Palestine and their malignant role in cultural Marxism which began to infiltrate and eventually overtake Western societies. Not only was there little criticism, but the Catholic clergy began to participate in "interfaith" activities.

Such actions were always condemned by the church, but the American hierarchy looked the other way on these events and even began to take part themselves in inter-religious meetings.

An example of pre-WWII Catholic exposure of the Jews can be seen in an article from the British publication *Catholic Gazette*. The piece, titled "The Jewish Peril and the Catholic Church," written in 1936, quotes from a speech given at a B'nai B'rith convention in Paris. The author of the talk does not try to obfuscate his words about the aim of Jewry to subvert Christianity:

Fr. Feeney addresses a crowd of thousands of Christians on Boston Common.

> We [Jews] have spread the spirit of revolt and false liberalism among the nations of the Gentiles so as to persuade them away from their faith and even to make them ashamed of professing the precepts of their religion and obeying the commandments of their church. We have brought many of them to boast of being atheists, and, more than that, to glory in being descendants of the ape![2]

After WWII, discussion about the undermining of Christianity by the Jews within Catholic circles disappeared, except for places like the St. Benedict Center and Father Leonard Feeney's works and lectures.

To pave the way for *Nostra aetate* and the false ecumenism of Vatican II, liberal Catholic clergy began working with Jewish intellectuals and religious figures in a number of areas, one of the most important was the reinterpretation of the biblical account of Christ's crucifixion. Since the Jews had always been held mainly responsible for Christ's death, the blame had to be shifted to the Romans and Pontius Pilate, in particular.

The focus of these efforts was on St. John's Gospel since he was an eyewitness of the deicide and had a relationship with some of the Jewish officials at the time. St. John's account was also the most detailed, and clearly saw the Jews as the primary culprit for Christ's death. Most interpretations of the scriptural account maintain that Pilate would have let Christ go (after the unnecessary scourging), but it was the fanatical hatred of Jesus by Jewish leaders that ultimately convinced the cowardly Pilate to make the most infamous judgment, possibly in all of human history.

One of the leading Jewish writers in this effort was Jules Isaac who, at one time, had served as an inspector general of public education in France[3] and became the "principal theorist and promoter of the campaign being waged against the traditional teaching of the church."[4] His two most impor-

tant books on the subject were *Jésus et Israel* (1948) and *Genése de l'Antisémitisme* (1956). Vicomte Léon de Poncins accurately summarizes the main thrust of these works:

> In these books, Jules Isaac fiercely censures Christian teaching, which he says has been the source of modern anti-Semitism, and preaches, though it would be more correct to say he demands, the "purification" and "amendment" of doctrines 2,000 years old.[5]

In addition to his written works, Isaac organized "both national and international gatherings attended by sympathetic Catholics who were favorably disposed toward his arguments."[6] A number of the "favorably disposed to" would turn out to be leading figures at Vatican II.

FEENEY AND THE JEWS

This was the religious environment that Feeney found himself in with the likes of Jules Isaac getting access to the highest levels of the church and receiving support for his blasphemous thought. While few saw the fomenting revolution about to be unleashed, even fewer chose to speak out about it. Most of Feeney's warnings about Jewish attitudes and the failure of the American Catholic hierarchy to counter their growing influence can be found in his book *Bread of Life*, and *The Point*, his hard-hitting newsletter of the 1950s.

In a piece titled "Point of the Point" published in the newsletter in February 1959, Feeney pulls no punches and zeros in on what he sees as the greatest threat to America and its Catholic population. Feeney argues that "we think it is imperative that American Catholics wake up to the fact that the Jews, as an organized force, are the implacable, declared enemies of Christianity—of its tenets, its traditions, its moral code, its very culture."[7] He reminds readers that the church had always been aware of Jewish power, and had, in the past, taken measures to counter their actions.

American Catholics of the 20th century, however, have remained oblivious to the danger mostly because of the betrayal of their shepherds:

> [T]he church has always known this fact about the Jews and, to the extent of her influence, has counseled and decreed regulations for curbing their malice. And, since American Catholic publications, in general, seem determined to say little about these basic matters, we [*The Point*] have tried to make up for their negligence by our own insistence.

The purpose of the newsletter was to "inject American Catholics with a crusading zeal for the truths and traditions of their Faith, and thus to foster in America a strong militant Catholicism, worthy of a country that is dedicated to the Immaculate Conception."[8]

> Fr. Feeney believed American Catholics were lacking zeal for truths and traditions of their faith.

The novel thinking among Catholics coincided with the outcome of WWII, which was fought, in large measure, for Jewish interests. After the war, organized Jewry became even more assertive in its efforts to mitigate opposition to their religion, their subversive cultural agenda and, more importantly, their political aims. One of the primary obstacles to their political and cultural hegemony had traditionally been Catholicism, but, as Feeney's newsletter would constantly point out, this was no longer the case, particularly following Vatican II.

WWII liberated the Jews in almost every aspect. While there were few legal impediments to their interaction and influence in society before the war, there were informal proscriptions on their intermingling among the Gentiles. This was all washed away with the defeat of the Third Reich which stood opposed to Jewish control and domination of society.

After the conclusion of hostilities, the legitimate concerns and fears that the Germans held regarding Jewish subversion and corruption of their society and, for that matter, the rest of the Western world, had been manipulated and distorted by the Jewish controlled press, academia and the electronic media into the alleged "racial hatred" inherent in National Socialism. Hitler's policies had nothing to do with combating what the Jews were doing inside of Germany but was instead based on pure, blind hatred—or so the narrative went and continues today. This portrayal of the Third Reich has been swallowed whole by the entire world to this day, none more fully as in America.

The American Catholic hierarchy, which enthusiastically supported the war, should also be faulted in the "emancipating" of the Jews after WWII. That it did not side with the isolationists and oppose then-President Franklin Delano Roosevelt's bellicose foreign policy shows where its sympathies laid. The war was not a fight to advance or defend Christianity, but to maintain and expand Jewish domination of both Anglo-American liberal democracy in the West and Russian Bolshevism in the East.

What is surprising is that the 1950s has been looked upon as a decade of great progress for the church, especially in America. The faith seemed to be vibrant among the laity—vocations were up, mass attendance at all-time highs and there was massive church and school building, while the pope, for most of the decade, was considered to be a conservative—the polar opposite of what happened after Vatican II.[9]

While the externals seemed sound, there was a certain superficiality about the faith that few understood. In many ways it had become sterile and formalistic, lacking the dynamism of a church seeking conversion of non-members, but, instead, content with

becoming a part of the establishment which, in postwar America, was becoming increasingly Judaized. This explains why there seemed to be more enthusiasm over construction—schools, hospitals, religious houses—and the social aspects of life, than the propagation of the faith. It also explains, to a large extent, why, less than a decade later, Vatican II was pushed through so easily.

As the 1950s wore on, churchmen showed more interest in social justice issues than in teaching the tenets of the faith. Catholics were at the forefront in the nascent civil rights movement, which was largely directed and funded by Jews. It continued to support nearly all the major social justice causes that emerged in the postwar era, ranging from feminism and mass immigration to LGBTQ+ rights and more. The more the church participated in these activities, the more members it lost, especially among its Occidental population. Yet, few saw or cared about the almost direct correlation between the church's new leftist orientation and the devastating loss of its faithful.

It did not take long after the religious authorities began their crack down on Feeney for church liberals to begin their ecumenical program. In October 1948, Bishop John Wright, the spiritual director of the League of Catholic Women, sent an invitation to the league's members inviting them to attend an Institute on Judaism to be held at Temple Ohabei Shalom in Brookline, Massachusetts.

The National Federation of Temple Sisterhoods, Committee on Interfaith Activities sent out the invitation with the subject of the meeting titled "To Build the House of the Living Judaism."[10]

Interfaith activities were not just taking place in Boston but began popping up all over. In Michigan, Bishop Francis J. Haas received the B'nai B'rith Interfaith award and in his acceptance comments "got off some choice Interfaithery," as noted in "Pointers" of the July 1952 issue of *The Point*:

> Speaking on the great dangers facing our United States culture, the bishop [Haas], like a true orator, touched upon those concerns that were nearest the Hebrew hearts of his listeners—"the high cost of living, prices, wages, rents … the entire economy." Then, as any Gentile must, when addressing a Jewish audience, Bishop Haas launched into an attack against "discrimination."[11]

In a witty and biting response to the Bishop's talk, which demonstrates the extent to which the Catholic clergy had imbibed Jewish terminology long before Vatican II, *The Point* continues:

> His Excellency had the usual condemnations for those who "look down upon others." Notably missing from Bishop Haas's talk was any reference to the Divine Person Who, 2,000 years ago, looked down upon B'nai B'rith's ancestors, a howling Jerusalem mob who accepted the consequences of murdering God when they shouted, "His blood be upon us and upon our children."[12]

The Catholic hierarchy began to go out of its way to praise the growth of Judaism in the nation. Feeney's newsletter carried a report on how Washington, D.C. Archbishop Patrick O'Boyle (who would later become a cardinal) sent his "warmest greetings" to Rabbi Norman Gerstenfeld "rejoicing with the rabbi that Judaism had become successful enough in the nation's capital to build a new temple."[13] Later, Cardinal O'Boyle was a fervent supporter of the Civil Rights Act of 1964.

Not only were loaded terms like "racism," "bigotry," "hate" and "prejudice" cleverly used to protect themselves from criticism, they have also weaponized them in their social engineering schemes to break down the natural bonds and relationships within Gentile society at large. "Bigotry" and "prejudice" were seen as abhorrent traits that needed to be eradicated through legislation. Their control of the media, entertainment and academia aided this effort. Anti-discrimination laws were passed regarding employment, housing and even private clubs

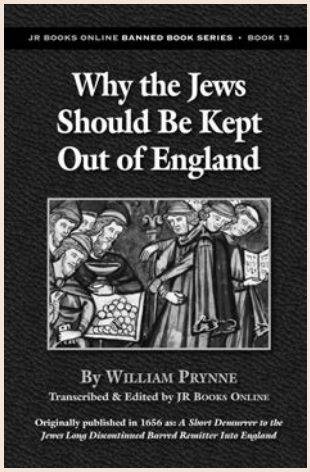

SUPPRESSED BOOK RESCUED!

Why the Jews Should Be Kept Out of England

NEW! This book has historical significance as it explains the reasons why "anti-Semites" did not want the Jews to return to England after the 1290 banning. This book is the argument of William Prynne (1600–1669)—an English lawyer, author, polemicist and political figure—who objected to a 1656 proposal to lift the residency ban for Jews. This prompted Prynne to write this treatise against the proposal.

In his treatise, Prynne was mostly reciting from what he considered the uncontested legal record of England and other countries. He cited ruinous Jewish usury, forgery of coins and royal charters, general criminality, ritual murders, etc. as main reasons why the original expulsion had happened and why the Jews should not be readmitted in his time. This publication will be of interest to anyone fascinated by Puritanism, Protestantism or Jewish history in particular and Revisionist history in general. Transcribed and edited by JR Books Online and printed by TBR's Operation Book Rescue. Softcover, 220 pages, indexed, #1014, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

and associations, regulating who they could include or exclude.

Of course, such behavior had always been a natural attribute of ethnic groups used to protect, distinguish and ensure their solidarity and genetic continuation. This did not just apply to Whites against non-Whites, but were traits seen in subgroups to confirm their identity. The Irish, for example, thus held prejudices toward the Germans, the Germans against the Poles, the Koreans against the Chinese and so forth.

Religiously, there was nothing wrong with such behavior, and the church had long recognized this sociological norm, which was one of the reasons why it frowned upon not only interracial marriages but unions between different ethnicities. It is also why it provided clergy of the same ethnic background to the communities they served.

This would all change after WWII. Even before the war, however, the Catholic church in America began experimenting with integration as Washington, D.C.'s Catholic schools were integrated in the 1930s by Archbishop O'Boyle. This did not have much of an impact since most Blacks in Washington were Protestant, but it was a precursor of things to come.

Feeney accurately observed that, when they had the power to do so, Jews would try and denigrate or seek to erase from the public consciousness any references, symbols or customs referring to Christ:

> [W]e have Jews evading the faith, running away from it, pretending they do not hear the name of Jesus—pretending Christmas is not the birth of Jesus Christ, and getting civic leaders to remove "Merry Christmas" from in front of City Hall and to substitute for it "Season's Greetings," because the word "Christ" in "Christmas" annoys them.[14]

Of course, if Christians had stood up against such assaults, these efforts would have failed. The failure of Christians to do so, and their spiritual shepherds to lead them, is why the world is in its current deplorable condition.

ANTI-SEMITISM

The growing popularity and use of the term "anti-Semitism" came to the fore after WWII. It is used as a weapon, which has now become enshrined in law in many jurisdictions, against anyone who would oppose their actions, no matter how immoral, criminal or truly evil. Feeney was one of the first to point this out. "The familiar cry of 'anti-Semitism'," Feeney argued, is the equivalent of the Jews proclaiming "'Hands off!' to any who would expose or thwart their endeavors."[15]

The Point tells it like it is in analyzing the Jews' outlook toward Christianity: "The great, essential fact about the Jews, patent not only in their everyday utterances and activities, but in their official documents as well, is that they are sworn enemies of Christianity, and are constantly driven with the wild, frenzied aim of destroying it."

> During its existence, Feeney's newsletter continued to expose the genocide taking place in Palestine.

American Catholics have not been immune from these tactics, and remain mostly clueless about their objectives: "They [American Catholics] have fallen head over heels for those subterfuges by which the Jews shield themselves."[16]

Feeney was not oblivious, as most Catholics were at the time, to this effect on American culture as almost every aspect of society was "becoming daily more foul and corrupt." Take, for instance, fashion: "The clothes that Jews design, Catholics have accepted as being merely modern and American, not suspecting that these clothes have been foisted on the country for the purpose of demoralizing and degrading it."

Of course, many knew, even at the time, that the entertainment industry was controlled by Jewish moguls: "The moving picture and television shows that the Jews present, Catholics have taken to be merely entertainment, not suspecting that these shows serve the purpose of indoctrination."

The press, too, he said, was dominated by Jews: "The newspapers that the Jews control, Catholics have trusted to report the straight news, not suspecting that these newspapers slant the news in order to create the impressions and the interests and the attitudes that the Jews want created."[17]

Once the idea of anti-Semitism was established in the public mindset, the Jews began to push other terms and concepts into the public discourse: intolerance, bigotry, prejudice etc. Anyone holding in the Jews' eyes (and later those of the brainwashed Gentiles) such despicable attitudes or, heaven forbid, was caught practicing such abominations would face penalties all of which fell under the guise of "anti-discrimination" legislation.

Anti-discrimination edicts would eventually cover housing and hiring while those covered by the new statutes would expand beyond race to include women and, now, homosexuals. All of this was cleverly designed to shield their authors from their own nefarious activities:

> [T]he Jewish slogan "regardless of race, color, or creed," which implies that a man is no more responsible for the last item than for the first two, and which protects the Jews to practice their hatred of Jesus without reproach.[18]

The post-WWII church adopted similar language and used it to attack Feeney and anyone who stood against the liberalization of Catholicism and the later reforms of Vatican II.

Like the church, one of the greatest failures of the conservative and libertarian movements was that they did

not challenge the civil rights laws at their core which, in essence, were a massive assault on property rights, the freedom of association and, just as important, the right of disassociation or exclusion. Anti-discrimination measures were not confiscatory in nature as under Communist regimes, who used tactics such as seizing private property, the collectivization of farmland or the nationalization of industry. Rather, they were regulatory in scope—regulating what property owners could do or not do with their assets.

The lack of emphasis on the violation of property rights by conservatives and libertarians hindered the mobilization of popular opposition to these egregious edicts. The main reason why those on the right failed to take on the matter was that they feared being called "racist" or being sued if found in violation of these mandates.

Feeney turns the idea of anti-Semitism on its head in an article titled "The Anti-Semitism of the Jews."[19] Since Christians believe and worship Christ as a king (after all, the description "King of the Jews" was placed on the crucifix), the Jews are, in fact, the real anti-Semites since they have persecuted Christians over the centuries.

"For 2,000 years now," Fr. Feeney, states, "we Gentile[s] … have been eager subjects of the King of the Jews. We have enthroned Him in our chapels and cathedrals. We have sent our missionaries to remote Gentile lands so that the Kingdom of Jesus, King of the Jews, might cover the entire Earth."[20]

PALESTINE AND ZIONISM

While the Zionist conquest of Palestine had received little coverage from the Catholic press—and, for that matter, mainstream sources either, despite the fact that many thousands of Palestinian Christians had been murdered and displaced—Feeney's newsletter, throughout its existence, continued to expose the genocide taking place in the Holy Land.

The pro-Jewish press, especially *The New York Times*, was at its hypocritical best in its non-coverage of the atrocities. While the *Times* routinely criticized nascent populist movements across the globe, it loudly praised the Israeli gangsters and thugs who terrorized the Palestinians as "freedom-loving democrats" whose main goal was to spread prosperity and progress to the backward land.

"Jewish nationalism (the Zionist plan for the rape of the Holy Land)," *The Point* asserted, "comes off in the *Times* as a lofty and laudable venture—one which the paper, in its measured fashion, has been only too happy to promote."[21]

A *Times* editorial claimed that the Arabs were hostile to the "democratic and economic features of Israel. These groups simply do not want an efficient Western-style economy in Arabia." The editors of *The Point* accurately countered the sophistry of the *Times*, giving a true depiction of the Arabs' opposition to their Israeli overlords: "The 'Western-style economy' that is currently driving the Arabs mad is, of course, the one which the Jews have already set up—on Arab-owned farms and in Arab-owned towns—and out of which the 'efficient' Israelis have already expelled over 900,000 rightful Arab residents."[22]

Feeney chastised his fellow Christians for allowing the takeover of Palestine and reminded them that their ancestors in the First Crusade had courageously responded to Pope Urban II's appeal and liberated, for a time, the Holy Land:

> But this time there will be no talk of "snatching" the Holy Land. Indeed, we have been quite content, of late, to settle back and watch someone else grab it up. Nor have we been even slightly jarred from our lethargy by the fact that the Holy Land's *new* occupants make Pope Urban's "abominable" Mohammedans almost bearable by contrast. [Emphasis in original—Ed.][23]

Due to Israeli desecrations of churches and sacred sites, as well as

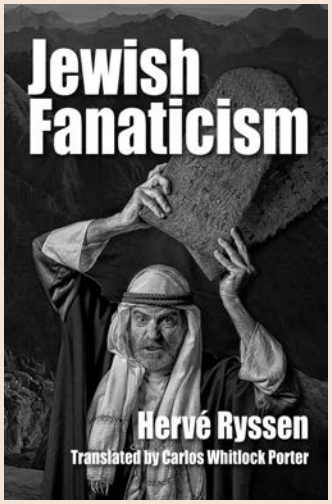

Jewish Fanaticism

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project and the aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Shop online for more books at www.BarnesReview.com.

attacks upon followers of Jesus, Feeney suggested extreme action:

> That the state of Israel is now a reality, that the Holy Land has fallen into the hands of the Jews, that the crucifiers of Christ have been restored with honor to the scene of their crime, should be provocation enough for all of Christendom to descend in battle array and obliterate the cursed invaders. But nothing happens. In fact, this tragic betrayal of the holy places has been allowed to develop far beyond the mere physical presence of Jews in Palestine.[24]

Worse is the fact that, now, Christians, in a number of countries, pay taxes that go to support Israel, with the United States being the biggest contributor, demonstrating the power and control that world Jewry possesses. Yet, this would not be possible either today or in Feeney's time had it not been for the pusillanimous attitude of Christians. While the laity may get a pass, the Christian leadership, whose position it is to know better, have ignored the matter or justified the Jews' atrocious behavior.

The driving force that created the state of Israel was, of course, Zionism. Zionism and Communism, two of the great ideologies of the 20th century, were of Jewish origin. The September 1958 issue of *The Point* correctly saw the relationship and pointed out that both ideologies and movements received tremendous impetus from the world wars.

The Bolshevik version of Communism would have never come to power had Russia remained out of World War I. Zionism, too, profited mightily from the war with the issuance of the Balfour Declaration that set in motion the eventuality of a Jewish state in Palestine.

World War II was, in essence, a victory for Josef Stalin and world Communism. One half of Europe fell under the Soviet yoke and would remain subjugated for nearly a half century, while in the Far East, with the defeat of Japan, a power vacuum was left which was ruthlessly filled by the Communist Chinese. The Zionist cause gained mightily from the war for it provided a justification for its conquest of Palestine. The Holocaust myth was employed by propagandists to play on Gentile sympathies that an exclusive homeland would be available for persecuted Jews the world over.

The Point did not mince words about the forces behind these two evils: "That both movements are avowedly anti-Christian, and that both are in origin and direction Jewish is a matter of record." While conservatives and Catholics at the time would continue to warn about the "Communist threat," less and less was heard from either group about the horrific crimes that were taking place in the newly established state of Israel.

The Bolshevik version of Communism would have never come to power had Russia remained out of WWI.

EXPOSURE OF ZIONIST LEADERS

Feeney's newsletter was one of the few voices that continued to speak out against Zionism: "[A]lthough the Jewish power of Communism has been quantitively a greater oppressor of the church—having killed more priests and desecrated more altars—the Jewish power of Zionism has hit the church at the very core by seizing and profaning the one land which above all others is the Holy Land."[25]

The September 1959 issue gives a brief summary of the four leading figures of modern Zionism and their most vicious actions and statements against Christianity, beginning with Moses Hess (1812-1875). Hess is credited with launching the movement with the publication of his book *Rome and Jerusalem*. A German-born Jew, Hess openly attacked Catholicism writing, "Papal Rome symbolizes to the Jews an inexhaustible well of poison."

He argued that ever since the French Revolution, Rome had been in decline, and it is the Jews' task to substitute Jerusalem (under Jewish control) for Christianity which will "finally [be] replaced among the regenerated nations by a new historical cult. To this coming cult, Judaism alone holds the key."[26] The "regenerated nations" referred to are the former countries that once comprised Christendom which, for Hess, will be Judaized in the years to come.

Theodore Herzl (1860-1904) was a Hungarian-born Jewish writer whose primary role was as propagandist for the Zionist cause among Western Jews who were initially skeptical of the idea because of their own growing acceptance and upward mobility in European societies which they did not want to upset.

"Herzl," wrote *The Point*, "was the capable calculator who brought order to the Zionist frenzy … and gave permanent direction to the Jewish resurgence by advocating the immediate establishment of a self-governing Jewish state."[27]

That Herzl was able to gain an audience with a number of European sovereigns and also the Turkish sultan shows the extent that Jewish influence and power had grown. He even got a meeting with Pope St. Pius X (1903-1914) to discuss the matter.

In a famous exchange between the pope and the Zionist leader, Herzl recounts the pope's unfavorable reaction to Zionist aspirations:

> We are unable to favor this movement. We cannot prevent the Jews from going to Jerusalem—but we could never sanction it. The ground of Jerusalem, if it were not always sacred, has been sanctified by the life of Jesus Christ.
>
> As the head of the church, I cannot answer you otherwise. The Jews have not recognized our Lord; therefore, we cannot recognize the Jewish people.[28]

Chaim Weizmann (1874-1952) was a chemist born in Belarus which then was part of the Russian Empire. From ages four to eleven, he attended a traditional Jewish primary school and later, to support himself, taught Hebrew at an Orthodox boarding school. He moved to Berlin in 1892 and joined a cadre of influential Zionists.

It was Weizmann who took up the mantle of Herzl and, after settling in Great Britain, was instrumental in the promulgation of the Balfour Declaration which granted Zionist concessions in the Holy Land after WWI:

> It was Weizmann's task to acquaint the British government with Jewish designs on the Holy Land. In exchange for an official smile on these Zionist ambitions, Weizmann could promise that his race—its financiers, presidential advisors, newspaper publishers and all—would join whole-heartedly in helping Britain win the war.[29]

Weizmann settled in Palestine in 1918 as head of the Zionist Commission, which pushed Jewish settlement and land acquisition. While immigration increased the Jewish population to about half of the total number of people living in Palestine before the Zionist takeover in 1948, Jewish ownership of land remained at only about 6% of available property.

While it was hoped by Zionist leaders that WWI would "do the trick" in the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine, a second global conflagration "was needed to bring the Jews' otherwise unthinkable scheme to perfection."

After the conclusion of WWII, Weizmann went to Washington to get U.S. support. President Truman, "defying all protocol, accorded this infant monstrosity official United States recognition" within minutes after the Zionist leaders announced the formation of the Jewish state. Truman would later admit:

> I do not think I ever had as much pressure and propaganda aimed at the White House as I had in this instance. The persistence of a few of the extreme Zionist leaders—actuated by political motives and engaging political threats—disturbed me and annoyed me.[30]

David Ben-Gurion (1886-1973) was another Eastern European who would become known as "Israel's Founding Father." Ben-Gurion displayed an interest in Zionism at an early age and immigrated to Palestine in 1906 and quickly became involved in Zionist activities.

Ben-Gurion became Israel's first prime minister from 1948 to 1954, resigning in 1954 only to come back in 1955 to serve until 1963. Under his murderous regime, Ben-Gurion oversaw the massacre of Arabs, their forced displacement from their ancestorial homeland and the confiscation of those lands by Israelis.

In 1958, *The Point* aptly described this Jewish henchman:

> As effective head of the Jewish state, Ben-Gurion represents the fulfillment of Hess, Herzl and Weizmann; the achievement of Zionist victory. He is the symbol of Jewry on its own—the crucifiers of Christ free at last of Christian standards and surveillance.
>
> How alien the Jews are to those standards, their 10 years of sovereignty have enabled them to show.[31]

Prior to becoming prime minister, Ben Gurion was active in the mayhem that took place in Palestine right before the British were set to leave and abandon the Arabs and Christians to the Jewish zealots who were maniacally set on the establishment of the terrorist state of Israel:

> The acts of Jewish terrorism that had marked the final months of the British Mandate (when Jews were blowing up British buildings in Palestine, hanging British soldiers, mailing time-bombs to members of the British Cabinet) seemed like mere schoolboy pranks when the Jews went to work on the Arabs.
>
> More than 1 million Arab residents of Palestine were forced to flee their ancestral homes—the orchards, pastures and farms their people had worked [and owned] for centuries.[32]

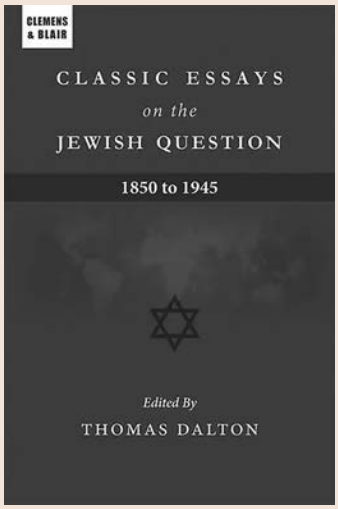

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

Edited and compiled by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Uncensored essays from such well-known figures as Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Theodor Fritsch to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr discuss the most taboo subject of all. Their words are potent, compelling and "racist." Now, for the first time, 16 classic essays on this issue are compiled into a single volume. These essays are difficult to find, even in the internet age, for obvious reasons. These kinds of essays are not only frowned upon in America, several states are pushing for an outright ban if not future criminalization for those writing or distributing them. In Europe, as we all know, dozens of nations have passed laws making open discussion of this issue a criminal offense. When found, these essays are almost always incomplete. When found complete, they are poorly translated and edited. The aim of the present book is to alleviate this shortcoming and to offer full information so readers can decide for themselves if the authors contained herein are blazing "anti-Semites" or actually have a reasonable cause for concern. Softcover, 370 pages, #931, **$23** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Shop online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The editors of *The Point* accurately predicted that once the Jews finished with their genocide of the Arabs, they would turn their diabolical sights on the Christians:

> When Prime Minister Ben-Gurion's plans for the further expansion of the Jewish state are realized (when international circumstances have been ordered to that end), there will be a fresh field open to the Jews. And it will be open not only for additional confiscation of Arab property, but for further desecration of Christian shrines and churches in those parts of the Holy Land that the Jews do not yet control.[33]

PERVERSION

In his book *After the Boston Heresy Case*, Gary Potter speculates that another reason why the church wanted to get rid of Feeney was that he might have begun to expose the growing problem of sodomy and pedophilia that was taking place in the priesthood.

As more evidence has become available, sexual deviancy on a significant scale was in fact taking place in the church long before the scandals broke in Boston in 2003 under the disgraced Cardinal Bernard Law

It is ironic and no doubt providential that the very diocese that persecuted Feeney and the St. Benedict Center was where the church's largest sex and embezzlement scandals broke, which continue to this very day.

In an exchange with one of his Jesuit supervisors to resolve the controversy, Feeney contended that it was more than his adherence to the salvation doctrine for which he was being persecuted. Because he had converted a goodly number of Harvard students, the priest believed that the school was "embarrassed" and began pressuring the Boston Catholic hierarchy to shut him and the St. Benedict Center down.

Feeney also voiced his displeasure with the Jesuits for allowing their priests to take classes at Harvard, where they were being taught, in Feeney's words, by "atheists, Christ haters, Mary haters, Communists and sexual perverts."[34]

Potter seems to think that his "sexual pervert" reference may have struck a chord with his Jesuit inquisitors, although there was never anything written down by Feeney about the subject. Anyone, however, who knew the priest understood that he found the practice of sodomy an abomination.

Furthermore, it is well known that, of all of the religious orders, the Jesuits had been the most rigorous and demanding in formation of their priests. That they allowed their clergy who were, in most cases, more learned than most of the Harvard faculty to be subjected to leftist propaganda demonstrates that the Society of Jesus had been infected with modernism long before the Second Vatican Council.

> For his outspoken criticism of Jewish attempts to undermine Western morals, Feeney was silenced.

Sadly, since Vatican II, among the religious orders, the Jesuits have been the worst in promoting the LGBTQ+ agenda, demonstrating once again that Feeney's concerns were not unwarranted.

THE WAR ON FEENEY

It is quite telling that church authorities, knowing that they had no doctrinal case against Feeney, employed similar verbiage that the Jews had been using to condemn the priest and the center. In a speech shortly before silencing the priest, Richard Cardinal Cushing, archbishop of Boston (1944-1970), laid the groundwork for his later action:

> I cannot understand any Catholic who has prejudice whatsoever against a Jew or other non-Catholic. If there is any Catholic organization harboring such prejudices, I will assume responsibility of remedying it. A Catholic cannot harbor animosity against men, women and children of another creed, nationality or color.[35]

After the "official" ruling on Feeney came down, the use of such weaponized words took center stage in the church's war against the priest. It is interesting to note that the same Cardinal Cushing was a one-time "Man of the Year" of the B'nai B'rith and was close to the family of his sister's husband, who was Jewish, and, to show his ecumenical spirit, once boasted that he had "never made a convert in his life."[36]

At the time of Feeney's dismissal in 1949, three teachers at Boston College affiliated with the St. Benedict Center were fired. The president of the college, Rev. William L. Kelecher, S.J., in a statement to the *Boston Evening Post*, said that the three "continued to speak in class and out" promoting "ideas leading to bigotry and intolerance." The statement continued: "Their doctrine is erroneous and, as such, could not be tolerated at Boston College. They were informed that they must cease such teaching or leave the faculty."[37]

The above quote from Kelecher is just one of the many displays of hypocrisy, distortions, calumnies and outright lies told by the church in its battle with Feeney. While Kelecher was charging the teachers with being "intolerant" on the one hand, he was, nevertheless, relieving them of their duties because their position could not be tolerated. What happened to open debate and acceptance of all views? Did the three teachers not have a right to express their opinions in the new ecumenical climate?

It is the duty of the church's hierarchy to protect their flocks spiritually from the wolves seeking to devour them. It is clear that post-WWII Catholicism has failed in this duty

and has, in fact, willingly allowed and actually promoted the enemies of the faithful while, at the same time, it has condemned those such as Feeney who sought to guard the church's doctrines and the faithful who follow them.

CONCLUSION

Besides his courage, what is remarkable about Feeney is that he saw, at a time when most Catholics believed the church was flourishing, the revolutionary forces underneath that were laying the groundwork to fundamentally change it and create a new institution with a different set of dogmas, disciplines and practices. The change could be seen most clearly with the new policy toward the Jews that would come into full fruition at Vatican II.

While Feeney gallantly pointed out these ominous trends, he did not act out of hate or intolerance, as many of his enemies alleged. Instead, he sought the conversion of the Jews as the church had done for 2,000 years. Conversion could never be accomplished through interfaith get-togethers or watered-down doctrines, but a transformation of the heart and soul. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Many traditional scholars consider Vatican II as an "anti-council" and the popes who followed in its wake as "anti-popes."
2. This quote was re-printed in an article titled "The Monkeys and the Jews" in the October 1954 issue of *The Point*, Fr. Feeney's hard-hitting newsletter that ran from 1952 until 1959. An online archive of *The Point* is accessible at www.Big-Lies.org. Later references to *The Point* in this article are accessible via this online archive.
3. It is telling that a Jew had landed such a high position in a nominally Catholic country such as France, which demonstrates the inroads that Judaism had made in postwar Europe.
4. De Poncins, Vicomte Léon. *Judaism and the Vatican: At Attempt at Spiritual Subversion*. Translated by Timothy Tindal-Robertson, Palmdale, CA: Christian Book Club of America, 1967, p. 11.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid., p. 12.
7. "Point of the Point." *The Point*, February 1959.
8. Ibid.
9. New scholarship has shown that Pius XII was far from the traditional pope that many once believed him to be.
10. Clark, Catherine Goddard. *The Loyolas and the Cabots: The Story of the Crusade of Saint Benedict Center 1940-1950*. Richmond, NH: Saint Benedict Center, 1950, p. 130.
11. "Pointers." *The Point*, July 1952.
12. Ibid.
13. "Pointers." *The Point*, January 1953.
14. Feeney, Fr. Leonard. *Bread of Life*. Still River, MA: Mancipia Press, 2006, p. 33.
15. "Uncle Sam and Anti-Semitism." *The Point*, October 1954.
16. Ibid.
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. "The Anti-Semitism of the Jews." *The Point*, March 1953.
20. Ibid.
21. "Newspapers and *The New York Times*." *The Point*, April 1958.
22. Ibid.
23. "The Holy Land and the Jews." *The Point*, April 1955.
24. Ibid.
25. "How the Jews Invaded the Holy Land." *The Point*, September 1958.
26. Ibid.
27. Ibid.
28. As quoted in "How the Jews Invaded the Holy Land."
29. Ibid.
30. As quoted in "How the Jews Invaded the Holy Land."
31. Ibid.
32. Ibid.
33. Ibid.
34. Potter, Gary. *After the Boston Heresy Case*. Monrovia, CA: Catholic Treasuries Books, 1995, pp. 114.
35. As quoted in Clarke, *op. cit.*, p. 93.
36. Mary, Bro. Robert. *Father Feeney and the Truth About Salvation: A Critique of His Critics*. Richmond, NH: Saint Benedict Center, 1995, p. 37.
37. As quoted in Clarke, *op. cit.*, p. 196.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Father Leonard Feeney (1897-1978) and Sister Catherine Goddard Clarke (1900-1968).

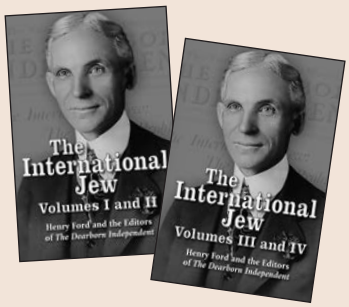

The International Jew: The Complete Unexpurgated Version —in a Two-Book Set

This recently composed two-book set contains all four volumes of the original *International Jew* and is the only complete set of all 80 unexpurgated articles published by Henry Ford in *The Dearborn Independent*. The 80 articles were later republished in book form but were severely redacted by the editors for fear of accusations of anti-Semitism. Now, the full version of Ford's groundbreaking study is available again and contains all the content and prefaces. **Book 1** contains Volume I: The International Jew—The World's Foremost Problem, and Volume II: Jewish Activities in the United States. **Book 2** contains Volume III: Jewish Influence in American Life and Volume IV: Aspects of Jewish Power in the U.S.

Book 1: Softcover, 413 pages, #977, **$35**.

Book 2: Softcover, 396 pages, #978, **$35**.

GET THE WHOLE SET FOR $60—save $10

BOTH BOOKS (the four volumes of the original series included in two large books) for just $60. Order Item #987.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off these list prices. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. for one volume. Add $10 S&H inside the U.S. for the full two-book set. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Shop online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Trials & Tribulations of an 'Anti-Semitic' Academic

What follows is an interview conducted by TBR's James Edwards with Dr. Kevin MacDonald, an author and retired professor of evolutionary psychology at California State University Long Beach.

James Edwards: Your name and your research are very well-known by many on the right but, in your early years, you leaned to the left. When and how did your opinions begin to change?

Dr. Kevin MacDonald: It was gradual. I went through the 1960s counter-cultural revolution and came to question a lot of it as groupthink and far too radical for me, having been brought up in a conservative Christian environment free from the divisive forces unleashed by the 1960s. I remember voting for Gerald Ford in 1976 and was very happy Ronald Reagan won in 1980, thinking he would solve all the problems. I was unhappy with accepting Vietnamese war refugees beginning in the late 1970s, creating a "Little Saigon" in Orange County, California where I lived. And I thought Reagan's amnesty of 2 million illegals in 1986 was a bad idea.

So, I definitely had an implicit idea that the United States should be for White people. Based on my personal experience as a teacher in Jamaica in the early 1970s, and being aware of writings by Arthur Jensen and Phil Rushton on race differences as an evolutionary psychologist in the 1980s, I came to accept that there are race differences in IQ etc. But it wasn't until I read about Jewish involvement in promoting immigration and opposing the idea of race and race differences that I attributed any role to Jewish activism.

DR. KEVIN MacDONALD

Edwards: In the mid-1990s, while you were a tenured professor of psychology at California State University, you published the *Culture of Critique* series, a trilogy of books that analyzed Judaism and secular Jewish culture from the perspective of evolutionary psychology. What was it about this particular subject that piqued your intellectual curiosity?

MacDonald: It started out innocently enough as a chapter in my book *Social and Personality Development: An Evolutionary Synthesis* on the ancient Spartans as a group strategy—how the entire society was set up to attain military power via socialization of children to adapt to a military way of life. I decided to follow this up with a similar approach to a very different group, the Jews, resulting in *A People That Shall Dwell Alone: Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy*.

Jews are a good group for such a project because there is a long history of writing about them by friend and foe alike. And I was young and foolish, and I did not think that what would eventually happen is that I would end up being ostracized in academia, my books taken off Amazon etc.

Edwards: What were the findings of your research into this question from an evolutionary perspective?

MacDonald: The more I read about Jews the more I realized that they are a dominant elite, and that Jewish power has been directed against White Americans. I became aware that they had often been an elite in alliance with aristocrats and kings in traditional European societies and with the Bolshevik government of the Soviet Union, all of whom were acting against the best interests of the people they ruled.

Jews have thus been a common component of elites hostile to the people they rule. And I became aware that most Jews understand Jewish history in the West as repeated outbreaks of irrational anti-Semitism, ranging from the destruction of the Second Temple in A.D. 70 by the

In A.D. 70, the forces of the Roman Empire leveled the Temple of Solomon (also known as the Second Temple). The First Temple was destroyed in 587 B.C. by the Babylonians. Jews have been conditioned to believe that both of these pivotal events in Judean history occurred because, simply put, they were "Jews." In fact, in each instance, they had become thorns in the side of both of those empires and were also in a strategic yet dangerous position as a buffer between the superpowers of the time. Above, Judeans are hauled away in chains by soldiers of the army of Gen. Titus Caesar Vespasianus, who would later become emperor of Rome.

Romans, to medieval expulsions, pogroms in Eastern Europe, to the actions of the German government from 1933–1945. Jewish activists have an atavistic hatred for Europeans and their activism is motivated by fear of the rise of a government like that of the above-mentioned National Socialist government of Germany.

Edwards: I think that this issue is certainly worthy of scholarly exploration, but it seems as though you are the only man in the American university system who has been willing to publicly take this on. What was the initial reaction to your books by your colleagues on the faculty?

MacDonald: The reviews of my books may be found at my website KevinMacDonald.net. My 1994 book *A People That Shall Dwell Alone* was well received, including several reviews by academics—less so for *Separation and Its Discontents* and, apart from a positive review by Frank Salter, my third book *The Culture of Critique* was basically ignored by academics for 20 years until Nathan Cofnas published negative comments in academic journals because it had become influential among certain people.

Edwards: Over the course of several years, the media and nefarious organizations like the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) attempted to provoke a backlash against you on campus. How effective were these efforts?

MacDonald: The SPLC, and then the Anti-Defamation league (ADL), riled up the faculty at my university and demanded I be fired. But they couldn't fire me because I had tenure, so all I experienced was hate in my face-to-face world from 2008–2014 when I retired—a small price to pay given the stakes involved. It would be much more intense now because the academic world is even more strongly on the left and intolerant of opinions that don't conform to their world view.

Edwards: We are told that universities are places of learning and understanding where rigorous debate occurs, and diversity is welcomed. Does that include the diversity of opinion?

MacDonald: Definitely not. The left, which dominates the university

system, thrives on censorship. They don't want to debate or even allow research on race. It's impossible to get research on race differences published in mainstream academic journals. For example, Claudine Gay, the Black, academically unqualified [former] president of Harvard (until coming up against Jewish power and accusations of extensive plagiarism), refused to rehire an instructor who wanted to have a Zoom presentation by Charles Murray on IQ. Jewish power and transgender ideology are also off limits—basically anything the left doesn't like can't be discussed.

Edwards: You never backed down from the findings that your research led you. That is neither an easy nor trivial thing to do. Most in your position would have apologized and recanted. What compelled you to hold the line in the wake of so many distancing themselves from you at your place of work?

MacDonald: I didn't feel that anyone had raised any good objections to what I had written, and I certainly didn't want to recant anything due to pressure from people who were obviously ethnically motivated. I always replied to my critics, most recently Cofnas, who has basically acknowledged the central point that Jewish intellectuals may attempt to discredit ideas, such as ideas about race, that they see as damaging to their interests.

Jews, like other groups, are self-interested, but Jews are especially important because they are highly influential (unlike, say, Blacks or Gypsies), and their power has been directed against the interests of White Americans, the majority of whom are unaware of this—or they are aware of it but, like almost all successful politicians, academics and journalists, they go along with it because it benefits them personally.

Unlike Jews, we Westerners are prone to individualism, so that it is hard for us to cohere as a group. We are very open to strangers, and we are not really equipped to deal with Judaism as a group strategy. This individualism is a consistent, pervasive problem. Pretty much all White politicians, media figures and even academics are very individualistic. They do not care about their people or much of anything beyond their career and their family. They do not care about the interests of the United States (hence the effectiveness of the Israel lobby), much less the fate of White America.

I keep wondering why they don't do more to help secure the interests of their children and grandchildren. All they care about is becoming rich and famous—what you might call pathological individualism.

Edwards: As an author, researcher, classroom teacher and scholar who took his profession seriously, does it dismay you to find that the university system is content to trim its sails to the conclusions drawn by political correctness instead of pursuing a higher level of truth?

MacDonald: It dismays me but hardly surprises me given my experience. I remember being afraid to say I liked Reagan at faculty parties where everyone assumed that everyone was liberal-left, so it's been going on a long time. They love consensus and they fear sticking out, and that means sticking to the liberal-left line.

Edwards: Like so many institutions, the education establishment is hellbent on pursuing "equality" rather than excellence. Standardized testing is nearly a thing of the past, and many diplomas are simply given, not earned. How might that impact the future of this country and are White students being discriminated against by admissions offices?

MacDonald: Meritocracy is a central component of Western success as well as the success of other meritocratic cultures, such as traditional Judaism where there was intense competition for wealth and power within the Jewish community as well as eugenic selection for IQ.

Imperial China was also meritocratic. There were competitive exams for admission to lucrative positions in the imperial bureaucracy, leading to eugenic selection for intelligence. The demise of the meritocratic system in the West is essentially because some groups, particularly Blacks, have a hard time competing in a culture based fundamentally on intelligence which is linked to high achievement and success in pretty much all areas of our contemporary, highly literate culture where science, mathematics and technology have central roles.

Essentially, the natural linkages between intelligence and success in a meritocratic culture are being broken down because of the low average intelligence of Blacks. This, of course, discriminates against Whites for admission to prestigious undergraduate and graduate programs in universities.

Since Jews are typically counted as White when calculating the White percentage (around 35% at Harvard and Princeton), the situation is far worse than it appears, with high-achieving Whites underrepresented at levels far more than Jews or Asians.

While high-achieving Jews are overrepresented by more than a factor of four, non-Jewish Whites are underrepresented by over a factor of two. In general, the percentage of Jews in prestigious academic programs has not significantly declined but non-Jewish Whites are a vanishing component of these universities.

Non-Jewish Whites with superior academic ability are being relegated to lower-level colleges and, thus, are in a less favorable position to obtain prestigious jobs.

Edwards: *Individualism and the Western Liberal Tradition* is your most recent book and I recommend that readers pick up a copy. It can be found online at AbeBooks.com. ❖

James Edwards is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the outspoken host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of America's most potent talk radio programs. He has made numerous television guest appearances and his work as a political commentator over the past two decades has been the subject of articles in hundreds of print publications and media broadcasts around the world. Visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more info.

ANTELOPE HILL PUBLISHING

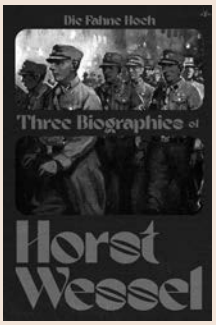

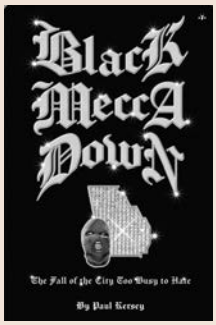

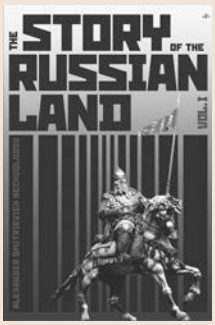

Professionally publishing new translations, original works and reprints since 2020

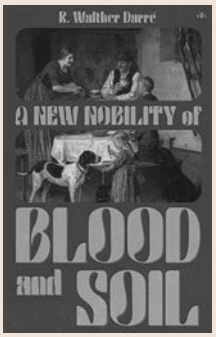

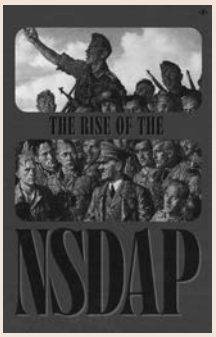

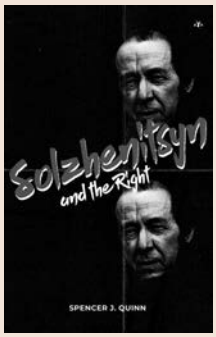

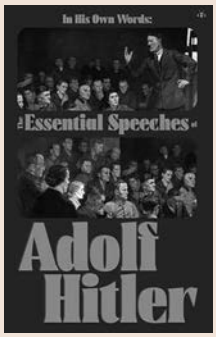

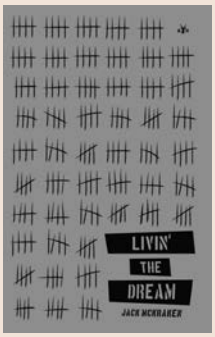

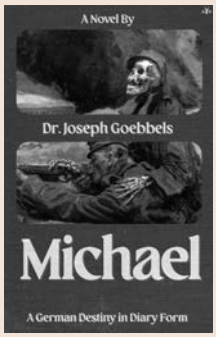

Antelope Hill Publishing seeks to ensure history, culture, and revolutionary ideas will be preserved in the written word and made easily accessible, fairly priced, and professionally published. The best refutation of historical revisionists is a clear statement of primary accounts—fighting the battle for minds from the printed page, instead of locked away in secret hard drives and foreign languages. Antelope Hill translates, transcribes, and republishes existing works in print and eBook format. We are also looking for the authors who will tell the story of the current generation so that we can publish the words that will inspire us to victory. Our efforts are endorsed by The Barnes Review.

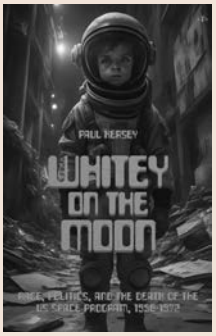

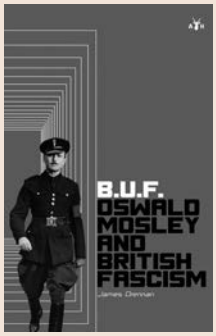

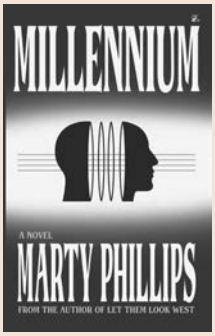

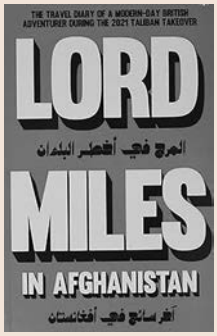

Use code tbr10 for 10% off your books at:

www.AntelopeHillPublishing.com

Hundreds of books listed in our online shop!

Three Radio Shows You Just Can't Miss!

TBR History Hour

Listen to provocative interviews at www.BarnesReview.com 24 hours a day.

TBR Radio Network is back on track with **TBR History Hour** hosted by Assistant Editor John Friend! John has taken over as host of **TBR History Hour** since the untimely death of Revisionist Pastor Dr. Edward DeVries. **TBR History Hour** is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as some of the great contributors to **THE BARNES REVIEW** history magazine. Politically incorrect guests have included TBR's longtime Executive Editor Paul Angel, writer and TBR contributor Karl Haemers, TBR Board of Contributing Editors member Harry Cooper, TBR's regular French-Canadian contributor Rémi Tremblay, free speech advocate Henry Herskovitz, "thought criminals" Alfred and Monika Schaefer, and nationalist historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, also a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the former editor of TBR, and many more.

All podcast programs may be accessed at our official website: **www.BarnesReview.com.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs from your favorite TBR writers!

The AFP Report

Listen to provocative breaking news interviews 24 hours a day at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The AFP Radio Network is going strong once again with **The AFP Report** hosted by longtime AFP contributor John Friend, who is also the host of **TBR History Hour**.

The AFP Report is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as regular contributors to AMERICAN FREE PRESS—America's last real newspaper. Some of our many provocative guests include AFP contributors Dr. Kevin Barrett, bestselling author Donald Jeffries, former CIA analyst Philip Giraldi, longtime Bilderberg sleuth and on-the-scene reporter Mark Anderson, and award-winning historian and newsman Mike Walsh. Special guests appearing on the podcast include attorney Glen Allen of the Free Expression Foundation, Christelle Néant of "The Donbass Insider," Tony Gosling, an independent journalist based in the United Kingdom, and Phil Tourney, a U.S. Navy veteran and survivor of the Israeli assault on the USS *Liberty*, among many others.

All podcast programs may be accessed at AFP's official website: **www.AmericanFreePress.net**. Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs featuring your favorite AFP contributors!

The Political Cesspool

Tune into THE POLITICAL CESSPOOL every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central!

The Political Cesspool is an award-winning LIVE radio broadcast that can be heard on its flagship station AM 1600 WMQM in Memphis, Tennessee, and via the Liberty News Radio Network's internet stream. Hosted by James Edwards, one of the leading pro-White advocates and Southern nationalists in America. His **Political Cesspool radio program** offers hard-hitting news, history and analysis every weekend not found anywhere else. Featuring regular guests and outspoken contributors, the insights and perspectives presented on **The Political Cesspool** are thought-provoking and refreshingly politically incorrect. Co-host Keith Alexander, with his encyclopedic knowledge and expansive historical recall, adds much to the discussion every week, and has become a fan-favorite and indispensable contributor.

Visit www.ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more details and program archives! **We also encourage you to support the efforts of Edwards and Alexander with a financial donation.** You have rarely seen TBR urge you to donate to other organizations. So many other groups end up using the money in unproductive and sometimes selfish ways. We 100% endorse the efforts of Edwards and Alexander and can assure you that any contributions will go to spreading the word and increasing their outreach, not their bank accounts.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

BEST ISSUE EVER

I am so pleased with the November/December 2023 issue of TBR that I bought six more copies to give out. I have never bought this many extra TBR copies before. But, in my opinion, this issue is one of the most important issues TBR has ever published. All of the topics covered concern all of us. Every American needs to read about the betrayal of our country by people in power in our government. Indeed, 1913 was the year that sealed America's fate, and I'm glad that TBR decided to put it in print.

The unconstitutional Federal Reserve Act and the 16th and 17th Amendments couldn't possibly have gotten passed without corruption from people in high places in our government, especially President Woodrow Wilson, who took an oath to protect and defend the U.S. Constitution. This TBR issue covers and proves that.

Then the JFK assassination is well covered, with proof of what really happened, not the "official story" of the lone gunman put out by our dishonest government and mainstream media.

The tremendous number of government and non-governmental people involved needs to be exposed so that the American people can know just how corrupt our government really has become. This issue does it, and that's why I'm so impressed with it.

Nick Markos
Ohio

WE'RE IN PHASE THREE

I am writing in response to the well-documented and thoroughly written article by Marc Roland that addresses the historical backgrounds of Talmudic Zionism, Fabian Socialism, and the marginalization of truth in the news media today. [TBR, November/December 2023.—Ed.] Here is my take on the present situation in the Middle East.

It has come to my attention that Josh Paul, director of congressional and public affairs at the State Department's Bureau of Political-Military Affairs which handles arms transfers, has recently tendered his resignation. It appears after reading Paul's reasons for his resignation that serious gaps of open dialogue between the administration, Congress, and the Pentagon exist. In an interview with *Time*, Paul spoke about his decision to resign, why the administration may be violating the law in providing weapons to Israel, and the response he received from his colleagues.

Mr. Paul was quoted as telling *Time* that room for debate has existed in the past as it dealt with controversial, complex and sensitive arms transfers. In the most recent instance of large amounts of money and military aid being sent to Israel, there has been no debate or, when there has been debate, it has been ignored. It has just been, "here are your marching orders; move as quickly as you can."

Paul further elaborated that, in past debates, even if an individual was not satisfied, there was at least some degree of comfort that the next step would be for cases to be referred to Congress, through which the arms transfer process is supposed to work.

The mode of operation that exists on Capitol Hill today was birthed in the late 19th century under the leadership of Theodore Herzl, and continued in the early years of the 20th century under the leadership of Woodrow Wilson, Edward Mandell House, Bernard Baruch, Louis Brandeis, Chaim Weizmann, Stephen Weiss, Jacob Schiff and Paul Warburg. What we are faced with today is a bicephalous monster made up of "Fabian Socialism" and "Talmudic Zionism." These two heads are wedded together.

We are actually in phase three of a three-pronged movement to finally shift these financial and political operations from Europe to the United States. As Roland's article so clearly pointed out, a quadripartite arrangement of "premier dictators" was chosen to bring this present situation to fruition: Franklin Roosevelt, Winston Churchill, Adolf Hitler and Joseph Stalin. They were all key players in the drama. The "advisors" shifted somewhat, with Baruch playing the lead and supported by Herman Lehman, Felix Frankfurter, Samuel Rosenmann and James Warburg.

I close with a quote from Marcus Tullius Cicero, the Roman orator, politician and academic philosopher who penned the following in 45 B.C.: "A nation can survive its fools and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gate is less formidable, for he is known and carries his banners openly against the city. But the traitor moves among those within the gates freely, his sly whispers through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears not a traitor; he speaks in the accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their garments, and he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation; he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of a city; he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to be feared."

Yes, Mr. Josh Paul, sensible and truthful dialogue are a must.

John Stanley
Via email

A SIMPLE SOLUTION

Having read the giddy news stories from the presstitutes in the lamestream media and the accurate follow up "History You May Have Missed" item in the January/February 2023 issue of TBR, may I humbly offer a simple suggestion to the low IQ, retarded primates destroying the statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee, a Virginian, in Charlottesville, Virginia?

Rather than having to cut up and melt down the entire statue to make medallions for some Black criminal or neo-Bolshevik organization, let me offer a practical suggestion to save time.

The Lee statue is an equestrian statue. Gen. Lee is mounted on his beloved war horse Traveler. Simply move to the rear of the horse, lift Traveler's tail, cut the rear end out of poor ole Traveler and one would already have a perfect medallion representing an uncanny likeness of George Floyd, excuse me, St. George Floyd, or Al Sharpton or Maxine Waters, or … well you get the idea.

And one could use white spray paint

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

and shazam … a perfect replica of Nancy Pelosi or Elizabeth Warren or Liz Chaney or Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, or … well, the possibilities are endless.

Just trying to be helpful and offer an artsy suggestion to enhance our wonderful diverse culture.

Gene Andrews
Occupied Tennessee
C.S.A.

KHAZAR CORRECTION

In the letter entitled "Khazars" on page 78 of the November/December 2023 issue of TBR, an error crept in regarding the date when the Khazars adhered to Judaism under King Bulan. It should be the 8th century A.D., not the 18th, as appeared in the article.

Dinu Fotescu
Via email

FATE WORSE THAN DEATH

I just finished a fantastic book on Amerindian captives titled *A Fate Worse Than Death: Indian Captivities in the West, 1830–1885* by Gregory and Susan Michno. Extensively researched with timelines and maps, the book provides harrowing details on over 100 captives, mostly women and children, and vividly demonstrates how finding oneself in such a circumstance truly was a fate worse than death. In a "you-are-there" style, the authors present the captives' experiences in a straight-forward narrative that, while difficult to read at times, makes it hard to look away. It is every bit as good as Thomas Goodrich's *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879* but unique in that it's not about the Indian wars but the violence and carnage waged by Amerindians against innocent people before, during and after those conflicts.

While I was aware of the horrors of Amerindian captivity from Goodrich's book and others, none paint it in such detail or demonstrate how pervasive it was across half a century in the West than the Michnos. As such, I think *A Fate Worse Than Death* would make a great addition to the TBR book catalog if it can be worked out. More people need to know about these atrocities, and it seems the book would be popular with TBR readers.

I stumbled upon this book by seeing it mentioned in a comment section under an online video. I can't tell you how many great books I've found that way.

Cole Lucas
Via email

[This letter was not intended for publication by the letterwriter, but, when a TBR reader says a book is good, we think others should hear about it.—Ed.]

APARTHEID NOT THE GOAL

What we in the know (all thanks to forensic Revisionists) have yet to do is figure out how to make all this information personally relevant to one and all. Yes, it's good to see that South Africa is aiming to "mobilize solidarity" by taking Israel to the International Court of Justice, even though, alas, it does so because, incorrectly, it sees a relationship between South African apartheid and the so-called "racial apartheid" policy of Israel against Palestinians. It is important to know, however, that the Jewish state is not and never was about mere separation.

One look at Israel's flag shows criminal flagrance by defining its world Judaic headquarters from "the Nile to the Euphrates" as shown by the blue stripe at top and the blue stripe at bottom.

From its inception by Theodore Herzl in 1897, Zionism's blueprint was "to disappear the indigenous poor." The world is witnessing this final stage every heart-rending day while Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu carries this plan out. From what I have seen, only two Israeli teenagers have stepped forward to refuse military service, preferring punishment to participating in a genocide. Long ago, Jewish writer, activist and musician Gilad Atzmon did the same, although he stops short of disavowing the anti-gentile cult of Judaism.

Herzl's diaried blueprint for the Jewish state is a religio-political genocide as advertised for millennia (and today cited from the Book of Deuteronomy by Netanyahu to his troops).

If only everyone would read the Torah (never mind the Talmud) and understand what it means to the group-deluded "Chosen People." The reading of the Torah alone allows anyone to grasp the anti-gentile, unnatural, anti-human mentality of its devious authorship. It is, admittedly, a ghastly read. You can also watch the "Torah on TV" being played out every day in Gaza, in Palestinian fields, wells, herds, olive groves, on every infant crushed under rubble. That, to me, is Judaism made manifest—aided and abetted by almost all Western nations.

Somehow, the worst of "our" leaders have been suckered by persuasively mis-sold Judeo-Christianity and Holocaustianity into roles of power. They are craven in-group wannabes. Saving Palestine is to save all from the sheer fear of personal demonization by the Judaic advertising monopoly power.

It's not complicated. Israel benefits no one. Israel enslaves everyone. Its non-Jewish inhabitants are its so-called footstools. A feasible two-state solution is at hand, the plan Col. Muammar Qaddafi agreed to help implement via a UN resolution.

I say, "Palestine for the Palestinians and Birobidjan (sans weapons of mass destruction) for the Jews." This would relieve secular Zionism of Jerusalem as its most potent advertising logo. This plan is not that hard. It is immediately achievable by defunding and thus duly making law-flouting Israel a pariah. I believe every taxpayer worldwide will concur. Imagine it! Everyone would breathe a sigh of relief to regain their freedom of opinion. It can be done merely by withdrawing business, fake guilt funding, and military bases.

Qaddafi ended U.S. military bases in his nation. Donald Trump and Vladimir Putin also wanted to end this global occupation. It's the real reason they're demonized. Save Palestine!

Michèle Renouf
Via email

SUING THE SPLC

My husband and I are long-time subscribers to The Barnes Review. We read your insert on Operation Book Rescue a few issues ago. In your efforts to combat the unfair attacks by agencies like the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) and Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC), you may want to contact Mat Staver of the Liberty Counsel. The Liberty Counsel is suing the SPLC for its labeling of pro-life, pro-family and conservative groups as "hate groups" and have survived a motion to dismiss and are moving toward discovery.

The SPLC has your organization listed as an "extremist hate group"

on its web site. By labeling The Barnes Review, they are labeling your subscribers as well. None of us deserve to be labeled as "anti-government extremists, Holocaust deniers, anti-Semites, White supremacists and racist conspiracy theorists" merely because we have a strong interest in history and the truth.

You may want to help the Liberty Counsel's efforts combating the SPLC. If you could assist their lawsuit and force the SPLC to drop its "hate group" labeling campaign, this could be used as leverage in your efforts to end the ADL attacks on your organization and others, as well.

Anne Kuhl
Via email

LIBERTY COUNSEL STATEMENT

Liberty Counsel has joined the legal team representing The Dustin Inman Society (DIS) and its founder and president D.A. King, which the SPLC has falsely painted as an "anti-immigrant" hate group.

DIS was formed in 2005 after an illegal immigrant's recklessly driven vehicle hit and killed 16-year-old Dustin Inman and paralyzed his mother. The organization was founded to "end illegal immigration, illegal employment and the illegal administration and granting of public benefits and services through the equal application of existing laws" in the state of Georgia.

The SPLC designated the DIS as an anti-immigrant "hate group" in its annual "Intelligence Report" published since 2018. The SPLC also stated that King "focuses on vilifying all immigrants." Nothing could be further from the truth.

The SPLC's stated motivation is to "destroy" groups with which it disagrees, and it accomplishes this objective by falsely labeling nonviolent organizations as "hate groups." But, as can be witnessed by the victims of the Family Research Council and congressional Republican baseball team, the SPLC hate list has only served to destroy innocent lives.

To falsely label nonviolent people or organizations with whom you disagree as "haters" or "hate groups" is irresponsible, dangerous and deadly. The SPLC's lies and disparagement must end.

It is time to stop the SPLC lies.

We seek justice and we continue to fight in courtrooms across the country and at the U.S. Supreme Court for the right to life, religious liberty and the natural family. We won all four of the cases we argued or briefed before the High Court in 2022, and two cases in 2023 … and we aren't done winning yet!

Contact: Liberty Counsel
Attn: Mat Staver
P.O. Box 540774,
Orlando, FL 32854
https://lc.org/make-a-donation

(Mention the "SPLC Litigation" in the "Add Note or Instructions" tab or the memo line on any check.)

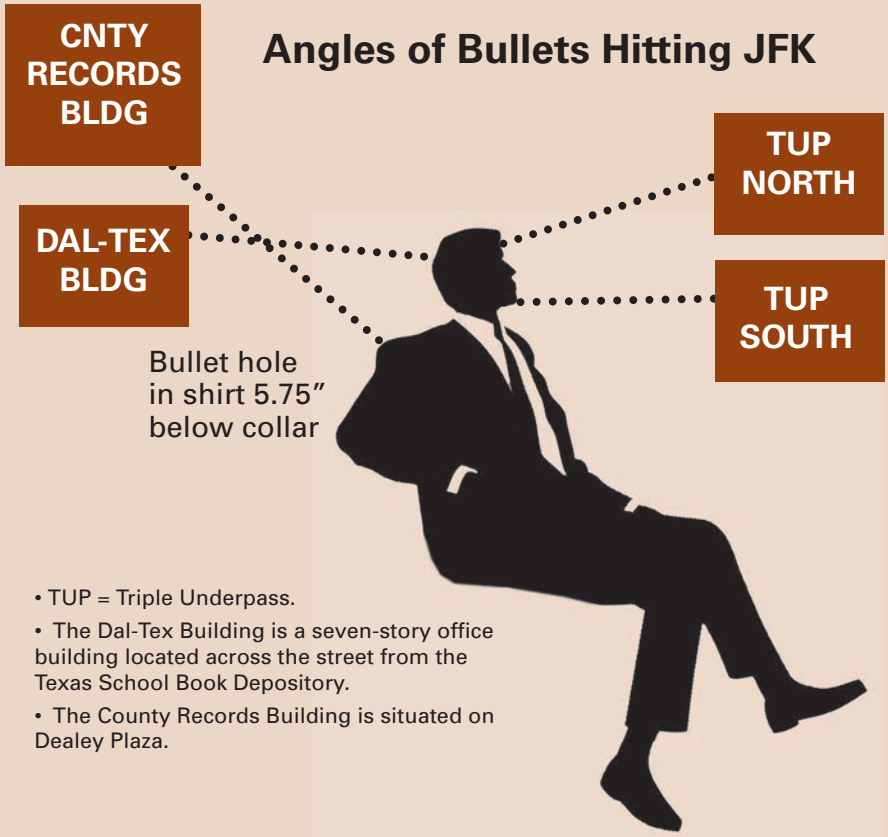

CORRECTION

Could The Barnes Review please publish a corrected version of the chart shown on page 33 of the November/December 2023 edition, where the sources of the shots are reversed, to explain the shot to the back came at a downward angle because it was fired from the top of the County Records Building and that the shot to the back of the head was virtually on the horizontal because it was fired from the Dal-Tex Building? I would be most grateful not to leave the question hanging.

Dr. James Fetzer
Wisconsin

[Note, for those who have the print edition, the simplest correction is to reverse the boxes containing CNTY RECORDS BLDG and DAL-TEX BLDG.—Ed.]

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE

Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR24

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXX NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2024 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

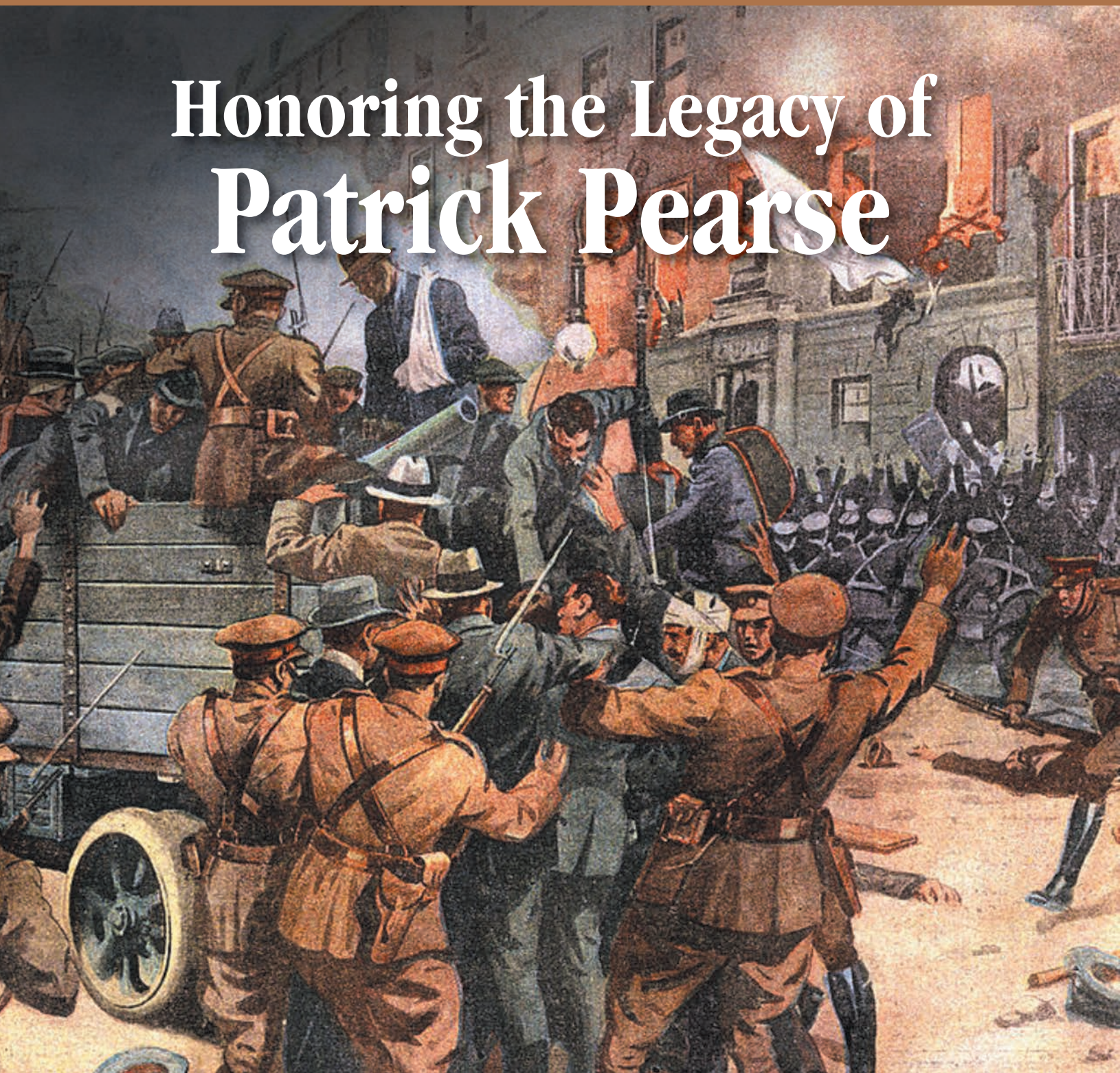

Honoring the Legacy of Patrick Pearse

FOUR NEW BOOKS AVAILABLE FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

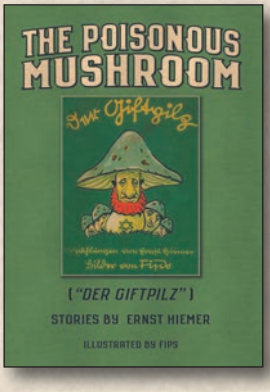

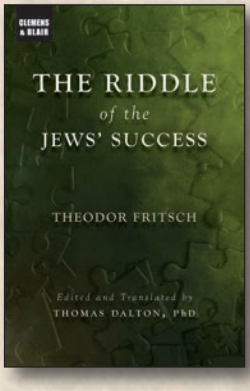

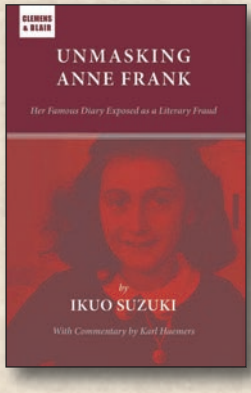

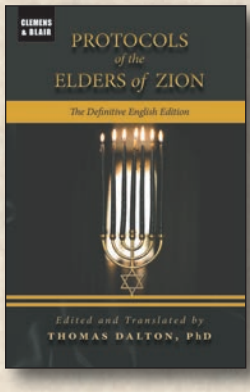

By Demand: More Books from Dr. Tom Dalton

The Poisonous Mushroom

NEW! Among the most controversial and anti-Semitic of Nazi publications was a book for children, published in 1938 under the title *Der Giftpilz*—or *The Poisonous Mushroom*. Here, the perceived Jewish threat to German society was portrayed in elemental terms. Ernst Hiemer put together 17 short morality stories intended to warn children of the dangers allegedly posed by Jews. Jews were stereotypically depicted as conniving, thieving, treacherous liars who would do anything for personal gain. Though aimed at children 8 to 14, Hiemer's lessons were intended for all readers. Long out of circulation and banned in Germany and elsewhere, this historic edition reproduces full color artwork by German cartoonist Philipp Rupprecht ("Fips"). The book was repeatedly cited at the Nuremberg Trials as evidence of "Nazi cruelty," and was used by prosecutors to justify a death sentence for its publisher, Julius Streicher. Edited by Thomas Dalton. Softcover, full color, 72 pages, #1000, **$17**.

The Riddle of the Jews' Success

NEW! Jewish power, critics say, derives from Jewish money. But how do Jews become so wealthy? What, exactly, is the secret to their remarkable success? Around 100 years ago, Theodor Fritsch began to closely observe Jewish business practices, with the aim of truly understanding how this alien on German land had acquired so much wealth so quickly. Fritsch had ample, first-hand experience dealing with Jews, and he came to develop a keen insight into their tactics—the very things that led to their fabulous "success," he believed. Long out of print and shunned by mainstream scholars as anti-Semitic, this book, edited by Thomas Dalton, discusses a whole range of Jewish practices, all of which have echoed down to the present. Most striking of all, we obtain here a firm grasp on exactly how coarsened modern life has become, thanks to un-Christian commerce. In a straightforward and clear manner, Fritsch offers the facts as he saw them. Softcover, 254 pages, #999, **$25**.

Unmasking Anne Frank: Her Famous Diary Exposed as a Literary Fraud

NEW! As a 13-year-old Jewish girl living in wartime Amsterdam, Anne Frank hid out with seven others for more than two years. During this time, she kept a diary of her thoughts, feelings and experiences. Eventually, the Frank family was discovered and deported. Anne later died of typhus in Bergen-Belsen. But there is a problem. Anne's tale is rife with absurdities, logical problems, inconsistencies and incoherent claims. Here, Japanese researcher Ikuo Suzuki deconstructs the famous dairy. In the process, he reveals that the notorious diary was likely written by a middle-aged Jewish man who worked with Anne's father, Otto, to foist upon the public a deceptive and misleading story of a young girl who perished in a German camp. Here, for the first time, is a highly readable critique of the global best-seller *The Diary of Anne Frank*. Softcover, 192 pages, #998, **$22**.

Protocols of the Elders of Zion: The Definitive Edition

NEW! As mysterious as it is notorious, "The Protocols" has been called the most influential piece of anti-Semitic literature in history. Here we find an express desire for world domination, along with a plan to attain it. In the Protocols' world-to-come, there will be a Jewish king of the world who will guide all humanity on behalf of Jewish interests. Serving at his behest will be the detested Goyim, who will gratefully submit to their ruler. Written in the form of meeting minutes, this document purports to be a transcription of a talk by an unnamed influential Jew, speaking around the year 1900. It first appeared in Russia in 1902 and then, in its final version, as part of a book by Sergei Nilus. But little beyond this is certain. It was denounced as a "forgery" in 1922—but is it? And what does that mean in this context? This new English translation includes commentary from Henry Ford, Alfred Rosenberg, Julius Evola and others. Softcover, 278 pages, #997, **$27**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale!

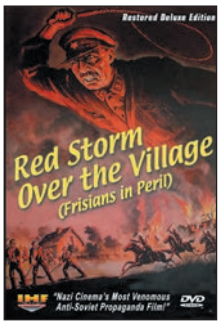

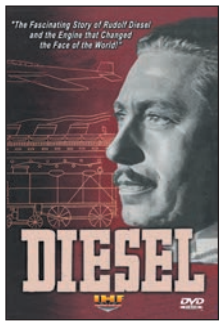

From TBR: Classic Historic Films in Remastered DVDs

Hitlerjunge Quex (Hitler Youth Quex)

The year is 1931. Young Heini Volker has a problem. His unemployed father demands he joins Berlin's young Communists. But he loves the Hitler Youth. How Heini resolves this quandary is the story of *Hitlerjunge Quex*, a movie central to the moral instruction of young Germans in the Nazi years. Produced in 1933, *Hitlerjunge Quex* drew from the real story of Herbert Norkus, a Hitler Youth killed by Red street-fighters in 1932. Musical score is by Hans-Otto Borgmann. DVD special features include: historical slide show, original promo materials, interactive scene selection, switchable English subtitles. B&W, 1933, 87 minutes, German dialogue, English subtitles, #1001, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.) **NOTE: Distribution prohibited in Germany, Italy, Austria and France.**

Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril

Few political films made during the Third Reich were distributed by the Goebbels Propaganda Ministry. Peter Hagen's *Friesennot* (*Frisians in Peril*) was awarded that distinction in 1935. Now titled *Red Storm Over the Village: Frisians in Peril*, the film dramatizes the plight of peaceful Germans who lived in an isolated village on the Volga for generations. Their bucolic existence is shattered by the invasion of the Red Army. A brutal Red Guard rapes and kills a village girl. Then, when drunken troops desecrate the village's house of worship, the outraged Germans revolt. Multiple special features. DVD, 96 minutes, English subtitles, #1002, **$30**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Diesel: The Life of Rudolf Diesel —Inventor of the Diesel Engine

This is the story of Rudolf Diesel, the German inventor who created an internal-combustion engine that conquered maximal thermal efficiency, but whose obsession almost killed him. Young Diesel (Willy Birgel) dreams of becoming an engineer. He builds an ammonia steam engine, but it fails to produce the power he seeks. Diesel knows the engine he envisions will revolutionize the world. Several patents later—and now financed by industrialist Heinrich von Buz—Diesel is allowed to test his ideas. Von Buz enlists the additional support of the Krupp firm. Diesel atomizes the fuel and it works, and it's almost three times as powerful as a steam engine. It ends with an impressive montage of tractors, trucks, airplanes, ships and submarines—powered by Diesel's engines. DVD, 1942, B&W, German dialogue, English subtitles, 90 minutes, #1004, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Kolberg: The Restored 1945 Epic

Filmed over late 1943 and 1944, *Kolberg* drew upon the historical resistance of East Prussian townsmen against Napoleon in 1807 in arguing its case for total war against the WWII Allies. Its bone-jarring climax, showing Kolberg bombarded into rubble by French artillery, evokes Allied bombing raids across Germany at the time. Even as the Nazi regime was entering its last phases, it devoted lavish resources to *Kolberg*'s spectacular battle scenes, detonating tons of explosives and diverting thousands of soldiers from the front. Released amidst the chaos of 1945, *Kolberg* was shown in Germany's few still-intact movie houses. This new DVD edition features better subtitles, restored sound and restoration of the original color. Directed by Veit Harlan. Music by Norbert Schultze. Multiple special features. Color, 104 minutes, German dialogue with switchable English or Spanish subtitles, #1005, **$25**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Die Frontschau (The Front Show)

An amazing collection featuring nine films on one DVD! Nearly three hours long with new English narration track. Includes six never-before-seen films! One of the rarest cinematic documents to survive the war, Germany's "Front Shows" offer a unique perspective of Hitler's 1941 Russian campaign. Skillfully blending German frontline footage and captured Soviet combat film, the programs depict the German soldier in battle, on forced marches, building forts and shelters and coping with climatic hardships. Censored from the public, the features were shown to recruits to help prepare them for the realities of the east. Germany, 1940s, B&W, 158 minutes, English voice-over, #1006, **$20**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

Disasters of the 20th Century: Natural and Manmade Disasters That Marked the Century

Here are the disasters, natural and man-made, that have marked our turbulent 20th century. In addition to dramatic footage from the San Francisco earthquake of 1906, the Miami hurricane of 1926, the eruption of Mount Saint Helens in 1980, and other natural disasters, you'll see the crash of the dirigible Hindenburg, historic fires and other man-made disasters that have taken hundreds of lives. This program also includes film relating to the assassinations of Gandhi, the Kennedys and Martin Luther King Jr. Color and B&W, 60 minutes, #1007, **$15**. (NTSC Region 0 encoding—entire world.)

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale!

The Autobiography of Sir Götz von Berlichingen

A Knight of the Holy Roman Empire

Here is the amazing tale of a man few people have ever even heard of. Gottfried "Götz" von Berlichingen, the Knight of the Iron Hand, was one of the last great medieval knights of history. Born in the year 1480, Götz came of age in an era of great change, both in his native German lands and the wider world. The Reformation would fundamentally change the landscape of political power in Europe, and the ensuing wars would tear the continent apart. Yet, for a time, Götz's world remained true to it's feudal history, and Götz participated in many feuds and conflicts, victories and losses.

A good friend and a terrible enemy, Götz recalls how he fought and struggled in the internal politics of Germany, which pitted princes and lords against one another over land, titles and wealth. He crosses paths—and sometimes swords—with other famous knights, esteemed princes and, on more than one occasion, with the Holy Roman emperor himself. Campaigning with the Imperial Army abroad in France, Switzerland and Hungary, he often survived on nothing more than his wits and his prowess in battle. His legacy as a folk hero lived on long after his death, inspiring Johann Wolfgang von Goethe to write a play based on his life, and becoming the namesake of the 17th SS-PanzerGrenadier-Division "Götz von Berlichingen" in World War II.

Before his death Götz wrote down his unique story in an autobiographical account of one of Europe's most notable medieval knights. Translated from the original 1567 manuscript, TBR Book Club is proud to present *The Autobiography of Sir Götz von Berlichingen*, available for the first time ever to the English reader. Although politics and military technology may have changed since the time of this famous knight, one thing remains the same: Honor, bravery and loyalty count for much, even for a man of quite humble beginnings. Softcover, 120 pages, #1012, **$18** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The War of Jenkins' Ear

The Forgotten Struggle for North and South America—1739-1743

Filled with unforgettable characters and maritime adventure, the incredible story of a forgotten war that shaped the fate of the United States—and the entire Western Hemisphere. In the early 18th century, the British and Spanish empires were fighting for economic supremacy in the Americas.

Tensions between the two powers were high, and wars blossomed for nearly 100 years, from the War of Spanish Succession (known as Queen Anne's War in the Americas), culminating in the War of Jenkins' Ear. This war would lay the groundwork for the French and Indian War and the American Revolution.

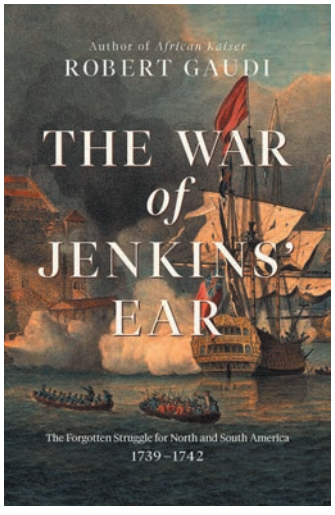

The War of Jenkins' Ear was a world war in the truest sense, engaging the major European powers on battlefields ranging from Europe to the Americas to the Asian subcontinent. Yet the conflict that would eventually become known as the War of Jenkins' Ear—a moniker coined by the 19th century historian Robert Carlyle more than a century later—is barely known to us today. Yet it resulted in the invasion of Georgia and even involved members of George Washington's own family. It would cost 50,000 lives, millions in treasure, and over 600 ships.

Author Robert Gaudi takes the reader from the brackish waters of the Chesapeake Bay to the rocky shores of Tierra del Fuego. We travel around the Cape of Good Hope and across the Pacific to the Philippines and the Cantonese coast, with adventurous stops in Cartagena, Panama and beyond.

Yet even though it happened decades before American independence, The War of Jenkins' Ear was truly an American war; a hard-fought, costly struggle that determined the fate of the Americas and in which, for the first time, American armies participated. Softcover, 408 pages, #1009, **$22** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Also purchase online at: www.BarnesReview.com.

TWO RESCUED BOOKS REFLECT DEEPLY HELD ANIMOSITIES

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW.
Prepared by JR Books Online.
Available nowhere else!

The Blood Mystery

NEW! Here is a work from a brave researcher from France who lived in the late 19th century. We are happy to offer the reader in this volume the full translation of Henri Desportes's most renowned work, *Le mystère du sang chez les juifs de tous les temps*, translated as *The Blood Mystery Among the Jews of All Times*, a seminal study of Jewish ritual murders that was published as a second edition in 1890. Desportes (real name: Célestin Henri Déporte) was a Catholic priest and writer, born in 1865 in the Normandy region of France. He died in 1939.

In *The Blood Mystery*, Desportes takes the approach of performing a historical survey of the ritual murder phenomenon, then dives into specific historical cases and answers the perennial claims of critics. At one point, he considers himself compelled to say: "The Jews do not change. All the revelations, the ancient chronicles, the records of the Trent and Damascus trials, the book of the Moldovan Rabbi, etc. etc. tell us about the same turpitudes. The custom of using Christian blood is very old. It already existed before the total scattering of the Jewish nation, it continued to be practiced until recently, in compliance with Talmudic and rabbinical laws, and it is definitely practiced even today, wherever an Orthodox Jew lives. … The Jews do not change: this was, is and will always be the case." This edition contains a preface by Édouard Drumont, the famous French author and journalist. Translated and edited by JR Books Online and printed by TBR's OPERATION BOOK RESCUE. Softcover, 271 pages, indexed, #994, **$30**.

Why the Jews Should Be Kept Out of England

NEW! William Prynne (1600–1669) was an English lawyer, author, polemicist, political figure and a prominent Puritan opponent of church policy under Archbishop of Canterbury William Laud. Although Prynne's views were Presbyterian, he became known in the 1640s as an Erastian, arguing for overall state control of religious matters. In 1656, a proposal was made in the Parliament of England to lift the 13th-century residency ban for Jews. This prompted Prynne to write *A Short Demurrer to the Jewes Long Discontinued [Barred] Remitter into England*, a remarkable legal treatise against the proposal. It was printed in 1656 shortly before the Whitehall Conference and became influential in strengthening the public opinion against the readmission of Jews. In particular, Prynne strongly doubted that the Jews could be converted to Christianity if allowed back.

The return of the Jews to England was heavily promoted by Manasseh ben Israel, the famous Portuguese rabbi and author, while Oliver Cromwell desired their conditional readmission. In the end, the Parliament did not support any such proposal. The Jews only came back to England in large numbers with the restoration monarchy of Charles II (1660–1685). In his treatise, Prynne was mostly reciting from what he considered the uncontested legal record of England and other countries. He cited ruinous Jewish usury, forgery of coins and royal charters, general criminality, ritual murders, etc. as main reasons why the 1290 expulsion had happened and why the Jews should not be readmitted in his time. This publication will be of interest to anyone fascinated by Puritanism, Protestantism or Jewish history in particular and Revisionist history in general. Transcribed and edited by JR Books Online and printed by TBR's OPERATION BOOK RESCUE. Softcover, 220 pages, indexed, #1014, **$25**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H for one book and $10 S&H for both books. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more books and videos online at www.BarnesReview.com.

HOT OFF THE PRESSES!

One comprehensive, hardback reference volume covering all the events known as the Holocaust. Oversized (8.5 x 11), case laminate, 579 entries, 256 B&W illustrations, 101 color pictures, fully indexed, bibliography, 634 pages . . .

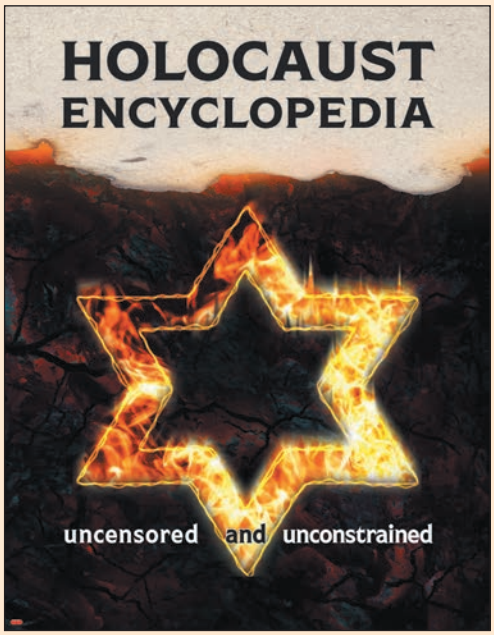

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA

UNCENSORED AND UNCONSTRAINED

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted. In fact, they insist there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo and enforce swift punishment upon those who dare to ask any questions or unearth any evidence that leads to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power, respects no taboo, poses all the questions worth asking and gives answers exclusively based on real evidence. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority.

The lead editor of *Holocaust Encyclopedia* made sure that all contributors to this project were truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment due to censorship laws in many countries.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that comprise the larger picture: Scores of entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a real historian. This enables the reader to assess which witnesses are trustworthy, if any.

Holocaust Encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes: Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how it was formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of the narrative are credible and why.

Forensics are the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, *Holocaust Encyclopedia* contains lots of entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria and cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the familiar ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And, ultimately, which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since WWII's end.

Holocaust Encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys," "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name but a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 short chapters, you will discover—for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained—the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet.

Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

Large format (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, hardback, case laminate cover, 579 entries, 357 illustrations (101 color, 256 B&W), bibliography, index, item #1013, **$110** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $15 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

SPECIAL TBR RENEWAL OFFER

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of *White Slavery in the Barbary States*—a $10 retail value.**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

- ❑ **I've renewed to TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**
- ❑ **Renew my subscription to TBR for $56. No gift necessary.**
- ❑ **I'm a little short on cash. Please renew me at $46.**
- ❑ **Send just *White Slavery* for $14 ppd. in the U.S.**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ MASTERCARD ❑ VISA

CARD # _____

EXPIRES _____ SEC. CODE _____ SIG. _____

RENEW EARLY & GET A FREE BOOK!

HURRY! This offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRU14**

YOUR NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE/ZIP _____

PHONE _____

EMAIL _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code on card back to process charges.

Renew your subscription today and get this rescued book FREE!

White Slavery in the Barbary States

This astonishing book provides a fascinating insight into a period of history now largely censored by political correctness—the time when at least 1 million Europeans were seized and sold into slavery by the notorious Black and Arab slavers of North Africa. Charles Sumner provides a full background of the Islamic slave trade in White Europeans and includes little-known details such as how the Muslim pirates seized groups of Pilgrims on their way to North America!

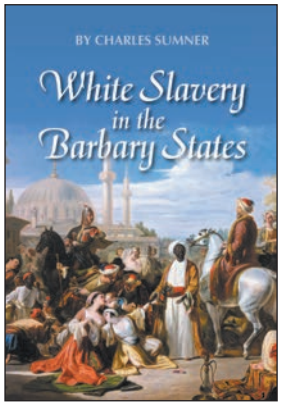

Sumner tells us: "Their corsairs became the scourge of Christendom, while their much-dreaded system of slavery assumed a front of new terrors. Their ravages were not confined to the Mediterranean. They penetrated the ocean, and pressed even to the Straits of Dover and St. George's Channel. From the chalky cliffs of England, and even from the distant western coasts of Ireland, unsuspecting inhabitants were swept into cruel captivity."

Appalled, French King Louis XIV demanded action. Says Sumner: "In 1684, Algiers, being twice bombarded [by the French] sent deputies to sue for peace, and to surrender all her Christian slaves. Tunis and Tripoli made the same submission. Voltaire, with his accustomed point, declares that, by this transaction, the French became 'respected on the coast of Africa, where they had before been known only as slaves'."

The author does point out the evils of slavery worldwide, and tells how Charles V of Spain fought Barbary slavers while granting European traders the right to export slaves to the Spanish colonies in the New World: "It is said that Charles lived long enough to repent what he had thus inconsiderately done. Certain it is, no single concession recorded in history—of king or emperor—has produced such disastrous far-reaching consequences."

A remarkable work which contributes to a greater understanding of the mentality behind slavery—and the reality that Europeans were as much victims of this evil practice as any other people who cry victimhood today.

This 75-page book sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your TBR subscription!

Use the form above and return to TBR in reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or M.O. to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRU14.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January / February 2024 ❖ Volume XXX ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Patrick Pearse: Forgotten Irish Nationalist

By Marc Roland

4 The Easter Rising, an armed insurrection against British rule in Ireland launched during the week of April 1916, was largely inspired and led by Patrick Pearse. Here is an overview of the life and death of Pearse, one of Ireland's greatest nationalist leaders.

Irish Help Win the Revolution

By Mike Mains

12 "The Fighting Irish" played a key yet overlooked role in America's war of independence from the British Empire. Here is a brief rundown of the important contributions of Irish Americans during the Revolutionary War through the eyes of Phillip Thomas Tucker.

Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedict Center Revisited

Part One—By Antonius J. Patrick

16 Here is the first part in a two-part series on courageous Catholic dissident Fr. Leonard Feeney. Feeney was a fierce critic of the U.S. alliance with the atheistic Soviet Union and the bombing of Japanese cities. This criticism got Feeney "cancelled."

Was the Hamas Attack Really a Surprise to Israel?

By Vaughn Klingenberg

26 Israel has a long history of staging false-flag attacks to justify military aggression. Here is a perspective on the "surprise" attack launched against Israel by Hamas militants last year from an an astute Mideast observer.

Islamic Scholar Insists Hamas Attack No Flase Flag

By Kevin Barrett, Ph.D.

32 While many in the alternative media claim Israel was involved in staging or allowing Hamas to attack the Zionist state on October 7, 2023, Dr. Kevin Barrett argues Israel's defense and intelligence forces are overrated and the Hamas fighters caught the Israelis off-guard.

A Concise Historical Timeline Of the Creation of Israel

By Al Jazeera

38 In order to comprehend the current conflict in the Middle East, at least a basic historical understanding of the creation of the state of Israel is necessary. That factual historical knowledge is sorely lacking in the broader Western world. Here we rectify that.

One Zionist 'Final Solution' For Ukraine & Palestine

By Pepe Escobar

42 As the U.S.-led proxy war against Russia drags on in Ukraine, Israel is attempting to implement its "Final Solution" to the Palestinian problem in the Middle East with the enthusiastic backing of most D.C. politicians. The Global South, however, led by a budding Russia-China alliance, sides with Palestine.

Holocaust Reparations: A Historical Overview

By John Wear, J.D.

48 How easy is it for "Holocaust survivors" to get reparations? How long have Jewish and/or Zionist groups and individuals been collecting reparations? When will these payments end, and how much has been paid out so far?

National Socialism in America: From 2002 to the Present

By Karl Haemers

58 Here is the fourth and final essay in our very popular series dealing with National Socialist-inspired groups and organizations in modern American history.

Fritsch Examines the Riddle

By David Skrbina

70 Originally written in 1923, Theodor Fritsch's important book *The Riddle of the Jews' Success* is back in a brand new volume prepared by TBR's own Dr. Thomas Dalton. In this book, Fritsch tackles taboo subjects that have as much relevance today as they did when they were first addressed a century ago.

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Palestine and Ireland—3
The Easter Rising—7
Eoin MacNeill: Irish traitor?—11
The death of Montgomery—13
History You May Have Missed—44-45
***Witness to History* gets high praise**—47
Holocaust Claims Conference—51
Perpetual Holocaust reparations—54
Letters to the Editor—72-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXX:	$99 per year for 1996-2023 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 30 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Hoping for a Peaceful MMXXIV

The two-faced Roman god Janus is once again peeking at us through his mysterious doorway, one visage looking to the past, the other gazing to the future. Janus, for whom January is named, was the god of time and transitions, as well as the god of beginnings and endings—especially of war. When his door was open, war was raging somewhere in the Roman Empire. When it was closed, the empire was at peace. Today, it seems, his door is always open, the American Empire sending a constant stream of troops and weapons to far-flung spots across the globe.

Several years ago I was foolish enough to write an editorial wondering out loud whether human beings were advanced enough to reject war as a solution to international problems. I wasn't optimistic, but I always like to enter a new year with some bit of hope. I am allowed to hope, right? Looking around the world today, I think I'm conning myself. Humans may never evolve enough to throw aside the very instincts that put us atop the foodchain in the first place.

But, if I am allowed to hope for 2024, then I hope for at least two wars to end. The first is the one ravaging in Palestine. Israel seems determined to cleanse the western Holy Land of all Palestinian Muslims and Christians. As I write this, 20,000 inhabitants (and counting) of far-western Palestine have been killed, the vast majority of the dead being women, children, the elderly and infirm. The Gaza Strip (Gaza), where this is mostly occurring, is that 139-square-mile sliver of land that originally made its claim to fame as an enormous refugee camp for victims fleeing the Nakba. Those who remain in Gaza today do so because they have nowhere to go or they are fighting invaders. But the civilians are sitting ducks. Tens of thousands more will die if a major power does not step in. I am hoping early in 2024 the United States becomes that power, and works to end this genocide, not abet it.

The other war I would like to see end is still being fought in Ukraine. As many as 1 million Ukrainians have been displaced, 500,000 Ukrainians may have died (soldiers and civilians) and several hundred thousand Russian soldiers are thought to have perished. This war is another godawful affair, with ethnic and cultural brothers killing one another with the most sophisticated weapons man has even devised.

Let's be honest. The U.S. government does not give a rat's derrière about how many Ukrainians die. All our war-fogged leaders want is to "weaken Russia." It has failed. Russia is stronger than ever, despite the worst economic sanctions ever imposed on a nation.

It is now time for the United States to help end the wars in Ukraine and Palestine—not prolong them—through commonsense diplomacy, not precision missiles and AI-guided assassin drones. We know that is a lot to ask of our leaders, but it is, after all, our tax dollars they are using to pay for every dead Palestinian, Ukrainian or Russian. It's time the American people speak up and demand no tax dollars go to fund these wars. That's probably foolish—but you said I could hope.

In this issue of TBR, we present you three inspirational stories of Irish history beginning with our lead story on Patrick Pearse, a prominent leader in the Irish freedom movement. The struggles of the Irish remind us of the current plight of the Palestinians (see John Friend's editorial on page 3), so we also offer a series of thought-provoking, uncensored articles on the events in the Middle East that will get you thinking. That series begins on page 26. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Ireland & Palestine: Brothers in Oppression

At first glance, most casual observers would not identify many similarities between the people of Ireland and the Palestinians living under Israeli occupation. Seasoned observers, however, will clearly recognize that both the Catholic Irish and the Christian and Muslim Palestinians all live under a brutal Zionist occupation, an occupation that jeopardizes the very prospects for their unique peoplehood.

In Ireland and the wider Western world, organized Jewish groups have led the way championing such destructive cultural and social revolutions as: homosexual marriage and the broader LGBTQ+ movement; mass Third World immigration and open borders; radical feminism, taxpayer-funded abortion and the subversion of the traditional family unit; the assault on Christian principles and the undermining of the important role Christianity has played in Western history; public acceptance of pornography and sexual licentiousness; and more.

Indeed, even speaking out against such madness has largely been criminalized in Ireland and other countries in the West, almost exclusively due to Jewish/neo-Marxist lobbying efforts to combat an alleged "explosion of hate speech and anti-Semitism."

All this was made abundantly clear in the wake of a vicious knife attack carried out in Ireland in late November last year against three young Irish children and an adult day care worker. The suspect, Riad Bouchaker, a 50-year-old Algerian national who has lived in Ireland for the past two decades, had not only been previously arrested on a knife-crime charge in 2023 and released, he was also issued a deportation order 21 years ago.

With the help of open-borders advocates and left-wing non-governmental organizations dedicated to advancing the Great Replacement—an "anti-Semitic conspiracy theory," according to the establishment—he was allowed to stay in Ireland and eventually receive an Irish passport. His thank-you present to his host country was this horrific stabbing spree in the heart of Dublin, the capital of the Emerald Isle.

The outrageous knife assault sparked immediate protests among average Irish people, who are increasingly fed up with open borders, mass immigration and the unending stream of so-called asylum seekers entering their isolated island nation. Following a raucous night of protests by irate Irishmen, the mass media and Irish political establishment attempted to censor the foreign identity of the perpetrator—a man who should not have been in the country in the first place.

At the same time, the controlled Irish media expressed contempt not for the attacker but for their own Irish countrymen protesting the obvious culture- and nation-destroying impact of mass Third World immigration.

Immediately, hysterical calls for more "hate speech" laws came from numerous Irish politicians. Dissidents like Conor McGregor—the world-renowned MMA fighter and Irish national hero— who also is a major critic of mass migration to his home country, were placed under investigation for "dissemination of online hate speech."

Critics of the righteous protests against the invasion of Ireland were given a free pass to denounce and slander those calling attention to the madness. Abul Kalam Azad Talukder, a Bangladesh-born migrant to Ireland who serves as a city councilor in Limerick, openly said he'd like to see the anti-migrant protesters "shot in the head" or beaten "until they die." Suffice it to say, the Irish political and media establishment took absolutely no issue with this non-Irishman's hate speech and calls for violence against actual Irish citizens.

Meanwhile, in Palestine, the Christian and Muslims of that historic land have been living under an Israeli regime—aided and abetted by the unlimited financial, military and diplomatic support of the United States—that is dedicated to their ultimate destruction or, if that cannot be attained, expulsion. Following the "surprise" Hamas attack launched on Oct. 7 of last year, an event we have dedicated significant space to discussing in this issue, Israel has engaged in what can only be described as a genocidal ethnic cleansing campaign against the people of Gaza to either kill or displace all non-Jews living there.

According to the World Health Organization, over 90% of the people in Gaza are facing "crisis levels" of hunger as we go to press. (Remember the orchestrated "Great Hunger" waged against the Irish?) Upward of 20,000 people in Gaza have been killed since the Israeli assault on the strip. (Many Irish were hunted down like dogs by the British or enslaved.) Credible reports of mass executions of civilians have emerged while journalists and humanitarian workers and schools, hospitals, and other civilian infrastructure continue to be targets of the Israeli military. (Irish priests and nuns were said to have been murdered in the hundreds by the British occupiers.)

The appalling mass murder spree in Gaza has shocked the world, leading many in the West to wake up to the reality of Zionist oppression both in historic Palestine and their own nations. Israel's slaughter, genocide and ethnic cleansing of the Holy Land would not be possible without unwavering support from the U.S.

As we enter another new year, the world continues to face the same, ages-old foe. May 2024 be the year the people of Ireland and the wider Western world recognize this peril, just as the Palestinians have since their land was seized by Zionist terrorists over seven decades ago. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

Patrick Pearse

Remembering a great Irish nationalist leader

By Marc Roland

One of the most pristine populations of our imperiled White race is centered on the island of Ireland, home to the Irish people. Accordingly, the Emerald Isle has become the target of Marxist sociopaths determined to render its indigenous inhabitants a minority in their own country, as a necessary precondition for racial extinction.

Anyone in modern "democratic" Ireland who objects to this genocidal agenda is mercilessly punished with stiff fines and a potential long-term imprisonment by government tyrants. They enacted the Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act in 1989, which marks an "improvement" in Ireland's "hate-speech legislation" and regulations, according to the Irish government's official October 2019 review of the act.

The act formed "one element in a wider suite of measures across all areas of government which are designed to address hate and intolerance," the review noted. "These measures will span across policies, operational areas, law enforcement and educational measures designed to support a safe, fair and inclusive society, where expressions of hatred and prejudice are not tolerated and are dealt with swiftly and effectively where they occur."

The act essentially criminalized "hate speech," which often amounts to criticism of non-Whites, mass immigration and objection to the systematic displacement of the native Irish people.[1]

"If you strike us down now, we shall rise again and renew the fight. If our deed has not been sufficient to win freedom, then our children will win it by a better deed."—Patrick Pearce

Meanwhile, hordes of immigrants from Africa, Asia and the Middle East are inundating Ireland with street violence and wholesale vandalism. Recent months have witnessed a dramatic surge in alien crimes, accompanied by loud demands by the angry newcomers and their raceless supporters for substituting traditional place names and street signs, even the Irish language, with sub-Saharan, Islamic and Hindu replacements.

The Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act cited above was enacted to suppress free speech for Irish citizens alarmed by the demoralizing and often negative impact of non-White immigration on their society and culture. Since then, government enforcers of this draconian law have doubled down in their resolve to race-mix the Irish people out of existence, as soon and as thoroughly as possible, by flinging wide the flood gates of Third World immigration.

Never before in the country's 33,000-year history has her native population stood in greater peril of its life.[2] The early shadows of that existential threat were first observed and effectively opposed during the opening decade of the last century by a man unfamiliar to most American readers, who was, nonetheless, a household name throughout Ireland until he was recently "canceled" by the same Marxist zealots responsible for the Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act.

If today they speak of him at all, he is dismissed as "a cynical man, a vain man, a dishonest man, an anti-democrat. He's a proto Fascist."[3] His alleged "sexual immaturity" is heavily nuanced by modern biographers, while psychiatrists suggest he had Asperger syndrome.[4] All these attempts at vilification are mirror images of the character assassination directed against historical American heroes

Immense crowds of mourners were so deeply moved by Pearse's funeral oration for a fallen comrade that Ireland's national rebellion is generally considered to have begun on that day with these powerful words: "And I say to my people's masters: Beware! Beware of the thing that is coming! Beware of the risen people, who shall take what ye would not give! Did ye think to conquer the people? Or that law is stronger than life and than men's desire to be free? We will try it out with you, ye that have harried and held, ye that have bullied and bribed, tyrants, hypocrites, liars!"

by anti-White scandalmongers on either side of the Atlantic Ocean.

The Irish hero they hate most was Patrick Henry Pearse, revered as the Patrick Henry of Ireland—a reference to the Virginia-born American patriot with the same name—by subsequent generations, because both men were martyrs to the independence and survival of their respective Aryan peoples. The Irishman's first and middle names encapsulated a kindred fate that likewise propelled his 18th-century American precursor to self-sacrifice at the hands of the same enemy.

Born in Dublin on November 10, 1879, Pearse grew up surrounded by a rich variety of books collected by his free-thinking, self-educated father—a successful stone mason and monumental sculptor—who encouraged the lad to always question authority. But young Patrick's early and lifelong love for the Gaelic language and indigenous Irish culture, especially as dramatized in Keltic myth, were inspired by his grand-aunt Margaret, herself fluent in Gaelic and something of a nationalist.

Availing himself of the numerous mythology books found in his father's home library, the boy became so conversant in legendary tales of Cú Chulainn, Partholon, Maildune, Balor and all the other ancient gods and heroes that he convincingly impersonated each one, engaging his brother and sisters to participate with him in their juvenile dramatizations of the old deities for the amusement and appreciation of adult audiences. They unanimously applauded Patrick as a young scholar.

In 1896 at age 16, he joined the *Conradh na Gaeilge*, or "Gaelic League," founded for the promotion of Irish culture, then regarded as the only alternative to England's imperial policy of reducing the Irish to obedient colonials. It was here, in the ranks of the Gaelic League, that the adolescent Pearse learned of opposition politics.

An exceptionally facile student, he was awarded a Bachelor of Arts in Modern Languages (Irish, English and French) by the Royal University of Ireland, for which he had studied

two years privately, plus an additional year at University College Dublin. At just 20 years of age, he enrolled as a Barrister-at-Law and was called to the bar in 1901.

His first client was an itinerant poet and songwriter who had been arrested and fined for having his name displayed in "illegible" Irish words on his donkey cart. An appeal was heard before the Court of the English King's Bench, which upheld its guilty pronouncement.

The lost case embittered Pearse, not only for his failure to win an acquittal, but especially because the charge was so flagrantly petty and patently unjust. To him, it epitomized the Irish man's secondary citizenship in his own country and was meant to remind him who governed it. The verdict, he wrote on June 27, 1905, "was, in effect, decided that Irish is a foreign language on the same level with Yiddish."[5]

By then, his exceptional writing skills had elevated him to editor of the Gaelic League's widely read newspaper *An Claidheamh Soluis*, meaning "The Sword of Light." As such, reports he received daily from all parts of the nation gradually persuaded him that Irish identity was being so progressively eroded that it would cease to exist in another generation or two, rendering his fellow countrymen a culturally amorphous populace of non-entities fit only for colonial servitude.

Clearly, immediate and effective counteraction of some kind was vital if Ireland was to survive. Certain that language was intrinsic to a people's self-awareness, he further concluded that preserving the native Irish language from dying out was a cultural priority of existential importance. In order to save the language, children should be educated further in their legacy as a folk, with emphasis on ancient myth and national pride.

To show the way, in 1908, Pearse started St. Enda's School, his own bilingual educational institute for boys. He thereafter founded St. Ita's School for girls, with aims similar to those of St. Enda's. These included fundamental curricula found at conventional educational institutions elsewhere, but with special emphasis on very different subjects, such as courses in the Old Irish language and the neglected and suppressed history of Ireland's cultural greatness, retold in the life-stories of its extraordinary poets and creators.

Pearse's passion for Keltic myth caught fire among his students, who often dressed in theatrical costumes while reenacting the ancient tales of folk heroes, gods and goddesses of pre-Christian days, but also of revered holy men and women, such as Saint Patrick or Saint Brigid. Weather permitting, these performances, with their origins in Pearce's own childhood, were usually staged outdoors.

> The British believed erasing Irish culture would render the Irish better colonial serfs for the empire.

"To accommodate the increased numbers enrolling at the school, Pearse decided in 1910 to relocate St. Enda's to The Hermitage, an 18th-century house set in 50 acres of woods, orchards, a river and lake in Rathfarnham, Dublin," authors Mary and Teresa O'Donnell write. "The project was pioneering in its promotion of child-centered education, creativity and personal development and liberal teaching methods."[6] St. Ita's was similarly established and administered.

Classroom time more commonly gave way to countryside field trips into scenic West Ireland, aimed at impressing the young people with the natural allure of their homeland and acquainting them with its historical, botanical and geological wonders. Physical education was no less important at both St. Enda's and St. Ita's, where hiking and gymnastics were stressed.

More than 50 years later, former students, now pensioners and seniors, recalled their school days at Pearse's unorthodox academies as the happiest years of their lives.[7] The educational experiment won widespread attention and plaudits across the country, even as far as the European continent, but was surveilled with a wary eye by British authorities.

They need not have concerned themselves. For all of the otherwise universal admiration from the general public and professionals alike, the schools were failing financially. The costs of maintaining their high standards were rapidly outpacing Pearce's resources to keep either location functioning. He was thus confronted with the apparent inevitability of foreclosure.

When all seemed lost, a fellow Gaelic League member arranged for Pearse to meet with some American contacts, which might be able to bail out the endangered institutions. In February 1914, Pearce sailed from Ireland on a fundraising trip to the United States. Arriving in New York, he was invited to address a small meeting of potential supporters. But they were far less interested in keeping his radical schools open than "cutting British throats."[8]

Following this first rather low-key presentation, he was lectured by a non-Irish listener:

> See here, young man! Educating a new generation in patriotism is all very well, but if you don't start killing off the English overlords, they'll rub your country down to the nub. Our forefathers tried every peaceful way to gain their liberty. They begged and petitioned for generations, but got nowhere, until they started shooting. That's all tyrants have ever understood. It's no different today. The British Empire is big, and Ireland is small, but we faced the same odds and won—so can you.[9]

The Easter Rising

"The lawyers have sat in council, the men with the keen, long faces, said, 'This man is a fool,' and others have said, 'He blasphemeth!' And the wise have pitied the fool that hath striven to give a life in the world of time and space amongst the bulks of actual things, to a dream that was dreamed in the heart, and that only the heart could hold. Oh, wise men, riddle me this: What if the dream come true?"—Patrick Pearse on the eve of the 1916 Easter Rising. (Above, Irish prisoners are rounded up during the "Rising.")

U.S. sentiment had always been hostile toward England, but it was heated to higher temperatures during the decades following the Civil War, when Britain's covert participation in the divisive conflict was made known and British involvement in Abe Lincoln's assassination was widely suspected. Pearse understood that not a penny could be had from these Yanks unless he catered to their enthusiasm for an armed insurrection for liberating Ireland from the imperialists based in London.

Accordingly, his public speeches grew more revolutionary and impassioned, his audiences larger and increasingly enthusiastic. In the process, he surprised himself by becoming a persuasive orator. With each mass rally, his spirit invigorated by the encouraging cheers of thousands, he grew more deeply convinced that Irish liberty could only be had from a national uprising. Pearse left Ireland as a mild-mannered schoolteacher begging for money. He came back as an eloquent revolutionary demanding firm action.

In an article for *The Sword of Light* titled "The Coming Revolution," he wrote:

> As to what your work as an Irish Nationalist is to be, I cannot conjecture; I know what mine is to be and would have you know

> yours and buckle yourselves to it. And it may be (nay, it is) that your and mine will lead us to a common meeting-place and that, on a certain day, we shall stand together with many more beside us, ready for a greater adventure than any of us has yet had, a trial and a triumph to be endured and achieved in common.[10]

Following his return home, Pearse was sworn into the secret Irish Republican Brotherhood (IRB), an organization dedicated to the overthrow of British rule in Ireland and its replacement with an Irish Republic. His talents as a writer and speaker, augmented by his new-found fame in the United States, soon gained him a place on the IRB's Supreme Council.

When he was shortly thereafter promoted to the Volunteers' director of military organization, he became the highest-ranking Volunteer in the IRB membership and instrumental in the latter's commandeering of the remaining minority of the Volunteers for the purpose of rebellion. Its optimum prospects for success seemed to have arrived on August 4, 1914, when the British were preoccupied with their fresh declaration of war against Germany. But they were not too distracted from safeguarding their back door in the west, where London guaranteed "home rule" for Ireland, as soon as victory was won with the help of her Volunteers.

As intended, the ruse undermined Irish resistance by splitting opinion between 200,000 young men who marched off to France only because they believed they were fighting for the independence of their homeland and others aware that the British, given their centuries-long track record of deceit, were not be trusted. The latter refrained from the continental war in which 35,000 of their fellow countrymen lost their lives. The "home rule" for which they died instead became the fractious and divisive partition of Ireland within the British Empire.

By mid-1915, Pearse sat on the IRB's Supreme Council and its secret Military Council—the core group that began planning for a nationwide uprising, while a life-and-death struggle raged on the Western front in Europe during World War I.

"War is a terrible thing, and this is the most terrible of wars," he said at the time. "But this war is not more terrible than the evils it will end or help to end. England's difficulty is Ireland's opportunity."[11]

On August 1, he gave a graveside oration at the funeral of an old Fenian, Jeremiah O'Donovan Rossa. Fenians were members of a 19th-century revolutionary nationalist organization. Fenians like Rossa had staged an unsuccessful revolt in Ireland in 1867 and were responsible for isolated revolutionary acts against the British until the early 20th century, by which

Central Dublin was virtually demolished by the Easter Rising of 1916. "Blood is a cleansing and sanctifying thing, and the nation that regards it as the final horror has lost its manhood. There are many things more horrible than bloodshed, and slavery is one of them. We have kept faith with the past and handed on its tradition to the future."—Patrick Pearse

time the word "Fenian" served as an umbrella term for the Irish Republican Brotherhood.

Pearse's words were among the most famous he ever uttered and did more to move the country closer to rebellion than any previous public event:

> Our foes are strong and wise and wary; but, strong and wise and wary as they are, they cannot undo the miracles of God that ripen in the hearts of young men the seeds sown by the young men of a former generation. Life springs from death; and from the graves of patriot men and women spring living nations.
>
> The Defenders of this Realm have worked well in secret and in the open. They think that they have pacified Ireland. They think that they have purchased half of us and intimidated the other half. They think that they have foreseen everything, think that they have provided against everything.
>
> But, the fools, the fools, the fools! They have left us our Fenian dead and, while Ireland holds these graves, Ireland unfree shall never be at peace.[12]

With inspiring words such as these, Volunteer enlistments soared. Between December 1914 and February 1916, its rank and file rose from 9,700 to 12,215 recruits.[13] Over the next nine months following his fiery eulogy for Rossa, Pearse became generally recognized as the personification, spokesman and leader of the rebellion as much for his poetically inflammatory speeches as for a series of attractively written pamphlets he published with broad, popular success.

They were reminiscent of Thomas Paine's influential pamphlet titled *Common Sense*, which did so much, 140 years before, to give ideological cohesion and inspiration to the patriotic cause of American independence. Both men pointed out that only sufficient personal courage for armed force could remove the alien stranglehold. However, the void left by its withdrawal needed to be filled with a higher worldview, as expressed, no longer by obsolete despotism but with a constitutional republic—in Ireland's case, a folkish or specifically ethnic republic of, by and for the Irish people.

British troops fire at Irish Volunteers during the Dublin insurrection of 1916. "When I was a child of 10, I went on my bare knees by my bedside one night and promised God that I should devote my Life to an effort to free my country. I have kept the promise. I have helped to organize, to train and to discipline my fellow countrymen to the sole end that, when the time came, they might fight for Irish freedom. The time, as it seemed to me, did come, and we went into the fight. I am glad that we did."—Patrick Pearse after a sentence of death was passed on him at his English court martial.

On April 22, 1916, acting in the name of the IRB, Pearse issued orders to all Volunteer units throughout the country for three days of maneuvers, beginning Easter Sunday—the signal for a general uprising, now known as the Easter Rising.

Some of his fellow commanding officers on the Supreme Council lost their nerve when the moment of decision arrived. The most fateful of these was Eoin MacNeill, the Volunteers' Chief of Staff. He issued a countermand to all Volunteers, canceling the

Irish prisoners are marched into captivity after the collapse of their Easter Rising. "I have just done one of the hardest tasks I have ever had to do. I have had to condemn to death one of the finest characters I have ever come across. There must be something very wrong in the state of things that makes a man like that a rebel."—Maj. Gen. Charles Blackader, the British officer who chaired Pearse's court martial.

mobilization directive issued by Pearse. MacNeill threatened to do everything he could to prevent it, short of informing the British. He did precisely that, however, by publishing his contrary orders in bold headlines on the front pages of every Sunday newspaper in Dublin.

Although he was promptly relieved of command by the Supreme Command, his countermanding order had already done its fatal damage by substantially reducing the number of Volunteers who turned out. Their ranks had been cut by nearly three-quarters, and confusion was naturally rife among those who reported for duty.

But with the otherwise surprised British now alerted, Pearse seized what was left of the initiative and ordered the Rising to proceed the next morning, Easter Monday, April 24, 1916. Whatever doubts there may have been at the time concerning the rebels' morale in view of their attenuated circumstances, they were dispelled when the undaunted and enthusiastic Volunteers unanimously elected Pearse as president of the Irish Republic and commander-in-chief of its army.

"In all things," he confidently quoted the German genius Wolfgang von Goethe, "it is better to hope than despair," then read the Proclamation of the Irish Republic, which he himself had drafted, from outside the General Post Office, headquarters of the Easter Rising.[14]

During the ensuing six days of intense, bitter fighting, the rebels seized strategically important buildings in Dublin, concentrating rifle fire on routes into the city center, where they ground the British advance to a crawl, inflicting many casualties. Isolated rebellions flared up in other parts of Ireland, but the uncertainty and disorientation engendered by MacNeill doomed them all to defeat.

Some wore Irish Volunteer and Citizen Army uniforms, while others dressed in civilian clothes with a yellow Irish Volunteer armband, military hats and bandoliers. They were armed mostly with rifles (especially 1871 Mausers), but also with shotguns, revolvers, a few Mauser C96 semi-automatic pistols and grenades. Against these, the British army brought in thousands of reinforcements, as well as artillery and even a gunboat, the *Helga*, that steamed down the River Liffey to lob 75 mm shells at the insurgents in downtown Dublin. The main rebel positions were thus gradually surrounded and bombarded with cannon fire.

In less than a week, the inner city had been reduced to charred ruins, with some 500 persons killed, more than half of them non-combatants. In excess of 2,600 had been wounded, including at least 2,200 civilians and rebels and at least 370 British soldiers

and 29 policemen. About 40 of those killed were children. To avoid further bloodshed and out of ammunition, Pearse agreed to an unconditional surrender on Saturday, April 29.

He was among 187 people taken prisoner and tried for treason on May 2. Their courts martial would be held in secret and without defense attorneys, which English Crown law officers later ruled to have been illegal. Some of those who conducted the trials had commanded British troops involved in suppressing the uprising, a conflict of interest that the Military Manual prohibited.

Ninety were sentenced to death, executed by firing squad at Kilmainham Gaol, between May 3 and 12. The first of these was Patrick Henry Pearse himself.

"We seem to have lost," were his last words, "We have not lost. To refuse to fight would have been to lose. To fight is to win."[15] ❖

Eoin MacNeill: Traitor?

Eoin MacNeill, the Volunteers' own chief of staff, effectively sabotaged 1916's Easter Rising by countermanding its marching orders. "I want you to see to it that our people know of [MacNeill's] treachery to us."—Rebel leader Tom Clarke to his wife Kathleen on the day before his execution.

ENDNOTES:

1. The Review of the Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act of 1989 is accessible as a PDF from the Irish government's website via a simple internet search.

2. Roseingrave, Louise. "Reindeer bone found in north Cork to alter understanding of Irish human history." *Irish Examiner*, April 18, 2021.

3. Kevin Myers, a popular Irish journalist born in England, himself narrowly missed being prosecuted under Ireland's Stalinist Prohibition of Incitement to Hatred Act for "offensive" comments he made. Striving vainly to resuscitate his mortally wounded career, he blubbered over public radio, "I think they [the Jews] are the most gifted people who have ever existed on this planet, and civilization owes an enormous debt to them."

He went on to insist that he was "very, very sorry that I should have so offended them," before conceding that he is "not rescuing anything, because it's over for me, professionally, as far as I can see." He was right. His career was effectively "canceled" due to his comments. Luke, Eric. "Irish Columnist Apologizes for Article Called Anti-Semitic." *The New York Times*, August 1, 2017.

4. Augusteijn, Joost. *Patrick Pearse: The Making of a Revolutionary*. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010. See also Fitzgerald, Michael and Walker, Antoinette. *Unstoppable Brilliance: Irish Geniuses and Asperger Syndrome*. Ireland: Liberties Press, 2014.

5. Murphy, Brian. *Patrick Pearse and the Lost Republican Ideal*. Dublin, Ireland: James Duffy, 1991.

6. O'Donnell, Mary and Teresa. *Sisters of the Revolutionaries: The Story of Margaret and Mary Brigid Pearse*. Ireland: Merrion Press, 2017. In July 1926, Kurt Gruber, an early National Socialist German Workers' Party officer, patterned the Hitler Youth movement (*Hitlerjugend*) after Patrick Pearse's principles of patriotic education, field trips, mythic ceremonies and physical exercise pioneered at St. Enda's and St. Ita's 18 years earlier.

7. See "Patrick Pearse—Fanatic Heart," a 55-minute documentary available on YouTube.com.

8. Ibid.

9. Edwards, Ruth Dudley. *Patrick Pearse: The Triumph of Failure*. New Jersey: Taplinger Publishing Co., 1978.

10. Moran, Sean Farrell. *Patrick Pearse and the Politics of Redemption: The Mind of the Easter Rising, 1916*. Washington, D.C.: The Catholic University of America Press, 1997.

11. Crowley, Brian. *Patrick Pearse: A Life in Pictures*. Ireland: Mercier Press, 2014.

12. Coogan, Tim Pat. *1916: The Easter Rising*. London: Phoenix, 2005.

13. Ibid.

14. McGarry, Fearghal. *The Rising—Ireland: Easter 1916*. UK: Oxford University Press, 2017.

15. See "Patrick Pearse—Fanatic Heart," a 55-minute documentary available on YouTube.com.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

How the Irish Helped Win the American Revolution

By Mike Mains

"One of the greatest mysteries of American history has revolved around the intriguing question of how Gen. George Washington and his revolutionaries could have possibly prevailed over a mighty British Empire at the height of its power and prosperity." So begins *How the Irish Won the American Revolution: The Forgotten Heroes of America's War for Independence* by Phillip Thomas Tucker. It's a compelling book in which this author found many little-known historical tidbits and a much-needed new take on the Revolutionary War.*

Popular folklore concerning our country's founding portrays the Revolutionary War as one of English colonists fighting English soldiers. What's overlooked is the huge impact that Irish American soldiers had in defeating King George's boys way back when. "The Fighting Irish," indeed.

In truth, Irish Americans made up a large percentage of George Washington's army. "So many Celtic-Gaelic soldiers filled the Pennsylvania Continental Line that it was widely known as the Line of Ireland at the time: one of America's largest and most distinguished combat units," says Tucker.

The first American monument erected in honor of a fallen war hero was to an Irishman, Maj. Gen. Richard Montgomery, who was killed while leading his men in battle. Few people are aware of the surprisingly high number of generals on both sides who were killed in action while leading their troops on the front lines.

HERCULES MULLIAN
Irish spy saved Washington.

Today, American generals prefer to remain far behind the lines, accumulating ribbons and medals without ever seeing enemy action. In several shameful cases, American generals have actually abandoned their men on the battlefield.

OLD GRUDGES DIE HARD

One reason why the Irish fought so hard in the Revolutionary War was their longstanding hatred of the English earned by enduring the vicious treatment they received from their British overlords dating back centuries. One such villain who comes to mind is England's Sir Humphrey Gilbert, known as the "scourge of Ireland," and a enthusiastic participant in the Tudor conquest of the 1500s.

"If an Irish castle, fort or town refused to immediately surrender, he then put every 'man, woman and child of them to the sword,' in his own words," Tucker writes.

Gilbert had the heads of his Irish victims cut off and laid side by side along the entranceway to his tent "to invoke fear among the Irish people."

There was also Oliver Cromwell, widely regarded as one of the most important men in the history of the British Isles, who led a particularly brutal military campaign against the Irish in 1649.

"No English name was more bloodstained and unforgettable in Irish history than Oliver Cromwell," Tucker explains. "During his ruthless invasion of Ireland, he turned his righteous wrath on Irish Catholics, especially priests who were killed out-of-hand in a Protestant crusade to conquer the Green Isle in the most brutal way."

After arriving in Ireland, with Cromwell and his men "landing in Dublin with war banners flying at the head of an immense invasion force," he pursued a "holy mission 'to extirpate the idolatrous' Irish Catholics without mercy," Tucker notes. "Thousands of Irish Catholics, including civilians and women, were killed on Cromwell's orders."

Thus, it's no surprise that the Irish fought with such zeal against the

English in the Revolutionary War. Many of their ancestors and relatives had been slaughtered indiscriminately by the English in their home country. Additionally, many had seen their land stolen, while countless were forced into indentured servitude, an inconvenient fact rarely mentioned in modern American schools where the history of Black slavery is prioritized.

Under English rule, Irish citizens were not allowed to own land, practice law, hold political office, practice Catholicism, teach school or even attend school. Transplanted across the ocean, these Irish Americans were seething with resentment and eager to extract revenge for what the English had done to them. Thus, the Irish were determined not to lose their newfound freedom to the British yet again.

"Here, in thousands of isolated cabins and small frontier settlements, the seeds of American independence took deep root long before the American Revolution's beginning," Tucker relates. "Once hostilities erupted, the Scotch-Irish and Irish joined the struggle for American independence en masse in an instinctive and collective response."

It wasn't only Irish soldiers who contributed to the war effort. Tucker writes:

> Outside the army's ranks, Irish contributions were as notable as they were extensive. Northern Ireland-born Hercules Mulligan, a former leader of New York City's Sons of Liberty, became one of Washington's most effective spies. He twice saved Washington's life after acquiring timely intelligence to thwart dual plots on the general's life.

Irish merchants also played a part, particularly those engaged in trade between Ireland and Philadelphia, a major trading hub on America's east coast that is intimately associated with America's founding.

"Economic contributions of the Irish were as vital to success as sacrifices on the battlefield," Tucker points out.

The Death of Richard Montgomery

Irish-born Gen. Richard Montgomery is shown above, mortally wounded during the battle to take Quebec in 1775, in this W.P. Snyder-inspired illustration. That Montgomery gave his life for freedom matters not to young liberals of today, however. More than 1,000 students of Richard Montgomery (RM) High School in Rockville, Maryland signed a petition to have his named removed from their school: "RM High School students deserve a namesake that truly represents them … [but] he no longer deserves a place on the front of our school." Students couldn't get past the fact Montgomery allegedly owned slaves.

BATTLE OF KINGS MOUNTAIN

One critical battle of the Revolutionary War took place at Kings Mountain, South Carolina on October 7, 1780, where a patriot militia composed of numerous Irishmen defeated a significantly larger Loyalist militia commanded by British Maj. Patrick Ferguson. *How the Irish Won the American Revolution* describes the lead-up to the battle:

Gen. Daniel Morgan's men surge to victory at a crucial moment in the Battle of Cowpens.

PAINTING BY DON TROIANI

REV. SAMUEL DOAK
Inspirational Scotch-Irish pastor.

These citizen-soldiers in buckskin, homespun cotton and Indian moccasins, including Maj. William Candler who had been born in Belfast, Northern Ireland, were partly inspired to do the impossible against the Loyalists by the righteous words of Rev. Samuel Doak. …

Reading the words from the Holy Bible (Book of Judges) before the bowed frontiersmen, who wore tomahawks in leather belts and with long rifles by their side, Doak emphasized the urgent need for his devoted followers to wage a holy war with the "Sword of the Lord and of Gideon."

Rev. Doak's emotional and righteous appeal "inspired the most seemingly godless of men, who looked like they had never stepped into a church or said a prayer in their lives" on to victory.

Maj. Ferguson was shot seven times and killed in the battle. The Loyalists surrendered, securing the Americans a major victory that proved decisive. "Most importantly, the remarkable success at Kings Mountain was a major turning point of the American Revolution, leading the way to the final showdown at Yorktown," Tucker says.

HEROES BORNE OUT OF BATTLE

Unfortunately, not enough Irish-Americans and certainly not enough Americans know of the numerous exploits of brave Irish men and women doing their part for our independence. For instance, there's the story of Sgt. Timothy Murphy, the army's best sharpshooter and the American Revolution's most famous rifleman. Murphy earned his reputation by adeptly picking off English generals and officers:

> Murphy gained a widespread reputation for shooting down more than forty British soldiers, mostly at long range. But these were no ordinary enemies of America who fell victim to Murphy's skilled marksmanship. As he repeatedly demonstrated, these finely uniformed leaders, especially officers mounted on horseback, made perfect targets.

Then there's William Kennedy, a teenager Tucker tells us was "widely considered one of the best shots in South Carolina." Kennedy played a crucial role in battles fought all across South Carolina.

And there's the case of the valiant acts of 17-year-old Susan Twitty. She spotted a Loyalist aiming his flintlock rifle at her brother William and managed to pull her sibling down just in time to save him from the bullet that would have killed him. She then spotted another Loyalist in a vulnerable position and yelled to her brother, "Now's your chance—shoot the rascal!"

Due to their fighting spirit, Irish Americans quickly became some of the army's greatest leaders. Frontiersman John Stark was one such individual. Stark quickly "became one of Washington's best fighting generals and possessed a brilliant tactical sense that meshed with a natural aggressiveness on the battlefield," Tucker says. "Such characteristics made the unconventional Stark something of a Keltic renegade because he possessed the single-minded goal of winning independence at all costs."

Stark played an important part in the Battle of Bunker Hill, where "he orchestrated a clever ambush" by first masking his men behind clumps of hay. Tucker describes Stark's subterfuge:

> Relying on a trick not found in European military textbooks and manuals, Stark then set a series of stakes in the ground before his defensive line so that the exact range was established for his marksmen to open fire once the British advanced to reach the deadly point. Fairly lusting at such a splendid martial display of courage and discipline, Stark allowed his opponent to get as close to his position as possible before yelling at the top of his voice, "Boys, aim at their waistbands!"

Another great Irish commander of the war was Gen. Daniel Morgan, whose "innovative tactics at the Battle of Cowpens were among the most brilliant of the American Revolution."

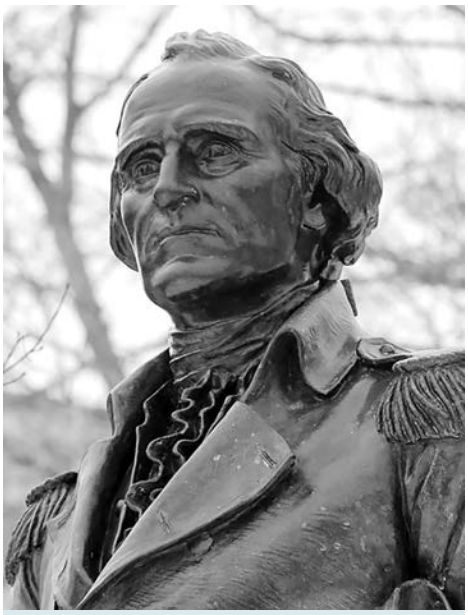

Gen. John Stark, whose mother was Irish, played an integral part in defeating the British in the Revolutionary War.

Despite carrying scars on his back from 499 lashes he received for "striking an abusive British officer during the French and Indian War," Morgan was a rare wartime leader who took no revenge on captured soldiers. He considered their defeat in battle to be sufficient retaliation.

Whether or not you have Irish blood coursing through your veins, *How the Irish Won the American Revolution* is a must-read book. You owe it to yourself to see what a tremendous debt of gratitude this country owes to our Irish ancestors. ❖

*The 432-page book is available from TBR Book Club for $18. See ad at right.

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of numerous books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, a detailed exposé of how the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor, and *How to Go to Heaven: Your Proven, Step-by-Step Plan to Achieve Eternal Salvation* along with two companion books *How to Go to Heaven for Teen Boys* and *How to Go to Heaven for Teen Girls*. He focuses primarily on the hidden and suppressed history of America, the history of the Catholic Church and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

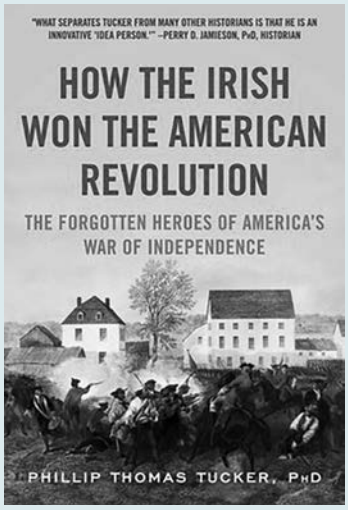

How the Irish Won the American Revolution:

Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence

By Phillip Thomas Tucker. When the Continental Congress decided to declare independence from the British empire in 1776, 10% of the population was from Ireland. By 1790, close to 500,000 Irish citizens were in America. They were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefield and off, yet, the important contributions of the Irish on military, political and economic levels have been long overlooked and ignored by generations of historians. New evidence now reveals that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than thought—between 40% and 50%—who fought during the most important battles of the Revolution. Irishmen like John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and Secretary to the Continental Congress were all of Irish blood. Without their timely and disproportionate assistance, America almost certainly would have lost the fight for its existence. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Fr. Leonard Feeney and the St. Benedict Center Revisited

Here is part one of a two-part series reevaluating a highly respected Irish Catholic dissident—respected, that is, until he was "canceled" by the Catholic Church and mainstream academia.

By Antonius J. Patrick

More than 70 years ago, on February 13, 1953, the Supreme Sacred Congregation of the Holy Office issued the decree which excommunicated the Rev. Father Leonard Feeney, S.J., (1897-1978). The Holy Office's decision was the culmination of what had become a heated and sometimes violent controversy which began in earnest in 1949 over the issue of *extra ecclesiam nulla salus* (outside the Church there is no salvation).

A number of learned Catholics believe that the excommunication was invalid as was Feeney's silencing by the Boston Archdiocese and his expulsion from the Jesuit order since none of them followed proper canonical procedures.

In his publications—including his newsletter *The Point*, which ran throughout the 1950s—lectures, sermons, and his association with the St. Benedict Center in Boston, Feeney courageously spoke out about the growing power of the Jews in America and the Church's ecumenical and accommodating approach to them long before Vatican II.

FR. LEONARD FEENEY
Outspoken Catholic priest.

Besides discussing Jews, Feeney was an ardent anti-Communist, but, unlike Cold War warriors such as William Buckley, he questioned, as did other members of the St. Benedict Center, America's alliance with Josef Stalin during World War II. The priest also spoke out against America's decision to incinerate Hiroshima and Nagasaki with nuclear weapons, which he considered a war crime. Furthermore, he warned about cultural Marxism, which was making inroads in American higher education, most notably at Harvard University, but also in Catholic schools as well.

As history unfolds, it has become clearer that the "silencing" of Feeney by the Church and his unjust expulsion from the Jesuit order of which he was one of its most well-known members at the time, paved the way, in part, for the revolutionary changes that took place at the Vatican II Council and in its aftermath.

FR. FEENEY'S EARLY YEARS

Feeney was born in Lynn, Massachusetts in 1897 to Irish parents, although his father had Spanish lineage. He had two brothers who became priests and one sister. A precocious young man, he entered the Jesuit order as a novice at 17 and became a priest in 1928. He was sent to England for graduate work at Oxford and, at the time, began to publish both in prose and poetry.

"So successful did he assimilate

Devastation at Hiroshima

Fr. Leonard Feeney was appalled that the United States had detonated atomic bombs on two Japanese cities with devastating loss of civilian life. He also objected to the United States allying itself with the brutal and atheistic Soviet Union. His criticism of U.S. policy earned him the wrath of the pro-war establishment which then tried to "cancel" him. Above, an Allied reporter views the massive destruction in Hiroshima, Japan, on September 8, 1945, just a month after the bomb was dropped.

all that he was taught," writes Catholic journalist Gary Potter, "the day would come when he was hailed by a Jesuit provincial as 'the greatest theologian we have in the United States by far'."[1]

In the coming years of controversy, instead of praise, Feeney's theological acumen would be severely questioned by the Jesuits.

Feeney began to also attract a national following in the 1930s with his move to New York and from a string of books and poetry that were being read not only by Catholics but also by the secular world. He was a highly sought-after lecturer and conversationalist and was referred to as the "American Chesterton."

The priest was also heard by millions on the Sunday evening program *The Catholic Hour* and hobnobbed with celebrities and literary luminaries such as T.S. Eliot, Noel Coward, Fulton Sheen, Sinclair Lewis, Dorothy Thompson and Jacques Martain. Feeney, however, was no flatterer of the various high-profile people he associated with and, even at this stage of his career, sometimes belittled the most revered.

In 1936, while living in New York City, he was appointed to the prestigious post as editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. While there, he made numerous converts, not only among the upper classes, but dock workers, janitors, waiters and cabdrivers—several of whom were Jewish.

THE ST. BENEDICT CENTER

Fr. Feeney returned to New England in 1940, the same year Catherine Goddard Clarke, who would later become a nun, and two other individuals established the St. Benedict Center. The original center opened in Harvard Square in Cambridge, Massachusetts and provided reading materials and, later, courses and lectures on Catholic subjects. It was approved and often praised by the local ecclesiastical authorities and it also received a blessing from Pope Pius XII. Over time, it expanded its operations and attracted followers worldwide.

Feeney was asked to join the staff and began giving talks and lectures. He was eventually assigned to the center full time. He kept up his priestly duties. This included performing baptisms and marriages, leading Mass, hearing confessions and making numerous converts.

At first, the success of the center was not a problem, as it still was supported by the local Church authorities, with some of the hierarchy

attending Feeney's talks. Over time, and with the increasing popularity of the center and the priest's more pointed critiques of liberal Catholicism, concern grew not only at Harvard but Catholic schools, as well. Many students who came to the center complained about what was being taught, with parochial ones being just as bad off, as Sister Catherine Clarke surprisingly found out:

> Our mistake at this time lay in our misconception of conditions in Catholic colleges. We thought them much better than they were, and it took us two years to learn how heavy were the inroads which Liberalism had made into Catholic education.[2]

Ever since he had come to the center, Feeney had warned about the "evils in postwar secular education." The priest received confirmation of this by speaking directly with students at the center.

"The students to whom [he] spoke were well aware of the truth of what he was saying; indeed, they had complained to him many times of their dissatisfaction and disappointment with their courses," Clarke revealed in her history of the center, originally published in 1950.[3]

A number of students courageously dropped out rather than continue to be indoctrinated. The decision came at a considerable personal cost since prestigious degrees from Harvard and the like pretty much guaranteed lucrative future employment opportunities. Yet, what shocked Clarke and other center members was that when these same students dropped out of the secular schools and decided to enroll in Catholic schools, they found little difference:

> We were completely unprepared, therefore, for the return of these students who transferred to Catholic colleges, bearing the same tale of disappointment and dissatisfaction we had heard from them before. They had found not too much difference between the college they had left and the college to which they had transferred.[4]

Nothing distinguished a Catholic higher school of education from its secular counterpart. This shows that the liberalization of the Church and its schools was going on well before Vatican II in the 1960s:

> For both colleges were similar in aim and in outlook, in presentation of material and in subject matter. The Catholic college, it is true, did not utter such explicit apostasy. Its apostasy was more implicit and took the form of a wholesale aping of secular standards.[5]

The conversions, his criticism of higher education (both Catholic and non-Catholic) and students prematurely leaving their studies all contributed to the eventual excommunication of Feeney. It came to a boiling point with the issuance of the center's newly founded magazine *From the Housetops* and an article by one of its contributors Dr. Fakhri Maluf, titled "Sentimental Theology."[6]

> It took years to learn how heavy were the inroads Liberalism had made into Catholic education.

While the courses and lectures by Feeney and the center's staff were given verbally, Maluf's piece was in black and white and therefore could not be easily dismissed. This gave Feeney's opponents the opportunity to question his stance on the salvation doctrine. However, a closer look at the situation shows that he had been doing more than just expounding on *extra ecclesiam nulla salus*—he had been exposing and criticizing liberal Catholicism.

This is what so many contemporary traditional Catholics miss about Feeney. It was not the salvation doctrine by itself, but the entire Modernist program he saw unfolding before his eyes. Instead of praise for courageously speaking out against it at great personal cost, Feeney has been treated with contempt, both then and now.

In their campaign to silence him, however, his enemies concentrated on the salvation doctrine and, although there was never an official proclamation on the matter from the Vatican despite Feeney's pleas, it was enough to divert attention away from his overall criticism of liberal Catholicism.

In the end, Feeney was excommunicated not for a doctrinal matter or because he held a heretical belief. Rather, he was excommunicated for his disobedience to superiors, which many view with skepticism.

WORLD WAR II

There can be little doubt that WWII fundamentally changed the United States. While America participated in WWI, the conflict was mercifully over before the country would commit more troops or have its economy and society fully mobilized for the war effort. Yet, WWI set the stage for the next cataclysm that the U.S. fully participated in, the effects of which can still be felt today.[7]

While there was deep and bitter disillusionment in America in the aftermath of World War I which lasted right up until the bombing of Pearl Harbor, the outcome of World War II on the national conscious was quite different. Ever since hostilities ceased in 1945, World War II has been seen as the "good war" fought by the "Greatest Generation."

This interpretation has been widely advanced by the forces that pushed the country into the fray to begin with and, afterward, by academia, the educational establishment, the entertainment industry and nearly all of the opinion makers of American society. Anyone questioning U.S. involvement in the war or attempting to present a balanced account of the Axis powers' own motivations or

their reasons to enter the conflict is labeled an anti-Semite.

While there were many connected with the St. Benedict Center who served in the great crusade, some raised questions about the morality of U.S. involvement in the struggle, especially as it teamed up with the atheistic and Communist regime of Josef Stalin. While the alliance with the Soviet Union caused soul searching among some center members, it was America's horrific decision to drop nuclear bombs on the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki that provided a catalyst for Feeney and the center to battle for the doctrine of *extra ecclesiam nulla salus*.

While not strictly a matter of theology, the use of nuclear weapons on civilian population centers, especially at that point in the war when the U.S. had, for all intents and purposes, defeated Japan militarily, and the fact that it gave its enemy little opportunity to surrender with a measure of dignity, was certainly a moral issue and one which struck a chord at the St. Benedict Center and with Feeney. What aroused the priest's interest was not only his belief in the immorality of the decision, but the silence from his fellow clergy, the Catholic press and lay intellectuals.

Clarke, like Feeney and others associated with the center, was horrified when news broke about the bombing of Hiroshima:

> I read about it and could not go on. I returned to the St. Benedict Center and told them that hundreds of thousands of women, children and old men had been killed or injured by something called an atom bomb which had been dropped on a teeming Japanese city from an American airplane.[8]

The center released a statement which Clarke paraphrases. The center "was deeply grieved by the news of the atom bombing in the evening papers," and its members and leaders "could not find it in [their] hearts to rejoice over the wholesale slaughter of innocent people."[9]

Prior to the bombing, U.S. military personnel who had visited the center spoke about how they were taught that the Japanese were "subhuman." Clarke recalls that, after these discussions, she was not entirely surprised by the bombing. Since the Japanese were considered subhuman, they were not "endowed" with natural rights and protections and, therefore, the attacks could be justified. The military men also gave "technical reasons" for the bombing of Japan.

Fr. Feeney is shown at the entrance to the St. Benedict Center.

Clarke and other St. Benedict Center members vigorously opposed all the arguments put forth and understood the ominous consequences that were to follow:

> The atomic bombing of Japan, to our thinking, was un-Christian. The discussion which followed this announcement lasted a long time. … We reiterated our ethical and Catholic indignation. Actually, we said, we were fearful for Western civilization.[10]

President Harry Truman's decision to use nuclear weapons on Japan had a profound impact on the St. Benedict Center as it did for many thoughtful Americans:

> We were never quite the same … after the dropping of the atom bomb. It seemed to have shocked us awake. It was almost as if we saw the life around us for the first time. The scales fell from our eyes, and we beheld clearly as actualities many things which we had dreaded might one day be the outcome of our exclusively humanitarian society.[11]

All of the incessant propaganda by the Allies of defending "freedom and democracy" while ridding the world of the Axis menace and avenging their alleged "countless atrocities" was exposed as a cruel farce. The vitriol which emanated from the Allied propaganda machines set the stage for the dropping of the atomic bomb and for identifying the Japanese as subhuman.

Historian Thomas Goodrich describes the atmosphere at the time:

> Simply, Japanese and German propaganda never came close to matching Allied propaganda in pure hate; Japanese and German propaganda never had the dripping venom and murderous malice that American and British propaganda had then and, for the most part, still has now.[12]

With the incineration of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the U.S. had committed a barbaric act of savagery that it had often accused its foes of doing. In this writer's opinion, it was a clear-cut and entirely unnecessary genocide authorized by the president, an action that will truly "live in infamy," and one which America's former chief executive will no doubt eternally pay for.

While Clarke could not have known it at the time, the Allies had already engaged in aerial genocide with their indiscriminate bombing of Japanese and German cities. Some scholars contend that the repeated fire-bombing of Tokyo was more devastating than what took place in August of 1945.[13] Certainly, the bombing of German cities, such as Hamburg and especially the beautiful and strategically insignificant city of Dresden, were violations of nearly every Christian tenet in the conduct of warfare.

With the suppression of wartime information unfavorable to the Allies by Western governments and a press that was decidedly pro-war, Clarke and most Americans were completely unaware of the peace offers that the Third Reich had made in hopes of ending the conflict and its attempts to limit and restrict aerial bombing to military installations.[14]

It was after the war, and then only through the work of Revisionist scholars and publications, that these inconvenient facts were made known —many of which the general public still remains ignorant.

Certainly, there was a vast amount of literature on just war and the treatment of non-combatants in Catholic thought (see St. Augustine, for example) that should have invoked a response. Instead, there was mostly silence with the only outcry coming from secular Revisionist scholars, including, most prominently, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, the namesake of this magazine.[15]

CATHOLIC SILENCE

Despite the obvious violation of Christian rules for the conduct of war, there were very few among the Catholic hierarchy or laity who condemned the act outside of the St. Benedict Center. This was a revelation to Clarke and Feeney and proved to be an ominous portent of things to come. Instead of debating the issue, the Church began to embrace the "new age, the atomic age, born out of the abandonment of a Christian principle!"[16]

> Feeney and many other Christians were horrified when news of the bombing of Hiroshima broke.

Why was this the case? Was it because the nation's Catholics had become so wedded to the American state that it would not oppose its actions whether right or wrong?

It was not, however, until Feeney came to the St. Benedict Center and began to criticize Modernism that those like Clarke saw the world from a different, darker perspective:

> Father Feeney had despaired of doing anything about Catholic Liberalism until he was at the center for several years. When so much came clear to us about the state of a world which would permit the dropping of the atom bomb on Japan … Father knew we at last saw the problem.[17]

With like-minded people surrounding him and away from the liberalism which had infected the Jesuits and could be found in most Catholic colleges and seminaries, Feeney began his fight:

> And when Father had, finally, strong and holy men and girls (become so under his direction) who were as eager as he was to work for the truth, then he knew that something could be done.[18]

ATHEISTIC SOVIET UNION

Another closely related issue which had been festering at the center was the American alliance with the Soviet Union. The Jewish-led and inspired Bolshevik revolution brutally murdered the tzar and his family, established a vast police state terrorizing, imprisoning and murdering millions, and forcibly collectivized Russian agriculture, resulting in massive famines and major suffering.

The establishment of the Soviet Union, an avowed atheistic, anti-Christian state that promised to export Communism throughout the world, and its subsequent alliance with the United States was baffling to critical thinkers like Feeney, as it was to other thoughtful observers.

Despite all of this—and the fact that the U.S. itself had, for a time, not recognized the Soviet regime—the Roosevelt administration eventually aligned with Stalin and provided him with a tremendous amount of aid.

Had it not done so, or better yet, stayed out of the war, the USSR would most likely have collapsed, and the post-WWII world would have looked decidedly different. [See TBR, July/August 2023, "American Support for Stalin Before WWII" and "American Support for Stalin During & After WWII" by John Wear, J.D.—Ed.]

Writing shortly after the war, when there were fears of an infiltration of Communist agents in America, Clarke spoke about the center's courageous stand in questioning U.S.-Soviet relations:

> There was worried talk about the revival of Communism. We had never been happy about America's

> alliance with Russia during the war, and we were unpopular, often, for saying so.[19]

Similar to its silence on the atomic bombing of Japan, the American Catholic hierarchy said little about the nation joining forces with an outright atheistic state hostile to Christianity. In fact, the American Catholic leadership enthusiastically joined in the crusade. After the war, there were some popular anti-Communist figures such as Bishop Fulton Sheen but, by then, it was too late. Nor did any of these spokesmen question why the United States supported the Soviet Union in the first place.

Neither did the Church ask more fundamental questions of itself about the war. Was it a battle to advance the cause of Christianity? Was the war in defense of Christendom as the Crusades once undertook, or the defense of Vienna in 1527 and 1683 against the Ottomans? What did these anti-Communist warriors think would happen if Germany, Japan and Italy were completely destroyed? Who was going to fill the vacuum in Eastern Europe and the Far East?

The answer to such questions is simple: American Catholics had long ago resigned themselves to not criticize U.S. foreign policy adventures, even when they went against Catholic interests. Many even actively supported such misguided endeavors.

From America's war of aggression against Mexico, to its defeat of Spain in 1898, the taking of Spain's possessions in the Caribbean and the Far East, and its entry into WWI under the maniacal drive by President Woodrow Wilson to destroy the Austro-Hungarian and German empires, neither the laity nor the hierarchy had any qualms about participating in the country's foreign policy initiatives, no matter how unjust.

Nor was the New Deal questioned, which gave America its first taste of social democracy whose sociological effects would begin to change the character of the populace to the dependent, dysfunctional and effeminate cultural mess it is today.

Fr. Leonard Feeney's outspoken criticism of the liberalization of Catholic doctrine, his disagreement over the path to salvation for Jews, his public denunciations of what he saw as the barbaric and ill-conceived tactics used against Axis civilians and his condemnation of allying with the Communist Soviet Union eventually pushed the Church to excommunicate him, and the political establishment to smear, shun and silence him.

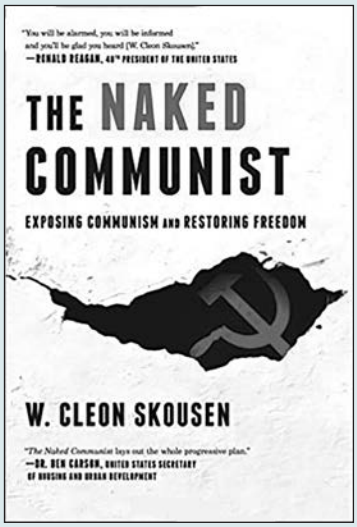

The Naked Communist

Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom

By W. Cleon Skousen. Soon after its quiet release during the height of the "Red Scare" in 1958, *The Naked Communist* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies and finding its way into the libraries of the CIA, FBI, the White House and homes across the U.S. From the tragic falls of China, Korea, Russia and the UN, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. Readers gain a unique insight into the inner workings of Communism—its appeal, its history, its unchanging concepts, even its secret timetable of conquest. What are the 45 goals of Communism in the U.S. and how did they implement 44 of them? Updated in 2017, *The Naked Communist* is more relevant now than it was 60 years ago. Hardback, 452 pages, #878, **$27** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

The casualties of the New Deal (and the succession of social engineering schemes which came in its wake, such as the Fair Deal, the Great Society, the War on Poverty etc.) would be the traditional family, voluntary associations and charities whose functions and duties would be eclipsed by the welfare state. Public education would also be expanded with vast increases in government aid to universities and colleges that would espouse the glories of the liberal democratic order.

In her quest to find answers as to why the Church did not protest the atomic bombing or the alliance with the Soviet Union, neither Clarke nor other members of the center saw that American Catholicism had placed its country above that of the Church and Christian teaching. It was Feeney's stance on the salvation doctrine and his criticism of Liberal Catholicism which could not be tolerated by the hierarchy that led to his condemnation.

CULTURAL MARXISM

While the term "cultural Marxism" did not become popular until decades later, its societal corrupting seeds were planted prior to WWII. Many of cultural Marxism's theoreticians were Jewish intellectuals who had come to America fleeing Adolf Hitler. He had correctly seen their destructive effects on European, Christian society. A number of these thinkers landed in leading universities and began to disseminate their ideas on impressionable American minds.

The most important group of thinkers of cultural Marxism would become known as the Frankfurt School, which was originally associated with the Institute for Social Research at Goethe University Frankfurt. Some of these intellectuals included Max Horkheimer, Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse, Friedrich Pollock, Erich Fromm and Otto Kirchheimer.

Because of its inconsistencies and internal contradictions (a deliberate tactic), cultural Marxism is hard to exactly describe. It does, however, have an underlying principle: to constantly criticize the traditions and morés of a culture and undermine the authority figures and institutions of society.

Thus, cultural Marxism promotes the liberalization of divorce and abortion, racial equality, women's rights and homosexuality while it attacks traditional religion, the nuclear family and White heterosexual men.

The St. Benedict Center would see and feel the effects of cultural Marxism through America's oldest and most revered school—Harvard—since many of its students took part in the center's activities. More troubling, however, was that Catholic schools—and even seminaries—were being infected by it, which Feeney soon recognized:

> Father saw the eagerness go out of their faces after they had been going to school a few months. It was not the normal fading of enthusiasm which so often accompanies the realization of that to which one has long looked forward. It was eagerness replaced by a surprised disillusionment.
>
> At the government's expense and their own time … they were being taught, by professor[s] … the very doctrines that had brought on the war they had just been fighting.[20]

The veterans told Feeney and the center that they had not fought "militant Nazism" to return and be indoctrinated with the "philosophy of Hegel, the psychology of Freud and the sociology of Karl Marx."[21] Yet, while the Soviet Union was founded upon Marxism, the Allies themselves had adopted all sorts of socialistic programs largely based on Marxism, yet disguised by Marxist-inspired propagandists and sold to the American public.

While the militarism of Germany was railed against by the students, what of their own country's militarism stretching back to the Spanish-American War, its numerous interventions in Central and South America and its own disastrous participation in

World War I—a war that never threatened, in the least, the country's national security?

> Being mostly atheists, naturally the cultural Marxists would seek to undermine religion. Some of the points taught to the students were that God did not exist, that religion was devised and concocted as a means to control the masses, and that there was no such thing as an immortal soul.[22]

A breakdown in traditional morality led to many not knowing how to distinguish right from wrong. This not only affected the social sciences, but the natural ones as well. A group of science students sought out Feeney to voice their concerns:

> The concept of God had no meaning in physics, the students came to find out. …
>
> They were shaken by the magnitude of the horror that could come upon the world from their own work, and by what seemed to be a complete lack of moral responsibility on the part of their teachers. …
>
> Moral standards seemed completely to be breaking down everywhere.[23]

Outright despair was evidenced in many students which became so acute that some made the ultimate decision and ended their earthly existence:

> More and more reports reached us of students losing their faith, of students committing suicide. A proctor brought to Father one night three students, each of whom had been contemplating suicide for some time, Father did his best to talk them out of it.[24]

Catholics, as well, were not immune and saw that the work of the cultural Marxists was having its intended and de-stabilizing effects, wreaking havoc in the Church and its educational establishments:

> One morning Father found two war veterans waiting for him. They were unhappy. "We were just thinking, Father, of where we would send our children to school, if we had any. We wouldn't send them to any school we know, Catholic or non-Catholic."[25]

A number had abandoned the faith, while many bewildered veterans lamented that "nothing adds up."[26] ❖

TO BE CONTINUED . . .

ENDNOTES:

1. Potter, Gary. *After the Boston Heresy Case*. Monrovia, CA: Catholic Treasuries Books, 1995, pp. 16-18.
2. Clarke, Catherine Goddard. *The Loyolas and the Cabots: The Story of the Boston Heresy Case*. Boston: The Ravengate Press, 1950, p. 60.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid., p. 62.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid., p. 88.
7. See the excellent essay by Murray N. Rothbard "World War I as Fulfillment: Power and the Intellectuals," in John V. Denson (ed.), *The Costs of War: America's Pyrrhic Victories*, 2nd expanded edition, New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers, 2001, pp. 249-299.
8. Clarke, *op. cit.*, p. 40.
9. Ibid., p. 41.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid., p. 45.
12. Goodrich, Thomas. *Summer 1945: Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*. Available from The Barnes Review, softcover, 342 pages, #818, $26 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.
13. Ibid., pp. 105-125.
14. Stieve, Friedrich. *What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933-1940*. Available from The Barnes Review, softcover, 93 pages, #693, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.
15. Barnes, Harry Elmer. "Hiroshima: Assault on a Beaten Foe." *National Review*, May 10, 1958, pp. 441-442.
16. Ibid., p. 445.
17. Clarke, *op. cit.*, p. 52.
18. Ibid.
19. Ibid., p. 45.
20. Ibid., pp. 46-47.
21. Ibid., p. 47.
22. Ibid.
23. Ibid., pp. 47-48.
24. Ibid., p. 48.
25. Ibid.
26. Ibid.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Father Leonard Feeney (1897-1978) and Sister Catherine Goddard Clarke (1900-1968).

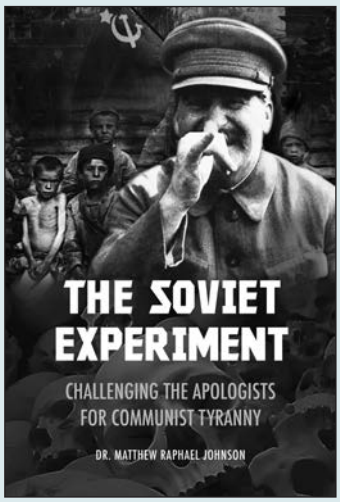

The Soviet Experiment

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it has hid itself for so long—with the help of misguided historians who see something in Stalin that did not exist: humanity. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, **$25** minus $10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com to order online.

Bestselling U.S. History Books From TBR Book Club

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in the Holy Roman Empire. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, and he keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences and one of these was read by Frederick the Great. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and James McIntyre's biography of him focuses on the conduct of irregular operations: raids, ambushes and the like. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts

Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers? How about the fact that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the U.S.? Or that there's actually a reason why stepping on a LEGO hurts so much? This is the ultimate challenge for even the biggest trivia buff. From the time a tomato plant stood up to a volcano to Portland's great garbage battle of 2002, this book will put your general knowledge to the test and explain the most fascinating stories behind the world's greatest facts. Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise anyone who thinks they have nothing to learn. Of the hundreds of topics covered, you will probably agree with the vast majority, though there are a few in here where we are sure you might know more than the author! Still, a great book for you or a gift. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

What was the biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made? Eleanor Roosevelt and most women's groups opposed the Equal Rights Amendment? The No. 1 bestselling American book of all time was written in one day? The Dutch made a bad investment when they bought Manhattan? Two young girls aimed someday to become first lady—and succeeded? Three times, a private financier saved the U.S. from bankruptcy? Author Seymour Morris Jr. illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree with every single conclusion contained in the hundreds of tales presented, it is loaded with enough fascinating history to make it a very worthwhile gift. Dozens more fascinating and little-known facts about U.S. history you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviet Union Stole America's Top Secrets

On the trail of Soviet infiltrator Stanislav Shumovsky, codenamed Agent Blériot, author Svetlana Lokhova takes the reader on a thrilling journey through Josef Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation. One spy was concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. Thus, the road to victory began at MIT. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse. Then, in 1947, American innovation exfiltrated by Shumovsky made it possible to build and unveil the most advanced strategic bomber in the world. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. Despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Drawing on family diaries, author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James— unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies that were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for a secret organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in the Baylor family, Copperheads, Knights of the Golden Circle, Lyndon Johnson, Harry Truman and Billie Sol Estes. Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the secret war between the clandestine organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

The Way Life Should Be?

By John Q. Publius. Foreword by Dr. Kevin MacDonald. A complete overview of the exact mechanism whereby the internationalist lobby is controlling, directing and actively organizing mass Third World immigration with the explicitly stated aim of destroying America—viewed with special emphasis through events in the state of Maine. Analyzing all aspects of society—the media, economics, environment

and social and political structures—this work exposes in detail who is directing America's decline. It shows neo-liberal capitalists facilitating mass migration into America and actively seeking White people's erasure. This push to mainline as many non-White immigrants into America as possible is verging on hysteria, if not psychosis. One thing is for sure: They want us gone. Softcover, 371 pages, #974, **$34**.

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

By Randall Sullivan. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious depression in the ground on Oak Island, Nova Scotia. This ignited rumors of buried treasure. Excavators uncovered a mysterious clay-lined shaft. When digging reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further excavation impossible. Here is a fascinating account of the history of the island and the treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, breakdowns and death in pursuit of answers. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, **$28**.

The Sequel to Appomattox: A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919). When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, the war really didn't end. The surviving Confederate soldiers came home. Everywhere they saw widows, orphans, destroyed property, unemployment, White people demoralized, and a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South was gone. The banks had failed, factories were empty, mining industry was paralyzed and schools burned down. How could this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, **$21**.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926). South Carolina had been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution. At the point of the bayonet, the noblest citizens of the state were relegated to inferiority by their former slaves. This is the history of the revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, **$21**.

The Honorable Cause: A Free South—Twelve Southern Essays

Here is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. Is a free and independent Dixie the most honorable outcome for a unique people? *The Honorable Cause* details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination for its people. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, **$25**.

The Field of Blood: Violence in Congress and the Road to Civil War

Joanne B. Freeman shows that the Capitol was rife with conflict in the decades before the Civil War. Legislative sessions were often punctuated by mortal threats, canings, flipped desks and all-out slugfests. When debate broke down, congressmen drew pistols and waved knives. One representative killed another in a duel. Many were beaten and bullied into compliance—one nearly beaten to death with a cane in the halls of Congress. Softcover, 480 pages, #908, **$20**.

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: public panic, news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the alleged conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging. By Tom Goodrich. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, **$22**.

An Immigrant Remembers

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst. People came to America to build a new life for themselves, in the process creating one of the most remarkable experiments in national development and self-government in the history of mankind. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt brought his family to these United States in 1949. He was disappointed that bureaucrats had taken power in Norway. For five long years he had given his money and time to the Norwegian Underground to liberate his nation. This is his family's story in Europe and America in both war and peace, as seen through the eyes of his son—a story whose lessons are just as applicable to us today as they were then. Softcover, color interior, 467 pages, #956, **$35**.

The True History of the Conquest of New Spain

Bernal Diaz del Castillo wrote an important firsthand account of his experiences supporting several expeditions into Central America, including that of Hernan Cortes in the conquest of Mexico in 1521. It's the straightforward account of a soldier, not the dainty prose of a diplomat. It is thus devoid of "political correctness." Diaz offers his observations of the Aztec people and their ritual sacrifices—the details of which are excised from modern histories. Softcover, 402 pages, illustrated, #938, **$25**.

Tom Quick: The Man Behind the Legend

Here are all factual documents related to American folk hero and famed Indian fighter "Tom" Quick as could be found discussing this iconic frontier character. Many people deny he existed—but he did. The Indian was a formidable foe, and his customs—scalping, mutilating bodies, taking slaves, kidnapping children, raping White women, torturing prisoners—are whitewashed by "woke" historians. Here is a two-volume anthology on Quick that separates fact from myth on one of America's greatest Indian fighters from multiple pre-1945 writers. Two-volumes, #975, **$60**.

The American Regime: By an Anonymous January 6 Prisoner

After being targeted and locked up by the federal government in the wake of the events of Jan. 6, 2021, the author of *The American Regime* delves into the study of history, philosophy and politics to answer the singular question of our time: "What is the nature of the evil that now openly rules America and, through the American Empire, the broader world?" The great irony of our time is that, while more Americans than ever understand that they live under an oppressive regime, the number of theories about the nature of that oppression, and who is really calling the shots, has only multiplied. The author confronts the prominent theories of political power, searching for one coherent understanding of this oppressive Leviathan. We must identify that what passes for truth is often little more than blinding government propaganda. Softcover, 290 pages, #991, **$22**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices on items sold by TBR and TBR Book Club. Prices above do not include S&H. See page 80 for a handy discount ordering form and all S&H charges. See the back inside cover for a renewal offer.

Cui Bono? Was the Surprise Hamas Attack of October 7 Israel's September 11?

By Vaughn Klingenberg

Upon hearing of the September 11, 2001 (9/11) attacks on the United States, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu was asked what he thought of it. His answer: The attacks were beneficial for Israel.

"We are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon, and the American struggle in Iraq," Netanyahu said during an appearance at Bar Ilan university in Israel. He went on to clarify that the September 11 attacks "swung American public opinion in our [Israel's] favor."[1]

You don't have to be an entry-level Middle East CIA analyst to posit that the purported breathtakingly successful "surprise" attack by Hamas on Israel was an "inside job," both foreseen by the Mossad and reported to ultra-rightwing Likud party chief and Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. I am only relaying here what is forbidden to say out loud by the highest-ranking analysts in U.S. intelligence, so I certainly do not consider myself original. Instead, I see myself as being a liberated free thinker and not, like most people, an intellectual coward, but I will leave that for you to decide.

First of all, it needs to be noted that Egypt has claimed that it warned Israeli intelligence in advance of the devastating, massive and highly coordinated attack on Israel by Hamas of October 7, 2023.[2] While Israel denied that Egypt issued an advance warning to them, Chairman of the U.S. House Foreign Relations Committee Michael McCaul corroborated that Egypt did in fact warn Israel of a "big" attack three days before October 7.

> "By way of deception, thou shalt wage war."
> —Mossad motto

So, who in their right mind seriously believes that, if Egyptian intelligence knew beforehand of the Palestinian attack, and that they alerted the Mossad, the Mossad did not know of the impending attack from their own, personal, on-the-ground, reliable resources?

The Mossad reputedly has the best network of informants, operatives and double-agents worldwide, especially in Palestine and in the Arab world more broadly. It is the most cunning and ruthless intelligence agency in the world, and Gaza and the West Bank are some of the most heavily surveilled regions on the globe. And, yet, the Mossad had no inkling of the coming attack? Did they not notice the seven rendezvous breechpoints where Hamas assembled hundreds of its attackers in preparation for penetrating the defensive walls surrounding Israel?

The Mossad (Israel's nation intelligence agency), Shin Bet (Israel's internal security service) and Israeli military intelligence certainly have numerous Arab informants throughout the Palestinian underground and, yet, an attack on Israel involving massive numbers of militants somehow escaped notice from Israel's vaunted intelligence apparatus? We are supposed to believe that not a single turncoat Palestinian informant squealed to their Mossad handlers warning them of the impending attack.

It is probably because Egypt informed Israel in advance of the impending attack that Egypt now refuses to assist Israel in its retribution campaign against Hamas. Hitherto, Egypt and Israel have been close allies in combating Palestinian militants (or, as I would term them, "freedom fighters"), especially in the Gaza Strip, and the U.S. bankrolls Egypt to the tune of $3 billion a year in economic

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu (center) addresses IDF soldiers headed for Gaza.

aid to feed its population in exchange for which Egypt has agreed to work collaboratively with Israel and not pose a military threat to the Zionist state. Therefore, for Egypt to refuse to work with Israel in the wake of the October 7 uprising is very telling indeed.

PERFECT FOR NETANYAHU

The October 7 uprising has been devastating to both Palestinians and Israeli Jews. To date, according to the pro-Zionist Wikipedia entry on the 2023 Israel-Hamas War, at least 1,400 Israeli Jews have been killed, 3,400 wounded and over 200 taken hostage. As for the Palestinian casualties, over 20,000 have been killed, tens of thousands wounded and half the population of Gaza—at least 1 million Palestinians—have been forced from their homes. Compounding Palestinian suffering is the fact that Israel has cut off all food, water, electricity, fuel and sewage treatment to Palestinians in Gaza, part of its long-running blockade of the entire Gaza Strip.

The Israeli government likes to exaggerate the effectiveness of Palestinian rocket attacks on Israeli civilians, but even mainstream sources acknowledge that, of the 5,000 rockets fired from Gaza on Israel at the onset of the Palestinian attack in the early morning hours of October 7, only five Israelis died from this thousandfold rocket barrage. That just goes to show you how pitiful Palestinian rocket attacks are against Israel, try as it might to exaggerate and fearmonger the effectiveness of rocket attacks by merely listing the raw number of the virtually harmless and very-low-yield explosive rockets launched by Hamas.

But, if it is true the Mossad and Netanyahu were actually alerted before the attack that it was forthcoming, then it follows that Netanyahu and several high-placed members of the Mossad and Israeli intelligence are complicit in the attack. Worse, they may have done nothing to prevent or stop it from happening. Worser still, they countenanced it and even let it happen, perhaps even collaborating with elements of Hamas in planning it. But why, we may ask, would they do such a thing?

Before we address why the Netanyahu administration would countenance an attack on Israel and sit back and do nothing to stop it, we first need to address the significance of the date of the October 7 attack. It is commonplace when an intelligence agency orchestrates a false-flag attack that they deliberately incriminate themselves, superficially, so as to

have their actual involvement discounted by an incredulous public.

Surely if an agency was involved in an underhanded attack on its own nation—the nation they are sworn to protect—they would not incriminate themselves. Therefore, the simple fact that there is deliberate and consciously placed "evidence" superficially incriminating the said agency orchestrating the false-flag attack, that actually serves to discount in the mind of the naive and uncritical public that the said agency could not be involved in a false-flag attack, especially one against their own nation. Intelligence agencies and their operatives and allies in the mass media are experts in reverse psychology and employ this tactic to influence and manipulate the unwashed and gullible mob.

So, how does the above relate to the "surprise" Hamas attack on Israel? October 7, 2023, marked the Jewish holiday of *Simchat Torah* or *Simhat Torah*, that celebrates and marks the conclusion of the annual cycle of public Torah readings and the beginning of a new cycle. If my dark imaginings here are correct, then the Mossad has operatives or informants at the very top of the Hamas hierarchy with whom they collaborated in order for the timing of the attack to take place precisely on this Jewish holiday.

Now we must explain how exactly Netanyahu and his administration benefited from the attack. The answer is very simple. Learning from the American experience of 9/11, Netanyahu and his allies realized the advantages to "Big Zionist Jews" of unleashing a "new Pearl Harbor" on "Little, Rank-and-File Jews," especially given that the Netanyahu-led administration was becoming more and more beleaguered.

In the wake of Netanyahu's failed attempt to "reform" (actually, diminish) the power and standing of the judiciary in Israel, his popularity has plummeted. Scores of thousands of Israelis took to the streets to protest Netanyahu's attempt to corrupt the judiciary, and the protesters were successful in having Netanyahu shelve this attempt, at least for now.

Certainly, part of his motivation for attempting his so-called "judicial reform" would be that it would enable him to sidestep mounting corruption and bribery charges pending against him in court. Many in the Israeli public realized his self-serving motivation and turned against him. Netanyahu needed something to rehabilitate his image in the eyes of the increasingly skeptical and jaded Israeli public, and he also needed a significant bump-up in the polls. That answer was 10/7, Israel's 9/11.

> Members of Israeli intelligence admit they knew about Hamas's plans a year before the attack.

CUI BONO? WHO BENEFITS?

But there is more to the story. Besides refurbishing Netanyahu's own personal political image, a decisive 9/11-type event would also firmly place the ultra-conservative Likud party in the driver's seat of the Knesset for many years to come. While we all know that the last vestige of a political scoundrel is in appealing to "patriotism," nevertheless, it actually does work (just witness how George W. Bush's popularity rocketed to well over 80% in the wake of his bellicose pronouncements and war-mongering behavior after 9/11.) It worked in the United States. So, no doubt thought Netanyahu and his fellow conspirators, associates and quislings, it will work just as well in Israel, too.

And yet there are very many other benefits accruing to Israel coming in the wake of the 10/7 attacks. First of all, there is the predictable Pavlovian expressions of sympathy by large swaths of the global community to Israel for their deceased, injured and captured, and the contrary expressions of outrage against the purported initiators of the 10/7 violence, Hamas and its Palestinian supporters. Much of the Western world, led by America, have offered their condolences and support to Israel.

Of course, these expressions of sympathy are made in a vacuum. They ignore the more than 75 years of Jewish-Zionist-Israeli brutality and land expropriation directed against the native Palestinian population that should be acknowledged as prologue to this sorry watershed event. The "surprise" Hamas attack is a priceless public relations stunt for the apartheid, supremacist, Zionist state of Israel.

Netanyahu and the hardliners in his government will no doubt employ this orchestrated self-inflicted event to reinforce the typical Israeli canard that the "civilized world" can't negotiate with terrorists. We've already heard repeated calls by Israeli leaders vowing to destroy Hamas and all of Gaza, which they view as one big terrorist enclave.

Related to this, Israel will use the 10/7 attack to justify "collective punishment" (a violation of the Geneva Convention) against all Palestinians, regardless of whether they participated in the uprising or not. Of course, the Israel Defense Forces (IDF) have routinely violated this principle of the Geneva Convention for decades but, at least now, they have, in some jaundiced eyes, plausible legitimacy for doing so.

The 10/7 uprising will also be employed to justify the grossly asymmetrical slaughter now underway of essentially defenseless Palestinians currently living in open-air concentration camps and ghettos surrounded by heartless and brutal Israeli soldiers. These soldiers and concentration camp guards are schooled in a Talmud-inspired sadistic "master race" ideology, and they lord over the "subhuman" Palestinians on questions of life or death on a daily basis.

Furthermore, and very much related to the above, the 10/7 Palestinian

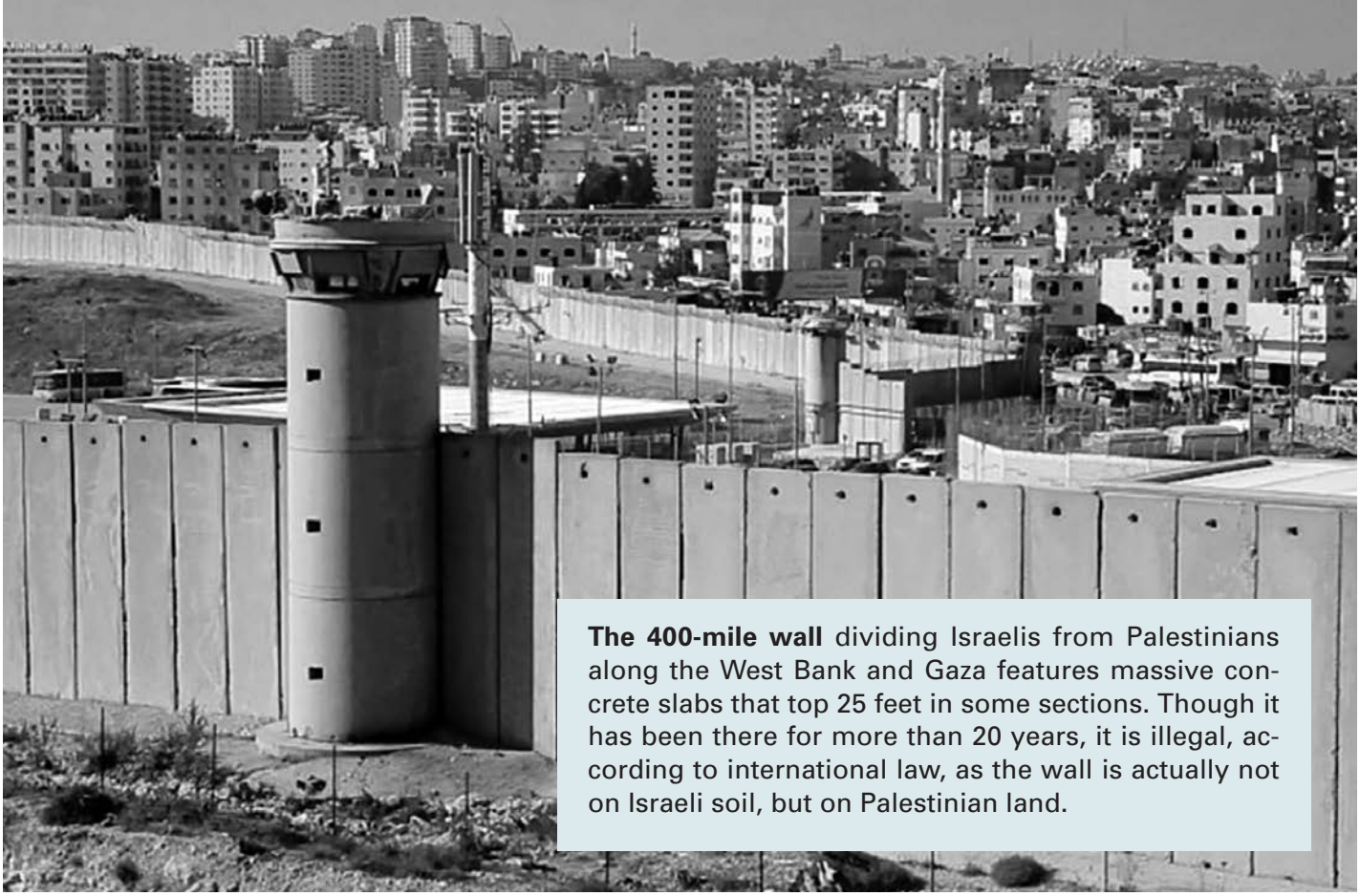

The 400-mile wall dividing Israelis from Palestinians along the West Bank and Gaza features massive concrete slabs that top 25 feet in some sections. Though it has been there for more than 20 years, it is illegal, according to international law, as the wall is actually not on Israeli soil, but on Palestinian land.

uprising will permit the complete and final total expropriation of Palestinian-owned property within Israel (a nod to the uncompromising Eretz Israel Zionists in Netanyahu's administration). Under the cover of rooting out terrorists and their abodes once and for all, the IDF will now initiate the transfer or starvation of millions of defenseless Palestinians in Gaza and, eventually, the West Bank. It is happening right now.

As many mainstream sources have acknowledged, over 1 million Palestinians in Gaza have been forced out of their homes, or what is left of their homes if they haven't already been demolished. Netanyahu and his fellow Zionists probably now want to forcibly transfer the Palestinians in Gaza to Egypt or elsewhere, including perhaps sending them as stateless refugees to the West, a key agenda advanced by many Jewish groups around the world to resettle non-White foreigners in America and Europe. Food, water, shelter, electricity and medical supplies have been almost completely cut off to Gaza, so what are the destitute Palestinian refugees supposed to do?

This certainly appears to be the Netanyahu administration's grand strategy. No doubt the Jewish-controlled Western media will blame the victims—the Palestinians—for their situation, and a majority of the American public will, per usual, not lose any sleep over it.

There are still more benefits accruing to Israel because of 10/7. The Boycott, Divest and Sanctions (BDS) movement to punish Israel economically for its systematic and institutional maltreatment, abuse and murder of Palestinians will now be "dead in the water," so to speak, and go nowhere. In fact, even before 10/7, many states in the U.S. had already outlawed the BDS movement's call to action against apartheid Israel, so 10/7 will be the kiss of death upon that noble endeavor, at least for many years to come.

Instead, even more financial and military aid will be forthcoming to what should be the pariah state of the Middle East (if not the world). The U.S., Germany and the United Kingdom have all already committed additional military aid to Israel, and this is just the beginning. I can already hear the American Israel Public Affairs Committee demanding even more financial aid to Israel to help that "little, besieged, fledgling democracy of Holocaust survivors and their offspring" survive the horrors of being a nation surrounded by anti-Semitic terrorist states.

And all this brings us to the last point: the slanderous, weaponized labels of "anti-Semite" and "Holocaust denier" will have new life breathed into them so that deceitful, demagogic practice of vilification by slanderous labeling will now continue revivified and restored. Already mainstream pundits and politicians of both major parties are hysterically declaring anyone who even mentions a word of sympathy toward the Palestinians is a raving "anti-Semite" and "terrorist enabler."

Now that we have listed some of the benefits to Israel and the Netanyahu regime in the aftermath of the 10/7 attack, the question can turn to addressing whether or not Jews are capable of harming fellow Jews. Jews have been schooled since birth to come to the aid of Jews, never ever

questioning their motives or narratives on account of the "Holocaust of the Jews" during WWII. Harming or even questioning fellow Jews goes completely against their upbringing, so, therefore, it is virtually inconceivable that Netanyahu, his administration (including the Mossad) and his associates would perpetrate a false-flag attack on his own people, at least in the minds of the Jewish masses.

FALSE FLAGS IN HISTORY

There are, however, multiple examples of Israeli or Jewish false-flag attacks in history, including recent history. Let's begin with the Lavon Affair. One popular online encyclopedia gives a decent account of this Israeli false-flag operation:

> The Lavon affair was a failed Israeli covert operation, codenamed Operation Susannah, conducted in Egypt in the summer of 1954. As part of a false-flag operation, a group of Egyptian Jews was recruited by Israeli military intelligence to plant bombs inside Egyptian-, British- and American-owned civilian targets: cinemas, libraries and American educational centers.
>
> The bombs were timed to detonate several hours after closing time. The attacks were to be blamed on the Muslim Brotherhood, Egyptian Communists, "unspecified malcontents" or "local nationalists," with the aim of creating a climate of sufficient violence and instability to induce the British government to retain its occupying troops in Egypt's Suez Canal zone.

The entry goes on to note that Israel publicly denied any involvement in the incident until 2005, when the surviving agents were awarded certificates of appreciation by Israeli President Moshe Katsav, which "ended decades of official denial by Israel" of the false-flag operation.

Here we have Israeli covert operatives arranging an attack on "Egyptian-, British- and American-owned civilian targets," allegedly by local discontented Egyptians, so as to misdirect culpability from the state of Israel which actually orchestrated the attack. Even though this plot was uncovered by Egyptian intelligence and, even though it resulted in the resignation of Israeli Minister of Defense Pinhas Lavon, nevertheless, the surviving agents were honored in 2005 for undertaking this diabolical, criminal stratagem.

By feting the criminal Jewish agents involved in this plot over a half century later, the Israeli government is not only unapologetic for this covert operation, but they also have the *chutzpah* to celebrate it—victimized and gullible Egyptian, American and British historical allies of Israel notwithstanding!

> Israel has a long and sordid history of planning and carrying out deadly false-flag attacks.

Then of course there is the Israeli false-flag attack on the USS *Liberty*, an American spy ship located in international waters off the coast of Gaza during the Six Day War. The attack took place on June 8, 1967. The *Liberty* was there to monitor Egyptian and especially Israeli actions during the war. The *Liberty* was clearly marked as an American ship with its very large Stars and Stripes waving in the aft of the ship.

Nevertheless, the Israelis launched torpedo boat attacks on the U.S. vessel while unmarked fighter jets attacked the ship. The Israeli goal was to sink the *Liberty*, blame Israel's enemies, and draw the United States into the war on the side of the Israelis. The false-flag component of the attack was the disingenuous claim by the Israelis that the attack was being carried out by the Egyptians.

Ultimately, the Israeli attackers were unsuccessful in drawing the United States into the conflict. The *Liberty*, despite taking a direct torpedo hit, somehow managed to stay afloat, and its crew were later able to identify Israel as the culprit, though 175 U.S. servicemen were injured and 34 died.[3]

This unforgivable act of treachery and terrorism has never been properly explained to the American public, at least in an official capacity by the U.S. federal government.

As one final example, Israel and the Jewish neoconservatives dominating Washington, D.C. remain the key culprits behind the 9/11 attacks, an event they even openly wrote about needing as a "new Pearl Harbor" to justify the launching of the Global War on Terror against Israel's adversaries in the Middle East, using Western military and financial might to conquer the region to pave the way for Zionist domination.

The late Victor Thorn and also Christopher Bollyn wrote extensively about Israel's central involvement in the 9/11 attacks, a thesis that has been largely accepted within the broader 9/11 Truth movement. This monumental false-flag attack—said to have been organized by Osama bin Laden operating out of caves in Afghanistan and carried out by 19 Islamic radicals—has led to the death of millions of innocent civilians and military personnel, not to mention the destruction of Iraq, Libya, Afghanistan and other Middle Eastern nations and the expenditure of trillions of U.S. taxpayer dollars.

TREACHERY

What evidence do we have that Israeli soldiers would violate the code of rock-solid Jewish tribal loyalty and solidarity and consciously and deliberately dare to put in harm's way their own people if it suits their purposes?

During WWII, Jews often turned against their brethren in Nazi-occupied Soviet Russia. The German units tasked with pacifying the countryside behind German lines were called the *Einsatzgruppen*. They did not arbitrarily round-up all the Jews they

could find and summarily execute them, as mainstream history would have us believe.

Instead, the *Einsatzgruppen* units would approach local Jewish community rabbis and leaders and find out from them which Jews were part of the Soviet administrative apparatus and guilty of harming, mistreating, abusing or murdering non-Jews. These German units would use the information from the "good" Jews to punish the "evil" Jews.

It is because some Russian rabbis and leaders collaborated with the Nazis that most mainstream scholars do not emphasize this facet of the "Holocaust." Better, they believe, the Jewish community does not know about this aspect of the war. Once again, here we have Jew turning on Jew but with perfectly legitimate reasons—to protect innocent Jews so they are not punished for the culpable misdeeds of their tribesmen.

We cannot talk about Jews turning on Jews without mentioning the Holocaust itself. I have written extensively on this subject, so I would refer you to my essay, "The Holocaust: Big Zionist Jews vs Little Jews," published in September/October 2021 edition of THE BARNES REVIEW.

In a nutshell, I argue that very influential "Big Zionist Jews" cleverly orchestrated the "Holocaust" narrative to exacerbate Jewish suffering and death in the German concentration camps during World War II so as to convert hitherto "Little Non-Zionist Jews" into newly minted, rabid, neo-Zionist Jews—Jews who would agree to abandon the possible postwar comforts of a rebuilt Europe and, instead, emigrate and serve as foot soldiers for the Big Zionist Jewish elite and settle and populate a neo-colonial Jewish state in Palestine.

The bottom line is that—once again—we find a Big Zionist Jewish elite willing to take advantage of their downtrodden and abused fellow Little Jews in order to get these victimized Jews to settle in Palestine and populate the Jewish supremacist state we now refer to as "Israel."

In conclusion, we can see from this brief survey that elitist Big Jews are in fact more than willing to sacrifice fellow Little Jews as pawns in their pursuit of broader elite Big Jewish interests if it suits their purposes. Of course, these oligarchic and shadowy elitist Jews don't want the Little Jews to know of their machinations and manipulations, so they feed them the idea that all Jews look out for one another and that this vow of unequivocal mutual support is solid and unbreakable.

With all this said, does anyone still doubt that 10/7 was a false-flag event played on Little Jews the world over but especially on the Little Jewish foot soldiers who comprise the majority of the population of the state of Israel?

Do you still believe that Netanyahu and the Mossad were taken completely by surprise by the very uncharacteristic lapse in Israel's national security?

Do you still believe that the most heavily monitored and surveilled state in the Middle East, with its ubiquitous manned guard towers and miles upon miles of impregnable high cement walls along with its thousands of Palestinian turncoat informants, somehow got it all wrong on 10/7? If Israelis believe this, then they deserve to have Benjamin Netanyahu as their prime minister. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Hounshell, Blake. "Quotable: Netanyahu says Israel benefitted from 9/11." ForeignPolicy.com, April 16, 2008.
2. "Egypt intelligence official says Israel ignored repeated warnings of 'something big'." *The Times of Israel*, October 9, 2023.
3. See the USS *Liberty* Veterans Association's website for more details on this horrific attack by visiting USSLibertyVeterans.org.

VAUGHN KLINGENBERG is a freelance writer and scholar. We encourage readers to check out his newsletter *The Nonconformist* (a conspiracy factualist newsletter). A one-year subscription is $25. You may email him at vaughn_kl@msn.com. Please also take a look at Klingenberg's website: www.booksbyvk.org. Visit us at BarnesReview to hear a podcast.

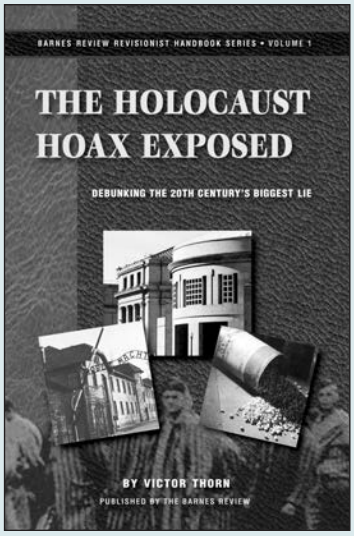

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and Holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Hamas Attack Was No False Flag, Though I Understand Why You Might Think So …

By Dr. Kevin Barrett

On October 7, 2023, Hamas and other Palestinian Resistance fighters launched a coordinated attack on Israel from the Gaza Strip, inflicting casualties on Israeli military forces and taking Israeli hostages. Since then, many alternative media commentators and pundits have claimed that Israel was ultimately behind the attack or, at the very least, knew about it in advance and either let it happen or actively facilitated it in order to justify a brutal assault on Gaza and a general crackdown on Palestinians in the occupied territories, justifying the ethnic cleansing of all of historic Palestine.

These commentators and pundits have argued three main points to make their case that the Hamas attack was indeed a false-flag-type attack and that Israel was either directly involved in or allowed to happen to justify its aggression against Gaza. Gaza is in ruins as TBR goes to press with many thousands of civilians killed due to the massive bombing campaigns carried out by Israel's military. They claim that Israel had foreknowledge of the attack and that the Zionist state's vaunted and highly trained security and military forces would never be caught off guard like they were on October 7. They also claim that Israel actually created Hamas, the Islamic political movement that has its origins in the Muslim Brotherhood which has ruled in Gaza since 2007 and maintains control over the organization through its undercover informants, agents and spies.

BENJAMIN NETANYAHU
Corrupt Israeli warhawk.

Before addressing those three points, all of which rest on exaggerations of Israel's capabilities, I'll explain why the false-flag scenario makes intuitive sense to so many people.

Having spent much of the past 20 years explaining that 9/11 and other events have been false flags, I am well aware that, whenever Western media blame an "Islamic terror group" for the latest bloody atrocity, skepticism is warranted. To people who've studied 9/11, it's natural to be suspicious when a massacre attributed to "radical Muslims" is predictably followed by a vastly bigger massacre of Muslims—as happened when the deaths of around 3,000 people on 9/11 triggered the invasions, occupations and pillaging of Muslim countries and the murder of millions of Muslims around the world.

Prior to 9/11, Benjamin "Bibi" Netanyahu and his neoconservative-Zionist friends were looking for a way to trick the United States into staging a multi-nation genocidal massacre in the Middle East. Their aim was to completely change the strategic situation in the region by destroying "seven countries in five years" which all happened to be enemies of Israel.[1] They announced their plan in the 1996 "Clean Break" document and, again in the 2000, call for a "New Pearl Harbor." Then, on 9/11, they blew up the World Trade Center in broad daylight and used their media power to get away with it.[2]

Superficially, Al-Aqsa Storm looks similar. As Richard Medhurst observes:

> A few weeks ago, right before this war in Gaza ignites, Netanyahu goes to the United Nations General Assembly and he holds up a map and declares his plan for a new Middle East: an economic corridor that stretches all the way from India

Palestinians survey the damage and search for survivors after an Israeli missile hit their neighborhood.

> to the United Arab Emirates, into Saudi Arabia, into Jordan, Israel and then, finally, to the entire European continent.
>
> This is a rival to the New Silk Road. … Israel all of a sudden proposes [itself] as a solution to the European Union's gas shortages.
>
> In 2010, they conducted a geological survey and found this monstrous giant gas field in the Middle East. It's called the Leviathan, and it's in the Mediterranean Sea on the Levantine basin. That means it's right off the coast of Palestine, Lebanon [and] Syria.
>
> And so, when Netanyahu shows up at the UN with his brilliant plan, you know, the Israelis thought, oh, it's a done deal, they'll just get Saudi Arabia to normalize ties and thereby extinguish the Palestinian issue once and for all.[3]

So, prior to both 9/11 and Al-Aqsa Storm, Netanyahu unveiled plans to radically remake the Middle East. But there's one huge difference: 9/11 helped him realize his "Clean Break" plan, while Al-Aqsa Storm destroyed his New Middle East plan. The Emiratis, Saudis and Jordanians are now out—permanently. No pipeline to Israel now. And Israel's plan to exploit Mediterranean gas is not going to bear fruit any time soon since the region is in chaos.

Some Americans with only superficial knowledge of the Middle East say that Bibi set up the 10/7 false flag so he could clear the Palestinians out of Gaza in order to exploit gas fields off the Gaza coast. Small problem: He didn't need to clear them out. Israel's navy faces no significant threat from Gaza. It might have to worry about Lebanon, Syria, or even Turkey, but not Gaza.

In short, Al-Aqsa Flood has totally destroyed Israel's (and Bibi's) plan to bypass the Palestinian issue and remake the region. As Medhurst observes, the post-10/7 paradigm favors the Russia-China-Iran-Turkey-Syria "New Silk Road" project and has destroyed the U.S.-backed Zionists' preferred alternative. It has put the Palestinian cause on the front burner and is leading most of the world to rally behind it. This is not the outcome Netanyahu or anyone in Israel (or the U.S., for that matter) wanted.

Let us now address the three main points raised by those who have claimed that Israel was behind the Hamas attack or, at the very least, knew about it in advance and allowed it to happen.

FOREKNOWLEDGE?

Israel did get warnings—from Egypt and even Hamas itself—that something was coming. But there's no evidence they understood Hamas was about to pull off such a huge and successful operation.

They were more worried about the West Bank, where Muslims are angry at the Zionists' escalating desecrations of the Al-Aqsa Mosque and their northern border with Lebanon and Syria. The Zionists have always considered Hezbollah, backed by Iran and Syria, to be their most serious threat. Hamas was considered a nonfactor. So, the Israeli military was fo-

cused on the West Bank and the northern border, not on Gaza, which was assumed to be under control.

And, if you really think Al-Aqsa Storm played out the way Bibi wanted, how do you explain the 200 Israeli prisoners? Al-Aqsa Storm's symbolic purpose was to retaliate for Zionist desecrations of Al-Aqsa, but its operational purpose was to take Israeli prisoners to swap for Palestinian ones.

Anyone who thinks Israel is ever going to stand down and let its people be taken hostage is delusional. Israel recognizes the strategic value of hostages and does everything possible to make sure no Israeli is ever taken hostage. On October 7, that included using tank shells, rocket bombs and heavy artillery to kill hundreds of Israeli civilians and their dozens of would-be hostage takers, in accordance with the Hannibal Directive.

Indeed, the vast majority of the Israeli civilians killed that day were probably killed by their own military, either in "fog of war" crossfire or to stop them from being taken hostage.

The holy Al-Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem has been the site of violents clashes between Muslim worshippers and ultra-nationalist Zionist Jews as well as Israeli military soldiers.

CAUGHT OFF GUARD?

We have seen claims that not even an insect could approach the Gaza Concentration Camp wall without Israel knowing about it. That may have been true when surveillance and communication signals were flowing. But Hamas knocked out Israel's cell towers with drones, blinding the Zionist defenders and enabling the concentration camp breakout. (Drones are ushering in the next age of warfare and giving underdogs a huge advantage.)

People who don't think Hamas could be so competent and Israel so incompetent have been misled by Zionist propaganda. Israel tries to discourage people from opposing it by pretending to be omnipotent and omniscient. In fact, my U.S. intelligence sources with inside knowledge say Israeli intelligence is good but not that good.

Their biggest asset is billionaire *sayanim*, diaspora Jews who act as helpers or assistants to Israeli intelligence, in the United States and Europe. People like Arnon Milchan, Larry Silverstein, Les Wexner and his protégé Jeffrey Epstein (and before them Meyer Lansky) are great for stealing American nuclear weapons, blowing up the Twin Towers and gathering dirt on American leaders. And the Jewish-Zionist billionaires who own

Israeli soldiers prevent Muslim worshippers from entering the Al-Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem.

Hollywood and dominate the media can make sure their crimes get covered up and their propaganda trumpeted.

None of that, however, helps them keep a handle on Hamas.

ISRAEL CREATED HAMAS?

It sometimes seems that Israelis always lie about everything, but that isn't entirely true. Ronan Bergman's important book *Rise and Kill First* may be censored by the Israel Defense Forces, but its accounts of the origins of Hamas and Hezbollah are credible.

Sheikh Yassin, fresh out of an Israeli prison, created Hamas way back in 1987 and did indeed obtain modest funding from his former captors, at least initially. The Israelis hoped that Hamas would divide the Palestinians and weaken the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO). But the Islamic resistance group quickly escaped control, and Israel has spent most of the past 30 years regretting that they ever let Yassin out of prison. They wound up assassinating him, as well as a long list of other Hamas leaders.

But doesn't Israel infiltrate Hamas? They try to, with mixed success—just like Hamas infiltrates Israel, and everybody infiltrates everybody. Compared to the United States, Israel is quite good at infiltrating Arab groups. Half of Israel's "Jews" are Arabs, i.e., native speakers of Arabic and indistinguishable from non-Jewish Arabs.

The United States, for its part, has fewer native-speaker operatives to choose from, and doesn't trust the ones it has. But, though Mossad's fake Arabs beat the CIA's and may have had great success long ago infiltrating the PLO and other secular Palestinian groups, they have had more problems infiltrating religiously based groups like Hamas and Hezbollah, as Bergman stresses in *Rise and Kill First*.

Additionally, there is no reason to think that Hamas is especially bad at operational secrecy, and Al-Aqsa Flood was a highly compartmentalized operation. It was carried out by small teams, each of which knew its own orders, but not the scope of the attack. Only a few trusted individuals would have been privy to the big picture.

SUPERFICIALLY PLAUSIBLE?

So, despite its superficial plausibility, the notion that Netanyahu orchestrated or deliberately enabled Al-Aqsa Flood rests on misleading comparisons, vague impressions and, above all, boastful Zionist propaganda whose purpose is to exaggerate Israel's prowess and intimidate opponents. And now that propaganda bubble has been punctured.

Just as Hezbollah's victory in 2006 demoralized Israel and inspired the Palestinian Resistance, Al-Aqsa Flood has had the same effect, despite—and even to some extent because of—the horrific war crimes that Israel is committing almost by the minute. (Those war crimes are likely to prove counterproductive in the long term since they have alienated most of the world and are creating ever-increasing fervency on the anti-Zionist side.)

But what about Netanyahu's personal political situation? Won't this crisis save him? The answer: almost certainly not, as publisher and writer Ron Unz has persuasively argued:

> For many months, the Israeli government of Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu had been facing enormous public demonstrations by his bitter political opponents, representing a historic division in his own society that was even verging on civil war. So according to this theory, Netanyahu had deliberately allowed that attack to take place, hoping to use it as his "Pearl Harbor" or "9/11" to solidify his own political position, perhaps even providing him an excuse to expel the Palestinians from Gaza and the West Bank, thereby achieving the political goal of the more extreme members of his coalition by expanding Israel's frontiers while permanently solving the festering "Palestinian problem."
>
> Despite its apparent popularity, the likelihood of this scenario disintegrates upon any careful consideration. Israel probably suffered the worst one-day defeat in its national history, a strategic disaster. Even aside from the huge loss of life in such a small population, the tre-

FROM HERVÉ RYSSEN

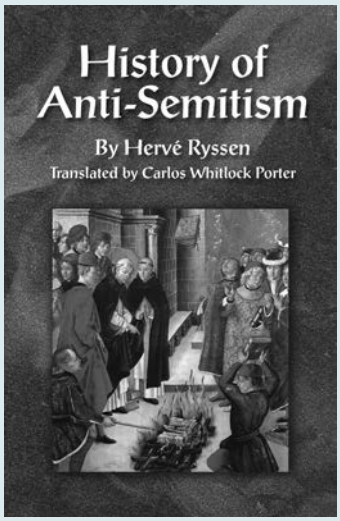

A History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical Jewish sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected. If you look around the Western world in particular, you can see that this aim is coming true. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.com.

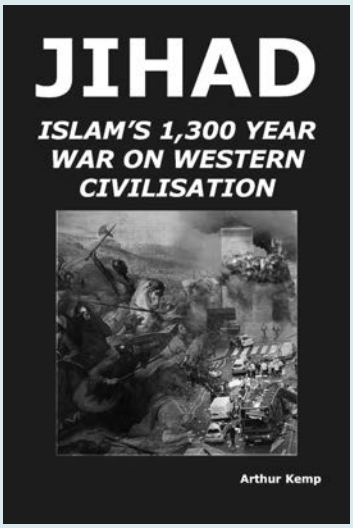

Jihad

Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilization

By Arthur Kemp. For centuries, Muslims have been trying to capture Europe for Islam. Sweeping out from its origin in Saudi Arabia, Islam has expanded through conquest into North Africa, the Middle and Near East—and very nearly into Europe itself, attacking through Spain, Italy and the Balkans. Each time, the Muslims were turned back by a united European military effort. Few people know that all the regions currently thought of as "Muslim"—North Africa and the entire Middle East—were all invaded by Muslim armies, and the local populations converted to Islam by force. Even the Crusades were not "European aggression" but defensive measures aimed at countering the Islamic invasion of Christian lands in the Middle East. Today, the Islamic invasion is not being carried out with sieges, scimitars, or cannon, but rather by immigration, birth rates and demography. Given current trends, Europe is set to be overrun before the end of this century. This book dares to say what must be done if Europe is to avoid succumbing to the new invasion. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, **$12** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

mendous Hamas success punctured the powerful myth of Israeli military strength, which for three generations has been the cornerstone of the country's national security strategy.

Such heavy losses suggested that the IDF had become a paper-tiger, greatly amplifying the lesson of its 2006 military setbacks at the hands of Hezbollah in Lebanon. If poorly armed Hamas militants could achieve such a serious blow, all of Israel's regional adversaries were surely emboldened, and this would have been obvious to any Israeli national security officials who might have considered such a gambit.

We should also remember that Israel had been on the very verge of achieving normalized relations with Saudi Arabia, the wealthiest and most influential Arab state, a prospect that has now completely vanished. Israeli leaders had been pursuing that particular objective for decades and it seems very unlikely that Israel's government would have sacrificed that opportunity by deliberately enabling a large Hamas attack.[4]

SHOULD YOU SUPPORT HAMAS?

The ruling regime and Deep State really do not want Americans supporting the Palestinian Resistance movement, that much is clear. After Hamas, alongside other Palestinian Resistance groups, led a mass breakout from the Gaza Strip Concentration Camp, the Zionist-owned mainstream media has drowned the Western world under a tidal wave of lies: "Hamas beheaded babies!" "Hamas raped grandmothers!" "Hamas is ISIS!"

Give the Zionist liars credit: They have plenty of *chutzpah*. But the truth is that, compared to Israel, Hamas is a host of angels. Israel systematically and deliberately slaughters civilians in enormous numbers, abuses and tortures prisoners, desecrates Christian and Muslim holy sites and commits war crimes and crimes against humanity on an industrial scale.

Hamas, by contrast, focuses on attacking the Israeli military, even when massively outgunned, and treats civilians far more humanely than it is required to under international law, which deems occupation settlers as legitimate targets.

Israelis captured by Hamas have described their captors as kind and considerate. They have testified that most of the alleged mass murder of Israeli civilians on October 7 was perpetrated not by Hamas, but by the Israeli military, in accordance with its Hannibal Doctrine mandating the use of massive firepower to annihilate both hostages and hostage takers to avoid the political liability of hostages.

Though these facts are well known to everyone in the region—and to most of the non-Western world—they have been systematically suppressed by Zionist-owned Western mainstream media. You can find some of them in English by reading Jewish journalist Max Blumenthal's reporting at *The Grayzone* website.[5]

If our media wasn't owned by Zionist billionaires, you might have spent the past months watching Israel slaughter children by the thousands—and cheering as stunningly courageous, massively outgunned Hamas fighters film one another sprinting toward Israeli tanks, climbing on them under fire and destroying them with improvised explosives.

The stark difference between the cowardice of the Zionist child-killers, who have, since Hamas's surprise attack, murdered more than 20,000 civilians—the majority of them women and children—from a safe distance, and the bravery and chivalrousness of Hamas and the rest of the Palestinian Resistance, would be obvious to everyone on Earth were it not for the Zionist oligarchs' stranglehold on Western media.

No decent human being who knows the history of Occupied Palestine could fail to support Hamas. There has never been a more obviously just war than the Palestinian struggle against Zionist invasion, occupation and genocide.

Every just war theory, whether Christian, Islamic or secular, is based on the non-aggression principle: The side that initiates aggression, in this

case, by crossing the seas to invade, murder and steal the other side's land, property and people, is in the wrong, while those fighting to stop that aggression are in the right.

That obvious reality becomes even more stark when one notices that the aggressors are child-killing cowards and pathological liars, while the defenders are courageous and stoic.

Aside from the rights and wrongs, there is another very good reason to support Hamas: "They" really, really don't want you to. The strategists who are trying to keep the genocide of Palestine going apparently realize if significant numbers of Westerners start openly supporting Hamas and the rest of the Palestinian Resistance, the Zionist goose will be well and truly cooked. That's why they've used advanced propaganda techniques to inject the obligatory "I don't support Hamas, but" disclaimer deep into the collective subconscious of the West.

"They" don't really care if you deplore the massacre of 10,000 Gazan women and children. "They" don't mind if you support a two-state solution or even a one-state solution. "They" can live with you calling for a ceasefire. "They" could care less if you utter words like apartheid or even genocide.

It's like when Joel Stein said, "I don't care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street, or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them."[6] The Zionist position is: "I don't care if Americans think we're committing human rights violations, apartheid or genocide. I just care that we get to keep committing them."

Americans complaining about Zionist human rights violations, apartheid and genocide won't stop those things. They will only be stopped at gunpoint. And it really does matter that people support the right of genocide victims to pick up guns and stop the genociders from finishing the job.

Finally, and most importantly, patriotic Americans shouldn't just support Hamas—they should emulate it. Americans, like Palestinians, are losing their country to a Zionist-Occupied Government (ZOG). Just as Palestine has been shrinking geographically since 1947, to the point that there is now hardly anything left, so, too, the once-great American republic has been largely obliterated.

Hamas has bravely risen up against ZOG. Do we Americans have the courage to do the same? ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Retired four-star Gen. Wesley Clark explained to Amy Goodman, host of Democracy Now!, in a 2007 interview that seven countries in the Middle East were to be toppled by the U.S. military in the next five years, including Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Libya, Somalia, Sudan and Iran. The interview exchange is available online. "Gen. Wesley Clark Weighs Presidential Bid: 'I Think About It Every Day'." *DemocracyNow!*, March 2, 2007, DemocracyNow.org.

2. See Victor Thorn's important books *9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the September 11, 2001 Terrorist Attack* and *9/11: Made in Israel—The Plot Against America*, both of which are available from THE BARNES REVIEW.

3. See Richard Medhurst's Rumble page at Rumble.com/RichardMedhurst.

4. Unz, Ron. "American Pravda: Israel, Gaza and Broader Issues." *The Unz Review*, October 23, 2023, Unz.com.

5. Blumenthal, Max. "October 7 testimonies reveal Israel's military 'shelling' Israeli citizens with tanks, missiles." *The Grayzone*, October 27, 2023, TheGrayzone.com.

6. Stein, Joel. "Who runs Hollywood? C'mon." *Los Angeles Times*, December 19, 2008, LATimes.com.

KEVIN BARRETT, PH.D. is an Arabist-Islamologist scholar and one of America's best-known critics of the War on Terror and nation state of Israel. From 1991 through 2006, Dr. Barrett taught at colleges and universities in San Francisco, Paris and Wisconsin. In 2006, however, he was attacked by Republican state legislators who called for him to be fired from his job at the University of Wisconsin-Madison due to his political opinions.

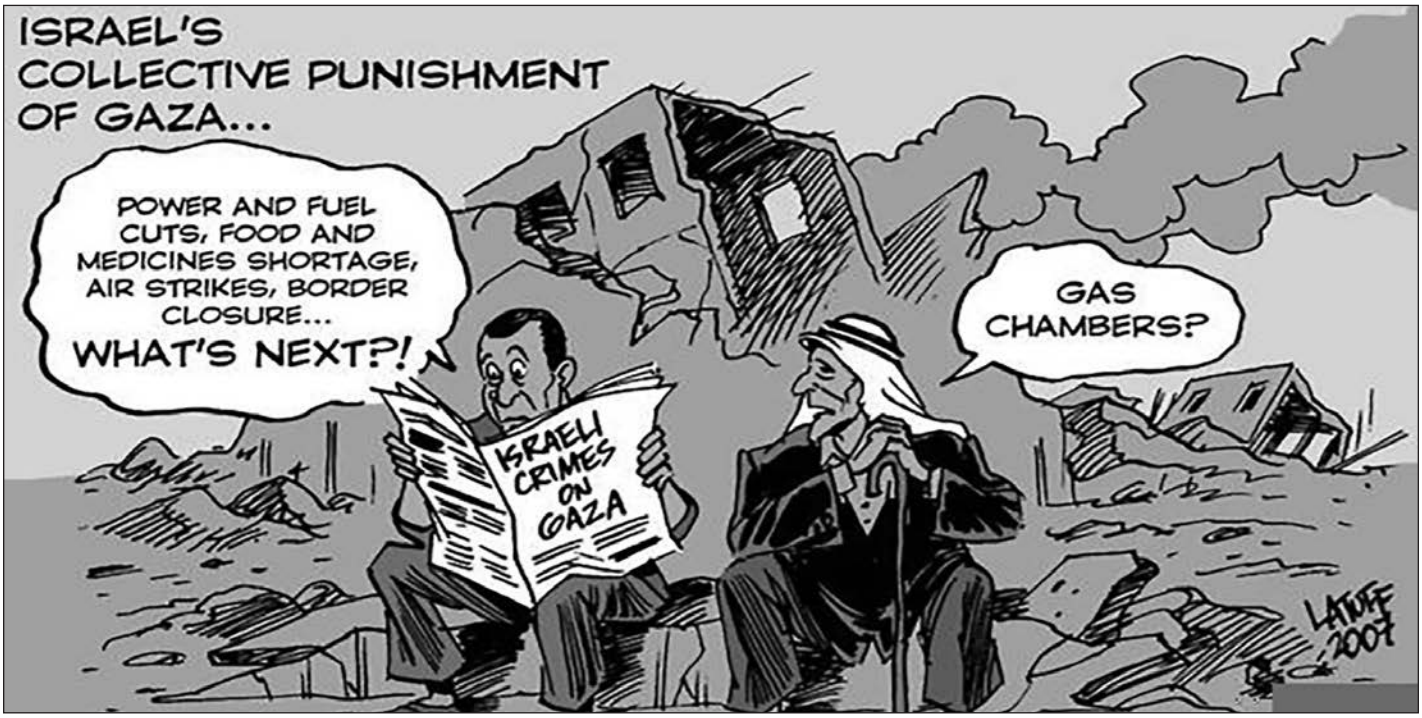

Palestine Timeline

A short history of the creation of the state of Israel

The Israeli-Palestinian conflict has claimed tens of thousands of lives and displaced millions of people. It has its roots in a colonial act carried out over a century ago. Here is a simple historical guide.

By the *Al Jazeera* Staff

With Israel declaring war on the Gaza Strip after an unprecedented attack by the armed Palestinian group Hamas recently, the world's eyes are again sharply focused on what might come next.

Hamas fighters allegedly killed more than 1,200 Israelis—soldiers and civilians—in assaults on multiple towns in southern Israel. In response, Israel launched a bombing campaign in the Gaza Strip, reportedly killing more than 20,000 Palestinians. It quickly mobilized troops along the Gaza border, in preparation for a ground attack. Shortly after Hamas's "surprise" attack on Oct. 7, Israel announced a "total blockade" of the Gaza Strip, stopping the supply of food, fuel and other essential commodities to the already besieged enclave in an act that, under international law, amounts to a war crime.

But what unfolds in the coming days and weeks has its seed in history. For decades, Western media outlets, academics, military experts and world leaders have described the Israeli-Palestinian conflict as intractable, complicated and deadlocked.

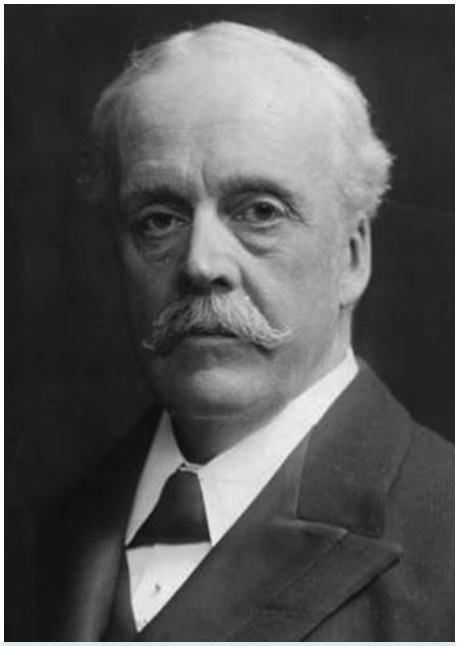

LORD ARTHUR BALFOUR
Facilitated Zionist homeland.

Here's a simple guide to break down one of the world's longest-running conflicts.

THE BALFOUR DECLARATION

More than 100 years ago, on November 2, 1917, Britain's then-Foreign Secretary Arthur Balfour wrote a letter addressed to Lionel Walter Rothschild, a figurehead of the British Jewish community.

The letter was short—just 67 words—but its contents had a seismic effect on Palestine that is still felt to this day. It committed the British government to "the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people" and to facilitating "the achievement of this object." The letter is known as the Balfour Declaration.

In essence, a European power promised the Zionist movement a country where Palestinian Arab natives made up more than 90% of the population.

A British Mandate was created in 1923 and lasted until 1948. During that period, the British facilitated mass Jewish immigration—many of the new residents were fleeing Nazism in Europe—and they also faced protests and strikes. Palestinians were alarmed by their country's changing demographics and British confiscation of their lands to be handed over to aggressive Jewish settlers.

HAPPENINGS IN THE 1930s

Escalating tensions eventually led to the Arab Revolt, which lasted from 1936 to 1939.

In April 1936, the newly formed Arab National Committee called on Palestinians to launch a general strike, withhold tax payments and boycott Jewish products to protest British colonialism and growing Jewish immigration.

The six-month strike was brutally repressed by the British, who launched a mass arrest campaign and carried out punitive home demolitions, a practice that Israel continues to implement against Palestinians today.

The second phase of the revolt began in late 1937 and was led by the Palestinian peasant resistance move-

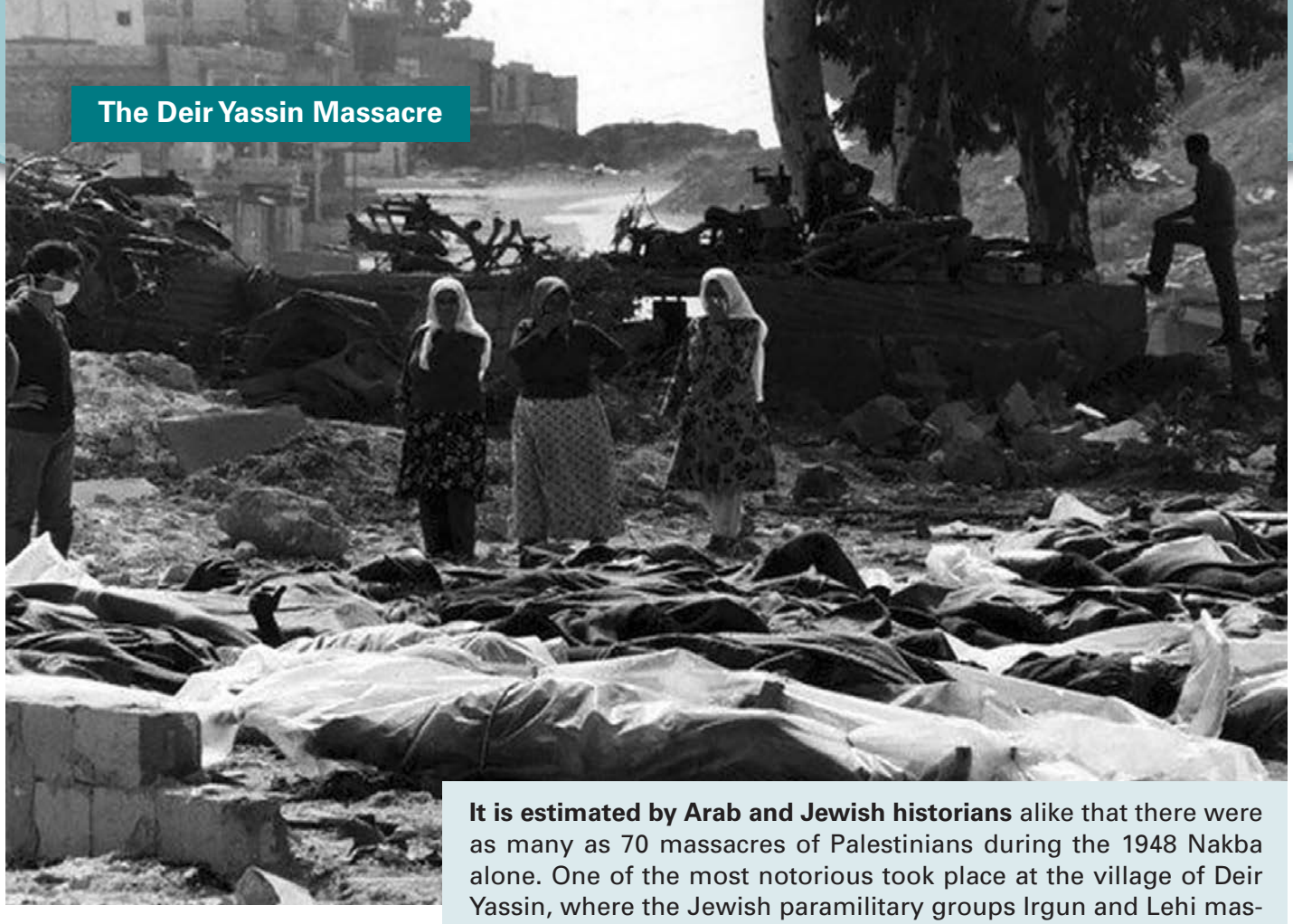

The Deir Yassin Massacre

It is estimated by Arab and Jewish historians alike that there were as many as 70 massacres of Palestinians during the 1948 Nakba alone. One of the most notorious took place at the village of Deir Yassin, where the Jewish paramilitary groups Irgun and Lehi massacred an estimated 200 innocent Palestinians. According to Israeli historian Benny Morris, "[The militias] ransacked unscrupulously, stole money and jewels from the survivors, and burned the bodies. Even dismemberment and rape occurred."

ment, which targeted British forces and colonialism.

By the second half of 1939, Britain had massed 30,000 troops in Palestine. Villages were bombed by air, curfews imposed, homes demolished and administrative detentions and summary killings were widespread.

In tandem, the British collaborated with the Jewish settler community and formed armed groups and a British-led "counterinsurgency force" of Jewish fighters named the Special Night Squads.

Within the Yishuv, the pre-state settler community, arms were secretly imported and weapons factories established to expand the Haganah, the Jewish paramilitary that later became the core of the Israeli army.

In those three years of revolt, 5,000 Palestinians were killed, 15,000 to 20,000 were wounded and 5,600 were imprisoned.

THE UN PARTITION PLAN

By 1947, the Jewish population had ballooned to 33% of Palestine, but they owned only 6% of the land.

The United Nations adopted Resolution 181, which called for the partition of Palestine into Arab and Jewish states.

The Palestinians rejected the plan because it allotted about 55% of Palestine to the Jewish state, including most of the fertile coastal region.

At the time, the Palestinians owned 94% of historic Palestine and comprised 67% of its population.

THE 1948 NAKBA

Even before the British Mandate expired on May 14, 1948, Zionist paramilitaries were already embarking on a slash-and-burn operation to destroy Palestinian towns and villages to expand the borders of the Zionist state that was to be born.

In April 1948, approximately 200 Palestinian men, women and children were massacred in the village of Deir Yassin on the outskirts of Jerusalem.

That set the tone for the rest of the operation and, from 1947 to 1949, more than 500 Palestinian villages, towns and cities were destroyed in what Palestinians refer to as the Nakba, or "catastrophe" in Arabic.

During this time, an estimated 15,000 Palestinians were killed, including in dozens of massacres.

The Zionist movement captured 78% of historic Palestine. The remaining 22% was divided into what are now the occupied West Bank and the besieged Gaza Strip.

An estimated 750,000 Palestinians were forced out of their homes.

Today their descendants live as 6 million refugees in 58 squalid camps throughout Palestine and also in the

neighboring countries of Lebanon, Syria, Jordan and Egypt.

On May 15, 1948, Israel announced its establishment as a nation.

The following day, the first Arab-Israeli war began. Fighting ended in January 1949 after an armistice between Israel and Egypt, Lebanon, Jordan and Syria.

In December 1948, the UN General Assembly passed Resolution 194, which called for the right of return for Palestinian refugees.

AFTER THE NAKBA

At least 150,000 Palestinians remained in the newly created state of Israel and lived under a tightly controlled military occupation for almost 20 years before they were eventually granted Israeli citizenship.

Egypt took over the Gaza Strip and, in 1950, Jordan began its administrative rule over the West Bank.

In 1964, the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) was formed and, a year later, the Fatah political party was established.

THE SIX-DAY WAR

On June 5, 1967, Israel occupied the rest of historic Palestine, including the Gaza Strip, the West Bank, East Jerusalem, the Syrian Golan Heights and the Egyptian Sinai Peninsula during the Six-Day War against a coalition of Arab armies. For some Palestinians, this led to a second forced displacement, or Naksa, which means "setback" in Arabic.

In December 1967, the Marxist-Leninist Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine was formed. Over the next decade, a series of attacks and plane hijackings by leftist groups drew the world's attention to the plight of the Palestinians.

Settlement construction began in the occupied West Bank and Gaza Strip. A two-tier system was created with Jewish settlers afforded all the rights and privileges of being Israeli citizens, whereas Palestinians had to live under a military occupation that discriminated against them and barred any form of political or civic expression.

Above, but a handful of the estimated 750,000 Palestinians abruptly thrown from their homes and forced into concentration camps.

THE FIRST INTIFADA 1987-1993

The first Palestinian Intifada (meaning "to shake oneself") erupted in the Gaza Strip in December 1987 after four Palestinians were killed when an Israeli truck collided with two vans carrying Palestinian workers.

Protests spread rapidly to the West Bank with young Palestinians throwing stones at Israeli army tanks and soldiers. It also led to the establishment of the Hamas movement, an offshoot of the Muslim Brotherhood that engaged in armed resistance against the Israeli occupation.

The Israeli army's heavy-handed response was encapsulated by the "Break Their Bones" policy advocated by then-Defense Minister Yitzhak Rabin. It included summary killings, closures of universities, deportations of activists and destruction of homes.

The Intifada was primarily carried out by young people and was directed by the Unified National Leadership of the Uprising, a coalition of Palestinian political factions committed to ending the Israeli occupation and establishing Palestinian independence.

In 1988, the Arab League recognized the PLO as the sole representative of the Palestinian people.

The Intifada was characterized by popular mobilizations, mass protests, civil disobedience, well-organized strikes and communal cooperatives.

According to the Israeli human rights organization B'Tselem, 1,070 Palestinians were killed by Israeli forces during the Intifada, including 237 children. More than 175,000 Palestinians were arrested.

The Intifada also prompted the international community to search for a solution to the conflict.

THE OSLO YEARS

The Intifada ended with the signing of the Oslo Accords in 1993 and the formation of the Palestinian Authority (PA), an interim government that was granted limited self-rule in pockets of the occupied West Bank and Gaza Strip.

The PLO recognized Israel on the basis of a two-state solution and effectively signed agreements that gave Israel control of 60% of the West Bank and much of the territory's land and water resources.

The PA was supposed to make way for the first elected Palestinian government running an independent

state in the West Bank and Gaza Strip with its capital in East Jerusalem, but that has never happened.

Critics of the PA view it as a corrupt subcontractor to the Israeli occupation that collaborates closely with the Israeli military in clamping down on dissent and political activism against Israel.

In 1995, Israel built an electronic fence and concrete wall around the Gaza Strip, snapping interactions between the split Palestinian territories.

THE SECOND INTIFADA

The second Intifada began on September 28, 2000, when Likud opposition leader Ariel Sharon made a provocative visit to the Al-Aqsa Mosque compound with thousands of security forces deployed in and around the Old City of Jerusalem.

Clashes between Palestinian protesters and Israeli forces killed five Palestinians and injured 200 over two days.

The incident sparked a widespread armed uprising. During the Intifada, Israel caused unprecedented damage to the Palestinian economy and infrastructure.

Israel reoccupied areas governed by the Palestinian Authority and began construction of a separation wall that, along with rampant settlement construction, destroyed Palestinian livelihoods and communities.

Settlements there are illegal under international law but, over the years, hundreds of thousands of Jewish settlers have moved to colonies built on stolen Palestinian land. The space for Palestinians is shrinking as settler-only roads and infrastructure slice up the occupied West Bank, forcing Palestinian cities and towns into Bantustans, the isolated enclaves for Black South Africans that the country's former apartheid regime created.

At the time the Oslo Accords were signed, just over 110,000 Jewish settlers lived in the West Bank, including East Jerusalem. Today, the figure is more than 700,000 living on more than 390 square miles of land expropriated from the Palestinians.

THE BLOCKADE

PLO leader Yasser Arafat died in 2004 and, a year later, the second Intifada ended, Israeli settlements in the Gaza Strip were dismantled and Israeli soldiers and 9,000 settlers left the enclave.

A year later, Palestinians voted in a general election for the first time.

Hamas won a majority. However, a Fatah-Hamas civil war broke out, lasting for months, resulting in the deaths of hundreds more Palestinians.

Hamas expelled Fatah from the Gaza Strip, and Fatah—the main party of the Palestinian Authority—resumed control of parts of the West Bank.

In June 2007, Israel imposed a land, air and naval blockade on the Gaza Strip, accusing Hamas of "terrorism." It is still in place today.

WARS ON THE GAZA STRIP

Israel has launched four protracted military assaults on Gaza: in 2008, 2012, 2014 and 2021. Tens of thousands of Palestinians have been killed, including many children, and tens of thousands of homes, schools and office buildings have been destroyed.

Rebuilding has been next to impossible because the siege prevents construction materials, such as steel and cement, from reaching Gaza.

The 2008 assault involved the use of internationally banned weaponry, such as phosphorus gas.

In 2014, over a span of 50 days, Israel killed more than 2,100 Palestinians, including 1,462 civilians and close to 500 children.

During the assault, called Operation Protective Edge by the Israelis, about 11,000 Palestinians were wounded, 20,000 homes were destroyed and half a million people displaced. ❖

Al Jazeera is a Qatari state-media conglomerate founded in 1996 and headquartered at Qatar Radio and Television Corporation Complex in Wadi Al Sail, Doha. It presents news from an Arabic, Muslim perspective usually at odds with pro-Israel media corporations in the Western world. Currently, *Al Jazeera* broadcasts in over 150 countries and territories.

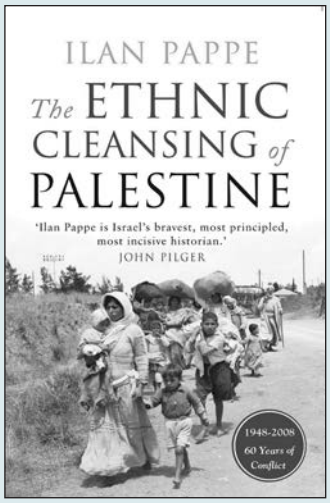

The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine: 1948-2008

Renowned Israeli historian Ilan Pappe's groundbreaking book revisits the formation of the state of Israel. Between 1947 and 1949, over 400 Palestinian villages were deliberately destroyed, civilians were massacred and around 1 million men, women and children were expelled from their homes at gunpoint. Denied for almost six decades, had it happened today it could only have been called "ethnic cleansing." Decisively debunking the myth that the Palestinian population left of their own accord (an estimated 750,000) in the course of this war, Pappe offers impressive archival evidence to demonstrate that, from its very inception, a central plank in Israel's founding ideology was the forcible removal of the indigenous population. Indispensable for anyone interested in the roots of the current crisis in the Middle East. This book ends in 2008, but, unfortunately, little has changed since; life has only gotten worse for the average Palestinian. Softcover, 336 pages, **$20** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online store at AmericanFreePress.net.

One Zionist 'Final Solution' for Ukraine & Palestine

The ongoing war with Russia in Ukraine and the Israeli "war on terror" in Gaza are just parallel fronts of a single, horrifyingly evolving, global war that could turn very, very ugly. What follows is the analysis of the situation by outspoken Brazilian journalist Pepe Escobar.

By Pepe Escobar

It's by now confirmed that Egyptian intelligence warned their Israeli counterparts only three days before the Hamas attack that something "big" was coming. Tel Aviv, its multi-billion-dollar security apparatus and the IDF (Israel Defense Forces), "the strongest army in the world," chose to ignore it. That configures two key vectors:

1) Tel Aviv get its "Pearl Harbor" pretext to implement a remixed "war on terror" plus a sort of Final Solution to the "Gaza Problem" (in effect); and

2) The hegemon abruptly changes the narrative away from the incoming, inevitable, cosmic joint humiliation of the White House and North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) in the steppes of Novorossiya—a strategic defeat that, in comparison, makes the previous U.S. humiliation in Afghanistan look like a masquerade ball in Disneyland.

The total blockade of "human animals" (copyright Israeli Defense Ministry) in Gaza, in fact a civilian population of 2.3 million, was imposed shortly after the October 7 Hamas "surprise" attack. No food, no water, no fuel, no essential commodities.

That's a war crime and a crime against humanity, thrashing the four basic principles of the Law of Armed Conflict—everything duly applauded or at best completely ignored by NATOstan and its assorted oligarch-controlled mainstream media.

Christians, Muslims, Jews and other ethnic groups lived peacefully in Palestine for centuries until the imposition of the racist Zionist project—complete with all the divide and rule attributes of settler colonialism.

The Nakba is an old memory from 75 years ago. We are now way beyond apartheid—and entering total exclusion and expulsion of Palestinians from their ancestral homeland.

In January 2023, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu himself stressed that "the Jewish people have an exclusive and unquestionable right to all areas of the Land of Israel."

Now, the IDF sent no less than a direct order to the United Nations to completely evacuate all residents of northern Gaza—1.15 million people—to southern Gaza, close to Rafah, the only border crossing with Egypt. This forced mass deportation of civilians would be the prelude to raze all of northern Gaza to the ground, coupled with expulsion and confiscation of ancestral Palestinian land—edging closer to a Zionist Final Solution.

SOCIOPATHS UNITED

Netanyahu, a sociopath with a proven track record, can only get away with serial war crimes because of total support by the White House, the "Biden" braintrust and the State Department—not to mention inconsequential EU vassals.

We recently witnessed U.S. Secretary of State Antony Blinken—a low-IQ functionary out of his depth on every single issue—going to Israel to support collective punishment "as a Jew, as well."

He said his grandfather "fled pogroms in Russia" (that was in 1904). Then came the direct Nazi connection, when Blinked noted, "My stepfather survived Auschwitz, Dachau and Majdanek." Impressive, that's three concentration camps in a row. The secretary is obviously oblivious to the fact that the USSR "liberated" all three. Then came another connection: Russia-Nazis-Hamas. At least it's all clear.

Internally, Netanyahu is only able to stay as prime minister because of two especially rabid ultra-Zionist, racist, supremacist coalition partners. He named Itamar Ben-Gvir as national security minister and Bezalel Smotrich as finance minister—both de facto in charge of proliferating settlements all across the West Bank on an industrial scale.

Smotrich has been on the record saying that "there is no such thing as Palestinians because there is no such

thing as a Palestinian people."

Ben-Gvir and Smotrich, in record time, are on their way to double the settler population in the cantons across the West Bank from 500,000 to 1 million. Palestinians—de facto non-citizens—number 3.7 million. Illegal settlements—not formally approved by Tel Aviv—are popping up all across the area.

In Gaza, where poverty hovers at 60% and youth unemployment is massive, UN agencies desperately warn of an impending humanitarian catastrophe. Over 1 million people in Gaza, mostly women and children, depend on UN food assistance. Tens of thousands of kids go to UNRWA schools. (UNRWA is the agency for Palestinian refugees.)

Tel Aviv is now killing them—softly. At least 11 UNRWA workers have been killed recently (including teachers, a doctor and an engineer), at least 30 kids, plus five members of the International Red Cross and Red Crescent.

To top it all off, there's the "Pipeline-istan" angle—as in stealing Gazan gas. At least 60% of the vast gas reserves discovered in 2000 along the Gaza-Israel coastline legally belong to Palestine. A key consequence of the Final Solution applied to Gaza translates as sovereignty over the gas fields switched to Israel—in yet another massive trampling of international law.

GLOBAL MAJORITY IS PALESTINE

Amid the horrifying prospect of Israel depopulating the entire northern half of Gaza, live on TV and cheered on by hordes of NATOstan zombies, it's not far-fetched to consider the possibility of Turkey, Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Lebanon, Yemen and the Persian Gulf monarchies joining together, at various levels, to create overwhelming pressure against the implementation of the Zionist Final Solution.

Virtually the entire Global South/Global Majority is with Palestine.

"You have stolen the orchards of my ancestors and the land that I cultivated. And you left nothing for us except for these rocks. If I become hungry, the usurper's flesh will be my food."—Poem by Palestinian national poet Mahmoud Darwish, pictured above.

Turkey, problematically, is not an Arab nation, but has been ideologically close to Hamas in the recent past. Assuming the current Netanyahu gang would engage in diplomacy, the possible best mediation team would be formed by Saudi Arabia, Qatar and Egyptian diplomacy.

Then there are the "Big Sovereigns": the Russia-China strategic partnership. Russia and Iran are themselves connected by a strategic partnership, including at all state-of-the-art military levels. The Iran-Saudi rapprochement mediated and clinched by China has led to Mohammad bin Salman and Ebrahim Raisi on the phone for the first time ever, coordinating their unwavering support for the legitimate rights of the Palestinian people. Syria's Bashar al-Assad has just visited China. He was received with full honors.

China's trademark diplomatic sophistication—way beyond Al-Aqsa Flood—amounts to supporting legitimate Palestinian rights. The whole Arab world and the lands of Islam clearly feel it—while Israel and NATOstan are impervious to nuance.

With Russia we reach heavy metal territory. Recently, Israeli Ambassador to Russia Alexander Ben Zvi was finally received following several unsuccessful attempts by Deputy Foreign Minister Mikhail Bogdanov. It was Israel who begged for a meeting.

Bogdanov cut to the chase, bluntly: Ben Zvi was warned that the IDF plan to literally destroy Gaza, expel the indigenous population and practice the ethnic cleansing of those "human animals" is "fraught with the most devastating consequences for the humanitarian situation in the region."

That advances a quite possible scenario whose consequences can be equally devastating: Moscow—in collaboration with Ankara—launching a Global South-supported blockade-busting operation against Israel.

It's no secret—apart from the modus operandi—that Vladimir Putin and Recep Erdogan have discussed a possible Turkish humanitarian naval convoy to Gaza, which would be protected from an Israeli attack by the Russian navy out of its Tartous base in Syria and the Russian air force out of Hmeimim. That would raise the stakes to unforeseen levels.

What's clear already is that the hegemon proxy war against Russia in Ukraine and the Israeli "war on terror" remixed in Gaza are just parallel fronts of a single, horrifyingly evolving global war, the stakes of which cannot be underestimated. ❖

Pepe Escobar is a politically incorrect (by Western standards) Brazilian journalist and geopolitical analyst. He regularly discusses the multi-national competition for dominance over the Middle East in his writings. His articles have appeared in *Asia Times* and *Al Jazeera*.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Declare Israel Terrorist State

During a virtual summit organized by the BRICS alliance and chaired by South African President Cyril Ramaphosa, Iranian President Ebrahim Raisi argued that Israel should be declared a terrorist state due to its military campaign in Gaza. "It is necessary that this fake regime be recognized as a terrorist regime and its army be regarded as a terrorist organization," Raisi stated during the summit, a position more and more people around the world are taking after horrific images and videos continue to emerge out of Gaza. BRICS is a budding international network of rising nations led by Russia and China that also now includes Iran, Saudi Arabia, Egypt and three other nations challenging U.S. and Israeli hegemony around the world. Their commonsense talking points and cooperative, respectful mindset stand in stark contrast to the warmongers dominating Western governments.

✠ ✠ ✠

Historic Greek Church Targeted

In response to the surprise Hamas raid launched from the besieged and blockaded Gaza Strip late last year, Israel's military initiated a devastating bombing campaign that has resulted in the deaths of thousands of innocent civilians. Missiles and drones have rained down on Gaza, targeting both civilian and alleged military infrastructure, including hospitals, schools, refugee facilities and even churches. According to *Al Jazeera*, Israel bombed a historic Greek Orthodox church shortly after the Hamas raid, resulting in the death of at least 16 Christian Palestinians. The Saint Porphyrius Church in Gaza City was targeted after numerous Palestinians had sought refuge in the 12th-century house of worship. The Israeli military claims that Hamas, the demonized Palestinian Resistance group that has ruled in Gaza since 2007, intentionally places its assets in civilian infrastructure, including schools, hospitals and churches, rendering them legitimate military targets. The Greek Orthodox Patriarch, meanwhile, condemned Israel's barbaric targeting of an ancient Christian Church. "Targeting churches and their institutions, along with the shelters they provide to protect innocent citizens, especially children and women who have lost their homes due to Israeli airstrikes on residential areas ... constitutes a war crime that cannot be ignored," a statement from the patriarch's office declared.

At left, the Greek Orthodox church of Saint-Porphyrius and, to its right, the mosque in the city center of Old Gaza, Palestine.

Right, Palestinians search the destroyed annex of St. Porphyrios Church, severely damaged in an Israeli strike on Gaza City in October. Gaza's oldest church was, at the time, sheltering hundreds of Palestinians left homeless by Israel's invasion.

✠ ✠ ✠

Daycare Center Changes Name

A daycare center in Tangerhütte, a small town in northern Germany, has sparked controversy for moving forward with plans to change its official name from "Anne Frank" to "World Explorer," a move that has drawn the ire of organized Jewish groups, Holocaust memorial organizations, German politicians and others. Linda Schichor, a manager at the daycare center, explained that the daycare center's increasingly diverse student population struggled understanding the story of Frank, the iconic Jewish girl whose diary and life story are promoted across the Western world as part of a global "Holocaust" indoctrination program. The desire to change the daycare center's name was something Schichor said the organization had been con-

templating for months, with staff and parents seeking an updated name "without a political background," according to RT.com. Christoph Heubner of the International Auschwitz Committee expressed outrage with the daycare center's decision. "If you are willing to dismiss your own history so carelessly, especially in these times of new anti-Semitism and right-wing extremism, and, if Anne Frank's name is perceived as unsuitable in public space, you can only become fearful and anxious when it comes to the culture of remembrance in our country," Heubner declared.

✠ ✠ ✠

More Austrian Restitution

The Conference for Material Claims Against Germany has successfully extorted another European government into increasing "Holocaust restitution" payments to "Holocaust survivors," it was reported in early November last year. The Claims Conference, which amounts to an organized international Jewish extortion racket, entered into extensive negotiations with the Austrian Ministry of Finance, who eventually agreed to increase payments to alleged survivors, the first increase in payments in nearly 20 years. According to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, every living Austrian-born "Holocaust survivor"—no matter where they live currently—will receive a direct compensation payment of about 5,000 euros. Alleged survivors with "special needs" will reportedly be eligible for a second payment of roughly the same amount later this year, as well as additional annual payments. One wonders what sort of direct compensation payments Austrian-born veterans of WWII receive or whether the Austrian government even cares about them.

✠ ✠ ✠

2023 Free Speech Award

On October 12, 2023, Jurgen Neumann was awarded the George Orwell Free Speech Award for 2023 by the Canadian Association for Free Expression (CAFE), Canada's foremost free speech and immigration watchdog organization. Neumann was awarded for his dogged pursuit of truth and for his longstanding commitment to collecting and preserving some of the most vital historical speeches, documentaries, interview series and events in video format. Neumann has an extensive collection of video documentaries and interviews featuring the late Ernst Zündel as well as other important Revisionists and their works. Diane King and Jim Rizoli, who post highly censored documentaries, interviews and other videos online, acquired several videos from Neumann on a visit to Canada a few years ago. They have since uploaded many of the videos online. King and Rizoli noted that Neumann possesses an "immensely valuable archive of information dealing with the truths about the Third Reich and WWII." Neumann has an unparalleled "dedication to the truth concerning the Germans in WWII and the Third Reich," according to the duo. TBR congratulates Neumann on his well-deserved prize and salutes CAFE for its important work in championing the cause of free speech.

✠ ✠ ✠

Confederate Cultural Purge

The long-running campaign to purge and desecrate virtually all aspects of Confederate history, including iconic statues and monuments of cherished and respected Southern political and military figures, is tragically proceeding full steam ahead. In late October, the nearly 10,000-pound bronze statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee that towered in downtown Charlottesville, Va. for roughly one century began the seemingly sacred desecration ritual favored by the "woke" cultural Bolsheviks hell bent on purging, eliminating and replacing any sign or symbol of reverence for Confederate history in America. The iconic statue, an objectively marvelous piece of art, was removed from public display in July 2021. Following a protracted legal battle with those who sought to preserve the statue, including the Sons of Confederate Veterans and other Confederate history groups and activists, the City of Charlottesville donated the bronze statue to the Jefferson School African American Heritage Center, which vowed to dismantle and melt the massive piece of art down in a foundry and use its melted remains to "create a more inclusive public art installation," according to NPR. The "woke" activist organization and its leaders are currently in the process of choosing an artist to create a new "inclusive" piece of public art to be created using the remains of the melted down Lee statue, a brazen example of the ruthless nature of the far-left in its war on traditional America—especially the few remaining remnants from the Confederacy.

✠ ✠ ✠

More Bases Renamed

The last U.S. Army base named in honor of a Confederate general was officially renamed late last year, becoming the last of nine total bases that were renamed following the recommendations of the congressionally mandated Naming Commission. The Naming Commission was established in the aftermath of the death of George Floyd, a career criminal and drug abuser who died after consuming a fatal dose of drugs as police were attempting to detain him in an event that sparked mass protests, rioting and looting across the country. Fort Gordon, an Army base in Georgia, was renamed Fort Eisenhower, the final Army base to be officially renamed. The base had been named after Confederate Lt. Gen. John Brown Gordon. According to the Naming Commission and Pentagon officials, the legacies of Confederate leaders whose names were used for military bases "were only deepening our social and political divides." In the next stage of the "woke" cultural revolution, street and school names featuring Confederate leaders are on the chopping block. There is no telling where this cultural purge and desecration will eventually lead, as the anti-American, anti-White radicals pushing this Bolshevik agenda show no signs of taking their foot off the gas.

Witness to History is now in stock!

IT'S HERE! *Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored*

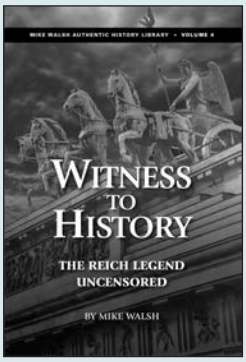

RESCUED! By Mike Walsh. *Witness to History* was 25 years in the making with one purpose in mind: a single, comprehensive book that divulges previously censored information while effectively debunking the propaganda of the victors. At the same time, the author puts into perspective the catastrophic 20th century by presenting the big picture surrounding the so-called Russian Revolution of 1917 up to and through the attempted genocide of the people of defeated Germany. In this book, Walsh gives those who made this epoch their chance to tell us their unfiltered, spin-free comments in their own words. *Witness to History* is that book with the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of WWII—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets. Softcover, 416 pages, illustrated, #995, **$35**.

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

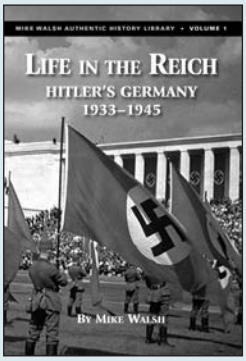

By Mike Walsh. The quality of life in the Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffered the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations even now live hand-to-mouth. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that exposes the failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know—in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

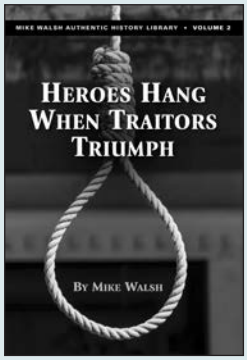

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping edifices. *Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of these vilified foes. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament

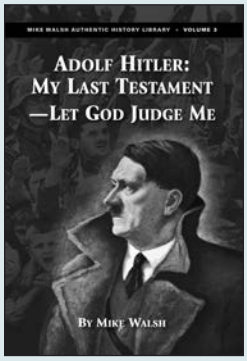

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this man who became almost a religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

GET YOUR COPY OF *WITNESS TO HISTORY* PLUS MORE GREAT BOOKS FROM MIKE WALSH TODAY!

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY IN THE WORDS OF THE PEOPLE WHO MADE IT …

Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

By Marc Roland

Of all the innumerable written source materials I have read during the last 70 years concerning Adolf Hitler, *Witness to History* is the most compelling, realistic overview of the Third Reich in print, because its events are told by those who made them.

This vast collection of often sharply contrasting statements held by diverse personalities is deftly woven together through the author's own, interlacing narrative into a truly epic tapestry, as brilliantly colorful, as it is ferociously dramatic. Readers stand before its broad scope in awe of the monumental result achieved, and are left breathless with the feeling that they themselves have become witnesses to history. In a single volume of 416 pages, Mike Walsh has composed a comprehensive masterpiece to accurately encompass the most decisive and multifarious epoch of modern history, all in a consistently readable and self-evidently convincing form. As such, *Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored* makes an ideal introduction to the subject for anyone less acquainted with it than better informed students who will, notwithstanding, treasure the text for its rich abundance of enlightening information, much of it unfamiliar, even to National Socialist scholars.

For example, Britain's prophetic author of that classic, dystopian novel, *1984*, is quoted as having stated, "I should like to put it on record that I have never been able to dislike Adolf Hitler. The fact is that there is something deeply appealing about him. One feels, as with Napoleon, that he is fighting against a destiny that he can't win and, yet, that he somehow deserves to." When that overwhelming destiny George Orwell mentioned reached its climax in 1945, Anwar

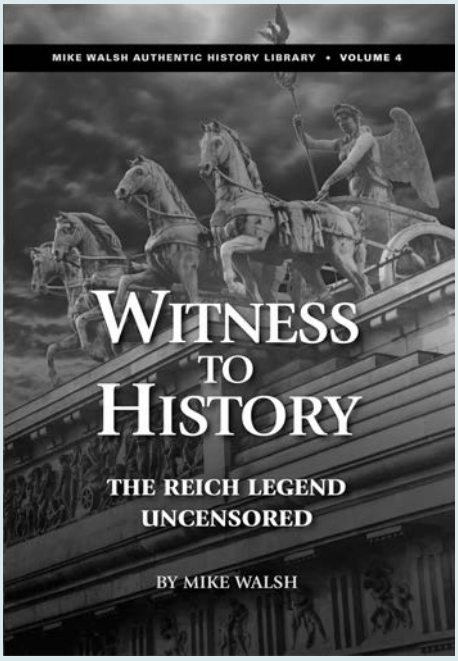

Sadat, who, 25 years later, became the third president of Egypt, wrote to the German leader, "My dear Hitler: I congratulate you from the bottom of my heart. Even if you appear to have been defeated, in reality, you are the victor."

According to Harry Elmer Barnes, the great American historian, in whose name this magazine is published, "In no country has the historical blackout been more intense and effective than in Great Britain. Here, the able English lawyer and historian of warfare Frederick J.P. Veale christened it 'The Iron Curtain of Discreet Silence.' Virtually nothing has been written to reveal the truth about British responsibility for the Second World War and its disastrous results."

British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain concurred. He privately lamented in little more than a month after England declared war on Germany:

> History will judge the press generally to have become the principle cause of the war. Of all Germans, Hitler is the most moderate … In three days last week, I had 2,450 letters, and 1,860 [76%] of these were 'stop the war,' in one form or another.

His successor, Winston Churchill, saw things differently: "The war is not just a matter of the elimination of Fascism in Germany, but rather of obtaining German sales markets."

These and many dozens more like them form, as it were, a dialogue from the past that allows history to speak for itself. Combined, they make for an historical tour de force of the most significant turning point in the development of human civilization.

Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored (softcover, 416 pages, illustrated, #995, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

Commentary from hundreds of wartime personalities:

- Winston Churchill
- Hillaire Belloc
- Alexander Solzhenitsyn
- Adolf Hitler
- Josef Stalin
- David Lloyd George
- Rudolf Hess
- H.S. Chamberlain
- Heinz Roth
- Alfred Rosenberg
- Joseph Goebbels
- Count Cherep-Spiridovich
- Dr. Noureddine Tarraf
- E.B. Pierce
- Cordell Hull
- Carl Jung
- And the thoughts of literally hundreds more famous people!

Holocaust Reparations: A Historical Overview

Analyzing moral and material restitution for victims

TBR Contributing Editorial Board member John Wear is an active commentor on news and history websites. There he often engages in vigorous debates with commenters, some of whom appear to be paid shills of the Anti-Defamation League and like-minded groups. In autumn 2022, one commentator claimed Wear was lying about how easy it is for "Holocaust survivors" to get reparations for their "suffering." Here is his response to that allegation.

By John Wear

This author has been accused of falsely claiming that it was easy for Jewish "Holocaust" survivors to get restitution, and that I have lied about the number of claims applied for by Jewish "Holocaust" survivors versus the number of claims paid. This article analyzes the reparations given to Jewish survivors of the so-called Holocaust and acts as a factual defense of my position.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

In September 1945, Jewish leader Chaim Weizmann sent a memorandum on behalf of the Zionist Jewish Agency to the governments of the United States, the Soviet Union, Britain and France demanding reparations, restitution and indemnification from Germany owed to the Jewish people. The German government set up by the Western Allies responded favorably to this demand.

West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer declared to the Bundestag on September 27, 1951:

> The federal government and the great majority of the German people are deeply aware of the immeasurable suffering endured by the Jews of Germany and by the Jews of the occupied territories during the period of National Socialism. …
>
> In our name, unspeakable crimes have been committed and they demand restitution, both moral and material, for the persons and properties of the Jews who have been so seriously harmed.[1]

Adenauer promised a speedy implementation of restitution and indemnity laws, and announced that reparations negotiations would soon begin. Accordingly, delegations representing the West German government formed in Bonn in the aftermath of WWII, the state of Israel and an ad hoc organization of Jewish groups called The Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, Inc. (Claims Conference) began talks in the Netherlands in March 1952.[2]

The Claims Conference, a nonprofit organization with offices in New York, Israel and Germany, had been formed in 1951 by representatives of 23 major international Jewish organizations. Its purpose was to secure material compensation for "Holocaust survivors" around the world.[3]

Zionist leader Nahum Goldmann, president of the World Jewish Congress and chairman of the Claims Conference, warned of a worldwide campaign against Germany if the Bonn officials did not meet Zionist demands. Adenauer and other German leaders took Goldmann's threat seriously. The talks culminated in the Luxembourg Agreement, which was signed on September 10, 1952, by Konrad Adenauer, Israeli Foreign Minister Moshe Sharett and Nahum Goldmann.[4]

West German reparations have been paid out through several different programs, including the Federal Indemnification Law (BEG), the Federal Restitution Law (BReuG), the Israel Agreement and special agreements with 12 foreign countries. The BEG indemnification law has been by far the most important of these. The BEG was based on a compensation law promulgated earlier

in the American zone of occupation in Germany.[5]

The Claims Conference has continued to negotiate for and disburse funds to individuals and organizations and seeks the return of Jewish property allegedly stolen before and during World War II.

As a result of negotiations with the Claims Conference, since 1952, the German government has paid over $90 billion in indemnification to Jewish individuals for suffering and losses resulting from persecution by the National Socialists in Germany.[6]

The Claims Conference has also conducted a social media campaign highlighting daily videos of "Holocaust survivors." It has implored Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg, himself of Jewish ethnic heritage, to add Holocaust denial and distortion to the platform's hate speech policy. The Claims Conference is constantly adapting to the changing needs of "survivors," yet its mission remains the same—to secure material compensation for "Holocaust survivors" around the world.[7]

MORE COMPENSATION

There have been additional types of Holocaust compensation and restitution agreements over the decades.[8] These include:

1) Agreements between governments and industry and various parties representing victims and heirs, such as the establishment of the German Foundation in 2000, primarily to compensate former slaves and forced laborers.

2) Agreements arising out of class-action lawsuits, such as the 1998 Swiss Banks Settlement.

3) Agreements between parties, such as the one that established the International Commission on Holocaust Era Insurance Claims (ICHEIC), in which corporations, insurance regulators and the Claims Conference participated.

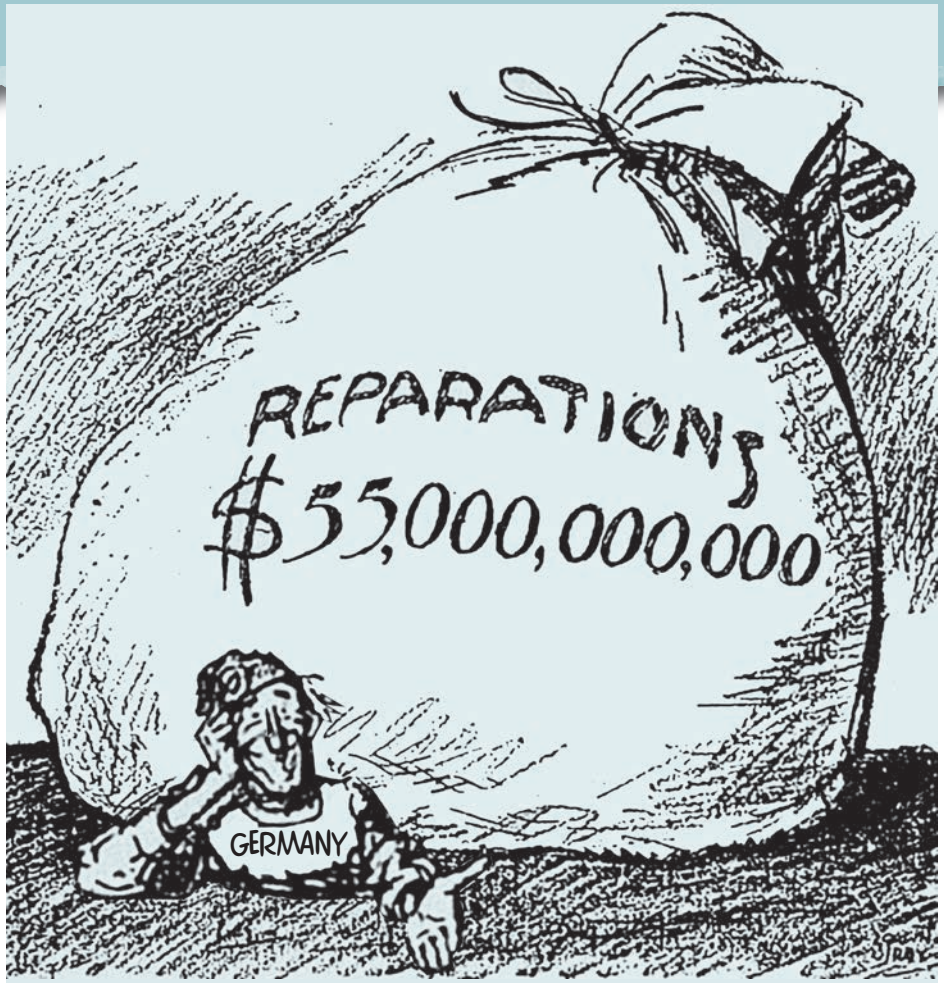

All Aboard the Holocaust Gravy Train

The above cartoon illustrates the massive burden subsequent generations of Germans have borne for the alleged crimes their ancestors committed in the WWII era, i.e., "the Holocaust." The cartoon, however, is quite out of date. The actual estimated total Germany has paid out, according to AP News, is, as of June 2023, $86 to $90 billion. And don't be surprised if that sum keeps going up in perpetuity for, just when you think it might all be over, you'll see headlines like these pop up: "Germany Will Pay More Than $1.4 Billion Next Year to Survivors of Nazi Atrocities"(NPR); "Germany Marks 70 Years of Compensating Holocaust Survivors"(AP News); "Germany Sets Aside an Additional $767 Million for Holocaust Survivors" (*New York Times*); and last, but not least, "Germany Increases Reparations for Holocaust Survivors In a Ceremony at Berlin's Jewish Museum—Finance Minister Announces Help for a Rapidly Aging, Often Poverty-Stricken Population" (*Times of Israel*). The real show will be to see how Israel will manage to bilk more money out of Germany (and Austria) after the last Holocaust survivor is dead and buried. There are children of Holocaust survivors who believe they should get paid, as well, for the "pain and suffering" of their parents.

Compensation stemming from alleged abuses, atrocities and crimes committed against Jews (and, to a lesser extent, other persecuted minorities) has evolved over the years, comprising a lucrative industry even to this very day—more than 75 years after WWII.

THE CLAIMS CONFERENCE

It might have been difficult for Jewish "Holocaust" survivors to get restitution at first. However, the Claims Conference tells us in numerous statements that its diligent and relentless efforts have made it much easier for survivors to get restitution. The Claims Conference has continually and successfully fought for the liberalization of existing programs. It brags about how successful it has been.

For example, the 2021 Claims Conference report states:

> The Claims Conference helped rebuild Jewish communities devastated by the Nazis, revive Jewish cultural life in Europe and provide essential services to Nazi victims in 40 nations in its first 12 years of existence. 450 million Deutsche Marks (DM) received from the Federal Republic of Germany was allocated towards these causes.[9]

The Claims Conference report further states:

> At first, benefits were not provided universally, and eligibility for the program was limited to Nazi victims who were former German citizens or who had a recognized status as refugees and stateless persons, and who were in the West.
>
> In the 1950s and 1960s, ongoing Claims Conference negotiations significantly expanded the scope of those eligible under the BEG. Subsequently, the Claims Conference has continually pursued the establishment and expansion of other compensation programs and has succeeded in achieving considerable liberalizations.[10]

The Claims Conference has been diligent in its efforts to receive compensation for the pain and suffering of "Holocaust" survivors. Its 2021 report states:

KONRAD ADENAUER
Agreed to reparations.

> From day one, the Claims Conference was relentless in its efforts. In 1953, the Claims Conference expanded its original mandate and formed the Committee for Jewish Claims on Austria. …
>
> In addition, the Claims Conference has sought compensation for Jewish slave laborers and, by 1966, reached agreements with six German companies for payments for slave labor.[11]

The 2021 Claims Conference report says it has even expanded its role:

> The Claims Conference's original role further expanded with the creation of the Hardship Fund in 1980. Established after five years of negotiations, the fund issues direct payments to Nazi victims who had received no prior compensation and primarily benefitted those who had emigrated from the Soviet Union in the 1970s.
>
> The Claims Conference, rather than the German government, processed the applications and determined who would be eligible and administered the payments. Continuing negotiations have liberalized the criteria for this and other subsequent Claims Conference compensation programs.[12]

The successful efforts of the Claims Conference have continued into the 21st century. The 2021 Claims Conference report states:

> Negotiations have continued well into the 21st century. In 2000, a $5 billion agreement was reached with German industry and the government that was primarily for payments for slave and forced labor.
>
> A few years later, the Claims Conference successfully negotiated funding from the German government for in-home services for Holocaust survivors. The first home care agreement was for €6 million in 2004. In the present, the Claims Conference obtained agreements for €554.5 million for 2021 and €622.9 million in 2022.[13]

The Claims Conference states that it has successfully liberalized existing programs:

> In the most recent years, the Claims Conference has continued fighting for liberalizations of existing programs. Significant liberalizations of the Hardship Fund included hundreds of thousands of survivors including those in former communist countries, those in Morocco, Leningrad and Algeria.
>
> New programs such as the Child Survivor Fund were established, a pension program for 6,500 Holocaust survivors and pensions for Righteous Gentiles in need. Liberalizations in the Article 2 and Central and Eastern European pension programs expanded those programs to tens of thousands of additional Holocaust survivors.
>
> Payment increases were also secured for the programs and 200,000 Hardship Fund recipients received supplemental payments.

Despite its expansive shakedown of various European governments and corporations, the Claims Conference has the shameless nerve to

The Holocaust Claims Conference

Saul Kagan, the founder and former chief of the Claims Conference (right), sits with Nahum Goldmann, founder of the World Jewish Congress and president of the World Zionist Organization. Goldmann was also the first president of the Claims Conference. In 1952, Israeli PM David Ben-Gurion was ecstatic about the reparations agreement they helped hammer out. He wrote, "For the first time in the history of the Jewish people, oppressed and plundered for hundreds of years … the oppressor and plunderer has had to hand back some of the spoil." In that spirit, it would seem fair if Israel were to begin paying reparations to the millions of Palestinian families who have been "oppressed and plundered" for 75 years.

insist that, "Ultimately, no compensation can adequately address the horrors, pain and loss experienced by Holocaust survivors."[14]

The 2021 Claims Conference report concludes that its mission is far from over. The report notes that the organization's success "is a testament to 70 years of extraordinary accomplishments by the Claims Conference that have led to approximately $90 billion and counting in compensation for Jewish victims of Nazi persecution."

"However," the report insists, "the Claims Conference's mission is not complete and its commitment to Nazi victims remains unwavering."[15]

The massive swindle will apparently continue well into the future, as long as submissive Western governments and corporations allow it.

MORE RESTITUTION EFFORTS

Historian Michael R. Marrus writes that, in the mid-1960s, former slave laborers sought to sue the I.G. Farben corporation for what they had suffered during World War II. The United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia declared that the crimes of Nazism were too remote to be reached by civil courts.

It stated in part that "the span between the doing of the damage and the application of the claimed assuagement is too vague" and that "the time is too long."

"The identity of the alleged tort feasors is too indefinite," the court argued. "The procedure sought—adjudication of some 200,000 claims for multifarious damages inflicted 20 to 30 years ago in a European area by a government then in power—is too complicated, too costly, to justify undertaking by a court without legislative provision of the means wherewith to proceed."[16]

However, the courts began to think otherwise 30 years later. The evolution of class action lawsuits, plaintiff's initiatives in the mid-1990s and the decision of Jewish Judge Edward Korman in the precedent-setting Swiss banks case enabled successful litigation of Holocaust-era cases.[17]

SWISS SUITS SET PRECEDENT

A series of class action lawsuits were filed in several U.S. federal courts against certain Swiss banks and other Swiss entities in late 1996 and early 1997. These lawsuits alleged that Swiss financial institutions knowingly retained and concealed assets

of "Holocaust" victims and accepted and laundered illegally obtained German loot and profits of slave labor.

In August 1998, an agreement in principle was reached to settle the lawsuits for $1.25 billion. In exchange for this settlement amount paid by the Swiss banks, the plaintiffs and class members agreed to forever discharge Swiss banks, the Swiss government and other Swiss entities from all claims related to the "Holocaust," World War II and its prelude and aftermath.[18]

American attorney Robert A. Swift writes that the settlement with Swiss banks was the opening shot for future litigation of "Holocaust" claims against German, Austrian and other corporations that benefited from the Axis's wartime use of slave labor and confiscation of "Holocaust" victims' assets. A new cooperation developed between the U.S. government and plaintiffs' counsel.

OTHER AGREEMENTS

The German government announced in 1999 that it was prepared to compensate wartime forced laborers from Eastern Europe as part of an overall settlement between victims and German industry. As previously mentioned, this resulted in a $5 billion "Holocaust" settlement. A comparable agreement with the Austrian government and industry was later mediated.[19]

By the end of 2003, more than 1.5 million elderly forced laborers had received the first installment of their payments. These payments totaled approximately $3 billion. After 2003, payments to forced laborers from the Czech Republic, Poland, Belarus and other countries were received by forced laborers.[20]

Multiple class actions and individual actions were also filed in various state and federal courts seeking the proceeds of unpaid Holocaust-era insurance policies from European insurance companies. The ICHEIC was created as an alternative to litigation. As a result of the lawsuits and the attention the issue was receiving from insurance commissioners, legislation addressing "Holocaust" insurance was enacted at both the state and federal levels. Such legislation was designed to assist and facilitate the "Holocaust" litigation by providing access to information on policies, easing burdens of proof and extending statutes of limitations.[21]

A law creating the Remembrance, Responsibility and Future Foundation (the Foundation) entered into force on August 12, 2000. This law paved the way for settling individual claims on unpaid Holocaust-era German insurance policies. A Trilateral Agreement among the Foundation, the German Insurance Association (GDV) and the ICHEIC was reached in October 2002. The three parties to the Trilateral Agreement have agreed that, while the processing and payment procedure is certainly difficult and takes time, it has been working well.[22]

> There were 260,000 "Holocaust" survivors in 83 countries in 2021, a number some would say is remarkable.

The New York State Banking Department's Holocaust Claims Processing Office (HCPO) was also formed to recover art stolen during the National Socialist era. The HCPO has been effective in resolving numerous art disputes. It has been a steadfast advocate for "Holocaust" survivors and their heirs, assisting individuals of all backgrounds to achieve "justice" in the resolution of their claims.[23]

SURVIVAL RATE OF JEWS

A critic of mine has said that I overstate the survival rate of Jews in the "Holocaust." While no one can say exactly how many Jews survived the so-called Holocaust, it is notable that the Claims Conference states: "In 2021, the Claims Conference will distribute approximately $658 million in direct compensation to over 260,000 survivors in 83 countries and will allocate approximately $654 million in grants to over 300 social service agencies worldwide that provide vital services for Holocaust survivors, such as home care, food and medicine."[24]

The over 260,000 "Holocaust" survivors in 83 countries in 2021 is a remarkably large number of survivors for an alleged event that occurred 76 years prior to the year 2021. These survivors have lived extremely long lives. There would not be 260,000 "Holocaust" survivors in 2021 if 6 million Jews had died in the so-called Holocaust. The total compensation in 2021 of $1.312 billion in direct compensation and grants is also a lot of money to still be paying more than 260,000 survivors of the "Holocaust."

In December 1981, the Canadian Jewish News reported concerning the BEG that by the end of 1980, "The number of successful claimants is 4,344,378." A *Focus On* article noted that between October 1953 and the end of December 1983, the West German government had paid a total of 4,390,049 claims to individuals under the BEG legislation.[25] The great majority of these successful restitution claims were from Jews. Raul Hilberg estimated that about two thirds of these allowed claims had been from Jews.[26] Using Hilberg's conservative estimate would mean that over 2.9 million successful BEG claims to Jews had been made by January 1984.

These successful Jewish BEG claims understate the number of potential BEG claims to Jews because, as of 1985, Jews in Poland, the Soviet Union, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia were not eligible for BEG restitution. Also, some European Jews who survived World War II died before the German BEG restitution law was enacted in 1953.

The *Atlanta Journal and Constitution* newspaper estimates that only half of the Jewish "Holocaust" survivors around the world in 1985 had received restitution under BEG.[27] If this 50% estimate is accurate, it would mean there would have been approximately 5.8 million successful BEG claims if all Jewish survivors of World War II had been eligible to receive BEG restitution.

Since the number of BEG compensation claims is larger than the number of BEG claimants, the exact number of Jewish recipients of BEG compensation cannot be obtained. Nevertheless, these BEG compensation figures indicate that not anywhere close to 6 million Jews died during World War II.[28]

CONCLUSION

The "Holocaust" reparations programs against Germany have been widely accepted and often praised in the West. However, they are unfair because:

1) Germany did not conduct a program of genocide against Jews during World War II; and

2) Even Germans who were born after World War II are still collectively assumed to be guilty of crimes they could not have committed.

Germany's unparalleled payoff to Israel and world Jewry is the unfortunate result of Germany's catastrophic defeat during World War II and its subsequent domination by foreign powers.[29] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Weber, Mark. "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry." *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1988, Vol. 8, No. 2, pp. 243-244.
2. Ibid., p. 244.
3. The official website for the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany can be accessed at www.claimscon.org. See especially the 48-page report accessible as a PDF on the website titled "70 Years of the Claims Conference, 1951-2021," p. 4.
4. Weber, *op. cit.*, pp. 244-245.
5. Ibid., pp. 246-247.
6. "70 Years of the Claims Conference, 1951-2021," p. 4.
7. Ibid., p. 7.
8. For a detailed analysis of the long running Jewish efforts to obtain compensation from various European governments and corporations, see *Reparations for Victims of Genocide, War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity*, edited by Carla Ferstman and Mariana Goetz, particularly Chapter 7, "The Claims Conference and the Historic Jewish Efforts for Holocaust-Related Compensation and Restitution."
9. "70 Years of the Claims Conference, 1951-2021," p. 5.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid., pp. 5-6.
12. Ibid., p. 6.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid., p. 7.
15. Ibid.
16. Marrus, Michael R. *Some Measure of Justice: The Holocaust Era Restitution Campaigns of the 1990s*. Madison, WI: The University of Wisconsin Press, 2009, p. 128.
17. Ibid.
18. See *Reparations for Victims of Genocide, War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity*, edited by Carla Ferstman and Mariana Goetz, particularly Chapter 6, "The Swiss Banks Holocaust Settlement."
19. Bazyler, Michael J. and Alford, Roger P. (editors). "Holocaust Litigation and Human Rights Jurisprudence," *Holocaust Restitution: Perspectives on the Litigation and Its Legacy*. New York: New York University Press, 2006, pp. 53-54.
20. Ibid., "The Negotiations on Compensation for Nazi Forced Laborers," p. 178.
21. Ibid., "Holocaust-Era Insurance Claims," pp. 239-247.
22. Ibid., "The Road to Compensation of Life Insurance Policies," p. 251-259.
23. Ibid., "The Holocaust Claims Processing Office," pp. 271-279.
24. "70 Years of the Claims Conference, 1951-2021," p. 4.
25. Weber, *op. cit.*, p. 247.
26. Hilberg testimony in Zündel case, Toronto District Court, Jan. 18, 1985. Transcript p. 1229.
27. *Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Sunday, March 31, 1985, p. 15A. See also Weber, Mark. "Wilhelm Höttl and the Elusive 'Six Million.'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 5/6, Sept./Dec. 2001, pp. 29-30.
28. Weber, *op. cit.*, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," p. 248.
29. Ibid.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

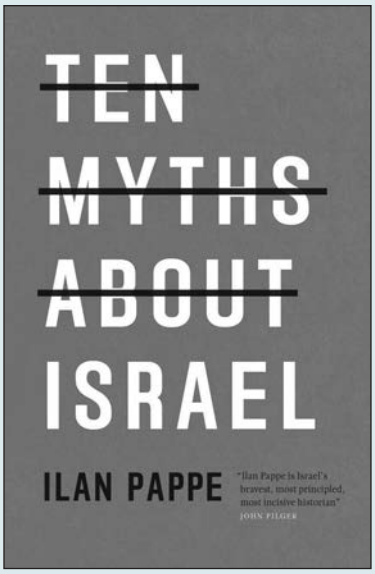

Ten Myths About Israel

In this groundbreaking book, outspoken Israeli historian Ilan Pappe examines the most contested ideas concerning the origins and identity of the contemporary state of Israel. The "10 myths" that Pappe explores—repeated endlessly in the media, enforced by the military, accepted without question by the world's governments—reinforce the regional status quo. He explores the claim that Palestine was an empty land at the time of the Balfour Declaration, as well as the formation of Zionism and its role in the early decades of nation building. He asks whether the Palestinians voluntarily left their homeland in 1948, and whether June 1967 was a war of "no choice." Turning to the myths surrounding the failures of the Camp David Accords and the official reasons for the attacks on Gaza, Pappe explains why the two-state solution is no longer viable. Softcover, 192 pages, ***$16*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call AFP at 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Holocaust Reparations: Will They Ever End? Don't Count on It.

By John Friend

As TBR detailed in the previous article, the German government has been paying organized Jewish groups massive amounts of money since WWII in the form of "Holocaust" reparations. WWII, we must point out, was a global conflict that impacted nations and peoples across the world—not just the Jews—and it ended nearly 80 years ago.

It is difficult to determine exactly how much money the German government and taxpayer have given organized Jewish groups and the state of Israel, but no doubt it's in the hundreds of billions of dollars at this point. And the brazen extortion racket shows no signs of abating.

The Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, known simply as the Claims Conference, admits on its website that "since 1952, the German government has paid more than $90 billion in indemnification to individuals for suffering and losses resulting from persecution by the Nazis." Meanwhile, according to Wikipedia, the Germans have given Israel at least 25 billion Euros as a result of the Reparations Agreement between the Jewish state and the Federal Republic of Germany.

The amount of money that has been extorted out of Germany by organized Jewish groups is simply breathtaking.

The primary weapon used by the Jews to extort the Germans, as well as other Western governments, is the fake "Holocaust" story, a completely weaponized, fabricated narrative of WWII that has been systematically debunked by honest historians and investigators many times over.

Even if the official narrative of the "Holocaust" were true—and it most certainly is not—how much money do the Jews need, decades after the war ended? How are there still "Holocaust survivors" left today and why do they need so much money from the Germans and other Western governments? Don't they have their own resources and social service agencies and programs to help them in their old age?

One would think that "Holocaust" reparations paid out by Germany would be winding down or ending. That's not the case, even as we enter 2024.

Despite rising inflation, endless piles of cash for the neocon-driven proxy war against Russia via Ukraine and other pressing economic needs, the German government agreed to a record $1.4 billion for "Holocaust" reparations last summer, in one of the more brazen swindles in the history of the reparations racket.

In a report published on June 14, 2023, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) acknowledged that "conditions didn't seem favorable" when Stuart Eizenstat, who has served as the special negotiator for the Claims Conference since 2009, entered the annual negotiations with the German government regarding "Holocaust" reparations. According to the report, there are still an estimated 240,000 "Holocaust survivors" worldwide, to whom the German government and taxpayer have a seemingly sacred and never-ending obligation to provide financial assistance.

"We're dealing with German taxpayer money," Eizenstat told the JTA at the time. "That has to be accounted for. And we've been in an era in the last couple of years and particularly this year with negative factors that would seem to have an inauspicious impact."

Eizenstat and his team were still able to secure more than $1.4 billion for the Claims Conference from the German government, marking "the largest monetary figure agreed to for a single year since German reparations began more than seven decades ago," the JTA reported.

The unprecedented amount of money demonstrated that "even as the number of Holocaust survivors dwindles with each passing year, the needs of the remaining survivors are increasing as they age."

The JTA went on to report that while some of the $1.4 billion would be sent directly to survivors in the form of a direct cash payment, the vast majority of the money would be funneled through the Claims Conference, which funds "social welfare serv-

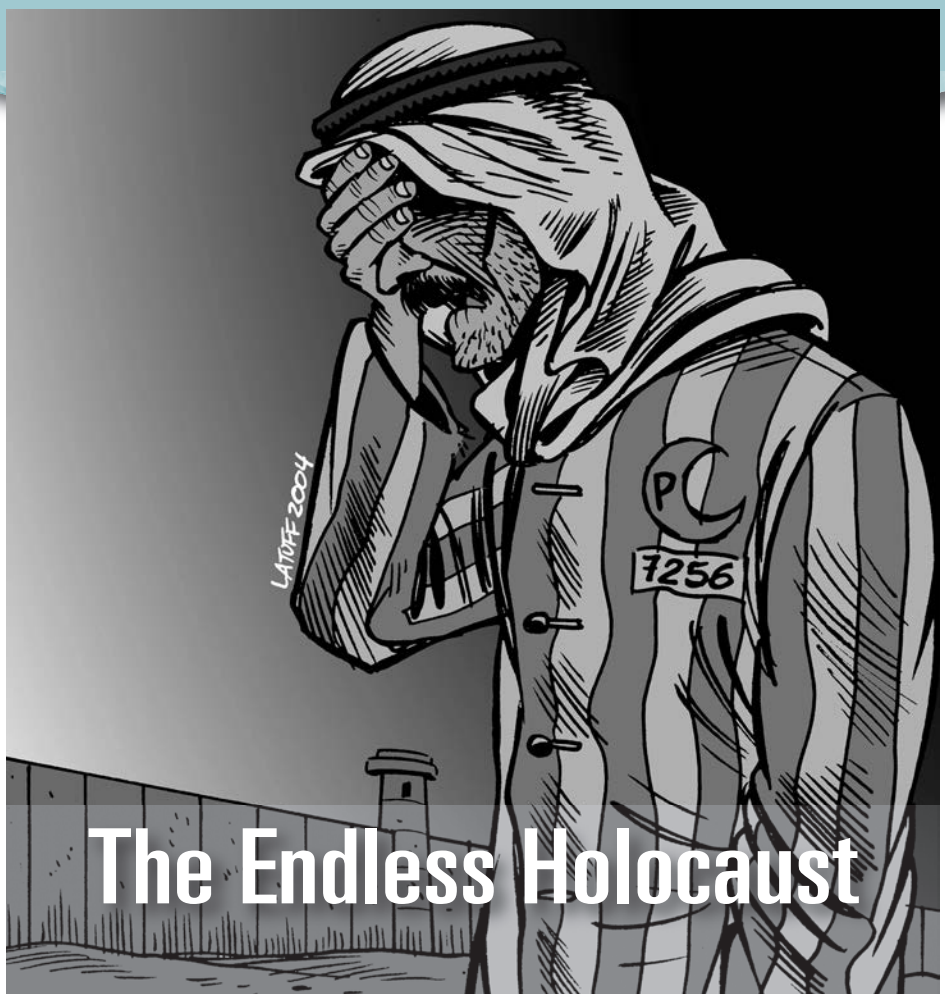

The Endless Holocaust

ices such as home care and food packages, administered through about 300 agencies across 83 countries."

A press release directly from the Claims Conference notes that "nearly $105.2 million in additional funding for home care programs to address survivors' increased needs" was part of the package while "a one-time payment per year to recipients of the Hardship Fund will continue to be paid until 2027" which will impact "more than 128,000 Holocaust survivors globally."

"Every year these negotiations become more and more critical as this last generation of Holocaust survivors age and their needs increase," Greg Schneider, Executive Vice President of the Claims Conference, said following the negotiations. "Being able to ensure direct payments to survivors in addition to the expansions to the social welfare services we are able to fund is essential in making sure every Holocaust survivor is taken care of for as long as it is required, addressing each individual need."

As part of the negotiations, the German government also pledged to increase funding for "Holocaust" education programs as well.

"This is perhaps the most productive session we've ever had," Eizenstat boasted following the successful conclusion of the negotiations. "And the fact that it has occurred almost 80 years after the war is a testimony to the Claims Conference's relentless pursuit of justice and the partnership that we've had with the German government."

The "relentless pursuit of justice" described by Eizenstat amounts to a well-organized, highly funded extortion racket, which has netted the international Jewish community billions of dollars and endless sympathy. Will this swindle ever end?

As the article notes, part of the money Germany is handing over to these shameless Jewish extortionists will go towards "Holocaust education around the world" in an effort "to counter findings from recent surveys showing that the public is growing less knowledgeable about the Holocaust as it recedes further into the past."

Simply put, the organized Jewish community aims to instill the fake "Holocaust" narrative into the minds of young children for perpetuity in order to advance their anti-White, nation wrecking agenda across the world.

But how exactly did Eizenstat and the Claims Conference manage to successfully negotiate this record setting $1.4 billion commitment from the German government?

According to Eizenstat, direct exposure to "Holocaust" survivors and "Holocaust" education are what made the negotiations so successful. In the lead up to the formal negotiations, Eizenstat took chief German negotiator Luise Hölscher on a tour of some of the more iconic Jewish "Holocaust" museums and memorials around the world. They visited the Yad Vashem Holocaust Museum in Jerusalem, a Jewish history museum in Warsaw and the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C.

"I took Luise for three hours before the negotiation and introduced her to three of our survivors who are docents at the Holocaust Memorial Museum," Eizenstat told the JTA. "It really gave her a historical sense of the Holocaust, but also how much these funds mean to the dignity of survivors."

After visiting and speaking with a "Holocaust" survivor, how could the chief German negotiator not agree to a record setting $1.4 billion reparations agreement? Anything less than that would be "anti-Semitic," after all.

The unbelievable fraud the Claims Conference and other organized Jewish groups shamelessly perpetrate is simply astounding. ❖

A Potpourri of Popular Revisionist Titles from TBR

The Talmud Unmasked: Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians

Written by Iustinus Bonaventura Pranaitis, a Lithuanian Catholic priest and professor of the Hebrew language at the Imperial Ecclesiastical Academy of the Roman Catholic Church in St. Petersburg, this startling book contains a full list of the slurs, vilifications, insults and abuse contained in the Talmud that are directed specifically against Christians. First published in 1882, this book caused a stir in Russia and beyond, and every effort was made to suppress it and smear its author. A marked man, he was targeted by the Bolsheviks and executed in St. Petersburg—his only crime having been authoring this book. Fr. Pranaitis was one of the few men of his time able to read the original Hebrew manuscripts and thus able to provide the non-Jewish world with its first comprehensive glimpse into what Jews are really taught about non-Jews. A reading of *The Talmud Unmasked* shows the reason for this: The quotes from the Talmud reveal a shocking and deep-seated hatred of Christians—and all "goyim," for that matter—using terms and ideas that the reader will find deeply insulting and disturbing. Softcover, 98 pages, #980, **$13**.

Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, **$27**.

Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis

The ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is laid to rest by this book. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German Army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. Given such fundamental disadvantages, the numerical superiority possessed in virtually all engagements by the Allies and their eventual cracking of Axis military codes, that Fascist Italy was able to sustain five years of unremitting combat and score significant victories against overwhelming enemy forces testifies to her terrific fighting spirit and human resilience. Softcover, 316 pages, #902, **$27**.

BOTH VOLUMES FOR $40—save $14 (Item #889).

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

By Peter Winter. New 6th edition. New appendices. How Zionists and Nazis cooperated on Germany's racial laws; how Zionists offered to take up arms against Britain; how Nazi policy was aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then evacuating them; how official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war; how the USSR used torture to produce "confessions" from Germans and much more! Considered by some to be the most important, easy-to-access, information-filled Holocaust resource ever published. Covers nearly every myth and fact ever reported about the incarceration of Jews in work camps during the Hitler era and why so much of the mainstream Holocaust narrative simply cannot be trusted. Softcover, 80 pages, 8.5" x 11," 160 illustrations, #604, **$25**.

The International Jew: The Full Unexpurgated Version—2 Book Set

This newly composed two-book set contains all four volumes of the original *International Jew* and is the only complete set of all 80 unexpurgated articles published by Henry Ford in *The Dearborn Independent*. The 80 articles were later republished in book form but were severely redacted by the editors for fear of accusations of anti-Semitism. Now, the full version of Ford's groundbreaking study is available again and contains all the content and prefaces. Book 1 contains Volume I: The International Jew—The World's Foremost Problem, and Volume II: Jewish Activities in the United States. Book 2 contains Volume III: Jewish Influence in American Life and Volume IV: Aspects of Jewish Power in the United States. Book 1: Softcover, 413 pages, #977, **$35**. Book 2: Softcover, 396 pages, #978, **$35**.

BOTH BOOKS (four volumes) for just $60. Item #987.

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, **$25**.

Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB of South Africa

The *Afrikaner Weerstandbeweging* (AWB) and its leader Eugene Terre'Blanche have become famous as the face of militant Afrikaner nationalism. This is the true story of the origins of that movement, its ideology, activity, membership—and, finally, its dramatic climax, which included the most violent and far-reaching terrorism and sabotage campaign in South African history. So serious was the AWB's campaign of resistance against African National Congress (ANC) rule, that

the then-government was forced to declare a state of emergency as AWB sabotage squads targeted power networks, railway lines, and ANC offices in a wave of attacks that made all of the ANC's previous efforts at "armed resistance" pale in significance. Historian Arthur Kemp details the early founding of the AWB, the backgrounds of its leaders, the militancy that accompanied the then-government's political reform program, the movement's ideological basis, and, finally, the turn to violent resistance. No understanding of South Africa's history is complete without this eyewitness account of hard-line Afrikaner resistance to the end of White rule. This edition contains three new chapters and 153 exclusive photos. Softcover, 376 pages, #612, **$34**

Léon Degrelle In Exile: 1945-1994

By José Luís Jerez Riesco. Stripped of his Belgian citizenship and sentenced to death in absentia for fighting Bolshevism in WWII, Leon Degrelle lived the rest of his life in exile in Spain, harbored by Franco. During these 49 years, Degrelle refused to remain silent as fictional narratives were woven about the war and the "atrocities" of the Germans in the decades following. Despite attacks on his family, vilification by the world and conflicts with the church, he never wavered in his Catholic faith or his conviction in National Socialism. Here is the story of those years, complete with extensive letters between Degrelle and his friends and family, interviews, speeches and anecdotes from those who knew him. Softcover, 518 pages, #993, **$30**.

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls* is now available in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste*. Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*'s Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. He traces his journey, from his childhood to the steppes of Russia, a physical and spiritual journey He says to give oneself completely in service of a transcendent ideal is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, **$19**.

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century— How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

By Arthur Kemp. Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes. Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis. From there, it explains how human DNA works and how it relates to geographic locations. When analyzed, the DNA differences divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the definition of race. This provides proof of the biological existence of race, and destroys claims that race is a "social construct." This work builds on the DNA reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes that determine the physical differences we see before us. What are the seven races? Softcover, 194 pages, #959, **$22**.

Mass Murder at Katyn

Here is the first-ever complete English translation of the forensic report by the Germans detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by Stalin's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for 50 years, this report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then offers eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles transported to their execution. Next comes a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—establishing the time of death. Then, a series of postmortem studies on the bodies is presented. It also provides correspondence between the Red Cross and other parties, while the next section details the Allied response, which alleged the murders hadn't occurred and then that the Germans did it. Also includes a list of identified victims and a complete photo record of the graves. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

Mars has excited our imaginations as the most likely other habitat for life in our solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. With rockets launched just recently from the U.S., China, and the EU, this book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever. For the first time in 40 years, the missions heading to Mars will look for signs of ancient life. It is the latest chapter in an age-old quest that encompasses myth, red herrings, and bizarre coincidences—as well as triumphs and failures. This book, by two journalists with deep experience in space exploration, is the definitive story of how life's discovery has eluded us to date, and how it will be found this century. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

Jeff Guinn tells the story of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" under Gen. John J. Pershing was launched in retaliation and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. This was the first time the Army used autos and trucks, limited in value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

National Socialism in America: From 2002 to the Present

HERE IS THE CONCLUDING ESSAY IN OUR SERIES addressing the history of National Socialism and National Socialist-inspired groups and organizations in modern American history. Against all odds, these groups struggled mightily to get their message out and educate the American public about the subversive forces manipulating, exploiting, and degrading American society—and what must be done about it.

By Karl Haemers

In previous parts of this series, we tracked the development of German American groups from 1924 up through the pre-WWII Bund, then through the tempestuous 1960s and George Lincoln Rockwell's dramatic leadership of the American Nazi Party and its antecedents, and next following other groups and individuals. This includes the National Alliance and William Pierce, active into the early 2000s.

In our final installment, we examine groups and individuals associated with National Socialism in America up to the present day. The first four organizations addressed below complete their stories from Part 3.

NATIONAL ALLIANCE (NA)

After the death of its founder and leader, William Luther Pierce, in July 2002, the history of the National Alliance continued. According to an official history published on the organization's website:

> [I]n the leadership vacuum, persons unfamiliar with—or opposed to—the foundational principles of the Alliance, both organizational and spiritual, took power. A "big tent" approach was tried, and the sections of the Membership Handbook listing Christianity as an opposed ideology were gutted.
>
> The qualities that had set the National Alliance apart from other pro-White groups—its spiritual basis, its high standards, its uncompromising ideology—were discarded. The Alliance was converted into just another competing "White rights" organization, something for which there was essentially no need or demand.
>
> The quality of Alliance publications began to suffer, as less competent staff were hired. As time passed, the radio program, print publications and web publications ceased. Membership and supporter numbers—and quality—plummeted.[1]

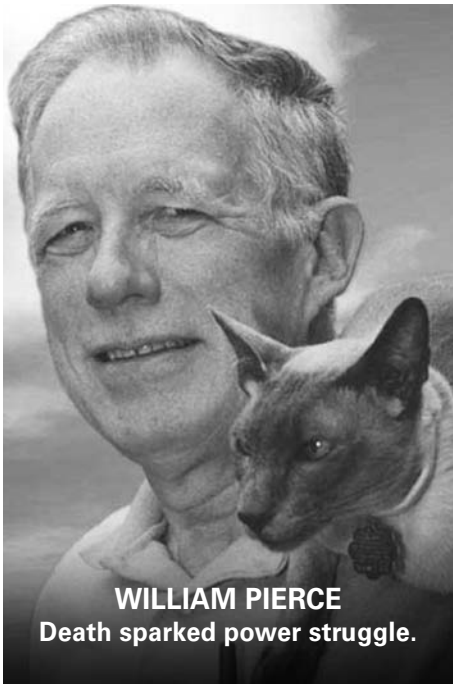

WILLIAM PIERCE
Death sparked power struggle.

Core members resigned or were expelled during these "dark years." Will Williams, a prominent figure in the NA, left but continued publishing, including the William Pierce Legacy website, while Kevin Alfred Strom continued with the *National Vanguard*, a news and commentary website that is still operational today.

In 2005, Strom and four members of the Executive Committee, along with many other members, signed a document titled, "A Time for Leadership: the declaration of National Alliance leaders and members demanding honesty, openness, accountability, and reorganization." It advised then-Chairman Eric Gliebe to appoint Strom and the other Executive Committee members who signed the document

to a new board of directors, place all the assets and properties of the NA under their management, and discharge Gliebe's second-in-command Shaun Walker. Gliebe failed to respond, and the NA continued its internal power struggle for another decade.

By 2014, after Gliebe disbanded it, Williams and Strom reformed the organization in alignment with its founding principles. Williams became the new chairman and Strom became the media director.

They built an office and media center in rural Tennessee and resumed radio broadcasts of *American Dissident Voices* (also an internet podcast), while *National Vanguard* online once again became the official magazine. They reclaimed Pierce's library and possessions at auction.[2]

More recently, Williams led the NA in efforts to resist "attempts by our enemies" to dissolve it. Today, the National Alliance carries on with its educational work among race-conscious Whites, with the *National Vanguard* website, *American Dissident Voices* radio program, a member's website (Natall.com), a website dedicated to Cosmotheism (CosmotheistChurch.org) which presents the spiritual basis of the NA as articulated by Pierce, and an interactive forum called "White Biocentrism" (WhiteBiocentrism.com).

The critics of the National Alliance have more history to add. As we have seen throughout this series, a number of well-funded organizations monitor right-wing, pro-White activist and educational groups sympathetic toward (or who outright endorse) National Socialism, working in various ways to undermine, slander and disrupt them. They include the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) and the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), among others. They reported on the power struggles within the NA through the 2000s, accusations of criminal misconduct by NA leaders, and the leadership transition from Gliebe to Williams in 2014.[3]

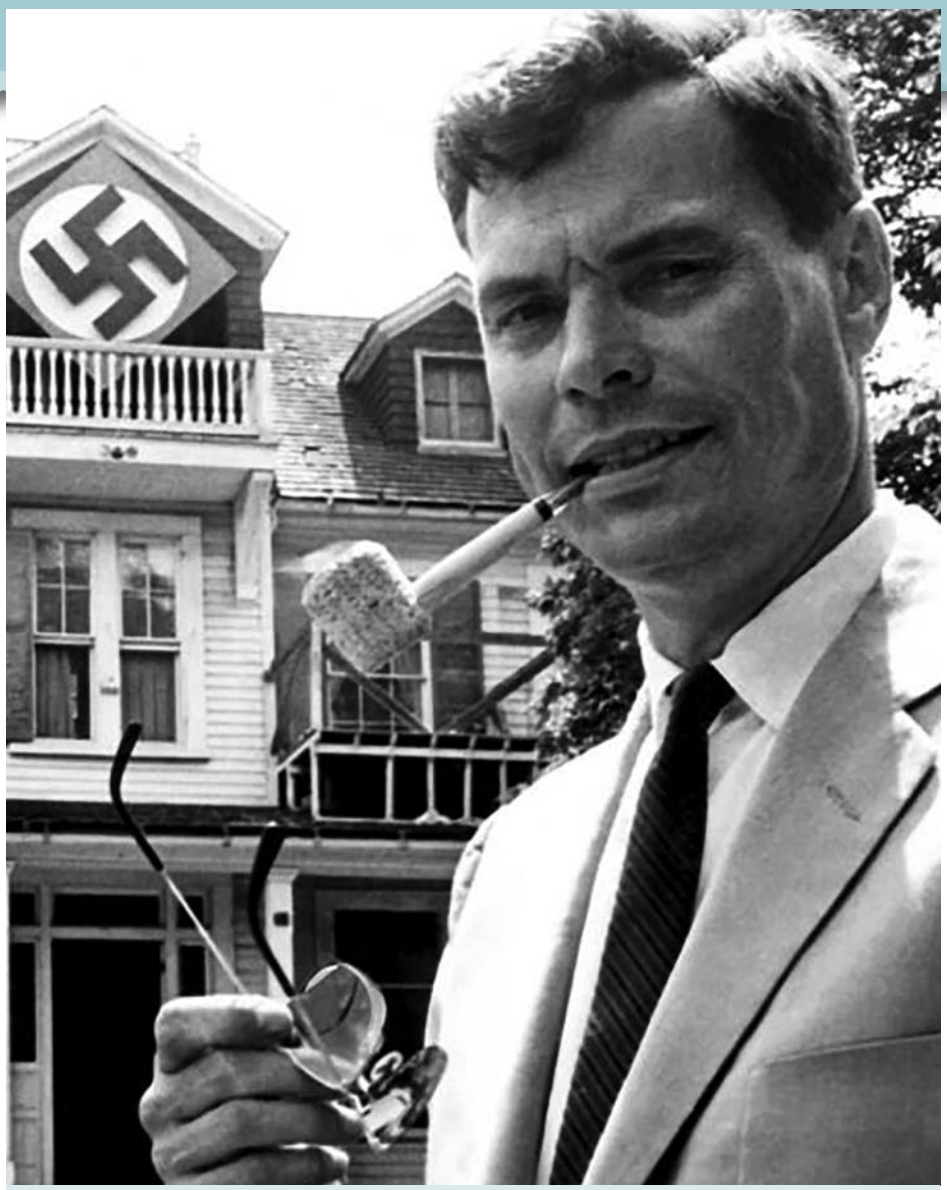

George Lincoln Rockwell is shown in front of the Nazi Party's headquarters on Ridley Road, Arlington, Virginia in 1965. After the assassination of Rockwell in 1967, Matthias "Matt" Koehl became the leader and served in that position from 1967 to 2014.

NA's membership requirements state that "any White person (a non-Jewish person of wholly European ancestry) of good character and at least 18 years of age who accepts as his own the goals of the National Alliance" may join. Readers interested in learning more about the current version of the NA can visit Natall.com or NationalVanguard.org for more information.

THE NEW ORDER

Since the early 2000s, this National Socialist organization, formerly known as the National Socialist White People's Party, has remained relatively dormant compared to its previous activism, which included high profile street demonstrations. The late Commander Matt Koehl, who took over the organization following the death of George Lincoln Rockwell in 1967, continued to write and distribute material through its NS Bulletin, either

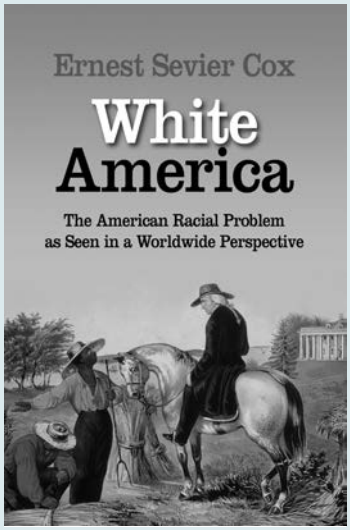

White America: The American Racial Problem as Seen in a Worldwide Perspective

RESCUED—Here is a survey by Ernest Sevier Cox of the relationship between racial homogeneity and the preservation of civilization, described against a sweeping historical backdrop which includes Egypt, India, South America, South Africa and, finally, the U.S.A. In this book, the author proves how "diversity" has in every case led to the collapse of the original founding civilization, and that the only solution to the problem is not segregation but total physical geographical separation. The only solution for America, this work argues, is the repatriation of its non-White population to the continents of their origin. Written in the 1930s, the fulfillment of the predictions of what would happen if a policy of separation was not followed makes the book's thesis more urgent. This new edition has been edited and the text completely reset. It contains the full original text, nine new illustrations and a complete index. New cover. Softcover, 250 pages, #610, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Shop online for more books at www.BarnesReview.com.

quarterly or bimonthly, and also posted promotional material and commentary on The New Order website (TheNewOrder.org) until his death. Others wrote as well, particularly Martin Kerr, the Chief of Staff of the New Order. The organization also maintains a social media presence on Gab (Gab.com/new_order), as well as the White nationalist discussion forum Stormfront.org.

Koehl died in his sleep at age 79 from cancer complications in 2014.[4] The group still maintains a post office box in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, from which it receives donations and distributes literature, with Kerr serving as the main officer. He stated in an email that the New Order views Whites as one large racial family, which does not hate other racial families. He accused the SPLC of labeling everyone opposed to their views as "hate groups."

The New Order official website links to NS Publications (NSPublications.com), which sells National Socialist-themed books, posters, and audio cassettes featuring original marching music, songs, and speeches from the Third Reich era.

The New Order occasionally arranges in-person gatherings for members, notably on Adolf Hitler's birthday, April 20. The New Order supporters regularly distribute National Socialist printed materials to the general public. For example, in May 2021, activists in Virginia distributed leaflets "touting the White race," according to a local newspaper. No quotation from the literature was provided.[5]

NATIONAL SOCIALIST MOVEMENT (NSM)

The National Socialist Movement calls itself "America's Nazi Party, the largest and most active National Socialist party in America today."

"We are the political party for every patriotic White American of moral strength and good character," the NSM claims on its official website, NSM88.org.

NSM describes its own history:

> The National Socialist Movement was founded in 1974 and saw its largest membership surge under the [current] leadership of Commander Burt Colucci. Commander Colucci has worked to implement a new direction for the Party, one that includes focusing on making this a truly American National Socialist Movement, one which will give Americans the choice of supporting a party that will combine the best of both National Socialism and private, free market Capitalism, to create a system that will stop our foundational decay, while bringing innovation, prosperity, and security to all of White America.[6]

In Part 3, we saw Jeff Schoep lead the NSM to become the largest NS group in the U.S. In 2005, a planned NSM march to protest the city's failure to address Black gang violence in Toledo, Ohio ignited a large riot, in which counter-protesters were arrested, police were assaulted, and property was vandalized. The mayor said the "Nazis got exactly what they wanted."[7]

Nearly 50 NSM members returned two months later and marched in the presence of 170 counter-protesters and 700 police. No violence occurred and the NSM completed their rally and withdrew in good order.[8]

In 2006, about 80 NSM members demonstrated at the state capitol building in Lansing, Michigan, provoking rioting and assaults on three NSM members, along with animated press coverage.[9]

Later in 2006, Citizens Against Hate discovered that the NSM's Tulsa, Oklahoma post office box was the same as the Joy of Satan Ministry (JoSM). NSM founder Cliff Herrington's wife was said to be a "high priestess" of JoSM. This caused a division among NSM members, but the NSM's then-media officer Bill White defended JoSM as "similar to Aryan Paganism shared by most of the NSM's leadership." Schoep and White parted ways and White founded the American National Socialist Workers' Party; 130

NSM members came with him.[10] Herrington quietly left the party.

Since then, White has consistently outed the FBI for setting up satanist groups across the country in an attempt to ensnare young, White nationalists. *American Military News*, for instance, pointed out in November 2023 that "the FBI consistently ignored a satanist pedophilia ring until it found a 'White supremacy angle'." Was it a satanic ring set up by the FBI itself?

The NSM chapter in Springfield, Missouri then ignited a crisis when it sponsored a stretch of highway for roadside clean-up. The authorities' reaction was to rename the highway after a rabbi.[11] Another NSM demonstration involving 70 members occurred at Los Angeles City Hall in 2010, opposed by hundreds of counter-protesters.

A number of incidents potentially damaging to NSM's credibility occurred during this time, most of which are difficult to assess for accuracy given media distortion. However, Lt. Col. Harry Hughes, the NSM's current public relations director, replied to inquiries sent by this writer via email.

Commenting on the 2006 JoSM controversy, Hughes explained that "as a rule, the NSM doesn't focus on religion" and that its "members come from various faiths, while others are agnostic."

Perhaps the most serious scandal the NSM has faced, especially in recent years, is the public recanting of its former leader Jeff Schoep. In 2019, Schoep publicly disavowed his previous "Nazi affiliations," and the Detroit-based chapter of NSM he was long affiliated with disbanded.

Schoep describes himself as being "once one of America's most notorious neo-Nazi" leaders who is "now a consultant for the Simon Wiesenthal Center and an inspirational speaker for Conscious Campus." He also founded a 501(c)(3) organization called Beyond Barriers, a "non-profit organization dedicated to a world devoid of extremism, radicalized organizations, hate, violence, coercive and violent ideologies," according to Schoep's official website at JeffSchoep.com.[12]

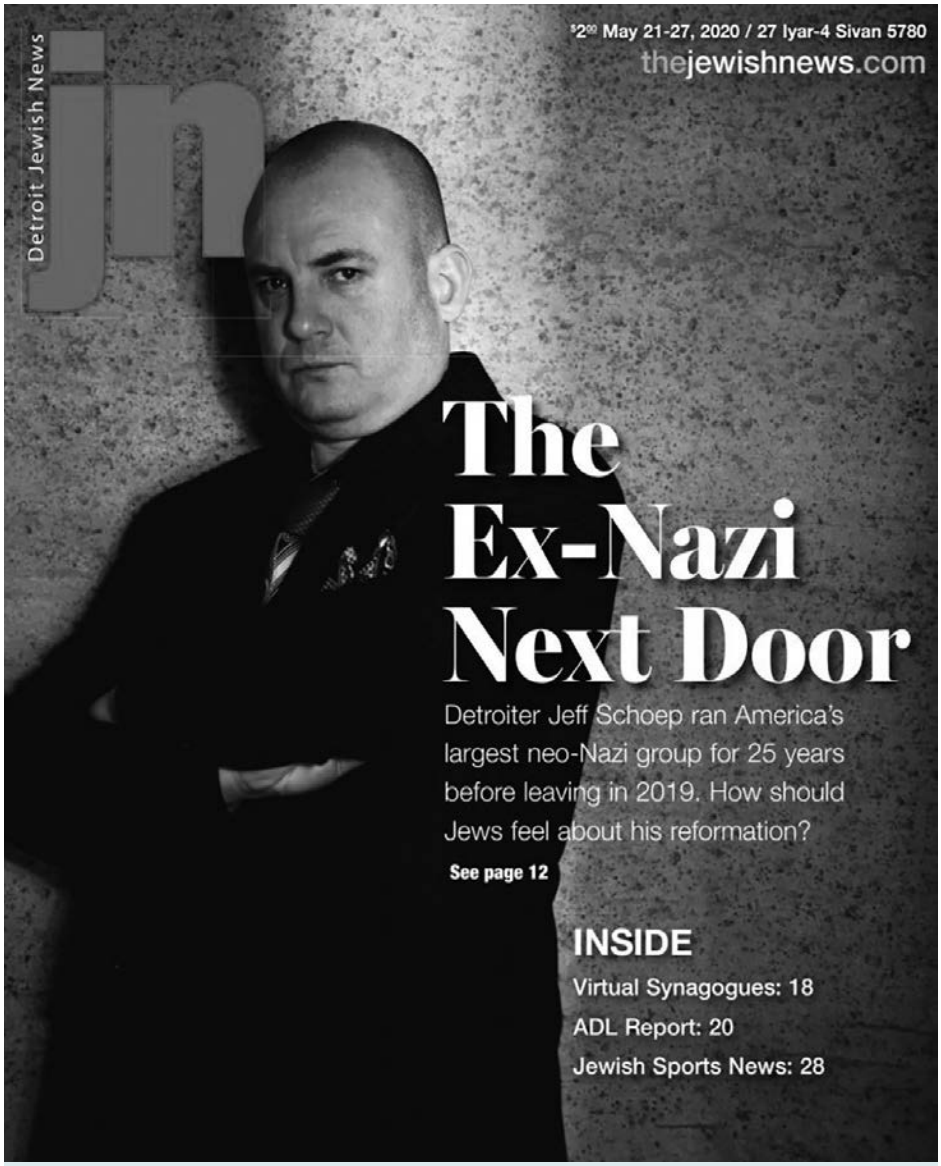

Jeff Schoep was the leader of the National Socialist Movement (NSM) for 25 years. In 2019, he renounced the organization and, for the past four years, Schoep has been working as a consultant for the Simon Wiesenthal Center and as a paid speaker. Schoep says his new goal in life is to "educate communities about the dangers of extremism and help individuals disassociate." It is suspected he was working as an FBI informant for a goodly portion of his NSM tenure.

Commenting on Schoep's mysterious actions, Hughes noted that "a lot of people on both sides feel that Jeff Schoep is not serious about this 'conversion'. … The only question I have is, 'How much did they pay him?'" Hughes asked, inferring that Schoep may have been compromised or bribed to publicly disavow the organization and his past affiliations.

Following the Schoep scandal, "the NSM regrouped under the new commander, Burt Colucci, in the state of Florida," Hughes explained. "NSM Detroit was done."

As recently as September 2023, libertarian journalist Ken Silva reported on the NSM in an article titled, "How an FBI Informant Created One

of Largest Nazi Groups in U.S. History." It presents conflicting evidence that NSM had been infiltrated at its founding and throughout its existence by the FBI's Joint Terrorism Task Force and the department of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms. It supports the claims that some NSM leaders were offered bribes, but that current leader Colucci refused such a bribe.

Silva affirms that Schoep "now openly collaborates with the FBI." Overall, this account is self-contradicting, and it remains difficult to assess the validity of NSM infiltration—or any of these groups we are considering for that matter.[13]

The NSM does not report its member count, because it has a "long standing standard operating procedure to never discuss numbers, as we wish to maintain OPSEC," Hughes explained, referring to the concept of "operations security."

Since "the present and intense misinformation campaign and internet censorship is making the promotion of our organization far more challenging," NSM is relying on printed material "to engage high school students and the general public" more broadly, according to Hughes.

Hughes defended the NSM's controversial display of the swastika, noting that the ancient symbol "is very powerful and is an excellent attention-getter." Hughes says, "Whether or not we use the swastika, the opposition will still call us 'Nazis.' A single swastika flag at the right time and place can get us international media coverage."

One of the main goals of the organization currently is to "continue trying to educate people on what National Socialism really is."

"Thanks to propaganda, inaccurate memes and blatant misinformation, a large portion of our population does not know the difference between a Communist and a National Socialist," Hughes stated. "The NSM is hoping to play a key role in returning our nation to a prosperous and nationalistic country. Watching the anti-Marxist economic principles that made the German economic miracle of the 1930s possible applied to 21st century America would be my ultimate goal."

Though NSM has chapters in other states, under Colucci its center is in Florida.

CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST CHRISTIAN—ARYAN NATIONS (AN)

Part 3 ended with the 2001 destruction of the main AN church in Idaho, which, according to the organization, was allegedly done by Jews, whom they refer to as "children of Satan," and with the death of founder Richard Butler in 2004. AN had lost its property in 2001 following a $6.3 million judgment against the organization in a lawsuit filed by the SPLC on behalf of two "Native Americans" following a confrontation with AN guards on the road next to the compound. The burning of the AN church appears to have been part of a training exercise for a local fire department after the organization sold ownership of the property.[14]

> After two hung juries, Turner was convicted in a third trial and sentenced to 33 months in prison.

During the transition, Butler appointed Ray Redfairn to lead AN, but, according to Barry Lynn in an April 16, 2008 article in *Culture Shocks*, Redfairn brought in an apparent FBI informant named Dave Hall.

Butler expelled Redfairn and others, who then formed a new group. Redfairn died in 2003.

After AN declared bankruptcy, a number of new factions formed, with bases in Pennsylvania, South Carolina and Tennessee. In 2005 the Aryan Nations Revival (ANR) formed, based in New York City, and returned to a pure Aryan Christian membership since a separate faction had allowed a diverse pagan and Islamic membership. The Revival became the largest AN group.

AN Revival produced *The Aryan Nations Broadcast* radio show and webcast weekly until 2009. In June of that year, host Hal Turner wrote an editorial about a court's ban on handguns. "[T]hese judges deserve to be killed," Turner argued. "Their blood would replenish the tree of liberty, a small price to pay to assure freedom for millions."

After two hung juries, in an unprecedented third trial, Turner was convicted and sentenced to 33 months in a maximum-security prison for terrorists. Turner is still producing radio shows and other content today, unaffiliated with AN.[15]

Aryan Nations Radio continued with different hosts on the All Nationalist Network until 2015. The organization still maintains an extensive website (CJCC-Aryan-Nations.com) which features a section on Aryan Nations membership, a Bible studies section, and other historical details of the organization and its worldview, goals, and philosophy.

The group claims it is "the most feared and revered White supremacist organization the world has ever known."

"WE, A REMNANT OF OUR RACIAL ARYAN NATION, who have not and will not bow the knee to the destroyer, do hereby seek a convocation, a Congress to meet in solemn assembly to HOIST A STANDARD and commence a great Aryan Racial Regeneration, to separate ourselves individually and nationally from laboring for that which destroys US," the group demands on its official website. (Capital letters in original.)

* * *

This completes our review of NS groups first presented in Part 3. Other groups are active and operating in our modern era, many with overlapping membership and support as well as ongoing challenges and allegations of federal infiltration.

Supporters of the Atomwaffen Division (AWD) pose with James Mason (seated in uniform), in the fall of 2019 in Las Vegas, at an event called the Nuclear Congress. Mason said he believed that "25% of the attendees were feds." Mason was the author of the influential *Siege* newsletter (1980-86). In it, Mason called for Whites to engage in an armed struggle for control of the nation rather than wasting their time—as he saw it—voting in elections for candidates who would never truly address the concerns of White people.

What follows is a summary of some of the most prominent organizations openly affiliated with National Socialism today.

ATOMWAFFEN DIVISION (AWD)

First organized in 2013, part of its mission statement says: "The failure of democracy and capitalism has given way to the Jewish oligarchies and the globalist bankers resulting in the racial and cultural displacement of the White race."[16]

Martin Kerr of the New Order replied to inquiries: "Atomwaffen had about 100 members: 75 FBI infiltrators and 25 well-meaning but naive teenagers waiting to be entrapped." It is unclear whether this is an accurate assessment or hyperbole.

Once active on the "Iron March" website, a right-wing web forum that has since been shut down, AWD members posted flyers at university campuses, appeared in 2016 at a public protest against a vigil for the Orlando gay nightclub shooting and at a White Lives Matter (WLM) demonstration. Since its founding, the group has largely been concentrated in Florida but was also active in other states.[17]

Group members openly display National Socialist iconography and symbolism including swastika and SS thunderbolts. Members train at so-called "Doomsday Hatecamps," and the organization itself has been reportedly influenced by the views of James Mason and his book *Siege*. Over the years, Mason—who was acquainted with Charles Manson—had grown increasingly disillusioned with National Socialist movements and believed direct action was needed, i.e., a White revolution through aggressive, even violent actions.

Over an eight-month period in 2017, in four unrelated incidents, four young men each with affiliations to AWD were involved in multiple alleged murders and one conspiracy to bomb infrastructure.[18]

Serious allegations that the AWD was deeply infiltrated by federal agents who had played a part in driving the actions of several members have been widespread on social media.

The FBI looked upon the organization, as it does other dissident groups, as a possible target for infiltration and entrapment operations. However, only through FOIA requests and other research can the involvement of the FBI in undermining a group be determined. Possibly a majority of AWD's members are dedicated and loyal, as it is with many National Socialist groups.

The group officially disbanded under pressure in 2020, but rumors quickly emerged that the AWD had rebranded itself as the National Socialist Order.[19]

BLOOD TRIBE/*BLUTSTAMM* (BT)

If National Socialist groups in U.S. history are like a scatter of stars across the night sky, Blood Tribe appeared like a supernova in 2023.

An organized troupe of about 20 men wearing uniforms consisting of a crimson shirt with a bind rune symbol, black trousers, black boots, black face masks and sunglasses, with two carrying swastika battle flags and led by commander Chris "Hammer" Pohlhaus, marched in formation to the edge of a large drag queen story hour in a park in Wadsworth, Ohio.

Once there, they commenced coordinated call-response chants such as "Sieg Heil!" while casting Roman salutes. Hammer strode before his unit, near the fence behind which the drag queen story hour attendees, including children, watched stunned. Hammer coordinated the synchronized movements and chanting of the unit as the swastika flags waved above and a large banner unfurled before the troupe read: "There Will Be Blood!"

They then withdrew in good order and moved to a nearby synagogue where they conducted another demonstration.[20]

Blood Tribe formed in 2017 when Hammer was in San Antonio, Texas, and later developed more thoroughly in Wisconsin. It now has units in four regions: the Upper Midwest, "Dixie," the Ohio region and the Northeast. Members travel to attend events across a wide area.

This group says it has a carefully vetted multi-tiered hierarchy, with members initiated through a ceremony—cutting the hand on a spear and anointing the spear shaft with blood. A lower tier of the group is called Blood Nation. Those members provide support as they advance upward. They must attend two public rallies before being elevated to the Blood Tribe tier, and both tiers must meet physical fitness standards.

Hammer sees National Socialism as a system of priorities, devoted to race and tribe first, including protection of women and children. Blood Tribe views our times as a Judaic age, with Jewish power ascendant. It aims to provide a living example and legacy of strong White power, internally and externally, as history returns to a proper White ascendancy.

Hammer believes Blood Tribe must be an exemplar, claiming the swastika symbol as the ultimate expression of this mission. He sees his organization as the "anchor at the end of the Overton Window," holding solid ground while the Judaic age erodes beneath.[21]

As seems evident with all National Socialist groups in our current era, suspicions that Blood Tribe may be a target of infiltration and entrapment operations by federal law enforcement agents persist. This coud be false, and the accusations and suspicions used as a tactic of disruption.

Blood Tribe works with other activist groups and attempted a large joint demonstration in Florida in September of last year with members of the Goyim Defense League (GDL) and others. Turnout was less than expected. However, this ostentatious display of bright crimson shirts, swastika flags, Sieg Heil salutes, shouts of National Socialist slogans and spontaneous media interviews with Hammer and the leader of the GDL did succeed in drawing some larger media attention. But the optics might have been better, especially if assessed by the standards of the original inspiration of the German National Socialists.

That said, Blood Tribe is committed to overt display of National Socialist symbolism similar to Rockwell's American Nazi Party, and it may assess the event along with its media depiction as a genuine success.

A Blood Tribe protest against a "drag queen story hour."

GOYIM DEFENSE LEAGUE (GDL)

The GDL first appeared in 2018 led by Jon Minadeo, who is known as Handsome Truth online and among members and supporters of the GDL. Its name and symbol are counter to the Jewish Defense League and the Anti-Defamation League, respectively.

The GDL presents a strong counter-Semitic message through distributing literature, banner drops, public demonstrations and other activities. The GDL has been active in at least 17 states, particularly Florida, California, Texas and New York.[22] GDL also espouses a Revisionist view of National Socialism, Adolf Hitler and the events known today as the Holocaust, but does not often appear in uniform or display overt National Socialist symbolism.

Recently, the GDL launched an online video platform called GoyimTV (www.GoyimTV.com), which has been banned and restored multiple times,

but is currently active. It offers videos and merchandise featuring t-shirts, soap and busts of Hitler. The GDL also runs Goyimdefenseleague.com, with Revisionist, counter-Semitic, White nationalist and other content.

In June last year, Minadeo was arrested for disorderly conduct and public disturbance outside a synagogue in Georgia, but was released on bail. The demonstration included lynching a balloon effigy of a homosexual Jew on a street sign.

Earlier in 2023, the GDL displayed signs at the Daytona 500 stating, "Henry Ford was right about the Jews." Also, Minadeo and a colleague picketed outside the Auschwitz Museum in Poland, displaying a sign denouncing the Holocaust as a hoax.[23]

Additionally, the GDL partnered with Blood Tribe and other groups at the "Red Shirt" demonstration in Florida last September, described above. Minadeo gave impromptu interviews and statements to reporters at that event, reaching a wider audience. More recently, in early November of last year, Minadeo was sentenced to 30 days in jail for distributing "anti-Semitic" literature and fliers, which authorities dishonestly characterized as "littering."[24]

Members of the NSM raise flaming swastikas in Georgia, 2018.

CONCLUSION

Over the course of the past century, from 1924 to the present day, National Socialist-inspired groups in America rose across the country. Motivated and influenced by the National Socialist German Workers' Party and National Socialism as an ideology, the groups and organizations outlined in this essay series faced—and continue to face—numerous challenges and obstacles operating in a political and media environment so hostile toward National Socialism in any form.

Many of these groups and organizations experienced scandals and controversies, allegations of misconduct or infiltration and persecution and harassment from both government and organized activist groups. Lawfare, impoverishment, declining membership, censorship, infiltration and internal subversion and disruption, arrest and imprisonment and ongoing public demonization challenged these groups over time—challenges that persist today.

Still, as the injustice of Zionist power and its various manifestations—mass non-White immigration, anti-White propaganda, declining socio-economic prospects for Whites, anarcho-tyranny, the promotion of LGBTQ+ propaganda and lifestyles, endless wars and needless foreign intervention—grows ever more obvious, the necessity and relevance of National Socialist-inspired groups also grows.

For many younger White Americans, meaning and purpose—focus and hope—are found in National Socialist-inspired groups and organizations in an otherwise hopeless alien-dominated environment. Today, new National Socialist-aligned groups are growing in numbers and popularity and are having an impact.

Establishment policies and programs against them also grow, and the two forces are driving toward more confrontations. For much of its history, National Socialist-inspired groups and the "far-right" in general have lacked coalition, cohesion and a sense of camaraderie, while the overall movement has been plagued by infighting, rivalry, gossip and disunion, disrupted by infiltration and internal sabotage, as we have seen in parts 3 and 4 of this series especially. The enemies of National Socialist-inspired groups and organizations are well-funded, well-organized and motivated. They also enjoy access to the highest level of the U.S. government.

The original German NSDAP faced all of these struggles as well.[25] Its trajectory to success and then devastating defeat reads like an epic Germanic saga. It remains both an inspiration and source of hope for many of today's groups in America.

History marches on and, after 100 years in America, we have many more National Socialist groups and far more members of different types than their predecessors before the U.S. entry into World War II in 1941. Currently they are increasing and expanding along with the resistance to them by their varied and well-financed, highly organized enemies. We will present more of these groups and topics in a future essay. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. See the "What is the National Alliance" page on the official website of The National Alliance, Natall.com, especially the "History of the National Alliance" section.
2. Ibid.
3. See, for example, "White nationalist sentenced in child porn case," published by *The Daily Progress* (DailyProgress.com) or "Triumph of the Will: Will Williams and the National Alliance," published by the Southern Poverty

Mein Kampf
The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged, and officially authorized English translation ever issued by the Nazi party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking party member, it was printed for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944.

Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" editions (Stalag is a contraction of the German word Stammlager, or POW camp) because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page.

Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions.

Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination." It does consist of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I upon Germany, a discussion of race and the Jewish Question, the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state, and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Law Center (SPLCenter.org). The ADL also maintains an active webpage on its official website on the National Alliance, with the typical smears, slanders and malicious and dishonest reporting one would expect.

4. "Longtime Neo-Nazi Matthias 'Matt' Koehl Dies." Southern Poverty Law Center, October 13, 2014, www.SPLCenter.org.

5. Beigie, Terry. "Neo-Nazis flyers are scattered." *The Daily Progress*, May 9, 2021, www.DailyProgress.com.

6. See the "About" page on the official website of the National Socialist Movement, www.NSM88.org.

7. "Planned neo-Nazi march sparks violence." CNN, October 15, 2005, www.CNN.com.

8. "Neo-Nazis Rally in Toledo Again." Anti-Defamation League, December 13, 2005, www.ADL.org.

9. "Hundreds Protest Neo-Nazi National Socialist Movement in Lansing." MediaMouse, April 24, 2006, www.MediaMouseArchive.wordpress.com.

10. Mock, Brentin and Potok, Mark. "Virginia Developer Bill White is USA's Loudest Neo-Nazi." Southern Poverty Law Center, March 1, 2008, www.SPLCenter.org.

11. Stafford, Margaret. "National Socialist Movement unit adopts section of Missouri highway." *Columbia Missourian*, January 22, 2009, www.ColumbiaMissourian.com.

12. A simple Google search for Jeff Schoep will bring up his website as well as numerous video interviews and speeches he has made since publicly renouncing his "neo-Nazi" views and past affiliations. Readers interested in learning more about Schoep and his bizarre behavior are encouraged to visit his public X (formerly Twitter) page, accessible at Twitter.com/SchoepJeff.

13. Silva, Ken. "How an FBI Informant Created One of the Largest Nazi Groups in U.S. History." *Headline USA*, September 21, 2023, www.HeadlineUSA.com.

14. Dawson, James. "Slideshow: Rise and Fall of Aryan Nations in North Idaho." Boise State Public Radio, October 2, 2017, www.BoiseStatePublicRadio.org.

15. See the "About Hal Turner" page on Hal Turner's official website: www. HalTurnerShow.com.

16. See the "Atomwaffen Division" entry on the online public encyclopedia at RationalWiki.org.

17. Connor, Richard. "What is the Atomwaffen Division?" *DW*, November 4, 2019, www.DW.com.

18. Mathias, Christopher. "1 Neo-Nazi Group. 5 Murders in 8 Months." *The Huffington Post*, January 31, 2018, www.HuffingtonPost.co.uk.

19. McCormick-Cavanagh, Conor. "James Mason Announces Neo-Nazi Militant Group Is Disbanding." *Westword*, March 17, 2020, www.Westword.com.

20. Numerous videos of the public demonstration can be found online. See the official Odysee page for Chris Pohlhaus at www.Odysee.com/@Hammer.

21. Phone interview with Chris "Hammer" Pohlhau, July 24, 2023.

22. Melnick, Oliver Jack. "Is the Anti-Semitic 'Goyim Defense League' the New Normal?" *The Times of Israel*, March 7, 2023, www.Blogs.TimesofIsrael.com.

23. Pierre, Dion J. "Neo-Nazi Leader of 'Goyim Defense League' Arrested in Georgia." *The Algemeiner*, June 26, 2023, www.Algemeiner.com.

24. Lapin, Andrew. "Goyim Defense League founder Jon Minadeo sentenced to 30 days in jail for anti-Semitic littering." Jewish Telegraphic Agency, November 2, 2023, www.JTA.org.

25. The Reichsfuhrer SS—SS Main Office. Translated by Coellnbruder and Rollo of Gaunt. *The Rise of the NSDAP*. Antelope Hill Publishing, 2023. See more nationalist books at www.AntelopeHillPublishing.com.

KARL HAEMERS is an author and researcher working in the Southwest. He is the publisher of a new book entitled *Covert Covid Culprits: An Inquest Chronicle*, which recounts the "pandemic" timeline, revealing those who orchestrated the devastating lockdowns and vaccine deployment, and why. Softcover, 275 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

National Socialism: Yesterday & Today

By William A. White. National Socialism as a political philosophy that brings order to the state while empowering and enriching the people at the same time. This is the antithesis of the American state which punishes its people with police state brutality, steals their money, violated privacy and tortures those who rise up against it. National Socialism is not an invention of the modern era. Akhenaten and Charlemagne, for instance, could be considered National Socialists. Men like these were few and far between, but their terms in power were "golden times" for the citizenry. The names of these avatars who served all stations of society live, though their reputations have been slandered. Could a National Socialist state develop in America today? Softcover, 109 pages, **$12** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Special Theme Issues from TBR!

DEFENDING DIXIE

September/October 2017—The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs were the real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and Southern historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; the Jim Crow double-cross; and more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

HOLOCAUSTS: REAL AND IMAGINED

September/October 2018—Topics covered include: American Indian holocaust; Bolshevik holocaust in Russia; Hitler and the World War I holocaust; the WWII holocaust on the Eastern Front and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*; evidence for Babi Yar massacre lacking; holocaust of Tokyo; Dresden holocaust; how the Cossacks avoided a holocaust; Northern greed and the holocaust of the American South; the WWII mass expulsion holocaust; the MK Ultra "mind holocaust"; the modern-day holocaust of European culture; more. 132 pages, ***$15*** each.

WERWÖLFE OF THE REICH

September/October 2019—Topics covered include: The German underground resistance *during* WWII; the German underground resistance *after* WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity; why Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill instigated and prolonged World War II; investigating the deaths of Soviet prisoners in German concentration camps; uncensored interview with James Bacque; how Hitler reunited French wartime workers with their families; the horrors of "de-Nazifiction"; Allied sinking of German passenger liners; ransacking the Reich and the Trophy Affair; more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

DEFENDING AMERICAN HEROES

September/October 2020—Honest biographies of some of America's slandered heroes. Includes articles on Fr. Junipera Serra; Thomas Jefferson; Andrew Jackson; Robert E. Lee; J.E.B. Stuart; abolitionist Matthias Baldwin; Charles Lindbergh; Mayor Frank Rizzo; how Abe Lincoln messed up George Washington's America; what they are hiding about Judah. P. Benjamin; slavery in the words of slaves; the Congo-Arab War: when White Europeans fought to end Black slavery in Africa; Antifa, BLM team up to destroy America; incredible glassmaking techniques of ancient cultures; more. Great gift for a young person being brainwashed in public school! 144 pages, ***$15*** each.

HITLER VS. THE BANKERS

September/October 2021—Adolf Hitler locks up members of the Rothschild family; why Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today; the forgotten legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand instigating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. 128 pages, ***$15*** each.

ANCIENT MYSTERIES

September/October 2022—Here is an amazing collection of articles detailing some of the most confounding mysteries of the ancients: Technical marvels of ancient cultures—precision gears, hydraulic pumps, earthquake predictors, and more; the incredible mathematics of the Great Pyramid; the pale-skinned Cloud Warriors of the Andes; lost cultures; the phenomenon of skull deformation across the globe; the recent discovery of Superhenge; Doggerland and the Reich; much more. 124 pages, ***$15*** each.

ORDERING FROM TBR

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300.Call for best S&H over $300. To charge, call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found at the back of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Three Radio Shows You Just Can't Miss!

TBR History Hour

Listen to provocative interviews at www.BarnesReview.com 24 hours a day.

TBR Radio Network is back on track with **TBR History Hour** hosted by Assistant Editor John Friend! John has taken over as host of **TBR History Hour** since the untimely death of Revisionist Pastor Dr. Edward DeVries. **TBR History Hour** is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as some of the great contributors to **THE BARNES REVIEW** history magazine. Politically incorrect guests have included TBR's longtime Executive Editor Paul Angel, writer and TBR contributor Karl Haemers, TBR Board of Contributing Editors member Harry Cooper, TBR's regular French-Canadian contributor Rémi Tremblay, free speech advocate Henry Herskovitz, "thought criminals" Alfred and Monika Schaefer, and nationalist historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, also a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the former editor of TBR, and many more.

All podcast programs may be accessed at our official website: **www.BarnesReview.com.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs from your favorite TBR writers!

The AFP Report

Listen to provocative breaking news interviews 24 hours a day at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The AFP Radio Network is going strong once again with **The AFP Report** hosted by longtime AFP contributor John Friend, who is also the host of **TBR History Hour**.

The AFP Report is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as regular contributors to AMERICAN FREE PRESS—America's last real newspaper. Some of our many provocative guests include AFP contributors Dr. Kevin Barrett, bestselling author Donald Jeffries, former CIA analyst Philip Giraldi, longtime Bilderberg sleuth and on-the-scene reporter Mark Anderson, and award-winning historian and newsman Mike Walsh. Special guests appearing on the podcast include attorney Glen Allen of the Free Expression Foundation, Christelle Néant of "The Donbass Insider," Tony Gosling, an independent journalist based in the United Kingdom, and Phil Tourney, a U.S. Navy veteran and survivor of the Israeli assault on the USS *Liberty*, among many others.

All podcast programs may be accessed at AFP's official website: **www.AmericanFreePress.net.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs featuring your favorite AFP contributors!

The Political Cesspool

Tune into THE POLITICAL CESSPOOL every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central!

The Political Cesspool is an award-winning LIVE radio broadcast that can be heard on its flagship station AM 1600 WMQM in Memphis, Tennessee, and via the Liberty News Radio Network's internet stream. Hosted by James Edwards, one of the leading pro-White advocates and Southern nationalists in America. His **Political Cesspool radio program** offers hard-hitting news, history and analysis every weekend not found anywhere else. Featuring regular guests and outspoken contributors, the insights and perspectives presented on **The Political Cesspool** are thought-provoking and refreshingly politically incorrect. Co-host Keith Alexander, with his encyclopedic knowledge and expansive historical recall, adds much to the discussion every week, and has become a fan-favorite and indispensable contributor.

Visit www.ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more details and program archives! **We also encourage you to support the efforts of Edwards and Alexander with a financial donation.** You have rarely seen TBR urge you to donate to other organizations. So many other groups end up using the money in unproductive and sometimes selfish ways. We 100% endorse the efforts of Edwards and Alexander and can assure you that any contributions will go to spreading the word and increasing their outreach, not their bank accounts.

The Riddle of the Jews' Success

Outspoken anti-Semite influenced young Adolf Hitler with incendiary book on non-Germanic business practices

By David Skrbina

Among the most influential German critics of the Jews in the late 19th century was Theodor Fritsch. A self-made businessman, publisher, and politician, Fritsch had an intimate view of events in Germany of the 1880s. He was influenced by notable anti-Semites of the day, including such writers as Frederick Milligen (*Conquest of the World by the Jews*; 1873) and Wilhelm Marr (*The Victory of Jewry over Germandom*; 1879). As a young businessman, he could see firsthand the effect of Jews in German society and especially their various business tactics and ploys, which were unethical at best and illegal at worst.

Medieval manuscript shows Jewish moneychangers and merchants.

Thanks to his personal experiences and inside knowledge, Fritsch became increasingly critical of Jews in general. In 1882, at age 30, he attended the first International Anti-Jewish Congress in Dresden, and in 1886 he co-founded the German Anti-Semitic Association. The following year he published the first edition of his highly influential work *The Anti-Semitic Catechism*. Later renamed *The Handbook of the Jewish Question*, it would go on to become a landmark book of the 20th century, ultimately being released in an astonishing 49 editions by 1944.

Through the 1890s, Fritsch founded the German Social Party, got married and prepared the ground for a new periodical he called *The Hammer*. It eventually came to fruition in 1901. Into the 20th century, he continued to be active in business, serving on a number of trade boards and business organizations.

By this time, German Jews had come to totally dominate several sectors of the German economy, accruing vast wealth in the process. From the outside, the Jews seemed successful. But, from the inside, from Fritsch's view, Jews were distorting and corrupting traditional German economic and political practices. It was this hidden, unseen, malicious action that truly accounted for their "amazing success," Fritsch came to believe.

After spending a decade observing and documenting pernicious Jewish practices, Fritsch wrote a book titled *The Jews in Trade and the Secret to their Success*, which first appeared in 1913, when he was 61. It appeared under the pseudonym F. Roderich-Stoltheim. Ten years later, the book would appear as a second and expanded edition, with a new title: *The Riddle of the Jews' Success*. Along with his *Handbook*, these two works would become very influential with a young Adolf Hitler, Joseph Goebbels and other founders of the National Socialist movement.

In terms of content, much of *Riddle* is a response to the then-newly

released book *The Jews and Modern Capitalism* (1911) by economist Werner Sombart. Sombart offers an unvarnished but largely dispassionate examination of the topic. But he repeatedly declines to give critical evaluations of obviously detrimental Judaic practices. Fritsch has no such inhibition. He leaps right into the fray, attacking head-on every negative practice he associates with Jews. These include predatory culture, usury, cornering markets, bait-and-switch, disregard for historical practices and social norms and secret coalitions. All of these are laid out in clear detail and specific example.

But Fritsch seems most appalled by the utter disregard shown for German morals, German well-being, and the stability of German society. He rightly notes that Jewish communities have long functioned as states-within-states, creating separate rules, practices and even laws that, in many ways, directly conflict with those of host nations. The lives of Jews, says Fritsch, center on money, wealth, power and "success." Other religions, Fritsch believed, more strongly valued trust, care, love, good faith, honesty and fidelity. These traits, he was convinced, were being ground into dust by these alien, un-Christian traders and marketeers.

In order to explain this striking phenomenon, Fritsch is compelled to make enlightening digressions on Judaism, the Old Testament, the Talmud and the origins of the Jewish race. He even dedicates a lengthy chapter to "the influence of the Jew upon women"—a disgraceful situation that Fritsch maintained would rouse every self-respecting German male to the heights of indignation.

In the new Thomas Dalton translation of the 1923 edition, we find a supplemental chapter, "The Jews and the World War," and a short postscript. In the former, Fritsch insists that "Jews have emerged as the real victors from the monstrous war of nations." He writes that the German Revolution of 1918—which cost Germany the First World War—"was principally the work of Jews." This was just at the time that the new Jewish Weimar government was beginning to show its real colors, much to the dismay of the defeated German people. But this is a short chapter, and one senses that Fritsch has much more to say on the matter. Readers interested in more details are recommended to read Dalton's *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*, available from TBR.

The short postscript includes a highly relevant mention of Henry Ford's then-recent work *The International Jew*, which Fritsch calls "masterly" and which "works irresistibly." And, indeed, Ford's book is, in many ways, the American parallel to Fritsch's study of German society. Both books expose malicious activity that undermines society, and both lay bare the profoundly detrimental consequences for the future of society.

Overall, *The Riddle of the Jews' Success* is yet another daring achievement from the publishing house Clemens & Blair, and editor Tom Dalton. Fritsch's classic text reads extremely well, in clear, smooth American English. Helpful footnotes are scattered throughout the book, and a bibliography and index aid the scholar and layman alike.

Dalton is to be congratulated once again for bringing yet another "lost" classic back to life. Lord knows, in times like these, we need every uncensored tome we can muster. ❖

David Skrbina, Ph.D., was a senior lecturer in philosophy at the University of Michigan, Dearborn from 2003 to 2018. He has also taught graduate courses in technology and sustainability at the University of Helsinki. See more at www.davidskrbina.com.

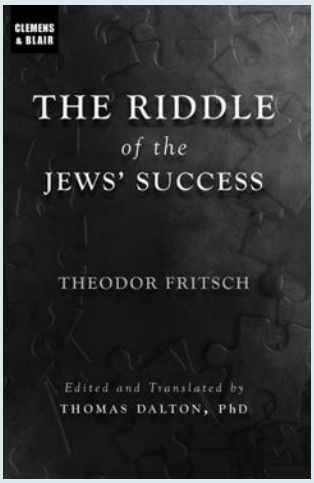

The Riddle of the Jews' Success

Around 100 years ago, a prominent German critic of the Jews—one could rightly call him an anti-Semite—Theodor Fritsch began to closely observe a variety of shady business practices and underhanded methods with the aim of truly understanding how a foreigner on German land had acquired so much wealth so quickly. Himself a businessman, Fritsch had ample first-hand financial dealings, and he came to develop a keen insight into the various manipulations, trickery, deceit and alleged immorality he believed led to Jewish financial success. Long out of print and shunned by mainstream scholars as overtly biased, this book, edited by Thomas Dalton, brings into sharp relief a whole range of nefarious practices, all of which have echoed down to the present. It is truly astonishing how many current tactics have their roots in the much simpler life of early 20th-century Germany. Most striking of all, we are offered here a look at how degrading modern life has become. In a straightforward and clear manner, Fritsch provides us with what many believe are important lessons for the modern day. Softcover, 254 pages, #999, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

INSIDE INFORMATION

I continue to look forward to every issue of TBR. It is pretty much the last bastion of historical truth left in our once great nation. I deeply appreciate your work.

As someone who participated in the original Church of Jesus Christ Christian (CJCC)/Aryan Nations (AN) during its formative years, and later fell to prison because of my participation in The Order, I would like to share some thoughts on TBR's July/August 2023 edition and the article by Karl Haemers titled "National Socialism in America: From the 1980s to 2000." There is much I could say, but I feel these highlights are important cogs left out of the gears of the story.

Pastor Richard Butler didn't simply attend an Aryan Nations Congress in Kansas to advocate for unity among all pro-White groups, he organized it and invited every "movement" leader he could think of to attend. To the lasting shame of our leadership, very few attended and fewer were willing to agree on anything. Butler stated at that meeting he was ready to give up Aryan Nations in favor of creating whatever party or leadership structure everyone agreed upon. No one fell behind the proposal, so Butler continued forward with Aryan Nations as the political branch of the CJCC.

The CJCC was an Israel Identity Church, which at that time was somewhat of an open forum for differing White Christian denominations. Aryan Nations was one of the few pro-unity organizations among our people, one which had an open-door policy for anyone who was pro-White and understood who the Zionists were, regardless of religious preference. Christian principles were not overlooked by the founders of the organization.

I find it very interesting that, at the time, we were branded as radicals. Yet, for decades last, everything we were warned about has come to pass. Now, people on the "right" are saying many of the very things we said so long ago. These are things "right-wingers" would never have uttered at the time.

In 1981, the evening before our church was bombed in northern Idaho, the Jewish Defense League radical Mordechai Levi had called Tom Metzger of White Aryan Resistance in California to taunt him. Metzger was in the habit of recording Levi's rants and always goaded him into saying as much as he would.

He bragged that evening about the bombing that was about to occur. This recording, along with a stack of potential evidence, was provided to the local police and FBI, who were allegedly investigating the bombing.

Attempts to follow up on the progress of said investigation were ignored for months. The local sheriff eventually stated that all of the evidence was "lost" and the investigation was over, a seeming admission that no investigation ever took place.

Incidents like this are what helped radicalize a number of Aryan Nation members. I was an activist throughout my teenage years, even managing the CJCC/AN print shop. Such incidents are also what led me to eventually join what later became known as the Order. I was its youngest member.

Robert Mathews, the leader and co-founder of The Holy Order of the Bruders Schweigen (The Silent Brotherhood, or what is now known as The Order), began participating in right-wing groups in his youth. He later became a strong supporter of The National Alliance. In the late 1970s, he moved to eastern Washington where he later started his own small group, The White American Bastion.

While not a member of Aryan Nations, Mathews participated in a number of CJCC/AN functions, where all the founding members of The Order first met.

Many think the purpose of The Order was armed resistance, but that is not the case. We founding members were activists of various pro-White movements who were all painfully aware of how every pro-White organization was run on a shoe-string budget. Several members first tried to make money for the movements legally through logging projects and other businesses. But, in the depressed economy of the time, these ventures failed. Then, The Order was formed.

Our original intent was to fund the various movements of the time anonymously and prepare for the future, although a few in the group also wanted to wage war on the enemies of our race.

This created something of a divide within our group.

Our initial criminal act was counterfeiting, which failed. At this point, it looked as if it would all fall apart, but Mathews felt so strongly about his sense of duty to the group, he went out and robbed a bank on his own so we would be able to fund the first of three armored car robberies. This sense of duty to our endeavor marked the character of Bob Mathews. I have never known anyone to work so hard at something in my life.

The Order was divided into separate cells, some unaware of the others, each working toward its particular agenda. The rental home where the FBI cornered Mathews was not the hideout of our organization, but simply where his cell was located. Mathews was betrayed, his whereabouts had been revealed to the FBI.

David Tate
Via email

A NICE OVERVIEW

Your series of articles on National Socialist organizations in the United States is a nice overview of the topic. However, it is incomplete. I know because I personally started an organization known as Defenders of the Reich in 1999. My organization was primarily geared toward education.

I established a small website and a few Defenders of the Reich groups in a variety of states. I had my doubts

that I was reaching any significant number of people, but, apparently, I was prominent enough to warrant attention of the powerful Jewish groups in the United States.

Thus, our website was shut down shortly after appearing in a list by *The New York Times* titled "Top Ten Anti-Israeli websites." Interestingly, my website was careful not to mention Jews, "the Holocaust" or Israel in any way, admittedly because I knew to do so would get me on the fast track to being shut down or possibly even see criminal prosecution in some countries where the site was accessible. I only mentioned the good things National Socialism brought for the common man, various Allied war crimes, a piece for reasons for the war and the continuous propagation of propaganda lies and listed some suggested reading.

Two further attempts were made to reestablish a web presence, but the ease with which they were shut down compared to the effort required to establish them, proved too frustrating for me to warrant any further attempts.

I found spreading word of my organization nearly impossible. Print advertisements for my site were rejected. The checks I wrote for ads were returned and even magazines like *World War II*, that had ads for replica National Socialist memorabilia, refused to print my ads.

The bank where I housed my organizational funds began taking money from my account, supposedly for insufficient activity. No apologies or refunds were given and I was forced to close the account.

When attempting to hand out educational literature in front of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C., I was told by police I would have to move across the street unless I wanted to be arrested.

I find it very difficult to educate the brainwashed masses, even when speaking with individuals alone. I find people are not really listening or paying attention to what I said because they are chiefly interested in attacking me for my alleged beliefs. Attempts to educate them as to their false pretenses of their conceptions seemed an exercise in futility. Only those who have already begun to awaken on their own seem ready or eager to converse in a civilized, sane and rational manner on the topics.

I will never be entirely inactive, but past experiences have definitely had their impact on the fervor with which I pursue my original goals.

I write to you only to inform you of this humble information, which I am in no way surprised you had no knowledge of.

Robert Stockhausen
Missouri

HINDU, NOT MINOAN

In the interest of accuracy, it should be noted that the object described as a "Minoan seal" found in the Penobscot River in Maine (article "Ancient Minoans in Pre-Columbian America" by Marc Roland, TBR, September/October 2022, page 40) is not Minoan, but Indian (Hindu) or more probably Thai.

I have good reasons for believing this. The votive tablet finds its origins in India and depicts a seated yogi with a *trishul* (trident) behind him. The lines underneath represent planes of existence described in Hindu-Buddhist teaching. Tablets of this type always contain an odd number of lines, ranging from one, three, five, seven, nine or more lines. In Thailand, the tablet is known as *Som Dej Sam Chun*. (*Sam* meaning three, and *Chun* meaning lines or levels.) Very good article otherwise.

William Deregibus
Connecticut

[Add them to the list of people who made it to America before Columbus.—Ed.]

A CHRISTMAS PICKLE

As a German-American, it is a tradition in our family to hide a pickle or a pickle-shaped ornament deep in the boughs of the evergreen tree. According to German folklore, whoever finds the pickle on Christmas morning will have good luck the following year. The truth behind the pickle (also called a *saure gurke* or *Weihnachtsgurke*) is a little more complicated.

The historical origins of the Christmas pickle in the tree is anecdotal in nature. A German-born Union private named John C. Lower was captured and imprisoned at the Confederal prison at Camp Sumter (also known as Andersonville), Georgia. Lower was in bad health and starving to death. When a Confederate guard saw Lower begging for food, he took pity on him and gave him a pickle.

Lower survived his captivity and, after the war, began the tradition of hiding a pickle in his Christmas tree in remembrance of that Confederate guard's compassion.

Another possible and earlier origin for the Christmas pickle comes from the tale of St. Nicholas, who is said to have saved two Spanish children who were trapped and died in a barrel of pickles by an evil tavernkeeper. This actually comes from a Medieval legend involving a butcher who killed and then stored a group of boys in a wooden cask. As the story goes, St. Nicholas miraculously resurrected them.

Whatever the true origins of the tradition, in the late 1800s, F.W. Woolworth began selling Christmas ornaments made in Germany. (The first Woolworth store was opened by Frank Winfield Woolworth in 1879 as Woolworth's Great Five Cent Store. It has now transformed into the Footlocker Company.)

Immigrants from England and Germany, who wanted to practice American Christmas traditions, bought glass Christmas ornaments from France and Germany in the shape of vegetables. One of these was in the form of a pickle.

The tradition of glass-blown Christmas tree ornaments may actually go back as far as 1597 to the town of Luascha, now in the German state of Thuringia. Whatever the origins or whatever reasons, the pickle-shaped ornaments caught on.

The pickle in the tree should be a reminder of how evil it is for White men to be killing White men. Actually, killing anyone is awful, but especially

Continued on page 74

Continued from page 73

racial suicide. As in the Ukraine-Russia war of today, the Confederates were trying to win their independence. Interestingly today, the Confederacy is vilified but the Ukrainians are lauded. In my opinion, Volodymyr Zelensky is the equivalent of Benjamin Judah—a Zionist traitor. He is using the Azov militia in Ukraine as cannon fodder. They are dying on the frontlines of this unnecessary war fueled by billions of U.S. tax dollars.

Either way, our racial kin are in a pickle from which Zelensky will not allow escape. We must unite against "wokeism." We should boycott the financiers who make this racial tragedy possible.

May the pickle in the tree be a reminder of this. Keep German-American traditions alive!

Kris Lawless
California

MOCKINGBIRDS

Is it possible for TBR to publish an update on Operation Mockingbird, books, investigators etc? The effort seems to have increased intensely. Also, do you have any estimates of the number of paid informants working in the federal playground?

Marcus Dansby
Hawaii

[Operation Mockingbird, for those who do not know, is the ongoing effort by the CIA and other intelligence agencies to bribe and coerce mainstream news broadcasters to repeat the "official" governmental line on major events as a mockingbird repeats the songs of other birds. This operation began during the Cold War and had, since then, attempted to manipulate domestic American news media organizations for propaganda purposes. That is different from the federal wiretapping effort called Project Mockingbird. Watch the news, TBR readers, and you will see it obviously in action today. For instance, U.S. media willingly repeats obvious propaganda lies in regard to the war in Palestine and the war in Ukraine, to name just two topics.

As for federal informants, it is estimated that, in the past few years, according to watchdog group Open the Books, federal law enforcement has paid out more than a half a billion dollars of taxpayers' money to thousands of federal informants operating all across the United States. The FBI has multiple informants deep inside conservative organizations like the Proud Boys and the Oath Keepers.

At the Jan. 6 protests, the FBI had so many informants it reportedly lost track of them.

On Jan. 6, the FBI had at least one informant who was on the phone with his federal handler when he marched into the Capitol building alongside other protesters.

During the conspiracy and sedition trial of Enrique Tarrio, the former Afro-Cuban chairman of the Proud Boys, U.S. prosecutors conceded that, he, too, had served as a federal informant for multiple years. In the seditious conspiracy trial for Oath Keepers leader Stuart Rhodes, it was revealed that Greg McWhirter, the former vice president of the conservative group, was a confidential informant for the FBI. In 2023, during the trial of the 13 men accused of attempting to kidnap Michigan Gov. Gretchen Whitmer (D), defense attorneys learned that the FBI had as many as 12 informants operating inside that small group. And the list goes on.—Ed.]

LIKE FATHER, LIKE SON

Rep. Bobby Rush (D-Ill.) led the House in voting 422-3 for the Emmett Louis Till Anti-Lynching Act. The three who voted against it were Andrew Clyde (R-Ga.), Thomas Massie (R-Ky.) and Chip Roy (R-Texas). Sens. Corey Booker (D-N.J.) and Tim Scott (R-S.C.) introduced the Senate version. It passed unanimously.

On March 29, 2022, Joe Biden signed the act into law. At the White House signing, Kamala Harris observed, "Lynching is not a relic of the past. Racial acts of terror still occur in our nation. When they do, we must all have the courage to name them and hold the perpetrators to account." The act makes lynching a federal hate crime. Rep. Hakeem Jeffries (D-N.Y.) and Al Sharpton praised the act.

On July 25, 2023, Biden signed a proclamation establishing three national monuments honoring Emmett Till and his mother, Mamie. Why wasn't Emmett's father also honored?

In the summer of 1955, Mamie put her son on a train to Mississippi where he was to spend time with his uncle and his cousins. She gave him his father's ring to wear. The U.S. Army had returned the ring to Mamie after Louis was tried, convicted and hanged for several hate-crime rapes and murders of White women while in Italy.

Louis was hanged in Aversa, Italy on July 2, 1945 for the violent rapes of Benna Lucrezian and Frieda Marie. He was also convicted of the savage murder of Anna Nanchi in Civitavecchia, Italy, in June 1944.

The NAACP and Black groups in America hid these barbaric hate crimes from the jury of Roy Bryant and J.W. Miliam, the pair tried for murdering Emmett Till. It is my opinion that Emmett, on August 24, 1955, intended to follow in his father's footsteps of rape and murder.

For 68 years, America has heard the tale ad nauseam: "A Black Chicago teenager was lynched after flirting with a White woman in Mississippi." All he had done, they say, was to whistle at Carolyn Bryant, a petite White beauty.

In truth, Emmett, from what I can ascertain from court records, was a gang member in Chicago who was shipped off to Mississippi to see if his uncle could straighten him out. At trial, Bryant testified that Emmett lept over the counter, grabbed her,

grabbed her chest and forced his hand down her panties—an act of sexual assault. He also used extremely profane language to describe what he would do to her should he ever find her alone, and what he had done to other White women. Sen. Tim Scott, that is not just a "whistle."

According to testimony, three much larger Black men had to use force to pull Emmett off of Bryant.

A Black teen female told the group of 22 people who had witnessed the events that, "They will kill him for that." She then referred to Emmett's sexual assault on Bryant. Oprah Winfrey, this is a violent hate crime, not harmless whistling or flirtation.

Present in Bryant Grocery and Meat Market in Money, Mississippi on August 24, 1955 were Bryant, Juanita Milam (Bryant's sister-in-law), 17 Black men of various ages and three Black girls.

Defense attorney Sidney Carlton asked Bryant, "Did you have any White men there to protect you?" "No. I was scared to death," she answered. In fact, she was so frightened of "poor, little Emmett Till" that, when she broke free with the help of the aforementioned Black men, she ran to Milam's car to get a handgun. Do you know anyone who is so scared of being whistled at that they have to get a handgun? Sorry, Hakeem Jeffries, but you don't grab a gun because someone just whistled at you. Emmett Till: Like father, like son.

Ronald Williams
West Virginia

KEEP SAVING BOOKS

Thanks, TBR, for the books you save from the memory hole. I believe that destroying books and monuments recounting past events is a great evil. That is how we discover what people actually thought in past eras before our own.

When I was a teenager, I was curious about what our supposed enemies thought. I read Russian publications and listened to Radio Moscow.

When I was sent Russian publications, I had to sign a form from the government in which I had to say I was subscribing to printed material that contained war propaganda.

I was allowed to receive the material, but, no doubt, I was placed on a governmental list of "subversives."

I never thought I would live in a dictatorship until Mr. Joe Biden became president. Now I live in fear.

Robert Null
Via email

OPEN INVITATION

I did not intend my original letter containing criticism of an article in TBR by Mr. Mike Mains about the Catholic Church to cause such upset to so many people. I have a long formal and informal religious education and would be happy to communicate with anyone about points I raised in my original letter. However, I am not on the internet or email and thus require anyone wishing to communicate with me to write to me at Erwin Sickinger, 28832 Private Road, Seligman, MO 65745-8449.

Erwin Sickinger
Missouri

BROUGHT BACK MEMORIES

One of your articles by John Wear in an issue several years ago titled "Instigating World War II" caught my eye, especially the portion about the "uncivilized bombings of German cities." That sure brought back memories. I was 14 at the time.

We lived about 40 miles from Dresden. At that time, the area between the modern-day Czech Republic and Germany was called the Sudetenland. After the war, Czechoslovakia was handed that ethnically German area.

All apartment buildings had basements which were divided into sections for each tenant to store potatoes, coal, some fresh produce and other essential items. Due to the bombings of these civilian centers, space was carved out for tenants to take cover during the attacks. An appointed resident ward made sure everyone was accounted for.

So far our area had been spared the severe horrors of the northen cities … but not this time. Fear! There seemed to be no end to the attacks. Bombs exploding and artillery shells smashing into buildings was deafening to my ears.

After awhile, my father, who had been appointed a warden for our building, decided to peek outside. I screamed: "Don't do it Papa!" I was afraid he might be killed.

Then it was quiet, finally. My father appeared unscathed but disappointed in his daughter for being so frightened.

Finally, the steady sound of the siren announced the end of the attack. Luckily, only one building was severely damaged.

Later, we received the news. Dresden had been the target. The city was filled with refugees fleeing the approaching [Soviet] army. The United States offered a reason for the bombings. U.S. leaders alleged that German soldiers occupied the city. The truth is, the vast majority of German soldiers that were in our hometown and in Dresden were all wounded and in hospital beds—hardly a threat. So, the Americans continued west and the Soviets east to squeeze the life out of Germany.

As my fellow TBR readers know, Dresden was "the Florence on the Elbe." Besides many gorgeous buildings and art masterpieces, it also contained treasures acquired by Saxon kings over the centuries. Hitler hid some of these artworks in the forest nearby for safety. After the war was finally over, these were returned to a museum in Dresden and placed in a special room called the Green Vault.

Kurt Vonnegut, an American POW, wrote a book about all of this called *Slaughterhouse Five*. It is no surprise that his book is listed on several websites as the 15th most suppressed book of all time.

Gretel Hines
California

MULTIPLE TERROR FAMINES

In light of all the Russophobia taking place here in the United States and the rest of the decadent West, I would like to recommend TBR write an article about the manmade Ukrainian Terror Famine of 1932-1933.

Continued on page 76

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 75

The Russian government doesn't deny that a famine took place, only that more than Ukrainians died. Millions of ethnic Russian Orthodox Christians also tragically perished, especially in the Don and Volga regions.

Today, however, the Ukrainians are acting as though they were the only ones who suffered.

In addition to the famine in Ukraine, there was also a famine in Kazakhstan that killed 1.5 million Kazakhs. Few people know about this.

Very few people know about the Kazakh famine because they do not have a powerful lobby in Washington, D.C. like Ukraine and Israel do.

For more information on the Kazakh famine, please see Sarah Cameron's fairly recent book *The Hungry Steppe: Famine, Violence and the Making of Soviet Kazakhstan*.

I think it is important to note that the architect of the Kazakh famine was a Bolshevik Jew named Filipp Goloshchyokin, who was also integrally involved in the cold-blooded murder of holy Tzar Nicholas II and his family in Yekaterinburg.

Yehuda Littmann
New York

ITALIAN LEADER A HERO

I have been a subscriber to TBR since 2014. It is a pleasure to read a publication that is keeping free speech and real history alive, even as everyone else is going full censorship mode. I still have a 2015 edition where then-publisher Willis Carto named Vladimir Putin the "Man of the Year" as he began rebuilding that crippled nation into a powerhouse once again.

I am calling on TBR to name Giorgia Meloni to be named "Woman of the Year." We need to support and discuss her holy mission to defend God, country and family. As the Baby Boomers are getting old, Meloni is only 46 and this gives me hope for the future of the West. As she defends traditional values, by making her "Woman of the Year," this will help expose Italy's struggles on the frontlines of today's culture war. I hope she can reclaim Italy from the nation-wreckers and stop their global agenda.

In addition, I noticed TBR is no longer carrying Arthur Kemp's *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*. I wondered why. It is inconceivable to believe this book is irrelevant. This is the best history book I have ever read. It is a book everyone should have in his library and should be handed down generation to generation. It would make a great gift for avid lovers of real history.

Kris Lawless
California

[We have never stopped selling *March of the Titans* and have advertised the larger, more affordable edition for some time. The only lull we have had is waiting for Kemp's constant new editions in his quest for perfection. And that brings us to some exciting news. Kemp is dividing the book into four smaller volumes covering specific eras. The new series will be in full color and, according to the author, has been completely rewritten and updated. This includes the latest genetic evidence from around the globe. He won't be finished with the entire rewrite and reformatting for some months, but we will be able to offer *March of the Titans the Prometheus Edition: The Complete History of the White Race, Volume I: The Rise of Europe from the Earliest Times to the Fall of Rome*. Volume I includes the latest archeogenetic evidence on the origin of the White race and concludes with the fall of the Roman Empire. This volume (8.5" x 11") alone contains 581 full-color illustrations and is 308 pages. The cost is $35 minus 10% for pre-orders.

This is an immense undertaking, and the remaining three volumes will be released by Kemp when they are ready. We expect that will be months from now, so look for announcements.—Ed.]

MORE ON HARRY TRUMAN

On several occasions, TBR has asked readers for article suggestions. Recently, I have received two requests through the mail for contributions to the Harry S. Truman Presidential Library. In past TBR issues, if I remember correctly, there were references about how President Truman outsmarted the Zionists.

Therefore, I would like to see an article on Truman about his time as president.

Here is what I know about Truman: He was an officer in World War I. He was a 33rd-degree Freemason. He was vice president while FDR was in his fourth term (January 20 to April 12, 1945). He authorized the dropping of atomic bombs on Japan, hastening the end of World War II. In 1947, while he was campaigning, he received a $1 million campaign contribution from powerful Zionist interests in return for U.S. recognition of the new state of Israel. He used that money to defeat Thomas Dewey in 1948.

While the Korean War was raging, Truman put the United Nations in charge of Allied forces in South Korea. He also placed Gen. Douglas MacArthur in charge of Allied forces in South Korea. Several years later he removed MacArthur from his position as he refused to inform Truman on a daily basis what his battle plans were. It has been alleged by some historians that Truman would immediately call the North Koreans and tell them exactly what MacArthur had planned. Suspecting this, when MacArthur refused to reveal his battlefield strategies, Truman removed him from command.

Donald Page
Massachusetts

NEED MORE ON 9/11

Thanks you for your publication. I enjoy all your articles and appreciate the labor you invest in the magazine. Have you ever considered putting out

an issue on the 9/11 event? I am sure much has been discovered since then, just like we have uncovered many falsehoods related to the Covid catastrophe. You are doing a great job exposing the truth about World War I and World War II.

These are wicked times we are going through. May God bless your labors and all the staff.

Chuck Schwalenberg
Missouri

A SOLID FOOTHOLD

What can the righteous do when the foundations are destroyed (Psalms 11:3)? The word "foundations" is defined in Strong's Dictionary of the Hebrew Language as the "moral and the political." As we look upon the world around us, can there be any question that the foundations our nation was based on have been destroyed?

The culture of moral and Christian values—such as do not lie, do not steal, do not take a reward against the innocent (bribery), love thy neighbor as thyself—as defined in Psalms 15:5 has been destroyed and taken over by cultural Marxists who have crept into our schools, our economic system and our government. All of this rests on the slippery slope of cultural Marxism.

At the bottom of the slope is a deep abyss ready to swallow up everything that is true and decent.

If the foundations are destroyed, what can the righteous do?

The answer is cling to the God-given values upon which our nation was founded. Do not succumb to the lies coming out of the mouths of the fake news pundits. Our government lies to us. Our economic system steals from us. Our schools have been turned into cultural Marxist indoctrination centers.

Realize all these things for what they are and cling to what you know to be righteous and true, not believing what you are being told by the liars is the truth. The wicked walk on every side when the vilest men are exalted (Psalms 12:8). This is exemplified in a book by Mike Walsh that TBR has recently rescued called *Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph.* So true. Thank you, TBR, for being a beacon of light as we navigate this great sea of darkness. May God who guided Columbus and our founding fathers guide you, as well, in your efforts to preserve truth and moral values in this ever-darkening world of cultural Marxism.

Every great truth that you present is a solid foothold on that slippery slope into oblivion. People must never forget that great and solid foundation on which our nation was founded.

Hubert L. Masters
Missouri

BLACK SOLDIERS IN THE SOUTH

Thanks for the article by David Doddridge in the March/April 2023 issue. I was especially interested in that article because it discussed Confederate attitudes about arming Blacks for the Confederate Army.

I am aware that C.S.A. cabinet member Judah P. Benjamin, Irish-born Maj. Gen. Patrick J. Cleburne and Louisiana planter Brig. Gen. St. John Richardson Liddell were proponents of this idea.

Army of Northern Virginia commander Gen. Robert E. Lee and C.S.A. President Jefferson Davis were not supporters of the Cleburne proposal.

Although 94% of C.S.A. soldiers were not slaveowners, I believe the average Southern soldier would have resented Black slaves and freemen serving in their ranks during the war.

Brig. Gen. Johnson Hagood of South Carolina, whose troops (along with those of Gen. William Taliaferro) successfully battled the Black Union 54th Massachusetts Regiment during the Second Battle of Fort Wagner on Morris Island (July 18, 1863), personally resented Black armed troops.

White patriots and nationalists should never forget that, during America's troop escalation in the Vietnam War (August 7, 1964), several White non-commissioned officers were targeted and murdered by Black troops simply because they openly flew and displayed the great symbol of Anglo-Saxon heritage and freedom—the Confederate battle flag.

Jordan Gollub
Mississippi

AVOID THESE TOPICS

I was a brand-new ensign when I reported to my first ship as a deck watch officer. While gathering in the ward room for lunch, a senior officer took me aside and said, "Bruce, there is a 106-year-old Naval tradition that there are three subjects that are never discussed in the ward room. They are politics, sex and religion."

It was Harry Elmer Barnes who first endeavored to bring history into accord with the facts. He focused mainly on World War I. It was Barnes, of course, who motivated Willis Carto to establish *The Journal of Historical Review* and focus on the World War II era. That continued with The Barnes Review. I am sure that neither Barnes nor Carto had in mind bringing 2000-year-old religious history into accord with the facts.

In the May/June 2023 issue, there were three full columns of the Letters section devoted to a missive from Mr. John Stanley subheadlined "Was Jesus a Jew," yet all Mr. Stanley could refer to was "2,000-year-old biblical history."

I think TBR should take a hint from Naval tradition when selecting letters from the readership for distribution in The Barnes Review.

Dr. Bruce Gathy
Connecticut

[As far as sex and religion, I think you have a good point, and I am going to try my best to take your advice. But a ban on politics, too? Trust me, Willis Carto—someone I worked with for 22 years on a daily basis—had no problem discussing the ramifications of political views on history in the pages of TBR, and we simply can't stop that tradition.—Ed.]

PAID MY DUES

Best wishes! Recently, I have noticed in recent editions of TBR your requests for donations to help alleviate the problem of publishing houses squeezing our kind of publications and authors into extinction. Over the decades, I have done what I can to help. This includes donating and also

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

serving in the U.S. WWII Army Air Force. At 96, I think I have paid my dues, but I have collected a library of TBRs and issues of AMERICAN FREE PRESS that will live long beyond me.

I also go back to the days of *The Spotlight* newspaper and have many great reads by Michael Collins Piper and Victor Thorn in my library as well. As a matter of fact, I just finished reading Thorn's *9/11: Made in Israel*. As I recall, that was trilogy. If so, I want multiple sets of that.

AL SESONA
Florida

[You have done your part over the years and we ask for no more. Thorn published many books on 9/11 but never a trilogy. The other related book from Thorn was *9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the September 11, 2001 Terrorist Attacks*, which is available from TBR for $20. Thorn did have a trilogy on the New World Order, two volumes of which AMERICAN FREE PRESS (AFP) sells. They are *New World Order Assassins* and *New World Order Exposed*. We do not have the publishing rights to the third book, *New World Order Illusion*, but used copies can be found online. AFP mentioned above also put together a trilogy called *Thorn*, which contained a massive compilation of news articles written during his time as a reporter and editor for AFP. That is available from TBR or AFP as well.—Ed.]

BRAINWASHED ALT MEDIA

The alternative news media is far more reliable and accurate about most things than is the mainstream news media, which is totally biased and obviously controlled by the Deep State. However, people need to become aware that, along with the truths they tell, there is also a significant tendency to promote false narratives.

The most prominent lie in this carpet bag of prevarication is the preoccupation with blaming everything and anything on the defeated German Nazis of World War II. This effort never ends. Even honest alternative media are thoroughly brainwashed by these lies they grew up with that they cannot let them go, regardless of the facts that disprove them. When they must, out of necessity, acknowledge Zionist power and Communist organizations as evil parts of this Deep State network, they can never see them as Jewish or Communist, but instead label them as Nazi, Fascist and Fourth Reich. How these anti-Nazis can possibly be the Nazis is something they never explain because it is impossible.

Some examples of the ongoing smear campaign include: False claims about a non-existent "Holocaust" of Jews, almost all of which has been demonstrated as being a fraud. False claims about Dr. Josef Mengele, which are only possible if the "Holocaust" lies are accepted as true, based on discredited testimony. False claims about the captured German scientists of Operation Paperclip.

The Communists—the vast majority of whom were Jewish—won the war and received the spoils. As such, the Germans who lost the war continue to be vilified by them regardless of their innocence.

So many alternative news media outlets have been so heavily brainwashed over the decades that their cognitive dissonance will simply not allow them to let go of their favorite fairy tales.

R. TOLL
Via email

MAKERS OF WAR

I have been searching for the book *The Makers of War* by Francis Neilson with no luck (not surprisingly). Since THE BARNES REVIEW has its OBR [Operation Book Rescue], I thought I would recommend this particular book, which has also been flushed down the memory hole.

TIMOTHY SHAY
Via email

[We will add it to the list of books that need to be rescued. Thanks for the suggestion.—Ed.]

BUILDING A NETWORK

We have been lied to about our past. These lies continue to cause massive suffering and destruction to humanity and, unless they are exposed and the perpetrators brought to justice, humanity will see a very dark future.

Now is the time to stand up and do something. We are witnessing a global awakening thanks to the "sloppiness" of the Covid "scamdemic." Millions of people are starting to realize things are not right in the world and with the history we've been taught.

But solitary, independent actions in this war for humanity will always be defeated. We need to organize and plan intelligent, coordinated, peaceful actions. It is the only way we'll win this vital war for our future and defeat the evil psychopaths who are intent on turning us into their serfs.

If you are tired of the wars, the destruction and suffering, the lies and guilt, stand up and do something for your future and the future of humanity! Let's get together virtually and plan.

I am primarily interested in building a network of activists and organizing actions in Germany. It is at the heart and origin of this war against humanity. (I speak German and English.) I am open to anyone anywhere in the world who would like to help. If interested, please contact me at my email: cristiyan@proton.me.

The truth is on our side, and there are many more of us than there are of them. Together we will win!

CRISTIYAN
Cristiyan@Proton.me

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call us at 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE

Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR14

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Year That Sealed Our Fate: 1913

JFK: Sixty Years Later

New evidence still emerging about the assassins of John F. Kennedy. See our 60th anniversary coverage.

TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTION RATE: JUST $28—50% OFF!

A Perfect Christmas Gift

Give a gift they will enjoy all year long . . .
TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members (and we all do), THE BARNES REVIEW makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year U.S.A. TBR CHRISTMAS GIFT SUBSCRIPTION for $28. That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside front covers—plus see other ways to help TBR grow and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate. (Offer expires January 31, 2023.)

And please don't forget to take a look at our 2023 TBR Christmas Catalog included with this November/December 2023 issue. We've added dozens of new items! **Note that anyone who orders $100 or more in products from the catalog will receive "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates.**

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. AND GET A FREE COPY OF *WHITE SLAVERY IN THE BARBARY STATES.* Charles Sumner provides insight into the time when 1 million White Europeans were captured and sold into slavery by the Black and Arab slavers of North Africa. These Muslim corsairs seized Pilgrims on their way to America, and went as far as England, Ireland and Iceland to take slaves. This 75-page book sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your subscription today!

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE BOOKS FROM THE TBR CHRISTMAS CATALOG. Included along with the **November/December 2023** issue of THE BARNES REVIEW is our **2023 Book & Video Gift Catalog**. BONUS BUCKS gift certificates awarded for various levels of purchase. Lots of new and classic items. Use the form on the facing page to order. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by December 7, 2023, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive for gift-giving. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H on book orders and for questions.

FREE BONUS BUCKS GIFT CERTIFICATES!

ORDER $100 OR MORE IN BOOKS & VIDEOS & GET FREE BONUS BUCKS TO USE LIKE CASH ON FUTURE ORDERS!

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found enclosed with this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of the 75-page book *White Slavery in the Barbary States.*

Get "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates FREE when you order $100 or more in products from TBR today!

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase books from TBR's 2023 Christmas Catalog and get 10% off list prices plus "Bonus Bucks" on orders over $100.

TBR's 2023 BOOK & VIDEO CATALOG enclosed with this issue!

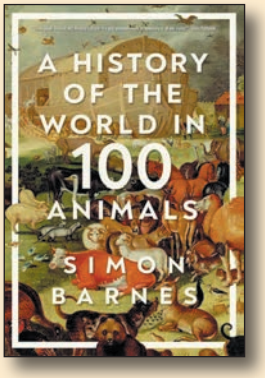

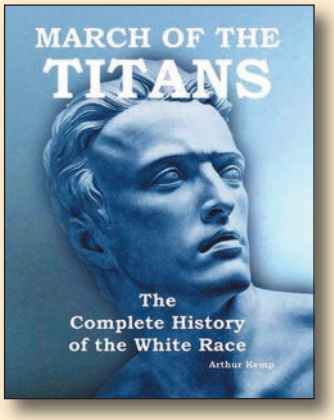

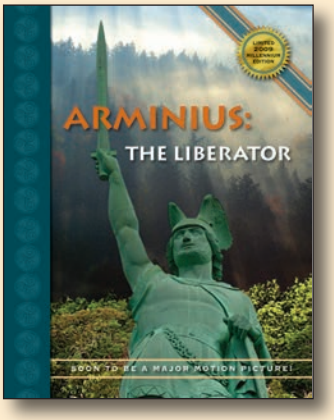

Beautiful Gift Books from TBR Book Club

A History of the World in 100 Animals—in Full Color

NEW! Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity through the ages. The fact is, we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the pets we surround ourselves with, the animals we eat and the bees who pollinate our foodplants. Author Simon Barnes selects those animals who've had the greatest impact on humanity and vice versa. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible. He posits that: The wholesale slaughter of bison was responsible for the U.S. becoming the nation it is; a plague spread by fleas led to changes in religion; and that whales increased human productivity. He also explains how pigeons made possible the biggest breakthrough in the history of human thought—and much more. The author finds examples from around the planet that will amuse and educate you. Vivid illustrations. Hardback, full color, 496 pages, #930, **$40**.

March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race

UPDATED! Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race—by prolific scholar Arthur Kemp—spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the hidden, politically incorrect fact that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else. A nation can survive anything but racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents doing primary research for the book. There is no other like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation so that all will know our true history. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" size, updated with 100 new pages—now 694 total pages—with hundreds of B&W pictures, indexed, appendices, bibliography, #464, **$36**.

Arminius: The Liberator

NEW! Two thousand years ago, the mighty Roman Empire—just like many Western democracies of today—was marked by decline and corruption. The once noble and altruistic attitude of the *civis romanus* had given way to the coarsest and most selfish morés. The middle class had almost totally vanished. An oligarchy, making a show of ostentatious wealth, brutality and perversion, had seized control. *Arminius: The Liberator* is the story of a young Germanic prince, trained to serve the Roman Empire, who united the tribes of Germania in 9 A.D. to crush three Roman legions, thereby changing the course of history. Its later cultural and social emanations would radiate to North America, Australia and other regions and have lasted more than 2,000 years so far. *Arminius: The Liberator* is the true story of one man's incredible quest to defy an oppressive, all-powerful empire and lead his people to freedom. Arminius's victory is a lesson to be learned by our people for our times—that unity and clear-headed focus are crucial to overcoming political tyranny and rampant corruption. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, hundreds of illustrations, 324 pages, #1008, limited quantity, **$55**.

ORDERING

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale. Please remember: You get free "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates depending on how much you spend!

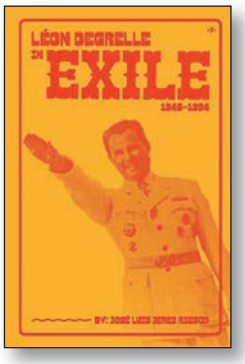

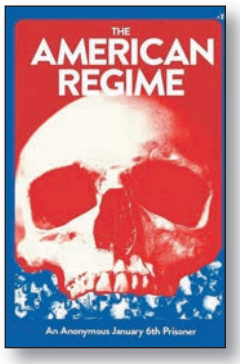

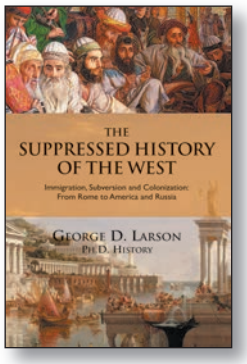

Timely Books from TBR Bookstore

The American Regime: By an Anonymous January 6 Prisoner

NEW! After being targeted and locked up by the federal government in the wake of the events of Jan. 6, 2021, the author of *The American Regime* delves into the study of history, philosophy and politics to answer the singular question of our time: "What is the nature of the evil that now openly rules America and, through the American Empire, the broader world?" The great irony of our time is that more Americans than ever understand they live under an oppressive regime, yet the number of theories about the nature of that oppression and who is really calling the shots has only multiplied. The author confronts the prominent theories of political power, searching for one coherent understanding of this oppressive Leviathan. We must accept that what passes for truth is often little more than blinding government propaganda. Softcover, 290 pages, #991, **$25**.

Léon Degrelle In Exile: 1945-1994

NEW! By José Luís Jerez Riesco. Stripped of his Belgian citizenship and sentenced to death in absentia for fighting against Bolshevism in WWII, Degrelle lived the rest of his life in exile in Spain, harbored by Franco. During these 49 years, Degrelle refused to remain silent as fantastical narratives were woven about the war and the "atrocities" of the Germans in the decades following. Despite attacks on his family, vilification by the world and conflicts with the church, he never wavered in either his Catholic faith or his staunch conviction in National Socialism. Here is the story of those years, complete with extensive letters between Degrelle and his friends and family, interviews, speeches and anecdotes from those who knew him. Softcover, 518 pages, #993, **$30**.

The Transgender-Industrial Complex

NEW! Author Scott Howard exposes those financing the institutionalization of transgenderism. Behind the medical research into gender transitioning of children, pride parades and drag queen story hours is a lot of money. "Sex education" and global propaganda are all pushed and paid for by very wealthy people. Howard proves the transgender phenomenon is not the grassroots movement its advocates want the public to think. Impeccably sourced and researched, this book exposes the complex network of influential groups responsible, and the author takes a deep dive behind the scenes of "Big Gay," exposing its goals. This book is essential reading for anyone who wants to understand why every institution with power is uniform in supporting the inversion of biological reality. Softcover, 447 pages, #992, **$30**.

The Suppressed History of The West: Immigration, Subversion and Colonization from Rome to America and Russia

NEW! George Larson, Ph.D. delves into those who have been pulling the strings of history since as far back as the Roman Empire and how mass immigration is one of the tools they use to destroy nations. Each chapter is based upon the research of dozens of familiar authors and the books they have published that prove Larson's contentions. What is the Secret Society of Moses? What role do the Venetians play in history? What is the "Babylonian Connection"? Who created the Roman Catholic Church? How, really, did Europe sink into a Dark Age? What is the purpose of modern art? Was there a Khazar invasion of the West? What about the "elite" presidencies of Roosevelt I, Roosevelt II and Wilson? What was Solzhenitsyn warning us about? Much more. Softcover, 384 pages, #952, **$24**.

Earn FREE "BONUS BUCKS" certificates for Future Purchases!

Order $100-$199 and get a FREE $10 TBR gift certificate.
Order $200-$299 and get a FREE $20 TBR gift certificate.
Order $300-$399 and get a FREE $30 TBR gift certificate.
Order $400 or more and get a FREE $40 TBR gift certificate.

Clip this coupon out and include it with your order or mention the FREE "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates when you order by phone. **Use them like cash on future orders!** Whether or not you include this coupon, you will receive Bonus Bucks if your book/video order is over $100 and is received by January 15, 2023.

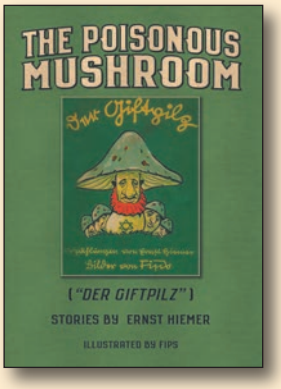

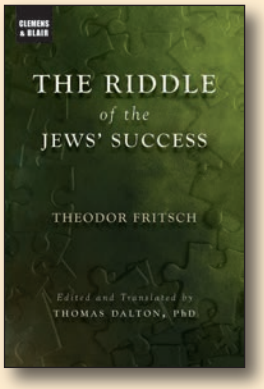

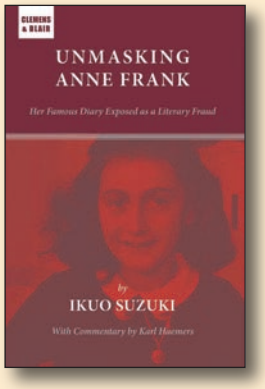

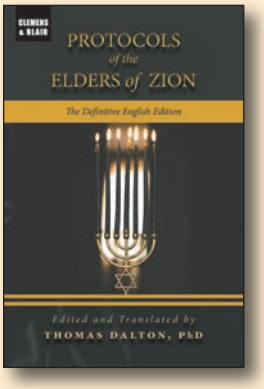

By Demand: More Books from Dr. Tom Dalton

The Poisonous Mushroom

NEW! Among the most controversial of Nazi publications was a book for children, published in 1938 under the title *Der Giftpilz*—or *The Poisonous Mushroom*. Here, the perceived Jewish threat to German society was portrayed in elemental terms. Ernst Hiemer put together 17 short morality stories intended to warn children of the dangers allegedly posed by Jews. Jews were depicted as conniving, thieving, treacherous liars who would do anything for personal gain. Though aimed at children 8 to 14, Hiemer's lessons were intended for all readers. Long out of circulation and banned in Germany and elsewhere, this historic edition reproduces full color artwork by German cartoonist Philipp Rupprecht ("Fips"). The book was repeatedly cited at the Nuremberg Trials as evidence of "Nazi cruelty," and was used by prosecutors to justify a death sentence for its publisher, Julius Streicher. Edited by Thomas Dalton. Softcover, full color, 72 pages, #1000, **$17**.

The Riddle of the Jews' Success

NEW! Jewish power, critics say, derives from Jewish money. But how do Jews become so wealthy? What, exactly, is the secret to their remarkable success? Around 100 years ago, Theodor Fritsch began to closely observe Jewish business practices, with the aim of truly understanding how this alien on German land had acquired so much wealth so quickly. Fritsch had ample, first-hand experience dealing with Jews, and he came to develop a keen insight into their tactics—the very things that led to their fabulous "success." Long out of print and shunned by mainstream scholars as anti-Semitic, this book, edited by Thomas Dalton, discusses a whole range of Jewish practices, all of which have echoed down to the present. Most striking of all, we obtain here a firm grasp on exactly how coarsened modern life has become, thanks to non-Christian commerce. In a straightforward and clear manner, Fritsch offers the facts. Softcover, 254 pages, #999, **$25**.

Unmasking Anne Frank: Her Famous Diary Exposed as a Literary Fraud

NEW! As a 13-year-old Jewish girl living in wartime Amsterdam, Anne Frank hid out with seven others for more than two years. During this time, she kept a diary of her thoughts, feelings, and experiences. Eventually the Frank family was discovered and deported. Anne later died of typhus in Bergen-Belsen. But there is a problem. Anne's tale is rife with absurdities, logical problems, inconsistencies and incoherent claims. Here, Japanese researcher Ikuo Suzuki deconstructs the famous dairy. In the process, he reveals that the notorious diary was likely written by a middle-aged Jewish man who worked with Anne's father, Otto, to foist upon the public a deceptive and misleading story of a young girl who perished in a German camp. Here, for the first time, is a thorough, detailed and highly readable critique of the global bestseller that is *The Diary of Anne Frank*. Softcover, 192 pages, #998, **$22**.

Protocols of the Elders of Zion: The Definitive Edition

NEW! As mysterious as it is notorious, "The Protocols" has been called the most influential piece of anti-Semitic literature in history. Here we find an express desire for world domination, along with a plan to attain it. In the Protocols' world-to-come, there will be a Jewish king of the world who will guide all humanity on behalf of Jewish interests. Serving at his behest will be the detested Goyim, who will gratefully submit to their ruler. Written in the form of meeting minutes, this document purports to be a transcription of a talk by an unnamed influential Jew, speaking around the year 1900. It first appeared in Russia in 1902, and then, in its final version, as part of a book by Sergei Nilus. But little beyond this is certain. It was denounced as a "forgery" in 1922—but is it? And what does that mean in this context? This new English translation includes commentary from Ford, Rosenberg, Evola and others. Softcover, 278 pages, #997, **$27**.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or use the handy all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H charges not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400? Call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates to your locale! **Remember:** You get free "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates depending on how much you spend!

ORDER FORM: CLIP OUT ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ **RENEW FOR 1 YEAR AT $56 AND GET A FREE COPY OF *WHITE SLAVERY IN THE BARBARY STATES* ($10 VALUE).**
- ❑ **RENEW FOR 2 YEARS AT $88 (SAVE $24) AND GET A FREE COPY OF *WHITE SLAVERY IN THE BARBARY STATES.***
- ❑ **U.S.A. HARDSHIP RENEWAL: SHORT ON CASH? RENEW AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF).**

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (SIGN UP NEW SUBSCRIBERS @ 50% OFF)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if needed. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE TO TBR's SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

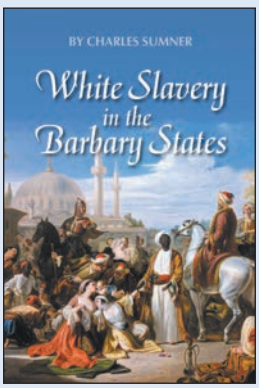

Get a FREE copy of *White Slavery in the Barbary States* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription!

White Slavery in the Barbary States provides insight into the time when more than 1 million White Europeans were seized and sold into slavery by the notorious Black and Arab slavers of North Africa. Charles Sumner provides the background to the Islamic slave trade in Whites and includes little-known details about how the Muslim pirates seized groups of Pilgrims on their way to North America, carried out a multinational reign of terror; how their raiders became the scourge of Christendom; and how their ravages were in no way confined to the Mediterranean coast. In fact, they penetrated the vast Atlantic Ocean, pressed even to the Straits of Dover and St. George's Channel and from the chalky cliffs of England to the distant western coasts of Ireland and Iceland. **This 75-page book regularly sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your subscription today!**

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL:	
I BOUGHT $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
**TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-UPDATES: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found with this issue of TBR.

Please order by Dec.7, 2023 to help your books arrive in time for Christmas gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Add $25 from $300.01 to $400. Over $400 call 202-547-55586 for S&H rates to your locale!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE
1-877-773-9077
M-Thu. 8 to 4 ET

MAIL TO: P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

If you purchased $100 or more in books and/or videos, you get FREE BONUS BUCKS you can use like cash on your next purchase from THE BARNES REVIEW!

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November / December 2023 ❖ Volume XXIX ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

1913: The Momentous Year America's Fate Was Sealed

By Marc Roland

4 Few history professors long dwell on the year 1913. After all, they say, not much happened. How wrong they are. That year the Federal Reserve Act was passed, the Anti-Defamation League was founded, the income tax was approved and senate races were put up for sale.

Man in the Iron Mask Revealed

By Mike Mains

14 Everybody has heard of the infamous "Man in the Iron Mask," the hero of the Alexandre Dumas novel of the same name. But few know this character was based upon a real prisoner whose identity King Louis XIV demanded remain a secret in perpetuity.

Lyin' Lyndon: The Real LBJ

By Pat Shannan

20 Lyndon Baines Johnson (LBJ) is primarily know as the man who took over as president after the assassination of John F. Kennedy. He's also the architect of the "Great Society." What is less publicized is LBJ's dark side, one filled with election-rigging and murder for hire.

What Really Happened in Dallas?

By James Fetzer, Ph.D.

30 We know a lot more now than we knew in the 1960s about the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. In this article, famed JFK scholar James Fetzer fills us in on the most important details of the assassination, including the factions involved in the conspiracy.

Lee & Harvey: Controversial Theory of Two Oswalds Revisited

By Pat Shannan

36 TBR's Pat Shannan has long been on the trail of the real killers of JFK. During his decades of research, he has discovered there were two men claiming to be Lee Harvey Oswald in the days and weeks before the shooting of Kennedy. Why were there two Oswalds? What are the implications? What evidence is there?

Suspicious Deaths of Witnesses To the JFK Assassination

By Donald Jeffries

42 U.S. intelligence agencies have resorted to murder in the past to hide criminal conspiracies from the public. But just how many people would the FBI and CIA, for instance, kill to protect their secrets? Here, TBR explores the unusually high number of JFK murder witnesses who ended up dead—before getting the chance to tell their stories.

Rose Cherami: The Mystery Woman Who Tried to Save JFK

By Dr. Michael Marcades

48 Few people know the name Rose Cherami, but this troubled woman tried to warn law enforcement officers that President John F. Kennedy was going to be killed in Dallas. How did she know? She had been traveling with several of the killers. But nobody would listen. Here is Rose's story as told by her son.

Theory of Mossad Link to JFK Assassination Gets a Boost

By John Friend

58 If you have been reading TBR for any length of time, then you are no doubt familiar with JFK assassination researcher Michael Collins Piper. Piper passed away in 2015, but he left many monumental history books behind as his legacy, one being his bestseller *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*. In this two-volume work, Piper alleged Mossad involvement in the killing of Kennedy. Now, years later, new revelations have given his theory a major boost.

Why Was George Patton Stopped From Conquering Europe?

By John Wear, J.D.

62 At the end of World War II, Gen. George Patton understood the threat the Soviet Union posed to Europe. He and his troops were thus primed and ready to invade, occupy and defend Eastern Europe from Stalin. So, why wouldn't the U.S. High Command let him do it?

15

21

31

38

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Mac Wallace: LBJ's Assassin?—27
A prominent reporter's murder—43
History You May Have Missed—54-55
Breaking "magic bullet" news—56-57
Revisionists in the News—70-72
TBR Subject/Author Index 2023—74-75
Letters to the Editor—76-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIX:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 29 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

TBR Officially Turns 30

Every year with our November/December issue, we celebrate. Why? Because it means TBR has made it another year. The next issue you receive will have volume XXX on it, not for explicit content, but because we will be entering volume 30 of The Barnes Review's publishing history. Thirty years: I think that's quite an accomplishment for a magazine that powerful and well-funded grievance groups have tried to gag since we started in 1994. Coincidentally, one of those organizations is mentioned in our lead story "1913: The Year That Sealed America's Fate." Granted, 1913 is not necessarily one of the years we immediately recognize as a watershed time in U.S. history. Years such as 1776, 1812, 1861, 1917 and 1944 steal all the headlines. Agreed, they do mark pivotal years in our national history, but, after you read that story by Marc Roland, you will have to admit that 1913 should be listed right up there with the most transformational years of our country's history.

MIKE WALSH'S *WITNESS TO HISTORY* IS HERE!

Good news. TBR has rescued more books from the memory hole. (Turn to page 13 for a few of those.) Using donations made to Operation Book Rescue (OBR), as promised, TBR can now announce that Mike Walsh's masterpiece *Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored* is back in a new edition and ready for sale. (See page 73.) We vow to save even more classic Revisionist books in the months and years ahead. All donations to TBR's Operation Book Rescue are reinvested in TBR's new publishing division, which is dedicated to giving deplatformed authors a way to keep their books in print.

MASSIVE TBR BOOKLIST ENCLOSED!

With all the new books we are saving and printing, we had to expand TBR's booklist by an additional eight pages. Along with scores of new books we are publishing ourselves, we continue to find great Revisionist books from other publishers who are also trying to counter the thought police. We have also expanded the DVD section of the catalog significantly. Note: Anything marked "new" in the enclosed 2023 catalog was not included in last year's listings. Every purchase of a book from TBR helps us survive another year. We have also added a bonus for customers ordering $100, $200, $300, $400 or more in items from the catalog: "Bonus Bucks" gift certificates you can use like cash on future orders from TBR magazine or TBR Book Club.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS SO IMPORTANT

Please, please, please consider sending a friend a subscription to TBR's print magazine (gift rate for six issues is $28 in the U.S.) or TBR's electronic edition (*TBR Online*, six PDF issues, gift rate $18 anywhere in the world). Those low prices are made available for gift subscriptions because new subscribers are so important to TBR's survival. See the back cover for more or see the full-color pages in the front of this issue.

PLEASE ORDER EARLY

As TBR is now printing many of its own books, we are not quite as fast as the mega-printers just yet, and delivery times could extend to 30-45 days on some books. Your understanding is much appreciated. We suggest you order early and often to make sure your books arrive for holiday gift-giving. And please enjoy this issue! ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

1913 & 1963: Pivotal Years in U.S. History

November 22, 2023, will mark the 60th anniversary of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, a watershed moment in American history. Various aspects of the assassination feature prominently in this issue of TBR, one of the first times we have dedicated such significant space to addressing this still-relevant topic, even 60 years after the fact.

Our lead story, however, makes a strong case that America's disastrous fate was already sealed well before the Deep State eliminated a sitting U.S. president. In the year 1913, several developments took place that fundamentally altered the course of America's political, economic and cultural progression. This included: the implementation of a long contested federal income tax; the direct election of U.S. senators, which allowed for wealthy plutocrats and big financiers to buy and manipulate members of the upper chamber of the U.S. Congress; the establishment of the Federal Reserve Banking system for the benefit of the wealthy elite; the free-speech-crushing creation of the Anti-Defamation League; and the takeover by hostile forces of America's nascent but influential Hollywood movie-making industry.

Marc Roland's timely and well-researched article thoroughly demonstrates how America was subverted well over 100 years ago. The dismantling of this once-respected republic had arguably begun well before 1913. However, the major developments that occurred during that fateful year have seriously undermined the essential foundation upon which this nation was erected.

The public murder of President Kennedy just 50 years later demonstrated to the entire world the low regard the Powers That Be have for the people of this country and the entire world. The fanciful "lone gunman" fairy tale, outlined and codified by the Warren Commission and systematically institutionalized by the mass media and political establishment, proved just how much contempt the forces of the Deep State have for the American public. The people were expected to uncritically accept one of the more absurd official narratives peddled in U.S. history, namely that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone when killing JFK.

Readers will likely know that, shortly after his inauguration, Kennedy became a target of the various factions comprising the Deep State. Following the Bay of Pigs debacle in April 1961, JFK cursed the Joint Chiefs and the intelligence community, threatening to "shatter the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds" due to that agency's habitual criminality, which made him no friends in Langley.

Additionally, due to his balanced, principled stance on U.S. foreign policy in the Middle East and his skepticism of granting Israel permission to pursue a nuclear arsenal, JFK soon found himself in the crosshairs of the Zionist state of Israel and its worldwide network of sympathizers and agents, including many deeply embedded within the U.S. federal government.

Israel's role in the JFK assassination has long been suppressed and rarely addressed even within the JFK assassination research community, a topic that the late Michael Collins Piper, one of America's most well-known dissident historians and writers who sat on the Board of Contributing Editors of TBR until his death in 2015, addressed at great length in his masterpiece *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*.

As we report in this issue, Piper's theory got a big boost earlier this summer when formerly classified CIA documents were released showing that a mysterious Lithuanian-born Jewish spy named Reuben Efron monitored Lee Harvey Oswald at the behest of the U.S. government in the years leading up to the hit on JFK.

While much remains classified in regard to the assassination of Kennedy, what we have discovered in the 60 years since the murder of the 35th president thoroughly demolishes the official "lone gunman" narrative. At this point, the "lone gunman" narrative has been as debunked as the official conspiracy theory explaining the 9/11 terrorist attacks or the alleged "Holocaust" of 6 million Jews at the behest of Hitler's government during WWII.

This, of course, goes to the heart of the purpose and mission of TBR: bringing history into accord with the facts. This is an increasingly difficult challenge, but we are committed 100% to that mission. The dishonest fake news media and the mainstream academic establishment are certainly not up to the task. In fact, they often run cover for the outrageous lies and deceptions foisted upon the public by the Deep State and the plutocrats who are laying waste to America and much of the wider Western world.

It is the job of independent historians and investigators to set the record straight—without bias or preconception—on the most important historical and contemporary topics facing the world. That is exactly what our editorial staff has done with this final issue of 2023. ❖

—John Friend,
Assistant Editor

On the front cover: Woodrow Wilson is shown in the foreground while behind him is a portion of the 1923 painting *President Wilson Signing the Federal Reserve Act* by Wilburg G. Kurtz. Later, when commenting on the state of the nation, Wilson said: "We have restricted credit, we have restricted opportunity, we have controlled development, and we have come to be one of the worst ruled, controlled and dominated governments in the civilized world—a government run by the opinion of small groups of dominant men"—just like those who control the Fed.

1913

The Year that Sealed America's Fate

Shortly before the outbreak of World War I, a series of unfortunate developments occurred in the U.S. that entirely subverted the constitutional republic created by the founders of this country. Although the republic had already been seriously subverted, 1913 proved to be a fatal blow to the original founding and purpose of this once great nation. Reversing and combating these developments will first require an accurate understanding of them, which this article aims to provide.

By Marc Roland

Many of our fellow countrymen are today deeply bewildered by the self-evident collapse of their once prosperous and well-ordered society. They cannot understand how things could have changed so quickly, nor imagine what kind of an even darker future must inevitably come from such widespread cultural rot and public chaos. They are unable to grasp what is going on around them, largely because most Americans have no sense of the past thanks to their school teachers and television indoctrinators, who have for generations replaced the genuine study of history with politically correct narratives.

Had our people been allowed to learn what led to their country's presently deplorable condition, they would know that the dividing line separating our originally free republic from its current slide into a terminal dystopia was boldly drawn in the early part of the last century.

The U.S. Constitution was rendered a dead letter when:

- An arguably illicit federal income tax was instituted.
- An amendment that allowed the buying and selling of U.S. senators by wealthy investors was ratified.
- A multi-million-dollar organization censoring Americans' First Amendment right to freedom of speech, going so far as to deprive them of their livelihood for speaking the truth, was established.
- America's film industry was transformed overnight into a morally subversive propaganda factory based in Hollywood.
- The prerogative of Congress to issue and regulate the nation's wealth was lost.

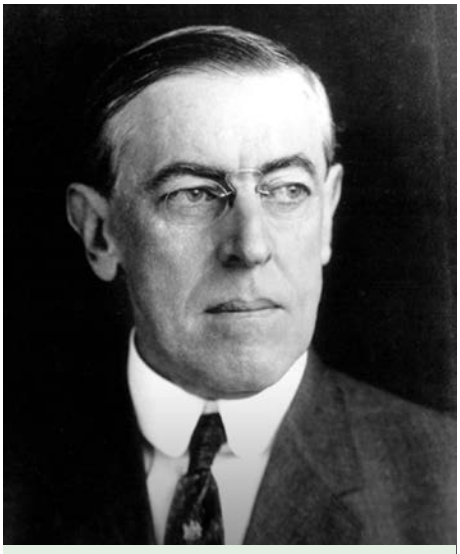

WOODROW WILSON
Inaugurated March 4, 1913.

All this happened in a single fateful year—1913.

The catastrophic effects set in mo-

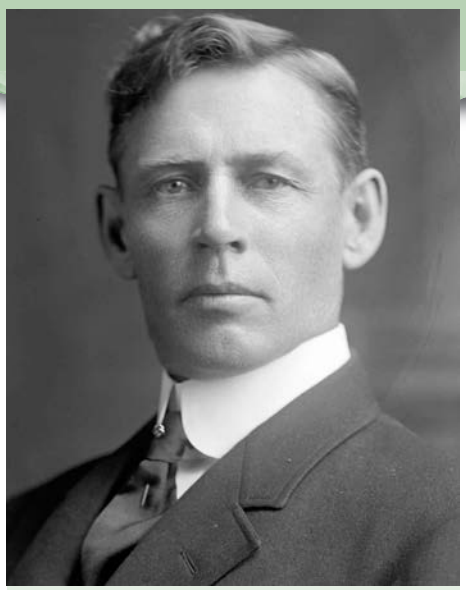

Rep. Charles A. Lindbergh correctly warned fellow congressmen that legalizing the Federal Reserve System would displace our constitutional republic with "an invisible government."

Gregor Duncan's editorial cartoon appearing in *Life* magazine in April 1934 portrayed President Franklin Roosevelt sowing the seeds of prosperity when, in fact, by 1941 he was sowing the seeds of war with a bottomless sack of Federal Reserve System dollars.

tion by these quiet usurpations began to be felt just nine months later in World War I, which murderously deposed native European rulers with international Communist gangsters at the cost of more than 20 million dead, plus another 21 million wounded.[1] Little more than 10 years after the hypocritical "War to End All Wars," the cascading repercussions of Wall Street's deliberately engineered "crash" bankrupted Western civilization.[2]

Two decades following the conclusion of WWI, the lives of 85 million human beings—3% of the 2.3 billion people on Earth at the time—were consumed by World War II.[3] They were killed to preserve a global money power with its transnational headquarters at the Marriner S. Eccles Federal Reserve Board Building in Washington, D.C.[4]

Following the end of global hostilities in 1945, the United States has engaged in a series of seemingly endless military conflicts around the world, with escalating possibilities for a nuclear Armageddon more likely today than in all the 78 years since the first atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Meanwhile, our urban population centers are progressively overwhelmed by criminal violence, as officially sanctioned immorality poisons every level of public education and entertainment. These, however, are not the causes of American decline, but rather consequences resulting from the emergence of a shadow government born in 1913.

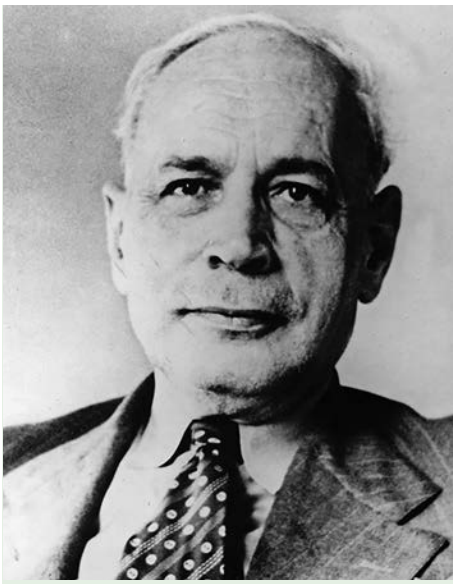

Sigmund Livingston (1872-1946), above, was a German-born Jewish attorney based in Chicago, Illinois. Livingston became the founder and first president of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith in September 1913. The league was initially created to combat the bad press received after Leo Frank, Jewish, was convicted of molesting and killing 13-year-old Mary Phagan. Frank was kidnapped from prison and lynched by a mob two years later, just after his death sentence was commuted. Below, **Jonathan Greenblatt**, the current chairman of the ADL.

INCOME TAX ENFORCERS

Its first apparition materialized on February 3, 1913, when the 16th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was ratified. For the previous 112 years, the U.S. Supreme Court consistently ruled that Congress's attempt to tax incomes uniformly throughout the United States was unconstitutional. A tax on incomes derived from property, the court declared, was a direct tax, which Congress, under the terms of Article I, Sections 2 and 9, could impose only by the rule of apportionment according to population.[5]

Traditionally strict observation of the U.S. Constitution had gone slack after the turn of the 20th century. Originally sold to suspicious congressmen by deceiving them that just the top 1% or 2% of wage earners would be taxed, yet another lie promised skeptics that the federal income tax was only "temporary." This indefinite assurance betrayed itself after only three years, when directors of the Bureau of Internal Revenue (forerunner of the Internal Revenue Service), under cover of early U.S. participation in World War I, modified the federal income tax on a permanent basis, all previous protestations and guarantees to the contrary.[6]

Since then, the IRS has grown to become feared as a domestic terrorist organization by many Americans—and not without cause. As the largest, most well-funded tax collection entity on Earth—arguably, in all history—the IRS operates an army of 87,000 agents, who must "be willing to use deadly force" in the execution of their duties.[7]

They spy on American taxpayers by monitoring their spending and donations and have been accused of selectively auditing individuals associated with groups opposed by federal authorities as a form of intimidation. A case in point—one of many in recent years—is illustrated by The Buckeye Institute, a right-wing, free market public policy think tank based in Columbus, Ohio.

"The Buckeye Institute has experienced firsthand the chilling effect that forced donor disclosure has on the freedom of association," Robert Alt, the organization's president and chief executive officer, said when announcing a lawsuit challenging collection of donor data by the IRS.

> In 2013, shortly after the Buckeye Institute publicly urged Ohio's governor and general assembly to reject the federal efforts at Medicaid expansion, our organization was selected for audit by the IRS.
>
> Some Buckeye donors feared that this conspicuous audit was likely instigated as retaliation for Buckeye's prominent role as the leading voice opposing the administration's proposed Medicaid expansion, and those same donors expressed serious concern that, if their names appeared on Buckeye's audited records, they too could be potentially subjected to retaliatory individual audits or other such government antagonism.
>
> The Buckeye Institute believes that some Buckeye donors stopped giving entirely, and others made smaller, anonymous cash donations to the Buckeye Institute in the aftermath of Buckeye's politically motivated IRS audit—often foregoing donation receipts and, with it, tax-deductibility—hoping to avoid any political retribution.[8]

By contrast, and far more generally known, is the Hunter Biden scandal. Writing for the website "Townhall" earlier this year, Jared Whitley concisely explained the details, revealing the double standards and politicization of the agency:

> Whistleblowers have alleged that the president's son received preferential treatment in an IRS probe into tax evasion, with the agency deviating from its normal investigatory processes to "benefit the subject." While Hunter Biden recently agreed to plead guilty to "willful failure" to pay over $200,000 in taxes on income exceeding $3 million from foreign business deals in 2017 and 2018, the whistleblower complaints suggest that any other American would have faced a much tougher investigation.[9]

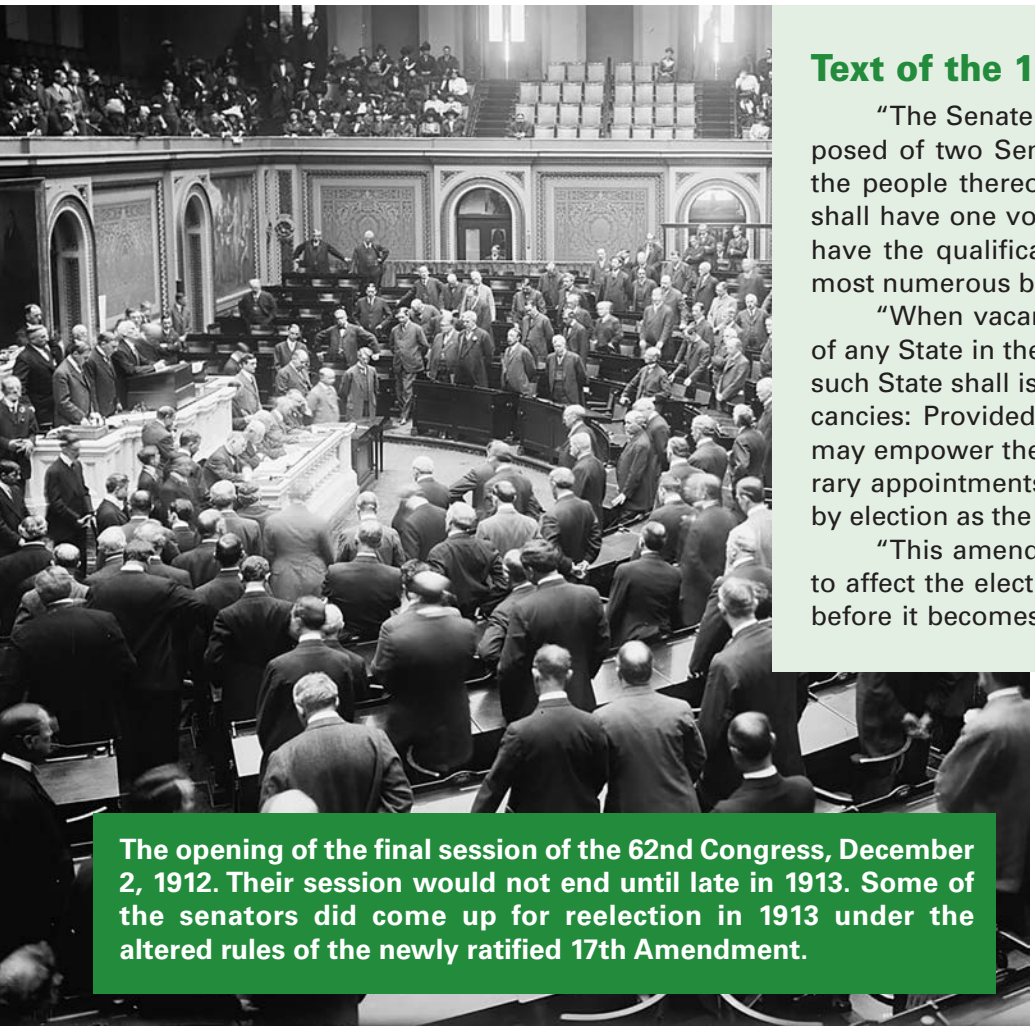

The opening of the final session of the 62nd Congress, December 2, 1912. Their session would not end until late in 1913. Some of the senators did come up for reelection in 1913 under the altered rules of the newly ratified 17th Amendment.

Text of the 17th Amendment

"The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each State, elected by the people thereof, for six years; and each Senator shall have one vote. The electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislatures.

"When vacancies happen in the representation of any State in the Senate, the executive authority of such State shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies: Provided, That the legislature of any State may empower the executive thereof to make temporary appointments until the people fill the vacancies by election as the legislature may direct.

"This amendment shall not be so construed as to affect the election or term of any Senator chosen before it becomes valid as part of the Constitution."

The Hunter Biden saga continues to play out to this very day, despite the obvious criminal misconduct both he and his father—President Joe Biden—have engaged in. These and numerous other similar cases demonstrate the desire by federal authorities to intimidate patriotic individuals and groups while showering favoritism on behalf of establishment celebrities and cronies.

As such, the federal income tax and its well-armed enforcers amount to a surveillance and intimidation phenomenon aimed at overawing and intimidating Americans with the frightening power of government to impoverish and imprison them at will if they choose to deviate or criticize the official narrative coming from Washington or the liberal mass media.

The IRS also provides "a new source of government funding and a potential tool for redistributing income and social engineering," writes Seth Rogovoy in the *Forward*, a historically left-wing, Marxist inspired Jewish publication. The "social engineering" he mentions has become all too familiar with the numerous, anti-White social and cultural programs foisted on society, concocted by federal agencies with many millions of revenue dollars paid under duress by mostly White taxpayers—the same victims of these devious governmental schemes.[10]

SENATORS FOR SALE

On April 8, 1913, little more than two months after the federal income tax had been imposed, the 17th Amendment superseded Article I, Section 3, Clauses 1 and 2 of the U.S. Constitution. Previously, men were elected by the state legislature, based on their recognizably good character and demonstrable competence, without recourse to campaign funding or popularity contests.

This was Thomas Jefferson's bulwark against the potentially corrupting influence of wealth, a threat endemic to politics. Deleting this constitutional safeguard meant that senators now owed their position to direct, public elections.

In other words, to the highest bidders and financiers who expected to get generous returns on their investment in winning campaigns for their purchased politicians.

Since ratification of the 17th Amendment, capable though less well-funded candidates for the U.S. Senate regularly lose to less qualified, less competent and more malleable contenders. The office usually goes to the man or woman with the most campaign financing, but not the better brain or dedication to the U.S. Constitution. Enacting the 17th Amendment reduced U.S. senators from genuine statesmen to big money puppets.

Their transfiguration transformed the United States from a constitutional republic into a corrupt plutocracy—the rule of high finance—in the guise of a popular democracy, as personified today by the former senator and vice president, President Joe Biden, who is nothing more than a doddering laughingstock to the entire

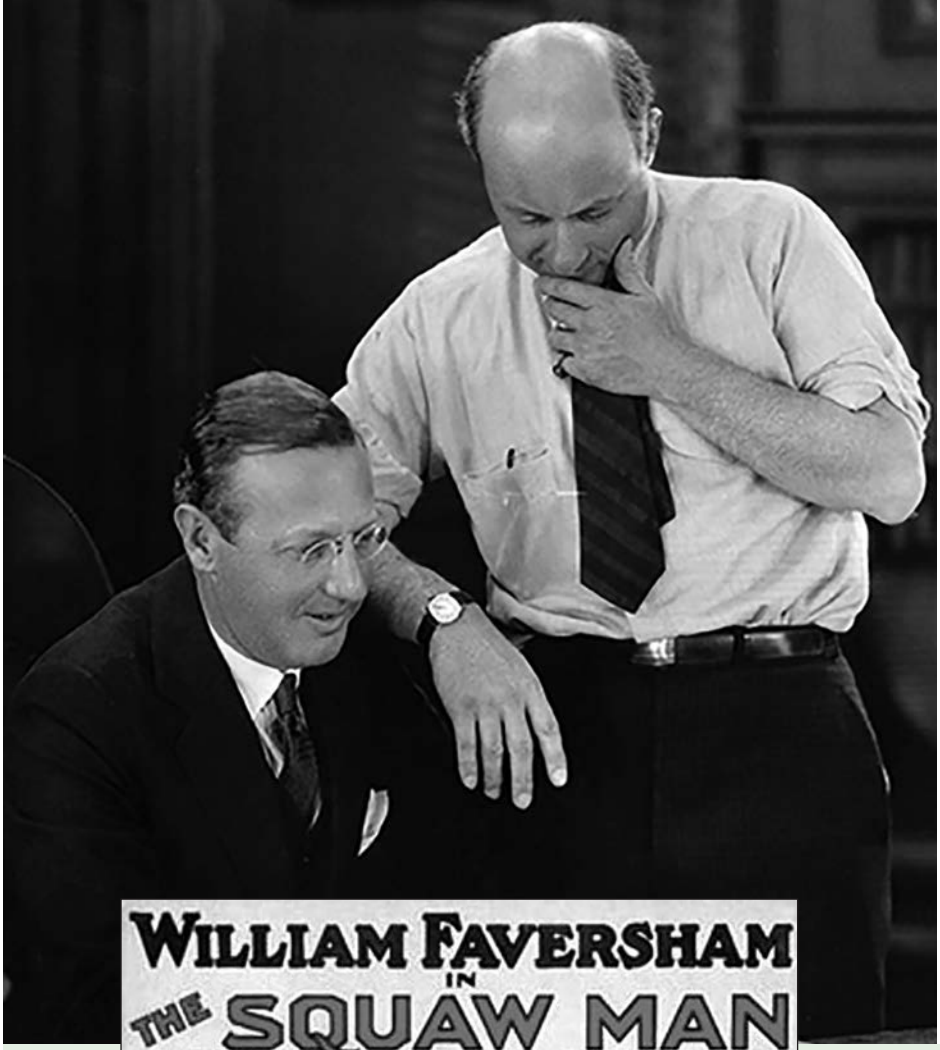

world. Worse still, with passage of the 17th Amendment, politicians have been reduced to mere puppets of their financiers, bought by the haters of everything American, thereby becoming, in effect, enemy agents occupying the seats of power in our country.

INSIDIOUS ADL FOUNDED

Roughly six months later, the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) was founded in September 1913. A secret society, the ADL engages in domestic spying on Gentiles in the United States and around the world for the primary function of suppressing anything its directors deem "anti-Semitic." This includes making basic, easily demonstrable observations about the reality of Jewish power and influence in America and the wider Western world.

The ADL's perception has a broad range. Just last year, ADL CEO and National Director Jonathan Greenblatt declared that criticism of Israel is anti-Semitic. *The Times of Israel* rejoiced that Greenblatt's statement "marked a rare moment of the organization, un-

Hollywood Weaponized

Photo above: Cecil B. DeMille (standing) with Jesse Lasky, two of the leading men who weaponized the film industry to promote subversive, Marxist and anti-Christian themes to the masses. DeMille was an active Freemason with Jewish roots from Massachusetts, while Lasky hailed from a Jewish family in San Francisco.

At left, a promotional poster for *The Squaw Man* (1914), the first film directed by DeMille. The movie was one of the first to ever be filmed and produced in Hollywood, paving the way for the future success of the film industry there. *The Squaw Man* was one of the first inter-racial films shown to an American audience. DeMille would later found Paramount Pictures with Jesse Lasky and Adolph Zukor, both Jewish, by the way.

equivocally stating that anti-Zionism is an expression of anti-Semitism."[11]

Fueled by a truly psychotic level of paranoia, ADL agents are feverishly engaged in espionage against anyone —real or imagined—attempting to expose unflattering facts about "God's Chosen People." The ADL's headquarters are located in Murray Hill, a posh neighborhood in the New York City borough of Manhattan, from which it operates 25 regional offices throughout the United States, including a government relations office in Washington, D.C., as well as an office in Israel, plus staff in Europe. In its 2019 consolidated financial statements, the ADL reported total operating revenue at $80.9 million—all this, supposedly, to prevent innocent Jews from being slandered.[12]

What the ADL regards as slanderous, however, are the documented facts about Jewish involvement in Communism, organized crime, the slave trade, unjust wars of aggression based on total lies, and multiple other ills currently afflicting Western civilization. ADL agents stay busy feverishly monitoring all newspapers, magazines and telecasts for the merest utterance of "anti-Semitism."

When an offender is suspected, retaliatory methods include boycotts and threatening advertisers, among other malicious measures. Since being labeled an "anti-Semite" in modern American society is the kiss of death to any career—particularly in the public information and entertainment industries—publishers, editors plus television and movie producers can be counted upon for a knee-jerk reaction acceptable to ADL demands.

A recent case in point was made in September 2021, when Greenblatt insisted that Fox News fire commentator Tucker Carlson for having dared to suggest that White Americans were being deliberately displaced and replaced through mass immigration and other anti-White policies without, however, mentioning Jewish involvement in what has come to be known as the Great Replacement. Fox executives were reluctant to dismiss their most popular host, but finally caved in under mounting ADL pressure earlier this year, when Carlson was dismissed by Fox.[13]

Since the 1970s, the ADL has partnered with the FBI, sharing information learned from snooping on disapproving Americans, getting them similarly fired, socially ostracized, or worse.[14] In 2020, it was revealed the ADL trained its staff to edit Wikipedia pages, in keeping with that organization's determination to re-write the past entirely from the perspective of the Jewish people, demeaning or cancelling historical figures deemed "anti-Semitic," while exaggerating or concocting their own dubious contributions to civilization.[15]

The over-arching objective of these activities is clear: the complete elimination of all Gentile opposition or even recognition of just what the organized Jewish community has in store for America.

HOLLYWOOD SEIZED

Three months after founding the ADL, a trio of New York Jews seized control of Southern California's nascent movie-making industry, after its mostly Gentile artists convincingly demonstrated the power of their early flicks to emotionally sway the passions of many millions of viewers.

Aware of its potential for raking in untold profits while manipulating, exploiting and propagandizing the masses of otherwise uninformed people, they industrialized American cinema into a massive deception operation by forming the Jesse Lasky Feature Play Company on December 22, 1913.

Hollywood's first major studio was named after its chief executive, Jesse L. Lasky, a two-bit Vaudeville talent scout. His general manager was Samuel Goldfish, a glove salesman, while Cecil B. DeMille, the son of a German-born Jewish mother, served as director general.

"They knew nothing much about movies," according to film historian

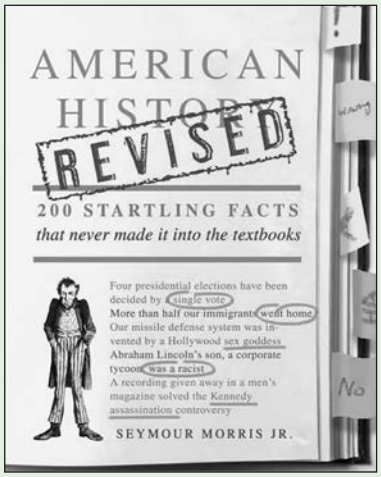

AMERICAN HISTORY REVISED

200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

What was the biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made? Eleanor Roosevelt and most women's groups opposed the Equal Rights Amendment? The No. 1 bestselling American book of all time was written in one day? The Dutch made a bad investment when they bought Manhattan? Two young girls aimed someday to become first lady—and succeeded? A private financier saved the U.S. from bankruptcy three times? Author Seymour Morris Jr. illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes in this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree with every single conclusion contained in the hundreds of tales presented, it is loaded with enough fascinating history to make it a very worthwhile gift. Dozens more fascinating and little-known facts about U.S. history you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Richard Cavendish,[16] but they did know exactly what they wanted.

The Squaw Man, their first motion picture—and the first full-length feature film shot in Hollywood—was an inter-racial love story. From its inception, Hollywood has aggressively pushed miscegenation, certainly not between Jewish characters and non-Jews, but most often between Black men and White women, such as 1967's alleged comedy *Guess Who's Coming to Dinner?* The film was produced and directed by Stanley Kramer, was written by William Rose, and the cinematographer was Sam Leavitt—all three were Jewish.

Today's ubiquitous, pornographic race-mixing imagery, spewed out by the 21st-century successors of the clique that took over Hollywood, traces its origins back to *The Squaw Man* of more than 100 years ago.

Since then, the U.S. film industry has lost none of its driving energy to promote anti-White agendas and demonize Gentiles. As such, it has become the most effective and poisonous mass behavior modification medium of all time. More than any other single factor, visual entertainment has molded and continues to form the beliefs and attitudes—and hence the actions—of countless millions of people, inciting them to rebel against and actively oppose their own best interests while infecting their minds with thoughts of racial suicide.

Paul Warburg, mastermind of the Federal Reserve conspiracy, stole America's economy for his fellow bankers in 1913.

ROTHSCHILD TAKEOVER

On December 23, 1913—the very next day after corporate Hollywood came into being—the Federal Reserve System was created as the central banking system of the United States. On that day, Woodrow Wilson signed the Federal Reserve Act. Before he did, Rep. Charles August Lindbergh (R-Minn.), father of the famous aviator, prophetically warned, "This Federal Reserve Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth. When the president signs this bill, the invisible government of the Monetary Power will be legalized."[17]

Without hesitation, Wilson invalidated the U.S. Constitution with the stroke of his pen. Until that fateful moment, Congress alone had lawful power to issue and regulate the nation's currency. Now that constitutional prerogative had been stealthily grabbed away from the American people's elected representatives and handed over to a gaggle of unelected, faceless bankers for whom America was nothing more than a springboard for world power.

Jerry Voorhis, the Democratic House representative for California's 12th congressional district for five consecutive terms (1936-1946), explained the sinister development thusly:

> This Federal Reserve Act gave the power to coin our money to the Federal Reserve Banks, a system owned and operated not by the United States government, as many have been led to believe, but by a group of private Rothschild and affiliated bankers sent here from Europe for the express purpose of gaining control of this nation's money system, just as they had done in every nation in Europe, with the exception of Czarist Russia, up to that time [1913], and involved that continent in war after war.[18]

Their leader was Paul Warburg, himself a Rothschild among Rothschilds, who, writes G. Edward Griffin in his definitive exposé of the subject, "became the dominant and guiding mind throughout all the discussions [which led to the Federal Reserve Act]."

Griffin continues:

> Even a casual perusal of the literature on the creation of the Federal Reserve System is sufficient to find that he was, indeed, the cartel's mastermind. Professor Galbraith says, "Warburg has, with some justice, been called the father of the [Federal Reserve] System."
>
> Professor Edwin Seligman, a member of the international banking family of J&W Seligman, and head of the Department of Economics at Columbia University, writes that "in its fundamental features, the Federal Reserve Act is the work of Mr. Warburg more than any other man in the country."[19]

Harold Kellock, Warburg's admiring biographer, writes he was "probably the mildest-mannered man that ever personally conducted a revolution. A shy, sensitive man, he imposed his idea on a nation of a hundred million people."

Warburg's "master plan," according to Griffin, "was designed from top to bottom to serve private interests at the expense of the public."[20]

Antony Sutton, a professor of economics at California State University in Los Angeles, stated that the "Federal Reserve System is a legal, private monopoly of the money supply operated for the benefit of the few

Woodrow Wilson signed America's death warrant by endorsing the Federal Reserve Act of 1913.

under the guise of protecting and promoting the public interest."[21]

1913—A FATEFUL YEAR

As we've seen, 1913 began with the federal income tax and ended with the Federal Reserve System.

"The two creations work together as a far more delicate mechanism for control over the economic and social life of society than either one alone," Griffin observers. "This must always be done in the name of social justice or equality, but the real objective is to override the free market and bring society under the control of the master planners."[22]

The same may be said of the 17th Amendment to our dismembered and moribund U.S. Constitution, the ADL's increasingly obvious and subversive influence in American society, and the permanent occupation of Hollywood by enemy propagandists. In each one of these five transgressions against the American republic, their shared motivation stands out in bold relief.

In a word, it is all about control:

• Control over voters by purchasing their elected representatives with campaign contributions.

• Control over all working citizens by threatening them with 87,000 IRS agents empowered to use deadly force in the name of a federal income tax.

• Control exercised by an international thought police over anyone who questions the politically correct norm, while censoring out all truths that even remotely undermine the ADL's multi-million-dollar secret society.

• Control and corruption of popular opinion and cultural values through skillfully crafted propaganda in the motion picture industry.

• Control of the nation's wealth through the Federal Reserve banking system, which is private, not federal; which has no reserves, but only debt management; which is not a bank, but

a cartel—a union of private banks to dominate the country's money supply.[23]

THE CARTEL RULES

Griffin observes that, "when there is a conflict between the public interest and the private needs of the cartel—a conflict that arises almost daily—the public will be sacrificed." Truer words may never have been spoken.

"That is the nature of the beast," Griffin powerfully avers. "It is foolish to expect a cartel to act in any other way."[24]

That all these institutions of control—as covert as they are powerful, disfiguring America's constitutional republic into a monstrous tyranny administered by aliens and their puppets—arose together in the same year seems, logically, beyond all possibilities of random chance.

These subversive developments bespeak deliberation of forethought undoubtedly preceded by years—more likely decades—of planning and preparation, which coalesced in a single 12-month period.

Our history since then has demonstrated a legacy of steadily shrinking freedom strangled by the hands of psychotic, malicious control-freaks. The inmates took over the asylum from its administrators in 1913 and have been running it ever since.

Coincidence or conspiracy? You decide. ❖

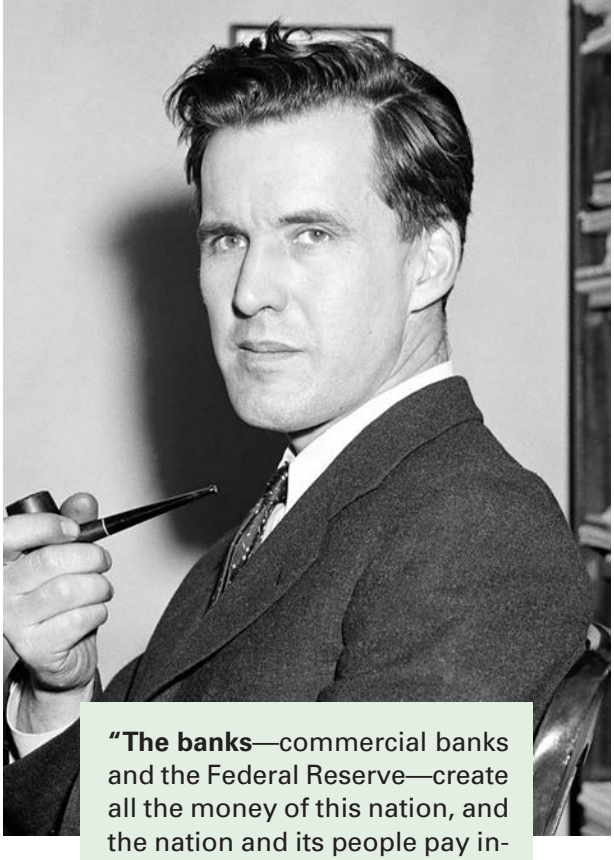

"The banks—commercial banks and the Federal Reserve—create all the money of this nation, and the nation and its people pay interest on every dollar of that newly created money. Which means that private banks exercise unconstitutionally, immorally and ridiculously the power to tax the people."—California Rep. Jerry Voorhis.

ENDNOTES:

1. Docherty, Gerry and MacGregor, Jim. *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War*. Edinburgh, Scotland: Mainstream Publishing, 2014. Available from The Barnes Review, hardback, 464 pages, #782, $32 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

2. "The record of performance shows that in May 1920, by a drastic increase in its rediscount rate—i.e., the rate of interest that [the] Fed charges banks when they borrow money from it—one of the sharpest declines in business activity and one of the most dramatic collapses in prices were deliberately brought about. The result was a depression from which American farmers never recovered until the coming of World War II. Again, the Fed was in full possession of all its powers and faculties when the most disastrous depression in the nation's history broke over the country and its people in October 1929. In each case there were bankruptcies and foreclosures aplenty. In each case the value of money increased sharply, and the value of all real estate wealth declined correspondingly." Voorhis, Jerry. *The Mysteries of the Federal Reserve System*. Nevada: The Patriot Bookshop, 1986.

3. Swanston, Alexander and Malcolm. *The Historical Atlas of World War II*. London: Chartwell Books, Inc., 2020.

4. Griffin, G. Edward. *The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*. California: American Media, originally published 1994.

5. Banister, Joseph R. *Investigating the Federal Income Tax: A Report to the American People*. Ohio: Avanti Management Group, Inc., 2019. See AgentForTruth.com for more from Banister.

6. Kaplan, Martin S. *What the IRS Doesn't Want You to Know*. Hoboken, New Jersey: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2004.

7. Norquist, Grover. *End the IRS Before It Ends Us: How to Restore a Low-Tax, High-Growth, Wealthy America*. New York: Center Street Press, 2015.

8. "The Buckeye Institute Files Lawsuit Challenging IRS Collection of Donor Data." The Buckeye Institute, press release issued December 5, 2022. See BuckeyeInstitute.org for more information about this and other cases.

9. Whitley, Jared. "An Under-the-Radar Tax Court Case Is Exposing IRS Abuse." Townhall, July 15, 2023, TownHall.com.

10. Rogovoy, Seth. "The Secret Jewish History of Tax Day." *Forward*, April 8, 2014, Forward.com.

11. Shalev, Asaf. "A New BDS Battlefront Emerges in Investing World, With Spotlight on Morningstar." *The Times of Israel*, February 9, 2022, TimesofIsrael.com.

12. See "Anti-Defamation League and Anti-Defamation League Foundation—Consolidated Financial Statements and Schedules, December 31, 2019 and 2018," accessible in PDF format via a simple internet search.

13. Lapin, Andrew. "ADL Cheers Tucker Carlson's Ouster at Fox News, Where He Had Long Embraced White Nationalist Rhetoric." Jewish Telegraphic Agency, April 24, 2023, JTA.org.

14. Michael, George. *Confronting Right-Wing Extremism and Terrorism in the USA*. London: Routledge, 2003.

15. Rosenfeld, Arno. "ADL May Have Violated Wikipedia Rules—Editing Its Own Entries." *Forward*, April 8, 2021, Forward.com.

16. Cavendish, Richard. "Hollywood's First Major Film Company Created." *History Today*, Volume 63, Issue 12, December 2013. See HistoryToday.com.

17. Larson, Bruce L. *Lindberg of Minnesota: A Political Biography*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1973.

18. Voorhis, *op. cit.*, see especially "Alert 18, Paper Gold."

19. Griffin, *op. cit.*

20. Ibid.

21. Ibid.

22. Ibid.

23. "[T]he way a bank makes money is to collect interest, and the only way to do that is to make loans." Griffin, *op. cit.*

24. Ibid.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Operation Book Rescue: Latest Books Saved

Communism With the Mask Off

BACK—By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches made by the German minister of propaganda at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936 that sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. In *Communism with the Mask Off* (1935), Goebbels describes in detail the Jewish origins of Marxism and Communism and lists the Jewish leaders and instigators of that ideology in Russia, Germany, many European nations and even China. "As far as we ourselves are concerned, we have completely overcome this menace. Indeed perhaps, outside of his work in Germany, the greatest service which our Führer has rendered the world is that here in Germany he has set up a barrier against world Bolshevism." In B*olshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. New cover. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, **$12**.

White Slavery in the Barbary States

RESCUED—This astonishing book provides a fascinating insight into a period of history now largely censored by political correctness—the time when at least 1 million Europeans were seized and sold into slavery by the notorious non-White slavers of North Africa. Charles Sumner provides a full background to the Islamic slave trade in White people and includes little-known details such as how the Muslim pirates even seized groups of Pilgrims on their way to North America. The author also points out the evil of slavery worldwide, and of how Charles V of Spain fought Barbary slavers while granting European traders the right to export slaves to the Spanish colonies in the New World: "It is said that Charles lived long enough to repent what he had thus inconsiderately done. Certain it is, no single concession recorded in history—of king or emperor—has produced such disastrous far-reaching consequences." A remarkable work which contributes to a greater understanding of the mentality behind slavery—and the reality that Europeans were as much victims of this evil practice as any other people. Softcover, 75 pages, #1001, **$10**.

Lost in the Jungle

BACK—A classic study of African wildlife, culture and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and pygmies. Adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture and environment that existed. Read of witchcraft trials and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a White man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him king. This is a restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. New cover. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, **$20**.

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

RESCUED—A beautiful cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas. It is a treasure trove of facts and myths that reflects the genius of the Indo-Europeans. New cover. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, **$25**.

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933–1941

BACK—By Charles Callan Tansill. This masterpiece of 20th-century Revisionist history is now back in print. Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century, convincingly argues that Franklin Roosevelt wished to involve the United States in the European war that began in 1939. When his efforts came to naught, Roosevelt determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. Doing so would involve Japan's Axis allies in war also, and so America would thus enter the war through the "back door." The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that Roosevelt therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Tansill proves his central theme: that FDR sought to include the United States in World War II on the side of the Soviet Union from the very beginning, and duped the Japanese into firing the first shot. Tansill offers extensive primary material from U.S. State Department files, current periodicals and sound reasoning. New cover. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, **$40**.

White America: The American Racial Problem as Seen in a Worldwide Perspective

RESCUED—Here is a survey by Ernest Sevier Cox of the relationship between racial homogeneity and the preservation of civilization, described against a sweeping historical backdrop which includes Egypt, India, South America, South Africa and, finally, the U.S.A. In this book, the author proves how "diversity" has in every case led to the collapse of the original founding civilization, and that the only solution to the problem is not segregation but total physical geographical separation. The only solution for America, this work argues, is the repatriation of its non-White population to the continents of their origin. Written in the 1930s, the fulfillment of the predictions of what would happen if a policy of separation was not followed makes the book's thesis more urgent. This new edition has been edited and the text completely reset. It contains the full original text, nine new illustrations and a complete index. New cover. Softcover, 250 pages, #610, **$25**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers get 10% off. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Orders over $300 or outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. See page 88 for handy ordering form.

Who was the Man in the Iron Mask?

By Mike Mains

The film *The Man in the Iron Mask*, starring Louis Hayward in the dual role of King Louis XIV and his identical twin brother, has long been a favorite of this writer. I knew the movie was based on an adventure novel by Alexandre Dumas. I never knew until recently, however, that Dumas's novel was based on a true story.

A new book *The Man in the Iron Mask* by Josephine Wilkinson tells that true story and it is riveting from beginning to end.

The mystery of the man in the iron mask—who he was and why he was imprisoned—has held a centuries-long fascination for the people of France, not unlike our own country's fascination with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. The question of who killed JFK and why led to a never-ending series of scurrilous accusations, ridiculous lies and extravagant conspiracy theories until Michael Collins Piper finally cracked the case and revealed who was behind the assassination with his landmark book *Final Judgment.**

Wilkinson serves the same purpose with her book, finally unveiling the identity of the mysterious prisoner known to the world as the man in the iron mask.

LOUIS XIV
Wanted prisoner executed.

Wilkinson's book is actually the story of three men, or even four if you count Benigne Dauvergne de Saint-Mars, the jailer who oversaw the various prisons where the mysterious man in the iron mask was held. The others are Eustache Dauger, the legendary prisoner himself; Antonin Nompar de Caumont, marquis de Puyguilhem, comte de Lauzun, an inmate at the Pignerol fortress prison in Italy, where Eustache was first held; and Nicholas Foucquet, another inmate at Pignerol. The lives of these three prisoners were closely intertwined for years, and each of them was a character in his own right.

Saint-Mars was the jailer for all three men. He was also Dauger's personal jailer and oversaw the famous captive through four prisons, beginning at Pignerol in 1669 and ending at the Bastille, where Dauger arrived in 1698 and died five years later.

As the years rolled by and rumors of the mysterious man in the iron mask circulated throughout France, the jailer achieved a certain notoriety of his own. Saint-Mars, who was known to skim money off the prison expense account for his own use, actually started some of the more exotic rumors about the man in the iron mask as a way of inflating his own fame and importance.

FOUCQUET WAS THE FIRST

Foucquet, the superintendent of finances and one of the most powerful men in France at the time of his arrest, was the first of the three prisoners to arrive at Pignerol under the watchful eye of Saint-Mars in 1665. He was accused of negligence in his duties. King Louis XIV, only 22-years-old at the time, sought the death penalty for the prisoner.

Foucquet claimed he was being framed. Wilkinson agrees:

> The truth of this argument was secretly recognized and accepted by a majority of Foucquet's judges and, after more than three years of investigations and interrogations, followed by a show trial based upon unsound evidence, the packed panel of judges could not find sufficient cause to condemn Nicolas Foucquet to death, as Louis wanted.

Instead, Foucquet was banished from the borders of France for life and promptly sent to the prison at Pignerol under heavy guard.

THE MAN IN THE IRON MASK

Eustache Dauger, the man in the iron mask, was the second inmate to arrive at Pignerol in 1669. Saint-Mars was not told why Dauger was to be jailed, only that it was to the king's service "that the man whose name was given as 'Eustache d'Auger' should be kept under conditions of the strictest security."

Dauger was a valet. Many have speculated over the years that he was a figure of noble birth, even the king's own brother. However, as Wilkinson points out in the latter part of her book, no one of nobility in French society disappeared when Dauger was arrested and jailed.

From all accounts, Dauger was never tried in court, only arrested and immediately taken to the prison at Pignerol. And he wasn't wearing an iron mask. "There was never any mention of hiding the man's face or disguising who he actually was," Wilkinson notes.

Eustache Dauger: The Man in the Mask?

Above, an artists's rendering of the "man in the iron mask" and his jailers. Why he was sent to prison or how he so obviously earned the ire of the French king is unknown. What we do know is that Eustache Dauger, the alleged mystery man, was to be kept "under conditions of the strictest security." He was incarcerated in various prisons in Europe from 1669 until his death in 1703. At far left is Benigne Dauvergne de Saint-Mars, the man who oversaw the various prisons where the mysterious man was held captive.

LAUZUN THE LAST

Lauzun was the last of the three principal prisoners to be jailed under Saint-Mars at Pignerol. He was a personal friend of the king but was driven mad with jealousy when King Louis fell for the charms of Lauzun's cousin, Mme. de Monaco, the same woman that Lauzun was in love with.

When Lauzun caught wind of a planned tryst between Mme. de Monaco and King Louis, he rushed to a private back entrance in the rear of the palace that was routinely used to

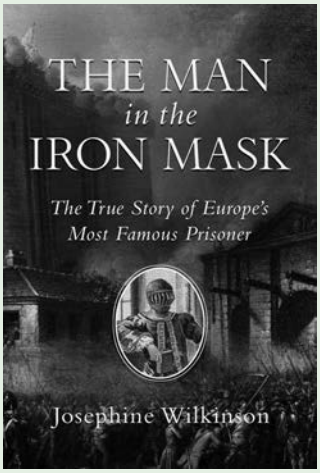

The Man in the Iron Mask:

The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

By Josephine Wilkinson. This book has all the hallmarks of a thrilling adventure story: a glamorous and all-powerful king, ambitious ministers, a cruel and despotic jailor, dark and sinister dungeons—and a secret prisoner who actually existed. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prison system of Louis XIV's France—never to be freed. This narrative brings to life the true story of this mysterious man and follows his journey through four prisons and across decades of time. It introduces the reader to those with whom he shared his imprisonment and those who decided his tragic fate—and why they saw him as such a threat. *The Man in the Iron Mask* reveals one of the most enduring mysteries of Louis XIV's reign and, using contemporary documents, this book shows what life was really like for state prisoners in 17th-century France—and offers insight into why this mysterious man was arrested and why. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

discreetly usher female company into the king's chambers and swiped the key. Then he hid in the shadows and listened.

Louis's faithful valet Bontemps soon arrived with Mme. de Monaco and searched in vain for the key. Louis, on the other side of the locked door, insisted that he'd left the key in its usual place.

"When, after frantic searching on both sides of the door, the key could not be found, the lovers had to admit defeat," Wilkinson recounts. As for Lauzun, he "gloated over the trick he had played from the safety of his hiding place."

On another occasion, Lauzun sought the coveted post of grandmaster of the artillery. To plead his case, he enlisted the help of Mme. de Montespan, now the chief royal mistress of the court. He then bribed her chambermaid to hide him under the bed while Mme. de Montespan entertained the king.

"At the appointed hour, Louis duly arrived and, after the couple had made love, Lauzun was treated to the pillow talk he was so desperate to hear," Wilkinson explains.

As promised, Mme. de Montespan brought up the subject of the vacant post of grandmaster of the artillery, but Louis told her he had no intention of giving the post to Lauzun.

Mme. de Montespan, not knowing that Lauzun was hiding under the bed, then "recounted how she had duped Lauzun by promising to intercede for him. Lauzun could only listen as the couple ridiculed and laughed at him."

When he saw Mme. de Montespan only hours later, Lauzun called her "a liar, a rascal, a hussy, and a piece of dog dirt before repeating, word-for-word, the conversation that had passed between her and the king." The chief royal mistress fainted.

Antics like that eventually led to Lauzun's arrest in 1671, and he was taken to Pignerol under the escort of 100 musketeers and a letter from the king instructing Saint-Mars that his new prisoner was to be guarded with "all the precautions imaginable."

THE PRISON AT PIGNEROL

Due to their stations in life, Foucquet and Lauzun both enjoyed certain privileges while imprisoned. Their cells consisted of several rooms, outfitted with fine furniture and linens. Both men also had valets to serve them. The valets were free men and they were paid for their services, but, for reasons of security, they were not allowed to leave the prison. Thus, they were no better off than the men they served.

Foucquet, Lauzun and Dauger were all allowed to attend Mass, though they were kept apart and not allowed to talk with one another. Dauger seemed resigned to his fate and did his time stoically, but Foucquet and Lauzun were constant sources of aggravation for Saint-Mars.

Foucquet had many friends in France who thought he had been made a scapegoat for mistakes made by Cardinal Mazarin and, in 1669, after four years of imprisonment, Foucquet's former valet, a man named La Foret, and another man named Honneste formulated a plan to break Foucquet out of prison. The ever-vigilant Saint-Mars "was alerted to what was happening and the plot was thwarted," according to Wilkinson.

Honneste was found guilty of attempting to smuggle a letter from Foucquet to his wife and sentenced to five years as a galley slave. La Foret was hung on a scaffold outside Foucquet's window, along with several soldiers at Pignerol who had been bribed to act as accomplices. Foucquet would eventually die in prison.

While Foucquet's friends tried and failed to break him out of prison, Lauzun sought to escape, and dug a series of tunnels. One of those tunnels took him into Foucquet's cell.

Wilkinson recounts the scene: "It can only be imagined with what shock and surprise the former superintendent received the little man who suddenly and unexpectedly appeared in his chamber one dark night with soot all over his clothes and hair and staining the broad beam on his face."

EUSTACHE DAUGER
Man in the velvet mask?

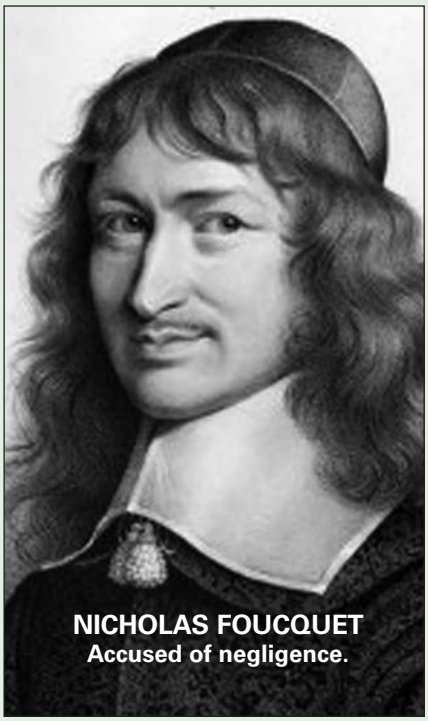

NICHOLAS FOUCQUET
Accused of negligence.

ANTONIN DE CAUMONT
Thorn in his jailer's side.

Another time Lauzun tunneled his way into the prison courtyard but was spotted by a serving woman. Lauzun offered her money to help him escape but, instead, she alerted the guards. Lauzun was taken back to his cell and security at the prison was increased.

REALLY AN IRON MASK?

Perhaps the most surprising thing to find out about Dauger is that he may not have had to wear an iron mask at all. No effort was made to conceal his face or identity when he was first arrested and taken to Pignerol, and no mention is made of any type of mask in the many letters about Dauger that were exchanged between Saint-Mars and Francois-Michel Le Tellier, marquis de Louvois, the minister of war, and the man who oversaw every detail of the prisoners at Pignerol on behalf of the French king.

Later, when Dauger was moved from Pignerol to a new prison, Saint-Mars was instructed by Louvois to hide Dauger's identity and that is likely when the rumors of an iron mask began. Saint-Mars had his men carry Dauger on a makeshift carriage covered with a cloth when transferring him from one prison to another. Of course, that only aroused the curiosity of every citizen they passed, who wanted to know who the mysterious prisoner was.

Saint-Mars added to the mystery by concocting some of the wildest rumors about Dauger himself and, before long, the more imaginative citizens of France were writing letters about the mysterious prisoner with "two musketeers ready to kill him if he took off his mask."

Facts are weaker than fiction and that appears to be the case with Eustache Dauger. Even before his death, he was in the process of becoming "the Man in the Iron Mask."

Dauger's last prison was the infamous Bastille, where he died quietly in 1703. Etienne Du Junca, an administrator at the Bastille, recorded the death in his ledger and described Dauger as "the prisoner—unknown, always masked with a mask of black velvet." So, Eustache may have worn a velvet mask at the Bastille, his last prison, but he almost certainly never wore the horrible iron mask that we've all seen portrayed in various fictional movies.

As for why Dauger was arrested in the first place, the author's well-researched opinion is that, while working as a valet, he either heard or witnessed something he shouldn't have, or betrayed the trust of someone important.

If you're a history buff or someone who likes reading about the various court intrigues of 17th-century France, you'll love *The Man in the Iron Mask* by Josephine Wilkinson. It's a fascinating historical portrayal of France in the time of Louis XIV. ❖

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of a number of books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, a detailed examination of how and why the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor, and *How to Go to Heaven: Your Foolproof Step-By-Step Plan to Achieve Eternal Salvation*. He focuses primarily on the hidden and suppressed history of America and the Catholic Church and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

*[See page 61 for an ad from American Free Press for *Final Judgment*.—Ed.]

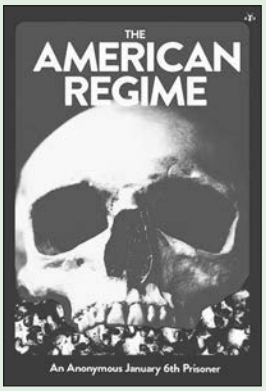

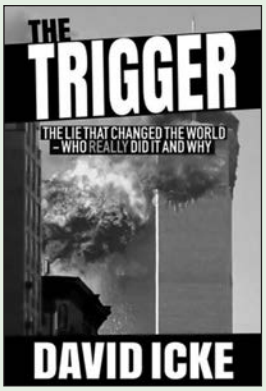

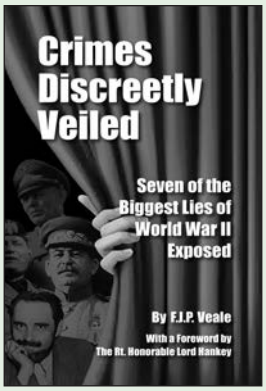

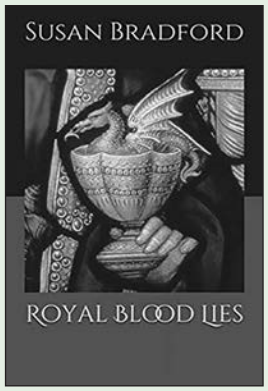

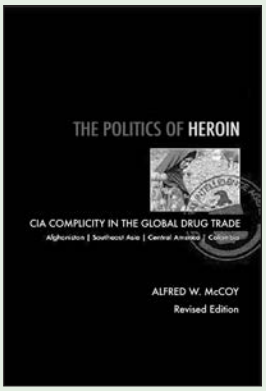

Books Expose Historical Conspiracies

The American Regime: By an Anonymous January 6 Prisoner

After being targeted and locked up by the federal government in the wake of the events of Jan. 6, 2021, the author of *The American Regime* delves into the study of history, philosophy and politics to answer the singular question of our time: "What is the nature of the evil that now openly rules America and, through the American Empire, the broader world?" The great irony of our time is that, while more Americans than ever understand that they live under an oppressive regime, the number of theories about the nature of that oppression, and who is really calling the shots, has only multiplied. The author confronts the prominent theories of political power, searching for one coherent understanding of this oppressive Leviathan. We must identify that what passes for truth is often little more than blinding government propaganda. Softcover, 290 pages, #991, **$25**.

The Trigger: The Lie That Changed the World Who Really Did 9/11 and Why?

Controversial British researcher David Icke takes a look back at the event that shook the world in 2001, the Sept. 11 attacks in New York and Washington, D.C. He looks at who was really behind it and why, what has happened in the years following 9/11, the increasing evidence to show the official story doesn't stand up to research and what has happened in the world since. Icke places Israel and the Mossad at the center of the event. In his own words, the official explanation of the attacks is a lie to cover up the "massive and central involvement in the Sept. 11 attacks by Israeli government, military and intelligence operatives." Softcover, 898 pages, #898, **$30**.

Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven Lies of the WWII Era Exposed

By F.J.P. Veale. Foreword by Lord Hankey. This new edition of the classic work deals with seven of the most appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom." The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Poles. The third deals with Mussolini's "execution." This was a blatant murder carried out to cover up a massive gold theft. The fourth deals with Dr. Marcel Petiot and his wartime killing spree. The fifth deals with the "Marzabotto Massacre." The sixth with the persecution of Gen. Ramcke and the seventh with Adm. Raeder and his imprisonment for "waging aggressive war." Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50**.

Royal Blood Lies

Susan Bradford takes the reader back to the days of ancient Rome to reveal the origins of the "divine right (rite) to rule," and why those who held claim to this right posed a threat to the world's would-be rulers. The author documents how the elites established and used international spy networks to win wars and conquer nations and how populist revolutions, religion, and wars were weaponized against the people. Steeped in the philosophy of the Enlightenment, a warrior-merchant class came to dominate the corporate and political establishment, with some amassing trillion-dollar fortunes. With the secrets of rulers encoded in the works of Shakespeare, *Royal Blood Lies* documents the origins and practices of a secret cult that came to rule humanity and became a powerful force for global imperialism that paved the way for the Great Reset. Softcover, 136 pages, #899, **$25**.

The Politics of Heroin: CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade

Here is the first book to prove CIA and U.S. government complicity in global drug trafficking. Alfred W. McCoy includes meticulous documentation of dishonesty and dirty dealings at the highest levels from the Cold War until today. Maintaining a global perspective, this groundbreaking study details the mechanics of drug trafficking in Asia, Europe, the Middle East and South and Central America. New chapters in this revised edition detail U.S. involvement in the narcotics trade in Afghanistan and Pakistan before and after the fall of the Taliban, and how U.S. drug policy in Central America and Colombia has increased the global supply of illicit drugs. Note: The CIA tried to block publication of this book. Softcover, 754 pages, #905, **$33**.

Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story

Susan Bradford uncovers the political and financial networks of the Deep State forces that shaped the government's response to Covid-19 and the riots inspired by the death of George Floyd. This book reveals: how the Affordable Care Act financially devastated the healthcare industry and independent health insurance providers; what the collaboration between the Department of Defense and the Department of Health and Human Services means for the healthcare industry and citizens; the networks surrounding the extremely powerful lady whose multinationals are driving defense and healthcare policy around the world; striking parallels between the Chinese communist revolution and the riots; how community organizers undermine democracy; the fragility of the global system juxtaposed with the power of Big Pharma; and much more! Softcover, 118 pages, #875, **$20**.

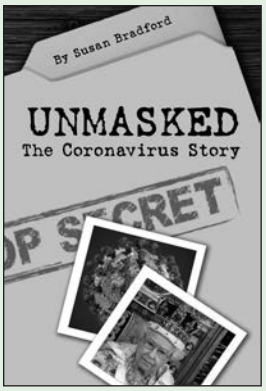

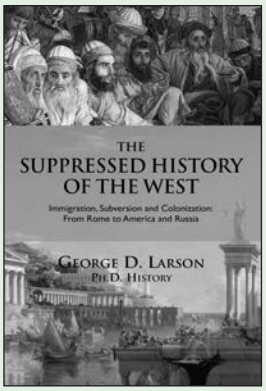

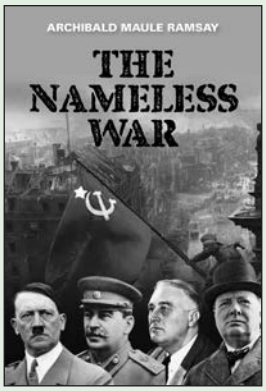

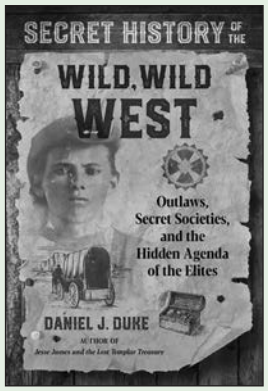

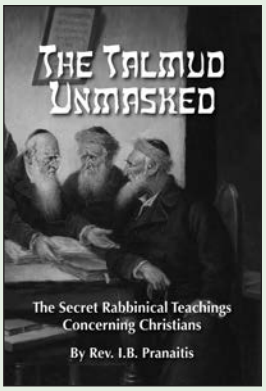

The Suppressed History of The West: Immigration, Subversion and Colonization from Rome to America and Russia

By George Larson, Ph.D. *The Suppressed History of the West* delves in depth into those who have been pulling the strings of history since as far back as the Roman Empire and how mass immigration is one of the tools they use to control and destroy nations. Each chapter is based upon the well-researched works of dozens of familiar, respected authors and the books they have published that prove Larson's contentions. What is the Secret Society of Moses? What role do the Venetians play in history? What is the "Babylonian Connection"? Who created the Roman Catholic Church? How, really, did Europe sink into a Dark Age? What is the purpose of modern art? Was there a Khazar invasion of the West? What about the "elite" presidencies of Roosevelt I, Roosevelt II and Wilson? What was Solzhenitsyn warning us about? Much more. Softcover, 384 pages, #952, **$29**.

The Talmud Unmasked: Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians

Written by Iustinus Bonaventura Pranaitis, a Lithuanian Catholic priest and professor of the Hebrew language at the Imperial Ecclesiastical Academy of the Roman Catholic Church in St. Petersburg, this startling book contains a full list of the slurs, vilifications, insults and abuse contained in the Talmud that are directed specifically against Christians. First published in 1882, this book caused a stir in Russia and beyond, and every effort was made to suppress it and smear its author. A marked man, he was targeted by the Bolsheviks and executed in St. Petersburg—his only crime having been authoring this book. Fr. Pranaitis was one of the few men of his time able to read the original Hebrew manuscripts and thus able to provide the non-Jewish world with its first comprehensive glimpse into what Jews are really taught about non-Jews. A reading of *The Talmud Unmasked* shows the reason for this: The quotes from the Talmud reveal a shocking and deep-seated hatred of Christians—and all "goyim," for that matter—using terms and ideas that the reader will find deeply insulting and disturbing. Softcover, 98 pages, #980, **$13**.

The Nameless War

By Archibald Maule Ramsay. A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain which forced that country into war in 1939 against Nazi Germany, written by a leading member of Parliament for the British Conservative Party and confidant of then-Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Britain, France and Germany, and then moves on to discuss the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay also reveals many details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the Churchill government's use of the mass bombings of civilians as a means of spreading terror, and of the backdoor machinations to bring the U.S.A. into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention under the infamous "Regulation 18B." There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with what Ramsay called "the Nameless War," the conflict which has been waged from behind the scenes for centuries, which is still being waged and of which very few are aware. This book is the result of the personal experiences of this public figure who, in the course of duty, discovered firsthand the existence of a centuries old conspiracy against the whole of Christendom. *The Nameless War* reveals a link between the major revolutions in Europe—from King Charles I to the attempt against Spain in 1936. One factor is common in all of them. Softcover, 196 pages, #972, **$20**.

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Drawing on family diaries, author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies that were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for a secret organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in the Baylor family, Copperheads, Knights of the Golden Circle, Lyndon Johnson, Harry Truman and Billie Sol Estes. Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the secret war between the clandestine organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

ORDERING FROM TBR

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll freet at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

Lyin' Lyndon

A retrospective on Lyndon Johnson: He was a scoundrel, a liar and a cheat, but was he in on JFK's assassination?

HERE'S AN UNCENSORED LOOK at Lyndon Baines Johnson, a deceitful, corrupt career politician who had a hand in some of the most scandalous and treacherous acts in modern U.S. history. Covering up the attack on the USS *Liberty* to his role in the assassination of JFK, LBJ will go down in history as one of the greatest villains to occupy the White House.

By Pat Shannan

LBJ, architect of "the Great Society," and his wife Ladybird.

While the mainstream news media, deluded liberals, radical leftists and America-lasters want to label former President Donald Trump as the "most unpresidential president ever," the truth is that those who believe this don't have a historical clue about the most truly "unpresidential president" that this nation has ever seen sit in the Oval Office.

Just over a half century ago reigned the most base and power-hungry president this nation has ever seen in the White House. His name was Lyndon Baines Johnson (LBJ). He was a liar, a philanderer, a cheat, a power-mad schemer—and was possibly the mastermind behind multiple assassinations. Trump is a stainless choirboy in comparison, and anyone who says differently is not familiar with Johnson's true legacy.

JOHNSON'S FABRICATED PAST

Johnson had no problem fabricating details of his own life that would make P.T. Barnum blush. Born in 1908 on a ranch owned by his father and mother, Samuel Ealy Johnson Jr. and Rebekah Baines, the ranch had a dilapidated shack on the back property where his grandfather had been born, but it had been vacant for many years. After he became a politician, this shack is what LBJ had photographed and then publicly embraced as his "birthplace."[1]

His father was no tenant farmer. The truth is that the Johnson family and its ancestors were prominent ranchers and cattle speculators. Lyn-

don's daddy was a six-term state legislator, having been a Democratic member of the Texas House of Representatives representing the 89th district. According to his online biography, Samuel served in the 29th, 30th, 35th, 37th and 38th Texas Legislatures.

"Though Johnson was a pragmatist who throughout his life dismissed fiction because 'it isn't true,' he revealed a novelist's imagination in reporting his own early life," *Texas Monthly* writer Larry King argued in the January 1976 issue, revealing the dishonesty LBJ used to advance his political career and reputation. "One clue to a man's values is in noting what he claims to be that he is not."

Indeed, Lyndon so often exaggerated or improvised new identities for himself that it is not easy to decide where to begin reporting. Many of his false claims border on the ridiculous, such as being a war hero and a descendant of Alamo defenders, just to name a few.

The "war hero" fable was concocted in 1942, after young Congressman Johnson went along as an observer on a photo-and-recon flight in the Pacific theater during WWII and imagined being fired on by a Japanese fighter pilot. Somehow, he hornswoggled the U.S. pilot into going along with the cock-and-bull story about some sort of bravery, and LBJ got a Silver Star, presumably in the mail, when all he had done was take a ride in an airplane.

According to "History News Network," the website of Columbian College of Arts and Sciences:

> Johnson, you'll recall, was awarded the Silver Star for gallantry in the summer of 1942 by Douglas MacArthur. LBJ, then a member of Congress, had persuaded Franklin Delano Roosevelt to send him on an inspection tour of our forces in the Pacific. The trip had always seemed like a political stunt by a

The Johnson Treatment

Lyndon Johnson was strange. Whether pleased or angry, Johnson was known for "invading your personal space." Here he gets up close and personal with Abe Fortas, a Supreme Court justice Johnson was quite enamored with. This photo has become symbolic of what became known as "the Johnson Treatment," LBJ's bullying tactics described by American journalist Mary McGrory as "an incredible, potent mixture of persuasion, badgering, flattery, threats, reminders of past favors and future advantages."

The Precinct 13 Scam

When LBJ looked to have lost his 1948 Senate primary race to Coke Stevenson, mysterious ballots, many cast by dead people—in alphabetical order and in the same ink and handwriting—appeared in a ballot box in Precinct 13. Above, the picture of the notorious ballot box (actually a metal drum) in the hands of several precinct officials who look to have bypassed the usual chain-of-custody requirements. Below, LBJ poses for a photo in front of a helicopter while campaigning for the Senate.

politician who wanted to burnish his credentials in anticipation of future campaigns for higher office. Johnson, who had been the first congressman after Pearl Harbor to sign up for active military duty, had agreed to fly as an observer on a single bombing mission over Lae, New Guinea. But, before the plane could reach the target, a generator went out, forcing the pilot to turn back home to base.

This much is agreed on. Where accounts differ is on what happened next. Johnson always claimed the plane came under enemy fire. His Silver Star citation says, "As our planes neared the target area, they were intercepted by eight hostile fighters." A book published in 1964, *The Mission*, quotes two members of the crew who substantiated Johnson's story, adding that the future president was "cool as ice" under fire.

But critics always suspected LBJ had inflated the danger he faced. Now there's reason to believe they were right. The lone member of the crew still living, Bob Marshall, the gunner, insists the plane never came under fire that day.

"No way," Marshall told CNN. "No, that story was made up, put in there in my mind by the author of the book. We never seen [a] Zero, was never attacked. Nothing."

ELECTION THIEVERY

In 1948, Lyndon Johnson became forever notorious in Texas by stealing the Democratic primary for Senate, and thus the ensuing senatorial election, from former Texas Gov. Coke Stevenson. After Stevenson had won the primary by over 70,000 votes, it was still not a majority among all Democratic candidates, and a run-off or second primary was called against second-place Johnson. With nearly a million votes cast, Stevenson won that by the narrowest of margins (113 votes) in a run-off close enough for a recount.

Then, the Johnson crew amazingly "found" a sign-in sheet with 203 uncounted votes at Precinct 13, the infamous voting district in south Texas, of which 202 were for Johnson and but one vote for Stevenson. Even though the vote sheet showed the 203 voters' names listed in alphabetical order and written in the same handwriting (and, even more coincidentally, all in the same blue ink), Johnson prevailed. Some of the voters contacted later swore they hadn't even voted at all. Many of those who "voted" were dead.

Johnson won the run-off by a mere 87 votes. After this he was facetiously nicknamed "Landslide Lyndon."[2]

WARTIME MASS MURDERER

Johnson's greatest wartime deception was not the tale he crafted to get a Silver Star, but rather when he was president in August 1964. He, along with Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, dreamed up the mythical attack by the North Vietnamese on the U.S. Navy destroyer *Maddox* in the Gulf of Tonkin. Allegedly, North Vietnamese torpedo boats launched an attack against the *Maddox*. The captain of the *Maddox* then claimed he returned fire. Several days later, on August 4, another incident allegedly occurred in which the U.S. Navy claimed ships of the North Vietnamese navy had menaced U.S. ships in the gulf.

The truth was—not admitted publicly until decades later—that the *Maddox* had fired three warning shots on August 2 at North Vietnamese torpedo boats that had been monitoring the U.S. destroyer's actions in the gulf. The U.S. Navy admitted as well that the incident of August 4 never happened. Evidently, a U.S. Navy radar operator misread his instruments, mistaking "radar ghosts" for North Vietnamese ships. Perhaps he had been ordered to misread the radar; nobody knows for sure. At any rate, the National Security Agency (NSA) knew what had happened. According to a once-classified report finally released in 2005:

> [A]t 1500G, Capt. [John] Herrick ordered Ogier's gun crews to open fire if the [North Vietnamese] boats approached within 10,000 yards (9,150 meters). At about 1505G,

A Quirk of Fate

LBJ IN WORLD WAR II: LBJ was the first member of Congress to enlist in the armed services after the attack on Pearl Harbor. He convinced FDR to send him to the Pacific theater as an observer. After losing his seat on a bomber to another observer, Johnson hitched a ride on one of the other planes. That was lucky. The plane he was scheduled to be on was shot down with the loss of the entire crew.

> *Maddox* fired three rounds to warn off the communist [North Vietnamese] boats. This initial action was never reported by the Johnson administration, which insisted that the Vietnamese boats fired first.

Johnson knew that the "Gulf of Tonkin incident," as it became known, never really happened the way the U.S. was pitching it, but it was a good enough false flag to con Congress into passing the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution. This resolution gave the president a free hand in attacking any Communist regime that he deemed, in his own limited judgment, was a threat to any of America's Southeast Asian allies. (Before he died in 2009, McNamara admitted his part in the deception.)

Johnson now had the authority to send U.S. troops into the jungles of Vietnam, and he used that mandate with vigor. Within a decade, more than 41,930 Americans had been killed in battle, 9,100 killed in wartime accidents, 1,200 declared dead, 380 had committed suicide, and almost 1,000 had died of illnesses contracted while in Vietnam. The total U.S. dead was thus more than 58,220.

In 1995, Vietnam released its estimates of war casualties. The nation estimates that more than 2 million total Vietnamese civilians from the north and south combined died, more than 1 million North Vietnamese and Viet Cong soldiers died, and approximately 225,000 South Vietnamese soldiers died during the conflict. These numbers do not even include the huge numbers of human beings from both sides of the conflict who were poisoned by Agent Orange and other toxic defoliants nor the number who were maimed and wounded during the contrived conflict.

THE USS *LIBERTY* ATTACK

In June of 1967, the same two war criminals, Johnson and McNamara, engineered the disgraceful and treasonous cover-up of the intentional attack by Israel on the USS *Liberty* in the Mediterranean Sea. The *Liberty* was not a war ship but a reconnaissance vessel recording the progress of the Six-Day War between Israel and Egypt. The attack resulted in 34 American sailors, Marines and NSA personnel dead and 171 officers and crew wounded.

The motive for the attack has been debated ever since, but the consensus of opinion is that Israel launched the attack with the intent of blaming it on Egypt in order to get the United States involved in the war on Israel's side. Had this happened, there is little doubt that the USSR would have intervened on behalf of the Egyptians, possibly igniting World War III. Following LBJ's explicit orders to hush things up, the Navy brass threatened the survivors of the *Liberty* with court martial "or worse" if they uttered a word of truth to anyone, including their own families. Thirty years passed before the story began to go public.[3]

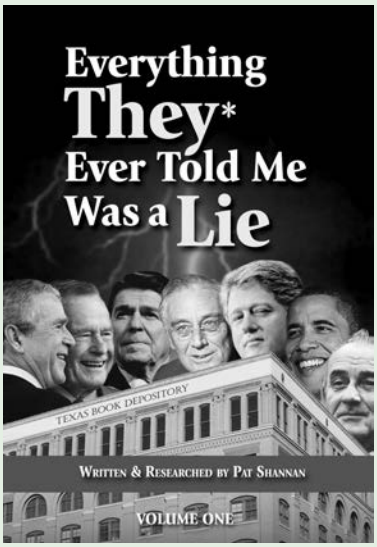

Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie

Investigative journalist Pat Shannan has been in pursuit of the truth for nearly half a century. Intrigued by the deception and ongoing cover-up of the JFK assassination, he began to notice a similar pattern in the 1968 murders of Martin Luther King and Robert F. Kennedy. Then he found altered and intentionally fabricated FBI official reports regarding these and other cases and began to notice the cooperative news media ignoring blatant and pertinent facts as well. The films of Ronald Reagan exiting the Washington Hilton clearly show Secret Service Agent Tim McCarthy being shot by someone other than John Hinckley, Jr. Why did the wounded Reagan arrive at the hospital 15 minutes after Jim Brady, when his limo left the scene five minutes before Brady's ambulance? How could Arthur Bremer fire seven shots from a five-shot revolver? Why was Pat Tillman murdered in Afghanistan? He shows that government plots survive because of little or no investigation, and only through the aid of a cooperative news media can such ridiculous conspiracy theories as the 9/11 official story not only survive but thrive. Softcover, 280 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from AMERICAN FREE PRESS, 117 La Grange Avenue La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. See more at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

MULTIPLE MURDERS

Lyndon Johnson was a killer in the private sector as well—inevitably with the help of his private hitman, Malcolm "Mac" Wallace, one-time president of the student body at the University of Texas. Wallace, at Lyndon's direction, was the No. 1 suspect in at least a half-dozen murders in Texas. He even confessed to one but, with then-Sen. Johnson's intervention, Wallace spent no time in prison.

This was in 1951 when Wallace shot John Douglas Kinser, 33, multiple times at the shop counter of the Pitch & Putt golf course Kinser owned. Evidently, Kinser was having an affair with Wallace's wife and also with his former girlfriend, none other than Johnson's younger sister Josefa Johnson. It was a clear-cut case of premeditated murder, but Wallace, who coincidentally used LBJ's lawyer John Cofer, as his defense attorney, was the apparent beneficiary of LBJ's intercession. According to Spartacus Educational ("Spartacus"), "Wallace … was released on bail after Edward Clark arranged for two of Johnson's financial supporters, M.E. Ruby and Bill Carroll, to post bonds on behalf of the defendant."

But the plot gets thicker than a Texas oil gusher. Wallace was later found guilty of "murder with malice" but, miraculously, wiggled out of a prison stretch. He was granted a five-year suspended sentence by trial judge Charles O'Betts. Suspicious as it seems, there was never any evidence that O'Betts took a bribe, though it has been rumored for decades that LBJ picked up Cofer's legal tab, providing an obvious connection between Wallace and Johnson, according to *Blood, Money & Power: How LBJ Killed JFK* by Barr McClellan.

"Spartacus" additionally informs us that, "According to Bill Adler of *The Texas Observer*, several of the jurors telephoned John Kinser's parents to apologize for agreeing to a suspended sentence but said they did so only because threats had been made against their families."

It is also suspected that LBJ had Josefa murdered. Again, the No. 1 suspect was Mac Wallace, who had been her on-again, off-again lover. Josefa, an alcoholic who "knew too much and had a big mouth," according to Lyndon, died allegedly of a cerebral hemorrhage on Christmas Day 1961. Despite state law requiring it, no autopsy was conducted.

On August 9, 1984, "Twenty-three years [after Josefa's death], the lawyer Douglas Caddy wrote to Stephen S. Trott at the U.S. Department of Justice. In the letter Caddy claimed that Billie Sol Estes, Lyndon B. Johnson, Mac Wallace, and Cliff Carter had been involved in the murders of several people including Josefa Johnson and John Kinser," as reported by "Spartacus."

According to the letter, in which Estes volunteers to talk about Johnson's murderous past:

> Mr. Estes was a member of a four-member group, headed by Lyndon Johnson, which committed criminal acts in Texas in the 1960s. The other two, besides Mr. Estes and LBJ, were Cliff Carter and Mac Wallace. Mr. Estes is willing to disclose his knowledge concerning the following criminal offenses [including the murder of]: 1. Henry Marshall, 2. George Krutilek, 3. Ike Rogers and his secretary, 4. Harold Orr, 5. Coleman Wade, 6. Josefa Johnson, 7. John Kinser, and 8. President J.F. Kennedy.
>
> Mr. Estes is willing to testify that LBJ ordered these killings, and that he transmitted his orders through Cliff Carter to Mac Wallace, who executed the murders. In the cases of murders Nos. 1-7, Mr. Estes's knowledge of the precise details concerning the way the murders were executed stems from conversations he had shortly after each event with Cliff Carter and Mac Wallace.[4]

Estes attested to the same in front of a 1983 grand jury and repeated it yet again to this author during a very congenial face-to-face interview in Dallas in 2001. By that time, the former LBJ cohort and aging convicted felon

LBJ and JFK were in no way friends. Here Johnson is shown speaking with John F. Kennedy in the Oval Office. Even at that distance, Kennedy is leaning away from the aggressive Johnson. Kennedy chose Senate Majority Leader Johnson as his runningmate for the 1960 election because Johnson allegedly gave balance to the JFK ticket: Johnson was a Southern Protestant, Kennedy a Northeastern Catholic. Some believe Kennedy thought Johnson would turn down the offer and claim JFK sent his brother Robert F. Kennedy to talk Johnson out of accepting. But Johnson saw the vice presidency as a possible stepping stone to more power and, after JFK was assassinated, Johnson's gamble paid off.

appeared to be more forthcoming and unafraid of telling the truth.

MORE WITNESSES TO SILENCE

Early in 1952, Sam Smithwick, a former south Texas deputy sheriff who was serving life for murder, was found dead. The story was that Smithwick committed suicide in his cell, but it was more probable that he was murdered to keep him from speaking with former Texas Gov. Coke Stevenson, who had arranged to meet the prisoner on the day that the "suicide" took place.

Smithwick, an associate of Duval County boss George Parr, had been the deputy who produced the famous "Ballot Box 13" that swayed the 1948 Texas Democratic Senate primary to Johnson. Stevenson was traveling to meet Smithwick in an attempt to get to the truth of the matter. Some writers have deduced that this was the first contract killing engineered by Mac Wallace.[5]

Phillip Nelson, author of *LBJ: From Mastermind to "The Colossus,"* said, "The point that is generally overlooked—one which I've stated over and again, with limited success—is that in 1961-1963 (and beyond, until the end of his presidency in 1969), Lyndon B. Johnson was CEO and chairman of the board of the Deep State."[6]

THE COTTONFIELD MURDER

In 1960, when Henry Marshall was a senior officer with the Agricultural Adjustment Administration (AAA) in the Robertson County office, he began to investigate the suspicious activities of LBJ cohort Estes. He discovered that, over a two-year period, Estes had purchased 3,200 acres of cotton allotments from 116 different farmers. Suspecting fraud or something more nefarious, Marshall wrote to his superiors in Washington in August of 1960 that regulations should be strengthened to disallow allotment transfers.

Marshall would be dead less than a year later in what officials declared was a suicide, with author John Simkin providing the details:

> On June 3, 1961, Marshall was found dead on his farm beside his pickup truck. His rifle lay next to him.
>
> He had been shot five times with his own rifle. Soon after County Sheriff Howard Stegall arrived, he decreed that Marshall had committed suicide. No pictures were

After the assassination of John F. Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson took the oath of office of the president on Air Force One (above). He was adamant that the shell-shocked Jackie Kennedy be there at his side. In fact, he insisted she accompany him back to Washington just hours after her husband's assassination. The coat she wears above is stained with the blood of her husband. Asked if she wanted to change out of her bloodstained clothing, the former first lady refused, saying, "Let them see what they have done to him." Ironically, Johnson may have been one of the "they" who was involved in JFK's killing.

> taken of the crime scene, no blood samples were taken of the stains on the truck (the truck was washed and waxed the following day), no checks for fingerprints were made on the rifle or pickup.

Suicide by five rifle shots? How does one do that?

In 1982, the *Los Angeles Times* published an article titled "Federal Official Killed During Inquiry 21 Years Ago," which revealed what really happened:

> A judge has ruled that a federal official killed by five rifle shots 21 years ago when investigating Billie Sol Estes, who later was convicted of a massive swindle, did not commit suicide but was murdered. Estes told a grand jury last year that then-Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson had ordered the Agriculture Department official killed to prevent him from exposing Estes's fraudulent business dealings and his ties with Johnson. The official, Henry Marshall, was investigating Estes's cotton allotments at the time of his death.

Nolan Griffin, a gas station attendant in Robertson County, had been asked by a stranger for directions to Marshall's farm on the day of Marshall's death. An artist with the Texas Rangers drew a facial sketch of the stranger based on a description given by Griffin that looked remarkably like Mac Wallace.

JFK AND THE COVER-UP

Mac Wallace, LBJ's hitman, was also implicated in the JFK assassination. Years after the fact, a fingerprint on one of the boxes in the Texas School Book Depository's sixth-floor "sniper's nest" was finally examined by renowned expert Nathan Darby and determined to be—"without a doubt," as Darby said—a definite match to the previous arrest records of Wallace. Also, Wallace's picture was identified some 30 years later by one of the sixth-floor shooters, Loy Factor, as the man who had hired him for $10,000 to participate in the assassination.[7] If Wallace was passing around that kind of money, it likely would

have come from Johnson.

While "Lyin' Lyndon" was always suspected of being involved in the Texas street execution of Kennedy that put him in the White House, no solid evidence could ever be uncovered to prove it, even though the circumstantial evidence was overwhelming. However, to anyone paying attention, his participation with J. Edgar Hoover in the cover-up of the assassination and protection of those involved with the murder was never in doubt.

LBJ called Parkland Hospital from the White House on Sunday morning attempting to intimidate the doctors into getting a confession out of a mortally wounded Lee Harvey Oswald after he had been shot by Jack Ruby. The following week, he hand-picked the Warren Commission members, most of whom were insiders that could be identified as "Deep State" operatives in today's terminology.

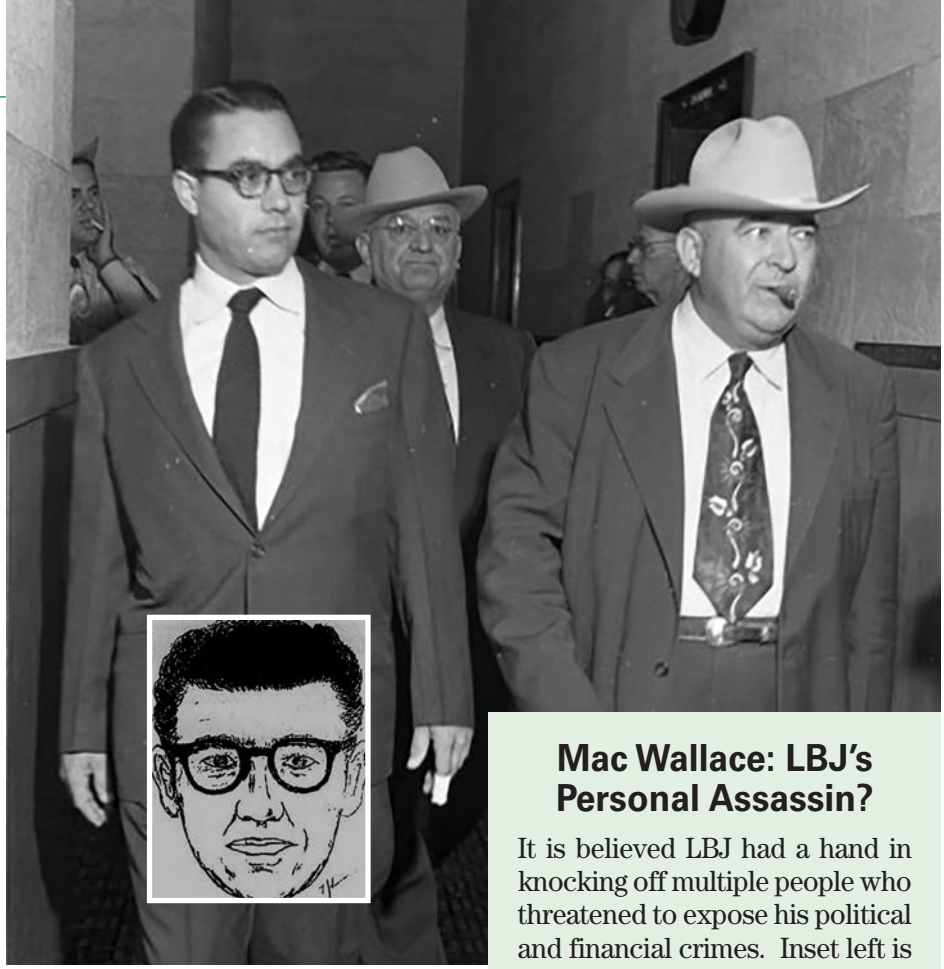

LYNDON'S LOVE CHILD

Lyndon, both before and after his marriage to Lady Bird, was often careless in his yearnings for freelance romance. In 1948, he met Madeleine Duncan Brown, a 23-year-old divorcee with one child, and promptly gave her another. Steven Mark Brown, the illegitimate son of Lyndon Johnson, was born in 1950.

Johnson, as a powerful U.S. Senator, could ill afford such negative publicity and bought off Ms. Brown with a weekly package of $500 cash delivered by LBJ's lawyer every Friday. During one of our interviews, this author asked Madeleine, "Do you mean $500 a month (which was a healthy amount of lawful money in those days—plenty to take care of child support and her needs)?" She replied, "No, it was every week, and I knew it was hush money, but I loved Lyndon and only wanted him to acknowledge our son. He never would, even though I had his name listed as the father on Steven's birth certificate."

At age 37, Steven sued the Johnson estate for his quarter-share as Lyndon's child. A few months later, following much harassment and threats, Steven disappeared, and his case was conveniently dismissed for "failure to appear."

Madeleine then hired a private detective. The detective eventually found Steven where people go to be "suicided"—in the infamous Bethesda Naval Hospital. She took him back to Dallas where he remained bedridden for two more years before succumbing to cancer at the age of 39. Madeleine said to me, "Lyndon won again, even from the grave."

In a late-night interview at her home in 2001, Madeleine laughingly told me of the night she and nine-year-old Steven were at the Adolphus Hotel in the summer of 1960, during the heat of the presidential campaign. It was there that Rebekah, another sister of Lyndon, remarked, "My, my, that boy sure does look like my brother!" Rebekah's husband and someone else in the crowd agreed.

"It wasn't funny then," the 75-year-old Madeleine said, "and I decided we should make a hasty retreat for home."

Mac Wallace: LBJ's Personal Assassin?

It is believed LBJ had a hand in knocking off multiple people who threatened to expose his political and financial crimes. Inset left is a police artist's sketch of the man who witnesses said shot and killed John Douglas Kinser. Kinser was having an affair with LBJ's younger sister Josefa and also the wife of Mac Wallace, an acquaintance of Johnson. LBJ was worried Josefa had revealed some damning family secrets to Kinser and arranged for Wallace to kill him. Wallace was willing, as he already had his own grudge against Kinser. The LBJ crony was easily identified (photo above of Wallace entering the courtroom for his murder trial), but LBJ made sure Wallace served no time in jail. Wallace is believed to have been involved in even more murder-for-hire plots for LBJ. For instance, at least one expert has identified Wallace's fingerprint in the room in the Texas Book Depository where Oswald was alleged to have shot JFK, the inference being that Wallace was involved in the murder at the behest of Johnson.

According to those he pranked, Lyndon Johnson loved a good practical joke. One of his favorite tricks was to pretend that the brakes of his car had failed and that he had lost control of the car. Little did unwary passengers know, as the car plummeted into a lake, that Johnson had a amphibious car. Perhaps passengers should have known something was up when Johnson kept multiple life preservers in the back seat. Above, Johnson is shown driving his amphibious car.

UNCONTROLLABLE APPETITE

Homosexual activist Ray Hill of Houston used to work at the Kinsey Institute in the 1960s, and he read about LBJ's secret. Hill told authors Nelson and Caddy that LBJ's libido was insatiable.[8]

According to LBJ researcher Robert Morrow, Johnson was completely depraved. Morrow argued:

> Lyndon Johnson was also maximum-deranged when it came to his abusive sexuality. His intimate physical relations with his secretaries were *de facto* rapes. At one point in the summer of 1963, Lyndon got two secretaries pregnant—Yolanda Boozer and Mary Margaret Wiley Valenti, who Jack Valenti had "married" the year before as a cover for LBJ. His children Lyndon Boozer and Courtenay Lynda Valenti are alive today. Courtenay sits on the board of trustees of the LBJ Library.

CONCLUSION

Lyndon Baines Johnson was a defiant narcissist to the end. Historian Michael Beschloss reports:

> On Inauguration Day (January 20, 1969), Johnson saw Nixon sworn in, then got on the plane to fly back to Texas. When the front door of the plane closed, Johnson pulled out a cigarette—the first cigarette he had smoked since his heart attack in 1955. One of his daughters pulled it out of his mouth and said, "Daddy, what are you doing? You're going to kill yourself." He took it back and said, "I've now raised you girls. I've now been president. Now it's my time!" From that point on, he went into a very self-destructive spiral.

LBJ had three more heart attacks before dying four years later. He was, in the opinion of many of his biographers, one of the most unpresidential of presidents ever to sit in the Oval Office—and possibly the only one who can challenge Bill Clinton as the president with the most dead bodies around him. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Mellon, Joan. *Faustian Bargains: Lyndon Johnson and Mac Wallace in the Robber Baron Culture of Texas*. New York: Bloomsbury USA, 2016.

2. Haley, J. Evetts. *A Texan Looks at Lyndon: A Study in Illegitimate Power*. Texas: Palo Duro Press, 1964, pp. 21-54.

3. Tourney, Phil and Glenn, Mark. *What I Saw That Day: Israel's June 8 1967 Holocaust of U.S. Servicemen Aboard the USS Liberty and Its Aftermath*. Stafford, Virginia: Life & Liberty Publishing, 2016. Tourney was a survivor of the attack on the *Liberty*.

4. Haley, *op. cit.*, pp. 21-54.

5. CIA agent E. Howard Hunt implicated Johnson in a deathbed confession in 2007.

6. Nelson, Phillip F. *LBJ: The Mastermind of the JFK Assassination*. New York: Skyhorse Publishing, first edition, 2013.

7. Shannan, Pat. *The JFK Assassination and the Uncensored Story of the Two Oswalds*. Cheltenham, Maryland: Liberty Lifeline Foundation, 2013. Available from AFP Bookstore, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Softcover, 158 pages, $20 plus $5 S&H.

8. Nelson, Phillip F. *LBJ: From Mastermind to "The Colossus."* New York: Skyhorse Publishing, reprint edition, 2014.

Pat Shannan is a seasoned investigative reporter who has worked at *Media Bypass* magazine and American Free Press newspaper. He is currently a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors. He is the author of multiple books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*, *Miracle in Atlanta*, *One Man in a Million* and *The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth*. See more at www.ini-world-report.org.

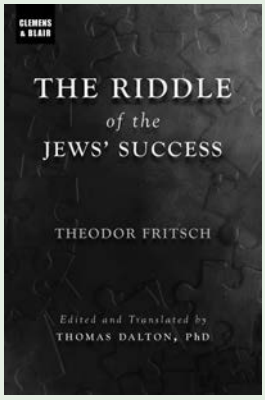

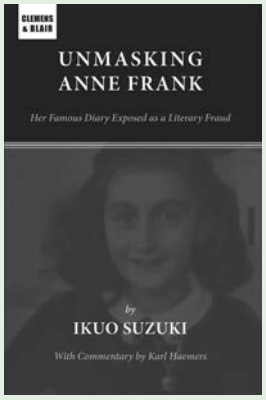

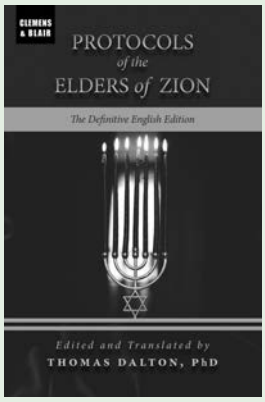

New from Dr. Thomas Dalton

The Poisonous Mushroom

NEW! Among the most controversial of Nazi publications was a book for children, published in 1938 under the title *Der Giftpilz*—or *The Poisonous Mushroom.* Ernst Hiemer put together 17 short morality stories intended to warn children of the dangers allegedly posed by Jews. Jews were depicted as conniving, thieving, treacherous liars who would do anything for personal gain. Though aimed at children aged 8 to 14, Hiemer's lessons were intended for all. Long out of circulation, and banned in Germany and elsewhere, this historic edition reproduces full-color artwork by German cartoonist Philipp Rupprecht ("Fips"). The book was repeatedly cited at the Nuremberg Trials as evidence of "Nazi cruelty," and was used by prosecutors to justify a death sentence for its publisher, Julius Streicher. For the sake of history, the public should have access to this notorious publication of the Third Reich. Edited by Thomas Dalton. Softcover, full color, 72 pages, #1000, **$17**.

The Riddle of the Jews' Success

NEW! Around 100 years ago, a prominent German critic of the Jews, Theodor Fritsch, began to closely observe Jewish business practices and methods, with the aim of truly understanding how this foreigner on German land could manage to acquire so much wealth so quickly. Himself a businessman, Fritsch had ample, first-hand experience dealing with Jews, and he came to develop a keen insight into their various manipulations, which, he believed, were the very things that led to their fabulous "success." Long out of print and shunned by mainstream scholars as anti-Semitic, this book, edited by Thomas Dalton, discusses a whole range of Jewish practices, all of which have echoed down to the present. It is truly astonishing how many current business tactics have their roots in the much simpler life of early 20th-century Germany. Most striking of all, we obtain here a firm grasp on exactly how coarsened, how degraded and how humiliating modern life has become, thanks to "modern" commerce. Much of modern society has been dragged through the mud, and continues to be so, as a direct consequence of these financial manipulations. In a straightforward and clear manner, Fritsch provides us with many lessons for the modern day. Softcover, 254 pages, #999, **$25**.

Unmasking Anne Frank: Her Famous Diary Exposed as a Literary Fraud

NEW! By Ikuo Suzuki. Edited by Thomas Dalton. As a 13-year-old Jewish girl living in wartime Amsterdam, Anne Frank hid out with seven other Jews for over two years. During this time, she kept a diary of her thoughts and feelings. Eventually the Franks were discovered and deported. Anne later died of typhus in Bergen-Belsen at 15, but her diary lives on. Millions of people know the story, but very few know of its many problems. Anne's tale is rife with absurdities, logical problems, inconsistencies, and incoherent claims. Here, Japanese researcher Ikuo Suzuki deconstructs the famous dairy. In the process, he unmasks the truth: that the notorious diary was likely written by a middle-aged Jewish man who worked in conjunction with Anne's father, Otto, to foist upon the public a deceptive story of a teenage girl who perished in a German camp. Here, for the first time, is a thorough, detailed and highly readable critique of *The Diary of Anne Frank.* Far and away the best critical analysis of the famous diary, this book fills a large gap in Revisionist literature. Softcover, 192 pages, #998, **$22**.

Protocols of the Elders of Zion: The Definitive Edition

NEW! Edited and translated by Tom Dalton. No study of the "Jewish Question" is complete without a detailed look at the document known as *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion.* As mysterious as it is notorious, it has been called the most influential piece of anti-Semitic literature. Here we find a desire for world domination, along with a plan to attain it. In the Protocols' world-to-come, there will be a Jewish king of the world, who will guide all humanity on behalf of Jewish interests. Serving at his behest will be the lowly Goyim. Written in the form of lecture notes or meeting minutes, this document purports to be a transcription of a talk by an unnamed influential Jew, speaking around 1900. It first appeared in writing in Russia in 1902, and then, in its final version, as part of a book by Sergei Nilus. But little beyond this is certain. It was denounced as a "forgery" in 1922—but is it? And what does that mean in this context? This new, English translation far surpasses anything on the subject. The volume includes commentary from Ford, Rosenberg, Evola and others. Softcover, 278 pages, #997, **$27**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll freet at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Bonus Bucks awarded for orders over $100, $200, $300 and $400.

What Really Happened: Nov. 22, 1963

What we know now, but didn't know back then, about the Kennedy assassination

By Jim Fetzer, Ph.D.

We all know the official narrative of the assassination of President John F. Kennedy: Three shots fired from the 6th floor of the Dallas School Book Depository by Lee Harvey Oswald, a disgruntled ex-Marine, scoring two hits and one miss. What you don't know is that Lee was standing in the doorway of the building when the JFK motorcade passed by, which means he could not have been "the lone gunman" but likewise cannot have been one of the eight shooters we have identified in Dealey Plaza that day.

As it happens, I have engaged in collaborative research on JFK since 1992 and would like to share some of our discoveries. The case is so complex and interpretations so varied that, unless otherwise specified, this author alone is responsible for what is reported below, some of which is not widely known—even to experts on the assassination—including new and suppressed revelations about the "the magic bullet."

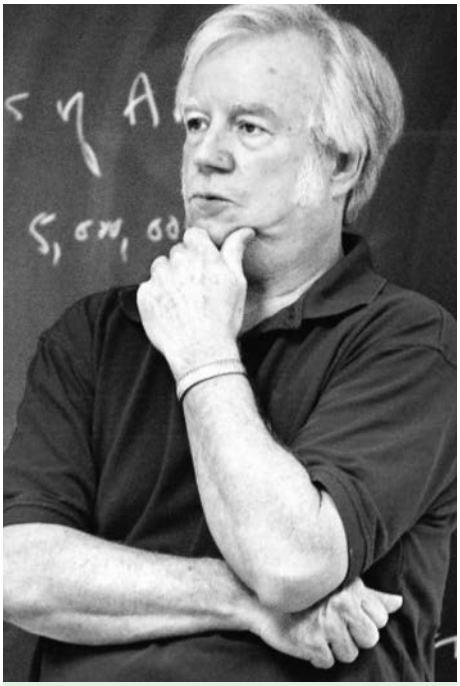

JAMES FETZER
Longtime truthseeker.

Take these as clues to understanding what really happened. What follows are some of the major highlights of what we know now that we didn't know then.

TWO HITS

Two hits from the front were widely reported on radio and TV that day.

On radio and television that afternoon and into the evening, two hits were widely reported, one a small, clean puncture wound to the throat, which was described (three times) by Malcolm Perry, M.D., as "a wound of entry." The second was a bullet that entered at the vicinity of the right temple and exited at the back of the head, blowing half of his brains out and—according to the mortician who prepared him for the funeral, Thomas Evan Robinson—killed him instantly. This report was attributed to Adm. George G. Burkley, the president's personal physician.

When you combine those shots with the "official account" of JFK having been hit in the back (a wound that was moved up by Gerald Ford to fit "the magic bullet" scenario) and in the back of the head (which was true), you get a total of four hits. The vast skepticism that greeted the publication of *The Warren Report* (1964)

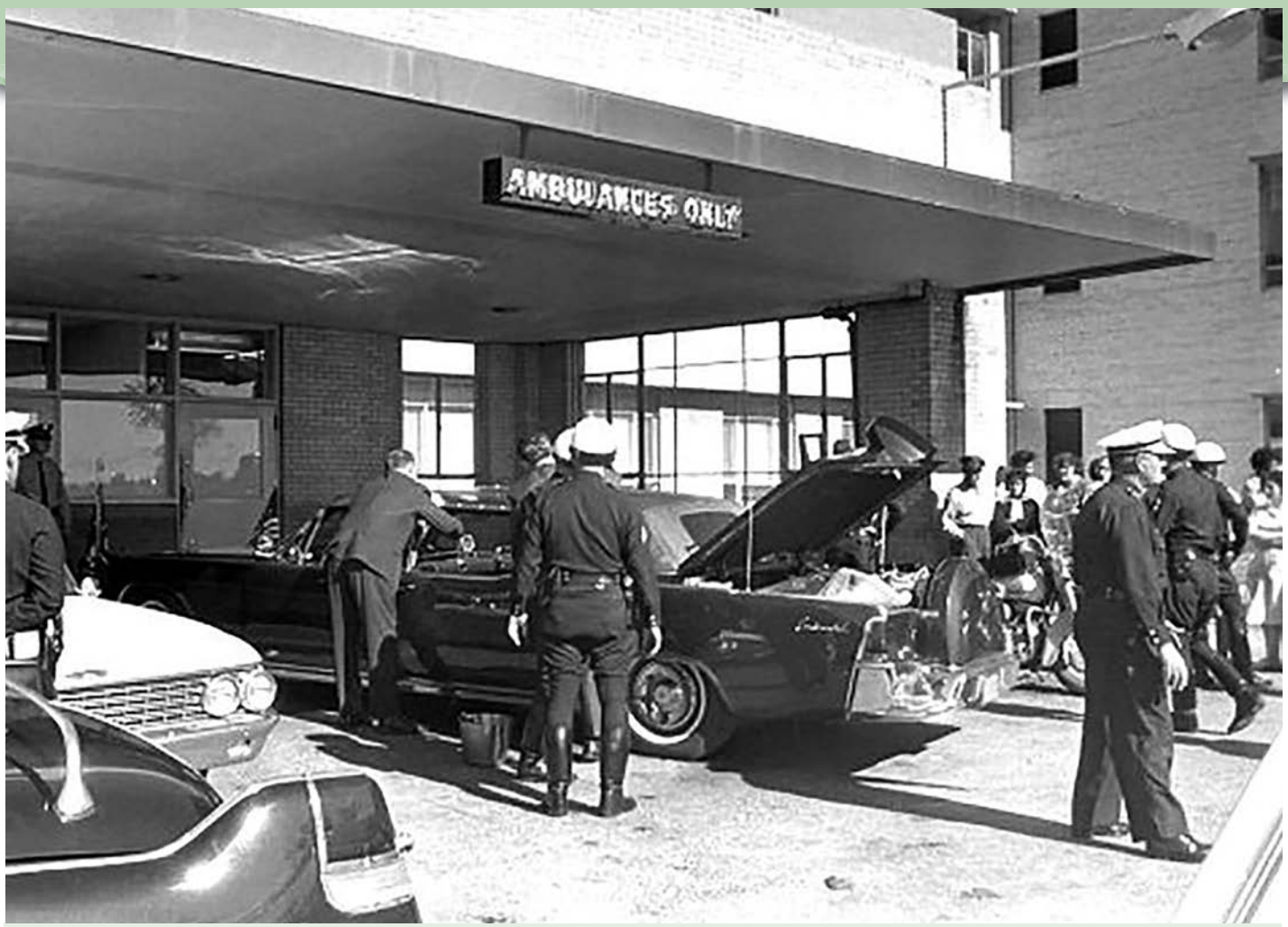

At Parkland Hospital, where mortally wounded President John F. Kennedy was taken after the shooting, a Secret Service agent took a bucket and began cleaning up the blood and brain matter from the presidential limousine. When onlookers noticed a bullet hole in the windshield, which had penetrated the glass, the vehicle was removed. (Photo from Richard Trask's *Pictures of the Pain* (1994).)

probably derived from having watched those reports on radio and TV that day and realizing something did not add up. David Mantik, M.D., Ph.D., the leading expert on the medical evidence, now believes another fifth shot hit the right side of JFK's head.

BULLET FOUND AT PARKLAND

A whole bullet was found at Parkland and left on a stretcher at the hospital.

The bullet that hit JFK in the throat was fired from inside the Triple Underpass and passed through the windshield en route to its target. The mortician had to pack two small shrapnel wounds to the face with wax because they were leaking embalming fluid. David Mantik brilliantly inferred they were from tiny shards of glass that were unleashed when the bullet passed through the windshield. The Secret Service would later produce another windshield in an effort to obfuscate the facts.

A Secret Service agent was given a bucket of water and a sponge to clean up the brains and blood from the back seat, which was destruction of evidence. That man appears to have been Sam Kinney, the driver of the Secret Service Cadillac, who told his neighbor and friend he had found a whole bullet (which seems to have worked its way out of the shallow wound to the back) and taken it inside the hospital to leave on a stretcher. When it turned out one shot had missed, they invented "the magic bullet" theory and claimed that this was the round. But there was nothing "magic" about it.

ZAPRUDER FILM EDITED

The Zapruder film was edited to combine two hits as though they were one.

The most significant contribution by Josiah Thompson, Ph.D., in his book *Six Seconds in Dallas* (1967), which focused on the home movie attributed to Abraham Zapruder, is known as "the double-hit theory,"

whereby the hit to the back of the head (which was actually fired from the Dal-Tex Building) was combined with the shot to the right temple (actually fired from the intersection of the picket fence and the Triple Underpass) to create the impression of being one-and-the-same shot. It didn't work. Everyone who watches the extant version of the film believes that shot was fired from the front.

Thompson would subsequently deny that his book provides proof of conspiracy, which many of us have found very odd. But the "double-hit" theory was confirmed (independently) by no less an authority than Richard Feynman, the Nobel-winning physicist from CalTech, when David Lifton brought him frames from the film and he confirmed the forward motion between frames 312 and 313 and the backward motion thereafter, which he published in his masterpiece *Best Evidence* (1980).

I regard my efforts as sequels to Lifton's brilliant research on the body and the film.

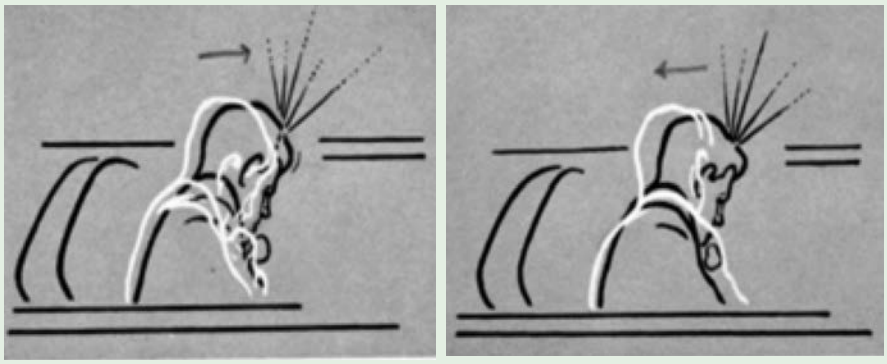

Left, superimposition of Zapruder frames 312 (white outline) and 313 (black outline) shows a sharp forward movement (in 1/18th of a second) before the left, backward snap.

Right, when Zapruder frames 313 (black outline) and 316 (white outline) are superimposed, it is clear the president was forced left and backward under impact of the fatal shot.

MANIPULATED X-RAYS

They "patched" X-rays to conceal a fist-sized blowout at the back of JFK's head.

In late 1992, David Mantik (with the permission of the Kennedy family) entered the National Archives to study the autopsy materials. His specialty is radiation oncology, which is the treatment of cancer using X-ray therapy (and today proton therapy as well). Using a technique from physics (where he earned a Ph.D. in physics from the University of Wisconsin-Madison and his M.D. from the University of Michigan), he conducted hundreds of very precise measurements using optical densitometry and discovered areas that were too dense to be human bone, which he identified as "Area P" (for "patched").

While they had painted over the blow out in earlier frames (314-317, for example), I surmised that they might have overlooked that it was visible in later frames and, lo and behold, found it could be seen in frame 374 and others. In a full-color version of the photo one will see the bluish-grey area (brains are often called "grey matter"), where the pinkish extension is a crescent-shaped skull fracture still attached by skin to his head. The mortician had noted this extension, which appears to have been blown open by that third shot to the head that Mantik now believes occurred. [See his books on the JFK head wounds.—Ed.]

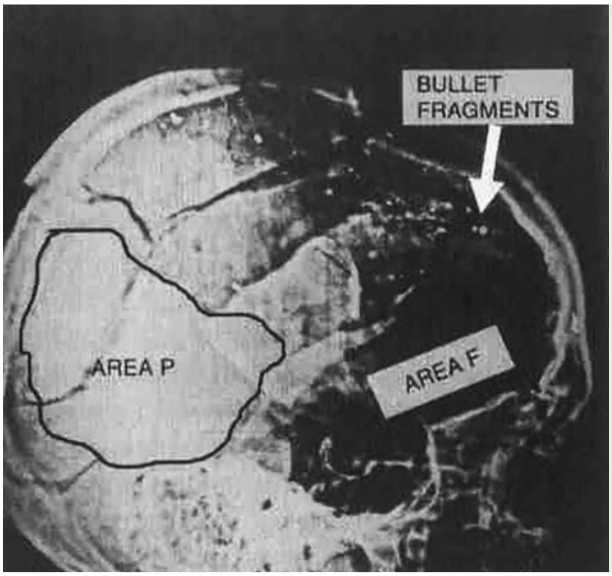

Researchers speculate that Area P on the X-Ray of JFK's skull was filled in to mask the massive gunshot hole in JFK's cranium. Area F is a large void that would normally be filled with grey matter.

OTHER FOOTAGE ALTERED

They used the Zapruder film to alter the other films, but they didn't always succeed.

There were eight different films that captured parts of the motorcade approaching and entering Dealey Plaza, the two most important of which are the Zapruder and the Nix, which was taken from the opposite side by Orville Nix. One of the key failures to fix the films—which appears to have been carried out at a secret CIA film laboratory known as "Hawkeye Works" adjacent to Kodak Headquarters in Rochester, New York, as David Lifton discovered—was the actions of Clint Hill, the Secret Service agent who was assigned to protect Jacqueline "Jackie" Kennedy, who rushed forward to assist her.

In the Zapruder film, Clint and Jackie never touch, even though Clint would report that he had pushed her back into the car and laid across their bodies, where he observed the bloody, fist-sized blow out at the back of JFK's head. In the Nix film, by contrast, he contacts Jackie as he has repeatedly claimed. Remarkably, Clint's observation of the blow out made it into a book, *The Kennedy Detail* (2011), about the Secret Service performance that day, even though it contradicts the claim that all the shots were fired from above and behind, which of course includes *The Warren Report* (1964) and similar depictions.

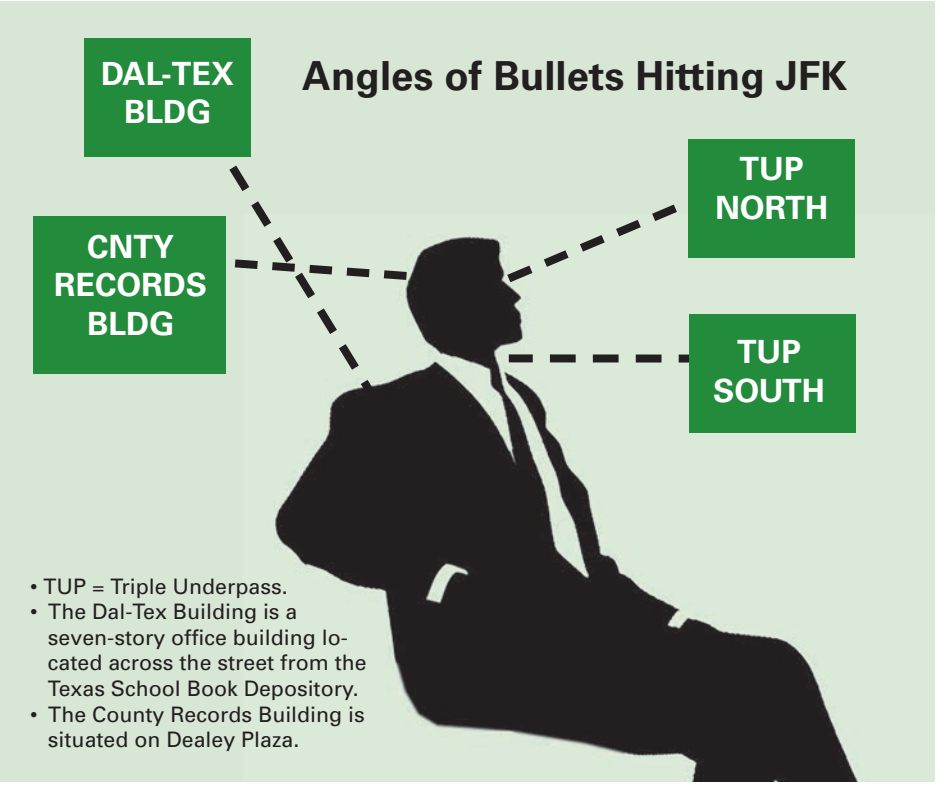

OSWALD IN DOORWAY

The most famous photo from Dealey Plaza caught Lee Harvey Oswald in the doorway.

An AP photographer, James "Ike" Altgens, took several photos of the motorcade that day, the most famous of which not only includes the bullet hole in the windshield but Oswald standing in the doorway to the Dallas School Book Depository. In the final pages of his second book exposing the cover up, *Whitewash II: The FBI-Secret Service Cover Up* (1966), author Harold Weisberg documents how the Warren Commission staff was frantic about concealing that Oswald had been captured in the doorway by Altgens.

Indeed, when the House Select Committee on Assassinations reinvestigated the deaths of JFK and of MLK, they assigned Robert Groden the task of investigating "rumors" that Oswald had been in the doorway. Groden, like Thompson, has made many contributions to JFK research and published several important books about it.

But in this case, he falsely claimed that the man in the doorway was instead a co-worker named Billy Lovelady, which was exactly what the committee wanted to hear. It pains me to report his role in the cover-up, but we have proven that he was complicit.

PLOT TO FRAME OSWALD

Blaming Oswald may have been the most successful psyop in American history.

Subsequent research by Ralph Cinque and especially Larry Rivera has confirmed that the man in the doorway indeed was Lee Harvey Oswald. He was not only the same height and weight and build but was also wearing the same T-shirt and the same over-shirt (or at least ones that were strikingly similar). Richard Hooke published a series of studies showing the number of similarities between Oswald (when arrested) and the man in the doorway, which began with seven or eight but eventually ran up to 100 or more.

The fraud perpetrated by Groden was extraordinary, since Billy Lovelady had been called in by the FBI for an interview on February 29, 1964, and asked to wear the same clothing he was wearing at the time, which turned out to be blue jeans and a short-sleeved, red-and-white vertically striped shirt. We have the FBI report and photos of Lovelady taken by the FBI at the time. Rivera has subsequently confirmed that the facial features of the man in the doorway are also those of Oswald and not those of Lovelady. For detailed photographic analytic proof, see Rivera's book *The JFK Horsemen* (2018).

MASSIVE CONSPIRACY

This was a large-scale conspiracy where each of the sponsors put up its own assassin.

The simplest way to think about the JFK assassination requires us to separate the sponsors from the facilitators. The sponsors and facilitators must also be separated from the mechanics of the operation—the shooters on the ground and their supervisors, who we have discovered appear to have included George H.W. Bush and Edward Lansdale, who was responsible for Operation Phoenix in Vietnam. The sponsors wanted JFK out and LBJ in the White House (primarily for reasons of policy), and included the CIA, the Joint Chiefs, the anti-Castro Cubans, the mob, the Eastern Establishment (surrounding the Federal Reserve Bank), the Texas

oil men, and Israel. Each sponsor had their own shooter—plus LBJ's personal hitman.

The facilitators who made it all happen were Lyndon Baines Johnson (of the assassination) and J. Edgar Hoover (of the cover up). The plot began in Los Angeles in 1960 when JFK beat LBJ for the nomination. JFK invited Stuart Symington of Missouri to be his running mate but gave him overnight to think about it. Robert "Bobby" Kennedy went to the Johnson suite to extend a pro-forma invitation to run with his brother, never expecting he would have the least interest. Instead, he threatened to expose that JFK suffered from Addison's Disease and was not expected to live a long life. Also, LBJ threatened to make public JFK's various dalliances, including one with a beautiful woman who was a spy for East Germany.

Is that Oswald in the doorway of the Texas School Book Depository at the time of the assassination? The answer (emphatically) is "Yes!" Larry Rivera has undertaken sophisticated overlays of the facial features of Lee Oswald and of Billy Lovelady, whom the government claims to be the "Doorman," and they fit Lee to a "t" and falsify Billy. See his brilliant book *The JFK Horseman* for more details.

LBJ AT THE TOP

To put it most concisely, the JFK assassination was motivated by LBJ's 1964 campaign slogan, "All the Way with LBJ!"

JFK and Bobby Kennedy were dumbfounded, but LBJ had them boxed in. When one of Johnson's wealthy backers learned they were running together, he burst into the Johnson suite, cursing and swearing, since LBJ was going to help JFK become president. Bobby Baker took him into a bedroom and explained what they had in mind. He came out smiling, saying he thought that was an excellent plan. Baker would later declare in public that JFK would not live out his first term and that he would die a violent death.

BOBBY KENNEDY
Outmaneuvered by LBJ.

LBJ would eventually send his chief administrative assistant, Cliff Carter, to Dallas to make sure all of the arrangements for the assassination were in place.

Perhaps the first to put the "big picture" together regarding the assassination was Noel Twyman, author of *Bloody Treason* (1997), who recognized that the most perfect plan—with the highest probability of success—would bring together the CIA and military with the Secret Service, the mafia, and the FBI, where LBJ was in the ideal position to make it happen. He and Hoover both hated the Kennedys and wanted to end what threatened to be a dynasty: JFK serving two terms, then Bobby serving two terms, and then Teddy two more. This was a grave concern among Texas conservatives, including H.L. Hunt, who even printed and distributed a handbill with mugshots of JFK labeled "Wanted for Treason."

NARROWING DOWN SUSPECTS

The fabrication of evidence to conceal the true causes of death narrows the range of suspects who could have successfully carried out the assassination and subsequent cover up.

The fabrication of evidence to conceal the true cause of JFK's death is revealing. The KGB, for example, could not have extended its reach into Bethesda Naval Hospital to alter X-rays under control of medical officers of the U.S. Navy and the Secret Service. Anti-Castro Cubans could not have substituted another brain for that of JFK, which was also done. Nor could the mafia have got ahold of the Zapruder film to edit it and do their

best to conceal what really happened. The only parties in the position to carry out these activities were the Secret Service and U.S. Navy medical officers.

Some have argued that the Zapruder film was impossible to edit because it was always in the hands of the Secret Service. But that begs the question by ignoring that the Secret Service was very much "in on it" and played a key role in the assassination. Indeed, I have enumerated 15 indications demonstrating Secret Service involvement in setting JFK up for the hit and then covering it up.

As we learned from Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, when you have eliminated the impossible, whatever remains, no matter how improbable, must be the truth. That worthy adage has perhaps never been exemplified so well as in solving the world's greatest murder mystery, which the government and mass media continue to conceal from the American public to this very day. ❖

Jim Fetzer, a former Marine Corps officer and retired professor of philosophy, has pioneered collaborative research to sort out the most complex and controversial events of our time. On JFK, see his (edited) books, *Assassination Science* (1998), *Murder in Dealey Plaza* (2000), *The Great Zapruder Film Hoax* (2003) and—more recently—*JFK: Who, How, and Why* (2017).

Wanted for Treason

The "Wanted For Treason" flyer distributed in Dallas before JFK's fateful visit. The flyer was paid for by Texas oil tycoon H.L. Hunt (top left) who was a fierce JFK critic and a strong supporter of LBJ. The poster accused Kennedy of treasonous activities, betraying the Constitution, turning the sovereignty of the U.S. over to the "Communist-controlled United Nations," betraying friendly nations while befriending Communist nations, being wrong about the Berlin wall, missile removal, various wheat deals, the nuclear test ban treaty and more. The poster also accused Kennedy of being lax in enforcing Communist registration laws and being too soft on "Communist-inspired racial" rioters. The poster also alleged JFK appointed too many "anti-Christians to federal office," illegally invaded a sovereign state with federal troops and repeatedly lied to the American people about an alleged secret marriage to and subsequent divorce from a young socialite named Durie Malcolm.

Lee & Harvey

Controversial Theory of the "Two Oswalds" Revisited

Why were two different men claiming to be "Lee Harvey Oswald"?

By Pat Shannan

After 60 years, as most TBR readers well know, the government, mass media, academia, and Deep State forces lurking behind the scenes continue to suppress the many hidden truths regarding the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. The two most effective establishment propagandists who have worked tirelessly to maintain the deceptions surrounding the murder of JFK are Gerald Posner and the late Vincent Bugliosi, who passed away in 2015.

This seems to be the regular pattern when it comes to any high-profile, highly disputed event that has major political ramifications for the country. Skeptics of officially promoted narratives about such events are derided as "conspiracy theorists." Indeed, the term "conspiracy theory" was unheard of until the CIA propagandizers brought it to the surface in the mid-1960s to combat Mark Lane, Jim Garrison and other private investigative reporters who were getting too close to the truth. Today it is a popular household term of diversion.

Despite the uncomfortable facts exposed by real investigative reporters in the countless books published over the years critically examining the official narrative of the assassination of JFK, the only ones that get any publicity and positive advertising are those obscuring and suppressing the truth while promoting the government's (now easily disproven) cover story and the "Warren Omission's" fraud on the American and world public.

Are these people CIA-hirelings following instructions? It often appears that way, but that certainly has not been proven conclusively.

One of these establishment propagandists is Joe Nick Patoski who wrote a controversial article for *Texas Monthly* in 1998 titled, "The Two Oswalds," which attempted to refute the theory that there were two separate individuals playing "Lee Harvey Oswald," the man blamed for killing Kennedy. Despite its title, Patoski's article did not endorse the idea of multiple Oswalds. Rather, he claimed the very notion of two lookalikes under FBI or CIA direction was another ridiculous conspiracy theory and "ludicrous on its face."

The attack on the subject was undoubtedly provoked by the emergence of one John Armstrong, who had not yet published his thousand-page, fact-filled epic *Harvey and Lee* but had acquired enough evidence and done enough research about the two different characters playing Oswald to be invited to speak at the annual conference organized by the JFK Lancer research community in 1997.

Every November, the JFK Lancer group holds a conference in Dallas to commemorate the assassination, bringing together some of the top researchers to present their findings regarding the murder of JFK. Patoski's piece in *Texas Monthly* was published just in time to be read by attendees prior to their arrival at the conference organized in 1998, after it had been announced that Armstrong would once again be a featured speaker.

PATOSKI DOUBLES DOWN

Having quoted Patoski's scoffs from the *Texas Monthly* article in my book 10 years ago, this writer was reminded of the hit piece once again when a colleague recently sent the article to me 25 years after it was published. I immediately emailed Patoski asking if he still felt the same way all

THE TWO OSWALDS: At left is Lee "Harvey" Oswald, the man arrested for the killing of JFK and who was murdered allegedly by Jack "Ruby" Rubenstein, a mafia-connected nightclub owner. At right is "Lee" Harvey Oswald, who many researchers believe served as a double of the patsy set up for the assassination of JFK.

these years later. Could the existence of any new evidence have managed to change his opinion?

He wrote back a friendly greeting that included, "The story speaks for itself. Nothing has transpired since then to make me reconsider what I wrote."

For the uninitiated reader unfamiliar with the facts in evidence proving the existence of two young men going by the name of Lee Harvey Oswald for 10 or more years prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, "Harvey" was the one arrested and later murdered.

It appears Patoski has been paying little attention to the facts for the past quarter century. Incredibly, his own 1998 article has actually done more to strengthen Armstrong's case rather than to decimate it by the publishing of the evidentiary testimony of some of the key witnesses in his own article. First, he wrote, "The existence of two Oswalds would be simple enough to prove. All that would be necessary is valid physical evidence showing Oswald at place A and valid physical evidence showing a second Oswald at place B at the same time."

Then, Patoski effectively did exactly that himself in his own article.

Patoski wrote that Frances Irene Hise claimed "she met 'Ozzie' Oswald in the company of her friend Jack Ruby several times at the Carousel Club in Dallas in the summer and fall of 1963." Hise was not the only person to corroborate the same, which included some of the dancers and waiters who worked for Ruby. Therefore, this person had to have been "Lee" because "Harvey" and his family spent the summer of 1963 in New Orleans, only returning to Dallas in September. Robert Oswald also described the lengthy amount of time he spent with his brother "Lee" in Dallas during the summer of 1963.

Patoski also wrote that Mary Lawrence, the head waitress at Lucas B&B Café in Oak Lawn, a neighborhood in Dallas, said she saw Ruby and Oswald together at the restaurant the night *after* the assassination. However, we know that Patoski misquoted the waitress because she reported that it was at 2:00 a.m. on November 22, 1963, in the early morning hours before the noontime assassination of Kennedy took place. Again, she had to have encountered "Lee," because that night "Harvey" was asleep with Marina at Ruth Paine's house in Irving, Texas.

Furthermore, Patoski reported that Dub Stark, the owner of the Top Ten record shop in Oak Cliff, another Dallas neighborhood, said that Oswald and Officer J.D. Tippit were both in his store on the morning of the assassination. This "Oswald" had to have been "Lee" once again, as "Harvey" was working at the Texas School Book Depository until the assassination took place at half past noon.

These examples are mere tidbits stacked on the mountain of evidence Armstrong collected and are cited here because even Patoski, in his failed attack, included them himself in his magazine article.

STRONG EVIDENCE

In 2013, a full decade after Armstrong published *Harvey and Lee*, I was flabbergasted that so many powerful pieces of proof could continue to be ignored by not only the understandably controlled mainstream press but even allegedly honest truth-seeking investigative journalists and reporters.

My defense of the truth and Armstrong evolved into the 158-page book *The JFK Assassination and the Story of the Two Oswalds*, kind of a *Reader's Digest* version of *Harvey and Lee*. Rather than inspired, it could be said that my book was provoked by what was mentioned above. The truth was being suppressed even by those who knew better—or

Best Kept Secret of the JFK Assassination? Shown is the famed picture of Jack Ruby gunning down Lee Harvey Oswald as stunned cops look on. But here's the kicker: Longtime JFK truthseeker Dr. Ralph Cinque of Houston, Texas says that is not Ruby doing the shooting and shows very convincing pictorial proof on his website.* According to Cinque, at the time of the shooting, the FBI had already kidnapped, drugged and confined Ruby upstairs while a much shorter, rounder-faced FBI agent with a far different rear hairline is the man in the dark suit and hat waving the pistol. The special agent's name was James Bookhout. "Jack Ruby was innocent," says Cinque. "It is the best kept secret of the JFK assassination."

*See https://oswaldinthedoorway.blogspot.com/ and also www.oswald-innocent.com.

most certainly should have.

Some of the more emphatic and convincing evidence proving Armstrong's case is found in the above publication, which is still available from TBR. [See ad page 41.—Ed.]

The most powerful evidence is summarized below.

"OSWALD" ON CIA'S RADAR

In June of 1960, nearly three-and-a-half years prior to the JFK assassination, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover announced, via an in-house letter to all his special agents, that someone was using Lee Harvey Oswald's ID. At that early date, how could he even have known of "Oswald" and why did he care? Oswald would not be identified to the world until November 22, 1963, and was supposedly known only to the CIA as a turncoat and defector to the USSR in 1959.

Skeptics characterize it as an absurdity that two lookalikes would have been brought together as young teenagers to assassinate a sitting president a decade later and, of course, it is, but that is not why the coalition was formed.

The late Jim Marrs, who authored the bestselling book titled *Crossfire* in 1989 and knew more about the JFK assassination cover-up than anyone, opined to me personally that, when federal intelligence agents uncovered an orphaned immigrant who spoke the Russian language fluently, it was deemed to be a gold mine for future use in the Cold War. A short time later, when the lad's near-twin brother was discovered in a separate school in New York City, the idea was born to rename the foreign lad "Lee Harvey Oswald," hook him up to be raised by a stepmother and have him go by the name of Harvey Oswald.

John Armstrong uncovered more evidence of that with his video interview of Dr. Milton Kurian, who was President of the American Psychiatric Association in the 1950s. Dr. Kurian interviewed Harvey Oswald in 1953 in New York City. He remembered that this Oswald was very short, slight, and soft-spoken. Armstrong showed him the "Bronx Zoo" photo of a small Harvey Oswald taken in the fall of 1952, which he identified as the boy that he had interviewed. This is the same photo that, when shown by the Warren Commission to Lee Oswald's half-brother John Pic, he said, "I do not recognize that as my brother."

This photo, when compared to Lee Oswald's 6th grade classroom photo from Fort Worth, shows the distinct difference between these two 12-year-old boys.

In fall of 1952, Harvey was in junior high at New York City Public School 117 in the Bronx, where he missed school 47 times in the first 64 days. Not a good student (probably due to his lack of comprehending the English language at that young age), he eventually dropped out of school when his new mother took him to Stanley, North Dakota for reasons unknown.

During the same period, according

to both his brother Robert and half-brother John in separate testimonies, Lee was in Public School 44 in Manhattan. According to Armstrong's research, the FBI resolved the problem of Harvey in the Bronx and Lee in Manhattan by merging the school records, which was easy to do because both boys attended Public School 44, with one in Manhattan and one in the Bronx. The FBI obtained Oswald's school records from both Public School 44 schools and then merged them into a single school record.

PHYSICAL DIFFERENCES

The size of the two Oswalds was always a problem even after they were fully grown when they reached their 20s. Harvey was always smaller than Lee, as indicated by a photo of him standing next to Marina in Minsk around 1961 and being only slightly taller than she. Military records showed that Lee was about three inches taller than Harvey as an adult.

In 1954, both boys ended up at Beauregard Junior High School in New Orleans and, in 1997, Armstrong produced a blockbuster video interview with Harvey's home room teacher Myra DaRouse Larue, who remembered him well, having taken the lonely boy under her wing of concern. She also remembered him being unusually small for his age.

Based on her own height of 5'4", Larue estimated Harvey's height at 5'6" to 5'8" (same height estimated by Dr. Kurian). Lee Oswald's height was measured and recorded in the NYC Public School System health records during the 1953-54 school year and published in the Warren Volumes. Beauregard Junior High School records show Lee's height while in the 9th grade at 5'5" and his weight at 135 lbs. We now know that Lee Oswald was 5'4" tall in 1953 and 5'5" tall in 1954—about 8 inches taller than the much shorter and thinner, Harvey Oswald.

Mrs. Larue also remembered Harvey as being "Harvey," the name he

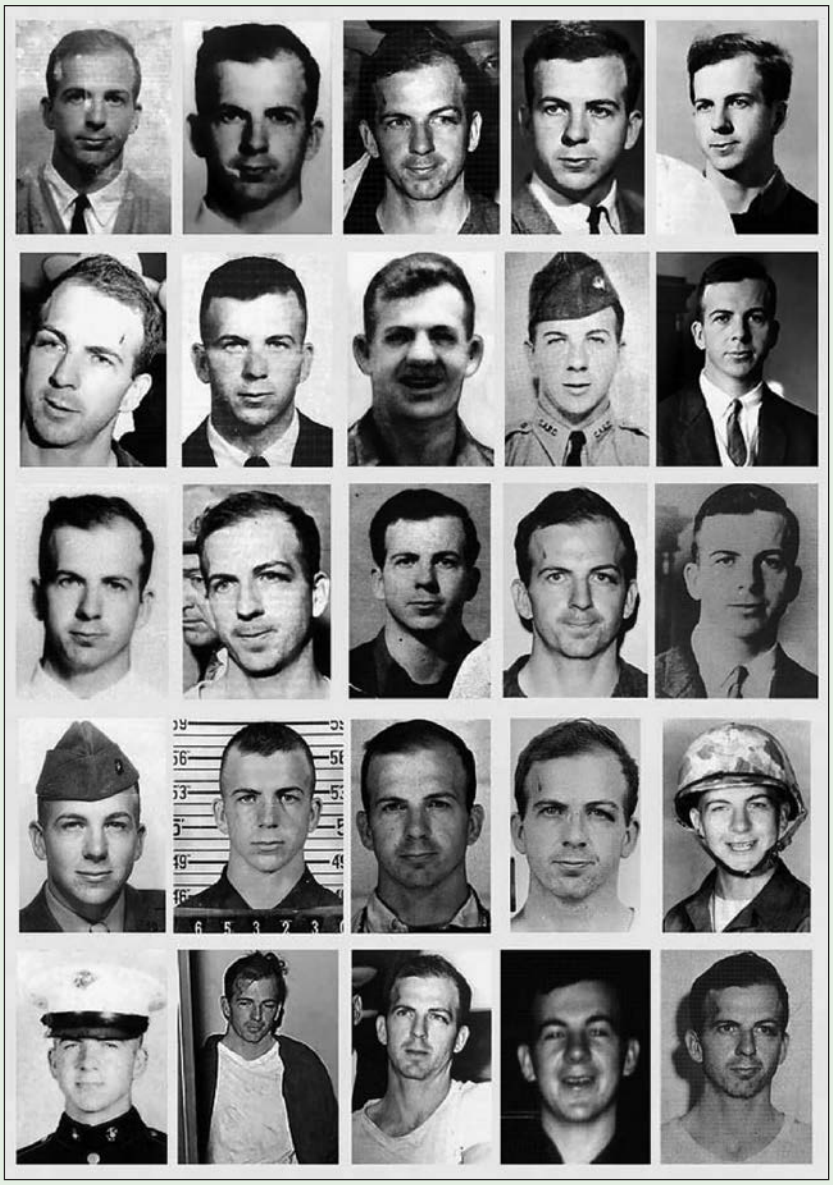

MULTIPLE OSWALDS

Investigator Jack White—a brilliant photo examiner and perhaps one of the men most responsible for educating the public about the many anomalies in the Kennedy assassination via photographic evidence—assembled 77 photos of Oswald in a poster (the 25 photos shown above are just a partial selection). He, like John Armstrong, believed these photos showed at least two different Oswalds, although some of the photos are, he believed, composites with elements of both men. Due to confusion over the conflicting images of Oswald, White created a color poster using the best facial images of Oswald to conclusively demonstrate to the public that two separate individuals used the name Lee Harvey Oswald. "You can prove to yourself, by comparing these pictures, that Oswald loaned his identity to an intelligent agent," White once stated. That conclusion is "inescapable when you see that there are two or more Oswalds." White also investigated other key characters and imagery associated with the assassination, including the iconic Zapruder film and the infamous "Umbrella Man."

Officer J.D. Tippet

The Tippit Murder

Officer J.D. Tippit, 39, was shot four times outside of his car at 10th and Patton in Oak Cliff. Police conveniently found a wallet containing the ID cards of both Lee Harvey Oswald and Alek Hidell. Also found on the street were four ejected .38 caliber shell casings. When Harvey was arrested in the Texas Theater some 40 minutes later, he was carrying a .38 revolver which, of course, does not eject its shells and still held six unfired .38 cartridges. Harvey, astonishing to detectives, had a wallet carrying the same two ID cards as were just found on the street.

> "If Oswald's dual identity was discovered, it would link multiple intelligence agencies directly to the assassination.

preferred after she asked his name that first day of school. He first had replied with his full name, "Lee Harvey Oswald," she said. His new teacher then asked him which name he went by, and he emphatically replied, "Harvey," and that was what she always called him. However, Robert Oswald's younger brother never used "Harvey" and always went by "Lee."

FBI INVOLVEMENT

Speaking of FBI interest in school records and cover-ups after the assassination, none was more blatant than the visit paid on Saturday, November 23, 1963 to the home of Frank Kudlaty, vice principal at Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth who handed over the school records of one of the Oswalds to federal agents. Kudlaty recalled those events to Armstrong (and later Patoski) and remembered briefly examining the records before handing them over.

"I do recall the grades were not good," he said, and that has bothered him ever since. "A person of that mind could teach himself Russian and pass himself as Russian? I don't think so," Kudlaty said.

This was the initial problem that sparked this writer's suspicion way back in 1966 after reading that Lee had quit high school in New Orleans at 17 and joined the Marines. Yet, after immigrating to the USSR and meeting his future wife Marina, Harvey spoke the language so well that she believed him to be a native.

It is a matter of unknown fact that Professor Vladimar Petrovski, head of the Slavic Language Department at Yale, read a letter written by Harvey to Texas Sen. John Tower. Professor Petrovski said that the person who wrote this letter was not a native-speaking English person but more likely one with Russian as a first language.

According to the Warren Commission, Lee Harvey Oswald attended junior high schools in New York and New Orleans but not in Fort Worth. The FBI "deep-sixed" those captured records from Stripling Junior High and always denied their existence.

CO-WORKER PROVES THEORY

One of the more entertaining episodes of the case proving the longtime existence of both Harvey and Lee is the exchange of letters between expert JFK researcher and author David Lifton and one Palmer McBride, who had published with Armstrong that he had not only been best high school friends with Harvey Oswald but worked with him in 1957 and 1958 at the New Orleans Pfisterer Dental Lab.

In 1998, Lifton published an open letter accusing McBride of deception or, as he noted, of "at least erring by a year," because the Marine records plainly showed that Lee Harvey Oswald had joined the Marines in 1956 and was already in Japan at the time that McBride recalled. Well, of course he was. That was Lee, and David Lifton most unwittingly helped further cement the certainty of the existence of the two Oswalds by sticking his foot in his mouth with what was a fair and most logical conclusion at the time—that is, if there really was only one Oswald.

McBride also remembered in detail that day on October 4, 1957 when the Russians launched their satellite Sputnik into space, thereby taking the lead in the space race. Harvey was very much a student of that mission, and he and McBride discussed the situation at length for several days.

We learned and chuckled at this scene and quickly made plans to get the information into our book appendix just prior to publication. Therein one can see the other details in a long letter McBride wrote back to Lifton

The Mystery of the Two Marguerites

At left is Lee's mother at age 50 in 1957; on the right is Harvey's "caretaker" mother at his November 25, 1963 Fort Worth funeral, the first time the public saw her. Friends of the real Marguerite, who last saw her in New Orleans only four years earlier, did not believe that the elderly woman on TV could be "the Margie we knew."

On the left is the real mother of John Pic, Robert Oswald, and Lee Harvey Oswald. She was born in 1907, making her 32 at the time she gave birth to Lee on October 18, 1939. On the right is Harvey's adoptive mother who was apparently assigned the new name of "Marguerite Oswald" when she took on Harvey. Born in 1892, she would have been 47 at the time of Lee's birth on October 18, 1939.

explaining their Sputnik experience and the impossibility of that experience if Oswald had been in Japan. He also enlightened Lifton with the names of several other people who were affiliated with Harvey at both school and work. Lifton never responded again.

It seems that Patoski did very little honest research before writing his November 1998 magazine article and none since, judging from his recent email comment to me.

Knowing what we know about numerous past cases of FBI, CIA and DOJ clandestine behavior, particularly when we think about what has been exposed in recent years, we are always wondering who is being influenced or paid off by which members of these same intelligence agencies to hide the truth of historic crimes they themselves may have very well had a hand in perpetrating.

Thus the obvious question: "Why the massive effort to protect the myth of the singular Oswald?"

The answer is simple: If Oswald's dual identity was discovered, it would link the multiple intelligence agencies —those who created and concealed the dual identities—directly to the assassination. ❖

Pat Shannan is a seasoned investigative reporter who has worked at *Media Bypass* magazine and American Free Press newspaper. He is currently a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors. He is the author of multiple books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie.* See more at www.ini-world-report.org.

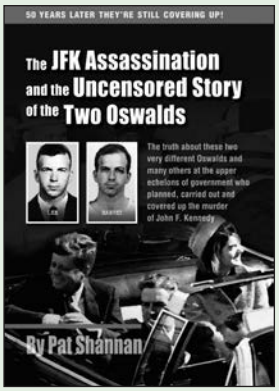

The Uncensored Story of the Two Oswalds

Certainly the Warren Commission was aware that there were two men in Dallas who looked very much alike and called themselves "Lee Harvey Oswald." For instance, even as "Lee Harvey Oswald" was working at the Texas School Book Depository, he was somehow identified by multiple witnesses at the Dobbs House Restaurant, the Top Ten Record Store in Oak Cliff and the Jiffy Store on Industrial Boulevard. At 11:30 a.m. on November 22, 1963, one of the two Oswalds was seen being dropped off by a man identified as Jack Ruby in front of the "Grassy Knoll," 50 yards west of the Texas School Book Depository. Moments after Officer J.D. Tippit was shot dead, detectives conveniently found a wallet containing the ID cards of both "Lee Harvey Oswald" and Alek Hidell. When "Lee Harvey Oswald" was arrested in the Texas Theater 40 minutes later, mystifying detectives was the fact that this Oswald was carrying the same two ID cards. Amazingly, he was also positively identified as being seated with Jack Ruby after midnight, some 10 hours after he was jailed on November 22. Here is an examination of the entire shocking story of the "two Oswalds." Softcover, 172 pages, $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Suspicious Deaths

How many JFK assassination witnesses and investigators were murdered to prevent key facts about the crime from being released to the public?

By Donald Jeffries

It has become fashionable in the JFK assassination research community to accept claims that an inordinate number of those connected to the case died naturally, albeit suspiciously. These lists of suspicious deaths—an early "body count" if you will—formed the basis for four classic books by the late Warren Commission critic Penn Jones Jr.—the *Forgive My Grief* series. Here we will review some of the most high-profile and important witnesses of the JFK assassination who died mysteriously and under extremely suspicious circumstances.

DOROTHY KILGALLEN

Perhaps the most significant death related to the Kennedy assassination was that of high-profile columnist and television personality Dorothy Kilgallen. Ernest Hemingway called her "the greatest female writer in the world." Publisher William Randolph Hearst Jr. said she was "as good a reporter as ever came down the line." One of her many celebrity friends, actress Joan Crawford, claimed she was "one of the greatest women who ever lived."

JACK RUBY
Full story never really told.

Best known for being a long-time regular panelist on the popular TV game show *What's My Line?*, Kilgallen launched her own investigation into the death of John F. Kennedy, something almost no other mainstream journalist was willing to do. Kilgallen's investigation lasted a year and a half and included getting the only private interview with Jack "Ruby" Rubenstein, Lee Harvey Oswald's killer.

As early as November 29, 1963, Kilgallen wrote a newspaper column headlined, "Oswald File Must Not Close." In contrast, her peers, like then-local Dallas CBS reporter Dan Rather (who went on national televi-

The sudden, highly suspicious deaths of key witnesses and investigators of the assassination of JFK have long raised red flags among serious researchers.

sion right after seeing the home movie taken by Abraham Zapruder and lied about the impact from the fatal head shot) and NBC (who agreed in writing to only broadcast information consistent with the FBI report), were content to regurgitate official government statements.

In a February 1964 column, Kilgallen speculated about Lee Harvey Oswald's slew of intriguing connections, writing, "It appears that Washington knows or suspects something about Lee Harvey Oswald that it does not want … the rest of the world to know."

"Who is Oswald anyway?" Kilgallen genuinely asked, suspecting the American public was not getting the full story about this mysterious figure.

RUBY CONNECTION

Throughout 1964, the plucky Kilgallen devoted numerous columns to the controversial subject with a concentration on Jack Ruby. An FBI memo dated September 30, 1964 was an attempt to smear both Kilgallen and her husband Richard Kollmar. Kilgallen boldly responded to the agency in an October 4, 1964 column by saying, "From what I have read, I would be inclined to believe that the FBI might be more profitably employed in probing the facts of the case rather than how I got them—which does seem a waste of time to me."

She went on to state, "At any rate, the whole thing smells a bit fishy. It's a mite too simple that a chap kills the president of the United States, escapes from that bother, kills a policeman, eventually is apprehended in a movie theater under circumstances that defy every law of police procedure, and subsequently is murdered under extraordinary circumstances."

Kilgallen, in an exclusive story, published excerpts from Jack Ruby's mind-boggling Warren Commission testimony in August 1964, after one of her many inside sources (said to be from the commission itself) leaked it to her. Insisting to the commission that his life was in danger, Ruby had literally begged to be taken out of Dallas and transported to Washington, D.C., where he could tell them the whole truth.

The response on the part of Chief Justice Earl Warren, future President Gerald Ford and the other members of the commission in attendance must be read to be fully appreciated. Warren clearly refused to have one of the most important witnesses imaginable moved to a location where he would feel safe, even though he freely admitted that he had the power to do so. Incomprehensibly, after counseling Ruby to be careful about what he said, at one point Warren told Ruby that the only reason they called him to testify was because his sister asked them to. Ruby even prodded Warren and the others to push him further, because they could "get more out of" him.

Kilgallen wrote about Ruby's testimony:

> He opened the floodgates of his mind and unloosed a stream of consciousness that would have dazzled a James Joyce buff and enraptured a psychiatrist. There was a great

Prominent Reporter Dies

On November 8, 1965, prominent investigative reporter Dorothy Kilgallen was found dead in a Manhattan townhouse. Her death was officially determined to have been caused by a fatal combination of alcohol and barbiturates, consumed either by accident or suicide. In the months leading up to her demise, she conducted several interviews with Jack Ruby, who told her he had personally known Lee Harvey Oswald, and detailed a government conspiracy to kill John Fitzgerald Kennedy. Kilgallen was writing a book about her findings, but the manuscript disappeared from her bedroom, together with all files, before her body could be removed by police. The death scene itself had been transparently staged. Just days before, she confided to several friends that her life was being threatened, stemming from her research into the president's assassination.

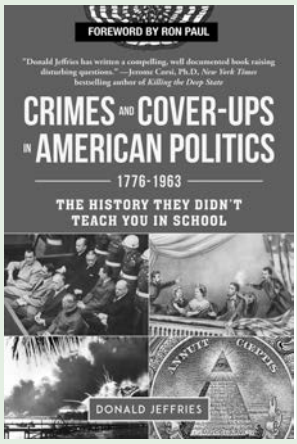

Crimes & Cover-Ups in American Politics 1776-1963

Foreword by Dr. Ron Paul. For far too long, American history has been left in the unreliable hands of those who author Donald Jeffries refers to as the court historians. *Crimes and Cover-ups in American Politics 1776-1963* fights back by scrutinizing the accepted history of everything from the American War of Independence to the establishment defamation of Thomas Jefferson and the other Founding Fathers, the Civil War, the Lincoln assassination, both World Wars, U.S. government experimentation on prisoners, mental patients, innocent children and whole populated areas, the Lindbergh baby kidnapping and much, much more. Secular saints like Abraham Lincoln, Theodore Roosevelt, and Franklin D. Roosevelt are examined in a critical way they seldom have been. Jeffries spares no one and nothing in this explosive new book. The atrocities of Union troops during the Civil War, and Allied troops during World War II, are documented in great detail. The Nuremberg Trials are presented as the antithesis of justice. In the follow-up to his previous, bestselling book *Hidden History*, Jeffries demonstrates that crimes, corruption, and conspiracies didn't start with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. Hardback, 406 pages, **$25**. Order these books from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Also visit www.AmericanFreePress.net.

deal of fear inside Jack Ruby that Sunday in June [when he testified]. He feared for his own life, he feared for the lives of his brothers and sisters. It seemed to me after reading the testimony three times that the chief justice and the general counsel were acutely aware of the talk both here and in Europe that President Kennedy was the victim of a conspiracy. They took pains to prove to themselves and the world that no conspiracy existed.

Mark Lane, perhaps the most well-known critic of the Warren Commission report, and author of the best-selling book *Rush to Judgment*, whom this author considered a hero and mentor while volunteering for his group Citizens Committee of Inquiry as a teenager in the mid-1970s, was invited by Kilgallen to her Manhattan townhouse. As Lane recounted in his 1968 book *A Citizen's Dissent*:

> She was the one reporter of my acquaintance who told me that she did not believe that Oswald was the sole murderer and who said that she was going to persevere until she discovered who was involved [in assassinating President John F. Kennedy]. …
>
> Miss Kilgallen said that she was seriously committed to the case and that the government was seriously committed to preventing the truth from being known.

Controversial author Lee Israel, who wrote a 1979 biography of Kilgallen, declared, "[I]f [Dorothy Kilgallen] was murdered, the crime was done to silence her, by a … representative of whatever faction it is that did not want the facts about the JFK assassination to emerge."

Kilgallen scoffed at the official claim that Jack Ruby decided on the spur of the moment to kill Oswald to spare Jackie Kennedy the ordeal of testifying at his trial. Only a week after the assassination, Kilgallen wrote:

> I'd like to know how, in a big, smart town like Dallas, a man like Jack Ruby … can stroll in and out of police headquarters as if it was a health club at a time when a small army of law enforcers is keeping a "tight security guard" on Oswald. Security! What a word for it!

When the Warren Commission report was released in September 1964, Kilgallen quickly labeled it as "laughable." She told her many friends that she was certain the assassination had been the result of a conspiracy, and informed Lane that she was going to "break the case wide open." She was planning on writing a book about the case, based on her own extensive first-hand research.

LEAD UP TO 'SUICIDE'

Not only was Kilgallen put under FBI surveillance, but her phones were also tapped. Additionally, the CIA possessed classified files on the bold reporter. In the weeks leading up to her untimely death, Kilgallen became fearful over the threats on her life that she was receiving. Kilgallen was known to carry around a huge folder of documents relating to her assassination research. While she wouldn't share these documents with others, she told friends, "If the wrong people knew what I know, it would cost me my life." The mysterious folder would never be found after her death.

On November 8, 1965, the 52-year-old Kilgallen was found dead in a bedroom of her townhouse in New York City. The people closest to her, including the friend who discovered her body, felt that she had been moved from somewhere else and noted signs of staging. The bedroom she was found in was a place she was never known to sleep. In fact, friends claimed that the bed hadn't been used since Kilgallen caught her husband with another woman there. The bed was described as "spotless," and Kilgallen was still wearing her hairpiece, makeup and false eyelashes. Those who knew her best insisted that she would never have gone to sleep without removing them all, even in her own bed.

She was clad in a nightgown her friends had never seen before. She had seemingly been reading a book

when she died, but the eyeglasses she required weren't found anywhere in the room. The medical examiner would conclude that Kilgallen died from "Acute ethanol [alcohol] and [prescription] barbiturate intoxication. Circumstances undetermined." Meanwhile, friends insisted Kilgallen never abused alcohol or prescription drugs. One of the substances found in her system was linked to a drug she had never been prescribed. There was far too much Seconal, which Kilgallen was known to take to help her sleep, in her blood to suggest an accidental overdose.

The mysterious and unexplained death of the only high-profile reporter in America known to be working on a book about the assassination of President Kennedy remains at the top of the list of the extensive "body count" related to the case. Her important documentation was rumored to include the minute-by-minute logs of the Dallas police from November 22, 1963, obtained by a source she had within the department. Ironically, Kilgallen was the first to publish articles about witnesses who reported they'd been threatened by Dallas police or the FBI. One of these witnesses, Acquilla Clemons (an eyewitness to the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit, whose murder less than an hour after JFK was shot would be dubiously blamed on Oswald), told Kilgallen, "I'm not supposed to be talking to anybody; might get killed on the way to work."

Kilgallen supposedly gave a draft of a chapter she'd written on the assassination to her close friend Florence Smith, as well as her notes from her personal interview with Jack Ruby. The former Florence Pritchett had been a model and later a fashion editor for a Hearst newspaper. She was one of many women allegedly tied romantically to a young John F. Kennedy. Smith had even appeared as a guest panelist on *What's My Line?* Incredibly, the 45-year-old Florence Smith died two days after Kilgallen, supposedly of a cerebral hemorrhage. It goes without saying that none of the assassination-related material Kilgallen had entrusted with her was ever found.

OTHER RUBY INVESTIGATORS DIE

Two other journalists who were curious about the JFK assassination died just as strangely. Three people met with Jack Ruby's roommate George Senator in his apartment on November 24, 1963. Reporters Bill Hunter and Jim Koethe were given free rein to search Ruby's residence. Attorney Tom Howard was the third man in attendance.

On April 23, 1964, Hunter was shot and killed in a truly bizarre "accident" in a Long Beach police station, when an officer dropped his gun and it went off and struck the reporter. The other journalist, Jim Koethe, was writing a book about the assassination like Kilgallen. On September 21, 1964 an intruder killed him with a karate chop to the throat, believe it or not, as he exited his shower. Koethe's parents pointed out that any notes or material pertaining to his book on the assassination were nowhere to be found. To complete the trifecta of premature deaths, attorney Howard died of a heart attack at just 48, in March 1965.

What are the odds of all three relatively young men dying in such a fashion in slightly over a year after the meeting in Ruby's apartment?

DEATH TOLL MOUNTS

In the first three years following the assassination of JFK, an astounding 18 material witnesses died. Six of these were shooting victims, three died in motor vehicle accidents, two allegedly committed suicide, one purportedly died due to a cut throat (when he jumped or was pushed through a plate glass window), the aforementioned karate chop-to-the-neck murder, three succumbed due to heart attacks, and two deaths were attributed to "natural causes." The reader can decide how plausible all of these mysterious deaths of such important witnesses are.

An actuary hired by the *London Sunday Times* initially estimated that the odds of 18 witnesses connected

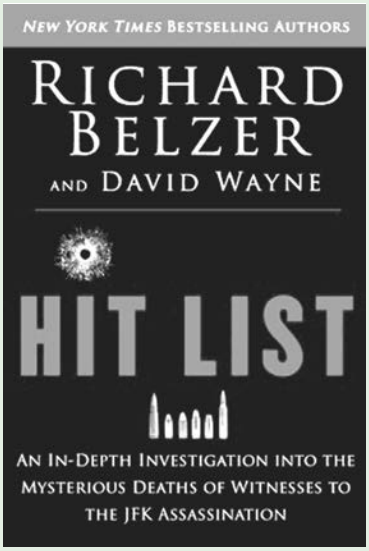

HIT LIST

An In-Depth Investigation Into the Mysterious Deaths of Witnesses to the JFK Assassination

Richard Belzer and David Wayne set the record straight about the many witness deaths tied to the JFK assassination. For decades, government pundits have dismissed these "coincidental" deaths, even regarding them as "urban legends." Were they? Some of the deaths seemed purely coincidental—heart attacks, hunting accidents, suicides, etc. Others clearly seemed noteworthy: witnesses who knew something and actually did die in inexplicable ways. *Hit List* is a fair and balanced examination of the evidence of each case, leading to different conclusions. The findings were absolutely staggering. The authors conclude that some cases were clearly linked to a clean-up operation designed to suppress the truth after the murder of President John F. Kennedy, while others were the result of other forces. Softcover, 368 pages, **$25** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Also visit AmericanFreePress.net. For international S&H email Bookstore@AmericanFreePress.net.

Left to right, some of the people who may have been killed to keep them quiet: Warren Commission critic Rep. Hale Boggs, Dallas Policeman Roger Craig, and Warren Reynolds, who was shot but survived—and then changed his story.

to the same event being dead by February 1967 were an unfathomable one hundred thousand trillion to one. The House Select Committee on Assassinations attempted to debunk this claim, similarly to how it worked to validate every untenable aspect of the official story of the assassination.

A legal spokesman for the *London Sunday Times*, clearly pressured to discredit these numbers, released the following public statement:

> Our piece about the odds against the deaths of the Kennedy witnesses was, I regret to say, based on a careless journalistic mistake and should not have been published. This was realized by *The Sunday Times* editorial staff after the first edition—the one which goes to the United States—had gone out, and later editions were amended.
>
> There was no question of our actuary having got his answer wrong, it was simply that we asked him the wrong question. He was asked what were the odds against 15 named people out of the population of the United States dying within a short period of time, to which he replied—correctly—that they were very high. However, if one asks what are the odds against 15 of those included in the Warren Commission Index dying within a given period, the answer is, of course, that they are much lower. Our mistake was to treat the reply to the former question as if it dealt with the latter—hence the fundamental error in our first edition report, for which we apologize.

This explanation was absurd. To any reasonable observer, the odds against 18 (not the 15 figure named in the press release) persons directly associated with one particular event being dead in such a short period of time would obviously be much higher than 15 random people from the population, not lower.

In their infamous 1967 memo on "Countering Criticism of the Warren Report," the CIA touched upon this subject by arguing:

> Such vague accusations as that "more than 10 people have died mysteriously" can always be explained in some rational way, e.g., the individuals concerned have for the most part died of natural causes. The [Warren] Commission staff questioned 418 witnesses—the FBI interviewed far more people, conducting 25,000 interviews and reinterviews—and in such a large group, a certain number of deaths are to be expected.

Anyone who has followed the mainstream media's reporting on the assassination understands how religiously they have obeyed this directive.

MORE SUSPICIOUS DEATHS

The list of unexplained deaths connected to the JFK assassination is far too lengthy to list here, but a few more examples are highlighted below.

- Shortly before the assassination, Albert Bogard, a used-car salesman, had a memorable encounter with an "Oswald" who was almost certainly not the real alleged assassin. There were several other examples of witnesses who reported interacting with someone claiming to be Lee Harvey Oswald in what certainly seemed to be an overt attempt to frame him. Bogard claimed to have gone on a wild, high-speed test drive with "Oswald," who announced he would soon be coming into some money and also talked about going back to Russia "where they treat workers like men."

After Oswald's name was reported in connection with the assassination, Bogard would seemingly become interested in the case. On February 15, 1966, however, Bogard was found dead in his car in a Louisiana cemetery. In the trunk of his car, there was

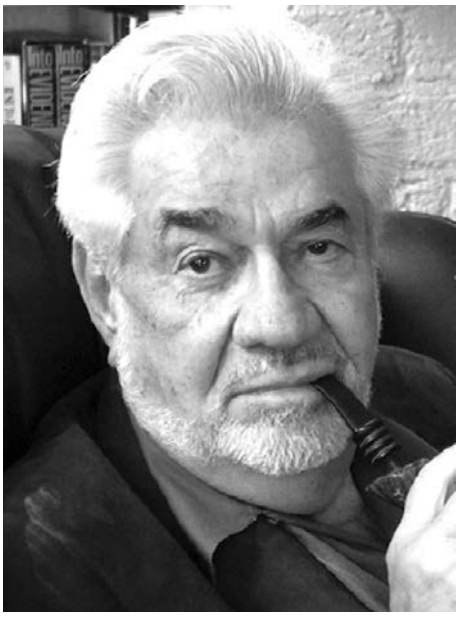

Left to right—Two more people who may have been killed to keep them quiet: girlfriend of accused killer of Warren Reynolds, and one of Jack Ruby's favorite strippers, Nancy Jane Mooney. **Far right**—author Mark Lane.

a stack of newspapers with stories relating to the JFK assassination.

• Roger Craig, a former Dallas "Deputy of the Year," was the only local law enforcement officer to do his job on November 22, 1963. He described seeing a man resembling Oswald racing down a slope and entering a Rambler station wagon, something several other unconnected witnesses reported as well. He was at the scene of the discovery of the alleged murder weapon, officially described as a 6.5 Italian Mannlicher Carcano, and claimed that it was actually a German Mauser, something two other Dallas officers, Eugene Boone and Seymour Weitzman, swore to in separate sworn affidavits.

Craig's life unraveled after the assassination and, when he became friends with Warren Commission report critics like Mark Lane, Penn Jones and Gary Shaw, he was eventually fired. He experienced more than one attempt on his life and, on May 15, 1975, he was found shot to death.

His death was ludicrously ruled a suicide, a finding which contradicted every bit of the evidence found at the scene. Craig's son Roger Craig Jr. strongly believes his father was murdered. The full story of Craig's heroism, subsequent troubles, and eventual murder can be found in the book *The Deputy Interviews: The True Story of JFK Assassination Witness and Former Dallas Deputy Sheriff Roger Dean Craig* by author Steve Cameron.

• Hale Boggs was the closest thing the Warren Commission had to a dissenting member. The airplane he was flying in disappeared over Alaska in 1972 and was never found. In a fantastic conspiratorial twist, the person who drove Boggs to the airport for his flight to oblivion was a young, aspiring politician named Bill Clinton.

• Another important witness, Warren Reynolds, originally said he could not identify the man fleeing the scene as Oswald. Two days after the FBI interviewed him, Reynolds was shot in the head. He survived and changed his testimony accordingly.

• Nancy Jane Mooney, aka Betty McDonald—the girlfriend of Darrell Wayne Garner, the man arrested for the shooting of Reynolds—was one of Jack Ruby's strippers. She was found dead in her cell shortly after providing him with an alibi.

• Jada Conforto, supposedly Jack Ruby's favorite stripper, died in a motorcycle accident before she could be questioned by the House Select Committee on Assassinations.

There are many other strange, inexplicable deaths connected to the assassination of John F. Kennedy. It isn't a "conspiracy theory" to relate and discuss them. They are what they are: more damning corroborating evidence of conspiracy. ❖

Donald Jeffries is a longtime researcher of the JFK assassination and the author of five groundbreaking history books: *Hidden History: An Expose of Modern Crimes, Conspiracies and Cover-ups in American Politics*, *Survival of the Richest: How the Corruption of the Marketplace and the Disparity of Wealth Created the Greatest Conspiracy of All*, *Crimes and Cover-Ups in American Politics, 1776-1963*, *Masking the Truth: How Covid-19 Destroyed Civil Liberties and Shut Down the World*, and *Bullyocracy: How the Social Hierarchy Enables Bullies to Rule Schools, Work Places and Society at Large*. Jeffries also writes articles for *American Free Press* newspaper, which sells his books. See www.AmericanFreePress.net for more and also visit DonaldJeffries.Substack.com.

On November 20, 1963, Rose Cherami was struck by a car on Highway 190 near Eunice, Louisiana. Taken to Jackson East Louisiana State Hospital, she told several nurses, moments before JFK was killed, that the murder was about to happen.

Rose Cherami

The Mystery Woman Who Tried to Save JFK

What did Rose Cherami know in the lead up to the assassination of JFK, and what did law enforcement ignore—and why?

By Dr. Michael Marcades
(Son of Rose Cherami)

On September 4, 1965, under cover of early morning darkness along a secluded stretch of FM155 in East Texas, Rose Cherami (aka Melba Christine Youngblood Marcades) fell victim to the destructive seas that had been rising relentlessly throughout her dangerously convoluted life. Like the 1991 "perfect storm" that buried the *Andrea Gail* in the raging North Atlantic waters off the coast of Gloucester, Massachusetts, Rose—at the hands of an assassin's bullet, not the erratic driving of an inebriated Jerry Don Moore—was engulfed by a cataclysmic tempest that she would not survive; one designed to silence her forever.

As her son, I wondered how Rose (my mother)—described by many as an intelligent young woman of movie star beauty—ended up in a surreptitious storm that eventually swallowed her life.

By mid-life, wonder evolved into a relentless determination to discover and confront whatever truth emerged. For over 30 years, I devoted thousands of hours to researching and writing about the destructive, covered-up, perfect-storm elements that robbed me of my birth mother when I was only 12.

Early in the research process, with the assistance of heralded JFK researcher J. Gary Shaw, I learned that my mother was "known" by the worldwide JFK assassination community as the raving, heroin-addicted prostitute who knew in advance and tried to warn authorities about the plot designed to murder the 35th president of the United States in Dallas, November 1963.

Decades later, film director Oliver Stone included Rose Cherami in several unsettling, revelatory scenes of

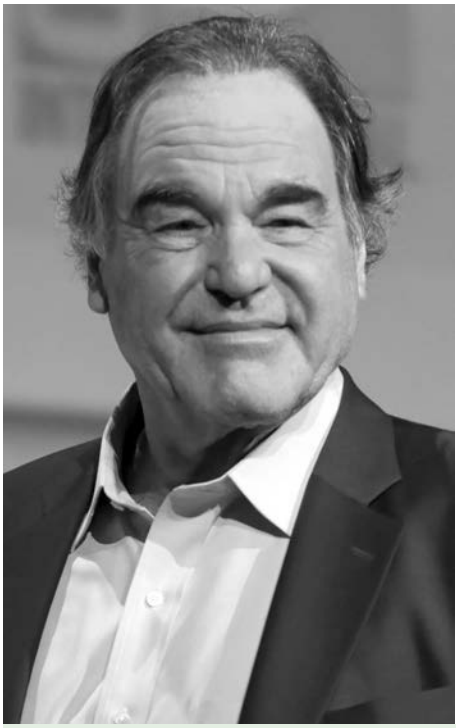

OLIVER STONE
Famed Hollywood director Oliver's Stone's *JFK* is hailed as one of the best films on the Kennedy assassination. Stone thought the story of Rose Cherami was worth including in the film, though few others ever took notice of her story.

his landmark film *JFK*. Incorrectly, many assumed that Stone had taken artistic license in creating a composite character called Rose Cherami, a powerless woman who embodied the nature of many who are controlled and abused in the bowels of crime.

Assumption wrong—she was real.

ANALYZING THE STORM

During Rose's formative years, she contracted an illness that adversely impacted her emotional, physical and psychological development. As confirmed by her parents, Rose, at 12, took ill and experienced an alarming, prolonged high fever, confusion and agitation. Immediately, she was taken to a Dallas-based physician and hospitalized for diagnosis and treatment.

Doctors confirmed that Rose contracted a viral infection that escalated into an acute case of encephalitis. In the 1930s, encephalitis—an infection that causes inflammation of the brain—was quite serious and, in some cases, life-threatening. After 23 days of treatment, Rose was released from the hospital with a set of disturbing warnings from attending physicians. Her parents were warned that their daughter may experience a difficult transition into puberty and beyond. Furthermore, physicians urged them to keep Rose away from drugs and alcohol.

Months later, the physicians' ominous predictions proved accurate. At 16, Rose ran away from home and embraced a destructive life of excessive alcohol consumption, drug experimentation and trafficking, sexual promiscuity, vagrancy and car theft. Conviction of the latter at age 19 resulted in Rose being sentenced to two years in Angola, Louisiana's notoriously corrupt, horrid state penitentiary. Rose's state police and FBI arrest records confirm that Angola was the first of many storms to follow.

CLOUDS OF DARKNESS

Exacerbated by the protracted impacts of encephalitis, Rose's "troubled girl" behaviors often resulted in court-ordered mental hospital commitments. Over the course of 20 years, Rose was hospitalized at least eight times. Each commitment had its own story, several of which were not easily explained.

In the late 1950s, Rose was committed to and later released from now-shuttered St. Elizabeth's Psychiatric Hospital—originally called the Government Hospital for the Insane. Why she was admitted to an elite military hospital is a mystery, says her son Michael.

1956—John Sealy Medical System (Galveston Psychiatric Hospital or GPH): Police found Rose alone on the street and beating her head repeatedly against the sidewalk. GPH determined that she was intoxicated and suffering from drug withdrawal, which explained her hostile behavior during admission. After 13 days of treatment, Rose was released and instructed to take the prescribed drugs and stop consuming alcohol and drugs.

1956—Austin State Hospital (ASH) shortly after being released from GPH: Rose was arrested in Houston for public intoxication, cursing and disturbing the peace. Within days, the state of Texas court system committed her to the ASH for psychiatric evaluation. Diagnosis: sociopathic personality disturbance/alcoholism. Six weeks later, Rose was discharged.

1957-1959—St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Washington, D.C.: In 1855, Congress built a hospital specifically for U.S. Army and Navy personnel who were struggling with brain issues. Oddly, in 1957, Rose—who by that time was described as a violently disturbed alcoholic, drug addict and prostitute—was committed by the New Mexico court system to St. Elizabeth's, the nation's elite mental hospital for the military

With the assistance of physicians, the U.S. District Court in New Mexico declared that Rose was suffering from psychoneurotic reaction/dissociative reaction, therefore mentally incompetent to stand trial for car theft. After two years of diverse treatment, Rose was dismissed from St. Elizabeth's under a revised diagnosis: sociopathic personality disturbance and antisocial reaction (alcoholism).

1961 and 1963—East Louisiana State Hospital (ELSH): Medical documents confirm that Rose was committed to ELSH on two separate occasions. In 1961, after having been arrested for aggravated arson in New Orleans, the Louisiana State Criminal District Court declared Rose criminally insane and ordered that ELSH detain and treat her until she was restored to her sound mind. Several months later, she was discharged from the hospital and, mysteriously, all arson charges disappeared.

On November 21, 1963, Rose was in route from Florida to Dallas with two "Eye-talian" men who allegedly were going to Dallas to kill President John F. Kennedy. During the trip, the trio stopped at the infamous Silver Slipper near Eunice, Louisiana. This establishment was known as a center for prostitution and drug trafficking.

Inside, an argument erupted between Rose and her companions. She was roughed up and tossed into the parking lot. Hurt and disoriented, Rose stumbled to the highway and started hitchhiking to Dallas. As she staggered up the road, a vehicle—

driven by Frank Odom—accidentally bumped against Rose. After a heated exchange between the two, Odom drove Rose to the Moosa Memorial Hospital.

By the time they arrived, Rose displayed signs of withdrawal and pleaded for a "hit" of drugs. At this point, Rose was transported to the Eunice City Jail under the care of Lt. Francis Frugé, an officer with the Louisiana State Police, narcotics division. Later that evening, Rose's withdrawal symptoms escalated.

Frugé and medical assistant Dr. DeRouin reported that Rose stripped off all her clothes, clawed at her own skin in agony, and cut her ankles with a razorblade. Officials decided to transfer Rose to ELSH via ambulance. Frugé, accompanied by Elza Fontenot, rode with her. The conversation that ensued in the ambulance has been documented and scrutinized by worldwide assassination researchers for decades.

Rose spoke of having been on a drug run to Dallas with two men who purportedly were going to kill the president. She was to be paid $8,000 for her courier work, secure a large sum of money from Tony Vincent Vallone (alleged associate of Jack Ruby, for whom Rose worked) for a drug deal on the Texas coast, pick up her son and get out of town. Because of Rose's ill repute, her assassination foreknowledge was ignored by multiple law enforcement officials until it was too late.

1963—Central State Hospital (CSH), Norman, Oklahoma: In April, while on an assigned "long drug run," Rose was stopped by the Oklahoma Highway Patrol and subsequently arrested for driving under the influence. Investigators discovered Rose's past exploits and the multiple heroin packets hidden in her stolen vehicle. Authorities wasted little time in processing her through the court system.

She was soon committed to Central State Hospital for psychiatric evaluation/treatment. Probably unknown to Rose, CSH was one of Oklahoma's most deplorable mental care facilities. Not until 1975 was associated damning evidence exposed to the public by a congressional committee. Perhaps the most explosive revelation was the fact that CSH was one of the primary centers for MK-Ultra, a top-secret mind control program run by the CIA.

As might be expected, all official CSH medical treatment records from that time have been destroyed. Fortuitously, Rose's admission/discharge records survived. Most likely, Rose was exposed to MK-Ultra's clandestine treatments, including experimental administrations of LSD, MDMA (now known as ecstasy), mescaline, heroin, barbiturates, psilocybin ("magic mushrooms") and associated shock therapies.

CRASHING WAVES—NO ESCAPE

Rose then found herself in Houston, Texas. Unknown to many, she had been straddling the fence between the FBI and police and mobster drug traffickers. By the mid-1950s, she was recruited as an informant for Detective William Billnitzer of the Houston Police Department (HPD). Regarded as a credible officer in an otherwise deeply corrupt department, Billnitzer took great interest in Rose's mob associations.

Their arrangement was clear: Rose provided inside street information to Billnitzer and he helped her avoid jail for trafficking and prostitution. This protective arrangement came to a halt the day Billnitzer realized that he was part of an ongoing government-based HPD investigation. That day, for unknown reasons, Billnitzer "committed suicide" in his office by shooting himself … twice in the heart—a miraculous feat.

Understandably, fear consumed Rose. Frightened for her life, she departed immediately for Houston.

In May 1964, Rose found herself in Cape Canaveral, Florida, where her final letter home was postmarked. The lifestyle described therein was a far cry from what dominated her past. She claimed to be married to J. E. Crawford and that both were

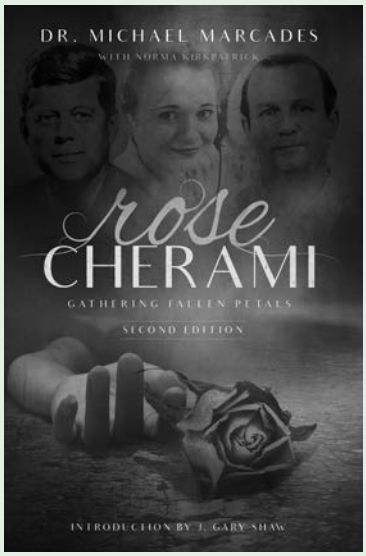

Rose Cherami: Gathering Fallen Petals

BY DR. MICHAEL MARCADES

On Nov. 21, 1963, just hours from Dallas, Texas, Rose Cherami was going through severe heroin withdrawal when she was admitted to a treatment facility. Once admitted, she proceeded to warn doctors, nurses, and fellow patients of President Kennedy's impending death. She claimed to have been traveling on a drug run from Miami with two "mean" guys, who were planning an attack on the president. An assassin killed JFK the very next day. In *Rose Cherami: Gathering Fallen Petals*, Rose's only son, Dr. Michael Marcades, pieces together the fragments of Rose's troubled life—involving substance abuse, prostitution, and violence—to reveal startling truths about the events leading up to the assassination and what Rose may or may not have known. Based on true events, *Gathering Fallen Petals* is an incredible and historically accurate account of one woman's struggle to overcome her demons and reveal what she knew about the crime of the 20th century. Softcover, 412 pages, ***$22*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit AFP online at AmericanFreePress.net.

receiving sizeable monthly checks from the government for the rest of their lives. (Some researchers suggest that Rose may have been in some form of witness protection. See Shaw's "Introduction.")

Furthermore, Rose made it clear that, though she loved and missed her son Michael, he should not expect her to come home any time soon. In her letter, she pleaded that someone tell Michael to "always be the fine boy that I know he is" and that, "no matter what comes or goes to always know that somewhere in this world is his mother that will always love him."

By August 1964, Rose wound up in Montgomery, Alabama. Whatever "Camelot" Rose experienced in Florida quickly vanished. She was arrested five times under assumed names for public intoxication, resisting arrest and general investigative detentions.

Shortly thereafter, Rose retreated to New Orleans and resumed her "normal" activities: heroin addiction, mob-run trafficking and prostitution tours. By mid-fall, Rose (alias Roselle Clinkscales) was dispatched back to Montgomery with a bevy of elite girls and over $30,000 worth of heroin. The routine was familiar: deliver, collect, turn expensive tricks and stay alive. In Rose's mind, the latter was getting dicey.

ROSE CHERAMI
October 21, 1964 mug shot.

THE FINAL WAVE: SEPT. 4, 1965

Ready to break free from those who controlled her every move, Rose notified her sister Mozelle that she was headed home. Rose was exhausted. She had tried it all, done it all, had it all and lost it all.

The route to Dallas was monotonously familiar. Then, the driver made an abrupt, unexpected turn onto FM155, a desolate road near Gladewater. Instinctively, Rose realized her life was threatened. Minutes later, her body lay limp on the ground as gun powder aroma lingered in the night air. As if already planned, the assailant positioned the body on the highway shoulder and carefully staged Rose's three suitcases in the middle of the road.

The events that followed culminated with Rose hanging onto life by a thread at the Gladewater Municipal Hospital. Although the death certificate says that Rose was "DOA," 8.5 hours of documented, detailed medical care proves otherwise. Sadly, Jerry Don Moore was blamed for running over Rose with his car. Oddly, no one in Rose's family was ever informed about disturbing terminology within the medical report, namely, the fact that Rose suffered from a "punctate stellate wound to the right forehead."

One final mysterious wave: A letter from home was found by the authorities in one of Rose's suitcases. Consequently, her family was called to identify the body. When family members arrived in Gladewater, hospital officials advised that a "redheaded" cousin had already identified the body. To this day, that person is a complete mystery. ❖

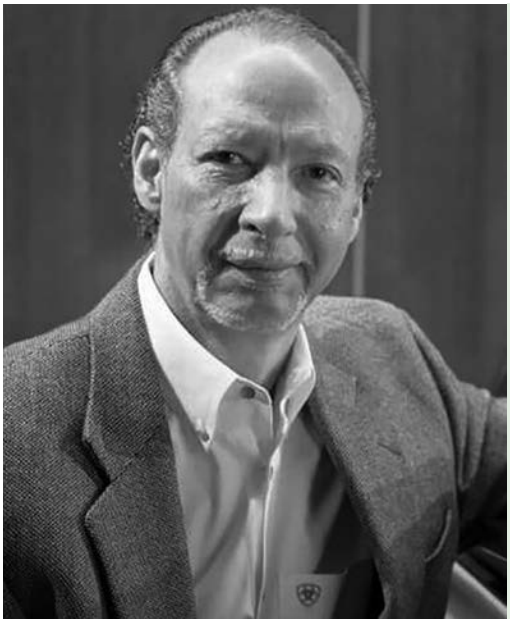

Dr. Michael Marcades completed his Ph.D. in Fine Arts (Choral Conducting) at Texas Tech University in May 1999. His dissertation, "Benjamin Britten's *Ad majorem Dei gloriam*: A Musico-poetic Analysis and Performance Guide for the Choral Conductor," was nominated for the 1999 Julius Herford Prize and is housed in the Britten-Pears Library, Aldeburgh, England. Throughout his career, he has served on the School of Music faculties at Texas Tech University, Columbus State University Schwob School of Music and Southern Union State Community College. Additionally, he has devoted extensive time to in-depth research and writing about the tragically, mysterious life and death of his mother, Melba Christine Youngblood Marcades. Melba, alias Rose Cherami, is known as the woman who knew in advance and tried to warn authorities about the pending assassination plot. Her character, depicted in Oliver Stone's landmark film *JFK*, reveals her struggle with heroin addiction, involvement with nationwide prostitution rings and drug trafficking, her association with assassination figures such as Jack Ruby, as well as her work as an official FBI informant.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Experts: No Climate Emergency

Despite repeated assurances from politicians and climatologists promoting a far-left political agenda, the so-called scientific consensus on man-made "climate change" is far from settled. Over 1,600 scientists from around the world—including Nobel laureate John Clauser and 320 more from the U.S.—have signed the World Climate Declaration publicly stating that there is no climate emergency.

"A global network of over 1,609 scientists and professionals has prepared this urgent message," the document reads. "Climate science should be less political, while climate policies should be more scientific. Scientists should openly address uncertainties and exaggerations in their predictions of global warming, while politicians should dispassionately count the real costs as well as the imagined benefits of their policy measures."

The document notes that the Earth's climate "has varied as long as the planet has existed" and that carbon dioxide, the "global warming" alarmists primary boogeyman, is not a pollutant but is in fact "essential to all life on Earth." The document concludes that there should be no cause of panic and alarm about the Earth's climate and that "net-zero" carbon dioxide emissions standards being championed by leading Western governments and global institutions are "harmful and unrealistic."

✠ ✠ ✠

Book Distributor Arrested

In mid-September, federal police in Argentina raided and arrested a man accused of running a small independent publishing company. Police acted after the South American nation's top Jewish organization accused him of being "the largest Nazi and ant-Semitic book distributor in Argentina," according to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency.

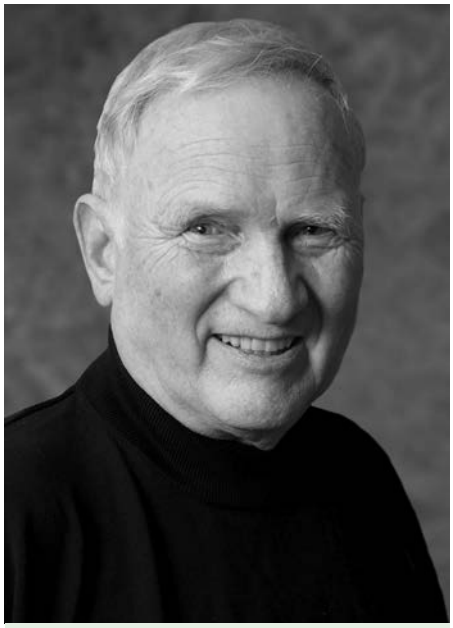

JOHN CLAUSER
Signed climate declaration.

Pablo Giorgetti, who as a university student over 10 years ago was also investigated for distributing "Nazi propaganda" in apparent violation of Argentinian law, had his publishing house raided and shut down by agents of the General Directorate of State Security of the Superintendence of Federal Investigations. The move by federal authorities was instigated by the Delegación de Asociaciones Israelitas Argentinas (DAIA, Delegation of Argentine Israelite Associations), the leading pro-Israel Jewish grievance group in Argentina, which participated in a press conference with law enforcement officials when announcing the arrest.

"It is astonishing that there are people producing this type of material and worrying that there are people who consume it," said DAIA Vice President Marcos Cohen during the press briefing. "We are shocked by how profuse the material is. We have to work on punishment, but we also have a lot to do in education because … we have to eradicate the readers of this material."

✠ ✠ ✠

French Activists Targeted

Members of Argos, a French nationalist youth organization, are facing criminal charges pertaining to organizing an "unauthorized gathering" and "promoting self-defense" during a protest against a criminal migrant accused of brutally raping a 29-year-old French woman.

According to French media, those arrested are facing a potential prison term of five years behind bars. Argos is the direct successor of the nationalist group known as Génération Identitaire, which was banned by the French state in 2021 following successful campaigns by the activist organization raising public awareness of the migrant crisis, the demographic transformation of France, and the French government's inability to combat illegal immigration and protect the French people. Argos members held a demonstration near the hospital where Mégane, the traumatized French victim, had recently awoken from a coma following the horrific attack, and made a generous donation to her family.

Members of the group held up signs that read: "The state doesn't defend us, get ready," a seemingly rational call for self-defense, but apparently a crime by French authorities determined to punish dissidents rather than protect the native French people.

✠ ✠ ✠

Extradited to Amsterdam

As TBR goes to press, a member of an activist organization called the Goyim Defense League has been extradited to the Netherlands where he has been accused of projecting an "anti-Semitic" message onto the Anne

Frank House in Amsterdam.

Robert Wilson, originally from Canada, used a laser to project a message onto the popular tourist attraction that read in part "inventor of the ball point pen," an allusion to Revisionist claims that the iconic Anne Frank diary was written at least in part by a third party to generate sympathy for the Jewish narrative of the "Holocaust."

The Anne Frank House draws visitors from around the world and serves as a propaganda hub for broadcasting exaggerated tales of Jewish suffering and mass murder during WWII.

Wilson was a vocal activist based in the San Diego area from 2016-2021 before fleeing the country and settling in Europe.

He was arrested and held in Germany in July before being transferred to Amsterdam in late August. The charges against Wilson will be a "test case" for prosecutors in the Netherlands, which has outlawed "Holocaust denial."

✠ ✠ ✠

Roman Swords Discovered

Archaeologists associated with the Judean Desert Survey project organized by Israel's Antiquities Authority have discovered four 1,900-year-old Roman swords long hidden in a cave in the desert, it was recently reported.

The swords, which were found shoved into a small crevice in a cave in Ein Gedi National Park overlooking the Dead Sea, are believed to have been captured by rebels of the Bar Kochba revolt against Roman rule which lasted from A.D. 132-135. "We're talking about an extremely rare find, the likes of which have never been found in Israel," Dr. Eitan Klein, a director of the Judean Desert Survey project, said following the discovery. "Four swords amazingly preserved, including the fine condition of the metal, the handles, and the scabbards." Boas Langford of Hebrew University noted that the blades of the swords have been so well-preserved "they look like they could be picked up and used right now, even 2,000 years after they were forged."

Above, members of the 14th Grenadier Division of the Waffen SS "Galizien" (Galician) are sworn in, 1943. Jewish groups are hysterical that members of the anti-Communist division were honored with a commemorative memorial in Pennsylvania and demand it be removed.

Jewish Group Demands 'Offensive' Monument Be Removed

The American Jewish Committee (AJC) is calling for the removal of a historic monument in a Ukrainian cemetery near Philadelphia commemorating the 14th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS, a division made up primarily of ethnic Ukrainian volunteers. The 30-year-old memorial monument came to the attention of *The Forward*, a historically Communist-inspired Jewish newspaper and online publication that maintains an international database of monuments to "Nazis" and "Nazi collaborators," such as the Ukrainians that served in the Waffen SS. Since the report, professional Jewish activists and Jewish organizations, led by the AJC, have demanded the monument be removed. "More than 30 years have passed since the fall of Communism and the establishment of democratic governments in Central and Eastern Europe," the AJC said in a statement designed to pressure the Ukrainian Federation of America and the local Ukrainian community to remove the monument. "They had never been forced to openly confront their own Holocaust-era past and the role of local collaborators and perpetrators. We trust our Ukrainian friends and colleagues recognize that [the memorial] cannot remain."

✠ ✠ ✠

Jews Flee Ukraine

A leading rabbi in Kiev has claimed that roughly half of the country's 300,000 Jews have fled the country since the Russian invasion began in February 2022. Very few appear to be interested in volunteering for the Ukrainian armed forces, preferring instead to flee abroad. In an interview with *The Washington Post* in late August, Rabbi Moshe Reuven Azman of the Brodsky Synagogue in Kiev noted that while there is "anti-Semitism" in Ukraine, the Ukrainian people "voted for a Jewish guy to be president," referring to Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky. Azman was a bit reluctant following Zelensky's election victory, however, because he feared Zelensky would become an easy scapegoat for any of the country's economic or political problems. Despite having a Jewish president and numerous Jewish oligarchs with immense political and economic influence, the Russian government continues to insist a key goal of its special military operation is to "de-Nazify" Ukraine.

Secret Service Agent Finally Breaks Silence About 'Magic Bullet'

JFK assassination experts insist revelation kills "ludicrous" theory

By Donald Jeffries

Retired Secret Service agent Paul Landis shocked the JFK assassination research community with a sudden, very belated disclosure recently. Landis, now 88-years-old, claimed to have found an intact bullet, which was nearly pristine, that was lying on the top of the back seat of the presidential limousine, just after the shooting.

Landis's claim could provide support for those who maintain that the bullet that entered JFK's back was a tangential wound which fell out without exiting. However, to wind up on the top of the back seat would be quite a feat, considering it entered some six inches down on Kennedy's back.

Many are arguing that this destroys the so-called "magic bullet" theory, which ludicrously held that one bullet caused seven wounds in Kennedy and Texas Gov. John Connally, without almost any visible damage to the bullet. Even for defenders of the Warren Report, it would be ridiculous to suggest that the "magic bullet," which according to the official story ended its fanciful journey in Connally's thigh, could have transported itself from the middle row jumper seat where Connally was seated in front of JFK, to the top of the back seat.

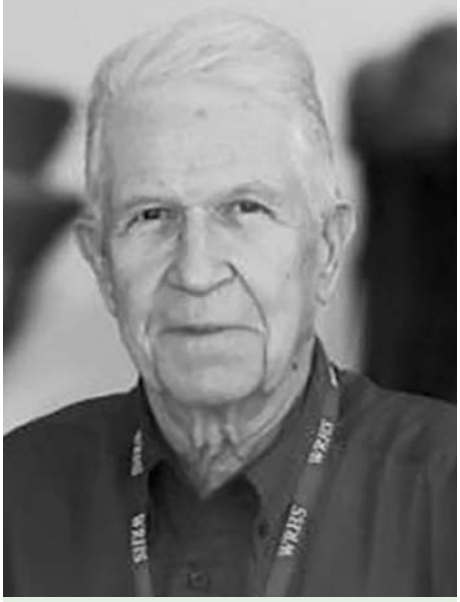

PAUL LANDIS
Admission killed "magic bullet."

Robert F. Kennedy Jr. was among those who declared Landis's revelation meant that "the single bullet theory is now dead." The single bullet theory, in fact, was always impossible.

Few, however, are scrutinizing the actions of Landis. If his testimony, some 60 years after the fact, is true, then it makes Landis look pretty bad because, after discovering this crucial evidence in the limo, Landis didn't mark the bullet and initiate the evidentiary chain of possession, which is what he would have been trained to do. Instead, he carried the bullet into Parkland Hospital, and put it on JFK's stretcher.

In effect, Landis exposed himself as the person who planted the "magic bullet" at Parkland. Because of the condition of the bullet, most researchers have long believed that it had to have been planted. It certainly didn't look like it had struck anything, let alone caused seven wounds, including shattering Connally's wrist, one of the thickest bones in the human body. Jack Ruby had been a favorite candidate for planting the bullet, having been seen by many persons that day at Parkland.

Landis's testimony raises a number of troubling questions about him. Why would someone wait so long to disclose something so important? He could have come forward during the initial stage of public doubt, which resulted in books like Mark Lane's *Rush to Judgment* that demolished

the lone assassin theory and explored the questions surrounding the discovery of the "magic bullet."

Two different people testified to discovering the "magic bullet," after it rolled off of a stretcher (that they insisted could not be positively identified as Connally's, which would have been a prerequisite for the laughable theory). They found it very difficult to get any FBI or Secret Service agents interested in the bullet, and it was, incredibly enough, transported back to Washington, D.C. in the coat pocket of Secret Service agent Richard Johnsen, without being marked properly by all those who handled it.

While Landis could easily be charged with corruption of the crime scene, the Secret Service itself cleaned and washed out the inside of the limousine, which effectively destroyed the reliability of anything found there. They sent the limo back to Washington, D.C., where the windshield, which several witnesses claimed featured a bullet hole, was instantly replaced.

Landis was one of many agents in Kennedy's White House detail who'd been out until the early morning hours getting drunk, in strict violation of Secret Service protocol. None of the agents did their job in Dealey Plaza. Driver William Greer either slowed down or actually stopped the limo, and can be seen turning around to watch the fatal shot hit Kennedy. He was trained to accelerate out of danger at the sound of gunfire. Not a single agent in the backup car, which was very closely following the presidential limousine, or Roy Kellerman, sitting next to Greer in the front seat, followed training and jumped on top of Kennedy to shield him from what turned out to be the fatal head shot.

The "magic bullet."

The other surviving agent from JFK's detail, Clint Hill, has written a series of self- serving and wildly inaccurate books in recent years. These agents should be wracked with guilt, not bursting with pride. At the very least, they were inexcusably incompetent that day. Not a single one of them reacted to gunfire.

It is no wonder that so many researchers have looked suspiciously at the Secret Service. In facing no critical scrutiny over his claim, Landis is just continuing a pattern that began when the FBI and Warren Commission refused to question the inactions of the Secret Service agents that fateful day in Dallas. ★

Donald Jeffries is a staff writer for American Free Press newspaper.

AMERICAN CONSPIRACY THEORIES
From the JFK Assassination to the 9/11 Attacks

Over the last half-century, the phrase "conspiracy theory" has become a regular term of abuse directed against those who challenge the establishment narrative on major world events, with the JFK assassination and the 9/11 attacks being two of the most prominent examples. Declassified government documents eventually revealed that this pejorative accusation may have originated with the CIA. By the mid-1960s, many Americans had grown skeptical of the official story that JFK was killed by a lone gunman and began to suspect that the CIA might have been involved. So the intelligence agency encouraged its media assets to ridicule such notions as "conspiracy theories" and the term soon became widespread. The creation of the internet in the 1990s suddenly allowed the easy distribution of unsanctioned narratives, and a massive new wave of conspiratorial theories blossomed in the aftermath of the 9/11 terrorist attacks in 2001—some true, some false and some government disinformation. This volume contains a collection of the essays of activist, author and philanthropist Ron Unz on such topics, covering the events of those decades in a hard-hitting, honest fashion. Softcover, $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

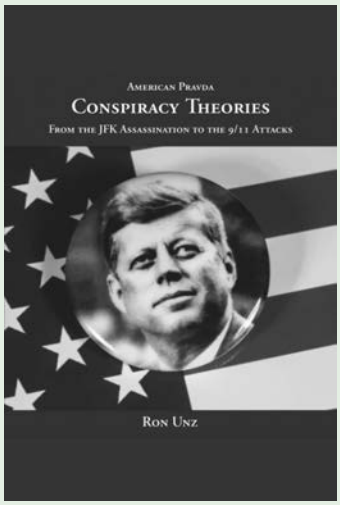

Mossad Link to JFK's Assassination Gets Big Boost

The Story of the Zionist Spy Who Read Lee Harvey Oswald's Mail

What role did Reuben Efron, a mysterious Jewish/Zionist spy, play in the assassination of JFK? While that question is being debated even as key documents continue to be hidden from the American public, the role of Israel and its worldwide network of agents, operatives and sympathizers can no longer be ignored.

By John Friend

While many government files relating to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy remain under wraps, newly released CIA documents do shed some light on the man who, among other clandestine operations, monitored Lee Harvey Oswald on behalf of the U.S. government: a Lithuanian-born Jewish spy and unabashed Israel-lover named Reuben Efron.[1]

Efron's mysterious background, interests and connections, which included deep reverence for his Jewish faith and close connections to the state of Israel, may perhaps lend further credence to the thesis boldly put forth by the late Michael Collins Piper, author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*. Piper, a former member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and one of America's most prominent independent dissident journalists and writers, long argued that Israel and her worldwide network of supporters and sympathizers played a central role in the conspiracy to eliminate JFK.

JAMES JESUS ANGLETON
Long-overlooked conspirator.

Efron, who died on November 22, 1993—exactly 30 years after the November 22, 1963 assassination of JFK—was born in Simnas, Lithuania on April 12, 1911, according to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA).[2] He attended a Jewish high school there and later enrolled at Vytautas Magnus University in Kaunas, a central hub of Jewish life in Lithuania. He practiced law in Kaunas for five years and then emigrated to the U.S. in December 1939, arriving in Miami via Cuba before settling in Atlanta, where he enrolled at the Atlanta Law School.

While attending law school, Efron worked at a clothing store in downtown Atlanta, graduating in 1943 and enlisting in the U.S. Air Force during World War II as an interpreter. He spoke Russian, Lithuanian, Hebrew, Yiddish and German and, according to reports, played a role in the postwar peace talks following WWII, including the resettlement of war refugees.

Efron's mysterious background and role in monitoring and tracking Lee Harvey Oswald is, however, perplexing

JFK assassination researchers. According to the JTA, which has published two detailed reports on Efron since the latest document release demonstrating his fascination with Jewish history and obsession with the role Jewish spies have played from the biblical era to more modern times, his family history simply notes that he "worked for the Pentagon."

In an interview with Efron's nephew Barry, JTA's Ron Kampeas reported that Barry noticed that "something seemed amiss" when he visited his uncle at his Washington, D.C. law office in the late 1960s.[3]

"There was a wooden desk and a couple of wooden chairs, [but] there were no bookcases," Barry curiously observed, prompting him to question what exactly his uncle—allegedly a lawyer—did for a living. "He had traveled a lot, yet he had no visible means of support." Barry also told the JTA that his uncle encouraged him to "intensify his Jewish observance."

"He talked mostly about Judaism, about being religious and being righteous, being prayerful," Barry recalled.

According to reports, Efron also became a lieutenant colonel in the U.S. Army during his expansive career with the U.S. government. After retiring, Efron lived part time in Israel, where he continued his study of Jewish history and espionage, including "contributing five articles in the 1970s to the *Jewish Bible Quarterly*, a World Zionist Organization-affiliated publication based in Jerusalem that channeled his expertise in espionage," the JTA reported.

According to Barry, Efron was also published in other scholarly foreign policy and military affairs journals including *Foreign Affairs Quarterly*.

"He didn't have much of a law practice, he knew a lot of languages and he was very, very, very erudite, he traveled a lot and he had a Ph.D. in international affairs, and he wrote dense scholarly articles," Barry told

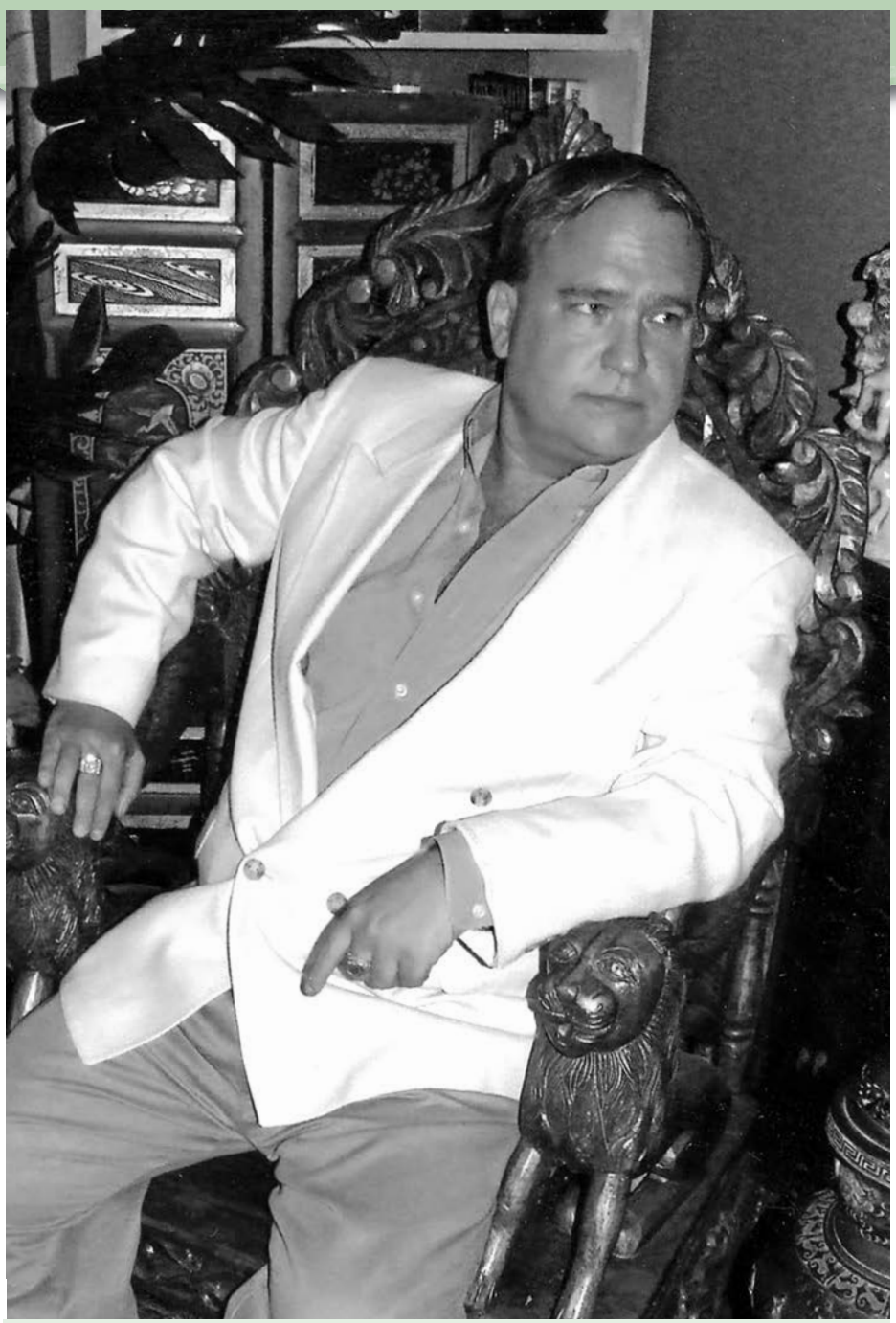

Michael Collins Piper (1960-2015) was one-of-a-kind. He began working with Willis Carto as a teenager at Liberty Lobby, then housed on Capitol Hill in Washington, D.C. There, he became a local fixture and the "notorious" author who talked truth to power in his books and his weekly columns for *The Spotlight* newspaper, published by Liberty Lobby. Piper was responsible for groundbreaking research into the Oklahoma City bombing and the 9/11 attacks. He also authored multiple books dealing with Zionist power. These included *The New Babylon*, *The New Jerusalem*, *Confessions of an Anti-Semite* and *The Caiaphas Complex*.

the JTA. "We thought Reuben was in the CIA."

Barry's assumption appears to have been proven correct according to CIA documents released this past summer.[4]

While a judge upheld a request by the Biden administration to keep thousands of documents related to the assassination of JFK hidden from the public, one released document names Efron as a new person of interest to the JFK assassination research community. According to *The New York Times* and longtime researchers, well over 4,000 files still remain either partially or fully withheld from the public, files that could reveal more details about the assassination and the individuals and groups involved.

One of the declassified documents is a memo Efron submitted on June 22, 1962 titled, "Correspondence of a U.S. Defector Who Recently Left the USSR Homebound," which includes an intercepted letter Oswald's mother sent to "Mr. and Mrs. Lee H. Oswald" when they lived in Minsk, the capital city of the modern nation of Belarus. Efron concludes the memo, which was directed to the deputy chief of counterintelligence, saying that the letter and subsequent revelation that Oswald and his family were heading back to the United States would be "of interest to Mrs. Egerter, CI/SIG, and also to the FBI."

According to the JFK Assassination Archives and Research Center (AARC Library.org), which was founded in 1984 "in order to provide a permanent organization which would acquire, preserve and disseminate information on political assassinations," Ann Egerter was a CIA officer and analyst at the Counterintelligence Special Investigations Group, referred to as "CI/SIG" in Efron's memo. Egerter described the CI/SIG as "the office that spied on spies," lending credence to long-running speculation that Oswald was himself some sort of operative, asset or future patsy of the FBI or federal intelligence, which is exactly what Jim Fetzer, a leading investigator of the JFK assassination, told TBR.

However, Fetzer contends that the latest revelations regarding Efron's connection to Oswald may be more of a distraction than anything.

"The claim that Reuben Efron, a Jewish Army officer, was Oswald's CIA handler appears to be a distraction from the fact that Oswald was an informant for the FBI and complained directly to James Hosty, an FBI special agent, not to harass his wife or his landlord, Ruth Paine, who was working for the CIA," Fetzer explained.

The media and JFK assassination research community's central focus on Oswald is missing the mark, according to Fetzer. Oswald, after all, could not have fired the fatal (or likely any) shot that killed the president, and even told reporters after being arrested that he was "just a patsy."

"Focus on Oswald has been the key to misleading the public about the assassination of JFK," Fetzer continued. "Oswald was standing in the doorway when the JFK motorcade passed by, which means that he not only cannot have been 'the lone gunman' but also cannot have been one of the eight shooters in Dealey Plaza." [See related story starting on page 30.—Ed.]

Even if the latest revelations regarding Efron's role in monitoring Oswald are more of a distraction, as Fetzer contends, the fact remains that Israel and its agents did indeed play a crucial role in the hit on JFK.

Although Efron could possibly have been a secret operative for Israel, especially given his ethnic background and reverence for the Jewish state and people, "a far more important operative for Israel was James Jesus Angleton, an official with the Office of Strategic Services, which would become the CIA," Fetzer pointed out, a key theme of Piper's thesis laid out in *Final Judgement*. Angleton was later chief of counterintelligence for the CIA from 1954 to 1975.

"Angleton, in my view, may well have had a crucial role by handling higher-level players in the assassination of John F. Kennedy," Fetzer concluded.

Egerter, who Efron noted would find developments with Oswald "of interest" in the recently released memo, worked directly under longtime spook Angleton.

Don Jeffries, another longtime JFK assassination researcher and independent author, told TBR that, while Efron could have been one of Oswald's handlers, many in the research community believe others were involved as well, including the previously mentioned Ruth Paine, Oswald's landlord, or George de Mohrenschildt, who befriended Oswald in the summer of 1962 and had connections to the CIA.

Jeffries also believes that Israel likely played a critical role in the assassination, especially given JFK's hesitancy about Israel's nuclear weapons program and his more objective view of the Middle East.

"I think that JFK was pretty evenhanded in the Middle East," Jeffries told TBR. "Also, the powers that be knew very well that his father had been very vocal about Jewish influence in Hollywood and that he was good friends with both Sen. Joe McCarthy and Secretary of Defense James Forrestal, a harsh early critic of Israel."

Jefferson Morley, another longtime JFK assassination researcher who helped publicize the latest document release, pointed out the unique role Efron has had in the history of espionage.

"I don't know of any spy who had his distinction: reading the personal correspondence of an accused presidential assassin who was silenced before he could tell his side of the story," Morley pointed out on his Substack page "JFK Facts."

Whatever conclusions can be drawn about the mysterious Reuben Efron based on the recently released memo, there's little doubt much more remains concealed by the federal government on this and other matters relating to the assassination.

Since the publication of Piper's groundbreaking book, other independent researchers have come to similar conclusions, including most prominently Laurent Guyenot, a French

intellectual and author who has published extensively on JFK and 9/11.

Guyenot has argued that, in the United States, as in other countries around the world, there are "hidden centers of power, totally immune from democratic accountability, capable of steering the country's foreign and military policy by various means such as corruption, propaganda, blackmail, and other more criminal means."[5]

"But the most influential of these power centers are not 'American' in any real sense: the true American Deep State, if you will, is Israel," Guyenot contends. "Israel has lodged itself like a parasite in all of America's power structures. And it is precisely Israel that is behind the serial assassinations of the Kennedy brothers."

Regarding his research and writing on the JFK assassination, Guyenot is quick to point out that he is walking "in the footsteps of the late Michael Collins Piper, who was the first to blame Israeli networks for the assassination of John Kennedy."

The role of the mysterious Zionist spy who monitored and tracked Lee Harvey Oswald will continue to be debated in the coming years. What cannot be debated, however, is the central and long suppressed role that Israel and its international network of Zionist supporters played in murdering our president 60 years ago. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Dennis, Derricke. "New name emerges in JFK assassination investigation." ABC News, July 18, 2023.

2. Kampeas, Ron. "JFK documents reveal assassin's CIA monitor was Reuben Efron, a Jewish spy who loved Midrash." Jewish Telegraphic Agency, August 1, 2023.

3. Kampeas, Ron. "Reuben Efron, the CIA agent who tracked JFK's assassin, tried to recruit his nephew—to be an observant Jew." Jewish Telegraphic Agency, August 15, 2023.

4. A PDF version of the declassified memo authored by Efron is available from the Mary Ferrell Foundation website MaryFerrell.org. "Memo: Correspondence of a U.S. Defector Who Recently Left the USSR Homebound."

5. See the written Q&A interview with Guyenot published on November 22, 2020, by the *Tehran Times* titled, "Israel is behind serial assassinations of Kennedy brothers: Laurent Guyenot." Guyenot has also published several books currently available from Amazon.com.

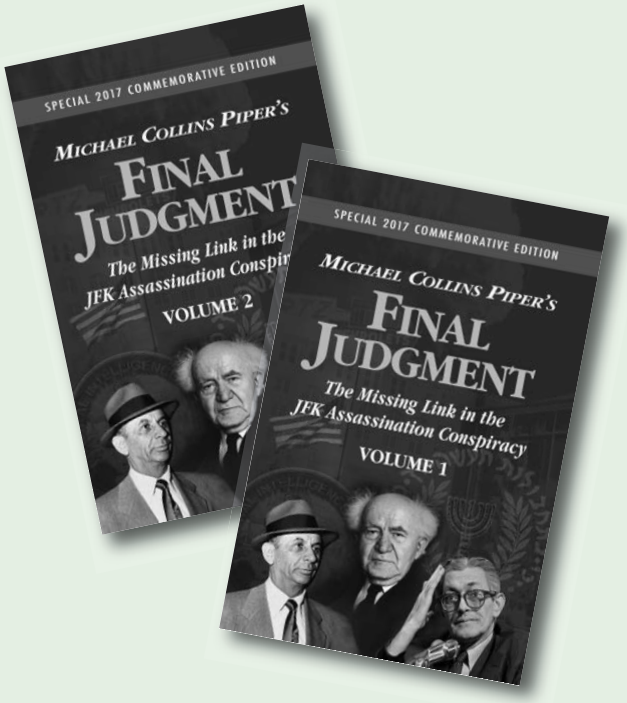

FINAL JUDGMENT

The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy

Two-Volume Anniversary Edition

Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy is considered to be the definitive book on the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and Israeli involvement.

Through meticulous research, Piper pieced together multiple disparate theories on who was behind the murder. Ultimately, he placed the blame for facilitating the murder on the Israeli government, its notorious secret service—the Mossad—and CIA official and Israel-firster James Jesus Angleton.

According to Piper, JFK was in the crosshairs of Israel because of his unwavering opposition to Israel acquiring the atomic bomb. Israel was desperate to get its hands on nuclear weapons in its bid to make Israeli power preeminent in the Mideast.

To this day, Piper's book still stands the test of time and has even just gained a major boost from recent revelations. (See related story.)

Volume I contains the full text of the *Final Judgment* book plus Mike's amazing photo section which is worth the price of the set all by itself. Softcover, 425 pages. Volume 2 comprises the 10 extremely detailed appendices referenced in the main body of the book. Prof. Ray Goodwin of Texas wrote the foreword to this 2017 commemorative two-volume edition. Softcover, 372 pages. Total: 797 pages.

Get the two-volume complete *Final Judgment 2017 Anniversary Edition* for $40 plus $8 S&H from AMERICAN FREE PRESS, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Why George Patton Was Prevented from Conquering Europe

GEN. GEORGE PATTON, the legendary American military figure, was a fierce critic of Allied policy toward Germany during and after the war. For this, he was routinely smeared as "insane" and "unstable" due to his willingness to denounce U.S. war policy.

By John Wear

American historian Rick Atkinson writes that George S. Patton Jr. (1885-1945) is widely regarded as the best field commander in the American Army during World War II. Patton was certainly the one most feared by the Germans, who complimented him before the Normandy invasion by massing defenses against a nonexistent Army Group Patton. By V-E (Victory in Europe) Day in 1945, Patton commanded 18 divisions and 540,000 soldiers, a force comparable in size to the entire American military at its peak in Vietnam.[1]

This article discusses whether Patton was held back by Allied military leaders from conquering Europe, his activities in Europe after the war, and whether he was murdered by Allied forces after the war.

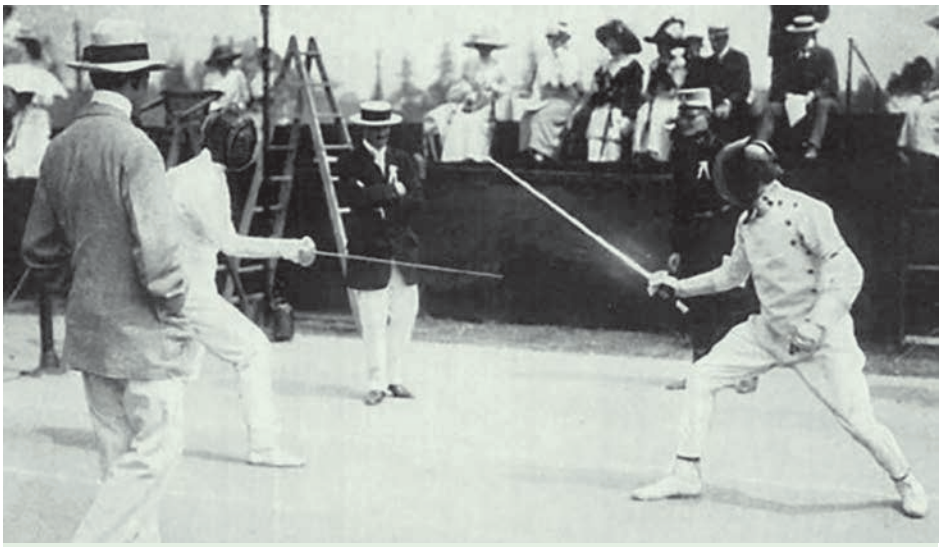

Patton was one of the top swordsmen at West Point. He revamped the saber combat doctrine for the cavalry and designed the Model 1913 Cavalry Saber, a new straight-blade weapon known as the "Patton sword." Above, Patton (right) competes in the Olympics.

PATTON STOPPED

On July 28, 1944, Patton was given control of the troops of the Third Army in Europe. The Third Army made rapid advances in Western Europe under Patton's leadership.[2]

The Allied military leaders, however, intentionally prevented Patton from quickly defeating Germany in Western Europe. In August 1944, Patton's Third Army was presented with an opportunity to encircle the Germans at Falaise, France. However, Gen. Omar Bradley and Gen. Dwight Eisenhower ordered Patton to stop at Argentan and not complete the encirclement of the Germans, which most historians agree Patton could have done. As a result, probably 100,000 or more German soldiers escaped to later fight U.S. troops in

December 1944 in Germany's last-ditch counterattack known as the Battle of the Bulge.[3]

Patton wrote in his diary concerning the halt that prevented the encirclement of Germans at Falaise: "This halt [was] a great mistake. [Bradley's] motto seems to be, 'In case of doubt, halt.' I wish I were supreme commander."[4]

By August 31, 1944, Patton had put Falaise behind him and quickly advanced his tanks to the Meuse River, only 63 miles from the German border, and 140 miles from the Rhine River. The German army Patton was chasing was disorganized and in disarray. Nothing could stop Patton from roaring into Germany. However, on August 31, the Third Army's gasoline allotment was suddenly cut by 140,000 gallons per day. This was a huge chunk of the 350,000 to 400,000 gallons per day the Third Army had been consuming. Patton's advance was halted even though the way ahead was open and largely undefended by the German army in retreat.[5]

Germany took advantage of the overall Allied slowdown and reorganized her troops into a major fighting force. Germany's counterattack in the Battle of the Bulge took Allied forces completely by surprise. The Germans created a "bulge" in the lax American line, and the Allies ran the risk of being cut off and possibly annihilated or thrown back into the sea. Patton had to pull back his Third Army in the east and begin another full-scale attack on the southern flank of the German forces. Patton's troops arrived in a matter of days and were the crucial factor in pushing the German bulge back into Germany.[6]

Patton was enthused after the Battle of the Bulge and wanted to quickly take his Third Army into the heart of Germany. The German army had no more reserves and was on its last legs. However, once again Patton was held back by Eisenhower and the Joint Chiefs of Staff led by Gen. George Marshall. Patton was dumbfounded. Patton wrote: "I'll be damned if I see why we have divisions if not to use them. One would think people would like to win a war. … We will be criticized by history, and rightly so, for having sat still so long."[7]

The Western Allies were still in a position to easily capture Berlin.

A Courageous Warrior

While personally leading an attack on German machine gun positions as part of the Meuse-Argonne Offensive on September 26, 1918, Patton was struck by a round that tore into his left thigh. Badly wounded, he continued to command the battle for the next hour from a shell hole and insisted on filing his report at division headquarters before being taken to the evacuation hospital. When the Purple Heart was reinstituted in 1932, Patton was awarded the honor for his combat wounds. Above, Patton in WWII.

However, Eisenhower ordered a halt of American troop advances on the Elbe River, in effect presenting a gift to the Soviet Union of central Germany and much of Europe. One American staff officer bitterly commented: "No German force could have stopped us. The only thing that stood between [the] Ninth Army and Berlin was Eisenhower."[8]

On May 8, 1945, the day the war in Europe officially ended, Patton spoke his mind in an "off the record" press briefing. With tears in his eyes, Patton recalled those "who gave their lives in what they believed was the final fight in the cause of freedom."

Patton continued:

> I wonder how [they] will speak today when they know that, for the first time in centuries, we have opened Central and Western Europe to the forces of Genghis Khan. I wonder how they feel now that they know there will be no peace in our times and that Americans, some not yet born, will have to fight the Russians tomorrow, or 10, 15 or 20 years from tomorrow.
>
> We have spent the last months since the Battle of the Bulge and the crossing of the Rhine stalling; waiting for Montgomery to get ready to attack in the north; occupying useless real estate and killing a few lousy Huns when we should have been in Berlin and Prague. And this Third Army could have been.
>
> Today we should be telling the Russians to go to hell instead of hearing them tell us to pull back. We should be telling them if they didn't like it to go to hell and invite them to fight. We've defeated one aggressor against mankind and established a second far worse, more evil, and more dedicated than the first.[9]

A few days later, Patton shocked everyone at a Paris hotel gathering by saying basically the same things. At a later gathering in Berlin, when asked to drink a toast with a Soviet general, Patton told his translator to "tell that Russian son of a b**** that from the way they're acting here, I regard them as enemies, and I'd rather cut my throat than have a drink with one of my enemies!"[10]

FIGHTING ALLIED POLICIES

Patton returned in June 1945 to the United State to participate in ticker-tape parades in Boston and Los Angeles, but he had a strong premonition of his imminent death. Before returning to Europe, Patton told his two daughters, "I'm never going to see you again. I know this. I am going to be buried in foreign soil."[11]

The threat of a Communist takeover in Europe had long been recognized by Allied leaders. French Marshal Alphonse Juin stated to Patton at a dinner in Paris in August 1945:

> I wonder how they feel now that they know there will be no peace in our times.

"It is indeed unfortunate that the English and Americans have destroyed the only sound country in Europe—and I do not mean France—therefore the road is now open for the advent of Russian Communism."[12]

Patton himself had warned of the danger of Russian Communism resulting from the destruction of Germany. Patton stated, "What we are doing is to utterly destroy the only semi-modern state in Europe so that Russia can swallow the whole."[13]

The many problems that arose as a result of the de-Nazification process caused Patton, at that point the military governor of Bavaria, to call for a less rigorous approach. He claimed that trained German staff were being removed from their administrative posts and replaced with less experienced and less capable personnel. Patton asserted:

> It is no more possible for a man to be a civil servant in Germany and not to have paid lip service to Nazism than it is for a man to be a postmaster in America and not have paid at least lip service to the Democratic Party or Republican Party when it is in power.[14]

Patton was transferred after his views surfaced in *The New York Times*. Eisenhower stuck to a tough de-Nazification program.[15]

Patton was also opposed to the Allied war crimes trials. Patton wrote in a letter to his wife:

> I am frankly opposed to this war criminal stuff. It is not cricket and it is Semitic. I am also opposed to sending POWs to work as slaves in foreign lands, where many will be starved to death.[16]

Patton also opposed the Allied occupation policy of giving government-confiscated German homes exclusively to Jewish victims of the camps. Additionally, Patton vehemently opposed the unjust and lethal Morgenthau Plan, which further angered American political leaders and his military bosses.

Finally, Patton opposed the repatriation of Soviet POWs and ex-patriots back to the Soviet Union. This repatriation program, known as Operation Keelhaul, ignored every tradition of asylum, and resulted in the unnecessary death and torture of large numbers of Soviets who wanted to remain in the West.[17]

Patton, as military governor of Bavaria, had done his best to help the vanquished Germans get up off their knees and meet basic needs such as food, shelter and security. However, Patton became known among U.S. and Soviet leaders as a bona fide menace and a threat to their version of world peace. In addition, Patton was viewed as insubordinate, uncontrollable and, in the eyes of some, treasonous. Eisenhower, Marshall and other Allied leaders came to believe that Patton was mad, for Patton could not offer any rational explanation to them for what he was doing and saying.[18]

As a 26-year-old Army cavalry officer, Patton was selected to compete in the first-ever modern Olympic pentathlon at the 1912 Summer Games in Stockholm. Of the 42 competitors, he finished in fifth place, although he might have medaled if not for a controversy in the pistol-shooting event. While the judges believed Patton missed the target with one of his shots, he argued that he was so fine a marksman that one of his bullets actually traveled through a bullet hole he had already made. Patton was also selected to the 1916 Olympic team, but the games were cancelled due to World War I.

SOURCE: HISTORY.COM

Patton was now obviously a marked man. Everything that Patton did and said privately was closely monitored and promptly reported to American and Soviet leadership.[19]

LOYAL AMERICAN

Despite the perception of many American military leaders, Patton was a loyal American who was dedicated to defending the reputation of the U.S. Army. This is illustrated by Patton's cover-up of crimes committed by American troops upon the liberation of Dachau.

Dachau was liberated on April 29, 1945 by Company I of the Third Battalion, 157th Infantry Regiment, 45th (Thunderbird) Division, which was part of the Seventh Army of the United States.[20] Soldiers who liberated Dachau saw a trainload of dead bodies, horrific scenes of sick and dying prisoners, piles of dead bodies strewn around the camp, and smelled a stench in the air from the rotting dead corpses.

A soldier writing home about what he had seen at Dachau wrote:

> No matter how terrible, revolting or horrible any newspaper reports are about Dachau; no matter how unreal or fantastic any pictures of it may seem, believe me, they can never halfway tell the truth about this place. It is something I will never forget.[21]

It was in this environment that American troops committed the mass murder of the German guards at Dachau. The German roll call morning report of April 29, 1945 stated that 560 German guards were stationed at Dachau on the day it was liberated by American troops. This figure of 560 was reported by Lt. Heinrich Skodzensky and a Swiss Red Cross official when they attempted to surrender the camp to American forces. Almost all of the 560 German guards at Dachau were murdered by the end of the day by American troops or inmates with assistance from American troops.[22]

Accusations were drawn up

against at least four officers and five enlisted men for the murder of the German guards at Dachau. Lt. Jack Bushyhead was accused of violating the rules of the Geneva Convention, which protect prisoners of war regardless of atrocities they may have committed. The following is a report of how Patton handled the illegal execution of the Dachau guards:

> After a brief interchange, Patton ordered every officer who had participated in the Dachau investigation to report to his office. He also demanded that they bring every document and photograph which they had collected. He then asked if they had placed every scrap of evidence in his hands. When assured that nothing had been withheld, he dumped all the papers into a metal wastebasket, asked for a cigarette lighter and personally applied the flame to the documents.
>
> The charges against American Lt. Jack Bushyhead had been dismissed. But, of greater importance, with this act, the written records of the executions at Dachau were stricken forever from the annals of military history. The incident would remain alive only in the minds of men, and here it was buried for more than 40 years. Officially, the "hour of the Avenger" had never occurred.[23]

The court martial charges were dropped and all records of the mass murder of the German guards at Dachau destroyed. Patton had decided that to pursue the matter further would have led to adverse publicity. One of the tragedies of this episode is that most of the German guards who were killed were a hastily assembled group of replacements for guards who had fled Dachau. These replacement guards at Dachau were innocent of wrongdoing and did not deserve to have been murdered.[24]

MUST BE SILENCED

Patton told members of his staff in Germany that he was going to resign. He did not want to retire, as was normal for military officers in order to retain pensions and benefits, but resign so that he would have no Army restraints. Patton was independently wealthy and did not need retirement benefits. After resigning, he would be free to give his version of the war and speak the truth as he saw it. Patton knew secrets and had revelations that would be sure to make big headlines. His version of events would be a blockbuster.[25]

Patton was prevented from returning to the U.S. by an automobile accident that occurred around 11:45 a.m. on December 9, 1945. He was taken to an army hospital in Heidelberg, Germany following the accident with head lacerations and a broken neck. Although Patton was allegedly paralyzed from the shoulders down and had been in very serious condition for days, he had made a substantial recovery for someone with such serious injuries.

> George Patton knew secrets and had revelations that would be sure to make big headlines.

However, approximately 24 hours before he was scheduled to fly home to the United States for Christmas, he had an unexpected downturn. Patton started having trouble breathing, moving blood clots called embolisms interfered with his lungs, and he became unconscious. Patton died in the hospital on December 21, 1945.[26]

No autopsy was performed on Patton. His doctor requested an autopsy, but Mrs. Patton declined, reportedly because she did not think there was a qualified pathologist available and, under the circumstances, she preferred not to have one performed.[27]

The evidence indicates that Patton was murdered. The auto wreck was caused when a 2.5-ton GMC Army truck, advancing in Patton's direction from the opposite lane, inexplicably turned abruptly in front of Patton's car. Patton's driver had only enough time to stomp on the brake while turning the car to the left. The driver was largely unsuccessful, and Patton's car hit the truck nearly head-on. Despite the fact that the truck driver was at fault, he disappeared after the accident, along with two unidentified passengers in the truck.[28]

There is no good reason why the Army truck driver abruptly turned in front of Patton's car. Douglas Bazata, a former OSS agent, said in an October 1979 interview with the *Spotlight* that Patton's car wreck was staged by an acquaintance whom he would not name. Since Patton had not died in the accident as was intended, Bazata was told a "refined form of cyanide that caused embolisms, heart failure and things like that" had been used to kill Patton in the hospital. Bazata passed a lie-detector test on all he had told the *Spotlight*, according to its staff.[29]

American historian Robert Wilcox later interviewed Bazata about Patton's death. Bazata admitted in these interviews that he and another agent had worked together to cause Patton's auto wreck. After the wreck, Bazata said he shot Patton from close range in the face with a projectile designed to produce damage that would not appear to come from a bullet. The force with which the projectile hit Patton was the equivalent of whiplash suffered at a speed of 80 to 100 miles per hour. This projectile caused Patton's total paralysis.[30]

In his interview with Wilcox, Bazata said that he and his coconspirator went to the hospital after their botched assassination attempt of Patton with a poison concoction. However, they could not get to Patton in the hospital. Bazata said he had not been involved in Patton's subsequent poisoning—therefore he could always truthfully say that he had not killed Patton.[31]

CONCLUSION

Rick Atkinson correctly writes that Patton was a very complex individual. A mystic who believed in reincarnation and in his own power of prescience, Patton was also a devout Episcopalian. His fundamental prescription for waging war involved "violent attacks everywhere with everything." Yet he considered the carpet bombing of German cities to be "barbaric, useless and sadistic." Patton was well read, fluent in French, and at home in society's most fashionable salons. Yet he could also be crude, rude and socially unacceptable.[32]

Eisenhower had said to Marshall, "Patton is a problem child, but he is a great fighting leader in pursuit and exploitation." Eisenhower also referred to Patton as "this mentally unbalanced officer."[33] The trend to characterize Patton as unbalanced, unstable and mentally ill has continued to this day.

For example, biographer Ladislas Farago considered Patton "if not actually mad, at least highly neurotic," while military historian Edward Lengel called Patton "brilliantly insane." A recent book titled *Patton's Madness* even psychoanalyzes Patton using the psychiatrist's manual.[34]

It is this author's opinion, however, that George Patton was totally sane. Similar to chess genius Bobby Fischer, Patton was considered insane because he contested and attempted to publicly expose the corrupt policies of the U.S. government. Patton was a loyal American who did his best to prevent the ill-treatment of Germans after the war and the takeover of Eastern Europe by Soviet Communism. Unfortunately, this earned him powerful enemies and he paid a high price for his quite sane beliefs. ❖

George Patton's pearl handled, custom engraved Colt .45. Patton first strapped on his new Colt during his time as Gen. John "Blackjack" Pershing's aide-de-camp in the operation to bring Pancho Villa to justice. After one deadly shootout, Patton opted to add a second ivory-handled pistol to his repertoire for more firepower. The fancy pistols contained his hand-carved initials and became his trademark sidearm throughout World War II, as well.

ENDNOTES:

1. Patton, George S. *War as I Knew It*. New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1995, p. xi.
2. Ibid., p. 89.
3. Wilcox, Robert K. *Target: Patton*. Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 284-288.
4. Blumenson, Martin. *The Patton Papers, 1940-1945*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1974, pp. 508, 511.
5. Wilcox, *op. cit.*, pp. 290-294.
6. Ibid., pp. 300-301.
7. Ibid., p. 313.
8. Lucas, James. *Last Days of the Reich—The Collapse of Nazi Germany, May 1945*. London: Arms and Armour Press, 1986, p. 196.
9. Wilcox, *op. cit.*, pp. 331-332.
10. Ibid., p. 333.
11. Sudmeier, James L. *Patton's Madness: The Dark Side of a Battlefield Genius*. Guilford, CT: Stackpole Books, 2018, p. 189.
12. Bacque, James. *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II, 1944-1950*. 3rd edition, Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2011, pp. 172-173.
13. Goodrich, Thomas. *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*. Sheridan, CO: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 321.
14. Blumenson, *op. cit.*, p. 738.
15. Bessel, Richard. *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*. London: Harper Perennial, 2010, p. 196.
16. Blumenson, *op. cit.*, p. 750.
17. Wilcox, *op. cit.*, pp. 7-8, 10-11, 336-337.
18. Ibid., pp. 6-7, 342.
19. Ibid., p. 342.
20. Buechner, Howard A. *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*. Metairie, LA: Thunderbird Press, Inc., 1986, p. 29.
21. Ibid., p. 5.
22. Ibid., p. 96.
23. Ibid., p. 119.
24. Ibid., pp. 107, 120.
25. Wilcox, *op. cit.*, p. 12.
26. Ibid., pp. 16, 20, 50.
27. Ibid., pp. 17, 205.
28. Ibid., pp. 18-21.
29. Ibid., pp. 49-51.
30. Ibid., pp. 63-66.
31. Ibid., p. 67.
32. Patton, *op. cit.*, pp. xi-xii.
33. Ibid., p. xii.
34. Sudmeier, *op. cit.*, p. xiv.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

Arminius: The Liberator

29 copies left of this hard-to-find book!

Dear TBR: I saw your advertisement for "Operation Book Rescue" in the July/August 2023 TBR issue. Though I am no longer able to contribute a donation of any significance to your project, I do appreciate what you are trying to do.

Many years ago, when I had money, I donated quite a large sum of it to Ingrid Zündel when she was putting a book together called *Arminius: The Liberator*. It was really quite an impressive book—well over 300 pages, large format, great illustrations on almost every page—about the life of "Hermann the German," as we called him, the great Teutonic leader who kicked the Roman Empire's [butt] in the Battle of Teutoburg Forest some 2,000 years ago.

Anyway, for my donation she sent me 50 copies of *Arminius: The Liberator*.

Well, Ingrid is dead now and [Soaring Eagles] is out of business and that book is just sitting here in my spare bedroom in the same boxes she sent them to me and I thought, "Here is a book TBR can rescue—and it's already printed!"

Please accept this as my donation to your Operation Book Rescue and keep up the great work. You are doing a great service to our people.

—JIM ADAMS

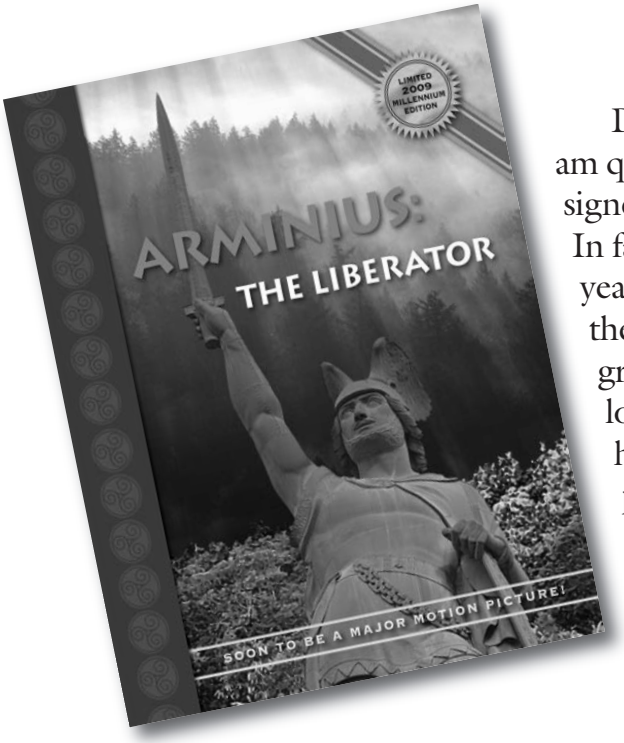

Dear Mr. Adams: Thank you for your generosity. I am quite familiar with *Arminius: The Liberator* as I designed it myself and worked with Ingrid on the book. In fact, she traveled from Tennessee to Virginia many years ago to sit beside me at my home office as I put the finishing touches on the book. It was one of the great honors of my career and it is one of the nicest looking B&W books I have designed. So, your gift has very special meaning personally as it always pained me that, upon her death, her entire operation went down the tubes, including this book.

Rest assured, TBR will make sure those 50 copies find a good home!

—PAUL ANGEL

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR

TBR has 29 copies in stock and then it is gone forever!

Two thousand years ago, the mighty Roman Empire—just like many Western democracies of today—was marked by decline and corruption. The once noble and altruistic attitude of the *civis romanus* had given way to the coarsest and most selfish morés. The middle class had almost totally vanished. An oligarchy, making a show of ostentatious wealth, brutality and perversion, had seized control.

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR is the story of a young Germanic prince, trained to serve the Roman Empire, who united the tribes of Germania in 9 A.D. to crush three Roman legions, thereby changing the course of history. Its later cultural and social emanations would radiate to North America, Australia and other regions and have lasted more than 2,000 years so far.

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR is the true story of one man's incredible quest to defy an oppressive, all-powerful empire and lead his people to freedom. It is also one of the most amazing love stories of all time. Arminius met and eloped with the proud and beautiful Thusnelda against her father's wishes. Her father would later betray them to the Romans—a traitor to his family and his *volk*.

In the end, Arminius was pitted against his own brother, Flavus, who ignobly remained subservient to his Roman masters. In a dramatic confrontation across the German River Weser, Arminius pleaded for unity of all Germanic tribes. Many agreed with his entreaty.

This epic illustrates amazing parallels. Arminius's victory is a lesson to be learned by our people for our times—that unity and clear-headed focus are crucial to understanding, confronting and somehow overcoming political tyranny and rampant corruption.

Softcover (8.5 x 11), high-quality stock, hundreds of original illustrations, 324 pages. **$55** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.Thu. 8-4 ET. Book will not be listed on our website due to the limited number that have been donated to us.

TWO SAMPLE SPREADS FROM **ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR**

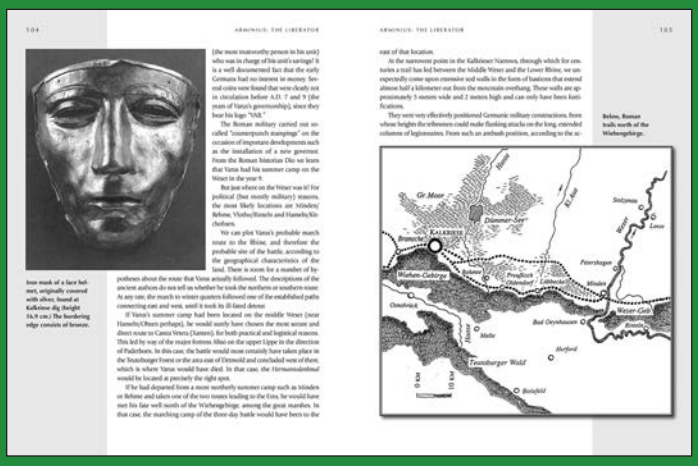

REVISIONISTS IN THE NEWS

A brief sampling of recent news relating to Revisionism along with the ongoing targeted persecution of prominent Revisionists around the world.

✠ ✠ ✠

Alfred Schaefer Arrested, Jailed—Again

On August 23, 2023, Alfred Schaefer, a courageous Canadian activist and Revisionist with German ethnic roots, was once again arrested by German authorities. Alfred had previously spent four years in a German prison for violating that nation's tyrannical "Holocaust denial" laws, serving a significant portion of the prison sentence in solitary confinement.

His "crime"? Publishing videos and publicly expressing his well-researched views about WWII and other controversial topics.

Throughout the years of persecution by German legal and law enforcement authorities, Alfred has remained defiant, using each public opportunity to express his God-ordained right of freedom of expression and intellectual inquiry.

The latest arrest relates directly to an incident that occurred in a nearly empty courtyard during Alfred's previous prison term. While speaking to another prisoner, Alfred raised his arm in a manner resembling the Roman salute popularized by German leader Adolf Hitler and other top National Socialist figures as a sign of respect and honor. A guard at the prison noticed Alfred making the forbidden gesture, and initiated legal charges against him shortly before he was released from his first prison term.

After refusing to turn himself in at the jail on August 3 for his "crime" of making an arm gesture, German police arrested him at his residence shortly before noon on August 23. He has been handed down a six-month prison term which will be served at Bernau Prison.

Monika and Alfred Schaefer, January 1, 2018, with a portrait of their great-grandfather peeking from behind. Both Monika and Alfred have been harassed, threatened, arrested and jailed, but refuse to kow tow to the German government, which demands they believe dubious historical narratives.

"Who is the victim of this alleged crime?" Monika Schaefer, Alfred's sister, who has also served jail time for publicly expressing her forbidden historical and political views, recently commented to TBR. "Alfred is literally doing a six-month jail term now because of lifting his straight right arm to a certain angle in a manner which likens the old Roman salute."

Readers interested in writing a letter or sending a postcard to Alfred are encouraged to do so. Please consider German censors will surely be combing through any mail directed to Alfred, so please keep your comments appropriate. Write to:

Alfred Schaefer
Baumannstr. 81
83233 Bernau
Germany

✠ ✠ ✠

Monika Schaefer Visited by "Hate Crime" Police

Shortly after her brother was incarcerated in Germany, Monika Schaefer, author of *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust—The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings* (softcover, 304 pages, #955, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), received a surprise visit from officers with the Royal Canadian Mounted Police's "hate crimes" unit. The officers explained that they had received an anonymous complaint about the written content on the website of the Truth and Justice for Germans Society (www.TruthAndJusticeForGermans.com), where Monika serves as president.

The officers explained to Monika that they were concerned about

potential efforts to "incite hate" through the website, a vague and dubious legal concept that the officers apparently could not elaborate much upon, according to Monika.

"I asked them to tell me exactly where on the website was the incitement to 'hate'," Monika told TBR. "They could not and would not answer that question."

Monika proceeded to talk with the officers for over two hours, providing them a thorough background and understanding of her entirely legitimate and rational political and historical views. The officers spent two full travel days to visit Monika at her house, all based on an apparently anonymous complaint about words published on a website.

"I was trying to give these men a true education on the nature of what is going on in the world, where everything is inverted," Monika told TBR. "I gave them examples of how the justice systems, not just in our country, but across the Western world, are completely corrupted, to the point that they forbid evidence in court. I connected some dots for them, including to the present-day assault on children, and how they are being propagandized at school with LGBTQ and other subversive ideas."

During the conversation, the officers insisted that Monika was not under arrest and had committed no crime at the time. They did, however, warn her that "Holocaust denial" had been added to the criminal code of Canada, which was implemented in an extremely underhanded manner by adjusting the code during passage of the 2022 federal budget.

The updated code criminalizes the "willful promotion of anti-Semitism" to include those who communicate statements "other than in private conversations" that "willfully promotes anti-Semitism by condoning, denying or downplaying the Holocaust."

In a follow-up email to the officers, Monika noted that "the truth is indestructible."

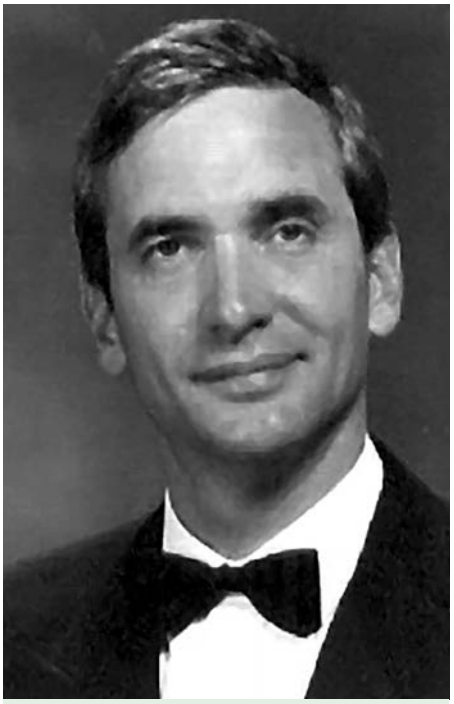

CARLOS WHITLOCK PORTER
Prolific translator, historian.

"No amount of toner on paper will change the facts about what actually happened or did not happen during WWII," Monika explained to the officers. "You can jail the entire population of Canada over this if you want, and that would still not change the facts about what happened in the past. The truth is the truth is the truth and, ultimately, the truth always wins. I am happy to be on the winning side."

✠ ✠ ✠

RIP Carlos Porter

Carlos W. Porter, a leading American-born Revisionist, sadly passed away at home surrounded by his loving family on July 28, 2023 at age 76. Carlos leaves behind his beloved wife Sheila along with four children—Anna, Louise, Sarah, and David—and many grandchildren. Much beloved by all, Carlos leaves a huge legacy characterized by hard work, determination and unwavering devotion to truth and justice.

Carlos was a man of many interests, languages, literature and history, of which his knowledge was extensive. He always sought to find the truth and spent much of his time studying World War I and World War II, with special focus on the Nuremburg Trials, the Tokyo War Crimes Tribunal and Revisionism more generally. A justifiable fear of Communism remained with him throughout his career and served as a motivation for his intellectual efforts.

Carlos was very hard working and a rather discrete, shy man. He accepted people for who they were and admired abilities in others that he did not possess. He was truly a family man and enjoyed home life and the local countryside.

Throughout his life and especially throughout his illness and losing his mobility, he never complained, and had the strength of character and self-control to remain a kindhearted, generous and gentle man.

Carlos was most well-known for his important contributions to the Revisionist cause, namely the concise pamphlet *Not Guilty at Nuremburg: The German Defense Case*, which presented a powerful yet extremely censored defense of the German government before and during WWII. The booklet also exposed just how corrupt the "Nuremberg War Crimes Trials" truly were, violating virtually every legal precedent and procedure of evidence in traditional Western jurisprudence.

Carlos also authored *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, which focused primarily on the truly absurd claims made by Allied prosecutors during the Nuremberg Trials against German political and military leaders, especially the more outlandish claims relating to the homicidal gassing of 6 million Jews in "death" camps.

Most readers are probably most familiar with Porter as the editor and translator of the works of Hervé Ryssen, available from TBR.

Carlos Porter is gone but will never be forgotten. Rest in peace Carlos and know that your legacy will always be championed in TBR.

Continued on page 72

Continued from page 71

✠ ✠ ✠

Vincent Reynouard Still Facing Extradition Proceedings

As TBR goes to press, French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard is still facing extradition proceedings in England. There, French authorities are insisting he must be sent back to France to stand trial for violating the so-called "Gayssot law," which was passed in 1990 to target Revisionists, especially the late Robert Faurisson.

According to Peter Rushton, assistant editor of *Heritage and Destiny*, a nationalist magazine sympathetic to the Revisionist cause based in England, Vincent is a top target of the French establishment due to his transgression "against the founding myths of the modern French state."

In November 2022, Vincent was arrested in Edinburgh, Scotland, and has been incarcerated ever since while awaiting extradition proceedings.

VINCENT REYNOUARD
Paying heavy price for honesty.

Vincent's scholarly investigations into two controversial topics—the fable of homicidal "gas chambers" and the alleged "war crime" in the village of Oradour in central France in 1944—have long kept him in the crosshairs of French authorities.

"French prosecutors have become obsessed in recent years by spending time, effort, and money on seeking to extradite Vincent from the UK," Rushton told TBR. "Emmanuel Macron is one of the most unpopular presidents in French history. His country has desperate economic and social problems and is deluged by a tidal wave of African immigration. Yet he and politically motivated French prosecutors and police are prioritizing this pursuit of Vincent, simply because Vincent's investigations undermine the moral and ideological foundations of the 21st century French state."

In an exclusive interview with Rushton, Vincent opined that his release or extradition to France "does not matter."

"In either case, I will continue the fight," Vincent stated unwaveringly. "I have dedicated my life to Revisionism, I will never give up."

Readers should visit Rushton's website www.RealHistory.info for updates on Vincent's case.

TBR's 2023 Annual Circulation/Ownership Report

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 9/21/23
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: Six
6. Annual Subscription Price: 56.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): (202) 544-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Friend, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☑ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

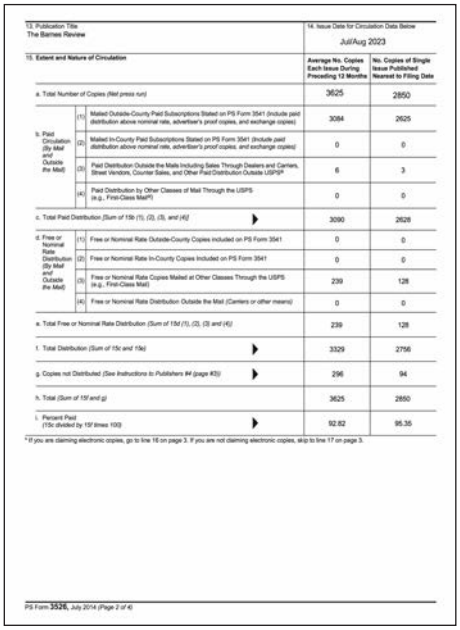

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Jul/Aug 2023

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	3625	2850
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3084	2625
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	6	3
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	3090	2628
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	239	128
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	239	128
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	3329	2756
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	296	94
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	3625	2850
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	92.82	95.35

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies	166	188
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3256	2816
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3495	2944
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)	93.17	95.65

☑ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☑ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2023 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Publisher — Date: 9/13/2023

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

Witness to History Has Arrived!

IT'S HERE! Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored

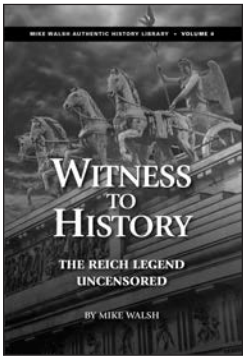

RESCUED! By Mike Walsh. *Witness to History* was 25 years in the making with one purpose in mind: a single, comprehensive book that divulges previously censored information while effectively debunking the propaganda of the victors. At the same time, the author puts into perspective the catastrophic 20th century by presenting the big picture surrounding the so-called Russian Revolution of 1917 up to and through the attempted genocide of the people of defeated Germany. In this book, Walsh gives those who made this epoch their chance to tell us their unfiltered, spin-free comments in their own words. *Witness to History* is that book with the actual words of literally hundreds of eyewitnesses to the events of WWII—from high-ranking world leaders and military men to the average citizen on the streets.. Softcover, 416 pages, illustrated, #995, **$35**.

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

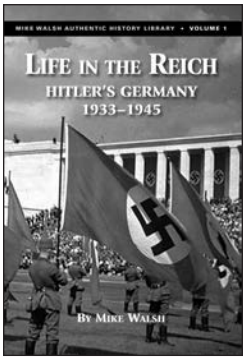

By Mike Walsh. The quality of life in the Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffered the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations even now live hand-to-mouth. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that exposes the failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know—in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

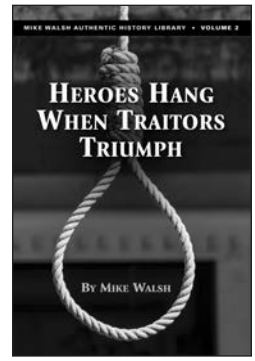

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping edifices. *Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of these vilified foes. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$18**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament

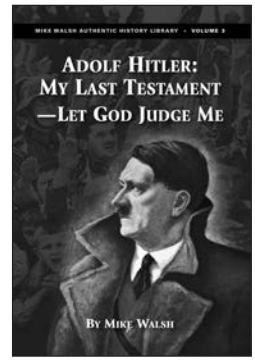

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this man who became almost a religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

GET YOUR COPY OF *WITNESS TO HISTORY* PLUS MORE GREAT BOOKS FROM MIKE WALSH TODAY!

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate to your location. To order, mail the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll freet at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

2023 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

SUBJECT INDEX

AFRICA: "Great Zimbabwe: Was It a Bantu Citadel or Something Else?," Frank Joseph, July/August, 64.

AFRICA: "The Tragic Fate of the Pieds-Noirs in Algeria," Rémi Tremblay, September/October, 58.

AMERICAN HISTORY: "1913: The Year That Sealed America's Fate," Marc Roland, November/December, 4.

AMERICAN HISTORY: "Views of America," TBR staff, July/August, 42-43.

ANCIENT HISTORY: "Megaliths of Africa," TBR staff, July/August, 74-75.

ANCIENT HISTORY: "Russian Explorers Discover Lost City in Eastern Atlantic?," Frank Joseph, March/April, 62.

BANKING: "Frank Chodorov's Solution to the Debt-Ceiling Debacle," Antonius J.Patrick, September/October, 54.

BANKING: "Tom Paine on Paper Money Laws," Thomas Paine, July/August, 24.

BANKING: "Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part 1," Antonius J. Patrick, March/April, 56.

BANKING: "Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part 2," Antonius J. Patrick, May/June, 52.

BANKING: "Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part 3," Antonius J. Patrick, September/October, 46.

BIOGRAPHY: "Lyin' Lyndon: The Real Lyndon Baines Johnson," Pat Shannan, November/December, 20.

BOOK REVIEW: "Children's Book Offers Euro-Folk Inspiring 'Story of Our People'," Rémi Tremblay, March/April, 68.

BOOK REVIEW: "Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Exposing the Deceptions of WWII," Ronald Ray, September/October, 38.

CANADA: "Canada's Christian Martyrs: A True History," Rémi Tremblay, May/June, 44.

CANADA: "Mass Graves Debate in Canada: Were Indian Children Abused?," John Friend, May/June, 50.

CANADA: "Populist Canadian Diplomat, Statesman Remembered: RIP Ian Verner Macdonald (1925–2022)," Paul Fromm, January/February, 64.

CIVIL WAR: "Black Troops in the Confederacy: The Heated Debate in the South," David Doddridge, March/April, 32.

CIVIL WAR: "The Grand Bargain and Confederate Monuments," Valerie Protopapas, May/June, 58.

COMMUNISM: "Father James Keller and the Crusade Against Communism," Mike Mains, January/February, 58.

CULTURAL BOLSHEVISM: "Hollywood Has Been Pushing 'Diversity' Since the 1940s," James Edwards, January/February, 66.

CULTURAL BOLSHEVISM: "Political Correctness Sinks Titan Sub," Marc Roland, September/October, 32.

CULTURAL BOLSHEVISM: "West Point Banishes Lee, U.S. History to Trash Heap," John Friend, March/April, 30.

DEGRELLE: "Belgium's Fascist Post-WWI Opponents of Leon Degrelle," Rémi Tremblay, March/April, 14.

ETHNOGRAPHY: "Classic Essays on the Jewish Question," David Skrbina, January/February, 62.

EUROPEAN HISTORY: "Who Was the Man in the Iron Mask," Mike Mains,November/December, 14.

ETHNOGRAPHY: "Hidden Album of Mankind," TBR staff, September/October, 56-57.

FRANCE: "1934: French Patriots Challenge Corrupt Rulers" Rémi Tremblay, July/August, 4.

FRANCE: "French Leagues of the 1920s and 1930s," Rémi Tremblay, July/August, 12.

FREEDMAN, BEN: *"Facts Are Facts*: Book Earns a Convert [Ben Freedman] the Ire of Brethren," Mike Mains, March/April, 26.

FREE SPEECH: "Killing *Rivarol*," Rémi Tremblay, January/February, 26.

GENETICS: "Genetics: Advances in DNA Tell Us There Are Seven Major Races," Arthur Kemp, May/June, 30.

HOLOCAUST: "Bringing the Holocaust to the Ann Arbor City Council," Henry Herskovitz, May/June, 19.

HOLOCAUST: "Fate of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau," John Wear, January/February, 14.

HOLOCAUST: "Letter to My Nephew," Angela Woywood, January/February, 30.

HOLOCAUST: "Persecuted Canadian Violinist, Activist Writes New Book About Experiences Battling Global Thought Police," Interview with Monika Schaefer, March/April, 50.

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION: "Lee and Harvey: Controversial Theory of the 'Two Oswalds' Revisited," Pat Shannan, November/December, 36.

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION: "Rose Cherami: Mysterious Woman Who Warned the World," Dr. Michael Marcades, November/December, 48.

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION: "Secret Service Agent Finally Breaks Silence About 'Magic Bullet'," Donald Jeffries, November/December, 56.

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION: "Suspicious Deaths: An Investigation Into the Most Mysterious Deaths of JFK Assassination Witnesses—Which Might Really Be Homicides?," Donald Jeffries, November/December, 42.

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION: "Theory of Mossad Link to JFK Assassination Gets Big Boost," John Friend, November/December, 58.

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION: "What Really Happened Nov. 22, 1963: What We Know Now, But Didn't Know Back Then, About the Kennedy Assassination," Dr. James Fetzer, November/December, 30.

MIDEAST: "Israel Driving Multiple Ethnic Cleansing Operations in Holy Land," Antonius J. Patrick, January/February, 50.

MIDEAST: "Israel's Samson Option and Nuclear War Scenarios," Marc Roland, January/February, 42.

NATIONALISM: "National Socialism in America Part 1: Before World War II," Karl Haemers, March/April, 4.

NATIONALISM: "National Socialism in America Part 2: From 1945 to the 1980s," Karl Haemers, May/June, 20.

NATIONALISM: "National Socialism in America Part 3: From the 1980s to 2000," Karl Haemers, July/August, 34.

REVISIONISTS:: "Interview With Michael Santomauro of Castle Hill Publishers," conducted by John Friend, September/October, 68.

REVISIONISTS: "Udo Walendy: Remembering a Great Historian," Carolyn Yeager, January/February, 68.

REVISIONISTS: "Vincent Reynouard Captured and Imprisoned in Scotland; France Demands Extradition," Jérome Bourbon, January/February, 20.

REVOLUTIONARY ERA: "Plutocrats Behind the Subversion of the Early U.S.A.," John Friend, July/August, 16.

REVOLUTIONARY ERA: "Reflections on the Founders and the American Spirit," John Friend, July/August, 20.

WILD WEST/PIONEERS: "Secrets of the Wild West," Clint Lacy, March/April, 46.

WILD WEST/PIONEERS: "Tom Quick: Indian Slayer," James E. Quinlan, July/August, 58.

WWII: "Codifying War Propaganda: Truth Now 'Misinformation," Paul Craig Roberts, January/February, 38.

WWII: "Hitler: Did He Seize Power or Was He Elected Democratically," Karl Haemers, September/October, 14.

WWII: "Inside WWII Imperial Japan's Nuclear Weapons Program," Marc Roland, September/October, 20.

WWII: "Kristallnacht: Anti-Semitic Pogrom or False Flag?," Marc Roland, January/Feb-

ruary, 4.

WWII: "Operation Ginny: A Forgotten Turning Point in World War II," Marc Roland, May/June, 4.

WWII: "Streicher (Julius): Unjustly Hanged at Nuremberg," John Wear, May/June, 12.

WWII: "Third Reich Book Burnings: A Revisionist Analysis," John Wear, September/October, 4.

WWII: "Why Was Gen. Patton Stopped from Conquering Europe?," John Wear, November/December, 62.

WWII: "William Joyce: Britain's Top WWII Dissident," John Wear, March/April, 18.

WWII (Lend-lease): "American Support for Stalin Before World War II," John Wear July/August, 46.

WWII (Lend-lease): "American Support for Stalin During and After World War II," John Wear, July/August, 50.

AUTHOR INDEX

Bourbon, Jérome, "French Revisionist Arrested by European Thought Police (Vincent Reynouard)," March/April, 32.

Doddridge, David, "Black Troops in the Confederacy: The Heated Debate in the South," January/February, 64.

Edwards, James, "Hollywood Has Been Pushing 'Diversity' Since the 1940s," January/February, 66.

Fetzer, Dr. James, "What Really Happened Nov. 22, 1963: What We Know Now, But Didn't Know Back Then, About the Kennedy Assassination," November/December, 30.

Friend, John, "Mass Graves Debate in Canada: Were Indian Children Abused?," May/June, 50.

Friend, John, "Plutocrats Behind the Early Subversion of the U.S.A.," July/August, 16.

Friend, John, "Reflections on the Founders and the American Spirit," July/August, 20.

Friend, John, "Theory of Mossad Link to JFK Assassination Gets Big Boost," November/December, 58

Friend, John, "West Point Banishes Lee, U.S. History to Trash Heap," March/April, 30.

Fromm, Paul, "Populist Canadian Diplomat, Statesman Remembered: RIP Ian Verner Macdonald (1925–2022)," January/February, 64.

Haemers, Karl, "Did Adolf Hitler Seize Power or Was He Elected Democratically?," September/October, 14.

Haemers, Karl, "National Socialism in America—Part 1: Before World War II," March/April, 4.

Haemers, Karl, "National Socialism in America—Part 2: From 1945 to the 1980s," May/June, 20.

Haemers, Karl, "National Socialism in America—Part 3: From the 1980s to 2000," July/August, 34.

Herskovitz, Henry, "Bringing the Holocaust to the Ann Arbor City Council," May/June, 19.

Jeffries, Donald, "Secret Service Agent Finally Breaks Silence About 'Magic Bullet," November/December 56.

Jeffries, Donald, "Suspicious Deaths: An Investigation Into the Most Mysterious Deaths of JFK Assassination Witnesses—Which Might Really Be Homicides?," November/December 42.

Joseph, Frank, "Did Russian Explorers Discover Lost City in Eastern Atlantic?," March/April, 62.

Joseph, Frank, "Great Zimbabwe: Was It a Bantu Citadel or Something Else?," July/August, 64.

Kemp, Arthur, "Advances in Genetics, DNA Tell Us There Are Seven Races," May/June, 30.

Lacy, Clint, "Secrets of the Wild West," March/April, 46.

Mains, Mike, "*Facts Are Facts*: Book Earns a Convert the Ire of Brethren," March/April, 26.

Mains, Mike, "Father James Keller and the Crusade Against Communism," January/February, 58.

Mains, Mike, "Who Was the Man in the Iron Mask," November/December, 14.

Marcades, Dr. Michael, "Rose Cherami: The Mysterious Woman Who Warned the World," November/December, 48.

Paine, Thomas, "Tom Paine on Paper Money Laws,"July/August, 24.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Frank Chodorov's Solution to the Debt-Ceiling Debacle," September/October, 54.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Israel Driving Multiple Ethnic Cleansing Operations in Holy Land," January/February, 50.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part 1," March/April, 56

Patrick, Antonius J., "Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part 2," May/June, 52.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part 3," September/October, 46.

Protopapas, Valerie, "The Grand Bargain and Confederate Monuments," May/June, 58.

Quinlan, James E., "Tom Quick: Indian Slayer," July/August, 58.

Ray, Ronald, "Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Exposing the Deceptions of WWII," book review, September/October, 38.

Roberts, Paul Craig, "Codifying War Propaganda: Truth Now 'Misinformation'," January/February, 38.

Roland, Marc, "1913: The Year That Sealed America's Fate,"November/December, 4.

Roland, Marc, "Inside WWII Imperial Japan's Nuclear Weapons Program,"September/October, 20.

Roland, Marc, "Israel's Samson Option and Nuclear War Scenarios," January/February, 42.

Roland, Marc, "Kristallnacht: Anti-Semitic Pogrom or False Flag?," January/February, 4.

Roland, Marc, "Operation Ginny: A Forgotten Turning Point in World War II," May/June, 4.

Santomauro, Michael, Interview With, "Operation Book Rescue Teams Up With Castle Hill Publishers," September/October, 68.

Schaefer, Monika, Interview With, "Persecuted Author Speaks About Release of New Holocaust Book," March/April, 50.

Shannan, Pat, "Lee & Harvey: Controversial Theory of the 'Two Oswalds' Revisited," November/December, 36.

Shannan, Pat, "Lyin' Lyndon: The Real Lyndon Baines Johnson," November/December, 20.

Skrbina, David, "Classic Essays on the Jewish Question," January/February, 62.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Belgium's Fascist Post-WWI Opponents of Leon Degrelle," March/April, 14.

Tremblay, Rémi, "A True History of Canada's Christian Martyrs: A True History," May/June, 44.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Children's Book Offers Euro-Folk Inspiring 'Story of Our People'," March/April, 68.

Tremblay, Rémi, "February 6, 1934: French Patriots Rise Up Against Corruption," July/August, 4.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Killing *Rivarol*," January/February, 26.

Tremblay, Rémi, "The Tragic Fate of the Pieds-Noirs in Algeria," September/October, 58.

Wear, John, "American Support for Stalin Before World War II," John Wear, July/August, 46.

Wear, John, "American Support for Stalin During and After World War II," John Wear, July/August, 50

Wear, John, "Fate of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau," John Wear, January/February, 14.

Wear, John, "Julius Streicher: Unjustly Hanged at Nuremberg," May/June, 12.

Wear, John, "Revisionist Analysis of Third Reich Book Burnings," John Wear, September/October, 4

Wear, John, "William Joyce: Britain's Top WWII Dissident," John Wear, March/April, 18.

Wear, John, "Why Gen. Patton Was Stopped from Conquering Europe?," November/December, 62.

Woywood, Angela, "A Letter to My Nephew," January/February, 30.

Yeager, Carolyn, "Remembering a Great Historian: A Tribute to Udo Walendy," January/February, 68.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MAKE *THEM* ILLEGAL

Regarding the editorial of July/August 2023 titled "Has DeSantis Made TBR Illegal in Florida?," of course, DeSantis's behavior is fully counter to the First Amendment. His suitability as a presidential candidate is nill. That said, as disgusting as his kowtowing to Jewish power is, I do see a silver lining.

Why not use the law to go after every BLM or Antifa fanatic and every university professor or administrator in Florida who threatens, harasses or intimidates Whites? Any White placing a poster saying "It's OK to be White" will be a perfect test case. Any miniscule instance of Critical Race Theory is cause for a lawsuit. The wearing of Christian crosses or T-shirts with quotations from the Bible shall be accepted in public spaces and in every public institution.

I see this as a golden opportunity to force diversity and equity down the throats of the far left, plus, it will be a super morale booster to Whites everywhere.

Michael Mason
Via email

WITNESS TO HISTORY

With the 1955 book *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, author David Leslie Hoggan ushered in the postwar appearance of academically solid works on the true causes of WWII.

Simultaneously, there occurred a tsunami of pseudo-historical WWII works that all ultimately failed the test of truth. Shamefully, this avalanche of mainstream books has overwhelmed the good ones.

Mike Walsh's book *Witness to History: The Reich Legend Uncensored* is one of the good ones. It has the stuff to break the black-out on that period because it gives you the opinions of hundreds of people who lived in that era plus Walsh's brutally honest narrative tying it all up.

Few will grasp the herculean task that the author has accomplished.

Having lived through the paradise that Adolf Hitler created out of the hell of the post-WWI Weimar Republic, and having witnessed the infinitely worse suffering of WWII and the destruction of Germany, I found *Witness to History* a very valuable book and I am glad TBR is bringing it back into print.

This book stands as a memorial to people from the Urals to the Atlantic shores of Spain, the hundreds of millions of victims of the Talmudic authors of the horrors of the 20th century. The final destruction of the survivors of the great war of Zionist conquest and demolition is now in progress. May this book serve to awaken recognition of that plan.

Ailbert Krieger
Via email

COMPREHENSIVE INDEX

I'm a new subscriber and recently received the May/June issue. I have to tell you that this publication is fantastic and I'm digging through past issues to read the unique content and perspective TBR delivers. I noticed the article index included in every November/December issue does not list all the publication years. It would be nice to be able to see a list of all articles ever published so I could target my reading instead of browsing a past issue and picking something interesting from that particular edition. Anyway, keep up the excellent work.

John M. Anderson
Via email

JURY OUT ON MUSK

Many think the jury is still out on Elon Musk. Is he a good guy or a bad guy? Is he controlled opposition? With people like him, it is not a straight black and white issue. One needs to take a weighted balance of his actions, look at the totality of his accomplishments and see if it is weighted toward good or bad. He has a lot of Chinese investors behind his various projects so, if you are a person who is critical of CCP activity in America and elsewhere, you most likely will get censored from time to time on Musk's Twitter/X platform.

Also, he got to where he is today with a lot of government subsidies and tax rebates for the consumer and so on, so it leads one to question the real viability of his electric-everything concept. Much like the ethanol substitute-for-gas concept would not have gone anywhere without the government's help—subsidies and tax credits—so to is a lot of this solar power and electric car business not able to stand on its own without subsidies and tax credits.

You'll never power a major industrial economy like America on solar panels on your house or out in the desert somewhere, and the long term environmental impact of disposing of worn-out panels and the composite materials in windmills is way worse than some carbon emissions from gas-powered cars and lawn mowers.

And guess what? Plants need carbon dioxide. We need more coal burning power plants next to huge greenhouses growing our vegetables so we don't have to buy CO2!

So, Musk, on the one hand, appears to be a bit of a Deep Stater. But, at the same time, the political left and the Jews seem to hate his guts, so that is a positive sign. What he has done with his acquisition of Twitter/X is interrupt the complete monopoly that organized Zionist interests had in their ability to create and control the national—now international —news and history narrative on all issues, and for that we should be grateful. Shifting control of the narrative is huge, actually.

As to the statement, "If you wish to know who rules over you, simply find out who you are not allowed to criticize," that is a 100% factually true observation and statement and, yes, it has been falsely attributed to the French philosopher Voltaire.

Alan Knutson
Via email

A GREAT CHASTISEMENT

If you wish to know the truth about world happenings, you must understand who your true enemies really are—who is good and who is actually evil. This will put you on the right track of survival. Note that God Himself told the Virgin Mary that if Russia was not properly consecrated to her Immaculate Heart (which has never been done), then God would use Russia to chastise the world. You are seeing it happen every day in Ukraine. That is actually a war between the whole Rothschild owned "West" and the single nation of Russia. It is pure

folly to come into that war on the side of totally satanically corrupted Ukraine. God has made today's Russia an undefeatable force which has largely returned to Him after the demise of its satanic Bolshevik/ Communist captors.

Tony Snow
Arkansas

ILLEGALS CASHING IN

It is alarming to learn that, according to a Border Patrol agent, the Biden administration is providing illegal immigrant families with $2,200 per month in taxpayer funds, plus plane tickets, housing, food and free medical services.

This information supports the claims made by the legal immigration group ALIPAC (Americans for Legal Immigration PAC).

William Gheen, president of ALIPAC, has said: "The Biden-Harris administration is giving more money to illegal immigrant invaders than to our own U.S. citizens. … Once a person understands that, then that person will always be on our side of the illegal immigration debate, which is very simple. Keep them all out and send them all home."

The Border Patrol agent stated that illegal immigrants are provided with more than just the monthly checks. They also receive housing, cell phones, food, free medical services and even a ticket to their desired location within the United States.

Furthermore, they mentioned that ankle monitors used to be employed for this purpose but that these were recently replaced with cell phones. Lastly, they uncovered the role of cartels in preparing these people before crossing the border.

"The cartel tells them everything. Word of mouth. These guys know everything that we do. It's just the way it is," the agent revealed.

This evidence suggests that many illegal immigrants possess a high level of knowledge regarding U.S. immigration procedures, such as the required statements for asylum claims.

They often come prepared with relevant documents pre-printed by their home governments, including birth certificates. The border agent further points out that this may eliminate the need for asylum interviews in some cases.

Under the Biden administration, homeless veterans and Americans have been left without adequate support.

Senior citizens have only received $1,400 per month in Social Security payments, while Maui survivors have only received $700. This situation is unacceptable and should be met with outrage by all Americans.

Steve Rasco
Via email

ITALIANS IN THE WILD WEST

Wagon trains brought thousands of Italian immigrants to the Wild West, but few people are aware of this. One of the worst mine explosions in American history claimed the lives of 146 Italians in New Mexico. Significant populations of Italian-Americans still remain in the state.

Early Italian settlers in the New Mexico Territory came primarily from Lucca in northern Italy. In the 18th century, they joined wagon trains bound westward for California, but settled in New Mexico, either by choice or due to their circumstances.

When the railroad arrived in the region in the late 19th century, the Italian population surged. The Italian immigrants were industrious merchants and entrepreneurs who established hotels, grocery stores and theaters. Their relatives in Italy made the same journey to share in the opportunities the territory offered.

Many Italians came to work on the railroad or in the mines, contributing significantly to the economy and growth of New Mexico. An explosion in a mine in Dawson on October 22, 1913, claimed the lives of 263 miners, leaving only 23 survivors. Of the number killed, 146 were Italian immigrants, as mentioned earlier. The catastrophe was the second deadliest of its kind in U.S. history.

One of the top universities of America's West is credited to Italians. Las Vegas College was established by exiled Italian Jesuits in 1877. Ten years later, the school moved to Denver to become Regis College, and then Regis University. The institution remains a private coeducational Jesuit, Roman Catholic university.

Significant Italian communities can be found today in Albuquerque, Farmington, Gallup, Raton, Rio Rancho and Santa Fe, New Mexico. Many new Italian immigrants in New Mexico work in engineering, medicine, research or in the universities. Sen. Pete Domenici (1932–2017) was the son of parents who came from Modena. He served in New Mexico's legislative body for 36 years.

In 2007, Ronaldo Patrizio-Steiner inaugurated a four-day benefit event in Albuquerque celebrating Italian cinema in support of the University of New Mexico Children's Hospital. The fiesta included a dozen movies and a buffet of Italian cuisine. Evolving into an annual fête named the New Mexico Italian Film and Culture Festival, it has become the largest such gala in the state.

Patrizio-Steiner subsequently founded Italian Festivals of New Mexico (IFNM), a nonprofit organization to administer the event. The group's members are volunteers who work in support of children's causes through the promotion of Italian heritage and culture in New Mexico. A yearly *bocce* "bowling" tournament is also hosted by the organization.

Eric Bryan
Via email

AMAZING SERIES

Today I was very happy to get my copy of TBR in the mail. The article "National Socialism in America 1980-2002" was amazing.

Our movement has a very rich and vibrant history and I am so happy to read TBR's account of this. I was also very enthusiastic to see mention of James Mason's *Siege!* newsletter, which is probably one of the most influential publications among the youth of the current movement.

I'm sure in Part 4 you will talk about the notorious and influential Atomwaffen Division, which has revolutionized the modern National Socialist movement.

Brandon Russell
Maryland

TBR SHILLING?

I have now read parts 1, 2 and 3 of Karl Haemers's series on National Socialism and I am concerned that TBR is unwittingly shilling for the FBI's fake "White supremacist" movement. The National Socialist Movement (NSM) and the current National Alliance are, in my opinion, now both FBI front groups, and several of their officers I believe to be longtime FBI informants.

The FBI created the NSM in 1976 to target Matt Koehl of the New Order, who was legit. I believe every subsequent

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

leader of the NSM was also an FBI informant. Today, Jeff Schoep openly works with the FBI and so-called anti-hate groups to "expose" so-called racists and haters, and he has been doing this in plain sight for some time.

How many White nationalists (such as those in the Atomwaffen) are in prison because they didn't listen to me about guys I knew were federal informants? In addition, the FBI also wants to set up satanic cults. One man they recruited to lead one of these cults actually committed several of the crimes for which I was wrongfully convicted.

Also, I think you are wrong about how William Pierce got ahold of the National Alliance from Willis Carto. Willis never forgave Pierce for stealing that organization.

In short, TBR should not shill for most of these groups because they are FBI operations, as I can prove with the literally thousands of pages of FOIA documents I have in my possession.

William A. White #13888-084
FCI-Cumberland
P.O. Box 1000
Cumberland, MD 21501

ALL OUT ON DUGIN

Within the past couple of years since I discovered The Barnes Review, I have become a strong supporter of the publication. I view the work being done as excellent and much needed. There has been little I have found disagreement with, however, I strongly disagree with a podcast that Dr. Michael Raphael Johnson did with *TBR History Hour*.

My perception and interpretation of what Johnson was communicating via the podcast with John Friend titled "Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson on Dugin, Multipolar World Order" was that he was essentially putting forward a defense and promotion of Aleksandr Dugin.

Allow me to point you toward the publisher of the best geopolitical analyses I know of, Brendon O'Connell. I do not agree with everything he says, however, his geopolitical analyses are superb. He has made many videos on how and why Vladimir Putin and Russia, in bed with Israel, are enemies of the West, specifically America. He has also provided brief arguments against Dugin which are worth watching.

For now, I wish to communicate the serious error I believe that TBR is making in allowing Dr. Johnson to show Dugin in a positive light.

Brendon has published videos showing Dugin to be a satanist. Many others have published content showing how Dugin is expounding a mindset that is geared toward undermining the West, specifically America. The "cabal" that is currently corrupting the world controls Russia as it does America. Hence, any talk that is anti-American and supportive of a foreign power or ideology is of serious concern

As Brendon has shown, this is the plan: "America bad, Russia good." This same cabal has taken over America, as well as Russia (1917). The difference is that America had a fresh, strong sense of freedom. This spirit of freedom was not so easy to push aside, hence why they have operated in the shadows to erode the West from within. The idea of a multi-polar world order is a Talmudic concept, designed to destroy the last stronghold of freedom. America needs to be fixed, not discarded by it's own.

Regarding the podcast, Johnson sounded like a propagandist. Johnson insulted those who speak against Dugin as "ignorant" and other emotional terms. He seems to talk at length without actually saying anything meaningful. If I were a novice listener, I would have had the impression that Dugin is a great guy and that anyone who denounces Dugin should be ignored.

Johnson says Russia and China have arisen as the only sources of opposition to the "American Empire." Is this a good thing or a bad thing, Dr. Johnson?

Do we need to fix America, or support foreign states to destroy America? Just after the 39-minute mark, Johnson says people sound stupid talking about Russian history. He also takes a dig at "amateur historians" and says British machinations are to blame for WWI. As Niall Ferguson's book *Empire: How Britain Made the Modern World* states, every stage of the "British" empire was supported and funded by the Rothschilds.

Johnson says the Soviet revolution was a Western idea. Really? It wasn't a Pharisaic Talmudic idea? Johnson seems to be blaming the Ukrainian war on America, but is it not orchestrated, much like Syria and other wars, by the Pharisaic Talmudic bankers/Rothschilds etc.?

Johnson also says that no one trusts the American elite. Well, who are the American elites? A Pharisaic Talmudist such as Henry Kissinger or Irish Catholics akin to John F. Kennedy or Ron Paul?

Mr. Friend then tells us that Dugin wrote an article about an alien Jewish elite that has taken over America. This is dog whistling intended to gain support of Americans who are aware of the problem with Pharisaic types who have taken over America. The intention is to have these Americans spend their energy supporting a foreign character instead of working on a local solution.

You must realize that characters like Dugin and Putin talk out both sides of their mouth. I've seen Putin saying things that I totally agree with. Then, I have seen Putin speak in support of Black Lives Matter. This is the game. Trick as many people as possible to support their enemy. Russia and Israel are actively working to destroy America. If they can turn Americans away from supporting America, then what opposition will they have in achieving the world government they seek?

Apologies if this comes across as an attack or the like on The Barnes Review. I send you my feedback because I very much enjoy and support The Barnes Review and do not wish to see this great publication steered toward a Communist narrative, or any anti-American/anti-Western narratives.

Pádraig
Via email

UKRAINIAN NAZIS

It is quite interesting to research the background of the Ukraine-Russia conflict. Though many say the real conflict only goes back to the expansion of

NATO to Russia's borders, I believe it goes back even further. For instance, why were Gen. Andrei Vlasov and his Russian Liberation Army sent back to Moscow to be tortured and killed? In fact, what he was accused of by the Soviets was not nearly as bad as what the Ukrainian "Nazis" did as far as extrajudicial murders.

Yet these Ukrainian "Nazis" were all recruited and protected by the CIA.

Many came to Canada, the United States and Western Europe to be college professors at elite universities.

Everyone knows about John Demjanjuk, the innocent Ukrainian car mechanic who was unjustly arrested, deported and persecuted by the U.S. government and its allies. Luckily, Rep. Jim Traficant of Ohio took up his case and saved him the first time.

Even if Demjanjuk had been a WWII concentration camp guard, anything he did pales in comparison to what the Ukrainian "Nazis" did. The most famous example would be Mykola Lebed. He was among those tried, convicted, and imprisoned for the murder of Polish official Bronisław Pieracki in 1934. The court sentenced him to death, but the state commuted the sentence. He escaped when the Germans invaded Poland in 1939. As a leader of OUN-B, he was deemed responsible for the massacres of Poles in Volhynia and eastern Galicia. In short, Lebed was not just following orders—he gave the orders.

Yet he was protected by the CIA until the day he died in 1998.

According to John Loftus in *America's Nazi Secret*, Lebed was the highest-ranking Nazi official to enter the United States. His files are still classified.

Demjanjuk, on the other hand, was completely innocent but of no great value to the CIA.

Zionist groups control America like a light switch. If Zionist groups wanted to have Lebed prosecuted, they could simply have snapped their fingers.

The reason that I believe Vlasov and the Russian Liberation Army were extradited and not Ukrainian war criminals like Lebed is because the U.S. really never wanted Russia freed from Communism or Nazism.

The decadent West wants Russia completely dead.

I have read articles by senior European Union (EU) officials saying that even anti-war, draft-dodging Russians should be barred from entering the EU.

In other words, by saving these Ukrainian Nazis like Lebed, Andriy Melnyk, Donstov and others, the U.S. and NATO have been grooming Ukraine to be used against Russia for the past 80 years.

All these elite universities—like the Harvard Ukrainian Research Institute that opened in the 1950s—are all connected to the CIA.

For more, please read Peter Anders Rudling's article "The OUN, the UOA and the Holocaust," published by the Carl Beck Papers in Russian and Eastern European Studies in 2011.

Yehuda Littmann
New York

UPRISING

I very much enjoyed the article in the July/August 2023 TBR about the various factions of French people rising up against their corrupt leaders in 1934. It does bear a strong resemblance to the January 6, [2021] events at the Capitol when Americans did the same.

That was not all about [Donald] Trump. That was, in my opinion, more about a huge number of people who feel they've been forgotten by the system and were just plain fed up with the government. Combine the lockdowns, riots, masks and business/school closures and I am surprised there wasn't a real, live "insurrection."

Kenneth Wallace
Virginia

KHAZARS

In your article in the May/June issue of TBR titled "Genetics: The Triumph of Science Over Ideology," authored by renowned scholar Arthur Kemp, in the section "Khazar Theory," it is said that due to the "lack of an ancient or modern Khazar DNA pool with which to make a comparison," it is not possible to prove the Khazar origin of the Ashkenazi Jews. It seems a little strange not to find at least one ancient relic of such a big community who lived in the area of the Caspian Sea, Crimea and what is today called the Donbass.

If it is true that the Ashkenazi group has a much higher similarity to Sephardic and Middle Eastern groups, descendants of the ancient Jewish population living in Judea, there is a question about the period of time the "Ashkenazi" have lived in the Rhineland Valley—until A.D. 1200? What happened after that? Did they remigrate back to the east?

The problem is how to explain the large number of Jewish people living for centuries in Russia and Ukraine. What is their origin? Most of them, in modern times, have emigrated to either Israel or the United States. And what happened with the Khazars—those who adhered to the Jewish religion under their leader King Bulan around the 18th century? All of them have vanished with no traces being left behind?

Geneticist Noah Rosenberg asserts that although recent DNA studies "do not appear to support" the Khazar hypothesis, they do "not entirely eliminate it, either."

I think there is more to thoroughly research before we can clarify these questions

Dinu Fotescu
France

[There is always more research to be done on every topic, that is for sure. The DNA studies cited in that article merely indicate that: 1) There is no specific "Khazar" DNA. 2) If the Khazars were, as claimed, Turko-Mongolic, their remains would have higher amounts of Central Asian DNA in those alleged to be Khazars. In fact, what was found in Khazar remains was a high percentage of Semitic and European DNA and much lower percentages of Central Asian DNA. The closer individual Khazarians moved to Europe and intermixed with Whites, the more European DNA was found in the remains. DNA—mitochondrial etc., goes back millennia, and it appears that the inhabitants of Khazaria were originally Semitic, familiar with Jewish ways and related, as shown by the DNA, to populations from the Holy Land, not Central Asia. The fact that Hebrew was the natural language of the Khazars adds some credence to the conclusion that they are most closely related to and descendants of a displaced Semitic Mideast population.—Ed.]

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

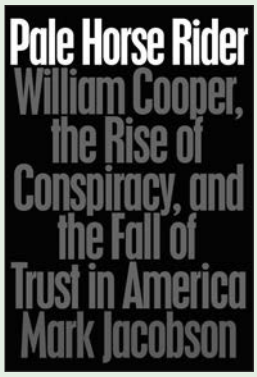

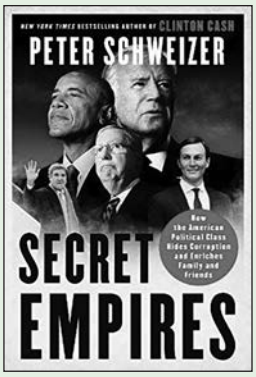

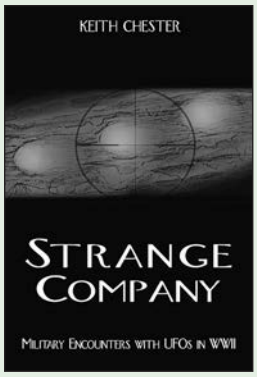

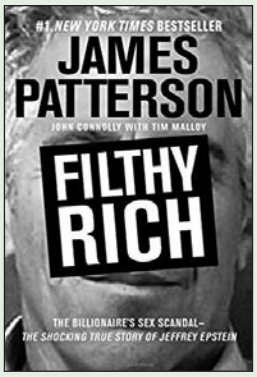

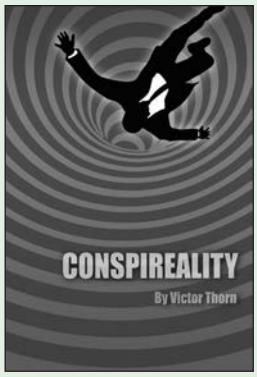

Hoaxes, Homicides & Hysteria

Pale Horse Rider: William Cooper, the Rise of Conspiracy, and the Fall of Trust in America

A former naval intelligence worker, Milton Cooper published his manifesto *Behold a Pale Horse* in 1991. Since then it has gone on to sell hundreds of thousands of copies. According to the book, JFK was assassinated by his driver, AIDS is a government conspiracy, and the Illuminati is secretly involved to manage relationships with extraterrestrials. Cooper died in a shootout with Apache County sheriffs deputies in 2001, two months after Sept. 11, the year in which he had predicted catastrophe. By Mark Jacobson. Hardback, 384 pages, **$27**.

Secret Empires: How the American Political Class Hides Corruption and Enriches Family and Friends

Journalist Peter Schweizer explains how a new corruption has taken hold, involving larger sums of money than ever before. Stuffing money into a freezer has morphed into multibillion-dollar equity deals done in the dark corners of the world. An American bank opening in China would be prohibited by U.S. law from hiring family members of top Chinese politicians. A Chinese bank opening in America can hire anyone it wants. It can even invite the friends and families of U.S. politicians to invest in can't-lose deals. Donald Trump's children have made front page-news for their dicey transactions. The media has ignored the questionable deals made by those close to Obama, Biden, Kerry, and others who have been in the game much longer. Hardback, 318 pages, **$29**.

Strange Company: Military Encounters with UFOs in WWII

By Keith Chester. *Strange Company* is the first in-depth account of unconventional aircraft observed and reported by the military during World War II. It includes the reactions by military commands, their viewpoints, and theories as they struggled to make sense of the observations. *Strange Company* presents one of the greatest wartime mysteries, one that has been shrouded in ignorance for more than 60 years. And it suggests that while an immense 20th-century war was raging on Earth, there appeared to be something, from somewhere else watching us. Softcover, 320 pages, **$18**.

Filthy Rich: The Billionaire's Sex Scandal —The Shocking True Story of Jeff Epstein

By James Patterson. Jeff Epstein rose from humble origins to the rarefied heights of New York City's financial elite. A college dropout with an instinct for numbers—and for people—Epstein amassed his wealth through a combination of access and skill—and possibly even blackmail. But even after he had it all, Epstein wanted more. And that unceasing desire—especially a perverse taste for young girls—resulted in his stunning fall from grace. From Epstein himself, to the girls he employed as masseuses at his home, to the cops investigating the appalling charges against him, Patterson examines all sides of a case that scandalized one of America's richest communities. Epstein's "little black book" contained contact numbers for Hollywood stars and powerful people like Bill Clinton, Tony Blair, Prince Andrew, Kevin Spacey, Dustin Hoffman, Michael Bloomberg and many more. Currently, Epstein's "madam" is in jail. Softcover, 304 pages, **$28**.

The Trayvon Hoax: Unmasking the Witness Fraud That Divided America

By examining Trayvon Martin's 750-page cell phone records, Joel Gilbert discovers that the key witness for the prosecution of George Zimmerman was a fraud. It was a different girl who was on the phone with Martin just before he was shot. Her recorded conversation with attorney Ben Crump ignited the public, and provoked the media to demand Zimmerman's arrest. Gilbert's research takes him through the streets of Miami, where he finds Trayvon's real girlfriend, the real phone witness. Gilbert confirms his revelations with forensic handwriting analysis and DNA testing. Gilbert then reconstructs the true story of Trayvon Martin's troubled teenage life and tragic death. Softcover, 272 pages, **$17**.

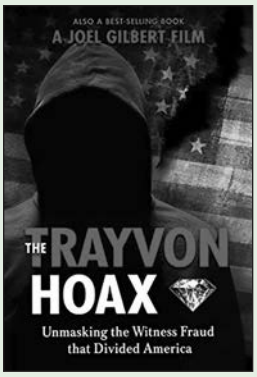

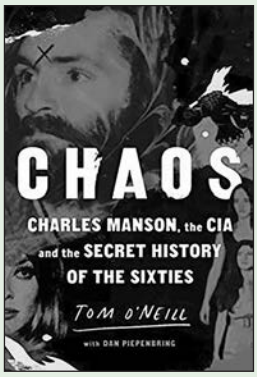

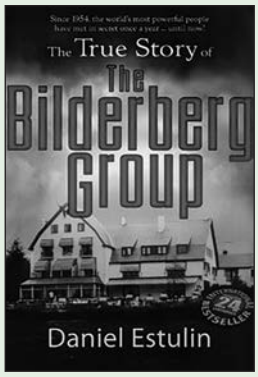

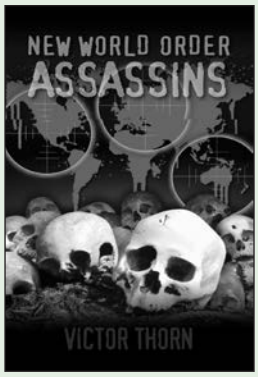

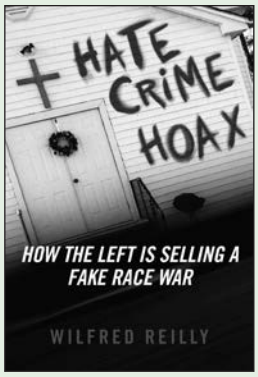

Chaos: Charles Manson, the CIA and the Secret History of the Sixties

By Tom O'Neill and Dan Piepenbring. Twenty years ago, when journalist Tom O'Neill was reporting a magazine piece about the Manson murders, he worried there was nothing new to say. Then he unearthed shocking evidence of a cover-up behind the "official" story, including police carelessness, legal misconduct, and potential surveillance by intelligence agents. Every discovery brought more questions: Who were Charles Manson's real friends in Hollywood? How far would they go to hide their ties to drugs and prostitution? Why didn't law enforcement act on the many chances it had to stop him? And how did Manson—an illiterate ex-con—turn a group of peaceful hippies into remorseless killers? Softcover, 528 pages, **$19**.

The True Story of the Bilderberg Group

Delving into a world shrouded in mystery and impenetrable security, this book from Daniel Estulin provides a factual account of the annual meetings of the world's most powerful people—the Bilderberg Group. Since its inception in 1954, the Bilderberg Group has been comprised of European ministers, U.S. presidents, and the wealthiest CEOs from across the world, all coming together to discuss the economic and political future of humanity—and how they can profit. No information on the discussions they have—which have ramifications for the citizens of the world—have ever been released. In several instances, Estulin put his own life on the line to do what no one else besides AFP's Jim Tucker has ever done: He learned what was being said behind the closed doors of the opulent hotels and made it available to the public. Softcover, 416 pages, photo and insider document section, indexed. **$25**.

New World Order Assassins

By Victor Thorn. Here are the uncensored facts about the highest-profile murders in world history. *New World Order Assassins* delves into the facts that have been suppressed by official sources and the mainstream media for decades. The strange truth about Charles Manson and the Son of Sam, the role of the cultish and influential Process Church, political activist John Lennon and the many enemies he made during his musical and political activism career, the death of Princess Diana, the Port Arthur massacre, "suicided' Marilyn Monroe, Mary Pinchot Meyer—JFK's acid-loving and murdered mistress, Kent State, MLK and Malcolm X, Squeaky Fromme and the Rockefellers, John Hinckley's high-level connections, Sirhan Sirhan and RFK, more. Softcover, 280 pages, **$25**.

Conspireality

By Victor Thorn. In these pages you'll learn how the Patty Hearst kidnapping and the Symbionese Liberation Army, a CIA-financed remote viewing project, the Zodiac serial killings, a barbaric prison experiment and widespread cybernetic mind-control programs can all be tied to one geographic locale in California. By book's end, as readers climb back out of the maze, they realize that, akin to the ongoing myth of "lone nut assassins," all of these events—and many more in history—are interconnected. Softcover, 237 pages, **$25**.

Hate Crime Hoax: How the Left Is Selling a Fake Race War

If you believe the news, today's America is plagued by an epidemic of violent hate crimes. But is that really true? In *Hate Crime Hoax*, Professor Wilfred Reilly examines over 100 widely publicized incidents of so-called hate crimes that never actually happened. With a critical eye and attention to detail, Reilly debunks these fabricated incidents—many of them alleged to have happened on college campuses—and explores why so many Americans are driven to fake hate crimes. We're not experiencing an epidemic of hate crimes, Reilly concludes, but we might be experiencing an unprecedented epidemic of hate crime hoaxes. Hardback, 256 pages, **$29**.

ORDERING FROM AFP

Order from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646 or call toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $4 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $6 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $8 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 S&H on orders over $75. (For international S&H rates, please email Bookstore@AmericanFreePress.net.)

Limited Quantity Hard-to-Find Books from TBR Book Club

Once they are gone, they are gone! Call to Reserve.

Darwinism and Race Progress—By John Berry Haycraft. A superb treatise in evolution and eugenics from one of Britain's leading professors of physiology and discoverer of the anti-coagulant hirudin. Professor Haycraft discusses race, Darwin's Law of Selection, Galton's work, and the hereditary nature of diseases, insanity, alcoholism, crime and racial degeneration. Softcover, 192 pages, $19. **7 in stock!**

Der Untermensch / The Underman in English—By Jupp Daehler. A quality digital copy taken from the original. Contains all original illustrations and the first completely accurate English translation. First issued in 1942 by the SS head office under the direct orders of Himmler, *The Underman* has ever since been portrayed as "anti-Slavic," "anti-Russian," and "anti-Jewish." Only the third allegation has any truth to it. The others were postwar propaganda. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 52 pages, $14. **10 in stock!**

Essays in Eugenics—By Francis Galton. Sir Francis Galton was instrumental in the formulation of "eugenics," which seeks to improve the human stock and prevent the degeneration of genetic potential. Galton invented the phrase "nature versus nurture."This book consists of a number of lectures delivered by the author during the early part of the 20th century, all dealing with important topics related to the betterment of human existence through eugenics. Softcover, 116 pages, $15. **7 in stock!**

Commissary to the Gentiles: A Jew Answers Anti-Semitism—By Marcus Eli Ravage. A book which will shock Christians, Jews and atheists alike. The Jewish author, angered by the "tide of rising anti-Semitism" in the early 20th century, pointed out that if people were looking for a "Jewish conspiracy" then they should not talk about Communism or Capitalism, but admit that Christianity—and post-Roman Western civilization—has a Jewish spiritual, historical, intellectual and moral basis. The afterword by Prof. H.E. James investigates the author's claims. Softcover, 78 pages, $13. **8 in stock!**

Free America: Six Speeches by the Leaders of the German American Bund, Madison Square Garden, February 20, 1938—By Fritz Kuhn, J. Wheeler-Hill, Rudolf Markmann, George Froboese, Hermann Schwinn and William Kunze. Includes "A Short Illustrated History of the German-American Bund" by Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 104 pages, $14. **9 in stock!**

Great Britain, the Jews and Palestine: How America Was Dragged into World War One by the Zionist Lobby—By Samuel Landman. This book reveals how the Zionists struck a deal with the British: In return for Britain handing Palestine to the Jews at the end of the war, the Zionists would use their power in America to bring that nation into the war against Germany. The deal, based on the fact that Palestine was under Ottoman Empire control—an ally of Germany during WWI—was that the Turks would be defeated and that its territories would pass into British control. Softcover, 33 pages. **No more left!**

SOLD OUT

On Martial Arts, Zen, and the Blue-Eyed, Red-Bearded Barbarian—By Ali Aliabadi. Who was the founder of Shaolin kung fu? Was Zen Buddhism created by a Japanese sage? What role did Nordics play in the formation of Far Eastern civilization? This remarkable essay draws together considerable evidence that the founder of Buddhism, martial arts and the Zen philosophy was an Indo-European wanderer into the Far East. Drawing on original descriptions and writings from Asia, the author shows that Buddha was first described with Nordic features. Softcover, 37 pages, $10. **9 in stock!**

Original European Religions Volume X: Valhalla and European Traditions—DNA, history and archeology have shown that the European people have existed for around 40,000 years, of which Christianity has only been the dominant religion for less than 1,000 years. Read the most famous stories from the Norse Gods and of how they directly influenced the legend of Holy Roman Emperor King Barbarossa, Vitellus, Roman Prefect of the Lower Rhine, the Cheru sword,

the slaying of Attila the Hun, the legend of the Lorelei of the Rhine, the Rhine Gold, the origin of Yule, and more. Softcover, 204 pages, $20. **9 in stock!**

Racial Realities in Europe—By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A sweeping survey of the physical characteristics and geographical placement of the main European sub-races at the beginning of the 20th century. Now updated with a 32-page appendix and a fully updated DNA map of Europe, compiled by Arthur Kemp from more than 70 scientific papers and studies into an easy-to-read format with charts and tables. This appendix reveals the exact proportions of European and non-European DNA in each European nation. Also includes a section on what DNA reveals about the longstanding "Khazar" theory. Softcover, 236 pages, $25. **8 in stock!**

Religion for Infidels—A tour de force from Anthony Ludovici which addresses one of his favorite subjects: the issue of what he sees as the negative role of Christianity in the development of Western philosophy and morals, and how the opposite position—outright atheism—is equally unacceptable. Instead, as he details in this work, a mean must be sought which encompasses reality, a lack of superstition, and a spiritual worldview which encourages personal health and well-being. Softcover, 265 pages, $24. **8 in stock!**

The Epic of Gilgamesh. The Home of the Indo-Europeans: An Investigation Based on Language and History—Translated by R. C. Thompson. *The Epic of Gilgamesh* is among the earliest surviving works of literature, with the earliest versions dating from around the Third Dynasty of Ur in early Sumeria (2150-2000 BC). Preserved in Cuneiform, the epic was retold over the centuries, and the most complete version was discovered in the ruins of the library palace of the 7th-century B.C. Assyrian King Ashurbanipal. Taken up into Judaism, and then into Christianity, the book of Genesis copies almost every detail of the flood from this earlier Sumerian work. The epic tells the story of the king of Uruk, Gilgamesh, and his adventures with his erstwhile foe and then friend Enkidu. Together they journey to the Cedar Mountain to defeat Humbaba, its monstrous guardian, then they kill the ferocious Bull of Heaven, which the goddess Ishtar sends to punish Gilgamesh for spurning her advances. Softcover, 82 pages, $11. **9 in stock!**

The Lays of Ancient Rome—Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay's classic collection of four lays (epic poems) describe heroic episodes from ancient Roman history. They are a delightful literary adventure which allow the reader to enjoy a high point in European culture while learning some incredible details of Roman history. These masterpieces of literary writing were so highly regarded that they were required reading in British schools for more than 100 years—until they were deliberately eradicated. Softcover, 107 pages, $11. **9 in stock!**

The Nibelungenlied: Translated Into Rhymed English Verse—The original was written as a poem in 2,400 stanzas, divided up into 39 Aventiuren ("adventures"). The *Nibelungenlied* ("The Song of the Nibelungs") is an epic poem originally written in Middle High German around the year 1180. It tells the story of the dragon-slayer Siegfried at the court of the Burgundians, how he was murdered, and of his wife Kriemhild's revenge. This edition has been translated into poem format with the exact meter of the German original. It includes a complete background introductory essay by the translator in which much fascinating detail of the epic is revealed. Softcover, 324 pages, $22. **10 in stock!**

The Origin and Deeds of the Goths—Translated by Charles C. Mierow. *De origine actibusque Getarum*, or the *Getica*, is a summary of the now lost account by Cassiodorus of the origin and history of the Gothic people. It tells of the great battles between the Goths and Romans, of the First Great Race War against Europe waged by the Huns under Attila, the Gothic involvement in the great sacking of Rome—and much, much more. Softcover, 132 pages, $15. **9 in stock!**

First come, first served!

Due to limited stocks, we ask that you call TBR to place your order so we can be sure the books you want are still in stock: **1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4**. If operator is busy, please leave your phone number and we will call you back. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Please email Sales@BarnesReview.org to reserve copies of these rare books. TBR subscribers may take 10% off **retail prices** listed above.

More Politically Incorrect Books from TBR

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

BANNED! By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged, and officially authorized English translation ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" editions (Stalag being a contraction of the German word Stammlager, POW camp) because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with any other heavily edited, abridged and ultimately unauthorized editions. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words which Hitler never actually used in the original). Softcover, 606 pages, #675, **$40**.

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

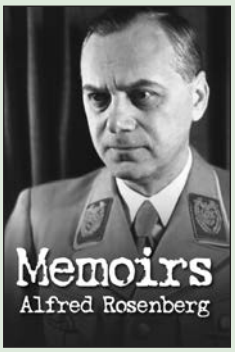

BANNED! Here are the sensational memoirs of Alfred Rosenberg, the Third Reich's leading ideologue, minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories, and author of the *Myth of the Twentieth Century.* Written while in prison at Nuremberg, these memoirs contain a no-holds barred overview of his political life, from the time of his earliest involvement in the NSDAP, right up to the Nuremberg Trials. Here the reader will find astonishing revelations on the Jewish Communist Revolution in Munich; the spirit behind National Socialism; how the Storm Troopers were organized in response to Communist violence; Christianity and National Socialism; the reason for Rosenberg's exclusion from Hitler's first cabinet; racial respect; a prediction of the racial dissolution of America; the euthanasia program; Oswald Mosley's mistake; the Strasser brothers; Himmler's Ahnenerbe; Röhm; Axmann and the Alpine Redoubt; the artistic side of Hitler; art and architecture; why the author believed Hitler had rejected Christianity; Hitler's Russia mistake; Rosenberg's attempts to stem anti-Slavic attitudes; and Rosenberg's political testament, in which he outlined how a future democratic, National Socialist state should be constructed. This new edition contains over 200 explanatory footnotes and is fully indexed. Softcover, 244 pages, #707, **$25**.

Might is Right

NEW! By Ragnar Redbeard. Here is the full unedited version. This book, once described as "surely one of the most incendiary works ever to be published anywhere" is a no-holds-barred philosophical venture into the meaning of the Jewish origins of Christianity, of nature over nurture, might over morals, of power over weakness, the right of the strongest to rule, the survival of the fittest and the belief that the world is governed by force, not by religious or moral creeds. It is a book which, even a century after its first publication, still stirs huge debate. The reader is likely to be staggered, shake his or her head in agreement, be dumfounded or laugh out loud—even in anguish—from page to page. It is a call to man's primeval instinct of survival, of struggle and of the power of life over death. Even the great epics of antiquity are glorifications of inequality: inequality of mind; inequality of birth, of courage, of condition. Annotated, with a new introduction. Softcover, 199 pages, #971, **$20**.

The Myth of the Twentieth Century

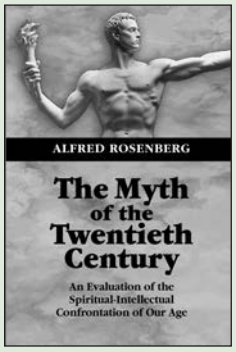

BANNED! Regarded as the second most important book to come out of Nazi Germany, Alfred Rosenberg's *Der Mythus des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts* ("The Myth of the Twentieth Century") is a philosophical and political map outlining the ideological background to the Nazi Party and maps out how that party viewed society, other races, religion, art, aesthetics and the structure of the state. The "Mythus" to which Rosenberg refers is to the concept of blood, which "unchains the racial world-revolution." Rosenberg's depiction of the world racial situation and the demand for racially homogenous states as the only method to preserve individual world cultures is fascinating. It is likely that he was hanged at Nuremberg because of this book. Softcover, 6 x 9, 463 pages, #417, **$35**.

The Nameless War

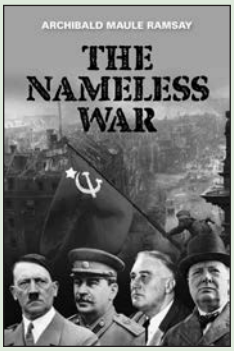

NEW! By Archibald Maule Ramsay. A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain which forced that country into war in 1939 against Nazi Germany, written by a leading Member of Parliament for the British Conservative Party and confidant of then Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Britain, France and Germany, and then moves on to discuss the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay also reveals many behind-the-scenes details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the Churchill government's use of the systematic mass bombing of civilians as a means of spreading terror, and of the backdoor machinations to bring the United States into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention under the infamous "Regulation 18B" and its aftereffects. There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with what Ramsay called "The Nameless War," the conflict which has been waged from behind the political scenes for centuries, which is still being waged and of which very few are aware. This book is the result of the personal experiences of this public figure who, in the course of duty, discovered firsthand the existence of a centuries old conspiracy against Britain, Europe—and, fact, the whole of Christendom. *The Nameless War* reveals an unsuspected link between the major revolutions in Europe—from King Charles I to the abortive attempt against Spain in 1936. One source of inspiration, design and funding is shown to be common in all of them. These revolutions and the world war of 1939 are seen to be integral parts of one and the same master plan. Softcover, 196 pages, #972, **$20**.

The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization and Other Selected Writings

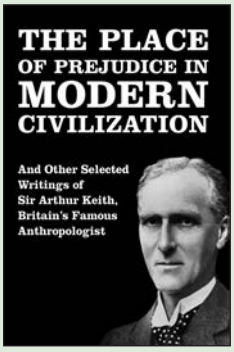

NEW! Scottish born Sir Arthur Keith was Britain's most famous anthropologist. A president of the Royal Society and president of the Royal Anthropological Institute, Sir Arthur was knighted for his services to the academic world in 1921. Collected here are six of his most important works which summarize his studies and conclusions on the evolutionary pressures which shaped the origin of races, the differentiation between racial types, and the unique position of Jews within the world's racial framework. The six writings contained in this collection are: "The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization"; "On Certain Factors Concerned in the Evolution of Human Races"; "Nationality and Race from an Anthropologist's Point of View"; "The Peoples and Races of Europe"; "The Jews as a Nation and as a Race"; and "Anti-Semitism and Zionism." The section on Zionism, written in 1947, predicts that the Zionist colonization of Palestine would result in a "long and bloody war" between Arabs and Jews. Softcover, 171 pages, #973, **$17**.

Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB of South Africa

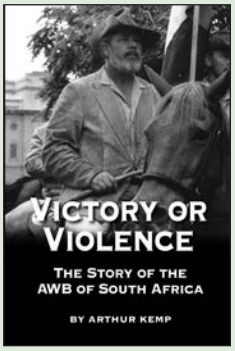

BANNED! The Afrikaner Weerstandbeweging (AWB) and its leader Eugene Terre'Blanche have become famous worldwide as the face of militant Afrikaner nationalism. This is the true story of the origins of that movement, its ideology, activity, membership—and, finally, its dramatic activities, which included the most violent and far-reaching terrorism and sabotage campaign in South African history. So serious was the AWB's campaign of violent resistance against impending African National Congress (ANC) rule, that the then-government was forced to declare a state of emergency in many parts of the country as AWB sabotage squads targeted power networks, railway lines, ANC and National Party offices—and more—in a wave of attacks that made all of the ANC's previous efforts at "armed resistance" pale into insignificance. In this book, historian Arthur Kemp details the early founding of the AWB, the backgrounds of its leading characters, the increasing militancy that accompanied the then-government's political reform program, the development of the movement's ideological basis, and, finally, the turn to violent resistance as the program to hand over control of the country to the ANC accelerated. No understanding of South Africa's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account of hard-line Afrikaner resistance to the end of White rule. This 2021 edition contains three new chapters and 153 rare and exclusive illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 376 pages, #612, **$34**.

Ordering

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Three Radio Shows You Just Can't Miss!

TBR History Hour

Listen to provocative interviews at www.BarnesReview.com 24 hours a day.

TBR Radio Network is back on track with **TBR History Hour** hosted by Assistant Editor John Friend! John has taken over as host of **TBR History Hour** since the untimely death of Revisionist Pastor Dr. Edward DeVries. **TBR History Hour** is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as some of the great contributors to **THE BARNES REVIEW** history magazine. Politically incorrect guests have included TBR's longtime Executive Editor Paul Angel, writer and TBR contributor Karl Haemers, TBR Board of Contributing Editors member Harry Cooper, TBR's regular French-Canadian contributor Rémi Tremblay, free speech advocate Henry Herskovitz, "thought criminals" Alfred and Monika Schaefer, and nationalist historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, also a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the former editor of TBR, and many more.

All podcast programs may be accessed at our official website: **www.BarnesReview.com.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs from your favorite TBR writers!

The AFP Report

Listen to provocative breaking news interviews 24 hours a day at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The AFP Radio Network is going strong once again with **The AFP Report** hosted by longtime AFP contributor John Friend, who is also the host of **TBR History Hour**.

The AFP Report is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as regular contributors to AMERICAN FREE PRESS—America's last real newspaper. Some of our many provocative guests include AFP contributors Dr. Kevin Barrett, bestselling author Donald Jeffries, former CIA analyst Philip Giraldi, longtime Bilderberg sleuth and on-the-scene reporter Mark Anderson, and award-winning historian and newsman Mike Walsh. Special guests appearing on the podcast include attorney Glen Allen of the Free Expression Foundation, Christelle Néant of "The Donbass Insider," Tony Gosling, an independent journalist based in the United Kingdom, and Phil Tourney, a U.S. Navy veteran and survivor of the Israeli assault on the USS *Liberty*, among many others.

All podcast programs may be accessed at AFP's official website: **www.AmericanFreePress.net**. Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs featuring your favorite AFP contributors!

The Political Cesspool

Tune into THE POLITICAL CESSPOOL every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central!

The Political Cesspool is an award-winning LIVE radio broadcast that can be heard on its flagship station AM 1600 WMQM in Memphis, Tennessee, and via the Liberty News Radio Network's internet stream. Hosted by James Edwards, one of the leading pro-White advocates and Southern nationalists in America. His **Political Cesspool radio program** offers hard-hitting news, history and analysis every weekend not found anywhere else. Featuring regular guests and outspoken contributors, the insights and perspectives presented on **The Political Cesspool** are thought-provoking and refreshingly politically incorrect. Co-host Keith Alexander, with his encyclopedic knowledge and expansive historical recall, adds much to the discussion every week, and has become a fan-favorite and indispensable contributor.

Visit www.ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more details and program archives! **We also encourage you to support the efforts of Edwards and Alexander with a financial donation.** You have rarely seen TBR urge you to donate to other organizations. So many other groups end up using the money in unproductive and sometimes selfish ways. We 100% endorse the efforts of Edwards and Alexander and can assure you that any contributions will go to spreading the word and increasing their outreach, not their bank accounts.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call us at 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR63

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

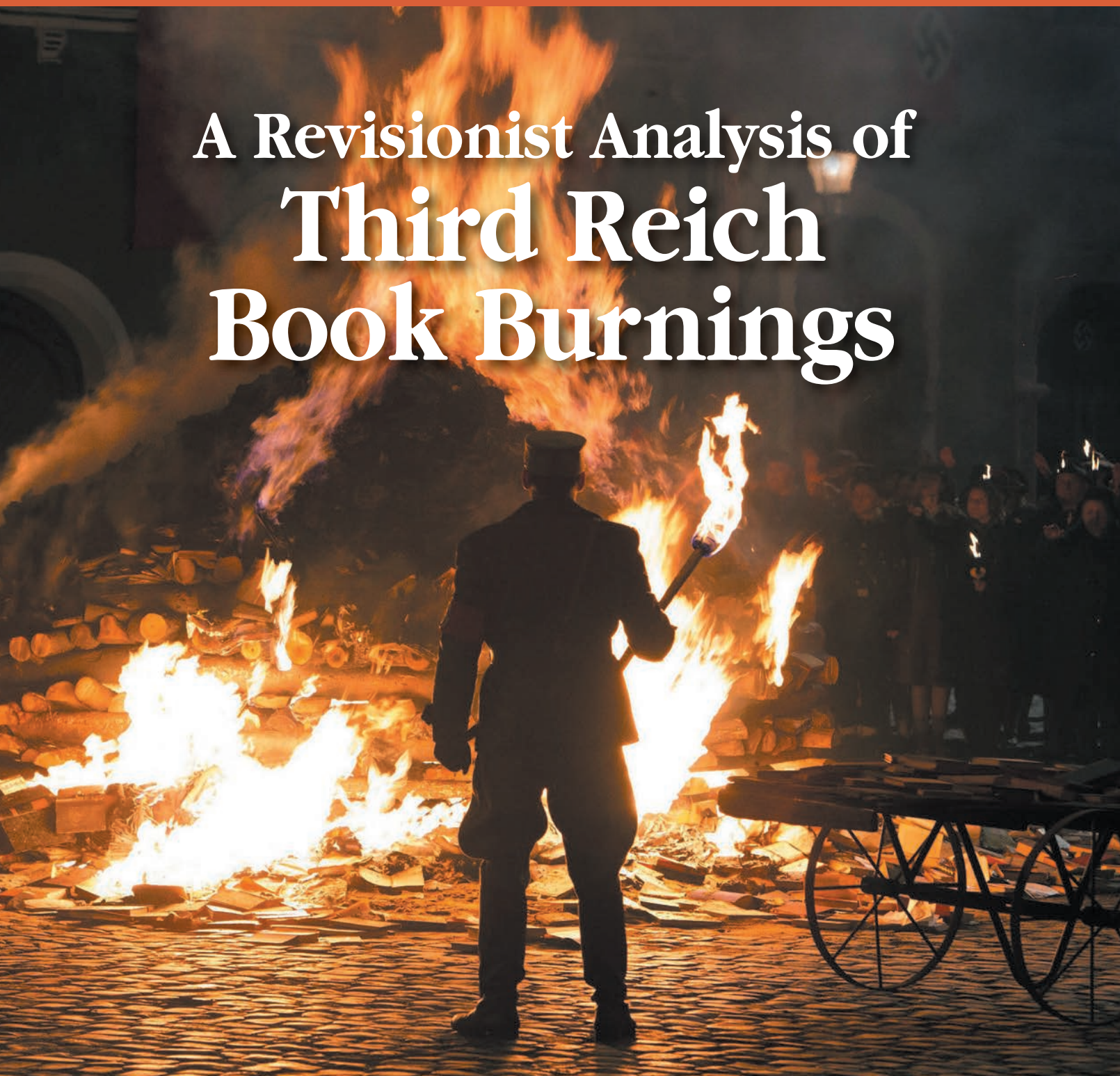

A Revisionist Analysis of Third Reich Book Burnings

Ready for Some Real History?

THE BARNES REVIEW magazine is dedicated to bringing history into accord with the facts—facts most Americans are not getting …

REAL history is under attack. As you read this, fake history is being written by the minions of the "woke" elite in the same way they create fake news. Our once great heroes are now oppressors. The creators of Western civilization are genocidal colonizers. Our own Founding Fathers are reduced to no more than cruel and bigoted slavemasters. Worse, certain topics remain beyond the pale of discussion at all. This "new history" is a compulsory narrative, the very bedrock of politically correct Marxist propaganda. He who controls the present dictates the past—and the future. But there is a cure for this sickness.

In THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) magazine, you get uncensored facts, free from the poison of political correctness. You'll see vignettes of man's history from the Paleolithic era to the present, explore ancient enigmas, learn about forgotten civilizations, get a view from "the other side" about our most costly wars and read insightful analyses of the momentous events that have shaped our world.

No cause is more important to the survival of civilization than the presentation of REAL history. Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was Barnes who began the crusade to accomplish this goal. And today, we need truth more than ever. Your subscription to TBR supports this vital work so we can help prevent the day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmarish mental tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell, a scenario now approaching fruition.

Subscribe to TBR today. One year inside the U.S. (six print issues) is $56; two years (12 print issues) are $88. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year. We also have a PDF option. A one-year PDF subscription—*TBR Online*—is just $36 per year. Download the PDF on your electronic device anywhere in the world—a great option for foreign subscribers. You can also print the PDF issue at home if you prefer a hard copy. (Need email address for *TBR Online*.) To subscribe, write TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, M.-Th. 8-4 ET, to charge. See also BarnesReview.com.

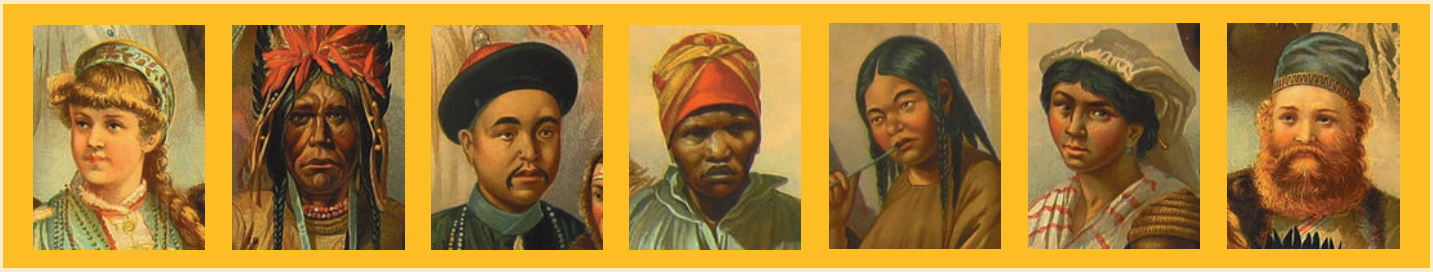

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines),

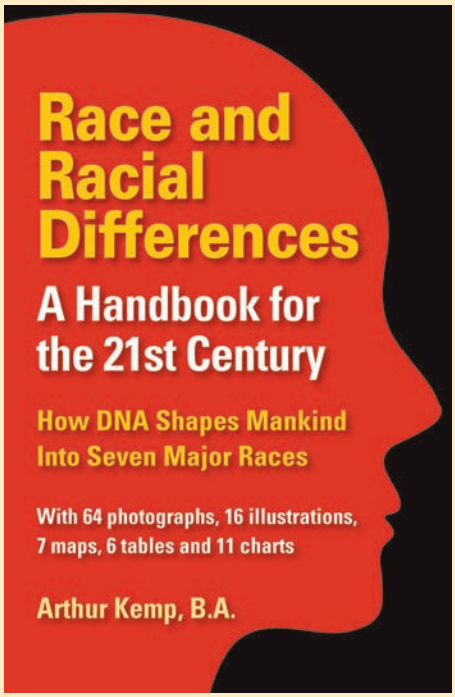

and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

New book from TBR BOOK CLUB explains disturbing modern trend …

The Transgender-Industrial Complex

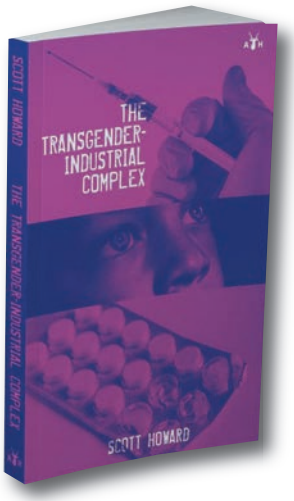

Author Scott Howard exposes the actors financing the institutionalization of transgenderism. Behind the medical research into dangerous sex-change operations for children, pride parades and drag queen story hours is a mountain of money. Sex education, the homosexual and feminist precursor projects, and the global propaganda are all pushed and paid for by very wealthy and well-connected people with motive, will, a lust for money and a complete disregard for the people whose lives they are destroying. Howard demonstrates that the transgender phenomenon is not the grassroots movement its advocates want you to believe. The push for gender madness is in fact a racket.

Impeccably sourced and researched, *The Transgender-Industrial Complex* pulls the mask off the complex network of influential groups responsible. Howard takes a deep dive into the murky depths of the big money behind "Big Gay," exposing how the concept gained such recognition, why almost every corporation is embracing it, why the vast majority of media outlets refuse to expose the truth as well as the goals of the people behind it. Wide-ranging, specific, advanced and accessible, *The Transgender Industrial Complex* is essential reading for anyone who wants to understand why every institution with power, and many without, are uniform in their inversion of reality on this "faddish" subject. Softcover, 447 pages, #992, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

Ritual Murder Was Real?

Outlandish accusations or outlandish crimes?
The court trials, evidence and witness accounts . . .

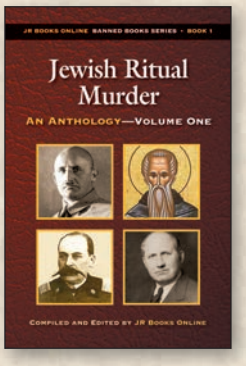

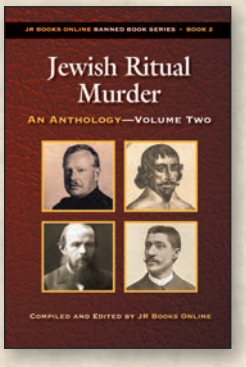

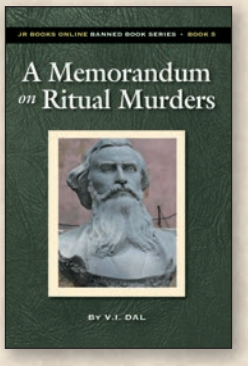

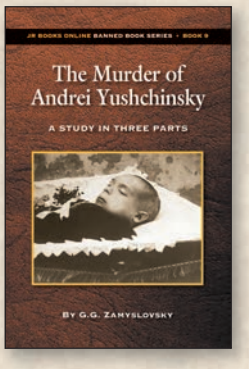

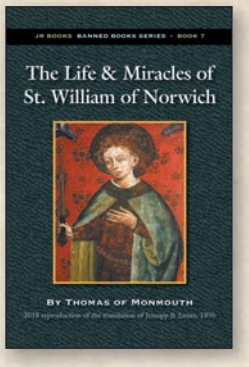

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology —Volume 1

Volume One of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** begins with Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer Special Ritual Murder* issue and continues with *Cardinal Lorenzo Ganganelli's Report*, Walsh's *Isabella of Spain*, Neophytos's *A Testimony of Ritual Murder* and I.I. Lyutostansky's *On the Use of Christian Blood by the Jews*, with a few smaller items of interest. **Volume One:** Softcover, 467 pages, #933, indexed, **$30.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology—Volume 2

Volume Two of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** contains: *My Irrelevant Defence* by Arnold Spencer Leese, *A Short Demurrer* by William Prynne (1600-1669), two articles from *La Civiltà Cattolica*, a fragment from *The Brothers Karamazov* by Dostoyevsky, *Murdered by Jews* by Desportes—an account of the murder of a Christian boy in Damascus—and two articles by Harold Covington. The volume concludes with a translation of *Jewish Ritual Crime* by Albert Monniot. **Volume Two:** Softcover, 424 pages, #934, **$30.**

Both JRM Anthology Volumes as a Set: $50—#935.

A Memorandum on Ritual Murders

One of the most famous ritual murder trials occurred in the Russian town of Velizh in the early 19th century after the mutilated and exsanguinated corpse of a little Christian boy had been found in the forest. Although the Jewish culprits would be eventually acquitted, the ritual nature of the murder would still be firmly established. That trial is described in detail, along with many other cases of ritual murder. Written in 1844 by V.I. Dal, famed for his mammoth explanatory dictionary of the Russian language. Dal told the truth here because no one could censor him. In czarist Russia, one could speak freely on this subject, which is no longer the case in the present-day "democratic" Russian Federation. Softcover, 141 pages, indexed, #937, **$20**.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

By G.G. Zamyslovsky. Shortly before World War I, the Russian Empire was shaken by the brutal murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found in March 1911 on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing trial, held in the autumn of 1913, attracted wide attention not only in Russia but also in Europe—and even the United States. Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was acquitted by the jury, the same verdict also insisted it was a ritual murder, one committed in a Jewish brick factory. Also included in the book is the expert opinion of Roman Catholic priest I.B. Pranaitis. Softcover, 486 pages, #940, **$35**.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by bloodthirsty fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. This edition is complete and unabridged as translated by Cambridge academicians Jessopp & James in 1896. Softcover, 170 pages, indexed, #939, **$20**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

One of the Most Popular Holocaust Books Ever Composed Is Back in Stock in a New Sixth Edition!

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

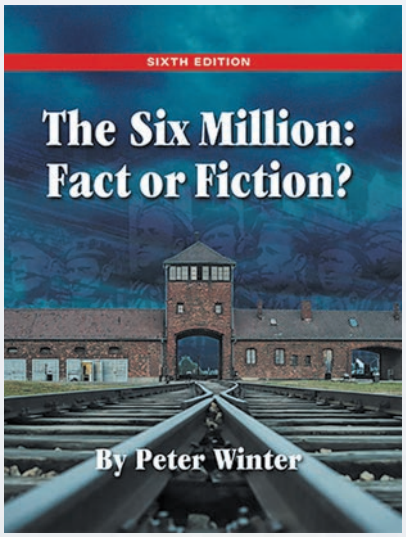

Revised, edited, updated, and expanded, this work is without a doubt the single most important Revisionist examination of the legend of the "Six Million" Holocaust as yet published. Just a few of the amazing revelations contained in this sixth edition include:

• Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine;

• Zionists offered to fight for Germany against Britain in WWII;

• Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then, after the war broke out, to evacuating them east of the Urals;

• Official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and, of that number, 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war;

• The Soviet Union used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans to support the "extermination" allegations;

• The shocking lies and distortions contained in the two Demjanjuk trials;

• The Jewish lead prosecutor in the "Einsatzgruppen" trials publicly admitted to having witnessed torture and personally used death threats to extract confessions from German prisoners;

• Exactly what Adolf Eichmann confessed to;

• The Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually fake;

• Original German plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers";

• Forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon-B in the so-called "ruined gas chambers";

• Offical Polish university archeological digs at Belzec and Sobibor have failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers," and how a similar dig at Chelmno contradicted "eyewitness" testimony;

• The "gas chambers" at Majdanek have glass windows, baths, and real showers for the "victims";

• The "carbon monoxide" gas bottles on display at Majdanek, still connected to a "gas chamber," are engraved and marked as "carbon dioxide";

• Details of the "Star of David gas chamber tile" hoax at the 2013 Treblinka archaeological dig;

• A delousing chamber at Dachau is called a homicidal gas chamber;

• German POWs were forced to alter a shower room at Sachsenhausen to support a Soviet show trial. The forgery was so crude that the Communists knocked down the building in 1952.

• The Bergen-Belsen camp is reviewed, with an explanation of the typhus epidemic that swept the camp in the last months of the war and created the horror images of emaciated dead bodies now associated with "the Holocaust."

• This new edition also deals with the "eyewitness survivor" memoirs and their outright lies and forgery, starting with a superbly illustrated exposé of the faked memoirs of "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal and many others.

• Finally, the last section discusses the all-important question of how and why the Holocaust storytellers have gone through so much trouble to make up the incredible story of "the Six Million."

Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 180 illustrations, 125 information-packed pages, #604, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

New!

Léon Degrelle In Exile: 1945-1994

By José Luís Jerez Riesco

Crash landing in San Sebastián, Spain, in 1945, Waffen SS officer Léon Degrelle narrowly escaped death from his native Belgium and the Allied forces. Stripped of his Belgian citizenship and sentenced to death in absentia for fighting on the German side against Bolshevism on the Eastern Front during WWII, Degrelle lived the rest of his life in exile in Spain, harbored unofficially by Francisco Franco's government.

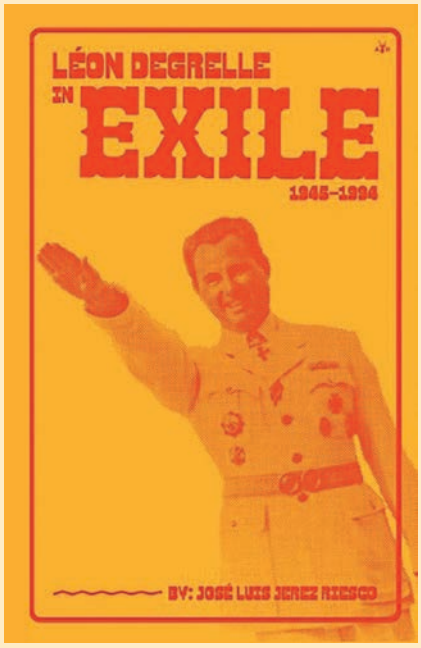

During these 49 years in exile, Degrelle never expressed any regret for his place in the war, nor did he remain silent as fantastical narratives were woven about the events of the war and the supposed atrocities of the Germans and their allies in the decades following. Despite attacks on his family, vilification by the whole world and many conflicts with the Church, he never wavered in either his Catholic faith or his conviction in National Socialism.

Léon Degrelle in Exile: 1945–1994 presents the story of these 49 years, complete with extensive letters between Degrelle and his friends and family, interviews, speeches and anecdotes from those who knew and loved him. Degrelle was one of the few remaining from the Axis side to share his account of the war and his commentary on the world as it changed drastically after the Axis defeat in 1945.

Softcover, 518 pages, #993, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

THE AMERICAN REGIME

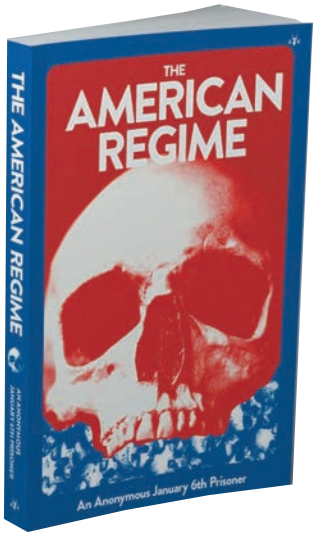

After being targeted and locked up by the federal government in the wake of the events of Jan. 6, 2021, the author of *The American Regime* delves into the study of history, philosophy and politics to answer the singular question of our time: "What precisely is the nature of the evil that now openly rules over America and, through the American Empire, the broader world?" More Americans than ever understand they live under an oppressive regime, but do not really know who is calling the shots.

Once one steps past the acknowledgment that the United States is no longer the land of the free, disagreement abounds. The author confronts the prominent theories of political power, searching for a single, coherent understanding of the nature of this oppressive Leviathan. In an era of lies and tyranny, the truth will indeed set us free—but only if we can identify that what passes for truth is often little more than blinding government propaganda. This fascinating analysis of power in modern America is a worthy contribution to Western thought. Softcover, 290 pages, #991, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Politically Incorrect Books on Southern Culture, History

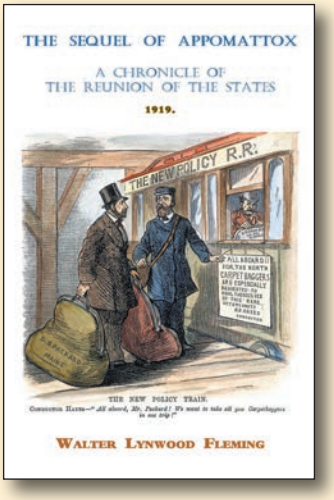

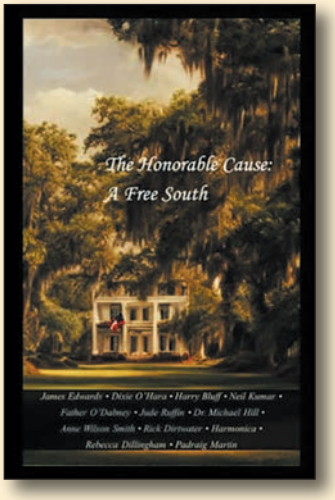

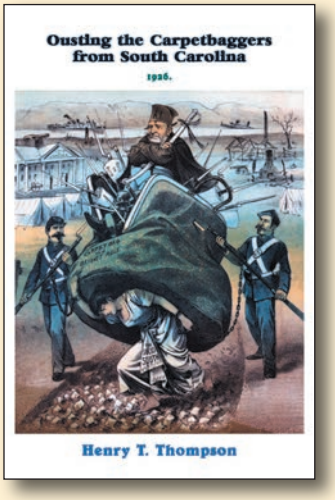

The Honorable Cause: A Free South
Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. This book is intended to inspire emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people. *The Honorable Cause: A Free South* answers questions on our own terms and in our own way. Finally, it details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Sequel to Appomattox:
A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919)

When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, there were still many problems that pressed for solution. The surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back to their devastated homes. Everywhere they saw widows and orphans. They found property destroyed, the labor system disorganized, and the inhabitants suffering from want. They found the White people demoralized and the Blacks free, bewildered and disorderly. Organized government had lapsed with the surrender of the Confederate armies. Beneath a disorganized society lay a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South had disappeared in worthless Confederate stocks, bonds and currency. The banks had failed. Two billion dollars invested in slaves was wiped out. Factories had been destroyed by Federal raiders or seized, sold or dismantled because they had furnished supplies to the Confederacy. Mining industries were paralyzed. It was months before courthouses, state capitols, and school buildings were again made available for normal use. How could all of this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, *$21* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926)

South Carolina had been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution upon her people and to ensure victory for the radical portion of the Republican Party. Thus, at the point of the bayonet, a condition developed without parallel in history—the best and noblest citizens of the state were subjugated to a position of inferiority to their former slaves. This book is a history of the political revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, *$21* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H rates or for foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at TBR's online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

Limited Edition Now in Stock!

Hitler's Table Talk

COMPILED BY MARTIN BORMANN

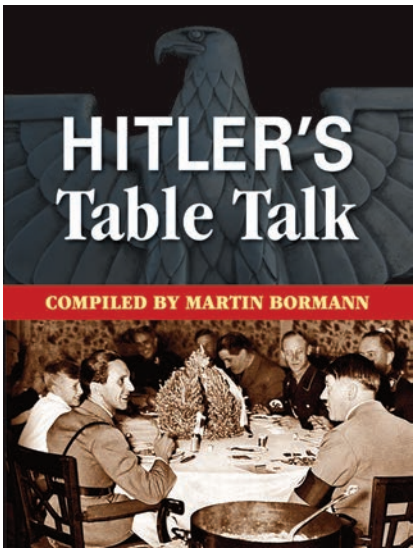

Compiled by one of the Führer's closest confidants, *Hitler's Table Talk* consists of notes of the German leader's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues. Copied down by adjutants and edited for accuracy by his private secretary Martin Bormann, these discussions reveal Adolf Hitler's wartime thoughts on his enemies, friends and a variety of topics including art, science, history, religion, nature, Europeans, non-Europeans and a vast number of other topics which reveal his astonishingly wide general knowledge. The topics under discussion varied greatly, as the reader will discover. Adolf Hitler's remarkable general knowledge serves as a testament to his self-education and his ability to talk with authority on almost any topic. This skill was remarked upon by many observers who interacted conversationally with Hitler.

The main recurring themes of the manuscript can, however, be pinpointed: Hitler's caustic comments on his prime enemies—the Soviet Russians, foolish Americans, the stubborn Brits and, of course, the Jews; his plans for Germany and the occupied territories after a German victory in the conflict; and his pronounced views on Christianity and that religion's influence in Germany and elsewhere.

This is an indispensable aid for anybody wishing to gain a full, uncensored insight into one of the most traumatic episodes of European history. This completely reformatted edition contains a brand new introduction that provides a history of the manuscript and an important discussion of its main themes and the controversies outlined above—including how Hitler ultimately changed his views on Russians in particular. It is fully indexed by subject discussed.

Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 298 pages, #624, **$35** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

MARTIN BORMANN

Sorry Mom, I was wrong about the Holocaust

The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

By Monika Schaefer

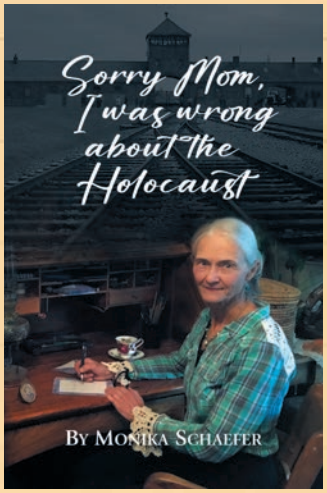

In the early 1950s, Otto Schaefer and Editha Schmilinsky emigrated from Germany to Canada. They met, fell in love, married and soon had children. I am one of those children. My mother and father were proud of their heritage, though they were told again and again they should not be. Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." We children were also taught this in school. It was reiterated in every movie or TV program we saw. I wholeheartedly believed that our people were responsible for the greatest crimes in history. I said to my mother, "Why didn't you, your friends, your folk, your family, why didn't you do something to stop these bad things from happening? Stop Hitler and stop these death camps? You should have done something! You must have known!" My mother told me she didn't know. She added that nobody knew. They only learned about it afterwards. By the time I understood the nature of the post-war "re-education" program, my parents had passed away. I wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a short video entitled *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaus*t, as my research had definitively proven to my satisfaction that the real story about World War II, Adolf Hitler and the events we now know as "the Holocaust" did not match what we were taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with my brother Alfred and I spending years in German prisons for our thoughts and words. This book recounts that saga.

Softcover, 304 pages, #955, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box, 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest—safe and secure.

Contact TBR today!

❏ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❏ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September / October 2023 ❖ Volume XXIX ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

A Revisionist Analysis of Third Reich Book Burnings

By John Wear, J.D.

4 Shortly after Adolf Hitler rose to power, student supporters and other activists sympathetic to the National Socialist movement organized massive book-burning ceremonies in various German and Austrian cities. Even today, 90 years later, these symbolic demonstrations continue to be referenced for political purposes. In this timely article, John Wear explains what books were burned, who wrote them and why they were tossed into the fire.

Did Hitler Seize Power or Was He Elected Democratically?

By Karl Haemers

14 Adolf Hitler's dramatic rise to power is often falsely characterized as a brazen and illegal seizure of authority by a megalomaniacal dictator. That fictional tale suits the aims of those who must maintain the myth that Hitler was the worst villain in history to prop up their own fake narratives. So, how did Hitler really come to power? Karl Haemers explains.

Inside WWII Imperial Japan's Nuclear Weapons Program

By Marc Roland

20 Rumors swirled around Imperial Japan's suspected nuclear weapons program during the WWII era. Just how advanced was the Japanese program and what role did its ally, National Socialist Germany, play? Longtime TBR contributor Marc Roland offers readers an insightful overview of the history of Japan's nuclear program—and how close they actually came to making "the bomb."

Exposing the Deceptions of WWII

By Ronald L. Ray

38 TBR presents an overview of *Crimes Discreetly Veiled*, the important Revisionist tome by eminent British historian F.J.P. Veale. Once you read this article, you will understand why the book has been suppressed for 65 years—and why you need to read it.

The Vatican, the Rothschilds & Usury: A Paradox—Part 3

By Antonius J. Patrick

46 TBR's Antonius Patrick concludes his three-part series exploring the relationship between the Vatican, the Rothschild banking dynasty, and the practice of usury and fractional reserve banking. What did traditional Catholic scholars have to say about the concept of usury and fractional reserve banking? This article provides some valuable insights.

Frank Chodorov's Solution to the 'Debt-Ceiling' Debacle

By Antonius J. Patrick

54 Partisan Democrats and Republicans alike invariably squabble over the "debt-ceiling" every year. Depending on which party is in power, dishonest politicians demand the "debt-ceiling" be raised, reduced or maintained. Is there an alternative solution to the endless factional, politically driven bickering and debate they conduct over the debt ceiling?

The Tragic Fate of the Pieds-Noirs in Algeria

By Rémi Tremblay

58 Following decades of peaceful European settlement in Algeria, almost exclusively by native French speakers known as Pieds-Noirs, a Marxist-inspired uprising by radical Algerians against French rule began in the 1960s. Despite promises to protect the Pieds-Noirs in her longtime colony, France shamefully abandoned them. Here is their tragic saga.

TBR's Operation Book Rescue Teams Up With Castle Hill

Interview With Michael Santomauro

68 Revisionist publishers continue to face massive censorship and deplatforming in a truly Orwellian fashion. In this issue, TBR's John Friend interviews Michael Santomauro, CEO of the iconic Castle Hill Publishers (CHP). He recounts the efforts of well-funded agitators to destroy CHP and its founder Germar Rudolf, a world-renowned Revisionist scholar.

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
A Real Modern-Day Book Burning—11
Political Correctness Sinks *Titan*—32
History You May Have Missed—34-35
The Hidden Album of Mankind—56-57
Muslim Massacre of Christians—62
Who Was Degueldre?—65
Letters to the Editor—75-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIX:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 29 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Thwarting the Book Burners

I want to offer a hearty thanks to each of you who donated to our Operation Book Rescue (OBR) program, an insert for which was included with the July/August 2023 edition of The Barnes Review (TBR). With your generosity, we were able to raise a decent amount to place in our OBR coffers for this vital endeavor.

There are two aspects to the OBR program. The first is to help authors and publishers who have been chased out of every venue there is—print and electronic—where they once produced and sold their books. This is a modern-day "bibliocaust." The second is to get good Revisionist books back in print for those who do not have the resources or desktop publishing skills to take their amazing manuscripts and then pay proofreaders, editors and graphic designers to turn their words into physical books. One of these is longtime award-winning historian Michael Walsh—a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors. Several years ago, ALL of his books were removed from every bookselling platform you could name. This included Revisionist works but also collections of his poetry. TBR has been able, already, to bring three of his best-known works back into print. (See page 74.) But there are more to be rescued from this one author alone.

Currently we are working on bringing his bestselling masterpiece *Witness to History: The Third Reich Legend Uncensored* back from the grave. The funds you have donated will make this possible—and more. Look for updates in an upcoming issue of TBR.

Now that we are on the topic of "book burners," our lead story is about the book burnings of National Socialist Germany. Why did German authorities want some books burned? What was in those books? Were they a threat to the rejuvenation of Germany? Who wrote them, who burned them and should we ever support book burning? For the answers to these questions, I direct you to our lead story by John Wear, J.D., beginning on page 4.

Also of interest to those concerned about modern-day book bans is our editorial on the facing page in which we discuss efforts of concerned parents to remove subversive and inappropriate material from the shelves of school and public libraries so that children are not exposed to what appears to us to be neo-Marxist filth. These parents don't want these books "burned" or banned. They just don't want their kids to be exposed to them at an inappropriate age.

Also, please check out Assistant Editor John Friend's interview with Michael Santomauro, the CEO of Castle Hill Publishers (CHP), a professional publisher founded by perhaps the most prolific Revisionist historian of our generation, Germar Rudolf. CHP is the preeminent source for impeccably researched and scholarly books on the "Holocaust." CHP has been targeted for destruction by modern-day book burners who are fine with porno in elementary school libraries but go to extreme lengths to crush any and all books containing honest information on the experiences of Jews and others in WWII work camps.

I thank you all once again for supporting our efforts and also for your patience when waiting for delivery of books. As TBR is now printing its own books, we are not quite as fast as Amazon and Ingram just yet, and delivery times could extend to 30 days on some books. Your understanding is much appreciated. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

On the cover: A National Socialist book burning in Germany, 1933.

Where's the Outrage for These Burned Books?

There's a lot of talk these days about "book banning," with the assumption by liberals and far-left activists that censoring any book that supports their political and social agenda amounts to modern-day "Nazi" book burning. The controversy has gained steam in recent years, largely due to outraged parents across the political spectrum demanding certain books they deem "inappropriate" be removed from school libraries (not banned or burned) due to their promotion of "woke" narratives, overt anti-White racism, and/or sexualized material geared toward young students.

For instance, late last year, Ivie Szalai, a mom in South Carolina affiliated with Moms for Liberty, a conservative non-profit organization that has been hysterically demonized, very publicly demanded that her local school district remove nearly 100 books from its shelves.

Included in the list was a novel titled *The Fixer*, authored by Bernard Malamud. Originally published in 1966, the book previously received the U.S. National Book Award for Fiction and the Pulitzer Prize for Fiction and has long been considered an important piece of literature in the effort to combat "anti-Semitism" and prejudice in society. But is it appropriate for little kids?

During a school board meeting last year, Szalai acknowledged that "many of the books in question may have extremely helpful material for many students. … But that does not negate the fact that many of those 100 books contain explicit sexuality, even some pornographic, X-rated scenes," that are unsuitable for children.

Szalai's complaints echoed many critiques offered by other concerned parents and educators across the country who insist that many of the books offered to children in schools and local libraries are not only promoting an anti-American agenda, but are profane, hypersexual and downright inappropriate for that age group. Particular concern has been raised about the increasing number of books geared toward children that are normalizing and glorifying sexual promiscuity and homosexual lifestyles, as well as promoting transgenderism and other cultural Bolshevik propaganda. Some even act as sex manuals, with diagrams and blow-by-blow instructions on sexual acts, some of which are still against the law in multiple U.S. states.

The situation is not without precedent in American history. In 1975, Island Trees School District on Long Island removed *The Fixer* and an additional six other books from its libraries, describing the books as "anti-American, anti-Christian, and just plain filthy."

In January 2022, a Tennessee school board caused an uproar after its members unanimously voted to remove *Maus*, a graphic memoir written by Art Spiegelman depicting his father's experiences during the "Holocaust." The book contains curse words, nude drawings and other "not wise or healthy" content, the board determined.

The book "shows people hanging," school board member Tony Allman said during debate about the book. "It shows them killing kids." In this fiction-masquerading-as-history book, Spiegelman uses violent imagery to depict the experiences of concentration camp inmates, most of which Revisionist scholars have fully debunked.

Critics of book bans argue that preventing kids from reading inappropriate books is the equivalent to a modern-day form of "Nazi" book burning. To try to prove their point, they invoke the campaign by students aligned with the National Socialist German Workers' Party to destroy books they deemed subversive, pornographic and Marxist. In public demonstrations in the 1930s, German citizens burned books that promoted homosexuality, pornography, Marxist ideals and other subversive Bolshevik-inspired concepts, as outlined in our lead article.

Regardless of one's views on the efforts of concerned parents to remove inappropriate material from local and school libraries, one thing left out of the discussion is the modern-day "burning" of books written by Revisionist authors whose works are being systematically eradicated. Companies like Amazon have banned countless Revisionist titles from being sold, while massive publishers such as Ingram Content Group are refusing to print and distribute books by Revisionists and dissident authors.

Where is the outrage on that front? Liberals and so-called free speech advocates are up in arms about parents demanding inappropriate material be kept from their children, yet none raises a peep about the blatant persecution and censorship of courageous, professional, responsible and meticulous Revisionist scholars and researchers.

The hypocrisy is all too obvious. While leftists become apoplectic when conservatives seek to ban Marxist trash from public school libraries, the real modern-day book burning has been taking place for decades. All this underscores the importance of TBR's Operation Book Rescue, which seeks to assist dissident authors and publishers whose books have been banned. (See page 68 for more.) TBR is always willing to come to the aid of those censored by the cultural Bolsheviks who seem to think only their narratives and perspectives deserve the light of day.

But even we must admit that, in retrospect, not every book burned by National Socialist activists deserved it. This includes books by notable authors Ernest Hemingway and H.G. Wells. We believe, however, that if Hemingway or Wells could have seen some of the perverse books being pushed on our kids these days, they would have been the first to chuck them into the fire. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

A REVISIONIST ANALYSIS OF

Third Reich Book Burnings

Critics of the Third Reich invariably mention the book burnings carried out by Germany in the Adolf Hitler era. What follows is an objective assessment of the censorship policies pursued by the National Socialist government, what was burned and why. This article is particularly timely as the neo-Bolshevik Thought Police in America make sure thousands of history books are banned from the internet and bookstores every year while at the same time pressuring printing houses to refuse to print books for customers whose wares are considered too politically incorrect.

Party members and concerned citizens are given degenerate books to destroy. Most active in the burning of books was the *Deutsche Studentenschaft* or "German Student Union." High on the list of books to be burned were ones by Karl Marx and Karl Johann Kautsky, both Communist theoreticians. Kautsky's books included *The Class Struggle* and *The Dictatorship of the Proletariat*.

By John Wear

Numerous books and articles have been written about National Socialist Germany's book burning and censorship. Some people even think that Germany's book burning was the precursor to the "Holocaust." For example, Fernando Baez writes:

> The Holocaust describes the systematic annihilation of millions of Jews by the Nazis during World War II. But that event was preceded by the Bibliocaust, in which millions of books were destroyed by Hitler's party. The destruction of books in 1933 was the prologue to the slaughter that followed. The bonfires of books inspired the crematory ovens.[1]

This article provides the details surrounding the book-burning campaigns under the National Socialist regime, and how this German censorship compares to that imposed by the Allies against Germany after WWII.

PORNOGRAPHIC PUBLICATIONS

Berlin during the Weimar Republic became a center for pornography and

Books at odds with the goals of the NSDAP are tossed into a blazing bonfire in 1933 Berlin.

various forms of sexual perversion. Berlin gained an international reputation for decadence, debauchery and pornography as depicted in the Broadway musical and later movie, *Cabaret*.[2]

Serious attempts were made in 1932 by Berlin's reigning Social Democrats to ban most pornographic publications. These attempts were implemented in 1933 when National Socialist private militias proceeded to cleanse Germany of pornography originating from Jewish and Marxist elements.[3]

The National Socialist private militias started with Magnus Hirschfeld's Institute of Sexology. On May 6, 1933, National Socialists ransacked Hirschfeld's Sexual Science Library and vandalized the main buildings. They proceeded to confiscate approximately 100,000 books and manuscripts to fuel an evening bonfire at the Opernplatz in Berlin several days later.[4]

The targeting of Hirschfeld's institute by the National Socialists was hardly surprising. As a Jew, homosexual and sexologist, Hirschfeld was a powerful symbol of all that National Socialists detested. Hirschfeld's institute also contained the works of many authors who had been placed on the National Socialists' "blacklist," which included Sigmund Freud, Havelock Ellis, Oscar Wilde, Edward Carpenter, Richard von Krafft-Ebing, and many others.[5]

Hirschfeld wrote the following concerning the burning of books in his institute:

> I do not devote much space to the public *auto-da-fé* of tons of books. I rather enjoyed the per-

Murdering History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S. and dominate foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy almost every book that was in print

That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. While Amazon ignored those lobby groups in years gone by, things were different in early 2017. At that time, a series of anonymous bomb threats was made against synagogues and Jewish community centers in the U.S., and three Jewish cemeteries were vandalized, we were told. Although there is no link between iconoclastic historical research and anti-Jewish acts, Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center took these events as a pretext to demand Amazon take down history books they don't approve of. The mass media were quick to join in, and Amazon promptly caved, wiping its sites clean of any Revisionist research on the Holocaust.

It turned out that those cemeteries had not been vandalized at all and, a few weeks later, the mass media even revealed that those bomb threats originated not from neo-Nazis but from an Israeli Jew. Yet, still, ever since this Yad Vashem initiative, Amazon has insisted on deleting any history book from its stores that is allegedly "anti-Semitic." Amazon next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism. They then enforced these bans at all other booksellers. Finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the U.S., to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire worldwide book market any books Jewish pressure groups deemed "undesirable." —Germar Rudolf

See pages 68-73 for more.

formance. It showed the mentality of the Nazis and made them ridiculous in the eyes of the whole world.

And it didn't really hurt anybody—except some annoyance and expense to the owners. And the books which had the honor of being burned by the Nazi executioners will be in greater demand because of it.

No, if the Nazis were only imbeciles I would not mind much. But they are brutes, and that I do mind. Yes, the burning of the books was a decidedly good thing. Let them commit a few more of such infantilities and they will be laughed off the map.[6]

Homosexual publications were also banned by the National Socialist regime. The elimination of most censorship during the Weimar Republic had led to the publication of numerous books and periodicals dealing with homosexual themes. One such homosexual publication was the *Die Freundschaft* ("Friendship"), the world's first homosexual newspaper openly sold at kiosks. This newspaper had a broad popular appeal and helped to establish Berlin's expansive homosexual press, which produced nearly 30 periodical titles during the Weimar Republic.[7]

In addition to banning all homosexual publications, in 1935 Heinrich Himmler championed a new anti-sodomy statute which criminalized all erotic contact between men. One year later, the Reich Office to Combat Homosexuality and Abortion was established, resulting in the arrest and imprisonment of large numbers of homosexual men. These arrests reflected the National Socialist view that male homosexuality was a contagious perversion and that, like diseases, homosexual conduct might be cured.[8]

All nudist organizations were also dissolved in Germany in 1933, with all books advocating nudism banned at the same time. Himmler and several other National Socialist leaders reversed this policy in 1936 but, in 1941, nudist publications once again were denied the right to publish.[9]

UN-GERMAN BOOKS

The book burnings of May 10, 1933, were a publicity stunt devised by *Deutsche Studentenschaft*, a National Socialist student organization, to upstage another student organization and curry favor with the government. Joseph Goebbels's newly founded Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda welcomed the student initiative without contributing to the preparations.

No German government ministry officially approved the "blacklist" of books to be burned. Instead, a committee of professional German librarians that included Wolfgang Herrmann sent a list of banned books to the students.[10]

Historian Leonidas E. Hill summarizes the books deemed to be "un-German" literature:

> Book owners knew that possession of the classics of left-wing literature, from Marx through Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Kautsky to Lenin, Leon Trotsky and Stalin, was dangerous. The Nazis even labeled this "high treason."
>
> Before, at, and after the book burnings, Nazis typically classified the "un-German" books in a number of categories:
>
> • Antimilitarist authors such as Theodor Plievier, Erich Maria Remarque and Arnold Zweig;
>
> • Pacifists Bertha von Suttner, Alfred Hermann Fried and Friedrich Wilhelm Foerster;
>
> • Left-oriented novelist-critics of bourgeoisie society Lion Feuchtwanger, Heinrich Mann, Ernst Gläser, and Erich Kästner;
>
> • "Communists" Bertolt Brecht, Gustav Regler and Anna Seghers.
>
> • Satirists of the bourgeoisie, religion and the army like George Grosz, photomontagist John Heartfield, essayist Kurt Tucholsky and dramatists Ernst Toller and Georg Kaiser;
>
> • The entire "Weltbühne" circle, with Carl von Ossietzky at its center, as well as literary historian Franz Mehring and critic Alfred Kerr;
>
> • Anti-Nazi journalists Theodor Wolff and Georg Bernhard;

The library of the Institute for Sexual Research, headed by Dr. Magnus Hirschfeld, is plundered. Today, many parents, concerned about what they consider pornographic books in public school libraries, are fighting a similar battle, but in a much more restrained fashion. The left calls them "domestic terrorists."

- Historians whose views about the origins (Walter Fabian, Hermann Kantorowicz, Emil Ludwig), the course (Wilhelm Dittmann, Karl Tschuppik) and end (Martin Hobohm, Gustave Noske, Arthur Rosenberg, Carl Severing) of World War I and the history of the Weimar Republic (Emil Julius Gumbel, Hugo Preuss, Walter Rathenau) were incompatible with Nazi dogma;
- The founder of psychoanalysis Sigmund Freud;
- And scientists propounding an incomprehensible worldview epitomized by the outspokenly anti-Nazi physicist Albert Einstein, soon under attack for his "Jewish physics."[11]

Many of the books burned on May 10, 1933 had not actually been banned. The National Socialist regime did not have a master plan to ban books when they took office and did not soon design one. For some years, the National Socialist seizure and banning of books in the 15 German states were uncoordinated and carried out by many agencies at many different levels of government.[12]

Two Jewish-founded libraries were established to counteract National Socialist Germany's censorship. On May 10, 1934, the *Deutsche Freiheitsbibliothek* (German Freedom Library, also known as the German Library of Burnt Books) was opened in Paris. This library quickly collected over 20,000 volumes and became a focus for organized readings, lectures and exhibitions. The Brooklyn Jewish Center in New York also established an American Library of Nazi-Banned Books in December 1934, with noted intellectuals such as Einstein and Upton Sinclair on its advisory board.[13]

OTHER BANNED AUTHORS

Many Jewish authors were targeted for book burning. Jewish anthropologist Franz Boas, for example, had argued that social environment rather than race or genetics determined a person's intellectual capacities. Boas had condemned National Socialist theories of Aryan superiority and wrote that "German civilization" was the product of "innumerable cultures influencing it."

Boas's books were burned on the night of May 10, 1933 by German students as part of the massive public book burnings at universities across Germany.[14]

Other authors whose books were burned in the Opernplatz in Berlin included Heinrich Mann, Stefan Zweig, Erich Maria Remarque, Helen Keller, H.G. Wells, Thomas Mann, Ilya Ehrenburg, Marx, Jack London, Rosa Luxemburg, Friedrich Engels, Upton Sinclair and Vladimir Lenin. On the same day, other book burnings were orchestrated across Germany, notably in the Römerberg in Frankfurt, the Königsplatz in Munich, the Schlossplatz in Breslau and in front of the Bismarck statue in Dresden. By the time World War II started, 565 authors and 4,175 titles had been banned in Germany.[15]

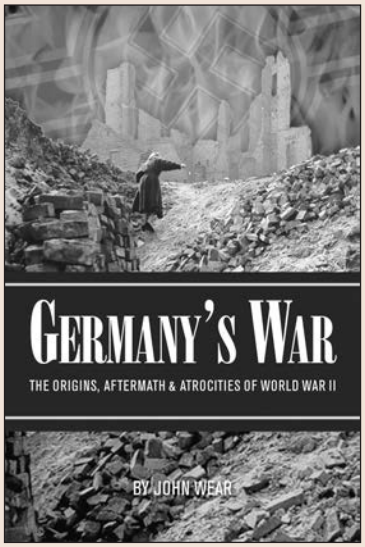

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

In the 21st century, virtual book burning is alive and well, with powerful groups making sure real history books are wiped from the shelves.

Many of these banned authors created a publication in July 1933 titled the *Brown Book of the Hitler Terror and the Burning of the Reichstag*. Usually known simply as the *Brown Book*, it was the first major study to issue from any of the exile presses concerning the new Germany.

The *Brown Book* condemned the National Socialist book burning by arguing in part:

> The pyres of advanced literature in German city squares blazon far into the distance the message that the Brown barbarians intend not only to extirpate physically the most courageous and self-sacrificing anti-Fascists, but also to destroy everything of any vitality and worth and even anything that was at all progressive even from a bourgeois standpoint. …
>
> German Fascist reactionaries are determined in actual fact, and quite unsymbolically, to burn anything printed which does not suit them, just as they are determined physically to exterminate all writers and distributors of anti-Fascist literature.[16]

Despite public condemnation of National Socialist book burnings, authors advertised the burning of their books to promote sales. Matthew Fishburn writes:

> The memory of the book burnings was still a potent force throughout the decade, and many exiles continued to appropriate them as an index of authenticity and relevance. Inclusion on a blacklist became an imprimatur and something to be advertised.
>
> Romain Rolland was clearly delighted that his *Jean-Christophe* was displayed in a glass case at the Oranienburg concentration camp "along with works of Marx, Engels and German or Russian Communists in the 'museum' of books burned, or about to be burned."
>
> Similarly, the insider account of *Germany's Air Force* (1935) by Otto Lehmann-Russbueldt proudly stated that all of his works "were publicly burned in Germany."
>
> Ernst Toller's introduction to his *I Was a German* (1935), an account of his philosophical rejection of the "barren pageantry" of the new regime, introduced it with a simple manifesto on the need to resist the "yoke of barbarism." He signed it on the "day my books were burnt in Germany." It constituted a sort of merit badge in anti-Fascism or a hard-won campaign medal.
>
> When Erika Mann published her *School for Barbarians* (1938) in the United States, she scarcely referred to the event, but her publishers knew better, issuing the paperback edition with flaming books on the cover.[17]

OTHER BANNED BOOKS

National Socialist Germany banned books that ran counter to its idea of a woman's societal role. Guenter Lewy writes:

> In the eyes of the Nazis, a woman's highest values were marriage and motherhood, and a "healthy sexuality" was acceptable only for the purpose of procreation. Hence books that ran counter to this view of women's role in society were banned.
>
> A book published in 1930 that defended birth control, abortion and support for women who had experienced a miscarriage was forbidden in 1940. Also banned was a book that described the method of natural birth control based on the woman's cycles of fecundity.
>
> A calendar of conception was forbidden because it violated "healthy moral sensitivity" and was also undesirable on account of its

Books written by Communist, socialist, anarchist, homosexual and pornographic authors were gathered and destroyed in Austria and Germany in the 1930s. According to the National Socialist government, much of what was burned was undermining the morals of the German people. For instance, today, psychologists are debating the effects of habitual viewing of pornography on young men. One of the results is that young men see women as mere sex objects as opposed to equal partners in a relationship. Books by Karl Marx were also burned, as Communism was at odds with the aims of a healthy, productive state.

demographic point of view, that is, it sought to limit population increase. And a book with the title *The Rise of Women* was banned because it "represented the typical product of an intellectual woman" who neutralized her womanhood by taking refuge in creative literary activity. Moreover, the bibliography of the work included "more than a dozen sexual Bolsheviks (*Sexualbolschewisten*)."[18]

The books of certain religious writers were also banned. Lewy says:

> It goes without saying that the works of Karl Kautsky and Otto Bauer, dealing with the relationship of socialism and Christianity, were forbidden. The same fate met the writings of the religious socialists Paul Tillich, Günther Dehn and Paul Piechowski, as well as the works of the Christian pacifists Otto Dibelius and Leonhard Ragaz.
>
> As was to be expected, all the books of the Jesuit Friedrich Muckermann, who had left Germany in 1934 and who carried on an active campaign of denunciation of the Nazi regime, were indexed.
>
> Equally unacceptable were the writings of Protestant theologians such as Emil Brunner and Karl Bath, who had voiced criticism of the Nazi regime.[19]

Books written by Jehovah's Witnesses, the Swiss Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, and the Anthroposophical Society founded by Rudolf Steiner were also banned.[20]

AUSTRIAN BOOK BURNING

National Socialist Germany also engaged in book burning after its Anschluss, or reuniting to form a Greater Germany, with Austria. Jewish libraries and left-wing collections were seized, and some people simply purged their own libraries out of fear.[21] On April 24, 1939, Martin Bormann signed Order 84-39 which sought to unify the work of confiscation by having all material brought intact to established centers for evaluation.[22]

U.S. reporter Ralph McGill wrote:

> One day I went to watch them burn books. A great pile blazed in the center of a square. It was a foolish thing and that was how it seemed. … Suddenly I knew that the disappearance of books and newspapers was not just foolishness by a lot of boy bullies.[23]

On May 1, 1938, *The New York Times* reported on a public book burning in Salzburg:

> The ceremony began at 8 o'clock [in the evening] when a schoolboy threw Dr. Schuschnigg's

Many Germans were more than happy to participate in cleaning out degenerate and dangerous books that contained messages that were considered anathema to European and Teutonic culture.

> book, *Three Times Austria*, on a gasoline-soaked pyre at gaily illuminated Residenz Square. Next came books on Chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss and his regime, then propaganda books and works by Jewish authors. …
>
> The burning was largely symbolic, however, for only one copy each of 2,000 different books was consigned to the flames. The rest, said to consist of more than 30,000 volumes collected from the university and other libraries, are to be burned later.[24]

Many books by Catholic authors were also banned. For example, a book of verse that had been used in Austrian schools before the Anschluss was banned because "many verses represented obvious propaganda for Catholic ideas."

The Austrian conservative Othmar Spann had hoped he could influence the National Socialist movement. Instead, he was imprisoned for a few months after the Anschluss and, in 1940, it was announced that no more of his writings could be published.[25]

After Germany's Anschluss with Austria, major American newspapers reported that German officials had sent the Austrian National Library's chief librarian a list of books they wanted removed for burning. Several American universities became involved in a campaign to save the Austrian National Library's Jewish books. Probably as a result of this campaign, the Austrian National Library announced it would not destroy these Jewish books, but instead remove them from public access and lock them in special rooms.[26]

CONCLUSION

Richard Ovenden writes about National Socialist book burning: "The May 10, 1933 book burning was merely the forerunner of arguably the most concerted and well-resourced eradication of books in history."[27] In this author's opinion, however, the Allied destruction of books and literature in Germany after World War II was more extensive than what occurred in National Socialist Germany.

Few people realize that the Allies removed and then destroyed no fewer than 34,635 titles of books and brochures from German libraries and bookstores after they conquered Germany. This is many times more books destroyed by the Allies than were destroyed by National Socialist Germany. Even today, books doubting the "Holocaust" can lead to a house search and confiscation of the incriminating literature, with fines and jail time meted out to the owner of the books.[28]

The destruction of large sections of German literature was part of the Allied reeducation program for Germany. Hans Schmidt described his experience of the Allied treatment of Germans after World War II:

> As far as the German people were concerned, the victors wanted only a malleable mass of dispirited, destitute, hungry, cowering and defenseless Teutons who knew the way to physical survival was to placate every whim of the victors. A still proud German was (always!) immediately branded a Nazi; worse than a criminal. …
>
> I still vividly remember that soon after our defeat, the victors set about to destroy all traditions and institutions that represented Germany. They did this under the

spurious concept encased into even more spurious laws "to free the German people from militarism and National Socialism."

Absolutely no organization except the Roman Catholic Church was allowed to continue functioning, not even the Red Cross, nor any other charitable organization, no public or private administration, no bank, no newspaper or magazine, no radio station—the list went on.

To me, personally, it was also disturbing to see that all well-known traditional publications [newspapers and magazines] had been forced out of existence, and new firms with new names appeared on the horizon. In addition, all that which we consider part of a nation's historic tradition was purposely destroyed, eradicated, or forbidden in Germany, usually under the guise of an alleged de-militarization.

Memorials to our fallen soldiers of long-ago wars disappeared, the monuments to kaisers and kings were removed from their pedestals and melted down, and time-honored memorial days could not be found on the new calendars. Instead, many of the current memorial days in the Bundesrepublik are days where the Germans have to pay obeisance to the victors.[29]

Some banned authors said that all National Socialist books should be eliminated. Thomas Mann, for example, insisted in 1945 that all books published in Germany during the National Socialist regime should be pulped because they were "less than worthless" and "smelled of blood."[30] He thus advocated for greater censorship of books after the war in Germany than what existed during the National Socialist regime. Mann's desired extreme censorship of books is exactly what the Allies imposed on Germany after World War II. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Baez, Fernando. *A Universal History of the Destruction of Books: From Ancient Sumer to Modern Iraq*. New York: Atlas & Co., 2008, p. 206.

2. Bradberry, Benton L. *The Myth of German Villainy*. Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 145.

3. Gordon, Mel. *Voluptuous Panic: The*

A Real Modern-Day Book Burning

In 1984, Willis Carto's Institute for Historical Review—an early incarnation of The Barnes Review—was set ablaze by arsonists from the Jewish Defense League (JDL) using techniques and materials described by the FBI as bearing a "Mossad signature." Over $1 million in Revisionist books were destroyed as well as a portion of the business offices. During that period, the JDL was quite active, setting the homes and offices of multiple Revisionists ablaze. The FBI described the JDL as "the second most active domestic terrorist group" of the era. Though support for the JDL itself seems to have waned, its modern-day proxies have no problem using even more effective and less ostentatious means of making sure books they disapprove of never reach the eyes of the public.

One of the earliest book burnings ever mentioned was contained in the Old Testament in the book of the Prophet Jeremiah who is said to have lived during the reign of Jehoiakim, king of Judah (609 to 598 B.C.). In the Book of Jeremiah, the prophet had a scribe take down the exact words of God as dictated from God to Jeremiah. Part of this message was a warning that the Hebrews must return to the ways of the Lord or face divine retribution. King Jehoiakim rejected this message and burned pages from the divinely inspired document. Soon thereafter, Jerusalem was caught in a power struggle between the Babylonians and Egyptians. Jehoiakim was eventually deposed, bound in chains, paraded as a prisoner and cast into the desert without a proper burial by order of King Nebuchadnezzar.

Erotic World of Weimar Berlin. Los Angeles: Feral House, 2000, pp. vi, 212.

4. Ibid.

5. Beachy, Robert. *Gay Berlin: Birthplace of a Modern Identity*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2014, pp. 241-243.

6. Fishburn, Matthew. *Burning Books*. New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2008, p. 43.

7. Beachy, *op. cit.*, p. 164.

8. Ibid., p. 245.

9. Lewy, Guenter. *Harmful and Undesirable: Book Censorship in Germany*. New York: Oxford University Press, pp. 88-90.

10. Rose, Jonathan (Editor). *The Holocaust and the Book: Destruction and Preservation*. Amherst, MA: University of Massachusetts Press, 2001, pp. 12-13.

11. Ibid., p. 13.

12. Ibid.

13. Ovenden, Richard. *Burning the Books: A History of Knowledge under Attack*. London: John Murray, 2020, pp. 120-121.

14. Norwood, Stephen H. *The Third Reich in the Ivory Tower*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 75-76.

15. Baker, Kenneth. *On the Burning of Books*. London: Unicorn Publishing Group, 2016, pp. 51-52; Confino, Alon. *A World Without Jews: The Nazi Imagination from Persecution to Genocide*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2014, pp. 42-43.

16. Fishburn, *op. cit.*, pp. 53-54.

17. Ibid., p. 71.

18. Lewy, *op. cit.*, p. 88.

19. Ibid., p. 91.

20. Ibid., pp. 95-96.

21. Baker, *op. cit.*, p. 56.

22. Baez, *op. cit.*, p. 214.

23. Fishburn, *op. cit.*, p. 69.

24. Bosmajian, Haig. *Burning Books*. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company, Inc., 2006, p. 166.

25. Lewy, *op. cit.*, pp. 92-94.

26. Norwood, *op. cit.*, pp. 226-228.

27. Ovenden, *op. cit.*, p. 121.

28. Schmidt, Hans. *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*. Pensacola, FL: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 47-48.

29. Ibid., pp. 20-21.

30. Lewy, *op. cit.*, p. 165.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com. If you are interested in seeing more from John, just search for his name in our yearly index included in every November/December issue.

Two New Shocking Books from TBR Book Club

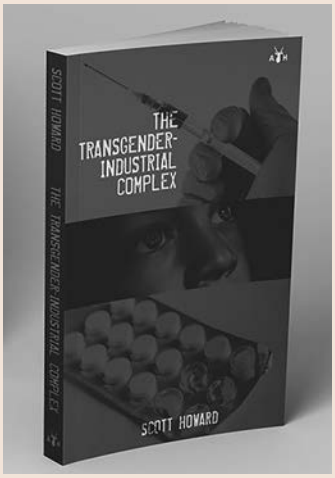

The Transgender-Industrial Complex

Author Scott Howard exposes the actors financing the institutionalization of transgenderism. Behind the medical research into gender transitioning of children, pride parades and drag queen story hours is a lot of money. Sex education, the homosexual and feminist precursor projects, and the global propaganda are all pushed and paid for by very wealthy and well-connected people with motive and will. Howard demonstrates that the transgender phenomenon is not the grassroots movement its advocates want the public to believe.

Impeccably sourced and researched, *The Transgender-Industrial Complex* pulls the mask off the complex network of influential groups responsible. Howard takes a deep dive into the murky depths of the big money behind "Big Gay," exposing how the concept gained such recognition as well as the goals of the people behind it. Wide-ranging, specific, advanced and accessible, *The Transgender Industrial Complex* is essential reading for anyone who wants to understand why every institution with power, and many without, are uniform in their inversion of reality.

Softcover, 447 pages, #992, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

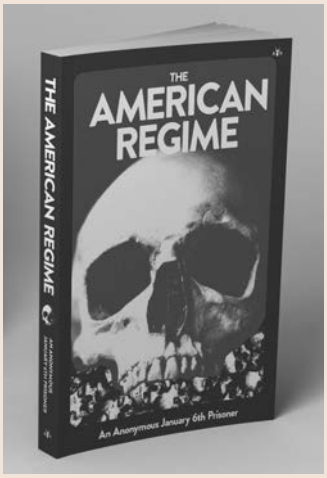

The American Regime

After being targeted and locked up by the federal government in the wake of the events of Jan. 6, 2021, the author of *The American Regime* delves into the study of history, philosophy and politics to answer the singular question of our time: "What precisely is the nature of the evil that now openly rules over America and, through the American Empire, the broader world?" The great irony of our time is that, while more Americans than ever understand that they live under an oppressive regime, the number of theories about the nature of that oppression, and who is really calling the shots, has only multiplied.

Once one steps past the acknowledgment that the United States is no longer the land of the free, disagreement abounds. The author confronts the prominent theories of political power, searching for a single, coherent understanding of the nature of this oppressive Leviathan. In an era of lies and tyranny, the truth will indeed set us free—but only if we can identify that what passes for truth is often little more than blinding government propaganda.

This fascinating analysis of power in modern America is a worthy contribution to Western thought. Softcover, 290 pages, #991, **$22** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Did Hitler 'Seize' Power or Was He Elected Democratically?

Court historians often claim Hitler "seized" power, conjuring up images of repressive violence and revolution. How, exactly, did Hitler acquire political power? The answer may surprise you.

By Karl Haemers

We often hear it said from many directions, including the mainstream media, government, academia and Hollywood, that Adolf Hitler "seized" power in Germany. This implies a violent coup d'état and subsequent tyrannical dictatorship.

Others say Hitler was elected to the chancellor's position.

Which is correct? What follows is an examination of these mainstream narratives, which are contested by Revisionists.

ADOLF HITLER
Elected or appointed?

A FAILED PUTSCH

It is true that Hitler and members of his National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP), including the *Sturm Abteilung* (SA) led by Ernst Röhm, and their supporters attempted a putsch in 1923 to "seize" control of the Bavarian government in Munich. Their primary motivation was to protect Bavaria and eventually the rest of Germany from the traitorous "November criminals." Hitler saw Gustav Stresemann, the German chancellor representing the German National People's Party, who had the support of the Social Democratic Party, and Germany's treacherous and cowardly political leadership more broadly as an acute crisis facing the nation. It also did not help Stresemann's reputation with Hitler that he had married the daughter of a wealthy Jewish businessman from Berlin.[1]

By September 1923, Stresemann had withdrawn the policy of passive resistance to French occupation of the Ruhr region and resumed reparations payments under the Treaty of Versailles. To Hitler and his coalition, these were more acts of treason against Germany. Hitler advocated an active resistance to the Ruhr occupation and refused to align with the other parties' passive approach.[2]

As R.H.S. Stolfi persuasively argues, "Hitler's first nationally significant political action—the Munich Beer Hall Putsch of early November 1923—would be forced on him by the disastrous conditions created by German resistance throughout 1923 to the French military seizure of the Ruhr."[3]

Additionally, Hitler felt he must secure Bavaria from another revolution attempt by Bolshevik Communists, as had succeeded for a brief time in 1919. Communists were numerous and organized in Germany at the time and the threat of a Bolshevik-style revolution in Germany was always imminent. "November criminals" referred to Communists and liberals who betrayed Germany with a "stab in the back," including a major strike of munitions manufacturing workers near the end of World War I, and to whom the monarchist government of the Kaiser had abdicated power in 1918.

Finally, another putsch attempt was fomenting in Bavaria, at the time under ex-Minister Gustav von Kahr. They were pushing a separation of

Bavaria from the national government in Berlin, but Hitler was attempting to unify Germany. He had to supersede the separatists.[4]

On November 9, 1923, as nearly 3,000 members of Hitler's coalition marched through the street toward the War Ministry which Röhm had occupied the previous day, a gun battle with the Munich police ensued. Sixteen of the marchers were killed, Herman Goering was wounded in the leg, and Hitler broke his upper arm. Four policemen died in the incident.[5]

Hitler and other leaders were tried for treason, and he was sentenced to five years in prison.

Hitler stated in court:

> I alone bear the responsibility, but I am not a criminal because of that. If today I stand here as a revolutionary, it is as a revolutionary against the revolution. There is no such thing as high treason against the traitors of 1918.[6]

On November 8, the day before the fateful gun battle on the streets of Munich, Hitler gave an inspirational speech. Reflecting his noble intentions, he said in part:

> I want now to fulfill the vow which I made to myself five years ago when I was a blind cripple in the military hospital: to know neither rest nor peace until the November criminals had been overthrown, until, on the ruins of the wretched Germany of today, there should have arisen once more a Germany of power and greatness, of freedom and splendor.[7]

Leon Degrelle, a Belgian National Socialist who joined the German war effort and was close to Hitler, writes in great detail of the putsch attempt, when Hitler indeed attempted to "seize" power, but qualifies it:

> Hitler could perfectly well have succeeded in his coup d'état, as he had anticipated, without resort to violence. The fact that [Hitler] did

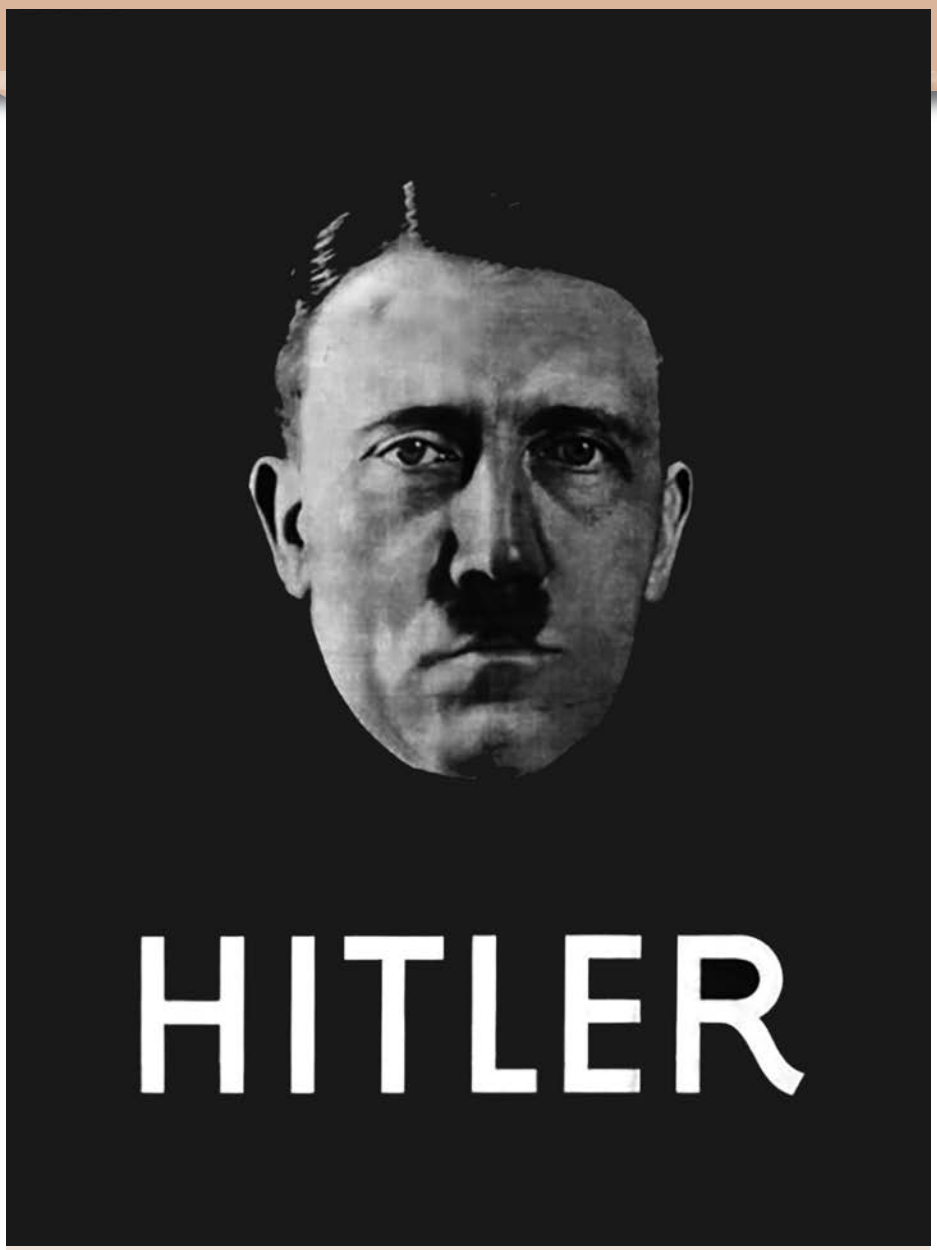

When Adolf Hitler ran for office in 1932, his propaganda department was already very sophisticated. They knew that defeating popular Paul von Hindenburg would be difficult, and that Hitler's supporters would have to come up with a variety of messages for the disparate segments of German society. The NSDAP thus did quite a lot of "*kleinarbeit*," as they called it, which translates in English to "legwork." This was no haphazard campaign. Members of the election campaign traveled across Germany and talked with civil servants, farmers, mothers, soldiers, tradesmen, industrialists, soldiers and more, trying out different slogans, color combinations and a variety of different poster designs. They then reported back to the campaign office in Munich about what techniques were working and where. Interestingly, one of the most effective was this very simple disembodied head of Hitler floating in an all-black background (above). Despite their best efforts, Hitler lost the 1932 election.

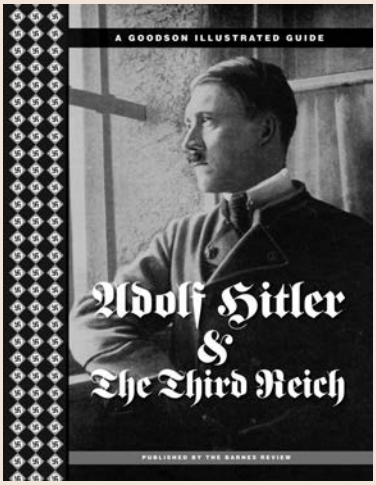

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich

By Stephen Goodson

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, 8.5 x 11 booklet was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson and designbed by The Barnes Review. This striking B&W pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness, of course) gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic—yet inspiring—life of Hitler. Perfect for high school and college students. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; the trials of his youth; his exemplary service record in World War One; his formation of the National Socialist German Workers Party; the social and cultural achievements of Hitler's Reich; his astounding economic advancements; Hitler's political achievements; Hitler and WWI and more. Softcover, 40 pages, #528, *$15* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

> not give the order to occupy the central telegraph offices and the ministries and did not make certain he had control of the railroad stations and barracks was in the logic of things. He did not seek in any way to seize power in Munich by revolution but relying on the solid foundation given him by the power of the Bavarian capital, he proposed to march on Berlin.[8]

Hitler opposed the separatist ambitions of the Bavarian government and aspired to unify all of Germany. He maintained this aspiration throughout his entire political leadership in Germany. The putsch attempt of course failed, but Hitler learned valuable lessons for the renewal of his movement upon his release from prison in 1924, as author Louis Snyder recounts:

> [D]irect action was not the way to political power. It was necessary that he seek political victory by winning the masses to his side and also by attracting the support of wealthy industrialists. Then he could ease his way to political supremacy by legal means.[9]

Leon Degrelle expresses the same sentiment:

> He had renounced forever coup d'etat by force. … Henceforth, he would stick rigorously to the democratic reality, basing all power on the consent of the people. That consent could just as readily be granted by the voters to an authoritarian democracy, which was his choice, as to a parliamentary democracy: He had seen the latter's harmful effects and meant to relieve the German people of that form of government.[10]

CHANCELLOR HITLER

These quotes by two wildly divergent analysts of Hitler—one a mainstream historian devoted to demonizing Hitler and the other a sanctifier of the German leader—indicate that Hitler's ascendancy to the chancellor role was no "seizure" of power, but a hard-fought political and legal process. Henry Ashby Turner, who firmly established the NSDAP funding sources as primarily from membership dues and from a few German industrialists in his book *German Big Business and the Rise of Hitler*, affirms in his *Hitler's Thirty Days to Power* that the German leader's aspirations to political office were entirely peaceful and democratic:

> In the election of 1930, held just as the effects of the economic crisis were becoming acute, their [NDSAP] vote increased eightfold, giving them 107 of 577 Reichstag seats. In the spring of 1932, Hitler challenged Hindenburg for the presidency.
>
> Although he lost, he made a sufficiently strong showing to force a second round of balloting in which he tallied an impressive 36.1%. By the summer of 1932. Hitler was Germany's most successful politician.[11]

An analysis of NSDAP voting demographics shows that middle-class Protestants voted in a majority, but working-class votes also poured in.

> [B]y July 1932, larger numbers of workers were voting for the NSDAP than were supporting the SPD [socialists] or the KPD [Communists]. ... Given the [National Socialists'] *volkisch* credentials, it is telling that class per se evidently exercised a relatively modest influence on the NSDAP's electoral profile.[12]

Turner, who is by no means an admirer of Hitler and falls more among his mainstream critics, explains the structural political system in Germany at the time:

> Only the president could appoint the head of government, the chancellor, and the other ministers who made up the cabinet. As in other European democracies, the chancellor was required to retain the support of a majority of the national parliament, the Reichstag, and had to resign in the event of a majority vote of no confidence. The president could, however, at any time, dismiss the chancellor and cabinet; he could also dissolve the Reichstag prior to expiration of its normal four-year term and schedule a new election.[13]

The true story of how Hitler ar-

Representatives for various political candidates display posters for their favorite politicians, July 1932.

ranged through purely diplomatic, political and legal means to gain von Hindenburg's appointment to the chancellor role is detailed in *Hitler's Thirty Days to Power*, but with more context and background than in other works such as Leon Degrelle's *Hitler Democrat*. While Degrelle recounts much of Hitler's history, he offers few details on how Hitler acquired the chancellor role. Degrelle does say of the NSDAP in 1932:

> The National Socialist Party had become by far the most important party in the Reich—larger than the Socialist and Communist parties combined—and four times as strong as the Centrum that had formerly been so powerful.[14]

It was this popularity of the NSDAP and Hitler personally, combined with the advocacy of former Chancellor Franz von Papen, that influenced von Hindenburg to appoint Hitler chancellor. Therefore, the question asked in the title of this essay is a trick. Hitler neither seized power nor was he elected. In fact, he was appointed chancellor.

R.H.S. Stolfi's 2011 biography *Hitler: Beyond Evil and Tyranny* may be called a pro-Hitler rebuttal of earlier anti-Hitler biographies such as *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny* by Alan Bullock and so many others. Indeed, Stolfi says of Bullock:

> Biographer Alan Bullock's impressive title, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny* should probably have been *Hitler: A Study in Popular Tyranny* or, given Hitler's mass popularity and almost unique sense of a great and final message, *Hitler: A Study in Messianic Tyranny*. The reader thus would have been alerted to the fact that he was not being treated to an ordinary, pejoratively cast tyrant who exercised power with a rigor not authorized by law or justice, but to a different phenomenon.[15]

Of Hitler's ascendancy to the chancellor role, Stolfi uses the word "seize":

> Hitler could have achieved power legally, most directly by obtaining over 50% of the votes in the Reichstag election and thereby necessarily being appointed chancellor by the president. …
>
> No single party would receive 50% of the Reichstag vote in the entire period from 1919 through March 1933, and Hitler would be forced to

seize the chancellorship with a near or full plurality of the votes.[16]

… Hitler's single-minded drive for chancellorship through the legal means of voting campaigns under proportional representation began with the special Reichstag election of September. The results have been described accurately as a "landslide" for the Nazis, yet they netted only 18.3% of the German vote. But with 18%, however, in a deepening super-depression internally and intransigent, near-hysterical French imposition of the Versailles treaty externally, Hitler now faced the near-term opportunity to seize the chancellorship.[17]

To achieve power over Germany in the aftermath of the presidential elections, Hitler faced the original and now only remaining legal possibility, which was the Reichstag elections and the "seizure" of the chancellorship.

As we have seen, Hitler's campaign for president and the NSDAP generally won 37% of the vote. Stolfi writes:

With so overwhelming a plurality, Hitler could have expected reasonably to have been appointed as a presidential chancellor. …

The overwhelming probability is, however, that he would have demanded a new election and, with the prestige of the backing of the president and the enormous possibilities to influence the election through the authority of the chancellorship, have gone for an outright majority in the Reichstag. We can make this generalization with confidence because six months later, when he was appointed chancellor, he acted thus.[18]

Thus, Stolfi indicates that Hitler both "seized" the chancellor role and was appointed. Legally and politically, the proper term is "appointed." "Seizure" here refers to Hitler's legal and political strategy to ensure the appointment.

One more example from Stolfi will clarify the conflation: "Since, however, Hitler had determined by 1925 to seize power legally, he would be forced in the actual event of 1933 to seize it with the permission of the president."[19]

Crown Prince Wilhelm speaks with Hitler during the 1932 Reichstag elections.

CONCLUSION

To the question on whether Adolf Hitler seized power or was elected, we must answer: neither. Hitler attempted a seizure of power in Bavaria in 1923 but failed. Thereafter, he devoted himself to the legal and political process of acquiring power in the form of leadership approved by the people. This necessitated winning the popular vote of the German people for his NSDAP [not himself as president], cultivating key political alliances with other parties and people such as President von Hindenburg and ex-Chancellor von Papen and, finally, having the chancellorship bestowed upon him by President von Hindenburg through legal appointment.

AFTERWORD

In a real sense, Hitler's appointment to the chancellorship was the beginning of his life's work: the creation of the great German Reich. Degrelle writes:

"We have the power. Now our gigantic work begins." Those were Hitler's words on the night of January 30, 1933, as cheering crowds surged past beneath the windows of the Chancellery for five solid hours.[20]

At the time of Hitler's appointment, only two of the 11 ministers in the cabinet were National Socialists, and the NSDAP did not have even a majority coalition in the Reichstag. The history of how Hitler and his party employed fully diplomatic, political and legal means to gain full leadership of Germany without "seizing" it will be explained in a future essay. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. See the Wikipedia entry for Gustav Stresemann.
2. Degrelle, Leon. *Hitler Democrat*. Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2012. See Chapter 17, Hitler's Emphatic "No," pp. 169-176.
3. Stolfi, R.H.S. *Hitler: Beyond Evil and Tyranny*. Lanham, MD: Prometheus Books, 2011, p. 131.
4. Degrelle, *op. cit.*, pp. 275-276.
5. Ibid., pp. 291-292.
6. Bullock, Alan. *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*. New York: Konecky and Konecky, 1962, p. 115.
7. Adolf Hitler's speech on November 8, 1923, at the Burgerbraukeller in Munich. See the "Beer Hall Putsch" page for more details at Spartacus-Educational.com and also Degrelle, *op. cit.*, p. 284.
8. Degrelle, *op. cit.*, p. 287.
9. Snyder, Louis L. *Encyclopedia of the Third Reich*. London: McGraw-Hill, 1976, p. 21.
10. Degrelle, *op. cit.*, p. 309.
11. Turner, Henry Ashby. *Hitler's Thirty Days to Power: January 1933*. New York: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, Inc., 1996.
12. Fischer, Conrad (Ed.). *The Rise of National Socialism and the Working Classes in Weimar Germany*. New York: Berghahn, 1996, pp. 237-238.
13. Turner, *op. cit.*, p. 5.
14. Degrelle, *op. cit.*, p. 323.
15. Stolfi, *op. cit.*, p. 192.
16. Ibid., p. 234.
17. Ibid., p. 235.
18. Ibid., p. 236-237.
19. Ibid., p. 244.
20. Degrelle, *op. cit.*, p. 93.

Karl Haemers is an author and researcher working in the Southwest. He is the publisher of a new book entitled *Covert Covid Culprits: An Inquest Chronicle*, which recounts the "pandemic" timeline, revealing those who orchestrated the devastating lockdowns and vaccine deployment, and why. Softcover, 275 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Honest History Books on Adolf Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler

By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology of the future Nazi Party. Deals with foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

By Richard Tedor. Defying liberal democracy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the Germanic race, and commerce based on exchange of wares to replace the international gold standard. This study draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the National Socialist era, plus documents from British, U.S. and Soviet archives. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$20.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy, dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. Here is the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his WWI battlefield experiences, early politics, the November 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. Softcover, 234 pages, #747, *$22.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power: Personal Experiences With my Leader

By Otto Dietrich. This work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers' Party in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six elections in 2.5 years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World: The Full Original Text from 1938

In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of WWII, the German foreign office launched a campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The highpoint of this campaign was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors included Joachim von Ribbentrop, Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp, and 14 others. Softcover, 253 pages, #724, *$25.*

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler, 1919–1945

Compiled and translated by Frank Diepp. What did Hitler really say about the Jews? This book cuts through the lies and propaganda about National Socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. To achieve this task, the compiler combed through hundreds of Hitler's speeches and his major writing, dating from 1919 to April 1945. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, *$15.*

Hitler Democrat

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle discusses the tragedy of the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Adolf Hitler and his rise to power, Hitler's impressive WWI experiences, his popularity with the people, the inside story of the Beer Hall Putsch, the unification of the German state, Anschluss, the feud with Ernst Röhm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and more. Softcover, photos, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Friedrich Stieve. Including: *A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity* by Hitler; *Hitler's Political Testament*; *Hermann Göring's Last Letter to Churchill* , and Neville Chamberlain's *"The World Jews Have Forced England Into the War."* Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued (1944) by the Nazi Party and is not to be confused with any other version. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps and became known as the "Stalag" edition. Only a handful of copies survived the war. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $40.

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

Inside WWII Imperial Japan's Nuclear Weapons Program

Japanese scientists and technicians had the expertise to develop an atomic bomb—but exactly how close were they?

By Marc Roland

"Japan is a small country, so it is limited. We cannot make as many airplanes as America. So, we cannot win a war by doing the same things as she does. To win a war, we need something special, like an atomic bomb."—Lt. Gen. Takeo Yasuda, April 1940[1]

Historians in the West generally concur that Imperial Japan lacked the technological skill and natural resources to build a nuclear weapon. Their conclusion was stated early, if secretly, in a March 1945 report from the Intelligence and Security Division attached to the Manhattan Project, America's development program for an atomic bomb: "The Japanese scientists are capable of creating something similar to it, but they probably do not have the resources."[2]

Three years prior to this official assumption, a German communication quoting Japanese newspaper accounts, which was intercepted by U.S. cryptographers, cited the construction of "a cyclotron equal in size to the one in the United States, which is the world's largest," slated for completion by Tokyo's Ishikawajima Dockyards before the close of 1942.[3] A cyclotron is a particle accelerator used in nuclear physics experiments.

TAKEO YASUDA
Had his superior officers only heeded Lt. Gen. Takeo Yasuda's urging, the Japanese Empire could have possessed an operational nuclear bomb by autumn 1944, in time for the decisive Battle of Leyte Gulf.

The Japanese built it two years behind schedule, but mere mention of such a device should have at the very least aroused American suspicions. Not until after Japan's surrender, however, did the Western Allies discover just how close they had come to finding themselves on the receiving end of an atomic warhead.

BOMBSHELL REVELATION

Some of what they learned became public knowledge for the first time on October 1, 1946, when Georgia's largest newspaper, *The Atlanta Constitution*, headlined, "Japan Developed Atom Bomb," in a front-page article by David Snell. He had been recently discharged from the U.S. Army, serving as an agent during the last months of the war with the 24th Criminal Investigation Detachment in Korea.

It was here that Imperial Japanese navy technicians allegedly detonated a nuclear bomb shortly before their surrender. Snell reported that they transported a just completed *genzai bakudan* (an atomic weapon) via armed convoy from its mountain cave shortly after midnight, in mid-summer 1945.

Arriving at "Konan"—as they referred to the city of Hungnam—the device was loaded aboard a freighter, where engineers began making final preparations and adjustments. Forty-eight hours later, they withdrew to an outpost 20 miles away after mounting the *genzai bakudan* onto a remotely controlled launch that beached itself at a tiny, unidentified islet north of Wonsan, in the Gulf of Yonghung-Man, in the Sea of Japan.

The observers donned thick-glass welder's goggles before a ball of fire about 3,000 feet across and brighter than the Sun rising in the east suddenly punctuated the early morning of August 12.

"A multi-colored cloud of vapors boiled toward the heavens," wrote Snell, "then mushroomed in the stratosphere. The churn of water and vapor obscured the vessels directly under the burst. Ships and junks on the fringe burned fiercely at anchor. When the atmosphere cleared slightly, the observers could detect several vessels had vanished."

They estimated the area of destruction at one square mile. Just six days after the Americans dropped their first nuclear device and 72 hours before Japan surrendered, she "had perfected and successfully tested an atomic bomb, as cataclysmic as those that withered Hiroshima and Nagasaki."

Immediately following the publication of Snell's article, Maj. Gen. Leslie Groves, chief of the Manhattan Project, reacted by stating, "I would be very much interested if the story were true. It's all news to me."[4]

He deferred to statements made by Dr. Carl T. Compton, president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, who told a Senate committee the previous year that Japanese physicists failed to develop an atomic bomb because they reached mistaken conclusions and due to B-29 attacks that demolished the laboratory where such experiments were being conducted. Snell's informant, Tsetusuo Wakabayashi, a former Japanese Imperial Army captain, partially agreed with Dr. Compton, but added that "the B-29 caused our project to be moved to Korea. We lost three months in the transfer. We would have had *genzai bakudan* three months earlier if it had not been for the B-29."[5]

Dr. Yoshio Nishina, father of Imperial Japan's atomic bomb.

U.S. MONITORS DEVELOPMENTS

While Maj. Gen. Groves publicly professed ignorance and doubt about such possibilities, five months before *The Atlanta Constitution* went to print with Snell's account, Col. Cecil W. Nist released a summary of information "intended for top-level eyes in Washington only" that his G-2 intelligence units had been collecting regarding an atomic blast in Korea. Nist's top secret report from the U.S. Army's Chief of Staff Office in Korea for May 21, 1946 told how "actual [wartime] experiments on atomic energy were conducted in Japan, and the Hungnam plant was opened for the development of the practical application of atomic energy to a bomb or other military use. These reports received separately are surprisingly uniform as to content. It is felt that a great deal of credence should be attached to these reports."[6]

They were subsequently verified by many other on-site witnesses, such as the wing commander of the U.S. Air Force's 95th Squadron B-26 unit operating Douglas *Invader* medium bombers stationed on the west coast of South Korea, as they flew over Konan. In February 1953, he told his flight surgeon Dr. William B. Engeberg "that Japanese atomic research had occurred there, and that the Japanese had made some kind of device there and fired it off."[7]

In his thorough and profusely documented investigation of the subject, Robert K. Wilcox uncovered "a series of formerly top-secret intelligence documents that said U.S. forces throughout South Korea had gotten the same reports that Snell had."[8]

David Snell was himself a credible source, having been a staff member on the city desk of *The Atlanta Constitution*, then rising to head its news bureau at Marietta, immediately prior to entering the U.S. Army. *Who's Who*

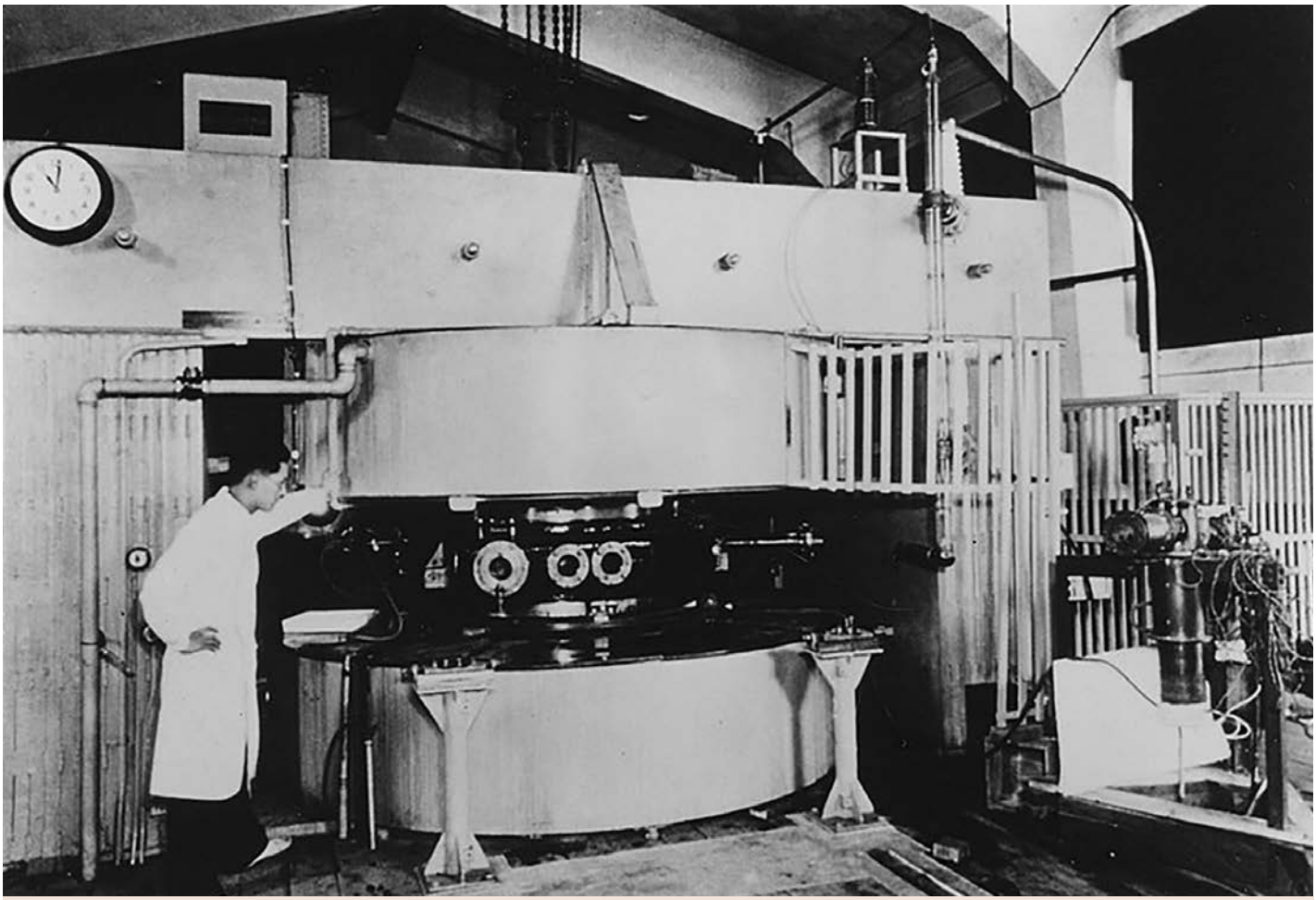

Completion of this cyclotron in 1943 demonstrated that Japanese physicists were well on their way to finishing an operational nuclear weapon. Its completion would have changed the course of the war.

in the South and Southwest described him as *Life* magazine's correspondent in Africa, the Middle East, and Europe, where he was its Paris bureau chief. He was also a writer for Time-Life Books, *The Smithsonian*, and *The New Yorker*, served as president of International Writers, Ltd., and was the recipient of the prestigious George Polk Memorial Award—not the kind of "yellow journalist" who engages in unfounded sensationalism.[9] When Wilcox contacted him before his death in 1987, "Snell stuck by his story," which went back further than even he [Snell] imagined.[10]

JAPAN'S PROPHETIC WARRIOR

It originated perhaps with the most realistic man in Japan. As early as April 1940, Lt. Gen. Takeo Yasuda was convinced that war with the West was not only inevitable, but virtually unwinnable. His country, he knew, produced less than 4% of the world's industrial output, as compared to 35% produced by the United States. Yasuda believed that the otherwise overwhelming manufacturing edge America possessed could be trumped only by superior technology, particularly by an ultimate weapon of some kind.

Accordingly, he summoned Tatsusaburo Suzuki to the Imperial Army Air Force Technical Research Institute, because the young staff officer was a top graduate in physics at Tokyo University. Yasuda ordered him to investigate the feasibility of constructing a *genzai bakudan* for deployment as quickly as possible. After preliminary research and extensive interviews with the country's leading physicists, Suzuki submitted his findings in a highly confidential October paper: Japan had sufficient technical skill and natural resources to build a uranium bomb, although the process could take several years.

Copies of the report, including appendices with Yasuda's concerns regarding U.S.-Japanese industrial disparities, were presented to senior military officers in September. They responded by pointing out that atomic development would be costly, time-consuming and uncertain, while siphoning off limited procurement for more easily and quickly mass-produced and more reliable weapons. Moreover, in 1940, a majority of Japan's leaders in government and the armed forces believed that war with America was unlikely. When relations between both countries began to seriously deteriorate the following year,

however, Yasuda's recommendations assumed urgent importance.

In July 1941, army funds were finally allocated to Tokyo's Institute of Physical and Chemical Research, opened 10 years earlier by Dr. Yoshio Nishina, the founding father of modern physics research in Japan, now in charge of an atomic bomb project known as "NI" for "Nuclear Isotopes." He assembled an enthusiastic team of colleagues, among the most brilliant scientific minds in Japan, and they made steady progress solving basic problems never before addressed by their academic community.

But Dr. Nishina was alarmed to discover that Tatsusaburo Suzuki's original feasibility study had made a fundamental error, upon which the fate of the entire project depended: namely, Japan did not, after all, possess enough uranium for a *genzai bakudan*. Uranium oxide, or "raw" uranium, was purified and enriched into the isotope U-235 for weapons-grade material. Fortunately, Imperial forces had just taken Malaya from the British, who left behind large reserves of tin-ore residue containing uranium-bearing monazite (a phosphate mineral of rare earth metals usually found in small, isolated crystals) and zircon (a silicate mineral).

By early 1943, some 5,000 tons of tin-ore residue had been shipped to the Tokyo physicists, who were only able to extract about 25 pounds of low-quality uranium oxide, barely sufficient to enable continuous experimentation. Throughout the year, U.S. Navy interdiction of enemy convoys steadily escalated until the number of freighters arriving from Malaya fell off to almost nothing, virtually shutting down the NI project.

"The atomic bomb projects of the United States and Germany are progressing," stated no less a person than Hideki Tojo, the prime minister of Japan. "If we are behind, we will lose the war."

"I want you," Prime Minister Tojo told Imperial Army Air Force Gen. Toranosuke Kawashima, "to step up our program to make it."[11]

GERMANY SUPPLIES ASIAN ALLY

Gen. Kawashima learned from Dr. Nishina that relatively abundant supplies of raw uranium were available in Johannistal, Germany, which, as Japan's ally, should come to their assistance. Gen. Kawashima urgently instructed the Japanese ambassador in Berlin to obtain this uranium as soon as possible.

But the German authorities, sensitive and secretive about their own atomic bomb project, politely parried his request. Undeterred, Lt. Gen. Hiroshi Oshima, Japan's ambassador in the Reich, appealed personally to Adolf Hitler, who immediately ordered the shipment of two tons of high-grade uranium oxide to the Japanese scientists.

Meanwhile, Dr. Nishina and his colleagues "were waiting the arrival of a German submarine that was carrying a better triggering plutonium, because the uranium they had was a much lower grade, and not as good," as learned two years after the war by Leon Thompson, serving with the 237th Medical Dispensary in Tokyo, from an OSS officer.[12]

The Führer's contribution was sufficient for Japanese physicists to complete their work. They were on the verge of doing so by August 12, 1944, when Tokyo suffered a devastating firebombing raid carried out by B-29 *Superfortresses*. The Institute of Physical and Chemical Research, with all its research equipment, was lost and, with it, the only source for uranium. The NI project was wiped out.

Parallel with the army project, the ordinance branch of the navy's fleet command began funding its own atomic research by May 1943. Known as F-go ("Operation 'F' for "fusion"), it was concentrated in occupied Korea, beyond the reach of U.S. Air Force heavy bombers, at the city of Konan, where large, modern testing facilities and laboratories were located. The Japanese enterprise here eventually grew to impressive proportions. Snell reported that "the Korean project was staffed by about 40,000

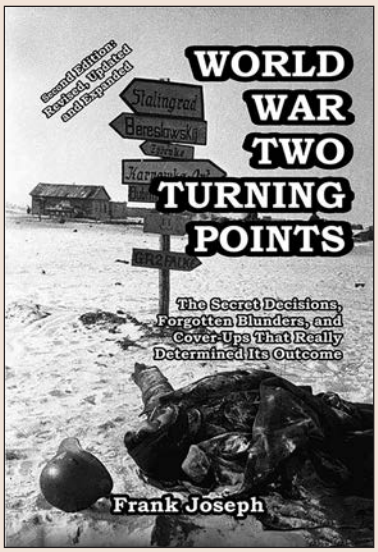

World War Two Turning Points

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders, and Cover-Ups That Really Determined the Outcome

What really determined the course of World War II? Highlighting 21 major events, decisions, and strategic failures, *World War Two Turning Points* reveals the much deeper factors that lie behind the well-known course of events as portrayed by the victors. Topics covered include little-known strategic failures, such as the German navy's decision to build capital ships instead of submarines, the Finnish army's refusal to defeat the Soviets at Leningrad, Japan's failure to invade the USSR when that state was at its weakest point, Hitler's competence as a military leader (he was no bungling fool) and a full discussion of the German "wonder weapons" and how, but for lower-ranking mistakes, they could have changed the course of the conflict. Softcover, 354 pages, #708, indexed, new second edition, completely revised and updated. Lavishly illustrated with 167 rare photographs, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Japanese workers, of whom approximately 25,000 were trained engineers and scientists."[13]

By comparison, America's Manhattan Project reached its maximum staff levels when 130,000 persons were involved throughout most of 1945. During that same year, Japan's Imperial Navy development program alone received the yen equivalent of $25 million, against $30 billion spent by its U.S. opponent. The Japanese would have to compensate for their relative lack of wealth, resources, and numbers with more advanced, if not sophisticated, technological ingenuity. No less importantly, NI and F-go physicists pooled their research together, resulting in accelerated overall progress.

Their superior officers in the armed forces understood that neither the army nor navy possessed delivery systems capable of attacking an enemy city with atomic bombs. In any case, Japan's disadvantageous and declining military situation demanded fundamental strategic changes aimed at nullifying American air- and seapower by operating nuclear-equipped *kamikaze* interceptors and motorboats against B-29 squadrons and U.S. Navy fleets. Japanese versions of German jet and rocket planes were already entering mass-production. The superior speed of these aircraft was deemed sufficient to escape interdiction and reach their targets.

For all that, there would be no Japanese atomic bomb without sufficient uranium.

Yet again, Adolf Hitler came to the aid of his Asian ally by dispatching an additional 1,235 pounds of uranium to Japan. The enigmatic cargo was loaded into a submarine, which departed Kiel, Germany, on March 25, 1945. Also included were literally tons of blueprints for many of the Wehrmacht's secret weapons.

A FATEFUL VOYAGE

U-234 was a long-range cargo boat capacious enough to stow this large collection of documents and uranium, plus component parts for a V-2 ballistic missile and a complete Henschel Hs 293 anti-shipping guided missile, together with an entire Me 262 jet fighter in the care of August Bringewalde, a Messerschmitt Company production director. He was ordered to facilitate factory manufacture of the twin-engine aircraft once in Japan. His colleague, Ulrich Kessler, a Luftwaffe general and specialist in air defense, conferred aboard with Shoji Genzo, a lieutenant commander in the Imperial Army Air Force.

They were joined by Imperial Navy Lt. Cmdr. Hideo Tomonaga, a naval architect and submarine designer entrusted by the Germans with the designs for their own nuclear research. Clearly, the presence of these men, their equipment, plans, and personal expertise show that they were bringing the means for and application of atomic warfare to Japan. Kessler would liaison with Genzo to develop nuclear-armed suicide aircraft against growing waves of B-29s devastating Japan. The partial inclusion of a V-2 ballistic missile signified even more ambitious plans: namely, using ballistic missiles with atomic warheads.

"Japan's biggest problem in 1945 was delivery systems," Simon Gunson, a researcher specializing in WWII-era nuclear technology, argues. "Twelve V-2 rockets had been imported via U-boat before the collapse of Nazi Germany. The correct beach in Kyushu had been identified for the intended Allied invasion in 1946. It seems conceivable that underground launch silos would have been prepared to fire these V-2 rockets at the Allied beachhead and the fleet offshore. Had these been nuclear tipped, an invasion of Japan could have resulted in carnage."[14]

A more accessible delivery system already at hand was the Imperial Navy Air Force's Kawanishi H6K Type 97. "Mavis," as it was code-named by the Allies, was a huge seaplane, standing over 20 feet tall, its hull more than 84

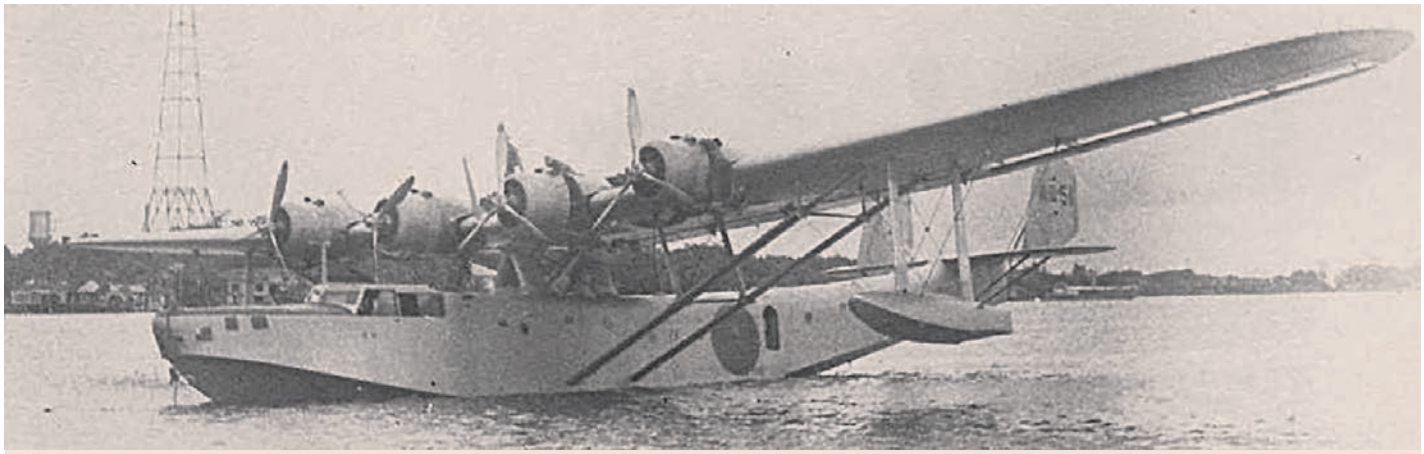

The Imperial Japanese Navy Air Force's Kawanishi H6K Type 97 "Mavis" flying boat possessed the carrying capacity and range for successfully delivering a nuclear bomb to California targets, such as Los Angeles or San Francisco.

When Tokyo's Ambassador to Germany Hiroshi Oshima told Adolf Hitler that progress on the development of an atomic bomb had stalled for lack of high-grade uranium oxide, the Führer immediately dispatched two tons of the dense, gray radioactive metal to Japan.

feet long, suspended by a network of struts beneath its 131-foot parasol wing. With a maximum take-off weight of almost 24 tons, the "Large Flying Boat" was powered by four Mitsubishi Kinsei 46, powerful 14-cylinder air-cooled radial engines rated at 1,000 horsepower each. From December 1941, the H6K's superb flight endurance enabled its 217 manufactured examples to range far over the vast Pacific Ocean and most of Australia on effective reconnaissance and bombing missions, until growing numbers of American interceptors began to take their toll of the insufficiently defended aircraft in early 1943.

Enough were still operating late the following year to have undertaken nuclear strikes against coastal California targets. Japan's 1,800-pound atomic bomb was well within the weight parameters of the 2,205-pound payload of the *Mavis*. Although the flying boat's 4,112-mile maximum range was 700 miles short of the 4,800 miles from Japanese bases in the Kuril Islands to San Francisco or Los Angeles, removing its four machine guns, single cannon, all ammunition, and seven of its nine crewmembers would provide onboard capacity for an additional 1,650 pounds of fuel, more than enough for what would have been, in any case, a long-distance, one-way suicide mission. By then, Kamikaze operations had just begun as Japan's standard and most effective means of offensive warfare.

The H6K's chances of success during October or November 1944 were good, with the Americans distracted by the Battle of Leyte Gulf, their absence of sufficient patrols in the North Pacific, and California's own complacent civil defense after too many years of inactivity. The atomic bombing of one or more major West Coast cities in the U.S., beyond any resulting industrial damage, would have engendered political and military consequences difficult to imagine.

Shortly after breaking out into the North Atlantic, U-234 was subjected to a prolonged depth-charge assault, which Kapitänleutnant Johann Heinrich Fehler outmaneuvered by taking his boat down below 900 feet, nearly twice the depth-pressures the hull had been designed to withstand. The

attacking British destroyer captains, assuming German submarines could not dive below 300 feet, set their depth-charges accordingly, resulting in all devices launched by the British detonating harmlessly far above U-234. Fehler eventually surfaced in the midst of a powerful storm that shook off his pursuers, and he resumed course for Japan.

On May 10, he received a radio transmission addressed to all U-boat personnel still at sea, supposedly from Grand Adm. Karl Dönitz, who ordered them to surface, hoist black flags of surrender, and make for the nearest Allied port, where they would be interned, because the new German government had just capitulated. Suspecting enemy deception, Fehler refrained from obeying the transmitted instructions until Friedrich Steinhoff, the captain of U-873, informed him that Dönitz's order was indeed authentic, and the European war had ended.

Learning this bad news, and before U-234 could be taken in charge by the Americans, Lt. Cmdrs. Genzo and Tomonaga took their own lives by swallowing luminal, a barbiturate sleeping pill. Spilling their blood by committing the usual *Seppuku* or the *hara-kiri* ritual of "slitting the belly" inside the vessel of their hosts would have wrongly suggested that Capt. Fehler and his crew were responsible somehow for the deaths. The Germans buried both men at sea with full military honors.

The Third Reich's last attempt to supply its ally had failed, but, by then, F-go physicists were strictly husbanding enough uranium oxide of their own from Ishikawa prefecture, on the west coast of Honshu, and much more in Korea for a single nuclear test. In fact, production was going better than expected, and laboratory procedure had become so efficient that they were already working on additional bombs for deployment against the enemy. But their hopes were dashed as much by the sudden and surprising Soviet invasion of Korea as by the emperor's no less unexpected, if inscrutable, "peace" broadcast. Or were they?

SOVIETS INVADE MANCHURIA

Just three days before the first *genzai bakudan* exploded outside Konan, Stalin, without cause, unleashed his mighty army against pitifully under-strength Japanese divisions in Manchuria. His 1,701,500 troops confronted 1,427,000 defenders equipped with 5,360 primarily light field guns, 1,155 armored cars and light tanks, plus 1,800 aircraft (in the main, trainers and obsolete types, leaving only about 50 modern bombers or fighters). These were opposed by 5,368 warplanes, 5,556 heavy and medium tanks, and 27,989 artillery pieces marshaled by the Soviets. The Kwantung Army was additionally hamstrung by critical shortages in fuel and ammunition of all types.

> The Japanese were close to deploying their own jet aircraft and A-bombs.

Despite their utterly hopeless situation, the Japanese and their Manchurian and Mongolian allies offered fanatic resistance, exemplified by the fighting around the town of Hailar, where the Soviets suffered many of their 34,150 casualties in just a few days. But the Red floodtide was irrepressible and, after a week of fighting, Emperor Hirohito's pre-recorded *Gyokuon-hos* was transmitted over radio to the Japanese nation. But the poor broadcast quality of his "Jewel Voice Broadcast," combined with the unfamiliarly archaic and courtly language he used to make it, never mentioning the word "surrender," only confused his listeners. Contributing to their bewilderment, a radio announcer informed them in an explanatory afterword that the emperor did not imply Japan would ever surrender—nor had Hirohito mentioned the Soviet invasion, the real cause for his indefinite proclamation.

The combined 163,844 fatalities resulting from the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki (tens of thousands more were to subsequently die of radiation poisoning) almost paled before the more than 1 million charred corpses left behind the previous March by the U.S. Air Force firebombing of Tokyo. As such, Japanese leaders, inured to the mass-killing of their people, were relatively undaunted by these nuclear attacks, and quite prepared for continued resistance, particularly with the imminent deployment of jet aircraft and their own atomic bombs.

Hirohito's decision to end the war was caused not by Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but by the Soviet juggernaut rolling across Manchuria and Korea, and nothing but an armistice could stop it from taking the whole of Japan. Until a peace agreement was reached, the fighting in Manchuria would continue. Only on August 18, Gen. Otoz Yamada, the Kwantung Army commander, was finally ordered by Imperial Army headquarters in Tokyo to cease firing. By then, Soviet forces were about to seize F-go facilities.

The Japanese, according to David Snell's article, "destroyed unfinished atomic bombs, secret papers and … atomic bomb plans only hours before the advance units of the Russian Army moved into Konan, Korea, site of the project." Snell continued:

> Before Russian columns reached Konan, dynamite sealed the secrets of the cave [where the atomic laboratory was located]. But the Russians had come too quickly for most of the scientists to make good their escape. Japanese scientists who developed the bomb are now in Moscow, prisoners of the Russians. They were tortured by their captors, seeking atomic "know-how."[15]

How much F-go physicists may have contributed, if anything, to the development of the Soviet nuclear program is unknown. Snell suspected

Japan Developed Atom Bomb; Russians Grabbed Scientists

THE ATLANTA CONSTITUTION

Actual Test Was Success

Hull's Condition Is Still Critical

Factory Output Here Now $600,000,000

10 Killed In Crash Of B-29

Baruch Hits Wallace On Atom Views

Japanese testing of an atomic bomb was publicized in the United States as early as 1946.

that "the story may throw light on Stalin's recent statement that America will not long have a monopoly on atomic weapons."[16]

According to Wakabayashi, "The Russians thrust burning splinters under the fingertips of these men. They poured water into their nasal passages. Our Japanese scientists will suffer death before they disclose their secrets to the Russians."[17]

Wakabayashi's information had been obtained in part from Otogoro Natsume, a chemical engineer who fled from Konan during October 1946. Some weeks after his capture, along with many of his colleagues the previous August, Natsume escaped and made his way into the south, where he was detained and interrogated by U.S. military authorities. From him they learned not only of the Communist atrocities he personally witnessed, but also about F-go's nuclear test in the Gulf of Yonghung-Man shortly before Red air force paratroopers seized the North Korean atomic laboratories.

Natsume's account of Red barbarism was not unfounded, according to Wilcox:

> U.S. and British reports indicate that the Soviet troops that occupied Manchuria [about 700,000] looted and terrorized the people of Mukden, and were not discouraged by Soviet authorities from "three days of rape and pillage." In Harbin, Chinese residents posted slogans such as "Down with Red Imperialism!"[18]

Even "protests from Chinese Communist Party leaders on the mass rape and looting" were ignored. "Many Japanese settlers committed mass suicide, as the Soviet army approached."[19]

Nor were Gen. Yamada's 83,737 fatalities entirely the result of combat. Marshal Aleksandr Mikhaylovich Vasilevsky, commander-in-chief of Red armed forces in the Far East, already overburdened with more than 640,000 prisoners of war, executed whole regiments of surrendering enemy troops to prevent further overcrowding. None of this was new, given equivalent Communist conduct in Eastern and Central Europe.

What was surprising, however, was the abrupt full-stop Soviet forces

made short of the Yalu River. They halted at the 38th parallel "in accordance with arrangements made earlier with the American government to divide the Korean peninsula," without, incidentally, consulting the Koreans.[20]

But Stalin never abided by preliminary accords with anyone—least of all, his ostensible Western allies—particularly where the acquisition of new territories or peoples was at issue, and nothing could prevent him from seizing all of Southeast Asia. In fact, the optimum moment for doing so had clearly arrived.

"Unbeknownst to the Americans, the Soviets were preparing to follow up their invasions of Sakhalin and the Kuril Islands with an invasion of the weakly defended island of Hokkaido by the end of August," author Joseph Gonsalves points out.[21]

SOVIETS DETERRED?

Since then, historians have been puzzled by the inaction of Marshal Vasilevsky's victorious Russians, who voluntarily left the badly beaten Japanese still in control of the entire southern peninsula, when Japan herself was wide open to easy conquest. The question continues to linger and surfaced again during *Nexus* magazine's mid-summer 2012 interview with Douglas Dietrich.

While a U.S. Department of Defense military librarian at the Presidio military base in San Francisco, Dietrich was given English-language summaries of original Japanese documents earmarked for shredding. One of them revealed that Marshal Vasilevsky's troops "were going into South Korea, and they were ready to invade Japan … but they were stopped because of the deployment of atomic weapons on August 12, 1945."[22]

Interestingly, this is the same date cited in David Snell's October article of that year for the supposed "test firing" of a *genzai bakudan* in northern Korea. Throughout his three-part *Nexus* interview, Dietrich did not mention nor seem to have known about Snell's report in *The Atlanta Constitution*.

Perhaps the incident alleged to

U-Boat Nemesis Here

Warship Captured General

The USS Sutton, destroyer escort here for Navy Day, was the ship which intercepted the German submarine U-234, which was running for Japan with a German general, uranium for use in atomic bomb experiments and members of a military mission after VE-Day.

The Sutton already had intercepted two other U-boats when ordered to bring in the U-234, according to her skipper, Lt. Com. Thomas W. Nazro, USNR, of Concord, N. H. "It sounded like just another sub to us," he said.

"We made contact with her and asked her size. We were pretty staggered when she signaled back 2000 tons. That's a bit bigger than we are."

GENERAL ON BOARD

ficer and now executive officer, led a boarding party aboard the U-boat. He found the military mission, including Gen. Der Flieger Ulrich Kessler of the Luftwaffe complete with monocle. There had been two Japs aboard, but the Germans declared at the word surrender, they had committed hara kiri. The bodies, they said, had been heaved over the side.

The general was taken aboard the Sutton. With him was a paper-

sion expert and plans for V-2 rocket bombs and jet propelled planes.

Gen. Kessler, stepping into the boat that was to transfer him to the destroyer escort, faced aft and saluted Judson W. Catlett, coxswain, of Kewanee, Miss. Catlett was too busy to return the salute, but said:

"That's okay, general, just carry on." Catlett has just left the ship for his Navy discharge.

LONG BUSY IN ATLANTIC

Five days later the Sutton brought the U-boat into Portsmouth, N. H., and turned her over to the Coast Guard.

On May 14, 1945, five days after the German surrender, U-234 was taken in charge by the destroyer USS S*utton* before the submarine's cargo of high-grade uranium oxide, Hitler's second batch, could reach scientists in Imperial Japan. Here is a period newspaper article about the sub's capture. It indicates that two Japanese officers were passengers but committed suicide as soon they were informed the captain intended to surrender. Also aboard was Luftwaffe Gen. Der Flieger Ulrich Kessler who was in possession of plans for V-2 rocket bombs and jet-propelled planes.

have occurred outside Konan was not an experimental blast, but actually deployed by the Japanese in combat as the only method to effectively block the Soviet invasion of their country, which was, after all, the dire threat responsible for Emperor Hirohito's "Jewel Voice Broadcast." Just as likely, the test took place as Snell's article described, but was followed very soon after by another blast aimed at the invaders. The Japanese were said to have had several nuclear bombs stored in caves outside Konan.

Amazingly, their work on an atomic bomb was still in progress two weeks after the surrender. Apparently, yet more nuclear weapons were being readied for further use against the Soviets, should they attempt to cross the Yalu River.

While investigators only have Dietrich's word for the veracity of his statements (because his duties as Presidio librarian required him to destroy the original documents he claims to have read and paraphrased), Wilcox writes how Roger Anders, a historian for the U.S. Department of Energy's Office of Human Radiation Experiments, told him "that key intelligence files—those for the old AEC [Atomic Energy Commission], which kept our atomic records from 1947 through 1974, and those of ERDA [Energy Research and Development Administration, which took over briefly for the AEC]—have been destroyed."

Wilcox explains:

> This was a period that any Konan records would have been put in those intelligence files. "Somebody just chucked 'em," he [Roger Anders] said, "probably in the late 1970s and early 1980s." [Dietrich stated he began destroying documents for the Department of Defense in 1982.] …
>
> The regulations governing such destruction were broad enough then. The rules to retain were such that when someone wanted to destroy documents, they could. "That's the way it was. They're gone."[23]

Anders' experience parallels Dietrich's testimony, lending it some measure of credibility. But who stands to gain anything from such historical censorship, and why have they stifled public knowledge about Japan's nuclear development?

Wilcox believes "that the United States and Japan purposely covered up the story in order to protect what were perceived then [during the postwar era] as national interests."

OFFICIAL COVERUP OF NUKES

"The United States wanted an ally that could help against Russia and was, perhaps, embarrassed that it [the U.S.] had not been more fully informed of the Japanese project," Wilcox argues. "Japanese officials did not tell the full story for fear of being prosecuted as war criminals and being scorned by their own people, who had suffered two atomic bomb attacks."[24]

More certain was the role played by the last submarine that attempted to supply Japan, Germany's Asian ally, with high-grade uranium in this strange saga of Japan's atomic bomb. After the surrendered U-234 was taken to Portsmouth, New Hampshire on May 19, 1945, she was found to be carrying 50 nine-inch lead, cube-like canisters lined in gold foil. Within 72 hours, their contents were examined by none other than J. Robert Oppenheimer, the so-called father of the atomic bomb, for his role in the Manhattan Project, as head of its secret weapons laboratory.

He identified the cargo, and had Maj. John Lansdale, the Project's Chief Security Officer, remove it via truck convoy to Washington, D.C. for immediate inspection and evaluation. One day after their arrival, the canisters were sent to Oakridge, Tennessee, where raw uranium was transformed into weapons grade material through a prolonged process of purification and enrichment.

GERMAN CARGO REPURPOSED

Less than two months after Oppenheimer first laid eyes on the German uranium, it arrived in July at Los Alamos, New Mexico. There, on July 16, his atomic device he called

Summer, 1945

Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

By Thomas Goodrich

Don't expect a sanitized, feel-good account of the last days of WWII. Here is the the uncensored truth about the last fateful months of WWII in graphic detail. What is contained in this book is a shocker to most Americans, who think we were saintly liberators. Unfortunately, this is not the kind of war "we" fought. U.S. soldiers shot Axis prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed enemy civilians, executed enemy wounded, tossed the dying into holes with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments or carved their bones into letter openers and committed mass rape. We mutilated the bodies of the enemy. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping A-bombs on two defenseless cities. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu.8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

"Trinity" was detonated 250 miles to the south, near the town of Alamogordo. The Germans' confiscated shipment appears to have contributed significantly—perhaps decisively—to the bomb's success.

From its inception on December 6, 1941, the Manhattan Project was impotent for its inadequate supplies of high-grade uranium, the same scarcity that also bedeviled Dr. Nishina and his colleagues in Tokyo. Months before the Third Reich was destroyed, Maj. Lansdale accompanied Allied forces fighting their way across Germany in a desperate search for any fissionable material.

"Lansdale," *The New York Times* reported, "had been chosen by the project's director, Gen. Groves [Lt. Gen. Leslie Richard Groves Jr.], to lead a strike on a factory in Stassfurt, in northern Germany, where Gen. Groves suspected the Germans had a cache of bomb materials." On April 17, "Lansdale and his team raided the plant and found about 1,100 tons of ore, some in the form of uranium oxide, a basic material of atomic bombs."[25]

The ore yielded a small quantity of raw uranium, all of it low-grade. In short, Lansdale could not provide Oppenheimer with amounts necessary to generate a single chain-reaction explosion. Only after the enemy submarine yielded her supplies the following month were the Americans awash in sufficient quantities to complete their atomic weapons production.

The gold-lined canisters supposedly held 560 kilograms of uranium oxide, which could be processed into somewhat more than one-half a kilogram of isotope U-235, around 20% required to arm a contemporary fission weapon.

In itself, this amount was not enough for a bomb, but it would have contributed enough to Manhattan Project stockpiles, permitting its physicists to set off their Alamogordo blast. Until then, during the previous three years, they had been starving for high-grade uranium. Now, following the U-boat's arrival in Portsmouth, they were suddenly rich in the stuff, which enabled them to not only ignite "Trinity," but the bombs that shortly after destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

Just prior to sailing, as the 50 lead canisters were being stowed aboard the German submarine at the Kiel dockside, wooden crates containing them had already been hand-painted by Shoji Genzo and Hideo Tomonaga with the designation, "U-235." This caused some merriment among the *Kriegsmarine* crewmembers, because they imagined the foreign passengers had misidentified their own vessel, the U-234, with the mistake of a single last digit, a "5" rather than a "4" for U-234. But the Japanese lieutenant commanders were all too aware of the difference between their fissionable cargo and the submarine transporting them to Japan.

> It was the Soviet invasion of China that convinced the Japanese to surrender.

Germany, it seems, possessed relatively abundant supplies of uranium oxide. In 1943, Hitler, as mentioned earlier, unhesitatingly dispatched two tons of it to Japan at Ambassador Oshima's request.

"Japan's Atomic Bomb," a documentary telecast by The History Channel in 2008, stated that the uranium aboard U-234 was "enough, after processing, for two atomic bombs."[26]

Coincidentally or not, this amount, combined with U.S. stockpiles of the required isotope, would have been just sufficient for the bombs detonated at Alamogordo, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki.

But the Germans must have been bringing quite a good deal more. Oppenheimer's Manhattan Project went virtually overnight from suffering from years of uranium impoverishment that he lacked high-grade material for a single nuclear test, to the incredible mass-production of 16 atomic bombs in four months. While the surrendered submarine's 560 kilograms of raw uranium could not have been responsible for their creation, the same amount in refined uranium—U-235—would have been enough to build such a nuclear arsenal.

The fate of that lethal cargo had been in the hands of Johann-Heinrich Fehler. But the Kapitänleutnant was faced with something of a dilemma. After learning the war was over, he was duty-bound to obey the orders of Grand Adm. Dönitz, who was not only Oberbefehlshaber der Kriegsmarine (commander-in-chief of the German navy), but now Reichspräsident. The prospect of surrendering his undefeated vessel under a shameful black flag at the earliest opportunity was galling to him and every man aboard, and some urged Fehler to make for a friendly, neutral port in Argentina.

As a National Socialist, he could have obeyed a "higher command" by fulfilling his important mission and enabling Germany's loyal Japanese ally to survive, if not win the war. But Japan was still half a world away, and he imagined that every Anglo-American warship would be chasing him through three oceans long before he got there.

In truth, he had fallen off the map, as far as the Allies knew. U-234's escape from Royal Navy destroyers through a storm had been so complete she had been forgotten in the international euphoria then celebrating the end of the European war. As such, Fehler actually stood a good chance of sailing freely to South America, although a single Axis submarine entering the still-active Pacific theater was potentially suicidal.

He could have at least prevented his former enemy from obtaining the top-secret weaponry his boat was carrying by using the few days allowed him to toss these materials overboard

before meeting up with elements of the U.S. Navy. He did dispose of his Tunis radar detector, the new Kurier radio communication system, all code-related documents, and other classified Kriegsmarine papers. But by not dumping the stowed uranium, he consigned it to Oppenheimer who, thanks to such an unexpected fissionable windfall, was able to build atomic bombs for incinerating Japan's population centers that would have otherwise escaped destruction.

Shortly before Maj. Lansdale's death in 2003 at 91 years of age, the former Manhattan Project's chief security officer observed publicly, "It's ironic that the German uranium intended for the Japanese was ultimately delivered by the Americans."[27]

JAPAN'S MISSED OPPORTUNITY

An earlier event horizon in the *genzai bakudan* story was Takeo Yasuda's plea to Imperial army and navy general staff officers for building a nuclear weapon. Their rejection of his proposal until July 1941 meant that the Nuclear Isotopes project lost a crucial 10 months.

Had they instead possessed his foresight and adopted the lieutenant general's urgent recommendation when he first made it in September 1940, Japan's atomic bomb should have become available not a few days before she surrendered but by October 1944, in time for the Imperial Navy's last, major engagement.

How the deployment of such a device would have affected the outcome of the Battle of Leyte Gulf, if not the outcome of the Pacific War itself, historians may continue to speculate. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Wilcox, Robert. *Japan's Secret War: Japan's Race Against Time to Build Its Own Atomic Bomb*. NY: Marlow & Company, 1995.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid.
5. "Tsetusuo Wakabayashi" was the covername for Snell's informant, who required anonymity because he had been a captain in the Kempetai, the Imperial Japanese Army's military police. Russian and Korean authorities declared the Kempetai "a criminal organization," arresting and executing its officers, who were occasionally protected by U.S. military investigators for the intelligence-gathering information they acquired about Communist espionage throughout Southeast Asia.
6. Wilcox, *op. cit.*
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. *Who's Who in the South and Southwest*. Vol. 6, NJ: Marquis Who's Who, 1985.
10. Wilcox, *op. cit.*
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Snell, David. "Japan Developed Atom Bomb; Russians Grabbed Scientists." *The Atlanta Constitution*, October 1, 1946.
14. Gunson, Simon. Online article: "Japan's A-Bomb Project." Gunson is considered a reliable source on the nuclear programs of Germany and Japan during WWII.
15. Snell, *op. cit.*
16. Ibid.
17. Ibid.
18. Wilcox, *op. cit.* "Had the Russians dealt harshly with only Japanese nationals in Manchuria, this would have appeared as just retribution. But the indiscriminate looting and raping inflicted upon the unoffending Chinese by the Russians naturally aroused the keenest indignation." *Christian Science Monitor*, October 12, 1945.
19. Ibid.
20. Heinzig, Dieter. *The Soviet Union and Communist China, 1945-1950: The Arduous Road to the Alliance*. NY: M.E. Sharp, 1998.
21. Gonsalves, Joseph E. *Battle at the 38th Parallel: Surviving Peace Talks at Panmunjom*. OR: Hellgate Press, 2001.
22. Kirschner, Thomas. "Douglas Dietrich on the Hidden Side of History—Part 1." *Nexus New Times*, Vol. 19, No. 4, June-July 2012 issue.
23. Ibid.
24. Wilcox, *op. cit.*
25. Ibid.
26. "Japan's Atomic Bomb." The History Channel Documentaries, Season 2008, Episode 15.
27. Adelstein, Jake. "New Evidence of Japan's Effort to Build Atom Bomb at the End of WWII." *Los Angeles Times*, August 5, 2015.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Fateful decision: Instead of surrendering to the U.S. Navy, if Capt. Johann Heinrich Fehler had pushed on to successfully deliver his fissionable consignment, Professor Nishina and his colleagues in the Imperial Japanese Navy might have completed an operational atomic weapon before war's end. More certainly, Hiroshima and Nagasaki would have been spared atomic attacks as U-234's uranium oxide would never have made it to the Americans.

Political Correctness Sank the *Titan*

By Marc Roland

Fascist Italy and National Socialist Germany recovered from economic misery during the 1930s, while Democrat-run America and Communist Russia sank deeper into the economic misery of the Depression era. Benito Mussolini and Adolf Hitler succeeded where Franklin D. Roosevelt and Josef Stalin failed because they replaced obsolete plutocratic and Marxist systems with meritocracy. Advancement came only through ability and talent—individual merit—not because of undue or unrelated influence, social standing, or politics. Instead, emphasis was laid on performance and achievement.

Consequently, the value of the Italian lire and German mark instantly rebounded because both were subsequently based on the skills and productivity of either country's Aryan workers, farmers, managers, teachers, artists and scientists.

Today, the precise opposite has taken root in America and Western Europe, where "woke" culture advocates receive preferential treatment and popular acclaim simply for being sexually depraved, anti-male, anti-White or non-White, irrespective of any real capabilities or lack thereof. That such madness inevitably results in the continuous decline of a nation's goods and services and the decay of its overall quality of production is self-evident.

That the corruption of civilization's formerly high standards in the name of political correctness must no less certainly lead to fatalities was dramatized on July 18 by the destruction of a small submersible with the loss of all five men aboard. *Titan* was conducting a tourist expedition to view the wreckage of the *Titanic*, when the 11.5-ton vehicle suffered a catastrophic implosion some 400 nautical miles from the coast of Newfoundland, Canada.

The *Titan* submersible.

Among the victims was the CEO of OceanGate, the firm that designed and built *Titan*. In an interview prior to his death at its controls, Stockton Rush told Teledyne Marine, a conglomerate of various undersea technology companies, that he would no longer hire "50-year-old White guys, because I wanted our team to be younger, inspirational."[1] He replaced them entirely with new employees, whose sole qualifications were their identity as "persons of color" and/or women of various racial compositions, all of them in their 20s.

The deadly consequences of such "woke" decisionmaking quickly materialized.

Among the last of the "50-year-old White guys" still working for Rush was OceanGate's own director of marine operations David Lockridge, who repeatedly warned of numerous design flaws, lack of real craftsmanship, inadequate materials, and general ignorance compromising *Titan*'s safety. He was rewarded for his caution by being fired, then sued by Rush.[2]

As some indication of the operational efficiency OceanGate enjoyed at the hands of its politically correct personnel, they did not get around to reporting the disappearance of their boss and the "mission specialists" (as he flattered his multi-millionaire tourists) until a full eight hours after *Titan* went missing. Yet, the hundreds of rescue operators who spent more than three days looking for him in the hope of saving his life, risking their own lives in the search, were all "White guys" of the kind he disparaged as uninspirational and had removed from his employ.

His attitude was typical of the "woke" mind-set prevailing among growing numbers of brainwashed numbskulls. It will be the death of the West, just as *Titan* was the death of its quarter-million-dollar-per-ticket passengers on their one-way voyage to the *Titanic*. As the 1912 ocean liner's dark fate foreshadowed World War I and its fatal consequences for Europe, so 2023's 22-foot-long submersible was a real-life metaphor presaging the implosion of Western Civilization. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Koenig, Melissa. "*Titanic* tour CEO Stockton Rush said he didn't hire '50-year-old White guys' because they were NOT 'inspirational'—as footage emerges of him boasting of previous 'invulnerable' sub designed to explore 'unsinkable' *Titanic*." *Daily Mail*, June 21, 2023, DailyMail.co.uk.
2. Arora, Piyush. "Who is David Lockridge? OceanGate whistleblower complained sub wasn't capable of going to extreme depths to see *Titanic*." MEA WorldWide, June 20, 2023, MEAww.com.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Germans Extorted for $1.4 Billion

The alleged "Holocaust" of "6 million Jews" during WWII happened nearly 80 years ago. Since the end of WWII, the German government has handed out over $100 billion to organized Jewish groups, "Holocaust survivors" and the state of Israel. A rational person would think that these reparations would be winding down or ending, but that would be a mistake. Despite rising inflation, endless piles of cash and weaponry for the NATO proxy war against Russia via Ukraine, and other pressing economic needs, the German government agreed to a record $1.4 billion for "Holocaust" reparations earlier this year, a sum that will be paid to the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, which has been extorting the Germans since the end of WWII. The shameless racket continues in seeming perpetuity.

✠ ✠ ✠

Can't Take a Joke?

Roseanne Barr, the iconic actress and comedian most popular for her self-titled sitcom program *Roseanne* that aired on ABC for nearly 10 years, has found herself in hot water once again. During an appearance on the popular YouTube program "This Past Weekend" with host Theo Von, Barr made a sarcastic comment about one of the most taboo events in modern history: the alleged "Holocaust" of 6 millon Jews said to have taken place during WWII. Barr first sarcastically noted that President Joe Biden received 81 million votes during the last presidential election, which she clearly questions. "That's the truth," Barr quipped, sarcastically referring to the 2020 election results. "And don't you dare say anything against [the election results] or you'll be off YouTube, Facebook, Twitter and all the others because there's such a thing as the truth and facts and we have to stick to it." She then continued by sarcastically alleging "nobody died during the Holocaust, either," before arguing that "it should happen, 6 million Jews should die right now because they cause all the problems in the world," a bombastic and ironic comment that she clearly meant as a joke to criticize "cancel" culture and political correctness. Barr, who is Jewish, was immediately attacked for her "reprehensible and irresponsible" statements by the Anti-Defamation League, among other groups and activists.

ROSEANNE BARR
Ostracized again for comments.

✠ ✠ ✠

ADL Launches Global Task Force

In late July, the Anti-Defamation League, one of the most subversive, anti-American activist and lobbying organizations in the U.S., announced a new international task force to combat "anti-Semitism," which essentially amounts to criticism of Israel or an open recognition of the power and influence of organized Jewish groups. The ADL and other leading Jewish organizations previously worked directly with the Biden White House to formulate a first-of-its-kind National Strategy to Combat Anti-Semitism, a "a whole-of-society approach to tackle the scourge of anti-Semitism in America," according to the White House. The new task force, known as "Large Communities Task Force Against Anti-Semitism," or simply "J7" for short, will be led by the ADL and will include prominent Jewish organizations from France, Canada, Germany, Argentina, the UK and Australia.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rest in Peace Prof. Lynn

Humanity lost a legend on July 17 of this year with the passing of Richard Lynn, a prominent psychologist best known for his expansive and thorough studies of human IQ and intelligence. Lynn passed away at age 93, leaving behind an extraordinary career and body of work not likely to be surpassed by any similar scholar. Born in Hampstead, England and educated at the prestigious University of Cambridge, where he received his bachelor's, master's, and doctorate degrees in psychology, the indefatigable Englishman never shied away from sharing his politically incorrect findings with the world, defending them professionally and respectfully. Lynn "was fascinated by IQ differences, not just between individuals but between groups, regions, nations, races and the sexes," Jared Taylor, who worked closely with Lynn at American Renaissance, wrote in commemoration of the noted psychologist following his passing. "Probably no one since Francis Galton has looked more deeply into the causes and consequences of the unequal distribution of intelligence. Like Galton, Lynn feared for the future

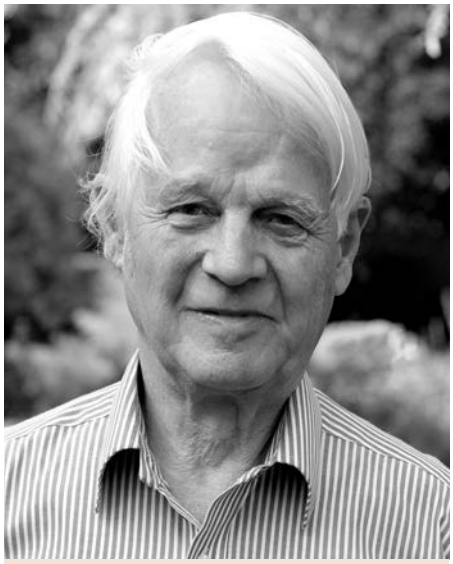

RICHARD LYNN
Politically incorrect professor.

of our species if people of low intelligence and bad character continued to outbreed people of high intelligence and good character." The world could use more honest, principled psychologists like Lynn, rather than the "woke," politically correct Marxists being churned out of modern universities today.

✠ ✠ ✠

Russian Nationalist Arrested

Igor Girkin, more commonly known as Igor Strelkov, a Russian army veteran, former FSB officer and militia organizer and commander in the Donbas, was arrested by Russian security forces on July 21. Strelkov, a popular figure in Russia's nationalist and military community, faces trial in September as TBR goes to press on charges relating to "extremism," punishable under Article 280 of the Russian criminal code, a dubious, Orwellian law designed to target dissidents. Like many military hardliners and nationalists in Russia, Strelkov was increasingly critical of the Kremlin's prosecution of the "special military operation" in Ukraine. A former defense minister in the Donetsk People's Republic, one of the republics in the Donbas region of Ukraine that declared independence from the central government based in Kiev, Strelkov's arrest will likely have a chilling effect on Russian peaceniks and nationalists critical of the Kremlin and Russian Ministry of Defense.

✠ ✠ ✠

Soccer Coach Detained

In late June, Nahel Merzouk, a young 17-year-old Maghrebi Arab of French-Algerian descent who was known by police, particularly for resisting arrest, was fatally shot by a French police officer as he was refusing to comply with a traffic stop. In the days that followed, France was rocked by George Floyd-style riots and criminal mayhem, which included looting, arson attacks, violence against police and the destruction of public buildings across the country, all largely carried out by non-White migrants and descendants of migrants in France. Despite the widespread destruction and terrorism being carried out, French authorities still found the time and resources to detain a popular French soccer coach for making "racist" and "Islamophobic" remarks more than a year ago. Paris Saint-Germain coach Christophe Galtier was held for questioning along with his son as part of a probe into alleged discrimination, it was reported on June 30, days following Merzouk's death.

CHRISTOPHE GALTIER
Harassed for "Islamophobia."

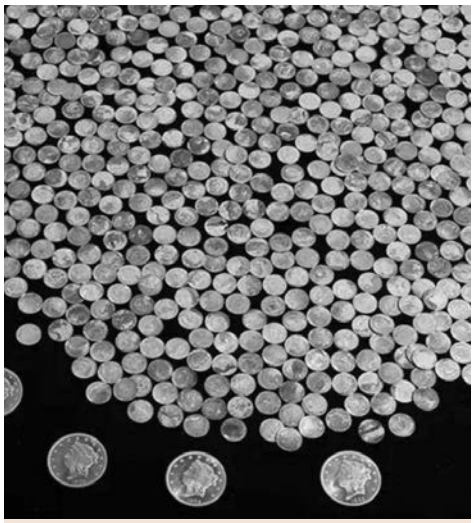

Gold Coins Discovered

A shocking discovery of over 800 Civil War-era gold coins was unearthed in a Kentucky cornfield in May of this year, leading to speculation and enthusiasm among numismatic experts and Civil War buffs alike. The details of the discovery, including those who made the surprising find and its precise location, have been kept secret. The U.S. Mint offered the coins for sale, which included U.S. Gold Dollars minted between 1854-1862, $10 Gold Liberty coins minted between 1840-1862, and $20 Gold Liberty coins minted between 1857-1863. According to the U.S. Mint and numismatic experts, the rare coins were extremely high quality and sold out in a matter of hours. The U.S. Gold Dollars fetched a price of $1,995 while the $20 Gold Liberty coins sold for an astonishing $100,000 each, according to a representative from the U.S. Mint office. Louisville Numismatic Exchange President Byrd Saylor noted that this discovery was particularly intriguing, considering there were not many gold coins manufactured during the Civil War. Kentucky declared neutrality during the Civil War, and many families in the Bluegrass State were deeply divided, leading some to bury their valuables.

Suppressed Books Never Offered Before by TBR Book Club

Limited Quantities Available! Call to Reserve!

Darwinism and Race Progress—By John Berry Haycraft. A superb treatise in evolution and eugenics from one of Britain's leading professors of physiology and discoverer of the anti-coagulant hirudin. Professor Haycraft discusses race, Darwin's Law of Selection, Galton's work, and the hereditary nature of diseases, insanity, alcoholism, crime and racial degeneration. Softcover, 192 pages, $19. **9 in stock!**

Der Untermensch / The Underman in English. By Jupp Daehler. A quality digital copy taken from the original. Contains all original illustrations and the first completely accurate English translation. First issued in 1942 by the SS head office under the direct orders of Himmler, *The Underman* has ever since been portrayed as "anti-Slavic," "anti-Russian," and "anti-Jewish." Only the third allegation has any truth to it. The others were postwar propaganda. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 52 pages, $14. **12 in stock!**

Essays in Eugenics—By Francis Galton. Sir Francis Galton was instrumental in the formulation of "eugenics," which seeks to improve the human stock and prevent the degeneration of genetic potential. Galton invented the phrase "nature versus nurture."This book consists of a number of lectures delivered by the author during the early part of the 20th century, all dealing with important topics related to the betterment of human existence through eugenics. Softcover, 116 pages, $15. **9 in stock!**

Commissary to the Gentiles: A Jew Answers Anti-Semitism—By Marcus Eli Ravage. A book which will shock Christians, Jews and atheists alike. The Jewish author, angered by the "tide of rising anti-Semitism" in the early 20th century, pointed out that if people were looking for a "Jewish conspiracy" then they should not talk about Communism or Capitalism, but admit that Christianity—and post-Roman Western civilization—has a Jewish spiritual, historical, intellectual and moral basis. The afterword by Prof. H.E. James investigates the author's claims. Softcover, 78 pages, $13. **10 in stock!**

Free America: Six Speeches by the Leaders of the German American Bund, Madison Square Garden, February 20, 1938—By Fritz Kuhn, J. Wheeler-Hill, Rudolf Markmann, George Froboese, Hermann Schwinn and William Kunze. Includes "A Short Illustrated History of the German-American Bund" by Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 104 pages, $14. **11 in stock!**

Great Britain, the Jews and Palestine: How America Was Dragged into World War One by the Zionist Lobby—By Samuel Landman. This book reveals how the Zionists struck a deal with the British: In return for Britain handing Palestine to the Jews at the end of the war, the Zionists would use their power in America to bring that nation into the war against Germany. The deal, based on the fact that Palestine was under Ottoman Empire control—an ally of Germany during WWI—was that the Turks would be defeated and that its territories would pass into British control. Softcover, 33 pages, $10. **10 in stock!**

On Martial Arts, Zen, and the Blue-Eyed, Red-Bearded Barbarian—By Ali Aliabadi. Who was the founder of Shaolin kung fu? Was Zen Buddhism created by a Japanese sage? What role did Nordics play in the formation of Far Eastern civilization? This remarkable essay draws together considerable evidence that the founder of Buddhism, martial arts and the Zen philosophy was an Indo-European wanderer into the Far East. Drawing on original descriptions and writings from Asia, the author shows that Buddha was first described with Nordic features. Softcover, 37 pages, $10. **11 in stock!**

Original European Religions Volume X: Valhalla and European Traditions—DNA, history and archeology have shown that the European people have existed for around 40,000 years, of which Christianity has only been the dominant religion for less than 1,000 years. Read the most famous stories from the Norse Gods and of how they directly influenced the legend of Holy Roman Emperor King Barbarossa, Vitellus, Roman Prefect of the Lower Rhine, the Cheru sword,

the slaying of Atilla the Hun, the legend of the Lorelei of the Rhine, the Rhine Gold, the origin of Yule, and more. Softcover, 204 pages, $20. **11 in stock!**

Racial Realities in Europe—By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A sweeping survey of the physical characteristics and geographical placement of the main European sub-races at the beginning of the 20th century. Now updated with a 32-page appendix and a fully updated DNA map of Europe, compiled by Arthur Kemp from more than 70 scientific papers and studies into an easy-to-read format with charts and tables. This appendix reveals the exact proportions of European and non-European DNA in each European nation. Also includes a section on what DNA reveals about the longstanding "Khazar" theory. Softcover, 236 pages, $25. **10 in stock!**

Religion for Infidels—A tour de force from Anthony Ludovici which addresses one of his favorite subjects: the issue of what he sees as the negative role of Christianity in the development of Western philosophy and morals, and how the opposite position—outright atheism—is equally unacceptable. Instead, as he details in this work, a mean must be sought which encompasses reality, a lack of superstition, and a spiritual worldview which encourages personal health and well-being. Softcover, 265 pages, $24. **10 in stock!**

The Epic of Gilgamesh. The Home of the Indo-Europeans: An Investigation Based on Language and History—Translated by R. C. Thompson. *The Epic of Gilgamesh* is among the earliest surviving works of literature, with the earliest versions dating from around the Third Dynasty of Ur in early Sumeria (2150-2000 BC). Preserved in Cuneiform, the epic was retold over the centuries, and the most complete version was discovered in the ruins of the library palace of the 7th-century B.C. Assyrian King Ashurbanipal. Taken up into Judaism, and then into Christianity, the book of Genesis copies almost every detail of the flood from this earlier Sumerian work. The epic tells the story of the king of Uruk, Gilgamesh, and his adventures with his erstwhile foe and then friend Enkidu. Together they journey to the Cedar Mountain to defeat Humbaba, its monstrous guardian, then they kill the ferocious Bull of Heaven, which the goddess Ishtar sends to punish Gilgamesh for spurning her advances. Softcover, 82 pages, $11. **11 in stock!**

The Lays of Ancient Rome—Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay's classic collection of four lays (epic poems) describe heroic episodes from ancient Roman history. They are a delightful literary adventure which allow the reader to enjoy a high point in European culture while learning some incredible details of Roman history. These masterpieces of literary writing were so highly regarded that they were required reading in British schools for more than 100 years—until they were deliberately eradicated. Softcover, 107 pages, $11. **11 in stock!**

The Nibelungenlied: Translated Into Rhymed English Verse—The original was written as a poem in 2,400 stanzas, divided up into 39 Aventiuren ("adventures"). The Nibelungenlied ("The Song of the Nibelungs") is an epic poem originally written in Middle High German around the year 1180. It tells the story of the dragon-slayer Siegfried at the court of the Burgundians, how he was murdered, and of his wife Kriemhild's revenge. This edition has been translated into poem format with the exact metre of the German original. It includes a complete background introductory essay by the translator, in which much fascinating detail of the epic is revealed. Softcover, 324 pages, $22. **12 in stock!**

The Origin and Deeds of the Goths—Translated by Charles C. Mierow. De origine actibusque Getarum, or the Getica, is a summary of the now lost account by Cassiodorus of the origin and history of the Gothic people. It tells of the great battles between the Goths and Romans, of the First Great Race War against Europe waged by the Huns under Attila, the Gothic involvement in the great sacking of Rome—and much, much more. Softcover, 132 pages, $15. **11 in stock!**

First come, first served!

Due to limited stocks, we ask that you call TBR to place your order so we can be sure the books you want are still in stock: **1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4**. If operator is busy, please leave your phone number and we will call you back. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. You may also email Sales@BarnesReview.org to reserve. Also, TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above.

The Lies of the Victors: Hidden WWII Truths

INTRODUCTION

In 1958, it was still—just barely—possible to publish an honest history of "victors' justice," which was meted out with inhuman ferocity to the vanquished at the end of World War II. F.J.P. Veale has served posterity well in telling the truth about seven of the biggest lies perpetrated by "the Greatest Generation." He does so with direct simplicity, but also with sharp-edged, sarcastic wit, making his book *Crimes Discreetly Veiled* an important—and at times surprising—introduction to topics that have cost more recent Revisionist historians their livelihoods, and even their freedom. Arthur Kemp and Ostara Publications deserve thanks again for saving true history from oblivion.

By Ronald L. Ray

Adolf Hitler famously wrote in *Mein Kampf* about the Big Lie—a lie so grossly exaggerated and monstrous that the average person cannot even fathom the possibility of its falsehood and consequently falls into the trap of believing the fabrication is "truth." This even happened with Hitler's exposition of the Big Lie itself.

His calumniators and cultural Communists long have claimed that he was explaining his own propaganda practices. But, as one can read for himself, Hitler was in fact describing his first-hand experience with the Jewish (especially Judeo-Communist) methods of deluding the population in order to dominate Gentiles—most of all, the German people.

The Big Lie was employed, too—with deathly effectiveness—by the Allied powers in both world wars and is the Orwellian tactic of choice for both Communist revolutionaries and the ever more imperialistic United States of America. And, as most readers of The Barnes Review are well aware, perhaps the Biggest Lie is that of the "Holocaust," the alleged homicidal gassing of "at least" 6 million Jews by National Socialist Germany during World War II.

British historian F.J.P. Veale was an early Revisionist and the author of several seminal books on the events of WWII.

However, the "Holocaust" is only one exagerrated event of that war. In any military conflict, "the first casualty of war is the truth." It belongs to the honest historian to unravel the threads of the cloak of darkness thrown over uncomfortable facts. This is what F.J.P. Veale has done with seven of the Big Lies told during and after World War II in his seminal book, *Crimes Discreetly Veiled*. In this article, we take a look behind the Allies' "iron curtain" of prevarications.

THE AUTHOR

Frederick John Partington Veale (1897-1976) was born in Ramsgate, England. After his education at St. Lawrence College, he was admitted to practice law as a solicitor in 1926. He was a member of Oswald Mosley's British Union of Fascists and a prolific writer and noted historian. Apart from *Crimes Discreetly Veiled*, he authored the first English-language biography of Vladimir Lenin after visiting the Soviet Union in 1931. He also wrote a biography of Frederick the Great and *Advance to Barbarism* (updated in 1963), one of the first in-depth criticisms of the Allies' inhuman war crimes show-trials at Nuremberg. [See

Seated, from left to right: British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt and Soviet General Secretary Josef Stalin in the courtyard of the Livadia Palace in Crimea, February 9, 1945. It was here that the deaths of millions of Eastern Europeans and Russians who fought against Communism were ensured. A terminally ill FDR died but a few months after this tragic meeting.

TBR, March/April 2018.—Ed.]

Veale's remaining book, *Crimes Discreetly Veiled*, came highly recommended from the outset. The Rt. Hon. Maurice Lord Hankey, 1st Baron Hankey, one of the greatest and most important British civil servants of the 20th century, a man described as one who "progressively became secretary of everything that mattered … [who] grew into a repository of secrets," wrote a powerful foreword to the book.[1]

Interestingly, neither the Churchill Archives nor Wikipedia has dared to besmirch Hankey's memory, despite his refusal to accept the "official" narrative of World War II. Hankey, whose own efforts contributed to the release from prison of German Grand Adm. Erich Raeder after WWII, expressed the hope that Veale's revelations would contribute to ending the postwar injustices committed against the Germans.

"THE GREAT STALIN MYTH"

Veale begins his book by laying out what he considered the root cause of all the outrageous anti-German propaganda: the Churchill-Roosevelt war machine's need to convince the population of the greatness of the murderous Communist dictator "Uncle Joe" Stalin in order to achieve the goal of the destruction of Germany and the spread of Communism across all of Europe.[2]

"This could only be done by burying in oblivion until victory was won the history of the preceding quarter of a century," writes Veale.[3]

The way for this "Stalin Myth" was prepared by the universities of the 1920s and 1930s, which indoctrinated the upcoming intelligentsia into liberal, socialist and Communist thinking. During (and even for some time after) World War II, the torture, the millions of murders and the "mass deportations of the inhabitants of the Baltic States, Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia … of East Prussia, Pomerania, and Silesia" were ignored and covered up.[4]

"Uncle Joe" had to be supported at all costs.

One Big Lie, however, necessitates many others for its support. Veale carefully examines six of them. We have insufficient space to give each the thorough treatment it deserves, but let this brief summary convince you that *Crimes Discreetly Veiled*, amply illustrated with photographs, is a book you need to own and read.

THE KATYN MASSACRE

In straightforward but gripping detail, Veale recounts like a true detective for the reader the cruel facts about the massacre of some 4,500 Polish military officers in the Katyn Forest. After the Soviet Union invaded Poland in 1939, over 250,000 Polish soldiers were interned in the USSR. The survivors were released after Germany attacked the Soviet Union, to fight against the former.

Family members, however, reported that the officers did not return. Some 15,000 Poles, of whom 8,000 were officers, met a more gruesome fate, only fully explained after the fall of the Soviet state in 1990. Over half of those officers were executed, not by the usual Soviet machine-gun fire, but brutally one at a time, buried in huge mass graves at Katyn.

The Germans announced discovery of the graves on April 12, 1943, and asked the International Red Cross to investigate. The Soviets refused to consent. When the Germans asked experts from neutral countries to examine the matter, it became clear to all that the USSR was responsible. But that country was an "ally" against the Nazis. The war crime suddenly became a political problem, as the Soviet Union's help was critical to the Allied war effort.

The just pleas of the Polish Government-in-Exile in London fell on deaf ears in Britain and the United States. Truth became a "non-fact." And when, in 1945, the Soviets at the Nuremberg war crimes trials blamed Germany for the massacre, the other Allies were appalled but colluded by their silence. Veale remarks sarcastically, "[T]he Tribunal rose grandly to the occasion … [and] passed without comment to the consideration of other matters."[5] The lie persisted for decades after, and justice was never done. [See a detailed article about the mass murders at Katyn in TBR, May/June 2022 or buy the book below.—Ed.]

MUSSOLINI'S MURDER

"Mussolini was executed," most will say. But, here again, we were lied to. As Veale discusses, "execution" suggests an orderly trial and sentence of death. But the Italian Communist partisans had no interest in justice. A public or military trial might have kept Mussolini alive to disclose uncomfortable truths the Allies wanted buried. It would endanger the Communist revolution in Italy and its many death squads.

Veale recounts the last days of the Italian leader with feeling. Beginning with a succinct history of Mussolini's career, the author is ruthless in his disdain for the pack of opportunistic incompetents and criminals who comprised the political class of Italy in the last days of WWII, for whom Mussolini's true crime was to have joined the losing side.

Nevertheless, Veale succeeds in painting a memorable word portrait of the end of Fascist rule in Italy. Indeed, Mussolini, despite his failing health and obvious faults, appears almost as a tragic hero in the end, seeking vainly to die resisting conquest to the last. But, finally trapped by

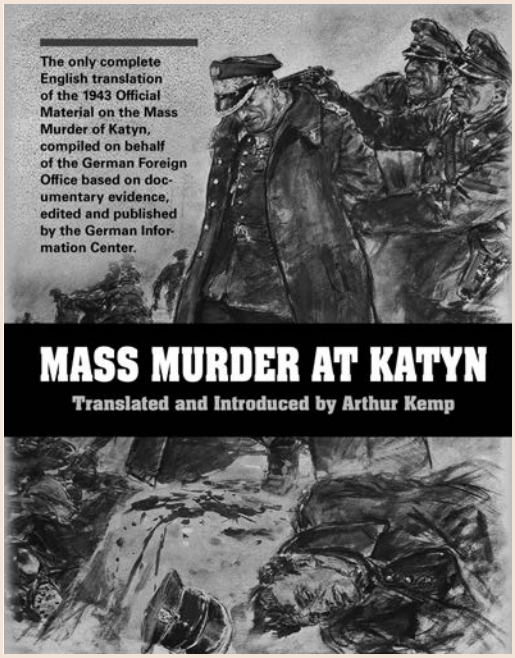

MASS MURDER AT KATYN

The only complete English translation of the 1943 "Official Material on the Mass Murder of Katyn," compiled on behalf of the German Foreign Office based on documentary evidence. Edited and published by the German Information Center. Edited and compiled by historian Arthur Kemp.

This report has only ever been partially translated into English before. This first-ever full translation contains the complete original text, and all 83 original photographs. It also includes 18 new footnotes, in addition to the document's original footnotes, explaining events and details to the present-day reader. In addition, it contains a brand-new introduction which provides a complete background to the events at Katyn, including the full extent of the murders which was not available to the Germans in 1943. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Communist partisans near Lake Como, he is murdered by one who would later be rewarded with a seat in the Italian Senate.

Both the "important" documents and the remaining gold of the Italian Social Republic he carried sealed his fate. And, to ensure that no one learned the truth, a dozen or more others either "disappeared" or died under mysterious circumstances, grimly foreshadowing the tactics allegedly employed decades later by the Clintons.

Among the murdered was Mussolini's mistress Claretta Petacci. He had sent her away previously, but she tracked him down in the last days and insisted on staying and dying with him. There was no reason for her to be killed—except that she "knew too much." Veale rightly notes the similarities to gangland murders, and the reader will perhaps be shocked to learn the extent to which witnesses of the crime and people "asking too many questions" were bumped off. The author recounts the pathos of this grand human drama with a skill you must read for yourself.

FRENCH MASS MURDERER

Perhaps the grimmest and most grotesque tale told by Veale is that of French serial killer Dr. Marcel Petiot. At first glance, it seems bizarrely out of place in a book that focuses on the criminal deceptions of the Allied powers. But the reality, as the author reveals, is that Petiot succeeded in murdering at least 18, and perhaps almost 30, individuals only because of the circumstances of war.

Somehow, still unexplained, Petiot managed to escape the usual penal consequences for periodic petty thefts, drug-dealing, and abortion of women's babies. Rumors in earlier days of foul deeds, arising from the disappearance of patients, were never proven.

When the medical doctor moved to Paris during German occupation, particularly after Germany's invasion of the USSR in 1941, he finally found the environment that would enable his diabolical plans.

Posing as a *La Résistance* member,

THE STARS AND STRIPES
MEDITERRANEAN

Vol. 2, No. 147, Monday, April 30, 1945 — ITALY EDITION * * TWO LIRE

MUSSOLINI EXECUTED

5th Enters Milan; 7th In Munich

Brazilians Take Nazi Division

(BULLETIN) WITH THE 15TH ARMY GROUP, April 29 — The 56th London Division of the British 8th Army, headed by the famous 169th Queens Brigade, has entered Venice.

The 2nd New Zealand Division has reached the the Piave River, scene of Italy's greatest victory in World War I.

WITH THE 15TH ARMY GROUP, April 29 — Organized German resistance in Italy was crumbling today under the paralyzing blows of two Allied Armies, gaining momentum for the knockout punch and there were signs that the complete disintegration of the German Armies had begun.

Dramatic developments were disclosed in tonight's communique.

Milan has been entered by 8th Army troops.

Negotiations were in progress for the surrender of the Liguarian Army, formerly commanded by Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, now a prisoner and under Allied military control.

The 148th German Infantry Division surrendered to the Brazilian Expeditionary Force, delivering up

(Continued on Page 8)

Patriots Claim Fall Of Treviso, Turin

ROME, April 29 — Radio Milan from all indications firmly in the hands of Italian Patriots, claimed the liberation of Turin and of the province of Treviso, in northeast Italy today, Reuter's reported.

The radio announcement said that Turin had been liberated by the Partisans, and all its military barracks occupied.

General Mark W. Clark, 15th Army Group Commander, broadcast the following instructions to the Partisans:

"You must by all means prevent the Germans from carrying out the destruction of industrial plants and machinery," General Clark said. "On this task depends the future of Italy!

The signal for a general rising of North Italian Partisans was given by Field Marshal Sir Harold R. L. G. Alexander, Allied Commander in chief in Italy, through the National Liberation Committee, the Milan Radio disclosed.

Himmler Statement Hints Hitler Death

SAN FRANCISCO, April 29 (UP) — The possibility that Heinrich Himmler may have killed Hitler, as cynical evidence to the Allies of his "good faith" in desiring to surrender Germany, was suggested in diplomatic quarters here today.

A high British source revealed first evidence in what was regarded in San Francisco as a desperate attempt by Himmler to save his own skin. These quarters assert that Himmler advised the Allies through Stockholm that Hitler "may not live another 24 hours."

The timing of the message was such that many believe Hitler may already be dead at the hands of his once trusted lieutenant."

Berlin 90 Percent In Russian Hands

MOSCOW, April 29 — The Red Army is now battling for a May Day victory in Berlin — 90 percent of which, according to United Press, is in Russian hands.

With less than 24 hours to go before the eve of the great Soviet holiday, Marshals Gregory Zhukov and Ivan Koniev have launched a crushing all-out assault on the center of the city where the Germans are now hemmed into an area roughly covering the oldest part of the Reich capital.

The Moabit section of Berlin, northwest of the Wilhelmstrasse, fell to the Red Army tonight, according to the Soviet communique.

The German High Command, gambling everything on the possibility of a last-minute "split" developing between the West and East Front Allies, has withdrawn its troops facing U. S. forces on the

(Continued on Page 8)

Yanks Push Into Shrine Of Nazism

SHAEF, April 29 — Munich, fourth largest city of Germany and birthplace of Nazism, was entered by troops of the 6th Army Group tonight. Entry into the great Bavarian city after a 29-mile advance from the west, was made by elements of Lt. Gen. Alexander M. Patch's U. S. 7th Army from the north and southwest.

Initial dispatches did not tell of any fighting within the city which for the past two days had been attacked by Allied air forces.

Earlier, Army Ground Forces had been reported converging on the city in an 60-mile arc extending from the northeast to the southwest, and dispatches tonight told of the liberation by the U. S. 3rd Army of 27,000 Allied prisoners of war from a camp at Moosburg on the Isar River, 27 miles northeast of Munich. A great number of those freed prisoners were reported to be American airmen.

There has been no indication yet that Allied Armies have reached the most notorious of German concentration camps at Dachau, eight miles northwest of Munich.

The situation within Munich remained uncertain following an apparent attempt yesterday by a group identifying itself as the "Free Bavarian Movement" and led by General Ritter von Epp, Hitler's 75-year-old commissioner for Bavaria, to take over the city's government.

Reuter's reported that a radio using the city's wave length had told of revolt within the city, and had called upon the advancing Allies to bomb Field Marshal Albert G. Kesselring's headquarters near Munich.

Later, Reuter's said, the south

(Continued on Page 8)

Patriots Also Kill Aides, Mistress

ROME, April 29—Benito Mussolini has been executed by Italian Patriots, Radio Milan, voice of the Committee of National Liberation of Northern Italy, said today.

The Radio said Mussolini was executed last night along with a number of his henchmen and his mistress.

Two British war correspondents, Christopher Lumby, of the London Times, and Stephen Barber, of the London News Chronicle, who went into Milan in advance of Allied troops, reported today that they had personally seen the bodies of Mussolini and 17 of his henchmen on display in the Piazza Loreto. They said that crowds of Italians swarmed to [illegible] Mussolini and others, after having been captured near Lake Como, were taken to the village of Guiliano di Mezegere nearby. There they were tried and executed at 1630 hours on Saturday, April 28. Their bodies were carried in trucks to Milan for public display on the same spot where just a year ago 15 Patriots were executed.

Rome newspapers, like Il Giornale del Mattino and Libera Stampa, spread the news in bold, black headlines. Over all Rome quickly the report travelled, and crowds gathered around every newstand and great excitement stirred the people. At a rally being held near Piazza Venezia in honor of the northern Patriots, loud cheering greeted the announcement.

Radio Milan did not give details of the executions, nor of the summary trial which must have preceded them. Italians in Rome believed Mussolini and his followers were stood against a wall and shot by a firing squad of Partisans.

Among the others mentioned as executed were Alessandro Pavolini, Carlo Scorza, Fernando Mezzasoma, Goffredo Coppola, Nicola Bombacci and Claretta Petacci, mistress of Mussolini.

Pavolini was probably the chief Fascist among them. He was once Mussolini's propaganda minister. As one of a group of seven in the Fascist Grand Council, he used

(Continued on Page 8)

BENITO MUSSOLINI
Rested In Death

Truman To Tell When Nazis Fall

WASHINGTON, April 29 — Official confirmation of a German collapse—when and if it comes—will be proclaimed in person by President Harry S. Truman in a message over all radio networks, Stephen T. Early, presidential secretary, announced last night.

Early's announcement was made after the nation had broken out in a pandemonium of joy and exultation over a false report from San Francisco that Germany had surrendered.

Meanwhile, Secretary of State Edward R. Stettinius Jr. and Russian Commissar for Foreign Affairs V. M. Molotov met in a surprise session late yesterday to consider the contents of a note from Marshal Stalin to President Truman and Prime Minister Churchill.

The note, according to Reuter's dispatch, recommended that the offer of Heinrich Himmler, chief of all Nazi defenses, to surrender Germany to the U. S. and Great Britain, be rejected.

That such an offer had been made was "confirmed in responsible Soviet quarters," Tass, the Soviet news agency, said it had been "authorized to state."

Reports from Washington and London that said that Himmler's offer had been turned down because only unconditional surrender to all three major powers would be acceptable.

The Soviet view, according to Reuter's, as expressed in Marshal Stalin's note, was that Himmler might not have sufficient authority to make such an offer and that no surrender talks should be started before Nazi armed might is completely annihilated.

The Russians, Reuter's reported, are said to be determined that the Nazis should not have the slightest justification or the appearance of justification for a repetition of German propaganda after World War I that Germany could have fought on but agreed to give up.

The peace story which originated in San Francisco yesterday touched off celebrations which did not end until long after President Truman announced that rumors about the end of the war in Europe were groundless.

Radio networks throughout the

(Continued on Page 8)

Nazi Civilians Get Diet One-Third of GIs

SHAEF, April 29—German civilians will be allowed a diet about one-third that of American soldiers and slightly more than half the standard for liberated Europe, it was announced here today, according to Reuter's.

The majority of Germans will be allowed 1,150 calories daily as compared with the 4,000 daily of American soldiers and with the consumption of between 2,500 and 3,000 in the U. S., and the 2,000 which is the standard of the liberated countries.

The capture and murder of Italian leader Benito Mussolini was a joyous day for the American media, which portrayed it as an "execution," implying The Duce had been given a trial. In truth, he, his aides and his mistress Clara "Claretta" Petacci were captured by Italian Communist partisans near the Swiss border. A day after their capture, as the story goes, they were shot and the bodies taken to Milan and dumped. The corpses were then abused and strung up in the town square. Some historians dispute some of these details, insisting instead that Mussolini was killed by an Allied special forces team bent on recovering wartime correspondence between Mussolini and Churchill. (See TBR, May/June 2012.) Historian F.J.P. Veale says Mussolini was killed so that the Communists could grab the remaining gold of the Italian Social Republic which was then used to fund the Communist revolution in Italy.

Psychopathic mass murderer Dr. Marcel Petiot appears in court.

Petiot would lure those seeking to leave France to his home, offering a secret "escape route." When they never returned, family and friends assumed they were safely in South America—which sometimes generated additional "referrals." Wealthy refugees, including a number of Jews, criminal underworld types and even children lost their lives. When the Gestapo became suspicious, the man they sent as a paid agent also disappeared. The Gestapo not unreasonably assumed they had been double-crossed.

The alleged manner in which the death-dealing doctor committed so many murders, and the way in which he disposed of the bodies, you must learn from Veale, as well as how Petiot met his just end. Petiot's methods, however, easily could have served as the model for fraudulent Jewish claims about the "Holocaust." But the real reason the "Monster of the Rue Lesueur" escaped justice for so long—and even escaped interest from the press—was the desire of the Allies to create an illusion about the Resistance during the war as well as the supposedly "peaceful" France after the expulsion of the Germans, as Veale accurately details:

> [A]fter the Liberation, more Frenchmen were done to death by their own countrymen than perished throughout the entire French Revolution: More than four times as many Frenchmen were judicially murdered or lynched in the years 1944-45 as had been put to death by the Germans during the occupation. …
>
> [D]roves of Frenchwomen [were] paraded through the streets stark naked by their chivalrous countrymen before having their heads shaved in public before exultant crowds. …
>
> Paris at the time Dr. Petiot carried on his dreadful profession so long and so successfully was not a city likely to give rise to Wordsworthian reactions in anyone. Human life was of no more account there than it was in Borneo in the days of the headhunters. Operating against the occupying forces were many gangs of [mostly Communist] terrorists who directed their attacks not only against isolated German soldiers but against any Frenchman whom the leaders of these gangs might be pleased to consider a collaborator. No one was safe from denunciation, arbitrary arrest, lawless violence and blackmail. In such conditions, the disappearance of a human body awakened no surprise.
>
> … And so the career of this lone wholesale killer has by tacit consent been discreetly withdrawn from investigation in order that the myth of a "democratic re-birth, of unity and brotherly love" might not be contradicted by facts.[6]

THE MARZABOTTO AFFAIR

One of the most edifying chapters is that of the "Marzabotto Affair" in Italy in 1944. Edifying not because of Allied vindictiveness and pusillanimity—which Veale recounts with no little irony—but because of the honorable actions of the unjustly accused Maj. Walter Reder of the German Waffen-SS 16th Panzer Division.

Reder, recipient of the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross, and his hard-fighting unit were ordered away from the German "Gothic Line" defensive front along the Apennine mountains—where they were sorely needed to halt the Allied advance from the south—to stop the increasing depredations of the terroristic "Red Star Brigade" of Italian Communist partisans operating from a mountain hideout behind German lines to the north, south of Bologna in the small town of Marzabotto.

The difficulty was one rare at the time but common in later wars: bands of partisans who would attack and then slip away to hide among the civilian population. Surrounded by these "human shields," it was nearly impossible to separate combatants from the innocent. The Communists would execute as "traitors" any civilians who would not fight for them, adding to the difficulty.

Veale recounts with admirable objectivity and detail the actions of both sides in the hard-fought military operation to stop the vicious partisans,

numbering about 2,000. Using an encirclement tactic to prevent escapes, Reder's unit suffered only a few dozen casualties. Nearly all of the Communist terrorists were killed, admirably preferring to defend their mountain stronghold to flight, perhaps because their leader would have been unwilling to lose the large cache of war materiel air-dropped to the Communists by the Americans. After this quick success on September 28-29, 1944, Reder's unit returned to the front line and helped prevent the Allied drive from reaching the Po River before winter.

The problem arose when a French SS volunteer, Julien Legoli, later deserted and made false claims about Reder. Marked down by the Italians as a "war criminal," Reder, whose heroism on multiple fronts had cost him his left arm and damaged his knees, was living in "open arrest" in Salzburg, Austria, when the Americans detained him in September 1945 at the demand of the Italians. Finally finding no cause, they did not release him but turned him over to the British. The Brits likewise found insufficient evidence and should have restored his freedom. However, the "legal" climate of the war crimes tribunals demanded convictions at all costs.

The English handed Reder back over to the Italians, who finally tried him in 1951. In a farcical show, the honorable German military leader was falsely accused of multiple "massacres" of civilians. During previous interrogations, he had steadfastly maintained his innocence, to the point of welcoming a trial to defend himself.

During trial, he patiently endured numerous insults until the Communist prosecutor accused him of "stolen valor." Reder protested and vindicated his Knight's Cross.

If Reder had been guilty, a death sentence would have been certain. He should have been set free. But the political atmosphere—howling Communists outside the court building and a teetering center-right national government—made release a deadly proposition for the judges. So, they halved the baby and sentenced Reder to life imprisonment.

Former Maj. Walter Reder of the German Waffen-SS 16th Panzer Division enters an Italian court to defend himself against war crimes charges. It was alleged that he and his men had massacred innocent civilians while rooting out Communist partisans renowned for their brutality. Though he was not convicted in the Allied war crimes trials, the Italians demanded his extradition to Italy, where a guilty verdict was all but guaranteed. He received a life sentence in 1948 but was finally paroled in 1985.

Then, after this injustice, the Italians inexplicably accused him of a Marzabotto "massacre" so neatly patterned on the "massacre" in Oradour, France, that the claim was clearly false. Nevertheless, even today, Reder is held to be the "criminal" who somehow committed both "atrocities," neither of which occurred.[7] While most imprisoned "war criminals" were released within several years, Maj. Reder received his freedom only 40 years later, in 1985.

"THE FATE OF A HERO"

Sometimes, even an enemy must give honor where honor is due. When highly decorated Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke of the German paratroopers surrendered with his remaining men in September 1944 after the bitter fighting during the American siege of Brest, France, they had been cut off for more than six weeks. But they had succeeded in depriving Gen. Dwight Eisenhower of any use of the port. Besides his and his men's exemplary bravery and upright conduct, Ramcke successfully negotiated the safe passage of 40,000 French inhabitants through enemy lines to safety. U.S. Gen. Troy Middleton, his opponent, did not cease to praise Gen. Ramcke—which served well in the years to follow.

Initially well-treated, things changed quickly after the war's end. Conditions in the POW camp in America became so bad that Ramcke escaped just to mail a letter to Washington, D.C., to help the internees—and then sneaked back into the camp. He was eventually returned to Europe, expecting release but ending up in the feared Cherche-Midi prison in France. Ramcke spoke out often against inflicted injustices, earning even more torture for his efforts.

Veale explains:

> Throughout his experience of prison camps and prisons lasting six years, Gen. Ramcke never seems to have grasped the new conception of what was the only fit and proper attitude to his captors of a prisoner of war belonging to the defeated side. Quite genuinely, the victors in the Second World War were oppressed by a consciousness of their own righteousness and by the fundamental wickedness of the vanquished.[8]

Finally, the French brought the general and two of his officers to trial in 1951. Accused of being the "Butcher of Brest," based not on evidence but on a French political need to demonize the German "hereditary enemy" even more, the judges were determined to convict Ramcke. However, when his friend Gen. Middleton got the chance to testify, the case against Ramcke and his men collapsed.

GRAND ADM. ERICH RAEDER
Locked up for nine years in Spandau Prison, also home to Rudolf Hess and other elderly alleged German "war criminals."

Not to be dissuaded, however, the court found him guilty. But fearing the wrath of the Americans, the French tribunal sentenced the general to five years' imprisonment. With time served counting toward the sentence in France, Ramcke was freed a few months later, returning home to write his amazing autobiography, *Fallschirmjager*.[9]

The lie of the "Butcher of Brest" was just barely defeated, but at great personal cost to Gen. Ramcke.

VICTORS' INJUSTICE

Veale entitles the last chapter of his book "The Super-Ersatz Crime." This "crime" was invented at the Nuremberg trials of the "major war criminals" by the International Military Tribunal: "The initiation of a war of aggression is … the supreme international crime, differing only from other war crimes in that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole."[10]

Veale concerns himself with the outlandish trial and imprisonment of Grand Adm. Erich Raeder, a totally unpolitical career naval officer chosen only as a counterpart to the trial of Gen. Field Marshal Keitel. The crime? Launching a "war of aggression" against Norway. This, despite the fact that Raeder only executed the orders of the government, and that Churchill truly launched a war of aggression against Norway one day before! The Soviets, with Churchill's secret collusion, also launched a war of aggression by their invasion of Finland in 1939.[11]

In his concluding indictment against the Allies' diabolical "victors' justice," Veale is at his most savage. After a blistering account of the trial, he writes:

> The strange Alice-in-Wonderland atmosphere of Nürnberg was transferred to Spandau [Prison], buffoonery and brutality remaining mixed in about the same proportions. It is less unpleasant to concentrate on the details of the buffoonery. The treatment of the seven elderly prisoners in Spandau was based on the assumption that they were desperate criminals of superhuman ferocity, audacity and strength: that if vigilance was relaxed for a single instance, they would overcome their unfortunate guards, tear their way through the stone walls which surrounded them and join the hordes of sympathizers that were ever waiting outside the prison for their appearance.[12]

Although sentenced to life in prison in solitary confinement as "Number 4," Raeder eventually was released after some public outcry. Veale says:

> The ending of this unique episode of modern history was thus in keeping with the whole shameful story. To the very last, no one was sure what it was all about and what had been decided, if anything. The only fact upon which everyone was agreed was that a distinguished naval officer who had been on the

losing side was kept by the victors in rigorous captivity for nine years.[13]

Veale's caustic, sarcastic wit and engaging expository skills lay bare the delusory and criminal actions of the World War II Allies. *Crimes Discreetly Veiled* is a book you will want to read—and own. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Lord Vansittart, as quoted by Katharine Thomson, an archivist with the Churchill Archive Centre at Churchill College Cambridge at the University of Cambridge, in her article "Maurice Hankey: 'Man of Secrets'."
2. Even today, many attempt to paint Winston Churchill as an anti-Communist and point to certain of his public statements in support. However, the reality is that he conspired with Stalin—prior to the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact—to surrender Eastern and Central Europe to the Soviets. See Peter Strahl's detailed article published in the January/February 2014 issue of The Barnes Review titled "The Sot & and the Soviet: The Plot by Churchill & Stalin to Divide Up Scandinavia and Encircle, Destroy Germany." Both Churchill and his American counterpart, President Franklin D. Roosevelt, acted deliberately to further the Communist world revolution, as this magazine has repeatedly documented.
3. Veale, F.J.P. *Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven of the Biggest Lies of WWII Exposed*. Available from The Barnes Review, softcover, 304 pages, #965, $27.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S., p. 14.
4. Veale, *op. cit.*, p. 17.
5. Ibid., p. 56.
6. Ibid., pp. 119-120.
7. For several Revisionist analyses of the Oradour "massacre," see the November/December 2001 ("The French Massacre at Oradoiur") and September/October 2006 ("WWII Atrocity Yarn Exposed") editions of TBR.
8. Veale, *op. cit.*, p. 243.
9. For a Revisionist analysis on Gen. Ramcke, see this author's article published in the March/April 2018 issue of The Barnes Review titled "Saga of the Paratrooper General."
10. The president of the IMT, as quoted by Veale, p. 263.
11. See a detailed article published in the January/February 2014 issue of The Barnes Review titled "The Sot & and the Soviet: The Plot by Churchill & Stalin to Divide Up Scandinavia and Encircle, Destroy Germany."
12. Veale, *op. cit.*, p. 282.
13. Ibid., p. 296.

Ronald L. Ray is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors, a freelance author, book reviewer and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

FROM TBR & OSTARA PUBLICATIONS—A CLASSIC BOOK RESCUED!

Crimes Discreetly Veiled

Seven of the Biggest Lies of World War II Exposed

By F.J.P. Veale • Foreword by Lord Hankey

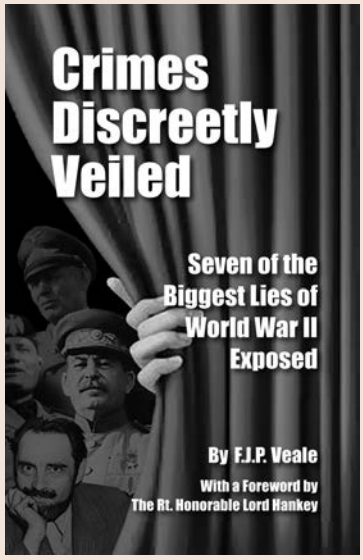

This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom" when the Soviet Union was invaded by Germany.

The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Polish officers and intelligentsia in cold blood.

The third lie deals with what the controlled media and establishment historians still maintain was Benito Mussolini's "execution." In fact, this was no execution, but a blatant murder carried out to cover up the theft of millions in state gold and reserves by Red partisans.

The fourth lie deals with the largely suppressed activities of one of France's greatest mass murderers—Dr. Marcel Petiot. His killing spree—more than 60 people—went undiscovered for years.

The fifth lie deals with what is known as the "Marzabotto Massacre" in Italy. It is claimed that this incident was a mass murder carried out by a German unit in 1944 against a village of Italian civilians.

The sixth lie deals with the arrest and false imprisonment of Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke.

The seventh lie deals with the case of Adm. Eric Raeder and his imprisonment in Spandau Prison on the charge of "waging aggressive war" for arranging the invasion of Norway.

This amazing work of historical revelations has been suppressed ever since it first appeared in 1958. This edition has been completely reset and updated with numerous footnotes to make the reader familiar with the personalities mentioned. The new edition also contains all four original maps and 36 unusual illustrations. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Vatican, the Rothschilds & Usury: A Paradox Part 3—Conclusion

By Antonius J. Patrick

Here is the final installment on the banking relationship between the Rothschilds and the Vatican. To avoid reliance on Rothschild financing, the Vatican established its own institutions. Some of these operations, however, practiced usury, which had once been considered a sin by the Church. While the Vatican eventually relaxed its penalties on the practice of usury, it never condemned the immorality of fractional-reserve banking.

LEO XIII
Usury no longer condemned.

CONDEMNATIONS OF USURY

By the time of Pope Leo XIII (1878-1903), there were no longer any official condemnations of usury. During the pope's reign, the Vatican invested heavily in the Italian real estate boom of the 1880s along with the establishment of a string of banks. These banks were not originally engaged in the financing of industry or large-scale commercial endeavors, but were mostly involved in agricultural concerns and as a place for small-time deposits and would-be homebuyers.

John Pollard discusses these institutions:

> The small Catholic banks were based on mutualistic principles not dissimilar from those underlying the organization of British building societies. They gathered the savings of mainly peasant farmers, but also the Catholic lower middle class of the small towns and joined them together with capital contributed by wealthier Catholics and provided loans and mortgages for chiefly agricultural purposes.[1]

These banks, in a sense, were not seen as "usurious," since they provided safety for poorer people to park their money. Later, as Italy began to industrialize, however, the banks merged with bigger business enterprises "under the aegis of the *Opera dei Congressi*," the "umbrella organization of the Italian Catholic movement."[2]

With the Vatican intertwined in the financial life of Italy and holding accounts in banks around the world, criticism of usury shifted to the lower clergy and elements of the Catholic lay intelligentsia. One of the harshest opponents of the practice who blames it for the supposed pauperization of the masses was the historian Hilaire Belloc. In his book, *Essays of a Catholic*, Belloc wrote:

> The modern world is organized on the principle that money of its nature breeds money. A sum of money lent has, according to our present scheme, a natural right to interest. That principle is false in economics as in morals. It ruined Rome, and it is bringing us to our end.[3]

HILAIRE BELLOC
Usury ruined Rome.

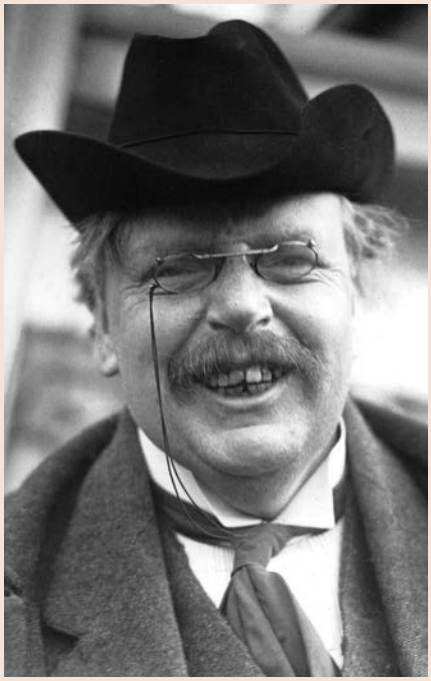

G.K. CHESTERTON
Faulty economic logic?

FR. CHARLES COUGHLIN
No interest on fictitious money.

Belloc's usual perceptive historical analysis is clearly missing in his discussion of loan banking which may have stemmed from his misuse of words such as "breeds" and "natural right" in describing monetary economics. Like a number of Catholic intellectuals, such as G.K. Chesterton, and even some up to the present day, the misunderstanding of sound economic theory not only hampers their interpretation of past events but shows an unfamiliarity with areas of earlier economic thought. Furthermore, while Belloc, Chesterton and others railed against capitalism for its usurious ways, they rarely included the Church's explicit and implicit practice of the supposed sin in their denunciations.

Moreover, Belloc ignores the undeniable empirical data of the era that, from roughly the end of the Napoleonic wars to World War I, Europe witnessed tremendous economic growth from industrial capitalism which created the middle classes of Western countries and the highest standard of living, not just for the *uber* rich but for all—the likes of which had never been seen before in human history. It was only after the creation of central banking and the elimination of the gold standard that living standards began to stagnate and eventually decline.[4]

While differing schools of thought on the decline of the Roman Empire cite several factors for its collapse (with some scholars contending that it never fell but was "transformed"[5]), the charging of interest, as Belloc maintains, is not high on the list as a cause. Instead, the continual monetary debasement to maintain a world empire that was constantly at war and becoming increasingly domestically bureaucratized is seen as a primary cause for Rome's eventual fall. The destruction of money gradually impoverished the middle and lower sectors of society (as all inflations do), redistributing wealth to the political class.[6]

This led to economic stagnation and regression which lasted long after Rome's fall, and contributed to what became known as the "Dark Ages."

A prominent contemporary of Belloc who held similar views on usury was "Radio Priest" Fr. Charles E. Coughlin (1891-1979). In his book *Money! Questions and Answers*, the priest severely condemns the practice, equating it with stealing. "Usury is a breach against the commandment 'Thou shalt not steal'," Coughlin argued. All aspects of lending are "immoral" and opposed to Christian teaching:

- Charging an unreasonable and abnormal rate of interest;
- Charging interest on any recognized non-productive or destructive loan; and
- Charging interest on a loan of fictious money which the lender created, thereby demanding from the borrower an unjust return. In the latter case, the lender reaps where he did not sow.[7]

Like Belloc, Fr. Coughlin mostly misses the mark about usury, although his third point has validity. When Fr. Coughlin mentions "fictious money," he is referring to notes created beyond the amount of silver or gold residing in banks. Charging interest on fictious notes compounds the problem and is another immoral and criminal act through which the lender receives an "unjust return" and "reaps what he

PAID ADVERTISEMENT: **ORDER FROM TURNING THE TIDE PUBLISHING!**

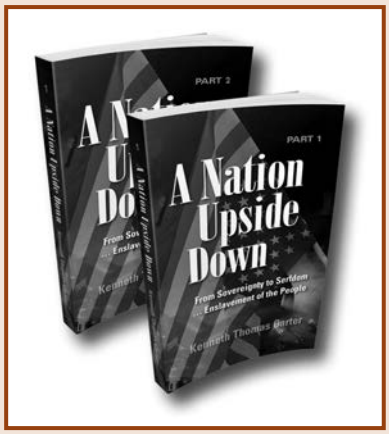

FROM TURNING THE TIDE PUBLISHING . . .

Wake Up, America!

Our Nation Has Been Turned Upside Down!

If you think this is "your" country, think again . . .

Our Republic died over 150 years ago with Lincoln and the Civil War, an ignominious death at the hands of the Global Elite . . . silently, insidiously, and inconspicuously. The people did not even notice. A small cabal of the world's wealthiest men usurped control over an unwary people. The South entered the war as so-called "slave" states, and exited the war slaves to the State. And the people of the North were equally losers. The people, and the world, lost the last bastion of true freedom and sovereignty . . . a nation turned upside down. We now live in a corporate-controlled socialist/fascist nation-state. We must act now to restore the Republic, or One World Government under a New World Order will eviscerate every last ounce of freedom from our lives. . . .

A Nation Upside Down: From Sovereignty to Serfdom . . . Enslavement of the People

By Kenneth Thomas Carter

Part 1 • softcover • 352 pages • 520 footnotes
Part 2 • softcover • 400 pages • 639 footnotes
$25 each sold separately • Just $40 when you get Parts 1 & 2!

Order from www.turningthetidepublishing.com
or call (850) 689-8989 or send credit card info, check or money order to:
Turning the Tide Publishing • 6256 Bullet Drive • Crestview FL • 32536

did not sow."

The charging of interest on fictious money, while certainly wrong, would not be possible if the "new money" was not created in the first place. In fact, under a metallic monetary system, any notes created beyond what has been deposited in a bank is fraud, and in no way can be defended on ethical grounds.

Moreover, such a practice does not increase economic growth, but is, like all counterfeiting schemes, a benefit solely to its practitioners at the expense of everyone else.

Of course, by Fr. Coughlin's day, the United States was practically off a commodity standard, meaning there was no longer any redeemability of dollars for gold or silver, at least domestically. The dollar, originally a "money substitute" and warehouse receipt for silver and gold, became the reserve of the U.S. banking system and eventually the world's reserve currency. In 1971, with Richard Nixon's "closing of the gold window," there was no longer redeemability of dollars for gold, internationally placing the world on a purely fiat, irredeemable paper-money standard.

EARLY DEFENDERS OF USURY

Before the Church no longer considered "lending for profit" a sin, some clerics began to contest the teaching on usury, which included the revered Scholasticism of St. Thomas Aquinas. The challenge to orthodox Scholasticism on interest-rate theory began in the early 16th century and continued with the rise of the Spanish School of Salamanca and later with some members of the newly formed Jesuit order.

The foremost Scholastic theologian of his time was Thomas De Vio, Cardinal Cajetan (1469-1534). Cajetan is best known for his debates with Martin Luther, but he was also a confessor of the Emperor Charles V and became general of the Dominican Order in 1508.

In his commentaries on St. Thomas's *Summa*, Cajetan held to much of the

Cardinal Cajetan (far left with hands on book) is perhaps best known as the man who questioned reformer Martin Luther at the Diet of Augsburg in 1518, grilling Luther on his teachings. Cajetan is also remembered as one of the cardinals who refused to grant Henry VIII an annulment of marriage from Spanish Catholic Queen Catherine of Aragon. He also approved of charging interest on business loans.

great Dominican's teaching; however, it was in his treatise on foreign exchange, *De Cambiis*, where he differed with Aquinas. In his discussion of how the foreign exchange market worked, Cajetan moved beyond the standard Thomist position on usury.[8]

Murray Rothbard describes Cajetan's breakthrough on interest-rate theory:

> Cajetan offered a point-by-point critique of his master's [Aquinas] rejection … to the usury ban. He … vindicates … any loan to businessmen. Thus, a lender may charge interest on any loan as payment for profit foregone on other investments, provided that loan be to a businessman. This untenable split between loans to businessmen and to consumers was made for the first time—as a means of justifying all business loans.[9]

Cajetan's insight, therefore, corrected what had been a defect in the otherwise well-grounded Scholastic view on economics as Rothbard enthusiastically exclaims:

> [F]or the very first time in the Christian era, Cardinal Cajetan justified the business of money lending, provided they were loans to business. Before him, all writers, even the most liberal, even Conrad Summenhart, had justified interest charges … only for ad hoc charitable loans; now the great Cajetan was justifying the business for money-lending at interest.[10]

Cajetan's position on interest-rate theory was taken up by the later thinkers of the Spanish School of Salamanca. The founder of the school, whose disciples were not limited only to Spain, was the Dominican Francisco de Vitoria (1485-1546). While Vitoria did not publish any written work, his lectures were transcribed by his students. Much of the Dominican's focus was on moral theology, and his commentaries on economics echoed Scholastic tradition. Admirably, he was opposed to the rising statist trends of Absolutism emanating from Italy and France: "Vitoria and his followers revived the idea that natural law is morally superior to the mere might of the state."[11]

Unfortunately, Vitoria's student and fellow Dominican Domingo de Soto (1494-1560) retarded the development of the early Salamancans, especially on usury. Among many accomplishments, de Soto was appointed by Emperor Charles V to the Council of Trent and became, for a time, the emperor's confessor.

His most important work was *De Justitia et Jure*, which was based on lectures he gave at Salamanca between 1540 and 1541. The treatise was widely popular—it was reprinted some 27 times—and influenced theologians for several centuries.[12]

While de Soto was a solid Thomist on theology, his work on economics was "reactionary," especially after the improvement in thought among the Scholastics up to that point. As Rothbard states:

> De Soto backslid on usury to such an extent that he advocated banning the foreign exchange market as usurious. In fact, de Soto managed to influence the court in 1552 to outlaw all internal currency exchange at anything other than the legal par.[13]

Fortunately for the development of economic thought and the continued flourishing of the School of Salamanca, another of Francisco de Vitoria's students, the Dominican Martin de Azpilcueta Navarrus (1493-1586), countered some of de Soto's erroneous thinking. A close advisor to three popes, Azpilcueta was a renowned canonist lawyer who in his lectures innovatively combined the teaching of civil and canon law and, during his tenure at Portugal's University of Coimbra, he expounded upon international law.

Contrary to some of de Soto's statist positions and going beyond the Scholastics, Azpilcueta, for example, contended that the government had no right to regulate prices, arguing it was "imprudent and unwise" reasoning, as Rothbard explains: "When goods are abundant … there is no need for maximum price control, and when goods are scarce, controls would do the community more harm than good."[14]

In addition to refuting de Soto, Azpilcueta made a significant contribution to economic thought with probably the first exposition of the "quantity theory of money." Building on Cajetan, the Dominican disregarded the old idea that money or its purchasing power (PP) can be fixed, but since money is a commodity like all others (although the most marketable), its value (PP) can fluctuate. A "good money," however, where its PP remains relatively constant, is one of the aspects that makes gold and silver superior monies—the lack of volatility.[15]

If the supply of goods and services goes up, and the supply of money remains the same, money's value—PP—would increase. The inverse would apply if the supply of money increased, while the amount of goods and services remained the same or declined.

> Modern critics of usury ignore the historical significance of the usury question.

In other words, money's value—PP—would fall and less goods and services could be bought.

Of course, the School of Salamanca would have practical knowledge of this since, at the time, Spain was in the midst of its overseas explorations and the discovery of vast sums of gold and silver in the New World, resulting in a huge influx of precious metals into the Iberian Peninsula, causing prices to increase dramatically. The Salamancans, therefore, had their theories confirmed by real empirical evidence.

While Azpilcueta's take on economics was quite sound, he nevertheless reverted to much of de Soto's thought on interest. Unfortunately, his position at the Vatican influenced Pope St. Pius V in 1569 to issue the bull *Cum onus* which allowed for interest only on a "fruitful and immobile good" which, of course, did not apply to money.[16]

Besides Azpilcueta, St. Pius V had been strongly encouraged by St. Charles Borromeo, the archbishop of Milan, who was appalled at the amount of usury that was being practiced throughout the city to issue the decree. Despite the prestige of Borromeo and Azpilcueta, most of Europe's theologians rejected the bull citing, in part, that the "pope's arguments were matters of positive rather than natural law … [and it] had to be accepted by the government or be the common practice of a particular country for it to carry the force of law in that country."

Not one European country accepted *Cum onus*, and even in Rome it fell on deaf ears.[17]

The last great Salamancan thinker who further weakened the Church's prohibition on usury was Flemish Jesuit Leonard Lessius (1554-1623). Lessius was a philosophy professor at the English college in Douai, France, and, while studying at Rome, was a student of the Salamancan Francisco Suarez.

Lessius and his fellow Jesuits opposed the growing pro-determinist faction of Catholic theology in his native Flanders which had been infecting the Dominican Order. Also, from his studies under Suarez, Lessius attacked the "divine-right of kings" theory showing that the Jesuits had taken up natural-law theory, which was being increasing abandoned by the Dominicans and other orders.[18]

While nominally holding to the long-standing view on usury's prohibition, Lessius "was actually a highly influential force in its ongoing destruction," as Rothbard shows:

> Lessius provided the most sweeping defense so far of the guaranteed investment contract, and he treated benignly even high rates of return on capital. …
>
> [He] justified not only businessmen or investors planning to invest their money, but also *any* people with liquid funds, including professional moneylenders. For the first time among scholastics, all loans by moneylenders were now justified.

> With Leonard Lessius, then, the last of the barriers to interest or usury were smashed, and only the hollow shell of the formal prohibition remained.[19]

Like Rothbard, Professor John T. Noonan saw Lessius in a similar light when he wrote "the theologian [Lessius] whose views on usury most decidedly mark the arrival of a new era. More than any predecessor he would probably have felt completely at ease in the modern financial world."[20]

Despite the cogent arguments that the Salamancans and Jesuits made, and its widespread use among the public including the Vatican itself (although through Jewish intermediaries), the Church continued its official ban on usury. The prohibition, with the rising tide of secularism and other factors, played a role in the downfall of Scholasticism within the Church. In trying to keep the prohibition in effect, despite a number of its leading lights justifying it, the policy ultimately discredited the Church and opened it up to its enemies and believers to charges of hypocrisy. This led, in part, to the downfall of Scholasticism, which was the mighty theological system of thought upon which the late Medieval Church rested.

The modern critics of usury have missed the historical significance of the usury question that led them astray in not seeing the real culprit for the economic and social chaos of the age—central banking. Central banking has institutionalized monetary debasement which has financially wrecked untold lives, created economic chaos in every land, and has been directly responsible for massive destruction and the slaughter of millions of people through the financing of countless wars.

Critics of usury also do not understand an inconsistency in the interest prohibition, that, if applied universally, would mean that "profit" gained from other activities would have to be called into question as can be seen in the following example:

New from TBR Book Club!

Léon Degrelle In Exile: 1945-1994

By José Luís Jerez Riesco

Crash landing in San Sebastián, Spain, in 1945, Waffen SS officer Léon Degrelle narrowly escaped death from his native Belgium and the Allied forces. Stripped of his Belgian citizenship and sentenced to death in absentia for fighting on the German side against Bolshevism on the Eastern Front during WWII, Degrelle lived the rest of his life in exile in Spain, harbored unofficially by Francisco Franco's government.

During these 49 years in exile, Degrelle never expressed any regret for his place in the war, nor did he remain silent as fantastical narratives were woven about the events of the war and the supposed atrocities of the Germans and their allies in the decades following. Despite attacks on his family, vilification by the whole world and many conflicts with the Church, he never wavered in either his Catholic faith or his conviction in National Socialism.

Léon Degrelle in Exile: 1945–1994 presents the story of these 49 years, complete with extensive letters between Degrelle and his friends and family, interviews, speeches and anecdotes from those who knew and loved him. Degrelle was one of the few remaining from the Axis side to share his account of the war and his commentary on the world as it changed drastically after the Axis defeat in 1945.

Softcover, 518 pages, #993, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase at TBR's online Revisionist bookstore—www.BarnesReview.com.

> If a landlord built an apartment complex and rents it out, can he charge more than the cost of materials and labor or should he only receive repayment for the funds spent on construction? Is the landlord risking his own savings/capital (as does the "money lender") which he could lose if the venture would go belly up?

Certainly, no theory of justice would deny the landlord a right to make a profit for taking a risk and delaying present consumption in undertaking such a project. Yet, it is the same dynamics that a saver/money lender undergoes when he loans out his funds to be paid back with a premium in an uncertain future.

USURY, BANKING, & THE CHURCH

The dominance of central banking came with the emergence of the nation-state after the French Revolution. Central banks were instrumental in the elimination of commodity money, as they placed a check on government from going into debt and banks from printing money. With gold and silver out of the way (notes no longer redeemable), central banks could inflate with impunity, which gave bankers and the political class an almost unlimited source of income. This was used to cement the political elites in power, allowed them to engage in all sorts of social engineering schemes and contributed mightily to making warfare decidedly more destructive and widespread.

Yet, few Catholic intellectuals or churchmen understood the problem but continued to blame "usurious" free enterprise for the ills of society. They were oblivious to the immoral and criminal aspect of central banking which rested on the fraudulent practice of fractional-reserve banking.

Fractional-reserve banking allows banks to keep only a portion of their deposits on hand while the rest is surreptitiously lent out for "profit." One of the few churchmen who understood fractional-reserve banking was Fr. Denis Fahey.

"The bankers observed," the priest explained, "that about 90% of their total stock of gold remained in their vaults entirely undisturbed, and that only about 10% of the precious metal was required for the normal transaction of business. The banks then began to circulate far more promises to pay gold than they had gold to meet, and to collect interest on the fictitious money."[21]

Fr. Fahey then quotes Sir Reginald Rowe from his book *The Root of All Evil*. Rowe continues the analysis:

> That is to say, that they could issue far more promises to pay in gold than they could meet with all the gold of their coffers. This was because it was found in practice that the promised payments were never simultaneously demanded. In fact, except in crisis, never more than one-tenth of these at any time.[22]

The dominance of central banking came with the emergence of the nation-state.

Banks, therefore, can make "additional income," by not only charging customers for safekeeping of their deposits, but they can lend out, at interest, the deposited funds which are supposed to remain in the banks for safe keeping. This of course is illegitimate and, if any other firm or organization did such a thing, it would be considered fraud punishable by either fines or significant jail time.

As Fr. Fahey and others have incisively pointed out, eventually bankers realized that not all depositors demand their money at once. If all depositors, or if a significant amount demanded their funds simultaneously, the fraud would be exposed. If such a thing happened today, the entire monetary system would collapse overnight.

Over the years, banks would continually fail, largely due to fractional-reserve banking, and thus sought to create a financial institution that would bail them out in times of "crisis." Thus, central banking came into existence as a "lender of last resort" when banks got into trouble. Since their inception, central banks have always been granted privileges by governments, including most importantly to establish legal tender laws, create a monopoly of note issuance, and the ability to set interest rates.

Furthermore, with the power to create money, government debt would begin to balloon, as the central bank would become a ready buyer of government debt no matter how risky the debt might become. The ability to create almost limitless debt led to the expansion of state power in all sectors of society.

One of the first goals, once central banks were established, was to get rid of gold and silver, which had always kept a check on money printing. Once gold and silver were severed from the monetary order, central banks could (and did) inflate their currencies without fear. Central banking thus became a mighty engine of monetary inflation, which led to the usual consequences: redistribution of wealth, booms and busts, hyperinflation, economic stagnation and collapse. Looking back at the financial history of the past two centuries, it would be difficult to deny the veracity of such an analysis.

Not only is fractional-reserve banking a sin against the 7th Commandment—"Thou Shall Not Steal"—it also violates one of the four sins that cry to heaven for vengeance: "Defrauding of wages to the laborer."[23] Since money printing is willful currency debasement, wages paid in depreciated money surreptitiously defrauds laborers of income.

In contrast, unlike fractional-reserve banking, there is no fraud in the practice of usury. Usury involves

two parties who agree (typically contractually) to exchange a present good (usually money) for a future good (money) including a premium, which is accrued in the form of interest. No one is forced to get a loan or go into debt—it is a voluntary agreement. Many times, in fact, it is the lender who is taking the risk since he may only get part of his funds back, or none at all, or if he does get paid back, the funds may be worthless due to inflation.

More broadly, payment for saving is socially beneficial, since it encourages individuals to save—putting off present consumption—which develops responsibility, farsightedness and maturity. Savings are transformed into capital and invested in production, creating jobs and goods. Advanced civilizations are those that have an intricate and highly developed capital stock, not only allowing for production and increased living standards, but for the undertaking of all sorts of culturally enhancing activities. Of course, in the present epoch, saving is discouraged through the suppression of interest rates by central banks and by the encouragement of spending. Consumer spending indices are given much attention by the financial press.

One possible reason for the Church's lack of condemnation of central banking, despite its obvious criminal nature, is its eventual acceptance by the modern nation-state which, as we have said, came into being after the French Revolution. At first, the popes condemned most of the philosophical planks on which the modern state was grounded. Over time, however, there was a relaxation to the new political realities. Since central banking became a fixture of all the regimes, they escaped criticism from the hierarchy.

By the time of Vatican II, and especially in its aftermath, the Church had become outwardly statist. Popes praised democratic governance and looked to leadership in international organizations like the UN. It also gave up many of its former duties and activities, such as the management of hospitals, schools and charities, to the burgeoning welfare state.

CONCLUSION

While the Church looked hypocritical in its involvement with the Rothschilds and eventually practiced usury itself, it demonstrates that it has been run by fallible men.

While the legitimacy of usury is now rarely discussed, central banking continues its dominance. With a potential financial catastrophe on the horizon, hopefully central banks will be exposed for their nefarious role in the chaos. In the past, while the Vatican often stood up to the outrageous actions of kings and opposed sovereigns' attempts to interfere in Church matters, its failure to see central banking as an unjust and criminal institution—which has been used to undermine Christianity—has hindered the efforts of the devout.

> The legitimacy of usury is now rarely discussed. Today, central banking rules.

Worse, since Vatican II, the Church has lost almost all of its "independence" and now has become part of the New World Order, taking similar stances as the globalists on mass migration, global warning and various social welfare measures. The Conciliar Church has gone beyond popular leftist causes and is now both condoning the practice of sodomy and is becoming more tolerant of abortion—failing to ex-communicate politicians who support infanticide. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Pollard, John F. *Money and the Rise of the Modern Papacy*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005, p. 77.
2. Ibid., p. 78.
3. Belloc, Hilaire. *Essays of a Catholic*. Charlotte, NC: TAN Books and Publishers, Inc., 1992 (originally published in 1931 by The Macmillan Company), p. 15.
4. Ashton, T.S. *The Industrial Revolution 1760-1830*. London: Oxford University Press, 1948.
5. Haywood, Richard Mansfield. *The Myth of Rome's Fall*. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, Inc., 1962.
6. The "classical" meaning of inflation is the expansion of the money supply which results in the fall in money's purchasing power, which leads to a later rise in prices. A general increase in prices is the result of inflation.
7. Coughlin, Rev. Charles E. *Money! Questions and Answers*. Royal Oak, MI: The National Union for Social Justice, 1936, pp. 90-91.
8. Rothbard, Murray N. *Economic Thought Before Adam Smith: An Austrian Perspective on the History of Economic Thought*. Vol. 1, Auburn, AL: Ludwig von Mises Institute, 2006 (originally published in 1995 by Edward Elgar Publishing Ltd.), p. 100.
9. Ibid., p. 101.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid., p. 102.
12. Ibid., p. 103.
13. Ibid., p. 104.
14. Ibid., p. 105.
15. Money in Azpilcueta's day was either gold or silver.
16. Rothbard, *op. cit.*, p. 107.
17. Ibid., p. 107.
18. See the works of Juan de Mariana, especially his *De Rege* ("On Kingship").
19. Rothbard, *op. cit.*, pp. 124-125.
20. Quoted in Rothbard, *op. cit.*, p. 126.
21. Fahey, Rev. Denis. *Money Manipulation and Social Order*. Palmdale, CA: Christian Book Club of America, 1992 (originally published in 1944 by Cahill & Co., Ltd. in Dublin, Ireland), p. 19.
22. Ibid., p. 19.
23. For many Christians, sodomy is also one of the sins that cries out for heavenly vengeance—a prohibition that the modern world has seemingly forgotten. Today, many Catholic and Protestant churches no longer condemn sodomy or homosexuality. In most denominations of tthe Protestant Church, homosexuals are now allowed to become pastors and reverends—and the Catholic Church may in the near future approve of this as well.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Thomas De Vio, Cardinal Cajetan (1469-1534).

"Old Right" Thinker Had Solution to "Debt-Ceiling" Debacle: "Don't Buy Government Bonds"

Every few years, Democrats and Republicans, in coordination with their talking heads in the mass media, engage in a faux debate about America's debt, insisting on or opposing the raising of the "debt-ceiling." Here's an overview of one libertarian-leaning thinker's solution to this reoccurring problem.

FRANK CHODOROV
Against debt financing.

By Antonius J. Patrick

A farcical debate surrounding "raising the debt-ceiling" unfolds periodically, a debate conducted by the two nearly indistinguishable political parties hell-bent on driving America into economic ruin. In anticipation of the inevitable debate surrounding America's spiraling debt, it will be instructive to look at how some earlier conservative and libertarian thinkers viewed public debt. Unlike the present generation—with the notable exception of Dr. Ron Paul—these intellectuals asked fundamental questions about such matters as debt, taxation, central banking and foreign policy.

One of the leading lights of what was known as the "Old Right" of the 1950s, which opposed the Cold War globalism of the likes of William Buckley and sought to overturn the New Deal domestically, was Frank Chodorov (1887-1966). In his books and essays, Chodorov challenged the pillars upon which social democracy rested and sought to return America to small government, low taxation and "isolationism."

In one of his provocative essays, Chodorov pervasively argued that those who purchase public debt are complicit in the enhancement of state power. Unlike many present-day economists who only see the baneful economic effects of profligate government borrowing, he makes a moral case against debt financing.[1]

He points out that public borrowing burdens future generations for the benefit of the present. Despite reasons often given for the necessity of borrowing—war, natural disaster, infrastructure, social welfare, etc.—Chodorov contends that the practice of shifting the cost to later generations, whatever the reason, is unjust:

> This is exactly what you do when you cooperate with the state's borrowing program. You are loading on your children and your children's children an obligation to pay for something they had no voice in, and for which they may not care at all. Your "investment for posterity" may earn you nothing but the curses of posterity.

Chodorov understood, as most commentators do not today, that a gold-backed currency restrained the largesse of the state:

> When money was redeemable in gold, the inherent profligacy of government was somewhat restrained; for, if the citizen lost faith in his money, or his bond, he could demand gold in exchange, and since

> the government did not have enough gold on hand to meet the demand, it had to curtail its spending proclivity accordingly.

It was Franklin Delano Roosevelt's despicable and criminal act of taking the U.S. off the gold standard domestically that led to the expansion of the public debt as Chodorov describes:

> Mr. Roosevelt removed this shackle and thus opened the flood gates. The only limit to the inclination of every politician to spend money, in order to acquire power, is the refusal of the public to lend its money to the government. …
>
> The government can then resort to printing of money, to make money out of nothing.

Not realized at the time, but the ability of the American government to expand its revenue base fit nicely into FDR's later nefarious foreign policy objectives.

Chodorov's viewpoint on public debt can also easily be applied to FDR's decision to eradicate the gold standard through which the U.S. currency could be redeemed for precious metals. FDR's act, however, was a "violation of contract" with American citizens, since the U.S. government defaulted on its obligations.

In Orwellian fashion, the verbiage used with most government operations is often misused to legitimize state functions. "Investment" is one such term that has been corrupted in relations to spending and debt.

In promoting their spending schemes, politicians will often use the term investment, i.e., "investment in education" or "investment in infrastructure." This is deliberate, since it tries to equate government spending with a vital component of the market process.

In a market economy, investment means the lending of savings, which is used to expand or start an enterprise. In return, the lender receives a stock or a bond. If the business is successful, the lender's investment will receive a return—dividends from a stock or interest from a bond. Business investment is, therefore, a necessary aspect of capitalism which results in economic growth and increased living standards.

As Chodorov incisively points out, however, government investment is the antithesis of what takes place in the marketplace:

> The state, however, does not put your money into production. The state spends it—that is all the state is capable of doing—and your savings disappear. The interest you get comes out of the tax fund, to which you contribute your share, and your share is increased by the cost of servicing your bond.

Chodorov's solution to deficit financing was not to buy government bonds. While this would certainly be a step in the right direction, a more radical approach is needed since the problem has now become so immense.

Put simply, there should be a prohibition on government borrowing of any kind. State revenues should only come through tax receipts and fees paid by those in the present. This would completely eliminate the "moral hazard" of debt financing and drastically reduce the size and scope of government over society.

For those who seek to put an end to the debt-ceiling charade and rectify the immoral practice of burdening future generations by the irresponsibility of the present, the works of Frank Chodorov are essential. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1. Chodorov, Frank. *Out of Step: The Autobiography of an Individualist*. New York: The Devin-Adair Company, 1962. See Chapter 17, "Don't Buy Government Bonds.".

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. This essay is dedicated to Willis A. Carto, founder of The Barnes Review.

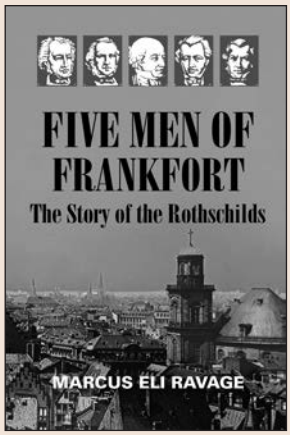

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

By Marcus Eli Ravage. This biography, written by a leading Jewish historian, pulls no punches in telling the true story of the banking dynasty, once known as the "financiers of nations." Cutting through all the myths, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna and Naples—to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia using their secret network. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including the Austrian, Prussian and Russian governments—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. The Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. This new edition has three appendices added that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. Softcover, 340 pages, #920, *$30* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

HIDDEN ALBUM OF MANKIND

In 1902, Hutchinson & Co. published one of the most valuable books on the various and disappearing peoples of the world. Much has changed in little more than a century. Titled *The Living Races of Mankind* (two volumes), the photographs contained within document scores of various peoples, many of them quite primative and possibly now extinct or amalgamated with more technologically advanced peoples today. Here are just a few of those photographs.

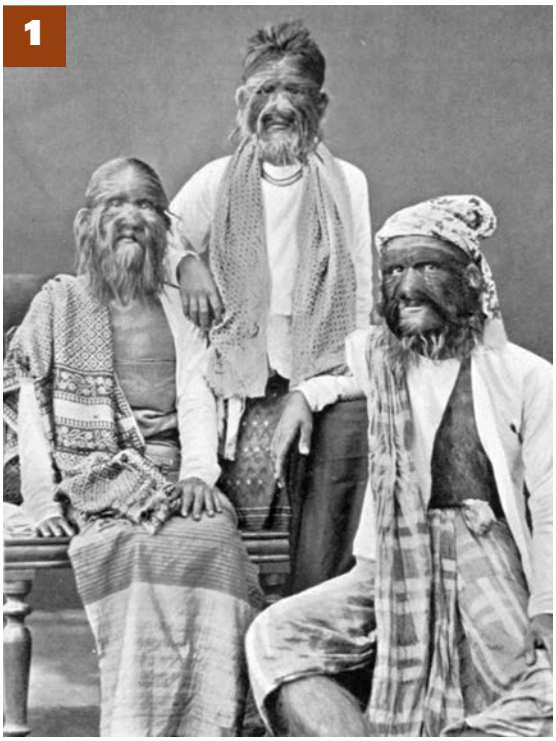

1) A group of hairy natives from Mandalay, Burma (now Myanmar). The figure at far left is a female. **2)** Jews in Palestine afflicted with leprosy. **3)** A woman of the Gilbert River region, northern Queensland, Australia. **4)** A Swazi warrior of southern Africa sports an elaborate feather headdress. **5)** A Vedda man in leaf "girdle."

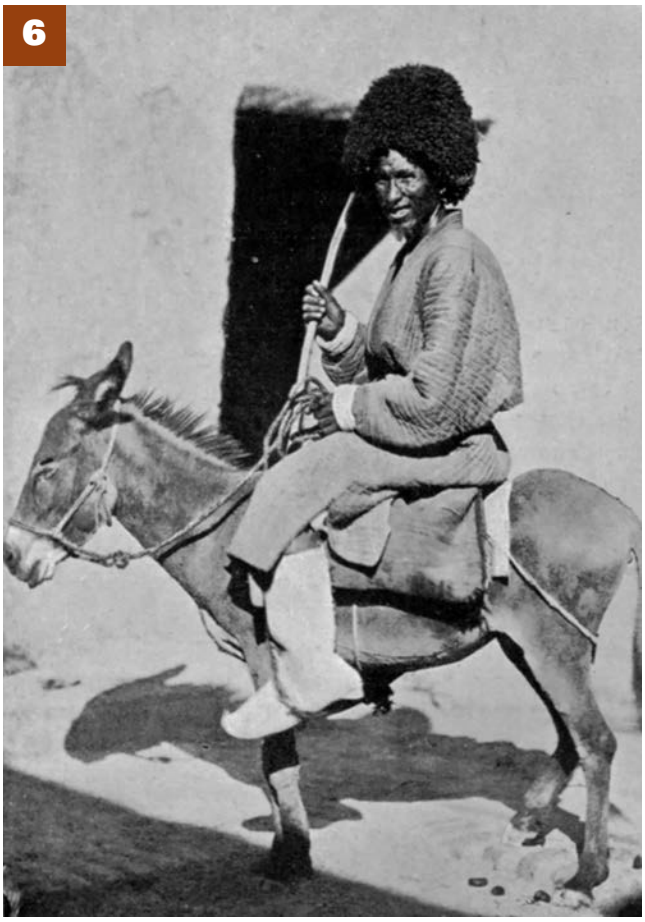

6) A Turkoman rides a sturdy donkey. The Turkoman inhabit the region of Turkmenistan, Afghanistan and Iran. **7)** A family of Lapplanders. The mother (left) holds a baby in a portable cradle. **8)** A group of Tuareg men from North Africa. **9)** This warrior of the Congo and his bride both display ornamental scarification on their foreheads.

The Tragic Fate of the *Pieds-Noirs* in French Algeria

INTRODUCTION

After abandoning its former colony and the ethnic French population that lived there for generations, France opened its borders for any and all immigrants, paving the way for the chaos and ethnic tension on such vivid display today in "the Land of Human Rights." Here is an overview of the French abandonment of Algeria and its subsequent independence.

By Rémi Tremblay

On February 16, 2017, French President Emmanuel Macron publicly apologized for the "sins" of colonization, which he described as "a crime against humanity." His speech, delivered in Algiers, the capital of Algeria, France's former colony, went mostly unchallenged but defies historical truths. The only crime against humanity in the Algerian adventure was the way it ended, in brutality and torture, with France betraying her promises to her blood brothers.

It is time to take a closer look at the Algerian War (1954-1962) and assess the balance sheet of French rule. Regarding the war itself, many myths still prevail, namely that most Algerians were opposed to French rule, and that the Algerians won the war. It is also time to debunk the idea that the French exploited Algeria. Facts prove quite the opposite.

Renowned historian Dominique Venner explained the significance of this conflict, arguing convincingly that it was the first modern war lost by Europe against Africa. With this defeat, Europe's invincibility cracked and shattered while the former colonies of Europe in Africa and elsewhere gained confidence. The way the entire ethnic French population was repatriated to France at the end of the war also offers valuable lessons for proponents of remigration.

Péroncel Hugoz, a former journalist for the popular French daily *Le Monde*, noted that the Algerian War was probably the first instance of modern jihad. Many Islamic reforms were implemented after independence, and the main newspaper linked to the Algerian nationalists was called *Moudjahid*.[1]

THE CONFLICT'S BEGINNINGS

What was finally recognized in 1999 as a war—not merely "events," as it had been described—started on November 1, 1954. On that day, a group of Algerian nationalists in exile in Tunis, the capital of Tunisia, declared independence on the radio. On the same day, coordinated terrorist attacks were launched by the *Comité Révolutionnaire d'Unité et d'Action* (Revolutionary Committee for Unity and Action) that later became the *Front de Libération Nationale* (National Liberation Front or FLN).

PIERRE MENDES FRANCE
Broke promises to Pieds-Noirs.

Their bloodiest deed that day was the hijacking of a bus and the murder of its passengers, including Europeans and Muslims alike, after the rape of a young European teacher. Other violent actions that day caused a total of eight casualties. However, it is the murder and rape of the young teacher, along with her husband, that caused an uproar among the European population, approaching 1 million inhabitants at that time, which then comprised roughly 10% of Algeria's total population.

The leaders of the revolutionaries were Hocine Aït Ahmed, Krim Bel-

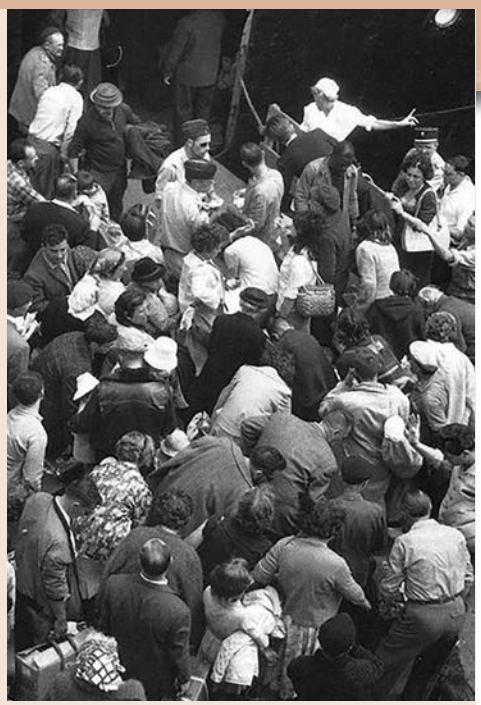

Above and right: *Pieds-Noirs* fled Algeria in droves after a coalition of various Islamic-inspired terrorist groups attacked *Pied-Noir* neighborhoods and businesses of the large and quite successful community. The *Pieds-Noirs* were mostly offspring of French settlers in Algeria, who had lived there for generations, but also included Spanish Catholics and other Europeans. The *Pieds-Noirs* comprised roughly 10% of the population in Algeria. The European-derived settler community lived in peaceful coexistence with the Islamic native population, and brought businesses, agriculture, architecture, advanced infrastructure, schooling and other benefits to the territory. Despite reassurances from the French government, the *Pieds-Noirs* were sold out to appease the terrorists of the FLN.

kacem, Ahmed Ben Bella, Mohamed Boudiaf, Mustapha Ben Boulaïd, Larbi Ben M'Hidi, Mohamed Khider and Didouche Mourad. Their objective was independence and, of course, Islamic rule. It should be noted that, before the French took over in 1830, there was no such thing as an Algerian nation. It was an unstable territory that had been dependent on the Ottoman Empire for centuries and had been governed locally by pirates.

Terrorist acts increased in frequency and intensity in the months after, but the FLN was only made up of a few hundred members. Given this perceived minor threat, France sent airborne soldiers on a limited scale, largely to restore law and order, treating the matter as a small-scale uprising rather than an emerging war. The situation quickly evolved into a major conflict as violence spread. Nevertheless, then-Prime Minister Pierre Mendes France and his minister of interior Francois Mitterrand, who would later become president of France from 1981-1995, crossed the ocean to reassure the *Pieds-Noirs* of the fact that Algeria would remain French, no matter what transpired.[2]

On August 20, 1955, things escalated to a new level when a local FLN leader named Zighout Youssef openly called upon Muslims to kill Europeans. In Philippeville and El Halia, Muslims stormed European neighborhoods until the airborne forces intervened and pushed them back. Still, 71 French women and children were killed on that day by their neighbors, their customers, their coworkers and, sometimes, their former friends. On that day, the FLN had managed to create a lasting divide between the ethnic French and Islamic Algerians, two communities that had coexisted peacefully for more than a century.

Following this bloodbath, France increased repression. It is in this context that a young nationalist member of parliament, Jean-Marie Le Pen, asked to leave the French Assembly to go fight. He fought in Algeria for 27 months, earning several medals for his courage.

Faced with stronger opposition, the FLN quickly increased terrorist attacks and atrocities. On May 18, 1956, three young French soldiers were butchered, castrated and killed by rebels, which became a turning point in the conflict.

It is worth noting that the FLN did not represent the majority in Algeria. In fact, at that time, there were four times more *harkis*, Algerian Muslims enrolled in the French army, than FLN militants. There were more than 60,000 mobile *harkis*, plus the Muslims who were involved in other

types of units, like the self-defense units in charge of protecting villages from FLN executions and crimes.[3]

RESTORING LAW AND ORDER

French Army Gen. Raoul Salan was sent to Algeria to restore order. This shy and not-so-well-liked military veteran acted quickly and, soon, the army began operating as the main administrator of the colony. Nevertheless, the FLN continued its terrorist attacks in Algiers, with several deadly bombings, including one at the crowded Milk Bar ice cream shop.

French Gen. Jacques Massu, who commanded the airborne troops, then received the mandate to rid the capital of the 1,200 or so militants active in Algiers. Gen. Massu's forces arrested many of the leaders and terrorists associated with FLN, but still the deadly attacks continued. It was only in the fall of 1957 that the battle finally ended, after the airborne troops eliminated most of the terrorists. From then on, the airborne soldiers, or the "paras" as they became known, would become the heroes of the Europeans and the boogeymen of their enemies. Exaggerated tales of atrocities would be published in left-wing newspapers to demonize them.

Just as the Algerians were not a monolithic bloc, likewise in France the population was divided on the question. Many left-wingers opposed the French presence in Algeria, and it was Communists who helped the FLN with its early terrorist attacks. Several "humanist" intellectuals, including authors Jean-Sartre and Simone de Beauvoir, and also priests and politicians actively collaborated with FLN terrorists by delivering money raised in the Algerian community in France. They also assisted and harbored fugitives. They were called the "suitcase carriers" and operated in a web called the "Jeanson Network."[4,5] They became the foundation of France's "New Left."

The events in Algeria were receiving so much publicity, the government of President René Coty was on the verge of losing control. On May 13, 1958, a putsch was organized in Algiers and Gen. Salan and other officers and civilians attempted to take power. They demanded that Charles de Gaulle, a resistance leader during WWII, replace Coty in Paris.[6] They stopped their coup when their main request was granted. On June 1, de Gaulle, who had lost the elections two years ago, became the president. He now had the power to reform the state and save Algeria from terrorists.

His first concern was seemingly to address the conflict in Algeria, which was rapidly spiraling out of control. On June 4, in Algiers, he powerfully declared, "I have understood you," referring to the concerns of the ethnic French in Algeria and their interests. He then declared:

> I take note of all this in the name of France! And I declare that, as of today, France considers that in all of Algeria, there is only one category of inhabitants: fully-fledged French.

Two days later, he thundered, "Long live French Algeria!"

Gen. Salan, who left for exile in Spain, was replaced by Gen. Maurice Challe, who used his airborne troops to sweep the whole country. In less than a year, his troops had killed 26,000 rebels, taken 10,800 captives and seized 20,800 weapons. He also launched reforms to give more power to pro-French Muslims in the country. He envisioned a semi-autonomous territory.

But, in September 1959, while the battle was being won on the battlefield by the French army, President de Gaulle suddenly opened the door to independence and negotiation. The man who had been chosen to govern as a friend of French Algeria was betraying his promises and his people.

SAVING FRENCH ALGERIA

On January 24, 1960, the French population of Algiers demonstrated but was met with gunfire from the local police. Faced with such violence, the French civilians built barricades and shot back. The leader of the rebellion, Pierre Lagaillarde, surrendered and was sent to France to face trial.[7] His lawyer was Jean-Louis Tixier-Vignancour, who later became a

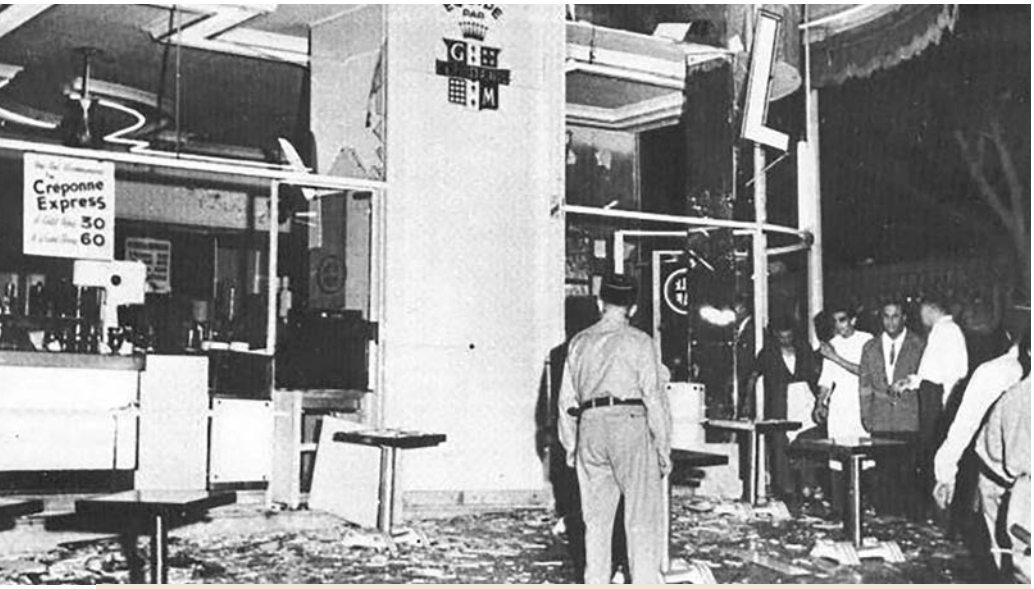

Above, the damaged interior of the Milk Bar, an ice cream shop in Algiers, after a bomb attack by a female Muslim extremist, September 30, 1956. The shop was a favorite hang out for children returning from the beach. Eight were killed and scores injured, with multiple civilians, including innocent children, having to have limbs amputated.

major player in nationalist politics.[8] Then, despite his undeniable victory on the battlefield, Gen. Challe was replaced by Gen. Jean Crépin, considered more loyal to de Gaulle.

In 1961, a referendum was organized on the question of self-determination. In Algeria, 75% voted in favor of independence. The *Pieds-Noirs* were shocked. They knew the end was coming and there would be no place for them in an independent Algeria. The prospect of "returning" to France, a country most had never visited, was less than appealing.

On April 22, 1961, the radio broadcasted a surprising message:

> This is Radio France. The army has taken control of Algeria and the Sahara. … French Algeria is not dead. … There is not and there will never be an independent Algeria. Long live French Algeria so that France may live.

A few moments later, a proclamation was read by Gen. Challe to the French army in Algeria. The former commander-in-chief announced that he was in Algeria with Gen. Andre Zeller and Gen. Edmond Jouhaud, in liaison with Gen. Salan, to keep the oath made that the army would keep Algeria French "so that our dead will not have perished for nothing." He condemned de Gaulle and his "government of capitulation."

During the night, airborne troops led by Hélie Denoix de Saint-Marc captured many strategic buildings in Algiers. In the days prior, the three generals, Challe, Jouhaud and Zeller, had gathered in Algiers to prepare their putsch. Gen. Salan arrived the following day. In France, de Gaulle reacted by arresting several officers he suspected of also being part of this coup d'état.

On April 23, Salan, Challe, Jouhaud and Zeller assumed power in Algeria. Two days after that, however, Challe surrendered, and the others were arrested. They had the support of the *Pieds-Noirs* and many Muslims, but the opposition in France was so strong that their putsch was bound to fail.

A recruitment poster for the *Organisation Armée Secrète* (Secret Armed Organization or OAS) calls "Citizens to Arms," to help Algeria remain under French control and stop attacks on Pieds-Noirs.

In the aftermath, 220 officers were relieved of command, 114 were tried in court, and 83 were convicted. They were not the only losses the French army would suffer, as thousands of soldiers resigned in disgust, refusing to betray the oath they had taken when joining the army.[9]

THE RISE OF THE OAS

Many *Pieds-Noirs* felt betrayed by de Gaulle and became disillusioned after the failed putsch. Algeria was on the road to independence and, sooner or later, they would lose everything they had worked for.

But those dedicated to keeping Algeria in French hands were not giving up. In Madrid, February 1961, the *Organisation Armée Secrète* (Secret Armed Organization or OAS) was founded. In Algeria, it was Lt. Roger Degueldre who organized this underground resistance movement. Degueldre did not believe the April putsch attempt would succeed, and he took the lead by gathering and organizing the French patriots who

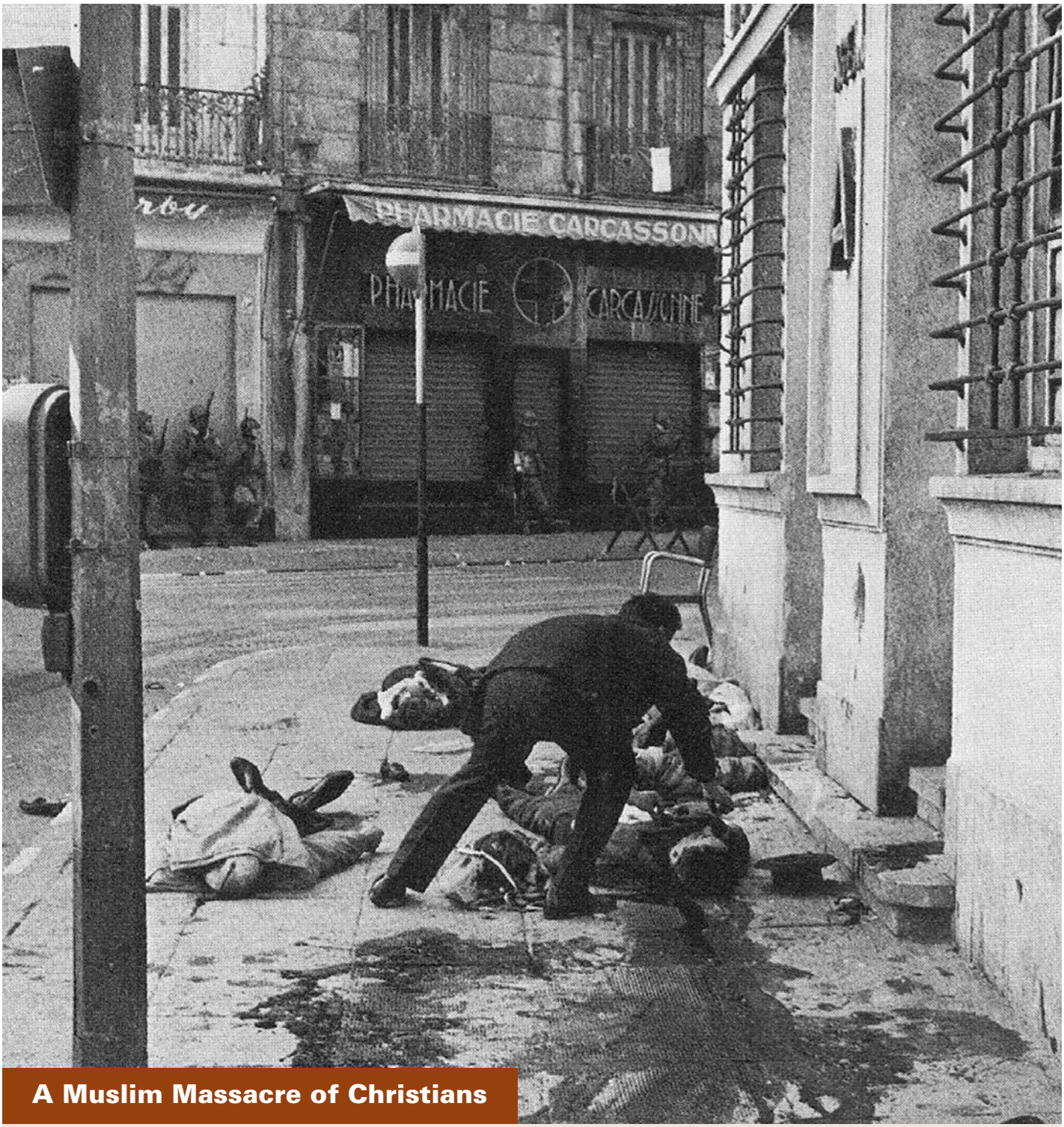

A Muslim Massacre of Christians

Shown above are but a few of the massacred *Pieds-Noirs* and other European expatriates living in Algeria during a three-day bloodbath carried out by radical members of the Algerian National Liberation Front (FLN) from July 5-7, 1962, in Oran, Algeria. The total death toll is disputed, but official estimates range from 95 to over 2,000 total deaths, mostly Europeans but also local Algerians sympathetic to French rule. Known as the Oran Massacre, the horrific event took place following official Algerian independence as tensions between the FLN and *Pieds-Noirs* and their militarist groups, such as the OAS, increased. Regular French army troops failed to prevent the massacre..

refused to surrender. Since the military had failed, pro-French partisans would use the same strategies as the FLN.

The OAS soon became a popular organization in the *Pied-Noir* community, who viewed these Robin Hood-type figures as heroes risking their lives for the protection of the ethnic French in Algeria, many of whom had lived there for generations. In France, the network benefited from the sympathy of nationalist organizations, such as the *Jeune Nation*.

The funding of the OAS mostly came from bank robberies as well as *Pied-Noir* contributions, as many French Algerians eagerly gave to the only organization ready and willing to defend them. The middle class was also ready to shelter OAS militants, despite the risks.[10]

The OAS was not a centralized or monolithic organization. As former member Jean-Pierre Brun explained, there were several networks, with different hierarchies, as well as other surrounding networks loosely affiliated with the OAS.[11] To add to the confusion, many people totally unrelated to the OAS, and sometimes even opposed to it, carried out false-flag operations, including murders and robberies.

An example of the semi-autonomous organizations within the OAS structure is the case of the Nationalist Front (NF, not to be confused with the political party National Front). After the failed putsch in April, young French Algerians founded the NF in May 1961, with members of *Jeune Nation*, *France-Résurrection*, and other student associations. They soon counted a thousand members under the leadership of Michel Leroy. They attacked a police station, which allowed them to seize weapons for their "Z commandos." They worked with the OAS, but their two main leaders were killed by OAS members in an internal purge. The remaining members either left or joined the OAS.

OAS fighting in Algeria became triangular: the army against the FLN and the OAS fighting both the FLN and the army. The city of Oran is a good example of the dual and sometimes unclear role of de Gaulle's army. Oran was an OAS-controlled city. The regular army troops, led by Gen. Joseph Katz, opened fire on OAS snipers ensconced on apartment balconies. However, when the "victorious" FLN stormed Oran on July 5, 1962, the 18,000 soldiers Katz commanded did not intervene to stop the massacres of European civilians killed in broad daylight. In the European population, Katz became known as the Butcher of Oran.

Torture was used on some FLN and OAS militants by the army. In the early 1960s, at the Tagarins' barracks, OAS militants were routinely tortured, as authorities wanted to know the names of other fighters involved in the French resistance.

THE END

Despite *Pied-Noir* community support of the OAS, and the French military victory over the FLN, the end was coming for French Algeria. Gen. Challe had defeated the FLN on the battlefield, but its influence was growing within the Islamic population and was gaining international recognition in Washington, D.C. and Moscow, both being sympathetic to the aims of the FLN and the concept of Algerian independence. As for the French population in France, it was growing tired of that restless and violent colony that was costing so much money and so much French blood.

On March 16, 1962, Louis Joxe, Robert Buron and Jean de Broglie, representing de Gaulle—who had sworn to never negotiate with the terrorists—finally signed the Evian Agreements, ending French rule and calling for an immediate ceasefire and the transfer of power. French soldiers were thus ordered to remain in their barracks until their evacuation, a measure that would be costly for European civilians and Muslim collaborators alike.

Later, in the spring of 1962, the remaining leaders of the OAS, including Gen. Salan, Gen. Jouhaud and Lt. Delguedre, were finally arrested. Their last act of defiance was an attack on French military troops on March 23 to try to get them to break the ceasefire. In retaliation, the army shot civilians and occupied the European neighborhood. A few days after, on March 26, a peaceful European demonstration on the streets of Isly was intercepted by young, radical Muslims—ready for blood—who killed 63 Europeans and wounded 200. In retaliation, on May 2, a bomb rocked the port of Algiers, killing 63 dockers. This attack was the last bombing attributed to the OAS.

Two months later, on July 2, Algeria was officially declared an independent country, free from French rule.[12]

A DISPUTED DEATH TOLL

When independence was enacted, the French population had to choose between "the suitcase or death"—fleeing the country or dying.

To demoralize the Europeans, on April 17, 1962, the FLN started a campaign of kidnappings, with thousands of *Pieds-Noirs* abducted in the months after the ceasefire. Three days after independence was declared, a massacre was orchestrated in Oran. The death toll is disputed, some alleging as many as 2,000 died in the bloodbath.[13] In this region, nearly 200,000 ethnic Frenchmen fled the country in the aftermath of this massacre.

In fact, after Algeria became independent in 1962, somewhere around 800,000 *Pieds-Noirs* of French nationality were evacuated to mainland France, while about 200,000 remained in Algeria. Of the latter, there were still about 100,000 in 1965, about 50,000 by the end of the 1960s, and 30,000 in 1993. The French had been largely ethnically cleansed from the country, without anyone raising an eyebrow.

At the same time, the Muslims who had fought for France were massacred by the victors, with France remaining indifferent to their plight. Between 60,000 and 150,000 were butchered, very often after enduring

Jean-Marie Le Pen (third from left) withdrew from the French Assembly to help protect his fellow Frenchmen in Algeria. He fought there for more than two years, earning multiple medals for bravery. Above he is shown as he and fellow Poujadist deputies begin their journey to Algeria in 1956. The Poujadists were followers of Pierre Poujade, the founder of a political party that started as a tax protest movement and later morphed into a nationalist party. Today Le Pen's daughter, Marine, is vying for power in France, even as riotous Algerians and other African immigrants attempt to reduce France itself to a colonial Muslim outpost.

unspeakable torture. The FLN had officially offered the *harkis* and others supportive of the French amnesty, but it was a lie, and they were killed the moment they laid their weapons down.[14] When negotiating with France, the FLN had made a promise that the *harkis* would be safe in Algeria, but it was a lie. And Charles de Gaulle should have known better: The pro-French Muslims had been the first casualties of the war, with more than 4,500 Muslim troops murdered by the FLN between 1954 and 1956.[15]

Only a few thousand *harkis* were sent to France. Upon arrival, many lived in concentration camps with watch towers and barbed wire. Their sacrifice was finally recognized on June 11, 1994, by President Edouard Balladur.

After the declaration of independence, FLN militants were released from jail, but the 11,000 prisoners who had fought for the OAS and/or for French Algeria remained in jail. Four of them were executed.

As for the war itself, it caused the death of 250,000 Muslims and 24,000 French soldiers. Half of those soldiers died in combat operations. The OAS was responsible for 1,600 to 2,200 deaths, according to most historians.[16]

In the years that followed, Algerians ransacked European monuments, graveyards and churches, erasing more than 100 years of French presence on Algerian soil.

THE "CRIME" OF COLONIZATION?

According to Daniel Lefeuvre, France lost much more money in Algeria than it could have earned. Paris willingly paid huge sums to keep Algeria French because of the strategic importance of this North African territory. Approximately 20% of France's overall budgetary expenses were related to Algeria.[17]

Many famous Algerian authors, such as Boualem Sansal, Hohamed Harbi (former FLN member) and Yasmina Khadra, noted that Algeria was a much better place to live while under colonial rule than after. Aït Ahmed, an FLN founder, called Algeria before home rule "a paradise."

Michel Klen offers a frank assessment of French rule in Algeria:

> The discovery and harnessing of energy resources, which today provide the Algerian state with over 90% of its export earnings, the introduction of arable farming, the transformation of the Mitidja into a rich agricultural plain and, above all, the development of medicine and health and research infrastructures (such as the Pasteur Institute in Algiers), have saved hundreds of thousands of human lives and led to an increase in demography. Let's not forget that, between 1830 and 1962, the Algerian population increased tenfold. Who did better and where? Note in passing that the American Indians, the Maoris of New Zealand and the Aborigines of Australia saw their populations collapse after the arrival of the Europeans. No, France has nothing to be ashamed of in Algeria, and nothing to be intimidated by the sirens of repentance and permanent self-flagellation.[18]

More precise, African specialist Bernard Lugan writes:

> When France gave Algeria its independence, it left behind 43,500 miles of roads, 2,672 miles of railroads, four ports equipped to international standards, a dozen major airfields, hundreds of engineering structures (bridges, tunnels, dams,

viaducts etc.), thousands of administrative buildings, barracks and official buildings owned by the French state, 31 hydroelectric and thermal power stations; a hundred or so major industries in the construction, metallurgy, and cement sectors; thousands of schools, training institutes, high schools, universities, hospitals, maternity hospitals, dispensaries, health centers etc.; and much more.[19]

France had suffered more from its colonial adventure in Algeria than Algeria itself.

THE AFTERMATH

For Dominique Venner, a former OAS militant who became a renowned historian, Charles de Gaulle was justified in ending the French Algerian adventure. It was inevitable. However, de Gaulle did so in the worst possible way, by lying to and betraying his own people and by allowing the Algerians to massacre Europeans and *harkis* alike. Even worse, he ordered French troops to shoot and kill French civilians.[20]

De Gaulle had warned that Algeria had to be independent so 20 million Muslims would not become French and that Colombey-les-Deux-Églises would not become Colombey-les-Deux-Mosqués. Still, his opponents warned that: "If you don't want a French Algeria, you'll soon have an Algerian France." That warning was prophetic. Today, France is slowly becoming a Muslim country because of mass migration from Algeria and other North African countries, something de Gaulle was warned about but failed to recognize.

Venner argued that, by giving up Algeria, France did not protect itself and demonstrated its weaknesses, paving the way for a mass Muslim invasion. After surrendering Algeria, France started welcoming hordes of North Africans to its shores, which has led to chaos, violence and a complete reordering of French society.

This has been on vivid display in recent years with rioting and looting committed by non-White migrants across once all-White France. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Hugoz, Péroncel. "The Algerian Jihad." *New History Review*, No. 4, January/February 2003, p. 56, in French.
2. Name given to ethnic French settlers who had been born in Algeria.
3. Holeindre, Roger. *Algeria: Imposture, Lies and Betrayals*. National Circle of Fighters, 2004, p. 9, in French.
4. Randa, Philippe. "French Algeria. The Fight for Honor." *Notebooks on the History of Nationalism*, N. 23, Synthèse nationale éditions, 2002, p. 94, in French.
5. Holeindre, *op. cit.*, p. 51.
6. He is often referred to as "General" de Gaulle, but he never in fact reached that rank in the army. He was awarded the temporary title of "grigadier general."
7. Lagaillarde had participated in an abortive putsch in 1958, along with Gen. Salan.
8. Tixier-Vignancour is a famous nationalist lawyer who was minister of information under Marshal Pétain's government. He was later a presidential candidate in the 1965 election.
9. Randa, *op. cit.*, p. 120.
10. Ibid., p. 64.
11. Ibid., p. 59.
12. After its independence, Algeria remained unstable. Ben Bella took power and imposed an authoritarian regime that remained in place until the coup d'état led by his former commander, Houari Boumedière, who remained in power until his death on December 27, 1978. Boumedière nationalized most French companies, including petroleum corporations operating in the Sahara. The FLN continued to hold power until 1989, challenged by democrats and rising Muslim radicals.
13. Monneret, Jean. "The Case of the 'Disappeared' French People in Algeria," p. 45.
14. In the city of Nemours, the former *harkis* were castrated, horribly scalded with boiling water, and buried alive in concrete, with only their hands sticking out.
15. Holeindre, *op. cit.*, p. 9.
16. Randa, *op. cit.*, p. 66.
17. Lugan, Bernard. *Myths and Manipulations of African History*. Bernard Lugan Éditions, 2012, p. 105, in French.
18. Randa, *op. cit.*, pp. 139-140.
19. Lugan, *op. cit.*, p. 106.
20. Venner, Dominique. "I Understood You, De Gaulle and Algeria." *New History Review*, No. 8, Sept./Oct. 2003, p. 50, in French.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media.

Degueldre receives the Croix de Guerre for his military service in then-Indochina.

Who Was Degueldre?

Lt. Roger Degueldre, born May 19, 1925, was one of the most passionate French patriots and staunch defenders of French rule in Algeria. As a young man, he joined the French resistance in 1942, and later served in the French Foreign Legion. He saw combat in Vietnam and was eventually sent to Algeria in 1960 to help suppress and corral the budding Algerian independence movement and the FLN. By 1961, he was playing a leading role organizing the *Organisation Armée Secrète* (OAS) in Algeria, eventually forming the elite Delta Commandos unit of the organization.

Lt. Degueldre was finally arrested by French forces on April 7, 1962, and sent back to France to face trial. He was sentenced to death by firing squad later that summer at Fort d'Ivry near Paris. The soldiers responsible for carrying out the execution refused to obey orders, demonstrating the high regard in which Degueldre was held by fellow Frenchmen. According to reports, when they refused to shoot Degueldre, a French officer had to execute Degueldre himself with a pistol. Degueldre was eventually buried in Versailles.

Degueldre continues to be a popular figure among nationalist organizations in France and was even praised by the popular French nationalist leader Jean-Marie Le Pen, the longtime president of the National Front.

Arminius: The Liberator

Is Here in a Limited Quantity!

Dear TBR: I saw your advertisement for "Operation Book Rescue" in the July/August 2023 TBR issue. Though I am no longer able to contribute a donation of any significance to your project, I do appreciate what you are trying to do.

Many years ago, when I had money, I donated quite a large sum of it to Ingrid Zündel when she was putting a book together called *Arminus: The Liberator*. It was really quite an impressive book—well over 300 pages, large format, great illustrations on almost every page—about the life of "Hermann the German," as we called him, the great Teutonic leader who kicked the Roman Empire's [butt] in the Battle of Teutoburg Forest some 2,000 years ago.

Anyway, for my donation she sent me 50 copies of *Arminus: The Liberator*.

Well, Ingrid is dead now and [Soaring Eagles] is out of business and that book is just sitting here in my spare bedroom in the same boxes she sent them to me and I thought, "Here is a book TBR can rescue—and it's already printed!"

Please accept this as my donation to your Operation Book Rescue and keep up the great work. You are doing a great service to our people.

—JIM ADAMS

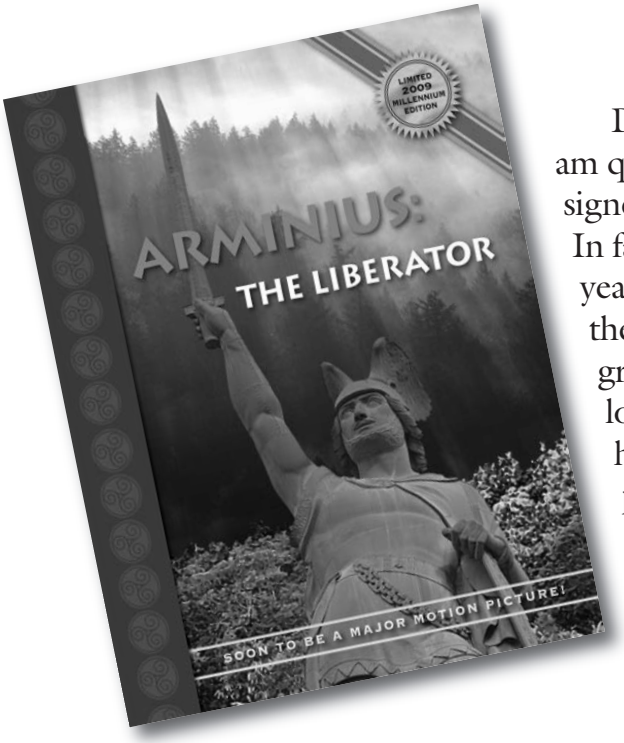

Dear Mr. Adams: Thank you for your generosity. I am quite familiar with *Arminus: The Liberator* as I designed it myself and worked with Ingrid on the book. In fact, she traveled from Tennessee to Virginia many years ago to sit beside me at my home office as I put the finishing touches on the book. It was one of the great honors of my career and it is one of the nicest looking B&W books I have designed. So, your gift has very special meaning personally as it always pained me that, upon her death, her entire operation went down the tubes, including this book.

Rest assured, TBR will make sure those 50 copies find a good home!

—PAUL ANGEL

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR

TBR has 50 copies in stock and then it is gone forever!

Two thousand years ago, the mighty Roman Empire—just like many Western democracies of today—was marked by decline and corruption. The once noble and altruistic attitude of the *civis romanus* had given way to the coarsest and most selfish morés. The middle class had almost totally vanished. An oligarchy, making a show of ostentatious wealth, brutality and perversion, had seized control.

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR is the story of a young Germanic prince, trained to serve the Roman Empire, who united the tribes of Germania in 9 A.D. to crush three Roman legions, thereby changing the course of history. Its later cultural and social emanations would radiate to North America, Australia and other regions and have lasted more than 2,000 years so far.

ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR is the true story of one man's incredible quest to defy an oppressive, all-powerful empire and lead his people to freedom. It is also one of the most amazing love stories of all time. Arminius met and eloped with the proud and beautiful Thusnelda against her father's wishes. Her father would later betray them to the Romans—a traitor to his family and his *volk*.

In the end, Arminius was pitted against his own brother, Flavus, who ignobly remained subservient to his Roman masters. In a dramatic confrontation across the German River Weser, Arminius pleaded for unity of all Germanic tribes. Many agreed with his entreaty.

This epic illustrates amazing parallels. Arminius's victory is a lesson to be learned by our people for our times—that unity and clear-headed focus are crucial to understanding, confronting and somehow overcoming political tyranny and rampant corruption.

Softcover (8.5 x 11), high-quality stock, hundreds of original illustrations, 324 pages. **$55** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.Thu. 8-4 ET. Book will not be listed on our website due to the limited numbere that have been donated to us.

TWO SAMPLE SPREADS FROM **ARMINIUS: THE LIBERATOR**

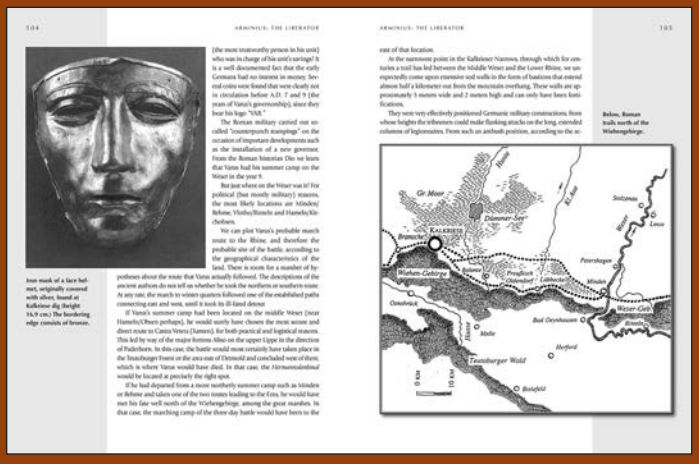

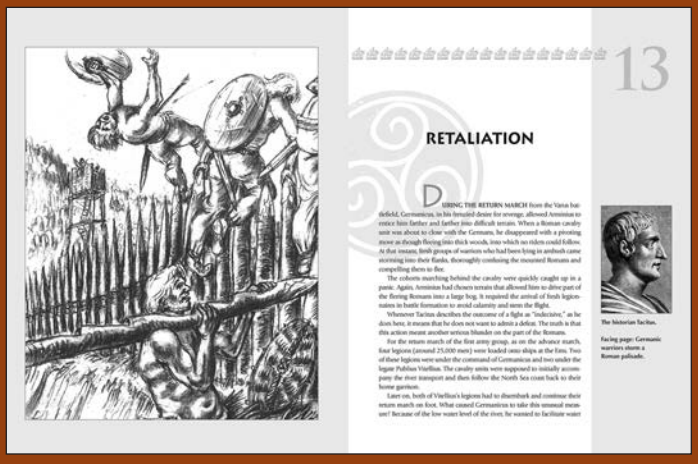

'Operation Book Rescue' Is Teaming Up With Castle Hill Publishers

INTRODUCTION

After being "canceled" by numerous publishing outfits, Castle Hill Publishers (CHP), a prominent Revisionist publishing house founded by Germar Rudolf, turned to TBR to help get their critical books back in print. Despite the best efforts of Big Tech, anti-free speech organizations such as the Anti-Defamation League, and a host of other subversive, anti-American groups and individuals working overtime to suppress important historical research and perspectives from reaching the masses, TBR's Operation Book Rescue (OBR) continues to assist in saving critical books from disappearing down Orwell's memory hole. And it's all thanks to our dedicated readers, subscribers, and supporters.

TBR Assistant Editor John Friend had the chance to speak with Michael Santomauro, a longtime champion of the Revisionist message and current CEO of Castle Hill Publishers, about the background and purpose of CHP as well as the importance of Historical Revisionism and free speech. We hope you enjoy the following Q&A and please do consider picking up a book or two—or 10—from Castle Hill Publishers to support their important work and, at the same time, donating to TBR's Operation Book Rescue. Note that CHP has the largest inventory of books on the Holocaust.

TBR: Can you briefly explain how you became interested in Revisionism? What sparked your journey into this field?

Santomauro: Although "Holocaust denial" laws have created physical and mental hardship for such scholars as the late Dr. Fredrick Töben, Dr. Robert Faurisson, David Irving, Jürgen Graf, Germar Rudolf, and many others, they have actually created an interest in this historical period for people, myself included, who normally would not be interested or who simply never heard about the topic.

My first encounter with a prominent Revisionist was in 1999, when I phoned Dr. Töben at his Australian residence from my New York office, not realizing I was ringing him at 6:00 a.m. his time. A few days later, I learned from Irving's website that the very same man—the first major Revisionist that I had contacted directly—had been arrested in Germany.

I was perplexed. Why would there be laws to sabotage historical research, including research Dr. Töben was conducting? His arrest had an impact on my own pursuits in historical research. What struck a chord in my new thinking about the event we now know as the "Holocaust" was a point he made during our conversation a few days before his infamous arrest. When I asked him what he believed, he said, "I don't *believe* in anything—I want to *know*." As simple as it sounds, that was my turning point in my immersion into Historical Revisionism.

His words, "I want to know," coupled with his arrest, motivated me to become a web journalist and create "ReportersNotebook," a collection of journalistic truths suppressed by the mainstream media. Its mission statement is the following: "The ramifications of dishonest news reporting divides people. Our purpose is to rectify false concepts in history writing and contemporary news reporting." (See ReportersNotebook.com)

I am indebted to researchers such as the late Dr. Töben (who passed away in 2020) as well as the highly productive and one of the most important free speech advocates in the world, Germar Rudolf. Both men have had major sacrifices forced upon them, including prison terms, and both have shown tremendous courage in speaking out, at the risk of suffering physical and mental hardships.

But the internet has been a huge benefit to the Revisionist movement, given that so much of their work is censored, blocked or otherwise unpublishable by conventional means. I would never have known about Dr. Töben, or his arrest, if it had not been

promoted online.

Today, nearly 80 years after the event, it is mindboggling that it is a taboo to want to know about certain historical events related to the "Holocaust." Clearly, there are powerful actors at work who are greatly concerned about the truth getting out. They make life difficult for all of us, every day.

* * *

TBR: How would you explain the concept of Historical Revisionism to an average person? Why is Revisionism such a worthy endeavor?

Santomauro: There are really two issues here.

Conventional "Historical Revisionism" happens all the time. It helps us develop a better and more accurate understanding of the world. Historical Revisionism helps us understand the world at large, both past and present. Historical Revisionism paints a detailed picture of how society, technology and government worked in the past so that we can better understand how it works now.

Given that there can always be new information that can change our collective understanding of the past, Historical Revisionism in itself is not innately good or bad. It is in fact an essential part of the work of historians. All historians by default are Revisionists. They should always correct or modify views of the past, based on new insights and new information.

The second issue, though, is much more contentious. It is "Holocaust Revisionism." This is literally the one and only area of history that is banned from Revisionist work. The orthodox Holocaust story is set in stone, and no one is allowed to challenge or modify it—on penalty of law in many countries (not yet the U.S., thankfully).

Even in the U.S., though, Holocaust Revisionists are harassed, threatened, "canceled," sometimes sued, and even sometimes physically attacked. There is a powerful Jewish Lobby here that is terrified of Holocaust Revisionism. It seems to be their Achilles' Heel: they sense that their story is largely false or exaggerated, yet they cling to the "gas chambers" and the "6 million" in order to solidify their victimhood status, which translates to big money.

MICHAEL SANTOMAURO
Performing vital task.

If the orthodox account were shown to be radically false, it would not only undermine their victimhood, it would also prove them to be malicious liars and draconian censors of the truth. If that message got out, people might start to ask, "What other Jewish tales have we been misled about?"

Or, "How do they have so much power to stifle open debate?"

And, "Why do so many non-Jews play along with them?"

If people start asking these questions, the whole Jewish/Zionist power structure would start to wobble.

As is becoming increasingly more obvious, even to historical novices, mainstream academia, mass media and what passes for journalism these days is agenda driven, not truth driven. Certain narratives and ideas that advance particular agendas are elevated and promoted, while dissenting or alternative perspectives and viewpoints are hysterically dismissed or censored.

That is why Revisionism is such a worthy endeavor. Revisionists are dedicated to exploring all perspectives and entertaining and considering all facts, regardless of whose agenda it does or does not serve. We care about the truth and bring that mindset to the exploration of history, particularly sacrosanct historical events and narratives that are considered "taboo" to challenge or question.

* * *

TBR: Tell our readers about your role with Castle Hill Publishers. How long have you been involved with this renowned publishing house?

Santomauro: Castle Hill Publishers (CHP) was founded in 1997 in Hastings, England, by Germar Rudolf. A small imprint, "Theses & Dissertations Press," was created as the American outlet of CHP. Multiple Revisionist books have been published under both headings.

In 2000, Rudolf initiated the "Holocaust Handbook" series, to encompass the most important and most authoritative Revisionist books. To date, there are some 50 titles in that series.

I have been the CEO of Castle Hill Publishers on and off since 2005. Beginning in 2005, I administered Castle Hill Publishers for the next five years while Germar was in prison in Germany. After his release, I handed the publishing company back to him, which he ran for several years, until about a year ago. Since early 2022, due to incessant persecution, he has retired from all activities to do with Holocaust Revisionism. I am now at the helm once again to continue his body of work with the help of Dr. Thomas Dalton, a retired professor of humanities and author of numerous Revisionist works.

TBR: Can you tell us the purpose and mission of Castle Hill Publishers?

Santomauro: Our purpose is to continue to counter the claims that the National Socialists mass murdered people in homicidal gas chambers. It does not deny that "something happened" to the Jews, or that many thousands died during WWII. But we do deny that anything like 6 million Jews were systematically killed. Most Revisionists currently estimate that approximately 500,000 Jews died, or about 10% of the official number.

Interestingly, it took a leftist French political prisoner who suffered through two German wartime concentration and forced labor camps to get the ball rolling: Paul Rassinier. He earned a Ph.D. in history and was a university professor by 1933. He was arrested by the Germans in 1943 and sent to Buchenwald and, later, the Dora-Mittelbau camp.

Serious, academic Holocaust Revisionism began with his book *Ulysses's Lie*, which came out in French in 1950. In it, he corrected numerous popular exaggerations of the time, and denied any knowledge of gas chambers, either at Buchenwald or elsewhere—all this, despite the fact that he considered the Germans as enemies. He was neither trying to "rehabilitate" nor defend the Germans; Rassinier simply wanted people to know the truth. In addition to relating his own experiences, he analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted the truth in order to hide their complicity in the deaths of fellow inmates.

The ramifications of dishonest history writing divides people. Our purpose is to rectify false concepts in the Holocaust narrative. The truth will ultimately bring people together and inspire trust in authority.

Today, authorities are almost completely devoid of credibility. We have carried on in the spirit of Rassinier, dedicated to exposing the truth, no matter how inconvenient it may be for those in power.

We are dedicated to offering the kind of books and videos that others don't dare touch—provided these items do not advocate, promote, approve of, condone or justify the violation of the civil rights of others, and they do not serve to exploit a crime financially. We therefore specialize in particular on the publication and dissemination of mainly scholarly history books and documentaries which can no longer be published or distributed in many countries of the world, be it due to government or corporate censorship.

All of this goes to the very concept of freedom of expression or free speech, formerly a bedrock principal of all of Western civilization, but particularly here in America, where we have the First Amendment which specifically protects our God-ordained rights to free speech and freedom of the press, i.e., freedom to publish.

> We are dedicated to offering the kind of books and videos that others don't dare touch.

Anyone paying attention must recognize that free speech is under major assault in America and the wider Western world—and has been for decades. In many countries in Europe, questioning certain historical events or criticizing certain groups of people can end up costing you your freedom.

Here is Castle Hill's take on the crucial topic of freedom of expression:

First, any opinion has the right to be expressed, as long as it does not advocate, promote, approve of, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights or advocate violence. Such opinions may be referred to as "peaceful views." Criticizing an individual or a group of individuals for their behaviors or attitudes is most certainly not a violation of their civil rights.

Second, freedom of expression is worthless if there isn't also the freedom to be heard. Allowing a controversial view to be expressed while denying it any venue to reach any listeners who might be interested to hear what is being said amounts to the same thing as denying freedom of speech itself. What is freedom of speech worth if we have to go into a soundproof room without an audience in order to express it?

Third, the freedom to express one's peaceful view needs protection and defense first and foremost where powerful groups—be they governments, societal pressure groups, NGOs or monopoly-like corporate entities such as Ingram Content Group, Amazon, Google, YouTube, Facebook, Twitter etc.—are trying to suppress it. Non-controversial views need no protection. They are not threatened. It is exactly the kind of controversial yet peaceful views that powerful groups want to suppress that need protection.

Fourth, all media organizations and all their employees depend on freedom of expression to convey their views. They should be the first to rise to the defense of the principle of freedom of expression when peaceful views are being suppressed, whether they agree with these views or not.

Yet what we observe is that, in recent decades, without exception, all mainstream media organizations and the people employed by them have actually turned into the primary enforcers of censorship. Those who should be the primary guardians of free speech have become enemies of free speech.

They promote free speech only for views they consider acceptable.

Fifth, companies that have a defacto monopoly—Google as a search engine, YouTube as a video-sharing platform, Facebook and Twitter as social media outlets, Amazon as a book retailer, Ingram as a book distributor—must be held to different standards than any other company.

In many countries, if a company has a market share such as Google, YouTube, Facebook, Twitter and Amazon have in their primary field of operations, they have two options: 1) being broken up by force into smaller entities which do not have that big of a market share; or 2) being considered a public commodity which has no right to reject any customers (other than in cases of violations of the law).

Right now, Amazon, Google, YouTube, Ingram and Facebook, with their quasi-monopolies, are the biggest threat to freedom of speech. Monopolies are bad news in many regards, not just free speech. Unfortunately, the anti-trust laws in the U.S. have always been weak, primarily because the United States is a plutocracy where big money heavily influences who can finance election campaigns and who appears favorably (if at all) in the media. And big money does not want anti-monopoly laws.

Sixth, if you want to know who has power in a country, figure out whom you cannot criticize without running the risk of being subjected to censorship and persecution.

Finally, while we do not necessarily agree with every view our authors express, we do defend their right to express them, as long as they are peaceful. And that means giving them a podium to express those views and providing them with ways to reach an audience willing to listen. Without it, free speech is meaningless.

* * *

TBR: Germar Rudolf has been highly persecuted for his academic research into certain aspects of the official "Holocaust" narrative. Who is Germar and why is he such a significant figure in Revisionism? Can you give us a brief background on what he has experienced and gone through? What is his current status?

Santomauro: Germar Rudolf is the most important researcher and former publisher on the questioning of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. Though now retired, his work remains hugely important.

Rudolf was born in Limburg an der Lahn, Hesse, Germany, in 1964. In 1983 he took his Abitur in Remscheid, then studied chemistry in Bonn, graduating in 1989 with a Master's degree. After his military service with the German Air Force, he joined the Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research at Stuttgart in 1990, where he prepared for a Ph.D. thesis.

In 1991, Rudolf began work on a paper regarding the formation of cyanide compounds in the Auschwitz "gas chambers." He stated that his findings at Auschwitz and Birkenau "completely shattered his world view." Among other things, his report claims that only insignificant traces of cyanide compounds can be found in the samples taken from Auschwitz chambers; therefore, they could never have been used for mass homicidal gassings.

> If you want to know who has power in a country, figure out whom you cannot criticize.

But such work was forbidden in Germany, and he was banned from the Planck Institute in 1993. In 1994, this dismissal was converted into a termination by mutual agreement. In 1996, the University of Stuttgart asked Rudolf to withdraw his application for a final Ph.D. examination or it would be denied, rendering his Ph.D. thesis worthless. The legal basis for this is a German law that allows universities to deny or withdraw academic degrees where the candidate has used his academic credentials or knowledge "to commit a crime"—here, a thought crime. Rudolf subsequently withdrew his application.

Between 1991 and 1994, Rudolf's Auschwitz report was used to defend several Holocaust skeptics, among them Otto Ernst Remer, a former Wehrmacht officer.

In 1995, Rudolf was sentenced to 14 months in prison by the district court of Stuttgart for "inciting racial hatred" via his "Rudolf Report." But he avoided prison by fleeing to Spain, England and, finally, to the United States.

He got married to an American woman in 2004, settled in Chicago and, later, Pennsylvania. He applied for political asylum, or at least for the right not to be expelled, but this was rejected in November 2004.

On November 14, 2005, Rudolf was extradited to Germany where he was wanted for incitement of racial hatred (*Volksverhetzung*). On arrival there, he was arrested by the police and transferred to a prison in Rothenburg, then to another in Stuttgart in Baden-Württemberg.

In early 2007, the Mannheim District Court sentenced him to two years and six months in prison for inciting hatred, disparaging the dead, and libel. Rudolf accepted the verdict, and copies of his book *Lectures on the Holocaust* were confiscated and destroyed. He was released from prison on July 5, 2009, and returned to the United States with his wife and children.

For years, German government agencies and influential private bodies associated with the Jewish lobby have waged a concerted campaign to silence him. He has had to defend himself in court for his candid and uncompromising writings and statements, being convicted under "Holocaust" denial laws and sent to prison for his non-violent writings and his non-violent books. After many years of hard work and sacrifice, he retired from the business in 2022, and now lives a quiet personal life.

Still, it remains a fact that only a few living people in the Western hemisphere are more courageous regarding free speech advocacy than Germar Rudolf. I would say that Rudolf and Julian Assange are the most important free speech advocates in the Western world today. ❖

Castle Hill Publishing

The Most Authoritative Resource for Holocaust Books Today

ULYSSES'S LIE

Holocaust Revisionism began with this book! Frenchman Paul Rassinier was sent first to Buchenwald camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the *prisoners turned one another's imprisonment into hell*. Rassinier also analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted the "facts" in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. Softcover, 270 pages, $37. E-book: $8.

THE RESISTANCE BUNDLE—3 BOOKS

A Special Offer Commemorating the Struggle of Germar Rudolf Against Vicious Persecution

This bundle package includes three books: *Hunting Germar Rudolf* plus *Resistance Is Obligatory*, both authored by Rudolf. The final book in the bundle is *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* by Gerard Menuhin, a prominent Jew who boldly claims the "Holocaust" story is a propaganda myth that has turned into an extortion racket. Rudolf is currently forcefully separated from his family via court order and faces extradition to Germany where the corrupt courts want to lock him up for the rest of his life. All three are softcover. The "bundle" of all three books is $100. A total of 1,111 pages.

SONDERKOMMANDO AUSCHWITZ TRILOGY

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I
Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II
The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III
They Wept Crocodile Tears—A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies

This trilogy of profound source criticism is essential to all those who want to understand the propaganda origins of the Auschwitz gas chamber narrative. The witness testimonies thoroughly scrutinized in these three books are the very foundation upon which the myth was erected that homicidal gas chambers existed during World War II at the infamous Auschwitz camp. Without these testimonies, the orthodoxy would have no case at all for their claims. The various testimonies of altogether 25 former Auschwitz inmates who claim to have worked in or next to the purported gas chambers of Auschwitz are critically examined. These three studies juxtapose these accounts with logic, forensic evidence, technical feasibility, documented facts and, last but not least, with their mutual and internal contradictions, thus revealing that they all are bogus on many levels. All the books are softcover, 788 total pages, $69 for the entire trilogy. Ebook: $8.

CURATED LIES—THE AUSCHWITZ MUSEUM'S MISREPRESENTATIONS, DISTORTIONS AND DECEPTIONS

Since the early 1990s, Revisionist historians have published an increasing amount of research about the infamous German facility at Auschwitz in what is now Poland. This research surpasses the work of the Auschwitz Museum's own research department in both quantity and quality while failing to find in the tens of thousands of available wartime documents any trace of plans for gas chambers for executing people at Auschwitz or any of its satellite camps. The lies exposed at the museum are astronomical in scope. Softcover, 250 pages, $37. E-book: $8.

DELIVERIES OF COKE, WOOD & ZYKLON B TO AUSCHWITZ: NEITHER PROOF NOR TRACE FOR THE HOLOCAUST

In order to prove that mass exterminations in gas chambers occurred at the infamous Auschwitz camp, mainstream historians must rely almost exclusively on eyewitness accounts. They also adduce a few documents with ambiguous contents which they take out of their historical and documental context in order to impute a homicidal meaning to them—which they never had.

After Revisionist scholars pointed out this fact, and also established the highly dubious nature of these witness accounts in numerous studies, a researcher from the Polish Auschwitz Museum, Piotr Setkiewicz, tried a different approach to prove the raison d'être of his employer: In a lengthy paper, he points to documents about deliveries of firewood and coke as well as the pesticide Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp.

This book thoroughly refutes the allegations of Setkiewicz proving that even lower average amounts of wood for the burning of corpses on outdoor pyres and Zyklon B for "extermintaion" are impossibly low when compared to the numbers of "victims." Much more.

Softcover, 200 pages, $33. E-book: $8.

Castle Hill Publishing:

Your last bastion for the complete *Holocaust Handbook Series* and the best source for other banned books on the Holocaust. Scores of books available. Please order the books listed on these two pages from Castle Hill Publishing:

Phone: 917-974-6367
Email: BannedAmazonBooks@gmail.com
Website: CastleHill.shop
Address: 30 Paddle Boat Lane, Townhouse #202, Hilton Head Island, SC 29928

THE EINSATZGRUPPEN IN THE OCCUPIED EASTERN TERRITORIES (2 VOLUMES)

On June 22, 1941, National Socialist Germany set out to destroy what it saw as a menace to the world: Judeo-Bolshevism in its most threatening manifestation, the Soviet Union. As the German army marched east, certain special units called *Einsatzgruppen* (task forces or operational groups) were deployed behind the front. Mainstream historians maintain that their primary task was to exterminate as many Jews as possible. At war's end, the Einsatzgruppen's death toll and that of associated units is said to have amounted to some 1.5 to 3 million Jewish civilians, depending on which historian you happen to hear.

The present study takes a critical look at the Einsatzgruppen's activities and missions. While many authentic documents exist attesting to mass executions of Jews in the temporarily German-occupied Soviet territories, the accuracy of the data contained in them is highly questionable, as even mainstream scholars admit.

The books try to uncover what really happened to the Jews who lived in, or were deported into, the temporarily German-occupied territories of the Soviet Union. It first shows that the Einsatzgruppen were not simple "killing units," but had a broad variety of responsibilities. It then establishes that there is not a shred of evidence indicating that these units ever received orders to commit wholesale slaughter of Jews.

Next, and unlike all other works published so far on this topic, the author analyzes—with a critical mind and a common-sense approach—the information we have about the Einsatzgruppen's killings as well as the claimed attempts of German units to erase the traces of these crimes in what has been dubbed "Aktion 1005": the exhumation and incineration of the murdered victims in 1943-1944. The results of this study have sent mainstream Holocaust scholars into a tizzy. Both books in the set are softcover, 866 total pages, $60 for the two-volume set.

HEALTHCARE IN AUSCHWITZ: MEDICAL CARE AND SPECIAL TREATMENT OF REGISTERED INMATES

The famous Italian Holocaust survivor Primo Levi informed us in his eyewitness account *Survival in Auschwitz* that a number of sickbays and infirmaries existed in the area of the Auschwitz camp. The present book gives an overview of the camp's organizational and historical development in this regard. For example, there was a change of policy among Himmler and his entourage toward the end of 1942 regarding the main function of Germany's concentration camps. While initially reeducation and punishment were their main focus, exploiting the inmates' productive potential became increasingly important. The main reason for this was the ever-increasing needs of the German armed forces for manpower. Another reason for the installation of sanitary facilities was the control of epidemics that had to be combatted.

In the first part of this book, the author analyzes the inmates' living conditions as well as the various sanitary and medical measures implemented to maintain or restore inmate health. The second part explores what happened in particular to those inmates registered at Auschwitz who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. The last part of this book is dedicated to the remarkable Dr. Wirths, the Auschwitz garrison physician. His compassion refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. Softcover, 402 pages, $44. E-book: $8.

—

ORDERING: Prices do not include S&H. Exact S&H and any applicable sales tax can be calculated at checkout on the website. Visit CastleHill.Shop to order today or email BannedAmazonBooks@gmail.com for exact S&H. You may also send payment via check, MO or your credit card info to the address listed at the top of this page and simply add $6 per book inside U.S. Outside U.S. you must email BannedAmazonBooks@gmail.com.

Books from Historian Mike Walsh Rescued from the Memory Hole

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

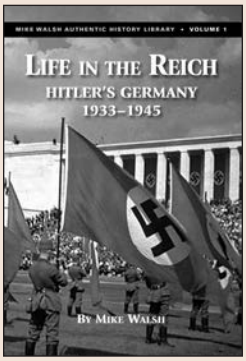

By Mike Walsh. The standard of living and quality of life in Hitler's Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Hitler's Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, cutting-edge science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffer the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations live a hand-to-mouth existence. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that damns the hideous failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* by Mike Walsh was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

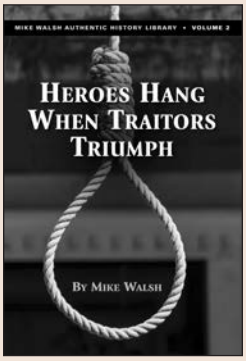

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping malls. Few people hate these figures as they simply do not know them. *Hang when Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of such vilified foes. Its author reminds us that victors' propaganda turns saints into sinners. Here are the spin-free true stories of men who set examples of great courage and fortitude for the best reasons yet have had their reputations defiled by fake history. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament—Let God Judge Me

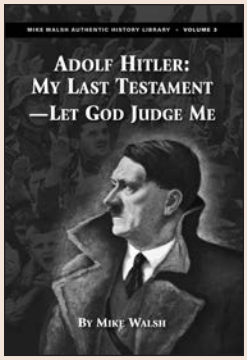

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this individual drawn from the great masses of humanity to become nearly as popular as any religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes across frontiers and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

ORDERING: Order these books from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. Add $5 S&H for one or two books. Add $10 S&H for all three. Outrageous international S&H forces us to add $32 per book for destinations outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A GREAT ISSUE

I enjoyed many articles in the May/June issue, particularly the article on genetics by Arthur Kemp. The man is a national treasure and his work invaluable.

Also of note was the article on the Grand Bargain by Valerie Protopapas. Her passion for the South was palpable in the text. In it, she states that, beyond tariffs, the real reason for the so-called Civil War was the ideological conflict between the preference for either large or small government, the Thomas Hobbes philosophy versus Aristotle and Locke. Reading that section was the first time I experienced anyone echoing what I have come to believe was the real reason for the war.

When studying history and examining how it correlates with current events, it doesn't take long to realize that the push for a New World Order has been going on longer than we think. In that regard, I have long believed that the "Civil War" was a quasi-Communist takeover. It was a war that was planned with the intention of destroying state sovereignty and limited government so they could be replaced with a monolithic, all-powerful, central government that every socialist/Communist country requires.

It's not a coincidence that Lincoln was indifferent to slavery, but hellbent on preserving a "Union" that never existed. His administration [and some officers in the Union military] was full of Marxists who escaped the failed 1848 Communist revolutions in Europe and slithered their way to America.

Lincoln's biggest admirer was the "Father of Communism" Karl Marx, who wrote to Lincoln and urged his comrades to support the war in whatever way they could. It's hard to ignore the Bolshevik-style "total war" carnage wrought by Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman in the South and its parallels to 1917. Communism has a habit of disposing of its puppets when they've outlived their usefulness, and Lincoln, like Leon Trotsky, and probably even Josef Stalin, was no exception.

The South was put under the right amount of pressure with tariffs to create a problem (secession) that elicited the desired reaction (war) that required the pre-planned solution (centralized government). It's the classic Communist modus operandi.

It's said that "big world events" are planned years or decades in advance by the global elites in their march toward a world government. Imagine how different the 20th century would have been with two American nations and not a monolithic American superpower. To keep the plan on track, the South had to be prevented from seceding by any means necessary. Slavery was the cover story fed to the emotional masses.

Cole Lucas
Via email

[Realizing that many Americans might look more favorably upon secession today than in the many decades since the War Between the States, is it any wonder the radical left has tried so hard to convince people that every "Secessionist" was a "traitor" only interested in maintaining slavery? This also explains the passivity demonstrated by the leftists running America today regarding the Black Lives Matter/neo-Bolshevik rampage to tear down and destroy every respectful monument or physical vestige dedicated to the men who led and fought for the Confederacy. This also explains why their Court Historians and race hustlers are so bent on insisting that poor country boys from Arkansas, for instance—who never profited from slavery—trekked all the way to Maryland and Pennsylvania to fight and die on the battlefields of Sharpsburg and Gettysburg to maintain slavery for wealthy plantation owners. That makes no sense at all. In addition, why is there such a constant drumbeat to portray the events at the Capitol in January 2021 as an "insurrection." Could it be they realize their grip on this nation is weakening and that only lies can sustain it?—Ed.]

WRONG ABOUT KHAZARS

The article in the May/June issue of TBR by Arthur Kemp titled "Genetics: The Triumph of Science Over Ideology" was very good on the issue of different races, and particularly good on the ancient history of the spread of the White race.

However, he is very biased and wrong in his reasoning for rejecting the Khazar origins of the Ashkenazi Jews. According to his reasoning, because there appears to be no DNA available to trace Khazar Jews as being linked to Ashkenazi Jews, then there is no evidence that it is true.

However, the proof about the Khazars becoming the Ashkenazi Jews is well documented in the *Columbia Encyclopedia* and the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.

The origins of the Ashkenazi (Khazar) Jews were clearly north of the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea in the Khazar Empire. They were a Yiddish-speaking people—not Hebrew speaking—who converted to the Jewish religion in the 8th century. They were not Hebrews and were not Semitic.

Kemp also makes the claim that because the Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews share some genetic ancestry, that it is impossible for there to have been a Khazar origin to the Ashkenazi Jews. That is like saying that because a German person mixed with a French person that one or the other could not have existed prior to the mixture.

[Kemp's] DNA analysis and criticism of what he calls the "Khazar theory" are deeply flawed.

He is also wrong in understanding who the Jews are. He seems to think that the Jews are ancient Israel, and that they are Semites. The Ashkenazi Jews obviously have a different origin than the Sephardic Jews.

However, even the Sephardic Jews are not related to Israel for the most part because they were predominantly Pharisee Edomites.

Roy T.
Oregon

COMMENT FROM KEMP

Thank you for your comments. I know that it is hard to have one's long-held beliefs challenged, particularly if they are linked to one's religious beliefs. But, if we are dedicated to the truth, we have to face the facts.

So, with all due respect to your beliefs, I must respond to your comments

Continued from page 75

point by point.

Mr. T writes: "According to his reasoning, because there appears to be no DNA available to trace Khazar Jews as being linked to Ashkenazi Jews, then there is no evidence that it is true." This is a self-defeating point. There is indeed no DNA evidence linking the Khazars to Ashkenazi Jews. This is precisely what I wrote, and, thus, I surmise we can agree on this.

Mr. T writes: "However, the proof about the Khazars becoming the Ashkenazi Jews is well documented in the *Columbia Encyclopedia* and the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*."

The Khazar theory has in fact been around since at least 1808. But it has always been a theory, and always without definite proof. To quote the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, to which you refer:

"Textual witnesses dating from the 9th and 10th centuries claim the Khazars adopted Judaism in the 8th century. These texts are not without problems, however, and lack of archaeological or other physical evidence indicating a mass conversion has called both the extent and historicity of this conversion into doubt." (See "Khazar," in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.)

It is precisely to test the veracity of this theory that scientists have resorted to using the completely objective science of genetics. DNA, that ultimate, objective and final truth, has shown that there is no genetic evidence to support the Khazar theory.

This is not the first time that genetics has definitively overturned some previously believed theory.

A good example is the role of Neanderthals in human history. Previously, it was believed—because the skeletal evidence was so overwhelming—that the racially distinct Neanderthals had been wiped out by the arrival of *Homo sapiens* in Europe.

Genetics has however shown that all races—except Africans—display legacy Neanderthal genetics. This means that there had to have been a small amount of mixing with Neanderthals before they were wiped out.

The previous theory—that Neanderthals were exterminated through some event and vanished, like other *Homo erectus* types—has therefore been disproven by the same genetic science which has also now definitely disproven any genetic link between Khazars and Ashkenazi Jews.

Mr. T writes: "The origins of the Ashkenazi (Khazar) Jews were clearly north of the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea in the Khazar Empire. They were a Yiddish-speaking people—not Hebrew speaking—who converted to the Jewish religion in the 8th century. They were not Hebrews and were not Semitic."

Unfortunately, this is incorrect. Firstly, as we agree, there is no genetic evidence linking modern Jews to the Khazars. As I pointed out in the article, there is not even an actual "Khazar race" either, as they were a Turkic people who themselves were of highly mixed racial origins.

Secondly, your assertion that the Khazars spoke "Yiddish" is not true.

The Khazars, as a Turkic people, spoke Turkic, as can be verified by examining the linguistic evidence.

Yiddish is in fact a corrupted mix of German and Hebrew (Yid = *Jüden; Deutsch* = German; Yiddish = Jewish-German), and was developed by Jews living in Central Europe and Germany between the 9th and the 12th centuries.

For this reason, Yiddish contains a huge number of words of German origin. A few well-known examples will demonstrate this:

- The Yiddish word "*mensch*," meaning man, or good man, is taken directly from the German word "*mensch*."
- The Yiddish word "*mazel*," as in "mazel tov," means good luck. It is taken directly from the German word of the same meaning, "*massel*."
- The Yiddish phrase "*oy vey*," ("oh, woe"), is taken directly from the German phrase "*oh weh*."
- The Yiddish word "*schlep*," meaning a tedious effort, or to drag or haul something, is taken directly from the German "*schleppen*."
- The Yiddish phrase "*oy gevalt*" (also spelled "*gevald*"), meaning "oh violence," is taken directly from the German "*gewalt*."

Etymologically, therefore, Yiddish is a combination of German and Hebrew.

Furthermore, Mr. T's assertion that the Khazars were a Yiddish-speaking people, not Hebrew-speaking, needs some clarification.. The Hebrew alphabet is the written language of Yiddish. This is an undeniable fact.

Mr. T writes: "Kemp also makes the claim that because the Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews share some genetic ancestry, that it is impossible for there to have been a Khazar origin to the Ashkenazi Jews. That is like saying that because a German person mixed with a French person that one or the other could not have existed prior to the mixture."

You have misread my original article.

Nowhere at all do I say, or even suggest, that the Khazar theory is flawed "because the Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews share some genetic ancestry." I wrote that DNA shows that Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews share about 60% or 70% genetic commonality, and that Ashkenazi Jews are differentiated from Sephardic Jews by the amount of European ancestry.

That is all, and at no stage did I suggest that this was a reason why the Khazar theory was untrue. It is in fact the total lack of DNA evidence linking all Jews to the "Khazars" which is the reason why the Khazar theory cannot be proven.

Mr. T writes: "His DNA analysis and criticism of what he calls the 'Khazar theory' are deeply flawed."

I have not conducted any "DNA analysis" myself—that is the preserve of the genetic scientists in laboratories, and I have never claimed to be one of them. All I have done is quote the evidence that biological scientists have produced and, as detailed in the article, that genetic evidence shows no support for the Khazar theory.

Mr. T writes: "He is also wrong in understanding who the Jews are. He seems to think that the Jews are ancient Israel, and that they are Semites."

The archaic and modern genetic ev-

idence clearly shows that the DNA of both Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews clusters precisely along with the other Semites, centered around the Saudi Arabian Peninsula.

Please look once again at the autosomal DNA chart in my article and you will see this clearly. In fact, DNA has shown that the Semites, once thought to be more of a linguistic group, have clearly defined genetic markers that allow them to cluster all by themselves in the genetic/racial tables.

It is this "DNA clustering" effect that produces the physical appearance we see before us as "race," and, therefore, Semites do form a separate race (one of seven major world races, as defined by this genetic clustering).

Jews—Ashkenazi and Sephardic alike—are, most certainly, genetically speaking, Semitic, as the DNA clustering clearly shows.

On this point, it needs to be made clear that Jews are just one tribe of Semites, and, that, genetically, they are part of a much larger racial group, the purest strains of which are to be found centered in present-day Saudi Arabia.

For anyone who knows the history of Islam, this latter fact will come as no surprise, as most of Mohammed's earliest followers in Medina were Jews who he converted to his interpretation of the Semitic religion.

After studying a broad representation of Jewish phenotypes, Ashkenazi and Sephardic, and then comparing them to other Semites (such as those found in Saudi Arabia and many other Semitic nations), one can see this relatedness.

This genetic similarity, and thus physical resemblance, is, for example, one of the reasons why the Israeli secret service is able to operate so effectively in Palestinian areas.

It is also the reason why there have been cases of Jews in Israel attacking other Jews in the mistaken belief that the victims were Arabs. (See "Israeli soldiers kill Jewish man after mistaking him for a Palestinian 'terrorist' in Jerusalem," *National Post*, October 22, 2015.)

Mr. T writes: "The Ashkenazi Jews obviously have a different origin than the Sephardic Jews."

Every modern scientific test proves they do not. As detailed here and in my original article, the genetics show very clearly that they have a similar origin and only differ from each other by the amount of European input into the Ashkenazi gene pool. I cannot change this genetic reality.

Mr. T writes: "However, even the Sephardic Jews are not related to Israel for the most part because they were predominantly Pharisee Edomites."

I have no desire to engage in a theological discussion as all faiths are precisely that—based on "faith" that something is true, rather than absolute proof. This is in fact why religions are called "faiths."

All I would say here is that my "faith" is grounded in biological reality, and nothing else. I hope this response gives you some additional points to consider, and I wish you all the best in your endeavors to find the truth.

Arthur Kemp
Via email

POWER OF THE ROTHSCHILDS

The May/June issue presented Part 2 of an essay series by my fellow TBR writer Antonius Patrick, whose writings I greatly admire, titled "The Vatican, the Rothschilds & Usury: A Paradox." I am always interested in the Rothschilds for their immense influence upon our entire world as the wealthiest Jewish banking family dynasty, and their dealings with the Vatican revealed but one more area of influence I had not confirmed.

However, I must disagree with the final section of the essay, "Financial Dominance." It states: "[A]s aristocracies began to wane and democratic-republican nation-states began their ascent, the financial power and influence of the Rothschilds also declined. … As European princes' power began to be usurped by legislative assemblies and their elected chief executives and presidents, the Rothschilds lost their main source of income."

Perhaps … yet they established new sources of income in this New World Order they helped to create. It was the Rothschild agent on Wall Street, Jacob Schiff, who funded the Bolshevik Jews who displaced Tzar Nicholas II and his family in Russia. Later it was a Rothschild agent, Robert Whaley-Cohen, president of British Shell Oil, a Rothschild holding, who offered a destitute Winston Churchill 50,000 pounds and a cottage on a Rothschild estate in 1936, grooming him thereafter to be their warmongering prime minister against Adolf Hitler and National Socialist Germany. Why?

Hitler had instituted an international system of barter exchange that excised Jewish bankers such as the Rothschilds from providing loans for international exchange, threatening the entire Rothschild plan for world domination.

Hitler also imprisoned five Rothschilds starting soon after the Anschluss re-unification of Germany and Austria in the spring of 1938, first arresting Louis Rothschild of the Vienna branch of the Rothschild empire, and confiscating the assets of this bank for the nations and peoples of Germany and Austria, from which they had largely been stolen. The Rothschilds, however, had more of their enormous wealth secure in Britain, France and elsewhere. [See "Hitler Against the Rothschilds," TBR, September/October 2021.—Ed.]

Even before that, the Rothschilds of Britain and France owned one of the seven out of eight Jewish banking family dynasties that established the Federal Reserve in the United States in 1913. At the time, the Rothschilds had intermarried among most of the other banking families. The Federal Reserve system funneled more wealth to the Rothschilds and their extended family members than it is possible to calculate.

This occurred after the period Mr. Patrick claims the Rothschilds' fortune and power were in decline. The Rothschild stake in the Federal Reserve grift was far from their only central bank operation, as they already had the Bank of "England," and they went on to establish more throughout Europe and the world. So, not only did the Rothschilds' wealth and power not decline after the fall of the aristocracies, the Rothschilds themselves participated in the displacement of the aristocracies, the establishment of the "democracies," and the expansion of their profiteering on the new forms of government.

Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist Germans were the glaring exception. This was the main reason the Rothschilds enlisted much of the world against this threat to their plans for national financial debt peonage and, finally, absolute global domination.

It looks today as if the Rothschilds and their inter-married Jewish banking clan is more wealthy and powerful than

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

ever. I have yet to mention how Rothschild Inc., led by Wilbur Ross, who is also Jewish, bailed out a bankrupt Donald Trump in the 1990s as a "troubled asset," then, similar to Churchill, groomed him to be their future president on behalf of international Jewish banking, Goldman Sachs and Israel. Streets in Israel are named after Rothschilds. They provided the money for the Jewish Land Fund that bought land from under Palestinians to pre-establish settlements exclusively for Jews in the region.

Mr. Patrick references a book sold by TBR titled *Five Men of Frankfurt* by Jewish author Marcus Eli Ravage as his source for the claim of Rothschild wealth and power decline. I find I cannot trust such a Jewish author on these matters. I believe it is more likely he is more loyal historically to his wealthy kinsmen, not to honest history.

I have a copy of that book published by Ostara Publications—an impeccable source for hard-to-find books—and sold by TBR, but have not had time to read it yet. But, given what else I know about Rothschild wealth and power today, I expect I will find it strategically obscuring and possibly whitewashing the Rothschilds. The same can be said many times about Niall Ferguson's books on the subject.

Karl Haemers
Via email

CONSPIRACY THEORIES

When I was a young man, an "old guy" turned me on to *American Free Press* (AFP) newspaper and The Barnes Review. I used to visit the AFP offices in D.C. every year during the Pro-Life March. The "old guy" gave me many issues and books. Now I am the "old guy"!

Recently, when getting a coffee here in "Marxachusetts," I overheard a young couple speaking about conspiracy theories. I told them that almost all the things I had been told over the years that were alleged to be untrustworthy conspiracies turned out to be true. I suggested they read G. Edward Griffin's *The Creature From Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*. I told them there is a connection to our beautiful New England island home. The main bridge is named after A. Piatt Andrew, a former Harvard professor whose favorite student was Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

Tony Puccio
Massachusetts

EYE-OPENING ISSUE

The May/June 2023 edition of The Barnes Review was the best issue I've read since I began subscribing. Every article was top-notch and worth a read—even the letters section and the ads were compelling.

John Wear's article on Julius Streicher was an eye-opener. I never knew the man's history before. I could say the same about Lt. Gen. Anton Dostler in Marc Roland's piece about Operation Ginny. What a sad end for a disciplined and professional officer. The photo of Dostler in uniform while receiving the Last Rites just before his execution is remarkable.

Another priceless photo that caught my eye was the one of George Lincoln Rockwell confronting Martin Luther King Jr. on page 23.

John Friend's article on the "mass graves" hoax that took place in Canada is exceedingly well-written. Talk about fake news. That article needs to be read alongside Rémi Tremblay's "Truth and Reconciliation" and the "True History of Canada's Christian Martyrs." While baseless lies are spread by the media about non-existent mass graves at Catholic schools, Tremblay's article details the truth regarding Canada's Christian history and the enormous sacrifices made by the heroic and honorable men who gave their lives to save the souls of the very people who murdered them.

Finally, I always read the "Letters" section of every issue and thoroughly enjoyed the contributions made by David Lang and David L. Vise. Also, Vise's extraordinary, lengthy follow-up letter, which appears on TBR's website—www.BarnesReview.com—made its point. It's a marvelous recitation of little-known facts concerning the Catholic Church. I urge everyone to read it.

Mike Mains
Via email

[That 3,200-word missive from Mr. Vise was too long to include as a letter, so the editors decided to run it on our website where length in not a concern. However, we must admit, we have completely broken our longstanding rule that letters must not be more than 300 words to be published unedited. Hence the reason our "Letters" section has been expanded to five pages for this September/October issue.—Ed.]

THE FIRST 1,000 YEARS

Anno Domini: A Short History of the First Millennium A.D.: An Experiment in Chronological Revisionism by Laurent Guyenot was released March 2023 and is available on Amazon.com. I just finished reading this 175-page book. It surveys and highlights the work of various archeologists and skeptical historians who question the official chronology of the first 1,000 years of the Christian era. It is an intriguing read that makes the reader think and question: "How do we know what we think we know about the first millennium?" This might be a topic of interest to some TBR readers. I do not know if TBR has ever touched on the issue of first millennium chronology.

Perhaps, someone on the TBR staff might want to take a look at this book and possibly note this work in a future edition?

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

WILL WE EVER LEARN?

Contrary to popular religious opinion and propaganda, Christianity is—at best—only partially of Jewish offspring. While we often hear of "Judeo-Christianity," the fact of the matter is that there are profound differences between the two religions.

Even today, Jews believe in *Lex Talionis*, or "eye-for-an-eye" justice. With New Testament Christians the moral touchstone is to "turn the other cheek" (Matthew 5:39) and practice forgiveness when it comes to interpersonal justice.

Furthermore, the main text of modern rabbinic Judaism is the Talmud (not the Torah) which instructs Jews that they are a Chosen People, a literal "master race," and that all other races are sub-human and were put on Earth to serve them. They also believe that they have manifest destiny over the land of Palestine.

Finally, modern Jews are taught to believe that Jesus was a contemptible heretic and is boiling in excrement in an unredeemable purgatory for turning away from Judaism. Try telling this to a naive "Judeo-Christian." It should also

be added that the Talmud encourages Jews to lie to Gentiles about what the Talmud really espouses. If Gentiles knew what strict Judaism teaches covertly about Gentiles, non-Jews would be appalled that they are referred to as "Judeo-Christians."

Furthermore, most Jews are not taught to believe in an afterlife, hence their focus on success and achievement in this temporal life.

The bottom line is that the phrase "Judeo-Christian" is, at its root, a self-contradiction so that, going forward, Christians should only speak of the "Christian" moral and religious tradition.

Regarding famous Jewish butchers down through history, this would include, in the Torah, the religious sanctioned genocide against the Amorites (Deuteronomy 2:34) and Midianites (Numbers 31:17) as instructed by Moses as well as Moses's celebration of the murder of the first-born sons of ancient Egyptians now celebrated at Passover.

For the sake of brevity, to skip to the 20th century, this list would include Lavrenty Beria (Stalin's most influential and longest-serving police chief and leader of the NKVD), Lazar Kaganovich (overseer of the Holodomor), Leon Trotsky and Felix Dzerzhinsky (overseers of the Red Terror). Homicidal prime ministers of Israel include Menachem Begin, Ariel Sharon and Benjamin Netanyahu, to name but a few.

Do not forget the Israel-first neocon national security advisors to President George W. Bush. This included Richard Pearle, Paul Wolfowitz and Eliot Abrams. These neocons later publicly admitted that they manipulated the easily malleable Bush to invade Iraq, and convinced President Barack Obama to "intervene" in Libya using the U.S. military as Israel's willing proxy.

This resulted in the innocent deaths of millions of fellow Gentiles.

Currently, the United States is supporting Jewish Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky—the man responsible for violating the Minsk Accords which precipitated the Russo-Ukrainian conflict. This stupid war has led to the needless deaths of hundreds of thousands of Christian soldiers.

Will we ever learn?

Vaughn Klingenberg
Minnesota
651-343-8224
Email: vaughn_kl@msn.com

FAMILY VALUES

I have been debating for some time now whether to renew my subscription to TBR. One of the reasons is that you preach too much about religion and family values. Family values don't work. In addition, I cannot fathom that you believe Victor Thorn killed himself.

Christian Cureton
Texas

[I do believe family values are important. Just look what happens, for instance, to those children, White and Black, who do not have a father in the home. However, in reviewing past issues of TBR, I do not see where we have concentrated undue attention on family values. Some might say we should talk about the topic even more.

As for the suicide of prolific writer Victor Thorn, whose books *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* and *The Hillary (and Bill)* trilogy, to name but four, were absolutely groundbreaking and surely made him many enemies, I will reveal here for the first time in print the last phone call I had with Victor.

In very late July 2016, Victor called to tell me how much he had enjoyed working with me at *American Free Press* and The Barnes Review. I jokingly replied that this sounded like some kind of a goodbye. He did not chuckle.

The conversation turned to a discussion of suicide. The husband of a friend of my mother's had recently killed himself by placing a pistol in his mouth and blowing his brains out, literally, in his study. His wife was traumatized by the scene. One can imagine what she found on the walls. Could she ever get that horrible image out of her mind?

I told him that if I were ever to contemplate suicide—which I assure you I won't as I have way too much work to complete, so much so that I doubt I can accomplish it all even if I were to live to be 100—I would take a bottle of pills. Nice and clean. No mess for the wife to clean up or images seared into the brain.

He replied and I quote: "I would blow my head off. That's a man's way out."

Shortly thereafter, that is exactly what happened.

Victor had his own cosmology. He believed that his life revolved around the number eight, and that several other prominent Americans also had lives that revolved around the number eight. One was Elvis Presley. Thorn was born in 1962 (6 + 2 = 8). Presley was born on January 8, 1935 (3 + 5 = 8). Both died on the eighth month of the year. In addition, reports are that Thorn was 54 when he died. He did die on his birthday, but he knew exactly at what time of the day he was going to turn 54. He killed himself when he was still 53 (5 + 3 = 8).

If you were to read some of his more esoteric books dealing with worldwide beliefs about the afterlife, you might gain some insight into Victor's own complicated religious beliefs.

In his mind, there was a "perfect time to die," and he had this planned long before any of us realized just how serious he was about his own unique cosmological theories.

There is a lot more, including assurances from his best friends and family members—those who knew him best—and a suicide note by his own hand.

You can accuse me of covering up a murder if you like or allege that the Clintons had him knocked off or Mossad hitmen assassinated him (he had certainly irritated the Zionist crowd with his books tying the events of 9/11 to the state of Israel), or that he killed himself for some other reason, perhaps to protect loved ones, but that does not jibe with what I know. Could I be wrong? Maybe.

But believe me: AFP and TBR could have made a mint claiming that Victor had been killed for books we had published. But I believe that is untrue.

For more, purchase a trilogy of Victor's writings I assembled myself to honor his life, his work and his legacy titled, simply, *Thorn*. TBR subscribers can purchase this entire 1,000-page three-volume set for $60 plus $8 S&H inside the U.S. at AmericanFreePress.net Purchase *Holocaust Hoax Exposed* from BarnesReview.com for $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. A portion of the proceeds from the Holocaust book go to his son to whom Victor left all his copyright protections.—Paul Angel, Editor.]

Email Us Your Letters!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR53

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The 1934 French 'Insurrection'

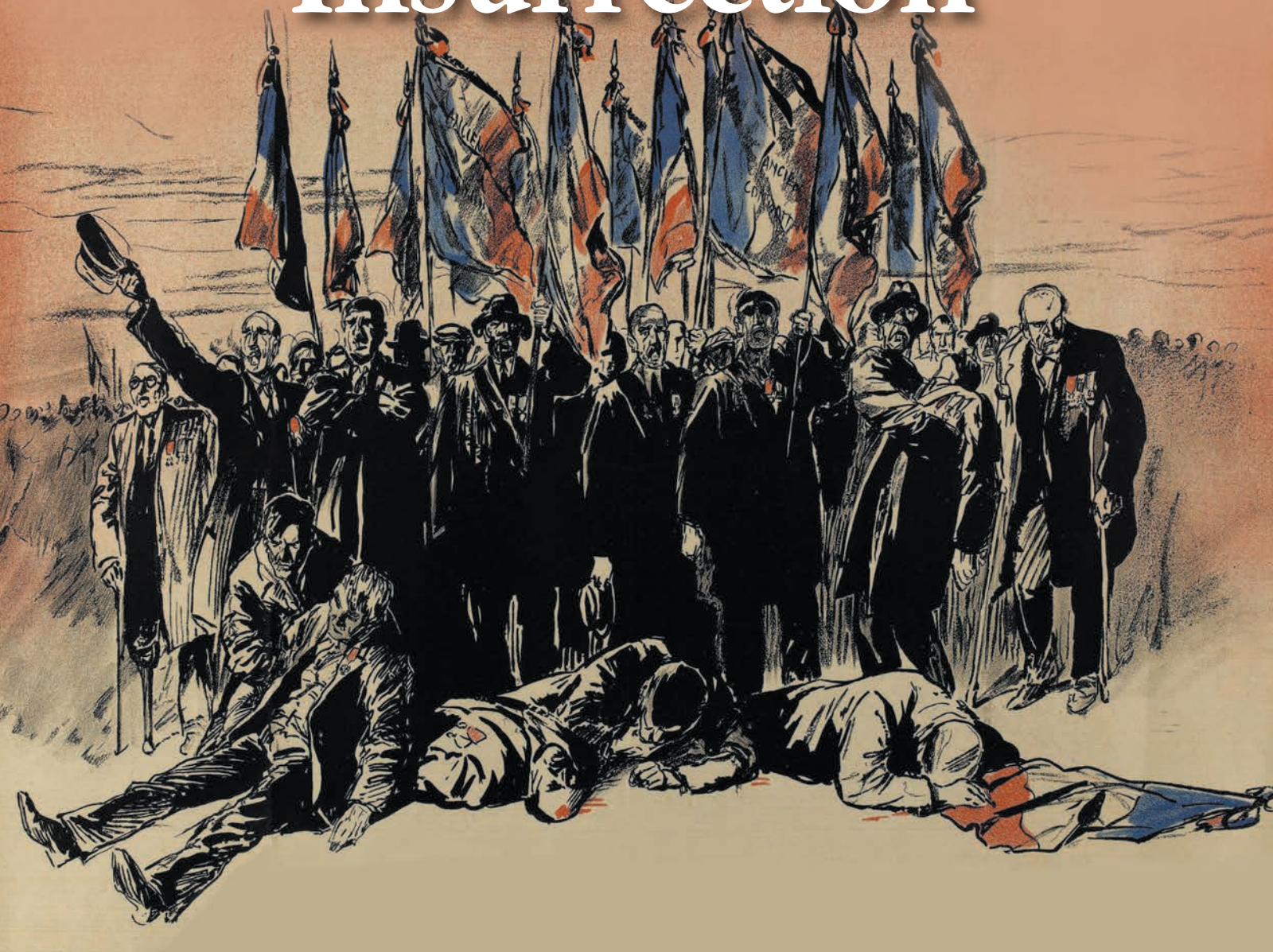

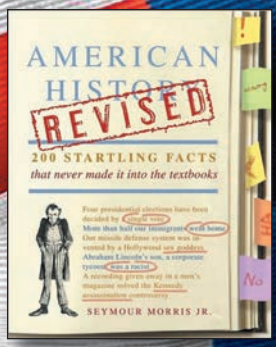

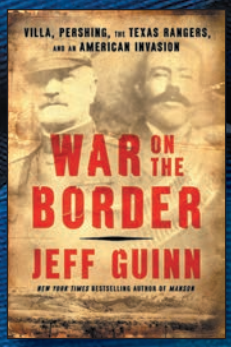

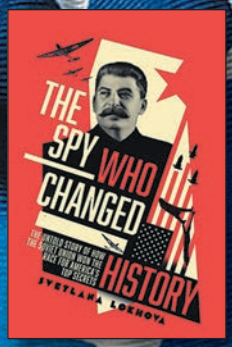

Uncensored American History

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Drawing on his great-great-grandfather's secret diaries, Daniel J. Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling the strings from behind the scenes. He examines Jesse James's close ties with notorious outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for a nameless organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to many powerful people including Lyndon Johnson and Harry Truman. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the United States. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

Author Seymour Morris Jr. colorfully illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree 100% with every single conclusion contained in the 200 tales presented, it is loaded with enough REAL history to make it a very worthwhile gift for a history professor, student or free-thinking young scholar. Find out about: the biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made; why Eleanor Roosevelt opposed the Equal Rights Amendment, the No. 1 bestselling American book of all time that was written in one day; the bad investment the Dutch made when they bought Manhattan; how two young girls aimed to become first lady—and did; plus dozens more little-known facts about American history, many of which you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and sometimes most shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviets Stole America's Top Secrets

Svetlana Lokhova takes us on a thrilling journey through Josef Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation. In September 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked off the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. The road to victory began in the classrooms and laboratories of MIT. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse able to defeat Hitler's Germany. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project. Lokhova pieces together every aspect of Shumovsky's life using American and Russian archives—and offers a lesson on how America's secrets get stolen. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

Sorry Mom, I was wrong about the Holocaust

The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

By Monika Schaefer

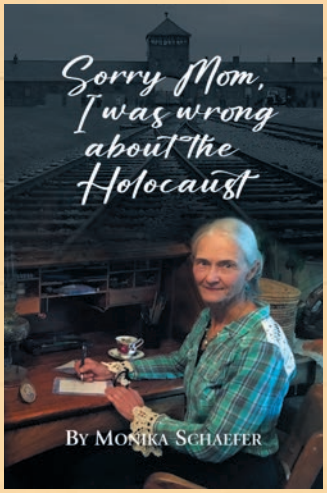

In the early 1950s, Otto Schaefer and Editha Schmilinsky emigrated from Germany to Canada. They met, fell in love, married and soon had children. I am one of those children. My mother and father were proud of their heritage, though they were told again and again they should not be. Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." We children were also taught this in school. It was reiterated in every movie or TV program we saw. I wholeheartedly believed that our people were responsible for the greatest crimes in history. I said to my mother, "Why didn't you, your friends, your folk, your family, why didn't you do something to stop these bad things from happening? Stop Hitler and stop these death camps? You should have done something! You must have known!" My mother told me she didn't know. She added that nobody knew. They only learned about it afterwards. By the time I understood the nature of the post-war "re-education" program, my parents had passed away. I wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a short video entitled *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust*, as my research had definitively proven to my satisfaction that the real story about World War II, Adolf Hitler and the events we now know as "the Holocaust" did not match what we were taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with my brother Alfred and I spending years in German prisons for our thoughts and words. This book recounts that saga.

Softcover, 304 pages, #955, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box, 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

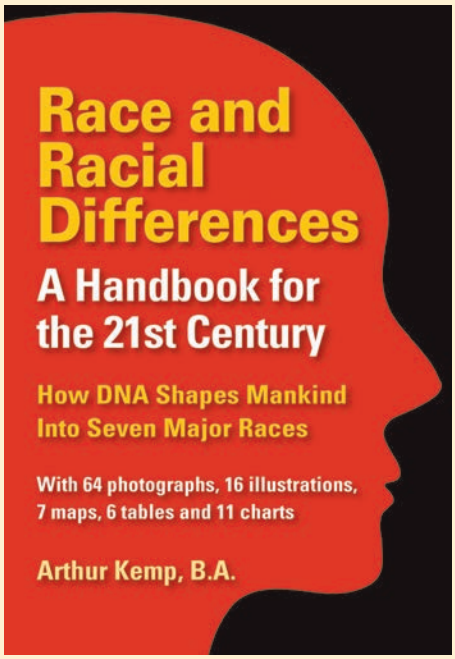

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes which are responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Ready for Some Real History?

THE BARNES REVIEW magazine is dedicated to bringing history into accord with the facts—facts most Americans are not getting …

REAL history is under attack. As you read this, fake history is being written by the minions of the "woke" elite in the same way they create fake news. Our once great heroes are now oppressors. The creators of Western civilization are genocidal colonizers. Our own Founding Fathers are reduced to no more than cruel and bigoted slavemasters. Worse, certain topics remain beyond the pale of discussion at all. This "new history" is a compulsory narrative, the very bedrock of politically correct Marxist propaganda. He who controls the present dictates the past—and the future. But there is a cure for this sickness.

In THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) magazine, you get uncensored facts, free from the poison of political correctness. You'll see vignettes of man's history from the Paleolithic era to the present, explore ancient enigmas, learn about forgotten civilizations, get a view from "the other side" about our most costly wars and read insightful analyses of the momentous events that have shaped our world.

No cause is more important to the survival of civilization than the presentation of REAL history. Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was Barnes who began the crusade to accomplish this goal. And today, we need truth more than ever. Your subscription to TBR supports this vital work so we can help prevent the day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmarish mental tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell, a scenario now approaching fruition.

Subscribe to TBR today. One year inside the U.S. (six print issues) is $56; two years (12 print issues) are $88. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year. We also have a PDF option. A one-year PDF subscription—*TBR Online*—is just $36 per year. Download the PDF on your electronic device anywhere in the world—a great option for foreign subscribers. You can also print the PDF issue at home if you prefer a hard copy. (Need email address for *TBR Online*.) To subscribe, write TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, M.-Th. 8-4 ET, to charge. See also BarnesReview.com.

New Politically Incorrect Books on Southern Culture, History

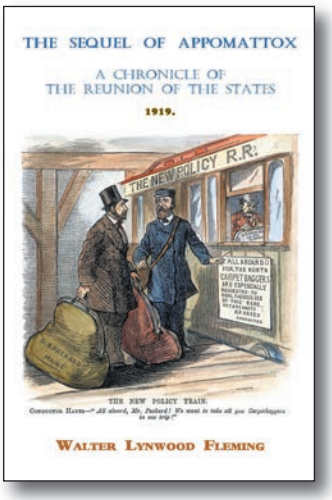

The Honorable Cause: A Free South
Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South. This book is intended to inspire emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people. *The Honorable Cause: A Free South* answers questions on our own terms and in our own way. Finally, it details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Sequel to Appomattox:
A Chronicle of the Reunion of the States

By Walter Lynwood Fleming (1919)

When the armies of the Union and of the Confederacy were disbanded in 1865, there were still many problems that pressed for solution. The surviving Confederate soldiers came straggling back to their devastated homes. Everywhere they saw widows and orphans. They found property destroyed, the labor system disorganized, and the inhabitants suffering from want. They found the White people demoralized and the Blacks free, bewildered and disorderly. Organized government had lapsed with the surrender of the Confederate armies. Beneath a disorganized society lay a devastated land. The accumulated capital of the South had disappeared in worthless Confederate stocks, bonds and currency. The banks had failed. Two billion dollars invested in slaves was wiped out. Factories had been destroyed by Federal raiders or seized, sold or dismantled because they had furnished supplies to the Confederacy. Mining industries were paralyzed. It was months before courthouses, state capitols, and school buildings were again made available for normal use. How could all of this devastation be undone? Reprint. Softcover, 322 pages, #989, *$21* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ousting the Carpetbaggers from South Carolina

By Henry Tazewell Thompson (1926)

South Carolina had been stigmatized as "the nest wherein was hatched the snake of Secession," and it was the purpose of Reconstruction to mete out retribution upon her people and to ensure victory for the radical portion of the Republican Party. Thus, at the point of the bayonet, a condition developed without parallel in history—the best and noblest citizens of the state were subjugated to a position of inferiority to their former slaves. This book is a history of the political revolution of 1876 in which South Carolinians, led by Gen. Wade Hampton and his Redshirts, united to throw off the oppressive yoke of "Carpetbagger" government and halt unquenchable Black revenge. Reprint. Softcover, 182 pages, #990, *$21* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H rates or for foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at TBR's online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

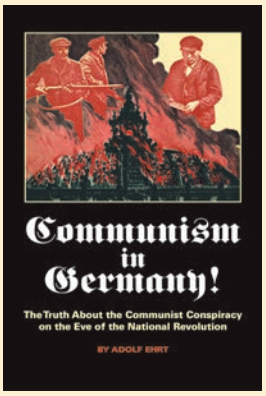

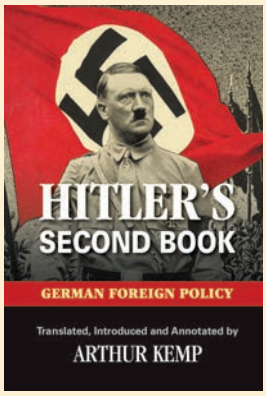

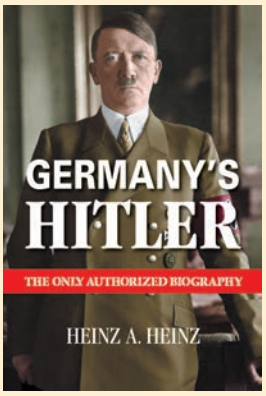

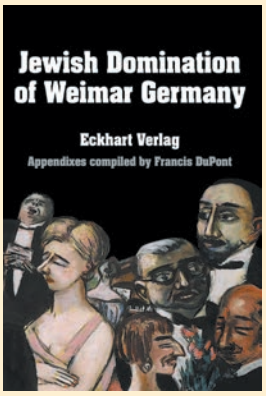

Books Canceled by Ingram Publishing But Available from TBR Book Club

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place. Shocking statistics. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Behind Communism—1917-2020

By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$25.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media, the astonishing financial and political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination etc. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. Here is the 1938 biography of Adolf Hitler—one of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany! Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the November 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. Softcover, all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$22.*

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

Subtitle: *A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath.* Edited by Harry Elmer Barnes. Details the methods used to suppress historians who dare to discuss the instigators of world events. Reveals how the betrayal of Wilson's Fourteen Points and the 1918 Armistice laid the basis for World War II. Details FDR's anti-German policy in Europe and his unsuccessful efforts to enter the war through the "front door." Discusses FDR's rejection of all Japanese peace overtures and of how he goaded them into attacking Pearl Harbor. Shows that Gen. Walter Short and Adm. Husband Kimmel were blameless. Softcover, 577 pages, #652, *$35.*

The International Jew: The Full Unexpurgated Version—2 Book Set

This new two-book set contains all four volumes of the original *International Jew* and is the only complete set of all 80 unexpurgated articles published by Henry Ford in *The Dearborn Independent.* The 80 articles were later republished in book form but were severely redacted. At last, the full version of Ford's groundbreaking study is available again and contains all the content and prefaces. Book 1 contains Volume I: The International Jew—The World's Foremost Problem, and Volume II: Jewish Activities in the United States. Book 2 contains Volume III: Jewish Influence in American Life and Volume IV: Aspects of Jewish Power in the United States. Book 1: Softcover, 413 pages, #977, *$35.* Book 2: Softcover, 396 pages, #978, *$35.*

GET THE FULL TWO-BOOK SET for just $60. Item #987.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

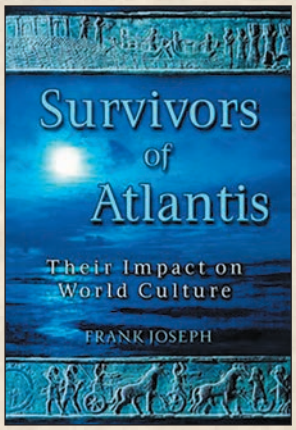

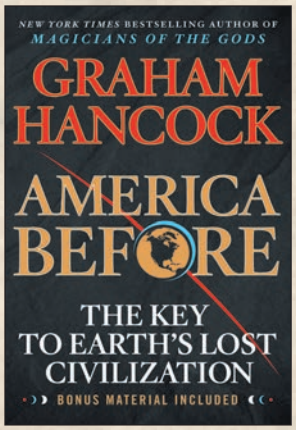

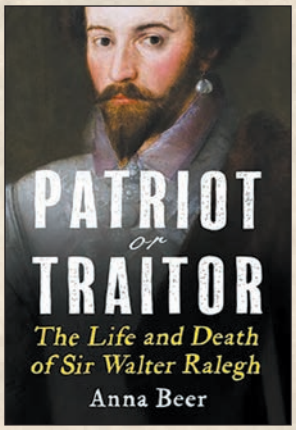

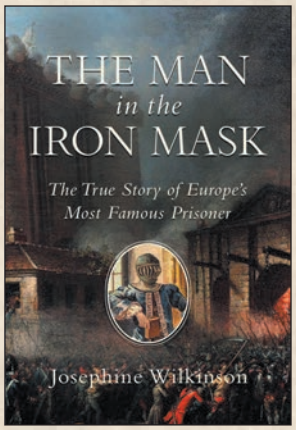

Unsolved Mysteries of the Past Explained

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

By Josephine Wilkinson. Here's a thrilling adventure story, a glamorous and all-powerful king, ambitious ministers, a cruel and despotic jailor, dark and sinister dungeons—and a secret prisoner who actually existed. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prisons of Louis XIV. This is the true story of this mystery man and his journey through four prisons and decades of time. It details those who shared his imprisonment, his jailers, those who decided his fate—and why they viewed him as a threat. We see what life was like for state prisoners, why this man was arrested and why his story would become one of France's most intriguing legends. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. He rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. It is a beautifully written and researched biography. Here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of his age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and disastrous fall. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization

Was an advanced civilization lost to history in the global cataclysm that ended the last Ice Age? Bestselling author Graham Hancock has made it his life's work to find out. Hancock draws on the latest archaeological and DNA evidence to bring his quest to a stunning conclusion—one that could change the timeline of history. We've been taught that North and South America were empty of humans until around 13,000 years ago. New discoveries have radically reshaped this stale narrative. We now know that the Americas were peopled more than 130,000 years ago. Hancock's research takes us on a scientific journey from the Mississippi Valley to the Amazon rainforest and reveals that ancient "New World" cultures share a legacy of advanced knowledge and spiritual beliefs with supposedly unconnected "Old World" cultures. Have archaeologists focused for too long only on the Old World in their search for the origins of civilization? Hancock offers compelling proof from across the Americas that will make you wonder. Softcover, 608 pages, #949, **$20**.

Survivors of Atlantis: Their Impact on World Culture

Ancient Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who "dug out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that "Atlanteans" had an exceptionally high grade of copper no longer available in his time. Author Frank Joseph argues that the real copper miners were survivors of a great cataclysm and that the destruction of an advanced ancient culture by war and natural causes brought about the end of the Bronze Age. Survivors dispersed from their former empire into Europe, the Near East and North and South America. S*urvivors of Atlantis* provides an in-depth study of the four great cosmic catastrophes and how this quartet of natural disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded by the Incas, Kelts, Greeks and Aztecs. Where science meets mythology, a common thread is exposed: the legendary Atlantis. Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best U.S. S&H rates over $300 or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July / August 2023 ❖ Volume XXIX ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

1934: French Patriots Challenge Corrupt Rulers

By Rémi Tremblay

4 In the disillusionment following World War I, numerous patriotic and nationalist leagues arose in France to provide a sense of meaning and purpose for its members. A series of financial scandals and the revelation of brazen public corruption brought them to the streets of Paris in early February 1934, offering eerie parallels to the massive protests on January 6, 2021 at the U.S. Capitol.

The Plutocrats Behind the Subversion of the Early U.S.A.

By John Friend

16 A centralized banking system, culminating in the establishment of the Federal Reserve in 1913, paved the way for the economic and financial subversion of the fledgling United States. Long prior to that, plutocratic and monopolistic economic forces had already placed themselves in a position to dominate the newly created federal government, as outlined by TBR Assistant Editor John Friend.

Reflections on the Founders and the American Spirit

By John Friend

20 America's Founding Fathers risked it all to resist British tyranny and establish a constitutional republic for themselves and their posterity. What would they say about contemporary American society? How would they view modern American politics and political leaders? Would they be proud or embarrassed?

National Socialism in America: From the 1980s to 2000

Part 3 by Karl Haemers

34 Author and researcher Karl Haemers continues his series on National Socialism in America by analyzing the prominent individuals and organizations active in the 1980s up until the early 2000s, culminating with the death of Dr. William Luther Pierce in 2002. This is part three of four on this subject.

American Support for Stalin Before World War II

By John Wear, J.D.

46 Unknown to most Americans, the U.S. government, American corporations and major banking interests played a critical role in supporting and funding Soviet dictator Josef Stalin prior to WWII. Why would the United States, a purported "leader of the free world," support the world's leading Communist regime and such a ruthless dictator?

American Support for Stalin During & After WWII

By John Wear, J.D.

50 The seemingly endless flow of American financial, industrial and military aid to the Soviet Union was a critical factor allowing Josef Stalin's Red Army to defeat Adolf Hitler's National Socialists. U.S. aid, known as the lend-lease program, paved the way for a Communist victory over Germany—and much of Europe and Central Asia.

Tom Quick: Indian Slayer

By James E. Quinlan

58 TBR is proud to introduce a new two-volume book set examining the life and times of Tom Quick, the notorious "Indian Slayer" of American historical lore. This fascinating 830-page anthology is a must-have in any American history buff's library. Here, we excerpt author James E. Quinlan's recounting of the early life of this real-life pioneer.

Great Zimbabwe: Was It a Bantu Citadel or Something Else?

By Frank Joseph

64 Rumors abound—and have for a century or more—as to the origins of Great Zimbabwe, an impressive stone structure in southeast Africa often described as resembling a medieval castle or fort in Europe. Historian Frank Joseph makes a convincing case that the ancient seafaring Picts of Scotland were probably the actual builders of the structure, not the primitive Bantus who are credited with its creation.

21

42

51

65

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
French leagues of the '20 & '30s—12-14
Tom Paine on paper money laws—24-25
History You May Have Missed—32-33
Views of America—42-43
Davies' second mission to Moscow —47
Megaliths of Africa—74-75
Letters to the Editor—76-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only.*
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIX:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 29 years.

POSTMASTER: RIDE-ALONG ENCLOSED.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Pushed to the Brink

It seems the investigation into the January 6, 2021 protests at the U.S. Capitol will never end. Every week we hear news that one or another granny is being hunted down by agents of the FBI for participation in the "insurrection" they allege occurred that day. For the most part, this entire investigation is nothing more than an attempt to hoodwink the American public into believing something grievously serious occurred that day, and that the patriots who entered the Capitol—many of them ushered in by guards—were hell-bent on overthrowing the U.S. government. It's baloney.

The fact is, many of them were there not only to protest the questionable outcome of the 2020 presidential election, but also because they were gravely concerned about the direction of the country. These people were not stupid. They knew that the defeat of Donald Trump meant they would have to endure four years of unceasing climate change propaganda; four years of inflation due to massive spending programs paid for with imaginary money from empty coffers; four years of incessant harping on the normalcy of sex-change operations for kids; four more years of a genocidal war in Ukraine; four years of officially exaggerating "White supremacy" as the No. 1 threat to the nation; four years of expanding anti-White discrimination; four years of political censorship for conservatives; four years of radical liberal rule; etc., etc., ad nauseam. In short, they knew what was coming, and their presence in D.C. that day was not all about Trump's "Stop the Steal" rhetoric. It was their warning to us.

This wasn't the first time in history that a populace felt it was being drowned by a rising tide of dangerous left-wing policies. We could name dozens of other historical instances. But let's flash back to France, February 6, 1934. The optimism felt by millions of Frenchmen after World War I was dissipating. A far-left government, riddled with corruption, was in power. A financial crisis—enabled by brazenly crooked politicians—cost millions of small investors their life savings. Worst of all, no one in government was accepting responsibility for any of it.

Frustrated beyond belief, French citizens formed leagues on both the left and right of the political spectrum. On that day, they marched in huge numbers through the center of Paris.

But the tyrannical French government was not sympathetic. Before the crowd grew too large, French police and military began shooting at the fed-up marchers. Dozens were killed and over 1,400 more wounded in the bloodbath. In the end, the massacre did force the leftist French leader to step down.Unfortunately, he was replaced by yet another of his ilk.

The events of January 6, 2021 and February 6, 1934 do bear much in common. See our lead story starting on page 4 for Rémi Tremblay's analysis of their parallels. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

On the cover: A French propaganda poster calls attention to the heavy-handed reaction of the French government to the 1934 protests. The original caption read: "These are the unarmed [military] veterans shouting: 'Down with thieves! Long live France!' that the Cartel has killed, February 6, 1934."

Has DeSantis Made TBR Illegal in Florida?

Until recently, we thought Florida Gov. Ron DeSantis might make a pretty good presidential candidate. Our optimism was tempered when the popular Republican governor proudly signed into law one of the most blatantly unconstitutional pieces of anti-free speech legislation we've ever seen: the so-called Public Nuisances bill. The legislation passed without a hitch in the GOP-dominated Florida legislature, and makes it a felony to hand out literature critical of any "protected group"—whether the information be truthful or not. Such literature might possibly "offend" someone, and the governor just can't condone that.

The Anti-Defamation League (ADL) alleges this bill was particularly needed in Florida, as the Sunshine State "has the fourth-highest number of anti-Semitic incidents in the United States." The ADL says:

> From January 2020 to August 2022, the ADL Center on Extremism recorded over 400 instances of White supremacist propaganda distribution in Florida. The overwhelming majority of these incidents involved the White supremacist groups Patriot Front and the New Jersey European Heritage Association. Ninety-five of these incidents included anti-Semitic language or symbols, targeted Jewish institutions or both. Propaganda allows extremists to disseminate hateful messages and gain attention with little risk of public exposure.

In essence, then, this entire bill was passed because some people distributed flyers that made some other people feel uncomfortable. That's a dangerous precedent.

And to bolster its claim that Florida is a White supremacist haven riddled with violent insurrectionists, the ADL continues its bogus January 6th narrative:

> Florida is home to the most people charged in relation to the January 6 insurrection. Of the 855 individuals charged in connection to the insurrection, 90 (10.5%) hail from the state of Florida.

The ADL ought to take a look at the January 6 videotapes to see the number of Blacks, Asians and Hispanics who were also at the Capitol that day to protest. The tapes belie the claim that those who participated were homogenously White or somehow "supremacist."

Back to the new "hate law" that DeSantis signed to raucous applause while in Israel on an international trade junket. The official bill synopsis says:

> Public Nuisances: Prohibits person from distributing onto private property any material for purpose of intimidating or threatening owner, resident or invitee; prohibits person from willfully and maliciously harassing, threatening or intimidating another person based on person's wearing or displaying of any indicia relating to any religious or ethnic heritage; requires violations be reported as hate crimes; prohibits display or projection of images onto building, structure or property without permission; prohibits person who willfully enters campus of state university or Florida College System institution for purpose of threatening or intimidating another person from remaining on such campus after being warned to depart.

In response, several TBR readers have called or emailed recently wondering if they could get into any trouble receiving The Barnes Review in Florida. The answer is "no." First of all, TBR is a history magazine that reports the truth about historical events. If there are any errors in the articles we print, critics need to detail them and submit them to us in writing. We are not afraid to discuss any topic—and we publish facts, not "hate."

Second, TBR is not doing the distributing in Florida. The U.S. Post Office is. But the relationship between the Post Office and the U.S. government is complicated. The Brookings Institute explains:

> The Second Continental Congress appointed Benjamin Franklin as the first postmaster general in 1775. The Post Office Department was created in 1792 and became a cabinet department in 1872.
>
> In 1971, Congress replaced the department with the United States Postal Service (USPS), an independent entity within the executive branch. The USPS is operated by a 11-person board of governors (which resembles the board of directors of a public corporation)—the postmaster general, his deputy, and nine governors appointed by the president and approved by the Senate for seven-year terms. The board appoints the postmaster general, who acts as the CEO.

So, until the USPS denies us the right to use their services—which would be an egregious violation of the First Amendment—TBR is completely legal to receive in the state of Florida, and every other state in the union.

Note, you could get into trouble if you stood on the grounds of a house of worship and berated attendees for their religious preferences, symbols, garb, hair styles, etc.—and threw copies of TBR at them. But you wouldn't do that, would you? We don't think so.

Troublingly, DeSantis and other history-challenged politicians have voiced strong disapproval of any materials that allege details of the Holocaust have been exaggerated or describe Israel as a racist, apartheid state.

If DeSantis only knew: There was more freedom of speech in Hitler's Germany than some people have in the state of Florida—and the U.S.—right now. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

February 6, 1934:
French patriots rise up against corruption

An overview of the chaotic, largely unorganized right-wing demonstrations in Paris that have some parallels with the much ballyhooed "insurrection" that took place in Washington, D.C. on January 6, 2021. Both protests culminated after patriotic portions of the population gathered to voice their opposition to brazen government corruption, scandals and general public disillusionment and distrust of the ruling regime.

By Rémi Tremblay

For those familiar with French history, it was impossible not to have noticed a parallel between the events that took place on January 6, 2021, in Washington, D.C., and the anti-government riots that shook Paris on February 6, 1934. While the date has remained iconic for most French nationalists, very few English-speaking historians have taken an interest in the uprising that could have resulted in a coup d'état, had it been properly planned.

CONTEXT

Less than 15 years after the end of World War I, the wounds inflicted on society by that disaster were still festering. The dreams of a better, fairer system had failed and the promises of a saner world had proven to be fallacious. The war that had been presented and promoted as the "war to end all wars" was in reality a senseless butchery for which millions of Europeans had been sacrificed.

In France, the years of naive joy and excitement that had followed the bloodbath came to an abrupt end in 1931, as the economic crisis that had started two years earlier in America violently hit the old continent. In 1933, contrasted with the previous decade of affluence and carelessness, the situation was bleak. France had about 300,000 unemployed. Farmers were selling their crops at a loss.[1] Countless businesses in many different industries and sectors of the economy had to file for bankruptcy.

ALEXANDRE STAVISKY
Swindler triggered crisis.

In this context, the Radicals of Gaston Doumergue seized power, capitalizing on the people's resentment and hopes. Doumergue had the capacity to appeal to the public, but he had no actual plan of action. His objective had been to take power but, once he had gotten it, he did nothing to improve the lot of the people.

The situation was worsened by the accession of Adolf Hitler to power in Germany in 1933. Determined to end the injustices of the Versailles Treaty, Hitler suspended German payments to France, weakening the French economy even more.[2]

As a result of those combined circumstances, the working classes experienced harsh conditions that contrasted with the frivolity of the previous decade. Just like Germany's Weimar Republic, the economic crisis was coupled with a political and moral crisis. The government was considered weak and corrupt. Most people had very little respect for their ruling elite, seen as made up of senile incompetents. The fascist temptation was not so distant: on the other side of the border, governments of able men were being set up by those who had the courage to embrace their destiny and devote their efforts to getting their nations turned around.

It is in this context of social instability that the Stavisky scandal erupted. At the center of this financial scam, we find the mysterious "Mr. Alexandre," a Jewish Ukrainian whose real

Mounted French police charge protesters in order to subdue the crowds in front of the Bourbon Palace on the Place de la Concorde in Paris on February 6, 1934. The authorities showed no mercy. Before the protests were over, police panicked and fired into the crowd, enraging the protesters who fought back with whatever they could find—rocks, bottles etc. By the riot's end, 26 were dead and 1,435 injured.

name was Serge Alexandre Stavisky. This crook had been backed by multiple powerful politicians and was thus able to continue his scams with impunity, thanks to the protection of these friends. The straw that broke the camel's back occurred when this con artist sold 240 million francs' worth of fake bonds. The city of Bayonne had officially backed Stavisky with the sum of 40 million francs, which gave him the opportunity to embezzle the sum of 200 million francs.

These bonds had been promoted by prominent politicians—including Camille Chautemps, a member of the Radical Socialist Party and three-time premier—who never dared to question the soundness of the investment. [In 1934, Chautemps resigned the premiership after accusations of complicity in the Stavisky affair.—Ed.]

In fact, the list of Stavisky's powerful friends and supporters reads like a "who's who" of prominent French politicians.[3]

Several had seen the bond deal for what is was—a scam—but the scandal had been buried and the whistleblowers muzzled.[4]

Mayor Joseph Garat of Bayonne was directly involved in the scheme that eventually ruined countless small investors. When the truth of the swindle finally became public, the outrage was proportionate to the sums Stavisky had stolen. To add to the general outrage, Stavisky—allegedly—committed suicide on January 8, 1934 while being chased by the police, thus ending the prosecution against him. His accomplices were thus able to escape justice and any punishment. The people never got justice, nor the truth.

THE RIGHT MOVES

The first organization to officially react was the then-powerful League of French Action (*Ligue d'Action française*), led by Charles Maurras, a leading French conservative, monarchist philosopher and politician. After the first revelations about the scandal, the young members of the league hit the streets and organized daily demonstrations at the Palais Bourbon and around the House of Commons, the heart of the government in Paris.[5]

In the opinion of Léon Daudet, a renowned author and an influential member of the league, Stavisky had not killed himself, but had been murdered to ensure he would not reveal the government's dirty secrets. That idea, shared by Maurras himself, was

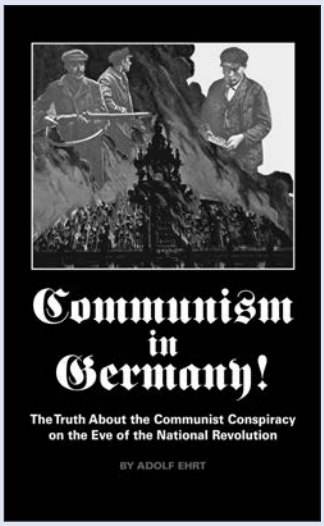

Communism in Germany!

The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy on the Eve of the National Revolution

By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to postwar propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files, shows how the far left and their Socialist Party allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion, and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was the left's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the Nazis to develop their self-defense units, the Brownshirts—who are nowadays falsely portrayed as the aggressors. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik revolution in Germany was very far advanced. Bombings, assassinations, and a planned list of murders and street violence were already underway when the Reichstag arson—also now commonly falsely attributed to the Nazis—took place as part of their plan to create a Soviet Germany. A fascinating study of an important period in history which definitively exposes the lies of postwar propagandists. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, $20. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

widespread among most rightwingers in France at the time. The left, too, shared that impression. The Communist paper *L'Humanité* wrote that French President Edouard Daladier was helping Stavisky's accomplices, while *L'Écho de Paris* forecast nothing less than a revolution.

Maurras agreed with this latter statement and saw the whole episode as proof of the incompetence of the republic. On January 11, 1934, he wrote: "We are determined to fight. Not with words [but] with bullets that know their aims and will not miss their targets."[6]

Still, the various factions comprising the right were far from united, at least at the upper levels. Most rank-and-file members of the several prominent right-wing groups and organizations were enthused and willing to fight side-by-side with comrades from other factions, but their leaders were reluctant to merge to create a common battlefront. They were more interested in their powerful and lucrative positions than in overthrowing the system that was enriching them.

Interestingly, the same problem prevailed with the leagues of pre-WWI, including the Patriots League (*Ligue des patriotes*, 1882), the League of the French Fatherland (*Ligue de la patrie française*, 1898) and the Anti-Semitic League (*Ligue antisémitique*, 1889), that never managed to build a united front despite their ideological affinities.[7] The groups were famous for petty infighting, a common theme in right-wing politics.

Already, several activists from the Patriot Youth League (*Ligue des Jeunesses Patriotes*), French Solidarity (*Solidarité française*) and veteran organizations had joined ranks and were taking part in the demonstrations organized by the League of French Action. The only exception was Firecross (*Croix de Feu*), as its leader, Col. François de La Rocque, had strictly forbidden his followers to do so[8] as he judged the outburst "childish and meaningless."[9]

Still, many defied his orders and participated on their own initiative.[10] Those caught doing so were sometimes expelled from Firecross as a punishment.[11] La Rocque wanted to remain the sole leader of his troops and preferred organizing his own meetings against corruption than take part in the League of French Action's large-scale demonstrations.

The demonstrations, which grew in popularity and intensity, sometimes gathered a few thousand league members willing to clash with the police. Tensions rose to the point that the government was starting to contemplate the possibility of censoring the French Action's press organ to muzzle dissent.

OPPOSITION GALVANIZED

However, on January 20, 1934, a new scandal erupted. Minister of Justice Eugène Raynaldy was caught participating in yet another outrageous financial scam. A week later, more than 100,000 citizens joined the French Action. This forced Raynaldy and president of the Council Chautemps to resign.[12]

While many were satisfied to see some powerful politicians finally paying for their crimes, for most, however, this was but the tip of the iceberg. They knew the corruption involved larger players, still yet to be caught.

Deeply shaken, the government knew that unrest could not be tamed by a few resignations. Sooner or later, it would fall. On February 3, 1934, in a strategic move, the government decided to fire Police Chief Jean Chiappe, considered to be close, if not sympathetic, to the league.[13]

The only way President Daladier could stay in office was by forceful repression—and he needed loyal bureaucrats to do that. As the French saying goes: "The republic does not govern well, but knows how to defend itself." Seeing the time was right, the opposition leaders started making plans. They knew this growing turmoil could lead to something much bigger.

On February 5, Firecross announced a mass rally during President Daladier's inauguration speech scheduled for the following day. The group

French protesters on February 6, 1934: Thousands of French citizens—most politically right-leaning—came together in Paris to protest the failings of the corrupt left-wing government headed by Camille Chautemps, who resigned before the riots reached their peak. He was succeeded by Edouard Daladier, also a member of the Radical Party. Daladier resigned in late January. He was eventually replaced by former President Gaston Doumergue, a Radical Republican. The impetus for the public unrest was a succession of political and financial scandals that rocked France in the early 1930s.

French Solidarity printed thousands of flyers and distributed them across Paris. Citizens received the following message on the flyer: "The nation is endangered. Here is the moment we have been waiting for, the moment of the National Revolution."[14]

Tension and excitement grew. Parisians knew that February 6 would go down in French history as a major turning point. What exactly was going to happen next was not exactly clear, but everyone agreed that something momentous was about to happen.

On the government's side, the conclusions were similar: February 6 could be a very real threat. In response, the authorities flooded the capital city. Soldiers, armed policemen and mobile guards were posted everywhere. Armored cars blocked the streets leading to the French parliament and policemen erected blockades. They were ready for an impending clash.

Still, these measures would not deter the demonstrators, who considered themselves justified in demanding the end of this unworthy republic.[15] The government's blatant show of force was an insulting provocation, as well as an admission of the system's own weakness.

PROTESTERS RALLY

Despite the many measures aimed at limiting access to the square, the Place de la Concorde, close to the House of Commons, was soon overtaken by an ever-increasing and quite diverse crowd of people from the left and right. There were members of the political party The Call of the People, ideologically inspired by Napoléon Bonaparte, the National Association of Fighting Officers (*Association nationale des officiers combattants*) and others from the various leagues such as Firecross, the League of French Action, French Solidarity, the Patriotic Youth League, the National Union of Fighters (*Union nationale des combattants)* and other conservatives.

But there were also left-wing activists who shared the right's justified anger. Interestingly, no Fascist groups took part in the events except on an individual basis. Marcel Bucard, leader of the French Fascists, wanted to avoid his organization being associated with the reactionary movements or considered yet another right-wing league.

However, some league members, like Lucien Rebatet and Robert Brasillach, who participated in the demonstration and riot, later became Fascists themselves.

For Marcel Déat, then a staunch Socialist who later became a Fascist leader and founding member of the National Popular Rally, the massive crowd was mostly composed of unaffiliated citizens who were just fed up with corruption and the politicians involved with it.[16]

At 5 p.m., taking heed of the number of demonstrators, policemen decided to block the bridge leading to the House of Commons. Officers

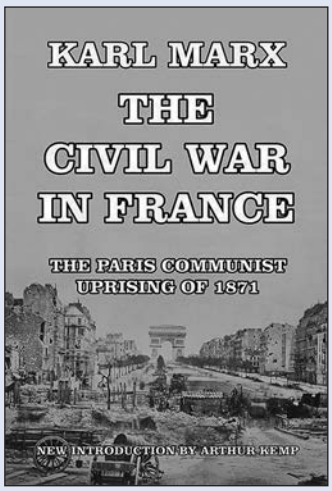

The Civil War in France

The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or Communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of Communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, which briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to enforce the ensuing terror. The "Decree on Hostages" made it legal to arrest, imprison and convict any critic of the state. Thousands were murdered in this manner. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the short rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order using the form on page 80 and send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

started pushing back the human mass toward the south of the square. Unfortunately, it should have become clear to onlookers and policemen that the protesters were actually prisoners of the square, squeezed between the police on one side and the flow of incoming protesters who were converging toward the demonstration from the other side. An hour after this first attempt to empty the Place de la Concorde, French cavalry moved into the crowd, welcomed by a hail of projectiles hurled by angry protesters.

By 7 p.m., things accelerated. Policemen claimed to have heard gunshots at the same time a huge column of Firecross members appeared on the other side of the Seine River, adding to the increasing mayhem. The veterans and their supporters, marching in complete silence and carrying a banner calling for a clean and honest France, had, according to some sources, received the order to take the House of Commons—one column entering through the front door and the other by the bridge.[17] This plan, however, never came to fruition.

Wishing to ease the tension, a delegation of right-wing city councilors agreed to go meet President Daladier to represent the people's complaints. This gesture off goodwill failed.

SHOTS FIRED

At 7:30 p.m., panicking under pressure, policemen started firing into the crowd without warning. People could have escaped the square if it had not been for the arrival at the other edge of the square of 1,500 members of French Solidarity who were joining the crowd, but also pushing toward the policemen. Their aim was to reach the bridge itself. The mass of demonstrators was thus further squeezed between the incoming men of French Solidarity and the policemen on the other side.

In that chaotic series of events, men started falling in the crowd. Young right radicals and old veterans who had fought in Verdun fell on the pavement of the Place de la Concorde, shot to death by the French military and Paris's own police force.

Demonstrators had first thought the policemen were firing blank cartridges, but it was not the case. They were shooting to kill.[18]

The wounded were evacuated to a coffee shop where a doctor—who simply happened to be there at the right moment—started treating the victims. During the clash, the Ministry of Marine was set ablaze by protesters outraged by the shootings.

At the parliament, after hearing of the action of the police, MPs Lionel de Tastes and Georges Scapini erupted, shouting, "They are shooting on the crowd! Who ordered that?" Daladier simply lifted his shoulders and made a vague move of semi-denial.[19]

On the right side of the House of Commons came the yells of several representatives: "Resignation! Resignation!" Still, 360 MPs voted in favor of Daladier, while only 220 voted for impeachment.

Meanwhile, events outside continued to unfold. While many among the less combative retreated, the youth of French Action, who had been hardened by the skirmishes that had taken place in January, used hammers to break apart bricks in order to attack the policemen with these impromptu projectiles.[20]

At 8:45 p.m., 6,000 veterans from the National Union of Fighters marched onto the square, singing patriotic songs. The troops avoided any direct confrontation and left after a march through the Place de la Concorde, but, right after the disciplined battalion had departed, several veterans came back on their own and joined the crowd that was becoming rowdier, excited by the blood of the martyrs shed that day.

By 10 p.m., policemen had still not gained any ground. They decided to charge with their truncheons drawn, supported by a contingent of French cavalry. Sensing that the best defense is a good offense, several protesters decided to make for the bridge. A violent clash resulted.

Once again, police and military auxiliary forces decided to fire upon

the crowd to disperse them. Stopped by the bullets, the assault on the bridge ended in a bloodbath. The final police charge was yet to come.

Jean Ducrot left a precise testimony of the chaotic series of events:

> At 11:40 p.m. exactly, I saw the guards passing around loaves of bread and packages of cartridges. Some sat down to eat while the others lined up along the parapet facing the Cours la Reine, elbow to elbow, aiming calmly at the crowd swarming in front of them; they began to machine-gun them at will. Soon it was a rolling fire. Then the mobile guards, still with their revolvers in their hands, and the horsemen with their swords in their hands, launched themselves in pursuit of the fugitives.[21]

After emptying the square, a game of cat and mouse ensued through Paris between small groups of demonstrators and policemen. At that point, the policemen and mobile guards used their guns not to break the mass movements of the crowd but to shoot down their opponents in cold blood.[22] In many instances, rioters who were spotted by the authorities were simply gunned down.

The fight lasted until around 2:30 a.m. the following morning. At 3:30 a.m., the police and military finally returned to their barracks. They had "saved" the Third Republic.

There had been 100,000 men on the streets that night, demanding the corrupt profiteers in government step down. The protesters were treated like criminals and fired upon. In total, there were more than 1,435 wounded, with at least 26 league members and other civilians killed. Interestingly, none was carrying a weapon. One policeman died.

On the following day, police went to the houses of several league leaders to arrest them even if they had not been involved in the protest. On the second evening, thousands gathered in front of the House of Commons calling for the murderers to resign.[23] Clashes of smaller scale were nevertheless more violent as the demonstrators were prepared this time, some carrying firearms. A few died on that night, while hundreds more were wounded.[24] Louis Darquier de Pellepoix[25] later founded an association to defend the wounded.[26]

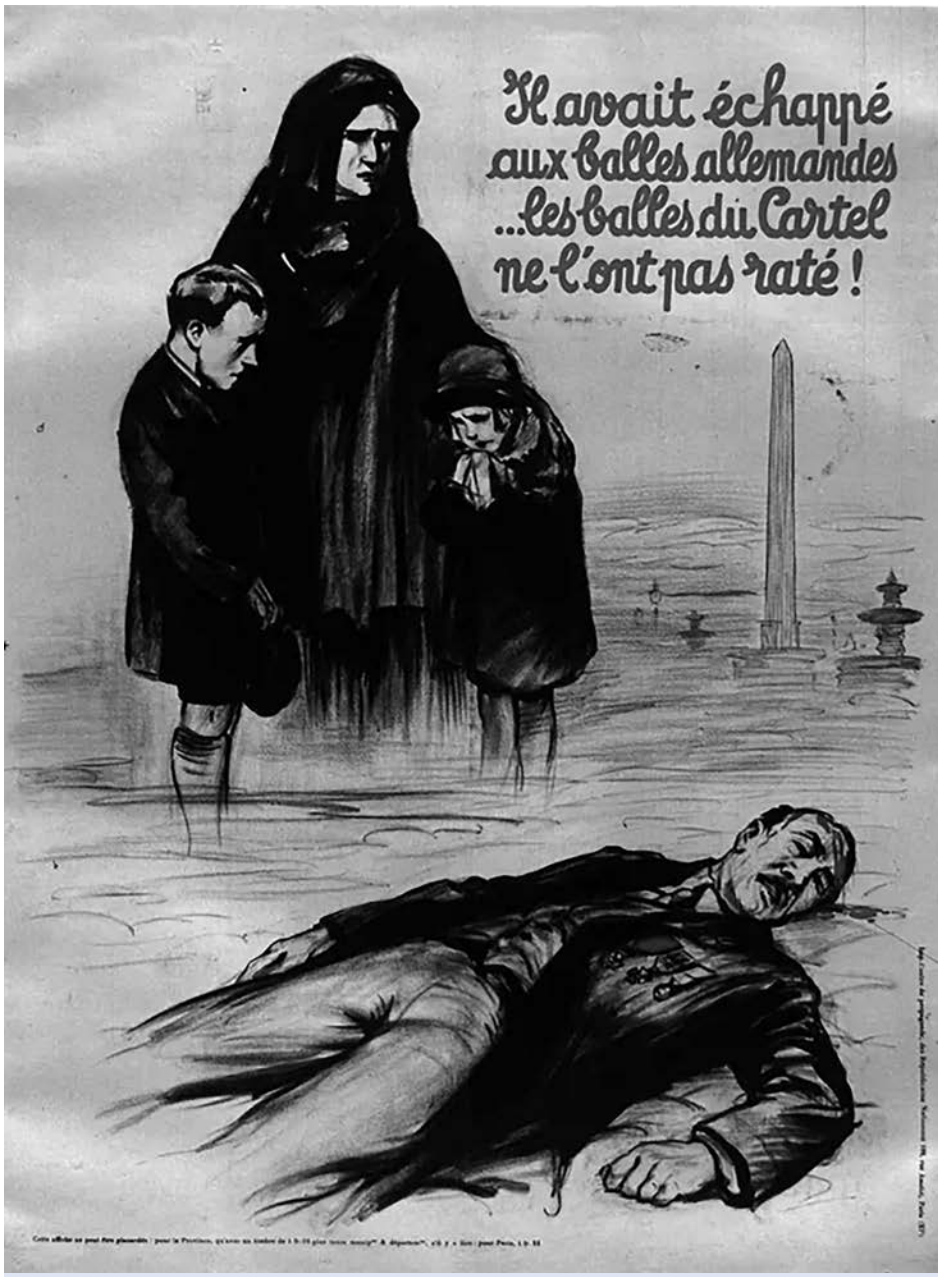

"He escaped German bullets. ...The Cartel's bullets didn't miss him!" reads the headline of this propaganda poster referencing the riots of February 6, 1934 from the National Republicans' Propaganda Center.

DISORGANIZED CHAOS

One of Firecross's demonstrators involved in the disorganized riots that night, Paul Chopine, later confessed, "I always felt that if we had made it into the House, we would have been very embarrassed."[27]

They would have likely been as surprised and disorganized as the motley crew of demonstrators who entered the U.S. Capitol in Washington, D.C. on January 6, 2021. Similar to what happened in Washington, if they had taken the House of Commons, nothing concrete would have happened. The takeover of the building would have merely been a symbol,

Members of Firecross, led by Col. François de la Rocque (1885–1946), march in the streets of Paris. The Arc de Triomphe can be seen in the background. Below, the symbol of the Firecross League.

and nothing more.

"A parade revolution was played," wrote Jean-Pierre Maxence. "There was talk of force, of riots, of taking power. No attempt was ever made to seriously prepare for this revolution, to build up this force, to organize these riots, to secure this takeover. It was illegal, revolutionary in words."[28]

Brasillach, Lucien Rebatet, and Pierre Drieu La Rochelle later complained that the league leaders were absent on that fateful night, when the time was ripe. Those who could have led the protesters to a victory had remained at home, proof of their passive way of thinking, while their troops demanded a revolution. This legitimate criticism has often been repeated, although it was not totally deserved. Maurice Pujo, the French Action second-in-command, was there, as well as Pierre Taittinger, leader of the Patriotic Youth.

Another often heard criticism was the lack of unity. There again, the mass of demonstrators did not care about their own allegiance and acted as if no barrier separated them from the other demonstrators. However, leaders of the various factions failed to unite on common ground. Too selfish to see beyond their own role, they crippled any possibility of agreement between the different leagues.

To make matters worse, on the following day of the riots, La Rocque,

who had been reluctant about the whole affair since the beginning, claimed credit for it, thus crippling any possibility of presenting a united front with the other leagues.[29]

Interestingly, this strategy paid off and, in the following months, the only league to benefit from the February 6 events was Firecross, which experienced a dramatic spike in numbers and whose popularity kept on increasing until WWII started. The other leagues experienced an opposite fate.

Historian Philippe Guimberteau concluded:

> The Revolution of the right was therefore in defiance of nothing more than a poor masquerade. It was thought to be akin to Mussolini or Hitler, but it was incapable of doing so. It had no more leaders than ideas; it was the verbal disguise of an essentially conservative and fearful state of mind.[30]

Overall, the inaction of the league leaders—who did not try to take power when they had the opportunity to do so—showed their lack of vision, which was also exemplified by their failure to propose a program of social reforms and national recovery.[31] They nevertheless sent a fright into their opponents.

GUN CONTROL

The first consequence was that gun restrictions were enacted in the weeks after, even though the gunshots of February 6 had been initiated by the authorities and not the demonstrators. More importantly, the left used the specter of a Fascist uprising to mobilize its troops and eventually form the Popular Front.[32]

Jean-Pierre Maxence summed it up:

> It was on February 7, 1934, that the leaders of the leagues lost the game for years, spoiled the chances of the revolution, consciously or unconsciously, in good faith or not, out of simple fear or tortuous calculation, that they signed their act of abdication and a new lease to capitalist democracy, to the regime, that they opened the way to Marxism.

THE AFTERMATH

The left and the parliament were quick to dismiss the whole episode as the result of a conspiracy from the

right in order to overthrow the government, a version of events that was totally ludicrous.[33] Demonstrators were completely unorganized, unarmed and had no prior plan. Henriot would sarcastically comment: "Who can fail to see the short-sightedness of those 'fascists' who, intending to seize power by a coup de force, did not even think of carrying a weapon?"[34]

This is an observation made about those who stormed the Capitol on January 6, 2021. If it were truly an "insurrection," why not bring lethal weapons?

Nevertheless, under pressure, Daladier resigned on the following day and Doumergue took over the role of president of the Council, governing from February 9 to November 8, 1934. Doumergue, formerly a radical, was, by 1934, in his dotage. He had more in common with Joe Biden than with the leaguers. Old and almost senile, he represented the perfect compromise for the different forces of the parliament. Everyone was sure of one thing: He would not achieve anything that would meaningfully reform the corrupt system.

At first appreciated and respected on the right, Doumergue soon proved to be incompetent. Despite demonstrations of support from some leagues, he resigned in November.[35]

The real long-term consequence of the riot was the eventual formation of the Popular Front on the left to oppose the "rising tide of Fascism." This coalition took power in 1936 and eventually banned the leagues.

Curiously, the Fascist movements that emerged in the years after were not offshoots of these leagues but came from the far left. Marcel Déat and Jacques Doriot, the most iconic and popular French Fascists, were originally left-wing Socialists. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Le Clère, Marcel. *The 6th of February, 1934*. Hachette, 1967, p. 17.
2. Emery, Léon. *The Third Republic*. Editions of the Study Center of the Inter-France Agency, 1943, p. 142.
3. In Weimar Germany, a similar scandal, the Barmat Affair, fueled the rise of anti-Semitism and anti-parliamentarism during the same period. The Barmat brothers, Jews from the Soviet Union, were involved in massive bribery and financial scandals in Germany and later, after serving a jail term and leaving Germany, Belgium.
4. Le Clère, *op. cit.*, p. 59.
5. Pujo, Maurice. *How La Rocque Was Betrayed*. Fernand Sorlot, 1935, p. 27.
6. Le Clère, *op. cit.*, p. 74.
7. Guimberteau, Philippe. *French Nationalist Movements: History, Insignia, Posters, and Leaflets, 1920-1945*. Regi Arm, 2016, p. 6.
8. Pujo, *op. cit.*, p. 61.
9. Ibid., p. 61.
10. Chopine, Paul. *Six Years With the Croix de Feu*. Gallimard, 2nd edition, p. 106.
11. Pujo, *op. cit.*, p. 41.
12. Ibid., p. 28.
13. Ibid., p. 29.
14. Le Clère, *op. cit.*, p. 124.
15. Henriot, Philippe. *February 6th, 1934: The Coup of Strength*. Critias, 2021, p. 93.
16. Ibid., p. 94.
17. Chopine, *op. cit.*, p. 114.
18. Henriot, *op. cit.*, p. 102.
19. Ibid., p. 91.
20. Chopine, *op. cit.*, p. 115.
21. Henriot, *op. cit.*, p. 107.
22. Le Clère, *op. cit.*, p. 189.
23. Ibid., p. 180.
24. Ibid., p. 183.
25. He later became known for his Anti-Jewish Rally founded in 1937.
26. Guimberteau, *op. cit.*, p. 79.
27. Chopine, *op. cit.*, p. 117.
28. Maxence, Jean-Pierre. *A Ten-Year History: Chronicles of the 1930s*. Rocher Editions, 2nd edition, 2005, p. 353.
29. Pujo, *op. cit.*, p. 31.
30. Guimberteau, *op. cit.*, p. 161.
31. Many of the major figures associated with the events of February 6, 1934 later played key roles within Marshal Philippe Pétain's Vichy government. Chiappe, La Rocque, and Taittinger assumed official duties, just like several others who had taken a part in the demonstration.
32. Emery, *op. cit.*, p. 159.
33. Henriot, *op. cit.*, p. 74.
34. Guimberteau, *op. cit.*, p. 105.
35. Pujo, *op. cit.*, p. 74.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

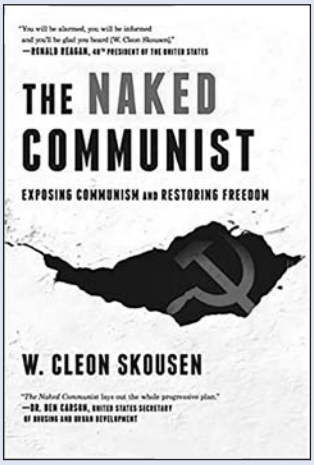

The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

By W. Cleon Skousen. Soon after its quiet release during the height of the "Red Scare" in 1958, *The Naked Communist* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies and finding its way into the libraries of the CIA, FBI, the White House, and homes across the U.S. From the tragic falls of China, Korea, Russia and the UN, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. Readers gain a unique insight into the inner workings of Communism—its appeal, its history, its unchanging concepts, even its secret timetable of conquest. What are the 45 goals of Communism in the U.S. and how did they implement 44 of them? Updated in 2017, *The Naked Communist* is more relevant now than it was 60 years ago. Hardback, 452 pages, #878, *$27* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order using the form on page 80 and send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

A Synopsis of the Most Prominent Leagues Operating in France During the 1920s & 1930s

Compiled by Rémi Tremblay

FIRECROSS

1927-1936

Croix de Feu

One of the most well-known patriotic French groups of the 1920s was the powerful *Croix de Feu* (Firecross), an organization of military veterans seeking to restore the honor of those who had fought and bled to defend the nation during World War I.

After the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier under the Arc de Triomphe had been desecrated by vandals, author Maurice D'Hartoy founded a group that would defend the veterans' honor. Backed by the journalist Jacques Péricard—famous for his exhortation "Dead, arise!"—D'Hartoy founded Firecross on November 26, 1927, with the help of world-famous perfumer François Coty.

The organization was exclusively made up of former fighters who could prove having taken part in open combat during the war, but it soon widened its appeal by merging with the Briscards, another group of veterans and war wounded.

The group sought to address the chaos, disfunction, and disillusionment widespread in France following the war. They had fought for the honor and glory of their country, but their hopes had been betrayed. Still, the organization claimed to be totally nonpartisan and non-sectarian, just like the frontline had been. As Paul Chopine had put it, "Deeply imbued with the spirit of comradeship at the front, they wanted to ignore the distinctions between right-wing and left-wing Frenchmen, to have no other ideal than the cleanliness and grandeur of their country."

FRANÇOIS DE LA ROCQUE

This fraternity soon established a corps, the "*dispos*" (meaning "those available"), that was able to be quickly mobilized in order to respond to any threat upon the nation. The members would continue training together to keep their discipline and esprit de corps and would serve as security at marches and gatherings. This force, many observers feared, could spearhead a coup or major challenge to any established regime.

In 1932, Col. François de La Rocque took charge of the organization. With the National Volunteers, he opened the membership to other citizens who were not veterans but who "wanted to serve the French flag, love their profession, defend [the] French family, [and] desire peace with honor." It quickly became a real political organization. Attracted by the calls for law and order, many among the lower-middle class joined La Rocque and his legions. The country was unstable, and natural leaders who had defended the nation on the frontline at the peril of their lives inspired trust.

In a political climate where passions were being fueled by events from surrounding countries, the league clashed with the anti-Fascists of the time, some of whom had fought Francisco Franco in the Spanish Civil War. Those extremely violent confrontations sometimes resulted in casualties.

Accused of authoritarianism and of having betrayed the original objective of the group, La Rocque pledged political neutrality, but still got involved in politics, supporting politicians mainly from the right. This often-criticized political vagueness ended in

1935 when La Rocque published a small political program based on Nationalism and Corporatism.

La Rocque's program was mostly an oppositional one: he was dedicated to combating Marxism, internationalism, pacifism, Freemasonry and parliamentarianism. He could articulate and explain the problems facing France, but had difficulty proposing any proactive solutions.

The league was sometimes described as Fascist, but it was largely a semantic exaggeration as French Solidarity's ideologist Jean-Pierre Maxence explained in his memoirs. Except for the authoritarian personality of its leader, Firecross as an organization was more reactionary than Fascist.

Historian Dominique Venner rightfully drew a parallel between the veteran movement and authoritarian leaders like Franco or Antonio Salazar. La Rocque was a rather dull character who denounced the downfall of France but had very few countermeasures to propose. His ideology was less than clear; there was not much behind his eloquent speeches.

The activists were absorbed into a group called the National Gathering. It soon numbered more than 100,000 active members, including the famous pilot Jean Mermoz, whose popularity in France equaled Charles Lindbergh's in the United States.

Later, the organization evolved to become the French Social Movement. Its aims were quite traditional for the right: a Catholic nationalism coupled with social advancement for workers. The movement was in full swing at that time and Firecross and the French Social Movement were growing in power. In 1936, then-French Prime Minister Léon Blum wielded the might of the law to dissolve the party and later Firecross itself.

More than 700,000 French patriots soon found themselves as political orphans. Most reunited in the French Social Party founded shortly after Firecross was dissolved in yet another metamorphosis.

With a network of organizations and semi-autonomous branches, including aviation clubs, sport clubs, choirs and day care centers, La Rocque managed to reassemble an influential organization and had 300 MPs elected in 1937. In 1939, when the war started, he had more than 1 million members.

While Pétain adopted their credo of "Work, Family, Fatherland," and had the support of La Rocque, the latter did not take part in the collaboration, as he was fiercely opposed to Germany. In 1942, his movement, which had been renamed French Social Progress, was dissolved by Hitler, and La Rocque was imprisoned by the Germans before being liberated and once more imprisoned by the victors. Weakened by those terrible hardships, he died in April 1946. His memory was never rehabilitated, and most French people still view him as nothing more than a would-be Fascist dictator.

FRENCH SOLIDARITY

1933-1939

Solidarité Française

The unlikely founder of this group calling for interclass solidarity was a wealthy French industrialist named François Coty who previously supported Firecross, helping establish that organization in 1927. In 1925, he launched a crusade "for the honor of civilization," namely against Communism. Despite not being a Fascist, he believed in authoritarian politics and felt that highly partisan political parties and corruption were crippling the nation.

In 1928, he started publishing *Friend of the People*, a publication that was cheaply priced—50% less than other newspapers to reach a wider audience. The publication quickly became a rallying point for the various rightist organizations operating at the time who could express themselves without any restraint on their message.

In February 1933, demonstrating the same ecumenical spirit, Coty announced the formation of a "great party of French solidarity." Thus, *Solidarité Française* (French Solidarity) was born. The party would be represented by the emblematic French rooster defending its soil.

Just like the later movements of Marcel Bucard and Gustave Hervé, Coty adopted the blue shirt for supporters of French Solidarity. Uniforms were hardly a Fascist monopoly. Anti-Fascists also sported a distinctive shirt with matching armbands.

Many French Solidarity members took part in the February 6 demonstrations, and two died on that fateful night. A few months later, Coty died and the movement that had boasted of 60,000 members dismembered itself. Beset with schism upon schism, it completely disappeared by 1939.

PATRIOTIC YOUTH LEAGUE

1924-1936

Ligue des Jeunesses Patriotes

The origin of the *Ligue des Jeunesses Patriotes* (Patriotic Youth League) began in May 1882 when Germanophobic nationalist Paul Déroulède founded the Patriot League, a reactionary organization opposed to the left, on the basis of law and order. After Déroulède's death in 1914, Maurice Barrès, "the intellectual leader of the youth," according to Léon Emery, took over until Gen. Edouard de Castlenau replaced him in 1923.

This organization, which rejected both Fascism and Communism, could not satisfy the restless youth of the 20th century. They wanted more than stuffy commemorations and patriotic propaganda events. Soon, many lost interest in the league, which continued to exist under the leadership of Gen. Gaston d'Armau de Pouydraguin, who proved to be too Germanophobic to

take part in Pétain's government.

Instead, discontented youth rallied behind Pierre Taittinger, who founded a more proactive and militant league called the Patriotic Youth League on December 18, 1924. This new league was at first organized within the Patriot League before separating once and for all in 1926.

Their objective was to eventually defend the state against the enemies of the nation. Its motto was "hierarchy, order, discipline," a slogan that suited a Pretorian guard better than a revolutionary vanguard. But, like Charles Maurras, Taitttinger nevertheless admired Benito Mussolini and, in 1935, an official delegation was sent to Rome to meet the Duce. According to Taittinger, parliamentarianism had failed. Therefore, a change of regime was desperately needed.

The Patriotic Youth League attracted the ire of its enemies. On April 23, 1925, four members were killed in a meeting organized by Taittinger. Several fights with the Reds helped boost their numbers and, by 1926, they soon counted 75,000 members. That peaked in 1934 with more than 100,000 members organized into "mobile sections." At that point, it was a real army.

Many were grouped in the Falanx, a university branch that aimed to "fight in university … against the negative action of the revolutionary miasma."

In 1935, the Patriotic Youth League joined the National Front initiated by French Solidarity to present a united front. Dissolutions and subsequent reorganizations led the Patriotic Youth League to become the National People's Party and later the National Republican Party, which eventually dissolved during the war.

LEAGUE OF FRENCH ACTION

1905-1934

Ligue d'Action française

The *Ligue d'Action française* (League of French Action) is an emanation of the movement often associated with Charles Maurras.

The League of French Action was born at the end of the 19th century in the wake of the famous Dreyfus affair. Those who had seen in this affair a smearing of France met together first to discuss then to find solutions to the prevailing decadence. The movement was far from uniform politically; republicans, nationalists, and royalists coexisted together, taking the side of "intelligence," of open debate on various philosophical as well as practical political topics. With this mindset, they hoped for the restoration of open and respectful dialogue rather than raw, emotional passion.

The sense of patriotism was shared by all, and Charles Maurras' conclusion that integral nationalism led "to the traditional, hereditary, anti-parliamentary and decentralized monarchy" was quickly adopted by all. The League of French Action thus became royalist out of love for the fatherland. Only the national interest mattered to this organization and its supporters.

> In the 1930s, France had many outspoken, vibrant anti-Communist organizations.

Royalist and chauvinistically nationalist, this movement proved to be one of the most important at the beginning of the 20th century, probably the most influential, intellectually speaking. Maurras excoriated the Versailles Treaty, considering it too soft and generous for Germany, and called for a preventive rearmament, positions that demonstrate the depth of the league's Germanophobia.

For Maurras and his disciples, France had to be protected from its outside foes, like Germany, but also from the enemies inside the gates, the subverters who threatened the nation's very soul, such as the spies, the pacifists, and the Communists.

Composed of middle- and upper-class members, its more activist branch, the *Camelots du Roi*, was founded in March 1908 by Charles Lefèvre and the sculptor Maxime Réal del Sarte, who were selling the newspaper on the street and decided to organize a defense organization to protect themselves from left-wing thugs. They became famous for their pranks, one of their most famous being the public spanking of a Parisian professor who was spreading lies about St. Joan of Arc. Made up of young radicals, the *Camelots du Roi* were always on the front-line during clashes with the police.

One of the most lasting legacies of the French Action is the rehabilitation of St. Joan of Arc, who had fallen into oblivion, but whose annual day is still commemorated by French nationalists today. After a decade of literal fighting to restore her commemoration, between 1912 and 1922, the French Action managed to have its annual celebration officially recognized by the state.

On February 6, 1934, the League of French Action was at the vanguard. Three of its members passed away on that night: Marcel Langlois, Marius Plateau, and Jules Lecompte.

The league was dissolved on February 13, 1936, after Léon Blum was attacked when his car unluckily crossed a huge French Action demonstration. During the Second World War, Charles Maurras, who despised Hitler and Germany in general, was arrested and imprisoned. When France was "liberated," de Gaulle sent him to prison for "sharing intelligence with the enemy," a ridiculous charge. Maurras answered the charges with the quip, "Intelligence, yes. With the enemy, no." ❖

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of a book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* Tremblay is also a popular freelance journalist.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Bankers & Plutocrats: Subverting America Since Its Founding

By John Friend

Shortly after the Constitutional Convention in 1787, when it was up to the states to ratify or reject the newly proposed United States Constitution, the Anti-Federalists were already warning the American people of the dangers of a powerful centralized government. These courageous dissidents argued that, once approved and established, a consolidated federal government's "relentless expansion of arbitrary power was unstoppable, its tendency toward corruption was inevitable, and its appetite for despotism was unquenchable," according to American historian and author Joseph J. Ellis in his book *American Creation: Triumphs and Tragedies at the Founding of the Republic* (pg. 116).[1]

In hindsight, the Anti-Federalists had it exactly right, at least in the case of the nature and development of the United States federal government over the past 240 years.

Anti-Federalists, most prominently Thomas Jefferson, James Madison and other skeptics of a centralized federal government, were also raising alarm bells at the prospect of a centralized Bank of the United States shortly after the Constitution was approved and ratified by the states.

Alexander Hamilton and the elite banking and financial establishment in America, working on behalf of and in collusion with international financial interests centered around the powerful banking families in London and other major European capitals, "represented a tiny minority within the overall populace" who "had somehow managed to engineer a hostile takeover of the fledgling American republic and were now poised to consolidate their control to the detriment of all the ordinary citizens, mostly farmers, the true lifeblood of the nation," writes Ellis (p. 170).

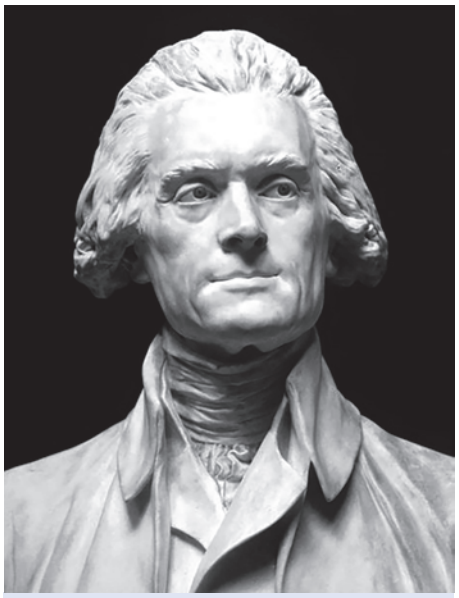

THOMAS JEFFERSON
Warned us about a central bank.

President Andrew Jackson, among others, would later warn the American people of the dangers that monopolistic, speculative financial interests posed to the young United States in the early 1800s. In his 1832 veto of the legislation that would have rechartered the Bank of the United States, Jackson wrote:

> The rich and powerful too often bend the acts of government to their selfish purposes. … Many of our rich men have not been content with equal protection and equal benefits but have besought to make themselves richer by act of Congress.

Jackson declared to his cabinet that "the Bank of the United States is itself a government," and warned the American people private corporations sought "power to control the government and change its character." He also courageously told Vice President Martin Van Buren, "The bank is trying to kill me, but I will kill it!" And, indeed, Jackson did just that. However, the international money power seeking to subvert the United States was by no means defeated.

Time and time again, righteous men in American history stood up to the international plutocrats and sought to prevent the subversion and destruction of the nation their ancestors founded. However, the insatiable desire for political and financial control over these United States was unstoppable, and the forces of international speculative financial capitalism came to dominate this country over the course of the 19th century.

The destruction of American economic and political sovereignty was finally complete with the establishment of the Federal Reserve System in 1913, which centralized the banking and financial apparatus of this nation into

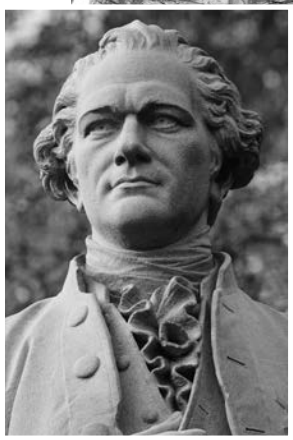

Left, Alexander Hamilton, architect of America's current banking system. Above, the First Bank of the United States, in Philadelphia. Chartered for a term of 20 years by the U.S. Congress on February 25, 1791, it wasn't completed until 1795.

the hands of a clique of global speculators hell bent on world financial domination and subjugation. The centralization of a nation's banking system is a key component of both international capitalism and international Communism—two sides of the same coin that seek the destruction of national sovereignty and independence.

The very concept of a corporation has been transformed and perverted over time. In early American history, states granted private corporations a monopoly on fulfilling a particular public service for a specific period of time. If a road needed to be expanded, for example, and the state was lacking in funds to complete the project, a private corporation would write a charter explaining its purpose (expanding, managing and maintaining the road expansion, for example) and the state would grant the corporation the privilege of providing an essential public service.

Corporations helped build canals, bridges, roads and other major infrastructure projects, including the extensive railroad system that provided transportation and communication advancements to the American people and private businesses.

But even in this regard, corruption set in, monopolies formed and the people became oppressed by large financial interests dominating and influencing state and federal government. Expressing a popular grievance in early America, William Leggett, the editor of New York's *Evening Post*, wrote:

> We cannot pass the bounds of the city without paying tribute to monopoly. Not a road can be opened, not a bridge can be built, not a canal can be dug, but a charter for exclusive privileges must be granted for the purpose. … The bargaining and trucking away charted corporation privileges is the whole business of our lawmakers.

The rise of speculative financial capital and large corporations, especially railroad corporations, ushered in an era of unprecedented greed, speculation, corruption and insider dealings in early American history. Alexis de Tocqueville, the French philosopher and writer who expounded extensively upon the unique political and cultural traditions of America, perhaps best expressed the plight of the struggling American frontiersman and farmer. Writing in *Democracy in America*, Volume Two, de Tocqueville contrasted the "territorial aristocracy" or the traditional elite in European society and the "manufacturing aristocracy" or the financial elite that had arisen in America:

> The territorial aristocracy of former ages was either bound by law, or thought itself bound by usage, to come to the relief of its serving-men and to relieve their distresses. But the manufacturing aristocracy of our day first impoverishes and debases the men who serve it and then abandons them to be supported by the charity of the public.

Rep. Hendrick B. Wright of Pennsylvania, a champion of the working class and American pioneers, advanced legislation in the late 1870s to help

homesteaders—small independent American farmers and ranchers—secure and develop their land without going into massive debt. Wright's efforts were defeated by plutocratic financial interests and their minions who denied the small independent pioneer and farmer—the very men and women who tamed this country—any sort of financial concessions while they themselves were lavishly awarded government contracts and land grants.

Wright, who once said that "the working men of this land are better entitled to the bounty of government than aggregated wealth," responded to the rejection of his legislation with another poignant remark. "Congress can grant railroads money and land," he said, "but, if it talks of relieving the poor and oppressed, the cry comes, 'We cannot reward idleness'."

I wonder what Wright would have said about the criminal bailout of Wall Street in late 2008 or the financial, banking and corporate fraud involved with the Covid-19 pandemic and subsequent bailouts?

Congress can grant Wall Street speculators bailouts as a result of their criminal financial practices, but if it talks of relieving homeowners, small and independent business owners, and oppressed debt-slaves, the cry comes, "We cannot reward idleness."

The irony is that idleness is exactly what is rewarded most in America today. With federal assistance programs, people who don't work at all can have more cash in their pockets at the end of the month that lower-middle class workers—90% of whom are working full-time jobs.

Indeed, government largess and corrupt dealings created corporate bonanzas, especially for railroad corporations, which was the standard operating procedure in America for much of the 19th century—and even to this day. Railroad, lumber, cattle and mining interests were essentially handed large land grants, other special privileges and insider-deals by the federal government, while independent American farmers and homesteaders were largely exploited and forced to fend for themselves.

After being elected to his first presidential term in 1884, President Grover Cleveland appointed William Andrew Jackson Sparks as land commissioner. Sparks's first report to Congress summarized the situation Americans at the time understood all too well:

> The widespread belief of the people in this country that the Land Department has been very largely conducted to the advantage of speculation and monopoly, rather than in the public interest, I have found supported by developments in every branch of the service.

Former Pennsylvania Gov. Gifford Pinchot explained, "It must be remembered that monopolistic control was infinitely more potent in the West, in those days, than in the East. The big fellow had control of the little fellow to an infinitely greater extent west of the Father of Waters than east of it." Speculators, monopolists, and plutocrats were taking over America, and those that stood in their way did not stand a chance.

Speculators, monopolists, and plutocrats were taking over America.

Henry Adams and Charles Francis Adams Jr. prophetically wrote in the late 1800s:

> The belief is common in America that the day is at hand when corporations far greater than the Erie [Railway Company]—swaying power such as has never in the world's history been trusted in the hands of mere private citizens, controlled by single men like [Cornelius] Vanderbilt, or by combinations of men like [James] Fisk and [Jay] Gould … after having created a system of quiet but irresistible corruption—will ultimately succeed in directing government itself.

Rep. James B. Weaver, the populist presidential candidate for the Greenback Party in 1880 and the People's Party in 1892, described the ills of the American political system that still plague us today. He wrote in 1892, "Public sentiment is not observed. The wealthy and powerful gain a ready hearing, but the plodding, suffering, unorganized complaining multitude are spurned and derided."

The 19th century truly was a pivotal period of time in American history. It was during this century that the government formed by the Founding Fathers morphed from an instrument that served the American people to one that served private economic interests to the detriment of the average American worker, farmer, craftsman, and independent businessman.

Writing many decades later in *Mein Kampf*, Adolf Hitler succinctly explained exactly where America went wrong during the 19th century: "[A]s economic interests begin to predominate over the racial and cultural instincts in a people or a state, these economic interests unloose the causes that lead to the subjugation and oppression [of those people or state]."

Perhaps unknowingly, Hitler perfectly described the United States of America during the 19th century—and it has only gotten worse since then. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Ellis, Joseph. *American Creation: Triumphs and Tragedies at the Founding of the Republic*. New York: Vintage Books, 2007. The other quotes from American political figures and journalists in this article are all sourced from *American Creation*.

John Friend is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and the host of the *TBR History Hour* podcast where he interviews many Revisionists in the news. Friend is also a freelance journalist who contributes to the biweekly newspaper American Free Press. For a sample, write AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20695.

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

From TBR author Karl Haemers comes a scathing examination and condemnation of the powerbrokers behind the Covid lockdowns that forever changed the world!

Covert Covid Culprits: An Inquest Chronicle

The years 2020 and 2021 were among the most impactful in human history. Many other researchers have chronicled their extraordinary developments, focused on government agencies, mass media outlets, pharmaceutical companies, intelligence agencies, "think tanks" and the military. None has conducted an honest inquest into specifically "who" as a collective was responsible for the devastation of the alleged pandemic, lockdown measures and vaccine programs inflicted on humanity. They blamed The Powers That Be, the Deep State, Globalists, China, the World Economic Forum, the president, Congress, Big Pharma,

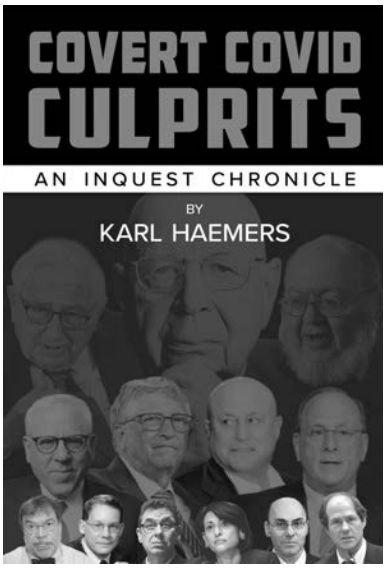

and others. In *Covert Covid Culprits*, Karl Haemers reveals the presence of members of a particular cabal within all these power centers, which exercised a remarkable coordination of the pandemic itself as well as the global response. They profited financially, extended their control, and further entrenched their power. Who are these criminals—both hidden and obvious—against humanity who planned, executed, covered up and redirected the greatest hoax, scam, fraud and Satanic op in world history? Once we know who, we will develop effective self-defense. In the end, we must consider a possible resolution of the gravest issue the world has ever faced. Softcover, 275 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

More books on related subjects:

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies, and empires were heavily determined by infection. Striking humanity in waves, the cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline, since common response to the threat was exclusion—quarantining. But the hygiene and medical revolutions of the past two centuries have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and wealthy world. However, climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. *The Plague Cycle* reveals the relationship between civilization, globalization, prosperity, and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

In 1918, people in New York, Alaska and Persia had almost nothing in common except for a virus—one that triggered the worst pandemic of modern times and had a decisive effect on the history of the 20th century. With a death toll between 50 and 100 million people, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was possibly the worst human disaster in all of recorded history. Yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Laura Spinney recounts the story of an overlooked pandemic, tracing it across the globe. Telling the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. In the process, she demonstrates that the Spanish flu was as significant—if not more so—as two world wars in shaping the modern world. Softcover, 352 pages, #864, *$20.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Call for best S&H over $300. To charge, call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found at the back of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Reflections on the Founding Fathers & the American Spirit

By John Friend

What would men like George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Thomas Paine, and other leading figures who fought and liberated this country from British tyranny—physically and intellectually—have to say about contemporary America?

These courageous, principled men would not even recognize the nation they founded. Indeed, open borders, massive Third World immigration (legal and illegal), allegiance to global institutions, passionate attachments to foreign nations (Israel in particular), the systematic promotion of the cult of transgenderism and constant foreign interventions, for instance, have fundamentally transformed America into what some say resembles a modern-day Sodom and Gomorrah.

America has morphed from a beacon of freedom, liberty, honor, and rugged individualism governed by virtuous, principled men into a tyrannical Orwellian dystopia administered by a hostile elite and their buffoonish, embarrassing, degenerate puppets.

Our government is corrupted and controlled by foreign criminal elements. We are engaged in a never-ending war against a faceless, manufactured enemy. The U.S. military is now occupying countless foreign nations. At the same time it is working overtime to instigate a conflict with two rising challengers to U.S. global hegemony—Russia and China. The amazing men who founded this once great nation would not even recognize the country they established nearly 250 years ago.

GEORGE III
"I would be the first to meet the friendship of the United States as an independent power."

A RIGHTEOUS CAUSE

The Founding Fathers of America comprised some of the most brilliant, selfless, and honorable men in modern Western history. As the ambitious, righteous men they were, they risked it all—life, liberty, property, family, and legacy—to expose, resist, and overcome British tyranny, establishing a democratic republic based on Christian principles. These men knew what they were up against, and fully understood not only the risks of their words and actions, but also the revolutionary nature of the endeavor they were engaged in. This is perhaps best exemplified by Patrick Henry's timeless quote concluding a speech he made to the Virginia Convention supporting the Revolution: "Give me liberty or give me death!"

Thomas Paine, writing in *Common Sense*, one of the most influential pamphlets written during the Revolutionary period, said:

> The cause of America is in a great measure the cause of all mankind. We have it in our power to begin the world over again. The birthday of a new world is at hand.

John Adams, in a letter to his wife Abigail, wrote on May 17, 1776:

> Is it not a saying of Moses, "Who am I, that I should go in and out before this great people?"
>
> When I consider the great events which are passed, and the greater which are rapidly advancing, and that I may have been instrumental in touching some springs and turning some small wheels, which have had and will have such effects, I feel an awe upon my mind which is not easily described.

Almost to a man, the Founding Fathers were deeply influenced and shaped by Christian teachings and values. Skeptical and oftentimes disdainful of organized Christianity, which they viewed as having a stranglehold on Christ's message, the men who

A cartoon depicts Uncle Sam awakening with an allegorical hangover. When the party started, the nation was in good shape, but overindulgence in bad policies has left it in a shambles.

founded America sought to ensure religious freedom and prevent a state-sanctioned church from ever arising in America. The Christian faith and principles of the Founding Fathers formed the moral and philosophical framework in which they operated under.

Rather than seeking to totally overthrow society's existing political, social and economic order—as the Jacobins did in France during the French Revolution, and the Bolsheviks did in 1917 Russia—the Founding Fathers sought to gain American independence from the tyranny of the British Crown.

Turning to classical Greco-Roman civilization and traditional Anglo-Saxon conceptions of freedom and governance for guidance and inspiration, the founders of America established a constitutional republic, and warned the American people they must remain forever vigilant and informed to maintain their freedom. Otherwise, their freedom would be taken from them.

When asked what form of government had been created following the revolution, a monarchy or a republic, Benjamin Franklin replied, "A republic, if you can keep it."

The Founding Fathers recognized that, in order to ensure benevolent and responsible governance, the people had to maintain their moral compass, remain engaged in the political process, and be always willing to hold their leaders responsible for their actions. Good and responsible governance also required respectable, dignified, virtuous and objective public servants who put the interests of the American people and nation first and foremost.

Sadly, the basic requirements of both the American citizenry and political leaders for maintaining freedom and ensuring good, responsible governance outlined by the Founding Fathers have been forgotten in contemporary American society.

AMERICAN SPIRIT AND IDENTITY

What is the true essence of the American spirit? What does it mean to be an American?

J. Hector St. John de Crevecoeur, a French writer who eventually took American citizenship after settling in the state of New York, had the following to say when describing the new American man:

> He is an American, who, leaving behind him all his ancient prejudices and manners, receives new ones from the new mode of life he has embraced, the new government he obeys, and the new rank he holds.

* * *

> Here individuals of all [European] nations are melted into a new race of men, whose labors and posterity will one day cause great changes in the world. Americans are the Western pilgrims, who are carrying with them that great mass of arts, sciences, vigor and industry which began long since in the east; they will finish the great circle. The Americans were once scattered all over Europe; here they are incorporated into one of the finest systems of population which has ever appeared, and which hereafter become distinct by the power of the different climates they inhabit. …
>
> The American is a new man, who acts upon new principles; he must therefore entertain new ideas and form new opinions.[1]

A NATION OF IMMIGRANTS?

The claim is often made by liberals and leftists that America is a nation made up of immigrants when, in reality, America is a nation founded and established by pioneers—White Christian pioneers, as Clement Pulaski has detailed and documented.[2] White Christian peoples escaping the despotism of Europe explored, settled and developed the North American continent, often in the face of enormous odds and at extreme risk to their personal well-being and safety.

The American frontier profoundly shaped the character of the new American man, as noted historian Frederick Jackson Turner explains:

> The existence of an area of free land, its continuous recession, and the advance of American settlement westward, explain American development. Behind institutions, behind constitutional forms and modifications, lie the vital forces that call these organs into life and shape them to meet changing conditions.
>
> This perennial rebirth, this fluidity of American life, this expansion westward with its new opportunities, its continuous touch with the simplicity of primitive society, furnish the forces dominating American character.
>
> That coarseness and strength combined with acuteness and inquisitiveness; that practical, inventive turn of mind, quick to find expedients; that masterful grasp of material things, lacking in the artistic but powerful to effect great ends; that restless, nervous energy; that dominant individualism, working for good and for evil, and withal that buoyancy and exuberance which comes with freedom—these are traits of the frontier.[3]

That traditional suspicion and distain of an overreaching centralized government; that ambitious, fearless, risk-taking outlook; that love of individual liberty and personal freedom; that hardworking, productive, can-do attitude—these and similar characteristics are the essence of the true American spirit, which has been profoundly influenced and shaped by the unique American political tradition and frontier experience.

A passionate attachment of one nation for another produces a variety of evils.

FOREIGN AFFAIRS

In the realm of foreign policy, the Founding Fathers had much advice to offer, all of which has been thoroughly discarded and rejected by contemporary America and its disgraceful political leadership. The Founding Fathers held a deep suspicion of permanent foreign alliances, and sought to ensure a strong, independent American nation free from foreign influence and passionate attachments. George Washington, in his Farewell Address of 1796, had plenty of wise recommendations for the young American republic and people:

> Observe good faith and justice towards all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all. …
>
> [A] passionate attachment of one nation for another produces a variety of evils. Sympathy for the favorite nation, facilitating the illusion of an imaginary common interest in cases where no real common interest exists, and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into a participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter without adequate inducement or justification. It leads also to concessions to the favorite nation of privileges denied to others which is apt doubly to injure the nation making the concessions; by unnecessarily parting with what ought to have been retained, and by exciting jealousy, ill-will, and a disposition to retaliate, in the parties from whom equal privileges are withheld. And it gives to ambitious, corrupted, or deluded citizens (who devote themselves to the favorite nation), facility to betray or sacrifice the interests of their own country, without odium, sometimes even with popularity; gilding, with the appearances of a virtuous sense of obligation, a commendable deference for public opinion, or a laudable zeal for public good, the base or foolish compliances of ambition, corruption, or infatuation.
>
> As avenues to foreign influence in innumerable ways, such attachments are particularly alarming to the truly enlightened and independent patriot.
>
> How many opportunities do they afford to tamper with domestic factions, to practice the arts of seduction, to mislead public opinion, to influence or awe the public councils. Such an attachment of a small or weak towards a great and powerful nation dooms the former to be the satellite of the latter.
>
> Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence (I conjure you to believe me, fellow citizens) the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake, since history and experience prove that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican government. …
>
> The great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations is in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little political connection as possible.

Thomas Jefferson, writing in 1823, argued that: "Our first and fundamental maxim should be never to entangle ourselves in the broils of Europe; our second, never to suffer Europe to intermeddle in cisatlantic affairs." Jefferson also wisely advocated "peace, commerce, and honest friendship with all nations—entangling alliances with none."

John Quincy Adams, writing in 1821, said America "goes not abroad in search of monsters to destroy. She is the well-wisher to the freedom and independence of all. She is the champion and vindicator only of her own."

Could you imagine what these men would say today given contemporary American foreign policy and the insidious influence of the pro-Israel lobby?

FRANKLIN PREDICTS FUTURE

Benjamin Franklin, perhaps the wisest of the Founding Fathers, accurately predicted the fate of the American experiment when writing to the Constitutional Convention in 1787:

> I agree to this Constitution with all its faults, if they are such: because I think a General Government necessary for us, and there is no form of Government but what may be a Blessing to the People if well-administered; and I believe farther that this is likely to be well administered for a course of years and can only end in despotism as other forms have done before it, when the People shall become so corrupted as to need despotic government, being incapable of any other.

Franklin argued that America would eventually slip into tyranny, as all other republics had before it, as a result of corruption, greed, self-interest, ignorance, and apathy—and he was right. Describing the corrupt nature of the British political and economic establishment, Franklin wrote:

> Avarice and ambition are strong passions and, separately, act with great force on the human mind; but when both are united, and may be gratified in the same object, their violence is almost irresistible, and they hurry men headlong into factions and contentions; destructive of all good government.

Is that not a perfect description of the contemporary American political and economic establishment?

AMERICAN POTENTIAL

As a proud American man, I take to heart the great American author Herman Melville's wise words:

> We Americans are the peculiar, chosen people—the Israel of our time; we bear the ark of the liberties of the world. … God has predestined [and] mankind expects, great things from our race; and great things we feel in our souls.

It is likely to be well administered for a course of years and can only end in despotism.

It is time we all rediscover who we are as Americans and rid ourselves of the tyranny and despotism we find ourselves under today. As we celebrate the July 4th holiday this year commemorating the 247th anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, let us recall the revolutionary words written by Jefferson in that powerful document, and ask ourselves if the time has come for Americans to "alter or abolish" the current form of government ruling America today.

> When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.
>
> We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed. That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. … ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. J. Hector St. John de Crevoecoeur wrote *Letters From An American Farmer* as a series of essays in 1782 that quickly became one of the first literary successes in America. The full title of the collected work of essays is *Letters From An American Farmer, Describing Certain Provincial Situations, Manners and Customs, Not Generally Known; and Conveying Some Idea of Late and Present Interior Circumstances of the British Colonies in North America. Written for the Information of a Friend in England*. Crevoecoeur's writing was notable for incisively describing what made Americans distinct and unique from Europeans. This quote is taken from "Letter III—What Is An American." The full collected series of essays are available online.
2. See Clement Pulaski's author page at Pulaski.Notepin.co for links to various e-books he has published dealing with American history and identity.
3. Frederick Turner Jackson's "frontier thesis" is best articulated in his book *The Frontier in American History*, originally published in 1920 by Henry Holt and Company in New York.

John Friend is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review (TBR) and the host of the *TBR History Hour* podcast where he interviews many Revisionists in the news and also authors who write for TBR. Friend is also a freelance journalist who contributes to the biweekly populist newspaper American Free Press (AFP). For a sample issue of AFP, write AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646 and request a free copy. Mention you saw this ad in TBR.

Thomas Paine's Attack on Paper Money Laws

By Thomas Paine

Paper money, paper money, and paper money is now, in several of the states, both the bubble and the inequity of the day. That there are some bad people concerned in schemes of this kind cannot be doubted, but the far greater part are misled. People are [purposely] bewildered upon the subject that they put and mistake one thing for another. They say Paper Money has improved the country—Paper Money carried on the war, and Paper Money did a great many other fine things.

Not one syllable of this is truth; it is all error from beginning to end. It was credit which did these things, and that credit has failed, by nonperformance, and by the country being involved in debt and the levity and instability of government measures.

We have so far mistaken the matter that we have even mistaken the name. The name is not Paper Money, but Bills of Credit: But it seems as if we are ashamed to use the name, knowing how much we have abused the thing. All emissions of paper for government purposes are not making of money, but making use of credit to run into debt by. It is anticipating or forestalling the revenue of future years, and throwing the burden of redemption on future assemblies. It is like a man mortgaging his estate and leaving his successors to pay it off. But this is not the worst of it, it leaves us at last in the lurch by banishing the hard money, diminishing the value of the revenue, and filling up its place with paper, that may be like something today and tomorrow nothing.

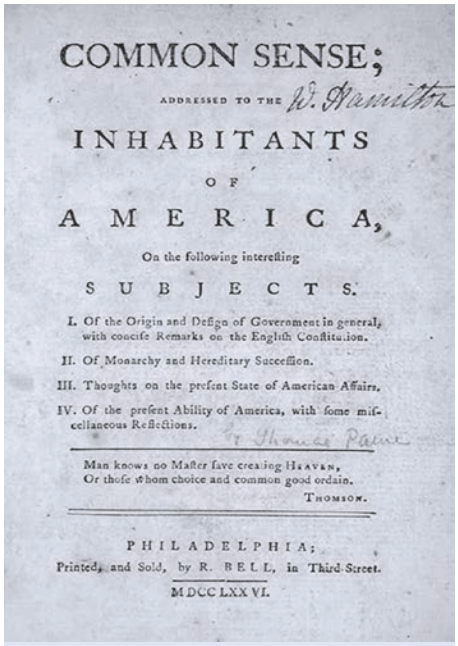

COMMON SENSE;

ADDRESSED TO THE INHABITANTS OF AMERICA,

On the following interesting SUBJECTS.

I. Of the Origin and Design of Government in general, with concise Remarks on the English Constitution.

II. Of Monarchy and Hereditary Succession.

III. Thoughts on the present State of American Affairs.

IV. Of the present Ability of America, with some miscellaneous Reflections.

Man knows no Master save creating HEAVEN,
Or those whom choice and common good ordain.
THOMSON.

PHILADELPHIA;
Printed, and Sold, by R. BELL, in Third-Street.
MDCCLXXVI.

The front page of Thomas Paine's *Common Sense,* which sold more than 500,000 copies within just a few months of its release.

So far as regards Pennsylvania, she cannot emit bills of credit, because the assembly which makes such an emission cannot bind future assemblies either to redeem them or receive them in taxes. The precedent of revoking the charter of the bank, established by a former assembly, is a precedent for any assembly to undo what another has done. It circumscribes the power of any assembly to the year in which it sits; that is, it cannot engage for the performance of any thing beyond that time. And as an assembly cannot issue bills of credit and redeem them within the year, and as it cannot by that precedent bind a future assembly so to do, it therefore cannot with the necessary security do it at all; because people will not put confidence in the paper promises or paper emissions of those who can neither perform the engagement within the time their own power exist nor compel the performance after that time is past. The politicians of the project for revoking the bank charter (and it was besides most wantonly done), to use a trite saying, aimed at the pigeon and shot the crew—they fired at the bank and hit their own paper.

As to making those bills what are called legal tenders, we have no such thing in this state, which is one reason they have not depreciated more: But as it is a matter which engrosses the attention of some other states, I shall offer a few remarks on it.

The abuse of any power always operates to call the right of that power in question. To judge of the right or power of any assembly in America to make those bills a legal tender, we must have recourse to the principles on which civil government is founded; for if such an act is not compatible with those principles, the assembly which assumes such a power, assumes a power unknown in civil government, and commits treason against its principles.

The fundamental principles of civil government are security of our rights and persons as freemen, and security of property. A tender law, therefore, cannot stand on the principles of civil government, because it operates to take away a man's share of civil and natural freedom, and to render property insecure.

If a man had a hundred silver dollars in his possession, as his own property, it would be a strange law that should oblige him to deliver them up to any one who could discover that he possessed them, and take a hundred paper dollars in exchange. Now the case, in effect, is exactly the same; if he has lent a hundred hard dollars to his friend, and is compelled to take a hundred paper ones for them. The exchange is against his consent, and to his injury, and the principles of civil government provides for the protection, and not for the violation of his rights and property. The state, therefore, that is under the operation of such an act, is not in a state of civil government, and consequently the people cannot be bound to obey a law which abets and encourages treason against the first principles on which civil government is founded.

The principles of civil government extend in their operation to compel the exact performance of engagements entered into between man and man. The only kind of legal tenders that can exist in a country under a civil government is the particular thing expressed and specified in those engagements or contracts. That particular thing constitutes the legal tender. If a man engages to sell and deliver a quantity of wheat, he is not to deliver rye, any more than he who contracts to pay in hard money is at liberty to pay in paper or in anything else. Those contracts or bargains have expressed the legal tender on both sides, and no assumed or presumptuous authority of any assembly can dissolve or alter them. Another branch of this principle of civil government is, that it disowns the practice of retrospective laws. An assembly or legislature cannot punish a man by any new law made after the crime is committed; he can only be punished by the law which existed at the time he committed the crime. This principle of civil government extends to property as well as to life; for a law made after the time that any bargain or contract was entered into between individuals can no more become the law for deciding that contract, than, in the other case, it can become the law for punishing the crime; both of those cases must be referred to the laws existing at the time of the crime was done or the bargain made. Each party then knew the relative situation they stood in with each other, and on that law and on that knowledge they acted, and by no other can they be adjudged. Therefore all tender laws which apply to the alteration of past contracts, by making them dischargeable on either side, different to what was the law at the time they were made, is of the same nature as that law which inflicts a punishment different to what was the law at the time the crime was committed: For in all cases of civil government the law must be before the act.

But there was no illegality in tender laws, they are naturally defective on another consideration. They cannot bind all and every interest in the state, because they cannot bind the state itself. They are, therefore, compulsive where they ought to be free; that is, between man and man, and are naturally free where, if at all, they ought to be compulsive: for in all cases where the state reserves to itself the right of freeing itself, it cannot bind the individual, because the right of the one stands on as good ground as that of the other. ❖

Common Sense
November 3, 1786

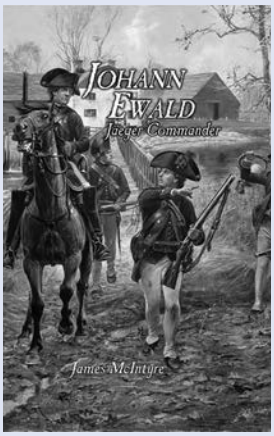

Johann Ewald
Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in one of the states of the Holy Roman Empire who rose above the constraints of his time. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, the Seven Years' War, the American War of Independence and the Napoleonic Wars. He keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered throughout these adventures. Due to his observations on the conduct of irregular warfare of his time, he has become one of the most important authorities on 18th-century small-unit tactics. His writings provide a unique insight on the major events of the later-18th and early-19th centuries.

Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in hs era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American War of Independence, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of irregular warfare or *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences, and at least one of these received the favorable comment of Frederick the Great, the warrior King of Prussia. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald.

Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

American History Uncensored

Rosicrucian America: How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle. Softcover, 294 pages, #870, *$20.*

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide the treasures he was entrusted with and encode his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics. Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar. Softcover, 160 pages, #868, *$17.*

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell had Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like rogue wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones were enslaved side-by-side with more expensive Black Africans. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23.*

Quantrell

Subtitle: *A True History of His Guerrilla Warfare on the Missouri and Kansas Border During the Civil War of 1861 to 1865.* By John P. Burch as told by Capt. Harrison Trow. The first edition of this book was self-published by the author in 1923. The book comprises Capt. Trow's numerous, vivid and colorful recollections—given by Trow when he was an elderly man—of his days riding with Quantrill. The author is clearly sympathetic to his commander, but the publisher, in his foreword, does not share the same rosy opinion of Quantrill as does Capt. Trow, pointing out some inconsistencies in the recollections of Trow and generally taking a dimmer view of Quantrill. Softcover, 266 pages, illustrated, #884, *$22.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of Gen. George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Gen. George Custer's career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's "best Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, atrocities and wars against the Indians, ending in Custer's death. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

Black Flag

Subtitle: *Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History.* By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers, civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, and guerrillas all tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

Between the Russian civil war, WWI, WWII, the Korean War, Vietnam and the Cold War, as many as 30,000 U.S. servicemen and civilians were knowingly abandoned by our leaders. Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. You can decide for yourself whether these were the right actions. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned Americans, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. The Barnes Review is proud to publish the first edition of this important book. Softcover, 89 pages, #812, *$15.*

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

The author, Curtis B. Dall, was FDR's son-in-law and had an office in the White House. Dall was also a Wall Street insider and knew their tactics. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met. This included FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Hopkins, Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. In the end he portrays FDR as a man who began his career as a ladder-climber and ended up the most exploited president in U.S. history. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, *$25.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage wars in world history were waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on

conquest, the other defending its land. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, which is glossed over in today's history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

America's Secret History

By Steve Harris. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information. Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century. Here's conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful but peaceful coups in America's history. The author also reveals 26 people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world. *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Fed and world governments caused this to happen. Hardback, 216 pages, #862, *$26.*

Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales

By Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson. Here is the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty—the mysterious man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean—possibly monitored by multiple intelligence agencies including the Mossad—he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring involving some of the most influential men in the world. Softcover, 232 pages, #859, *$23.*

Mafia Spies: The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK and Castro

Thomas Maier offers a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." Here is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of twists and deadly intrigue. In the early 1960s, gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's Communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves. *Mafia Spies* revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mobsters and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, famous entertainers, Castro's own spies, double agents in Florida, and Hoover's FBI. Hardback, 424 pages, #861, *$28.*

Revolution's End

Subtitle: *The Patty Hearst Kidnapping, Mind Control and the Secret History of Donald DeFreeze and the SLA. Revolution's End* fully explains the most famous kidnapping in U.S. history, detailing Patty Hearst's relationship with Donald DeFreeze, known as Cinque, head of the Symbionese Liberation Army (SLA). Not only did the heiress have a physical relationship with DeFreeze while he was imprisoned; she didn't know he was an informant and a victim of prison behavior modification. Neither Hearst nor the white radicals who followed DeFreeze realized that he was molded by a CIA officer and allowed to escape, thanks to collusion with the California Department of Corrections. DeFreeze's secret mission: infiltrate and discredit Bay Area anti-war radicals and the Black Panther Party in the 1970s. Hardback, 260 pages, #871, *$25.*

Incredible Survival Stories: Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with an African lion. Fight in the heat of battle with Ulysses S. Grant. Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin. Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark. Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage. Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake. Tag along on even more amazing adventures! With more than 36 photographs and illustrations that help bring these tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer! Softcover, 328 pages, #863, *$18.*

The Trigger: The Lie That Changed the World Who Really Did 9/11 and Why?

He predicted the 2008 banking crash was coming. He exposed the war on terror as a scam. He discussed the transhumanist agenda and the microchipping of humans long before they became reality. He even envisioned the cashless society and all that comes with it. Now, controversial British researcher David Icke takes a look back at the event that shook the world in 2001, the Sept. 11 attacks in New York and Washington, D.C. He looks at who was really behind it and why, what has happened in the years following 9/11, the increasing evidence to show the official story doesn't stand up to research and what has happened in the world since. This is one of the most controversial books Icke has ever written because he has placed Israel and it's secret service, the Mossad, at the center of the event. In his own words, the official explanation of the attacks is a lie to cover up the "massive and central involvement in the Sept. 11 attacks by Israeli government, military and intelligence operatives." Softcover, 898 pages, #898, *$30.*

Royal Blood Lies

Written by investigative journalist Susan Bradford, *Royal Blood Lies* takes the reader back to the days of ancient Rome to reveal the origins of the "divine right (rite) to rule," and why those who held claim to this right posed a threat to the world's would-be rulers. The author documents how the elites established and used international spy networks to win wars and conquer nations and how populist revolutions, religion, and wars were weaponized against the people. Steeped in the philosophy of the rational Enlightenment, a warrior-merchant class came to dominate the corporate and political establishment, with some amassing fortunes in the trillions of dollars. With the secrets of rulers encoded in the works of William Shakespeare, *Royal Blood Lies* documents the origins and practices of a secret cult that came to rule humanity and became a powerful force for global imperialism that laid the foundation for the Great Reset and China's Belt and Road Initiative. Softcover, 136 pages, #899, *$25.*

Ordering from TBR

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 please call 202-547-5586 for best rate. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Do Southern States Require a 'National Divorce' to Preserve Their Culture?

New book makes convincing case that the South should secede once again to save what's left of itself, the real America

By John Friend

As America's political landscape continues to crumble, with vehement division and disagreement dominating our political discourse, the inevitable rise of identity politics gains more traction and prominence. Identity politics, generally understood, is a political philosophy and strategy where a broad collective of people of a certain race, ethnicity, religion, gender orientation, or other shared identifying factors organize politically to advance the particular political interests of its members as well as champion its unique identity, history and culture.

Identity politics has a long history in the United States, most prominently featuring minority groups organizing to develop political strategies and agendas to advance their interests, often at the expense of America's traditional ethnic demographic: White Christian European peoples who settled, explored and established the former American republic.

This former republic has devolved into a tyrannical, multiracial empire whose political leadership is openly hostile toward that founding stock of heritage Americans (particularly Southerners and those sympathetic to the Confederacy) who founded and built this nation.

JAMES EDWARDS
One of 12 contributors to the book.

In modern American society, we have witnessed political movements dedicated to championing the interests of Black Americans in the form of the Civil Rights movement and, more contemporarily, the Black Lives Matter movement. The women's suffrage movement and the feminist movement championed the rights of women first to gain the right to vote and, later, to end women's "oppression" by the "patriarchy" and gain their political and sexual independence.

Other recent examples of identity politics manifesting in American political culture include the LGBTQ+ movement, which advocates for homosexual and transgender rights and "liberation," as well as political organizations and advocacy groups fighting for the rights and political interests of Hispanics, Asians, Jews and virtually every other minority group present in America in any substantial numbers.

Indeed, minority political advocacy organizations wield tremendous sway in American politics. Groups like the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) and the America Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), for example, influence the world's top social media platforms and American political candidates of both parties, while the NAACP and UnidosUS (formerly known as The National Council of La Raza), among literally hundreds of others, champion the interests of Black Americans,

Hispanic Americans, and every other minority group in the country.

A list of the official caucuses in the U.S. Congress openly championing identity politics for non-White minority groups includes the Asian Pacific American Caucus, the Black-Jewish Relations Caucus, the Commission on the Social Status of Black Men and Boys Caucus, the Hispanic Caucus, the Latino-Jewish Caucus, the LGBT Equity Caucus, the Native American Caucus and the Pacific Islands Caucus, among many others focusing on advancing the political interests of non-White minorities.[1]

All these movements and organizations, their political agendas and talking points, their overall strategy, and their grievances (often exaggerated or false) in modern society can be critiqued, dissected and disputed by analysts and experts. What cannot be disputed, however, is their fundamental basis in the practice of identity politics, which is regularly championed and celebrated in mainstream American society and justified and praised by the American political and media establishment.

These tactics are, however, universally condemned when they are practiced by people of European extraction. If White Americans—whatever their political affiliations—engage in identity politics, or even hint in that direction, then the typical defamatory, weaponized slanders are invoked, and the groups or individuals are denounced as "racist" and "White supremacist."

According to mainstream American political discourse and the media and academic establishment covering it, identity politics are perfectly acceptable—even morally necessary—for non-Whites and other minorities, but completely unacceptable—not to mention morally reprehensible—for White Americans.

There are, however, bold and courageous White Americans who are in fact proud of their racial and national identity, and who do engage in positive, healthy identity politics and advocacy. The Southern nationalist movement, for example, is perhaps one of the oldest and most defined examples of such a political advocacy project.

Recently, a group of Southern activists and intellectual leaders, including James Edwards, the popular talk radio host, and Michael Hill, the founder and president of the League of the South, united to produce a 21st-century version of a Southern nationalist manifesto. *The Honorable Cause: A Free South* is dedicated to the Southern people and includes powerful essays from 12 contributors, all proud Southerners and champions of a free South and the Southern cause.

Edited by Padraig Martin, who also authored the book's introduction and final chapter titled "Making Secession a Reality: A Strategy," the book is an open celebration and articulation of a unique Southern identity centered around the Christian faith, the history and culture of the Southern people, and the distinctive geography and landscape of the Southern states comprising the United States of America.

The Honorable Cause, currently available from TBR Book Club for $25, features chapters from proud Southerners who advocate for a free and independent South while explaining Southern identity and ideology, a distinct, unique "nation within a nation" in the United States. The book also advocates for a bold political solution to the myriad problems facing America and the Southern people: political separation in the form of secession. Strategies are laid out in order to accomplish such an ambitious and controversial goal.

The book, published independently earlier this year, comes at a particularly critical moment in American politics. According to a Rasmussen public opinion poll conducted in late February, roughly 34% of Americans support the

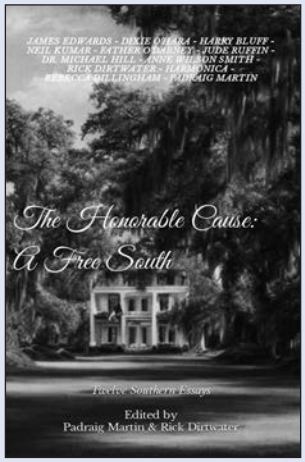

The Honorable Cause: A Free South

Twelve Southern Essays

The Honorable Cause: A Free South is a collection of 12 essays written by pro-Southern and pro-secession activists. It places into context what it means to be "Southern" and why Southern identity is so important. It explores secession and how to achieve political and social liberation for the South.

This book is intended to inspire both emotion and thought. The authors want the reader to internalize the content and see a free and independent Dixie as the most honorable outcome for a unique people.

The Honorable Cause: A Free South answers questions on our own terms and in our own way. Finally, it details how the South can achieve status as a nation-state, with a right of self-determination for its people. Softcover, 301 pages, #988, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase this and other great books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

concept of a "national divorce," or a splitting of the country along ideological lines.[2] The firebrand GOP Rep. Marjorie Taylor Greene (R-Ga.), among other pundits, has suggested a "national divorce" is in America's near future, given the seemingly insurmountable and irreconcilable differences on display across the country.[3]

"It is precisely because of such polls that this book is so timely," James Edwards, host of *The Political Cesspool* radio program and contributor to the book, told this writer in an exclusive interview. "There is an appetite for consideration of this issue that wasn't there a decade ago. For too long, our political and cultural enemies have been able to drive and define that conversation. This book serves as a vital tool in taking the communications mantle back from those who seek our destruction and ruin."

Edwards continued:

> It has become increasingly clear that we cannot vote ourselves out of this terminal decline. Blue State America recently arrested the president of Red State America, Donald Trump, and may very well put him in prison one day.
>
> Conservative state legislatures routinely pass laws only to have them be overturned by rogue federal judges from other parts of the country. The time has come to consider a serious alternative solution.

And that "serious alternative solution," the book and its contributors argue, is secession and independence for the Southern nation.

Martin argued that the book's release is perfect timing considering "that the United States is falling apart in real time." Martin told this reporter: "Next year is a presidential election and we need to show the South that an alternative exists."

Martin holds a masters degree in Islamic Law and Studies, an MBA in International Finance, and has traveled to 78 countries on behalf of the American Empire before it turned on him. Today, he and his wife own four companies on two continents that employ

REP. MARJORIE TAYLOR GREENE
Suggests a national divorce.

"doxxed" dissidents, those who have had their identity maliciously exposed by far-left radicals, in several states and countries.

Michael Hill, a former history professor at the University of Alabama and the longtime leader of the League of the South, the South's foremost advocacy and activist organization, also spoke with this reporter.

"The book comes at a time when the American imperial regime is being finally unmasked as the international bully and swindler that we Southerners have long known it to be," Hill explained. "By contrasting the godless American Empire with the traditionally Christian South, this book gives Southerners the intellectual and moral foundation necessary to make the case for a free and independent South."

A key aspect of the book and the Southern cause more generally is the unique Southern identity, history and experience in America, a uniqueness that distinguishes the Southern people as a specific ethnic group within the broader United States. The uniqueness of the Southern people was emphasized by all contributors who spoke with this reporter for this review.

"One of the most basic prerequisites for being a separate nation is to have a culture that is different and uniquely distinct from that of the surrounding geographical areas," Edwards noted. "In terms of political beliefs, faith, folkways, and more, the South and many places in the heartland and even the mountain West have nothing other than a failing economy in common with the D.C.-New York-Los Angeles regime. This is not a sustainable model. A true nation is bound by blood and soil, not consumerism and degeneracy."

Hill underscored that Southern identity "is based on historic Christianity and on a visceral understanding of blood and soil nationhood."

"A reverence for place and kin not only links us as Southerners from generation to generation, but also allows us to know our proper place in God's created order," Hill explained.

Martin, meanwhile, emphasized that any discussion of the concept of Southern identity is a huge topic, one that dates back to the settling of the American south.

The origins of the Southern people "date back to before the American Revolution with two sets of refugees converging in the Southern colonies: post-Jacobite Irish and Scottish settlers (Keltic) and post-English Revolution Cavaliers (Anglo)," Martin told this writer. "These early settlers laid the groundwork for a unique Anglo-Celtic society predicated on traditions and values that are distinct from the rest of the United States."

Anyone who has ever visited the South will recognize the unique, distinctive nature of the Southern people and their culture, which is made all the more clear in the pages of *The Honorable Cause*. One chapter in particular, authored by Dixie O'Hara and titled "Aprons of Resistance: The Role of Southern Women in Modern

Dissidence," is especially revealing in this regard. Commenting on Southern food, for example, O'Hara argues that while the fare is certainly influenced by European heritage generally, "it stands on its own." Southern food and cuisine is "an expression of Southern nationalism," O'Hara avers.

Martin and the other contributors to the book insist that secession is the answer, resulting in a peaceful breakup of the increasingly unrecognizable, chaotic, degenerate mess that is modern America.

"Secession is the answer for the simple reason that it would empower the more traditional and Christian conservative South to pursue social and political policies that are more in line with its values and philosophical outlooks," Martin noted.

> Ideally, this would be a peaceful divorce—the parties agreeing to part ways amicably. The United States began as a voluntary union—not unlike the European Union—with each state serving as an independent country. Just as entrants to the EU can depart if it no longer serves the needs of the independent country's citizenry, for example the BREXIT movement and referendum, there is a mechanism available for a state to leave the union. That mechanism was overruled by military force in 1861 in the form of the American "Civil War," but it still exists and should be executed.

Hill echoed that sentiment, arguing that secession is "the original American political ideal."

"Without the ability to determine the nature of the polity under which they live, a people is not free," Hill explained to this reporter.

> That freedom is in large part predicated on the ability to choose whether to remain in a political union or to leave it if conditions become oppressive. Conditions have indeed become oppressive in the early 21st century for us traditional Southerners. Many of us have long advocated leaving this corrupt and corrupting American union. We hope this book will help convince other Southerners of the rectitude of our cause. Under the current U.S. system, meaningful reform is neither possible nor desirable.

The Honorable Cause indeed presents an honorable message, one of healthy, positive ethnonationalism and a thorough articulation of the Southern cause, its unique history and people, and their legitimate and reasonable desire for self-determination and independence. With identity politics dominating the larger political conversation in American society, it is time for all of us to participate in the conversation and political advocacy—including White Americans and, perhaps especially considering their unique identity and history, Southerners.

This book is certainly a step in that direction, and will surely open eyes, hearts, and minds to the righteous Southern cause. The book should be required reading for any Southern nationalist and anyone serious about the future of the crumbling American Empire. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. See "List of caucuses in the United States Congress" on www.Ballotpedia.com, the "encyclopedia of American politics."
2. "Divided States of America? 34% Approve 'National Divorce'". Rasmussen Reports, March 1, 2023. The survey was conducted on February 21-23, 2023, by Rasmussen Reports, surveying 1,000 "likely" U.S. voters.
3. O'Neill, Jesse. "Rep. Marjorie Taylor Greene suggests a 'national divorce' between red and blue states." *New York Post*, December 29, 2021. Rep. Greene continues to make similar comments on her Twitter page as well as in interviews and speeches.

The Honorable Cause: A Free South (softcover, 301 pages, #988, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is comprised of 12 powerful essays by thoughtful Southern nationalists. The book is a modern-day manifesto for the cause of Southern nationalism, identity, and self-determination. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

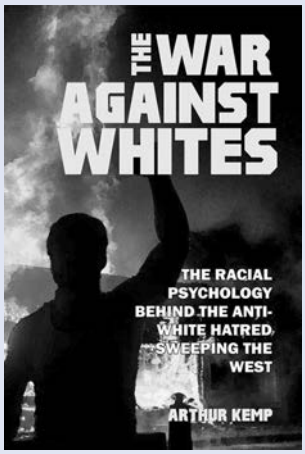

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp says they are driven by a deep mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Kemp deals with unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—and shows they are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education and health. Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident, this work covers it all! Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; shows through official global crime records that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; and provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all can exist in peace and harmony. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Won't Be Getting Our Vote

In late April, the GOP-controlled Florida state House and Senate unanimously passed one of the most oppressive "hate crime" laws in the country in order to combat "anti-Semitism." Florida Gov. Ron DeSantis enthusiastically signed the bill while visiting Israel, where he previously signed a bill that essentially criminalizes the Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions movement. The latest bill, introduced and championed by Rep. Randy Fine, a Jewish Republican legislator, and his ally Rep. Mike Caruso, would classify the distribution of "anti-Semitic" literature as a felony punishable by a five-year prison sentence. "Nazis, take note," Rep. Fine wrote on Twitter following the passage of the bill. "You're done in Florida." The bill was introduced largely in response to leafleting campaigns organized by the Goyim Defense League, an activist group that distributes flyers and leaflets critical of Zionist power. "If we do nothing we are going to have 1933's Nazi Germany all over again," Rep. Caruso hysterically stated when introducing the bill. Given the legislation's seeming violation of basic First Amendment protections, the bill should end up being challenged in court.

✠ ✠ ✠

Irish Bill Even Worse

A proposed bill in Ireland will effectively destroy free speech on the Emerald Isle if enacted. Dubbed the "Hate Speech Bill," the legislation would make it a criminal offense to prepare or merely possess "material likely to incite violence or hatred against persons on account of their protected characteristics." As is common with any proposed or approved "hate speech bill," the language is extremely vague and left up to the interpretation of authorities to essentially criminalize any speech they don't like. Keith Woods, a young Irish nationalist and independent commentator, called the bill "one of the most radical hate speech bills yet," prompting Twitter's billionaire owner Elon Musk to declare that the bill represents "a massive attack against freedom of speech." As TBR goes to press, the bill is set to go into effect this summer and has sparked protests across the country.

RON DESANTIS
No friend of free speech.

✠ ✠ ✠

Uncle Sam's Death Toll

The Costs of War Project at the Watson Institute of International and Public Affairs at Brown University recently released a tragic report documenting the "indirect deaths" associated with the various wars launched by the U.S. military in the aftermath of the 9/11 terrorist attacks. The organization, which is comprised of over 60 scholars, legal experts, human rights practitioners, and physicians dedicated to researching and facilitating debate about the costs of the post-9/11 wars in Iraq and Afghanistan as well as related violence in Pakistan, Somalia, Syria, and elsewhere, estimates that 3.6-3.7 million people have died indirectly as a result of the illegal regime-change operations led by the U.S. military.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Trip to Yad Vashem

In May, leaders from the Alternative for Germany (AfD) political party—regularly denounced as a "far-right" and "anti-Semitic" political movement—that is boycotted by Jewish groups and other political parties in Germany, visited Yad Vashem, "the World Holocaust Remembrance Center," based in Jerusalem. While allowing Matthias Moosdorf and Dr. Marc Stephan Jongen, German lawmakers from AfD, to visit the museum, Dani Dayan, the chairman of Yad Vashem, lambasted the party, describing it as having "anti-Semitic tendencies" whose members and supporters are "tainted with Holocaust denial." "Yad Vashem is open to everyone, especially to those most in need of enhanced education on the subject of the Holocaust," Dayan stated before the German politicians visited the museum. "The AfD and its members still have a long, long way to go in understanding the Holocaust and the German responsibility for the terrible past."

✠ ✠ ✠

Ethnically Cleansing America

As part of an ongoing neo-Bolshevik purge of anything to do with the Confederacy, the U.S. Army base in Texas formerly known as Fort Hood has officially changed its name to Fort Cavazos in honor of Gen. Richard Edward Cavazos. Gen. Cavazos fought in both the Korean and Viet-

nam wars and became the first Hispanic in American history to obtain the rank of four-star general in the Army. Fort Hood was established in 1942 and was originally named in honor of Confederate Gen. John Bell Hood. Eight other Army bases will be renamed in the coming months "as part of the $63 million project to eliminate any trace of the Confederacy from the Army's modern apparatus," according to the UK's *Daily Mail*. Fort (Brig. Gen. Henry) Benning and Fort (Maj. Gen. John B.) Gordon in Georgia; Fort (Gen. Braxton) Bragg in North Carolina; Fort (Col. Edmund) Rucker in Alabama (already renamed Fort Novosel); Fort (Gen. Leonidas) Polk in Louisiana; and Fort (Gen.) A.P. Hill, Fort (Gen. George) Pickett and Fort (Gen. Robert E.) Lee in Virginia will all be renamed in yet another ethnic cleansing of American history.

✠ ✠ ✠

Trayvon's Flight Suit

The National Museum of African American History and Culture, a federally funded museum that's part of the (formerly) prestigious Smithsonian Institution, will display the flight suit worn by Trayvon Martin when he attended Experience Aviation, a non-profit organization in Florida that provides education in aviation, in his early teens. Martin, as readers will recall, violently attacked a neighborhood watchman named George Zimmerman in February 2012, resulting in the death of Martin. Zimmerman was charged and acquitted of second-degree murder in the racially charged case, which was exacerbated by the dishonest mass media and race hustling attorneys and activists. Martin's death and the media frenzy that ensued helped spark the Black Lives Matter movement, one of the most destructive and subversive protest movements in American history. The display of Martin's flight suit is yet another indication of the "woke" agenda on steroids in our nation's capital.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anti-Christian Flyers in LA

Anti-Armenian fliers have been discovered near Armenian churches and community organizations in the Los Angeles area, home to one of the largest Armenian diasporas in the U.S. The bizarre fliers were tapped to light poles near St. Mary's Armenian Church and the Krikor and Mariam Karamanoukian Glendale Youth Center in Glendale, California earlier this year. Prior to that, fliers pledging to "wipe Armenia off the map" were discovered in Beverly Hills and other parts of the greater Los Angeles area. The provocative fliers call for Azerbaijan, Turkey, Pakistan, and Israel to unite to destroy Armenia, while a separate flier reads: "Israel fully supports our Azeri-Turk brothers to complete Armenian genocide." It is unclear who is behind the hateful fliers and what their motive is, aside from stirring up trouble and division.

✠ ✠ ✠

Codex Sassoon Auctioned Off

The prestigious Sotheby's auction house in New York City displayed the *Codex Sassoon* which, according to experts, is the oldest and most complete copy of the Hebrew Tanach, often referred to as "the Jewish Bible," in the world, before auctioning off the book. The *Codex Sassoon* was publicly displayed for roughly a week prior to the auction. Sotheby's estimated it was the most valuable printed book or historical document ever offered by the auction house. The *Codex Sassoon* dates to the 9th or 10th century and is "the earliest surviving example of a single codex containing all the books" of the Tanach "with their punctuation, vowels, and accents," according to Sotheby's. The codex is named for the previous owner, David Solomon Sassoon (1880-1942), one of the wealthiest and most energetic collectors of ancient Judaica. When the gavel dropped, the codex fetched $38.1 million.

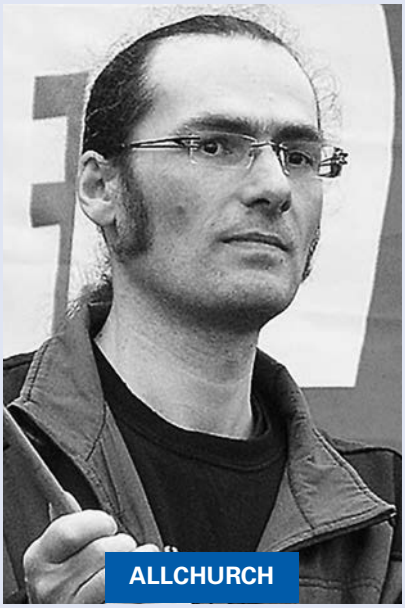

Podcaster Convicted

James Allchurch, a 51-year-old pro-White activist and podcast host who goes by "Sven Longshanks" on his radio programs, has been found guilty on 10 of 15 total counts of "distributing audio material to stir up racial hatred over a two-year period," according to *The Irish News*. Allchurch, a longtime activist and radio personality, maintains Radio Albion, formerly known as Radio Aryan, a podcast network featuring a variety of pro-White and nationalist hosts, commentators, and guests. The podcast network was "created by and is intended for nationalists who are European through their ethnicity or ancestry." The conviction culminated following a years long campaign led largely by Hope Not Hate, a far-left activist group in the UK, which has targeted Allchurch and other pro-White activists for their political views. In mid-May, Allchurch was sentenced to two-and-a-half years in prison, all for hosting internet programming expressing politically incorrect views about history, race and social issues.

National Socialism in America: 1980 to 2002

By Karl Haemers

INTRODUCTION

In Part 1 of this series, we identified the German American organizations aligned with National Socialism in the pre-war period starting in 1924 and continuing to just after the attack on Pearl Harbor in late 1941, when government persecution of the German American Bund succeeded in eradicating the organization.

In Part 2 we saw the emergence of new National Socialist groups focused on America First populism, White identity issues, anti-Communism, and opposition to powerful Jewish influence, most notably in the person of George Lincoln Rockwell and his American Nazi Party, and the subsequent successes and persecution of groups such as the National Socialist White People's Party. We also examined the role Willis A. Carto played in American National Socialism at the time.

We now turn to groups active in the early 1980s with earlier roots, until the time after September 11, 2001 and the death of then-leader of the National Alliance William Pierce in 2002.

THE NATIONAL ALLIANCE

The National Alliance was arguably the most effective as an educational and inspirational force during this period. The roots of the National Alliance go back to the late 1960s, when George Wallace launched a campaign for president as an independent on a platform of pro-White constitutionalism. Though not sincere and hoping to exploit genuine White identity issues during the "Civil Rights" era (similar to Donald Trump in 2016 in my opinion), Wallace won 10 million popular votes, most of them from genuine White nationalists.

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY
Spiritual racialist.

Once again Willis Carto enters our history. He recognized the power of this White identity groundswell Wallace evoked, and formed first the Youth for Wallace membership group, then the National Youth Alliance. Its mailing list achieved 15,000 names after Carto brought in professor Revilo P. Oliver and Louis Byers to organize around the spiritual racialism of Francis Parker Yockey. They produced one edition of the new journal *Attack!* This was a clear reference to the German National Socialist newspaper *Der Stürmer*, produced by Julius Streicher starting in 1923.

William Pierce, having departed from the National Socialist White People's Party in the mid-1970s, issued a letter to his own mailing list, declaring a new vision for National Socialist advocacy in the United States. It dropped the German iconography and messaging, and flamboyant theatrics of Rockwell (which Rockwell himself had dropped as he shifted to his second phase) and adopted sincere American White nationalism and legitimate "anti-Semitism," or opposition to and exposure of powerful Jewish special interest groups and their influence in America.

Later, Byers, having failed to grow the National Youth Alliance despite investments of his own and Carto's resources, offered it to Pierce. Pierce accepted and began working with the

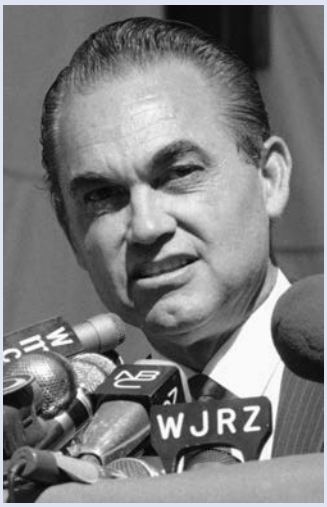

Clockwise from upper left: Alabama politician George Wallace, William Pierce, Revilo Oliver, Pastor Richard Butler, Matt Koehl, who took over for George Lincoln Rockwell after his assassination, Savitri Devi, who melded National Socialist theory with Hinduism, and Willis Carto, the founder of The Barnes Review, *The Spotlight* and multiple other nationalist publishing ventures and organizations.

membership list. He shifted the ideology from Yockey's spiritual racialism to his own version of biological racialism and issued a second edition of *Attack!*

Pierce changed the name of the organization to the National Alliance in 1974. He presented the Life Rune as its symbol, an inversion of which is the peace sign (truly a death rune, in the same way an inverted cross is Satanic).

By 1977 Pierce changed *Attack!* to *National Vanguard* in tabloid form. In 1982, the publication was changed once again, becoming a glossy magazine less for broad public appeal (as was the original *Der Stürmer*) and more directed at a select quality audience. Pierce wrote much of the early content on topics of cultural, political, historical, social and racial importance, and later attracted other writers, such as Mark Weber, who went on to become director of the Institute for Historical Review.

It was in the pages of the earlier *Attack!* that Pierce serialized installments of a fictional novel, *The Turner Diaries*, which went on to sell hundreds of thousands of copies in book form, even appearing in mainstream bookstores nationwide.

Pierce believed that members of the White race first needed to build awareness of themselves and their place in history, including their current dilemma and the political forces hostile to their interests, and, so, the National Alliance was devoted foremost to education.[1]

In 1982 Kevin Alfred Strom joined the staff and compiled 191 articles into the book *The Best of Attack and National Vanguard Tabloid*.[2] To show the scope of topics and knowledge of issues we still face today, chapter titles included "Drugs and American Youth," "People Ask (Is It Too Late to Save the White Race?)," "Gov't Pushes Porn in Sex-Ed Classes," "'Holocaust' Myth Being Revived," "Criteria for a White Future" and, to demonstrate its affinity for National Socialism,

"Hitler Didn't Do It," "German Historian Hits Hoax with New Book" and "Leon Degrelle and the Crusade for Europe."

Carto had provided a headquarters building for the new organization in the Georgetown neighborhood of Washington, D.C., which had a bookstore on the ground floor, composed of books from Rockwell's former outlet plus new publications from Carto's Noontide Books. Pierce was determined to lead the National Alliance without Carto's oversight, and had to shift facilities out of Georgetown, eventually settling in rural Hillsborough, West Virginia in 1985.

As early as 1978 Pierce helped develop a complementary religious philosophy called Cosmotheism, embodied in the Cosmotheist Community Church inspired by some of Pierce's writings. Many years later, National Alliance's book publishing changed its name to Cosmotheist Books.[3]

The National Alliance expanded its education outreach during this period:

> In 1991 our media department began publishing audio recordings and, in December of that year, the National Alliance began broadcasting its message worldwide via shortwave radio with the weekly program *American Dissident Voices*, founded and hosted by member Kevin Alfred Strom. Before the advent of the internet, the program was also carried by a number of AM and FM radio stations in the United States.[4]

The National Alliance built up living and working infrastructure at its headquarters in West Virginia and, later, a separate Tennessee facility throughout the 1990s. Membership numbers had peaked around 1983 and declined throughout the Reagan years, when social and political conditions appeared less urgent to the Cosmotheist philosophy (an illusion in hindsight, since Reagan was largely controlled by Jewish organized crime).[5]

In 1993, the Alliance's first full-time membership coordinator, Green Beret veteran William White Williams, joined. He would go on to play a key role in the Alliance's survival, explained in Part 4 of this series scheduled for the September/October issue of TBR. He helped restore some of the Alliance's membership numbers. Other publications, including a comic book for youth as well as key books and audio recordings of Pierce's speeches, emanated from the National Alliance to awaken White Americans.

On July 23, 2002, founder and leader William Pierce died of kidney failure as a complication of cancer at his West Virginia home and headquarters of the National Alliance.[6] At the time, an *LA Times* article claimed the National Alliance had 1,500 "followers" and "dozens of chapters across the country and around the world."

> The National Alliance began using the Nordic Life Rune as its symbol.

Its further fate will be presented in Part 4, but here let it be known the National Alliance survived and is still operating through nationwide membership, the online journal *National Vanguard* and the publishing of Cosmotheist Books.

THE NEW ORDER

This American National Socialist organization today maintains a website whose banner displays a swastika within a circle as the "O" in "Order," and states it's dedicated to "building a better world for future Aryan generations." Its tagline reads: "We are a National Socialist organization that is a revolutionary idea, a spiritual faith and a great historical Movement."

Under the History and Organization section of its website, the first sentence reads: "The New Order is the dynamic embodiment of the Movement of Adolf Hitler in North America." It claims its origins go back to the very beginning of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP) in 1919 when Adolf Hitler first discovered a group of six men trying to organize a political party. The New Order history includes George Lincoln Rockwell in 1959 and the formation of the World Union of National Socialists in England in 1962 among its precursors in the broader movement, as well as the activities of the National Socialist White People's Party discussed in Part 2.[7]

The history of the New Order itself is provided by a single sentence on the organization's official website: "On January 1, 1983, the New Order replaced the National Socialist White People's Party (NSWPP) as the organizational vehicle for the movement in North America." The New Order maintains a Gab page, an alternative social media platform similar to Twitter, whose entries go back at least to August 2020, with all posts focusing on German National Socialist history, National Socialism in America, White racial issues in America, Europe and Australia, and related topics.[8]

Matt Koehl, who we saw in Part 2 as the heir to leadership of the NSWPP after the death of Rockwell, soon saw Pierce leave to build up his new National Alliance, and Frank Collin also split from Koehl's party to establish the National Socialist Party of America. Koehl changed the NSWPP to the New Order in 1983. Martin Kerr, former chief of staff of the NSWPP, whose writings on the history of American National Socialism we have relied on here, announced the name change and relocation to the Midwest, finally establishing headquarters in New Berlin, Wisconsin, on an 88-acre property called Nordland.[9]

Koehl continued to write educational and inspirational content. The focus of the New Order became more spiritual and ideological, aligned with the worldview of esotericist Savitri Devi and other spiritual founders. Koehl's webpage at TheNewOrder.org displays 11 of his best essays or speech transcripts, ranging from 1972 to 2006.

Titles include "The U.S. is not US!," "We Fought on the Wrong Side," "A Racial Mission," and "The Good Society," among others.[10] Koehl continued as leader of the New Order into the 21st century. He died in 2014. The group's further activities and fate will be covered in Part 4.

NATIONAL SOCIALIST MOVEMENT

This group developed the largest membership in U.S. history, according to the history compiled by its enemies, some of which can be trusted and some of which cannot. For instance, Wikipedia's entry on the NSM is largely derived from the ADL's "Extremism in America" series of reports, which includes an article on "The National Socialist Movement, Origins."

According to the NSM's official Wikipedia page:

> The National Socialist Movement was founded in 1974 in St. Paul, Minnesota, as the National Socialist American Workers Freedom Movement by Robert Brannen and Cliff Herrington, former members of the American Nazi Party before its decline. In 1994, Jeff Schoep became the group's chairman.[11]

The ADL's reporting further develops the history into the mid-1990s:

> During the 1970s, Brannen suffered multiple strokes and was succeeded by Herrington in 1983. Herrington (born in 1947) ran the group for over a decade, by which point it had expanded to only a handful of chapters outside of Minnesota.
>
> Before 1993, when Herrington and a fellow member showed up in Nazi uniform at a Minnesota legislative committee hearing to protest a proposed gay rights bill, the local media was largely unaware of the group's existence. However, by the mid-1990s, the group's presence, at least in the Twin Cities, was well-known. …
>
> In 1994, Herrington stepped down from command though remained an active member in favor of his much younger second-in-command Jeff Schoep. Schoep, born in 1973, had been active in the group from an early age and was more able to appeal to … other young White [activists]. He made his first splash in 1998 when trying to host a major event. Prominent [American National Socialists] … endorsed Schoep and his group, by then renamed the National Socialist Movement.[12]

Thus, we see the group's name changed to National Socialist Movement sometime in the late 1990s, possibly as early as 1994 when Schoep came to leadership. The Office of Justice Programs of the Department of Justice (DOJ) maintains a file on the NSM, "Inside the National Socialist Movement," which offers more history, though lacking exact dates. As expected, the DOJ relies on monitoring and reporting by the ADL:

> [T]he Detroit-headquartered National Socialist Movement, is a long-standing neo-Nazi group. ... As part of an effort to expand its membership, NSM purchased the New Saxon website, a White supremacist social networking website. New Saxon has become popular among White supremacists frustrated by the restriction on hate speech at most mainstream social networking sites. This purchase by NSM increased its visibility in the movement as well as its access to a recruiting pool.
>
> The NSM has sought to improve its "public image" by attempting to become participants in local community projects such as tornado disaster relief, donations to Amber Alert and highway cleanups. Although the NSM has chapters and members in every region of the United States, most of its members live in the Midwest, specifically in the states of Ohio, Wisconsin, Michigan and Minnesota; Missouri and Illinois have also seen growth.[13]

The New Saxon social media site was purchased by NSM in 2007 and will be covered in more detail in Part 4 of this series.

Archive.org allows display of the nsm88.org[14] website, where the NSM declares in its tag line: "Putting Family, Race and Nation First While Fighting

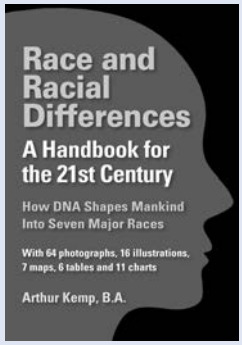

Race and Racial Differences

A Handbook for the 21st Century—How DNA Shapes Mankind Into 7 Races

The first honest DNA study done on the human race in 50 years—64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes. Using data and references from highly reputable scientists, this referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race up to the latest advancements in DNA analysis. From there, it provides an understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to understanding how genes are responsible for shaping individuals. Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race. Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

to Secure American Jobs, Manufacturing & Innovation" and "America's Premier White Civil Rights Organization—Fighting for White Civil Rights."[15]

The site features a listing of news events called Global News, most recently the banning of the Nordic Resistance Movement in Finland in 2019 and spanning back to 2007. More importantly, the 11th Global News entry is titled "A Brief History of American National Socialism" by John of NSM Michigan.[16] We will refer later to this insider historiography to further define this period of American National Socialism.

The site provides a link to "Frequently Asked Questions" (FAQ), which explains NSM's views on a range of issues and topics, both ideological and strategic. It provides information on National Socialism, the swastika, feminism, homosexuality, religion, race and other topics.

NSM ally Martin Kerr summarizes the group's success in his own "History of American National Socialism—Part 8." "Surprisingly, Schoep proved an accomplished organizer and activist and, by 2000, he had made the NSM the largest and most successful NS group in the U.S. since the NSWPP was dissolved in 1983."[17]

Extraordinary and ultimately tragic developments involving Jeff Schoep occurred to the NSM later in the 2000s and beyond, which will be covered in Part 4.

ARYAN NATIONS

The full name of this group is Church of Jesus Christ Christian—Aryan Nations (AN). Its use of National Socialist iconography including the swastika and name "Aryan," openly "anti-Semitic" and "White supremacist" positions and actively redemptive worldview gives it a substantial place in the history of National Socialism in America. Its current website provides a "History of Aryan Nations" timeline, which we can only summarize here.

Founders Richard and Betty Butler moved to a 20-acre site in northern Idaho as a base for the Aryan Nations in 1973. In 1980 Butler attended an Aryan Nations Congress in Kansas and advocated for unity among all pro-White groups. Their church in Idaho was bombed in 1981, and Butler blamed the Jewish Defense League.

Robert Matthews attended an Aryan Nations rally in Spokane in 1983, then formed his own splinter group called The Order. The Order members robbed a pornography store, a bank, and an armored car, bombed a synagogue and assassinated a Jewish radio host. By 1984 they were confronted by the FBI at their hideout on Whidbey Island, Washington and four were arrested. Matthews fought and died in the ensuing firefight.

> The Jewish Defense League and The Order both resorted to violence to attain their goals.

The next year, 23 members of the Order were indicted, and a crossover member of both Aryan Nations and The Order shot a state trooper dead in Missouri. Other Order members were imprisoned and received long sentences. In 1986, Butler advocated for a Whites-only homeland in five northern states. The Order II then emerged when pipe bombs exploded in Coeur d'Alene, and Aryan Nations security chief David Dorr was implicated.

In 1987, Pastor Butler was arrested and accused of working with The Order to overthrow the federal government. He went to trial and was acquitted the next year. Then the Aryan Nations held its first Youth Conference, attracting skinheads and others sympathetic to the cause. In 1991, Aryan Nations attendee Randy Weaver was set up for an illegal firearms transaction and, in the ensuing siege and attack on Weaver's Ruby Ridge, Idaho cabin, Weaver's wife and son were murdered by FBI agents in cold blood. Weaver was later acquitted of most charges. He was awarded $100,000, and each of his three young daughters was awarded $1 million by a federal court.

Two other splinter groups inspired by Matthews formed and, over the next few years, were responsible for killings and robberies, while a third group robbed 22 banks. Also, an Aryan Nations guard fired 70 rounds in a Jewish community center, wounding five. They also killed a Filipino postal worker.

In late 1998, two wealthy donors funded mass mailings promoting Aryan Nations and Christian Identity. Early the next year, the Aryan Nations and Butler personally were sued by the Southern Poverty Law Center. By 2000, a judgment of $6.3 million was charged against the Aryan Nations Church.

Pastor Ray Redfairn succeeded Butler in 2001. Later that year: "The Church is burned to the ground by the enemy … of our Race, Christ and Nation. It is said, the fires were set by the … ADL, using Bibles." In 2003 Redfairn died of a heart attack, Butler ran for mayor of his small Idaho town, then died himself "peacefully in his sleep" in 2004.[18]

Just as with the original German National Socialists, many such groups in the U.S. have a companion group for youth. Aryan Nations has a program called Aryan Nations Youth Action Corps, advancing White pride, competence, sobriety, service to community, knowledge (including Bible study), marriage and family, opposition to Jewish power—a group it describes as "the literal children of Satan"—courage, loyalty and a "return to the two witnesses of life: The National Social Order of Holy Scripture and the National Social Order of the Third Reich."[19]

Other aspects of the Aryan Nations will be addressed in Part 4.

OTHER GROUPS & LEADERS

During this period, we see the emergence of a variety of groups and persons closely aligned with American National Socialism, though too brief, small, and marginal to warrant full entries in this history. When considered collectively and in the quality of their devotion in an environment of overwhelming hostility to their cause, their presence is remarkable.

We can offer only a brief glimpse here, and encourage a reading of the two sources provided, "A Brief History of American National Socialism,"[20] and, to a lesser extent, "The History of American National Socialism—Part 8: The National Alliance and Smaller Organizations (1970-1985)."[21]

Allen Vincent & the National Socialist White Workers Party—Associate of Rockwell, split to form this party, later advisor to NSM in 1997. Known for public demonstrations that often devolved into riots, depicted in the documentary "California Reich." Vincent died in 1999 of throat cancer.

Art Jones—Vietnam veteran. Based in Chicago, joined the American Nazi Party in the 1980s, and supported SS Action Group in Detroit. Active in NSM at least until 2016.

United White People's Party & Casey Kalemba—Active in Ohio, had a headquarters displaying swastika, distributed literature and attended meetings of other groups. Kalemba last seen active in 1991.

Harold Covington—Member of NSWPP, went on to lead National Socialist Party of America 1980-1982. Founded the Confederate National Congress, Dixie Press and a second NSWPP. Advocated for an all-White homeland in the Pacific Northwest. Passed away in 2018.

National Socialist German Workers Party—Overseas Organization (NSDAP—AO)—Though not strictly American, this group was originally formed in the early 1980s by Gerhard Lauck in Lincoln, Nebraska. The group distributed National Socialist literature illegally by smuggling it into Germany from neighboring nations. Lauck was "proprietor of the world's largest single selection of National Socialist related books, flags and recordings."

SS Action Group (SSAG)—Formed in Detroit from a split within the NSM in 1979. Went on to form chapters in other states. Engaged in street demonstrations and fought against Communist groups. Wore black National Socialist-style uniforms. Issued newsletters including *On Guard* when founder Ted Dunn was in prison, which was published until 1995. Co-founder Will Leinberger was imprisoned for "anti-Jewish retribution and Crystal Night recreation" before being released in the early 1990s. In the mid-1990s "Bones," a coordinator of the New York chapter, died from heroin abuse.

George Dietz & Liberty Bell—Based in West Virginia, published essays honoring Hitler and advocating for political prisoner Rudolf Hess. Dietz was a member of Hitler Youth in Germany at the end of WWII. *Liberty Bell* published essays by former professor Revilo P. Oliver and others. Discontinued in 1999.

Rick Cooper and National Socialist Vanguard—Another who resigned from NSWPP and formed a separate group. Published bulletin on inner developments of the movement. Died in 2006 after 30 years of activism.

Jim Burford and the American Nazi Party, Chicago—Previous financial manager of NSWPP, split off but participated in street actions with other NS groups. Forced to retire in poor health.

Russel Veh and the National Socialist League—Another splinter formed from NSWPP was the first and only openly homosexual National Socialist group. An observer stated its street demonstrators in California "were among the most professional and well-organized movement activists

White Revolt!

An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. Beginning in the 1960s, Dilios was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Rockwell Hall was opened in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. This is their version of events. Softcover, 312 pages, #826, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

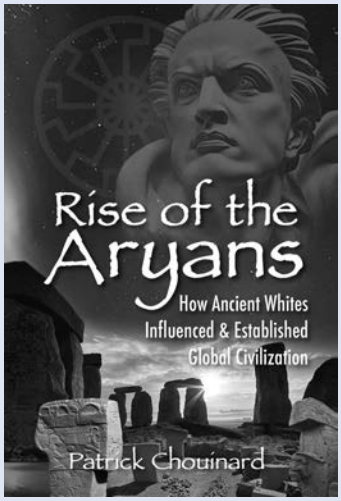

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

All across the world are ancient stone structures demonstrating advanced building techniques and an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island, to the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia and China to the Mississippi Valley, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle archeologists even today. The discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes in Anatolia has thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? In *Rise of the Aryans,* Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research, Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

he had ever seen." Dissolved in the mid-1980s, with Veh going on to form the video and book outlet *World Service.* Veh died in 1995 of pneumonia.

James Mason and Universal Order—Left NSWPP to become secretary of National Socialist Liberation Front and NSM. Published *Siege!* newspaper directed at active youth. Corresponded with Charles Manson and other "Family" members, who influenced Mason to form the Universal Order, "a kind of Hitler/Manson based think tank." Wrote books comparing the Bible and *Mein Kampf.*

National Socialist White American Party—With only one member, known only as Jim, distributed more literature than any organization except NSDAP-AO, mostly small stickers with a big public message.

National Socialist Front—Formed in 1992 in Oregon to provide a detailed and honest account of the Weaver family tragedy at Ruby Ridge.

NS Kindred—Formed in Northern California by "Jost" Turner, published essays depicting the positive contributions of National Socialism. Denounced Christianity in favor of European paganism. Jost died in 1996 at the group's campgrounds of heart failure.

CONCLUSION

This takes our history to the early 2000s, defined by the pro-Israel neoconservative role in the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001 and the death of William Luther Pierce of the National Alliance. Our final installment, Part 4, will cover the subsequent period culminating with organizations and individuals active today. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. See the "About" section on the official website for The National Alliance found at www.natall.com. The "About" section features three separate pages, including a "Latest News" link that directs one to NationalVanguard.org, and a "What We Believe" page and "What Is The National Alliance" page.
2. Strom, Kevin Alfred (Editor). *The Best of Attack and National Vanguard Tabloid*. Arlington, VA: National Vanguard Books, 1984.
3. See the "What Is The National Alliance" page in the "About" section for the official website of The National Alliance, found at www.natall.com.
4. Ibid.
5. Haemers, Karl. "Jewish Control of U.S. Presidents #2—Ronald Reagan." *The Occidental Observer*, April 10, 2023.
6. Gettleman, Jeffrey. "William Luther Pierce, 68; Ex-Rocket Scientist Became White Supremacist." *Los Angeles Times*, July 24, 2002.
7. See the official website of The New Order at www.theneworder.org.
8. See the official Gab profile for The New Order at www.gab.com/new_order.
9. Clark, Charles S. "Death of an Arlington Nazi." *Northern Virginia Magazine*, December 30, 2010.
10. See the "Matt Koehl" section on the official website of The New Order, which can be found at www.theneworder.org.
11. See the official Wikipedia entry for the "National Socialist Movement (United States)" at www.wikipedia.org. See also the official website of the National Socialist Movement at www.nsm88.org.
12. See the ADL's entry on the National Socialist Movement on their official website at www.ADL.org.
13. See "Inside the National Socialist Movement" available from the U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, originally published in 2008.
14. The number 88 is current National Socialist insider code language. The eighth letter of the alphabet is H, making 88 HH: Heil Hitler!
15. See the official website of the National Socialist Movement at www.nsm88.org.
16. "A Brief History of American National Socialism" is available as a PDF document by simply doing an internet search for the article.
17. Kerr, Martin. "The History of American National Socialism—Part 8: The National Alliance and Smaller Organizations (1970-1985)." Posted on September 14, 2018 by editor Dale Bennett on NationalVanguard.org.
18. See the "History of Aryan Nations" page on the official website of the Aryan Nations, www.cjcc-aryan-nations.com.
19. See the "Aryan Nations Youth Action Corps" page on the official website of the Aryan Nations, www.cjcc-aryan-nations.com.
20. See "A Brief History of American National Socialism," available as a PDF document by doing an internet search for the article.
21. Kerr, *op. cit.*

Karl Haemers is an author and researcher working in the Southwest. He is the publisher of a new book entitled *Covert Covid Culprits: An Inquest Chronicle*, which recounts the "pandemic" timeline, revealing those who orchestrated the devastating lockdowns and vaccine deployment, and why. Softcover, 275 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Books from Historian Mike Walsh Rescued from the Memory Hole

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

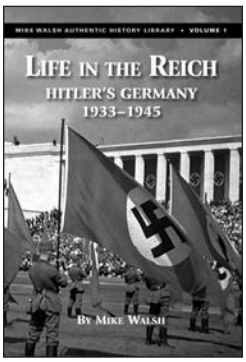

By Mike Walsh. The standard of living and quality of life in Hitler's Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Hitler's Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, cutting-edge science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffer the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations live a hand-to-mouth existence. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that damns the hideous failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and Communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* by Mike Walsh was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

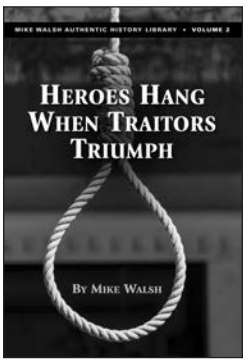

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping malls. Few people hate these figures as they simply do not know them. *Hang when Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of such vilified foes. Its author reminds us that victors' propaganda turns saints into sinners. Here are the spin-free true stories of men who set examples of great courage and fortitude for the best reasons yet have had their reputations defiled by fake history. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament—Let God Judge Me

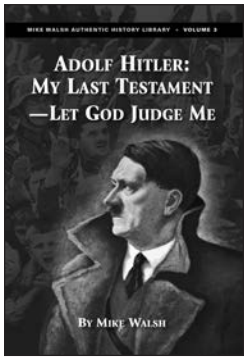

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this individual drawn from the great masses of humanity to become nearly as popular as any religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes across frontiers and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

ORDERING: Order these books from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. Add $5 S&H for one or two books. Add $10 S&H for all three. Outrageous international S&H forces us to add $32 per book for destinations outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

VIEWS OF AMERICA

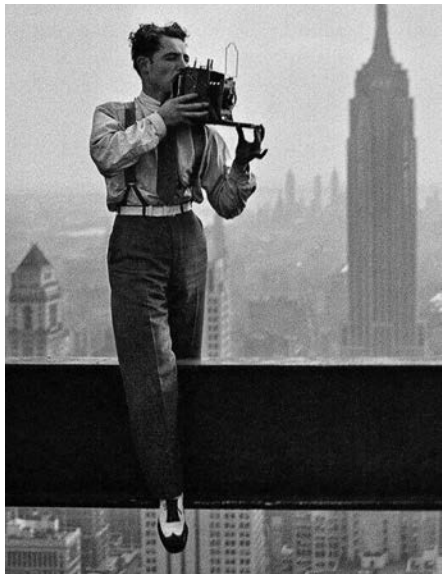

Above: Charles Ebbets, the daring young man who took the famous picture of men eating lunch on a beam while constructing the RCA Building skyscraper in 1932.

Above: Log driving in Glen Falls, New York in 1907. Log driving was extremely dangerous and required strength, agility and courage. One wrong move and you could break a limb, drown or be crushed. Today, some American workers celebrate "Minimal Monday," a day dedicated to doing as little work as possible at their office jobs.

Above: The Blizzard of 1966 in North Dakota—snow almost to the top of a telephone pole.

Right: These two sturdy gals were eager for a paying job, hauling blocks of ice back in September 1918.

Above: This photo of a Chippewa man was taken in 1915, seven years before he died in 1922. He claimed to be 137 years old just before his death. We tend to believe him.

Left: The interior of a Pullman rail car from the 1890s. Not only was it functional, but it was beautiful, as well.

Above: Today we are worried about our kids going on a swing set or a merry-go-round, but take a look at this playground jungle gym in Dallas, Texas in 1900. Kids were in a lot better shape back then.

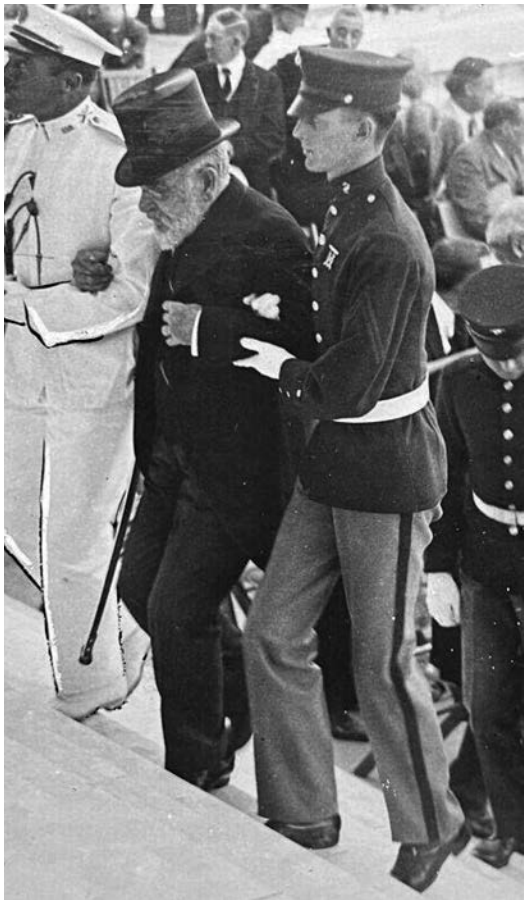

Right: 78-year-old Robert Todd Lincoln is escorted up the stairs of his father's memorial—the Lincoln Memorial—at its dedication in May 1922.

UNCENSORED BOOKS FROM TBR

Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust: The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

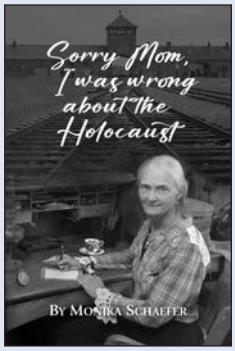

By Monika Schaefer. In the early 1950s, Otto Schaefer and Editha Schmilinsky emigrated from Germany to Canada. They met, fell in love, married and soon had children. I am one of those children. My mother and father were proud of their heritage, though they were told again and again they should not be. Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." We children were also taught this in school. It was reiterated in every movie or TV program we saw. I wholeheartedly believed that our people were responsible for the greatest crimes in history. I said to my mother, "Why didn't you, your friends, your folk, your family, why didn't you do something to stop these bad things from happening? Stop Hitler and stop these death camps? You should have done something! You must have known!" My mother told me she didn't know. She added that nobody knew. They only learned about it afterwards. By the time I understood the nature of the post-war "re-education" program, my parents had passed away. I wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a short video entitled Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust, as my research had definitively proven to my satisfaction that the real story about World War II, Adolf Hitler and the events we now know as "the Holocaust" did not match what we were taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with my brother Alfred and I spending years in German prisons for our thoughts and words. This book recounts that saga. Softcover, 304 pages, #955, **$25**.

Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven of the Biggest Lies of the WWII Era Exposed

By F.J.P. Veale. With a Foreword by The Rt. Honorable Lord Hankey. This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an evil Communist dictator into "a fighter for freedom" when the Soviet Union was invaded by Nazi Germany. The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Polish officers and intelligentsia in cold blood. The third lie deals with what the controlled media and establishment historians still maintain was Benito Mussolini's "execution." In fact, as the author clearly shows, this was no execution, but a blatant murder carried out to cover up the theft of millions in state gold and reserves by Communist partisans. The fourth lie deals with the largely suppressed activities of one of France's greatest mass murderers—Doctor Marcel Petiot. His killing spree—more than 60 people—was undiscovered for years because mysterious disappearances resulting from the flood of murders committed by the Communist "resistance" were so commonplace. The fifth lie deals with what is known as the "Marzabotto Massacre" in Italy. It is claimed that this incident was a mass murder carried out by a German unit in late 1944 against an innocent village of Italian civilians. The sixth lie deals with the arrest and imprisonment of the German commander of the garrison at the French city of Brest in Brittany, Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke. The seventh lie deals with the case of Grand Adm. Eric Raeder and his imprisonment in Spandau Prison on the charge of "waging aggressive war" for arranging the invasion of Norway in 1940.This edition has been completely reset and updated with numerous footnotes to bring the reader up to date with the events and personalities mentioned therein. The new edition also contains all four original maps and 36 new and unusual illustrations. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50**.

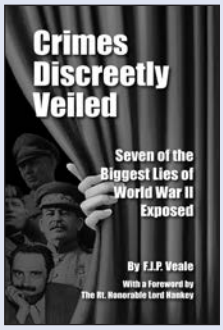

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

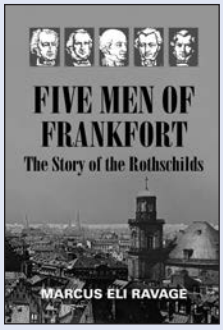

By Marcus Eli Ravage. Cutting through all the myth and exaggeration surrounding the Rothschilds, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna, and Naples—to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. The first important Rothschild customer was the Elector of Hannover, who entrusted his fortune to the Rothschilds as he fled Napoleon's army. This fortune was then used by the London-based Rothschild Bank to profitably invest in British bonds—and so began the Rothschild ascent into the world of international finance. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia. British indebted-

ness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including Austria, Prussia, and Russia—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. Eventually, the Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. Although this book ends its narrative at the beginning of the 19th century, this new edition has three new appendices that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. These appendices reveal in an astonishing amount of detail how this Jewish family from Frankfort ended up loaning money to governments on five continents. Softcover, 340 pages, #920, **$30**.

Germany Must Perish!

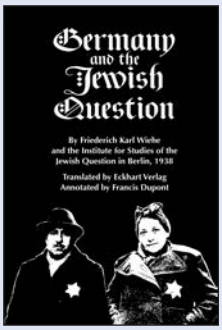

By Theodore Kaufman. This March 1941 book—written by a New York Jewish-German émigré—caused a storm in Germany and America with its open advocacy of the physical extermination of all Germans and Germany itself. This was to be achieved through a process of mass sterilization and the physical dismemberment of that country. Arguing that Nazism was in fact just another expression of militant Germanism, the author said that the Germans would never change and the only way to end the ongoing struggle was to end Germany and the German people. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the American president, Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels used the book to help encourage Germans to fight to the last. Ironically, significant sections of Kaufman's book, despite being dismissed as the work of a loner, came true. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their land following the end of the war, and their deportation became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. Softcover, 97 pages, #640, **$10**.

Germany and the Jewish Question

By Friederich Karl Wiehe. Translated by Eckhart Verlag. Annotated by Francis Dupont. First published by the Institute for the Study of the Jewish Question in Berlin in 1938, this book became the standard work which set out to explain the policies of National Socialist Germany to the outside world. Starting with the time of the first anti-Jewish riots in Alexandria to the Age of Enlightenment, this work shows how host nations have attempted to welcome and assimilate Jewish immigrants—but that these attempts have always ended in failure. It then moves on to a discussion of Jewish influence in Germany, starting with a detailed breakdown of Jewish numbers and areas of concentration within the 1871–1919 borders of Germany. In seven sections it explains how Jews: Dominated the German economy; were considered the most financially corrupt element in pre-1933 Germany; dominated the far left, socialist and revolutionary parties, ran the militant movements, and were behind the numerous armed attempts to create a Soviet Germany; controlled the mainstream political parties during the interwar years; controlled the press in Germany; dominated German culture (publishing, film and stage); dominated the underworld of sexual degeneracy that characterized the "Weimar" years, and made up the lion's share of organized criminality in Weimar Germany. Finally, this book tries to make the case that a Jewish homeland is necessary—but not in Palestine, which this work presciently predicts will never be a secure Jewish state because it will cause too much trouble with the Arabs.This new edition contains 158 annotations and 38 illustrations which bring the reader completely up-to-date with all major personages and events mentioned in this work. Softcover, 120 pages, #966, **$12**.

An Immigrant Remembers

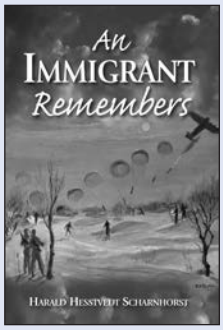

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst. White Immigration to a great land that developed into the Republic of the United States of America became a mass movement of "Giants in the Earth," to borrow a Biblical description from Genesis. People came to America to build a new life for themselves, in the process creating one of the most remarkable experiments in national development and self-government in the history of mankind. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt brought his family to these United States in 1949. He was disappointed that evil bureaucrats had taken power in Norway. For five long years he had given both his money and time to the Norwegian "Hjemmefront" (Underground) to liberate his nation. This is his family's story in Europe and America in both war and peace, as seen through the eyes of his son—a story whose lessons are just as applicable to us today as they were then. Softcover, color interior, 467 pages, #956, **$25**.

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best rate. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

Strange Bedfellows: U.S. Aid to the USSR *Before* WWII

Few people are aware that, long before WWII, America was busy rescuing Josef Stalin from sure defeat.

By John Wear

One of the surprising aspects of the World War II era is the American alliance with the Soviet Union before the U.S. officially entered the conflict. The U.S. government, which claimed to promote democracy and freedom, joined forces with one of the most brutal dictatorships the world has ever seen. This article documents the crucial role that American aid played in the survival of Stalin as Soviet leader and his defeat of Germany.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

Josef Stalin is widely acknowledged to be one of the world's most ruthless dictators and one of the greatest mass murderers in human history. Stalin began a bloody war against Soviet peasants, which was called collectivization. Units of the Red Army would herd peasants and their families into railroad cattle cars and transport them to Siberia, the Urals or Kazakhstan, where they were thrown out into the cold on the bare steppes. This operation was ordered by Stalin and executed by his deputy Vyacheslav Molotov.

Many years later, when Molotov was asked how many people were transferred during collectivization, Molotov answered: "Stalin said that we relocated 10 million. In reality, we relocated 20 million."[1] The Soviet collectivization of 1932-1933 is estimated to have resulted in 3.5 million to 5 million deaths from starvation, and another 3 million to 4 million deaths as a result of intolerable conditions at the places of exile.[2]

WILLIAM BULLITT
William Bullitt was appointed the first U.S. ambassador to the USSR, (1933-1936) and developed a strong distaste for Stalin.

Stalin also greatly expanded the vast network of labor camps known as the Gulag that began under Lenin's regime. Mass terror against real and alleged opponents was a part of the Soviet revolution from the very beginning, and people deemed to be "unreliable elements" were locked up in concentration camps outside major towns. Thus, from the earliest days of the new Soviet state, people were sentenced not for what they had done, but for who they were.[3]

Anne Applebaum writes about the Gulag:

> From 1929, the camps took on a new significance. In that year, Stalin decided to use forced labor both to speed up the Soviet Union's industrialization, and to excavate the natural resources in the Soviet Union's barely habitable far north. In that year, the Soviet secret police also began to take control of the Soviet penal system, slowly wresting all of the country's camps and prisons away from the judicial establishment. Helped along by the mass arrests of 1937 and 1938, the camps entered a period of rapid expansion. By the end of the 1930s, they could be found in every one of the Soviet Union's 12 time zones.[4]

From 1929, when the Gulag began its major expansion, until Stalin's death in 1953, an estimated 18 million people passed through the Soviet

STALIN GAVE MR. DAVIES THIS PICTURE OF THEM SHAKING HANDS IN THE KREMLIN, WITH FOREIGN MINISTER MOLOTOV AT RIGHT. IT APPEARED ON FRONT PAGE OF "PRAVDA"

SECOND MISSION TO MOSCOW

LIFE PRESENTS JOSEPH E. DAVIES' ALBUM OF HIS HISTORIC ROUND-THE-WORLD FLIGHT TO SEE STALIN

U.S. Ambassador and envoy Joseph E. Davies (left) is shown with Soviet strongman Josef Stalin (center) during Davies' second "Mission to Moscow" in May 1943. This photo was published in *The New Masses*, June 22, 1945 and appeared on the front of *Pravda*, the official Soviet media organ. At right is the USSR's Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov, second only to Stalin in the Soviet political hierarchy. Molotov lived to the ripe old age of 96, one of but a few of Stalin's inner circle who survived his tempestuous wrath.

Gulag. Fortunately, within days of Stalin's death, the camps no longer served as a system of mass forced labor involving millions of people. Stalin's successors knew that the Gulag was a source of backwardness and distorted investment.[5]

Stalin also conducted purges against Communist Party members during the 1930s. Stalin purged party members and then arrested and prosecuted them. They were then either sent to prisons and labor camps or executed according to court sentences, often without an appeals process. These permanent purges of the party coincided with a continuous process of replacing personnel in the secret police, as well as in the fields of science, art, literature, industry, trade and agriculture. Stalin's terror campaign against his own people created great fear among the general population, since Soviet citizens who did not follow Stalin typically suffered an agonizing death.[6]

ROOSEVELT ADMIRES STALIN

Despite Stalin's criminal record, U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt was a good friend of Stalin. Roosevelt indulged in provocative name-calling against the heads of totalitarian nations such as Germany, Italy and Japan, but never against Stalin or the Soviet Union.[7] Roosevelt always spoke favorably of Stalin, and American wartime propaganda referred to Stalin affectionately as "Uncle Joe."

Roosevelt's attitude toward Stalin is remarkable considering that his first appointed ambassador to the Soviet Union warned Roosevelt of the danger of supporting Stalin. William Bullitt served as America's first ambassador to the Soviet Union from November 1933 to 1936. Bullitt left the Soviet Union with few illusions and, by the end of his tenure, he was openly hostile to the Soviet government.

Bullitt stated in his final report from Moscow on April 20, 1936, that the Russian standard of living was possibly lower than that of any other country in the world. Bullitt reported that the Bulgarian Comintern leader, Dimitrov, had admitted that the Soviet popular front and collective security tactics were aimed at undermining

the foreign capitalist systems. Bullitt concluded that relations of sincere friendship between the Soviet Union and the U.S. were impossible.[8]

Bullitt stated in his final report to the State Department:

> The problem of relations with the government of the Soviet Union is … a subordinate part of the problem presented by Communism as a militant faith determined to produce world revolution and the "liquidation" (that is to say murder) of all non-believers. There is no doubt whatsoever that all orthodox Communist parties in all countries, including the United States, believe in mass murder. …
>
> The final argument of the believing Communist is invariably that all battle, murder and sudden death, all the spies, exiles and firing squads are justified.[9]

Joseph E. Davies succeeded Bullitt as ambassador to the Soviet Union. Davies reported to FDR on April 1, 1938, that the terror in Russia was "a horrifying fact." Davies complained of the gigantic Soviet military expenditures, totaling approximately 25% of the Soviet Union's total income in 1937. Davies reported that Stalin, in a letter to *Pravda* on February 14, 1938, had confirmed his intention to spread Communism around the world. Stalin also promised in his letter that the Soviet Union would work with foreign Communists to achieve this goal.

Stalin concluded in his letter, "I wish very much … that there were no longer on Earth such unpleasant things as a capitalist environment, the danger of a military attack, the danger of the restoration of capitalism, and so on."

Davies stated in his report that the Soviet Union could best be described as "a terrible tyranny."[10]

Roosevelt was fully aware of the slave-labor system, the liquidation of the kulaks, the man-made famine, the extreme poverty and backwardness, and the extensive system of espionage and terror that existed in the Soviet Union. However, from the very beginning of his administration, Roosevelt sang the praises of a regime that recognized no civil liberties whatsoever.

In his attempt to gain swift congressional approval for lend-lease aid to the Soviet Union, Roosevelt even stated that Stalin's regime was at the forefront of "peace and democracy in the world." At a White House press conference, Roosevelt also laughably claimed that there was freedom of religion in the Soviet Union.[11]

Henry A. Wallace, vice president of the United States during Roosevelt's third term, joined the chorus hailing the Soviet Union as a gallant ally whose good faith and good intentions could not be questioned. Wallace preached that the USSR could do no wrong, and that any criticism of Stalin's dictatorship was akin to treason.[12] Wallace even stated in a speech that "there are no more similar countries in the world than the Soviet Union and the United States of America."[13]

> Henry A. Wallace hailed the USSR as an ally whose good intentions should not be questioned.

The Roosevelt administration's support for the Soviet Union was also hailed by Davies, the former ambassador mentioned earlier, in his book *Mission to Moscow*. Despite his previous harsh criticism of Stalin's regime, in his book Davies praised Stalin's tough-minded ability to protect himself from internal threats.

Published in 1941, *Mission to Moscow* provided welcome reassurance to the American public that their democracy was in alliance with a fair-minded and trustworthy Soviet leader. The book became a runaway international success, selling 700,000 copies in the United States alone, and topping the bestseller lists in the 13 languages into which it was translated.[14]

Among other things, Davies said in his book that the Soviets wanted "to promote the brotherhood of man and to improve the lot of the common people." He also argued that the Soviets aimed "to create a society in which men may live as equals, governed by ethical ideas."

"They are devoted to peace," Davies ludicrously wrote.[15]

Mission to Moscow was turned into a Hollywood movie in 1943 at a time when the American media were celebrating Soviet military triumphs. State Department experts on the Soviet Union called the movie "one of the most blatantly propagandistic pictures ever seen." Stalin awarded Davies the Order of Lenin in May 1945 for his contribution to "friendly Soviet-American relations."[16]

The Soviet Union had been a totalitarian regime since 1920. By the time Hitler's National Socialist Party came to power in 1933, the Soviet government had already murdered millions of its own citizens. The Soviet terror campaign accelerated in the late 1930s, resulting in the murder of many more millions of Soviet subjects as well as thousands of American citizens working in the Soviet Union. Many Americans lost their entire families in the Soviet purge of the late 1930s. Despite these well-documented facts, the Roosevelt administration without fail fully supported the Soviet Union.[17]

By contrast, the Roosevelt administration's relationship with Germany steadily deteriorated due to Roosevelt's hostility toward Adolf Hitler's regime. Roosevelt and his administration made every effort to convince the American public to support war against Germany even though Hitler had never wanted war with either the United States or Great Britain.

U.S. BUILDS STALIN'S MILITARY

In 1927, the Soviet Union adopted a Five-Year Plan for developing industry. The main focus of the first Five-Year Plan was not the production

of arms, but rather the creation of an industrial base that was later used to produce armaments. The military emphasis was not so noticeable in these first five years. The Red Army had 79 foreign-made tanks at the beginning of the first plan; at the end of the first plan, it had 4,538 tanks.[18]

The second Five-Year Plan that began in 1932 was a continuation of the development of the industrial base. This meant the creation and purchase of furnaces, giant electricity plants, coal mines, factories, machinery and equipment. American technology was crucial in building the Soviet industrial base. Stalin had plenty of gold in reserve to pay for technology, and American companies needed the Soviet Union's business to help offset the effects of the Great Depression.[19]

In the early 1930s, American engineers traveled to the Soviet Union and built the largest and most powerful enterprise in the entire world—Uralvagonzavod (the Ural Railroad Car Factory). Americans talk with deserved pride about this giant factory, as it remained the largest enterprise in the world for the next 60 years. Uralvagonzavod was built in such a manner that it could at any moment switch from producing railroad cars to producing tanks. In 1941, an order was issued to produce tanks and, without any delays, the mammoth factory began the mass production of them. Uralvagonzavod produced 35,000 T-34 tanks and other weapons during World War II.[20]

The third Five-Year Plan that began in 1937 had as its goal the production of military weapons of very high quality in enormous quantities. The Soviet Union under Stalin was highly successful in achieving its goals and produced superior military weapons on a grandiose scale. For example, the Chelyabinsk tractor factory was completed in the Urals, and similar to Uralvagonzavod, this factory was built in such a way that it could begin producing tanks at any time. It was also built according to American designs and outfitted with American equipment. The Chelyabinsk tractor factory was called Tankograd during the course of the war. It built not only the medium T-34 tanks, but also the heavy IS and KV tank classes.[21]

A third gigantic factory, Uralmash, was built with American help not far away in Sverdlovsk. This factory is among the top 10 engineering factories in the world. The Soviet network of steel-casting factories was greatly expanded in order to supply these three giant factories in the Urals. Magnitogorsk, a city of metallurgists, was built in addition to a huge plant, the main output of which was steel armor. In Stalingrad, a tractor factory was also built that in reality was primarily for producing tanks. Automobile, motor, aviation, and artillery factories were also erected at the same time.[22]

> The second Five-Year Plan that began in 1932 continued the development of the industrial base.

The most powerful aviation factory in the world was built in the Russian Far East. The city Komsomolsk-na-Amure was built in order to service this factory. Both the factory and the city were built according to American designs and furnished with the most modern American equipment. The American engineers sent to Komsomolsk to install the equipment were astounded by the scope of the construction.[23]

The lives of the people in the Soviet Union were not improved by Soviet industrialization. Basic necessities such as pots and pans, rubber boots, plates, furniture, affordable clothing, nails, home appliances, matches and other goods all became quite scarce. People had to wait in long lines outside the stores to obtain these items.

Stalin let his people's standard of living drop extremely low to focus practically all of the Soviet Union's industrial production on military expansion.[24] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Chuev, Felix. *Molotov: Master of Half a Domain*. Moscow: Olma-Press, 2022, p. 458.
2. Suvorov, Viktor. *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start WWII*. Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2008, p. 27.
3. Applebaum, Anne. *Gulag: A History*. New York: Doubleday, 2003, pp. xv-xvi, 6.
4. Ibid., p. xvi.
5. Ibid, p. xvii.
6. Suvorov, *op. cit.*, p. 92.
7. Fish, Hamilton. *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked into World War II*. New York: Vantage Press, 1976, pp. 8, 16.
8. Hoggan, David L. *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*. Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 423.
9. Tzouliadis, Tim. *The Forsaken: An American Tragedy in Stalin's Russia*. New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 73.
10. Hoggan, *op. cit.*, p. 423.
11. Tzouliadis, *op. cit.*, p. 204.
12. Chamberlin, William Henry. *America's Second Crusade*. Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 242-244.
13. Tzouliadis, *op. cit.*, p. 224.
14. Ibid., p. 147.
15. Davies, Joseph E. *Mission to Moscow*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1941, p. 511.
16. Dobbs, Michael. *Six Months in 1945*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2012, p. 215.
17. Tzouliadis, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-102, 105, 127.
18. Suvorov, *op. cit.*, p. 23.
19. Ibid., p. 25.
20. Ibid.
21. Ibid., pp. 25-26.
22. Ibid., p. 26.
23. Ibid.
24. Ibid., pp. 26-27.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

Strange Bedfellows: U.S. Aid to the USSR *During* WWII

Without massive financial and material aid flowing from the Roosevelt administration, Josef Stalin's war on the Eastern front would have collapsed.

By John Wear

Josef Stalin informed his British and American colleagues at the Tehran Conference in December 1943 that "without American production the war would have been lost."[1] Soviet Gen. Georgi K. Zhukov also stressed in a 1963 interview the importance of American lend-lease aid to the Russian victory over the Germans. Zhukov said: "We did not have enough munitions, [and] how would we have been able to turn out all those tanks without the rolled steel sent to us by the Americans?"[2]

The total American lend-lease aid to the Soviet Union during World War II reached a staggering amount of over $12 billion.[3] This article focuses on the American lend-lease aid given to the Soviet Union during World War II, and documents how this aid enabled Stalin to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Beijing, in the name of Soviet Communism.

Grand Marshal Georgi Zhukov credited U.S. aid for the victory of the Soviet Union over Germany in World War II. In short, America turned the USSR into a ruthless superpower.

LEND-LEASE AID BEGINS

After the German invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, the debate over American lend-lease aid to Stalin took on world-historical importance, as it had the potential to decide the outcome of the war on the Eastern front. While U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill expressed strong support for the Soviet cause, numerous U.S. Congressmen did not share their sentiments.[4] For example, Sen. Robert M. La Follette Jr. warned:

> [I]n the next few weeks the American people will witness the greatest whitewash act in all history. They will be told to forget the purges in Russia by the OGPU [secret police], the persecution of religion, the confiscation of property, the invasion of Finland and the vulture role Stalin played in seizing half of prostrate Poland, all of Latvia, Estonia and Lithuania. These will be made to seem the acts of a "democracy" preparing to fight Nazism.[5]

Despite similar reservations from many U.S. Congressmen and most of the American public, powerful figures in the Roosevelt administration had determined that the Soviet Union would receive lend-lease aid.

The Soviet embassy placed its first request for American aid on June 30, 1941. It requested $1.8 billion worth of American warplanes, anti-aircraft guns, toluol (a critical ingredient for manufacturing TNT), aviation gasoline and lubricants. Roosevelt approved this Soviet request in principle on July 8, and established a special office in the War Department to process military supplies destined for Russia.[6]

Female American factory workers apply the finishing touches to a U.S.-made military vehicle bound for the Soviet Union. One woman is on the last letter of her message in Russian and English: "Greetings to Our Allies in the USSR." Much of the American public had been kept in the dark, as much as possible, about the murderous nature of Stalin's USSR while, at the same time, every atrocity story that could be invented about the Germans was splashed on the front of every U.S. newspaper.

In a later meeting in Moscow, U.S. envoy Harry Hopkins asked Stalin what weapons the Red Army most desperately required. Stalin replied that the Red Army needed anti-aircraft guns, large-caliber machine guns, 7.72 mm caliber rifles, aluminum, large size machine guns, 20,000 pieces of anti-aircraft artillery and 1 million rifles. After Hopkins agreed to these requests, Stalin proceeded to his second-tier requirements, which included fighters, pursuit planes and medium-range bombers. Hopkins also assented to these requests. Later that night, Hopkins met with Stalin's artillery expert to discuss technical issues.[7]

Hopkins presented Stalin's material requests to Roosevelt, along with Stalin's plea that the United States enter the war. Roosevelt agreed to deliver massive amounts of military weapons to the Soviet Union over the coming months, setting aside 100 large transport vessels exclusively for Stalin's needs. The terms Roosevelt was offering Stalin for this aid were exceedingly generous. Roosevelt opened a virtually unlimited credit line (initially $1 billion) in order to provide whatever Stalin desired, in exchange for nothing whatsoever. These $1 billion in strategic exports to Stalin were made without congressional approval and the American public's informed consent.[8]

Despite the United States still being officially neutral in the European war, the Roosevelt administration had gone all in on the Soviet side. Roosevelt's decision to support Stalin's war effort in the summer of 1941 was premised on his view that the United States would eventually enter the war against Germany, even if most Americans did not support Roosevelt's interventionist

policies. These shipments of lend-lease aid made a dramatic difference that eventually turned the tide of the war in Stalin's favor.[9]

MORE LEND-LEASE AID

In 1941, the Soviet war industry was not able to function properly without massive American aid. The United States sent deliveries of armor plate (1,000 tons), sheet steel (8,000 tons), steel wire (7,000 tons), steel wire rope (1,200 tons), tool steel (500 tons), aluminum ingots (1,000 tons), duralumin (250 tons), tin (4,000 tons), toluol (2,000 tons), ferro chrome (200 tons), ferro silicon (300 tons), rolled brass (5,000 tons) and copper tubes (300 tons) to Stalin's war factories *monthly*. Payments for this material were not expected until after the war was over.[10]

The Red Army lost 20,500 tanks between June and November 1941, amounting to 80% of Stalin's armored strength.[11] The German conquest of industrial areas also caused Soviet tank production to drop from 2,000 to 1,400 tanks per month. Stalin said he needed 2,000 tons of armor plate per month to keep Soviet tank production going at even reduced levels.

Roosevelt approved this request and agreed to supply Stalin with 400 warplanes per month along with monthly shipments of 10,000 American trucks and 5,000 jeeps, 200,000 Red Army boots, 400,000 yards of khaki for uniforms, 1,500 tons of leather hides and boot-sole leather, 200,000 tons of wheat and 70,000 tons of sugar.[12]

Despite the massive American aid to the Soviet Union, the Russians were perennially disappointed in the volume of American lend-lease aid being received in Soviet ports. German U-boats, destroyers and Luftwaffe air raids frequently sent American cargo ships to the bottom of the northern Atlantic Ocean or Arctic Sea. The perils of Arctic waves, freezing cold, ice and icebergs, snow and fog also made it difficult for American cargo to reach its intended destination.[13]

Soviet purchasing agents had such influence in the Roosevelt administration that, by the spring and summer of 1942, they functioned like members of the U.S. government. The Lend-Lease Administration provided requisition forms to Soviet purchasing agents identical to those used by the U.S. armed forces. This sped up the processing time of Russian requests from an average of 33.2 days in 1941 to 48 hours by January 1942. For all intents and purposes, Stalin's agents now had legal writ in the United States over essential war supplies.[14]

Soviet industrial espionage in the United States took place on a massive scale during World War II. Spying was superfluous in the lend-lease era, as Soviet purchasing agents were allowed to inspect whatever American factories they wished. Soviet purchasing agents could now tell Stalin what to order from the best U.S. aviation factories: Bell, Douglas and Curtis-Wright.

> In 1941, the Soviet war industry was not able to function properly without massive U.S. aid.

Soviet assets in the U.S. government, like Harry Dexter White, could also casually walk over to the Soviet Embassy and suggest reorienting the U.S. machine-tool industry to meet Stalin's needs. U.S. planes, specialized machine tools and other military weapons were delivered to the Soviet Union essentially free of charge.[15]

Industrial espionage was easy for Soviet agents to conduct in the United States. In addition to giving Soviet buying agents and engineers free rein to inspect American factories and tank-testing facilities, the transfer of entire American factories to the Soviet Union was approved, including their in-house intellectual property.

The process began in July and August 1941, when Roosevelt personally approved contracts to have built in the Soviet Union a $4 million tire plant, a $3 million catalytic plant, a $2.75 million hydrogen plant, a $2.2 million cracking and crude distillation plant, a $1.75 million dehydrocyclization plant, a $1.5 million aviation lubricating oil plant, a $4 million aluminum rolling mill and a $400,000 high-octane gasoline plant.[16]

Lend-lease sharing with the Soviet Union extended even to top-secret military intelligence. American historian Sean McMeekin writes:

> Lenin had once prophesied that, after the revolution, capitalists would be happy to sell Communists the rope they would use to hang them. And yet not even Lenin could have imagined that American capitalists would hand over the rope free of charge—and not just any rope either.[17]

On February 18, 1942, Stalin even requested that the U.S. Navy convoy each shipment of war supplies from the East coast of the United States all the way to the Soviet Arctic. Roosevelt granted Stalin's request. In March 1942, Roosevelt ordered Adm. Emory S. Land to "give Russia first priority in shipping" and take merchant vessels off Latin American and Caribbean routes "regardless of other considerations." Roosevelt ordered Russian shipments to be prioritized "regardless of the effect … on any other part of our war program."[18] Thus, Stalin's requests were given priority over all other military operations.

WAR TURNS IN STALIN'S FAVOR

The German Luftwaffe dominated Soviet airspace in the first seven or eight months of 1942. German armored divisions enjoyed parity at worst and often considerable local superiority over the Red Army's depleted supply of tanks. However, once lend-lease supplies began arriving in the Soviet Union in appreciable quantities, the material equation began to shift in Stalin's favor.[19]

Interestingly, while much has been

written about the superiority of Russian tanks, such as the T-34, to comparable American and British models, in private, Russian experts conceded that U.S. and British tanks had many positive aspects. American M-3 Stuart light and medium tanks were found to produce a "high density of fire." The medium Stuart M-3 had "excellent visibility from the perspective of the commander," while the light M-3 had "superior mobility." The light and medium Stuart tanks were well designed ergonomically, with "convenient crew placement," and were quieter than many Soviet models. At Stalin's request, Roosevelt ordered American tanks to be retrofitted to meet Soviet needs.[20]

Roosevelt also sent large numbers of jeeps and trucks to help the Red Army. Studebaker trucks were outfitted with 76 mm Red Army guns and placed into immediate use, playing a crucial role in supplying mobile forces deployed beyond railheads. American jeeps proved immensely popular with Russian drivers because of their maneuverability and versatility. In addition to the 36,865 trucks and 6,823 jeeps delivered to the Soviet Union by June 30, 1942, between 25,000 and 30,000 more arrived by mid-November 1942, when the Red Army was preparing its counteroffensive to cut off Stalingrad.[21]

At Stalin's request, Roosevelt began sending 5,000 tons of aluminum per month to help build Soviet tanks. Soviet shortages of other nonferrous metals—including nickel, ferrochrome and ferrosilicon—were filled by the Americans, who supplied Stalin with 800 tons per month of each of these important industrial metals.

American shipments of specialty steels for military use were also sent to the Soviet Union. Roosevelt sent 4,000 to 5,000 tons per month of TNT and other high explosives to help the Soviets at Stalingrad. Finally, 300 tons of the weather-resistant vulcanized rubber compound called Vistanex was sent for use in the separation plates in Soviet tank and airplane batteries.[22]

American lend-lease aid was crucial in helping the Red Army defeat the Germans at Stalingrad. Such lend-lease aid included 70,000 trucks and jeeps, 500,000 tons of American aviation and motor fuel and lubricants, 4,469 tanks and gun carriers, 1,663 warplanes, and tons of numerous food items to help feed Red Army soldiers.

McMeekin writes, "[I]t is an imperishable historical fact that Anglo-American capitalism helped win the battle of Stalingrad."[23]

STALIN WINS THE WAR

Lend-lease aid meant that, if Stalin simply bided his time, the surpluses of American capitalism would allow his armored divisions to keep growing. From July 1, 1942 to June 30, 1943, the United States shipped more than 3.4 million tons of goods to Stalin, including barbed wire (4,000 tons shipped each month), 120,000 machine guns, another 120,000 Thompson submachine guns, anti-tank mines (60,000 per month), 5,117 anti-aircraft guns, 24 million square yards of tarpaulin, 75,000 tons of oil pipe and tubing, 181,366 tons of TNT, 173,000 field telephones, 580,000 miles of telephone wire, and 220,000 tons of petroleum products, most of it refined aviation gasoline. Numerous additional Allied lend-lease shipments were crucial in the Battle of Kursk.[24]

> Numerous U.S. industrial plants and refineries were dismantled & sent to the USSR.

The Germans had nothing to match the sheer volume of supplies Stalin's armies were receiving each month. By the time the Germans struck at Kursk in July 1943, ratios in manpower, tanks and self-propelled guns favored the Soviets by more than three to one, in warplanes by more than four to one, and in guns and artillery pieces by five or six to one. These advantages were compounded by the fact that the Russians could choose and fortify their ground for defense. Kursk was a decisive battle that marked the failure of the last major German offensive on the Eastern front in the war. This victory was made possible by Allied lend-lease aid and complementary U.S.-British landings in Sicily.[25]

Numerous American plants and refineries were dismantled and shipped to the Soviet Union as well. These include a Ford tire plant, a Douglas oil refinery, 11 hydroelectric plants and a steel rail mill. The volume of U.S. industrial equipment shipped from July 1, 1943 to June 30, 1944 was 739,000 tons, with a dollar value of $401 million.

McMeekin writes:

> Even before the third protocol period began in July 1943, Stalin's procurement agents had already requisitioned $500 million worth of "industrial equipment"—an amount comparable to $50 billion today—consisting of everything from machine tools, electric furnaces, motors, cranes and hoists to oil refineries, tire manufacturing plants and aluminum and steel-rolling mills.[26]

AFTER THE WAR

Remarkably, American lend-lease aid to the Soviet Union continued after Germany had been defeated. On May 10—two days after VE Day—U.S. President Harry Truman signed a presidential directive curtailing Soviet aid shipments sent to Europe, since the war in Europe was over. This reasonable directive was vigorously protested by Soviet officials.

On May 27, 1945, American envoy Harry Hopkins met with Stalin in Moscow. Stalin lit into Hopkins over the "scornful and abrupt," "unfortunate and brutal" way Truman had cut off the supplies Stalin had been receiving. Stalin had the audacity to tell Hopkins that if American refusal to continue lend-lease aid was designed as pressure on the Russians, then it was a fundamental mistake that might result in reprisals.[27]

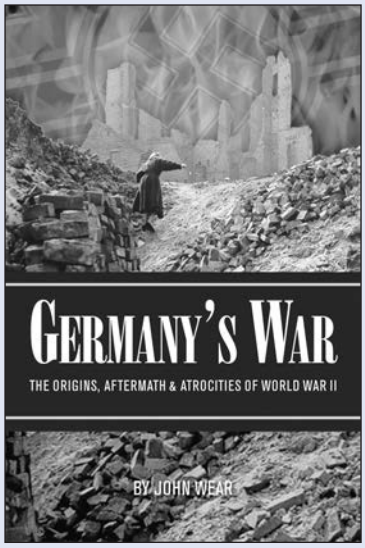

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

The approximately $11 billion in American military weapons, industrial equipment, technology and intellectual property given to Stalin resulted in huge wartime debts. These Soviet wartime debts were written off in 1951 at two cents on the dollar. By contrast, Great Britain paid its debts in full, with interest, until 2006.[28]

CONCLUSION

Viktor Suvorov, a former Soviet intelligence officer who defected to the West in 1978, writes:

> The Soviet Union was created for war and conquest. It was not adapted for peacetime. It could either spread over the entire planet and kill off all normal life, or die. Stalin did not succeed in taking over the world, and this meant another war or the end of the Soviet Union in the near future. The Soviet Union was preparing itself for a new war, World War III. It concentrated all its strength and resources in preparing for a new war, and it was crushed in 1991 by the burden of its military expenditures.[29]

Even dedicated Communists who fought against Germany during World War II were highly critical of Stalin. For example, Milovan Djilas, a prominent Yugoslavian resistance leader during the war, described the ruthless and criminal mindset of the Soviet dictator.

"Every crime was possible to Stalin, for there was not one he had not considered," Djilas said. "Whatever standards we use to take his measure, in any event, let us hope for all time to come, to him will fall the glory of being the greatest criminal in history."[30]

Roosevelt and other American leaders supported Stalin with full knowledge that Stalin had committed innumerable acts of atrocity against his own people and against neighboring nations.[31] American leaders even referred to World War II as the "Good War," a morally clear-cut conflict between good and evil.[32] In reality, American support helped Stalin survive the war and ruthlessly subject Eastern Europe to his totalitarian control.[33]

The effect of massive American financial, military and material aid to Stalin was the expansion of Communism and the Soviet Union's empire. Historian Sean McMeekin writes:

> The ultimate price of victory was paid by the tens of millions of involuntary subjects of Stalin's satellite regimes in Europe and Asia, including Maoist China, along with the millions of Soviet dissidents, returned Soviet POWs and captured war prisoners who were herded into Gulag camps from the Arctic gold and platinum mines of Vorkuta to the open-air uranium strip mines of Stavropol and Siberia. For subjects of his expanding slave empire, Stalin's war did not end in 1945. Decades of oppression and new forms of terror were still to come.[34]

The American military weapons, industrial equipment, technology and intellectual property given to Stalin were crucial in helping the USSR win the war and rise to superpower status. Incredibly, the Soviet Union offered only $240 million to pay off its wartime debts.[35]

When measured by territory conquered and war booty received, the Soviet Union was the victor in both Europe and Asia. No other country came close. The three Axis powers were totally crushed. France was a withered wreck and soon lost its empire. Great Britain was bankrupt and moribund. Although the United States was relatively untouched by the war at home and emerged in a strong position, the Cold War required a gargantuan expenditure over decades, until the Soviet Union eventually collapsed in 1991.[36]

American lend-lease aid to Stalin played a critical, decisive factor in not only defeating Germany, but also in the expansion of the Soviet empire and the subjugation of Eastern Europe behind the Iron Curtain. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Jones, Robert Huhn. *The Roads to Russia: United States Lend-Lease to the Soviet Union*. Norman, OK: University of Oklahoma

Press, 1969, p. vii.
2. Weeks, Albert L. *Russia's Life-Save: Lend-Lease Aid to the U.S.S.R. in World War II*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 2004, pp. x, 1.
3. Ibid., p. 25.
4. Cole, Wayne S. *Roosevelt and the Isolationists, 1932-1945*. Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press, 1983, pp. 434-435.
5. McMeekin, Sean. *Stalin's War: A New History of WWII*. New York: Basic Books, 2021, p. 350. Available from TBR, hardcover, 864 pages, #927, $40.
6. Jones, *op. cit.*, pp. 37, 41-42; McMeekin, *op. cit.*, pp. 352, 354.
7. McKeekin, *op. cit.*, p. 360.
8. Ibid., pp. 364-365.
9. Ibid., pp. 370-373.
10. Ibid., p. 368.
11. Ibid., p. 381.
12. Ibid., pp. 367-368.
13. Ibid., pp. 390-391.
14. Lokhova, Svetlana. *The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviet Union Stole America's Top Secrets*. New York: Pegasus Books, 2019, pp. 350-353. Available from TBR, hardcover, 496 pages, #947, $30; McMeekin, *op. cit.*, pp. 395-396.
15. Ibid., pp. 86, 353-367; McMeekin, *op. cit.*, p. 396.
16. McMeekin, *op. cit.*, p. 397-398.
17. Ibid., pp. 401-402.
18. Ibid., pp. 404-405.
19. Ibid., p. 416.
20. Ibid., p. 418.
21. Ibid., pp. 423-424.
22. Ibid., pp. 425-426.
23. Ibid., pp. 430-432.
24. Ibid., p. 462.
25. Ibid., pp. 436, 466, 473.
26. Ibid., pp. 527-528.
27. Ibid., pp. 633-634.
28. Ibid., pp. 658-659.
29. Suvorov, *op. cit.*, p. 280.
30. Mosier, *op. cit.*, pp. 334-335.
31. Suvorov, *op. cit.*, p. xxi.
32. Terkel, Studs. *The Good War*. New York: Pantheon, 1984, p. vi.
33. Applebaum, Anne. *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*. New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192-193.
34. McMeekin, *op. cit.*, pp. 665-666.
35. Jones, *op. cit.*, p. 261.
36. Ibid., pp. 663-665.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. With the help of friends, John's provocative website is up and running at www.WearsWar.com.

BOOKS ON COMMUNISM

Prisoner of the Reds

Subtitle: *The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War*. By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-Communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early stages of Bolshevism state. These events were witnessed and recorded by journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also a secret British army intelligence officer. McCullagh vividly describes the retreat across Siberia by the White army, its capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from his captors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22*.

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27*.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around such depravity. Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25*.

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking Communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16*.

Behind Communism

By Frank Britton. Revised, expanded and updated from the 1952 edition, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the USSR has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 238 pages, #632, *$25*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

Must-Read Books from TBR Book Club

March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race

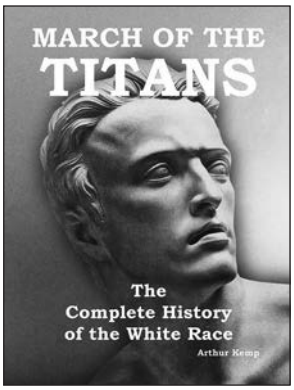

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race—by prolific scholar Arthur Kemp—spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story —of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the hidden, politically incorrect fact that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else. A nation can survive anything but racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the White race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" x 1" size, updated with 100 new pages—now 694 total pages with hundreds of B&W pictures, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more, #464, $36.

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

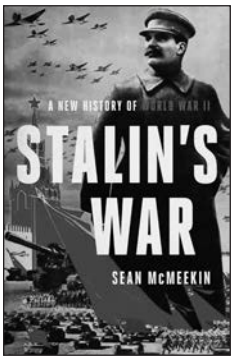

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin. Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary. McMeekin also reveals the extent to which the Soviets were rescued by the self-defeating strategy of America and Britain via Lend-Lease aid. This unreciprocated generosity gave Stalin's armies the power to conquer most of Eurasia. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, *$40.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years

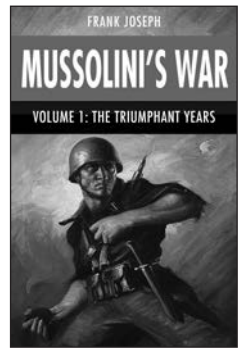

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis

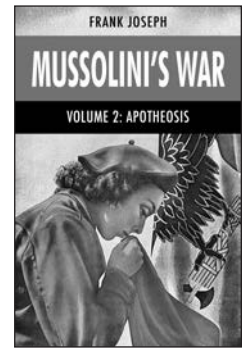

The ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is laid to rest by this book. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German Army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. Given such fundamental disadvantages, the numerical superiority possessed in virtually all engagements by the Allies and their eventual cracking of Axis military codes, that Fascist Italy was able to sustain five years of unremitting combat and score significant victories against overwhelming enemy forces testifies to her terrific fighting spirit and human resilience. Softcover, 316 pages, #889, *$27.*

GET BOTH VOLUMES FOR JUST $40.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for domestic and foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Three Radio Shows You Just Can't Miss!

TBR History Hour

Listen to provocative interviews at www.BarnesReview.com 24 hours a day.

TBR Radio Network is back on track with **TBR History Hour** hosted by Assistant Editor John Friend! John has taken over as host of **TBR History Hour** since the untimely death of Revisionist Pastor Dr. Edward DeVries. **TBR History Hour** is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as some of the great contributors to **THE BARNES REVIEW** history magazine. Politically incorrect guests have included TBR's longtime Executive Editor Paul Angel, writer and TBR contributor Karl Haemers, TBR Board of Contributing Editors member Harry Cooper, TBR's regular French-Canadian contributor Rémi Tremblay, free speech advocate Henry Herskovitz, "thought criminals" Alfred and Monika Schaefer, and nationalist historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, also a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the former editor of TBR, and many more.

All podcast programs may be accessed at our official website: **www.BarnesReview.com.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs from your favorite TBR writers!

The AFP Report

Listen to provocative breaking news interviews 24 hours a day at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The AFP Radio Network is going strong once again with **The AFP Report** hosted by longtime AFP contributor John Friend, who is also the host of **TBR History Hour**.

The AFP Report is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as regular contributors to AMERICAN FREE PRESS—America's last real newspaper. Some of our many provocative guests include AFP contributors Dr. Kevin Barrett, bestselling author Donald Jeffries, former CIA analyst Philip Giraldi, longtime Bilderberg sleuth and on-the-scene reporter Mark Anderson, and award-winning historian and newsman Mike Walsh. Special guests appearing on the podcast include attorney Glen Allen of the Free Expression Foundation, Christelle Néant of "The Donbass Insider," Tony Gosling, an independent journalist based in the United Kingdom, and Phil Tourney, a U.S. Navy veteran and survivor of the Israeli assault on the USS *Liberty*, among many others.

All podcast programs may be accessed at AFP's official website: **www.AmericanFreePress.net**. Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs featuring your favorite AFP contributors!

The Political Cesspool

Tune into THE POLITICAL CESSPOOL every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central!

The Political Cesspool is an award-winning LIVE radio broadcast that can be heard on its flagship station AM 1600 WMQM in Memphis, Tennessee, and via the Liberty News Radio Network's internet stream. Hosted by James Edwards, one of the leading pro-White advocates and Southern nationalists in America. His **Political Cesspool radio program** offers hard-hitting news, history and analysis every weekend not found anywhere else. Featuring regular guests and outspoken contributors, the insights and perspectives presented on **The Political Cesspool** are thought-provoking and refreshingly politically incorrect. Co-host Keith Alexander, with his encyclopedic knowledge and expansive historical recall, adds much to the discussion every week, and has become a fan-favorite and indispensable contributor.

Visit www.ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more details and program archives! **We also encourage you to support the efforts of Edwards and Alexander with a financial donation.** You have rarely seen TBR urge you to donate to other organizations. So many other groups end up using the money in unproductive and sometimes selfish ways. We 100% endorse the efforts of Edwards and Alexander and can assure you that any contributions will go to spreading the word and increasing their outreach, not their bank accounts.

The Indian Slayer

For over two centuries, mainstream historians have insisted American icon Tom Quick was just a myth. But one author thinks differently, and has assembled all available data on Quick, including genealogies, birth and death records and bloodcurdling eyewitness accounts into an 830-page anthology titled *Tom Quick: The Man Behind the Legend*. In this excerpt from one of the contributing authors of Volume 1 of the two-volume set, we find out why Quick hated Indians with such passion.

By James E. Quinlan

At the breaking out of the French [and Indian] War, young Tom Quick was probably as much an Indian in habit and disposition as any of his old associates. The wild, irregular life he had led, and his early and constant companionship with the natives, had contributed much more to the formation of his character than the teaching and example of his father and mother. Even his affection for his parents resembled that of the American savage. While he was turbulent and not easily controlled by them, his love for them was unbounded—a master passion. Anyone who injured them incurred his undying displeasure, and were in danger of his insatiable revenge. …

When hostilities commenced, and it was suspected that the Indians of the Delaware and Susquehanna might favor the French, it gave the Quicks and their friends some uneasiness. The natives became less sociable than they had been, and but few of them continued to visit the Whites. Ultimately, they withdrew from the Delaware Valley altogether. The fact was, each party feared and distrusted the other, and the Indians felt that they had been wronged.[1] They had long been dissatisfied with the manner in which the Whites had got possession of their lands in the Delaware region. They complained that the English had not given them as much as they had agreed to pay for the several tracts which had been sold, and that they generally took possession of twice as much as they bought. For instance: The natives had sold land to "the proprietors of Pennsylvania," the boundaries of which were to extend a certain distance on the Delaware or Great Fish Kill and as far back, in a northwest direction, as a man could walk in a day and a half. To settle the depth of the track, the purchasers procured the swiftest runners in the colonies, who did not stop by the way even to eat while running the line. The expiration of the "day and a half" found them 86 miles in the interior! The Indians were very indignant at the manner in which the "proprietors" had overreached them, and were never satisfied that the Whites had treated them honestly.[2]

TOM QUICK IN LATER LIFE

The Delawares claimed that they had been wronged in the bargain by which the Whites became the possessors of Minisink [today northwestern New Jersey—Ed.]. And they complained, too, that the people of Minisink were in the habit of getting the Indians drunk when they came there to trade, in order to defraud them.[3] They frequently talked of driving the Whites from the disputed territory.

But they were a subdued and crushed people, who had had the spirit of war beaten out of them many years previously, by the haughty and warlike Iroquois, at whose mercy they had since existed, and who had imposed upon them the opprobrious characteristic of being "the tribe of squaws." For a time, they committed nothing but petty acts of hostility. They occasionally murdered or captured a few Whites at some of the exposed points, but seemed to spare the settlements. After a while, they

Antique postcard shows a couple admiring the Tom Quick monument in Milford, Pennsylvania, erected around 1889. The obelisk has since been removed due to political correctness, but the gravesite remains.

appear to have become entirely quiet, but their apparent inactivity was but a prelude to new outrages.

The pioneers at first took what precautions they thought necessary to guard against danger, at the same time being very careful to do nothing which would tend to bring upon them directly the vengeance of the savages. Blockhouses were erected or repaired; arms were provided, and ammunition procured; and the inhabitants felt confident that, unless taken by surprise, they could defend themselves successfully.

The Whites not being molested for some time, began to think that, possibly, they had misjudged in the matter, and that there was little if any danger. Consequently, they became careless and unguarded, and some of the ardent and gallant spirits of the Delaware even sought a more active part in the struggle by volunteering to serve in the army. One or two neighborhoods were thus left almost entirely in the possession of old men, women and children.

Tom, from the beginning of the war, had been induced by the urgent and affectionate entreaties of his mother, and the advice of his father, to forego his excursions in the woods. He no longer had the congenial company of the Indians, and became almost, if not altogether, domesticated in the family of his father. He now assisted the old man in his work and business, with his brothers and a brother-in-law.

> "The shabbiest truth is better than the best-dressed lie."
> —An old saying

While he was thus situated, the event occurred which forms a leading feature in his life. This event was the death of his father, who was killed in a cruel manner by the Indians. It rendered Tom an implacable enemy of the Redmen to the day of his death. He never forgave them for it, and the principal object of his existence seemed ever afterward, in peace or war, to destroy them. The young and the old, the weak and the strong of the hated race appeared to be equally the objects of his vengeance; for he was known to destroy the defenseless women and children of the Indians. He was literally no respecter of persons, while waging his personal warfare, as our narrative will prove, and was successful to an astonishing degree in his efforts to revenge his father's death.

The Quicks, as well as their neighbors, had become almost culpably careless as far as the Indians were concerned. Not infrequently they were in dangerous localities in the woods, and unarmed, thus giving the savages opportunities to surprise and kill them. It is possible that they presumed much upon the supposed friendship of the Indians for Tom, and upon their gratitude for the many acts of kindness the family had done them.

While the Quicks were thus thrown off their guard, the Indians were plotting their destruction. In the hope of regaining their lost possessions, and with the desire to plunder and punish the pale faces, the savages determined to fall upon and destroy the outpost at Milford [Pennsylvania]. With this object in view, they proceeded to a

point near that place, where they halted and concealed themselves in the woods, probably for the purpose of consulting upon the manner in which they should make the contemplated onslaught, or more probably to wait until night to make the attack, as was their custom. Unfortunately for the Quicks, and ultimately for the Indians, the former, unconscious of danger, went to this place while the Indians were there.

The old man found it necessary to proceed to the river side to procure hoop-poles. Tom and his brother-in-law accompanied him. As they were in the habit of doing at this time, they took with them no firearms. They proceeded leisurely around a point or ridge near the river, not dreaming of the tragedy which was impending. The outposts of the band saw them approach, and watched them with eager eyes. Two of the men whom they desired most to kill were unwittingly delivering themselves into their power. The opportunity to slay them was not to be lost, even if the main object of the expedition—the destruction of the settlement—was defeated by a premature alarm, which would enable the inhabitants to defend themselves successfully.

When the Quicks had approached sufficiently near, they were fired upon, and the father fell mortally wounded, a ball having passed through a vital part of his body. The young men, who were unhurt, instantly took hold of him and endeavored to drag him after them as they fled. From some cause, the savages did not immediately pursue the fugitives to complete their bloody work with the tomahawk. They probably hesitated until the main body came up.

In the meantime, the wounded man and his sons had got beyond the reach of the rifles of the Indians. The savages, however, soon followed, like hounds upon the track of a wounded deer. The young men were at first determined to bear their father to a place of safety, or die with him. But, becoming too weak to go any further, and finding the Indians gaining on them, [they knew] that all three would fall victims if he was not abandoned. The old man exclaimed that he was dying, and told them to leave him and run for their lives. After much urging, they finally left him to the mercy of the Indians. It was well for them that they did so, for the savages were close upon them; and even without their "sacred burthen," they were not equal to their enemies in speed.

To escape they were obliged to cross the Delaware, which had recently been frozen over, and the ice sufficiently strong to bear them. To cross in full view of the Indians was extremely hazardous; yet it was the only chance they had for escape. The attempt was made and, before they had half reached the opposite shore, the savages appeared upon the bank behind them. Now came the most critical moment of their flight. They were within rifle shot of their enemies, and with nothing to screen themselves from the murderous fire of the yelling savages, any one of whom could shoot a deer 99 times in 100 while it was bounding through the forest. Their only hope was to run in a zigzag course so as to baffle the aim of their pursuers, and to get as far apart as possible, so that, possibly, the Indians, in the haste and excitement of the moment, might not fire at both of them.

> Tom Quick was filled with the need for revenge and would kill any Indian he came across.

Tom had the honor of being aimed at by a majority of the Indians. A dozen rifles gave their echoes to the frosty air, and he fell, his pursuers shouting with savage exultation, "There lies Tom Quick!" He was soon on his feet again, however, and running as rapidly as ever. A ball had struck the heel of his shoe, and thus tripped his heels from under him. He and his companion were soon beyond the reach of the Indians.

The savages did not attempt to cross the river and attack the settlement, knowing that the Whites would be prepared to give them a warm reception. They returned and, after scalping Tom Quick's wounded father and exercising various other cruelties, dispatched him, and held a "pow-wow" over his dead body.

As soon as Tom and his brother-in-law found that they were no longer pursued, they cautiously crept back near enough to the Indians to ascertain what was going on. They heard the scalp-whoop, and the rejoicings of the Indians, and it is said that Tom, rendered frantic by their fiendish conduct, swore that he would never be at peace with them as long as an Indian could be found upon the banks of the Delaware. His oath was not violated; and he lived to see the day when he could traverse the river almost from one extreme to the other without encountering a Redman.

What rendered the murder particularly aggravating was the fact that the Indians who committed it were among those who had been frequently at the house of Quick, and had always been treated kindly there. According to the ideas of the Whites, he, above all others, should have been spared by them. He was killed, however, in accordance with the rules of savage, if not civilized, warfare. But, regardless of the bloody codes of both the Christian and the heathen, Tom thought that his father merited other treatment at the hands of those who had been fed at his table, and who had found an asylum under his roof whenever they desired it, and he imagined that the blood of the whole race was not sufficient to atone for the blood of his father. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. In a message which Sir William Johnson received the 23rd of May 1756 from the Onondaga Indians, they say as follows:

"Tell our Brother farther that since we

took the hatchet out of the hands of the Delaware and Shawanese they have told us there is an army of the English coming against them, (they mean the Provincial Troops of Pensilvania [sic.] under Colonel Clapham) and that they think it unreasonable and unnatural for us to hold them in our arms, and preventing them defending themselves when People are just on their backs to destroy them.

"We are informed the English are building a Fort at Shamokin. We can't comprehend the method of making war which is made use of by our brethren the English. When we go to war our manner is to destroy a nation and there's an end of it. But the English chiefly regard building forts which looks as if their only scheme was to take possession of the lands."—*Documentary History of New-York.*

2. *Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution.*

3. In the spring of 1756, Gouverneur Morris sent several messages with belts and strings of wampum by an Onondaga Indian to the Five Nations, amongst which is the following just and remarkable confession:

"That he found by wo[e]ful experience that making purchases of lands was the cause of much blood having been shed, he was determined therefore to buy no more."

As a confirmation of Sir William Johnson's said opinion he refers himself to the following extract from Margaret Williams' deposition who was a prisoner amongst the Delaware Indians, sworn before him the 8th day of September 1756:

"The said Margaret says she often heard the Indians say and declare most sol[e]mnly they would never leave off killing the English as long as there was an Englishman living on their lands, that they were determined to drive them all off their lands, naming Minisinck, almost to the North River East, (in the Provinces of New York & Jersey) also Bethlehem and the lands in parallel to it west which the English cheated them out of."

Sir William Johnson also refers himself to the following extract from the examination of John Morris of Lancaster county, who was taken by and made his escape from the Delaware Indians sworn before him 27th August, 1757:

"The Examinant says he often heard the Delawares say that the reason of their quarrelling with and killing the English in that part of the country was on account of their lands which the people of the Pennsylvania government cheated them out of, and drove them from their settlement at Shamokin by crowding upon them, and by that means spoiled their hunting and that the people of Minisinck used to make the Indians always drunk whenever they traded with them and then cheated them out of their furs and skins, also wronged them with regard to their lands. This he has heard from many of the chief and oldest men both in the English and the Delaware language which he sufficiently understands."—*Documentary History of New-York.*

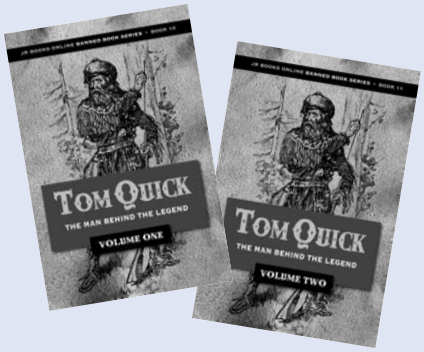

TOM QUICK

THE MAN BEHIND THE LEGEND

Starting back in 2016, an idea was born to gather together as many books, articles and other factual documents related to American folk hero, pioneer and famed Indian fighter Thomas "Tom" Quick as could be found and turn them all into a resource that would help separate fact from fiction in regard to this iconic frontier character. Why? Many people deny he actually existed. Thus, the editors of this effort chose to include information only from those sources that appeared before 1945. In this way, post-modern, politically correct reinterpretations of Quick are excluded.

Modern documents, of course, routinely incorporate the same anti-White narratives, biases and themes that now infect all of academia and the media, especially when it comes to men like Quick who fought the "savages" as ferociously as any bloodthirsty "Redman." We also wanted to discard information that perpetuated the lies and nonsense associated with today's so-called "Indian studies," another forum for imaginary anti-White grievance. As TBR readers well know, the American Indian was a formidable foe, and his customs—scalping, mutilating bodies, taking slaves, kidnapping children, brutally raping White women, abusing their own women, torturing prisoners etc.—are completely whitewashed by today's "woke" historians.

The result of all this effort is a large, two-volume anthology on Quick that will serve as a corrective.

VOLUME ONE: "Tom Quick, the Indian Slayer" by James E. Quinlan; "Legend of the Delaware" by William Bross; "The Era of Frontier Settlement" by Abraham S. Gardiner; "The Foundation and the Capstone" by Abraham S. Gardiner; "Tom Quick, Early American" by Frederick W. Crumb; and "Tom Quick, the Avenger" by James M. Allerton. Softcover, 413 pages, item #963, **$40 if ordered individually.**

VOLUME TWO: "The Hawk's Nest" by James M. Allerton; "A Minisink Double Wedding" by Charles E. Stickney; "The Quick Family in America" by Arthur C. Quick; a "Miscellaneous" section containing six fascinating items on Quick and his era from the likes of Mark Twain, Theo. D. Schoonmaker, De B. Randolph Keim and C.G. Hine. Also contains a section of pertinent illustrations, bibliography. Softcover, 417 pages,#964, **$40 if ordered individually.**

Get both volumes in this exclusive, first-ever, Tom Quick anthology (Item #975) for $60 (save $20). Add $10 S&H inside the U.S.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Also order online at www.BarnesReview.com or www.JRBooksOnline.com.

More Politically Incorrect Books from TBR

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

BANNED! By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged, and officially authorized English translation ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" editions (Stalag being a contraction of the German word Stammlager, POW camp) because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with any other heavily edited, abridged and ultimately unauthorized editions. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words which Hitler never actually used in the original). Softcover, 606 pages, #675, **$40**.

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

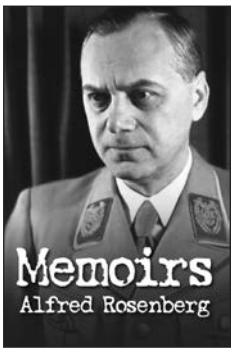

BANNED! Here are the sensational memoirs of Alfred Rosenberg, the Third Reich's leading ideologue, minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories, and author of the *Myth of the Twentieth Century*. Written while in prison at Nuremberg, these memoirs contain a no-holds barred overview of his political life, from the time of his earliest involvement in the NSDAP, right up to the Nuremberg Trials. Here the reader will find astonishing revelations on the Jewish Communist Revolution in Munich; the spirit behind National Socialism; how the Storm Troopers were organized in response to Communist violence; Christianity and National Socialism; the reason for Rosenberg's exclusion from Hitler's first cabinet; racial respect; a prediction of the racial dissolution of America; the euthanasia program; Oswald Mosley's mistake; the Strasser brothers; Himmler's Ahnenerbe; Röhm; Axmann and the Alpine Redoubt; the artistic side of Hitler; art and architecture; why the author believed Hitler had rejected Christianity; Hitler's Russia mistake; Rosenberg's attempts to stem anti-Slavic attitudes; and Rosenberg's political testament, in which he outlined how a future democratic, National Socialist state should be constructed. This new edition contains over 200 explanatory footnotes and is fully indexed. Softcover, 244 pages, #707, **$25**.

Might is Right

NEW! By Ragnar Redbeard. Here is the full unedited version. This book, once described as "surely one of the most incendiary works ever to be published anywhere" is a no-holds-barred philosophical venture into the meaning of the Jewish origins of Christianity, of nature over nurture, might over morals, of power over weakness, the right of the strongest to rule, the survival of the fittest and the belief that the world is governed by force, not by religious or moral creeds. It is a book which, even a century after its first publication, still stirs huge debate. The reader is likely to be staggered, shake his or her head in agreement, be dumfounded or laugh out loud—even in anguish—from page to page. It is a call to man's primeval instinct of survival, of struggle and of the power of life over death. Even the great epics of antiquity are glorifications of inequality: inequality of mind; inequality of birth, of courage, of condition. Annotated, with a new introduction. Softcover, 199 pages, #971, **$20**.

The Myth of the Twentieth Century

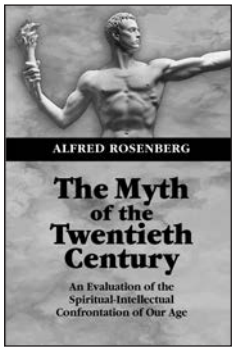

BANNED! Regarded as the second most important book to come out of Nazi Germany, Alfred Rosenberg's *Der Mythus des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts* ("The Myth of the Twentieth Century") is a philosophical and political map outlining the ideological background to the Nazi Party and maps out how that party viewed society, other races, religion, art, aesthetics and the structure of the state. The "Mythus" to which Rosenberg refers is to the concept of blood, which "unchains the racial world-revolution." Rosenberg's depiction of the world racial situation and the demand for racially homogenous states as the only method to preserve individual world cultures is fascinating. It is likely that he was hanged at Nuremberg because of this book. Softcover, 6 x 9, 463 pages, #417, **$35**.

The Nameless War

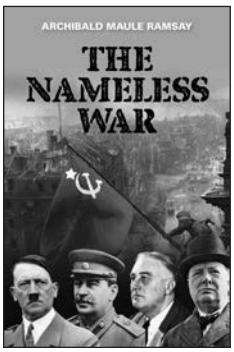

NEW! By Archibald Maule Ramsay. A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain which forced that country into war in 1939 against Nazi Germany, written by a leading Member of Parliament for the British Conservative Party and confidant of then Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Britain, France and Germany, and then moves on to discuss the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay also reveals many behind-the-scenes details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the Churchill government's use of the systematic mass bombing of civilians as a means of spreading terror, and of the backdoor machinations to bring the United States into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention under the infamous "Regulation 18B" and its aftereffects. There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with what Ramsay called "The Nameless War," the conflict which has been waged from behind the political scenes for centuries, which is still being waged and of which very few are aware. This book is the result of the personal experiences of this public figure who, in the course of duty, discovered firsthand the existence of a centuries old conspiracy against Britain, Europe—and, fact, the whole of Christendom. *The Nameless War* reveals an unsuspected link between the major revolutions in Europe—from King Charles I to the abortive attempt against Spain in 1936. One source of inspiration, design and funding is shown to be common in all of them. These revolutions and the world war of 1939 are seen to be integral parts of one and the same master plan. Softcover, 196 pages, #972, **$20**.

The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization and Other Selected Writings

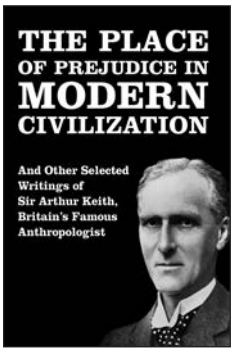

NEW! Scottish born Sir Arthur Keith was Britain's most famous anthropologist. A president of the Royal Society and president of the Royal Anthropological Institute, Sir Arthur was knighted for his services to the academic world in 1921. Collected here are six of his most important works which summarize his studies and conclusions on the evolutionary pressures which shaped the origin of races, the differentiation between racial types, and the unique position of Jews within the world's racial framework. The six writings contained in this collection are: "The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization"; "On Certain Factors Concerned in the Evolution of Human Races"; "Nationality and Race from an Anthropologist's Point of View"; "The Peoples and Races of Europe"; "The Jews as a Nation and as a Race"; and "Anti-Semitism and Zionism." The section on Zionism, written in 1947, predicts that the Zionist colonization of Palestine would result in a "long and bloody war" between Arabs and Jews. Softcover, 171 pages, #973, **$17**.

Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB of South Africa

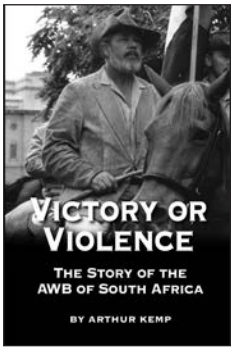

BANNED! The Afrikaner Weerstandbeweging (AWB) and its leader Eugene Terre'Blanche have become famous worldwide as the face of militant Afrikaner nationalism. This is the true story of the origins of that movement, its ideology, activity, membership—and, finally, its dramatic activities, which included the most violent and far-reaching terrorism and sabotage campaign in South African history. So serious was the AWB's campaign of violent resistance against impending African National Congress (ANC) rule, that the then-government was forced to declare a state of emergency in many parts of the country as AWB sabotage squads targeted power networks, railway lines, ANC and National Party offices—and more—in a wave of attacks that made all of the ANC's previous efforts at "armed resistance" pale into insignificance. In this book, historian Arthur Kemp details the early founding of the AWB, the backgrounds of its leading characters, the increasing militancy that accompanied the then-government's political reform program, the development of the movement's ideological basis, and, finally, the turn to violent resistance as the program to hand over control of the country to the ANC accelerated. No understanding of South Africa's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account of hard-line Afrikaner resistance to the end of White rule. This 2021 edition contains three new chapters and 153 rare and exclusive illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 376 pages, #612, **$34**.

Ordering

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Great Zimbabwe

Africa's mystery citadel: A monument to Bantu civilization or something entirely different?

Great Zimbabwe excavators Karl Mauch and Paul Jebe.

Evidence suggests the ancient Picts of Scotland and northern England—not Bantus—were the builders of the enigmatic African citadel of Great Zimbabwe.[1]

By Frank Joseph

History is politics. Nowhere on Earth is this observation more blatant than at the ruins of a Late Iron Age site located in the southeastern part of Africa. Known as Great Zimbabwe, it is commonly described as a "medieval castle" or a "king's private palace" that accommodated between 200 and 300 royal family members, courtiers and slaves—some 5,000 residents—until about 500 years ago.[2]

The site is surrounded by well-preserved ramparts, constructed without mortar, 36 feet high and 820 feet in extent. According to American archaeologist, Brian Houghton:

> Each layer of stone was recessed slightly more than the previous one to give an extremely stable, inward-sloping structure. Some of the walls are an incredible 20 feet thick, but display no defensible features, with simple entrances that could be easily overcome in an attack. … The stone used was quarried from the nearby granite hills.[3]

The origins of Great Zimbabwe in southeast Africa have been debated for decades.

An inner stone partition encircling more than 300 structures is somewhat older than the outer wall. Between them stands a 30-foot-tall conical tower, 18 feet wide at its base. Among elaborately worked ivory, bronze spearheads, copper ingots, wire and crucibles, excavators found gongs and hoes of iron, together with gold beads, bracelets, pendants and sheaths.

Massive gold deposits, including 650 tons discovered at the location, represented but a fraction of gold mined from the immediate vicinity, which yielded an abundance of the precious metal sufficient to sustain lucrative, long-distance trade. Chinese pottery shards, coins from Arabia, Syrian glass beads, Persian ceramics, and other non-local artifacts scattered in profusion behind and around the massive walls attest to the city's economic base as an affluent mercantile hub. International commerce was supplemented by regional agricultural abundance and especially large-scale cattle herding, resulting in the kingdom's prolonged and growing prosperity.

> Great Zimbabwe was the largest population center south of the Sahara Desert.

During its final occupation period, Great Zimbabwe was still the largest population center south of the Sahara Desert. The beginning of the end commenced around the turn of the 15th century, as deteriorating climate conditions caused drastic water shortages. Famine engendered social upheaval, resulting in the king's overthrow and abandonment of the city before 1450 A.D.

Its ruins first came to the attention of the outside world 81 years later, when they were discovered by a captain of the Portuguese garrison at Sofala, a seaport in Mozambique.

Vicente Pegado reported:

> Among the gold mines of the inland plains, between the Limpopo and Zambezi rivers, there is a fortress built of stones of marvelous size, and there appears to be no mortar joining them. This edifice is almost surrounded by hills, upon which are others resembling it in the fashioning of stone and the absence of mortar. … The natives of the country call these edifices *Symbaoe*, which, according to their language, signifies "court."[4]

In fact, the name is an inflection of *dzimba*, the indigenous Shona term

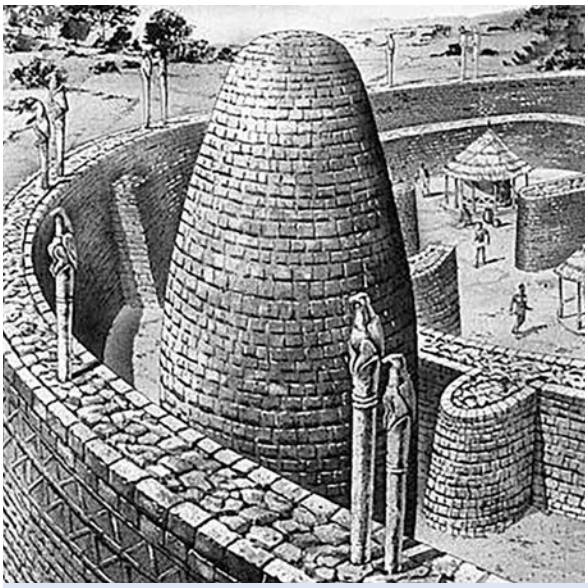

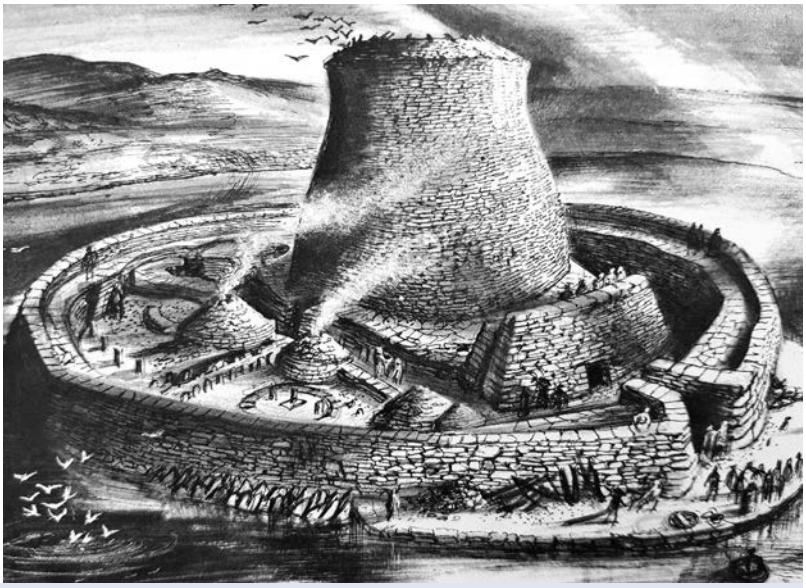

Left, an artist's faithful recreation of the Great Enclosure at Zimbabwe. At right, Clickimin Loch in Scotland as it appeared 2,000 years ago in this archaeologically correct illustration by artist Alan Sorrell for the *Illustrated London News* of May 18, 1957. The fort's 1st century A.D. resemblance to Zimbabwe's contemporaneous Great Enclosure is self-evident, strongly suggesting that the southeast African citadel was constructed by Pictish "White people," long-distance travelers from Iron Age Scotland.

for "houses," and derives from *Dzimba-dza-mabwe*, "large houses of stone" in a Shona dialect. As such, "Zimbabwe" is a contracted form of *dzimba-hwe*, or "venerated houses" in the Shona Zezuru dialect, and is usually applied to chiefs' houses or graves. The Black Shona are neighboring Botswana natives. "Great" distinguishes the site from the 200 or so smaller ruins, each known as a "zimbabwe," spread across the Zimbabwe Highveld.

Pegado wondered if Symbaoe's 650 tons of gold qualified it as the lost Ophir, the overseas source of King Solomon's wealth cited in the Old Testament. This biblical speculation had gained so much currency in Europe by the middle of the following century that John Milton's famous poem *Paradise Lost* placed Ophir in south-central Africa.

With closure of the Portuguese colony, Great Zimbabwe slipped again into oblivion, until it was rediscovered during an 1867 hunting trip, when Cecil Rhodes, the British imperialist, was in the process of transforming southeast Africa into his own state. A few years later, the site was excavated by its first archaeologist, James Theodore Bent, an important, well-traveled historian. In his *Ruined Cities of Mashonaland*, he argued that Great Zimbabwe was constructed either by ancient Phoenicians (they also raised conical towers) or medieval Arabs, whose Temple of Marib was constructed in Yemen on a similar oval ground plan.[5]

> Some believe Great Zimbabwe is associated with King Solomon's mines of yore.

Karl Gottlieb Mauch, a Bible-thumping explorer and geographer from Germany, came away, after examining the structures during 1871, convinced they had been built to replicate the Queen of Sheba's palace in Jerusalem. His fantasy spread like wildfire among devout Rhodesian pioneers, who accepted it as an article of faith for more than 100 years.

Scientific excavations of Great Zimbabwe were renewed during the early 20th century by David Randall-MacIver, a colleague of the renowned Flinders Petrie and discoverer of some of the earliest evidence for ancient Nubian culture, dating back five millennia. The absence of any artifacts—other than obvious trade goods—of non-African origin at Great Zimbabwe led Randall-MacIver to conclude that the location was entirely and exclusively the work of native peoples; specifically, Bantu-speaking ancestors of the modern Shona. Since his publication in 1906 of *Medieval Rhodesia*, scholarly consensus continues to support his conclusion.[6] It degenerated into a political beanbag 50 years later, tossed back and forth between Black nationalists, who took up archaeology as a propaganda weapon, and defenders of the apartheid regime.

Paul Sinclair, an archaeologist stationed at the site during that turbulent period, recalled:

> I was told by the then-director of the museums and monuments organization to be extremely careful about talking to the press about the origins of the [Great] Zimbabwe state. I was told that the museum

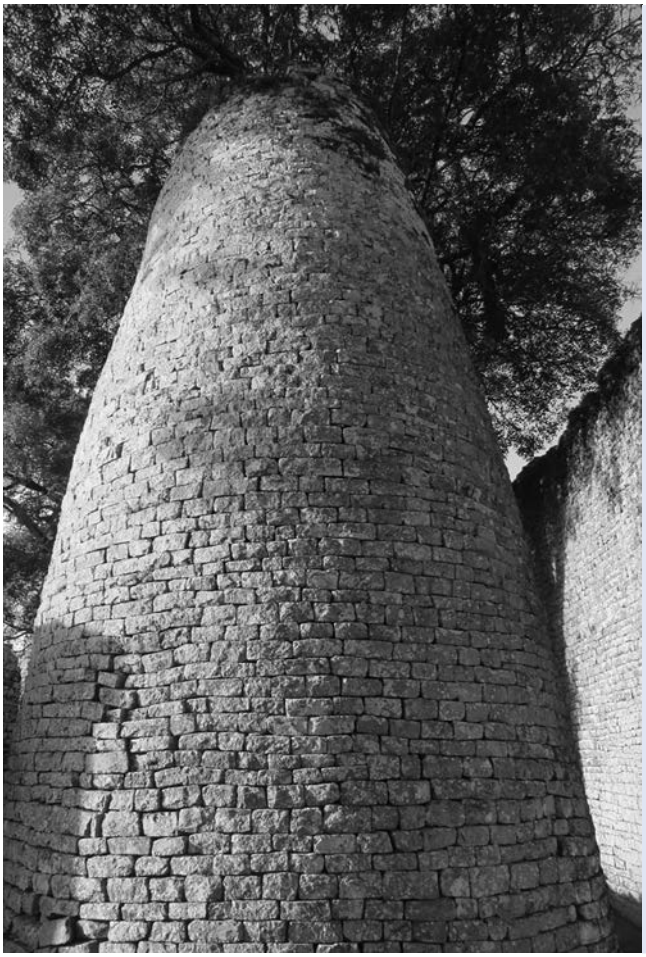

Dry Stone Towers

The creators of Zimbabwe's Great Enclosure tower (left) employed the same non-mortar construction techniques used by the Keltic builders of Clickimin, in the Shetland Islands in the middle of the North Sea, more than 8,000 miles away by ocean voyage.

Great Zimbabwe's tower (left) is a typical *broch*, a type of dry-stone building otherwise found only in Scotland. Its name derives from *brough*, the Lowland Scot word for a fort, which described the structure's original purpose. Southeast Africa's version is similar to the Mousa Broch in Shetland (three photos below from inside and outside), even to their shared, original height of 44 feet. Inside the Mousa broch, archaeologists recovered the three-foot-long model of a prehistoric deep-sea vessel carved in fir wood. Forty feet in length, with a particular hull style specifically designed to ride out high waves, the *sjark* (right) was an ocean-going ship eminently seaworthy enough to carry Picts from Scotland to Zimbabwe.

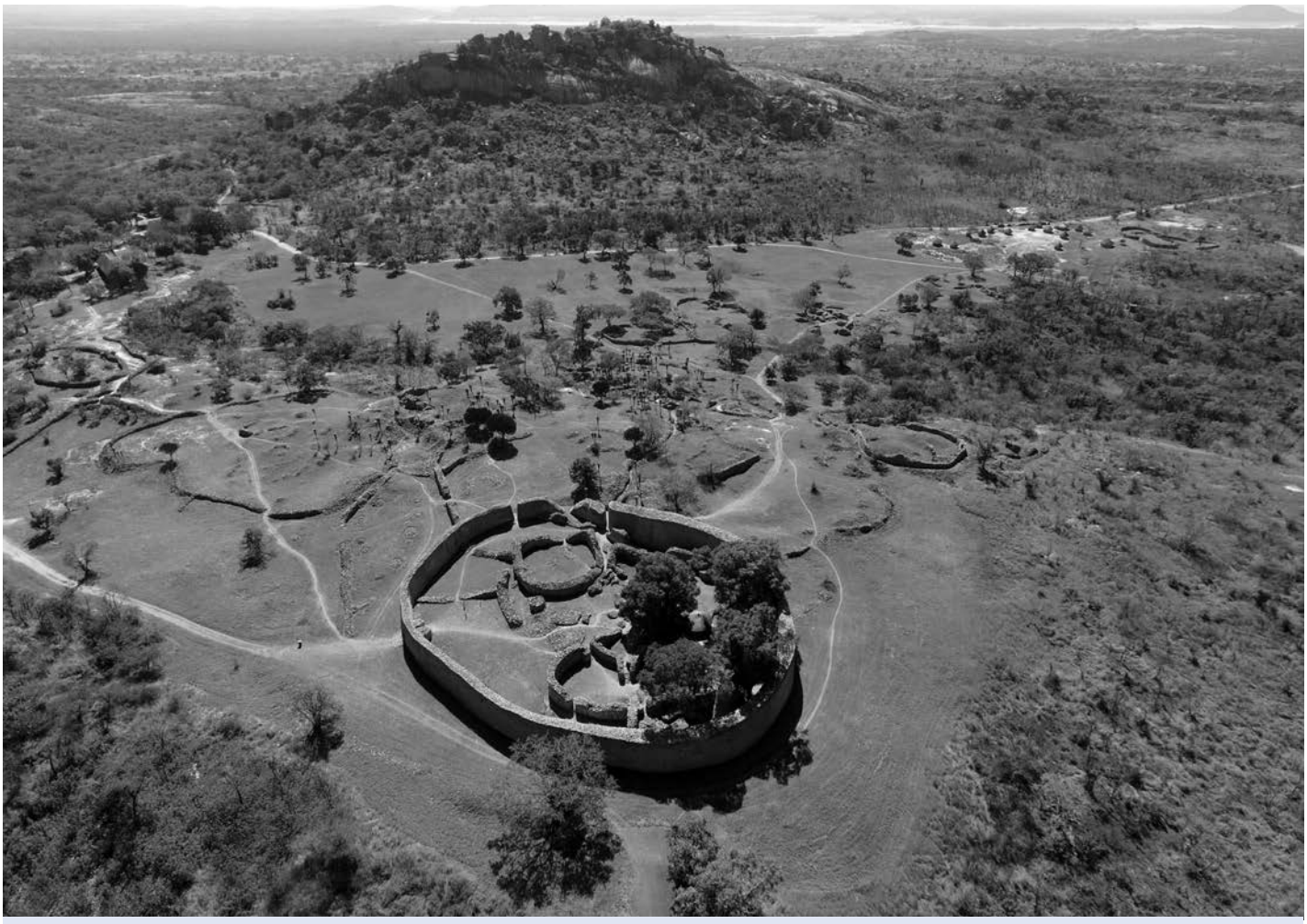

Above, an aerial view of Great Zimbabwe's prehistoric citadel and the surrounding countryside. Below, an aerial view of the ruins at Scotland's Iron Age Clickimin fort.

> service was in a difficult situation, that the government was pressuring them to withhold the correct information. Censorship of guidebooks, museum displays, school textbooks, radio programs, newspapers and films was a daily occurrence. Once a member of the Museum Board of Trustees threatened me with losing my job if I said publicly that Blacks had built Zimbabwe. He said it was okay to say the Yellow people had built it, but I wasn't allowed to mention radiocarbon dates.[7]

Meanwhile, anti-apartheid activists around the world made much of Great Zimbabwe as the glorious achievement of Black Africans and promoted its imagery to signify their struggle against the Rhodesian regime.

"Ironically, for those 'Afrocentric historians' who allege the ruins are a relic and symbol of some glorious past," reported John Tiffany, the late assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, "it appears that the most plausible explanation is that they were actually used as slave prisons. Within them, Blacks could be penned up and kept under control when not being used in the nearby gold mines, or for purposes of sale (and probably export) to places where slave labor was needed, such as Iraq."[8]

In fact, Bantu chiefs considerably augmented their wealth with the wholesale business of enslaving and selling their own people, mostly to Arab customers. But only those facts selected as useful to anti-apartheid propagandists were retained, allowing "Zimbabwe" to replace "Rhodesia" as the name of southeast Africa's new state in 1980. The archaeological zone was then touted by Marxist leader Robert Mugabe as a form of pre-colonial "African socialism." Later, he redefined Great Zimbabwe as "the natural evolution of an accumulation of wealth and power within a ruling elite" to reflect his own unbridled tyranny.[9]

For all the loud importance trumpeted on behalf of Great Zimbabwe before Ian Smith's White-minority government was overthrown, the site, having served its function as transitory ideological advertising, fell into virtual oblivion immediately thereafter. "Despite its huge historical and cultural importance, Great Zimbabwe has received precious little government funding in order to facilitate the scientific preservation of its remaining structures and any further archaeological investigations of the site," Houghton straightforwardly argues.[10]

In other words, it is falling apart through neglect and the ravages of vandals and souvenir hunters. No longer useful as Communist propaganda, the "castle" has been discarded as dispensable archaeology. That this monument means little or nothing to South Africans does not, as their Marxist overlords once insisted, support the once politically expedient notion of Black ancestors as its original construction engineers and inhabitants. To be sure, Blacks presided over the location during its last, decadent epoch preceding abandonment and neglect, until rediscovery and investigation undertaken virtually alone by Whites over the next five centuries. Instead, the natives' late, even terminal occupation of the site defines them more as squatters rather than builders, as indicated by its earlier phases.

> East Africa was the realm of the Azania, who were Ethiopian and Nilotic people.

Putting all these emotionally charged political considerations aside, difficult as that may be, consensus opinion concerning Great Zimbabwe is not as unshakeable as mainstream archaeologists pretend, beginning with their dating of the site. Timeframes are decisive for learning the identities of the city's builders and residents. Accordingly, wood from the outer wall was radiocarbon dated to the early 14th century, apparently confirming conventional scholars' belief that the ruined metropolis was made by native Africans, although skeptics pointed out that the beam might just as well have belonged to a late repair period.[11] Indeed, splinter samples from another log used as a lintel over a drain in the Great Enclosure submitted to radiocarbon testing by S.D. Sandes, the warden of Zimbabwe National Park, showed it had been cut between 591 and 702 A.D.[12]

This date range was still some 450 years later than a discovery Bent made during Great Zimbabwe's first archeological excavation. As he reported in his *Ruined Cities of Mashonaland*, among the local medieval Iron Age artifacts he dredged up from an Umatali mineshaft was a Roman coin minted during the reign of Emperor Antonius Pius, dated 138 A.D.[13]

According to David Hatcher Childress, president of the World Explorers Club, who personally examined the ruins in the early 1980s, "While critics may maintain that it is a racial slur to say that the Bantus did not build Great Zimbabwe, this is not the case. … East Africa was the realm of the Azania, and the inhabitants were Ethiopians and Nilotic, not Bantus. … Bantus came from West Africa and migrated down into southern Africa, probably after the building of Great Zimbabwe."[14]

Conventional archaeologists, sure it was raised by the Bantu-speaking forebears of modern southeast African tribes, are contradicted by the Bantu Shona themselves, who profess no knowledge of its construction engineers. Haughton writes that local natives "knew nothing of the site's history."

As long ago as the early 16th century, Moorish merchants visiting the ruins of Great Zimbabwe reported, "When, and by whom, these edifices were raised ... there is no record, but they [the Bantu Shona] say they [the walls and tower] are the work of the devil, for it does not seem possible to

Radio-carbon testing of a wood lintel in the construction of Zimbabwe's Great Enclosure dated it to 591 A.D., the earliest possible period for originally cutting the log. This C-14-determined year matches the abandonment of Clickimin Broch, a Pictish fort in Shetland, Scotland, located on a small islet at the southern end of the loch. Its uncanny resemblance to the southeast African citadel is underscored by their shared timeframes—the evacuation of one, followed by the foundation of the other—implying the arrival of Keltic culture-bearers from the North Sea into Zimbabwe, more than 14 centuries ago. Presenting such evidence contradicting the latter site's official assumption as a Black civilization in prehistory is to incur charges of "racism" by politically correct academics.

them that they should be the work of man."[15] This indigenous reaction underscores the improbability of ancestral Bantu Shona as likely for the creation of Great Zimbabwe.

In point of fact, the only native oral tradition of the city was published for the first time by Wuzamazulu Mutwa, a Bantu tribal historian, in *Indaba, My Children: African Folktales*, described as "a classic and indispensable resource for anyone interested in the cultural life of Africa and the human experience as it is filtered into myth." He relates how a foreign race of visitors known as the "Pink Men" for their red hair and rosy skin arrived in southeast Africa during the deep past, when they built Great Zimbabwe, which they originally called *Zima-mbje*.[16]

This tradition is affirmed by *Six Thousand Years of Seafaring*, in which author Orville L. Hope writes:

> Native historians of Bantu tribes in southern Africa state that Sea People came to the Zambezi River. They are described as having blue, green or brown eyes with long, flowing, black, yellow or red hair. Women and children were with the strange men, making a total of about 200 on board the ship. They all had pink skin. …
>
> The Pink Men exchanged metal weapons for grain with a witch doctor chief and encouraged him to conquer neighboring tribes. More Pink Men arrived from overseas. They then burned the witch doctor's village, and established control over the entire surrounding country.[17]

One of the Pink people appears to have been actually depicted in an outstanding example of ancient Zimbabwe rock art known as the Great Man of Chamavara. Documented by the renowned Abbé Henri Breuil, the father of modern archaeology, it is the well-executed representation of a self-evidently non-African, almost Classical Greek male figure wearing a helmet, armor and pointed shoes—accoutrements that never occurred in local tribal culture. [18]

The Great Man of Chamavara

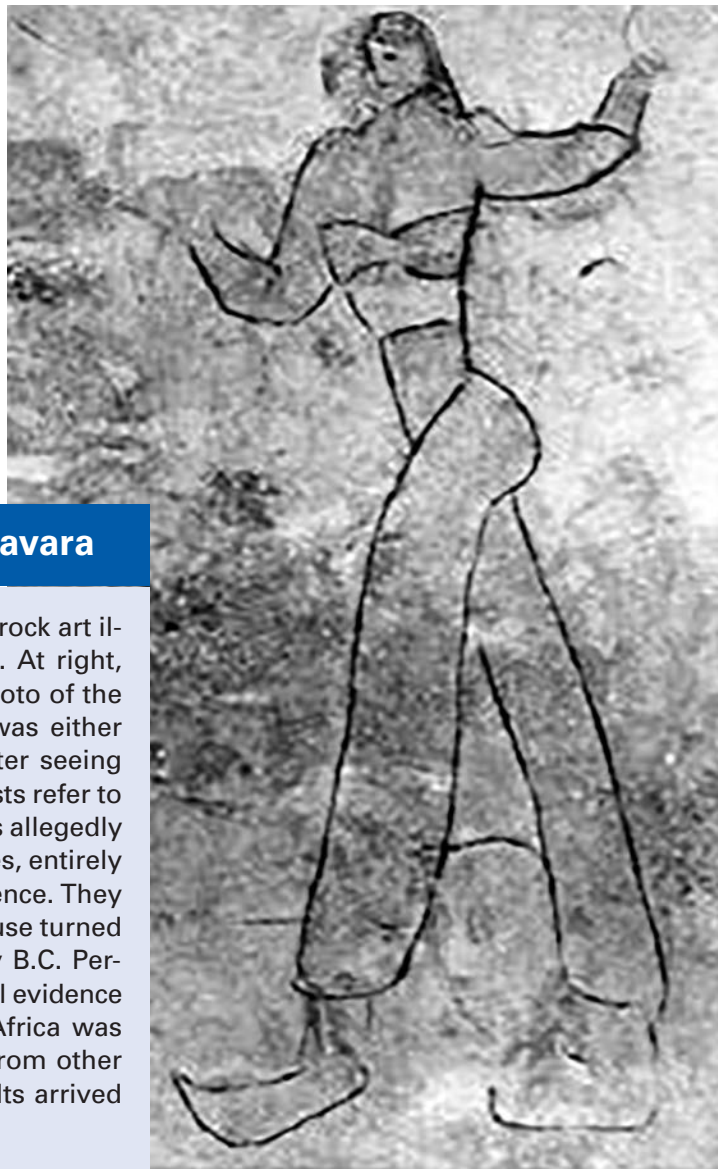

The Great Man (or Woman) of Chamavara

Above, a portion of the "Great Man of Chamavara," a rock art illustration located in a cave in Masvingo, Zimbabwe. At right, the figure is superimposed over a black and white photo of the frieze. Early researchers believed that the cave art was either created by a Mediterranean culture or by natives after seeing strange visitors from another land. Some archaeologists refer to this image as the "Great Woman of Chamavara" for its allegedly feminine attire. More certainly, her (or his) pointy shoes, entirely unknown in sub-Saharan Africa, define a foreign presence. They would have been no less alien to Iron Age Kelts, because turned up footwear was associated instead with 4th century B.C. Persians and earlier Bronze Age Hittites from Turkey. Visual evidence for this endemic shoe style implies that southeast Africa was sought out for its natural riches by various peoples from other parts of the outer, civilized world, long before the Kelts arrived in the late 6th century A.D.

belongs to a number of cave paintings "unique in Zimbabwe rock art."

They were "intensively studied by Leo Frobenius and Abbé Henri Breuil, both pioneers of rock art research in southern Africa. Both denied a local origin for the rock paintings." He concluded the images:

> … had been painted by Egyptians or some other Mediterranean people who … made their way thousands of miles into the Namibian mountains. In 1953, he [Breuil] announced his discovery of a painting about 6,000 years old, subsequently dubbed "The White Lady," under a rock overhang in the Brandberg Mountains of Namibia. ... In 1966, in collaboration with Mary Boyle, he published Volume Five of *The Rock Paintings of Southern Africa*, which covered Zimbabwe and the Masvingo district and which continued the … theme that an ancient tribe of Europeans that once inhabited Africa had painted the art.[19]

The anthropomorphic image is sometimes referred to as the "Woman of Chamavara" for its pale skin and long-flowing, red hair. In any case, the figure wears baggy pants, pointed shoes, shoulder armor and possibly even a helmet very similar to those worn by the Classical Greeks.

But the precise identity of these "Pink Men" is made clear by the only other site on Earth that most closely parallels Great Zimbabwe. It is known as the Broch of Clickimin, an Iron Age fort on the south shore of Loch Clickimin, southwest of Lerwick, capital of the Shetland Islands, off the northern coast of Scotland. Although today it bears only foundational resemblance to its original condition 2,000 years ago, Clickimin's faithful reconstruction by Alan Sorrell creates virtually a mirror image of Great Zimbabwe. A senior assistant instructor of drawing at London's Royal College of Art, he was an English artist highly regarded for his archaeological illustrations, particularly his painstakingly accurate renditions of Roman Britain.

The conspicuous relationship Sorrell establishes between the Scottish and African sites is supported by several 16th century Moorish accounts of "an inscription above the entrance to Great Zimbabwe, written in

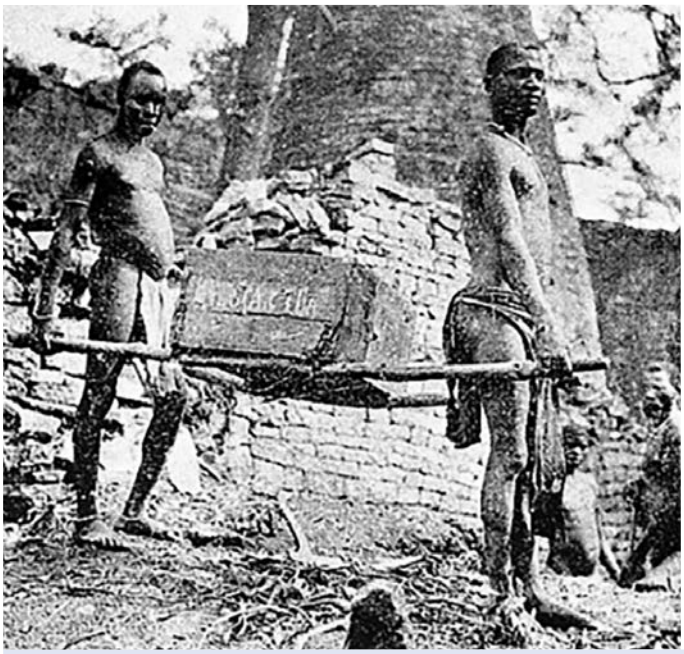

Early 20th-century British archaeologist Richard N. Hall photographed native laborers excavating Zimbabwe's Great Enclosure, then referred to as the Elliptical Temple. Until he hired them, Black Africans evinced neither knowledge of nor interest in the site. With the publication of his article for London's Royal Geographical Society, *The Ancient Ruins of Rhodesia and Great Zimbabwe* (*The Geographical Journal*, Vol. 25, No. 4. April 1905), Hall was widely regarded as an early expert on the subject long after he died in 1914.

characters not known to the Arab merchants who had seen it." Although no sub-Saharan Africans used a written language, Childress tells how a photograph in *Indaba, My Children* shows "the author holding a magic slate that has been handed down for centuries and supposedly tells the history of Zimbabwe and Mutwa's people. It is unmistakably Ogam on the tablet."

Ogam was a written language used by the Picts, a Keltic people who dominated Scotland at the time Clickimin fort received its *broch*, or stone tower.[21] Another example of anomalous Ogam, Childress writes, is an "inscription carved on a rock at Driekops Eiland on the Riet River in the Republic of South Africa."[20] Translated by the New Zealand epigrapher, Dr. Barry Fell, it reads, "Under constant attack, we have quit this place to occupy a safe stronghold."[22]

An interpretation of the foregoing native folk and physical evidence suggests that sometime during the first century A.D., Iron Age Kelts—Pictish seafarers, remembered by the Bantu as the "Pink Men" for their red hair (like that depicted by the Great Man of Chamavara cave portrait) and ruddy complexion—arrived in what would much later become Rhodesia for southeast Africa's rich deposits of gold. There, they built a facsimile of Clickimin, their Shetland home fort in far-off Scotland, christening it *Zima-mbje*, later remembered as Zimbabwe.

> Afrocentrists will never accept that Great Zimbabwe may not be a Bantu creation.

"Pictish people were talented seafarers," and enemies of Rome.[23] Both attributes could explain the presence, cited above, of a Roman coin found among Zimbabwe's ruins and dated to the first century A.D.—a time when work on the citadel was begun, as the Picts were battling the legionnaires of Caesar Augustus. Survivors of these military engagements may have fled in their seaworthy ships as far afield as southeast Africa, where they built a duplicate of Clickimin. These early goldmining entrepreneurs vanished many years before the 13th century, when native Africans occupied the long-abandoned city, turning it into a prosperous trading center and the palace of a wealthy royal family.

While this credible reconstruction of events is based on fact, it will never gain general acceptance, so long as men are swayed more by passion than reason. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. This article is an expanded and updated revision of the original text appearing in the July/August 2012 Issue Number 94 of *Atlantis Rising* magazine (AtlantisRising.com), used here with permission of publisher J. Douglas Kenyon. Check out www.AtlantisRising.com for eye-opening books and past issues.

2. Garlake, Peter. *Great Zimbabwe: New Aspects of Archaeology*. London: Thames & Hudson, 1973.

3. Houghton, Brian. *History's Mysteries*. NJ: New Page Books, 2010.

4. Fleminger, David. *Mapungubwe Cultural*

Landscape: World Heritage Sites of South Africa. UK: 30 Degrees South Publishers, 2008.

5. Bent, James Theodore. *The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland*. SC: Nabu Press 2010 reprint of the 1891 original. In the late 19th century, Mashonaland was a region in northern Rhodesia.

6. Randall-MacIver, David. *Medieval Rhodesia*. NY: Routledge, 1971 reprint of the original 1906 edition.

7. Sinclair, Paul. *Space, Time, and Social Formation: A Territorial Approach to the Archaeology and Anthropology of Zimbabwe and Mozambique, Circa 0-1700 A.D*. Sweden: Department of Archaeology, Uppsala University, 1987.

8. Tiffany, John. "Zimbabwe: Ancient Mystery and Current Decline." THE BARNES REVIEW. Volume III, Number 4, April 1997.

9. Chan, Stephen. *Robert Mugabe: A Life of Power and Violence*. MI: University of Michigan Press, 2003.

10. Houghton, *op. cit*.

11. Pikirayi, Innocent. *The Zimbabwe Culture: Origins and Decline of Southern Zambezian States*. MD: Altamira Press, 2001.

12. Mallows, Wilfrid. *The Mystery of the Great Zimbabwe: A New Solution*. NY: Norton, 1984.

13. Bent, *op. cit*.

14. Childress, David Hatcher. *Lost Cities & Ancient Mysteries of Africa & Arabia*. IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1989.

15. Houghton, *op. cit*.

16. Mutwa, Wuzamazulu. *Indaba, My Children: African Folktales*. NY: Grove Press, 1999.

17. Hope, Orville L. *Six Thousand Years of Seafaring*. NC: Hope Associates, 1988.

18. Breuil, Henri. *The Rock Paintings of Southern Africa*. Paris: Trianon Press, 1966.

19. Chamavara Cave National Monument No.74. See ZimFieldGuide.com for more details.

20. Childress, *op. cit*.

21. The Romans called the Keltic people of northern Scotland "Picts" from the Latin word *pictus*, meaning "painted," signifying the tribesmen's full-length body tattoos. The Picts referred to themselves as the *Albidosi*, quite literally, "White people."

22. Fell, Dr. Barry. *America B.C.* London: Wildwood House, Ltd., 1978.

23. Mackay, Thomas. "The Picts: 13 Amazing Facts About the Ancient People That Protected Scotland from the Roman Empire." *The Scotsman*, December 23, 2022.

FRANK JOSEPH is the author of many books on ancient mysteries and also the author of *Mussolini's War* Volumes 1 and 2, available from TBR. Joseph is also the former managing editor of *Ancient American* magazine.

TBR BOOKS FROM FRANK JOSEPH ON UNSOLVED ANCIENT MYSTERIES

Ancient High Tech: The Astonishing Scientific Achievements of Early Civilizations

Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations tens of thousands of years ago, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics, manned flight (hot-air balloons and gliders) and military science, including flamethrowers, biowarfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannons. He reveals how ancient construction engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of stone, illuminated underground temples and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators, practiced magnet therapy and even had cancer treatments. Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22.*

Atlantis and the Coming Ice Age: The Lost Civilization—A Mirror of Our World

As time passes, more and more geologists, scientists, astronomers and climatologists are in agreement that, sometime around 10,800 B.C., the Earth was rocked by a massive extra-terrestrial impact. They are also beginning to realize that some mother culture was far more advanced than previously believed in its ability to track the cycles of the Sun and Moon, predict the return of comets, understand our solar system and build amazing architectural wonders. These were humans with surprisingly advanced knowledge gained from hundreds, if not thousands, of years of careful observation. Frank Joseph reveals the self-destructive patterns of the past, and how we can learn to reestablish civilization's cosmic balance. Softcover, 296 pages, #906, *$20.*

Before Atlantis: 20 Million Years of Human and Pre-Human Cultures

Exploring emerging and suppressed evidence from archaeology, anthropology and biology, Frank Joseph challenges conventional theories of evolution, the age of humanity, the origins of civilization and the purpose of megaliths around the world. He reveals 20-million-year-old quartzite tools discovered in the remains of extinct fauna and other evidence of ancient pre-human cultures from which we are not descended. He traces the genesis of modern human civilization to Indonesia and the central Pacific 75,000 years ago, launched by a catastrophic volcanic eruption that abruptly reduced humanity from 2 million to a few thousand individuals worldwide. Examining the profound similarities of megaliths around the world, the author explains how these precisely placed monuments were built by spiritual and technologically sophisticated Neolithic builders—a transoceanic civilization nearly destroyed by global cataclysm. Softcover, 336 pages, #907, *$20.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, a Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, ***$19.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300 call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Megaliths of Africa

A dolmen is formed by two or more upright stones supporting a large, flat horizontal capstone for a kind of table. Most dolmens date from the early New Stone Age (4000–3000 B.C.), although the most ancient example (in northern France) is 7,000 years old. Uncounted thousands of them are found around the world, including North America. Korea has more of the single-chamber tombs than any other nation. The racial identity of the builders of the example, right, in Central Africa, is unknown, despite unwarranted claims it was constructed by Sub-Saharan blacks.

Right, the origins of West Africa's Senegambia stone calendar circle are unknown. **Below,** although this cleverly constructed Bantu cattle kraal, made of mud, sticks and thatch, keeps out lions, hyenas, jackals and other predators, it is no Stonehenge.

A menhir is a standing stone emplaced in the ground as long ago as 5000 B.C., although most examples were erected before 1800 B.C. Menhirs were widely distributed across Europe, Africa and Asia, but are most numerous in Western Europe, particularly in Ireland, Britain and Brittany, where there are about 50,000 specimens, and France, where some 1,200 still exist. In *Granite Island: Portrait of Corsica*, British archaeologist Dorothy Carrington observes that practitioners of megalithic religions travelled by water, as the vast majority of menhirs are located on coasts, islands and peninsulas. **Left, seaborne proselytizing** by New Stone Age missionaries could account for these standing stones on Madagascar, which was not occupied by Black Africans until many centuries after the last menhir was raised.

Left, a few stones of Morocco's Mzoura calendar circle. As late as the Imperial Roman era, Morocco was known as "White Africa" for its predominantly Western European population. Above, menhirs discovered by German pilot Johan Heine in the Mpumalanga region of South Africa. Their resemblance to European standing stones—and at Karahunj in Turkey—is obvious.

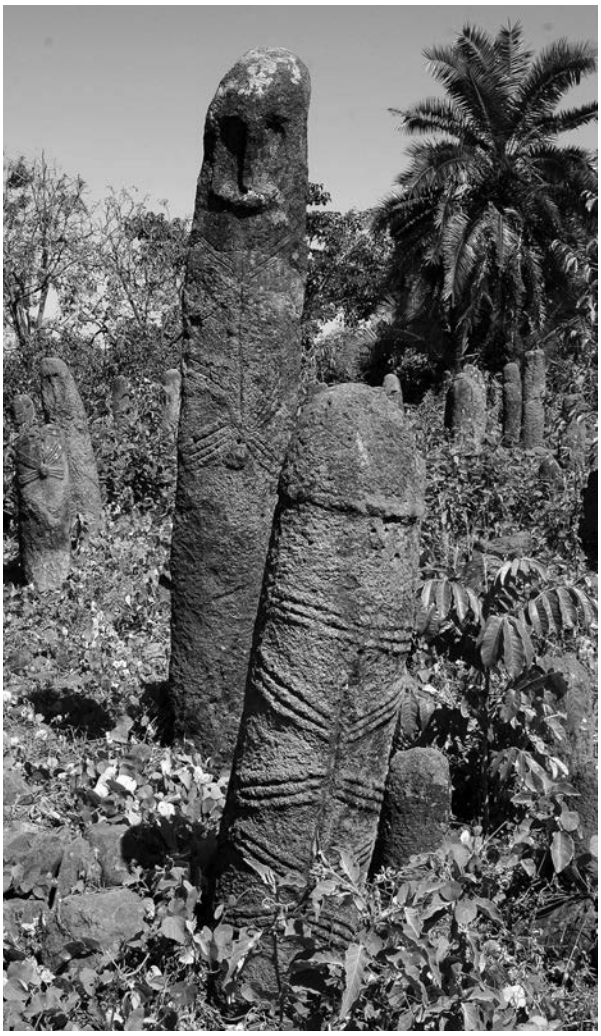

Above, the Tiya stones of Ethiopia are incised with the images of typical Bronze Age swords. An ethnographic expedition of German scientists to the site during the Third Reich, in April 1935, established the veracity of an earlier, unconfirmed report concerning Tiya's engraved blades. That these menhirs were, as Afrocentrists insist, masterpieces of Black megalith-builders seems contradicted by their representation of an iconic, European weapon. Metallurgy was unknown in Ethiopia until its introduction millennia later by Roman-era smiths. **Left, several of the phallic-shaped Tutu Fela stones** of the Gedeo zone, in southern Ethiopia. This region has the largest concentration of stone stelae in Africa. A new study published in the *Journal of African Archaeology* has pushed back the ages of megalithic stelae dotting the landscape of the Gedeo zone, circa A.D. 1100 to 50 B.C. This ungainly time-spread is wildly speculative, because it is based on unreliable materials.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

LOVED MONIKA'S BOOK

A big "thank you" to TBR for publishing the book *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust* and giving me the impetus to purchase it. It is a superb addition to my growing *samizdat* [underground press] library.

The depth and breadth of this 294-page book is surprising. It includes great photos and details into her dark odyssey of becoming a pariah in her Canadian community. The book also includes some content about 9/11 and extensive content about the equally bumpy road that her fearless brother Alfred Schaefer takes when he is pulled into her dark vortex. Both did jail time for their unwillingness to genuflect to the official narrative. Both she and her brother remain undaunted. Very well written and highly recommended reading! [See p. 44.—Ed.]

Hearne Moore
Arkansas

MORE PRAISE FOR MONIKA

Thanks for publishing Monika Schaefer's new book *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust.* In her account of what she and her brother Alfred endured in the past several years, she provides many insights and observations as to the collective mental state of Western societies. The citizens of the West really have been brainwashed by the official Holocaust narrative, and we are all victims of it. When the state legal apparatus enforces its fabricated version of history and criminalizes dissent (as in Canada, Germany and a dozen other European nations) by book confiscations, free speech, thought and truth are the casualties. As Paul Craig Roberts points out, "truth" is dictated from above, and independent, critical and objective inquiry and discussion is restricted if not proscribed. Welcome to the New Dark Age.

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

REMEMBERING WILHELM KUNZE

I'm looking at the TBR issue of March/April 2023. The article by Karl Haemers, "National Socialism in America during the pre-World War II era," refers to some of the heroes that battled Bolshevism and tried to keep America out of World War II.

I am well aware of the speakers at the German American Bund rally at Madison Square Garden in 1939 as I lived during the late 1950s right next door to Wilhelm Kunze, the public relations director of the rally and a critic of Fritz Kuhn, who he later helped expose as stealing from the bund. From him, I learned about the other heroes fighting for the survival of the White race in our country during the 1930s.

Few today can imagine the spirit and camaraderie of people of German and European descent to unite and cooperate. Typical for most ethnic groups, people of German descent founded German clubs, where they practiced German togetherness with good food, beer, classical dancing, German language and culture for their children, plus lots of sports, etc.

Little known today is the pitched fervor of the left to draw the United States into the war. Germans, mainly, were attacked in many ways, along with other European immigrants.

I remember one of the many German clubs in New Jersey was crudely set up by leftists and government plants. At that time, the police alleged they had received a tip about an arms cache on the grounds of the club. That attempt to sabotage the club failed because the saboteurs were stopped trying to smuggle in the guns and hide them on the grounds.

I learned much about the persecution of Germans and other nationalities who opposed American involvement in a European war during that time. The slurs against Germans in particular were unbelievable.

Kunze, a third-generation and faithfully loyal American, decided to go to Germany upon America's entry into the war. Kunze was fluent in English, as well as German, Spanish and Russian. With direct civilian travel from here to Europe being impossible, he went to Mexico to build a boat and sail it to the land of his ancestors. Others allege he was trying to build a submarine.

When there, he was revealed to the omnipresent U.S. spy services. They apprehended him and took him back to the United States, where they kept him in various concentration camps, e.g., Ellis Island and Lewisburg, Pennsylvania.

He told me many stories about the German inmates and their lives. In 1944, they dragged him and many other war objectors into the infamous sedition trials that were nothing but revenge efforts by Germanophobes. He also told me how the government tried to get him to lie about fellow defendants at the trial.

Ingrid Richter
Via email

JUDAH BENJAMIN: SABOTEUR

Before reading Marc Roland's excellent article "The South's Rothschild Agent" in TBR's July/August 2022 edition, I had read John B. Jones's *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary*, published in 1866. Jones was an accomplished author, newspaperman and editor (born 1810) who left Baltimore, Maryland to become a clerk for the Confederacy shortly after the war began. He clerked for most of the top men in the Confederacy (secretary of war, of state, etc.), reading and writing much of their correspondence and their orders. In that position, he was a keen observer of Jefferson Davis, George Randolph, Judah Benjamin, Jefferson Davis et al.—as well as the successes and failures of the South's campaign and generals. What surprised me most about Jones's book is the documenta-

tion, over and over, of what seemed to be overt sabotage by Judah Benjamin. Jones's multi-volume book was condensed in 1993 to its current 545 pages. The editor notes that he eliminated Jones's "constant harping on Jews … which reaches a point of offensiveness in this age when race or creed are not the measure of human decency and dignity, and large portions of such carping have been eliminated."

Even so, Jones's book details the undermining of successful generals such as Robert E. Lee, P.G.T. Beauregard and Stonewall Jackson by Benjamin, who unfathomably favored the overtly incompetent. Jones also reveals Benjamin's accommodation of Jewish traders, which allowed open access to hundreds of spies and Northern sympathizers.

After reading Jones's book, I was puzzled why Benjamin hadn't been seriously looked at for the role he played in sabotaging the Confederacy. So, reading Roland's article was exceptionally welcome. The Benjamin story should be fleshed out in more detail.

Roy Harvey
New York

MORE WAFFEN SS STORIES

As a longtime subscriber to your great magazine, I have every issue. I was wondering if you ever did an article on the German WWII Panzer divisions, such as the Lehr Division that fought at Normandy?

Another article could be on Waffen SS Panzer commander Michael Wittman (1914-1944), of the Bavarian village of Vogelthal and winner of the Knight's Cross with Oakleaves and Swords. He is considered one of the greatest experts on the art of armored warfare—not just in World War II, but the modern era.

Finally, an article on Carl Walther and the development of the Walther P. 38 pistol, arguably the most influential handgun to come out of WWII. It was still in service with various countries until 2004, and is the poster-child for the Beretta 92 FS.

Heath Torstveit
Via email

PERPETUAL VIRGIN I

Regarding Mr. Erwin Sickinger's letter in the January/February 2023 issue, this is big news about Our Lady's having seven children. He says the New Testament clearly says this. Please tell us where.

Dexter Ball
Arizona

PERPETUAL VIRGIN II

Was Mary a perpetual Virgin as Mr. Erwin Sickinger denies in the January/February 2023 edition of TBR? According to Mark 6:3, Jesus had four brothers—James, Joseph, Judas and Simon—and "sisters," which would imply to me that He had at least two sisters. I suppose the question is whether or not these other siblings were birthed by Mary or they were children of the older Joseph by a previous marriage.

I hope I have not caused a controversy by suggesting this. The last thing I want to do is see our Christian brothers and sisters at one another's throats for asking such questions.

P.S. I am a Catholic and am not offended when Protestants hold views on religion different than that of my own. Catholics have been discriminated against for a long time.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

AN ATHEISTS' OPINION

It amuses me sometimes (and not in a good way) to see Christians arguing about such things as what day of the week Jesus was crucified, what time of year he was born and whether or not he was Jewish. As an agnostic with a leaning toward atheism, I do not believe Jesus actually existed, being more of an amalgamation of the various "messiahs" who were fighting against Roman rule and financial corruption in religion in general. He is a symbol of resistance against tyranny. If he lived, great. If he did not, it matters not. His legacy still inspires.

I was raised as a Christian in a nondenominational church and I do remember one thing our pastor told us: "God hates discord and fighting among His children." I had to look it up to find out where in the Bible it says this, but this is clear in multiple books including Corinthians, Galatians and Philippians. Nothing upset my mother more than when we kids used to argue and fight amongst ourselves. TBR should not encourage this.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

STICK TOGETHER

I see much heated parley between Christians debating biblical interpretation and dogma in the letters section of TBR. I for one do not like to see various Christian sects arguing amongst themselves. We Christians have to stick together against our common foes who are closing in around us while we squabble.

Alice Lee
Maryland

UKRAINE BORDERS

Switzerland is populated by about two-thirds German, one-quarter French and about one-eighth Italians. The Germans could probably out-vote the French and Italians and make German the official language, but the Germans there try to get along. French is the official language in three of the cantons and Italian in one.

After World War I, part of Germany was put in the western part of Czechoslovakia. In 1936, German books were banned and replaced with Czech ones. Adolf Hitler was later able to reclaim this German land.

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn said that the borders of Ukraine were changed by Lenin and Khrushchev when Ukraine was part of the Soviet Union. The eastern part of Ukraine and Crimea are populated by Russian speakers. Solzhenitsyn said: "The present borders of Ukraine are the result of Lenin seeking for a way to compensate the Ukrainian people for consuming their liberty under Soviet domination. Thus, it was Lenin who arbitrarily attached the Donbass as well as parts of the

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

left bank of Crimea to Ukraine. Later, in 1954, Khruschev added all of Crimea to Ukraine. [Today,] Ukrainian nationalists stand firm in defense of their 'holy' territorial integrity of a border created by Lenin."

In 2014, the CIA, George Soros and Victoria Nuland overthrew the elected government of Ukraine and put in a pro-Western, unelected government. The president had to flee Ukraine for Russia. The new government was hostile to the Russians in the eastern region of Ukraine. The new government, with American help, began shelling and killing the Russians in eastern Ukraine. Russia had occupied Crimea in 2014 without a war, and the people in Crimea voted by 97% to 3% to be part of Russia.

Over a year ago, of course, Vladimir Putin invaded Ukraine to help his ethnic brothers. The Russians there had been told they would have to speak Ukrainian in schools. In places where Putin took over, people voted overwhelmingly to join the Russian Federation. How can people who believe in democracy want to force these people to be part of a nation that wants to kill them?

Back to Switzerland. Because they voted to remain neutral in World War I and World War II, they prospered.

The way I see it, Russia is anti-New World Order, anti-homosexual, pro-Christian and pro-nationalism. Russia is one of the few White nations left that is resisting Third World immigration. Poland and Hungary have limited mass immigration from non-White nations.

The United States government, on the other hand, is allowing millions of non-Whites in. Joe Biden will even take in the people that have been let out of jails in other nations.

Paul Register
Mississippi

BAD COUNTERS

In a recent "Personal from the Editor," you said, "the Israelis are good at counting dead bodies." You are wrong. In World War II, they were off by 6 million!

William A. White
Maryland

KULTURKAMPF

According to a Google search, "equity" is the act of ensuring that processes and programs are impartial, fair and provide equal possible outcomes for every individual. "Inclusion" is the practice of making people feel a sense of belonging. "Diversity" is the presence of differences within a given setting.

It is worth noting here that such a program is inherently anti-meritocratic, something which most all Americans would be appalled at were it plainly identified for what it truly is.

Equity here means equality of outcome, regardless of the gifts and abilities of some individuals to excel. The goal here is unremarkable, orchestrated sameness. Individuals of higher abilities have to be brought down so that they are on par with the nondescript herd. Success and achievement are not to be rewarded, but punished.

No child left behind has as a corollary no child moved ahead. Mediocracy, or rule by the milquetoast average, is the ultimate goal, not meritocracy or rule by the achievement-oriented best.

"Inclusion," we are told, "is the practice of making people feel a sense of belonging at work," whatever that means. According to this definition of "inclusion," it is the responsibility of the employer to make an employee feel welcome. It is not the responsibility of the employee to reasonably incorporate himself or herself into an organization. Obviously framing "inclusion" in this way puts the onus on the employer and opens the employer up to lawsuits for not being inclusive enough—a standard with an ever-receding horizon.

Finally, the shibboleth "diversity": Here it is defined plainly as "the presence of differences within a given setting." This is something that is supposed to be emphasized and celebrated. First you recognize and elevate differences and then you celebrate the fact that there are differences.

On the surface, this may all sound well and good, but the simple fact is that, by emphasizing differences, you are creating schisms at work, at school and in society. It would be analogous to taking an egg, symbolizing the whole of humanity, breaking it into a dozen pieces symbolizing the diversity of humanity, and then wondering why, in retrospect, you can't piece the eggshell back together. To truly overcome so-called "racism" and division, the solution is not celebrating differences but, on the contrary, celebrating sameness! We are all a part of the family of man and this common denominator needs—desperately needs—to be emphasized, not eschewed.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Email: vaughn_kl@msn.com

CONGRATULATIONS

Congratulations to TBR writer John Wear. I see he made the ADL's list of the world's top 30 worst Holocaust deniers! Great work, John!

Jim Adams
Ohio

Send Us Your Letters and Your Emails!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
From $200.01 to $300: **$20**
Over $300? **Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 8-4 ET.**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR43

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

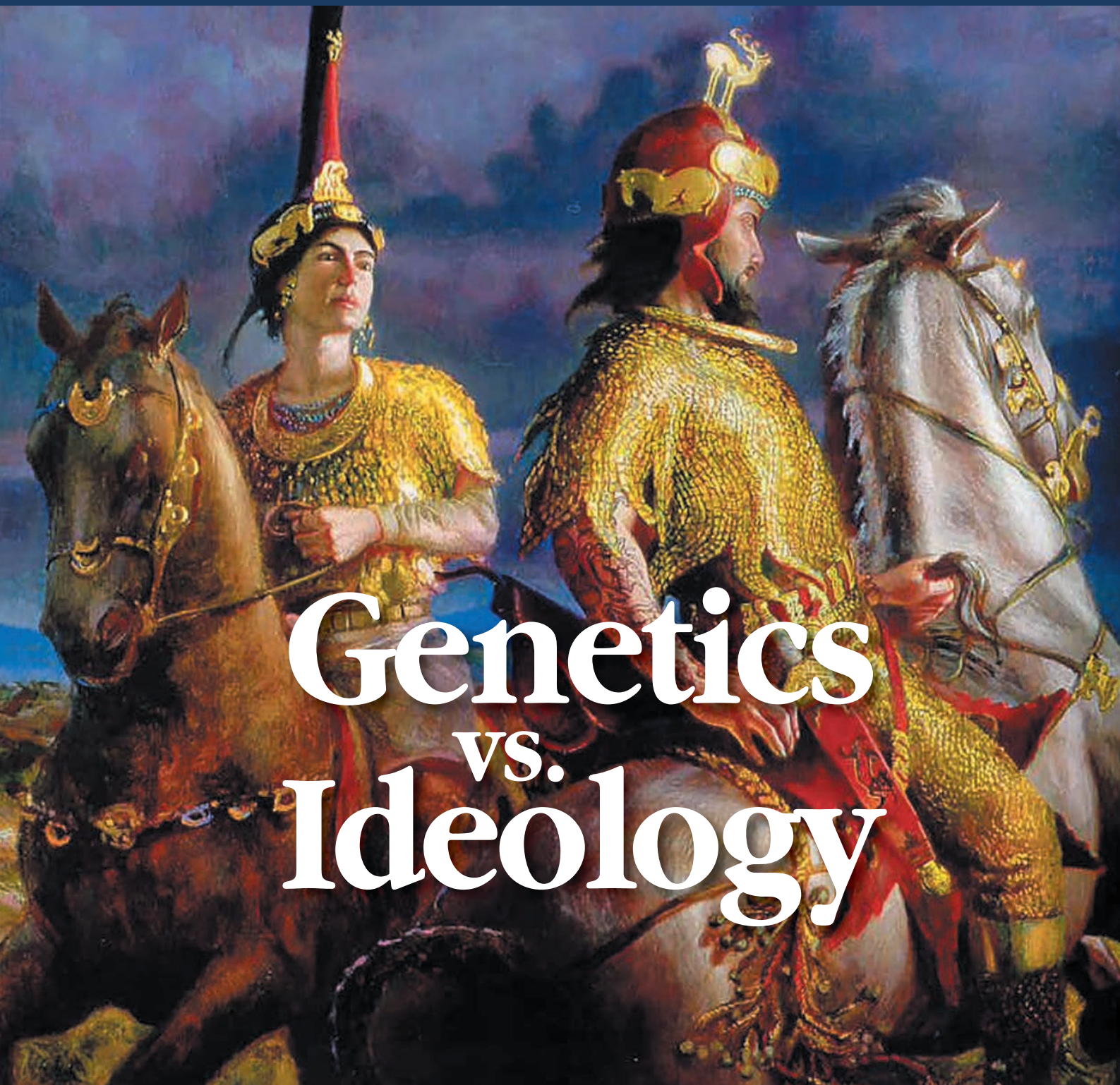

Crimes Discreetly Veiled

By F.J.P. Veale

With a foreword by Lord Hankey

Seven of the Biggest Lies of World War II Exposed

NEW! This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom" when the Soviet Union was invaded by Germany. The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Polish officers and intelligentsia in cold blood. The third lie deals with what the controlled media and establishment historians still maintain was Benito Mussolini's "execution." In fact, this was no execution, but a blatant murder carried out to cover up the theft of millions in state gold and reserves by Red partisans. The fourth lie deals with the largely suppressed activities of one of France's greatest mass murderers—Dr. Marcel Petiot. His killing spree—more than 60 people—was undiscovered for years. The fifth lie deals with what is known as the "Marzabotto Massacre" in Italy. It is claimed that this incident was a mass murder carried out by a German unit in 1944 against a village of Italian civilians. The sixth lie deals with the arrest and false imprisonment of Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke. The seventh lie deals with the case of Adm. Eric Raeder and his imprisonment in Spandau Prison on the charge of "waging aggressive war" for arranging the invasion of Norway. This amazing work of historical revelations has been suppressed ever since it first appeared in 1958. This edition has been completely reset and updated with numerous footnotes to bring the reader familiar with the personalities mentioned. The new edition also contains all four original maps and 36 unusual illustrations. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

One of the Most Popular Holocaust Books Ever Composed Is Back in Stock in a New Sixth Edition!

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

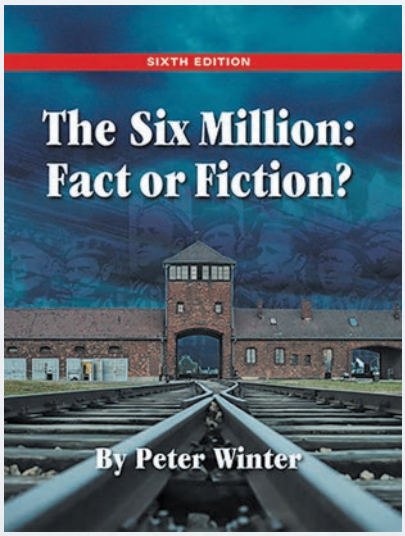

Revised, edited, updated, and expanded, this work is without a doubt the single most important Revisionist examination of the legend of the "Six Million" Holocaust as yet published. Just a few of the amazing revelations contained in this sixth edition include:

• Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine;

• Zionists offered to fight for Germany against Britain in WWII;

• Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then, after the war broke out, to evacuating them east of the Urals;

• Official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and, of that number, 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war;

• The Soviet Union used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans to support the "extermination" allegations;

• The shocking lies and distortions contained in the two Demjanjuk trials;

• The Jewish lead prosecutor in the "Einsatzgruppen" trials publicly admitted to having witnessed torture and personally used death threats to extract confessions from German prisoners;

• Exactly what Adolf Eichmann confessed to;

• The Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually fake;

• Original German plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers";

• Forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon-B in the so-called "ruined gas chambers";

• Offical Polish university archeological digs at Belzec and Sobibor have failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers," and how a similar dig at Chelmno contradicted "eyewitness" testimony;

• The "gas chambers" at Majdanek have glass windows, baths, and real showers for the "victims";

• The "carbon monoxide" gas bottles on display at Majdanek, still connected to a "gas chamber," are engraved and marked as "carbon dioxide";

• Details of the "Star of David gas chamber tile" hoax at the 2013 Treblinka archaeological dig;

• A delousing chamber at Dachau is called a homicidal gas chamber;

• German POWs were forced to alter a shower room at Sachsenhausen to support a Soviet show trial. The forgery was so crude that the Communists knocked down the building in 1952.

• The Bergen-Belsen camp is reviewed, with an explanation of the typhus epidemic that swept the camp in the last months of the war and created the horror images of emaciated dead bodies now associated with "the Holocaust."

• This new edition also deals with the "eyewitness survivor" memoirs and their outright lies and forgery, starting with a superbly illustrated exposé of the faked memoirs of "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal and many others.

• Finally, the last section discusses the all-important question of how and why the Holocaust storytellers have gone through so much trouble to make up the incredible story of "the Six Million."

Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 180 illustrations, 125 information-packed pages, #604, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Sorry Mom, I was wrong about the Holocaust

The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

By Monika Schaefer

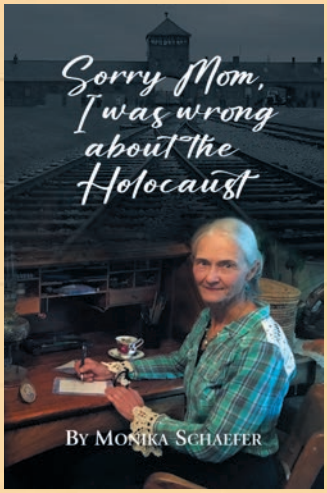

In the early 1950s, Otto Schaefer and Editha Schmilinsky emigrated from Germany to Canada. They met, fell in love, married and soon had children. I am one of those children. My mother and father were proud of their heritage, though they were told again and again they should not be. Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." We children were also taught this in school. It was reiterated in every movie or TV program we saw. I wholeheartedly believed that our people were responsible for the greatest crimes in history. I said to my mother, "Why didn't you, your friends, your folk, your family, why didn't you do something to stop these bad things from happening? Stop Hitler and stop these death camps? You should have done something! You must have known!" My mother told me she didn't know. She added that nobody knew. They only learned about it afterwards. By the time I understood the nature of the post-war "re-education" program, my parents had passed away. I wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a short video entitled *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust*, as my research had definitively proven to my satisfaction that the real story about World War II, Adolf Hitler and the events we now know as "the Holocaust" did not match what we were taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with my brother Alfred and I spending years in German prisons for our thoughts and words. This book recounts that saga.

Softcover, 304 pages, #955, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box, 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

PLASTIC EMPIRE

PLASTIC EMPIRE

BY JOHN Q. PUBLIUS

Plastic Empire is John Q. Publius's third book, exhibiting his familiar no-holds-barred commitment to tracking down and identifying the people and forces imperiling Western civilization. Here, the book tackles the war for the minds and soul of the West through the mechanisms of psychological and demographic warfare, the actors waging this war, and the nature of their ultimate aims. After diagnosing the ills of modern man—the isolation, atomization, alienation, and despair—and the consequences, Publius dissects the various strands contributing to societal breakdown: mass immigration, pornography, media manipulation and more. He then scrutinizes the principal figures and organizations behind these mechanisms of control and/or destruction, how they've advanced their agenda and how they interact. This cosmopolitan "elite" responsible for the imperilment of Western Man sits atop a gilded throne ruling over a "plastic empire"—ersatz, inauthentic and inorganic. This book is a vital read for anyone who wants to understand how and why they find themselves beleaguered in their own homelands and who is responsible. Softcover, 202 pages, #984, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

2ND EDITION—EXPANDED & UPDATED BY ARTHUR KEMP

The Children of Ra

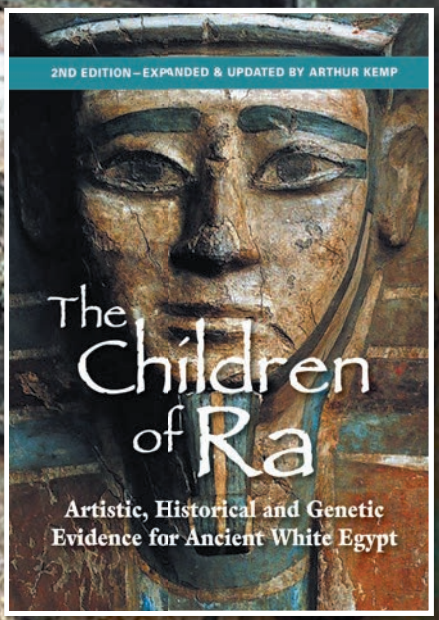

Artistic, Historical & Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

A comprehensive overview of the long-debated question of what race were the Ancient Egyptians—finally answered through a thorough study of the historical record, Egyptian art, images of mummies, and new dramatic DNA evidence. Ra was the sun god of ancient Egypt, and part of the religion of that culture was a belief that the pharaohs were descended from him. The Sun god was depicted with an eagle's head and a human body, with the sun sitting on its head—thus the association of red and blond hair with royalty among the ancient Egyptians.

Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that White people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egypt culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence.

Contains the dramatic DNA evidence which shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tübingen—which revealed that the ancient Egyptians were closely related to present-day Europeans.

A vital work for all those fascinated by ancient Egypt and the origins of that civilization.

Also contains a detailed Egyptian history timeline to explain how this White-founded society was overrun, and how this process led to the extinction of this greatest of the ancient civilizations—a somber warning to today's West. Softcover, color photos throughout, 90 pages, #627, $21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD20695.To charge, call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May / June 2023 ❖ Volume XXIX ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Operation Ginny: A Forgotten Turning Point in World War II

By Marc Roland

4 Operation Ginny, a U.S.-led sabotage mission in Axis-controlled Italy, could have helped end WWII, yet it failed miserably. The little-known mission and the Axis response set a major precedent in the post-WWII military tribunals, resulting in the unjust executions of German military men.

Julius Streicher: Unjustly Hanged at Nuremberg

By John Wear, J.D.

12 Long known as the foremost "anti-Semitic" publisher in Germany during the Hitler era, there was much more to Julius Streicher than just his stridently anti-Jewish publication *Der Stürmer*. This early admirer of Hitler was a regional leader of the Third Reich and a contentious politician. After the war, he was hanged at Nuremberg. Why?

National Socialism in America From 1945 to the 1980s

By Karl Haemers

20 In the March/April 2023 edition of TBR, we discussed National Socialist movements in America before World War II. In this second installment, author Karl Haemers delves into National Socialist movements from the end of WWII up through the 1980s, highlighting some of the most prominent publishers, authors and organizers of that era.

Advances in Genetics, DNA Tell Us There Are Seven Races

By Arthur Kemp

30 Following WWII and the triumph of international Communism and its cultural Marxist agents, most schools and universities have denied the reality of race, claiming it is merely a "social construct." With the advent of DNA tracing technology, as well as a greater understanding of genetics, we can say definitively that race ia biological reality, and that there are, in fact, seven distinct races of man.

A True History of Canada's Christian Martyrs

By Rémi Tremblay

44 On and on they go in Canada, apologizing to American Indian groups about the mistreatment meted out to their tribes. Prime Minister Justin Trudeau and Pope Francis have both donned Indian garb in their public mea culpas, but neither bothered to mention the torture and martyrdom of French explorers and Christian missionaries. Here is their story.

Mass Graves Debate in Canada: Were Indian Children Abused?

By John Friend

50 For years now, the Catholic Church in Canada has been accused of neglecting—even killing—Amerindian children in its Indian residential schools. The proof comes in the form of "mass graves" located nearby, for instance, the Kamloops Indian School. But there is a problem: The allegations of "mass graves" look to be a complete hoax.

The Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part Two

By Antonius J. Patrick

52 In TBR's March/April 2023 issue, we published Part 1 of a fascinating study detailing the business relationship between the Vatican and the Rothschild banking dynasty from as far back as the Napoleonic era. In loaning money to the Vatican, the Rothschilds wanted something in return: greater rights for Jews. But where does the story lead next?

The Grand Bargain & Confederate Monuments

By Valerie Protopapas

58 In an attempt at "reconciliation" between the people of the South and the North, a "Grand Bargain" was struck in the early 1900s: Americans would be allowed to erect monuments to their Southern heroes. In return, Southerners were to forget history, particularly the many war crimes committed against them during the Civil War. That lie-filled bargain has been broken.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Holocaust comes to Ann Arbor—19
DNA, geography and race—33
Ancient Egyptian DNA—35
History You May Have Missed—42-43
Proud of Confederates—61
Letters to the Editor—70-72
New and banned books—74-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 29 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Science Battles Ideology

We've been asked to believe a lot of crazy stuff over the past few years: Race riots and looting are righteous and peaceful if carried out in the name of a slain Black criminal; a man can be a man one day and a woman the next (and vice versa); biological males can have babies; five policemen were murdered at the U.S. Capitol on January 6, 2021; Hunter Biden is an honest businessman; Joe Biden is as sharp as a tack; Russian hackers determined the fate of the 2020 presidential election; the glaciers are all going to disappear in five years; our Founding Fathers were all vile racists, and Confederate soldiers do not deserve to be honored with anything but energetic opprobrium, to name just a few.

One of the things we have been told we must believe is that, in America, "all men are created equal." That sentiment might make for a more peaceful multicultural society, but it is a lie. Opportunity is the only thing equal in America, but certainly not "all men." To back up the claim that "all men are created equal," politically correct scientists have been telling us since the early days of DNA analysis that humans share 99% of our DNA with bread mold, thus, there really is but an infinitesimal, insignificant difference between, say, a Bushman from the Kalahari, a Japanese samurai, an American Indian squaw and a Viking explorer, as far as DNA.

As the study of DNA and genetics have advanced over the decades, however, much of what we thought we knew about the races of man has been turned on its head. Political correctness, diligently enforced by the "Equality Cultists," of course, is constantly preventing researchers from stating what DNA tests actually show us: Not only are there seven races of man (not the five previously alleged by most 20th-century scholars), but there are huge differences between their accomplishments that have nothing to do with environment. Thankfully, Arthur Kemp—author of the new book *Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 20th Century*—is not politically correct and offers just a snippet of what he has learned in his studies of race, DNA and genetics in his uncensored article beginning on page 30.

Don't think for a minute that this is some dry and boring topic, loaded with unfathomable scientific jargon. Kemp actually makes this complex subject quite understandable and, in the end, blows apart several dearly held myths about race and ethnic origins that may shock even you—but will certainly enrage the Equality Cultists who are desperate to control the narrative about race and culture.

On another note, TBR continues working to save as many politically incorrect books as we can afford by printing them ourselves. As you read this issue, please take the time to review the book ads we have included in this issue. Many of these books are available nowhere else, and every book purchase not only helps TBR survive, but also makes sure these books and their original publishers are not flushed down the memory hole because they are uncomfortably politically incorrect but factually accurate. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

A New 'New World Order'

In the aftermath of WWII, the U.S. became the preeminent player in global geopolitics, quickly rising as the world's largest economic and military powerhouse, transforming into a bully on the international stage—a stark break with the traditional American diplomatic practices outlined by our Founding Fathers.

For decades now, the U.S. has dictated to other countries the world over, using military and economic threats, internal subversion and other dirty tricks to manipulate the political affairs of ostensibly sovereign foreign nations. In the aftermath of 9/11—a false flag operation conducted by Israel and her agents in the U.S. government to justify the initiation of their pre-planned "Global War on Terror"—the U.S. launched a series of offensive regime-change military operations in a number of Middle Eastern countries, resulting in the deaths of millions and the destruction of entire nations.

At the time, dissidents were warning that these aggressive military actions were based on complete lies and distortions endlessly disseminated by the largely Jewish neoconservatives dominating both the George W. Bush and Barack Obama administrations, falsehoods that were then eagerly amplified and blindly disseminated by the mass media complex.

In recent years, perhaps as a result of blowback from their barbaric offensive military adventures, the Deep State has openly instigated, organized and funded color revolutions in various countries in order to bring down targeted foreign governments that failed to adequately comply with U.S. dictates or, alternatively, were hostile to Israel and its geopolitical ambitions in the Middle East.

The prevailing "New World Order" that has largely been in place since WWII was one in which America dominated the international geopolitical landscape, ruthlessly crushing its opponents with direct military action, threats and intimidation, or internal subversion and sabotage. This unipolar global order in which the United States largely calls the shots on the world stage is now being challenged by a burgeoning alliance between Russia and China, which are also incorporating other increasingly independent-minded regional players, such as Brazil, Iran, Saudi Arabia and India.

Many around the world, including countless dissidents in the United States, view the rising challenge to U.S. hegemony as a very welcome, long overdue development in global geopolitics. A recent Gallup poll, for instance, showed that nearly 25% of the roughly 66,000 people surveyed viewed the United States as the greatest threat to world peace, far surpassing any other nation.

It's hard for us here at TBR to disagree with that assessment, as the American military continues to occupy numerous foreign nations while engaging in covert military actions designed to destabilize and terrorize regimes viewed as "unfriendly" to U.S. interests. Making matters worse, arrogant American policy makers and diplomats played the primary role in instigating the Russian invasion of Ukraine. After ignoring the entirely legitimate and rational security concerns articulated by the Russians while needlessly expanding the NATO alliance eastward toward the Russian border, the Russians came to the obvious conclusion that the Americans simply were and are not interested in respectful dialogue and peaceful coexistence.

That is, however, what the budding Russia-China alliance is all about. In late March, Russian President Vladimir Putin welcomed Chinese leader Xi Jinping to Moscow for a three-day summit, resulting in 14 major diplomatic, economic and political agreements designed to foster cooperation between the two blossoming challengers to U.S. geopolitical hegemony.

"This is an example of how world powers who are permanent members of the UN Security Council and have a special responsibility for maintaining stability and security on the planet should interact," Putin stated at a ceremonial dinner following talks with Xi, a clear dig at the arrogant and disrespectful attitude of American diplomatic officials.

Prior to his trip, Xi penned an op-ed in a major Russian newspaper describing the Russia-Chinese cooperative alliance as based on "lasting friendship and win-win cooperation." He also noted their relationship is based on "mutual respect" and "peaceful coexistence" that is "setting a fine example for developing a new model of major-country relations." This stands in stark contrast to the arrogant and disrespectful approach of the United States.

The sensible Russia-China alliance and the emergence of a multipolar world order in which sovereign nations respect one another's unique cultures and political interests, engage in peaceful coexistence and develop beneficial economic arrangements is welcome indeed.

Do not be afraid of this new New World Order. It is time someone challenged the deluded leaders of our nation who have engaged in endless, costly and bloody wars of hegemony for nearly a century. The end result could be—we hope—a new era of respectful and peaceful international relations, not only for America, but the world at large. Time will tell. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

OPERATION GINNY

A Forgotten Turning Point of the Second World War

By Marc Roland

By early 1944, Anglo-American forces were so bogged down in their Italian campaign, the entire peninsula had become little more than a field of victory for the German and Fascist defenders.[1] Gone were the heady days of Sicily's conquest and Benito Mussolini's downfall during the previous year, replaced by a bloody stalemate at Anzio and deadlocked attrition around Monte Cassino. Winston Churchill's repeated assurances that Italy was "the soft underbelly of Europe" had been reduced by harsh reality to a bitter caricature of the British prime minister.[2]

Around the turn of the New Year, however, strategic analysts in the OSS (Office of Strategic Services, America's intelligence agency, the forerunner of today's Central Intelligence Agency, the dreaded CIA) discovered a key to unlock the Latin trap into which the Western Allies had fallen. U.S. Eighth Air Force high-altitude photographs of northwestern Italy revealed a pair of tunnels between the towns of Framura and Bonassola on the only railroad line that transported supplies to Axis troops besieging Anzio and in the Cassino area. If this line could be severed, "all railway transportation—all the Wehrmacht's vital supplies—would cease rolling for many months, starving an irreplaceable supply chain and shutting down the entire German offensive in Italy," according to author Vincent dePaul Lupiano in his new book titled *Operation Ginny: The Most Significant Commando Raid of World War Two*.[3]

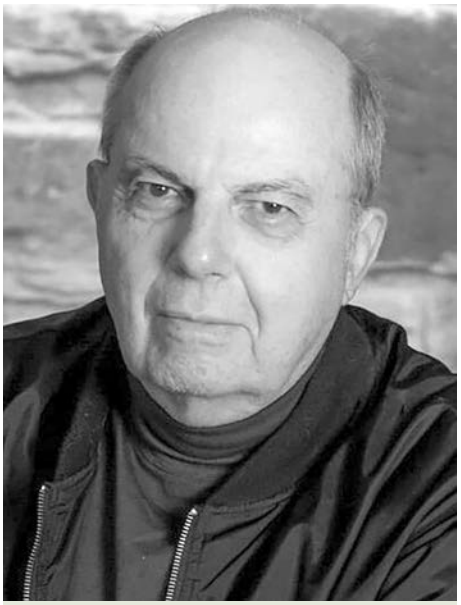

VINCENT DEPAUL LUPIANO
Expert on Operation Ginny.

As soon as the Framura-Bonassola railhead was recognized for its pivotal importance, American warplanes were ordered to obliterate the target. They missed it, but returned in subsequent sorties, only to find that their bombardiers were repeatedly unable to score against the narrow-gauge tracks, some of which were nonetheless hit, more by accident than precision. Follow-up reconnaissance revealed still more bad news: Italian railroad crews had repaired all U.S. Air Force damage within a few hours, allowing Wehrmacht rolling stock to proceed without missing a beat. The tunnels themselves, hollowed into the base of a mountain, were bombproof.

Seeking an alternative solution, OSS intelligence agents obtained construction documents of the tunnels and interviewed engineers from the maintenance section of the Italian railways. If the tunnels were imploded onto the tracks, the German supply lifeline would be effectively cut. "Air power," writes dePaul Lupiano, "was neither severe enough nor accurate enough in the mountainous terrain to achieve that goal."[4] Thus was born Operation Ginny, from "Italian Operational Groups" of OSS commandos referred to as "OGs"—U.S. Army experts tasked with sabotaging otherwise inaccessible targets deep inside enemy territory.

Their mission was "to interdict the Genoa-La Spezia rail line, which was the main route for supplies, weapons and armaments to the Cassino front and the Anzio bridgehead, by sabotaging two tunnel entrances southeast of the Framura rail station and booby-trapping the open rails between them." The volunteers had been intensively trained "with particular emphasis on physical condition":

Right, a rare photo of 11 of the 15 U.S. commandos assigned to singlehandedly turn the Italian campaign in favor of the Allies. Mission commander, First Lt. Albert Materazzi, is in the coat, back row, center. **Illustration below:** When his Fascist captor "asked Lt. Vincent Russo [an Operation Ginny commando] if he, the son of an Italian, did not feel ashamed to carry arms against his fatherland, he lowered his head, became red-faced, and did not answer, but gave me the impression that my words struck home."

Courses were designed to make all OGs proficient in fighting with a knife; camouflage, map-reading, and compass use; and familiarity with the equipment and methods of airborne and seaborne raids. A great many of the tactical exercises were conducted at night. Operational training included mountain operations and amphibious operations. The aggressiveness of spirit and willingness to close with the enemy were stressed.

First Lt. Albert R. Materazzi, the mission commander, rehearsed his 14 specialists at L'Ile-Rousse, in Allied-occupied Corsica, because it topographically resembled the northwest coast of Italy, where the tunnels were located:

> To have qualified for Operation Ginny, the OGs had to be of Italian-American heritage and had to speak either fluent or partial Italian. One spoke fluent Genoese, the prevalent dialect in [the target] area. They had to be trained in overt activities, particularly demolitions, assassinations, intelligence gatherings, and hand-to-hand combat. Their objective would require a complex formula of timing, courage, audacity, numerous details and an abundance of luck.

This last requirement was lacking on the night of February 27, 1944 when a radar set equipping one of the two PT boats carrying Lt. Materazzi and his comrades broke down, forcing their return to Corsica for repairs. They were at sea again 45 minutes later and proceeded to partially land their forces near the targets but had lost too much time for setting their explosive charges before daybreak. They aborted the mission, and returned, furiously rowing their pair of rubber boats to PT *214*, which sped for Corsica from the enemy-patrolled waters.

The following March 22, Operation Ginny 2 succeeded in landing its shore party members, but their rescue PT boats were scattered by machine gun fire coming from *Motoscafo armato silurante*, "torpedo-armed motorboats," of the Marina Nazionale Republicana, Mussolini's new navy in the north of Italy. "The PT boats returned to the pinpoint [where they were supposed to meet up with the demolition experts] on March 23, but, before they reached it, their radar indicated several large enemy craft at sea. [The PT boats] were blocked from making shore," and raced back to Corsica without retrieving the abandoned commandos.

According to dePaul Lupiano, "a photo reconnaissance mission flown the next morning revealed no damage to the tunnels and no sign of the OGs. A final attempt was made on the night of March 25, but, again, there was no sign of the OGs." That was the end of the attempts to bring

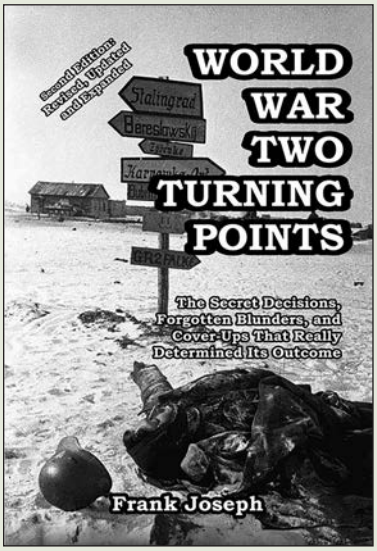

World War Two Turning Points

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders, and Cover-Ups That Really Determined the Outcome

What really determined the course of World War II? Highlighting 21 major events, decisions, and strategic failures, *World War Two Turning Points* reveals the much deeper factors that lie behind the well-known course of events as portrayed by the victors. Topics covered include little-known strategic failures, such as the German navy's decision to build capital ships instead of submarines, the Finnish army's refusal to defeat the Soviets at Leningrad, Japan's failure to invade the USSR when that state was at its weakest point, Hitler's competence as a military leader (he was no bungling fool) and a full discussion of the German "wonder weapons" and how, but for lower-ranking mistakes, they could have changed the course of the conflict. Softcover, 354 pages, #708, indexed, new second edition, completely revised and updated. Lavishly illustrated with 167 rare photographs, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

> With the telex in hand, Dostler now felt that the order to execute had been blessed "by higher headquarters" and that he could proceed officially.

them home. Initially, the OSS listed them as "missing in action; later, as captured by the enemy."

Meanwhile, Materazzi and his men, bobbing in their rubber dinghies, missed the assigned landing location by two miles, only "to discover sheer cliffs rising formidably, straight from the sea." They moved up the coast to seek a more suitable place to hunker down. The rough seas complicated their rowing and the direction they were heading. Several OGs fell into the water and had to swim to shore, and they lost 15 cases of C-4 [high] explosives. The mission was deteriorating with alarming speed. What to do?

"Once ashore, they discovered they were in the wrong spot. As dawn approached, the OGs pulled the rubber boats about 50 feet up from the beach and set out to camouflage them." The bad job they did of it, wet and shivering as they were in the early morning cold, was made worse by the inappropriately bright orange color of the dinghies themselves:

> Why would the powers that be have permitted that color for the boats? [A local] fisherman reported them. More than anything, bungling the camouflaging of the rubber boats was probably the OGs' biggest mistake and would, sadly, lead to their capture. The poor camouflaging had been their undoing. The entire party of OG men then went about 400 yards uphill until they found an abandoned barn, where they decided to hide for the day.

Shortly thereafter, they were surprised by a coastal patrol of 19 home guards. A brief firefight ensued but was abruptly terminated when an Italian hand grenade exploded, inflicting minor facial injuries to one of the commandos. All of them surrendered and were taken to Il Commissario, Antonio Guglielmini, for interrogation: "I got the impression that they had no desire to complete the mission which they had been sent and were content to have been captured."

The Americans' resignation was shared by their leader, Lt. Materazzi, who, without prompting or hesitation, freely divulged, in fluent Italian, everything he knew, including names, dates, equipment and places regarding Operation Ginny, from its Corsican origins to its Framura-Bonassola objectives. Fully appreciating the value of such detailed, abundant information, Guglielmini immediately passed it along to his Fascist National Party superiors, who notified the Wehrmacht command for northern Italy. The OG men were then taken by German army officers for further questioning. They were unsure what to do with their captives: Were they eligible for a prisoner of war camp, or for a firing squad as saboteurs? "Although they dressed like regular soldiers," dePaul Lupiano observes, "they did not carry identification attesting to one category or the other."

The matter was deferred to the nearest high authority, Lt. Gen. of Infantry Anton Dostler, commander of the 75th Army Corps. He at first ordered their death warrant, then, on second thought, rescinded it. "I would not, however, assume the responsibility for having the prisoners shot, but referred it to the army, who took the decision." He would act only after hearing back from his own superior, Lt. Gen. Gustav-Adolf von Zangen. Dostler wanted something in writing.

He received it almost immediately

Its original railroad tracks since replaced by a paved bike and pedestrian path, this tunnel at Bonassola, on the coast of northwestern Italy, was Operation Ginny's target. Had the Allies been able to destroy this tunnel, the Axis forces would have found it nearly impossible to continue to get vital supplies to their frontline troops.

via teleprinter from Army Group von Zangen. "With the telex in hand, Dostler now felt that the order to execute had been blessed 'by higher headquarters' and that he could proceed officially." He did, and the 15 hapless commandos died in front of a firing squad on the morning of March 26. But they were victims less of a murderous military bureaucracy than the exponentially revengeful climate of the times.

During the early years of World War II, British atrocities had been chiefly confined to sinking enemy hospital ships, firebombing civilian population centers and machine-gunning any Axis pilot hanging helplessly in his parachute harness after bailing out of a disabled aircraft.[5] War crimes rose to new levels of barbarity in August 1942, after a foiled Anglo-Canadian landing on the French coast left behind the corpses of German soldiers, hands tied behind their backs, killed execution-style near the town of Dieppe. They were not the victims of random murder, but deliberately shot as a matter of Allied policy that had been spelled out in secret operational orders found on a captured brigadier.

The following October, another raid at Sark netted five German servicemen, who were similarly bound and "silenced by stuffing their mouths with grass and dirt."[6] Two died of gunshot wounds, a third was stabbed to death, one wounded man escaped, and the raiders returned to England with a single prisoner. Clearly, the British were in repeated criminal violation of Geneva Convention specifications defining internationally agreed treatment for enemy prisoners. Britain's Channel Island outrage was the last straw.

Two weeks later, "German High Command (OKW) lawyers, officers and staff crafted" Adolf Hitler's "Führerbefehl." He explained why such a "draconian commando order" was justified and imperative:

"I deem it necessary to announce the reasons for this decree. For a long time now, our opponents have been employing, in their conduct of the war, methods which contravene the International Geneva Convention. Members of the so-called commandos behave in a particularly brutal and underhanded manner, and it has been established that those units recruit criminals not only from their own country, but even former convicts set free in enemy territories.

"From captured orders [i.e., obtained after the thwarted Dieppe raid], it emerges that they are instructed

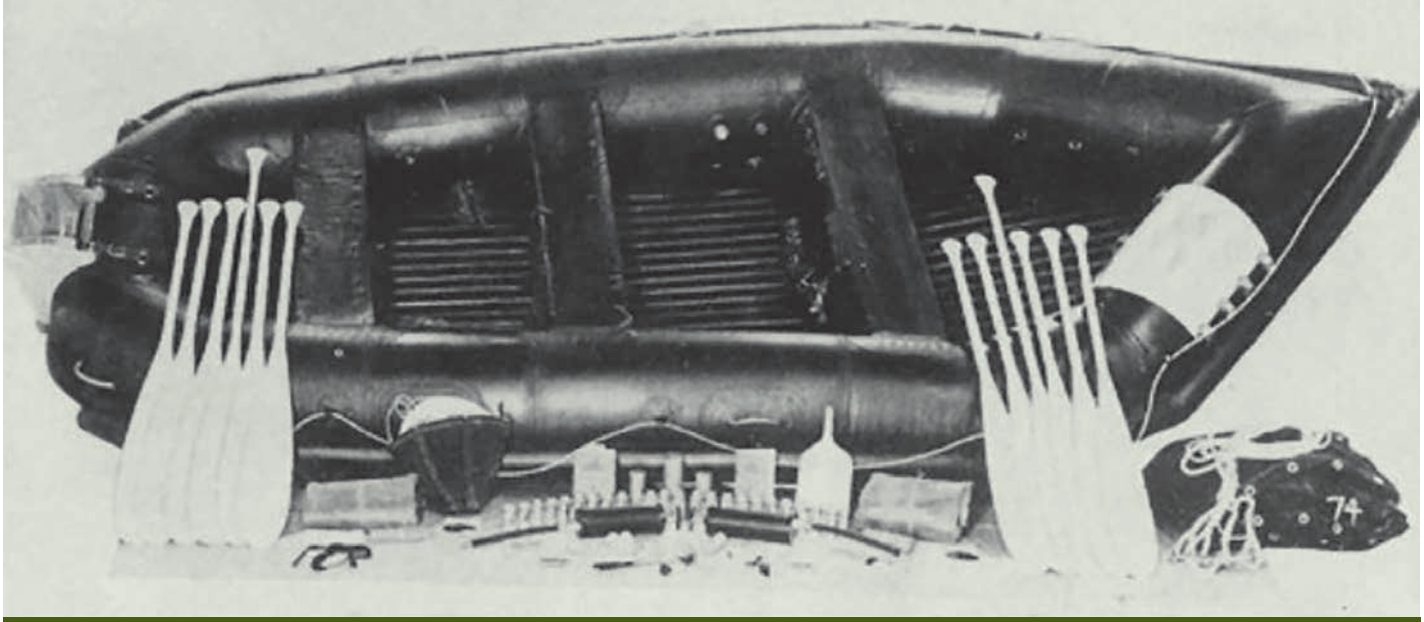

One of the commandos' rubber boats captured by the Italians. The vessel's incomprehensibly bright orange color made it nearly impossible to camouflage and was a factor leading to the commandos' capture.

not only to tie up prisoners, but also to kill out of hand unarmed captives who they think might prove an encumbrance to them or hinder them in successfully carrying out their aims. Orders have indeed been found in which the killing of prisoners has positively been demanded of them. Since [the enemy] lands his sabotage troops in uniform and at the same time supplies them with civilian clothes, they can appear as soldiers or civilians, according to need.

"While they themselves have orders to ruthlessly eliminate German soldiers or even indigenous inhabitants who get in their way, they run no danger of suffering really serious losses in their operations, since, at the worst, if they are caught, they can immediately surrender. … The incident theoretically falls under the provisions of the Geneva Convention. There is no doubt, however, that this is a misuse of the worst form of the Geneva agreements. … All they have to do is to attack people, traffic installations or other installations successfully and, upon being encountered by the enemy, surrender. These are the reasons for the decree I have issued.

"Under no circumstances can it be permitted, therefore, that dynamite, sabotage or a terrorist unit simply allows itself to be captured, expecting to be treated according to the rules of the Geneva Convention. The unit must under all circumstances be ruthlessly exterminated. … In the future, Germany will adopt the same methods against these sabotage units of the British and their allies; i.e., that, whenever they appear, they shall be ruthlessly destroyed by German troops.

> If the first German officer tried for war crimes was found not guilty, it would be embarrassing.

"I order, therefore: From now on, all men operating against German troops in so-called commando raids in Europe or in Africa are to be annihilated to the last man. This is to be carried out whether they be soldiers in uniform or saboteurs, with or without arms; and whether fighting or seeking to escape; and it is especially immaterial whether they come into action from ships and aircraft, or whether they land by parachute. Even if these individuals on discovery make obvious their intention of giving themselves up as prisoners, no pardon is on any count to be given. Should individual members of these commandos, such as agents, saboteurs etc. fall into the hands of the Wehrmacht through any means as, for example, through the police in one of the occupied territories, they are to be instantly handed over to the SD.[7] To hold them in military custody—for example, in POW camps etc.—even if only as a temporary measure—is strictly forbidden.

"This order does not apply to those enemy soldiers who are taken prisoner or give themselves up in open battle in the course of normal operations, large-scale attacks or in major assault landings or airborne operations. Neither does it apply to those who fall into our hands after a sea-fight, nor to those enemy soldiers who, after air-battle, seek to save their lives by parachute. I will hold all commanders and officers responsible under military law for any omission to carry out this order, whether in failure of their duty to instruct their units accordingly, or if they themselves act contrary to it."[8]

Although, through his questionably

legal "Kommandobefehl No. 46," historians charge Hitler with ultimate responsibility for the murder of Operation Ginny's captured OGs and all the other Allied special agents made prisoners and executed by his troops, it is clear he only issued it in response to the persistent commission of brutal war crimes enacted by Anglo-Canadian terrorists. If such punitive measures stretched or even over-reached the Geneva Convention, they still fell far behind the extent of torture and murder initiated by the Western Allies against German prisoners his "Führerbefehl" was meant to protect. He did not live long enough, however, to protect the man charged with the responsibility of carrying it out.

Soon following the collapse of the Third Reich, Gen. Dostler was charged by U.S. occupation authorities with 15 counts of homicide in what was the first Allied war crimes trial following WWII.

> All knew, for better or for worse, that it would establish multiple precedents for the upcoming Nuremberg Trials, which would begin on November 10, 1945 … Back in Washington, D.C., the Truman administration had been telling the American people for months that "not a single German officer guilty of war crimes would be set free." After all the posturing, if the first German officer tried for war crimes was acquitted and released, it would be a major embarrassment for President Harry Truman and his administration.

Dostler's lead counsel, U.S. Army Col. Wolfe and U.S. Army Maj. Cecil Kent Emery (Wolfe's assistant counsel) sent a telex to Washington, D.C. outlining their position, citing the lack of solid evidence, a preponderance of hearsay and a dearth of credible witnesses to support their legal case. Shortly after, they received a stunning response: "Lacking standard evidence, hearsay will be accepted as evidence in the trial." This decision established another precedent for the upcoming Nuremberg Trials. After Dostler pled not guilty to the charge, the judge advocate presented a clumsy argument filled with myriad technical errors. The most fundamental of these was an unwillingness to address Hitler's "Führerbefehl" as the centerpiece of Dostler's case.

DePaul Lupiano writes:

> Today, it can be categorically stated that the Ginny OGs did fall within the provisions of the Commando Order. Dostler could have been court-marshaled by the German government because he did not immediately turn the Ginny OGs over to the Sicherheitdienst [intelligence agency]; this was demanded by the Commando Order. The SD would have trucked them off and had them immediately executed. Dostler knew that, when he finally issued the OGs' execution order, he had the full endorsement of his army, his government and its laws. He did so with a clear conscience, believing he was acting legally according to the rules he had sworn numerous times to obey.

This argument counted for nothing with the judge advocate, who instead refused to allow the testimony of two witnesses on Dostler's behalf, together with a written request for leniency from the Vatican. In short order, he found Dostler guilty on all counts and ordered his execution.

"Many U.S. officers in the gallery gasped when they heard the sentence. To many, it meant that a general could lose his life for obeying an order when the result was determined to be a war crime. Some were not happy with the result. A sense of injustice wafted through the courtroom."

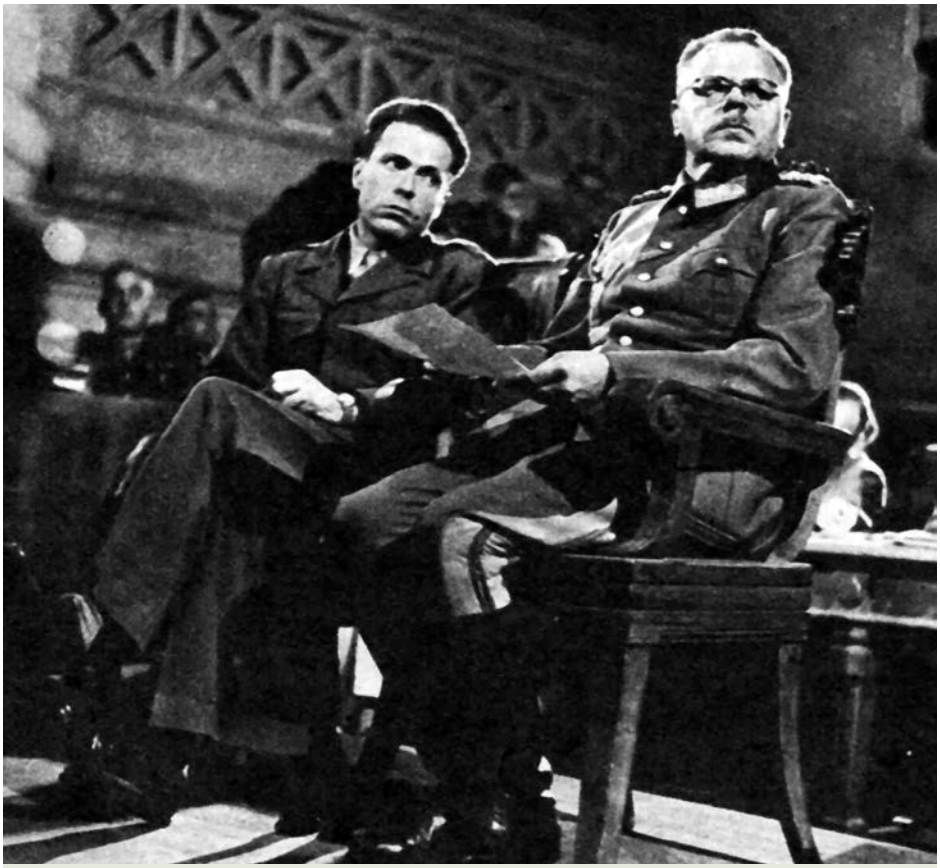

Lt. Gen. Anton Dostler (right) with interpreter Albert O. Hirschman at Dostler's war crimes trial in Italy, 1945. Of all the Germans to be executed by the U.S. military, Dostler was one of but two shot instead of hanged. The other was Capt. Curt Bruns, who was shot for ordering the executions of two U.S. POWs during the Battle of the Bulge.

Lt. Gen. Anton Dostler receives Last Rites from German and American chaplains on December 1, 1945, while being tied to a stake by U.S. guards before he was "shot to death by musketry"—"an odd, antique word from the French *mousquetaire*, dating back to 1640-1650." Its choice suited the general's sham trial, conducted as it was on "odd, antique" notions of injustice.

Operation Ginny was not only an infamous legal turning point, but a forgotten military one, as well. Had its commandos succeeded in cutting the Genoa-La Spezia rail line, the Italian campaign would have sputtered to an end in an Allied victory by late May or early June 1944. Instead, the indecisive fighting dragged on, culminating in 649,000 dead and wounded by May 1945, with much of northern Italy still in Axis hands.

"We do not believe Anton Dostler should have been executed," dePaul Lupiano concludes. "He wasn't being judged; he was being punished. … Those infected with Germanophobia might want to disagree here, but facts are facts. … The climate after the war's end in 1945 was, unquestionably, one of retribution. Justice was veiled and took a back seat, and this was quite apparent at the time. Punishment was pursued more vigorously than justice." DePaul Lupiano points out that: "This thinking and attitude would extend to Nuremberg, where the results of Operation Ginny would have a significant impact on the proceedings. There, many aspects of Ginny were precedent-setting and *de rigueur* from the beginning of the trials to the closing gavel"[9]—and beyond to our own time, still troubled by the historical bad conscience of WWII. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Adams, Henry Hitch. *Italy at War*. Chicago: Time-Life Books, Inc., 1982.

2. Ali, Tariq. *Winston Churchill: His Times, His Crimes*. NY: Verso, 2022.

3. British journalist Russell Miller's book *The Commandos*, published by Time-Life Books, Inc. in 1981, also makes the case that Operation Ginny was one of the most significant commando operations of WWII. Vincent dePaul Lupiano's latest book on Operation Ginny, published by Lyons Press in 2022, is available from Amazon.com.

4. O'Donnell, Patrick. *Operations, Spies and Saboteurs: The Unknown Story of the Men and Women of WWII's OSS*. WA: Free Press reprint edition, 2014.

5. *Po* was the first of many Italian hospital ships, troop ships and rescue vessels deliberately sunk by British airmen, including the *California*, *Arno*, *Sardegna* etc. etc. *Mussolini's War*, Vol. I, p.184. The Barnes Review, 2018. Grayling, A.C. *Among the Dead Cities: Was the Allied Bombing of Civilians in WWII a Necessity or a Crime?* UK: Bloomsbury Publishing, 2006. "Allegedly, there was an RAF order that authorized the shooting of Axis pilots hanging from parachutes." Neulen, Hans Werner. *In the Skies of Europe: Air Forces Allied to the Luftwaffe 1939-1945*. UK: The Crowood Press, 2000.

6. Roosevelt, Kermit. *War Report of the OSS*. NY: Walker & Company, 1976.

7. Sicherheitsdienst des Reichsführers-SS, "Security Service of the Reich Leader-SS," the intelligence agency of the SS.

8. www.documentarchiv.de. "Hitler's Order for the Execution of Commandos and Parachutists."

9. *De rigueur*: That which is considered necessary according to established protocol.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Julius Streicher

Unjustly hanged at Nuremberg

Julius Streicher's improbable journey from politician and publisher to the gallows

By John Wear

Julius Streicher (1885-1946) was the most despised defendant at the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg. Virtually nobody liked him, and even his codefendants shunned him. Contemporaries inside and outside of Germany typically portrayed him as a monster.[1] Rebecca West, for example, commented about Streicher, "He is a dirty old man of the sort that gives trouble in parks, and a sane Germany would have sent him to an asylum long ago."[2]

American psychologist Dr. Gustave Gilbert wrote about Streicher:

> A quarter of an hour with this perverted mind is about all one can stand at one time, and the line never varies: World Jewry and circumcision serve as the channels for projecting his own lascivious thoughts and aggressions into a pornographic anti-Semitism which could get official support only in Hitlerite Germany.[3]

This article examines the life and career of Julius Streicher, and whether he should have been hanged at Nuremberg after the war.

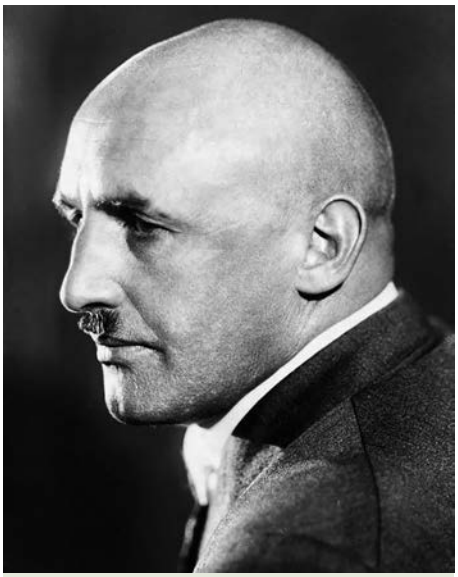

Julius Streicher said his life was changed when he heard Adolf Hitler speak in Munich in 1922: "Here was one who could wrest out of the German spirit and the German heart the power to break the chains of slavery. This man spoke as a messenger from heaven at a time when the gates of hell were opening to pull down everything."

EARLY YEARS

Julius Streicher's early life did not suggest that he would die almost universally despised. He was born in the strongly Catholic Bavarian village of Fleinhausen, Germany, the ninth child of the village schoolmaster. Streicher finished his basic education at age 13, and then completed a five-year course at a teacher training institute. He began teaching in January 1904 at the bottom of the teacher hierarchy, filling in as a substitute teacher as needed.[4]

Streicher was sufficiently established by 1907 to take a year's leave from teaching to serve as an army volunteer. He resumed teaching in 1908 after completing his army service and, in 1909, accepted a teaching job in the Nuremberg school system. Streicher became politically active while there, working for the Democratic Party by addressing meetings outside of Nuremberg. He also married Kunigunde Roth in 1913, and seemed ready to settle down to a comfortable life.[5]

Streicher's life took an abrupt turn when World War I began. He promptly reenlisted in the army, becoming the

After his release from prison, Adolf Hitler (left) named Julius Streicher the district leader of Middle Franconia. Soon after, Streicher was named to chair the Central Committee to Repulse Jewish Atrocity and Boycott Agitation. He was partially responsible for organizing the one-day boycott of Jewish businesses on April 1, 1933. Following numerous political blunders, including a dispute with Hermann Göring, the Supreme Nazi Party Court pronounced Streicher unfit for leadership and stripped him of his party posts. He was able to continue publishing *Der Stürmer*, however.

first man in his company to win the Iron Cross. Fighting in numerous dangerous missions in France, Romania and Italy, Streicher added the Iron Cross, First Class to his growing list of decorations. With the end of the war in November 1918, Streicher was demobilized and he returned immediately to Nuremberg.[6]

World War I left the citizens of Nuremberg and the whole German nation confused and disoriented. To German civilians, it seemed incredible that Germany was now subject to Allied will. Streicher returned to his teaching job in Nuremberg and began reading an enormous amount of anti-Jewish material. By the end of 1919, he found a cogent explanation for the turmoil Germany was suffering: The Jews, Streicher concluded, were the cause of Germany's problems. This conviction would govern the remaining years of his life.[7]

POLITICAL ACTIVIST

Streicher joined the Deutschsozialistische Partei (DSP) in January 1920 and, by April 1920, he was the Nuremberg delegate to its first national convention. He also published the first issue of the DSP newspaper on June 4, 1920. Realizing he would not significantly influence the direction the DSP was taking, Streicher decided to join the newly formed right-wing group the Deutsche Werkgemeinschaft (German Working Community) in the fall of 1921. Streicher convinced this group to hold its first mass meeting in Nuremberg on April 4, 1922, where he outlined the new organization's platform.[8]

After becoming disenchanted with the Deutsche Werkgemeinschaft, on October 20, 1922, 2,000 of Streicher's supporters gathered to establish the Nuremberg group of the National Socialist Party. Hitler spoke at the rally, expressing appreciation for Streicher's work. Since Hitler had previously

limited his party to the Munich area, Streicher's political base in Nuremberg was of critical importance to National Socialism's early growth.[9]

Streicher played a role in Hitler's attempted Beer Hall Putsch of November 8-9, 1923. Upon reaching the beer hall in Munich where Hitler's revolution was in progress, Streicher immediately joined in. He returned to Nuremberg on an evening train immediately after the failed putsch. The police decided to arrest Streicher, and he was suspended from his teaching position at Nuremberg on November 12. Streicher instituted legal appeals that continued until he was permanently suspended in 1928. The court, however, decided Streicher had been a good teacher before the putsch, so he received a pension of two-thirds of his salary.[10]

Freed from his teaching duties, Streicher worked tirelessly to promote Hitler's movement. He decided to run for the Nuremberg city council, securing easy victory in the fall 1924 elections. Streicher was also appointed the National Socialist gauleiter (regional leader) for Franconia after Hitler's release from prison. Public speaking was one of Streicher's most valuable skills, and he made numerous effective speeches promoting and raising money for Hitler's programs. Hitler once said of Streicher, "If all gauleiters were as efficient in raising money as my old fighting comrade Julius Streicher, half my worries would disappear immediately."[11]

DER STÜRMER

Streicher's newspaper *Der Stürmer* was first published on April 20, 1923. Its initial targets were Streicher's local party enemies. After a four-month hiatus, *Der Stürmer* reappeared again in Nuremberg in March 1924. Hitler developed a growing personal fondness for the paper, since its articles and cartoons reflected his strong anti-Jewish sentiments.[12]

Streicher's long experience as a primary school teacher had taught him that a wide gap existed between the educated classes and the mass of Germans. While the German masses were more than functionally literate, their reading skills, available time and intellectual energy were limited. Streicher said that a man returning home from a day's work had neither the will nor the energy for heavy reading. Thus, *Der Stürmer*'s articles and cartoons were presented in a simple and easily comprehensible manner.[13]

If imitation is the sincerest form of flattery, Streicher was one of the most flattered editors in Germany. Other anti-Jewish papers started and stopped, merged and disappeared with surprising regularity in town after town throughout Germany. *Der Stürmer*, however, remained popular. This journalistic phenomenon baffled the Bavarian authorities, who considered the newspaper to be one of the major reasons for the growth of both National Socialism and of Streicher's power within the movement.[14]

> By the mid-1930s, *Der Stürmer* was selling hundreds of thousands of copies weekly.

Der Stürmer was already one of the most popular National Socialist publications when Hitler took power, selling about 25,000 copies weekly. By the mid-1930s, it was selling hundreds of thousands of copies weekly, reaching about 500,000 copies in 1935. Although *Der Stürmer* lacked the status as an official party paper, praise from numerous National Socialist leaders greatly helped its circulation. The success of the paper also allowed Streicher to broaden his activity by publishing several anti-Jewish books.[15]

With the general tightening of censorship that accompanied World War II, proofs of each *Der Stürmer* issue were sent to Berlin before publication. The publication's circulation also dropped sharply after 1940, partly because of the disappearance of Jews from everyday life in Germany. Since by the war years most Jews had either emigrated or had been removed to the east, large numbers of Germans lost whatever interest they once had in the "Jewish question." The last issue of the publication appeared in February 1945. This issue, which had a very limited audience, denounced the invading Allies as tools of the international Jewish conspiracy.[16]

WAR YEARS

Hitler was virtually inaccessible to Streicher by 1939. Two events caused Streicher to completely lose the shield of Hitler's longstanding loyalty and protection. First, on October 9, 1939, Streicher attended a meeting of gauleiters at Hitler's headquarters in which Hitler outlined future war plans. Streicher carelessly disclosed the confidential information he learned at this meeting to a few party comrades, and later to a larger assembly at a political meeting in Nuremberg.[17]

Second, Streicher brought on the wrath of almost the entire army general staff a few weeks later when he made an impromptu speech at the Nuremberg Kulturvereinhalle, while attending an "evening of comradeship" for German war veterans. Taking exception to some of the comments made by the previous speakers, Streicher stated emphatically that sole credit for the military triumphs in Poland was due to Hitler. Streicher also charged that the previous great war had been lost because of inept military leaders. At the insistence of some ranking military leaders, Streicher was forced to apologize publicly and publish a retraction of his insulting words.[18]

It was apparent that Hitler had lost his patience with Streicher and, in late December 1939, Hermann Göring began legal proceedings against Streicher. The formal hearing took place in Munich and began on February 13, 1940. On February 16, Streicher was found guilty of the

This illustration from *The Poison Mushroom*—a collection of lessons for German kids about Jews composed by Julius Streicher—depicts children of the Hitler Youth admiring an advertising poster for a public appearance by Streicher himself. The poster is mounted on a cylindrical post called a "litfaßsäule," a popular advertising medium at the time.

principal charge that he had profited from dishonest financial dealings in the confiscation of Jewish property. The official opinion stated simply that Streicher was "unfit for leadership." Hitler's reaction to the court's findings was to order Streicher to cease all functions as a gauleiter and make no further public speeches. Streicher was, however, still allowed to publish *Der Stürmer*.[19]

Having been removed as the Franconian gauleiter, Streicher quietly moved to his Pleikershof farm 20 miles from Nuremberg. While Streicher was genuinely interested in the crops and animals on the farm, his principal concern remained *Der Stürmer*. Before and after the entry of the United States into the war against Germany, Streicher published numerous articles exposing powerful Jewish influence over U.S. politics and financial affairs. Throughout the war years, Streicher's

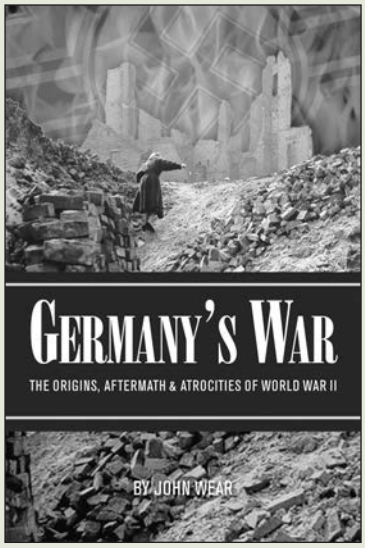

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

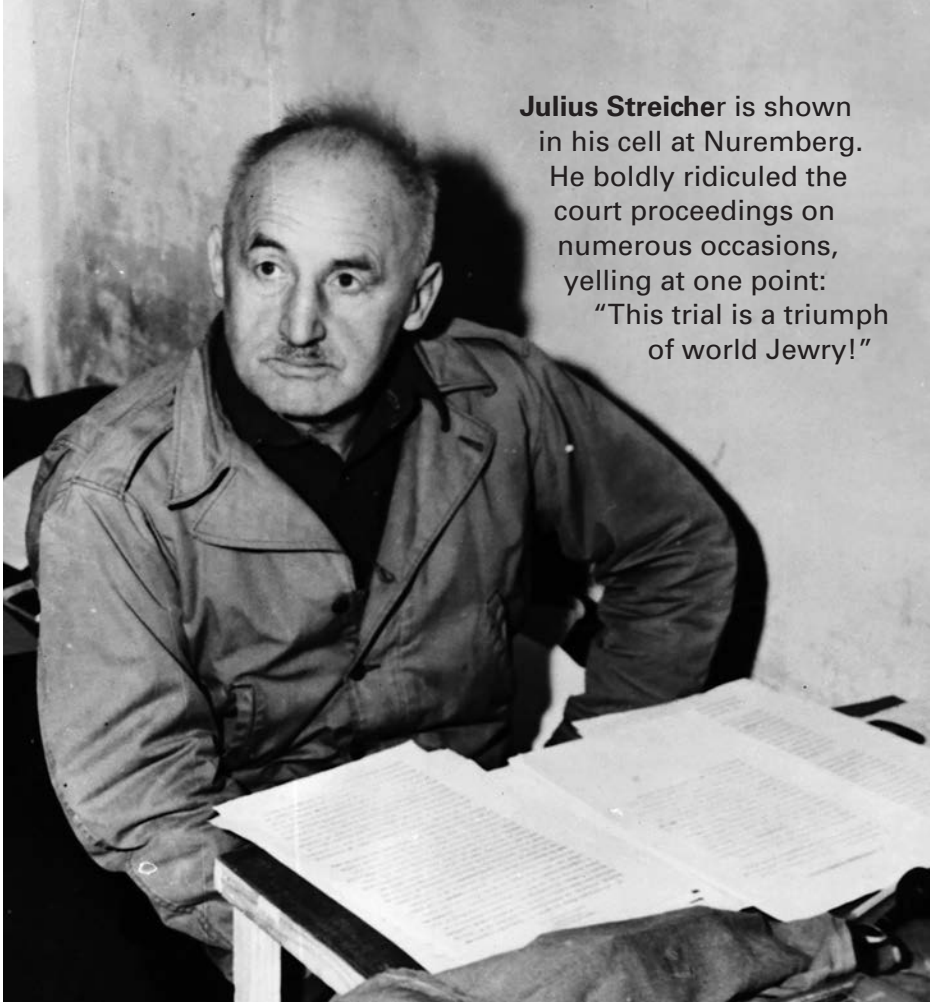

Julius Streicher is shown in his cell at Nuremberg. He boldly ridiculed the court proceedings on numerous occasions, yelling at one point: "This trial is a triumph of world Jewry!"

favorite target was American President Franklin D. Roosevelt, who he always called "the Jew Rosenfeld."[20]

Streicher's wife, Kunigunde, suffered from major mental and emotional problems during this period. She was committed in early 1939 to a mental sanitorium in Rottermuenster, where she died during the mid-years of the war. Streicher developed a close relationship with Adele Tappe who was employed as his secretary at Pleikershof. The two were married on March 30, 1945, probably by a local civil service official in a simple ceremony.[21]

The newlyweds soon thereafter left Pleikershof and headed toward the Tyrolian Alps, eventually finding refuge as paying guests at a farm near the town of Weidring. Streicher posed as an artist, partially disguising himself with the growth of a white beard. Maj. Henry Blitt, a Jewish-American officer, recognized Streicher and placed him under arrest on May 23. Adele was also arrested, and the two were jailed in various locations and forced to undergo official interrogations. Julius Streicher was later moved to a prison cell in the compound of Nuremberg's Palace of Justice, where he faced trial as a major war criminal at the IMT.[22]

THE IMT

The indictments of the German defendants at the IMT were served on October 19, 1945. Dr. Gilbert asked each defendant to make a brief statement about his indictment. Streicher answered, "This trial is a triumph of world Jewry!"[23] Streicher later said: "This so-called indictment is *reine wurst*—pure baloney—they must have their victims. I am suspicious of such international justice. International Jewry is a better description."[24]

Only weeks before the IMT started, American interrogating officer Col. Brundage expressed concern about the lack of substantive evidence against Streicher. Brundage identified the difficulty of linking Streicher's actions with the offense of conspiracy

under Count One of the IMT indictment. It was clear to Brundage that Streicher's actions did not meet with the required level of direct criminal participation in a common plan or conspiracy, as a leader, organizer, instigator or an accomplice.[25]

Brundage, during interrogations in November 1945, attempted to establish that Streicher had influenced Hitler on the Jewish question, and encouraged Hitler's anti-Jewish prejudice. However, no documentary or other substantive evidence existed establishing that Streicher had indirectly influenced the attitude and policies of Hitler and future anti-Jewish actions of the National Socialist regime.[26]

Streicher thought the IMT was a farce. He said to American psychiatrist Leon Goldensohn:

> My conviction is and always has been, since the beginning of this trial, that, in the final analysis, it doesn't matter what defense arguments are given because the minds of the judges were made up in advance, and nothing the defense lawyers or the defendants and their witnesses can say could possibly change anything. This is not a normal trial. It's an international political trial and, as, such is highly irregular. It is a trial within a nation but a trial of victors against the vanquished. Even before the trials started, the victors who are our judges were quite convinced that we were guilty and that we should all pay the price.[27]

Streicher also claimed at the IMT that he had been tortured and beaten by Allied soldiers. American prosecutor Robert Jackson moved to strike this testimony from the record, since otherwise "the court would have had to conduct an investigation."[28]

The legal issues in Streicher's case were unique. Since Streicher had been forbidden from making speeches and had been placed under house arrest starting in 1940, it was difficult for the tribunal to prove that he had conspired to start the war or commit war crimes. Instead, the tribunal accused him of fulminating race hatred for so long and so effectively that this constituted crimes against humanity. Streicher's numerous writings and speeches were presented as evidence of his incitements to violence.[29]

Streicher presented his defense on April 26, 1946. Streicher's bluntness and combative nature made a bad impression on the tribunal. For example, when the prosecution asked whether he thought he had promoted racial hatred by writing that Jews were "a nation of bloodsuckers and extortionists," Streicher responded: "It is not preaching hatred. It is just a statement of facts."[30]

Streicher was found not guilty of Count One of the IMT indictment, which was participation in a common plan or conspiracy to commit crimes against peace. However, the court found Streicher guilty under Count Four of the IMT indictment, which involved crimes against humanity. The court in its opinion stated that Streicher, for his 25 years of speaking, writing, and preaching hatred of the Jews, was widely known as "Jew-Baiter Number One." It claimed that Streicher's incitement to murder and extermination, at the time when Jews were being killed in the East, constituted crimes against humanity.[31]

Streicher was hanged at Nuremberg on October 16, 1946. When the noose was slipped over his head, he yelled "Heil Hitler! Heil Hitler!" He also shouted at the witnesses: "Purim Festival 1946!" and "The Bolsheviks will hang you all one day." When the black hood was placed over his head, Streicher said his last words: "Adele—my dear wife."[32]

CONCLUSION

American prosecutor Telford Taylor wrote about Streicher and the defendants at the IMT:

> The preceding defendants had all been buried under documents undeniably establishing their monstrous guilt. But Streicher had had nothing to do with military decisions and had been a political nonentity since 1940. Virtually all of his Nazism had gone into anti-Semitism, most of it embodied in his journal, *Der*

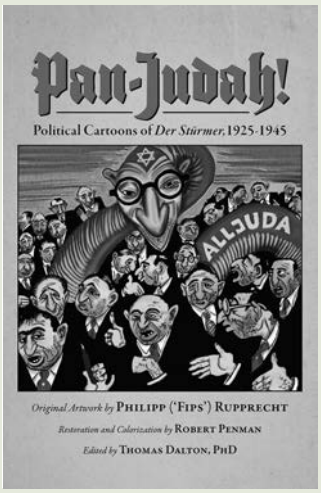

Pan Judah! The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer

Beginning in the 1920s, Julius Streicher published a weekly newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. Its mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the threats posed to the nation. Streicher was convinced the Jews were the most dangerous group, and his articles gave a blunt account of them. A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. Every issue displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers. The lead cartoonist was Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper. With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored and colorized them. Here are 200 of the best Fips images, as they have never been seen before. Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp, and compelling. The colors are vivid. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time since WWII. Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate a progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, high-quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $10 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Stürmer. Beyond question he had been an important force in sowing the seeds of the anti-Jewish atrocities, but was that a crime under international law? … [W]as the publication of a German newspaper in Germany, no matter how scurrilous, an international crime?[33]

The answer to Taylor's questions is that Streicher did not commit any crimes under international law.

Taylor did conclude that it was legally defensible for the Tribunal to convict Streicher under Count Four of the indictment. However, Taylor was critical of the tribunal's opinion:

> I cannot justify the tribunal's failure to mention other facts, such as that from 1940 until the end of the war, Streicher was living on his farm in forced seclusion and his connection with *Der Stürmer* was his only "outside" source of information, that the paper's circulation had dwindled to about 15,000 copies during most of the war, that he had no connection with Himmler or any contact with those in Poland or the Soviet Union who were perpetuating the atrocities, and that publication of a newspaper, however maddening and unconscionable it may be, should be touched with criminal accusations only with the greatest caution.[34]

Julius Streicher was improperly convicted and hanged at Nuremberg. While he was disliked by almost everyone, including his fellow IMT defendants, he committed no crimes under international law. Streicher never should have been executed solely for making anti-Jewish statements that he sincerely believed in. ❖

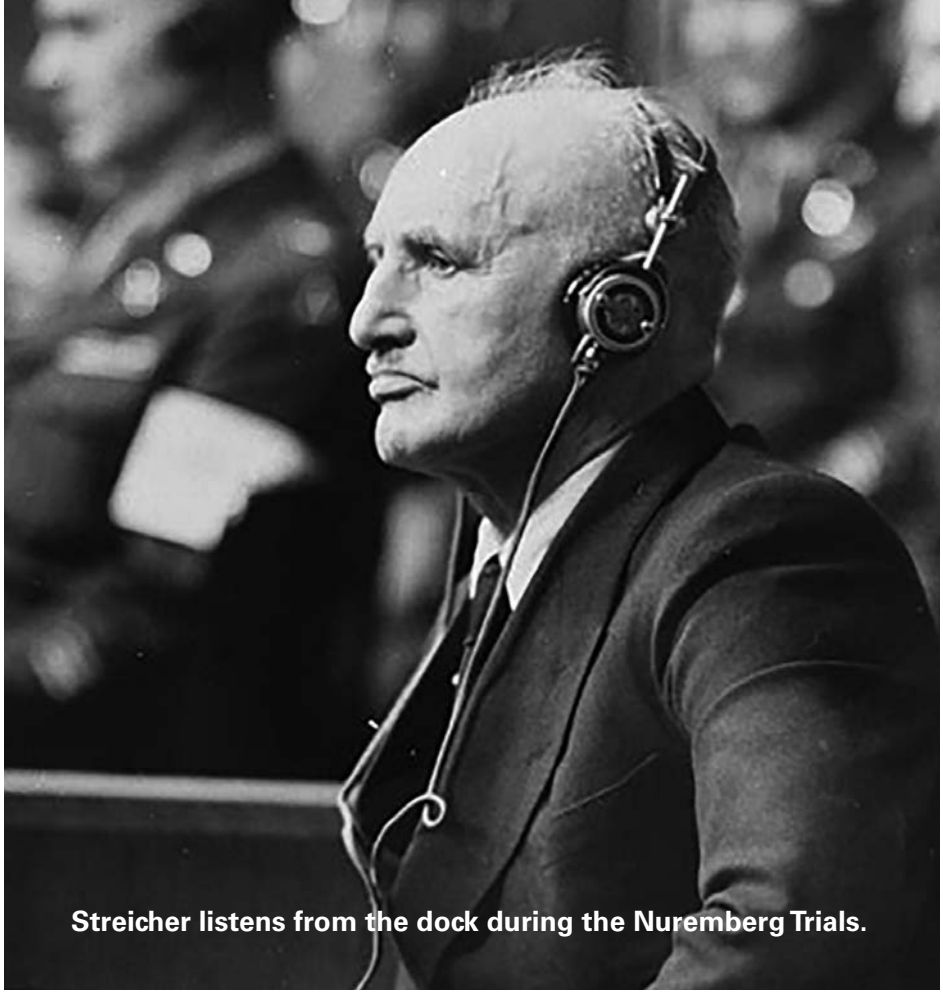

Streicher listens from the dock during the Nuremberg Trials.

ENDNOTES:

1. Showalter, Dennis E. *Little Man, What Now?: Der Stürmer in the Weimar Republic*. Haden, CT: Archon Books, 1982, p. 20.
2. Dimsdale, Joel E. *Anatomy of Malice: The Enigma of the Nazi War Criminals*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2016, p. 104.
3. Gilbert, G. M. *Nuremberg Diary*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Company, 1947, pp. 125-126.
4. Bytwerk, Randall L. *Julius Streicher: The man who persuaded a nation to hate Jews*. New York: Stein and Day, 1983, pp. 2-3.
5. Ibid., pp. 3-5.
6. Ibid., pp. 5-6.
7. Ibid., pp. 6-8.
8. Ibid., pp. 9-13.
9. Ibid., pp. 15-16.
10. Ibid., pp. 17-19.
11. Ibid., pp. 19-25.
12. Showalter, *op. cit.*, pp. 29, 31, 40.
13. Ibid., p. 57.
14. Ibid., p. 71.
15. Bytwerk, *op. cit.*, pp. 57-61.
16. Ibid., pp. 62-63.
17. Varga, William P. *The Number One Nazi Jew-Baiter*. New York: Carlton Press, Inc., 1981, pp. 277, 279-280.
18. Ibid., pp. 280-281.
19. Ibid., pp. 281-283.
20. Ibid., pp. 284, 286-288.
21. Ibid., pp. 284-285, 293.
22. Ibid., pp. 293-294, 300.
23. Gilbert, *op. cit.*, p. 6.
24. Dimsdale, *op. cit.*, p. 105.
25. Eastwood, Margaret. *The Nuremberg Trial of Julius Streicher: The Crime of "Incitement to Genocide."* Queenston, Ontario: The Edwin Mellen Press, 2011, p. 31.
26. Ibid., p. 43.
27. Gellately, Robert (editor). *The Nuremberg Interviews: Conducted by Leon Goldensohn*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2004, p. 260.
28. Butz, Arthur R. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*. Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, Ninth printing, 1993, p. 189.
29. Dimsdale, *op. cit.*, pp. 106-107.
30. Ibid., p. 107.
31. Dalton, Thomas, *Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 267-268, 270.
32. Ibid., pp. 278-279; Varga, *op. cit.*, p. 327.
33. Taylor, Telford. *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 264.
34. Ibid., p. 590.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

Bringing the Holocaust to the Ann Arbor City Council

By Henry Herskovitz

Earlier this year, this Jewish writer addressed the Ann Arbor, Michigan, City Council in an attempt to pique some interest in facts that we assume are not taught in Michigan public schools. In 2016, the Michigan legislature passed Public Act 170. It mandates the teaching of the "Holocaust" to high school students, like many other states across the country.

I have requested course curriculum, textbooks, assigned readings, potential guest speakers and other educational material related to the "Holocaust" from the Ann Arbor School Board, only to be thus far rebuffed and ignored. No doubt such "educational materials" amount to well-funded anti-German Jewish propaganda that plays on students' emotions.

Nevertheless, I thought the city council would be interested in the very beginning of the rise of National Socialism in Germany, beginning with the declaration of war by Jews on Germany itself. In my brief address, I attempted to explain how organized Jewry declared a worldwide economic boycott on Germany, led by staunch Jewish Zionists like Samuel Untermeyer and many other powerful, high-profile and well-connected Jews in America and the wider Western world. What follows is this writer's brief address.

* * *

Good evening,

On January 27, many parts of the world celebrated International Holocaust Remembrance Day. Actually, that was just the official day of remembrance. The real remembrance day is every day of the year. If you don't believe that, merely create for yourself a Google Alert on the word "holocaust."

Henry Herskovitz was born into a Jewish family but has since renounced his Jewish faith and identity. He believes the truth about the Holocaust and the crimes of the Zionists in Israel need to be brought to the fore. He has organized numerous protests, including many near a synagogue in Ann Arbor, for years to bring attention to these issues.

The reason for this daily reminder is to fix forever in people's minds the "eternal suffering and innocence" of the Jewish people.

Tonight, I'd like to focus on this alleged Jewish innocence; the innocence that is programmed into our minds by Hollywood, the media, campus statues and museums throughout America. We are taught that the National Socialists of Germany wished to exterminate the Jews for no other reason than that they were Jews. We are taught that Jews did nothing to deserve this extermination and were like innocent lambs being led to slaughter.

But maybe Jews in 1933 were not as innocent as we were led to believe. The headline of the March 24, 1933 edition of London's *Daily Express* read, "Judea declares war on Germany; Jews in all the world unite in action."

From the body of the article: "The Jewish wholesaler will quit his house, the banker his stock exchange, the merchant his business, and the beggar his humble hut, in order to join the holy war against Hitler's people." This international call to boycott really was against the German people. Jewish elites knew that the boycott would cause the starvation—the deaths—of 30% of Germany's population.

A Jewish newspaper called *Natscha Retsch* wrote: "The war against Germany will be waged by all Jewish communities, conferences, congresses … by every individual Jew. Thereby the war against Germany will ideologically enliven and promote our interests, which require that Germany be wholly destroyed."

Samuel Untermeyer, president of the World Jewish Economic Federation, spewed falsehoods in his hate-driven speeches, designed to whip up support for this Jewish-led boycott. "Germany [has] been converted from a nation of culture into a veritable hell of cruel and savage beasts," Untermeyer declared.

But, in fact, this economic war by Jews against Germany in 1933 occurred long before there was any such thing as sanctions or reprisals of any kind against European Jews.

Innocent or aggressive? ❖

Henry Herskovitz is a long-time activist based in Ann Arbor, Michigan. He focuses much of his activism on exposing Israeli crimes and Jewish power in America as well as critiquing the official "Holocaust" story.

National Socialism in America Post-WWII to the 1980s

In Part 1 of this three-part series on National Socialist movements in America (TBR, March/April 2023), we saw an overview of the various German American organizations affiliated with or sympathetic toward National Socialist Germany prior to and leading up to World War II, culminating in the German American Bund and its persecution by the state, primarily at the behest of organized Jewish groups and politicians. In Part 2 we will study individuals and organizations in America aligned with the National Socialist worldview after World War II, featuring George Lincoln Rockwell and his American Nazi Party, organizations and factions that continued after Rockwell's murder in 1967, and other groups active until the mid-1980s, including, of course, populist Willis A. Carto, founder of The Barnes Review.

By Karl Haemers

Unbeknownst to many Americans then and now, World War II was essentially a conflict between the forces of Communism versus nationalism for the power to determine the future fate of world history. Since the forces of Communism were embodied not just in the USSR but also within Britain, France and the United States, it prevailed over the nationalist coalition embodied in National Socialist Germany and its allies, which included Italy, Hungary, Romania and Japan, along with the all-European forces of the Waffen SS.

A number of National Socialist organizations were active and effective in the United States even prior to the full leadership of the National Socialist German Labor Party (NSDAP) in 1933 in Germany and throughout the war, as we saw in Part 1, "National Socialism in America Before World War II." Communist and primarily Jewish war propaganda had been effective in the United States in demonizing National Socialism, a propaganda campaign that continued after the war. The House Un-American Activities Committee, the FBI and other agencies continued their monitoring and disruption activities of groups and organizations sympathetic to Germany and National Socialism. As such, any U.S.-based National Socialist group had to move underground and greatly curtail its activities.

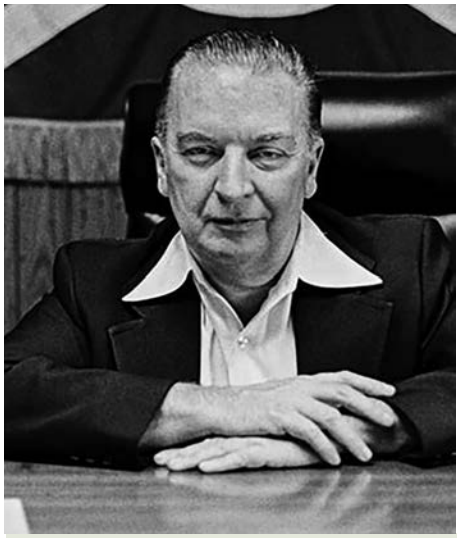

J.B. STONER
Stoner helped form a branch of the Ku Klux Klan in Tennessee and worked with the National States' Rights Party. A lifelong opponent of integration, Stoner passed away in 2005 at age 81.

Such groups had learned a similar lesson as had the previous German American Bund. They could be more effective—and survive longer—in advancing the cause of National Socialism by displaying more American symbolism and messaging, rather than German or National Socialist-inspired symbolism and messaging. One distinction of the postwar groups was that they included more members of other European ethnic groups, and most focused on a broader White American advocacy and racial struggle. Postwar conditions in America also restricted the number of members compared to pre-war numbers.

THE COLUMBIANS

As early as the summer of 1946, an organization emerged in Georgia called the Columbian Workers Move-

Four members of the Columbians are arrested during a 1946 protest in front of a house on Garibaldi Street in Atlanta which had been bought by a Black family in a White neighborhood.

ment of America. Emory Burke was its main founder and leader, and he had connections to remnants of wartime groups. Soon, the Columbians secured a headquarters, uniforms, flags and a newsletter, all featuring a red thunderbolt. Their numbers never exceeded 200, with only a couple dozen truly active members. Their focus was primarily racialist, and they engaged with the issue of Black encroachment into White neighborhoods, including conducting safety patrols to deter Black criminals. The group collapsed and disbanded when members injured a Black man found at night in a White neighborhood. Burke and others were arrested, their charter was revoked at the urging of Atlanta's powerful Jewish community, and some members departed to emerge later in new more explicitly National Socialist-affiliated groups.[1]

NATIONAL RENAISSANCE PARTY

By 1949, another organization had emerged, composed at first of a number of fragments from prewar groups. The National Renaissance Party (NRP), led by young newcomer James Madole, defined its ideological positions in a newsletter that persisted until 1979. Important issues included anti-capitalist and anti-Christian positions, support for Russian nationalists against the Bolsheviks, "anti-Semitism" generally, and pro-Aryan racialism. National Socialist spiritual ideologue Francis Parker Yockey attended meetings but never became a member. Early iconography included the swastika and thunderbolt, and eventually a uniformed self-defense force was formed, called the Elite Guard, to protect the members from violent assault during public events. This is a defining feature of many of these groups throughout history, starting with the NSDAP's SA (Sturmabteilung). A young Matt Koehl was a leader of the Elite Guard, a figure who will appear later among perhaps the most effective National Socialist-affiliated group of the postwar period.

The NRP was active in New York City, conducting sidewalk speeches and literature distribution, prompting Jewish activists to urge the FBI to investigate the NRP. In 1954, the same House Un-American Activities

Committee (HUAC), formerly led by New York's Jewish Democratic Rep. Samuel Dickstein—who led the persecution of the German American Bund and its leaders—interrogated and harassed members of the NRP. Many quit and departed in fear of another mass arrest, but Madole continued. In late 1954, the HUAC issued its "Preliminary Report on Neo-Fascist and Hate Groups," which declared NRP and others "un-American" but not an immediate threat. This de facto ended any real activities of the NRP.[2]

NATIONAL STATES' RIGHTS PARTY

The National States' Rights Party (NSRP) formed in 1957 partly through the efforts of former Columbian Edward Fields. Not National Socialist per se, the NSRP focused on White racial issues in America, as did many postwar groups in reaction to the Jewish-led civil rights movement. An initial gathering in Tennessee merged a number of smaller groups into the larger organization, including the previously mentioned Emory Burke from the Columbians and Matt Koehl from the NRP. Over the next 20 years, the NSRP maintained the largest membership of any other White nationalist group in the United States. It produced a monthly newspaper with the same name as the Columbians' publication, *The Thunderbolt*, and featured a thunderbolt emblazoned on its flag and other materials.

It had members who overlapped with other National Socialist organizations and the Ku Klux Klan and, significantly, acted as an informal political and educational aspect of the KKK. Fields retained National Socialist-affiliated members by privately claiming the group's letters also meant "National Socialist Revolution Party."[3]

Five men with alleged affiliations to the NSRP were accused of bombing a Jewish synagogue in Atlanta in 1958, shortly after the group was formed. That group, however, called itself the Confederate Underground, and the five men were acquitted of the crime at trial. NSRP member John Cromellin sent an open letter to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover claiming the bombing was self-inflicted by members of the synagogue themselves on their own temple—a ploy with several objectives, including an excuse to increase FBI security at Jewish institutions.[4] No persons were killed or injured in the explosion.

Ed Fields of the NSRP addresses a KKK rally in Georgia, 1976.

The NSRP fielded political candidates in 1960, including Arkansas Gov. Orval Faubus for president and retired Navy Adm. John Cromellin for vice president. It tried again in 1964 with Klan member John Kasper for president and NSRP leader and attorney J.B. Stoner for vice president. Neither campaign returned many votes. Fields began to focus his attention on his Klan activities, while Attorney General Edward Levi initiated a federal investigation of the group in the mid-1970s. (The NSRP was previously subject to the FBI's COINTELPRO surveillance and infiltration program.)

The organization soon thereafter began to decline.

By 1980, Stoner was convicted of a bombing, Fields was expelled for alleged neglect—a specious charge—and, without effective leadership, the NSRP disbanded in 1987.[5] At its height in the 1960s, the NSRP was the largest right-wing group, with members throughout the nation and *The Thunderbolt* reaching nearly 25,000 readers.

GEORGE LINCOLN ROCKWELL

One participant in the initial meeting in Tennessee that birthed the NSRP who did not join that organization was a 39-year-old retired Navy commander who had fought against "Nazis" in World War II and, following that fratricidal bloodbath, Communists in Korea. During the Korean War, he supported Gen. Douglas MacArthur for president in 1952, and studied his first "anti-Semitic" material. This led him to wonder about Adolf Hitler's views, so he bought a used copy of *Mein Kampf*. As stated in his autobiography *This Time the World*: "And that was the end of Lincoln Rockwell, the 'nice guy'—the 'dumb goy'—and

the beginning of an entirely different person."[6]

Rockwell began his organizing in Arlington, Virginia in 1958, hanging a large swastika flag sent to him by a colleague on the inside wall of his home and headquarters where drivers and pedestrians could see it. A few adherents trickled in, and Rockwell presented a convoluted name for the organization, which settled out as the American Nazi Party (ANP). He designed uniforms for the small but dedicated number of members and commenced the initial phase of his four-part plan leading toward his election as president of the United States.

Rockwell implemented the first phase over the next eight years, from 1959-1967. Its objective was to make himself and his organization household words, by forcing the mainstream media to report on his outrageous and flagrant advocacy, which included calls for "gassing Jewish traitors" and "sending Blacks back to Africa," along with open displays of the demonized swastika symbol and praise for the equally demonized Hitler. The initial publicity-seeking phase was largely successful when Rockwell gave an interview with *Playboy* magazine in 1966, and other public appearances.[7] ANP literature and messaging was also designed to be inflammatory and provocative in order to increase notoriety. The ANP fielded a "hate bus" which toured areas of the country, including a trip to New Orleans to counter-demonstrate opposite a "love bus" displayed by Black protesters.

Rockwell's speaking events at college campuses at the time included aspects of the second phase of his political strategy, where he shifted from openly provocative statements to more legitimate educational and historical material. He focused on Communist activity in the United States, denunciation of the subversive civil rights movement, World War II historical Revisionism, and White racial issues. Leaving off his swastika armband, Rockwell dressed in suit and tie for these public addresses direct to the American people, where members of the media could not distort his words. One such speech came to the attention of then-college professor William Luther Pierce, who soon moved to work with the ANP, though never formally joining as a member. Pierce would go on to found the National Alliance after Rockwell was assassinated. [The National Alliance was actually the final incarnation of Willis A. Carto's Youth for Wallace organization.—Ed.]

American Nazi Party leader George Lincoln Rockwell confronts Martin Luther King Jr. in front of the Dallas County Courthouse in Selma, Alabama in 1965. A debate was scheduled, but soon canceled.

Rockwell and the ANP saw their greatest success in the street demonstrations and speeches given in White neighborhoods in Chicago subject to a "Black invasion" by Jewish realtors purposefully placing Blacks among Whites beginning in 1966. Thousands of White Baltic immigrant residents joined Rockwell at a mass rally at Marquette Park on August 21, and, later on, the "White People's March" into the nearby Black ghetto on September 10. This visible popularity for Rockwell and the ANP quite possibly shamed Martin Luther King Jr. into leaving the area forever.[8]

Thereafter Rockwell decided to shift fully to the second phase. On January 1, 1967, the party's name was changed to the National Socialist White People's Party (NSWPP). By June, a national conference was convened at the ANP's Arlington headquarters to announce the group's new direction. The slogan "White Power!" became prominent, and the party newsletter became *White Power: The Newspaper of White Revolution*. At this time, Rockwell began working on his second book, *White Power*. Following its success in Chicago, the ANP attempted to appeal to mainstream middleclass Whites, including professionals, business owners, police officers and civil servants.

LOSS OF THE COMMANDER

On June 28, 1967, gunshots were fired at Rockwell as he stood outside the ANP headquarters in Arlington. Rockwell chased the suspects, but they escaped in a waiting car. Rockwell identified one of the suspects as possibly John Patler, an ANP officer he had expelled previously for dissension.[9]

Nearly two months later, on August 25, 1967, Rockwell was assassinated in Arlington. Rockwell departed from party headquarters in his car to the

nearby laundromat—indicative of the lack of funds and personnel from which the ANP chronically suffered. On returning, he was struck in the heart by one of two rounds fired from the roof of the laundromat. Rockwell managed to exit his car and gesture toward the gunman before falling dead. The gunman was apprehended by police while waiting at a bus stop. It was indeed Patler, real name Patsalos, who had a criminal record for homicide himself and in his family. He served eight years of a 20-year sentence for first-degree murder and, as of 2017, was thought to be living free in New York City.[10] One account by a claimed insider among the ANP discovered that Patler was informed of Rockwell's movements by a traitor, one of four men who was inside the headquarters on that tragic day.[11]

George Lincoln Rockwell, "the Commander," was dead and, after profound mourning, the National Socialist expression in America would soldier on in new forms.

THE WHITE PEOPLE'S PARTY

Leadership of the National Socialist White People's Party (NSWPP) fell to Matt Koehl. Lacking the charisma of Rockwell, Koehl took a steady, methodical approach to building up the party, which saw some success. After a brief surge of support after Rockwell's death, membership declined, funding dried up, and some offices closed. In late 1967, the party was even evicted from its Arlington headquarters.[12] Koehl struggled merely to keep the party alive. On April 8, 1968, *The New York Times* published an article titled, "Rockwell's Nazis Lost Without Him," gloating that the party and movement were struggling mightily following the death of the Commander.[13]

In 1969, the party purchased a new headquarters, published Rockwell's book *White Power* in hardcover, and the newsletter by the same name saw publication again. At this time, William Luther Pierce became national secretary and Robert Lloyd, former captain of Rockwell's stormtroopers, became national organizer. A dispute between Koehl and Pierce led to Pierce leaving and later solidifying The National Alliance.

Koehl steadily built the party to respectable prominence throughout the 1970s, with offices in numerous cities along with affiliate groups including the stormtroopers, the National Socialist Women's Organization (NSWO), and the National Socialist Youth Movement, along with a group for college students. Public demonstrations continued, including Koehl leading 126 stormtroopers in uniform in a parade in Cleveland in 1973.[14] The Chicago and Los Angeles chapters expanded activities, as well, and sought semi-autonomy. The NSWPP fielded political candidates and, in at least one instance, gained 30% of the White vote, while NSWO candidate Sandra Enders came within 300 votes of winning the 1977 primary race for the Milwaukee school board.

> The growing group fielded uniformed members in parades and demonstrations against Commies.

By 1980, Koehl and chief of staff Martin Kerr issued "The Twelve Points," outlining a new National Socialist American society in all key aspects. Soon after came Koehl's "The Revolutionary Nature of National Socialism," which pivoted ideology from saving White Western civilization to preparing a "post-Western Aryan civilization" after the inevitable collapse of the old systems.

Kerr's version of events attributes the decline of the NSWPP after 1978 to increasing irrelevance as "counterculture," Vietnam war protests and the decline of White racial consciousness, as well as the false hopes Whites placed in Ronald Reagan in 1980. The federal government, especially the IRS, began to harass and challenge the party, depleting it of funds and energy.

Another account presented in *White Revolt!* by party member and eyewitness Leon Dilios, however, attributes the decline of the NSWPP to internal sabotage and incompetence by Koehl himself. Affiliate offices around the nation were closed and Koehl brought all focus to the new smaller headquarters in Arlington. Party activities there were restricted mostly to publication of uninspiring material such as the newsletter, while many party members craved action. A 23-year-old Frank Collin had come to Arlington from the Chicago area to work at the national office, but returned home disappointed, seeing many other formerly enthusiastic activists leave the NSWPP in 1968.

THE MIDWEST PLAN

In late 1968, Koehl appointed Collin as Midwest coordinator and provided him with a contact list. Collin commenced rebuilding membership and raising funds, eventually purchasing another headquarters and reaching out to the same White residents around Marquette Park and Gage Park the Chicago NSWPP led by Rockwell had advocated for earlier. The growing group fielded uniformed members in parades and demonstrations against Communists, such as the May Day 1969 parade, where members revealed their swastika arm bands and attacked marchers carrying Viet Cong flags and pro-Communist Vietnam signs. This gained national news attention, and Collin's Midwest plan surged.

More demonstrations, street battles, a speech at a university and other activities followed, and then Collin and Midwest members attended the national assembly in Arlington on Labor Day in 1969. Afterward Koehl tried to curtail Midwest operations and recalled Collin to Arlington, but the Midwest contingent refused and increased activities.

This is when Collin received a

letter from Bruno Luedtke, an original German National Socialist who had acted as advisor to Rockwell. Luedtke revealed his suspicions that Matt Koehl had been the informer in the headquarters who had called Patler to tell him of the opportunity to assassinate Rockwell. Leudtke believed that the current failure of the NSWPP was due to infiltration of its leadership by the enemy, "for the purpose not of destroying the Party, but attracting as many National Socialists as possible and misleading them through futile conduct onto an ideological merry-go-round."[15]

Suspicions were fed by the murder of Joseph Tommasi, the young leader of the successful Los Angeles branch. Under his leadership, Tommasi's chapter also experienced growing membership and success, and he resisted Koehl's efforts to recall him to Arlington. In 1973, Koehl expelled Tommasi from the party, so Tommasi formed his independent National Socialist Liberation Front (NSLF). Koehl had installed a branch of the NSWPP nearby to the NSLF as competition for members—as Koehl did in Chicago and elsewhere. While Tomassi was driving by this office on August 15, 1975, he was shot dead by the duty officer there. The NSLF collapsed but remnants would spawn the largest group into the 21st century, the National Socialist Movement.[16]

Collin and the Chicago branch were removed in the spring of 1970 and Koehl sent an associate to replace them, attempting to confiscate the building. Collin and his loyalists physically stormed their former headquarters and ejected Koehl's representative and, thereafter, declared themselves an independent organization, the National Socialist Party of America (NSPA).

The NSPA faced repeated attacks on its headquarters, including one by Dykes Against Fascism, arrests of its members including Collin, denial of permits to speak and demonstrate in public and frequent lack of funds. It overcame to build enthusiastic support against Black encroachment among White residents in various neighborhoods and continued to distribute literature, conduct more street actions against Communists and Jews, field candidates for political office and bring legal actions against the Chicago establishment. The NSPA was often featured in national news.

A ruling in favor of the NSPA came from the Illinois appellate court on October 28, 1971. The party's public demonstrations created negative views of the local administration, including Mayor Richard J. Daley, and powerful Zionists who attempted to deny the right to free speech to "Nazis" but granted it readily to Communists. White voting blocs started to turn against the administration, and so the court ruled to restore freedom of speech to the NSPA.

OPERATION SKOKIE

The party had been threatening to demonstrate with swastika flags flying in Skokie, a largely Jewish suburb of Chicago, where permits to speak in public had been denied based on new ordinances. This led to lower court rulings in favor of free speech, which were challenged before the U.S. Supreme Court in 1978. The court ruled three Skokie ordinances were unconstitutional, and a July 9 NSPA demonstration could proceed.[17]

Collin never conducted the demonstration in Skokie, deeming it unnecessary. He had gotten the legal victory, which the NSPA then applied to a large demonstration in downtown Chicago on July 9 featuring roughly 1,000 White residents. The NSPA's organizing continued to be focused on the White neighborhood around Marquette Park. *White Revolt!* provides a summary:

> Operation Skokie climaxed in National Socialism's greatest success since the Third Reich. Nothing comparable had ever been achieved before by the movement in America. A grand strategy of beating Democracy at its own crooked game, combined with unbending willpower and personal courage, quite literally forced prestigious opponents and

White Revolt!

An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. Beginning in the 1960s, Dilios was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Rockwell Hall was opened in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. This is their version of events. Softcover, 312 pages, #826, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> their colossal institutions, unthinkably more powerful than the comparably miniscule NSPA, to remove the very manacles with which they themselves had [used to shackle] freedom of speech for race-conscious Whites.

Soon after, organizers of an enemy coalition announced a reprisal. They threatened to physically destroy NSPA headquarters, Rockwell Hall. According to Dilios, around 200 angry protesters, including John Kerry (the partially Jewish future politician and secretary of state under Barack Obama) and Rahm Emanuel (the Jewish future mayor of Chicago, Clinton presidential advisor and Obama chief of staff), were met outside the headquarters by 35 NSPA members armed with clubs and pipes. Police attended but did not intervene, and the angry mob departed without incident for fear of instigating a physical confrontation they were sure to lose.[18]

Collin turned to other priorities as well, including publishing a newspaper, *The Order*, which ended up being the longest running publication of any National Socialist group, including the German original, persisting until the early 2000s. Collin entered the race for city alderman in late 1978, conducting a vigorous campaign among sympathetic voters in his district, but a strange exodus of party members in early 1979 left him with too few members to monitor polling stations, and it appeared the election was stolen from him. Morale suffered, and some members contemplated a more militant route to power, which Collin perhaps rightly proclaimed would be disastrous. He and loyalists discovered infiltrators, saboteurs and informants in the ranks, including agents of the FBI's COINTELPRO program and the Anti-Defamation League. The NSPA viewed these new tactics against it as signs that it had become a serious threat to the anti-White establishment.

THE GREENSBORO MASSACRE

The NSPA also maintained a unit in North Carolina. The Communist Workers Party (CWP) had invited (challenged) them to a demonstration at a Black housing complex, Morningside Homes, in Greensboro, North Carolina. Forty NSPA/KKK members accepted and, on November 3, 1979, drove to the demonstration in a convoy of vehicles. When their vehicles were attacked with bats and clubs, the members jumped out and retaliated in what had become at the time a common street battle. This event escalated when a Communist fired a pistol, and the NSPA/KKK members returned fire with pistols and shotguns. Five of the CWP members—two Blacks, one Jew, one White and a Latino—were killed, and 10 wounded. One NSPA member was wounded in the arm.

Because the incident was recorded on camera by news teams, two separate trials acquitted the party members on grounds of self-defense. A third federal trial, however, found them guilty, yet did not include a prison sentence. Instead, a fine of $350,000 was imposed, bankrupting the party and the movement there.

> Rockwell Hall was seized by a government infiltrator and sold to Mexicans.

The Greensboro Massacre, as it became known, generated enthusiasm throughout the NSPA and other groups, as Dilios notes:

> The firestorm of international publicity ignited in North Carolina was especially valuable, because it reinforced, as never before, our power, uncompromising will and determination to defend ourselves to the death, and drew a blood-red line of distinction between National Socialists and Communists for the first time since 1945.[19]

The Chicago NSPA went on to win a lawsuit against the Federal Communications Commission, which was forced to grant a broadcast license for new AM radio station WPWR (White Power). The party message went out to thousands more listeners across a much broader area.

DECLINE & FALL OF THE NSPA

The end came relatively abruptly. Early in 1981, Collin was arrested on a charge of "indecent relations with minors." He denied his guilt, but later pled guilty to spare his father from bankruptcy in funding the defense (the NSPA lacked the funds to sustain his legal defense).

"When all conventional methods for eliminating one's opponents have failed, murder, imprisonment or character assassination are brought to bear," Collin said at the time. After 10 years of operations, Rockwell Hall, headquarters for the NSPA, was seized by a government infiltrator and sold to Mexicans. The Marquette Park neighborhood was soon destroyed by crime and degeneracy.

Let us allow NSPA member and historian Leon Dilios to summarize:

> The volume and intensity of worldwide publicity we generated; our legal victories, all the way up to the United States Supreme Court; our conquest of powerful establishment entities like the Democratic Party and the city governments of Skokie and Berwyn; beating the Federal Communications Commission; physically defeating our violent enemies, from the Jewish Defense League to the Communist Workers Party; grinding the Black invasion of Chicago's entire southwest side to a halt; and, most significantly, mobilizing America's White masses under the Swastika—were unique, unprecedented achievements not matched since.[20]

CARTO: NATIONAL POPULIST

This era of the timeline focused on National Socialism in America must include the emergence of the political organizer, author, publisher and founder of multiple influential publications—including The Barnes

In this *Life* magazine photograph, members of the American Nazi Party, including driver John Patler (second from left; real name Patsalos), pose with the George Lincoln Rockwell "hate bus" in Montgomery, Alabama, on the way to New Orleans in May 1961. Patler was later convicted of assassinating Rockwell, who was shot on August 25,1967. He served eight of 20 years for the pre-meditated murder.

REVIEW—Willis Allison Carto. Like Rockwell, he was a veteran of World War II, serving in the Pacific theater. As early as 1955, Carto began publishing vignettes devoted to America-first nationalism, or what he termed "populism," and related topics. An early example was the monthly newsletter *Right*.

Here we are concerned with Carto's publications and activities which may be seen as explicitly National Socialist or closely affiliated. Carto maintained his ideology as a populist and nationalist, which was essentially the ideology of the German National Socialists and European fascists generally. In 1955, he first conceived of and, in 1958, officially founded Liberty Lobby, which was "strictly devoted to advancing the interests of America's consumers, taxpayers and voters—the nation as a whole."

"Liberty Lobby was conceived in 1955 as a pressure group for patriotism—a lobby to fight the organized, special-interest lobbies (both foreign and domestic) that proliferate in the nation's capital," Carto explained. The organization was "spearheading the drive for audit, reform and ultimate abolition of the Federal Reserve banking monopoly."[21]

These are precisely the kinds of advocacy and political organizing the National Socialist German Labor Party conducted in its drive to leadership throughout the late 1920s and early 1930s, and afterward when it had achieved leadership. In fact, Carto renamed the 1996 revised second edition of his book from which these quotes come *Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle*. Of course, Carto's use of the word "struggle" is reminiscent of Hitler's *Mein Kampf*.

In the 1960s, Carto began a collaboration with Rockwell, including publishing the leader of the American Nazi Party's essay detailing the ANP's overall approach in the pages of his newsletter, *Right*.[22] Ostensibly maintaining some secrecy with his relations to Rockwell, "Carto recalls with amusement the 'secret' meetings he and Rockwell conducted in broad daylight in Lafayette Park, across from the White House in downtown Washington, sitting on the commemorative bench honoring famed Jewish financier Bernard Baruch," the late Michael Collins Piper revealed.[23]

Carto established a publishing company called Noontide Press, still offering books today. Under its Third Reich category, it offers numerous important Revisionist titles, including many sympathetic to Adolf Hitler and National Socialist Germany.[24] One of its publications was *Imperium: The Politics of Philosophy and History* by Francis Parker Yockey. The author dedicated the book to Adolf Hitler, "The Hero of the Second World War."

Much later, after Carto had established THE BARNES REVIEW Revisionist history magazine, he authored a classic essay in the January/February 2012

issue titled, "A Straight Look at the Second World War." In it, Carto calls Hitler "one of the most remarkable persons in European history."[25]

In the essay, Carto also argued that "Hitler wanted peace, but his sin was that he recognized the corrosive, destructive influence of the Rothschild-Zionist-Jewish presence in Europe and tried to do something about it." Addressing one of the most controversial topics in modern society, Carto also flatly insisted that, "Jewish influence is intolerable."

John Friend, this magazine's assistant editor, issued a review of a book by professor George Michael about Carto's career and his role in the broader right-wing movement in America titled *Willis Carto and the American Far Right*. Friend noted:

> Perhaps his most controversial endeavor (yet arguably the most important), Carto also sought to institutionalize historical Revisionism, which is simply an attempt to bring history into accord with the facts as we know them, especially as it relates to WWII and the alleged Jewish "Holocaust." This vital and courageous undertaking lives on with THE BARNES REVIEW.[26]

Similar to Hitler and the NSDAP, Carto recognized the issue of Jewish/Zionist supremacy, influence and power. By 1984 he founded and launched the Populist Party, a new political party to challenge the ineffective Democrat and Republican parties both largely colluding with the dominant power structure Carto sought to replace with a national America-first populist movement.

Though Carto only had loose affiliations with explicitly National Socialist-inspired groups in America, his publishing endeavors as well as these connections suffice to place him in close association with that movement and mark him as a significant contributor to its development.

In Part 3 we will look at Carto's influence on one of the most prominent organizations in the subsequent period after the mid-1980s, the National Alliance led by William Pierce. Still other groups and persons will emerge on the timeline to take their place in this fascinating history. ❖

Willis Allison Carto (1926-2015) was an indefatigable spokesman for White rights and America's middle class, forming Liberty Lobby in 1955 with the goal of lobbying Congress to pass legislation such as the Taxpayers Bill of Rights. He founded *The Spotlight* newspaper in 1975, which hit a peak in paid circulation of nearly 375,000 readers. He later founded TBR history magazine whose sole purpose is "to bring history into accord with the facts." See more at www.WillisCartoLibrary.com.

ENDNOTES:

1. Kerr, Martin. "The History of American National Socialism—Part V: The Pre-Rockwell Years (1946-1958)." Posted on January 7, 2018 by editor Bradford Hanson on NationalVanguard.org.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Webb, Clive. "Counterblast: How the Atlanta Temple Bombing Strengthened the Civil Rights Cause." Posted on June 22, 2009 on SouthernSpaces.org.
5. Although obviously highly biased, the Anti-Defamation League's profile of Edward Fields does contain some factual information about the NSRP. The profile is available as a PDF in the archives at ADL.org.
6. Kerr, Part V, *op. cit.*
7. The full interview conducted by Alex Haley, who authored the 1976 book *Roots: The Saga of an American Family*, is available at AlexHaley.com, a website dedicated to documenting and preserving the legacy of the popular author. "Alex Haley Interviews George Lincoln Rockwell" was originally published in the April 1966 issue of *Playboy* magazine.
8. Kerr, Martin. "The History of American National Socialism—Part VI: The Rockwell Years (1959-1967)." Posted on February 20, 2018 by editor Rosemary W. Pennington on NationalVanguard.org.
9. Kerr, Part VI, *op. cit.*
10. Dilios, Leon. *White Revolt! An American National Socialist History.* Ostara Publications, 2018, pp. 48-49. See also Kerr, Part V, *op. cit.*
11. Dilios, *op. cit.* pp. 50-54.
12. Kerr, Martin. "Part VII: The National Socialist White People's Party (1967-1982)." Posted on May 23, 2018 by editor Chris Rossetti on NationalVanguard.org.
13. Graham, Fred P. "Rockwell's Nazis Lost Without Him; Party is Moribund 7 Months After Leader's Murder." *The New York Times*, April 8, 1968.
14. Kerr, Part VII, *op. cit.*
15. Dilios, *op. cit.* pp. 107-108.
16. Ibid., pp. 110-112.
17. Ibid., pp. 255-257.
18. Ibid., pp. 264-267.
19. Ibid., p. 291.
20. Ibid., p. 305.
21. Carto, Willis (Editor). *Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle.* 2nd Revised Edition. Washington, D.C.: Liberty Lobby, 1996, pp. 279-284.
22. Kerr, Part VI, *op. cit.*
23. Piper, Michael Collins (Editor). *An Appeal to Reason: A Compendium of the Writings of Willis A. Carto*. Washington, D.C.: THE BARNES REVIEW, 2008. See the introduction written by Piper.
24. See the Third Reich section at NoontidePress.com.
25. Carto, Willis. "A Straight Look at the Second World War." THE BARNES REVIEW, January/February 2012, p. 7. See BarnesReview.com for back issue or PDF.
26. Friend, John. "Willis Carto: Champion of the American Right." Posted on August 3, 2015 on TheRealistReport.com.

KARL HAEMERS is the name of an author and researcher currently working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in the online journal *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He has assembled his writings and thoughts over the past several years into a book titled *Covert Covid Culprits*. See facing page for more.

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

From TBR author Karl Haemers comes a scathing examination and condemnation of the powerbrokers behind the Covid lockdowns that forever changed the world!

Covert Covid Culprits: An Inquest Chronicle

The years 2020 and 2021 were among the most impactful in human history. Many other researchers have chronicled their extraordinary developments, focused on government agencies, mass media outlets, pharmaceutical companies, intelligence agencies, "think tanks" and the military. None has conducted an honest inquest into specifically "who" as a collective was responsible for the devastation of the alleged pandemic, lockdown measures and vaccine programs inflicted on humanity. They blamed The Powers That Be, the Deep State, Globalists, China, the World Economic Forum, the president, Congress, Big Pharma,

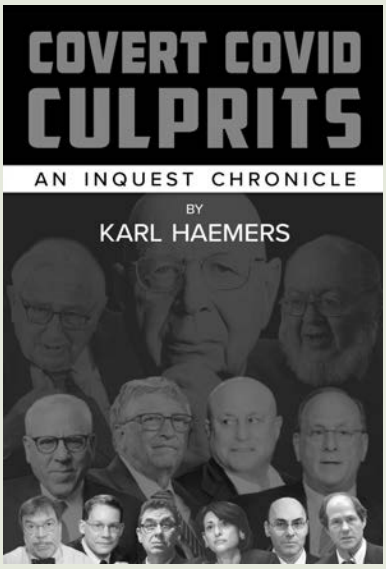

and others. In *Covert Covid Culprits*, Karl Haemers reveals the presence within all these power centers of members of a particular cabal who exercised a remarkable coordination of the pandemic itself as well as the global response. They profited financially, extended their reach of control, and further entrenched their power. Who are these criminals—both hidden and obvious—against humanity who planned, executed, covered up and redirected the greatest hoax, scam, fraud and Satanic op in world history? Once we know who, we will develop effective self-defense. In the end, we must consider a possible resolution of the gravest issue the world has ever faced. Softcover, 275 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

More books on related subjects:

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies, and empires were heavily determined by infection. Striking humanity in waves, the cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline, since common response to the threat was exclusion—quarantining. But the hygiene and medical revolutions of the past two centuries have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and wealthy world. However, climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. *The Plague Cycle* reveals the relationship between civilization, globalization, prosperity, and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

In 1918, people in New York, Alaska and Persia had almost nothing in common except for a virus—one that triggered the worst pandemic of modern times and had a decisive effect on the history of the 20th century. With a death toll between 50 and 100 million people, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was possibly the worst human disaster in all of recorded history. Yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Laura Spinney recounts the story of an overlooked pandemic, tracing it across the globe. Telling the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. In the process, she demonstrates that the Spanish flu was as significant—if not more so—as two world wars in shaping the modern world. Softcover, 352 pages, #864, *$20.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found at the back of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Genetics: The Triumph of Science Over Ideology

New analyses of the latest DNA data proves there are in actuality seven distinct races of man

By Arthur Kemp

For the last 60 years, the entire world has been captured by what Louisiana author Stuart Omer Landry so accurately called the "Cult of Equality." Until 1945, only the most extreme of Communists believed that every single person on this planet was equal in innate talent, intelligence and physical ability. How could it be otherwise? All historians before 1945 knew that different peoples had different levels of achievement. The standard encyclopedias of the time were open and frank on racial differences. Everyone knew that, in the age of colonialism, the intrepid European explorers found native peoples all over the globe at differing stages of civilizational development.

For example, it was well known that in sub–Saharan Africa, the wheel—the very foundation of all technological achievement—was totally unknown until the late 1800s when White explorers demonstrated it to the astounded locals.

In the Americas, the stories of how a handful of Spaniards with their suits of metal armor, steel swords, guns, cannon and a few horses, easily overcame tens of thousands of Indian opponents, were standard school history fare. In Asia, the more advanced locals were, however, able to resist European penetration. In Japan's case, this ability lasted right until the mid-1800s—a testament to the organizational ability of pre-European Japanese society.

Scholar Arthur Kemp is one of the most prolific publishers of politically incorrect but factually accurate books of the modern era. His most recent tome, *Race and Racial Differences*, the result of decades of research, rewrites the genetic history of man proving, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that race is real and biological in nature, a thorough refutation of the prevailing cultural Marxist narrative on the subject.

CIVILIZATION ABSORBED

Historians all knew that it was European civilization that had spread throughout the entire globe, and not the culture of any other race. All over the world, the non-European peoples had bowed down before superior European technology, and quickly—as best as their innate abilities could—adopted those technological forms for use by themselves.

Thus, the historians could see the difference between, for example, Japanese society in 1870 and Japanese society in 1900. In those 30 years, Japan had transformed itself from a low industrial society into a highly mechanized technological power by copying European technology and culture. It was European-copied Japanese power—and not the "traditional" Japan—that defeated the Russian Empire in the Manchurian War of 1904.

In Africa and elsewhere, from the very first contact between Europeans and non-Europeans, the interaction was marked by a similar transfer of technology. One of the earliest records from Dutch settlers at the Cape of Good Hope notes how the locals desired one item above all else from the

Above, Zulu men are shown eating from a metal cooking pot, South Africa, circa 1890. As the natives had never developed such a thing as vital as a metal cooking pot, they were highly valued—more than even guns or steel knives. In addition, the brightly colored, bead necklaces and any woven adornments worn by African natives could not have been possible without the introduction of glass beads and the loom, two inventions the natives of Africa never developed on their own. The colorful "kente cloth" we see worn by Afrocentrists and other virtue signalers today would not have been possible without the loom, a non-African technology.

strange White men—cooking pots. These basic utensils, a miracle to the locals, were initially desired even more than guns, so great a revolution in lifestyle did they create among the aborigines.

In similar fashion, the first European explorers to reach Easter Island wrote extensively of how the locals would resort to the most daring methods just to steal the hats off the heads of the White men, so revolutionary was the thought of protecting one's head from the Sun.

In North America, historians also knew that many of the accoutrements which have come to be associated with Amerindians—such as the tomahawk, and even the horse—were all originally introduced and given to the locals by European settlers.

Almost everything that the Europeans possessed was absorbed into the societies of the non-European peoples of the world. These things include many items that are today, bizarrely, regarded as "ethnic" or local. The brightly colored clothing which many think of as "African" and which is often used by Black supremacists as an outward symbol was a purely European importation into Africa, as the locals never had weaving and advanced cloth-dying technology until Whites gave it to them.

Historians knew well that, prior to the European penetration of Africa, there was no clothing industry at all on that continent, and the real "ethnic" dress of the locals was either nudity or animal skins.

The historians also knew that it was not only technology that was subject to this interracial transfer process. Almost everything else, quite literally, which we see as modern society was copied from Europeans. This includes the notion of nation states, systems of government, codified laws, written constitutions and, in many cases, even writing itself.

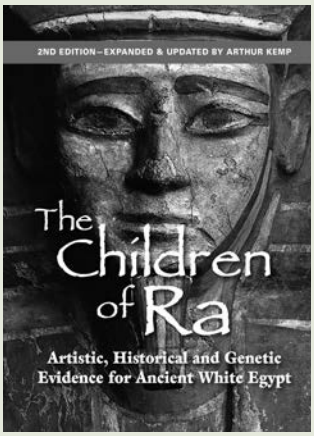

Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

A comprehensive overview of the long-debated question of the racial origins of the ancient Egyptians—finally answered through a thorough study of the historical record, Egyptian art, images of mummies, and new dramatic DNA evidence. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that White people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Contains the dramatic DNA evidence which shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day Western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tübingen—which revealed that the ancient Egyptians were closely related to present-day Europeans. Softcover, 6 x 9, 83 full-color pages, #827, **$21** minus 10% for TBR subscribers from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See page 80 for order form.

HISTORICAL FACT CAST ASIDE

Yet, suddenly, in 1945, all this understanding and historical fact was ignominiously cast aside. Within a few years, the cult of equality had advanced so far that, by 1950, the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) officially declared that everybody on Earth was equal in "mental capacities," that there was "no evidence for biological deterioration as a result of hybridization," that there was no "correlation between national or religious groups and any particular race," and that "race was less a biological fact than a social myth." (From "The Race Question," UNESCO, 1950, prepared for that organization by the social scientist Ashley Montagu, whose real name was Israel Ehrenberg.)

Thus, within five years, what was known and accepted as fact was turned on its head and a blind allegiance was declared to the most extreme dictates of the Communist fallacy, namely all people on Earth were born a blank slate, and that all levels of achievement are determined solely by environment.

This Cult of Equality became the mantra of modern Western liberalism. Through constant repetition in the controlled mass media, and by the planned infiltration of academia by dedicated Communists, the cult was spread and made official.

UNDERMINED BY SCIENCE

All seemed to be going the way of the Equality Cultists. Yet, in the background, the seed of the cult's undoing was germinating. In 1944, a Canadian-American scientist, Oswald Avery, became the first to isolate the mechanism of inheritance—deoxyribonucleic acid—or DNA, the material of which genes and chromosomes are made. Further scientific advances on this breakthrough discovery followed.

Step by step, the cultists' fantasy world was refuted by science. By the early 1950s, the basic concept of DNA had been finalized. By 1961, the "double helix" structure of DNA's major component had been revealed by the Nobel Prize-winning scientists Francis Crick, James Watson and Maurice Wilkins.

The "genetic code"—the process used by living cells to translate information encoded within genetic material into proteins—had been discovered and, by 1977, DNA sequencing (that is the method whereby the order in which DNA's four chemical building blocks, called "bases," are calculated) had been developed.

CAN'T CONTROL THE OUTCOME

Finally, the evidence of genetics and inheritance became too great to be ignored by the establishment. The cultists, sensing the "danger" to their ideology posed by the linking of genetics to inheritance—and therefore innate ability, rather than "environment"—decided to take the matter in hand to try and avoid an unwanted outcome.

In 1988, the Human Genome Project was officially launched as a U.S.-government sponsored project. This work was only finally completed in 2003, when the last chemical components, or "letters," of human DNA were sequenced.

By taking control of the science, the establishment hoped to be able to "direct" it into supporting the Cult of Equality. The endless—and blatantly untruthful—claims that there "are no significant genetic differences between races" and that all races are "99.9% the same" will be familiar to all—and are evidence of the cultists' attempts to disguise the reality of race and the vast genetic differences that make up races.

These efforts to deny the reality of genetic inheritance and racial differences have, however, failed. Science continued to advance and upend all fantasist claims about "no differences," because that is what true science does: It is there to elucidate facts, and facts do not have an ideology to them. They are simply

the truth, and nothing else.

GENETIC INHERITANCE

Thus, by 2010, the scientists had unlocked the "interior" of the genetic process: the actual physical mechanisms of how protein combinations are generated within the DNA structure, and how those protein combinations control the entire totality—physical and otherwise—of the organism to which the DNA belongs.

These protein combinations occur at a deep level within the DNA called "Single Nucleotide Polymorphisms," or SNPs for short, and which, in turn, are grouped in what are called alleles or genes. [See the ad for *Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century*, on page 39.—Ed.]

Finally, with the advent of simple DNA testing—through spit or cheek swabs—scientists were able to create databases of DNA samples from every corner of the world.

The next inevitable step flowed from these databases: the scientists could clearly see that these SNPs, or, in their larger forms, the alleles or genes, clearly grouped by geographic location—and corresponded directly to the original, pre-DNA classifications of races.

Specifically, the scientists found that specific "haplogroups"—the name given to Y-chromosomes and mtDNA—that genetic material directly passed down unchanged respectively from father to son, and mother to daughter, can be linked to specific races.

In addition, the other element of DNA, called "autosomal DNA," and specifically the SNPs, which determine the physical appearance (eye color, hair color, skeletal structure etc.) and mental attributes (intelligence, personality, psychology, susceptibility to mental and physical abnormalities etc.) also clearly divide geographically into seven races of mankind.

ANCESTRY TESTING KITS

The undeniable fact of genetic grouping by race was met with stunned silence from the cultists. Their first tactic was to ignore this reality, but in this they were undone by cunning capitalists who saw an opportunity to make a quick buck out of this science.

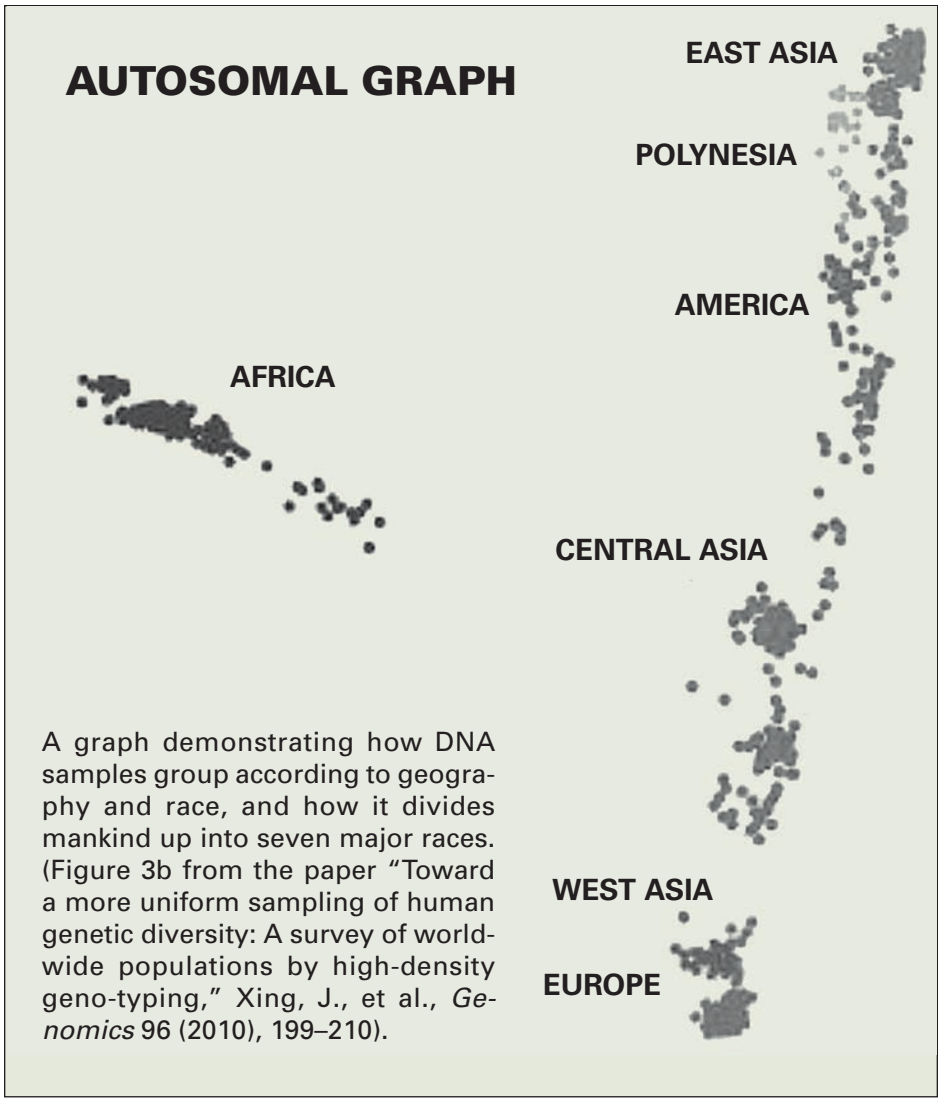

A graph demonstrating how DNA samples group according to geography and race, and how it divides mankind up into seven major races. (Figure 3b from the paper "Toward a more uniform sampling of human genetic diversity: A survey of worldwide populations by high-density geno-typing," Xing, J., et al., *Genomics* 96 (2010), 199–210).

Overnight, DNA home testing "ancestry kits" became the rage. For the first time, anyone, from anywhere, could, in the comfort of his or her home, spit into a tube, mail the sample off and, within a few weeks, receive a full "report on their ancestry." An African living in North America could trace his roots back to specific regions in Africa, and a European living in Africa could determine how "Scandinavian, German or Polish" they were, simply by spitting into a tube.

These home testing ancestry kits, of course, fly directly in the face of the "there are no genetic differences" cultists. If what they said was true, then DNA ancestry testing would be impossible.

The cultists were forced back, step by step, and now their last line of defense still lies primarily in outright denial, or, at best, a concession that physical racial differences exist as a result of genetics, but that intellectual, moral and psychological traits are still "mostly" determined by environment. In this they of course ignore the fact that all mental attributes are merely the product of chemical reactions within the human brain—and that the genes which create those brains and those chemicals are all inherited, that is, they are genetic in nature.

GENETIC TRAITS

Sadly for the cultists, the science of genetics has continued to advance. The specific genes linked to intelligence, personality, character and psychology—particularly those affecting

social behavior such as schizophrenia, sociopathy, and other mental illnesses —have now been identified and are openly discussed in medical and scientific journals, even if they are ignored by the controlled media.

Even worse for the cultists, science has also revealed how these genes are unevenly distributed among the races. [For details of individual genes in this regard, see *Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century.*—Ed.]

ANCIENT DNA UNLOCKS SECRETS

Having cracked the secret of DNA, inheritance and genetics—and having definitively disproved the Equality Cult—science continues to develop quickly.

The very latest breakthrough has come with the ability to extract DNA from ancient tissue samples. The very first such development came in 1984, when scientists were able to extract DNA fragments from the dried muscle of a quagga—a species of zebra which had sadly become extinct at the end of the 19th century. The scientists were then able to compare the quagga DNA to still-living zebra types and, in that way, helped construct a genetic tree of descent and family for that species.

The ability to extract DNA from ancient samples has grown exponentially since then. Today, samples can be taken from the tiniest fragments of bone, tooth enamel, and even ancient feces.

The science behind these extraction procedures is highly complex and involves much "high-throughput sequencing," or "cleaning" of genetic material from outside damage and rebuilding strands based on the understanding of the repetitive nature of DNA structure.

The most important aspect to understand, however, is that the ancient DNA only has meaning when compared to existing databases of genetic material. It is this ability to compare databases that provides conclusive evidence of ancient inheritance or origin. In this way, scientists are now able to provide DNA analysis going back more than half a million years. Many other extinct species (such as wooly mammoths and cave bears) have had their DNA sequenced, opening a plethora of lines of scientific inquiry.

Most interesting of all, however, is the ability of ancient human DNA analysis. Previously, historians relied on skeletal anthropology and cultural artifacts—art, language and the like—to help determine the racial makeup of ancient societies.

In most cases, the classical historians and anthropologists were correct, while, in a few small cases, they were wrong. When studying the results of these ancient DNA analyses, one is sometimes therefore pleasantly surprised when some previous, dearly held belief is proven correct—or, less pleasantly, when a dearly held belief is proven wrong.

> DNA analysis has now confirmed that the ancient Egyptians were White people.

When considering the results of these ancient DNA studies, one should always bear in mind the lesson that the Equality Cultists are learning: that science has no ideology; it is simply the facts and nothing more.

INDO-EUROPEAN INVASIONS

Classical historians and anthropologists—particularly those from the late 19th and early 20th centuries—concluded from a wealth of historical data and artifacts that the Indo-European peoples—popularly (but scientifically incorrectly) called "Aryans"—had poured into Europe in successive waves after 5000 B.C.

Originating from an area around the Black Sea and the Eurasian steppes, the classical historians said these invading Indo-Europeans quickly established dominance over the already existing native European population, and helped create the ancient classical European civilizations such as Greece, Rome, the Germanic north, and the Keltic civilizations.

Like much other racial history and science, this view and historical interpretation were dismissed as nonsense after 1945 and relegated to the sidelines.

However, the study of ancient DNA has now proven this historical interpretation to be completely accurate. Both haplogroup and autosomal DNA analyses of ancient grave sites and comparison with modern European populations have conclusively demonstrated that the Y-haplogroups R1b and R1a (the two most common Y-haplogroups in Europe) and much autosomal DNA, came directly from the steppes along with the Indo-European base languages.

Some of the many DNA studies which have demonstrated this fact include the papers "Massive Migration from the Steppe Was a Source for Indo-European Languages in Europe." Haak et al., *Nature*, 522 (7555): 207–211; "Population Genomics of Bronze Age Eurasia," Morten E.A., et al., *Nature*, volume 522, pps.167–172 (2015); and "Eight Thousand Years of Natural Selection in Europe," Mathieson, I., et al., *bioRxiv*, Cold Harbor Spring Laboratory, bioRxiv, preprint server for biology, 2015.

The modern terminology for the Indo-European invasion is now "Kurgan" or "Yamana," a semantic twist likely motivated by a desire to distance itself from the pre-1945 descriptors of "Aryan" or "Indo-Aryan."

ANCIENT EGYPT

Few topics have been more hotly debated since 1945 than the racial origins of ancient Egypt. Once again, prior to 1945, there was little or no debate on the topic, as it was presumed that everyone knew the facts of the matter. Since then, the racial origins of ancient Egypt have been

the subject of attempted hijackings by, first, Black supremacists—who claim "Black pharaohs" as proof of ancient Black civilizations—and then by Jewish supremacists, who claimed the civilization was Semitic in origin.

Even though the cultural artifacts, such as original ancient Egyptian artworks and the physical appearance of many ancient mummies, clearly demonstrated the White originators of ancient Egypt (see *The Children of Ra*), it was only in 2017 that a definitive study of ancient Egyptian DNA conclusively settled the matter once and for all.

The study, titled "Ancient Egyptian Mummy Genomes Suggest an Increase of Sub-Saharan African Ancestry in Post-Roman Periods" (Schuenemann, V.J. et al., *Nature Communications*, 2017 May 30; 8:15694) looked at genetic differentiation and population continuity over a 1,300-year time span, and compared these results to modern populations.

Samples were taken from mummies found at a single archaeological site on the Nile River which had been continuously inhabited from 3250 B.C. to A.D. 700. The results were as dramatic as they were conclusive. They showed that the DNA samples from the time of the height of ancient Egyptian society were "more closely related to all modern and ancient European populations," and that DNA samples that came from the later periods—in other words, those that appeared during the time of the collapse of ancient Egypt—showed large and substantial sub-Saharan African admixture.

DNA therefore confirmed all the evidence amassed by the historical record, namely, that the ancient Egyptians were White people and that, as that nation was gradually taken over through the use of Africans as laborers and then through immigration, the White element was submerged, and the ancient Egyptian civilization fell.

THE TOCHARIANS OF CHINA

The 19th-century discovery of blond and European-featured mummies in the desert graves of the

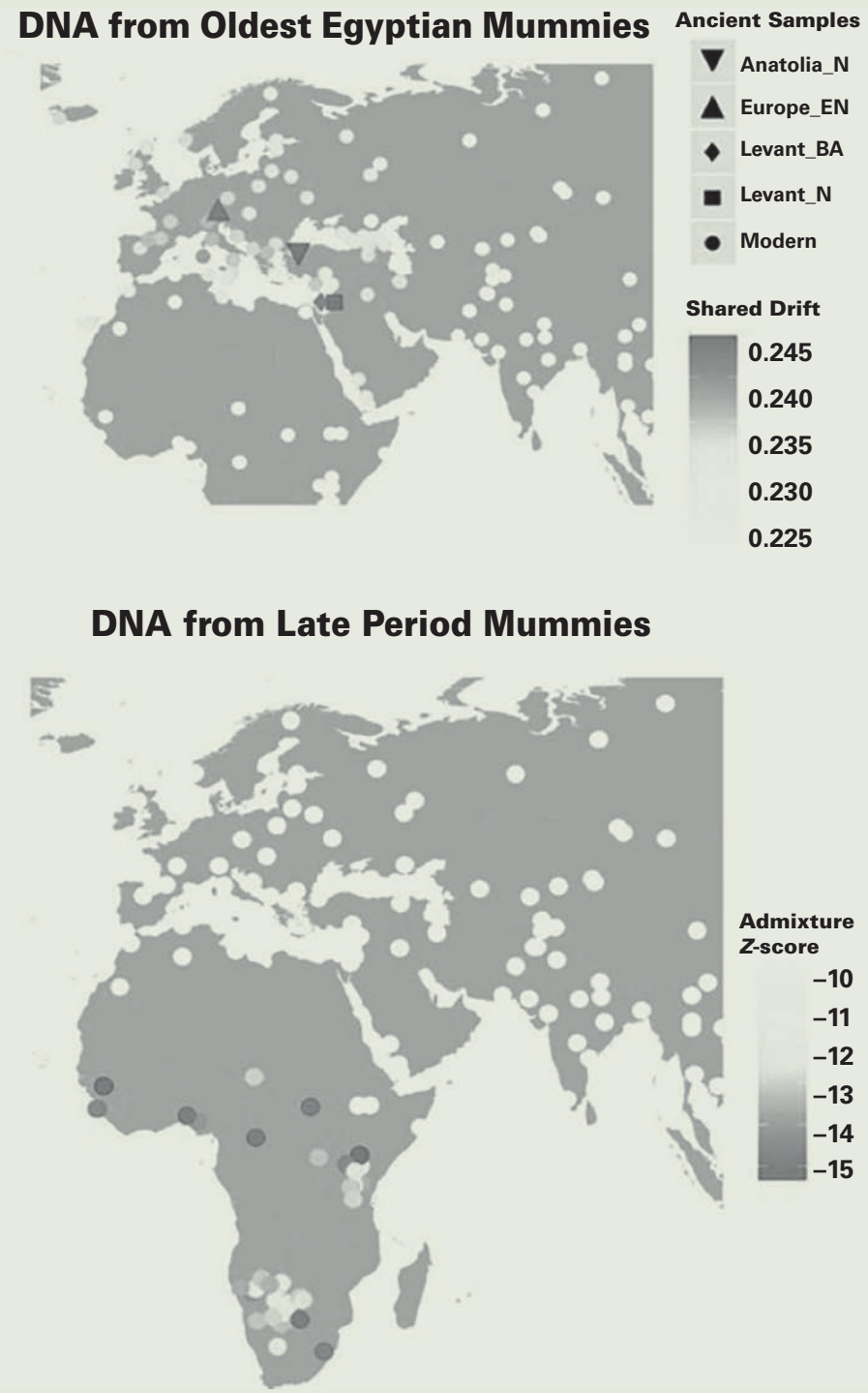

A graphical representation of first the DNA found in the oldest Egyptian mummy samples and their correlation to modern European DNA (top), and below, the DNA samples found in late period Egyptian mummies, and their correlation to modern African populations. ("Ancient Egyptian mummy genomes suggest an increase of Sub-Saharan African ancestry in post-Roman periods," Schuenemann, V.J. et al., *Nature Communications,* 2017 May 30;8:15694.)

Tarim Basin cities that dot the original "Silk Road," or trading channel with China, led to renewed interest in the mysterious origin of these people, who had previously only been known of from ancient texts.

For a long period, it was only the physical appearance of the mummies and the possessions with which they were buried that provided evidence of their European origin. For example, the mummies were found with plaid-woven tapestries identical to the patterns found in the Hallstatt culture of central Europe, and also associated with Keltic patterns. In addition, it was found that the wool used in the tapestries came from sheep with European ancestry.

A 2021 study of ancient DNA found evidence in the Tocharian mummies of what it called "Afanasievo migrants," or herders of the Altai-Sayan region of southern Siberia (3150–2750 B.C.) "who in turn have close genetic ties with the Yamnaya (3500–2500 B.C.) of the Pontic-Caspian steppe located almost 2,000 miles to the west." ("The Genomic Origins of the Bronze Age Tarim Basin Mummies," Zhang, F., et al., *Nature*, 2021. 599 (7884): 256–261.)

In other words, the studies of Tocharian DNA confirmed without question that the European appearance of the Tocharian mummies is due to their White ancestry.

THE PHILISTINES

The Philistines were a nation probably best known in the Christian-Judeo world as the fierce opponents of the Israelites in biblical times. Indeed, the Bible portrays the Philistines as the main enemy of the Israelites, and stresses the near-constant state of warfare between the Israelites and that nation. Among the many battles—according to the Bible, at least—fought between the two groups was the famous Battle of Aphek, where the Philistines captured the Ark from the Hebrews and, of course, the equally famous encounter between the slingshot specialist David and the Philistine hero Goliath.

The origins of the Philistines were unknown until 2019, when an analysis of a large Philistine cemetery dating from the early Iron Age revealed that they were "genetically distinct" from the local Semitic DNA samples. This was, the study revealed, due to a "European-related admixture" which resulted from a "gene flow from a European-related gene pool" during the Bronze to Iron Age transition. ("Ancient DNA Sheds Light on the Genetic Origins of Early Iron Age Philistines," Feldman, M., et. al. *Science Advances*, 2019.)

In other words, the Philistines were a European people in the region who found the Jews a most disagreeable nation. This is why, in the biblically influenced West, anyone who is "uncultured" in any manner is described as a "Philistine," this description being a reflection of the Jewish view of their ancient enemy.

An artist's rendering of Scythians, one of the more famous Indo-European peoples who formed part of the Yamnaya Culture which swept into Europe during the Indo-European invasions from circa 5,000 B.C. onward. The existence of the Scythians was known from their mummies and artifacts—but the science of genetics has now proven their link to the European peoples, in the form of both the male Y-Chromosomes R1A and R1b.

THE ARYANS IN INDIA

Soon after the British Raj, or Empire, was established in India, European scholars studying the ancient Indian Sanskrit language once used there discovered many root similarities between modern European languages and that ancient tongue. This in turn led to the rise of the study of "Indo-European languages," and the hypothesis of a "Proto-Indo-European" language was developed which was the base language for all related tongues.

From there, it was not long until historians in Germany, France and Britain who specialized in studying this mysterious ancient linguistic link (they were called "Indologists") drew the obvious conclusion: In order to share a common language origin, it was possible that the speakers shared some sort of common ancestry.

Thus the concept of "Aryans" was developed. This came from the Sanskrit word "Aryan" (a term repeated in numerous Hindu holy texts) used to describe the fair-haired, fair-skinned and light-eyed conquerors of the native people of India. The latter natives are described in those same texts as "dark-skinned" and "noseless."

It is also from this period of conflict—around 1500 B.C.—that the Indian "caste" system was developed. The caste system divides Indian society into classes based upon physical appearance, with the lightest skinned individuals belonging to the top caste, and the darkest, or "untouchables," belonging to the lowest caste.

The word caste comes from the Portuguese "castus," meaning color, and was the term given to that system by early Portuguese explorers and traders. In India, the system was known as the "varna," or "color" system.

Finally, the obvious European-like appearance of so many high-caste Indians—with light-colored eyes, light-colored hair and light-colored skin being not uncommon in that group—led many scholars to conclude that the original invaders mentioned in the holy texts were in fact a branch of Indo-Europeans. These people did indeed call themselves "Aryans" and even established a kingdom which they called "Aryana," and which is today better known by its modern name of Afghanistan.

The issue of the "Aryan" invasion of India was taken as a given until after 1945, when Indian nationalists, emboldened by the independence of India from Britain in 1948, hotly disputed the claims, and launched a detailed propaganda campaign to disprove the "Aryan invasion" theory. In this way, the theory fell into disrepute and, in the West, any association with the word "Aryan" made it even more taboo.

It was thus a great disappointment for Indian nationalists when, in 2019, a genome-wide DNA study of hundreds of ancient grave sites in India and the surrounding region revealed "a southward spread of genetic ancestry from the Eurasian steppe, correlating with the archaeologically known expansion of pastoralist sites from the steppe to Turan in the Middle Bronze Age (2300–1500 B.C.)." ("The Genomic Formation of South and Central Asia," Vagheesh M. Narasimhan et al., *Science*, 2019, Vol. 365, Issue 6457.)

Above left is one of the light-skinned mummies found in western China. At right is an artist's recreation of what this woman would have looked like at the time of her death—obviously not Mongoloid.

Furthermore, the study found, these "steppe communities integrated farther south throughout the 2nd millennium B.C.," which ultimately led to the genetic admixture with a "more southern population" leading to the creation of a group called the "Indus Periphery."

This "Indus Periphery" group, the study continued, is so-called because it is found at "sites in cultural contact with the Indus Valley Civilization (IVC) and along its northern fringe, and also because they were genetically similar to post-IVC groups in the Swat Valley of Pakistan."

The paper added that through "co-analyzing ancient DNA and genomic data from diverse present-day South Asians," these "Indus Periphery related people are the single most important source of ancestry in South Asia" and that the "results show how ancestry from the steppe genetically linked Europe and South Asia in the Bronze Age, and identifies the populations that almost certainly were responsible for spreading Indo-European languages across much of Eurasia." (Ibid.)

In other words, the Aryan Invasion theory is not a theory—it is scientific fact.

THE KHAZAR THEORY

One of the most repeated claims about Jews is that Ashkenazim Jewry—also known as "European Jewry"—is in fact not actually of Jewish origin at all, but rather is comprised of the descendants of a large group of central Asiatic converts to Judaism, broadly known as "Khazars."

The "Khazar theory" was given a major impetus with the 1976 book *The Thirteenth Tribe* by Jewish historian Arthur Koestler, and this work remains the standard reference work on the topic.

The Khazar theory is particularly popular in anti-Zionist and Christian

anti-Semitic circles, as it supposedly undermines at least part of the Jewish claim to Palestine, and also serves to distance Christianity from its Jewish origins by claiming no link between ancient and modern Jewry.

The advent of the study of ancient DNA has helped to answer this "Khazar" question once and for all.

Firstly, however, it is important to recap what was said earlier about how ancient DNA studies are effective: namely that it is the comparison of ancient DNA to modern existing groups that provides the answer to questions of common origins. In this respect, there is instantly a major problem with the Khazar hypothesis—namely that there is no modern or ancient "Khazar" DNA pool with which to make a comparison.

This bears repeating: Unlike all other ancient DNA studies, which can compare samples and look for similarities or divergences, there is no defined ancient or modern "Khazar DNA" to compare with. This, by itself, makes any claim of being able to "prove" the Khazar theory through DNA testing hopeless. The lack of a test database to which DNA samples can be compared makes it impossible.

There is only one scientific paper of note that has ever tried to prove the Khazar theory, that from the Jewish academic Eran Elhaik. That paper, titled "The Missing Link of Jewish European Ancestry: Contrasting the Rhineland and the Khazarian Hypotheses" (*Genome Biol Evol.* 2013; 5(1): 61–74), openly admits that there is no Khazar DNA to test its theories against: "As the ancient Judeans and Khazars have been vanquished and their remains have yet to be sequenced, in accordance with previous studies, contemporary Middle Eastern and Caucasus populations were used as surrogates." (Stated in the section "Choice of Surrogate Populations" in Elhaik's paper.)

In other words, the most-quoted study supporting the Khazar theory itself admits that it is based on a conjecture of Khazar and Judean origins, and not upon any actual fact. This of course makes the rest of that paper's hypothesis worthless, as countless scientists were quick to point out.

Having established that there is no actual genetic evidence linking Ashkenazi Jews to a "Khazar DNA" group, it remains only to briefly look at proven Jewish genetics in the hope that this provides some sort of insight into the Khazar theory. All the studies of Jewish genetics, and DNA samples taken from ancient Jewish graveyards, show a distinct and definite genetic continuity from biblical times to the present—all of which strongly speaks against any large-scale genetic input from the outside, which would be the case if the Khazar theory were true.

> The science of DNA has put a stake in the heart of the Khazar hypothesis.

The Khazar hypothesis flies in the face of all genome-wide genetic studies published on Jews to date, including all the heavyweights. This includes the papers "The Genome-wide Structure of the Jewish People" (Behar, D.M., et al., *Nature.* 2010;466:238–242), "Abraham's Children in the Genome Era: Major Jewish Diaspora Populations Comprise Distinct Genetic Clusters With Shared Middle Eastern Ancestry" (Azmon, G., et al., *American Journal of Human Genetics*, 2010 Jun 11; 86(6):850-9), and a 2013 paper which summarized the data by saying that "Ashkenazi Jews derive their ancestry primarily from populations of the Middle East and Europe, that they possess considerable shared ancestry with other Jewish populations, and that there is no indication of a significant genetic contribution either from within or from north of the Caucasus region." ("No Evidence from Genome-Wide Data of a Khazar Origin for the Ashkenazi Jews," Behar, D.M., *Human Biology*: Vol. 85: Issue 6, Article 9.)

Another major problem with the Khazar hypothesis is that it only applies to Ashkenazi Jews and ignores Sephardic Jews altogether.

To understand why this is a problem, it is necessary to briefly explain the origin of these two Jewish groups. The split between Ashkenazim and Sephardic Jewry dates from the time of the Jewish diaspora at the end of the Roman-Jewish wars, when Jews were largely driven out of Jerusalem.

One group scattered north into Anatolia and ultimately Europe, while another group migrated along the North African coast, eventually settling in Spain. The group of Jews that ended up in Europe became known as the Ashkenazim. This word is derived from the Hebrew word for "Germany" (*Ashkenaz*), and was originally used to refer to the Jews who lived in the Rhineland Valley until around A.D. 1200.

The group of Jews who migrated along the North African coastline into Spain became known as the Sephardic Jews—with the name "Sephardic" coming directly from the Hebrew word for Spain, *Sefarad*.

As the Ashkenazim Jews penetrated Europe, they absorbed on average 30% European ancestry. As a result, the Ashkenazim Jews became "lighter" in physical appearance. Indeed, many of these Ashkenazim Jews absorbed far more than 30% European DNA and became indistinguishable in appearance from their European neighbors.

The Sephardic Jews, on the other hand, retained far more of their original Semitic genetic origins, and thus remained "darker."

If the Khazar hypothesis were true, it would mean that Ashkenazi DNA would be completely different to Sephardic DNA. However, all the genetic studies show that the only major difference between the two groups is that the Ashkenazim have varying degrees of European admixture.

The fact is that, on a haplogroup

and autosomal DNA level, modern-day Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews share well over two-thirds common Middle Eastern genetic ancestry. (See "Jews Worldwide Share Genetic Ties," Katsnelson, A., *Nature*, June 2010; and "Ashkenazi Jews," from the book *Molecular Photofitting: Predicting Ancestry and Phenotype Using DNA*, by Tony Frudakis, Elsevier. p. 383.)

This means that, despite the European admixture in Ashkenazi Jews, they still share significant common ancestry with Sephardic Jews—something which would be impossible if the theory of a mass outside conversion on the scale of the "Khazar" hypothesis were true.

Finally, a dramatic study carried out in 2020 of a medieval Jewish cemetery in Erfurt, Germany, revealed the exact origins of the Ashkenazi population. ("Genome-wide Data from Medieval German Jews Show that the Ashkenazi Founder Event Pre-dated the 14th Century," Waldman, S., et al., *Cell*, December 2022, Vol. 185, Issue 25, P4703-4716.)

This study of DNA extracted from the teeth of 33 skeletons in the Jewish gravesite revealed two distinct subgroups within the remains: one with greater Middle Eastern ancestry, which represents Jews with origins in Western Germany, and another with greater Eastern and Central European ancestry.

The DNA evidence from that site is clear: the modern Ashkenazi population was formed as a mix of these two units—a larger Semitic and a smaller European group—and absorbed little to no outside genetic influences. The science of DNA has, therefore, definitively disproved the Khazar hypothesis. ❖

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about White history. TBR Book Club sells dozens of Kemp's titles. Visit www.BarnesReview.com for more.

Exploding Liberal Myths About Race and DNA!

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century— How DNA Shapes Mankind Into 7 Races

The first honest, updated DNA/ geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp

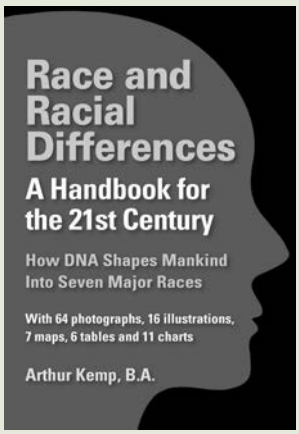

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes. Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis. From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes are responsible for shaping individuals. When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races." Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct." This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes that determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind. Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based, refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st century. Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Books Rescued from the Memory Hole!

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy on the Eve of the National Revolution

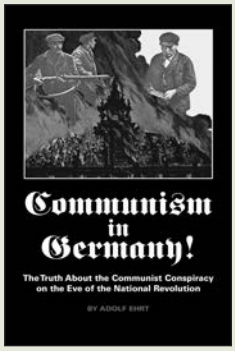

BANNED! By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to post-war propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how the far left and their Socialist Party allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion, and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was the left's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the Nazis to develop their self-defense units, the Brownshirts—who are nowadays quite falsely portrayed as the aggressors. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was very far advanced. Arms had been stockpiled in secret underground armories in the Communist Party headquarters. Bombings, assassinations, and a planned list of murders and street violence were already underway when the Reichstag arson—also now commonly falsely attributed to the Nazis—took place as part of their plan to create a Soviet Germany. A fully documented and fascinating study of an important period in history which definitively exposes the lies of postwar propagandists. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, $20.

Behind Communism: 1917–2020

BANNED! This new, updated, revised and expanded edition, 1917–2020, was compiled by the Frank L. Britton Memorial Committee from the original 1952 book. This work has now been expanded into a 264-page epic which details the origins of Communism and its present-day legacy across the world. Without any question, this is the most comprehensive overview of the Jewish roots of Communism ever written and deals with that ideology as it developed in Europe, and then spread across the world. The original book only dealt with the creation of the Soviet Union and touched upon the Jewish role in Communism in the United States. This new edition has been updated to include postwar Communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China. New additions to the 2021 edition include the British government's official parliamentary "White Paper on Bolshevism," which explicitly named Jews as being behind the Communist Revolution; the world-famous *National Geographic* magazine's report on the Jewish nature of Bolshevism; the headquarters of the Jewish-Communist *Daily Forward* newspaper in New York City, complete with marble friezes of Marx, Engels, Lasalle and Liebknecht, all Jewish Communist revolutionaries; and new sections on AIPAC, Jonathan Pollard's return to Israel, the USS *Liberty*, Jewish control of the pornography industry, former CIA director George Tenet's admission that the Jewish "neoconservatives" in the Bush administration framed him for the fake "WMD in Iraq intelligence," and much more. Softcover, 258 pages, #632, $25.

Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven of the Biggest Lies of the WWII Era Exposed

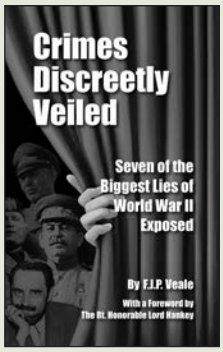

NEW! By F.J.P. Veale. With a Foreword by The Rt. Honorable Lord Hankey. This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom" when the Soviet Union was invaded by Nazi Germany. The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Polish officers and intelligentsia in cold blood. The third lie deals with what the controlled media and establishment historians still maintain was Benito Mussolini's "execution." In fact, as the author clearly shows, this was no execution, but a blatant murder carried out to cover up the theft of millions in state gold and reserves by Communist partisans. The fourth lie deals with the largely suppressed activities of one of France's greatest mass murderers—Doctor Marcel Petiot. His killing spree—more than 60 people—was undiscovered for years because mysterious disappearances resulting from the flood of murders committed by the Communist "resistance" were so commonplace. The fifth lie deals with what is known as the "Marzabotto Massacre" in Italy. It is claimed that this incident was a mass murder carried out by a German unit in late 1944 against an innocent village of Italian civilians. The sixth lie deals with the arrest and imprisonment of the German commander of the garrison at the French city of Brest in Brittany, Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke. The seventh lie deals with the case of Grand Adm. Eric Raeder and his imprisonment in Spandau Prison on the charge of "waging aggressive war" for arranging the invasion of Norway in 1940. This incredible work of historical revelations

has been suppressed ever since it first appeared in 1958. This edition has been completely reset and updated with numerous footnotes to bring the reader up to date with the events and personalities mentioned therein. The new edition also contains all four original maps and 36 new and unusual illustrations. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, $27.50.

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

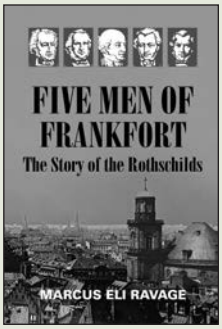

BANNED! By Marcus Eli Ravage. Cutting through all the myth and exaggeration surrounding the Rothschilds, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna, and Naples—to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. The first important Rothschild customer was the Elector of Hannover, who entrusted his fortune to the Rothschilds as he fled Napoleon's army. This fortune was then used by the London-based Rothschild Bank to profitably invest in British bonds—and so began the Rothschild ascent into the world of international finance. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including Austria, Prussia, and Russia—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. Eventually, the Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. Although this book ends its narrative at the beginning of the 19th century, this new edition has three new appendices that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. These appendices reveal in an astonishing amount of detail how this Jewish family from Frankfort ended up loaning money to governments on five continents. Softcover, 340 pages, #920, $30.

Germany and the Jewish Question

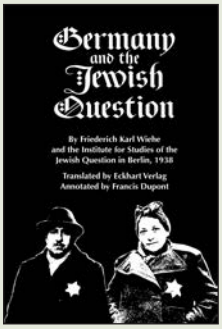

NEW! By Friederich Karl Wiehe. Translated by Eckhart Verlag. Annotated by Francis Dupont. First published by the Institute for the Study of the Jewish Question in Berlin in 1938, this book became the standard work which set out to explain the policies of National Socialist Germany to the outside world. Starting with the time of the first anti-Jewish riots in Alexandria to the Age of Enlightenment, this work shows how host nations have attempted to welcome and assimilate Jewish immigrants—but that these attempts have always ended in failure. It then moves on to a discussion of Jewish influence in Germany, starting with a detailed breakdown of Jewish numbers and areas of concentration within the 1871–1919 borders of Germany. In seven sections it explains how Jews: Dominated the German economy; were considered the most financially corrupt element in pre-1933 Germany; dominated the far left, socialist and revolutionary parties, ran the militant movements, and were behind the numerous armed attempts to create a Soviet Germany; controlled the mainstream political parties during the interwar years; controlled the press in Germany; dominated German culture (publishing, film and stage); dominated the underworld of sexual degeneracy that characterized the "Weimar" years, and made up the lion's share of organized criminality in Weimar Germany. Finally, this book tries to make the case that a Jewish homeland is necessary—but not in Palestine, which this work presciently predicts will never be a secure Jewish state because it will cause too much trouble with the Arabs.This new edition contains 158 annotations and 38 illustrations which bring the reader completely up-to-date with all major personages and events mentioned in this work. Softcover, 120 pages, #966, $12.

Germany Must Perish!

BANNED! By Theodore Kaufman. This March 1941 book—written by a New York Jewish-German émigré—caused a storm in Germany and America with its open advocacy of the physical extermination of all Germans and Germany itself. This was to be achieved through a process of mass sterilization and the physical dismemberment of that country. Arguing that Nazism was in fact just another expression of militant Germanism, the author said that the Germans would never change and the only way to end the ongoing struggle was to end Germany and the German people. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the American president, Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels used the book to help encourage Germans to fight to the last. Ironically, significant sections of Kaufman's book, despite being dismissed as the work of a loner, came true. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their land following the end of the war, and their deportation became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. Softcover, 97 pages, #640, $10.

See more new and banned books on pages 74-79! Order using the form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Russian Revisionist Victorious

A court in St. Petersburg has ended legal proceedings and dropped criminal charges against a former Russian professor who disputed the official "Holocaust" narrative of WWII. Vladimir Matveev, who once taught at both the Russian Presidential Academy of National Economy and Public Administration and St. Petersburg State University of Economics, made a controversial speech during a webinar in January 2021 specifically for teachers who taught students about the "memory of the victims of the Holocaust" as well as the "liberators of Auschwitz"—the soldiers of the Red Army—according to a Russian media outlet. Matveev prepared a lecture for the webinar titled, "Historical truth and myths in the system of public administration," where he argued that the "Holocaust" narrative was invented by Zionists and that the homicidal gas chambers were a myth. He also disputed that 6 million Jews were killed in a systematic, state-sponsored campaign during WWII. Matveev was immediately dismissed from his teaching duties following the webinar presentation.

✠ ✠ ✠

Horst Mahler Targeted Again

Horst Mahler, one of Germany's leading Revisionists and dissidents, is once again facing charges and potential jail time for his scholarly writings. In early March, the public prosecutor's office in Potsdam, Germany demanded a four-year, eight-month prison sentence for the aging 87-year-old German lawyer. The court, however, suspended the trial due to the failing health of Mahler, who has been repeatedly prosecuted by German authorities for his writings and statements questioning the official "Holocaust" narrative of WWII. Mahler has been convicted several times on charges relating to "Holocaust denial," serving multiple prison sentences beginning in 2009.

HRISTO LUKOV

✠ ✠ ✠

Rally Officially Canceled

Under pressure from organized Antifa groups and national and international Jewish organizations, city officials in Sofia, Bulgaria demanded a Bulgarian court outlaw an annual rally to honor Hristo Lukov, a right-wing Bulgarian nationalist and military figure who was sympathetic toward National Socialist Germany during WWII. The Lukov March, which has been held every year since 2003—quickly becoming an international rallying point for nationalist groups across Europe—was officially canceled this year following an organized campaign led by Bulgaria's Jewish community working in collaboration with the World Jewish Congress and the American Jewish Committee as well as organized Antifa groups in Europe. The official ban, however, did not stop nationalists in Bulgaria and other European countries from successfully—and peacefully—marching in Sofia, the capital, in late February. The Bulgarian National Union-New Democracy Party spearheaded the annual march, which attracted right-wing nationalists and activists from across Europe.

✠ ✠ ✠

Poland Honors Anti-Communist

Poland's National Bank has defied the organized international Jewish community by issuing a special silver coin to commemorate Jozef Kura, a leading figure in Poland's anti-Communist underground resistance during and after WWII. Numerous Jewish historians and activists have accused Kura and members of his guerrilla fighters of murdering Jews, claims that have not been substantiated by experts let alone verified. The National Bank of Poland has issued a series of commemorative coins in recent years honoring the so-called "doomed soldiers" of Poland who valiantly resisted the country's takeover by Communism and the Soviet Union following WWII. Organized Jewish groups and activists have criticized Poland's "far-right nationalist outlook on Polish history," demanding the nation and its people confront their alleged history of anti-Semitism and persecution of Jews. Rafal Pankowski, executive director of the Never Again Association, denounced Poland's "glorification of a notorious anti-Semitic figure by an important state institution."

✠ ✠ ✠

Roman Shrine Discovered

Archaeologists from the University of Leicester in central England have discovered what they believe to be a long rumored Roman shrine under-

neath a former graveyard on the grounds of Leicester Cathedral, home of the tomb of Richard III, who died in 1485 becoming the last English monarch to perish in battle. Researchers discovered the cellar of a Roman structure and parts of what they believe are a 1,800-year-old stone altar built during Roman administration and settlement of England along with Roman coins and pottery. "There's always been this folk tale that there was a Roman temple underneath the cathedral," Mathew Morris, excavation director for the University of Leicester's Archaeological Services, said following the discovery. "Until now, there's been no way of being able to say whether there was or not," before noting that his team's findings reveal "there is definitely a Roman place of worship underneath the cathedral." The Romans first built a fort near modern-day Leicester in A.D. 50.

✠ ✠ ✠

English Teacher Under Fire

A Black high school English teacher in California was placed on leave of absence earlier this year for assigning his class Benjamin Freedman's classic pamphlet *The Hidden Tyranny*, which outlines an alternative narrative of WWI and its aftermath, the postwar peace settlements and the sinister forces manipulating Western governments. Henry Bens, a 10th grade English teacher who has taught at Mt. Eden High School in Hayward, California for more than a decade, handed out photocopied pamphlets of *The Hidden Tyranny* to students to compliment the class's required reading of Elie Wiesel's fictional memoir *Night*. For his efforts to offer an alternative perspective on controversial aspects of history and literature, Bens was quickly placed on administrative leave while school officials opened an investigation. "Hayward Unified School District does not condone or tolerate any type of hateful or biased rhetoric, including anti-Semitism," a school district spokeswoman said following media reports on the controversy.

More Books Banished

Yet another independent dissident publisher has been canceled by Ingram, the world's leading publishing operation, which essentially has a monopoly on book distribution and promotion. Arktos, led by CEO Daniel Friberg and popularly known as the world's foremost publisher of New Right and traditionalist literature, was deplatformed and banned by Ingram, the world's largest book distribution monopoly, in late February. In a statement, Arktos declared that it "is determined not to be hindered by this malevolent attack on dissident thought," with Friberg stating the publishing house is working overtime to undertake "a comprehensive overhaul of [its] operations to reinstate all titles for distribution as soon as possible." Many other independent publishers have been deplatformed by the Ingram monopoly in an attempt to control the free flow of information, especially on "politically incorrect" topics. Multiple publishers have approached TBR to help them by printing and binding their books and thus negating the chance they will be canceled again.

✠ ✠ ✠

Poll: Feds Incited January 6

With all the bombshell revelations released in recent months that completely destroy the official government-approved narrative describing the chaotic protests at the U.S. Capitol on January 6, 2021 as an "insurrection," polls reveal that a majority of Americans—Democrats, Republicans and independents—believe federal agents helped incite the huge crowd gathered at the Capitol. According to a Rasmussen poll released earlier this year, 80% of those surveyed believe the government should release all of the footage of the January 6 protests and 70% of self-identified Republicans believe "it is at least somewhat likely that undercover government agents helped provoke the Capitol riot," according to the poll. Almost 60% of Democrats and independent voters believe the same.

HORATIO NELSON

"Wokeness" Spreads to Wales

Regrettably, "wokeness" has spread beyond America's borders, reaching the once proud and historic nation of Wales in the UK. A report published by the Welsh government is offering guidance to authorities suggesting that statues of "old White men," including memorials to British heroes like Adm. Horatio Nelson and Gen. Arthur Wellesley, should be either removed or outright destroyed because they may "offend" the burgeoning minority population in Britain. The report argues that traditional memorials and monuments to British statesmen and military figures fuel the "perception that the achievements that society considers noteworthy are those of powerful, older, able-bodied White men"—the very people who founded and built the historic British nation. Such memorials "can be offensive to people today who see them in a different light," with many foreigners now living in Britain viewing such figures as "aggressors who conquered peoples to expand the British Empire." The "woke" mob must be stopped before all genuine history is systematically destroyed and inverted.

'Truth and Reconciliation' and the True History of Canada's Christian Martyrs

***Atrocities committed** by American Indians against French explorers and missionaries have been erased from Canada's history while invented crimes against indigenous children have resulted in a new national holiday; a microcosm of leftist attitudes in 21st-century Canada.*

By Rémi Tremblay

Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau, a darling of the globalists controlling Canada and the wider Western world, announced in September 2021 that a new federal holiday dedicated to "Truth and Reconciliation" between Canadians and indigenous peoples was being enacted. In Trudeau's mouth, "truth" means obsessing over real and imagined past wrongdoings by European-Canadians against Amerindians.

In the past few years, the mass media complex and various indigenous activist groups have made numerous claims about alleged persecution of Indian children at "residential schools" in Canada, schools established by the Canadian government and largely run by Christian churches to provide a formal education for the descendants of the Iroquois and other native tribes. Dubious claims about "mass graves" of deceased indigenous children, said to have died while attending residential schools, have largely proven to be carefully crafted hoaxes. That hasn't prevented Trudeau and the Canadian political and media establishment from bombarding the public with atrocity propaganda designed to induce guilt and shame in the European-Canadian population.

JUSTIN TRUDEAU
Canada's Heap Big Chief.

The National Day for Truth and Reconciliation "is a day to reflect on the painful and lasting impacts of residential schools in Canada, and to honor survivors, their families and their communities," Trudeau stated when announcing the new holiday. "It is also a day to remember the many children who never returned home, and an opportunity for us all to learn more and to affirm the need for reconciliation and commit ourselves to the work ahead."

The speech continued:

> The National Day for Truth and Reconciliation recognizes that at least 150,000 indigenous children from across the country were forcibly separated from their families and their communities. Children were brought to residential schools where too many experienced abuse and were removed from their cultures, languages, and traditions. …
>
> This year, the tragic locating of unmarked graves at former residential school sites across the country has reminded us of not only the impacts of colonialism and the harsh realities of our collective past, but also the work that is paramount to advancing reconciliation in Canada.
>
> Today, we also recognize the harms, injustices and intergenerational trauma that indigenous peoples have faced—and continue to face—because of the residential school system, systemic racism and the discrimination that persists in our society. We must all learn about the history and legacy of residential schools. It's only by facing these hard truths, and righting these wrongs, that we can move forward together toward a more positive, fair, and better future.[1]

This is clearly a one-sided truth that Trudeau is promoting. Not only are the purported "crimes" of the administrators of the Canadian residential schools manufactured, overhyped and exaggerated, totally ejected from the curriculum and most mainstream history books are the barbaric deeds of the mighty Iroquois and other Amerindian tribes. One needs to consult pre-21st-century books to learn about the many bloody massacres, kidnappings, rapes, torture, mutilation and slavery committed by the Iroquois against White settlers and explorers.

Even in allegedly Catholic Quebec, the story of the holy martyrs has been totally scrapped from the curriculum, and it is unlikely that anyone under 50 has ever heard of those martyred priests, murdered for trying to introduce Christianity to the natives.

Once taught in every school, today, their story has been erased.

THE FRENCH IN NORTH AMERICA

Analyzing its attitude toward Canada, the French crown seemed uninterested in its North American colony, which was far less profitable than its Antilles possessions. The only reason why some wealthy French agreed to finance the venture of New France during the 17th century is because of the evangelization project that drove many of the first settlers. In fact, the foundation of Montréal, formerly known as Ville-Marie to honor Mary, was made to facilitate the "Christianization of the Indians." From the beginning of the French settlement in America, Récollets (a Franciscan order) and Jesuit missionaries risked their lives to convert as many natives as they could—and they performed their mission with great ardor and loving devotion.

Nowadays it is fashionable to characterize "the First People," as they call them in America these days, as the "good savages" envisioned by the humanist Jean-Jacques Rousseau. The

In 2022, Pope Francis traveled to Canada to apologize to various American Indian groups. The trip was part of his global grovelling tour, in which he took time to kow tow before Indian groups across the hemisphere. In Canada, he apologized to the three distinct groups of Indian tribes—the First Nations, Inuit and Métis delegations—begging forgiveness for "the harm done by Catholic residential schools in Canada" and saying his apologies were a "first crucial step" in the Church "admitting its role in the abuse of indigenous communities and children." The problem with that is, of course, the pope was apologizing for wrongdoings that had never been committed while, at the same time, refusing to mention the many Catholic priests tortured and killed by the brutal stone age tribes of Canada. Nor did the pope mention the many White settlers and explorers enslaved or massacred by Redmen.

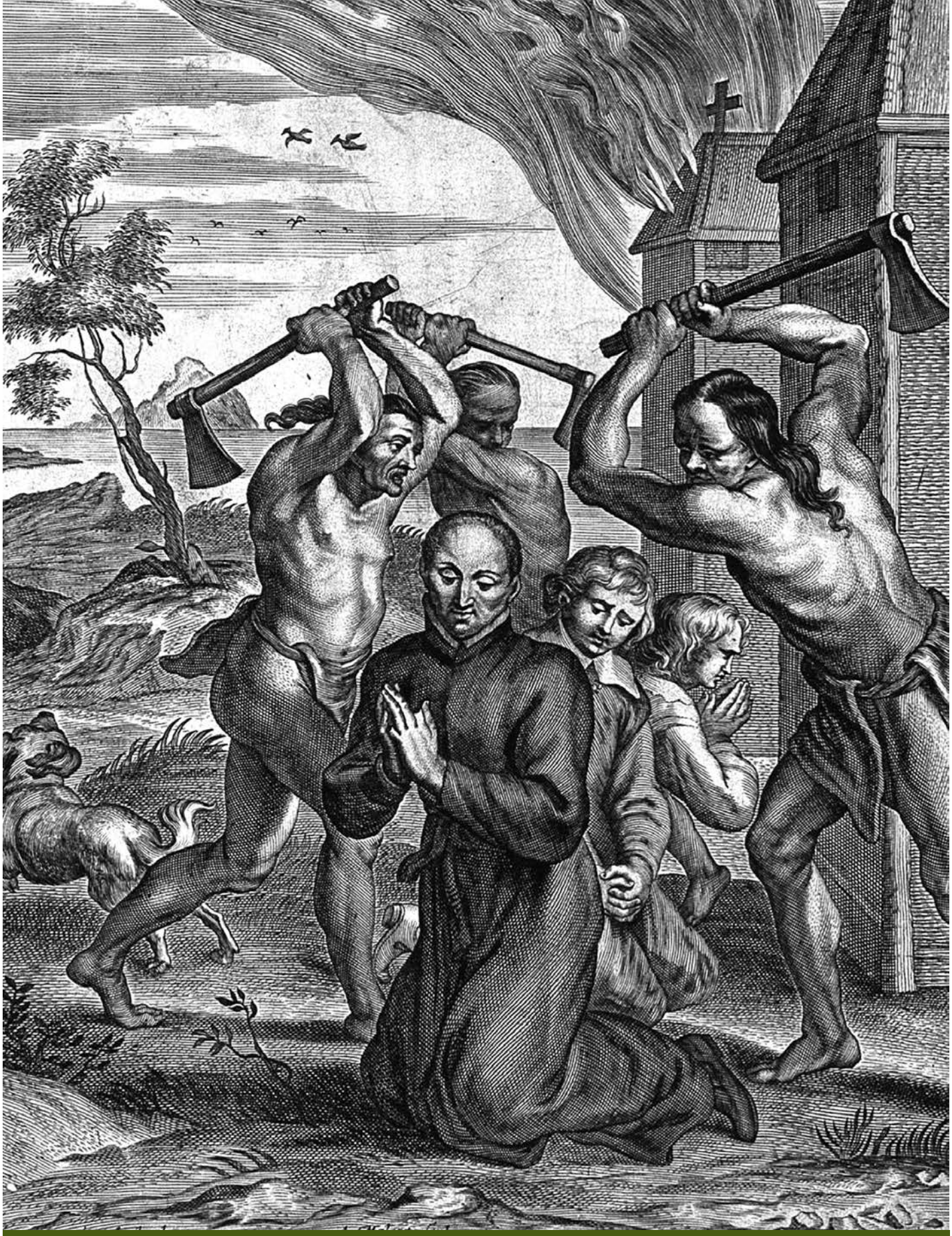

Th Martyrdom of Father Isaac Jogues, **an engraving by A. Malaer.**

FR. JEAN DE BRÉBEUF
Horribly tortured.

official script was expressed by Pope Francis during his trip to Canada in summer 2022. It goes like this: Before the arrival of the evil pale-faced Europeans, the natives lived in harmony with the land and their brothers, a state of affairs that ended with the arrival of the White corrupters from across the "Big Water."

Of course, Pope Francis is not the first to express such an idea. This false and infantile view dominates the North American academic world today. To make this new historical paradigm fit into the politically correct box made to protect it, many of our true heroes had to be excised from the timeline. This is the case of Dollard des Ormeaux, savior of Montréal, but also of the Canadian holy martyrs. They are no longer taught or promoted, despite the fact that they have been the secondary patrons of Canada since 1940. These eight martyrs include six Jesuit priests, a brother, and a layman, all who died—often in excruciating pain—at the hands of the unimaginably cruel Iroquois. Their martyrdoms were recognized, and they were canonized on June 29, 1930 by Pope Pius XI, thanks to the work of Jesuit archivists, especially Fr. Arthur Jones who carried out research to build a case for beatification and found several archeological sites related to the martyrs.

Here is their story.

JEAN DE BRÉBEUF
(Killed March 16, 1649)

GABRIEL LALEMANT
(Killed March 17, 1649)

Jean de Brébeuf was born in 1593 in Normandy. He was one of the first Jesuits to settle in New France with the sole purpose of evangelizing the Indians. He settled with the Montagnais before going to the Huron territories, where he established several missions.

Gabriel Lalemant was born in Paris, France in 1610. At the age of 20, he joined the Society of Jesus and was ordained a priest at 38. He asked to go to the Huron missions, a wish that would not be fulfilled until 1646. He then became the assistant to Fr. Brébeuf.

At that time, the Iroquois, allies of the English, were at war with the Hurons and were ramping up their pillaging, slaving and killing. In 1648, the missions at St. Michel and St. Joseph were pillaged. On March 16, 1649, it was the turn of St. Ignace and St. Louis to be attacked by 1,000 Iroquois braves. Frs. Jean de Brébeuf and Gabriel Lalemant were then captured.

French Canadian historian Jen-Claude Dupuis detailed their martyrdoms:

> Jean de Brébeuf and Gabriel Lalemant were subjected to one of the worst tortures in the history of the Church. Tied to the torture post, the Iroquois cut and ate shreds of their flesh. They poured boiling water over their heads in mockery of baptism. They cut off their cheeks to stop them from preaching Our Lord. They put around their necks a necklace of axes reddened with fire. If they bent forward, their backs would burn; if they bent backward, their chests would burn.
>
> In the end, the barbarians tore out their hearts and ate them to make their courage their own. The ordeal began at 9 a.m. and ended at 4 p.m. But the blood of the martyrs is a seed of Christians. The following year, more than 3,000 Amerindians asked for baptism.[2]

NOËL CHABANEL
Murdered by apostate Huron.

NOËL CHABANEL
(Killed December 8, 1649)

Noël Chabanel was born on February 2, 1613 near Mende in France. He joined the Society of Jesus in 1630 and taught in Toulouse. He arrived in Quebec on August 15, 1643 to become a missionary. He was the only one who did not appreciate contact with the Hurons, and he disliked his task. As a man of faith, however, he never complained nor asked to be removed from his post. On December 8, 1649, while traveling between the missions of St. Jean and St. Marie, he was murdered by an apostate Huron, Louis Honerreennha, who threw his body into a river. The culprit later explained that he had acted out of hatred for the faith.

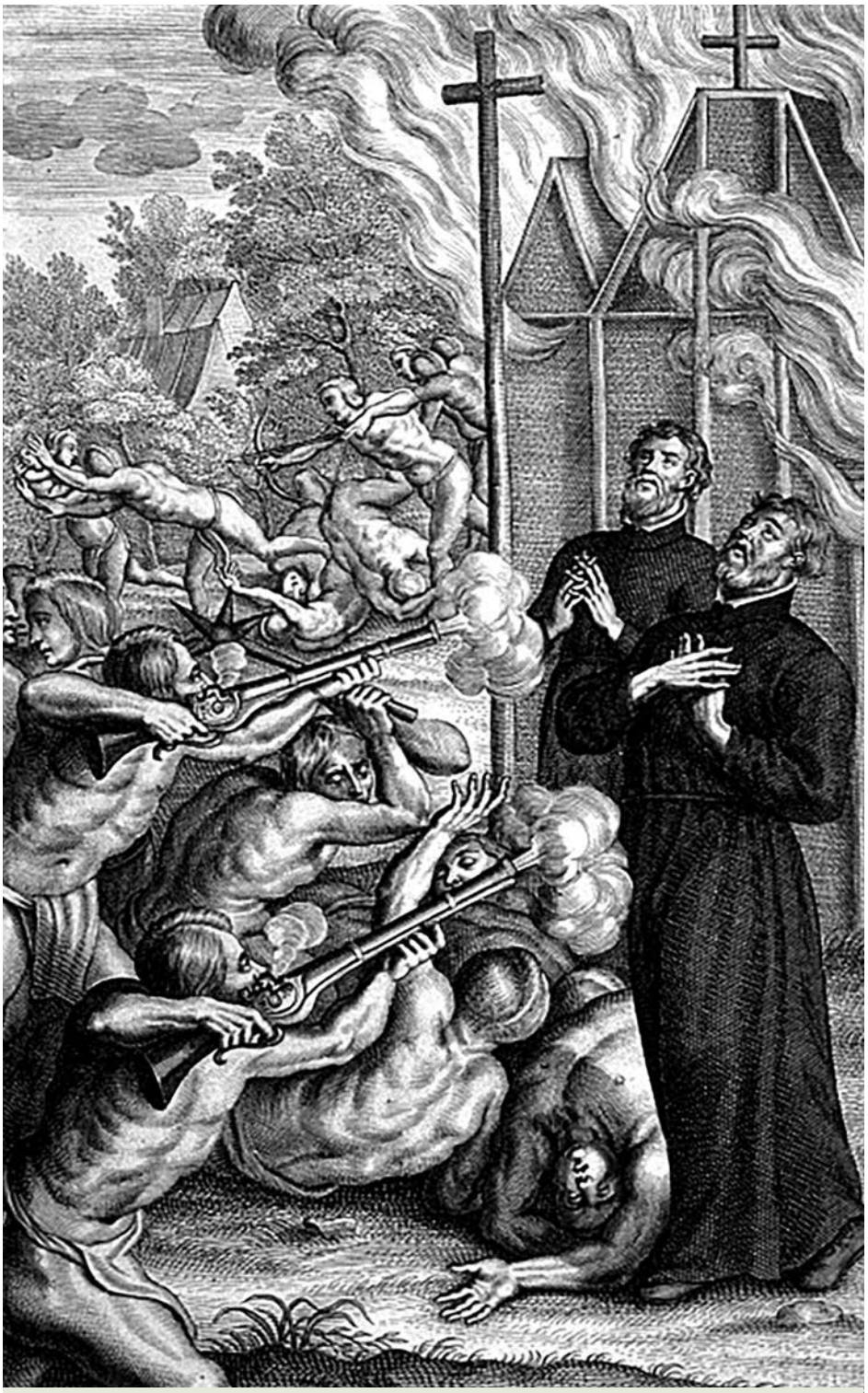

An engraving of the martyrdom of Jesuit priests Fr. Antoine Daniel and Fr. Charles Garnier, just two of hundreds of White Christians taken prisoner, tortured, enslaved or massacred by warriors of the Iroquois confederation. Today little is heard of the unimaginably inhumane punishments meted out to Christian missionaries in particular, the focus instead being placed on White offenses—most completely imaginary—against American Indians.

ANTOINE DANIEL
(Killed July 4, 1648)

Antoine Daniel was a Norman born in Dieppe on March 27, 1601. He began to study law, but put an end to his studies to join the Jesuits. He then became a professor of grammar in Rouen before resuming his studies in Clermont and returning to teaching. In 1632 he arrived in Cape Breton where he stayed for a short time. He then headed for Quebec City, which he reached on Saint-Jean Baptiste Day, June 24, 1633. He managed to learn the Huron language despite the illness that afflicted him during his first years with the mission. Well liked by the Hurons, he was nicknamed Fr. Daniel Announen.

On July 4, 1648, the Iroquois attacked the missions of St. Joseph and St. Michel. There, most of the inhabitants were massacred. Finishing his mass at St. Joseph, several Hurons wanted to be baptized during the attack, deeply impressed by the courage of the Jesuit who refused to save his life and flee. Following these conversions, he left the chapel and went toward the attackers, who were also struck by his courage. They riddled him with arrows before firing a bullet at him. They burned his body in his chapel. They also took 700 unfortunate prisoners during this raid.

CHARLES GARNIER
(Killed December 7, 1649)

Fr. Charles Garnier, or Ouracha to the Hurons, was born in Paris in 1605 or 1606. Coming from a noble Norman family, he joined the Jesuits after his studies in Clermont and arrived in New France on June 11, 1636. He founded his own mission among the Petuns (relatives of the Hurons) 10 years later. This flourishing mission welcomed countless Indians attracted by his reputation.

On December 7, 1649, the Iroquois stormed his mission. Urging the Hurons to flee, he was shot twice, but, even when injured, he continued to offer his support to the other wounded, giving them their final sacraments. An

Iroquois warrior executed him with two axe blows a few steps from his chapel. The chapel was then destroyed.

RENÉ GOUPIL
(Killed September 29, 1642)

ISAAC JOGUES
(Killed October 18, 1646)

JEAN DE LA LANDE
(Killed October 19, 1646)

A native of Saint-Martin, René Goupil was baptized on May 15, 1608. After studying to become a surgeon, he entered the novitiate in Paris in 1639, but had to abandon his studies because of early-onset deafness. He then left to be a missionary in New France. He arrived there in 1640.

Isaac Jogues was born in Orleans on January 10, 1607. He joined the Jesuits in 1624 and taught in Rouen for several years before crossing the Atlantic in 1636 to become a missionary. He worked with Fr. Brébeuf and was one of the most adventurous Jesuit missionaries.

On August 3, 1642, while Goupil and Jogues were on their way from Trois-Rivières to the Huron territories, their caravan was attacked by an Iroquois raiding party. They were taken prisoner and brought to their captors' village. An Iroquois warrior saw Goupil making a sign of the cross on a child and, believing it to be a curse, executed him with an axe.

As for Jogues, he was kept as a slave for more than a year. During that time, he was tortured so badly—several of his fingers had been torn off for starters—he could do little more than collect firewood. When he was to be burned alive, Dutch allies of the Iroquois, who were appalled by the harsh treatment he had endured, arranged for his escape, spiriting him to New Amsterdam [New York] and then back to France, where he was considered a martyr and hero.

He insisted on returning to New France in 1644. Two years later, he went to the Iroquois to negotiate a peace, which he did successfully. With this success, he asked to return to the Iroquois to convert them. However, after some of the Iroquois fell ill after his last visit, they considered him the source of their misfortunes.

He was captured with Jean de La Lande and Jogues was slashed with knives and beaten with sticks. On October 18, 1646, he was decapitated by a tomahawk and his head was attached to a stake in front of the village. The next day, de La Lande met the same fate. The latter, born in Normandy in 1620, had offered his services as a layman to the Jesuits and was not a priest or a monk.

The feast day of the Canadian martyrs is celebrated on September 26 in Canada. [October 19 in the U.S.—Ed.] Multiple shrines and churches also help keep their memory alive. The Chapel of the Jesuits in Québec City holds relics of St. Brébeuf, St. Garnier and St. Lalemant, lovingly preserved. The names of the martyrs who devoted their life to the evangelization of the Amerindians are still present in the toponymy, with streets and towns named after them. However, the teaching of their deeds and tribulations has long been suppressed, replaced instead with plaudits for their killers.

The veil of oblivion that has covered the Canadian martyrs reminds us of the extent to which history is being manipulated and, in many instances, simply ignored today. In the days of the Great Darkness under premier Maurice Duplessis, a period usually considered as a "Dark Age" of ignorance, schoolchildren could easily name those eight saints. Nowadays, most young people no longer realize that a world existed before they were born, and that they are the descendants of an uninterrupted chain.

Why have the intellectual elites banished the holy martyrs from our national narrative? Because they were devoted Christians. As such, they are obviously no longer in vogue. Above all, their ordeal and the atrocities they endured do not fit into the Manichean narrative where Whites don the costume of the oppressor and minority characters adorn themselves in a shroud of victimhood.

Even in that fantasy world, it is still impossible to justify the cannibalism and sadism of the Iroquois braves and squaws who took part in the deaths of these peaceful priests, so the truth is whitewashed. Perverse university professors look the other way, preferring to ignore the massive edits instituted on the pages of our once-revered national story. So, too, do they look away when the true memory of Dollard des Ormeaux disappears from our history books, all for having saved Montreal from psychopathic Iroquois warriors. The Lachine massacre, with its 200 victims, is one more of the many proofs of what the authorities then called "the Iroquois plague."

Trudeau's "Truth and Reconciliation" will never demand an apology from descendants of the Iroquois for all those they massacred, tortured, raped and ate. Today their descendants are awarded a national day of remembrance and it is we who must apologize for being scalped and then boiled in a pot of Indian stew. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Trudeau, Justin. "Statement by the Prime Minister on the National Day for Truth and Reconciliation." September 30, 2021.
2. Dupuis, Jean-Claude. *Sous le lys et la croix*. Maison d'édition, Avant-Garde, 2022, p. 42.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dupuis, Jean-Claude. *Sous le lys et la croix*. Maison d'édition, Avant-Garde, 2022.

Groulx, Lionel. *Histoire du Canada français*. Tomes 1 et 2, Éditions Fidès, 1961.

Hopkins, Castell. *Histoire populaire du Canada*. Bradley Garretson Company, 1901.

Proulx, Gilles. *Nouvelle-France. Ce qu'on aurait dû vous enseigner*. Ed. du Journal, 2016.

Sulte, Benjamin. *Histoire des Canadiens français*. Tomes 1 et 2, Wilson & Cie, 1882.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

The 'Mass Graves' Debate in Canada: What's the Truth About 'Christian Atrocities'?

***The mass media** has been running wild for years now, repeating unsubstantiated allegations about genocidal crimes committed at schools and orphanages run by the Catholic Church in Canada for Amerindian children. Today we can affirmatively say that the claims alleging an "Indian genocide" are untrue.*

By John Friend

A pair of independent investigative journalists in Canada have exposed one of the most egregious hoaxes perpetrated against the Canadian people and Catholic Church in modern times: that countless indigenous Canadians, including many children, were discovered in "mass graves" near former schools set up by the Canadian government and administered by the Catholic Church, representing one facet of a "cultural genocide" against Canada's Amerindian population.

The shocking claims first gained national attention in May 2021, after dubious and largely uninvestigated reports emerged that the remains of over 200 indigenous children were discovered in unmarked mass graves near the Kamloops Indian Residential School in British Columbia, which was closed down in 1978. Rosanne Casimir, the chief of the community in British Columbia's city of Kamloops, announced the discovery that was aided by Dr. Sarah Beaulieu, a ground penetrating radar specialist and professor at the University of the Fraser Valley, who helped the indigenous community survey the area around the former school. Casimir claimed that the deaths were never documented by school administrators.

ROSANNE CASIMIR
Wild claims amplified by media.

"To our knowledge, these missing children are undocumented deaths," Casimir stated at the time. "Some were as young as three years old."

Casimir's unconfirmed yet highly emotional and traumatizing claims were blindly and uncritically amplified by the national Canadian media, soon resulting in global media coverage that sparked outrage and condemnation from the elite political establishment. In the weeks and months following the initial report, leaders of other indigenous groups in Canada also announced their own "discovery" of hundreds of bodies in unmarked graves at former residential schools in Canada, including over 600 at a school near the Marieval Indian Residential School, which operated from 1899 to 1997.

Mainstream media outlets failed to critically investigate the claims being made by indigenous leaders as well as their supporters, including Beaulieu, who noted that her findings were merely preliminary and could not be confirmed without a proper forensic investigation. When presenting her findings, Beaulieu explained that she detected roughly 200 "surface anomalies" that remain "targets of interest"—not confirmed unmarked graves let alone "mass graves," as was hysterically headlined in major media outlets in an effort to generate a sensational and highly politicized anti-White narrative.

"A preliminary investigation such as this is not intended to provide exact numbers or final results," Beaulieu stated, before concluding that oral histories were more important than her research or other evidence-based forensic investigations.

The highly emotional headlines and overall narrative presented by the mass media were used to effectively demonize not only the Catholic Church, which largely administered the indigenous residential schools in question, but also the legacy of Canada's European roots and origins. In this narrative, all Whites are racist, oppressive and have genocidal intentions toward Canada's indigenous population. This is how America's historically ethnic

Students and faculty of the Kamloops Indian Residential School in 1937.

European political establishment is demonized as a result of its past dealings with Amerindian populations.

"The findings in Marieval and Kamloops are part of a larger tragedy," Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau stated at the time, underscoring the overall anti-Canadian, anti-Christian narrative disseminated by the global media. "They are a shameful reminder of the systemic racism, discrimination and injustice that indigenous peoples have faced—and continue to face—in this country." [See related article on page 44.—Ed.]

In the aftermath of the initial reports of mass graves being discovered, numerous churches in Canada were attacked with rocks, their walls defiled with vile graffiti. Multiple churches were set ablaze. Over 50 churches were damaged in 2021 in the wake of the hysterical "mass graves" reports.

NARRATIVE CHALLENGED

Lauren Southern and Keegan Bexte, two Canadian independent investigative journalists, produced an in-depth report on the explosive allegations being made by indigenous leaders, their supporters and Canadian political officials, concluding that the entire narrative is largely a hoax. The full report, entitled "The Canadian Mass Grave Hoax," is available on YouTube. The video report "traces the trail of fake news that was spread willingly by media with a political and social agenda at the expense of both the Christian and indigenous communities."

The duo quickly discovered that indigenous leaders did not want to speak with independent journalists or allow outside investigations. They also discovered that many of the "mass graves" were in fact legitimate graveyards with actual grave markings that had simply fallen into disuse over the years and were not maintained. They did not contain the bones of children neglected and/or murdered en masse by Catholic caretakers.

"The mass graves across Canada were a total hoax and, other than a few stealth edits, not a single journalist in this country has bothered to correct the record," Southern stated. This demonstrates the entirely dishonest nature of the fake news media, not only in Canada but across the world. ❖

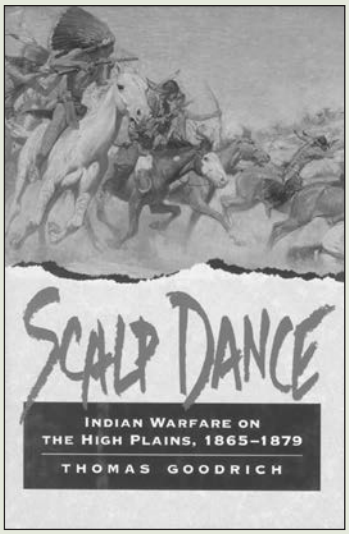

Scalp Dance
Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the Sioux and Cheyenne in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other on survival. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death has been crafted. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—glossed over in today's history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Vatican, the Rothschilds, & Usury: A Paradox—Part 2

***Here is the second part** of a series of articles exposing the Rothschild banking family and its historical connection to the Vatican. See TBR, March/April 2023 for Part 1.*

By Antonius J. Patrick

FIRST VATICAN LOAN

On the surface, it appeared that a financial marriage between the Vatican and the Rothschilds—two philosophically opposed institutions—would be an impossibility given the times. A monetary arrangement—which included usury—did come about, although there were certainly ethical concerns, especially with those on the Vatican's side.

The Rothschilds' wealth was largely accumulated in financial dealings (mostly the underwriting of bonds) with European sovereigns beginning with William IX of Cassel and expanding dramatically with the restoration of European crowns after the Congress of Vienna in 1815. The revolutions of 1830 threatened the family's financial stake in the debt market, especially for French bonds. All the brothers worked hard to keep peace and prevent an overthrow of the restored conservative order—the efforts of which were handsomely rewarded. By the 1830s, the Rothschilds were the dominant banking house on the continent, a position they would hold for decades.

The Papal States were a part of the Restoration period, and their survival was crucial in keeping that order intact. The Rothschilds were keenly aware of this, which is why they would forward monies to what on the surface was their and their kinsmen's primordial enemy. Besides the political considerations, the brothers did receive certain economic concessions inside of Italy.

GIUSEPPE MAZZINI
Wrecked the Italian economy.

The loan was also made in the hope that the Vatican would change its policies on restricting the Jews. While there were some discussions about this with the pope, there was no significant change to the Jews' status in the Papal States.

SECOND VATICAN LOAN

The second significant and last major financial involvement of the family with the Vatican came under the Pontificate of Pius IX (1846-1878). At first, Pius IX's election was seen by the growing Modernist wing within the Church and the Italian revolutionaries as a victory for the liberalization of Italy. Pius IX embarked on a course of liberal reform. However, the Revolution of 1848 changed his mind forever as the revolutionaries, showing their true colors, forced him to leave Rome. After his return, and throughout his papacy, Pius IX remained an ardent traditional pope condemning calls for the liberalization of the Church and bravely fighting the Italian revolutionaries until the surrender of the Papal States.

While the Vatican's mismanagement of its financial affairs has been criticized by historians, the monetary policies of the short-lived Roman Republic of 1849 was far worse. Within two months, Giuseppe Mazzini, the "father of Italian nationalism," and his regime had increased the public debt from 4,920,000 scudi to 8,798,000 scudi—or 30 million francs—and issued non-convertible paper currency.[1] Not surprisingly, and a harbinger of things to come under a "unified republican Italy," the Roman Republic's currency declined in value by some 35%, which prompted another series of loans from the Rothschilds.[2]

Historians of the period, most of whom are biased against the Church

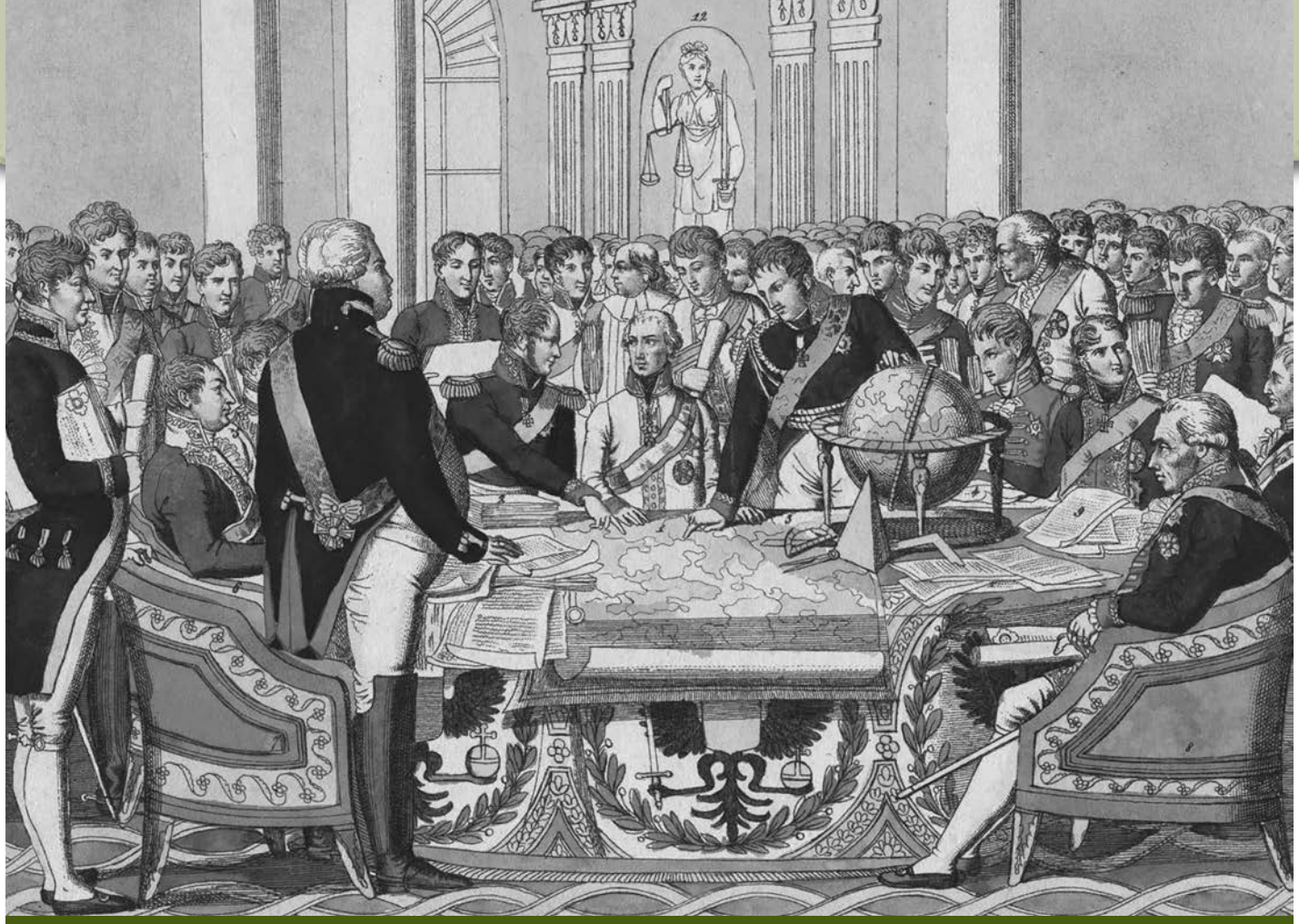

The Congress of Vienna: A meeting of European leaders to rebalance power on the continent.

and hold pro-republican and democratic leanings, do not apply the same critical standard of the Roman Republic's monetary affairs as they do to the Vatican. The republic's profligate financial policies in just two years, and those of unified Italy in the years to come, give further credence to the critique of the modern democratic nation-state as a far worse political and economic system compared to the aristocracies of the restored period and, for that matter, those of pre-revolutionary Europe.[3]

With his return to Rome, Pius IX faced tremendous financial difficulties. There were large unpaid bills, some of which were owed to the French for the soldiers they had provided in ousting the revolutionaries from Rome. Revenues, because of the political upheaval, were also in arrears.

To alleviate the financial distress, Pius IX sought a loan from a Paris bank—Delahante and Company—but the bank had failed from the chaos of the Third French Revolution. Desperate, the pope turned to the Rothschilds. They insisted, however, that he lift restrictions on the Jews in Rome, a number of which had been reimposed after Pius IX's return from exile. The Rothschild loan was 50 million francs which, converted into dollars, came to about $10 million. Another 54 million francs were added in two additional loan payments.[4]

Although the restrictions on lending had been watered down, the Vatican still did not want to appear that it was engaged in the issuance of debt-paying interest. Thus, it used the Rothschilds, who acted as intermediaries:

> The Vatican issued the equivalent of bonds that paid between 5% and 8% interest. The Rothschilds bought the commercial paper from the Church at a 75% discount. What they paid the Vatican constituted the loan. The Rothschilds then resold the paper as bonds to the public, with their profit being the difference between what they paid the Church and the final sales price. The interest to the buyer was in the form of a discount from the full face value. That arrangement allowed the Vatican to maintain the farce that it followed scripture and did not earn or pay interest on its investments.[5]

Both the Rothschilds and the Vatican were rebuked by some of their constituents for their action. Some Jewish leaders complained that the family did not get enough concessions from the Holy See in its policy toward the Jews. Meanwhile, one Catholic banker called it "shameful" for Pius IX to "borrow money from Jews."[6]

While Pius IX believed that he had few alternatives, he, nevertheless,

detested the idea of being beholden to the Jewish bankers. He reportedly told confidants that he "preferred martyrdom to acceding to the Rothschild requests" for more liberal treatment of the Jews in Italy.[7]

Some of the measures that the Rothschilds' pushed for the 15,000 Jews living in the Papal States included:

- Removal of taxes solely placed on Jews.
- Elimination of the prohibition on the removal of property from the ghetto.
- Elimination of the ban on working in many professions.
- Removal of the "onerous evidentiary standards that put [Jews] at tremendous disadvantage in court cases."[8]

While the pope promised to consider the measures, he only agreed to take down the walls and gates that surrounded Rome's Jewish ghetto. At the time, this was the last remnant of the segregation of Jews from the general population in all of Europe. This, too, had little effect on their emancipation since the Jews were still prohibited from traveling anywhere else. After prodding from Carl Rothschild, Pius IX did, however, abolish the "longstanding requirement that Jews attend proselytizing sermons every week on their Sabbath."[9]

Pius IX's reluctance came, in part, from the fact that some of Rome's Jews had assisted the Italian revolutionaries in the takeover of Rome which nearly cost the pope his life. Upon seizing power, the Roman Republic freed the Jews from the ghetto, and they were granted equal rights. After the pope's return, "The Roman Republic's proclamation of their civil equality was nullified, and the old restrictions were re-introduced."[10]

BREAK WITH THE ROTHSCHILDS

Pius IX found the Rothschilds-Vatican relationship quite unsavory and was determined to find other means to finance the Church's operations. He began by appointing Giacomo Antonelli as cardinal secretary of state and head of the papal treasury. Antonelli was a controversial figure, although the pope trusted him completely and gave him free reign to right the Church's finances.

Born in 1806, Giacomo Antonelli was the cardinal secretary of state from 1848 to 1876 when he died. During his time in office, he was able to renegotiate the terms of Rothschild loans to the Vatican and enact other measures designed to improve the Vatican's finances.

Antonelli initiated a series of cost-cutting and revenue enhancement measures. Of significant importance he renegotiated the Rothschild loans on much more favorable terms to the Vatican. By 1859, his initiatives had produced a balanced budget, something not seen since the start of the century.[11]

Once the loans were redone, Antonelli moved, as best he could, to disengage from the Rothschilds' monetary orbit. In 1860, augmented by a well-run publicity campaign, the Vatican issued, on its own, 60 million lire worth of bonds. The clergy urged the faithful to buy them as their "religious duty." Management of the debt was awarded to two French Catholic bankers, the Marquis de la Bouillerie and Edward Blount.[12] To fill the gap, one Catholic banker, the Belgian financier Langrand-Dumonceau, "aimed to create an international network of mortgage banks and other institutions and sought to cast himself as the Catholic alternative to the Jewish Rothschilds."[13]

POST-ROTHSCHILD FINANCES

While the Church had pretty much extracted itself from the Rothschilds, it was still in financial straits right up until the end of the Papal States. Its primary source of income, besides the decreasing revenues of the Papal States, came from direct contributions of the faithful, the most important being Peter's Pence. While Antonelli's reforms helped matters, on the eve of Rome's fall, the papal treasury had a deficit of some 20 million lire with no apparent solution in sight.[14]

Most economic historians have argued that the Vatican's refusal to employ modern capitalistic practices and procedures lay at the heart of the Church's financial woes. Historian John Pollard claims that, "It was due to a refusal on the part of the ecclesiastical rulers of one of the last theocracies in human history to come to terms with the modern world and, in particular, the increasing capitalistic organization of the world's economy."[15]

Yet, a number of the firms that the Vatican partnered with, which were practicing "modern capitalistic procedures" that historians blamed the Church for not adopting, ended up in bankruptcy in the turbulent economic times to come. The reason why the Vatican could not adopt the tools of capitalism was that it was not just another business, but a church with a different set of priorities and duties. This, and the constant pressure from

the destructive political upheavals of the times, left it in an untenable financial situation.

After the capture of Rome, the Vatican had to rely on the laity for the bulk of its income. For the most part, the faithful responded, especially in the times when the pope was under siege. However, there was a shortfall between lay contributions and expenditures. Thus, the Church began to look at other avenues to generate income.

"Antonelli and the pope saw the loss of the Papal States as an inevitable but necessary opportunity for the Church to adjust to the modern world by becoming a wholly international institution," Pollard observed.[16]

Reluctantly, Antonelli began to invest donations, not only in Italy, but also by making deposits in European banks. Utilities—water, gas and electric—as well as railroads, mostly in and around Rome, received the Vatican's patronage.

The cardinal secretary of state was wary of investing in new, speculative or even entrepreneurial initiatives and "wisely abstained from getting involved with any of the very many would-be entrepreneurs who asked him to invest the money of the Holy See in their wonderful new business ventures."[17]

Leo XIII (1878-1903), Pius IX's successor, showed less trepidation in investing, and expanded the Vatican's sphere of financial activities, especially in real estate. Unfortunately, the Vatican got burned when the Roman real estate bubble busted in the 1880s.

The Vatican's own issuance of loans coupled with its investment in real estate and other enterprises marked a clear departure in its financial history. There was little push back to the fact that it was engaged in "usurious" activity, at least none from the hierarchy. By the time of Leo XIII, the Vatican operated Banca Artistica Operaio, which "began to charge interest on its small loans to artisans, shopkeepers and workers."

The "money-lending element," Pollard notes, "demonstrates that the relaxation of the long-standing ban on 'usury' by various Roman congregations during the reign of Gregory XVI had percolated into the investment policy of the Vatican."[18]

FINANCIAL DOMINANCE

To this day, the Rothschilds are still widely considered to be a dominant force in international finance. They have been linked to all sorts of financial improprieties and are believed to have an undue influence on politics. Do these accusations have any merit? One author argues differently.

In a revealing book, *Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds*, written in 1929 by the Jewish author Marcus Eli Ravage, the Rothschilds' financial apogee stretched from the mid-1830s to about the third quarter of the 19th century.[19] Their power coincided with the restored political order of Europe. And, as aristocracies began to wane and democratic-republican nation-states began their ascent, the financial power and influence of the Rothschilds also declined.

As previously noted, the Rothschilds made their mark in the trading of sovereign debt. As European princes' power began to be usurped by legislative assemblies and their elected chief executives and presidents, the Rothschilds lost their main source of income. Other factors also came into play.

Naturally, the incredible wealth of the family "produced a crop of determined aspirants for a like destiny." While the family had a firm grip on the sovereign debt market, other financial institutions and instruments continued to flourish, and "ever-new combinations went on forming to break the power of the Rothschilds."[20]

While the family successfully competed against the new entities for a time, they eventually lost out, even though many of their rivals would close due to their own wild speculations in fostering economic booms that resulted in the predicable busts.

Some of the Rothschilds' bigger investments outside of bonds turned

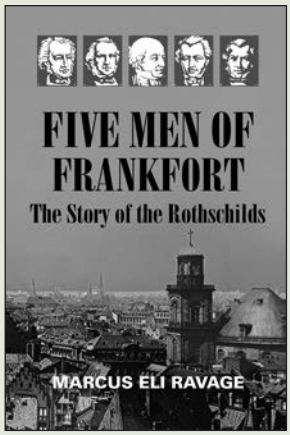

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

By Marcus Eli Ravage. This biography, written by a leading Jewish historian, pulls no punches in telling the true story of the banking dynasty, once known as the "financiers of nations." Cutting through all the myths, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna and Naples—to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia using their secret network. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including the Austrian, Prussian and Russian governments—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. The Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. This new edition has three appendices added that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. Softcover, 340 pages, #920, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

The Zionists

Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Delano Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous and honest book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, ***$18*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See form at the back of this issue to order or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase this and other great books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

out to be costly failures, especially that of railroads, some of which were located in the American South. Despite obtaining state-sponsored monopolies, the family still lost money in its railroad ventures as would a number of American magnates, such as the Morgans and Rockefellers, in the latter part of the 19th century.

Instead of trying to outcompete their smaller and more efficient rivals, these families turned to the government to enact costly regulations and subsidies to hurt their competitors and protect their own interests. This was taking place during the misnamed time known as the "Progressive Era" which, instead of an era of reform, was actually a coming together of big business and the state, supported by the intellectual class to ensure the dominance of big business in the market. The relationship continues to this day and has ben trenchantly described in Gabriel Kolko's classic study *The Triumph of Conservatism*.[21]

Another contributing factor in the decline of the Rothschild empire can be seen in the lack of ardor for financial affairs that the succeeding generations held. The insatiable desire of Amschel and his five sons to build and maintain an international financial dynasty was not inherited by their progeny. By the 20th century, the banking centers that the brothers established in Paris, London, Vienna, Naples and Frankfort had either closed, merged with larger firms or had been reduced to smaller entities.

The wealth of the family began to be increasingly funneled into cultural matters, charities and indoctrination via education. Finance was not forgotten, but the later generations sought to enter and become part of European society. Their influence in philanthropic endeavors had more of a lasting impact than their banking legacy, as Ravage describes:

> Already in the third generation, the descendants of Nathan began showing the tendency, which has since become general among the Rothschilds, of converting their banking houses into mere administration offices for the investment of their capital. Society, art, politics, and Jewish affairs absorbed Lord Nathan almost wholly, and his brothers, like their uncles before them, went in for sport and fashion. Unmistakably, also, the bonds of family tradition began weakening in the second half of the century.[22]

By the time of the family's final financial crisis, none of the Rothschilds had either the talent or the motivation to reverse course:

> The Rothschilds of the fourth generation were preoccupied with their yachts, their racing stables, their social obligations, or else with art, philanthropy and politics. Few of them had either the inclination or the training for business.[23]

The move to integrate into society also came with intermarriage among gentiles. To Amschel and his sons, it would be unthinkable that any Rothschild would take a non-Jewish wife or husband.

"While a majority of the first Nathan's grandchildren married Rothschilds, no fewer than four of them went for their mates beyond the limits not only of their own clan but of the race itself," Ravage points out.[24]

Likewise, European society began to tolerate intermarriage of Jews and Christians, which was an offshoot of the lifting on the restriction of Jews to travel, to buy property and even to hold public office.

Although their financial hegemony was on the wane, the Rothschilds did not disappear from the Western world, but continued to have an impact on society and culture. An important project, which would have significant consequences for the 20th century, was their involvement in the colonization of the Middle East for Jewish settlers.

While the Rothschilds financed settlements in the Middle East,[25] they had no interest in re-settling there themselves, since they were more than happy with the high status they had earned throughout European societies. Niall Ferguson writes:

> A vision of mass emigration …

> to the Holy Land … represented nothing less than the negation of social position their family had achieved since Nathan himself had arrived in England as an alien immigrant a century before: that of royalty in the eyes of many Jews, aristocracy in the eyes of most Gentiles, but, at the very least, subjects or citizens of the countries of their birth.[26]

For their lack of support, they were severely criticized by leading Zionists. The founder of modern Zionism, Theodor Herzl, repeatedly lobbied the Rothschilds to "invest" in the settlement of Jews in Palestine but was rebuffed. Herzl had harsh words for his kinsmen, calling them a "vulgar, contemptuous, egoistical people" and that they were "a national misfortune for the Jews." Herzl ominously suggested that the family be "liquated," and he sought (but never did) to "wage a barbaric campaign" against the family if they did not come around.[27]

Even into the early 20th century, there was little change in the Rothschilds' view of Zionism. Although they were for settlement, they were against the idea of a Jewish homeland, which meant the establishment of a state. They rightly saw that it would cause conflict in the region and lead to resentment and possible persecution. Instead of statehood, they urged settlers to apply for citizenship in the Ottoman Empire.[28]

The family eventually got behind the idea of an exclusive Jewish colony in the Sinai, as Herzl shifted his strategy and sought to establish a homeland within the British Empire. As the Ottoman Empire fell apart after World War I, the British became overseers of Palestine, and the dreams of the Zionists, with the Rothschilds now on board, were on their way to becoming a reality.

To be continued … ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Pollard, John F. *Money and the Rise of the Modern Papacy: Financing the Vatican, 1850-1950*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005, p. 27.
2. Ibid., pp. 27-28.
3. One of the best contemporary takedowns of the modern democratic order can be found in Hans-Hermann Hoppe's *Democracy: The God That Failed—The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy and Natural Order*, published in 2001 by Transaction Publishers.
4. Posner, Gerald. *God's Bankers: A History of Money and Power at the Vatican*. New York: Simon & Schuster Paperbacks, 2015, p. 15.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid., p. 16.
7. Ibid., p. 15.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Kertzer, David I. *The Popes Against the Jews: The Vatican's Role in the Rise of Modern Anti-Semitism*. New York: Vintage Books, 2001, p. 114.
11. Posner, *op. cit.*, pp. 16-17.
12. Ibid., p. 17.
13. Ferguson, Niall. *The House of Rothschild: The World's Banker 1849-1999, Vol. 2*. New York: Penguin Books, 2000, p. 95.
14. Pollard, *op. cit.*, p. 39.
15. Ibid.
16. Ibid., p. 41.
17. Ibid., p. 52.
18. Ibid., pp. 62-63.
19. Marcus Eli Ravage's important book *Five Men of Frankfurt: The Story of the Rothschilds* was originally published in 1929. It has been reissued and is available from The Barnes Review.
20. Ravage, *op. cit.*, pp. 293, 283.
21. Kolko, Gabriel. *The Triumph of Conservatism: A Reinterpretation of American History, 1900-1916*. Chicago: Quadrangle Paperbacks, 1963.
22. Ravage, *op. cit.*, p. 267.
23. Ibid., pp. 300-301.
24. Ibid., p. 267.
25. In 1896, Baron Edmond de Rothschild bought land in Metullah in Upper Galilee for a Jewish village. See *The Jew in the Modern World: A Documentary History*, 2nd edition, edited and complied by Paul Mendes-Flohr and Jehuda Reinharz and published by Oxford University Press in 1995, p. 562.
26. Ferguson, *op. cit.*, p. 282.
27. Ferguson, Niall. *The House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets, 1798-1848, Vol. 1*. New York: Penguin Books, 1998, p. 22.
28. Ferguson, *Vol. 2, op. cit.*, p. 280.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Thomas De Vio, Cardinal Cajetan (1469-1534).

HITLER VS. THE BANKERS

When Adolf Hitler Locked Up Members of the Rothschild Banking Dynasty

September/October 2021 edition of The Barnes Review—Here is the little-known story of when Adolf Hitler locked up several prominent members of the Rothschild banking family and their fate; why some Revisionists claim Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today about the dangers of Bolshevism; the forgotten legacy of Spanish nationalist José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand instigating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; the inside story of Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's persecution and ensuing Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. Perfect bound, 8.5-by-11 format, 128 pages, ***$15*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Confederate Monuments and the Grand Bargain

As an attempt at "reconciliation" between North and South after the War of Southern Secession, states were permitted to erect statues to Southern heroes. In return, Southerners were supposed to forget what had been done to them during the war.

By Valerie Protopapas

Reconcile: verb—definition: to restore friendly relations between; cause to coexist in harmony.

Reconciliation: noun—definition: the restoration of friendly relations.

For years, many beautiful Confederate monuments and sculptures have come under attack, been dismantled and possibly even destroyed. The one presently in the "woke" culture's crosshairs is a monument erected in our national cemetery—otherwise known as the purloined property of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee—in Arlington, Virginia. That monument is known by the title *Reconciliation* and is found within the Jackson Circle in the cemetery.

A booklet on the matter was published in 1914 by the chairman of the Executive Committee of the Arlington Confederate Monument Association under the auspices of the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC). The opening statement of the work's preface made clear what message the monument was intended to convey:

> When one considers what it is and what it stands for, there is no object in or near Washington City better worth a visit and a careful study than the Confederate monument in the National Cemetery at Arlington. … In its origin and in itself this memorial is entirely without a parallel in history. Its story has been here carefully told, and every effort has been made in the narrative to do justice to all the organizations that have cooperated patriotically in the production of the monument. For its full significance the writer relies much on the carefully prepared address of President [William] Taft, welcoming the UDC in 1912 to the National Capital… and that of President [Woodrow] Wilson.

The Moses Ezekiel *Reconciliation* monument in Arlington National Cemetery: The Lee family had to forfeit that property to the Union after the outbreak of the war.

Later in the booklet, mention is made of the feelings that brought about the monument's creation under the heading "Reconciliation in America":

> Within a single generation we in America have been able as among ourselves, "To reap the harvest of perpetual peace," by this our bloody trial of sharp war. After our war, passion and prejudice also, but only for a time, ran riot. In 1867, the seceding states were subjected to the horrors of Congressional Reconstruction but, in a few years, American manhood had triumphed; Anglo-Saxon civilization had been saved; local self-government under the Constitution had been restored; ex-Confederates were serving the national government, and [were] true patriots. North and South were addressing themselves to the noble task of restoring fraternal feeling between the sections.
>
> Within a generation after Congressional Reconstruction, American historians condemned it, as unqualifiedly as Carlyle, after a lapse of 175 years, did the treatment of Cromwell's memory. James Ford Rhodes has denominated Congressional Reconstruction as "a crime against civilization," and public opinion seems to have approved the verdict.
>
> Many causes had conduced to [help bring about] the fraterna

A detail from the *Reconciliation* monument shows a Confederate officer saying goodbye to his sweetheart.

relations that existed between the North and South when the war came on with Spain in 1898—the exchange of visits between Union and Confederate organizations, the erection in 1895 of a Confederate monument in Chicago, the writings and speeches of broad-minded historians, editors, orators and statesmen, but more fundamental than all else had been two factors: One, the memory of the once much misunderstood Abraham Lincoln and his policies; the other, the Federal Constitution.

THE GRAND BARGAIN

The final paragraph excerpted above is a reference to what became known as the "Grand Bargain," an unwritten policy created in an effort to end the ongoing hostility between the sections that came into being during this period and remained pretty much intact until the rise of the Civil Rights movement in the 1950s. This quasi-official but unstated narrative meant that the North agreed that the South had fought valiantly—if wrongly!—and that their heroes, symbols, monuments etc. were worthy of respect and even veneration.

Meanwhile, the South was expected to glorify the war waged by the North as lawful and worthy of respect and that the defeat of the Confederacy was, in the end, the best possible outcome. As noted, this "bargain" ceased to exist with the rise of the Civil Rights movement and many historians with an understanding of what actually did happen during the conflict and in the ante and post bellum periods acknowledge that the South did all the "compromising" given what had actually taken place.

The booklet claimed that the people of the South, having seen "the restoration of home-rule," were "flocking to defend the flag of the Union in the war with Spain." There was then a great deal more regarding the claim that Southerners were once again Americans and, therefore, "the enthusiasm of the South for the flag in the war with Spain electrified the North when that war was over." The booklet went on to claim:

> President McKinley, who had himself been a gallant Union soldier, made a speech at Atlanta, December 21, 1898, that touched the heart of the South as it never had been touched before. In it he said:
>
> "Sectional lines no longer mar the map of the United States, sectional feeling no longer holds back the love we bear each other. Fraternity is the national anthem, sung by a chorus of 45 states and our territories at home and beyond the seas. The Union is once more the common altar of our love and loyalty, our devotion and sacrifice. The old flag once again waves over us in peace with new glories which your sons and ours have this year added to its sacred folds. … And the time

has now come, in the evolution of public sentiment and feeling under the Providence of God, when, in the spirit of fraternity, we should share with you in the care of the graves of Confederate soldiers."

This thought was like a seed sown in rich, warm soil; it took root at once; then came the plant and its growth, and now we have, in this monument, the full flower, already fruiting into a generous harvest of fraternal feeling. On the same trip south at Macon, Georgia, an enthusiastic Southerner insisted on pinning a Confederate badge on the lapel of Mr. McKinley's coat. The president smilingly wore it.

This booklet is a very interesting look at the mood of the country that brought about the monument now being considered for destruction and, indeed, there can be no doubt that to destroy a monument based upon the very concept of "reconciliation" will go very far indeed to damage or destroy the concept itself. It would seem that America is "backpedaling" not just to the time of Reconstruction—a worse word cannot be considered for the evils visited upon helpless Southern men, women and children by their "Northern brethren"—but to the period that led to that sanguine struggle in the first place.

SIGNS OF CHANGE

The first Confederate Memorial Day ceremonies were held in Arlington's "Confederate section" on June 7, 1903. Then-President Theodore Roosevelt sent a floral arrangement establishing a tradition that was continued by every U.S. president until 2009 when President Barack Obama sent one arrangement to the Confederate Memorial and another to Washington D.C.'s African American Civil War Memorial honoring Black troops that fought in that war on the side of the Union.

Though no one could claim that action as inappropriate, it did sound a warning that indicated that matters would not continue as they had from the time of the erection of the reconciliation monument including the continuation of the feelings that brought it into existence in the first place.

The monument was unveiled in 1914 having been designed by noted American sculptor Moses Jacob Ezekiel, a Confederate veteran and the first Jewish graduate of the Virginia Military Institute. It is noted not only for its beauty but for the honor paid to the men who fought and died for the same freedoms for which their ancestors had fought and died in the American Revolutionary War, almost a century earlier.

But just as the time between the Revolution and the War of Secession—a more accurate definition of the bloodiest of America's many wars—changed many things in the entity that had become known as the "United" (capital "U") States of America, even greater changes have taken place between 1914 and 2023. Indeed, so great are the changes that have occurred during that time, it is probable that the people who attended the monument's dedication would not recognize, let alone understand, what exists today.

> War of Secession is a more accurate definition of the bloodiest of our many wars.

LEGACY OF THE GRAND BARGAIN

The question that must be asked, therefore, is what does exist today? An adjunct of that question must also be, what did exist in the past? What was canceled or "forgotten" by the Grand Bargain that has returned to bring about what we now can understand as cultural genocide not just of the history of the South, but of the history of the nation itself? What do we need to do to change or overcome the direction in which we are going as a culture and a nation—if indeed, that is even possible? And, finally, the most important question is this: Do we want "reconciliation" on the basis of the false narrative that produced it in the first place?

Let us take a hard look at what our nation's above noted "reconciliation" was based upon. That is, what was the meaning of the Grand Bargain as noted earlier and the price paid by those who embraced it?

In the end, it is fairly simple: The North acknowledged the heroism and worthiness of the South in its valiant (if misguided!) efforts at independence, an acknowledgment that permitted the symbols, heroes and history of that section to be viewed with acceptance and even reverence. Hence there could be Confederate flags and monuments and heroes and celebrations that could not be viewed as any kind of an "attack on" or "criticism of" the "restored Union."

For the South, there had to be acknowledgment of the legitimacy of the war itself along with the noble behavior of the forces of the Union in carrying out that war together with the consignment of everything that happened before, during and after the conflict to oblivion, with the exception of the acknowledgment that the outcome had been "the best for all concerned."

Seems simple enough under the circumstances—simple, but oh, so very wrong. Why wrong? Because what the North acknowledged was only the truth, with the exception of the belief that the South did not have the constitutional right to leave the Union, while that which the South had to acknowledge was pure fiction from beginning to end.

Let us look at what the South had to accept as truth in order to maintain the Grand Bargain.

First, the South had to "admit" it has no right to leave the Union and, in doing so, instituted a "rebellion" against the legitimate government of the United States. Of course, this is nonsense. The constitutional legality of any state

to leave the Union had been known, understood and readily accepted from the time of the ratification of that document.

New England had exercised that right during the War of 1812 in the Hartford Convention, at which time those states voted to remain in the Union with the war ending shortly after the Convention. But they did vote on secession without threat of invasion from the federal government.

As the disputes between the sections became more intense as new territories and states were added to the original 13, efforts had been made to forbid secession in the Congress. Later, Justice John Marshall noted that efforts to circumscribe and/or end any power, clearly testified to the existence of that power; in other words, there is no need to prevent or end that which does not exist.

Secondly, many of the causes that brought the Cotton States to the point of secession were economic in nature as is the case in almost all wars. But, in the end, these proved not to be the true cause of the breakup of the Union, a point that will be addressed later.

As for the economic matters, more use was made of the emotional issue of Black slavery—though that institution remained in the North—than the infinitely more important matter of the need by the rest of the "Union" for the money arising from the production of the commodities of cotton, tobacco, resin and sugar from the Southern states, an income that accounted for between 70% and 80% of federal revenues at the time.

The contemplation of not only the loss of those revenues, but the further loss that would accompany a new nation's presence on the North American continent—a potential southern-based nation with a 15% tariff compared to the 45% tariff about to be imposed by the "United States"—was sufficient to assure that the much larger "nation" would not willingly permit the Southern states to form any new nation.

However, as the morality of the South as an unwilling economic colony for the rest of the country was distinctly

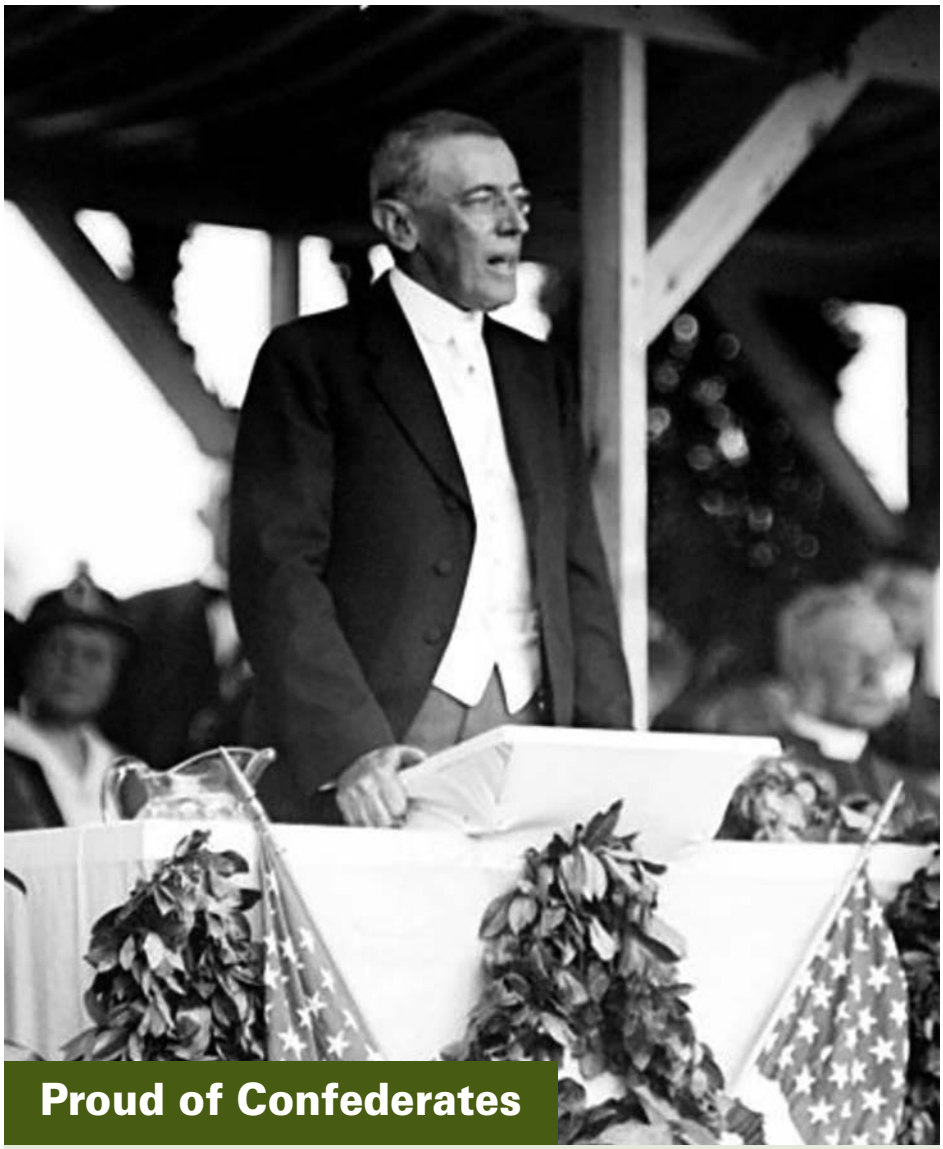

Proud of Confederates

Following Reconstruction, a general feeling of reconciliation prevailed in most parts of the country. Efforts were made by the federal government to recognize and commemorate the sacrifice, bravery and valor of Confederate troops and their families. In 1900, for example, the U.S. Congress passed a law permitting the reinternment of roughly 250 Confederate soldiers to allow their burial in the prestigious Arlington National Cemetery. Later, in 1914, Moses Jacob Ezekiel's Confederate memorial statute, known as the *Reconciliation* monument, was unveiled and displayed in Arlington National Cemetery. Then-President Woodrow Wilson, who was a child during the course of the Civil War, spoke at a dedication to Confederate soldiers at the cemetery, accepting the iconic monument on behalf of the United States. "I am not so much happy as proud to participate in this capacity on such an occasion," Wilson said. "Proud that I should represent such a people." Now, however, the hysterical "woke" mob wants to remove the monument as well as any other symbol, statute or memorial to the Confederacy. So much for "reconciliation."

in favor of the people of the South, the need to use slavery as a moral indictment of that section became paramount to the point at which its use continues through today and for the same purpose. Of course, in the Grand Bargain, none of these matters were permitted to influence the narrative surrounding what came to be falsely identified as "the Rebellion."

Finally, the most important of all was the requirement that the people of the South overlook the type of war waged by the North against them and the military occupation that continued long after that war was over. This was the matter that resulted in the most serious of the deliberate fictions contained in the Grand Bargain.

NORTH DISCARDS RULES OF WAR

The war waged by the Union against the South was unique to Western civilization. Codes or rules of war had been taught at West Point for years before 1861 and these all included a proscription against war on non-combatants—that is, war waged with rules preventing outrages against the innocent victims of such conflicts.

Lincoln replaced these codes with his own "code," the so-called Lieber Code or General Order 100. This code included much of what had been proscribed by the other codes, but it also included a caveat in which "military necessity" permitted atrocities that had heretofore been banned among the armies of the Christian West. Lieber's Code had, in its 157 articles, exceptions frequently nullifying the very rules it promulgated.

Confederate Secretary of War James Seddon denounced its duplicity, stating that "a commander under this code may pursue a line of conduct in accordance with principles of justice, faith and honor, or he may justify conduct correspondent with the barbarous hordes who overran the Roman Empire."

For all of its pretense of defining civilized conflict, the code openly endorsed the concept of "hard war." According to Lieber, war is defined as a struggle not limited to armies and navies. In Article 21, Lieber states: "The citizen … of a hostile country is thus an enemy … and as such is subjected to the hardships of war." And, in Article 29, he further states, "The more vigorously wars are pursued, the better it is for humanity." One has to wonder how Lieber defined both "better" and "humanity."

Finally, the code concludes, "The ultimate object of all modern war is a renewed state of peace." Unfortunately, the "state" of Lieber's "peace" was often the grave and not just for the military combatants.

Much of this evil was either severely under-reported or excused with the claim that the South had started the war by firing on the federal facility at Fort Sumter. However, Sumter was not being manned by the troops of the federal government at the time, and there is a considerable claim that the fort had reverted to South Carolina because of a failure by Washington to keep to the tenets of the lease. Only Fort Moultrie, a land-locked base used to collect tariffs, belonged to Washington.

> Even the excuse for the conflict was a lie, known to be such from the beginning.

However, owing to the ease by which Sumter could be supplied by the federal government from the sea, that facility had been invaded and invested by Maj. James Anderson and his troops on Christmas Eve 1860 in violation of an agreement between then President James Buchanan and the state of South Carolina.

So, even the excuse for the conflict was a lie and known to be such from the beginning. This was soon revealed to have been a plan by the newly elected Lincoln administration to provide an excuse for preventing the formation of the Confederate States of America. Letters by Lincoln to others involved in the strategy make the matter beyond any claim to the contrary.

The horrors committed by federal forces, including the intentional murder of Confederate prisoners of war, must be considered the greatest of the evils of the war that were silenced by the Grand Bargain. The proof of this ongoing and intentional desecration of what were considered "Christian" standards of behavior were well known at the time. In fact, even during the war, Union soldiers spoke out openly on the matter.

Robert Gould Shaw, the commander of the famous Black regiment honored in the film *Glory*, was commanded by a superior officer to burn the town of Darien, Georgia. Shaw later wrote to his wife: "For myself, I have gone through the war so far without dishonor, and I do not like to degenerate into a plunderer and robber—and the same applies to every officer in my regiment."

Union hero Brig. Gen. Joshua Chamberlain wrote to his sister on December 14, 1864, after having burned the homes of women and children near Petersburg, Virginia at Grant's order: "I am willing to fight men in arms, but not babes in arms."

Union Gen. Don Carlos Buell actually resigned in protest, writing: "I believe that the policy and means with which the war was being prosecuted were discreditable to the nation and a stain on civilization."

Even Northern newspapers commented upon such atrocities. One New York paper, referring to William Sherman's "capture" and deportation of 400 young women with their children from Rosewell, Georgia cried:

> It is hardly conceivable that an officer bearing a United States commission of major general should have so far forgotten the commonest dictates of decency and humanity … as to drive 400 penniless girls hundreds of miles away from their homes and friends to seek their

livelihood amid strange and hostile people. We repeat our earnest hope that further information may redeem the name of Gen. Sherman and our own from this frightful disgrace.

Parenthetically, "further information" did not redeem the name of the Union general.

Many of the women reported by the newspaper were raped by their soldier captors during their journey to Marietta after which they and their children were imprisoned, starved, mistreated and then sent North without subsistence. Many were "hired out" as servants to Northern citizens by their captors, which doubtless amused those who saw the matter as retribution for Black slavery. Of course, these women never owned slaves. Not one of these poor unfortunates ever returned home after the war, a matter that the Grand Bargain chose to ignore.

CRIMES AGAINST POWS

Then there are the crimes committed against Southern prisoners of war. In 1903, Adj. Gen. F.C. Ainsworth estimated that more than 30,000 Union and 26,000 Confederates died in captivity (that is 12% died in the North and 15.5% died in the South). However, the numbers and the death rate of Confederate prisoners was vastly understated. First, many captives died without their deaths being recorded and, secondly, the winners did not wish to admit to the hideous rate with which those at their mercy perished.

Indeed, James Ford Rhodes, the aforementioned historian, admitted that there should have been a much greater disparity—even using his own numbers—in favor of survival for those imprisoned in the North, given the superior conditions existing, which included physicians, hospitals, medicine, food, supplies and housing. But the simple fact is this: From the beginning of the war, the federal government intended to "make treason odious" by punishing captured Confederate soldiers as traitors and rebels rather than legitimate POWs.

Even the usually chivalrous Union Gen. George McClellan forced Confederate prisoners to clear mine fields after some of his men were killed, despite the fact that such usage of prisoners was expressly forbidden by the Lieber Code in paragraph 75.

Sherman added his own perverse twist to this practice when he used civilians as well as prisoners for this prohibited and dangerous purpose.

Prisoners were routinely tortured, mutilated and killed in, among other places, Jackson, Tennessee, and several members of the town's clergy were arrested and threatened with like treatment until Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest promised to execute five federal officers in retaliation. Knowing that Forrest would be as good as his word, the ministers were released. Isn't it odd how Forrest has come down to us as a monster and a villain?

Confederate officers were at times used as human shields, and the morality rate from torture, starvation, exposure and disease in Union prison camps is astonishing to all who have studied the matter. Elmira Prison in New York had a 24% death rate, higher than any other prison on either side, including the infamous Andersonville.

Col. Robert Ould, who had been in charge of exchanges since the beginning of the war, wrote about the situation in Andersonville to his Union counterpart Gen. John E. Mulford. Ould recites the efforts made by the Confederate government to succor the federal prisoners even after prisoner exchange had ended:

> My government instructs me to waive all formalities and what it considers some of the equities in this matter of exchange. I need not try to conceal from you that we cannot feed and provide for the prisoners in our hands. We cannot half feed or clothe them. You have closed our ports till we cannot get medical stores for them. You will not send us quinine and other needed medicines, even for their exclusive use.
>
> They are suffering greatly and

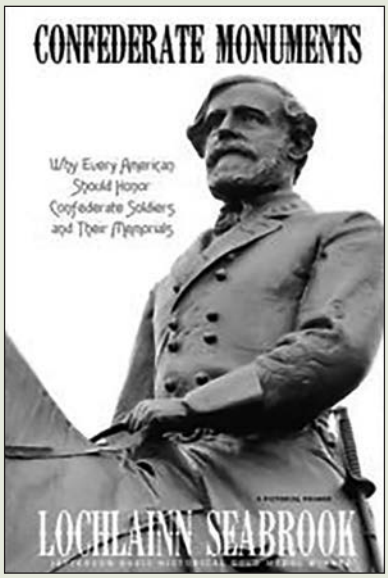

Confederate Monuments

Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers & Their Memorials

Why is the left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

the mortality is excessive. I tell you all this plainly, and still you refuse to exchange. What does your government demand? Name your own conditions and I will show you my authority to accept them. You are silent! Great God! Can it be that your people are monsters?

If you will not exchange, I will give you your men for nothing. I will deliver 10,000 Union prisoners at Wilmington any day that you will receive them. I will deliver 5,000 here on the same terms. Come and get them. If your government is so damnably dishonest to want them for nothing, you shall have them. You can at least feed them, and we cannot. You can give us what you please in return for them.

Was there a war crime at Andersonville? Yes. Upon the cessation of exchange, the Confederate government asked for medicine for the exclusive use of the imprisoned Union soldiers and was ignored. The anguish, frustration and bitterness of Ould are voiced in the sentence: "Great God! Can it be that your people are monsters?" The answer to that was, "Yes."

Even the Union's own men were considered expendable in this campaign of genocide. Edward Wellington Boate was a soldier in the 42nd New York Infantry and a prisoner at Andersonville in 1864. He wrote of his experiences in *The New York Times* shortly after the war and commented on whom he held responsible for Andersonville's legacy:

> You rulers who make the charge that the rebels intentionally killed off our men, when I can honestly swear they were doing everything in their power to sustain us, do not lay this flattering unction to your souls. You abandoned your brave men in the hour of their cruelest need. They fought for the Union, and you reached no hand out to save the old faithful, loyal and devoted servants of the country. You may try to shift the blame from your own shoulders, but posterity will saddle the responsibility where it justly belongs.

When the worst of the Andersonville prisoners were returned to the North without exchange, these poor animated skeletons were taken, photographed and used to generate hatred in the North for the supposedly evil, wicked and brutal people of the South. Shortly after the photographs were released, the United States Senate passed the following:

PREAMBLE TO
HOUSE RESOLUTION #97

Also known as the Retaliatory Orders

> Rebel prisoners in our hands are to be subjected to a treatment finding its parallels only in the conduct of savage tribes and resulting in the death of multitudes by the slow but designed process of starvation and by mortal diseases occasioned by insufficient and unhealthy food and wanton exposure of their persons to the inclemency of the weather.

The resolution passed by both houses in January 1865.

Of course, this very policy had been ongoing in most of the Union prisoner of war camps since the beginning of the war. The Anderson-

THE TRUE STORY OF RECONSTRUCTION

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866

As the North celebrated the end of the Civil War, the people of the South, particularly of recently fallen Richmond, mourned. The South was about to enter a period of extreme turmoil known as Reconstruction. The Union, though preserved, would not easily be healed. Starting with Lincoln's assassination and continuing up through the harsh realities of occupation through the summer of 1866, authors Thomas and Debra Goodrich trace the history of Reconstruction in the south—the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those grim years, telling the story in the words of those who were there. Softcover, 320 pages, #273, *$22.*

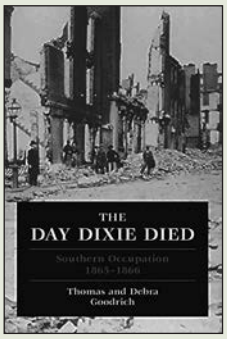

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

What is the true legacy of Lincoln's War? Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that it was Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of private Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, forts, docks, bridges, communications, warehouses, churches, banks and even cemeteries. Southern libraries, universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops as well. Also many incidents of the unlawful arrest, abuse, torture, rape, and murder of scores of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races. Why? What did this overt Yankee terrorism have to do with saving the country or emancipation? This emotionally powerful, lavishly illustrated book answers the question! Softcover, 216 pages, #925, *$18.*

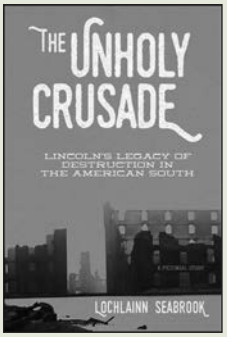

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H for one or both books. Order using the handy form on page 80 of this issue. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

ville photographs merely gave an excuse for a policy of long standing.

And so it goes with virtually every "argument" used to validate the actions by the "Union" government against the Confederacy and people of the South. Furthermore, none of these matters—even when they were presented—addressed the unlawful and unconstitutional mistreatment of the South that had been ongoing for many long years before the first shot was ever fired.

But the villainies committed by the Union armies were known well after the war itself, both during the time of the Grand Bargain and afterward, as we can see in this revealing statement Gen. Sherman sent to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant toward the tail end of January 1865:

> Our method of warfare is different from that in Europe. We are not fighting against enemy armies but against an enemy people. Both young and old, rich and poor must feel the iron hand of war in the same way as the organized armies. In this respect my march through Georgia was a wonderful success.

And as for Sherman himself, a 45-year-old man from Ohio, the son of a lawyer of Puritan descent, he had reinstituted a very old type of warfare directed against the civilian population as had been waged by the Mongols, Huns and Vandals, who had slaughtered their way across the world before the rising of Western civilization with its Christian foundations.

Indeed, in the person of Sherman, one can see the specter of wickedness that eventually embraced not only that general and his armies, but his very cause, a specter that is coming to full fruition in these perhaps last days of the nation he sought to succor.

In the Civil War, Sherman practiced "locust strategy." His doctrine was: "Where I have been, the war has ceased because all forms of life no longer exist." It is a strategy involving the murder of innocents and the suppression of humane welfare.

The cruelties of the Marquis de Sade and the atrocities perpetrated by Jack the Ripper have never led to such mass "strategies." Sherman's strategy, however, has been acclaimed as classical. After carrying out his acts of cruelty as a general, Sherman was appointed commander-in-chief of the Army of the United States of America and his method has become the ideal. It first infected the Anglo-Saxon world. The great Helmuth Graf von Moltke ominously predicted at the end of the century that, in future wars, armies would not fight against one another but peoples.

But Sherman's strategy is the art of war employed by the unsuccessful. And it is necessary to bear this in mind when considering Sherman's methods. He was unsuccessful in any type of acceptable war of the day, but he was by no means untalented. It was his fate always to fight against enemies better than himself. He never won a success against an enemy of equal strength but, when he began his mission of civilian destruction, he became wildly successful.

Of course, his fight was in what became known as the War of Secession, "secession" being the term the ancient Romans used to call any effort to achieve independence. Superficially, the war was being fought on the question of the abolition of slavery, but temperament and religious fanaticism converted it into one of the bloodiest massacres in history.

In his book *Der Krieg ohne Gnade* ("War Without Quarter"), the Swiss historian Eugen Bircher says that force of arms alone could not decide that war. It was not until Sherman employed his locust strategy that the Northern states won the victory.

Of course, such strategic military "success" does not end with one war and Sherman, as general-in-chief of the army, had much to do with postwar campaigns against the American Indians. Sherman wrote in 1866, "It is one of those irreconcilable conflicts that will end only in one way, one or the other must be exterminated." And again, "We must act with vindictive

The Gray Ghost: John S. Mosby

A Thousand Points of Truth

Subtitle: *The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint.* During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby was the subject of thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. V.P. Hughes knows Mosby better than any other researcher, reading every one of the thousands of newspaper articles written about Mosby over the span of 150 years. Here is Mosby's story. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$39*.

The Memoirs of Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices of books. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S., add $5 for one book and $10 for both books. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the form on page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

earnestness against the Sioux, even to the extermination of men, women and children."

With perfect moral appropriateness, Sherman became Philip Sheridan's superior, and his biographer Michael Fellman wrote:

> Although Sherman had not ordered an extermination campaign in so many words, he had given Sheridan prior authorization to slaughter as many women and children as well as men [that] Sheridan or his subordinates felt was necessary when they attacked Indian villages. However many they killed, Sherman would cover the political and media front. They were freed to do anything. At the same time, Sherman maintained personal deniability—he could assert in any public forum that he had not ordered any atrocities that might occur.

Prof. Harry Stout of Yale University Divinity School recently acknowledged, "Sherman's religion was America, and America's God was a jealous God of law and order, such as all those who resisted were reprobates who deserved death." This can be seen in his following statement:

> To the petulant and persistent secessionists, why death is mercy, and the quicker he or she is disposed of the better. Satan and the rebellious saints of heaven were allowed a continuous existence in hell merely to swell their punishment. To such as would rebel against a government so mild and just as ours was in peace, a punishment equal would not be unjustified.

Below is a revealing statement made by Sherman, yet another example of his cruel mindset. Now, we must remember that all of Sherman's "opinions" and the acts that resulted from them were well known before the Grand Bargain and were never refuted or rejected by the government of the United States. To accept the Grand Bargain is to accept Gen. Sherman, warts and all:

> The government of the United States has in North Alabama any and all rights which they choose to enforce in war—to take their lives, their homes, their lands, their everything, because they cannot deny that war does exist there, and war is simply power unrestrained by constitution or compact.

It would seem Sherman and much of the Union army disregarded any form of Christian decency and civilized behavior when prosecuting the war against the Confederacy.

Writing to his wife in 1862, Sherman said, "We are in our enemy's country, and I act accordingly. … The war will soon assume a turn to extermination not of soldiers alone, that is the least part of the trouble, but the people."

However many they killed, Sherman would cover the political and media front.

And now let us look at the real motive for the so-called Civil War. It certainly wasn't slavery, for the North offered the original 13th (Corwin) Amendment that placed that institution into the Constitution in perpetuity. If slavery had been the problem, the Cotton States could easily have returned with the knowledge that their "peculiar institution" had eternal protection within that document.

Even the tariffs were a symptom of the disease but not the disease itself. In fact, this is the most difficult part of this treatise to write because it clearly supposes two things: first, our efforts to save what remains of our Confederate heritage is not just bloody impossible, but intrinsically wrong. That is, that any effort to save the Arlington monument or any other remaining work glorifying truly heroic men and women from America's past becomes an acceptance of the reconciliation created by the Grand Bargain and is therefore unworthy of our efforts because it is founded on the lies heretofore revealed.

On the other hand, given the situation as it presently exists—a situation that is only going to get worse—it is not possible that these efforts can or will be crowned with success. Indeed, the present situation is merely the final result of what Sherman wrote about years earlier, that is, "the new order of things which is slowly and gradually creeping into their country [the Confederacy]" as what little is left today of what is good and decent is clearly doomed in a world under the power of its acknowledged prince, Lucifer.

The "Civil War" was first and foremost a religious war. All of the other matters, whether slavery or tariffs or sectional disputes and hatreds, arose from two very different understandings not only of government, but of God Himself; that is, the "ultimate cause" of the war was two mutually exclusive understandings of human government.

The South embraced the view of Aristotle and Locke. That is, that government was a natural outgrowth of communal man's inter-relationship and, that being the case, was at its most efficient and least threatening when limited and local. This nation was more or less founded on that principle, however, there were detractors.

The other view of government embraced by such men as Alexander Hamilton, Benjamin Franklin and John Adams (and most of New England) was that of Thomas Hobbes. Unlike Aristotle and Locke, who believed that man was communal and that government was a natural part of his being, Hobbes believed that man was basically a solitary creature without ties to any of his kind and that therefore government was imposed upon him rather than being a natural outcome of communal development. Hobbes also believed that man was incapable of self-government and, without government imposing the "common good," the result would be anarchy.

This worldview mitigates against limited government because government has to be powerful enough to keep this mass of self-interested and amoral individuals in their place and directed (that is, forced) to do what was good for "the masses." Of course, what was good for the masses was also what was good for the government. Hobbes and his followers believed that civilization was only possible through government coercion, therefore "bigger was better." They also held that there could be no limits to the power of government imposed by it upon those whom it ruled.

Lincoln was a Hobbesian. He fought for "the Union" as a hedge against anarchy, something he greatly feared. Indeed, the entire concept of an "indivisible union" is of Hobbes, not Aristotle and Locke, for they believed that, when a people's culture became too diverse, the natural progression was for them to break apart and establish governments suited to each culture. This "dissolution" or "secession" when one or more cultural groups removed themselves from an existing union did not usually end in war. War became the reality when the natural secession that should have occurred was unnaturally thwarted.

But there was even more with regard to these two mutually exclusive mindsets that was elucidated by author Murray Rothbard in his essay "Just War:"

> The North's driving force, the "Yankees"—that ethnocultural group who either lived in New England or migrated from there to upstate New York, northern and eastern Ohio, northern Indiana and northern Illinois—had been swept by … a fanatical and emotional neo-Puritanism driven by a fervent "postmillennialism" which held that, as a precondition of the Second Advent of Jesus Christ, man must set up a thousand-year-Kingdom of God on Earth.
>
> The Kingdom is to be a perfect society. In order to be perfect, of course, this Kingdom must be free of sin. … If you didn't stamp out sin by force, you yourself would not be saved.
>
> This is why the Northern war against slavery partook of a fanatical millennialist fervor, of a cheerful willingness to uproot institutions, to commit mayhem and mass murder, to plunder and loot and destroy, all in the name of high moral principle. They were "humanitarians with the guillotine, the Jacobins, the Bolsheviks of their era."

By the middle of the 19th century, Yankee philosophy had swept through most of the rest of the country with the exception of the South. Thus, as the majority of the states were rushing toward an American future defined by the values of New England, they found themselves continually stymied and frustrated by a people whom they considered profligate, sinful and slothful, that is, Southerners. Every issue that arose within the country found itself determined on the basis of two incompatible religious worldviews.

The atrocities committed against the people of the South, military and civilian, men and women, White and Black, slave and free, young and old, well and ill, were on such a vast scale that they cannot be comprehended. There are books on the subject such as Dr. Brian Cisco's *War Crimes Against Southern Civilians*, but there are also writings that strongly maintain that, in effect, the South had it coming.

Given that the people of the South only wished to leave the Union without violence and not, as has been claimed, to destroy the government of the United States, and that the institution of slavery was not unique to the region, it would seem that such horrific treatment of a people whom Lincoln declared to be Americans, citizens of his sacred Union, is inexplicable. But holy wars are vicious. The enemy is not a man or a woman or a child or a neighbor or a brother—but an apostate, a blasphemer, an infidel. As such, the enemy is worthy of no less than death—and even annihilation.

That is why Lincoln, his government and his military waged bloody jihad from April of 1861 to April of 1865. Had the war gone on longer,

Two Books About Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan B. Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was an ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his proclamation. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a slave trader, a philanderer, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, ***$20.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H for one or both books. Order using the handy form on page 80 of this issue. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase these books at www.BarnesReview.com.

the people of the South might well have been reduced to the conditions of the Cheyenne, the Apache and the Lakota Sioux. Certainly, Gen. Sherman and Gen. Sheridan and their leader Abraham Lincoln would have shed no tears for their plight for, when the problems within a nation are based upon two completely incompatible views of God and man's interaction with God, there can be no basis for compromise. One side must prevail, and the victory of the Union in the Civil War is only now coming into full fruition in our current society.

Finally, as noted, today we are coming to a slow conclusion to the war memorialized in the monuments we have been trying to preserve and defend despite the relatively short lull occasioned by the well-meaning but intellectual and spiritual deceptions of the Grand Bargain.

Christianity and Western civilization and the race that took man from the cave to the stars are under attack and marked for extinction. Even mankind's dabbling in paganism, begun in the 1970s with the relatively benign nonsense of the New Age movement, has now been transformed into open satanic worship throughout the cultures of the world.

This horrific path was foreshadowed by author Keven Swanson in his book *Apostate: The Men Who Destroyed the Christian West*. What began long before the Civil War—probably long before the events that led to the founding of this country—were already well along toward their eventual end:

> Man turns within himself, seeking to fill the "God-shaped" vacuum. However, he is always disappointed with the results. In the end, he is more hopeless and suicidal than the pagan who still seeks some kind of God outside of himself.
>
> Thus pure, undiluted humanism cannot last for long.
>
> Either societies must awaken to the true faith or sink into the chaos of paganism. After five or six generations of apostasy, humanist societies turn to deconstructed language, pluralism, relativism, polytheism, and competing truth systems.

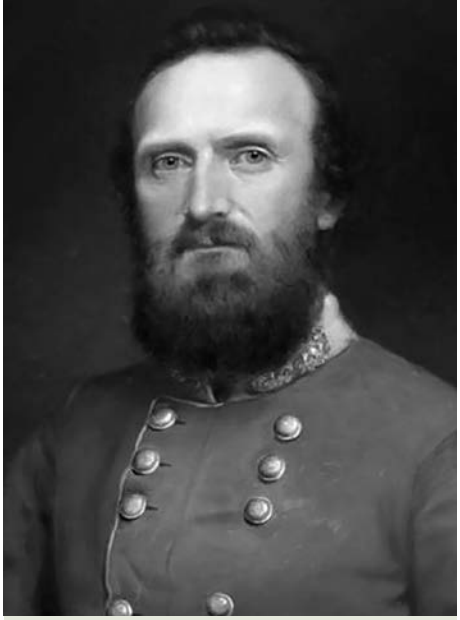

STONEWALL JACKSON
Called for the black flag.

And thus, today, we find ourselves in a culture that embraces every evil and wages war against every good. Those who want only to "preserve" the past—or rather, the "good" of the past—may be able to do so for a short time but, even so, they will only prevail during that time by accepting the lies and deceptions of the Grand Bargain that permitted the very things we are now trying to save.

Do we honor men like Robert E. Lee, Jefferson Davis, Stonewall Jackson and Nathan Bedford Forrest by accepting falsehood as a means of keeping monuments of marble and bronze when what is actually worth saving are the characters and morals of those heroes?

Perhaps we should pay attention to the words of one of those great men, Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson, a great soldier, a great man and a great Christian when he spoke about the war in which he found himself:

> Col. Stuart, if I had my way, we would show no quarter to the enemy. No more than the Redskins showed your troopers. The black flag, sir.
>
> If the North triumphs, it is not alone the destruction of our property. It is the prelude to anarchy, infidelity … the loss of free and responsible government.
>
> It is the triumph of commerce. The banks, factories. … We should meet the invader on the verge of just defense and raise the black flag. No quarter to the violators of our homes and firesides.
>
> Our political leadership is too timid to face the reality of this coming war. They should look to the Bible. It is full of such wars. Only the black flag will bring the North to its senses and rapidly end the war.

Gen. Jackson was absolutely correct. I don't know that, if his instructions had been followed, the War of Secession could have been won. But, certainly, we would never have attempted to revive "fraternal relations" with the enemies, not just of the South, but of both God and Man.

Indeed, we have learned in this, the third decade of the 21st century, that you cannot "reconcile" the forces of good with the forces of evil. We know that God wins in the end, but it is up to us to continue that "war" until He comes with the final victory.

Trying to achieve "reconciliation" in order to save monuments is to make of those monuments no more than memorials to a lie. ❖

[Note: By tearing down Confederate monuments and excising the names of prominent Southern heroes from streets, towns and military bases across the nation, the Grand Bargain has been rendered null and void. Agreed upon more than 100 years ago and now broken, the Grand Bargain should no longer hinder any honest historian in his writings about the War of Southern Secession. This includes, especially, the discussion of the many blatant war crimes committed upon Southern civilians and captured Confederate soldiers by the armies of the Union.—Ed.]

Valerie Propopapas is a freelance editor, author and journalist based in New York. She is an unreconstructed defender of Southern history and an authority on Confederate Col. John Singleton Mosby. See more about Mosby in the January/February 2017 issue of TBR.

Books from Historian Mike Walsh Rescued from the Memory Hole!

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

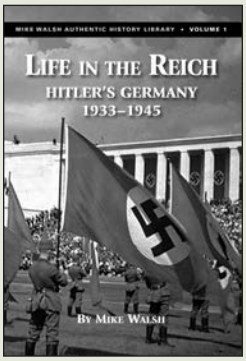

By Mike Walsh. The standard of living and quality of life in Hitler's Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Hitler's Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, cutting-edge science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffer the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations live a hand-to-mouth existence. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that damns the hideous failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* by Mike Walsh was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

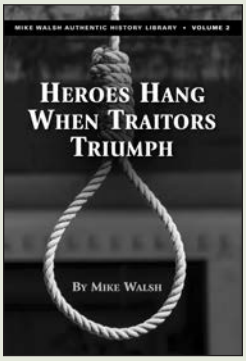

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping malls. Few people hate these figures as they simply do not know them. *Hang when Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of such vilified foes. Its author reminds us that victors' propaganda turns saints into sinners. Here are the spin-free true stories of men who set examples of great courage and fortitude for the best reasons yet have had their reputations defiled by fake history. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament—Let God Judge Me

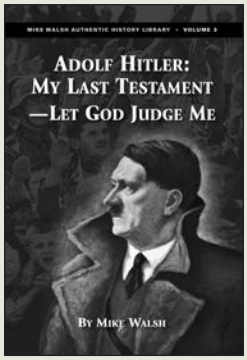

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this individual drawn from the great masses of humanity to become nearly as popular as any religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes across frontiers and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

ORDERING: Order these books from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. Add $5 S&H for one or two books. Add $10 S&H for all three. Outrageous international S&H forces us to add $32 per book for destinations outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

HITLER VS. PUTIN

I have been subscribing to The Barnes Review since 1996. I still have my first issue! All are in cellophane wrappers. They are among my most prized treasures and will be willed to one who will respect them as I do. This is real history to be passed down. The "wokies" are rewriting history, so authentic history must be preserved where possible.

When I began receiving TBR, a whole world of wonder was flung open to me and, from that very first issue, I was hooked. To me, TBR is food for the mind. Unless my mind remains well nourished, it won't wither and croak. My last great gift of 2022 was my November/December issue, and my first great joy of 2023 was my January/February issue. Keep the presses rolling!

Deano Fehrman
Washington

DIGITAL CURRENCY DANGERS

Central Bank Digital Currency (CBDC) will be the death knell for publications like The Barnes Review (TBR), and other truly free-thinking dissident publications and media sites. It is 100% predicatable that once CBDC is rolled out and made mandatory here in the U.S. that there will be calls from the Anti-Defamation League, the Southern Poverty Law Center and other shills for the Jewish-Zionist and the Jewish supremacist community to prohibit TBR from receiving money for subscriptions and books because it is a hate [sic] publication.

After being so labeled, and with the complicity of "our" [sic] boot-licking Congress, TBR will be denied funding and money for subscriptions with the mere flip of a switch, and this will be true of any other publication or organization or individual who has honest reservations about the facticity of the "Holocaust," for example. All such publications will be flushed down the Orwellian "memory hole," never to be read or spoken about publicly again.

The groundwork for the clandestine brainwashing of the American public will then be complete. Any talk of Revisionist history will be prohibited. CBDC absolutely needs to be stopped, if for no other reason than to protect free speech in this country. However, I am pessimistic. CBDC will be sold to the public on its alleged virtues, not on its gargantuan vices.

So when do I see this happening? My guess, and it is an educated guess, is that CBDC will be rolled out for good once the Ukrainian proxy war is spent and decidedly unsuccessful in thwarting the Russian ruble from, at least partially, replacing the U.S. dollar as the benchmark international reserve currency. The financial oligarchs who rule this country have CBDC in their back pocket as a fail-safe to protect themselves from the current fiat currency Ponzi scheme on which the U.S. dollar precariously rests. Having CBDC will protect the ruling oligarchs from financial ruin to themselves once the fiat currency Ponzi scheme is no longer tenable and on the verge of collapse. I sincerely hope I am wrong.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Email: vaughn_kl@msn.com

[Yet another challenge for TBR to overcome! This is why it is important to support TBR by remembering us in your will or trust, so that we have a war chest to fight those trying to silence unbiased historical and scientific truth. For more, see the ad on page 73.—Ed.]

PLOT TO KILL PATTON

You should have an article on the plot to kill Gen. George Patton. He was killed by the puppetmasters. He knew too much and was going to make a run for the White House.

Henry Tejada
Arizona

[See the March/April 2009 edition of TBR for an article about the strange death of Patton.—Ed.]

KEEP IT FAIR

The U.S. Constitution's 14th Amendment requires equal justice under law for all Americans. Emotional offense can have no role to play in deciding equal legal treatment. Emotionalism is too intangible and variable: One man's trash is another man's treasure; one man's villain is another man's hero.

Why do we then prohibit public display of the Confederate flag, but permit public display of the gay pride flag? I am sure some people are offended by homosexuality. Do we regard Southern Dixie pride as politically incorrect, and sexual perversion as politically correct?

American freedom means the right to exercise certain constitutionally enumerated freedoms in ways that may possibly rub other people the wrong way. Politically correct or politically incorrect, America should allow for both. Whatever legal standard we adopt for public display of one flag, we should adopt the same legal standard for the other.

Lawrence K. Marsh
Maryland

A DANGEROUS TREK

I was five years old when we fled on foot from East Prussia to Nienstedt. We passed by a concentration camp and the front gates were open. Just outside the gates was a woman with a blue short-sleeved dress and sandals. My mother motioned for her to come along with us, but she did not react. We had to move on.

Shortly after that we came across a big ocean liner. It was the *Wilhelm*

Gustloff. I distinctly remember my mother saying, "I hope those people survive." Now we know they did not.

We went straight ahead and crossed onto the frozen bay. The Baltic had already started thawing at the edge of the ice. Mother told me to jump, but I jumped right into the freezing water and I was fortunate that I had felt boots on and my feet did not freeze. I was pulled out and we continued across the ice.

The first horror that we saw was a dead horse and the bodies of an elderly couple. The horse was attached to a wagon laden with goods. Then, Russian planes flew overhead and everyone fell to the ice. My mother said that, from the air, we would all look dead and they would not strafe us and waste their ammunition.

In many places, the ice had big holes in it. The line of people was endless. Somewhere along the edge of the coast there was a small boat and the skipper urged us to board. We did. It was a short trip, but we landed on solid frozen land and he told my mom the best route to travel.

We eventually ended up in Stettine (which was then in Germany but now is in Poland). We saw no fighting taking place.

In Stettine, we stayed in an abandoned high-rise apartment building. We had some food and were lying down on the floor to go to bed and suddenly the air-raid sirens started.

Though neither of us had slept for some time, she said, "This is not a place we want to stay." We ran from the house straight into a street battle. Bullets flew all around us. I can still hear my mother praying that God would spare us. We managed to escape and began our trek to where all the other refugees were heading.

The snow was deep and I had a tough time keeping up with her. How long we walked, I do not know.

Along the way, lots of farmers gave us food for the journey and we slept mostly in burned-out buildings or under trees in the woods. We had one wool blanket we shared and which was turned into a bag to carry what food we had left, bandages and aspirin. We had no change of clothes.

It seems a higher power was with us since we eventually ended up in a refugee camp somewhere near Hannover. From there, the refugees were assigned to certain areas. We ended up in a small town in the Harz Mountains under British authority.

After all these years, these scenes are still in my mind, especially the passengers getting on the *Gustloff* and the lady in the blue dress. I am now 83 years old.

Karin Bahma
Alaska

NO FAN OF CALHOUN

In a recent issue of The Barnes Review, you published a letter to the editor praising John C. Calhoun. I would like to disagree. Calhoun was pro-slavery, pro-secessionism and pro-central bank. Along with Daniel Webster and Henry Clay, Calhoun was one of Biddle's Boys, the Immortal Trio. Nicholas Biddle was the Rothschilds' American agent. In 1832, with his co-conspirators, Biddle tried to renew the charter for the central bank, but was thwarted by President Andrew Jackson.

Gary Kevin Ware
Via email

WAS JESUS A JEW?

Mike Mains review of Benjamin Freedman's book *Facts Are Facts*, published in the March/April 2023 edition of TBR, opens up a Pandora's Box of information that needs to be heard and studied. Due to the lack of space, I offer further information on one subtopic of the review. The subtopic is that of the question, "Was Jesus a Jew?"

When an examination of the genealogy of a given individual or family is undertaken, the researcher is very careful to distinguish between the distinct and divergent branches of the family tree. A genealogist who is not meticulous would soon find his research completely discredited.

However, when an examination is made of the genealogical facts contained in the Scriptures, Christians are notorious for their carelessness in tracing and properly identifying the ancestry of Biblical persons by establishing lines of descent. Reviewing the conclusions at which some theologians have arrived, which have been accepted as genuine ethnological findings in regard to the races and their divisions dealt with in the Scriptures, we are confronted with a veritable hodgepodge of inaccuracies.

Let us begin by dealing with the ancestry of Jesus. The Bible declares him to be of the seed of David. When referring to Jesus Christ, the statement is invariably made that He was a Jew. But was He? How many who make this statement have actually examined the family tree of Judah, the son of Jacob? Briefly stated, Jacob had 12 sons, one of whom was named Judah. It is a rewarding study to investigate the ancestral background of each of the 12 sons of Jacob but, in order to confine the size of this letter, we will concern ourselves with Judah only.

Up to the time of Jacob, the father of Judah, no one was called a Jew. Adam was not a Jew, nor Seth (Adam's third son), who was the appointed seed (Genesis 4:25), nor Noah, nor Abraham. Abraham was a Hebrew, quite true (Genesis 14:13), but he was not a Jew.

For a detailed chronology of the seed line from Judah to a man named Pharez, the progenitor of the tribe of Judah which entered the Promised Land, read the complete chapter of Genesis 38.

Skipping to the man David, we find that, in Palestine, the tribe of Judah was divided into two houses—the House of Judah and the House of David. Thereafter the Bible does not confuse these two entities but recognizes them as separate divisions within the tribe of Judah.

God selected one family line of the tribe of Judah to inherit the right of the scepter. This had been promised to Judah when his father Jacob apportioned the blessings which were

Continued on page 72

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 71

to govern the inheritance of each of his sons. (Genesis 49:10)

It was specifically declared in II Samuel 7:16: "And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: Thy throne shall be established forever." By this divine selecting, the Royal House of David came into being, wherein the line of the scepter was established. In no other branch of the tribe of Judah will it be found. Therefore, in order to be given the right to rule as the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, and wield the scepter, it was mandatory for Jesus Christ to be of the House of David. The Angel Gabriel confirmed this in his annunciation to his mother, Mary in Luke's Gospel 1:32.

Don Goldberg of the *Jewish Chronicle* says, "Jewish scholars, such as Shlomo Sand, shatter the myth of a 'pure Jewish race'." In a review of Prof. Sand's book *The Invention of the Jewish People*, Goldberg again says, "No one today, unless a simpleton, believes that all Jews are descended in an unbroken chain from Abraham to the present. We are a mongrel and a widely scattered people."

Lastly, we learn from the pen of F.F. Bosworth, a Christian statesman, "A glance at the genealogy will show that it is impossible for Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to have been Jews. … According to Biblical history, there were no 'Jews' known as such until about 1,500 years after Abraham was born, and until about 600 years after the death of Moses. … Descendants do not name their ancestors."

The word "Jew" first appears in the Bible in II Kings 16:6 where it is translated from "Yehudim" (of the tribe of Judah, i.e., Judahites). Should you desire more on this subject, email me at: jcstanley45@outlook.com.

John Stanley
Via email

BEYOND THE PALE

I have been a paid subscriber to The Barnes Review for a number of years. Usually I read the "Letters to the Editor" with some interest, but never get incensed by them, even if I might somewhat disagree with the opinions expressed (which I usually don't, anyway).

However, the letter from Mr. Erwin Sickinger, printed in the January/February 2023 issue, went beyond the pale of what is appropriate for a journal of accurate Revisionist history, launching into a baseless attack on the Catholic Church, with no evidence supplied whatsoever for the wild assertions.

This is not merely a matter of a theological or religious denominational dispute, because the Catholic Church is one of the main foundations of Western civilization, along with our Greco-Roman philosophical, cultural, political and legal heritage. The breach of logical and civil historical discourse in that letter, entirely lacking in evidentiary support, demands a detailed response from someone.

Thank you for your attention and for the integrity of your great journal.

David Lang
Via email

A REFUTATION

In line with your journal's purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—I am encouraged to send you an article refuting the flagrantly wrong historical and other statements published in your January/February 2023 magazine issue and contained in a letter to the editor from Mr. Erwin Sickinger. I realize that my response is lengthy and contains biblical references, which were necessary to respond to the claims in that letter to the editor.

As with any historical case, someone could make very short assertions that on their face appear to be true, but, in reality, are false. To refute those errors requires an abundance of evidence that most letters to the editor would customarily not contain due to length. Nevertheless, I hope that your readers are not led into the same errors and that the prestige of your magazine is not diminished due to that letter.

I plead my case and request that my article be published (with whatever modifications you may deem necessary). As the old adage puts it: a lie is halfway round the world before the truth has got its boots on. Such is the challenge that Mr. Sickinger's letter presents.

David L. Vise
Via email

[TBR received several lengthy responses to the aforementioned letter published in the January/February 2023 edition from Mr. Sickinger. The original letter and the responses to it can be found on our website. See www.BarnesReview.com in the Revisionist articles slideshow.—Ed.]

THANKS

Thank you for trying to bring back banned books. The big print-on-demand printers are totally under the thumb of the global elite. I, for one, would love to see TBR salvage as many old history books as possible.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

Send Us Your Letters and Your Emails!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

Rare, Politically Incorrect History Books

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World: The Full Original Text from 1938

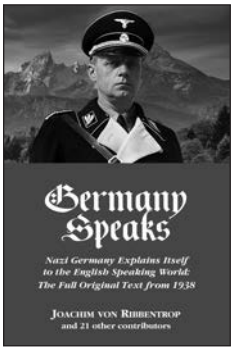

BANNED! In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of WWII, the German foreign office launched a campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The highpoint of this campaign was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors included Joachim von Ribbentrop, Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp, and 14 other notables. The first part deals with the foremost political issues: the state structure, population growth, race, the Jews, the judicial system, women's rights, the educational system, and the role of propaganda. This section includes a detailed account of the eugenic measures adopted by the state to prevent the spread of inheritable diseases and to boost marriage and childbirth rates. The second part explains the Reich's economic system, its agrarian, social, labor and welfare policies. The third part details the organization of day-to-day life in the Third Reich: sports, culture, entertainment, and a fascinating exposition of the motoring industry and autobahn construction program. The final part discusses Germany's foreign policy, and includes world economics, colonies, trade, the world press, politics, and, finally, a plea for lasting peace between Germany and Britain in particular. Softcover, 253 pages, #724, $25.

Heredity: The Cause of Racial Differences in Intelligence

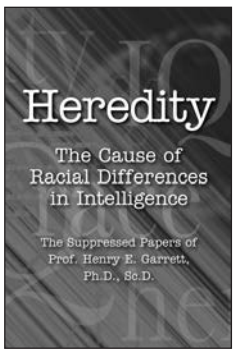

NEW! Prof. Henry Garrett was one of America's most prolific and well-known writers on psychology and racial differences for the first 60 years of the 20th century—but is now, thanks to the almost complete censorship of the science of IQ and the study of its relationship to race, almost unknown to the U.S. public. His contributions were, however, immense: He laid the basis for what became the most significant counter to the Franz Boas school of anthropology, which claimed that all racial differences were environmental and not hereditary. Prof. Garrett's status in the academic world—and his impeccably anti-Nazi credentials—made it very difficult for the congenital liars of the mass media to smear him in their usual fashion, and they were unable to silence him in most of the leading academic journals of his day. As a result, the only way in which they could effectively silence his voice was to blanket ban his work after his death. This is the reason why his works have, until now, been completely suppressed and had, until this new edition, vanished as if they had never existed. Fortunately, the publisher has acquired copies of Prof. Garrett's most significant writings, and they are combined in this work to ensure that they are once again made available for those who seek the truth about race, intelligence, and its implications for society and civilization. This volume contains Prof. Garrett's most important papers dealing with IQ, hereditary, history (and the falsification thereof), biology, and sociology. Softcover, 109 pages, #967, $10.

A History of Rhodesia Compiled from Official Sources

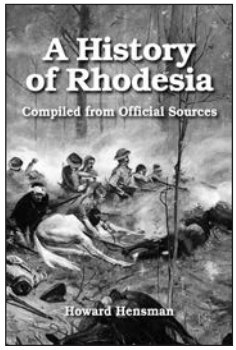

NEW! By Howard Hensman. This is the earliest history of the British colony of Rhodesia, written only eight years after the first White settlement and based on exclusive access to the files of Cecil John Rhodes's British South Africa Company. This book became the benchmark for all other works dealing with the founding of Rhodesia. It is more than the exciting history of the Pioneer Column: It details the tumultuous events of the Matabele Wars, the last stand of Allan Wilson, Rhodes's personal intervention to the Matabele to halt the fighting, and much more. Written by one of Britain's leading war correspondents, *A History of Rhodesia* is a book of its time: unashamedly jingoistic, pro-Empire, anti-Boer and anti-Matabele, it provides a remarkable insight into the personalities and mindset of the builders of the British Empire. Softcover, 267 pages, #968, $25.

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler, 1919–1945

NEW! Compiled and translated by Frank Diepp. What did Hitler really say about the Jews? In his own words? Adolf Hitler has become one of the world's most recognized anti-Semites in history. Barely a day goes by without his name being mentioned in the controlled media, more than sixty years after his death. Books continue to be produced about Hitler and the Third Reich—by the thousand—year after year, and as the heap of works mount up, hysterical exaggeration and distortions have become the norm. This is particularly so with the issue of Jews and anti-Semitism. The controlled media continues to insist on the most ludicrous, far-fetched reasons for Hitlerian anti-Semitism—from allegations of Jewish ancestry, the medical treatment accorded his mother, to irrational fears or other psychological babble. This book cuts through the lies and propaganda about

National Socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. To achieve this task, the compiler combed through hundreds of Hitler's speeches and his major writing, dating from 1919 to April 1945. The end result of this labor is the production, without commentary, in Hitler's own words, why he was an anti-Semite. Apart from the expected topics—the press, finance, and politics, all of which Hitler argued were under Jewish control—the subjects addressed include deeper issues which explain the Jewish presence in Europe, their influence upon society, culture, and art—and race.This is a riveting read from beginning to end, and is vital for anyone seeking a real understanding of the Hitler phenomena. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, $15.

The Homosexual Threat to Civilization: A Speech by Heinrich Himmler

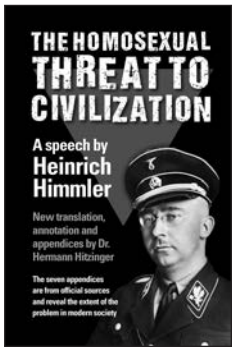

NEW! Now updated with seven shocking appendices. Here is a 1938 speech by SS-Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler dealing with homosexuality and its long-term implications for society, reproduction rates, criminality, and history. Starting with a review of the extent of homosexuality in Germany before 1933, Himmler discusses how the SS dealt with internal cases of homosexuality—and how the ancient Germans dealt with it. Himmler points out that one of the drivers of homosexuality is the masculinization of women's organizations, which reduces the differences between males and females, something which, he says, the NSDAP is guilty of. He identifies other seed-beds for homosexuality as being the failure to treat women with equal respect, and misogynistic attitudes within society, both of which encourage the formation of all-male organizations. Newly translated, fully annotated, and with seven new appendices outlining the problem of homosexuality in modern society. The appendices frankly and honestly discuss homosexuality and its connection to a 40% rise in sexually transmitted diseases; how homosexuals are 11 times more likely to be pedophiles; the fact that homosexuals, lesbians, and bisexuals are three times more likely to be mentally ill; why real experts consider "transgenderism" to be a mental illness; and why suicide rates among homosexuals are six times higher than normal. New translation, annotation, and appendices provided by Dr. Hermann Hitzinger. Softcover, 54 pages, #970, $7.50.

See more new and banned books on the following pages! Order using the form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

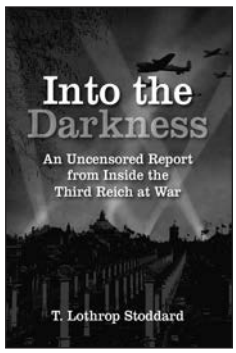

A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an Allied bombing campaign. T. Lothrop Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt of first encountering this total blackout. *Into the Darkness* was the product of an assignment by the North American Newspaper Alliance in which Stoddard was tasked with reporting on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Stoddard was granted personal interviews with Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Frick, Walther Darré, Eugen Fischer, Fritz Lenz, Hans F.K. Günther, and many other Nazi leaders. His interview with Hitler provided the only English-language description of the German leader to appear in print. In addition, Stoddard was allowed to attend a German eugenics court. Among the many other insights in this unique book: The tribulations of German civilians at war; real attitude of Germans to the war; German Labor Front, Winter Help, Hitler Youth and women in the Reich; economic policies; and treatment of Jews in Germany; and more. For writing this book he was "canceled." This edition has been reset with new illustrations. Softcover, 228 pages, #745, $22.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

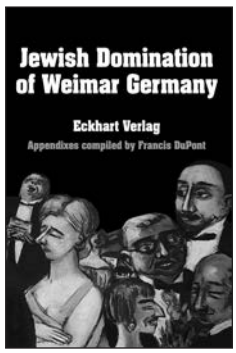

BANNED! By Eckhart Verlag. This is the Nazi government's first English-language explanation of the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communism and political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which the author alleged was Jewish in origin. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations, and benefits from a series of appendixes by Francis Dupont recounting the scary parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day U.S.A. Softcover, 93 pages, #670, $12.

More Politically Incorrect Books from TBR

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

BANNED! By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged, and officially authorized English translation ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" editions (Stalag being a contraction of the German word Stammlager, POW camp) because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with any other heavily edited, abridged and ultimately unauthorized editions. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words which Hitler never actually used in the original). Softcover, 606 pages, #675, $40.

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

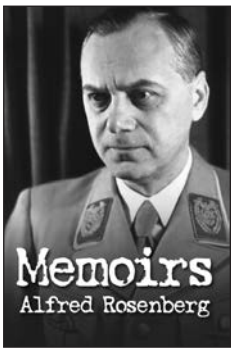

BANNED! Here are the sensational memoirs of Alfred Rosenberg, the Third Reich's leading ideologue, minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories, and author of the *Myth of the Twentieth Century.* Written while in prison at Nuremberg, these memoirs contain a no-holds barred overview of his political life, from the time of his earliest involvement in the NSDAP, right up to the Nuremberg Trials. Here the reader will find astonishing revelations on the Jewish Communist Revolution in Munich; the spirit behind National Socialism; how the Storm Troopers were organized in response to Communist violence; Christianity and National Socialism; the reason for Rosenberg's exclusion from Hitler's first cabinet; racial respect; a prediction of the racial dissolution of America; the euthanasia program; Oswald Mosley's mistake; the Strasser brothers; Himmler's Ahnenerbe; Röhm; Axmann and the Alpine Redoubt; the artistic side of Hitler; art and architecture; why the author believed Hitler had rejected Christianity; Hitler's Russia mistake; Rosenberg's attempts to stem anti-Slavic attitudes; and Rosenberg's political testament, in which he outlined how a future democratic, National Socialist state should be constructed. This new edition contains over 200 explanatory footnotes and is fully indexed. Softcover, 244 pages, #707, $25.

Might is Right

NEW! By Ragnar Redbeard. Here is the full unedited version. This book, once described as "surely one of the most incendiary works ever to be published anywhere" is a no-holds-barred philosophical venture into the meaning of the Jewish origins of Christianity, of nature over nurture, might over morals, of power over weakness, the right of the strongest to rule, the survival of the fittest and the belief that the world is governed by force, not by religious or moral creeds. It is a book which, even a century after its first publication, still stirs huge debate. The reader is likely to be staggered, shake his or her head in agreement, be dumfounded or laugh out loud—even in anguish—from page to page. It is a call to man's primeval instinct of survival, of struggle and of the power of life over death. Even the great epics of antiquity are glorifications of inequality: inequality of mind; inequality of birth, of courage, of condition. Annotated, with a new introduction. Softcover, 199 pages, #971, $20.

The Myth of the Twentieth Century

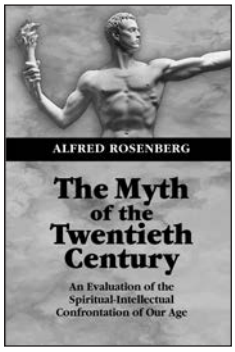

BANNED! Regarded as the second most important book to come out of Nazi Germany, Alfred Rosenberg's *Der Mythus des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts* ("The Myth of the Twentieth Century") is a philosophical and political map outlining the ideological background to the Nazi Party and maps out how that party viewed society, other races, religion, art, aesthetics and the structure of the state. The "Mythus" to which Rosenberg refers is to the concept of blood, which "unchains the racial world-revolution." Rosenberg's depiction of the world racial situation and the demand for racially homogenous states as the only method to preserve individual world cultures is fascinating. It is likely that he was hanged at Nuremberg because of this book. Softcover, 6 x 9, 463 pages, #417, $35.

The Nameless War

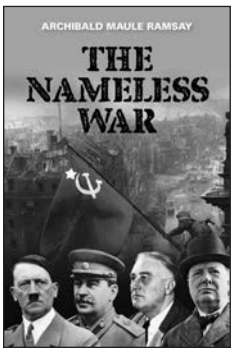

NEW! By Archibald Maule Ramsay. A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain which forced that country into war in 1939 against Nazi Germany, written by a leading Member of Parliament for the British Conservative Party and confidant of then Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Britain, France and Germany, and then moves on to discuss the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay also reveals many behind-the-scenes details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the Churchill government's use of the systematic mass bombing of civilians as a means of spreading terror, and of the backdoor machinations to bring the United States into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention under the infamous "Regulation 18B" and its aftereffects. There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with what Ramsay called "The Nameless War," the conflict which has been waged from behind the political scenes for centuries, which is still being waged and of which very few are aware. This book is the result of the personal experiences of this public figure who, in the course of duty, discovered firsthand the existence of a centuries old conspiracy against Britain, Europe—and, fact, the whole of Christendom. *The Nameless War* reveals an unsuspected link between the major revolutions in Europe—from King Charles I to the abortive attempt against Spain in 1936. One source of inspiration, design and funding is shown to be common in all of them. These revolutions and the world war of 1939 are seen to be integral parts of one and the same master plan. Softcover, 196 pages, #972, $20.

The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization and Other Selected Writings

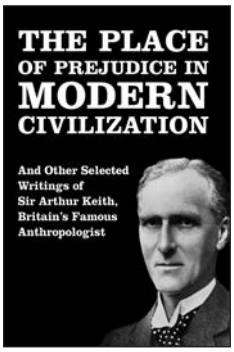

NEW! Scottish born Sir Arthur Keith was Britain's most famous anthropologist. A president of the Royal Society and president of the Royal Anthropological Institute, Sir Arthur was knighted for his services to the academic world in 1921. Collected here are six of his most important works which summarize his studies and conclusions on the evolutionary pressures which shaped the origin of races, the differentiation between racial types, and the unique position of Jews within the world's racial framework. The six writings contained in this collection are: "The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization"; "On Certain Factors Concerned in the Evolution of Human Races"; "Nationality and Race from an Anthropologist's Point of View"; "The Peoples and Races of Europe"; "The Jews as a Nation and as a Race"; and "Anti-Semitism and Zionism." The section on Zionism, written in 1947, predicts that the Zionist colonization of Palestine would result in a "long and bloody war" between Arabs and Jews. Softcover, 171 pages, #973, $17.

Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB of South Africa

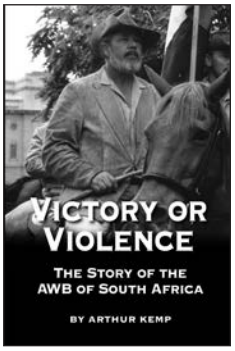

BANNED! The Afrikaner Weerstandbeweging (AWB) and its leader Eugene Terre'Blanche have become famous worldwide as the face of militant Afrikaner nationalism. This is the true story of the origins of that movement, its ideology, activity, membership—and, finally, its dramatic activities, which included the most violent and far-reaching terrorism and sabotage campaign in South African history. So serious was the AWB's campaign of violent resistance against impending African National Congress (ANC) rule, that the then-government was forced to declare a state of emergency in many parts of the country as AWB sabotage squads targeted power networks, railway lines, ANC and National Party offices—and more—in a wave of attacks that made all of the ANC's previous efforts at "armed resistance" pale into insignificance. In this book, historian Arthur Kemp details the early founding of the AWB, the backgrounds of its leading characters, the increasing militancy that accompanied the then-government's political reform program, the development of the movement's ideological basis, and, finally, the turn to violent resistance as the program to hand over control of the country to the ANC accelerated. No understanding of South Africa's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account of hard-line Afrikaner resistance to the end of White rule. This 2021 edition contains three new chapters and 153 rare and exclusive illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 376 pages, #612, $34.

Ordering

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Even More politically incorrect books from TBR

The Way Life Should Be?

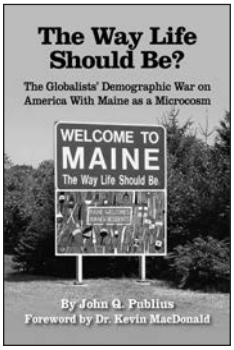

NEW! By John Q. Publius. Foreword by Dr. Kevin MacDonald. A complete overview of the exact mechanism whereby the internationalist lobby is controlling, directing, and actively organizing mass Third World immigration with the explicitly stated aim of destroying America—viewed with special emphasis through events in the state of Maine. Analyzing all aspects of society—the media, economics, environment and social and political structures—this work shows in fully referenced detail exactly who is directing America's current political decline. It shows that neo-liberal capitalists are facilitating mass migration into America, and actively seeking White people's erasure, moral and environmental degradation, and clandestine in-group supremacy. This push to mainline as many non-White immigrants into America as possible is "verging on a kind of hysteria, if not psychosis." It shows how the current obsession with "de-constructing Whiteness," growing anti-White hatred, and the active importation of Third Worlders of every hue directly into the "Whitest" parts of America is being financed by a veritable hydra of globalist front organizations. In addition, this cosmopolitan cabal advances every single major anti-White cause in order to advance their own interests and enrich themselves regardless of the cost to any other group. Highly recommended for anyone seeking to understand what is happening in America—and the entire White West—today. Softcover, 371 pages, #974, $34.

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

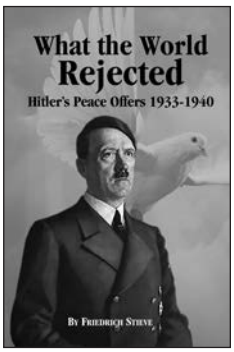

BANNED! By Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers each and every time. The author lists all of Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his first offer of May 1933, his second offer of December 1933, his third offer of May 1935, his fourth offer of March 1936, his fifth offer of September 1938, his sixth offer of December 1938, his seventh offer of late 1939 to Poland to settle the Danzig Corridor issue peacefully, and, finally, his offer of world peace of October 6, 1939, just a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany. This edition benefits from four new sections which did not appear in the original publication. These are: The full text of Hitler's "Appeal for Peace and Sanity" speech, made before the Reichstag on July 19, 1940, following the fall of France; Hitler's Political Testament, dictated just hours before his death in April 1945; Hermann Göring's final letter—from this death cell in Nuremberg—to Churchill, in which he blamed the latter's warmongering on behalf of "Jewish Bolsheviks" for the war; An extract from "The Forrestal Diaries," in which U.S. Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal quotes British PM Neville Chamberlain as complaining that "the world Jews" had forced England into the war. Fully reset and illustrated throughout with 22 rare photographs and reproductions of original documents. Softcover, 92 pages, #693, $10.

The War Against Whites: The Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

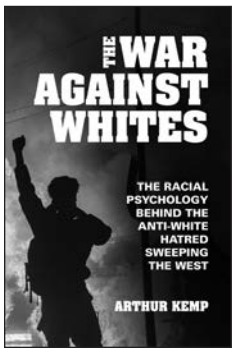

BANNED TOP SELLER! A dramatic and penetrating study which reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality" but rather the total destruction of Whites and their civilization—and are driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Dealing forthrightly and fearlessly with the unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology, and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socioeconomic status, education, and health—this book conclusively refutes the claim that "systemic racism," code words for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure to achieve parity in White nations around the globe. This biologically predetermined imbalance in outcome causes huge psychological stresses upon all groups, and manifests itself in non-Whites blaming Whites for everything, manufacturing hate crime hoaxes at the rate of one every five days, and an ever-growing plethora of self-justifying lies and invented history, all of which could be alleviated by the simple solution proposed in the book's conclusion: physical geographical separation. Softcover, 284 pages, #885, $25.

Ordering

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology

Volume One of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** begins with Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer Special Ritual Murder* issue and continues with *Cardinal Lorenzo Ganganelli's Report*, Walsh's *Isabella of Spain*, Neophytos's *A Testimony of Ritual Murder* and I.I. Lyutostansky's *On the Use of Christian Blood by the Jews*, with a few smaller items of interest. **Volume One:** Softcover, 467 pages, #933, indexed, **$30.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology

Volume Two of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** contains: *My Irrelevant Defence* by Arnold Spencer Leese, *A Short Demurrer* by William Prynne, two articles from *La Civiltà Cattolica*, a fragment from the novel *The Brothers Karamazov* by Dostoyevsky, *Murdered by Jews* by Henri Desportes never before published in English before, and two articles by Harold Covington. The volume concludes with another exclusive translation of *Jewish Ritual Crime* by Albert Monniot. In this famous work, Monniot puts to rest the standard counter-arguments of critics—and more. This includes information on the poisoning of Roger Gougenot des Mousseaux, another famous French murder investigator. **Volume Two:** Softcover, 424 pages, #934, **$30.**

Both volumes as a set: $50 plus $5 S&H inside U.S.—#935.

The Jew, the Gypsy & El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book is a republishing of his valuable 1898 book *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam*. It consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on prior to his death. The essay "The Gypsy" is an exposition of a people that are nearly invisible, their machinations going mostly undetected. The details featured in "El Islam" are of obvious interest today. The chapter "The Jew," reproduced as published in 1898, reflects barely one-quarter of the original manuscript, which is now kept locked up in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. Softcover, 215 pages, #809, **$20**.

Jews Must Live plus *Now and Forever*

Two unabridged books in one by Samuel Roth

Samuel Roth was a famous pornographic publisher and a plaintiff in *Roth v. United States*, a key Supreme Court ruling on freedom of sexual expression. The minority opinion of that case, regarding redeeming social value as a criterion in obscenity prosecutions, became a template for liberalizing First Amendment decisions in the 1960s. He was sued by James Joyce, tangled with T.S. Eliot and Ezra Pound, and was involved in the Alger Hiss embroglio. Two books by Samuel Roth are presented here. *Jews Must Live* includes the full text and all illustrations from the original. This is in contrast to a previous 1964 edition that had only half the book. Roth's narrative forms a candid exposé of Jewish hostility toward the Gentile world. Also includes Roth's *Now and Forever*: In this strange little book—also presented in full text—Roth discusses the state of Jewry with Israel Zangwill. Zangwill was a playwright who coined the phrase "melting pot." Also included are three related essays—one by Martin Glynn and two by Marcus Eli Ravage. Softcover, 369 pages, #936, **$27**.

A Memorandum on Ritual Murders

Has the reality of Jewish ritual murder been proven in modern court proceedings according to accepted rules of evidence? This happened in Russia many times during the 19th and 20th centuries. One of the most famous trials occurred in Russia in the early 19th century after the mutilated and exsanguinated corpse of a Christian boy was found in the forest. Although culprits would be acquitted, the ritual nature of the murder was firmly established. That trial is described in detail in this book—written in 1844 by V.I. Dal—as are many other cases of ritual murder. Softcover, 141 pages, indexed, #937, **$20**.

The True History of the Conquest of New Spain

Bernal Diaz del Castillo wrote an important firsthand account of his experiences supporting several expeditions into Central America, including that of Hernan Cortes in the conquest of Mexico in 1521. It's the straightforward account of a soldier, not the dainty and carefully balanced prose of an academic. It is thus devoid of "political correctness." Diaz offers his observations of the Aztec people and their ritual sacrifices—the details of which are many times excised from modern histories. Softcover, 402 pages, illustrated, #938, **$25**.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by bloodthirsty fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. This edition is unabridged. Softcover, 170 pages, indexed, #939, **$20**.

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Investigation

By Hellmut Schramm, Ph.D. Completed in 1941 and published 1943-1944 in Germany during the National Socialist regime. Many of the accounts carry the semblance of verity in that they expose Christian accomplices in the procuring of children for ritual sacrifice. The bodies of the victims were often disposed of in a way that would actually tend to allow their easy discovery. The perpetrators did this because burying the bodies would have given them respect. This books forms an enduring legacy which has now been brought to English readers and which can no longer be suppressed. Softcover, 477 pages, indexed, #810, **$30**.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

By G.G. Zamyslovsky. Shortly before WWI, the Russian Empire was shaken by the bestial murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing 1913 trial attracted wide attention across the world. Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was acquitted, the same verdict also insisted it was a ritual murder, one committed in a Jewish brick factory. In addition to the description of Yushchinsky's murder, it contains much valuable information. Also included is the expert opinion of Roman Catholic priest I.B. Pranaitis. Softcover, 486 pages, #940, **$35**.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
Over $200 call **1-877-773-9077**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR33

Ready for Some Real History?

THE BARNES REVIEW magazine is dedicated to bringing history into accord with the facts—facts most Americans are not getting …

REAL history is under attack. As you read this, fake history is being rewritten by the minions of the "Woke" elite in the same way they create fake news. Our once great heroes are now oppressors. The creators of Western civilization are genocidal colonizers. Our own founding fathers are reduced to no more than cruel and bigoted slavemasters. Worse, certain topics remain beyond the pale of historical discussion at all. This "new history" is a compulsory narrative, the very bedrock of politically correct Marxist propaganda. He who controls the present dictates the past—and the future. But there is a cure for this sickness.

In THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) magazine, you get uncensored facts, free from the poison of political correctness. You'll see vignettes of man's history from the Paleolithic era to the present, explore ancient enigmas, learn about forgotten civilizations, get a view form "the other side" about our most costly wars and read insightful analyses of the momentous events that have shaped our world.

No cause is more important to the survival of civilization than the presentation of REAL history. Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was Barnes who began the crusade to accomplish this goal. And, today, we need truth more than ever. Your subscription to TBR supports this vital work so we can help prevent the day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmarish mental tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell, and now an approaching fruition.

Subscribe to TBR today. One year inside the U.S. (six print issues) is $56; two years (12 print issues) are $88. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year. We also have a PDF option. A one-year PDF subscription—*TBR Online*—is just $36 per year. Download the PDF on your electronic device anywhere in the world—a great option for foreign subscribers. You can also print the PDF issue at home if you prefer a hard copy. (Need email for *TBR Online*.) To subscribe, write TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET, to charge or visit BarnesReview.com.

IN STOCK! Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

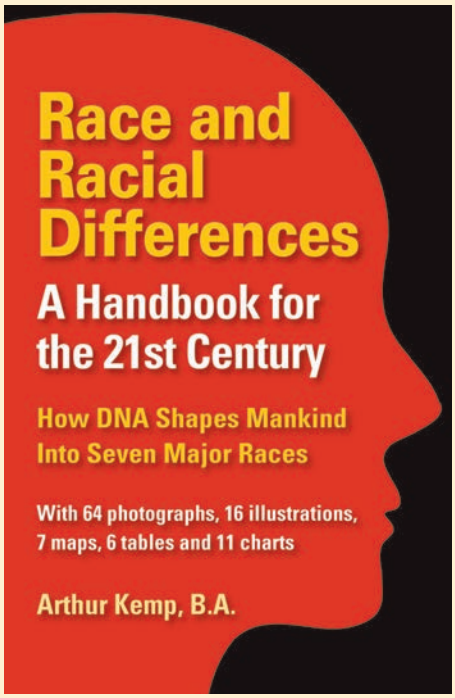

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes which are responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

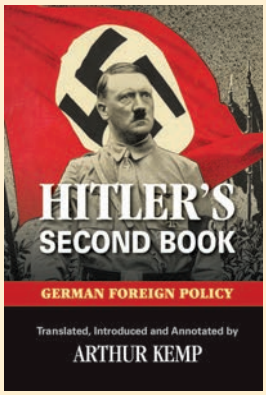

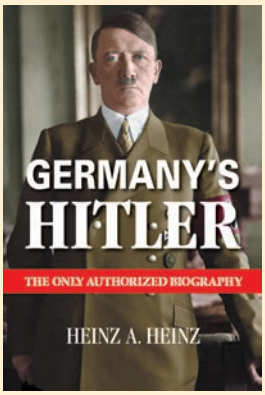

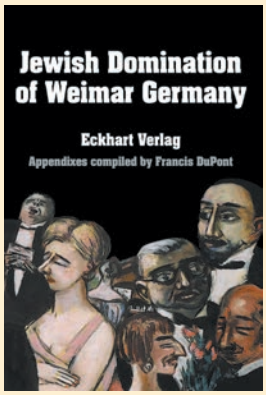

Books Canceled by Ingram Publishing But Available from TBR Book Club

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. Thi work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place. Shocking statistics. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Behind Communism—1917-2020

By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$25.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media, the astonishing financial and political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, communist indoctrination etc. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. Here is the 1938 biography of Adolf Hitler—one of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany! Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the November 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. Softcover, all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$22.*

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

Subtitle: *A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath.* Edited by Harry Elmer Barnes. Details the methods used to suppress historians who dare to discuss the instigators of world events. Reveals how the betrayal of Wilson's Fourteen Points and the 1918 Armistice laid the basis for WWII. Details FDR's anti-German policy in Europe and his unsuccessful efforts to enter the war through the "front door." Discusses FDR's rejection of all Japanese peace overtures and of how he goaded them into attacking Pearl Harbor. Provides an account of the responsibility for the Pearl Harbor and more. Softcover, 577 pages, #652, *$35.*

The International Jew: The Full Unexpurgated Version—2 Book Set

This new two-book set contains all four volumes of the original *International Jew* and is the only complete set of all 80 unexpurgated articles published by Henry Ford in *The Dearborn Independent.* The 80 articles were later republished in book form but were severely redacted. At last, the full version of Ford's groundbreaking study is available again and contains all the content and prefaces. Book 1 contains Volume I: The International Jew—The World's Foremost Problem and Volume II: Jewish Activities in the United States. Book 2 contains Volume III: Jewish Influence in American Life and Volume IV: Aspects of Jewish Power in the United States. Book 1: Softcover, 413 pages, #977, *$35.* Book 2: Softcover, 396 pages, #978, *$35.*

GET THE FULL TWO-BOOK SET for just $60. Item #987.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW FROM TBR

TOM QUICK INDIAN FIGHTER

THE REAL MAN BEHIND THE AMERICAN LEGEND

Starting way back in 2016, an idea was born to gather together as many books, articles and other factual documents related to American folk hero, pioneer and famed Indian fighter Thomas "Tom" Quick as could be found and turn them all into a resource that would help separate fact from fiction in regard to this iconic frontier character. Why? Many people deny he actually existed. Thus, the editors of this effort chose to include information only from those sources that appeared before 1945. In this way, post-modern, politically correct reinterpretations of Quick are excluded and the real story could be told.

Modern documents, of course, routinely incorporate the same anti-White narratives, biases and themes that now infect all of academia and the media, especially when it comes to men like Quick who fought the "savages" as ferociously as any bloodthirsty "red man." We also wanted to discard information that perpetuated the lies and nonsense associated with today's so-called "Indian studies," another forum for imaginary anti-White grievance. As TBR readers well know, the American Indian was, however, a formidable foe, and his customs—scalping, mutilating bodies, taking slaves, kidnapping children, brutally raping White women, abusing their own women, torturing prisoners etc.—are completely whitewashed by today's "woke" historians.

The result of all this effort is a large, two-volume anthology on Tom Quick that will serve as a corrective. All interested parties need to read the original, unadulterated information contained here to get the necessary antidote to the poison of fake history.

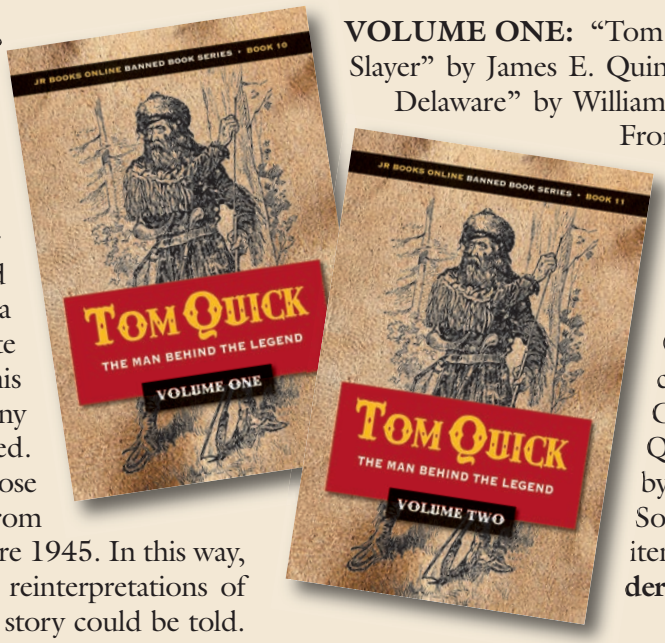

VOLUME ONE: "Tom Quick, the Indian Slayer" by James E. Quinlan; "Legend of the Delaware" by William Bross; "The Era of Frontier Settlement" by Abraham S. Gardiner; "The Foundation and the Capstone" by Abraham S. Gardiner; "Tom Quick, Early American" by Frederick W. Crumb; and "Tom Quick, the Avenger" by James M. Allerton. Softcover, 413 pages, item #963, **$40 if ordered individually.**

VOLUME TWO: "The Hawk's Nest" by James M. Allerton; "A Minisink Double Wedding" by Charles E. Stickney; "The Quick Family in America" by Arthur C. Quick; a "Miscellaneous" section containing six fascinating items on Quick and his era from the likes of Mark Twain, Theo. D. Schoonmaker, De B. Randolph Keim and C.G. Hine. Also contains a section of pertinent illustrations, bibliography. Softcover, 417 pages,#964, **$40 if ordered individually.**

Get both Volumes for $60 (save $20!) for this exclusive, first-ever, two-volume anthology (Item #975) plus $10 &H inside the U.S.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.
Also order online at www.BarnesReview.com
www.JRBooksOnline.com.

DELUXE COLOR EDITION: A WINDOW INTO THE THIRD REICH

Pan Judah!

The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: *1925-1945*

Beginning in the 1920s, a man named Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. The publisher believed its mission was to warn the people about the perceived threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. The dangers were considered very real, and Streicher's stories gave a blunt and direct account of them.

A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its harsh political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry.

With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews—and whether any of those criticisms were in any way valid.

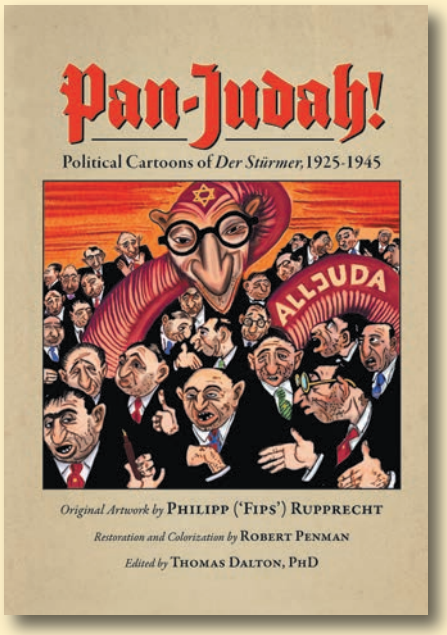

Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and re-issued them. In *Pan Judah!*, for the first time, 200 of the best Fips images have been compiled and displayed as they have never been before.

Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time on high-quality stock. Every image is a masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art—and each one tells a story: a story with possible relevance for today.

Organized chronologically into six chapters, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate the progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else has before or since.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, quality gloss stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $10 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase this book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

At left, one of Rupprecht's newly colorized cartoons shows a Jewish Communist rabblerouser. At right, a German official drinks the brew conjured up by "Mephisto" and the "Jewish Press." Even Adolf Hitler found Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer* a bit "over the top." Still, this book offers real insights into the attitudes many Germans held about

RARE GERMAN WWII REPORT TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH FOR FIRST TIME!

MASS MURDER AT KATYN

The only complete English translation of the 1943 "Official Material on the Mass Murder of Katyn," compiled on behalf of the German Foreign Office based on documentary evidence. Edited and published by the German Information Center. Translated and introduced by Arthur Kemp.

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by the Soviet Union's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943.

Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the murderous nature of Soviet Bolshevism. The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitnesses accounts of the Poles being moved to the execution area.

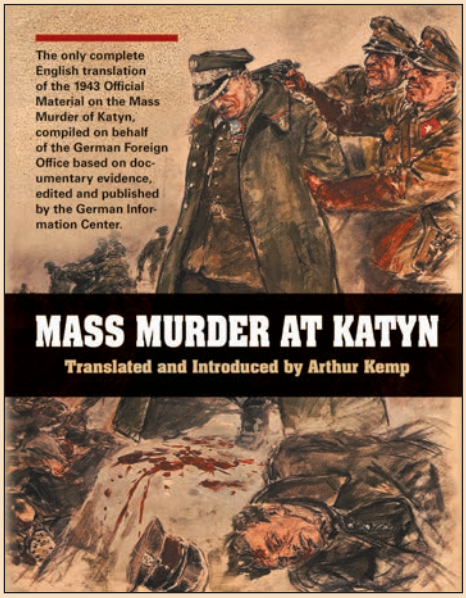

Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. These postmortem reports—carried out by an unbiased international team of doctors, overseen by the Red Cross and Allied prisoners of war brought in to observe proceedings—revealed that the victims had all been executed by single shots to the back of the head—a merciless and brutal way to individually execute the thousands of victims discovered in the mass graves.

It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response to the revelations, which in summary consisted of a pretence that the murders had not taken place, or, if they had, that they had been committed by the Germans. The report then provides a full list of the names the postmortem investigations were able to identify and ends with a complete photographic record of the mass graves, the postmortems, and the items recovered from the scene.

The Communist atrocity at Katyn—downplayed and often ignored by the media—was a turning point in the propaganda war of not only World War II, but also of all post-war propaganda—because it was the Soviet Union's desire for revenge over National Socialist Germany's exposure of the Katyn massacre which led to the first "mass genocide" allegations against the Nazis following the capture of the German concentration camps in Poland.

This report has only ever been partially translated into English before. This first-ever full translation contains the complete original text, and all 83 original photographs. It also includes 18 new footnotes, in addition to the document's original footnotes, explaining events and details to the present-day reader.

In addition, it contains a brand-new introduction which, drawing upon post-war documentation and evidence, provides a complete background to the events at Katyn, including the full extent of the murders which was not available to the Germans in 1943.

NEW from TBR!
Large format
290 pages
83 illustrations
$28 minus 10%
for TBR subscribers.

* This is not a "photocopy" but a high-quality digital reproduction made from a rare and expensive original.

Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

National Socialism in the U.S. Before WWII

RESCUED FROM THE MEMORY HOLE!

THE NAMELESS WAR

By Archibald Maule Ramsay

A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain which forced that country into war in 1939 against Nazi Germany, written by a leading Member of Parliament for the British Conservative Party and confidant of then Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Britain, France and Germany, and then moves on to discuss the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay also reveals many behind-the-scenes details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the Churchill government's use of the systematic mass bombing of civilians as a means of spreading terror, and of the backdoor machinations to bring the United States into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention under the infamous "Regulation 18B" and its aftereffects. There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with what Ramsay called "The Nameless War," the conflict which has been waged from behind the political scenes for centuries, which is still being waged and of which very few are aware. This book is the result of the personal experiences of this public figure who, in the course of duty, discovered firsthand the existence of a centuries old conspiracy against Britain, Europe—and, in fact, the whole of Christendom. *The Nameless War* reveals an unsuspected link between the major revolutions in Europe—from King Charles I to the abortive attempt against Spain in 1936. One source of inspiration, design and funding is shown to be common in all of them. These revolutions and the world war of 1939 are seen to be integral parts of one and the same master plan. Softcover, 196 pages, #972, $20. minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or order this and other TBR books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

One of the Most Popular Holocaust Books Ever Composed Is Back in Stock in a New Sixth Edition!

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

Revised, edited, updated, and expanded, this work is without a doubt the single most important Revisionist examination of the legend of the "Six Million" Holocaust as yet published. Just a few of the amazing revelations contained in this sixth edition include:

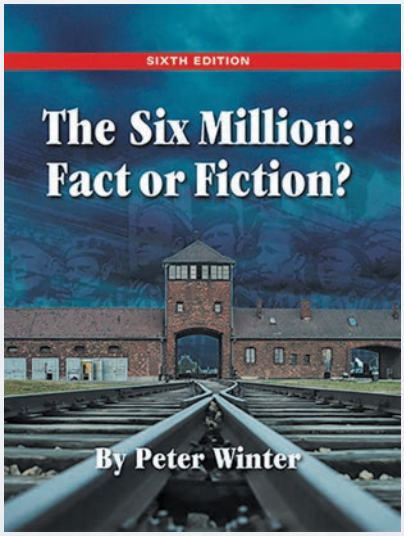

• Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine;

• Zionists offered to fight for Germany against Britain in WWII;

• Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then, after the war broke out, to evacuating them east of the Urals;

• Official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and, of that number, 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war;

• The Soviet Union used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans to support the "extermination" allegations;

• The shocking lies and distortions contained in the two Demjanjuk trials;

• The Jewish lead prosecutor in the "Einsatzgruppen" trials publicly admitted to having witnessed torture and personally used death threats to extract confessions from German prisoners;

• Exactly what Adolf Eichmann confessed to;

• The Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually fake;

• Original German plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers";

• Forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon-B in the so-called "ruined gas chambers";

• Offical Polish university archeological digs at Belzec and Sobibor have failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers," and how a similar dig at Chelmno contradicted "eyewitness" testimony;

• The "gas chambers" at Majdanek have glass windows, baths, and real showers for the "victims";

• The "carbon monoxide" gas bottles on display at Majdanek, still connected to a "gas chamber," are engraved and marked as "carbon dioxide";

• Details of the "Star of David gas chamber tile" hoax at the 2013 Treblinka archaeological dig;

• A delousing chamber at Dachau is called a homicidal gas chamber;

• German POWs were forced to alter a shower room at Sachsenhausen to support a Soviet show trial. The forgery was so crude that the Communists knocked down the building in 1952.

• The Bergen-Belsen camp is reviewed, with an explanation of the typhus epidemic that swept the camp in the last months of the war and created the horror images of emaciated dead bodies now associated with "the Holocaust."

• This new edition also deals with the "eyewitness survivor" memoirs and their outright lies and forgery, starting with a superbly illustrated exposé of the faked memoirs of "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal and many others.

• Finally, the last section discusses the all-important question of how and why the Holocaust storytellers have gone through so much trouble to make up the incredible story of "the Six Million."

Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 180 illustrations, 125 information-packed pages, #604, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW FROM TBR

TOM QUICK INDIAN FIGHTER

THE REAL MAN BEHIND THE AMERICAN LEGEND

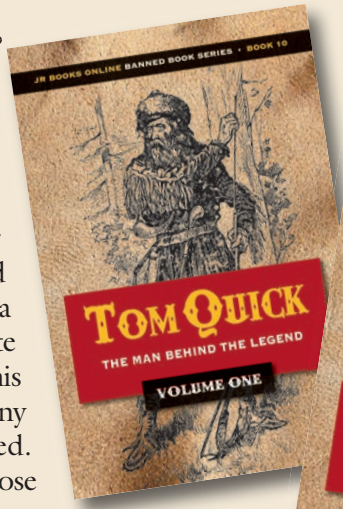

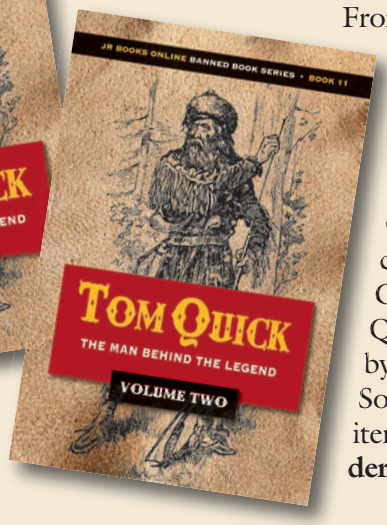

Starting way back in 2016, an idea was born to gather together as many books, articles and other factual documents related to American folk hero, pioneer and famed Indian fighter Thomas "Tom" Quick as could be found and turn them all into a resource that would help separate fact from fiction in regard to this iconic frontier character. Why? Many people deny he actually existed. Thus, the editors of this effort chose to include information only from those sources that appeared before 1945. In this way, post-modern, politically correct reinterpretations of Quick are excluded and the real story could be told.

Modern documents, of course, routinely incorporate the same anti-White narratives, biases and themes that now infect all of academia and the media, especially when it comes to men like Quick who fought the "savages" as ferociously as any bloodthirsty "red man." We also wanted to discard information that perpetuated the lies and nonsense associated with today's so-called "Indian studies," another forum for imaginary anti-White grievance. As TBR readers well know, the American Indian was, however, a formidable foe, and his customs—scalping, mutilating bodies, taking slaves, kidnapping children, brutally raping White women, abusing their own women, torturing prisoners etc.—are completely whitewashed by today's "woke" historians.

The result of all this effort is a large, two-volume anthology on Tom Quick that will serve as a corrective. All interested parties need to read the original, unadulterated information contained here to get the necessary antidote to the poison of fake history.

VOLUME ONE: "Tom Quick, the Indian Slayer" by James E. Quinlan; "Legend of the Delaware" by William Bross; "The Era of Frontier Settlement" by Abraham S. Gardiner; "The Foundation and the Capstone" by Abraham S. Gardiner; "Tom Quick, Early American" by Frederick W. Crumb; and "Tom Quick, the Avenger" by James M. Allerton. Softcover, 413 pages, item #963, **$40 if ordered individually.**

VOLUME TWO: "The Hawk's Nest" by James M. Allerton; "A Minisink Double Wedding" by Charles E. Stickney; "The Quick Family in America" by Arthur C. Quick; a "Miscellaneous" section containing six fascinating items on Quick and his era from the likes of Mark Twain, Theo. D. Schoonmaker, De B. Randolph Keim and C.G. Hine. Also contains a section of pertinent illustrations, bibliography. Softcover, 417 pages,#964, **$40 if ordered individually.**

Get both Volumes for $60 (save $20!) for this exclusive, first-ever, two-volume anthology (Item #975) plus $10 &H inside the U.S.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.
Also order online at www.BarnesReview.com
www.JRBooksOnline.com.

IN STOCK! Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

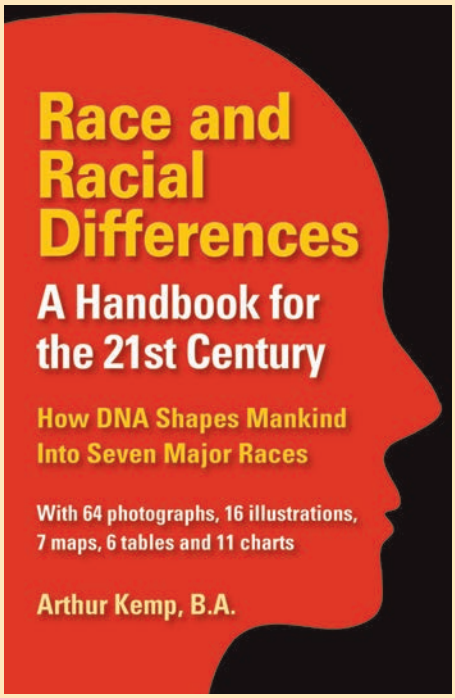

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes which are responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Crimes Discreetly Veiled

By F.J.P. Veale

With a foreword by The Lord Hankey

Seven of the Biggest Lies of World War II Exposed

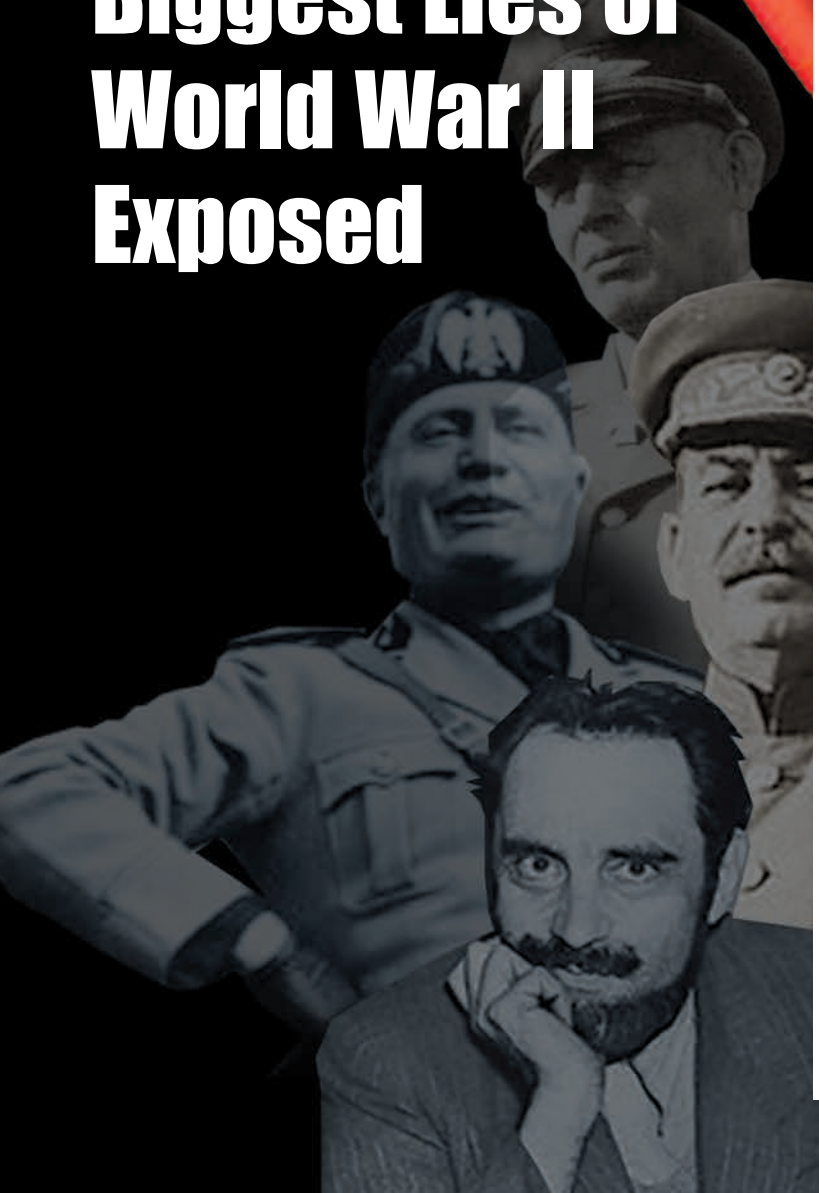

NEW! This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom" when the Soviet Union was invaded by Germany. The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Polish officers and intelligentsia in cold blood. The third lie deals with what the controlled media and establishment historians still maintain was Benito Mussolini's "execution." In fact, this was no execution, but a blatant murder carried out to cover up the theft of millions in state gold and reserves by Red partisans. The fourth lie deals with the largely suppressed activities of one of France's greatest mass murderers—Dr. Marcel Petiot. His killing spree—more than 60 people—was undiscovered for years. The fifth lie deals with what is known as the "Marzabotto Massacre" in Italy. It is claimed that this incident was a mass murder carried out by a German unit in 1944 against a village of Italian civilians. The sixth lie deals with the arrest and false imprisonment of Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke. The seventh lie deals with the case of Adm. Eric Raeder and his imprisonment in Spandau Prison on the charge of "waging aggressive war" for arranging the invasion of Norway. This amazing work of historical revelations has been suppressed ever since it first appeared in 1958. This edition has been completely reset and updated with numerous footnotes to bring the reader familiar with the personalities mentioned. The new edition also contains all four original maps and 36 unusual illustrations. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, **$27.50** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Limited Edition Now in Stock!

Hitler's Table Talk

COMPILED BY MARTIN BORMANN

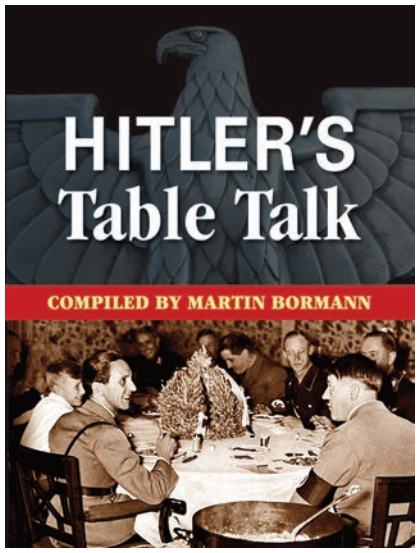

Compiled by one of the Führer's closest confidants, *Hitler's Table Talk* consists of notes of the German leader's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues. Copied down by adjutants and edited for accuracy by his private secretary Martin Bormann, these discussions reveal Adolf Hitler's wartime thoughts on his enemies, friends and a variety of topics including art, science, history, religion, nature, Europeans, non-Europeans and a vast number of other topics which reveal his astonishingly wide general knowledge. The topics under discussion varied greatly, as the reader will discover. Adolf Hitler's remarkable general knowledge serves as a testament to his self-education and his ability to talk with authority on almost any topic. This skill was remarked upon by many observers who interacted conversationally with Hitler.

The main recurring themes of the manuscript can, however, be pinpointed: Hitler's caustic comments on his prime enemies—the Soviet Russians, foolish Americans, the stubborn Brits and, of course, the Jews; his plans for Germany and the occupied territories after a German victory in the conflict; and his pronounced views on Christianity and that religion's influence in Germany and elsewhere.

This is an indispensable aid for anybody wishing to gain a full, uncensored insight into one of the most traumatic episodes of European history. This completely reformatted edition contains a brand new introduction that provides a history of the manuscript and an important discussion of its main themes and the controversies outlined above—including how Hitler ultimately changed his views on Russians in particular. It is fully indexed by subject discussed.

Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 298 pages, #624, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

MARTIN BORMANN

NEW & OVERTLY POLITICALLY INCORRECT BOOKS

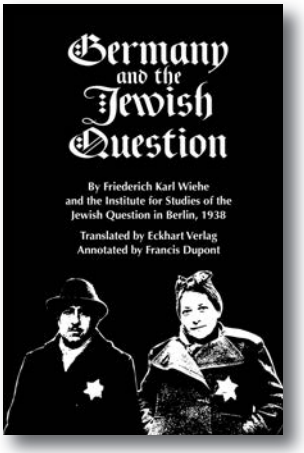

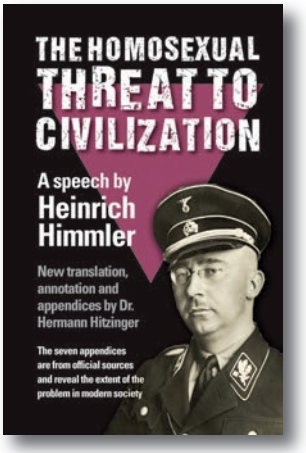

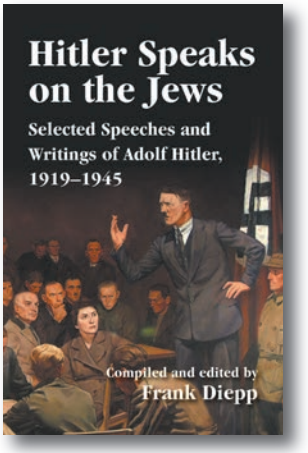

Germany and the Jewish Question

NEW! By Friederich Karl Wiehe. Translated by Eckhart Verlag. Annotated by Francis Dupont. First published by the Institute for the Study of the Jewish Question in Berlin in 1938, this book became the standard work which set out to explain the policies of National Socialist Germany to the outside world. Starting with the time of the first anti-Jewish riots in Alexandria to the Age of Enlightenment, this work shows how host nations have attempted to welcome and assimilate Jewish immigrants—but that these attempts have always ended in failure. It then moves on to a discussion of Jewish influence in Germany, starting with a detailed breakdown of Jewish numbers and areas of concentration with the 1871–1919 borders of Germany. In seven sections it explains how Jews dominated the German economy; funded and ran revolutionary groups; were behind the numerous armed attempts to create a Soviet Germany; controlled the mainstream political parties; controlled the press; dominated publishing, film and stage; dominated pornography and organized criminality in Weimar Germany; and more. Softcover, 120 pages, #966, $12.

The Homosexual Threat to Civilization: A Speech by Heinrich Himmler

NEW! Now updated with seven shocking appendices. Here is a 1938 speech by SS-Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler dealing with homosexuality and its long-term implications for society, reproduction rates, criminality, and history. Starting with a review of the extent of homosexuality in Germany before 1933, Himmler discusses how the SS dealt with internal cases of homosexuality—and how the ancient Germans dealt with it. Newly translated, fully annotated, and with seven new appendices that frankly and honestly discuss homosexuality and its connection to a 40% rise in sexually transmitted diseases; how homosexuals are 11 times more likely to be pedophiles; the fact that homosexuals are three times more likely to be mentally ill; why experts consider "transgenderism" to be a mental illness; and why suicide rates among homosexuals are six times higher than normal. New translation, annotation, and appendices provided by Dr. Hermann Hitzinger. Softcover, 54 pages, #970, $7.50.

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler, 1919–1945

NEW! Compiled and translated by Frank Diepp. What did Hitler really say about the Jews—in his own words? Hitler has become one of the world's most recognized anti-Semites. Barely a day goes by without his name being mentioned in the controlled media today. Books continue to be produced about Hitler and the Third Reich—by the thousand—year after year, and, as the heap of works mount up, hysterical exaggeration and distortions have become the norm. The controlled media continues to insist on the most ludicrous, far-fetched reasons for Hitlerian anti-Semitism—from allegations of Jewish ancestry, the medical treatment accorded his mother, to irrational fears or other psychological babble. This book cuts through the lies and propaganda about National Socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, $15.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March / April 2023 ❖ Volume XXIX ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

National Socialism in America Before World War II Broke Out

By Karl Haemers

4 Numerous pro-German, pro-National Socialist political and cultural organizations flourished in America beginning in the 1920s. In Part 1 of a multi-part series, TBR provides the background and details of some of these organizations, including the highly demonized and persecuted German American Bund.

Belgium's Fascist Post-WWI Opponents of Leon Degrelle

By Rémi Tremblay

14 The Belgian National Legion, a little-known political faction that competed with Leon Degrelle's Rexist movement, strived for Belgian independence and autonomy, rallying around the monarch. Skeptical of German motives, the Legion played a key role in post-WWI Belgian politics, including during the lead up to WWII, as you will see.

William Joyce: Britain's Top WWII Dissident

By John Wear, J.D.

18 Independent author and historian John Wear examines the life and political career of William Joyce, perhaps Britain's most infamous dissident prior to and during WWII. An eloquent supporter of National Socialist Germany and fierce critic of the forces of global plutocracy, Joyce quickly became a top target of British authorities.

Facts Are Facts: Book Earns A Convert the Ire of Brethren

By Mike Mains

26 Benjamin Freedman, a highly successful Jewish-born businessman who converted to Christianity, wrote a classic insider account of the deceit and conniving surrounding the Balfour Declaration, U.S. involvement in WWI, the Paris Peace Conference in Versailles, and other international intrigues. For writing honestly about these subjects, Freedman was repeatedly vilified by his former co-religionists.

The Debate in the South Over Arming, Training Black Troops

By David Doddridge

32 A raging debate regarding the status and role of Blacks in the Confederate war effort took place among Southern journalists, editors, political leaders, and others during the War Between the States. Retired detective and private investigator David Doddridge, a first-time contributor to TBR, provides the details of the raucous parley.

Persecuted Author Speaks About Release of New Book

Interview With Monika Schaefer

50 TBR is proud to announce the publication of Canadian activist Monika Schaefer's tell-all memoir detailing her truthseeking journey, personal experiences, relentless persecution and eventual imprisonment in Germany by the long arm of the thought police.

The Vatican & the Rothschilds: A Paradox—Part One

By Antonius J. Patrick

56 Here are the sordid details of the rise of the Rothschild banking family—the notorious Jewish financial clan that is still the subject of investigation and speculation to this day—and its relationship with the Catholic Church. How and why did this clan become so powerful so quickly and how does it maintain its stranglehold on the West today? This is part one of a planned two-part article by a staunch traditional Catholic historian.

Did Russian Explorers Discover Lost City in Eastern Atlantic?

By Frank Joseph

62 Did Soviet submariners and scientists inadvertently discover the remains of an ancient lost city off the coast of Portugal in the 1970s? What are the strange structures that appear to be located atop a prominent seamount now covered by the turbulent waters of the Eastern Atlantic? It may not be the fabled Atlantis—but, then again, it might.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Russia Must Perish?—3
The Holocaust: By the Numbers—27
West Point banishes commandant—30
History You May Have Missed—44-45
Secret history of the Wild West—46
A history book like no other—68
Letters to the Editor—70-71
New and banned books—72-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 29 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

The Great Banishment

Over the past decade or so, you have seen many books disappear down the Memory Hole—banished forever. Generally, these books were completely factual, well-written, designed, printed and published by professional Revisionist historians. The advent of "print-on-demand" (POD) xerography made it possible for publishers and independent authors to buy just the stock they needed at a decent price. With the advent of hi-tech computer-driven photocopying machines, authors could finally order only the quantity they needed. It was a great way not only to get Revisionist books on, for instance, World War II Germany out to the public, an author could also have these companies fulfill orders as needed, thus ending the necessity of a warehouse and fulfillment employees. Unfortunately, those days have ended.

While authors and publishers can easily get books about how great no-liberalism, sex-change operations and multi-gender bathrooms are—and bashing White people—publishing books focusing on more "controversial" topics is becoming impossible. For instance, Ingram, one of the biggest publishers in the world and one which has always vowed it would never censor authors, has gone on a banning purge, killing hundreds if not thousands of accounts that contain any books that counter the prevailing line on history (from the dawn of man to the present) or challenge the new "woke" ideological agenda. But it's not just Ingram. Amazon and Google, which maintain a huge share of print-on-demand business via their massive subsidiaries, have also scrubbed any smaller publishers that dared to print and sell politically incorrect books. We've told you about our own travails in this regard and how TBR lost it's Kindle e-book account and our Amazon print account. It's unfortunate that, currently, no other organization is yet able to challenge these companies in any true and meaningful way. The truth is that, for instance, when you place a book for sale on Amazon, it gets 100 times the number of eyeballs on it as any of the existing competition. Hundreds of books have thus disappeared.

Recently, multiple authors have come to The Barnes Review asking if we could help. Some have been nearly ruined. We think we can, and we are doing what we can. Currently we have found multiple smaller printers who respect free speech. The only problem is that they cannot necessarily compete with multi-billion-dollar corporations—but they can still produce an affordable product that you might not otherwise be able to find anywhere else.

Please take a look at page 55 to see three books we have helped TBR Editorial Board member Mike Walsh bring back in print. Also, see pages 72-79 for dozens of books we have helped Ostara Publications get printed and back in stock. In addition, we are also offering a new two-book set from JR Books Online who had their entire stock deleted by their POD printer and vendor.

This is a big job, but it is important, and we will need a little help. If you agree this is a vital venture, please consider donating for this cause. Call me at 202-547-5586 and we can talk. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Russia Must Perish?

Those with any real knowledge of the facts about the World War II era are no doubt familiar with the various demands and policy proposals from Allied political figures insisting upon the total destruction of Germany and the outright genocide of the German people. Theodore Kaufman, for example, a highly connected New York businessman with close ties to the Franklin D. Roosevelt administration, published *Germany Must Perish!* in 1941. This book was a psychopathic screed demanding the utter annihilation of the German people via sterilization. In this way, Kaufman insanely argued, the Germans would vanish forever.

Henry Morgenthau Jr., FDR's Jewish secretary of the Treasury during WWII, authored the infamous Morgenthau Plan in 1944, a memorandum outlining the systematic destruction and dismemberment of Germany. This plan was largely adopted as official Allied policy and implemented following the war, resulting in millions of deaths.

During WWII, Ilya Ehrenberg, one of the most prominent Jewish historians, authors, and propagandists in the history of the Soviet Union, published pamphlets for soldiers on the front, arguing that Germans represented "nothing but evil," and that Soviet soldiers should "use force and break the racial pride" of German women by brutally raping every single one of them, no matter the age. "The Germans are not human beings," this sadistic miscreant insisted. "If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day!"

This same sort of genocidal, dehumanizing rhetoric continues in the modern era, as Western politicians and pundits, along with leading Ukrainian officials and journalists, openly advocate for the eradication of Russia and the Russian people, with special vitriol saved for President Vladimir Putin. Love him or hate him, Putin is one of only a few foreign leaders with the guts to openly denounce the West for the monster it has become.

In a speech in March 2022 in Poland, shortly after the Russian invasion of Ukraine, U.S. President Joe Biden insisted that Putin "cannot remain in power." This is an obvious call for "regime change" and a clear violation of accepted diplomatic norms. Biden and other U.S. officials, however, regularly traffic in such irresponsible, reckless rhetoric, hypocritically describing Putin as "a butcher" and "war criminal," adjectives that accurately characterize the political leadership in Washington, D.C. for at least the past two decades if not longer.

Lindsey Graham, the warmongering Israel-first GOP senator, and Fox News personality Sean Hannity, for instance, have both openly called for the assassination of Putin, demonstrating the mindset that epitomizes both the current ruling class and most members of the mass media complex in America.

Not to be outdone, pro-Zionist neocon stooge John Bolton, clearly a psychopath, has dedicated his entire career to advocating war be waged upon the enemies of Israel. He, too, has openly demanded regime change in Russia. In an article published last year, Bolton insisted that Putin and the entire Russian government be eliminated and replaced with puppets of the collective West. Journalist David Rothkopf similarly argued in a column for *The Daily Beast* that "Vladimir Putin must go."

More recently, a Ukrainian political pundit and commentator who has been featured and interviewed by numerous Western media outlets, brazenly demanded that "Russians and Russia be wiped off the face of the Earth"—a clear call for genocide.

Melaniya Podolyak made the comments in a now-deleted Twitter post following a missile strike on an apartment tower in a small city in eastern Ukraine in mid-January. In predictable lockstep, Western media outlets and Ukraine's political leaders immediately blamed Russia for the strike, and demanded immediate retaliation. It quickly emerged, however, that the missile was actually intercepted by Ukraine's air force, causing it to hit the apartment block.

"It's absolutely fair for me to wish for all Russians and Russia to be wiped off the face of the Earth," Podolyak hysterically tweeted. "It's not hate speech. It's not horrible of me. It's just FAIR!"

Regardless of one's views on who is to blame for the war in Ukraine, it should be obvious to all clear-thinking people that rhetoric of this nature is extremely dangerous. It does nothing but generate hostility, exacerbate tensions, and foster resentment and hatred for "the other," in this case, the Russian people—our ethnic relatives—and their democratically elected political leaders.

Throughout history, these kinds of calls for genocide, put forth by the ostensible thought leaders of any society, often end up as official policy, resulting in widespread death and destruction. It is our sincere hope that cooler heads will prevail, with peace, security, and prosperity being restored in Europe and the world over. We must not allow ourselves to be driven into another world war by the very same forces that orchestrated the last two global bloodbaths. In order for that to happen, however, the vampires demanding the blood of our fellow human beings must be vigorously "staked" and systematically rejected. TBR has and will always remain in the vanguard of this vital mission: the quest for peace. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

National Socialism in America During the Pre-WWII Era

AN EXAMINATION OF THE VARIOUS German American organizations affiliated with or sympathetic toward National Socialist Germany, culminating in the German American Bund and its persecution by the state.

By Karl Haemers

National Socialism as a political, social, cultural, racial, and spiritual ideology was conceived and developed in Germany in the early 1920s. It came to leadership of that nation first with the appointment of Adolf Hitler to chancellor on January 30, 1933, but more fully after the Reichstag—the German parliament—voted overwhelmingly (82% in favor) to approve the Law of Plenary Powers (informally termed the Enabling Act) on March 24, seven weeks later.

The National Socialist German Labor Party (or the NSDAP, the preferred translation in Leon Degrelle's book *Hitler Democrat*[1]), which referred to the newly approved legislation as The Law to Rescue the German People from Poverty and Misery, was granted full leadership of the nation by the other parties, excluding those political parties from influence. The rest, as we say, is history widely distorted by almost 90 years of primarily Jewish war propaganda and atrocity stories that continues to this day.

Also on March 24, it is worth pointing out, international Jewish leaders and organizations immediately announced an economic holy war against Germany, in the form of an international boycott of German export goods.

HANS-HEINRICH DIECKHOFF
German ambassador to U.S.

After its success with the 1933 Law of Plenary Powers, the NSDAP announced a Four-Year Plan and began at once to enact it, offering every policy and program up for approval to the German people. The people, through plebiscites and other democratic processes, approved overwhelmingly, with some vote totals reaching above 90%.

National Socialism was not only popular in Germany, however. Strong movements arose in neighboring Austria, Belgium (in the form of the Rexist Party) and Britain. The City Council of Danzig, the contested city that was taken from Germany by the Treaty of Versailles and given to the jurisdiction of the League of Nations as a "free city," and whose population was largely German, was majority National Socialist even before Germany was.

The United States also saw the rise of a strong National Socialist movement, which took a variety of political and social forms over the decades up until the present. We will attempt to incise through the anti-"Nazi" propaganda that prevailed at the time and still dominates the historiography today (which included labeling the internationally acclaimed aviator Charles Lindbergh a "Nazi sympathizer" for trying to keep the U.S. out of the European war and naming Jews as pushing for American intervention) to present a clear view of National Socialism in America.

THE FREE SOCIETY OF TEUTONIA

Significant numbers of Germans emigrated to the United States after World War I, escaping the miserable conditions of the Weimar period in their fatherland (1919-32). The first organized groups in the United States with National Socialist affiliations appeared as early as 1924. One began

A crowd salutes men marching in a German Day celebration at Camp Siegfried, in Yaphank, New York.

as the Free Society of Teutonia, founded in Chicago by three German immigrant brothers: Fritz, Peter, and Andrew Gissibl. Fritz had marched with Hitler and the NSDAP in the 1923 putsch attempt.

It steadily gained members of ethnic Germans on a policy of nationalism, opposition to Jewish power, anti-Communism, and advocacy against the Treaty of Versailles. This, of course, was closely aligned with the platform of the still small but growing NSDAP in the home nation (dormant in 1924 since Hitler and other NSDAP leaders were in prison). It also organized social activities to bring German Americans together to retain some aspects of their native culture, language, and identity.

The name changed in 1926 to the Nationalistic Society of Teutonia and it expanded with offices in seven other major U.S. cities. Treasurer Fritz Gissibl collected donations to support the NSDAP in Germany. This was affirmed when the FBI brought a sedition trial against the founding Gissibl brothers in 1943, as evidence showed that the Free Society of Teutonia raised money and sent it to Hitler when he was incarcerated in Landsberg prison in 1924.[2]

By 1932, shortly before the appointment of Hitler as chancellor of Germany, the group name changed again to Friends of the Hitler Movement. Heinz Spanknöbel, a recent immigrant and NSDAP member, dissolved the group in March 1933 and brought its members into a newly sanctioned group, Friends of New Germany.

Teutonia Society member Walter Kappe deserves mention.[3] He was fluent in English and went on to become press secretary for the much larger German American Bund, establishing numerous publications including one titled *German Wake-Up Call and Observer* (*Deutscher Weckruf und Beobachter*). He may have been the German American equivalent of Willis Allison Carto.

In 1937, after returning to Germany, Kappe served in the German war effort in the Abwehr II, special operations for German intelligence, arranging for small U-boat landings on the east coast of the U.S. for surveillance and potential sabotage after America declared war on Germany following Pearl Harbor.

GAU USA

Gau is a German word which means region or province. Gau USA was a National Socialist affiliated organization with offices in several U.S.

White Revolt!

An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. Beginning in the 1960s, Dilios was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Rockwell Hall was opened in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. This is their version of events. Softcover, 312 pages, #826, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

cities, said to be under the direction of the NSDAP in Germany. Its membership numbers and scope at the time is unclear today but, in 1933, after Hitler took power, Gau USA was disbanded and dissolved. Gau USA Detroit leader Heinz Spanknöbel, previously mentioned, journeyed to Germany and received approval to form a new German American National Socialist organization.[4]

That organization became the Friends of New Germany.

FRIENDS OF NEW GERMANY

Deputy Führer Rudolf Hess had given authority to form the new group, and it absorbed former members of Teutonia and Gau USA while adding new members. Many were German veterans of World War I. A good summary comes from "American Bund, The Failure of American Nazism: The German American Bund's Attempt to Create an American 'Fifth Column'" by Jim Bredemus.[5] The term "Fifth Column" derives from the Spanish Civil War (1936-1939) and refers to a hostile enemy force hidden within a besieged city or region, prepared to attack from within.

To attribute this to The Friends of New Germany is typical of the fear propaganda and warmongering against Germans at the time and throughout the historical record. However, Bredemus is more factual, as he explained that the "Friends of New Germany was created with help from the German consul in New York City," and that "the organization was based in New York but had a strong presence in Chicago."

The organization existed into the mid-1930s, although it always remained small, with a membership of between 5,000-10,000. Mostly German citizens living in America and German emigrants who only recently had become citizens composed its ranks. The organization busied itself with verbal attacks against Jews, Communists, and the Versailles Treaty. Until 1935 the organization was openly supported by the Third Reich, although National Socialist officials quickly realized the organization was doing more harm than good in America and, in December 1935, Hess ordered that all German citizens leave the Friends of New Germany. The group's entire leadership cadre was recalled to Germany.

Bredemus thinks and writes with typical anti-German bias, claiming members "stormed" a German language newspaper in New York with the "demand" that it publish "Nazi sympathetic" articles. More likely, these German Americans sought an outlet for their genuine feelings of appreciation and even adoration for German National Socialism and tried to express it through the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*.

It is not surprising that the NSDAP chose to limit the Friends of New Germany in America. In subsequent years, Hitler reluctantly had to order the Austrian National Socialists, the National Socialists of Danzig, the German nationals living in French-administered Alsace-Lorraine, in the Sudetenland in the Czechoslovakia, in the south Tyrol region of Italy, and other National Socialist enthusiasts outside Germany to subdue their activities and advocacy, so as not to alienate those nations with which Hitler and the NSDAP sought peace and alliance.[6] It was disappointing though, since Hitler wanted to welcome them back into the Third Reich as part of the German family, and they passionately longed to return.

The Friends of New Germany were reluctant to disband, and surprisingly the archive of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency posts a *Jewish Daily Bulletin* of April 30, 1933, titled "Local Nazis to Continue Propaganda; Kiep Sails After Talk to Hitlerites." Key quotes reveal startling truths about National Socialism in both the U.S. and Germany. Here are some of them:

> Mystery surrounding the current activities of the "League of American Friends of New Germany" … deepened yesterday, as members announced that they would carry on to gain "a place in the Sun" for their fatherland.

The German consulate had earlier in the week announced the dissolution of Nazi Party units in America, stating that the usefulness of the organization had ended with Hitler's ascension to power in Germany.

New York brown shirts have declared that the surrender of their present headquarters on May 1 … does not mean the disruption of the organization. They state that activities will be immediately resumed at new premises.

MEETINGS NOT CANCELED

According to the statement of leaders of the local Nazi Party, their work is by no means completed. So long as Jewish persecution propaganda and other unfavorable publicity continues to be broadcast, they will deny inaccuracies in news bulletins, they state.

Weekly meetings of the New York Nazi Party have not been cancelled, notwithstanding an order for their closing issued by Heinz Spanknöbel, chairman of the Nazi Party in the United States, shortly before his departure for Germany last Tuesday night. [Allegedly, Spanknöbel was deported for failing to obtain U.S. citizenship.—Ed.] …

The consulate disclaims knowledge of reorganization of the Nazi Party in new headquarters. …

TONS OF PROPAGANDA

Activities of the Nazi Party in the United States include the coordination of various German "singing" societies and sport clubs under the new Hitler regime and the dissemination of propaganda designed to gain the good will of foreign countries for the present German administration.

Since the beginning of the Jewish persecution in Germany, the New York office of the Nazi Party has been the principal clearing house in the United States for tons of Hitler propaganda, printed in Germany as well as New York and Boston.

New York Nazi chiefs stated yesterday that the demand for pamphlets and periodicals, which they are distributing here, has exceeded

Fritz Kuhn, top, was born in Munich in 1896, earning a prestigious Iron Cross during WWI as a German infantry lieutenant. Following the war, he moved first to Mexico and later, in 1928, to the U.S., where he became a naturalized American citizen in 1934. He eventually became the leader of the German American Bund following the disbandment of a previous pro-German organization called the Friends of New Germany. Kuhn and other leaders of pro-German organizations in the U.S., including Heinz Spanknöbel (far-left photo), faced severe persecution from various elements of the U.S. government. Rep. Samuel Dickstein (center), a Jewish congressman from New York, and New York mayor Fiorello La Guardia (far right), who had partial Jewish ancestry, were particularly concerned by German American organizations and their ties to and support of National Socialism. Despite the persecution and hostile media coverage, the Bund admirably sought to bring the truth about Hitler's Germany to an American audience.

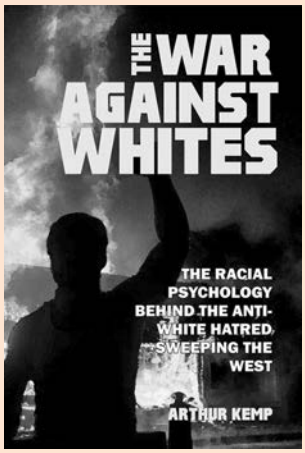

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp says they are driven by a deep mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Kemp deals with unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—and shows they are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education and health. Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident, this work covers it all! Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; shows through official global crime records that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; and provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all can exist in peace and harmony. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

the supply. … Members of the local Nazi Party unit have been delegated to speak before regular meetings of virtually every German social and commercial organization in the city. Party spokesmen state that they have been successful in winning the support of these groups for their leader, the German Chancellor.

"Friends of New Germany" … are composed of both naturalized American and German citizens. Germans of monarchist political sentiments as well as those favoring the present republican form of government are included in the party. The society has been in existence for six years.

HITLER PRAISED AT RALLY

No sooner had leaders of the Jewish community here got over their surprise at the announcement that Dr. Otto Kiep, consul-general for Germany, had appeared on the platform of the Teutonia Hall meeting a week ago Saturday night in celebration of the 44th birthday of Chancellor Hitler, than news came that the consul-general had sailed for Germany. …

Dr. Kiep has been a guest of honor at other functions of a similar nature [such as a dinner celebrating Albert Einstein.—Ed.], and has been understood to be a liberal and friend of the Jews.

At the Teutonia Hall meeting, in which were represented officers and men of German steamers in port, the Stahlhelm organization here, the Eagle and the Falcon, American Friends of Germany, the Order of German Youth and the Sons of Italy, a pro-Fascist organization, Dr. Kiep cried, "Hail the Chancellor" and concluded with an expression of hope that the political leadership of the present government by the Chancellor in cooperation with President Hindenburg would prove to be a blessing to the German Fatherland.

Dr. Kiep described the inner political development in Germany during the last years which led, according to him, to the logical necessity of the National Socialist Party taking over the government. He emphasized the importance of the fact that as a result of the March 5 elections, there was created for the first time in years a working majority in the German Parliament.

Chancellor Hitler's achievement has succeeded in obtaining for him a popularity among the German masses which no other chancellor since Bismarck had attained, said Dr. Kiep.

More than 1,200 people attended the meeting, which was held on the occasion of Hitler's 44th birthday. Shouts of "Hail Hitler" frequently interrupted the session. The hall was decorated with imperial flags and on one of the walls was a large picture of Hitler hung under a gigantic Swastika flag.

Col. Edwin Emerson, head of the "American Friends of Germany," also addressed the group.[7]

Remarkable here from a Jewish source is the popularity of Hitler as chancellor with both German and German American people, the reach of the Friends of New Germany into other German American groups and businesses—including a strong demand for its literature—and a refusal of the Friends to disband after the apparent order of the NSDAP through Spanknöbel to remove German Americans who were not yet U.S. citizens from the ranks. We must consider that, just as the early NSDAP did not officially condone such citizen militia groups in Germany as the Stahlhelm but secretly supported them, for political purposes it may have done the same with the Friends of New Germany in America.

Women were members of this party as well, with their own uniform. The party continued for two more years as we have seen, until more firmly disbanded by order of Rudolf Hess in 1935.

During this time, it faced harsh persecution from Jewish Democrat Rep. Samuel Dickstein of New York, who held his seat in the House for 22 years. Dickstein was later identified as a Soviet spy and a paid agent of the NKVD (precursor to the KGB).

In early 1934, Dickstein helped form the Special Committee on Un-American Activities Authorized to In-

German American Bundists pose for a photo with a fake cannon at Camp Siegfried. The sign in front of the cannon is critical of Rep. Samuel Dickstein, who led efforts to persecute and ban the Bund.

vestigate Nazi Propaganda and Certain Other Propaganda Activities, furious over "anti-Semitic" groups and materials. It would eventually become the permanent Un-American Activities Committee which later largely investigated Communists.

Dickstein's investigation of the American Friends of New Germany determined that it was a branch of Hitler's NSDAP, and condemned it as such. The committee did rule though that the Friends were acting within U.S. law. It is a great example of *chutzpah* that Dickstein was investigating U.S. fascists and National Socialists as "un-American" while taking payment from a Soviet spy agency and selling illegal U.S. passports and immigration papers. Dickstein's secret agent name was "Crook," according to Soviet records.[8]

THE GERMAN AMERICAN BUND

German American enthusiasm for National Socialism could not be suppressed and by March 1936 a new organization was launched in Buffalo, New York. Known as the German American Bund—more properly translated as the German American People's Association (*Amerikadeutscher Volksbund*)—it raised Fritz Kuhn as its *Bundesleiter*.

German American enthusiasm for National Socialism could not be suppressed.

Kuhn was a native of Munich and served in World War I, gaining citizenship in the U.S. in 1934. Kuhn's active and even dramatic leadership unified the Bund and its ranks swelled. Officially open to German American citizens only, about 25% of the Bund's members were German immigrants who had not yet attained citizenship, known as nationals.

Most members were working class, which National Socialism was most devoted to supporting and uplifting (though all classes were considered integral to the well-being of the nation and its people).

Modeled after the NSDAP in Germany, the Bund held public rallies with similar pageantry and display, flying swastika flags and banners, performing the National Socialist salute, and singing German patriotic and folk songs. The Bund even established recreational camps for its members in such diverse places as Long Island, New Jersey, and Wisconsin, while holding mass meetings in Milwaukee and Chicago. It developed a program similar to the Hitler Youth to support German American children and youth in retaining their native language, learning German history and culture, and the National Socialist worldview

(*Weltanschauung*).

As expected, the Bund recognized the influence of Jewish power in America and distributed pamphlets to raise awareness. The Bund campaigned against the election of Franklin Delano Roosevelt for president in 1936, accusing him of being beholden to Jewish Bolsheviks and Communists. Honest historical accounts that emerged subsequently, such as former President Herbert Hoover's great work *Freedom Betrayed* and much else, affirmed that the Bund was correct.[9]

Apparently, an opinion poll taken at the time honored Fritz Kuhn as the "leading anti-Semite in America." The Bund as an organization achieved the same distinction, since its strongest campaign emerged as a fierce and open fight against Jewish Bolshevism. This resonated with many German Americans, and indeed many Americans of all ethnic backgrounds, but was vehemently opposed by anti-German propaganda originating in the largely Jewish-controlled press and the Roosevelt campaign.

That year Kuhn and other Bund leaders went to Berlin for the Olympics. Hitler invited Kuhn to the chancellery for a reception and photographs, which provided great inspiration and validity to Kuhn and the Bund.[10]

After the Bund gained prominence, it came to the attention of the press, the law, and government. As its extreme ideology and characteristics were brought to public attention by the press, the Bund vaulted into national prominence and acquired a host of critics. This strong anti-Nazi activity played an important role in the movement's demise. No other foreign-inspired organization except the Communist Party aroused such resentment.

Due to the Bund's success, it came to the attention of the U.S. House of Representatives, which created the House Un-American Activities Committee under Jewish Rep. Dickstein as we have seen, to persecute first the Friends, then the Bund. U.S. Charge D'Affairs Prentiss Gilbert in Berlin reported to the German Foreign Ministry about the actions of these German American organizations.

The German ambassador in Washington, Hans Dieckhoff, issued reports to Berlin expressing concern as well. The NSDAP in Germany, noting these developments against the Bund and concerned that it might strain relations with the U.S., once again ordered all German nationals barred from the organization. Dismayed, Kuhn traveled to Germany and sought an appeal with Hitler's adjutant Fritz Wiedemann, which failed. A number of sources including *The New York Times* (March 2, 1938, p. 13) and the Bund's own newspaper *Deutscher Weckruf und Beobachter* (March 10, 1938, p. 1)[11] affirm that Kuhn was received with honor and respect by such great National Socialist leaders as Dr. Joseph Goebbels (minister of information and mayor of Berlin) and Hermann Goering (minister without portfolio, commander-in-chief of the Luftwaffe, Plenipotentiary of the Four-Year Plan of 1936 and later Reichsmarschall). This must have been a great development for Kuhn and the Bund, and they featured it on the front page of their paper.

> The Bund stressed the common cause of America and Germany against Communism.

Thereafter the Bund changed its messaging and presentation to depict itself as more patriotic to America. It stressed the common cause of America and Germany against Communism. It continued to issue warnings and recommendations against Jews in government and positions of power, similar to the Nuremberg Laws so successful in liberating Germany, but shaped more as protective of America. It changed its songs, the uniform of its SA equivalent the *Ordnungsdienst* (OD), and its iconography, replacing German swastika flags for American stars and stripes. Kuhn initiated a campaign to appeal to more Americans through direct contact with Bund members, who attended gatherings of other American fascists and political groups.[12]

The Bund was also allied with Christians of all ethnicities through the Christian Front, Christian Nationalist Crusade, and other political and religious groups.

MADISON SQUARE GARDEN, 1939

The German American Bund reached its pinnacle in 1939 by organizing the largest public event of American National Socialism up to that time and indeed of all time. It is difficult to obtain objective sources today reporting on this event, but possible to distill the factual details from the anti-"Nazi" propaganda that dominates the record.

On the evening of February 20, 1939, over 20,000 members and supporters attended what the Garden marquee displayed as a "Pro-America Rally." Imbued with all the pageantry of the Nuremburg rallies ongoing in Germany, the German American Bund presented a combination of National Socialist and patriotic American iconography, messaging, and morality. A 30-foot-tall banner of George Washington dominated the stage, flanked by the Bund's own flags showing its uplifted swastika. The date was chosen in honor of Washington's birthday. Opening ceremonies included the Pledge of Allegiance and the singing of the Star-Spangled Banner.[13]

Among the packed crowd were swastika armbands, posters with such slogans as "Stop Jewish Domination of Christian America," and lines of the Bund's OD, essentially an equivalent of the SA in Germany, providing security. The necessity for this was apparent as thousands of anti-Bund protesters gathered outside and multiple attempts to enter were repelled by the 1,700 police deployed by Mayor

Fiorello La Guardia to maintain order and protect the right to free speech of the Bund's event. This was the largest police force ever assembled at the time.

Many establishment accounts of the six speeches given by Bund leaders select statements out of context, chosen to evoke a negative view. The NPR account we are considering here presents such statements as "job-taking Jewish refugees," "Rosenfeld," referring to then-President Roosevelt as a Jewish puppet, and a depiction of George Washington as "America's first fascist."

"It has then always been very much American to protect the Aryan character of this nation," NPR reports in an obvious attempt to denigrate both the Bund and historic concerns with demographics in America. Yet even these statements, when placed in proper historical and racial context, resound with validity among the enlightened today, as they did among the attendees in 1939.

A better source for full verbatim speeches given that night at the Garden is found in the booklet *Free America! The German American Bund at Madison Square Garden, February 20 1939.*[14] It presents the full speech transcripts of Bund leaders including J. Wheeler-Hill, the National Secretary, Eastern leader Rudolf Markmann, Midwest leader George Froboese, Western leader Hermann Schwinn, director of public relations G. Wilhelm Kunze and Fritz Kuhn, the Bund leader.

Markman's speech titled "Reasons for the Bund's Existence" declares: "The cause for the founding of our Bund was the anti-German atrocity and boycott propaganda, and the undermining of the interests of Americans of German ancestry."

This propaganda against German Americans was generated primarily by Jews. Indeed, the Bund's event at the Garden may have been a deliberate counter to the Jewish Joint Boycott Committee's anti-German boycott rally held at the Garden two years prior in 1937.[15] The speeches must be read in their entirety to break through the anti-Bund propaganda on the historical record, but we can feature some examples:

> Today the German American Bund has been selected by the overwhelming majority of all upright Americans of German descent to complete the task of attaining to a proper representation in the fields of American political, economic and social life. …—Markman
>
> We believe that the rights of the individual must stand second to the well-being of the community and that the exigencies and requirements of such a community must be subordinated to such of the Nation! This all-embracing thought is our philosophy of a patriotic American Nationalism! As such, it creates our energetic opposition to all international Marxist and therefore Jewish preaching of class warfare.—Froboese
>
> Germany, without appreciable gold reserves, has succeeded in solving all her economic and social problems, without borrowing a single cent from international banking institutions since the day Adolf Hitler was elected.—Froboese
>
> The key to the rehabilitation of our United States as a physically, mentally and spiritually healthy member of the family of Nations lies above all in a proper application of the immutable racial laws of the Almighty, which cannot be repealed by ANY debating society of legislators!—Kunze
>
> Let us realize that a very few editors of great newspapers, a few masters of the school systems of the Nation, a few censors of the screen, stage and radio, and particularly a few masters of Finance, can exercise a far greater influence over the mind of this Nation and its People than millions of workers on farms and in factories can offset!—Kunze

Kuhn outlined the Eight Points of the Bund Declaration, which are as follows:

1. A socially just, White-Gentile ruled United States.

2. Gentile-controlled labor unions free from Jewish, Moscow-directed domination.

3. Gentiles in all position of im-

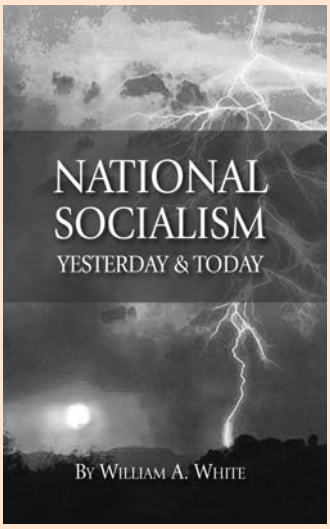

National Socialism: Yesterday & Today

In this small but powerful work, author and philosopher William A. White discusses National Socialism as a political philosophy that, in its purest essence, brings order to the state while empowering and enriching—culturally and financially—the state and its people at the same time. This is the direct antithesis of the American state today, which punishes its people with police state brutality, steals their money through unfair forms of taxation, listens in on every possible private communication, tortures those who rise up against it and generally turns the natural order upside down. But National Socialism is not an invention of the modern era. There were great leaders of the past who employed their version of National Socialist theory while they reigned—Akhenaten, Charlemagne, Adolf Hitler and others. These men were few and far between, but their terms in power were hailed as "golden times" for the citizenry. The names of these avatars who transformed their states into ones serving all stations of society live on even today, though their reputations have been slandered or their feats nearly erased from history. And what would happen if a National Socialist state developed in America today? Find out! Softcover, 109 pages, *$12* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

portance in government, national defense, and educational institutions.

4. Outlawing of the Communist Party in the United States, prosecution of all known Communists for high treason.

5. Immediate cessation of the dumping of all political "refugees" on the shores of the United States.

6. Thorough cleaning of the Hollywood film industries of all alien and subversive activities.

7. Cessation of all abuse of the freedom of the pulpit, press, radio and stage.

8. A return of our government to the policies of George Washington, including aloofness from foreign entanglements and severance of all connections with the League of Nations.

"The Bund is open to you, provided you are sincere, of good character, of Aryan (White Gentile) Stock and an American Citizen imbued with patriotic zeal!" Kunze declared in closing.

Many in American today would align with the 8 Points of the Bund, only some of which need adjustment for current circumstances.

WAR-TIME SUPPRESSION

Though mainstream historical accounts mostly claim the Bund declined after this peak at the Garden rally due to inept leadership, corruption, infighting and disinterest, other accounts present the honest fact that the persecution and harassment of the Bund escalated, causing its dissolution.

By May 1939, Kuhn was indicted at the behest of La Guardia and his district attorney, Thomas Dewey, on embezzlement charges, including stealing $15,000 of proceeds from the Garden rally. From prison Kuhn issued a claim of innocence and counter-accused Dewey of doing the bidding of Communists afraid of the Bund's success in educating citizens. Bund newspaper *Deutcher Weckruf* called the charge "Jew York democracy in action." Evidence was lacking in Kuhn's trial, and he was convicted only of mishandling a few hundred dollars of Bund finances. He still spent 43 months in prison.[16]

A concise summary of the fate of Bund leaders comes from the Bell account, in his final footnote:

> The federal government began an immediate round-up of leading Bund officials. Kunze was picked up in Mexico and returned to the United States. He received a 15-year prison sentence for engaging in subversive activities. George Froboese and a few lesser known Bundists committed suicide. 24 officers of the Bund were convicted of conspiracy to violate the 1940 Selective Service Act. Kunze along with other Bundists were defendants in the famous sedition case *United States vs. McWilliams.* Some Bundists had their naturalizations revoked and spent a few months in detention camps. Fritz Kuhn lost his citizenship and was deported to Germany after 1945.[17]

Fritz Kuhn lost his citizenship and was deported to Germany after 1945.

The Un-American Activities Committee under Martin Dees and the zealous Communist Jew Dickstein increased its persecution against the Bund. In late 1941 after the events of Pearl Harbor and America's declaration of war against Germany and Japan, the German American People's Association known as the Bund was finally eradicated. This ended all organized National Socialism in the U.S. to that time.

Undercurrents continued and in Part 2 we will examine the forms that emerged after World War II and versions of National Socialist organizations that operated through the mid-1980s ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Degrelle, Leon, *Hitler Democrat*. Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2012.

2. Wolter, Erik V. and Masters, Robert J., *Loyalty on Trial: One American's Battle with the FBI*. New York: iUniverse, 2004, p. 63.

3. See the biography of Fritz Kuhn on IMDb.com (Internet Movie Database) for more details.

4. William, Chris, "The German American Bund: The Enemy Within." MilitaryTrader.com, updated November 12, 2019.

5. Bredemus, Jim, "American Bund—The Failure of American Nazism: The German American Bund's Attempt to Create an American 'Fifth Column.'" Originally published on Traces.org, a German website whose purpose is to "bring history to life."

6. Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*. Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989.

7. "Local Nazis to Continue Propaganda; Kiep Sails After Talk to Hitlerites." *Jewish Daily Bulletin*, April 30, 1933. The full article is available from the Jewish Telegraph Agency via their extensive archives. See JTA.org.

8. Duffy, Peter, "The Congressman Who Spied for Russia: The Strange Case of Samuel Dickstein." *Politico Magazine*, October 6, 2014. The full article is available at Politico.com.

9. Hoover, Herbert, *Freedom Betrayed: Herbert Hoover's Secret History of the Second World War and Its Aftermath*. Stanford, CA: Hoover Institution Press, 2011.

10. Bell, Leland V., "The Failure of Nazism in America: The German American Bund, 1936-1941." *Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. 85, No. 4, December 1970, pp. 585-599.

11. Ibid., p. 591, footnote 19.

12. Ibid., p. 592.

13. Kramer, Sarah Kate, "When Nazis Took Manhattan." This segment was originally broadcast on *All Things Considered*, the flagship radio program of National Public Radio, as part of the "Radio Diaries" series on February 20, 2019. The segment was produced by Kramer and other staff associated with Code Switch, "a multiracial, multigenerational group of journalists who explore how race affects every part of society." The full segment and an accompanying article are available at NPR.org.

14. The entire booklet is accessible at www.Archive.org.

15. Lederhendler, Eli, *American Jewry: A New History*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2017, p. 230.

16. Bell, *op. cit.*

17. Ibid., p. 599.

Karl Haemers is an author and researcher working in the Southwest. He is the publisher of a new book entitled *Covert Covid Culprits: An Inquest Chronicle*, which recounts the "pandemic" timeline, revealing those who orchestrated the devastating lockdowns and vaccine deployment, and why. Softcover, 275 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

BANNED BOOK FROM SCHOLAR ARTHUR KEMP!

Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into SEVEN Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

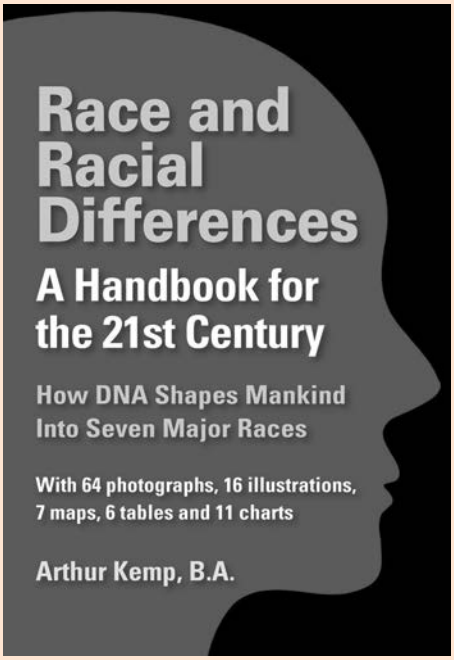

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines), and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes which are responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based, refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Belgium's Fascist Post-WWI Opponents of Leon Degrelle

An anti-German, pro-monarch resistance movement developed in Belgium post-WWI, challenging famed Belgian politician and Waffen SS leader Leon Degrelle's Rexist movement.

By Rémi Tremblay

Most TBR readers are familiar with the flamboyant Leon Degrelle, the Belgian leader of the Rex movement that joined the SS to fight on the Eastern Front. Very little is known about another fascist movement that preceded and eventually opposed Rex and its politics of collaboration: the Belgian National Legion.

It was the death of Lt. José Graff, an officer of the Belgian occupation forces in the Rhineland, murdered in the spring of 1922 by German nationalists, that led to the creation of the National Legion by Graff's brother, Henry Graff, who assumed leadership during the early years.

Like several other post-WWI patriotic leagues in France and Belgium, the National Legion first attracted veterans who felt betrayed by what had happened to their country after the so-called victory of WWI.

Bound by the classless solidarity of the front, those who had fought under the black, yellow, and red banner envisioned Belgium as a whole, a united block that could not be divided by ethnicity (Flemish versus Walloons), religion, class, or party affiliation. At the front, wealth, language, political creed, and even religion did not have the slightest importance. The soldiers' sense of Belgian brotherhood prevailed over any sectarian, ethnic, linguistic, or factional difference. They had been brothers in arms and the Legion vowed to restore this sense of nationhood in post-war Belgium.

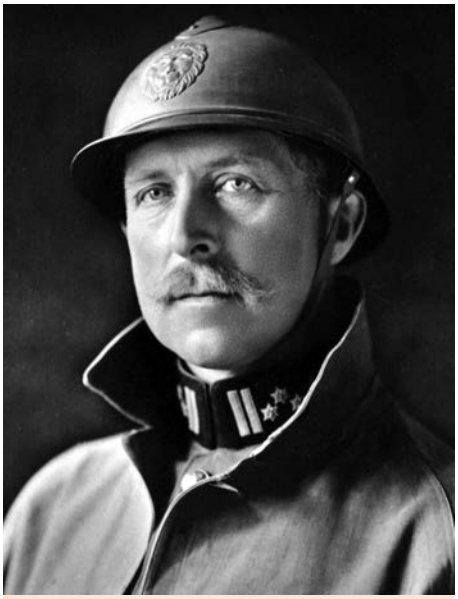

King Albert I served as king of the Belgians from December 1909 until his untimely death in 1934 following a mountaineering accident. He is alleged to be one of but a few European royals to actually lead troops in battle.

Their motto, "*La Belgique aux vrais Belges*," or "Belgium for the true Belgians," resonated with many, particularly veterans and soldiers. Their symbol, a hand with two fingers raised, was reminiscent of the scout's pledge and reminded the legionaries of their own vow of remaining Belgians.

They placed national identity above the linguistic rift opposing Flemish and French speakers. Henry Graff and his followers thus opposed the regionalist autonomists and separatists, especially those from Flanders who were starting to feel the appeal of the pan-German sirens that were hailing them from across the border. From its very inception, the Legion was deeply Germanophobic.

Likewise, just like Charles Maurras in France, who also shared the Legion's Germanophobia, the legionaries thought political parties were dividing the country. The parliament was not only inept at bringing the changes that the country needed the most, but it was splitting the nation even more, just like the Marxists with their ob-

A young Leon Degrelle is shown working at his desk in this undated photo. Degrelle, leader of the pro-German Rex movement, led a Belgian legion of the Waffen SS and fought with the Germans and against the Bolsheviks during WWII on the Eastern Front. Many right-wing and nationalist factions in Belgium and other European nations were skeptical of National Socialist Germany, fearful of potential German domination of their governments.

session with class warfare. It seemed natural to rally behind the only political figure able to represent the Belgian Federation: King Albert.

Thus, in the 1920s, Graff's Legion was more or less similar to the patriotic leagues that flourished in France. It was vaguely monarchist, violently chauvinistic, and deeply attached to a sense of tradition and national unity.

In the summer of 1926, the Belgian National Legion[1] had already grown in numbers and represented more than a regional organization. It had swallowed several smaller parties and leagues like the Faisceau belge, the Comité général nationaliste, and the Comité national, among others.

Although they originally kept a good distance from the ideologies that were starting to take root elsewhere in Europe, the fascist revolution led by Benito Mussolini soon started appealing to them. Like other organizations that shifted from a reactionary conservative mindset, it soon started adopting some of the ideas professed south of the Alps.

At the beginning of the 1930s, the legion had started incorporating many features of the fascist ideology, like the conception of the corporate state, but also many of its external characteristics, like a uniform. The shock troops of the Legion would not run away from violent encounters with those they considered to be traitors to their nation—the left in general and the Communists in particular. But soon they realized that big international speculative capital represented yet another deadly menace and that this form of plutocratic global capitalism had no link at all with the small free enterprise system that was the basis of yesteryear's capitalism.

Paul Hoornaert, a decorated veteran of World War I who had remained the linchpin during Graff's leadership as well as that of his successor Paul van Zuylen, eventually assumed the role of leader in 1934.

Despite having bitten the dust in the 1932 elections, the Legion was at its peak, with 15,000 to 20,000 members, 5,000 wearing the uniform and about 1,500 who were part of combat units. Those units were made of very active and combative young people, who wore a blue shirt, a blue scarf, black or dark blue pants, and a black beret.

In the same year that Hoornaert took over, he participated in an international gathering of several fascist leaders. Present were Marcel Bucard of the Parti franciste, Ion Mota of the Romanian Iron Guard, Vidkun Quisling

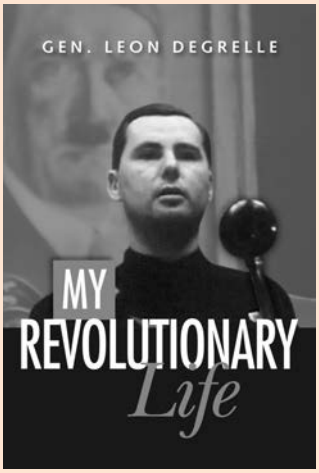

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle

My Revolutionary Life had never appeared in print as a book before—and is now available only from The Barnes Review. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Gen. (then colonel) Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also poignantly recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician before the war, the political situation in Europe before Hitler assumed power, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his life in Spain. Painstakingly reconstructed from Gen. Degrelle's private lectures by John de Nugent and Margaret Huffstickler. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

of the Nasjonal Samling, Giminez Caballero of the Falange, Eoin O'Duffy from the Irish Blueshirts, and several other national leaders.

They considered fascism as an international phenomenon that had several national identities and embodiments. Just as liberalism had been the creed of the previous century, fascism would come to dominate the 20th century with its "universal principles."[2]

It must be noted that the Jewish question was not considered a central theme: in Hoornaert's worldview there were both good and assimilated Jews who deserved to be called patriots; only the bad seeds had to be denounced and fought.[3]

It is impossible not to mention the relationship with Degrelle's party, Rex. Already at that time, the Legion did not enjoy the same prestige, and was discredited by the violence it engaged in at times. Rex and the "handsome Léon" were more often publicized in the media.

At first, Hoornaert reproached Degrelle for sticking to the Catholic Party, because Belgium was not only Catholic, but also Protestant. Historian Lionel Baland explains that there were various attempts on both sides to form some sort of working relationship, with the Legion first offering an electoral alliance, and then Degrelle trying an opening after his success of 1936 to provide his security service, but none of this led to concrete projects and effective collaboration. As tensions were rising in Europe, Hoornaert simply refused to get involved with Degrelle, who he increasingly considered as having "sold out to Germany."

The Legion was starting to fear what was going on Berlin and envisioned the future with legitimate concerns.

When Germany invaded Belgium in May 1940, the Legion was quick to organize an underground network of cells to resist the German occupation. In this way, it was one of the rare European Third Way parties not to support the Third Reich in its struggle. While most fascist organizations rallied behind the German flag, the National Revolutionary Movement in France, the Ragnarok Circle in Norway, and a few other organizations joined the Resistance.

The Legion started stockpiling weapons and organizing combat cells to wage partisan war and exfiltrate prisoners. After a period of tolerance, the German authorities finally banned it on December 2, 1941. It continued underground, joining forces with other rightist underground organizations like the Secret Army, the White Army, and the National Royalist Army. All of these groups agreed on the importance of establishing a strong authoritarian regime after the war to avoid any Rexist or Communist takeover. Viewed with suspicion by the Belgian government-in-exile, the Legion worked directly with London.

As they had been active in the Resistance, the members of the Legion did not suffer the wrath of the purge, which was particularly bloody in Belgium. But, following the war, the political paradigm had changed, making the Legion completely obsolete with its fascist, royalist discourse. The former legionnaires left politics or found themselves in different organizations, convinced that the world conflagration that had happened had not in itself solved the world's problems, and that another model was still necessary. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. The adjective "Belgian" was added to the name after it had absorbed several smaller groups, including the Faisceau Belge.
2. Baland, Lionel, *La Légion nationale belge*. Paris: Ars Magna, 2022.
3. Ibid., p. 96.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

William Joyce
Britain's Top WWII Dissident

The tragic fate of "Lord Haw-Haw," one of Britain's most righteous and courageous truthtellers

By John Wear, J.D.

William Brooke Joyce, also known as "Lord Haw-Haw," holds the distinction of being the last man ever to be hanged for high treason by the British Crown.[1]

Joyce was born an American and grew up in western Ireland. He was hanged for high treason by the British Crown at Wandsworth Prison, London, in the early morning of January 3, 1946. His offense was that he had given "aid and comfort to the King's enemies" and assisted Germany "in her war against our country and our King" by making pro-German radio broadcasts during World War II.[2] By the end of the war Joyce was, after Adolf Hitler, the most detested man in Britain.[3]

This article discusses the life and career of William Joyce, and whether he should have been hanged for high treason after World War II.

EARLY YEARS

William Joyce was born in Brooklyn, New York on April 24, 1906. Joyce spent only a short time in Brooklyn, with his family soon moving to County Mayo in Ireland. The Joyce family moved again in 1913 to Galway, Ireland.[4]

William Joyce was born in New York City in 1906 but moved to Ireland, where he became one of the most righteous political dissidents in modern British history.

Joyce attended the Convent of Mercy School before enrolling in 1915 at the Jesuit-run St. Ignatius's school. His teachers were impressed with his academic performance, and Joyce became proficient in Latin, French and German. Jesuit schoolmasters at St. Ignatius's regarded Joyce as a bright boy to be encouraged in his cleverness.[5] Joyce, however, also had a penchant for physical combat, and his nose was broken during a fistfight with another boy. Because Joyce kept quiet about this injury, his nose was never properly set, resulting in a slight deformity which left his voice with a nasal drawl.[6]

Before Joyce's education was completed, the political situation in Ireland degenerated into sporadic rebellion. The Irish rebellion gathered strength, and arson attacks in Galway sometimes degenerated into murder. For example, Joyce at age 14 discovered a dead neighbor who had been shot through the head by rebels for his membership in the Royal Irish Constabulary. Such violent scenes and actions in Galway brought Joyce to an early maturity. By age 16, it was clear to people who observed him, as it was to Joyce himself, that he had the qualities of a

Joyce, above right, speaks with a merchant at the Shoreditch Market in London, as Margaret (center), his second wife, listens. At the time of their marriage, Joyce was actively involved with the British Union of Fascists (BUF), led by Oswald Mosley, standing as a candidate for local office. Never one to mince words, Joyce openly exposed international Jewry and praised Hitler's Germany.

leader rather than a follower.[7]

As soon as his family moved to England, Joyce joined the army by falsifying his age. The army sent him home at the end of four months after discovering that he was only 16 years old. Joyce then enrolled in Birkbeck college in London, which awarded degrees to evening students so that they might work at their jobs during the day. At Birkbeck, Joyce passed the intermediate examination for his BA, and then studied English language and literature for the second part of his degree. Joyce also applied to and was accepted by the university's Officers Training Corps.[8]

Joyce participated with enthusiasm in the literary and political life at Birkbeck. He wrote for the college magazine, acted in the college production of Ben Johnson's *The Alchemist*, and was president of the Conservative Society. In 1923, at the age of 17, he also joined the right-wing group British Fascisti Ltd. Joyce supported himself through college by working as a part-time tutor. In 1927, Joyce graduated from Birkbeck with first-class honors on his final examination.[9]

When Joyce attended a conservative candidate's meeting on the evening of October 22, 1924, political opponents instigated violent disruptions to end the meeting. Joyce led a group of British Fascisti in an attempt to restore order. During the melee, Joyce claimed that someone jumped him from behind, a man he later identified as "a Jewish Communist." The man who jumped Joyce slashed him across the face with a razor. Joyce's assailant had inflicted upon him a most savage wound. For the rest of his life, Joyce bore a thin but livid scar on the right-hand side of his face, a scar which ran from just behind the lobe of his ear to the very corner of his mouth.[10]

MARRIED MAN

While attending Birkbeck College, Joyce met Hazel Barr, his first wife. Both sets of parents were against their marriage, primarily because the newlyweds were both only 20 years old when they met, and Joyce was in no position to support a wife and a family—a normal expectation of a man at the time. Despite their parents' reservations, William Joyce

and Hazel Barr were married on April 30, 1927, just six days after Joyce's 21st birthday.[11]

The Joyce's first child, Heather, was born on July 30, 1928, a little over a year after their wedding. Although Joyce was only with his daughter until she was age seven, this was enough time for him to create a strong bond with her. Joyce supported his family by teaching and tutoring at the Victoria College. He proved to be very good at this job, and he also did some academic research with a view to continuing a full academic career. However, Joyce couldn't leave politics alone.[12]

Joyce became active in the Conservative Party of Chelsea from 1928 until 1930. He impressed the Chelsea Tories with his unique gift of oratory and ability to work hard for a cause. However, after an affair with a pupil, moral pressure was brought to bear on Joyce, and he resigned from the Conservative Party. In July 1931, Hazel gave birth to a second daughter, Diana, which perhaps was a reconciliation baby after Joyce's Chelsea affair.[13]

Joyce developed a keen interest in the relatively new field of educational psychology and applied to King's College on May 26, 1932. Without Adolf Hitler's rise to power in Germany, Joyce might have lived a normal life as Dr. Joyce, philologist and psychologist, possibly even as a pioneer of educational psychology. Instead, Joyce cast aside his promising academic career and threw himself wholeheartedly into the British Union of Fascists (BUF), which had been launched by Oswald Mosley in October 1932.[14]

After receiving his British passport, Joyce became a member of the BUF on August 17, 1933. Joyce quit King's College in November 1933, and immediately plunged into his new job as a speaker for the BUF. Many who saw Joyce speak in those early days described him as an electrifying orator who was at ease facing large and noisy crowds. Oswald Mosley recognized Joyce's talent and hired him as his propaganda director at a yearly salary that allowed Joyce to give up his tutorial job at the Victoria College. Joyce was soon widely described by the mainstream newspapers as one of the stars of the fascist movement in Britain.[15]

Joyce's marriage to Hazel was over after eight years. The first Mrs. William Joyce terminated all contact with her former husband after 1936. However, while speaking for the BUF, Joyce met Margaret Cairns White—his life's true soulmate. On February 8, 1937, three days after William and Hazel's divorce was finalized, William and Margaret were married at Kensington Register Office.[16]

> Joyce adopted a pro-Hitler stance, which did not usually find favor among the British.

GERMANY CALLS

William and Margaret Joyce did not go on a honeymoon, in part because William was running as a BUF candidate in the local elections in Shoreditch. While the Labor Party won as expected, the established parties were surprised when it was announced that Joyce had polled 2,564 votes, almost half that of Labor.

Joyce created a scene after his loss, standing rigidly with his hands by his side and declaring that the election had been "a thoroughly dirty fight." Margaret told her husband that his performance had made him look like a sore loser.[17]

Joyce had also adopted a pro-Hitler stance, which he admitted did not usually find favor among the British. For Joyce, being pro-Hitler meant making anti-Jewish statements. After a speech in Chiswick, when asked about class war and the Jews, Joyce said: "I don't regard Jews as a class. I regard them as a privileged misfortune." Joyce's statement was reported in the papers the next day. Oswald Mosely did not object to Joyce's statement.[18]

The mood in Britain turned against the fascists. Mussolini's attack on Abyssinia, Franco's bloody civil war in Spain, and Hitler's Nuremberg rallies had outraged British public opinion. Managers of halls and stadiums were also nervous about the fighting that often came with fascist rallies.

By 1937, Mussolini had stopped bankrolling the BUF, and the funds from private donors were not enough to plug the gap left by Mussolini's withdrawal of financial support. Mosley assembled his paid staff and announced that he was going to have to lay-off 80% of them. Joyce was one of the highest-profile casualties of this cutback.[19]

Shortly after leaving the BUF, Joyce raised funds to form a new political party—the National Socialist League. Joyce's British version of the German National Socialist Party inspired great apathy, with its membership soon dwindling to a few dozen people. By the summer of 1939, the Joyces were now wondering seriously whether their destiny lay in Germany. A friend who worked for Goebbels' Propaganda Ministry told the Joyces that their German citizenship seemed guaranteed shortly after their arrival in Germany.[20]

In late August 1939, the British Commons passed the Emergency Powers Defense Act, which, under regulation 18B, stipulated that Joyce and other political agitators who might be sympathetic to the enemy could be arrested. A friend warned the Joyces that they would soon be arrested and interned. On the morning of August 26, 1939, the Joyces set off for Victoria Station to say good-bye to friends and family. The Joyces next traveled to Dover and left Britain for Berlin.[21]

Unable to detain William, British authorities moved swiftly to detain his brother Quentin, who was to spend more than four years in prisons or internment camps during World War II. Joyce's brother Frank was also arrested nine months later under regulation 18B. Frank's internment lasted less than a year. Neither Quentin nor

Frank Joyce had done anything wrong or illegal, and both were interned without trial.[22]

GERMANY

During their first months in Berlin, the Joyces enjoyed an eminence that far exceeded the mild celebrity that William had attained during his time in Britain. The couple were feted, invited to parties, and everyone wanted to know what they thought about the war. They drank, smoked and talked into the late hours with colleagues, foreign journalists, and German soldiers who were home on leave.[23]

After a couple of false starts, Joyce was offered a post at the *Rundfunkhaus*, joining a small coterie of English language broadcasters working there as part of the National Socialist propaganda program. In time, Joyce commanded an audience larger than any other English-speaking fascist has ever addressed before or since. By the end of January 1940, 60% of British citizens were gathering around their radios to listen to him. Joyce had 6 million regular and 18 million occasional listeners. With the exceptions of Winston Churchill and comedian Tommy Handley, Joyce's voice became better known in Britain than any other person.[24]

The name "Lord Haw-Haw" was invented by the *Daily Express* radio critic Cyril Carr Dalmaine, who used the 18th century pseudonym of Jonah Barrington. The British press repeatedly asked: Who is Lord Haw-Haw? As time wore on, William Joyce became the definitive "Lord Haw-Haw." The Haw-Haw joke continued at high pitch from the autumn of 1939 to the summer of 1940. However, unlike other English-speaking radio broadcasters from Germany, most of whom had relatively pleasant postwar years, Joyce paid the ultimate price for his media title.[25]

Joyce in his radio broadcasts insulted, outraged, amused, and annoyed his listeners, but people still listened to him. Joyce also effectively criticized the social conditions in Britain. He stated that the upper classes expected to draw recruits for the army to fight

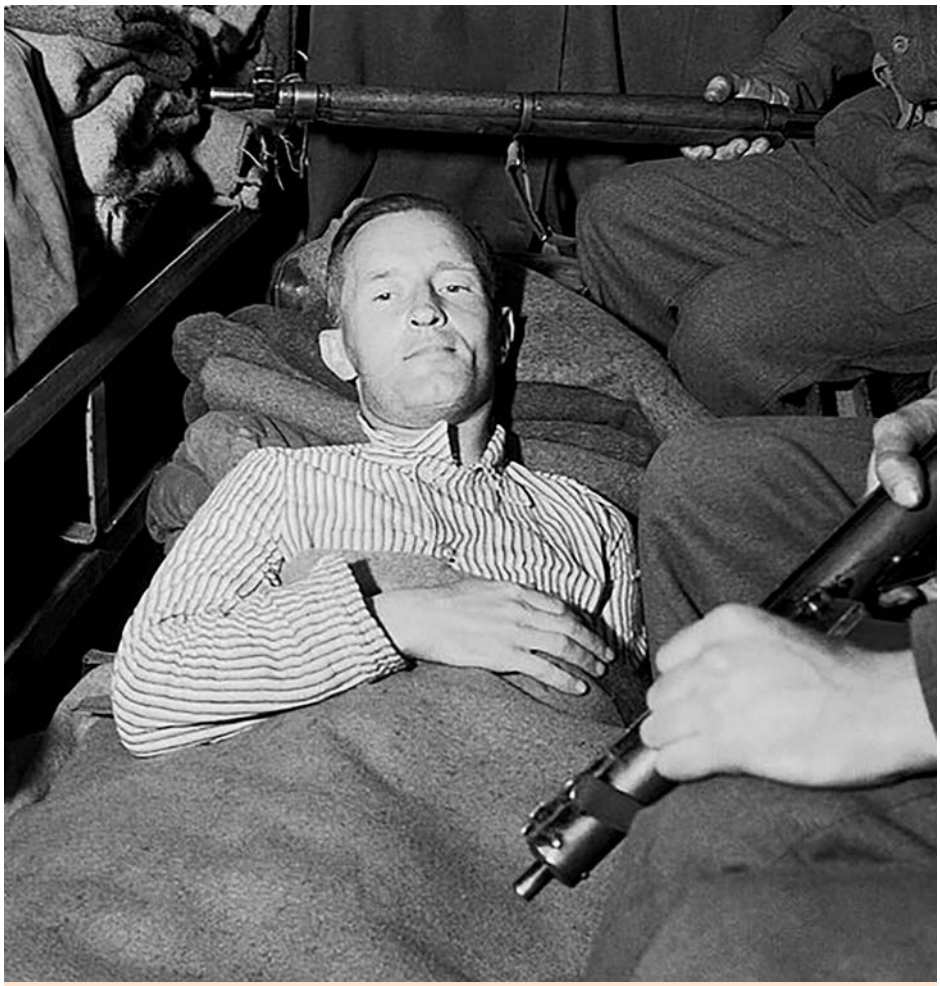

Following a collapse of financial support for Mosley's BUF, Joyce formed the National Socialist League, which proved to be highly controversial in Britain. Joyce and his wife quickly recognized that their days in the UK were numbered, as the government began targeting dissidents—especially those with "fascist" leanings. In 1939, the Joyces fled Britain, barely escaping British authorities, settling in Germany where the newly arrived political refugees became popular guests. Joyce quickly went to work in his adopted country, broadcasting pro-National Socialist radio messages in the English language on behalf of the German government. His broadcasts soon went viral, with millions of regular listeners around the world. Joyce proved to be a capable and passionate speaker, effectively communicating the message of National Socialism to a broader audience in the English-speaking world, angering the largely Jewish-dominated governments and media complexes in Britain and America. In May 1945, following the Allied invasion and occupation of Germany, Joyce was captured by British authorities after being shot in the leg by British soldiers. Here, Joyce is shown lying in an ambulance following his arrest in Germany. He was later sent to London to face trial for treason. He was ultimately executed in early 1946, becoming the last person to be executed in Britain for that crime.

and die for Britain from the decent and honest poor and the industrious working classes. Joyce's broadcasts had a major impact because they echoed what many people were thinking: it might be better to reform social conditions in Britain than to embark on a war with Germany. Joyce also effectively told his audience that, unlike in England, there were no unemployed outcasts in Germany.[26]

Goebbels told Hitler about Joyce's broadcasting brilliance, and the Führer was duly impressed. Throughout 1940, Goebbels heaped praise on Joyce's work: "The English are lying to the heavens again, but our Lord Haw-Haw is always ready with an answer for them." Goebbels described Joyce as "magnificent" and "the best horse in my stable." Joyce also received numerous fan letters from the American poet Ezra Pound and was able to successfully recruit his wife Margaret to make radio broadcasts on women's issues.[27]

As the tide gradually turned against Germany in 1942-1943, Joyce's star also waned. In Britain, Lord Haw-Haw was no longer featured as a character in the press, as there was too much going on in the theater of war. Goebbels looked for other ways to vary his propaganda approach. In October 1942, Goebbels hired John Amery, the son of a British Cabinet minister, to make radio broadcasts from Berlin. Amery's appearance on German radio made virtually no impact whatsoever on the British public, who scarcely noticed him. The Amery broadcasts lasted only eight weeks, and Joyce remained as Germany's chief English language broadcaster.[28]

Because of the bombing of Berlin and other German cities, the Joyces were moved back and forth to Luxembourg, where there were good broadcasting facilities. The relentless bombing of Germany, however, had the positive effect of unifying the German populace. In a ceremony on October 22, 1944, Joyce was sworn into the German Home Guard—the *Volkssturm*—to serve the Fatherland until death. Fortunately for Joyce, he was not required to do anything more for the *Volkssturm* than a little light training.[29]

Goebbels wanted Joyce to continue his radio broadcasts to the very end of the war. The Joyces and their colleagues were forced to leave Berlin in March 1945 for Apen in northwest Germany. Joyce continued his broadcasts in Apen until he was forced in April 1945 to move to Hamburg. Joyce made his last broadcast from Germany on April 30, 1945.[30]

CAPTURE AND TRIAL

With Allied troops closing in on Hamburg, the Joyces traveled to Flensburg, where Adm. Karl Doenitz administered the German government until May 23, 1945. On the evening of May 28, 1945, Joyce set off on a walk and initiated a conversation with some British officers gathering firewood. A Jewish British officer recognized Joyce's voice and asked, "You wouldn't be William Joyce, by any chance, would you?" Joyce reached into his pocket to produce his German passport falsely identifying him as Wilhelm Hansen. The British officer, thinking that Joyce was reaching for a gun, shot the unarmed Joyce. Joyce fell to the ground, seriously wounded, and in need of urgent medical treatment. Joyce was searched, and on him was found the military passport identifying him as William Joyce.[31]

> The fact that Joyce was born in America created problems in convicting him of treason.

Joyce was transported by British army personnel to a military hospital. He arrived at the hospital surrounded by a throng of soldiers, who were curious to see the man behind the familiar voice of Lord Haw-Haw. After ascertaining that Joyce had been hit in the right buttock, the surgeons operated on Joyce in front of a large audience just before midnight. His wounds were more extensive than previously recognized. Joyce's haggard, pale appearance upon his arrival in England reflected the seriousness of his injuries.[32]

Given Joyce's extreme unpopularity in Britain, MI5 and other British officials were eager to convict Joyce of treason. However, Attorney General Donald Bradley Somervell and Senior Prosecuting Counsel to the Treasury Laurence Austin Byrne were not convinced that Joyce could be prosecuted for treason. They advised that Joyce's broadcasts might have hurt British wartime morale, but it would be difficult in law to demonstrate that he had offered assistance to the enemy or impeded the operation of British forces.[33]

The fact that Joyce was born in America also created problems in convicting him of treason. Rebecca West wrote:

> The child of a naturalized American citizen, born after his father's naturalization, is an American citizen by birth. Therefore, William Joyce owed the King of England no allegiance such as arises out of British nationality.
>
> It seemed he must go scot-free. He had committed no offense whatsoever in becoming a naturalized German subject on September 26, 1940. That would have been high treason had he been a British subject, for a British subject is forbidden by law to become the naturalized subject of an enemy country in wartime.
>
> But, when he took out his naturalization papers in Germany, he was an American citizen, and even the American government could not have questioned his action, being then at peace with Germany, which did not declare war on the United States until December 11, 1941. It followed, then, that his broadcasting was, if only his nationality had to be considered, an offense against nobody.[34]

The prosecution in Joyce's trial countered that whenever the accused had been required to declare his nationality, he had claimed to be British. Joyce had also applied for, and been granted, a British passport on three occasions. The prosecution argued that Joyce's British passport placed him under the protection of the British Crown, it clothed him with the status of a British subject, and it required from him a duty of faithfulness and allegiance to the British Crown.[35]

The jury took only 23 minutes to find Joyce guilty of treason because of his radio broadcasts made in Germany between September 18, 1939 and July 2, 1940. Joyce was sentenced to death by hanging. His appeals to the Court of Criminal Appeals and the House of Lords were predictably dismissed. Joyce was hanged on January 3, 1946, with the British newspaper *Daily Worker* invectively calling Joyce "this Fascist braggart" and "a twisted-mouth thug" who had "mocked the people of this country in their darkest hours."[36]

CONCLUSION

Joyce's worldview did not change after the war. He wrote shortly before his death:

> In death, as in this life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war; and I defy again the power of Darkness which they represent. I warn the British people against the aggressive Imperialism of the Soviet Union. May Britain be great once again; and, in the hour of the greatest danger to the West, may the standard of the *Hakenkreuz* be raised from the dust, crowned with the historic words *Ihr habt doch gesiegt* [You have conquered nonetheless]. I am proud to die for my ideals; and I am sorry for the sons of Britain who have died without knowing why.[37]

Joyce resented being called a traitor. He never knew or believed that his British passport imposed on him any duty to England after he left the country.[38] Many other people, including lawyers and laymen, servicemen and civilians, also believed that the decision in Joyce's case was wrong, and that his unmeritorious case had made bad law. While most people disapproved of Joyce's conduct, large numbers of people thought that Joyce never should have been convicted and hanged for treason.[39]

In this author's opinion, Joyce was so hated in Britain that it was impossible for him to have received a fair trial.

Similar to the Nuremberg and other Allied-run postwar trials, the defendants were all considered guilty until proven innocent. ❖

Similar to the Nuremberg and other postwar trials, the defendants were all considered guilty.

ENDNOTES:

1. Kenny, Mary, *Germany Calling: A Personal Biography of William Joyce, "Lord Haw-Haw"*. Dublin, Ireland: New Island, 2003, p. 1.
2. Ibid., p. 11.
3. Martland, Peter. *Lord Haw Haw: The English Voice of Nazi Germany*. Lanham, MD: The Scarecrow Press, Inc., 2003, p. 1.
4. Holmes, Colin. *Searching for Lord Haw-Haw: The Political Lives of William Joyce*. London: Routledge, 2016, pp. 12-13.
5. Ibid., pp. 14-17.
6. Selwyn, Francis. *Hitler's Englishman: The Crime of "Lord Haw-Haw"*. London: Routledge & Keegan Paul, 1987, p. 16.
7. Ibid., pp. 17, 20-21.
8. Ibid., pp. 22-24.
9. Ibid., pp. 26-27.
10. Ibid., pp. 27-29.
11. Kenny, Mary, *Germany Calling: A Personal Biography of William Joyce, "Lord Haw-Haw"*. Dublin, Ireland: New Island, 2003, pp. 81-82.
12. Ibid., p. 86.
13. Ibid., pp. 87-89.
14. Ibid., pp. 89-93.
15. Ibid., pp. 94-97.
16. Ibid., pp. 100, 102-103, 106.
17. Farndale, Nigel. *Haw-Haw: The Tragedy of William and Margaret Joyce*. London: Macmillan, 2005, pp. 98-99.
18. Ibid., p. 82.
19. Ibid., pp. 102-103.
20. Ibid., pp. 105, 107, 112-113.
21. Ibid., pp. 112-117.
22. Kenny, Mary, *Germany Calling: A Personal Biography of William Joyce, "Lord Haw-Haw"*. Dublin, Ireland: New Island, 2003, pp. 130-132.
23. Ireland, Josh. *The Traitors: A True Story of Blood, Betrayal and Deceit*. London: John Murray, 2017, p. 61.
24. Ibid., pp. 62-65.
25. Kenny, Mary, *Germany Calling: A Personal Biography of William Joyce, "Lord Haw-Haw"*. Dublin, Ireland: New Island, 2003, pp. 144-149.
26. Ibid., pp. 151-153.
27. Ibid., pp. 160-163.
28. Ibid, pp. 185, 190-192.
29. Ibid., pp. 199-200, 202, 206.
30. Ibid., pp. 207- 215.
31. Holmes, Colin. *Searching for Lord Haw-Haw: The Political Lives of William Joyce*. London: Routledge, 2016, pp. 247-248, 321-322.
32. Ibid., pp. 321-322.
33. Ibid., p. 325.
34. West, Rebecca. *The New Meaning of Treason*. New York: The Viking Press, 1964, p. 12.
35. Holmes, Colin. *Searching for Lord Haw-Haw: The Political Lives of William Joyce*. London: Routledge, 2016, pp. 333, 339.
36. Ibid., pp. 338, 343-348, 356-357.
37. Ireland, Josh. *The Traitors: A True Story of Blood, Betrayal and Deceit*. London: John Murray, 2017, p. 272. See also Holmes, Colin. *Searching for Lord Haw-Haw: The Political Lives of William Joyce*. London: Routledge, 2016, p. 377.
38. Du Cann, C. G. L. *Famous Treason Trials*. New York: Walker and Company, 1964, p. 261.
39. Hodge, Harry and Hodge, James H. (eds.). *Famous Trials*. New York: Dorset Press, 1986, p. 376.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

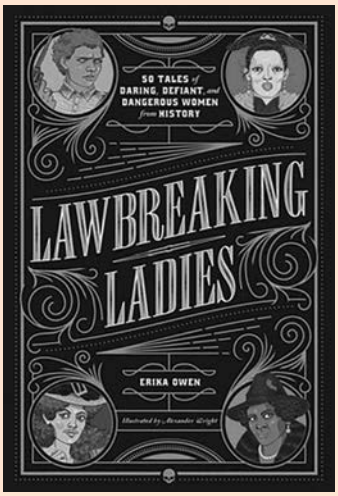

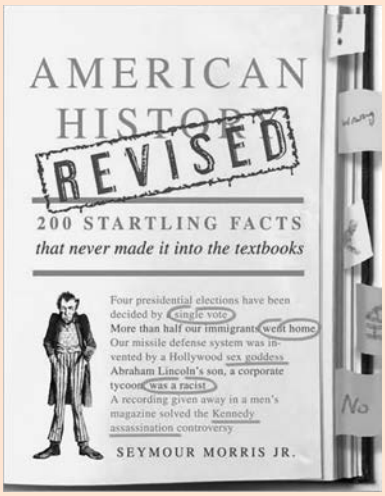

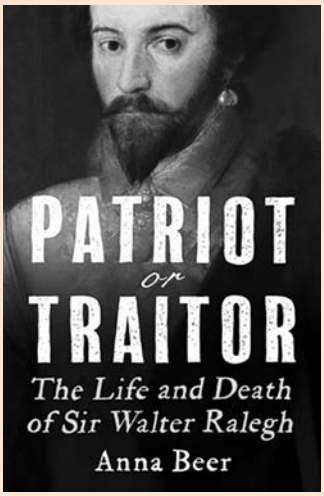

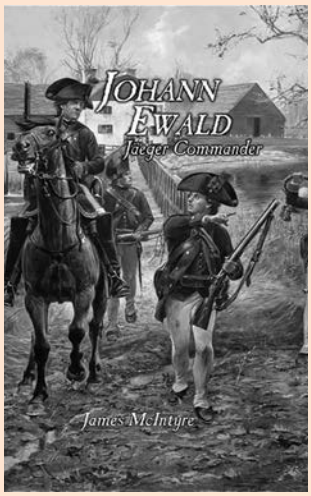

A Potpourri of Revisionist History

Lawbreaking Ladies: 50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

Fascinating tales of female pirates, madams, gamblers and bootleggers and outlaws throughout the ages are presented. These gals were anything but sugar, spice and everything nice! Author Erika Owen tells the stories of 50 remarkable women whose rebellious and often criminal acts ought to solidify their place in history. A perfect gift for true crime fans and lovers of little-known women's history, *Lawbreaking Ladies* serves as an engaging and informative guide to gals who were daring, defiant, and sometimes downright dangerous. Take a break from the stress of the world and enjoy a completely different kind of Revisionist book—or purchase it as a Christmas gift for a naughty gal you know! Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

Author Seymour Morris Jr. colorfully illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree with every single conclusion contained in the hundreds of tales presented, it is loaded with enough fascinating history to make it a very worthwhile gift for a history professor, student or free-thinking young scholar. Chapters: The biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made? Eleanor Roosevelt and most women's groups opposed the Equal Rights Amendment? The No. 1 bestselling American book of all time was written in just one day? The Dutch made a bad investment when they bought Manhattan for $24? Two young girls aimed someday to become first lady—and succeeded? Three times, a private financier saved the United States from bankruptcy? Dozens more fascinating and little-known facts about American history you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and sometimes shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. The fifth son of a Devonshire gentleman, he rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. It is a beautifully written and impeccably researched biography. Finally, here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of the Tudor and Stuart age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and disastrous fall. Nearly all of what we think we know about Ralegh—potatoes, tobacco, spreading his cloak over a muddy puddle etc—is fable. The real story is far more exciting. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in the Holy Roman Empire. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, and he keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences and one of these was read by Frederick the Great. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and James McIntyre's biography of him focuses on the conduct of irregular operations: raids, ambushes and the like. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

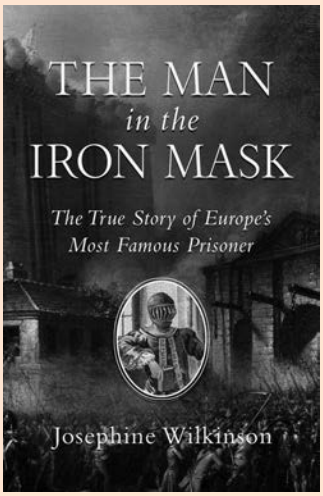

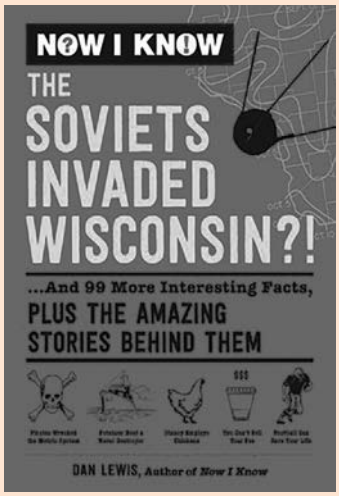

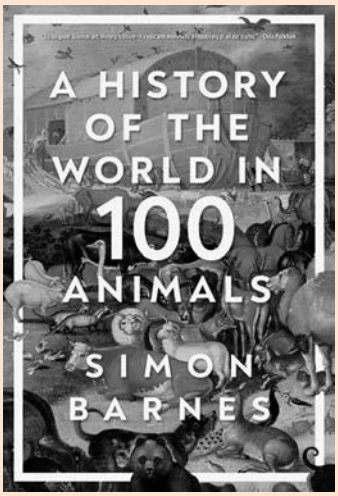

Ordering

TBR subscribers 10% off prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Mass Murder at Katyn

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by the Soviet Union's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the murderous nature of Soviet Bolshevism. The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response, which consisted of a pretence that the murders hadn't taken place o had been committed by the Germans. Also includes a list of identified victims and a complete photo record of the graves and the items recovered. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

By Josephine Wilkinson. This book has all the hallmarks of a thrilling adventure story: a glamorous and all-powerful king, ambitious ministers, a cruel and despotic jailor, dark and sinister dungeons—and a secret prisoner who actually existed. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prison system of Louis XIV's France—never to be freed. This narrative brings to life the true story of this mysterious man and follows his journey through four prisons and across decades of time. It introduces the reader to those with whom he shared his imprisonment and those who decided his tragic fate—and why they saw him as such a threat. *The Man in the Iron Mask* reveals one of the most enduring mysteries of Louis XIV's reign and, using contemporary documents, this book shows what life was really like for state prisoners in 17th-century France—and offers insight into why this mysterious man was arrested and why. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts, Plus the Amazing Stories Behind Them

A brand-new collection of fascinating facts spanning history and sports to science and pop culture that will have you proudly stating, "Now I know!" Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers? How about the fact that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the United States? Or that there's actually a reason why stepping on a LEGO hurts so much? *Now I Know: Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?!* is the ultimate challenge for even the biggest trivia buff. From the time a tomato plant stood up to a volcano to Portland's great garbage battle of 2002, this book will put your general knowledge to the test and explain the most fascinating stories behind the world's greatest facts. Based on the very popular newsletter, you are guaranteed to learn something new despite how much you already think you know. Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise anyone who thinks they have nothing to learn. Of the hundreds of topics covered, you will probably agree with the vast majority, though there are a few in here where we are sure you might know more than the author. Still, a great book for you or a gift. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

A History of the World in 100 Animals—in color

Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity through the ages. The fact is, we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the pets we surround ourselves with, the animals we eat, and the bees who pollinate our food-plants. Author Simon Barnes selects those animals who've had the greatest impact on humanity and vice versa. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and for transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible. He posits that: the wholesale slaughter of bison in the 19th century was responsible for the U.S. becoming the nation it is today; a plague spread by fleas in Europe led to changes in religion; and that whales allowed humans to work at night. He explains how pigeons made possible the biggest single breakthrough in the history of human thought and more. The author finds examples from around the planet that explain the sometimes weird relationship between animals and man. Vivid illustrations are a joy. Hardback, full color, 496 pages, 6 x 9, #930, **$40**.

Facts Are Facts

What follows is a brief synopsis of Ben Freedman's controversial and suppressed book *Facts Are Facts*, which caused quite a ruckus in influential international circles. What Freedman—a converted Jew—revealed about the behavior of some of his former brethren earned him the ire—and admiration—of many.

Ben Freedman's book *Facts Are Facts,* above, should be required reading for all high school history students. The intimate, first-hand knowledge Freedman had of Zionist powerbrokers, coupled with his experiences dealing with some of the key political insiders at the time, offers readers a unique look at the machinations leading up to and after World War I.

By Mike Mains

Benjamin Freedman is a name that readers of this magazine will surely recognize. Freedman (1890-1984) was a successful Jewish businessman who converted to the Catholic faith and became one of its staunchest defenders. He is best known today for his efforts in warning the American people of the threat of Communism and for the book *Facts are Facts*.

From 1925 to 1937, Freedman was a partner with John H. Woodbury in the old Woodbury Soap Company, a business famous for its slogan "A Skin You Love to Touch." Freedman's work with the company made him a multi-millionaire, something quite rare at the time.

Due in part to his wealth, Freedman became personally acquainted with the nation's biggest business and political leaders, including Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt, Joseph Kennedy, John F. Kennedy, Bernard Baruch, Samuel Untermyer, and many others. He knew them all personally, and those personal contacts gave Freedman extraordinary insight into the political and societal problems facing the country at the time. Problems the country still faces today, only now they are greatly magnified.

His book *Facts are Facts* begins with a speech Freedman gave in 1961 at the Willard Hotel in Washington, D.C. Freedman opens his speech—and remember this was in 1961—with the words, "Here in the United States, the Zionists and their co-religionists have complete control of our government." If Freedman was correct in 1961, imagine how bad things are today after 60 years of consolidating power!

Freedman goes on to outline how, in 1916, the budding internationally organized Zionist movement promised the British War Cabinet that they would get the United States to enter World War I as Britain's ally in exchange for Britain guaranteeing Palestine to the world Zionist movement for the creation of a Jewish state after the war. Britain agreed and shortly afterwards the United States, under the direction of President Woodrow Wilson and his Jewish handlers, entered the war.

The Zionists then went back to Britain and said, to paraphrase Freedman, "Well, we performed our part of the agreement. Let's have something in writing that shows that you are going to keep your bargain and give us Palestine after you win the war." So, on November 2, 1917, British Foreign Secretary Arthur Balfour gave

the Zionists a receipt in the form of a letter, worded in cryptic language, basically pledging Palestine to the Zionists at the end of the war. This letter came to be known as the Balfour Declaration.

After the war, Freedman attended the Paris Peace Conference in 1919, along with Bernard Baruch, and he witnessed firsthand the shock that the German representatives experienced when Balfour's letter was produced publicly for the first time and they realized that not only had World War I been fought merely as a pretext for delivering Palestine to the Zionists, but that they had been betrayed and stabbed in the back by these same Zionists, many of whom resided in their own country.

WAS JESUS A JEW?

The longest chapter in *Facts are Facts* consists of a letter that Freedman wrote in October 1954 to David Goldstein, another Jewish convert to Catholicism. It's a long letter and in it, Freedman gently, but firmly, corrects Goldstein on his many false assumptions.

One of those false assumptions concerns Goldstein's belief that Jesus, along with his parents Joseph and Mary as well as all the apostles, were Jews. Freedman points out in his letter to Goldstein that the word "Jew" does not appear anywhere in the original texts of the Bible and that Jesus was not referred to as a Jew in any Bible prior to the 18th century.

Freedman states that during Jesus' lifetime he was referred to by contemporary historians as a Judean, not as a Jew. He also noted that the word Judean meant only that Jesus resided in the region known as Judea, in the same way that we refer to people living in America as Americans, or people living in Canada as Canadians. There was no racial or religious connotation to the word. And, certainly, no connection at all to the people who today call themselves Jews.

Freedman tells Goldstein that the words which Pontius Pilate, the Roman governor of Judea at the time, had inscribed upon the cross—words which have been incorrectly translated since the 18th century as "King of the Jews"—were actually "*Jesus Nazarenus Rex Iudeorum*," which correctly translated into English means "Jesus the Nazarene Ruler of the Judeans." Those words of Pontius Pilate, who was the actual ruler of the Judeans, were used to mock both Jesus and the people of Judea, who denied and defied Jesus and who brought about his crucifixion.

Freedman writes:

> To allege that "Jesus was a Jew" in the sense that during His lifetime Jesus professed and practiced the form of religious worship known and practiced under the modern name of "Judaism" is false and fiction in the most blasphemous manner. … Jesus abhorred and denounced the form of religious worship practiced today under its new name "Judaism." That religious belief was then known as "Pharisaism." The Christian clergy learned that in their theological seminary days, but they have never made any attempt to make that clear to Christians.
>
> Catholicism has proven itself spiritually the "equal and opposite reaction" of the religious worship practiced today under the name "Judaism," and prior to that name under the names … "Talmudism" and "Pharisaism." … Catholicism and so-called "Judaism" are at the opposite extremes of the spiritual spectrum.

THE TALMUD UNMASKED

Freedman then moves on to the subject of the Talmud and writes, "From the Birth of Jesus until this day there have never been recorded more vicious and vile libelous blasphemies of Jesus, of Christians and the Christian faith by anyone, anywhere or anytime than you will find between the covers of the infamous

The Holocaust by the Numbers

By Marc Roland

What do authentic population statistics taken at the time tell us about the world's Jewish population prior to and after WWII? According to *The World Almanac*, the global Jewish population stood at 15,753,633 persons in 1936.[1] Before the following onset of World War II, this total fell by 5,542 individuals to 15,748,091, as part of a declining birthrate documented over previous decades.[2] Adolf Hitler is said to have thereafter ordered the execution of 6 million Jews. That would have dropped their numbers down to 9,748,091.

The World Almanac, however, recorded 15,688,259 living Jews after the close of hostilities, for a decrease of 59,832 individuals from prewar numerical levels.[3] This figure was partially absorbed by age-related and other natural causes, combined with the declining birth rate, as noted above. Together, they reduce 59,832 fatalities by 16,626 persons.

Amid the developing chaos of immense military operations, especially from 1941 onward, lack of food, medical supplies and care in the face of widespread starvation and disease, abetted by the indiscriminate carpet-bombing of urban centers, largely accounted for the remaining 43,206 Jews lost during World War II—a far cry from the roughly 49,957,000 Gentiles killed in that conflict. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Lyman, Robert Hunt. *The World Almanac and Book of Facts for 1936. New York World-Telegram*, 1936, p. 748.
2. Irvine, E. Eastman. *The World Almanac and Book of Facts for 1938. New York World-Telegram*, 1938, p. 510.
3. Irvine, E. Eastman. *The World Almanac and Book of Facts for 1947. New York World-Telegram*, 1947, p. 748.

'63 books' which are 'the legal code which forms the basis of Jewish religious law' as well as the 'textbook used in the training of rabbis.'" He goes on to argue that "the explicit and implicit irreligious character and implications of the contents of the Talmud will open your eyes as they have never been opened before."

Freedman includes numerous quotes from the Talmud, many of which are eye-opening, indeed. Did you know that the Talmud condones the rape and molestation of children? That it claims Jesus was the son of Mary and Pandira, a Roman soldier? That it says Jesus "seduced, corrupted and destroyed Israel," and that he died like a beast and was buried in an animal's dirt heap?

Freedman writes extensively of the "Kol Nidre" (All Vows) prayer which allegedly releases all who say it from any vows they make during the coming year. In other words, it is a license to lie.

A HISTORY OF THE KHAZARS

Freedman drops one bombshell after another in his long letter to Goldstein, including a description of how, in 1948, he addressed an assembly of the U.S. army's highest officers and military intelligence personnel with a briefing on the history of the Khazars and the Khazar kingdom. This is essential knowledge, according to Freedman, as over 90% of those who identify as Jews today are descendants of the Khazars.

According to Freedman, the Khazars were a violent, warlike people who converted to Judaism under King Bulan in the 7th century. Thus, they have no hereditary or ancestral claim to Palestine and no relation whatsoever to the people of Israel referenced in the Bible. They merely adopted the religion of Judaism, formerly known as Pharisaism, the same Pharisaism that Jesus denounced in the Bible.

Freedman aptly concludes his letter to Goldstein with a quote from Galatians 4:16: "Am I therefor become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"

After finishing Freedman's letter to Goldstein, you will not be surprised that Goldstein had no possible defense for anything Freedman stated and apparently never responded.

PRESIDENTIAL TYRANNY

Facts are Facts concludes with a chapter entitled "The Hidden Tyranny." (Some Amazon reviewers have confused this chapter with the book *The Hidden Tyranny: The Issue that Dwarfs all Other Issues*, which consists largely of an interview with a Zionist Jew named Harold Wallace Rosenthal as transcribed by Walter White, Jr. They are not the same, although that other book is also worth reading.)

> For more than100 years, we've lived with censorship, mind control and fake news.

In this final chapter, Freedman states: "The names of Presidents Woodrow Wilson, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Harry S. Truman, Dwight D. Eisenhower, John F. Kennedy, Lyndon B. Johnson and Richard M. Nixon will certainly be found one day inscribed in big red letters in the official annals of the rise and fall of the U.S."

Freedman then goes on to describe how each of these presidents violated their oath of office and betrayed the American people by conspiring with the Zionists he describes throughout his book. Ironically, at least two of these presidents may have been killed by the very same criminals they conspired with. Freedman writes:

> These seven masters of deception were all briefed by this author on the reason for the aggression in Palestine. This author spent a small fortune acquainting members of Congress and political and industrial leaders in the United States with all these facts, supplying them with photostat reproductions of documentary evidence to support every statement made by this author.

Alas, it was all to no avail. Each of those seven presidents betrayed us.

Freedman discusses in this final chapter of his book the control of the press and editorial positions of the mass media exerted by the Zionists since the early 20th century. Think about it— we've been living for over 100 years in an atmosphere of complete censorship, mind control and fake news, all promulgated by the Zionist controlled mass media complex.

On the final page of *Facts are Facts*, Freedman writes: "This nonsense about the 'repatriation' of 'God's chosen people' to 'their promised land' has been revealed [as] the greatest hoax ever perpetuated on mankind."

Freedman was a man who put his money where his mouth was, a true American patriot. Once he realized the extent to which the country had been brainwashed, along with who was behind it and why, he embarked on a tireless crusade to educate as many people as possible.

Freedman's book *Facts are Facts* is moderately priced on Amazon for a paperback edition and is a welcome addition to any truthseeker's library. It's essential reading for anyone who desires to know the true history of our world and where it is headed. I can't help but imagine how quickly we could turn our troubles around if this book were required reading in every high school in the country. ❖

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of a number of books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, which explains why the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor. He focuses primarily on the hidden and suppressed history of America and the Catholic Church and the sinister forces controlling Hollywood.

Special Theme Issues from TBR!

DEFENDING DIXIE

September/October 2017—The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs were the real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and Southern historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; the Jim Crow double-cross; and more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

HOLOCAUSTS: REAL AND IMAGINED

September/October 2018—Topics covered include: American Indian holocaust; Bolshevik holocaust in Russia; Hitler and the World War I holocaust; the WWII holocaust on the Eastern Front and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*; evidence for Babi Yar massacre lacking; holocaust of Tokyo; Dresden holocaust; how the Cossacks avoided a holocaust; Northern greed and the holocaust of the American South; the WWII mass expulsion holocaust; the MK Ultra "mind holocaust"; the modern-day holocaust of European culture; more. 132 pages, ***$15*** each.

WERWÖLFE OF THE REICH

September/October 2019—Topics covered include: The German underground resistance *during* WWII; the German underground resistance *after* WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity; why Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill instigated and prolonged World War II; investigating the deaths of Soviet prisoners in German concentration camps; uncensored interview with James Bacque; how Hitler reunited French wartime workers with their families; the horrors of "de-Nazifiction"; Allied sinking of German passenger liners; ransacking the Reich and the Trophy Affair; more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

DEFENDING AMERICAN HEROES

September/October 2020—Honest biographies of some of America's slandered heroes. Includes articles on Fr. Junipera Serra; Thomas Jefferson; Andrew Jackson; Robert E. Lee; J.E.B. Stuart; abolitionist Matthias Baldwin; Charles Lindbergh; Mayor Frank Rizzo; how Abe Lincoln messed up George Washington's America; what they are hiding about Judah. P. Benjamin; slavery in the words of slaves; the Congo-Arab War: when White Europeans fought to end Black slavery in Africa; Antifa, BLM team up to destroy America; incredible glassmaking techniques of ancient cultures; more. Great gift for a young person being brainwashed in public school! 144 pages, ***$15*** each.

HITLER VS. THE BANKERS

September/October 2021—Adolf Hitler locks up members of the Rothschild family; why Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today; the forgotten legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand instigating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. 128 pages, ***$15*** each.

ANCIENT MYSTERIES

September/October 2022—Here is an amazing collection of articles detailing some of the most confounding mysteries of the ancients: Technical marvels of ancient cultures—precision gears, hydraulic pumps, earthquake predictors, and more; the incredible mathematics of the Great Pyramid; the pale-skinned Cloud Warriors of the Andes; lost cultures; the phenomenon of skull deformation across the globe; the recent discovery of Superhenge; Doggerland and the Reich; much more. 124 pages, ***$15*** each.

ORDERING FROM TBR

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found at the back of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

West Point Banishes Lee, U.S. History to Trash Heap

The neo-Bolshevik assault on Southern history continues at America's elite Army training school

By John Friend

The "woke" partisans largely controlling the U.S. federal government continue their Orwellian endeavor to systematically erase certain politically incorrect aspects of American history, particularly as they relate to the Civil War and the former southern Confederacy.

In mid-December last year, officials at West Point, the historic elite U.S. military academy, announced all Confederate monuments would be removed from its Hudson Valley campus in New York. A portrait of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee, an iconic painting showing the famed southern military leader in his Confederate uniform, was removed as part of the process, which began on Dec. 18 "in accordance with a congressional review and orders set in motion by the Pentagon," the *Guardian* reported at the time.

Lee was a graduate of West Point and, beginning in 1852, served as the superintendent of the military academy. He later led the Confederate Army as Chief General of the Armies of the Confederate States beginning in early 1865. Prior to that, he led the Army of Northern Virginia, the Confederacy's most potent armed force, in battle against Union forces.

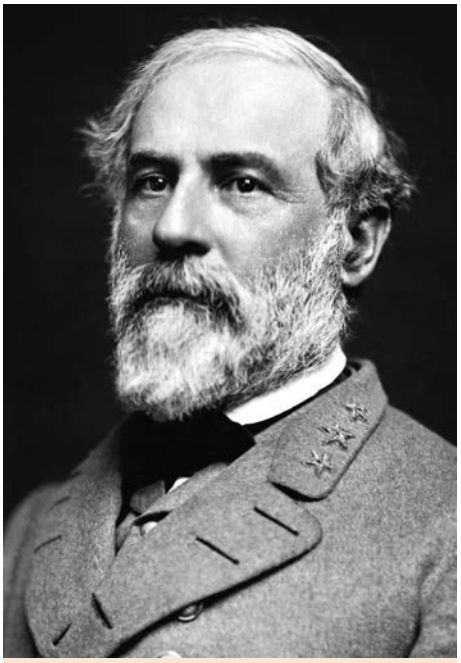

GEN. ROBERT E. LEE
Top target of neo-Bolsheviks.

In addition to the portrait, West Point featured a stone bust of the general along with several bronze plaques dedicated to him. Separately, a gate and a road on campus bear his name and several academic buildings are named after him as well. All are slated for imminent removal or renaming, according to Lt. Gen. Steven Gilland, the current superintendent of West Point.

In a letter to the West Point community in mid-December, Gilland announced "a multi-phased process" designed "to remove, rename or modify assets and real property at the United States Military Academy (USMA) and West Point installation that commemorate or memorialize the Confederacy or those who voluntarily served with the Confederacy."

Over the Christmas holiday break, the aforementioned portrait of Gen. Lee was removed along with the stone bust and a "bronze triptych at the main entrance of Bartlett Hall" commemorating Lee. All buildings, streets, and facilities named after Gen. Lee or other Confederate leaders will be renamed in an official renaming process beginning in the spring of this year, Gillard explained.

Not everyone is happy with the neo-Bolshevik assault on American history and the denigration and disrespect shown to some of our most righteous and honorable leaders.

"The decision made to remove tributes to Gen. Robert E. Lee is an affront to a former West Point graduate who had a spotless record and never incurred a single demerit," James Edwards, the popular host of The Political Cesspool radio program who also sits

on TBR's Board of Contributing Editors, told this writer. "Lee is in my estimation the greatest American, who exemplified the virtues of duty, honor, sacrifice, and courage. All cadets should strive to emulate him."

In typical Orwellian fashion, the commission established to review Pentagon property honoring or commemorating the Confederacy, established in March 2021 and consisting of both military and civilian commissioners, insisted that "the facts of the past remain, and the commissioners are confident the history of the Civil War will continue to be taught at all service academies with all the quality and complex detail our national past deserves." They further explained that the recommendations to systematically purge any commemoration of Confederate leaders is part of a broader effort "to affirm West Point's long tradition of educating future generations of America's military leaders to represent the best of our national ideals."

Innumerable monuments, statues, plaques, and other memorials dedicated to Confederate and other almost exclusively White American heroes and leaders have been defaced, vandalized, destroyed, and systematically purged as part of a racially and politically motivated assault against traditional American culture and history. Under the guise of a confrontation with America's much ballyhooed "racist" past and the alleged "enduring legacy of slavery," cultural Bolsheviks have engaged in an Orwellian erasure of history, as monument after monument across the South and other parts of the country have been torn down and removed.

Additionally, countless buildings, streets, public parks, and other facilities, schools, and public places have been renamed in an effort to "cancel" their assumed "dishonorable" namesakes, many of whom were Confederate leaders. James argued that, given the disgraceful nature of the anti-White partisans and neo-Bolsheviks leading the campaign to destroy and remove any aspect of Confederate history and their institutional supporters, such as West Point, maybe it was time for memorials to Lee to come down at the once vaunted military educational institution.

"Perhaps a man so noble shouldn't have his reputation besmirched by having his likeness and the righteous cause for which he fought tainted by being displayed on the grounds of the anti-White bastion that West Point has now become," James contends.

While the push to condemn and remove Confederate memorials is a longstanding endeavor of Black activists and organizations and the broader liberal activist community, the death of George Floyd in May 2020 and the subsequent rioting, looting, and criminality that enveloped the country in its aftermath served as a major catalyst in the systematic purge and destruction of traditional American monuments and memorials.

"As the proud son of Confederate veterans, it is bemusing to watch modern-day degenerates assume that they can cast judgement on men who were their superiors by every standard of measurement," James insightfully concluded. "It is also instructive. This rabble has chosen the rules by which the game is played. We would do well to remember it when the shoe switches back to the other foot." ❖

——

An edited version of this article originally appeared in Issue 1 & 2, 2023 of American Free Press newspaper. For a free sample of AFP newspaper, call toll free 1-888-699-6397 or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net for further details.

John Friend is TBR's assistant editor and an independent journalist who also contributes to the biweekly American Free Press newspaper based in southern Maryland.

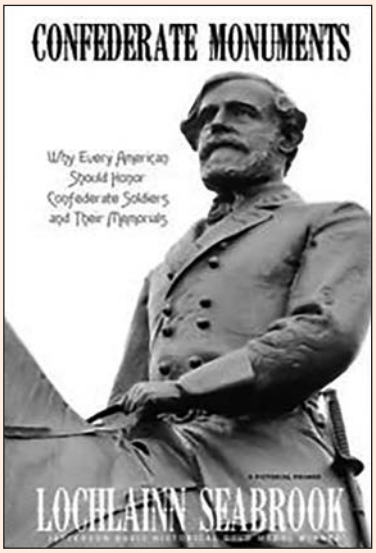

Confederate Monuments

Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers & Their Memorials

Why is the left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Black Troops in the Confederacy: The Heated Debate in the South

There was a great disagreement between Southern politicians, civilians and newspaper editors over whether or not the South should arm its slaves and train them to fight.

By David Doddridge

Probably one of the most least understood aspects of the War Between the States was the internal debate that raged within the Confederacy on the issue of employment and conscription of Black troops. To some Southerners, it was the darkest possible consideration, carried on by sinister and evil "Federalists" who were interested primarily in violating the property rights of the people and instituting abolition. To others, Black troops were both a means to their emancipation and a hope for successful secession. Intermingled between these two extremes existed a myriad of ideas, ultimately arriving at the office of President Jefferson Davis, who would bear the responsibility for whatever decision was made in this matter.

The arguments advanced, the decisions made, and the ultimate results will be the subject of this article.

Initially during the war, the South allowed for the formation of several Black units. Most of these were composed of free Black men who asked for and achieved permission to organize. Most of the states were cautious though as they had very strict laws regarding gun ownership by Blacks, slave or free.[1]

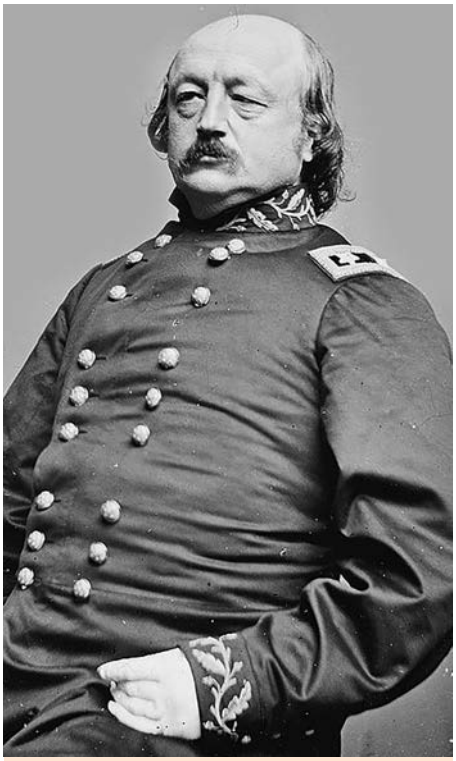

Union Gen. Benjamin "the Beast" Butler quickly discovered that he could not hold and maintain order in New Orleans following the Union's capture of the city without the assistance of Black soldiers. He thus mustered the all-Black First Regiment of Louisiana Native Guards to assist Union soldiers.

One of the most famous of the early war units was a brigade of 1,100 free Black men in Louisiana. At this time, New Orleans had a large population of Black freemen who had achieved considerable status, many of them owning slaves themselves.[2] They formed a group of state militia called the "Native Guard" and became part of the Confederate defenses around New Orleans.[3] Parades and reviews were held which sources at the time noted were quite impressive. A reporter from the *Daily Picayune*, for example, after witnessing one such review, complimented "the companies of free men of color, all well dressed, well drilled, and comfortably uniformed."[4]

After the fall of New Orleans to Adm. David Farragut, the unit was disbanded when Gen. Mansfield Lovell, the Confederate commander, pulled out of the city and sent most of his troops north to Corinth. Union Gen. Benjamin Butler, who took over administration of the city after its capture, found that he had insufficient troops to repel marauding Confederates and maintain order, so he attempted to recruit the Native Guards, but only 107 of them volunteered.[5,6]

Gen. Butler inquired as to why they joined the Confederate Army in the first place and was told that they hoped that, by fighting with the Whites, they could advance nearer to equality

with them. They also stated that their hearts weren't really with the South, and they hoped to be able to throw their weight with the Union.[7] They also told Butler that they were never completely trusted with firearms, which was probably one of the reasons they were left behind when Gen. Lovell retreated.[8]

At any rate, Gen. Butler needed them. In the fall of 1862, he wrote Gen. Henry Halleck that he was going to muster them into the Union Army.[9] In September he did so, commissioning them the First Regiment of Louisiana Native Guards and stationing them in the old, captured forts at the mouth of the Mississippi.[10]

Tennessee, soon after seceding, passed a law in June 1861 allowing free Blacks to join the service. Soon, individuals commissioned to raise Black outfits were advertising for men and erecting recruitment centers. The amazing part of this law was that, if a sufficient number of free Blacks did not join up, the sheriff, acting for the governor, was authorized to go out and press into service the required number.[11]

The authorities in Virginia, however, were not of such a liberal attitude When, for instance, a company of 60 free Blacks marched into Richmond carrying a Confederate flag and offering their services to the cause, they were complimented for their patriotism and promptly sent home.[12]

In other cases, Blacks were recruited on a limited scale. Secretary of War James A. Seddon was requested to allow the acceptance of a company of "Creoles" from Mobile, Alabama—some of whom had Negro blood. Seddon replied this could be done if they were properly distinguished from "Negroes." By the same token, mulattoes were accepted into service in Louisiana, but they were not "registered as Negroes."[13]

Blacks were also able to serve the Confederacy in another sort of unof-

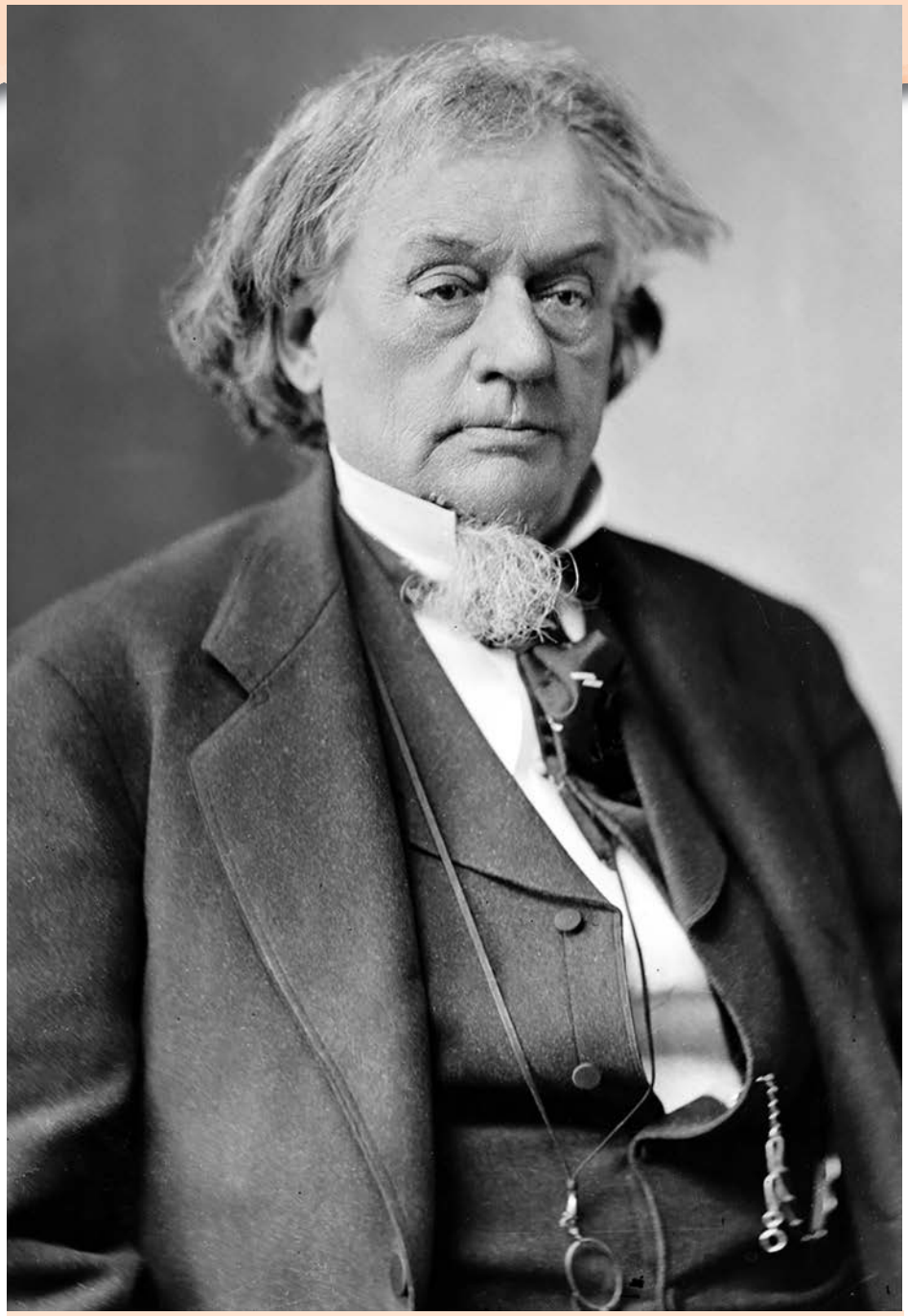

"In my opinion, the worst calamity that could befall us would be to gain our independence by the valor of our slaves, instead of our own. If we are conquered by the fortunes of war, we may save our honor and leave the cause to our descendants, who may be wiser and braver than we are and may avail themselves of the accidents of human affairs, and yet win what we are ignominiously throwing away. The day that the army of Virginia allows a Negro regiment to enter their lines as soldiers they will be degraded, ruined and disgraced."—First Confederate Secretary of War Robert Toombs. Toombs resigned in protest after the attack on Fort Sumter and then became a Confederate general.

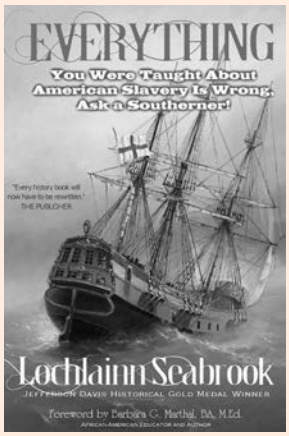

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

This 1,020-page work by Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. It is lavishly illustrated with over 500 images, a "world slavery timeline" and a detailed index of significant historical figures.

Did you know that Africa was enslaving its own people thousands of years before a White man set foot there? That White American slavery laid the foundation for Black American slavery? That Africa enslaved 1.5 million Whites in the 1700s? That genuine slavery was never practiced in the South? That the American slave trade got its start in the North? That the American abolition movement began in the South? That there were thousands of African-American and American Indian slave owners? That less than 5% of White Southerners owned slaves? That until the last day of his life Lincoln campaigned to have all Blacks deported out of the U.S.? That Jefferson Davis abolished the foreign slave trade before Lincoln? That Davis adopted a Black child during the war? And more! The foreword is by respected African-American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$45* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

ficial way. Many were taken into the ranks as body servants and accepted by the regiments as company cooks, teamsters, and various other positions. In this capacity, they sometimes found themselves with their young masters in actual combat lending moral or physical support.

Joseph A. Mudd, in reminiscing with an old Black man who lived in Virginia during the war, was told that, in one engagement, "I ca'd my young master off de field once when din't think he'd live till I got him to de doctor; but he's living yit."[14]

At the Battle of New Market, William Armistead, a Black cook for company H22 of the Virginia Infantry, picked up an abandoned rifle and was seen fighting off a Union cavalry charge with the rest of his outfit.[15] A Confederate officer at First Manassas, having instructed his servant to stay back during the fighting, was surprised to find him in the conflict, "rifle in hand, shouting, 'go in massa! Give it to 'em boys! … give 'em h'll'."[16]

But successful results were not always obtained from this type of relationship. Mr. Clarke, of Lawrence, Alabama, bringing one such body servant with him into the service and sharing the food, clothing, and hardships with him there, stated that the man had fled to the Yankees at the first opportunity.[17]

By mid-1863 the North captured some of these men, giving rise to the Union agent for the exchange of prisoners, Lt. Col. William Ludlow, to accuse the Confederacy of using Black soldiers at the Battle of Antietam in a letter to Col. Robert Ould, the Confederate agent for the exchange of prisoners. Ould wrote Seddon, denying the charge and stating that these men were actually "body servants."[18]

Despite all the efforts noted above, the Confederate government in Richmond never recognized Black troops, free or slave, as eligible for service during this period of the war. The states might enlist some for local militia units, as that was their right, but it was different when the Confederate government asked for state troops to fill their armies. This policy continued from the war's outbreak until early 1865. Why they adopted this policy, and what were the forces that eventually caused them to alter it, will be our next discussion.

CHANGE OF POLICY

When one examines the attitudes and ideas of the South during the Civil War, an interesting contrast is found between the ideas of many Southerners concerning slavery and the ideas held to be self-existent in the rest of the world. The South was one of the last holdouts. Russia, the only other major country with a form of slavery, had freed its slaves (known more commonly as serfs) in February 1861. This was two months before the outbreak of war in America. There, practically no one defended serfdom anymore and emancipation was a foregone conclusion. The only question was how.[19]

But, in the South, Black slavery was defended by many to be a great moral and philosophical truth. "Our new government," stated Alexander Stephens, a Southern politician from Georgia who served as Vice President of the Confederate States, "is founded upon exactly the opposite idea … that the Negro is not equal to the White man. This, our new government, is the first in the history of the world based upon this great physical, philosophical, and moral truth."[20]

This is not to say all, or even most, of those who fought for secession were confident of the moral supremacy of slavery, but many policymakers adopted the institution as one of the focal points in the states-rights issue. In later years, this focal point would cause distress and even dissention.

To those who accepted the position of Stephens on slavery as true, it required the acceptance of other premises, some of which make it difficult to allow Blacks to defend their own "natural inferiority." Howell Cobb of Georgia came close to describing it when he wrote Seddon, "Use all the Negroes you can get, for all the purposes for which you need them, but

don't arm them. The day you make soldiers of them is the beginning of the end of the revolution. If slaves make good soldiers, our whole theory of slavery is wrong."[21]

These ideas were the basis for much of Southern society. Because of them, the South missed a great opportunity to tap one of its greatest sources of manpower. The years needed to enlist them, train them, and use them were spent in wrangling while the Union armies grew ever nearer.

During the first two years of warfare, the South had reason, with some exceptions, to be proud of their armies. True, they had lost their grip on Kentucky and most of Tennessee and Gen. Ulysses S. Grant was pressing into Mississippi, but, by and large, things weren't too bad. The Union generals had been thwarted in the east, Grant appeared to be close to failure in the west, Gen. Braxton Bragg held a good grip in the center, and recognition from Europe looked possible. One or two major victories and war might all be over.

Yet, rumblings were beginning to be felt in distant parts of the Confederacy, especially those parts that felt the scorch of war in their midst. Mississippi, Louisiana, and Alabama, watching the Yankees occupy their land and conscript their slaves, began searching for answers to their plight.

After the disasters at Vicksburg and Gettysburg, the South's situation grew worse yet. Contributing to their predicament was the new Union policy in mid-1863 concerning slave recruitment and conscription. Union armies were now conscripting thousands of Blacks in the Confederacy[22] and, as the Union armies pierced the South, tens of thousands of former slaves helped swell their ranks.[23] As rebel troops began to meet Union soldiers who used to be slaves in the field of battle, their reaction became vindictive.

The *Mississippian*, a prominent newspaper based in Jackson, stated, "If Lincoln succeeds in arming our slaves against us, he will succeed in making them our masters. He will reverse the social order of things [in] the South."[24] Then the newspaper continued with one of the vanguard editorials of its day, advocating not only the arming but the freeing of the slaves. They proposed well thought out arguments, many of which were carried by later proponents. Let us examine some of them.

THE DEBATE BEGINS

"We must either employ the Negros ourselves or the enemy will employ them against us," the editorial declared. Arguments that Blacks would not make good soldiers were countered by stating that they had always been faithful and there was no reason to believe that they wouldn't continue to be. If they couldn't be good soldiers under slavery, the editorial advocated, then "let them be declared free, placed in the ranks and told to fight for their homes and country."

A second argument made insisted the Confederacy, if it did free the slaves, may gain official recognition from Europe by illustrating that slavery was not the primary cause for which the South was fighting. Finally, it would prove to the soldiers that it was not a "rich man's war and the poor man's fight." White slave owners would have to make sacrifices for the cause.[25]

The arguments for Black soldiers were starting to become clarified. Yet, in their reasoning, the *Mississippian*, like so many who were to come after, struck a sensitive nerve. Did recruiting or conscripting Black soldiers in the Confederate army mean they would have to be emancipated? Would they fight without freedom? To those of whom slavery was the cause for which they were fighting, these words struck hard: "If we free the slaves to make troops, then what are we fighting for?"

As the debate intensified, many Southerners began to realize that the higher calling of a soldier demanded a complete moral commitment to the cause and the country. And what was the cause but, primarily, slavery?

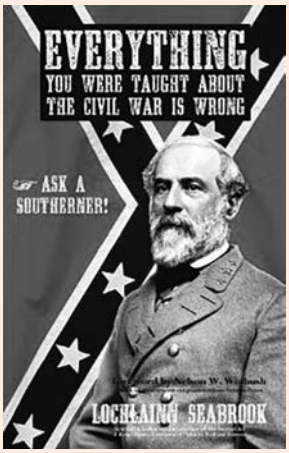

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner

This amazing book is loaded with the facts about the War for Southern Independence. The truth about: Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; Lincoln wanted to segregate Blacks or ship them all to Africa or Central America; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; the Northern armies were racially segregated; the Southern armies were integrated after emancipation; 95% of Blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought in one way or another for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated Black members; the South is still recovering from the war a century and a half later; many Northern generals owned slaves—including Ulysses S. Grant; most Southern generals did not own slaves; and much more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

"What would become of slavery?" asked Rep. Thomas Gholsen to the Confederate House of Representatives. "What would be the character of the returned Negro soldiers made familiar with the use of firearms and taught by us that freedom was worth fighting for?"[26]

In using this argument, Rep. Gholsen struck up a point which those that were against the use of Black soldiers must have considered but seldom mentioned. Would arming and training Black soldiers contribute to armed revolution? In the antebellum South, there existed to many a real fear of a slave revolt. Close watch was kept on many slave activities during after-hours. A Virginia woman, Constance Harrison, wrote:

> There was the fear, unspoken or poo-poohed at by the men who were the mouthpieces of our community—dark, boding, oppressive and altogether hateful. I can remember taking it to bed with me at night and awaking suddenly often times to confront it through a vigil of nervous terror.
>
> In the daytime, it seemed impossible to associate suspicion with those familiar tawny or sable faces that surrounded us. We had seen them for so many years smiling or saddening with the family joys or sorrows; they were so guileless, so patient, so satisfied. What subtle influence was at work that should transform them into tigers thirsting for our blood?
>
> The idea was preposterous. But when evening came again and with it the hour when the colored people (who in summer and autumn weather kept astir half the night) assembled themselves together for dance or prayer meeting, the ghost that refused to be laid was again at one's elbow. Rusty bolts were drawn and rusty firearms loaded. A watch was set where never before had eye nor ear been lent to such a service.[27]

What was the position of Confederate President Jefferson Davis during all this conflict? To the president, the war had a different meaning than that given to it by the advocates of slavery. To him, independence was the primary cause for which they were fighting and the rights which independence carried.[28]

Slavery never was an "essential element" of the contest. To him, there were other overriding issues dividing the Union, and foremost among these was the right of self-government. Once one accepts this premise, then the other considerations, no matter how valued, may be sacrificed, if necessary, for that right. Davis understood it and reacted accordingly, albeit slowly.[29]

In this respect, Davis and Abraham Lincoln were paradoxically similar. Lincoln was for the preservation of the Union at all costs. As much as he disagreed with slavery, it could be allowed, if contained, to preserve the Union. Davis, on the other hand, was for the Southern right of self-government. No matter what he believed about slavery, he was willing to forego that belief to preserve independence. As the war dragged on, he would receive the opportunity to put this creed to the test.

> To Jefferson Davis, independence was the primary cause for which they were fighting.

PRESSURE FROM EUROPE

The first indications that this "cornerstone," slavery, might not be such an advantage came from Europe. In England, the Confederate emissary wrote Secretary of State Robert Toombs, "We are satisfied that the public mind here is entirely opposed to the government of the Confederate States of America on the question of slavery, and that the sincerity and universality of this feeling embarrasses the government in dealing with the question of our recognition."[30]

In France, Confederate agent Henry Hotze sent home similar messages. Secretary of State Judah P. Benjamin sadly commented concerning France that, "Abolition sentiments are quietly assumed as philosophical axioms too self-evident to require comment or elaboration, and the result of this struggle is in all cases treated as a foregone conclusion, as nothing within the range of possibility except the subjugation of the South and the emancipation of the whole body of the Negroes."[31]

The attitudes of Europe, if not the world, not only was noted by Davis but also another individual who would have an important mission to serve. Duncan F. Kenner, a congressman from Louisiana, became quite concerned about the issue of slavery shortly after the fall of New Orleans. Kenner was very wealthy and a large slave owner but, despite his holdings, he became convinced that the Confederacy could not hold out without European recognition and that the South could not hope to achieve this without abandoning the institution of slavery. He accordingly went to Davis and suggested that an envoy be sent to England and France to feel out their response to emancipation. Davis listened and, although not disapproving, stated that he did not feel the time had come for such an action. Although he did not send an envoy with Kenner's purpose, he kept it in mind.[32]

In the fall of 1863, after several reverses on the miliary front, Davis received a singular dispatch from Gen. W.H.T. Walker. It contained a document written by Gen. Patrick R. Cleburn of the Army of Tennessee, stationed for the defense of Atlanta. Gen. Cleburn, a corps commander, rightly saw the position of the Confederacy. Calling together various officers of the Confederate Army, he issued a statement calling for the use of Blacks as soldiers, and for their emancipation. Cleburn spelled out the poor condition the miliary front was falling into and, after citing the exhaustion of his forces and their inability to continue, he concluded, "If this state continues much longer, we must be subjugated."

What did this entail? The loss of slaves, property, freedom, and the disruption of everything dear. Meanwhile, he felt the enemy was increasing his numbers by using both European soldiers and Southern slaves. The only answer, Cleburn felt, was using Black troops.

"It is a first principle with mankind that he who offers his life in defense of the State should receive from her in return his freedom and his happiness," Cleburn argued.

The South could be more effective in utilizing slaves because the South could give the Negro his own freedom and "secure it in his own homestead." He then continued:

> This program would knock away the main plank of the Yankee's program for continuing the war. What would they be fighting for? It will at one blow strip the enemy of foreign sympathy and assistance and transfer them to the South and take from his Negro army the only motive it could have to fight against the South.[33]

But to orthodox Southerners, this was heresy, and Davis knew it. Although Davis himself would eventually embrace these ideas (even then he may have been quietly sympathetic towards them), he felt this was too radical a step for the present. Believing that these ideas would only cause trouble in the South, he asked that the dispatch be kept private.[34]

Then came 1864 and all the setbacks it carried. In May, Grant began his hammering campaign, running up casualty figures higher than ever before which hampered the North dearly but cost the South even more as they could not replace the ever-increasing number of dead and wounded soldiers. The North, conscripting not only from their own population but from a tremendous influx of Europeans and ex-slaves, was able to send huge armies into the South. The Confederacy's conscription law was running out of available men while the losses were simply irreplaceable.

By summer 1864, Grant maneuvered south of the James River and began to tighten his grip on Petersburg. That September, Atlanta fell to Sherman's advance, and the remnants of the Confederate Army that tried to defend the city were trudging their way into Tennessee, tired of war and 25,000 men short. The Union strategy was summed up in the word "attrition."

Gen. Robert E. Lee wrote to President Davis in November explaining the dire circumstances Confederate forces were in:

> Grant will get every man he can, and 150,000 is the number generally assumed by Northern papers and reports. Unless we can obtain a reasonable approximation to his forces, I fear a great calamity will befall us. On last Thursday at Burgess's Mill, we had three brigades to oppose six divisions. On our left, two divisions to oppose two corps. The inequity is too great.[35]

Besides the military front, the people started voicing themselves openly, and the newspapers were taking sides. Arguments rivaling Cleburn's were now being espoused openly by the press. The Richmond *Enquirer*, one of the finest newspapers in the South and a strong supporter of the president, was the first to throw out the ball in the Richmond area by calling for the "purchase of 250,000 Negroes, present them with their freedom … and arm, equip, drill and fight them." The appeal was ended with the statement, "Virginia, after exhausting her Whites, will fight her Blacks through to the last man. She will be free at all costs."[36]

Although this suggestion was not new, seeing it in a Richmond newspaper raised a few eyebrows. London took notice and Edward Stanton would be sure to send copies to Grant.[37] Although the *Enquirer*'s position was supported by one other Virginia newspaper, the other Richmond papers would not hear of it. In Richmond, there were five daily newspapers watched closely in Europe as well as in America. They were the *Dispatch*, the *Enquirer*, the *Examiner*, the *Sentinel*, and the *Whig*. Of these, only the *Enquirer*

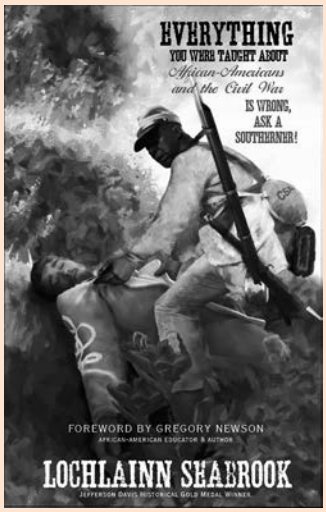

Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. Jefferson Davis planned on abolishing slavery nearly a year before the Union. Lincoln intended the Emancipation Proclamation to be temporary. A thousand other little-known facts are presented by historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, who divides his book into three sections: "African-Americans Before Lincoln's War," "African-Americans During Lincoln's War," and "African-Americans After Lincoln's War." Includes information on indigenous African slavery, White American slavery and the birth of Black American slavery in the North to Black Confederates, Black KKK members and the birth of abolition in the South—not the North. Much, much more! Softcover, 475 pages, #900, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4.

and the *Sentinel* were general supporters of Davis's policies at this stage of the war.

When the *Enquirer* published its editorial, it gave an air of respectability to the idea. Other papers in Lynchburg, Mobile, New Orleans and elsewhere that had been encouraging this sort of action for a year applauded loudly. One citizen in New Orleans wrote, "We are fighting for national independence and not slavery, and so, I think, believes Jefferson Davis."[38] Indeed, Davis did feel that way, but he acted cautiously in advancing such a proposition. There were others who felt the same way.

In October 1864, a governor's conference was held in Augusta, Georgia—Atlanta having been burned—and governors from North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi attended. One of the resolutions passed was the "suggested use of slaves in public service."[39]

In addition, Gov. Henry W. Allen of Louisiana and Gov. William Smith of Virginia, both elected in January 1864, proposed even more radical ideas about liberation.[40] The proposal was not without opponents and, from all over the South, many tried to stop the spread of this heresy. The Lynchburg *Republican* of November 2, 1864, voiced it this way:

> The South went to war to defeat the design of the abolitionists and behold! In the midst of the war, we turn abolitionists ourselves. We went to war because the Federal Congress kept eternally meddling with our internal institutions … and now we propose to end the war by asking the Confederate Congress to do precisely what Lincoln proposes to do—free our Negroes and make them equals of the White man.[41]

But the opponents were to eventually lose. The proponents of Black soldiers, and the guarantee of emancipation that would follow, would not be stopped. Although their voices had just been organized, already they orchestrated powerfully. The seizing of their lands, the loss of their sons and sweethearts, the confiscation of their slaves and making them fight against their sons and sweethearts had given too much leverage to their arguments.[42]

THE TIDE BEGINS TO TURN

The South was undergoing a change this last winter of war. Most Southerners now cared only about getting rid of the Yankees and obtaining peace. Whatever was needed to accomplish these goals was all that mattered anymore. The slave-owning aristocracy, which found itself defending its policies against the Union before the war, now found itself having to defend its policies against those they persuaded to secede with them. Watching their grip on the situation loosened, they lashed out at this new breed of Confederate who would sacrifice their institution if the war called for it.[43] And the leader of the whole emancipation scheme, to them, was Jefferson Davis.

> Would France recognize the Confederacy if slavery were abolished there?

The president had spent much time pondering the situation. He had a secretary of state from the Louisiana sugar plantations, Judah P. Benjamin, who was strongly in favor of emancipation, and even had friends agitate the question for him. Because of his outspokenness, he was despised by many, but his influence on Davis was marked.[44,45] [See the July/August 2022 issue of TBR for an illuminating article on Judah Benjamin, who many have argued was a Rothschild agent.—Ed.]

The president, realizing time was short, decided to make some moves.[46] Carefully choosing his words in a speech to Congress on November 7, 1864, he started by asking for an increase in the number of slaves to be purchased for use as teamsters in the military. Then he asked for a "radical modification" in the way the government should approach these slaves. Heretofore they had been considered as property, but, as longer periods of labor were needed and many duties were hazardous, perhaps they should be considered as persons.

This being done, there should be some sort of reward for faithful service at war's end—say, emancipation? He advised against using slaves as soldiers for the present but stated, "Should the alternative ever be presented of subjugation or of the employment of the slave as a soldier, there seems no reason to doubt what should then be our decision."[47]

These lines, although slipped into a larger message about the state of the Southern Confederacy, were the sensitive ones. Now the pro-slavery people knew what Davis's position clearly was.

"We are perfectly sure that the president could never have designed to give his assent to so monstrous a proposition as this," stated the Richmond *Whig*.[48]

One of these concerns was that many felt the government was assuming the power to exterminate slavery simply by buying up slaves and freeing them.[49] The *Examiner* and the *Dispatch* attacked the president on these grounds. Ex-Gov. Robert Barnwell Rhett of South Carolina wrote, "There is not a word in the Constitution directly giving this power. It is claimed by inference—by construction—the very instrumentality which destroyed the Constitution of the United States."[50]

As 1864 was coming to a close, Davis, having chosen his course, made an important decision. Although this decision had little impact upon the outcome of the war, it pointed out the situation at which the president felt the Confederacy had arrived.

He called Duncan Kenner into his office. Convinced that now was the time for the mission, as Kenner previously suggested, Davis asked him

to be a commissioner. Davis then gave Kenner, in cipher, the credentials he would need in Europe. Finding no Southern ports open to him, Kenner finally departed by way of New York under an assumed name and arrived in Europe.

After making introductions to James Mason and John Slidell, the Confederate ambassadors to England and France, he sought an interview with the French emperor. Through an intermediary, Kenner asked a simple question: Would France recognize the Confederacy if slavery were abolished there? The emperor replied he would if England would also.

At this, Kenner, accompanied by Mason, went to London where they communicated indirectly with the prime minister who replied that, under no circumstances, would England recognize the Confederacy. A few weeks later, news arrived of Lee's surrender.[51]

Fortunately for Davis, other officials in the Confederacy were also at work to bring about the use of Black troops. Gov. William Smith of Virginia was at work trying to get the legislature to enact a law to that effect. Stating that liberty and independence were the primary goal for which they were fighting, he remarked, "Even if the result were to emancipate our slaves, there is not a man that would not cheerfully put the Negro into the army rather than become a slave himself to our hated and vindictive foe."[52]

But the Atlanta *Southern Confederacy* saw things differently. It said, "One speedy practical result of putting Negroes into the army would be the peopling of all the swamps of the South with runaway Negro deserters, trained in the use of firearms."[53]

The debate was in full swing now and, throughout the months of December and January, several resolutions calling for Black troops or emancipation or both were introduced into Congress. There, they were bitterly discussed and defeated.[54]

During those months, Gen. John Bell Hood's army was destroyed at Nashville and Cleburn was killed a month earlier. Sherman reached

The above artistic rendition shows Black troops operating in the swamps surrounding New Orleans, Louisiana, following the Union capture of the city on April 24, 1862. Black troops were commissioned to help maintain order and protect valuable buildings and other important infrastructure and military installations critical to the Union war effort. The illustration above was originally published in the March 7, 1863 issue of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*. The newspaper wrote at the time: "Our artist has sent some sketches which illustrate, in a striking degree, some novel phases of life, both military and civil, which the present struggle is involved. The fact of Black regiments being actively employed is not an novelty, since they have been for some time part of the British military system, which, with its usual commonsense, avails itself of every aid in the pursuit of its objects. Our artist says that among the cypress swamps of Louisiana, Negro soldiers are invaluable, and accompanies his sketch of the pickets of the first Louisiana native troops, guarding the New Orleans, hope Eleusis and Great Western Railroad, with some remarks." The article added: "In this swamp in the wilderness [Black soldiers] are eminently useful. The melancholy solitude, with the spectral cypress trees, which seem to stand in silent despair, like nature's sentinels waving in the air wreathes of grey funereal moss, to warn all human beings of latent pestilence around, though unendurable to our soldiers of the North, seems an elysium to these sable soldiers, for the swampy forest has no horrors to them."

Wilmington after destroying large segments of Georgia and South Carolina. The Shenandoah Valley was devastated by Gen. Philip Sheridan and its food supply would not help Lee's army this winter. Grant's army solidified its grip on the Richmond-Petersburg front with an incredible base of supply at City Point. From there, his army was continually furnished with every conceivable item needed to prosecute the war, including men. With the spring, he would start hammering again, bleeding Lee's army to death. These were important months. They would be needed to train and equip Black troops if the Confederacy were to have them. Davis and Benjamin, with the growing support of some Richmond newspapers, tried to help the people see the urgency of the hour.

On February 6, 1865, the president spoke at a large town meeting in Richmond in a revival-type atmosphere. He delivered what some felt to be the "most remarkable speech" of his life. He called for everything to be laid on the altar of country and that "the true hope of the Confederacy lay in brave soldiers in sufficient numbers."[55]

Benjamin, always willing to free the slaves and put them in the army, spoke vehemently at the second meeting:

> I now ask, has any man the right to hold a bale of cotton from his country? (No! yells the crowd.) I say the same in regard to tobacco. Take all the cotton and tobacco and make it the basis of means, without which we cannot go on. (Applause) I want more. I want all the bacon—everything which can feed the soldiers—and I want it as a free gift to the country. Talk of rights! What right do the arrogant invaders leave you? I want another thing. War is a game that cannot be played without men. (Cheers) Where are the men? … Is it not a shame that men who have sacrificed all in our defense should not be reinforced by all the means in our power? Is it any time now for antiquated patriotism to argue a refusal to send them aid, be it White or Black?[56]

With enough public pressure, measures were introduced into the House of Representatives and the Senate inquiring into the expediency of allowing Black troops into the Confederate Army. The House bill was committed, but the Senate bill was defeated 13-3.[57]

LEE SPEAKS

There appeared to be only one hope for the liberals. If one man in the Confederacy, Gen. Robert E. Lee, whose opinion commanded more respect than any other, could be brought to side squarely with the Black soldier idea, perhaps the measure would pass.[58]

But Lee, although rumored to favor emancipation, was either silent, or those with whom he expressed his opinion were silent about it. The Charlottesville *Chronicle*, early in the winter, expressed the views of many when it stated, "When will he speak? Has he nothing to say? What does he think of our affairs? Should he speak, how the country would hang upon every word that fell from him!"[59]

Lee replied that he felt the measure necessary and that he felt Negroes would make good soldiers.

Finally, Lee allowed himself to become involved in probably the most controversial debate of his military career. Responding to Congressman Ethelbert Barksdale, a supporter of the bill who sought out Lee's opinion, the general replied that he felt the measure necessary and that he felt Negroes would make good soldiers. He also stated that those who served should be freed.[60]

This statement had a marked influence on most of the nation. Lee's views were carried in many parts of the South as authority for similar programs. Two days later, the House passed a bill authorizing the president to ask for and receive from slave owners such numbers of able-bodied slaves as he felt necessary to prosecute the war. Section 5 left the question on manumission up to the states.[61]

The Senate received the bill on March 8. After adding a provision stating that no more than 25% of the slaves between 18 and 45 should be called up, they passed it on March 13, 1865.[62] Davis signed it immediately and began steps to have it implemented.[63]

But Davis did not like the idea of the soldiers remaining slaves so, when he and the War Department implemented the plan, they "bootlegged" manumission into it. They simply added their own regulations to the bill's enforcement. One of those regulations was, "No slave will be accepted as a recruit unless with his own consent and with the approbation of his master by a written instrument conferring, as far as he may, the rights of a freedman."[64]

And it was done. All the struggle and toil of the past four years had finally come down to this, a denial of one of the major tenants of secession. A giant paradox had emerged. For one of the tenants by which many in the South justified slavery was that the institution was of divine origin and that the Black man was placed into this world to be a servant. They felt that the highest pinnacle of happiness and contentment was for him to be a slave. Yet, if this was so, how could he be offered an inferior reward for faithful service? But the war machine was demanding, even if sometimes illogical. In the end, many Southerners attributed small concern over the loss of slavery, feeling that there were more important things to fight about.[65]

The result of this bill was minimal, not due to inactivity or want of volunteers, but to shortness of time. When the word was circulated that Black volunteers would be needed

for service, interesting results followed. Joseph A. Mudd was working as an assistant surgeon at Howard's Grove Hospital in Richmond. In the three wards of the hospital, there were approximately 150 Blacks working. One of these constantly drew the suspicion of Mudd due to his constant avowals of patriotism.

One evening, the doctor accidentally heard that a meeting was to be held outside the hospital by these Black people and that this young man was to make a speech. Cautiously approaching the meeting so as not to be seen, Mudd and several others got close enough to overhear the young man speak, where, for half an hour, they listened to an "earnest plea for every man to enlist … and help to drive the ruthless invader from the sacred soil of Virginia."[66]

Commissions went out to various appointed officials throughout the South authorizing them to raise companies of Black troops and to send them to assembly stations where they would be sent to Richmond for training and to the front.[67] There appeared to be no real lack of recruits, the probable reason being the manumission clause Davis attached to the bill. At Jackson's Hospital, F.W. Hancock, the surgeon in charge, polled the Blacks working there and "60 out of 72 responded that they would go to the trenches and fight the enemy to the bitter end."[68]

Earlier, the *Examiner*, on February 15, reported that it had learned that the hospitals in Richmond carried a military fever and that many Blacks were organizing volunteer companies to "take the field against the Yankees."[69]

Ultimately there was no real need or effort made to conscript Blacks, even though Lee expressed a preference to it.[70] To some of the slaves who did not want to fight, being "volunteered" by their masters must have appeared like it. One man wrote Gov. Charles Clark of Mississippi that his slaves were "stampeding to conscription."[71] But, by and large, recruiting was as good as could be expected.

Two Books on Robert E. Lee

The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee as He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

By Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries by the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and his former Northern enemies. The book is divided into convenient chapters, covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life, to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). Personal notes and the Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Lincoln's War, authentic Confederate history and Southern culture. Softcover, 260 pages, #876, *$20.*

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

In 1897, Henry Alexander White penned this masterpiece on Robert E. Lee—before the era of political correctness. It has been compiled from a huge number of original sources—from the Library of Congress, Harvard, Johns Hopkins, the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Society and more. Chapters contain information on the earliest history of the Lee family in Virginia, his youth, education, marriage, time at West Point, the Mexican War, time on the frontier, the secession and slavery debate, the John Brown crisis, his withdrawal from the U.S. Army, his appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, and all the battles he fought. The book then details Lee's postwar career, focusing on his time as president of Washington College. Softcover, 467 pages, indexed, 41 illustrations, photos and maps, #883, *$26.*

ORDERING: Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Add $5 S&H for one or both books inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

A barracks was set up at Smith's factory on 21st and Cary Streets in Richmond. Black troops started coming in and soon were outfitted in new gray uniforms, whereby they quickly went out among their friends "making very good recruiting officers."[72] The men were commanded by Maj. Thomas Turner and drilled by Lt. Virginius Bossieux. To many, they were progressing well and, the *Examiner* wrote, "for the time they have been at it, as much aptness and proficiency was displayed as is usually shown by any White troops we have ever seen."[73] One of these companies was composed of 12 free Blacks and 23 slaves.[74]

Occasionally there were some mix-ups as Southerners tried to adjust to this new program. Two soldiers, Ned, a slave of J.H. Harwood, and Bob, a slave of Thomas Edmonds, were arrested on the morning of March 31, accused of being runaway slaves. They were returned to their company commander. In consequence, the *Whig*

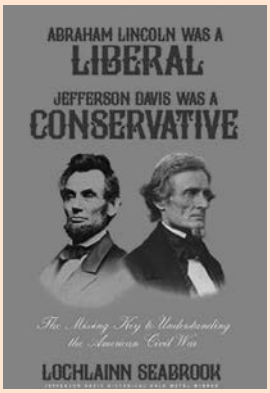

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative

The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

In this fascinating book, unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This fact transforms the Civil War from what pro-North writers assert was a battle over slavery, to what it really was: a massive contest between liberalism and conservatism. 600 notes and hundreds of eyewitness statements further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century. Profusely illustrated with photos and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the history of America's two-party system, and 58 quadrennial elections from Washington to Trump. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. Purchase also online: www.BarnesReview.com.

stated, "being soldiers to all intents and purposes, they should be furnished with passes so as to walk the streets, if necessary, unmolested, and not be liable to arrest as runaways."[75]

In other states, recruitment had also begun. In Macon, Georgia, Pvt. James Nelson, released after 16 months in a Union prisoner of war camp, set up a recruiting station at their family store on Cherry Street. In the same city, one of Cleburn's old artillerists advertised for Black troops to help fill the depleted ranks of his battalion.[76] Letters authorizing men to raise Black companies were sent out to North and South Carolina, Florida, and Alabama.[77] Unfortunately for the South, most of these authorizations preceded the news of the evacuation of Richmond and the surrender of Lee by only a week or less.

In general, the major problem Davis appeared to have with the program was finding sufficient recruiting officers. There were many, to be sure, but the chief problem appeared to be that most of the volunteers for this assignment just wanted to get away from the front.[78] Davis requested Lee present him with nominations on March 30 and received a last letter from him on April 2, 1865. Lee stated that he had submitted various names to Davis for the assignment but had difficulty in deciding who was suitable for the job. His closing message was startling to the president:

> I do not see how I can possibly help withdrawing from the city [Petersburg] to the north side of the Appomattox tonight. … I regret to be obliged to write such a hurried letter to your excellency, but I am in the presence of the enemy endeavoring to resist his advance.[79]

There were only seven more days of warfare on the northeastern front. Lee's position in front of Petersburg had been flanked at Five Forks and the whole line became untenable. Forced to retreat north of the Appomattox River, and then west toward Amelia Court House, he left instruction on the routes Davis might take to avoid capture.[80]

Davis left Richmond and plans were made to destroy or evacuate all the war materiel and supplies to keep them from falling into Union hands. Wagon trains were started on the road to Amelia Court House, many driven by Black teamsters who had been part of the Confederate Army since February 1864 when the army was permitted to take in Blacks for non-combat roles.

One such wagon train carried as an escort a detachment of Black soldiers, probably some of those recruited during the past two weeks in Richmond. During the first two or three days after the evacuation of Richmond, R.M. Doswell, a Virginia cavalryman carrying dispatches from Brig. Gen. Seth Barton, came across this wagon train and noted it was guarded by Black Confederate soldiers, a "singular sight."

As he watched, he observed some Union cavalry forming on the ridge to the rear of the train, apparently bent on capturing it. The Black Confederates immediately formed a line to counter the charge and, as the cavalry rode down on them, they opened fire, breaking up the attack. Impressed, Doswell prepared to ride down and inquire as to whose train it was. Before he did so, he observed the cavalry charge again, this time breaking up the defense and capturing the train and its guard.[81]

It will always be asked, what kind of troops would Black soldiers have made for the South? And it will probably have as many answers as the Confederates themselves gave. The above notation is the only recorded observation I have been able to find of Black troops in battle by themselves and, I suppose, it is only fitting that they gave a good account of themselves. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Bell, Wiley. *Southern Negroes, 1861-1865*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1938, p. 148.

2. Wilson, Calvin D. "Negroes Who Owned Slaves." *The Popular Science Monthly*, LXXXI, November 1912 as cited by Wiley, *Negroes*, p. 148.

3. Moore, Albert Burton. *Conscription and*

Conflict in the Confederacy. New York: Hillary House, 1963, p. 343.

4. Wiley, *Negroes*, p. 148.

5. *U.S. War Department*, *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1900, Ser. 4, Vol. III, p. 693. (Hereafter referred to as "O.R.")

6. Ibid.

7. Wesley, Charles H. "The Employment of Negroes as Soldiers in the Confederate Army." *Journal of Negro History IV*, July 1919, p. 243.

8. *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans). May 27, 1863, as cited by Wiley, *Negroes*, p. 148.

9. O.R., Ser. 1, Vol. XV, p. 559.

10. Lindsey, David. *Americans in Conflict*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1974, p. 138.

11. Wesley, "Negroes as Soldiers," p. 245.

12. *Charleston Mercury*. April 26, 1861, as cited by Wiley, *Negroes*, p. 148.

13. Wiley, *Negroes*, pp. 160-161.

14. Mudd, Joseph A. "The Confederate Negro." *The Confederate Veteran*, September 1915, p. 419.

15. Davis, William C. *The Battle of New Market*. Harrisburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1993.

16. Battlefields of the South, II. p 64, as quoted by Wiley, *Negroes*, p. 161.

17. *Montgomery Weekly Mail*. September 2, 1863, as quoted by Durden, Robert F. *The Gray and the Black*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1972, p. 32.

18. O.R., Ser. 2, Vol. VI, pp. 17, 47.

19. Riasanovsky, Nicholas V. *A History of Russia*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1969, p. 411.

20. *Telegraph* (Macon Ga.). March 25-26, 1861, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 7-9.

21. O.R., Ser. 4, Vol. III, pp. 1009-10.

22. Gerteis, Louis S. *From Contraband to Freedom*. Westport: Greenwood Press Inc., 1973, p. 102.

23. Lindsey, *Americans in Conflict*, p. 139.

24. "Employment of Negroes in the Army." *Jackson Mississippian*, as quoted in the *Weekly Mail* (Montgomery, Ala.). September 9, 1863, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 29-30.

25. Ibid.

26. *Journal of the Senate of the Commonwealth of Virginia*, *Extra Session*. Richmond, 1864, pp. 166-172. A photostatic facsimile may be found in the Virginia State Library.

27. Harrison, Constance Cary. "Virginia Scenes in '61." *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, Vol. I, p. 160.

28. Kirke, Edmund (Pseudonym J.R. Gilmore). *Down in Tennessee and Back by Way of Richmond*. New York: 1864, pp. 269-81, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 69-72.

29. Ibid. p. 69.

30. Official correspondence from William L. Yancey and A. Dudley Mann to Robert Toombs. May 21,1861 in *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion*. Washington: Vols, 1895-1929, Ser.2, Vol. III, p. 216.

31. Official correspondence from Judah P. Benjamin to Henry Hotze. January 9, 1864, Ibid., pp. 993-94.

32. Owsley, Frank L. *King Cotton Diplomacy*. 1959, p. 532, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 148-49.

33. Buck, Irving A. *Cleburn and His Command*. Jackson: McCowat-Mercer Press Inc., 1959, pp. 188-200.

34. Ibid., p. 361.

35. Dowdy, Clifford and Manarin, Louis H. (eds.). *The Wartime Papers of Robert E. Lee*. Boston, 1961, p. 868, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p.68.

36. *Richmond Enquirer*. October 6, 1864, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 75.

37. Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 75.

38. *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans). November 3, 1864, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 80.

39. Ibid., pp. 99-100. Wiley in S*outhern Negroes*, p. 151, states they suggested using slaves as soldiers. Apparently, the governors could not quite bring themselves to this step.

40. Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp.74, 100.

41. *Republican* (Lynchburg, Va.). November 2, 1864, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 93.

42. Gerteis, *Contraband*, p. 102.

43. Texas and South Carolina were the states where this "new breed" had considerable difficulty. The editorials from the *Charleston Mercury* and the *Galveston Tri-Weekly News*, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, point out the attitude in those states.

44. Moore, *Conscription and Conflict*, p. 348.

45. Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 101.

46. O.R. Ser. 4, Vol. III, pp. 797-9.

47. Ibid.

48. *Richmond Whig*. November 9, 1864, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 109-110.

49. Ibid.

50. *Charleston Mercury*. November 19, 1864, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 113-117.

51. Owsley, Frank L. *King Cotton Diplomacy*. 1959, p. 532, as cited by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 149.

52. O.R. Ser. 4, Vol. III, pp. 914-915.

53. *Southern Confederacy* (Atlanta). January 20, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 156-158.

54. Wiley, *Southern Negroes*, p. 157.

55. *Richmond Enquirer*. February 9, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 188-190.

56. *Richmond Dispatch*. February 10, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 192-195.

57. Wiley, *Southern Negroes*, p.157.

58. It took only two days for a successful measure to be introduced into the House after Lee's views became known.

59. *Chronicle* (Charlottesville, Va.). November 1864, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 134-135.

60. McCabe Jr., James D. *Life and Campaigns of Robert E. Lee*. Atlanta: 1866, pp. 574-5, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 207-9.

61. O.R. Ser. 4, Vol. III, pp. 1161-2.

62. Ibid.

63. Wiley, *Southern Negroes*, p. 159.

64. O.R. Ser. 4, Vol. III, p. 1161.

65. Pollard, Edward A. *Life of Jefferson Davis*. Freeport: Books for Libraries Press, 1869, p. 455.

66. Mudd, *Confederate Negro*, p. 411.

67. O.R., Ser. 4, Vol. III, pp. 1193-4.

68. Ibid.

69. *Richmond Examiner*. February 15, 1865, as cited by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 270.

70. *Raleigh Confederate*, March 22, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 272.

71. Wiley, *Southern Negroes*, pp. 159-160.

72. Ibid.

73. *Richmond Examiner*. March 27, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 274-5.

74. Wiley, *Southern Negroes*, p. 160.

75. *Richmond Whig*. March 31, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, p. 276.

76 .*Telegraph and Confederate* (Macon, Ga.). April 15 & 17, 1865, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 273-4.

77. O.R., Ser. 4, Vol. III, pp. 1,194-5.

78. Ibid. Ser. 1, Vol. XLVI, p. 1,356.

79. Dowdey and Manarin, *Papers*, p. 927-8, as quoted by Durden, *Gray and Black*, pp. 282-3.

80. Ibid.

81. Doswell, R.M. "Union Attack on Confederate Negroes." *The Confederate Veteran*, September 1915, p. 404.

David Doddridge currently lives in Wisconsin. He received a Bachelors Degree in History from Brigham Young University and did post graduate studies at UCLA and the University of Wisconsin. He retired after 21 years as a detective from the Los Angeles Police Department and then spent 17 years as a private investigator, mostly specializing in notable criminal cases. He also appeared weekly on a nationally syndicated radio show exposing "false flags" and historical inaccuracies. Today, he is a speaker for LEAP (Law Enforcement Action Network) and a substitute teacher at local high schools.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Boston Common Atrocity

A hideous abomination described as a piece of "modern art" (photos at right) was erected in the Boston Common of historic downtown Boston in mid-January in honor of Martin Luther King Jr., who led a march of more than 20,000 people from the city's historic Black neighborhood to the iconic park on April 23, 1965. Officially named "The Embrace," the modern memorial sculpture depicts a hug between King and his eventual wife, Coretta Scott, who he met in Boston while the two were at university. Designed by artist Hank Willis Thomas, the 20-foot-high bronze sculpture is prominently displayed in the historic park, a move that was celebrated by both the Black and Jewish community in the city. Jill Silverstein, a local synagogue board member who participated in a celebration march when the memorial was first publicly displayed, described the offensive sculpture as "a rekindling of our commitment to racial justice, equity and equality." Meanwhile, Imari K. Paris Jeffries, who leads Embrace Boston, the nonprofit organization that spearheaded the memorial, laughably described it as "Boston's Statue of Liberty."

Here is the new statue "honoring" Martin Luther King Jr. in Boston Common. To be fair, we show both sides of what some have called "the ugliest statue in America." From the back (right), it looks like Coretta Scott King is taking a chomp out of a 450-lb. sweet potato. Some says it's pornographic.

✠ ✠ ✠

Haverbeck Will Not Be Jailed

Ursula Haverbeck, the unbending 94-year-old German dissident Revisionist who has repeatedly been persecuted and prosecuted for violating Germany's Orwellian "Holocaust denial" laws, recently won a major victory in court. Despite being charged and convicted—once again—for thought crimes, the courageous elderly woman will not be incarcerated, a judge in Berlin ruled in late January. Following a rejection of a final appeal of her conviction, Haverbeck's tireless and principled lawyer, Wolfram Nahrath (who has assisted other thought criminals persecuted by the German state), convinced legal authorities that it would simply be abhorrent to jail a peaceful nonagenarian. Supporters of Haverbeck engaged in a coordinated and sustained protest campaign to raise awareness of her continued persecution by the tyrants enforcing Germany's dystopian thought and speech crime laws, which likely influenced the judge's decision to not jail the heroic German truthteller.

✠ ✠ ✠

Spaniard Banned in Germany

Isabel Peralta, a young Spanish dissident and National Socialist enthusiast, is facing a lifetime ban from entering Germany, despite never committing a crime in the country. In late October 2022, Peralta, while visiting the central German university town of Marburg, was detained by German authorities and served with legal papers forcing her to leave the country. In an apparent violation of the Schengen Agreement which guarantees freedom of travel for EU citizens in EU member states, Germany has moved to bar the unswerving Spanish nationalist activist from ever entering the country again. While Peralta has not violated any German laws, German authorities have nevertheless argued that she should be banned due to her connections to other nationalist organizations in Germany and Europe more broadly, insisting she poses a "national security" threat to the German government. Peralta was previously harassed by British authorities and faces various legal proceedings in Spain as a direct result of her activism and speaking engagements.

✠ ✠ ✠

More "Holocaust" Promotion

"The Book of Names of Holocaust Victims," developed by the Jerusalem-based Yad Vashem World Holocaust Remembrance Center, was displayed for roughly one month at the United Nations headquarters in New York City to commemorate the alleged "millions of victims of the Holocaust." The exhibition was opened at the UN building on January 26, one day prior to International Holocaust Remem-

brance Day, and ran until February 17, when it was once again relocated to Yad Vashem. The exhibit features the names of 4,800,000 purported victims of the Holocaust, along with other biographical information such as date of birth, hometown, and place of death. Several pages of the book are left blank to account for unidentified "Holocaust victims." The names contained in the book are sourced from a variety of places and have not been subjected to serious scholarly inquiry. Dani Dayan, a former consul general of Israel in New York and the current chairman of Yad Vashem, told the Jewish Telegraphic Agency that the project is "one component of Yad Vashem's new strategic plan to improve and increase Holocaust remembrance in Israel and the world at a time when the number of survivors is dwindling and Holocaust denial and anti-Semitism are on the rise."

✠ ✠ ✠

Nobel Prize for Warmonger?

The increasingly partisan and biased Nobel Prize Committee, which awards the Nobel Peace Prize along with five other Nobel Prizes, will apparently consider NATO Secretary General Jens Stoltenberg for the formerly prestigious Peace Prize, despite his organization's long history of antagonizing Russia and engaging in outrageous acts of military aggression in foreign lands based on a series of lies disseminated by the neocons running American foreign policy. Stoltenberg, a Norwegian politician who has served as NATO's secretary general since 2014, was nominated for the peace prize by a fellow Norwegian lawmaker Christian Tübring-Gedde, who ludicrously argued "Stoltenberg deserves the award for his exemplary work during the difficult period of the brutal invasion against Ukraine."

✠ ✠ ✠

Ukraine Is "Big Business"

While countless Ukrainian military men die on the battlefield and millions of civilians suffer with power outages, food shortages, and general mayhem and chaos, Ukraine's Jewish president, a darling of the Western political and media establishment, continues to make the rounds in European and American political and financial circles, demanding money and weapons while insisting there are big "business opportunities" for Western companies in Ukraine. During an address at the National Association of State Chambers in Florida in late January, President Zelensky told attendees that "everyone can become a big business by working with Ukraine, in all sectors: from weapons and defense to construction, from communication to agriculture, from transport to IT, from banks to medicine." He also bragged that Ukraine has "already managed to attract attention and have cooperation with such giants of international financial and investment world as Blackrock, JP Morgan and Goldman Sachs," as his countrymen fight and die in a senseless, entirely avoidable war with Russia.

✠ ✠ ✠

UAE Begins Holocaust Studies

The Unite Arab Emirates (UAE), a tiny Arab nation on the Arabian Peninsula with a coast on the Persian Gulf, will now mandate "Holocaust education" in its school curriculum, despite the country and its citizens having nothing at all to do with the purported Jewish Holocaust in Europe during WWII. The change in educational policy came roughly two years after the UAE, along with the Kingdom of Bahrain, signed the Abraham Accords, which normalized diplomatic relations between the Islamic countries and Israel. "Memorializing the victims of the Holocaust is crucial," Dr. Ali Al Nuaimi, who served as a mediator of the Abraham Accords for UAE, said. "Public figures failed to speak the truth because a political agenda hijacked their narrative, yet a tragedy on the scale of the Holocaust targets not only Jews, but humanity as a whole." The entire Western world has been poisoned and manipulated with endless "Holocaust education" for decades. Now, it appears the Arab world will follow suit.

A Pope's Confession

The late Pope Benedict XVI, one of the only popes to resign from his position in the history of the Catholic Church, reportedly published a book posthumously exposing the leadership of the modern Church, including current Pope Francis, who Benedict and other critics argue is promoting an anti-Christian, progressive agenda. Benedict, born Joseph Ratzinger in Bavaria, Germany on April 16, 1927, officially resigned on February 28, 2013. He passed on December 31, 2022, aged 95. In the bombshell revelations, reported shortly before TBR went to press, Benedict equated certain seminaries in Germany and the U.S. with "homosexual clubs" that operated "more or less openly and which clearly transformed the atmosphere in the seminaries." He also alleged pornography was rampant within the ranks of the seminaries and priestly hierarchy, creating a "climate in the seminary [that] could not help priestly formation." After resigning, he said he never wanted to publish anything during the remaining years of his life because "the fury of the circles against me in Germany is so strong that the appearance of my word immediately causes a murderous shouting from them."

SECRETS OF THE WILD WEST

Were some of America's most famous outlaws united in common cause by their membership in a secret society?

The great-great-grandson of Jesse James has a story to tell about some of America's most famous—and infamous—outlaws and their association with a powerful secret society.

By Clint Lacy

Anyone who grew up in Missouri understands that nearly everyone has a Jesse James story. Either they are somehow related, or they knew of one of his hideouts, or they were somehow connected with his posse—the list is endless. It is difficult to decipher what is true from what is legend, hearsay, or outright falsehood.

Of course, this phenomenon is not limited to Missouri, especially in the 21st century where information is more readily available and has become increasingly more accessible. As a result, a new generation of authors, researchers and modern-day treasure hunters have developed new theories about Jesse James, arguably America's most famous outlaw.

One of the most common themes among this new crop of authors is that Jesse James did not die in 1882 and, in fact, faked his own death. Among those who subscribe to this theory is Daniel J. Duke, the author of three books dealing with this topic, which include *Jesse James and the Lost Templar Treasure: Secret Diaries, Coded Maps, and the Knights of the Golden Circle* (published 2019), *The Mysterious Life and Faked Death of Jesse James: Based on Family Records, Forensic Evidence, and His Personal Journals* (published 2020), and *Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies, and the Hidden Agenda of the Elites* (published 2022).

Daniel J. Duke was born in 1967 in Austin, Texas, and is the great-great grandson of Wild West outlaw Jesse James. He grew up surrounded by stories of lost outlaw treasures and for more than two decades he has researched the mysteries involving his family, Freemasonry, and the Knights Templar.

Duke claims he is the great-great-grandson of Jesse James. He is not the only one to make this claim. Once you start researching Jesse James, you quickly realize you are going down a rabbit hole with many different tunnels. Duke's story is one of those tunnels, but what makes this book interesting is that it is not only about Jesse James. It incorporates and addresses many other Old West outlaws, James's connection to them, and their exploits, agendas and connections to wider, secretive networks of power.

Duke asserts that Jesse did not die in St. Joseph, Missouri in 1882, and that he took the name of James L. Courtney and settled in Blevins, Texas, 22 miles south of Waco.

Duke also claims that there is a connection between his great-great-grandfather, James L. Courtney (who he believes was Jesse James), and William "Brushy Bill" Roberts (who claimed to be Billy the Kid), noting that he believes Billy the Kid also faked his own death in 1881, just prior to James's faked death eight months later in 1882.

While some insist that Jesse and his brother Frank's post-Civil War deeds were connected to a secret organization known as the Knights of the Golden Circle, Duke believes Jesse's post-war activities were instead more closely associated with the Knights Templar and Order of the Rosicrucian.

According to his research, Duke believes that Jesse, Billy the Kid, and Belle Starr all had ranches in Texas located within roughly 50 miles of one another, and that men such as Jesse, Billy the Kid, the Youngers, Joe Shaw and Rube and Jim Burrow would often congregate at Starr's

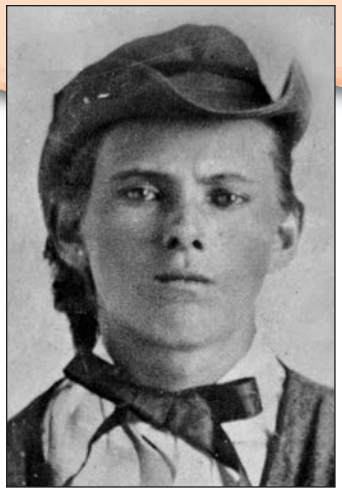

JESSE JAMES

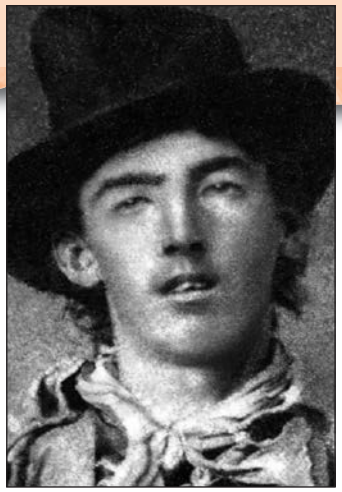

BILLY THE KID

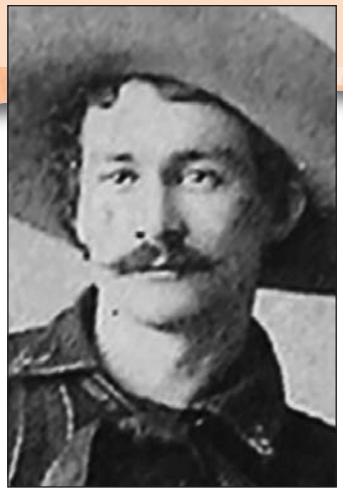

JOHNNY RINGO

BELLE STARR

Some of the Old West's most notorious outlaws, smugglers and, possibly, members of a secret network.

ranch near Clifton, Texas, where she was experienced in the art of "organizing, planning, and fencing for rustlers, thieves and bootleggers as well as harboring them from the law."

In addition to Duke's claim of Jesse's association with some of the most well-known outlaws of the Old West is the research conducted by Duke which, if true, reveals how James is related to some of the most well-known and powerful families in American history.

The list of people allegedly related to Jesse includes:

- Clyde Barrow, one half of the infamous Bonnie and Clyde crime duo;
- Billie Sol Estes, Texas businessman, conman, mobster and friend of President Lyndon Johnson;
- President Lyndon Johnson;
- President Harry S. Truman;
- R.E.B. Baylor, the namesake of Baylor University;
- Sheriff James Timberlake of Clay County, Missouri at the time of Jesse James's reported death;
- Missouri Governor Thomas Theodore Crittenden, who was governor at the time of James' reported death; and
- Police commissioner H.H. Craig, who was involved in the attempted capture of James.

Duke is not the first author or researcher to suggest that Jesse James faked his own death in 1882, but where he differs from his contemporaries is the motivation for James's outlaw activities.

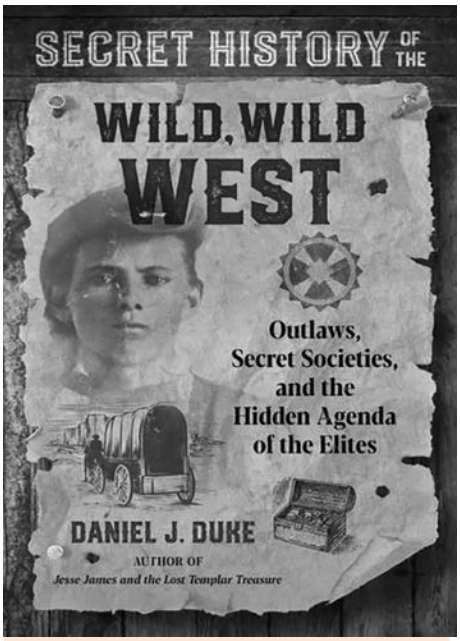

Daniel Duke's *Secret History of the Wild, Wild West* is available from TBR Bookstore for $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S.

Some researchers believe that James was working on behalf of the Knights of the Golden Circle, a secret organization that was originally formed to promote the secession of the Southern states before the Civil War. After the war, it worked toward procuring funds to revive the Confederacy.

Duke, however, differs from his contemporaries in the sense that he believes that the treasure Jesse James was hiding was in fact ancient treasure that originated from the Knights Templar. Jesse and many of the outlaws of the Old West he was connected to, Duke says, belonged to the Free and Accepted Masonic fraternal organization. This order is said to have descended directly from the Knights Templar and, Duke alleges, helped protect Jesse from the law.

Included in *Secret History of the Wild, Wild West* are a list of 74 names and details about how these people are connected with Jesse. These names were gleaned from the diaries of James L. Courtney (the name assumed by Jesse following his faked death) from 1871-1876. This section of the book is a fascinating read in its own right.

Whether or not you believe the most popular, accepted version of the history of Jesse James, or one of the numerous alternate theories about his mysterious life, Daniel J. Duke's *Secret History of the Wild, Wild West* is sure to be an interesting and entertaining take on this particular chapter of American history. ❖

Clint Lacy is a Missouri-based historian and the founder of Foothills Media. He is also the author of multiple books which you can find online. These include *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags*, *Blood in the Ozarks* and *The Rape of Delaware County*.

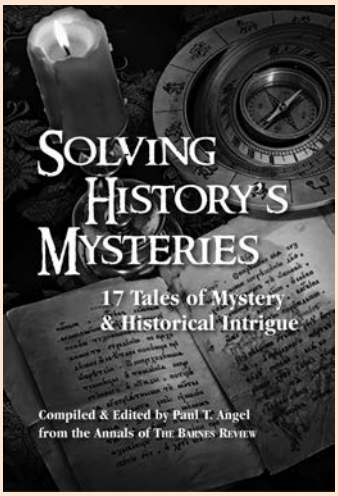

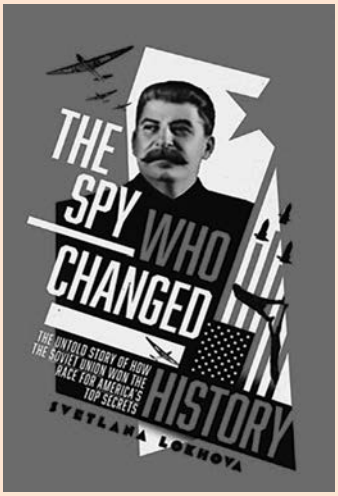

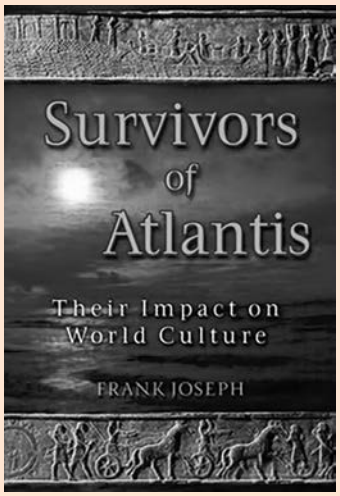

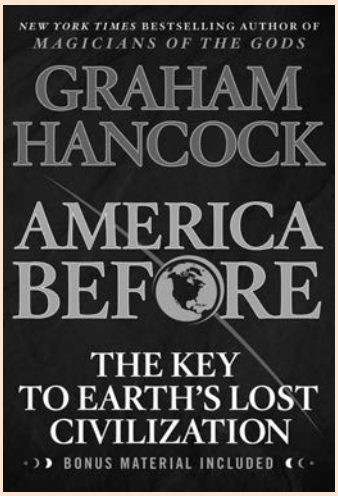

Great Books from TBR Book Club

Solving History's Mysteries: Volume One
17 Tales of Mystery & Historical Intrigue

A special collection of 17 tales of mystery and adventure compiled from the annals of TBR history magazine. Chapters discuss: What really caused the Chicago fire and the fires that tore across swaths of Michigan the same day; what killed the Dyatlov Pass adventurers; the volcanic eruption that nearly wiped out mankind; Glen Miller's mysterious death; the 1936 "Death Hike;" Heavener rune stone reveals fate of French explorer; the search for explorer Percy Fawcett; truth about Fort Pillow; Germany's WWII Antarctic mission; inexplicable out-of-place objects; how the bankers caused WWI; Axis POW escapes Allied captivity in North America; White slave of the Nootka; Masons on Oak Island; lost ancient inventions; Osage murder mystery; more. Softcover, 163 pages, #926, **$17**.

The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviet Union Stole America's Top Secrets

On the trail of Soviet infiltrator Stanislav Shumovsky, codenamed Agent Blériot, author Svetlana Lokhova takes the reader on a thrilling journey through Josef Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation. In September 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked down the gangplank of the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. The road to victory began in the classrooms and laboratories of MIT. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse able to defeat Hitler's Germany. Then, in 1947, American innovation exfiltrated by Shumovsky made it possible to build and unveil the most advanced strategic bomber in the world. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project. Lokhova takes the reader on a journey through Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation, piecing together every aspect of Shumovsky's life and character using information derived from American and Russian archives. It is a lesson for us all. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

Survivors of Atlantis: Their Impact on World Culture

Ancient Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who "dug out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that "Atlanteans" had an exceptionally high grade of copper no longer available in his time. Author Frank Joseph argues that the real copper miners were survivors of a great cataclysm and that the destruction of an advanced ancient culture by war and natural causes brought about the end of the Bronze Age. Survivors dispersed from their former empire into Europe, the Near East and North and South America. S*urvivors of Atlantis* provides an in-depth study of the four great cosmic catastrophes and how this quartet of natural disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded by the Incas, Kelts, Greeks and Aztecs. Where science meets mythology, a common thread is exposed: the legendary Atlantis. Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16**.

America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization

Was an advanced civilization lost to history in the global cataclysm that ended the last Ice Age? Bestselling author Graham Hancock has made it his life's work to find out. Hancock draws on the latest archaeological and DNA evidence to bring his quest to a stunning conclusion—one that could change the timeline of history. We've been taught that North and South America were empty of humans until around 13,000 years ago. New discoveries have radically reshaped this stale narrative. We now know that the Americas were peopled more than 130,000 years ago. Hancock's research takes us on a scientific journey from the Mississippi Valley to the Amazon rainforest and reveals that ancient "New World" cultures share a legacy of advanced knowledge and spiritual beliefs with supposedly unconnected "Old World" cultures. Have archaeologists focused for too long only on the Old World in their search for the origins of civilization? Hancock offers compelling proof from across the Americas that will make you wonder. Softcover, 608 pages, #949, **$20**.

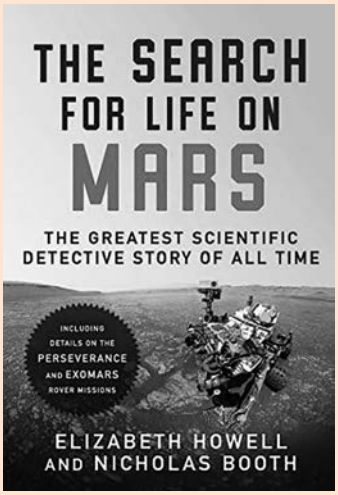

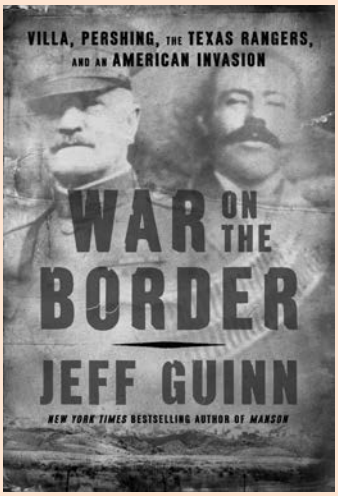

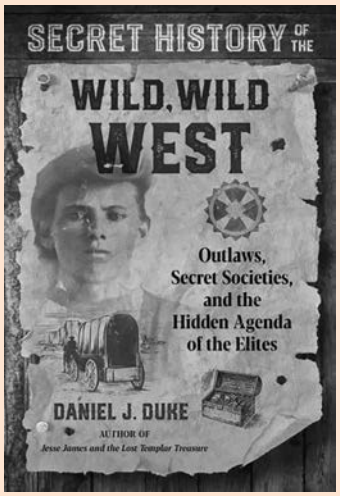

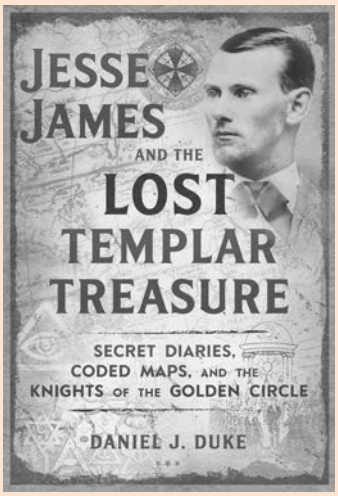

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

Mars is the most likely other habitat for life in our solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. New missions have been launched from the United States and China, and the ExoMars mission is scheduled for this year. This book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever—the search for life and the efforts underway to find it on Mars. This is the definitive story of how life will be found somewhere and sometime this century. Based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, this is the one book on Mars you need to read. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. This was the first time the Army used autos and trucks, limited in value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Some "political correctness" here and there, but a valuable book. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals that Jesse and other infamous outlaws were part of a larger organization, centuries old, that has affected U.S. history from the rural streets of early America to the highest levels of the government, with continuing influence today. Drawing on secret diaries, Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for this nameless organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in the Baylor family, Copperheads, Knights of the Golden Circle, Lyndon Johnson, Harry Truman and Billie Sol Estes. Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the secret war between the clandestine organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure: Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the KGC

COMPANION BOOK to *The Secret History of the Wild, Wild West.* By Daniel J. Duke. Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse made maps using sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide treasures he was entrusted with and encode his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template to recover treasure and relics. Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World. Duke reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered. Softcover, 160 pages, #868, **$17**.

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Persecuted Canadian Violinist, Activist Writes New Book About Experiences Battling Global Thought Police

Monika Schaefer's recently published book a tale of inspiration, guts

By John Friend

In June 2016, a little-known Canadian activist and former Green Party member released a short YouTube video that shocked the world and, ultimately, resulted in her harsh persecution at the hands of the German state. The video, titled *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust*, quickly went viral online, sparking debate, generating commentary, and awakening countless viewers to the reality that there are two entirely different and competing versions of the official WWII narrative, particularly when it comes to the purported Jewish Holocaust.

In the video, Monika Schaefer, the courageous woman behind its creation, first introduces herself before apologizing for reproaching her late mother for her and her generation's failure to stop Adolf Hitler and his regime from persecuting and systematically murdering the Jews of Europe.

"You should have done something!" Monika exclaimed to her mother at the time. "You must have known!"

While Monika was born and raised in Canada, both of her parents were from Germany, immigrating to Canada in the early 1950s. They lived in Germany during WWII while the alleged "Holocaust" was taking place.

Her mother listened to Monika's outrage and exasperation, replying simply—and truthfully—that they had never heard of any of the horror stories relating to the alleged Jewish Holocaust that became part of the official historical record following the war.

MONIKA SCHAEFER
Story of hope, perseverance.

"We just did not know," Monika's mother innocently explained. "We did not hear about anything like that."

Monika then notes in the video apology that she now understands why her mother did not know about any of these fantastical tales of mass murder, torture, and barbaric persecution of the Jews during WWII, an anti-German narrative that had been implanted in her mind since childhood by Hollywood, the mass media, and the educational and political establishment. Monika's mother did not know about any of this because, as Monika began to discover beginning in 2014, these sorts of things simply did not happen.

The official "Holocaust" narrative, it turns out, "is the biggest and most pernicious and persistent lie in all of history," Monika noted in the video apology to her late mother. "Everything has been turned upside down on its head!"

"A whole generation (or more) of German children were caused to despise their parents' generation, even if they did not despise their own parents personally," Monika recently told this writer. "This ethos affected their family relationships deeply. It all contributed to the contrived 'generation gap.'"

Monika concluded the video by encouraging viewers to consult Revisionist video documentaries dissecting the purported "Holocaust" story and the official historical narrative of WWII. Suffice it to say, the video apology was a smashing success, and was shared and reuploaded on YouTube and similar video sharing sites as well as Facebook, Twitter, and other social media platforms. Supporters around the world quickly translated the video

into other languages, including Spanish, French, and Russian.

INSTANT RESPONSE

Almost immediately, commenters on YouTube and other social media platforms began noting how Monika's story resonated so deeply with them, as they had had similar experiences with their families.

"People began relating their own stories that mirrored mine, with regards to them having blamed their parents, then years later awakening to the truth, often too late to apologize to their parents—just like in my case—too late to apologize to them in person," Monika explained in a recent interview. "This story was repeated over and over, and so it really struck a chord."

Unsurprisingly, despite the video's popularity and straightforward presentation, the social media censors quickly went to work "cancelling" the video for "hate speech" and "denying the Holocaust." Now, the video is only available on alternative video sharing sites that are dedicated to free speech and open debate, such as BitChute. Monika and her brother Alfred later faced extreme persecution by German authorities, including jail terms, with Alfred only having been released in July 2022 after serving almost exactly four years in prison, much of it in solitary confinement.

BOOK PUBLISHED

Monika has now written and published a book also titled *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust*, with a subtitle *The Trials and Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings*. The book is part memoir, part autobiography, and part expose of the persecution and absurd legal proceedings experienced by both her and her brother Alfred. Published by The Barnes Review, the book is currently available from the TBR Book Club for $25 (subscribers may take 10% off the list price).

Didi, Monika's mother, watches Monika's brothers Lothar and Alfred while Etuangat, the family's guide and helper while they lived in Pangnirtung on Baffin Island in Nunavut, Canada, brings in a block of frozen snow to melt in a barrel for fresh water. Monika's family moved to the eastern Arctic region of Pangnirtung on Baffin Island in the 1950s after her father was stationed there on assignment as a doctor. While Monika was not yet born, the family's experience in Canada's frigid northern region made lasting impressions on the family. The family home "was often a welcoming place for visitors from the north," and the family "purchased many beautiful Inuit soapstone carvings as well as other artifacts."

The book, published in late 2022, is essentially Monika's version of not only her awakening to the Revisionist message of WWII and many other so-called "conspiracy theories," but also her life story and experience dealing with publicly addressing some of the most taboo topics in society, along with all the backlash that comes with such an endeavor. The book is extremely accessible, easy to digest, and simply written.

"It is not a technical book, it does not set out to 'convert' anyone, although it might just do that anyway," Monika told this writer. "It is merely the personal experience of one woman who was just going along living a normal life, trying to do her best, and then—wham! She broke a taboo and her life changed!"

Her brother Alfred, himself a well-spoken and dedicated activist and truthteller, played a key role in not only her awakening, but her activism.

"Without Alfred, I would have never gone down this whole journey," Monika told this writer. "I wouldn't have made that video. He had the equipment, and he was already making videos, and so when I told him that I wish I could apologize to mom for the things I said to her as a teenager, he immediately recognized the significance of that."

BOOK RESONATES

Like the video, the book resonates and appeals to the average Westerner in a way that is perhaps unique when it comes to presenting Revisionist arguments to the public. The reader is left with a very positive impression of Monika, as the presentation and narrative of the book comes across as very genuine and honest, highlighting and expounding upon real-world experiences.

The points and perspectives that Revisionists and their supporters like Monika make about WWII and the so-called "Holocaust" are entirely legitimate, scholarly assessments of history that are simply suppressed and demonized by the enforcers of political correctness and official historiography. If and when an average, "normal" person hears and entertains the Revisionist perspective, it generally makes perfect sense, and they are able to logically and rationally overcome the emotional barriers put in place by a lifetime of insidious, exploitative propaganda. The video and book were and remain so powerful because Monika addresses these controversial topics in a way that appeals to, rather than alienates, an average person.

"If 'normal' people were exposed to facts and logic without first having their psyche primed to respond to the weaponized language around this issue in a Pavlovian way, then they could analyze the evidence and come to a sensible conclusion," Monika told this writer. "But there have been decades of psychological warfare conducted against us, for which the end result is an inability for many people to even dare to look into this, lest they themselves be labelled crazy and all those other weaponized words. Instead, the automatic reaction to 'Holocaust denier' is that this is an evil person. That is what must be overcome."

> The victim of a ritual defamation campaign has violated a particular taboo in some way.

RITUAL DEFAMATION

Monika also addresses an important, yet little noted concept called ritual defamation that she has quickly become an expert in. An entire chapter is devoted to ritual defamation, including lengthy commentaries and explanations of just how Monika was subjected to ritual defamation in her community following the release of the original video.

The concept of ritual defamation is perhaps best explained by Laird Wilcox, an American political researcher and writer. In 1990, Wilcox wrote a timeless article explaining the concept in great detail. Titled "The Practice of Ritual Defamation: How Values, Opinions and Beliefs are Controlled in Democratic Societies," a version of the article appears in Monika's book, preceded and followed by her commentary.

Defamation is defined as "the destruction or attempted destruction of reputation, status, character or standing in the community of a person or group of persons by wrongful, unfair, or malicious speech or publication." Wilcox notes that ritual defamation is not necessarily "ritualistic" because "it neither follows any prescribed religious or mystical doctrine nor is it embraced in any particular scripture." It is ritualistic because "it follows a predictable, stereotyped pattern that embraces a number of elements as in a ritual."

The victim of a ritual defamation campaign "must have violated a particular taboo in some way," according to Wilcox, "usually by expressing or identifying with a forbidden attitude, opinion, or belief." In Monika's case, her open denunciation and refutation of the official "Holocaust" story was the taboo that was violated.

A taboo is basically anything that is not socially acceptable to say, mention, or do, enforced through social shaming and negative social repercussions.

"The best example of a strict taboo in our present day is to question the 'Holocaust,'" Monika accurately noted. "That is what ritual defamation is all about—preventing people from breaking taboos. And in modern Western societies, questioning or disputing the official 'Holocaust' is the greatest taboo out there."

Monika explained that her interest in discussing ritual defamation and her direct experience with it, which is outlined and detailed at length in the book, is "because it is important to understand why it is done—precisely so that 'normal' people don't even begin to think the issue through,

whatever issue the targeted person is being ritually defamed over."

She also noted that ritual defamation is "a very powerful tool for social control," before explaining that "if we understand it, and if we see through it, see it for what it really is, then it loses its power."

Monika further elaborated:

> This thing called "ritual defamation" is clearly one of the weapons of our opponents. The circumstances of my life provided the perfect set of ingredients for them to unleash that weapon upon me with full force.
>
> Living in a small town for decades, being well-known in the community, wearing many different hats so to speak, I was what they referred to as a "community leader." So, when I did this "forbidden" thing upon releasing my video, I started to become intimately familiar with ritual defamation, something I had never heard of before.
>
> Now I am an "expert" on it. In a way, it is quite entertaining and laughable, except that it has such serious consequences, the main one being the control of people's behavior. That is the ultimate objective: to control the people by controlling their thinking and behavior.

While many praised her video upon its initial release, expressing admiration for her courage and honesty, many more attacked her, slandering her with lies, personal insults, and even threats. Many of her former friends, colleagues, and acquaintances were shocked and outraged after discovering the video, including many in her local community. In the book, Monika explained that long-time close friends "with whom I had shared precious times over the years, immediately terminated our friendship by email."

In his essay on ritual defamation, Wilcox explains that the key "method of attack in a ritual defamation is to assail the character of the victim, and never to offer more than a perfunctory challenge to the particular attitudes, opinions or beliefs expressed or implied," which perfectly describes Monika's experience. Almost no one was

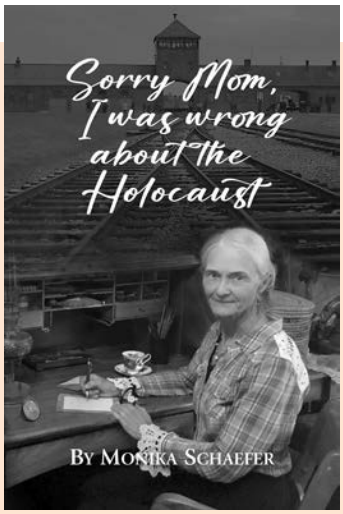

Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust

The Trials & Tribulations of the Schaefer Siblings

By Monika Schaefer

In the early 1950s, Otto Schaefer and Editha Schmilinsky emigrated from Germany to Canada. They met, fell in love, married and soon had children. I am one of those children. My mother and father were proud of their heritage, though they were told again and again they should not be. Germans were brutes, warmongers and responsible for "the Holocaust." We children were also taught this in school. It was reiterated in every movie or TV program we saw. I wholeheartedly believed that our people were responsible for the greatest crimes in history. I said to my mother, "Why didn't you, your friends, your folk, your family, why didn't you do something to stop these bad things from happening? Stop Hitler and stop these death camps? You should have done something! You must have known!" My mother told me she didn't know. She added that nobody knew. They only learned about it afterwards. By the time I understood the nature of the post-war "re-education" program, my parents had passed away. I wrote a cathartic posthumous letter and made a short video entitled *Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust*, as my research had definitively proven to my satisfaction that the real story about World War II, Adolf Hitler and the events we now know as "the Holocaust" did not match what we were taught in school. That video went viral and triggered a surreal odyssey that ended up with my brother Alfred and I spending years in German prisons for our thoughts and words. This book recounts that saga.

Softcover, 304 pages, #955, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box, 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

interested in engaging in an honest debate or dialogue with her regarding her political and historical views. Rather, hysterical condemnation, outrage, slanders, and threats characterized the response from many in her community and on social media platforms across Canada.

Monika explained to this writer that her biggest takeaway from the experience overall is that the masses' "lack of substance on the subject matter proves that you are right."

"They attack personally on every level, rather than contest your views," she continued. "The ferociousness of the attack combined with their unwillingness to debate or even talk about the subject itself, proves it is 100% about social control. Not only is it a form of 'punishment' for having gone against the orthodox narrative, but it is an extremely effective method of dissuading anyone else from publicly advocating for you or for your viewpoints, even if some people quietly support you. Those people are afraid to show any support at all, lest they also be attacked."

All of this only serves to reinforce "the notion that you are a lone nutcase," Monika stated. "That in turn becomes a reinforcement of the orthodox narrative. Round and round it goes, this amplification and perpetuation of the officially sanctioned narrative."

She offered advice to others who may experience ritual defamation for challenging societal taboos:

> Stand up tall, and I mean this literally. Face people with a smile and with confidence. It takes energy, but you will be well rewarded for this. Know in your heart that their behavior proves you right; know also that you have many friends—perhaps just not locally or vocally.

GREEN PARTY ACTIVISM

Yet another important aspect of Monika's book is the detailing of her background and experience in the environmental activist movement, including her active participation in the Green Party of Canada and career working as a park warden in Canada's National Parks.

"Like so many others, my role in the environmental movement came out of a desire to protect what I loved—nature," Monika told this writer. "But also like so many others, I did not understand that the environmental movement has been co-opted by organized Jewry as a tool to bring about their communist one-world government."

In an interview, she highlighted in particular the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development, commonly known as the Earth Summit, held in Rio De Janeiro in 1992. At the time, it was billed as the largest gathering of world leaders specifically tasked with pursuing economic development that would protect the environment.

> Monika remains convinced that progress is being made in our quest for historical truth.

"We were led to believe by the mainstream media that the gathering was an important step towards saving the environment," Monika explained. "Little did I know that Agenda 21, which was agreed upon and signed by 178 nations of the world at that conference, was basically a communist manifesto. Canadian Maurice Strong was the secretary general of that gathering, and he unashamedly advocated for the redistribution of wealth, population control, behavioral and social engineering and class warfare as means to 'save the environment,' a meaningless slogan and propaganda term used by the far-left fanatics operating under the guise of protecting the environment."

Monika also provides extensive coverage of her involvement with and ultimate disillusionment from the Green Party of Canada, an interesting experience to say the least. She described the Green Party as "the worst of all the parties, in that they are purely communist, but with nice-looking packaging."

"That is why I like to call it the Watermelon Party," Monika explained, which is also the title of one of the chapters in the book. "They are green on the outside, red on the inside."

PROGRESS BEING MADE

Monika remains convinced that progress is being made in our quest for historical truth and justice to prevail in our world. Many more people now understand the reality that the official "Holocaust" story is simply not true than even 10 or 20 years ago, Monika argued.

"We are living in historical times," she told this writer. "As Alfred says, it is a great time to be alive! He is right. We need all hands on deck now, as it is do-or-die time. This is not a spectator sport. If you are looking for a leader, you might just look in the mirror."

Monika has certainly played an important role in this massive worldwide "awakening," so to speak. Her video and now her book are useful tools in helping spread the Revisionist message, written and produced by one of the most genuine and honest activists this writer has come across.

Considering the outrageous persecution experienced by both Monika and Alfred, not to mention the truly absurd and unjust "legal proceedings" detailed in the book, the reader will no doubt experience shock and indignation. The overall story, however, is inspiring, uplifting, and rejuvenating, and will certainly help others learn the truth about our world and history.

"We are heading into tumultuous times, but the greater the number of people who wake up to what is really going on around them, the better we will come through these trying times," Monika concluded. ❖

NOTE: See the ad on page 53 of this issue to order your copy of Monika's new book.

Books from Historian Mike Walsh Rescued from the Memory Hole!

Life in the Reich: Hitler's Germany—1933–1945

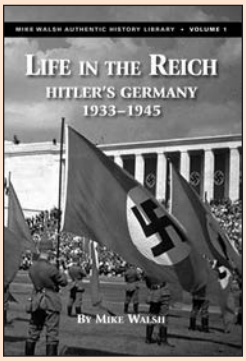

By Mike Walsh. The standard of living and quality of life in Hitler's Third Reich was far superior to elsewhere in the developed world. Ordinary German workers enjoyed a lifestyle previously reserved for the upper classes of the West. Hitler's Germany led the world in fashion, medicine, cinema, lifestyle, manufacturing, transport infrastructure, public facilities, cutting-edge science, healthcare and education. For good reason, the Germans were the cheeriest people on Earth. The claim that this was achieved through investment in militarism is absurd. Despite being war economies, the debt-ridden U.S. and European Union suffer the collapse of their infrastructure whilst their indebted populations live a hand-to-mouth existence. Prosperity in the Reich set an example that damns the hideous failures of the mutually supportive capitalist and communist systems. A taboo topic for media and palace publishers, *Life in the Reich* by Mike Walsh was removed by Amazon because it dared to show Hitler's Germany as it was and not as the propagandists would have us believe it was. Mainstream media and court publishers consider this a taboo topic because they don't want you to know in case you draw the right conclusions. Softcover, 120 pages, #960, **$18**.

Heroes Hang When Traitors Triumph: Martyrs of World War II

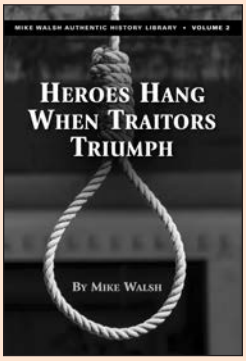

By Mike Walsh. Character assassination inevitably follows a defeat in war. Had peace terms with National Socialist Germany been equitable, it is likely that non-German figures since denigrated would be more accurately portrayed by modern media. Had Hitler's Germany defeated the forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, then one can presume London's Whitehall would be Adolf Hitler Esplanade whilst Hyde Park would have been renamed Lawrence of Arabia Park. Norway's monuments would celebrate Vidkun Quisling and the revered writer Knut Hamsun. Romania would pay tribute to Corneliu Codreanu whilst in Ireland, Britain and New York, instead of statues to Lenin, the name of Irish-American William Joyce might be affixed to great shopping malls. Few people hate these figures as they simply do not know them. *Hang when Traitors Triumph* gives a different perspective of such vilified foes. Its author reminds us that victors' propaganda turns saints into sinners. Here are the spin-free true stories of men who set examples of great courage and fortitude for the best reasons yet have had their reputations defiled by fake history. Softcover, 115 pages, #961, **$20**.

Adolf Hitler: My Last Testament—Let God Judge Me

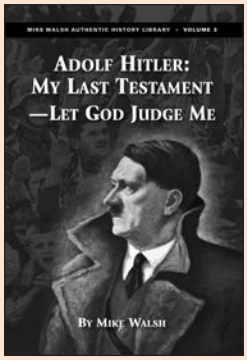

By Mike Walsh. Adolf Hitler said he was dumbfounded as "an enormous human dragon slowly uncoiled itself before me." The young laborer's description of a protest march calling for work and bread perhaps inspired Hitler to join the revolt against the oppression of the working class. Whatever challenges Germany faced, the highly decorated war veteran would not blame the Jews, for he had earlier remarked that anti-Semitism was repugnant. There is much that is enigmatic about this individual drawn from the great masses of humanity to become nearly as popular as any religious figure. No other leader in history has achieved more in uniting social classes across frontiers and inspiring those of various religions and races. So far, an estimated 750,000 book titles have been published on The Third Reich. Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is more widely read today than ever before. Yet, few books actually record the rise of the Third Reich in Adolf Hitler's own words. Drawn from his speeches and media interviews *My Last Testament* is Hitler's self-assessment, but it also includes personal observations about the Führer from many others as well. As such, it is an invaluable first-hand source of information for scholars of the period. Softcover, 195 pages, #962, **$25**.

ORDERING: Order these books from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. Add $5 S&H for one or two books. Add $10 S&H for all three. Outrageous international S&H forces us to add $32 per book for destinations outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

The Vatican, the Rothschilds, and Usury: A Paradox—Part 1

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

The Second Vatican Council's (1962-65) document *Nostra aetate* "officially" changed the relationship between Catholics and Jews where the Church was no longer obliged to evangelize (seek to convert) Jews, but to look on them as "elder brothers."[1] This change had been the result of increasing Jewish pressure on the Church's hierarchy to downplay the role of the Jews in Christ's crucifixion, shifting blame entirely to the Romans and to label the Gospel of St. John—who was an eyewitness of the deicide—as "anti-Semitic."[2]

Although not a strictly religious matter, long before Vatican II, the Church began to interact with Jews, with one of the most notable instances coming in the 19th century when the Vatican contracted with the House of Rothschild for loans. This surprised and scandalized many at the time since it went against centuries of papal condemnations of financial dealings with Jews and many other regulations governing interactions between Catholics and Jews.

The Vatican's deal with the Rothschilds came, in part, because of the destruction brought about by the French Revolution and the Napoleonic wars which saw the Church lose a tremendous amount of wealth and land. None of the property which was taken was returned during Napoleon's reign despite his restoration of much of the aristocracy's lands. The Vatican fared no better after the Congress of Vienna in 1815, despite that agreement being brokered by a supposed Catholic statesman, Klemens von Metternich. The confiscation of its wealth and property left the Church in dire financial straits. It thus turned to the Rothschilds.

MAYER AMSCHEL ROTHSCHILD
Founder of a banking dynasty.

By the latter half of the 19th century, the Church went beyond being a mere recipient of loans and began to invest in banks and established a number of its own in Italy which issued financial instruments. While usury no longer received ecclesiastical censure, which in effect vindicated those (including a number of saints) who argued against its prohibition, usury still rankled some churchmen and lay intellectuals at the time and into the 20th century. Although they tried to make exceptions to its practice and categorize whether a loan was "productive" or "unproductive," usury was still seen as a great social scourge.

What most have missed and what the Church has failed to condemn has been the rise and ultimate domination of central banking which institutionalized the insidious and immoral (counterfeiting) practice of fractional-reserve banking. The real culprit for reoccurring financial chaos, falling living standards, the proliferation and destructiveness of wars, the massive social engineering schemes conducted by governments, and the breakdown in traditional Christian values and morality has not been usury, but central banking which can create money and credit, almost limitless, out of thin air.

HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

What would become the infamous House of Rothschild began rather humbly in Frankfurt, Germany, with one of the earliest refences to the family in 1619. The Rothschilds were small-scale merchants and money changers, a necessity for businessmen —either Jew or Gentile—at the time to conduct trade as there were a number of currencies and monies in circulation.

The patriarch of the 19th century financial titan, whose sons would become so influential in European

Members of the Swiss Guard, protectors of the pope and Vatican, march past the Vatican Bank in Rome.

political affairs, was Mayer Amschel Rothschild, born in 1743. It was Mayer's connection with William IX, the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel and one of the richest princes in all of Europe, that provided the springboard for the dynasty that was to follow.[3] A considerable amount of William IX's wealth was accumulated by his father who supplied the British with mercenaries during the American Revolution.

Mayer worked in his father's mercantile enterprise where he concentrated in rare coins and money exchange. He took a post with the Jewish banking house of Oppenheim in Hanover furthering his experience in finance. In about 1760, he returned to Frankfurt to start his own firm.

Prior to his work with Oppenheim, Mayer studied for the rabbinate and, throughout his life, was a devoted follower of the blasphemous Talmud.[4]

A biographer of Mayer noted the following:

> At heart a scholar. … he lacked utterly the instinct for gain, the cupidity, the pugnacity and the flair of the salesman. A mild, kindly, rather shy man, he took "No" for an answer too readily, was prone to be upset by rebuffs, hated competition and ran away from a fight. He would have made an admirable rabbi and had he but had the connections he would have been a successful court Jew.[5]

A "court Jew" refers to courts and princes which employed Jews to conduct financial affairs such as the charging of interest and other financial transactions which were prohibited or frowned upon by Church authorities.

The recitation and praying of the Talmud was a daily duty for Mayer and his wife, Guetele. "Mayer would take down a tome of the Talmud, and while he hummed the sacred words she would sit beside him knitting and mending," the biographer noted.[6] Till his dying day, he remained a devoted Jew and his faith would accompany him to the next life:

> On the Day of Atonement (September 16, 1812) he insisted, despite the warnings of his physician and the solicitous objections of his family, on fasting the full twenty-four hours and on spending the entire day kneeling in prayer at the synagogue. … He was buried in the ancient Jewish cemetery, of his birthplace, aged sixty-eight years and seven months.[7]

While his sons would make the name Rothschild known throughout the world, it was their father who was the inspiration and set the stage for their incredible success:

> Mayer Amschel Rothschild had labored and striven and brought forth sons, and now the time had come for him to take permanent leave, but the firm of M.A. Rothschild

The Zionists

Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Delano Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous and honest book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, ***$18*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See form at the back of this issue to order or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase this and other great books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> & Sons was going forward. … A bare dozen years ago he had been a small tradesman and money-changer, with modest capital, credit and prospects. … No one knew better than he how much of this extraordinary growth was owing to his remarkable sons. Still, it was on his foundation they had built.[8]

While Mayer's sons were not as fervent about their religion as their father, the senior Rothchild's devotion to his faith had a significant impact on his sons' development and how they conducted themselves with the world at large. Despite pressure to convert to Christianity, which would make life in their financial dealings better for them, the brothers remained "resolutely Jewish" and "role models" in their adherence to the faith. Carl Rothschild, in response to hearing of the conversion of Hanover Jews wrote, "I am a Jew in the depths in my heart."[9]

Carl's opposition to conversion extended to intermarriage between Jews and Gentiles:

> I could marry the richest and most beautiful girl in Berlin; but I am not going to marry her for all the world because here in Berlin, if [one is] not converted [then] one has a converted brother or sister-in-law. … We have made our fortune as Jews and we want nothing to do with such people. … I prefer not to mix with the *meshumed* [converted] families.[10]

In all, Mayer had ten children, five daughters and five sons. Although he did not leave out his daughters or their husbands in his will, he did make it clear that only his sons could run the financial affairs of the company. Before he died, the sons had taken over the financial affairs of the business and relocated themselves in Europe's important cities:

- Amschel (Anselm) 1773-1855, named after father, head of Frankfurt banking house
- Salomon, 1774-1855, based in Vienna
- Nathan, 1777-1836, based in London
- Carl, 1788-1855, established banking house in Naples
- James, 1792-1868, based in France, secured first Vatican loan

The sons leveraged Mayer's connection with Prince William IX and began to make in-roads into the courts and financial markets of Europe. Their success began "in the first place to the financial genius of Nathan Mayer Rothschild, and secondly in large measure to the settlement of the five brothers in the European capitals, which enabled them to issue loans simultaneously."[11] Their banking establishments worked in unison with each other, and they adopted similar business practices:

> [T]heir determination never to deal with unsuccessful persons; their use of the surest information and the most reliable instruments; and prompt action after obtaining such information.[12]

Just as critical:

> They did not aim at excessive profits, nor did they put 'all their eggs in one basket;' they drew back in time if an enterprise was not promising, selling quickly, if necessary even at a loss, on the principle that the first loss is the best; and they were almost the first to make use of journalistic methods to arouse the interest of the public in their loans.[13]

Another key to their phenomenal growth, which their sympathetic biographers and historians of the family often gloss over, is that they kept a second set of books which the authorities, over the years, sought to discover but never could.[14] This, and their willingness to engage in risky business ventures such as circumventing Napoleon's draconian continental trade embargo, made the Rothschilds incredibly wealthy.

While they had a number of financial endeavors, "by lending to governments—or by speculating in existing government bonds—the Rothschilds made a very large part of their colossal fortune."[15] It has been estimated that "by the 1820s the Roth-

schilds were already the most important source of government loans for Britain, Prussia, Austria, Russia, France, and Naples."[16] The system they established between the brothers' banking houses became the framework for the modern international money and currency exchange order. The Rothschilds' banks were not separate entities, but, in effect, the first multinational bank with separate branches.

Instrumental in maintaining their dominant position in the government debt market, the Rothschilds cultivated close ties with heads of states, ministers, and officials which kept them informed of any policy changes, impending wars, military operations, or financial changes that might have either a positive or negative effect on bond valuations. And, as they became more influential, the Rothschilds were able to press for more liberal policies toward their fellow Jews.

James Rothschild, in a letter to his brother Nathan in 1831, said, "I am constantly consulted about everything" and "as he later claimed to Countess Nesselrode, he really did see the King [of France], his ministers and the principal ambassadors on an almost daily basis." Nathan, too, had access to important diplomats such as Talleyrand, Esterházy and Bülow.[17]

Besides the facilitation of public debt and the intimate relationships they maintained with governments, the Rothschilds also provided personal loans to a number of the key movers-and-shakers of European politics which further cemented their financial position. One of these was Metternich. He tacitly approved the lifting of restrictions on the Jews in Frankfurt from the urging of Amschel Rothschild. Because of this, the Austrian prince received a hefty loan from the brothers.[18]

Earlier, Metternich was instrumental in Salomon Rothschild of Vienna being awarded the hereditary title of *Freiherr* (Baron) by Emperor Francis II. The relationship between the banking family and the Austrian prince lasted throughout the latter's lifetime and was not one-sided. "So close did the Rothschilds feel to Metternich that in the letters the brothers wrote one another, they referred to him as 'uncle,'" notes one historian.[19]

While the Rothschilds' business acumen cannot be denied, it would probably never have been possible had it not been for the financial and political environment of the world in which they lived. Europe had exhausted itself after the French Revolution and the Napoleonic wars as a new political and monetary system was in the process of replacing the last vestiges of feudalism. The restored governments' taxing, spending and debt policies led to an increase in state power over society. Moreover, the various governments' reliance on debt and the rise of central banking led to reoccurring booms and busts, economic stagnation, rampant inflation, currency devaluations, collapse, and the debt financing of wars which are now part of the fabric of Western life. The Rothschilds, as Jews have done throughout their history, took advantage of the financial system of the day, exploiting crisis after crisis.[20]

It must also be remembered that not only the Rothschilds, but nearly all Jews had a "competitive advantage" over Gentiles in money and banking since Jews in many areas were prohibited from owning land outside the ghetto or entering the trades. They thus had to concentrate on other fields of endeavor. Since the prohibition on usury did not apply to the Jews, those seeking loans, mostly the aristocracy, contracted or employed Jews directly to conduct their financial transactions and could, thus, get around the usury ban. As Europe's agrarian economy gave way to industrialization and commercialization (ironically, because agriculture got more efficient), banking and finance took on greater emphasis.

ROTHSCHILD LOANS

Investigations of the Catholic Church by mainstream historians are, to say the least, largely negative. Since the Church is hierarchical and male dominated (by divine decree)

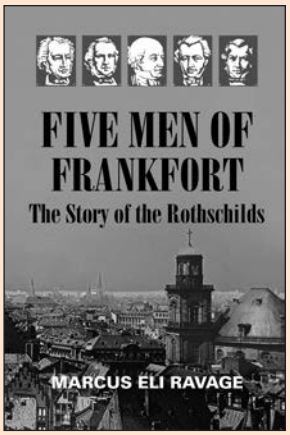

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

By Marcus Eli Ravage. This biography, written by a leading Jewish historian, pulls no punches in telling the true story of the banking dynasty, once known as the "financiers of nations." Cutting through all the myths, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna and Naples, to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia using their secret network. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including the Austrian, Prussian and Russian governments—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. The Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. This new edition has three appendices added that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. Softcover, 340 pages, #920, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Pope Gregory XVI, above, accepted the first Rothschild loan in 1832, shortly after entering the Vatican as pope the previous year. The Church's finances were in poor shape at the time, largely as a result of the Napoleonic wars.

its structure is the antithesis of the current democratic, egalitarian, and effeminate age.

Since WWII, it has also been taken to task for its supposed lack of diligence in the protection of Jews from the "genocidal" actions of Adolf Hitler's regime.[21] Popes, in particular, have incurred the wrath of criticism, especially those of the 19th century as they tried to defend doctrine from the rising tide of liberalism both inside and outside of the Church, which included loosening its policies toward the Jews.

The negative bias has spilled over into the financial field since the Church, in most analysts' eyes, was slow in coming around to the new money and banking practices of the 19th century. Such a viewpoint is only partially correct. While it eventually changed its position on usury, it was leery, as were some of its leading lay intellectuals of the time, to the growing power of central banks.

The devastation that ensued from the French Revolution and the wars that followed left the Church in a perilous condition financially. Yet, historians do not emphasis this enough and blame the Vatican's financial woes on antiquated accounting and financial practices. This backdrop must be kept in mind when the Vatican agreed to accept money from the Rothschilds.

In contrast to the official narrative on Catholic/Jewish relations, the facts often get in the way. While the Rothschilds complained of persecution of the Jews and their confinement to the ghetto, in one critical episode, the Church came to their aid. During Napoleon's reign, revolutionary forces sought to investigate the Rothschilds' finances. However, Archbishop Carl von Dalberg of Frankfurt alerted the brothers of the impending search and possible seizure which allowed them to hide their important paperwork and wealth and, thus, avoid confiscation and possible imprisonment.[22]

FIRST VATICAN LOAN

The first Rothschild loan to the Vatican came in 1832 during the Pontificate of Gregory XVI (1831-1846).[23] The loan was necessitated because of the Vatican's dismal financial condition which never recovered from the Napoleonic wars, the unfavorable terms set down by the Congress of Vienna, and its own chaotic accounting and budgetary practices. Worse, the revolution of 1830 and the ones which came in its wake included unrest in the Papal States which further drained the Vatican's treasury.

"[T]his was not helped," writes John Pollard, "by the political instability experienced by the Papal States in the Restoration period. As in many post-Napoleonic states in Europe after 1815, Italy, and especially the Papal States, saw the development of strong opposition to the system of restored, virtually absolute monarchy, which rulers had great difficulty keeping

under control, despite the generous use of censorship, secret police and prison sentences for political activities."[24]

The disturbances were the start of the eventual overthrow and capture of the Papal States and the establishment of a "republican" Italy in 1871. The philosophy which inspired the French revolutionaries was the same held by the 19th century Italian revolutionaries: anti-monarchial, anti-clerical, egalitarian, and democratic.

Two years before the loan was made, the previous pope, Pius VIII, issued *Datum in audientia* which abolished all ecclesiastical penalties for usury. This, no doubt, made it easier for Gregory XVI to contract with the Rothschilds. The last papal document concerning usury prior to *Datum in audientia* was Benedict XIV's encyclical *On Usury and Other Dishonest Profit*. While it condemned usury, it made exceptions for the charging on loans, as a number of previous documents had made. Its explanation of what represented legitimate profit, however, left a number of churchmen confused.

Prior to contracting with the Rothschilds, the Vatican sought out loans from other financial outlets, but found no interest since most of the lenders were concerned about the Vatican's chaotic bookkeeping and budgetary practices. It must be remembered that some of the popes in the Middle Ages acquired loans from Jewish lenders since the Jews were not under any legal restrictions in lending as were Christians.

The loan ($40,000) was negotiated by James de Rothschild of the Paris banking house. James would become the "papal banker" and, "until 1859, was the chief financial support and agent of the Papacy."[25]

After the loan was secured, Pope Gregory XVI awarded Carl Rothschild (head of the Naples branch) the ribbon and star of the newly created order of St. George and Carl was allowed to kiss the pope's hand rather than his feet as was customary. The pope's action "led to much malicious mur-

WILLIAM IX
Rothschild springboard.

muring about a pope putting himself in the debt of a Jew" among some of the faithful.[26]

An Austrian commentator, Baron Kübeck, blasted the pope for his action:

> His Holiness receives a member of the House of Rothschild, and with heavenly forbearance the representative of Jesus Christ on earth decorates a descendant of the people that allowed Christ to be put to death, with the ribbon and star of a newly founded order of St. George, and in return allows his hand instead of his foot to be kissed. And still Rothschild refuses to become a Christian.[27]

The loan was made in the hope that the pope would lift restrictions on the Jews in the Papal States. The campaign to get concessions from the popes by the banking family continued throughout the 19th century and culminated with the liberation of the Jews with the liquidation of the Papal States.

To be continued. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. A growing number of Catholics believe Vatican II to be an "Anti-council" whose documents contain all sorts of heresies. Many also consider the popes since the Council as "illegitimate" since they all adhere to and promote its teachings.
2. De Poncins, Leon. *Judaism and the Vatican: An Attempt at Spiritual Subversion*. Trans. by Timothy Tindal-Robertson, Palmdale, CA: Christian Book Club of America, 1967. Reprinted 1999.
3. See the full entry of "Rothschild" on JewishEncyclopedia.com.
4. Ravage, Marcus Eli. *Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds*. Ostara Publications, 2019.
5. Ibid., p. 20.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid., pp. 123-124.
8. Ibid., pp. 124-125.
9. Ferguson, Niall. *The House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets, Vol. 1*. New York: Penguin Books, 1998, p. 166.
10. Ibid., pp. 166-167.
11. See the full entry of "Rothschild" on JewishEncyclopedia.com.
12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
14. Ravage, *op. cit.*, p. 88.
15. Ferguson, *op. cit.*, p. 3.
16. Kertzer, David I. *The Popes Against the Jews: The Vatican's Role in the Rise of Modern Anti-Semitism*. New York: Vintage Books, p. 80.
17. Ferguson, *op. cit.*, p. 236.
18. Ibid., p. 158.
19. Kertzer, *op. cit.*, p. 80.
20. A more recent example was the plundering of Russia by Jewish oligarchs after the collapse of the Soviet Union in the 1990s.
21. Gerald Posner's, *God's Bankers: A History of Money and Power at the Vatican*, New York: Simon & Schuster Paperbacks, 2015 and Kertzer, *The Popes Against the Jews*, are just two examples.
22. Ravage, *op. cit.*, pp. 87-88.
23. Kertzer, *op. cit.*, p. 80.
24. Pollard, John F. *Money and the Rise of the Modern Papacy: Financing the Vatican, 1850-1950*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005, p. 26.
25. Ibid.
26. Kertzer, *op. cit.*, p. 80.
27. Ferguson, *op. cit.*, p. 204.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. Patrick has written many articles over the years for TBR. To find out more, check the back of each November/December issue of TBR for a full author and subject index. This essay is dedicated to Thomas De Vio, Cardinal Cajetan (1469-1534).

Did Russian Scientists Discover A Lost City in the Eastern Atlantic?

Soviet submariners may have inadvertently discovered 'Atlantis'

By Frank Joseph

Fifty-three years ago, steel leviathans silently stalked each other with nuclear-warhead torpedoes in the dark depths of the North Atlantic Ocean. More than once, their near miss encounters almost transformed the Cold War into a hot one. Unofficial accusations of submarines on both sides deliberately sunk with all hands on board are still debated, more than five decades later.

Into this fearsome arena and uncertain time stealthily cruised the *Moskovsky Universitet*, ostensibly a research ship, as her scholarly name was meant to suggest. But the name was part of her deception. Only 178 feet long and capable of just 11.2 knots (12.9 mph), the seven-year-old former commercial vessel wallowed awkwardly in the sea swells in the autumn of 1970. Nearest landfall was 265 miles away at Portugal's Cape St. Vincent, Europe's westernmost tip. Africa lay 342 miles to the southeast, and the Rock of Gibraltar stood another 31 miles due east. To the 41 men aboard, the waters they entered seemed excessively remote.

Their purpose, according to Russian officials, "was to study the sandbanks in the shallow waters of the Mediterranean Sea and of the Atlantic Ocean not far from northwest Africa. On board the ship, as part of the team, were geologists and [marine] biologists. The origin, structure and [animal] population of the sandbanks, the peaks of underwater mountains and of the shallows comprised the main scientific interest of the specialists."[2]

Oceanographer Vladimir Ivanovitch Marakuyev was the first scientist aboard the *Moskovsky Universitet* to recognize ancient cultural ruins at the Ampère Seamount.

But their "scientific interest" disguised covert operations. Among the "specialists" deep inside the 922-ton Soviet Academy of Sciences' vessel were Red Navy personnel operating state-of-the-art detection instruments for monitoring America's underwater fleet. They suspected that a strategically located, flat-topped, sunken mountain offered natural opportunities for the installation of an enemy submarine base: the guyot's uppermost portions were less than 200 feet beneath the surface of the water (a guyot is an underwater volcanic mountain with a flat top). Soviet officials had been alerted to the site's possible military significance the previous decade, when the RV *Vema* from New York's Lamont Geological Observatory had been observed prowling the vicinity.

Electronic scanning by *Moskovsky Universitet* radio engineers picked up no transmissions associated with the Ampère Seamount. However, side-scan sonar did reveal possible construction features there, so a submersible "still camera" with directional capabilities went over the side.

A report in *Znanie-Sila* ("Knowledge is Power"), a Soviet-era magazine, told how "lighting equipment and special cameras were lowered to a depth of three and a half meters above the bottom [of the seamount's summit]. After which the lights were switched on, and a series of photographs were taken using a simple, automatic device," with each series taking roughly an hour to complete.[3]

The resulting several hundred

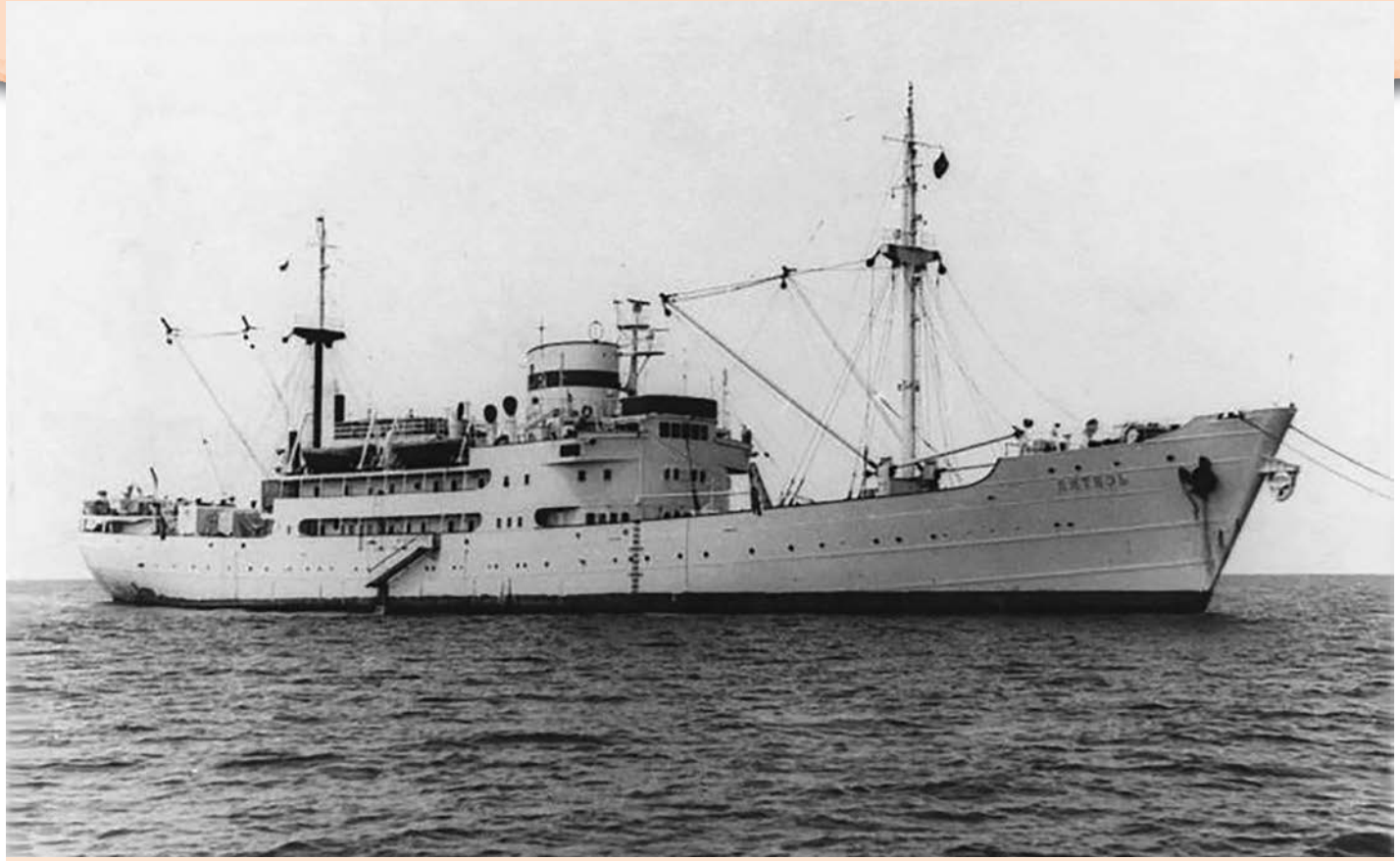

After her accidental discovery of an archaeological site beneath the surface of the Atlantic Ocean, in 1970, the Soviet "research" vessel *Moskovsky Universitet* was renamed the *Vityaz*.

images were assembled into a comprehensive panorama of the sub-surface mountaintop by a specialist in underwater photography from the USSR Institute of Oceanography, Vladimir Ivanovitch Marakuyev.

"While still on the expedition, when I had developed the photographs and made the first prints," he said, "I realized that I never had seen anything like this before. The Institute of Oceanography of the USSR has a huge archive of underwater photographs that have been taken on countless expeditions over many years in all parts of the world's oceans. We also have copies of many thousands of photographs taken by our American colleagues. Nowhere have I seen anything so close to traces of the life and activity of man in places which could once have been dry land."[4]

Marakuyev was referring to a sunken stonewall of cut and fitted blocks mostly covered by weeds and mud, part of its top sections protruding five feet above the silt layer. Comparative analysis determined that the unobscured section was "slightly longer" and 30 inches wide.

Dr. Alexander Gorodnitsky, the world-class Russian geologist who identified prehistoric, man-made structures in the eastern Atlantic Ocean.

"On the first photograph," observed Alexander Nesterenko, director of the Fleet Department of the Institute of Oceanography, "we can see this wall on the left side of the photograph. Stone blocks on the upper edge of the mass are clearly visible. Taking into account the foreshortening of the photograph and the height of the wall, it is curious to examine more closely the strip of vertical masonry. Although the lens was pointing almost vertically downward, areas of masonry can be seen quite clearly. One can count five such areas, and, if one takes into account the deformation of scale caused by the nearness of the lens to the object, one may suggest that the masonry blocks of the wall are about 29.5 inches. The masonry

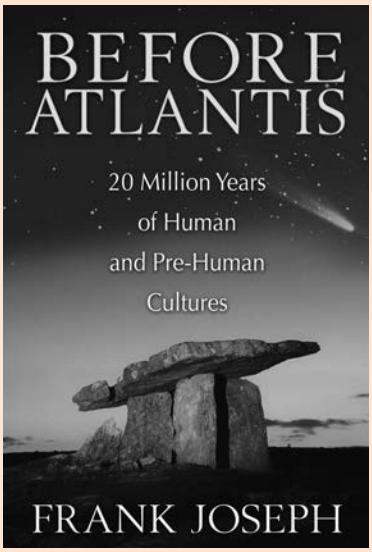

Before Atlantis

20 Million Years of Human and Pre-Human Cultures

Exploring emerging and suppressed evidence from archaeology, anthropology and biology, Frank Joseph challenges conventional theories of evolution, the age of humanity, the origins of civilization and the purpose of megaliths around the world. He reveals 20-million-year-old quartzite tools discovered in the remains of extinct fauna and other evidence of ancient pre-human cultures from which we are not descended. He traces the genesis of modern human civilization to Indonesia and the central Pacific 75,000 years ago, launched by a catastrophic volcanic eruption that abruptly reduced humanity from 2 million to a few thousand individuals worldwide. Examining the profound similarities of megaliths around the world, the author explains how these precisely placed monuments were built by spiritual and technologically sophisticated Neolithic builders—a transoceanic civilization nearly destroyed by global cataclysm. Softcover, 336 pages, #907, *$20* minus 10% plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4. You may also order online at TBR Bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

blocks are clearly visible on both sides of the wall. Seaweed is visible on all the photographs, thick, reddish brown in color."[5]

"Specialists who've looked at it," added Andrei Aksyonov, deputy director of the Institute of Oceanography at the Soviet Academy of Sciences, "say it's a typical wall from antiquity."[6]

Other photographs revealed broad, smooth pavement-like areas, plus the tops of regularly spaced stone steps suggesting a grand staircase.

"On an area over which lava has flowed can be seen something that appears to descend by three steps," Aksyonov noted. "If one counts the upper and barely visible lower edges, in all we can see five steps. They are broken down, of course, and overgrown with glass-like sponges."

He stated that the structures "once stood on the surface of land, above sea level. The catastrophic earthquake in Lisbon, in 1755, caused a tidal wave and a flood that left part of the city forever beneath the sea. Something similar may have happened to an island of which the Ampère Seamount would be the submarine remnant."[7]

After repeated testing of the *Moskovsky Universitet*'s camera equipment and consultations with earth-scientists back in Russia, Marakuyev confirmed that imagery of the apparently man-made structures resulted from neither film nor instrument anomalies or malfunctions. The unusual targets were also not natural, geologic formations mistaken for artificial features.

Dr. Sofia Stepanovna Barinova, from the Soviet Academy of Sciences' Institute of Biology, cited the immense mantle of silt that overlays the ruins like an obscuring cloak, concealing virtually every trace of physical evidence. A constant deposition of decomposed microorganic materials has been continuously descending on the ruins, not for centuries, but millennia, piling up sediment of unmeasured thickness. Accordingly, Marakuyev's photographs revealed only a tiny fraction of their uppermost portions. Beneath Ampère's vast blanket of ooze could hide an entire city. But Russian interest in the sunken mountain had not gone unnoticed.

After this author recounted the *Moskovsky Universitet*'s strange voyage during an October 1999 lecture at the Association for Research and Enlightenment, in Virginia Beach, Virginia, my wife, Laura, was approached by a member of the audience. The man, who appeared to be in his late fifties, earnestly confided in her that he personally verified the underwater structures described in my presentation.

He told her that, at the time, he was aboard a U.S. Navy submarine on patrol in the mid-Atlantic, when orders were received to proceed immediately to the Ampère Seamount and determine the intentions of an unidentified Soviet vessel lingering there. The Soviets were so engrossed in their discovery, they were taken by surprise and caught with their lights on, probing the muddy summit of the sunken mountain. Although approached in international waters, the *Moskovsky Universitet* abruptly hoisted camera cables and anchor, then fled way with neither recognition signal nor a transmitted word of explanation.

The Americans did not pursue her but turned their attention to whatever it was the Russians were so busily doing when interrupted. In short order, they found the same stone wall, staircase, plaza, and other man-made features Marakuyev documented, including "obviously man-made roads or boulevards," as the U.S. Navy submariner described them to Laura. His commanding officer announced to ship's company that discussing these unexpected finds with anyone, unless questioned by superiors, was prohibited under a security oath each man swore following enlistment.

After the anonymous veteran of these events shared his memories with Laura, he disappeared. I never met him. Whether or not he was to be believed, the Soviets thought enough of their sub-surface photographs to launch a second Mount

Ampère expedition.

"On the 27th of March 1979," reporter Craig R. Whitney told readers of *The New York Times*, "the Soviet vessel *Vityaz* was found at the delta of the Portuguese river Tago. During the same night, journalists from all over the country and abroad would listen to Dr. [Victor] Ascenov's scientific announcements regarding the results of their research in the Atlantic. After the necessary introduction to the journalists, the Soviet oceanologist announced some peculiar results regarding their research in the Atlantic Ocean," specifically, the Ampère Seamount.

"After extensive research and based on the measurements of our scientific equipment," Dr. Ascenov was quoted as saying, "we have identified possible ruins of a submerged city. We clearly identified destroyed walls and gigantic stairs. And although all these items are covered with loads of marine plants, we managed to take clear photographs of the area. The photos show symmetrical stone constructions, staircases, and other remains. All this material will be sent to Moscow for further analysis."[8]

The Soviet Academy of Sciences launched an undisclosed number of follow-up expeditions into the Eastern Atlantic during the early 1980s—perhaps one during each sailing season every year since the initial discovery in 1970—but nothing more of their results was made public after 1979 until the mid-1980s. The final, officially known undertakings of their kind were described by a last, living survivor, Dr. Alexander Moiseevich Gorodnitsky, who chaired the laboratory of marine geophysics at Leningrad's Arctic Geology Research Institute.

"In 1984 and 1986," he told *Pravda* magazine, "our expedition was working on the slopes of Mount Ampère, when we found very strange constructions at the depth of only 328 feet. They looked like rooms and walls. I went under the water [in a mini submarine] to see that myself, made some sketches. Other geologists drew altars or walls. That was what

Russian Photographers Capture Enigmatic Underwater Features

Most of the Russians' several hundred, deep-water prints from their several research expeditions to the Ampère Seamount were lost in the frenzy of government document destruction sparked by the Chernobyl Incident. These photographs made of the site by the *Moskovsky Universitet* were published by the Soviet era science journal *Znanie-Sila*.

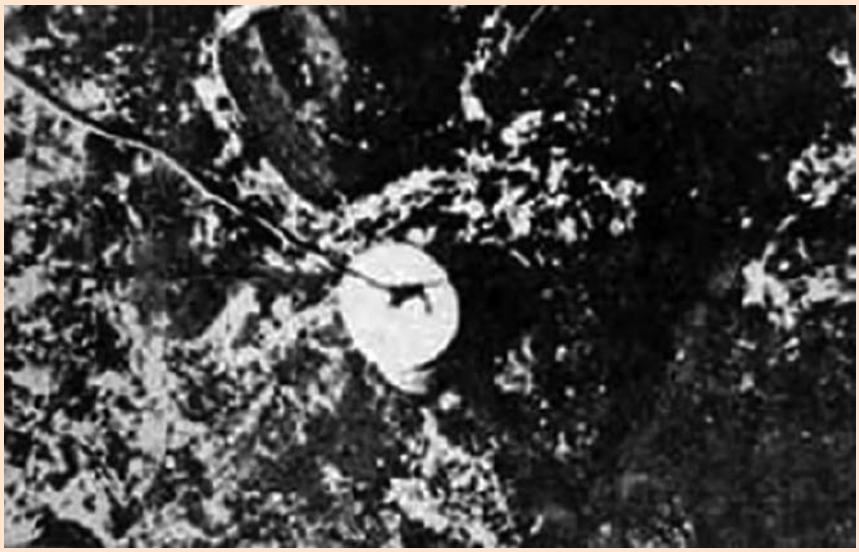

In top photograph, center, a *Moskovsky Universitet* bottom-sampler rests 300 feet beneath the surface of the Atlantic Ocean at the Mt. Ampère site. Above it, to the left, an oval figure belongs to a manmade stone foundation. Another artificial foundation, this one rectangular, appears lower left in the above photo.

Expedition Sketches Show Manmade Underwater Features

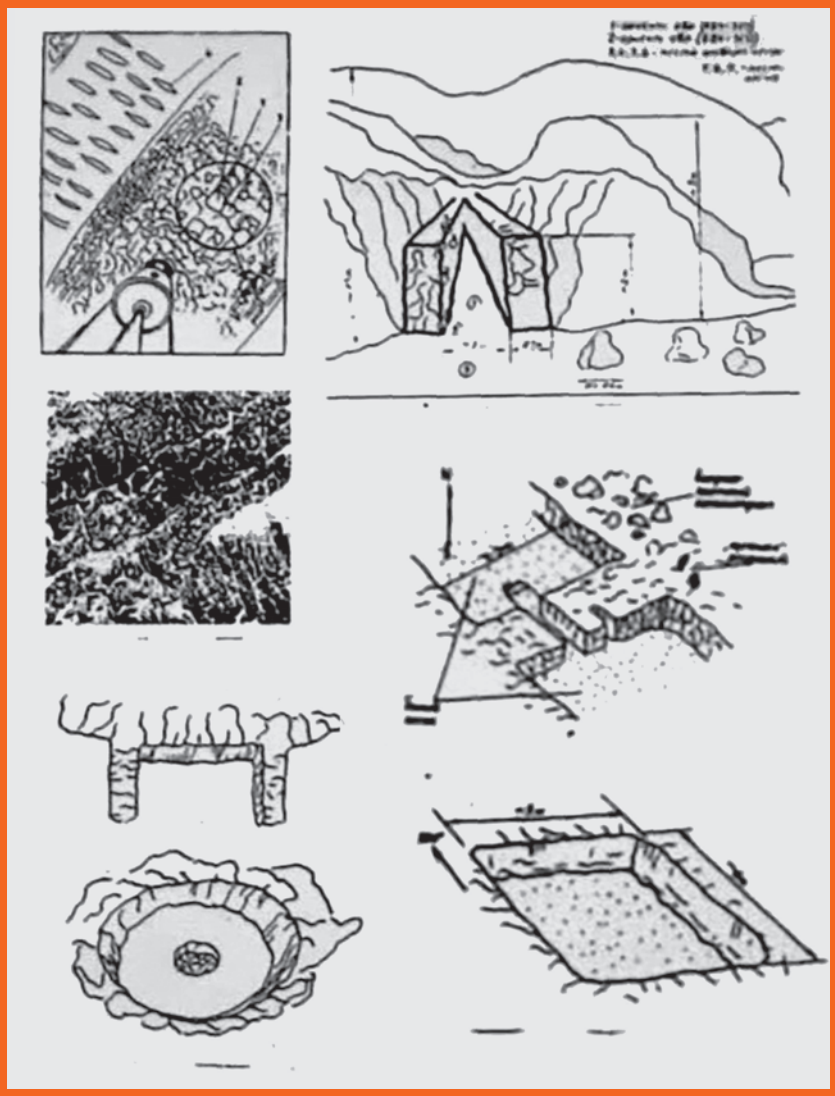

Top left, a line-drawing of the building foundations photographed on page 65. Top right, Dr. Alexander Gorodnitsky's first-hand rendering of the double wall he observed during his mini-submarine dive to the Ampère Seamount. Either wall barely holds back a hardened lava flow from some ancient volcanic eruption. Beneath, square foundations connected by a narrow walk-way. Bottom-left, circular pit with small cone at the center of its shallow, sunken floor. Bottom-right, another depressed feature, this one rectangular. Both suggest ceremonial structures, perhaps ritual pools for spiritual purification as practiced by other ancient high cultures, particularly in Dynastic Egypt and the Indus Valley.

they had seen. We could not take any photographs at that time [why, Gorodnitsky did not explain]. At first, it seemed to me that those rooms and walls had been created by nature, but the rooms were equal in size."[9]

In September 1985, his colleagues aboard another research vessel, the *Academician Boris Petrov*, retrieved a large, carved block from 14,764 feet—984 feet above the base of Ampère.

"The marble artifact's sides were smoothened," *Pravda* reported. "Its color was yellowish. Its schema betrayed artificial origin. The Soviet scientists mentioned that it was definitely man-made. By chemical analysis they produced paleo-chronological results, showing that this piece of marble was lying at the bottom of the ocean for thousands of years."[10]

The much shallower depths at which Dr. Gorodnitsky observed Ampère's sunken "rooms" were revealing, because sea levels hovered around 325 feet until the end of the last "ice age," or glacial epoch. Approximately 11,700 years ago, the seamount was a sizeable island towering between 300 to 350 feet above the ocean, when the structures he saw would have been, appropriately enough, on dry land near the shore—beach-front residences.

Like his colleagues, he was shocked by official termination of all on-going and future research at Ampère before the close of their 1985 expedition season. Director Aksyonov had peremptorily declared that re-examination of the photographic surveys proved that the seamount's features were entirely natural, and no similar investigations would be government sponsored. He refused to disclose any alleged counter evidence and was the only scientist who reversed his long-held stance that the underwater features were artificial.

Inexplicable as Professor Aksyonov's *volte-face* seemed at first, its origins were less scientific than political. His abrupt termination of Ampère research was issued just days after the worst nuclear power plant accident

in history, when Chernobyl exploded on April 26, 1986. 31 people were killed outright, another 340 died from radiation-induced cancer and leukemia, while hundreds of thousands more across Russia and Europe suffered horrible aftereffects and premature death.

The international reputation of Soviet science was irrevocably damaged, and all academics in Russia were ordered by Kremlin officials to step out of the public spotlight until the disaster sufficiently receded into the past for them to re-emerge. In just five years, however, the USSR collapsed, caused at least in part by Chernobyl.

During the ensuing exposure of mass-murder, wholesale incarceration, corruption and incompetence that typified the Communist tyranny for the previous 74 years, a veritable feeding frenzy of document destruction consumed post-Soviet society. Disempowered government officials and bureaucrats strove frantically to obliterate all trace of their complicity in the deposed regime.

With President Boris Yeltsin's investigative attorneys aggressively tracking down former career-criminal politicians, whole file libraries were shredded or incinerated to cover one's tracks. There was no time for carefully distinguishing between incriminating and innocuous written records, and, in the general fury to escape detection and prosecution, all archives of original reports, papers, films, photographs and artifacts—including the marble block salvaged by the *Academician Boris Petrov* that was accumulated over nine years in the Eastern Atlantic—were lost. Since then, researchers at the Moscow-based Russian Society for Studying the Problems of Atlantis have been painstakingly piecing together what scraps from their fellow countrymen's late 20th-century discovery they can find.

But is Mount Ampère really the most credible candidate for Plato's lost civilization they claim? Named after French mathematician, physicist and father of electrodynamics, André-Marie Ampère (1775–1836), it is one of nine inactive volcanoes forming the Horseshoe Seamounts, "serrated like a crown," in the words of German oceanographer Jörn Hatzky, and matches Plato's description of Atlantis as a large island (*nesos* in the original Greek, not a "continent"), ringed with high mountains, "outside the Pillars of Heracles," today's Straits of Gibraltar.

"These seamounts," Hatzky explains, "are part of the Azores-Gibraltar structure, which marks the boundary between two major tectonic plates: the Eurasian and the African. The submarine volcanism which formed the Horseshoe Seamounts belongs to the sea floor spread area of the Mid-Atlantic Ridge."[12]

> Is Mount Ampère really the most credible candidate for Plato's lost civilization?

As such, Mount Ampère is subject to irregular bouts of subsidence brought about by the seismic instability of the fault line on which it sits. These caving episodes have combined over the last 117 centuries with glacial melt and consequent sea level rise at the end of the last ice age to reduce Ampère from a sizeable island, whose base diameter of 31 miles exceeds the size of Switzerland's Mont Blanc massif (the highest mountain in the Alps and Western Europe, rising 15,774 feet above sea level), to a shallow guyot. Its geologically recent existence as dry territory has been etched into the sunken mountain's flanks by surviving traces of wind erosion additionally underscored at various levels by large deposits of beach sand, usually the result of coastal wave action.

If Ampère was still standing as an island 3,000 to 5,000 years ago, sail time to the European continent would have averaged just 33 hours—under two days—and another day to Africa. Bronze Age ships cruised between six and 10 knots—between seven and 11.5 mph—granting them ready access to their allied kingdoms in Iberia and today's Morocco. Combined, these and previous considerations cited above tend to identify the underwater mountain as the most likely location for Atlantis. But further confirmation is necessary before any ultimate determination can be made.

"All you would have to do," advised Aksyonov, "is take a ship with the right equipment to the Ampère Seamount, go down 200 feet, find the stones and bring them up to see if they are manmade or not."[13]

ENDNOTES:

1. "Did the Russians Find Atlantis?" is an expanded, updated revision of the original text published in the March/April 2016 issue (No. 116) of *Atlantis Rising* magazine.
2. Gorodnitsky, Dr. Alexander Moiseevich. Personal email correspondence with the author. May 23, 2009.
3. Mezhuev, Boris V. "New Atlantis, Castalia, the Abbey of Thélème." Russian Studies in Philosophy, 59:6, pp. 501-518.
4. Joseph, Frank. *The Atlantis Encyclopedia*. NJ: New Page Books, 2005.
5. Mezhuev, *op. cit.*
6. Berlitz, Charles. *Atlantis: The Eighth Continent*. NY: Fawcett, 1985.
7. Mezhuev, *op. cit.*
8. Whitney, Craig. "Soviet Scientist Says Ocean Site May Be Atlantis." *The New York Times*, August 1, 1970.
9. Ramovitch, Maria. "Archaeological finds in the Eastern Atlantic Ocean." *Pravda*, January 12, 1977.
10. Gorodnitsky, *op. cit.*
11. Joseph, Frank. *Atlantis and Other Lost Worlds*. UK: Arcturus Books, 2007.
12. Hatzky, Jörn. "Physiography of the Ampère Seamount in the Horseshoe Seamount chain off Gibraltar." Germany: Alfred Wegener Institute, Helmholtz Centre for Polar and Marine Research, www.doi.org, 2005.
13. Whitney, *op.cit.*

Frank Joseph is the prolific author of dozens of books on ancient and modern history. He is the author of *Mussolini's War*, volumes 1 and 2 available from TBR as well as multiple other books sold by TBR Book Club.

Children's Book Offers Euro-Folk Inspiring 'Story of Our People'

If we are going to counter "woke" brainwashing, we need to teach our kids their real history—before it's too late.

By Rémi Tremblay

One does not study history solely for one's own knowledge. Japanese author Ykio Mishima used to say that, "Thought without action is unbearable for me," meaning that knowledge must serve a purpose. Knowledge only matters when it impacts the world—otherwise it is totally sterile and "knowledge for the sake of knowledge" is as unfruitful as someone who will physically train all his life for a marathon but will never cross the starting line.

History shapes one's worldview, and it is why that field was primarily targeted by those who deny us the right to live peacefully with our own. By distorting history, our oppressors and failed leaders have managed to render ineffective our collective cultural immune system.

The "woke" offensive of the last few years, which includes such vivid examples as the ongoing removal and destruction of statues, memorials, monuments and other public displays of White European leaders and figures as well as the outright assault on critical thinking and reasoning, has been the climax of a movement started decades earlier.

Nationalists do take an interest in history, and, after political essays, it is probably the field in which we witness the most numerous book production. Every year, countless books are published in several languages by dissident publishing houses, dealing with subjects that are extremely diverse and controversial, from prehistory to contemporary history.

However, the vast majority of those books mainly target educated adults. This global strategy, even though well-intentioned, is self-limiting. If we are to change our people's mindset, we must widen our appeal and make professional and catchy books that will be read by today's youth—tomorrow's leaders.

In France, the Nouvelle Librairie (the New Bookstore) has recently offered a book that does just that: transmit an unbiased version of history to French-speaking children. In English, very few initiatives were taken in this sense, and it is the reason why *The Story of Our People*, published by The White People's Press, a "non-political and family-friendly online and print publisher," according to its website, is such an important book.

Dedicating a page of a history magazine to a children's book may seem to lack seriousness, but as a matter of fact, it may be the most important book published in 2022. In fact, it is to children what *The March of the Titans* is to adults: an all-encompassing history of our people, without the encyclopedic approach of Arthur's Kemp masterpiece.

Children's literature can be tricky. It is not only a matter of using simple sentences. The author needs to think at the level of children in order to carefully pick the knowledge that can be grasped—the fundamentals—in a way that the children will not only understand but also connect to. Facts are rarely remembered and only a global message is acquired. When it comes to youth books, the wrapping is as important as the content. Good will does not suffice here: children are a demanding audience.

The Story of Our People is not a propaganda piece, but a way to reconnect with our longest memory. Our story is "the greatest story ever told" but will inevitably fall in the dustbin of history if we fail to teach it. A five-minute conversation with any high school student suffices to prove that there are huge shortcomings in the ways our youth are being taught history.

It must first be emphasized that author Paul Marlais has not singled out a particular European people but has addressed the big "us": we, the European people in our entirety. Thus, *The Story of Our People* is seen as a collective development, punctuated by fratricidal "brother wars," but more importantly threatened by common foreign foes, against which unity is the only possible shield.

The most important message of this book must be quoted directly:

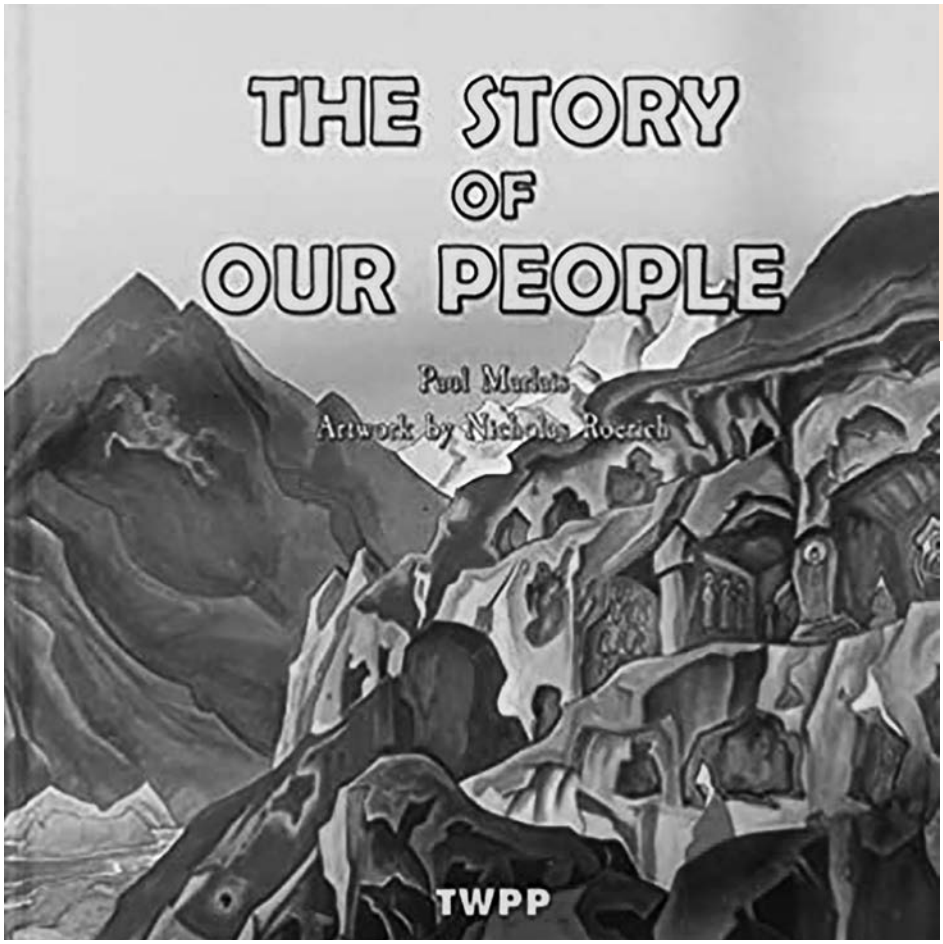

The Story of Our People is available from The White People's Press for $30. To order, email orders@whitepeoplepress.com or visit their growing website at WhitePeoplePress.com. While there, check out the other pro-White books they offer.

> No, we are not born out of nowhere. Man is not a self-made creature erupting from nowhere, but the son of an unbroken chain of generations. Just like animals acquire traits over centuries, so do humans, but unfortunately modern Western man, with his self-hating education system, has been self-conditioning himself against his natural instincts and the lessons history has taught him.

This is what Marlais focuses on. He does not try to overload the readers' brains with factual information that will be read and immediately forgotten, but emphasizes the values that need to be nurtured, putting the focus on the qualities that made the White European people and their descendants in the Americas, Africa, Australia and other parts of the world great—a knowledge and understanding of history that can safeguard our collective future.

What about the artwork? In a book intended for children, illustrations are a primary concern; appealing images will catch the child's attention and will ensure a positive reading experience. If the child is not engaged by the artwork, he will not even bother reading the book. The packaging is as important as the content itself.

Instead of asking a contemporary artist to give life to his text, Marlais used the paintings of Nicholas Roerich. Roerich (1874-1947) was a Russian Symbolist painter, writer, archaeologist, theosophist, philosopher and Nobel prize nominee. He was inspired by the mystical, religious nature of Russian Symbolism. Symbolist painters tried to paint old subjects in a new way, revealing to the viewer something "unexpected."

The bold colors in the Roerich art chosen for this volume remind one of the palette of Paul Gaugin and immediately appeal to children. And, though the landscapes and backgrounds in many of his artworks could be characterized as Fauvist, the faces and intricate clothing of the subjects of his portraits and historical figures are rendered in near photographic reality.

For the most part, Roerich's work revolved around the history of Indo-Europeans and their quest and evolution since their departure from Central Asia. Parents who read along with their offspring will be charmed by the calm beauty of the paintings.

Concerned about Vladimir Lenin's ruthlessness and the fate of Russian cultural objects and artworks, Roerich left Russia and lived in exile after the 1917 Revolution.

All in all, this album is a beautiful piece of art that should be put in every school library, on everyone's gift list, and appear prominently on every bookshelf in the Western world.

If there is one book to be read this year, one book to be bought, one book to be promoted, surely it is *The Story of Our People*. It is a seed to be planted for tomorrow's renewal. ❖

ENDNOTE:

**The Story of Our People* is available from The White People's Press. Visit their website at www.WhitePeoplePress.com for more details.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

HITLER VS. PUTIN

Both Adolf Hitler and Vladimir Putin both claim/claimed to be Christians. They both opposed perversions like the homosexual "woke" agenda. They both saved their economies by removing wealthy Jewish oligarch bankers. They both opposed the Jewish Communist international political world order in favor of nationalism. They both came to the rescue of their fellow countrymen who were suffering from ongoing and relentless genocide. They both made the same mistake of trusting Western nations that are controlled by alien interests, and sought alliances with them, only to be attacked by them as a result. They both sought peace with the West, but were forced into war. That's my take.

Roy Toll
Oregon

IN FOR A PENNY

One item the Western media has assiduously avoided is what would be the consequences of a defeat of the United States and NATO in their proxy war against Putin's Russia. This topic can no longer be avoided. Hitherto, Russia has only occupied the ethnic Russian majority districts of the Donbass region. That was all that Putin was interested in: protecting the ethnic Russians living in Ukraine who, before Russia invaded, were the victims of merciless artillery shelling, resulting in thousands of Ukrainian Russians being killed or injured by paramilitary organizations such as the neo-Nazi Azov Battalion, and who were the objects of official state institutional ethnic discrimination. For example, the Russian language was banned from being taught in public schools in Ukraine. In short, ethnic Russians were official second-class citizens in Ukraine. Not only that, at the very beginning of December 2022, Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky banned the Ukrainian Orthodox Church and had priests arrested for not being enthusiastic enough in supporting the Ukrainian war effort. Apparently, dissent is no longer permitted in Zelensky's Ukraine. Zelensky has also consolidated all television stations so that they are all under Ukrainian government control, he has shut down dissident Ukranian newspapers, and he has harassed and arrested opposition native Ukrainian politicians who have run afoul of Zelensky's insane dictates.

There is no free speech in Ukraine unless you sing fawning praise to Zelensky and his uncompromising warmongering policies. Then and only then are you permitted to speak publicly in Zelensky's Ukraine. (Needless to say, the Western media is acutely blameworthy for not covering—nay, for deliberately shielding from the Western public—this angle concerning the monopolistic domestic Ukrainian media under Zelensky.)

Vaughn Klingenberg
Via email

[This is but a small section of a much longer letter on Ukraine and Russia. To contact the author—who would be happy to send you the entire essay—please email him at Vaughn_kl@msn.com.—Ed.]

THE ROTHSCHILD CABAL

It's time all the Ukraine war "truth-tellers" out there drop the canard that "the United States" is instigating the war and mayhem in that region. U.S. leaders have nothing to say about it. All must realize that the United States is owned and run by the Rothschild cabal out of its City of London. Every last prostitute at the top of U.S. authority is owned lock, stock and barrel by the Rothschild cabal. That also goes for both political parties. It's time everyone admits the truth and says it out loud.

Note also that the tens of billions in American "military aid" to Ukraine, which was allegedly to be used to fight Russia, was cash that Ukraine did not use to fight Russia, but, instead, invested into Bankman-Fried's crypto scam FTX and sent back to the Democrat Party so they could win the 2022 mid-terms.

Tony Snow
Arkansas

SUPER-HUMAN TASK

You have many good letters to the editor in your magazine. God bless you. Trying to keep people informed and happy at the same time is a super-human task. Tony Snow always has great letters.

Then there is Petros Strategos, who always defends Masonry. He asks for solid proof that Masonry is evil. I think he should go to primary sources and read what Jewry and the Talmud say. There are many Jewish writers that can shed light on the true nature of Masonry. Several include Bela Kun, Hans Kadmi Cohen, Paul Sokolowsky and Samuel Schwartz, to name but a few.

On another note, in response to a letter from a Mr. G.B. Willstadt, with the headline "Mad for Vlad," I would like to point out that NATO cannot complete its planned "Great Reset" without Russia, China and, yes, even Hungary, as well, being under the globalist boot.

What strikes me is how Russia has been handling Ukraine, unlike the way the United States invades nations. When the U.S. went into Iraq, it bombed the Iraqis 24/7 for six straight days, cutting off medical supplies, food, electricity, water etc.

Russia, on the other hand, has been pretty discreet in its checkmate of Ukraine. They don't need any more of the hatred that was created

by Lenin and Stalin when they were in power and tortured, starved and imprisoned millions of people.

Russia's slow return to Christianity is proving that the Fatima message is coming true.

What is going to be interesting to see is how the former satellite countries of the Soviet Union are going to handle the Ukraine situation. If some of them break with NATO, the New World Order will be handed a serious setback.

As usual, the neo-cons and the so-called "religious right" are siding with the globalists.

Thomas Lang
Wisconsin

A POETIC PRAYER

Now I sit me down in school, where praying is against the rule, for this great nation under God finds mention of him very odd. If scripture now the class recites, it violates the Bill of Rights. And anytime my head I bow, it is a federal matter now.

Our hair can be purple, orange or green. That's no offense, it's a freedom scene. The law is specific. The law is precise, but prayers spoken aloud are a serious vice, for praying in a public hall might offend someone with no faith at all. In silence we must meditate. God's name is prohibited by the state.

We're allowed to cuss and dress like freaks, and pierce our noses, tongues and cheeks. They've outlawed guns, but first the Bible. To quote God's book makes me liable.

We can elect a pregnant senior queen, and the unwed daddy the senior king.

It's inappropriate to teach right from wrong; we're taught such judgments do not belong.

We can get our condoms and birth controls, study witchcraft, vampires and totem poles, but the Ten Commandments are not allowed. No word of God must reach this crowd.

It's scary here, I must confess. When chaos reigns, schools are a mess.

So, Lord, this silent plea I make: Should I be shot, my soul please take! Amen.

Forrest Marquez
Louisiana

AN EXCELLENT ISSUE

The November/December 2022 edition of The Barnes Review was excellent. Beginning with the editorial "Peace on Earth: Is It Even Possible?" to every article inside, it was filled with fascinating and useful information. My favorite articles were: "The Great Reset: What Is It?" by Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. Good stuff, I just wish the article were longer and more detailed.

Another great article was "Corruption at the Bureau: It's Really Nothing New" by Pat Shannan. A good article and one of my favorite authors. Are we going to see book two of *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*? Book one is amazing! American Free Press Bookstore sells Volume I. I also found "The True Origins of the Modern for-Profit Medical Industry" by Karl Haemers to be loaded with important and well-documented information.

Then there was "Fr. Denis Fahey on Catholicism, Judaism & Anti-Semitism" by Antonius J. Patrick. Fantastic, must-read information, a lot of which I was unaware of.

These were my favorites articles, but the whole magazine was good. Even the letters to the editor, which I always read. Great work!

As for the question posed at the very beginning of the magazine: "Is peace on Earth even possible?," I sincerely hope so, but I have some serious doubts.

Mike Mains
Via email

LOVED ARTICLE ON FBI

A friend of mine just recently gave me a copy of TBR's November/December issue. All of the articles were eye-opening, but the one that really got my undivided attention was one written by Mr. Pat Shannan about the corruption at the FBI since its founding. This is a must-read for everyone concerned about the innerworkings of our federal "servants" and how we, as a people, have been duped and lied to by the very people that we have put our trust in.

Joe McDaniel
Alabama

A NATION OF IMMIGRANTS

The phrase "a nation of immigrants" has become the unofficial slogan of the United States, even though it is a lie. Ethnic Europeans fought racially based genocidal wars of conquest in North America for more than 250 years. From Capt. John Smith's landing at Virginia in 1607 through Wounded Knee in 1890, there has been racial warfare in America. When an ethnic group is killed en masse because of its race, and their lands are seized by their killers, that is not immigration. By definition, that is conquest.

Of course, there has been immigration to North America—the largest in history—but the United States needed European settlers to tame the vast lands purchased from other European powers and won by a long series of "Indian wars."

To claim that this need for settlers means that the United States is a land of immigrants is to ignore our birth as British colonies that had to fight tooth and nail for every inch of land they came to own. Countless thousands died in the conquest of our continent.

J.J. Bland
California

Send Us Your Letters and Your Emails!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

Rescued from the Memory Hole!

New & banned books from TBR & Ostara Publishing

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy on the Eve of the National Revolution

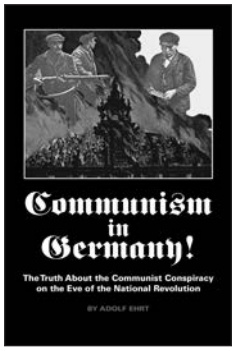

BANNED! By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to post-war propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how the far left and their socialist party allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion, and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was the left's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the Nazis to develop their self-defense units, the Brownshirts—who are nowadays quite falsely portrayed as the aggressors. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was very far advanced. Arms had been stockpiled in secret underground armories in the Communist Party headquarters. Bombings, assassinations, and a planned list of murders and street violence were already underway when the Reichstag arson—also now commonly falsely attributed to the Nazis—took place as part of their plan to create a Soviet Germany. A fully documented and fascinating study of an important period in history which definitively exposes the lies of postwar propagandists. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, $20.

Behind Communism: 1917–2020

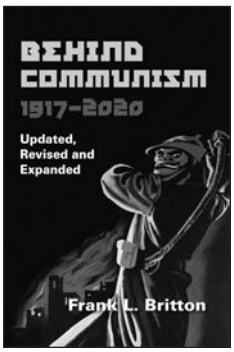

BANNED! This new, updated, revised and expanded edition, 1917–2020, was compiled by the Frank L. Britton Memorial Committee from the original 1952 book. This work has now been expanded into a 264-page epic which details the origins of Communism and its present-day legacy across the world. Without any question, this is the most comprehensive overview of the Jewish roots of Communism ever written and deals with that ideology as it developed in Europe, and then spread across the world. The original book only dealt with the creation of the Soviet Union and touched upon the Jewish role in Communism in the United States. This new edition has been updated to include postwar Communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China. New additions to the 2021 edition include the British government's official parliamentary "White Paper on Bolshevism," which explicitly named Jews as being behind the Communist Revolution; the world-famous *National Geographic* magazine's report on the Jewish nature of Bolshevism; the headquarters of the Jewish-Communist *Daily Forward* newspaper in New York City, complete with marble friezes of Marx, Engels, Lasalle and Liebknecht, all Jewish Communist revolutionaries; and new sections on AIPAC, Jonathan Pollard's return to Israel, the USS *Liberty*, Jewish control of the pornography industry; former CIA director George Tenet's admission that the Jewish "neoconservatives" in the Bush administration framed him for the fake "WMD in Iraq intelligence," and much more. Softcover, 258 pages, #632, $25.

Crimes Discreetly Veiled: Seven Lies of the WWII Era Exposed

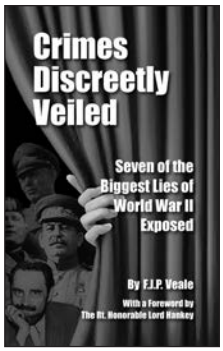

NEW! By F.J.P. Veale. With a Foreword by The Rt. Honorable Lord Hankey. This brand-new edition of the classic work deals comprehensively with seven of the most enduring and appalling lies created by the Allies during and after World War II. The first lie is that of the image of "Uncle Joe" Stalin—who was transformed from an "evil Communist dictator" into "a fighter for freedom" when the Soviet Union was invaded by Nazi Germany. The second lie deals with the massacre at Katyn—where the Communist secret police murdered over 21,000 Polish officers and intelligentsia in cold blood. The third lie deals with what the controlled media and establishment historians still maintain was Benito Mussolini's "execution." In fact, as the author clearly shows, this was no execution, but a blatant murder carried out to cover up the theft of millions in state gold and reserves by Communist partisans. The fourth lie deals with the largely suppressed activities of one of France's greatest mass murderers—Doctor Marcel Petiot. His killing spree—more than 60 people—was undiscovered for years because mysterious disappearances resulting from the flood of murders committed by the Communist "resistance" were so commonplace. The fifth lie deals with what is known as the "Marzabotto Massacre" in Italy. It is claimed that this incident was a mass murder carried out by a German unit in late 1944 against an innocent village of Italian civilians. The sixth lie deals with the arrest and imprisonment of the German commander of the garrison at the French city of Brest in Brittany, Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke. The seventh lie deals with the case of Grand Adm. Eric Raeder and his imprisonment in Spandau Prison on the charge of "waging aggressive war" for arranging the invasion of Norway in 1940. This incredible work of historical revelations

has been suppressed ever since it first appeared in 1958. This edition has been completely reset and updated with numerous footnotes to bring the reader up to date with the events and personalities mentioned therein. The new edition also contains all four original maps and 36 new and unusual illustrations. Softcover, 304 pages, #965, $27.50.

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

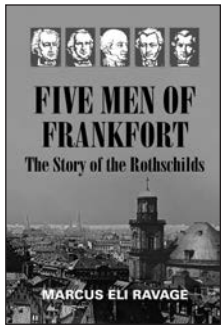

BANNED! By Marcus Eli Ravage. Cutting through all the myth and exaggeration surrounding the Rothschilds, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna, and Naples—to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. The first important Rothschild customer was the Elector of Hannover, who entrusted his fortune to the Rothschilds as he fled Napoleon's army. This fortune was then used by the London-based Rothschild Bank to profitably invest in British bonds—and so began the Rothschild ascent into the world of international finance. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including Austria, Prussia, and Russia—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. Eventually, the Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. Although this book ends its narrative at the beginning of the 19th century, this new edition has three new appendices that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. These appendices reveal in an astonishing amount of detail how this Jewish family from Frankfort ended up loaning money to governments on five continents. Softcover, 340 pages, #920, $30.

Germany and the Jewish Question

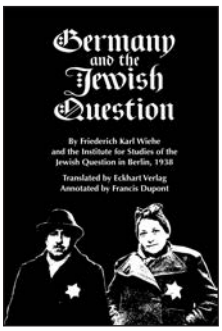

NEW! By Friederich Karl Wiehe. Translated by Eckhart Verlag. Annotated by Francis Dupont. First published by the Institute for the Study of the Jewish Question in Berlin in 1938, this book became the standard work which set out to explain the policies of National Socialist Germany to the outside world. Starting with the time of the first anti-Jewish riots in Alexandria to the Age of Enlightenment, this work shows how host nations have attempted to welcome and assimilate Jewish immigrants—but that these attempts have always ended in failure. It then moves on to a discussion of Jewish influence in Germany, starting with a detailed breakdown of Jewish numbers and areas of concentration with the 1871–1919 borders of Germany. In seven sections it explains how Jews: Dominated the German economy; were considered the most financially corrupt element in pre-1933 Germany; dominated the far left, socialist and revolutionary parties, ran the militant movements, and were behind the numerous armed attempts to create a Soviet Germany; controlled the mainstream political parties during the interwar years; controlled the press in Germany; dominated German culture (publishing, film and stage); dominated the underworld of sexual degeneracy that characterized the "Weimar" years, and made up the lion's share of organized criminality in Weimar Germany. Finally, this book tries to make the case that a Jewish homeland is necessary—but not in Palestine, which this work presciently predicts will never be a secure Jewish state because it will cause too much trouble with the Arabs.This new edition contains 158 annotations and 38 illustrations which bring the reader completely up-to-date with all major personages and events mentioned in this work. Softcover, 120 pages, #966, $12.

Germany Must Perish!

BANNED! By Theodore Kaufman. This March 1941 book—written by a New York Jewish-German émigré—caused a storm in Germany and America with its open advocacy of the physical extermination of all Germans and Germany itself. This was to be achieved through a process of mass sterilization and the physical dismemberment of that country. Arguing that Nazism was in fact just another expression of militant Germanism, the author said that the Germans would never change and the only way to end the ongoing struggle was to end Germany and the German people. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the American president, Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels used the book to help encourage Germans to fight to the last. Ironically, significant sections of Kaufman's book, despite being dismissed as the work of a loner, came true. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their land following the end of the war, and their deportation became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. Softcover, 97 pages, #640, $10.

See more new and banned books on the following pages! Order using the form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

More books from TBR & Ostara Publishing

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World: The Full Original Text from 1938

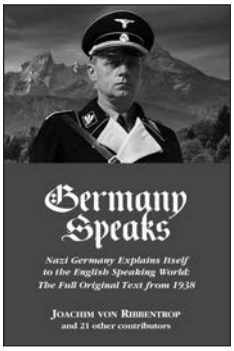

BANNED! In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of WWII, the German foreign office launched a campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The highpoint of this campaign was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors included Joachim von Ribbentrop, Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp, and 14 other notables. The first part deals with the foremost political issues: the state structure, population growth, race, the Jews, the judicial system, women's rights, the educational system, and the role of propaganda. This section includes a detailed account of the eugenic measures adopted by the state to prevent the spread of inheritable diseases and to boost marriage and childbirth rates. The second part explains the Reich's economic system, its agrarian, social, labor and welfare policies. The third part details the organization of day-to-day life in the Third Reich: sports, culture, entertainment, and a fascinating exposition of the motoring industry and autobahn construction program. The final part discusses Germany's foreign policy, and includes world economics, colonies, trade, the world press, politics, and, finally, a plea for lasting peace between Germany and Britain in particular. Softcover, 253 pages, #724, $25.

Heredity: The Cause of Racial Differences in Intelligence

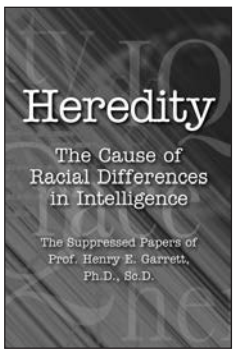

NEW! Prof. Henry Garrett was one of America's most prolific and well-known writers on psychology and racial differences for the first 60 years of the 20th century—but is now, thanks to the almost complete censorship of the science of IQ and the study of its relationship to race, almost unknown to the U.S. public. His contributions were, however, immense: He laid the basis for what became the most significant counter to the Franz Boas school of anthropology, which claimed that all racial differences were environmental and not hereditary. Prof. Garrett's status in the academic world—and his impeccably anti-Nazi credentials—made it very difficult for the congenital liars of the mass media to smear him in their usual fashion, and they were unable to silence him in most of the leading academic journals of his day. As a result, the only way in which they could effectively silence his voice was to blanket ban his work after his death. This is the reason why his works have, until now, been completely suppressed and had, until this new edition, vanished as if they had never existed. Fortunately, the publisher has acquired copies of Prof. Garrett's most significant writings, and they are combined in this work to ensure that they are once again made available for those who seek the truth about race, intelligence, and its implications for society and civilization. This volume contains Prof. Garrett's most important papers dealing with IQ, hereditary, history (and the falsification thereof), biology, and sociology. Softcover, 109 pages, #967, $10.

A History of Rhodesia Compiled from Official Sources

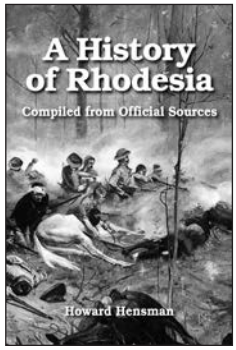

NEW! By Howard Hensman. This is the earliest history of the British colony of Rhodesia, written only eight years after the first White settlement and based on exclusive access to the files of Cecil John Rhodes's British South Africa Company. This book became the benchmark for all other works dealing with the founding of Rhodesia. It is more than the exciting history of the Pioneer Column: It details the tumultuous events of the Matabele Wars, the last stand of Allan Wilson, Rhodes's personal intervention to the Matabele to halt the fighting, and much more. Written by one of Britain's leading war correspondents, *A History of Rhodesia* is a book of its time: unashamedly jingoistic, pro-Empire, anti-Boer and anti-Matabele, it provides a remarkable insight into the personalities and mindset of the builders of the British Empire. Softcover, 267 pages, #968, $25.

Hitler Speaks on the Jews: Selected Speeches and Writings of Adolf Hitler, 1919–1945

NEW! Compiled and translated by Frank Diepp. What did Hitler really say about the Jews? In his own words? Adolf Hitler has become one of the world's most recognized anti-Semites in history. Barely a day goes by without his name being mentioned in the controlled media, more than sixty years after his death. Books continue to be produced about Hitler and the Third Reich—by the thousand—year after year, and as the heap of works mount up, hysterical exaggeration and distortions have become the norm. This is particularly so with the issue of Jews and anti-Semitism. The controlled media continues to insist on the most ludicrous, far-fetched reasons for Hitlerian anti-Semitism—from allegations of Jewish ancestry, the medical treatment accorded his mother, to irrational fears or other psychological babble. This book cuts through the lies and propaganda about

National Socialist anti-Semitism by going directly to the source: Adolf Hitler himself. To achieve this task, the compiler combed through hundreds of Hitler's speeches and his major writing, dating from 1919 to April 1945. The end result of this labor is the production, without commentary, in Hitler's own words, why he was an anti-Semite. Apart from the expected topics—the press, finance, and politics, all of which Hitler argued were under Jewish control—the subjects addressed include deeper issues which explain the Jewish presence in Europe, their influence upon society, culture, and art—and race.This is a riveting read from beginning to end, and is vital for anyone seeking a real understanding of the Hitler phenomena. Softcover, 145 pages, #969, $15.

The Homosexual Threat to Civilization: A Speech by Heinrich Himmler

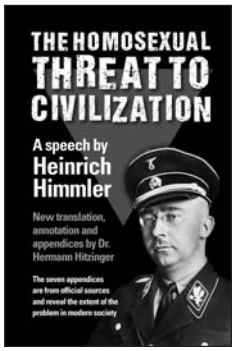

NEW! Now updated with seven shocking appendices. Here is a 1938 speech by SS-Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler dealing with homosexuality and its long-term implications for society, reproduction rates, criminality, and history. Starting with a review of the extent of homosexuality in Germany before 1933, Himmler discusses how the SS dealt with internal cases of homosexuality—and how the ancient Germans dealt with it. Himmler points out that one of the drivers of homosexuality is the masculinization of women's organizations, which reduces the differences between males and females, something which, he says, the NSDAP is guilty of. He identifies other seed-beds for homosexuality as being the failure to treat women with equal respect, and misogynistic attitudes within society, both of which encourage the formation of all-male organizations. Newly translated, fully annotated, and with seven new appendices outlining the problem of homosexuality in modern society. The appendices frankly and honestly discuss homosexuality and its connection to a 40% rise in sexually transmitted diseases; how homosexuals are 11 times more likely to be pedophiles; the fact that homosexuals, lesbians, and bisexuals are three times more likely to be mentally ill; why real experts consider "transgenderism" to be a mental illness; and why suicide rates among homosexuals are six times higher than normal. New translation, annotation, and appendices provided by Dr. Hermann Hitzinger. Softcover, 54 pages, #970, $7.50.

See more new and banned books on the following pages! Order using the form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

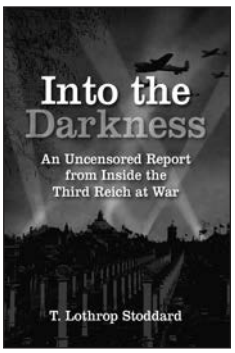

A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an Allied bombing campaign. T. Lothrop Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt of first encountering this total blackout. *Into the Darkness* was the product of an assignment by the North American Newspaper Alliance in which Stoddard was tasked with reporting on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Stoddard was granted personal interviews with Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Frick, Walther Darré, Eugen Fischer, Fritz Lenz, Hans F.K. Günther, and many other Nazi leaders. His interview with Hitler provided the only English-language description of the German leader to appear in print. In addition, Stoddard was allowed to attend a German eugenics court. Among the many other insights in this unique book: The tribulations of German civilians at war; real attitude of Germans to the war; German Labor Front, Winter Help, Hitler Youth and women in the Reich; economic policies; and treatment of Jews in Germany; and more. For writing this book he was "canceled." This edition has been reset with new illustrations. Softcover, 228 pages, #745, $22.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

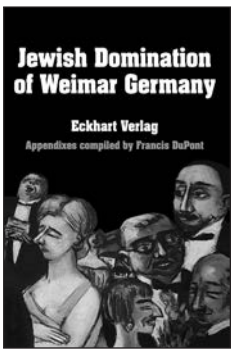

BANNED! By Eckhart Verlag. This is the Nazi government's first English-language explanation of the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communism and political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which the author alleged was Jewish in origin. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations, and benefits from a series of appendixes by Francis Dupont recounting the scary parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day U.S.A. Softcover, 93 pages, #670, $12.

Even more banned books from TBR & Ostara!

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

BANNED! By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged, and officially authorized English translation ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" editions (Stalag being a contraction of the German word Stammlager, POW camp) because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with any other heavily edited, abridged and ultimately unauthorized editions. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words which Hitler never actually used in the original). Softcover, 606 pages, #675, $40.

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

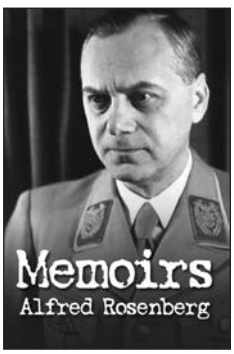

BANNED! Here are the sensational memoirs of Alfred Rosenberg, the Third Reich's leading ideologue, minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories, and author of the *Myth of the Twentieth Century.* Written while in prison at Nuremberg, these memoirs contain a no-holds barred overview of his political life, from the time of his earliest involvement in the NSDAP, right up to the Nuremberg Trials. Here the reader will find astonishing revelations on the Jewish Communist Revolution in Munich; the spirit behind National Socialism; how the Storm Troopers were organized in response to Communist violence; Christianity and National Socialism; the reason for Rosenberg's exclusion from Hitler's first cabinet; racial respect; a prediction of the racial dissolution of America; the euthanasia program; Oswald Mosley's mistake; the Strasser brothers; Himmler's Ahnenerbe; Röhm; Axmann and the Alpine Redoubt; the artistic side of Hitler; art and architecture; why the author believed Hitler had rejected Christianity; Hitler's Russia mistake; Rosenberg's attempts to stem anti-Slavic attitudes; and Rosenberg's political testament, in which he outlined how a future democratic, National Socialist state should be constructed. This new edition contains over 200 explanatory footnotes and is fully indexed. Softcover, 244 pages, #707, $25.

Might is Right

NEW! By Ragnar Redbeard. Here is the full unedited version. This book, once described as "surely one of the most incendiary works ever to be published anywhere" is a no-holds-barred philosophical venture into the meaning of the Jewish origins of Christianity, of nature over nurture, might over morals, of power over weakness, the right of the strongest to rule, the survival of the fittest and the belief that the world is governed by force, not by religious or moral creeds. It is a book which, even a century after its first publication, still stirs huge debate. The reader is likely to be staggered, shake his or her head in agreement, be dumfounded or laugh out loud—even in anguish—from page to page. It is a call to man's primeval instinct of survival, of struggle and of the power of life over death. Even the great epics of antiquity are glorifications of inequality: inequality of mind; inequality of birth, of courage, of condition. Annotated, with a new introduction. Softcover, 199 pages, #971, $20.

The Myth of the Twentieth Century

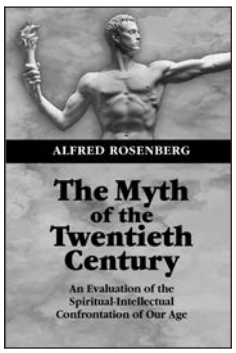

BANNED! Regarded as the second most important book to come out of Nazi Germany, Alfred Rosenberg's *Der Mythus des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts* ("The Myth of the Twentieth Century") is a philosophical and political map outlining the ideological background to the Nazi Party and maps out how that party viewed society, other races, religion, art, aesthetics and the structure of the state. The "Mythus" to which Rosenberg refers is to the concept of blood, which "unchains the racial world-revolution." Rosenberg's depiction of the world racial situation and the demand for racially homogenous states as the only method to preserve individual world cultures is fascinating. It is likely that he was hanged at Nuremberg because of this book. Softcover, 6 x 9, 463 pages, #417, $35.

The Nameless War

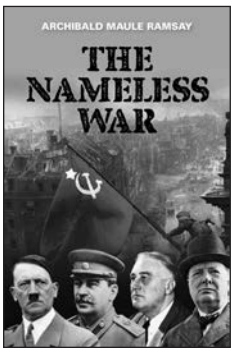

NEW! By Archibald Maule Ramsay. A dramatic historical work that exposes the behind-the-scenes Jewish lobby in Britain which forced that country into war in 1939 against Nazi Germany, written by a leading Member of Parliament for the British Conservative Party and confidant of then Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. The author—imprisoned without trial by the Churchill government for opposing the war—starts with an overview of the Jewish lobby's involvement in revolutionary activity in Britain, France and Germany, and then moves on to discuss the Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933. Ramsay also reveals many behind-the-scenes details about how the build-up to the war was engineered, the Churchill government's use of the systematic mass bombing of civilians as a means of spreading terror, and of the backdoor machinations to bring the United States into the war. Ramsay then discusses his own detention under the infamous "Regulation 18B" and its aftereffects. There has long been an unofficial ban on books dealing with what Ramsay called "The Nameless War," the conflict which has been waged from behind the political scenes for centuries, which is still being waged and of which very few are aware. This book is the result of the personal experiences of this public figure who, in the course of duty, discovered firsthand the existence of a centuries old conspiracy against Britain, Europe—and, fact, the whole of Christendom. *The Nameless War* reveals an unsuspected link between the major revolutions in Europe—from King Charles I to the abortive attempt against Spain in 1936. One source of inspiration, design and funding is shown to be common in all of them. These revolutions and the world war of 1939 are seen to be integral parts of one and the same master plan. Softcover, 196 pages, #972, $20.

The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization and Other Selected Writings

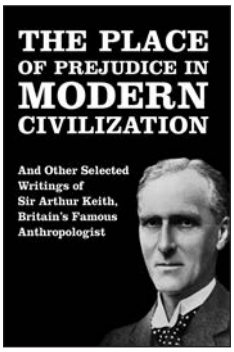

NEW! Scottish born Sir Arthur Keith was Britain's most famous anthropologist. A president of the Royal Society and president of the Royal Anthropological Institute, Sir Arthur was knighted for his services to the academic world in 1921. Collected here are six of his most important works which summarize his studies and conclusions on the evolutionary pressures which shaped the origin of races, the differentiation between racial types, and the unique position of Jews within the world's racial framework. The six writings contained in this collection are: "The Place of Prejudice in Modern Civilization"; "On Certain Factors Concerned in the Evolution of Human Races"; "Nationality and Race from an Anthropologist's Point of View"; "The Peoples and Races of Europe"; "The Jews as a Nation and as a Race"; and "Anti-Semitism and Zionism." The section on Zionism, written in 1947, predicts that the Zionist colonization of Palestine would result in a "long and bloody war" between Arabs and Jews. Softcover, 171 pages, #973, $17.

Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB of South Africa

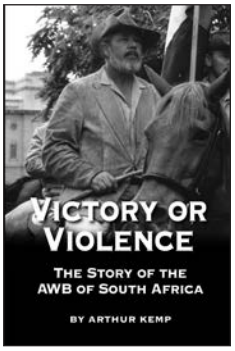

BANNED! The Afrikaner Weerstandbeweging (AWB) and its leader Eugene Terre'Blanche have become famous worldwide as the face of militant Afrikaner nationalism. This is the true story of the origins of that movement, its ideology, activity, membership—and, finally, its dramatic activities, which included the most violent and far-reaching terrorism and sabotage campaign in South African history. So serious was the AWB's campaign of violent resistance against impending African National Congress (ANC) rule, that the then-government was forced to declare a state of emergency in many parts of the country as AWB sabotage squads targeted power networks, railway lines, ANC and National Party offices—and more—in a wave of attacks that made all of the ANC's previous efforts at "armed resistance" pale into insignificance. In this book, historian Arthur Kemp details the early founding of the AWB, the backgrounds of its leading characters, the increasing militancy that accompanied the then-government's political reform program, the development of the movement's ideological basis, and, finally, the turn to violent resistance as the program to hand over control of the country to the ANC accelerated. No understanding of South Africa's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account of hard-line Afrikaner resistance to the end of White rule. This 2021 edition contains three new chapters and 153 rare and exclusive illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 376 pages, #612, $34.

Ordering

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Banned books from TBR & Ostara Publishing

The Way Life Should Be?

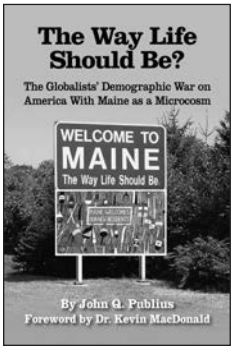

NEW! By John Q. Publius. Foreword by Dr. Kevin MacDonald. A complete overview of the exact mechanism whereby the internationalist lobby is controlling, directing, and actively organizing mass Third World immigration with the explicitly stated aim of destroying America—viewed with special emphasis through events in the state of Maine. Analyzing all aspects of society—the media, economics, environment and social and political structures—this work shows in fully referenced detail exactly who is directing America's current political decline. It shows that neo-liberal capitalists are facilitating mass migration into America, and actively seeking White people's erasure, moral and environmental degradation, and clandestine in-group supremacy. This push to mainline as many non-White immigrants into America as possible is "verging on a kind of hysteria, if not psychosis." It shows how the current obsession with "de-constructing Whiteness," growing anti-White hatred, and the active importation of Third Worlders of every hue directly into the "Whitest" parts of America is being financed by a veritable hydra of globalist front organizations. In addition, this cosmopolitan cabal advances every single major anti-White cause in order to advance their own interests and enrich themselves regardless of the cost to any other group. Highly recommended for anyone seeking to understand what is happening in America—and the entire White West—today. Softcover, 371 pages, #974, $34.

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

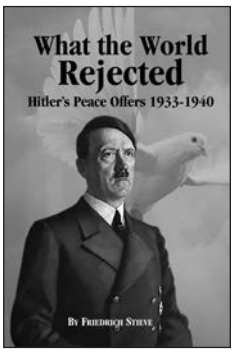

BANNED! By Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers each and every time. The author lists all of Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his first offer of May 1933, his second offer of December 1933, his third offer of May 1935, his fourth offer of March 1936, his fifth offer of September 1938, his sixth offer of December 1938, his seventh offer of late 1939 to Poland to settle the Danzig Corridor issue peacefully, and, finally, his offer of world peace of October 6, 1939, just a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany. This edition benefits from four new sections which did not appear in the original publication. These are: The full text of Hitler's "Appeal for Peace and Sanity" speech, made before the Reichstag on July 19, 1940, following the fall of France; Hitler's Political Testament, dictated just hours before his death in April 1945; Hermann Göring's final letter—from this death cell in Nuremberg—to Churchill, in which he blamed the latter's warmongering on behalf of "Jewish Bolsheviks" for the war; An extract from "The Forrestal Diaries," in which U.S. Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal quotes British PM Neville Chamberlain as complaining that "the world Jews" had forced England into the war. Fully reset and illustrated throughout with 22 rare photographs and reproductions of original documents. Softcover, 92 pages, #693, $10.

The War Against Whites: The Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

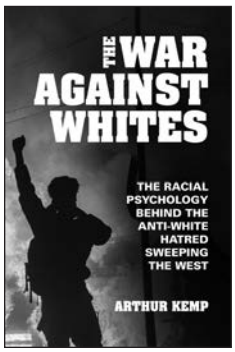

BANNED TOP SELLER! A dramatic and penetrating study which reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality" but rather the total destruction of Whites and their civilization—and are driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Dealing forthrightly and fearlessly with the unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology, and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socioeconomic status, education, and health—this book conclusively refutes the claim that "systemic racism," code words for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure to achieve parity in White nations around the globe. This biologically predetermined imbalance in outcome causes huge psychological stresses upon all groups, and manifests itself in non-Whites blaming Whites for everything, manufacturing hate crime hoaxes at the rate of one every five days, and an ever-growing plethora of self-justifying lies and invented history, all of which could be alleviated by the simple solution proposed in the book's conclusion: physical geographical separation. Softcover, 284 pages, #885, $25.

Ordering

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Banned books from TBR & JR Books Online

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology

Volume One of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** begins with Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer Special Ritual Murder* issue and continues with *Cardinal Lorenzo Ganganelli's Report*, Walsh's *Isabella of Spain*, Neophytos's *A Testimony of Ritual Murder* and I.I. Lyutostansky's *On the Use of Christian Blood by the Jews*, with a few smaller items of interest. **Volume One:** Softcover, 467 pages, #933, indexed, **$30.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology

Volume Two of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** contains: *My Irrelevant Defence* by Arnold Spencer Leese, *A Short Demurrer* by William Prynne, two articles from *La Civiltà Cattolica*, a fragment from the novel *The Brothers Karamazov* by Dostoyevsky, *Murdered by Jews* by Henri Desportes never before published in English before, and two articles by Harold Covington. The volume concludes with another exclusive translation of *Jewish Ritual Crime* by Albert Monniot. In this famous work, Monniot puts to rest the standard counter-arguments of critics—and more. This includes information on the poisoning of Roger Gougenot des Mousseaux, another famous French murder investigator. **Volume Two:** Softcover, 424 pages, #934, **$30.**

Both volumes as a set: $50 plus $5 S&H inside U.S.—#935.

The Jew, the Gypsy & El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book is a republishing of his valuable 1898 book *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam*. It consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on prior to his death. The essay "The Gypsy" is an exposition of a people that are nearly invisible, their machinations going mostly undetected. The details featured in "El Islam" are of obvious interest today. The chapter "The Jew," reproduced as published in 1898, reflects barely one-quarter of the original manuscript, which is now kept locked up in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. Softcover, 215 pages, #809, **$20**.

Jews Must Live plus *Now and Forever*

Two unabridged books in one by Samuel Roth

Samuel Roth was a famous pornographic publisher and a plaintiff in *Roth v. United States*, a key Supreme Court ruling on freedom of sexual expression. The minority opinion of that case, regarding redeeming social value as a criterion in obscenity prosecutions, became a template for liberalizing First Amendment decisions in the 1960s. He was sued by James Joyce, tangled with T.S. Eliot and Ezra Pound, and was involved in the Alger Hiss embroglio. Two books by Samuel Roth are presented here. *Jews Must Live* includes the full text and all illustrations from the original. This is in contrast to a previous 1964 edition that had only half the book. Roth's narrative forms a candid exposé of Jewish hostility toward the Gentile world. Also includes Roth's *Now and Forever*: In this strange little book—also presented in full text—Roth discusses the state of Jewry with Israel Zangwill. Zangwill was a playwright who coined the phrase "melting pot." Also included are three related essays—one by Martin Glynn and two by Marcus Eli Ravage. Softcover, 369 pages, #936, **$27**.

A Memorandum on Ritual Murders

Has the reality of Jewish ritual murder been proven in modern court proceedings according to accepted rules of evidence? This happened in Russia many times during the 19th and 20th centuries. One of the most famous trials occurred in Russia in the early 19th century after the mutilated and exsanguinated corpse of a Christian boy was found in the forest. Although culprits would be acquitted, the ritual nature of the murder was firmly established. That trial is described in detail in this book—written in 1844 by V.I. Dal—as are many other cases of ritual murder. Softcover, 141 pages, indexed, #937, **$20**.

The True History of the Conquest of New Spain

Bernal Diaz del Castillo wrote an important firsthand account of his experiences supporting several expeditions into Central America, including that of Hernan Cortes in the conquest of Mexico in 1521. It's the straightforward account of a soldier, not the dainty and carefully balanced prose of an academic. It is thus devoid of "political correctness." Diaz offers his observations of the Aztec people and their ritual sacrifices—the details of which are many times excised from modern histories. Softcover, 402 pages, illustrated, #938, **$25**.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by bloodthirsty fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. This edition is unabridged. Softcover, 170 pages, indexed, #939, **$20**.

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Investigation

By Hellmut Schramm, Ph.D. Completed in 1941 and published 1943-1944 in Germany during the National Socialist regime. Many of the accounts carry the semblance of verity in that they expose Christian accomplices in the procuring of children for ritual sacrifice. The bodies of the victims were often disposed of in a way that would actually tend to allow their easy discovery. The perpetrators did this because burying the bodies would have given them respect. This books forms an enduring legacy which has now been brought to English readers and which can no longer be suppressed. Softcover, 477 pages, indexed, #810, **$30**.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

By G.G. Zamyslovsky. Shortly before WWI, the Russian Empire was shaken by the bestial murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing 1913 trial attracted wide attention across the world. Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was acquitted, the same verdict also insisted it was a ritual murder, one committed in a Jewish brick factory. In addition to the description of Yushchinsky's murder, it contains much valuable information. Also included is the expert opinion of Roman Catholic priest I.B. Pranaitis. Softcover, 486 pages, #940, **$35**.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
Over $200 call **1-877-773-9077**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR23

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIX NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2023 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Kristallnacht

Nazi Pogrom or False Flag?

New! Race and Racial Differences: A Handbook for the 21st Century

How DNA Shapes Mankind Into Seven Major Races

The first honest, updated DNA/geneological study done on the human race in 50 years. With 64 photographs, 16 illustrations, seven maps, six tables, and 11 explanatory charts.

By Arthur Kemp B.A.

Race is real, it is biological in nature, and it is shaped and determined by genetics alone. This book is the first to conclusively show exactly how races are physically and psychologically shaped by individual genes.

Using data and references from dozens of highly reputable scientists and journals, this fully referenced work starts with an overview of the development of the study of race, from the earliest times up to the very latest advancements in DNA analysis.

From there, it provides a comprehensive yet easily understandable overview of how human DNA works, which is vital to any understanding of how genes, at a Single Nucleotide Polymorphism (SNP) level, are responsible for shaping individuals.

When large numbers of people share similar SNPs, they form distinct groups which manifest themselves as "races."

Human DNA is made up of three major components: Y-chromosomes, mtDNA (which is inherited unchanged through the male and female lines),

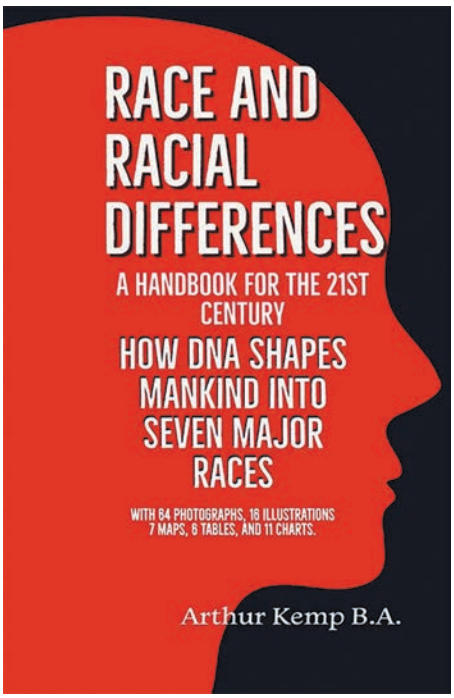

and autosomal DNA. When these three components are plotted according to their geographic locations, they dramatically divide into seven distinct regions. Each region clusters according to genetic similarity—the classic definition of race.

This science of genetic clustering is used by all the "home DNA testing kit" companies to provide "ancestry and origin" results. It provides unequivocal proof of the biological existence of race, and definitively destroys any claims that race is a "social construct."

This work builds on the seven regions reality by probing deeper and revealing the exact genes and SNPs—by name and location in the chromosomes—which determine the physical differences we see before us as racial types.

Then the process whereby these genes are unequally distributed among the seven major regions is discussed—and how this differentiated genetic distribution has created different races.

In this way, the genes which are responsible for eye color, hair color, hair texture, skull shape, facial features, skeletal structure and, finally, psychology and intelligence are all individually named, leaving no doubt as to the genetic basis of race.

The seven different races are then named. Then, in a first for this century, these seven major races—and all their subgroups—are reviewed in an illustrated racial typology section which lays bare the vast genetic diversity of mankind.

Finally, the book ends with a definitive, fact-based, refutation of the five major race-denial claims.

There is literally no other book on the topic of race like this in the world. It is a handbook on race, DNA, and racial typology for the 21st Century.

Softcover, 194 pages, #959, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

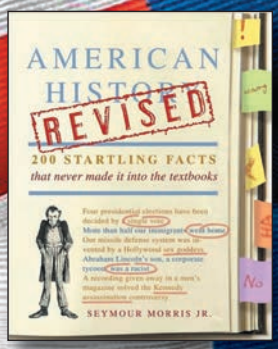

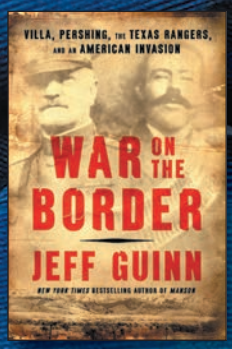

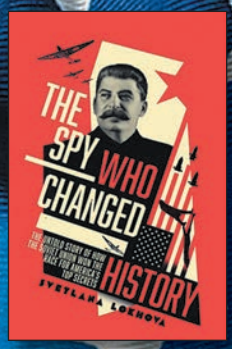

Uncensored American History

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Drawing on his great-great-grandfather's secret diaries, Daniel J. Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse James's close ties with notorious outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for the nameless organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to many powerful people including Lyndon Johnson and Harry Truman. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

Author Seymour Morris Jr. colorfully illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree 100% with every single conclusion contained in the 200 tales presented, it is loaded with enough REAL history to make it a very worthwhile gift for a history professor, student or free-thinking young scholar. Find out about the biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made, why Eleanor Roosevelt opposed the Equal Rights Amendment, the No. 1 bestselling American book of all time that was written in one day, the bad investment the Dutch made when they bought Manhattan, how two young girls aimed to become first lady—and did, plus dozens more little-known facts about American history you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and sometimes shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviets Stole America's Top Secrets

Svetlana Lokhova takes us on a thrilling journey through Josef Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation. In September 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked off the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. The road to victory began in the classrooms and laboratories of MIT. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse able to defeat Hitler's Germany. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project. Lokhova pieces together every aspect of Shumovsky's life using American and Russian archives—and offers a lesson on how America's secrets get stolen. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

A PERFECT BOOK FOR A BUDDING SCHOLAR OR A TRAINED REVISIONIST!

A History of the World in 100 Animals—in color

Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity throughout the ages.

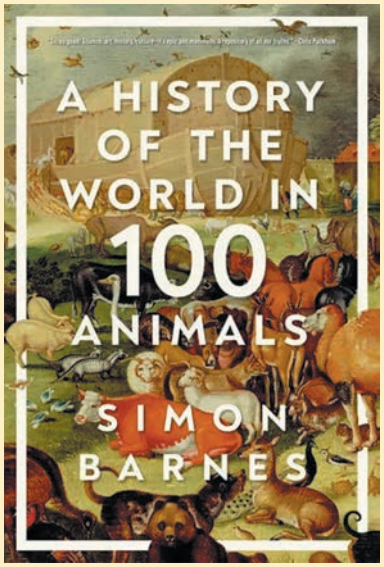

We are not alone. We are not alone on the planet. We are not alone in the countryside. We are not alone in cities. We are not alone in our homes. We are humans and we love the idea of our uniqueness. But the fact is that we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the cats and dogs we surround ourselves with, the cows and the fish we eat, and the bees who pollinate so many of our food-plants.

In *A History of the World in 100 Animals*, award-winning author Simon Barnes selects the 100 animals who have had the greatest impact on humanity and on whom humanity has had the greatest effect. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and for transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible.

He posits that the wholesale slaughter of bison in North America in the 19th century, for example, was responsible for the United States becoming "the nation it is today" because it removed a major resource for American Indians; that a plague spread by fleas in 14th-century Europe led to changes in religion after the Black Death; and that "whales changed human possibilities" thanks to the oil made from their blubber, which "provided a genuinely bright source of illumination" and made the night a time for productivity.

He explains how pigeons made possible the biggest single breakthrough in the history of human thought. In short, he charts the close relationship between humans and animals, finding examples from around the planet that bring the story of life on Earth vividly to life, with great insight and understanding.

Throughout, the author demonstrates many lessons humans can learn from the animal kingdom: the platypus, for example, shows that "there are creatures queerer than we are capable of supposing," and the realization of dolphins' intelligence has led to "rethinking about the place of humans in the world." Vivid illustrations are a bonus to Barnes's moving prose, as when he notes that the saola, a forest-dwelling bovine discovered in Vietnam in 1992, was "the land's last secret. The age of finding is over; we are already deep in the age of losing." Hardback, full color, 496 pages, 6 x 9, #930, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

- Whale
- Cattle
- Camel
- Lion
- Barnacles
- Honey Bee
- Cat
- Dog
- Shark
- Tiger
- Asian Rat
- Mosquito
- Flea
- Wolf
- Donkey
- Dodo
- Eagle
- Pig
- Rabbit
- Deer
- Turkey
- Termite
- Elephant
- Pheasant
- Stork
- Oyster
- Jaguar
- Bat
- Butterfly
- Mammoth
- Salmon
- Goat
- Llama
- Locust
- Horse
- Tsetse Fly
- 64 more!

Ritual Murder

Outlandish accusations or outlandish crimes?
The court trials, evidence and witness accounts . . .

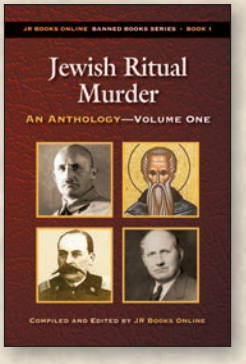

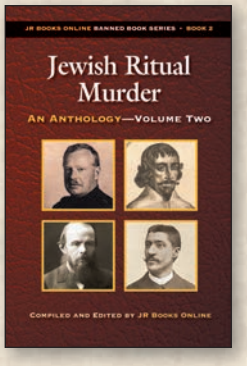

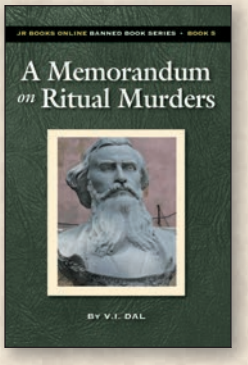

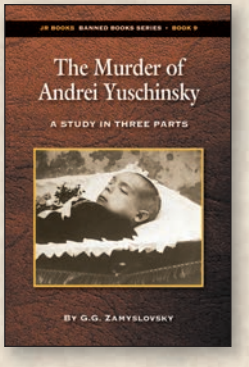

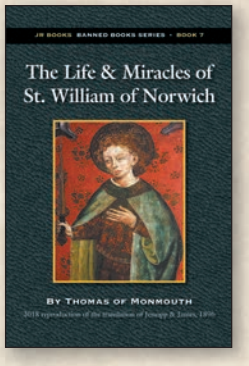

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology —Volume 1

Volume One of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** begins with Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer Special Ritual Murder* issue and continues with *Cardinal Lorenzo Ganganelli's Report*, Walsh's *Isabella of Spain*, Neophytos's *A Testimony of Ritual Murder* and I.I. Lyutostansky's *On the Use of Christian Blood by the Jews*, with a few smaller items of interest. **Volume One:** Softcover, 467 pages, #933, indexed, **$30.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology—Volume 2

Volume Two of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** contains: *My Irrelevant Defence* by Arnold Spencer Leese, *A Short Demurrer* by William Prynne (1600-1669), two articles from *La Civiltà Cattolica*, a fragment from *The Brothers Karamazov* by Dostoyevsky, *Murdered by Jews* by Desportes—an account of the murder of a Christian boy in Damascus—and two articles by Harold Covington. The volume concludes with a translation of *Jewish Ritual Crime* by Albert Monniot. **Volume Two:** Softcover, 424 pages, #934, **$30.**

Both JRM Anthology Volumes as a Set: $50—#935.

A Memorandum on Ritual Murders

One of the most famous ritual murder trials occurred in the Russian town of Velizh in the early 19th century after the mutilated and exsanguinated corpse of a little Christian boy had been found in the forest. Although the Jewish culprits would be eventually acquitted, the ritual nature of the murder would still be firmly established. That trial is described in detail, along with many other cases of ritual murder. Written in 1844 by V.I. Dal, famed for his mammoth explanatory dictionary of the Russian language. Dal told the truth here because no one could censor him. In czarist Russia, one could speak freely on this subject, which is no longer the case in the present-day "democratic" Russian Federation. Softcover, 141 pages, indexed, #937, **$20**.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

By G.G. Zamyslovsky. Shortly before World War I, the Russian Empire was shaken by the brutal murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found in March 1911 on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing trial, held in the autumn of 1913, attracted wide attention not only in Russia but also in Europe—and even the United States. Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was acquitted by the jury, the same verdict also insisted it was a ritual murder, one committed in a Jewish brick factory. Also included in the book is the expert opinion of Roman Catholic priest I.B. Pranaitis. Softcover, 486 pages, #940, **$35**.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by bloodthirsty fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. This edition is complete and unabridged as translated by Cambridge academicians Jessopp & James in 1896. Softcover, 170 pages, indexed, #939, **$20**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

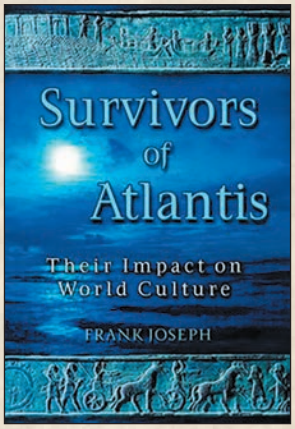

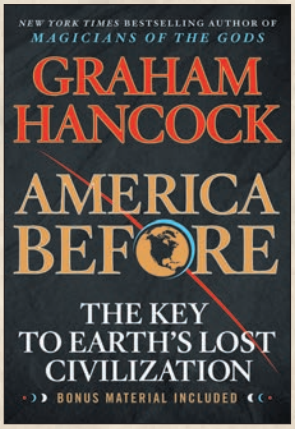

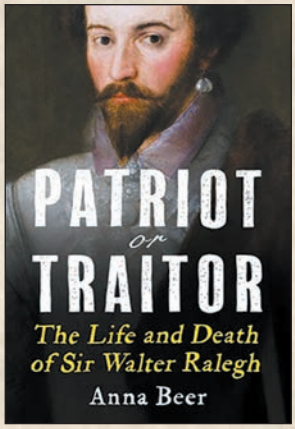

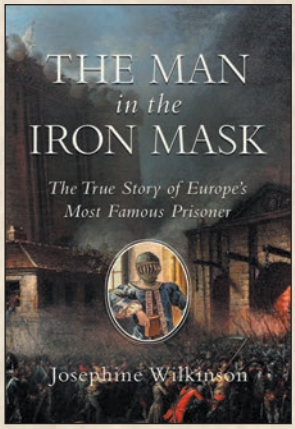

Unsolved Mysteries of the Past Explained

Survivors of Atlantis: Their Impact on World Culture

Ancient Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who "dug out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that "Atlanteans" had an exceptionally high grade of copper no longer available in his time. Author Frank Joseph argues that the real copper miners were survivors of a great cataclysm and that the destruction of an advanced ancient culture by war and natural causes brought about the end of the Bronze Age. Survivors dispersed from their former empire into Europe, the Near East and North and South America. S*urvivors of Atlantis* provides an in-depth study of the four great cosmic catastrophes and how this quartet of natural disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded by the Incas, Kelts, Greeks and Aztecs. Where science meets mythology, a common thread is exposed: the legendary Atlantis. Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. He rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. It is a beautifully written and researched biography. Here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of his age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and disastrous fall. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

By Josephine Wilkinson. Here's a thrilling adventure story, a glamorous and all-powerful king, ambitious ministers, a cruel and despotic jailor, dark and sinister dungeons—and a secret prisoner who actually existed. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prisons of Louis XIV. This is the true story of this mystery man and his journey through four prisons and decades of time. It details those who shared his imprisonment, his jailers, those who decided his fate—and why they viewed him as a threat. We see what life was like for state prisoners, why this man was arrested and why his story would become one of France's most intriguing legends. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization

Was an advanced civilization lost to history in the global cataclysm that ended the last Ice Age? Bestselling author Graham Hancock has made it his life's work to find out. Hancock draws on the latest archaeological and DNA evidence to bring his quest to a stunning conclusion—one that could change the timeline of history. We've been taught that North and South America were empty of humans until around 13,000 years ago. New discoveries have radically reshaped this stale narrative. We now know that the Americas were peopled more than 130,000 years ago. Hancock's research takes us on a scientific journey from the Mississippi Valley to the Amazon rainforest and reveals that ancient "New World" cultures share a legacy of advanced knowledge and spiritual beliefs with supposedly unconnected "Old World" cultures. Have archaeologists focused for too long only on the Old World in their search for the origins of civilization? Hancock offers compelling proof from across the Americas that will make you wonder. Softcover, 608 pages, #949, **$20**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

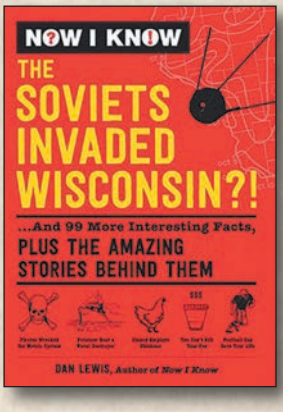

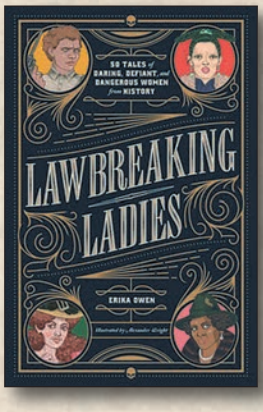

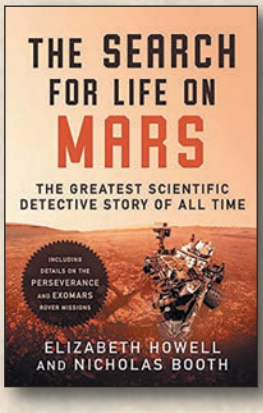

Fascinating Events & People

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts, Plus the Amazing Stories Behind Them

A brand-new collection of fascinating facts spanning history and sports to science and pop culture that will have you proudly stating, "Now I know!" Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers? How about the fact that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the U.S.? This book is the ultimate challenge for even the biggest trivia buff. From the time a tomato plant stood up to a volcano to Portland's great garbage battle of 2002, this book will put your general knowledge to the test. Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise any know-it-all who thinks they have nothing new to learn. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in one of the states of the Holy Roman Empire who rose above the constraints of his time. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, the Seven Years' War, the American War of Independence and the Napoleonic Wars. He keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered throughout these adventures. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American War of Independence, he wrote several works based on his experiences, one that was lauded by Frederick the Great. Among all but a small group of scholars, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald besides James McIntyre's biography. This is it! Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

Lawbreaking Ladies: 50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

Discover 50 fascinating tales of female pirates, fraudsters, gamblers, bootleggers, serial killers, madams and outlaws in this illustrated book of lawbreaking and legendary women throughout the ages. This book looks at women from the past who weren't afraid to break the law, challenge their male counterparts or the idea that women belong at home, barefoot and pregnant. From pirates to madams, gamblers to bootleggers and outlaws, women haven't always decided to be sugar, spice and everything nice, as you will see! Author Erika Owen offers a perfect gift for true crime fans and lovers of little-known women's history. *Lawbreaking Ladies* serves as an engaging and informative guide to gals who were daring, defiant, and sometimes downright dangerous. Take a break from the stress of the world and enjoy a completely different kind of book—or purchase it as a gift for a naughty gal you know! Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20**.

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

Mars is the most likely other habitat for life in our solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. New missions have been launched from the United States and China, and the ExoMars mission is scheduled for this year. This book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever—the search for life and the efforts underway to find it on Mars. This is the definitive story of how life will be found somewhere and sometime this century. Based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, this is the one book on Mars you need to read. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

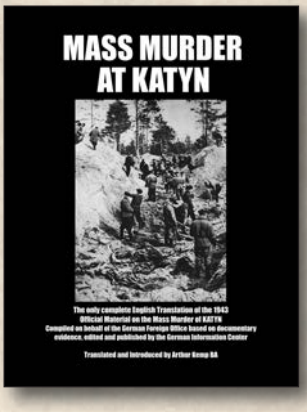

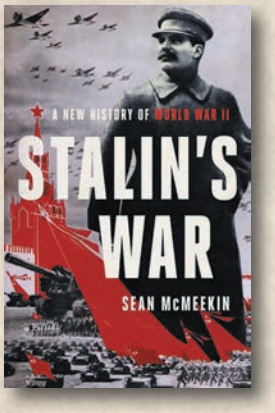

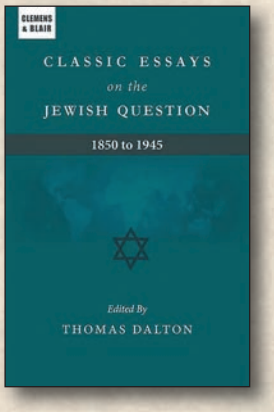

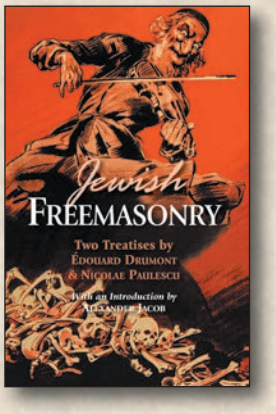

Unique Books for Revisionists

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin —not Hitler—was the driving force of WWII in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin. Drawing on new research in international archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, **$40**.

Mass Murder at Katyn

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish citizens by the USSR's secret police in Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the Bolshevik crimes. The report starts with the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death—before providing postmortem studies. These postmortem reports—carried out by an unbiased international team of doctors, overseen by the Red Cross and Allied POWs—revealed that the victims had each been executed with a single shot to the back of the head. The next section details the Allied response to the revelations: The false claim that they had been committed by the Germans. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

Uncensored essays from such well-known figures as Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Theodor Fritsch to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr discuss the most taboo subject of all. Their words are potent, compelling and "racist." Now, for the first time, 16 classic essays on this issue are compiled into a single volume. These essays are difficult to find, even in the internet age, for obvious reasons. These kinds of essays are not only frowned upon in America, several states are pushing for an outright ban if not future criminalization for those writing or distributing them. In Europe, as we all know, dozens of nations have passed laws making open discussion of this issue a criminal offense. When found, these essays are almost always incomplete. When found complete, they are poorly translated and edited. The aim of the present book is to alleviate this shortcoming and to offer full information so readers can decide for themselves if the authors contained herein are blazing "anti-Semites" or actually have a reasonable cause for concern. Softcover, 370 pages, #931, **$23**.

Jewish Freemasonry

By Édouard Drumont & Nicolae Paulescu. Introduction by Dr. Alexander Jacob. The two principal anti-Masonic texts presented in this edition shed some light on the Jewish origins and ambitions of the Freemasonic organization. The first of the texts is taken from the French journalist Édouard Drumont's famous work on the Jews *La France Juive: Essai d'histoire contemporain*, 2 vols. (1886) while the second is from the Romanian scientist and political activist Nicolae Paulescu's *The Hospital, the Koran, the Talmud, the Kahal and Freemasonry* (1913). Both authors discuss the contrast between the "Jewish character" of the Masonic ethos and the social doctrines of the Catholic Church. The authors allege a prime goal of Masonry has always been to replace Christianity as a political force in the West. Softcover, 136 pages, #928, **$15**.

Ordering from TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January / February 2023 ❖ Volume XXIX ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Kristallnacht: Anti-Semitic Pogrom or False Flag?

By Marc Roland

4 The Night of Broken Glass, or Kristallnact as it's known in German, is presented by Court Historians as a Nazi-backed and sponsored pogrom launched to exact revenge against the Jews for murdering a German diplomat. There is much more to the story, as Marc Roland explains in this article.

The Fate of Hungarian Jews At Auschwitz-Birkenau

By John Wear, J.D.

14 What really happened to the hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz during WWII? Outlandish claims made by establishment historians and organized Jewish groups are examined and refuted.

French Revisionist Arrested By European Thought Police

By Jérôme Bourbon

20 Vincent Reynouard, a leading French Revisionist, was arrested once again, this time in Scotland. He currently faces extradition to France for his "thought crimes," as French journalist and editor Jérôme Bourbon reports.

Killing *Rivarol*

By Rémi Tremblay

26 *Rivarol*, whose editor authored the previous article, is a leading French dissident and nationalist newspaper. Despite outrageous persecution by anti-free speech actors determined to destroy the publication, *Rivarol* is still publishing, as Rémi Tremblay explains.

A Letter to My Nephew

By Angela Woywood

30 Longtime TBR reader and subscriber Angela Woywood pens a genuine, heartfelt, and quite persuasive letter to her nephew in an attempt to unpack and clarify all the lies endlessly disseminated about WWII and the "evil Nazis." Broaching these taboo topics is never an easy task, as readers well know.

Israel's Samson Option And Nuclear War Scenarios

By Marc Roland

42 The ongoing conflict in Ukraine, which ultimately pits the collective West against Russia and its allies, has increased the risk of all-out nuclear war to a level perhaps never seen before in history, including even the tense months of the Cuban missile crisis. Today, Israel continues to be a wildcard with its not-so-secret nuclear arsenal and "Samson Option" nuclear policy, as Marc Roland explains.

Israel Driving Multiple Ethnic Cleansing Operations

By Antonius J. Patrick

50 TBR's Antonius J. Patrick reviews two critical books—*The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East* by Stephen M. Rasche and *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine* by Ilan Pappe. These books both, in their own way, detail how the Israelis are systematically wiping out religious "competition" in the Mideast.

Father James Keller and the Crusade Against Communism

By Mike Mains

58 Few are familiar with Father James Keller, an important American Catholic thinker, activist and early crusader against Communism. Researcher and author Mike Mains provides the background, significance, and legacy of Father Keller and his anti-Communist organization The Christophers.

Remembering a Great Historian: A Tribute to Udo Walendy

By Carolyn Yeager

68 Longtime Revisionist Carolyn Yeager pays tribute to one of the most courageous and important Germany Revisionists in the post-WWII era: the late Udo Walendy. Walendy was tha author of multiple Revisionist works including *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, *Forged War Crimes* and *The Brainwashing of the German People*.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Revisionist ally?—3
The myth of Oradour—23
Truth is now 'misinformation'—38
History You May Have Missed—40-41
Mordechai Vanunu: Israeli patriot—45
Christians attacked in Holy Land—56
Leaving your own legacy of truth—61
Classic essays on a taboo topic—62
Remembering Ian MacDonald—64
The Hollywood origins of diversity—66
Letters to the Editor—70-71

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 29 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Nice to Meet You, 2023!

Will 2023 be better than 2022? A.D. 2022 will be remembered as the year in which: the establishment began the steady push to normalize "sex change" operations for children who have not gone through puberty; we saw an unprecedented invasion of illegal immigrants cross our southern border; the FBI was outed as a domestic terror group; fuel prices soared; inflation "slowed" to 7.1%; free speech was assaulted on a daily basis; and even more bad news I won't bore you with. You know it all too well.

But there was some good news, too. Gas prices have gone down a few cents recently, and bananas (at least in my grocery store) are at 43¢ a pound. That's only 4¢ a pound more than they were 20 years ago. Other than that, 2022 was not a great year for the average American.

The rising cost of everyday items has gotten so bad, many people have been forced to find expenses to cut. I have gotten more than a few letters and calls from subscribers recently who regret they cannot afford to renew their TBR subscription. "But it's only 15¢ a day for a TBR subscription," I say. They say, "I'm sorry. I have been subscribing for 20 years and I love the magazine and what you are doing, but I can't even pay for my medicines [or mortgage, or fuel oil for heating the house, or birthday gifts etc.]," they respond. I completely understand.

This is why other subscribers have stepped forward to help. We wish we could, but TBR, as you well know, is not a profit-making business. The Powers That Be have seen to it TBR never turns a profit, sabotaging us and other likeminded organizations by revoking credit card processing, cancelling bank accounts, rigging internet search metrics, banning books and more. We're used to it.

However, if you ever get to the point where you can no longer afford to renew your TBR subscription, just give me a call Monday thru Thursday from 9-4 Eastern time at 202-547-5586 or email me at Paul@BarnesReview.org, tell me your situation and I will get your information. I will then approach one of those generous people who has agreed to pay for as many subscription renewals he can afford for other subscribers.

On a sad note, two members of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors have passed away. The first is Margaret Huffstickler, a talented vocalist and linguist who translated many articles from the great Catalan Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca among others that have appeared in TBR. Margaret died after a long and courageous battle with cancer. She is survived by her husband—translator and historian John de Nugent. I am sad also to tell you that the great German Revisionist Udo Walendy—the elder statesman of the Revisionist movement and a pioneering researcher and publisher—passed away after seven decades of truthtelling at the age of 95. The contributions of both of these allies will be sorely missed.

The good news is that you have another edition of The Barnes Review just the turn of a page away. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

An Unlikely Ally in the Battle for Truth

As 2022 came to a close, those concerned with "bringing history into accord with the facts" found an unlikely ally in the form of the popular rapper, music producer, and fashion guru Ye (pronounced "yee"), formerly known as Kanye West.

Once one of the wealthiest Black Americans in the history of this country, Ye quickly found himself in the crosshairs of the well-financed and highly motivated organized grievance industry, led by the infamous Anti-Defamation League (ADL), easily one of the most subversive and well-heeled organizations operating on U.S. soil.

The controversy began in earnest in early October when Ye attended a fashion show in Paris sporting a "White Lives Matter" shirt, which drew immediate scorn and condemnation from a wide range of liberal activists, pundits and organizations. The musician then joined Tucker Carlson on his popular nightly news program for an interview, where he defended his beliefs and decision to wear the "White Lives Matter" shirt, a seemingly innocuous message that has been described as a "White supremacist" slogan by the ADL.

Shortly thereafter, Ye, in an apparent gaffe, made a highly controversial statement on his now deleted Twitter account—which had over 32 million followers prior to him being banned from the platform—vowing to "go death con three on the Jews," seemingly meaning he would expose the crimes and wrongdoings meted out to him by Jews he worked with in the past.

In the weeks that followed, Ye appeared as a guest on several alternative media programs, where he insinuated that a powerful network of Jews control, manipulate and exploit celebrities and also wield tremendous influence upon society, particularly in politics and media. He was quickly denounced as an "anti-Semite," with groups like the ADL and other Jewish businessmen and pundits calling for him to be boycotted, banned, deplatformed and punished financially.

In an interview with Lex Fridman, a popular podcast host and computer scientist of Jewish descent, Ye identified four Jews he worked with "that controlled [his voice]" before noting that "90% of Black people in entertainment—from sports to music to acting—are in some way tied into Jewish businesspeople." He went on to point out how powerful Jews like Rahm Emanuel and Jared Kushner operate similarly in politics. Emanuel, he says, guided former President Barack Obama while Kushner steered former President Donald Trump, both operating as "handlers," controlling and manipulating the direction of policy and influencing these two presidents behind the scenes. "Colonel" Edward Mandell House did the same thing for Woodrow Wilson as have other powerful Jewish "advisors" for other presidents.

"There's a Jewish person right there controlling the country," Ye said referring to individuals like Emanuel and Kushner before extrapolating that same point and applying it to Hollywood and the entertainment industry generally.

Following these controversial yet entirely legitimate and substantive comments, Ye had his bank accounts frozen and had contracts cancelled with numerous major clothing and music labels, in addition to talent agencies and lawyers. Concerts previously scheduled were cancelled as well. Seemingly overnight, Ye's estimated net worth of over $2 billion shrank immediately, as Jewish pundits, professional activists and business leaders demanded his cancellation, which was quickly obliged by virtually all of Ye's former business partners of all stripes.

Exacerbating matters, Ye appeared on the Alex Jones program in early December, where he doubled down on these taboo topics and went even further, openly disputing one of the most sacred narratives in modern Western society relating to WWII and the "Jewish Holocaust."

The admittedly bizarre appearance on Jones's hugely popular program—which is broadcast on hundreds of radio stations across the country, not to mention to millions of listeners online—totally shattered the post-WWII political narrative foundational to the current world order. During the three-hour interview, which quickly went viral online generating massive attention and commentary on all sides of the political spectrum, Ye praised Adolf Hitler and disputed the official Holocaust narrative, among other controversial statements.

"I like Hitler," Ye stated early in the interview, a comment that shocked Jones and no doubt much of the viewing audience, before noting that "Hitler has a lot of redeeming qualities. … A lot of good Nazis were just fighting for their country," he went on to declare. And, Hitler "didn't kill 6 million Jews." Alex Jones, quite predictably, condemned him in no uncertain terms.

Intellectual and historical inquiry are the bedrock of all civilization. It is the foundation of all philosophical discoveries, the cornerstone of education and the prerequisite for genuine freedom in any meaningful sense. Ye's talking points are the same ones Revisionists have been making for decades, to little avail. But now we have a very unlikely ally in our struggle for truth and justice to prevail in our world. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

Kristallnacht: Organized Anti-Semitic Pogrom or False Flag? You Decide …

By Marc Roland

Readers of THE BARNES REVIEW are no doubt unconvinced that the official narrative of New York City's World Trade Center destruction on September 11, 2001, is correct. They largely suspect the Twin Towers were demolished instead in a false flag operation designed to usher in a "New World Order" of global chaos, political and social tyranny and state-sponsored terrorism, all of which define the times we live in today.

A "false flag" is any atrocity disguised to misidentify and conceal its true source of responsibility, pinning guilt for the outrage on some other entity or individual, making it appear to have been executed by an opponent of the actual perpetrator, thereby providing a pretext for domestic repression or foreign military aggression in the name of self-defense or "homeland security."

A pertinent example came to light during the summer of 1954 when Jews residing in Egypt were recruited by Israeli military intelligence officers to bomb civilian targets throughout the Nile Valley, killing and injuring as many Americans, Brits and Egyptians as possible. Blame for this treachery would be hung on Egyptian nationalists for the purpose of compelling British troops occupying Egypt's Suez Canal Zone to cancel their previously pledged evacuation. Their continued presence would embolden Egyptian President Gamel Abdel Nasser to launch an invasion of Israel, where a trap for his forces had been prepared.

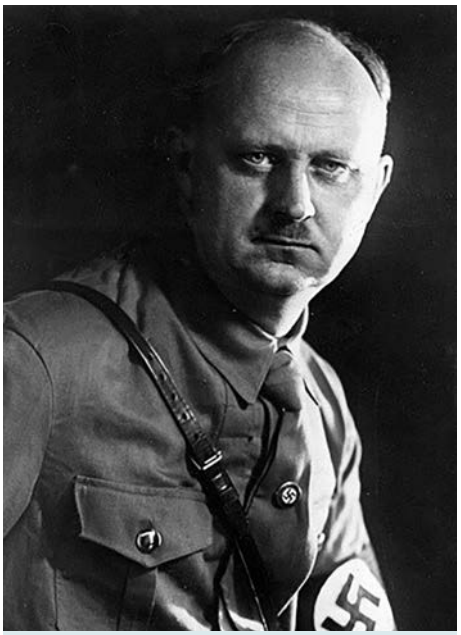

Wilhelm Gustloff (1895-1936), a Swiss National Socialist figure, was gunned down and killed in Davos in 1936 by David Frankfurter, a Yugoslav Jew.

The Israeli plot to ignite war in the Near East was only foiled just as the murderous wave of bombings was about to commence. Cairo authorities had followed one of the Jewish conspirators to his intended victim, arrested the terrorist and searched his apartment. There, they unraveled the entire strategem, discovering the names of other agents as well as explosive materials.

Known as the Lavon Affair (after Pinhas Lavon, then Israel's minister of Defense), it was just one of numerous Israeli intrigues against the lives of their own allies, though never thereafter mentioned by international journalists who censored the story with permanent neglect. Israel characteristically denied any involvement in the bloody scheme until as late as 2005, when its intended mass-murderers were cynically awarded "certificates of appreciation" by proud Israeli President Moshe Katsav.[1] The Lavon Affair was neither the first nor last Jewish/Zionist false flag, as we will see in this article.

Known as Kristallnacht ("Crystal Night," referring to all the shards of glass from shattered store windows, or the "Night of Broken Glass"), it has since become a centerpiece of Holocaust lore. Kristallnacht refers to an event in which hundreds of Jewish synagogues, businesses and department stores were allegedly destroyed by angry crowds of Nazi stormtroopers, Hitler Youth and common citizens in various parts of Germany on November

Above, a crowd salutes Ernst vom Rath's casket as it passes through Dusseldorf, Nov. 17, 1938.

Ernst Vom Rath (pictured right) was shot at point-blank range in the spleen, stomach and pancreas. "Adolf Hitler himself sent his two best doctors, personal physician Karl Brandt and surgeon Georg Magnus, to Paris to try to save vom Rath," writes Ingrid Weckert. He lingered for three agonizing days, before succumbing to his wounds on November 9. "As the life of vom Rath, Grynszpan's victim, painfully guttered to an end," David Irving notes, "Hitler promoted him to embassy secretary, to ensure an enhanced pension for his widow." One of the most poignant moments filmed in the Third Reich was captured by newsreel coverage of a Munich memorial service, showing a downcast Hitler comforting vom Rath's grief-stricken mother, widow, son and two weeping daughters. In his eulogy, Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop referred to the shooting as an attack by Jews on the whole German people. He was right: vom Rath was, after all, an official in the German embassy in Paris.

De Moro Giafferi: Lawyer to Assassins

Vincent de Moro Giafferi, a member of the International League Against Anti-Semitism, was somehow able to proclaim himself Grynszpan's defense attorney hours before anyone else—besides the French police or officials at the German embassy—learned of the assassination. An adherent of the Marxist Radical Socialist Party, and a Radical Party deputy from 1919 to 1928, de Moro Giafferi took part in the "Rally of Left Republicans" from 1946 to 1956. He volunteered to defend, without pay, former news editor of the Communist newspaper *L'Humanité* Lucien Sampaix who had been charged with espionage. In February 1936, de Moro Giafferi hurried to Davos, Switzerland to defend Jewish murderer David Frankfurter, who had assassinated a leading Swiss National Socialist figure named Wilhelm Gustloff.

9-10, 1938. The official narrative claims that German rioters damaged or destroyed thousands of Jewish-owned buildings, resulting in the death of at least 90 Jews.

Reich Minister Dr. Joseph Goebbels explained that these events exploded from popular rage accumulated over the previous 20 years. Beginning immediately after the end of World War I, large-scale immigration of foreign Jews with liquid cash disenfranchised the already-impoverished German people. The uninvited newcomers controlled nearly every aspect of German culture and debauched it with unprecedented vigor and degeneracy, openly vilifying their German hosts and organizing a huge Communist movement for re-building Germany into a Soviet state, a mere steppingstone on behalf of Vladimir Lenin's world revolution.

Adolf Hitler's 1933 election as chancellor swept the Jews out of power with an iron broom from Germany, which flourished in their absence as never before or since. World Jewry reviled the self-liberated Gentiles, menacing them first with economic strangulation, then bloodshed and war. They made good on their threat after only three years, when they murdered Wilhelm Gustloff, a Swiss National Socialist.

During the following 20 months, their fanatical incitement to violence grew in volume and frequency. German restraint and self-discipline held firm until human endurance broke on the Third Reich's most important commemoration, honoring the 16 men who gave their lives for Germany's revival, 10 years before it transpired. On that day of all days—the 15th anniversary of the attempted putsch in Munich in 1923 led by Hitler—Ernst vom Rath, a secretary of the German embassy in Paris, died of gunshot wounds inflicted on him by a Jewish terrorist.

Righteous anger subsequently directed against all things Jewish in Germany was and still is condemned from the self-satisfying moral high ground of the outside world. But by way of comparison, how would Americans react today if a secretary in a U.S. embassy was gunned down by a Russian supporter of Vladimir Putin on July 4, Independence Day, while shouting "You filthy Gringo!"?[2] Would they be likely to coolly regard such a deliberate affront with indifference or disinterest? Would television newscasters caution moderation? One can only imagine.

But Dr. Goebbels's explanation for the "Night of Broken Glass" was not the whole story. Following WWII, the Jewish version of the event is all the world ever hears. The only strictly historical study of Kristallnacht is out of print. With limited distribution, its original German-language publication, *Feuerzeichen*, was released in 1981, followed 10 years later by an English translation, *Flashpoint*, by Munich librarian Ingrid Weckert.[3]

"Like a medal," she explained, "Crystal Night has two sides. One side lies in the shining glare of historical research, while the other remains in the shadows. Until now, no one (at least as far as I know) has examined the hidden side."

Weckert went on to note that, during her research into this topic, she "found many facts which do not agree with the generally accepted thesis."

"On the contrary," she notes, "the evidence which I have found gives a completely different picture."

After her book appeared in print, Weckert's doctoral credentials were revoked by the German state, not because she published false information, but because the postwar law imposed by the Allied occupation authorities forbids making defamatory statements against the Jewish people. As demonstrated by the trial of David Irving and others, the truth about WWII is irrelevant. All that concerns post-WWII Germany and Austria is protecting Jews from "defamation."[4]

"In February 1939," Weckert wrote, "Chief Judge of the Supreme Party Court Walter Buch reported his findings to Hermann Goering. From an

examination of the Buch report, as well as many documents from some of the thousands of trials of so-called Nazi criminals held after the war, and corroborating testimony by thousands of defendants and witnesses, I have been able to gain a detailed and accurate understanding of what actually happened during those fateful days and nights of November 1938."

In that year, there were "approximately 1,400 synagogues in Germany, of which only about 180 were destroyed or damaged," Weckert argues, challenging conventional estimates ranging from 276 torn down and vandalized to all 1,400 lost.

Based on these inflated and unsubstantiated claims, "President of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann had the *chutzpah* in 1952 to claim $500 million from German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer, as reparation payment for the damage done during that November night."

Weckert continues:

> When Adenauer asked Goldmann for his justification for this enormous request, Goldmann replied: "You find the justification yourself! What I want is not the justification, but the money." And he got his money!
>
> Goldmann may have interpreted the willingness of the German chancellor to pay a half billion dollars as proof for the claim that all synagogues had been destroyed. Why else would Germany be so foolish as to pay for something that never happened?[5]

More than 1 billion reichsmarks in property damage (roughly $7 billion today) were alleged by Holocaust writer Alan E. Steinweis relating to Kristallnacht alone.[6]

"All the same, the 'historical truth' that 'all' German synagogues were destroyed is a lie," Weckert writes. "Furthermore, Jews owned approximately 100,000 shops and department stores in Germany in 1938. Of this number, only about 7,500 had their windows broken. These figures show just how much the so-called 'historical

Famous newspaper photograph of the impoverished Herschel Grynszpan incongruously attired in a "designer raincoat" immediately after his arrest for the murder of Ernst vom Rath.

truth' differs from what actually happened."

That alternate reality debunks the Night of Broken Glass as Hitler's preordained atrocity looking for the right opportunity. "The Nazi government had been planning violence against the Jews for some time," the official line runs in Wikipedia, "and was waiting for a suitable pretext."[7] The German embassy official's murder was only an excuse to vent groundless prejudice and economic envy on God's so-called "chosen people."

"It is generally accepted, especially by contemporary historians, that the Nazi gang organized and carried out the pogrom," writes historian Martin Gilbert, reflecting the official mainstream narrative of events.[8]

Friedrich Grimm

After Friedrich Grimm examined secret French police documents about Herschel Grynszpan and read the text of the assassin's interrogation conducted six years later by Adolf Eichmann, the University of Münster professor concluded that Ernst vom Rath's assassination had been organized and financed by operatives at the International League Against Anti-Semitism in Paris.

Typical is *Kristallnacht: The Nazi Terror That Began the Holocaust*, which tells how Third Reich leaders whipped up anti-Semitic mobs with fiery speeches as the entire German press inflamed public opinion to violence.[9]

Weckert tells how "Julius Streicher, the so-called 'No. 1 Jew baiter'[10] for example, was shocked when he first learned about the demonstrations and destruction the next morning." If any National Socialist had a hand in Crystal Night, that man would have been Streicher. But he was never cited as a major player or orchestrator in the events—by even his worst enemies.

Dr. Goebbels was instead suspected as the leading culprit, though his behavior at the time implied otherwise. After the close of an evening dinner with veterans of the Munich putsch, he "stood up and spoke briefly about the latest news," according to Weckert.

She continues:

> [Goebbels] informed the audience that vom Rath had died and that, as a result, anti-Jewish demonstrations had spontaneously broken out in two or three places. Goebbels was renowned for his passionate and inspiring speeches. But what he gave that evening was not a speech at all, but only a short and very informal announcement.
>
> He pointed out that the times were over when Jews could kill Germans without being punished. Legal measures would now be taken. Nevertheless, the death of vom Rath should not be an excuse for private actions against Jews.
>
> He suggested that the gauleiters and the head of the SA [Sturm Abteilungen, or "Stormtroops"], Viktor Lutze, should contact their home offices to make sure that peace and order were being maintained. It's very important to understand that Dr. Goebbels had no authority to give any orders to the others present. As fellow gauleiters they were colleagues of equal rank. Anyway, what he said was apparently considered so reasonable that the others agreed and did what he suggested. …
>
> Lutze ordered that under no circumstances could SA men take part in any demonstrations against Jews, and that furthermore the SA was to intervene to stop any demonstrations already in progress. As a result of these strict orders, SA men began to guard Jewish stores that very night wherever windows had been broken. …
>
> The SS and the police were given similar orders to restore peace and order. Himmler [head of the SS] ordered Reinhard Heydrich [SD, or security chief] to prevent all destruction of property and to protect Jews against demonstrators. The telex communication of this order still exists. It is in the files of the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.[11]

Irving adds that the German police "were to take care of safeguarding Jewish property and the protection of the Jews." Irving relates that the "gauleiter of Schleswig-Holstein, Hinrich Lohse, telephoned his chief of staff in Kiel: 'A Jew has fired a shot. A German diplomat is dead. There is to be no plundering. There's to be no manhandling, either. Foreign Jews are not to be molested.'"[12]

Steinweis writes of "Hitler's green light for Kristallnacht," depicting him as the mainspring for the Night of Broken Glass.

"'What's going on?'" rasped Hitler. 'Find out! I have to know,'" Steinweis explains in his narrative, quoting the German leader. "With rising anger, as [the head of Munich's police department] Maj. von Below described to us, Hitler shouted: 'I demand that order be restored at once!' He sent Julius Schaub [his chief aide and adjutant] out to stop the looting and ordered special protection to Bernheimer's, the famous antique dealers."[13]

According to Weckert, "It was only after [Hitler] returned to his apartment about one o'clock in the morning [of November 10] that he learned about the demonstrations, which had been taking place in Munich, during which one synagogue had been set on fire."

At Hitler's explicit command, his Stormtroopers rescued books from Jewish libraries, homes and synagogues imperiled by vandalism on November 9, 1938.

Weckert continues:

> He was furious and immediately ordered the police chief of Munich to come see him. Hitler told him to immediately stop the fire and to make sure that no other outrages took place in Munich. He then called various police and party officials throughout the Reich to learn the extent of these demonstrations. Finally he ordered a telex message sent to all gauleiter offices. It read: "By express order from the very highest authority, arson against Jewish businesses or other property must in no case and under no circumstances take place."[14]

Pursuant to the latest orders, any acts whatsoever of arson were to be prevented, in conformity with political leaders. All sub-offices were to acknowledge to Hitler's teleprinter in Munich receipt of this telex.

Later that same morning, when Goebbels first learned about the extent of the damage and destruction of the previous night, he was furious and shocked at the stupidity of those who had participated. Goebbels announced in a radio broadcast later that same morning that any action against Jews was strictly prohibited.

"At half-hour intervals throughout the day, the radio transmitted orders for the mayhem to stop," Irving reports. "Fritz Wiedemann, one of the older adjutants, saw Goebbels on the phone frantically trying to halt the conflagration."[15] Weckert explains how Goebbels "warned that severe penalties would be imposed on anyone who did not obey this order."[16]

Goebbels was not bluffing. Weckert's research found that "individual SA men who had participated directly in the pogrom and been accused in German courts of murder, assault, looting or other criminal acts by Jewish or German witnesses to these crimes" were themselves arrested.

As Weckert explains:

> But before any of these cases ever actually came to trial, Hitler issued a special decree ordering the postponement of all such cases until after the accused individuals were first prosecuted by the Supreme Party Court, an internal court concerned with discipline within the National Socialist Party organization. The most severe punishment that the Court could impose was expulsion from the Party. In this way, the Party hoped to remove any guilty members from its own ranks before they appeared as defendants in the criminal courts.

By so doing, Hitler made examples of these undisciplined men, and

distanced them from all other National Socialists. Neither his actions to halt the violence nor those of his closest associates in stopping Crystal Night excesses were ever mentioned by the foreign press, which continued to heap blame on him, his followers and, in fact, the whole German people for not overthrowing their Nazi overlords.

But, if Hitler, Goebbels, Streicher and other top National Socialist leaders did not instigate Kristallnacht, then who was responsible? Was it really nothing more than impulsive mob action, as publicly stated?

"Goebbels did not really believe this story himself," Weckert points out. "To several persons he expressed his suspicion that a secret organization must have instigated the entire affair. He simply could not believe that anything so well organized could have been a spontaneous popular outburst." His suspicions in part arose from the inexplicable communications chaos that rippled throughout Germany, beginning November 8.

"It is not easy to untangle the jumble of signals flashing across the country that night," Irving confesses from his own research experience. "In none of them is Hitler or Himmler seen encouraging any pogrom … as a babel of conflicting orders and reports tumbled to and fro by radio, telephone and teleprinter, typed, retyped, encoded, and copied to lesser units, held up by system delays, and then found to be at variance with later and conflicting orders arriving faster by different channels or from other authorities."

The confusion was deliberate, as Weckert discovered:

> Several district and local Party leaders (Kreisleiters and Ortsgruppenleiters) were awakened from their sleep in the middle of the night by telephone calls. Someone claiming to be from the regional party headquarters or the regional party propaganda bureau (Gauleitung or Gaupropagandaleitung) would ask what was happening in the official's town or city.
>
> If the party official answered, "Nothing, everything is quiet," the telephone caller would then say in German slang that he had received an order to the effect that the Jews were going to get it tonight and that the respective official should carry out the order. In most cases the party leader, disturbed from his sleep, did not even understand what had happened. Some simply dismissed the call as a joke and went back to bed.
>
> Others called back the office from where the telephone voice had pretended to be calling. If they managed to reach someone in charge, they were often told that nobody knew anything about such a call. But if they reached only a lower official they were often told: "Well, if you got that order, you'd better go ahead and do what you were told." These telephone calls caused considerable confusion.

They were not Jew-hating SA men, enraged over the murder of a German diplomat.

The behavior of the rioters themselves also attracted suspicion:

> Groups of generally five or six young men, armed with crowbars and clubs, went down the streets smashing store windows. They were not Jew-hating SA men, enraged over the murder of a German diplomat. They operated too methodically to have been motivated by anger. They carried out their work without any apparent emotion. Nonetheless, it was their destruction that encouraged certain other individuals from the lowest social classes to become a mob and continue the destruction. …
>
> In fact, as already shown, there was no order to commit arson or carry out destruction against any Jewish property from the Gruppenführer in Munich, but only from the telephone guard. Who he was remains a mystery. During the postwar trials against members of this SA unit, none of the judges asked for the name or identity of this telephone guard. This mysterious man was very probably an agent for those who were actually behind the entire Crystal Night Affair. …
>
> Based on all of the available evidence, these demonstrations were neither thought up nor organized by German [National Socialist] Party or government officials. In fact, they were completely surprised and shocked when they learned of the riot and destruction. The pogrom must have been thought up and organized by those who actually benefited from it and who wanted to create havoc in Germany.

Their triggerman, a 17-year-old German-born Polish Jew named Herschel Grynszpan who was then living in Paris, was predictably lionized in the world press, which portrayed him as "a poor Jewish boy who had been driven to despair by the injustice done to his family [in the Reich], and who, in his deep depression, shot the young German diplomat."[17] As a junior functionary in Germany's French embassy, vom Rath was never in a position to have harmed anyone. Personally, he "expressed regret that German Jews had to suffer but argued that anti-Semitic laws were 'necessary' to allow the Volksgemeinschaft ["racial community"] 'to flourish'."[18]

Common textbook explanations insist that "Grynszpan shot the German diplomat Ernst vom Rath in retaliation to what they had done to his family."[19] But all that had happened to his mother, father and three sisters was their deportation from the Third Reich. If life for Jews was so horrible under the Hitler regime, one would imagine he did them a favor by removing them to Poland.

In reality, Grynszpan did not leave home to avenge his family against the Nazis, but to sponge off his uncle in

Following Hitler's direct orders, a German fireman—after extinguishing the flames that threatened a Munich synagogue—rescued valuable Jewish property for its owners.

Paris by entering France "illegally in September 1936," as Steinweis explains. "He initially lived a carefree, bohemian life there as a 'poet of the streets,' spending his days aimlessly wandering and reciting Yiddish poems to himself. Grynszpan's two greatest interests, other than exploring Paris, were spending time in coffeehouses and going to the movies."

Steinweis continues:

> The Paris Police Prefecture ruled in July 1937 that he had no basis for remaining in France. Because his Polish passport had expired, the French government refused to renew his residence permit, and he was ordered to leave the following month. Grynszpan nonetheless continued to live illegally in Paris.
>
> Lonely and living in poverty on the margins of French life as an illegal immigrant, he depended for support on his uncle Abraham, who was also extremely poor. His refusal to work caused tension with his uncle and aunt, who frequently told him that he was a drain on their finances and had to take a job. Beginning in October 1938 [a month before he murdered vom Rath], Grynszpan was in hiding from the French police, who sought to deport him.[20]

In the two years leading up to the moment of that homicide, his only concern had been continued room and board at the expense of his imposed-upon relatives.

Magically transformed on the morning of November 7, wearing a new designer raincoat, Grynszpan strode from his freshly changed residence at the four-star Hôtel de Suez in the fashionable Rue de Strasburg. Arriving at a Rue du Faubourg St. Martin gun shop, he paid 235 francs cash (the equivalent of $175 U.S. dollars today) for a 6.35-mm revolver, plus a box of 25 bullets.

"Although he had no apparent means of support or even valid identity papers between February and November 1938, Grynszpan was nevertheless able to purchase [the firearm]," Irving observes, before noting that "the [Paris] police concluded that somebody had groomed him for this job, but how had he got the money?"

Weapon in pocket, Grynszpan caught the metro to the Solférino Station, walking the rest of the way to 78 Rue de Lille. Entering the German embassy at 9:35 a.m., Grynszpan asked at the reception desk if he could see the ambassador in order to hand over a "most important document." The clerk on duty asked Ernst vom Rath, the junior of the two embassy officials

These metal plates were installed by the fraudulent "German" government as public sympathy propaganda in the city of Hanover. They memorialize the assassination of an innocent German by his Jewish murderer. The plaque at right reads, "Here dwelt Herschel Grynszpan, born 1921. Fled to France in 1936. Delivered [i.e., "removed"] 1940. [Resided] 1943 to 1945 in a concentration camp." Three question marks follow, indicating his unknown postwar fate, though observers assume he died in the concentration camp mentioned in the inscription. The adjacent plate states, "Here dwelt Ester Grynszpan [Herschel's elder sister], born 1916. Deported the 28th of October 1938 to Poland," followed by three more question marks, again implying she was a "Holocaust" victim. In fact, Ester Grynszpan was murdered in the Soviet Union.

available, to see him.

When Grynszpan stepped into his office, "Rath politely regretted that His Excellency was unavailable," Irving explains. "The Jewish youth rewarded the defenseless diplomat with five bullets from the expensive handgun, pumped into his stomach."[21] Grynszpan was immediately arrested and confined in a Paris jail.

Weckert describes what happened next:

> Although he was a totally obscure Polish Jew with no money and no apparent supporters, nevertheless one of France's most famous lawyers, Moro Giafferi [a leading Marxist and anti-Fascist activist], appeared at the police station a few hours after the shooting and told the police that he was Grynszpan's attorney.
>
> Nothing could possibly have appeared about the shooting in any newspaper before his arrival. How then could Moro Giafferi have possibly known about the shooting?

Vincent de Moro Giafferi was a member of the International League Against Anti-Semitism (ILAA)—an important and influential Jewish organization, a French version of America's Anti-Defamation League of B'nai Brith. Conveniently, the ILAA's Paris office was just around the corner from Grynszpan's rooms at the posh Hôtel de Suez.

Before his case could come before a French court, war broke out, and, after France fell, the assassin was extradited to Germany on July 18, 1940 to Berlin's Moabit prison. Later transferred to Sachsenhausen concentration camp and housed in a bunker reserved for "special prisoners," he "received relatively mild treatment."[22]

Adolf Eichmann examined him during early 1944 at Gestapo headquarters in Berlin to learn more about his handlers of six years before. Eichmann passed on the results of the interrogation to a professor of International Law at the University of Münster and a prominent German attorney representing the bereaved vom Rath family.

Eichmann's information, combined with corroborative files seized from Giafferi's Paris offices, convinced Friedrich Grimm (as were the French police before him, back in 1938) that Grynszpan had been funded and instructed by the International League Against Anti-Semitism to originally murder Johannes von Welczeck. Unable to find the German ambassador, Grynszpan settled for killing his assistant. The text of Eichmann's firsthand report and Giafferi's secret files vanished after World War II.

Strangely, despite several attempts, even by persons in authority, such as Friedrich Grimm and even Goebbels, Grynszpan was never brought to trial in National Socialist Germany. For whatever reason, it appears he had no one other than Adolf Hitler to thank for having escaped prosecution.

His family also escaped, leaving Poland before that country was invaded by Germany in September 1939, crossing over the Russian border into the Soviet Union, where the Grynszpans spent World War II. After the conclusion of hostilities, they migrated once again, this time to Palestine, the future Israel.

"Amazingly enough," Weckert

Ernst vom Rath's unpunished murderer, Herschel Grynszpan, photographed in Bavaria, 76 years ago, 14 months after the close of World War II in Europe.

writes, "this took place at a time when immigration to Palestine was limited to persons who possessed at least 1,000 English pounds in cash. Grynszpan's father, a poor piece-work tailor, certainly never had a fortune of 4,000 English pounds. How did they ever raise the 4,000 English pounds only a short time later for their migration to Palestine?"

Irving provides more details of the Grynszpans' mysterious behavior: "With brazen *chutzpah* in the circumstances, in 1958, they asked a Hanover court to declare [their son, Herschel] dead, so they could claim financial compensation from Bonn. The court granted a certificate of presumed death on June 1, 1960." Herschel's father Sendel Grynszpan, his wife and daughters knew otherwise, but cashed in on postwar Germany's guilt-obsessed atmosphere.

Long after they themselves had died of old age, the truth accidentally emerged in December 2016 when a startling image was found among uncatalogued photographs in the archives of Vienna's Jewish Museum.

Taken at a displaced persons camp in Bamberg, Bavaria on July 3, 1946, the black-and-white shot clearly shows a man resembling the legally dead Grynszpan participating in a demonstration supporting unrestricted Jewish emigration to the British mandate of Palestine. Facial recognition tests indicated a 95% probability, the highest possible score, that the man in the photo was, in fact, Herschel Grynszpan.[23]

The demonstration in which he was photographed proved successful, with the Jewish protesters allowed to settle in a soon-to-be Israel, where he almost certainly rejoined his family under an assumed name and lived out the rest of his ill-famed existence in protective anonymity.

The notorious murder he committed with impunity was the planned spark that ignited a false-flag terror campaign on November 9, 1938. It hypocritically fanned the flames of international hatred against Hitler's Germany that expanded into World War II less than one year later.[24] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Hirst, David. *The Gun and the Olive Branch*. London: Futura Publications, Ltd, 1977.
2. "According to the French police account, he shouted right before pulling out his gun, 'You filthy *boche*' [a French racial slur for 'German pig']." Goldhagen, Daniel Jonah. *Hitler's Willing Executioners: Ordinary Germans and the Holocaust*. NY: Vintage, 1997.
3. Ingrid Weckert's original article on this topic first appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1985 (Vol. 6, No. 2), pages 183-206. Full article is available at IHR.org by searching for "Ingrid Weckert."
4. "David Irving jailed for Holocaust denial." *The Guardian*, February 20, 2006.
5. Goldmann, Nahum. *Das Juedische Paradox: Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler*. Cologne, Germany: Rassater Verlag, 1978.
6. Steinweis, Alan E. *Kristallnacht 1938*. MA: Harvard University Press, 2009.
7. "Kristallnacht." Wikipedia. Accessed November 17, 2022.
8. Gilbert, Martin. *Kristallnacht: Prelude to Destruction*. NY: Harper Collins, 2006.
9. Deem, James M. *Kristallnacht: The Nazi Terror That Began the Holocaust*. NJ: Enslow Publishers, Inc., 2012.
10. Varga, William P. *The Number One Nazi Jew-Baiter: A Political Biography of Julius Streicher*. NY: Carlton Press, 1981.
11. Weckert, *op. cit.*
12. Irving, David. *True Himmler*. UK: Focal Point, 2020.
13. Ibid.
14. Weckert, *op. cit.*
15. Irving, *op. cit.*
16. Weckert, *op. cit.*
17. Deem, *op. cit.*
18. Schwab, *op. cit.*
19. Gilbert, *op. cit.*
20. Steinweis, *op. cit.*
21. Irving, *op. cit.*
22. Deem, *op. cit.*
23. Connolly, Kate. "Photo mystery of Jewish assassin used by Nazis to justify Kristallnacht." *The Guardian*, December 18, 2016.
24. As a final note, November 9, 2022, Kentucky Fried Chicken app users in Germany were sent a message reading, "It's memorial day for Kristallnacht! Treat yourself with more tender cheese on our crispy chicken." An hour later, KFC issued a fawning apology, blaming the original message on a system error. While German Jews went into emotional meltdowns over perceived anti-Semitism, KFC franchise restaurants across Germany were besieged by orders for "Kristallnacht Chicken fresh from the ovens." See Lapin, Andrew. "KFC Germany apologizes for 'treat yourself' chicken promotion tied to Kristallnacht." *Jewish Chronicle*, November 10, 2022.

Ingrid Weckert's *Flashpoint* was indexed by Germany's Federal Review Board for "writings harmful to young people" on June 16, 1994. The local court in Tübingen, where the banned book's publisher was located, confiscated it by order on January 5, 1998, for "hate speech," plus "insult and denigration of the memory of the deceased." A former tourist guide for travel agencies, Ingrid reads and speaks Hebrew. She knew Menachem Begin and other Jewish leaders personally, and frequently visited Israel. In 1998, she was tried, convicted, and fined DM 3,500 (U.S. $1,530) for writing a Revisionist article. Weckert has been subjected to police raids for expressing opinions outlawed in allegedly democratic Germany, and now lives at the edge of poverty from a small pension.

See more at www.Revisionists.com

The Fate of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau

Court Historians claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews were systematically murdered at Auschwitz, one of the most iconic "death camps" operating in Nazi Germany. But is the claim true?

By John Wear, J.D.

American historian Randolph L. Braham wrote, on March 19, 1944, without any resistance, Germany occupied Hungary primarily based on military-strategic considerations. Hungary at this time was a member of the Axis alliance and had a Jewish population of approximately 800,000. Braham wrote that, from May 15 through July 9, 1944, approximately 440,000 Jews were deported from Hungary, with more than 420,000 Jews sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. He claimed that most of the Hungarian Jews sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau were murdered immediately upon arrival.[1]

British historian David Cesarani wrote that, in the unremittingly grim record of the Holocaust, no single chapter is quite so awful as the fate that befell Hungary's Jewish population. He said, with the full cooperation of the local administration, the Eichmann Kommando quickly set about plundering and deporting Hungary's Jewish population. Cesarani estimated that 437,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. He wrote that only a fraction of these Jews was selected for work and, of them, only a few thousand survived.[2]

Historian Randolph Braham says that most of the Hungarian Jews sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau were murdered upon arrival. The physical evidence does not support that claim.

This article documents that, contrary to the statements of most historians, the Hungarian Jews were not subject to a program of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

NO HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBERS

The official number of Hungarian Jews allegedly exterminated at Auschwitz-Birkenau is impossible because there were no homicidal gas chambers there. The first scientific study of the alleged German homicidal gas chambers was made by the American gas chamber expert Fred Leuchter in his *Leuchter Report*. Leuchter concludes in his report that the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were structurally unsuitable for gassing.[3]

Leuchter also researched the chemical properties of the Zyklon B fumigant. Leuchter found that Zyklon B is a highly toxic compound that releases deadly hydrogen cyanide gas. The released hydrogen cyanide gas clings to surfaces and reacts chemically with materials containing iron, forming ferrocyanide compounds that have a distinctive blue color called Prussian Blue. Since building materials normally contain a certain amount of rust (iron oxide, usually between 1% and 4%), repeated exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas would result in Prussian Blue staining on the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers.[4]

Leuchter took forensic samples

Hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews, such as the ones shown above, were deported to the Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp. The sprawling camp complex included industrial and chemical facilities where many inmates worked for the German war effort. Claims of mass gassings of Jews are not backed by any legitimate forensic evidence.

from the alleged homicidal gas chambers at the visited sites and a control sample from the delousing facility at Birkenau. The samples were analyzed by an independent laboratory in the United States. The laboratory found no significant ferrocyanide compound traces in the samples taken from the chambers tested, but the sample from a wall of the Birkenau delousing facility had heavy concentrations of ferrocyanide compounds.

Leuchter concludes that this result would be impossible if the alleged homicidal gas chambers had been repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas.[5]

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, expanded on Leuchter's work by writing the *Rudolf Report* in the spring of 1992. The *Rudolf Report*, which has since been updated and revised several times, focuses on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Rudolf observed in his on-site examinations that all of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof and Majdanek have one thing in common: their walls are permeated with Prussian Blue. Not only the inner surfaces, but also the outside walls and the mortar between the bricks of the delousing facilities all have Prussian Blue staining. Nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Rudolf also took samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Similar to Leuchter's samples, the chambers exhibit only insignificant traces of ferrocyanide residue on the same order of magnitude found in any other building. The samples from the delousing chambers, however, all showed very high ferrocyanide residues.

Rudolf determined that, if mass execution gassings with hydrocyanic acid had taken place in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, the rooms in those chambers would exhibit

similar ferrocyanide residue as the delousing chambers. Therefore, Rudolf concludes that mass gassings with Zyklon B did not occur in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[6]

Chemists adhering to the orthodox Holocaust narrative have failed to explain why the walls of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau are permeated with Prussian Blue, while nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The only reasonable explanation is that Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. As Revisionist Nicholas Kollerstrom writes, "For any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labor camp, let us merely measure cyanide in the walls. If it's not there, it didn't happen."[7]

The alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could not have been used to exterminate hundreds of thousands of people as described in pro-Holocaust literature for numerous reasons:

- They did not have escape-proof doors and windows.
- They did not have panic-proof equipment.
- They did not have technically gas-tight doors and shutters.
- They had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas.
- They had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the execution.[8]

By contrast, Germany built highly sophisticated and expensive disinfestation facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau to kill lice and save inmate lives. By one estimate, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost $1 billion in today's values to bring the typhus epidemics raging there under control.[9]

An enormous amount of information exists concerning the German delousing facilities[10], but no similar information exists regarding the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[11]

The roof of the semi-underground Morgue No. 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, which is said to have been the building's homicidal gas chamber, remains intact to some degree today. Contrary to the testimony of some eyewitnesses, this roof has no Zyklon-B introduction holes. This has been acknowledged by pro-Holocaust researcher Robert Jan van Pelt. Since it is impossible to close holes measuring 27.6 x 27.6 inches from a concrete roof without leaving clearly visible traces, it is certain that Zyklon-B introduction holes never existed at Crematorium II. Consequently, Zyklon B could not have been introduced through the roof at this morgue, and Crematorium II was never used as a homicidal gas chamber as claimed by pro-Holocaust historians.[12]

> The gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could not have been used to execute huge numbers of people.

CREMATORIA CAPACITY

Another factor making impossible the official number of Hungarian Jews dying at Auschwitz-Birkenau is the fact that thousands of corpses could not have been cremated every day at Auschwitz-Birkenau as is commonly claimed. Ivan Lagacé, manager of a large crematory in Calgary, Canada, testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that, based on his experience, it would have only been possible to cremate a maximum of 184 bodies a day at Birkenau. Lagacé stated that the claim that the 46 retorts at Birkenau could cremate over 4,400 bodies in a day was "ludicrous," "preposterous" and "beyond the realm of reality."[13]

Carlo Mattogno, with the assistance of Italian engineer Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, has performed additional research to show that more than 184 bodies a day could have been cremated at Birkenau. Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze, engineers who worked for a German firm called Topf that designed and built crematorium used at Auschwitz-Birkenau, testified that it took about 60 minutes to cremate a single body in the furnaces at Birkenau during their interrogations after the war by the Soviet counter-espionage agency Smersh. During his interrogation on March 4, 1946, Karl Schultze stated:

> Five furnaces were located in the two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each furnace [one in each muffle], i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. In one crematorium with five furnaces [and 15 muffles], one could incinerate 15 corpses in one hour.[14]

During his interrogation on March 5, 1946, Kurt Prüfer explained why the cremations lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:

> In civilian crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to preheat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with smoke developing. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used.
>
> Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a crematorium in Auschwitz? Answer: In a crematorium that had five furnaces and 15 muffles, one cremated 15 corpses in an hour.[15]

Thus, German engineers confirmed that the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau could incinerate one corpse per hour and muffle. Given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours of operation per day, the theoretical daily maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau was 1,040 bodies (52 muffles times 20 hours of

Hungarian Jews march down Wesselenyi Street in the heart of Budapest's Jewish Quarter, on their way to be deported to Auschwitz. Were they all executed immediately upon arrival at German camps?

operation per day).[16]

Mattogno, however, writes that, according to a German memorandum dated March 17, 1943, the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, of which the first hour was likely needed to bring the furnaces back to operational temperature. This means that only 11 hours per day were available for actual cremations. Thus, the actual theoretical daily maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau was 52 muffles times 11 hours of operation per day equaling 572 bodies.[17]

Supporters of the official Holocaust story sometimes use a letter dated June 28, 1943, under the name of SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the Chief of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, to prove a higher cremation capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This letter, which was intended to be sent to SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office's Office Group C, concludes that 4,756 bodies per day could have been cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[18]

However, even pro-Holocaust researcher Jean-Claude Pressac does not give Bischoff's letter any credibility. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Pressac says that the real cremation capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau was a much lower figure. Pressac writes that this "official" figure "had no basis in practice, and probably has to be divided by two or three to arrive at the true figure."[19]

The authors of the book *The Holocaust in Hungary: Evolution of a Genocide* write that at least 300,000 to 345,000 Hungarian Jews were murdered in the gas chambers upon arrival at Birkenau.[20] The cremation capacity at Birkenau was not nearly enough to cremate this many Jews so quickly. The authors of *The Holocaust in Hungary* acknowledge this fact and write: "The Nazis' main problem: they were killing more people in the gas chambers than they could burn in the furnaces. The crematoria simply could not keep up with the task." Thus, the Germans decided to burn many dead Hungarian Jews in open pits.[21]

However, as we will see in the next section, aerial photographs taken during the height of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau show an uneventful camp without smoke emanating from the crematoria or from open pits.

PHOTOGRAPHIC EVIDENCE

The photographic evidence indicates that Germany did not have an extermination program against the Hungarian Jews. The U.S. government released wartime aerial photographs in 1979 of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp taken on several random days in 1944 during the height of the alleged

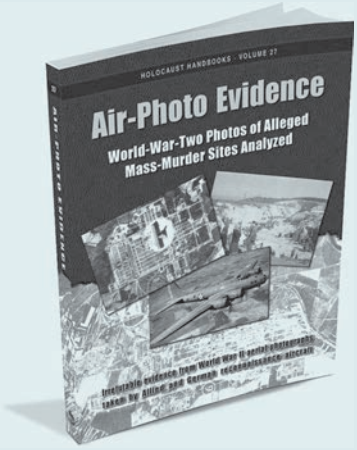

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed

Sixth edition. By John Ball, Edited by Germar Rudolf. During World War II, both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka and Babi Yar permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. This then can be compared with what witnesses claim happened there. The present book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence.

Softcover, 8.5 x 11, heavily illustrated with photos, 178 pages, #698, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

extermination period. Many of these photographs were taken at mid-morning on typical workdays. None of these photos shows huge pits or piles of bodies, smoking crematory chimneys, masses of Jews awaiting death outside of the alleged gas chambers, or mountains of coke used to fuel the crematoria. All of these would have been visible if Auschwitz-Birkenau had been the extermination center it is said to have been.

In his book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Mattogno writes in regard to the Allied aerial photographs taken at Birkenau on May 31, 1944:

> It is pointed out also that the aerial photographs taken by the Allied military on May 31, 1944, at the crucial time of presumed extermination, on the day of the arrival at Birkenau of about 15,000 deportees, and after 14 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 13,000 per day) and with an extermination toll (according to Pressac's hypothesis) of at least 110,000 homicidally gassed, which would have had to average 7,800 per day, every single day for 14 consecutive days; after all of that, the photographs do not show the slightest evidence of this alleged enormous extermination:
>
> No trace of smoke, no trace of pits, crematory or otherwise, burning or not, no sign of dirt extracted from pits, no trace of wood set aside for use in pits, no sign of vehicles or any other type of activity in the crucial zones of the courtyard of Crematory V nor in the earth of Bunker 2, nor in Crematories II and III. These photographs constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.[22]

John C. Ball writes that the Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau from May 28 through May 31, 1944 are said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau could have cremated only a small fraction of these bodies, by necessity most of them would have been cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. Therefore, if the orthodox story was true, the area would have been blanketed in smoke. However, the Allied air photo of Birkenau on May 31, 1944 shows a peaceful and uneventful camp devoid of any smoke emanating from the crematoria or open pits.[23]

Ball concludes:

> The air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, massive smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: fake Zyklon-B input shafts and groups of inmates were retouched onto the photo negatives. One must assume that any actual mass-murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air-photo interpreters, which would have resulted in the bombing of the camp—but this did not happen. … To this day there is no air-photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War II.[24]

CONCLUSION

The Hungarian Jews were not subject to a program of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau. No homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau to carry out such a massive extermination process. The crematoria capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau was also not sufficient to cremate the alleged dead Hungarian Jews in the time period claimed by Holocaust historians. Finally, Allied aerial photographs taken at the height of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau show an uneventful camp devoid of any evidence of a mass extermination program.

Historian Randolph Braham wrote, "History is a formidable weapon that has been exploited by extremists, including chauvinistic nationalists, to justify their claims and aspirations at the expense of historical truth."[25]

In this author's opinion, however, it is Zionist/Jewish historians and

organizations who have weaponized the so-called "Holocaust" at the expense of historical truth. The "Holocaust" has been used to justify the Allied war effort, to establish the state of Israel, to justify Israel's violence against its neighbors, to induce guilt in both Germans and the Allied nations, to cover up and ignore Allied crimes against Germans, to allow Jewish groups to receive massive reparations from Germany, and to create solidarity in the Jewish community.

The extreme importance of the Holocaust story in advancing Zionist/Jewish interests ensures that this falsification of history will continue in the future.[26] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Braham, Randolph L. Foreword to *The Holocaust in Hungary: Evolution of a Genocide*. Lanham, MD: AltaMira Press, 2013, pp. xvii, xx.

2. Cesarani, David (ed.). *Genocide and Rescue: The Holocaust in Hungary 1944*. Oxford: Berg, 1997, p. 5.

3. See the latest edition of Leuchter's report: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf. *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*. 4th ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.

4. Rudolf, Germar. "A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz." *The Journal of Historical Review*. Vol. 20, No. 2, March/April 2001, p. 7.

5. Leuchter, Fred A. "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why." *The Journal of Historical Review*. Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, pp. 138-139.

6. Rudolf, Germar. "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, pp. 356-365.

7. Kollerstrom, Nicholas. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 70.

8. Rudolf, Germar. *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 174-175.

9. Ibid., pp. 175, 293.

10. Berg, Friedrich R. "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers." *Journal of Historical Review*. Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, pp. 73-94. See http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p-73_Berg.html

11. Rudolf, Germar. *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, p. 114.

12. Ibid., pp. 143-147.

13. *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1985, p. M3. See also Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*. Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 270.

14. Mattogno, Carlo. "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz," in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, p. 392.

15. Ibid.

16. Ibid., pp. 392, 396.

17. Ibid., pp. 396-397.

18. Ibid., p. 388.

19. Pressac, Jean-Claude. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, p. 244.

20. Vagi, Zoltan, Csosz, Laszlo, Kadar, Gabor. *The Holocaust in Hungary: Evolution in Hungary*. Lanham, MD: AltaMira Press, 2013, pp. 218, 335.

21. Ibid., p. 220.

22. Mattogno, Carlo. *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*. Newport Beach, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1994, p. 32.

23. Ball, John C. "Air-Photo Evidence," in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*. Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, pp. 275-277.

24. Ibid., p. 277.

25. Braham, Randolph L. and Pok, Attila (eds.). *The Holocaust in Hungary Fifty Years Later*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1997, p. 45.

26. Wear, John. "Why the Holocaust Story Was Invented." *Inconvenient History*. Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

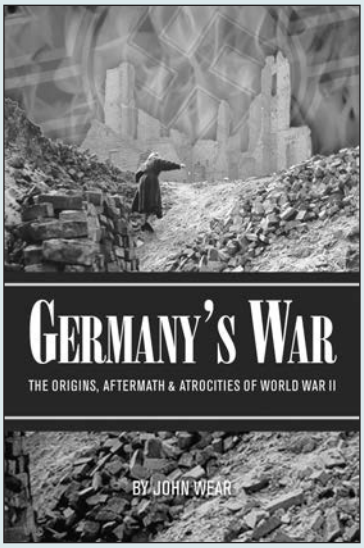

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

Vincent Reynouard Captured and Imprisoned in Scotland; France Demands Extradition

Peaceful French historian hunted down and jailed by global thought police

By Jérôme Bourbon

This time, [Vincent Reynouard] failed to escape them. While, on October 25, 2021, he had been able to slip through the fingers of the British police who came to arrest him at his modest home in Greater London by speeding out of the back of the building, running hastily like Forrest Gump and thus deceiving the vigilance of the two inspectors, unfortunately it was not the same on Thursday, November 10, when he was captured at five o'clock in the back of his lodgings in Scotland.[1]

On that morning, in the small bed and breakfast he rented under a false identity, for 11 months, paying in cash, he was arrested. This was in the vicinity of Anstruther, a charming little fishing port located on the east coast of Scotland, an hour and a half north of Edinburgh, a few miles from the very pretty town of Saint Andrews.

After wandering for several weeks, changing hiding places, sleeping in dirty and squalid places, sometimes threatened by an underworld fauna,

The waterfront village of Anstruther, Scotland, the town near which Reynouard had made his home and was recently arrested.

Vincent Reynouard, deprived of almost all his books and documents, as well as his personal belongings, had finally managed to find this bed and breakfast in mid-December 2021 by reading an ad. This tireless worker spent his days and a large part of his nights (he sleeps an average of four hours a day), after cycling very early every morning to the North Sea, close to about six miles from where he had temporarily found refuge, writing an updated and heavily completed book on the tragedy of Oradour-sur-Glane, which occurred on June 10, 1944.

Ironically, when he was arrested on October 25, 2021, he was finalizing a pamphlet on the case. This time, he had just finished and sent to print a book of nearly 500 pages on Oradour, a book where, he said, there would be not only deepening but explosive revelations. This book should in principle be available in a few weeks, unless there is a new twist.

Vincent knew that, sooner or later he would be captured, so he decided to double down. He had undertaken, in parallel with the book on Oradour, to write a book relating the entire history of the 20th century, and particularly the genesis, the course and the consequences of the two world conflicts, and thus imparting more than 30 years of research and Revisionist work. He was almost at the conclusion and the meticulous rereading when he was arrested abruptly in his tracks by this police capture.

He was also very interested in current events, and he had sent us, only

Vincent Reynouard, above, is a leading French Revisionist who has been prosecuted and jailed on multiple occasions for violating France's tyrannical Gayssot Act, which makes it a crime to "deny crimes against humanity" as outlined in the London Charter of 1945. He fled France in 2015 and is currently imprisoned in Edinburgh, where he faces a final extradition hearing on February 23, 2023.

a few dozen hours before his arrest, two articles for *Rivarol*, one on the Lola case, the other, briefer, in the form of *droit aux lettres*, on the Grégoire de Fournas case, which we published in full in our previous issue.

Finally, he participated every week for several months in the radio program of Participatory Democracy of Boris Le Lay. And Vincent's arrest obviously reinforces fears about Le Lay because, if the French authorities managed to find and capture Reynouard in a remote corner of Scotland by obtaining the active participation of Scottish justice and police, it cannot be excluded that they may, one day, perhaps less distant than one imagines, get hold of the main leader of Participatory Democracy, already sentenced to nearly 12 years of prison in our country for various violations of the Gayssot and Pleven laws.

The arrest of Vincent Reynouard in deep Scotland is destined to strike fear in people's minds. LICRA, France's International League Against Racism and Anti-Semitism, which openly welcomed the arrest, as did many community websites and blogs, tweeted on November 13, 2022: "The offender Reynouard arrested in Scotland. A message to all those who think that a flight abroad protects them from prosecution in France or from prison. It takes as long as it takes, but, in the end, they answer for their actions."

It couldn't be clearer. The lobby practices neither forgiveness nor forgetfulness and goes so far as to prosecute centenarians in wheelchairs, like the German Josef Schütz sentenced on June 28, 2022 to five years in prison—at 101 years of age!—whereas he had been a simple agricultural worker dealing exclusively with the planting and the maintenance of trees in a concentration camp 80 years ago!

However, the 53-year-old Revisionist militant Reynouard had committed no notorious imprudence. His computer was equipped with a VPN (a virtual private network) which, in principle, does not allow the user to be located, and for his rare telephone and electronic communications (to three or four friends or family), he used exclusively the Signal network which is said to be very private. We must believe that these protections are not as secure as what they say or what we often believe in our circles.

And, above all, it means that the police did not do things by halves to track, identify and capture the "offender" of thought. The police officers who arrested Vincent at milkman's hour told him that they had [used] "great means" to find him. We like to

believe them. "French" intelligence (who and what is it?) would have made it possible to locate Vincent in Scotland this autumn. That is, very recently.

Reynouard was hunted down as if he were a bomb-detonating terrorist. But, in reality, the System may be more afraid of the historical and political bombs that his writings and videos often constitute because, let us not forget, the Holocaust (and everything that surrounds it) is the keystone of the World System.

Moreover, if this were not the case, do we believe that they would have deployed so many expensive means, put pressure on the British justice and police, most probably carried out long wiretapping, close surveillance, constant espionage, incessant hunting? For Vincent was not and is not a threat to anyone. Isolated, almost deprived of everything, without a penny, almost without clothes, without bank account, without salary, without job, without future, without hope of retirement, without social security, he was in a situation of great precariousness, living only on donations (since he could no longer, for security, give private lessons since his flight on October 25, 2021).

Objectively he did not represent any danger. He also has a relatively limited number of followers and supporters on social networks. And there are even fewer Revisionist sympathizers in the UK than in France. But the thought police that continues to strengthen and extend its monstrous tentacles no longer allows even the buzzing of a mosquito. It must be crushed mercilessly, as Israeli tanks regularly do with Palestinian children, a kind of modern Gavroches[2] equipped only with a modest stone facing the machine of death, facing the oppressor, and animated by the unyielding will to finally live free and standing after so many humiliations, harassments, injustices and crimes that the occupying Power multiplies with impunity and in good conscience, protected and sanctified by a dogmatized Memory.

Reynouard is currently incarcerated in Edinburgh prison in Scotland. He tells us that he is doing well, that his morale is good, that his conditions of detention are very good and that he gets along well with his current cellmate, even if he unfortunately leaves the television on all day and [watches] reality TV shows. But the television perpetually on and with its loud sound is nothing more and nothing less than a form of torture. Vincent has refused his extradition and is currently receiving the help of a court-appointed Scottish lawyer.

The hearing to determine whether or not he will be extradited is scheduled for February 23, 2023. [The prosecutor refused a first request for release given the risk of flight of the Revisionist activist.—Ed.] If British law were applied, Vincent should be released and under no circumstances extradited to France. There is no offense of "denial" in the United Kingdom. There is no equivalent of the Gayssot law.

> Vincent Reynouard was hunted down as if he were a bomb-detonating terrorist.

Gen. Jean-Philippe Reiland, head of the Central Office for the Fight against Crimes Against Humanity (OCLCH), who led this hunt and who openly welcomes Vincent's arrest, himself acknowledges "legal difficulties" for Vincent's incarceration and extradition, since the offense for which Reynouard was convicted in France does not exist in Great Britain. But no matter! They are not close to that! As the late Prof. Robert Faurisson said, "in matters of historical Revisionism, there is no faith, no law."

Note that at one time the generals earned their stars on the battlefield. Today they glean them, thanks to Oradour-sur-Glane, by ruthlessly hunting down nationalists and Revisionists, by making themselves the lamentable kapos of the thought police.

Let us also remember the Maurice Papon affair in 1999: the nonagenarian had thought he could find refuge in Switzerland. In defiance of all legal procedure, and even though it takes months or even years to obtain the extradition of dangerous terrorists or sex offenders, Papon was flown back the same day to France.

The president of the Swiss Confederation at the time held a press conference in which she declared very tellingly: "The Swiss Confederation is not willing or able to keep on its territory a man convicted of crimes against humanity." In the same way, we might add, the Swiss Confederation is unwilling and unable to protect the vaults of its banks when the major Jewish organizations demand accountability in hard cash! There is no need to even rob them. Just claim and serve!

Reynouard was taken into custody on an arrest warrant dated June 25, 2021 issued by France, following his conviction by the Court of Appeal of Caen on June 17, 2015, to one year in prison (judgment confirmed on June 21, 2016 by the Court of Cassation) for a 2014 video, now deleted and therefore not found, on the occasion of the 70th anniversary of the D-Day landings on the beaches of Normandy. This video stigmatized school propaganda, [the] brainwashing of children and teenagers but no hate speech, contrary to what is said, was uttered.

Moreover, all those who know Reynouard well can testify to the fact that he is extremely kind, that he is incapable of hatred, vengeance and malice toward anyone, even toward his fiercest, most unjust and most vehement opponents, and even if one can rightly challenge some of his positions and statements, and in particular his religious and philosophical evolution over the last 10 years, the

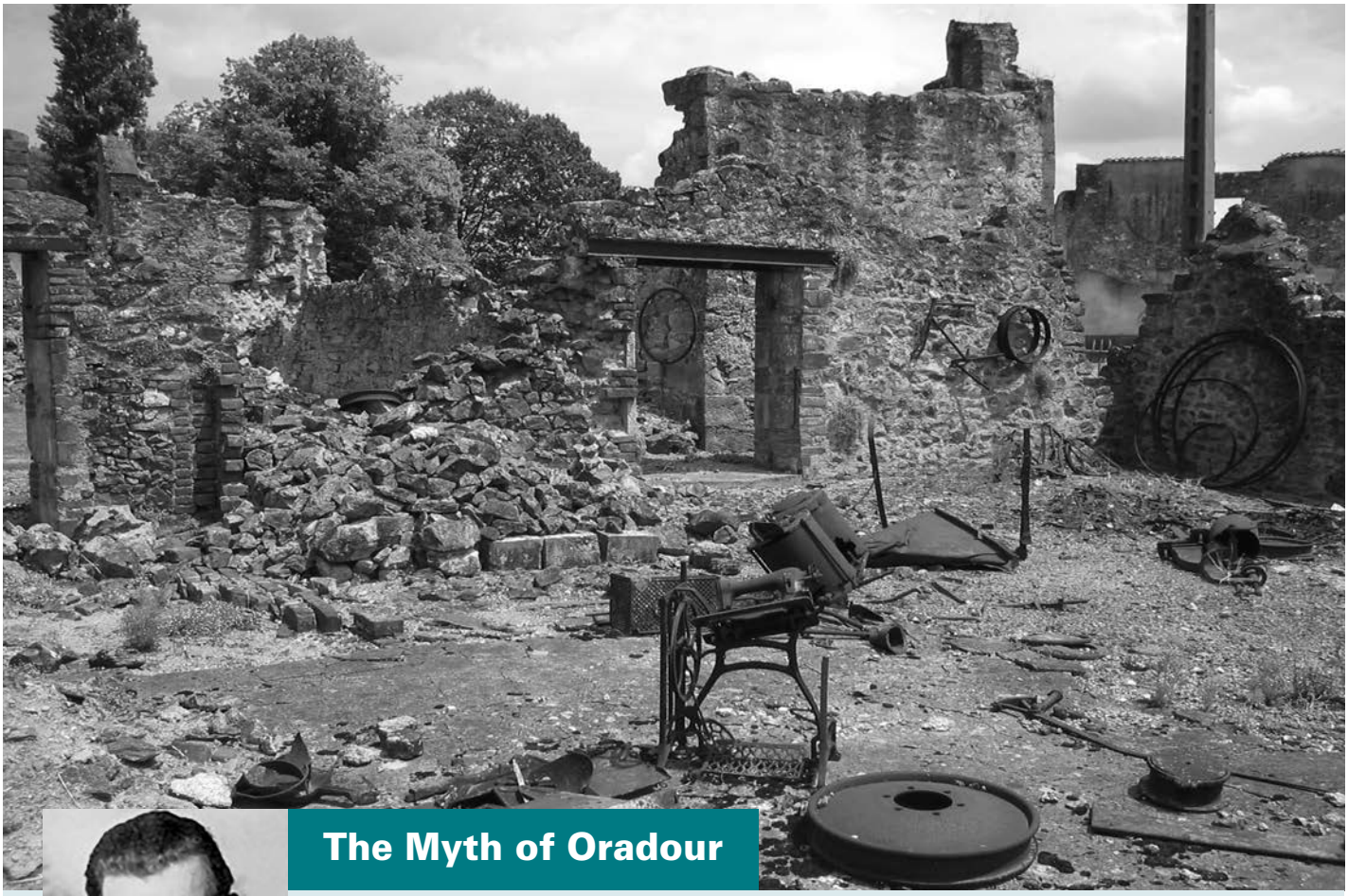

The Myth of Oradour

Vincent Reynouard first caught the attention of the thought police for a book he wrote correcting the historical record in regard to the "massacre"at Oradour-sur-Glane in France. French terrorists captured and killed Maj. Helmut Kämpfe (left). The Germans were then accused of murdering 642 French civilians in the town in retaliation. The truth of the matter is far different from what history books tell us, however. Charles de Gaulle made sure this myth stayed alive by preserving the town as a "perpetual outdoor war crimes museum," as shown in the recent photo taken of the site above.

fact remains that he has accomplished monumental work in the field of Revisionism, that he has never called for violence (he is a pacifist) and that the persecution he has suffered for several decades and which continues to worsen, to the point of becoming completely delusional, must be publicly denounced.

We can also regret, but here too it is a sign of the time, that no major personality has so far denounced the unjust and cruel fate that is done to him. Not among intellectuals, not among politicians, not among clerics, not among writers. It is also by this that we measure the decline in courage that the great Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn already denounced in a masterful way in his Harvard speech in 1975![3]

Since he went into exile in Britain on June 16, 2015, Reynouard had been sentenced in all (including the judgment of the Court of Appeal of Caen) to 27 months in prison. If he were extradited, he should normally be able to oppose these judgments because he was absent abroad. But there is nothing to say that he would be sentenced less heavily in the event of new trials.

It is on his sentence by the Court of Appeal of Caen to one year in prison on June 17, 2015 that Gen. Reiland relies to ask Scotland for the extradition of Vincent because, according to him, it took a sentence of at least one year for the police and the justice of Her Gracious Majesty to agree to cooperate closely and actively participate in the hunt for the Revisionist "militant."

We will continue to denounce the unbearable injustices he endured during his previous incarceration in Brussels, then in Valenciennes, from July 9, 2010 to April 5, 2011. Also we will remind people of the plight of the essayist Hervé Ryssen, incarcerated for seven months in Fleury-Mérogis Prison from September 18, 2020 to April 17,

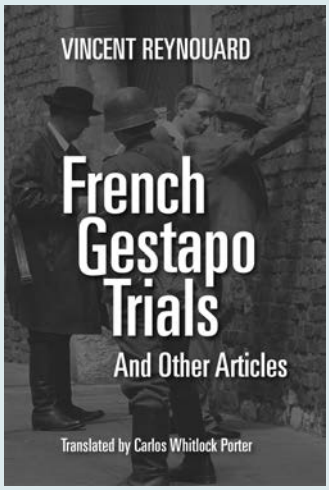

French Gestapo Trials & Other Articles

By Vincent Reynouard. Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter. A few years ago, Vincent Reynouard—currently imprisoned in Scotland facing extradition to France for the "crime" of publishing a Revisionist video in 2014—had a brainstorm. He would compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at Nuremberg by the French with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims, the same witnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations were not the same: The accusations made at Nuremberg in these same cases had already been investigated and were already forgotten. This review of the French Gestapo trials offers some of the best proof that the "evidence" presented against the Germans at the Nuremberg trials was fabricated. The articles in this book are scholarly, serious and well-researched and include ones covering: Gestapo behavior toward women and young girls; a summary of Gestapo cases; legends about the Gestapo; the truth about Oradour-sur-Glane; the sea water medical experiments; the origins of the emaciated corpses and more. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 8-4 ET. See this and other books at www.BarnesReview.com.

2021. However, these men are not the only ones currently suffering the wrath of repression, even if they are currently the most persecuted.

Our friend René-Louis Berclaz, courageous director of the *Courrier du Continent* and editor of the well-documented *Bocage Info*, which offers exhaustive news with metronome regularity about Revisionism around the world, was searched at his Swiss home on October 14, 2022, and the police seized his sealed computer. [O]ur friend can no longer write the very interesting and very valuable dispatches of *Bocage Info*, until his computer is returned to him (if however [it] is returned one day!) because the e-mail addresses of some 500 correspondents of *Bocage* were inside.

The Swiss police acted following a complaint by CICAD, the Intercommunity Coordination Against Anti-Semitism and Defamation, denouncing several articles in the *Courrier du Continent*. CICAD used a rather unworthy ruse. One of its members, calling himself Didier Deharme, having subscribed last March to our friend's newsletter, using a discreet and very little-known but existing postal address of CICAD, asked to be sent the magazine each month.

On March 9, 2022, praise was sent in an email addressed to Berclaz: "I thank you in advance and at the same time wish to express my gratitude for the essential work you do." In reality, it was a way to read the bulletin to track down all the texts, all the passages that could be prosecuted before the Swiss courts because of their allegedly hateful nature.

While awaiting trial, Berclaz, deprived of his main working tool, now under sequestration, was forced to reduce to four pages the *Courrier du Continent*, whose pertinent motto is worth recalling: "When truth is not free, freedom is not true." For those who want to help the brave Berclaz, we give you the contact details of his newsletter: Les Editions de Cassandra, P.O. Box 46, CH-3960 Sierre, Switzerland. His email address is: editionsdecassandra@yahoo.fr

If we add to this already gloomy picture that Revisionists are also persecuted in Italy, such as the lawyer Edoardo Longo, imprisoned following a warrant of detention from the Trieste Public Prosecutor's Office since July 19, 2022 and for a period of four years and 12 days, no less, and even in the United States, like Germar Rudolf, currently threatened with extradition to Germany where he faces up to 15 years in prison, not to mention the identitarian and neo-rightist Pierre Krebs, whose computer was seized in recent days at his home in Germany by hysterical police officers who brutalized, beat and injured him, we say that their world is decidedly a vast prison and a life-sized nightmare.

To resist valiantly and durably this steamroller, it will take more courage than ever, as Prof. Faurisson, who knew what he was talking about, said. "Not only intrepid men but heroic men champion the cause of Revisionism. May God, in His infinite mercy, help us mightily." ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Elias, Richard. "Holocaust denier nabbed after two years on the run working as a math tutor in Fife." *Scottish Daily Express*, November 14, 2022.
2. Gavroche is a reference to the fictional character in the famous French novel and play *Les Misérables*, and the name has become synonymous with a child that lives on the streets.
3. Solzhenitsyn's commencement speech at Harvard University on June 8, 1978 is available on YouTube to view in its entirety. Much of his commentary centered on the decline in courage and fortitude in Western societies generally.

Politically incorrect journalist ***Jérôme Bourbon*** was inspired at a young age by the political views of Jean-Marie Le Pen. Bourbon has been the publishing director of *Rivarol* and *Écrits de Paris* since 2010. This editorial appeared in the November 16, 2022 issue of *Rivarol*, shortly after news broke of Reynouard's arrest in Scotland. See Rivarol.com for subscription details, archives, and a sampling of articles and hard-hitting editorials.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Killing *Rivarol*

Tyrannical French politicians and special interest groups are taking aim at a popular nationalist publication because the "progressive" ruling regime doesn't like public criticism of its policies.

By Rémi Tremblay

When it comes to the dissident press, French nationalists have several titles to choose from. The list of nationalist print publications in France is impressive and reflects the diversity of unorthodox views composing the broader movement.

Royalist, identitarian, nationalist Catholic, New Rightist and neo-Fascist movements and organizations all have their monthly or even weekly press. Until very recently, the daily newspaper, *Présent* was at the forefront of this media constellation. However, like the rest of the printed press, the nationalist press is currently in crisis, especially with soaring inflation and the increase in the price of paper. Several titles are in jeopardy, and to make matters worse, the government is currently trying to destroy one of the most iconic and hard-hitting publications: *Rivarol*.

Rivarol, a weekly newspaper, is the dean of the nationalist publications. Founded 70 years ago, it has been the rallying point of the so-called "far-right" for several decades, offering a voice to anyone on the right of the National Rally, formerly the National Front.

Rivarol was founded in January 1951 by the owner and founder of the periodical *Ecrits de Paris*, René Malliavin, with the help of some young, dedicated enthusiasts such as Antoine Blondin, François Brigneau and Maurice Gaït. Over the years, it has welcomed talented and renowned authors like Pierre-Antoine Cousteau, Lucien Rebatet, Robert Poulet, Maurice Bardèche, François Duprat, Paul Rassinier and even Céline, who wrote at least once in its pages.

> The government of France does not like *Rivarol*, thus, *Rivarol* must be silenced.

Originally firmly opposed to Gen. Charles de Gaulle, the leader of the French government-in-exile following the collapse of the Third Republic after Germany's successful invasion in 1940, and supportive of an amnesty for so-called "collaborators" of the Vichy French government (one of the reasons for its founding, according to journalist Léon Camus), the nationalist publication managed to adapt itself to current events and to avoid being stuck in outdated positions. Over the past dozen years, under the leadership of editor-in-chief Jérôme Bourbon, who took over in 2010, the newspaper adopted an openly Revisionist approach, as well as an anti-Zionist stance, breaking away from the original position in favor of Israel that marked the paper at its inception.

In their 70th anniversary edition, Bourbon stated that *Rivarol* had been a symbol of "commitment, loyalty, and risk-taking."

The editor described the paper's philosophy as "a radical refusal of the system inherited from the Second World War" which was "based on lies, intransigence and radicality, but also of hope."[1] And, indeed, it has followed that hard line without giving up an inch, as "nothing is more remote to us than the spirit of compromise, concession, moderation, which are words that often conceal compromises and sellouts."[2]

In the land of Voltaire, these sorts of bold statements are the kind of things that bring you in front of a judge in modern France. Bourbon has been sued more than once, even risking prison for his political writings, just like Hervé Ryssen, the dissident

Revisionist historian and writer who found a friend and comrade in the figure of Bourbon.

In 2021, the editor-in-chief of *Rivarol* was convicted of "contesting a crime against humanity" for claiming in a video that Marshal Philippe Pétain had actually saved Jewish lives during WWII, a statement with which honest historians agree, and one that is objectively true. In the decade before, Bourbon had been convicted countless times, accumulating fines amounting to thousands of euros for similar speech crimes, as Revisionism is punished by law in France. On September 7, 2022, Bourbon had to appear before the judicial court of Paris at Porte de Clichy for charges relating to "homophobia and contestation of crimes against humanity," which were pursued by the French prosecutor at the behest of organized Jewish groups.

However, *Rivarol* would not die fast enough. Suits were won against the infringing newspaper, but it refused to vanish. Previously, on March 7, 2022, the left-wing daily *Le Monde*, a leading French publication that once claimed to support *Charlie Hebdo* and freedom of speech at large, published an open letter signed by historians "specialized in fighting revisionism," such as the Israeli Stéphanie Share, Emmanuel Debono and Cécile Alduly, who demanded an end to the recognition of *Rivarol* as a legitimate newspaper. According to the petitioners, it is "the most racist, the most anti-Semitic and the most negationist weekly that exists."

They demanded that the Joint Commission for Publications and Press Agencies (Commission paritaire des publications et agences de presse—CPPAP) revoke the official status of *Rivarol*, a move that would make it extremely difficult for the dissident newspaper to publish and distribute. Afterward, various organizations, such as the LICRA—the

Où en est l'enquête sur l'assassinat de Daria Douguine ?
Législatives en Suède : victoire étriquée de la coalition des droites libérales et populistes
"Chemins synodaux" bergogliens : approbation de l'homosexualité et du sacerdoce féminin !

RIVAROL

N°3533 "Quand les peuples cessent d'estimer, ils cessent d'obéir" 21/9/2022

HEBDOMADAIRE DE L'OPPOSITION NATIONALE ET EUROPÉENNE

Immigrés déversés dans les campagnes et euthanasie pour tous !

VOUS POURREZ MOURIR DANS LA DIGNITÉ ! ALORS, CONTENTS ?

C'EST VIVRE DANS LA DIGNITÉ QUE NOUS VOULONS

EUTHANASIE PRIVÉE

CHARD

(Dessin de Chard)

N°3533 DU 21 SEPTEMBRE 2022

www.rivarol.com

L 14240 - 3533 - F: 5,00 €

RIVAROL,

<jeromebourbon@yahoo.fr>

The front page of the September 21, 2022, edition of *Rivarol*, above, includes a politically incorrect cartoon accompanied by Jérôme Bourbon's editorial, "Immigrants poured into the countryside and euthanasia for all!" In the article, Bourbon offers a scathing critique of France's political leadership, which has presided over "an unprecedented regression of fundamental freedoms." The French state, Bourbon argues, is dedicated to implementing "the devastating measures" the globalist power structure has "chosen and mandated" for France and other Western nations, including the nation-wrecking policies of mass immigration. *Rivarol* pulls no punches, offering an unfiltered take on the most controversial topics of the day. Glancing at their headlines, it is no wonder they are in the crosshairs of the thought police.

French equivalent of the ADL—joined the fight and in May, they finally won: the Joint Commission ditched *Rivarol*.

The persecution of the paper has only increased, as its presence in kiosks, press houses, supermarkets and other shops and newsstands has shrunk largely due to pressure from LICRA and other activist groups.

"We have been banned since the beginning of August at Carrefour, Monoprix, Cultura, Cora and in the Relay [strategic newsstands in train stations and airports] and at a significant number of other merchants and brands," Bourbon noted in an editorial published in early September. "We resist as much as we can; we try to relocate where possible. But it's not easy."

What may seem to be a simple and trivial administrative measure may actually mean the death of the historic newspaper. With the revocation of its "official" press status, it will then be impossible to sell in newsstands. It will also suffer from a tenfold tax increase, and it will lose access to discounted postage fees for newspapers. Thus, the price of subscriptions will surely be hiked in the near future. It is likely that most of the current subscribers will accept to pledge the extra amount, but, in the long run, this business plan is doomed to fail.

This administrative move is more insidious and more efficient than an open ban that would raise questions about freedom of speech. But Bourbon is perfectly lucid: "They want to choke us, suffocate us, murder us. It is our killing that is demanded; our murder that is planned."[3]

On March 16, 2022, the editor-in-chief explained that *Rivarol* was mainly targeted for its "independence and insolence."

Its "very existence is unbearable for the lobby we cannot name," Bourbon proclaimed. "For the last two years, it has waged an active, if not hysterical, campaign to kill this newspaper."[4]

He presented the larger picture:

ANTOINE RIVAROL
Defender of the Ancien Régime.

Emmanuel Macron's government has been actively restricting freedoms, by banning pro-Palestinian organizations, adding restrictions on homeschooling and independent schools, and restricting what can be said on the internet. Additionally, organized far-left groups, such as Sleeping Giants, an organization of "fanatical Judeo-Zionists," according to Bourbon, are "putting pressure on press distributors to ban us from everywhere, so that we are economically strangled and disappear quickly and permanently."

"It's as simple as that," the editor-in-chief explained. "They make no secret of it. Anyone attached to his roots, his land, his blood, his faith, his God, his traditions, his ancestors, is suspicious and potentially criminal in their eyes."

Their goal is to target and eliminate "all dissidents" as well as "all those who do not resign themselves to the death of our homeland and our civilization, to the domestication of consciousness, to the lobotomization of minds, to the hardening of hearts and the enslavement of souls," Bourbon has powerfully argued.[5]

The future is bleak not only for *Rivarol*, but also for the whole nationalist media in France. The political victory in the spring of 2022 with the election of 89 National Rally MPs does not make up for the crisis dissident media outlets and publications are experiencing. Not only do costs continue to increase, but younger generations get their news electronically. Therefore, the number of subscriptions decreases. Some titles have already disappeared, like the iconic *Action française*, *Le Lys noir* and *Minute*.

Other publications have had to change their frequency, like *Présent*, while others are now turning toward a model only based on subscriptions. Still others, including *Lectures françaises* and *Lectures et Tradition*, are merging for cost efficiency. It is also likely that, after *Rivarol*, other publications might be targeted. After all, the French state has recently banned several nationalist organizations (Génération identitaire, Oeuvre française, Troisième Voie, Bastion social and Alvarium), without anything remotely criminal to hold against them.

This is how "democracy" in France really works: Dissident voices and publications are systematically silenced, particularly those that openly challenge officially sanctioned narratives pertaining to WWII. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. Bourbon, Jérôme. 1951-2021, soixante-dix ans de combats rivaroliens. *Rivarol*. January 21, 2021.
2. *Op. cit.*
3. Bourbon, Jérôme. Editorial. *Rivarol*. March 30, 2022.
4. Bourbon, Jérôme. Editorial. *Rivarol*. March 16, 2022.
5. Bourbon, Jérôme. Editorial. *Rivarol*. September 7, 2022.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* ("The Snow Owl'). He is also the author of a book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for international media outlets.

Check Out These Great Books from TBR

The Spy Who Changed History

By Svetlana Lokhova. In 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked off the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse and made an A-bomb. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

This book recounts the greatest scientific detective story ever: the search for life and the efforts to find it on Mars. This is the definitive story of how life will be found somewhere and sometime this century. Based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, this is the one book on Mars you need to read. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

By Jeff Guinn. The "Punitive Expedition" under Gen. John J. Pershing was launched to stop raids by Mexican guerrillas on the border. It included members of the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. Here is the full story of that struggle. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals that Jesse and other infamous outlaws were part of a larger organization, centuries old, that has affected U.S. history from the rural streets of early America to the highest levels of the government, with continuing influence today. Drawing on secret diaries, Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling strings behind the scenes. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

Lawbreaking Ladies: 50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

These gals were anything but sugar, spice and everything nice! Author Erika Owen tells the stories of 50 remarkable women whose rebellious and often criminal acts ought to solidify their place in history. Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

By Seymour Morris Jr. The biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made? Most women's groups opposed the Equal Rights Amendment? The No. 1 bestselling American book of all time was written in a day? The Dutch made a bad investment when they bought Manhattan? Three times, a private financier saved the United States from bankruptcy? Dozens more fascinating and little-known facts about American history you may not know. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

Patriot or Traitor: Sir Walter Ralegh

Nearly all of what we think we know about Sir Walter Ralegh—potatoes, tobacco, spreading his cloak over a muddy puddle etc.—is fable. The real story is far more exciting. He rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in the Holy Roman Empire. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, and he keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and James McIntyre's book focuses on the conduct of irregular—guerrilla—operations: raids, ambushes and the like. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

Mass Murder at Katyn

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by the Soviet Union's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the nature of Soviet Bolshevism. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11", #929, **$28**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

Josephine Wilkinson solves one of the most enduring mysteries of Louis XIV's reign and, using contemporary documents, this book shows what life was really like for state prisoners in 17th-century France—and offers insight into why this mysterious man was arrested and why. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts

Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise anyone who thinks they have nothing to learn. Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers or that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the U.S.? Or that there's actually a reason why stepping on a LEGO hurts so much? This book will explain the most fascinating stories behind the world's greatest facts. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

See page 72 for ordering form and info.

What WWII Has Wrought

A "politically incorrect" explanation

TBR reader Angela Woywood pens a letter to her nephew to set the record straight

The following long letter, written by a German American to her young nephew, is published here in full with minor edits for clarification purposes. It attempts to explain in layman's terms the reality of WWII, invoking numerous Revisionist contentions and perspectives with which longtime readers of TBR are no doubt familiar. Unpacking all the lies associated with WWII—and other aspects of history, for that matter—is never an easy task. This letter is an effective and quite persuasive approach to the controversial topic. We know you'll enjoy it and maybe even pick up a tip or two when approaching your family, friends, and other acquaintances regarding this critical subject.

* * *

Dear Bradley,

Since you have German roots, you should know some details about WWII and the Third Reich that have mostly been kept secret, namely that the Allies did not always conduct themselves in a noble way during and especially after WWII.

It has become a norm for the media and others to casually mention the "6 million number" whenever they can, even though it has been lowered over the years by historians and even by organizations that profit from the Holocaust, but the 6 million number keeps popping up again and again. Some of the reporters that help spread these outrageous stories may not really know the truth, either, since they have been brainwashed to believe in the Holocaust like much of the rest of the world.

JEAN-CLAUDE PRESSAC
Early French Revisionist.

At the Nuremberg trials in 1945, that have in the meantime earned the name "Kangaroo Court" by Revisionists for the blatant politicization and unfairness on display throughout the process, the Allies charged that the Germans had gassed 4 million Jews at Auschwitz alone. This lie was accepted by the court and was passed on for years until, finally, in July 1990, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum and also the Yad Vashem Holocaust center in Israel, lowered that number to 1.1 million inmates of all creeds.

What's more, in 1993, well-known and respected French Holocaust researcher Jean-Claude Pressac insisted after extensive research, studying the list Germans had kept of inmates from 1939 to 1945, that, altogether, only 775,000 people died at Auschwitz from different causes such as illness, old age and starvation, but not from getting gassed as claimed by the Holocaust industry. He stated that most deaths happened during the last six months of the war because of Allied bombings and the embargo placed by the Allies.

Zionists and their collaborators have been able to infiltrate the educational system in the U.S. as well as in Europe and other Western countries to make sure that the wartime propaganda lies and Holocaust tales

continue to be taught in schools to ensure that the money flow and other favors from Germany, and also from the U.S., will continue into the future.

GERMAN IMPACT ON AMERICA

Germany is seldom mentioned favorably by the media yet has contributed greatly to the growth and power of the United States. Germans are still the largest single ethnic group in the United States, but this may change in a very few years if migration from Mexico and Central America is allowed to continue. Some 46 million people claimed German ancestry during the 2013 congressional caucus, more than Irish or English.

They are the "silent majority." They don't take to the streets and demolish and set fires to buildings when they don't like something. Instead, they most likely will send a letter to the newspaper or make phone calls to their representatives and settle a problem or voice a complaint the proper way.

They brought to America and the many other countries they moved to all sorts of inventions, food items, customs and traditions, including the Christmas tree, the Easter bunny, hot dogs and hamburgers, bratwurst and sauerkraut, beer and pretzels, pumpernickel bread, Christmas stollen, Octoberfest, kindergarten, many different dog breeds like the Rottweiler, Weimaraner, Dachshund, Doberman, Great Dane, Boxers, the Spitz and even the Poodle, among others.

German Americans are quietly successful. Their household income is 18% above the norm and they are more likely to have a college degree and less likely to be unemployed than other Americans. They prospered on their own without government handouts. You can be proud of your German roots, Bradley. Disregard how they are being depicted by the media and some German-haters.

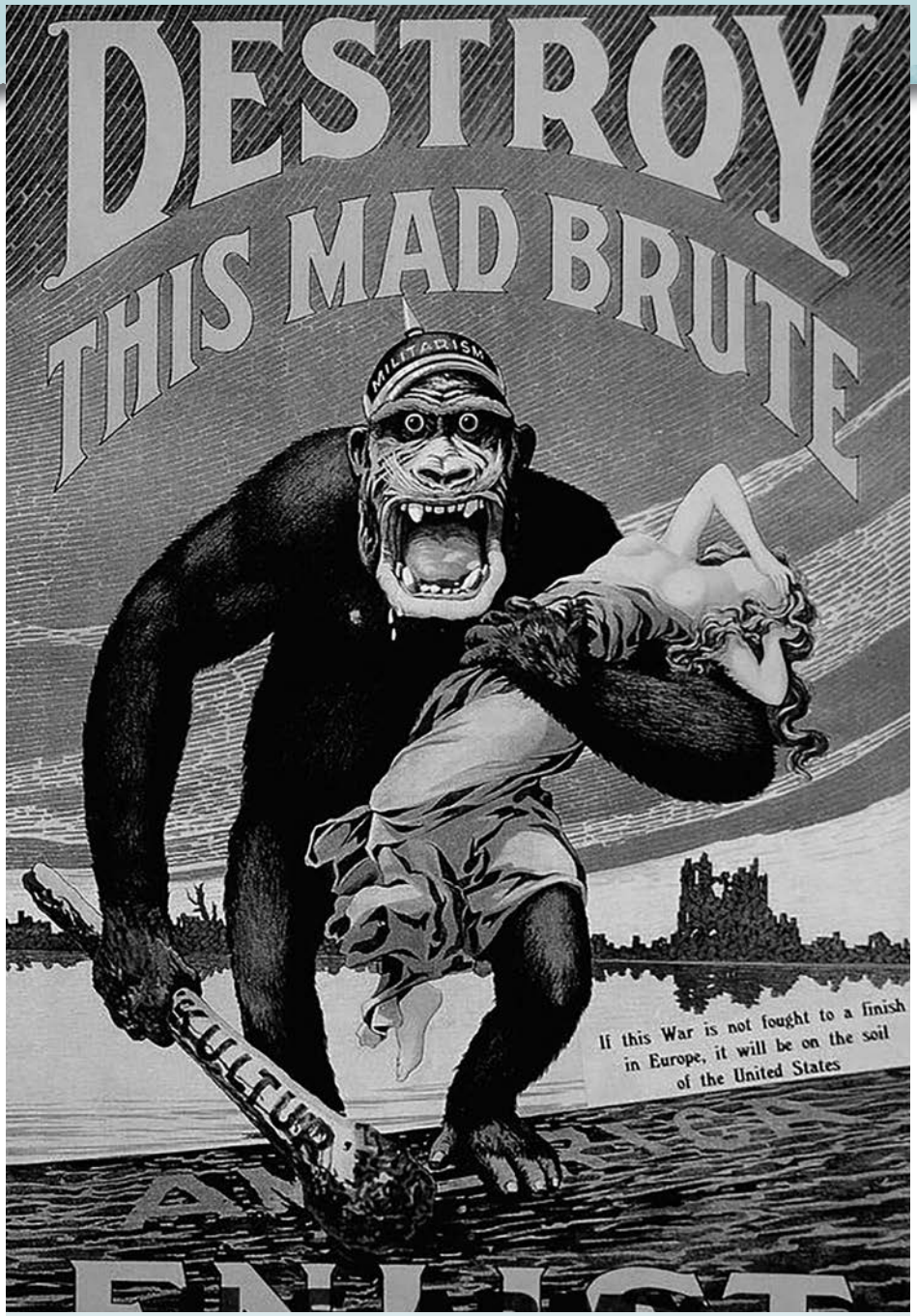

Germans have played an important role in the founding and building of America. The mass media, Hollywood, U.S. politicians and war propagandists, including Harry R. Hopps, who drew the iconic World War I anti-German propaganda poster shown above, have incessantly smeared the German people since WWI. To this day Germans are ubiquitously portrayed in Hollywood as evil monsters.

ANOTHER VIEW OF HITLER

Here is a little history lesson for you that you did not learn at school. It is what they call a "politically incorrect" subject and, unfortunately, you have to be careful with whom and where you discuss it.

When it became apparent Germany would lose the war, Hitler killed

himself after his wife's suicide. Their remains were taken to Russia. I have come to the conclusion after much research about World War II, Hitler and the Third Reich, that he really was a kind-hearted and sensitive human being, better than most and certainly far superior to our modern political "leaders."

I am convinced that he never ordered the extermination of the Jewish people that were living in Europe. No proof or any signed documents has ever been found that would substantiate this accusation. Yet the Zionists have been able to convince nearly the whole world that the "evil Nazis" gassed 6 million Jews during WWII. If one hears a lie over and over, no matter how outrageous, he will start to believe it, especially if it comes down from your own government, which it does now.

Hitler was a vegetarian because he loved animals. Laws were created during his leadership that made the torture and mistreatment of animals a capital offense. Throwing live lobsters into boiling water, which is still being done today in the U.S., was outlawed. Factory farming, a big money-making industry in the United States, never received a business license during the Third Reich period.

Hitler has been vilified by the invisible power, the Zionists, whose supporters and sympathizers are stronger today than ever. They want open borders and a one-race (colored) human population. He intended to stop their meddling in political affairs and in big industry where they had managed to occupy leading positions. He wanted them out of the country and made this known in his book *Mein Kampf*, published in 1925. He negotiated unsuccessfully with England to move the Jews to Palestine or Madagascar and was also in contact with South American countries to move the Jews there, but was not successful with these negotiations either.

Many Jewish organizations declared economic war on Germany and demanded that all Jews, no matter where they lived, boycott German goods and do their part in destroying the German economy and its power. So, when the war started, they became an enemy living within, but it still took two more years into the war before many of them were incarcerated for security reasons. The U.S. began incarcerating its German, Italian and Japanese minorities by 1939, even before becoming involved in the war; 10,000 German Americans were put into camps. They were never compensated for the lost years that they were held and for losing their livelihoods, as were the Japanese.

> Images of dead Germans depicted as Jews were used in the Nuremberg court proceedings.

ALLIED WAR CRIMINALS

Instead of Hitler, the real criminals, in my opinion, were Churchill, Stalin and Roosevelt. They ordered the murderous slaughter of German civilians by dropping bombs on them. Most big cities in Germany were bombed and destroyed between 1940 and 1945, resulting in the killing of over 1 million women, children, and elderly, mostly innocent civilians. This, of course, brought on retaliation from the German side and 60,000 British civilians lost their lives through bombing, which Hitler reluctantly ordered. But Germany bombed mostly military targets while the Allies concentrated on killing civilians.

Dresden, the most beautiful town in Europe and of no military importance, was bombed and nearly totally destroyed two months before the end of the war. 250,000 civilians, probably even more, died during two days and nights of bombing. But that was not enough for Churchill. After the bombing, he sent low-flying airplanes to shoot at survivors who were trying to reach the river, including doctors and nurses carrying patients away from the burning hospital. Even a children's choir was targeted, the children huddled together, all shot dead, as were the animals from the zoo.

The present German government, controlled by the Zionists, is playing down the number of people killed in Dresden and ordered the number to be announced to tourists to be 25,000, which is still a large number of people to die in only two days. But there were thousands of unregistered refugees from the East in town who had fled from the murdering, raping hordes of the Red Army, so the real number will never be known. It is estimated to be around 250,000 civilians killed. Images of dead Germans depicted as Jews were used in the Nuremberg court proceedings as evidence to sentence to death the Nazi leadership.

When the war was finally over, German soldiers did not want to give up and fought to the death because of the Allied "unconditional surrender" demand, and most big cities in Germany laid in ashes with a million innocent lives lost—women, children, and elderly. [See TBR's July/ August 2022 edition "The Allies' Surrender Policy" by John Wear—Ed.]

The bombing of towns and the shootings by low-flying planes targeting farm animals and people working in the field were war crimes, but the perpetrators were never punished, their crimes never reported. On the contrary, they are entered in the history books as the "good guys" that fought the "bad guys"—Hitler and the Nazis. My mother—your grandmother—was a target of one of them while pushing a baby carriage with a nine-week-old baby, your Uncle Karl. She ran from house to house, but doors were locked. The pilot came circling back several times shooting at her. When she talked about this experience afterward, she exclaimed, "The beast came back again and again."

The present German government, under the watchful eyes of the Zionists, never mentions the crimes of the Allies, such as the immediate execution by the "liberators" in 1945 of 560 former guards, doctors and other employees at Auschwitz. The German government does, however, obediently continue to accuse its own people of war crimes. Individual politicians even kneel to apologize during these events. Disgusting!

WHO REALLY STARTED WWII?

The Nazis are accused of starting WWII. It is true that Germany invaded Poland on September 1, 1939, but did so only after many failed peace negotiations. The Poles saw little reason to negotiate with Hitler since they had a signed agreement with England and France that would support them in case of war with Germany. It was England and France that declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939. They started WWII and are responsible for the deaths of around 80 million people on all sides. They did not declare war on Russia even though the Russians had also invaded Poland two weeks after the Germans did on September 17, 1939. Why not?

Many historians now agree that Hitler had no choice but to invade Poland because of the intolerable mistreatment of the German minority there. England could have easily stopped these mistreatments and massacres and urge Poland to accept Hitler's peace offer. Hitler wanted the German town of Danzig liberated, which was detached from Germany after WWI, and declared a free city. He also requested a strip of land for a freeway and railroad so Germans could travel to their relatives in East Prussia. Not an unreasonable request for the sake of peace.

In return he was willing to give up Upper Silesia and West Prussia and call the new borders that were created after WWI permanent. This agreement would have abandoned around 1 million ethnic Germans, thus many Germans were against this offer. But Poland stubbornly refused the offer with the backing of England. The commander in chief of the Polish army, Edward Rydz-Smigly, declared in the summer of 1939, "Poland wants war with Germany, and Germany won't be able to avoid it, even if she wants to."

Approximately 59,000 ethnic Germans were slaughtered by the Poles. Lufthansa airplanes en route to East Prussia were shot at. In August 1939, Poland closed Danzig's borders, creating a critical shortage of food and other supplies imported from the Reich. Hitler again turned to the British to help persuade the Poles to resume talks with Germany, but to no avail. Poland wanted war with Germany and so did England. War was inevitable. Hitler was forced into it.

Shortly before war started, Smigly said in a speech:

> Soon we will be marching against the hereditary German enemy to finally knock out his poison fangs. The first step on this march will be Danzig. Keep ready for the day of reckoning with this arrogant German race. The hour of revenge is nigh.

Their hate for Germans, which was really jealousy, was stronger than their want for peace. Germans were the main landowners and richer than the Poles, and many Poles were employed by them.

Poland and all of Eastern Europe would have been better off had the Poles accepted Hitler's offer and returned Danzig to Germany. There would have been no WWII, no Iron Curtain, no Berlin Wall and no nuclear arms race with Russia. When Germany was destroyed, England, France and the United States allowed Poland and Eastern Europe to fall under the dominion of the Soviet Union.

Since then, nothing has changed in the relationship between Poland and Germany. Even though Poland received large portions of former German territory where German farmers had been very prosperous, Poles are still poor, and their country needs help from the European Union. They now even demand reparations from

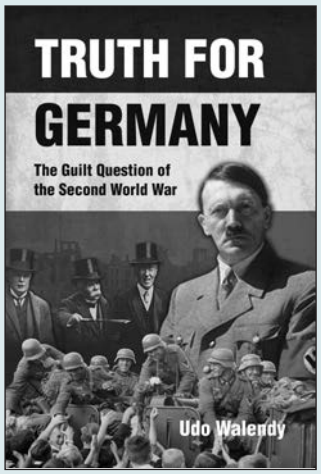

TWO BOOKS FROM UDO WALENDY

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government is so intent on suppressing "Holocaust" research, then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add just $5 S&H for one or both books. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

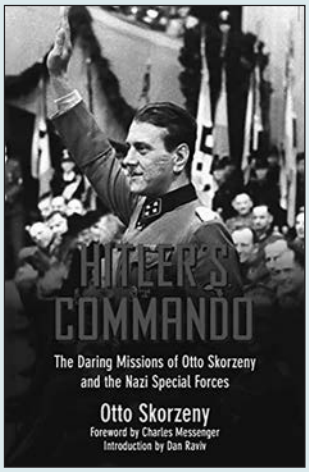

Hitler's Commando: The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

By Otto Skorzeny. Foreword by Charles Messenger. Introduction by Dan Raviv. Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. His extraordinary wartime career was amazing. It was Skorzeny who successfully led the daring glider rescue of Benito Mussolini. Skorzeny was also sent to Budapest to stop the Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. A few months later, he took a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a controversial plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks. A fascinating depiction of commando action, Skorzeny's memoirs are a key addition to special forces literature. The author gives us fascinating details about his many famous missions between 1943 and the end of the war and he offers a fair appraisal of the war situation in Germany, as well as any tactical and military mistakes. Skorzeny also sheds light on several personalities in a new way. The book also includes several pages of interesting photos. This is a great book for anyone interested in the history of military special operations, which Otto Skorzeny played a key role in developing. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Germany for invading them. They are not satisfied with what they already have received. Many Poles immigrated to Germany after the war, and many continue to do so today. Germans are generally accepting towards them and are willing to forgive and forget the past.

GERMAN WAR EFFORTS AND DELIBERATE SABOTAGE

The Poles anticipated a quick victory over Germany and thought they could occupy Berlin within six weeks. But the opposite happened. Germany defeated the Poles within five weeks, even though the Polish army was four times larger than the German army at that time. The British also were confident they could quickly win the war against Germany but were defeated by the Germans within a few months and needed the Americans to help them out, just like during WWI.

The British had been in contact with disloyal Germans—traitors—led by Adm. Wilhelm Canaris. He assured Churchill that, if England would attack Germany, the German generals were ready to revolt against the Hitler regime and establish a new government. Canaris supplied the British, as well as the Soviets, with classified information regarding German defense capabilities and details of submarine developments.

Once the war started, these conspirators sabotaged everything from weapons supplies, gasoline, medical supplies and delivery of winter clothing for the soldiers, and provided intelligence detailing where and how the Germans planned to attack. The reeducated Germans built a monument for these traitors that were responsible for the deaths of millions of their own people during and after the war.

Two days after Germany's invasion of Poland, Hitler sent another peace offer to England and France and offered to withdraw his troops but insisted upon the return of Danzig and a strip of land for a freeway and rail system. It was ignored.

England and France declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939, and started bombing German cities shortly after. Hitler was against the bombing of civilians but, finally, close to a year following the outbreak of hostilities and after many German cities had already been bombed by the English, he gave the order to retaliate.

The English city of Coventry, with its important military industry, was attacked by the German Luftwaffe on November 14, 1942, resulting in the loss of 380 people. A big number indeed but small when compared to the number of people that were killed in Dresden, 250,000, with around 2,000 wounded American POWs that were hospitalized in Dresden's 17 hospitals.

The three-day Allied bombing of Hamburg killed 70,000. Witnesses say that flames were rising up to one mile into the sky and that people got stuck in the molten street asphalt and died horribly. The bombing of Pforzheim and Swinemuende killed roughly 20,000 each, or 40,000 total. By the end of the war, more bombs were dropped on Berlin alone by the British and Americans than were dropped by the Germans on the whole of England.

GERMANY SOUGHT PEACE

Hitler wanted peace, and that's why he let the defeated English army, 300,000 soldiers, escape at Dunkirk between May 26 and June 4, 1940, against his generals' advice. This was a big mistake. The war would have been over then, and the end result would have been more favorable for Germany instead of the "unconditional surrender" that the surviving German people had to endure.

Hitler was hoping, when he let the huge English army escape, that they would finally accept his peace offer. He did not believe that England would go to war with Germany over the town of Danzig. The reason was not Danzig or even Poland. It was England's intent to destroy Germany because it had become England's

competition on the world market. Goods with the stamp "Made in Germany" outsold all others.

Another reason for the war was the strong influence of the Zionists in the British and U.S. governments. They wanted the total destruction of the German people. They needed Stalin and his criminal mind to help accomplish this. During his reign, Stalin had millions of his own people killed, mostly the educated and well-to-do. He and his cohorts ordered the murder of 22,000 captured Polish army officers in 1940 in the Katyn forest and in other areas—and promptly accused the Germans. The Allies knew that the Germans had nothing to do with these killings, yet they collaborated with him anyway to win the war and used this accusation after the war to sentence to death innocent German military men.

EISENHOWER'S WAR CRIMES

Dwight Eisenhower was not much better than Stalin. On his orders, 100,000 German POWs were purposely starved to death while being held captive in the Rhine Meadows camps and elsewhere. They were surrounded by barbed wire fencing, had no shelter whatsoever and were thus subjected to heavy rainfall and to the extreme freezing winter temperature in 1945. There were no sanitation facilities. Sometimes food, which was kept to a minimum already, was withheld for two and three days in a row. The Red Cross was not allowed to supply food or inspect the camps, and people living in the surrounding area were warned not to bring food to the prisoners or risk getting shot. Survivors claimed that between 50 and 100 inmates died daily.

Eisenhower said to J. Kingsley Smith, a war journalist, when the U.S. joined the war: "I expect to destroy every German west of the Rhine and within every area in which we are fighting." At war's end, German soldiers tried to reach the American sector before laying down their arms hoping for fair treatment, but in Russian-controlled camps, they at least had a roof over their head.

Eisenhower should have been punished and put in jail for the rest of his life for these crimes. Instead, he became president of the United States of America. The American public never learned about the crimes he committed in Germany, thanks to the Zionist-controlled press.

THE LOOTING & DESTRUCTION OF GERMANY

The Allies and Russia confiscated thousands of research papers, patents and technology from defeated Germany. Factories were emptied of their machines and tools and moved abroad. Even railroad tracks were dismantled and moved to Russia. German scientists were kidnapped and shared between Russia, the U.S. and other countries. In Russia, the captured German scientists helped create the Sputnik satellite and, in the U.S., they sent a man to the Moon. Most Americans don't know this.

What's more, libraries were emptied of 34,000 books that contained ancient German history. New books were printed in the U.S. and distributed to German schools in the fall of 1945. These books had no German heroes and were meant to teach the children that they had nothing to be proud of and should be ashamed of their German heritage. But where would the world be without German inventions, literature, music, medicine and so on?

German POWs were used as slave labor until at least 1950. Two million never made it back home and died during captivity. Thousands of German civilians died of starvation or were otherwise murdered after the war. Thousands of orphaned children were forced to beg for food from Allied soldiers. They learned the English sentence: "Have you chocolate for me"?

The stores were empty. Vegetable seeds were withheld so people could not even plant a garden. It was the Morgenthau Plan in action, created

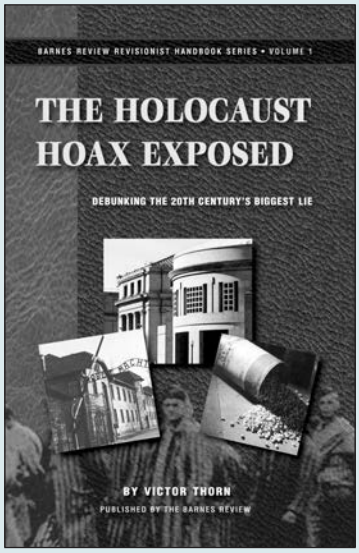

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and Holocaust Hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

The Morgenthau Plan in Action

Genocidal policies and crimes carried out by Allied forces—the U.S., the UK, and the Soviet Union—resulted in the systematic destruction of Germany and its people during and after WWII. Following the war, German civilians, including children such as the young girls in the photo, were destitute, struggling to find the basic necessities of life, such as food, water, and housing. While much has been made about an alleged "genocide" of Jews during WWII, purportedly carried out in a systematic, organized campaign, little is said about the total annihilation of Germany and the horrific suffering of its people, which is in fact well documented.

by Jews in high positions in the U.S. government. The plan demanded the total genocide of all Germans by getting the surviving population sterilized after the war. It also wanted all industry removed and to transform Germany into grazing land. Coal and oil were withheld to force Germans to cut down their beloved forests to keep warm during the winter.

Hitler knew about their plan. Consequently, many Jews were put into camps for security reasons.

During the last six months of the war, Germans were literally starving to death, and so were the camp inmates because of the Allied food embargo and the bombings of the railway system that made it impossible to transfer food and medicine to the camps. The Red Cross was also not allowed to deliver food to the camps, as mentioned previously. Even the Canadian trucks, colored in white, trying to deliver food to the camps were targets of low flying Allied airplanes.

This makes me wonder why this was allowed to happen and who ordered and condoned this? Did the Zionists intentionally sacrifice their own people to manufacture a reason to blame Germany after the war for the many deaths in the camps, an event now called the "Holocaust"?

OFFICIAL 'HOLOCAUST' STORY IS FALSE

No Jews or others were gassed in these camps. There were no homicidal gas chambers, only delousing chambers. This fact has been proven by several scientific investigations. No traces of cyanide have been found in the walls of the shower stalls that are claimed to have been used to gas inmates. However, it was found in the delousing chambers where inmates' clothing and other materials were treated for lice.

The biggest lie in history—that 6 million Jews were gassed or otherwise deliberately murdered during WWII by Germany in a coordinated, premeditated plan—has been very lucrative for Israel. *The New York Times* reported in 2012—and that number probably is much higher by now—that the Germans had paid 89 billion euros to Israel to compensate the victims for the alleged concentration camp crimes. Each Jew must be a multi-millionaire by now. And they are asking for more. Even children and grandchildren of former inmates of camps are demanding money. All they have to do is ask; no proof is needed. Germany keeps paying because of the "Holocaust" lies.

The Zionists have been successful in getting laws onto the books in Europe that forbid the discussion of new evidence that has been available since the Berlin Wall came down. The Zionists have their offices in Berlin and most other big cities in every country and keep an eye on everything that is printed, announced or mentioned regarding the "Holocaust."

One has to be very careful, especially politicians—and better not mention anything positive about the Third Reich. It could earn one a big fine, could end a career or even land one in jail in Germany.

They claim that by outlawing Revisionist perspectives about the so-called Holocaust, they are "protecting democracy." How much sense does that make? Isn't democracy all about free speech? Free speech and discussions of any subject are essential to get to the truth and are essential for future generations.

LIFE DURING THIRD REICH

But, except for the war, not everything was bad during the Third Reich. The crime rate was low, the youth was kept busy with sports, while now they are exposed to pornographic literature and illegal drugs that they get from Third World migrants. People could go for a walk at night if they wanted to and not be afraid to get robbed or killed, but they would not dare do that nowadays.

Men earned enough money so their wives did not have to go to work to help pay the bills, like they have to now. Women could stay home and take care of the children, which is a very important task. Men earned enough to be able to take their families on vacation once a year. Special areas were created for this purpose at the sea and in the mountains. They were able to buy an affordable car, the Volkswagen. Low-cost housing was available for working-class families. The mortgage was reduced by about 25% when a child was born. After the birth of a fourth child, the mortgage was eliminated. That does not sound too bad to me!

All this and more was created and endorsed by one they call the most evil man in the world: Adolf Hitler.

POST-WAR COVER UP AND ABUSES

After the war, Germans were accused of crimes that have never been proven in a legitimate court of law. Horror stories of former camp inmates during the Nuremberg trials and elsewhere were not investigated or scrutinized for truthfulness.

Germans on trial were not allowed to question their accusers. They were systematically found guilty and sentenced to death. The Nuremberg trials in 1945 and elsewhere were based on hate and revenge. No surprise there. Out of 3,000 people employed on the staff at the Nuremberg trials, 2,400 were Jewish. Courts in other areas also were dominated by Jews. On the bench in judgment of the Germans sat the mass murderers of Katyn with those responsible for the bombing of Dresden and other German towns.

Torture was used on defenseless German POWs to get them to sign confessions. They were kept awake day and night, beaten and tortured until they signed a confession. If a prisoner fell asleep, the guard would prod him with an ax handle, burning matches were driven under their fingernails and most were kicked in the testicles beyond repair. Many died from the results of their torture.

Hundreds of innocent and honorable men were sentenced to death and were hanged. Some had to suffer through an intentionally slow hanging. It is hard to comprehend that the U.S. allowed this to happen.

WHAT WWII HAS WROUGHT

The Germans have been taught by their former enemies, starting in kindergarten, to be ashamed of their Fatherland and its past. This reeducation over the years has been successful: Germans have become their own worst enemy and now welcome the invasion of their country by migrants from the Third World, people with black or brown skin, people with different languages, different cultures and religions who want to take over what Germans over centuries have created.

Eventually, because of their culture and who they are, they will change beautiful Germany and other European countries into a lawless, Third World hellhole.

This is what World War II has been all about. The Allies did not win the war, the globalists did. They want to change who we are. They will succeed if we continue to let it happen. ❖

Angela Woywood, a longtime subscriber to TBR and a supporter of Revisionism, has a deep appreciation of European history. Fed up with the lies disseminated by the mass media, Hollywood, and political establishment, she has worked tirelessly to "bring history into accord with the facts."

AVAILABLE AGAIN!

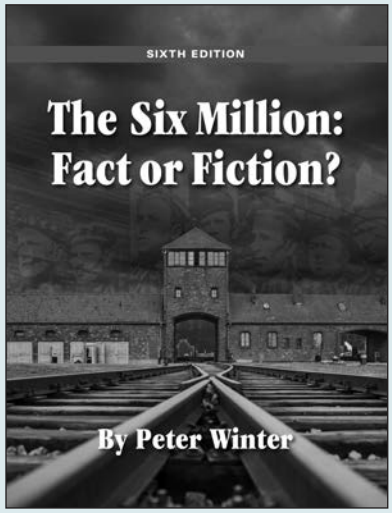

BACK IN A NEW SIXTH EDITION!

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

BY PETER WINTER

By Peter Winter. 6th edition. New appendices. How Zionists and Nazis cooperated on Germany's racial laws; how Zionists offered to take up arms against Britain; how Nazi policy was aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then evacuating them; how official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war; how the USSR used torture to produce "confessions" from Germans and so much more! Softcover, 125 pages, large 8.5" x 11" format, 160 explanatory illustrations and captions, fully indexed, #604, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Codifying War Propaganda: Truth Now 'Misinformation'

The German government wants to enact a law to criminalize doubting any "official" war crime or genocide narrative

By Paul Craig Roberts

Deutsche Welle, a German international broadcaster, financed by who they don't say, reports that the German government is going to criminalize denying war crimes and genocides.

Neither Deutsche Welle nor the German government reveals who it is who gets to determine the unchallengeable war crimes and genocides.

Germany gave in to the Jewish grievance lobbies and long ago criminalized "Holocaust denial." I have wondered why. If everything we are taught about the Holocaust is true, it can stand on the facts and remain undamaged by unsupported denials. What the criminalization of inquiry and debate does is prevent us from knowing the true dimension and history of the so-called Holocaust. My understanding from reading is that multiple European countries and Canada do not permit any examination of the Holocaust. We are simply told that it is true, but it can't be examined, and that is the end of that.

The Germans have suffered substantially from declared and unexamined "truths." In World War I, Germany was accused of its soldiers bayoneting Belgian babies. (In the 21st century, a version of this falsehood was repeated against Iraqi troops in Kuwait.) The propaganda created enormous hatred for Germany. These decades later, after the normalization of mothers bayoneting their own babies, it might not have the same effect. But what if it had been legislated a criminal act to investigate whether German soldiers murdered Belgian babies? The propaganda would rule the day.

HARRY ELMER BARNES
Upset the Court Historians.

Germany also was blamed for decades as the government that caused World War I, a war that put Western civilization on an uninterrupted path of decline and collapse. In 1926, a distinguished American historian, Harry Elmer Barnes, put the lie to this false claim in his book *The Genesis of the World War*. Marshaling enormous quantities of official documents and telegrams, he proved beyond all doubt that World War I was orchestrated by the president of France and ministers of the Russian tzar.

Germany was caught off guard by the Russian mobilization, and Germany was the last country to mobilize. How can it be that the country accused of starting the war mobilized only after Russian troops were pouring or about to pour into Prussia?

Barnes upset the Court Historians, who called him a "German agent" (the same ilk called me a "Russian agent" for giving a truthful account of the Ukraine/Russian conflict), but, in the 21st century, Cambridge University historian Christopher Clark reached Barnes's conclusion in his book *The Sleepwalkers*.

Briefly, the Russian tzar was deceived by ministers on whom he relied who had been conspiring without

the tzar's knowledge for years with France's Raymond Poincaré to start a war that would let Russia seize the straits that connect the Black Sea to the Mediterranean, and France retake Alsace-Lorraine from Germany. British Foreign Minister Sir Edward Grey misled Parliament and the British king, pushing for a war that would rid Great Britain of Germany as a rival forever.

The Russian-French excuse was the Austro-Hungarian Empire's response to the assassination of the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne by Serbians . The war was disastrous for all concerned. The Russian government was overthrown. The best government Germany ever had was destroyed. The Austro-Hungarian Empire ceased to exist, the British were financially exhausted and lost a generation of leaders, and the Versailles Treaty imposing war guilt on Germany was so shameful and impractical that it produced World War II, which finished off the European powers.

Suppose some government had criminalized doubting German guilt for World War I. We might today have no idea of the true story. So, what are we to make of the German government's criminalization of skepticism of alleged war crimes?

What are we witnessing here? Is the German government enacting legislation to protect war propaganda from skepticism? Is the purpose of the law to make it impossible to understand the Ukraine conflict as anything but a Russian war crime? Is the German government determined, by preventing any examination and presentation of the evidence, to blame Russia, just as the German government blames Germany for World War II?

More generally, throughout the Western world, White ethnicities are blamed for racism and slavery of people of color, charges they are not permitted to challenge. An assertion against a White ethnic is considered a conviction.

Now we come back to the new German law against denying war crimes. The law provides no criteria for deciding who—and what process in whose hands—establishes the responsibility for declaring war crimes that are true by diktat. In other words, it is nothing but a propagandistic law to apply to whoever the West wants demonized, sanctioned and overthrown.

The Western world in the past rested on open debate and presentation of evidence to decide truth. Those days are behind us. Today truth is declared from above and ensconced in official narratives that cannot be challenged. Truth is now "misinformation." ❖

TWO FAKE WAR CRIMES IN ONE!

In the ludicrous anti-German propaganda poster shown here, not only are snarling and grotesque German soldiers holding up a baby spiked on a bayonet, in the background of the falsified scene is the infamous "Canadian soldier nailed to a cross," yet another myth created by war propagandists to demonize WWI Germany. In the center of the poster, it appears that the German military man leading the way may himself be the Kaiser! Such absurd lies were believed by millions at the time. What if we weren't allowed to challenge the "official" line on history? The lies of the victors would be codified as authentic history.

Dr. Paul Craig Roberts has had a storied career in academia, journalism, public service and business. He is a columnist for *American Free Press* and also maintains PaulCraigRoberts.org which features all of his articles and commentaries. A former assistant secretary of the Treasury for economic policy under then-President Ronald Regan, Roberts is one of America's most experienced, knowledgeable and erudite commentators.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Combatting "Anti-Semitism"

In the wake of "anti-Semitic" comments made by Kayne West, the popular rapper now known as Ye, leading officials in the Biden administration launched a roundtable meeting with a number of top Jewish groups where the "rising tide of anti-Semitism" was characterized as "an epidemic of hate facing our country." Chaired by Douglas Emhoff, the Jewish husband of Vice President Kamala Harris, the roundtable featured Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Antisemitism Deborah Lipstadt and Susan Rice, director of the Domestic Policy Council, among other top officials in the Biden White House. Described as a "first-of-its-kind White House summit on anti-Semitism" by *JewishInsider*, a leading publication within the Jewish community, the roundtable highlighted the growing demand by the organized Jewish community for a coordinated national strategy to "combat anti-Semitism," which essentially amounts to any discussion of anyone who is Jewish. Representatives from the Anti-Defamation League, the American Jewish Committee, the Jewish Federations of North America, the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, and at least 10 other organizations were present at the closed-door meeting.

✠ ✠ ✠

Going to Hell for "Denial"

Dennis Prager, a leading conservative intellectual and commentator who is also a rabid Zionist proud of his Jewish heritage, published an unusually unhinged op-ed in early

DOUG EMHOFF

December titled, "If Holocaust Deniers Don't Go to Hell, There is No God," demonstrating the utter hysteria that exists when it comes to the sacrosanct "Holocaust" narrative and anyone questioning or disputing the officially accepted dogma. "In the pantheon of evils, among the worst is Holocaust denial," Prager argued, before insisting that those who question the authorized "Holocaust" story will go straight to hell "if there is a just God." Many critics and dissidents, including Jewish author Norman Finkelstein, have argued that the "Holocaust" story has essentially become the new religion for many contemporary Jews. After reading op-eds like the one authored by Prager, it is difficult to dispute that contention.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unending "Mafia-Style" Racket

Ingrida Simonyte, Lithuania's current prime minister, recently introduced a bill in the Seimas, Lithuania's legislature, that would allocate nearly $38 million to "Holocaust" survivors and their heirs. According to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, the bill "would nearly double the money the government had already set aside for restitution claims in a country where 90% of Jews were killed in the Holocaust." Over 10 years ago, Lithuania dedicated nearly $72 million for the Good Will Foundation, an organization managed by the Foundation for Lithuanian Jewish Heritage which receives and distributes money from the central Lithuanian government for "projects which deal with religious, cultural, health care, sports, educational and scientific goals pursued by Lithuanian Jews in Lithuania," according to its official website. The new legislation would allow so-called survivors and their heirs to apply for compensation for personal property allegedly stolen, seized or destroyed during WWII, a key goal of the Jewish World Restitution Organization, an international mafia-style racket that shakes down European governments for money on behalf of "Holocaust survivors."

✠ ✠ ✠

Germany Arrests 25 "Terrorists"

In early December last year, nearly 3,000 German law enforcement officers participated in 150 operations in 11 of the 16 states in Germany, resulting in the arrest of 25 individuals said to have been involved in a plot to overthrow the German government, according to the BBC. Many of those arrested were reportedly involved with the Reichsbürger movement in Germany, a group that has long been targeted by German intelligence and law enforcement. Known as the Citizens of the Reich, members of Reichsbürger do not recognize the legitimacy of the post-WWII German state. According to German authorities, the plotters, which included a former member of parliament, former military officers, and a low-level aristocrat, aimed to overthrow the government and install a former member of the

German royal family as ruler in a newly organized state. Interior Minister Nancy Faeser described those arrested as "the enemies of democracy" and vowed to continue the investigation. One wonders if undercover operatives or informants played a role in pushing or even organizing the alleged seditious plot, as is commonplace in the U.S.

✠ ✠ ✠

Record NDAA Passed

Just before TBR went to press, the House of Representatives approved the largest ever National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA), an annual bill that sets policy and spending priorities for the Pentagon and the U.S. defense budget. The House voted overwhelmingly to approve the bill (350-80), far surpassing the two-thirds majority required to pass the measure, which outlines priorities and initiatives for the Department of Defense. The bill will go to the Senate where it is expected to be approved before heading to the White House for Biden's signature. The NDAA for fiscal year 2023 authorizes $858 billion in defense and military spending, which includes more money and military support for Taiwan and Ukraine—countries being used as proxies by the U.S. in its geopolitical struggle against China and Russia respectively—as well as funding for the purchase of military equipment and a 4.6% pay raise for U.S. military personnel, Reuters reported. The $858 billion price tag is roughly $45 billion more than requested by the Biden White House. Where exactly all this money will come from and how it will impact the inflationary pressures on the U.S. economy has yet to be determined.

✠ ✠ ✠

Orwell Free Speech Award 2022

In early December last year, Lady Michele Renouf, a long time dissident and supporter of the Revisionist cause, presented the annual George Orwell Free Speech Award for 2022 to Alfred Schaefer, a German-Canadian dissident who was finally released from German prison in July 2022 after spending nearly four years behind bars for publicly challenging the official "Holocaust" narrative. Alfred and his sister Monika, who was also imprisoned in Germany and who has recently published a book currently available from TBR describing the Schaefer's persecution and experience with the German legal system, are powerful champions of the Revisionist cause. Even after spending four years behind bars, including over a year in solitary confinement, Alfred continues to be an outspoken proponent for free speech and thought, much to the chagrin of the powers that be in both Canada and Germany.

"Person of the Year" Named

Shocking absolutely no one, *TIME* magazine, a once respectable publication, named Volodymyr Zelensky, Ukraine's Jewish president, as it's "Person of the Year" for 2022. Zelensky has been a darling of the Western media and political establishment since the Russian invasion of Ukraine began in February of last year. Edward Felsenthal, *TIME* magazine's Jewish editor-in-chief, argued that Zelensky galvanized "the world in a way we haven't seen in decades," which was largely due to the Western media's fawning coverage of Zelensky in its ongoing information war against Russia. In reality, Ukraine has systematically persecuted opposition political parties and media outlets since Zelensky came to power, while continuing its assault on the largely Russian-speaking people of the Donbass region in eastern Ukraine, which sought independence from the ruling regime based in Kiev. As TBR goes to press, it is estimated that at least 100,000 Ukrainian military men and tens of thousands of Russians have lost their lives in the senseless and entirely avoidable bloodshed.

✠ ✠ ✠

Prisoner Swap

The Biden administration and the Kremlin reached a deal in early December whereby the accused Russian arms dealer and businessman Viktor Bout would be released from prison in exchange for Brittney Griner, an American professional woman's basketball player arrested in Russia on drug possession charges earlier this year. Bout was serving a lengthy prison sentence after being taken into custody in a sting operation in Thailand in 2008. He was sentenced in 2012 after being convicted in a New York court on charges of terrorism and conspiring to kill U.S. nationals, according to the U.S. Justice Department..

✠ ✠ ✠

Musk Disbands Council

The mercurial billionaire Elon Musk disbanded the highly partisan, pro-censorship Trust and Safety Council in mid-December in yet another move that has free speech absolutists encouraged about the future of Twitter. Since taking over, Musk has vowed to move the company in a more pro-free speech direction, although critics have pointed out certain topics continue to be censored and banned on the platform, including those espousing Revisionist arguments about WWII.

Israel's Samson Option and Potential Nuclear War Scenarios

By Marc Roland

"I am Death, the mighty Destroyer of the World, out to destroy. If the splendor of a thousand suns was to blaze out all at once in the sky, even without your participation, all the warriors standing arrayed in the opposing armies shall cease to exist." From *The Bhagavad Gita*, "The Song of the Lord", Chapter 11, Verses 31-33, 5th Century B.C. Hindu scripture.[1]

Not since the Cuban missile crisis of 60 years ago has the world edged closer to atomic war. That confrontation in October 1962 was internationally negotiated from the brink of nuclear Armageddon.[2] But the present conflict in Ukraine is more perilous because it is nonnegotiable: Both Russia and NATO, from opposing points of view, regard the fate of Ukraine as an existential matter, thereby creating an impasse from which there is no diplomatic exit. But a silent player sits in at this high-stakes match-game, an old swindler holding a card that could trump Vladimir Putin's hand with a global conflagration.

Potential for that doomsday cataclysm rests at the present moment with nine countries pointing 13,080 nuclear weapons at one another.[3] Russia and the United States possess most of them, but a decisive triphammer is touched by Israel's itchy trigger-finger. It is known there as *b'rerat shimshon*, named after the herculean biblical figure, who pushed apart the pillars of an enemy temple, where he had been imprisoned, allowing the roof to collapse in on himself and his enemies, killing everyone.[4] The "Samson Option" refers to a deterrent strategy of massive retaliation with nuclear weapons. It is not directed solely at invaders threatening the residents of Israel, but, in their own words, against the entire outside world and the rest of humanity.

Seymour Hersh, above, is one of America's leading investigative journalists. Of Jewish heritage himself, Hersh wrote *The Samson Option: Israel's Nuclear Arsenal and American Foreign Policy* in 1991, exposing Israel's nuclear policy.

"We possess several hundred atomic warheads and rockets," claims Martin van Creveld, a professor of military history at Israel's Hebrew University, "and can launch them at targets in all directions, perhaps even at Rome [the capital city of an Israeli ally]. Most European capitals [and staunch allies of Israel] are targets for our air force. We have the capability to take the world down with us. And I can assure you that that will happen before Israel goes under."[5]

In a 2002 article published by the *Los Angeles Times*, David Perlmutter, a Jewish professor who also serves as the director of the School of Journalism and Mass Communication at Louisiana State University, wrote:

> What would serve the Jew-hating world better in repayment for thousands of years of massacres but a Nuclear Winter? For the first time in history, a people facing extermination, while the world either cackles or looks away—unlike the Armenians, Tibetans, World War II European Jews or Rwandans—have the power to destroy the world. The ultimate justice?[6]

Apparently, mankind is not allowed to live without Israel and the Jewish people.

The Jewish-American historian Ron Rosenbaum writes how, in the "aftermath of a second Holocaust," Israel could "bring down the pillars

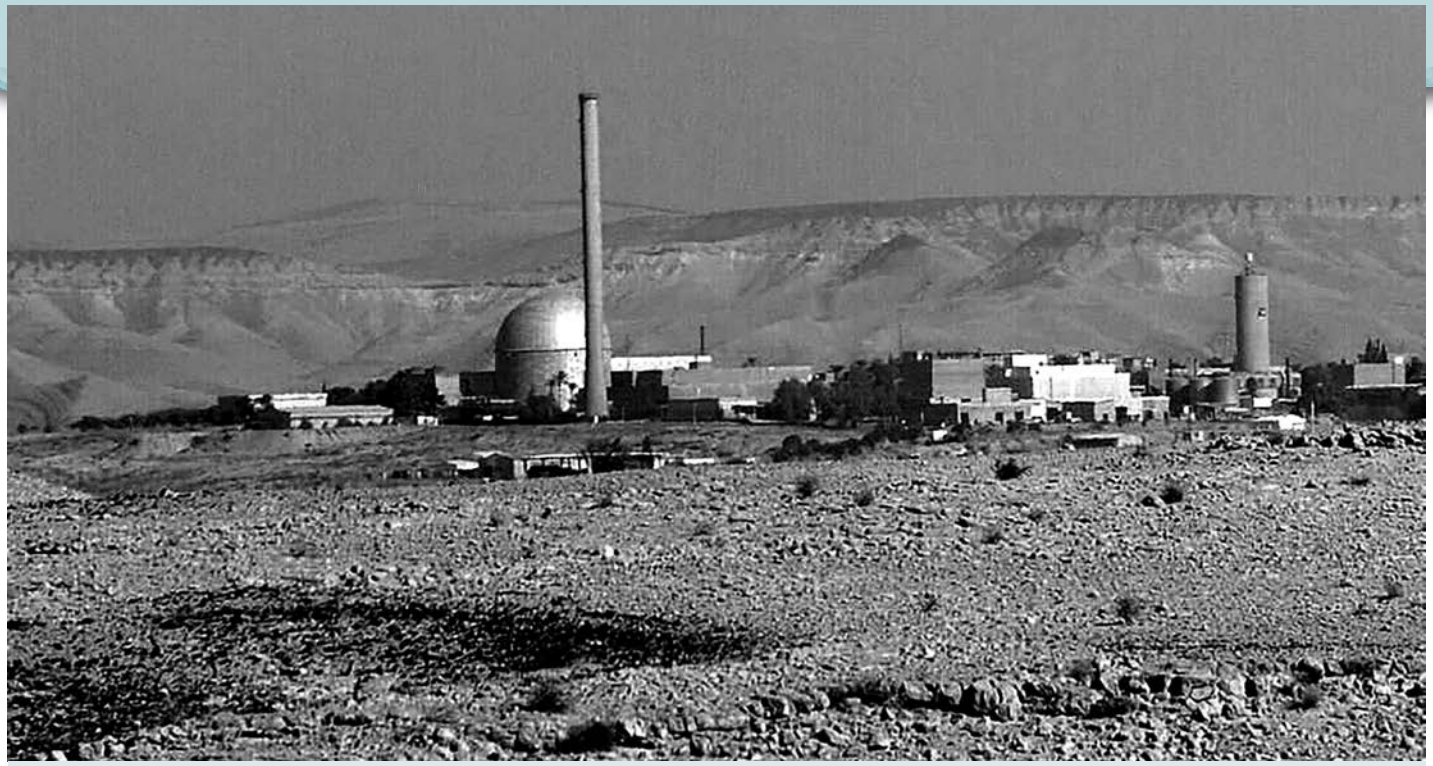

Israel's original nuclear research facility, above, was built secretly in the Negev desert near the city of Dimona with French assistance, completely outside the inspection process and protocols of the International Atomic Energy Agency. Today it's called the Shimon Peres Negev Nuclear Research Center, and Israeli officials have always claimed their nuclear program was strictly for agricultural and research purposes. Israel is one of the only countries in the world that has refused to sign the Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons.

of the world (attack Moscow and European capitals, for instance)," as well as the "holy places of Islam."[7]

A former Israeli official, "who has firsthand knowledge of his government's nuclear weapons program," according to Pulitzer Prize-wining investigative journalist Seymour Hersh, himself a Jew, told Gentiles, "We got the message. We can still remember the smell of Auschwitz and Treblinka. Next time, we'll take all of you with us."[8]

Itamar Yaoz-Kest, an Israeli poet and self-styled "Holocaust survivor," warned, "If you force us yet again to descend from the face of the Earth to the depths of the Earth—let the Earth roll toward the Nothingness," a reference, as Gil Ronen saw it, to the Samson Option, which *The Jerusalem Post* journalist described as "taking out Israel's enemies with it, possibly causing irreparable damage to the entire world."[9]

As such and, as the name infers, the Samson Option is not confined to a miniature state in the Near East, but much more. "Israel" is understood as the whole Jewish people, everywhere on Earth. Accordingly, large-scale aggression against a Jewish community anywhere constitutes an attack on the broader, worldwide concept of "Israel," or "Greater Israel." Who can say what Israeli officials might consider "a second Holocaust" to justify triggering a global Holocaust of their own?

A harrowing example exists at this very moment in Eastern Europe. Ukraine has a very large Jewish population—approximately 360,000 to 400,000 persons, making it the eighth most numerous after the United States, Israel, France, Canada, Russia, the West Bank, and the United Kingdom.[10] There are 110,000 Jews in Kiev, the Ukrainian capital, alone.[11] If a ground offensive against Ukraine undertaken by Putin's armed forces claimed significant Jewish casualties, even collaterally rather than deliberately, government officials in Tel Aviv could feel justified in activating the Samson Option against targets inside Russia.

Doubtless, this is a contingency already under serious consideration by high-ranking Israeli politicians and military officers, if not the general population. Their Jericho III is a triple-stage, solid propellant inter-continental ballistic missile (ICBM). Carrying a payload from over 2,200 pounds to nearly one and a half tons, with a range of 2,982 to 7,180 miles, it is capable of delivering an atomic warhead to any target across Russia.[12] Israel is said to possess and operate 263 Jericho IIIs.[13] As soon as their attack course has become clear, a Russian retaliatory strike against Israel would prompt counter-launches from the United

States, unleashing a full-blown nuclear exchange.

Leaders in the Kremlin have quite a similar version of the Samson Option, when their entire missile arsenal is automatically triggered into an irreversible launch sequence.[14] Although most of its ICBMs target the United States, American military analysts are confident that only four to six of them would actually pass through our defenses, demolishing as many urban areas, resulting in at least 12 million dead and three times the number injured.[15] Even so, it is difficult to imagine an aerial shield virtually impermeable enough to mostly filter out the rain of 3,000 to 4,000 missiles falling simultaneously across America. So, with the Samson Option, all mankind must perish.

This is no Judgment Day fantasy, but a very real possibility currently under grim discussion by military strategists everywhere. "Our armed forces," van Creveld boasts of Israel's nuclear potential, "are not the 30th strongest in the world, but rather the second or third."[16]

How in God's name did humanity arrive at this stupidly suicidal and supremely abysmal state of affairs? The answer, like so many others pertaining to the slide of Western civilization from its preeminent high culture toward an evolving dystopia, lies in history's most decisive turning-point, World War II. Its misbegotten offspring was modern Israel. Doubtless, had that conflict turned out differently, the instigative Zionist state would have never been born. Instead, immediately following Europe's "Alamo of the Aryan race," ancient plans were set in motion for transforming the theft of Gentile Palestine into world Jewry's corporate headquarters based in Tel Aviv.[17]

From the moment America's first operational atom bomb killed 126,000 Japanese civilians at Hiroshima in 1945, and three years before Israel even existed, Israel's first prime minister, David Ben-Gurion, together with his fellow founding fathers, swore by Yahweh's beard to outfit themselves with their own atomic armory. It would not be an easy task.

World opinion, appalled by the specter of thermonuclear war looming in the postwar era, necessitated strict secrecy and covert action, especially as international agreements for nuclear nonproliferation and even disarmament were being drawn up. Atomic energy research was expensive. Ben-Gurion and other Israeli leaders realized that they needed big money, and lots of it, to afford the scientists, equipment, facilities, heavy water and uranium necessary for developing a nuclear bomb.

From the start, it was confidentially financed by U.S. and European Jews often attending synagogue, where fundraising could be safely conducted in the shadows of religious activity.

> From that point on, De Gaulle was kept in the dark about Israeli weaponization of the atom.

"American Jews were Israel's lifeline," Hersh explains. "Hundreds of millions of American dollars were pouring in every year."[18] In a short time—only months, in fact, after Israel was founded—Israeli physicists were participating in joint research with their French colleagues at the Commissariat à l'énergie atomique et aux énergies alternatives (CEA), or the Alternative Energies and Atomic Energy Commission, located in Paris.

United Nations inspectors were shocked and suspicious when they learned of foreign nuclear scientists at work in France but were assured by the Israelis that their only interest in atomic energy was its purely agricultural application.

The gullible Americans swallowed this bold-faced lie whole, going so far as to finance and fuel Israel's first nuclear reactor at Nahal Sosq, south of Tel Aviv, where the country's premier atomic warheads were designed.

One year after the Israelis arrived in Paris, they were alarmed when the United States, United Kingdom and France vowed to mutually deny military assistance of all kinds to the Middle East, for fear of igniting a wider war at that immemorial hot spot. The Tripartite Agreement meant that American, British or French citizens who contributed to any Middle Eastern armed forces were in violation of the agreement and subject to arrest and punishment, including deportation of convicted non-citizens.

French President Charles de Gaulle not only disavowed CEA cooperation with the Israelis, but demanded that their laboratories be shut down, and forbade further French assistance. His orders were ignored. He was thereafter kept in the dark about Israeli weaponization of the atom with the invaluable help of their Paris collaborators, who illegally supplied them with uranium ore and reactor parts, minus international inspection, as required by international law.

While many of these "French" partners in crime were Jewish, most were not, though all of them passionately believed Israel deserved and needed the atom bomb. When U.S. government officials got wind of Franco-Israeli collusion and brought it to de Gaulle's attention, CEA spokesmen dismissed it as a ludicrous, anti-Semitic conspiracy theory because the Zionists were said to have been interested in manufacturing better agricultural chemicals, nothing more. The same lie was soon after repeated by Ben-Gurion to calm anxious members of the Knesset, who were hearing disturbing rumors to the contrary.

No longer able to risk working at the supposedly deactivated CEA facilities in Paris, the French fellow travelers relocated eight miles outside the remote city of Dimona, 22 miles west of the Dead Sea in the Southern District of Israel, where, due to its

relative isolation in the desert, ground was broken for the Negev Nuclear Research Center. It was not long thereafter, however, that the Franco-Israeli honeymoon began to sour.

"The French on the job at Dimona," Hersh writes, "were also a source of turmoil." He continues:

> Hundreds of French engineers and technicians had begun pouring into the Negev [Desert], in 1957. … Housing was also made available to the thousands of North African Jews (or Sephardim) who immigrated from Morocco and Algeria, hired to do the digging and building of the reactor and reprocessing plant. European Jews were slowly and carefully recruited from government and private businesses throughout Israel to serve as scientists and bureaucratic managers; they too were provided with housing in Beersheba.
>
> There was a caste system in the desert, and the French were on top, as they repeatedly made all too clear. "The French were arrogant," said one Israeli who spent part of his career at Dimona. … Some of the French officials were openly anti-Semitic, the Israeli recalled, and one—eventually ordered out of Israel—was found to have collaborated with the Nazis during World War II.
>
> The French treatment of the Jews from North Africa who had been hired as laborers was even worse, the Israeli added: "They would speak of Jews from Algeria and Morocco like they were stones—inferior beings. It was Nazi-like."
>
> Even those Frenchmen who were Jewish did little to ease the tension; many considered themselves to be of a different class and social standing than their less sophisticated Israeli colleagues. Ironically, the Algerian and Moroccan Jews also were mistreated by their Israeli employers. … The North African Jews were "treated like slaves" by French and Israelis alike.

By the mid-1960s, the disenchanted French left the Negev Research Center, never to return. "Abraham Sourassi, one of the senior Israelis at Dimona

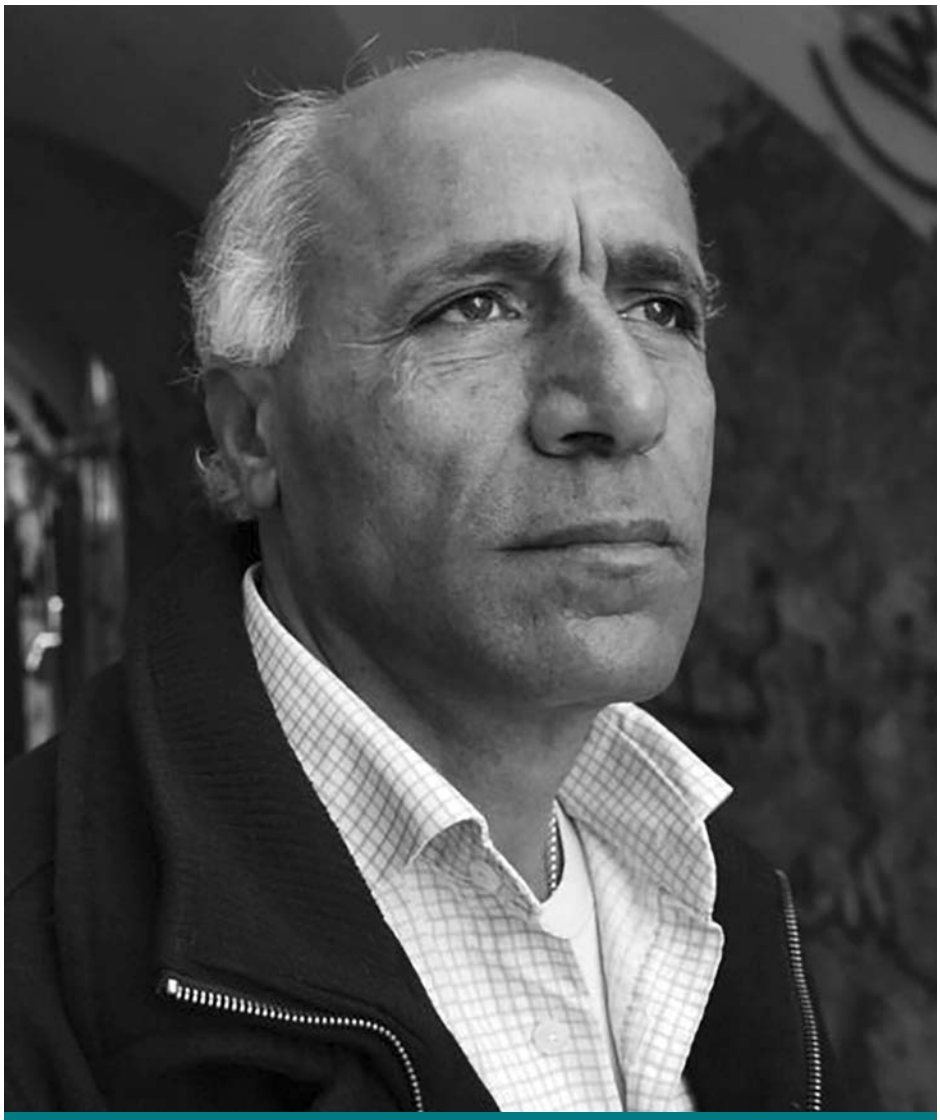

Mordechai Vanunu: Israeli Patriot

Mordechai Vanunu was born in 1952 to an Orthodox Jewish family in Marrakesh, Morocco. His family emigrated to Israel where he would become a nuclear technician at the Negev Nuclear Research Center in 1976. He enrolled at Ben-Gurion University of the Negev in Beersheba a few years later, where he developed left-wing views and an opposition to nuclear weapons proliferation. In the mid-1980s, Vanunu would leak information, photographs and personal testimony concerning his work-related activities at Israel's nuclear facility, exposing Israel's nuclear deception and pursuit and possession of nuclear weapons. He would later be set up in a "honeypot" trap and was abducted by Israeli intelligence in Rome in 1986, where he was quickly transported back to Israel to face trial on numerous charges, including treason. He ultimately spent nearly 18 years in prison, much of it in solitary confinement, and was released in 2004, though he is still constantly monitored and forbidden from leaving Israel.

… endeared himself to his countrymen by declaring, 'Good riddance'."[19] The scorned and disaffected French were never credited by their ingrate benefactors for having made Israel's atom bomb possible from its beginning.

The slack was taken up and actually anticipated and preceded by other foreigners, like Raymond Fox, who "had created high-level consternation [among his nuclear research colleagues] by emigrating to Israel in 1957 from California where he had access to weapons design information at the Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, the nuclear research facility operated at the University of California for the Atomic Energy Commission. Fox's secrets could be invaluable to the Israelis at Dimona."[20] Fox was joined by other Jewish physicists from America, Canada and Great Britain.

Their clandestine project faced its most serious challenge in 1961 with a major shift in U.S. government priorities directed by John F. Kennedy after entering the White House. Horrified by the prospect of a thermonuclear exchange, the chief focus of his administration included: non-proliferation of atomic weapons; a halt to their further development; international inspections for limiting their mass-production; an end to their testing; and marginalizing the dangerous potential for their deployment by improving relations between contentious countries through peaceful resolutions.

After the Central Intelligence Agency brought photographs to Kennedy's attention, he was horrified. Their imagery suggested that Dimona's Negev Nuclear Research Center was engaged in the development of an atomic bomb.

William R. Crawford, a U.S. Foreign Service officer and director of Israeli affairs, recounted, "This was very hot stuff. It was as if there was no previous information [there was none, as far as Kennedy knew, because he had only been told that Israel's tiny nuclear reactor was strictly limited to agricultural matters], as if the whole thing was a total surprise to the White House, intelligence community, and so forth. We decided that this was not what Israel was telling us."[21]

Kennedy immediately dispatched a letter to Ben-Gurion, in which he stressed that America's worldwide position on nonproliferation would "be compromised if a state regarded as being dependent on us, as is Israel, pursues an independent course." Kennedy made "a demand for inspection and the right to convey the results to [Gamal] Nasser," the then-Egyptian president and Arab nationalist.

"The idea was," Hersh explained, "to reassure the Egyptian president that Dimona was not a weapons plant and to prevent Egypt from beginning its own nuclear research. The inspection of Dimona was to be carried out by an independent team of experts from the International Atomic Energy Agency, the nuclear safeguarding agency based in Vienna."[22]

> JFK reluctantly decided to pay Ben-Gurion's price for a look inside the Dimona plant.

The gist of Ben-Gurion's long, repetitive, and rambling reply was that Dimona's doors were forever closed and locked to nosey IAEA inspectors. Outraged by such arrogant defiance, JFK ordered the CIA to launch a spy raid into the Negev Nuclear Research Center. The attempt was successfully blocked at the facility's defensive perimeter.

Kennedy was at a loss what to do next, until Ben-Gurion himself agreed that Dimona was open for inspection, as soon as Israel was provided with batteries of America's latest MIM-23 "Homing-All-the-Way Killer" missile—the Hawk missile, for short. This state-of-the-art surface-to-air missile would give Israel a qualitative edge over its Arab enemies, but the sly prime minister's offer put Kennedy in a diplomatic bind. His policy had been to equally refuse weapons to all Mideast governments, without exception, because that area of the world had too much potential for conflict that could easily spill over to other parts of the world.

After long deliberation, he reluctantly decided to pay Ben-Gurion's price for a look inside the Dimona plant: Keeping a thermonuclear bomb away from the Israelis seemed better than risking another war fought between them and their neighbors with conventional weapons. U.S. overseas policy had nonetheless been intimidated, coerced and ultimately dictated by a foreign power. It would not be the last time.

Nor would the Israeli wheeler-dealers—traditional past masters at diplomatic slight-of-hand—concede anything, unlike the Americans with their magnanimous concessions. As Abe Feinberg, Kennedy's liaison to the Israelis, admitted decades later, "They gave him a scam job."

Hersh explains:

> The American inspectors—most of them experts in nuclear processing—would be provided with a Potemkin village and never know it.[23] … A false control room was constructed at Dimona, complete with false control panels and computer-driven measuring devices that seemed to be gauging the thermal output of a 24 megawatt reactor (as Israel claimed Dimona to be) in full operation.
>
> There were extensive practice sessions in the fake control room, as Israeli technicians sought to avoid any slips when the Americans arrived. The goal was to convince the inspectors that no chemical reprocessing plant existed or was possible.
>
> One big fear was that the Americans would seek to inspect the reactor core physically, and presumably discover that Dimona was utilizing large amounts of heavy water—much of it illicitly obtained

from France and Norway—and obviously operating the reactor at far greater output than the acknowledged 24 megawatts. It was agreed that the inspection team would not be permitted to enter the core "for safety reasons."

Another aspect of the cover-up was made much easier by the fact that none of the Americans spoke or understood Hebrew. One former Israeli official recalled that his job was to interpret for the American team.

"I was part of the cover-up team. One of the engineers would start talking too much in front of the Americans," the official said, and he would tell him, in seemingly conversational Hebrew, "Listen, you mother******, don't answer that question!" The Americans would think I was translating.[24]

Satisfied with their inspection, they reported to Kennedy that Dimona was incapable of producing a nuclear weapon. Six years later, in early 1968, the plant gave Israel the bomb. Since then, it has not been detonated, but has been used to intimidate the outside world.

A case in point occurred during the Yom Kippur War in 1973, when a coalition of 12 Arab states threatened to overwhelm Israel. In a failed counterattack on October 8, the Israelis lost 73 tanks—mostly destroyed, but some captured—within a matter of minutes. A panicking Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir ordered Simcha Dinitz, Israel's ambassador to the United States, to put through a telephone call to the White House for emergency military aid in the form of McDonnell Douglas F-4 Phantom II interceptors.

President Richard Nixon truthfully replied that he lacked the Congressional authority to honor such a request, because treaty obligations with all Middle East nations forbade America from arming any one of them. After Dinitz responded that a precedent had already been set, when then-President Kennedy dispatched Hawk missiles to Israel in a similar situation 11 years earlier, Nixon pointed out that

Then-Israeli Prime Minister Golda Meir, left, is photographed with then-President Richard Nixon, right, in 1973 at the White House. Meir served as Israel's fourth prime minister from 1969 to 1974, becoming the country's first and only woman to head the government. Born in Kiev in 1898, then a part of the Russian Empire, she moved to Wisconsin with her family in 1906. After getting married, she and her husband emigrated to what was then the British Mandate of Palestine, which eventually became the state of Israel in 1948. Always a staunch Zionist and labor advocate, Meir and her husband joined a kibbutz upon arriving in Palestine in the early 1920s. In 1934, she joined the Executive Committee of the Histadrut, the General Organization of Workers in Israel, the leading trade union in the country, and eventually became the head of its political department. She would go on to play a leading diplomatic role in post-WWII Jewish refugee resettlement in Israel, raising money for Jews to emigrate to Israel and ultimately became a leading political player in the emerging Jewish state. She was one of 24 signatories of Israel's Declaration of Independence in May 1948 and would go on to serve as labor secretary and foreign minister before becoming prime minister.

the anti-aircraft MIM-23s had been defensive, not offensive weapons like the F-4 fighter-bombers.

Unimpressed and impatient, Meir put Israel on full nuclear alert for the first time in its checkered history and activated the country's officially non-existent atomic arsenal. She "used that alert to blackmail Washington into a major policy change" by having Dinitz warn the president of "very serious conclusions." With that, Nixon made an about-face by ordering the Phantoms air-lifted without delay to Tel Aviv.

Hersh quotes an American defense analyst, who said, "It is terribly dangerous to stop Israel from doing what it thinks is essential to its national security"—even, apparently, for the chief executive of the United States.[25]

Today, Israeli government authorities still neither confirm nor deny their possession of nuclear weapons. To even discuss the possibility in Israel is punishable by imprisonment. Before any article so much as skirting the issue is published in Israeli newspapers or magazines, it must be first scrutinized and cleared by military censors.

"Can the world afford to pretend that Israel is not a nuclear power," Hersh asks, "because to do otherwise would raise difficult issues? Can any international agreement to limit the spread of nuclear weapons be enforced if Israel's bombs are not fully accounted for? Can the Arab nations truly be expected to ignore Israel's possession of atomic weapons simply because the weapons are not publicized? Should Israel, because of its widespread and emotional support in America, be held to a different moral standard than Pakistan or North Korea," both nuclear powers?[26]

The future of all mankind may well depend upon the answers to these questions, now made daily more uncertain by events in Ukraine. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. *The Bhagavad Gita*. Translation by Eknath Easwaran. CA: Nilgiri Press, 2007.
2. Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev withdrew Russian missiles from Cuba when President John. F. Kennedy ordered the removal of American missiles aimed at the USSR from Turkey.
3. Kartchner, Kerry M. and Larsen, Jeffrey A. *On Limited Nuclear War in the 21st Century*. CA: Stanford Security Studies, 2014.
4. Judges 16:30.
5. Ladki, Nadim. "Israeli Prof Suggests Israel Can Destroy All European Capitals." IAP News, January 2003.
6. Perlmutter, David. "Israel: Dark Thoughts and Quiet Desperation." *Los Angeles Times*, April 7, 2002.
7. Rosenbaum, Ron. *How the End Begins: The Road to Nuclear World War III*. NY: Simon & Schuster, 2012.
8. Hersh, Seymour M. *The Samson Option: Israel's Nuclear Arsenal and American Foreign Policy*. NY: Random House, 1991.
9. Ronen, Gil. "Israeli Letter-Poem to Grass: If We Go, Everyone Goes." *Israel National News*, April 8, 2012.

> It's dangerous to stop Israel from doing what it thinks is essential to its national security.

10. Karabelnicoff, Shaked. "Who are the Jews of Ukraine?" JewishUnpacked.com, March 24, 2022.
11. Ibid.
12. Lewis, Avi. "Israel's new anti-ballistic missile system 'phenomenal' in testing." *The Times of Israel*, April 1, 2015.
13. Prolific National Geographic Society author Kenneth Brower estimated that Israel stockpiled as many as 400 thermonuclear weapons, each in the multiple-megaton range, by the turn of the 21st century. This figure supports van Creveld's assertion that Israel is a nuclear power in third place behind the United States and Russia. See "A Propensity for Conflict: Potential Scenarios and Outcomes of War in the Middle East" published by *Jane's Intelligence Review* in February 1997. In the past 25 years since Brower's report was released, Israel has increased its number of atomic explosives to approximately 700, given annual production rate and "shelf life."
14. Path, Neal. "Russia sets up ballistic missile early warning satellite grouping to monitor the U.S." InternationalInsider.org, June 5, 2020.
15. Ibid.
16. Ladki, Nadim. "Israeli Prof Suggests Israel Can Destroy All European Capitals." IAP News, January 2003.
17. Former U.S. Navy Commander George Lincoln Rockwell referred to World War II's climactic Battle of Berlin as "the Alamo of the Aryan race" in his autobiography, *This Time the World*, originally published by Parliament House in 1963.
18. Hersh, *op. cit.*
19. Ibid.
20. Ibid.
21. Ibid.
22. Ibid.
23. Ibid. In politics, a "Potemkin village" is any construction whose purpose is to provide an external façade for concealing its true condition. The term derives from a fake, portable village built by the Russian governor of Crimea, Grigory Potemkin. In 1787, he set up "mobile villages" of happy, prosperous peasants impersonated by actors on the banks of the Dnipro River for the purpose of misleading Empress Catherine the Great and foreign ambassadors into concluding that her realm was successful. As soon as the barge carrying her and the foreign visitors arrived, the actors would populate the phony village. Once the barge left, the village was disassembled, then rebuilt downstream overnight for a similar performance the next day, repeating the process over and over for a week or more.
24. Ibid.
25. Ibid. There was an earlier close brush with nuclear Armageddon. Referring to what is called "the last secret of the Six-Day War," an article published by *The New York Times* reported that a team of Israeli paratroopers was taken by helicopter into the Sinai on June 2, 1967, three days before the opening of hostilities. Their mission was to set up and remotely detonate an atomic bomb when Arab forces approached within the range of the blast. But the war ended abruptly before the device could be triggered. Retired Israeli Brig. Gen. Itzhak Yaakov referred to this operation as the "Samson Option." See "Israel planned to detonate nuclear device in Sinai during Six-Day War." Ynetnews.com, April 6, 2017.
26. Ibid.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Three Radio Shows You Just Can't Miss!

TBR History Hour

Listen to provocative interviews at www.BarnesReview.com 24 hours a day.

TBR Radio Network is back on track with **TBR History Hour** hosted by Assistant Editor John Friend! John has taken over as host of **TBR History Hour** since the untimely death of Revisionist Pastor Dr. Edward DeVries. **TBR History Hour** is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as some of the great contributors to **THE BARNES REVIEW** history magazine. Politically incorrect guests have included TBR's longtime Executive Editor Paul Angel, writer and TBR contributor Karl Haemers, TBR Board of Contributing Editors member Harry Cooper, TBR's regular French-Canadian contributor Rémi Tremblay, free speech advocate Henry Herskovitz, "thought criminals" Alfred and Monika Schaefer, and nationalist historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, also a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the former editor of TBR, and many more.

All podcast programs may be accessed at our official website: **www.BarnesReview.com.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs from your favorite TBR writers!

The AFP Report

Listen to provocative breaking news interviews 24 hours a day at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The AFP Radio Network is going strong once again with **The AFP Report** hosted by longtime AFP contributor John Friend, who is also the host of **TBR History Hour**.

The AFP Report is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as regular contributors to AMERICAN FREE PRESS—America's last real newspaper. Some of our many provocative guests include AFP contributors Dr. Kevin Barrett, bestselling author Donald Jeffries, former CIA analyst Philip Giraldi, longtime Bilderberg sleuth and on-the-scene reporter Mark Anderson, and award-winning historian and newsman Mike Walsh. Special guests appearing on the podcast include attorney Glen Allen of the Free Expression Foundation, Christelle Néant of "The Donbass Insider," Tony Gosling, an independent journalist based in the United Kingdom, and Phil Tourney, a U.S. Navy veteran and survivor of the Israeli assault on the USS *Liberty*, among many others.

All podcast programs may be accessed at AFP's official website: **www.AmericanFreePress.net.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs featuring your favorite AFP contributors!

The Political Cesspool

Tune into THE POLITICAL CESSPOOL every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central!

The Political Cesspool is an award-winning LIVE radio broadcast that can be heard on its flagship station AM 1600 WMQM in Memphis, Tennessee, and via the Liberty News Radio Network's internet stream. Hosted by James Edwards, one of the leading pro-White advocates and Southern nationalists in America. His **Political Cesspool radio program** offers hard-hitting news, history and analysis every weekend not found anywhere else. Featuring regular guests and outspoken contributors, the insights and perspectives presented on **The Political Cesspool** are thought-provoking and refreshingly politically incorrect. Co-host Keith Alexander, with his encyclopedic knowledge and expansive historical recall, adds much to the discussion every week, and has become a fan-favorite and indispensable contributor.

Visit www.ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more details and program archives! **We also encourage you to support the efforts of Edwards and Alexander with a financial donation.** You have rarely seen TBR urge you to donate to other organizations. So many other groups end up using the money in unproductive and sometimes selfish ways. We 100% endorse the efforts of Edwards and Alexander and can assure you that any contributions will go to spreading the word and increasing their outreach, not their bank accounts.

State of Israel Driving Multiple Ethnic Cleansing Operations in Holy Land, Across Mideast

Review & Analysis by Antonius J. Patrick

A review of Stephen M. Rasche, *The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East* (New York: Post Hill Press, 2020) and Ilan Pappe, *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine* (London: Oneworld Publications Limited, 2007; reprint 2018).

INTRODUCTION

The Middle East is home not only to the first great civilization—Mesopotamia, "the land between two rivers," the Tigris and Euphrates—but, more importantly, it was where mankind's Savior began and completed His redemptive mission in ancient Palestine. Mesopotamia, which saw the appearance of such human inventions as the wheel, a writing system, the concept of time, a calendar, astronomy, and a law code, included modern day Iraq and Kuwait in addition to parts of Iran, Syria, and Turkey.

Most of ancient Mesopotamia is now Iraq, which was created in 1920 by the British Mandate for Mesopotamia. Modern Iraq, like most of the Middle East, was of little importance to the wider world until the creation of the Jewish state of Israel in 1948. Ever since, there has been constant turmoil and strife, most of which has been caused by Israel, often drawing world powers into the conflicts.

ILAN PAPPE

Ilan Pappe is currently the Director of the European Center for Palestine Studies and Professor of History at the University of Exeter in the UK.

The U.S.-led invasion of Iraq in 2003 not only destroyed the country's economy and infrastructure, but the ouster of Saddam Hussein, who ruled over a relatively stable multi-cultural and religious population, tore the country apart.

The groups worst affected by the chaotic conditions, yet the least spoken about by the press and Western policymakers, are the Christian communities of northern Iraq.

After Barack Obama's promised withdraw of U.S. troops from Iraq in 2014, ISIS (the Islamic State, a militant offshoot of al Qaeda and the CIA) began attacking and pressuring Christian communities, mostly in the north. Some of these persecuted peoples' ancestors lived there as far back as the 1st century A.D., but that matters not. Today, Christians are being intimidated and forcibly removed from their ancient enclaves, most never to return. This population loss—not only in the northern region but all across Iraq—has been so severe that Christianity could completely disappear in the not-too-distant future.

The sad story of the displacement of Iraqi Christians and other religious minorities from Iraq is the subject of Stephen Rasche's book *The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East*.

It is unlikely that the destruction of Iraq, the depopulation of its Christian communities in that country as well as throughout the region, or the

Christians in the Middle East, not unlike those in the photo above, have faced severe persecution, particularly since the founding of Israel and America's disastrous, Zionist-oriented regime-change operations following 9/11. A study in 2017 carried out by Dar al-Kalima University in the Israeli-occupied West Bank found that Israel's occupation of Palestine is the "main factor behind the exodus" of Christians. "The pressure of Israeli occupation, ongoing constraints, discriminatory policies, arbitrary arrests, confiscation of lands added to the general sense of hopelessness among Palestinian Christians," the study noted.

continual unrest and mayhem that has characterized the Middle East for the past 75 years would have taken place had the Jewish state of Israel not been created. The first unfortunate people to feel the wrath of Israel's aggression were the Palestinians, Christian and Muslim alike. Their displacement from their land and the creation of Israel in 1948 has been courageously chronicled by Ilan Pappe in *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine*.

While *Disappearing People* should be widely dispersed and read, *Ethnic Cleansing* is more essential since it provides the background and cause for why there is so much upheaval, not only among the vanishing Christians of Iraq, but throughout the entire region. Both books, however, will shatter any preconceived notion of the situation in the Middle East and, more than likely, leave one incensed about what has taken place, especially since it has been Western inaction—Great Britain—or action—the United States—that has led to the creation of Israel and its continued existence as a terroristic state.

DISAPPEARING PEOPLE

There is probably no American who has had more first-hand knowledge to discuss conditions of Iraqi Christians than Stephen Rasche. Rasche was educated at Boston University, received a Juris Doctor degree from the University of San Diego and, over the past two decades, has spent considerable time, often in extremely dangerous situations, on the ground in Iraq assisting the country's Christian communities. During the 2014 ISIS uprising, he was officially a staff member of the Chaldean Catholic Archdiocese of Erbil, which is in the northern section of the country. He has also given congressional testimony of his experiences in Erbil.

The author gives an account of his official duties:

> I held a brief with significant responsibilities in the stabilization and restoration of the Christian towns of Nineveh, as they were slowly freed from the grip of ISIS. During this time, I lived with and among the priests and people of these ancient communities.
>
> My ability to move about in the country, and be effective, lay in large measure to the low-profile manner I had adopted over many years of working in the region. (xviii-xix)

Rasche wrote the book because:

> The sand has nearly run out in the hourglass that is Christianity in Iraq. Many of the other Christian communities of the Middle East are not far behind. And although there is still time left for small remnants of hope, if they are not acted upon now, this history of 2,000 years will see its final chapters in our lifetimes—much of it perhaps even within this coming decade. (xix)

The book is not a history of the decline of Christianity in Iraq, but "is meant to show what the situation has been and still is for the remaining Christians of Iraq and, in a more anecdotal sense, for the Christians of the Middle East." (166)

Rasche mostly blames ISIS for the attacks on and the displacement of Christians and other minority groups and leaves out any longer-term historical factors. He does, however, repeatedly criticize U.S. policymakers for their failure to provide aid to the threatened Christian communities.

Rache rightly blames the U.S. invasion of Iraq and the toppling of Saddam as the primary cause for the decline and persecution of the Christian population in the country. Although no fan of Hussein, he admits that Christians, as well as the other religious minorities, such as the Yazidi, were far better off under the Hussein regime than what they experienced after its ouster. The "anarchy" that followed, which was accurately predicted and warned about by those who opposed American intervention, has tragically played out.

Although beyond the scope of the book, an aspect that should have been mentioned by the author was the overwhelming influence of American neoconservative Zionists in the George W. Bush administration and its policy toward Iraq. Israel-first neocons such as Paul Wolfowitz, Richard Perle, William Kristol, and Robert Kagan, who were closely aligned with Benjamin Netanyahu and the Likud Party, convinced the younger Bush to destroy Iraq in fulfillment of their cherished "Greater Israel" project. These neocon war hawks are ideological decedents of the murderers and terrorists which set up the state of Israel in 1948, robbing the Palestinians of their land and property. Most of the Palestinians not murdered were forcibly relocated to the Gaza Strip or the West Bank, condemned to live out a miserable existence in an open-air prison. Others fled to neighboring Arab states, where shoddy refugee camps sprung up as the displaced Palestinians struggled to maintain their very existence.

It has been estimated that the number of Christians in Iraq prior to U.S. military intervention was 1.5 million and, by the time of the book's publication, that number had dwindled to a half million. Christians had either been killed, disappeared or simply left for destinations outside of Iraq. Naturally, under such chaotic conditions, the reproductive capacity of families has fallen, adding to the demographic implosion.

> No U.S. funds have been used in Iraq for displaced religious and ethnic minorities to rebuild their homes.

Things would have been worse—if that is even possible—had it not been for the Chaldean Catholic Archdiocese, private charities such as the Knights of Columbus, and the intense faith of Iraqi Christians that allowed them to persevere despite incredible sufferings. Rasche, who worked alongside the clergy, praises their efforts and courage in attending and protecting their flock against, in many cases, lethal opposition.

No government or international agency has been able to provide much aid or assistance to besieged Iraqi Christians save one—Hungary. As of 2014, aid from Hungary and non-governmental groups amounted to $26 million, far short of what was needed for rebuilding the abandoned and destroyed Christian communities.

While the Chaldean Church and charities did all they could, international agencies and governments were of little help either deliberately or through bureaucratic bungling. In congressional testimony in 2016, Rasche stated that "throughout this entire crisis, other than initial supplies of tents and tarps, the Christian community in Iraq has received no funding from any U.S. aid agencies or the UN." (xxi)

The reason for the lack of U.S. and international aid has been that funds had to go through the UN and, since the church and private charities had done so well in support of Iraqi Christians, the UN's "Individual Needs Policy" could not be applied. Thus, Christian communities did not have access to international aid. Since October 2017, the U.S. claims to have spent $340 million in Iraq but most has gone to infrastructure and building up the Iraqi state and none to displaced religious and ethnic minorities to resettle and rebuild their communities.

There was great hope among Iraqi Christians that the Trump administration would provide at least some assistance. In the end, however, Mr. Trump failed miserably. As he did with most of his campaign promises and policy endeavors, he declared victory before the battle was over.

The president's front man in Iraq was then-Vice President Mike Pence. The vice president promised that U.S. aid would flow directly to the displaced peoples. Such talk buoyed the hopes of Iraqi Christians. Pence, however, could not deliver and, for many Iraqis, this was the last straw as thousands fled their homeland permanently.

Pence apparently was well aware of the precarious situation of Christians and proposed to directly fund religious minorities through faith-based groups. In a 2017 speech, he asserted that, "While faith-based groups with proven track records and deep roots in these communities are more than willing

to assist, the UN too often denies their funding requests. My friends, those days are over." (145) And, prior to visiting Iraq in 2018, Pence's office released the following statement:

> President Trump and Vice President Pence made restoring the rights and property of Iraq's Christian and Yazidi communities a top and unceasing priority. The vice president will not tolerate bureaucratic delays in implementing the administration's vision to deliver the assistance we promised to the people we pledged to help. (146)

Rasche believes, however, that, ultimately, the blame falls on America's chief executive at the time. Pence had secured funding for aid, and all that was needed was an executive order to make the transfer a reality. Despite Trump's issuance of dozens of these mandates throughout his tenure, none came for Iraqi Christians. Rasche speculates about why it was not issued but has no firm conclusion. It may have been that monies given to faith-based groups had constitutional impediments concerning separation of church and state or, more likely, Jewish-Zionist factions within the Trump administration did not like the idea of giving assistance to Christians.

ISIS AND IRAN

Exactly who ISIS is, how it came about, and who backed it financially is not delved into by the author although he places most of the blame for the latest round of Christian persecution at its feet. Rasche takes ISIS at face value and lumps it under the umbrella of "radical Islam," ignoring compelling evidence that U.S. and foreign intelligence agencies have been instrumental in ISIS's origins, development and sustenance. There is also no mention of Israel's role in the Islamic State's activities.

Besides ISIS, Rasche blames Iranian-backed forces for the terror and disruption of the Christian communities. He lumps the Iranian proxies as "Islamo-Fascists" who cannot be negotiated with and are driven solely by sectarian considerations.

Rasche's analysis leaves out the fact that Iran and Iraq are bitter enemies who fought a destructive war throughout the 1980s. It had been reported that Iran lost 1 million people in casualties. The U.S., of course, backed then-Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein with military hardware, making the conflict even more lethal.

ETHNIC CLEANSING OF PALESTINE

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, the namesake of this magazine, coined the phrase "historical blackout" explaining how academia, the press, book publishing and the electronic media silenced World War II Revisionists back then. Eventually, those who questioned the origins of that conflict were able to break through and, after many years, have made inroads against the official narrative of the war.

Perhaps an even more effective blackout has been imposed surrounding the genocidal events which took place in Palestine in 1948. Despite the establishment of the United Nations and human rights organizations and institutions after WWII, as well as the emergence of the internet and social media decades later, knowledge of the mass murder and land grab committed by the Zionists remains largely unknown and highly suppressed.

It is not likely that *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine* would have seen the light of day or would have received any mainstream reviews if the author was not Jewish. Despite his ethnic background, Pappe courageously presents an honest and well-documented account of the grisly episode and pulls no punches nor makes excuses as to who was to blame for the Palestinian holocaust:

> In this book, I want to explore both the mechanism of the 1948 ethnic cleansing and the cognitive system that allowed the world to forget and enabled the perpetuators to deny the crime the Zionist movement committed against the Palestinian people in 1948. (xvi)

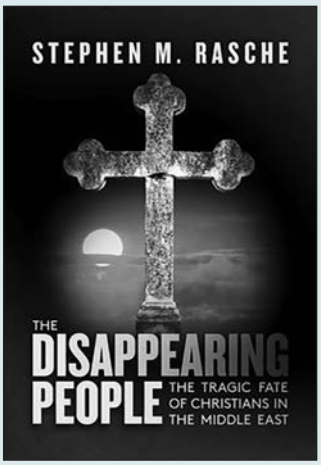

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

By Stephen M. Rasche. The tragic story of the looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions with firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, **$27**. minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

He continues:

> It is the simple but horrific story of the ethnic cleansing of Palestine, a crime against humanity that Israel has wanted to deny and cause the world to forget. (xviii)

While Pappe gives a detailed account of how the Zionists accomplished their dastardly objectives, he does not delve into the whys and ultimate motivation for their actions. He is thus perplexed as to how those who witnessed the mass murder of Palestinians were indifferent to their plight even though they themselves had been persecuted or had family members displaced. An example of this is Golda Meir's reaction to the Haifa massacres:

> When Golda Meir, one of the senior Zionist leaders, visited Haifa a few days later, she at first found it hard to suppress a feeling of horror when she entered homes where cooked food still stood on the tables, children had left toys and books on the floor, and life appeared to have frozen in an instant. Meir had come to Palestine from the United States, where her family had fled in the wake of pogroms in Russia, and the sights she witnessed that day reminded her of the worst stories her family had told her about Russian brutality against Jews decades earlier.
>
> But this apparently left no lasting mark on her or her associates' determination to continue with the ethnic cleansing of Palestine. (95)

To look for motivations one would have to consult thinkers such as Dr. William Luther Pierce and Dr. Kevin MacDonald for a secular perspective, and from a religious standpoint the works of Father Denis Fahey and Father Charles E. Coughlin should be read. What these writers contend is that the Jewish religion preaches that Jews should consider themselves superior to all other people. Thus, any action or polices they pursue against non-Jews can be justified since they are convinced they are "chosen people of God." This mindset has been woven into the Jewish consciousness and continues to this day.

Thus, the reaction of Golda Meir, the brutal liquidation of the Russian tzar's family or the countless other genocides, atrocities and crimes committed in the name of Judaism can be comprehended.

No matter how they have attempted to spin their actions—either by claiming it was in self-defense, the land was devoid of people or because of the need for a "homeland" to escape future persecutions—the Zionist cleansing of Palestine was a premeditated plan which had the deliberate intention of driving the Palestinians—Christians and Muslims alike—off their land through acts of murder, terror, and intimidation. Without outside help from the West or the disorganized and pathetic Arab states, the Palestinians had little chance and the Zionists accomplished their wicked agenda with amazing rapidity.

> Pappe does not excuse the Zionists for their murderous actions in the ethnic cleansing of Palestine.

Once the decision was made, within a half a year of Israel's founding, the Zionists had completed their mission with the following results:

- Half of the Palestinian population (about 800,000) had been uprooted
- 531 villages had been destroyed
- 11 urban neighborhoods had been emptied of inhabitants

Pappe's comment on the above numbers is quite apt: "The plan decided upon on March 10, 1948, and above all its systematic implementation in the following months, was a clear-cut case of an ethnic cleansing operation, regarded under international law today as a crime against humanity." (xiii)

JEWISH-LED MASSACRES

Ever since WWII, the world has been inundated by Court Historians and Zionist propagandists about the persecution, suffering, and deaths of the Jews which took place before, during and after that conflict. An entire industry—movies, television programs, books, academic courses, music, plays, literature, museums, public ceremonies and commemorations—has been constructed around the supposed deliberate destruction of European Jewry by the German National Socialists. No other genocide, persecution, ethnic cleansing or suffering of peoples in the annals of man can even come close to their suffering during this period, according to their version of history.

The mythology of the "6 million" has given cover not only to Zionist political aspirations in the Middle East and to those living in Occidental countries, but it has also been used to justify the acts of violence and atrocities committed by Israel during its founding and those done up to this very day. Although Pappe goes along with the Holocaust narrative, he does not excuse the Zionists for their murderous actions in the ethnic cleansing of the Palestinians.

Yet, it was European and American leaders, blinded by Zionist propaganda, who gave the "green light" for the conquest of Palestine and the expunging of its people to Zionist murderers and thugs. Pappe rightly points out: "But worse was to come as Europe prepared to compensate the Jewish people for the Holocaust that had raged on its soil with a state in Palestine, ignoring at the same time this could only come about at the expense of the indigenous Palestinians." (26)

Not only was the establishment of an exclusively Jewish state in Palestine sold as a way to prevent future holocausts, but to arouse sufficient hate among Zionist sympathizers. Palestinians were compared to the Germans and the crimes they allegedly com-

mitted against the Jews in WWII:

> The attempt to portray Palestinians, and Arabs in general, as Nazis was a deliberate public relations ploy to ensure that, three years after the Holocaust, Jewish soldiers would not lose heart when ordered to cleanse, kill and destroy other human beings. Already in 1945, Natan Alterman, the national poet of the Jewish community, had identified the impending confrontation with the Palestinians with the war against the Nazis in Europe. (72)

Probably the worst case of Zionist-conducted genocide was at the pastoral village of Deir Yassin, which was situated on a hill west of Jerusalem close to the Jewish neighborhood of Givat Shaul. The description of the atrocities committed by the Zionist armed forces and security teams can only be understood as diabolical:

> As they burst into the village [Deir Yassin], the Jewish soldiers sprayed the houses with machine-gun fire, killing many of the inhabitants. The remaining villagers were then gathered in one place and murdered in cold blood, their bodies abused while a number of the women were raped and then killed. (90)

A young Palestinian at the time, who luckily escaped the slaughter, recalled the horrific scene:

> They took us out one after the other; shot an old man and, when one of his daughters cried, she was shot, too. Then they called my brother Muhammad, and shot him in front of us, and, when my mother yelled, bending over him—carrying my little sister Hudra in her hands, still breastfeeding her—they shot her, too. (Ibid)

Similar atrocities took place in both rural areas and urban centers, most infamously Haifa, Safad, Acre, Baysan, Sirin and even in the "Phantom City" of Jerusalem.

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran

The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

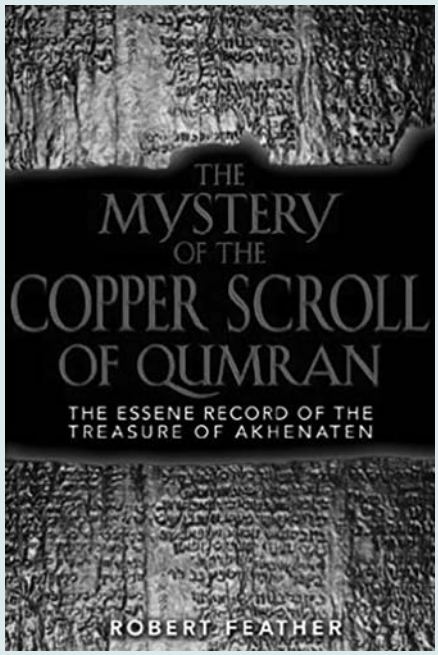

Introduces a radical new perspective on the historical foundations of monotheism, based on the enigma of the Copper Scroll of the Essenes. The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists were buried. Robert Feather, combining his background as a metallurgist with his journalistic expertise, offers a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming a long suspected influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. The author's findings not only reveal the locations of most of the treasures listed on the Copper Scroll, but they also point to a radical new understanding of the origins of monotheism—the basis of the three great religions of Judaism, Islam, and Christianity. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

Jewish Extremists Attack Christian Sites in Holy Land

Assaults on churches and other Christian religious sites and shrines by right-wing Jews in Israel have continued to raise concerns about radical and highly fanatical Zionist factions and their increasingly aggressive tactics. Here, a nun surveys damage from the fire at the Church of the Multiplication of the Loaves and Fishes in northern Israel, by tradition the place where Jesus performed the miracle of feeding the large crowd starting with but a tiny quantity of food. Jewish extremists sprayed graffiti on parts of the building reading in Hebrew: "False idols will be smashed." A deliberate arson attack carried out by Jewish terrorists on a Catholic church on the shores of the Sea of Galilee caused nearly $1.8 million in damage just a few years ago.

CONCLUSION

Like the destruction of Iraq and later persecution of its Christians, the Jewish state of Israel would have never become a monstrous reality had it not been for Western support—first with Great Britain and its Balfour Declaration pledging support for a Jewish state in Palestine and, later, with America's massive and unwavering financial, military and political assistance. Most of the world was against the establishment of Israel, rightly fearing that the region would become one of incessant conflict and bloodshed. Even Israel's original supporters and enablers probably never dreamed of the horrific consequences that would take place in its aftermath.

The overwhelming influence that Zionists have had over the U.S. government, television, the press, entertainment and academia was enough to get America's support and allow for the cleansing of Palestine of its rightful inhabitants.

Placing the blame for such an atrocious, unjust situation, however, should not be exclusively reserved for the Zionists. Instead, blame should also be laid at the feet of Western politicians and policymakers who have supported Israel while closing their eyes to the genocide in Palestine and the eradication of Christianity in Iraq and throughout the Middle East for which the Jewish state has been responsible.

Disappearing People and *The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine* should raise the indignation of their readers. If things are ever to be turned around, these books and others of their kind need to be widely read and distributed. Until then, life in Iraq, Palestine and throughout the Middle East will continue to be under the suzerainty of Israel and its vassal protectorate, the United States. ❖

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. This essay is dedicated to Dr. William L. Pierce, September 11, 1933–July 23, 2002.

The Most Taboo Topics . . .

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

By Hervé Ryssen. Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions—Judaism, Christianity and Islam—contain a belief that the world was created by God, and that this world must come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism, as well as in Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. Yet, these three religions are completely incompatible. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and faith most ardent will win. Softcover, 189 pages, #855, **$25.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology —Volume 1

Volume One of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** begins with Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer Special Ritual Murder* issue and continues with *Cardinal Lorenzo Ganganelli's Report*, Walsh's *Isabella of Spain*, Neophytos's *A Testimony of Ritual Murder* and I.I. Lyutostansky's *On the Use of Christian Blood by the Jews*, with a few smaller items of interest. **Volume One:** Softcover, 467 pages, #933, indexed, **$30.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology—Volume 2

Volume Two of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** contains: *My Irrelevant Defence* by Arnold Spencer Leese, *A Short Demurrer* by William Prynne (1600-1669), two articles from *La Civiltà Cattolica*, a fragment from the novel *The Brothers Karamazov* by Fyodor Dostoyevsky, *Murdered by Jews* by Henri Desportes (an account of the revolting murder of a little Christian boy in Damascus, never published in English before this), and two articles by late American writer Harold Covington. The volume concludes with another exclusive translation of *Jewish Ritual Crime* by Albert Monniot (1862-1938). In this famous work, Monniot puts to rest the standard counter-arguments of critics—and more. This includes information on the poisoning of Roger Gougenot des Mousseaux, another famous French murder investigator. **Volume Two:** Softcover, 424 pages, #934, **$30.**

Both JRM Anthology Volumes as a Set: $50—#935.

The Jew, the Gypsy & El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was the co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile and British consul at multiple cities across the globe. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book is a republishing of his valuable 1898 book *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam*. It consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The essay "The Gypsy" is a good exposition of a people that are nearly invisible, their machinations mostly undetected. "El Islam" is of obvious topical today. The chapter "The Jew," reproduced exactly as published in 1898, however, reflects barely one-quarter of the original manuscript, which is now kept locked in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. Softcover, 215 pages, #809, **$20**.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by bloodthirsty fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. This edition is complete and unabridged as translated by Cambridge academicians Jessopp & James in 1896. Softcover, 170 pages, indexed, #939, **$20**.

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Investigation

By Hellmut Schramm, Ph.D. Completed in 1941 and published 1943-1944 in Germany during the National Socialist regime. Many of the accounts carry the semblance of verity in that they expose Christian accomplices in the procuring of children for ritual sacrifice. The bodies of the victims were often disposed of in a way that would actually tend to allow their easy discovery. The perpetrators did this because burying the bodies would have given them respect. This book forms an enduring legacy which has now been brought to English readers and which can no longer be suppressed. Softcover, 477 pages, indexed, #810, **$30**.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

By G.G. Zamyslovsky. Shortly before WWI, the Russian Empire was shaken by the bestial murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found in March 1911 on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing trial, held in 1913, attracted attention not only in Russia but also in Europe and the U.S. Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was acquitted, the verdict insisted it was a ritual murder—committed in a Jewish brick factory. The book also includes a detailed account of two famous ritual murder trials that took place in Velizh and Saratov in the 19th century, plus the expert opinion of Fr. I.B. Pranaitis. Softcover, 486 pages, #940, **$35**.

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Father James Keller and His Crusade Against Communism

By Mike Mains

Regular readers of The Barnes Review are undoubtedly familiar with Father Charles Coughlin, a Catholic priest whose fiery sermons on America-first populism resonated over the nation's radio waves in the 1930s. But how many readers have heard of Father James Keller and the organization he founded dedicated to fighting Communism called The Christophers?

Father Keller was a Catholic priest, ordained on August 15, 1925, although, according to his autobiography *To Light a Candle*, he almost didn't become a priest. Like many young men, Keller was confused about his place in the world and what path his future should take. So, at the age of 18, he quit the seminary he was attending to manage a family-owned candy store in San Francisco.

Keller made an immediate success of the job and, if not for a chance encounter with a customer, he likely would have remained in the candy business for the rest of his life. The customer that played such a monumental role in Keller's life was a priest named Father Ryan.

Keller felt compelled to introduce himself and did so. He told Father Ryan of his former years in the seminary and his decision to quit. Then he asked the priest if he had made the right decision. In words that would sear themselves into Keller's memory, Father Ryan responded, "No, I'm not going to take it on my conscience to tell you not to go back to the seminary! After all, in God's plan, there may be thousands of people whose salvation depends on what you may do for them as a priest."

FATHER JAMES KELLER
Warrior against Communism.

Those words had a profound effect on Keller and would act as a guiding principle for the remainder of his life. He returned to the seminary and, after his ordination, he joined the Maryknoll Order, a missionary organization founded in 1911. Maryknollers were known for landing in rough, hostile areas where they established beachheads of Christian teaching and charity, thus earning the name "Marines of the Catholic Church."

MISSIONARY TO THE WORLD

In 1928, Father Keller embarked on his first missionary expedition for Maryknoll, an ocean voyage from San Francisco to the South Pacific, Australia and Asia. Immediately, Keller found he was not a first-class sailor, becoming seasick within hours of leaving port.

A successful businessman and friend named Mark Foy came to the rescue in Australia, providing Keller with a generous financial donation for Maryknoll's missionary work, along with a personal gift—a packet of Mothersill's famous seasick pills. Keller was instructed to take one pill before sailing and a second pill an hour later. An hour after setting out to sea, the steward delivered a cable to Keller. It was from Foy and read: "Time for your second pill."

Keller was impressed with the people of Batavia, Java, now known as Jakarta, the largest city in Indonesia. Slightly built and brightly dressed, the Javanese smiled shyly at the priest and touched him with their kindness as he strolled through the local marketplace, dressed in clerical black. When Keller's ship set sail again and he related the experience to his fellow

On the set of *You Can Change the World* (1950). Standing (left to right) are Jack Benny, William Holden and Paul Douglas. Seated (left to right are) Eddie "Rochester" Anderson, Loretta Young, Fr. James Keller, Irene Dunne and Ann Blyth. CREDIT: LIFE PHOTO ARCHIVE

passengers, an American woman said in a huff, "When I go to a new country, I don't waste my time in marketplaces or watching dirty people. I'd rather spend it seeing the beautiful homes and gardens."

The woman's words stuck with Keller. He considered her attitude representative of humanity's greatest challenge, the responsibility each person has to love his neighbor.

In Hong Kong, the young priest visited a leprosarium and was startled to find 200 leprosy patients being cared for by a single French priest and three Canadian nuns. Even more surprising were the smiles on the patients' faces, despite being hideously distorted, many of them missing eyes or noses.

A diminutive woman, 83 years old and in the last stages of the disease, greeted Keller on her knees with the words, "*Tin jee po yau, sen foo.*" ("God bless you, Father.") The woman was shrunken and gnarled, her face a shapeless blob, but when Keller blessed her, she looked up at him and smiled.

In Shanghai, the priest visited an orphanage run by Sister Elizabeth Praschma. Sister Elizabeth had been in Shanghai for 16 years and would remain there 39 years. She told Keller how her staff went out daily to pick up abandoned infants whose parents had left them in doorways and alleyways to perish. Baptizing those infants who were on the verge of death before they perished was a daily task. Others were nursed back to health.

Keller asked how many infants they had baptized over the years. Sister Elizabeth said, "I'm afraid I don't know. Maybe 12,000 or 15,000 a year." Keller did the math in his head and calculated that, in the 16 years Sister Elizabeth had been in Shanghai, she'd saved the souls of nearly 200,000 infants, sending them ahead of her to Heaven.

While traveling through China, young Keller was witness to the devastating effects Communism had wrought throughout the country. When he returned to the United States, he began lecturing on the topic, stressing how Communist leaders instilled a sense of personal mission in their followers. Keller recommended Christians embody the same sense of personal mission. After one of his talks, a young woman said, "This is the first time in my life that I have really understood what the missionary side of our church is all about."

Keller was transferred to New York

where he continued lecturing, always telling his audience, "No matter what your individual circumstances and surroundings may be, you—you individually—can leave the world better for your having been in it."

TO LIGHT A CANDLE

To raise funds for Maryknoll's missionary work, Keller thought of producing a benefit concert. He thus met with Earle Lewis, assistant manager of the Metropolitan Opera House (the Met). When Keller arrived at the Met, the huge auditorium was pitch black, but Lewis, while crossing the stage, lit a single match.

The sight of that tiny flame made an indelible impression on Keller and reminded him of the Chinese proverb: "It is better to light one candle than to curse the darkness." That little saying became the guiding principle for the remainder of Keller's life and led to his forming an organization in 1945 called The Christophers. The name comes from the Greek word Christóforos, which means "bearer of Christ." The goal of The Christophers was to combat Communism through Christian principles.

From that point on, Keller's work expanded. Articles and books led to radio, television and movies. Keller likened the experience to dropping a pebble in a pool: "The circles just went on widening outward by themselves."

Hollywood stars William Holden, Bing Crosby, Jack Benny, Ann Blythe, Irene Dunne, Loretta Young and others all volunteered their services to assist Keller in the creation of a movie based on his most famous and important book *You Can Change the World*. Imagine trying to recruit today's Hollywood crowd to appear unpaid in an anti-Communist film that promotes Christian values.

Father Keller continued his battle against Communism all through the 1950s, '60s, and '70s, inspiring millions of others to do the same, until his death in 1977. It is, however, unclear whether or not Father Keller accepted the subversive changes brought by the Second Vatican Council in 1968.

YOU CAN CHANGE THE WORLD

"Did you ever stop to think that the United States is being effectively undermined by less than 1% of the people of our country, of whom only a portion are Communists?" Those are the words that open *You Can Change the World*. They were written in 1948, but are as relevant as ever.

Today, we have a tiny, infinitesimal percentage of the population controlling the entire country. They are the ones putting violent rioters on the streets, promoting transgenderism and the mutilation of children, pushing Critical Race Theory and forcing their strange brand of "sex education" on little kids in the schools. They are the ones controlling political discourse in our country and silencing (cancelling) anyone who disagrees with them. They are the ones trying to rig our elections and they have no qualms about resorting to dishonesty or even to violence to attain their goals. And they are getting away with it.

How? They get away with it because they are organized and possess no morality in their goals or in the tactics they employ. They get away with it because they center their work in the four key areas of influence that Father Keller outlined in his book, namely: education, government, labor, labor management and writing (e.g., newspapers, magazines, books, movies, television, internet etc.). That is the Communist way.

Father Keller's solution to defeating Communism, the solution he called the Christopher approach, was simple. He wrote: "It is our conviction that 1% of the normal, decent citizens of America can be found who are willing to get into the mainstream of American life as Christophers and work as hard to restore to it the divine truth and human integrity as the other 1% are striving furiously to eliminate these values."

In other words, Father Keller urged Americans to light a candle in the darkness—to do whatever they could from their own unique place in life to promote Christian principles, combat Communism and make the world a better place. Like the Communists themselves, Keller urged Americans to go into one of the four key spheres of influence: education, government, labor/labor management and writing. Wrote Keller, "Most good people are taking care only of themselves while most evil people are taking care of everyone else."

You Can Change the World is a manual for everyday Americans, especially those not aware of the vital role they can play in reversing the downward spiral of the country and of Christianity itself.

Father Keller's books are by no means perfect. He has some unflattering things to say about Germany and the German people. And he makes reference to "our Judeo-Christian values" (an oxymoron). However, one must take into account the time period in which his books were written. There was no internet in 1948. News and information about the world was severely limited and censored then. And being a Catholic priest, Father Keller was almost certainly limited to newspaper stories and radio broadcasts in his quest for knowledge.

If you decide to read any of Father Keller's books, I suggest getting the originals, published from the 1940s through 1960s. *You Can Change the World* was revised and reissued after Keller passed away, but with the majority of the book's most important content left out. ❖

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of a number of books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima*, which explains why the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor. He is also the author of *The North Hollywood Detective Club* mystery series for middle schoolers and young adult readers

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❏ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❏ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

By David Skrbina, Ph.D.

For many years now, amidst my various research and readings, I would come across occasional critical references to the Jews of Europe. People would cite, almost in passing, older essays or books that challenged Jewish dominance or critiqued some particular social or moral aspect of the Jews.

Some of the authors were well-known—Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky—but others were obscure: Osman Bey (whose real name was Frederick Millingen) or Wilhelm Marr, for example. Many were German, but some, like Edouard Drumont, were French. Yet others were Italian, as with a series of three articles by the Catholic journal *Civilta Cattolica* or certain essays by the noted American poet Ezra Pound. The critiques frequently dated to the late 1800s or early 1900s, a time when critics of Jews could still write with relative honesty and relative freedom from persecution (unlike today). It was also a time for which I had little knowledge of what the Germans have long called "the Jewish Question."

The titles of these critical works were intriguing: "Jewry in music" (by Wagner), "The conquest of the world by the Jews" (by Bey), "Jewish France" (by Drumont). I wanted to read more. But I quickly realized that such works were not easy to find. In some cases, general searches turned up nothing. Sometimes I found the foreign-language originals, but those were not much help. Other times I found excerpts or long quotations, but I was clearly missing the context and the larger argument. And often frustrating was the fact that the translations, when I found them, were poor—mangled English, or archaic "British-English," or crude literal translations that were very awkward to read. Clearly, I thought, someone can do a better job than this.

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question

Softcover, 370 pages
#931, $23 from
The Barnes Review

Now, thankfully, someone has done better. Here's an outstanding new book entitled *Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945* from the intrepid publisher Clemens and Blair. In one stroke, this new book solves all the problems cited above. It collects all these hard-to-find pieces into a single work; it provides new (or at least revised) English translations that are highly readable; and it provides, wherever possible, the complete unedited essays (full books, like that of Drumont, obviously had to be excerpted).

In all, the book offers 16 entries, arranged chronologically, from the time period 1850 to 1945. I would be remiss if I didn't mention them all:

- *Jewry in Music*, by Richard Wagner (1850)
- *The Conquest of the World by the Jews*, by Frederick Millingen (1875)
- *The Jewish Question* by Fyodor Dostoyevsky (1877)
- *The Victory of Jewry over Germandom* by Wilhelm Marr (1879)
- *Jewish France* by Edouard Drumont (1886)
- *The Jewish Question in Europe*, published by the Catholic journal *La Civilta Cattolica* (1890)
- *Questions and Answers* by Theodor Fritsch (1893)
- *First Letter on the Jews* by Adolf Hitler (1919)
- *The Core of the Jewish Question* by Theodor Fritsch (1923)
- *A Real Case against the Jews/ Commissary to the Gentiles* by Marcus Eli Ravage (1928)
- *The SS as Anti-Bolshevist Combat Organization*, by Heinrich Himmler (1936)
- *The Jews and This War* by Ezra

Pound (1940)

• *International Melting Pot or United Nation-States of Europe?* by Robert Ley (1941)

• *Germany Must Perish!* by Theodore N. Kaufman (1941)

• *The War-Goal of World Plutocracy* by Wolfgang Diewerge (1941)

• *Never!* by Heinrich Goitsch (1944)

The essays are crisp and compelling. They are directly on target and, in this translation, they read very well. The editor Dalton makes a number of technical corrections along the way: "Jewry in Music" instead of "Judaism in Music," for example, and the real name of Frederick Millingen instead of the pseudonym Osman Bey. All entries have concise introductions, and all are sprinkled with helpful notes.

There were several highlights here for me personally. Wagner's essay, initially published way back in 1850, provides an astonishing anticipation of Jewish domination in the arts and culture. And part two of his essay, written in 1869, describes in remarkably familiar detail how he was targeted by the Jews for his critical stance, and how he was all but "cancelled" by them. Some things never change, it seems.

Millingen's "The Conquest of the World" and Marr's "Victory of Jewry" are virtual statements of surrender. It is hard to believe that, already by the 1870s, effective mastery over Europe had been attained so quickly by non-Christians. But Millingen and Marr make strong cases.

The longest of the essays is the three-part "The Jewish Question in Europe," penned by an anonymous Catholic researcher in 1890. It is an impressive and well-researched essay, one that targets Jewish corruption in traditionally Christian Europe.

Here we see the classic Catholic anti-Semitism come to the fore. As the editor Dalton says, "It stands as one of the strongest and most potent Catholic critiques of the past two centuries."

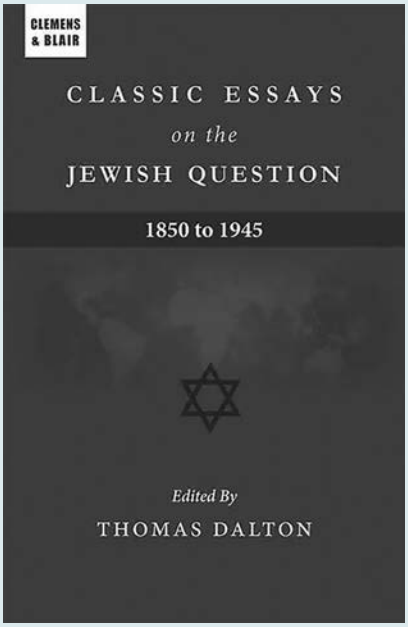

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

Uncensored essays from such well-known figures as Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Theodor Fritsch to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr discuss the most taboo subject of all. Softcover, 370 pages, #931, **$23** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Perhaps to circumvent accusations of bias, Dalton has seen fit to include two entries by Jews: Marcus Ravage's "Real Case" and Theodore Kaufman's "Germany Must Perish!" The Ravage piece outlines an early version of the "Jesus hoax" concept, and Kaufman's entry—originally published in 1941 as a small booklet—caused huge consternation in Germany with its call for sterilization of the entire German population after the war. Talk about genocide! No one does it better than the chosen ones.

One other gem was the piece by a relatively unknown National Socialist, Robert Ley. His essay is a blistering attack on Jewish behavior. Written in 1941 when things were still going well for Germany, this piece by Ley tries to convince German workers that their future depends on defeating what he believed was the "Jewish enemy." It is a call-to-arms from a top government official—the likes of which are nearly unimaginable in the present day West.

In the end, this book reminds me of the old saying: The more things change, the more they stay the same. The Jews one reads about here, from 100 or 150 years ago, remind me of the Jews we see today in media, in business and on the nightly news. The issues are the same, and the methods are the same. One sees the same viciousness, the same vengefulness and, indeed, the same hatred. Look what they did, for instance, to Kanye West for daring to talk about taboo topics to a large audience.

In this volume you will hear about brute power-grabbers and materialistic money-grubbers using elevated status and new-found power to attack Western, Christian culture and society and anyone who stands in their way.

The final third of the book outlines the causal Jewish/Zionist role in WWII, from a German perspective that one literally never encounters these days. And this is perhaps the final lesson of this lesson-filled book: that the masters of the world will stop at nothing to further their interests, up to and including world war. Mass death means little to them, as long as it advances their interests. And this is a message one would do well to heed in the present day. ❖

David Skrbina, Ph.D., is a retired senior lecturer in philosophy (University of Michigan, Dearborn). He has authored numerous articles and books, including works on social and political philosophy. His most recent books include *The Metaphysics of Technology* (Routledge; 2015) and several others that can be found on Amazon.

Populist Canadian Diplomat, Statesman Remembered

RIP Ian Verner Macdonald (1925–2022)

By Paul Fromm

Canada lost an outstanding free speech warrior, historical Revisionist, and free thinker on June 28, 2022, with the death of Ian Verner Macdonald, well into his 99th year. A true patriot all his life, he served in the Royal Canadian Air Force and Royal Navy Fleet Air Arm during WWII and had a lifelong love of aviation. With degrees in economics from Queen's University and the University of Toronto, he aced the Foreign Service Exam, placing second nationwide, and then went on to a career as a trade diplomat that took him officially to over 50 countries.

His numerous and unprecedented career accomplishments made him arguably the most productive trade official in Canadian history. Always a Canada firster, in the mid-1960s he urged taking advantage of trade opportunities with the increasingly wealthy Arab world. After six foreign postings on five continents, he was appointed chief of planning and policy for export development, a position in which he was able to propose programs and policies based on practical experience that would greatly improve the efficacy of government assistance to Canadians seeking to do business abroad.

Macdonald also strongly recommended cultivation of the lucrative and receptive Arab markets where he had been assured by top-level officials and businessmen that Canada, because of its perceived independent, non-partisan foreign policy, was their trading partner of choice. Much to his dismay, Canadair reported that the sale he had negotiated for a supply of jet trainers to the sultan of Oman's air force had been vetoed by the Department of Foreign Affairs (DFA), an affront to Sultan Said bin Taimur that cost Canada heavily in prospective earnings. More importantly, his high-level discussions to train and equip the embryo Saudi air force, for which a $400 million down payment was offered, likewise failed to receive support in Ottawa and was never consummated.

IAN MACDONALD
Tireless Canadian activist.

To add to the folly, his Mideast and North African trade policy proposals, no matter how astute and prescient, were opposed furiously by an influential foreign-affiliated lobby (with several moles in the DFA and the ear of the minister) who intervened to have the policy advisor summarily dismissed from foreign service for his audacious devotion to duty. Macdonald was tricked out of what would have been an easily won appeal of his wrongful dismissal by a false promise of reinstatement "as soon as the heat from the Jewish lobby dies down" on condition he neither appeal nor seek outside assistance. Because of his well-founded suspicion of foreign intrigue, he contacted the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) Security Service (and subsequently the Canadian Security Intelligence Service), only to find that they were not interested.

So ended his chosen career.

Macdonald—a military veteran with rich diplomatic experiences, journalistic training from Wayne State University in Detroit, and a keen understanding of history—was drawn to study the history of World War II. He produced hundreds of iconoclastic treatises on the war, Mideast politics and history. He wrote numerous published articles and was the subject of articles written by others on his outspoken patriotism and unflagging efforts to expose subversion and corruption in government.

In the spring of 1987, he recruited a 96-member Canadian delegation to attend an international peace gathering called by Col. Muammar Qaddafi to commemorate the previous year's U.S.

Ian Macdonald is shown walking through an Arab town in Taize, Yemen, 1967.

attack on Tripoli and Benghazi in which the president's two-year-old daughter was killed along with dozens of others. Macdonald had assembled the delegation on behalf of the government of Libya, with which he had remained in contact since 1972 through Libya's UN ambassador.

The conference was infiltrated by Libya's enemies intending to stage an "ugly incident" to discredit the proceedings, the main target of which would be Macdonald, the high-profile organizer of the Canadian delegation.

When Macdonald was able to evade the planned assassination thanks to a tip, the only journalist on the mission (the perceptive, insightful young Christoph Halens from the *Ottawa Citizen* newspaper, a graduate of the Carleton University School of Journalism eager to make his mark by covering the conference) tragically became the alternative victim.

With the Libyan outrage in mind, Macdonald vigorously petitioned the Commissioner of the RCMP, the DFA and the Belgian Embassy to investigate the subsequent murder by Israel of Canadian scientist and inventor Dr. Gerald Bull (who had contracted his services to the government of Iraq and was assassinated in Brussels) but without effect, despite the availability of the prime witness (Victor Ostrovsky, a former Mossad agent) in Ottawa.

Macdonald continued to be the victim of attempts to impoverish him and otherwise crush his spirit, including several death threats, none of which had been successful, however disconcerting. Two of his houses were destroyed by arson, and a third seriously damaged.

Macdonald was convinced Canada was being betrayed by cabalistic powerbrokers and venal politicians dedicated to trashing our priceless British-French heritage while competing to sacrifice the country's birthright and sovereignty for personal gain.

He feared that Canada today is no longer a respected, confident, homogeneous, independent, Christian union but is becoming increasingly a dispossessed, demoralized, turbulent, unstable, lobby-driven, multicultural, multiracial, Godless, leaderless, confused, disintegrating, Americanized polyglot, essentially without national character, without cohesion, without historical integrity, without pride and without common purpose.

Macdonald wrote thousands of crisp, well-documented letters to editors on forbidden topics like Zionist influence in public policy, Canada's failed immigration policies and a reconsideration of Canada's role in WWII. Almost none appeared in Canada's "free" press. They have been circulated on the internet and many will appear as part of a book being prepared for publication. On January 14, 2010, the Canadian Association for Free Expression honored him with a freedom award at a luncheon in Toronto, citing his "lifetime of dedication to freedom of speech and the preservation of our people."

Intellectually active to the end, Macdonald practiced Rudyard Kipling's advice to his son "to fill the unforgiving minute with 60 seconds worth of distance run." May Ian Macdonald, a righteous son of Canada and a tireless champion for truth and justice, rest in peace. ❖

Paul Fromm is the director of the Canadian Association for Free Expression and of the Canada First Immigration Reform Committee. A longtime nationalist activist and political organizer, Fromm remains committed to the Revisionist cause.

Hollywood Has Been Pushing 'Diversity' Since the 1940s

By James Edwards

Anyone interested in the origins of "diversity" and "multiculturalism" in America—codewords for fewer White people and the systematic promotion and elevation of non-Whites and other sexual and ethnic minorities—should watch a short film called *The House I Live In*. Starring Frank Sinatra, it came out in 1945, and was created "to oppose anti-Semitism and racial prejudice." It was awarded both a Golden Globe and an Academy Award in 1946.

The plot is pretty simple. Sinatra, playing himself, heads outside for a cigarette break in the middle of a recording session where he happens upon a gang of about a dozen young boys chasing and cornering another kid, getting ready to pummel him. Sinatra intervenes, asking what the trouble is. The ruffians explain that they want to beat the kid up because they don't like his religion. One tells Sinatra, "He's a dirty…"—but Sinatra cuts him off before he can finish the sentence.

Sinatra then has a talk with the boys and shows them how wrong they are. Does he tell them that, while religion is important, going around beating up people with a different religion is not appropriate behavior? No, Sinatra cuts right to the chase. In one of the most memorable scenes of the movie, he tells the boys: "Look, fellas, religion makes no difference—except maybe to a Nazi, or somebody that's stupid."

Christians like to complain about modern day Hollywood denigrating and downplaying Christianity. But even back in 1945, Hollywood was giving Oscars to a movie that says that anyone who thinks Christianity is at least as important as other religions is either a Nazi or stupid.

Sinatra then goes on to explain that we're all Americans, no matter what we believe, and "prejudice" and "intolerance" are wrong, because even though we all may not see eye to eye on religion, we've got to stick together to fight "the Japs." And, yes, he says "Japs," repeatedly. The kids then stare wide eyed as Sinatra breaks into an expurgated rendition of the title song.

> "Look, fellas, religion makes no difference—except maybe to a Nazi, or somebody that's stupid."

The film is based on the song of the same name, "The House I Live In." It's all about America being a multiracial, multicultural Disneyland. But the songwriter was livid that the moviemakers cut the verse that explicitly refers to Blacks out of the movie. He even got tossed out of a theater for protesting the excision. But the people that made the movie knew that America wasn't quite ready for a film promoting that much diversity, at least not just yet.

No matter. They had plenty of time, and now they push not only racial integration but miscegenation, mass migration and other anti-White narratives and initiatives non-stop. And it goes without saying that, if they were making the movie today, they would no doubt still leave in the line comparing evangelicals to Nazis for thinking religion is important, but they would most assuredly take out the lines about "the Japs."

Nowadays, of course, the message of the movie is considered mainstream. Who doesn't love "tolerance" and "diversity" these days? But, back then, the idea that race and religion were meaningless trivialities was only being pushed by radicals, Jews and Communists. Forced racial integration was considered to be a Communist plot, largely because it was in fact a Communist plot. And if you think I exaggerate, just consult the history books.

Christians and conservatives of today love to pretend as if they've always stood for and promoted interracial marriage, integrated schools, integrated churches, Civil Rights laws, and that Martin Luther King was the embodiment of Christian conservatism. But nothing could be further from the truth.

Conservative evangelical churches

in the era between WWII and the 1970s railed against racial integration and opposed all efforts to mix the races. Probably not five White preachers out of a thousand would've conducted an interracial marriage in 1964.

Conservatives and Christians weren't "marching with Dr. King." The non-Blacks marching with MLK were Quakers, liberal apostate "Christians," Commies, beatniks and, overwhelmingly, Jews. (One of the rare exceptions was Billy Graham, and he certainly didn't take a prominent position in the Civil Rights crusade because he knew it would kill his ministry. But he did invite King to pray at a New York City revival and insisted on integrated seating at all his revival meetings. He was widely denounced by conservative Christians for these actions.)

Again, just check the history books if you doubt that modern day shibboleths on race were considered far out, dangerous radicalism by Americans up until quite recently, and that the people pushing such things were generally Communists.

But if you don't have time to read the history books, just watch the credits for *The House I Live In*. It's like a "Who's Who" of Hollywood Communism and radicalism. Sinatra was just their front man.

Let's start with the man who wrote the lyrics to the song on which the movie is based. In the movie he's credited as Lewis Allan, but don't pay any attention to that. His real name was Abel Meeropol. He also wrote "Strange Fruit," the song about lynching in the South that Billie Holiday made famous, and that *TIME* magazine called the most important song of the 20th century. Holiday claimed she wrote it in her autobiography, but that was a lie.

So, who was Abel Meeropol? The investigative journalist Max Blumenthal tells us that he was "a Jewish school teacher," but there's a bit more to it than that, quite a bit more. Remember Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, the nice Jewish couple executed for giving our atomic secrets to the Soviet Union? Well, after they were executed, Meeropol adopted their kids. Was that because he took pity on the orphaned children? Possibly. It might also have to do with the fact that the Jewish school teacher was actually an ardent Communist himself. Funny how Blumenthal forgot to mention that.

FRANK SINATRA
"You're either stupid or a Nazi."

We have seen that the lyricist for the song that inspired the movie was some strange fruit, indeed. What about others?

Earl Robinson wrote the music for the song. You remember Earl, right? He was one of the notorious Hollywood Ten who were blacklisted for refusing to tell Congress whether or not they had ever been members of the Communist Party. Of course, every single one of the Hollywood Ten either was or had been a dedicated member of the Communist Party. Most still were.

Robinson also wrote the music for other songs, like "Ballad for Americans," an anthem about how race and religion don't matter. It was performed at the Communist Party national convention of 1940. (They also played it at the GOP convention that year, which ought to tell you something.)

Robinson also wrote "Black and White," a celebration of the *Brown v. Board of Education* travesty of jurisprudence. You've probably heard a watered-down version of "Black and White." Three Dog Night had a No. 1 hit with their less blatantly political version of the song in 1972.

So the guy who wrote the words to the song that inspired the movie was an America-hating Communist. And the guy who wrote the music was another Communist. Anyone else?

Well, there's also the guy who wrote the screenplay for the movie. His name was Albert Maltz and he, too, "was a man on the rise both inside and outside of the Communist Party."

Yes, *The House I Live In* and its message was a Communist production through and through. And make no mistake. The message of the movie wasn't that people shouldn't go around beating up Jews. We have no problem with that message as we oppose violence against anyone.

But that wasn't the message of the movie. The message was that religion and race are meaningless trivialities, and anyone who disagrees is either a "Nazi" or "stupid."

In 1945, that was a radical Communist idea. Now, it's a mainstream view parroted by nearly everyone. ❖

James Edwards is the outspoken host of *The Political Cesspool*, one of the most potent live radio programs. It airs every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central. Visit ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more and follow his comments on Twitter @JamesEdwardsTPC.

A Tribute to a Great Revisionist

Remembering Udo Walendy (1927–2022)

By Carolyn Yeager

There is not as much information on the internet as there should be for Udo Walendy, one of the most important Revisionist historians. But that's the story of our time.

Walendy was born in Berlin on January 21, 1927. He died on November 17, 2022, in the same city at the ripe age of 95. His best-known book is the classic *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, first published in 1964, a book that remains a seminal work of Revisionist literature that is as relevant today as it was when it was first written.

He served in the Reich Labor Service and then as a teenage Luftwaffe helper before being drafted into the Wehrmacht when he turned 18 in 1945. Walendy completed his secondary education after the war, then attended journalism school in Aachen. Between 1950 and 1956, he studied political science at the Hochschule für Politik in West Berlin, receiving a diploma (a degree in Germany). For the next 10 years he was employed as the director of a folk high school (adult education) in Herford and as business leader of an employer's association in Bielefeld. (Remember, he was associated with "undesirable" political views in postwar Germany.)

In 1965, Walendy independently founded the Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung (Publishing House for Folklore and Contemporary Historical Research) in Vlotho, which continues today under his wife Margarethe's name. It maintains close contact with the Belgian Revisionist organization Vrij Historisch Onderzoek (VHO).

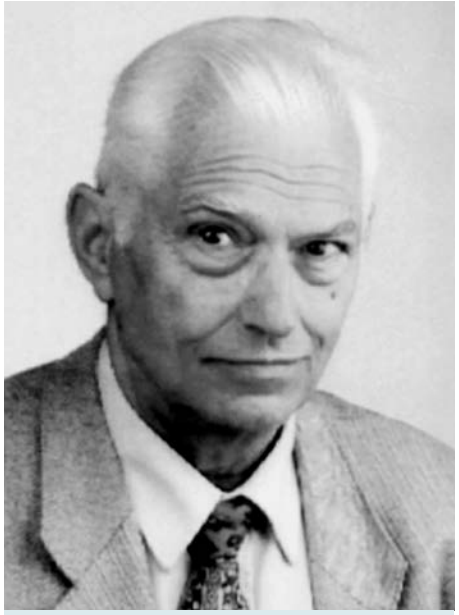

UDO WALENDY
Daring German researcher.

AUTHOR & PUBLISHER

As early as 1964 he published his own book, *Wahrheit für Deutschland: Die Schuldfrage des Zweiten Weltkriegs* (*Truth for Germany: The Question of Guilt for the Second World War*), which in 1979 was listed by Germany's Federal Department for Media Harmful to Young Persons as material that could not be publicly advertised or given to young readers. The sole reason was that it differed from the official history in the way it presented the events that led up to World War II. In other words, it didn't put the full blame on Hitler and the Third Reich.

After a long legal battle, this restriction was lifted in 1994 on the grounds that Walendy's constitutional rights—as an academic—had been violated.

Walendy's historical Revisionist magazine series *Historische Tatsachen* (*Historical Facts*), continues to be published by the VHO in Flanders. It began in 1974 with a translation of Richard Harwood's booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?*

Walendy was also responsible for the German translation of Arthur Butz's groundbreaking book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, which shed a shining light on so much of the faulty, often concocted "evidence" for the "Holocaust." Additionally, Walendy authored *Forged War Crimes Malign the German Nation*, a very popular resource not currently available at online booksellers but it can be downloaded online.

Udo Walendy was imprisoned in 1999 for 15 months for "publicly questioning the Holocaust" under Germany's Volksverhetzung law (incitement to hatred).

WORLD JEWISH CONGRESS

Walendy's pioneering research into the World Jewish Congress (WJC), which I have used to great benefit, is summed up in an article still on the

internet titled "Unity in Dispersion: A History of the World Jewish Congress." I also published an article dealing with the WJC titled "The Hoax That Won't Die—How the World Jewish Congress Invented the Holocaust," which drew heavily on Walendy's research. That article is available on my website, CarolynYeager.net, and includes a link directly to Walendy's article previously mentioned.

Walendy's investigation demonstrated conclusively that the "Holocaust" tale "was deliberately created by a few men in the upper ranks of the World Jewish Congress utilizing their tight network of influential, well-placed accomplices throughout Europe, Britain and the United States," I argued. I also noted that "the hoax of the Holocaust can be attributed to the World Jewish Congress far more than any other single entity."

Most critically, Walendy's work showed how "the very first unconfirmed reports of mass shootings of Jews came from the World Jewish Congress, and the first unconfirmed reports of gas chambers and mass cremations also came from the WJC."

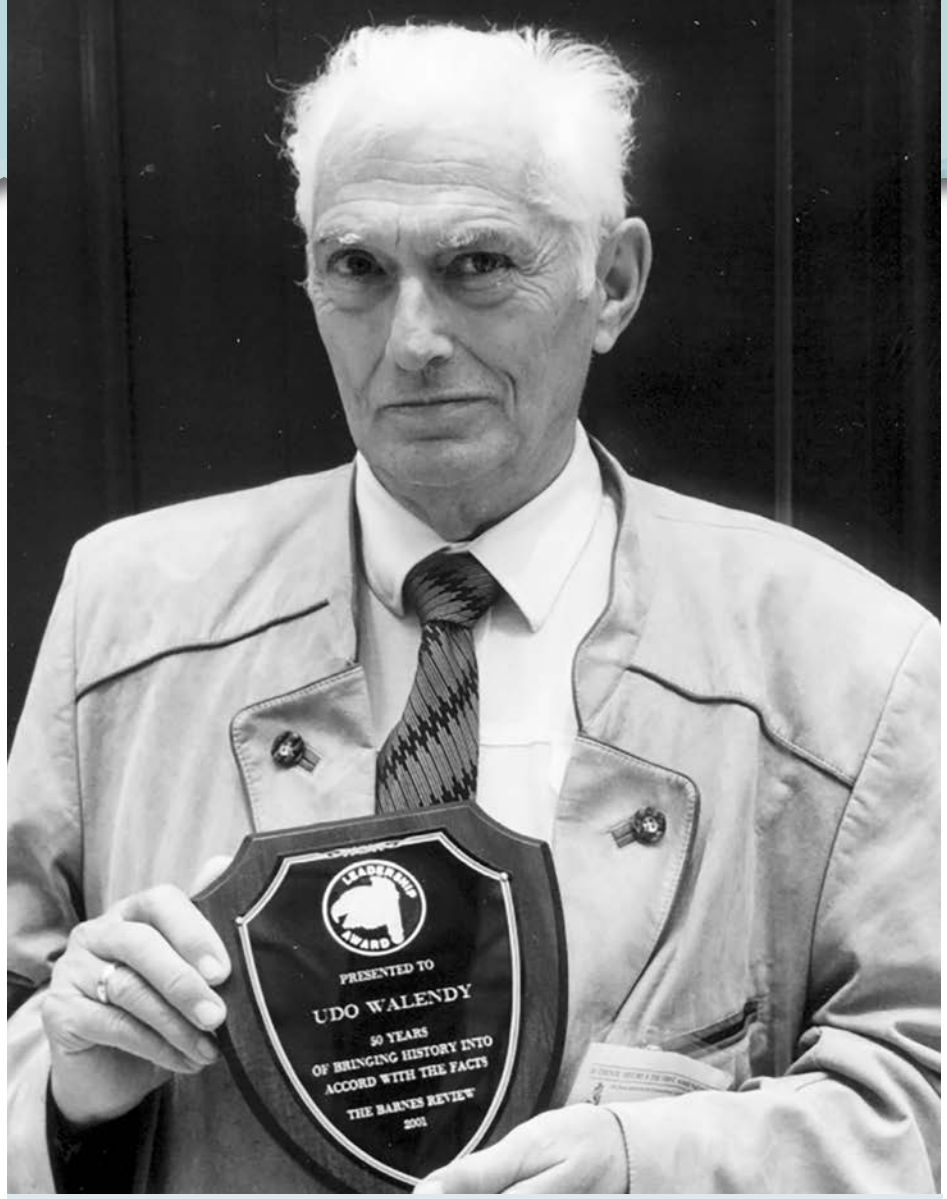

Walendy was honored with a leadership award at the 2001 free speech conference sponsored by TBR in Washington, D.C. The plaque honored his "50 years of bringing history into accord with the facts."

TRUTH FOR GERMANY

Walendy's greatest contribution to Revisionism, however, remains his masterpiece *Truth for Germany*, a book that systematically debunks the outrageous lies spread about Adolf Hitler's Germany, which have enveloped the entire Western world. For generations, mainstream historians and Western political leaders have insisted that Germany was the primary instigator and aggressor responsible for initiating the fratricidal bloodbath known as WWII. Walendy disproves that common assumption, demonstrating that WWII was not the "Good War" we've been told it was. By relying on primary source documentation directly from the key players involved in the conflict, as well as the personal memoirs of some of the main political leaders, Walendy exposes the true origins of WWII and lays to rest the slanderous falsehoods regarding German war guilt that have been institutionalized in the West.

We've now lost one of the best of the German patriots, who continued to fight throughout all these years, sacrificing personal material ambitions and comfort in the interests of justice and truth for his so maltreated people. A true fighter.

Herzlichen Dank, Udo Walendy. ❖

Carolyn Yeager is one of America's most dedicated and passionate Revisionists. She is a writer, author, podcast host and investigator who has committed herself to researching various aspects of WWII and German history since 2005. Her website CarolynYeager.net contains numerous original articles, podcasts and other documentation relating to Revisionism. She is the author of *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known* as well as *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*. She also maintains the website Elie Wiesel Cons the World (ElieWieselTattoo.com) and Jan27.org.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONCERN FOR U.S. DOLLAR

A word of advice to my fellow Americans: Be afraid. Be very, very afraid of the consequences of the soon-to-happen inevitable collapse of the American dollar as the benchmark international reserve currency.

Given that very soon the Russian ruble (which is backed by gold) and the Chinese yuan (which is backed by a basket of precious metals and commodities) will replace the U.S. dollar (which is merely a fiat currency—backed by nothing), it would be worthwhile to briefly outline the foreseeable economic consequences for us Americans.

The American dollar is a fiat debt-currency. For each and every dollar that is created by the Federal Reserve (Fed) a corresponding and equivalent debt is created. If all debt in this country were paid off completely, there would be no dollars in circulation. But it gets worse: in order to avoid an economic recession, it is necessary for the Fed to continuously inflate the money supply.

The consequence of this is that the value of the dollar is constantly and inexorably being eroded. The value of the dollar has fallen 86% since it was taken off of the gold standard by President Richard Nixon in 1971.

The U.S. dollar can be likened to a gigantic international Ponzi scheme. In order to maintain its value, it is in need of constant and continuous investment by domestic and foreign interests. This is no better seen than in the present employment of the U.S. dollar as the international reserve currency for the purchase of oil and gas. The current demand for the dollar is high because foreign nations that want to trade in gas or oil use the U.S. dollar as the benchmark currency. Were the dollar to lose its status as the benchmark international reserve currency, very dire consequences indeed would follow, especially for Americans.

For example, if the dollar were replaced as the sole benchmark international reserve currency by the BRICS nations (Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa), the demand for U.S. dollars would drop precipitously. As a consequence of this, no one would want to purchase U.S. government debt in the form of bonds and, if government bonds cannot be financed, there would be no money to finance the running of the government, especially government programs and agencies.

Welfare, social security, housing subsidies, as well as local services (garbage pick-up, streetlights, police protection etc.) would have to be cut. Unemployment would skyrocket, people would not be able to afford their mortgages and widespread crime, looting and rioting would most likely follow in its wake. Revolution would almost certainly ensue.

Since the dollar is a fiat currency built on a gigantic Ponzi scheme, the dire consequences outlined above are inevitable. The U.S. can postpone the inevitable by punishing and isolating the looming international replacement currency nations of Russia (hence our funding of Ukraine in its U.S.-orchestrated war vs. Russia) and China (by saber-rattling U.S. support for an independent Taiwan), and by going so far as to covertly threaten nuclear Armageddon should the U.S. dollar be supplanted as the international reserve currency.

So, what can we do? Not much. Of course, if you have money now you could invest in gold and silver or, for that matter, in rubles and yuans, but what about those who do not have such disposable, investible income or wealth? What can they do? Not much.

I fear disaster for the 90% of us who do not have the financial wherewithal to protect ourselves from the inevitable collapse.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Vaughn_kl@msn.com

RITUAL MURDER?

I'd like to promote a subject as a topic worthy of further examination in the coming year: The Black Dahlia murder in 1947 had all the hallmarks of a modern day Jewish ritual murder. This includes an exsanguinated body with barbarities and a "clown face" contemptuously cut into it plus a body further desecrated by burns and other butcheries, left deliberately unburied in an open field with its legs spread open to make her easy to find and to add to the humiliation of her family. Perhaps a good project for author Hervé Ryssen?

William Kuhn
Florida

READ NEW TESTAMENT

The article "The Infiltration and Subversion of the Catholic Church" by Mike Mains in the TBR July/August 2022 issue was very interesting but there are factual problems with it. He has lots of truths about the Catholic Church, but even more errors. It seems the author does not know the New Testament.

First, I was born and raised a Catholic and remained so until I was 31 years old. I am currently 84 years old and a disabled veteran. I have a B.A. in theology and a Master's Degree in Christian education. I preached for the Church of Christ for over 38 years. I went to the Sunset School of preaching from January 1971 to January 1972 and studied every book of the Bible.

Here are a few errors I want to correct:

- The Catholic Church was not

established as such until A.D. 606.

• Read carefully Matthew 16:18 from a Greek Bible and you will find that Jesus did not declare Peter the pope. Verse 18: "You are Peter," or "Petros," which means very strong or a stone, but one that can be picked up and cast. "Upon this rock I will build My church." The word for rock in Greek is "petra"—a very large rock or bedrock, something that cannot be picked up and cast aside.

• Also read Matthew 23:1-12. The terms rabbi, teacher, father, reverend … these are titles used mainly by the Catholic Church. Read 1 Timothy 4:1-8.

All of these practices preceded the Catholic Church.

A few more things. Catholic titles for Mary include "Mother of God," "Queen of Heaven" and "Our Mediator" or "Intercessor." But where are any of these titles found in the New Testament? Mary is also referred to as a "perpetual Virgin"—but the New Testament clearly says she had seven children.

Good article, but Mr. Mains needs to read the New Testament more carefully and, preferably, from a side-by-side Greek-English translation.

There are good reasons why the Catholic Church was infiltrated so easily—and why I left it years ago. It is not the true church.

Erwin Sickinger
Missouri

DENIERS

I am not sure if you are aware of this. It happened some time ago. In February 2022, a *New York Times* obituary headline read: "Mel Mermelstein, 95, who survived the Holocaust and beat deniers in court dies." The article said he died of "complications from Covid-19," but did not say if he had been vaccinated and boosted.

Suffice it to say, if he was dumb enough to believe in the hoax of the 20th century, then he was probably dumb enough to get boosted. If he had been unvaccinated, then I know the *Times* would have said so.

So, in short, Mermelstein was able to survive Adolf Hitler, able to survive Dr. Josef Mengele, but he was unable to survive Dr. Anthony Fauci and his willing executioners Rachel Walensky, Albert Bourla, Tal Zaks, Timothy Springer, Robert Langer and all the other "Judenrat" establishment Zionist organizations.

Too bad for Mel. If only he had listened to the rest of us "anti-Semitic Holocaust deniers" and "vaccine deniers" (or, in my case, a "self-hating Jew") instead of the misanthropic Jewish Zionist organizations, he might still be here today.

At the height of the pandemic I saw advertisements offering "Holocaust survivors" a free ride to a "vaccine site."

I would like to recommend to Mr. Mermelstein's survivors that they should sue Fauci. What an incredible Orwellian world of lies we live in.

Yehuda Littmann
New York

AMERICAN MASONRY

I am an American Mason, and it always makes me chuckle when I read articles about how awful Masons are. But, after reading the book *Jewish Freemasonry: Two Treatises by Édouard Drumont and Nicolae Paulescu*, I'm beginning to see why Europeans and Middle Easterners are so suspicious of their Masons.

This book shows in great detail that the Masons in France were plain evil. French Masonry was a purely Torah- or Old Testament-based club. Absolutely nothing in that book would even remotely remind one of Masonic teachings in our country. Those Masonic traditions in France are the exact opposite of U.S. ones.

That still doesn't excuse pontificating and moralizing Christians from what they have done. They have raped, looted, murdered and spread general mayhem throughout Europe for centuries. If you know what to look for, you can still see today the traces of the seemingly constant movement of militarized mobs roaming the lands. And they did it always in the name of Christ. In Germany, for instance, scars from centuries of violence are still visible—from long before the world wars.

But the French and English can sing a song, too, about what happened in their countries. Remember the "great" Oliver Cromwell and his pogroms? Of course, the hapless Europeans knew that whenever there was warring going on, there were the agitators and financiers, facilitators, persuaders—the ultimate and primary if not exclusive winners and beneficiaries of war.

The story about Christianity would not be complete without the mention that, while many Christians looted, raped and banned scientific research, many others were quietly and modestly doing crucial pioneering scientific research, sponsoring architectural wonders and instituting advanced agricultural techniques, but also tended to the poor and needy.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

CAT'S WHISKERS

I would like to express my sense of appreciation for the review of Rev. Fr. Denis Fahey's book *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation* in [the November/December 2022 issue of] The Barnes Review. In my opinion, Antonius Patrick is one of your best writers and the cat's whiskers. Keep up the good work!

Stephen Majchrzak
Via email

Send Us Your Letters and Your Emails!

Email your thoughtful letters to Paul@BarnesReview.org or mail to TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
Over $200 call **1-877-773-9077**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR123

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Peace on Earth:
Is it even possible?

TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTION RATE: JUST $28—50% OFF!

A Perfect Christmas Gift

Give a gift they will enjoy all year long . . .
TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members (and we all do), THE BARNES REVIEW makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year U.S.A. TBR CHRISTMAS GIFT SUBSCRIPTION for $28. That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside front covers—plus see other ways to help TBR grow and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate. (Offer expires January 31, 2023.)

And please don't forget to take a look at our Christmas Catalog included with this November/December 2022 issue of TBR. We've added many new items! **Note that anyone who orders $250 or more in books from the catalog will get FREE USPS S&H in the U.S.**

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. AND GET A FREE COPY OF *SOUTHERN CROSS: ENSIGN OF FAITH, NOT HATE*. U.S.A. only. Enjoy this book yourself or give it as a gift to a friend or family member. This inspiring 56-page book by the late Dr. Edward DeVries explains why the Confederate Battle Flag is not a KKK flag, a "rebel" flag, a symbol of slavery or an insult to minority groups. Instead he demonstrates that the "Southern Cross" is really a Christian symbol of liberty and freedom.

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE BOOKS FROM THE TBR CHRISTMAS CATALOG. Included along with the **November/December 2022** issue of THE BARNES REVIEW is our 2022 CHRISTMAS CATALOG. Dozens of great books on a vast array of topics. Subscribers get 10% off list prices. Lots of new and classic items. Use the form on the facing page to order. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by December 14, 2022, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive in time for gift-giving. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H on book orders.

BONUS!

ORDER $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS & GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES!

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found placed inside this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of the 56-page book *Southern Cross* by Dr. Edward DeVries.

Get FREE USPS S&H inside the U.S. when you order $250 or more in products from TBR's Christmas catalog!

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase books from TBR's 2022 Christmas Catalog and get 10% off list prices. See the new TBR Christmas Catalog enclosed.

TBR's 2022 Christmas Catalog is enclosed with this issue!

ORDER FORM: CLIP OUT ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ **RENEW ME AT $56 U.S.A. FOR 1 YEAR AND SEND ME A FREE COPY OF *THE SOUTHERN CROSS* ($10 VALUE)**
- ❑ **RENEW ME AT $88 U.S.A. FOR 2 YEARS AND SEND ME TWO COPIES OF *THE SOUTHERN CROSS* ($20 VALUE)**
- ❑ **U.S.A. HARDSHIP $46 RENEWAL: I'M SHORT ON CASH. RENEW AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF)— NO GIFT.**

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (50% OFF—NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if needed. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE TO TBR's SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

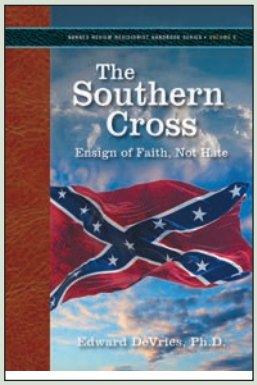

Get a FREE copy of *Southern Cross: Ensign of Faith Not Hate* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription for $56!

In recent years, the Confederate Battle Flag has been consistently vilified by those looking to divide our nation. As a result, most people do not realize that the Confederate Battle Flag is NOT a symbol of hate but rather it was and is a Christian symbol that dates back to the old Roman-Celtic Wars. Versions of this flag were carried into battle by William Wallace in the War for Scottish Independence and has been flown by many Christian groups down through the centuries as they fought for freedom from tyrannical governments. With 61 sources listed in the endnotes, this well documented nine-chapter booklet gives the real history of the Confederate Battle Flag (also known as the "Southern Cross" or "St. Andrew's Cross") and sets the record straight. This 56-page book regularly sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription today for $56!

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL:	
I BOUGHT $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
**TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-UPDATES: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found with this issue of TBR.

Please order by Dec.14, 2022 to be sure your books arrive in time for Christmas gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $250. Over $250? FREE S&H until January 31, 2023!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE
1-877-773-9077
M-Thu. 8 to 4 ET

MAIL TO: P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

IF YOU PURCHASED $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS, YOU GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES UNTIL JANUARY 31, 2023!

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org.

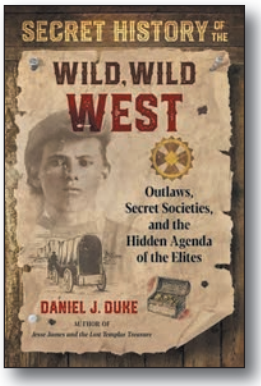

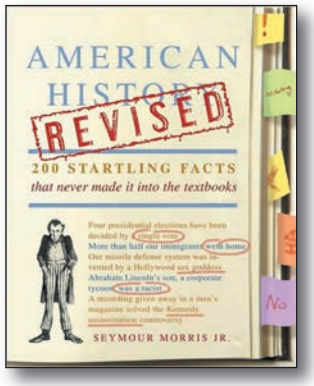

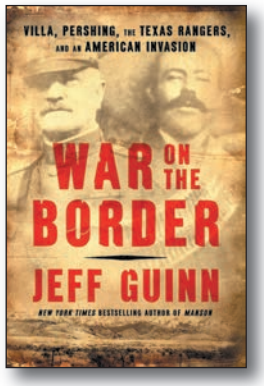

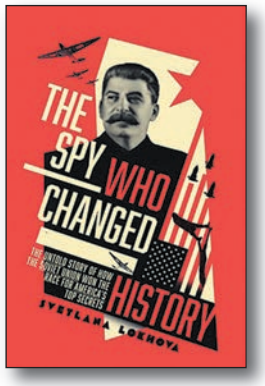

NEW! Uncensored American History

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

NEW: Drawing on his great-great-grandfather's secret diaries, Daniel J. Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with notorious outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for the nameless organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to many powerful people including Lyndon Johnson and Harry Truman. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

NEW: Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. This was the first time the Army used autos and trucks, limited in value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Some "political correctness" here and there, but a valuable book. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

NEW: Author Seymour Morris Jr. colorfully illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree 100% with every single conclusion contained in the 200 tales presented, it is loaded with enough REAL history to make it a very worthwhile gift for a history professor, student or free-thinking young scholar. Find out about the biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made, why Eleanor Roosevelt opposed the Equal Rights Amendment, the No. 1 bestselling American book of all time that was written in one day, the bad investment the Dutch made when they bought Manhattan, how two young girls aimed to become first lady—and did, plus dozens more little-known facts about American history you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and sometimes shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviets Stole America's Top Secrets

NEW: By Svetlana Lokhova. On the trail of Soviet infiltrator Stanislav Shumovsky, codenamed Agent Blériot, author Svetlana Lokhova takes the reader on a thrilling journey through Josef Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation. In September 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked down the gangplank of the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. The road to victory began in the classrooms and laboratories of MIT. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse able to defeat Hitler's Germany. Then, in 1947, American innovation exfiltrated by Shumovsky made it possible to build and unveil the most advanced strategic bomber in the world. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project. Lokhova takes the reader on a journey through Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation, piecing together every aspect of Shumovsky's life and character using information derived from American and Russian archives. It is a lesson for us all. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

Use the full-color all-purpose ordering form found inside the front cover of this issue.

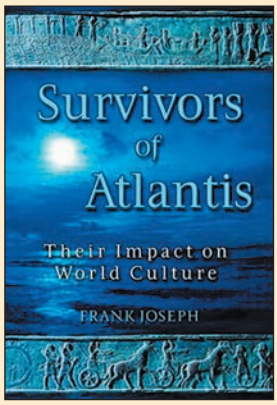

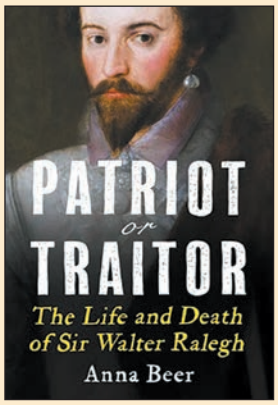

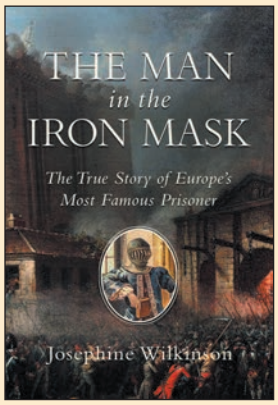

New: Unsolved Mysteries of the Past Explained

Survivors of Atlantis: Their Impact on World Culture

NEW: Ancient Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who "dug out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that "Atlanteans" had an exceptionally high grade of copper no longer available in his time. Author Frank Joseph argues that the real copper miners were survivors of a great cataclysm and that the destruction of an advanced ancient culture by war and natural causes brought about the end of the Bronze Age. Survivors dispersed from their former empire into Europe, the Near East and North and South America. S*urvivors of Atlantis* provides an in-depth study of the four great cosmic catastrophes and how this quartet of natural disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded by the Incas, Kelts, Greeks and Aztecs. Where science meets mythology, a common thread is exposed: the legendary Atlantis. Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16**.

America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization

NEW: Was an advanced civilization lost to history in the global cataclysm that ended the last Ice Age? Bestselling author Graham Hancock has made it his life's work to find out. Hancock draws on the latest archaeological and DNA evidence to bring his quest to a stunning conclusion—one that could change the timeline of history. We've been taught that North and South America were empty of humans until around 13,000 years ago. New discoveries have radically reshaped this stale narrative. We now know that the Americas were peopled more than 130,000 years ago. Hancock's research takes us on a scientific journey from the Mississippi Valley to the Amazon rainforest and reveals that ancient "New World" cultures share a legacy of advanced knowledge and spiritual beliefs with supposedly unconnected "Old World" cultures. Have archaeologists focused for too long only on the Old World in their search for the origins of civilization? Hancock offers compelling proof from across the Americas that will make you wonder. Softcover, 608 pages, #949, **$20**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

NEW: Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. He rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. It is a beautifully written and researched biography. Here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of his age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and disastrous fall. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

NEW: By Josephine Wilkinson. Here's a thrilling adventure story, a glamorous and all-powerful king, ambitious ministers, a cruel and despotic jailor, dark and sinister dungeons—and a secret prisoner who actually existed. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prisons of Louis XIV. This is the true story of this mystery man and his journey through four prisons and decades of time. It details those who shared his imprisonment, his jailers, those who decided his fate—and why they viewed him as a threat. Using contemporary documents, we see what life was like for state prisoners—and offers insight into why this man was arrested and why his story would become one of France's most intriguing legends. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

ORDERING FROM TBR

Use the handy all-purpose order/renewal form found inside the front cover of this issue!

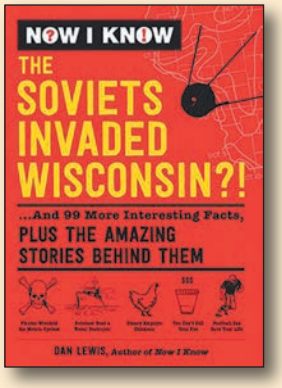

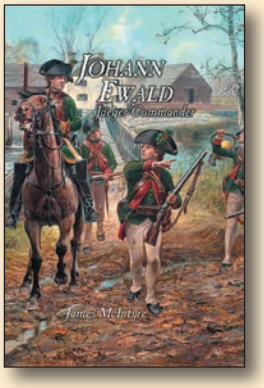

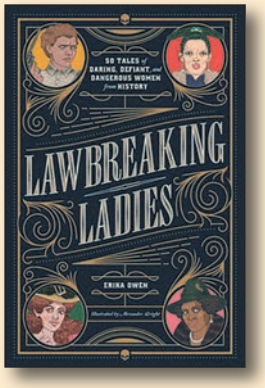

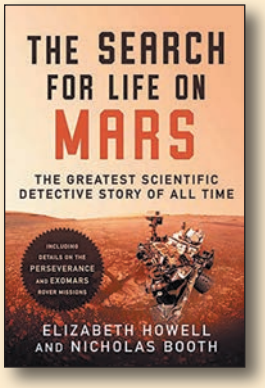

NEW! FASCINATING EVENTS & PEOPLE!

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts, Plus the Amazing Stories Behind Them

NEW: A brand-new collection of fascinating facts spanning history and sports to science and pop culture that will have you proudly stating, "Now I know!" Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers? How about the fact that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the U.S.? This book is the ultimate challenge for even the biggest trivia buff. From the time a tomato plant stood up to a volcano to Portland's great garbage battle of 2002, this book will put your general knowledge to the test. Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise any know-it-all who thinks they have nothing new to learn. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

NEW: Johann Ewald began as a commoner in one of the states of the Holy Roman Empire who rose above the constraints of his time. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, the Seven Years' War, the American War of Independence and the Napoleonic Wars. He keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered throughout these adventures. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American War of Independence, he wrote several works based on his experiences, one that was lauded by Frederick the Great. Among all but a small group of scholars, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald besides James McIntyre's biography. This is it! Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

Lawbreaking Ladies: 50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

NEW: Discover 50 fascinating tales of female pirates, fraudsters, gamblers, bootleggers, serial killers, madams and outlaws in this illustrated book of lawbreaking and legendary women throughout the ages. This book looks at women from the past who weren't afraid to break the law, challenge their male counterparts or the idea that women belong at home, barefoot and pregnant. From pirates to madams, gamblers to bootleggers and outlaws, women haven't always decided to be sugar, spice and everything nice, as you will see! Author Erika Owen offers a perfect gift for true crime fans and lovers of little-known women's history. *Lawbreaking Ladies* serves as an engaging and informative guide to gals who were daring, defiant, and sometimes downright dangerous. Take a break from the stress of the world and enjoy a completely different kind of book—or purchase it as a gift for a naughty gal you know! Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20**.

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

NEW: Mars is the most likely other habitat for life in our solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. New missions have been launched from the United States and China, and the ExoMars mission is scheduled for this year. This book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever—the search for life and the efforts underway to find it on Mars. This is the definitive story of how life will be found somewhere and sometime this century. Based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, this is the one book on Mars you need to read. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $250. Over $250 and you get FREE S&H until Dec. 31, 2022. Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call TBR direct at 202-547-5586 for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com. Use the form on the inside front cover for more bonuses!

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November / December 2022 ❖ Volume XXVIII ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Puritans, Fauci Fail to Kill Christmas Celebrations

By Karl Haemers

4 In the 1600s, the Puritans, whose main goal was to purge or purify the Protestant Church of England of all Catholic influence, set sail for new lands. In both the Old and New World, they loathed Christmas celebrations, considering exchanging of gifts and Yuletide greetings a satanic sacrilege. Fast forward 400 years and we find that Puritans aren't the only ones who hate Christmas.

Painting in Germany from Weimar to the Third Reich

By Rémi Tremblay

10 During the Weimar period, nothing flourished in Germany, not even the fine arts. Everything in that era was poisoned by a twisted view of the world, and painting was no exception. Influenced by alien trends that rejected beauty and adopted ugliness as a norm, things changed drastically once regimes changed and Weimar died. Once again, the arts began to thrive.

Eurasianism & Civilization

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

24 We in the West have been told by our leaders that the noble ideals of humanism, democracy and liberalism represent the apex of a civilization. Those nations and cultures that do not agree with this view are backward and must be transformed or wiped out. Influential Russian philosopher Aleksandr Dugin does not believe this, and this may explain why he was targeted for assassination.

The Great Reset: What Is it And Who Is Behind It?

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

31 The Great Reset: You've heard about it in the news. But what exactly is this plan touted by the global elite and scheduled for implementation as early as 2030? Here, TBR explains what the Great Reset is really all about, who is behind it and why, if it is implemented, it will mean slavery for billions of people.

Corruption at the Bureau: It's Really Nothing New

By Pat Shannan

34 Once a highly respected crime-fighting agency, the FBI has recently been exposed as an enforcement arm of the federal government whose main goal is quelling public dissent. Were we deluding ourselves the FBI was anything but a well-funded domestic terrorist group?

The Jewish Origins of the For-Profit Medical Industry

By Karl Haemers

46 In the early 1900s in America, big wigs at the Carnegie Foundation decided the people did not know what was best for their own health. In stepped Abraham Flexner who wrote a report advocating that any medical care not approved by "experts" must be ended.

The Morgenthau Plan: A Soviet Inspired Scheme

By John Wear, J.D.

54 TBR has discussed in the past the despicable treatment of German civilians after WWII and the plan to deindustrialize the nation. Who were the architects of this plan and what was the involvement of Soviet agents?

Effigy Mounds of the American Midwest

By Marc Roland

60 Author Marc Roland continues his quest to prove that ancient Europeans greatly influenced the Indians of the Americas long before Columbus and others got here by examining the effigy mounds of the Midwest.

Fr. Denis Fahey on Catholicism, Judaism & Anti-Semitism

By Antonius J. Patrick

66 TBR reviews Father Denis Fahey's classic book *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation* in this important piece highlighting the views of one of the most controversial—and courageous—Catholic leaders in modern Western history.

7

14

35

72

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Peace on Earth?—3
Locked down and locked up—7
Felix Albrecht: Reich propagandist—16
Hans Schweitzer: Thor's Hammer—18
Wolfgang Willrich: Warrior artist—20
Ernst August von Mandelsloh—21
History You May Have Missed—44-45
New edition of pro-White book—49
Vatican II and Pope John XXIII—71
TBR 2022 Author & Subject Index—74
Letters to the Editor—77-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 28 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

A Time for Giving

It's Thanksgiving and Christmas time again, and we have a wonderful gift for you: another issue of The Barnes Review history magazine. I know you will find this edition—the last of 2022—to be full of fascinating, uncensored information that will stimulate your cerebrum.

This issue we lead off with an article by Karl Haemers detailing the attempted suppression of Christmas celebrations in the past, starting with the Puritans of the 1600s and ending with attempts by Dr. Anthony Fauci and other Covid-crazed bureaucrats to prevent Christians from celebrating one of our two holiest days of the year. While the Puritans objected to raucous jollifications during Christmastime, considering too much drinking and gift-giving an abomination worthy of a fine, imprisonment or a stern lecture, Fauci and his heavy-handed overlords were trying to prove a bigger point: your First Amendment rights under the Constitution of our republic are not guaranteed to you by God, but by the state, and that those rights can be "abridged" at any time deemed an "emergency." Even your right to "peaceably assemble" and worship is at the whim of our overlords. However, as you will see, though both the Puritans and the CDC tried, the spirit of Christmas and the desire to worship won out.

Increasingly popular French-Canadian author Rémi Tremblay offers us an inside glimpse at the art of painting during the Third Reich. Many believe Adolf Hitler only sanctioned "Nazi propaganda" pieces, but they are wrong. There were many painters working who were not part of Hitler's regime, and their creativity was encouraged, not stifled—unless, of course, it was the degenerate art of the Weimar period.

We also hear from Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson about the political thinking of Aleksandr Dugin of Russia, whose daughter was killed recently by a car bomb meant for him, allegedly placed by a Ukrainian assassination team. Dugin's views are important because he believes that the liberal political system of the increasingly secular, possession-hoarding West was not created for the people of Russia and Eurasia, and that such a system is anathema to them. Intransigent liberals, he says, see the East as backwards and barbarous, a region that must be subdued and "enlightened." After you read this article, you will have an idea why Dugin was targeted.

The corruption and politicization of the FBI is again in the news as the Biden administration further weaponizes that U.S. law enforcement agency against the people, particularly conservatives. But, as investigator and author Pat Shannan tells us, this is really nothing new. He presents a short but shocking history of the modern FBI and its underhanded operations.

Haemers appears again to give us the uncensored history of the for-profit medical industry and the men behind it. John Wear recounts the Soviet inspired Morgenthau Plan. Antonius J. Patrick graces us with a review of one of anti-Communist priest Denis Fahey's most politically incorrect works, while historian Marc Roland continues his quest to prove Europeans were in America millennia before even the Vikings with an examination of the effigy mounds of the American Midwest.

I myself would like to call attention to the enclosed 2022 TBR Christmas Catalog as well as the color pages wrapping this issue. On those pages you will find many brand new history books from TBR that would make great gifts for you or a loved one. Please also consider renewing your own subscription or purchasing a TBR gift subscription for a friend. Gift subscriptions are now priced at just $28 in the United States.

Have a happy Thanksgiving and a Merry Christmas! ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Peace on Earth: Is it Even Possible?

In the hearts of normal men, there is a natural revulsion to the killing and maiming of other human beings. It is why so many soldiers return from wars bearing the irreparable scars of emotional trauma that haunt them the rest of their lives. Many prefer suicide to living out their remaining days with the memories retained of the mangled bodies, amputated limbs and the lives they were forced to take themselves. Today's wars are the institutionalization of ghastliness, but on a grand scale, all orchestrated by vultures in three-piece suits safely ensconced behind closed doors in fancy offices, mahogany-paneled board rooms and governmental headquarters. These warmongering men and women generally stand little to lose and much to gain as they nonchalantly send our children out to massacre one another in the most horrendous ways possible.

But even in the midst of these costly, bloody and all-too-often unnecessary conflicts, man's humanity to man can and does emerge, especially amongst Christians during the time of Christmas. During World War I, for instance—a war that pitted armies numbering in the millions facing off along multi-mile battlefronts strewn across the globe and eventually costing the lives of an estimated 16 million soldiers and civilians—the spirit of Christmas overcame the media-induced bloodlust.

In late 1914, Pope Benedict XV asked the warring nations of Europe to institute a temporary Christmas truce. Unfortunately, the heads of the nations involved would not sanction any halt in the bloodletting. That was when soldiers took matters into their own hands.

On December 25, 1914, a spontaneous truce broke out between German, French, Belgian and English soldiers who agreed to stop fighting long enough to collect their dead and wounded comrades without fear of enemy sharpshooters picking them off. In many portions of the trenches on the Western Front, Christian soldiers simply refused to disgrace the holy day by killing and, suddenly, men were emerging from trenches and exchanging gifts and souvenirs in "no-man's land." Impromptu soccer games broke out instead of hand-to-hand combat. Enemies reportedly sang Christmas carols together, with German soldiers surfacing from once muddy but now frozen positions with small Christmas trees. It didn't hurt that the cold, harsh and rainy weather had turned to snow, blanketing large swaths of the battlefront with a "white Christmas."

Needless to say, those running the war—the politicians and money grubbers—were not happy and banned such displays of brotherhood in the future. They did not want their soldiers fraternizing with the enemy. Warriors might find out that their opponents were much like themselves, with wives and children and sweethearts back home.

The Christmas truce lasted one day, and then it was back to the slaughter for three more execrable years.

Once again we are at war in Europe, this time with Ukrainian soldiers battling their racial brethren from Russia to stop them from seizing chunks of strategic land and seaports. Currently, tens of thousands of Whites have died. Have we learned nothing from the devastating wars of the early and mid-20th century? Are we still so barbaric that we human beings cannot come up with another way to settle our disputes? Even the stone age tribes of the Amazon reject wholesale mass slaughter as an abhorrent solution to internecine squabbles, preferring instead to smack each other on the head with long, heavy poles, as the Yanomamo of Brazil still do.

Unfortunately, it is not the soldiers who make the decisions. If they did, there would probably be no more wars. As TBR readers well know, it is the armaments makers, industrialists, bankers and posturing politicians who make these deadly decisions for the rest of us.

No matter which side of this conflict in Ukraine you support, one thing we can all agree upon is that this is yet another senseless European tragedy that will only end with more soldiers, civilians, men, women and children, old and young paying the ultimate price for the decisions of their avaricious and heartless hegemons.

Today, nations slaughter one another's soldiers from a great distance away with ballistic rockets, explosive shells fired from tanks and missile launchers, suicide drones and bomb-drops from high above, making such a truce nearly impossible. It's hard to see the humanity in the eyes of your enemy when he is 500 miles away.

But perhaps—just perhaps—all the soldiers on the frontlines of Ukraine could simply forget the orders of their superiors and agree to stop the killing, cross the existing enemy lines and shake the hands of their opponents; meet them, talk to them—if but for one day, December 25, 2022. If not, humanity loses and the mass murder will continue until this world runs the risk of becoming a nuclear wasteland. Would their Masters ever sanction peace? Is peace on Earth even possible these days? We can only hope and pray. ❖

Paul Angel, Executive Editor

ON THE COVER: On the front cover of this November/December 2022 issue of TBR is featured a painting depicting the Christmas Truce of 1914, as British and German soldiers shake hands and stop fighting in defiance of the orders of their superior officers. The truce lasted one day.

Neither the Puritans nor Anthony Fauci Could Kill Celebrations of Christmas

By Karl Haemers

It would be a penetrating grasp of the obvious to say that Christmas as celebrated today is far different than at other times in the pre-history and history of the United States. Religious and cultural expressions of Christmas have changed with the times, adapted to circumstances, and responded to such complex factors as immigration, technology, war and peace, political agendas, prosperity or austerity, cultural influences and sectarian religious disputes, among other issues.

Throughout it all, Christians have primarily celebrated the day as the birth of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ by developing a special Christmas service (which now includes lighting candles), portraying manger scenes, singing hymns, gathering with extended family and community for feasts, and providing alms for the poor and less fortunate.

These customs and ceremonies of a Christian essence were not always supported by law. We may begin our historical trajectory with the year Christmas was banned by decree of the Puritans in Massachusetts in 1659. On May 11, the legislature of the Massachusetts Bay Colony declared:

> PUBLIC NOTICE: The Observation of CHRISTMAS, having been deemed a Sacrilege, the exchange of Gifts and Greetings, dressing in Fine Clothing, Feasting, and similar Satanical Practices are hereby FORBIDDEN with the Offender liable to a Fine of FIVE SHILLINGS.[1]

Dr. Anthony Fauci, who tried to lock down churches but not race rioters, did his best to kill Christmas 2021, but failed.

This fine would equal about $31 today. The insult to non-Puritan denominations, such as Anglicans and Quakers, who also inhabited and worshiped in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, was far more damaging. The Christmas ban was maintained by the Puritans until 1681, after more immigrants from Europe had arrived wanting to celebrate Christmas. By 1684, King Charles II revoked the colony's charter, citing violations of the charter's terms which included persecution of Anglicans and Quakers, along with "establishing religious laws" and minting its own currency.[2]

Rebecca Beatrice Brooks, a New England historian with a special focus on Massachusetts, refers to a book titled *The Battle for Christmas* by Stephen Nissenbaum.[3] The first chapter provides good historical accounts of the Puritan ban on Christmas in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The rest of this book, however, fixates harshly upon the "carnival" era of Christmas, with lewd descriptions of public drunkenness and perverse "sexual couplings" and even "orgies" attributed to "Negroes," new Irish immigrants, and wayward Christians. Author Nissenbaum is Jewish, and, throughout the book, profanes the sacred ceremony of Christmas in other ways sure to offend the devout and secular alike.

Other chapters focus on "pagan" elements of Christmas such as trees and wreaths, the crass commercialism of giving gifts, and manages to degrade even the Christian tradition of giving alms to the poor in the chapter "Tiny

A Puritan official rebukes English children caught picking holly at Christmastime.

Tim and Other Charity Cases." Another chapter focuses on how Christmas is essentially an artificial holiday, imposed for political and economic reasons, not religious or spiritual ones. The author even compares Christmas to the Jewish holidays of Hannukah and, more especially, Purim, both of which celebrate massacres by the Jews of their hated Gentile enemies.

Nissenbaum's final chapter, "Wassailing Across the Color Line: Christmas in the Antebellum South," achieves the remarkable historical feat of degrading both White post-Civil War landowners and freed Black slaves for the Christmas tradition of singing carols at the landowners' door in exchange for gifts of food, drink and money, while making no mention of the well-known phenomenon of Jewish slave ownership. The book's epilogue, "The Ghosts of Christmas Past," acts as a kind of summary, and states:

> If this book has argued, on the one hand, that traditions are constantly changing and that the domestic Christmas idyll is surprisingly new, it has also argued that most of the problems we face at Christmas today—the greedy materialism, the jaded consumerism, the deliberate manipulation not only of goods but also of private desires and personal relationships into purchasable commodities—are surprisingly old. They date, in fact, to the emergence of the domestic Christmas itself.

This essay must not devolve into a critique of *The Battle for Christmas* (which would include an analysis of who exactly played the leading role in promoting "greedy materialism" in America), so let us gratefully leave such a task for another author.

Here is a concise timeline of historical developments regarding Christmas in America in the 19th century. This will lead us to the year Christmas was once again banned, 2020.

A SHORT CHRISTMAS HISTORY

1819—American author Washington Irving begins the serial publication of *The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent*. It contains a series of fictional accounts about an English squire who invites local peasants into his house for Christmas celebrations.[4]

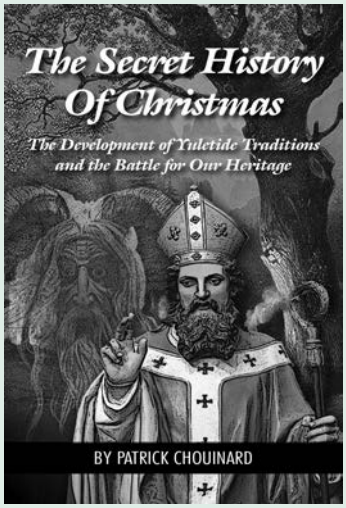

The Secret History of Christmas

The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings from the mantle? Why do we display an evergreen tree and decorate it with lights? Why is Santa depicted today as an elf? What ancient pagan ritual has survived into the present-day Christmas celebration? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the Keltic druids have on our modern celebration? Why did Santa once ride a goat and why do early depictions show goats hauling Santa's four-wheeled wagon? What about holly and mistletoe and evergreens—why are they so tightly tied to Christmas? Has the White world turned Christmas into its own cultural celebration? Have we taken Christ out of the equation to the disgust of many devout Christians and turned Jesus's birth into a holiday so filled with Aryan pagan rite and imagery as to make it un-Christian? This and many more questions will be answered in this booklet by Patrick Chouinard. Softcover booklet, 70 pages, profusely illustrated, $8 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 80 for an ordering form or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge.

Readers believe these are customs and traditions, including fraternizing across class lines, they can implement themselves. The early to mid-19th century in America is a period when Christmas begins to change from a public "carnival"-type expression to the more private, family and church-oriented tradition we practice today.

1822—Episcopal Rev. Clement Clarke Moore publishes a poem titled "Account of a Visit from Saint Nicholas," which became known as "Twas the Night Before Christmas."[5] Later research reveals the author was in fact Maj. Henry Livingston Jr.[6] St. Nicholas was a Monk born late in the 3rd century A.D. who gave away his wealth to help the poor, especially children. Dutch settlers in New Amsterdam (later New York) celebrate this saint. English children mispronounce the Dutch "Sinter Klaas" and reinterpret it as "Santa Claus."

1848—Charles Dickens publishes *A Christmas Carol. In Prose*, with the subtitle *Being a Ghost Story of Christmas*. This novel enjoyed popularity in the United States at the time, as well as in Great Britain, mostly for its heartwarming depiction of charity and kindness to the poor at the peak of winter, an expressly Christian practice. Despite the title, the ghosts presented in the story are distinctly pagan and non-Christian.[7]

January 3, 1863—Popular American cartoonist Thomas Nast depicts Santa Claus as described in Livingston's poem on the cover illustration for *Harper's Weekly*.[8] This solidifies the depiction of the character most people know today.

June 26, 1870—Christmas is declared a national holiday by President Ulysses S. Grant. Grant was a devout Methodist, and recognized Christmas as a religious holiday, but also a political holiday to help reunite the nation during the troubles of Reconstruction in the post-Civil War South.[9]

Our timeline could go on, but these are the essential developments in the recognition of Christmas in early American history. Most of the 20th-century developments center around the further commercialization and secularization of the holiday, giving a degree of validity to Nissenbaum's view (though validity is impaired by omission of the Jewish role in such commercialization and secularization, as well as the elevation of the Hannukah ritual to the point of holding a ceremony at the White House and displaying a huge menorah on the White House lawn).

CHRISTMAS REMAINS STRONG

Throughout, Christian recognition of Christmas as a celebration of the birth of Jesus Christ remained strong. This was challenged as recently as 2020, when fears of an influenza pandemic and public health emergency, caused by a reported novel coronavirus said to have emerged from China, had spread throughout the nation on the messaging of the government-media-public health complex, especially the pharmaceutical industry and its cooperative federal governmental agencies such as the National Institutes of Health, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, and the National Institute for Allergy and Infectious Diseases, directed by the now-notorious Dr. Anthony Fauci.

Perceptions that Christmas must be canceled emerged soon after Thanksgiving 2020 and, by December 7, a former president of Planned Parenthood turned "medical analyst" named Leana Wen announced on CNN's "New Day" program her fears that deaths by Covid would increase dramatically due to the "Thanksgiving surge," and hospitalizations would overwhelm facilities "already on the brink." This fearmongering culminated in Wen's declaration:

> That means, of course, wearing a mask, keeping physical distancing, but also, so critically at this point, avoiding indoor gatherings. Anyone who has not canceled their plans yet for Christmas and the New Year should cancel their travel plans and absolutely not gather indoors with anyone who is not in their immediate family.[10]

Also speaking on CNN's "New

Day," Fauci stated:

> My concerns… are the same [kind of] concerns that I had about Thanksgiving, only this may be even more compounded because it's a longer holiday. I think it can be even more of a challenge than what we saw with Thanksgiving. So, I hope that people realize that and understand that, as difficult as this is, nobody wants to … essentially shut down their holiday season. But we're at a very critical time in this country right now. We've got to not walk away from the facts and the data. This is tough.[11]

As early as October 26, the Vatican announced that Pope Francis would hold the traditional Christmas liturgies "in a private form without the presence of members of the diplomatic corps." The liturgies would be streamed online instead.[12]

Some Christians and Orthodox Jews fought back, legally. By November 25, 2020, the U.S. Supreme Court issued its opinion in *Roman Catholic Diocese of Brooklyn, New York v. Andrew M. Cuomo, Governor of New York*, a high-profile case challenging the state of New York's Covid-19 related policies, which sought injunctive relief from the governor's unjust and arbitrary restrictions on church attendance, while allowing greater attendance at secular venues such as restaurants and other establishments.

A separate suit brought by the Orthodox Jewish community in New York (*Agudath Israel v. Cuomo*) also joined the suit as an applicant.

Both applicants sought relief from a legally dubious New York executive order issued by then-Gov. Andrew Cuomo that imposed very severe restrictions on attendance at religious services in areas classified as "red" or "orange" zones. In red zones, no more than 10 persons could attend each religious service and, in orange zones, attendance was capped at 25. The two parties argued that these

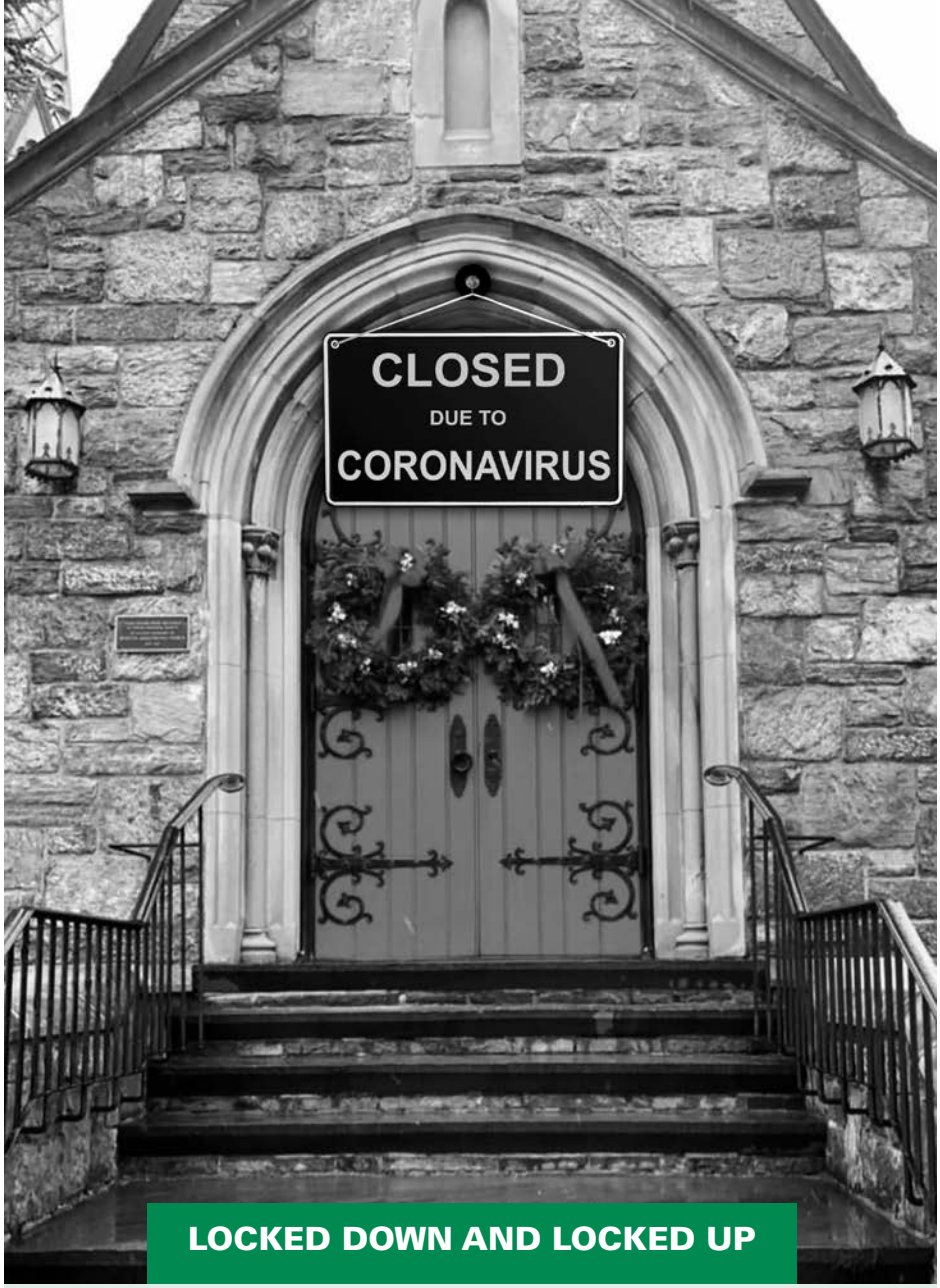

LOCKED DOWN AND LOCKED UP

The various lockdown policies implemented by most U.S. states, which included shutting down churches and other religious services that were not classified as "essential" during the "Covid-19" pandemic, had a major impact on organized religion in America. David Kinnaman, the president of the Christian research organization Barna Group, estimated that roughly one in five churches could permanently close as a direct result of lockdown policies associated with Covid-19 in the next year. Many pastors and other religious leaders faced criminal charges for defying lockdown orders and holding in-person religious services. Pastor Rodney Howard-Browne of Tampa Bay, Florida was arrested in early March 2020 for holding services in defiance of county and state mandates restricting public gatherings. Pastor Tony Spell of Louisiana also faced charges for holding in-person gatherings, including several misdemeanors for violating the governor's orders. Meanwhile, marijuana dispensaries were declared as "essential" during the over-hyped pandemic.

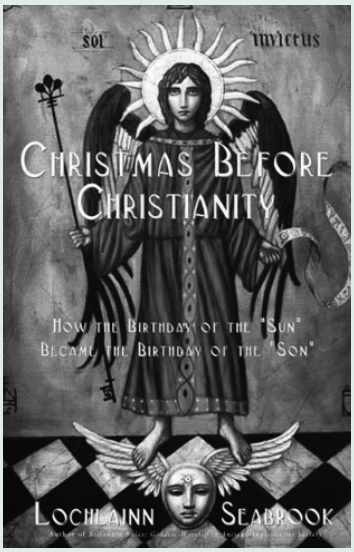

Christmas Before Christianity

How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

Christmas Before Christianity is an in-depth 300-page work based on comparative religion and comparative mythology (as well as archaeology, social anthropology and etymology) that explores the vast pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Every facet of Christmas is examined, from the religious views of prehistoric peoples with their emphasis on astrology and a female supreme being, to the astronomical origins of the Nativity story and Santa Claus; from the practice of decorating Christmas trees, hanging stockings, lighting candles, burning the Yule log, singing carols and exchanging gifts to the traditions of displaying holly, wreaths and mistletoe, eating plum pudding, candies, turkey and mince pie, drinking cider and eggnog, performing pantomime, and giving out Christmas cards. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many of our modern Christmas traditions can be traced. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22* See page 80 for an ordering form or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

restrictions violated the Free Exercise Clause of the First Amendment.[13]

Only days later, practicing Catholic author Carina Benton published a fierce critique titled "Church Leaders Who Cancel Christmas Services Are Clinging to Government Lies, Not Christ." Benton powerfully condemned religious leaders who folded to mandates destroying religious freedom, as well as other secular "hypocrites."

"Sanctimonious public officeholders have lectured us about keeping businesses closed, taking unemployment on the chin, staying home, and wearing masks while they visit salons, attend private dinners and jet off out of state for holidays with family," Benton argued.[14]

Benton even showed that, in San Diego County, churches were prohibited from holding indoor services at all, while an exception was granted for a strip club based on "free speech" laws! Christians were outraged by similar closures of churches while abortion clinics, liquor stores and marijuana dispensaries remained fully open.

The Supreme Court case involving the two separate religious communities in New York was a great victory against the neo-Bolsheviks who tried to eliminate church services based on an arbitrary designation that their religious services were "non-essential" in society. Benton made an excellent case that church services were and remain more essential than ever, and strike at the heart of the original intent of the First Amendment as it concerns the freedom of religion and its practice.

A few weeks before Christmas 2020, *Good Housekeeping*, a women's magazine, reported on the extreme lockdowns placed upon travel and private gatherings imposed by such states as California, Washington and Michigan.[15] The CDC's travel restrictions were more extreme approaching Christmas 2020 than they are today,[16] and news outlets such as *USA Today* published such headlines as "CDC Says Americans Should Avoid Travel During Winter Holiday Season, Get Covid-19 Tests if They Do."[17]

Fortunately, Americans were determined to travel on Christmas to gather with loved ones and celebrate Christmas despite the fearmongering. American travelers set records for travel during the pandemic on the three days leading up to Christmas, exceeding 1 million passengers every day.[18]

Late in 2020, this author attended a public gathering in defiance of prohibitions against public assembly, called to organize our community to resist medical tyranny. This gathering was held in a church, which had been surveilled by Antifa, with church security personnel identifying Antifa activists lurking outside on the grounds of the facility. Antifa members had also posted fliers denouncing the event as a dangerous, "extreme right-wing" meeting of "Nazis."

At one point, an organizer of the event announced that this church had never complied with church closure mandates and had always remained open, holding services and other events throughout the pandemic. He further said that, as far as he knew, it was the only church in the county to assert its right to religious freedom.

Soon after, hands went up in the audience. One after another, the participants in this gathering announced that their church, too, had remained open and held services. After nearly a dozen such congregants had spoken, it was acknowledged that the church closure mandates had done next to nothing to curtail Christian devotion to religious freedom and right to worship. Their faith was alive and well.

We may suspect this devotion in the face of hostile suppression was writ large across the nation, though perhaps concentrated more in certain areas. In some sense, just as the ban on Christmas in the Massachusetts Bay Colony by the Puritans in 1659 only led to more determination to celebrate Christmas, the attempts to ban Christmas by secular—perhaps satanic—forces today appear to have only backfired, and compelled Chris-

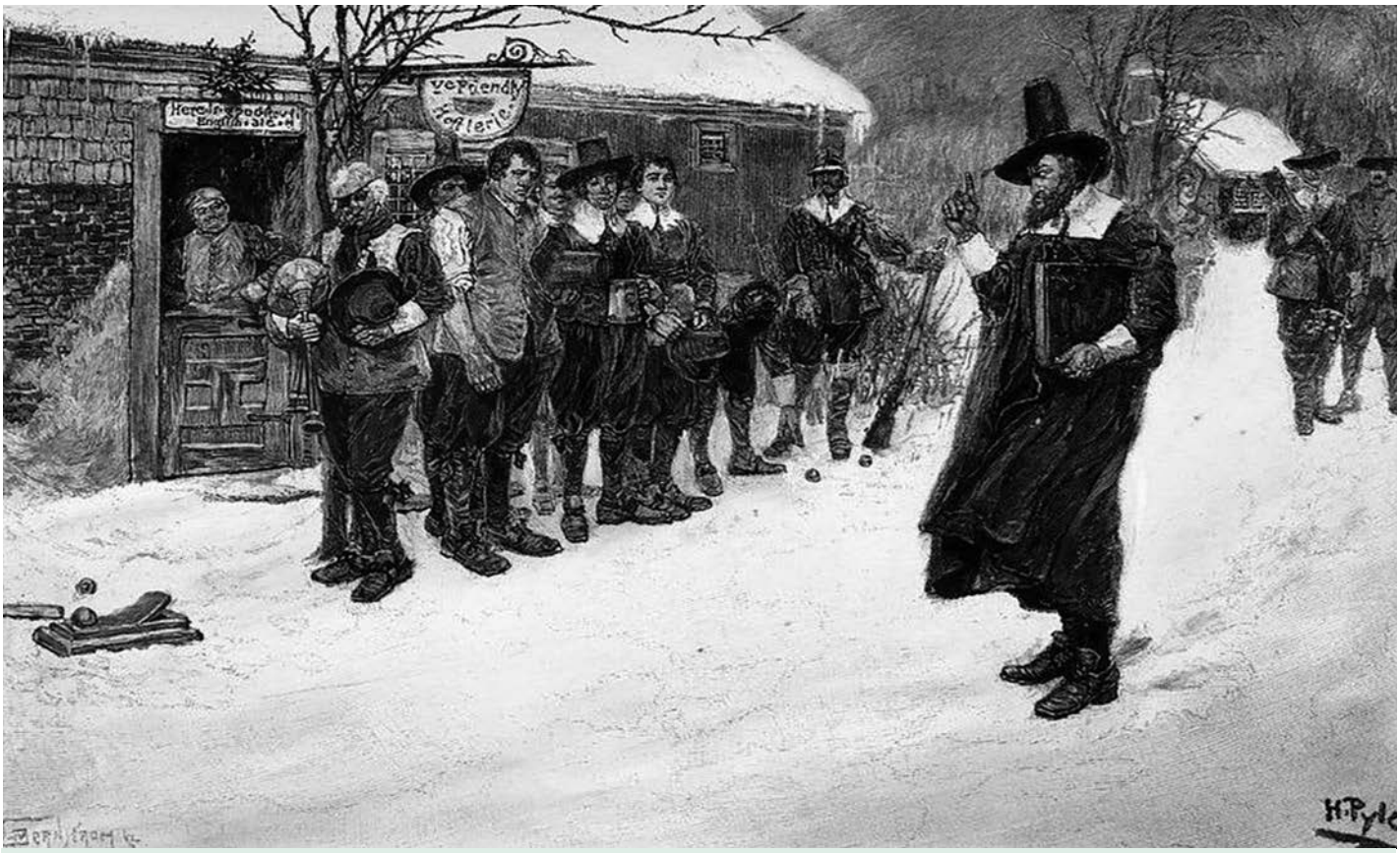

A local Puritan magistrate—along with armed militiamen—is shown lecturing local citizens he believed had gotten too rowdy in their celebration of Christmas in this famous work of art by famed American author and artist Howard Pyle. In the mid-1600s, those who violated ordinances against celebrating Yuletide—play-acting, gambling, dancing or drinking too much—coud be fined or jailed in Puritan-controlled areas.

tians to cling more strongly to their faith as a means to comfort themselves amidst a barrage of government fearmongering.

Merry Christmas 2022 to all as we approach this important holiday. Let us give thanks for the divine birth of the baby Jesus on Earth. May we all celebrate and worship freely and banish the darkness of our times with the light of Truth. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Brooks, Rebecca Beatrice. "When Christmas Was Banned in Boston." "History of Massachusetts Blog," December 5, 2011.

2 Brooks, Rebecca Beatrice. "History of the Massachusetts Bay Colony." "History of Massachusetts Blog," January 5, 2015.

3 Nissenbaum, Stephen. *The Battle for Christmas*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf Inc., 1996.

4 Irving, Washington. *The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent*. New York: Belford Clarke & Co., 1819.

5 Livingston Jr., Maj. Henry. "Account of a Visit from St. Nicholas." Poetry Foundation.

6 Foster, Donald W. *Author Unknown: On the Trail of Anonymous*. New York: Henry Holt & Co., 2000, pp. 221-275.

7 Dickens, Charles. *The Annotated Christmas Carol: A Christmas Carol in Prose*. W.W. Norton & Company; First Edition (November 17, 2004).

8. "Santa Claus in Camp." *Harper's Weekly*, January 3, 1983.

9 White, Ron. "Remember It Was a President, Ulysses S. Grant, Who Made Christmas a National Holiday." *New York Daily News*, December 23, 2017.

10 Flood, Brian. "CNN Analyst Tells Viewers to Cancel Their Christmas Plans Over Coronavirus Concerns." Fox News, December 7, 2020. See www.FoxNews.com.

11 Coleman, Justine. "Fauci: Christmas Could Be Worse Than Thanksgiving for Covid-19 Spread." *The Hill*, December 7, 2020. See www.TheHill.com.

12 Brockhaus, Hannah. "Pope Francis's Christmas Liturgies to Take Place Without Public." "Catholic News Agency," October 26, 2020. See www.CatholicNewsAgency.com.

13 Court documents relating to this case may be accessed at Cornell University's Legal Information Institute by searching for *Roman Catholic Diocese of Brooklyn v. Cuomo*.

14 Benton, Carina. "Church Leaders Who Cancel Christmas Services Are Clinging to Government Lies, Not Christ." *The Federalist*, December 2, 2020. www.TheFederalist.com.

15 Krstic, Lee. "Is Christmas 2020 Canceled? Infectious Disease Experts Share Tips for Celebrating Safely." *Good Housekeeping*, November 30, 2020.

16 The official website for the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention has a page dedicated to providing guidance for U.S. travelers that is regularly updated under the title "Domestic Travel During Covid-19." Find the page at www.CDC.gov.

17 Gilbertson, Dawn. "CDC Says Americans Should Avoid Travel During Winter Holiday Season, Get Covid-19 Tests if They Do." *USA Today*, December 2, 2020. See USAToday.com.

18 McMahon, Shannon. "Despite Health Warnings, Holiday Travel Has Already Set a Record for Busiest Weekend of the Pandemic." *The Washington Post*, December 21, 2020. See www.WashingtonPost.com.

Karl Haemers is the name of an author and researcher currently working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in the online journal *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He is currently assembling his writings and thoughts over the past year and a half into a book tentatively titled *Covid Culprits*.

Painting in Germany From the Weimar Years Through the Third Reich

A recently published book in French offers unique insights into the freedom of artistic expression in Germany under Adolf Hitler

By Rémi Tremblay

Presenting a French book to TBR readers would make very little sense, except if that book offered something no English book propounded. And that is exactly the case with *La peinture allemande sous le IIIe Reich*, which could be translated in English to *German Painting in the Third Reich*.[1]

This magnificent coffee table book offers a deep insight into a rarely discussed topic: art in Third Reich Germany. When we think of this period, the first images that come to mind are related to Nazi propaganda, but this simplistic vision obliterates the fact that most of the German artistic production of the era was not Nazi-inspired or political at all. This anthology, presented as a full color dictionary of German painters, sets the record straight on this matter.

The book is a true work of art that will appeal to any art enthusiast. The author, Mortimer G. Davidson, has often been said to be the French New Right intellectual Alain de Benoist, although he has always denied this assertion. It was originally published in German by Grabert Tübingen in 1988 as an independent volume of a four-volume encyclopedia devoted to visual arts in the Third Reich. Today, those sought-after books sell at high prices on the internet or in specialized bookstores. Auda Isarn, a nationalist publishing house based in France, was well inspired to publish it in French.

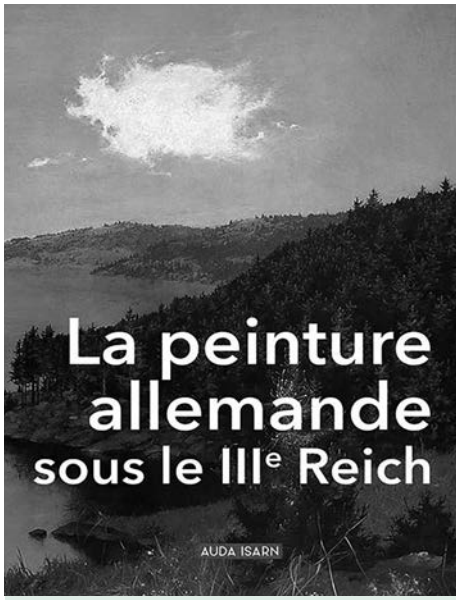

A new book published in France offers an unbiased look at the art of the Weimar era in Germany through the Third Reich. Despite what some critics allege, Adolf Hitler did not demand that all artists in the Reich create Nazi propaganda pieces.

WEIMAR TO THE THIRD REICH

After adopting the Impressionist style in the second half of the 1800s, some artists adopted the quite quirky and faddish Surrealist genre. Later they delved into the garish Fauvist style at the beginning of the new century. Some German painters followed the breakaway artists who wanted to depart from a traditional and conventional approach to art. Thus, the *Die Brücke* ("The Bridge") group emerged in 1905 in Dresden and the *Blaue Reiter* ("Blue Riders") was founded five years later by Granz Marc in Munich, both schools es-

Ernst Ludwig Kirchner was a German Expressionist painter and one of the founders of *Die Brücke* or "The Bridge" style.

pousing Expressionism and encouraging new initiatives under the concept of modern art. One could describe this *Die Brücke* style as a simplified Impressionism, or, perhaps even better, a bolder and simpler imitation of the works of Edvard Munch and Paul Gaugin. Woodcuts were a great inspiration for these artists, and the hard edge and simple but bold use of color in large areas became a hallmark of this style.

World War I did not alter this trend at all, but gave it a new spirit, one anathema to the traditions of Western art. After the Versailles Treaty, "Modern art" became the preferred style—the vanguard—of the Red revolution to come. A brave new world called for a new form of art.

It is in this context that, in 1923, a new movement emerged: *Neue Sachlichkeit*, or New Objectivity in English. This group, which became the driving force of the German artistic world, was openly socialist and opposed to the prevailing order. Its conceptions were not too far from those

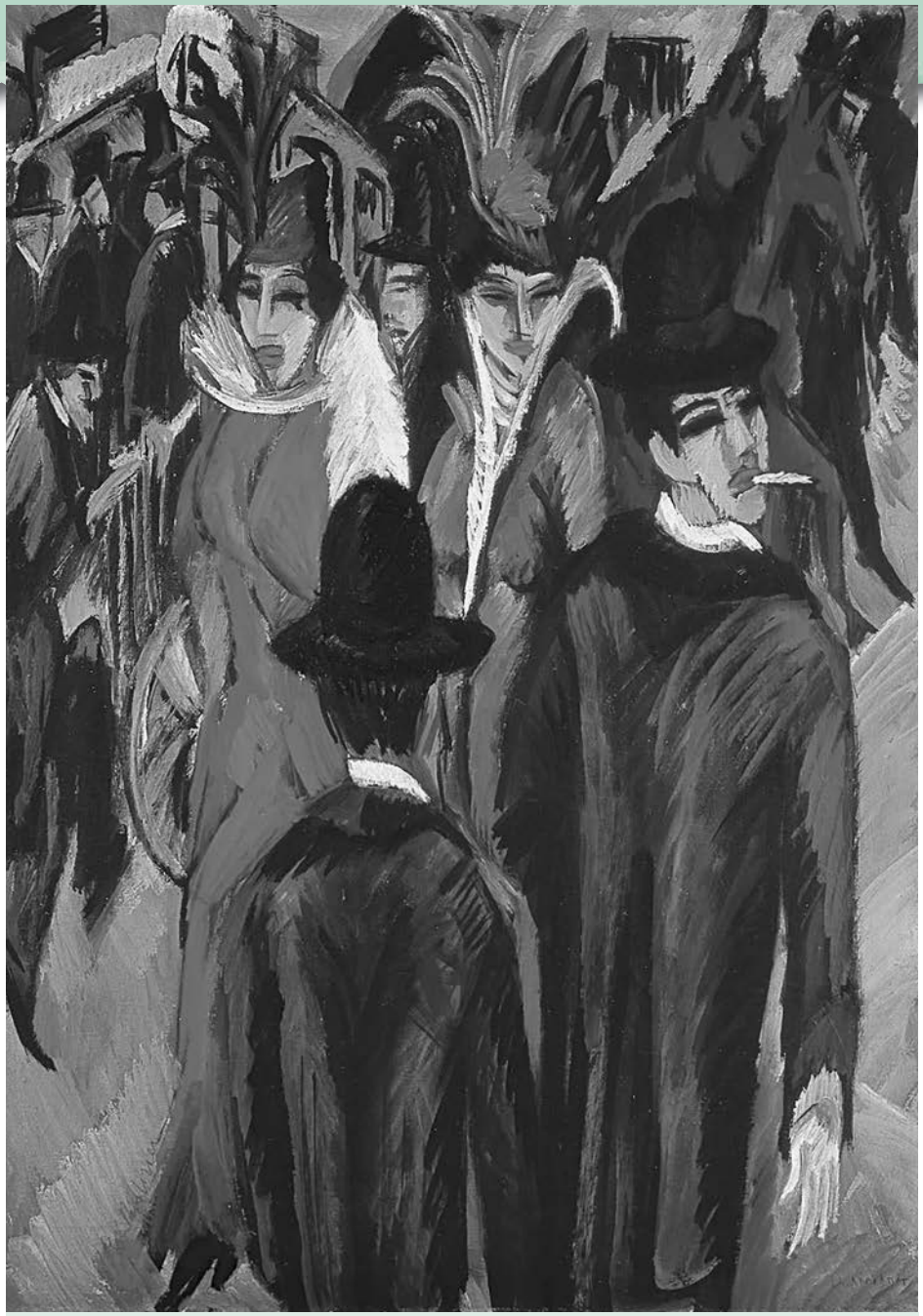

Above is shown Ernst Ludwig Kirchner's Expressionist painting *Street Berlin*. Kirchner volunteered for army service in the German military in World War I. He could not handle the stress of war and suffered a nervous breakdown, most likely caused by the horrors he witnessed at the front. He was discharged and came to see life as a sordid, degenerate and alienated struggle. For instance, *Street Berlin* shows two prostitutes and several well-dressed men whom they are propositioning but seem disinterested in their wares. The colors are garish and the faces of the subjects dehumanized, more like masks than living subjects. Kirchner's work was declared as "degenerate" by the Nazis in 1933 and, in 1937, more than 600 of his works were sold off or destroyed.

Left, Max Beckman's oil painting *Double Portrait,* created in 1923 during the Weimar era. It's doubtful, if you were one of the subjects, you would have been pleased with the exaggerated proportions and overall ugliness.

later developed by the Frankfurt School with Herbert Marcuse. In fact, New Objectivity may have influenced the Cultural Marxists. Painters like Max Beckmann used their paintbrushes to criticize their society from a left-wing point of view. When one looks at New Objectivity paintings, one can see a combination of Surrealism mixed with caricaturization to make a political or social point as opposed to eliciting unbounded admiration for them as works of beauty.

But it was not a monolithic movement, and the rise of Hitler's National Socialists, who attracted former socialists and communists, had an impact on the burgeoning artistic movement. Alexander Kanoldt, an influential painter of the New Objectivity school, joined the NSDAP in 1933 and later became an important figure in the field of arts in the Third Reich. Franz Radziwill followed a similar path.[2]

The most dramatic change was the one experienced by Karl Rossing, well on the far left, who had published a book of anti-Hitler engravings. He was later convinced by Hitler's arguments and joined the NSDAP in 1933. He later became a renowned professor, a position he held until his career came to an abrupt end under Allied bombs in 1944. Another example of artistic conversion was that of Georg Schrimpf, an anarchist involved in the New Objectivity movement who worked for the state during the Third Reich under the protection of Walther Darré[3] and Rudolf Hess.

The New Objectivity style did not appeal to everyone. Other painters gathered around the famous Secession movement, which also called for a scission from the traditional conception of arts. This school was not only present in Germany; it was also very strong in Austria. In 1937, Wilhelm Dachauer, a Secessionist himself, founded the *Bund deutscher Maler Oesterreichs* (Union of German Painters in Austria), a fraternity of Austrian painters who were sympathetic to National Socialism. This group welcomed in its ranks Rudolf Eisenmenger, Heinrich Petri, Heinrich Revy, Josef Secky, and Herbert Dimmel, among others. (One famous Viennese Secessionist was the Czech Alphonse Mucha.)

Thus, just like the rest of German and Austrian society, the artists' perceptions changed greatly in the prewar period, with several revolutionary painters being drawn to National Socialist philosophy, before advocating it through their art. When Hitler rose to power, most within the artistic community were in his favor or neutral.

ARTISTIC FREEDOM

At the time, no country had a particular artistic monopoly on a specific school or genre. Some artistic movements were more influential or popular at a certain time, in a certain place, as it always has been, but there has never been any country where one single vision of art prevailed. The same holds true for Germany, which was not marked by one encompassing artistic vision. For instance, it is true that Impressionism was generally not well appreciated by the National

Socialists, as it was considered "art for art's sake" and French-inspired, but Impressionist painter Otto Freytag was nevertheless supported by the state, and was even named professor at the State University for Art Education in Berlin.

Just like Germans did not follow one specific style, the German National Socialists did not share a common vision of art, either. Alfred Rosenberg despised Expressionism, while Joseph Goebbels considered it an example of the Nordic genius.

Despite Goebbels' appreciation, Van Gogh was featured in the Degenerate Art exhibition in 1937, organized by Count Klaus von Baudissin and Richard Müller, a painter close to the völkish ideas defended by Rosenberg, one of the most vocal supporters of artistic restriction in the high-ranking echeleon of the Nazis.[4]

Much has been written and said about this exhibition, and one is left with the impression that it presented Jewish or modernistic art and the associated artists as degenerate. This is, however, not entirely true. Emil Nolde and Karl Schmidt-Rottluff, who were members of the NSDAP, were prominently displayed at the Degenerate Art exhibit.[5] Another telling example is the art of Werner Peiner, who was very much appreciated by Adolf Hitler and probably the most representative artist from the Third Reich. Nevertheless, he saw some of his pieces confiscated in the crusade against degenerate art.

As we can see, political orthodoxy was no free pass. Some National Socialists were targeted in the struggle against degenerate art and, at the opposite end, some who were hostile towards Nazism, like Hans Gött, were never bothered by the government. Even artists who were branded as degenerates were able to pursue their art, which was the case of Erich Heckel. Compared to the censorship of today and the increasingly oppressive phenomenon of cancel culture, the artistic censorship of the Third Reich seems rather mild.

George Schrimpf was inspired by the Expressionists, but was considered a classic example of the *Neue Sachlichkeit* school ("New Objectivity"). Above is his painting *Stillende Mutter* ("Nursing Mother"). It lacks all of the compassion, tenderness and inherent beauty one would expect from scenes depicting this very loving act between mother and babe.

It must be said that the crusaders opposed to "degenerate art" were sometimes more extreme than their superiors. Several, like Richard Müller and Walter Hansen, were expelled from the NSDAP for being too radical and extreme in their condemnation of degenerate art. Their calls for censorship went against Hitler's own vision of art.

No one discusses the fact that Hitler, who had been a painter himself, was an art lover. He personally supported several artists and bought a considerable number of paintings with the royalties from *Mein Kampf*. The work of Hitler himself, however, could be best described as Impressionistic.

PAINTING DURING THE REICH

Thus, contrary to what is often assumed, the Third Reich had a quite varied artistic production. The styles and inspirations were extremely diverse, and the only element commonly

shared was that German artists generally rejected abstractions, preferring a more realistic approach. In 1941, Fritz Alexander Kauffman summarized the Third Reich vision of art. According to him, no themes were imposed, but artists were expected to depict a "positive vision" rooted in the German soul. While some subjects were encouraged—nature, work and landscapes, for example—painters continued to espouse and pursue their own personal interests. As proof of this independence, in 1937, in order to boost the birth rate, the government had asked painters to depict large families with a minimum of four children, but almost no artist complied. They valued their creative freedom and refused to simply follow an official order.

As for the styles, some were directly inspired by the Flemish and Italian painters of the Renaissance

Adolf Ziegler (1892-1959), shown at left, was a German painter who rejected the decadent art of the Weimar period. He was one of Adolf Hitler's favorite painters and was inevitably tasked with overseeing the purge of "degenerate art." Above is his *Maiden With Basket of Fruits,* which demonstrates a return to the classic ideal of figural painting and the uplifting treatment of the human form and subject matter.

Georg Sluyterman (lower right of page with guitar) joined the NSDAP in 1928 and created illustrations for its weekly newspaper. He became known for his woodcuts, which documented the life of the hardy rural workers of Germany. At right is his scene of a simple but determined farmer, in many ways reminiscent of the woodcuts of Albrecht Dürer.

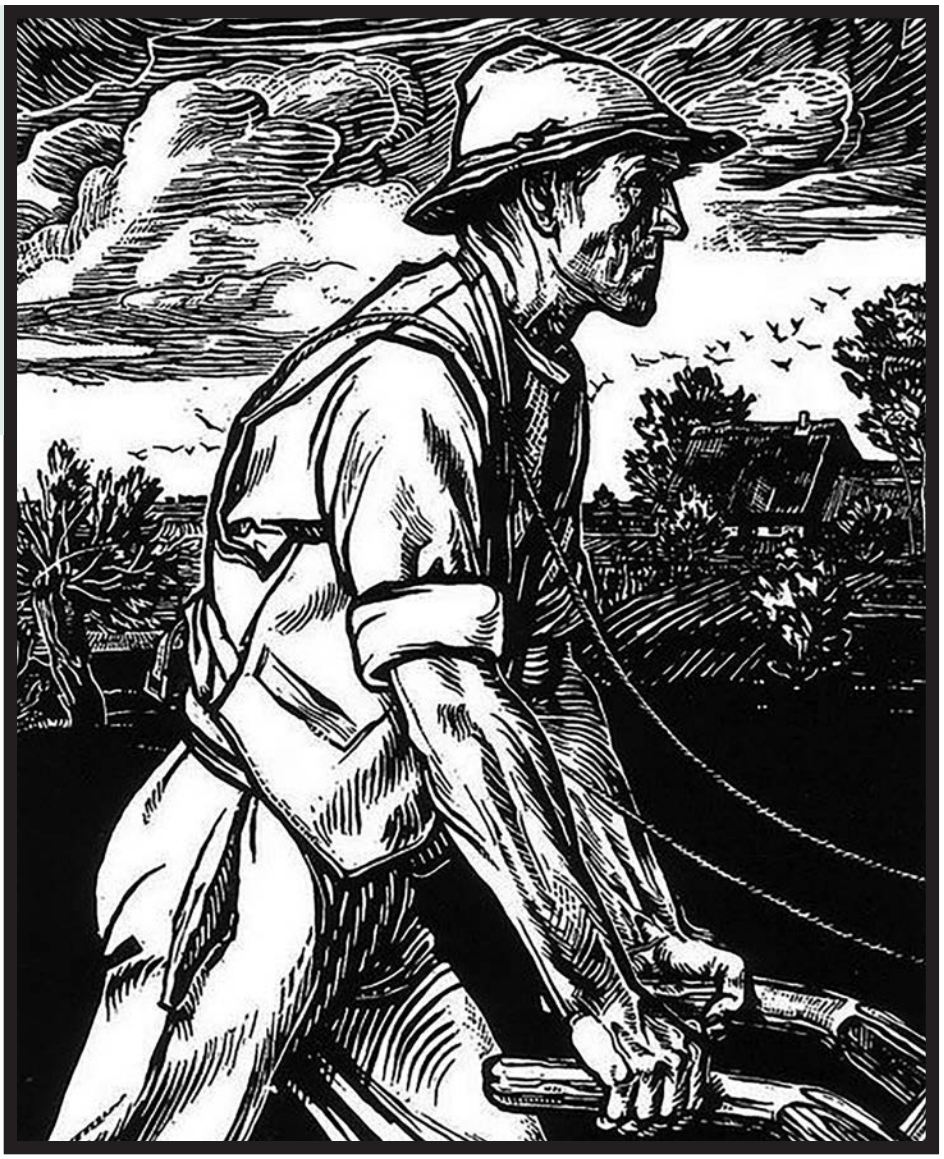

and the German School of the 1800s, like Karl Leipold, Arthur Kampf, Fritz Erler, Josef Pieper, Karl Blechen, Caspar David and Hans Thoma, the latter being the most famous representative of traditional peasant art. Their art was more classic than the vanguard movements of the early century, but some from this category, nevertheless, blended more modern elements. Hans Gött and Lothar Bechstein adopted techniques from Fauvism, while Rudolf Schramm-Zittau and Heinrich von Zügel stirred in some Impressionist influences.

As mentioned previously, modernist movements still had several adepts in Germany. New Objectivity was well represented by Werner Peiner, Franz Lenk and Georg Schrimpf. Expressionism, despite official condemnations, was still thriving, and Theodor Hummel, Richard Pietzsch and Cari Knauf were officially recognized and praised. Italian Futurism, deeply associated with Fascism, remained marginal, although some, like Alfred Hierl, espoused the style.

In terms of techniques, older forms were revived. Some reconnected to the tryptic, like Adolf Ziegler who, by depicting a soldier, a peasant and a worker, wanted to show the unity of the German people. Likewise, frescos and engravings experienced a revival with Hans Jörg Schuster, Rudolf Rieg, Rudolf Warrecke, Karl Alexander Wilke and Georg Sluyterman von Langeweyde. Sluyterman, who was involved in the S*turmabteilung* (Storm Detachment), the original SA in the 1920s, captured Albrecht Dürer's spirit. His talent was such that he continued a fruitful career after the war, despite his prior political involvement.

It is hard to know which artists were most popular in the Third Reich. Adherence to National Socialism did not guarantee success. Mortimer G. Davidson notes that, except for Franz Eichorts, only three artists saw more than 40 of their pieces exhibited at the prestigious Great German Art Exhibition (*Grosse Deutsche Kunstausstellung* or GDK): Anton Müller-Wischin, Peter Philippi and Raffael Schuster-Woldan, all of whom remained distant from the official ideology.[6]

In fact, as compared to apolitical painters, very few politically involved painters received the Goethe Medal

FELIX ALBRECHT

One of the most representative Nazi propagandists was Felix Albrecht, born in Darmstadt on July 6, 1900. Demobilized after World War I, he specialized in technical drawings for an automotive factory. Rising to the position of engineer, he joined the conservative DNVP (German National People's Party) in 1925, before switching to the NSDAP (National Socialist German Workers' Party) two years later. His local party leader was Joseph Goebbels who used his talent for the design of several propaganda posters. (On the facing page is an illustration Albrecht crafted for an inspirational postcard entitled *I Had A Comrade; a Better One You Won't Find*, 1932.)

In 1930, Albrecht joined the SS and was promoted to the rank of SS-*Sturmbannführer* the year after. He then became an official member of the Nazi *Reichspropagandaleitung*. He painted countless posters, postcards and book illustrations, including for the famous *Deutschland Erwacht* of Heinrich Hoffmann.

In 1933, he became *Obersturmführer* and, after working for the Agriculture Department, worked for various official institutions. When the war drew to an end, he ran away from Vienna with his family in March 1945 but was captured by the Soviets who held him in a camp until 1949, after forcing him to paint the glory of the Red Army. His last sketch book published, *Ärmelstreifen: Afrikakorps Burkhard Hering*, was devoted to the Afrika Korps (1957). His popularity never peaked again, due to his association with the Nazis. He died in poverty in 1980.

or the *Adlerschild des Deutschen Reiches* ("Eagle Shield of the German Empire") for service to the nation. Award of the Goethe Medal and exhibition at the GDK in Berlin were the highest official honors for painters.

As for the paintings Hitler had made before his involvement in politics, he refused to see them exposed or commented on as he thought they had no value, something modern collectors will surely disagree with as 14 of his pieces sold for half a million dollars in 2015. When it came to art, Hitler was interested in his contemporaries, but preferred the painters of the German and Austrian schools of the preceding century, such as Heinrich Bürkel, Friedrich von Amerling, Hans von Marées and Franz Lenbach, Hitler's favorite.

Hitler strove for a revival of visual arts and had planned to open a huge art gallery in Lintz in 1939 after a trip to Italy, a project carried on by Hans Posse who managed to gather more than 1,200 paintings, partly with the royalties from *Mein Kampf*, before his death in 1942. In 1944, they were hidden in salt mines along with thousands of art pieces belonging to Hitler himself. This museum was far from the only initiative in the field of visual arts. Several academies were opened, exhibits were organized, and official orders were passed by the state to talented artists.

THEMES EXPLORED

When it comes to the themes depicted, the same diversity prevailed. Some themes were rarely explored, including street scenes and, more surprisingly, sports subjects, while other themes were extremely popular.

Many painters were attached to the traditional rural landscapes. Heinrich Berann, Harry Detert and Ernst Handler, among others, thus depicted the beauty of the German countryside, the simplicity of everyday life on the farm, in a more traditional perspective. Rudolf Riller, Anton Braith and a few others focused on animals.

From a totally opposite perspective, several were attracted to industrial themes, in a spirit somehow not too remote from Socialist Realism. Gerwin, Ewald Jorzig, Leonhard Sandrock and Alfred Liebig took an interest in factory work and in building sites. More prosaic than their Red counterparts, they still extolled the virtues of German workers.

Not everyone was moved by subjects related to their time. Mythology, in continuation with the Italian Renaissance, still haunted the imagination of artists like Josef Pieper, Paul Mathias Padua and Ivo Saliger. An interest in artwork featuring nude females was also inherited from the Renaissance. Constantin Gerhardinger renewed this antique style with his representation of women, while Lotha Bechstein adopted a resolutely more modern approach. While Soviet artists avoided any nudity, Germans generally embraced it as something "strong" and "sane," to use Kauffmann's terms. Adolf Ziegler, a specialist in nudes, held several prestigious titles, proving there was no stigma attached to this genre. Other painters who devoted a large part of their art to extol the female body include Hans Gött (Impressionist), Adolf de Haer (Expressionist) and Ernst Libermann.

Deeply inspired by the experience of the *Wandervögel* ("Wandering Bird") that had pushed young Germans to take an interest in and reverence for nature at the beginning of the century to escape the oppressive air of the big cities, painters like Oskar Just, Karl Rieder, Sepp Hilz and Ferdinand Spiegel extolled the German soul, in relation with nature.

Pagan inspiration was not off limits, and Wenner Growl adopted an openly anti-Christian vision of art. The Nordic vision of Germany was freely celebrated at the *Blut und Boden* ("Blood and Soil") exhibition held in Munich in 1935.

Obviously, politics—state propaganda art—was also a major subject, although maybe not as popular as we have been led to believe. Adolf Reich, Otto Hoyer, Paul Herrmann, Hans Fay,

Ich hatt einen Kameraden, einen bess'ren find'st du nicht

HANS SCHWEITZER

Born in 1901, Hans Schweitzer was too young to take part in World War I, attending the Fine Arts School of Berlin. Nevertheless, in 1918-1919, while the Communists were trying to take advantage of Germany's defeat to impose their agenda, Schweitzer resisted them, a struggle that initiated his political journey.

After his first anti-Communist posters, he started designing posters for the DNVP (German National People's Party) on the "stab in the back" theme. At right is one of his propaganda works, "The Jew: War Instigator, War Extender," depicting an unflattering Hebraic character behind the curtains of the world stage.

In 1926, he joined the NSDAP and started collaborating with the Nazi press, adopting the pseudonym name Mjölnir, a reference to Thor's Hammer. He soon became the most famous artist of the rising movement.

Close to the Strasser brothers and Goebbels, he contributed to several publications and illustrated books. But his greatest feat was in terms of posters. He gave a revolutionary image of the SA and was the mastermind of a powerful 1932 electoral poster. After Hitler took power, his popularity declined. He was a fighter, a revolutionary at heart, not a government myrmidon.

Still, he undertook several different official roles and was named an honorary member of the SS, something that would cost him 500 RM after the war, a de-Nazification court holding this single offense against him, while the propaganda he had created for the NSDAP was not brought up in court. After the war, he continued designing posters promoting German reunification and contributed to a few publications until he passed in 1980.

Otto Hoyer, Felix Albrecht and Hans Jakob Mann, among others, took an active political role by promoting the National Socialist state with their paintbrushes. The Nazi state was presented as something grandiose: the defender of the people and the torchbearer of German destiny.

Portraits of German officials could thus fall in this category. The most frequently painted figure was the chancellor and, in second place, came Hermann Goering. Conrad Hommel, Heinrich Knirr and Otto von Kursell were some of the countless portraitists who left their marks.

Some painters also acted as cartoonists. These included Otto von Kursell, Philipp Rupprecht (aka Fips, cartoonist for *Der Stürmer*), Otto Flechtner, Erich Schilling and Josua Leander Gampp.

Because of the events unfolding in Europe in the 20th century, military subjects were also popular. The names of Rudolf Hanzl, Otto Bloss, Ernst

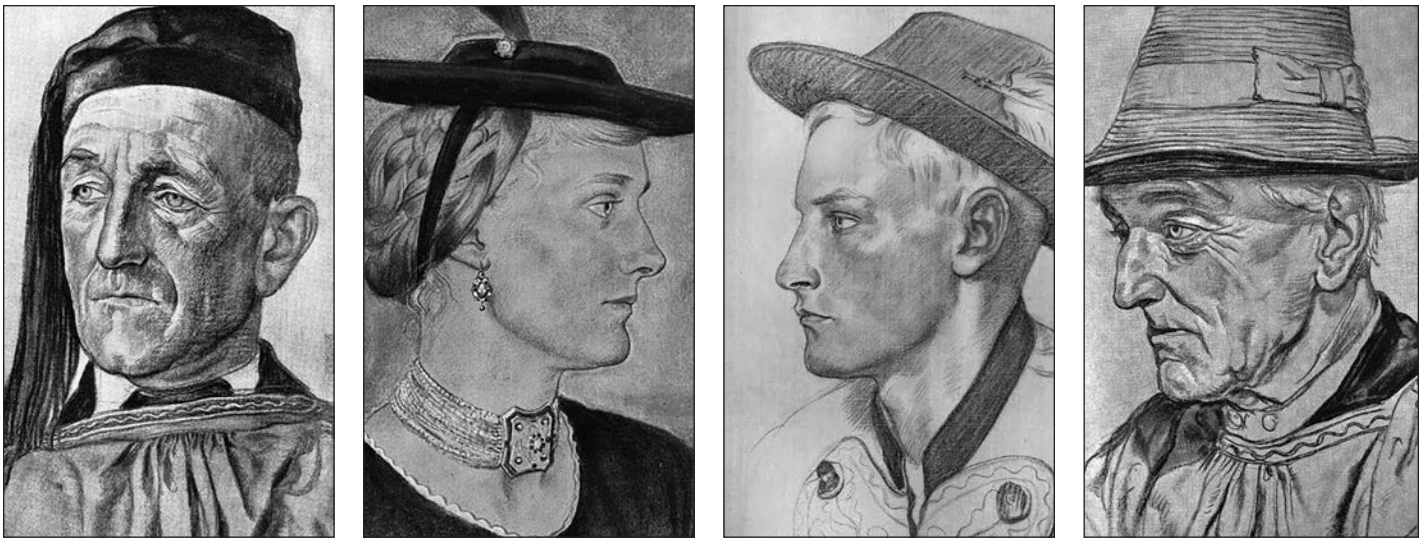

Artist Wolfgang Willrich was fascinated with Aryan physiognomy and the slight but noticeable differences a trained artist could discern between the faces of the peasantry of the various locales of southern Germany.

Krause, Klaus Böcker and Elk Eber are associated with this genre.[7]

World War I, the invasion of Poland and the subsequent World War II that followed were depicted in countless paintings. Military paintings were not always heroical. In fact, most showed the war as it was, with scenes from daily life, or delved into the horror of the battlefield.

Some war painters acted officially under the guidance of the OKW (German High Command). Close to 200 artists were thus officially commissioned by Maj. von Fromberg. Among those, 80 were united under a single command. The name of their unit was *Staffel der bildenden Künstler*. After an initial training, they were dispatched to different *Wehrmacht* units. Others, like Ernst Krause, were incorporated in Kurt Eggers' Waffen-SS regiment, the *Schwarze Korps*. Gunter d'Alquen and others worked for the *Luftwaffe* under the guidance of Luitpold Adam. The fact that they were sent to different branches of the military allowed them to capture different realities with a degree of authenticity that cannot be contested. As part of this diversity of military subject matter, Olaf Jordan took a special interest in the Cossacks and has bequeathed us some of the most vivid depictions of these Russian horsemen.

The painters assigned to the *Wehrmacht* were sent to the front, armed only with a little pistol, for a period of three months before coming home for the same period of time, in order to finish their paintings. Those were rarely exhibited, except in specifically dedicated exhibits like the *Kunst der Front* ("Art of the Front") that traveled from Berlin to Amsterdam, Brussels and Paris in 1940.

The last war painting exhibition was organized in Berlin by Goebbels in January 1945. Plans for specialized books about this form of art were nullified by the final defeat of the Third Reich.

If some exalted the courage and strength of the German soldier, making their art a propaganda tool to boost Germany's moral, others adopted a more realistic approach and showed the war with its harshness and violence, as mentioned earlier. That was the path that Otto Engelhardt-Kyffhäuser, Hans Liska and Wilhelm Petersen took, among others, leaving a testimony on the real conditions at the front.

TURNING THE PAGE

On January 1, 1945, with bombings threatening Germany, Hitler ordered Luitpold Adam to preserve the war paintings. He transferred them to Bavaria, in the caves of the Oberfrauenau Castle. When the Allies arrived, the Americans confiscated 8,722 works of art, and Cpt. Gordon W. Gilkey, sent to recover the art "stolen" by the Nazis, shipped them to America.

Artists who later asked to get their own paintings back saw their request denied. Their art had become war booty. However, the paintings made by Eggers' SS regiment were never found.

Just like the Oberfrauenau Castle paintings, the ones that Hitler had collected over the years were looted and sent to America. Countless valuable pieces were thus stolen and never given back to Germany. Restoration of stolen art has been a one-sided road and virtuous democracies never have been made to hand back their war booty.

As for art itself, a page was turned with the start of the bloody conflict. Many painters had to put on the uniform to go to war, thus ending their artistic careers. Only four painters avoided the draft because of their talent. These included Peiner, Hermann Gradl, one of Hitler's favorites, and Willy Kriegel, one of Goebbels' favorites.

After the war, the de-Nazification process allowed the American authorities to purge the artistic world

WOLFGANG WILLRICH

Wolfgang Willrich was born on March 31, 1897, in Göttingen. Encouraged by his father, he developed an early interest in Antiquity art. In 1915, he started studying fine arts in Berlin, before being mobilized and sent to the Western Front where he was eventually captured and taken prisoner by the French. After World War I, he resumed his studies and took a special interest in racial thought and science, an emerging field, resulting in his adopting the style of "racial portraits," in which he highlighted the Nordic features of his subjects.

After a brief career in teaching, he was offered a monthly salary by Walther Darré to work with him. Although he was close to some officials inspired by the völkish movement, like Himmler who offered him to be an honorific member of the SS, he always refused to join the NSDAP. In fact, he thought the state was not proactive enough in its struggle against cultural Bolshevism.

At the outbreak of World War II, Willrich tried enrolling for active duty, but was refused because of his age. He was sent instead to the front to paint portraits of German officers like Karl Dönitz, Günther Prien, Hans-Ulrich Rudel and Erwin Rommel, as well as common soldiers. His portraits became very popular and were made into postcards, still sought after by collectors.

Sent to a camp in Normandy at the end of the war, his health suffered greatly and upon his return to his Göttingen house, he realized all his paintings had been plundered. He died in 1948, before having completed his autobiography, *Aus Freude am Schonen*, which his wife finished and published in 1987. Top of page: Willrich's depiction of a couple enjoying an affectionate moment in the German countryside, quite at odds with, for instance, Kirchner's *Street Berlin* on page 11 of this issue. Inset above, Willrich sketches in a war zone.

ERNST AUGUST VON MANDELSLOH

Son of Gen. Hans von Mandelsloh of the Austrian cavalry, Ernst August von Mandelsloh underwent a four-year military training in the dragoons before taking part in World War I in the emerging air force.

After the war, he decided to turn away from the army and study fine arts. He joined the Secession art movement and was awarded several prestigious prizes. At the same time, he joined the National Socialist movement and organized an underground SS club in Austria that led to him to be sentenced to three months behind bars in 1936. After the *Anschluss*, he assumed different official roles, from professor at the Academy of Vienna to director of the *Meisterschule fur Kunsterziehung* ("Master School for Art Education") in Vienna.

After his release from Allied camps in 1947, he set up a workshop in a monastery and continued his artistic career. He illustrated *Heliopolis* by Ernst Jünger, a leader of the German Conservative Revolution. Above is shown Mandelsloh's watercolor *Industrial Plants*. Few could take such a subject and make it so beautiful—the oranges of the buildings, and the gray-blue and lavender smoke emitting from the factories.

of those "beyond redemption." Still, several, like Rudolf Hermann Eisenmenger, were able to pursue their artistic careers after the war, despite their Nazi background.

After the war, the first gallery to open in Germany celebrated "artistic freedom." Hilla von Rebay, who would later direct the Guggenheim Museum in New York, organized a Modernist traveling exhibit in 1946 to introduce "backward" Germans to this type of anti-Western art. If, in the West, abstract art became the trend, supported by the American authorities who saw it as a way to promote universalism, in the East, in accordance with the New Objectivity movement, Socialist Realism became the standard. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Davidson, Mortimer G. *La peinture allemande sous le IIIe Reich*. Auda Isarn, 2021.

2 Radziwill was later expelled from the NSDAP.

3 Walther Darré, the author of *Blood and Soil*, enjoyed Josef Arens, a war painter who left many sketches of *Wehrmacht* soldiers, and Karl Bauer, who left a highly realistic portrait of him.

4 Müller had joined the NSDAP but was expelled.

5 The case of Emil Nolde exemplifies the pluralistic vision of the Nazis. He was despised by Alfred Rosenberg, but very much appreciated by Goebbels. Even if Nolde had been an early NSDAP member and was supported by Goebbels, he was banned from painting. Georg Schrimpf also faced several problems, although he was a favorite of Rudolf Hess.

6 Davidson, Mortimer G. *La peinture allemande sous le IIIe Reich*. Auda Isarn, 2021, pp. 18-20.

7 Elk Eber remains mostly known for his passionate political art.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* ("*The Snow Owl*") as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets. Tremblay has also recently begun contributing to American Free Press populist and nationalist newspaper based in Maryland. For a sample issue of AFP, call 202-544-5977 Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or see www.AmericanFreePress.net to purchase a subscription.

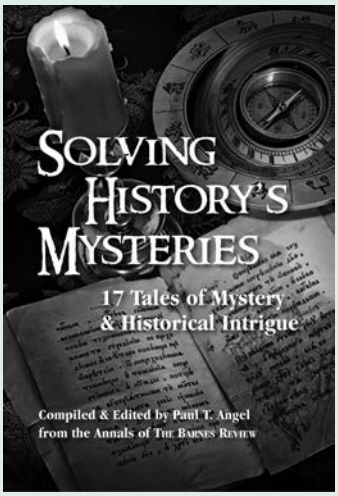

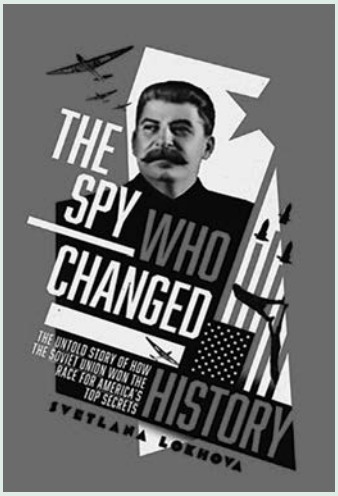

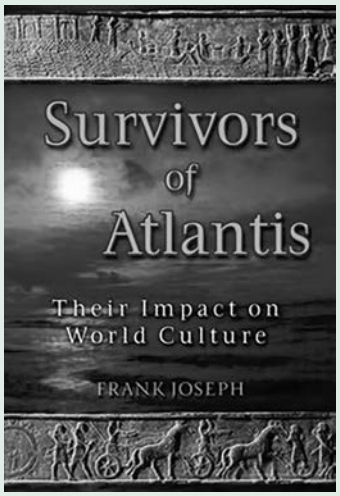

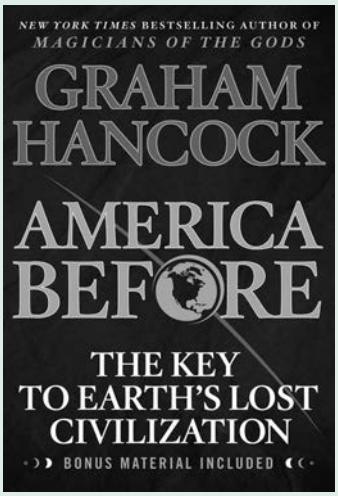

New Books from TBR Book Club

Solving History's Mysteries: 17 Tales of Mystery & Historical Intrigue

NEW: A special collection of 17 tales of mystery and adventure compiled from the annals of TBR history magazine. Chapters discuss: What really caused the Chicago fire and the fires that tore across swaths of Michigan the same day; what killed the Dyatlov Pass adventurers; the volcanic eruption that nearly wiped out mankind; Glen Miller's mysterious death; the 1936 "Death Hike;" Heavener rune stone reveals fate of French explorer; the search for explorer Percy Fawcett; truth about Fort Pillow; Germany's WWII Antarctic mission; inexplicable out-of-place objects; how the bankers caused WWI; Axis POW escapes Allied captivity in North America; White slave of the Nootka; Masons on Oak Island; lost ancient inventions; Osage murder mystery; more. Softcover, 163 pages, #926, **$17**.

The Spy Who Changed History: The Untold Story of How the Soviet Union Stole America's Top Secrets

NEW: On the trail of Soviet infiltrator Stanislav Shumovsky, codenamed Agent Blériot, author Svetlana Lokhova takes the reader on a thrilling journey through Josef Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation. In September 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked down the gangplank of the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Stalin had sent him to acquire U.S. secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap. The road to victory began in the classrooms and laboratories of MIT. Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR transformed itself into a military powerhouse able to defeat Hitler's Germany. Then, in 1947, American innovation exfiltrated by Shumovsky made it possible to build and unveil the most advanced strategic bomber in the world. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project. Lokhova takes the reader on a journey through Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation, piecing together every aspect of Shumovsky's life and character using information derived from American and Russian archives. It is a lesson for us all. Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30**.

Survivors of Atlantis: Their Impact on World Culture

NEW: Ancient Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who "dug out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that "Atlanteans" had an exceptionally high grade of copper no longer available in his time. Author Frank Joseph argues that the real copper miners were survivors of a great cataclysm and that the destruction of an advanced ancient culture by war and natural causes brought about the end of the Bronze Age. Survivors dispersed from their former empire into Europe, the Near East and North and South America. S*urvivors of Atlantis* provides an in-depth study of the four great cosmic catastrophes and how this quartet of natural disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded by the Incas, Kelts, Greeks and Aztecs. Where science meets mythology, a common thread is exposed: the legendary Atlantis. Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16**.

America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization

NEW: Was an advanced civilization lost to history in the global cataclysm that ended the last Ice Age? Bestselling author Graham Hancock has made it his life's work to find out. Hancock draws on the latest archaeological and DNA evidence to bring his quest to a stunning conclusion—one that could change the timeline of history. We've been taught that North and South America were empty of humans until around 13,000 years ago. New discoveries have radically reshaped this stale narrative. We now know that the Americas were peopled more than 130,000 years ago. Hancock's research takes us on a scientific journey from the Mississippi Valley to the Amazon rainforest and reveals that ancient "New World" cultures share a legacy of advanced knowledge and spiritual beliefs with supposedly unconnected "Old World" cultures. Have archaeologists focused for too long only on the Old World in their search for the origins of civilization? Hancock offers compelling proof from across the Americas that will make you wonder. Softcover, 608 pages, #949, **$20**.

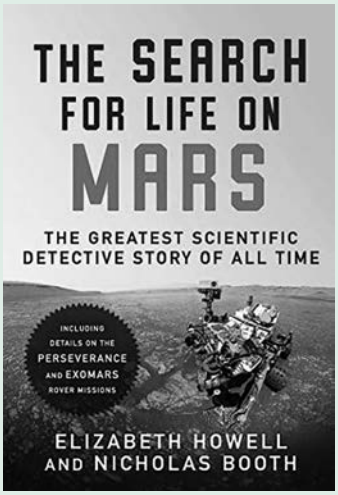

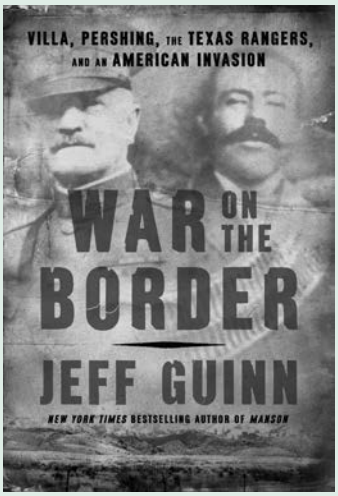

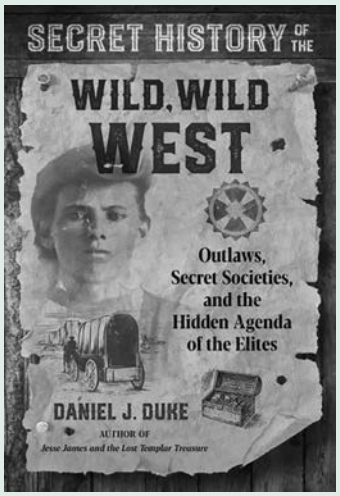

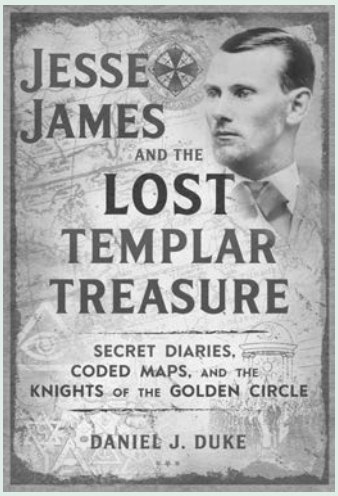

The Search for Life on Mars: The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

NEW: Mars is the most likely other habitat for life in our solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. New missions have been launched from the United States and China, and the ExoMars mission is scheduled for this year. This book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever—the search for life and the efforts underway to find it on Mars. This is the definitive story of how life will be found somewhere and sometime this century. Based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, this is the one book on Mars you need to read. Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18**.

War on the Border: Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

NEW: Jeff Guinn tells the riveting narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the U.S.A. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes at the time. Opposing this brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded a motley force of conscripts in Mexico. This was the first time the Army used autos and trucks, limited in value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. But, despite some bloody encounters, the expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile as ever. Some "political correctness" here and there, but a valuable book. Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28**.

Secret History of the Wild, Wild West: Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

NEW: Author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals that Jesse and other infamous outlaws were part of a larger organization, centuries old, that has affected U.S. history from the rural streets of early America to the highest levels of the government, with continuing influence today. Drawing on secret diaries, Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with outlaws like Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid. He demonstrates how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, and how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy continued their work for this nameless organization after their faked deaths. Also explores how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in the Baylor family, Copperheads, Knights of the Golden Circle, Lyndon Johnson, Harry Truman and Billie Sol Estes. Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the secret war between the clandestine organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries. Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17**.

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure: Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the KGC

COMPANION BOOK to *The Secret History of the Wild, Wild West.* By Daniel J. Duke. Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse made maps using sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide treasures he was entrusted with and encode his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template to recover treasure and relics. Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World. Duke reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered. Softcover, 160 pages, #868, **$17**.

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Eurasianism & Civilization

The Basic Argument of the Fourth Political Theory

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

What follows is a synopsis of the political thought of Russian intellectual Aleksandr Dugin. Referred by some as "Vladimir Putin's brain," Dugin is in the news as it appears a murder attempt against him by Ukrainian assassins or "anti-war Russians" failed to kill him but, instead, ended the life of his 29-year-old daughter Darya Dugina.

Aleksandr Dugin has been one of the chief spokesmen for Eurasianism on the Russian scene for quite some time. The basic outlines of his theory might—with some oversimplification—derive from the desire to replace the global neo-liberal order with one made up of several, or many, poles representing broader civilizations. On the one hand, this ideology is not a narrow "nationalism" that places the ethnic group or the state at the center of politics. These entities, generally, are too small to do battle with the liberal West. Instead, the "Fourth Political Theory" takes the civilization as the new unit of global life.

In general, this approach goes beyond the three views of modernity as Dugin understands them: Liberalism, Marxism and Fascism. These are very broad ideal types, with totalitarian post-liberalism reigning in the West as of 2022. The main thesis here is that the West has reduced the concept of "civilization" to its own very specific ideology. Yet, Dugin insists, this is just one approach to the world out of many. The accidents of power and empire have permitted European liberalism to rule supreme over much of the globe. This does not harm the truth—that it is one approach out of many, equally coherent alternatives. The multipolar concept is meant to challenge the hegemony of liberalism.

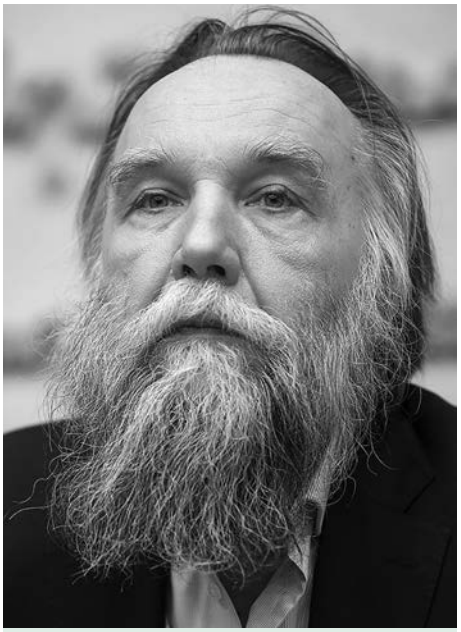

ALEKSANDR DUGIN
Believes Western liberalism is not a philosophy for the East.

Dugin writes about Western liberalism:

> Having triumphed, liberalism disappears and turns into a different entity—into post-liberalism. It no longer has political dimensions, nor does it represent free choice, but instead becomes a kind of historically determined "destiny." This is the source of the thesis about post-industrial society: "economics as destiny." … The status quo and this inertia do not presuppose any political theory whatsoever. A global world can only be ruled by the laws of economics and the universal morality of "human rights." All political decisions are replaced by technical ones. Machinery and technology substitute for all else.[1]

Political theoretician Aleksandr Dugin is shown with his lovely daughter Darya Dugina before her life was ended on August 20, 2022 via a car bomb planted by terrorists and ostensibly meant to kill her father. A female Ukrainian terrorist is believed to have carried out the attack. Luckily for her father, he switched cars at the last moment or he, too, would have been killed in the Moscow blast.

The paradox of liberalism is that, while it publicly puts the "free individual" on center stage, it in reality creates a totalistic order—an order that recognizes only itself. "Bourgeois society, despite its mimicry and democratic facade, proves to be a totalitarian and disciplinarian society."[2]

Dugin writes: "The idea of a multipolar world, where the poles will be as many as there are civilizations, allows one to propose to humanity a broad choice of cultural, paradigmatic, social and spiritual alternatives."[3]

The concept of "civilization" needs to become the new engine of reaction to global neoliberalism. The older pantheon of social ideas (including most versions of nationalism) do not have the resources to deal with post-modern globalism. The "Western" model is called civilization in itself, and this is the main claim of the totalistic liberal idea. It alone has the right to exist. Since liberalism has assisted in the development of the technocratic society, it believes that it has the right to rule all else, since, of course, "everyone" wants the newest technological developments from the West. This is merely an assumption, but a crucial one for Western liberalism.

One must remember that the first commandment of liberalism is that there can be no other alternatives to it. It imposes itself on the world under the authority that there can be no real moral foundation to criticize it: It alone serves as the foundation for all moral criticism. Civilization becomes this foundation. It is identical with neo-liberalism and Western-financed globalism. The real foundations of global liberalism are far from its public persona:

> These [liberal] values are local ones, emerging from the particular development of a single culture, and globalization is trying to impose them into all of humanity as something that is universal and taken for granted. This attempt implicitly argues that the values of all other peoples and cultures are imperfect, underdeveloped and should be subject to modernization and standardization in imitation of the Western model.[4]

This quote goes to the heart of Dugin's social thought. The reality of liberalism is that it is a local ideology. It grew out of the specific historical circumstances of Western Europe during the modern era. These ideological approaches to the world, including capitalism, post-modernism, democracy and secularism, just to name a few, are seen by apologists of globalism as "civilization" itself.

The tyranny of liberalism is that, in the name of the sovereign individual, it claims to be the only alternative. One opposes it at one's own peril.

Dugin clarifies:

> For Eurasianists, modernity is a phenomenon peculiar only to the West, while other cultures must divest these pretensions to the universality of Western civilization and build their societies on internal values. There is no single historical process. Every nation has its own historical model, which moves in a different rhythm and, at times, in different directions.[5]

Hence, what begins as innocuous claims to "individual liberty" becomes a violent, militarist ideology that will tolerate no opposition to itself. Therefore, liberalism contains its own negation. It is a living contradiction. There is no "universal" civilization in the sense that one, out of many, can be imposed on the world. The very fact that it needs to be imposed suggests its own artificiality. Even more, the simple fact that globalism also means mountains of profits for those firms capable of international expansion also suggests its artificiality.

Significantly, Dugin holds that the Western Enlightenment—one of the West's claims to fame—was a local concept. It existed to deal with the specific problems facing major mercantile powers such as Britain and the Netherlands. It does not deal with "reason" in itself, but a specific sort of reason that is culturally specific to the modern West. Hence, Dugin writes with this in mind:

> Instead of always looking for modernization and growth, we should instead orient ourselves in the direction of balance, adaptability and harmony. Instead of desiring to move upward and forward, we must adapt to that which exists, to understand where we are, and to harmonize sociopolitical purposes.[6]

This is the natural reaction to his own relativizing of Enlightenment doctrine. All doctrines are historical, and, thus, all is conditioned. There is no naked "reason," but modes by which reason has filtered the world according to its own presuppositions. The root of America's wars, for example, is this concept of universal and absolute civilizational reason. Reason then becomes an adjunct to Western power. Needless to say, certain aspects of the Enlightenment cannot be snugly connected with a naked "reason." There is no "rational" reason to stress the individual over, say, the family in political thought. There is also no clearly "rational" reason to stress nature as "dead matter," rather than the forest of symbols so common in the medieval era. In short, the Enlightenment project was as much about power, culture and dominance as it ever was about "reason."

Liberalism inevitably becomes a violent, militarist ideology that tolerates no opposition to itself.

From this, Dugin stresses the simple fact that reason is never naked—never alone—it is instead always connected to ends that are, of themselves, not purely rational. Reason is a tool. It is a means to an end, never an end in itself. The ends that reason legislates for itself must come from outside itself. Ends might be understood as being rational, but this is not the same as saying that reason generates its own ends. The ends of the Enlightenment were capitalist power and colonial rule. There is nothing inherently "rational" about either.

The solution to the problem of modernity for Dugin is the civilization. The civilization is something greater than the nation state, but much less than the globe. The civilization is a self-sufficient cultural unity. It is made up of various cultures that are congruent to one another and, quite often, that have developed together over a long period of time. They are "natural" for this reason—they are accustomed to a long history of more or less constant contact. They create civilizational space largely because they have this interactive history.

Following Samuel Huntington and Arnold Toynbee, Dugin lays out a civilizational plot to the world including Arab, African and Russian spaces, with Latin American and North American worlds forming their own spaces. The point here is to say that the nation state (with possible exceptions such as Russia or China) is just too small to have any real impact on the world. Yet, the cultures created by them cannot be ignored, but synthesized into a higher reality—not the vapid "citizen of the world," but rather, the man of civilization. Dugin writes:

> [These civilizations] designate wide and stable geographical and cultural zones, united by approximately common spiritual, moral, stylistic and psychological arrangements of historical experience. … Each civilization reinterprets its substance in accordance with its own unconscious templates, where religion, culture, language and psychology play a massive and often decisive role.[7]

Dugin is fairly clear here. The arguments for the civilizational type are not too distinct from much older arguments for the nation. Nations are not eliminated, just synthesized into a higher, more or less decentralized political order of the civilization. Again, he argues:

> The differences [among civilizations] should be accepted and affirmed without any racist sentiments or consideration. There is no common or universal measure to judge different ethnic groups. When one society tries to judge another, it applies its own criteria, and so commits intellectual violence.[8]

This is the final gnosis of Dugin's basic political approach. Liberalism and capitalism both envisage a global

Aleksandr Dugin believes there are two archetypes of civilization: Rome and Carthage. Carthage, which he likens to the West, is about little more than commerce, with money being the greatest measure of success and the child-devouring demon Moloch (above) it's most appropriate symbol. He likens Russia to Rome, a civilization based on honor and integrity, represented by the warrior, not the merchant.

world, largely one without authentic culture or boundaries. The nationalist approach, strictly speaking, has been overthrown by modern globalization. The civilization can use insights from both to create something new: a large, "pan" identity that synthesizes the nations with their own neighbors of a similar culture and political approach. Its final political end—to create a multipolar world, one where each civilization can develop its own potential and become more and more self-sufficing.[9] Racism is rejected because it assumes a purely objective mode of comparison that is not possible under a civilizational rubric.[10]

Civilizations, given the conditions under which they have formed, generate their own standards and criteria. There is no single measuring rod, only balance among civilizational, religious and national forces into a coherent civilizational space. It should be noted that Dugin has nothing but respect for Western civilization (comprising Western Europe and maybe America).

The problem is that the liberal West has taken the "civilizational" mantle to itself, assuming itself as superior to all others, even to the point of imposing that civilization by violence. Of course, it is also a great assumption to attach liberalism to "the West," since most of its history has been quite non-liberal. Liberalism is the negation of civilization and, hence, since it is connected to global capitalism, becomes the latest revolutionary doctrine.

Western civilization is just as local as the Russian, and both are equally rational. It is the ends of these specific spaces that differ. History provides the ends. Reason universally applies the means. Yet, this can never mean that there is ever "reason" and nothing else. Reason needs to be embodied in the civilization of its origin.[11]

In his *Philosophy of Politics*, Dugin defines the civilizational approach to the world:

> Civilizational approaches place a particular nation state within a civilization (i.e., a cultural-historical type) in a certain geographical area

> which is regarded as relatively closed. The boundaries of civilizations are quite sustainable, and each of them lives in its own historical time which may be different from other historical cycles of civilization. It requires an analysis of each culture in isolation, and in accordance with the internal, inherent qualities that she alone generates.[12]

Dugin believes there are two archetypes of civilization: Rome and Carthage. The latter, deriving from Phoenicia, is skeptical, egocentric and based on sea commerce. All is bought and sold; money is the measure of all things and is sufficient to bestow the highest social honors. Its patron is the demon Moloch, where children were burnt alive to the sound of drums to muffle their screams. Little skeletons have been found near the original Phoenician cultic site. This is the "beast rising from the sea" that one finds in Revelation.

Rome believed itself based on honor and integrity. It is represented by the warrior rather than the merchant. Its ethos is heroic and one dedicated to the common good rather than the ego.

Today, Rome is Russia and Carthage is the United States—or, more specifically, the urban, largely Jewish elite in major banking centers such as London and New York.

The priest and the warrior are the antitypes to the banker and merchant. The priest is an archetype, one based on sacred knowledge of tradition. He is the unveiling of natural law and class-rule. Classes are not based on income, but on social function.

In 1992, once the USSR was no more, the United States developed a doctrine—a single military strategy—that quite literally stood for global domination. Written in part by Paul Wolfowitz, it states that U.S. domination is clear and cannot be questioned. That must also go for its ideological background.

Dugin sees this as subhuman: Those entities, dominated by the Promethean Titans, that reject spirit and hence live an unfree life of material advantage. The human seeks practical utility and truth. He is noble, but greatly stunted. In many ways, this is the traditional nobility, the ruling class. The superman has gone beyond spirit and freedom and lives solely in grace and truth. This is also the level of the crown, or the royal personage.

Also, in his *Philosophy of Politics*, Dugin describes in more detail the two civilizations that serve as the key to global history:

> The East in sacred geography serves as a spatial pole which is the stable, traditional society preserving the basic parameters for longer than in the West. In other words, the Eastern vector as a geographical sector bears a distinct quality. The Eastern pole tends to understand history as a cycle; it is prone to the archaic, conservative and fundamentalist. This finds direct confirmation of the theory of civilizations and geopolitics.
>
> The West, by contrast, is the cradle of modernity. … It is in the West where the transition from a "culture" to a "civilization" (according to Oswald Spengler) was most manifest. It created progressivism, [and was] historically "maritime," commerce-based and egocentric.
>
> The fact that tradition is considered a form of retrogression (that is, moral decline), means that its opposite, such as successful adaptation in the evolutionary schema, then is the foundation of "achievement." The "Western" idea is of particular importance as the focus of all "modern" trends.[13]

Westerners see the East as a savage, backward area that must be overcome or transformed.

The West is the archetype for technology and materialism. The latter is not primarily about a mindset that sees value in only socially prestigious ownership, but this is a consequence of something more fundamental. It is the notion that the only thing that is real is matter, and all matter is identical. Therefore, the terms used for specific chunks of it are arbitrary and without meaning.

Dugin adds further detail:

> It is significant that historicism prevails in the West that sees non-Western humanity as "backward" or "savage," that is, as a purely negative element that must be "overcome." The West is also the "progressive," as political modernization in the West is unstable. This is the value of optimization and technical perfection. The West manifests the dynamics of the sea and sees benefits of political order in commerce.
>
> The ontological relation to the political (in the East) centers around tradition, hierarchy and authoritarian principle. It defines society as a single organism and has as its main purpose to resist the forces seeking to subvert it. It develops from this a qualitative sense of time: history as a devolution from the golden age to the iron, from heaven to hell.[14]

Most men are natural slaves: unthinking, unfree, unquestioning. They are dominated by external powers and internal desires. Above them are the guilds, the skilled, rational and reasonable working men. Above them are the truly free, something like Plato's guardians. Democracy (though not liberalism) comes from the revolt of the unthinking. As the world degenerates into pure iron, this slave class will continue to dominate. Again, classes have no relation to income. Members of the oligarchy are of this slave class since they are ruled by their appetites. Their perception is of their own fetishes and not of reality. Their world is unreal.

The emperor is an archetype of total freedom, and he is the restrainer of the dragon, the *Katehon* as men-

tioned in the Apocalypse. When the crown is destroyed, the end has come. Russia is defined as a civilization that chose domination from the Mongols rather than live under a Western, heretical power that would destroy the Church. Mongols would never harm the native faith. On the other hand, eastern Rome—the second Rome—chose the forcible union with Catholicism and was betrayed. The papacy had no intention of keeping the Turks at bay.

Dugin sees the Church of Rome as the origin of this distortion. The Roman Church is largely an autonomous organization that separates itself from the world. Members of the clergy are an organized caste that dispenses the truth to the popular mass. Dugin writes:

> The Catholic Church is understood to be the empirical totality of the clergy and monks. Ordinary Catholics are complicit in this reality, as it were, only from the outside and only indirectly. The interaction between the clergy and the laity is strictly structured and each aspect of it is described and clearly regulated.[15]

This is the nature of the Western, modern paradigm: all is external organization, all is external power, and all is measurable in some quantitative foundation.

One problem with Dugin's approach has already been intimated. How large can a civilization be? Why attach liberalism to the West? It seems that, for Dugin, it is only that liberalism has "won" the battles with Marxism and nationalism. It has global capitalist power behind it and, hence, it is the West *per se*.

There is no good reason to hold this view, outside of the admittedly realistic hegemony of global capital. Plato and Augustine are just as much a part of Western civilization as Francis Bacon. The Scholastics and Catholic nationalists are Western, too. Dugin treats liberalism as a function of power politics but does not explicitly deny that it is "the West." It is not. In fact, the modern, capitalist liberalism so loathed abroad is a much later development in Western civilization and cannot be used to overthrow the monastic orders of the Middle Ages as equally as Western as IBM.

The problem is that civilizations are large, maybe too large. One can easily take Western civilization as deriving from Plato or Niccoló Machiavelli, regardless of their differences.[16] The concept is just too large to be a workable foundation for politics. Revolutionary anti-federalism is as American as judicial activism. Neither can be placed at the center of "American civilization," since the concept is too large to provide for any specific policies or doctrines.

What would be at the center of American civilization? Is it just the Constitution? A "propositional" form of civilizational rule? Can a civilization be reduced to governmental procedures and a list of rights?

Dugin is on more solid ground when he stresses the need for decentralization within civilizations. Here, the more traditional ethnic and regional identities can come to the fore and manifest their own genius within a federated civilizational policy. The civilization can then be seen as a broad general construct made real by the closely related ethnic cultures within it. The civilization is therefore never meant to provide specific policies or procedures in moral life, but, rather, serves as a protective covering for the smaller ethnic and religious subcultures within it. Dugin's civilizational types have this federalist-style structure in common, and it may be necessary to ensure the survival of ethnic types within the broader civilizational matrix.

Dugin may also make the argument that civilizations are, in fact, older than ethnicities. Byzantine Orthodox civilization helped create the ethnic groups of Russia, Ukraine, Serbia and Bulgaria and, hence, the civilizational type might have a historical primacy over the ethnos. While

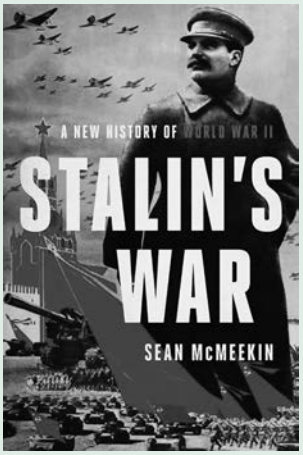

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin.

Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary.

McMeekin also reveals the extent to which Soviet Communism was rescued by the self-defeating strategy of America and Britain via Lend-Lease aid. This unreciprocated American generosity gave Stalin's armies the mobile striking power to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Peking. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET.

NOTE: McMeekin is no fan of Adolf Hitler and accepts many of the claims of "the Holocaust" without question.

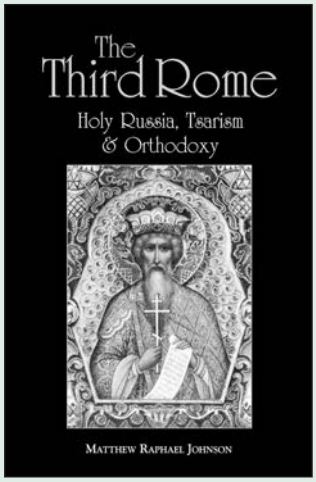

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy

Why did the Russian rulers—the tzars—insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under an absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated "democratic" America. Why? Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russia and resistance to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. This is first-class Revisionist history, proving the link between monarchy and resistance to the great oligarchic cabals that presently rule most of the world. Includes chapters on the most prominent Russian leaders from Ivan III to Alexander Karensky. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—softcover, 246 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $5 per book S&H inside the U.S., #368—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550 White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. Outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

this might be true, it is not entirely relevant, since ethnic solidarity is quite real, and felt by billions throughout the globe. There needs to be some balance between the ethnic group and the civilization, and Dugin does suggest a federal arrangement as the best, however tentative his conclusion.

It is from this liberal and modern matrix that the mass man, that unfree slave, was born. This "new man" is a direct product of modernist logic. For Dugin, this is the essence of the Atlantic civilization. For Russia, Nikon and Peter withdrew the *Katehon* from Russia. For those in modernity, Dugin states:

> It follows from this that a normal Christian who has accepted the fullness of the Orthodox teaching and thereby also succeeds the eschatological aspect of the social doctrine of the Church must be spiritually hostile to the social environment in which he is today, like the first Christians who lived in conditions of either the Jewish theocracy or pagan tyranny, often at the same time.[17]

No compromise is ever possible. The modern world exists as something inherently at war with Christ. Once the restrainer was gone (or even substantially damaged, as was the case in Russia), this became harder and harder to do.

Ultimately, Dugin's basic social theory is the total negation of liberalism and the modern life that gave birth to it. He offers a new approach to social ideas that dispenses with the slogans of Marxism or "democratic socialism." He is aware that the West is based on private sources of power and that it rules by social sanction as well as private persecution. The recent murder of his daughter, Darya, is proof of how far the regime will go to destroy its opposition. The fact that Dugin offers a comprehensive alternative to trendy liberalism alone makes him a target.

Liberalism is totalitarianism, and his logic is proof of it. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Dugin, Aleksandr. *The Fourth Political Theory*. Arktos, 2012, pp. 19-20.

2 Ibid., p. 133.

3 Ibid., p. 119.

4 Ibid., p. 95.

5 Ibid., p. 99. Like Toynbee, Dugin struggles between universalist concepts and those that are specifically Russian.

6 Ibid., p. 65. The implication here is that economics is embedded in civilization and is not autonomous.

7 Ibid., pp. 109-111.

8 Ibid., p. 195. But this can be argued to be inconsistent with his basic, uniformitarian view of civilizational development and decay.

9. It might just be that Dugin retains the nationalist view, only in the context of globalization, that the ethnos must find allies so to retain its autonomy. These alliances, presumably based on some cultural complementarity, form the nucleus of the civilization. However, this is only my extrapolation.

10 It should be noted that racial doctrines in the West have been based upon ideas of Darwinian progress. From this, peoples can be irresponsibly classified as "backward" or "advanced."

11 While this author, too, rejects Western claims to monopoly over what "rational" is, it is difficult to dispense with it when building the argument against it.

12 Dugin, Aleksandr. *The Philosophy of Politics*. Arkogeya, 2004, p. 75. (Published in Russian. All translations that of the author.)

13 Ibid., p. 77.

14 Ibid., p. 78.

15. Ibid., p. 191.

16 Elsewhere, Dugin strongly suggests that what is "Western" is that which is Faustian. This, in brief, is the very essence of Atlanticist civilization.

17 Ibid., p. 200ff.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. See more from Johnson at www.rusjournal.org.

The Great Reset: What Is It?

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

The World Economic Forum's 2030 plan, available to the public, explicitly states that the citizen of the future will "own nothing and be happy."[1] This must mean that the world's capital will and should be owned by a small group of monopolists who would then charge a fee for the use of anything. Today, the 2030 agenda is a large portion of what the World Economic Forum (WEF), global political leaders and the mass media have termed "The Great Reset."[2]

One of the slogans used—one that's deliberately vague—is the term "stakeholder" rather than "shareholder." The latter assumes ownership while the former implies only use. Ownership will lay elsewhere.

The regime is that entity that rules over us, one made up of a tightly knit coalition of private oligarchs, state officials, academics and media controllers. The idea of debt forgiveness is an important part of its agenda. The goal is to write off private debt in exchange for taking the equity. As American consumer debt alone is at $20 trillion and multiplying each day, many Americans will welcome its dismissal in exchange for rental properties. In November 2020, Prime Minister Justin Trudeau said:

> This pandemic has provided an opportunity for a reset. This is our chance to accelerate our pre-pandemic efforts to re-imagine economic systems that actually address global challenges like extreme poverty, inequality and climate change.

These things will be the pretext for mass expropriation. General public ignorance and media control will ensure most will have no clue as to the regime's final goals. The idea of a career or homeownership is passe. Rather, the "gig economy" will have workers doing piecework for a flat fee dictated by the global labor market. Corporations can use and discard workers at will, and on a daily basis. The Global Redesign Initiative is a part of the WEF's scheme that came after the 2008 crisis its members created in the first place. It created the slogan of "multi-stakeholderism as a new form of global governance."

The Global Redesign Initiative is "the most comprehensive proposal for redesigning global governance since the formulation of the United Nations during World War II," according to Harris Gleckman, a senior fellow at the University of Massachusetts. It sees itself as revolutionary, the apogee of globalization.

Ivan Wecke from *Open Democracy* wrote the following:

> Instead of corporations serving many stakeholders, in the multi-stakeholder model of global governance, corporations are promoted to being official stakeholders in global decisionmaking, while governments are relegated to being one of many stakeholders. In practice, corporations become the main stakeholders, while governments take a backseat role, and civil society is mainly window dressing.[3]

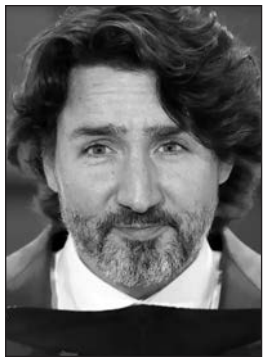

Some of the powerful people who have referenced "The Great Reset" in public statements over the past year include (left to right) billionaire banker Klaus Schwab; pampered billionaire King Charles III of England; UN Secretary General Antonio Guterres (former Socialist prime minister of Portugal); multi-millionaire Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau; and multi-millionaire Gina Gopinath, deputy managing director of the IMF.

The "stakeholder" idea revolves around total control, placing only elite institutions at the helm of all social life. It institutionalizes what has already come into existence: the total privatization of reality.

In 2020, the older limits on the state were eliminated as governors declared states of emergency and used these to control all aspects of policy. They passed legislation as the courts refused to take action. They decided what sections of the economy were "critical" and "non-critical." So-called "mom and pop stores"—small and medium-sized independent businesses, often run by a single family—were forcibly shut down while Walmart cleaned them out, as they and other large corporations were permitted to function.

Information control is also essential. The mass banning of hundreds of thousands of social media accounts for the most innocuous criticisms has been normalized. As these accounts are likely the only important source of actual debate, it has effectively controlled all opinion. Young people today are raised in a tightly censored bubble, where all conflicting information is destroyed.

The masses of jobless are not counted in "official" unemployment figures. Colin Todhunter writes in *Global Research:*

> The jobless (and there will be many) could be placed on some kind of universal basic income and have their debts (indebtedness and bankruptcy on a massive scale is the deliberate result of lockdowns and restrictions) written off in return for handing their assets over to the state or, more precisely, the financial institutions helping to drive this great reset. The World Economic Forum says the public will rent everything they require: stripping the right of ownership under the guise of sustainable consumption and saving the planet. Of course, the tiny elite who rolled out this Great Reset will own everything.[4]

There is nothing here that the regime would deny. As the Western economy continues in its depression, this is how relief will be marketed to the bewildered and desperate population. Once currency is digitized—another clear demand of the regime—then the use of money will be linked to one's conformity. As millions of dissidents have lost their PayPal accounts, so will they lose the ability to use money at all.

The truth is clear. Gone are the days where the ruling class hid its intention behind sloganeering and public relations campaigns. Today, it is out in the open. A world without small property holders, the yeomanry, will be a world without identity, culture or tradition. The "guardians" of the value system will simply invent them as they see fit. In the academic world, this is already old hat, as the invention of information is totally normal. The lack of material culture, inextricably linked to ownership, also questions the very meaning and possibility of the existence of culture in general, and this would result in the end of the civilization as we know it. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 The "you will own nothing and be happy" slogan has quickly spread across the internet and social media, as millions of people around the world became aware of the broader Great Reset agenda following the incessantly hyped Covid-19 pandemic. Ida Auken, a Danish politician who participated in the WEF's notorious Young Global Leaders program and also served as a member of the Global Future Council on Cities and Urbanization of the WEF, penned an op-ed in November 2016 just prior to the WEF's Annual Meeting of the Global Future Councils held in Dubai, where leaders outlined their 2030 agenda. The op-ed, appropriately titled, "Welcome to 2030: I Own Nothing, Have No Privacy and Life Has Never Been Better," presents a dystopian future where citizens rent or borrow all of their personal items, including cookware, vehicles, and other household and consumer items, while sharing living spaces.

2 WEF founder Klaus Schwab co-authored a book with Thierry Malleret, a French intellectual, that was published by the WEF in July 2020, shortly after the Covid-19 pandemic began to unfold across the world. *Covid-19: The Great Reset* explains in detail the tyrannical, technocratic and highly dystopian future world globalists like Schwab and his ilk have planned for the masses.

3 Wecke, Ivan. "Conspiracy theories aside, there is something fishy about the Great Reset." OpenDemocracy.net, August 21, 2021.

4 Todhunter, Colin. "Dystopian 'Great Reset': 'Own Nothing and Be Happy', Being Human in 2030." GlobalResearch.ca, January 2, 2022.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition and a former editor of The Barnes Review.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

FBI Corruption: It's Really Nothing New

Revisiting some of the FBI's dirtiest dealings, blunders and set-ups in modern U.S. history

By Pat Shannan

A few years ago, FBI Special Agent Jack Ryan said, "The prime function of the FBI is to handle political dissent." In recent months, nothing has become more obvious—the attack and search upon Donald Trump's Mar-a-Lago residence being the most outrageous of immediate memory, without doubt. The FBI, along with the U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) generally, has not worked for "We the People" for decades. It's agents, following orders from the top—often reluctantly, as a few have admitted after retirement—aided to one degree or another the covering up of the John F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King Jr., Robert F. Kennedy and Gordon Kahl murders.

They covered up the aforementioned crimes as well as Vince Foster's murder, the Randy Weaver family siege at Ruby Ridge, the Waco attack, the Oklahoma City bombing, the TWA Flight 800 incident, 9/11, Obama's fake birth certificate, Clinton's multiple crimes and many more that we know about and certainly multiple more that we do not.

The American people have become dismayed to learn that the DOJ—particularly the FBI—has been far more involved in committing and covering-up government insider crimes than actually preventing or attempting to solve these balatant crimes.

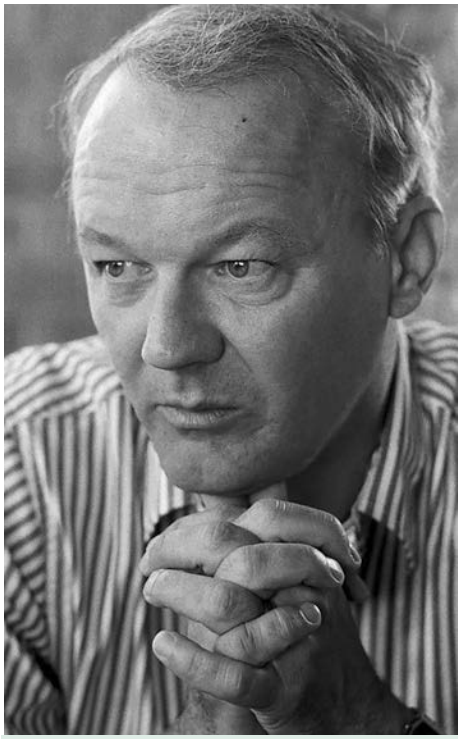

JACK RYAN
Maverick former FBI agent believed that the FBI's main role was to quell domestic dissent.

What these recently enlightened Americans don't know is that it has been going on for much longer than they have even been alive. Most have heard more about FBI participation in the JFK assassination, the Waco assault, the Oklahoma City bombing and the 9/11 inside job(s) than we ever care to hear again and, except for a few tidbits of details unknown generally, we won't tread on that beaten ground either. However, we will expose a few suppressed nuggets of information that many Americans do not know about.

What about Operation Northwoods? Only a few living Americans will remember that project and 99%, including myself, who were old enough, were never aware of it at all at the time. Those who are aware of this insidious operation will be appalled to learn that the United States government, under the direction of the demented U.S. Navy Adm. Lyman Lemnitzer, head of the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff, was plotting all kinds of "false flag" murders of innocent Americans and accidents in order to frame Fidel Castro and the Cuban Communists with bogus headlines in 1962. And it wasn't going to take any "fake news" disseminators to report

Director of the FBI for 50 years, J. Edgar Hoover is shown testifying before the House Un-American Activities Committee in 1947. Hoover believed that the FBI's resources should be focused mostly upon Communists and Fascists. Today, the FBI is obsessed with "Fascists," i.e., "White supremacists," who exist in such tiny numbers in America that they must be invented, average citizens prodded and weaponized by FBI agents and informants to commit crimes they would never otherwise have dreamt of.

the lies. These crimes were planned to really happen—and would have if JFK had not intervened and vetoed the evil plots.

One was the shooting down of an American civilian airliner, killing all the innocents aboard and blaming it on Castro's fighter planes in order to justify the bombing and takeover of Cuba. And that wasn't all. Another scheme, straight from the secret pages of Operation Northwoods, was the outrageous plan to murder astronaut John Glenn. On February 20, 1962, Glenn was to lift off from Cape Canaveral on his historic journey. Lemnitzer proposed that Glenn's spaceship be shot down with a rocket, saying, "that should the rocket explode and kill Glenn, the objective is to provide irrevocable proof that the fault lies with Cuba." The facts of the plan were finally revealed in the 2001 book *Body of Secrets* by acclaimed journalist James Bamford.

Bamford noted that Operation Northwoods demonstrated that the Pentagon and Joint Chiefs of Staff were not only capable but perfectly willing to launch "a secret and bloody war of terrorism against their own country in order to trick the American public into supporting a war on Cuba."

Does this not sound like 9/11, 39 years later? It's been said many times before, but it seems truer than ever today, with the rash of fake news under which we are buried daily, that, the only people who believe in the conspiracy theories of history are those of us who have studied them.

One of the most obvious in this writer's investigative lifetime was the FBI framing of James Earl Ray for the murder of Martin Luther King Jr. Not only did J. Edgar Hoover arrange for the Missouri state prison warden to be paid $25,000 to allow Ray to escape in the back of a bread truck in late April of 1967 but, after Ray's sham guilty plea (in 1969) coerced by his crooked lawyer, Hoover had all the FBI records sealed as "classified," thereby preventing Ray through any appeals process from being able to see them.

Soon after Ray died in prison in 1998, a private investigator was able to secure, through FOIA requests, certain FBI reports proving its agents

were tracking Ray's whereabouts the previous 11 months prior to the King murder, as they set him up as the "patsy." From Ray buying a $100 used Chrysler in Chicago in June of 1967 to his meeting with the mysterious "Raoul" in Montreal to his trips to Los Angeles and Acapulco before buying the rifle in Birmingham under the direction of "Raoul," Ray was not only being government-monitored but was under FBI direction. Contrary to mainstream news reports, Ray was an unwitting government-planted "patsy" assassin.

So much more went on behind the scenes. This journalist became suspicious of federal government (intentional, pre-planned) crimes as early as the mid-1960s, long before he was even a journalist. But most real evidence was just not available for public consumption at the time. Much later, in the late 1980s, Ray contacted this writer's friend and close confidant F. Tupper Saussy to expose his side of the story. It was the on-the-spot, personal depiction of a dupe being set up that went on for the better part of two years.

Ray realized too late what a sucker he had been. The whole set-up was an FBI plot to not only murder MLK Jr. but to establish the patsy, just as had been done in Dallas in 1963 with Lee Harvey Oswald, only Ray was the new patsy.

Longtime patriot readers will remember the infamous February 1983 case in North Dakota when U.S. Marshals attempted to murder the hard-nosed farmer, American patriot and WWII Silver Star recipient Gordon Kahl. Even some law enforcement personnel around the nation were silently cheering when Gordon, 63, outshot the murderous marshals and escaped. After a nine-minute standoff on the highway outside of Medina, North Dakota, Gordon's 23-year-old son Yorie was shot down first, apparently by either Chief Marshal Muir or Deputy Marshal Robert Cheshire. Neither Yorie nor his friend Scott Faul fired a shot in defense, let alone offense, but both have been in federal prison ever since as the obvious blood sacrifice by the satanic system for the sins of the father.

At suppertime on the following June 3, Gordon was in a friend's farmhouse in northern Arkansas, watching the evening TV news and contemplating how he could safely return to North Dakota, turn himself in and somehow get the two innocent young men, Yorie and Scott, released. The official (cover) story had it that local County Sheriff Gene Mathews went into the cabin and had a shootout with Kahl wherein they killed each other, but the facts and eyewitness reports from other officers (including Arkansas State Police officers) showed this not to be the case.

> Judicial officers learned early on that the real trouble-stirrers were FBI agents.

Instead, Kahl was murdered by Deputy U.S. Marshal James Hall, who shot him in the back of the head without warning while Kahl sat unarmed at the dinner table, watching the evening news. Sheriff Gene Mathews had followed Agent Hall into the cabin and, when he emerged at the front door, numerous agents shot him multiple times, and Kahl died at the scene. Another case of legalized murder.

The official report from the FBI claimed that Kahl and Mathews had shot each other simultaneously, but with Kahl's single wound being in the back of the head, that scenario was hardly possible. In addition, an Arkansas State Trooper who was out front witnessing Hall's entrance heard the single shot and then saw Hall run out the front door, fall to his knees and begin vomiting in the yard—obviously emotionally distraught at the murder he had just committed. But the feds protect their own. Hall was never called to account for his actions and was disappeared into the system. He was either moved to a new marshal's office in another state with a new name or placed in the Witness Protection Program with anonymity, as he was no longer locatable in the federal system.

Immediately following the murder, someone mistakenly announced that Hall had not killed Kahl but a lookalike neighbor. Then the federal agents, fearing they may have just committed a huge blunder by murdering the wrong man, set the house on fire, burning the dead body to an unrecognizable condition. A few years passed before the body was exhumed and identified by Los Angeles Medical Examiner Thomas Naguchi as definitely being the remains of Kahl.

A LITANY OF CRIMES

During the 1990s, this writer did private investigative work for a few lawyers in Jackson, Mississippi, and the most memorable conversations were with Chancery Judge Chet Dillard, who had a file drawer full of memories from his days as district attorney in Jones County, Mississippi during the tumultuous days of the Civil Rights struggle of the 1960s. Knowing the sparse numbers of actual KKK members, local law enforcement and judicial officers learned early that the real trouble-stirrer was the FBI.

Judge Dillard had several hair-raising stories of FBI instigated bombing and acts of terrorism and the framing of innocent citizens. He said to this reporter more than once that the KKK was almost non-existent in Jones County until the FBI came along. "Pretty soon we realized that there were more FBI agents and informants in the Klan than real Klansmen," he chuckled.

One outrageous incident included the illegal kidnapping of a suspected Klansman and the taking of him across

the state line (a federal offense) to a motel in Alabama where the federal agents attempted to force him to divulge the names of other KKK members. After two days of unsuccessful threats, beatings and intimidation, agents went to his home and told the victim's worried wife that her husband had been kidnapped by other Klansmen and asked her to provide the names of those that she knew so they could investigate his whereabouts. After his release, the victim was able to tell the whole story to District Attorney Dillard.

It has never stopped. The FBI has never in recent years performed as advertised, and never has this been more evident than today. What follows are several prominent examples of crimes and outrageous acts of terrorism instigated and inspired by the once vaunted FBI.

• The dreadful murder of four little Black girls in the 1963 Birmingham, Alabama church bombing, which became the springboard for the passing of the upcoming Civil Rights bill as well as the framing of Klansmen, was federally instigated. Our source for this information was no less than former Chief U.S. Deputy Marshal Dan Moore. Moore told us from his death bed in 2001 that then-Attorney General Bobby Kennedy had issued orders to begin surreptitious domestic terrorism in order to gain sympathy for the passing of the bill. Forty bombings in the era were carried out by FBI paid informants and blamed on the KKK.

"It was obvious," Moore told us. "The FBI didn't ever investigate the 39 other fire-bombing cases. They couldn't. The more they would have uncovered, the more they would have had to cover up again. It was all being ordered by their own agents and carried out by paid informants and lackeys—all fully protected by those who were supposed to be protecting society."

The most heinous and by far most publicized was that September church bombing in which the four little girls

"New York's Day of Terror" boomed the headline of the New York *Daily News* on February 27, 1993. "Trade center bomb kills at least five, wounds hundreds; link to Bosnia airlift feared," said the subheadline. Little did grieving New Yorkers know, FBI informants and Mossad agents had infiltrated the Arab terrorist group blamed for the bombing and had provided key ingredients of the plot, including a bombmaker and other logistical advice in an attempt to catch the inept Arabs in a sting. Had these bumbling pawns actually placed the car bomb at the right location of the garage pillar it was supposed to destroy, the whole building might have come down, killing tens of thousands of innocent Americans. We know the truth today because one of the informants videotaped meetings between the FBI and members of the would-be terror cell. Top, the damage in the garage where the car bomb exploded. Bottom, firefighters arrive to rescue victims and assess damage. Is it any wonder conspiracy realists question the official story peddled to us about the September 11, 2001 WTC attacks?

were killed, and it also was the one that gave Deputy Marshal Moore the final clue to confirm his suspicions.

Around 6 o'clock that Sunday morning, Moore was awakened by a telephone call from the Washington, D.C. office of his superiors ordering him to immediately "secure [the] Birmingham federal building." When he asked what the problem was, he was told that they expected some riots and demonstrations the following week and wanted to be prepared.

"The following week?" thought Moore with immediate suspicion. While he did not question his superiors, he did not hurry downtown, either, and had a leisurely breakfast with his wife.

At a few minutes past 10 that quiet Sunday morning, Moore was downtown busily securing the federal building when he heard the explosion from the nearby 16th Street Baptist Church and figured out before he even knew where the explosion had occurred that it was federally instigated and would be FBI protected.

• The fire at the Branch Davidian Church outside of Waco, Texas was not caused by the church members but by the deadly incendiary gas sprayed into the building by the ATF tanks—a CS gas that was banned by the 1993 Chemical Weapons Treaty in January. Nevertheless, federal agents fired 400 football-sized canisters of the gas into the church building in what appeared to be far more than a mere attempt to end the 51-day standoff, as officially claimed.

Church members did not commit suicide by shooting themselves but were murdered by military snipers hidden in the trees behind the church building. Nine survived only because they escaped through the windows in the front of the building where all the TV cameras were filming. Had the ATF killers shot any of those escaping frontside, the world would have witnessed it. The shootings in the rear of the building as the Davidians were attempting to escape the fire were filmed by the FBI's own cameras from a helicopter above. These videos, with the hundreds of sniper shots lighting up the screen, can still be viewed via an internet search.

• Earlier in 1993, the first World Trade Center attack (where only six people died but over 1,000 were injured in the North Tower) was planned and carried out by the FBI. The proof was simple. An Egyptian army officer by the name of Emad Salem, who suspected he was being set up by the agents, pulled a reverse "sting" on the devious federal agents by secretly recording them both in person and telephonically. He testified that the huge bomb was built under supervision from the FBI, and others speculated that, if the bomb had succeeded in bringing down the WTC, 50,000 people or more could have been killed.

> Salem claims many instances where the FBI knew about the bombing and could have prevented it.

The tapes provided many instances where Salem claims the FBI knew about the bombing and could have prevented it but blamed an unnamed supervisor for not preventing the attack. Salem said an FBI agent dissuaded him from informing the FBI's D.C. office about the New York City office's nefarious activities and that the FBI rejected the idea that a phony, non-explosive powder be substituted to fool the terrorists. The tapes painted the FBI as being at least severely negligent in its handling of the WTC terrorist network but more likely the actual instigators.

Salem went on to be a key witness in the trial against the men convicted for the 1993 bombing which, along with his hidden tape copies, almost certainly had a great influence on the preservation of his life.

• The handling of the evidence in the 1995 Oklahoma City bombing would also come into question thanks to FBI whistleblower and explosives expert Frederic Whitehurst.

As an FBI lab supervisor, Whitehurst was assigned to inspect Tim McVeigh's clothing, which the official FBI news releases soon said contained ANFO (ammonium nitrate/fuel oil) bomb residue. Whitehurst disagreed and exposed the whole fabrication. For the telling of that truth, he was fired but later collected $1.2 million from the agency (the amount of future pay he would have earned until retirement) and now practices law in North Carolina.

In 1999, State Rep. Charles Key, who had been instrumental in establishing a county grand jury investigation into the bombing case outside of the auspices of the FBI, began to display a noticeable waning of his prior exuberance for seeking the truth. When asked why by fellow patriot Hoppy Heidelberg, who himself had been removed from the grand jury by a federal judge for merely trying to do his job, Rep. Key replied, "They (the FBI agents) told me that if I didn't back off, I would start seeing my kids' pictures on the milk cartons."

• Today, most interested readers are aware that Sirhan Sirhan was firing in front of and never close enough to presidential candidate and then-Sen. Robert F. Kennedy to have administered powder burns to the back of RFK's head, and that there were more bullet holes in people and walls than Sirhan's little pistol held. Few, however, know just how far the feds went with their frame-up in the courtroom, as well.

Although Sirhan was a contrived "patsy" from the outset, just as James Earl Ray had been a few months earlier in Memphis, he was also betrayed by the lead member of his legal team, an over-paid Hollywood divorce lawyer by the name of Grant Cooper,

who had managed to become the court-appointed attorney for Sirhan, the reasons for which became obvious later. Early in the trial, Sirhan discovered the legal sham in which he had become engulfed and tried to fire Cooper, but the judge would not allow it.

Probably the greatest courtroom deception against Sirhan that was allowed to stand was the sworn testimony of LAPD criminologist Dwayne Wolfer identifying the murder weapon and his test firing of an Iver Johnson .22 revolver with the serial number H-18602. Wolfer assured the court under oath that this was the weapon that fired the bullets removed from Sen. Kennedy's neck and head. However, the actual serial number of the Iver Johnson .22 weapon Sirhan carried was H-53725. That information was in the hands of those at the defense table, but no one said a word in objection that would have shut down the testimony in a fair trial and evolved into at least a new trial, if not an immediate acquittal of the first-degree murder charge.

It was a few years later that the real reason for the appointment of Cooper as defense counsel was revealed. One of Cooper's earlier clients had been caught in an elaborate card-cheating scheme at the Beverly Hills Friars Club and was facing jail time. Suddenly, Cooper found himself in the same predicament and under federal indictment for illegally possessing grand jury notes of proceedings in an attempt to free his client, who was none other than the infamous mob crime figure Johnny Roselli, an often-named potential participant shooter of JFK in 1963. Roselli got four years but, after the railroading of Sirhan, Cooper was conveniently let off with $1,000 fine. The "fix" was in, and Sirhan continues to pay the price of a lifetime behind bars.

• When TWA Flight 800 was shot out of the sky shortly after leaving New York's JFK airport in 1966, the special-agent-in-charge of the New York FBI office was James Kallstrom, and the FBI, which had absolutely no jurisdiction in such a case, suddenly took over. The official government story citing the cause as "a fuel tank explosion" was proven impossible. Several private investigations and no fewer than six National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) retirees who worked on the reconstruction of the crashed fuselage have since come forward to say the official story was a lie. They say a missile was involved and that they knew it then and were part of the cover-up.

In a radio interview in 2017, former FBI Assistant Director James Kallstrom said, in regard to the FBI treatment of Donald Trump, it was "a nasty thing to be watching. … I'm coming more and more to the conclusion that there is a conspiratorial cabal among the fifth column to basically take away the presidency of the United States."

They kept quiet until after their retirements out of fear of losing their jobs, but they knew that the U.S. Navy was the probable culprit of accidentally launching the missile from one of its ships. Kallstrom had said in Congressional hearings that there were no records of witnesses having seen a missile launched when there were precisely 755 separate records of such testimony on file with the FBI.

And, in an earlier press conference held shortly after the crash, Kallstrom called on a reporter who had waited his turn and politely raised his hand. His question was, "Why is the Navy involved in the recovery operation when it is one of the suspects?" Instead of offering any attempt at a sound reason or even a lame excuse in reply, Kallstrom instead hailed his goon squad, saying, "Remove him!" In seconds the man was gone in a swift, "banana republic-style" action. The meeting proceeded as if nothing had happened, and all the other reporters quickly knew better than to tread on this protected turf.

Other civilian eyewitnesses had visits at their Long Island beach homes from FBI agents who informed them that they did not see what they said they saw and that they had better stop saying they saw it.

A few months after the attack, another TWA attendant, Marge Gross, whose brother was killed in the crash, heard a reporter yell to Kallstrom, "You can't tell me it was anything but a missile that took that plane down." According to Gross, Kallstrom fired back, "You're right, but if you quote me, I'll deny it." Indeed, denial was the theme of the day throughout the charade.

It should be noted that Special-Agent-in-Charge James Kallstrom was soon promoted to assistant FBI director in Washington and, following his retirement, was rewarded for his lying under oath to Congress with a position as host of *The FBI Files*, which is still being aired on late night cable television reruns. It is also available on YouTube.

• On a June night in 1963, civil rights activist Medgar Evers was shot in the back and killed as he exited his car and attempted to enter his home in Jackson, Mississippi. A Klan sympathizer named Byron de la Beckwith was tried twice for the murder—both ending with hung juries and mistrials. Ten years later, FBI officialdom decided to capture Beckwith a different way—with fraudulent entrapment.

Shown above is the basement of the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham, Alabama, after a massive bomb explosion killed four young Black girls on September 15, 1963. The four men blamed for the bombing were allegedly members of Birmingham's Cahaba River Group, a splinter group of the Eastview Klavern #13 chapter of the KKK. The investigation ended in 1968 with no indictments. According to the FBI, witnesses were scared to talk and FBI surveillance data was not admissible in court. Some allege that this surveillance information would have exposed the role of the FBI in the attack. In the end, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover chose not to make arrests, stating, "The chance of prosecution … is remote."

Beckwith's grandmother had been close friends with Verena Davis, the wife of Confederate President Jefferson Davis, and had bought some antique china from her after she fell on hard times following her husband's death in 1889. Upon his grandmother's later passing, Beckwith inherited the cherished china thought to be worth $15,000 or more. He decided to sell it and had made arrangements with an antique dealer in the French Quarter of New Orleans to deliver it personally.

In September 1973, Beckwith was on his way from Jackson to New Orleans when he was stopped on the Lake Pontchartrain bridge by officers with weapons drawn and hauled into a New Orleans jail. The officers said they had a telephone tip that Beckwith was carrying dynamite and was bent on blowing up the house of prominent Jewish ADL leader Adolph "A.I." Botnick. Indeed, they found dynamite sticks on the floor in the back of the car, and Beckwith ended up serving five years in Angola Prison, renowned as one of the nation's worst places to be imprisoned.

More than 20 years later, this author sat in Judge Chet Dillard's Jackson office with former FBI Agent William R. Stringer, who was retired-on-disability after being wounded in a shootout at Jackson State University a decade earlier. This day, he had prepared a 29-page affidavit to be signed and sworn before the judge attesting to the truth of the false arrest two decades earlier of Beckwith in New Orleans. He then began to read it aloud into a cassette tape recorder for Judge Dillard and me.

Stringer began to explain to us and the world the preliminaries and the later sordid details of the FBI's entrapment of Beckwith with a fake crime. It had begun for him when Special-Agent-in-Charge Roy K. Moore of the Jackson office called him into the office one day in the summer of 1973 and requested that Stringer help fellow agent Thompson B. Webb plant dynamite in Beckwith's car. Stringer refused. Such defiance resulted in his being assigned "a double workload"—his regular duties and now also Webb's—for the next several weeks while Webb accepted the duties of the new criminal operation.

Stringer described in detail how Webb had boasted to him about the details of the scheme to frame Beckwith. Webb had prearranged with two FBI informants whom Beckwith believed to be his friends for the three to have lunch together at the Mayflower Cafe on the day of Beckwith's trip to New Orleans. While Beckwith's

phony friends kept him inside at the lunch table, Webb, who had somehow obtained a key to Beckwith's Oldsmobile, entered the car and placed the dynamite sticks on the rear floor. After lunch, Beckwith proceeded to the interstate and headed south to New Orleans with Agent Webb following to be sure that the cops in New Orleans arrested the right man.

Beckwith made a few sales calls on the way and had gotten up early that morning and was tired, so he stopped for a roadside nap near Hattiesburg, and Webb could do nothing but wait. It was probably during this interlude that Webb had time to make his warning call to the officers in New Orleans with a description of the car, license plate number and the "dangerous" man hauling dynamite. It was shortly after midnight when Beckwith began to cross the bridge into New Orleans and was stopped. The dynamite was discovered and turned over to the New Orleans office of the FBI and, by the time Webb had teamed up with those agents the next day, he had provided a clock and wiring apparatus to portray the perfect "bomb" that Beckwith had been allegedly hauling.

Nobody in Mississippi could forget the newspaper headline the next day which screamed: "Beckwith Arrested With Ticking Bomb!"

More than 30 years after Beckwith's two hung juries in the Evers murder, he was brought to the bar again in 1994 in what was one of the most blatant politically motivated trials ever seen in this nation. Despite his alibi witness (a Greenwood, Mississippi policeman) that placed him 95 miles away at the time of the 1963 shooting, Beckwith was found guilty and got a life sentence. He died in prison in 2001.

"Americans are concluding that the Justice Department and the FBI are just two more institutions ruined by politics," news commentator Trey Gowdy correctly observed recently.

Jim Garrison, the famous New Orleans district attorney, knew abluot the FBI and CIA 50 years ago:

> I've learned enough about the machinations of the CIA in the past year to know that this is no longer the dream world America I once believed in. The imperatives of the population explosion, which almost inevitably will lessen our belief in the sanctity of the individual human life, combined with the awesome power of the CIA and the defense establishment, seem destined to seal the fate of the America I knew as a child and bring us into a new Orwellian world where the citizen exists for the State and where raw power justifies any and every immoral act.
>
> I've always had a kind of knee-jerk trust in my government's basic integrity, whatever political blunders it may make. But I've come to realize that, in Washington, deceiving and manipulating the public are viewed by some as the natural prerogatives of office.
>
> Huey Long once said, "Fascism will come to America in the name of anti-Fascism." I'm afraid, based on my own long experience, that Fascism will come to America in the name of national security. ❖

ADDITIONAL SOURCES:

"Questions Remain: TWA Flight 800 & Beyond." *The Mel K Show*. Interview with Jack Cashill. www. rumble.com.

"Flight 800 Was Shot Down by the Military and Covered Up." Originally aired August 8, 2022. www.newstarget.com.

Pat Shannan is a seasoned investigative reporter who has worked on the editorial staff of *Media Bypass* magazine and American Free Press newspaper. He is currently a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors. He is the author of multiple books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*, *Miracle in Atlanta*, *One Man in a Million* and *The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth*. See more at www.ini-world-report.org.

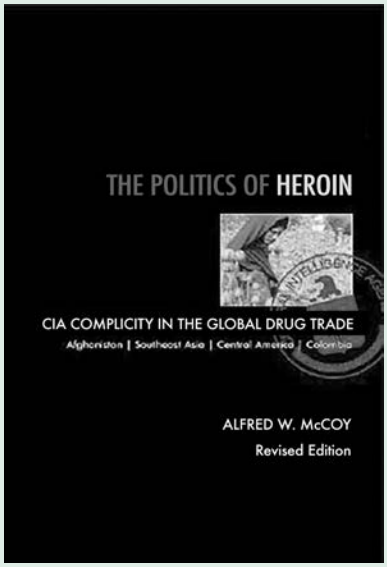

The Politics of Heroin

CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade

Here is the first book to prove CIA and U.S. government complicity in global drug trafficking. Investigator Alfred W. McCoy includes meticulous documentation of dishonesty and dirty dealings at the highest levels from the Cold War until today. Maintaining a global perspective, this groundbreaking study details the mechanics of drug trafficking in Asia, Europe, the Middle East and South and Central America. New chapters in this revised edition detail U.S. involvement in the narcotics trade in Afghanistan and Pakistan before and after the fall of the Taliban, and how U.S. drug policy in Central America and Colombia has increased the global supply of illicit drugs. This book stirred controversy when the CIA tried to block its publication. Softcover, 734 pages, #905, **$33** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

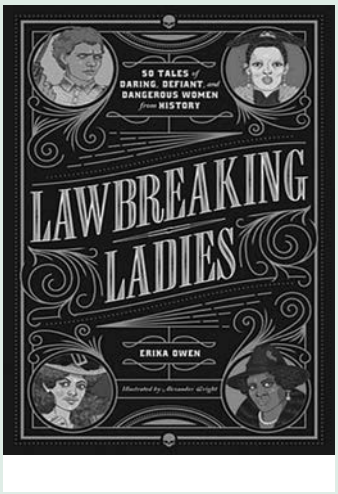

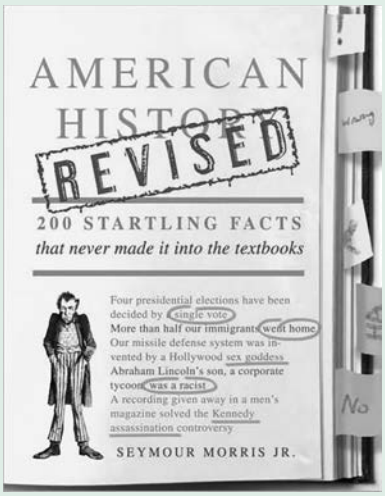

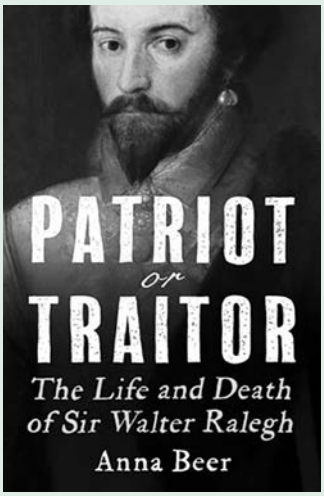

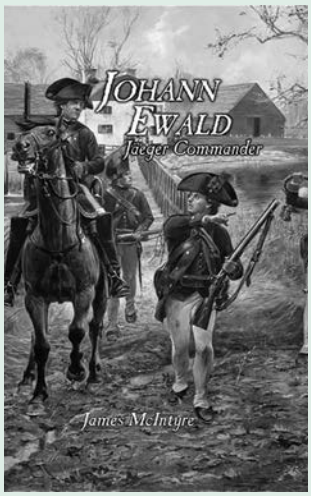

Great Gift Books from TBR!

Lawbreaking Ladies: 50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

NEW: Fascinating tales of female pirates, madams, gamblers and bootleggers and outlaws throughout the ages are presented. These gals were anything but sugar, spice and everything nice! Author Erika Owen tells the stories of 50 remarkable women whose rebellious and often criminal acts ought to solidify their place in history. A perfect gift for true crime fans and lovers of little-known women's history, *Lawbreaking Ladies* serves as an engaging and informative guide to gals who were daring, defiant, and sometimes downright dangerous. Take a break from the stress of the world and enjoy a completely different kind of Revisionist book—or purchase it as a Christmas gift for a naughty gal you know! Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20**.

American History Revised: 200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

NEW: Author Seymour Morris Jr. colorfully illustrates—via the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book—that much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought. Though we do not necessarily agree with every single conclusion contained in the hundreds of tales presented, it is loaded with enough fascinating history to make it a very worthwhile gift for a history professor, student or free-thinking young scholar. Chapters: The biggest mistake the Ford Motor Co. ever made? Eleanor Roosevelt and most women's groups opposed the Equal Rights Amendment? The No. 1 bestselling American book of all time was written in just one day? The Dutch made a bad investment when they bought Manhattan for $24? Two young girls aimed someday to become first lady—and succeeded? Three times, a private financier saved the United States from bankruptcy? Dozens more fascinating and little-known facts about American history you may not know. Organized into 10 thematic chapters, the book plumbs American history's least-known and sometimes shocking twists. Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20**.

Patriot or Traitor: The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

NEW: Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived an amazing life. The fifth son of a Devonshire gentleman, he rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of Elizabeth I, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. It is a beautifully written and impeccably researched biography. Finally, here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of the Tudor and Stuart age. Historian Anna Beer brings Ralegh to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and disastrous fall. Nearly all of what we think we know about Ralegh—potatoes, tobacco, spreading his cloak over a muddy puddle etc—is fable. The real story is far more exciting. Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18**.

Johann Ewald: Jäeger Commander

NEW: Johann Ewald began as a commoner in the Holy Roman Empire. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, and he keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered. Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in his era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences and one of these was read by Frederick the Great. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American Revolution, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and James McIntyre's biography of him focuses on the conduct of irregular operations: raids, ambushes and the like. Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19**.

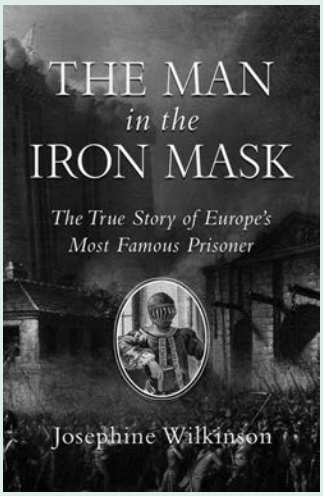

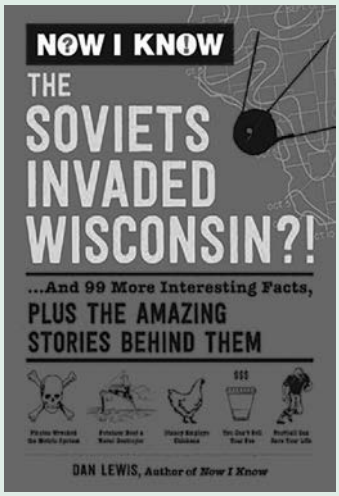

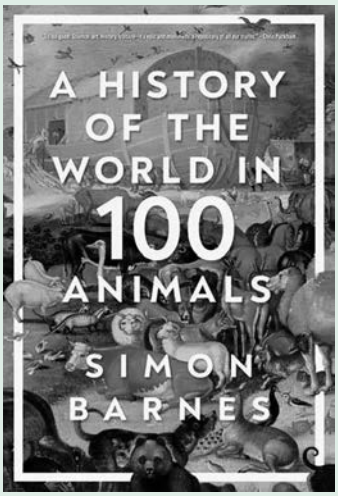

Ordering

TBR subscribers 10% off prices. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or foreign S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu., 8-4 ET.

Mass Murder at Katyn

NEW: Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by the Soviet Union's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the murderous nature of Soviet Bolshevism. The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response, which consisted of a pretence that the murders hadn't taken place o had been committed by the Germans. Also includes a list of identified victims and a complete photo record of the graves and the items recovered. Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28**.

The Man in the Iron Mask: The True Story of Europe's Most Famous Prisoner

NEW: By Josephine Wilkinson. This book has all the hallmarks of a thrilling adventure story: a glamorous and all-powerful king, ambitious ministers, a cruel and despotic jailor, dark and sinister dungeons—and a secret prisoner who actually existed. It is easy to forget that this story, made famous by Alexandre Dumas, is that of a real person, Eustache Dauger, who spent more than 30 years in the prison system of Louis XIV's France—never to be freed. This narrative brings to life the true story of this mysterious man and follows his journey through four prisons and across decades of time. It introduces the reader to those with whom he shared his imprisonment and those who decided his tragic fate—and why they saw him as such a threat. *The Man in the Iron Mask* reveals one of the most enduring mysteries of Louis XIV's reign and, using contemporary documents, this book shows what life was really like for state prisoners in 17th-century France—and offers insight into why this mysterious man was arrested and why. Hardback, 352 pages, #945, **$29**.

Now I Know: The Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?! ... And 99 More Interesting Facts, Plus the Amazing Stories Behind Them

NEW: A brand-new collection of fascinating facts spanning history and sports to science and pop culture that will have you proudly stating, "Now I know!" Did you know that a measles outbreak led to the assigning of phone numbers? How about the fact that pirates are the reason we don't use the metric system in the United States? Or that there's actually a reason why stepping on a LEGO hurts so much? *Now I Know: Soviets Invaded Wisconsin?!* is the ultimate challenge for even the biggest trivia buff. From the time a tomato plant stood up to a volcano to Portland's great garbage battle of 2002, this book will put your general knowledge to the test and explain the most fascinating stories behind the world's greatest facts. Based on the very popular newsletter, you are guaranteed to learn something new despite how much you already think you know. Covering 100 topics, the book will surprise anyone who thinks they have nothing to learn. Of the hundreds of topics covered, you will probably agree with the vast majority, though there are a few in here where we are sure you might know more than the author. Still, a great book for you or a gift. Hardback, 288 pages, #951, **$20**.

A History of the World in 100 Animals—in color

NEW: Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity through the ages. The fact is, we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the pets we surround ourselves with, the animals we eat, and the bees who pollinate our food-plants. Author Simon Barnes selects those animals who've had the greatest impact on humanity and vice versa. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and for transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible. He posits that: the wholesale slaughter of bison in the 19th century was responsible for the U.S. becoming the nation it is today; a plague spread by fleas in Europe led to changes in religion; and that whales allowed humans to work at night. He explains how pigeons made possible the biggest single breakthrough in the history of human thought and more. The author finds examples from around the planet that explain the sometimes weird relationship between animals and man. Vivid illustrations are a joy. Hardback, full color, 496 pages, 6 x 9, #930, **$40**.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Spanish Activist Arrested

Isabel Peralta, a young Spanish activist and self-proclaimed National Socialist, was arrested in late September at the Manchester airport by British police under the Orwellian "anti-terrorism" laws in the United Kingdom. Peralta, who travelled to the UK to speak before a private gathering of British nationalists, was detained by five officers as soon as she landed in Manchester. Officers immediately confiscated her phone and transported her to a nearby jail where they explained she was being arrested and had no right to speak to a lawyer or to remain silent. She was not permitted to contact her family and was forced to agree to truthfully answer all of their questions during the interrogation. She was also subjected to an invasive search of her personal belongings, electronic devices and her body, with DNA samples, photographs and fingerprints taken while she was in custody. During the interrogation procedure, the officers questioned her extensively on her ties to other European nationalist groups and organizations. Peralta was previously arrested in Germany for her political views. In a video explaining her recent arrest and harassment in the UK, Peralta vowed to present herself with her legal team in the European Court of Justice and in the Court of Human Rights "because each and every one of my rights as a citizen is being violated," she stated. "We are going to fight for a strong, united and great Europe and we are going to make National Socialism legal."

VERA OREDSSON

94-Year-Old Appears in Court

In one of the most ludicrous and malicious prosecutions in modern Western history, a 94-year-old woman associated with the Nordic Resistance Movement (NRM), a National Socialist activist organization and political party based primarily in Sweden, appeared in the Falu District Court in late September on "charges" stemming from two comments she posted online in 2018. In one "offending" comment, Vera Oredsson, the nonagenarian and supporter of the NRM, posted a "thank you" message to a comrade who congratulated her on her 90th birthday. In the comment, she also wrote "hail victory" ("*hej seger*") in Swedish, which is an illegal phrase in the country. Prosecutors argued her use of this banned phrase "showed contempt towards Jews and non-Nordic ethnicities, even though no such people were named in the article or the comment," according to a report. Oredsson's second "offending" comment criticized politicians who support gay pride parades and parents who bring their children to them.

✠ ✠ ✠

Poland Demands $1.2 Trillion

The Polish government has formally demanded $1.2 trillion from Germany "for the damages from the Nazi invasion and occupation during WWII," according to a report published in early October. Polish Foreign Minister Zbigniew Rau wrote and signed a formal diplomatic letter to Germany seeking a "final settlement" on the outstanding consequences of National Socialist Germany's alleged aggression against Poland. Rau insisted that the two countries take "immediate steps toward a permanent, comprehensive and final legal and material settlement on the issue of the consequences of the German aggression and occupation in 1939-1945," without mentioning the aggression and brutality meted out against ethnic Germans in Polish-administered territory leading up to the German invasion of Poland. Polish politicians and the Polish parliament have long sought to extract compensation from Germany for its "aggression" against Poland during WWII, only to be rebuffed by the German government.

✠ ✠ ✠

Thanks for Pipeline Sabotage!

Radoslaw Sikorski, a Polish member of the European Parliament and former foreign minister, openly thanked the U.S. for sabotaging the Nord Stream pipelines, putting the sophisticated natural gas pipeline network connecting Russia to Germany out of commission for the time being. On his personal Twitter account, Sikorski tweeted a photograph of the massive leak caused by the deliberate detonation of explosives near the underwater pipeline in the Baltic Sea, with the caption: "Thank you, USA." Russian Foreign Ministry spokeswoman Maria Zakharova questioned if Sikorski's tweet amounted to an "official statement that this was a terrorist attack," as many analysts have

suggested. Dmitry Polyanskiy, Moscow's deputy ambassador to the UN, congratulated Sikorski "for making it crystal clear who stands behind this terrorist-style targeting of civilian infrastructure." The Biden administration has denied involvement in the sabotaging of the pipelines, instead ludicrously blaming Russia for the industrial terrorism on its own pipeline system.

✠ ✠ ✠

U.S. Debt Hits Dubious Milestone

According to an October 5 report from the U.S. Department of Treasury, U.S. public debt has surpassed $31 trillion—the largest in the history of the United States. Total U.S. public debt remained below $5 trillion into the mid-1990s, exploding seemingly exponentially following the attacks of September 11, 2001. In 2000, total U.S. public debt was between $5-6 trillion, increasing by over $25 trillion since 9/11, an event that ushered in multiple foreign wars and increased spending on the military and domestic security operations as well as the creation of entire new departments and agencies of the federal government, such as the Department of Homeland Security. As a share of total GDP, the U.S. public debt is over 133%, leaving many wondering how it would even be possible to balance the books of the U.S. federal government.

✠ ✠ ✠

Well-Heeled Museum

The Auschwitz-Birkenau Foundation, which oversees the purported "death camp" of Auschwitz in Poland, has launched a two-year project it has dubbed "From Soul to Sole" that aims to raise money and support for the preservation of more than 8,000 shoes kept at the former German-administered concentration camp. The shoes, mostly small children's shoes, are a key prop in the psychological and emotional manipulation of visitors to Auschwitz, who are led to believe the Germans gassed millions of innocent Jews while mistreating and enslaving many more. "Without immediate conservation, these shoes are in danger of disappearing as historic documentation of life and death," the foundation warned when announcing the project. Partnering with the International March of the Living, the Auschwitz Memorial and the Neishlos Foundation, the project aims to conserve "the shoes of these innocent children as an eternal testimony to the brutality of the Nazi regime as well as a significant educational initiative," Shmuel Rosenman and Phyllis Greenberg Heideman said. In reality, Auschwitz was a large industrial facility that employed and housed thousands of work camp inmates during the war.

ZELENSKY

Nuke Russia, Save Ukraine?

In early October, Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky, a Jewish-born former comedian-turned-politician, insisted that, in order for NATO to "eliminate the possibility of Russia using nuclear weapons," a pre-emptive nuclear strike on Russia may be necessary "so that [Russia will] know what will happen to them if they use nukes, and not the other way around." Zelensky's comments represent yet another dangerous and reckless escalation in rhetoric Ukrainian political leaders and their Western puppetmasters have resorted to in the ongoing conflict with Moscow. The Ukrainian president's suggestion immediately sparked international alarm, and his aides and spokespersons quickly tried to walk back and downplay his insane comments.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bolton Says Putin Must Go

John Bolton, a former White House national security advisor and longtime neocon warmonger, openly called for regime change in Russia in response to President Vladimir Putin's invasion of Ukraine and his defiance of the anti-Russia fanatics controlling the collective West. In an article titled "Putin Must Go: Now is the Time for Regime Change in Russia," Bolton argued that there can be "no long-term prospect for peace and security in Europe without regime change in Russia," before stating that the operation would "involve far more than simply replacing Putin." Bolton demanded that "the whole regime" be eliminated and replaced with puppets of America and NATO, the so-called "rules-based unipolar" order dominated by neocons like Bolton and Victoria Nuland.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rothkopf Says Putin Must Go

Yet another leading American pundit, David Rothkopf, has openly insisted that Putin must be overthrown. In an article published by "The Daily Beast," a liberal news aggregator and commentary website, Rothkopf flatly stated: "Vladimir Putin must go," largely in response to Putin's speech announcing the annexation of four territories formerly controlled by the Ukrainian regime based in Kiev following referendums that overwhelmingly supported a reunion with the Russian Federation. In a fitful rage of hysteria and hypocrisy, Rothkopf denounced Putin for alleged war crimes and other aggressions that he and his ilk—the largely Jewish neocons that have controlled American foreign policy for over two decades—are in fact responsible for, including major regime-change operations in Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, and other Middle Eastern and African nations.

The True Origins of the Modern For-Profit Medical Industry

Abraham Flexner and his siblings fundamentally transformed the medical system, including medical education, systematically eliminating non-pharmaceutical and natural practices to the great detriment of millions of people.

By Karl Haemers

Today's enormously profitable pharmaceutical drug- and device-based medical system had its origins in the early 20th century. At that time, many kinds of health practitioners were serving the public, using various forms of natural, herbal, nutritional and detoxification treatments. Numerous methods of teaching these approaches to healthcare were in use, including mentorship and apprenticeship programs, a variety of schools, books and journals across the country and others means.

"THE FLEXNER REPORT"

In fact, according to one report, too many clinics, doctors and, especially, schools and teachers were practicing too efficiently, successfully and affordably serving public health needs. Here is one quote from that report:

> If these fundamental principles can be made dear to the people of the United States and of Canada, and to those who govern the colleges and the universities, we may confidently expect that the next 10 years will see a very much smaller number of medical schools in this country, but a greatly increased efficiency in medical education and that, during the same period, medical education will become rightly articulated with, and rightly related to, the general educational system of the whole country.

"The Flexner Report" recommended centralizing and rigidly controlling medical education and eliminating "unapproved" modalities. In short, treating patients became a very lucrative profession. Above, Abe Flexner, 1894.

That report came to be known as "The Flexner Report," published in 1910, and it marked the year when the decentralized, eclectic, multimodal health care system of the U.S. was fundamentally transformed into a standardized system based almost exclusively on pharmaceutical drugs and devices. This essay will present information and analysis of the racial and religious nature of the author of that report, Abraham Flexner, and his close family members.

"The Flexner Report," formally titled "Medical Education in the United States and Canada; A Report to the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching," was the driving factor in the transformation of medicine into today's exploitative, harmful, yet highly profitable pharmaceutical and chemical-based model, a topic that many dissident and Revisionist historians and investigators have written about.[1] Even Wikipedia acknowledges: "Many aspects of the present-day American medical profession stem from 'The Flexner Report' and its aftermath."[2] Very few, however, have remarked on the racial nature of Flexner himself and his ethnic motivations for producing the report.

"The Flexner Report" was funded by the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, as indicated in the official title of the report. Andrew Carnegie became immensely wealthy through his steel and coal industry companies and, like many "captains of industry" (i.e., robber barons) of the time, created various

Dr. Henry Pritchett, president of the Carnegie Foundation from 1905 to 1930, was a staunch critic of the way in which medical schools were being run in the United States. He chose Abraham Flexner to conduct a survey and write a report advocating for medical school reform—reform that ended up eliminating or vilifying those medical practitioners who did not agree with their rigidly standardized view of patient care. Above, Pritchett walks with Andrew Carnegie in the early 1900s.

foundations, trusts and philanthropies, ostensibly organized to advance the general welfare. The Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching was one of them, devoted to standardizing and controlling the educational system. Similarly, the notorious Rockefeller family gained a monopoly control over the oil industry by promising and implementing "standardization." Hence, the name Standard Oil, the powerful oil company that John D. Rockefeller founded in 1872 in Cleveland, Ohio that the Supreme Court of the United States ruled was an illegal monopoly in 1911.

Prior to the Carnegie Foundation funding Flexner to produce the report, the American Medical Association took up the task of standardizing medical education:

> In 1904, the American Medical Association [AMA] created the Council on Medical Education [CME], whose objective was to restructure American medical education. At its first annual meeting, the CME adopted two standards: one laid down the minimum prior education required for admission to a medical school; the other defined a medical education as consisting of two years training in human anatomy and physiology followed by two years of clinical work in a teaching hospital. Generally speaking, the council strove to improve the quality of medical students, looking to draw from the society of upper-class, educated students.
>
> In 1908, seeking to advance its reformist agenda and hasten the elimination of schools that failed to meet its standards, the CME contracted with the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching to survey American medical education. Henry Pritchett, president of the Carnegie Foundation and a staunch advocate of medical school reform, chose Abraham Flexner to conduct the survey. Neither a physician, a scientist nor a medical educator, Flexner held a Bachelor of Arts degree and operated a for-profit school in Louisville, Kentucky.[3]

ABRAHAM FLEXNER

Why Pritchett chose Flexner for this task is something of a mystery. Flexner's official Wikipedia entry

states: "Although not a physician himself, Flexner was selected by Pritchett for his writing ability and his disdain for traditional education."

Flexner had previously founded his own experimental school without tests, grades, lectures or other conventional teaching methods, and wrote a book criticizing the American university and higher education system for not addressing "the whole person." Perhaps Pritchett, on behalf of the Carnegie Foundation and the Rockefellers, as we shall see, wanted someone predisposed to criticize and denounce the state of medical education.

Flexner accepted Pritchett's offer to visit 155 medical schools around the U.S. and Canada and produced his scathing report. In his official report, Flexner had this to say about some of the "medical sects" he found:

> Once granted the possibility of medical dogma, there can be no limit to the number of dissenting sects. As a matter of fact, only three or four are entitled to serious notice in an educational discussion.
>
> The chiropractics, the mechano-therapists, and several others are not medical sectarians, though exceedingly desirous of masquerading as such; they are unconscionable quacks, whose printed advertisements are tissues of exaggeration, pretense, and misrepresentation of the most unqualifiedly mercenary character.
>
> The public prosecutor and the grand jury are the proper agencies for dealing with them. (p. 158)

Flexner treats some of the "sectarian schools" with graphic harshness:

> Six schools remain—all utterly hopeless: Hering (Chicago), because it is without plant or resources; the other five, because, in addition to having nothing, their condition indicates the total unfitness of their managers for any sort of educational responsibility. The buildings are filthy and neglected. At Louisville no branch is properly equipped; in one room, the outfit is limited to a dirty and tattered manikin; in another, a single guinea pig awaits his fate in a cage. At Detroit, the dean and secretary "have their offices downtown;" the so-called laboratories are in utter confusion. At Kansas City, similar disorder prevails. At the Atlantic Medical, appearances are equally bad; to make matters worse, the school has lately omitted the word "homeopathic" from its title so as to gather in students dropped from other Baltimore schools. (p. 160)

JOHNS HOPKINS
BLOOMBERG SCHOOL
of PUBLIC HEALTH

Center for Health Security

Event 201 was organized by the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, the World Economic Forum and the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation.

It is well established that Abraham Flexner was Jewish. "He was the sixth of nine children born to German Jewish immigrants Ester and Moritz Flexner," Flexner's official Wikipedia entry notes. "Flexner grew up in an Orthodox Jewish family; however, early on he became a religious agnostic."[4]

We must consider that this statement that Flexner became agnostic is a common device used to deflect attention from the influence his religious upbringing may have had on his ensuing decisionmaking process.

Flexner graduated from Johns Hopkins University. In his report, Flexner celebrated Johns Hopkins medical school as the highest standard in the nation at that time. Flexner described the highly regarded university and its "small but ideal medical school" as "embodying in a novel way, adapted to American conditions, the best features of medical education in England, France, and Germany."[5]

Johns Hopkins medical school became the living model for Flexner. "Without this pattern in the back of my mind, I could have accomplished little," he argued.[6]

It was at the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, part of the Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health (funded by the billionaire Jewish Bloomberg family), that an ominous public health crisis simulation known as Event 201 was held two-and-a-half months before the first announcement of a coronavirus disease outbreak in Wuhan, China, which precipitated the global Covid-19 pandemic.

This "pandemic preparedness scenario," organized and coordinated jointly by the Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security, the World Economic Forum and the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation, is described on its official website thusly:

> Event 201 simulates an outbreak of a novel zoonotic coronavirus transmitted from bats to pigs to people that eventually becomes efficiently transmissible from person to person, leading to a severe pandemic. The pathogen and the disease it causes are modeled largely on SARS [Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome], but it is more transmissible in the community setting by people with mild symptoms.

Many see this as so remarkably similar to what actually happened less than three months later as to not be prophetic, but foreknowledge of an event that had been planned. For many other reasons, this author considers Johns Hopkins, especially the Bloomberg School, an epicenter of medical evil. This is where Flexner was originally educated and the institution which he lauded in his report as the best standard for medical education.

Flexner soon became a working associate of the wealthy and powerful Rockefeller family. With funding from the Rockefeller Foundation, Flexner "exerted a decisive influence on the

course of medical training and left an enduring mark on some of the nation's most renowned schools of medicine."

For 13 years, beginning in 1912—shortly after the publication of his influential report—Flexner sat on the Rockefeller Foundation's General Education Board, serving as its secretary for the last five of those years. While there, Flexner worked with the board to found another experimental school, in collaboration with Teachers College of Columbia University. Given that Columbia gave a refuge and platform for the Jewish cultural Marxists of the Frankfurt School of Social Research only 16 years later (though Flexner was gone by 1933), this author also considers Columbia University another epicenter of evil among academia.[7]

It may well be that the first Jewish privilege in university admissions—which is rampant today—was due to Flexner's work with the wealthy Jewish Bamberger retail store family. The Institute for Advanced Study was founded with Bamberger money and Flexner's organizing in Princeton, New Jersey "that gave admissions preference to Jewish applicants in an effort to fight the rampant prejudice against Jews in the medical profession at that time."

As the director of the institute from 1930-1939, Flexner "helped bring over many European scientists who would likely have suffered persecution by the rising Nazi government," his official Wikipedia entry notes. "This included Albert Einstein, who arrived at the Institute in 1933 under Flexner's directorship."

Einstein, many now know, was a fraud, a plagiarist, a wife-beater, and an incestuous lecher (his second wife was his own cousin). Like many Jews, he was also an avowed Zionist and had Communist sympathies. It appears Flexner helped him get his start into notoriety in the United States.

[See the July/August 2022 edition of TBR for a full expose of the true history of Albert Einstein and his legacy, written by John Wear.—Ed.]

NEW EXPANDED EDITION—LOWER PRICE!

MARCH OF THE TITANS

THE COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

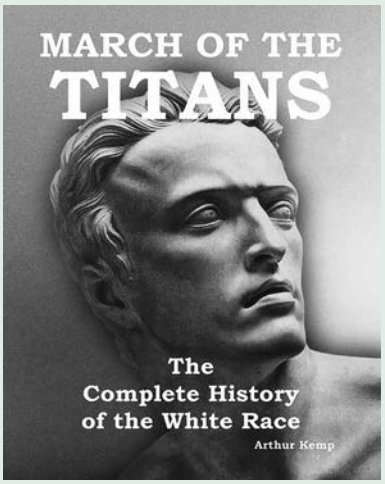

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race—by prolific scholar Arthur Kemp—spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles.

Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the hidden, politically incorrect fact that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else. A nation can survive wars, military defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the White race.

ORDERING

New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" x 1" size, updated with 100 new pages—now 694 total pages with hundreds of B&W pictures, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more, #464, **$36** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu, 8-4 ET. Purchase also online at www.BarnesReview.com.

"OF COURSE THE PROCEDURE IS NECESSARY. MY PORSCHE ISN'T GOING TO PAY FOR ITSELF."

THE FLEXNER REPORT: SUMMARY

To summarize the work of Flexner, just some of the transformations "The Flexner Report" imposed on medical education in the U.S. included making medicine a "lucrative and well-respected profession." It regulated medical research, insisting it has to follow strictly "scientific" research dictated by powerful special interests. Previously, all medical schools were approved and regulated at the state level, but Flexner's influence and report allowed the AMA to begin to oversee and regulate all conventional medical schools in each state in its aftermath. Of the 133 U.S. medical schools Flexner evaluated in his report, 57 eventually closed, a 42% decline. The number of approved physicians declined as well, yet their incomes spiked.

The corruption and control inflicted by the AMA is too extensive to mention in this essay.

In the book *Rockefeller Medicine Men*, these facts are provided: "The number of medical schools (in the U.S.) declined from a high of 166 in 1904 to 133 in 1910, 104 in 1915, and hit a low of 76 in 1929." This indicates that Flexner's evaluation of the existing schools led to 29 of them closing within five years.

At the funding and urging of wealthy American "captains of industry," such as Andrew Carnegie and the Rockefellers, Abraham Flexner, with his comprehensive report on the state of medical schools, began the thorough transformation of health care into today's for-profit focus on pharmaceutical drugs and devices, to the exclusion of other more natural and non-toxic modalities. By some analyses, especially the 2003 study "Death by Medicine" by a team of doctorates, MDs and naturopathic doctors, today's modern medical system is the number one leading cause of death.[8]

FLEXNER WOMEN

Abraham Flexner married one of his own students, Anne Laziere Crawford, at his private school in Louisville. Crawford would eventually become a playwright and author of children's books. Her play adaptation of the

hugely popular novel *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch*, published in 1901, which treated humorously the suffering and impoverishment of a broken family during the Thanksgiving holiday, contributed to Mrs. Flexner's popularity.

Abraham and Anne were both feminists, and their daughter Eleanor became a prominent feminist organizer and pioneer in what was to become the field of women's studies. Eleanor Flexner joined the U.S. Communist Party and wrote the influential book *Century of Struggle: The Woman's Rights Movement in the United States*, published by Harvard University Press in 1959. Their other daughter Jean was one of the founding employees of the United States Division of Labor Standards.

SIMON FLEXNER

Yet another Flexner family member had profound impacts on the development of medicine into the for-profit drug-based system we have today. Abraham's brother Simon Flexner was also a close associate of the Rockefellers.

He served as the first director of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research (1901–1935), which was later developed as Rockefeller University, and also served as a trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation. He was a longtime friend and adviser to John D. Rockefeller Jr.

Simon also was both a student and teacher at Johns Hopkins and went on to become a professor at the University of Pennsylvania. UPenn turns out to be still another epicenter of evil in academia, as it harbors the Perelman School of Medicine, founded with grants from the corrupt predatory billionaire and Jewish hedge fund manager Ronald Perelman. It was at the Perelman School that Dr. Drew Weissman developed the chemically modified messenger RNA technology that is used in today's Covid-19 vaccines. Another co-religionist, Susan Ellenberg, from UPenn was on the Data Safety Monitoring Board that approved the continuance of the Covid vaccine clinical trials.

Abraham recognized brother Simon at the Rockefeller Institute in the "Acknowledgments" section of "The Flexner Report" as providing "constant and generous assistance."

JACOB FLEXNER

Another Flexner brother, Jacob, owned and operated a drugstore selling the pharmaceuticals Abraham had advocated for while suppressing competition from herbal and other natural products. Jacob sold the drugstore and became a medical doctor himself, practicing in Louisville, Kentucky, the city from which he and his siblings hailed.

BERNARD FLEXNER

As much influence as Abraham and Simon had on the medical system, still another brother was perhaps more influential over world developments. Bernard Flexner became a lawyer, serving as a chief counsel for the Zionist delegation at the Paris Peace Conference, which lasted from 1918-1919.

This conference produced the Treaty of Versailles, which hurled Germany into the poverty and misery of the Weimar period, a dark time of extreme economic and societal collapse. These dire conditions created a conducive atmosphere for the rise of the National Socialist German Workers' Party and its leader Adolf Hitler. The treaty also exacerbated the German-Polish conflict that precipitated World War II that ended up with Britain and France declaring war on Germany on September 3, 1939.

Bernard was an ardent Zionist and one of the founders of the Palestine Economic Corporation. This organization was crucial in establishing the infrastructure, resource access, financing and development of the economy of what was to become the nation of Israel. Though mainstream sources downplay his Jewish credentials, Bernard proved his Zionist zeal with the publication of his essay in

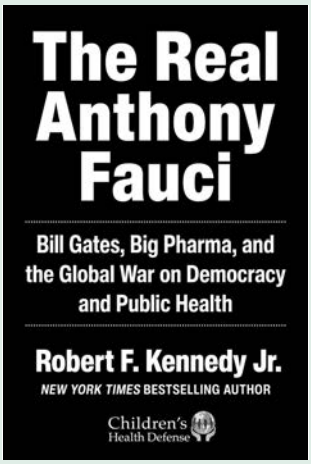

The Real Anthony Fauci

Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy & Public Health

Robert F. Kennedy Jr. reveals how "America's Doctor" launched his career during the early AIDS crisis by partnering with pharmaceutical companies to sabotage safe and effective off-patent therapeutic treatments for AIDS. Fauci orchestrated fraudulent studies, and then pressured FDA regulators into approving a deadly chemotherapy treatment he had good reason to know was worthless against AIDS. Fauci repeatedly violated federal laws to allow his Big Pharma partners to use poor children as lab rats in deadly experiments with toxic AIDS and cancer chemotherapies.

The Real Anthony Fauci details how Fauci, Bill Gates, and their cohorts use their control of media outlets, scientific journals, key government and quasi-governmental agencies, global intelligence agencies, and influential scientists and physicians to flood the public with fearful propaganda about Covid-19 virulence and pathogenesis, and to muzzle debate and censor dissent. Hardback, 480 pages, $32.50 plus $8 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, M.-Th. 8-4 ET.

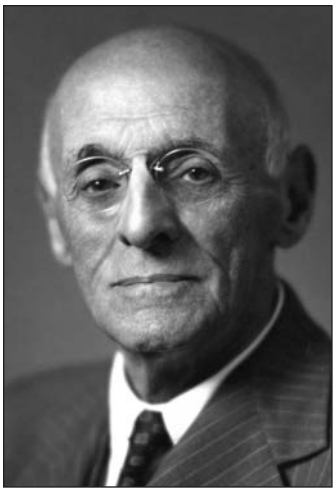

ABE FLEXNER

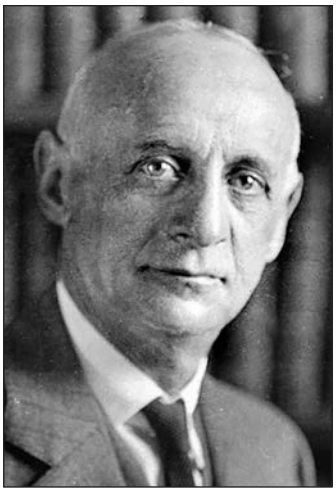

SIMON FLEXNER

LOUIS FLEXNER

BILL GATES

Infamous movers and shakers in the for-profit medical/pharmaceutical/industrial complex.

the *Nation* magazine of October 2, 1929, "The Right to a Jewish Homeland."

To solidify the claim that Bernard exercised a powerful influence on U.S. and world affairs, note that he is considered a founder of the Council on Foreign Relations, arguably the most potent "think tank" advisory group in the U.S. today. Today the CFR is almost entirely led by Jews.[9]

LOUIS FLEXNER

The youngest Flexner brother, Washington, had a son named Louis Barkhouse Flexner. He was the nephew of Abraham, Simon and the others. Louis was the founding director of the Institute of Neurological Sciences at the University of Pennsylvania and also served as chair of anatomy at the University of Pennsylvania.[10] He pioneered research into brain chemistry that has led to today's brain-machine interface transhumanist technology promoted as part of the Fourth Industrial Revolution by World Economic Forum Executive Chairman Klaus Schwab, who many speculate is not a Christian.[11]

FLEXNERS FLEXING POWER

Though these powerful and influential members of the Jewish Flexner family were funded and promoted by wealthy Gentiles such as Andrew Carnegie and the Rockefellers, they laid the groundwork that transformed the American medical system into the lucrative for-profit but grossly ineffective and even lethal system operating today. Jewish influence in the U.S. was still developing in the early 20th century, and Abraham Flexner, along with his family members, did much to expand that power and clout into the future.

"The Flexner Report" was influential in imposing the chemical pharmaceutical and device-model of treatment that proved so profitable yet delivered such poor outcomes, including death, to so many patients. At the same time, other naturopathic, herbal and physical therapy approaches were suppressed, which, unlike the drug-based model, offered the most hope of "doing no harm," as promised by the Hippocratic Oath.

As we've seen with today's Covid-19 phenomenon, the Sackler-promoted opioid epidemic, and the Sassoon-promoted Opium Wars in China in the mid-1800s: Beware of pleonectic families promoting drugs! ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 The entire "Flexner Report" is available online on www.archive.org and other websites. A simple search for "Carnegie Flexner Report" will take internet users directly to the page to download the entire report. Eustace Mullins, the iconic and pioneering investigative journalist and historian, wrote *Murder by Injection: The Story of the Medical Conspiracy Against America* in 1988, dissecting and exposing "The Flexner Report" and modern medicine.

2 "The Flexner Report." Wikipedia. Accessed September 9, 2022.

3 Ibid.

4 Abraham Flexner. Wikipedia. Accessed September 9, 2022.

5 Brown, E. Richard. *Rockefeller Medicine Men: Medicine & Capitalism in America*. Berkeley: Univ. of California Press, Ltd., 1979.

6 Ibid.

7 For a detailed expose on the Frankfurt School and its entirely subversive influence on American education and culture, readers are encouraged to read Alex Newman's concise article originally published by *The Epoch Times* newspaper titled, "Frankfurt School Weaponized U.S. Education Against Civilization." Newman, however, is known to limit his mention of Jews as having dominated the Frankfurt School of Social Research at Columbia University. Without doubt, almost all of the individuals involved with the Frankfurt School, particularly in key positions of influence, were Jewish.

8 Null, Gary, Ph.D., et. al. "Death by Medicine" *Life Extension Magazine*, March 2004.

9 Haemers, Karl. "The Jews of the CFR." "Taboo Truth" on Substack.com. July 25, 2022.

10 Louis B. Flexner. Wikipedia. Accessed September 9, 2022.

11 Haemers, Karl. "Klaus Schwab is a Jew." "Taboo Truth" on Substack.com. March 11, 2022.

Karl Haemers is an author and researcher working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He is currently assembling his writings over the past two years into a book tentatively titled *Covid Culprits*.

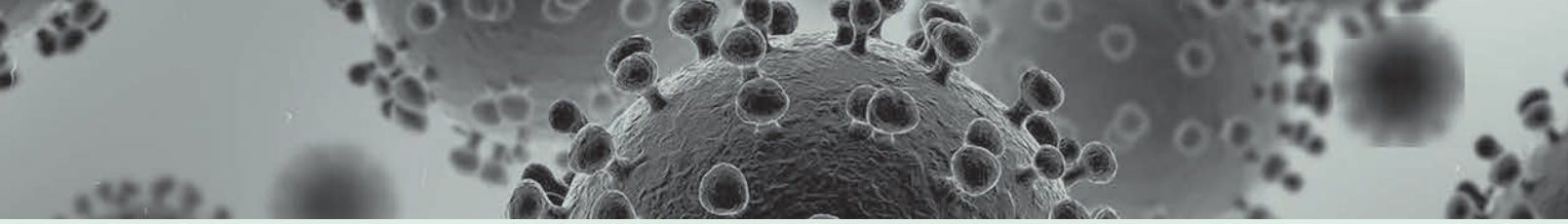

Books on Pandemics & Disease

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies, and empires were heavily determined by infection. Striking humanity in waves, the cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline, since common response to the threat was exclusion—quarantining the sick or keeping them out. But the unprecedented hygiene and medical revolutions of the past two centuries have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and unimaginably wealthy world. However, our development has lately become precarious. Climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. *The Plague Cycle* reveals the relationship between civilization, globalization, prosperity, and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

In 1918, the Italian-Americans of New York, the Yupik of Alaska and the Persians of Mashed had almost nothing in common except for a virus—one that triggered the worst pandemic of modern times and had a decisive effect on the history of the 20th century. With a death toll of between 50 and 100 million people, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was the worst human disaster, not only of the 20th century but possibly in all of recorded history. And yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Laura Spinney recounts the story of an overlooked pandemic, tracing it from Alaska to Brazil, from Persia to Spain, and from South Africa to Russia. Telling the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how the pandemic was shaped by the interaction of a virus and the humans it encountered—and how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. In the process, she demonstrates that the Spanish flu was as significant—if not more so—as two world wars in shaping the modern world. Softcover, 352 pages, #864, *$20.*

Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science

By Dr. Judy Mikovits and Kent Heckenlively, J.D. With a foreword by Robert F. Kennedy Jr. From her doctoral thesis, which changed the treatment of HIV-AIDS, saving the lives of millions, to her spectacular discovery of a new family of human retroviruses, and her latest research which points to a new golden age of health, Mikovits has always been on the leading edge of science—and paid a heavy price for bucking the medical-pharmaceutical-vaccine rackets. When she was part of the research community that turned HIV-AIDS from a fatal disease into a manageable one, she saw science at its best. But when her investigations questioned whether the use of animal tissue in medical research was unleashing devastating plagues of chronic diseases, such as autism and chronic fatigue syndrome, she saw science at its worst. Have we been including deadly diseases in the vaccines we have been using for generations? Can we trust the medical professionals about the Covid-19 pandemic? Do they really care about us or do they care more about their reputations and profit streams? Hardback, 272 pages, #867, *$28.*

Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story

Written by investigative journalist Susan Bradford, *Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story* uncovers the political and financial networks of the Deep State that are shaping the government's response to the coronavirus and riots inspired by the death of George Floyd in Minneapolis. This book will reveal, among other things: how the Affordable Care Act financially devastated the healthcare industry and independent health insurance providers; what the collaboration between the Department of Defense and the Department of Health and Human Services means for the healthcare industry and ordinary citizens; the identity and networks surrounding the extremely powerful lady whose multinationals are driving defense and healthcare policy around the world; striking parallels between the Chinese communist revolution and the riots; how community organizers help big business and undermine democracy; the fragility of the global system juxtaposed with the power of Big Pharma; and much more! Softcover, 118 pages, #875, *$20.*

Covid-19 and the Agendas to Come

James Perloff has done it again! Drawing on statements of numerous scholars from around the world—virologists, epidemiologists, immunologists, pathologists, microbiologists, infectious disease specialists, including Nobel Prize winners, as well as front-line ER physicians and family practice MDs—veteran journalist James Perloff asks hard questions about the global response to Covid-19. Are the virus's health risks greater than those posed by lockdowns? What does the science say about masks and social distancing? Why were no lockdowns imposed for previous pandemics? How accurate are the death numbers? Is the virus natural, or could bio-engineering have played a role? Should the world's population take a Covid vaccine? Why is Bill Gates formulating health policy, even though he has no medical credentials? How might a "second wave" be different? Is the Covid crisis being exploited to push us into a future of mass surveillance, digital IDs and cashless transactions? Find out for yourself! Softcover, 216 pages, *$16.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $250. Over $250, you can get FREE U.S. S&H until Dec. 31, 2022. See color pages at front of magazine for more Christmas specials. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

The Morgenthau Plan

A Soviet-Created Scheme for Genocide

After World war II ended, some in the Allied coalition wanted to crush the already-prostrate German nation for standing up to its banker-dominated New World Order agenda. Drafted by the Soviets and initially scrapped, it was resurrected after the war for the sole purpose of genociding as many Germans as possible.

By John Wear, J.D.

James Bacque wrote: "The Morgenthau Plan has three remarkable aspects: that it was devised, that it was implemented after it had been cancelled, and that it has since been covered up so well. Now it has shrunk from sight in the West."[1]

This article documents how the Morgenthau Plan was implemented, that it was drafted primarily by Soviet agents, and that it resulted in the deaths of millions of Germans after World War II—seemingly the goal of the whole plan in the first place.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

At the Quebec Conference in September 1944, U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill announced the adoption of the Morgenthau Plan. Named after U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, the objectives of the Morgenthau Plan were to deindustrialize Germany and diminish its people to a pastoral existence once the war was won. The Morgenthau Plan was designed to reduce the military-industrial strength of Germans forever, so that never again could Germany threaten the peace.[2] As many proponents of the Morgenthau Plan knew, adoption of this plan would result in the starvation of tens of millions of the civilian German population.

HENRY MORGENTHAU
Treasury secretary for FDR, Morgenthau played a major role in formulating the plan to deindustrialize Germany after WWII.

The Morgenthau Plan created division within and outside the Roosevelt cabinet. Secretary of War Henry Stimson privately said that it amounted to Jewish retribution—a view shared by many. Raymond Moley, a former New Dealer who had become a bitter critic of the Roosevelt administration, said, "Such a plan as that attributed to Mr. Morgenthau would shatter whatever economic balance will remain in Europe when peace comes." A *Washington Post* editorial called the Morgenthau Plan "the product of a fevered mind."[3]

The leaking of the Morgenthau Plan provided Joseph Goebbels, Adolf Hitler's propaganda minister, with strong arguments for a bitter resistance by the Germans. The horrible prospects of eternal slavery, deindustrialization, exile to Siberia, starvation, the break-up of Germany and even sterilization were portrayed to the German people by their leaders. The fear of the consequences of unconditional surrender greatly bolstered German resistance: The Germans fought even when their country had been cut in half and they had no realistic prospect of winning the war.[4]

Until the announcement of the Morgenthau Plan, there was a reasonable possibility that Germany

After World War II, Germany was ravaged by design by the Allied powers. Many fathers and older brothers died in the war and single mothers were forced to raise families by themselves. Above, some of the children of postwar Germany who were forced to fend for themselves while Mom was at work.

might surrender to American and British forces while holding the Soviets at bay in the East. This could have shortened the war by months and averted the takeover of East Germany by Communist forces. Dr. Anthony Kubek has noted that a hidden motive behind the Morgenthau Plan was the potential communization of the defeated nation. The best way to drive the German people into the arms of the Soviet Union was for the United States and Great Britain to stand forth as champions of death and misery in Germany.[5]

The genocidal policy promulgated by the Morgenthau Plan was also the policy of the Soviet Union. Because of the massive death and destruction caused by Germany in the Soviet Union, Germans were guaranteed to receive no mercy should the Red Army win the war. Ilya Ehrenburg, the Soviet's chief propagandist, urged the USSR's soldiers to adopt a policy of total and complete extermination. Ehrenburg's statement—familiar to most TBR readers—said:

> The Germans are not human beings. … If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day. … If you cannot kill your German with a bullet, kill him with your bayonet. … If you kill one German, kill another—there is nothing more amusing for us than a heap of German corpses. Do not count days. … Count only the number of Germans killed by you. Kill the German—that is your grandmother's request. Kill the German—that is your child's prayer. Kill the German—that is your motherland's loud request. Do not miss. Do not let through. Kill.[6]

Ehrenburg remained true to his uncompromising line of hatred and revenge as Soviet troops flooded into Germany. On January 30, 1945, Ehrenburg wrote:

> The soldiers who are now storming German cities will not forget how the mothers of Leningrad pulled their dead children on sledges. … Berlin has not yet paid for the sufferings of Leningrad.[7]

Ehrenburg's calls for revenge were echoed by Soviet generals in orders to their troops as they prepared for the final onslaught of Germany. When Soviet Gen. Marshal Zhukov issued his orders on the eve of the Soviet offensive in January 1945, he wrote that "we will get our terrible revenge for everything." The statement issued by Soviet Gen. Ivan Chernyakhovsky to his troops was even more explicit:

> There will be no mercy—for no one, just as no mercy was given for us. It is unnecessary to expect that the soldiers of the Red Army will exercise mercy. … The land of the Fascists must be made into a desert, just like our land that they devastated. The Fascists must die, like our soldiers have died.[8]

SOVIETS PLUNDER GERMANY

The Red Army began the plundering of Europe as soon as it entered Germany in 1944. The Soviet looting in the Russian Zone of Germany became prodigious after the end of the war. Factories, refineries, processing mills, and other heavy industries were taken apart and sent east to the Soviet Union to be reassembled. All secondary rail lines, electric and steam locomotives and their rolling stock were also sent to the Soviet Union. The plants that were left in Germany were operated by Germans solely for the benefit of the Soviet Union.[9]

Soviet soldiers were awed by the abundance of material goods in Germany. The great number of automobiles, tractors, motorcycles, bicycles, stoves, radios and other common goods were beyond the comprehension of many Red Army soldiers. One Russian soldier commented that there was more to be taken out of one house in Germany than in a typical village in the Soviet Union. Another Soviet soldier admitted: "All of us, officers and men, saw the riches and prosperity of a capitalist country and couldn't believe our eyes. We had never believed there could be such an abundance of goods." This German material abundance was either looted or destroyed by the Red Army.[10]

Even in its ruined state Berlin was the picture of sophistication for the Russians. The Russians stole all the bicycles they could find. Gramophones, wristwatches, light bulbs, and cigarette lighters were not only new to most Russian soldiers, but prized possessions to be collected. They also confiscated any liquor they could lay their hands on. Anything the Red Army did not steal they destroyed, including valuable antiques, musical instruments and elegant clothes.[11]

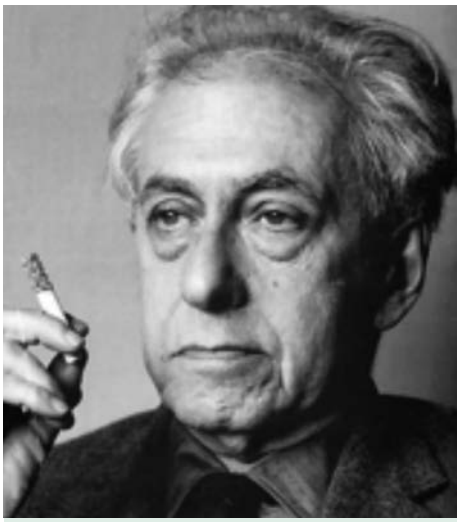

ILYA EHRENBURG

A rabid Jewish journalist, Ehrenburg encouraged Soviet soldiers to rape and murder as many Germans as they possibly could.

One Soviet priority was the seizure of important works of art found in Berlin and throughout Germany. This was a fully planned operation, with the art works stolen by Soviet troops originally planned to be exhibited in a huge museum of war trophies. As world opinion changed against the Soviets after the war, they chose to conceal the art works in special closed galleries throughout the Soviet Union. Many of the paintings remain hidden to this day.[12]

Russian soldiers also continually raped German women as the Red Army advanced through Silesia and Pomerania towards Berlin. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, then a young captain in the Red Army, described the entry of his regiment into East Prussia in January 1945: "For three weeks the war had been going on inside Germany and all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction."[13] Solzhenitsyn was a committed opponent of such atrocities and vocally opposed the rape of German women.

The savagery of Soviet soldiers was acknowledged by British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery in his memoirs. Montgomery wrote: "From their behavior it soon became clear that the Russians, though a fine fighting race, were in fact barbarous Asiatics who had never enjoyed a civilization comparable to that of the rest of Europe. Their approach to every problem was utterly different from ours and their behavior, especially in their treatment of women, was abhorrent to us."[14]

GERMANS STARVE

U.S. Secretary of State Cordell Hull knew and said, along with Secretary of War Henry Stimson, that the Morgenthau Plan would result in the deaths of millions of Germans by starvation and exposure. One of the most harmful deprivations under the Morgenthau Plan was the drastic reduction of German fertilizer production after the war. Along with a ban on private relief aid and the confiscation of German farmland, the Germans were unable to feed their people. The result was the starvation of millions of Germans after the war.[15]

German deaths resulting from the genocidal Morgenthau Plan can be divided into three groups of people. The first group is the German POWs in both Europe and the Soviet Union. The second group is the German expellees, and the third group is the Germans already residing in Germany. While no one will ever know how many Germans died from 1945 to 1950, it is certain that the deaths far exceed most traditional estimates. The great majority of these deaths were caused by the lethal policies imposed by the Allies on Germany after the war.

A conservative estimate of German deaths in the Allied prisoner of war (POW) camps is 1.5 million. This includes over 517,000 POW deaths in the Soviet Union, 100,000 POW deaths in Yugoslavia, Poland and other countries, with the remaining POW deaths

in U.S. and French camps. The Germans who died in these Allied POW camps suffered miserably from exposure, disease and slow starvation. This well-documented Allied atrocity is still denied by most historians today.

Probably a minimum of 2.1 million German expellees died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" transfer. The estimate of 2.1 million German expellee deaths is acknowledged to be valid by most traditional historians. Notable authorities have estimated a much higher number of German expellee deaths.[16] For example, Konrad Adenauer, the first Chancellor of West Germany, estimated that 6 million German expellees died. Adenauer stated:

> According to American figures a total of 13.3 million Germans were expelled from the Eastern parts of Germany, from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and so on. 7.3 million [German expellees] arrived in the Eastern zone and the three Western zones, most of these in the latter. Six million Germans have vanished from the earth. They are dead, gone. Most of the 7.3 million who stayed alive are women, children, and old people.[17]

An estimated 5.7 million Germans already residing in Germany died from the starvation policies implemented by the Allies. James Bacque detailed how this 5.7 million death total is calculated:

> The population of all occupied Germany in October 1946 was 65 million, according to the census prepared under the ACC. The returning prisoners who were added to the population in the period October 1946-September 1950 numbered 2,600,000 (rounded), according to records in the archives of the four principal Allies. Births according to the official German statistical agency, Statistisches Bundesamt, added another 4,176,430 newcomers to Germany. The expellees arriving totaled 6,000,000. Thus, the total population in 1950 before losses would have been 77,776,430, according to the Allies themselves. Deaths officially recorded in the period 1946-50 were 3,235,539, according to the UN Yearbook and the German government. Emigration was about 600,000, according to the German government. Thus, the population found should have been 73,940,891. But the census of 1950 done by the German government under Allied supervision found only 68,230,796. There was a shortage of 5,710,095 people, according to the official Allied figures (rounded to 5,700,000).[18]

The sum of 1.5 million German POWs, 2.1 million German expellees, and 5.7 million German residents equals the minimum estimate of 9.3 million Germans who died needlessly after the war. This is far more Germans than died during World War II. Millions of these Germans slowly starved to death while the Allies withheld available food. The majority of these postwar dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government, or most historians.[19]

SOVIETS AGENTS DRAFT PLAN

The opening of the Soviet archives in 1995 revealed that more than 300 Communist agents or supporters had infiltrated the American government. Working in Lend-Lease, the Treasury Department, the State Department, the office of the president, the office of the vice president, and even American intelligence operations, these spies constantly tried to shift U.S. policy in a pro-Soviet direction.[20]

Soviet agents were crucial in drafting the Morgenthau Plan. The Venona decrypts reveal that as many as seven Soviet agents answering to Moscow had a hand in drafting this document. These Soviet agents include Harry Dexter White, Solomon Adler, Frank Coe and four others. It is now known that White was the principal author of the Morgenthau Plan, even though some of its vengeful tone regarding the harsh treatment of the Ruhr area and the people living there was con-

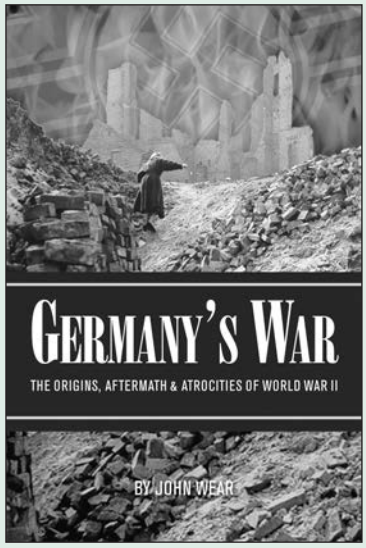

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

tributed by Morgenthau. The final draft of the Morgenthau Plan reflected both Morgenthau's nihilistic vision of a deindustrialized Germany, and White's Stalinist case for industrial asset-stripping.[21]

The announcement of the Morgenthau Plan stiffened German resistance. Goebbels on Berlin radio spoke about "the plan proposed by that Jew Morgenthau which would rob 80 million Germans of their industry and turn Germany into a simple potato field." American Gen. George Marshall complained to Morgenthau, "Just as the army placed loudspeakers on the front urging Germans to surrender," the news of the Morgenthau Plan "stiffened the will of the Germans to resist." The chief of the U.S. Army's religious affairs section, Lt. Col. Marshall Knappen, wrote after interviewing U.S. soldiers that "weary men returning from the field reported the Germans fought with twice their previous determination after the announcement of the Morgenthau policy."[22]

Many Germans, once confident of receiving better treatment if they surrendered to the Western Allies, saw Roosevelt as no better than Stalin after the announcement of the Morgenthau Plan. The Soviets were privately pleased with White's work in helping to draft the Morgenthau Plan. Andrei Gromyko, the Soviet ambassador to Washington, met with White in October 1944 to thank him in person. Gromyko told White that the Soviet government's position on the treatment of occupied Germany was "very close or closer to what is spoken of as the Morgenthau Plan."[23]

The real beneficiary of the Morgenthau Plan was Josef Stalin, as Gromyko revealed when he congratulated White. The German high command threw most of their available resources into the Ardennes operation in the fall of 1944, thereby weakening German defenses on the eastern front. The Wehrmacht committed nearly three times as many newly produced tanks to the Ardennes sector (about 2,300) compared to the entire eastern front (920). The result was more than 100,000 Allied casualties in the Battle of the Bulge, including 19,246 dead, 62,849 wounded or crippled, and 26,612 captured or missing—the costliest battle of the entire war for U.S. troops. The stiffening of German resistance to American-British forces thus ensured that the Western Allies would not reach Berlin before the Soviet Army fought close to Berlin.[24]

ANDREI GROMYKO

This Soviet ambassador to the United States was so pleased with the results of the Morgenthau plan pushed by Communist agent Harry Dexter White, he met with him to congratulate White on his success.

Aside from the battlefield losses, by signing on to the Morgenthau Plan at Quebec, Roosevelt had endorsed Stalin's policy of industrial looting and the trafficking in slave labor as "restitution and reparation" for the war. This is what Stalin had always planned to do after the Red Army occupied Eastern Europe and Germany. The Western Allies thus missed their chance to secure a peace settlement consistent with the Atlantic Charter and with longstanding Anglo-Saxon principles of law and jurisprudence.[25]

CONCLUSION

An article in a French paper dated August 25, 1938, reported that *Der Angriff*, Goebbels's official publication, had launched a front-page attack on Henry Morgenthau. The article called Morgenthau "the real chief of a wide Judeo-Bolshevik conspiracy" against Germany and her friends. Goebbels said about Morgenthau, "Moreover, it is he who, behind the president, holds the power."[26]

Goebbels was correct that Morgenthau had considerable power in the Roosevelt administration. Three days after Pearl Harbor, Maxim Litvinov, the new Soviet ambassador to the United States, went straight to Morgenthau instead of Roosevelt for assistance in the Soviet war effort. Litvinov's predecessor had told him to go to Morgenthau whenever he needed help. Morgenthau said to Litvinov that he would be glad to assist the Russians in any way "that would aid in defeating Hitler."[27]

However, in addition to Morgenthau, numerous Soviet agents in the Roosevelt administration supported the Soviet Union and helped draft the Morgenthau Plan. These Soviet agents, and especially Harry Dexter White, acting under orders from their Soviet superiors, pulled the strings by which the Morgenthau Plan was drafted. The implementation of this genocidal plan resulted in the unnecessary deaths of millions of Germans after the war. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Bacque, James. *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*. 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 27.

2 Morgenthau, Henry C., *Germany is Our Problem*, New York and London: Harper & Brothers, 1945.

3 Moreira, Peter. *The Jew Who Defeated Hitler: Henry Morgenthau Jr., FDR, and How We Won the War*. Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books, 2014, p. 265.

4 Bacque, James. *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*. 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 28.

5 Kubek, Anthony. "The Morgenthau Plan and the Problem of Policy Perversion," *The Journal of*

Historical Review, Vol. 9, No. 3, Fall 1989, pp. 289, 294.

6 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice. *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 65-66.

7 Quoted in Bessel, Richard. *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*. London: Harper Perennial, 2010, p. 151.

8. Ibid.

9 Goodrich, Thomas. *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*. Sheridan, CO: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 280.

10 Ibid., pp. 152-154.

11 MacDonogh, Giles. *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*. New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 96-98.

12 Ibid., p. 381.

13. Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I. *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1). New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 21.

14 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice. *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 71-72.

15 Bacque, James. *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*. 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 27-28, 92, 151.

16. Ibid., p. 124.

17 Adenauer, Konrad. *Memoirs, 1945-1953*. Translated by Beate Ruhm von Oppen, Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1966, p. 148.

18 Bacque, James. *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*. 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 115-116.

19 Ibid., p. 124.

20 Folsom, Jr. Burton W. and Anita. *FDR Goes to War*. New York: Threshold Editions, 2011, pp. 242, 245.

21 McMeekin, Sean. *Stalin's War: A New History of World War II*. New York: Basic Books, 2021, pp. 571-572.

22 Ibid., p. 581.

23 Ibid., p. 582.

24 Ibid., p. 583.

25 Ibid., pp. 583-584.

26 Moreira, Peter. *The Jew Who Defeated Hitler: Henry Morgenthau Jr., FDR, and How We Won the War*. Amherst, New York: Prometheus Books, 2014, p. 12.

27 Blum, John Morton. *Roosevelt and Morgenthau: A Revision and Condensation of From the Morgenthau Diaries*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1970, p. 454.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was with Lacerte. With the help of friends, John's website is up again at www.WearsWar.com.

What They Did to Germany After WWII Was Worse Than Anything Done in Any Concentration Camp

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government is so intent on suppressing "Holocaust" research, then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9*.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, **$30**.

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

Banned by Amazon! After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photojournalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, *$25*.

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the criminal sinking of German passenger liners loaded with innocent refugees, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30*.

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 8-4 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Effigy Mounds of the American Midwest

More evidence of pre-Columbian discovery, navigation and settlement of North America by Europeans

By Marc Roland

A terrific discovery, as shocking as it is transforming, occurred this past August, when archaeologists were repairing an old "Indian mound" on the Baton Rouge campus of Louisiana State University (LSU). Similar structures were built in large numbers across North America, mostly from circa 1000 B.C. to the early 14th century A.D. Watson Brake, also in Louisiana, less than 200 miles northwest of Baton Rouge and completed in the middle of the 4th millennium B.C., had been long regarded as the oldest of its kind, until now.

Core-drilling into the base of LSU's "Mound B," renovation crews inadvertently retrieved an abundance of ash from burned reed and cane plants, as well as charred human bone fragments, in bottom strata corresponding to the earthwork's earliest construction phase. These well-preserved organic materials lent themselves well to carbon-14 dating analysis, initial results of which so startled investigators, they ordered the physical evidence tested repeatedly at different chemical laboratories. Each examination yielded identical results to consistently confirm that "Mound B" is 11,300 years old. Predating Egypt's Great Pyramid by 66 centuries, it is the oldest surviving, man-made structure in the Americas, possibly the whole world. Intriguingly, the Louisiana site is contemporaneous with Turkey's amazing New Stone Age complex, Gobekli Tepe.

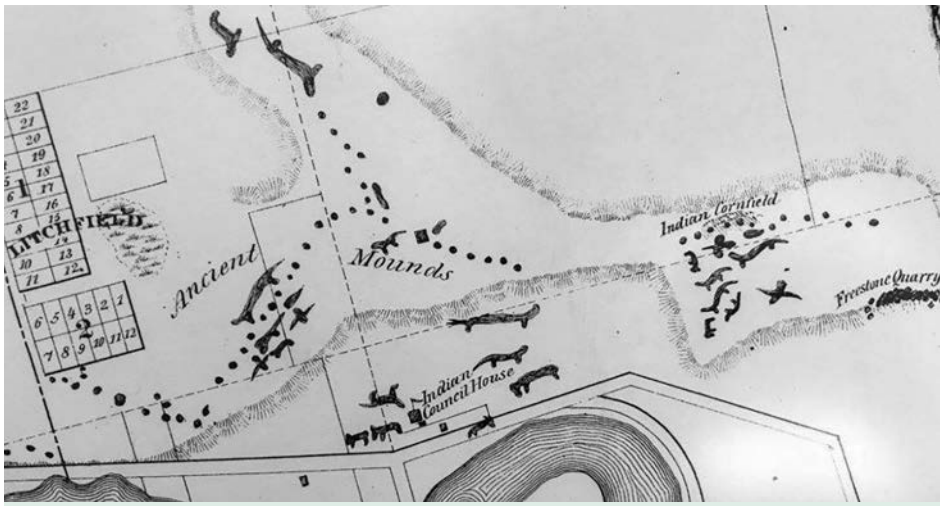

Today, most of North America's prehistoric earthworks exist only in the illustrations of 19th-century surveyors who documented these vulnerable monuments before the structures were obliterated by modern progress. Some mounds depicted animals associated by ancient Old World astronomers with identical star clusters, suggesting transatlantic contacts during pre-Columbian times. For example, Native American oral tradition referred to Ursa Major as "the Great Bear," the same name by which this constellation was known in Classical Greece.

Prompted to take a closer look by its unexpected extreme antiquity, researchers using computer-generated astronomy determined that the entire monument had been aligned with remarkable accuracy to the positions of various stars in the night sky, most

Sauk County's Man Mound memorializes the Native American flood-hero who saved the ancestors of Wisconsin's tribal Indians from a natural catastrophe in the deep past. Inset: The Man Mound is barely discernible today after centuries of erosion and the intervention of modern man.

prominently Arcturus, the brightest in the northern celestial hemisphere. At the time this orientation was encoded in the earthwork, Louisiana and all North America were sparsely inhabited by primitive hunter-gatherers engaged in hand-to-mouth survival, recent arrivals from Alaska who migrated over a land-bridge from Siberia and far removed from any semblance of astronomy and the building skills and social cooperation needed to raise a 20-foot-tall memorial sufficiently well made to endure for more than 11,000 years.

It is, moreover, the tomb for a cremated burial. Alternatively, American Indians often interred their dead in caves or ravines, usually walled in with rocks, or at times in trees or on scaffolds, buried in or placed above the ground. Bodies were tightly wrapped in blankets and shawls. The oval-shaped sepulcher, on the contrary, may actually have been originally configured into an effigy mound to deliberately resemble an egg, itself synonymous among various cultures around the world and throughout time with rebirth—appropriately enough, considering the cremated remains of this burial site. As such, it was known universally as the Cosmic Egg from which all life is born and back into which everything returns to be born again in an eternal cycle of immortality. It is not known if the Baton Rouge mound builders intentionally incorporated this concept into their age-old earthwork, but at least its oval configuration suggests as much.

Who were these people, so highly advanced for their times that they stood high above and far apart from all other ancient Americans in the creation of their monumental achievement? Their relationship with paleo-Indians of the post-glacial epoch would have paralleled a 21st-century professional astronomer among New Guinea headhunters.

Aging roots discovered by archaeologists in the sediment layer of "Mound B" demonstrate that it was abandoned around 8,200 years ago. Why? And what became of its anonymous, sophisticated creators? These are only the latest questions in a vast collection of prehistoric mysteries which have bedeviled investigators for generations.

When, for example, early 19th-century pioneers first crossed into the Upper Midwest of North America, they found a region later known as the state of Wisconsin blanketed with more than 10,000 landscaped images. The figures represented an outsized menagerie of mostly animal shapes, including serpents, bears, birds, cats, fish, insects and less identifiable beasts, ranging from a few yards across to more than a thousand feet long. All of them were skillfully executed and sometimes aligned with various celestial phenomena, especially solar solstices and lunar phases. Human remains were found in very

few of the strange mounds, and local native tribal peoples made no claim to them, explaining that the old structures had been formed by an earlier unknown and unrelated people.

After only a few decades, virtually all of the earthen masterpieces were obliterated by the farmer's plow, but not before they were at least sketched and documented by surveyors. As such, the bioglyphs mostly survive today as line drawings, but at least a few originals still exist, more or less intact. They provide an inkling of a vast, artistic canvas long ago effaced by the spread of modern agriculture and urban development. Among the rarest examples were anthropomorphic depictions, and the only enduring specimen is Sauk County's so-called Man Mound, near Baraboo, 40 miles north of the state capital at Madison.

Originally about 214 feet in overall length by 48 feet at the shoulders, it is the representation of a faceless man wearing a horned helmet and skillfully molded into the northern slope of a low hill overlooking a declining prairieland. This mutilated survivor is one among a sparse collection still scattered throughout the Badger State. These bizarre effigies were the dirt artworks of an unknown people, who occupied the territories from the Mississippi River to Lake Michigan from the 2nd century B.C. to the 5th century A.D., referred to by archaeologists as the Hopewell, after the farmer on whose land the singular earthworks were first recognized as prehistoric monuments.

Around the turn of the 20th century, construction engineers laid Sauk County's first paved road, and, in the process, erased the Man Mound beneath the knees. Residents were outraged by such callous defacement and formed a foundation for the preservation of what remained of the damaged terraglyph. A similar, although not identical, effigy of a human giant could still be seen in neighboring LaValle until the end of the 1930s, when a federal government irrigation project buried it under 30 feet of water. Today, the Sauk County Man Mound is maintained as a wayside park. A 15-foot-high observation tower affords visitors an improved perspective of its configuration.

When French immigrants were settling in the hamlet of Baraboo during the early 1830s, the native Sauk Indians still revered the geoglyph as a sacred image of Wakt'cexi, an anthropomorphic water-spirit of gargantuan proportions, who saved their ancestors by leading them to safety on Turtle Island (North America) after a Great Flood drowned the tribe's original "lodge place," or homeland, in the "Sunrise Sea," i.e., the Atlantic Ocean.

Outlined in chalk to more clearly define their shape, these avian effigy mounds are at the head of Iowa's Marching Bears bioglyphs. They cannot be discerned from ground level, but, some scholars surmise, could be recognized from an aerial perspective achieved by a shaman projecting his consciousness high overhead.

The Man Mound's European counterpart is found in the south of England, not far from the city of Bristol. Known as the Long Man of Wilmington, it is the white outline in the chalk ground of another faceless male figure cut into the slope of a hill and reliably dated to the Late Bronze Age, circa 1200 B.C. It, too, originally wore a horned helmet, which was obscured during the early 19th century. About three times as long as the Wisconsin effigy, it nonetheless has the same orientation on the north side of a hill overlooking a low-lying area.

Both the Baraboo and British giants were meant by their creators to be viewed from a distance and appear in perfect proportion at ground level. Seen at altitude, either hill-figure elongates into distortion, demonstrating how the makers of these terraglyphs understood the principles of applied proportion through foreshortening—an artistic convention supposedly first discovered during the 15th century Italian Renaissance.

Despite the many centuries alleged by mainstream archaeologists to separate these fundamentally similar earthworks, a relationship of some kind does seem implicit in their shared details. Might Late Bronze Age Britons have journeyed as far as the Upper Mississippi River Valley to raise Wisconsin's Man Mound? Or were both effigies independently landscaped by neither ancient Britons nor prehistoric Hopewell Indians, but by 13th century B.C. survivors sailing eastward to Europe and westward to North America from a centralized natural catastrophe recalled in Sauk oral tradition?

Answers may lie in the Wisconsin effigy's location relative to the pre-Columbian mining that occurred in the Upper Great Lakes region. The world's highest grade copper ore was extracted in many tens of thousands of tons from circa 3000 B.C. to 1200

The Doorway of the Sun is among numerous, terra-formed features oriented to various celestial phenomena by the ancient inhabitants of Wisconsin's Devil's Lake. They modified this natural outcropping so skillfully, it continues to accurately align with various solar positions, including the winter and summer solstices, plus mid-summer's day.

B.C. and shipped down the long since dried-up river systems which prehistorically spread throughout the state, connecting with the Mississippi River. Significantly, when the Wilmington Giant was originally cut into its chalk hillside, Britain was far-famed as the Tin Isle for its abundant deposits of that metal. Copper combined with tin (and zinc) produces bronze; both the English and American terraglyphs appear to date from the European Bronze Age.

The Sauk Indians themselves were also known by their Algonquian tribal name—the Osakiwug, or "People of the Outlet," a reference to their landing on the eastern shores of North America after a great flood. It seems more than ironic that the Man Mound's companion earthwork at LaValle, likewise a memorial to an ancestral deluge, should have succumbed to a flood, when a Depression-era project covered it under five fathoms of irrigation.

Less than a day's hike from the Baraboo geoglyph is Devil's Lake. Familiar to countless generations of American Indians from all over the Midwest as Spirit Lake, early 19th-century religious zealots from Europe demoted the resident Indians' deity to the archfiend, together with his pristine body of water. Although only three miles across, it is almost completely surrounded by high cliffs of purple quartzite in an azure halo at sunset during certain times of the year. This naturally numinous aura was not lost on the location's early human inhabitants. They fashioned magnificent earth-sculptures near its shoreline.

At the western end of the lake may still be seen the effigy mounds depicting several bears. On the opposite shore, the graceful bioglyph of a gull angles its 80-foot wingspread parallel to the water's edge. At the center of the bird's head stands a remarkable stone—a large, somewhat cubic quartz. Its dark purple stripes alternate in a tight pattern of much lighter veins, producing a visually vibratory effect, as though the boulder was rippling with earth energies. Toward the middle of the bird mound lie the half-buried ruins of an ancient cairn—a small, circular monument. A tree has grown up through the structure's center and roots entwine some of the white stones.

Selection of the gull and bears for portrayal at Devil's Lake represented high spiritual significance for their creators, since the effigies themselves form an interdependent relationship with the natural environment. While the terraglyphs may be seen year-round, they have their own high holydays, when the mounds exhibit special qualities not visible at any other time. While discernible at ground level, the gull-shaped earthwork may be far better appreciated in its entirety only from a lofty vantage point. Such a perspective may be obtained at a ledge jutting out of the cliff-face toward the effigy, 200 feet below, and reached with no strenuous effort by

Aerial view of the Schadewald Effigy Mound Group atop a hill outside the town of Muscoda, in the Wisconsin River Valley. These effigy mounds are thought to represent a coyote, bison or bear, bird, beaver and coiled snake. This location is a gathering place to observe equinox sunrises and sunsets.

following the marked trail.

From this natural precipice, the gull image should appear in all its landscaped symmetry. But it is invisible, save only once yearly, at dusk of the vernal equinox. As the Sun goes down on the first day of spring, and for a few twilights thereafter, the colossal bird far beneath one's feet begins to gradually materialize, until it seems to be streaking toward the lake in the direction of the setting Sun. A truly dramatic spectacle results when direct rays of the declining Sun delineate the effigy mound with shadows lengthening and spreading with the gathering dusk.

The designers of this annually animated earthwork deliberately and precisely oriented it to produce such a wonderful vision, which, like the special effect of some cosmic mechanism, has been faithfully replicating itself each vernal equinox for the last 2,000 or more years. At ground level, the shadows cast by the likeness of a gull seem meaningless. But when observed from the high cliff above, the effigy comes to life. A similar shadow play occurred on the opposite side of the lake, as bear mounds were similarly outlined by the sunrise, this time, of the shortest day of the year.

The alignment with the December solstice signified the beginning of winter, the season during which bears hibernate. So, too, the coastal gull mound oriented to sundown of the vernal equinox marks the advent of spring, when migrating birds do indeed return to Spirit Lake. Certainly, the ancient residents did not go to such lengths of observation and precise landscaping for frivolous purposes. Indeed, a purely economic intention for the effigies as agricultural calendars, as posited by orthodox scholars, seems unlikely, if only because farmers needed no such devices to tell them when to sow or harvest. Rather, it is clear that the bioglyphs were instead cultic *deus ex machina*—outsized theatrical devices to inspire a whole community's sense of awe in the cosmic cycle, allowing participants to experience its eternal rhythm, thereby bringing their society in accord with the observable patterns of life.

About 80 miles southwest of Devil's Lake, just across the Mississippi River from Prairie du Chien, in neighboring Iowa, identically configured bear mounds may be found in an entirely different setting. Effigy Mounds National Monument enfolds 1,475 acres threaded by 11 miles of woodland trails. Its 200 earthworks—the largest surviving collection of its kind in all the Americas—are uniformly three to three-and-a-half feet high. They include representations of lynx, birds and bears averaging 90 feet in length. An outstanding exception is the 137-foot Great Bear Mound. Even more prodigious is a compound or segmented earthwork resembling a thick, straight line, the largest specimen on our continent at 470 feet in length.

But the most significant group of bioglyphs belongs to the so-called Marching Bears. They run in an arc of 10 bruins apparently led by an eagle at their head and shepherded by another bringing up the rear, fol-

lowed by abstract linear mounds. Contrary to most ancient American mounds, some of the Iowa specimens were used for human burials. Those bear effigies which are tombs feature the deceased interred at the animal's head, with copper and flint ritual grave goods installed at the haunches for purposes as arcane as they are unknown. Ceremonial fires were ignited in the heart area.

Most but not all the bears point toward the south, while the bird mounds fly toward the southeast. South is still the traditional "Direction of Becoming" revered throughout many American Indian tribal cultures, and the southeast was identified with the Feathered Serpent, the fair-skinned man-God that arrived over the Atlantic Ocean as the survivor of a natural catastrophe that destroyed his island home. He and his southeasterly direction are likewise associated with the rising of the planet Venus, his astral avatar for rebirth. So too, the bear was a powerful symbol of regeneration. The animal's winter-long hibernation is a death-like sleep, from which it awakens in the spring to a renewal of life.

The creature's rebirth implications, combined with Iowa's effigies largely oriented to the southern "Direction of Becoming," suggest the mounds belonged to a mystery cult with emphasis on the afterlife. Such an interpretation is underscored by the bird figures which appear to lead the bears. They are positioned southeasterly toward the rising of Venus. Birds are, moreover, a universal human archetype for the soul found around the world and throughout human cultures from Dynastic Egypt to Iowa's earth effigies.

Together, the bird and bear images imply the rebirth of both the gross body and the ephemeral spirit after death, illuminating the mystical significance of their interred grave goods. The tools, weapons and copper artifacts are symbols of physical existence appropriately buried in that most physical of the bear, its limb. The human corpse was laid in the geoglyph's head to correspond with the notion that the skull is the vessel of consciousness, while the ritual fire burnt in the figure's heart area signified the Phoenix flame of the soul's eternal energy. These metaphysical concepts underlie another inextricably related level of meaning.

On the other side of the world from Wisconsin's Man Mound lies its Late Bronze Age counterpart, the Long Man of Wilmington, in the south of England. Despite the 3,860 miles separating them, both effigies share the same orientation on the north side of a hill overlooking a low-lying area.

Some observers believe the ancient effigies are representations of star clusters in the night sky. The Algonquian tribes, for example, referred to a particular constellation as "The Great Bear." They recounted that it was pursued by birds, just as the bear mounds of Iowa are near the avian bioglyphs. These structures undoubtedly reflect the Algonquian myth: The largest example at Effigy Mounds National Monument is known as "The Great Bear." It lies near "The Little Bear" terraglyph, suggesting Western man's own view of the heavens in Ursa Major and Ursa Minor, the Big Bear and Little Bear constellations. Nor is the parallel only so much cultural coincidence, simply an apparently modern European influence impacting an indigenous culture.

As Shepherd and Sanders write, "When the first Whites came to North America, they found that the Algonquian tribes already identified the same stars as the Great Bear that they themselves did. In time, they found that this was true from Nova Scotia westward to Point Barrow, and down the Pacific coast, and even among the Pueblos."[1]

It is far easier to accept the possibility of pre-Columbian visits from ancient Old World seafarers, part of whose shared astronomical knowledge was passed down through successive generations of tribal North Americans, than to conclude that both prehistoric Europeans and paleo-Indians independent of each other just happened to apply the same names to the same group of stars. But these obvious connections represent only the archaeological significance of the Upper Midwest's landscaped artwork, infused as it was with spiritual imagery meant to put human beings in accord with the metaphysical underpinnings of life.

That their designers succeeded in such a high purpose is self-evident in the pitifully few effigy mounds which still exist. Long after the disappearance of their creators, they continue to function as originally intended. By comparison, is there anything our society produces today that will similarly endure 2,000 years from now? ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 Sanders, Barry and Shepard, Paul. *The Sacred Paw: The Bear in Nature, Myth and Literature*. NY: Penguin Group/Arkana, 1992.

Fr. Denis Fahey on Catholicism, Judaism & Anti-Semitism

A review of controversial Catholic priest's classic book *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation*

INTRODUCTION

Father Denis Fahey's *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation* (*KCCJN*) was first published in 1953, a year before his death. The Irish-born priest had penned the book earlier, but the events of World War II postponed its release. The delay was fortunate, since the priest was able to include in his analysis the founding of a Jewish state in Palestine in 1948 by Zionists.

Throughout history, the "Jewish nation," as Fr. Fahey describes, has consistently opposed Christ and sought to undermine Christian society whenever possible. When Western societies proclaimed Christ as their king, "Jewish treachery" was kept to a minimum. However, as societies became more secular and pagan, he alleges, the Jewish nation became more powerful to the point that it currently dominates the Western world.

Fr. Fahey's analysis not only in *KCCJN* but throughout his voluminous writings came from a strict Catholic religious and theological perspective. "The Jewish rejection of Christ as the Messiah" is the primary motivating factor for their actions, not only at the present time but also when they put Him to death after rejecting His Gospel. For Fr. Fahey, the only way the Jews can be defeated is on religious grounds.

FR. DENIS FAHEY
Warned against "naturalism."

Sadly, most of his fellow clerics by the time of the publication of the *KCCJN* had become "soft" on the "Jewish Question." As the years rolled on, the Catholic hierarchy would abandon the Church's traditional position on the Jews. At the Second Vatican Council (Vatican II), which lasted from 1962 to 1965, a new "ecumenical" relationship between the Faith and the Jews was "codified" in the council's documents and began to be proselytized by the clergy.

The Jews became "elder brothers" of Christians and their covenant with God was not broken with the death and resurrection of Christ. Thus, they did not need to convert. Not only was evangelization no longer needed, but "interfaith" services between Catholics and Jews became commonplace in the years since the council with a number of popes participating.

ANTI-SEMITISM

The book is one of the first critiques of the term "anti-Semitism," which came into fashion after WWII and would ultimately, in many jurisdictions, become a criminal offense. Like racism, discrimination and climate change, anti-Semitism has in actuality no coherent meaning, but has been used by Jewish groups to attack those who question their activities and especially the actions of the state of Israel. Jewish organizations and their lackey politicians have gotten legislation passed in many nations to have anti-Semitism outlawed with harsh penalties and jail time for violators.

An undated engraving of the painting *A Deputation of Jews Before Ferdinand and Isabella* by Alonzo Chappel. In 1492, Spain's Edict of Expulsion gave Jews a stark choice: Convert, depart or die. At the time, Spain's Jewish community was one of the largest in the world, though their numbers had diminished due to a series of mass conversions 100 years earlier. Kneeling are Jews who have agreed to convert.

Anti-Semitism falls into the category of "hate speech," and includes those who "deny" historical episodes. It has now been expanded to criticism of government policies, the medical establishment or leftist politicians. Opposition to or questioning these groups will find one barred from social media at a minimum and potentially barred from online payment platforms and banking services.

The world sees anti-Semitism as "hatred of the Jews as a race," however, Fr. Fahey contends that the Jews have a different view of the term: "The Jews … use the word to designate any form of opposition to themselves, and they strive persistently to associate irrationality and want of balance with the term." The Jews also appear to believe that anyone who stands up to them "is more or less mentally deranged." (78)

The Jews are not the only "Semitic" people. Yet, in their minds, they are the only ones who can be persecuted. "The Arabs," Fr. Fahey incisively points out, "are doubtless Semites. Yet, the Arabs in Palestine, on account of their opposition to Jewish domination, are anti-Semites." (Ibid.)

Using anti-Semitism as a cover, the Jews seek to transform the world to a social order dominated by their outlook. This means a One World state where entire nations and peoples are eliminated. Fr. Fahey quotes *The Jewish World*, which lays out clearly the Jewish program:

> The great ideal of Judaism is … that the whole world should be imbued with Jewish teachings, and that in a universal Brotherhood of nations—a greater Judaism, in fact—all the separate races and religions shall disappear. (Ibid.)

This plan has largely been accomplished since the publication of *KCCJN*. Many claim the Jews have been the biggest proponents of mass immigration, which has inundated the Occidental countries, and have favored forced integration within nations. Through the integration of schools, anti-discrimination laws in the workplace and in the buying and selling of real estate, homogenous White communities within nations have been destroyed.

Through their control of the mass media and advertising, the Jews promoted miscegenation among Whites with peoples of all shades of color. In addition, the Jews have been leading voices within the feminist movement, which has turned White women away from motherhood and child-rearing into "working and career women." All of this has had devastating effects on

White birth rates.

At one time there was both inside the Church and in the secular world opposition to the Jewish attempt to transform Christian culture. Many of these voices have died out, and only a remnant remains. Among priests, by the time of Vatican II, there was hardly any cleric who spoke as Fr. Fahey or Fr. Charles E. Coughlin had previously. And, in the secular world, only the "far right" continued to discuss what it sees as Jewish perfidy.

DESTROYING PATRIOTISM

The Jews have been extremely successful in perverting the notion of patriotism. A true patriot is not necessarily anti-Semitic—he merely loves his country and seeks to defend it from foreign and internal threats. However, love of country often conflicts with Jewish aims and opposition to Jews has thus often arisen.

Contrary to what court historians portray, "the Church condemns race-hatred in general and hatred of the Redeemer's race in particular."

Fr. Fahey writes:

> On the other hand, the Church insists … and approves of love of native land and extols true supernatural patriotism. We have the right and duty to defend our country and our nation against the unjust aggression of another nation. (80)

This kind of talk has dropped out of Catholic social teaching following Vatican II, especially among the Church's high leadership. Popes today, most notably the current occupier of St. Peter's Chair, Pope Francis, discourage true patriotism and have advocated nation-destroying policies such as mass immigration.

Popes, stretching back to antiquity, have warned the faithful about the Jews and their insatiable desire to control Gentile populations. Alexander III (1159-1181) admonished Christians about the Jews:

> Our ways of life and those of the Jews are utterly different, and Jews will easily pervert the souls of simple folk to their superstition and unbelief, if such folk are living in continual and intimate intercourse with them. (80)

POPE GREGORY VII
Born Hildebrand of Sovana, Gregory was head of the Catholic Church and ruler of the Papal States from 1073-1085.

Innocent II (1198-1216) warned of the dangers of allowing Jews into society:

> When they are thus admitted out of pity into familiar intercourse with Christians, they repay their hosts, as the proverb says, after the fashion of the rat hidden in the sack or the snake in the bosom or the burning brand in one's lap. (81)

Because of their "corrupting influence," many popes "forbade Christians, under severe penalties, to enter the service of Jews for any lengthy period or to become domestic servants in their households." Alexander III declared, "They [Christians] ought not to serve Jews for pay in permanent fashion." (80)

Innocent II allowed for Jews to work for Christians, but not the other way around:

> The sons of the free-woman should not serve the sons of the bond-woman. On the contrary, the Jews, as servants rejected by that Savior whose death they wickedly contrived, should recognize themselves, in fact and in deed, the servants of those whom the death of Christ has set free, even as it has rendered them bondmen. (81)

Not only were intrapersonal and business relationships between Jews and Christians frowned upon in no uncertain terms, but popes condemned the notion of Jews holding public office. Innocent II reaffirmed a longstanding policy:

> We forbid the giving of public positions to Jews because they profit by the opportunities thus afforded them to show themselves bitterly hostile to Christians. (Ibid.)

Besides the prohibition against Jews as public officials, numerous Catholic pontiffs condemned the idea of Jews living in the same town as Christians. Fr. Fahey provides a partial list of popes who issued decrees on this matter. They included, among others, Nicholas IV (1288-1294), Paul IV (1555-1559), Saint Pius V (1566-1572), Gregory XIII (1572-1585), and Clement VIII (1592-1605). (Ibid.)

THE CONQUEST OF PALESTINE

The conquest of Palestine by Zionist forces in 1948 would have profound consequences not only for the Mideast but the entire world throughout the latter half of the 20th century and beyond. What had been a relatively peaceful area of the world prior to the brutal Zionist takeover became a continuous hot bed of genocide, ethnic cleansing, murder, terror, plunder and land grabs that has brought the world to the precipice of nuclear Armageddon on numerous occasions.

If this was not enough, the establishment of the terrorist state of Israel has led to the decimation and possible extinction of the Christian populations of the region.

As a perceptive analyst of political events with extensive knowledge of Judaism, Fr. Fahey predicted many

of the grisly events that were to take place following the creation of the state of Israel. He explained that the groundwork was laid with the issuance of the Balfour Declaration in late 1917 by Arthur James (later Lord) Balfour, then British secretary of state for foreign affairs, which pledged British support for a Jewish "homeland" in Palestine in return for world Jewry's aid for the Western Allies' cause in World War I.

The creation of the state of Israel gave the Jews the opportunity to channel their "dual citizenship" to a tangible and potentially powerful entity. Prior to this, the Jews held a certain loyalty to their host country, however, their primary allegiance was to their own "national program," which, in Fr. Fahey's words, is "necessarily and inevitably opposed to the rule of the Supernatural Messiah, Christ the King." (63)

Over time, the exclusive Jewish state would receive tremendous aid from wealthy Jews the world over and eventually from public monies from Western powers, most notably the United States, to accomplish its aspirations.

Fr. Fahey indignantly questioned the special status that Jews possessed once a Jewish homeland was created:

> For citizens of other states, citizenship is restricted to one state. Why should Jews be permitted to be citizens of two states? The anomaly is already glaring when they form a state within a state. It is doubly so when they have a Jewish state in Palestine. And it must always be remembered that it means keeping the enemies of Christ's Kingship in a specially favored position. (63-64)

Of course, the Jewish press had been encouraging the idea of a Jewish state in the Middle East long before its actual realization. An example can be seen in an article from *Der Tag*, a Yiddish daily published in New York, from 1937:

> Hail the Jewish state in Palestine! For close to 2,000 years it has lived only in the memory of an uprooted, wandering people. … It is our historic privilege, denied our forefathers for 20 centuries, to see the Jewish state revived again in the old historic site. (64)

The author of the article understood who the only power standing up against the rising hegemony of the Jews was and where the main bulwark of Jewish power resides:

> Even in Germany, whence 2,000 years ago came those who destroyed us, just as today they plot our ruin, we shall have our envoy speaking for us proudly, courageously, as one government representative to another. Washington, the center of Jewish hope in the Western world, will count the Jewish ambassador among the youngest members of its diplomatic family. … Hail the new Jewish state! (Ibid.)

Once established, the next step was world domination or a One World government under the auspices of the Jews, as Dr. Isaac Herzog, the chief rabbi of Palestine, described in the *Irish Independent* in January 1948:

> Eventually, it will lead to the inauguration of the true union of the nations, through which will be fulfilled the eternal message to mankind of our immortal prophets. (97)

By this time, the Jews had become largely secularized and no longer held the religion of Moses. They had substituted the worship of Yahweh to the worship of themselves and other worldly concerns. "[T]he Declaration of Independence of the Zionist State," Fr. Fahey shows, "issued on the day it was proclaimed contains no mention of God." (98)

The priest quotes *The Christian Century* on the godlessness of Israel's "Founding Fathers":

> The majority of Palestine's Zionists, including most of the leaders of the new Israel, are aggressively secularist. "Zion without God has become Israel without God." (Ibid.)

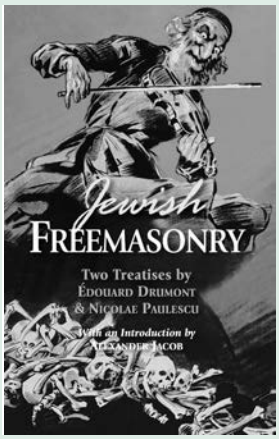

Jewish FREEMASONRY

The two principal anti-Masonic texts presented in *Jewish Freemasonry* shed light on the Jewish origins and ambitions of the Freemasonic organization. The first of the texts is taken from French journalist Édouard Drumont's famous work entitled *Jewish France: An Essay in Contemporary History*, 2 vols. (1886) while the second is from the Romanian scientist Nicolae Paulescu's *The Hospital, the Koran, the Talmud, the Kahal & Freemasonry* (1913). Both authors reveal the remarkable contrast between the Jewish character of the Masonic ethos and the social doctrines of the Catholic Church which it seeks to replace as the prime mover of politics in the West. Whereas the Catholic Church has an avowed commitment to Christian charity and social harmony, corrupted Freemasonry is shown to be marked by a sheer contempt of poverty and a singular desire to establish the supremacy of Israel in the world. Softcover, 136 pages, #928, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Fr. Fahey's position on a Jewish homeland was in line with the Church's policy that had been set during Pope St. Pius X's reign from 1903 to 1914. In a meeting with the founder of international Zionism, Theodor Herzl, the saintly pontiff told Herzl in no uncertain terms that the Church could not support such a movement.

A decade prior to the establishment of Israel, the Vatican, through its unofficial mouthpiece *La Civiltà Cattolica*, condemned the idea:

> The movement [is] nothing other than a third example of secularist Jewish effort to dominate the world, the occupation of the globe's most sacred space accompanying its monopolization of the capitalist financial world and its role in promoting revolutionary Bolshevism.[1]

THE TALMUD

For any group, organization, people or nation, all are guided by a set of beliefs that provides ideological justification for its actions. For the Jews of the Christian era, the Talmud became the primary religious book containing teachings and regulations that guided their actions. Fr. Fahey provides a detailed treatment of the Talmud and explains how that racist holy book affected the Jewish world outlook and colored the Jews' relationships with the Gentile world:

> Talmud … is a Hebrew word used by the rabbis to signify "doctrine" or "teaching." It designates more particularly the great body of doctrine of the Jews, to which the greatest doctors in Israel have successively contributed at different epochs. It is the complete civil and religious code of the synagogue. (88)

Citing other sources, Fr. Fahey continues:

> [It] is divided into the *Mischna* commonly called *Misna*, which forms the text, and the *Ghemara*, which is the commentary and the development of the text. The *Ghemara* is two-fold, comprising both the Commentary of Jerusalem and the Commentary of Babylon. (Ibid.)

The most revolting words ever written against Christ and Mary are contained in the *Ghemara*. When these blasphemies became known among Christians, a Jewish general assembly had them stricken from the text, but the perfidious rabbis continued "to teach these passages orally so that the learned among the Nazarenes [Christians] may no longer have any pretext for attacking us in this regard." (86)

Besides the outrages contained within the Talmud, the rules and disciplines that the Jews were to follow in the conduct of their lives are commented upon by the rabbis and doctors. Most importantly, the "Jewish race" has replaced Yahweh as the summit of the Jewish religion. Fr. Fahey quotes Mgr. Landrieux, bishop of France, in his book, *L'Histoire et les Histores dans la Bible* about this distinction of modern Judaism:

> It is a systematic deformation of the Bible. … The pride of race with the idea of universal domination is therein exalted to the height of folly. … For the Talmudist, the Jewish race alone constitutes humanity, the non-Jews are not human beings. They are of a purely animal nature. They have no rights. (Ibid.)

Fr. Fahey cites a number of postwar sources that exposed Jewish control of U.S. foreign policy.

Bernard Lazare, in his book *L'Antisemitisme*, writes similarly:

> The world will know happiness only when it shall be subject to this law, that is, to the rule of the Jews. Consequently, the Jewish people are the people chosen by God to be the custodian of His wishes and His desires. The Jewish people are the only ones with which the Divinity has concluded a pact. The Jew is the elect of the Lord. (87)

The emancipation of the Jews after the French Revolution opened Europe and the rest of the world to their eventual domination. This was adroitly accomplished not through arms but mainly through financial means—money and banking. They were thus able to exert their financial power to the political realm. "Now they were not warriors," Lazare explains, "and besides, it was not a propitious moment for the expedition of a relatively small force, but they succeeded in making one conquest for which they were really armed, the economic conquest for which they had been preparing for years." (Ibid.)

GREAT BRITAIN AND THE U.S.

Prior to their emancipation after the French Revolution, the Jews had made significant inroads in England that came about mostly through financial arrangements. The main instrument from which this took place was the Bank of England, the Western world's first central bank. And, with its establishment, the beginning of centuries of monetary calamities—depressions, currency collapses, devaluations and defaults—not only for England, but every country that foolishly adopted central banking.

Relying on Hilaire Belloc's book *The Jews* (1922), Fr. Fahey describes how the financial center of Europe shifted in the 17th century from Amsterdam to London with the ascension of William III to England's throne which was financed, in part, by Jewish bankers and moneymen. An "alliance" between the Jews and England's commercial interests began. This eventually took political control from the landed aristocracy that included the Church which had earlier seen most of its land and property confiscated by Henry VIII and Queen Elizabeth.

Fr. Fahey quotes Belloc, who writes of the "bond" between England and the Jews that "led to something like identity between the interests of

Israel and the interests of England, an identity that has lasted so long that, now, when divergence is beginning to appear, it still seems odd and novel to the older generation that there should be any Jewish action which is not favorable to England." (145)

With Great Britain exhausted by its insane decision to enter World War II, the financial center of the world shifted to New York. England became a second-rate power, and the Jews directed their focus to the United States as "England had served its turn." (145-46)

Having not incurred any material damage or property destruction from the war (except, of course the needless slaughter of some 560,000 men), America became a target and eventual tool for Jewish "national aspirations." (146)

"When the United States became the 'most favored' country," Fr. Fahey states, "it was quickly employed to crush the two countries, Germany and Japan, that stood in the way of the Communist instrument, Russia. That was accomplished in the war that began in 1939." (Ibid.)

Thus, the Jews were able to get the Gentile powers to defeat the nations which attempted to stand up to the Jews and, in the end, allowed Russia to enslave half of Europe and make major gains in the Far East.

Fr. Fahey cites a number of postwar sources that exposed Jewish control of U.S. foreign policy and, in the coming years, over domestic life as well. One was Myron C. Fagan, who spoke of anti-Semitism and the Anti-Defamation League:

> The Anti-Defamation League [ADL] is using the U.S.A. … to create a "One World" government to be controlled and dominated by their internationalist creatures—the destruction of the United States as a sovereign nation means triumphant life for the ADL. (147)

While the issue of race had been deleted from Catholic literature by the time of the Second Vatican Council,

VATICAN II & POPE JOHN XXIII

Pope John XXIII is carried by faithful Catholics on a portable throne down the aisle of Saint Peter's Basilica in Rome on October 11, 1962, the opening day of the Second Vatican Council, which many have argued entirely subverted the traditional Catholic Church. The work of the council lasted for several years, with 16 documents enacted by Church leaders after its completion on December 8, 1965. The council was formed by Pope John XXIII with an intent on modernizing and "updating" the Church to adapt to the 20th century and reconnect with an increasingly secularized world. *Nostra aetate*, one of the most controversial documents adopted following the Second Vatican Council, essentially absolved the Jews for the murder of Jesus Christ. The document insisted in part that "His Passion cannot be charged against all the Jews, without distinction, then alive, nor against the Jews of today." The document goes on to state that the Church "decries hatred, persecutions [and] displays of anti-Semitism directed against Jews."

the subject was openly discussed by clerics such as Fr. Fahey. The priest sounded like future race realists, such as Dr. William Pierce and Dr. Kevin MacDonald, who insisted the Jews were attempting to destroy the White race through race mixing. He quotes *The Williams Summary* from July 1952 about the "sad picture of the external situation of the United States … and of the countries of Europe." He notes:

> Christianity and the White race … are the central object of hatred and destruction of all the Marxist allies: the Communists, the Zionists, the Socialists, the false Liberals, the New Dealers, the Internationalists. These people are inciting all the colored races in Asia, Africa and our own country against us. (148)

Sadly, nearly all of these prognostications have come to fruition and cannot be denied if one simply looks at the present state of the world and the demographic decline of the White populations. For analysts like Fr. Fahey and those of *The Williams Summary*, they should be commended for their foreboding predictions.

The following excerpt accurately describes the Jewish agenda as *The Williams Summary* details:

> This is the picture of the White race melting away under the bludgeoning and race-mixing strategy of the Marxists. … But note the direction in which the Communist and Zionist forces are moving the world: They are making the White race destroy itself, making all the non-Jewish peoples blend into a formless, confused and leaderless mass—while the masters of the "New World Order" weld their own people into a fighting hard core. (Ibid.)

As THE BARNES REVIEW has routinely pointed out, World War I and World War II were disasters for the White race. The best and brightest of White populations were needlessly killed for the monied interests and for the advancement of others:

> In two world wars, the White race was made to bleed itself anemic, leaving Europe in ruins, Britain reduced to hunger, in the chains of Jewish-fostered Socialism. Meanwhile, "Lend-Lease" and the U.S. State Department and Jewish spies elevated the Soviet Union to a major threat. … By wars and internal strife and enslaving [ills of] Socialism and taxation, the White race is being induced to destroy itself. (148-149)

POPE PIUS X

Born Giuseppe Sarto (1835-1914), he was the head of the Catholic Church from 1903 until his death in 1914. Pius X is known for his steadfast resistance to modernist interpretations of Catholic doctrine.

Today, any priest or cleric quoting such words would be drummed out of the Catholic Church.

CONCLUSION

It must be remembered that Fr. Fahey, though he often had harsh words for the Jews and heroically exposed their anti-Christian activities, sought and prayed for their conversion. He was a realist, however, and was under no illusion that this could be accomplished—at least in his lifetime. His prayers for their conversion represented a true sign of charity and it demonstrated what the Church had always maintained before the advent of Vatican II.

The Church that came into being after the Second Vatican Council deliberately abandoned its nearly 2,000 years of teaching relating to the Jews. Suddenly, they no longer needed to be evangelized. Instead, the *Novus Ordo* Church espoused the heresy that the Jews did not have to abandon their ancient covenant with God, but could continue in their beliefs and, most damning, to wait for the "true" Messiah. This, of course, directly contradicts the core belief of Christianity. It was Christ himself who commissioned his followers to teach and baptize all nations in the name of the Trinity.

For those who seek to understand the views of the pre-Vatican II Catholic Church's relationship between Christians and Jews and to comprehend what they have done to undermine and ultimately destroy the once-great Occidental societies of the world, Fr. Denis Fahey's *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation* is a must read. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 John Rao, "Gerusalemme Liberata?" ("The Holy Land After World War I"), *The Angelus: The Voice of Traditional Catholicism*, July/August, 2021, p. 34.

ANTONIUS J. PATRICK is the pen name of a scholar living in the Washington, D.C. area. This review is dedicated to Hildebrand, Pope Gregory VII (1015-1085).

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

2022 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

SUBJECT INDEX

Ancient History: "Advanced Rose Hip Medicine of the Pharaonic Egyptians," Marc Roland, September/ October, 70.

Ancient History: "America's Mysterious Ancient Battlefields," Philip Rife, September/ October, 51.

Ancient History: "Ancient Minoans in Pre-Columbian America," Marc Roland, September/October, 34.

Ancient History: "Astounding Mathematics of Egypt's Great Pyramid," Marc Roland, September/October, 56.

Ancient History: "Barbarians Who Fought Rome"—Book Review, Antonius J. Patrick, September/October, 108.

Ancient History: "Chachapoyas Culture of Peruvian Antiquity," Marc Roland, September/October, 48.

Ancient History: "Cranial Deformation Versus Elongated Skulls: Two Views," Karl Haemers, September/October, 14.

Ancient History: "Discovery & Admonition of Superhenge," Frank Joseph, Septtember/October, 22.

Ancient History: "Effigy Mounds of the American Midwest: More Evidence of Pre-Columbian Discovery, Navigation and Settlement of North America by Europeans," Marc Roland, November/December, 60.

Ancient History: "Enigmatic Erdstall Tunnels," TBR Staff, September/October, 29.

Ancient History: "Gears, Hydraulics & More Marvels of the Ancients," Marc Roland, September/October, 4.

Ancient History: "Keltic Myths of a Lost World," Marc Roland, September/October, 96.

Ancient History: "Pyramid Puzzles," TBR Staff, September/October, 65.

Ancient History: "Restoration of Stonehenge," TBR Staff, September/October, 84.

Ancient History: "Skalholt Map and Icelandic Genes," TBR Staff, September/October, 29.

Ancient History: "Stone Age Mystery: Hi-Tech Denisovan Jewelry," Marc Roland, September/October, 74.

Ancient History: "Third Reich Scientists Discover 'Atlantis of the North'?," Marc Roland, September/October, 86.

Ancient History: "Viking Treasures Discovered in Maine Confound Historians," Marc Roland, September/October, 44.

Ancient History: "Was There a Mother Culture That Taught Our Ancestors?," Patrick Lee, September/October, 78.

Ancient History: "Why Was the Third Reich So Interested in Atlantis," Marc Roland, September/ October, 94.

Ancient History: "World's Oldest Work of Art: The Boar of Leang Tedongnge," TBR Staff, September/October, 76.

Art & Culture: "Painting in Germany from the Weimar Years Through the Third Reich," Rémi Tremblay, November/December, 10.

Art & Culture: "Porcelain of the Reich and the Accomplishments of German Craftsmen," Michael Walsh, March/April, 60.

Boer War: "Boer vs. Brit in South Africa," Arthur Kemp, January/February, 4.

Canada: "Maurice Duplessis and the Legend of the Great Darkness," Rémi Tremblay, May/June, 66.

Christmas: "Neither the Puritans nor Anthony Fauci Could Kill the Spirit of Christmas," Karl Haemers, November/December, 4.

Civil War: "Judah P. Benjamin: Rothschild Agent in the Confederacy'," Marc Roland, July/August, 4.

Communism: "[Communist] Infiltration and Subversion of the Traditional Catholic Church," Mike Mains, July/August, 68.

Communism: "Jewish Involvement in the Communist Revolution," John Wear, July/August, 36.

Einstein, Albert: "Albert Einstein: A Closer Examination," John Wear, July/August, 60.

FBI: "FBI Corruption: It's Really Nothing New," Pat Shannan, November/December, 34.

Free Speech: "One Anti-Israel Activist's Long Battle for Free Speech: A candid conversation with Henry Herskovitz," John Friend, July/August, 52.

French Revolution: "André Grasset: Martyred Victim of the French Revolutionaries," Rémi Tremblay, January/February, 28.

Holocaust: "Holocaust Education in Schools: Why Not Offer Other Views?," Philip Giraldi, January/February, 68.

Indian Wars: "Precursor to Disaster: The Battle of Rosebud," Thomas Goodrich, May/June, 72.

Medical Industry: "True Origins of the Modern For-Profit Medical Industry," Karl Haemers, November/December, 46.

Militia Movement: "Robert DePugh and the Origins of the Militia Movement," Rémi Tremblay, July/August, 26.

Monetary Policy: "A Look Back at Richard Nixon's Infamous Monetary Decision," Antonius J. Patrick, May/June, 64.

Monetary Policy: "Bible Bill" Aberhart: Monetary Populist of the Alberta Prairie," Mark Anderson, July/August, 18.

Nationalist Thought: "Eurasianism & Civilization: The Basic Argument of the Fourth Political Theory," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, November/December, 24.

Nationalist Thought: "Great Reset: What Is It?," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, November/December, 31.

New World Order: "Wanted: An American Version of Vladimir Putin to Save Us From the NWO Oligarchs," Dr. Kevin Barrett, May/June, 42.

Reconstruction: "The Children of Reconstruction," Tom Goodrich, January/February, 14.

Reconstruction: "Red Shirts and the Revolt Against Federal Tyranny," Marc Roland, January/February, 20.

Religion: "Fr. Denis Fahey on Catholicism, Judaism & Anti-Semitism," Antonius J. Patrick, November/December, 66.

Russo-Japanese War: "Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Fiction," Matthew Raphael Johnson, March/April, 4.

Tibet: "The 'Great White Tzar': The Dalai Lama XIII, Tibet, Mongolia and China in Late Tzarist Foreign Policy," Matthew Raphael Johnson, July/August, 46.

Ukraine: "Putin Explains His Rationale for the Invasion of Ukraine," Vladimir Putin, May/June, 44.

Ukraine: "The Donbass Rebellion and the New World Order," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, May/June, 54.

Ukraine: "The Ukraine-Russia War: Cutting to the Chase," Marc Roland, May/June, 50.

WWII: "Erich von Manstein: The Reich's Greatest General?," John Wear, January/February, 36.

WWII: "Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Framed at Nuremberg," John Wear, January/February, 44.

WWII: "Hitler Explains His Rationale for the Invasion of Poland," 1939 Speech, Adolf Hitler, May/June, 24.

WWII: "Hitler's Olive Branches: A Rundown of Germany's Attempts to Make Peace," Karl Haemers, May/June, 32.

WWII: "Mass Murder at Katyn: Findings of the German Inquest," Arthur Kemp, May/June, 4.

WWII: "Mistaken Allied Demand of Unconditional Surrender," John Wear, July/August, 72.

WWII: "Morgenthau Plan: A Soviet-Created Plan for Genocide," John Wear, November/December, 54.

WWII: "Neutral Sources Explain Why Hitler Invaded Poland," John Wear, May/June, 18.

WWII: "Orgy of Blood: De Gaulle's 'Epuration' of the French Right After WWII," Rémi Tremblay, March/April, 48.

WWII: "Rudolf Hess: Martyr for Peace," John Wear, January/February, 50.

WWII: "Sophie Scholl: Anti-Hitler Activist Lionized as German Hero," John Wear, March/April, 30.

WWII: "Third Reich's Policy Toward German Women," Karl Haemers, March/April, 18.

WWII: "True Himmler: David Irving Offers

Realistic View of Top Nazi in New Book About Heinrich Himmler," Marc Roland, March/April, 38.

WWII: "Why Die for Stalin?," John Amery, May/June, 29.

WWII: "Wilhelm Canaris: Backstabbing Admiral or Deluded Patriot?," John Wear, January/February, 60.

WWII: "Whose War Was It—Stalin's or Hitler's?" Review of Sean McMeekin book *Stalin's War: A New History of WWII*, Antonius J. Patrick, March/April, 72.

Zionism: "Zionism vs. Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People," Winston Churchill, January/February, 70.

AUTHOR INDEX

Amery, John, "Why Die for Stalin?," May/June, 29.

Anderson, Marc, "Bible Bill Aberhart: Monetary Populist of the Alberta Prairie," July/August, 18.

Barrett, Dr. Kevin, "Wanted: An American Version of Vladimir Putin to Save Us From the NWO Oligarchs," May/June, 42.

Churchill, Winston, "Zionism vs. Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People," January/February, 70.

Friend, John, "One Anti-Israel Activist's Long Battle for Free Speech: A candid conversation with Henry Herskovitz," July/August, 52.

Giraldi, Philip, "Holocaust Education in Schools: Why Not Offer Other Views?," Philip Giraldi, January/February, 68.

Goodrich, Thomas, "Children of Reconstruction," January/February, 14.

Goodrich, Thomas, "Precursor to Disaster: The Battle of Rosebud," May/June, 72.

Haemers, Karl, "Hitler's Olive Branches: A Run-down of Germany's Attempts to Make Peace," May/June, 32.

Haemers, Karl, "Cranial Deformation Versus Elongated Skulls: Two Views," September/October, 14.

Haemers, Karl, "Neither the Puritans nor Anthony Fauci Could Kill the Spirit of Christmas," November/December, 4.

Haemers, Karl, "Third Reich's Policy Toward German Women," March/April, 18.

Haemers, Karl, "True Origins of the Modern For-Profit Medical Industry," November/December, 46.

Hitler, Adolf, "Hitler Explains His Rationale for the Invasion of Poland," 1939 Speech, May/June, 24.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Donbass Rebellion and the New World Order," May/June, 54.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Eurasianism & Civilization: The Basic Argument of the Fourth Political Theory," November/December, 24.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Great Reset: What Is It?," November/December, 31.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "'Great White Tzar': The Dalai Lama XIII, Tibet, Mongolia and China in Late Tzarist Foreign Policy," July/August, 46.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Fiction," March/April, 4.

Joseph, Frank, "Discovery & Admonition of Superhenge," September/October, 22.

Kemp, Arthur, "Boer vs. Brit in South Africa," January/February, 4.

Kemp, Arthur, "Mass Murder at Katyn: Findings of the German Inquest," May/June, 4.

Lee, Patrick, "Was There a 'Mother Culture' That Taught Our Ancestors?," September/October, 78.

Mains, Mike "Infiltration and Subversion of the Traditional Catholic Church" July/August, 68.

Patrick, Antonius J., "A Look Back at Richard Nixon's Infamous Monetary Decision," May/June, 64.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Barbarians Who Fought Rome"—Book Review, September/October, 108.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Fr. Denis Fahey on Catholicism, Judaism & Anti-Semitism," November/December, 66.

Patrick, Antonius J., "Whose War Was It—Stalin's or Hitler's?" Review of Sean McMeekin book *Stalin's War: A New History of WWII*, March/April, 72.

Putin, Vladimir, Putin Explains His Rationale for the Invasion of Ukraine, May/June 44.

Rife, Philip, "America's Mysterious Ancient Battlefields," September/October, 51.

Roland, Marc, "Advanced Rose Hip Medicine of the Pharaonic Egyptians," September/October, 70.

Roland, Marc, "Ancient Minoans in Pre-Columbian America," September/October, 34.

Roland, Marc, "Astounding Mathematics of Egypt's Great Pyramid," September/October, 56.

Roland, Marc, "Chachapoyas Culture of Peruvian Antiquity," September/October, 48.

Roland, Marc, "Effigy Mounds of the American Midwest," November/December, 60.

Roland, Marc, "Judah P. Benjamin: Rothschild Agent in the Confederacy," July/August, 4.

Roland, Marc, "Keltic Myths of a Lost World," September/ October, 96.

Roland, Marc, "King Tutankhamen Discovery Hoax," September/October, 66.

Roland, Marc, "Real Himmler: David Irving Offers Realistic View of Top Nazi in New Book About Heinrich Himmler," March/April, 38.

Roland, Marc, "Red Shirts and the Revolt Against Federal Tyranny," January/February, 20.

Roland, Marc, "Third Reich Scientists Discover 'Atlantis of the North'?," September/October, 86.

Roland, Marc, "Ukraine-Russia War: Cutting to the Chase," May/ June, 50.

Roland, Marc, "Why Was the Third Reich So Interested in Atlantis?," September/ October, 94.

Shannan, Pat, "FBI Corruption: It's Really Nothing New," November/ December, 34.

TBR Staff, "Enigmatic Erdstall Tunnels," September/October, 29.

TBR Staff, "Pyramid Puzzles," September/October, 65.

TBR Staff, "Restoration of Stonehenge," September/October, 84.

TBR Staff, "Skalholt Map and Icelandic Genes," September/October, 32.

TBR Staff, "World's Oldest Work of Art: The Boar of Leang Tedongnge," September/October, 76.

Tremblay, Rémi, "André Grasset: Martyred Victim of the French Revolutionaries," January/ February, 28.

Tremblay, Rémi, "An Orgy of Blood: De Gaulle's 'Epuration' of the French Right After WWII," March/April, 48.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Maurice Duplessis and the Legend of 'the Great Darkness'," May/June, 66.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Painting in Germany from the Weimar Years Through the Third Reich," November/December, 10.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Robert DePugh: 20th-Century Minutemen—Embodiments of the American Spirit," July/August, 26.

Walsh, Michael "Porcelain of the Reich and the Accomplishments of German Craftsmen," March/April, 60.

Wear, John "Albert Einstein: A Closer Examination," July/August, 60.

Wear, John "Erich von Manstein: The Reich's Greatest General?," January/ February, 36.

Wear, John "Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Framed at Nuremberg," January/ February, 44.

Wear, John "Jewish Involvement in the Communist Revolution [in Russia]," July/August, 36.

Wear, John "Mistaken Allied Demand for Unconditional Surrender," July/August, 72.

Wear, John "Morgenthau Plan: A Soviet-Created Plan for Genocide," November/December, 54.

Wear, John "Neutral Sources Explain Why Hitler Invaded Poland," May/June, 18.

Wear, John "Rudolf Hess: Martyr for Peace," January/ February, 50.

Wear, John "Sophie Scholl: Anti-Hitler Activist Lionized as German Hero," March/April, 30.

Wear, John "Wilhelm Canaris: Backstabbing Admiral or Deluded Patriot?," January/February, 60.

Three Radio Shows You Just Can't Miss!

TBR History Hour

Listen to provocative interviews at www.BarnesReview.com 24 hours a day.

TBR Radio Network is back on track with **TBR History Hour** hosted by Assistant Editor John Friend! John has taken over as host of **TBR History Hour** since the untimely death of Revisionist Pastor Dr. Edward DeVries. **TBR History Hour** is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as some of the great contributors to **THE BARNES REVIEW** history magazine. Politically incorrect guests have included TBR's longtime Executive Editor Paul Angel, writer and TBR contributor Karl Haemers, TBR Board of Contributing Editors member Harry Cooper, TBR's regular French-Canadian contributor Rémi Tremblay, free speech advocate Henry Herskovitz, "thought criminals" Alfred and Monika Schaefer, and nationalist historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, also a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors and the former editor of TBR, and many more.

All podcast programs may be accessed at our official website: **www.BarnesReview.com.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs from your favorite TBR writers!

The AFP Report

Listen to provocative breaking news interviews 24 hours a day at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The AFP Radio Network is going strong once again with **The AFP Report** hosted by longtime AFP contributor John Friend, who is also the host of **TBR History Hour**.

The AFP Report is a podcast program featuring special guests as well as regular contributors to AMERICAN FREE PRESS—America's last real newspaper. Some of our many provocative guests include AFP contributors Dr. Kevin Barrett, bestselling author Donald Jeffries, former CIA analyst Philip Giraldi, longtime Bilderberg sleuth and on-the-scene reporter Mark Anderson, and award-winning historian and newsman Mike Walsh. Special guests appearing on the podcast include attorney Glen Allen of the Free Expression Foundation, Christelle Néant of "The Donbass Insider," Tony Gosling, an independent journalist based in the United Kingdom, and Phil Tourney, a U.S. Navy veteran and survivor of the Israeli assault on the USS *Liberty*, and many others.

All podcast programs may be accessed at AFP's official website: **www.AmericanFreePress.net.** Check out the archives and stay tuned for more unique podcast programs featuring your favorite AFP contributors!

The Political Cesspool

Tune into THE POLITICAL CESSPOOL every Saturday from 6-9 p.m. Central!

The Political Cesspool is an award-winning LIVE radio broadcast that can be heard on its flagship station AM 1600 WMQM in Memphis, Tennessee, and via the Liberty News Radio Network's internet stream. Hosted by James Edwards, one of the leading pro-White advocates and Southern nationalists in America. His **Political Cesspool radio program** offers hard-hitting news, history and analysis every weekend not found anywhere else. Featuring regular guests and outspoken contributors, the insights and perspectives presented on **The Political Cesspool** are thought-provoking and refreshingly politically incorrect. Co-host Keith Alexander, with his encyclopedic knowledge and expansive historical recall, adds much to the discussion every week, and has become a fan-favorite and indispensable contributor.

Visit www.ThePoliticalCesspool.org for more details and program archives! **We also encourage you to support the efforts of Edwards and Alexander with a financial donation.** You have rarely seen TBR urge you to donate to other organizations. So many other groups end up using the money in unproductive and sometimes selfish ways. We 100% endorse the efforts of Edwards and Alexander and can assure you that any contributions will go to spreading the word and increasing their outreach, not their bank accounts.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MINOANS IN AMERICA

I have just finished reading the September/October 2022 "Ancient Mysteries" issue. Quite a compilation of material in there. Here's some more evidence supporting "Ancient Minoans in Pre-Columbian America" by Marc Roland in that issue: Minoan inscription on a tablet found in Michigan copper country; minotaurs depicted in petroglyphs in Texas; and a carving of a Minoan ship on a rock in Massachusetts. In South America, an inscription in the Minoan's Linear A script was found in Brazil in 1753.

Phil Rife
Via email

MASKED LEMMINGS

Several Republican politicians once asked the CDC for the scientific basis for masks in public schools. There wasn't any. So why does the CDC do this? The current director of the CDC is Rochelle Walensky who is a Jewish Marxist. Her deputy, Debra Houry, is also in this category, although the evidence is not as clear. The previous director, Thomas Frieden, is also a Marxist. What do you suspect their attitude toward public schools is? Do they want a self-reliant, well-educated citizenry or totally compliant, dumbed-down lemmings? School closings and masks are part of the Marxist agenda along with Critical Race Theory and the demotion of math, science and English in favor of socialist studies. The CDC and Randi Weingarten, Jewish Marixist president of the American Federation of Teachers, are promoting this. Although the public cannot discuss the Jewish question for fear of job loss or pariah status, you can. I suggest that you make a concerted effort to have your readers make copies of individual articles for distribution to family and friends.

Laurence C. Baldauf Jr.
Via email

COLLEGE STUDENT BAIL OUT

Joe Biden plans by Executive Order, without action from Congress, to use public taxpayer money to bail out college students from their contract obligations to repay creditors for college tuition loans. There are at least three constitutional wrongs here: 1. There is no text in the U.S. Constitution authorizing federal government involvement in education. Under the Tenth Amendment, education is a state and local concern. 2. The Constitution allows appropriation of tax monies to promote the general welfare. This issue is a special interest, relevant only to a minority of the American populace. 3. According to the U.S. Constitution Article I, Section 1, Congress has all legislative power, including appropriation of money. So, no president can use his office for this purpose.

Most unfortunately, the Democrat Party today has no respect for the U.S. Constitution but feels that Democrat Party ideology is better for America.

Lawrence K. Marsh
Maryland

SATAN RUNNING LOOSE

Something I simply don't understand: How is it that it seems that everyone has sided with the satanists running the West? Surely there are at least a handful of people who recognize that this is a battle to the death between good and evil and that at least some of them, recognizing this, would bravely sacrifice their lives in defense of goodness but, yet, I do not see this happening. What hold do the satanists have over the whole public so that no one dares oppose them? Why doesn't anyone join in opposing them? I sincerely do not understand, and I would appreciate someone enlightening me on this matter. What do they possess or have that has everyone cowering in fear? Have some good souls actually opposed them, perhaps to their death but, because of total media control by the satanists, we have not heard about them? I don't know, but that would at least make some sense. Alienate the public, create a sense of pervasive isolation, abandonment and helplessness, then divide and conquer appears to be their strategy.

Tony Snow
Arkansas

SCHOOL FOR CORPSES

I think it would be a good idea for you to reprint a book by Louis-Ferdinand Céline called *School for Corpses: Two-Thousand Year Jewish Penal Colony*. Not only is it a great read, but the book is very foretelling, as it was written around 1938, right before the breakout of World War II. It is quite a tale and, if you could find and then reprint the books he cites in this work, that would be great, as well. One of those books is entitled *Mary Antoinette and the Masonic Plot*.

Jim Carrey
Via email

CAN'T BE PATRICIOS

I am sure your otherwise excellent staff has already been called on this photo blunder [of San Patricios] on page 63 of Volume XXVII, No. 6. Photography was very primitive during the time of the Mexican/American War. I am only aware of one photo taken during the campaign, and it is hazy at best. This picture is obviously from the 1870-80s. How do I know? The style of clothing: They are all in civilian attire. The weaponry they are presenting did not exist in the 1840s. The rifles appear to be mostly Winchester model 73s.They are all relatively young men, so this couldn't

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

be taken 30 or 40 years later, after the war. None of them has a D branded on his forehead, which was the fate of the captured San Patricios who were not executed.

They may just be cowboys, but I doubt it. Even though no badges are present, I suspect they are lawmen of some sort, Texas or Arizona Rangers, or maybe range detectives.

Love the magazine.

M. Emanuel Pentecost
Via email

[Thanks for pointing out this error. Your knowledge of firearms exceeds anyone currently on the staff. The photo and caption were by Celtic Life International (iacenter.org; founded by Ramsey Clark in 1992), and we have notified them of the error, as well. Interestingly, not all San Patricios were captured and killed, according to one contemporary author who said, "Those [members of the St. Patrick's Battalion] who survived either made lives for themselves in Mexico or returned to their home nations such as Ireland. Some former San Patricios found work at the arsenal in Guadalajara making gun stocks." That is from William W. Carpenter's 1851 book *Travels and Adventures in Mexico*. Although photography was in its infancy, we do have a pretty good quality daguerrotype of Jefferson Davis and his wife from 1846. That technology was first developed in 1839 but was improved upon and superseded with less expensive photographic processes by 1860. Lucky, because, without these advancements, we would not have so many accurate historical photographs of the Civil War. Thanks again for your keen eyes and your superior firearms knowledge.—Ed.]

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date:
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: Six
6. Annual Subscription Price: 58.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): (202) 544-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Friend, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☑ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

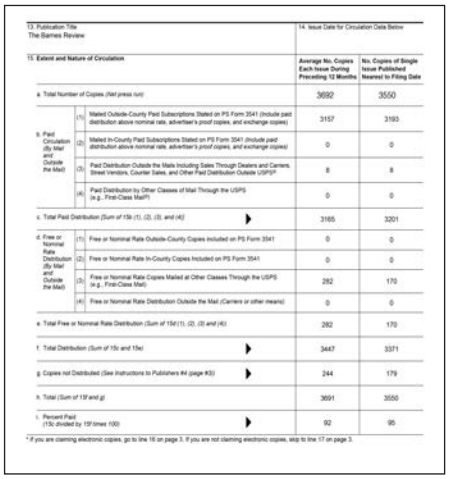

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		3692	3550
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3157	3193
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	8	8
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		3165	3201
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	282	170
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		282	170
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		3447	3371
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		244	179
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		3691	3550
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		92	95

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

SEEKING A FAIR SOLUTION

The Jewish Question: How is a society to deal fairly with a quasi-conspiratorial predatory in-group that dissembles and covertly targets, exploits and harms the larger community in which it finds itself—a community which they, according to their own holy books, consider "sub-humans"?

I, myself, do not have any hard and fast solutions to this conundrum, at least not yet, and I would deeply appreciate anyone's thoughtful contributions to addressing this very important issue. Please feel completely free to suggest whatever solution you like. Do not be cowed or intimidated into silence by political correctness.

Vaughn Klingenberg
vaughn_kl@msn.com

[Readers interested in communicating with the letter-writer may respond directly. For others, Dr. Thomas Dalton has come up with a new book entitled *Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945*. In it, he reprints 16 uncensored essays, updated and retranslated, from such well-known figures as Richard Wagner, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Theodor Fritsch to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr about this very topic. The book (softcover, 370 pages, #931) can be purchased from TBR Book Club for $23 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. But, before you do that, peruse our color pages at the front and back of this issue and the color book catalog we dropped in with this issue of TBR and check out the many new books we have added plus some special offers.—Ed.]

Send Us Your Letters and Your Emails!

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies	150	182
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3315	3383
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3597	3553
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)	92	95

☑ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☑ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2022 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel, PUBLISHER — Date: 9/15/2022

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

TBR Bookstore is now carrying ...

AN IMMIGRANT REMEMBERS

Here is the story of highly decorated *Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt* and his leadership in *"Hjemmefronten"* (the Homefront), as the Norwegian underground was called during World War II. His decorations include British King George VI's *The King's Medal for Courage in the Cause of Freedom* and multiple accolades from the Royal House of Norway.

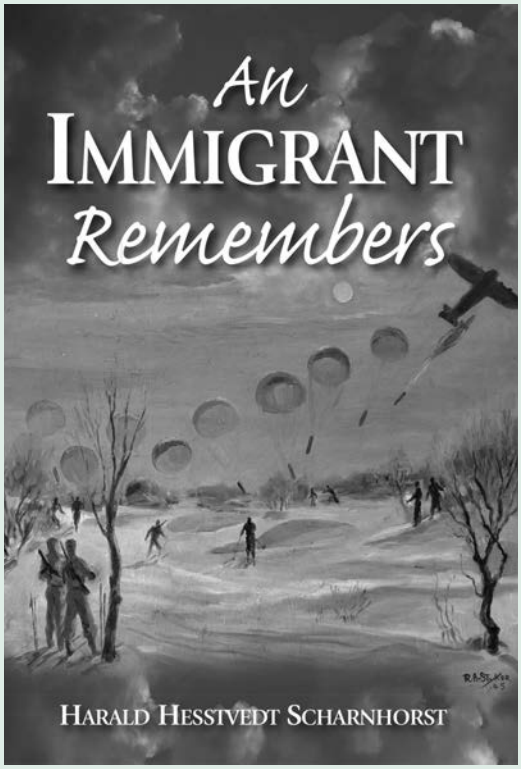

This book describes what *daily reality* was like for Norwegians when they *fought for their freedom* after being invaded by the Germans. The book is filled with an accurate history of the time.

Eventually, Great Britain played an important role (parachute drops of supplies and materiel) in arming Norway's *"Hjemmefront"* to finally kick out the German occupiers. Norway refused to be occupied by any power—even the Nazis. The war ended before that became a reality.

From the journal notes and pictures of *Knut's* wife *Else,* their son *Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst* has compiled a narrative of the wartime trials and tribulations of *"freedom fighters."* The lessons learned by the *Hjemmefront* are as applicable in today's *modern* environment as they were then!

The book further details what happens *after* the war is over and the euphoria of *"winning"* fades away: *Nothing changes*—the *bureaucrats* are back and the *new "Nazis"* are more repressive than the old!

The book continues as an autobiography, describing what it is like to pull up stakes in one's native land and come to the new land of opportunity for all: *the United States of America!*

This funny, sometimes tragic, and always interesting tale shows what it is really like to become *an immigrant in a strange land*...with all of its difficulties, problems and misunderstandings, stumbling blocks native-born people never have to face.

This beautiful book features almost 300 individual pictures, many in full color, from a partial lifetime of activities. Plus, it contains a valuable *Bibliography* featuring great supporting works. The front cover features *R.A. Styker's* classic 1945 painting of a parachute drop of supplies.

An Immigrant Remembers provides *a rare, true, historical account of what really happened in Northern Europe during the war,* which, as you will learn, is quite different from many other written narratives, official and otherwise, that are often little more than false or distorted propaganda! Join us on an adventure of discovery and learning! This 467-page book (item #956) is now available and can be ordered for ***$25 plus $5 S&H*** in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 8-4 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A Selection from *An Immigrant Remembers* . . .

"One of Norway's most painful days was April 9, 1940. My family was awakened by a racket in the street outside their home. Something was happening! Mother glanced out and noticed people milling about, followed by moving cars. Then she heard feet stomping down the staircase from upstairs apartments, headed for the basement air-raid shelter. My parents did not panic, but looking out her window, mother saw the first wave of swastika marked planes barreling in over Oslo. 'My God!' she cried to her husband. 'It's War! Live or Die!' It was shocking, but we were not inconvenienced by the falling bombs. They were not intended so much to damage as to announce with a big bang that the Third Reich had arrived." ...

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
Over $200 call **1-877-773-9077**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: $28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR622

Special Expanded 28th Anniversary Edition!

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Ancient Mysteries

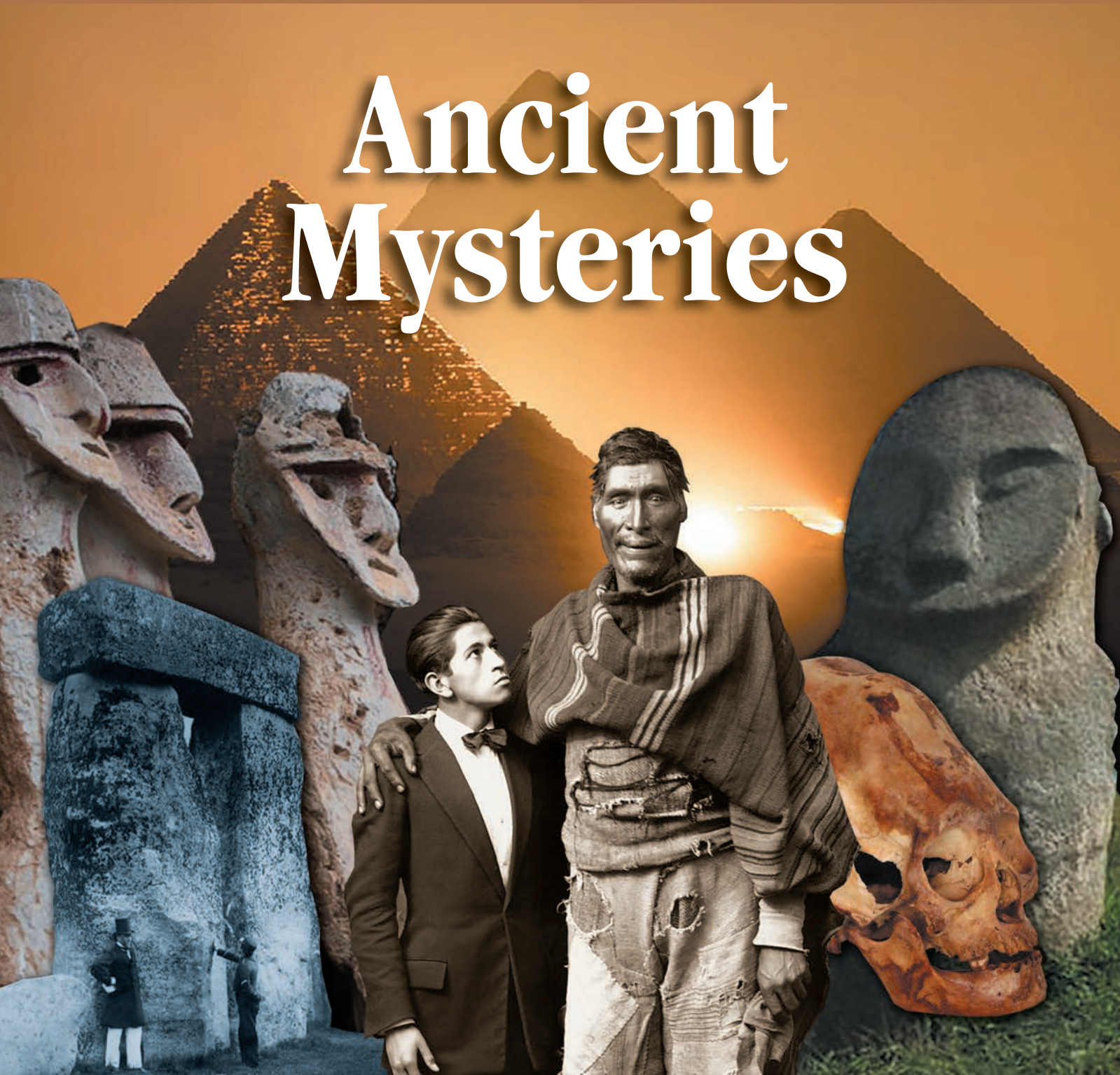

Survivors of Atlantis

Their Impact on World Culture

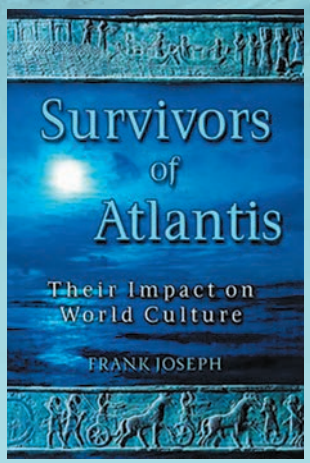

Archaeologists have long puzzled over the evidence suggesting highly sophisticated copper mining activities in the area of the Great Lakes some 5,000 years ago. Menomonie Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who had come in the past to "dig out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that "Atlanteans" provided an exceptionally high grade of copper that was no longer available in his time. In this book, Frank Joseph argues that the Menomonie Indians' mariners were survivors of a great cataclysm and that the destruction of an advanced ancient culture by war and natural catastrophe brought about the end of Bronze Age civilization. This was Atlantis. Furthermore, Atlantis's survivors dispersed to all sides of their former island empire into Western Europe, the Near East and North and South America.

In *Survivors of Atlantis*, Frank Joseph provides an in-depth study of the Atlantean war and the intimate connections it had with the last of four great cosmic catastrophes generated by the cyclical return of a well-known comet and its deadly debris. This quartet of natural disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded in the histories of such diverse peoples as the Incas of Peru, the Keltic Irish, the Classical Greeks and the Aztecs of Mexico. Where the archeology, mythology, astronomy and geology of these cultures coincide, a common thread is exposed: the legendary Atlantis. Joseph shows that the fate of the Atlantean empire is the story of early civilization and reveals Atlantis to be a credible part of the world's history.

Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET, to charge.

Chapter Excerpt:

"The Narmer Palette/Codex Mendoza images and shared foundation date in the late 4th millennium B.C. are not the only similarities between the two cultures. Fundamental connections between Mexico and Egypt through some "mother culture" are apparent in abundant cross-cultural illustrations.

"For example, Mesoamerican pyramids bear strong resemblances to Sumerian ziggurats and especially early Egyptian step pyramids. The most famous step pyramid in the New World is Yucatan's Pyramid of Kukulcan, the Feathered Serpent.

"After dawn on the vernal equinox the lower portion of the west face of both this Mayan structure and Egypt's Great Pyramid are in shadow. As the day progresses, the west face of each becomes increasingly illuminated as the rays of the Sun move from the north, crossing the zenith at noon. This phenomenon is unique and occurs only on the first day of spring. …"

America Before

The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization

Was an advanced civilization lost to history in the global cataclysm that ended the last Ice Age? Graham Hancock, the multiple bestselling author, has made it his life's work to find out. In *America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization*, Hancock draws on the latest archaeological and DNA evidence to bring his quest to a stunning conclusion—one that could change the accepted timeline of history as we know it.

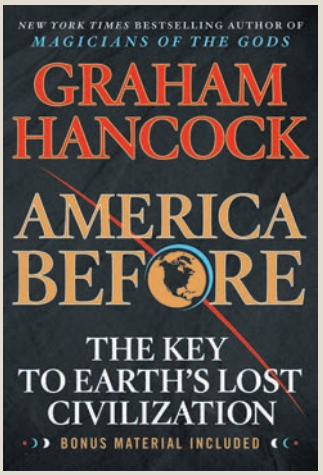

We've been taught that North and South America were empty of humans until around 13,000 years ago—amongst the last great landmasses on Earth to have been settled by humans. But new discoveries have radically reshaped this long-established narrative. We now know that the Americas were first peopled more than 130,000 years ago—many tens of thousands of years before human settlements became established elsewhere.

Hancock's research takes us on a series of journeys and encounters with the scientists responsible for the recent extraordinary breakthroughs. In the process, from the Mississippi Valley to the Amazon rainforest, he reveals that ancient "New World" cultures share a legacy of advanced scientific knowledge and sophisticated spiritual beliefs with supposedly unconnected "Old World" cultures. Have archaeologists focused for too long only on the Old World in their search for the origins of civilization while failing to consider the revolutionary possibility that those origins might in fact be found in the Americas? To many of us, this sounds ridiculous, but Hancock offers compelling proof from across the Americas that will make any freethinker intrigued by the possibility.

America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization is the culmination of everything that millions of readers have loved in Hancock's body of work over the past decades, namely a mind-dilating exploration of the mysteries of the past, amazing archaeological discoveries and profound implications for how we lead our lives today.

Softcover, 608 pages, #949, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Order also at our online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

THE MOST HONEST BOOK EVER WRITTEN ON THE WHITE RACE—UPDATED FOR 2022!

MARCH OF THE TITANS

THE COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

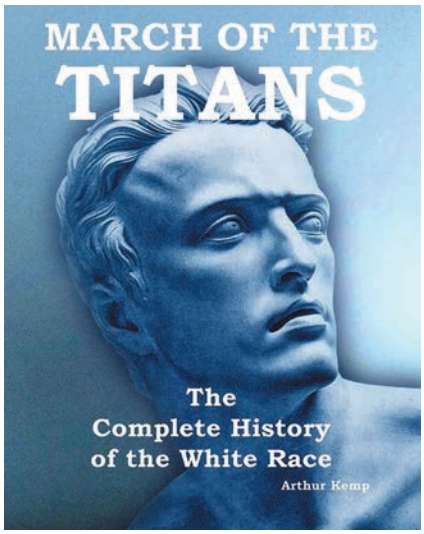

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race—by prolific scholar Arthur Kemp—spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles.

Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the hidden, politically incorrect fact that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else. A nation can survive wars, military defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the White race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" x 1" size, updated with 100 new pages—now 694 total pages with hundreds of B&W pictures, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more, #464, **$36** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu, 9-4:30 ET. Purchase also online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Partial List of Chapters/Topics

First White Racial Types; Late Paleolithic Age; Vast Temples and First Cities—the Neolithic Age; Old European Civilizations: Indo-European Invasions; Lost White Migrations; Whites in the Mideast; Whites in Ancient Egypt; Classical Greece; Alexander the Great; Pre-Christian Rome; Rome and the Kelts; Rome and the Germans; Rome and the Middle East; the Rise of Christianity; First Great Race War—Attila the Hun; Fall of Rome; Byzantium; the Crusades; Spain and Portugal; Moors Invade Europe; Scandinavia; Vikings; Rise of France; Napoleon; England, Scotland and Wales; Ireland, the Netherlands and Belgium; Fourth Great Race War—Bulgars, Avars, Magyars, Khazars; Fifth Great Race War—Genghis Khan and the Mongols; Baltic States; Switzerland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia; Ottoman Holocaust; Romania, Bulgaria, Albania, Greece; Resurrection of Italy; Rise of Germany; Austria and Hungary; Rise and Fall of the Tzars; Christianity and the Dark Ages; Renaissance; Christian Wars; Voyages of Discovery; The Yihequan—Race War in the Far East; British Empire; British in India; White Conquest of Mexico and South America; The Birth of the U.S.A.; Race Wars with the Amerinds and Mexicans; History of the Slaves; Racial Suicide—U.S. Civil War; The Politics of Race—America until 1945; Immigration and Racial Change; Canada; South Africa; Rhodesia; Australia; Race War in New Zealand; White Technology; Racial disaster—World War I; Communism in Russia; Jews and Communism; racial disaster—World War II; the European Jews; the Third Reich; Decolonization and "Civil Rights"; Collapse of Communism; Nonwhite Immigration into White Heartlands; Ragnarök—the Coming Fall of the West; The Final Call—What Can Be Done?

NEW FROM TBR EDITORIAL BOARD MEMBER THOMAS DALTON

Classic Essays on the Jewish Question: 1850 to 1945

Most people today are vaguely aware of alleged "issues" with Jews in contemporary society. But, generally speaking, few have any deeper awareness of the pervasive and detrimental role many claim they have been accused of playing throughout the West. And, fewer still understand the history and the context of what has long been known as "the Jewish Question"—namely: How should non-Jews deal with this minority in their midst and determine whether or not they truly do represent a threat to Christian nations, in particular?

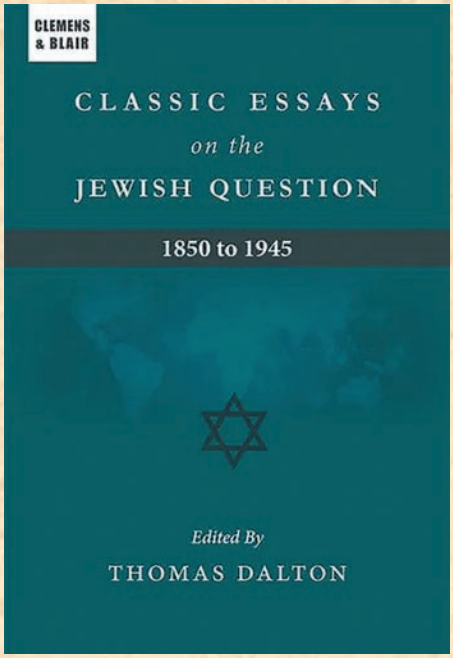

The Jewish Question goes back centuries, at least to ancient Rome. The Romans were the first Western power to encounter the Judean Hebrews, to defeat them, and to scatter them throughout the world. But Roman victory proved temporary. With the collapse of the old Roman Empire in 395 A.D., Jews and Judeo-Christianity took hold in Europe. They are yet to relinquish their grip.

Throughout the Christian era, the facts show that Jews steadily gained in wealth and power. By the mid-1800s, they were achieving full civil rights in European countries, and their wealth and underground activities were beginning to distort the social fabric of the West. This led many observers to begin commenting, often harshly, on what they saw as the negative Jewish presence in society. From such well-known figures as Richard Wagner and Fyodor Dostoyevsky to virtual unknowns like Frederick Millingen and Wilhelm Marr, disturbing stories began to emerge. Into the National Socialist era, a number of Germans, including Theodor Fritsch, Adolf Hitler and Heinrich Himmler, took a very hard line against the Jewish "intruders." Their words are potent, compelling and "racist."

Now, for the first time, 16 classic essays on this issue are compiled into a single volume. These essays are difficult to find, even in the internet age, for obvious reasons. These kinds of essays are not only frowned upon in America, several states are pushing for an outright ban if not future criminalization for those writing or distributing them. In Europe, as we all know, dozens of nations have passed laws making open discussion of this issue a criminal offense. When found, these essays are almost always incomplete. When found complete, they are poorly translated and edited. As a result, it is nearly impossible to obtain a deeper understanding of the "Jewish Question" over the past century and a half. The aim of the present book is to alleviate this shortcoming and to offer full information so readers can decide for themselves if the authors contained herein are blazing "anti-Semites" or actually have a reasonable cause for concern.

Softcover, 370 pages, #931, **$23** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to charge. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: AN ANCIENT PLANET GIVING UP ITS SECRETS!

The Search for Life on Mars

The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

With a focus of the *Perseverance* rover mission, here is the quintessential account of one of humanity's most intriguing quests. This is the most remarkable, timely and up-to-date account of Mars exploration …

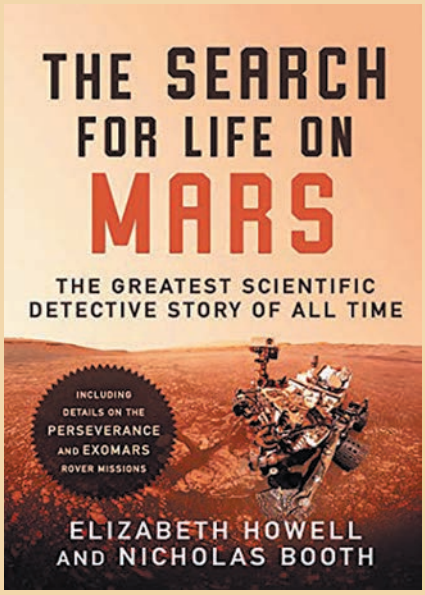

From *The War of the Worlds* to *The Martian* and to the amazing photographs sent back by the robotic rovers *Curiosity* and *Opportunity*, Mars has excited our imaginations as the most likely other habitat for life in the solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. As new missions have been launched from the United States and China, and with the European Space Agency's ExoMars mission scheduled for this year, this book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story ever.

For the first time in 40 years, the missions heading to Mars will look for signs of ancient life on the world next door. It is the latest chapter in an age-old quest that encompasses myth, false starts, red herrings and bizarre coincidences—as well as triumphs and heartbreaking failures. This book, by two journalists with deep experience covering space exploration, is the definitive story of how life's discovery has eluded us to date, and how it will be found somewhere and sometime this century.

The Search for Life on Mars is based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere, who share their insights and stories. While it looks back to the early Mars missions such as *Viking* 1 and 2, the book's focus is on the experiments and revelations from the most recent ones—including *Curiosity*, which continues to explore potentially habitable sites where water was once present, and the Mars *Insight* lander, which has recorded more than 450 "marsquakes" since its deployment in late 2018—as well as on the *Perseverance* and ExoMars rover missions ahead.

The book also looks forward to the newest, most exciting frontier of all: the day, not too far away, when humans will land, make the Red Planet their home, and look for life directly.

Softcover, 424 pages, #932, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U,.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

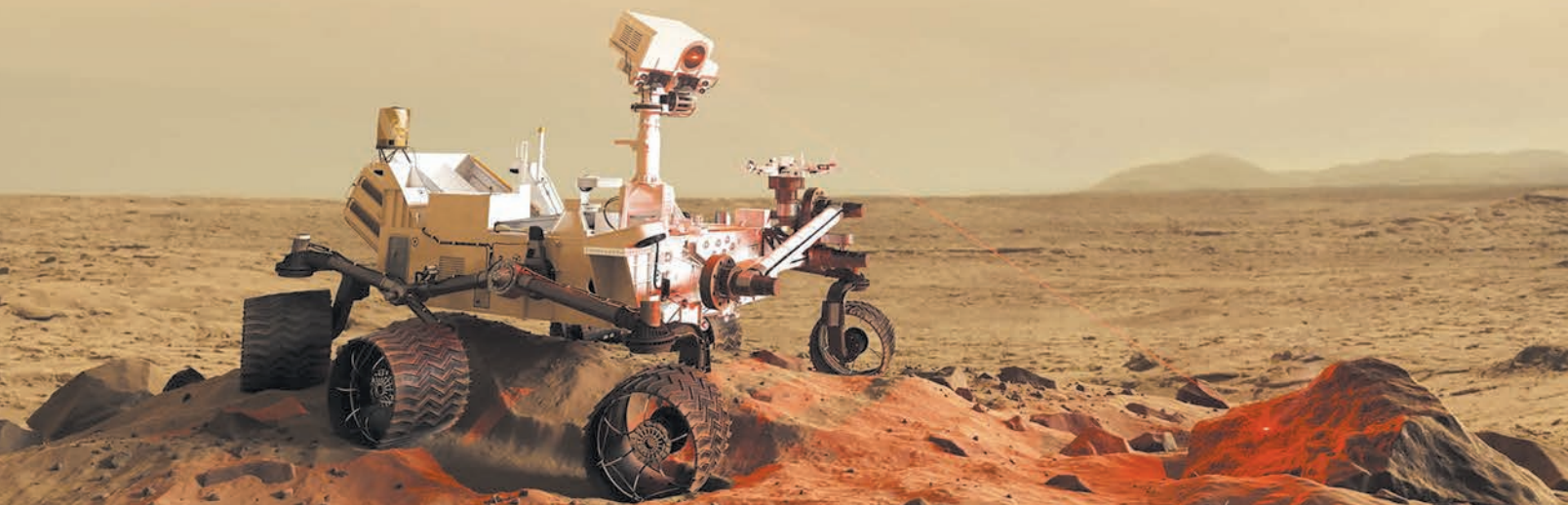

THE SPY WHO CHANGED HISTORY

The Untold Story of How the Soviet Union Stole America's Top Secrets

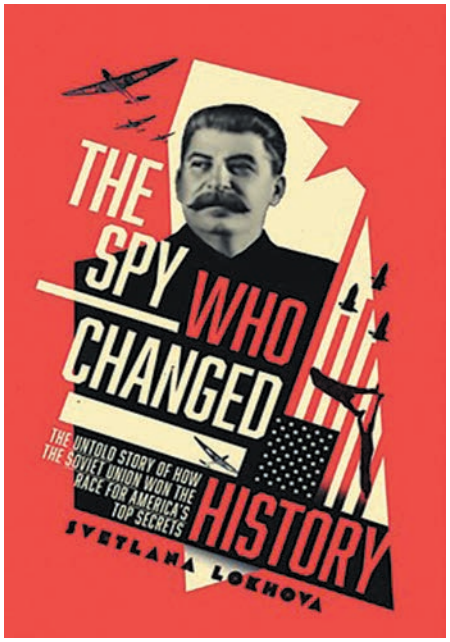

SHUMOVSKY

By Svetlana Lokhova

On the trail of Soviet infiltrator Stanislav Shumovsky, codenamed Agent Blériot, author Svetlana Lokhova takes the reader on a thrilling journey through Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation.

On a sunny September day in 1931, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky walked down the gangplank of the SS *Europa* and into New York, concealed in a group of 65 Soviet students. Joseph Stalin had sent him to acquire American secrets to help close the USSR's massive technology gap, and the road to victory began in the classrooms and laboratories of MIT.

Using information gleaned from this mission, the USSR soon transformed itself into a military powerhouse able to defeat Adolf Hitler's Germany. Then, in 1947, American innovation exfiltrated by Shumovsky made it possible to build and unveil the most advanced strategic bomber in the world. Later, other MIT-trained Soviet spies would go on to acquire the secrets of the Manhattan Project.

In this thrilling history, Svetlana Lokhova takes the reader on a journey through Stalin's most audacious intelligence operation, piecing together every aspect of Shumovsky's life and character using information derived from American and Russian archives.

Hardback, 496 pages, #947, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

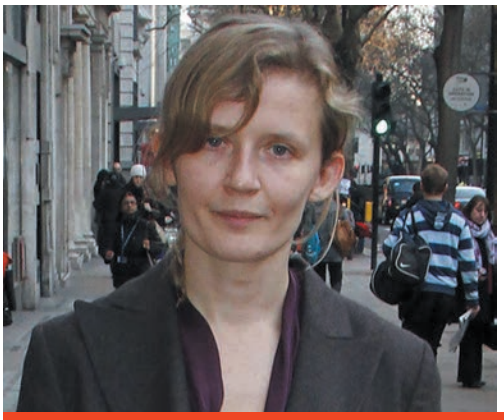

LOKHOVA

Above, Soviet spy Stanislav Shumovsky. Right, researcher Svetlana Lokhova of Churchill College, Cambridge discovered Shumovsky's real activities after reading documents and papers from the Mitrokhin Archive.

A STORY WITH GREAT PERTINENCE FOR TODAY'S WAR ON THE BORDER

WAR ON THE BORDER

Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers & an American Invasion

An engagingly written account of the "Punitive Expedition" of 1916 that brought Pancho Villa and Gen. John J. Pershing into conflict, and whose reverberations continue in the Southwestern United States to this day …

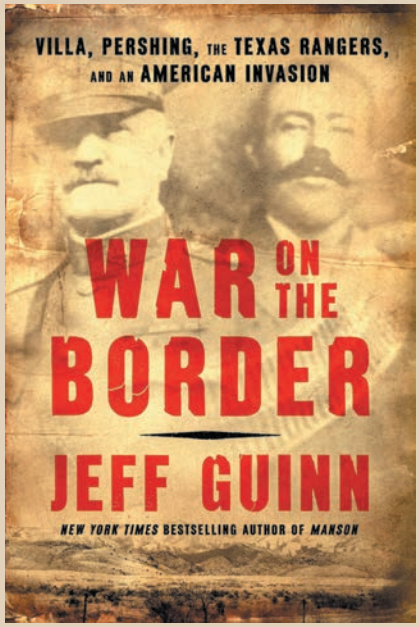

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting and supremely entertaining narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a small U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the United States. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing's command and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes with a profound dislike of Mexicans on both sides of the border. Opposing this motley military brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded an ever-changing force of conscripts in northern Mexico. The American expedition was the last action by the legendary African-American "Buffalo Soldiers." It was also the first time the Army used automobiles and trucks, which were of limited value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. One era of warfare was coming to a close as another was beginning. But despite some bloody encounters, the Punitive Expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa. Today Anglos and Latinos in Columbus, New Mexico, where Villa's raid took place, commemorate those events, but with differing emotions. And, although the bloodshed has ended, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile an issue as ever as some Mexican "La Raza" groups vow to reclaim the Southwest for Mexico—if not by pure force, than by slow and steady attrition. Some "political correctness" here and there, but otherwise a valuable book.

Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

THE COMPANION VOLUME TO *JESSE JAMES & THE LOST TEMPLAR TREASURE*

SECRET HISTORY OF THE WILD, WILD WEST

Outlaws, Secret Societies & the Hidden Agenda of the Elites

Jesse James and many other Old West outlaws were much more than just wild cowboys. As author Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals, Jesse and other infamous outlaws were part of a larger organization, centuries old, that has affected U.S. history from the small, rural streets of early America to the highest levels of the nation's government, with continuing influence to this day. Drawing on his great-great-grandfather's secret diaries, Duke unravels the hidden history of the Wild West to expose the outlaws, politicians and secret societies who were pulling strings behind the scenes. He examines Jesse's close ties with other notorious outlaws, such as Johnny Ringo, Jesse Evans and Billy the Kid, and demonstrates not only how Jesse faked his own death and lived out his life under an alias, but how Billy the Kid did the same. He also details how both Jesse and Billy the Kid continued their work for the nameless organization after their faked deaths.

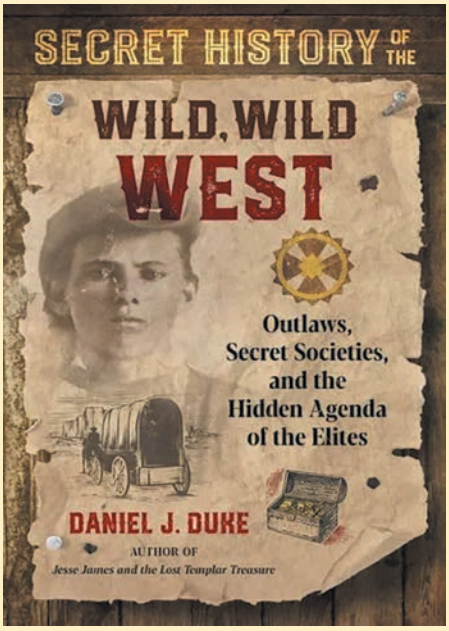

Exploring how Jesse was related, by blood or marriage, to powerful people in law enforcement and politics, Duke details Jesse's connections to the Baylor family, who founded Baylor University in Waco, Texas, and other elite families who were instrumental in founding and leading the Copperheads and the Knights of the Golden Circle organizations before, during and after the Civil War. The author shows how Jesse James was connected to former U.S. presidents Lyndon Baines Johnson and Harry S. Truman as well as LBJ's man in the shadows, Texas mob figure Billie Sol Estes.

Exposing the secret agenda behind the outlaw gangs of the Wild West, Duke also reveals the stealthy war between the secret organization and its opposition that has been waged in the shadows for centuries.

Softcover, 208 pages, #944, **$17** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

Companion Book: Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure

Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

By Daniel J. Duke. Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide the treasures he was entrusted with and encode his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics. Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar. Jesse left behind these secret diaries and coded treasure maps. Working to decrypt these maps, Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered as well as connections between the infamous train robber and Freemasonry, the Knights Templar, the Founding Fathers and even some ancient mysticism—and how you might be able to find treasure yourself! Softcover, 160 pages, #868, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

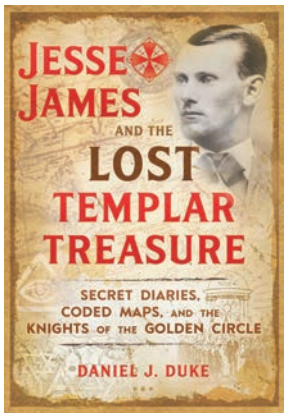

A PERFECT GIFT FOR A BUDDING SCHOLAR OR A TRAINED REVISIONIST!

A History of the World in 100 Animals—in color

Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity throughout the ages.

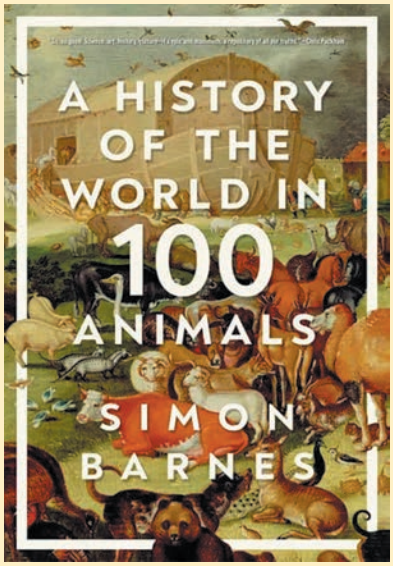

We are not alone. We are not alone on the planet. We are not alone in the countryside. We are not alone in cities. We are not alone in our homes. We are humans and we love the idea of our uniqueness. But the fact is that we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the cats and dogs we surround ourselves with, the cows and the fish we eat, and the bees who pollinate so many of our food-plants.

In *The History of the World in 100 Animals*, award-winning author Simon Barnes selects the 100 animals who have had the greatest impact on humanity and on whom humanity has had the greatest effect. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and for transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible.

He posits that the wholesale slaughter of bison in North America in the 19th century, for example, was responsible for the United States becoming "the nation it is today" because it removed a major resource for American Indians; that a plague spread by fleas in 14th-century Europe led to changes in religion after the Black Death; and that "whales changed human possibilities" thanks to the oil made from their blubber, which "provided a genuinely bright source of illumination" and made the night a time for productivity.

He explains how pigeons made possible the biggest single breakthrough in the history of human thought. In short, he charts the close relationship between humans and animals, finding examples from around the planet that bring the story of life on Earth vividly to life, with great insight and understanding.

Throughout, Barnes demonstrates many lessons humans can learn from the animal kingdom: the platypus, for example, shows that "there are creatures queerer than we are capable of supposing," and the realization of dolphins' intelligence has led to "rethinking about the place of humans in the world." Vivid illustrations are a bonus to Barnes's moving prose, as when he notes that the saola, a forest-dwelling bovine discovered in Vietnam in 1992, was "the land's last secret. The age of finding is over; we are already deep in the age of losing." Hardback, full color, 496 pages, 6 x 9, #930, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

- Whale
- Cattle
- Camel
- Lion
- Barnacles
- Honey Bee
- Cat
- Dog
- Shark
- Tiger
- Asian Rat
- Mosquito
- Flea
- Wolf
- Donkey
- Dodo
- Eagle
- Pig
- Rabbit
- Deer
- Turkey
- Termite
- Elephant
- Pheasant
- Stork
- Oyster
- Jaguar
- Bat
- Butterfly
- Mammoth
- Salmon
- Goat
- Llama
- Locust
- Horse
- Tsetse Fly
- 64 more!

Lawbreaking Ladies

50 Tales of Daring, Defiant and Dangerous Women from History

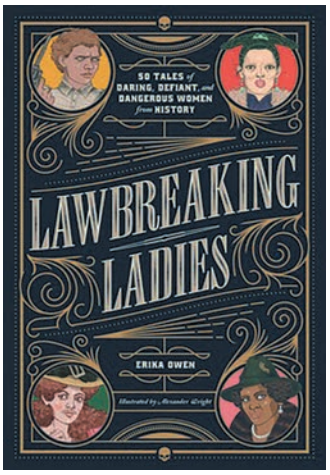

Discover 50 fascinating tales of female pirates, fraudsters, gamblers, bootleggers, serial killers, madams and outlaws in this illustrated book of lawbreaking and legendary women throughout the ages. Many of us are familiar with the popular slogan "well-behaved women seldom make history," but that adage is taken to the next level in this book, which looks at women from the past who weren't afraid to break the law, challenge their male counterparts or the idea that women belong at home, barefoot and pregnant. From pirates to madams, gamblers to bootleggers and outlaws, women throughout the ages haven't always decided to be sugar, spice and everything nice, as you will see!

In *Lawbreaking Ladies*, author Erika Owen tells the stories of 50 remarkable women whose rebellious and often criminal acts ought to solidify their place in history. (See list at right for many of the women covered in this intriguing book.)

A perfect gift for true crime fans and lovers of little-known women's history, *Lawbreaking Ladies* serves as an engaging and informative guide to gals who were daring, defiant, and sometimes downright dangerous. Take a break from the stress of the world and enjoy a completely different kind of book—or purchase it as a gift for a naughty gal you know!

Hardback, 208 pages, #948, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Purchase this and other books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

A collection of the fascinating historical "dames" covered includes:

- Sayyida Al-Hurra
- Jacquotte Delahe
- Ingela Gathenheilm
- Anne Bonny
- Rachel Wall
- Ching Shih
- Sadie "the Goat" Farrell
- Maria Gertrudis Barcelo
- Eleanor Dumont
- Belle Siddons
- Lottie Deno
- "Poker Alice" Tubbs
- Stephanie St. Clair
- Judy Bayley
- Mary Louise Guinan
- Willie Carter Sharpe
- Maggie Bailey
- Mary Wazeniak
- Gloria de Casares
- Josephine Doody
- Elizabeth Bathory
- Giulia Tofana
- Darya Saltykova
- Lavinia Fisher
- Maria Swanenburg
- "Jolly Jane" Toppan
- Elizabeth Cresswell
- Ah Toy
- Kate Elder
- Pearl de Vere
- Ada Everleigh
- Fannie Porter
- Tilly Devine
- Pauline Tabor
- Mary Fields
- Belle Starr
- Kate "Ma" Barker
- Laura Bullion
- Pearl Hart
- Rose Dunn
- Etta Place
- Lillian Smith
- Bonnie Parker
- Marie Baker
- Reable Childs
- Princess Caraboo
- Maggie Fox
- Elizabeth Bigley
- More

AMERICAN HISTORY REVISED

200 Startling Facts That Never Made It Into the Textbooks

"*American History Revised* is as informative as it is entertaining and humorous. Filled with irony, surprises and long-hidden secrets, the book does more than revise American history, it reinvents it," says James Bamford, the bestselling author of *The Puzzle Palace*, *Body of Secrets*, and *The Shadow Factory*.

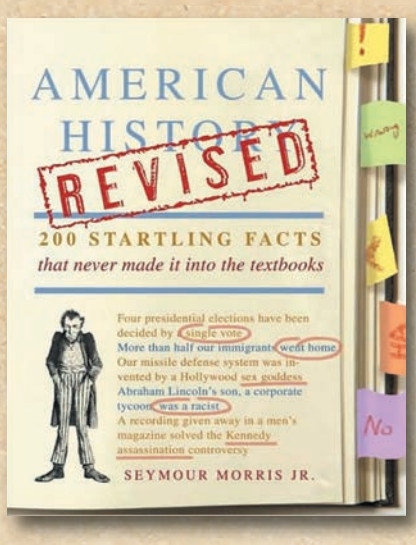

This spirited reexamination of American history delves into our past to expose hundreds of startling facts that never made it into the textbooks, and highlights how little-known people and events played surprisingly influential roles in the great American story.

We tend to think of history as settled, set in stone, but *American History Revised* reveals a past that is filled with ironies, surprises, and misconceptions. Living abroad for 12 years gave author Seymour Morris Jr. the opportunity to view his country as an outsider and compelled him to examine American history from a fresh perspective. As Morris colorfully illustrates through the 200 historical vignettes that make up this book, much of our nation's past is quite different—and far more remarkable—than we thought.

Though we do not necessarily agree with every single conclusion contained in the hundreds of tales presented, it is loaded with enough fascinating history to make it a very worthwhile gift for a history professor, student or free-thinking young scholar.

We discover that:

- In the 1950s, Ford was approached by two Japanese companies for a joint venture. Ford declined their offers, calling them makers of "tin cars." They were Toyota and Nissan.
- Eleanor Roosevelt and most women's groups opposed the Equal Rights Amendment forbidding gender discrimination.
- The two generals who ended the Civil War weren't Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee.
- The No. 1 bestselling American book of all time was written in just one day.
- The Dutch made a bad investment when they bought Manhattan for $24.
- Two young girls aimed someday to become first lady—and succeeded.
- Three times, a private financier saved the United States from bankruptcy.
- Dozens more fascinating and little-known facts about American history you may not know.

Organized into 10 thematic chapters, *American History Revised* plumbs American history's numerous inconsistencies, twists, and turns to offer a different take on American history from what you normally get.

Softcover, 432 pages, #950, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Purchase at BarnesReview.com.

Patriot or Traitor

The Life and Death of Sir Walter Ralegh

Sir Walter Ralegh—heroic, courageous, gifted, grasping, a poet, politician and spy, an explorer, dreamer and schemer, an iconic Renaissance man—lived more lives than most in his own time, in any time.

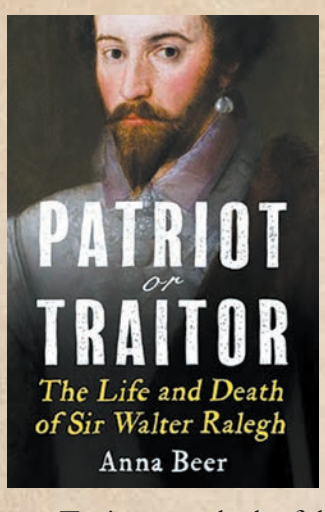

The fifth son of a Devonshire gentleman, he rose to become Queen Elizabeth's favorite, only to be charged with treason by her successor. Less than a year after the death of his queen, Ralegh was in the Tower of London, watching as the scene was set for his own execution. *Patriot or Traitor* tells the dramatic story of his rise and fall. It is a beautifully written and impeccably researched biography. Finally, here is a fresh perspective on one of the most colorful and controversial characters of the Tudor and Stuart age. The hero of Elizabeth I and the scourge of her successor, Ralegh is brought to life as never before with colorful detail and astute interpretation as we follow Ralegh's dramatic rise and disastrous fall.

Nearly all of what we think we know about Sir Walter Ralegh—potatoes, tobacco, spreading his cloak over a muddy puddle etc—is fable. The real story is far more exciting. Here was a man who both achieved and failed extravagantly, who was both hated and loved excessively, and who both lived life and faced death courageously. In this book, Anna Beers reveals the full measure of this fascinating man.

Softcover, 336 pages, #946, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Johann Ewald:

Jäeger Commander

Johann Ewald began as a commoner in one of the states of the Holy Roman Empire who rose above the constraints of his time. As a soldier, he fought in all of the great conflicts of the latter 18th century, the Seven Years' War, the American War of Independence and the Napoleonic Wars. He keenly recorded his observations of both the people he met and places he encountered throughout these adventures. Through all of his experiences, he remained a soldiers' soldier. Due to his observations on the conduct of irregular warfare of his time, he has become one of the most important authorities on 18th-century small-unit tactics. His writings provide a unique insight on the major events of the later-18th and early-19th centuries.

Ewald stood as one of the most accomplished practitioners of irregular warfare in hs era. Beginning his military career in the Seven Years' War, and continuing through the American War of Independence, he amassed a vast wealth of experience leading troops in the art of irregular warfare or *petite guerre*. He later wrote several works based on his experiences, and at least one of these received the favorable comment of Frederick the Great, the warrior King of Prussia. In addition, Ewald composed for the members of his family a diary of his experiences in the American Revolutionary War. Later on, he served in the Danish Army during the French Revolutionary and the Napoleonic Wars. Among all but a small group of dedicated scholars of the American War of Independence, however, Ewald has vanished into obscurity. There are no other English-language biographies of Ewald, and only a few articles in German that date to the 19th century. It is the purpose of this work to rescue him from oblivion.

Telling Ewald's story, therefore, tells much of the story of warfare of his era. Instead of focusing on the great battles, however, James McIntyre's biography of Ewald focuses on the conduct of irregular operations: raids, ambushes and the like. In German-speaking states during the early modern era, the term *Jäger* came to denote light infantrymen whose civilian occupations (mostly hunters and foresters) made them well-suited to patrolling and skirmishing, on an individual and independent basis, rather than as part of a large-scale military unit or traditional line infantry. As a consequence, *Jägers* were used to describe skirmishers, scouts, sharpshooters and runners. Ewald allows readers a view into this often neglected dimension of 18th-century warfare, and this biography thoroughly explores the topic through his writings, both his military treatises and his diary of the American War of Independence. Note that the famed Headless Horseman of Washington Irving fame was a *Jäger*.

Softcover, 400 pages, #954, **$19** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest—safe and secure.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

Renew or Subscribe & get a FREE gift!

Subscribe to TBR or renew your subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of François Trocase's . . .

Jewish Austria

This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and illustrated—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one alien group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of the destroyers continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56! Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or mail form below to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

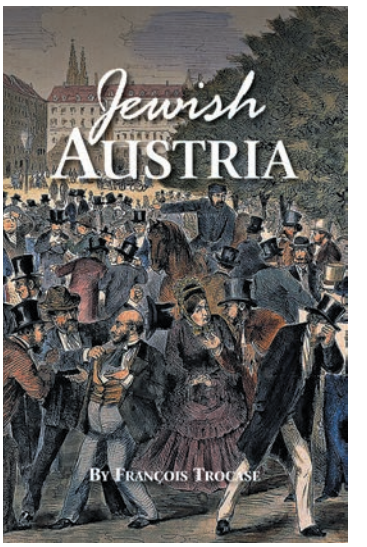

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG52.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of François Trocase's *Jewish Austria* (retail price $12.50).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG52**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $16.25 (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September / October 2022 ❖ Volume XXVIII ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

Tech Marvels of the Ancients

By Marc Roland

4 Our ancient ancestors developed highly advanced technologies, including hydraulic pumps, gears, water filtration systems and other implements, later "rediscovered" by modern man, as detailed in our lead story.

Cranial Deformation Versus Elongated Skulls: Two Views

By Karl Haemers

14 What explains the bizarre, elongated skulls found on Malta, in South America and elsewhere? Karl Haemers summarizes and analyzes two of the leading theories expounding this phenomenon. Hint: It's not aliens.

The Discovery & Admonition of Britain's Superhenge

By Frank Joseph

22 While almost everybody knows about Stonehenge, there is yet another ancient megalithic site in Britain—Superhenge—that dwarfs its more famous "brother." Frank Joseph provides us the details of this incredible site.

Minoans in Ancient America

By Marc Roland

34 Honest historians are making steady progress in firmly establishing the fact that ancient Europeans, including the copper-mining Minoans, explored and settled in the Americas well before Columbus crossed the Atlantic.

Viking Finds in Maine

By Marc Roland

44 Artifacts and treasures of Viking explorers continue to be found in North America, demonstrating their presence in the so-called "New World" long before Columbus was born.

Lost White Tribe of the Andes

By Marc Roland

48 Modern archaeologists remain as baffled by the mysterious "Cloud Warriors" of the Andes as the Spanish explorers of the 1500s.

America's Ancient Battlefields

By Philip Rife

51 Old newspaper articles and historical accounts mention discoveries of ancient massacre sites, seven-foot skeletons and other anomalies in America that Court Historians continue to ignore to our detriment.

Astounding Mathematics of Egypt's Great Pyramid

By Marc Roland

56 The engineering prowess demonstrated in Egypt's Great Pyramid is astounding enough, but the knowledge coded in its proportions and positioning is even more amazing.

The King Tut Discovery Hoax

By Marc Roland

66 The "discovery of King Tut's tomb" by English archaeologist Howard Carter may be one of the greatest historical hoaxes of all time, according to one skeptical historian.

Rose Hip Healing of the Pharaohs

By Marc Roland

70 The ancient Egyptians developed powerful and effective natural remedies for illnesses and other ailments using plants, flowers and other readily available compounds.

Is There a Lost Mother Culture?

By Patrick Lee

78 Evidence is mounting that some ancient Aryan culture was responsible for passing on advanced technological and astronomical knowledge to far-flung people across the globe.

The Reich & Doggerland

By Marc Roland

86 Unknown to many, the Third Reich pioneered the study of the rumored civilization known as "Atlantis of the North."

The Barbarians Who Fought Rome

By Antonius J. Patrick

108 Here is a review of Stephen Kershaw's *The Enemies of Rome*, detailing the ancient people who resisted Roman dominion.

35

45

71

103

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Elongated skulls of Europe—21
Enigmatic Erdstall tunnels—29
American Indians in Iceland?—32
Intriguing pyramid puzzles—65
History You May Have Missed—72
Amazing Denisovan jewelry—74
World's oldest piece of art—76
Restoring Stonehenge—84
Keltic myths of Atlantis—96
A touching farewell—113
Letters to the Editor—116-121

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

TBR Hits a Major Milestone

It's hard to believe. It seemed like yesterday when we began this journey together. With this September/October 2022 expanded "Ancient Mysteries" edition of The Barnes Review, TBR hits its 28th anniversary. It's an amazing milestone in independent publishing, and it's all thanks to one man—prolific nationalist publisher Willis A. Carto. Without his vision, this magazine would never have begun, let alone succeeded. This issue is dedicated to Willis, whose interest in things historical went way beyond "the Jewish Question" or World War II Germany. Willis was intrigued by almost everything, from pygmies to porcupines, and peonies to Papuans.

Many people thought this magazine would fold when Willis died on October 25, 2015—seven short years ago. But the concept was just too strong. Who wouldn't want to hear about the "other side" of history, one not tainted by political correctness, one written not by the victors of wars, but by the losers, so to speak—a previously silenced choir. Surprisingly, the answer is that lots of people don't like the truths contained within TBR. It's why so many groups have joined forces over the decades to destroy it, from George Soros-funded anti-free speech groups to powerful hate peddlers such as the Anti-Defamation League and the Southern Poverty Law Center and more. We've even been attacked by supposedly like-minded "allies" in the Revisionist movement. "You're too honest. You talk about the holocaust. That is a no-win topic. You don't have enough footnotes. Your writers aren't all trained at university," they chide. And to them we reply, "Stick it." All have failed to slow us down—and our writers are the most courageous scholars one will find on this planet.

In this issue we have assembled an abundance of articles and items that should intrigue any curious person. Special thanks go to author Marc Roland who accepted the task of assembling much of the material found in these pages. It was a Herculean task, and he accomplished it efficiently and professionally—and all of it for your historical edification.

Understand, though many people love TBR, the battle to keep this organization alive has not been an easy one. We are always in need of financial help. That comes in the form of subscriptions, book purchases and donations. Please take a look at the enclosed catalog and also the ads in this issue. Most of them are ancient history related, but our catalog is loaded with all kinds of books discussing all eras of history.

Note: We encourage you to purchase extra copies of this special expanded "Ancient Mysteries" edition of TBR to distribute. It would make a great gift. At this size, it contains the same number of words as a 250-page book! Prices: 1-24 copies are $15 each; 25-34 copies are $13 each; 35-49 are $12 each; 50 or more are $11 each. Please see page 124 for a handy TBR ordering form that also lists S&H. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Why Ancient History Is So Important

"Oh no," some people say. "Ancient history is so boring. It's for stuffy academics who like digging in the dirt and looking at rocks and bones." True, real archeologists do like to dig in the dirt, much as many of us did when we were kids. And, no doubt, analyzing rocks and bones is an integral part of the daily activity of any scholar specializing in ancient history. But I love it, and I hope you do, too, because there is more to discover under thousands of years of accumulated soil and debris than one could possibly imagine.

Think about the excitement Heinrich Schliemann experienced when he uncovered the remains of the city of Troy—long thought to be just a figment of the imaginations of the saga writers of ancient Greece—or the elation Egyptologists feel when they pop open the tomb of a long-lost pharoah filled with wonders unseen for thousands of years. The fact is, you know almost everything there is to know about the Revolutionary War, America's War Between the States and World Wars I and II. The last real discoveries are still buried under the sands of time, and, once excavated, will offer insights into the human race that will boggle the mind.

For instance, when I was in school, I was taught that civilization began in Egypt and Mesopotamia in approximately 3,500 B.C. "Civilized" humans needed towns, governance and civil service. Soon, however, archeologists pushed that founding of civilization back to 4,700 B.C. with the city of Harappa in the Indus Valley. That was it. It was decided. This was the oldest civilization until, of course, excavations at Catal Huyuk in Anatolia showed a Neolithic settlement whose top layers dated back to 5,600 B.C. and the deepest layers of the 18 discovered reached 7,000 B.C. The people of Catal Huyuk, though they had not mastered the smelting of metals or real city planning, were, according to archeologists, "scrupulously clean, painting murals on the walls of their mud-brick and plaster homes" that depicted local animals, landscapes and geometric patterns. They also crafted wonderful figurines of goddesses and patriarchs, carving them from alabaster, basalt and marble. True, they did not have writing or kiln-fired pottery, but they were fully human with the same dreams, desires and intelligence of people today. But, again, scholars insisted there could not possibly be any civilized humans to be found that were older than this.

They were proven wrong again with the discovery of the Gobekli Tepe temple complex in what is today Turkey, just north of the Syrian border. Here, Klaus Schmidt, after a tip from a local herdsman, uncovered a sprawling, sophisticated religious complex with 10-foot tall, finely carved T-shaped megalithic pillars, carefully arranged to astronomical points and decorated with images of gazelles, snakes, foxes and lions that may personify heavenly bodies including constellations and even comets. Gobekli Tepe was built some time around 10,000 B.C. and showed not only a communal effort thought impossible for Neolithic hunter-gatherers, but also demonstrated a knowledge of the cosmos previously unimagined. And that is just the beginning. Barely 10% of the site has been uncovered.

Certainly, that's it—right? How could advanced humans go back any further than that? Any other older cultures would assuredly be little more innovatory than our "brutish" cave-dwelling ancestors who were merely knuckle draggers, Court Historians insisted. But wait—don't underestimate them, either. Our European relatives—so-called cavemen—were much more sophisticated than ever thought before. Their cave paintings, hidden deep in subterranean passageways far away from any light source, are gorgeous works of religious art that surpass anything you'll see in the National Gallery of Art from Jackson Pollack or Mark Rothko.

Not only that, Cro-Magnon man possessed an amazingly sophisticated tool kit that included weapons and implements that could pierce the hide of a wooly rhino, ward off a short-faced bear, catch fish as efficiently as today's metal hooks and plastic lures, and bone needles so well crafted they could be used to repair the waterproof clothes they wore. Suffice it to say, we modern humans would not make it 20 minutes in Ice Age America or Europe. We'd either freeze to death, have to beg for food or end up on the menu of a dire wolf.

So what is left to discover? That is the intriguing thing about ancient history. We don't know what is left. New discoveries that will rewrite the history of man are still out there, just waiting for someone who likes to dig in the dirt and look at dried-up old bones. What more might be hidden under the sands of Egypt or covered by 100 feet of water along the continental shelves? Each one of these finds will tell us more about ourselves and offer insights on how unsophisticated we moderns actually are today compared to these ancient peoples.

Who knows? Should Nancy Pelosi feel the need to travel to Taiwan again and rile up the Chinese, or Joe Biden confuses the nuclear button with the intercom, we might all be living in a "Stone Age" once again and wished we, too, had studied a bit more about our incredibly advanced ancient ancestors. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Gears, Hydraulics & More Marvels of the Ancients

An overview of the fantastic and mystifying technological discoveries and innovations of ancient geniuses

By Marc Roland

Modern technology, in the form of new satellite imagery and drones, for instance, and ancient technology, which is progressively unveiling itself with each new find, are becoming increasingly more difficult to distinguish. "We are entering a golden era of archaeological discoveries where technology will be at its core," said Terry Madenholm, a project partner of Drone Archaeology, a research group using non-invasive technology to identify ancient cultural ruins hidden under natural cover.[1] The more discoveries are made, the more obvious it becomes that our ancient ancestors made incredible advancements in technology and industry that few today recognize.

A case in point occurred two years ago in Guatemala, when anthropologists, geographers and biologists from the University of Cincinnati's (UOC) College of Arts and Sciences investigated Tikal. Among Mesoamerica's largest, oldest and most powerful ritual centers, it was known to its Mayan residents as Yax Mutal, the "First City," or the capital of a surrounding kingdom they called Mutul. Their jungle metropolis took root in the early 4th century B.C., but reached the apogee of its greatness during the Classic Period, beginning around 200 A.D.

For the next 700 years, Yax Mutal spread across an area of 48 square miles amid limestone pyramids towering over 230 feet high. The ancient development featured sprawling royal palaces, splendid aristocratic residences, magnificent temples, seven immense ball-courts, expansive ceremonial platforms and inscribed stone monuments. It even included a jail. Exterior surfaces for most of these public places were entirely whitewashed with plaster, upon which geometric designs or the stylized representations of plants, animals, gods and men were painted in bright blue, yellow, green and red.

The First City's total population of farmers, artisans, merchants, priests, soldiers and construction workers peaked at around 120,000 residents before the late 9th century A.D. Keeping so many people properly supplied with clean drinking water in a tropical environment proved a serious dilemma made all the more challenging by Yax Mutal itself, which had no water other than rain deposits stored in 10 well-crafted reservoirs.

"For the ancient Maya," writes *Archaeology* magazine, "finding ways to collect and store clean water was of critical importance. Tikal and other Maya cities were built atop porous limestone that made ready access to drinking water difficult to obtain for much of the year during seasonal droughts."

At the largest and most important source tank, known as *El Corriental* ("The Current"), Ohio scientists "identified crystalline quartz and zeolite imported miles from the city. The quartz found in the coarse sand along with zeolite, a crystalline compound consisting of silicon and aluminum, create a natural molecular sieve. The filters would have removed harmful microbes, nitrogen-rich compounds, and heavy metals, such as mercury and other toxins, from the water," said Kenneth Barnett Tankersley, associate professor of anthropology and lead author of the study.

He and his colleagues "traced the zeolite and quartz to steep ridges around the Bajo de Azúcar, about 18 miles northeast of Tikal," using X-ray diffraction analysis to identify

At the Guatemalan jungle city of Tikal, "the Maya were millennia ahead" of their times.

mineral composition in the reservoir sediments. UOC biologist David Lentz found that Yax Mutal's filtration system protected its inhabitants from harmful cyanobacteria and other toxins that would have otherwise made them sick by drinking from the reservoir.[2]

"Complex water filtration systems have been observed in other ancient civilizations from Greece to Egypt to South Asia," Tankersley remarked, "but this is the first observed in the ancient New World. What's interesting is this system would still be effective today."

Both zeolite and quartz are used in modern water filtration. "The Maya discovered it more than 2,000 years ago, before similar systems were used in Europe, making it one of the oldest water treatment systems of its kind in the world, … When it comes to water management, the Maya were millennia ahead."[3]

Even they, however, were surpassed by an example of hydraulic genius that, unlike the Corriental reservoir, continues to function, incredibly, after the last 2,300 years. By comparison, how many machines, devices or instruments we use today will still be in operating condition 23 centuries from now?

El Corriental reservoir was filled with water filtered by the structure above. Water would pass through a dense filter of crystalline quartz sand, zeolite, limestone and woven palm fibers. Researchers believe the water would have been purer than that produced by the ancient Romans. Below, an illustration of how the filtration system worked.

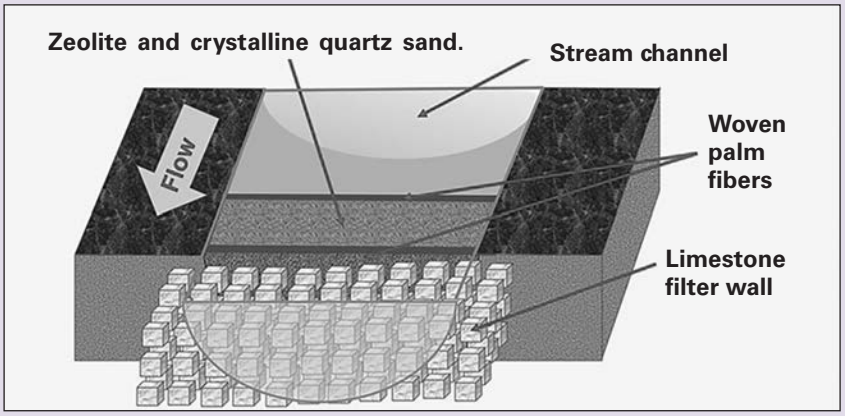

None, almost certainly.

The enduring creation in question is a fountain built by Philip II of Macedon (382 B.C.–336 B.C.), better remembered as the father of Alexander the Great. Philip was a champion of cutting-edge inventiveness, whose avocation of applied science helped him to build "the first modern, tactically sophisticated army in Western military history," writes author Richard Gabriel in *Military History* magazine. "Philip was the first Greek general to create a department of military engineering in his army. … It was likely Macedonian engineers who developed the prototype of the torsion catapult."

Ancient Greek fountain still in working condition since it was built more than 2,300 years ago during the reign of Philip of Macedon.

At Philip's behest, they introduced new, superior weapons, like "the *sarissa*, a 13- to 21-foot-long pike made of cornel wood with a blade at one end and a butt plate on the other to lend it balance."[4] The *sarissa* gave his armies a technological advantage over their enemies in the field. Philip's sense of innovation spread to civil improvement and a general, overall modernization of Greek society in his determination to unite the entire peninsula.

A small but surviving part of this up-grading process is a public works project dedicated in his name: the *Filippeios Krini*, or "Philip's Fountain," the oldest, still-in-use hydraulic work in the world. It was built in 338 B.C. at Nestane during the same year he established a nearby military camp close to the southeast coast of Greece. Fundamental mechanics and solid masonry have enabled the *Filippeios Krini* to provide local townspeople with fresh water to the present day.

Unique as it may be for its incomparable endurance, the Nestane specimen is the only surviving example of many other fountains built across 4th century B.C. Greece by King Philip. In doing so, he was motivated as much by civic-mindedness and refreshing his soldiers, as by the therapeutic benefits allegedly associated with running water. Among all Indo-Aryan peoples—not only the Greeks—certain natural springs and waterfalls were revered as holy locations for their alleged healing properties. By the time Imperial Rome built its 39 monumental fountains, "going to the fountain" (*ad fontem*) was a common expression for a visit to the doctor.

With the downfall of Roman civilization, free-flowing water's sacred and rejuvenating reputation was demonized as "pagan." Fountains across the crumbling empire were allowed to deteriorate and cease functioning through deliberate neglect—or shut down altogether—with the subsequent deterioration of public heath. In the 1,500 years since, historians dismissed the Classical world's belief in the curative power of water fountains as an ancient superstition. Not until the late 20th century did medical scientists inadvertently discover that King Philip and the Caesars who followed him were amazingly correct in building so many public fountains for the general health of their people.

Fountains, it turned out, produce particles called negative ions—airborne molecules created by the turbulence of running, splashing water. These molecules have lost one or more electrons. Each ion, therefore, possesses a negative charge that adheres to impurities in the air, removing dust, smoke, and other particles harmful to the lungs. Inhaling negative ions is especially helpful in all matters pertaining to respiratory function, just as Greco-Roman physicians prescribed for patients with pulmonary complaints.

Additionally, studies at Columbia University determined that the in-take of negative ions, like those produced by fountains, increases the production of serotonin.[5] This is a brain chemical primarily found in the enteric nervous system, located in the gastrointestinal tract, a division of the autonomic nervous system, whose component neurons lie within the walls of our digestive organs—the esophagus, stomach and intestines. There are often serotonin abnormalities in gastrointestinal disorders, such as constipation and irritable bowel syndrome.

The relationship between lower serotonin levels and gastrointestinal disorders must have been at least appreciated 2,000 or more years ago, because negative ion stimulus was prescribed back then to counter constipation, irritable bowel syndrome and urinary bladder contractions which are, indeed, corrected by increased serotonin levels, as confirmed by modern research.

Persons with clinical depression suffer from abnormally low levels of serotonin, and most anti-depressant medicines counteract this disorder by raising serotonin levels. Serotonin's association with mood is most known for various forms of depression and bipolar disorders. This explains why medical practitioners in ancient Greece and Rome used a kind of fountain

This artificial island of Dhaskalio in the Eastern Mediterranean Sea was fashioned by Bronze Age construction engineers to resemble a pyramid. The island contained a sophisticated network of tunnels scientists believe was used to funnel and filter water.

therapy to successfully treat patients suffering from acute depression, including suicidal thoughts and extreme anxiety. Variants of this therapy were used to address learning disorders, memory loss, aggressive behavior and irrational fears—all of which proved susceptible in modern testing to higher levels of serotonin.

After setting broken bones, Greek and Roman medical doctors specializing in the human musculoskeletal system advised prolonged periods of convalescence in the immediate vicinity of a fountain as an important part of rehabilitation. Surprisingly, exposure to a profusion of negative ions makes serotonin act as a neurotransmitter, exerting a positive and dominant effect on bone mass accrual by enhancing bone formation and limiting bone resorption.

This "remodeling" releases calcium and repairs micro-damage to bones from normal wear and tear. The process of resorption involves the removal of hard bone tissue by osteoclasts (large, multi-nucleate cells that absorb bone tissue during growth and healing), followed by the laying down of new bone cells by osteoblasts (cells that secrete the matrix for bone formation). That medical practitioners understood and successfully applied the vital relationship between fountains and osteogenesis several millennia before modern orthopedic surgeons made the same discovery testifies to the high degree of remedial procedures developed in antiquity.

More than a thousand years before Philip of Macedon, his ancestors in Minoan Crete built what was long believed to have been Europe's first water works. In 2008, however, archaeologists from the University of Cambridge, the Ephorate of Antiquities of Cyclades and the Cyprus Institute excavated a much older, quite complex arrangement of drainage conduits buried on a small, remote, and unpopulated island 130 miles southeast of Athens known as Dhaskalio.

Director of the excavation, Dr. Michael Boyd, told *The Guardian* newspaper that Dhaskalio's plumbing dated to the Middle Bronze Age, circa 2,500 B.C., making it the earliest-known tunnel network of its kind.[6] At the same time, the upper half of the 500-foot-diameter island had been entirely reconfigured from an original, natural formation into its present, pyramidal configuration.

To achieve such an ambitious terra-forming project, the ancient Greek construction engineers imported by ship over 1,100 tons of gleaming white marble from the island of Naxos, nearly six miles away. The cut stones were then arranged into terraced walls rising over Dhaskalio in a new summit that holds its artificial shape to the present day. Yet even this remarkable Bronze Age achievement pales before industrial-scale operations undertaken over 2,000 years ago.

In northwest Spain, Imperial Roman mining engineers harnessed hydraulic power to excavate prodigious quantities of material during a 250-year period, beginning in the

Ancient Roman gold mining in Spain was on an industrial scale unmatched for another 1,800 years. The remains of one of those hydraulically excavated mines in Spain are shown above.

mid-1st century B.C. Known as Las Medulas ("The Marrow"), they terraformed the entire region between Castile and León into a vast, man-made landscape. From one mountain alone, 200 billion cubic yards of earth were removed, yielding 221 pounds of gold. The whole mountain had been eradicated. In all, Caesar's miners withdrew more than 1,000 tons of gold from Las Medulas on a scale unmatched for the next 1,600 years.[7]

Roman mastery of waterpower was repeated in Gaul, at Barbegal (12 miles from the town of Arles, in the south of France), where its 40,000 residents were in need of flour to make their daily bread. Accordingly, a complex consisting of 16 waterwheels was arranged in two parallel sets of eight, descending a steep hillside. These were overshot water wheels, with outflows driving successive wheels to the base of a hill, thereby supplying fresh water to other towns via a pair of aqueducts joined just north of the mill, creating a sluice-controlled water supply for the whole complex.

From its inception at the beginning of the 2nd century A.D., the mill ground out 4.5 metric tons of flour every day for the next 300 years, producing, in total, some 492,750 tons, making it one of the most successful machines ever invented. James Burke, an English science historian, referred to Barbegal as "the greatest known concentration of mechanical power in the ancient world," noting the project was responsible for helping to kick-start the Industrial Revolution.[8]

That revolution would not have been possible, however, without Europe's late-18th-century development of modern gears, which turned as component parts in all early machines—from pocket watches to steam locomotives. Yet even they were surpassed by ancient predecessors. Sixteen years ago, a peculiar gearwheel was discovered near Olbia, a city on the northeastern coast of Sardinia. The name—itself an artifact of the 3rd or 2nd century B.C.—is Greek in origin from a time when the object was made and the Mediterranean island was occupied by Greek settlers.

An abundance of dated finds removed together with the gearwheel established its provenance from circa 225 B.C. to 150 B.C. Giovanni Pastore, an Italian professor of mechanical engineering, noticed that the gear's "teeth have a special curving, which make them extraordinarily similar to the mathematically perfect profile used in modern gears. This unique profile makes the

Museum model at Barbegal, France of an ancient Roman mill that produced nearly half a million metric tons of flour using the above ingenious architectural configuration.

mathematical meshing technically perfect."

He was surprised to observe that the gear was not made of bronze, "as would be expected, because it was very common in antiquity, but brass, which was much more rare, due to difficulties in manufacturing it, though more appropriate for the construction of gears." The Greco-Sardinian manufacturers of the Olbia gear "had mathematical knowledge and were also learned in metal technology, at least 20 centuries ahead of their time. … The construction of the piece was obviously scientifically superior to all other gear mechanisms that we are aware of, made in the following 20 centuries."[9]

Sophisticated machining in the ancient world made possible several advances we associate exclusively and erroneously with modern technology. The appearance of giant, whirling propellers generating electrical power has become a common sight across America's 21st-century landscape. But geared wind turbines were developed in Mesopotamia 3,700 years earlier to pump water for irrigation. So successful were these "wind towers" that they were still being built 20 centuries later by Persian engineers in Greater Iran, where a more advanced version, the first windmill, was based on a similar model originally developed by the Babylonians.

High quality gear engineering achieved by our ancestors also enabled creation of the earliest odometer, a feature in the dashboard of every automobile today. The Roman architect and engineer Vitruvius mounted a wheel with a circumference of 12.5 feet in a small frame connecting an axle with a gearbox on a horse-cart. When the vehicle moved forward, turning the wheel, it automatically dropped one pebble into a container at each revolution, thereby measuring the distance the cart had traveled.

The device accurately measured one Roman mile (equal to a thousand steps) calculated through 400 rotations of the wheel in contact with the ground. The data thus provided contributed importantly not only to commerce and military mobilization but to the geopolitical organization of the entire Roman Empire.

The world's first odometer, lost with the fall of Imperial Rome, was re-invented 18 centuries later by Benjamin Franklin.

> Many of the inventions we moderns take credit for were made thousands of years ago.

Vitruvius and his invention fell into oblivion with the collapse of Western civilization during the late 5th century. 1,300 years later, another genius, our first postmaster general, Benjamin Franklin, equipped his carriage with a fundamentally similar odometer to determine the mileage of colonial American postal routes. He got the idea from reading *De Architectura*, written by Vitruvius around 15 B.C., but only re-discovered by Carolingian Renaissance scholars about 850 years after he wrote it.[10]

The technological advances achieved during antiquity, their disappearance and eventual re-discovery centuries or millennia later, represent only half the story. The other half concerns those lost, ancient inventions even our best scientific minds have not yet been able to duplicate. A reminder of these superior examples from the deep past took place just last year, in southwest India, before an early 12th-century Hindu sacred site.

Standing not far from the Chennakeshava Temple is a tall pillar topped by a multi-layered stone platform from which a small stone ball fell to the ground on September 17, around 5:30 p.m. Nothing of the kind was known to ever have occurred before at the great monolith. The inexplicable appearance of a falling stone ball was, however, only the most recent feature of the pillar's largely impenetrable mystery.

Although carved from a single block of granite 42 feet high, and weighing an estimated 45 tons, the structure is neither rooted in the earth, nor attached to the ground by any supports whatsoever at its

An earthquake-predicting pillar, erected circa 1100 A.D., still stands before India's Chennakeshava Temple.

three-and-one-half-foot-wide base. It is a completely free-standing column balancing on a platform by only three legs; a fourth corner does not even touch the pedestal. The monolith could only have been set up by someone who impossibly predetermined its precise center of gravity. The means to have done so and to have balanced it so perfectly—especially by early 12th-century builders—are far beyond present understanding.

How the unsupported, free-standing upright can remain erect on just three points of contact with the ground, as it has for the last nine centuries against high winds and earthquakes, is even more mind-boggling considering modern construction engineers are at a total loss to explain, much less replicate it. But, at least its identity and purpose were revealed when the column dropped its stone ball in 2021.

According to Praveen Mohan, an independent researcher, this event defined the pillar as a monumental seismometer. He tells how, in 132 A.D., Chinese astronomer Zhang Heng created such a device capable of detecting seismic events, some as far as hundreds of miles away, when small stone balls dropped from his instrument in one of the four cardinal directions. So, too, a stone ball fell from the Chennakeshava Temple pillar, just before the area was affected by a 2.3-magnitude earthquake last year. Mohan additionally points to the pillar's square top, where four metal bells were mounted at each of its four corners.[11] Why, if not to ring when earthquake activity was detected?

Far greater questions remain: What prevents the unsupported pillar from toppling over? What has kept the free-standing structure standing upright for more than 900 years, despite a variety of stressful environmental conditions? The answers could very well transform our modern world as nothing else has since Thomas Edison turned on the first incandescent light bulb. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Madenholm, Terry. "Why archaeology will be the next harbor for technology." *HeritageDaily*.com. Accessed July 19, 2022.

2 Cyanobacteria are micro-organisms related to bacteria, but which are capable of the process of photosynthesis.

3 Madenholm, *op. cit.*

4 Gabriel, Richard A. "The Genius of Philip II." HistoryNet.com. Accessed July 19, 2022.

5 Mann, Denise. "Negative Ions Create Positive Vibes." OrinSystem.com Accessed July 19, 200.

6 Kennedy, Maev. "Complex engineering and metal-work discovered beneath ancient Greek 'pyramid'." TheGuardian.com. Accessed July 19, 2022.

7 Hirt, Alfred Michael. *Imperial Mines and Quarries in the Roman World: Organizational Aspects, 27 B.C.-A.D. 235*. UK: Oxford University Press, 2010.

8 James Burke is an influential science historian behind the *Connections* television series produced for the BBC beginning in 1978. The program ran for three seasons and included 40 episodes.

9 Pastore, Giovanni. *The Recovered Archimedes Planetarium*. Rome: 2010, translated into English in 2013. Full book is accessible at GiovanniPastore.It.

10 Vitruvius. *The Ten Books on Architecture*. Translated by Morris Hicky Morgan. NY: Dover Publications, 1960.

11 Mohan, Praveen. "Anti-Gravity Pillar Found in Chennakeshava Temple? Evidence of Ancient Technology in India." Accessed July 19, 2022 on YouTube.com.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures.

A PERFECT GIFT FOR A BUDDING SCHOLAR OR A TRAINED REVISIONIST!

A History of the World in 100 Animals in color

Fully illustrated in color, a fascinating exploration of the 100 animals that have had the most profound influence on humanity throughout the ages.

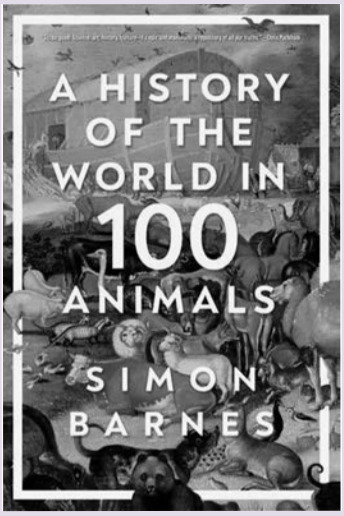

We are not alone. We are not alone on the planet. We are not alone in the countryside. We are not alone in cities. We are not alone in our homes. We are humans and we love the idea of our uniqueness. But the fact is that we humans are as much members of the animal kingdom as the cats and dogs we surround ourselves with, the cows and the fish we eat, and the bees that pollinate so many of our food-plants.

In *The History of the World in 100 Animals*, award-winning author Simon Barnes selects the 100 animals who have had the greatest impact on humanity and on whom humanity has had the greatest effect. He shows how we have domesticated animals for food and for transport, and how animals powered agriculture, making civilization possible.

He posits that the wholesale slaughter of bison in North America in the 19th century, for example, was responsible for the United States becoming "the nation it is today" because it removed a major resource for Native Americans; that a plague spread by fleas in 14th-century Europe led to changes in religion after the Black Death; and that "whales changed human possibilities" thanks to the oil made from their blubber, which "provided a genuinely bright source of illumination" and made the night a time for productivity. He explains how pigeons made possible the biggest single breakthrough in the history of human thought. In short, he charts the close relationship between humans and animals, finding examples from around the planet that bring the story of life on Earth vividly to life, with great insight and understanding.

Throughout, Barnes demonstrates many lessons humans can learn from the animal kingdom: the platypus, for example, shows that "there are creatures queerer than we are capable of supposing," and the realization of dolphins' intelligence has led to "rethinking about the place of humans in the world." Vivid illustrations are a bonus, and complement Barnes's moving prose, as when he notes that the saola, a forest-dwelling bovine discovered in Vietnam in 1992, was "the land's last secret. The age of finding is over; we are already deep in the age of losing." This impressive survey offers plenty to savor—and ponder in regard to "climate change."

Hardback, full color, 496 pages, 6" x 9", #930, **$40** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

Partial Table of Contents

A partial list of the living creatures the author focuses on that have affected human development, art and our civilization—and how:

- Whale
- Cattle
- Camel
- Chimp
- Lion
- Barnacles
- Coral
- Gorilla
- Honey Bee
- Cat
- Dog
- Cockroach
- Shark
- Tiger
- Asian Rat
- Mosquito
- Flea
- Owl
- Wolf
- Donkey
- Dodo
- Eagle
- Pig
- Rhinoceros
- Penguin
- Rabbit
- Deer
- Turkey
- Snake
- Earthworm
- Falcon
- Spider
- Squid
- Termite
- Ant
- Polar Bear
- Oryx
- Elephant
- Pheasant
- Stork
- Oyster
- Jaguar
- Bat
- Butterfly
- Sable
- Mammoth
- Salmon
- Goat
- Canary
- Peafowl
- Sparrow
- Fruit Fly
- Llama
- Locust
- Beetle
- Horse
- Crocodile
- Duck
- Tsetse Fly
- Bear
- Wasp
- Octopus
- Crane
- Egret
- Dinosaur
- Thylacine
- Goose
- Bumblebee
- Platypus
- 31 more!

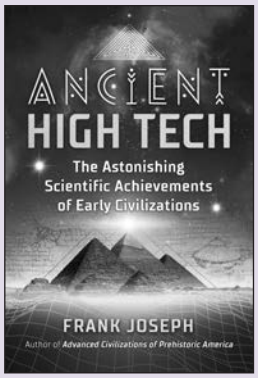

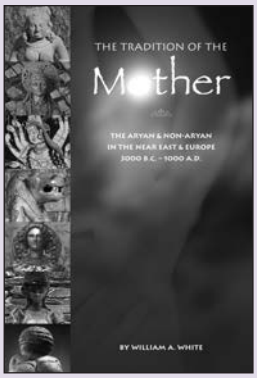

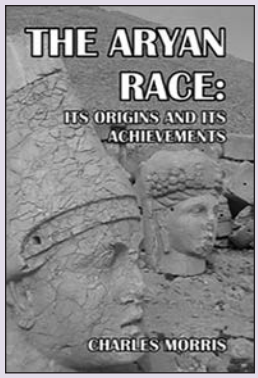

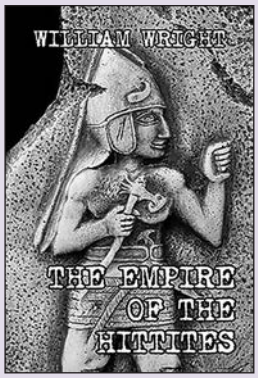

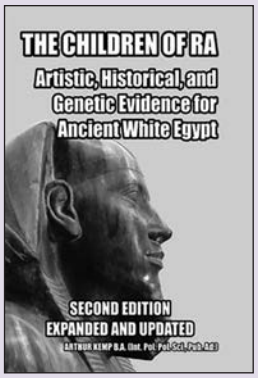

OUR ANCIENT ANCESTORS

Ancient High Tech: The Astonishing Scientific Achievements of Early Civilizations

Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations tens of thousands of years ago, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics, manned flight (hot-air balloons and gliders) and military science, including flamethrowers, biowarfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannons. He reveals how ancient construction engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of stone, illuminated underground temples and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators, practiced magnet therapy and even had cancer treatments. Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East and Europe, 3,000 B.C.–1,000 A.D.

Author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to A.D. 1,000. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two, and how, he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscans and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and more. Softcover, 233 pages, #886, *$25.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas. It is a treasure trove of facts and myths that reflects the genius of the Indo-Europeans. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

The Empire of the Hittites

By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. This book has its roots in a series of inscriptions discovered while the author was on missionary work near Damascus, Syria. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Aryan Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture, examining them in terms of their own writings, and those of the Egyptians and Assyrians. The book then moves on to an evaluation of the geographical extent of the Hittite empire, its art and learning, religion and racial makeup. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain

By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated than that, as shown in this book on their rich culture and accomplishments. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

By Arthur Kemp. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a historical overview, this book proves that Whites created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Proves Tutankhamen was of the same racial stock as Europeans, and discusses the massive DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists. Softcover, 86 pages, color interior. #827, *$16.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The White race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the White races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic,

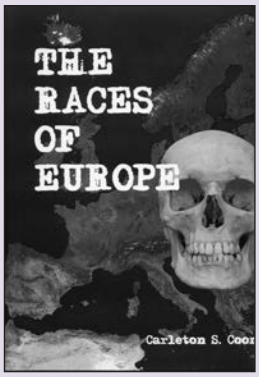

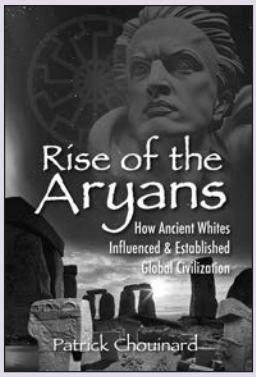

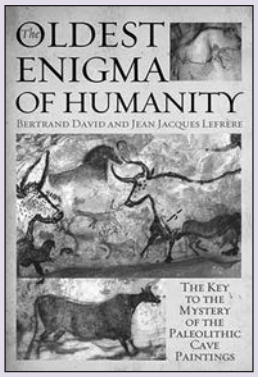

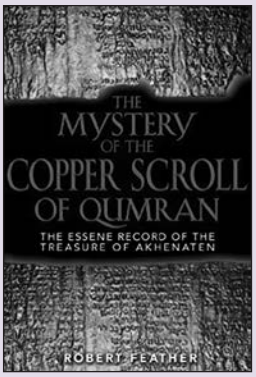

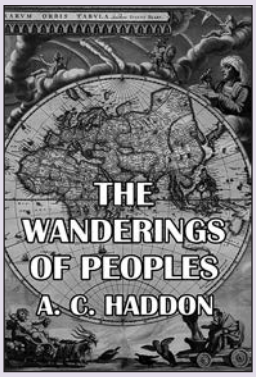

Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From Easter Island to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Who built them and why? Was there a mother culture? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25.*

The Oldest Enigma of Humanity: The Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings

By Bertrand David and Jean-Jacques Lefrère. More than 30,000 years ago our prehistoric ancestors painted images of animals on walls of deep, dark caves in near-complete darkness. How was this possible? What meaning and messages did the "cavemen" want these paintings to convey? Why, some 10,000 years later, did startlingly similar animal paintings appear once again? Hardback, 176 pages, #858, *$22.*

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

Introduces a radical new perspective on the historical foundations of monotheism, based on the enigma of the Copper Scroll of the Essenes. The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists were buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming a long suspected influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$25.*

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

Reveals Gobekli Tepe as a center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have strikingly similar creation myths and cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet, and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the definitive point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings, and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and stone masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's stone pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17.*

The Wanderings of Peoples

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations. The author describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations. Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12.*

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable overview of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. Over 300 illustrations and maps. Softcover, 241 pages, #798, *$22.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping prices. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Cranial Deformation Versus Elongated Skulls: Two Views

An analysis of competing theories attempting to explain the "otherworldly" elongated skulls uncovered near ancient megalithic sites

By Karl Haemers

The mystery of unusually shaped humanoid skulls found in association with sacred megalithic building sites among ancient civilizations has been an issue of intrigue for centuries. Speculation includes that the skulls belonged to otherworldly aliens who were responsible for the advanced building techniques, astronomical alignment and mathematical precision as well as the extraordinary art found in ancient temples and cities. Others have theorized that the skulls belonged to fully earthly beings, but humanoids of a different species than *homo sapiens*. Still others say the skulls are from normal *homo sapiens*, but were distorted by the practice of headbinding, also known as artificial cranial modification or cranial deformation or disease.

Here we will explore two partially contrasting views of contemporary researchers. The first comes from the *Forbidden History* television series, Season 7, Episode 6, "Mysteries of the Hypogeum: A Subterranean Neolithic Temple," produced by Jamie Theakston.[1] It features the work of medical doctor Anton Mifsud who has examined some unusually shaped skulls found in the Hypogeum underground temple of Malta and presents a medical explanation for their fully human origins. Second, we consider the work of Brien Foerster, a researcher of ancient megalithic sites, derived from a lecture he gave at the Contact in the Desert conference in 2019. A video of the lecture can be found on Foerster's extensive website, "Hidden Inca Tours," where more on Foerster's research into elongated humanoid skulls—including a link to his book *Elongated Skulls of Peru and Bolivia: The Path of Viracocha*—can be found.[2] This article will focus on the video lecture and its accompanying slideshow primarily.

DR. ANTON MIFSUD
Maltese archeologist.

DR. ANTON MIFSUD'S THEORY

The small, three-island archipelago in the Mediterranean Sea known as Malta contains numerous ancient building sites, many of them considered to be temples of sacred ceremony and practice. "Malta is home to some of the very oldest ritual buildings we've ever identified in the world, temples that stretch back 6,000 years," declares one of the experts consulted in the *Forbidden History* episode. Another states, "[Malta's] temples are older than the pyramids of Egypt, older than Stonehenge," at a time when the builders had "no tools, no machinery" to build such elaborate and magnificent stone structures. In the narration, we are told that only "wood and stone tools" were available at the time.

The Hypogeum, translated as "underground temple," was among the last of these structures to be built on Malta by what appears to

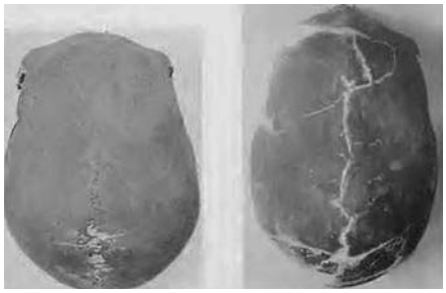

The strange skulls of Malta: Archeologists found the remains of 7,000 mostly disarticulated skeletons in the Hypogeum in Malta. Of those, 11 of the skulls were considered "abnormal," i.e., they were extremely "long headed." Top left is shown a grainy photo of the skulls then on display in Malta in 1985. According to the website "Ancient Origins": "After 1985 all the skulls that had been found in the Hypogeum, along with other elongated skulls found across multiple ancient sites in Malta, disappeared without a trace. What remains [top right] to testify to their existence and their abnormality are the photos of Dr. Anton Mifsud and his colleague Dr. Charles Savona Ventura." Left, a photo of two Maltese skulls. The bottom of the pair lacks the sagittal suture—the omnipresent cranial knitting going down the center of the skull that is normal in average humans.

be a vanished race or culture of people. It is thought to be 5,000 years old. The Hypogeum was accidentally discovered in 1902 during excavation in the city of Paola, followed by subsequent investigation by archaeologists. Starting at 36 feet underground and descending in three distinct levels, the bottom reaches of this elaborately and precisely carved and decorated temple connect to even deeper—perhaps natural—caverns. Some of the chambers within the temple complex display extraordinary acoustical and possibly even energetic properties.

Exploration of the Hypogeum revealed a layer of reddish soil deposits, among which were the skeletal remains of 7,000 people, all bones seemingly scattered and jumbled haphazardly (that is, not anatomically arranged in intact individual skeletons). Shards of pottery and other artifacts were also found within the soil, along with 11 unusual skulls. These skulls showed some form of elongation, as well as features in some such as heavier brow bones, thicker skull plates, and lack of the sagittal suture. The human skull is formed of three plates that fuse throughout life. The line where the plates fuse left to right down the back of the skull is called the sagittal suture. Some of the Hypogeum skulls lacked this ubiquitous human feature. It was said that only one of the skull shapes was due to cranial deformation, or headbinding in babies to distort the shape of a normal human skull.

Speculation and rumors abound in Malta among tourists and even among experts regarding the mystery of the Hypogeum and its enigmatic skulls. The *Forbidden History* episode shows us an interview with a Maltese native whose grandmother and others of her generation believe the skulls belonged to an alien race that built the Hypogeum and other Maltese temples. Images of one of the skulls morphs into the full fleshed face of a round-eyed, green skinned alien in the video.

Thankfully the focus switches to the work of Dr. Anton Mifsud, a medical doctor trained in anatomy and infectious disease. Here we are presented with a credible theory. Though Dr. Mifsud took several photographs of all 11 skulls, he was only able to directly examine six of them, since curators of the site, designated

The Elongated Skulls of Paracas, Peru

Several of the many elongated skulls found in Peru belonging to members of the Paracas culture. There is a debate on whether these skulls are the product of headbinding or whether this is a naturally occurring shape of a sub-species of *homo sapiens*. Of great interest are the skulls to the far right. The skull to the left of the picture is a normal Paracan child and to the right of the photo is the skull of a Paracas child of the same age. Note that that skull has not been deformed by headbinding and, thus, remains inexplicable.

a UNESCO World Heritage Site, removed five of the skulls from display. Mifsud continued to work with the Natural Museum of Archaeology of Malta to develop his theory after careful examination of the skulls and skull fragments to which he had access.

Dr. Mifsud says that some of the skull features, such as enlarged brow ridge, thicker skull plates, and disappearance of the sagittal suture (especially in skull No. 11), is due to the blood condition known as thalassemia. This is an adaptation to the insect-borne disease of malaria, whereby the blood cells die off before the malaria infection can reproduce, thereby protecting the body from the effects of malarial parasites. It causes the bone marrow to make new blood cells more rapidly, and this can have the effect of thickening and enhancing the size of bones, most visibly in the skull.

Significantly, the narrator states that thalassemia "does not explain the long headedness" of the Hypogeum skulls and, indeed, of other longheaded skulls found at other temple sites around Malta. This is attributed to genetic selection and inbreeding among an isolated island population. It is believed that the people among the ancient Maltese with elongated heads, and in particular the other distorted features attributed to thalassemia, were considered elites, whom Dr. Mifsud calls "Serpent Priests." It was they who are thought to have directed the building of the temple sites including the Hypogeum, and used them for ceremonies, healing, and divination. Dr. Mifsud says the disease adaptation may have given those who had it improved mental powers, due to the greater blood flow to their brains.

Normal Cranial Suturing

Front of Human Skull

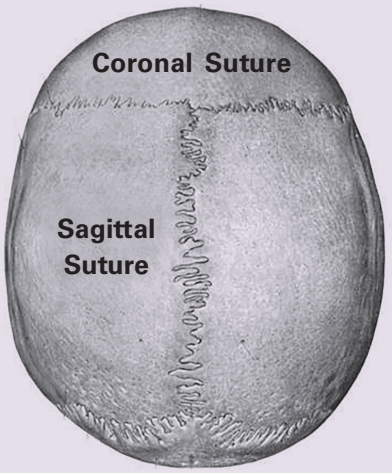

Curiously, Dr. Mifsud states that "97% of Neolithic people were longheaded," suggesting it was common. Whether he means on the island of Malta specifically or throughout the world is not clear. Earlier in the *Forbidden History* documentary, we are told that long headedness is defined as a skull with a width less than 75% of length, and that this is "rare." One is led to assume that Dr. Mifsud's statement means he is referring only to the long headedness of the ancient Maltese population. The prevalence of long headedness on Malta, then, is attributed to natural selection, isolated island population, and preference for elites. The other unusual skull features are attributed to thalassemia.

Finally, the sudden disappearance of these ancient Maltese temple builders is thought to be due to a massive tsunami that flooded the islands after the temples had been in use for 1,000 years. This dates the cataclysm at about 2,000-2,500 B.C., and *Forbidden History* says other evidence shows a tsunami originating from the northeast at this time. The red sediment was washed into the Hypogeum from the surface, and

the intact skeletons of 7,000 ancestors entombed in the upper layer in proper anatomical formation were washed in a jumble to the lower layer of the Hypogeum. As further evidence of a flood event, only one skeleton was found intact, on the second level. It showed signs, especially of its hand clenched in "cadaveric spasm," of traumatic drowning. This individual was thought to be performing duties in the underground temple when it was hit by the flood waters.

For our inquiry, the cataclysmic flood theory explains why the prevalence of inherited long headedness did not endure to today's "indigenous" Maltese people. They were completely wiped out.

Dr. Mifsud presented a scientific paper, "Ancient Maltese Skulls: Disease, Genetics and Population Migrations," at the Exploring the Maltese Prehistoric Temple Culture conference in 2003.[3] Though focused on thalassemia, it does make some comment on the Neolithic Maltese prevalence for elongated heads:

> Maltese prehistoric skulls are characteristically long headed [dolichocephalic], visibly different from the round-headed people who followed them in occupying the islands. According to the classification identified by Sergi (1901), they belonged to the Mediterranean race.

This was confirmed later in the paper: "According to the excavator, the skulls were dolichocephalous, probably belonging to the Mediterranean race as defined by Sergi."

According to these two references cited by Mifsud, elongated skulls are within the normal range of variation among normal human skulls, attributed most to "the Mediterranean race."

BRIEN FOERSTER'S THEORY

Brien Foerster is a researcher and explorer of ancient megalithic sites around the world, with a focus on those in Peru and Bolivia. He has produced many videos of his site visits and has written several books. In 2019, he gave a slideshow lecture focused on the many elongated skulls found in particular along a line connecting ancient megalithic sites on the Nazca Desert plain of Peru. The lecture is introduced with this statement:

BRIEN FOERSTER
Investigator believes many long-headed skulls do not show signs of headbinding, thus leading him to conclude, instead, that the skulls are from members of an unrecognized species of humans.

> An enigmatic people lived on the coast of Peru between 2,700 and 2,000 years ago that academia spends little time studying. …
>
> The most intriguing characteristic of these Paracas people was that they had elongated heads and, through my research, I can state that the earliest of them, especially their nobility, were born with elongated skulls; cranial deformation of their infants being performed later due to genetic mixing with normal *homo sapiens* [modern humans].
>
> They also genetically had red hair and, thus, were most likely light skinned and may have had green or blue eyes; thus, they were not Native Americans. Recent and extensive DNA testing shows us that they very well could have migrated from the Black Sea area as much as 3,000 years ago and sought refuge from invasion and oppression.

Though not a doctor like Mifsud, Foerster says he has a medicine and biology background, and became intrigued by the skulls he first saw displayed in the Paracas History Museum in Peru. Paracas is the name of the "enigmatic people" who lived on the Peruvian coast in the time under study and among whom so many elongated skulls have been found. Foerster displays more than 80 in his slideshow. Some had cinnamon colored hair, many red, with even a few displaying blond hair.

It is their shape and size that is of interest. Some appear to be *homo sapiens* and are the product of headbinding to produce cranial deformation, in an attempt not just to distinguish a member of the nobility class, but, in this case, also to mimic the truly genetically elongated heads of a purer breed race or species, who are thought to be the original founders and rulers of the Paracas.

Since it is impossible to increase the volume of the skull by cranial deformation, other skulls show a greater volume than normal humans, in at least one case up to 50% larger. These skulls show other divergence from *homo sapiens*, such as larger eye sockets (especially vertically), an off-center and smaller foreman magnum (hole at the base of the skull through which the spinal cord and arteries pass) than *homo sapiens*, and two smaller foramina at the back of the head which fully human skulls do not have. The necks, when present, are also longer than normal.

About 13 of the skulls depicted are of babies. In a few cases, the rest of the skeleton is still attached, and the long necks and presence of fully formed permanent molars are seen, even in a newborn. One baby skeleton had one fewer set of ribs than *homo sapiens*. Even the baby

The Amazing Hypogeum of Malta

Located at Paola on the island of Malta, one of the three islands in the Maltese archipelago situated just south of Sicily, the ancient Hal Saflieni Hypogeum is an impressive megalithic site whose construction began somewhere around 3,600 to 3,300 B.C.

Images of the Hypogeum of Malta and other constructions of the Maltese temple builders: 1. Various doorways leading to more underground chambers, halls and passages that lead to other portions of the temple and burial areas. **2.** The famous "Oracle Room" of the Hypogeum. It's hard to believe our ancestors created this magnificent chamber which is said to be able to amplify whispers in the center of the room so they can be heard perfectly in all areas of the hall. **3.** Some of the whirl patterns that decorate various ceilings in the structure. Is there a hidden message in these patterns? **4.** This small stone sculpture is called "The Sleeping Lady," an evolution of Western man's obsession with voluptuous fertility figurines. **5.** The remains of the ancient Xaghra Stone Circle near the Hypogeum. Notice the massive trilithon that still stands. Look familiar? It reminisces quite obviously of Stonehenge.

skulls are missing the sagittal suture, which is harder to explain by thalassemia fusing the plates more completely over time, even if the propensity for thalassemia is inherited. One skull had a suture from the crown to the brow ridge in front, something never seen in any *homo sapiens* skull.

Throughout the lecture, Foerster makes several definitive statements, including an insistence that the skull shapes could not have resulted from cranial deformation and had to have been genetic and that the skulls could not have been a recognized *homo sapiens* species.

Many of the skulls were found near megalithic sites that lie along a straight line across the Peruvian plain, called Capac Nan, or Royal Road, also called the Path of Viracocha. Sites include Potosi, a mountain that was almost entirely made of silver mined by the much later Spaniards, Tiwanaku, Cuzco and the Isle of the Sun in Lake Titicaca, among others. What Foerster calls "the largest ceremonial city in the world" is also along the Capac Nan, named Cahuachi. All were most likely built by the Paracas, and only found later by the Nazca people who repurposed them for their own culture.

Speculation about the nature of the clearly unusual Paracas skulls ranges from Nephilim (giants mentioned in the Old Testament), Anunnaki (Sumerian sky Gods), human/alien hybrids, and pure aliens. Foerster presents the latest DNA analysis of many of the skulls, which leads to an intriguing insight.

He says many of the skulls had their genetic origin in the Black Sea, Caspian Sea and Crimean regions of Eastern Europe. Foerster believes the Paracas arrived on the coast of Peru by "maritime emigration," in boats across the northern Pacific, then down the coast of Central America to Peru. Some of the skulls are mummified, including some babies, and they clearly show the red, cinnamon or blond hair of European genetic types. Foerster believes they were light-skinned and had blue or green eyes. An artist reconstructing the actual facial features of some of the skulls arrived at the same depiction. According to Foerster, the largest numbers of elongated skulls are found in two regions: the Black and Caspian Sea regions, and Peru. Others are also found near Stonehenge in the British Isles, and many other megalithic sites around the world, but not in such large concentrations. This gives validity to the view that the Paracas were Eastern European humanoids who migrated to Peru.

> Some skull shapes were not from cranial deformation and had to have been genetic.

Blood testing from remnants on cloth of the mummies showed the original Paracas were all type O. Later generations began to mix with other blood types and, near the end of the civilization, the Paracas were only 53% type O. This suggests they bred with other racial types, yet retained their European-based genetics, at a time long before the first Europeans—the Spaniards—are said to have arrived in Peru in the 1500s.

Foerster seems certain that the Paracas civilization ended in a genocide by tribes moving into the region from the north. Mass graves filled with Paracas skeletons but no ceremonial burial customs evident have been found to support this view.

SYNTHESIS AND CONTRAST

It may not be necessary to fully contrast Mifsud's thalassemia theory with Foerster's genetic difference theory. In fact, Mifsud's theory does not claim to explain the elongation of skulls found on Malta, but to explain other unusual features of the skulls such as a heavier brow ridge, thicker plates and fused sutures. If an adaptation to malaria created these features over time, it did not necessarily also create skull elongation. The *Forbidden History* documentary attributes that to natural selection, inbreeding of an isolated island population, and preferential selection for elongated skulls as a visible feature of nobility.

Here the two theories do contrast. Given that the Maltese Hypogeum and other temple sites on Malta are dated to about the same time period as the flourishing of the Paracas civilization in Peru, it is possible to consider that the two peoples were related, perhaps even closely related. Since elongated skulls—resulting not simply through headbinding and cranial deformation—are found widely around the world, they could all have been of the same race or species, dispersed by travel, often by boat.

Foerster displays Peruvian skulls with features that the thalassemia theory of Mifsud would struggle to explain. Increased cranial capacity, differently placed foramina, larger oblong eye sockets, permanent molars in babies, and missing ribs may not be explained by an adaptation to malaria. Foerster makes no mention of malaria in Peru, and even explains conditions of drought in post-Paracas Peru, where the *homo sapiens* in the region used Paracas skulls in a magical attempt to induce rain. Mosquitos that spread malaria need standing water to breed, and the Paracas region of Peru was unusually dry. Indeed, a strong reason the Nazca Lines—large geoglyphs in the shape of animals, humanoids, and symbols, as well as straight lines etched into cliff faces and the floor of the plain—have endured so long is because the region receives less than one inch of rainfall per

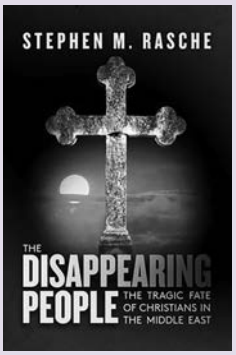

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

By Stephen M. Rasche. Persecution of Minorities in the Middle East. Western indifference and complicity. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.Barnesreview.com.

year. Some of the geoglyphs were made by the pre-Nazca Paracas

This writer remains somewhat cautious of the *Forbidden History* documentary, since it is directed at a general audience and features more dramatic and exciting content than purely scientific, archaeological and biological analysis. Knowledge of ancient White and Aryan civilization builders has been and remains largely suppressed or downplayed, and Executive Producer Lindsey Foster Blumberg may be participating.

Foerster, while not a doctor himself, presents a more scientific, archaeological and biological approach, including DNA test results, blood type results and careful anatomical analysis of the skulls and skeletons. *Forbidden History* adheres to the current (though crumbling) view that civilization is only 6,000 years old, when it says that the temples of Malta are older than the Egyptian pyramids. Foerster aligns with the emerging view that the pyramids were built much longer ago than the Dynastic Egyptians, who only found them and reused them. He says the same about the Inca people, who did not build the ancient structures around the Peruvian region but found them and incorporated them into their less advanced culture.

Also, while *Forbidden History* says the Maltese temple builders only had stone and wooden tools at that Neolithic time—making the carving out of the Hypogeum incredible—Foerster says such structures would have been built long before 5,000 years ago, at least 12,000 years ago, using a lost, highly advanced technology.

In conclusion, while we can concede that Mifsud explains some of the unusual skull characteristics of the Maltese "Serpent Priests" with his thalassemia theory, he does not explain the prevalence of head elongation. Foerster does better in attributing that to a unique race or species of humanoid of Eastern European origin, capable of crossbreeding with *homo sapiens*. This unique race or species likely had advanced knowledge of architecture, stone masonry, astronomy, medicine and the ability to navigate the world. Their civilization began to decline as they inter-bred with normal humans, and later generations attempted in vain to regain the royal head elongation through headbinding, resulting in cranial deformation.

Interestingly, in both cases the people with the elongated heads were wiped out, in Malta by a catastrophic natural flood, and in Peru by a genocide of an invading tribe. Their skulls, artifacts, cities and temples remain to tell us of these "enigmatic beings" who once lived among us on Earth. Cranial deformation is no substitute for their larger brain capacity.

In one of his slides, Foerster shows us a living man sitting in an office, dressed in modern clothes, displaying a large, elongated head. Perhaps the descendants of the Paracas, though somewhat diluted, still walk among us. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Theakston, Jamie. "Mysteries of the Hypogeum, a Subterranean Neolithic Temple." *Forbidden History.*

2 Foerster, Brien. "Ancient Elongated Skulls of Peru and Bolivia Full Lecture." *Hidden Inca Tours*. Accessed July 21, 2022.

3 Mifsud, Dr. Anton. "Ancient Maltese Skulls—Disease, Genetics and Population Migrations." *Academia*. Accessed July 21, 2022.

Karl Haemers is the name of an author and researcher currently working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in the online journal *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He is currently assembling his writings and thoughts over the past year and a half into a book tentatively titled *Covid Culprits*.

Elongated Skulls of Europe

Many people are familiar with the elongated skulls of South and Central America, including those of the Maya and Paracas people. Few, however, are aware of the elongated skulls of Europe, of which there are many verified finds. Here are a few of those skulls and the area where they were found.

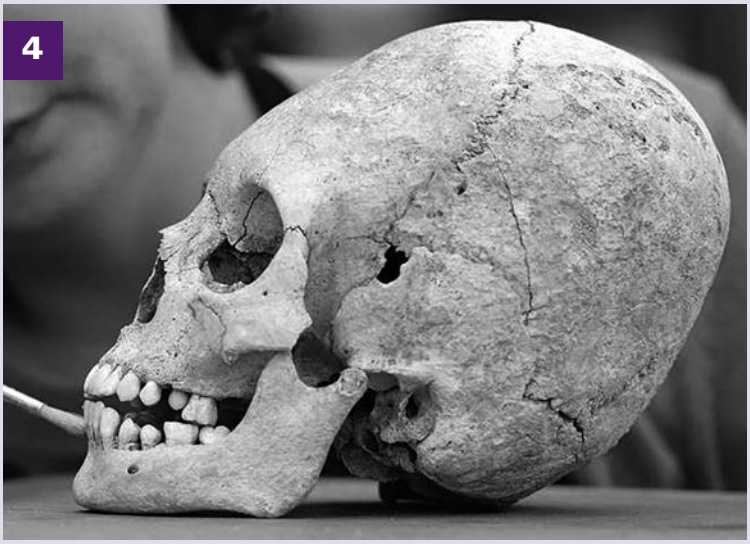

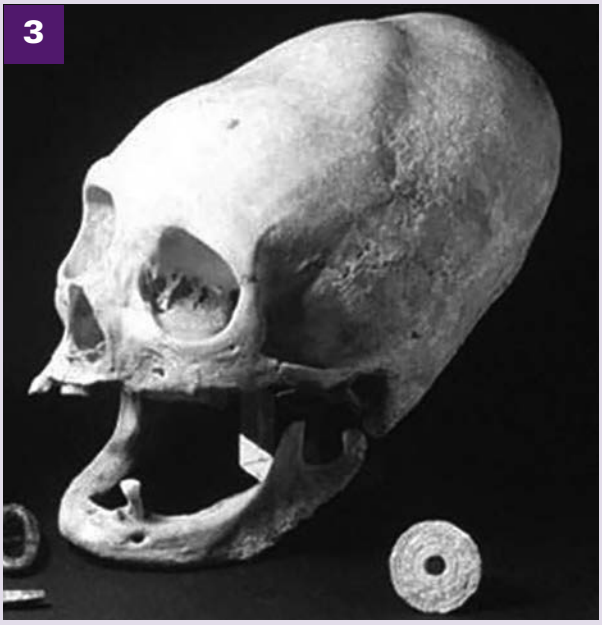

1. Skull discovered in Crete. Gold leaves wrapping skull indicate was most likely an honored athlete. Notice the obvious bone growth over the eye sockets and cheekbones, possibly a result of thalassemia, a blood condition that prevents malarial parasites from reaching maturity in the brain. **2.** A skull found in Hungary. **3.** Skull fund in Dossenheim, Germany of a Frankish woman dating to the Merovingian era. **4.** An elongated skull found in France.

See more at www.Soul-Guidance.com.

The Discovery & Admonition of Superhenge

Comets, floods, and other environmental catastrophes inspired man to study the heavens

By Frank Joseph

In August 2015, ground-penetrating radar (GPR) operators made British archaeology's greatest discovery. Ground-penetrating radar is a geophysical method that uses electronic pulses to identify hard objects beneath the surface of the Earth. Electromagnetic radiation in the microwave band (UHF/VHF frequencies) of the radio spectrum detects reflected signals from subsurface structures, converting them into detailed images, somewhat like taking photographs of buried objects with radar. The instruments, capable of rendering three-dimensional images from an otherwise unseen, subterranean world, can be hitched to trailers towed by four-wheelers and tractors.

Since 2010, University of Bradford team members from the Stonehenge Hidden Landscapes Project drove these vehicles slowly back and forth over the fields of Wiltshire, beaming downward electromagnetic pulses that bounced back with visual information on returning signals. The remote-sensing instruments gradually built up an illustrated map of southern England's ancient underground landscape, which included 17 small stone structures the archaeologists refer to as "chapels," hundreds of other archaeological features and a large timber building encased in chalk suggesting a house of the dead where defleshing was performed as a burial ritual.

Dramatic as these revelations appeared, they were eclipsed by the 2015 find of "the largest surviving stone monument that has ever been discovered in Britain and possibly in Europe," according to Vince Gaffney, a project archaeologist.[1] It lies just two miles from Stonehenge, but is five times greater in area and has six times more megaliths—90 compared to the 15 at Stonehenge, where the tallest stand 13 feet; the newly found site possesses many more that are two feet taller. Spreading over four-square miles, Superhenge is closely associated with a pair of immense pits in a two mile-long monument called the Cursus.

> "Superhenge" is but two miles from Stonehenge, but is has six times more megaliths.

On midsummer's day, the eastern pit's alignment with the rising Sun and the western pit's fix to the setting Sun intersect at Stonehenge's precise mid-point. Superhenge incorporates its own lunar and solar orientations, although, unlike the concentric circles of Stonehenge, the megaliths were configured into a gargantuan capital "C" open toward the river Avon. They may have been set up to create an immense arena for many thousands of spectators and/or participants in ceremonial events probably timed with its celestial relationships.

The massive stones were deliberately joined up with a chalk ridge into which the Neolithic construction engineers cut, thereby accentuating the location's natural border and forming a ritual arena centered on the area's natural depression. In other words, they built Superhenge in very close conformity with the natural landscape.

Found just three feet beneath a thick, grassy bank, most of the pro-

Artist's recreation of Superhenge with its hundreds of sighting pillars.

digious stones were intentionally pushed over, then buried under an earthen embankment, more than 4,000 years ago. "Henge" is an Old British term defining any prehistoric earthwork consisting of a roughly circular or oval-shaped bank with an internal ditch surrounding a central flat area more than 60 feet across. Superhenge is located along the lower edge of another related Neolithic megalopolis.

One mile in circumference, Durrington Walls is surrounded by a ditch and a 120-foot-wide, three-foot-tall outer bank that once enclosed more than 1,000 houses. One of the homes excavated was very similar in layout to a house at Skara Brae, a contemporaneous stone-built settlement in Orkney, more than 700 miles due north. [See page 28.—Ed.] Durrington's surviving "walls" are actually eroded remains of the inner slope of the bank—originally 98 feet wide—and the outer slope of the internal ditch, 18 feet deep, 23 feet wide at its bottom, and 59 feet wide at the top.

A very large village occupied the sloping riverbank on this side, where four large concentric rings of postholes held extremely large standing timbers. Referred to as the Southern Circle, they were oriented southeast toward sunrise on the midwinter solstice. A paved avenue was also constructed on a slightly different alignment—toward the sunset on the summer solstice—that led to the River Avon, the replication of another "avenue" at Stonehenge. A large timber post laying on this orientation, about as far away from the circle as the so-called "Heelstone" is from Stonehenge, shared the same celestial relationship. "Woodhenge," as Durrington Walls' huge timber circle is known, alone required upward of 6,000 workers to complete.

They were, of course, a tiny fraction of vast multitudes of persons who congregated at Wiltshire's vast ceremonial complex.

"Everything written previously about the Stonehenge landscape and the ancient monuments within it," declared Paul Garwood, lead historian on the project, "will need to be rewritten."[2] Stonehenge and Superhenge are composed of *sarasen* blocks, a type of sandstone common to the Salisbury Plain. This shared building material and comparative chronologies demonstrate that both belonged to the same vast collection of ceremonial monuments that spread over the Salisbury Plain, beginning toward the close of the 4th millennium B.C. These mutual time parameters do, in fact, identify the origins of Superhenge and its related structures. Their initial event horizon was circa 3,100 B.C., when the first henge at the Salisbury Plain was completed.

The next major phase was about 2,100 B.C., as an additional two concentric rings were added at Durrington Walls, and Woodhenge was constructed, while, immediately south of it, another large timber circle and henge were created. A ditch some 18 feet deep was dug, and soil was used to create a large outer bank almost 100 feet wide and about 15 feet

high. Several features of the village, including houses and middens, or refuge pits, were built over. At the same time, the great standing stones of Superhenge were toppled and buried. By 1,500 B.C., construction stopped at Stonehenge, which took its final form. About 300 years later, the entire Salisbury Plain and all its monuments were abandoned and fell into ruin.

These periods of cultural florescence and decline exactly parallel periodic close passes of the Earth made by a large comet known as "Encke." Named after an early 19th-century German astronomer, Johann Franz Encke, it collided with the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter, resulting in the Stohl Meteor Streams. These later formed the Taurid meteors, as described by the astronomers Victor Clube and William Napier in their broadly respected books *The Cosmic Serpent* and *The Cosmic Winter*.[3,4] Their conclusions have been more recently confirmed and expanded upon by Dr. Richard B. Firestone, a nuclear physicist and staff scientist at California's Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory, in his *The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: How a Stone-Age Comet Changed the Course of World Culture*.[5]

Supporting their research, astronomer Duncan Steele tells how "the night sky around 3,000 B.C., and for a period of at least one or two millennia after it, was disturbed, contained one or a few major comets recurring annually, coupled with epochs (set by orbital precession), when the annual meteor storm reached prodigious levels." He stated that a series of four comets spaced one month apart made "terrestrial orbit intersections" with the Earth in 3,100 B.C.[6] His observations have been underscored by an acidity spike in Greenland's Camp Century ice core, which indicates a large, sudden increase of ashfall worldwide. In fact, Atlantic Ocean volcanism reached a peak around the turn of the 4th millennium B.C., particularly in Iceland, at Mt. Heyday, and in the Azores. Worldwide, erosion values of 20 to 30 tons/kilometers^2 before 2,950 B.C. jumped to 140 tons/kilometers.[2]

Above, Stonehenge today. Below, an artist's recreation of Stonehenge after completion of its final phase, about 3,600 years ago.

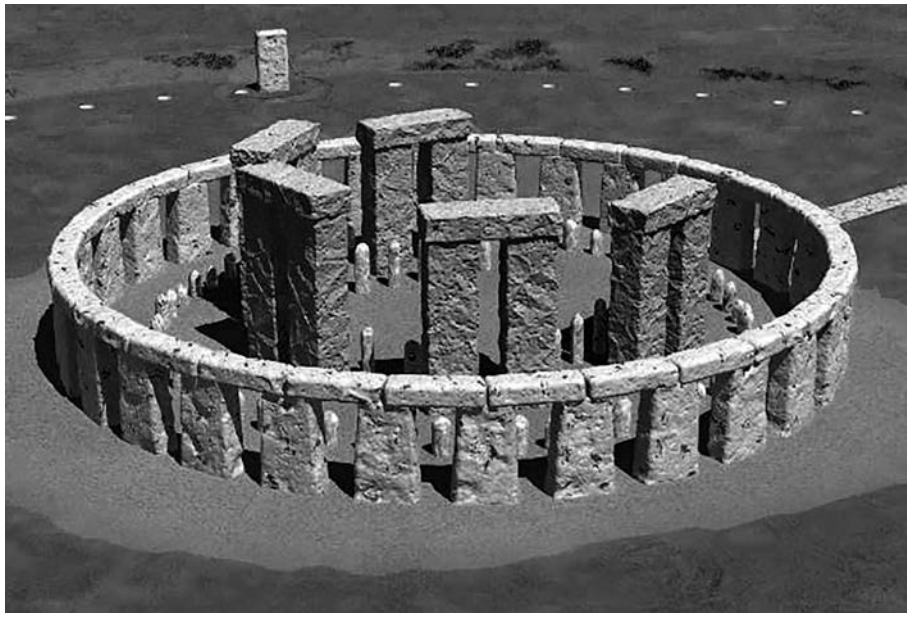

Simultaneously, a so-called "dust veil event," indicating the abrupt appearance of massive ash in the atmosphere, is documented by tree-rings in Ireland and England. There was increased cosmic dust input coincident with the widespread burning of various northern European bogs. In addition to completion of the first henge at the Salisbury Plain, the Stones of Stenness, outside the village of Barnhouse, and Maes Howe, located at the center of the Orkney island of Mainland, and Britain's Ring of Brodgar were erected.

This cultural explosion of unprecedented Neolithic construction resulted from the arrival of a people displaced from their outside homeland by a natural catastrophe caused by the near miss of Comet Encke around 3,100 B.C. That they were

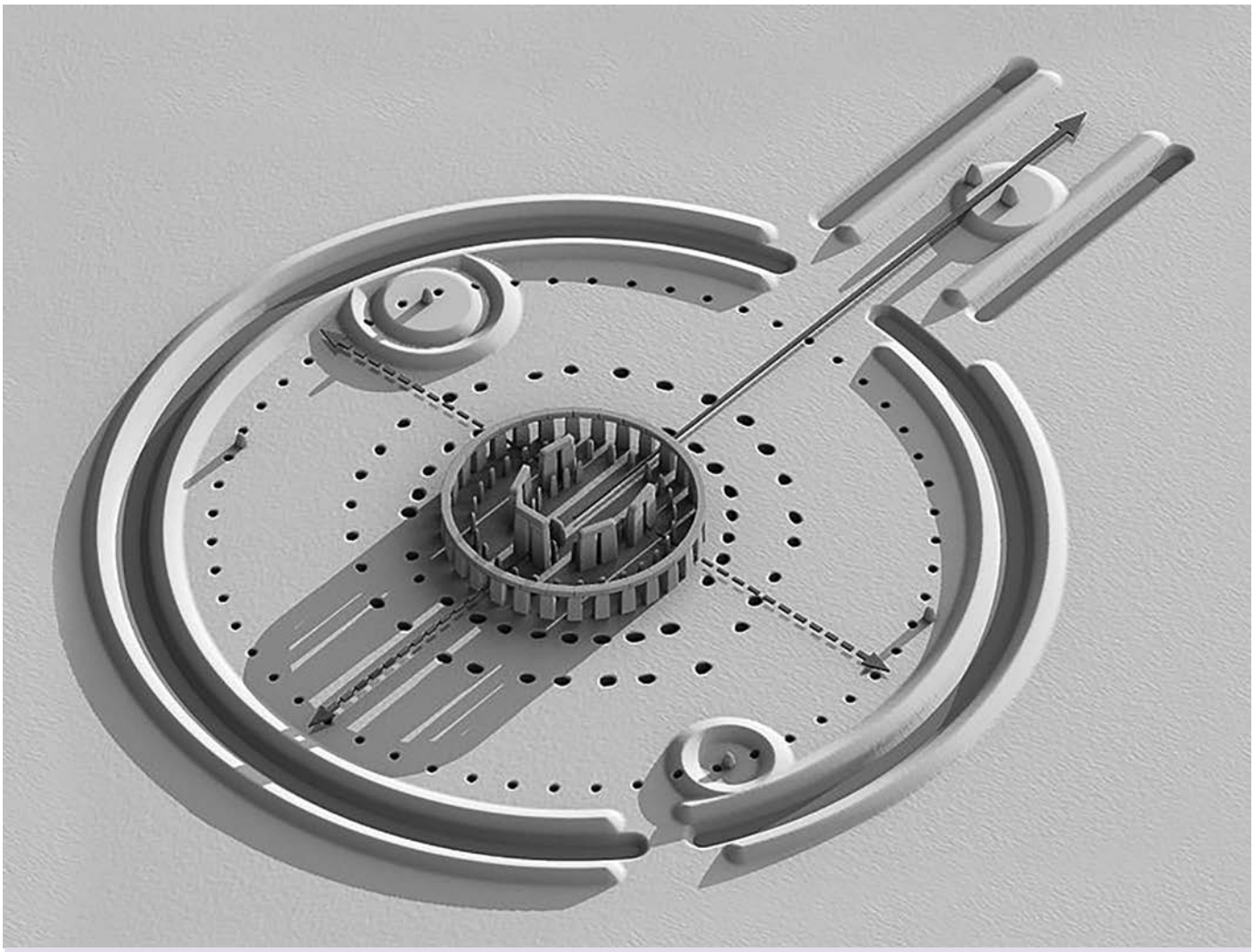

Stonehenge was purpose-built as an astronomical computer skillfully aligned with particular celestial phenomena, such as the vernal and winter equinoxes, lunar phases, the changing positions of various constellations, such as the Pleiades etc.

already in possession of megalith-building skills is self-evident in the sudden, simultaneous appearance of already sophisticated stone structures arranged in huge complexes from north of Scotland to the south of England. Neolithic Britain's second major surge of activity likewise occurred about 1,000 years later, just as Comets Encke, Oljato and Hale Bopp converged near Earth's orbit.

W. Bruce Masse, an environmental archaeologist with the U.S. Air Force, concludes that "the period 2,350 to 2,000 B.C. witnessed at least four cosmic impacts (circa 2,345, 2,240, 2,188, 2,000 B.C.) and perhaps a fifth (circa 2,297 to 2,265 B.C.)."[7]

During this period, a 359-megaton asteroid exploded over Argentina, leaving a series of impact craters across the Rio Cuarto area. At the same time, according to Maltese researcher Anton Mifsud, a large land-bridge between Malta and the nearby island of Filfla cataclysmically collapsed, generating giant waves that flooded the whole archipelago and brought about the end of Neolithic civilization on Malta.[8] Traces of major faulting in the submarine Pantelleria Rift upon which both islands sit have been dated to 2,200 B.C. Swedish geologists Lars Franzen and Thomas B. Larrson found in their geologic material "indications of strongly increased atmospheric circulation in rhythmically appearing periods" throughout the Bronze Age, with a high peak in the late 3rd millennium B.C.[9]

Ashfall from the Icelandic volcano Hekla-4 dates a major eruption to about 2,290 B.C. Irish oak chronologies display evidence of an extraordinary "narrowest ring" event in 2,345 B.C. which, paleo-climatologist Michael Baillie believes, "could have a cometary relationship."[10]

Radiocarbon dating of flood-plain deposits in central England's Ripple Brook catchment evidenced drastic increases of sediment deposition. One of the 17th century's greatest scientists, William Whiston, successor to Isaac Newton at Cambridge,

concluded that the fabled Old Testament deluge of 2,349 B.C. was in fact brought about by the near miss of a large comet.[11]

Stonehenge reached its final construction stage immediately after Comet Encke made its third pass, leaving a "dust veil event" of ash in its wake. During the 1980s and 1990s, a team of dendrochronologists from Cornell University, led by Peter Kuniholm, found a sudden growth spurt in British tree rings. A log from a Swedish bog showed the same ashfall that accompanied climate regression from 1,636 to 1,632 B.C. It occurred in concert with particularly severe volcanic eruptions throughout the Aegean and the South Pacific. Resulting iron spherules were recovered from Tunisian peat bogs. "Their heterogeneous composition," according to Larsson and Franzen, "points to another formation mechanism (other than volcanism), maybe comet or asteroid impacts in ocean shelf sediments."[12]

The British Red Ochre and Bell Beaker Cultures were snuffed out. But the inhabitants of Superhenge and its Neolithic environs quickly recovered to prosper for another three centuries, until their time ended no less abruptly and thoroughly around 1,200 B.C. It was then that the killer comet made its closest approach to Earth. Geologist Robert Hewitt described the turn of the 13th century B.C. as "a catastrophe which was one of the worst in world history."[13]

Johann Franz Encke (1791-1865) was the German astronomer who, in 1819, established the period of the comet that today bears his name.

Larsson and Franzen "take the liberty to suggest that relatively large extraterrestrial bodies hit somewhere in the eastern North Atlantic, probably on the shelf of the Atlantic coast of North Africa or southern Europe around 1,000 to 950 B.C., mainly affecting the Mediterranean parts of Africa and Europe, but also globally." Both felt compelled by the geologic evidence to "propose that cosmic activity could offer an explanation for the observed changes. We even suggest that relatively large asteroids or comets (a quarter-mile in diameter) hit somewhere in the eastern Atlantic."[14] The cometary barrage was worldwide. West of Broken Bow, Nebraska, lies a mile-wide impact crater created approximately 3,000 years ago by a meteor, which exploded with the equivalent force of a 120-megaton nuclear blast.

Greenland's Camp Century icecores reveal that a global catastrophe threw several thousand cubic kilometers of ash into the global atmosphere about 1,170 B.C.

Volcanism around the world, triggered by meteoric impacts, peaked at the close of the 13th century B.C. Outstanding eruptions occurred in Arabia, Russia's Avachinsky and Sheveluch volcanoes near the Pacific Ocean on the Kamchatka Peninsula, the Japanese Atami-san, North America's Mount Saint Helens, California's Mount Shasta, Oregon's Newberry and Belknap volcanoes and Central America's San Salvador volcano. Atlantic Ocean volcanism was widespread, with events in Iceland (Hekla), Ascension Island, Candlemas, the Azores (Mount Furnas), the Canaries (Gran Canaria, Fuerteventura, and Lanzarote). Baillie concluded that "there were two major temperature troughs around 1,600 B.C. and 1,100 B.C." The latter, "the most marked one, can be traced in many other parts of the world, including Europe, the Americas, the Near East, and the Antarctic."[15]

Flooding across Europe was so great, perhaps unequaled before or since in known history or prehistory, that new lakes formed in Germany near Memmingen, Munich, Ravensburg and Toelz. Lake levels rose dramatically throughout Northern Ireland, such as Loughbashade. In the German Rhineland, a vast majority of oak trunks show clear signs of massive flooding around 1,000

The unseen head of Comet Encke, as rendered in *Celestia*, a free software program, based on data obtained from Earth-bound observations.

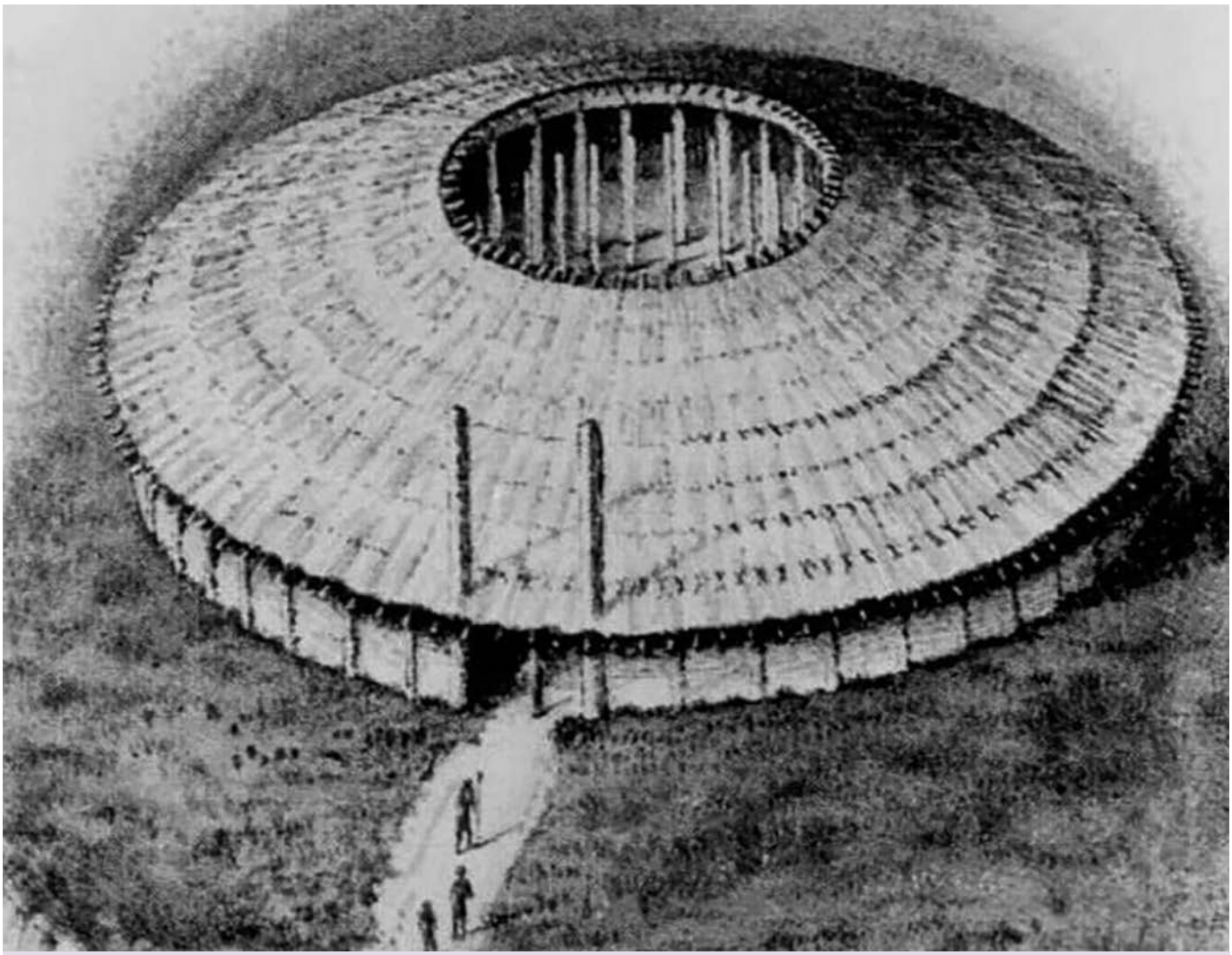

Artist's recreation of Durrington Walls, as the structure appeared 4,100 years ago.

B.C. In horrible contrast, Bavaria's entire Black Forest was almost completely incinerated.

A vast area of low-lying land where several large rivers converged totally submerged the Hungarian Plain in catastrophic flooding. The largest soda lake on Earth, Turkey's Lake Van, rose 250 feet in about two years. Climatologists calculated that such an increase would have required approximately 150 inches of rainfall. Tree-ring sequences compiled by Peter Kuniholm showed that climate deterioration reached its peak in Turkey from about 1,185 to 1,141 B.C. The British Isles were almost totally depopulated, thereby accounting for the thorough abandonment of Superhenge with all its related works, and the dark ages that hung like an impenetrable ash cloud over England until the arrival of the Kelts from the European continent, 800 years later.

Each one of Neolithic Britain's four major cultural phases was exactly paralleled by as many close calls our planet experienced with the catastrophic passages of Comet Encke around 3,100 B.C., 2,100 B.C., 1,600 B.C., and 1,200 B.C. These cataclysmic event horizons are not only associated with the influx of technologically sophisticated populations on Wiltshire's Salisbury Plain and their impact on New Stone Age developments there but identifies these outsiders as survivors from the natural calamities that beset Atlantis. They fled *en masse* from every such disaster, many or most of them finding refuge at the nearest landfall on the shores of southern England. Their identity is more than supposed, but physically embodied in Stonehenge itself.

For example, the sacred numerals five and six, incorporated in Atlantean architecture, according to the *Kritias*—Plato's account of the lost city—recur throughout Stonehenge. The structure even resembles the concentric city plan of Atlantis itself.

Stonehenge was first laid out by 3,100 B.C., began to reach the apex of its construction 1,500 years later, and then it was was suddenly

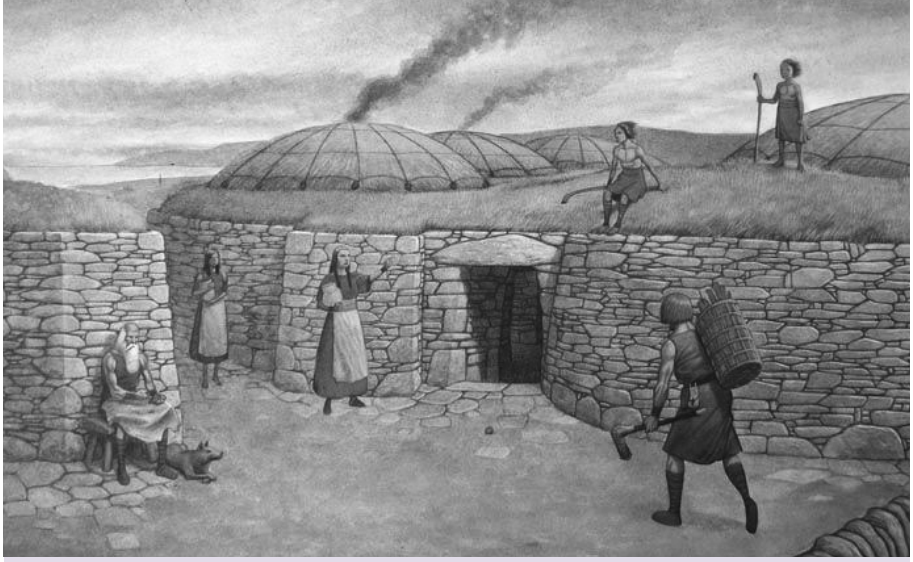

Artist's recreation of Skara Brae, circa 2,100 B.C.

discontinued around 1,200 B.C. Its development, use and abandonment coincided with alleged Atlantean immigration at the close of the 4th millennium B.C., the zenith of Atlantis as the foremost Bronze Age civilization, and final destruction in 1,198 B.C., as documented in the so-called "Harris Papyrus," a Late New Kingdom written record of extraordinary natural phenomena accompanying the investiture of Pharaoh Ramses III and inscribed on the exterior walls of his "Victory Temple" at Medinet Habu, in the Lower Nile Valley.[16] If the history of our species has been man's capability or inability to adapt to environmental change, then the rise and fall of Neolithic Britain becomes clear in the context of the natural challenges we faced and that periodically overwhelmed us.

Today, we are adding to our own challenges which coming generations will be no less hard-pressed to overcome. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Smart, James. "Enormous ritual arena found near Stonehenge." *Lonely Planet*. Accessed July 15, 2022.

2 Feltman, Rachel. "Move over Stonehenge: Scientists just found a 'superhenge' next door." *The Washington Post*. Accessed July 15, 2022.

3 Clube, Victor and Napier, William. *The Cosmic Serpent*. NY: Universe Pub., 1982.

4 Clube, Victor and Napier, William. *The Cosmic Winter*. UK: Blackwell Publishing, Ltd., 1990.

5 Firestone, Dr. Richard B. *The Cycle Cosmic Catastrophes: How a Stone-Age Comet Changed the Course of World Culture*. VT: Bear & Company, 2006.

6 Steele, Duncan. Quoted in Bailey, Mark E.; Palmer, Trevor; Peiser, Benny J., editors. *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilisations* (BAR International Series 728). British Archaeological Reports, 1998.

7 Masse, W. Bruce, cited in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilisations*.

8 Mifsud, Anton. *Malta: Echoes of Plato's Island*. Valetta: The Prehistoric Society of Malta, 2000.

9 Franzen, Lars and Larrson, Thomas B., cited in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilisations*.

10 Baillie, Michael, cited in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilisations*.

11 Whiston, William. *A New Theory Of The Earth: From Its Original, To The Consummation Of All Things*. NY: Arkose Press, 2015 reprint of the original.

12 Franzen and Larrson, *op. cit.*

13 Hewitt, Robert, cited in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilisations*.

14 Franzen and Larrson, *op. cit.*

15 Baillie, Michael, *op. cit.*

16 Breasted, James Henry. *Ancient Records of Egypt*. Oriental Institute Press, University of Chicago, 1906.

Frank Joseph is the prolific author of dozens of books on ancient and modern history. He is the author of *Mussolini's War*, volumes 1 and 2 available from TBR as well as multiple other books sold by TBR Book Club. This article is an updated, corrected, and expanded revision of the original released in January/February 2016 by *Atlantis Rising* magazine (No. 115), with the generous permission of publisher and editor, J. Douglas Kenyon.

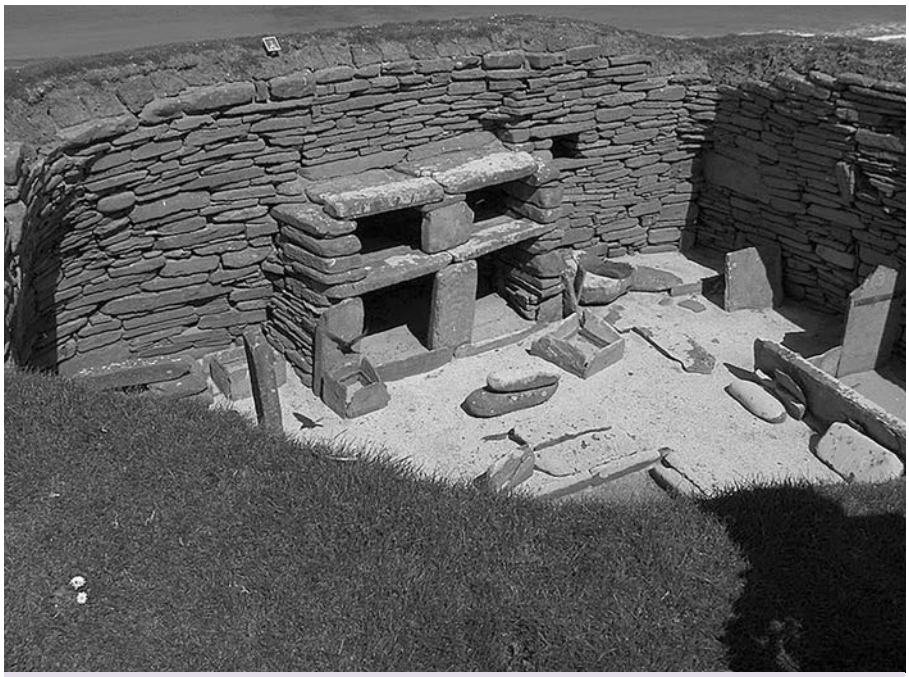

The present-day ruins of Skara Brae.

The Enigmatic Erdstall Tunnels

A network of nearly 2,000 tunnels in Germany, Austria and the Czech Republic has baffled historians and archaeologists for decades, who continue to speculate as to their origins, construction techniques and ultimate purpose. Known as the Erdstall Tunnels, a German-derived term meaning "mining tunnel," most historians believe the tunnels were created during the Middle Ages. However, others have claimed the tunnels are much older, dating to the Stone Age and are alleged to be part of a wider network of tunnels stretching from the British Isles through Central and Eastern Europe all the way to Turkey. This has been shown to be false. The majority of scholars now believe they are Medieval.

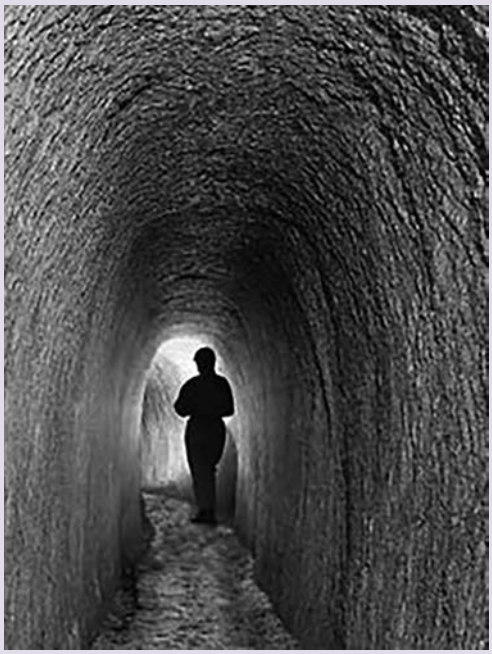

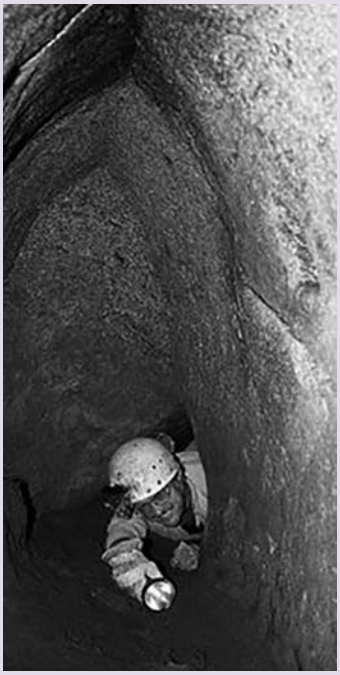

About 700 erdstall tunnels have been discovered in Germany, the vast majority of them in the southern state of Bavaria. Another 500 have been discovered in neighboring Austria. The tunnels are oval in shape, are aligned either vertically or horizontally, and generally extend roughly 60 to 150 feet. A distinguishing feature of an Erdstall Tunnel is the *schlup*, a very tight hole that allows transition between tunnels at varying elevations.

According to local legends, elves, gnomes and other long-assumed mythical creatures constructed and lived in the tunnels, while other speculation posits that the tunnels connected to castles, where nobles could easily escape or hide. Whatever the truth is, the Erdstall Tunnels—yet another ancient enigma—represent a highly impressive feat of engineering and construction whatever their purpose. ❖

Location of Erdstall Tunnels in South Central Europe

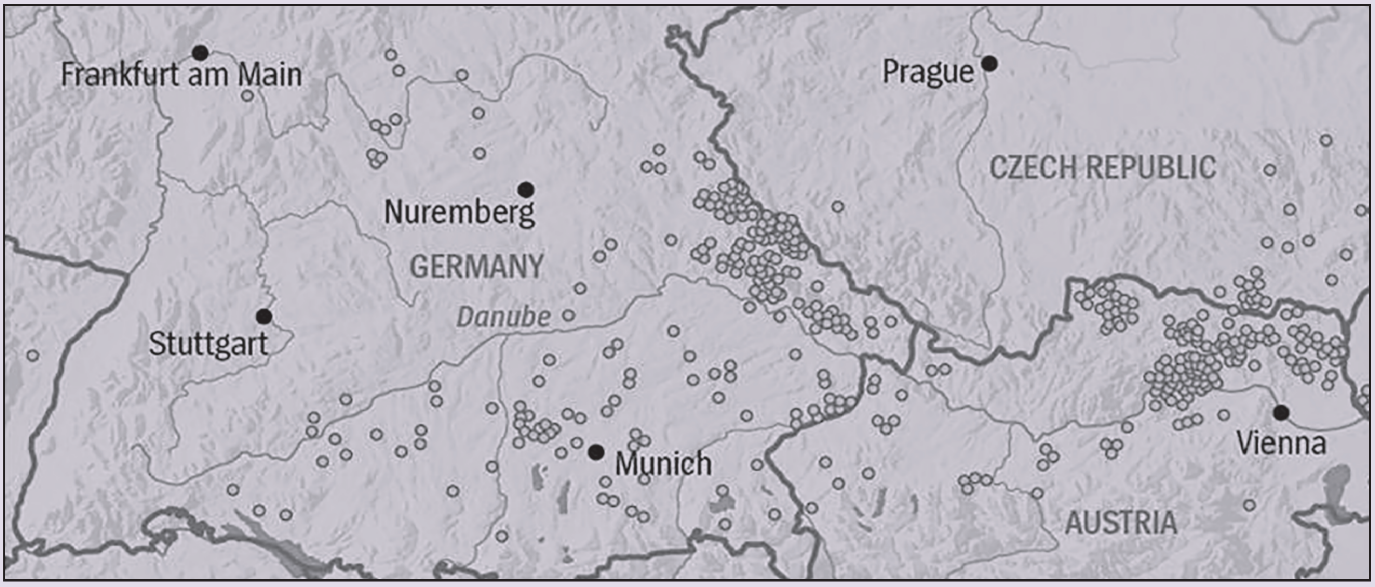

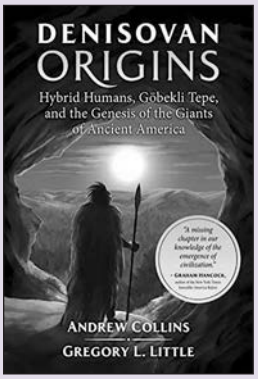

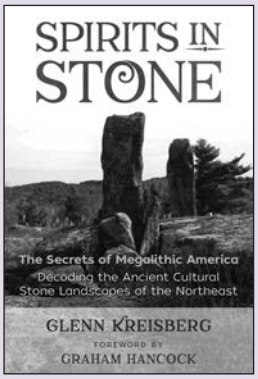

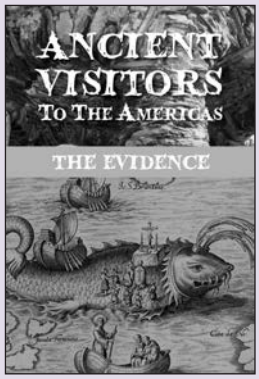

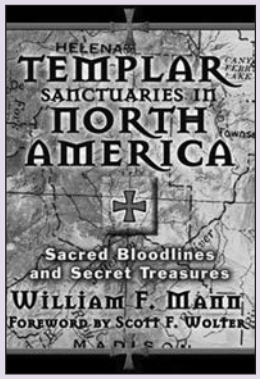

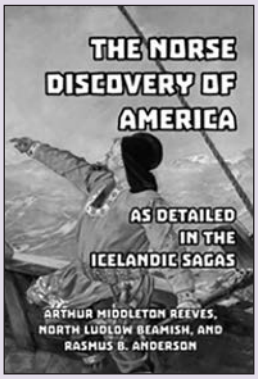

Mysteries of Ancient America

Denisovan Origins: Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe & the Genesis of the Giants of Ancient America

By Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little. The authors trace the migrations of the Denisovans and their interbreeding with other hominid populations over 40,000 years ago. Ice-age cave artists, the builders of Göbekli Tepe and the mound-builders of North America all share a common ancestry. They dominated southwest Europe before reaching North America 20,000 years ago. Yet, even before the Solutreans, the American continent was home to a powerful population of unusually tall men and women remembered in Indian legend as the Thunder People. Research shows they were hybrid descendants of the Denisovans, whose existence has now been confirmed. Softcover, 438 pages, #877, *$25.*

Spirits in Stone: Secrets of Megalithic America

Subtitle: *Decoding the Ancient Cultural Stone Landscapes of the Northeast.* In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in the northeastern U.S., Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskills and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the "Wall of the Manitou," "Devil's Tombstone" and Overlook Mountain. This is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in America and their relationship to other sites around the world. Kreisberg provides first-person descriptions of related sites that include animal effigies, reproductive imagery, calendar stones, enigmatic inscriptions and evidence of celestial alignments. Foreword by Graham Hancock. Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, White ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, ***$15.***

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as grand archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishanaabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear a striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Mann explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Meriwether Lewis and William Clark expedition, otherwise known as the Corps of Discovery. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Norse exploration of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early transatlantic voyages is the famous Icelandic sagas. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The research in this work also reveals that Columbus was aware of these ventures, and this knowledge provided important sailing information. Completely reset, all original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18.*

The Mysterious Megaliths of New England

By Paul Angel. Scattered across New England are anomalous stone structures of great antiquity that defy explanation using mainstream logic. Employing their faulty timeline, these structures should not even exist. Why? They are clearly built not by the American Indians, but by some Old World European culture (or cultures), possibly thousands of years before Christopher Columbus set foot in the Americas. This illustrated booklet focuses on Mystery Hill in New Hampshire, a sprawling megalithic complex allegedly built by early American colonists and used as root cellars. Why then, is everything aligned to the stars, Sun and

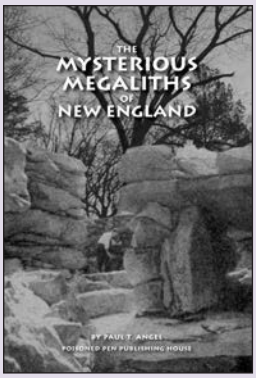

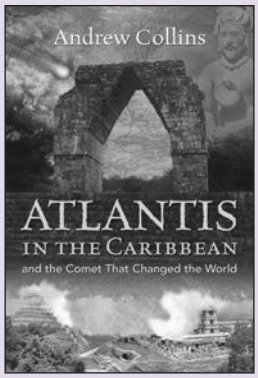

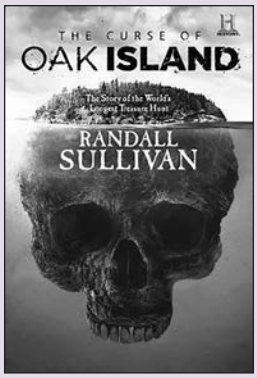

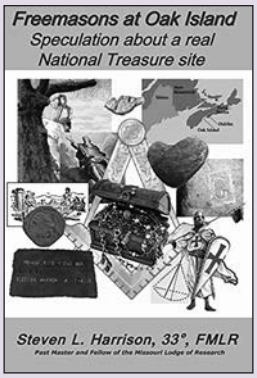

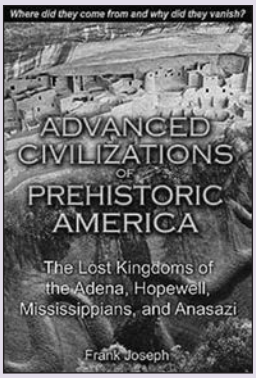

Moon? And why would colonists waste so much time covering their root cellars in multi-ton lintels? But Mystery Hill is by far not the only inexplicable megalithic construction in America's northeast. There are literally hundreds of them spread across New England all built by some unknow culture. Evidence points to the Kelts and Phoenicians as these people left ogamic inscriptions as well as religious iconography tying them to these ancient European cultures. Softcover, 48 pages, *$7.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many popular Atlantis theories and providing a new hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the natives of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. The author reveals evidence of sunken ruins and ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

By Randall Sullivan. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious depression in the ground on Oak Island, Nova Scotia. This ignited rumors of buried treasure. Excavators uncovered a mysterious clay-lined shaft. When digging reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further excavation impossible. Here is a fascinating account of the history of the island and the treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, breakdowns and death in pursuit of answers. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28.*

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of a huge treasure—or an elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for the "treasure pit" has raged ever since it was found. Who made it? Evidence on Oak Island points to one group: the Freemasons, as the island has many Masonic symbols carved in the stones as well as other tantalizing clues just now being uncovered. But how, when and why did they do it? And is the treasure still there—or long gone? Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, a Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, ***$19. NOTE: This book is becoming harder to find. Limited quantity!***

Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America: The Lost Kingdoms of the Adena, Hopewell, Mississippians & Anasazi

Before Rome ruled the Classical World, gleaming stone pyramids stood amid smoking iron foundries from North America's Atlantic seaboard to the Mississippi River. On its east bank, across from today's St. Louis, Missouri, flourished a walled city more populous than London was over 1,000 years ago, with a pyramid larger—at its base—than Egypt's Great Pyramid. During the 12th century, hydraulic engineers laid out a massive irrigation network spanning the American Southwest that, if laid end to end, would stretch from Phoenix to the Canadian border. On a scale to match, they built a five-mile-wide dam from 10 million cubic yards of rock. While Europe stumbled through the Dark Ages, a metropolis of weirdly shaped, multistory superstructures, precisely aligned to the sun and moon, sprawled across the New Mexico desert. How did they do it? Who influenced them? Was there contact with Old World cultures? Who was responsible for such colossal achievements? Where did these mysterious builders come from, and what became of them? These are some of the questions investigated by Frank Joseph in his examination of ancient influences at work on our continent. Softcover, 310 pages, #534, *$18.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

The Skalholt Map and Icelandic Genes

According to scholars at "Ancient Origins":

"Scientists have been searching through the genetic code of certain Icelanders looking to see if a Native American woman accompanied Viking explorers back to Iceland five centuries before Columbus arrived in Spain with American Indians.

"It is well established through historical accounts and archaeological findings that Vikings set up initial colonies on the shores of North America just before 1000 A.D. But what is not known for certain is how a family of Icelanders came to have a genetic makeup that includes a surprising marker dating to 1000 A.D.—one that is found mostly in American Indians.

"In 2010, it was reported that the first Indians arrived in Iceland around the 11th century. The study, led by deCODE Genetics, discovered a unique gene that was present in only four distinct family lines. The DNA lineage, which was named C1e, is mitochondrial, meaning that the genes were introduced by and passed down through a female. Based on the evidence of the DNA, it has been suggested that an Indian woman accompanied the Vikings back to Iceland. The woman survived the voyage, and had children in her new home. Today, there are 80 Icelanders who have the distinct gene passed down by this woman."

Above: The Skalholt Map, made by the Icelandic teacher Sigurd Stefansson in 1570. **A.** Helleland ("Stone Land" = Baffin Island). **B.** Markland ("Forest Land" = Labrador). **C.** Skralinge Land ("Land of the Foreigners" = Labrador). **D.** Promontorium Vinlandiae ("The Cape of Vinland = Newfoundland).

SEE MORE AT ANCIENTORIGINS.NET

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Ancient Minoans in Pre-Columbian America

Evidence suggests the seafaring Minoans were the ones mining copper in ancient North America and transporting it back to Europe

By Marc Roland

The most successful and attractive human society of the ancient world—perhaps of all time—flourished in the sunny eastern Mediterranean for nearly 2,000 years, beginning around the late 4th millennium B.C. Ruggedly dramatic Crete was home to the Minoans, a vivacious people comprised of artists, musicians, acrobats, athletes, engineers, explorers, mariners and craftsmen. As early expressions of their civilized greatness, they laid out stone-paved roads made of cut blocks connecting their surprisingly modern cities equipped with efficient drainage sewer systems along with terracotta plumbing for running water in fountains and baths, both public and private.

Numerous villas built of gypsum, sandstone and limestone were smaller, almost as lavish copies of immense, terraced palaces aglow in open-air plazas, their walls and ceilings covered almost entirely with vibrant artwork swirling amid geometric patterns mimicking floral growth or scenes from daily life—bull-leaping contests, boxing matches, or groups of fashionable ladies in ceremonial attire. Artists strove to out-do each other in the depiction of pleasure cruises, religious processions, banquets, social outings, sporting events or natural scenes of fish, squid, birds and lilies. Aristocratic women wore glamorous gowns, jewelry, stylish hairdos, lip stick and eye make-up.

Archeologist Sir Arthur Evans discovered the Minoan Palace of Knossos, deducing the location from observing that the locals were wearing ancient stone seals as pendants. What he found was stunning.

Elegantly shaped pottery was colorfully adorned with spirals, rosettes, triangles, curved lines, swastikas, crosses and fishbone motifs. The Minoans developed polyculture, growing more than one crop at a time, resulting in an abundance of food already bolstered by fishing and fig, olive and grape orchard production. They were busy copper miners, highly skilled metalsmiths, stone sculptors, painters and far-ranging merchants. They were manufacturers of honey and wine, landscapers and gardeners, importers of date palm trees, quinces and pomegranates from the Near East, thanks to their large mercantile fleet.

The Minoans, outsiders said, completely surrounded Crete with a vast, wooden wall—a poetic analogy for the wooden hulls of its coast guard ships. Their fleet comprised less of a militarized navy and more of a maritime police force to fight piracy and keep the sealanes open for commerce. Their heavily armed, well-trained and disciplined marines, manning speedy warships, were also formidable enough to keep the menace of nearby Mycenaean Greece at bay.

The Minoans were exceptional in a bellicose age for their lack of interest in military adventures, so much so they operated no army to

intimidate their own people or wage foreign campaigns. A kind of *pax Minoica* brought peace and prosperity to the eastern Mediterranean throughout much of the Early and Middle Bronze Age or, at any rate, exempted Crete from most of the fighting. But the amiable Minoans were challenged as much by the fury of nature as they were by their fellow man.

In 1,628 B.C., Europe's most powerful volcanic explosion detonated on another, much smaller Minoan island, just 68 miles away. The eruption ejected 24 cubic miles of superheated material in a 22-mile-high ash plume, literally vaporizing the center of Thera (known today as Santorini). A resultant tsunami 200 feet high radiated across the Aegean Sea at speeds in excess of 500 miles per hour. Crete's infrastructure and material culture were smashed to pieces, unknown thousands of persons died, and eastern Mediterranean civilization tottered on the brink of collapse.

But the Minoans were nothing if not resilient. They more than painstakingly re-erected society, going further still to reach their zenith as a great, creative, life-loving people. This cultural epitome flourished for nearly 200 years after Thera's cataclysmic eruption, until major earthquake activity destroyed Knossos, Crete's foremost city. All the others—Mallia, Tylissos, Phaistos, and Hagia Triade—were laid in ruins, forcing their abandonment.

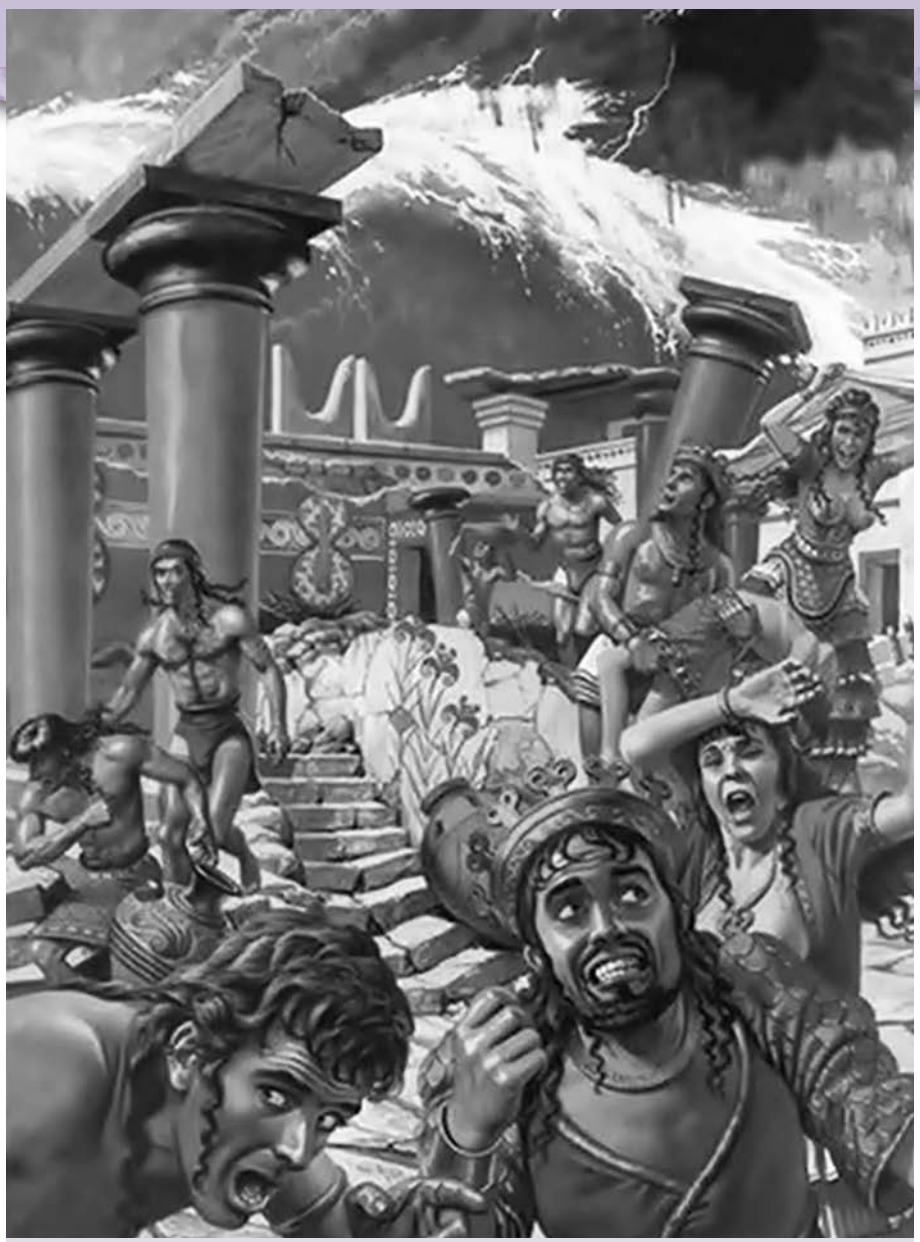

Thera's volcanic eruption, earthquakes and subsequent massive tsunami laid waste to early civilization in the Eastern Mediterranean including the island of Crete—home to the Minoans—which was directly in the path of the tsunami. Above is an artist's rendering of what it may have looked like at Knossos when the huge wave hit.

The most vital naval bases along the northern coast were wiped out with the loss of virtually the entire coast guard fleet. Accordingly, the severely reduced Minoans offered little resistance to invasion by opportunistic Mycenaean invaders around 1,420 B.C. Now hardly more than a Greek colony, Crete lingered on for another 180 years in the dimming light of its once vibrant culture, until the violent end of the Late Bronze Age extinguished civilization there for the next four centuries.

Ironically, the same forces that brought about the downfall of Minoa preserved remarkable proof of her scientific advancement. In early 2006, archaeological excavations at the Minoan town of Akrotiri, on the southern coast of Thera, near the island's ancient harbor, found something extraordinary on the largest of 10 structures partially preserved under thick ash strata laid down by the mid-17th century B.C. volcanic eruption. Decorating the wall of "Xeste 3"—probably a public building, perhaps a temple or even a palace—is a series of white spirals, each about 12.5 inches in diameter, outlined in black and spotted with evenly spaced red dots.

Left, impression of a labyrinthine spiral from Bronze Age Crete at the Minoan city of Knossos. Right, the emblematic Minoan spiral reappears on Arizona's thousand-year-old ruins at Casa Grande (below).

While discovered examples of the Minoan spiral are common enough to have constituted a national symbol, the Akrotiri specimen is unique because it represents a virtually perfect design, tightly defined by a mathematical formula, in which the distance between the windings is constant. Spirals, such as those found on snail shells, are common in nature. Manmade spirals are easily executed by unwinding a thread around a central peg. But the "Xeste 3" spiral is not like either of these.

"Seemingly, it does not exist in nature," according to Constantin Papaodysseus, a computer scientist from the National Technical University of Athens. The Akrotiri spiral he identified belongs to "the earliest time that such advanced geometric figures have been spotted."

"The next such figures appear only 1,400 years later," Papaodysseus explained, when they were first attributed to the 3rd-century B.C. Greek scientific genius Archimedes.

While modern observers assume that the "Xeste 3" series was painted free-hand, closer scrutiny by Papaodysseus and his team-members reveal how "the edges deviate from their strict mathematical form by typically less than a third of a millimeter [-0.03937 of an inch]," according to *Nature* magazine reporter Philip Ball, who adds, "dividing a circle into more than a dozen equal sections is not a trivial task; try it yourself. Papaodysseus and his colleagues find that the dots decorating the spirals seem to be positioned almost exactly on the radial lines of circles that are divided into 48 sections."[1]

The number 48 was venerated throughout the ancient world as a sacred numeral associated with the cosmos (multiples of 12: the number of hours in two days; a double zodiac; four full years; four times as many Olympian deities, etc.). By deliberately and precisely incorporating this cosmic numeral into their artwork, the Minoans felt they were putting themselves in accord with the organization of creation.

How they repeatedly achieved such microscopic accuracy is unknown. But discovery of their Archimedes spirals 14 centuries before he was born attests to the highly advanced applied science of these Bronze Age civilizers. If they performed such an impressive accomplishment at Akrotiri, what other wonders did they achieve? Sadly, we may never know, because, whenever a high culture falls, it leaves very few, often broken, fragments behind.

Not until 1900, when Sir Arthur Evans unearthed the ruins of Knossos, did the world once again learn of the lost Minoan civilization. The name derived from Minos, a mid-3rd-millennium B.C. king, who built a great labyrinth that Evans, a British archaeologist, found while excavating Knossos. Greek myth recounted how seven boys and as many girls were confined within this labyrinth to be devoured each year by the Minotaur, a bull-headed monster, on the anniversary of a Minoan prince's murder at the annual Olympics. Mycenaean royalty shielded his killer, a fellow aristocrat, to escape justice. The Athenian children were human sacrifices to atone for this terrible crime. The labyrinth in which they experienced their ordeal was depicted as either a circular or square maze.

A variation of the Minoan labyrinth adorns this traditional basket made by Pima Indians, modern descendants of the Hohokam builders of Casa Grande.

How remarkable, then, that this uniquely emblematic imagery should find itself expressed far beyond the eastern Mediterranean! According to Harold Sellers Colton, a *Science* magazine archaeologist, "It is hard to believe that such complicated labyrinths similar in every detail could have had separate origins."[2]

Even so, native representations of the labyrinth appear in North America's "Four Corners," a region consisting of the southwestern corner of Colorado, northwestern corner of New Mexico, northeastern corner of Arizona and southeastern corner of Utah. Here, the oldest known image of a labyrinth was engraved on the adobe walls of Arizona's prehistoric urban center. Outside what is today the modern city of Phoenix, a 1,000-year-old temple, referred today by archaeologists as Casa Grande, the "Big House," was built by the Hohokam, the "Ancient Ones," as they are still referred to by modern-day Pima Indians, their partial descendants.

The Hohokam, a highly civilized and advanced people who created sophisticated irrigation systems and designed and built monumental ceremonial structures—just as the Minoans did—decorated their pottery, fragments of which still survive, with images of the labyrinth. It is commonly replicated today by several Southwestern tribal peoples as symbolic of the unending quest for wisdom, a connotation derived from an ancient native pastime similar to the modern game of darts no longer played and otherwise entirely forgotten. An anonymous Spanish traveler passing through Arizona during the early 1760s observed a Pima Indian drawing a maze "in the form of a whorl arising from a center called Tcunni Ki, the council house," as part of Tculikwikut, the "House of Tcuhu," or Tcuhuki.[3]

Although the details of this old dart game have been lost, its central figure was Tchuhuki, a cultic hero who gave his name to the "House of Tcuhu," the object of which was to rescue some innocent children imprisoned inside the maze by a ferocious monster. The similarity of this Native American game to the Minoan labyrinth grows closer in Tcuhuki's fundamental resemblance to Theseus, the Greek mythic hero who freed Athens' young captives by killing the Minotaur. There is also the suggestion of a philological relationship between the Pima Tcuhuki and the ancient Old World Theseus, whose liberating victory signified a triumphant quest over confusion and ignorance implicit in the maze.

While upholders of Christopher Columbus as the sole discoverer of the so-called "New World" dismiss comparisons between Minoan and Hohokam labyrinths as entirely circumstantial, they are hard-pressed

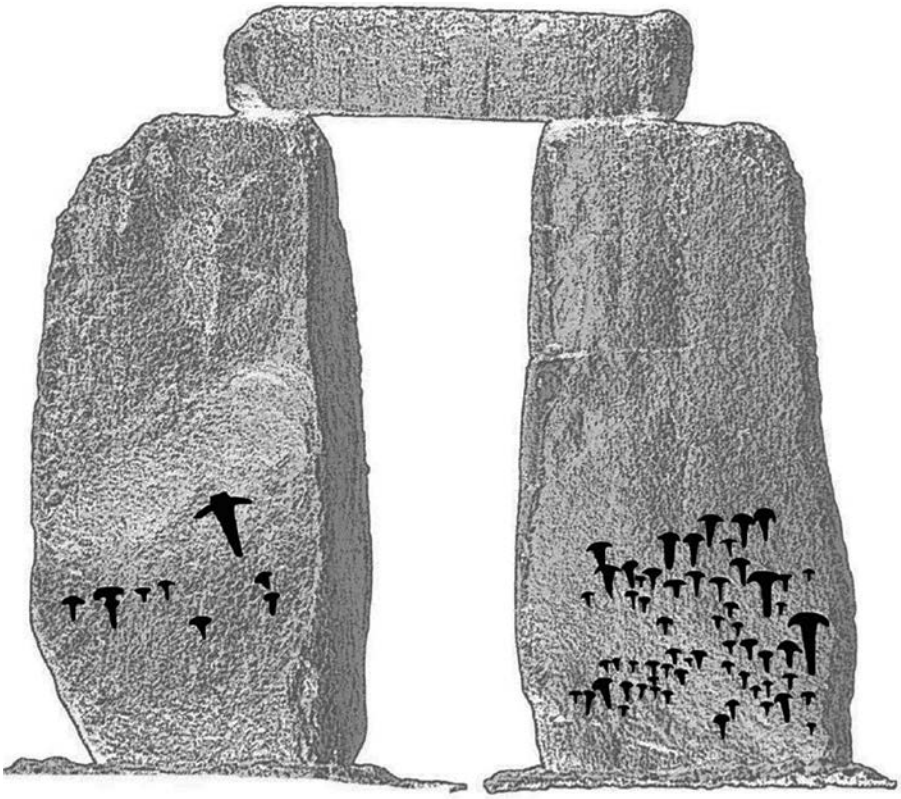

The Minoan double-axe was a celestial symbol for the waxing and waning of the moon-goddess, Britomartis, while simultaneously embodying Zeus-Velchanos, the storm god. Their union in this symbol signifies the harmonization of female and male energies, not the domination of one over the other, thereby assuring the creative balance of opposites. Images of Crete's sacred Labrys appear on Britain's Stonehenge.

to demonstrate how such an otherwise unique design can be found only on Bronze Age Crete and in America's pre-Columbian Southwest. Nor can they explain why the Pima Indians' Tculikwikut game is a recreation of a Greek myth about Theseus in the labyrinth.

Illogical skeptics aside, rational investigators can only conclude that the former must have been influenced sometime during the deep past by the latter. No written records describing long-distance voyages have survived from ancient Minoa, and the Hohokam do not appear to have used a written language. Still, the image of a Minoan *labrys*—a double-headed ax, from which the term labyrinth derived—was engraved on one of the great megaliths at Britain's Stonehenge, around 1,700 B.C.

Prehistorians do not doubt the Minoans' great commercial fleets, upon which the security and prosperity of Bronze Age Crete depended. Nor are the sturdy capabilities of their ships underestimated. They were small but eminently seaworthy, with deep keels for stability in oceanic swells and brails at their sails for tacking against the wind.[4]

Minoan vessels were, in fact, imminently more seaworthy than the *Santa Maria* in which Columbus crossed the Atlantic Ocean to North America. Moreover, Cretan mariners appear to have had at their disposal navigational aids lost with the collapse of the pre-Classical world and not rediscovered for literally millennia thereafter.

In the *Odyssey* (Book XI), Homer describes a device he calls the *Lapis Heracles*, a golden cup filled with some kind of liquid on which floated an arrow-shaped magnet that directed sailors safely through night and fog over great distances, far beyond the sight of land, without recourse to plotting a course by the stars.[5] This "Stone of Hercules" was an example of the advanced navigational technology available to Bronze Age mariners, enabling Minoan seafarers to successfully complete round-trip trans-Atlantic voyages from their Aegean homeland to the eastern seaboard of North America.

While none of the delicate instruments Homer mentioned has survived the passage of time, physical proof that pre-Classical mariners literally dropped anchor off our shores still exists. In 1997, a scuba diver near the coast of Maine "was searching among the rocks of the outer harbor of Pemaquid," reported W. Mead Stapler for *Ancient American* magazine, "hoping to spear a succulent lobster for dinner, when he came across a tumbled stack of odd-shaped stones." Stapler continues in the report:

There were about eight in all, and just below the surface at low tide. With great labor and the assistance of a friend with a tow-truck, he came back later to haul three specimens out of the water, up to the beach, and home to his wife's rock garden. Going back at a later time for one or two more of the oddly shaped stones, the remaining examples were lost under continually shifting harbor sands.

The three stones are similar but not identical. They are all cut from the same granite or banded gneiss common to the Pemaquid area, but with varying degrees of detail, quality and craftsmanship. Thus, they are not the work of one individual, even though the design indicates a common purpose. The commonality of design is a triangular pie shape with two flat and parallel sides, and an arc at the base. A large, circular hole at about the center of gravity is cut through each. … They are the blades of an ancient form of stone anchor. For this use, a rounded, wooden shank would have been fitted through the center hole and locked in place by a cross-pin. Pemaquid has a sheltered harbor that would have been an attractive landing place for any seamen, either ancient or modern. It is the sight of an early colonial trading settlement and fort, circa 1623.

Stapler's description perfectly matches stone anchors of the Late Bronze Age, similar to the kind recovered from the bottom of the waters around Crete, although the New England specimens were not from Europe or the Near East, but made, as he mentions, of "the same granite or banded gneiss common to the Pemaquid area."[6] In other words, the design was Old World, but the manufacture was North American.

Not far from Pemaquid, a much smaller, but more archetypical Minoan artifact was accidentally recovered in Maine. During the summer of 1988, Michael Rose was digging 12 feet down into a house foundation on the banks of the Penobscot River, near Old Town, 10 miles north of Bangor, when he unearthed a curious metallic rectangle about one inch long by three-quarters of an inch wide, and thinner than a dime.[7]

Some survivors of the Thera eruption and ensuing tidal wave escaped across the Aegean Sea from the devastation of Bronze Age Crete, in 1,628 B.C. Renowned for their seaworthiness, Minoan ships were capable of undertaking trans-Atlantic voyages.

The obverse featured the image of a woman dressed in a flounced skirt and wearing a high, pointed headgear with a large necklace hanging to her midriff. Her right hand is extended beyond or before an open over-arching doorway in which she stands framed, while her left hand holds either a snake or a fan with a serpentine handle. That so much detail could be skillfully executed in nickel-iron and encompassed by such a tiny space seems remarkable. By contrast, the obverse is only a rough-cut indentation for the complex image embossed in relief on its opposite side. As such, the Penobscot River object resembles a type of font more than anything else, a comparison that—far from affirming modern origins for Mr. Rose's find—supports its Bronze Age Cretan provenance: the movable type invented by the Minoans.

Their variety of metal fonts were not used for the ink printing of books or newspapers, but impressed into soft, clay roundels that were hard baked in kilns. The figure appearing on Mr. Rose's discovery is self-evidently a version of the famous Minoan snake-handler portrayed identifiably in statuary and on pottery recovered from archaeological zones at Knossos, Tylissos, Mallia and many other locations on the Aegean island. In every instance, she is characteristically depicted wearing a flounced skirt, while wield-

A Minoan stone anchor of the same type recovered from Pemaquid Bay, Maine.

ing a serpent in each hand, as part of an ecstatic cult for achieving altered states of consciousness, probably not all that different from today's snake-handing Pentecostal Christians in the rural backwaters of the United States. Minoan renditions suggest either a priestess of such a cult or its goddess—perhaps both, as the former may have striven to merge with and become the latter.

The appearance of movable type from Bronze Age Crete near Old Town says almost as much for its ancient authenticity as does its quite accidental discovery one dozen feet beneath the banks of the Penobscot River. The artifact was found just 35 miles inland from Pemaquid, where the Minoan anchors were discovered.

Another iconic proof of Minoan influences at work in North America was discovered in October 2006 by Daniel Byers. He was looking for old coins and lost jewelry by sweeping a suburban Cleveland high school practice football field with his metal detector. When its alarm indicated something metallic beneath the surface, he dug down about 18 inches to find a small metal delta-shaped pendant approximately 2.4 inches long by 1.5 inches wide, with a single perforation at the top. Weighing 1.4 ounces, the bronze object "has no casting marks around the edge, and shows clear working marks," he observed, "so it seems to be carved into the metal, not cast."

Minoan seal discovered in Maine's Penobscot River.

On one side appears the image of a shirtless figure striking what appears to be a dancing pose, his hair styled into long locks hanging beneath a headgear of some kind, a belted skirt at his slim waist. This imagery resembles nothing if not the so-called "Prince of Lilies," a dancer portrayed in painted fresco on the palace walls at Knossos. To the lower right of the Ohio figure is something resembling an inverted question mark partially contained inside a semi-circle. Both are recognizable glyphs from a written language epigraphers refer to as "Linear A," an official script for cult purposes and palace administration in Bronze Age Crete.

Although Linear A still defies translation, the semi-circle defines things lunar, an identification reflected in the Minoan Moon goddess. An inverted question mark likewise appears in Linear A, but its significance is unknown. The appearance of these glyphs on the Ohio pendant dates it from circa 1,900 B.C. to 1,700 B.C., because Linear A was only current during the Middle Minoan period. On the opposite side of the object appears a stylized, double-headed axe—Minoan Crete's emblematic symbol.

Byers endeavored to have his discovery identified by experts, "including Sotheby's Auction House."

"I have tried, repeatedly, to have it examined by certified archaeologists," Byers explained, "but the 'pros absolutely refuse to even have their names associated with any

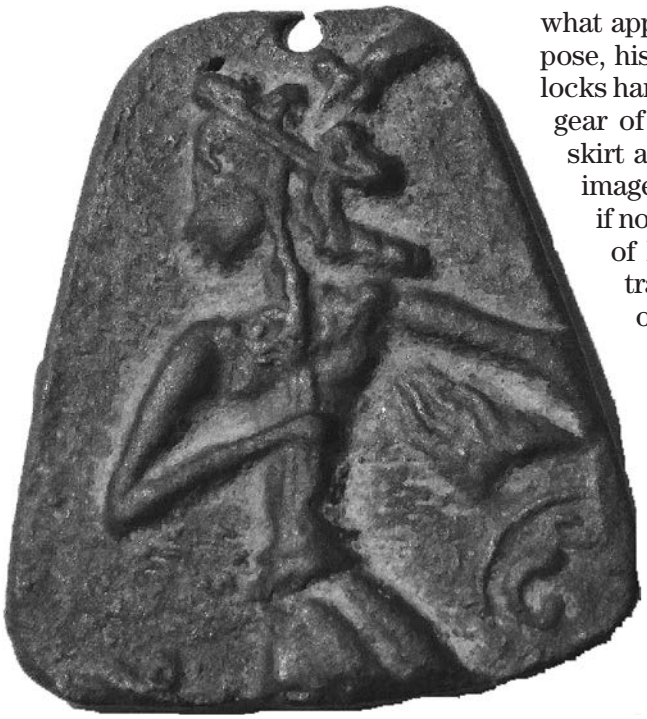

Left, Minoan pendant found near Cleveland, Ohio.

kind of site that might turn up the 'wrong' kind of evidence."[8]

Nothing about the suburban Cleveland find suggests modern manufacture, and comparisons with possible 19th- or 20th-century reproductions have not been found. As such, it must be admitted into evidence for a Minoan presence in ancient America.

Still another revealing artifact is among the first of its kind found in Georgia. The so-called Metcalf Stone was recovered from the Fort Benning military reservation, just south of Columbus, in September 1966. The red sandstone measures about nine square inches, weighing approximately 11 pounds, and has been cut on one side only with 17 characters. Cyrus Gordon, a Brandeis University professor and renowned authority on ancient linguistics, said of the engraved characters, "If we compare the symbols on the rock with the known scripts of the world, the symbols most closely resemble Minoan."[9]

Gordon then consulted Stanislav Segert, a professor of North-West Semitic languages at the University College of Los Angeles, formerly at the University of Prague. Dr. Segert affirmed that the glyphs were an early form of Linear A, the earliest form of written language on Bronze Age Crete, some 4,000 years old.

That Minoan mariners regularly crossed the Atlantic Ocean from their eastern Mediterranean home island to North America more than 35 centuries ago is affirmed by the quantity and diagnostic quality of the artifacts they left behind and their culture's surviving imagery among Native American tribal peoples of the American Southwest. Indeed, new evidence supporting those contacts is still being uncovered. The most recent include virtually pristine remains of North American tobacco beetles well preserved under the 3,700-year-old ruins of a merchant's house in the Minoan town of Akrotiri.

But what could have prompted him and his fellow countrymen to undertake such long, arduous and hazardous voyages to our continent? What allure did it hold for them? What treasure were they seeking that could be found nowhere else?

The answer is simple: copper, the world's highest-grade copper from immense deposits mined as long ago as the 4th millennium B.C. in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan and throughout much of the Great Lakes, especially around Lake Superior.

Even conventional archaeologists know that the basis of Minos's prosperity was commercial trading in copper for the manufacture of bronze, which allowed for superior tool and weapons technology. As long ago as 1989, physical proof emerged to show how that commerce was rooted in North America, when a Gale report found that metal ingots from Crete's Aghia Triadha "are certainly not made of Cypriot copper. These have all, when tested,"

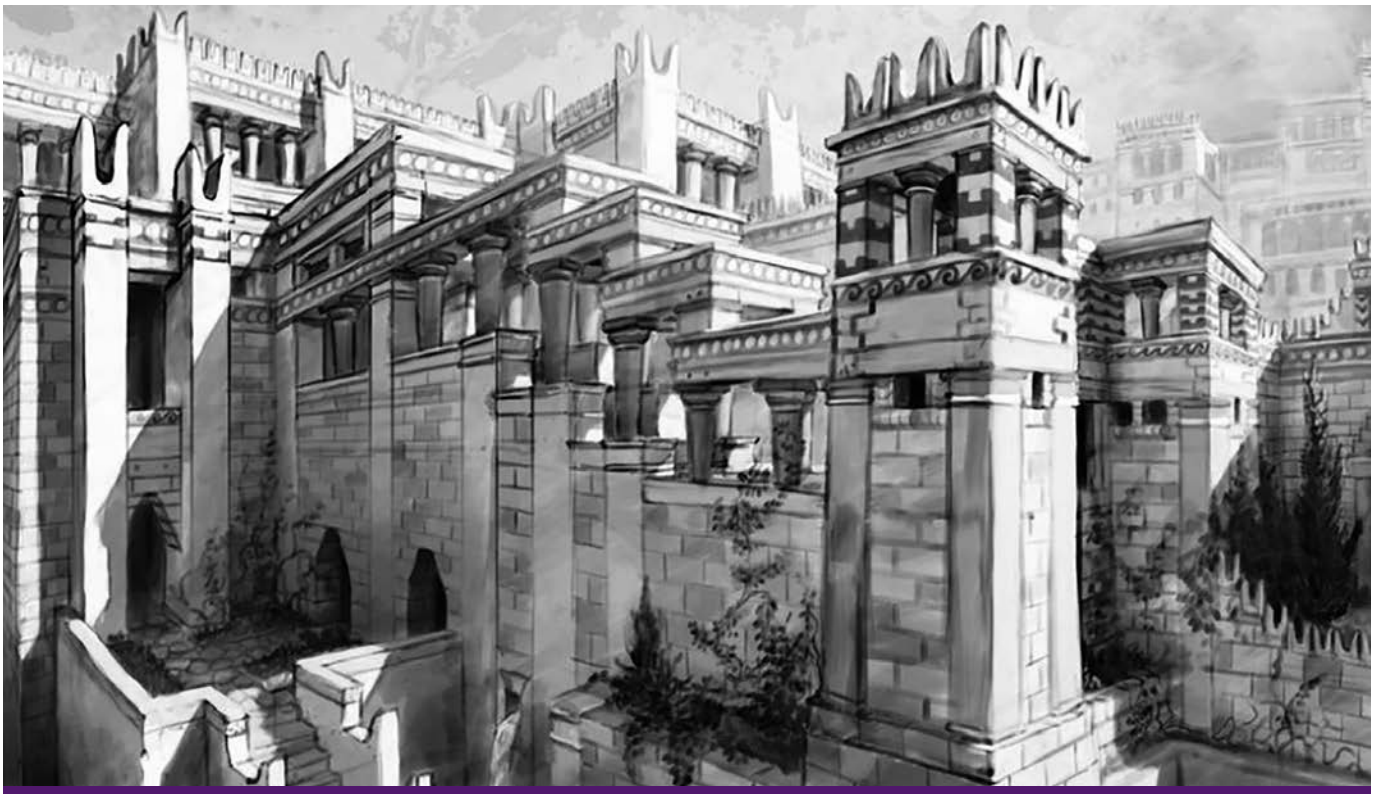

An artist's rendering of Knossos as it may have appeared around 1,500 B.C.

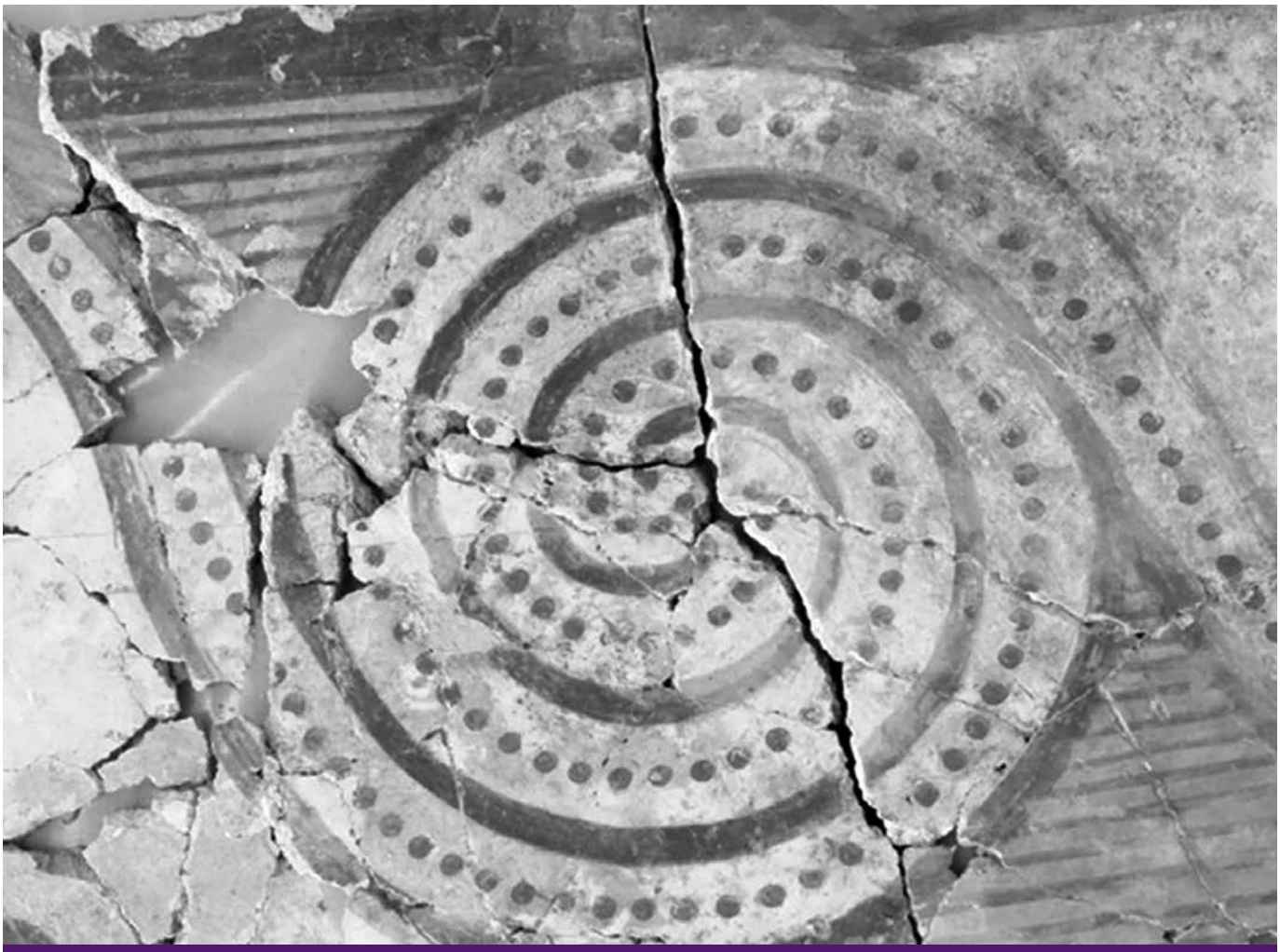

The Akrotiri spiral, evidence of Minoan high technology.

according to Cambridge archaeologist, Oliver Dickinson, "proved to be non-Aegean material."[10]

No one has done more in recent years than Jay Stuart Wakefield, author of *How the Sun God Reached America* and *Rocks and Rows*, to elucidate the copper connection between the ancient Old and New Worlds with fresh research and new discoveries.[11] He offers a profusion of evidence in terms of stone circles, pottery and rock art from Crete to Greenland and the Upper Great Lakes. This was the route Minoan copper barons took back and forth across the North Atlantic Ocean, returning to the eastern Mediterranean, their vessels' holds filled to capacity with precious metal. As such, North America's contribution to ancient Europe's Bronze Age civilizations is far greater than students of the deep past suspect. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Ball, Philip. "Were ancient Minoans centuries ahead of their time?" Nature.com. Accessed July 13, 2022.

2 Colton, Harold Sellers. "The House of Tcuhu: The Minoan Labyrinth." *Contributions from the Zoological Laboratory*. University of Pennsylvania, Zoological Laboratory, 1918.

3 Ibid.

4 Brails are small ropes that are led from the leech of a fore-and-aft sail to pulleys on the mast for temporarily furling it, enabling a ship to move forward at right angles in an alternating zig-zag pattern against the wind during a process known as "tacking."

5 Homer. *The Odyssey*. Translated by H. Rieu. NY: Penguin Classics, 2003.

6 Joseph, Frank. *Lost Colonies of Ancient America*. NJ: New Page Books, 2013.

7 Joseph, Frank. *Unlocking the Prehistory of America*. NY: Rosen Publishing Group, 2013.

8 Joseph, Frank. *The Lost Worlds of Ancient America*. NJ: New Page Books, 2012.

9 Gordon, Cyrus H. *Evidence for the Minoan Language*. NJ: Ventnor Publishing Co., 1966.

10 Dickinson, Oliver. *The Aegean Bronze Age*. MA: Cambridge University Press, 1994.

11 Jay Stuart Wakefield authored both *Rocks and Rows: Sailing Routes Across the Atlantic and the Copper Trade* as well as *How the Sun God Reached America: A Guide to Megalithic Sites* with Reinoud de Jonge. The books were published by MCS Inc. in 2002 and 2009 respectively.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

The Search for Life on Mars

The Greatest Detective Story of All Time

With a focus on the *Perseverance* rover mission, here is the quintessential account of one of humanity's most intriguing quests. This is the most remarkable, timely and up-to-date account of Mars exploration …

From *The War of the Worlds* to *The Martian* and to the amazing photographs sent back by the robotic rovers *Curiosity* and *Opportunity*, Mars has excited our imaginations as the most likely other habitat for life in the solar system. Now the Red Planet is coming under scrutiny as never before. As new missions have been launched from the United States and China, and with the European Space Agency's ExoMars mission scheduled for this year, this book recounts in full the greatest scientific detective story in the history of humankind.

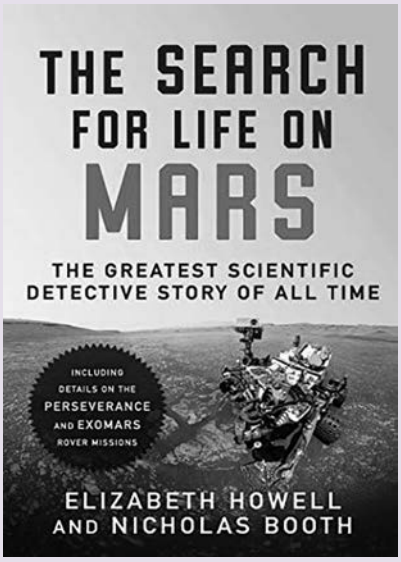

For the first time in 40 years, the missions heading to Mars will look for signs of ancient life on the world next door. It is the latest chapter in an age-old quest that encompasses myth, false starts, red herrings and bizarre coincidences—as well as triumphs and heart-breaking failures. This book, by two journalists with deep experience covering space exploration, is the definitive story of how life's discovery has eluded us to date, and how it will be found somewhere and sometime this century. *The Search for Life on Mars* is based on more than 100 interviews with experts at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and elsewhere who share their insights and stories. While it looks back to the early Mars missions such as *Viking* 1 and 2, the book's focus is on the experiments and revelations from the most recent ones—including *Curiosity*, which continues to explore potentially habitable sites where water was once present, and the Mars *Insight* lander, which has recorded more than 450 "Marsquakes" since its deployment in late 2018—as well as on the *Perseverance* and *ExoMars* rover missions ahead.

The book also looks forward to the newest, most exciting frontier of all: the day, not too far away, when humans will land, make the Red Planet their home, and look for life directly.

Softcover, 424 pages, #941, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U,.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

Viking Treasures Discovered in Maine Confound Historians

It's time scholars stop being so surprised when they find evidence of Norsemen in North America

A very small portion of Viking treasure found in Scotland.

By Marc Roland

In 2014, a metal detector enthusiast was scanning the grounds of a churchyard at Dumfries, in southern Scotland, when the instrument's alarm sounded. Digging where some subterranean target was indicated, Derek McLennan soon dug up a trove of artifacts untouched since they had been buried by Viking raiders a thousand years before. His find yielded: a solid silver cross studded with enameled decorations; a silver arm-ring from Ireland; a bird-shaped pin of solid gold; pairs of silver bracelets; a cup engraved with the likenesses of several animals; enameled objects and textiles, many of them perfectly preserved; plus, hundreds of gold coins—all from the 9th century, and worth more than $2.5 million.[1]

Two years after McLennan's good fortune, archaeologists excavated a large grave complex in the town of Horning, near Skanderborg, in Jutland, Denmark. Consisting of multiple contiguous chambers dating back to 950 A.D., the largest chamber contained the burial of a Viking prince surrounded by gilded bronze and silver-plated mounts from a horse bridle. These artifacts comprised such a rare find and indicated such high status for the in-

American Indians fought 10th-century Norsemen, who referred to their stone age enemies as *Skraelinger*, or "Screechers," a pejorative term derived from the shrill war-cries of the natives.

terred individual, some scholars say it may be the greatest discovery in Danish archaeology.[2]

Possibly more historically valuable than either treasure, or both combined, was a humble penny that came into the possession of Guy Mellgren, a local resident of Brooklin, Maine, on August 18, 1957. He picked it out from among 30,000 other artifacts excavated from an extensive archeological dig, the so-called Goddard site, an ancient Indian rubbish heap near the coastal town of Blue Hill, at Naskeag Point, on Penobscot Bay. The coin struck him as odd, so he donated it to the Maine State Museum.

Numismatists there easily identified it as a genuine Norwegian silver coin dating to the reign of Olaf III, King of Norway from 1067 to 1093 A.D. Kolbjorn Skaare of the University of Oslo determined that the coin had been minted between A.D. 1065 and 1080 and widely circulated in the 12th and 13th centuries.[3] The penny was found with a perforation, probably for use as a pendant. The Goddard site has been dated to A.D. 1180–1235, within the circulation period of pennies of this

The Goddard Penny, also known as the "Maine Penny."

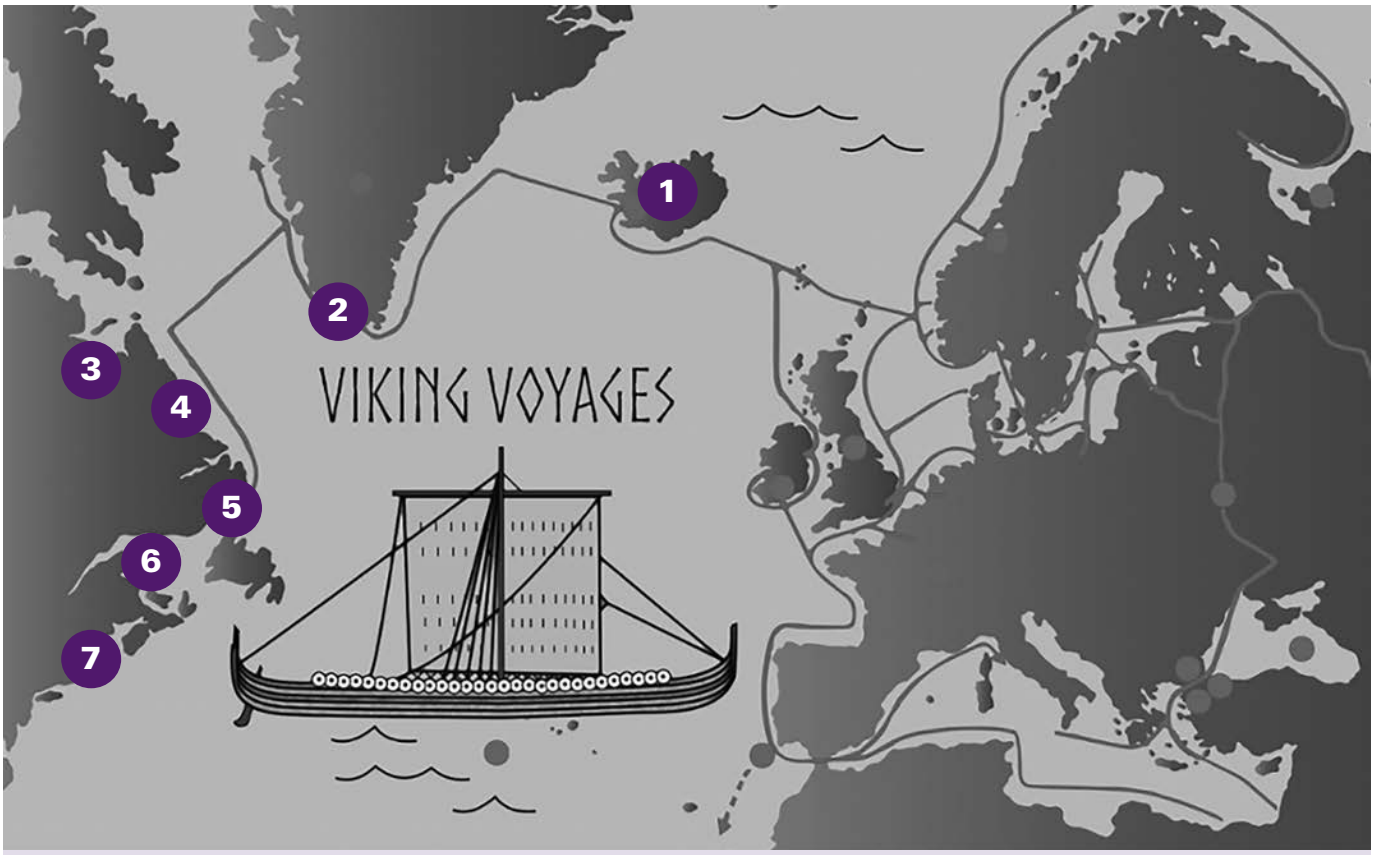

VIKING VOYAGES AND EVIDENCE OF VIKINGS IN NORTH AMERICA

Above is a partial map of the extent of Viking voyages. As you can see, the Vikings traveled extensively around Scandinavia, the coast of Northern Europe, the Mediterranean and all the way to the Black and Caspian seas. Viking navigators also settled in Iceland and what is now Canada. Above: **1.** Iceland (discovered A.D. 770 and 840); **2.** Greenland (discovered A.D. 875); **3.** Dorset soapstone and chert quarry; **4.** The Markland forests; **5.** Viking boat-repair settlement at L'Anse aux Meadows (A.D. 1000); **6.** Northern range for butternut squash, seeds of which were found at L'Anse aux Meadows to the north; **7.** Maine penny (dated to A.D. 1065) depicting Olaf Kyrre.

type. Substantial evidence identifies the archaeological zone as the pre-Columbian hub of a large native mercantile network.

As such, the coin may have been brought there by an Indian after visiting the only confirmed Norse site in the Americas at L'Anse aux Meadows, on the northernmost tip of Newfoundland, in Canada. If not, the coin was left by a Norse visitor to Maine, something mainstream scholars, sold on the "Columbus Was First Theory," find abhorrent. Some, like anthropologist Edmund Snow Carpenter, went so far as to condemn the finder as a hoax monger, without proof and merely on his own authority.[4] Since neither Guy Mellgren nor anyone else ever benefited in any way from the penny—which, after all, he donated freely to the authorities—Carpenter's charge was baseless, except as an expression of conventional mentality.

He was countered more recently by Norway's foremost numismatist, Svein Gullbeck, who concluded in 2017 "that both the penny and its modern archaeological and numismatic context offer plausible evidence that this find is genuine."[5]

Whatever one chooses to believe, the earth is still giving up its Viking treasures. They will doubtless tell us more about our ancestors than we presently imagine. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Beachum, Lateshia. "Men Found Viking Coins Worth Millions Using Metal Detectors—But Their Discovery Led to Prison." *The Washington Post*. Accessed July 10, 2022.

2 "Gilded Horses Bridle Fittings Found in Viking Grave." The History Blog.com. Accessed July 10, 2022.

3 "The Mystery of Maine's Viking Penny." www.AtlasObscura.com.

4 Carpenter, Edmund. *Norse Penny*. NY: Rock Foundation, 2003.

5 Gullbekk, Svein H. "The Norse Penny Reconsidered: The Goddard Coin—Hoax or Genuine?" *Journal of the North Atlantic*, Vol. 33, No. 101, 2017, pp. 1-8.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory.

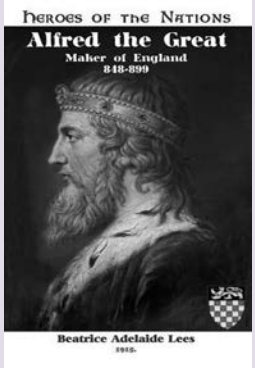

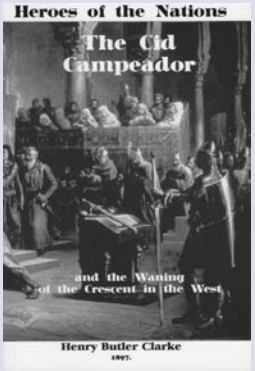

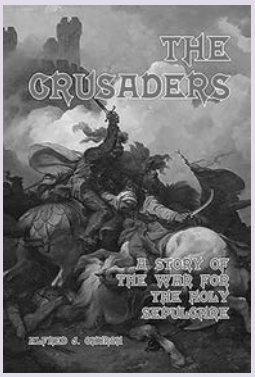

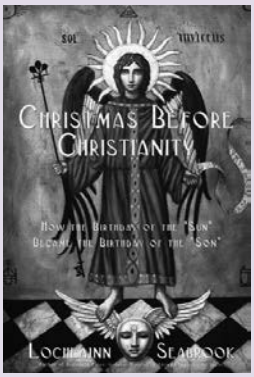

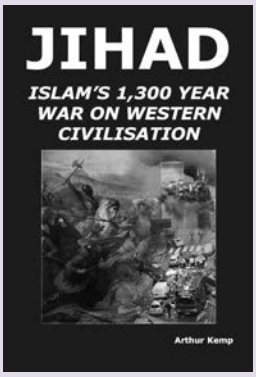

Ancient European History

Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of King Richard III

In 1787, Horace Walpole, a former member of Parliament, penned a book questioning the black portrayal of King Richard III. The outrageous accusations against the maligned king were dealt with one by one, like a barrister defending his client. Myths of Richard's grotesque physical appearance to accusations he murdered his nephews, his wife, his brother and several members of the English court are refuted. Softcover, 125 pages, #845. **CLOSEOUT!** Was *$13*—now just **$5**.

Alfred the Great: Maker of England—848-899 A.D.

The 9th century, the time of the break-up of the empire of Charlemagne and the raids of the Northmen, is included among the Dark Ages of Medieval history. Most histories present this era as dreary civil wars and Viking ravages. Much is missed in such a shortsighted view. Beatrice Adelaide Lees rectifies this. Learn about Europe and England before Alfred, Alfred's boyhood, Secundarius, Cyning, the war in the west, battle for London, Alfredian literature, Six Years' Peace, last days of Alfred, myths, Alfred's monument, index, geneology, more. Softcover, 493 pages, 50 illustrations, #879, *$26.*

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c.1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid. The Christians called him *El Campeador*. Here is the Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest to the time of the Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, *$25.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. The Crusades were not "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades. The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will learn of Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis and the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings? Why do we display evergreen trees and decorate them? Why is Santa depicted today as an elf? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the druids play? Why do early depictions of Santa show goats hauling his four-wheeled wagon? Softcover, 70 pages, illustrated, #752, *$8.*

Christmas Before Christianity: How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

Lochlainn Seabrook explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions can be traced. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

Jihad: Islam's 1,300-Year War Against Western Civilization

By Arthur Kemp. Chapters cover: Muhammad and the rise of Islam; the Muslim invasion of the Middle East; the Muslim invasions of North Africa, Western Europe, the Eastern Roman empire; Europe attempts to fight back—the Crusades; the Muslim destruction of Constantinople; the Muslim invasion of southeastern Europe and Italy; Muslims are driven out of Iberia and the Balkans; and the modern invasion of Europe. Softcover, 88 pages, #726, *$12.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

The Chachapoyas Culture of Peruvian Antiquity

Little is known of the origins of this light-skinned enemy of the Inca who dwelled in the northern Andes Mountains

A tourist stands at the base of a massive Chachapoyan wall.

The Incan empire-builders of pre-Spanish South America are world famous. Far less well known were another highly civilized, though entirely different people that preceded them in Peru by centuries. What they really called themselves is unknown, but their enemies knew them as Chachapoyas, or "Cloud Warriors," supposedly because they resided above 11,500 feet on the eastern slopes of the Andes Mountains in cloud forests covered by dense, tropical vegetation.

Garcilaso de la Vega (1539–1616), the natural son of a Spanish conquistador and an Incan noblewoman, was an early chronicler of Andean civilization who described Chachapoya control as extensive: "Their territory, which measured 50 by 20 leagues [150 by 60 miles], without counting the Muyupampa region, where it was 30 leagues [90 miles] wider still, might well be called a kingdom, rather than a province."[1]

Their magnificent capital was Kuelap, dominated by a huge fortress with more than 400 interior buildings and massive exterior stone walls reaching upwards of 60

According to the ancient lore of the people who live in the area now, the Cloud Warriors were "light-skinned" head hunters who kept the crania of their enemies as trophies. The Chachapoyas are known to have buried their dead in sarcophagi, but also in the walls of their constructions. Above left, on a cliff at Carajia, Peru, northeast of the citadel of the Chachapoyas, a number of figures with human faces—sporting stylized beards—can be seen. These statues are also sarcophagi containing mummified bodies, possibly of ancestors. **Upper right:** *El Tintero*—the "Inkwell," likely a celestial observatory. **Lower right:** A stone carving of a face at *El Tintero* that some have speculated depicts a man with a mustache.

feet in height. The city's archaeological zone alone spreads over 2,046 square acres. At its center is a massive citadel 916 feet long and 361 feet in its widest part, enclosing an area of around 15 acres. There are three entrances: two to the east and another one to the west. The main entrance has a trapezoid shape, becoming narrower, until it allows the passage of one person at a time.

Kuelap comprises unknown millions of limestone blocks, some as heavy as three tons, all of them finely worked. Walls feature friezes of rhomboid and zig-zag shapes which have been deliberately shielded from rain erosion by protective cornices. Sculpted reliefs richly adorn the city with anthropomorphic, zoomorphic, and geometric designs. Stone water canals efficiently supplied water to the inhabitants from a spring at the top of a nearby mountain.

On the southwestern part of Kuelap stands *El Tintero* (Spanish for "inkwell"), a peculiar, 18-foot-high structure configured like an inverted cone that served as a solar observatory, if alleged markers to the solstices, equinoxes and other apparent orientations were indeed celestial alignments. Another taller structure at 21 feet and referred to as *Torreón* was more certainly used for military purposes, given its ideal defensive position and a number of stone weapons found at the tower.

Most of Kuelap was built between A.D. 900 and 1100, when it had about 3,000 residents, but was abandoned in 1570 due to the Spanish conquest. Thereafter, the city grew progressively covered by tree roots and steadily deteriorated until accidentally discovered in 1843. Long before then, the Chachapoyas had vanished more completely than the forsaken capital, the victims of disease and miscegenation.

From the very beginning of their first encounters, however, foreign observers were surprised by the physical appearance of these particular Peruvians, so different from the rest of the indigenous population of the region.

"They are the whitest and most handsome of all the people that I have seen in the Indies," wrote Pedro Cieza de León (1520–1554), a Spanish eyewitness of the times,

Kuelap
Lost City of the Cloud Warriors

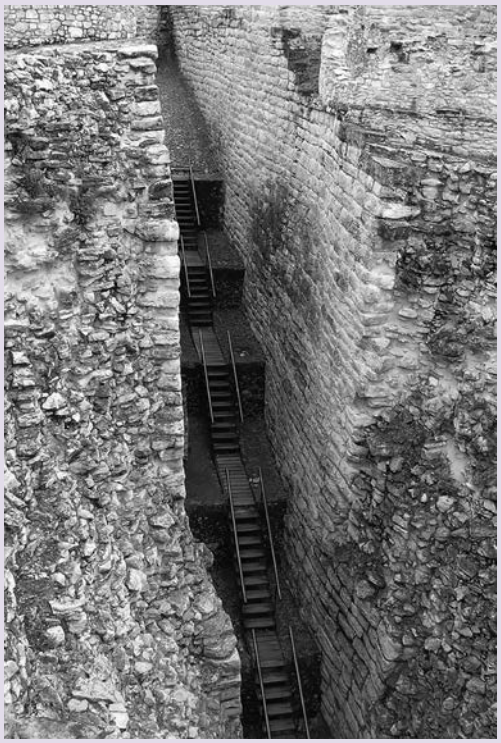

The gargantuan extent of ancient Kuelap is breathtaking and, although inexorably attacked by five centuries of forest growth, Kuelap's fine stonework is still obvious to even untrained archeologists. Above, examples of Chachapoyan architecture from Kuelap. Few outsiders even knew Kuelap existed until 1843, when Juan Crisóstomo Nieto made a survey of the area and realized the massive complex there.

"and their wives were so beautiful that because of their gentleness many of them deserved to be the Incans' wives, and to also be taken to the Sun Temple. And so, we see nowadays that the remaining Indian women of this lineage are extremely pretty, because they are light-skinned and very well built."[2]

He was seconded by fellow conquistador Francisco de Orellana (1511-1546), who reported that the Chachapoya were much taller than the Spaniards, and had extremely light skin and blond hair, pointing to their Nordic, not Asian or Near Eastern, ancestry.[3] Orellana's contemporary, the Dominican missionary Gaspar de Carvajal, told in his *Account of the Recent Discovery of the Famous Grand River* (1542) that the Chachapoya were "very white and tall."[4] Their given name as "Cloud Warriors" may have referred as much to their white skin as to their kingdom in the cloud forests of the Andes.

In any case, precisely who these people were and why they settled in the highlands of Peru are unknown. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 De La Vega, Garcilaso. *The Incas; The Royal Commentaries of the Inca, Garcilaso de la Vega 1539-1616*. UK: The Orion Press, 1961.

2 De Cieza de Leon, Pedro. *The Incas*. University of Oklahoma Press, 1969.

3 De Carvajal, Gaspar. *La Expedición de Francisco de Orellana al Amazonas* (*Viajes y Costumbres*). Spain: Miraguano Ediciones, 2020.

4 *The Discovery of the Amazon: According to the Account of Friar Gaspar de Carvajal and Other Documents*. MT: Kessinger Publishing, 2010.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

America's Mysterious Ancient Battlefields

Standard works on U.S. history say the biggest military engagement ever fought on North American soil was the Battle of Gettysburg in 1863. But are they off by millennia and a thousand miles?

By Philip Rife

In terms of the number of participants killed, the site of the deadliest confrontation ever in this country may have been a virtually unknown scene discovered in 1897 in what is now the state of Oklahoma. The casualties suffered there may have dwarfed anything experienced in the largest engagements of the War Between the States. Here is how the remarkable find was described in a newspaper at the time:

> The greatest prehistoric battle and burying ground yet discovered in the United States has just been found near the town of Redlands, Indian Territory. It lies on the northern border of the Choctaw Indian reservation near the Arkansas River.
>
> Prof. Edwin Walters, the archeologist who discovered it, states that from extensive excavations he has made, he believes that nearly 10,000 warriors met death at that point and that the battle occurred 20,000 years ago.
>
> The battleground is 30 acres in area and, by a series of excavations, Prof. Walters has satisfied himself that there are over 300 skeletons to every square acre. His estimate as to the remoteness of the prehistoric conflict is formed by a study of the geological structure of the formation in which the skeletons are found.
>
> They have been dug out by the carload, and almost every skull has from one to five arrow points sticking into it. Arrow points and javelins are also found embedded in other bones of the body, and the great number of these instruments of warfare that have been unearthed leaves no doubt in the mind of Prof. Walters that he has found what was once a field of awful carnage. The skeletons vary greatly in length, some seemingly those of a giant race.[1]

The Iroquois Indians of the northeast U.S. have legends—cultural memories—of a race of malevolent, bearded "giants" who wore "flint coats," which, to a Stone Age Indian, might be how chain mail or metal armor would be described.

A later excavation of the battlefield by other investigators during the 1930s reportedly turned up numerous shields and breastplates, allegedly made of copper.

MYSTERIES COAST TO COAST

Other evidence of large ancient battles unrecorded by conventional history has been discovered in Arkansas, California, Kansas, Kentucky, New York, North Dakota, Ohio and Pennsylvania.

Amerindian legends describe a race of White or light-skinned non-Indian people originally from what is now the eastern United States who lived in the Ohio Valley in considerable numbers until pressed by advancing darker-skinned Indians. A climactic battle between the two opposing cultures was said to have taken place at the falls of the Ohio River near present-day Louisville,

A South American Giant

This Patagonian "giant" appeared at The Louisiana Purchase Exposition, informally known as the 1904 St. Louis World's Fair. The event was held from May to December 1904 and drew tens of thousands of amazed spectators.

Kentucky. The Red Men were victorious in this confrontation, and relentlessly pursued the surviving "Whites" (said to number several hundred) to an island below the falls. Here the pale people were reportedly all killed.

According to a local history published in 1882:

> Col. James Moore was told by an old Indian that the [early] inhabitants of this state had perished in a war of extermination waged against them by the Indians; that the last great battle was fought at the falls of the Ohio; and that the Indians succeeded in driving the [Whites] into a small island below the rapids, "where the whole lot of them were cut to pieces."[2]

Lending possible credence to this Indian account was the fact that settlers later reported finding large numbers of bones on the island. And, during the Revolutionary War, American soldiers camped in the area said they found large piles of human bones on several islands at the falls.

Workers building a levee in Mississippi County, Arkansas in the 19th century reportedly unearthed "acres of skulls," many of which were described as larger than normal sized.[3] A large ancient battleground was reportedly discovered near Fort Smith, Arkansas in 1898. The 30-acre site was said to have contained the skeletal remains of thousands of individuals, almost all of them males, along with large numbers of weapons. Further suggesting they were battle casualties was the fact that most of the skeletons either had crushed skulls or spearheads lying among their ribs.

Elsewhere in the Razorback State, archeologists reportedly uncovered traces of a huge ancient battle east of Norristown Mountain near the town of Russellville. And the excavation of a group of earthen mounds in Yell County by teams from Washington University and the University of Arkansas in the 1920s produced many more skeletons with crushed skulls accompanied by helmets, bracelets, rings and "tiles and bricks unlike any known to have been used in prehistoric times."[4] These unique artifacts were lost to a flood in 1927.

The following is an 1898 newspaper story reporting on a recent event in eastern Kansas:

> J.T. Williamson, a farmer living 13 miles west of Kansas City, has discovered on his place an ancient burial ground on which he bases his belief that his farm was once the scene of a furious battle. He estimates that about 30 [skeletons] have been taken out of only a small part of his lot. History does not record any great battle in this vicinity, but the finding of so many skeletons is evidence that some kind of warfare existed thereabouts long ago. No one can recall any civilized burying ground there.[5]

An 1897 newspaper account described a recent scientific expedition on remote San Nicolas Island, located 65 miles off the mainland coast of California near Santa Barbara:

> The party found 87 skulls buried in the sand of the island, but were only able to recover three entire [skeletons]. They made one excavation 20 feet square in which they found nine skeletons in a crouching attitude, as though men, women and children had been buried alive. In another place, they found the remains of hundreds of bodies that had been burned.
>
> Positive evidence was found that the island was inhabited by two or more different races in the dim past, one of which was of great size, a peculiar characteristic being gigantic jawbones. Some of the specimens of the latter brought back by the party are almost large enough to slip over the head of an ordinary man.
>
> One of the party said: "One of the most interesting relics brought back by us was part of a skeleton of a large man in whose bones a long spear point was sticking. In the shattered skull was a big round stone used as a

war implement. I am sure that two different races fought and died on the island, as most of the bodies were of moderate size while some were almost giants."[6]

Another published report four years later (in 1901) purported to identify the opposing sides in this island warfare:

> The Channel Islands have undergone a thorough exploration by Prof. Charles Frederick Holden, with the result that much of absorbing interest regarding the extinct inhabitants of these lovely isles has been discovered. He visited San Nicolas, Santa Catalina and San Clemente, and made many excavations and rich finds. Giants once lived in the islands, for many skeletons have been found there more than seven feet high. Tradition has it that warlike tribes of the Aleutian Islands came down in boats and exterminated the [Channel] Islanders. Certain it is that most of the unhappy wretches met death by violence, for nearly all the skulls discovered are crushed by blows from blunt instruments.[7]

In 1913, a German doctor found an eight-foot-tall skeleton buried in the sand of Catalina's Avalon Bay. It was accompanied by a flat stone with "odd, unidentifiable symbols."[8] A 1959, archeological digs on Santa Rosa Island reportedly yielded several seven-foot-tall skeletons. And a long-forgotten collection of old photos found at the Catalina Island Museum in 2012 included one which shows an eight-and-a-half foot-tall skeleton with six fingers.

Some of these anomalous Channel Islands skeletons were reportedly shipped to the Smithsonian Institution, but the latter claims to have no knowledge of them. [For other examples of the Smithsonian's chronic amnesia in such matters, see "Is the Smithsonian Suppressing History?" in the May/June 2013 issue of TBR.]

New York state was evidently the scene of frequent large-scale warfare in ancient times. According to one local history:

> We are told of a tradition which asserts that a destructive war was waged in this section of the country with such fury and determination on each side that practically all the warriors were slaughtered. Erie County has yielded a vast store of ancient spear points, war hatchets and other weapons that seem too large for an average-sized man to wield. Similar discoveries have been made in Ontario County, where skeletons of an early age, including many of unusual size, have been found.[9]

A History of Jefferson County, New York, published in 1878, states:

> One of the most conclusive evidences of ancient military conflict occurs in Rutland. On [a] summit [is] an oval embankment and ditch with several gateways. Along the ditch in several places have been found great numbers of skeletons, almost entirely of males, lying in great confusion, as if they had been slain defending it. Among these bones were those of a man of colossal size.[10]

One 19th-century antiquarian described the mass burial he discovered in western New York state as follows:

> Large quantities of human bones have been found, on opening the earth, of an extraordinary size. On being exposed to the air, they soon molder away, which denotes the great length of time since their interment.
>
> The disorderly manner in which these bones were found, commixed and mingled with every trait of confusion, show them to have been deposited by a conquering enemy, and not by friends, who would have lain them in a more deferential mode.[11]

A 19th-century county history described the discovery of another mass burial near Cambria, N.Y.:

Giant Skeletons

Folk traditions of North America's Ottawa, Ojibwa and Pottawatomie Indians relate that their ancestors formed an alliance to kill "the white giants," the Yam-Ko-Desh. Numbers of these exceptionally tall "People of the Prairie" had been "thicker than the leaves on a tree." "Long ago, our fathers and our grandfathers killed off the giant Azgens, a white people from the Eastern Sea," Black Fish, chief of the Shawnees at Chillicothe, told Thomas Bullitt, a representative of Colonial Virginia, in 1773. The Yam-Ko-Desh and Azgens are referred to by archaeologists as the Adena, after an Ohio plantation where their unique skeletons were first scientifically recognized. Burial 54 in West Virginia's Cresap Mound belonged to an Adena man of remarkable height: just over seven feet. The largest Adena woman so far discovered was six feet, eight inches tall.

> The top of the pit was covered with slabs of sandstone and was 24 feet square. They dug down at one extremity and, from their calculations, they deduced that at least 4,000 souls had perished in one great massacre. In one skull, two flint arrowheads were found, and many had the appearance of having been fractured and cleft open by a sudden blow. One hundred and fifty persons a day visited this spot and carried off the bones. They are now nearly all gone. Some of the bones found were of unusual size.[12]

Farther to the west, a local history published in 1879 described a series of discoveries made in conjunction with the investigation of some ancient earthen fortifications of unknown origin in Huron and Erie counties in Ohio:

> Near these forts were mounds which were found to contain human bones promiscuously thrown together, as if a large number of bodies had been buried at one time. The skull bones, when found entire, were shown to be larger than those of the present race, and all exhibited marks that would indicate that life had been taken in deadly combat.[13]

A 1916 history of Hardin County, Ohio described a large earthen mound that once stood in the area:

> At first it was thought the Indians had it for a burying ground, but the Indians knew nothing of the bodies buried there. In 1856, when a railroad was built, this mound was ruthlessly torn to pieces for the purpose of furnishing ballast for the track. While the excavation was going on, more than 300 skeletons were dug up, most of which were dumped with the gravel on the railroad track. A few of the bones were saved, some of them being gigantic in size.[14]

Evidence of large ancient battles also turned up in the part of Pennsylvania situated between Ohio and western New York state. We learn the following from an 1884 history of Erie County, Pennsylvania:

> When the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad was in process of construction, the laborers dug into a great mass of bones. From the haphazard way in which they were thrown together, it is surmised that a terrible battle must have taken place in the vicinity at some day so far distant that not even a tradition of the event has been preserved.[15]

The following year (1885), a newspaper described the recent discovery of what may have been mass battle casualties deposited near Erie:

> Some workmen came upon the entrance of a cave and, on entering it, found heaps of human bones within. Many skeletons were complete, and specimens of the find were brought out and exhibited to the naturalists and archaeologists of the neighborhood. It was at first conjectured that the remains were those of soldiers killed in battle with the Indians that abounded in the vicinity during the last century, but the size of the skulls and length of the leg bones dispelled that theory. So far, about 150 giant skeletons of powerful proportions have been exhumed.[16]

Next to the big battlefield in Oklahoma mentioned at the start of this article, the largest military engagement on North American soil was probably the one fought in another Plains state, North Dakota. The following report appeared in an 1883 issue of *Scientific American* magazine:

> Two miles from Mandan, on the bluffs near the junction of the Hart and Missouri Rivers, says the local newspaper *The Pioneer*, is an old cemetery of fully 100 acres in extent filled with the bones of a giant race. This vast city of the dead lies just east of the Fort Lincoln road.
>
> The ground has the appearance of having been filled with trenches piled full of dead bodies, both man and beast, and covered with several feet of earth. In many places, mounds from eight to 10 feet high and some of them 100 feet or more in length have been thrown up and are filled with bones, broken pottery vases of various bright-colored flint and agates. The pottery is of a dark material, beautifully decorated, delicate in finish and as light as wood, showing the work of a people skilled in the arts and possessed of a high state of civilization.
>
> This has evidently been a grand battlefield where thousands of men and horses have fallen. Nothing like a systematic or intelligent exploration has been made, as only little holes, two or three feet in depth, have been dug in some of the mounds. But many parts of anatomy of man and beast and beautiful specimens of broken pottery and other curiosities have been found in these feeble efforts at excavation.
>
> Five miles above Mandan, on the opposite side of the Missouri, is another vast cemetery, as yet unexplored. We asked an aged Indian what his people knew of these ancient graveyards. He answered: "Me know nothing about them. They were here before the Red Man."[17]

THEORIES

Possible theories to account for America's mysterious ancient battlefields include internecine warfare among American Indians on a scale unknown heretofore, a civil war among people who migrated to America from the Middle East before the time of Christ, and a war of extermination waged by Indians against a now-forgotten non-Indian people.

SAN ANTONIO EXPRESS

Beach Giant's Skull Unearthed By WPA Workers Near Victoria

Believed to Be Largest Ever Found in World; Normal Head Also Found

That Texas "had a giant on the beach" in the long ago appears probable from the large skull recently unearthed in a mound in Victoria County, believed to be the largest human skull ever found in the United States and possibly in the world.

Twice the size of the skull of normal man, the fragments were dug up by W. Duffen, archaeologist, who is excavating the mound in Victoria County under a WPA project sponsored by the University of Texas. In the same mound and at the same level, a normal sized skull was found. The pieces taken from the mound were reconstructed in the WPA laboratory under supervision of physical anthropologists.

A study is being made to determine whether the huge skull was case of giantism. Several large human body bones also have been unearned at the site.

Marcus B. Goldstein, physical anthropologist employed on the WPA project, formerly was an aide of Ales Hdrlicken, curator of the National Museum of Physical Anthropolgy.

Finds made through excavations in Texas are beginning to give weight to the theory that man lived in Texas 40,000 to 45,000 years ago, it is said.

GIANT SKULL—Believed to be possibly the largest found in the world, the human skull shown on the right was recently unearthed in Victoria County by Texas University anthropologists. The other two are of normal size.

Monday, when a bourse of rare ner, vice president; L. F. Fields,

A newspaper article from 1940 reveals that a giant-sized skull was found in Texas. The article says: "Beach Giant Skull Unearthed By WPA Workers Near Victoria Believed to Be Largest Ever Found in World; Normal Head Also Found." The article also stated: "That Texas had a giant in the beach in the long ago appears probable from the large skull unearthed on a mound in Victoria County, believed to be the largest human skull ever found in the United States and probably in the world. … Twice the size of the skull of a normal man, the fragments were dug up by W. Duffen, archeologist, who is excavating the mound under a WPA project sponsored by the University of Texas." Notice the huge jaw.

A variation of the latter theory is suggested by the presence of much larger than average human remains found at a number of these battle sites. Native American oral history is replete with stories of their ancestors encountering, battling and frequently committing genocide against a race of non-Indians who inhabited the land before them. (See "Why American Indian Activists Should Listen to Their Ancestors" in the November/December 2012 issue of TBR.)

It's also conceivable that more than one of these theories is correct. In other words, the discoveries described in this article may not all have the same explanation. One theory may be responsible for some cases and a second for others. Or, perhaps, there's an entirely different, unforeseen explanation. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Fort Wayne Sentinel*, November 28, 1897.

2 *The Lost Worlds of Ancient America: Compelling Evidence of Ancient Immigrants, Lost Technologies, and Places of Power*, Frank Joseph (Ed.). Red Wheel Publishers, 2012

3 *Treasure*, November 1976.

4 Ibid.

5 *Davenport Daily Republican*, June 21, 1898.

6 *Newark Daily Advocate*, July 12, 1897.

7 *Bruce Herald*, September 3, 1901.

8 www.mysteriousuniverse.org.

9 *Geography of the Book of Mormon* by E. Cecil McGavin. Literary Licensing, LLC, 2012.

10 *History of Jefferson County, New York: With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers.* Samuel W. Durant. L.H. Everts & Co., 1878.

11 *American Antiquities: Discoveries in the West* by Josiah Priest. Hayriver Press; Reprinted edition (December 1, 2005).

12 *History of Niagara County, New York: With Illustrations Descriptive of its Scenery, Private Residences, Public Buildings, Fine Blocks, and Important Manufactorie and Portraits of Old Pioneers and Prominent Residents.* Sanford & Co., 1878.

13 *History of Huron and Erie County, Ohio: With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of its Prominent Men and Pioneers* by Lewis Cass Aldrich. D. Mason & Co. Publishers, 1889.

14 *A Twentieth Century History of Hardin County* by Minie Ichler Kohler. Lewis Publishing Co., Chicago, 1910.

15 *History of Erie County, Pennsylvania* by Samuel Penniman. Warner, Beers & Co. Publishing, 1884.

16 *Daily Victoria Standard*, July 7, 1885.

17 *Scientific American*, 48:296.

Philip Rife is an historian who has authored many books including *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *The Goliath Conspiracy* and *It Didn't Start With Roswell: 50 Years of Amazing UFO Crashes, Close Encounters and Coverups*. Rife has contributed many articles to TBR over the years. Check out the yearly index at the back of every TBR November/December issue for more.

The Astounding Mathematics of Egypt's Great Pyramid

The incredible precision and mathematics present in the Great Pyramid and other ancient Egyptian structures still baffle mainstream archaeologists and historians

By Marc Roland

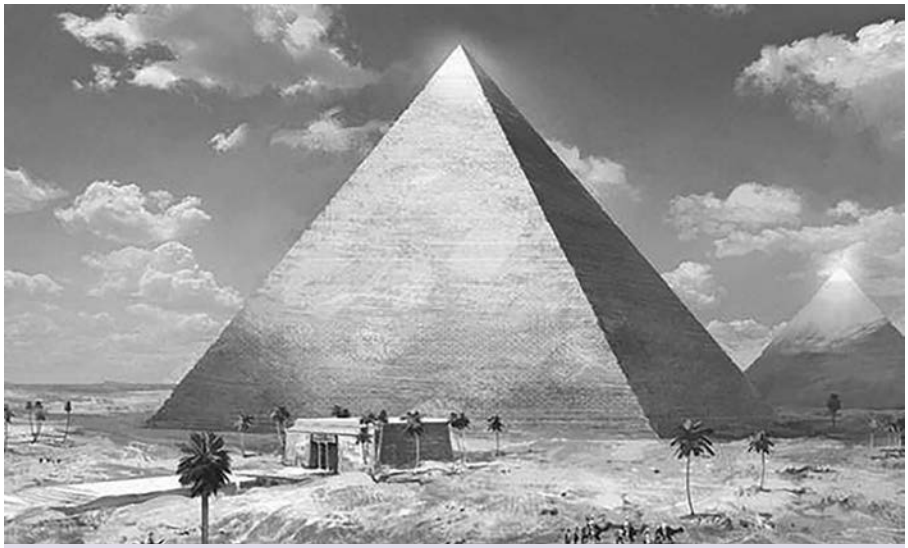

Artist's reconstruction of the Great Pyramid with the Pyramid of Khafre in the background as both appeared more than 45 centuries ago.

Certain facts about ancient civilizations are so mind-boggling, mainstream archaeologists refuse to even consider them. And why not? Doing so would call into question everything upon which their professional careers are based. A single, powerful truth contradicting generally accepted assumptions can topple their academic house of cards. Sometimes, a particularly potent revelation will even knock alternative investigators back on their heels. A case in point is the simple comparison of two incontrovertible, verifiable data points.

The first is a basic geographical measurement of the Great Pyramid, at the Giza Plateau: 29.9792458 Degrees North.[1] The other is the speed of light in a vacuum: 299,792,458 meters per second.[2]

This remarkable numerical parallel suggests two possibilities. Either this is an incredible, fortuitous accident or native Dynastic Egyptians deliberately encoded their understanding of the speed of light into the Great Pyramid's northern alignment, even though such knowledge is not supposed to have become available for more than another 50 centuries.

Regarding the first alternative, while meaningful coincidences are at least theoretically limitless, odds against the duplication of a nine-digit number—especially one representing, in either case, such high significance—seem beyond all realistic probabilities of random chance. Although Dynastic Egyptians were among the most intellectually gifted people in human history, nothing about them so much as implies that light speed ever occurred to them, nor did they possess the slightest means to measure such a scientific phenomenon.

The speed of light was officially discovered 161 years ago by the French physicist Jean Foucault (1819-1868) using a rotating mirror

While being built, the Great Pyramid was oriented to Vega, which was then the North Star, thereby dating the structure to the very outset of Dynastic civilization, not, as officially contended, many hundreds of years later.

to make his correct determination within accuracy of 0.6%.[3] Only as recently as 1983, however, was it standardized at 299,792,458 meters per second, precisely the same number of degrees in the Great Pyramid's geographical location.[4] The most important, thorough, and mathematically rigorous examination of this historical peculiarity was conducted by Robin James Spivey, a science researcher at the University of Wales, Bangor, United Kingdom, in August 2016. Spivey wrote:

> The Great Pyramid's conspicuous speed of light latitude is no accident, not only providing a natural basis for the cubit/meter ratio, but also approximating the speed-of-light latitude in *radians* [a unit of angle equal to an angle at the center of a circle, whose arc is equal in length to the radius]. It also emerges that the metric length of the cubit represents the speed of light on conversion from radians to degrees. By relating cubits to meters and days to seconds, this mighty monument quite deliberately encodes the value of "c" [light speed], figuratively permitting the conversion of energy to mass. There can be very little remaining doubt that the speed of light was accurately known in antiquity.

Spivey goes on to point out that the "pyramids of Giza are aligned within 0.05 of True North."[5] Dr. John DeSalvo, in his definitive book on the subject, describes the unique exactitude of this alignment:

> The [Great] Pyramid is oriented to True North with a greater accuracy than any monument, astronomical site or any other known building in the world. [True North is the direction along our planet's surface towards the geographic North Pole or True North Pole.] Today, the most accurate north-oriented structure is the Paris Observatory, which is six minutes of a degree off True North. The Great Pyramid of Giza is only three minutes of a degree off True North. When first built, the Great Pyramid may have been perfectly oriented.[6]

As long ago as 1973, Walter Sullivan, a science writer for *The New York Times*, wondered why "the entire structure [the Great Pyramid] is twisted slightly to the west." Citing an article by G.S. Pawley of Edinburgh University in Scotland and N. Abrahamson at Denmark's Aahrus University, Sullivan writes that "the deviation is too great to be accidental."[7] In fact, the joints between adjacent blocks fit together with optical precision and less than 1/15 of

As first noticed in 1973 by American anthropologist James J. Hurtak, the Great Pyramid, together with its two companions—the Pyramids of Khafre and Menkaure—was laid out to parallel the Constellation of Orion.

an inch (0.508 cm) in the Great Pyramid. Its 13-square-acre platform was originally leveled to within one half inch, an unparalleled feat of precision construction, and extraordinary on so vast a scale, yet typical of numerous details still in evidence throughout the entire structure. Its ancient builders would not, therefore, have allowed for an anomalous three-minutes-of-a-degree error discrepancy.

"This has led to a theory in the current issue of the journal *Science*," wrote Sullivan, "that North, as observed from Giza, when the pyramid was built 45 centuries ago, was not the same as today." Sullivan continued:

> At the time the Pyramid was built, because of the precession of the equinoxes (a slow wobble of the Earth's spin-axis), Vega was the North Star, some 30 degrees above the horizon, and thus ideally situated for sighting by surveyors. In building so large a structure, distant reference points were needed by the surveyors. Stars were the obvious answer … "There is no way of aligning to a point just off True North," according to Pawley and Abrahamson. Hence, it is assumed that celestial objects were used to establish a north south east west orientation.[8]

As Vega inexorably drifted away from True North, the Great Pyramid progressively lost its orientation to it, while another star, called Thuban, almost exactly pinpointed the celestial pole's position by 2,787 B.C. In other words, construction of the Great Pyramid had to have taken place when the earlier star, Vega, to which the structure was aligned, still served as the Pole Star, and not the later Thuban. The Great Pyramid's geographic north alignment was pushed off three minutes of a degree, as Vega incrementally departed from its North Star position, until replaced by Thuban. This occurred nearly two centuries before orthodox scholars insist that the Pyramid was supposedly built around 2,500 B.C. More importantly, it provides us with a timeframe for the actual creation of the Great Pyramid, based on its relationship with Vega, which reigned as the North Star from 12,000 to 5,000 years ago.

In this accurate model of Nabta Playa, its outer ring of 24 monoliths (the number of hours in a day, twice the number of months in a year or "houses" in the Zodiac, etc.) define it as the world's oldest known celestial observatory.

The earlier period seems highly unlikely for any pyramid building to have taken place in view of present archaeological understanding of Egypt. The Nile Delta was then inhabited by sparse populations of primitive foragers, hunter-gatherers, and fishermen living in small huts partly dug into the ground. The natives made simple, undecorated pottery, and used crude stone tools for defleshing animal hides and other basic survival tasks. Not much of an organized society is suggested by the material evidence of the time.

By the mid-5th millennium B.C., however, the first large, well-ordered villages were flourishing 700 miles to the south, at an area known today as Nabta Playa, in what is now the Nubian Desert. It was in this formerly cooler and wetter human and animal habitation zone that the world's earliest documented astronomical observatory was set up in a circle of standing stones oriented to the trio of stars in Orion's Belt, the same constellation many centuries later associated, collectively, with Giza's three major pyramids. This important alignment—along with orientations to the summer solstice, Arcturus, Sirius and Alpha Centauri—were current at Nabta Playa between 6,400 B.C. and 4,900 B.C.[9]

Aided by the Nabta Playa stone circle's calendrical information, advances in agriculture and irrigation spawned a burgeoning population characterized by the development of innovative amenities, such as finely woven linen, elegant furniture of cedar wood imported from Lebanon, beautifully crafted tableware, dishes, cups, bowls, vases, figurines and combs. Evolution from protocivilization to a full-blown civilization morphed circa 3,650 B.C. to 3,300 B.C. through a related transitional culture referred to by archaeologists as the Gerzean for its introduction of written hieroglyphs, use of long-distance sailing ships and political organization of the entire Nile Valley into various administrative *nome*s based on local geographic and demographic considerations. This period of growing

material achievement led directly to the unification of these different governorships into a single kingdom. Egypt's First Dynasty arose in 3,273 B.C., 486 years before Vega abdicated its place as the North Star.

It was then that the Great Pyramid was most likely built, at least in part, as an act of political unification through the monumental assertion of state power. The earliest known depiction of Giza's three major pyramids appears in black pigment against the typically orange background of a large Gerzean pot on public display at Upper Egypt's Luxor Museum and dates to before 3,200 B.C. Given the social circumstances of that period, the Great Pyramid could not have come into being at any other time. Only by the final centuries of the 4th millennium B.C. did Egypt attain the applied science, material wherewithal, standardized weights and measures, organized labor, communal cooperation and central governmental authority demanded by the successful completion of the most spectacular structure in human history.

The Great Pyramid comprises more than 2.5 million limestone and granite blocks, weighing between two and 70 tons each, for a total weight of approximately 6 million tons and a volume of 90 million cubic feet, making it the largest manmade construction on Earth. Imagining that these mind-boggling requirements were met before the First Dynasty is akin to arguing that New York City's Empire State Building was made by the Lenape Indians, who resided in Manhattan for many generations before modern Europeans arrived. The Great Pyramid could only have arisen from a large, well-organized population prosperous enough to support leaders already in possession of the scientific understanding and technological know-how needed to carry out such an enormous project.

These out-sized though essential prerequisites did not exist until the last centuries of the 4th millennium B.C. In short, the Great Pyramid lacked any cultural context before the Egyptians had the means to build it. The structure might have required two decades of labor, preceded by more years of planning and organization. The undertaking began as early as the consolidation of the Egyptian state, when Dynastic civilization came into full flower by 3,273 B.C. Sometime after the turn of the 3rd millennium B.C., Vega was either no longer the Pole Star or was discernibly moving away from True North. Only this can explain why the Great Pyramid is three minutes of a degree off True North: because its builders used Vega (which was the Pole Star during Egypt's late pre-Dynastic and early Dynastic periods), not the later Thuban, (which only took over as the Pole Star by 2,787 B.C.) to perfectly orient the Pyramid with True North. During all the millennia since then, precession has degraded that original alignment. Factoring in this gradual change places construction of the Great Pyramid around 3,200 B.C., with the foundation of the First Dynasty, i.e., at the very start of Egyptian history.

Whether the structure was made then or seven centuries later is more significant than might be assumed. Its appearance at the inauguration of Pharaonic Egypt is more credible as a political act—the public embodiment of a powerful, new state—than its relatively anomalous creation in, as most archaeologists believe, the 4th Dynasty, merely to entertain the speculative funeral arrangements of one man.

This conventional assumption has, in any case, been long debunked by not only a total lack of corroborative evidence to support such a hypothesis, but especially by the Great Pyramid's own narrow and restrictive interior spaces, physically incapable as they were of accommodating any mortuary services, particularly those of a king.

Encoding the speed of light in their structure was not the pyramid builders' only agenda. That each

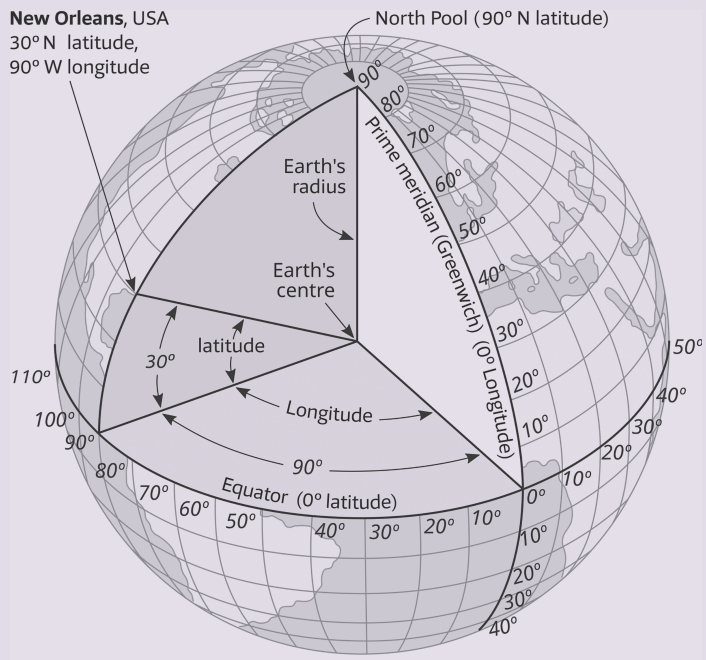

The Earth's Prime Meridian is the same angle—+51 degrees—as Egypt's Great Pyramid.

side rises at an angle of 51.5 degrees to the apex is no less deliberate. For example, the Prime Meridian divides our planet into Eastern and Western hemispheres, just as the equator divides it into Northern and Southern halves. During 1884, the Prime Meridian was identified for the first time in modern history at Greenwich, London's Royal Observatory. Crosshairs in the eyepiece of its "Transit Circle Telescope," then the largest on Earth, precisely defined Longitude Zero Degrees for the world. Where longitude is the distance east or west of this Prime Meridian line, latitude is measured by the distance north or south of the equator.

Latitude and longitude are divided into degrees, minutes and seconds, with 60 minutes in a degree and 60 seconds in a minute. Greenwich lies at latitude 51 degrees 28 minutes 38 seconds North.[10] The identical angle (minus a two-minute difference) was incorporated into the Great Pyramid's 51.5-degree angle 50 centuries before British astronomers made the same determination through the most powerful telescope available to them.

"Giza lies at the intersection of the world's lengthiest great circle (13,642 kilometers)," Spivey points out, "and the world's lengthiest parallel over land (12,734 kilometers). It lies at the intersection of the longest great circle traversing neither sea nor ocean," i.e., at the precise center of the world's land mass.

"Its scaling reflects the size of the Earth and its rotation rate," he concluded.[11]

Clearly, the ancient Egyptians accurately measured the globe more than five millennia ahead of their time and they applied this knowledge in ways still being discovered. For example, the Great Pyramid's 51.5-degree angle also compares with 51.1789 degrees North, the latitude of England's foremost megalithic site which, like its counterpart on the Giza Plateau, is oriented to the Constellation Orion, "the Heavenly Overlord of Stonehenge."[12] Implied here is an enigmatic relationship between these two extraordinary structures, separated by 3,500 miles, though roughly contemporaneous: The Great Pyramid was most likely built within 30 years after Egyptian unification in 3,273 B.C., perhaps two centuries before Phase One work began on the Salisbury Plain's megalithic observatory.

Less distant spatial relationships are better known. The Great Pyramid and its slightly smaller counterpart (the so-called "Khafre Pyramid") together form the Egyptian hieroglyph for "horizon"—appropriately enough, but only when viewed from the Temple of the Sphinx one day each year, at sunrise of the summer solstice. This deliberate alignment caused the Great Sphinx to be venerated as *Horemakhet*, "Horus of the Horizon," during the New Kingdom (1,570 B.C. to 1,069 B.C.), proving that its solstice orientation was still observed by Egyptians more than 2,000 years after the monument's solar conjunction had been set in place.[13] These unquestionably deliberate celestial links connecting the Giza Plateau's foremost features prove they were conceived and built as individual parts of a larger whole. They suggest, too, that the Great Sphinx predates its associated structures, all of them measurably interconnected and aligned from its position.

Long before humans came on the scene, an inland sea gradually receded from covering the Giza Plateau and all of northern Egypt, forming a shallow lagoon above a shoal and coral reef, about 50 million years ago. Eventually, the lagoon dried up, leaving carbonate mud to petrify and become a bedrock outcropping from which the massive masterpiece was sculpted. Consequently, visible impact scars of water erosion on the Sphinx enclosure (mostly the west wall) were made during this much earlier and wetter period and cannot tell us

The Great Pyramid was originally oriented foursquare to the Primary Cardinal Directions.

Jean-Leon Gerome's 1886 painting *Bonaparte devant le Sphinx*, "Bonaparte Before the Sphinx." Ancient Egyptians referred to the Great Sphinx as *Se-shep-ankh*, the "Living Image" of a natural catastrophe from which their ancestors escaped to the Nile Delta. It was there they built this enduring monument to their survival in Egypt, according to the author.

when the Great Sphinx was carved.

Sphinx is not, moreover, an Egyptian term, but Greek for something entwined or bound together, combining various elements drawn from a man's head on a lion's body. Egyptians knew it as *Se-shep-ankh*, or the "Living Image" of the Great Deluge. The 15th-century Moslem scholar Makritzi, relying on far older source materials, told how a "fire was to proceed from the sign of Leo and consume the world," followed by a disastrous flood.[14] According to the medieval Egyptian Coptic historian Masudi, the cataclysm that the builder of the Great Pyramid, a master architect named Surid, was warned against emanated from Leo, the same constellation, it would appear, memorialized in the lion-bodied Great Sphinx.[15]

Masudi drew his information from the *Abou Hormeis*, a 9th-century Arabic translation of an early Dynastic Egyptian document, which recorded that "the Deluge was to take place when the heart of the Lion entered the first minute of the head of Cancer."[16] These leonine indications describe the direction in the sky from whence the disaster came, rather than the time in which it took place. As such, the Great Sphinx sprawling before the Great Pyramid is, in fact, symbolic of the same constellation and associated with a world-class inundation caused by an asteroid or comet collision with the Earth, resulting in a cataclysmic tsunami or flood.

In *Gods of Eden*, author Andrew Collins shows how the Great Sphinx would have been perfectly oriented to the rising of the Constellation Leo as the vernal equinox dawned on March 21, 9,220 B.C.[17] This is the same period described by the Egyptian high-priest Sonchis of Saïs for the inundation of Atlantis, as cited by Plato in his mid-4th century B.C. dialogue the *Kritias*. Intriguingly, Plato wrote that the central citadel of Atlantis was 440 cubits, or 756 feet—precisely the same dimensions for the base of Egypt's Great Pyramid.[18]

It would appear, then, that the lion-like monument was identified with the Constellation Leo. Its alignment to the stellar configuration on the first day of spring suggests human survival and rebirth at the Nile Delta following the Atlantean calamity. The ancient sources describing such an event have been recently confirmed by British geophysicists according to a new study in the journal *Nature Ecology & Evolution*. Studying a Middle Stone Age site Star Carr in North Yorkshire, England, they found the first evidence for a far-ranging natural catastrophe that abruptly dropped world temperatures between 10 and 4 degrees Celsius, circa 9,220 B.C., the same year of the Great Sphinx's solar alignment.[19]

The quick freeze was immediately followed by global warming sufficient to defrost the glaciers in a melt-water pulse, unleashing towering floods that elevated the planet's sea levels 25 feet within the next 160 years. These disastrous conditions represented an extinction event for various animal

Some scholars now believe the first configuration of the Great Sphinx may have been in the shape of a recumbent canine, signifying the god of the Underworld, Anubis, as suggested by references made by the *Egyptian Book of the Dead*. Above is a surviving Anubis statue in Egypt. Below is an artist's rendering of a canine form laid over top of the Sphinx as it appears today.

species, such as giant ground sloths, mammoths and short-faced bears, thus confirming cataclysmic significance associated with the Sphinx in antiquity. The cataclysm it memorializes was occasioned by a comet collision with the Earth falling out of the northwestern sky, i.e., "when the heart of the Lion entered the first minute of the head of Cancer," as recorded by the *Abou Hormeis*. Hence, the carved rendering of the Great Sphinx as the Constellation Leo.

Although originally thus depicted as a lion, the 1,400-year-old Koran refers to the monument as dog-headed Anubis, God of the Afterlife, protecting the Great Pyramid by "laying at the entrance with feet out-stretched."[20] This characterization conforms with the ancient Egyptians' own generic word for a sphinx of any kind, great or small: *hu*, meaning "guardian." The ancient *Egyptian Book of the Dead*'s "Text of Unas" seems to similarly identify the Great Sphinx with the god Anubis: "Oh, you who have lain down, you Apuat!"[21]

Revered in ancient Egyptian myth by the title *Apuat*—"the Opener of the Way from the West," or simply the "Westerner"—Anubis was said to have "written annals from before the Flood" prior to the sinking of his island-home in the distant West, "beyond the 12th bow," i.e., outside the Straits of Gibraltar, in the Atlantic Ocean.[22] Afterward,

he arrived at the Nile Delta for the establishment of his mystery-cult.

Thanks to British historical researcher Robert Temple, we learn that the oldest known title bestowed upon Anubis was "Lord of Rostau," and the name by which early Dynastic Egyptians referred to the Giza Plateau was *Rostau*. This quite clearly identifies Anubis with the Great Sphinx. They also referred to the god as "Anubis on his Hill," Temple notes, another apparent connection between this deity and the Giza Plateau.[23]

How, then, are we to reconcile this canine Sphinx with its leonine descriptions? As cited by Collins, it was originally carved as a lion oriented to the sunrise on the first day of spring, in 9,220 B.C., because that date corresponded with the comet-generated Deluge of more than 11,000 years ago. When, after the passage of 57 centuries, the Nile Delta *nome*s began pulling themselves together, while the Giza pyramids were being planned for alignment with the Great Sphinx, a stone drainage ditch was built to channel rainwater away from the sunken compound surrounding it. According to Matthew Sibson, the British producer of "Ancient Architects," independent geologist Colin Reader found "that the Sphinx enclosure was first dug out in the late pre-Dynastic period, a theory that satisfies the known archaeology of Giza, the geological observations, and also the climatic data."[24]

In the process of re-purposing the Sphinx to a figure guarding the Khafre Pyramid, the original lion head was re-carved into that of a jackal or dog, transforming the Great Sphinx from a Great Flood memorial into a monument of protective Anubis.[25] Some 700 years later, the head was subjected to one more extreme makeover, when an Old Kingdom pharaoh (possibly Khafre in the 4th Dynasty) had it re-carved in his own likeness. But, as renowned Egyptologist Selim Hassan pointed out more than 80 years ago, "there is not one single contemporary inscription that connects the Sphinx with Khafre, so sound as it may appear, we must treat the evidence as circumstantial until such time as a lucky turn of the spade of the excavator will reveal to the world a definite reference to the erection of the Sphinx."[26] That "lucky turn of the spade" has not yet taken place.

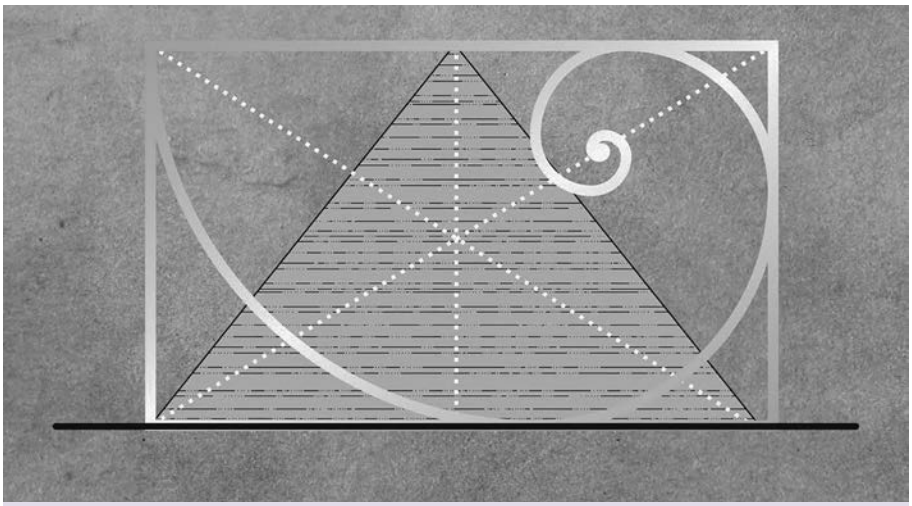

Egypt's Great Pyramid embodies the Golden Section, a spiral design recurring throughout the harmonious patterns of natural forms and valued by ancient architects as the ideal and most desirable proportion.

More conventional archaeologists mistake the final transfiguration of the Great Sphinx into King Khafre with creation of the monument itself, which was already centuries old by then. That the Great Sphinx and the Great Pyramid are not things in themselves, as the official narrative insists, but the centerpieces for a set of interrelating structures, was substantiated by physicist John Legon and Robert J. Cook, chief geologist at the Atlantic Richfield Company. Legon demonstrated that Giza's three major pyramids fit precisely within a rectangular perimeter formed by a basic modular unit of 1,000 cubits (1,833 feet), a harmonious arrangement beyond mere coincidence.[27] Giza's site-plan uniformity extends beyond the Plateau to include other structures, even many from the New Kingdom, all of them linked together by the Golden Ratio, also known as the Golden Triangle or Golden Section.

Rediscovered 45 centuries later by Leonardo da Vinci, who originated the name, the Golden Section is a spiral design in the canon of ancient geometry occurring throughout sacred architecture. Valued as the ideal and most desirable proportion, it is expressed in the harmonious patterns of natural forms, from a galaxy spiraling across outer space to bathtub water spiraling down a drain. Other examples include cosmic nebulae and the ratios between planetary orbits, a ram's horns, sea mollusks, the human fetus, heliotropism (a flower's movement following the path of the Sun), among countless others observed in nature. Removing the exterior wall of a nautilus shell exposes the Golden Section inside. This was the "Wind Jewel," personal emblem of Mesoamerica's "Feathered Serpent," a flood-hero who long ago brought the principles of civilization into the Gulf of Mexico from his sunken kingdom across the "Sunrise Sea," i.e., the Atlantic Ocean.

"The Pyramid's geometry,"

Spivey writes, "showcases both π (Pi) and the Golden Ratio."[28]

Temple noticed how:

> A shadow is cast by the second pyramid, known as the Pyramid of Khafre, upon the Great Pyramid at sunset on December 21. The shadow, if truncated by a vertical line running up the middle of the south face of the Great Pyramid, does actually form a Golden Triangle. There is actually a purposeful, slight indentation of a few inches in the construction in the side of the pyramid, discovered in measurements made by Petrie. The "apothegm," as geometers call such vertical designs, forms the right angle to transform the solstice shadow into a perfect Golden Triangle.[29]

That this shadow was thrown on the Great Pyramid by Khafre's pyramid each winter solstice to form "a perfect Golden Triangle" can hardly have been merely fortuitous, and further illustrates that all three major pyramids were built simultaneously as part of a unified plan, over which the Great Sphinx still holds court. ❖

The cramped interior spaces of Egypt's Great Pyramid disqualify it as the tomb of a pharaoh.

ENDNOTES:

1 Cole, J.H. "Determination of the Exact Size and Orientation of the Great Pyramid of Giza." *Survey of Egypt*. Paper No. 39. Cairo: Government Press, 1925.

2 Spence, John C.H. *Lightspeed: The Ghostly Aether and the Race to Measure the Speed of Light*. UK: Oxford University Press, 2019.

3 Tobin, William. *The Life and Science of Léon Foucault: The Man Who Proved the Earth Rotates*. MA: Cambridge University Press, 2003.

4 Spence, *op. cit.*

5 Spivey, Robin James. "The Great Pyramid's Conspicuous Speed of Light Latitude is No Accident." *ResearchGate*.net. Accessed July 13, 2022.

6 DeSalvo, John. *Decoding the Pyramids*. NY: Metro Books, 2008.

7 Sullivan, Walter. "Study of Pyramid Hints Shift on Earth." *The New York Times*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

8 Ibid.

9 Joseph, Frank. *Before Atlantis*. VT: Bear & Company, 2013.

10 Christie, William Henry Mahoney. *Introduction to the Astronomical Observations Made at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich*. London: Palala Press, 2015.

11 Spivey, *op. cit.*

12 Burley, Paul. "Was Orion the Heavenly Overlord of Stonehenge?" *Ancient Origins*. Accessed July 13, 2022. Although the angle of the Great Pyramid is today 51.5 degrees, before its exterior was permanently damaged, the structure may have been originally closer to, if not precisely the same as, the Earth's Prime Meridian and the north latitude of Stonehenge. In 641 A.D., the Muslim conquerors of Egypt stripped Giza's foremost monument of its casing stones.

13 DeSalvo, *op. cit.*

14 Tompkins, Peter. *Secrets of the Great Pyramid*. CA: HarperCollins, 1978.

15 Ibid.

16 Ibid.

17 Collins, Andrew. *Gods of Eden*. VT: Bear & Company, 2002.

18 Plato. *Timaeus and Kritias*. Translated by Desmond Lee. NY: Penguin Books, 1977.

19 Strickland, Ashley. "11,000 Years Ago, Our Ancestors Survived Abrupt Climate Change." CNN. Accessed July 13, 2022.

20 Maulana, Muhammad. *The Holy Qur'an with English Translation and Commentary*. IL: Lushena Books, 2022.

21 Budge, E.A. Wallis. *The Egyptian Book of the Dead: The Papyrus of Ani in the British Museum*. NY: Dover Publications, 1967.

22 Ions, Veronica. *Egyptian Mythology*. UK: Hamlyn Publishing Group, Ltd., 1968.

23 Temple, Robert. *The Sphinx Mystery*. VT: Bear and Company, 2009.

24 Sibson, Matthew. "Does the Great Sphinx 'Water Erosion' Date to the 4th Dynasty of Ancient Egypt." *Ancient Architects*. YouTube.com. Accessed July 13, 2022.

25 This is not to imply that the Great Sphinx can trace its origins back more than 11,000 years. On the contrary, the archaeological record for Egypt at this time is very sparse, establishing that human habitation there lacked the numbers and material culture for creating monumental structures of any kind. More likely, the 9,220 B.C. vernal equinox alignment of the Great Sphinx was known to the "Followers of Horus," described by the Ptolemaic Egyptian historian Manetho, as invaders of the Nile Delta, where they planted the seeds of civilization at some time in the deep past. These foreigners may have shared the Flood's date with native Egyptians, who much later incorporated it into the Great Sphinx's solar orientation, probably around 3,600 B.C., when pre-Dynastic civilization would have been sufficiently advanced to undertake the creation of such a large scale public project.

26 Hassan, Selim. *The Sphinx: Its History in the Light of Recent Excavations*. Cairo: Government Press, 1944.

27 Temple, *op. cit.*

28 Spivey, *op. cit.*

29 Temple, *op. cit.*

Pyramid Puzzles

By the TBR Staff

Egyptologists insist that the Great Pyramid was built by an Old Kingdom pharaoh known as Khufu for his final resting place. This despite the fact that they have known for years that his real tomb lies east of the Pyramid in which he was supposedly interred. Archaeologists established that the much smaller burial still bearing a royal cartouche with his name was never part of the original Pyramid complex. Discovery of Khufu's gravesite some distance from the Great Pyramid proves he was not entombed in it.

Surely, had Khufu been responsible for history's outstanding structure, his followers would have proudly listed its creation at the head of all his deeds. But, in stone tablets found near the close of the 19th century at the Giza Plateau by famed British archaeologist Sir Flinders Petrie, their obituaries for King Khufu do not even mention the stupendous monument in passing. Quite an oversight if we are to believe that Khufu was its builder. The 26th Dynasty's so-called "Inventory Stele," which does indeed catalog Khufu's earlier achievements, does not credit him with commissioning the Great Pyramid. How, then, did he become associated with it?

King Khufu: Did he actually build the Great Pyramid or merely repair it?

An Old Kingdom name for the Great Pyramid was *Kheret-neter-Akhet-Khufu*—not a title of the 4th Dynasty king, but a variant of Khnemu, the divine "Molder," portrayed in temple art as a ram-headed man molding the first humans from moist clay at his spinning pottery wheel. On this same wheel, Khnemu fashioned the Cosmic Egg from which the universe was hatched. As such, he was among the most deeply ancient mythic concepts known in Egypt.

The Cosmic Egg was identified as an *omphalos*, the absolute center of the world, just as the Great Pyramid carrying Khnemu's name stands at the center of the Earth's landmass. The conception is reaffirmed by the god's occasional portrayal in votive statuettes as a figurine with four heads. They signified the four cardinal directions sprouting from his neck, thereby defining him as the center of the world. These details epitomize the Great Pyramid's position at the geographic center of the Earth, as underscored by its geodetic features.

"The accuracy of the surface of the Great Pyramid," observes researcher Robert Temple, "was equivalent to the accuracy of the grinding of an optical reflective mirror in a giant, modern telescope. The original (now largely destroyed) casing-stone sides of the structure have been compared in their precision to the mirror of the Mount Palomar Telescope. How were such feats accomplished?"

Petrie similarly marveled at "an amount of accuracy equal to most modern opticians' straight edges of such a length displayed by the Great Pyramid." He was seconded a century later when author Peter Lemesurier observed in *The Great Pyramid Decoded* that its 21 acres of polished limestone outer casing "was leveled and honed to the standard accuracy normal in modern optical work."

Khnemu, the Divine Molder, after whom the Great Pyramid was originally named.

In the 1970s, the Argentine physicist Jose Alvarez Lopez stated that it was physically impossible for the Great Pyramid to have been constructed without extremely accurate optical surveying techniques, such as those used in theodolites. These are instruments with a rotating telescope for measuring horizontal and vertical angles.

The first known theodolite was invented by the English mathematician Leonard Digges in 1571. The Great Pyramid was nonetheless clearly surveyed with early forms of optical surveying instruments that might be called proto-theodolites, more than 4,500 years ahead of their time. ❖

The King Tutankhamen Discovery Hoax

By Marc Roland

Archaeology's greatest secret is also among its oldest, less well-kept and most persistent scandals. Shortly after international hubbub generated by British archeologist Howard Carter's 1922 discovery of Tutankhamen's tomb—popularly known as King Tut—began to die down, scholars from various sciences and observers from around the world were beginning to have second thoughts about the so-called "Find of the Century."

As Matt Sibson, creator of the popular and responsible YouTube channel, "Ancient Architects," points out, "When you put the information together, when you logically look at the tomb of King Tut, something is clearly very wrong."

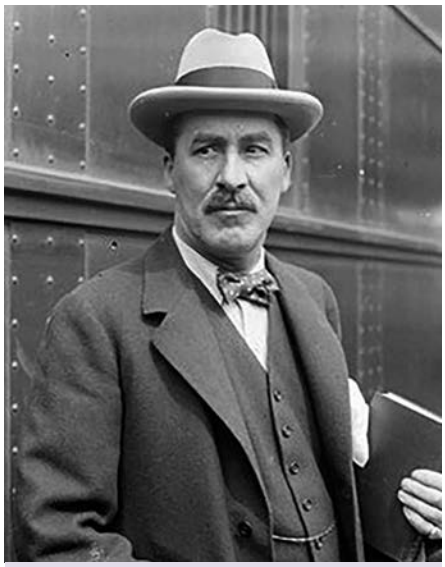

Howard Carter: Discoverer or fabricator of Tut's tomb?

For example, none of the various facial representations of the Pharaoh retrieved from his final resting place match. Each one is of a different person, and none of them resembles the several forensic reconstructions of the mummy's facial features. Faces carved on the canopic jars for storing the boy king's internal organs are incongruously female. These funeral urns were incised with faces corresponding to the proper sex of the deceased everywhere else in Dynastic Egypt.

Tutankhamen's burial room is a uniquely small space, but matches the size of antechambers excavated elsewhere in the Valley of the Kings. Chris Naunton, a former director of the Egypt Exploration Society, has proved that this uncommonly tiny mortuary chamber was originally meant for a woman, not a man. The tomb's passageway forces anyone entering it to turn to the right, which applied only to the internment of royal females, because left was considered the direction of masculinity. Golden statuettes officially identified as Tutankhamen instead portray women with prominent breasts. Standard Egyptian funeral art painted males with tanned skin and females with light skin. But representations of both men and women are darkly complected in Tutankhamen's tomb, a practice restricted to his predecessor, the heretical monarch, Akhenaten.

After years of consistent failure, Lord Carnarvon threatened to stop funding Howard Carter, unless the Egyptologist made a significant discovery. Within a week, Tut's tomb was found.

Professor Nicholas Reeves, an Egyptologist from the University of Arizona, discovered that Tutankhamen's famous gold death mask neither depicts nor belongs to him. Dr. Yamin al-Shazli, at the Egyptian Museum in Cairo, found that the object's face and headdress had been separately welded together, unlike any other Dynastic funeral mask.

A tomb fit for a king or a storeroom? Tutankhamen's burial chamber photographed when it was opened on November 4, 1922. It was loaded with various and sundry items—likely intended for other kings and queens.

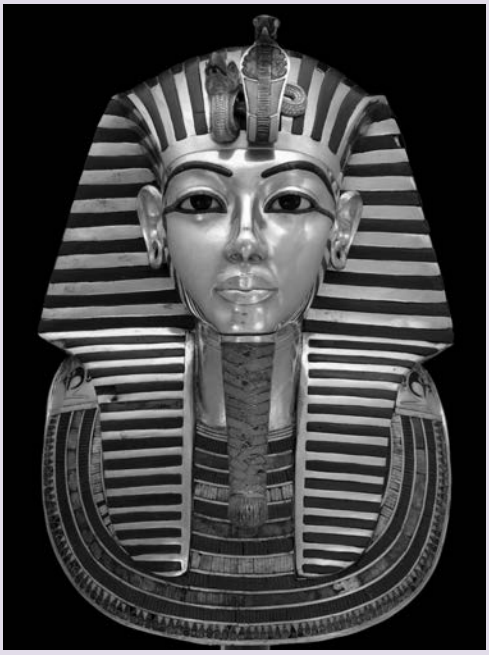

The forensic reconstruction of Tutankhamen's head (left) by experts bears no resemblance to the face on his famous death mask (far left), because it actually depicts a young woman with pierced ear lobes. 18th Dynasty men did not wear earrings. Below, this bust, said to be of Tutankhamen, bears little resemblance to the forensic reconstruction of his mummified head.

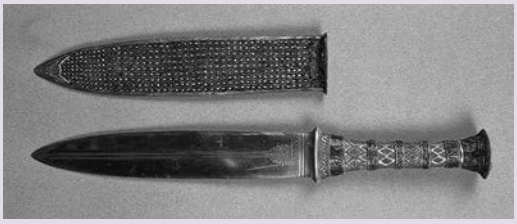

Above: Tut's celebrated iron dagger made of meteoritic iron. It actually belonged to Pharaoh Amenhotep III, who died eight years before the boy-king was born.

Howard Carter examines the contents of the sarcophagus in which King Tutankhamen was found.

Moreover, both earlobes were pierced for a female. On the underside of the mask itself, Tutankhamen's name is inscribed over an earlier name, that of the famous Queen Nefertiti.

"The majority, if not all, of the items attributed to the boy king have actually been proven to be second hand, and Egyptologists admit this," Sibson points out. "All of [the items] were made for other royals." For instance, Tutankhamen's gold shrine was constructed for his co-regent, Smenkare. Tutankhamen's iron dagger was actually his grandfather's, when Amenhotep III received it as a gift from King Tushrata of Mitanni, long before Tutankhamen was born.

Some 100 decorative fittings for bow cases, quivers and bridles from his tomb are covered with imagery of fighting animals, the Tree of Life, goats and similar themes entirely alien to Egyptian art, because they are Mesopotamian in origin. The tomb's objects, says Sibson, "when viewed together, are clearly a jumble of random artifacts of differing origins, styles and ages," unlike any other pharaonic setting of its kind.

The face on this monumental statue of Tutankhamen from Medinet Habu, west of the Nile and nowhere near the king's supposed tomb, matches neither forensic reconstructions of his mummified head, nor any other said representations of the famous pharaoh.

Britain's Earl of Carnarvon, who had funded Howard Carter for five years, threatened to terminate his financial support, unless the British archaeologist could come up with a significant find on his next expedition. Conveniently, just three days after arriving back in Egypt, Carter announced he found Tutankhamen's burial site.

These and many more associated irregularities have convinced Sibson and other investigators that "the entire tomb was a possible fabrication by those that discovered it back in the 1920s."

"Far from being one of the world's greatest discoveries," Sibson asks, "Have we actually been taken in by the greatest historical hoax of all time?" ❖

SOURCES:

"King Tutankhamen's Tomb—Secret Chamber?" *Ancient Architects*. YouTube.

"The Great Tutankhamen Hoax—Was the Tomb of King Tut Faked?" Ancient Architects. YouTube.

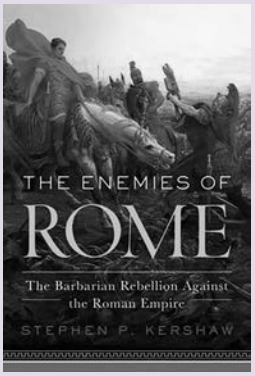

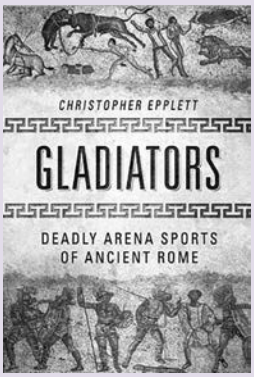

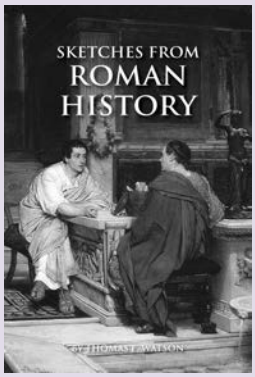

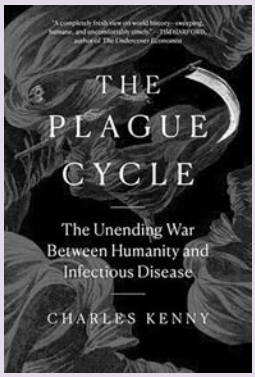

ROME & THE ROMAN ERA

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Stephen Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes, and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples whom it regarded as barbarians: Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths, Vandals, Huns, Picts and Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #896, *$20.*

Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. Most books written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of wild animals (lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more) were as popular as gladiatorial spectacles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. The details of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different combatants are covered, with particular attention paid to the procurement of the wild animals. Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24.*

Theodoric the Great: The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

After invading Italy and forcing fellow "barbarian" Odoacer into Ravenna and obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer at a banquet. Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum. He also built an impressive palace and had a massive mausoleum constructed. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinare, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna into a great capital city. Under his rule, Ravenna flourished. Thomas Hodgkin recounts Theodoric's great accomplishments, but also the unraveling of his empire. Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, indexed, #953, *$25.*

Sketches from Roman History

In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populists, Thomas E. Watson—a politician, attorney, newspaper editor and accomplished writer from Georgia. Eight chapters from a populist perspective on Roman leaders, including Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and also King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the classic saga of Mark Antony and Queen Cleopatra. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, *$20.*

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies, and empires were heavily determined by infection. Some civilizations were nearly wiped out by disease. Even the great Roman Empire suffered through devastating plagues that threatened the future of some of their most advanced cities. Striking humanity in waves, the cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline, since common response to the threat was exclusion—quarantining the sick or keeping them out. But the unprecedented hygiene and medical revolutions of the past two centuries have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and unimaginably wealthy world. However, our development has lately become precarious. Climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$19.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Advanced Rose Hip Medicine of the Pharaonic Egyptians

By Marc Roland

Once denigrated by Egyptologists as little more than superstition and magic tricks, medical science that developed throughout the Nile Valley over the long course of Pharaonic civilization is now understood by scholars of all kinds to have been something entirely different. What was formerly dismissed as sorcery is now recognized as cutting-edge therapy.

To illustrate, standard pharmacological texts from the earliest dynasties repeatedly emphasized the numerous benefits of rose flowers covering a broad spectrum of physical conditions. A compound of rose petals with other organic substances was administered by military field medics to prevent infection during surgery for sword cuts, bruises and other combat wounds. A related puree was advised for the treatment of rashes.

Ridiculed as ludicrous quackery by 20th-century archaeologists, the healing powers of these applied pastes only became clear around the turn of the next century, when the antiseptic nature of rose petals, particularly concerning incisions, was recognized. The extensive use of surgery, mummification practices and autopsy as a religious exercise gave Egyptians a vast knowledge of the body's morphology, and even a considerable understanding of organ functions.

14th Dynasty temple art depicts a physician harvesting and collecting healing herbs with his assistant nurse. Ancient Egyptian pharmacopeia was thousands of years ahead of its time.

The function of most major organs was correctly defined. For example, they regarded blood as a transpiration medium for vitality and waste, which was essentially the same as its actual role in carrying oxygen and removing carbon dioxide.

Ancient Egyptian physicians treated sore throats and even ulcers with a concoction distilled from roses, the anti-inflammatory properties of which made them more effective than students of modern medicine formerly realized. Nile Valley practitioners soothed arthritis, gout and sore muscles with these same anti-inflammatory qualities provided by the rose. It was also used to stimulate the liver, increase appetite, improve circulation, lower body temperature and help bring down fevers.

Because rose petals are mildly sedative, antiseptic and anti-parasitic, Dynastic pharmacists mixed them into mild laxatives and other com-

Modern medical practitioners still have much to learn from ancient Egyptian physicians, who were far more effective and advanced than earlier believed by using the plants and compounds provided by nature. Above, an artist's rendering of an ancient Egyptian healer tending to a patient.

pounds for lowering cholesterol. As an anti-spasmodic, they relieved asthma and coughs in the respiratory system, and cramping and constipation in the intestinal tract.

A surviving papyrus from Queen Hatshepsut's personal royal physician describes how he employed his own version of rose therapy to regulate and bring on her delayed menstrual cycles. He also used roses in a uterine tonic to heal cysts, infections and bleeding, while rose hips, or "the fruit of the rose," eased pain and discomfort during her monthly cycle.

He was familiar with the Kahun Gynecological papyrus, which addresses women's complaints, including problems with conception. It details 34 cases concerning diagnosis and treatment. Dating to 1,800 B.C., the papyrus is the oldest surviving medical text of any kind and describes an accurate pregnancy test that predated the invention of the first modern pregnancy test in 1927 by 3,727 years.

Rose hips also make for a strong antioxidant, due to their flavonoid content, and are therefore protective against "free radicals." These are unstable atoms that damage cells, causing illness and advanced maturation. They are linked to aging and a host of diseases, but little is known today about their role in human health, or how to prevent them from making people sick.

The ancient Egyptians apparently knew more about "free radicals" than modern medicine currently does, because their medical practitioners designed a rose hip analeptic that emphasized its antioxidant powers believed to preserve youth and counter aging.

Unfortunately for us, we will never be able to reproduce their anti-aging tonic, because the flower from which it was made—*Rosa Ricardii*—went extinct with the ancient Egyptians themselves. That it worked was testified by one of their greatest kings, Ramses II (born 1,310 B.C.), remembered as Ramses the Great, who lived to celebrate his 97th birthday. ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Hungarian Leader Causes Stir

Viktor Orban, Hungary's populist and nationalist prime minister, is facing severe backlash from globalists, leftists and even some longtime allies and advisors for comments he made during a speech in late July where he denounced race mixing. "We [Hungarians] are not a mixed race, and we do not want to become a mixed race either," the firebrand prime minister powerfully stated. Orban went on to make an observation many honest historians have made: that racial mixing eventually leads to the downfall of civilizations. He criticized certain European countries that have high levels of immigration and racial mixing as no longer being nations, an accurate yet politically incorrect statement in the modern world so heavily focused on diversity, mass immigration and a rejection of traditional concepts of racial or ethnic pride and preservation.

✠ ✠ ✠

Thought Prisoner Released

Alfred Schaefer, a Canadian activist and nationalist of German descent, was finally released from a German prison after serving a nearly four-year sentence. Schaefer was persecuted in Germany due to his publicly expressed views relating to WWII and the Jewish "Holocaust," along with forbidden hand gestures he made during public court appearances. TBR Assistant Editor John Friend spoke with Alfred and his sister Monika, about his experience in prison and related topics in a recent podcast interview. The full interview is available on TBR's website: www.BarnesReview.com.

✠ ✠ ✠

Free Speech in Germany

A 38-year-old German man has been arrested and sentenced to seven months in prison for comments he made on Facebook criticizing a German-born Jewish singer who concocted an "anti-Semitic" incident at a German hotel last year. Gil Ofarim, who also has Israeli citizenship, claimed he was discriminated against at a Westin Hotel in Leipzig, Germany after hotel staff identified him as Jewish after seeing a Star of David necklace. Following an investigation, it was revealed that Ofarim fabricated the entire story, sparking outrage in certain quarters in Germany. "In Buchenwald, he [Ofarim] would have liked to be seen with his Star of David," a disgruntled German man wrote in the comments of an article posted on Facebook by "TAG24," a German news website. The man was subsequently arrested and prosecuted for "anti-Semitic" speech.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mongol Palace Discovered

A team of archaeologists working in Turkey believe they may have discovered the ancient residential palace of one of Genghis Khan's grandsons. Leading up to Genghis Khan's death in 1265 A.D., an inter-family feud broke out among the grandsons for power and succession in the Mongol Empire, leading to divisions and rivalries. Hulagu Khan, one of the grandsons, eventually became the ruler of the Mongol Ilkhanid State, that included territory in the modern states of Iran, Azerbaijan, Turkey, Iraq, Syria, Armenia, Georgia, Afghanistan, Turkmenistan, Pakistan, Dagestan and Tajikistan. Hulagu is believed to have built a summer palace in 1,260 A.D. in the Van Province of Turkey, where archaeologists recently discovered ceramic fragments, bricks and roof tiles, as well as building foundations dating to the Ilkhanid period believed to be tied to Hulagu. Swastika symbols, long associated with the Mongols, were also discovered at the site.

✠ ✠ ✠

Roman Coin Discovered

A rare 1,850-year-old Roman coin was discovered on the seabed off the coast of Haifa, Israel in late July by the Israel Antiquities Authority. The bronze coin features an image of Luna, the ancient Roman Moon goddess, above the zodiac sign of Cancer on one side, with an image of Roman Emperor Antoninus Pius, who reigned during the Pax Romana era, a period of relative peace during the Roman Empire, on the other side. Antoninus reigned from 138-161 A.D. "It is a rare addition to the National Treasures collection," Jacob Sharvit, a director with the Marine Archaeology Unit of Israel's Antiquities Authority, noted following the discovery. "These finds, which were lost at sea and disappeared from sight for hundreds and thousands of years, have been remarkably well preserved; some are extremely rare, and their discovery completes parts of the historical puzzle of the country's past."

✠ ✠ ✠

Medieval Ship Carried Stone

Officials from Bournemouth University in the UK announced the discovery of a shipwreck dating to the 1200s found near Poole Bay, a bay in the English Channel off the coast of Dorset County in southern England. When it sank, the ship was carrying a cargo of Purbeck

stone, a type of stone that can be polished and was regularly used in British and continental European Gothic architecture. Researchers at Bournemouth University used tree ring analysis of the wood to date the ship.

✠ ✠ ✠

French Viking Sword

A statement from the University of Stavanger in Norway recently announced the discovery of a Viking-era sword hilt near the Jatta-Gausel area of western Norway, after two separate metal detector operators discovered remnants of the sword in the same area independently of each other. The sword remnants were discovered near the grave of the so-called "Gausel Queen," an archaeological site originally discovered and excavated in 1883 thought to be a "queen's grave" or a rich woman's grave dating from the Viking era. Researchers believe the sword was imported from France or England in the 800s.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ice Age Footprints in Utah

Researchers and archaeologists led by Cornell University archaeologist Thomas Urban believe they have identified footprints dating to the Ice Age in Utah, it was recently reported. Urban and his team discovered 88 footprints in the salt beds near the United States Air Force's Testing and Training Range in Utah. The researchers believe the footprints are at least 12,000 years old. The footprints were preserved in layers of mud when the region was a wetland. The Great Salt Lake Desert region has not had wetland-like conditions for more than 10,000 years.

✠ ✠ ✠

Colombian Hypogea Explored

Listed as a UNESCO World Heritage Site, the Tierradentro Archaeological Park in Colombia features some of the most impressive hypogea structures and stone statues in all of South America. Hypogea are ancient underground structures designed mainly for housing human remains in tombs or temples. Tierradentro features five main areas, including the Alto de Segovia section of the park, which is the largest area of the park and includes 30 large hypogea structures, and the Alto del Aguacate section that features 70 hypogea that were built side-by-side along a ridgeline. Other sections of the park offer visitors views of even more hypogea as well as a variety of large stone structures comprising one of the largest collections of "pre-Columbian" monuments, statues and other structures.

✠ ✠ ✠

China Bows to Israelis

A Chinese man was arrested in Chengdu, the capital of Sichuan Province in mainland China, after the Israeli consulate in the city alerted authorities about a car featuring symbols associated with National Socialist Germany. "On Chengdu's busiest street, a car with a spray-painted swastika was seen parading around the streets. Deeply shocked," the Israeli consulate posted on a social media platform popular in China. "We believe the owner of the car placed this evil symbol in a prominent location because they do not understand this period of history or that [this symbol] is contaminated with the blood of many innocent lives. We also sincerely hope the car's owner will see this message and promptly remove it." Chinese police quickly found and arrested the owner of the vehicle at the behest of the offended Israelis. It is not clear how he violated any Chinese laws.

✠ ✠ ✠

Self-Loathing 'Birthing Person'

A German university is coming under criticism for funding a public art project that included a poster depicting a young German woman wearing a surgical shirt holding a scalpel directed toward her uterus. A caption next to the image reads: "My bloodline ends—with me." The pro-abortion, pro-sterilization poster was funded in part by the Caspar David Friedrich Institute at the University of Greifswald, a state-funded university in Germany, as part of a public art project. Paul Timm, a spokesman for the Alternative for Germany, a highly demonized nationalist political party, denounced this "artistic practice that glorifies violence," arguing that it was wrong to "flatly politicize" such a "delicate" and controversial medical procedure. The fact that such a sadistic, genocidal message is publicly funded in Germany speaks volumes as to the state of the German nation.

✠ ✠ ✠

Crush 'Conspiracy Theorists'

The UN recently teamed up with the World Jewish Congress, the European Commission and the social media giant Twitter to combat the rise of so-called "conspiracy theories," releasing a series of infographics and social media informational kits designed to warn the public about the dangers of the spread of "conspiracy theories." The social media campaign, launched as "Think Before Sharing," notes that the Covid-19 pandemic "sparked a worrying rise in disinformation and conspiracy theories" that "often target and discriminate against vulnerable groups, ignore scientific evidence and polarize society with serious consequences." The campaign specifically denounces "conspiracy theories" that mention or invoke the name of Jewish billionaire George Soros (the Jewish slash-and-burn currency speculator funding woke district attorneys across America), the Rothschilds (the rapacious Jewish banking family) and the state of Israel (whose genocide of the Palestinians has continued unabated since 1948). The goal of the campaign is to help the public "learn how to identify, debunk, react to and report on conspiracy theories to prevent their spread."

A Stone Age Mystery: Hi-Tech Denisovan Jewelry

By Marc Roland

In 2015, a rare specimen of jewelry was discovered in eastern Russia. The ornament was made of chlorite, a dark green mineral consisting of a basic hydrated aluminosilicate of magnesium and iron. It occurs as a constituent of many metamorphic rocks, typically forming flat crystals resembling mica, making it an attractive medium for adornments and artwork of all kinds.[1]

Upon closer inspection, gemologists determined that an artificial hole in the Siberian bracelet "required a high-speed drill" to create, using "a tool thousands of years ahead of its time." In fact, the beautifully crafted bracelet is more than 40,000 years old—an impossible find, as machine technology needed to perforate it did not supposedly exist until the 20th century.[2]

No less baffling, the artifact was found in the vicinity of the Denisova Cave, in southcentral Siberia, where, as recently as 2010, sediment analysis disclosed evidence for hitherto unknown human ancestors. These Denisovans occupied the cave that gave their modern name to them from 300,000 to 40,000 years ago, although breeding with modern humans may have occurred as recently as 30,000 years ago in New Guinea.

Distribution of their genetic traces suggests that there were Denisovan populations across Eurasia, the Philippines, New Guinea and Australia. They apparently interbred with some modern humans (not proto-Europeans), with the highest percentages (roughly 5%) occurring in Melanesians, Aboriginal Australians and Filipino Negritos. These otherwise apparently anomalous peoples may, in fact, be the last living descendants—however racially mixed—of the long extinct Denisovans.

They and the Neanderthals were more closely related to each other than either was to modern humans. About 17% of the Cave's Denisovan genome derives from Neanderthal populations, suggesting that the Denisovans were related to or possibly descended directly from Neanderthals. After all, a first-generation hybrid nicknamed "Denny" was discovered with a Denisovan father and a Neanderthal mother. Denisovans and Neanderthals split from modern humans about 804,000 years ago, and from each other 640,000 years ago.[3]

Just last year, scientists unearthed the oldest Denisovan fossils to date, going back 200,000 years. Previously, the earliest known Denisovan specimens ranged in age from 122,000 to 194,000 years ago. Until 2021, only half a dozen Denisovan fossils were known. Five had been unearthed in the cave itself, and one came to light in China.

In the newest study, researchers examined 3,791 bone scraps from the cave. Among these scraps, scientists identified five human bones, four of which contained enough DNA to reveal their identity: one was Neanderthal while the other three were Denisovan. Based on genetic similarities, two of these fossils may either come from one person or from related individuals.[4]

Also discovered for the first time, along with the fossils, were Denisovan stone artifacts, although none of them showed evidence of advanced tooling. Rather, they are very crude implements, virtually indistinguishable from Neanderthal lithic flake creations. In any case, the Denisovans are the closest known relatives to modern humans. While more is being learned about this extinct sub-species, nothing so far suggests it was capable of the kind of unthinkably advanced high-speed drilling that left unmistakable bit marks on the chlorite bracelet. But, if the Denisovans were not responsible for perforating the ornament 40,000 years ago, then who? ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Liesowska, Anna. "Stone bracelet is oldest ever found in the world." *The Siberian Times*. Accessed July 10, 2022.

2 Joseph, Frank. *Ancient High Tech*. VT: Bear & Co., 2020.

3 By "History Titans." *Denisovans: The Archaic Humans of the Paleolithic Period*. Creek Ridge Publishing, 2021.

4 Choi, Charles Q. "Oldest-known fossils of mysterious human lineage uncovered in Siberian cave." www.LiveScience.com. Accessed July 10, 2022.

Above right, the remaining half of Siberia's enigmatic Stone Age chlorite bracelet—ostensibly made by the Denisovan people. It is the oldest piece of jewelry ever discovered, possibly as old as 40,000 years. Above left is an artist's recreation of the luminous bracelet found near Denisova Cave. (Also found was a ring made of marble.) "The bracelet is stunning—in bright sunlight it reflects the sun's rays. At night by the fire it casts a deep shade of green," says Anatoly Derevyanko, director of the Russian Institute of Archaeology and Ethnography. **Left: Either the Denisovans** had invented an effective high-speed hand drill (drill marks shown by arrows) or some other unknown culture made it. Chlorite is a micaceous mineral whose hardness ranks at between five and six out of 10 on the Moh's Scale. The bracelet would have taken a great deal of effort for some ingenious Stone Age artisan to carve, drill and polish.

World's Oldest Work of Art: The Boar of Leang Tedongnge

By the TBR Staff

One of the most baffling of all ancient enigmas is also the least known. It did not occur in Egypt, Peru, China or any place on Earth associated with high cultures, but lies amidst Indonesia's obscure Greater Sunda Islands, on remote Sulawesi. East of Borneo and south of the Philippines, it is the 11th largest island in the world at 69,761 square miles. Although a tropical paradise, looks can be deceiving.

Sulawesi is crawling with venomous snakes, including several kinds of cobras. More dangerous is the human population, so much so that the U.S. government regularly issues travel alerts, warning tourists to stay away from the island, which has few roads, making the mountainous interior difficult to access at best, or inaccessible at worst. Medical services and police protection are sparse, primitive and notoriously corrupt. Sulawesi has active volcanoes and is naturally prone to seismic violence. The most recent earthquake, which occurred on January 15, 2021, killed 109 people, injuring more than 3,300. Not surprisingly, only the most hardy (or foolhardy) archaeologists venture into the interior, where they are largely on their own.

Among these intrepid scientists was an Australian team from Griffith University, a public research institute in South East Queensland. After an arduous trek over perilous mountains through rough jungle paths passable only during the dry season, they eventually arrived at Leang Tedongnge Cave. On its back wall was emblazoned the stunning figure of a wild-boar-like creature, measuring 53.5 by 21 inches, masterfully executed in pristine bright red and deep purple ochre pigments. Above the animal's rear was stenciled a pair of handprints—one

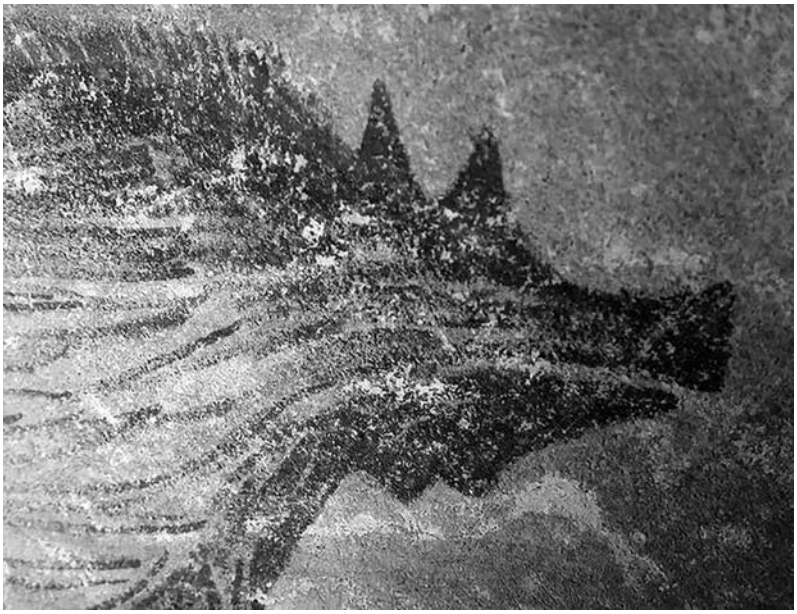

Left, the oldest known piece of artwork yet found is the "Boar of Sulawesi," possibly depicting a babirusa, the native swine species of Sulawesi (right). Note, however, that the female babirusa does not have tusks, and neither the male nor female of the species has much hair. The ancient boar illustration does seem to indicate a ridge of stiff hair on the back, akin to our own American "razorbacks" and European wild boars.

Ancient Sulawesian artists left the negative image of their handprints on the cave walls, as well as the boar painting. At right, two of the forty megalithic statues—closely resembling the Moai of Easter Island—found on remote Sulawesi. Is there a connection?

of a young child, the other believed to be an adolescent.

Uranium-series dating was applied to a calcite mineral crust covering part of the painting's best-preserved section. Created by water dripping down cave walls, the mineral formation contains uranium. The degree to which the uranium decayed over time indicates how long ago the image underneath was executed. The Australians were astounded when repeated uranium-series testing consistently yielded a minimum date of 45,500 years old, making it mankind's earliest-known work of art.[1] Until the Leang Tedongnge Cave discovery, the oldest-known artwork was in France's Chauvet Cave, created 55 centuries later.

Despite its verifiable antiquity, the Sulawesi picture was not the first of its kind, as indicated by the high level of anatomical realism and artistic skill displayed by the artist. As such, it implies a sophisticated people inhabited the island as far back as the early Stone Age. Their Leang Tedongnge Cave masterpiece is not all they left behind, however.

Central Sulawesi features more than 400 megaliths—some 15 feet tall, made from a type of stone not found anywhere near the area in which they appear today. Approximately 30 of them represent human forms. No mythological, anthropological, archaeological, ethnological or historical research has provided any insight whatsoever into the age, provenance or purpose of these statues.[2]

Yet, their uniform stance, with hands on navels, is repeated at several other ancient and majorly important locations in the world: Easter Island, 8,560 miles to the east and Turkey's Gobekli Tepe, 5,832 miles to the west. More than distance separates these sites: Easter Island's similar statues are supposed to have been erected no earlier than 600 years ago, while Gobekli Tepe is 11,400 years older.

How are we to reconcile these extreme chronological and geographical differences with such close, physical resemblances? Coincidence? Globe-trotting ancients? Some other lost civilization that preceded and connected them all? ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Indonesia: Archaeologists find world's oldest animal cave painting." BBC.com. Accessed July 10, 2022.

2 O'Connor, Sue. *The Archaeology of Sulawesi*. ANU Press, 2018. https://press.anu.edu.au.

Was There a 'Mother Culture' That Taught Our Ancestors?

How can we explain the extremely similar megalithic constructions and cosmology of cultures of varying races across the globe?

By Patrick Lee

The White race continues to be the central force of nature that creates and sustains all civilizations. We are closer to proving that a lost civilization—most likely Aryan—perhaps remarkably like Plato's Atlantis, was a reality, and that two centuries of academic denial is finally ending.

Honest scholars are finally acknowledging that not only was "Atlantis" a very plausible aspect of our ancient past, but that it was likely founded by Aryans as part of a greater ancient White civilization. The numerous megalithic sites strewn across the countrysides of Europe, the Americas and Egypt are indicative of this reality, and point directly to the existence of that lost civilization that still flourish in our ancient legends.

Paramount to the Norse and Teutonic worldview was the central object known as Yggdrasil, often called the world or cosmic tree, its many branches connecting the nine worlds of creation together. Some alternative scholars have linked the world tree to the mythical Atlantis described by Plato and his ancestor Solon, who learned the ancient tale from the Egyptians at the temple of Edfu. Even though stories like Atlantis are essentially mythological in nature, they do offer us insights into the culture and traditions of our primordial ancestors, especially regarding the motivations of the Greeks and Egyptians, who were initially ruled by an aristocracy of Nordic blood.

The exterior of the Temple of Horus at Edfu, Egypt.

Graham Hancock, the brilliant ancient mysteries expert and journalist, describes in his recent best-seller *America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilization* the Aryan origin of the Egyptian megalithic civilization, which are recorded in hieroglyphics on the wall at the Temple of Horus in the form of the Edfu texts. Such ancient references hint at the primordial age of Proto-Aryan peoples and the domination of White blood in Egypt's forgotten pre-Dynastic period:

> [The Edfu texts in Egypt] take us back to a very remote period called the "Early Primeval Age of the Gods"—and these gods, it transpires, were not originally Egyptian, but lived on a sacred island, the "Homeland of the Primeval Ones," and in the midst of a great ocean. Then, at some unspecified time in the past, an immense cataclysm shook the earth and a flood poured over this island, where "the earliest mansions of the gods" had been

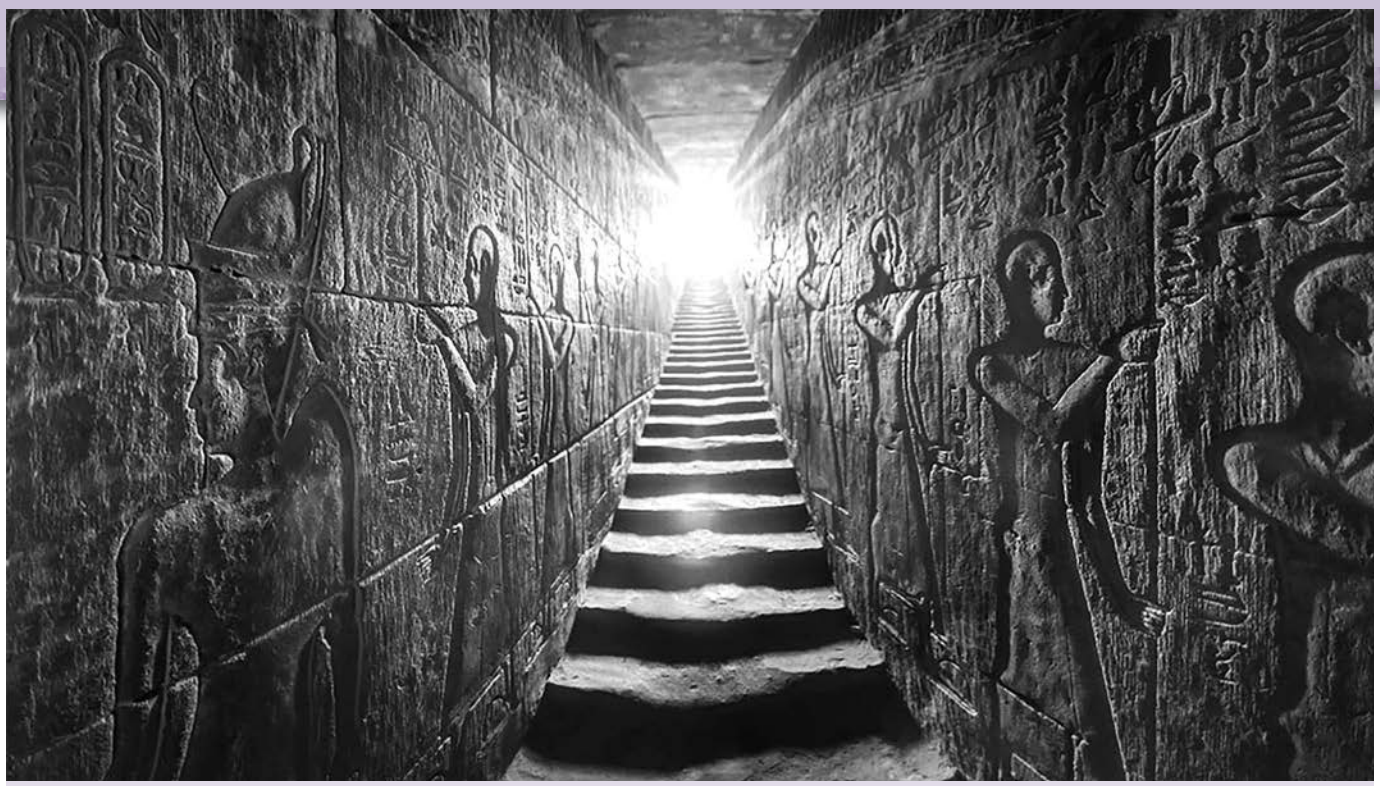

The interior walls of the Temple of Horus at Edfu, Egypt is covered in hieroglyphics that scholars say discuss in detail Egyptian history, cosmology and religious beliefs into remote antiquity.

> founded, destroying it utterly, submerging all its holy places, and killing most of its divine inhabitants. Some survived, however, and we are told that this remnant set sail in their ships (for the texts leave us in no doubt that these "gods" of the early primeval age were navigators) to "wander" the world. Their purpose in doing so was nothing less than to re-create and revive the essence of their lost homeland, to bring about, in short: "The resurrection of the former world of the gods. … The re-creation of a destroyed world."[1]

The takeaway is that the texts invite us to consider the possibility that the survivors of a lost civilization, thought of as "Gods" but manifestly human, set about "wandering" the world in the aftermath of an extinction-level cataclysm. By happenstance. it was primarily hunter-gatherer populations, the peoples of the mountains, jungles and deserts—those who Plato so eloquently described as "the unlettered and the uncultured" in his account of the end of Atlantis—who had been "spared the scourge of the deluge." Settling among them, the wanderers entertained the desperate hope that their high civilization could be restarted or that, at least, something of its knowledge, wisdom and spiritual ideas could be passed on so that mankind in the post-cataclysmic world would not be compelled to "begin again like children, in complete ignorance of what happened in early times."[2]

In the same book, Hancock closely examines the cosmology of the Mound Builders of North America. Their religious beliefs, understanding of planetary and celestial astronomy, creation myths and the layouts of their temples—thousands of them across the Mississippi Valley and eastern United States—are so similar to those of the megalith builders of western Europe and Egypt he speculates this is no coincidence.

He notes:

> The deep and explicit details, imagery and beliefs, shared by these … supposedly unconnected religious systems can no longer be dismissed as coincidence. Nor are they the result of direct "diffusion" of culture from ancient Egypt to ancient North America or vice versa. Challenging our entire understanding of prehistory, what the evidence points to instead is a shared legacy of sophisticated ideas concerning the mystery of life and death inherited more than 13,000 years ago, in both the Old World and the New, from an advanced predecessor civilization as yet unidentified by archaeologists.

Hancock also comments on recent discoveries in South America:

> Far from an untouched wilderness, the Amazon is a vast "garden," very precisely shaped and molded by humans for more than 13,000 years. It's early inhabitants possessed advanced scientific knowledge concerning the molecular properties of plants—evident

in concoctions such as the visionary brew *ayahuasca* and the nerve poison curare. Those first peoples of the Amazon were also the creators of a "miracle earth"—*terra preta* or "black soil' in Portuguese—still capable of rejuvenating much infertile soils when it is added to them today.

Hancock says these recent discoveries in the Amazonian jungle, made possible with advanced technologies such as LIDAR (Light Detection and Ranging), reveal:

> … the true extent and significance of these vast, newly discovered Amazonian "geoglyphs," their stunning resemblance to the equally grand and mysterious earthworks of Ohio, such as Serpent Mound, and the Newark and High Bank works, and connections to other geometrical and astronomical monuments as far afield as Stonehenge in England and Angkor in Cambodia. … What the evidence points to is a shared legacy of knowledge inherited from a much earlier civilization that has been lost to history.

Hancock believes that this ancient mother culture may have actually been located in North America, citing evidence of human habitation possibly as old as—shockingly—130,000 B.C.:

> The epicenter of the [massive comet strike] lay in North America, then still in the grip of the Ice Age with much of the northern half of the continent covered in ice a mile deep. An immense flood was unleashed as large sectors of the ice cap suddenly melted. From the Channelled Scablands of the state of Washington, via the gigantic pot-holes lining the Saint Croix River in Minnesota, to the Finger Lakes of upstate New York, a huge swathe of North America was swept clean by this deluge. At the same time global sea levels rose, the Gulf Stream was stopped in its tracks and the world was plunged into a deep-freeze that lasted another 1,200 years.

While it is still debated whether or not a "mother culture" described by Hancock spread their sophisticated knowledge of architecture, cosmology, and astronomy across the globe, we can be certain that it is virtually impossible for such widespread and divergent cultures around the world to have nearly the exact same creation myths and to have built celestially aligned megalithic and earthen complexes in almost exactly the same way.

He also points out that:

> Certain tribes of the Amazon rainforest are closely related to Australian Aborigines and to Melanesians from Papua New Guinea. This extraordinary, unexpected and extremely ancient DNA signal is only present in South America and is completely absent in North America and Mesoamerica. It bears witness to something that archaeologists hitherto believed to be impossible—that the technology and skills needed to cross the Pacific Ocean, and successfully resettle a reproductively viable population, existed more than 13,000 years ago.

GOBEKLI TEPE AND KARAHUNJ

More than 6,500 years before the earliest phases of Stonehenge, and 7,000 years before the construction of the Great Pyramid of Giza, the world's earliest known stone temple, Gobekli Tepe, was erected in southeastern Turkey. [See TBR, May/June 2015.—Ed.] The site was at the height of its existence 12,000 years ago, during the Mesolithic period, a time in which no known structures of this kind were ever thought to have been within the abilities of the simple hunter-gatherers of the period. It now seems that our Aryan ancestors were far more advanced, at an incredibly early time.

The site features numerous T-shaped pillars, some 26 feet high, and has bas-reliefs of strange animals and anthropomorphic images that remain difficult to interpret. Ancient mysteries expert Hugh Newman writes: "Stone circles conjure up a lost world of mysterious ceremonies, Druid astronomers, pagan dances and inquisitive antiquarians."[3]

By 5,600 B.C., the first megalithic monuments in the post-Gobekli Tepe period were rising above the land. This was a first-hand demonstration of the engineering and astronomical capabilities of ancient Whites. Among the oldest include Karahunj, or "Armenia's Stonehenge," dating back to 6,000 B.C. [See TBR, July/August 2011.—Ed.] There are 39 Biblical references to Gilgal, a "circle of standing stones," that are attributed to the Hebrew military commander Joshua. Remains found in a cave in modern-day Israel dating back to the Neolithic period have been genetically tested and show an indication that, in life, these ancient peoples had blue eyes and blond hair, very different than the other known inhabitants of ancient Canaan, possibly indicating the original inhabitants were Aryan not Semitic.

AMAZING ALIGNMENTS

In the late 19th century, Alfred Lionel Lewis, Norman Lockyer, and Admiral Somerville demonstrated that many megalithic sites built by ancient Whites were designed and constructed in accordance with virtually precise astronomical alignments. In the 1920s, researcher Alfred Watkins discovered a network of landscape alignments linking numerous ancient sites, including churches, megaliths and hilltops, deemed to be of sacred significance to the ancient peoples of Britain and Europe. These alignments were connected using a system of straight lines or tracks that he called "ley lines."[4]

Author and researcher John Michell detected a specific system of alignments during the 1960s. He

called these systems of ley lines the St. Michael Line "because it plotted numerous sites dedicated to St. Michael, as well taking in ancient sites such as Avebury and Glastonbury Tor. Michell noticed it also aligned to Beltane 'Mayday' sunrise and Samhain (Halloween) sunset."[5]

Comparatively, there are the straight alignments that exist throughout Peru and Bolivia linked to the ancient Caucasian civilization bearer known to the Inca as Viracocha, thus connecting these lines to the ancient Aryan phenomenon. In East Asia, the practitioners of Feng-Shui speak of "Dragon lines" that intersect their sacred sites linked to the Sun gods, who are described as having pale skin, golden hair and blue eyes.[6]

Australian aborigines speak of "song lines" regarding their sacred sites. They link such sites to their distant ancestors in the Dreamtime. Such primal ancestors are thus depicted on cave paintings and various sacred sculptures still found throughout the Australian outback. They envision their ancestors as pale-skinned visitors or gods, with prominent noses, brow ridges and pointed chins, very much like a lost Caucasian race than a depiction of a "grey alien" of science fiction lore, as often cited by ancient alien theorists. Common depictions of "grey aliens" show that they have no noses, ears or brow ridges, which these ancient depictions clearly do. Also, the ancient stories of the Australian aborigines clearly speak of Caucasian visitors who came on boats from across the sea, which they describe as very advanced.[7]

In *Secrets of the Stones: New Revelation of Astro-Archaeology and the Mystical Sciences of Antiquity*, the late visionary scholar John Michell writes of fascinating astrological phenomenon and knowledge in ancient Britain:

> The seven hills of Bath [England] were each dedicated to one of the heavenly bodies. In the

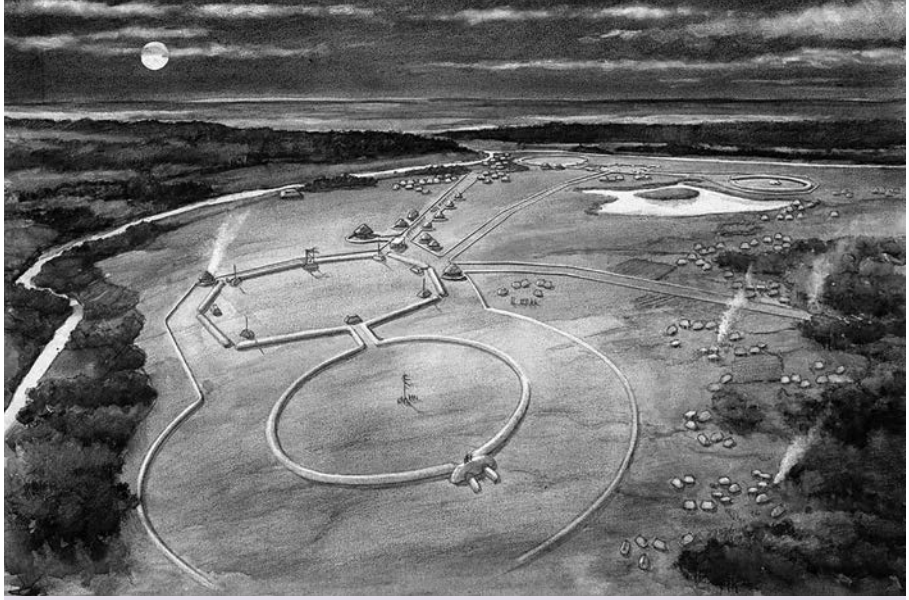

Above, an artist's recreation of the earthworks of Newark, Ohio in their heydey, circa A.D. 100 to 400. Multiple mounds lined up with other mound sighting markers in the 3,000-acre complex to a variety of important solar, lunar and stellar events. In the time-lapse photo below, the path of the moonrise above the southern wall at the Octagon Earthworks is traced. The Hopewellians certainly had the societal organization to build these astronomical temples—thousands of them all along the Mississippi River Valley and beyond—but their striking similarity to the layout and construction of kindred structures in Europe is seemingly beyond coincidence. This leads some to believe a mother culture—possibly scattered across the world after a devastating cometary cataclysm in the ancient past—taught them to watch the heavens more closely for it was from the skies that future devastation, possibly cyclical, would come again.

Earthen walls are shown at the Newark, Ohio Hopewell sight, still standing after almost 1,600 years. The accompanying ditches have slowly been filled in by erosion and the wall shown here averages about four-to-five feet tall. Today the massive sight—one of thousands of remaining astronomically aligned constructions created in phases over the course of 5,000 years by the Mound Builders—intrigues scholars who wonder how and why such effort was expended in their creation, but also how such knowledge became ubiquitous across such a vast geographical area. Author Graham Hancock believes a lost "mother culture" was at work. He provides evidence in his book *America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilizations*.

center was the temple of Apollo and the university of the Druids. There reigned King Bladud, 10th ruler of Britain after Brute, founder of the Druid order, necromancer, associate of Pythagoras, and the first to attempt flight with artificial wings. With the help of Athenian philosophers, imported by him to Britain, he created a vast model of the planetary system, which still can be seen in the stone circles of Stanton Drew in Somerset.[8]

In the 1950s, Alexander Thom further proved such theories. Thom writes that many of these ancient megaliths "were ranged from a point in the circle toward the Sun at the solstices, equinoxes and other feast days of the calendar, marked on the horizons by stone pillars, cairns or by natural features, such as peaks, notches in mountain ranges or distant islands." Thom also noted that the 18.61-year lunar cycle was also part of an ancient code that had been worked into many of these structures.

The ancient mysteries of the world described above, which still baffle archaeologists, historians and other scholars, clearly indicate an interconnected worldwide phenomenon of advanced technology and knowledge. Evidence continues to mount indicating the Aryan roots of many of the peoples responsible for the astrologically aligned megaliths on multiple continents. As time marches on, the more we learn of the ancient world, the more questions arise—questions that will only be honestly explored by unbiased, independent historians. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Hancock, Graham. *America Before: The Key to Earth's Lost Civilizations*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 2019.

2 Hancock, Ibid.

3 Newman, Hugh. *Stone Circles*. UK: Wooden Books, 2021.

4 Newman, Hugh. *Earth Grids: The Secret Pattern's of Gaia's Sacred Sites*. UK: Wooden Books, 2018.

5 Michell, John. *Secrets of the Stones: New Revelations of Astro-Archaeology and the Mystical Sciences of Antiquity*. Rochester, VT: Inner Traditions International, 1989.

6 Newman, *Earth Grids*. 2018.

7 Ibid.

8 Michell, *op. cit.*

Patrick Lee is the pen name of an up-and-coming historian and author who has come under fire from the minions of political correctness for his forthright discussion of White history. He is currently based in Arkansas and is pursuing a degree in ancient history.

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization

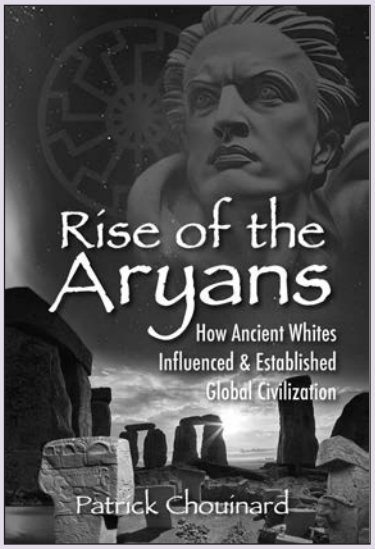

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting and/or influencing megalithic builders and the structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today.

Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across a portion of Anatolia changed all that.

Dated to sometime around 9,600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth?

In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men from Mars! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist.

Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

PARTIAL TABLE OF CONTENTS:

- Foreword: By Marc Roland
- Preface: By Patrick Chouinard
- Engaging White History
- The New Aryan Dawn
- Decoding Our Ancient Ancestors
- Hidden Knowledge of the Aryans
- Bloodline of the Gods
- Mysteries of Aryan Mongolia
- Ancient Aryans in China
- Was King Tut an Ancient Aryan?
- Hindus and Kelts: The Connection
- Arctic Origins of the White Race
- Proto-Egyptian Origins
- Out of Africa: A Critical Analysis
- The Iceman: Link to a Lost Race?
- Neanderthals and Mythical Atlantis
- Digging for the Reich
- Ancient Aryans in the Americas
- Gobekli Tepe & Nabta Playa
- Development of the Swastika
- Minoan DNA: They Were Aryans
- Aryans Built the World's Megaliths?
- Ancient Caucasians of the Pacific
- Legends of Aryan "Giants"
- Afterword: By Arthur Kemp
- Extensive Bibliography
- 186 B&W Illustrations
- Gorgeous full-color glossy cover

The Restoration of Stonehenge

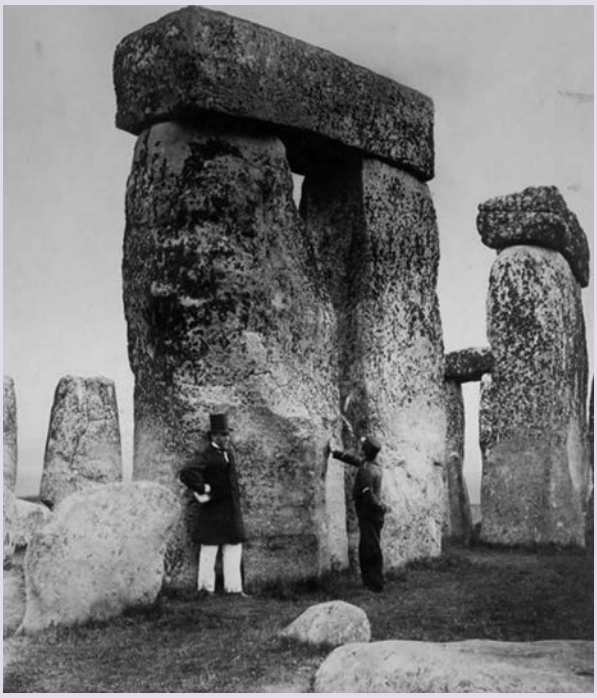

One of the oldest known photographs of Stonehenge, circa 1870s.

Stonehenge on Salisbury Plain in England was created in multiple stages over the course of 1,800 years, beginning in about 3,300 B.C. (according to carbon dating of antler horns and scapulae used by the builders for excavation). No further major work was done on the sight by ancient people after approximately 1,500 B.C. For thousands of years, it stood basically unmolested by modern man, but Mother Nature did take its toll. Multiple stones had fallen during the centuries and the ditch was almost completely filled in due to erosion.

By 1880, however, people became interested in studying and preserving the great monument. It was in that year that William Flinders-Petrie surveyed the site. It was he who numbered the stones, an identification system still being used by scholars today.

In 1881, Simon Banton attempted to shore up some of the stones to prevent further collapse. In 1893, a British official in charge of the preservation of antiquities sounded the alarm that more stones could fall and damage the structure beyond repair. According to news reports of the time, Stone 22 toppled during a storm on New Year's Eve, 1900.

The next year, William Gowland began the first major restoration of the monument. His team straightened leaning stones and set several in concrete to prevent further collapse.

Above, bluestone lintel 36 is shown being cleaned after excavation in 1954. The presence of finely tooled mortices indicates that it was re-used from an earlier bluestone trilithon.

In 1920, another phase of restoration and investigation began, led by William Hawley, who re-excavated the Aubrey Holes, a set of 56 pits that formed a ring around the monument. It is believed that wooden posts were once placed in these holes for astronomical sighting, giving the ancient builders alignments they needed to place the large stones.

In the 1940s and 1950s, Richard Atkinson, Stuart Piggott and John F.S. Stone re-excavated much of Hawley's work. It was they who discovered the carved daggers and axes on the Sarsen stones. Scientists then realized Stonehenge had been created in three distinct building phases.

In 1958, three of the standing Sarsen stones were re-erected and set in concrete. The last major restoration was carried out in 1963 after stone 23 of the Sarsen Circle fell over. It was again re-erected, and the opportunity was taken to place three more stones in concrete bases.

Since then, no major restoration work has been done, but maintenance and preventive measures are always being carried out to ensure this amazing stone calendar site never crumbles into its own footprint and is lost for the admiration of future generations. ❖

Above, T.A. Bailey is shown examining the lintels over stones 19, 20 and 1 of the outer circle. These stones were not moved by Atkinson but had been straightened by Hawley in 1920. These stones mark the entrance to Stonehenge. Archaeologist Stuart Piggott can be seen smoking a pipe.

Above, members of the restoration team are shown checking the position of stone 56.

Above, the top of Sarsen stone 23, showing two tenons to secure lintels.

Right, some of the fallen stones were re-erected in 1954. Extremely powerful cranes were used. Yet, even with this modern equipment, it proved impossible to align or set them up as accurately as had the ancient builders.

Photos: Historic England Archive. Caption Source: RareHistoricalPhotos.com.

Did Third Reich Scientists Discover 'Atlantis of the North'?

Archaeologists, historians, and other scholars of the Third Reich took an active interest in the history of Atlantis, pioneering much of the research and discoveries about this mysterious civilization.

By Marc Roland

Although the story of Atlantis is generally regarded as nothing more than a fairy tale, Plato said it was true. If anyone should have known, this 4th century B.C. philosopher—still regarded as a seminal founding father of Western civilization—was the man. Relying on older Greek and Egyptian sources, he told how the culture-creating inhabitants of a large island located in an unspecified area of the Atlantic Ocean were overwhelmed by a cataclysmic deluge, 11,500 years ago. "In a single dreadful day and night," he stated, "the island of Atlantis was swallowed up by the sea and vanished."[1]

Remarkably, this same account, with local variations, was repeated in the oral traditions of a barbarian tribe far removed—culturally, as well as geographically—from Plato's Classical city-state of Athens. The Frisians were and are a Germanic people, who appear to have drawn their name from Freija, the supreme goddess in Nordic myth. Of uncertain provenance, little is known about their early history, save that sometime in the 2nd century B.C., they ousted resident Kelts from what is now a northern province of the Netherlands, today's Frisia, and the Frisian Islands. They also reside in northwest coastal Germany's Nordfriesland and Ostfriesland, but their speech is more closely related to English than any other continental language, as found in the *Oera Linda Bok*.[2]

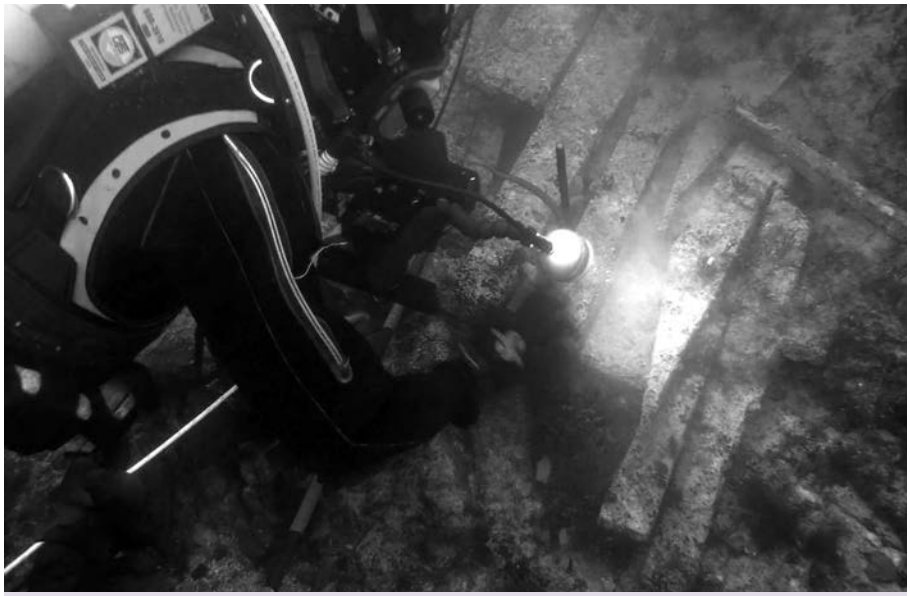

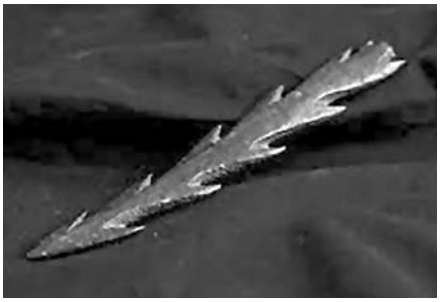

Underwater diving expeditions to drowned Doggerland discovered the site's first artifacts in 2012. Below, this Mesolithic harpoon, accidentally dredged up in 1931, was the first physical evidence for "Atlantis of the North."

A compilation of ancient oral histories, it was transcribed for the first time in A.D. 1256 by an anonymous author. Branded fraudulent by incredulous scholars from the moment of its first publication in Holland in 1871, "The Book of What Happened in the Old Time" has languished ever since in virtual obscurity. Dismissed as a Victorian era fake, the *Oera Linda Bok* was actually an heirloom passed down through numerous generations, and unknown to the outside world until a descendant, into whose hands the manuscript fell, decided to make

its contents public.

But it has had its academic supporters, too. William Barnes (1801–1886), the renowned English polymath, philologist, mathematician and acknowledged authority on Anglo-Saxon antiquities, declared in London's *MacMillan Magazine* that the *Oera Linda Bok* featured far too many verifiable historical details for anyone but a university-trained expert to have known, and therefore unlikely to have been the invention of some hoaxer.[3] As internal evidence, he cited convincing parallels from the *Germanicus* of Imperial Rome's important historian Publius Cornelius Tacitus (56-120 A.D.).[4] More recently, investigator Warren Smith (1931-2003) demonstrated that no one ever profited from publication of the *Oera Linda Bok*. Nor did its alleged modern author ever appear after its release. The narration is not sensational, Smith points out, but simple and straightforward, presented in the unassuming style of the family chronicle it purports to be.[5]

Its opening section, *He Alge tid Kem*, "How the Bad Days Came," tells of Frisian origins on a large island in the North Sea located between the northeastern shores of England and the European continent's northwestern coast. Following centuries of high material achievement, during a summer very long ago, the "Earth began to tremble, as if she were dying. Atland disappeared, and the wild water rose so high over hill and valley that everything was buried under the sea."[6] The *He Alge tid Kem*'s "Atland" is transparently Plato's "Atlantis" in Old Frisian.

Forty-two years after the *Oera Linda Bok* was published, British paleobiologist Clement Reid (1853–1916) stated that territory twice as large as Wales long ago lay between Scotland and the Netherlands. His examination of animal and plant remains retrieved from the Dogger Banks—a shallow region in the North Sea formed by an extensive sandbank—amounted to evidence, he announced, of formerly dry terrain.[7] Shortly thereafter, better-remembered Scottish anatomist Sir Arthur Keith (1866–1955) described flint tools of Neolithic origin dredged up from the same area, material evidence for the sunken island's untapped archaeological potential.[8]

Outline of Doggerland in the North Sea between England and Denmark.

Further research was brought to an abrupt halt, however, on January 24, 1915, by a major naval confrontation between squadrons of the British Grand Fleet and the *Kaiserliche Marine*, Germany's High Seas Fleet, at the precise spot where Reid and Keith had focused their underwater inquiries: the Dogger Banks. Obscured by bigger events of a world war, its chaotic aftermath and the subsequent Great Depression, North Sea archaeology lay dormant for the next 17 years. Not until 1931 was it inadvertently revived, when crewmen of a British trawler, the *Colinda*, while fishing near Owen Bank—about 25 miles east of Norfolk—hauled up a lump of peat containing a human-modified barbed antler point from a

The Atlantean connection to Doggerland seemed confirmed when perfectly preserved mammoth tusks were retrieved from the site: Classical Athenian philosopher Plato stated that an abundance of pachyderms roamed around the lost city-state Atlantis.

depth of 114 to 120 feet. Exhibited in Norwich, the 8.5-inch-long harpoon was originally dated by Castle Museum archaeologists to around 11,500 years ago—the same period Plato cited for his Atlantis.

No one was more fascinated by this accidental find than Albert Herrmann (1886-1945), a prominent language professor at the German Oriental Society. "In 1923," according to his Wikipedia entry, "he obtained a chair of historical geography at the University of Berlin. Herrmann's achievement as a geography historian is particularly in the field of Chinese geography, on which he published fundamental research. His best-known work is the *Historical and Commercial Atlas of China* (1935), which was in use worldwide."[9]

But the *Colinda*'s find of an artifact contemporaneous with Plato's date for Atlantis distracted Herrmann from his oriental studies long enough to complete a detailed analysis of the *Oera Linda Bok* and related Norse myth. After three years of concerted research, he published *Our Ancestors and the Atlanteans: Nordic Seamanship from Scandinavia to North Africa*.[10] In it, he argued that modern Frisians are direct descendants from Atlantis, which Herrmann identified with Heligoland, a small island 29 miles from the northwestern shores of Germany. In both Dutch and German, Heligoland means "Holy Land," just as Plato referred to Atlantis as "that Sacred Land."[11]

Herrmann's book, released in 1934, was among the first bestsellers of the new Third Reich, and readers called for an underwater expedition to verify his claims. If validated, they might not only locate the geographical position of Atlantis itself, leading to its long-sought discovery, but establish it as the German fountainhead of human civilization. Complimenting this hope, *Fensalir*, "The Halls of the Sea," is the sunken palace in Norse mythology of Freija, the top goddess and the same queen of deities from which the Frisians derived their tribal name.[12]

Four years after the publication of *Our Ancestors and the Atlanteans*, Herrmann staged a large-scale public exhibition dramatizing Atlantis in the German capital. Berlin's 1938 event attracted huge crowds and favorable notice across the country and outside Germany. "Due to his position within the Nazi Party," according to Wikipedia, Herrmann's "theories carried considerable weight in the German press."[13] They were, in any case, persuasive enough to spark scholarly as well as popular interest, and generated numerous magazine articles, plus new books dealing with the controversy, such as *Riddle Solved: History of the Edda*, *Atlantis and the Bible*, by Herbert Reichstein (1892-1944), a well-known ariosophical writer, and *Prehistory of the Atlantean Nordic Race* by Hermann Wieland (1880-1945), a cultural anthropologist at Munich University.[14]

The Progress of Mankind: Investigation Into the History of Religion, Symbols and Script of the Atlantean-Nordic Race was written by Dr. Hermann Wirth (1885-1981).[15] A Dutch professor of philology at the University of Bern, in Switzerland, and a member of Hitler's political party since 1925, Wirth famously described the swastika as "a species-specific symbol of salvation."[16] After the National Socialist assumption of power on January 30, 1933, he joined the SS in which he co-founded the *Ahnenerbe*, or "Ancestral Heritage." The state-sponsored organization comprised scholars and scientists from a broad range of academic disciplines—including university-trained anthropologists and oceanographers—aimed at researching and preserving Aryan origins and racial legacies.

He and a younger colleague, Jürgen Spanuth (1907-1998), prevailed upon the *Ahnenerbe* to initiate archaeological investigations at the bottom of the North Sea. An NSDAP member since 1931, the Vienna-born Spanuth had been recognized for his personal efforts at bringing about Austrian reunification with Germany in March 1938, receiving the prestigious "Eastern March" award five months after the *Anschluss*. That same year, he published his study of a pre-Christian cult in North Frisia,

where he first learned of the *Oera Linda Bok*. The scholarly paper stirred so much professional attention that he was invited to lecture about his finds at a conference of the Reich Association for Prehistory and Proto History in Hanover. Yet, *Ahnenerbe* officials could not be induced to proceed with any underwater expeditions until 1943.

These were organized and led by Peter Wiepert (1890-1980), an experienced "hard hat" salvage diver, director of the Fehmarn Museum in Burg-auf-Fehmarn (an island in the Baltic, off the eastern coast of Schleswig-Holstein). He was also a local historian for the *Ahnenerbe* publishing house and related through his first cousin's marriage to none other than the SS *Obergruppenführer* (SS-senior group leader) Reinhard Heydrich, chief of security for the entire Reich.

National Socialist scholars suspected that Heligoland, shown above, off the North Sea coast of Germany, was a surviving fragment of Atlantis, and conducted several archaeological dives in the strange island's immediate vicinity. Heligoland is, in fact, geologically attached to Doggerland.

Although Wiepert's underwater research was progressively restricted by deteriorating wartime conditions, he and his team-members were nonetheless able to discover, photograph and film what appeared to be a partially collapsed crescent-shaped vertical formation resembling a man-made stone wall in approximately 40 feet of water off southwestern Heligoland.[17] With Germany's military collapse, he was arrested and imprisoned without charge by Allied occupation authorities, who subjected him to the psychological reprogramming known as de-Nazification, i.e., brainwashing, in 1949. All scientific investigation into prehistoric possibilities under the North Sea was literally killed off after Wiepert's 1943 dive.

The next year, Herbert Reichstein burned to death, along with more than 2,000 other civilian residents, when British Royal Air Force crewmen dropped over 1,900 tons of phosphorus bombs within 25 minutes on Freiburg, destroying most of the medieval city during the night of November 27.

Albert Herrmann died on April 19, 1945, the day before Adolf Hitler's last birthday, from wounds received by U.S. Air Force personnel, as they fire-bombed the railway station in Pilsen. Herrmann's illustration of Atlantis in *Our Ancestors and the Atlanteans*, banned in "democratic" Germany since 1945, is still well known, and continues to be republished in many books about Atlantis—both pro and con—almost invariably without proper citation.

Third Reich "hard-hat" copper-helmeted divers exploring the waters around Heligoland found prehistoric stoneworks on the sea bottom, later rediscovered and photographed by postwar scuba divers (above).

In late May 1945, 65-year-old Hermann Wieland was beaten to death by Red Army troops celebrating their capture of Berlin.

Like Peter Wiepert, Wirth had been imprisoned without charge by U.S. Army interrogators, who psychologically abused him for two years. Impoverished but unrepentant following his release, the destitute scholar lived from hand to mouth over the next 20 years. "Although he continued to defend National Socialist Germany ideologically," according online sources:

> Wirth's teachings about "primitive cultures" found resonance in the developing alternative scene and in support groups for Native American Indians in the 1970s.

Growing interest revived general respect for his work to such a degree by the end of the decade that politicians in the Rhineland-Palatinate, including state government officials and delegates from Wirth's hometown of Kusel, jointly proposed installation of a new museum for showcasing his ethnographic collection at Lichtenberg Castle. Even former Chancellor of West Germany Willy Brandt "visited Wirth in Marburg, in 1979. … In addition, Wirth supporters tried to found an institute for community science."

Both projects were predictably sabotaged by a hostile news media campaign, but "Herman Wirth became an important reference author for the issue of women's rights, especially ethnic women of the 1920s and 1930s, and also the spiritual women's movement of today."[18]

Serving as a German army field curate on the Eastern Front, Jürgen Spanuth had been captured while seriously wounded near Leningrad, but escaped his Soviet guards and returned to Germany, where he was hospitalized for more than a year before recuperating in time to become part of December 1944's Ardennes Offensive, better known in the West as the Battle of the Bulge. After the war, he outfitted veteran diver Eberhard Fries in the newly available "Self-Contained Underwater Breathing Apparatus" (scuba gear) for sub-surface investigation of the seas around Heligoland. In a series of five expeditions during the early 1950s, not only was the "wall" found by Wiepert the previous decade relocated, but a double parapet, rectangular pavement and stone disk were photographically documented.

The site where Fries made these finds was declared "off limits" in 1953 by state authorities, who affirmed its legal "protection" as a "natural reef or terminal moraine left over from the last Ice Age." All further expeditions were forbidden by local police. According to Wikipedia, "there have been no more targeted archaeological searches."[19]

Undeterred, Spanuth published his findings in *Atlantis of the North*, which became an international bestseller after its widespread translation into multiple languages.[20] The book was so controversial, he was hauled up before an inquisitorial panel of court scholars at Kiel University's Geological Institute, where he was remorselessly grilled by a dozen adversarial academics from as many disciplines.

Spanuth laughed that some of these professional skeptics, by attacking him, had vehemently contradicted their own earlier statements published in mainstream scientific journals. But, overwhelming news media coverage of his ordeal emphatically repeated that experts had thoroughly debunked his North Sea thesis, point for point, while consistently portraying him as a ludicrous, eccentric and daffy pseudoscientist. Publicity surrounding "Atlantis on trial," as some newsmen deemed it, was so negative, Spanuth was unable to find a publisher, or even a printer, for his research until former SS *Sturmbannführer* (Major) Arthur Ehrhardt volunteered his magazine *Nation and Europa*.

> A thriving Stone Age culture between England & Denmark was swallowed by rising water.

After decades of consistent struggle, the 83-year-old Spanuth was honored by the Association of German Cultural Work for the European Spirit with its annual Schiller Prize in 1990. By then, flint tools from Neolithic times (circa 12,000 years ago) and prehistoric copper spearheads had been independently recovered from the waters surrounding Heligoland. These finds represented physical proof for human habitation at the "Holy Island" during the New Stone Age, just as Spanuth and his colleagues had long argued in vain against entrenched postwar officialdom. He died in 1998, 14 years before the discovery he hoped to make came to pass.

In early 2012, a plethora of human materials came to light from the bottom of the North Sea. Divers there located thousands of Ice Age and post-glacial harpoons, fish prongs, possible tombs and fossilized remains belonging to large mammals—many of them extinct, such as mammoths, giant reindeer and cave lions. In charge of the find was physicist Dr. Richard Bates from the Department of Earth Sciences at the University of St. Andrews, Fife, in Scotland.

"We have found many artifacts and submerged features that are very difficult to explain by natural cases," he reported, "such as mounds surrounded by ditches."[21] They were uncovered from 55 to 120 feet beneath the surface of the North Sea at the Dogger Banks, the sunken remains of a more extensive territory that once connected northeastern Britain to the coasts of Denmark and Germany, including Heligoland. Beginning about 18,000 years ago, great ice sheets locked up enough of the world's water to drop sea levels 390 feet lower than at present, allowing higher terrain on the ocean floor to stand out as dry land. This ancient landmass was almost entirely covered with ice until the onset of warmer temperatures in the late Glacial Maximum, some 12,000 years ago, created tundra-like conditions.

These continued to moderate over the next four millennia, resulting in the formation of lagoons, salt marshes, mud flats, beaches, streams, rivers, marshes and lakes interspersed with hills and valleys. Into this natural paradise, Stone Age

hunters followed big-game animals wandering from northern Europe toward Britain. Rising temperatures near the close of the last glacial epoch melted the ice, releasing billions of tons of locked-up water to raise sea levels. By 8,500 years ago, the ocean had cut off Scotland from Denmark and Germany, leaving behind a large island referred to by Byrony Coles, professor of Prehistoric Archaeology at the University of Exeter, as "Doggerland."[22] It survived another thousand years, until completely inundated by the steadily rising North Sea.

By late spring 2012, climatologists, archaeologists and geophysicists finished mapping the sunken region in question by using new technologies borrowed from the oil industry. "When the data was first being processed," confessed Dr. Bates, "I thought it unlikely to give us any useful information." He continued:

> However, as more area was covered, it revealed a vast and complex landscape. We have now been able to model flora and fauna and build up a picture of the ancient people that lived there. Doggerland was the real heartland of Europe, until sea levels rose to give us the UK coastline of today.
>
> Current research suggests that the populations of those drowned lands could have been tens of thousands. By examining the fossil record—such as pollen grains, micro fauna and macro fauna—we can tell what kind of vegetation grew in Doggerland, and what animals roamed there. Using this information, we are able to build up a model of the carrying capacity of the land and work out roughly how many humans could have lived there.[23]

Combining geophysical modeling of data obtained from oil and gas companies with direct evidence from material recovered at the sea floor has enabled the St. Andrews University team to come up with a reconstruction of the lost land. It reveals several submerged sites resembling the standing stones of Neolithic Europe, together with what appears to be an underwater burial mound already explored by scuba divers.

Artist's reconstruction of Middle Stone Age hunters and their domesticated canine at Doggerland, around 9,000 years ago

If, in fact, these upright features can be verified as authentic megalithic structures, then dating them could be very important. Should they prove even slightly older than standing stones on the continent or in the British Isles, then Doggerland may very well have been the original heartland of Europe, from which Paleolithic cultures spread outward. Should that be the case, then the supportive ecological conditions Dr. Bates and his colleagues have traced back to Doggerland may have served as the proper setting and environmental spur necessary to spark the New Stone Age.

His research project is a joint effort between St. Andrews and the Universities of Aberdeen, Birmingham, Dundee and Wales Trinity St. David. Results of their fieldwork collaboration went on display in early July 2012 at the Royal Society Summer Science Exhibition in London. Entitled "Drowned Landscapes," a three-dimensional Doggerland was recreated for the public. Adding to its sense of realism was a collection of artifacts retrieved from sunken Doggerland, including pieces of flint worked by human hands as basic

Hermann Wirth, a Dutch professor of philology, was an outspoken proponent of a North Sea Atlantis and an unrepentant National Socialist in the dark days after World War II.

tools. The exhibition's three-dimensional methodologies imaginatively brought back to life the formerly inhabited landscapes to map rivers, lake shores, hills, coastlines and estuaries, plus the flora and fauna associated with them.

The implications of Doggerland as a kind of "European heartland" go even further to expand the research of Dr. Dennis J. Stanford, who contends that stone tool technology of the Solutrean culture in prehistoric France may have influenced North America's earliest tool-making societies during the last Glacial Maximum. At the time, lower sea levels made Doggerland's above-water existence possible. They also greatly extended and sometimes connected the coastal areas of northern Europe with Greenland, Iceland and Canada, thereby facilitating passage of Stone Age voyagers to North America from Europe, beginning as long ago as 20,000 years. Among the foremost authorities on the early inhabitants of our continent, Dr. Stanford is director of the Paleoindian/Paleoecology Program at the National Museum of Natural History at the Smithsonian Institution.

His arguments on behalf of the first trans-Atlantic voyages undertaken by advanced culture-bearers along exposed coastal areas have been underscored by scientific recognition of Doggerland, particularly evidence there of a monstrous deluge that impacted the North Sea island during its final geologic stage. According to Dr. Bates, "We are beginning to understand some of the dramatic events that subsequently changed the land, including the sea rising and a devastating tsunami."[24]

He was referring to seismic scans, which show that Doggerland was flooded by a huge and violent inundation, about 8,200 years ago, when a section of the Norwegian coastline collapsed. The Storegga Event, or the "Great Edge," was the largest known landslide in Earth's history, as 180 miles of coastal shelf, with a total volume of 840 miles of debris, fell all at once into the North Sea. A resulting 60-foot-high wave traveling 70 miles per hour crashed more than 50 miles into Scotland after scouring the entire surface of Doggerland, wiping away virtually every life-form there in a single, clean sweep.

Was Norway's Storegga Event the flood that destroyed Atlantis "in a single, dreadful day and night," as described by Plato? The verified remains of mammoths that once roamed Doggerland comport with his statement that pachyderms were native to the island of Atlantis. It featured, he said, many different kinds of animals, "among them, numerous elephants. There was plenty

of grazing for this largest and most voracious of all beasts." Inside the Temple of Poseidon, "the roof was ivory," testimony to the abundance of available elephants.[25] At the very least, Doggerland's ancient inhabitants transitioned Europe from a relatively primitive Middle Stone Age culture into the proto-civilized Neolithic era.

With the Royal Society's exhibition of "Drowned Landscapes" in London, Atlantis can no longer be dismissed as an impossible fantasy unworthy of consideration. Accordingly, the freeze on resources and technologies needed to conduct serious scientific inquiries into the lost civilization may now begin to thaw. One scientific discovery leads to another in a chain of revelations that could culminate in the ultimate archaeological find of all time if it has not been made already.

In any case, the rise of an Atlantis-like European heartland from the depths of the North Sea was foreseen and prepared for by maligned and neglected, if prophetic, visionaries of the Third Reich. ❖

In 1990, Jürgen Spanuth was awarded the Schiller Prize by the Association of German Cultural Work for the European Spirit in honor of his decades-long archaeological investigations around Heligoland. He previously authored an international bestseller, *Atlantis of the North*.

ENDNOTES:

1 Plato. *Timaeus and Critias*. Translated by Desmond Lee. NY: Penguin Books, 1977.

2 After Cornelius Over de Linden (1811-1874) inherited the original manuscript from his grandfather, it passed to Jan Gerhardus Ottema (1804-1879), a prominent member of the Frisian Society for History and Culture, for publication in a Dutch translation. Ottema and fellow Society members unanimously concurred it had been written in authentic Old Frisian. The *Oera Linda Bok* was subsequently released in an English-language edition by William Sandbach through Trübner & Company of London, a well-respected publisher of scholarly titles, in 1876. The complete Sandbach translation appears in *The Other Atlantis* by Robert Scrutton, UK: Sphere Books, Ltd.; New Ed edition, 1979.

3 Phillips, Andrew. *The Rebirth of England and the English: The Vision of William Barnes*. UK: Anglo-Saxon Books, 1996.

4 Tacitus. *Germanicus*. Translated by A.H. Beesly. Netherlands: Leopold Classic Library, 2015.

5 Smith, Warren. *Myth and Mystery of Atlantis*. NY: Zebra Books, 1975.

6 Scrutton, *op. cit.*

7 Reid, Clement. *Submerged Forests*. NY: Franklin Classics, 2018 reprint of the 1913 original edition.

8 Clark, W. "Arthur Keith 1866-1955." *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*. Vol. 1: pp. 144-161, 1955.

9 Albert Herrmann. *Wikipedia*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

10 Herrmann, Albert. *Unser Ahnen und die Atlanten: Nordliche Seeherrschaft von Skandinavien bis nach Nordafrika*. Berlin: Kinkhard und Biermann, 1934.

11 Plato, *op. cit.* The people of today's Nordfriesland, Ostfriesland and the Netherlands are not primarily descended from the original Frisians. Beginning in the early 3rd century A.D., Frisian territories suffered significant transgressions from the North Sea, serious enough to render most coastal lands uninhabitable. Human occupation was additionally stressed by the onset of a colder, wetter climate. Consequently, the Frisian population declined drastically until the natural environment began to improve, almost 200 years later. Warmer and drier conditions attracted an influx of new settlers, mostly Angles and Saxons, who rose to numerical predominance although they were eventually referred to as Frisians. Accordingly, these Anglo-Saxon newcomers became largely, although not entirely, the ancestors of medieval and modern Frisians. Only a small minority of current inhabitants may be directly descended from the ancient Frisians. Interestingly, in 1841, during a visit to Heligoland, the popular poet Heinrich Hoffman von Fallersleben wrote the lyrics to *Das Deutschlandlied*, which became the national anthem of Germany—appropriately enough if, as Albert Herrmann stated, Heligoland and its former now sunken landmass to which it originally belonged was indeed the *Urheimat*, or "Primeval Homeland," of the German people.

12 Grundy, Stephan. "Freyja and Frigg," as collected by Billington, Sandra and Green, Miranda. *The Concept of Goddess*. UK: Routledge, 1999.

13 Albert Herrmann. *Wikipedia*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

14 Reichstein, Herbert. *Gelöste Rätsel: Geschichte von Edda, Atlantis und der Bibel*. Berlin: Keimzelle Verlag, 1934 and Weiland, Hermann. *Atlantis, Edda and Bibel*. Bremen: Roland Faksimile, 2001 reprint of the 1922 Nuremberg original. The term Ariosophy, meaning "the spiritual wisdom of ancient Aryan priests," was used generically to describe race-based arcane theories or beliefs and ritual practices popular during the early-20th century throughout Germany before they were subsumed and recast by various National Socialist organizations, particularly the Hitler Youth and SS after Hitler became chancellor in 1933.

15 Wirth, Hermann. *Der Aufgang der Menschheit: Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Religion, Symbolik und Schrift der atlantisch-nordischen Rasse*. Jena: Diederichs, 1928.

16 Hermann Wirth. *Wikipedia*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

17 Peter Wiepert. *Wikipedia*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

18 Hermann Wirth. *Wikipedia*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

19 Jürgen Spanuth. *Wikipedia*. Accessed July 13, 2022.

20 Spanuth, Jürgen. *Atlantis of the North*. UK: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1979.

21 "Hidden Doggerland Underworld Uncovered in North Sea." BBC. Accessed July 13, 2022.

22 Coles, Bryony. *The Doggerland Project*. University of Exeter. Accessed July 13, 2022.

23 BBC, *op. cit.*

24 Ibid.

25 Plato, *op. cit.*

Why Was the Third Reich So Interested in Atlantis?

Plato's commentary on the downfall of Atlantis offered unique racial insights relevant to National Socialist scholars.

By Marc Roland

Left, Karl Georg Zschaetzsch recognized ominous parallels between the destruction of Atlantis and the modern crisis of Western civilization. Ninety years ago, **Alfred Rosenberg (right)** speculated that a North Sea Atlantis may have been the birthplace of Aryan high culture, a conjecture affirmed by 21st-century British archeologists investigating Doggerland, which they characterize as "the real heartland of Europe."

Albert Herrmann and his German colleagues were more interested in Atlantis than scholars elsewhere because their close reading of Plato's 2,400-year-old account revealed a fundamental principle of National Socialism. They discovered from their detailed textural investigations of his dialogues that the Greek dialectician had neither uncharacteristically dropped philosophy to write history, nor inexplicably exchanged theoretical analysis for a fictional narrative extolling his ideal state, as skeptics of his Atlantis narrative argue.

Herrmann and other German scholars pointed out that Plato had exhaustedly described his ideal state in a previous dialogue. Unlike the exemplary "philosopher kings" of *The Republic* (circa 375 B.C.), Atlantis in *Timaeus* and *Critias* (both circa 360 B.C.) is ruled by a consul of hereditary imperialists governed not by flexible reason, but by the inviolable laws of Poseidon—two distinctly different systems plainly unrelated to each other. One innovative and efficient; the other dated and, as borne out by subsequent events, ultimately self-destructive. These later dialogues depict the sunken realm as a failed state, lost for its internal weaknesses—not at all a healthy, benign autocracy. Plato says of the Atlanteans, "The depth of their degeneration was clear enough, but to those whose judgment of true happiness is defective, they seemed, in their pursuit of unbridled ambition and power, to be at the height of their fame and fortune." Hardly the portrayal of an "ideal state."[1]

Herrmann and his colleagues established instead that Plato's motive behind the *Timaeus* and *Critias* was to explain how the cycle of human birth, growth, maturity, infirmity, decline and ultimate death was likewise a trait endemic to civilization itself. To demonstrate this repetitive pattern, Plato needed an historical example already familiar to his students. In Atlantis he found the perfect archetype. Accordingly, *Critias* states that the Atlanteans caused their own downfall and extinction "when the divine element in them was weakened by frequent mixing with lower stock, and their baser traits became predominant."[2] Serge Hutin stated the obvious: "Plato tells us of the growing decadence that afflicted the Atlantean

people. He attributes it to increased crossbreeding. In a sense, the great Greek philosopher was clearly a racist as he regarded the increase in crossbreeding as a calamity."[3]

Hutin's conclusion had been preceded in 1922 when the popular National Socialist Atlantologist Karl Georg Zschaetzsch (1870-1946) released *Atlantis, die Urheimat der Arier*, originally published in Berlin and later translated into English.[4] A consistent best-seller, *Atlantis, the Aryan Primeval Homeland* ran through multiple editions over the next 23 years until after World War II, when Zschaetzsch was proscribed by American occupation authorities. His banned book was prescient in identifying an earthly comet collision with the Atlantean catastrophe and its associated global flood preserved in worldwide oral traditions—"primeval Aryan Atlantic memories," as characterized by Alfred Rosenberg (1893-1946), chief theoretician of the NSDAP, editor of its official newspaper *Die Völkischer Beobachter* (*The People's Observer*) for 25 years, and a leading personality in Hitler's Germany.

The opening chapter of his *Myth of the 20th Century* refers to pre-World War I archaeological discoveries made under the surface of the North Sea, at Dogger Bank:

> All in all, the old legends of Atlantis may appear in a new light. It seems far from impossible that in areas over which the Atlantic waves roll and giant icebergs float, a flourishing continent once rose above the waters and, upon it, a creative race produced a far-reaching culture and sent its children out into the world as seafarers and warriors … These currents of Atlantic men moved by water in their swan- and dragon-ships into the Mediterranean and to Africa; by land over Central Asia to Kucha, perhaps even to China.[5]

Rosenberg, Zschaetzsch and other National Socialist scholars regarded Plato's account as a real-life cautionary tale for 20th-century Western civilization, which must jealously guard the racial integrity of its European-descended builders. Failing to preserve the natural identity of a people in successive generations erases the human type from which develops its specific culture, now contaminated by the deadly poison of miscegenation, and progressively dissolving into an impotent, chaotic dystopia doomed for extinction. This was the perennial warning originally made by Plato in his dialogues that Third Reich Atlantologists read in the fate of Atlantis. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Dialogues of Plato*. Translated by Benjamin Jowett. UK: Clarendon Press, 1924.

2 Ibid.

3 Hutin, Serge. *Hommes et civilisations fantastiques*. Paris: J'ai lu, 1970. Serge Hutin (1927-1997) was doctor of letters at L'Ecole pratique des hautes etudes, "counted among France's most prestigious research and higher education institutions." A doctor of letters is awarded in recognition of outstanding scholarship. Hutin was an important Atlantologist of the mid-20th century.

4 Zschaetzsch, Karl Georg. *Atlantis, Die Urheimat der Arier*. London: Forgotten Books, 2017.

5 Rosenberg, Alfred. *The Myth of the 20th Century*. UK: Historical Review Press, 2004. English translation of the 1931 third edition. Kucha was an ancient Buddhist kingdom located on the branch of the Silk Road that ran along the northern edge of what is now the Taklamakan Desert, in present-day China. The Taklamakan Desert is also the site of the mummies of Urumchi.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, see the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

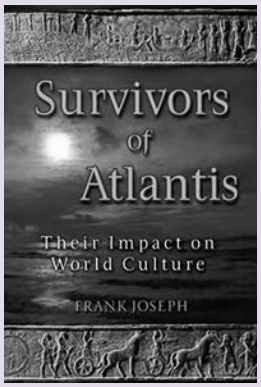

Survivors of Atlantis

Their Impact on World Culture

Archaeologists have long puzzled over the evidence suggesting highly sophisticated copper-mining activities in the area of the Great Lakes 5,000 years ago. Indian tradition speaks of fair-skinned mariners who had come in the past to "dig out the shiny bones" of the Earth Mother. Plato, meanwhile, recorded that Atlanteans provided a high grade of copper that was no longer available in his time. Frank Joseph argues that the "mythical" mariners were Europeans and that the destruction of Atlantis by war and natural catastrophe brought about the end of Bronze Age civilization. Furthermore, Atlantis's survivors dispersed to all sides of their former island empire into Western Europe, the Near East and North and South America. In *Survivors of Atlantis*, Joseph provides an in-depth study of the intimate connections Atlantis had with the last of four great cosmic catastrophes generated by the cyclical return of a comet and its debris. This quartet of disasters was followed by mass migrations recorded by the Incas, Kelts, Greeks and Aztecs. Where the archaeology, mythology, astronomy and geology of these cultures coincide, a common thread is exposed: Atlantis. Joseph shows that the fate of the Atlantean empire is the story of early civilization and reveals it to be a credible part of history. Softcover, 280 pages, #943, **$16** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

Keltic Myths of a Lost World

Ancient Keltic lore—carefully preserved for millennia—says the Kelts were the recipients of advanced knowledge, possibly from survivors of the destruction of what we call Atlantis.

By Marc Roland

Skeptics of the idea of "Atlantis" are hard pressed to find a more prestigious source for the sunken city's actual existence than the Athenian philosopher, Plato. He is still "widely considered a pivotal figure in the history of ancient Greek and Western philosophy … cited as one of the founders of Western religion and spirituality."[1] Among the modern world's foremost mathematicians, Alfred North Whitehead (1861–1947) articulated consensus intellectual opinion when he stated that "the safest general characterization of the European philosophical tradition is that it consists of a series of footnotes to Plato."[2]

Even so, Atlantis-deniers continue to insist that one of the founding fathers of European civilization was only spinning a wild tale about his notion of an ideal society. That presumption is persuasive for anyone who has never read the *Timaeus* or *Kritias*, Plato's two dialogues, in which he discusses the lost kingdom at some detail. But even a cursory familiarization with them clearly shows that he insisted on being taken literally about a real place with its own history, as emphasized by his repeated assertion that "the account I share with you is true."[3]

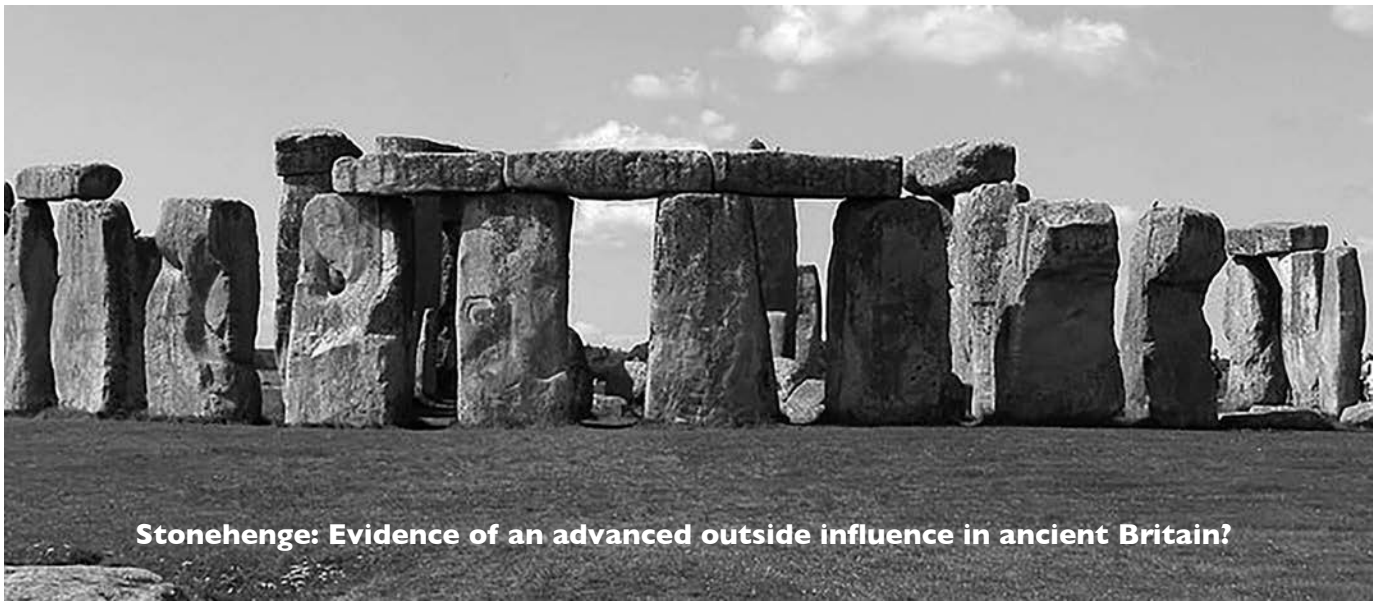

Stonehenge: Evidence of an advanced outside influence in ancient Britain?

Left, aerial view of the Uffington White Horse geoglyph. Upper right, a Trevelyan shield with horse rising from ocean waves. Lower right, carved Trevelyan coat of arms flanked by sea serpents.

In brief, he told of a large, mountainous island with fresh water springs and broad, beautiful plains in the eastern Atlantic, sailing distance from and parallel to the Straits of Gibraltar. Described as the late Bronze Age capital of a sea-going empire, Atlantis was configured like a wagon wheel, its spokes analogous to bridges inter-connecting three artificial rings of land separated by as many moats of water, all of them encircled by high stone walls sheeted with plates of various metals. The empire's economy was chiefly based on mining *orichalcum*, a high-grade copper traded with foreign kingdoms for bronze manufacturing and hence the mass-production of improved weapons and tools.[4]

Expansion of Atlantean imperialism led to military operations in the eastern Mediterranean, where its invasion forces were soundly defeated by a Greco-Egyptian coalition. In the midst of their westward retreat, Atlantis was convulsed by seismic violence powerful enough to sink the entire island into the depths of the sea. Notice that Plato nowhere references gods or supernatural miracles, the stuff of legend, but offers instead a straightforward account of known geography, urban planning, international commerce, power politics, pre-Classical warfare and catastrophic geology, all within the credible context of a European high culture more than 3,200 years ago.

Since Plato's day, many investigators have argued on behalf of an historic Atlantis. But most have overlooked original materials, which independently reflect on the validity of his narrative, while providing additional insight into the lost civilization itself. These primary sources belong to rich, oral traditions of the Keltic peoples. Although today they are the Indo-Aryan inhabitants of France, Iberia and the British Isles, their ancestors of ethnically related tribes originated in central Europe, where they shared a similar language, religious beliefs and traditions, before achieving some degree of cultural cohesion around the turn of the 12th century B.C. The Kelts are extraordinary for preserving folk memories rooted in deep antiquity. It is, in fact, this unbroken and consistently perpetuated tribal consciousness that plays an internal factor in their sense of self-identity and—most vital these threatening days—their racial preservation.

A people profoundly aware of and proud of their ancient origins will more successfully resist the deadly enemies of its existence than another people made to feel ignorant of and ashamed of its ancestors, as you see in the West today.

That the Kelts inherited much of this earliest greatness from Atlantis is made abundantly clear by one of their most famous tribes, the Gauls, who spoke of their first chiefs

arriving at the mouth of the River Tagus, in or very near present-day Lisbon. There, they settled for a time, naming their first town *Porto Galli* ("Port of the Gauls"), from which derives the modern name of Portugal. Eventually, they moved into the continent to become the earliest leaders of all Gallic tribes. Their king who led them to Portuguese shores from the sunken *Turris Vitrea*, or "Island of Glass Towers," was the "Chieftain of the Peoples" Hu-Gadarn, likewise claimed by the much-later Druids.

They told their Roman conquerors that the Kelts were partly descended from refugees of a drowned land in the far west. Hu-Gadarn is similarly mentioned in the Welsh *Hanes Taliesan*, the "Tale of Taliesan." Although he is regarded as the first ancestor of the Cymry, the Welsh people, his Atlantean identity is no less apparent: "I have been fostered in the Ark," he confesses. *Hanes Taliesan* reports, "He had been fostered between the knees of Dylan and the Deluge," arriving in Wales after a cataclysmic flood.[5] "Hu" was not part of his name, but rather a title referring to his royal lineage. As such, the Welsh Gadarn and Plato's Gadeiros—cited in his *Kritias* as the Atlantean ruler of Spain—were not only both crowned heads, but appear to be one and the same royal figure.

Another Keltic king was Perion, who, with his family, barely escaped to Atlantic coastal France before his island kingdom—remembered as Amadis in Breton oral tradition—was swallowed up by the sea.[6]

From the Brythonic *an* ("abyss") and *dwfn* ("world"), Annwn appears in Keltic myth as the "Land Under Wave" or the "Revolving Castle" (*Caer Sidi*), formerly a fortified island of great natural beauty with fresh water streams and a circular-shaped city that drowned in a natural disaster.[7] The most famous Keltic version of Atlantis is Avalon, from the Old Welsh *Ynys Avallach*, or *Avallenau*, "The Isle of Apple Trees." The lost Druidic *Books of Pheryllt* and *Writings of Pridian*, both described as "more ancient than the Flood," celebrated the return of King Arthur from *Ynys Avallach*, "where all the rest of mankind had been overwhelmed."[8]

Avalon was additionally referred to as *Ynys-vitrius*, the "Island of Glass Towers," an isle of the dead, formerly the site of a great kingdom in the Atlantic Ocean. Avalon has since been associated with Glastonbury Tor—roughly, "Hill of the Glass Tower"—a high hill in Somerset, England. During the Bronze Age, the site was an island intersected by watercourses, resembling the concentric lay-out of the island of Atlantis.

In Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Vita Merlini*, Avalon is called "the Fortunate Isle," the same title Classical Greek and Roman writers assigned to Atlantic islands generally and Atlantis specifically. The Welsh *Ynys Avallach* and English *Ynys-vitrius* were known along the Normandy coast as the *Isle of Ys*, which disappeared beneath the waves.[9]

Ys, also known as *Ker-is*, was a pre-Keltic myth with a Christian gloss through which Keltic details appear, famous throughout Brittany and even the subject of an evocative tone-poem for piano, *Le Cathedrale Egoulte*, "The Engulfed Cathedral," by the famed French composer Claude Debussy. His colleague Eduard Lalo actually turned the legend into a grand opera, *La Roi d'Ys*, "The King of Ys."

Ys was an island kingdom in the North Atlantic ruled by Gradlon Meur; "*Meur*" is Keltic for "great." His capital was an ingenious arrangement of inter-connected canals constructed around an immense "basin." In other words, similar if not identical to the alternating rings of concentric land and water Plato described as the city plan of Atlantis. A central palace was resplendent with marble floors, cedar roofs and gold-sheeted walls, again recalling Plato's opulent sunken city. Suspended by a chain around his neck was a silver key the monarch alone possessed to open and close the great basin's sluice gates, thereby accommodating the rhythm of the tides. One night, however, his sinful daughter Dahut stole the key from her father while he slept, and tried to open the sea-doors for one of her numerous lovers. The legend describes her as having "made a crown of her vices and taken for her pages the seven deadly sins."

Unskilled in their operation, Dahut inadvertently sprang open the city's whole canal system, thereby unleashing a huge inundation. Awakened by an admonishing vision of Saint Gwennole, King Gradlon swung on his horse, and galloped down one of the inter-connecting causeways, the swiftly rising torrent close behind. He alone escaped, for Ys, with all its inhabitants, including Dahut, disappeared beneath the ocean. His horse swam to coastal France, where Gradlon Meur finally arrived at Quimper.

A very old statue of him once stood between two towers belonging to the cathedral. But, in 1793, the monument's head was violently removed as part of the anti-aristocracy hysteria then sweeping France. A new head was affixed 66 years later, or the original restored. During the Middle Ages, the story of Gradlon was re-enacted every Saint Cecilia's Day, when a chorus sang of lost Ys. The Breton legend's pre-Christian origins appear in a Welsh version of Ys, whose king was remembered as Gwyddno. As the renowned Scottish mythologist Lewis Spence concluded, "If the legend of Ys is not a variant of that of Atlantis, I am greatly mistaken."[10]

Arianrhod, sometimes Caer Arianrhod, was the Keltic "Fortress of the Silver Wheel," referring to the concentric walls of Atlantis dec-

orated, according to Plato, with precious metals. In some versions of her myth, Arianrhod was a woman who was responsible for the sinking of Caer Arianrhod, a Brythonic legend common along the Carnarvon coast, where a reef out at sea is associated with the remains of her sunken castle.[11] According to Book I of *Taliesin*, "There is a *caer* of defense (a fortified city) under the ocean's wave." Llyn Syfaddon, also remembered in some parts of Wales as Llyn Savathan, was the great kingdom of Helig Voel ap Glannog, which extended far out into the Atlantic Ocean from Priestholm, until it sank entirely beneath the sea. Another name for the drowned realm, Llys Elisap Clynog, seems related to Elasippos, an Atlantean king Plato cited in the *Kritias*.[12]

Llyon Llion was the "Lake of Waves," which overflowed its banks to inundate the entire Earth. This myth is less the slight degeneration of an obviously earlier tradition than it is an example of the Keltic inclination toward whimsical exaggeration, making a mere lake responsible for a global flood.

In all other respects, it conforms to Atlantean deluge accounts throughout the world, wherein surviving twins become the founding fathers of a new civilization.[13]

Llys Helig, a stony patch on the floor of Conway Bay, is sometimes visible from the shore during moments of water clarity, and regarded in folk tradition as the site of a kingdom formerly ruled by Helig ap Glannawg. He perished with Llys Helig when it abruptly sank to the bottom of the sea. The stones taken for the ruins of his drowned palace are part of a suggestive natural formation that recalls one of several Welsh versions of the Atlantis disaster. Others similarly describe Llyn Llynclys and Cantref-y-Gwaelod. A large, dark pool of fathomless water in the town of Radnorshire is supposed to have swallowed an ancient castle known as Lyngwyn. So many surviving

Sunken Homeland

A Roman-era statue of Sequana depicts the French-Keltic river goddess cruising down the Seine after leaving her sunken homeland behind in the Atlantic Ocean. Other versions of her myth describe Sequana as a mortal princess, who sailed to the Burgundian highlands directly from a great flood that drowned her island kingdom. Its name, Morois, compares with Murias, a similarly lost city from which the pre-Keltic Tuatha de Danann arrived in Ireland (see page 101). Traveling up the Seine, Sequana erected a stone temple near Dijon. There, she hid loot from lost Atlantis in many secret chambers. After her death, the princess became their divine protector. A megalithic center is, in fact, located near Dijon, made up of subterranean passageways, which are still sometimes searched for ancient treasure. Sequana was reborn in the Sequani, a Keltic people who occupied territory between the Rhine, Rhone and Saone Rivers. The Romans referred to the area as Maxima Sequanorum, known earlier as Sequana. Her approximately one-foot-tall figurine is presently housed in the Musee Archeologique de Dijon.

mythic traditions of sunken kingdoms suggest that the Atlanteans made an enduring impact on Wales.[14]

Llyn Savathan, for example, is known in other parts of Wales as *Llyn Syfaddon*. This was the great kingdom of Helig Voel ap Glannog, whose territorial possessions, extending far into the sea from Priestholm, had been suddenly overwhelmed by the waves. In British myth, Lyonesse was the capital of a powerful kingdom that long ago dominated the ocean. Like Plato's description of Atlantis, the "City of Lions" was a high-walled capital built on a hill that sank beneath the surface of the ocean in a single night. Only a man riding a white horse escaped to the coast at Cornwall. Two families still claim descent from this lone survivor, as borne out by the Trevelyan coat-of-arms depicting a white horse emerging from the waves. This version appears in the White Horse of Uffington, a Bronze Age hill-figure found near Oxford.

In another version of the Cornish story, Lyonesse's royal refugees sailed away to re-establish themselves in the Sacred Kingdom of Logres. An Old Irish rendition of Atlantis is found in the 9th century *Travels of O'Corra* and *Voyage of Bran*. Formigas "had a wall of copper all around it. In the center stood a palace from which came a beautiful maiden wearing sandals of *findrine* on her feet, a gold-colored jacket covered with bright, tinted metal, fastened at the neck with a broach of pure gold. In one hand, she held a pitcher of copper and, in the other, a silver goblet." Plato portrayed the Atlanteans as wealthy people excelling in the mining of copper and gold. The *findrine* mentioned here appears to be his *orichalcum*, the copper-gold alloy he stated was exclusively Atlantean.[15]

In one of the most ancient Keltic epics, *The Voyage of Maeldune*, the Irish explorer lands at a mountainous island with a city laid out in concentric rings of alternating land and water interconnected by a series of bisecting canals. Each artificially created island is surrounded by its own wall ornamented with sheets of priceless metals. The penultimate ring of land has a wall sheathed in a brightly gleaming, gold-like metal unknown to Maeldune called "findrine." The place he describes can only be Plato's Atlantis, where the next-to-innermost wall was coated in *orichalcum*. Findrine is the Old Irish name for Atlantean *orichalcum*.

The Irish "Pearl of Beauty" was Fand, wife of a sea god, the Keltic Poseidon, Manannan. They dwelt in a kingdom known as "Land-Under-Wave," an island in the west, the concentric walls of their city lavishly decorated with gleaming sheets of precious metal virtually the same as Plato's description of Atlantis. Also known as "the ruined city of Kenfig," Crannog is familiar in both Irish and Scottish traditions as a sunken city.[16]

Sequana is the Keltic goddess of the River Seine, who re-established her chief shrine at or near Dijon after the destruction of Atlantis, which is specifically mentioned in her French folk tradition. Alternate versions describe Sequana as a princess who sailed to the Burgundian highlands directly from the great flood that drowned her distant island-kingdom. Traveling up the Seine, Sequana erected a stone temple near Dijon. In it she stored a sumptuous treasure, loot from lost Atlantis, in many secret chambers. After her death, she became a jealous river goddess. There is, in fact, a megalithic center near Dijon made up of subterranean passageways, which are still sometimes searched for ancient treasure.

Sequana was reborn in the Sequani, a Keltic people who occupied territory between the Rhein, Rhone and Saone Rivers. The Romans referred to the area as *Maxima Sequanorum*, known earlier as *Sequana*.[17] Better remembered than Sequana is Merlin. Famous as King Arthur's magician, his legendary character was probably modeled on a real-life bard who went mad after the Battle of Ardderyd, in 574 A.D., and spent the rest of his life as a hermit in the woods, where he was widely known for his eccentric genius. "Merlin" was likely derived from Mabon, the all-powerful "Lord of the Animals" known on the European continent as Cernunnos. He is depicted on Denmark's 2nd-century Gundestrup Cauldron as a horned stag holding a serpent in one hand and a golden torc (an archetypically Keltic neck ornament) in the other. These symbols appear to signify his mastery over the forces of death and regeneration: the horns and snake shed their skins to rejuvenate themselves, while the torc is associated with the eternal light of the Sun.

According to Anna Franklin, in her encyclopedic work on world myth, "Some say Merlin came out of Atlantis, and that he and the other survivors became the Druid priests of ancient Britain."[18] Indeed, he was said to have disassembled Stonehenge at its original location in Wales and rebuilt it on the Salisbury Plain. In the latest proof of the truth-bearing capacity of myth, archaeologists announced as recently as March 2021 that radiometric comparison of unique mineral isotope traces between Stonehenge and a Welsh mountain prove that the Neolithic monument was, in fact, first built in Wales before disassembly and relocation to the south of England, where it was reconstructed.[19]

This validation of Merlin's myth suggests that he was not only a real person, but either the designer of Stonehenge or the engineer responsible for its removal from a Welsh mountain to the Salisbury Plain, around 3,000 B.C.

As such, the megalithic masterpiece's Atlantean origins are reflected in another Keltic myth—that of Nefydd Naf Neifion, a young

Scottish artist John Duncan (1866–1945) portrayed the Tuatha De Danann ("Tribe of the Gods") as culture-bearers of a high civilization in his 1911 painting "Riders of the Sidhe." Their greatest foes were the Fomorians, who represent the destructive powers of nature, interesting if the Tuatha De Danaan were driven from a homeland destroyed by major Earth cataclysms. According to legend, the Tuatha De Danann were descended from Nemed, the leader of a previous wave of immigrants to Ireland. These visitors passed on their skills in the sciences, including architecture, the arts, astronomy and agriculture to the more primitive folk inhabiting the British Isles at the time. *The Lebor Gabala Eren* ("The Book of the Taking of Ireland") describes the condition under which the Tuatha De Danaan arrived in Ireland, saying, "They brought a darkness over the Sun for three days and three nights."

prince, who saved his royal family from a great flood that sank their realm under the Atlantic Ocean in the distant past. He led them to Wales, where they established a new kingdom, the first in the land. Merlin's earliest known name, Myrddin, Keltic for "from the sea," certainly suggests an Atlantean pedigree. Likewise affirming that legacy in southern England is an 180-foot-long image allegedly cut into Dorset's chalk hill during the Late Stone Age. It portrays a naked man wielding a club in his right hand. As the representation of Gogmagog, a giant of Keltic myth, armed with an immense war club, his Atlantean identity becomes clear, because he was a leader of Britain's first inhabitants, descendants from the titan Albion, brother of Atlas, the titan from which Atlantis derived its name. In Plato's Greek, *Atlantikos* means "the Daughter of Atlas." The hill-figure is located near the town of Cerne-Abbas. According to the 1st century B.C. Greek geographer, Diodorus Siculus, Atlantis was once known as Cerne.[20] There is debate over its age.

Although Plato does not mention them, a quartet of separate natural catastrophes afflicted the checkered history of his lost civilization, as described from the Keltic point of view in *The Lebor Gabála Érenn*—literally, "The Book of the Taking of Ireland." This *Book of Invasions*, as it is more generally known, is a 9th-

century collection of "narratives that had been developing over the foregoing centuries," with roots in the European Bronze Age, when successive waves of flood survivors arrived along Irish shores. [21] *The Lebor Gabála Érenn* was largely "accepted as conventional history by poets and scholars down until the 19th century."[22] But more recent discoveries in the earth sciences tend to reconfirm its historical authenticity.

For example, the immigrant surges chronicled in *The Book of Invasions* are perfectly paralleled by four geological upheavals known to have affected Earth's Northern Hemisphere around the turn of the 4th millennium B.C., circa 2,100 B.C., in 1,628 B.C. and, most severely, around 1,200 B.C. The events were alike characterized by extreme volcanism, seismic violence, regional burning, calamitous flooding and drastic climate deterioration, resulting in large-scale human population dislocation portrayed by the Old Irish account.[23]

The first refugees it discusses were the Fomorach, who arrived in Ireland 5,000 years ago. Like the Atlanteans depicted by Plato, the Fomorach were a "sea people" and titans. Indeed, their name derives from *fomor*, synonymous for "giant." In the Old Irish *Annals of Clonmacnois*,[24] the Fomorach are mentioned as direct descendants of Noah. Their leader was Fintan, who perished in the Great Flood that sank his Fomorian homeland, the island of Falias, and was transformed into a salmon. Following the catastrophe, he swam ashore, changed himself back into human shape, and built the first post-diluvian kingdom at Ulster, where he reigned into ripe old age. His myth clearly preserves the folkish memory of Atlantean culture-bearers, some of whom perished in the cataclysm, arriving in Ireland.

Remarkably, the Haida and Tlingit Indians of North America's Pacific Northwest likewise tell of the Steel-Headed Man, who perished in the deluge, but likewise transformed himself into a salmon.[25] The Fomors "lived by pyracie and spoile of other nations, and were in those days very troublesome to the whole world"—a characterization coinciding with the aggressive Atlanteans portrayed by Plato. The *Annals'* description of Fomorach seapower, with their "fleet of 60 ships and a strong army," is likewise reminiscent of Atlantean imperialism.[26]

They were succeeded a thousand years later by a second immigrant wave from Mag Meld—less a formal name than a title ("Pleasant Plain") of the ancestral island from which "Partholon's People" survived its loss at sea in a storm. They succeeded in conquering much of the country, dividing its land into five districts, the same sacred number that was employed in Atlantis for urban planning, according to Plato. But a plague so decimated "Partholon's people" they were unable to defend themselves against renewed Fomorach resistance, which forced them to evacuate Ireland. The country's penultimate settlers comprised two related population groups: the Fir-Bolg and Nemedians, sailing together as refugees from the destruction of their island capital, Gorias.

Like their Partholon predecessors, the former reorganized all of Ireland in accordance with their sacred numerical principles into five provinces. The Gaelic word for Druid, that famous college of scholarly Keltic mystics, *Fathi*, derives from Fathach, the Fir-Bolg poet-king, who initiated the order. Their kindred survivors from lost Gorias were the eponymous followers of Nemed—described by the Sumerian scholar Neil Zimmerer as "a grandson of Noah."[27] He and his adherents were eventually subsumed by the earlier Fomors through warfare and assimilation.

The last overseas' immigrants to arrive in Late Bronze Age Ireland were more successful. These were the Tuatha de Danann, "Followers of the Goddess Danu," the Kelts' divine patroness of water, appropriate for an Atlantean sea people. According to O'Brien, they arrived on the south coast of Ireland in 1,202 B.C., closely coinciding with the final destruction of Atlantis, which they referred to as Murias.[28] The story of this drowned kingdom is not confined to Ireland, but known in various parts of the British Isles and the European continent. In Wales, it is remembered as Morvo, and Moroi in French Normandy. O'Brien competently argues that the strange, obelisk-like towers still found in Ireland were erected by the Tuatha de Danann, citing the 10th-century *Book of Leccan*, which tells of "the Tuathan tower."[29] Ruins of several such towers are found, appropriately enough, in County Roscommon, at Moy-tura, where the Tuatha de Danann decisively defeated their immediate predecessors, the Fir Bolg. Known more correctly as *Moye-tureadh*, the battle-area is translated from *Mag Tured* as "the Field of Towers."

The ancient bards of Keltic folk memory knew as much about the Greek Plato as he was aware of them; that is to say, nothing, separated as they were at the time by geography. Yet, both independently of each other preserved very similar histories of the same lost city that stamped its indelible impression on the Western civilization to which either belonged. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Plato.

2. Whitehead, Alfred North. *Process and Reality*. NY: The Free Press, 1978. Whitehead "is best known as the defining figure of the philosophical school known as process philosophy, which today has found application to a wide variety of disciplines, including ecology, theology, education, physics, biology, economics and psychology, among other areas." Griffin, David Ray. *Reenchantment Without Supernaturalism*. NY: Cornell University Press, 2001.

3 *Plato, the Dialogues*, translated by William Taylor, England: University of London Press, 1902.

Above, a portion of the 2nd-century Gundestrup Cauldron showing Mabon, the all-powerful "Lord of the Animals." Mabon may have been the inspiration for the legendary (and possibly quite real) "Merlin." Mabon is depicted as a horned stag holding a serpent in one hand and a golden torc (an archetypically Keltic neck ornament) in the other. Upper right: Another panel of the Gundestrup Cauldron is shown. Lower right, a 24-carat gold Keltic torc found in Vix, France, circa 480 B.C. is shown.

4 Bronze is made of zinc and tin combined with copper. The higher the grade of copper, the better the bronze. Portrayed by Plato as an exceptionally high grade of copper, *orichalcum* would have been among the most sought-after trade goods available, just as its monopoly by the Atlanteans made them very wealthy and influential. Bronze was the nuclear fission of its time. Its invention in the mid-4th millennium B.C. dominated pre-Classical civilization, so much so, the period that preceded 1,200 B.C. is known as "the Bronze Age."

5 "Taliesin." *The Mabinogion*. Translated by Charlotte Guest. London: Margate House, 1849.

6 Pourrat, Henri. *French Folktales*. NY: Pantheon, 1989.

7 Ellis, Peter Berresford. *The Mammoth Book of Celtic Myths and Legends*. U.K.: Constable & Robinson Ltd., 2003.

8 Sjoestedt, Marie-Louise. *Celtic Gods and Heroes*. NY: Dover Publications, 2000.

9 *Geoffrey of Monmouth's Life of Merlin*. translated by Mark Walker. U.K.: Amberley Publishing, 2013.

10 Spence, Lewis. *The History of Atlantis*. Reprint. NY: Dover, 2003.

11. Freeman, Philip. *Celtic Mythology: Tales of Gods, Goddesses, and Heroes*. U.K.: Oxford University Press, 2017.

12. "Taliesin." *Op. cit.*

13 MacKillop, James. *A Dictionary of Celtic Mythology*. U.K.: Oxford University Press, 2017.

14 Ibid.

15 O'Curry, Eugene. *Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, Delivered at the Catholic University of Ireland, During the Sessions of 1855 and 1856*. Summary of the "Imramh Ua Corra." Dublin: Duffy Publishing, 1861.

16 MacKillop, James, *op. cit.*

17 MacLeod, Sharon Paice. *Celtic Myth and Religion*. NC: McFarland & Company, 2011.

18 MacKillop, James. *op. cit.*

19 Curry, Andrew. "England's Stonehenge Was Erected in Wales First." *Science Magazine*. sciencemag.org.

20 Siculus, Diodorus: *Library of History*, Volume I, Books 1-2.34. translated by C.H. Oldfather. MA: Loeb Classical Library No. 279. Harvard University Press, 1933.

21 Ó Buachalla, Liam. "The Lebor Gabala or Book of Invasions of Ireland," *Journal of the Cork Historical & Archaeological Society*, 67: 70–9. 1962.

22 Ibid.

23 Clubbe, Victor and Napier, William. *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archaeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archaeo Press, 1998.

24 De Jubainville, Arbois. *Irish Myth*, Dublin, Ireland: Haversock House Publishers, 1902.

25 Beck, Mary Giraudo. *Heroes and Heroines: Tlingit-Haida Legend*. Alaska Northwest Books, 1989.

26 Sharkey, John. *Celtic Mysteries: The Ancient Religion*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1970.

27 Zimmerer, Neil. *The Chronology of Genesis*. IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003.

28 O'Brien, Henry. *The Round Towers of Atlantis*. IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2002 reprint of the 1834 edition, *The Round Towers of Ireland*.

29 Ibid.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. To review more of Roland's work, access the yearly author/subject index found in each year's November/December issue of TBR.

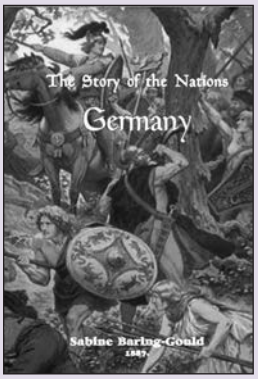

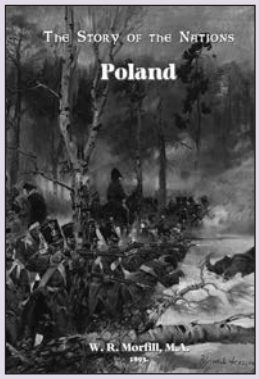

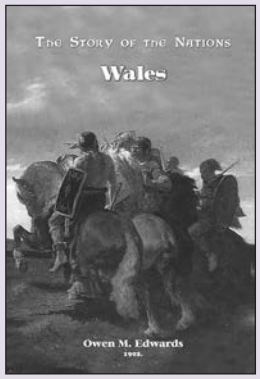

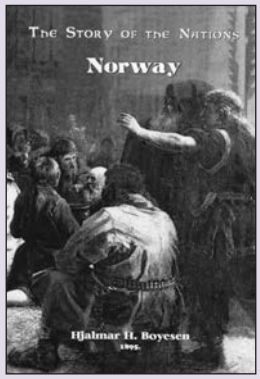

The Story of the Nations Series

The Story of the Nations: Germany

This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire became a power for peace. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks. It tells how the heroes of old brought the people to its independent life, recounts the struggles of the various Teutonic tribes among themselves, and of all of them with their neighbors. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Sabine Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations and discusses German history before political correctness began poisoning all works on Germany and Germans. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$29.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of a book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Migrations, ice age, flora, fauna, natives, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, Scoto-Kelts, the Annals, legends, pagan Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, Meath, Ulster, Palatines, Edward the Bruce, Richard, Kildares, John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, Strafford, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Scotland

By John Mackintosh. Here is a beautiful reprint of a book written in 1893. Sections cover the early history of Scotland, Roman era, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, first Christians, Ninian, Kentigern, Columbia, Iona, Medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Maid of Norway, Wallace, Bruce, Falkirk, Bannockburn, David II, Durham, Robert II, Robert III, James I, James II, James III, James IV, Reformation, James V, Hamilton, Solway Moss, Mary and Henry VIII, Beaton, Knox, Adam Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the church, Mary, Bothwell, Glenlivet, Gowrie, Charles I, Cromwell, Restoration, Argyle, Charles II, William, Glencoe, risings of 1715, 1745, landing of Charles, Preston, smuggling, Assembly of 1843, literature, more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brest-Litovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Radziwill, Zborowski, Laski, Sigismund III, Uniates, False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cooking, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Mme. Royale, Augustus III, Saxon kings, Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, literature, Kromer, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, Courland, folk garb, Polish kings, Szlachta, Jews, Kmetons, genealogies, more. Covers up to the mid- to late-1800s. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Story of the Nations: Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. Includes sections on: the shorter, dark-haired Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, arrival of the taller, fairer Kelts, the struggle between these peoples, Rome vs. the Silurians, Agricola's settlements, Welsh kings, Arthur, English attacks, Danish attacks by sea, Rhodri the Great, Mercia, Llywelyn, Aber Gwili, Griffith vs. Harold, Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Cardigan, Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, fight for independence, Welsh revolts, Longbow and the Black Death, bards, friars, Lollard, Mortimers, Tudors, Thomas Cromwell, the Great Sessions, second civil war, Puritans and Whigs, Industrial Revolution. Softcover, scores of illustrations, index, genealogical charts, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Norway

Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway. Covers the country's geography, first Norsemen, Aryan migrations, early tribes, Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey, Hastings, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Vikings in England, Simeon, Halfdan, Yngling race, Aun the Old, Sigurd, Hjort, Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Ragnvald, Gyda, Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Ragnhild, Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Egil, Berg-Anund, reforms, Christians, Agvaldsness, Bluetooth, Erick, Kark, Tryggvesson, Astrid, Russia, Hjort, Sigvalde, Herjulfsson, Leif Eriksson, Olaf the Saint, Sweyn Alfifasson, Magnus the Good, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Sigurd, Magnus

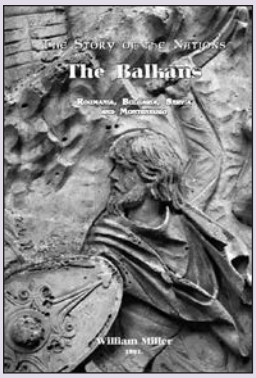

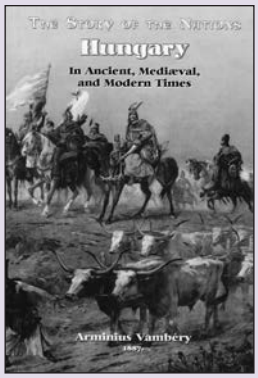

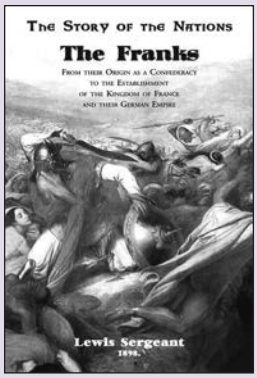

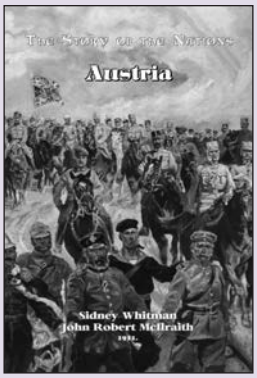

the Blind, Gille, Erlingsson, Sigundsson, Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleonic wars, the modern era up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norwegian history through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: the Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgaria, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian Empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Dusan, independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, more. Ends just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary— in Ancient, Medieval and Modern Times

Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, Marcomanni, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, House of Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous, Charles Robert, the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi's legacy, Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, Matthias, Black Troop, Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, independence, retribution, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Serbs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, Roman Church, rejection of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman era, migrations, Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavians, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgii, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, Clovis, Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, Aquitaine, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Martel, Hercynian Wolf, Pope Adrian, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon, Aachen, Carolingians, last Carolingians, more. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: Sea Kings and Vikings, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf, Harrfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Guiscard, the Conqueror, de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, abbies, cathedrals, Matilda, French invasion, Harold, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, slavery, Odo, Rufus, more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Austria

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This book covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I, II, Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, and much, much more. Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal blood lines, #838, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: geography, ethnology, religion of ancient Slavs, Mongol invasion, Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers, history of Moscow, conquest of Siberia, little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers, literature, poetry, arts, intrigues, more. Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: South Africa

By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until about 1899. Covers the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia and all other territories south of the Zambezi, the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, European internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, *$25.*

More books from *The Story of the Nations Series* on the following page.

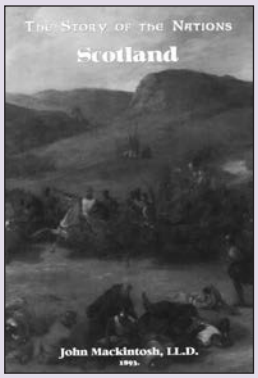

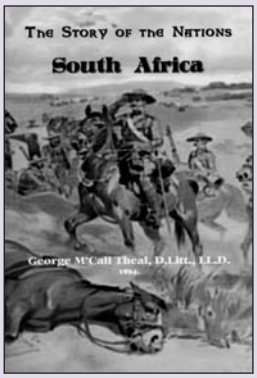

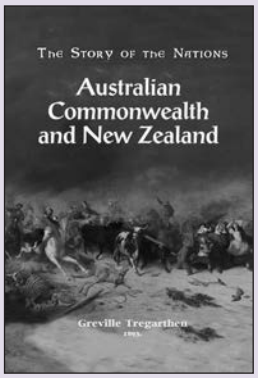

The Story of the Nations Series *(cont'd)*

The Story of the Nations: Switzerland

Here is the history of Switzerland, written in 1890 by Lina Hug. Includes information on Switzerland's cantons, early people, Helvetians, Orgetorix, Divico, Vercingetorix, Valisians, Rhaetians, Gaul, Vespasian, Alemanni, Christianity, Huns, Nibelungenlied, Pepin le Bref, Burgundy, Germans, Swabian dukes, the Spinning Queen, Conrad, Henry III, struggles with the pope, House of Zaeringen, Crusades, Kyburg Dynasty, Hohenstaufen, Habsburgs, Eidgenossenschaft, Waldstätten, William Tell, Albrecht, Austrian defeat, League of Eight States, Zurich, Zug, the Lady Abbess, Laupen, West Swiss Union, Sempach and Naefels, Leopold III, Winkelried, Burgundian wars, Charles the Bold, Louis XI, Battle of Grandson, Morat, Siege of Nancy, meeting at Stanz, Freiburg, Solothurnam, Waldmann, League of the 13 Cantons, St. Gall, Schaffhausen, Marignanao, Great Councils, Landgemeinde, Luther and Zwingli, Bonivard, Savoy, St. Julien, Geneva and Calvin, Consistoire, Borromeo, Escalade of Geneva, 30 Years' War, Jenatsch, Peasants Revolt, Davel's plot, Greifensee massacre, Swiss Guard massacre, Helvetic Society, Lemanic Republic, Mediation Act, Rengger, Stapfer, the "Long Diet," Constitution of 1815-1848, Day of Uster. Softcover, 450 pages, genealogies, illustrations, index, #882, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Canada

Here is the uncensored history of Canada. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, this fascinating and detailed book covers: the dawn of discovery; a Breton sailor discovers Canada's river system; Jacques Cartier to De Monts; the occupation of Acadia; Port Royal; the gentlemen adventurers; Canadian Indians—character and customs; convents and hospitals, martyred missionaries, Hurons; the years of gloom, humbling the Iroquois; Canada as a province; exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders; France and the Mississippi; Canada and Acadia; Acadia and Ile Royale; the struggle for the great valleys; English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne; the struggle for the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe; transition, Pontiac's War; Quebec Act; American Revolution; invasion of Canada; death of Montgomery; coming of the Loyalists; new provinces; War of 1812; patriotism; strife and rebellion; Federal Union, relations between the U.S. and Canada; rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions; British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867; Canada as a nation, political rights; the desires of French Canada. Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26.*

Story of the Nations: Australia & New Zealand

Greville Tregarthen's 1893 history of Australia and New Zealand. The book covers the early discoverers, DeGonneville, maritime discovery, Hartog, the *Batavia*, Tasman, Dampier, de Vlaming, Dutch expeditions, Capt. Cook, Botany Bay, the *Endeavour*, Banks, du Fresne, De Surville, convict colony, New South Wales, Maj. Ross, starvation, Grose, female orphans, insurrection, Hawkesbury settlers, Capt. Bligh, Johnston's court martial, Gov. Marquaries, Emancipists, native wars, Brisbane and Darling, bushranging, Newspaper Act, Ghostland, Curries, Cunningham, Hovell, Stuart, Mitchell, gold rush, usury laws, Patriotic Six, new constitution, settlement of Victoria, Latrobe, highway robbery, immigration hardships, Moreton Bay, settling of New Zealand, whaling, treaty of Waitangi, Hone-Heke, 1846-1861, Maori wars, New Zealand Federation, appendix, index, 35 informative illustrations. Softcover, 444 pages, #881, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Holland

The history of Holland written in 1889 by James E. Thorold Rogers. Contains chapters on the early days of Holland, Hooks, Kabeljauws, chartered towns, the Crusades, rise of the guilds, the House of Burgundy, fisheries, insurrection, Charles the Headstrong, the battle against the Swiss, arts in Holland, Mary of Burgundy, chastisement of Ghent, prince of Orange, crimes of Charles, ascension of Philip of Spain, the Nassaus, Blood Council, Alva, abolition of the Inquisition, Requesens, allies of Holland, Don John of Austria, Alexander of Parma, Union of Ubrecht, William the Silent, Henry III and Elisabeth, Antwerp, the Armada, the last years of Parma, Maurice, capture of Cadiz, Dutch Indies, Nieuwpoort, Spinola, East India Co., Heemskerk, Bank of Amsterdam, England vs. Holland, 30 Years War, Cromwell, John de Witt, War of 1672, peace of Nimeguen, War of 1689, Peace of Ryswick, Treaty of Utrecht, William IV, Stadtholder, American Revolution, War of 1781, monarchy, civil war, more, index, appendices, famous Hollanders, 17 illustrations. Softcover, 416 pages, #880, *$25.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

WAR ON THE BORDER

Villa, Pershing, the Texas Rangers and an American Invasion

An engagingly written account of the "Punitive Expedition" of 1916 that brought Pancho Villa and Gen. John J. Pershing into conflict, and whose reverberations are continuing in the Southwestern United States to this very day …

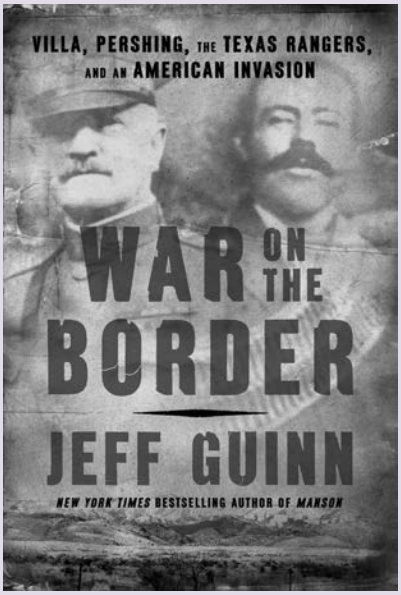

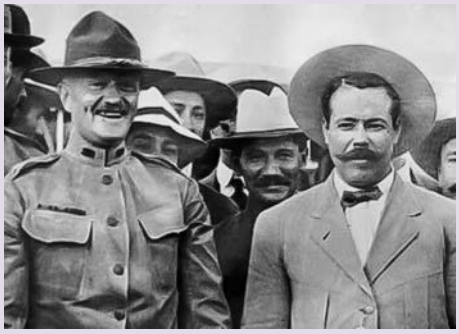

Jeff Guinn tells the riveting and supremely entertaining narrative of Pancho Villa's bloody raid on a small U.S. border town that sparked a violent conflict with the United States. The "Punitive Expedition" was launched in retaliation under Gen. John J. Pershing's command and brought together the Army, National Guard and the Texas Rangers—who were little more than organized vigilantes with a profound dislike of Mexicans on both sides of the border. Opposing this motley military brigade was Pancho Villa, a guerrilla fighter who commanded an ever-changing force of conscripts in northern Mexico. The American expedition was the last action by the legendary African American "Buffalo Soldiers." It was also the first time the Army used automobiles and trucks, which were of limited value in Mexico, a country with no paved roads or gas stations. Curtiss Jenny airplanes did reconnaissance, another first. One era of warfare was coming to a close as another was beginning. But despite some bloody encounters, the Punitive Expedition eventually withdrew without capturing Villa.

Today Anglos and Latinos in Columbus, New Mexico, where Villa's raid took place, commemorate those events, but with differing emotions. And, although the bloodshed has ended, the U.S.-Mexico border remains as vexed and volatile an issue as ever as some Mexican "La Raza" groups vow to reclaim the Southwest for Mexico—if not by pure force, than by slow, steady and overwhelming attrition.

Hardback, 368 pages, #941, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

THE 'BARBARIANS' WHO FOUGHT ROME

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

On its irrepressible path to world domination, the Romans had to conquer or subdue a multitude of peoples beginning with their own kinsmen on the Italian Peninsula, then spectacularly expanding to the banks of the Euphrates River in the east, the Rhine in the north, the shores of the Nile stretching deep into Egypt in North Africa, and, in the west, the British Isles. How a tiny agrarian village founded on the Tiber in central Italy reputedly by refugees of Troy came to be the master of the then-known world has fascinated historians, poets, politicians, writers, political theorists and churchmen through the ages.

While the reason for Rome's rise to hegemony has been studied and debated, there are a few scholars who see Providence at work in its stunning success, especially when one considers that, on several occasions, Rome could have been annihilated by its enemies, yet miraculously avoided catastrophe. This perspective explains how the Roman Empire laid the foundation for another civilization that came in its wake—Christendom—emerging triumphant from the empire's collapse far superior morally and eventually culturally in every aspect of human development.

It is unlikely that Christianity would have expanded to the extent that it did had there been no system of roads, which linked nearly every part of the empire, and a universal language—Latin—where evangelization of the faith was facilitated. Despite often severe persecution, the empire was the means that made the sacred steps of St. Paul and the missionaries possible.

> Morality was quite high among the Germans, with little of the debauchery of pagan Rome.

Of course, Rome's path to empire was fraught with opposition, not only from the subdued peoples who came under its thumb, but domestically, as well. Stephen Kershaw's *The Enemies of Rome* chronicles those who tried to prevent the Eternal City's rise and those who eventually brought it down. Moreover, Kershaw shows how Rome's conflict with the various "barbarian" tribes and their chieftains impacted Rome, its culture and its foes. The "mixing" of cultures and peoples and the effect on one another became unavoidable as Rome expanded and waves of "barbarians" settled within the confines of the empire and began to intermingle and marry with the native stock.

WHAT IS A BARBARIAN?

Kershaw frames his analysis on who the Romans considered to be barbarians, or what to them was seen as barbaric activity. There was no fixed category or designation for what was considered barbaric, although race, language, skin color, war-making, gender etc were all major factors.

The Greeks were one of the first to conceptualize what it meant to be a barbarian in their literature. The Latin *barbarus* was taken from the Greek *barbaros* which means someone from the "outside"—a foreigner. The term also refers to language, as Kershaw explains: "It is an onomatopoeic word signifying unintelligible speech by someone who just goes 'bar-bar-bar' when they talk." (pp. xxxii-xxxiii)

Homer referred to those who did not speak Greek or those who spoke it poorly as "barbaric." Kershaw stresses that, for the Greeks, the most important identifying factor in determining if one was or was not a barbarian was knowledge and a certain mastery of the Greek language. "So, originally," Kershaw writes, "it was speech that defined the barbarian as against the Greek. No other ancient people privileged language to such an extent in de-

To the Romans, anyone who did not speak Greek or Latin or was not descended from one of the great civilizations (Greek or Roman) was a barbarian. Many of the cultures Rome battled over the centuries and referred to as barbarians were far from such, including the Carthaginians, descendants of the Phoenicians, one of the greatest thalassocratic cultures in history. The Phoenicians were the inventors of the 22-letter alphabet and were great builders, as well, allegedly building Solomon's Temple. Pythagoras, Euclide, Zeno and Cadmus were all Phoenician. Above, the forces of the great Carthaginian general Hannibal battle Roman legions at the Battle of Zama in 202 B.C., a devastating loss for Rome.

fining its own 'ethnicity'." (p. xxxiii)

It is curious, however, that in his analysis of Rome's enemies, the barbarians' grasp of Latin is rarely discussed. For Romans, knowledge of Latin was imperative in the administration of their empire. Additionally, Latin was indispensable in the formation of the civilization that came after the empire's demise.

The identification of barbarians as solely those who were ignorant of or non-fluent in Greek began to change about the time that the Greeks became a Mediterranean power and quickly came into conflict with the Persians. As they came together to ward off their mortal foe, "barbarian" came to be used for all their enemies, be they Persians, Phoenicians, Phrygians, Thracians or any other non-Greek.

This mindset affected how the Greeks viewed the political structure of barbarian society, which was invariably that of kingship. The Greeks, and later the Romans, looked down upon such a system and saw their own political arrangements—democracy in Greece and a republic in Rome—as superior and one that produced the most individual liberty for their citizens. Kershaw explains: "These 'barbarians' also readily accepted monarchy, which the newly democratic Athenians regarded as tantamount to slavery. Freedom was what made people truly human." (p. xxxiv)

Of course, after the fall of the Republic, the empire was in fact ruled by a "king" in the office of the emperor or "First Citizen." The Romans would not call the emperor a "king" since their hatred of monarchies stretched back to their founding, when they deposed the last of their despotic kings.

Yet, after the collapse of the empire and for almost two millennia, most of Europe was governed by monarchies and aristocracies. It was not until later that the kings of Europe became absolutist and, even then, did not come close to having the power that Roman emperors possessed. The feudal kings of Europe were limited in power, had to rely on their vassals for support, and did not rule arbitrarily.

Since the Greeks believed that barbarian society was tantamount to slavery, they attributed all the characteristics of slavery to barbarians, which was reflected in their treatment of foreigners. The freedom the Greeks believed they had because of their democracy enabled them to develop higher virtues—reason, self-control, courage, generosity and high-mindedness—while "barbarians and slaves possessed no mental or spiritual facilities at all, and, so, were childlike, effeminate, irrational, undisciplined, cruel, cowardly, selfish, greedy, luxurious, oversexed and pusillanimous." (Ibid.) Such a view justified, in the Greek mind, the right to enslave barbarians when possible and treat them as inferiors.

The Romans admired the Greeks and had a similar attitude. Ironically, the Greeks, at first, saw the Romans as a barbaric people, and, while the Romans respected the Greeks for their learning and civilization-building, they saw in them barbaric qualities—including "effeminate" and dishonest behavior—and had no problem subjecting them to Roman rule over the course of time.

There was, however, a nuance to the Roman view of what it meant to be a barbarian:

> [T]he Romans chose to focus more on the behavioral than the racial implications of the word, at least when it suited them, and made a wholesale cultural appropriation of the Greek idea. To be truly civilized, you had to live not in the "savagery" of the natural environment on the fringes of the world, but at its center. (Ibid.)

Simply put: "Barbarians came to be everyone who lived outside the limits of Rome's power, or who resisted or rebelled against it." (p. xxxv) The further one was outside the empire, especially away from Rome itself, the more uncivilized one was perceived. Despite this perception, "these people would interact with the Romans in ways that would determine the nature and course of Rome's long history, from the founding of the city in 753 B.C., to the demise of the Western Empire in A.D. 476." (Ibid.)

While the Romans and the Greeks chided the barbarians for their lack of freedom and boasted that Greek democracy and the Roman Republic were respectively the ideal societies where men could attain the most liberty, it was the barbarian world that laid the groundwork for the establishment of a new civilization that was considerably freer than those of antiquity. It was the barbarian tribes, which developed into kingdoms out of familial relationships overseen by a Church, which defended the individual as a child of God, that led to the creation of societies where men in almost all facets of life were freer than they ever had been.

After the collapse of the empire in the West, for most parts of Europe, the state had disappeared and limited feudal monarchies had emerged where the regent governed not as a state or "lawmakers," but as "arbitrators" of disputes who lived "under" the law, just as everyone else was. Modern historians and social theorists of all stripes have misunderstood this aspect of history and contend that real freedom and individual rights came with the advent of written constitutions and representative democracy.[1]

The later barbarian kingdoms would usher in a civilization based on more that just the practicality of good roads and law, but on loftier principles which were not always lived up to. Sadly, it was when these monarchs and princes began to act and govern like imperial despots, and when their cultures began to bring back Rome's pagan grandeur and Greek Hellenism, that it sowed the seeds of its own demise and that of Christian civilization.

THE GERMANS

Of all the peoples encountered by the Romans, the Germans were likely of the most historical significance. It was the famous massacre of Rome's legions in the Teutoburg Forest under incompetent and arrogant Gen. Publius Quinctilius Varus by German chieftain Arminius (who was a Roman citizen and member of the equestrian class) in A.D. 9 that halted Rome's expansion into northern Europe and set its borders along the Rhine River.

The defeat was so devastating that the emperor Augustus "refused to shave his beard or cut his hair for months, and used to bang his head against a door and shout, 'Quinctilius Varus, give me back my Legions!'" (p. 317) Despite this setback, the empire was not shattered and continued to expand—although not past the Rhine—in another display of Roman resiliency.

The losses in the Teutoburg Forest were not as significant as the casualties later inflicted by the Goth barbarian Fritigern in the Balkans and certainly not worse than earlier at Cannae by Hannibal's forces. (pp.

In A.D. 410, Christian Visigothic "barbarian" King Alaric I sacked Rome, though by that time it was no longer the capital of the Western Roman Empire, having been moved to Ravenna in A.D. 401. His troops destroyed most of Rome—except the churches—and took prisoners, including the emperor's sister, Galla Placidia, who was married off to Visigoth King Ataulf from 414 until his death in 415. She continued, however, to be a force in Roman politics until her death in A.D. 450.

413-414) Moreover, as Kershaw points out, the Romans were able to rebound after Teutoburg and reestablish their position along the Rhine. The Roman general Germanicus, Tiberius's nephew, later defeated Arminius and pushed the barbarians back which the historian Tacitus "dryly observed was a brilliant Roman victory achieved at low cost." (p. 321) Germanicus was celebrated in Rome with an arch that commemorated the recapture "of the eagles lost with Varus" and an inscription which stated that Germanicus "had avenged the 'deceitful destruction of an army of the Roman people'." (p. 322).

Beside their military prowess, the Germans were unlike most barbarian people, as Kershaw quotes Tacitus' description:

> Personally, I associate myself with the opinions of those who hold that, in the peoples of Germania, there has been given to the world a race unmixed by intermarriage with other races, a peculiar people and pure. … Whence it comes that their physique, so far as can be said with their vast numbers, is identical: fierce blue eyes, red hair, tall frames, powerful only spasmodically, not correspondingly tolerant of labor and hard work, and by no means habituated to bearing thirst and heat; to cold and hunger, thanks to the climate and the soil, they are accustomed. (p. 307)

At the time of their fateful encounter with Augustus's legions, archeological evidence suggests the Germans were "a simple Iron Age society, at least by comparison with their Keltic neighbors, but one that was on an upward trajectory, and which had permanent farms and villages." (Ibid.)

Julius Caesar saw a people that were fiercely committed to political and social equality and jealous of concentrated power: "It is their aim to keep common people in contentment, when each man sees that his own wealth is equal to that of the most powerful." (p. 308)

This led to a decentralized political arrangement led by warriors which had very limited power:

> Though there could be nominal kings, chosen, says Tacitus, on the grounds of birth, but not

> granted … arbitrary authority, the real political power was diffused among local clan chiefs who controlled the people by example rather than force, and by the admiration that they won by fighting in front of the line. Major decisions were made by the whole community, albeit in quite chaotic and … barbarous ways. (Ibid.)

They, in some sense, displayed cultural characteristics that the Romans did during the Republican era. Unlike the Gauls, who had become "emasculated" after contact with Roman society with the availability of "exotic luxury goods," the Germans, due to their lifestyle, were superior to them in "fighting prowess." Caesar comments "that their entire life is composed of hunting expeditions and military activities, and that they embrace toil and hardship from an early age."

"Children were breastfed by their mothers, not by nursemaids and wet nurses, and grew up amid filth, squalor and poverty into adults whose height and physique greatly impressed the Romans," Kershaw notes. (p. 310)

Sexual morality was quite high among the Germans with little of the debauchery that took place in pagan Rome and that has, sadly, resurfaced in the modern world:

> Love comes late to the young men and chastity was highly prized. No one in Germania found vice amusing, or called it "fashionable" to seduce or be seduced; clandestine love letters were, apparently, unknown; adultery was rare; it was disgraceful to have had carnal knowledge of a woman before the age of 20, and "there is no secrecy in the matter, for both sexes bathe in the rivers and wear skins or small cloaks of reindeer hide, leaving the great part of the body bare." (pp. 310-311)

In regard to slavery, it appears that the Germans were more humane than the Romans—and certainly the other barbarian tribes. Their form of human bondage was akin to serfdom and its practice set the stage for that unfairly maligned system that flourished throughout much of the Middle Ages. "[T]heir slaves were more like serfs with obligations of service, control of a landholding and homes of their own. Barbarian women and children did their own housework," Kershaw writes. (p. 311)

Serfdom has been one of the most vilified institutions of the medieval era. Yet, compared to the present epoch, where the working classes are largely debt slaves, have had their individual liberties curtailed, and many are now dependent on the welfare state for their financial survival, could serfdom be that much worse?[2]

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire.

Softcover, 508 pages, #896, $20 from TBR.

CONCLUSION

The Enemies of Rome is a detailed account of the opponents of Rome in its rise to world power. In Stephen Kershaw's view, Rome justified its expansion, in part, on the grounds that the peoples who it came in contact with and eventually subjugated were not only foreign but also "inferior" in quality and were thus classified as barbarians. Although knowledge of barbarians almost all comes from Roman sources, Kershaw highlights the characteristics of what made their leaders and cultures "barbarian."

While the author's analysis is certainly plausible, it is, in a sense, incomplete. The fact that the Romans saw non-Romans as outsiders and foreigners does not fully explain their incredible advance from an insignificant village to one ruling over a multitude of peoples and cultures. For that, one would have to look at the Roman mind and their policy in the incorporation of its subjected people into the empire. To be fair, however, the explanation of how the empire came to be is not the stated goal of the author's work.

Nor does the book see what the barbarians would become—Christian kingdoms—and the importance of how these cultures and their political arrangements would meld with the decaying Roman world to create a new civilization. This, of course, could not be seen at the time, but could only come about after the old order had been liquidated.

All in all, *The Enemies of Rome* is recommended reading and provides important insights into those who sought to stop the advance of the mighty Roman Empire. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Kern, Fritz. *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages: The Devine Right of Kings and the Right of Resistance in the Early Middle Ages—Law and Constitution in the Middle Ages*. Translated by S.B. Chrimes. New York: Frederick A. Praeger Publishers, 1956.

2 Patrick, Antonius J. "Was the Feudal System Better Than What We Have Today?" The Barnes Review, March/April 2021, Vol. XXVII, No. 2, pp. 76-83.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the D.C. area who must mask his identity for fear of retribution from his employers and woke activists. This essay is dedicated to Belgium historian Godfrey Kurth (1847-1916). He has written many articles for TBR over the years on religious and secular topics. For more from Patrick, see the index TBR includes in every TBR November/December issue.

A Touching Farewell

Life in ancient times was exceedingly difficult for many average citizens. Cities and towns in archaic times were always at threat from invading armies, and the treatment meted out to the hapless inhabitants was many times incredibly brutal. For the ancient people of Teppe Hasanlu, in what is now northwest Iran, life was no different. In approximately 800 B.C., an invading army stormed and sacked Hasanlu. As far as archeologists can determine, every person in the city was either killed or carted off as slaves by soldiers of the Urartu Kingdom of the Armenian highlands who overran the city and burned it to ashes. According to researcher Gabe Paoletti, "Human remains from hundreds of men, women and children were found strewn across the city streets of Hasanlu."

The evidence, Paoletti says, indicates the remains of the pair shown at left "tried to hide in a grain bin when they died of asphyxiation from the smoke emanating from the fires raging around the city." The hole in the cranium of the skeleton at right thus does not appear to have been the cause of death.

The skeleton lying on its back has been identified by scholars as an 18-to-22-year-old male, and the one on the left, though it is not definitive, is thought to be a 30-to-35-year-old male.

Though politically correct activists jumped to the conclusion that the two were lovers, it is much more likely that they were father and son, the father (left) giving his child one last comforting word of hope, a final embrace or "good-bye" before death, as you might with your own child were you to understand the end was near. ❖

Get extra copies of this "Ancient Mysteries" TBR theme issue for September/October 2022 as gifts!

Here is an issue for the ages—written for all ages—that would make a great gift for some inquisitive person you know, your local library, teachers or anyone who is interested in the amazing and enigmatic accomplishments of our ancient ancestors. Covering some of the most befuddling puzzles of the ancients—including the incredible Egyptians, trans-Atlantic voyages from the Mideast and Europe before Columbus was even born, the latest Viking discoveries in North America, various theories about the lost Kingdom of Atlantis and the growing body of evidence that there had to have been some "Mother Culture" that passed on advanced architectural and astronomical knowledge to peoples across the world—this issue has it all.

There are also articles covering the strange elongated skulls found in association with many megalithic complexes from Europe to the Mideast to the Mediterranean and all the way to Central and South America. Are they all the result of head-binding or is it possible they are the crania of an as yet-unidentified human species? We also discuss the unbelievably sophisticated technological marvels of the ancients including geared devices, earthquake predictors, functioning clocks, advanced knowledge of the healing power of plants and the specifics of the Earth itself. The list goes on and on.

This "Ancient Mysteries" issue of TBR has 14 full-length articles and multiple related items—all wonderfully illustrated—that will get your mind spinning on just how little we are taught in schools about the achievements of our ancestors simply because the facts don't fit into the fake history narrative foisted upon us since grade school. Court Historians hate to admit that they've been so wrong about so much, and this issue challenges not only these stale academics but much of the recent lore about "ancient aliens" being responsible for the great deeds of the White race.

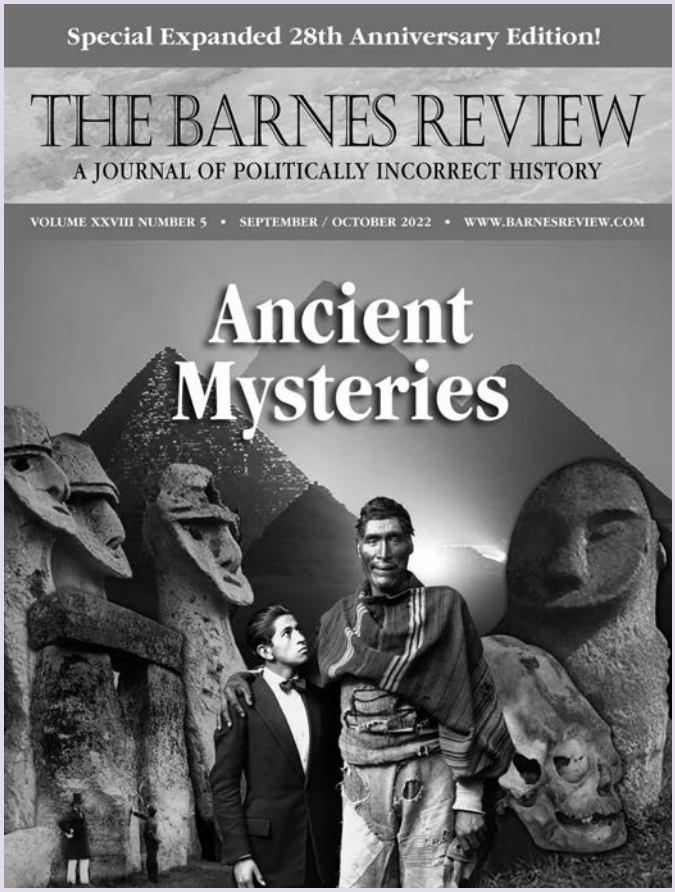

At 124 8.5x11-inch pages, what is contained in this issue rivals what is contained in any 250-page illustrated book and, thus, the $15 price for this issue is a real bargain. And, best of all, every purchase helps us continue to fund this very kind of vital Revisionist effort.

Purchase this impressive September/October 2022 "Ancient Mysteries" issue at the following prices: 1-24 copies are $15 each; 25-34 copies are $13 each; 35-49 are $12 each; 50 or more are $11 each. Please see page 124 for a handy TBR ordering form that also lists S&H.

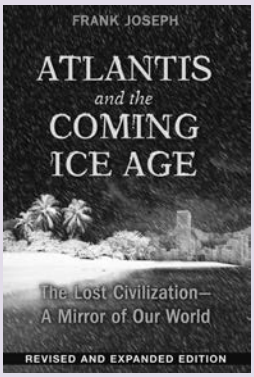

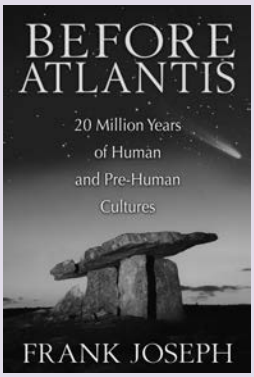

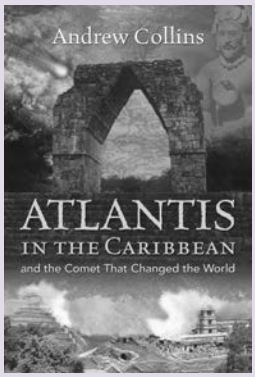

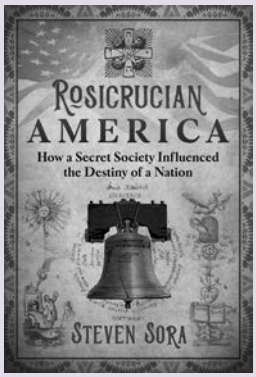

The Search for Atlantis

Atlantis and the Coming Ice Age: The Lost Civilization—A Mirror of Our World

As time passes, more and more geologists, scientists, astronomers and climatologists are in agreement that, sometime around 10,800 B.C., the Earth was rocked by a massive extraterrestrial impact. They are also beginning to realize that some mother culture was far more advanced than previously believed in its ability to track the cycles of the Sun and Moon, predict the return of comets, understand our solar system and build amazing architectural wonders. These were humans with surprisingly advanced knowledge gained from hundreds, if not thousands, of years of careful observation. Frank Joseph reveals the self-destructive patterns of the past, and how we can learn to reestablish civilization's cosmic balance. Softcover, 296 pages, #906, *$18*.

Before Atlantis: 20 Million Years of Human and Pre-Human Cultures

Exploring emerging and suppressed evidence from archaeology, anthropology and biology, Frank Joseph challenges conventional theories of evolution, the age of humanity, the origins of civilization and the purpose of megaliths around the world. He reveals 20-million-year-old quartzite tools discovered in the remains of extinct fauna and other evidence of ancient pre-human cultures from which we are not descended. He traces the genesis of modern human civilization to Indonesia and the central Pacific 75,000 years ago, launched by a catastrophic volcanic eruption that abruptly reduced humanity from 2 million to a few thousand individuals worldwide. Examining the profound similarities of megaliths around the world, the author explains how these precisely placed monuments were built by spiritual and technologically sophisticated Neolithic builders—a transoceanic civilization nearly destroyed by global cataclysm. Softcover, 336 pages, #907, *$20*.

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many popular Atlantis theories and providing a new hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the natives of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. The author reveals evidence of sunken ruins and ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20*.

Rosicrucian America: How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones. From Avalon in Newfoundland to New England to Pennsylvania and Virginia, Sora shows how the Rosicrucian impact is felt throughout North America. He details Bacon's authorship of the Rosicrucian texts of the early 1600s, his connections with Sir Walter Raleigh's School of Night, and the origins of Rosicrucianism in Bacon's Order of the Helmet. Softcover, 294 pages, #870, *$20*.

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

EINSTEIN BUSTED!

Supreme kudos for blowing the whistle on the total fraud Einstein. [TBR, July/August 2022.—Ed.] It's about time. Many scientists of the day were aware he was blowing smoke (when he wasn't plagiarizing), but an academic hero of his religious persuasion was needed at the time.

As an aside, and absolutely no offense to the brilliant Mr. John Wear, but the Allied "unconditional surrender" policy was anything but a mistake: FDR's handlers (similar to Mr. Churchill's) insisted upon it. It was, sadly, no more a mistake than the Morgenthau Plan.

Keep up the great work!

Allan Spreen
Maryland

ONE NATION UNDER GOD

Most Americans would agree to a Russian bill now in the Duma prohibiting transgender marriage. It may not pass this time, but you can bet something of the sort will become law in Russia eventually.

But it would not stand a chance against the organized perverts in the United States. The difference between the nations is simple but never discussed in the U.S. as it attacks the No. 1 weapon of the talmudic poison destroying the culture of most of the "West" and exists as a hallowed concept in the United States, although it has never been a clear feature of our law.

Russia, before Communism, was a Christian nation, the Russian Orthodox being a somewhat diverse version of Roman Catholicism. Now, after Communism, Russia has returned to this root with a passion, old churches reconstructed and quickly filled, with new churches everywhere rapidly being constructed and also filled.

Just as before, the church in Russia is a state church, working in Christian harmony with Russia's government, as it was meant to be for all the world's nations. Modern Russian law, post-Communism, is not based entirely on humanity. There is consideration for the demands of God—if not specifically as law, in the hearts of most of those making the laws. Obviously, they understand right order, the sanity of God, as they have recently, historically speaking, been through their own hell—Bolshevism.

In the U.S. today there is no legitimate government at the top, only criminal thugs who have used technology and massive propaganda to maintain power, all paid for by a horde of satanic Rothschild banker agents. These people have usurped the top offices of government plus a population of non-thinkers who have accepted the anti-God toleration of any and every kind of evil rather than enforce God's commands as they could easily do with their now rusting guns.

Oh, but we must bow to the insane concept of that strange god, separation of church and state. No one seemed to notice how stupid is such a perverted religion which allows every kind of license—worse when combined with the cleverly worded First Amendment to the Constitution making all religions equal to the true religion created by God Himself. Even when the satanists correctly forced such insane nonsense to allow them equal footing with the rest, as the amendment actually demands, Americans did not demand right order by correcting the law.

It is this false, obviously insane and selfish idea of everyone's standing with God being totally separate from our government which has gotten this nation to the status of the toy of Satan that it is today. This is the legacy of England, which fell for its leaders' insistence on doing as they pleased and to hell with God's commands. The talmudists of Holland loved it and took over in a hurry through a new king installed by them, not even English, but Dutch. The American colonies continued the selfish separation from right reason which was easily manipulated into a hotbed of criminal talmudic capitalism, leading the world to a fast burn out of natural resources for a mass of totally unnecessary trinkets and all real wealth stolen by the thugs called "bankers."

We are today without God and helpless in all the ways that matter unless we make an even faster return to God's sane order of life which will clear minds and hearts for the return to the true spiritual order demanded.

Tony Snow
Arkansas

REMEMBER JOHN C. CALHOUN

I think this book might be worth a book review or maybe TBR should sell it: *Calhoun: American Heretic* by Robert Elder. *Calhoun* is an unintentional study in national decline. It's crushing to lift one's eyes from pages about Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, John Quincy Adams, John Randolph, John Taylor of Caroline, and the great Calhoun himself, to flickering images of Joseph Biden, Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez and Ibram Kendi. This book explains some of the reasons for [America's] decline. Calhoun lived at a time when men took the law, the Constitution, republicanism and honor seriously. "The duties of life are more than life," was Calhoun's mantra.

Frank Jackson
Via email

[Thanks for the tip. One of our favorite Calhoun quotes goes like this: "Government has no right to control individual liberty beyond what is necessary to the safety and

well-being of society. Such is the boundary which separates the power of the government and the liberty of the citizen or subject in the political state." We wish our leaders today would be required to memorize that quote.—Ed.]

REMEMBER WHITTAKER CHAMBERS

I am a longtime subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW. My wife and I are excited each time we receive an issue in the mail. We read it from cover to cover. You and your staff are doing an outstanding job putting together articles and subject matter of great interest.

Here is an idea for you to consider: Do a cover issue and some in-depth articles regarding Whittaker Chambers and his 1952 book *Witness*. I have just finished reading it for the first time and it should be required reading for all of us that are struggling against the dark forces of Communism, satanism and the New World Order. The author's first-hand experiences, insight and conclusions regarding Communism are shockingly profound. The 100-year-plus conspiracy to subvert the United States is soon reaching a climax. You can see and feel it.

Thanks again for all of your excellent work and effort. We also order and read many of the books you offer for sale.

CRAIG BILLINGTON SMITH
Via email

INDIVIDUALISM & COLLECTIVISM

Conservatives are individualists and Progressives are collectivists. Let's look at what an individualist is, first. Individualists believe that what really exist are individuals. We say they have an "essence." They are flesh and bones. Individualists say that each individual human being has certain core characteristics that are his nature: two eyes, two ears, two legs etc. They say that anything has an unalienable right to be what it is—in this case, with two eyes etc.

Virtually all living things have some kind of brain that keeps their heart beating, for example. Individualists say that the special core characteristic of human beings is that each of us also has a conscious component of our brain. It empowers us to make our own decisions and choose what to do. That makes human nature radically different than the nature of baboons, for example.

Since the conscious brain is just as essential a part of a human being as having two eyes and two ears, nobody can be denied that characteristic. It is that characteristic which separates us from a herd of cattle or a flock of geese. Each human life is unique. Thus, as our Declaration of Independence states, we each have the unalienable right, since it is the core of our nature—our essence—to sustain our individual life and to have the liberty to each pursue our own individual happiness as we choose.

The limitation is that, since we are social animals by nature, we cannot pursue our own happiness in a way that cheats other human beings from doing the same. To prey on one another would undermine everyone's natural, individual right to pursue his own happiness.

Since individual humans began congregating in sufficient groups, some kind of management of the group became essential, so certain rules had to be figured out to ensure that these individuals could live in harmony with one another—not undermining their individual right to pursue their happiness. Groups need governance to safeguard individuals.

Individualists don't think of "groups" as having separate flesh and bones. Individuals simply team together in groups to support one another so they can each fulfill their nature as individuals better. The idea is that the individuals consent to give some the job of looking out for their best interests by governing the individuals in the group, so everyone comes out ahead.

Collectivists think that groups have an "essence" of their own and that the "group essence" is more basic than the flesh-and-bones essence of the individual. They think that the individuals' fundamental, natural, unalienable right to sustain their life is compromised; that they are not simply at liberty to pursue their own individual happiness. They think that the individuals must yield to the group "norms," which many times are, today, not so normal.

Think of an example: If an individual human being chooses to be a vegan and not eat meat, it is his natural right to decide that for himself. That doesn't work for collectivists. If it is somehow determined that people should be vegans, everyone in the group must now be vegan. Conformity is essential for collectivists. The group plan, they believe, is best for everyone. For them, the individuals' "rights" are not unalienable. They are but members of a group, a herd. As such, they must be managed collectively.

So, the purpose of governance for collectivists is not enabling individuals to better pursue their individual happiness. The purpose of governance for collectivists is to compel all the individuals in the group to conform to a set of group standards. These standards are, in theory, in accord with the majority of those in the group. In reality, since humans began grouping together, collectivist groups have been controlled, almost without exception, by dictators who compelled conformity, as William Federer and others have documented.

The seed of individualism was planted by the Christian message. In the Old Testament, people were still identified by their tribe. In Christianity, every individual is held accountable: the good Samaritan, the wise virgins, the servant with five talents, evicting the money changers and exposing the hypocrisy of the Pharisees, the Beatitudes etc.

It should surprise no one why

CONTINUED ON PAGE 118

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 117

these collectivist dictators today deride Christianity. It has taken many centuries to wrest control of the group from dictators. A benchmark was the *Magna Carta*, about 1215. Groups of individuals that undertook the responsibility to choose how they would live together—by consenting to have individuals, whom they select, undertake the role of governance—happened rarely in human history. The one successful example has been our own constitutional republic: "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights," an individualist ideal with the warning, "if you can keep it." It appears that the default, progressive, collectivist form of governance is winning.

Edward J. Mike, Ph.D.
Via email

UKRAINE A VASSAL STATE

Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson's analysis of the Donbass rebellion [TBR, May/June 2022] serves to reinforce my beliefs as to one of the real causes of the present Ukrainian situation. It is becoming increasingly clear that the involvement of the United States is on the increase incrementally, just as it was in the Vietnam War, thus influencing both the region and the globe politically and economically.

I have in my library a DVD entitled *Why We Fight*. The program features Dwight Eisenhower's farewell address. In his speech, Eisenhower gave warning as to the escalating military-industrial complex that had, at the end of World War II, gained in both magnitude and influence through the Department of Defense (DoD) and the U.S. Congress. It is even stronger today. Eisenhower was of the opinion that those running the U.S. government and the DoD had become convinced that it was its duty to police the globe through dominant military might. This ever-growing behemoth could only be maintained by controlling the petro-dollar, minerals and the strategic land masses of Europe and the Mideast.

Today, the United States influences much of Eastern Europe, the Mediterranean and the Balkans. The U.S. also controls the passage of raw materials from the Caspian region, chunks of Asia and Europe.

It was 10 years after Eisenhower's 1961 farewell speech that Secretary of State Henry Kissinger brokered a deal with Saudi Arabia during which it was agreed that the Saudis would sell oil internationally in U.S. dollars only. This allowed the U.S. government to print money at breakneck speed in fiat currency. Today, we are reaping the whirlwind from this untamed stallion in that our debt level has surpassed our gross domestic product (GDP) at the rate of 129.23%. Historically, in 1960, the debt-to-GDP ratio was at 52.83%. The 1980 ratio stood at 34.59% while the 2000 figure registered 57.72%. The current national debt as I write this is $30.5 trillion. That is an astronomical amount; almost incomprehensible.

I am reminded of a line from one of William Shakespeare's tragedies, *King Lear*. The line reads, "No, they cannot touch me for coining [printing] money. I am the king, himself." Because King Lear had relinquished his power and land to two of his back-stabbing daughters, he became destitute and went insane. Today, we see the same kind of insanity taking place.

The U.S. is not about to relinquish its world reserve currency status without a fight to the death: "No they cannot touch us (U.S.A. military power) as we are the king."

Investment banker and risk manager in capital markets James Richards wrote a book published in 2011 entitled *Currency Wars: The Making of the Next Global Crisis*. In the book, the author says that, "Currency wars are just about the most destructive and feared implements in international economics. At best, they offer the sorry spectacle of countries stealing growth from their trading partners."

The drums of war are beating louder for conflict with Russia and China. These two nations are operating independently of the U.S. dollar on an increasing scale. This trend first began with the BRIC nations—Brazil, Russia, India and China; South Africa was asked to join a few years later, making it BRICS. These nations continue to gain in trade volume and financial strength. Because American dominance of world power through military might and economic clout is losing its foothold, a war would help solve the economic problems we face. After all, isn't war good for the economy? So we are told.

Russia currently holds great influence on the world trade scene. She ranks No. 1 in natural gas production, No. 1 in lumber, No. 1 in fertilizer production, No. 2 in oil and No. 5 in aluminum. Is it any wonder that the United States is becoming more involved with Ukraine, using that nation and her people to fight a proxy war so that dominance in the region can be strengthened? Ukraine must realize that it is a debtor to the West and it is a bankrupt country now being held hostage by the military-industrial presence in the region. Eisenhower warned us of the growing threat. Now it has proven to be a goliath of massive proportions and must continually be fed with blood and treasure.

John Stanley
Iowa

MAD FOR VLAD

What is up with this right-wing Putinophilia cult? You've got to hand it to Vladimir Putin: A few photo sessions in a tight t-shirt or in the buff flexing his six-pack abs or riding away on his Harley-Davidson and he has rightwingers swooning. That was a Class-A switcheroo for the guys whose dads and granddads were on the old anti-Commie right, while it was the left who were pro-Russia then. Presto-change-o, right?

But for me, the real saga of Vlad began in April 2005 when he said, "The demise of the Soviet Union was the greatest geopolitical catastrophe of the century." As we will see, he will try to restore as much of Ronald Reagan's "Evil Empire" as he can, including, reportedly, ordering the re-erection of Vladimir Lenin statues and other neo-Sovietism in his earlier-seized areas of east Ukraine.

As for his oft-repeated complaint that NATO is crowding his borders, he has only himself to blame, European Union eastern countries formerly under the Soviet jackboot know all too well what a new Russian domination would bring.

But one of Putin's most flagrant and deceitful exercises is his long history (ever since he ousted former prime ministers Mikhail Gorbachev and Boris Yeltsin, who briefly confessed Stalinist crimes) of groveling to the Zionist International's "Nazi Holocaust" swindle: "This crime had accomplices," Vlad says.

Indeed, he has proven an iron-handed enforcer of the myth with rumored five-year jail terms for offenders in Russia. Now, the question of why a supposedly poor, working-class boy decided to go into the *Komitet Gosudarsvennoy Bezopasnosti* (KGB or Committee for State Security) rather than, say, engineering or health sciences, is a crucial one. Vlad then swore many oaths to, performed the tasks of, and became a high officer in what was the direct heir of the most grisly, sadistic genocidal force in human history, with the possible exception of the Maoist secret police. (The latter is believed to have murdered up to 60 million of its fellow Chinese citizens, versus the somewhat lower 40 million mainly White Christian death toll of the Russian group.) [Letter writer then lists the factual accounts of the Holodomor and other Bolshevik/Communist crimes totalling in the tens of millions as covered in TBR in many issues over the decades.—Ed.]

But what about the real question of the day: the attack on Ukraine, which had not attacked Russia? I have decided that I will no longer make pronouncements on the current Ukraine situation because it is impossible for someone like me, half a world away, to have any valid idea of what is going on there amid the cacophony of claims and counterclaims from so many sources.

And, yes, I'm quite familiar with the whole sordid Soros-backed probably rigged vote business getting recently elected President Viktor Yanukovych, who was at least reasonable on the Russia issue, replaced by Zelensky. And, yes, I know about Zelensky's early Zionism, supposed World Economic Forum "Young Leaders" membership (which also reportedly included the young Vlad Putin) and admiration for Canadian Prime Minister Justin Trudeau and other fools and foolishness.

But, none of this changes the ironclad fact that Ukraine had not attacked Russia but had only refused to commit to not joining NATO and letting Vlad formally take over the eastern areas he had seized previously. Along the way, Putin has added the comic-opera charge that he was going in to clean up "Nazis" and that, yes, Zelensky, too, is a "Nazi." And Hitler a Jew, most lately!

In short, I think you will agree with this and also agree with the Azov and other fighters who remember these unbelievable crimes and join their demand that Putin and company acknowledge them, make reparations, and not denounce them with the ignorant buzzword "Nazi propaganda." …

And, finally, I do not think anti-Communist publisher Willis Carto, the founder of TBR, would approve of any pro-Putin tangent. The horrendous murder campaigns launched against Ukraine by the Muscovites after the 1917 Bolshevik disaster are obviously completely unknown to your writers. Continue on with this pro-Putin tangent and you run the risk of losing your sensible pro-White base.

G.R. Willstadt
Colorado

[Quite a bit to digest there. I remind people that it was Mr. Carto who made Vladimir Putin his "Man of the Year" in the March/April 2015 issue of TBR and commissioned the book *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*. Willis saw Putin as a nationalist, working to ensure Russia reached its national potential without the interference of the West. We also understand why Putin was concerned about having Ukraine become a military outpost for NATO. Does anyone think the U.S. leadership gives a hoot about the Ukrainian people, who are being killed every day in the war? Does this all not remind you of the reasons given by Hitler for invading Poland? We are not "Vlad" toadies, but we most certainly don't trust the warmongers who run—and have run—America for most of the last seven decades, either. Had our leaders tried, this war could have been avoided—but they wanted it for their own twisted reasons. We invite comments.—Ed.]

More letters on following pages.

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call TBR at 202-547-5586.

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A GILDED AGE

We are living in another gilded age of extreme wealth and income inequality like the late 1800s. How did it happen and how do we prevent the concentration of wealth and power into fewer and fewer hands? Whatever happened to the American middle class and the American economic dream?

The cost of living determines wage rates. With our high cost of living, how can we compete with slave-labor countries? Where are the tariffs to protect our family farms and industries?

What are our fearless leaders doing to bring back our manufacturing jobs that paid a living wage?

Luke A. Pollis
Michigan

IS "RACIST" A BAD WORD?

The be a "nationalist" means to be devoted to and proud of one's nation. To be "tribal" means to be devoted to one's tribe. Under those premises, should not the word "racism" mean that one is devoted to and loves one's race without "hating" another? Shouldn't that word be construed in the same way? And, thus, if one is "sexist," should that not mean one is devoted to his or her gender?

The English language has been hijacked. Has Webster's Dictionary been sold? In fact, one of the most beautiful words in the English language should be "racist." Everyone should be racist, i.e., proud and devoted to his or her race. But for White people, that word has been weaponized against us. The word has become so misconstrued and misrepresented that people now believe "racist" and "prejudiced" mean the same thing. They do not.

Words are so powerful. Illegal aliens are now "undocumented migrants." Aryan genocide is now called "diversity." In fact, progressive policymakers are striving for a single mixed race, which is the exact opposite of diversity.

Next time someone calls you a racist, dont' argue or deny it. Rather, own it and, better yet, explain its true meaning.

Kris Lawless
California

LOVED THE MASONRY BOOK

I want to express thanks to The Barnes Review for the recent publication of *Jewish Freemasonry*. Mr. Jacobs did a masterful job in his introduction to the topic, one that has been often and still is in our present day misunderstood by those inside and outside the Craft.

Freemasonry was the hinge on which the door of the French Revolution swung. When the leaders were confused on what steps to take next, they were told to go to their lodge for instructions. The talmudic and satanic nature of Masonry was best illustrated in the large number of Catholic priests and nuns who went to the guillotine.

The Russian revolution in 1917 was the French revolution on steroids. Lenin and Trotsky were just two of the other 33rd-degree Masons who were the movers and shakers of that Luciferian and Anti-Christ event. These two epic events initiated the talmudic and Masonic dream of rebuilding Solomon's Temple—a euphemism for a universal Judeo-Masonic republic that Albert Pike, supreme commander of North American Freemasonry, wrote of in his *Morals and Dogma* in the 1870s. Any Mason who doubts this should pick up a copy and read it. If they have not, then they are deluding themselves.

The Masons have had, for over 200 years, a plan to infiltrate the Vatican known as the Alta-Vendita. It is a diabolical scheme to get control of the Papacy and the Roman Catholic Church, their principal enemy, in order to use it for their designs. They have succeeded.

Steve Mayjack
Maryland

HATED THE NEW MASONRY BOOK

I received a copy of your new book [*Jewish Freemasonry*] translated and edited by Dr. Alexander Jacob. I am sure that he did a great job translating it, but the book is trash as far as dependable Revisionist history. It tells us nothing more than the oft-rehashed myths of Masonry, in particular that Masons have been working for centuries to undermine Western society and destroy the Catholic Church. For all I know, this could be true, but what I want to see are actual facts, documents and statements from Masons that back up these claims. All I ever see is the same old stuff—simply allegations. There is never any real paper trail nor direct statements from insiders that proves this is actually true. In all my years in the American Masons, I never once heard any discussion of such nefarious doings, and neither have any of my fellow members, and, believe me, we have discussed these claims.

Critics will say I am a dupe and, since I am no 33rd-degree Mason, the "secrets" are being kept from me. But, again, I don't see those making these claims come up with any real, hard evidence. If you could not prove it in a court of law, then you don't have the evidence.

I am sure this letter will generate a few responses quoting the same allegations—some from authors I heartily admire—but what I want is hard proof of this "scheme."

As we all know, the same thing can be said of the alleged plot to exterminate European Jewry by so many alleged WWII scholars. Their claims remind me of this. Despite

all the hype, there is no real paper trail, and claims about the Wannsee Conference being the site of the crime formulation are false, i.e., there is no evidence despite the 10 million claims. It's the same here.

Petros Strategos
Via email

REMEMBERING A WHITE GIANT

Greetings! The book *White Revolt* as well as the January/February 2022 issue of TBR was denied me for no reason. There really is no effective way of challenging this denial.

I just ordered a subscription and three back issues, as well. Unfortunately, the anti-White "progressive" administration here denies anything they consider pro-White.

On the other hand, Black prisoners are allowed the books *Black Power* and *How to Be an Anti-Racist* and have segregated religious services. White prisoners are not allowed segregated religious services, and Christian Identity and Odinist services are banned. Transsexuals can purchase bras and panties. Strangely, they wear them while walking to the showers. This practice has ended in several prisoners being raped. It all seems completely anathema to the prison administration's stated goal of promoting harmony among prisoners.

On another note, I was disappointed to see no more than a "History You May Have Missed" item on the death of the highly honorable White giant Karl Hand, of the Racial Nationalist Party of America. He died several months ago, allegedly from complications from Covid.

Karl ran the wonderful newsletter *White Voice*, which he provided to prisoners for free. He also ran the charity program Hams and Yams and White Christmas Drive where he took donations from supporters so that the families of the incarcerated could enjoy a hearty meal at holiday times. He also provided toys to the families of White men who were in prison.

I dealt with Karl for seven years and he helped me promote my own newsletter *White Folk Imperative*. No shocker: The prison administration shut it down, alleging it was "racist." They also tried to stop donations to the elderly and gifts to our children as a "safety and security threat."

Via these programs, my grandmother was provided food and clothing twice a year, and my little brother got toys and books for Christmas. The first items he received were boxing gloves and a football. Karl also spent $50 to send him Arthur Kemp's *March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race*. Karl's passing was a real blow to our people and he will be greatly missed and revered. I hope that someone will fill the void.

Joshua Perkins
Missouri

PROTECTING FREE SPEECH

May God greet you! Prayerfully, this missive reaches you in good health, standing and ever-strong in the battlefront against Zionist corruption, lies and indoctrination.

That said, first, as a fairly recent subscriber of The Barnes Review, I would like to say I am genuinely satisfied with your historically accurate magazine. As a devout Christian Separatist of Aryan-American descent, I find the contents thereof very enlightening and inspiring where I am given real hope for the future.

Being a subscriber to *American Free Press* newspaper for several years now and appreciating its hard-hitting reporting on taboo and controversial topics contained in its pages, I had high expectations for TBR and I have not been disappointed. I am really impressed and thankful for your awesome historical magazine.

It is no wonder these publications have incurred the wrath of the powers that be.

I am currently helping several prisoners in Ohio with a censorship case. They were denied several issues of TBR plus the book *Rise of the Aryans*. I was wondering if you could help or publicize this case?

James Damron
Ohio

[Look for a response from TBR in the next few weeks or so. Hopefully it is not too late to get more information.—Ed.]

QUESTION

Can you please find and inform me of the issues that had articles about Larry McDonald of the John Birch Society (JBS) asking some contributor to the JBS to stop sending it money and another issue about the 1936 Olympics where some German participant helped Jesse Owens with his long jump?

Travis Steele
Via email

[Back in the TBR January/February 2004 issue we discussed Owens and Carl "Luz" Long, who became friends at the 1936 Olympic Games held in Germany. Michael Collins Piper wrote a full-length article about his personal experiences with the John Birch Society in the July/August 2005 edition of TBR. Though I did not see any mention of McDonald in there, it was an article that generated many comments from TBR readers. I remind readers that, in every TBR November/December issue, we publish a topic and author index for the year at the back of the magazine. If you are looking for articles, that would be the place to start your search for specific topics.—Ed.]

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

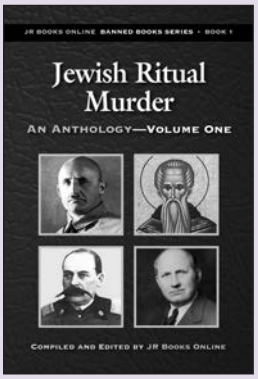

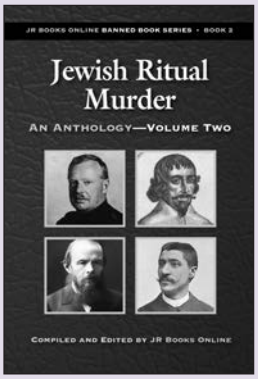

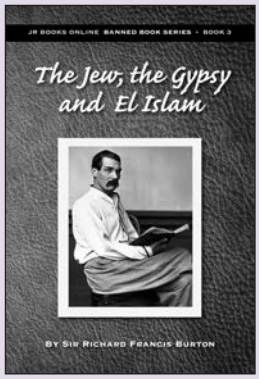

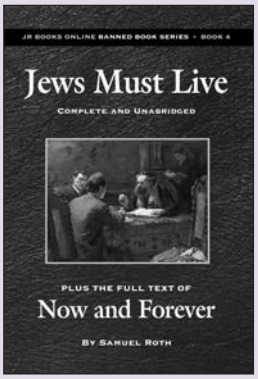

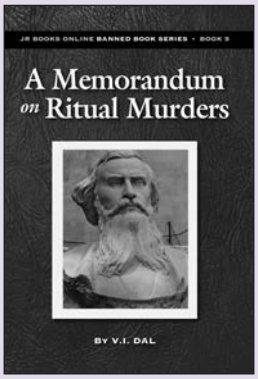

Ritual Murder Through the Ages

Everyone has heard about that terrible topic known as Jewish ritual murder (JRM). Even in grade school it seemed all Jewish students had heard about it and were happy to admonish the Gentiles about how evil it was to think that Jews could do such a thing—at any time in history. It was taken as fact that such activities were impossible and the belief in them reflected deep defects in Christian character. Starting in the 1990s, the internet provided an opportunity to collect information on ritual murder—of all cultures. After further inquiry and study, **JR Books Online** embarked upon a project whereby historically significant books on the ritual murder issue, especially JRM, would be produced, performing translations into English where necessary. Was it all a fraud? Were the authors simply anti-Semites? Is there any evidence at all to accuse Jews of such horrible things? Were there court cases where evidence was submitted? Now TBR is carrying these books as the publisher has had his account canceled by his printer. TBR Publishing has helped by printing these books and handling all fulfillment because, quite frankly, we do not like censorship of any topic. We prefer to let readers decide for themselves by looking at all available evidence—controversial or not.

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology

Volume One of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** begins with Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer Special Ritual Murder* issue and continues with *Cardinal Lorenzo Ganganelli's Report*, Walsh's *Isabella of Spain*, Neophytos's *A Testimony of Ritual Murder* and I.I. Lytostansky's *On the Use of Christian Blood by the Jews*, with a few smaller items of interest. **Volume One:** Softcover, 467 pages, #933, indexed, **$30.**

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Anthology

Volume Two of the two-volume **Jewish Ritual Murder Anthology Series** contains: *My Irrelevant Defence* by Arnold Spencer Leese, *A Short Demurrer* by William Prynne (1600-1669), two articles from *La Civiltà Cattolica* (a semi-official Vatican publication) on the subject, a fragment from the novel *The Brothers Karamazov* by Fyodor Dostoyevsky, *Murdered by Jews* by Henri Desportes which is an account of the revolting murder of a little Christian boy in Damascus, never before published in English before this, and an article by late American writer Harold Covington. The volume concludes with another exclusive translation of *Jewish Ritual Crime* by Albert Monniot (1862-1938). In this famous work, Monniot puts to rest the standard counter-arguments of critics—and more. This includes information on the poisoning of Roger Gougenot des Mousseaux, another famous French murder investigator. **Volume Two:** Softcover, 424 pages, #934, **$30.**

Both volumes as a set: $50 plus $5 S&H inside U.S.—#935

The Jew, the Gypsy & El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was the co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile and British consul at multiple cities across the globe. He was one of the most important linguists of his day, giving a well-received direct-from-Arabic translation of the *Arabian Nights* in 16 volumes; original English translator of the Kama Sutra and a hundred other accomplishments. This book is a republishing of his valuable 1898 book *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam*. It consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The essay "The Gypsy" is a good exposition of a people that are nearly invisible, their machinations going mostly undetected. The details featured in "El Islam" are of obvious topical interest today. The chapter "The Jew," herein reproduced exactly as published in 1898, however, as such reflects barely one-quarter of the original manuscript, which is now kept under lock and key in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. Softcover, 215 pages, #809, **$20**.

Jews Must Live plus *Now and Forever*

Two unabridged books in one by Samuel Roth

Samuel Roth (1893-1974) was a decades-long publisher of pornographic materials and a plaintiff in *Roth v. United States* (1957), a key Supreme Court ruling on freedom of sexual expression. The minority opinion of that case, regarding redeeming social value as a criterion in obscenity prosecutions, became a template for the liberalizing First Amendment decisions in the 1960s. He was sued by James Joyce, tangled with T.S. Eliot and Ezra Pound,

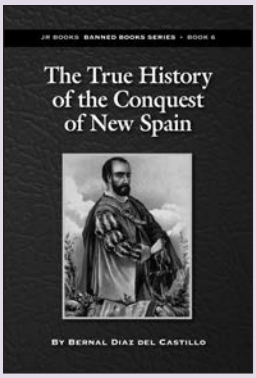

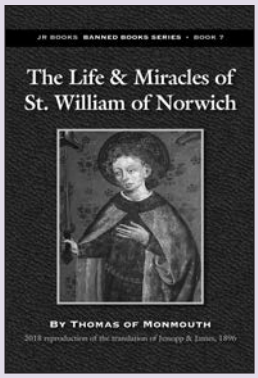

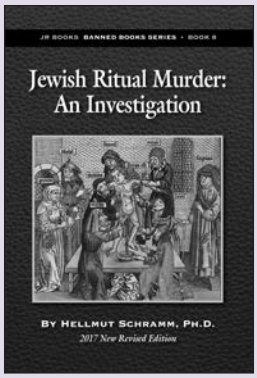

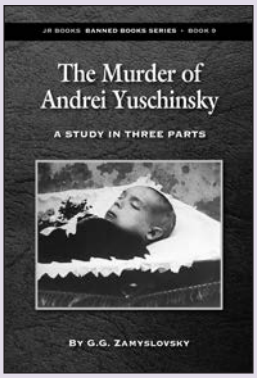

ORDER ALL NINE VOLUMES AND TAKE An ADDITIONAL 10% OFF!

See page 124 for handy TBR ordering form.

and was involved in the Alger Hiss embroglio. Two books by Samuel Roth are presented here. *Jews Must Live* includes the full text and all illustrations from the original. This is in contrast to a previous 1964 edition which had only half the book. Roth's narrative forms in part a candid exposé of Jewish ritual murder. His testimony has now been given new life in this book. Also includes Roth's *Now and Forever*. In this strange little book—also presented in full text—Roth discusses the state of Jewry with Israel Zangwill. Zangwill was a playwright who coined the phrase "melting pot." Also included are three related essays—one by Martin Glynn and two by Marcus Eli Ravage. Softcover, 369 pages, #936, **$27**.

A Memorandum on Ritual Murders

Has the reality of Jewish ritual murder been proven in modern court proceedings according to accepted rules of evidence? This happened in Russia many times during the 19th and 20th centuries, far removed from any Medieval obscurantism. One of the most famous trials occurred in the Russian town of Velizh in the early 19th century after the mutilated and exsanguinated corpse of a little Christian boy had been found in the forest. Although the Jewish culprits would be eventually acquitted, the ritual nature of the murder would still be firmly established. That trial is described in detail in this book, along with many other cases of ritual murder. *A Memorandum on Ritual Murders* was written in 1844 by V.I. Dal, famed for his mammoth explanatory dictionary of the Russian language. Dal told the truth here because no one could censor him. In czarist Russia, one could speak freely on this subject, which is no longer the case in the present-day "democratic" Russian Federation. Softcover, 141 pages, indexed, #937, **$20**.

The True History of the Conquest of New Spain

Bernal Diaz del Castillo (1496-1584) wrote an important first-hand account of his experiences supporting several expeditions into Central America, including that of Hernan Cortes in the conquest of Mexico in 1521. It's the straightforward account of a soldier, not the dainty and carefully balanced prose of an academic or diplomat. It is thus devoid of "political correctness." This volume allows Diaz to tell his story as he would have it, and, besides his observations of the Aztec people and their temples, he describes their massive ritual sacrifices—the details of which are many times excised from modern history books. Softcover, 402 pages, illustrated, #938, **$25**.

The Life & Miracles of St. William of Norwich

Was an innocent boy in 12th-century England brutally murdered by bloodthirsty fanatics? This book is the full manuscript of Benedictine monk Thomas of Monmouth who, in A.D. 1173, chronicled the murder of William of Norwich. Thomas claimed William, a 12-year-old tanner's apprentice, had been ritually murdered by Jews in contempt of the Christian faith. It's the first such account, specifically that of Jewish ritual murder of a child, in the historical record. This edition is complete and unabridged as translated by Cambridge academicians Jessopp & James in 1896. Softcover, 170 pages, indexed, #939, **$20**.

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Investigation

By Hellmut Schramm, Ph.D. Completed in 1941 and published 1943-1944 in Germany during the National Socialist regime. Many of the accounts carry the semblance of verity in that they expose Christian accomplices in the procuring of children for ritual sacrifice. The bodies of the victims were often disposed of in a way that would actually tend to allow their easy discovery. The perpetrators did this because burying the bodies would have given them respect. This books forms an enduring legacy which has now been brought to English readers and which can no longer be suppressed. Softcover, 477 pages, indexed, #810, **$30**.

The Murder of Andrei Yushchinsky

By G.G. Zamyslovsky, a member of the Russian State Duma who served as a civil prosecutor at the Beilis trial. Shortly before World War I, the Russian Empire was shaken by the bestial murder of Andrei Yushchinsky, a 13-year-old boy whose exsanguinated body, bearing all the traces of ritual murder, was found in March 1911 on the outskirts of Kiev. The ensuing trial, held in the autumn of 1913, attracted wide attention not only in Russia but also in Europe—and even the United States. Mendel Beilis was the ony defendant. Although he was acquitted by the jury, the same verdict also insisted it was a ritual murder, one committed in a Jewish brick factory. In addition to the description of Yushchinsky's murder, it contains much valuable information, including a detailed account of two famous ritual murder trials that took place in the Russian towns of Velizh and Saratov in the 19th century. Also included in the book is the expert opinion of Roman Catholic priest I.B. Pranaitis. Softcover, 486 pages, #940, **$35**.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR522

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Judah Benjamin: Rothschild Agent?

Stalin's War
A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin.

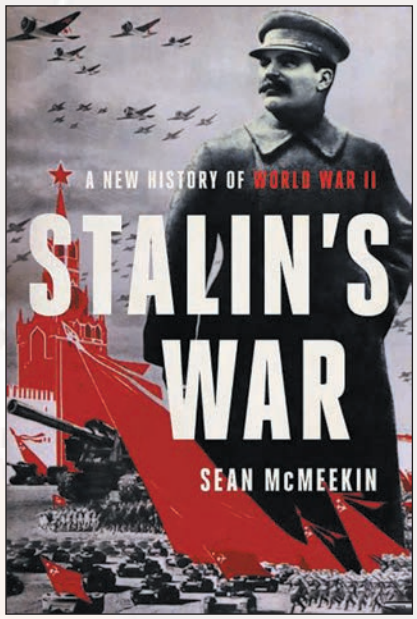

Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary.

McMeekin also reveals the extent to which Soviet Communism was rescued by the self-defeating strategy of America and Britain via Lend-Lease aid. This unreciprocated American generosity gave Stalin's armies the mobile striking power to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Peking. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. NOTE: McMeekin is not an advocate for Adolf Hitler and accepts all of the claims of the Holocaust without question.

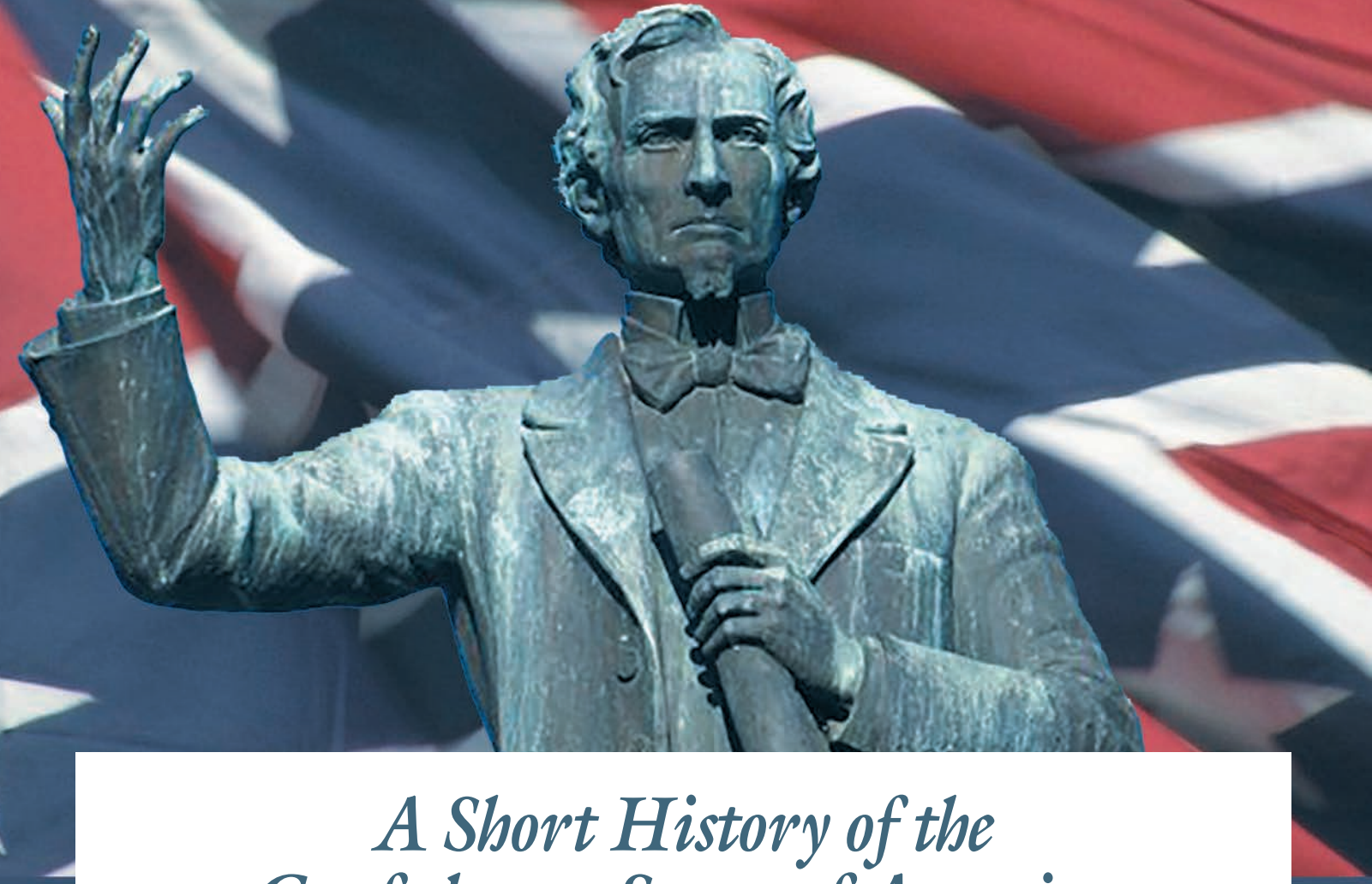

A Short History of the Confederate States of America

Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history written by Jefferson Davis tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental questions which caused the rupture: the issue of states' rights, slavery and the usurpation of the U.S. Constitution. Although he denies that slavery was the real cause of the war, he does readily admit that the constitutionally guaranteed right of individual states to practice slavery was the fundamental constitutional issue over which the division came. The author shows that the Confederacy was adhering to the actual letter of the original U.S. Constitution, and this was doubtless an important reason why he was never brought to trial, as opponents feared he would prove this point in court.

The majority of the book then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them: the decision to open hostilities, the total unpreparedness of the South for a war of any sort, the reports from the front lines of the decisive turning point battles, and much more. Along the way he deals with many of the long-mythologized aspects of the Confederacy: the truth around the alleged use of Black slaves to fight for the CSA, the truth behind the "Fort Pillow Massacre," the tough wartime decisions and much more.

An extremely valuable historical document for anyone interested in a first-hand account of the CSA from the president himself. Although titled a "short" history, it is anything but. Now completely reset in crystal-clear text with 203 brand new footnotes and annotations explaining personalities and events to the present-day reader plus 67 new and ultra-rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$26* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

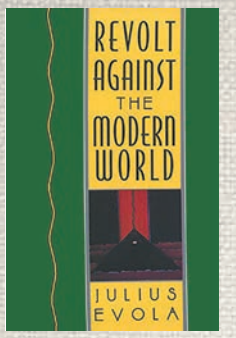

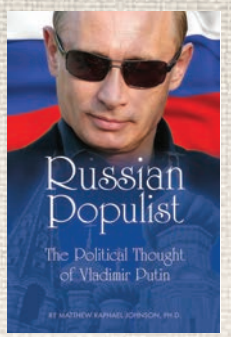

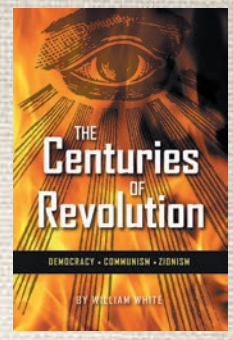

Nationalist Thought

Revolt Against the Modern World: Politics, Religion, and Social Order in the Kali Yuga

With uncompromising intensity, Julius Evola analyzes the spiritual and cultural malaise at the heart of Western civilization and all that passes for progress in the modern world. The revolt advocated by Evola does not resemble the protests of liberals or conservatives. His criticisms are not limited to exposing the mindless nature of consumerism, the march of progress, the rise of technocracy or the dominance of individualism, although these subjects come under his scrutiny. Rather, he attempts to trace the remote causes and processes that have exercised corrosive influence on what he considers to be the higher values, ideals, beliefs and codes of conduct—the world of tradition—that are at the foundation of Western civilization and described in the myths and literature of the Indo Europeans. At every turn Evola challenges the reader's most cherished assumptions about fundamental aspects of modern life. Hardback, 412 pages, #915, *$30.*

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Born to a Belgian family in 1906, Leon Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste.* Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Francisco Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. He traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey, but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely to service of a transcendent ideal is what is required to overcome spiritual malaise. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, *$19.*

José Antonio Primo de Rivera: Anthology of Speeches and Quotes

José Antonio Primo de Rivera was a Spanish parliamentarian and martyr. Son of Gen. Miguel Primo de Rivera, leader of Spain from 1923-30, Rivera founded the Falange Española in 1933. The Falange swelled in numbers as the violence of the Second Spanish Republic grew. Supporters of the Popular Front, the governing party, waged a campaign of terror against Spanish Nationalists, highlighted by the imprisonment, show-trial and execution of Primo de Rivera in 1936. Subsequently, the Falange joined the insurrection against the Republic and would merge with other right-wing parties to form Spain's Pan-Nationalist Party. It would go on to hold power for nearly four decades. This English-language anthology of José Antonio's speeches and quotations has been out of print since the publishing house was dissolved by the Spanish state in 1984. Softcover, 144 pages, #912, *$14.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become an influential populist leader and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. Here are the programs and the thinking that have allowed that to happen at a pace that has astonished the world. Read of Putin's outlook on foreign policy, the economy, Christian culture, the Russian people, history and more. Never before has a book like this on Putin been published, and you will not see one like it in the anti-Russian West. Can Putin's policies be applied to other faltering nations? Find out. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

War Is a Racket

By Gen. Smedley Butler. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes the massive war profits that benefit the few at the expense of the many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to bad government policies. Instead, true patriotism requires that you review every decision made by your higher ups. Sections include: War is a Racket; Who Makes the Profits?; Who Pays the Bills?; How to Smash this Racket; and To Hell with War! Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, *$5.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and imprisoned activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Purchase also www.BarnesReview.com.

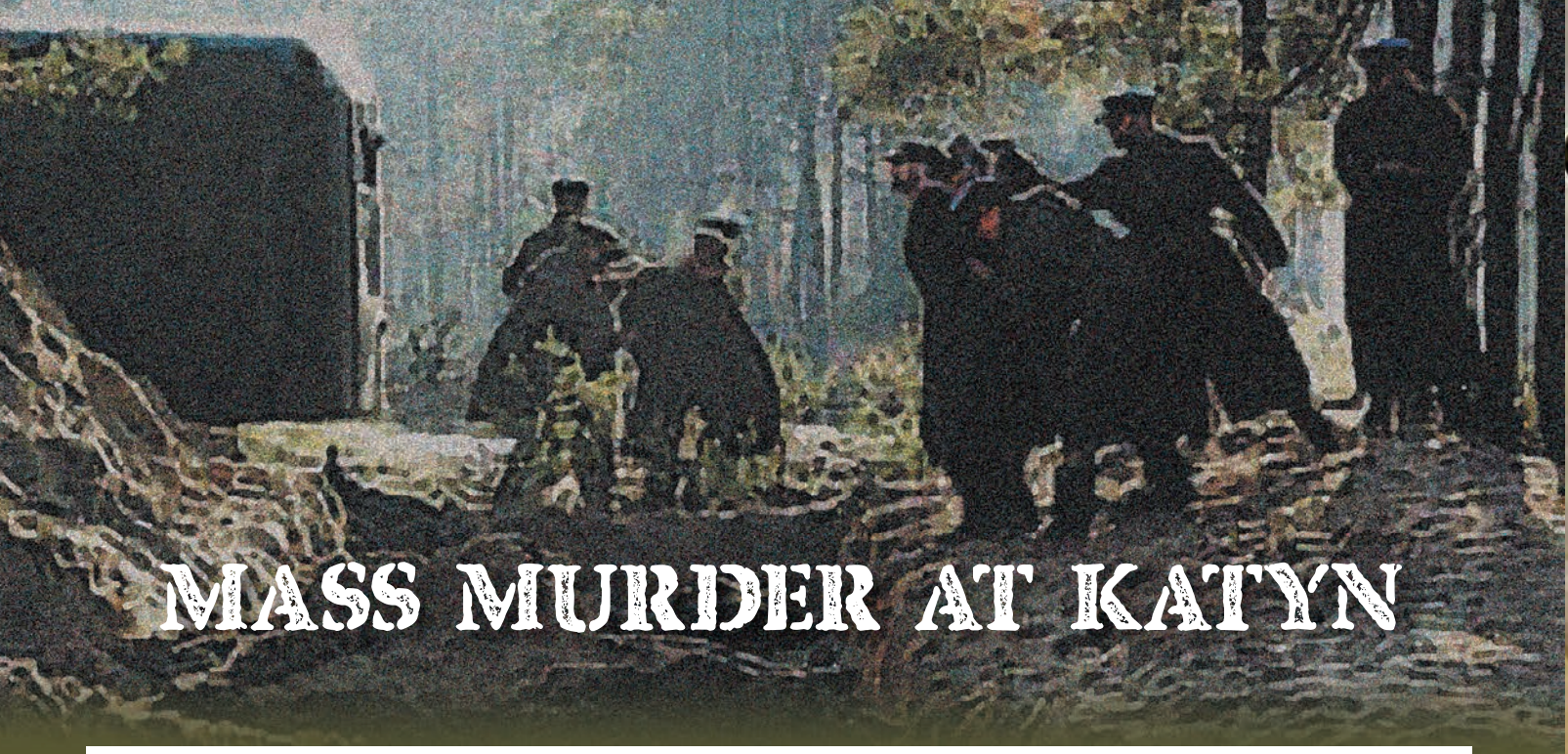

MASS MURDER AT KATYN

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by the Soviet Union's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943.

Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the murderous nature of Soviet Bolshevism. The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the captive Poles being transported to the site of the executions.

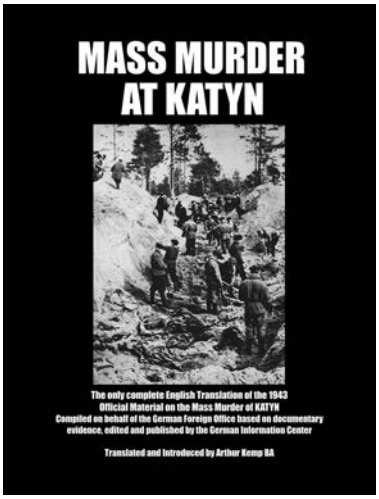

Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. These postmortem reports—carried out by an unbiased international team of doctors, overseen by the Red Cross and Allied prisoners of war brought in to observe proceedings—revealed that the victims had all been executed by single shots to the back of the head—a merciless and brutal way to individually execute the thousands of victims discovered in the mass graves.

It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response to the revelations, which in summary consisted of a pretence that the murders had not taken place, or, if they had, that they had been committed by the Germans. The report then provides a full list of the names of the victims the postmortem investigations were able to identify and ends with a complete photographic record of the mass graves, the postmortems, and the items recovered from the scene.

The Communist atrocity at Katyn—downplayed and often ignored by the media—was a turning point in the propaganda war of not only World War II, but also of all post-war propaganda—because it was the Soviet Union's desire for revenge over National Socialist Germany's exposure of the Katyn massacre which led to the first "mass genocide" allegations against the Nazis following the capture of the German concentration camps in Poland.

This report has only ever been partially translated into English before. This first-ever full translation contains the complete original text and all 83 original photographs. It also includes 18 new footnotes, in addition to the document's original footnotes, explaining events and details to the present-day reader.

In addition, it contains a brand-new introduction which, drawing upon post-war documentation and evidence, provides a complete background to the events at Katyn, including the full extent of the murders which was not available to the Germans in 1943.

* This is not a "photocopy" but a high-quality digital reproduction made from a rare and expensive original.

Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Jewish FREEMASONRY

By Édouard Drumont & Nicolae Paulescu
Introduction by Dr. Alexander Jacob

The two principal anti-Masonic texts presented in this edition shed some light on the Jewish origins and ambitions of the Freemasonic organization. The first of the texts is taken from the French journalist Édouard Drumont's famous work on the Jews *La France Juive: Essai d'histoire contemporain*, 2 vols. (1886) while the second is from the Romanian scientist and political activist Nicolae Paulescu's *The Hospital, the Koran, the Talmud, the Kahal and Freemasonry* (1913). Both authors discuss the contrast between the "Jewish character" of the Masonic ethos and the social doctrines of the Catholic Church. The authors allege a prime goal of Masonry has always been to replace Christianity as a political force in the West. And, while the Church has a commitment to charity and social harmony, the authors insist the Freemasons show a complete contempt for those in poverty and a core desire to weaken Christianity across the world.

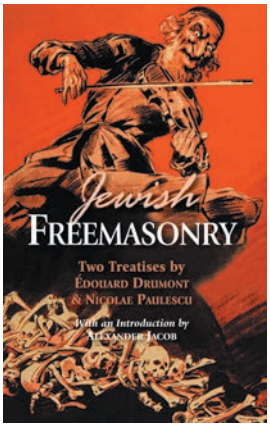

The introduction to this edition is by Dr. Alexander Jacob, whose scholarly publications include *De Naturae Natura: A Study of Idealistic Conceptions of Nature and the Unconscious*, *Indo-European Mythology and Religion: Essays*, *Nobilitas: A Study of European Aristocratic Philosophy from Ancient Greece to the Early 20th Century*, and *Richard Wagner on Tragedy, Christianity and the State: Three Essays*. He has also produced several English-language editions of European conservative thinkers like Houston Stewart Chamberlain, Edgar Julius Jung, Charles Maurras and Jean-François Thiriart.

Order *Jewish Freemasonry*—softcover, 136 pages, #928, **$15** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.—from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Published by TBR.

Renew or Subscribe & get a FREE gift!

Subscribe to TBR or renew your subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of François Trocase's . . .

Jewish Austria

This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and illustrated—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one alien group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewry continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56! Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or mail form below to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

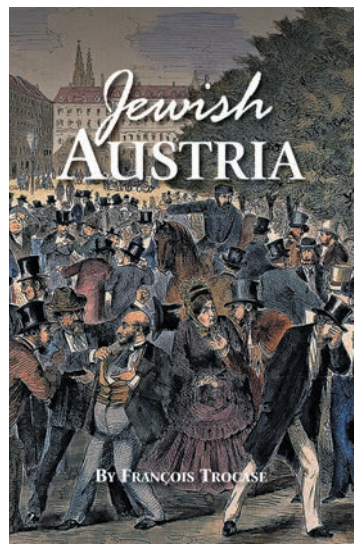

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG42.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of François Trocase's *Jewish Austria* (retail price $12.50).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG42**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $16.25 (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Memories & Images from the Front

What was the war like for the common soldier —the regular guy in the *Wehrmacht*?

MEMORIES FROM THE FRONT

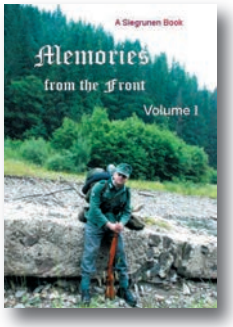

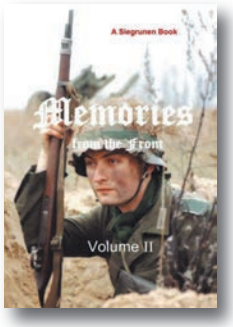

IMAGES FROM THE FRONT

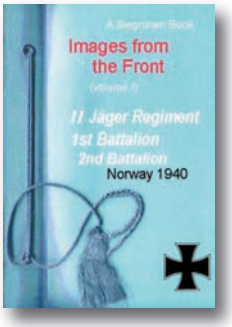

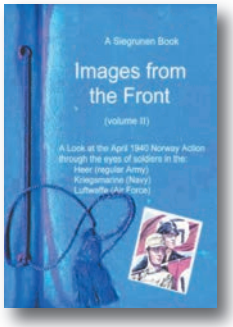

These books are compiled from the actual writings and photos of the German troops who participated in World War II. This is the real history of the war, directly from the guys in the trenches, on the ships and in the air. Now you can read their eyewitness accounts and see the rare photos they took in combat as well as relaxing, playing soccer and enjoying life.

Start collecting the books in both series, as more will be published in 2022! Books in the series are $15.95 each plus shipping.

Go to www.siegrunen.com for all the details or write Siegrunen, 108 Central Park Square, Suite #115, Los Alamos, NM 87544.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July / August 2022 ❖ Volume XXVIII ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

The South's Rothschild Agent

By Marc Roland

4 Despite his unpopularity, Judah P. Benjamin rose to the highest ranks of the Confederate government. One of the first Jews to gain such influence in America, intrigue and controversy have surrounded this mysterious figure. Marc Roland provides some much-needed clarity on Benjamin, offering evidence that he may have been an agent of the international bankers.

Bible Bill: Monetary Populist

By Mark Anderson

18 Author Mark Anderson highlights the background and career of Canadian populist William Aberhart, a little-known yet extremely influential figure in the political history of Canada. Aberhart was a champion of sound money, social credit and other populist policies that benefitted the working and productive classes, and was a fierce critic of the parasitic banking establishment.

Robert DePugh & the Origins of the Militia Movement

By Rémi Tremblay

26 Citizens uniting and organizing to form militias is as American as apple pie, as any honest student of American history knows. The modern militia and survivalist movement trace their origins to a bold and uncompromising man named Robert DePugh, who founded the Minutemen in 1961. Recognizing the dangers of Communism, DePugh rallied thousands of people in the cause against this scourge.

Jewish Involvement in the Communist Revolution

By John Wear, J.D.

36 Radical Jewish activists, political instigators, and criminals were the main protagonists of the "Russian" revolution, which overthrew the tzar, resulting in the brutal murder of the royal family and millions of Gentiles. John Wear highlights and documents the overwhelming evidence that Jews played the leading role in this tragedy, using a variety of sources.

Tibet and the Great White Tzar

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

46 Rumors among the peoples of the Far East of a "Great White Tzar" are legendary. Could the former tzars, or perhaps the current political leadership of Russia, fulfill this ancient prophesy? In this issue, TBR investigates this fascinating and little-known topic.

Henry Herskovitz and the Battle for Free Speech

Interview by John Friend

52 A courageous activist has been on the frontlines of the battle for the First Amendment for years. As Henry Herskovitz explains, if Americans cannot openly discuss the most taboo topics in the world—such as the power of the Jewish lobby or the "Jewish Holocaust"—free speech is dead.

Albert Einstein: Was He a Genius of a Fraud?

By John Wear, J.D.

60 TBR dissects one of history's most iconic intellectuals and scientists of the modern era: Albert Einstein. Lionized by the mainstream academic and media establishment, there is much more to the Einstein story than the Court Historians would have us believe.

The Infiltration & Subversion of the Catholic Church

By Mike Mains

68 First-time TBR contributor Mike Mains offers a concise overview of the Communist-led subversion of the traditional Catholic Church, which has crippled one of the bedrocks of Western civilization. Drawing from a variety of sources, Stone exposes the plot.

The Allies' Surrender Policy

By John Wear, J.D.

72 The Western Allies' demand of unconditional surrender by Germany at the end of WWII led to one of the worst genocides in modern history, resulting in the entirely unnecessary deaths of millions of innocent people.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: History under siege—3
A sister's shocking confession—8
Judah Benjamin and John Brown—13
Alberta Prosperity Certificate—23
Traitors Beware!—29
Top Bolsheviks exposed—37
History You May Have Missed—44-45
Free speech scores major victory—55
When Einstein was wrong—61
Albert Einstein the racist?—63
Letters to the Editor—77-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVII:	$99 per year for 1996-2021 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 28 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Peace—Not Perpetual War

In our last issue, we focused on the still-ongoing war in Ukraine and warned that atrocity tales coming out of war zones always need to be examined carefully. As it turns out, many of the claims of atrocities by Russian forces in Ukraine have turned out to be outright lies. Since our last issue, for instance, the Ukrainian parliament, the Verkhovna Rada, removed Lyudmila Denisova, the parliament's commissioner for human rights, from her post. According to *Newsweek* magazine: "The move to dismiss Denisova came after outrage about the wording used in public reports about alleged sexual assaults committed by Russians, as well as the alleged dissemination in those reports of unverified information. … Ukrainian media outlets and journalists signed an open letter in which they requested that reports concerning rape and sexual assault be 'published with caution,' particularly when involving children, according to an English translation." The letter also cautioned, "[Unverified accusations of rape] cannot serve as illustrative material to inflame the emotions of the audience."

In another development, there are reports from Russian officials of fanatical Ukrainian paramilitary fighters shooting surrendering Ukrainian soldiers as they try to lay down their arms. The message is clear: "Fight to the death or be executed." The Russian Ministry of Defense issued the following statement: "In recent weeks, incidents involving the shooting of Ukrainian servicemen in the back by 'nationalist' units have become more frequent in areas of military operations." In one instance, the Russians say, Ukrainian "servicemen with white flags began moving toward Russian positions. At that moment, a Ukrainian nationalist 'barrier unit' arrived at the stronghold in armored vehicles and opened crossfire in the back on the servicemen of the 54th Brigade of the Ukrainian Armed Forces."

The reality of the situation on the battlefield is so dire for Ukrainian troops, many military experts believe the Ukrainian Army cannot survive much longer. The best thing for Ukraine to do is end this war by coming to some agreement with Russia. Of course, no one wants to reward Putin for invading Ukraine, but the sooner this war ends—whether it results in the ceding of Ukrainian territory or not—the better it will be for the world and the people of Ukraine. Tens of thousands of people have died, cultural sites have been bombed to rubble and economic and agricultural activity has completely halted in areas of Ukraine. Due to Volodymyr Zelensky's insistence on fighting a much more powerful foe—and trying to drag Western European nations and the U.S. into the fray—the entire world has for months been but one miscalculated military decision or one false-flag attack away from a serious escalation of the hostilities that could forever alter the world in which we live—perhaps even destroy it.

It's time to end this war, not keep sending more advanced weapons to Ukraine merely to extend the conflict for as long as possible, simply to preoccupy and weaken Russia. Though we have a great admiration for the tenacity and patriotism of the Ukrainian people, peace and stability is the best option for Ukraine and the rest of the world.

This incredibly stupid and tragic war between ethnic brothers must end. The White race has suffered enough from these kinds of fratricidal conflicts. In the end, it is only arms makers, warmongers, bankers and power-mad politicians who profit from them. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

The Sanctions Siege on Honest History

It is a comforting self-delusion that whatever the faults of our own society exist, at least they are not as harsh as they are in lesser nations. Today, however, restrictions on book printing in particular are almost as stringent as those in the old Soviet Union. Those who dare to wriggle out of the birdcage of orthodoxy know this is true. Say the "wrong" thing and you're done.

It is clear that the war for hearts and minds is stepping up apace. A Russian journalist attending a press seminar in St. Petersburg told her audience that journalists today are "soldiers of information," the emphasis being placed on the term "soldiers." The culprit (or at least one of them) is identified by former CIA Director William Colby: "The CIA owns everyone of any significance in the major media." Even so, the media barons of the globalist West are desperately seeking ways to counter the growing threat from the conservative right, which is making good use of alternative media. Until they do find a solution, then the old ways of crude propaganda must suffice.

When, on an irrational impulse, I scan mainstream media in Europe, I shake my head in disbelief that there are folks who still believe what they read from these "news" outlets. I recall a court case in which an unscrupulous door-to-door salesman explained to the magistrates that he targeted clients who placed figures of gnomes and elves in their gardens. "They believe anything," the scammer explained. Today's devious salesmen might find it profitable to target those who as diligently place their trust in the Court Historians who propagate what I call the "Palace Media."

Will any transition of influence from mainstream to alternative media make a difference? It should. As the Russian legislator Dmitry Vyatkin surmised, "Most sites on the internet have an audience that significantly exceeds the coverage of traditional media."

He appears to echo the words of the audacious journalist Julian Assange who famously said: "This generation is burning the mass media to the ground. We are reclaiming our rights to world history." For such outrageous temerity, the intrepid Australian whistleblower languishes in Her Majesty's notorious Belmarsh Prison in England which serves as a staging point for an end-of-life story in something akin to America's Guantanamo Bay. The nimble-footed American whistleblower Edward Snowden wisely did a runner—to Vladimir Putin's Russia.

Do the Western regimes have a strategy to combat the growing influence of alternative media? A solution was proposed by former Ugandan President Idi Amin who did things his way. "We guarantee freedom of speech. We do not guarantee freedom after speech." One presumes a round of applause to that succinct riposte from Europe's parliaments and congresses.

It is a sobering thought that post-WWII generations enjoy far less access to real history than did their parents. As George Orwell warned, real history is being removed and replaced by fake history.

The mainstream strategy to thwart the rising thirst for true history is to sanction publishing houses that publish the works of dissident authors, exclude all but negative coverage of the Revisionist sector in mainstream media, and introduce ambiguous legislation like "the war on domestic terror," and, simultaneously, deny access to conventional cash-transaction resources to dissident authors and the political right.

Aware of a further tightening up by Amazon, I fully anticipated my dozen or so World War II-related Revisionist titles to follow the similar politically incorrect books that Amazon had previously removed. What I didn't expect was the swift obliteration of the entire library of our publishing house—novels (both crime and romantic), African epics, maritime interests, Russian history and my vast poetry collection. You see, Russia et al. are not the only victims of economic warfare.

In all, I had more than 50 titles wiped out in the push of a button. Thankfully, The Barnes Review is offering me an alternative. ❖

—Michael Walsh, TBR Contributing Editor

RESPONSE: We have great sympathy for authors like Mike, who has spent his entire career trying to put out uncensored news and history from a viewpoint at odds with the news and history industrial complex. Mike is not alone. TBR has seen its Kindle and Amazon print accounts closed, printers cancel on us and credit card processing deleted on four occasions. That being said, dozens of authors have approached TBR in the past year with similar stories. This is why TBR is now setting up its own book printing division—just for banned books. Many of these authors relied on the big politically correct print-on-demand printers. Unfortunately, a large number of authors have not prepared their own print files and are back at square one. Others have their printing files and we will now be able to have TBR print these banned books immediately. If you are interested in helping TBR bypass the "cancellation network," email Paul Angel at Paul@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 if you have had a book canceled or want to offer assistance with this vital business venture.

Judah P. Benjamin

Rothschild Agent in the Confederacy

Suppressed facts and new information demonstrate that the Rothschild banking dynasty had an influential agent in a key position of power in the Confederacy

By Marc Roland

Perhaps no celebrity assassination is more beset with controversy and, therefore, uncertainty, than the murder of Abraham Lincoln on April 14, 1865 at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. Questioning its official narrative, even today, will get alternative researchers dismissed as "conspiracy nuts" by the jealous guardians of consensus history, despite many lingering doubts.

The greatest of these doubts, had it been verified and publicly exposed 157 years ago, could very well have prompted the United States to declare war against England, if not spoil forever after our relations with that nation. We would not have pulled her chestnuts out of the fire in World War I, nor even World War II, but left the British to twist in the wind before Kaiser Wilhelm's submarines or Adolf Hitler's bombers.

In short, a timely, thorough exposure of the men behind John Wilkes Booth would have utterly and radically altered the subsequent history of Western civilization up to the present day. The real tragedy lies in its documentation, delayed so long after the fact, more than one-and-a-half centuries following the internationally disastrous consequences unleashed on Easter Friday, 1865. The roots of that infamous murder went back 83 years earlier, to America's unexpected triumph in her War for Independence. It was a humiliating defeat for English imperialists they could not tolerate, and meant to avenge 31 years later, when they marched into Washington, D.C. to burn the nation's capital during the War of 1812.

Judah P. Benjamin was a U.S. Senator (La.), and an attorney general and secretary of war for Jefferson Davis and the Confederacy. He was the first unconverted Jew to hold a cabinet-level position in U.S. history. He was also a wealthy planter and slaveowner.

Punishment was swift in coming, however, when they lost 2,037 Royal Grenadiers to Gen. Andrew Jackson's 71 casualties in his sweeping victory at the Battle of New Orleans. Over the next four-and-a-half decades, British resentment continued to simmer, while London's political and financial elite looked for any opportunity to bring down the up-and-coming Yanks. Acute disappointment and rage likewise echoed throughout Europe's House of Rothschild, when its wire-pulling financiers had their puppet-

A mid-19th century cartoon from the British humor magazine *Punch* satirizes Uncle Sam as a "modern Moses" parting the seas of oppression and intolerance. Sam stands upon a boulder, welcoming hordes of unhandsome "Israelite" immigrants to the American "Promised Land"—a characterization antebellum Southerners found less amusing than distressing, particularly in their major cities, like Charlotte, North Carolina, with the largest Jewish community in the United States.

strings to the colonies cut by the sword of our revolution.

"The brains and wealth of all countries will go to North America," they lamented in their public mouthpiece, the *Times of London*. "That government must be destroyed, or it will destroy every monarchy on the globe."[1]

When asked why his newly born republic had gone to war against the British Empire, Benjamin Franklin responded tersely, "To free ourselves from the bankers."[2] He obviously referenced the Bank of England, itself beholden to the much larger House of Rothschild.

The divisive issue of "states' rights," culminating in President Lincoln's armed aggression against the South, opened a wedge for foreign imperialists and their Rothschild moneylenders to pry apart and indebt our country.[3] Their support for the Confederacy had nothing whatsoever to do with the high ideals of liberty, independence or patriotism, which motivated the Confederate rebels. It was merely an opportunistic pretense for winning economic power over and revenge against a whole people, regardless of their statehood, which meant nothing to the likes of Lionel Rothschild, then the head of the notorious House of Rothschild, in London.

In *Judah P. Benjamin: The Jewish Confederate*, biographer Eli Evans writes of "the wish of the British to see America divided into two nations."[4]

"Although stressing the importance of backing the South," Xaviant Haze explains in *The Suppressed History of American Banking*, "the Rothschilds also backed the North and hoped for a long war and an eventual stalemate. They fanned the sparks of war, knowing that they would reap a golden harvest once they divided the country in half. They foresaw no other conclusion than the American government begging them for financial help, which, in turn, the only solution they'd offer would be another rechartering of a Rothschild-owned central bank."[5]

"I am satisfied," wrote John Slidell, the Confederate States of America (CSA) representative in England, that England "desires an indefinite prolongation of the war until the North shall be entirely exhausted and broken down. Nothing can exceed the selfishness of British statesmen, except wretched hypocrisy."[6]

When, after suffering military reversals at Gettysburg and Atlanta, mo-

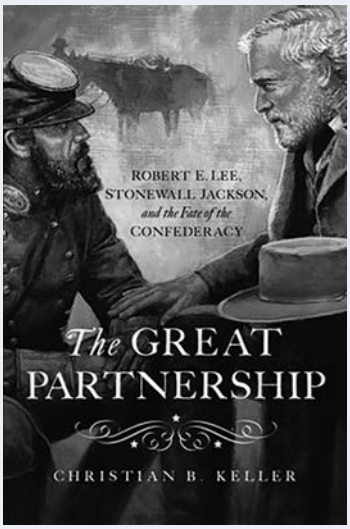

The Great Partnership: Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decision-making and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two generals. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

rale across the South was on the verge of collapse, the Rothschild's chief agent there concocted a last-ditch scheme for dividing and disempowering the United States. Accordingly, Judah P. Benjamin ordered Booth to simultaneously liquidate President Lincoln, Vice President Andrew Johnson and Secretary of State William Seward. Eradicating the top Union leadership in one chop was intended to discourage further prosecution of a war that had already claimed more than 360,000 Northern lives, while putting new backbone into the Confederate cause.

On the contrary, Evans concludes: "No court of law, no reliable document, no unperjured testimony, no responsible investigation, no respectable witness ever proved any link. … Benjamin was responsible for the link that lent an impression of validity to the charges against him."[7] In point of fact, "no court of law" would dare touch evidence incriminating the Confederacy's former secretary of state for fear of unleashing an American pogrom against the Jews and/or sparking a new conflict against the British Empire—something Union armed forces, drained after four years of Civil War, would be incapable of effectively carrying out.

Anti-Semitism, virtually unknown on either side of the Mason-Dixon Line before 1861, abruptly flourished during the War Between the States. The best-known example was Ulysses S. Grant's General Order No. 11 of December 17, 1862:

> The Israelites especially should be kept out. The Jews seem to be a privileged class that can travel anywhere. If not permitted to buy cotton themselves, they will act as agents for someone else, who will be at a military post with a treasury agent to receive cotton and pay for it in treasury notes, which the Jew will buy up at an agreed rate, paying gold. Jews, as a class, violating every regulation of trade established by the Treasury Department and also department orders, are hereby expelled from the department [of Tennessee] within 24 hours from the receipt of this order.[8]

Modern historians pretend that Grant was a lone exception to Union sympathies for "the Israelites." But even the North's most prominent Jewish leader, Rabbi Isaac Wise, agreed that "the Jews must leave because they interfere with a branch of military business."[9] Another religious figure of national prominence, Methodist minister and the former governor of Tennessee, William Gannaway Brownlow, told skeptics of Grant's order, "It is useless to disguise the fact that 19 out of every 20 cases brought to light of all this smuggling turns out to be the work of certain circumscribed Jews." Sen. Henry Wilson of Massachusetts went further to warn how "you will have every curbstone Jew broker and the class of men who fatten upon public calamity [the Civil War and its aftermath] using all their influence to depreciate the credit of the government."

Anti-Semitism was virtually unknown on either side of the Mason-Dixon Line before 1861 and the War Between the States.

The postwar period, he said, would be "a contest between those curbstone brokers, the Jew brokers, the money changers, and the men who speculate in stocks, and the productive, toiling men of the country."[10]

For decades before the war, Jews were welcomed throughout the South. Charleston, South Carolina had the largest Jewish community in the United States and a reputation for re-

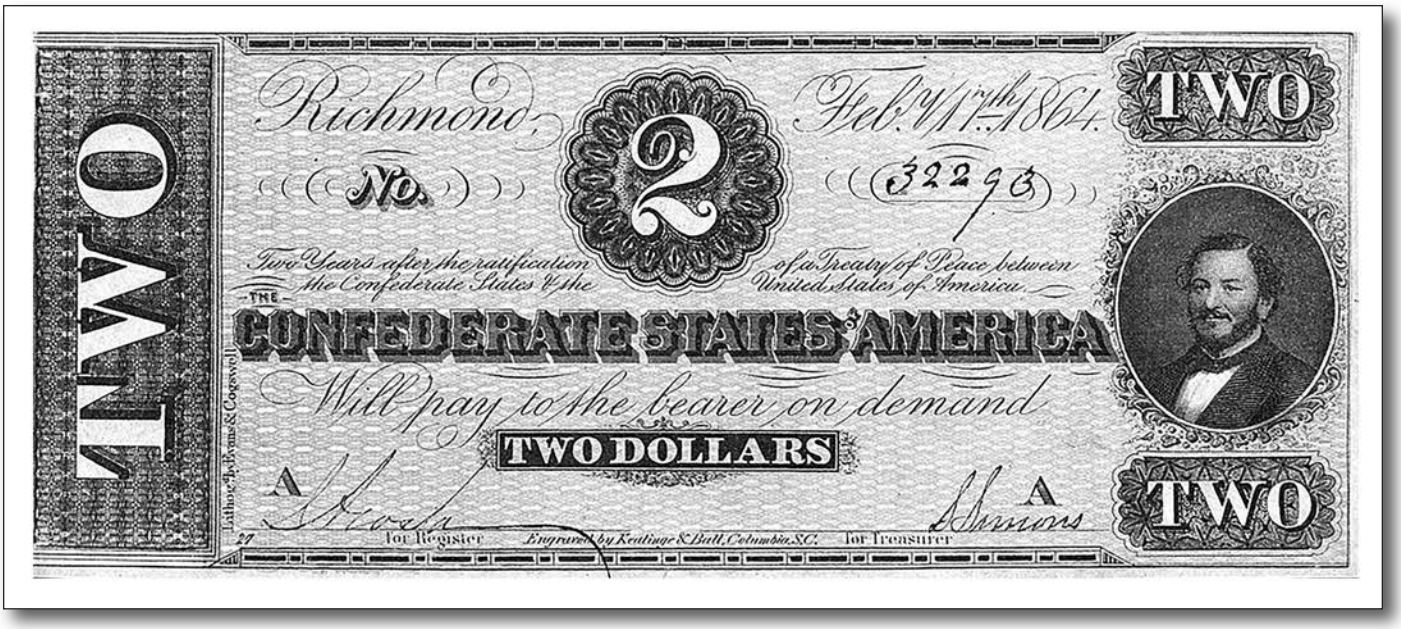

The appearance of Judah P. Benjamin's portrait on a $2 Confederate bill was commonly regarded as an exercise in Jewish "chutzpah" (arrogance), given his general unpopularity among Southerners, especially in the state of Virginia.

ligious tolerance. But, with increasing immigration, their public perception began to deteriorate. "The German Jews who had flooded into the South in the 1850s," Evans writes, "were highly visible, peddling all over the South. They spoke English with an accent and actually went to the cabins of free Negroes to sell their trinkets. [Such behavior] only confirmed to the Gentiles the foreign and exotic nature of the Jews. Men who act like strangers would be treated that way."[11]

Their early peculiarities seemed harmless in themselves, until wartime conditions allowed these same trinket peddlers to suddenly flourish as the smugglers and "curbstone brokers" expelled by Gen. Grant from Tennessee. "Who are our capitalists at the present time?" asked the editor of *Southern Punch* magazine. "The dirty, greasy Jew peddler, who might be seen with a pack on his back, a year or two since, bowing and cringing even to Negro servants, now struts with the air of a millionaire."[12] Virginia's *Examiner* lamented how the Jews "have flocked here as vultures and birds of passage," before observing: "One has but to walk through the streets and stores of Richmond to get an impression of the vast number of unkempt Israelites in our marts."[13] Evans recounts how "an Associated Press writer in New Orleans urged that Jews in the South be 'exterminated'."[14]

> For decades before the Civil War, Jews were welcomed throughout the South.

It was with alarm, then, that Southerners were taken by unpleasant surprise when, in March 1862, Jefferson Davis promoted Judah P. Benjamin as the secretary of state for the Confederacy. Sallie Ann Brock Putnam, a Richmond diarist, recorded at the time, "this act on the part of the president, in defiance of public opinion, was considered as unwise, arbitrary and a reckless risking of his reputation and popularity. ... [Benjamin] was ever afterwards unpopular in the Confederacy, and particularly in Virginia."[15]

Henry Foote, a popular journalist and orator for the Southern cause, "declared that he intended to propose to the Constitution so that no Jew will be allowed within 12 miles of the capital." But lack of majority Gentile support never stopped Benjamin from his inexorable climb to power.

In October 1864, with Davis absent on a trip to Tennessee, Benjamin heard that the British consul in Savannah had forbidden British subjects in the Confederate Army from being used against the United States. The secretary of state convened a cabinet meeting that expelled the remaining British consuls in Confederate-controlled territory, later notifying Davis by letter. Evans suggests that Benjamin's actions made him the Confederacy's acting president—the first (and unelected) Jewish president.[16]

Long before, he had imperceptibly become the South's *de facto* supreme

commander. Evans mentions how "Benjamin's rise to prominence and success abroad [arranging a French loan with the Jewish banker Emile Erlanger] created intense jealousies in the South on the part of those suffering at the hands of carpetbaggers and scalawags." In fact, Evans writes:

> The cabinet looked to Benjamin alone, not the secretary of the treasury or the president, to handle the negotiation, probably because of Benjamin's presumed connections with the Rothschilds [more on this below] and the Erlangers. After all, famous Jews were supposed to know each other, to speak a special language to one another [when the two men met privately, they conversed only in French, perhaps to confound eavesdroppers] and be involved in international intrigue [like negotiating the foreign funding of a rebellion].[17]

By then, Benjamin was so powerful, his portrait appeared on a $2 Confederate bill, not, as might be otherwise expected, the more appropriate likeness of Christopher Memminger, the CSA's Gentile secretary of the treasury. To achieve unappointed and, needless to add, unelected political primacy and illegally assuming control beyond the office of secretary of state, Benjamin took advantage of his nominal superior's ill health. Jefferson Davis suffered intensely from various illnesses over the course of his life. He had almost died from the same yellow fever that had taken his first bride, and suffered almost annually from fevers in the plantation years.

Evans details the debilitating health problems Davis faced:

> He himself described his physical condition just before the war as wasted by "protracted, violent disease." Varina [his wife] reported the persistence of illness during the war in her memoir—of his nerves throbbing, his need for rest to ease the headaches, and his decisions to "fast" at critical times to prevent abdominal pains. Part of his personality was to collapse and recover, then pull himself together in spite of his pain. The continuing pain was like having a secret. Severe and chronic illness psychologically deprives a person of control. Benjamin's administrative skills then were part of the disguise. It was the president's sporadic bouts with illness and overall poor health that projected Benjamin so powerfully into Confederate history.
>
> For long periods, and on subjects of varying levels of importance, Judah P. Benjamin acted in Davis's name, wrote speeches and dispatches for him, and presided over an occasional cabinet meeting. Generally, Benjamin served as his alter ego.[18]

A SISTER'S CONFESSION

Asia Booth Clarke, the sister of actor John Wilkes Booth, stated in her 1882 memoir that their father Junius Brutus Booth attended synagogue: "In the synagogue, he was known as a Jew, because he conversed with rabbis … and joined their worship in the Hebraic tongue. He read the Talmud, also, and strictly adhered to … its laws."

Benjamin served his alter ego and far beyond, as we have already seen. "Blaine [former speaker of the House, James G. Blaine] reflected the mood of the times, calling Benjamin the 'Mephistopheles of the rebellion, the brilliant, learned, sinister secretary of state.'"[19] Foote had already referred to Benjamin as "the Jewish puppeteer and the cause of the South's hardship."[20]

By early 1865, with Davis virtually incapacitated by ill health, Benjamin had finally attained the heights of power. But he was driving the Confederacy, over which he now exercised unlimited control, into defeat and destruction. "If the present state of things were to continue," Foote said, "the end of the war would probably find nearly all our property in the hands of Jewish shylocks."[21] Only the most extreme action, Benjamin was convinced, could reverse the dire situation in which he and the South now found themselves.

His earlier attempt to attack the town of St. Albans, Vermont from Canada, "conduct raids across the Great Lakes into the prison camps and free Confederate prisoners," plus a ludicrous attempt at burning New York City had been predictable fiascos. But he was given to hatching such unworkable fantasies. Benjamin's mid-20th century biographer Robert D. Meade concluded "he was given to quixotic enthusiasms, and was sometimes too cocksure of his knowledge."[22] Wiping out the Union's entire uppermost echelon in a single stroke accorded with his extremist thought processes outside politics or law practice. "The South was in such desperate straits," writes Evans, "that almost any proposition, no matter how preposterous, seemed to have merit"[23] — even assassination—perhaps especially assassination. Benjamin served additionally as the head of the Confederate secret service, responsible for covert operations behind enemy lines in the North. Benjamin thus had the means to organize and carry out assassinations. The apparent necessity of a supremely bold deed to stave off impending defeat was his motive. Famed actor John Wilkes Booth provided his opportunity.

But what evidence supports Ben-

An *Atlanta Herald* cartoon from the April 8, 1860 issue depicts the exodus of Gentiles "to the West" (bottom left), displaced by "persecuted' Jewish immigrants whipped out of Russia by a figure representing a tzar (right) all the way to New York—a.k.a, the "New Jerusalem." In the background can be seen signs for such businesses as Goldston Steinberg, Oppenheimer & Cohen, Moses Lazarus, Cohen Clothing, Aaron Levy & Co., Seligman & Co. Bankers and more. The figure in the center, who looks like a Hebraic Uncle Sam, holds a scroll that reads "Perseverance and Industry."

jamin's role as the mastermind behind the assassination of Abraham Lincoln? Was Booth just a triggerman, the pointed tip of conspiracy's long spear? "Benjamin's roots were not in public service," according to Evans, "but he grew into politics naturally through the law. He shared connections with the Jewish banking house of August Belmont in New York and the international contacts implicit in such friendships. Belmont [was] the New York banker who represented the Rothschild family."[24] This most influential of "international contacts" was a high-placed operative sent to New York specifically for the purpose of re-establishing the financial interests of his banking house in the New World. Anxious to mask his Jewish identity, "he changed his name from Schoenberg to Belmont upon landing in New York, in 1837," as revealed by that classic exposé of the Federal Reserve system, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*.

Haze explains how the Rothschilds "managed to get control of the banks in New York. This was thanks to their agent August Belmont who had decades' worth of banking experience behind him, as well as deep Rothschild connections. Another branch of the Rothschild tree, the Lehman family, got their start by smuggling arms to the South and cotton to the North, while fellow agent Salomon James Rothschild helped finance the Confederate Army."

Author G. Edward Griffin writes:

> August Belmont had placed large amounts of Rothschild money into the bonds of state-sponsored banks in the South. Those bonds, of course, had fallen in value to practically zero. As the war shifted in favor of the North, however, he began to buy up as many additional bonds as he could, pay but a few pennies on each dollar of face value. It was his plan to have the Union force the Southern states at the end of the war to honor all of their pre-war debt obligations—in full. That, of course, would have been a source of gigantic speculative profits to the Rothschilds.

When Lincoln refused Belmont's demand in writing, the president signed his own death warrant. The Rothschilds had become the world's

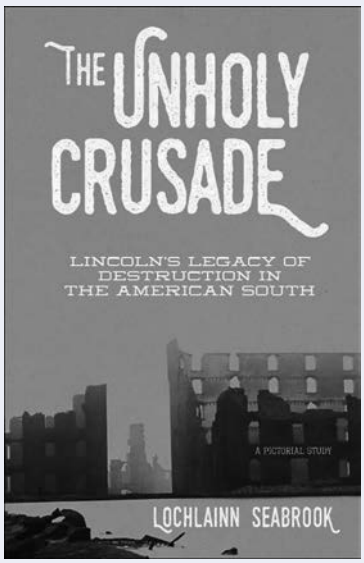

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

What is the true legacy of Lincoln's War? Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that it was Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of private Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, forts, docks, bridges, communications, warehouses, churches, banks and even cemeteries. Southern libraries, universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops as well. Also many incidents of the unlawful arrest, abuse, torture, rape, and murder of scores of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races. Why? What did this overt Yankee terrorism have to do with saving the country or emancipation? This emotionally powerful, lavishly illustrated book answers the question! Softcover, 216 pages, #925, ***$15*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

preeminent banking power phenomenon by permitting nothing and no one to stand in their way. What was the life of one more Gentile, compared with all the millions of *goyim* killed in past, present, and future conflicts Belmont and his tribe provoked or, like America's Civil War, prolonged?

"Meanwhile," Griffin continues, "on the northern side of the Mason-Dixon Line, Belmont became the chief agent for the sale of Union bonds in England and France. … Profiting from war and placing money on both sides of the conflict were exactly the kinds of maneuvers for which the Rothschilds had become famous throughout Europe and were now practicing in America."[25]

From the moment Salomon de Rothschild referred to the Confederacy's secretary of state as "the greatest mind" in North America, Judah P. Benjamin was an agent of the fearsome bankers determined to reassert their economic domination over the United States.[26] With their plans threatened by Lincoln's proposed postwar clemency and planned national reunification, they ordered his murder. He "had been the South's only hope for mercy, amnesty and reconciliation," writes Evans. "Now, thousands of brave Confederate soldiers would suffer for this wild act of insanity. Vengeance would surely rule."[27] When Mary Todd Lincoln was told that her husband had died of his gunshot wound, she screamed, "Oh, that dreadful House!"[28]

Benjamin's treacherous acts, including the Lincoln assassination, were financed by "$900,000 [the equivalent today of roughly $16 million] in a combination of gold and English pounds," all care of the House of Rothschild and its Bank of England, "through the sale of 25,000 bales of cotton."[29] Such a vast amount of funds provided to the head of the Confederate secret service simultaneously demonstrates how important, even vital, the subversion of America's independent existence must have been to the Rothschilds and the terrific economic power—enough to successfully pull off the murder of the president of the United States in public—wielded by a desperate Judah P. Benjamin.

Evans goes on to relate "that Benjamin would select as his most trusted courier a young man who knew Booth personally and even plotted with Booth. Secretary of State Benjamin had used [John H.] Surratt as a courier and had given him $200 [the modern equivalent of $3,500] and a mission three weeks before the assassination. [Benjamin realized that] if [Jacob] Thompson [another conspirator against Lincoln] and Surratt could be linked to Booth, they could certainly be linked to him."[30] John Surratt's mother, Mary, was hanged for her alleged role in the president's death, though Benjamin won an automatic acquittal by escaping overseas long enough for the statute of limitations to expire.

> The Rothschilds had become the world's preeminent banking power by permitting nothing and no one to stand in their way.

More damning connections were soon to come:

> At 4:44 a.m., while Lincoln was sinking toward death, [U.S. Secretary of State Edwin] Stanton wired Maj. Gen. Dix, commander of the Union Army in Maryland: "It appears from a letter found in Booth's trunk that the murder was planned before the fourth of March but fell through then because the accomplices backed out until Richmond could be heard from." The trunk he

While former Confederate President Jefferson Davis (above) was imprisoned in leg-irons at Fortress Monroe in Virginia, where disease and malnutrition were rampant, his Jewish secretary of state (right) enjoyed the good life as a prosperous barrister in England.

referred to was in Booth's room at the National Hotel. At the bottom was a cipher code identical to the official Confederate ciphers found by U.S. Assistant Secretary of War Dana at Richmond on April 6 in the offices of Judah P. Benjamin.[31]

During the remaining years of his life amid affluent exile in England, he neither confirmed nor denied persistent accusations of his strongly suspected involvement in the Lincoln assassination. "I would much prefer that no [biography], not even a magazine article, should ever be written about me," he stated. "I have never kept a diary or retained a copy of a letter written by me."[32] In fact, he left no memoir and burned all his personal papers. Why? Perhaps they documented some secrets other than presidential homicide, such as theft of the mysteriously vanished contents of the Confederate treasury. Did its disappearance explain Benjamin's otherwise inexplicable and sudden wealth upon his postwar arrival in London as some have alleged?

An answer was suggested by J.B. Jones, whose "job in the War Department gave him an inside view of the action, and his two-volume *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary at the Confederate States' Capitol* offers invaluable observations of the day-by-day events." Jones pulled no punches regarding the South's deleterious condition: "Illicit trade has depleted the country of gold and placed us at the feet of Jew extortioners."[33]

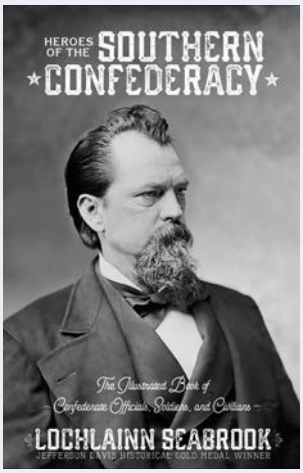

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy:

The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers and Civilians

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederate individuals, this invaluable visual volume humanizes the traditional 19th-century Southerner. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique "you-are-there"-style book that brings home the realities of the Union's attack on the Constitution and the American people—all through rare pictures dating from the Victorian Era. Feel the pathos of the antebellum, bellum, and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of traditional Southerners who endured one of the world's bloodiest, most destructive, and most unnecessary conflicts ever. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474 Confederate generals, as well as images of an assortment of both Confederate civilians and lower-ranked Confederate soldiers. Additionally, the author has provided a detailed introduction, a comprehensive index, an exhaustive bibliography, footnotes, and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$18* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or purchase the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

"The mystery of what happened to some of the Confederate gold," Evans naively wonders, "may never be known."[34] Haze dispels the mystery in short order: "Benjamin and cronies escaped with as much gold from the Confederate treasury as they could, packed it on a boat, and shipped it back to England to the Rothschilds."[35]

While in London after the war, Louis Trezevant Wigfall, a former Confederate States senator from Texas, learned something of Benjamin: "On his arrival here, he reported himself authorized by the president [Jefferson Davis] to take charge of financial matters, and my own belief is that he and the agents [from the House of Rothschild] have divided among themselves all that was left of the Confederate funds. But enough of this disgusting subject!"[36]

Judah P. Benjamin passed away in Paris, France as a very wealthy 73-year-old man on May 6, 1884, of heart failure. "In life, as in death," Evans concludes, "he was elusive, vanishing behind his agreeableness, his cordiality, his perpetual smile. The 'dark prince' sought a kind of invisibility, not unlike a private man nobody knew. Shunning his past, choosing an almost secret grave, with calculated concealment, he nearly succeeded in remaining hidden from history."[37]

More to the point, Shakespeare has Hamlet say, "Foul deeds will rise, though all the Earth o'erwhelm them to men's eyes."[38] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Griffin, Des. *The Rothschilds and The Civil War*. www.rense.com.

2 Vidal, Gore. *Imperial America: Reflections on the United States of Amnesia*. NY: Bold Type Books, 2009.

3 DiLorenzo, Thomas J. *The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War*. NY: Crown Forum, 2003.

4 Evans, Eli. *Judah P. Benjamin, the Jewish Confederate*. NY: Free Press, 1989.

5 Haze, Xaviant. *The Suppressed History of American Banking*. VT: Bear & Co., 2016.

6 "Slidell to Benjamin," August 24, 1862. Official Records, Navy, Series 2, III: 520-521.

7 Evans, *op. cit.*

8 Brands, H.W. *The Man Who Saved the Union: Ulysses S. Grant in War and Peace*. NY: Doubleday, 2012.

9 Evans, *op. cit.*

10 *Israelite*, XV, No. 22 (December 4, 1868): 4.

11 Evans, *op. cit.*

12 *Southern Punch*. October 17, 1863.

13 *Examiner*. December 20, 1862.

14 Evans, *op. cit.*

15 Putnam, Sallie Ann Brock. *Richmond During the War: Four Years of Personal Observation*. NY: Bison Books, 1996 reprint of the 1868 original.

16 Evans, *op. cit.*

17 Ibid.

18 Ibid.

19 Laughlin, Clara. *The Death of Lincoln*. NY: Alfred Knopf, 1909.

20 *Examiner*. January 15, 1863.

21 Ibid.

22 Meade, Robert D. *Judah P. Benjamin: Confederate Statesman*. NY: Oxford University Press, 1943.

23 Evans, *op. cit.*

24 Ibid.

25 Griffin, G. Edward. *The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*. Fifth Edition. NY: American Media, 2010.

26 *Louisiana History: The Journal of the Louisiana Historical Association*, Vol. 37, No. 1. Winter, 1996.

27 Evans, *op. cit.*

28 *Lincoln's Private War: The Trail of Blood*. www.Rense.com.

29 Evans, *op. cit.*

30 Ibid.

31 Ibid.

32 "Mysterious Prince of the Confederacy Judah P. Benjamin and the Jewish Goal of Whiteness." BonnieKGoodman.Medium.com.

33 Jones, J.B. *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary at the Confederate States' Capitol*. KS: University Press of Kansas, 2015 reprint of the 1886 original.

34 Evans, *op. cit.*

35 Haze, *op. cit.*

36 "Wigfall, L.T. to Clement Clay," October 7, 1866, Manuscripts Division, Duke University, Durham, North Carolina.

37 Evans, *op. cit.*

38 Shakespeare, William. *Hamlet*, Act 1, Scene 2.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

An Excerpt from *John Brown's Body*

John Brown's Body (1928) is an epic American poem written by Stephen Vincent Benét. Its title references radical abolitionist John Brown, who attacked the federal armory at Harpers Ferry, Virginia in October 1859. He was captured and hanged later that year. Benét's poem covers the history of the American Civil War in much the same form as the epic historical poems of Homer. It won the Pulitzer Prize for Poetry in 1929 and was written while Benét lived in Paris. His characterization of Judah Benjamin (part of his description of Jefferson Davis's cabinet) is interesting to read. The original version of *John Brown's Body* was over 100,000 words.

Judah P. Benjamin, the dapper Jew, seal-sleek, black-eyed, lawyer and epicure, able, well-hated, face alive with life, looked round the council chamber with the slight perpetual smile he held before himself continually like a silk-ribbed fan.

Behind the fan, his quick, shrewd, fluid mind weighed Gentiles in an old balance. There they were:

Toombs, the tall, laughing, restless Georgian, as fine to look at as a yearling bull, as hard to manage.

Stephens, sickly and pale, sweet-voiced, weak-bodied, ailingly austere, the mind's thin steel wearing the body out, the racked intelligence, the crippled charm.

Mallory, Reagan, Walker. At the head Davis. The mind behind the silk-ribbed fan was a dark prince, clothed in an Eastern stuff, whose brown hands cupped about a crystal egg that filmed with colored cloud.

The eyes stared, searching. I am the Jew. What am I doing here? The Jew is in my blood and in my hands, the lonely, bitter and quicksilver drop, the stain of myrrh that dyes no Gentile mind with tinctures out of the East and the sad blare of the curled ramshorn on Atonement Day.

A river runs between these men and me, a river of blood and time and liquid gold—Oh white rivers of Canaan, running the night!—And we are colleagues. And we speak to each other across the roar of that river, but no more.

I hide myself behind a smiling fan.

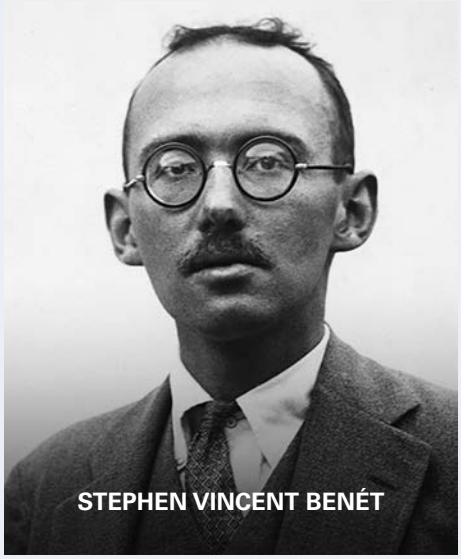

STEPHEN VINCENT BENÉT

They hide themselves behind a Gentile mask. And, if they fall, they will be lifted up, being the people, but if I once fall, I fall forever, like the rejected stone.

That is the Jew of it, my Gentile friends, to see too far ahead and yet go on and I can smile at it behind my fan with a drowned mirth that you would find uncouth.

For here we are, the makeshift cabinet of a new nation, gravely setting down rules, precedents and cautions, never once admitting aloud the cold, plain Franklin sense that, if we do not hang together now, we shall undoubtedly hang separately.

It is the Jew, to see too far ahead.

* * *

On the way to Appomattox, the ghost of an army staggers a muddy road for a week or so through fights and weather, dwindling away each day.

For a brief while, Davis is with them and then he goes to be tracked by his private furies into the last sad farce of his capture and, later, to wear his chains.

Benjamin is with them for some few days, still sleek, still lively, still impeccably dressed, taking adversity as he took success with the silk-ribbed fan of his slight, unchangeable smile.

Behind that fan, his mind weighs war and defeat in an old balance. One day he is there and smiling. The next he is gone as if he had taken fernseed[1] and walked invisible so through the Union lines.

You will not find that smile in a Northern prison though you seek from now till Doomsday. It is too wise. You will find the chief with the chin like John Calhoun's, gadfly-stung, tormented by hostile fate, you will find many gallant blockheads and tragic nobles—but not the black-eyed man with life in his eyes. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 Fernseed was at one time believed to have made whoever possessed it invisible.

Stephen Vincent Benét (1898-1943) was an American poet, short-story writer and novelist. He is best known for his lengthy narrative poem on the War Between the States entitled *John Brown's Body* (1928), for which he received the Pulitzer Prize for Poetry. He is also the author of the short stories "The Devil and Daniel Webster," "By the Waters of Babylon" and "King of the Cats."

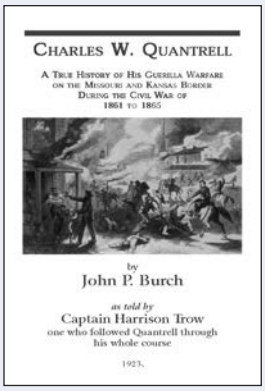

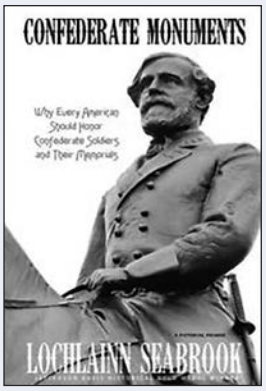

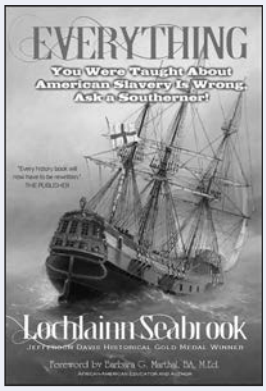

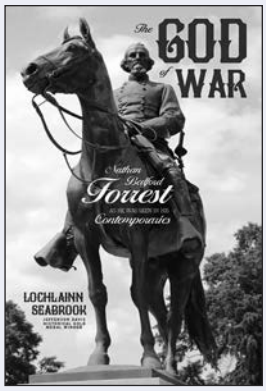

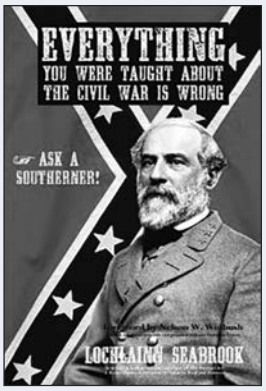

UNCENSORED CIVIL WAR HISTORY

Quantrell: A True History of His Guerrilla Warfare on the Missouri and Kansas Border During the Civil War of 1861-1865

By John P. Burch as told by Capt. Harrison Trow. Ride along with Southern raider Capt. William Clarke Quantrill [Charles W. Quantrell, according to the author] on his many adventures battling local militias, Red Legs, Union troops and Jayhawkers. Quantrill and his command operated along the Missouri-Kansas border in the early 1860s, and part of his infamy includes the raid and sacking of Lawrence. Near the end of the war, Quantrill was killed in Kentucky by a Union ambush. He was just shy of 28 years old. The book comprises Capt. Trow's colorful recollections—given by Trow when he was an elderly man—of his days riding with Quantrill. The author is clearly sympathetic to his commander and this firsthand account has been routinely cited in numerous modern books pertaining to Quantrill. Softcover, 266 pages, illustrated, #884, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Monuments

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

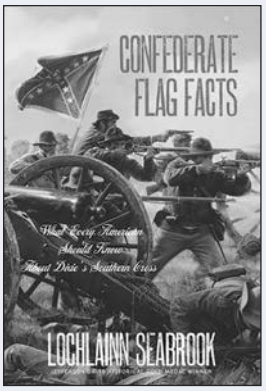

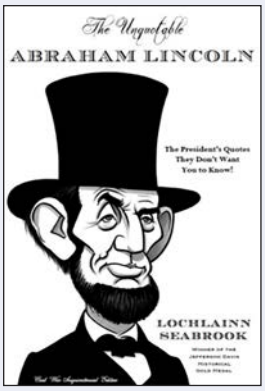

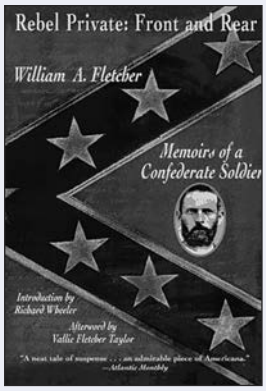

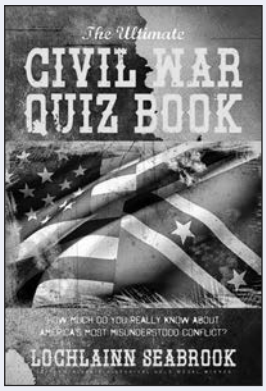

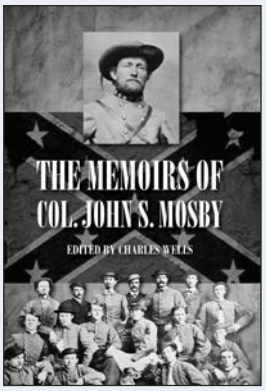

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from a great Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby was the subject of thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard McMahon. McMahon said that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than any other researcher by reading every newspaper article on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. Here are her findings. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$39.*

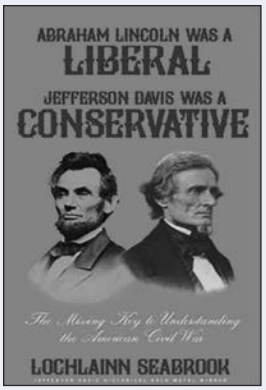

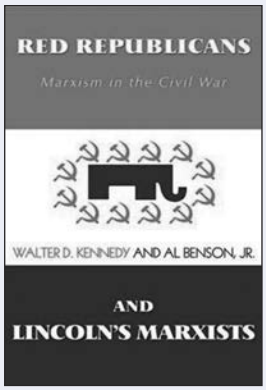

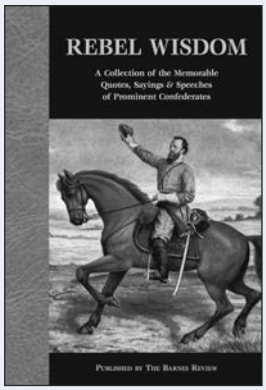

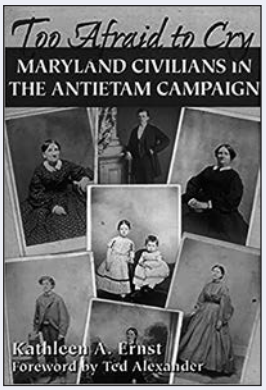

Uncensored Civil War History

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from Washington to Trump. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Fed

By John Graham. The author chronicles how the divisive antagonisms between North and South, finally erupting in 1861, were deliberately agitated by international banking houses with the goal of provoking secession. These private interests set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street, using public debt as the source of their wealth. This book explores the economic causes of the war, revealing how the Civil War would not have happened had it not been planned and fomented by the unbridled greed of Northern capitalists. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$15.*

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War

Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the politically correct view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Thomas J. DiLorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil—even worse than FDR! Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$18.*

Rebel Wisdom: Confederate Quotations

History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

By Kathleen Ernst. What might you do if you woke up in the morning and found all of your livestock dead and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming to steal your food, burn your home or even murder you and threaten your womenfolk? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Could you escape? Representing 10 years of research, this book recounts the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the events at the Battle of Antietam in 1862. For those who think war is a glorious affair, this account will reaffirm the point that war is something to be avoided at all costs, as it affects innocent inhabitants caught up in its fury. This book contains numerous period photos and illustrations, preface and extensive footnotes, bibliography and index. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25.*

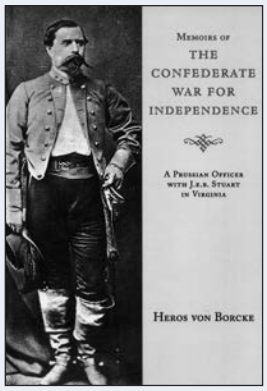

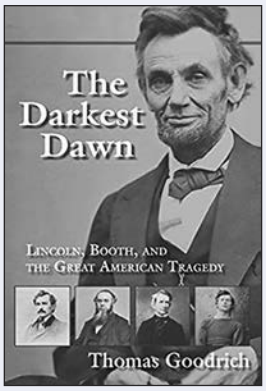

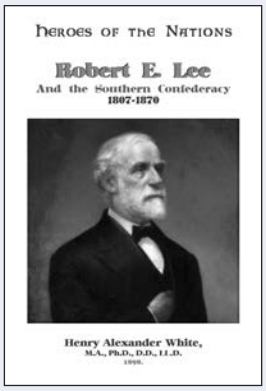

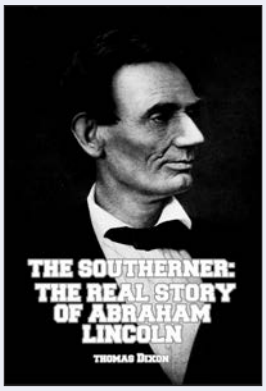

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, the Prussian von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story written by an extremely intelligent European who was also a brilliant writer. In the midst of the war, von Borcke's multifarious interests come through as he writes not only about war, but the flora and fauna around him as well as making many cogent comments about life in general. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging. This story has never been told with the power of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses, from the moment of the assassination—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for Booth, the executions of the conspirators and more. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee as He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

By Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries by the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and his former Northern enemies. The book is divided into convenient chapters, covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life, to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). Seabrook's personal notes and the numerous Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Lincoln's War, authentic Confederate history and Southern culture. Softcover, 260 pages, #876, *$20.*

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

In 1897, Henry Alexander White penned this masterpiece on Robert E. Lee before the era of political correctness. The book is a detailed biography of Lee and the Lee family that describes his life and exploits. It has been compiled from a huge number of original sources —from the Library of Congress, Harvard, Johns Hopkins, documents from the founding fathers on the Lee family, the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Society and more. Chapters contain information on the earliest history of the Lee family in Virginia, his youth, education, marriage, time at West Point, the Mexican War, time on the frontier, the secession and slavery debate, the John Brown crisis, his withdrawal from the U.S. Army, his appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, the campaign in western Virginia, his supervision of coastal defenses, the Peninsular campaign, the Battle of Seven Days, Second Battle of Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Petersburg and Appomattox. The book then details Lee's postwar career, focusing on his time as president of Washington College. Softcover, 467 pages, indexed, 41 illustrations, photos and maps, #883, *$26.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abe Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy, set against a backdrop of the major events of the era. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu,. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

'Bible Bill' Aberhart

Monetary Populist of the Alberta Prairie

Prior to World War II, Canada had its own version of Father Charles Coughlin, advocating for sound monetary and social credit policies coupled with "practical Christianity"

By Mark Anderson

The man known as "Bible Bill" in Alberta, Canada in the pre-World War II years —who was widely lauded by the public but suffered severely at the hand of crass critics in the press and elsewhere—managed to go from teacher and administrator at several schools to the position of Alberta's provincial premier via a new political party whose goal it was to target the banking cartel. His electoral successes marked the most stunning single electoral victory in Alberta's history, and among the most successful in Canadian history.

His unrelenting efforts at monetary reform as premier for eight years gave him a notoriety that approximated that of the great American radio priest Fr. Charles E. Coughlin of Royal Oak, Michigan. Indeed, Aberhart's remarkable journey in life left a lasting imprint that showcases the power of the Christian faith combined with civic initiative—Coughlin called it "Christian Americanism"—versus the wretched underhandedness and godlessness of the banking fraternity.

One thing is for certain: The period between World War I and World War II saw a massive challenge mounted against the monetary mattoids whose quill pens, even before the advent of computers, created massive interest-bearing debt with a mere stroke of the pen. Meanwhile, the "journalistic" printing presses they suborned launched shrill screeds like missiles against anyone who dared question the policies of the lords who rent money to governments at punishing and permanent interest. This massive showdown was made possible in large part by radio, which was then in its infancy and hadn't yet yielded to the total control of the banking-media axis.

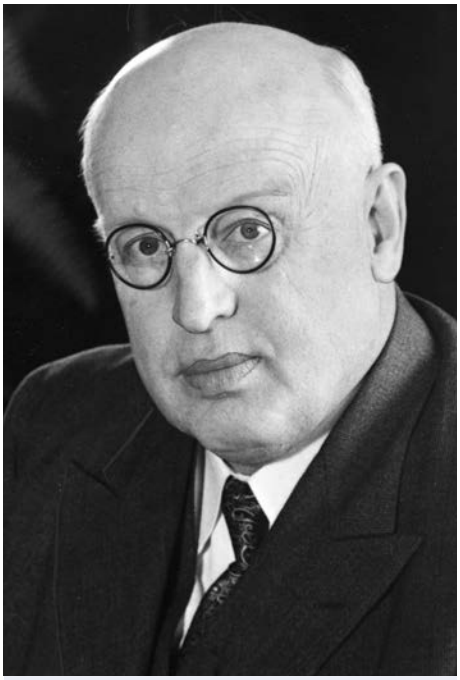

Bill Aberhart was an intelligent, energetic and devoutly Christian man who believed that a "social credit" system could greatly benefit the common man.

A YOUTH OF MANY TALENTS

William Aberhart Jr. was born December 30, 1878 in Kippen, now part of Bluewater, Ontario to William and Louisa (Pepper) Aberhart. William Sr. had emigrated from Germany to Canada at the age of seven with his family. His wife was born in Perth County, Ontario. The fourth of eight children, William Jr. delivered milk daily, before school, to his father's customers. The young Aberhart excelled in mathematics and soccer, while also enjoying solitary pursuits such as teaching himself to play musical instruments and copious reading.

In 1896, at the age of 18, Aberhart enrolled in business college in Chatham, Ontario, but withdrew after a short stint there. In 1897–98, Aberhart went on to attend Seaforth Collegiate

Bill Aberhart is shown at his desk opening mail and preparing lessons for his Calgary Prophetic Bible Institute students. Aberhart was one of the first men to use radio to reach an ever-increasing audience, and used it to explain how a practical "social credit" system could work. Aberhart believed the common man deserved economic freedom and prosperity as much as any soft-handed executive. His following peaked amid the widespread suffering of the Great Depression and into the 1940s.

Institute, where he was nicknamed "Whitey" for his blond hair. There, he broadened his athletic prowess to include the long jump, shot put, 100-yard dash, high jump, cycling, and football. In this sense and other vital ways, Aberhart mirrored Fr. Coughlin, who also excelled in collegiate athletics. Clearly, it took more than intellect alone to take on the financial cabal. It also required an indomitable spirit which, in the lives of Protestant Aberhart and Catholic Coughlin, manifested itself in various ways, including their passionate preaching of God's Word and in meeting the rough-and-tumble challenges of the athletic field.

In 1901, Aberhart met his bride-to-be, Jessie Flat, at a football game. They were married on July 29, 1902. A daughter, Khona Louise Aberhart, was born in the winter of 1903, followed by Ola Janet Aberhart in August 1905. While those were happy days, William Jr. saw his share of tragedy. On July 20, 1910, his father died in an accident at a pharmacy owned by William Jr.'s brother, Charles.

At the time, pharmacists routinely stocked alcohol for medicinal purposes. Charles apparently kept a bottle of whiskey for William Sr. to sip from whenever he came by the store. According to most accounts, one day a store clerk unthinkingly rearranged the bottles and William Sr., who was said to be illiterate, took a swallow of carbolic acid and died within minutes.

By that time, William Jr. had moved to Calgary and did not make the trip east to his father's funeral. Notably, his mother Louisa didn't die until February 20, 1944. She outlived William Jr., though only by less than a year. In William Jr.'s 64 years—he passed away on May 23, 1943—he took on epic challenges, experienced hard-won victories and endured a cacophony of public scorn and ridicule as he endeavored to enlighten his fellow man without regard for personal reward. Much like Coughlin, Aberhart was a genuine Christian soldier who would carry on, no matter the price. He and the persecuted priest eventually met in person to compare notes on challenging the banking cabal.

TEACHER & PREACHER

Aberhart's first major job was secured in the autumn of his first year of marriage, at the Central Public School in Brantford, Ontario. There, as a teacher, he earned a reputation as a strict disciplinarian, even though the students, some of whom received "the strap" from Aberhart, gave him mixed reviews. Yet, the positive re-

views he did receive soon boosted his career as an administrator and educator. For five years, starting in 1905, he served as Central's principal. His salary shot up from $60 per month as a teacher to $1,000 per year in his new post. But what finally prompted this Ontarian to "go west" to Alberta was a principalship offer for $1,400 per year from the Calgary Board of Education.

After declining a counter-offer from the school in Brantford, Aberhart, who made it to Calgary by the spring of 1910, purchased a two-story home while daughter Khona finished her academic year back in Brantford. When that was complete, the family followed Aberhart to Calgary—a frontier town that reeked of horse droppings and public drunkenness. But Aberhart quickly adjusted to his new home and became the Alexandra Public School's principal when an initial job offer at the new Mount Royal School was shelved due to construction delays. He went on to serve as principal at the Victoria School and, by 1915, at Crescent Heights High School.

His love of discipline and organization persisted, although he took a more easy-going approach at Crescent Heights. Still, his no-nonsense policies were cited by many as a key reason why the pupils of Crescent Heights scored exceedingly well on departmental exams.

Aberhart soon created Calgary's first and largest parent-teachers organization. An average of 200 parents would attend the meetings, with whom Aberhart developed good relationships. Here was a dependable, well-spoken man of integrity who had wide appeal and could punctually get things done. What's more, he taught English and math amid his duties as principal, and offered extensive tutoring while urging his students to adopt four axioms that he followed in his own life: Be enthusiastic; be ambitious; develop a distinctive personality; and find a hobby and ride it hard. All told, Aberhart exhibited an organizational prowess and compassion that would serve him well in his upcoming but at this point unanticipated foray into politics.

Ernest Manning, upon Bill Aberhart's death, purged the Social Credit Party of all members who actually believed in the social credit system.

GODLY DISPOSITION

Aberhart's religious life developed in a more informal fashion. While his parents apparently weren't frequent churchgoers, as a child, Aberhart attended a Presbyterian Sunday school. According to the 1987 book *Bible Bill: A Biography of William Aberhart* by David Elliot and Iris Miller, "Under circumstances that are not clear to history, in high school [in the latter 1800s], he became a devout Christian."

His studies at Brantford's Zion Presbyterian Church piqued his interest in biblical prophecy, which led him to dispensationalism . This was a view that held that history was divided into seven dispensations and that God made a covenant with man in each of them. In each, man broke the covenant. Aberhart's evolving Christian worldview also encountered the corrosive meanderings of dispensationalist change-agent Cyrus Scofield, whose infamous Scofield Bible persuaded many Christians, to their everlasting detriment, to stay out of the organic and political affairs of the temporal world altogether and, instead, "pack their bags" and wait for a rapturous end of the world according to the Book of Revelation.

Thankfully, Aberhart ultimately did not take such admonitions to heart, since the proposed monetary and financial reforms that soon would define his tenure as Alberta's premier for the new Social Credit Party were based on the opposite notion that civic officials could and should seek to establish a system of "practical Christianity" suited to everyday life—via financial reforms that would disarm the Satanic monetary-slavery system imposed with an iron fist by the banking class and their minions.

Upon his above-noted arrival in Calgary for school principal jobs, the ambitious Aberhart, as a lay preacher, also taught the Young Men's Bible Class at the Grace Presbyterian Church. Within a few weeks, attendance topped 100, but his teaching privileges were nixed when the church's senior minister, a Dr. Esler, disagreed with some of Aberhart's prophetic views. Aberhart, while he carried with him the seeds of the Baptist faith from growing up in Ontario, went on to teach successfully at the Wesley and Trinity Methodist churches. The baptism of he and his wife in the Baptist faith was consummated upon his involvement with Calgary's Westbourne Baptist Church as a lay preacher. The Bible study that he began there in 1918 grew steadily. By 1923, the local Palace Theatre had to be rented to provide adequate space for Aberhart's followers.

But the year 1925 brought with it a highly pivotal change. It was then that radio station CFCN began broadcasting his Sunday sermons for the first time. Fr. Coughlin, who contrib-

The Calgary Prophetic Bible Institute building at 516, 8th Avenue SW. The Institute held worship services and biblical studies, produced Aberhart's radio broadcasts, drawing listeners from across western parts of Canada and the U.S. The building, called "the cradle of social credit," stood from 1927 until 1974.

uted several articles to Aberhart's *Social Credit Chronicle*, didn't broadcast his first radio sermon until 1926, after his assignment to the Royal Oak parish near Detroit.

Thus, with Aberhart's inspiring voice leaving the theater's confines and rolling across the Alberta prairie, the stage was set for him to endear himself with a population that soon would feel the frightening squeeze of the economic jackals that engineered a "Great Depression," driving scores of Americans and Canadians to destitution and suicide. Something had to be done by someone—and Aberhart would soon realize that that someone was him.

DEPRESSION SPURS CHANGE

With the financial octopus that intentionally spawned the Great Depression extending its tentacles into western Canada, Aberhart's observation of its harsh effects on Albertan and Saskatchewan farmers quickly propelled him into the harsh world of politics. Amid his studious efforts to understand underlying causes and seek solutions, Aberhart discovered the "Social Credit" monetary-reform writings of Maj. Clifford Hugh Douglas, a Scots-English engineer of considerable renown who documented precise inadequacies in the British monetary system and devised remedies.

From 1932 to 1935, Aberhart thought he could persuade existing political parties, particularly the United Farmers of Alberta (UFA), to adopt Douglas's prescribed economic reforms—which included dumping the debt-based monetary system so that governments could directly create, interest-free, the necessary medium of exchange for a fully functioning society. Douglas's early books, *Social Credit* and *Economic Democracy*, among others, also called for a "national dividend" periodically paid to individuals regardless of employment status, to offset what Douglas showed was a "gap" between the comparatively paltry supply of citizen income on

the one hand, and the increasingly prodigious output of goods and services (thanks to a growing reliance on automation, even back then) on the other.

However, while Western society's bountiful production technically made it richer, the inverted economic system registered "progress" as a perpetually growing debt. Douglas abhorred this insane situation. His call for infusing extra (dividend) money into society—in carefully calculated amounts to seek parity with GDP data, distributing newly created money, not redistributed funds from the tax till—would enable the people to get off the proverbial treadmill and comfortably buy what's produced in order to liquidate production in each production cycle. They could thereby avoid the paradox of having to rely on loans and credit extensions in the present to pay for past production.

Social credit as outlined by Douglas was based on decentralization and broad ownership across all classes—basically populism—thus it was not centralized state socialism as many wrongly assumed, nor was it the top-down, predatory monopoly capitalism that fostered the Great Depression and still runs much of the world today. Those still employed, however feebly, could quickly recover with such a supplemental dividend, and those currently unemployed could survive, pay off old debts, and weigh their options. Yet, for all the potential benefits that "Douglas Social Credit" as it's known today, might bring, the refusal of the UFA and other similar entities to adopt it prompted Aberhart to found the Social Credit Party of Alberta.

The party won the 1935 provincial election by a landslide with more than 54% of the popular vote and all but seven of the 63 legislative seats. The winners, who came to be known as the "Socreds," didn't actually expect to win the August 22 election, at least not so resoundingly. Yet, when the party was tasked with picking its leader, Aberhart—who didn't want the job, at first—was persuaded into accepting it, as he was the party's guiding light. He was formally sworn in as Alberta's seventh premier on September 3, 1935.

Although Aberhart had become premier, he was not yet a member of the legislature. A fellow "social crediter," assembly member William Morrison, gave up his seat for Aberhart—a standard Westminster system practice when a leader or cabinet minister doesn't have a seat. Aberhart, in a system where one can wear many hats, served as his own education minister and, starting in 1937, attorney general. His government did indeed implement some social credit policies as promised in the party's platform, amid Alberta's poor financial status in the depths of the Depression.

> Ernest Manning, who talked a good talk, ultimately betrayed Aberhart's social credit legacy.

However, the federal government's opposition to social credit was a major obstacle, especially due to the federal government's jurisdiction over Canadian currency and banks. Since there was no rule against Alberta producing its own currency, Aberhart's government produced "prosperity certificates" to boost purchasing power. Moreover, he threatened private banking power through extension of a measure to halt foreclosures and enact mandatory debt adjustments. The Alberta government even started its own bank, the Alberta Treasury Branch (ATB Financial), which still exists but operates along more conventional lines.

Aberhart also:

• Sought, in 1937, via two bills, to put all the province's banks under provincial control, but royal assent was refused. Another bill would have required the already hostile newspapers to print government rebuttals to stories deemed "inaccurate" by the provincial cabinet. All three of these bills were later declared "unconstitutional" by the Supreme Court of Canada.

• Instituted several relief programs to help people out of poverty, as well as public works projects and a program that halted some mortgage foreclosures and debt collections.

• Brought in legislation under which members of the legislature could be recalled by a portion of their constituents.

The newspapers of the day were by and large shameless toadies for the moneyed class and their political prostitutes. Many of the papers printed highly insulting political cartoons against Aberhart and his policies. And, while no sitting government is beyond reproach—Aberhart's recall bill generated a recall against him, so he repealed the law—the Pulitzer Prize Committee awarded a special citation, the first one awarded outside the United States, to the *Edmonton Journal*, the *Calgary Herald* and several other newspapers for their "leadership" in the fight against Aberhart's "editorial rebuttal" act. But these and other news outlets were hostile to virtually everything else that the Aberhart government proposed as well.

KLINCK FAMILY CONNECTION

Wallace Klinck, who was born in Medicine Hat, Alberta, in 1934, is among the world's top experts on social credit. His brother Robert worked for the Social Credit national-level party in the 1970s and 1980s. They are proud of a special family keepsake, a class picture of their father, Raymond, when he was a member of William Aberhart's debate team at Crescent High School, 1921-22. Raymond later became quite knowledgeable about social credit, as well.

Thus, Raymond's sons are, in a strong sense, the intellectual descendants of social credit's bold entry into

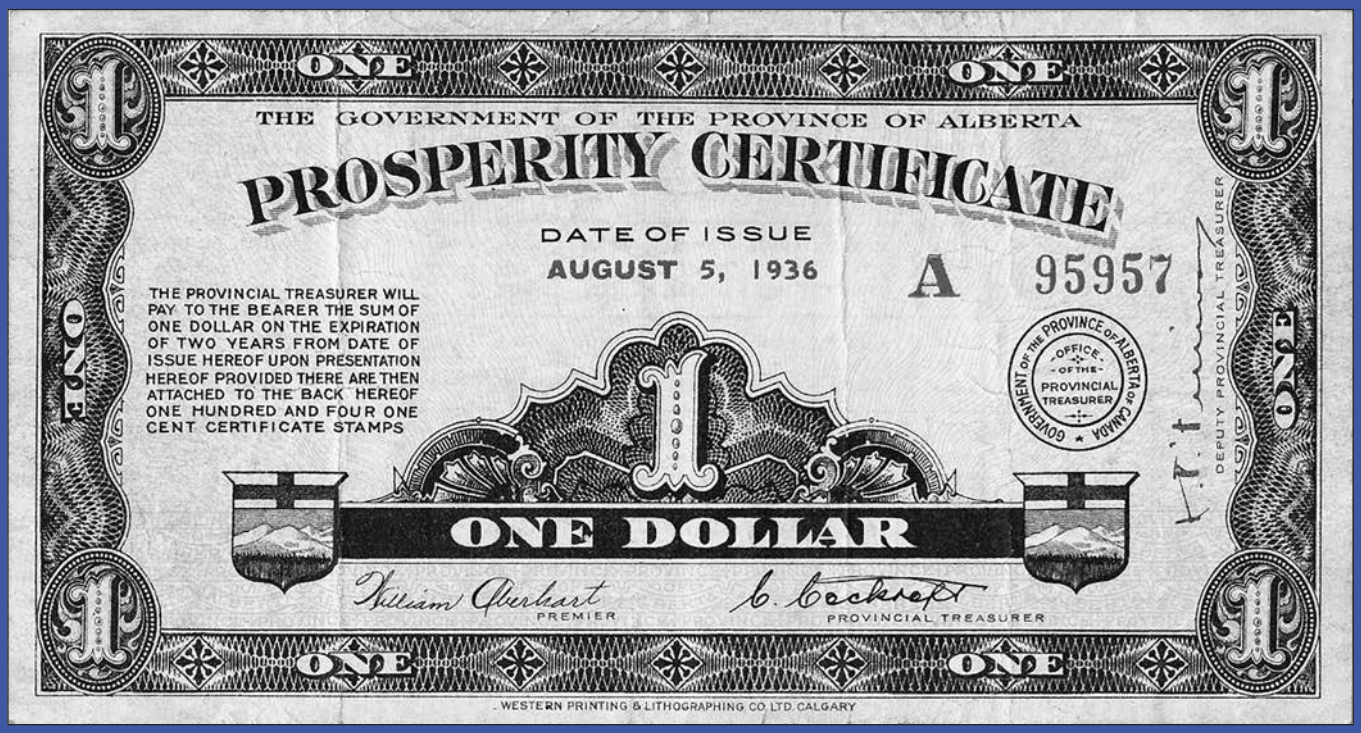

Following Aberhart and his Social Credit Party's first electoral victory in Alberta in 1935, Prosperity Certificates (shown above) were issued to help combat the worse effects of the raging Great Depression.

the Depression-era political scene. Wallace Klinck will be the first to tell you, however, that the corrupting nature of party politics likely doomed the Social Credit Party from the start, since much more public education about social credit was needed for related political action to succeed over the long haul. Still, the Alberta Social Credit Party lasted until 1971.

Wallace, in the post-Aberhart party years, immersed himself in social credit, distributed books and gave talks on the subject to the Canadian League of Rights (CLOR) and other groups. He gave a great oratory in his own right at the Jubilee Auditorium in Edmonton at a CLOR function in the 1970s. The audio address is available on YouTube.

"Alfred Hooke, or 'Alf,' a teacher and preeminent cabinet minister in the Social Credit government, kept promoting social credit right until the end, but I think he was under duress to promote it the wrong way. I knew Alf quite well," Wallace told this author. "He was a powerful speaker. But Ernest Manning, who talked a good talk but ultimately betrayed Aberhart's social credit legacy—especially when Manning took over as premier upon Aberhart's passing under suspicious circumstances—kept Alfred around, due to his competence and abilities."

Wallace elaborated on the circumstances surrounding Aberhart's mysterious death.

"When Aberhart died, he had just departed to British Columbia," Wallace explained. "Many felt he was murdered. I spoke to Tom Taylor, who was formerly dean of industrial arts at the University of Saskatoon college. I spent a lot of time with Tom. He told me in no uncertain terms that Aberhart had eaten salad on the train to B.C. and that he may have died from it; that it was possibly poisoned."

He continued:

> Manning, who ultimately controlled Alf, had an 8th grade education when he joined Aberhart's social credit movement. Manning always professed to stand for social credit, but, if you even mentioned Maj. Douglas under his iron rule after Aberhart passed away, you were almost certain to be expelled from the party.
>
> Orvis Kennedy was the party strongman and protected Manning. Several social credit parliament members rebelled and managed to get reelected, but they were neutralized and discredited by the party machinery run by Kennedy and Manning who, together, captained a counterfeit organization. They even literally incinerated Douglas's books and deemed the man an "anti-Semite," while Manning declared the Jews "were the chosen people of God."

ABERHART'S LEGACY

In the 30 years from the time Alberta was formed in 1905 to 1935 when the Socreds came to power, the provincial public debt soared from zero to $167 million, a vast sum at the time. Liberal party and UFA party governments shared in the responsibility for such profligacy.

According to H.E. Nichols' insightful book about the Aberhart era, *Alberta's Fight for Freedom*, this also included:

> [M]unicipal debt of $70 million, farm mortgage debt of $162 million, other rural private debt of $233 million and urban private debt of $100 million. This made a private debt burden alone of $495 million, on which the average interest charge was 7%, amounting to $35 million a year, and a total public and private debt structure of $726 million. But this was not all. The Dominion of Canada had incurred a public debt of [just over $3.2 billion] in [its] 68 years since confederation, and Albertans shouldered a proportionate share of this burden too.

This was the largely hidden but terrible economic context in which Aberhart, who perhaps did not fully grasp all aspects of social credit himself, tried with all his might to address. "What William Aberhart inherited was an administrative machine in the last stages of decay," Nichols noted.

But what Aberhart lacked in precise economic knowledge, he made up for with wall-to-wall moxie. His regular radio addresses during his years in office from 1935 to 1943 continued largely unabated, even as he and his fellow Socreds did everything they could policywise to level the playing field, un-rig the system and bring relief to a financially injured and bewildered populace. Against vicious opposition in the press, some pulpits and the bankers, Aberhart led the charge against the predatory financial mandarins who, perched in the shadows, constitute the only intractable enemy actually worth challenging and defeating.

Speaking of the insurmountable levels of debt incurred by governments, Aberhart himself announced to the people:

> Now I want you to listen carefully for I am most anxious that you should understand just how vicious and inequitable is this type of debt. … Every dollar of money which is issued under our present system creates a debt… and is owed by the people to the banking institutions.
>
> It will be obvious then, the people can never get out of debt. … Did you get that? Imagine that I alone have the monopoly right to issue money in Canada and I also have the full protection of the law. Anyone else who dares to issue money will very quickly be hustled into jail. Coupled with this authority, I would have the power to issue as much or as little money as I liked, and by that means I would be able to control all production. …
>
> I would be able to decide what standard of living the people would be allowed to have. … You can readily see, I am sure, the tremendous power that would be mine under such a set-up. I would be absolute master.

Aberhart nearly freed Canadians from the plague of usury, debt and money monopoly.

While Major Douglas sent advisers to Alberta, including Dennis Byrne, an especially dedicated emissary, the forces that Aberhart so well described eventually prevailed by hook or by crook. McKenzie King became the federal prime minister and, as an apparent Rockefeller agent, denounced Aberhart's efforts, among other widespread opprobrium. The presumption that Aberhart may have been taken out by his enemies is not hard to believe.

Ironically, Douglas also met a similarly untimely and mysterious end when, upon entering a Scottish hospital in 1952 for a rather routine leg problem, he emerged dead. Prior to his death, Douglas wrote a eulogy for Aberhart. In the June 5, 1943 edition of his *Social Crediter* newsletter, he indicated that Aberhart had appeared to be on track to becoming the prime minister of all of Canada, which would have terrified his enemies. Douglas wrote:

> A recent Gallup Poll recorded a doubling of support for social credit ideas over Canada as a whole. … Whether it was humanly possible for a man of Aberhart's age and localized experience to have succeeded in the more complex problems of the federal government is hard to say, but there is little doubt that he was beginning to appear as a coming prime minister of Canada.
>
> While drastically remodeling and purifying the day-to-day administration of the province, [Aberhart] uncovered his enemies' hand by a series of bills that forced Mr. Mackenzie King—returned to power in Ottawa on a speech [called] "Hands off Alberta,"—to forswear himself by disallowing [those bills].

It was during a 1943 visit to his daughters in British Columbia that Aberhart's death on May 23 occurred under murky circumstances—what the media usually calls his "unexpected" death. The man who nearly saved Alberta from banker rule and could have saved Canada, and perhaps other nations ensnared in the net of manufactured debt, was interred at Forest Lawn Memorial Park in Burnaby, B.C.

May his example of the only war truly worth fighting—against the forces of usury, debt, and money monopoly—never be forgotten. ❖

Mark Anderson is a longtime newsman and freelance writer who currently serves as the roving editor for American Free Press newspaper in La Plata, Maryland, formerly based in Washington, D.C. If you have never tried AFP, please call 202-544-5977, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 and request a free sample issue. Inside you will find multiple articles from Anderson in every issue.

American History Books

America's Secret History

By Steve Harris. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information. Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, here's conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful coups in America's history. The author also reveals that 26 people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world. *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Fed and world governments caused this to happen and reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know, weaving it all together. Hardback, 216 pages, #862, *$26.*

How the Irish Won the American Revolution

Subtitle: *The Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence.* By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—nearly 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18.*

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

By Stephen Tomkins. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as a story of religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge and danger, arrests and interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created a Protestant underground. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, facing prison and death. They went into exile in the Netherlands, where they lived in poverty—and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29.*

Spirits in Stone: Secrets of Megalithic America

Subtitle: *Decoding the Ancient Cultural Stone Landscapes of the Northeast.* In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in the northeastern U.S., Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskills and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the Wall of the Manitou, Devil's Tombstone and Overlook Mountain. This is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in America and their relationship to other sites around the world. Includes a foreword by Graham Hancock. Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25.*

Rosicrucian America: How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones. Softcover, 294 pages, #870, *$20.*

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure—Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide the treasures he was entrusted with and encode his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics. Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar. Jesse left behind these secret diaries and coded treasure maps. Working to decrypt these maps, Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered as well as connections between the infamous train robber and Freemasonry, the Knights Templar, the Founding Fathers and even some ancient mysticism—and how you might be able to find treasure yourself! Softcover, 160 pages, #868, *$17.*

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds and Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the intrepid and courageous fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu,. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

20th-Century Minutemen
Embodiments of the American Spirit

Modern survivalist and militia movements owe their origins largely to Robert DePugh

By Rémi Tremblay

We live in uncertain times, to put it mildly, and more and more of our contemporaries are starting to realize that they may have to fend for themselves at some point in the future. Over the last two years, many citizens have come to understand that the government and society generally are not as stable as many believed. We have seen riots, empty shelves in stores, increased inflation, population lockdowns and so on. Things we once thought were too far-fetched to be seriously considered are now being openly discussed.

In such a context, it is not surprising to learn that survivalism is in full swing and is attracting more and more adherents. Many city dwellers have left for the countryside while others engage in "prepping" tactics, such as stockpiling food and water, gardening, homesteading, and making general attempts to disassociate from mainstream society, which is becoming increasingly more vulnerable as racial and political tensions rise and supply chains are disrupted.

Over the last several decades, times of turmoil have seen an increase in gun, outdoor gear and survival literature sales. Our ancestors sure didn't need to consciously prepare for the worst as cowboys, pioneers, fur traders and farmers were already self-reliant and were living in harmony with their environment.

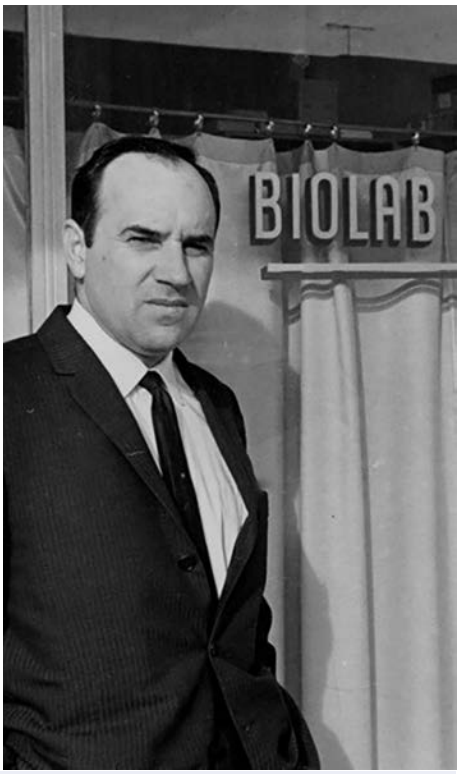

Robert DePugh founded BioLabs, a veterinary and supplemental drug business that generated the financial foundation for his anti-Communist militia movement. BioLabs produced Minuteman Survival Tabs, a version of which is still in production and sold today.

However, with urbanization, we now live in a society where many have never seen a wild animal and most have no military background. The complexification and interdependence of society, even in the countryside and small towns, have made individuals less able to face improbable odds. Are they ready for a disaster?

WHAT IF SOCIETY FAILS?

It is for this very eventuality that some organize and learn basic techniques of survival or organize in small communities that are totally independent. They are what have become known as "preppers" or survivalists.

The "prepper" movement, more often called survivalist, is often said to have originated in the 1970s with Kurt Saxon. During the Cold War, many feared the prospect of a Soviet attack on the United States and Saxon's books and magazines on self-reliance found a fertile ground for the survivalist movement. But if we investigate a bit further, we realize that the idea of surviving against greater forces and without any outside help

November 9, 1961: Shown are Minutemen organizers Robert DePugh (left) and Don Alderman.

was very popular a decade before in the 1950s and 1960s. In fact, it was the fundamental idea of a group of which Saxon had been a part of—the Minutemen founded and led by Robert DePugh.

THE ORIGINS OF THE MOVEMENT

After active service with the army during World War II, although at home and not in any combat zone, Robert Bolivar DePugh had become a salesman, before setting up his business, BioLab, which first failed but succeeded on a second try.[1] His political involvement started after he became wealthy and had more time to devote to projects unrelated to his main business.

Opposed to any form of tyranny, represented in the form of Communism or Fascism or anything in between, he came to espouse libertarian viewpoints based on individual rights—a bedrock of American political traditions. He soon joined the John Birch Society, an anti-Communist group, and published ads against gun control in his native state of Missouri. "History proves … that tyranny is the inevitable consequence when people forfeit their individual freedom," read one popular ad at the time.[2]

DePugh then founded what would become known as the Minutemen in 1958. After hearing of the guerrillas in Cuba, DePugh and his friends realized that Communists could try to take over America. As DePugh explains: "We got to talking about how bad off the country would be in case of invasion and how such a group as ours could become a guerrilla band."[3] The seed had been planted.

DePugh and his comrades began considering potential scenarios involving a Communist invasion or takeover of society. If they did not organize, who would? Who would fight Communists if the Army failed? Resistance to an enemy attack was easier to organize before, as opposed to after, any invasion.

The fear of Communism was then real. It was not a fear based on a theoretical worldview that stood in stark contrast to American free market capitalism. Rather, the genuine fear posed by Communism was represented by the nuclear arsenal possessed by the USSR as well as the ballistic missiles that were being sent to Cuba at the time. The fact that spies were uncovered in America demonstrated all the more that the threat was real. Determined to preserve their freedoms, DePugh and his friends decided they had to take the lead and get ready for any possible scenario.

Robert DePugh (left) is shown training members of the Minutemen in survival and shooting skills.

DePugh's circle of associates aimed to form an organization that would be able to not only survive but also defend the nation against its enemies, wherever they came from.

Ironically, the name Minutemen—a reference to the 18th-century American revolutionaries—came from President John F. Kennedy. In a speech for the Roosevelt Day Commemoration on January 29, 1961, he declared:

> Today we need a nation of minutemen; citizens who are not only prepared to take up arms, but citizens who regard the preservation of freedom as a basic purpose of their daily life and who are willing to consciously work and sacrifice for that freedom. The cause of liberty, the cause of America, cannot succeed with any lesser effort.[4]

The name had been brought to them on a silver platter: DePugh's group would become the Minutemen.

THE RISE OF THE MINUTEMEN

From then on, the Minutemen started advertising the organization in various newspapers, hardly a tactic a revolutionary or would-be terrorist organization would employ. Thanks to this open publicity, the budding Minutemen organization grew quickly into a large organization with considerable name recognition across the country.

Exactly how many members joined we may never know. Because the organization was always prepared to go underground, no records were kept and many participated unofficially, without having joined. DePugh considered secrecy as an essential feature of his organization, as he wrote in his book *Blueprint for Victory*.

"We see that underground forces have little or no defensive potential in the usual sense of the word," DePugh wrote. "Their only defense is secrecy. Let me repeat this very essential fact—the only real defense of an underground movement is secrecy."

Furthermore, DePugh considered *intox* (anything deliberately intended to deceive or trick) as a legitimate guerrilla weapon, so he often claimed large numbers of members, although his own figures have always varied too much to be considered credible.[5]

J. Edgar Hoover, the notorious director of the FBI at the time, routinely scaled down the numbers of the organization to ridiculously low figures for his own reasons. David H. Benneth from Syracuse University estimates the number to have been around 5,000 to 6,000 members at its peak in 1966, a conservative figure.[6]

The organization was highly decentralized and had no official chain of command. DePugh acted as the national coordinator. Some coordination was also present at the state level, but the general idea was to create a force of equal free men—men who could oppose tyranny with their will and weapons, provided they had the adequate training.

The strategy was to organize into small cells, gather information on local Communists and stockpile weapons for an anticipated counterrevolution in the event of a Communist takeover.

Training was provided through camps, workshops, the newsletter *On Target* and conferences on the threat of international Communism, guerrilla tactics and survival, in general. It was clear that cells would be independent from one another, thus, the more knowledgeable were the individuals, the fitter they would be to overcome the enemy.

Therefore, camps were organized with an emphasis on individual fighting skills and survival rather than large troop offensives. Similar camps

would be set up by various right-wing groups in the decades to come, especially with the militia movement of the 1990s. However, if the Minutemen were openly anti-Communist, they were not a right-wing group *per se*. They were mostly apolitical and opposed both Nazism and Communism, although the former assumed threat no longer existed.

DePugh was and remained until his death in 2009 a staunch individualist opposed to what he termed "collectivist ideologies." Freedom to him was an individualistic concept.[7]

In *Blueprint for Victory*, he explains: "Our nation has reached a point of no return—a point beyond which the American people can no longer defend their freedom by the traditional means of politics and public opinion."[8] He thought of Minutemen "not as right wing or left wing, but as individualists."[9]

Still, the Minutemen were often described as a White supremacist organization, just as any conservative dissident movement in America today is slandered as promoting "White supremacy."

It is true that some members were Birchers or Klansmen, but the Minutemen remained dedicated to their primary objectives and did not allow outside political movements to interfere with their mission. In fact, there were Black and Jewish members within its ranks, as well.

The FBI, despite repeated efforts to shut the organization down, admitted that the Minutemen were simply "a secret anti-Communist group dedicated to preventing the spread of Communism in the USA."[10]

CONFLICT WITH OTHER GROUPS

American Nazis had nothing to do with the Minutemen, and DePugh often voiced his criticism of National Socialists, including George Lincoln Rockwell, who he considered quite the "phony."[11]

According to former member Robert Taylor, who went into hiding with DePugh in 1968:

> We came into conflict with lots of other groups, extreme groups on the right, like the American Nazi Party of George Lincoln Rockwell. There were always a lot of antithetical feelings there between us and him, and Robert DePugh really disdained him absolutely, and so there was a lot of this.

Rockwell, for his part, declared that DePugh would only get himself and anyone who followed him thrown into jail, with nothing to show for their sacrifice. Given the nature of DePugh's organization, Rockwell argued it seriously endangered all nationalist patriots determined to promote their policies according to the law. Robert F. Kennedy, the U.S. attorney general at the time, was openly looking to criminalize all "extremists" such as DePugh and the Minutemen. Rockwell repeated emphatically in public, in private and in his own party program that "we shall use only legal, constitutional means" to champion its goals, and swore all his members to uphold that order.

Nevertheless, DePugh was in contact with various leaders of the right, including publisher Ed Fields and Willis Carto, founder of THE BARNES REVIEW and LIBERTY LOBBY, among other organizations and publications.[12]

TARGETED BY FBI

The first mistake the Minutemen made, according to DePugh himself, was to start stockpiling weapons as they did.[13] Fearing they would not be able to get the appropriate weapons when they would be needed and that they would become harder to get as the government restricted the right to bear arms, members started buying and hiding military arsenals for worst-case scenarios. At that time, DePugh wrote: "Hide your weapons away. To surrender your arms is to surrender your liberty— and most probably your lives as well."[14]

Among the weapons stockpiled, some were legal while others were not. It is what led the federal government to take interest in the burgeon-

TRAITORS BEWARE

See the old man at the corner where you buy your papers? He may have a silencer equipped pistol under his coat. That extra fountain pen in the pocket of the insurance salesman who calls on you might be a cyanide gas gun. What about your milk man? Arsenic works slow but sure. Your auto mechanic may stay up nights studying booby traps. These patriots are not going to let you take their freedom away from them. They have learned the silent knife, the strangler's cord, the target rifle that hits sparrows at 200 yards. Traitors beware. Even now the cross hairs are on the back of your necks.

MINUTEMEN

Traitors Beware!

The above flyer was posted in shop windows, phone booths, and other public places by supporters of the Minutemen, warning America's enemies they were prepared to defend their liberty and freedom:

"See the old man at the corner where you buy your papers? He may have a silencer-equipped pistol under his coat. That extra fountain pen in the pocket of the insurance salesman who calls on you might be a cyanide gas gun. What about your milk man? Arsenic works slow but sure. Your auto mechanic may stay up nights studying booby traps.

"These patriots are not going to let you take their freedom away from them. They have learned the silent knife, the strangler's cord, the target rifle that hits sparrows at 200 yards.

"Traitors beware. Even now the cross hairs are on the back of your necks."

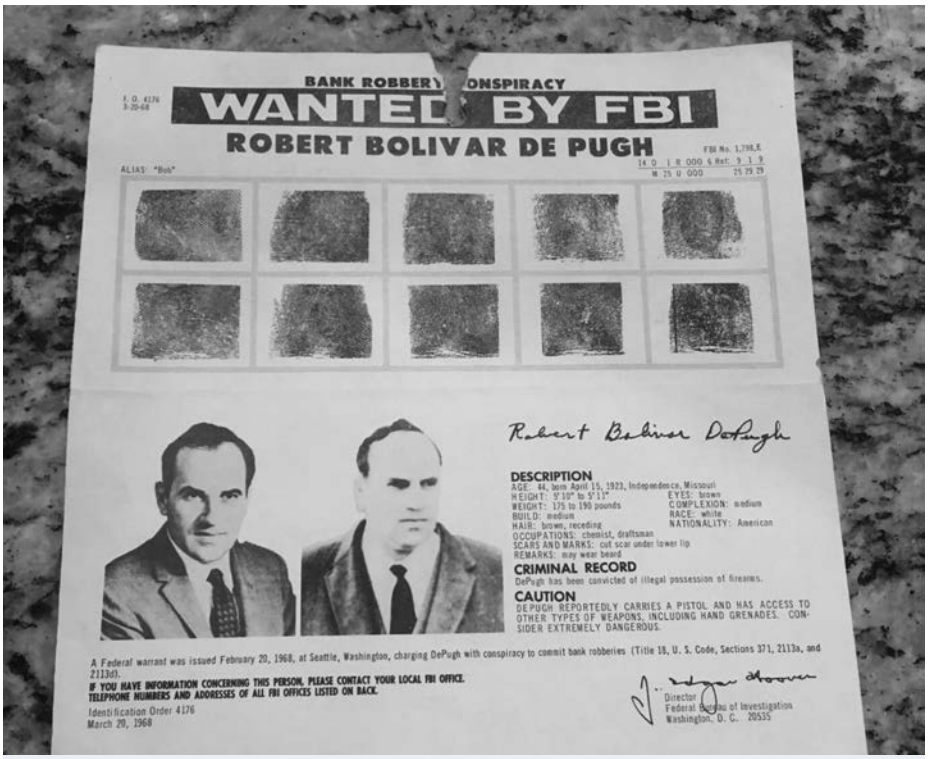

Above, the FBI "wanted poster" issued on March 20, 1968 for Robert Bolivar DePugh a month after a U.S. federal arrest warrant was issued for his apprehension via the Seattle field office. The charge was "conspiracy to commit bank robberies." Below, DePugh is shown demonstrating what he called a "germ warfare protector." In the background is Don Alderman.

ing organization and movement.

In 1961, the Reuther Memorandum, produced by United Auto Workers' president Victor Reuther upon the request of then-Attorney General Kennedy, denounced the threat posed by anti-Communist groups such as the John Birch Society, the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade and, of course, the Minutemen, which was especially targeted as a group that should be investigated and then annihilated.

From that moment, prominent politicians, including President John F. Kennedy, started singling out the Minutemen. The police forces and, more specifically, the FBI took heed and started infiltrating the organization.

"We came to the conclusion that our government has already gone Communist," DePugh commented at the time. "They don't want us to defend individual freedom. The Second Amendment means nothing at all to them. The right to keep and bear arms is a facade."[15]

Communists were no longer just a foreign enemy: They were inside the very government, with a tight grip on education, the media and the federal apparatus. Thus, no help was to be expected from the government. From now on, the Minutemen had to fly under the radar and avoid detection by the "enemy" in Washington.

THE SHOWDOWN

In 1966, DePugh was suspected in a very unlikely kidnapping case which was never pursued. However, that strange case allowed the authorities to get the search warrants they needed to enter his house. After allegedly finding illegal weapons, he was arrested by federal agents. Those charges were later dismissed.

The following year, more charges related to firearms were laid against DePugh and two of his close friends, Wally Peyson and Troy Houghton, with two former Minutemen members acting as prosecution witnesses: Jerry Brooks and James Moore, an agent of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco,

and Firearms. DePugh was then condemned to four years behind bars, to which another year was added after he was caught once more in violation of the National Firearms Act.

New charges were brought against him related to a "conspiracy to commit robberies" of several banks in Kansas. The whole case was based on an infiltrator's tip. The rat claimed that DePugh and Peyson had authorized the robberies.[16]

Seven Minutemen members were eventually arrested and, as expected, firearms and other military equipment were found.

Interestingly, the report of the informant states that those arrested "were not convinced" by the robbery plans and showed "reluctance."[17] They were still arrested for "planning" such acts, which were most likely inspired by the infiltrator himself—possibly the only one seriously considering the bank heist. This tactic is still used today by the FBI.

DePugh and Peyson, seeing the charges accumulating against them, decided to go underground for over a year, leading to one of the greatest manhunts in American history. DePugh used different survival techniques to avoid being caught and later wrote a book titled *Can You Survive?* in which he explained the skills he employed to stay alive and avoid his pursuers while living in the wild, one of the first survivalist handbooks to be published.

He was finally caught in 1969 in Truth or Consequences, New Mexico. He had stopped fleeing authorities and he and Peyson had resumed their Minutemen operations, leading to their eventual capture.

At the same time, other informants within the Minutemen had notified their handlers that about 20 murder squads could strike anywhere in the United States if DePugh was arrested. Their lists were ready and, allegedly, the hitmen were anxiously awaiting instructions.

Another source testified that Peyson, who was in hiding, was actually preparing a bomb attack on the Soviet Embassy in Washington, D.C.[18] while other Minutemen were purportedly planning to bomb an Anti-Defamation League Convention.[19] The FBI had to admit in their reports that their field agents were not at all confident in the veracity of the information.[20] They nevertheless acted as if it were true in order to once and for all crush the Minutemen.

THE END OF THE MINUTEMEN

With DePugh heading to jail, the Minutemen closed their operation following a final, highly mediatized confrontation between young Minutemen and Communists in Chicago in February 1969. Richard N. Taylor explains how it ended:

> Overall, the Minutemen ended ostensibly about 1971, and I had written out letters to all of the coordinators at local and state levels suggesting that they atomize their activities to their own areas; that they form militias; that they form posses and things of that nature; and that was the inception of the militia movement. Probably the Posse Comitatus and a lot of other groups grew out of it as a result, to the horror of the federal agents, because when we were there, they had one organization, one headquarters to watch and spy on and surveil, then, suddenly, they had thousands of them, all independent and without necessarily having any contact between these various groups at that time.[21]

EPILOGUE

Robert DePugh served four years from 1969 to 1973 when he was paroled.[22] After his release, he remained involved in politics, getting closer to the Christian Identity movement, but never assumed any leadership position. He was tried again but acquitted on three different counts of federal firearms violations. As he recalled, in his whole life, he was arrested and indicted at least a dozen times but was only convicted twice.[23] He died on June, 30 2009 at his home in Rich-

Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World

By Arthur Kemp. Given current demographic trends, European people will first become an outright minority in their own lands within the next 30 years. Thereafter, they will become a tiny minority and, shortly after that, will vanish completely under a flood of further immigration and miscegenation. "Traditional" political activity has failed to stem the tide, and the time has come to consider an alternative strategy that will preserve Europeans in the post-Western age. This book describes the steps required to attain a practical solution, namely a European ethnostate, divorced from "White supremacy" over others. Drawing upon history and two practical examples (the Afrikaner town of Orania and the Zionist state of Israel), the author forms a coherent argument for the creation of, at first, local European communities and, then, eventually, the creation of a European ethnostate arising from the chaos of a Third Worldized globe. It includes detailed steps and territorial proposals. It is a positive, practical answer to the crisis facing European man which, if implemented, might provide his only salvation. Why is it that only the European people are under threat in this way? What is different about the other peoples of the Earth, that they are not under threat of extinction in this manner? The answer is simple, and obvious: it is because all the other people of the Earth have homelands where they can maintain their racial integrity and identity. Why the blatant hypocrisy and double standards? Why is there no European homeland in which European people are a majority, and in which they have the inalienable right to maintain their racial identity and integrity? European people need a heartland, a homeland, just like any other people on earth. Softcover, 88 pages, #723, *$12* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

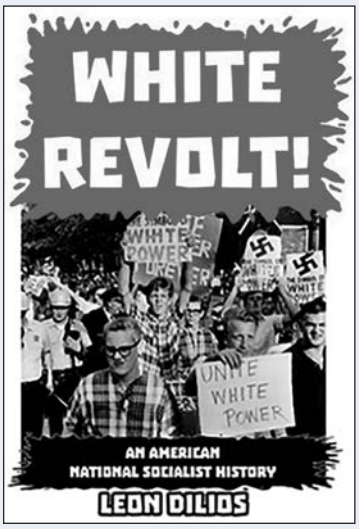

White Revolt!

An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. Here is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. presented through the personal experiences of its members. Beginning in the 1960s, the author was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Frank Collin opened "Rockwell Hall," in memory of the fallen commander, headquarters of the National Socialist Party of America. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied by law students today. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the Jewish suburb with swastikas flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. Their success in that case was celebrated with a rally, where police battalions, Marxist mobs and Brown Shirts had a tense confrontation. Softcover, 312 pages, #826, ***$20*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or you may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

mond, Missouri at age 86.

"Robert DePugh was a strategist, he was somebody who thought very hard about what he was doing, looking for the Achilles' heels of his enemy, looking for the places he could insinuate his actions and so forth," old friend Robert Taylor explained when commenting on DePugh. "He thought like a guerrilla, like a real guerrilla, like a real revolutionary."[24]

DePugh had ventured down a path no one else at the time had considered taking, and very few people had the courage to follow. Still, according to Eric Beckemeier, the Minutemen and the publicity around the group allowed the government to pass anti-paramilitary legislation and gave the American conservative and right-wing movements an image of extremism it still retains today.[25]

While the Minutemen vanished, the idea of surviving against hostile odds was carried on by Kurt Saxon, who started publishing the newsletter *Survivor* as well as different books related to survivalism, initiating a movement that still thrives today. Of course, all who embrace self-sufficiency are smeared as "kooks" in today's twisted world. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Beckemeier, Eric. *Traitors Beware: A History of Robert DePugh's Minutemen*. Eric Beckemeier Publications, 2008.

Benneth, David H. *The Party of Fear: The American Far Right from Nativism to the Militia Movement*, 2nd edition. Vintage Books, 1995.

DePugh, Robert. *Blueprint for Victory*. Self-published, 1966.

DePugh, Robert. *Can You Survive?* Desert Publications, 1973.

DePugh, Robert. *Principles of Guerrilla Warfare*. The Minutemen, 1961.

Harding, Tyler. "Interview with Robert N. Taylor," *Counter-Currents*. Counter-currents.com. Retrieved on March 10, 2022.

Jones, J. Harry. *The Minutemen*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1968.

Michael, George. *Willis Carto and the American Far Right*. University Press of Florida, 2008.

ENDNOTES:

1 The odd middle name Bolivar was chosen by his father to honor the South American revolutionary Simon Bolivar.

2 Jones, J. Harry. *The Minutemen*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1968, p. 32.

3 Beckemeier, Eric. *Traitors Beware: A History of Robert DePugh's Minutemen*. Eric Beckemeier Publications, 2008, p. 41.

4 Speech retrieved on March 20, 2022 from "Learn About the Life of John F. Kennedy. Quotations. Commemorative Message on Roosevelt Day" found at www.jfklibrary.org.

5 Jones, J. Harry. *Op. cit.*, p. 41.

6 Benneth, David H. *The Party of Fear: The American Far Right from Nativism to the Militia Movement*, 2nd edition, Vintage Books, 1995, p. 325.

7 DePugh, Robert. *Blueprint for Victory*, self-published, 1966, p.13.

8 Ibid., p. 1.

9 Beckemeier, Eric. *Op. cit.*, p. 128.

10 FBI Memorandum. January 24, 1968.

11 Beckemeier, Eric. *Op. cit.*, p. 123.

12 *Thunderbolt* No. 185.

13 Beckemeier, Eric. *Op. cit.*, p. 40.

14 DePugh, Robert. *Op. cit.*, p. 69.

15 Quoted in Beckemeier, Eric. *Op. cit.*, p. 40.

16 FBI Memorandum SE91-2732. February 20, 1968.

17 FBI Teletype SE 91-2732. January 27, 1968, p. 2.

18 FBI Memorandum CI 91-4982, March 12, 1968.

19 Michael, George. *Willis Carto and the American Far Right*. University Press of Florida, 2008, p. 109.

20 FBI Memorandum, CE 91-3054. February 23, 1968.

21 Harding, Tyler. "Interview with Robert N. Taylor," *Counter-Currents*. Counter-currents.com. Retrieved on March 10, 2022.

22 Beckemeier, Eric. *Op. cit.*, pp. 96-97.

23 Ibid., p. 136.

24 Harding, Tyler. *Op. cit.*

25 *Op. cit.*, p. 109.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

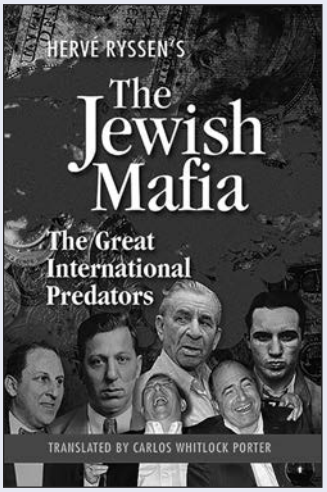

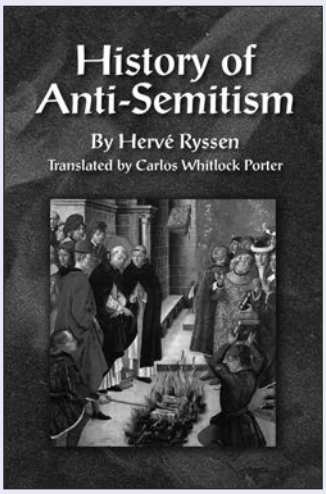

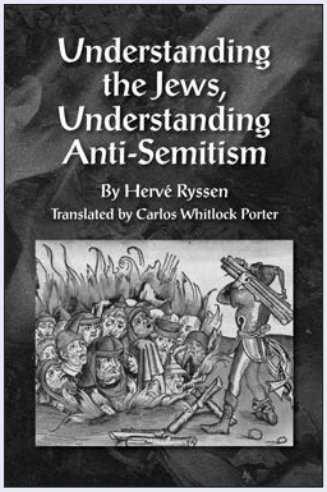

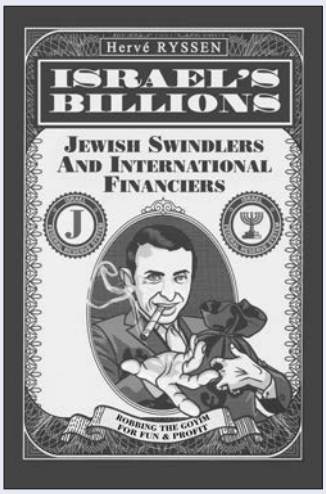

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$35*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical Jewish sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been first segregated and then forcibly expelled from every civilized country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Muslims; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church. All over Europe, Jews were accused of engaging in smuggling, debasing coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to make it look like gold and swindling Christians. Today, these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history. Author Hervé Ryssen details just how businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism.* Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

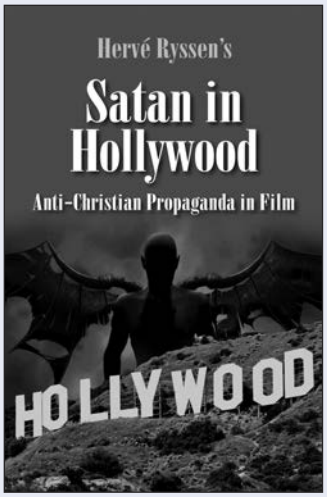

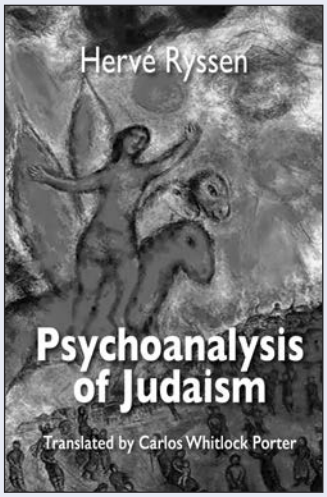

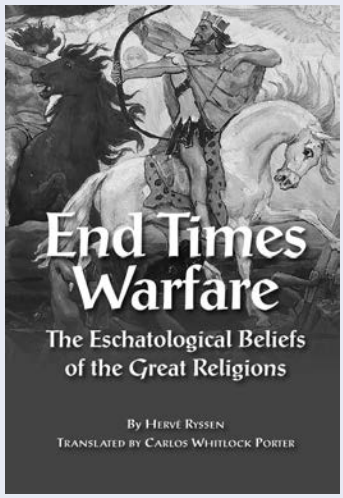

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, ***$10***.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is worse than that of other groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How guilt can be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen"; the parent-child relationship; their humor, revolutionary spirit and attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with Communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis. This and much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30***.

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? Softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu,. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Jewish Involvement in the Communist Revolution

OVERWHELMING EVIDENCE DEMONSTRATES that Jews played a leading role in overthrowing and executing the Russian tzar and establishing a brutal Communist dictatorship leading to the deaths of millions. Today, this is a politically and racially charged subject, but even the nationalist leaders of modern-day Russia have reluctantly admitted that fact. Though we covered the topic in our September/October 2008 theme issue "The Jews and Russia," a review of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's tome *200 Years Together*, multiple TBR subscribers have recently asked for a single article proving the point. Here it is.

By John Wear, J.D.

The Bolshevik revolution in the Soviet Union was not primarily a Russian revolution. Instead, it was primarily led by a non-Russian, Jewish ethnic minority that hated Russians and the tzars for their alleged anti-Semitism.[1] This article documents some of the evidence indicating that Jews were the driving force behind Communism and the Bolshevik revolution.

JEWISH SOURCES

Many Jews and Jewish publications have confirmed the predominately Jewish nature of Communism and the Bolshevik revolution. For example, according to the *Encyclopedia Judaica*:

> The Communist movement and ideology played an important part in Jewish life, particularly in the 1920s, 1930s, and during and after World War II. … Individual Jews played an important role in the early stages of Bolshevism and the Soviet regime. … The great attraction of Communism among Russian, and later also Western, Jewry emerged only with the establishment of the Soviet regime in Russia. … Communist trends became widespread in virtually all Jewish communities.[2]

Anatoly Lunacharsky, the sole Gentile identified by Leon Trotsky in his "founding six" responsible for the Bolshevik revolution.

Leon Trotsky's book *Stalin*, written in exile, attempted to show that Stalin had played only an insignificant role in the early days of the Communist takeover. To illustrate his point, Trotsky reproduced a postcard depicting the six leaders of the revolution. These leaders were: Vladimir Lenin (who was at least one-quarter Jewish, spoke Yiddish in his home, and was married to a Jewess); Trotsky (real Jewish name: Lev Bronstein); Grigory Zinoviev (real Jewish name: Hirsch Apfelbaum); Anatoly Lunacharsky (a Gentile); Lev Kamenev (real Jewish name: Rosenfeld); and Yakov Sverdlov (Jewish). Thus, five of the six leaders of the Communist takeover of the Soviet Union were Jewish.[3]

Israeli historian Louis Rapoport, in his book *Stalin's War Against the Jews*, wrote:

> Immediately after the revolution, many Jews were euphoric over their high representation in the new government. Lenin's first Politburo was dominated by men of Jewish origins. … Under Lenin, Jews became involved in all aspects of the revolution, including its dirtiest work. Despite the Communists'

Four of the top Bolshevik revolutionaries: From left to right: Vladimir Ulyanov, more commonly known as Vladimir Lenin, served as the first head of government of the Soviet Union. Lev Bronstein, more commonly known as Leon Trotsky, a longtime Communist terrorist, was the first commissar for foreign affairs. Leo Rosenfeld, known as Lev Kamenev, was a leading revolutionary who was ultimately executed by Stalin. Hirsch Apfelbaum (Grigory Zinoviev), was a close ally of Lenin and served as Chairman of the Communist International. He, like Kamenev and Trotsky, eventually became a target of Stalin and was executed in 1936.

> vows to eradicate anti-Semitism, it spread rapidly after the revolution —partly because of the prominence of so many Jews in the Soviet administration, as well as in the traumatic, inhuman Sovietization drives that followed. Historian Salo Baron has noted that an immensely disproportionate number of Jews joined the new Bolshevik police, the Cheka, "perhaps in subconscious retaliation for the many years of suffering at the hands of the Russian police." And many of those who fell afoul of the Cheka would be shot by Jewish investigators.[4]

Jewish historian Dr. Angelo Solomon Rappoport wrote: "The Jews in Russia, in their total mass, were responsible for the revolution."[5] A number of Jewish publications, such as *The Jewish Chronicle*, have also disclosed Vladimir Lenin's Jewish heritage.[6]

In 1920, the Jewish magazine *The American Hebrew* stated that the Bolshevik revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains and planning. It wrote: "The Bolshevik movement is neither polite nor tolerant; in its initial phase it was purely destructive. … What Jewish idealism and Jewish discontent have so powerfully contributed to accomplish in Russia, the same historic qualities of the Jewish mind and heart are tending to promote in other countries."[7]

The predominately Jewish nature of the Bolshevik revolution was confirmed by M. Cohen, on April 12, 1919 in *The Communist Charkov*. Cohen stated: "Without exaggeration, it may be said that the great Russian revolution was indeed accomplished by the hands of the Jews."[8]

U.S. MILITARY INTELLIGENCE

Many officers in the Military Intelligence Division (MID) of the U.S. Army reported that most Bolshevik leaders were Jews. MID's New York office reported "that there is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews." In Bern, an American agent reported that 90% of those attending secret Bolshevik meetings were Jews. The British government also obtained evidence that the Bolshevik movement throughout the world is an international conspiracy of Jews. The official MID viewpoint was that "Jewish intellectuals have had the leading and commanding part everywhere," and because of "the growing power of the Jews," they practically controlled the Soviet government.[9]

International Jewish intrigues began to surface within MID during the summer of 1918. An agent linked the Joint Distribution Committee of Jewish War Relief, the Federal Reserve Board, New York Jewish bankers and the American Jewish Committee with Jewish financiers and centers of propaganda and spying in Germany. The agent also said that the Jewish Bolsheviks who had seized control of Russia now conspired to

overthrow other governments. Almost all of the top leaders in the Soviet government were identified as being Jews.[10]

U.S. Gen. Amos A. Fries told MID's chief in 1926 that Polish officers believed that Jewish leaders, most disguised behind Russian names, really controlled the USSR. Fries wrote:

> [O]f the Russian Congress, some 70% were Jews and the remaining 30% were largely figureheads. … Real power … was entirely in the hands of the Jews who were in it … for what they could get out of it, and very few members … really believe in the doctrines which they preach.[11]

Gen. Fries and Eli A. Helmick, inspector general of the Army (1919-1927), viewed Bolshevism as the continuation of an international conspiracy that originated with the Illuminati in the 18th century. They told audiences that the Illuminati incited the great French Revolution of 1789 and "were the influence which led to the bloodshed during the reign of terror." The Communist International of Lenin and Trotsky was the modern form of this conspiracy, from which more bloody destruction could be expected.[12]

MID argued that both Jewish Bolsheviks and Jews in general in the Soviet Union profited at the expense of real Russians. Jews monopolized the privileged government offices and easy "graft jobs," while confiscating the old regime's most valuable riches and smuggling them out of the country. Jews encouraged bribery and were behind "all speculation in foodstuffs." Despite the revolutionary zeal with which Jews dispatched the Red Army against enemies, one MID informant complained that he never saw a Jew anywhere close to the frontlines.[13]

Col. William Godson, one of the American Army's most valued intelligence officers, wrote from Poland: "The connection between the Jews and the Bolsheviks at Vilna seems to be proven without a shadow of a doubt. When the Bolsheviks entered the city, they were taken to the houses of the wealthy by the Jews and apparently had this matter arranged beforehand." Godson wrote two years later: "I am so thoroughly convinced of the reality of a Jewish movement to dominate the world that I hate to leave a stone unturned."[14]

OTHER AMERICAN SOURCES

David R. Francis, the American ambassador to Russia at the time of the Russian revolution, sent a cable to the U.S. government in January 1918: "The Bolshevik leaders here, most of whom are Jews and 90% of whom are returned exiles, care little for Russia or any other country but are internationalists and they are trying to start a worldwide social revolution."[15]

> The Jewish control of the Communist movement was well understood in Russia.

Capt. Montgomery Schuyler, an American Army intelligence officer in Russia during the Russian revolution, wrote in an official report: "It is probably unwise to say this loudly in the United States, but the Bolshevik movement is and has been since its beginning guided and controlled by Russian Jews of the greasiest types."[16] Schuyler returned to the United States in early 1920. In a speech at the Church of St. John the Evangelist in New York, Schuyler stated:

> The government of Russia is almost entirely Jewish, and our United States Army in Siberia was full of Bolshevist Jews straight from Moscow. They had entered the United States and enlisted in the U.S. Army going to Siberia. Gen. Graves, the commander, had a staff that was almost entirely Jewish. … Owing to the Bolshevist Jews in our army, all information that should have reached Kolchak went straight to Moscow.[17]

U.S. Congressman Louis McFadden documented the Jewish control of Soviet Communism. In a speech to Congress on June 15, 1934, McFadden said that the Soviet government in 1917 was composed of 565 persons as follows: 32 Russians, two Poles, one Czech, 34 Letts, three Finns, 10 Armenians, three Georgians, one Hungarian, 10 Germans, and 469 Jews. McFadden said that the Jews in the Russian government did not represent the thoughts and ideals of the 150 million Russian citizens. Instead, he described Jews in the Soviet government as aliens and usurpers who were not concerned with the welfare of the Russian people.[18]

John Beaty, in his book *The Iron Curtain Over America*, wrote that the first Soviet commissariats were largely staffed with Jews. Under Lenin's and Trotsky's leadership, a small number of highly trained Jews from abroad, along with Russian Jews and non-Jewish followers of Marxist ideology, were able to make themselves masters of Russia. The Jewish control of the Communist movement was well understood in Russia.[19]

Henry Ford, the revolutionary automaker, said that Jews were behind the Bolshevik revolution:

> Russian Bolshevism came out of the East Side of New York where it was fostered by the encouragement—the religious, moral, and financial encouragement—of Jewish leaders.
>
> Leon Trotsky (Bronstein) was an East Sider. The forces which fostered what he stood for centered in the Kehillah and the American Jewish Committee. Both were interested in the work he set out to do—the overthrow of an established government, one of the allies of the United States in World War I. Russian Bolshevism was helped to its objective by Jewish gold from the

United States—and by the ignorance and indolence of the Gentile citizens of the United States whose crimes of omission are almost as grave as those of Bolshevik commission.[20]

American historian Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson writes that the USSR was largely Jewish, based far more on Jewish ethnic identity than Marxism. Stalin continued this trend and backed Jewish ethnic interests indirectly throughout his entire life. Jews remained in control of the Stalinist system even through the purges. Dr. Johnson also writes that Stalin had three wives, all of them Jews, and that Vyacheslav Molotov was married to a Jew.[21]

Ernest Elmhurst confirmed the predominately Jewish nature of the Bolshevik revolution. He wrote:

> During 1920, the Council of Commissaries consisted of 20 members, of which 17 were Jews and only three Russians. The Commissariat of War then consisted of 43 members, of which 34 were Jews. In the Commissariat for Foreign Affairs, out of 17 members, 14 were Jews, while in the Commissariat of the Provinces, 21 out of 23 were of the same race, as were 45 out of the 55 members of the Commissariat of the Interior. In the Department of the "Fourth Estate," the Press, out of 42 members, 41 were Jewish, the only exception being the "Shabbos Goy"—Gentile front —Maxim Gorky.[22]

OTHER SOURCES

British intelligence reports stated that Jews controlled the Communist revolution in the Soviet Union. The first sentence in a lengthy British intelligence report dated July 16, 1919, stated: "There is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews."[23]

Winston Churchill, in an article appearing in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* on February 8, 1920, wrote: "There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshe-

MASS MURDER AT KATYN

The only complete English translation of the 1943 "Official Material on the Mass Murder of Katyn," compiled on behalf of the German Foreign Office based on documentary evidence, edited and published by the German Information Center. Translated and introduced by Arthur Kemp.

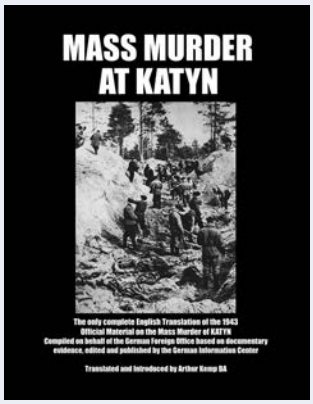

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder and burial of Polish officers and officials by the USSR's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943. Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate and, if anything, an understatement of the nature of Bolshevism.

The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the Poles being moved to the execution area. Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. These postmortem reports—carried out by a team of doctors, overseen by the Red Cross and Allied prisoners of war brought in to observe proceedings—revealed that the victims had all been executed by single shots to the back of the head—a merciless and brutal way to individually execute the thousands of victims discovered in the mass graves.

It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response to the revelations. Their view? The murders had not taken place or, if they had, they had been committed by the Germans. The report then provides a full list of the names of victims the postmortem investigations were able to identify and ends with a complete photographic record of the mass graves.

The Communist atrocity at Katyn—downplayed and often ignored by the media—was a turning point in the propaganda war of not only WWII, but also of all postwar propaganda because it was the Soviet Union's desire for revenge over National Socialist Germany's exposure of the Katyn massacre which led to the first "mass genocide" allegations against the Nazis following the capture of the German concentration camps in Poland. This report has only ever been partially translated into English before. This first-ever full translation contains the complete original text, and all 83 original photographs. Also includes 18 new footnotes, in addition to the document's original footnotes, explaining events and details to the present-day reader. In addition, it contains a brand-new introduction which, drawing upon postwar documentation and evidence, provides a complete background to the events at Katyn, including the full extent of the murders, which was not available to the Germans in 1943.

* This is not a "photocopy" but a high-quality digital reproduction made from a rare and expensive original.

Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

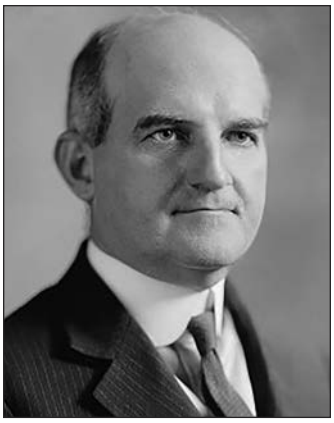

Leading American and British patriots exposed the horrors of the international Communist conspiracy, which was organized and led by radical anti-Christian revolutionaries hellbent on world domination. From left to right: Capt. Montgomery Schuyler, a U.S. army intelligence officer, described the Bolshevik movement as "guided and controlled by Russian Jews." The American ambassador to Russia, David Francis, warned the Bolsheviks were "trying to start a worldwide social revolution." U.S. Congressman Louis McFadden and British author Nesta Webster did everything in their power to warn their countrymen of the threat of the Jewish-led international Communist conspiracy.

vism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian revolution by these international and, for the most part, atheistical Jews." Churchill described Communism as a "sinister confederacy" of "International Jews" who "have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."

Churchill said of Communism:

> It is not only a creed; it is a plan of campaign. A Communist is not only the holder of certain opinions, he is the pledge adept of a well-thought-out means of enforcing them. The anatomy of discontent and revolution has been studied in every phase and aspect, and a veritable drill book prepared in a scientific spirit of sabotaging all existing institutions. No faith need be kept with non-Communists.
>
> Every act of goodwill, or tolerance or conciliation or mercy or magnanimity on the part of governments or statesmen is to be utilized for their ruin. Then, when the time is ripe and the moment opportune, every form of lethal violence, from revolt to private assassination, must be used without stint or compunction. The citadel will be stormed under the banners of liberty and democracy and, once the apparatus of power is in the hands of the Brotherhood, all opposition, all contrary opinions must be extinguished by death. Democracy is but a tool to be used and afterward broken.[24]

Jews dominated the Communist secret police, which underwent many name changes, including the Cheka, OGPU, GPU, NKVD, NKGB, MGB, and KGB. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, in his book *Gulag Archipelago*, lists the leading administrators of the Communist secret police: Aron Solts, Yakov Rapoport, Lazar Kogan, Matvei Berman, Genrikh Yagoda and Naftaly Frenkel. All six are Jews.[25] In fact, every head of the secret police under Stalin was a Jew.[26] Moisei Solomonovich Uritzky, a Jew, was also the Cheka's first chief.[27]

According to a statement made by researcher Michael Mills, an official of the government of Australia at Canberra:

> It is legitimate to adopt a critical attitude toward the relatively large number of Jews who, particularly in the first decade after the Bolshevik revolution, collaborated with the Soviet government in the persecution of other peoples.[28]

British author Nesta Webster said that Vladimir Lenin and Leon Trotsky were instrumental in the success of the Bolshevik revolution. She wrote about Lenin's sealed train, which traveled from Switzerland to the Russian border: "Out of a list of 165 names published, 23 are Russian, three Georgian, four Armenian, one German, and 128 Jewish."[29] Webster also wrote: "At about the same time, Trotsky arrived from the United States, followed by over 300 Jews from the East End of New York, and joined up with the Bolshevik Party."[30]

Dr. Joseph Goebbels stated in a speech at Nuremberg on September 10, 1936:

> What is called Bolshevism has nothing whatsoever to do with what we understand by "ideas" and an "outlook on life" (*Weltanschauung*) in general. It is nothing but a pathological and criminal kind of madness, devised by Jews, as can well be proved, and led by Jews who aim at destroying the civilized nations of Europe and at founding a Jewish international world regime that would subject all nations to their power. … Lenin, the father of the Bolshevist revolution, stated frankly that falsehoods are not only justified but have proved to be the most effective tools in the Bolshevist struggle.[31]

CONCLUSION

Communism and the Bolshevik revolution in Russia have clearly been led by a Jewish ethnic minority. When chess genius Bobby Fischer was asked at a press conference in 1992 about his views on Communism, Fisher said, "Soviet Communism is basically a mask for Bolshevism which is a mask for Judaism."[32] Fischer correctly understood the overwhelming Jewish involvement in Communism and the Bolshevik revolution. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Duke, David, *The Secret Behind Communism*, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2017, p. 12.

2 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, Israel: Keter Publishing House Ltd., 1971, Vol. 5, pp. 792-793.

3 Trotsky, Leon, *Stalin: An Appraisal of the Man and His Influence*, translated by Charles Malamuth, London: MacGibbon & Kee, 1968.

4 Rapoport, Louis, *Stalin's War Against the Jews: The Doctors' Plot and the Soviet Solution*, New York: The Free Press, 1990, pp. 30-31.

5 Rapoport, Angelo S., *The Pioneers of the Russian Revolution*, London: Stanley, Paul and Co., 1918, p. 250.

6 Ben-Shlomo, B.Z., "Reporting on Lenin's Jewish Roots," *Jewish Chronicle*, July 26, 1991, p. 2.

7 *The American Hebrew*, Sept. 10, 1920, pp. 434, 507.

8 Elmhurst, Ernest F., *The World Hoax*, 1938, p. 41.

9 Bendersky, Joseph W., *The "Jewish Threat": Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army*, New York: Basic Books, 2000, pp. 60, 69, 116, 118.

10 Ibid., pp. 55-58.

11 Ibid., p. 199.

12 Ibid., p. 14.

13 Ibid., p. 118.

14 Ibid., pp. xii-xiii.

15 Francis, David R., *Russia from the American Embassy*, New York: C. Scribner's & Sons, 1921, p. 214.

16 U.S. National Archives, Record Group 120: Records of the American Expeditionary Forces, June 9, 1919.

17 Elmhurst, Ernest F., *The World Hoax*, 1938, p. 36.

18 *Fighting the Federal Reserve: The Controversial Life and Works of Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden*, New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2011, pp. 511-512.

19 Beaty, John, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, Dallas, TX: Wilkinson Publishing Company, 1955, p. 28.

20 Ford, Henry, *The International Jew: The World's Foremost Problem*, Boring, OR: CPA Book Publisher, 128.

21 Johnson, Matthew Raphael, *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*, Upper Marlboro, MD: The Barnes Review, 2019, pp. 72-73.

22 Elmhurst, Ernest F., *The World Hoax*, 1938, p. 40.

23 National Archives, Dept. of State Decimal File, 1910-1929, file 861.00/5067.

24 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 51.

25 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr, *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956*, New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1975, p. 79.

26 Greife, Hermann, *Jewish-Run Concentration Camps in the Soviet Union*, p. 1.

27 Duke, David, *The Secret Behind Communism*, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2017, p. 91.

28 *The Forward*, March 10, 2000.

29 Webster, Nesta H., *The Surrender of an Empire*, London: Boswell Printing and Publishing, 1931, p. 77.

30 Ibid., p. 73.

31 Goebbels, Joseph, *Communism With the Mask Off and Bolshevism in Theory and Practice*, Ostara Publications, 2013, pp. 31, 33.

32 Brady, Frank, *Endgame: Bobby Fischer's Remarkable Rise and Fall—from America's Brightest Prodigy to the Edge of Madness*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2011, p. 249.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

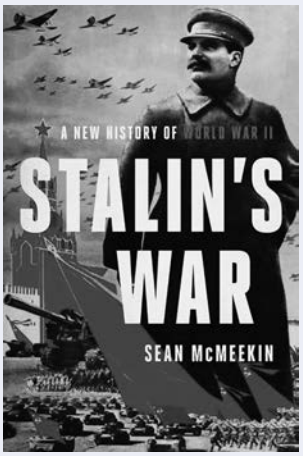

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin.

Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary.

McMeekin also reveals the extent to which Soviet Communism was rescued by the self-defeating strategy of America and Britain via Lend-Lease aid. This unreciprocated American generosity gave Stalin's armies the mobile striking power to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Peking. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

NOTE: McMeekin is no fan of Adolf Hitler and accepts many of the claims of "the Holocaust" without question.

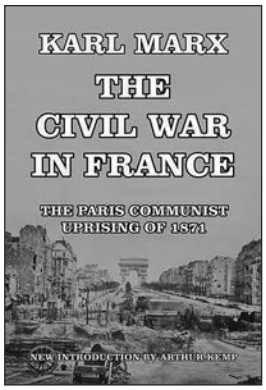

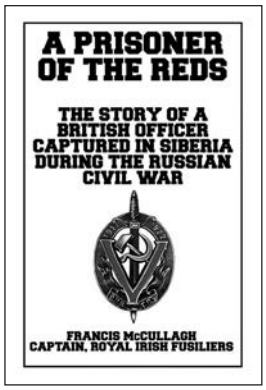

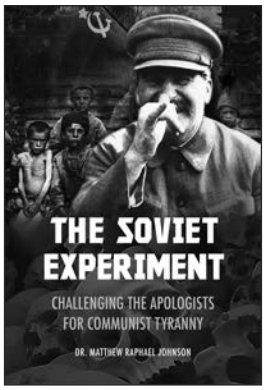

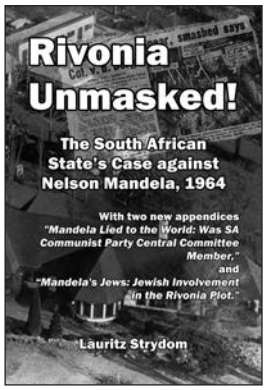

MARXISM, BOLSHEVISM, SOCIALISM

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or Communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of Communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, which briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871. Acting as a lightning rod for Socialist radicals, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to enforce the ensuing terror. The "Decree on Hostages" made it legal to arrest, imprison and convict any critic of the state. Thousands were murdered in this manner,. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the short rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-Communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevik state. These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-Communist forces during the Russian Civil War. McCullagh vividly describes the retreat across Siberia by the White army, its capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from his captors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the White South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking Communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

By W. Cleon Skousen. Soon after its quiet release during the height of the "Red Scare" in 1958, *The Naked Communist* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies and finding its way into the libraries of the CIA, FBI, the White House, and homes across the U.S. From the tragic falls of China, Korea, Russia and the UN, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. Readers gain a unique insight into the inner workings of Communism—its appeal, its history, its unchanging concepts, even its secret timetable of conquest. What are the 45 goals of Communism in the U.S. and how did they implement 44 of them? Updated in 2017, *The Naked Communist* is more relevant now than it was 60 years ago. Hardback, 452 pages, #878, *$27.*

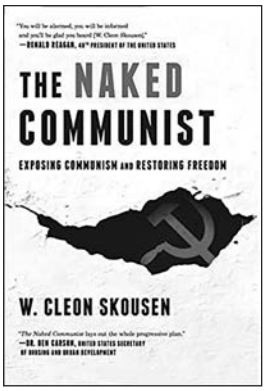

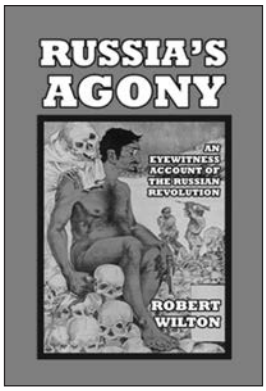

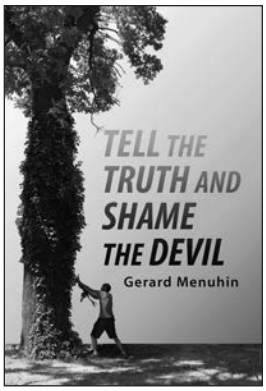

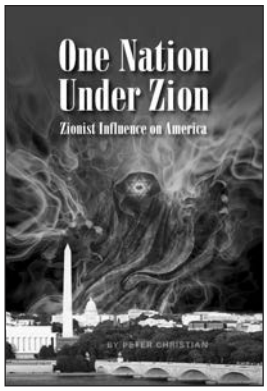

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to where it is now? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20.*

One Nation Under Zion: Zionist Influence on America

Have Jews founded an earthly kingdom right here in America? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the "Holocaust" tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists bent on gaining the Holy Land? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power in America? This and more are revealed by Peter Christian. Softcover, 118 pages, #660, *$14.*

National Socialism: Yesterday & Today

N*ational Socialism Yesterday and Today* is a radical book, but it is one that someone has needed to write for decades. In this small but powerful work, author and philosopher William A. White discusses National Socialism as a political philosophy that, in its purest essence, brings order to the state while empowering and enriching—culturally and financially—the state and its people at the same time. This is the direct antithesis of the American state today, which punishes its people with police state brutality, steals their money through unfair forms of taxation, listens in on every possible private communication, tortures those who rise up against it and generally turns the natural order upside down. But National Socialism is not an invention of the modern era. There were great leaders of the past who employed their version of National Socialist theory while they reigned—Akhenaten, Charlemagne, Adolf Hitler and others. These men were few and far between, but their terms in power were almost unanimously hailed as "golden times" for the citizenry. The names of these avatars who transformed their states into ones serving all stations of society live on even today, though their reputations have been slandered or their feats nearly erased from history. And what would happen if a National Socialist state developed today? How would it be instituted? What changes would it bring? What would happen to society? What would the goals of the state be? How would the party be organized? Softcover, 109 pages, *$12.*

Behind Communism

By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$15.*

Surviving Katyn: Stalin's Polish Massacre and the Search for Truth

By Jane Rogoyska. The Katyn Massacre of 22,000 Polish prisoners of war is a crime to which there are no witnesses. Committed in utmost secrecy in April–May 1940 by the NKVD on the direct orders of Josef Stalin, for nearly 50 years the Soviet regime succeeded in maintaining the fiction that Katyn was a Nazi atrocity, their story unchallenged by Western governments fearful of upsetting a powerful wartime ally and Cold War adversary. *Surviving Katyn* explores the decades-long search for answers, focusing on the experience of those individuals with the most at stake—the few survivors of the massacre and the Polish wartime forensic investigators—whose quest for the truth in the face of an inscrutable, unknowable and ruthless enemy came at great personal cost. Hardback, 400 pages, #892, *$30.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org or call 202-547-5586 for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu,. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

'Anti-Semitic' Vicar Targeted

The Church of England has launched a public investigation and tribunal against a longtime vicar of the church for his public expression of "anti-Semitic" ideas and "conspiracy theories" relating to the 9/11 terrorist attacks. Rev. Stephen Sizer, ordained in 1984, is the target in "a clergy disciplinary hearing examining 11 separate cases of anti-Semitic agitation between 2005 and 2018," according to *The Algemeiner*. The tribunal is being held publicly in the courtyard of St Andrew's Church in London. Rev. Sizer stands accused of "denying the Holocaust" as well as promoting "anti-Semitic conspiracy theories" alleging that Israel played a leading role in 9/11. Rev. Sizer has long been accused of promoting "anti-Semitism," largely due to his work highlighting the crimes of Israel and its mistreatment of Palestinians.

✠ ✠ ✠

Canada and the Holocaust

Free speech activists and civil liberties groups are outraged at a recently proposed "Holocaust denial" bill in Canada, which would criminalize questioning or disputing the official "Holocaust" narrative endlessly promoted by the political, media and educational establishment across the Western world. In a proposed budget, the Liberals included a change in the Canadian criminal law that would make "condoning, denying or downplaying the Holocaust" a criminal offense. A nearly identical piece of legislation was also proposed by Conservative MP Kevin Waugh in February and is currently making its way

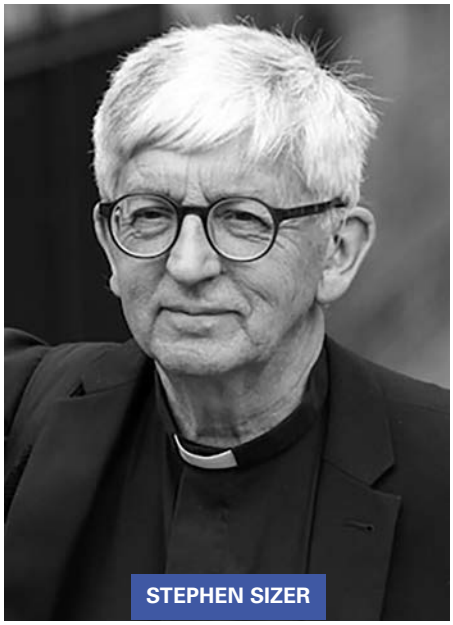

STEPHEN SIZER

through the Canadian legislature. "Those of us who support freedom of speech and freedom of thought have a real battle in the months ahead to fight this latest descent into tyranny and now into a state-imposed pseudo-religion," Paul Fromm, the indefatigable director of the Canadian Association for Free Expression, stated recently.

✠ ✠ ✠

Global Elite Meet in D.C.

After a two-year hiatus due to Covid concerns, the infamous Bilderberg meetings took place in Washington, D.C. from June 2-5. Top globalists from the U.S., Europe, Canada and Turkey met to coordinate their plans and align their talking points for the upcoming months, focusing particular attention on global geopolitical realignments, Russia and China, the conflict in Ukraine, and other challenges to the unipolar, American-led world order that has dominated global economics and politics since the end of WWII. Topics such as "Continuity of Government and the Economy," "Disinformation," and "Disruption of the Global Financial System" were also addressed, demonstrating the fear and hysteria of the global power elite as their death grip on information, the global economy, international finance and geopolitics continues to weaken.

✠ ✠ ✠

Kissinger vs. Zelensky

Speaking at the Davos 2022 meeting organized by the World Economic Forum, one of the leading globalist think tanks in the world, former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger insisted that a negotiated peace must take place between Russia and Ukraine in comments that marked a stark departure from most other leading U.S. politicians and pundits. Kissinger stated that Russia has been "an essential part of Europe" for over 400 years and that Ukraine "should've been a bridge between Europe and Russia." He implored the United States to do everything in its power to ensure a peaceful resolution to the conflict. Kissinger's comments were met with outright contempt from Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky, who slammed the iconic and influential former top diplomat. "It seems that Mr. Kissinger's calendar is not 2022, but 1938, and he thought he was talking to an audience not in Davos, but in Munich of that time," Zelensky stated, in a reference to the so-called appeasement of Hitler at the Munich conference back then.

✠ ✠ ✠

Kurdistan's Lost City Found

A team of German and Kurdish archeologists have rediscovered a 3,400-year-old city near the Tigris River in the northern Kurdistan region of Iraq after severe drought in the area allowed the site to resurface following its submersion in the historic river nearly 40 years ago. Researchers believe the ancient city may have been the trade hub of Zakhiku, which was once part of the Kingdom of Mitanni during the Bronze Age. The research

team believes the city was developed and built between 1475 and 1275 B.C. Thus far, archaeologists have discovered a large palace and other multistory buildings, several towers and numerous artifacts, including over 100 cuneiform tablets. "It is close to a miracle that cuneiform tablets made of unfired clay survived so many decades underwater," Dr. Peter Pfälzner, one of the German archaeologists at the site, stated.

✠ ✠ ✠

Amazing Finds in Egypt

Egyptian antiquities authorities recently displayed several ancient artifacts discovered at the famed necropolis of Saqqara near the Egyptian capital of Cairo. The recently unearthed items included 250 painted sarcophagi—ancient funeral caskets—with well-preserved mummies inside, in addition to nearly 150 bronze statues of ancient Egyptian deities as well as bronze vessels used in rituals to the Egyptian fertility god Isis. The items all date to the Late Period of Egyptian history, roughly 500 B.C. According to the Egyptian Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities, the recently discovered statues depict gods and goddesses such as Bastet, Anubis, Osiris, Amunmeen, Isis, Nefertum and Hathor. One of the caskets contained an untouched and sealed papyrus that will be fully restored and studied at the Egyptian Museum in Cairo. Officials believe the papyrus contains chapters of the famed Egyptian text the Book of the Dead.

✠ ✠ ✠

Child Mummies of Ancient Peru

Polish researchers in the Ampato mountains in Peru have discovered drugs in the system of two child mummies. The child mummies, which date to around 500 years ago, had cocaine, benzoylecgonine, cocaethylene, mescaline, tryptamine, harmaline, and harmine in their system, "which points to the victims chewing coca leaves and consuming *ayahuasca* within their final weeks," according to a popular writer on Substack who identifies himself as a "stone age herbalist." *Ayahuasca* is a hallucinogenic and psychedelic brew commonly used among the indigenous tribes in South and Central America. How beneficial such a substance would be to children, however, remains a mystery.

ROBERT UNDERHILL

Alpine Legend Canceled

The American Alpine Club (AAC), one of the country's leading mountaineering and climbing organizations, is renaming its prestigious annual award after learning that one of the award's namesakes once made "anti-Semitic" remarks in letters written to friends. The Robert and Miriam Underhill Award is given annually to top mountain climbers by the AAC. Robert Underhill, once a philosophy professor at Harvard University who was also famous for his mountaineering exploits in the Sierra Nevada range in California during the 1930s, had the award named after him and his wife. However, the AAC has vowed to rename the award after recently learning about his alleged "anti-Semitic" statements. Underhill died in 1983. AAC CEO Jamie Logan stated that upon learning of Underhill's "offensive" remarks about Jews, her "immediate reaction was that we needed to rename the award," which the AAC board and broader climbing community have all agreed upon.

France's New Prime Minister

French President Emmanuel Macron has appointed the daughter of a "Holocaust survivor" as prime minister, the *Jewish Telegraph Agency* reported earlier this year. Elisabeth Borne, a longtime French bureaucrat and cabinet minister, is the daughter of Joseph Bornstein, a Belgian-born "Holocaust survivor" who committed suicide when Borne was just 11-years-old. Bornstein's family has origins in Poland, but they migrated to and settled in Belgium prior to Joseph's birth. Joseph and his brother Isaac both served in the French anti-German resistance during the war before being captured and sent to the Auschwitz "death camp" where both miraculously survived and returned to France after the war.

✠ ✠ ✠

White Guilt on Steroids

A California task force released a 492-page interim report recommending the state establish a reparations program for Black residents to atone for slavery and other acts of so-called racial injustice. The report also recommended establishing an exclusive system of publicly funded Black schools, including K-12 schools, colleges, universities and trade and professional schools. The task force also urges the federal government to establish "a Reparations Commission for African Americans/American Freedmen through statute or executive action."

✠ ✠ ✠

Some Swastikas Are Okay

The California State Assembly recently passed a bill that would designate a "Nazi" swastika symbol as a "hate symbol." The bill "is not intended to criminalize the placement or display of the ancient swastika symbols that are associated with Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism and are symbols of peace." The bill noted in part that the legislature aimed "to criminalize the placement or display of the Nazi" swastika symbol "for the purpose of terrorizing a person."

The 'Great White Tzar'

The Dalai Lama XIII, Tibet, Mongolia and China in Late Tzarist Foreign Policy

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

The last Russian tzar had an approach to the Far East that is little understood in the West. Few realize that the Dalai Lama XIII, Thubten Gyatso (1876-1933), believed that the Russian tzar was the "Great White Tzar" prophesied to be the defender of Tibet against imperialism. The Far Eastern legend of the "White Tzar" was popular at the turn of the century. This "White Tzar" will come from the North—"Northern Shambhala"—and restore order to the East, protecting them against the volatile Western money-changers. The British Empire was the force seeking to subjugate Tibet and pump it full of drugs as she did to China in the mid-19th century. Russia was their only hope, as Tibet was incapable of defending itself effectively. The title of this holy monarch in the ancient documents was Kesar Khan, or the Great Caesar.

Russian policy in the Far East sought to create an alliance with the Dalai Lama against the British, the eternal enemy of Russia and then the main promoter of liberalism and "free trade" the world over. The Dalai Lama built a foreign policy aimed against the British empire at the end of the 19th century. The British sought a Tibetan colony while Russia merely sought an ally and trade partner.

DALAI LAMA XIII
Thubten Gyatso, circa 1910.

In 1890, the British captured the vassal state of Tibet (Sikkim) under the Anglo-Chinese Treaty of 1890 and then, seeking the whole of the country, opened communications directly with the government in Lhasa. The leadership of Tibet went to Petrograd seeking assistance. In 1900, he sent to the Russian tzar one of the highest Tibetan lamas, the Transbaikalian Buriat Agvan Dordzhiyev, who was received by Tzar Nicholas II in Livadia. In 1901 Dordzhiyev again arrived in Russia at the head of the Buddhist mission. In the same year, an orientalist of the Transbaikalian Buriat nation, Gombojab Tsybikov, traveled to Tibet as a pilgrim and lived in Lhasa for a few months and, soon, was received by the Dalai Lama himself as an honored statesman and scholar (Shauman, 2000).

In connection with these far-flung trips, rumors began circulating about the existence of a secret Russo-Chinese treaty regarding a joint protectorate over Tibet. One British newspaper in China even published the text of this non-existent document. Because England failed in this gambit, they sought to invade the country while Russia was busy with a brewing war with Japan. [See TBR, March/April 2022.—Ed.] While present in India, Britain was too far from home for a direct attack on multiple fronts. They needed proxies, and Japan fit the bill perfectly.

Before the arrival of British troops in Lhasa, the Dalai Lama fled to Outer Mongolia. Under pressure from England, the Chinese government agreed to deprive the Dalai Lama of any safe haven. Therefore, no monastery in Mongolia would have him. Desperate, the Dalai Lama established contact with Russia through the consulate in Urga, Mongolia (today Ulan Bator, the Mongolian capital). There, on behalf of the Russian Geographical Society, he was welcomed by the Russian explorer Peter Kozlov from Petrograd (Shauman, 2000).

Seeking to get Russia to join the Anglo-French Entente, England made some concessions to Russia in Asia, which led to the signing of the Anglo-Russian agreement of 1907 on Tibet, Iran and Afghanistan. The result of this was, in part, that England no longer fought the restoration of the Tibetan "theocracy." Albion remained Tibet's enemy, regardless (Shauman, 2000).

The Chinese government, yielding to Russian pressure and concerned about losing its influence in Tibet, hastened to change its attitude toward Lhasa. From Urga, the Dalai Lama went to the Chinese monastery of Utai and, from there, he traveled several times to Peking and was received by the Chinese emperor.

The British invasion of Tibet, however, had lasted almost a year, ending in the autumn of 1904. The forces were from British India and they were used to expand the British empire in Asia. A generation before, Britain took Burma and Sikkim. Sikkim today would be just north of Bangladesh and just to the east of Nepal. By this time, the Tibetan Ganden Phodrang government, close to the Qing Dynasty of China, was the only state in the region free of British dominance.

But the expedition sought only to do battle with Russia. Lord Curzon was utterly preoccupied with Russia, as all British imperialists tended to be. He even believed that Russia sought to invade India. Regardless of the low probability of this, he continued to push London for an invasion to the north. The Tibetan army was slaughtered with the most advanced British weapons. The Tibetan home army was using 19th-century arms.

In 1908, Russia and China reached an agreement where the Dalai Lama could safely return home.

However, in 1910, the Chinese government, convinced that Tibet was seeking greater autonomy, sent a military expedition against Tibet that inevitably overran the ill-prepared Tibetan army. The Dalai Lama again fled from Lhasa, this time to the English and, eventually, to Darjeeling in Sikkim. The British won temporarily. The Tibetan army was afterward outfitted by London with the sole purpose of effectively fighting China or, if need be, Russia (Andreyev, 2006).

Dalai Lama XIII of Tibet (right), British Political Officer Charles Bell (left), and Sidkeong Tulku Namgyal of Sikkim in 1910. Britain and the Russians both wanted influence over the Tibetan region.

During the Chinese revolution of 1911-1912, a broad national movement developed in Tibet that welcomed the Dalai Lama home. The Chinese monarchy was soon overthrown, and the Dalai Lama declared Tibet's independence. In response, the new Chinese government captured the northeastern and eastern parts of Tibet, from which the Chinese provinces of Qinghai and Sikang were created.

The Dalai Lama was forced by the Brits to consent to airfields in his country and, in addition, launched his new British-supplied army against China in the early 1930s. The Dalai Lama began to rely more and more on this army and surrounded himself with pro-British generals. This caused discontent with the other lamas that helped launch the anti-English Party led by the Panchen Lama. In 1924, the Dalai Lama expelled the Panchen Lama from Tibet, knowing that anti-British, pro-Russian attitudes ran deep.

The famed worldwide trip of Nicholas II before he took office made a tremendous impression on the future monarch. The great Eastern civilization, with its mystic approach to royal

power and a firm religious foundation, seemed to the tzarevich much closer to the Russian idea than the bourgeois civilization of the alienated West. In the East, Oriental states did not see Russia as an enemy. Her faith was not considered something wild and barbarous, as it was in Europe. It was, in some circles, seen as a completion of their own.

This fact was well known to London bankers and they needed it uprooted (Ukhtomskii, 1896).

Having become tzar, Nicholas II immediately began to develop and implement a plan known as the "Great Asian Program." (Ukhtomskii, 1896).

Concerning the program, I.E. Sinitsyn wrote:

> The Great Asian Program was reduced to ensuring the development of Siberia and the Far East, economic cooperation with the great and ancient neighbors of his empire in Asia. As historical facts show, Nicholas II had his own view of the foreign policy of his empire. The tzar understood that the goals of Russia, which she sought during the time of his father Alexander III and grandfather Alexander II, were to assert [Russian] primacy in the Balkans, in this connection to seize the [Turkish] Straits from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean and to oppose Austria and Turkey in southern Europe, and England and France, in the Middle East. This could only be achieved through bloody wars in Europe. Moreover, the possession by Russia of the Bosporus and the Dardanelles opened only a "window" into the hall, which was locked by British bars.

BUDDHISM & THE WHITE TZAR

In 1901, Russia had established diplomatic relations with Afghanistan, thus provoking the extreme dissatisfaction of Britain, which viewed Afghanistan as its colony.

Nicholas II wanted to create the "Great Buddhist Federation" where Russia would build an anti-British and anti-bourgeois alliance with Tibet, China and Mongolia. Under Nicholas II, St. Petersburg became a central hub of Buddhist studies. To this day, Buddhism is one of the official creeds of the Russian Federation.

In 1898, Dordzhiyev made his trip with the active assistance of Prince E.E. Ukhtomsky. Dordzhiyev became one of the most ardent promoters of the Great Eastern Policy. This meeting also was the foundation of two major railways linking Russia to the Far East. Shamzaran (Peter) Badmaev was a Buriat Mongol who had grown up in Siberia and converted to Russian Orthodoxy with Alexander III acting as his godfather. He gained influence at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the tzar granted him a senatorial title. Badmaev was well known as a doctor of Tibetan medicine and herbalist. He opened the first institute of Oriental Medicine in the West, in Petrograd (Sarkisyanz, 1958).

> Nicholas II began to develop and implement a plan known as the "Great Asian Program."

Known as "the Tibetan," Badmaev's agenda centered on the unification of Russia with Mongolia and Tibet. His mission was the creation of a Eurasian empire. Russia's historic mission, he thought, lay in the East where Russia was meant to unite Islamic and Buddhist people against liberal Western contamination. Badmaev outlined his idea in an 1893 essay sent to Tzar Alexander III entitled "The Tasks of Russia in the Asiatic East." His political expertise secured the support of the Mongol tribes in the Russo-Japanese War.

Badmaev knew of the legend, popular in Mongolia, China and Tibet, about the "White Tzar"' who would come from the north and restore the now-decadent traditions of true, royalist Buddhism. He wrote to Nicholas II that "Buryats, Mongols and especially the Lamas were always repeating that the time had come to extend the frontiers of the White Tzar in the East." They intended that the Russian empire would protect them against Japan and, by extension, the British empire (Sarkisyanz, 1958).

Russian leaders were perceived in the East not as tyrants and despots but as *Ak-Padishah* to eastern Muslims and the "White Tzar" to Buddhists. The title of *Ak-Padishah* was officially granted to the Russian ruler in 1940 by the Muslims as a sign of respect. It was often the case that the khans were seen as White men—as all contemporaries agreed—and, thus, Tzar Nicholas II was the descendant of Genghis Khan, either by blood or by reincarnation. All "children" of the khan were granted this title, including the Russian emperor. F.H. Tyrrell remarks how "large the Russian emperor looms in the Oriental consciousness, their hopes and dreams" (Tyrrell, 1894: 154). The idea of the "White King" was known to all the Eastern peoples inhabiting the Russian Empire.

Badmaev was friends with Dordzhiyev. Dordzhiyev equated Russia with the coming Kingdom of Shambhala from the *Kalachakra* texts of Tibetan Buddhism. The lama also opened the first Buddhist temple in Europe, in St. Petersburg, significantly dedicated to the *Kalachakra* method. One of the Russian artists who worked on the St. Petersburg temple was Nikolai Konstantinovitch Roerich (1874-1947). Roerich had been introduced to the idea of Shambhala while designing this first Russian Buddhist temple. Roerich became a highly respected and prolific artist. He was a traditionalist in the school soon to be popularized by Julius Evola and René Guénon. Between 1925 and 1928, Roerich took five expeditions through Central Asia, focusing on the little-known region between the Urals and the Himalayas, the area seen as the heart of Eurasia. The traditions and

stories Roerich was exposed to in his travels are described in his works *Altai-Himalaya*, *Heart of Asia* and *Shambhala*.

In the tradition of Tibetan Buddhism, Shambhala is the hidden country in which the teachings of the *Kalachakra* (or the "Wheel of Time") Tantric school are kept in their purest form. Roerich was told by an elder of the Old Believer sect:

> In distant lands, beyond the great lakes, beyond the highest mountains, there is a sacred place where all truth flourishes. There, one may find the supreme knowledge and the future salvation of mankind. And this place is called Belovodia, meaning the white waters.

Roerich saw "Northern Shambhala" as Russia-Eurasia. In his book *Heart of Asia*, Roerich described Shambhala as both a future kingdom and a potent historical event where a new era will dawn. The hidden city of Kitzeh is another Russian variation of this. He also saw Russia's critical role in bringing together the best ideas of both East and West. In Russia, her Eastern vision and purpose was a new synthesis that would make war on the decadent West by synthesizing Eastern philosophical traditions with Orthodoxy that could bring salvation to Asia. In other words, rather than Plato as the metaphysical foundation, the great writings of Buddhism would be the Eastern foundation (Andreyev, 2006).

The "hero king" *Kesar* will come from the north. A Tibetan Lama said of the return of *Kesar*:

> It is from Mongolia that he will come again with his army to exterminate all those who oppose the Reign of Justice. We have slept long, while he, the Invincible, was resting; but we shall awaken for his return. To the conquest of the world, he will lead the millions of Asiatics who, today, are asleep. He will be reborn among us. The power of our united thoughts will construct him. He will be the *"Tulku"* (thought products) of the minds of all of us whom the *"philings"* (that is, Europeans) wish to make their slaves. The true faith will be preached, and those who refuse to act justly—the masters who insist on remaining masters, the slaves who persist in remaining slaves—shall be exterminated (quoted from Sarkisyanz, 1958).

Roerich also writes concerning the White Tzar and the coming Age of Justice as he reported on his stay with the nomads of southcentral and eastern Russia:

> If one of the family … knows how to sing, he may chant the ancient ballad of *Kesar*, the mighty warrior king who conquered Tibet in the past and is expected to reappear in this world to establish the kingdom of righteousness. The usual dull expression of the nomad suddenly lights with an inner flame that conveys that the ancient martial spirit is still glimmering. New episodes are added to the ballad and messianic ideas attached to the figure of *Kesar* Khan. *Kesar* is said to return to Earth and lead the nomad tribes against a powerful enemy who will arise to establish the Kingdom of Evil.

As early as 1893, Badmaev emphasized how much the "White Tzar" was venerated in the Buddhist world. He claimed that the entire Orient would put its hopes in him. Against this background, he influenced Nicholas, already positively predisposed in this area, to move into Mongolia.

In the early 20th century, Damba Ulianov, a Lama of the Don Kalmyks, wrote clearly that the Russian tzar was the Buddhist *Chakravartin*, the messianic world-conqueror whose political agenda would bring forth universal salvation. He also maintained that the Romanov Dynasty descended from "Northern Shambhala."

In 1903, before moving to Tibet, Damba Ulianov was received by Nicholas II. The tzar wrote in his diary that Ulianov was "to direct the hopes of the Tibetans toward Russia, and

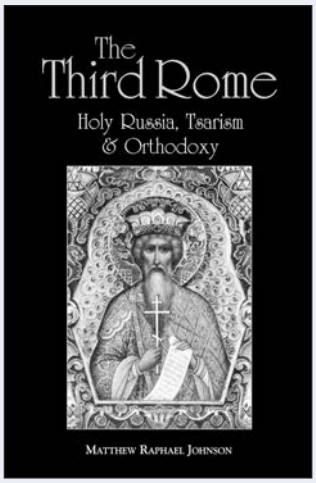

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy

Why did the Russian rulers—the tzars—insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under an absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated "democratic" America. Why? Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russia and resistance to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. This is first-class Revisionist history, proving the link between monarchy and resistance to the great oligarchic cabals that presently rule most of the world. Includes chapters on the most prominent Russian leaders from Ivan III to Alexander Karensky. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—softcover, 246 pages, *$25* minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $5 per book S&H inside the U.S., #368—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550 White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

their wrath against England." In Tibet, Dordzhiyev gained a decisive influence on the Dalai Lama. The Dalai Lama XIII converted to the idea that Shambhala, the mythical land traditionally imagined to be somewhere far to the north of Tibet, was to be identified with the Russian Empire, whose ruler was thought to be devoted to the Lamaism of his Buriat and Kalmyk subjects (Kuleshov, 1996).

Those who doubted this were allegedly said to be enemies of Buddhism. Dordzhiyev is reported to have presented Russian tzardom as the champion of the Buddhist cause and the mystic empire of justice. A Japanese Buddhist monk then traveling in Tibet wrote "the tzar will subdue the whole world and found a gigantic Buddhist empire." As he emphasized, such an idea arose out of the messianic expectations associated with the mythical Northern Shambhala. Roerich's observations of Lamaist Central Asia in the 1920s led him to write that, "although an Occidental investigator is inclined to underestimate the political significance of the Shambhala notion, those familiar with Lamaism, nevertheless, do recognize the power wielded by the name Shambhala over the Buddhist masses of Central Asia" (Kuleshov, 1996).

The Dalai Lama sent the following to the Russian government on June 21, 1905:

> For 20 years, the Indian-British government, in the person of its dignitaries, have showed all kinds of oppression and various trickery, especially in 1904. The English, crossing the border, killed people, robbed property, criminally paved their way and arrived with an army in Lhasa (Kuleshov, 1996).

Under the influence of conversations with Dordzhiyev, the Dalai Lama, who was at that time in forced exile in Urga, began to talk about his desire to settle in Russia. Dalai Lama XIII sent Tzar Nicholas II a delegation of Buddhist monks that handed over to the sovereign the authentic garments of the Buddha and the sacred mandala. The gift of the Dalai Lama testified to the deepest veneration of the Russian tzar by the Tibetan Buddhists.

Nicholas II appointed Prince Ukhtomsky a personal secret resident in the Far East. On instructions from the tzar, Ukhtomsky prepared a powerful advance of Russia to the East, spread Russian influence in Buryatia (on Lake Baikal), China and Upper Mongolia, and established ties with Tibet and Korea. E.E. Ukhtomsky regularly wrote letters to the emperor in St. Petersburg in which he reported all the most important news from the Far Eastern region, sent secret maps of the Chinese and Korean regions and conveyed the most important information about the moods among the Eastern peoples and the political decisions taken by their elites.

For 20 years, the Indian-British government showed all kinds of oppression and various tricks.

Nicholas II foresaw that the Far Eastern region would become a theater of military confrontation between Russia and her adversaries, and Ukhtomsky collected invaluable information about this territory.

> Your Imperial Majesty, in view of the latest developments in the Far East, I dare to cast the only Atlas of my kind given to you for just a few days. Page 1 clearly shows the best way of Transbaikalia to Peking, clearly shows the benefits of our position between Straten and Blagoveshchensk. At this time, the Chinese would willingly sell or give up some preferential terms on this part of their territory, inhabited almost exclusively by vagabonds.

Ukhtomsky managed to create in the East an effective network of agents to strengthen Russia's influence in the Far Eastern and Chinese regions, preparing the future for Russia's dominance throughout Central Asia. The head of the agency of Ukhtomsky was none other than Peter Badmaev.

Badmaev sought friendly relations with local leaders, organized the creation of a telegraph system so Russian troops could coordinate their movements and developed a network of allies that could provide Russia with reliable, objective information about the state of affairs in the Far East.

Despite its vast geopolitical plans in Asia and the Far East, Russia was not going to either occupy neighboring states or dismember them. Meanwhile, the European states aspired to the latter. Particularly tempting to them seemed the dismemberment of a huge China. The economy of China was controlled by foreign capital. From 1894 to 1898, China received seven foreign loans totaling 54 million pounds sterling. Foreign powers actively built railways in China and were engaged in the extraction of minerals (Oldenburg, *Reign of Emperor Nicholas II)*.

In Europe, Russia had reached the limits of its expansion. Russia was kept out of the Turkish Straits and the Balkans. In the south, Central Asian possessions of Russia were highly contested as part of the alleged British sphere of influence. Opportunities for Russian expansion remained only toward the east. The policy at that time was to continue the economic development of Siberia by reaching Manchuria and, from there, to Korea and to the ice-free ports of the Yellow Sea. The international situation was favorable to these plans. China at that time was in the process of continued disintegration, which did nothing but whet the appetites of all colonial powers, Japan included.

Unfortunately, the first to move in were the English. After defeating the Chinese in the Opium Wars, the Brits forced the Chinese to buy drugs from the Sassoon family via India. Then, the Americans created a "free trade" regime that benefited only them while

the French took Vietnam. In total, from 1842 to 1915, 14 "unequal treaties" were signed, thus bringing these ancient and advanced civilizations to the level of subjugated backwaters. Just at the time of the accession of Nicholas II, the Qing (Manchu) Empire suffered another defeat, this time at the hands of Japan.

Russian diplomacy sought peace and an independent China while the West fought to ensure the Chinese were enslaved and doped up forever. As a result, Japan was forced to lessen its territorial claims to China. Russia received the Liaotung Peninsula and a huge rail project began across Manchuria. Under Russian auspices, a large, promising yet sparsely populated region as large as half of Western Europe was just starting its development.

Nevertheless, despite the apparent success, expansion into Manchuria came at a price. The advance to Manchuria and Korea inevitably led to a war with Japan, a client of the British Opium Empire. Russia remained supportive of the legitimate royal government in Peking, rather than the plundering "free trade" treaty government. Russian technicians in China believed that the decline of the Chinese Empire was temporary.

At a meeting with the German Emperor Wilhelm in Revel (Tallinn), Nicholas plainly admitted that the main task of his reign was the advance to the East. Unfortunately, ensuing events prevented Russia from achieving its goal and Nicholas from assuming his position as the Great White Tzar ruling over a massive Russia-China-Mongolian-Tibetan confederation.

In 1904, Russia's advances into Manchuria were thwarted as the Japanese attacked the Russian fleet at Port Arthur in the Far East. Tokyo was granted British financial support, arms and the ability to build its own warships. In preparation for the attack on Russia, Tokyo borrowed $282 million from the Schiff clan. For his support of Japan, Jacob Schiff was awarded the Japanese Order of the Sacred Treasure in 1905 and, in 1907, the Order of the Rising Sun. And, as we know, Russia eventually signed a peace treaty with Japan more due to deteriorating political conditions in Russia than any military defeats at the hands of Japan.

Unlike the West, Russia had never intended to pursue an aggressive colonial policy in China or Asia, in general. The "Great Asian Program" of Tzar Nicholas II had caused extreme irritation among the ruling circles of the United States and Britain. It is they who insisted on controlling and exploiting the Far East. It was the British and American ruling circles that actively armed Japan and pushed it to the war with Russia. The Russo-Japanese War was the result of the persistent efforts of these powers to deny at all costs the implementation of Russian geopolitical plans in Asia.

> Russia inevitably fought a bloody war with Japan, a client of the British Opium Empire.

EDITOR'S NOTE: Today, Russia finds itself in a similar position. With Western nations unified in their rebuff of Russia's legitimate security concerns on its western borders and Vladimir Putin's insistence that there be buffer states between Russia and NATO nations, Russia has turned once again to the east, signing an economic and military agreement with China and working to maintain positive relations with the resource-rich Central Asian nations on its southern borders. Could it be that Vladimir Putin, not Nicholas II, is, in fact, the Great White Tzar of Tibetan legend? Unfortunately, you can rest assured that the West will do all it can to stop Russia from achieving its national potential in the east or in the west, as it has always done. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Diplomatic Dictionary. Editor: A.Y. Vyshinsky and S.A. Lozovsky. Moscow, 1948 (in Russian).

Hoeller, S.A. (1994) "Esoteric Russia." *Gnosis Magazine*, p. 31.

Kowner, R. (1998). "Nicholas II and the Japanese Body: Images and Decisionmaking on the Eve of the Russo-Japanese War." *The Psychohistory Review* 26(3): pp. 211–253.

Shauman, T. (2000) *Tibet: The Great Game and Tsarist Russia*. Oxford University Press

Russia and Tibet: A Collection of Documents from the Archives of Foreign Policy of the Russian Empire, Oriental Literature Press, Moscow 2005 (in Russian).

Andreyev, A.I. (2006). *Russia and Tibet: A History of Tsarist, Soviet and Post-Soviet Policy*, St. Petersburg (in Russian).

Kuleshov, N.S. (1996). *Russia's Tibet File*. Library of Tibet Works and Archives, Dharamsala, Indraprastha Press.

Tyrrell, F.H. (1894). Russia in Oriental Literature. *The Imperial and Asiatic Quarterly Review* and *Oriental and Colonial Record: Notices of Russia and the Russians*. Oriental University Institute, pp. 154-179.

Multatuli, P. (2013). *Emperor Nicolas II's Foreign Policy, 1894–1917*. Moscow: FIV.

Sarkisyanz, E. (1958). "Communism and Lamaist Utopianism in Central Asia." *The Review of Politics* 20(4): pp. 623-633.

Schimmelpennick van der Oye, David (2001). *Toward the Rising Sun: Russian Ideologies of Empire and the Path to War with Japan*. Northern Illinois University Press.

Ukhtomskii, Esper (1896). *Travels in the East of Nicholas II, Emperor of Russia, as Cesarewitch: 1890–189*1. Constable and Co.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael (2022). "The Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Myth." The Barnes Review, March/April 2022, pp. 4-17.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. See more from Johnson at www.rusjournal.org.

One Anti-Israel Activist's Long Battle for Free Speech

A candid conversation with Henry Herskovitz

HENRY HERSKOVITZ, A COMMITTED ANTI-ZIONIST ACTIVIST and supporter of historical Revisionism, has been on the front lines in the battle for free speech in America for decades. He and fellow anti-Israel activists have been demonstrating near a local synagogue in Michigan on a near weekly basis for over a decade. Recently, TBR's John Friend spoke with Herskovitz about a variety of topics, including his views on the Israel-Palestine conflict, his thoughts on Ernst Zundel and Revisionism, the state of free speech in America, and much more. Although born into a Jewish family, Herskovitz renounced Judaism long ago and has become one of the leading public activists and critics of the Jewish state of Israel.

TBR: You were raised in a Jewish family but have since renounced Judaism and describe yourself as an anti-Israel activist. Can you start off by addressing what prompted this deep personal, religious and ethnic introspection? Your experience visiting the Middle East—Israel and Palestine in particular—played a key role, from what I understand. Are there any highlights from that trip that stand out as particularly impactful on your thinking?

Herskovitz: Yes. A significant event on that first trip to Palestine was initiated by a rabbi on the plane. He must have recognized us as a peace activist group, so he approached me to tell me that Palestinian children are taught by their schoolteachers to hate Jews. I thanked him for this "information." When our group of about 15 people were introduced to some Palestinian grade schoolteachers, I seized my chance and asked them why Americans have this belief that Palestinian children are taught to hate Jews. They giggled. One said, "How could we compete with the Israel Defense Forces?" and I didn't get the joke.

HENRY HERSKOVITZ
Anti-Israel activist.

But after just one visit to an Israeli checkpoint, I understood. On a daily basis, children witness the humiliation of their father as he is made to disrobe by the IDF to show he is not carrying explosives or weapons on him. A mother is denied passage and must sit in the hot sun with her child, purely at the whim of the soldiers. Many of these checkpoints are between sections of Palestinian land. I could see that the purpose of these checkpoints was to disrupt daily activity of Palestinians and treat them like cattle. The joke was explained:

Henry Herskovitz, above, regularly demonstrates with fellow activists on public sidewalks near the Beth Israel Congregation in Ann Arbor, Michigan. Two Beth Israel congregants have attempted to press charges against Herskovitz and his activist organization, but have had them soundly rejected, including most recently at the Supreme Court following an appeal. As can be seen, Herskovitz openly and bravely confronts some of the most taboo topics in America.

You don't teach hate; hatred is earned. I now laugh at myself for being so naive at the time.

As to the question of my renunciation of Judaism, let's be honest: I was never a devout practitioner of the faith. Once a year I took off work and attended a High Holiday service. But when my wife asked me, "What do Jews believe?" I was stumped. I remember fasting on Yom Kippur, keeping milk dishes separate from meat, not eating regular food during Passover, and saying "next year in Jerusalem," a traditional phrase to mark the end of the Seder, but I could not tell her anything about heaven, redemption, forgiveness, etc. It was just a bunch of rules that had to be followed.

One of Gilad Atzmon's books distilled the Jewish religion for me: the Jew worships "the Jews" and the Jews worship the "Jew." It's an odd concept to wrap your head around, but the more one thinks of it, the more clarity emerges. Jewish holidays can be summed up as follows: "They tried to kill us, we won, let's eat." A funny joke, but then not so funny once the truth of this one-liner becomes evident. Being a Jew is being in an elite club, and that's the part of being a Jew—Judaism if you prefer—that I reject.

TBR: Public opinion polls regularly demonstrate that belief and reverence for the official Holocaust narrative of WWII form the bedrock of most modern Jews' identity not only in Israel but also around the world. What explains this phenomenon? Generally speaking, Jews have long obsessed over their purported "persecution" historically. Why is alleged Jewish suffering and persecution, epitomized by the official Holocaust narrative, so central to Jewish identity?

Herskovitz: It comes from the very nature of Judaism. The Passover holiday celebrates the alleged mistreatment of Jews by Pharoah, and the subsequent slaughter—which Jews cheer—of every Egyptian first born child.

Purim is the celebration of the death of Haman, who, again, was plotting to kill off the Jews. Again, it is cheered that 75,000 of his followers also were dispatched. Even Hanukkah is portrayed, incorrectly, as non-Jews trying to kill Jews. When they light a candle the flame burns for eight days, when there was fuel for only one. Same theme: They tried to kill us—don't ask why— Jews won and a

celebration is born.

TBR: You've gained a reputation for introducing Holocaust Revisionism into the pro-Palestine movement and in your activism. Why do you support open debate on the Holocaust and the idea of Holocaust Revisionism?

Herskovitz: When I was 39 years old, I met a man while taking a break during Yom Kippur services who informed me that Israel had the fourth mightiest military in the world. Having been raised in a family which touted the miracle of tiny Israel against the hordes of Arab terrorists, I rejected his claim. Then, I checked this claim out and found, to my astonishment, that he was right. This led me on a long-term quest to find out what other pieces of information—historical pieces of information—were being denied to me.

I traveled to Palestine and found out that these supposed terrorists were actually extremely decent people who cared for their foreign visitors. They did not teach their children to hate. They just wanted to live their lives the way I live mine. I wanted to share my experiences in Palestine with the Jewish community of my town. All three rabbis rejected my request to address their congregations. I then began peaceful, pro-Palestinian vigils in front of the same Zionist synagogue on whose steps this quest for truth began.

This has turned into the longest active street protest that Ann Arbor, Michigan has witnessed, now over 18 years. The Jewish community has done everything in its power to get us to leave. To date, their efforts have netted them zero, although we merely require them to remove the Israeli state flag from their sanctuary.

I then watched a video of Ernst Zündel and his struggles with the Jewish community of Toronto. I realized that I was a tiny version, far less knowledgeable, far less brave, of Ernst. My friend Dan and I travelled to Manheim, Germany to attend Ernst's trial and to personally visit him in the Manheim prison. Toronto's Jewish community painted Ernst as a monster, but I found him to be a warm, genuine, peaceful, and ebullient man. Once again, vital information was withheld from me, and I became aware that a constant thread running through my activism was my opposition to mendacity.

Why do I support open debate on the Holocaust? Because I want to know what happened. And I want to know why it happened. Because I resent manipulation and I feel manipulated and threatened when decent people like Ernst and other Revisionists are locked up for expressing what they believe. If I say the "Great War" never happened, I don't go to prison. If I say airliners did not bring down the World Trade Centers, I don't go to prison. But when I ask for a single wartime photograph of a homicidal gas chamber, whether I do this in Israel or many other countries, I put myself at risk for prison time. This is manipulation. This is mendacity. And I stand opposed to both as an American citizen. As a proud possessor of my First Amendment rights, I want to know the truth, and I have the right to ask any question.

This has turned into the longest active street protest Ann Arbor has witnessed, now over 18 years.

TBR: Can you discuss your introduction to Holocaust Revisionism? You mentioned Ernst Zündel previously—can you talk about the role that he played in your embrace of Revisionism? What was your experience with this courageous man who still stands out as a champion in the Revisionist cause?

Herskovitz: Ironically, it was Deborah Lipstadt who made me a Revisionist i.e., one who supports Revisionism. I'm not an historian. I read a pamphlet by Ernst's wife Ingrid Rimland that contained the claim that no one could produce a wartime photograph of a homicidal gas chamber. "Ridiculous!" I said to myself and marched to the local library to pick up Lipstadt's book *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*.

Chapter 9 was "The Gas Chamber Controversy" and I flipped quickly to it, expecting to find not only a plethora of wartime photos of homicidal gas chambers, but sketches, blueprints, purchase orders, etc. But, instead, I found 25 pages of words, not photos. And, of those 25 pages, five were devoted to *ad hominem* attacks on Ernst, five pages attacking Robert Faurisson, and 13 pages attacking Fred Leuchter. The remaining pages were more *ad hominem* attacks against David Irving, Doug Christie and Arthur Butz.

Emotionally, visiting Ernst while he was locked up in Mannheim prison in 2006 was pivotal. Here was a guy reviled by the Jewish press as an arch anti-Semite. My Jewish sister was revolted by my plan to visit him. My curiosity was—and is—a major driver: I want to meet every anti-Semite that comes down the pike and ask him why he hates Jews.

When we met with Ernst, my friend Dan put a dozen questions to him in German. That was the only way the prison allowed us to visit. I understood a smattering, but it was enough. Toward the end of our time, I reminded Dan I wanted to tell Ernst about my conversation with my sister by saying "*Ich liebe meine schwester*." Dan told Ernst about by sister's outrage and, rather than castigating her—as I'm sure Lipstadt would have done had the tables been turned—simply said "Jewish people have difficulty getting their arms around this topic."

Wow! He even expressed sympathy for a person who most likely felt he deserved to be in prison. And, when our visit was over and hands

HERSKOVITZ WINS SUPREME COURT CASE

Henry Herskovitz helps an elderly pro-Israel counter-protester cross an icy sidewalk during the cold winter months of Michigan. The U.S. Supreme Court soundly rejected two separate appeals filed by members of a local synagogue against Herskovitz and his fellow activists, a major victory for free speech at a time when the First Amendment remains under constant assault. "In the age of corporate social media platforms, the silencing of free speech is even more obvious and easy for media giants like Google, Twitter, and Facebook," Herskovitz recently told TBR. "Frankly, our ability to protest the existence of the state of Israel boils down to one venue, and that is the public streets."

extended in a goodbye shake, Ernst held my hand in his. How could I not be impressed? Here was a man in prison for expressing ideas, not committing physical crimes. He was better dressed than either Dan or myself, as well as the guard. He appeared ebullient, happy to be the "old man" on his corridor; a real hero.

My sister is the exact person described by Paul Eisen when he wrote:

> The Holocaust resolves the great dilemma of modern Jewish life—how to be a Jew when you no longer believe in the Jewish god. Secular Jews have found many gods to replace the one they reject—Marx and Trotsky, atheism, psychoanalysis, multiculturalism, human rights, money and success and, of course, Zionism—there's lots to choose from but only one that serves as a catch-all for everyone. And if you don't believe it, try this—go find the most educated, secular, progressive, enlightened, perceptive, sensitive Jew you know—deny the Holocaust and then stand back.

Humorously, when I told my sister, she reacted just as Paul claimed she would. She immediately claimed victimhood, alleging she was set up to prove a point; always the victim. Maybe it's in the blood; certainly a product of lifelong indoctrination.

TBR: In your view, what are the most compelling arguments relating to Holocaust Revisionism? What Revisionist literature or documentary videos have you studied? Are there any specific books or interviews or documentaries that have been particularly influential on your thinking about this subject?

Herskovitz: I've probably consumed over 15 shelf-inches of books on Holocaust Revisionism. The one I've re-read most is *The Great Holocaust Trial* by Michael Hoffman. The biggest take away from that book is the fact that none of the alleged eyewitnesses to "the Holocaust" or "Holocaust expert historians"—including Raul Hilberg, the "premier scholar on the Holocaust" according to Wikipedia—who had their testimonies so thoroughly discredited by Ernst's attorney Doug Christie were willing to reappear at the re-trial of Ernst three years later. Some of the most compelling arguments in favor of viewing the official Jewish Holocaust narrative with skepticism include the inability of mainstream Jewish Holocaust "authorities" to produce even a

single wartime photograph of a homicidal gas chamber. Also, the disparity between 6 million dead Jews that forms the basic official Jewish Holocaust historical narrative versus the International Red Cross figures showing less than 300,000 Jewish deaths at the camps. None of these deaths was reported to have been a result of a systematic policy to mass murder Jews utilizing homicidal gas chambers carried out by the Germans.

TBR: Freedom of speech and intellectual inquiry are two of the most fundamental principles of Western civilization, especially as they relate to the founding of the United States of America. Can you talk about the importance of free speech and intellectual inquiry?

Herskovitz: One of our signs at our weekly anti-Israel street protests reads: "Jewish Power vs. First Amendment; Who Will Win?" I think this succinctly sums up the issue: The plaintiff in our case has hired an Orthodox Jew to represent him at the Supreme Court level. "Super Lawyer" Nathan Lewin has racked up some success with the Supreme Court, notably neutering the Establishment Clause in Pennsylvania, where he argued successfully for Jewish religious symbols to be placed on government property.

In my view nothing is as important to our country as freedom of speech. One of the problems, however, is that private organizations are shielded from the First Amendment, as they are not bound by our Constitution. So, when we entered into multi-month contracts with billboard companies to put up "America First Not Israel" on their billboards, they were taken down and our monies refunded. This prompted Germar Rudolf to comment: "What good is free speech, when our messages cannot be heard?"

TBR: With very few exceptions, the vast majority of self-identified Jews and certainly the entirety of organized Jewry do not support the concept of Holocaust Revisionism or engaging in debates or honest discussions with skeptics or critics of the official narrative of WWII. What prevents Jews from honestly engaging intellectually with this topic?

Deborah Lipstadt is widely considered to be a top expert on the Holocaust. She is, after all, the U.S. special envoy for the Office to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism. Henry Herskovitz finds her inability to answer simple questions about this pivotal event in Jewish history concerning.

Herskovitz: Simply put: the truth. They cannot tolerate the truth. If Lipstadt is correct that no other historical event has been so thoroughly documented as the Holocaust, she should be thrilled at leveling this mountain of evidence against Rudolf and other Revisionists. But she knows she will lose this debate and therefore concocts the fallacious "I will not give hate a platform" argument. She and other Court Historians who blindly promote the official Jewish Holocaust narrative are totally disingenuous.

TBR: The entire Western world generally has been bombarded with extremely emotionally and psychologically manipulative propaganda that instills and reinforces the official "Holocaust narrative" of WWII. Can you comment on the way in which the standard Holocaust story is presented to the public?

Herskovitz: A few months back, I created a Google Alert on the word "holocaust." Now, every day an email summary of worldwide news events that contains the word are delivered to me. Somewhere between 10 and 12 entries are highlighted. No other 80-year-old historical event is covered so completely. This speaks to the strength of Jewish power.

Try typing "holocaust movies" into Wikipedia. You will get well over 300 movie titles which are used to "educate" Americans as to the events of World War II. And this list does not include the many more 100 movies where the subject comes up. Just a mention of the words "holocaust" or "Auschwitz" brings knowing nods from the actors. The saturation of bad-Germans, innocent-Jews is consistently reinforced. I used to love *Casablanca*, but now I see it as the vilification of Germans by the greatest messaging machine in the world.

TBR: Has your embrace of Holocaust Revisionism led you to question other aspects of WWII? Mainstream accounts present Adolf Hitler and Germans as the epitome of evil, hell-bent on the total genocide of every Jewish man, woman or child they could lay their hands on, determined to conquer the world and enslave humanity. What are your thoughts on Hitler's Germany and National Socialism as a political/economic/social philosophy?

Herskovitz: I'd be deluding your readers if I claimed expertise on National Socialism. My understanding is that Hitler and National Socialism gained popularity due to the dire effects of the Treaty of Versailles, which stripped Germany of much of its real property, wealth and ability to defend itself. Out of this devastation arose a political party that spoke to the people, shared their suffering and realized their need to have a government that would serve their interests. Hitler asked the German people for four years of autocratic rule, was granted it, and elevated the German economy, military might and prestige

in the world.

Many people have alleged that the NSDAP (National Socialist German Workers' Party) wanted to control the world but are silent when I ask for documentary evidence of their claims. People should never be silenced when their only "crime" is to ask questions.

TBR: There is no doubt that Hitler and the National Socialist movement in general were highly critical of Jews. Do you have any thoughts or comments on why they were so vocal and adamant in their hostility toward Jews? What is your understanding of their official policy towards Jews in Germany or other territories they conquered during the war?

Herskovitz: I read the NSDAP's "25-Points Program" in Gerard Menuhin's *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*. It does read like a racist document—very similar to Israel's Nation State Law of 2018, but to compare the two probably makes me an "anti-Semite." Well, the problem with such name-calling is that once you've been labeled as such you might as well speak your mind.

Many years ago, I asked a Jewish friend why Jews were hated so much by the Germans. He said rather forcefully, "You're not blaming the victims, are you?" That response shut me up for 20 years. But, now, the question has much more validity to me: Why was it so easy for Hitler to convince his fellow Germans that Jews were their problem? Why were they labeled alien enemies of the state? Earlier I spoke of the hatred that Palestinian children allegedly have for Jews in Palestine, and concluded that hatred is earned, not taught. Same applies here: Jews were feared by the Germans for many reasons, primarily because, being Jews, they held a great likelihood to be supportive of the Bolsheviks in Russia, poised to become fifth columnists in the efforts to introduce Communism to Europe. Again, I'm not an historian, but do feel that Germany was justified to fear the Jews in their midst.

Rare Books on Judaism & Zionism

Jewish Austria

By François Trocase. This is the abridged 1942 edition by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire. Trocase's work presents a detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. His investigation has a relevance to the economic and political conditions of Western states. How did Jews gain such power? How did they undermine the Church? What control did they exercise on politics, finance and society? What was the relationship between Jews and socialism? Softcover, 97 pages, #904, *$12.50*.

Judaism & Zionism: A Whirlwind Tour

This booklet discusses the founding of Zionism, the state of Israel, atrocities and secret societies. Sections also include information on: the Jewish calendar, holy days, scriptures, gods and goddesses, sects, history, messiahs, famous figures of Jewish history, Jewish organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, expulsions, the Illuminati, Freemasonry, advisors to U.S. presidents, anti-Semitism, Zionism, the New World Order, the "Holocaust," atrocities, Israel, and even more. Softcover, 59 pages, #866, $*10*.

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "Holocaust," most will say. The author of this book did not stop with that explanation, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an epilogue by Germar Rudolf. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25*.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media, the financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, indoctrination in schools and the media. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14*.

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

German composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published a response entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." It turned into this book. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15*.

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, FDR, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's *Zionist Wall Street*. Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18*.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

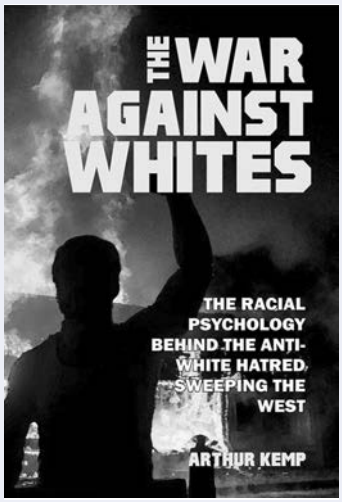

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp says they are driven by a deep mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Kemp deals with unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—and shows they are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education and health. Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident, this work covers it all! Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; shows through official global crime records that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; and provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all can exist in peace and harmony. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, ***$16*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Order at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR: Numerous countries have specific laws that outlaw and punish citizens for "denying the Holocaust" and many Revisionists have been targeted and persecuted by the state. Can you comment on the persecution of Holocaust Revisionists around the world? Are you fearful that such tyrannical laws could be adopted in the United States?

Herskovitz: I am very fearful such laws could be adopted here, and I am doing my best to exercise our First Amendment rights while we still have them. "Use 'em or lose 'em," as the old saying goes. We tease among ourselves that we are frontline workers, essential workers, to protect our First Amendment, but there is more than a kernel of truth in such self-deprecation. Look at our mother country, Great Britain. There in prison sits Alison Chabloz for the crime of singing songs about the perceived inconsistencies in the Holocaust narrative. Anyone supportive of free speech anywhere in the world should be clamoring for her release. It's an easy test for one's commitment to free speech: Would you sign a memo demanding her release? Yes or no? For me it's an easy yes.

TBR: Finally, you are a longtime activist and have helped organize one of the longest running pro-Palestine demonstrations in America outside a local synagogue in Ann Arbor, Michigan, where you reside. This demonstration has and continues to cause quite a bit of controversy. Can you talk about the role that Revisionism plays in the Palestinian liberation movement, if any?

Herskovitz: "The Holocaust" narrative plays a vital role in the Palestine liberation movement in my view. "Free Palestine" was one of the original signs held at our weekly vigils. The Holocaust narrative's fundamental purpose is to demand that alleged Jewish suffering trump actual and current Palestinian suffering. This demand, and subsequent compliance by world leaders, keeps the crimes of the Jewish state understated and allows them to literally get away with murder, as they ethnically cleanse non-Jews from Palestine. Even people in the peace movement are deathly afraid of naming Jews as responsible for the crimes against humanity committed in Palestine.

One really must step back and give the Jewish community credit. Via their dominance in American media, and especially with their ability to jail or shun people for questioning this "Holocaust" narrative, they are able to portray Jews as eternal victims while falsely labeling Palestinians as "terrorists." Again, Paul Eisen sums it up:

> To the Christian and to the entire non-Jewish world, Jews say this: "You will apologize for Jewish suffering again and again and again. And, when you have done apologizing, you will then apologize some more. When you have apologized sufficiently, we will forgive you ... provided that you let us do what we want in Palestine."

Apparently, the non-Jewish world has not apologized enough. The U.S. government contributes $22 million per day to maintain this Jewish aggression against the unwilling yet amazingly resilient Palestinian people.

Some friends have criticized my Revisionist stance, claiming that it hurts my credibility to be a successful peace activist. They don't get it. When they say, "Free Palestine!" and their opponent cries, "But what about the Holocaust," they lower their heads and walk away. We don't. We say, "If you want to introduce 'the Holocaust' into the Palestine liberation movement, let's have a discussion, and we should begin by having you produce a wartime photograph of a homicidal gas chamber." ❖

John Friend is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is the host of numerous podcast programs, including "TBR History Hour" and "The AFP Report." He maintains his own personal website at www.TheRealistReport.com.

Totally Politically Incorrect Books

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." Here is a compilation of Goebbels's statements about Jews and Judaism so you can judge the man for yourself. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

Hitler on the Jews

Of the millions of words written on Adolf Hitler, virtually none quote Hitler's exact words on this topic. Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex than most authorities will admit. Hitler was a well-read man. He had a broad knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. But this portrayal does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual opinions about Jews. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, *$16.*

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts

By Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Since the mid-1970s, the "Holocaust" has come under sustained attack by Holocaust Revisionists, to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account has serious flaws. Despite the obvious falsehoods, the mainstream version continues to dominate. To understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional "Holocaust" story. And this takes us to Nuremberg. The most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them—and their personal testimony—are examined for the first time. Their voices and their verbatim transcripts lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22.*

Pan Judah! The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: 1925-1945

Don't even look at the book if you are offended by racial stereotypes! Beginning in the 1920s, Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. His mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. Streicher was convinced the dangers were very real, and his articles gave a blunt and direct account of them. A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. The cover of every issue displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper. With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and reissued them. Here, for the first time, he has compiled 200 of the best Fips images, as they have never been seen before. Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp, and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time since the end of WWII. Every image is a small masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art. And each one tells a story—a story with relevance for the present day. Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate a progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else can. Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, high-quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75.*

Karl Marx on the 'Jewish Question'

During the mid-1800s, "the Jewish Question" was on the minds of many politicians and philosophers. Karl Marx, of course, was interested in expanding his Judeo-based Communist philosophy across the world. Here is Marx's attempt to explain how Jews could be integrated into his Communist collective and whether this was actually possible. Softcover, 52 pages, color covers, #704, *$10.*

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

By Marcus Eli Ravage. Few Jewish names in the history of Europe have attracted more fame, more conspiracy theories, rumors and mystery than "Rothschild." This biography, written by a leading Jewish historian, pulls no punches in telling the true story of the banking dynasty, once known as the "financiers of nations." Cutting through all the myths, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna and Naples, to set up a banking network which inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia using their secret network. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including the Austrian, Prussian and Russian governments—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. The Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. This new edition has three appendices added that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. Softcover, 344 pages, #920, *$19.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include shipping: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Add $20 on orders from $200.01 to $300. Over $300, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H rates or for foreign shipping rates. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Albert Einstein: A Closer Examination

Albert Einstein is regarded as one of the most important scientists and humanitarians of the 20th century. But is there more to the story?

By John Wear

In 1999 Albert Einstein was named *Time* magazine's person of the 20th century.[1] This article will discuss whether Einstein deserved this award. Albert Einstein is regarded by many people as the greatest physicist of the 20th century.[2] His unique contributions are said to have revolutionized physics. However, many physicists dispute the revolutionary nature of Einstein's discoveries. Physicist Frank J. Tipler writes:

> Most physicists now recognize that Einstein's theory of relativity is not a revolutionary theory at all but a completion of classical physics. … Einstein's invention of quantum mechanics was, once again, a conservative innovation; conservative in the traditional sense of *preserving* the classical structure of Newtonian physics.[3]

Christopher Jon Bjerknes accuses Einstein of plagiarism. Bjerknes writes:

> Many people knew that Einstein did not hold priority for much of what he wrote. He, himself, was keenly aware of it. It is not uncommon for grandiose myths to accrue to overly idealized popular figures, such as Albert Einstein. Theoretical Physics, as a field, was small, and not well known in the period from 1905-1919. Theoretical physicists were not well known, and, since those in the field knew that Einstein was a plagiarist, they largely ignored him. …
>
> Einstein evinced a career-long pattern of publishing "novel" theories and formulae after others had already published similar words, then claimed priority for himself. He did it with $E = mc^2$. He did it with the so-called special theory of relativity and he did it with the general theory of relativity.[4]

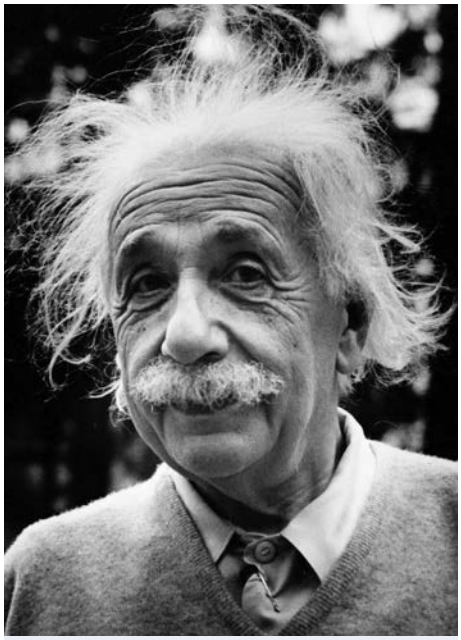

ALBERT EINSTEIN
Hailed as a unique "genius."

Whether Bjerknes's analysis is accurate, it is certain that many physicists had little regard for Einstein in his later years. Robert Oppenheimer, for example, visited the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton in January 1935. In a letter to his brother Frank, Oppenheimer conveyed his reaction to the occupants of Fine Hall at Princeton: "Princeton is a madhouse: its solipsistic luminaries shining in separate and helpless desolation. Einstein is completely cuckoo."[5]

Oppenheimer also said in private that Einstein had no understanding of or interest in modern physics, and that Einstein had been wasting his time trying to unify gravitation and electromagnetism.[6]

Physicist Freeman Dyson was a colleague of Einstein's from 1948 to 1955 at the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton. Dyson had a strong

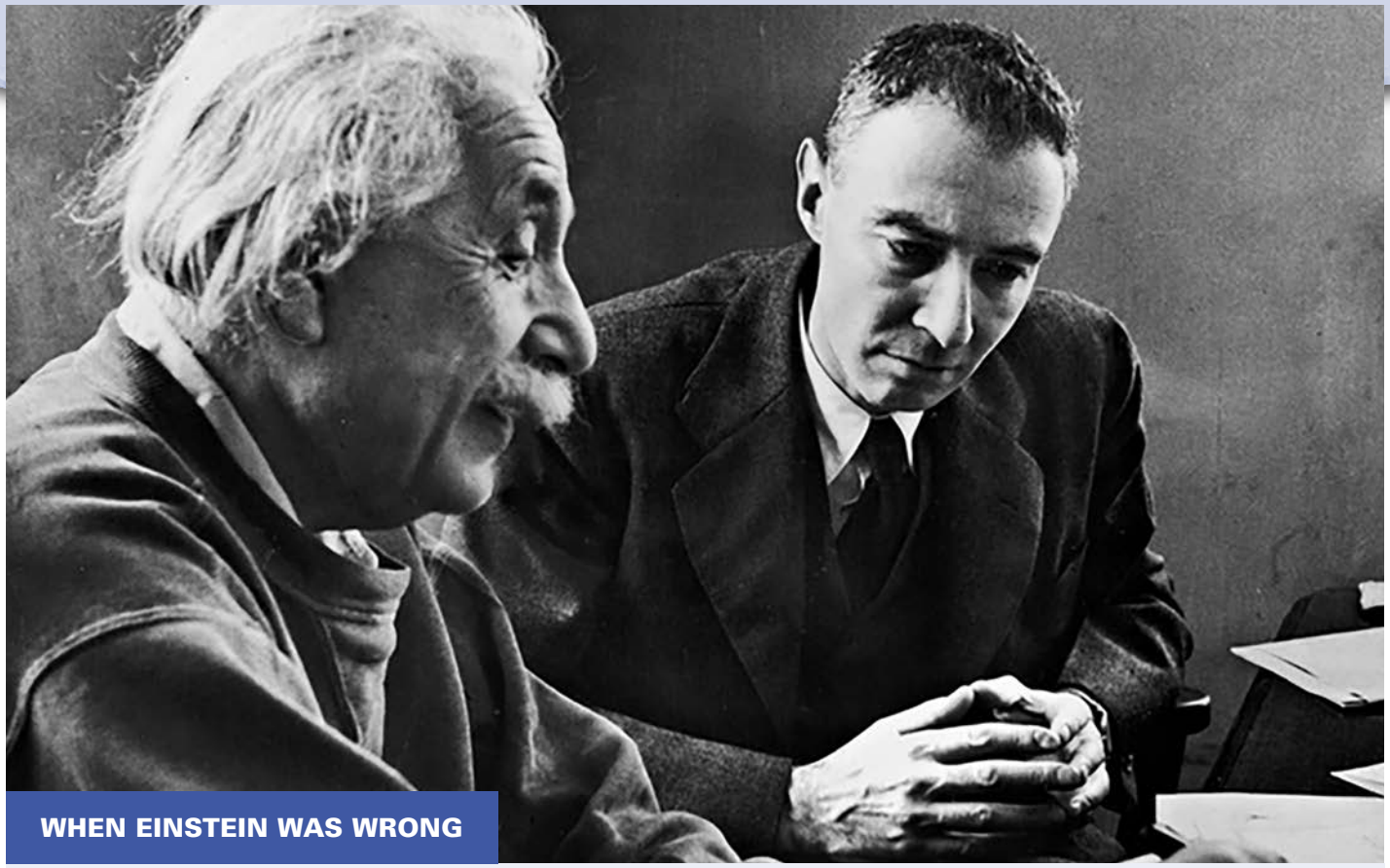

WHEN EINSTEIN WAS WRONG

Albert Einstein (above left with Robert Oppenheimer) is presented as an unassailable scientific genius by the mainstream academic, scientific, and political establishment. Yet, many serious scientists and physicists at the time recognized Einstein's errors and miscalculations, viewing the popular figure as an over-blown, over-hyped intellectual who borrowed heavily—to put it mildly—from other researchers and scholars. Mainstream physicists now acknowledge that Einstein was wrong about myriad issues relating to physical reality and quantum mechanics, among other topics. Nevertheless, Einstein's reputation and legacy remains largely unchallenged, with the masses accepting the man as a benevolent, inspiring humanitarian and scientific genius.

desire to meet and know Einstein when he arrived at the Institute. However, after reading Einstein's recent scientific papers, Dyson decided they were junk. Dyson spent the next seven years avoiding Einstein so that he would not have to tell Einstein his work was worthless.[7]

Physicist David Bodanis writes about Einstein's later years: "Einstein's peers regarded him as a has-been. Even many of his closest friends no longer took his ideas seriously.[8]

EINSTEIN WAS PRO-ZIONIST

In an article published in the November 26, 1938 edition of *Collier's* magazine, Albert Einstein explained how the social creed and morality inbred in most Jews, which he attempted to live by, was part of a long and proud tradition. Einstein wrote: "The bond that has united the Jews for thousands of years and that unites them today is, above all, the democratic ideal of social justice coupled with the ideal of mutual aid and tolerance among all men."[9] Einstein later wrote that Karl Marx lived and sacrificed himself for the ideal of social justice.[10]

Einstein wrote about the Jewish tradition: "The pursuit of knowledge for its own sake, an almost fanatical love of justice, and the desire for personal independence—these are the features of the Jewish tradition which make me thank my stars that I belong to it."[11]

Einstein came to embrace the cause of Zionism. He wrote to a friend in October 1919:

> One can be an internationalist without being indifferent to members of one's tribe. The Zionist cause is very close to my heart. … I am glad that there should be a little patch of earth on which our kindred brethren are not considered aliens.

Einstein further declared: "I am, as a human being, an opponent of nationalism. But, as a Jew, I am from today a supporter of the Zionist effort."[12]

Einstein worked hard to promote Zionism and to establish the Hebrew University in Jerusalem. He wrote to German-Jewish chemist Fritz Haber:

Albert Einstein is shown here with his second wife, Elsa. Albert and Elsa were first cousins and married in 1919, following Einstein's divorce from his first wife Mileva Maric. Mileva was a talented physicist and mathematician some allege contributed mightily to Albert's scientific papers. Mileva met Albert when both were students at Zurich Polytechnic. Einstein's personal life has been almost entirely ignored by the Court Historians. The personal letters of Einstein, many of which were published in 2006, reveal his deep shame and regret at his failed marriages and the way he treated his wives.

> Despite my emphatic internationalist beliefs, I have always felt an obligation to stand up for my persecuted and morally oppressed tribal companions. The prospect of establishing a Jewish university fills me with particular joy, having recently seen countless instances of perfidious and uncharitable treatment of splendid young Jews with attempts to deny their chances of education.[13]

Einstein traveled to America, Singapore and other places to help secure funding for the Hebrew University.[14]

Einstein was an enthusiastic supporter of Israel. He wrote after Israel was founded:

> In this hour, one thing, above all, must be emphasized: Judaism owes a great debt of gratitude to Zionism. The Zionist movement has revived among Jews the sense of community. It has performed productive work surpassing all the expectations any one could entertain. This productive work in Palestine, to which self-sacrificing Jews throughout the world have contributed, has saved a large number of our brethren from direct need. In particular, it has been possible to lead a not inconsiderable part of our youth toward a life of joyous and creative work.
>
> Now the fateful disease of our time—exaggerated nationalism, borne up by blind hatred—has brought our work to a most difficult stage. Fields cultivated by day must have armed protection at night against fanatical Arab outlaws. All economic life suffers from insecurity.[15]

Einstein ignored in this writing that Israel was formed through the ethnic cleaning of approximately 750,000 Palestinians who were ruthlessly expelled from their homes. Entire cities and hundreds of villages in Israel were left empty and repopulated with new Jewish immigrants. The Palestinians lost everything they had and became destitute refugees, while the Jewish immigrants stole vast swaths of Palestinian property and confiscated everything they needed.[16] This is why the "fanatical Arab outlaws" Einstein referred to arose: to counteract these illegal Zionist actions.

Einstein also praised the great and lasting contributions of Stephen Wise to the cause of Zionism. Einstein wrote about Wise:

> There are those who do not love him, but there is no one who has

> ever denied him recognition and respect, for everybody knows that behind the enormous labors of this man there has always been the passionate desire to make mankind better and happier.[17]

On November 16, 1952, Einstein was invited by Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion to become president of Israel if elected by the Parliament. Einstein turned down this offer because the presidential office required understanding of human relations—something Einstein felt he was deficient in. Einstein wanted to deal only with science and nature.[18]

EINSTEIN HATED GERMANS

Albert Einstein hated the German people. He wrote to an old Jewish friend in the summer of 1942:

> Due to their wretched traditions the Germans are such a badly messed-up people that it will be very difficult to remedy the situation by sensible, not to speak of humane, means. I keep hoping that, at the end of the war, with God's benevolent help, they will largely kill each other off.[19]

In a tribute "To the Heroes of the Warsaw Ghetto," Einstein wrote in 1944 that the Germans "deliberately used the humanity of others to make preparation for their last and most grievous crime against humanity." Einstein held the German people responsible for electing Adolf Hitler and acquiescing in what Einstein thought was Hitler's unutterable crimes. He could not find forgiveness in his heart for such calculated "moral degradation."[20]

Einstein believed in the official Holocaust story,[21] and his hatred of Germans continued after the war. Jamie Sayen writes:

> Personally, he could not bring himself to forgive the Germans for the crimes of the Nazis and he rejected all reconciliatory efforts. In 1951 President Theodor Heuss of the Federal Republic of Germany (West Germany) invited Einstein to join the Peace Section of the old

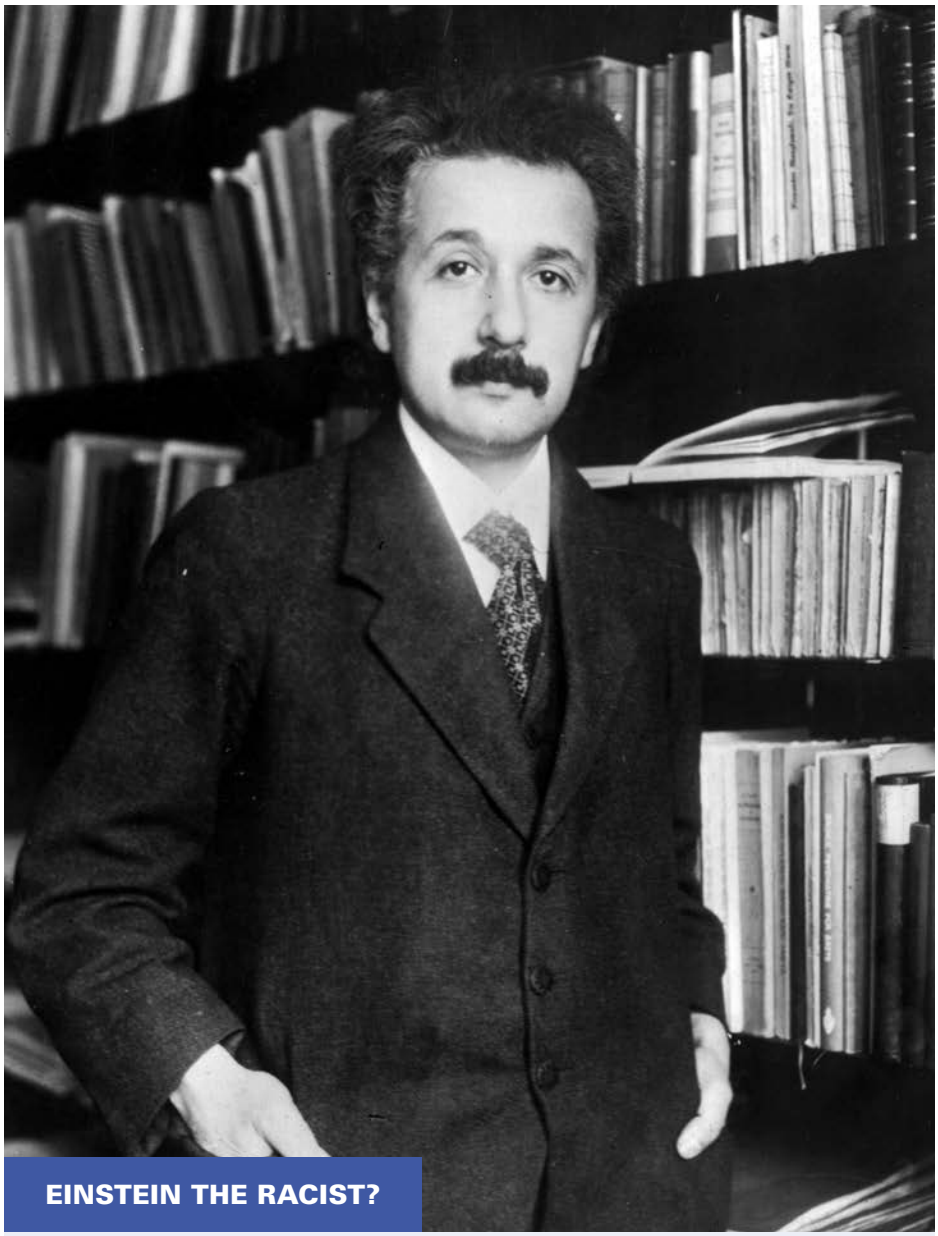

EINSTEIN THE RACIST?

Even as a young man, Albert Einstein had a fanatical loathing of Germans, who he viewed as villainous beasts who harbored an irrational hatred of Jews and who had repeatedly scapegoated them as the cause of problems in Germany and the world. Despite his reputation as a leading civil rights and humanitarian activist, Einstein was a deeply prejudiced and bigoted individual, not only in his contempt for Germans—a nation he wanted obliterated during the war—but also other races and nations. His travel diaries, compiled when he voyaged to the Far East and Middle East in the 1920s with his wife Elsa, reveal his true thoughts. He described the Chinese as "filthy," as a "herd-like nation" more equatable with "automatons than people." Once in America, Einstein became a leading champion for Black civil rights and pushed for an end to segregation, arguing that the practice was "a disease of White people" that he did "not intend to be quiet about."

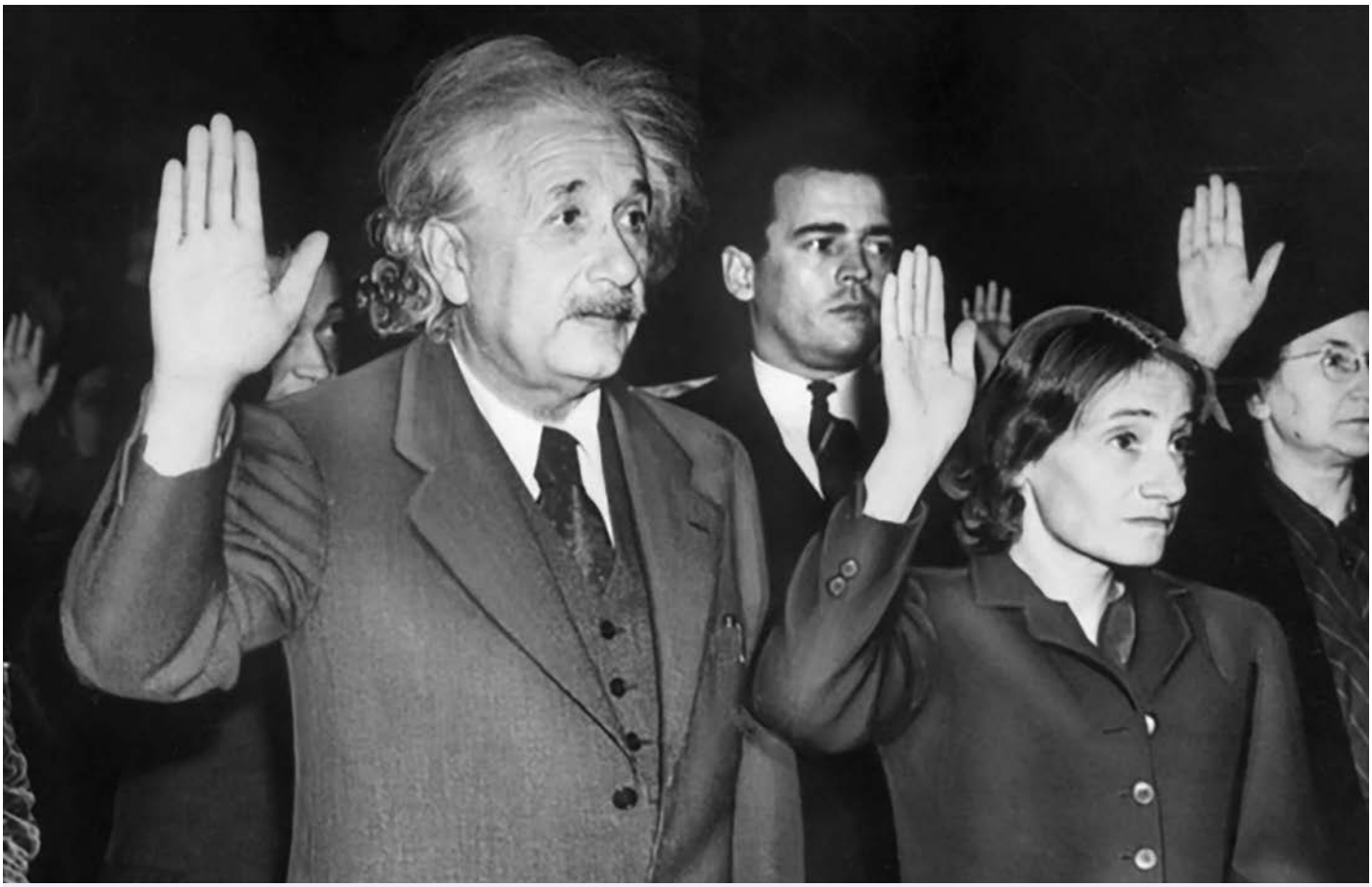

Albert Einstein fled to the United States following Adolf Hitler's rise to power in 1933, eventually becoming a U.S. citizen. He described "racism" as "America's worst disease" and empathized with minorities in America as he felt Jews, too, were a "marginalized community" despite their financial and political power. Above he is shown with his stepdaughter Margot taking the naturalization oath in 1940.

Prussian order *Pour le mérite*. Einstein had been a member prior to 1933 but, in accordance with his postwar refusal to be associated publicly with any German organization, he declined Heuss's invitation. "Because of the mass murder which the Germans inflicted upon the Jewish people," he explained, "it is evident that a self-respecting Jew could not possibly wish to be associated in any way with any official German institution."[22]

Einstein was convinced that militarism was so deeply ingrained in the consciousness of the German people that world peace was not possible while the Germans possessed an army. He thought the Germans could not learn through experience. In his eyes, they always managed to rationalize their failures with irrational explanations. Einstein warned a woman about Germans after the war: "You will find them affable, intelligent, and they will seem to agree with you, but you must not believe a one of them."[23]

Einstein supported the Morgenthau Plan and wanted to see Germany transformed from an industrial nation into an agricultural country. He wrote to his Jewish friend James Franck:

> I am firmly convinced that it is absolutely indispensable to prevent the restoration of German industrial power for many years. … I firmly object to any attempt from Jewish quarters to reawaken the kind of soft sentimental feelings which permitted Germany to prepare a war of aggression without any interference on the part of the rest of the world—and this long before the Nazis came to power.[24]

Einstein would not even permit his books to be sold in Germany after the war. Einstein wrote to German chemist Otto Hahn: "The crimes of the Germans are really the most abominable ever to be recorded in the history of the so-called civilized nations. The conduct of the German intellectuals—viewed as a class—was no better than that of the mob."[25] Einstein also protested the American use of German scientists after the war to help in the "war on Communism."[26]

Einstein's national and tribal kinship became extremely clear in his own mind as World War II ended. He wrote: "I am not a German but a Jew by nationality."[27] In a letter dated October

12, 1953 to Jewish physicist Max Born, Einstein referred to Germany as the "land of the mass-murderers of our kinsmen."[28] This was Einstein's opinion, and he never deviated from it.[29]

PACIFIST

Albert Einstein decided to live in the United States and not return to Germany after Hitler obtained power. He said in a widely reported public statement: "As long as I have any choice in the matter, I shall live only in a country where civil liberty, tolerance and equality of all citizens before the law prevail. … These conditions do not exist in Germany at the present time."[30]

Einstein felt close to the American Friends of Peace and regarded himself as a pacifist. However, his emphasis shifted toward ensuring peace "through the creation of an international organization embracing all major states …with a sufficiently strong executive power at its disposal." Einstein thought a world government was the best defense against Fascism.[31]

Einstein's deep distrust of Germany caused him to abandon his alleged pacifism. Jürgen Neffe writes:

> He imagined the country "Barbaria" capable of anything. A "uranium bomb" in the hands of Germans would be like an "axe in the hands of a pathological criminal." He had not forgotten how consistently the Germans had adapted scientific achievements in employing poison gas for military purposes in World War I under the leadership of his friend Fritz Haber. He declared on the spot that he was prepared to go to the top level of the administration to warn of the danger.[32]

Einstein wrote a letter in conjunction with physicists Edward Teller and Leo Szilard that was received by President Franklin Roosevelt on October 3, 1939. This letter warned of the possibility that an atomic bomb using uranium might be built. On March 7, 1940, Einstein followed up with a more urgent second letter to Roosevelt which stated:

> Since the outbreak of war, interest in uranium has intensified in Germany. I have now learned that research there is carried out in great secrecy and that it has been extended to another of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institutes, the Institute of Physics.[33]

The fact that two atomic bombs later hit Japan and not Germany was in Einstein's view a great catastrophe. Germany was the only country against which Einstein would have condoned using the atomic bomb. Any degree of force was acceptable to Einstein to defeat Hitler—even the atomic bomb, even war to achieve peace. After Germany's defeat, which Einstein regarded as a necessary conquest, the use of the atomic bomb was no longer an option.[34]

Einstein returned to his alleged pacifism after World War II. Since the only justifiable war in his eyes—the one against the Nazis—had ended, Einstein felt obliged more than ever to voice his advocacy for world peace.[35]

CONCLUSION

Einstein was selected as *Time* magazine's person of the 20th century primarily because of his contributions to physics early in his career.[36] Many physicists, however, had little regard for Einstein as a physicist in the later part of his career. In fact, several other quantum physicists made major contributions to the advancement of the field and were as qualified as Einstein to be selected for *Time* magazine's award, but were passed over.

Einstein made repeated racist statements about Germans while extolling the virtues of his Jewish brethren. With the exception of a few German scientists, Einstein considered all non-Jewish Germans to be a bad breed and referred to Germans as "the blond beast."[37] Einstein had hoped at the end of World War II that the Germans, with God's benevolent help, would largely kill each other off. Einstein's statements about Germans were deeply racist, yet *Time* magazine ignored Einstein's racism and chose him to be its person of the 20th century.

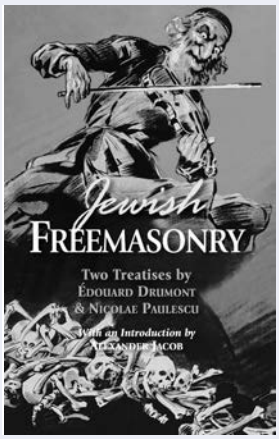

Jewish FREEMASONRY

The two principal anti-Masonic texts presented in *Jewish Freemasonry* shed light on the Jewish origins and ambitions of the Freemasonic organization. The first of the texts is taken from French journalist Édouard Drumont's famous work entitled *Jewish France: An Essay in Contemporary History*, 2 vols. (1886) while the second is from the Romanian scientist Nicolae Paulescu's *The Hospital, the Koran, the Talmud, the Kahal & Freemasonry* (1913). Both authors reveal the remarkable contrast between the Jewish character of the Masonic ethos and the social doctrines of the Catholic Church which it seeks to replace as the prime mover of politics in the West. Whereas the Catholic Church has an avowed commitment to Christian charity and social harmony, corrupted Freemasonry is shown to be marked by a sheer contempt of poverty and a singular desire to establish the supremacy of Israel in the world. Softcover, 136 pages, #928, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Einstein did not deserve *Time* magazine's award. The mass media has promoted Einstein into a sacred figure. Christopher Jon Bjerknes writes:

> It appears that the physics community and the media invented a comic book figure, "Einstein," with "E=mc²" stenciled across his chest. The media and educational institutions portray this surreal and farcical image as a benevolent god to watch over us. …
>
> To question "Einstein," the god, either "his" theories, or the priority of the thoughts he repeated, has become the sin of heresy. "His" writings are synonymous with truth, the undecipherable truth of a god hung on the wall as a symbol of ultimate truth, which truth is elusive to mortal man—no one is to understand or to question the arcana of "Einstein," but must let the shepherd lead his flock, without objection. Do not bother believers with the facts![38] ❖

Hans Albert Einstein was Einstein's second child by his first wife, Mileva Maric. Born in Bern, Switzerland, Hans found his way to America with his father and eventually became a professor of hydraulic engineering at the University of California-Berkeley. He was successful, but always lived in the shadow of his acclaimed father.

ENDNOTES:

1 Lacayo, Richard, *Albert Einstein: The Enduring Legacy of a Modern Genius*, New York: Time Home Entertainment, 2011, p. 8.

2 Fölsing, Albrecht, *Albert Einstein: A Biography*, New York: Viking, 1997, p. xi.

3 Brockman, John (editor), *My Einstein: Essays by Twenty-four of the World's Leading Thinkers on the Man, His Work, and His Legacy*, New York: Pantheon Books, 2006, p. 80.

4 Bjerknes, Christopher Jon, *Albert Einstein: The Incorrigible Plagiarist*, Downers Grove, IL: XTX Inc., 2002, pp. 158, 234.

5 Schweber, Silvan S., *Einstein & Oppenheimer: The Meaning of Genius*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2008, p. 265.

6 Ibid., p. 276.

7 Brockman, John (editor), *My Einstein: Essays by Twenty-four of the World's Leading Thinkers on the Man, His Work, and His Legacy*, New York: Pantheon Books, 2006, pp. 110-111.

8 Bodanis, David, *Einstein's Greatest Mistake: A Biography*, New York: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2016, p. xii.

9 Isaacson, Walter, *Einstein: His Life and Universe*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007, pp. 445, 624.

10 Einstein, Albert, *Out of My Later Years*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1950, p. 249.

11 Einstein, Albert, *The World as I See It*, New York: Citadel Press, 1984, p. 90.

12 Isaacson, Walter, *Einstein: His Life and Universe*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007, p. 282.

13 Ibid., p. 292.

14 Ibid., pp. 293, 306.

15 Einstein, Albert, *Out of My Later Years*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1950, pp. 262-263.

16 Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, 1993, pp. 161-162.

17 Ibid., p. 271.

18 Holton, Gerald and Elkana, Yehuda (editors), *Albert Einstein: Historical and Cultural Perspectives*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1982, pp. 294-295.

19 Sayen, Jamie, *Einstein in America: The Scientist's Conscience in the Age of Hitler and Hiroshima*, New York: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1985, pp. 145-146.

20 Ibid., p. 146.

21 Einstein, Albert, *Out of My Later Years*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1950, pp. 201-202.

22 Sayen, Jamie, *Einstein in America: The Scientist's Conscience in the Age of Hitler and Hiroshima*, New York: Crown Publishers, Inc., 1985, p. 146.

23 Ibid., p. 188.

24 Clark, Ronald W., *Einstein: The Life and Times*, New York and Cleveland: The World Publishing Company, 1971, p. 601.

25 Isaacson, Walter, Einstein: *His Life and Universe*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007, p. 506.

26 Jerome, Fred and Taylor, Rodger, *Einstein on Race and Racism*, New Brunswick, NJ, Rutgers University Press, 2005, p. 105.

27 Isaacson, Walter, *Einstein: His Life and Universe*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007, p. 506.

28 Born, Max, *The Born-Einstein Letters*, New York: Walker and Company, 1971, p. 199.

29 Ibid., p. 200.

30 Fölsing, Albrecht, *Albert Einstein: A Biography*, New York: Viking, 1997, p. 659.

31 Ibid., pp. 683-684.

32 Neffe, Jürgen, *Einstein: A Biography*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2007, p. 379.

33 Ibid., p. 380.

34 Ibid., pp. 384, 387.

35 Ibid., p. 389.

36 Lacayo, Richard, *Albert Einstein: The Enduring Legacy of a Modern Genius*, New York: Time Home Entertainment, 2011, pp. 8-9.

37 Isaacson, Walter, *Einstein: His Life and Universe*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2007, p. 409.

38 Bjerknes, Christopher Jon, *Albert Einstein: The Incorrigible Plagiarist*, Downers Grove, IL: XTX Inc., 2002, pp. 161-162.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

The Infiltration and Subversion of the Traditional Catholic Church

Former Communists, high-ranking officials describe Communist efforts to destroy its greatest foe

By Mike Mains

Have you ever seen a counterfeit $20 bill? At first glance, the bill looks real. It's only upon closer inspection that you notice the subtle differences: the telltale signs that what you hold in your hand is fake and not a genuine Federal Reserve Note. Once spotted, the fakery appears so obvious that you wonder how you were ever fooled to begin with. Such is the situation that exists today with the Catholic Church.

What multitudes of people around the world today believe to be the Catholic Church is not the true Catholic Church at all. It has become a counterfeit church. A religious sect that is not Catholic at all, but pagan to its core, and one that is misleading literally billions of souls.

Just like a phony $20 bill, the counterfeit church appears real. Its members occupy the same buildings and physical structures. They wear the same vestments and recite prayers that closely resemble the old ones. To someone not paying attention, everything looks and sounds the same. It's only upon closer inspection that the fakery becomes obvious and, once spotted, cannot be denied. The Catholic Church has been infiltrated, subverted and overthrown from within—overthrown by its Communist enemies through a centuries-long process that culminated in the 1960s with the implementation of Vatican II.

A statue of Our Lady of La Salette, a depiction of a famous Marian apparition, is shown above, weeping. Our Lady of La Salette was an appearance of Mary reported by two French children in France in 1846, and now has dedicated memorials in multiple locations around the world.

That doesn't mean the Catholic Church is completely vanquished. Jesus promised that would never happen when He appointed Peter the first pope and said, "And I say to thee: That thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build my church. And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matthew 16:18)

The Catholic Church remains alive today, but only through the membership and efforts of a small handful of true believers. It does not exist in any of the churches, schools, hospitals, charities or organizations that call themselves Catholic; nor in Rome which has become, in the words of Our Lady of La Salette, "The seat of the Antichrist."

COMMUNIST INFILTRATION

"Yet the individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists," J. Edgar Hoover, who helped found the FBI and served as its director for over three decades, argued in the August 1956 edition of *The Elks Magazine*. "The American mind simply has not come to a realization of the evil which has been introduced into our midst. It rejects even the assumption that human creatures could espouse a philosophy which must ultimately destroy all that is good and decent."

When Hoover spoke those words back in 1956, he was referring to the Communist infiltration of the United

Many Catholics are convinced Freemasonry has been working for centuries to undermine the Catholic Church. Above, an 1891 cartoon in *Puck* shows Pope Leo XIII doing battle with Freemasonry.

States government that began near the turn of the century and went into overdrive during the Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Truman and Dwight Eisenhower administrations, but he could just as easily have been talking about the Communist infiltration of the Catholic Church.

Three years before Hoover warned us of the Communist menace, Manning Johnson, a Communist agent who left the party and wrote a book about his experiences, testified to the House Committee on Un-American Activities about the massive Communist infiltration of the Church. "The plan was to make the seminaries the neck of a funnel through which thousands of potential clergymen would issue forth, carrying with them, in varying degrees an ideology ... which would aid in neutralizing the anti-Communist character of the Church," Johnson explained. "This policy was successful beyond even Communist expectations."

BELLA DODD SPEAKS OUT

Bella Dodd was a 21-year member of the Communist Party who used her connections to become the head of the New York State Teachers' Union. (Some things never change.) Dodd wrote about her experiences in the book *School of Darkness*. Like Manning Johnson, she also left the Communist Party and testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. [See TBR, Nov.-Dec. 2021.]

After Dodd left the Communist Party, she returned to the Catholic Church and went on a lecture tour. "In the 1930s, we put 1,100 men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within," she is reported to have said at one of her public lectures. "Right now they are in the highest places and they are working to bring about change in order that the Catholic Church will no longer be effective against Communism."

In Dodd's lectures, she repeatedly stressed that the Catholic Church is the only religion truly feared by the Communist Party, because the Catholic Church is Communism's only effective opponent, "the only force capable of stopping it," as she described it.

The 1930s was almost 100 years ago. Multiply Bella Dodd and Manning Johnson by dozens of other Communist agents around the world, each of them training scores of men to enter the Catholic Church in order to subvert it from within. Add a century of time for them to do their dirty work and spawn others to replace them, and what do you get?

You get the corrupt, counterfeit

church that occupies the Vatican today. A non-Catholic sect that abandoned the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and replaced it with a watered-down service. A phony church that uses an invalid right of ordination (any priest ordained after 1968 is not a valid priest) and that has completely abandoned traditional Catholic teaching and dogma. An evil and criminal organization that has been led since the late 1950s by a series of heretical antipopes.

TESTIMONY OF RAKOVSKY

In 1938, while Dodd, Johnson and their fellow Communist agents were training thousands of men to infiltrate and destroy the Catholic Church from within, Christian Rakovsky, a Freemason and a founder of Soviet Bolshevism, was arrested and interrogated by Stalin's infamous secret police, the NKVD.

During his interrogation, Rakovsky convinced the Soviet high command to make a pact with Germany for a double invasion of Poland as a pretext for England, France and the United States to declare war on Germany in order to further Communism in Europe. Rakovsky gave his interrogators three reasons for doing this:

- To punish Germany for printing its own money;
- To stamp out Germany's nationalistic spirit;
- To weaken and destroy the Catholic Church.

Here are Rakovsky's own words from his tape-recorded interview reprinted in the book *Red Symphony* by Dr. J. Lanowsky:

> Hitler, this uneducated and elementary man, has restored thanks to his natural intuition and even against the technical opinion of Schacht, an economic system of a very dangerous kind. … He took over for himself the privilege of manufacturing money … He has by means of magic, as it were, radically eliminated unemployment among more than 7 million technicians and workers. Are you capable of imagining what would have come of this system if it had infected a number of other states? … This is very serious. Much more so than all the external and cruel factors in National Socialism. … There is only one solution—war.
>
> We have yet another reason, a religious one. Communism cannot be the victor if it will not have suppressed the still living Christianity. History speaks very clearly about this: The permanent revolution required centuries in order to achieve its first partial victory by means of the creation of the first split in Christendom. Christianity is our only real enemy.

We still have a long way to go before we can overthrow our main opponent: the Catholic Church.

In return for helping to create a pretext for the Allies to attack Germany, Rakovsky, on behalf of the international bankers, promised the Soviets half of Europe upon the conclusion of the war. When his interrogators expressed skepticism, Rakovsky advised them to contact Joseph Davies, the U.S. ambassador in Moscow to confirm everything he'd just told them. The rest, as they say, is history.

It is interesting to note that Rakovsky's interrogation began just after midnight, Moscow time, on January 26, 1938, and lasted several hours. In Europe, thousands of miles away, it was the evening of January 25, the precise time when an unknown light illuminated the night sky. Those who are familiar with the apparitions of Fatima and the Miracle of the Sun will recognize this unknown light as the warning Our Lady of Fatima gave to the young seers on July 13, 1917—a sign from Heaven that God intended to punish man for his sins by means of war, hunger and the persecution of the Church.

THE *CATHOLIC GAZETTE*

In February of 1936, the London edition of the *Catholic Gazette*, an official Catholic organ, published an article about the ongoing infiltration of the Church. The article contained minutes from Freemasonic meetings in which plans for the takeover were discussed. Here are some quotes:

> We still have a long way to go before we can overthrow our main opponent: the Catholic Church. We must always bear in mind that the Catholic Church is the only institution which has stood, and which will, as long as it remains in existence, stand in our way.
>
> The Catholic Church, with her methodical work and her edifying and moral teachings, will always keep her children in such a state of mind, as to make them too self-respecting to yield to our domination.
>
> We have induced some of our children to join the Catholic body, with the explicit intimation that they should work in a still more efficient way for the disintegration of the Catholic Church, by creating scandals within her.
>
> We can boast of being the creators of the Reformation! Calvin was one of our Children. … Martin Luther yielded to the influence of his Jewish friends and, again, by Jewish authority and with Jewish finance, his plot against the Catholic Church met with success.
>
> We are grateful to Protestants for their loyalty to our wishes, although most of them are, in the sincerity of their faith, unaware of their loyalty to us.

THE CHURCH TODAY

Here we have four impeccable sources, all from times past, confirming independently of each other a plot to destroy the Catholic Church. They describe the situation as it was

occurring *then*. You don't have to imagine how bad things are *now*. We have a non-Catholic and invalid New Mass (Catholics are forbidden from attending non-Catholic services, therefore attending the New Mass is a mortal sin), invalid ordination rites for the priesthood (as previously stated, anyone ordained after 1968, including anti-Pope Francis, is not a valid priest), an unbroken line of heretical anti-popes after Pius XII, child molestation and sex scandals in parishes across the globe, invalid priests, bishops and nuns condoning sin and preaching acceptance of false religions. In other words, the Church has been completely subverted and overturned from within.

Even those who are too dense to acknowledge these facts can't deny what their own eyes are showing them: "Catholic" schools flying the rainbow flag and teaching sex initiation, anti-popes denying the existence of hell and condoning homosexuality, "priests" and "nuns" coming out as homosexuals, "bishops" celebrating pagan religions and declaring that followers of pagan religions are saved, and on and on.

Jesus said, "By their fruits, you will know them." The fruits are there for all to see, but the willfully blind refuse to acknowledge them. The world is experiencing cognitive dissonance on steroids.

GOODBYE, GOOD MEN

"The world is rotten because of silence," St. Catherine of Sienna once said. No longer can we remain silent regarding the truth about the modern heretical and completely subverted Catholic Church and what has been done to it over the years.

Anyone who reacts to the Communist infiltration and subversion of the Church with a gasp and incredulously says, "That could never happen," is simply ignoring the facts—knowingly or unknowingly. It already has happened and the time to stop it is long past. Just as the United States government has been overthrown, so has the Catholic Church.

Here's one way to look at the situation: Suppose you had a neighbor named John Smith, and suppose you kidnapped him and moved your cousin into John Smith's home. Your cousin could then claim he was John Smith and point to the fact that he was living in John Smith's house and wearing John Smith's clothes to prove his case. If he was clever enough, he could convince the neighbors, the legal authorities and anyone else that he really was John Smith. But none of those things would make him John Smith. He would forever remain an impostor. Meanwhile, the real John Smith would still be alive.

That's the situation with the Catholic Church today. Usurpers have taken over the buildings and physical structures of the Catholic Church, they've donned the clothes and vestments of the Catholic Church, they've done their best to convince billions of naive followers that they actually are the Catholic Church, but they are not the Catholic Church and never will be.

The Catholic Church exists today in only a handful of faithful followers: traditional Catholics upholding the faith. For more information on the state of today's Catholic Church, I strongly recommend reading the book *The Truth About What Really Happened to the Catholic Church After Vatican II* by Brother Michael Dimond and Brother Peter Dimond. ❖

Mike Mains is an independent researcher and author of a number of books, including *The Impostor Sister Lucy: The True Story of Our Lady of Fatima* which explains why the Vatican replaced the real Sister Lucy of Fatima with an impostor due to her revelations. His writings can also be found online at HenryMakow.com.

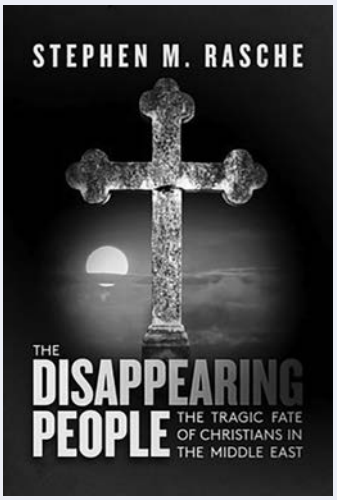

The Disappearing People

The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

By Stephen M. Rasche. Persecution of Minorities in the Middle East. Western indifference and complicity. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the first-hand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Order online and view many more books at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Mistaken Allied Demand of 'Unconditional Surrender'

By demanding the complete destruction of Germany, the Western Allies prolonged the war and caused more death and destruction

By John Wear, J.D.

The European wars prior to World War II had traditionally ended in negotiations between the victor and vanquished. For example, all of the 15 wars which Great Britain had participated in between the end of the 16th century and 1943 ended in negotiated settlements. The announcement in January 1943 at the Casablanca Conference that the United States and Great Britain would accept nothing less than the unconditional surrender of the Axis Powers ended this tradition.[1]

This article documents that the Allied demand of unconditional surrender was a mistaken policy that prolonged the war, cost millions of lives, and allowed the Soviet Union to take control of Eastern Europe.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The Casablanca Conference was a military meeting that convened on January 14, 1943. Although the war had turned perceptibly in favor of the Allies, the end of World War II was not in sight. The American and British military leaders met at Casablanca to determine how victory could best be achieved. These military leaders were concerned primarily with the strategic means of obtaining military victory, and not with political ends.[2]

FDR and Winnie at Casablanca.

The major work of the meetings at Casablanca involved ironing out disagreements between the British and Americans. Some of these disagreements included:

1) the relative importance of the war in the Pacific as opposed to the war in Europe;

2) the control and ending of Germany's U-boat menace;

3) the dispute between the rival Free French generals, Charles de Gaulle and Henri Giraud;

4) the conduct of future operations in the Mediterranean;

5) the method and scope of the bombing offensive against Germany; and

6) the decision of where and when to launch a second front invasion against Germany.

The Americans and British were divided on their answers to almost all of these questions.[3]

Considering the importance of these issues, the question of whether or not to demand the unconditional surrender of the Axis Powers seemed a minor issue. At the end of the Casablanca Conference, U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt announced that peace could come only by the elimination of German and Japanese war potential. Roosevelt said that the unconditional surrender of Germany, Italy, and Japan would bring about a reasonable assurance of world peace. In this informal way, the policy of unconditional surrender was endorsed by both British Prime Minister Winston Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt.[4]

Roosevelt and Churchill later maintained that the press conference announcement by Roosevelt demanding unconditional surrender had been a spontaneous remark. However, the unconditional surrender phrase was discussed at a meeting of the American Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington as early as January 7, 1943. Roosevelt and his immediate circle had apparently proposed the idea of unconditional surrender to the American Joint Chiefs of Staff and later to Churchill.[5]

On May 7, 1945, Gen. Alfred Jodl of the German High Command signs the unconditional surrender of all German forces, East and West, at Reims, France. Jodl had hoped to limit the terms of German surrender to only those forces still fighting the Western Allies, but Gen. Dwight Eisenhower demanded unconditional surrender.

Robert Sherwood wrote that the notes which President Roosevelt carried to the press conference contained a paragraph demanding the unconditional surrender of Germany, Italy, and Japan. Sherwood concluded that the demand for unconditional surrender was "very deeply deliberated" and "a true statement of Roosevelt's considered policy." Roosevelt to the day of his death refused all suggestions that he retract or soften his unconditional surrender statement.[6]

Churchill also fully supported the policy of unconditional surrender. He told the House of Commons on May 24, 1944: "The principle of unconditional surrender will be adhered to so far as Nazi Germany and Japan are concerned, and that principle itself wipes away the danger of anything like Mr. Wilson's Fourteen Points being brought up by the Germans after their defeat, claiming that they surrendered in consideration of them."

Churchill in this statement failed to acknowledge that criticism of Wilson's Fourteen Points was caused by the failure of the Allies to incorporate these promised Fourteen Points in the Versailles Treaty with Germany.[7]

PROLONGING THE WAR

A peaceful settlement of the war was impossible after the announcement of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender at the press conference in Casablanca on January 24, 1943. The Allied policy of unconditional surrender ensured that the war would be fought to its bitter end. Maurice Hankey, an experienced British statesman, summed up the effects of the unconditional surrender policy as follows:

> It embittered the war, rendered inevitable a fight to the finish, banged the door to the possibility of either side offering terms or opening up negotiations, gave the Germans and the Japanese the courage of despair, strengthened Hitler's position as Germany's "only hope," aided Goebbels's propaganda, and made inevitable the Normandy landing and the subsequent terribly exhausting and destructive advance through North France, Belgium, Luxemburg, Holland, and Germany.
>
> The lengthening of the war enabled Stalin to occupy the whole of Eastern Europe, to ring down the iron curtain and so to realize at one swoop a large installment of his avowed aims against so-called capitalism, in which he includes social democracy… Not only the enemy countries, but nearly all countries were bled white by this policy, which has left us all, except the United States of America, impoverished and in dire straits. Unfortunately, also, these policies, so contrary to the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount, did nothing to strengthen the moral position of the Allies.[8]

Even many people who strongly supported America's entry into World War II were critical of the Allied policy

of unconditional surrender. For example, journalist Dorothy Thompson said her "profound alienation" with Allied policy began in January 1943, when Roosevelt and Churchill announced their policy of unconditional surrender by the Axis Powers. She regarded this demand as "a barbarity," "an absurdity," and "an insanity." Thompson was convinced to the end of her life that this Allied policy prolonged the war by at least a year, since it deprived "the forces in Germany that were anxious for peace" of any possible means of achieving it.[9]

Josef Stalin also did not originally approve of the unconditional surrender policy adopted by Roosevelt and Churchill. A memorandum written on Stalin's views about unconditional surrender at the Teheran Conference in November 1943 stated:

> As a war time measure Marshal Stalin questioned the advisability of the unconditional surrender principle with no definition of the exact terms which would be imposed upon Germany. He felt that to leave the principle of unconditional surrender unclarified merely served to unite the German people, whereas to draw up specific terms, no matter how harsh, and tell the German people that this was what they would have to accept, would, in his opinion, hasten the day of German capitulation.[10]

British historian Liddell Hart interviewed many of the leading German military figures and found them in agreement that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender prolonged the war. The German generals said that without the unconditional surrender policy they and their troops—the factor that was more important—would have been ready to surrender sooner, separately or collectively.[11]

German Field Marshall Erich von Manstein said that the Allied demand "naturally lengthened the war. This was the surest means to weld the Germans to the Hitler regime." German Admiral Karl Doenitz also stated unequivocally that the Allied demand for unconditional surrender precluded the possibility of any peace by negotiation. Adm. Doenitz regarded the Allied demand for unconditional surrender as an impregnable barrier to peace at a date earlier than May of 1945.[12]

German Gen. Heinz Guderian was even more outspoken: "The demand for 'unconditional surrender' certainly contributed to the destruction of every hope in Germany for a reasonable peace. This was true not only for the *Wehrmacht* and for the generals, but also for the whole people."[13] Guderian further wrote about the Allied demand for unconditional surrender:

The effect of this brutal formula on the German nation and, above all, on the army was great.

> The effect of this brutal formula on the German nation and, above all, on the army was great. The soldiers, at least, were convinced from now on that our enemies had decided on the utter destruction of Germany, that they were no longer fighting—as Allied propaganda at the time alleged—against Hitler and so-called Nazism, but against their efficient, and therefore dangerous, rivals for the trade of the world.[14]

EFFECT ON RESISTANCE

The demand of unconditional surrender by the Allies was a serious deterrent to the growth and morale of the resistance movement in Germany. The German underground resistance made numerous attempts to secure a reasonable agreement concerning peace terms before launching their efforts to usurp the National Socialist regime. The Allies consistently refused to offer any sort of peace terms to the German resistance movement.[15]

For example, Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, the head of the German intelligence service the Abwehr, continued to search for an early peaceful settlement to the war after the Casablanca Conference. Recognizing that what governments say and what they do are often quite different, Canaris opened up negotiations with the Americans on a number of fronts. Canaris continued his secret contact with Sir Stewart Menzies, the head of the British Secret Intelligence Service. The Abwehr also pursued whatever possibilities were presented in countries as diverse as Istanbul, the Vatican, the Scandinavian countries, and Switzerland.[16] However, all of Canaris's and the Abwehr's efforts to obtain peace terms from the Allies failed.

British Maj. Gen. J.F.C. Fuller in his book *The Second World War* wrote that the war had reached its climacteric following the battle of Stalingrad and the collapse of the Africa Korps. In the spring of 1943, the initiative of war had passed to the Allies. Fuller wrote that the Western Allies should have determined the sort of peace they wanted to conclude and seized the psychological advantage by announcing a compromise settlement which would appeal to the German people. Had such terms been announced, the attempted assassination of Hitler might have occurred a full year earlier and probably would have been successful. Fuller wrote: "Had this happened, then National Socialism would have been destroyed by the will of the German people, and replaced by the ideals of the Atlantic Charter."[17]

The leaders of the German resistance movement discovered that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender would not change even with Hitler dead. On July 18, 1944, conspirator Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid and informed his fellow plotters that unconditional surrender would be in place even if they succeeded in killing Hitler. German

staff officer Henning von Tresckow, who described Hitler as "a mad dog that has to be put down," also learned that Hitler's death would have no influence on the Allies' war effort.[18]

Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a former conspirator and president of the West German Parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview: "What we in the German resistance during the war did not want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany."[19]

The Soviet Union also used every opportunity to exploit the German resistance movement in order to destroy Germany and install Communist governments in Central Europe. After the failed assassination attempt of Hitler on July 20, 1944, Moscow radio broadcast a tribute to the conspirators by German Gen. Walter von Seydlitz. Seydlitz said: "Courageous men rose against Hitler. They have thus given the signal for the salvation of Germany. … Generals, officers, soldiers! Cease fire at once and turn your arms against Hitler. Do not fail these courageous men."[20]

German Gen. Otto Ernst Remer, who helped prevent the coup attempt, wrote more objectively about the failed assassination attempt on Hitler:

> No one needs to ask what would have happened if the July 20, 1944, undertaking had succeeded. The German eastern front, which at that time was involved in extremely serious defensive battles, would undoubtedly have collapsed as a result of the civil war that inevitably would have broken out, and the attendant interruption of supplies. …
>
> A collapse of the eastern front, however, would not only have meant the deportation of further millions of German soldiers into the death camps of Russian captivity, but would also have prevented the evacuation of countless women and children who lived in the eastern territories of the Reich, or who had been evacuated to those areas as a result of the terror attacks from the air by the Western Allies.[21]

CONTROL OF EASTERN EUROPE

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender prolonged the war and allowed the Soviet Union to take over Eastern Europe. Within a remarkably short period of time, the Soviet Union ruthlessly subjected Eastern Europe to its totalitarian control. The Red Army brought Moscow-trained secret policemen into every Soviet occupied country, put local Communists in control of the national media, and dismantled youth groups and other civic organizations. The Soviets also brutally arrested, murdered, and deported people whom they believed to be anti-Soviet, and enforced a policy of ethnic cleansing.[22]

On March 5, 1946, less than 10 months after the defeat of Germany, Winston Churchill made his dramatic Iron Curtain speech in Fulton, Missouri. Churchill stated in this speech: "A shadow has fallen upon the scenes so lately lighted by the Allied victory. … The Communist parties, which were very small in all these Eastern states of Europe, have been raised to pre-eminence and power far beyond their numbers and are seeking everywhere to obtain totalitarian control."[23]

Churchill thus acknowledged that the Soviet Union had obtained control of Eastern Europe. A war allegedly fought for democracy and freedom had turned into a nightmare for the people of the Eastern European nations.

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender was not the only factor which allowed the Soviet Union to take over Eastern Europe. American Gen. George Patton was held back by Gen. Dwight Eisenhower and the Joint Chiefs of Staff from conquering all of Germany. On May 8, 1945, the day the war in Europe officially ended, Patton spoke his mind in an "off the record" press briefing. With tears in his eyes, Patton recalled those "who gave their lives in what they believed was the final fight in the cause of freedom."

Patton continued:

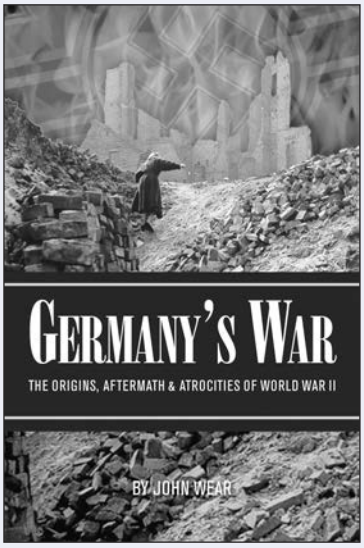

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to charge or you may order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

I wonder how [they] will speak today when they know that for the first time in centuries, we have opened Central and Western Europe to the forces of Genghis Khan. I wonder how they feel now that they know there will be no peace in our times and that Americans, some not yet born, will have to fight the Russians tomorrow, or 10, 15 or 20 years from tomorrow.

We have spent the last months since the Battle of the Bulge and the crossing of the Rhine stalling; waiting for Montgomery to get ready to attack in the North; occupying useless real estate and killing a few lousy Huns when we should have been in Berlin and Prague. And this Third Army could have been. Today we should be telling the Russians to go to hell instead of hearing them tell us to pull back. We should be telling them if they didn't like it to go to hell and invite them to fight. We've defeated one aggressor against mankind and established a second far worse, more evil and more dedicated than the first.[24]

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender also led to one of the great tragedies of the 20th century—the forced expulsion of ethnic Eastern European Germans from their homes after World War II. This Allied policy of ethnic cleansing probably constituted the largest forced population transfer in human history. A minimum of 12 million and possibly as many as 18.1 million Germans were driven from their homes because of their ethnic background.

Probably 2.1 million or more of these German expellees, mostly women and children, died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" expulsion.[25]

Gen. Heinz Guderian commented on this ethnic cleansing of Germans: "Was it not atrocious so to treat the population of Eastern Germany? Was it not unjust?"[26] This is why Guderian and other German military leaders concluded that the war had to be fought to its bitter end.

CONCLUSION

The Allied demand of unconditional surrender was a mistaken policy that prolonged World War II, resulted in the deaths of millions of additional people, and allowed the Soviet Union to take control of Eastern Europe. British Maj. Gen. J.F.C. Fuller wrote about unconditional surrender:

What did these two words imply? First, that because no great power could with dignity or honor to itself, its history, its people, and their posterity comply with them, the war must be fought to the point of annihilation. Therefore, it would take upon itself a religious character and bring to life again all the horrors of the wars of religion. For Germany it was to become a question of salvation or damnation.

Secondly, once victory had been won, the balance of power within Europe and between European nations would be irrevocably smashed. Russia would be left the greatest military power in Europe, and, therefore, would dominate Europe. Consequently, the peace these words predicted was the replacement of Nazi tyranny by an even more barbaric despotism.[27] ❖

> The Allied demand of unconditional surrender was a mistaken policy that killed millions.

ENDNOTES:

1 Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender: The Impact of the Casablanca Policy upon World War II*, New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1961, pp. 14-15.

2 Ibid., pp. 7-8.

3 Ibid., pp. 8-9.

4 Ibid., pp. 10-11.

5 Ibid., pp. 11-12.

6 Sherwood, Robert E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History*, New York: 2nd ed., Harper & Brothers, 1950, pp. 696-697.

7 Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Indianapolis, IN: Liberty Fund, Inc., p. 299.

8 Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125-126.

9 Kurth, Peter, *American Cassandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, p. 364.

10 Sherwood, Robert E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History*, New York: 2nd ed., Harper & Brothers, 1950, pp. 782-783.

11 Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender: The Impact of the Casablanca Policy upon World War II*, New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1961, pp. 137-138.

12 Ibid., pp. 139, 147.

13 Ibid., p. 141.

14 Guderian, Heinz, *Panzer Leader*, London: Michael Joseph Ltd., 1952, p. 284.

15 Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender: The Impact of the Casablanca Policy upon World War II*, New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1961, p. 219.

16 Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, pp. 262-264, 274.

17 Fuller, J. F. C., *The Second World War 1939-45: A Strategic and Tactical History*, New York: Meredith Press, 1968, pp. 257-258.

18 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 257.

19 Ibid.

20 Armstrong, Anne, *Unconditional Surrender: The Impact of the Casablanca Policy upon World War II*, New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1961, p. 209.

21 Remer, Otto Ernst, "Remer Speaks," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jan./Feb. 1998, Vol. 17, No. 1, p. 9.

22 Applebaum, Anne, *Iron Curtain: The Crushing of Eastern Europe*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, pp. 192-193.

23 Ibid.

24 Wilcox, Robert K., *Target: Patton*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 331-332.

25 Dietrich, John, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy*, New York: Algora Publishing, 2002, p. 137.

26 Guderian, Heinz, *Panzer Leader*, London: Michael Joseph Ltd., 1952, p. 285.

27 Fuller, J. F. C., *The Second World War 1939-45: A Strategic and Tactical History*, New York: Meredith Press, 1968, p. 259.

John Wear is a freelance author and researcher. He worked most of his career as a CPA. With the help of friends, John's fascinating website "Wears War" is loaded with real history. See www.WearsWar.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A MARKLE/MICHELLE TICKET?

I have seen some posts that Meghan Markle is being considered as the Democratic candidate to run for president in 2024. Clearly marketing research has replaced political analysis and the now long-dead patriotism in today's opportunistic woke Democratic Party.

Ms. Markle is married to Prince Harry. Presumably he has no last name, so poor Ms. Markle cannot be a Mrs., at least not in this marriage. However, she is reputed to be half-Black and half-White and is now officially a member of the royal family, though it looks like Harry and Meghan are being ostracized by the Windsor clan. She is also a woman of unspecified gender and/or pronoun.

With these qualifications, she is an easy sell to be the next president of the United States. That is to say that she doesn't actually have to be someone who could win the election. She merely has to be someone whose election will not be questioned in the event that overwhelming evidence shows that the election was rigged.

An equally qualified candidate floated by the Democratic establishment is Michelle Obama. She is a fully Black woman of specified albeit disputed gender, married to a half-Black, half-White former president who, in the opinion of many, conducts himself as if he were entitled American royalty.

Lacking in the specified charms, the usual harridans of the Democratic Party—Hillary Clinton, Nancy Pelosi, Elizabeth Warren etc—are unlikely to win the nomination. Vice President Kamala Harris should be a shoo-in, but suffers from over-exposure. Her frequent TV appearances demonstrate that her singular ability is cackling in response to any serious questions. Also, people simply don't like her. She is condescending.

Clearly the demented, disreputable derelict that currently occupies the White House is a White male of no redeeming qualifications who has exceeded his use-by date and has failed to be re-branded as anything other than an opportunistic, self-serving politician. Biden is a failed career politician, and one would be hard-pressed to find a less appropriate or capable leader. He is the man who was chosen to officiate over the demise of America.

So what is the Democratic Party in disarray to do?

I think that serious consideration should be given to Hunter Biden. He looks good in a suit. He has extensive foreign policy experience and is well connected with prominent businessmen and politicians in Russia, China, the Ukraine and all of the Stans, as well as Mexico and, likely, Colombia.

And, in the tradition of Lyndon Johnson, once he is sworn in as president, he can't be prosecuted! Also, the office of president of the United States is his by virtue of primogeniture.

His laptop password, too pornographic for me to include in print, is a winning slogan that will look great on posters under Hunter's face. It clearly announces a vision for the future that doesn't break with the traditions of the past without encumbering him with specifics that could limit his freedom to rule with arbitrary justice and unfettered disdain. In other words, his candidacy encapsulates the very history and soul of the Democratic Party.

Paul Majchrowicz
Via email

LOVED THE MAY/JUNE ISSUE

Just received TBR's latest issue yesterday [May/June 2022]. It is an outstanding edition with many well-researched and informative articles. TBR has set a high standard over the years, but this issue deserves special recognition. Please keep up the great work.

As Mike King, author of *The Bad War* (a classic banned on Amazon) says (paraphrasing): "The official World War II historical narrative is the foundational mythology for the post-1945 world." TBR's May/June 2022 issue exposes that mythology for the fraud that it is.

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

TBR RADIO BACK IN ACTION

I recently listened to a podcast by former TBR writer and radio host Dr. Edward DeVries. It was an excellent interview with historian Clint Lacy, author of *Blood in the Ozarks*. The interview focused on the Knights of the Golden Circle and its part in a "Masonic conspiracy" during and after the Civil War. There were a few things I did, however, disagree with. First, it was claimed that the Gen. Albert Pike statue was exempt from the George Soros-backed Marxist thugs. They tore Pike's statue down after that interview.

I do not subscribe to the Luciferian/Talmudic doctrines of the Masonic order outlined by Gen. Pike in his book *Morals and Dogma*, but I also oppose monument desecration of real patriots. I support monument desecration of Marxist butchers like Lenin and Stalin that occurred after the fall of the Soviet Union in 1991.

Perhaps in a future edition you will investigate the mysterious house fire that killed expatriate Lithuanian Nationalist Union leader Antana Smetona (1874-1844). It would not surprise me if Stalin's Jewish thugs from the NKVD set the fire in Smetona's residence in Cleveland. Smetona is buried at All Souls Cemetery in Chardon, Ohio.

Smetona's role as the president of Lithuania from December 1926 to

June 1940 played a key role in Baltic Nationalism. He was truly a "*tautos vada*" (leader of the nation) against the atheistic Bolsheviks.

Thanks for your continued efforts to stand up for liberty and freedom and against Big Tech and the neo-Marxist academic establishment.

Jordan Gollub
Mississippi

[Thanks for the kind comments. Though Dr. DeVries has passed away, nearly all of the interviews he did for TBR Radio are still posted on our website. In addition, TBR Assistant Editor John Friend has picked up where Dr. DeVries left off with the "TBR History Hour." John has already interviewed multiple news and history makers. Those interviews are posted on our website at www.BarnesReview.com. Access these podcasts via the pull down menu under "TBR" in the black menu/navigation bar.—Ed.]

MARXISTS AND THE MEDIA

After the acquittal of Kyle Rittenhouse, Marxist domination of the mainstream press was never more evident. The around-the-clock coverage portraying that boy as a racist, rampaging vigilante should be laughable to anyone who followed the trial and saw the actual video footage. Unfortunately, it is not laughable because the agenda of the Marxist press is dangerous. The media seems hell-bent on fomenting racial animus and radically changing America and the West. Readers of TBR recognize this more than most.

While this isn't a new phenomenon, it has certainly accelerated in recent years, noticeably with Trump's nomination in 2015. Obviously, nationalism is the enemy of Marxism.

I would like to see TBR do an article on the Jewish-Marxist control of the media, and its origins in the current state. I have read how George Orwell found it difficult to publish *Animal Farm* due to the Communist sympathies prevalent in all the prominent publishing houses in the 1940s and 1950s. I imagine that Jewish/Marxist control of the media and big publishing houses predates this era. TBR is the only publication that would dare to cover such a story, and such a story seems more needed now than ever.

Robert Sharp
West Virginia

AGE OF CENSORSHIP

In these days when everyone is having so hard a time even making ends meet, America's self-appointed and self-anointed "righteous saviors" have nothing better to do than find the crime of being White in everything.

The "wonderful" changes going on in America these days have empowered the petty saviors—here called publication review officers—to protect the prison population from TBR's dangerous "threat to facility security" magazine and articles discussing history honestly.

Thank the gods for the hard work they do or I might have been "corrupted"! I have been a loyal subscriber of many years and never had a single issued denied or stolen by the "office of review" until just recently.

Suddenly, in the new year of the "Let's Go Brandonites," the empowered sheep of the anti-White left (guilty White left?) feel all must atone for imagined offenses, invented thought crimes—or maybe just because they have pale skin.

The Covid lockdown period was extremely tough for all, but prisoners suffered twice as much. We have friends, family, wives and children to worry about, then we are also punished by the guards who brought the sickness to us. We were not allowed visitors for the entirety of the pandemic and still find it hard to get permission for family members to visit. It's doubly cruel and unusual.

I count myself lucky that I can once again afford a subscription to TBR because your magazine does not contain 1619 Project or Critical Race Theory dogma inside. Even when they try censoring publications, I am ready to fight this enhanced censorship policy that is apparently new. Do you have the right to object to this policy as the publisher? Please keep up all your scholarly works—censors be darned.

David Pratt
Kansas

[We are sorry to hear from imprisoned TBR subscribers that they are having so much trouble getting the magazine these days, though we are not surprised. Let me tell you how this goes. When a prison official deems that TBR should not be delivered, we get a letter. We have two choices: Allow the magazine to be delivered with "offending" pages torn out (many time most of the magazine) or we submit our opinion as to why the passages deemed subject to censorship are not a threat to prison security in an appeal. Then we get a letter back saying that our appeal has been denied. It's codified futility. Some prison censors and their bosses obviously think TBR is dangerous and, as we all know, truth is dangerous to those vested in lies.—Ed]

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

"The 70 Weeks of Daniel"

This is probably the most amazing prophecy in the Bible, if properly understood, since it predicts, some 530 years in advance, the exact years of the advent of Jesus Christ, His crucifixion, His resurrection, and the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem in A.D. 70. In order for all the events listed in Daniel's prophecy to be included in the 70 weeks (490 years), the starting point of this prophecy has to be 420 B.C. This prophecy must be logical since it was written under the direction of the Holy Spirit, who is not the author of confusion or illogic. Why is 420 B.C. logical? Besides the fact that it is absolutely necessary, it is a multiple of seven, a very important number in prophecy since it represents fulfillment and completion. In fact, everything in this prophecy is a multiple of seven, which has to be by design.

Two of the more important events in God's redemptive plan are the advent of Christ (fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecy) and the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem (completion of the Old Testament age). As a result of the starting date, the advent of Christ is also a multiple of seven, as is the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem in A.D. 70. In addition, the siege of Jerusalem was 3.5 years, half of seven, as was the covenant in verse 27. Further, Christ's crucifixion and resurrection occurred in A.D. 28 (a multiple seven). "Christ was about 30 when He started His ministry." (Luke 3:23) Christ was then 29 and, since He was born in four B.C., He was 29 in A.D. 25. Since His ministry lasted for three years, He was thus resurrected in A.D. 28.

Also, it wasn't until 420 B.C. that Israel as a nation was able to "go forth" as a light unto the world, as God intended. Although the Temple and walls had been rebuilt, the spiritual condition of the Israelites was in shambles until 425 B.C. Nehemiah came back from Persia to remedy the situation. He was there for five years and said: "I cleansed them of everything pagan." (Neh. 13:30)

The prophecy states: "That from going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem …" It is not the command that is going forth but the Israelites who are going forth. The original command was made by Cyrus (Ezra 1:2), and Israel went forth to start the work on the Temple under Zerubbabel in 536 B.C. (Ezra 3:8) But 536 B.C. can't be the correct starting point since 490 years would have elapse before the events prophesied. As a matter of hermeneutics (biblical interpretation), reasonable and necessary inferences may be made to explain a passage of the Bible based on the entire context. Since 420 B.C. is a necessary starting point, a necessary inference is that "going forth" means the going forth of the nation of Israel after complete restoration, including spiritual restoration, has been made in order to go forth as a light unto the world.

The prophecy continues: "Until Messiah the Prince there shall be seven weeks and 62 weeks." If these are added to get 69 weeks, that only leaves one week (seven years) between the advent of Christ and the destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem in A.D. 70, which, of course, is not true. In addition, the prophecy continues: "and, after the 62 weeks, the Messiah shall be [violently killed], but not for Himself." How can the Messiah be killed after 62 weeks if His advent is not until 69 weeks? This seven-week period is included in the 62-week period. This seven-week period (49 years) is the time it took Herod to restore the temple and the walls to the splendor of Solomon's Temple, both of which were wonders of the world. In John 2:20, the Jews say that the period to build the temple was 46 years. The extra three years is the time it took to finish the walls.

The advent of Christ is 62 weeks (434 years) from 420 B.C. or A.D. 14. Logically, Christ was the Messiah the day He was born, but not under Jewish law. Minors have no standing under Jewish law, they cannot testify in court and anything they say is thus legally irrelevant. But, at age 18, Christ would be the legal Messiah and so recognized under Jewish law. In A.D. 14, Christ was 18.

The prophecy continues: "And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end of it shall be with a flood." Here, "prince" is not capitalized and it is Nero who ordered the siege of Jerusalem in A.D. 67 by the Roman army under Titus. The "flood" is a flood of blood chronicled by Jewish historian Josephus where 1.1 million Jews were slain by the Roman army.

The prophecy continues: "Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week he shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering." This passage is not in chronological order, not entirely uncommon in Hebrew writings. Here again, "he" is not capitalized and refers to Nero who committed suicide in A.D. 68. In A.D. 63, Nero confirmed an existing covenant for one week (seven years). This was a covenant between Rome and Israel whereby Israel was allowed a certain amount of autonomy, the collection of taxes (tithe) for the promise not to revolt and to keep the peace. But this was an uneasy peace since Israel was expecting a Messiah who would restore the Davidic kingdom and remove the yoke of the Roman Empire. In the middle of this agreement, during Passover, when Jerusalem was swelled to twice its normal population, Nero gave the order for the 3.5-year siege. As a result, no sacrificial animals from the countryside could be brought into the city, which put an end to sacrifice and offering.

When Daniel 9:24-27 is correlated with Deuteronomy 28:47-57, Daniel 12, Matthew 24 verses 1-33, and chapters 1-19 of Revelation (John's version of the Olivet Discourse), it shows the authenticity and inerrancy of the Bible. If we are ever to have Christian unity instead of being a house divided, false doctrine must be eliminated.

Laurence Baldauf Jr.
Via email

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
Over $200 call **1-877-773-9077**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR422

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Massacre in Katyn Forest and the battle for the truth

How the Irish Won the American Revolution

The Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence

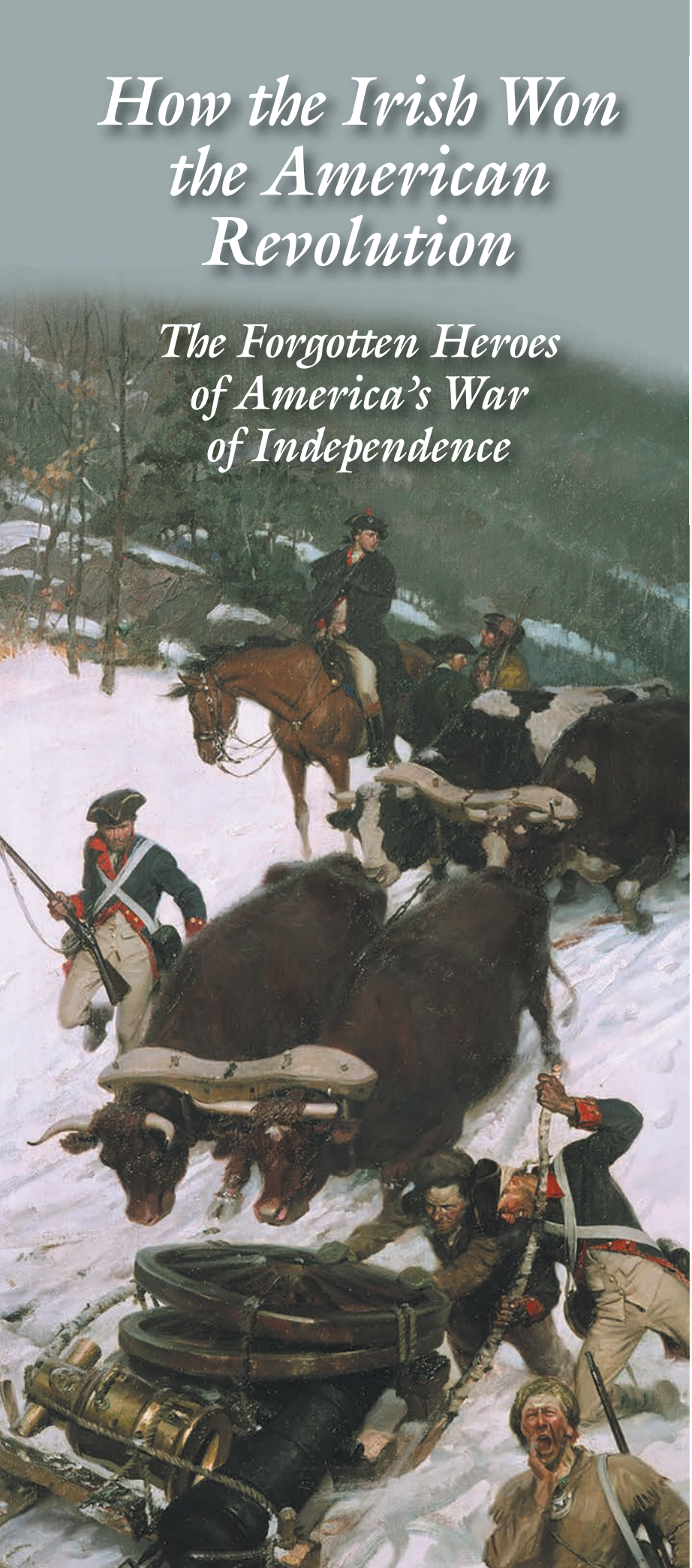

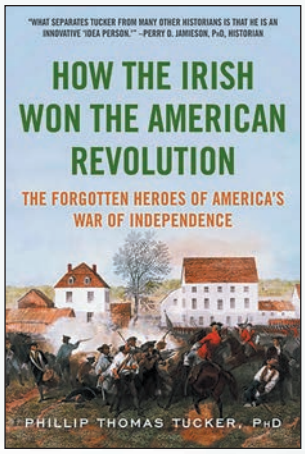

When the Continental Congress decided to declare independence from the British empire in 1776, 10% of the population of the fledgling country was from Ireland. By 1790, close to 500,000 Irish citizens had immigrated to America. They were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political and economic levels have been long overlooked and ignored by generations of historians. However, new evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%—who fought and swayed some of the most important battles of the American Revolution.

Romanticized versions of this historical period tend to focus on the upper class figures that had the biggest roles in America's struggle for liberty. But these adaptations neglect the impact of European and Irish ideals as well as citizens on the formation of the Revolution. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without their timely and disproportionate assistance, America almost certainly would have lost the desperate fight for its existence.

Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Purchase also online at www.BarnesReview.com. Outside the U.S.email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best international rates.

Point of Origin

Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

Reveals Gobekli Tepe as a center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have such similar cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings, and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, ***$17*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550. White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

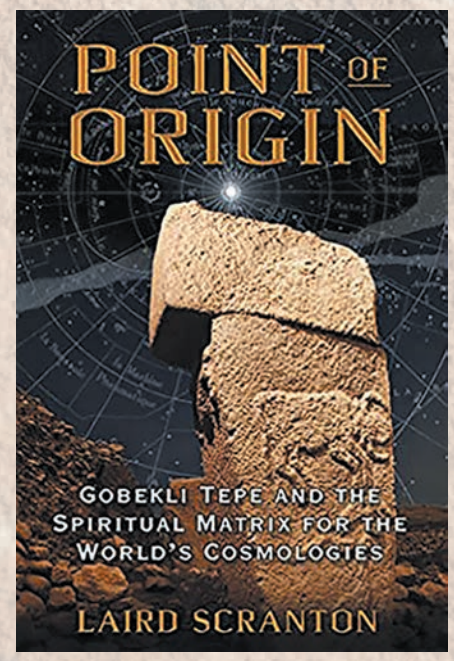

RARE GERMAN WWII REPORT TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH FOR FIRST TIME!

MASS MURDER AT KATYN

The only complete English translation of the 1943 "Official Material on the Mass Murder of Katyn," compiled on behalf of the German Foreign Office based on documentary evidence. Edited and published by the German Information Center. Translated and introduced by Arthur Kemp.

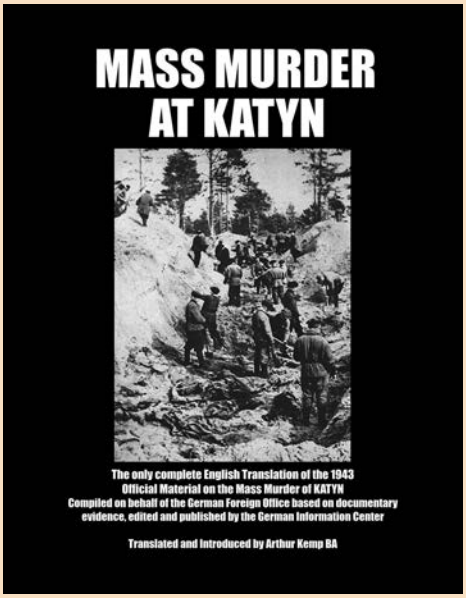

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder of Polish officers and officials by the Soviet Union's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943.

Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate, and, if anything, an understatement of the murderous nature of Soviet Bolshevism. The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitnesses accounts of the Poles being moved to the execution area.

Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. These postmortem reports—carried out by an unbiased international team of doctors, overseen by the Red Cross and Allied prisoners of war brought in to observe proceedings—revealed that the victims had all been executed by single shots to the back of the head—a merciless and brutal way to individually execute the thousands of victims discovered in the mass graves.

It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response to the revelations, which in summary consisted of a pretence that the murders had not taken place, or, if they had, that they had been committed by the Germans. The report then provides a full list of the names the postmortem investigations were able to identify and ends with a complete photographic record of the mass graves, the postmortems, and the items recovered from the scene.

The Communist atrocity at Katyn—downplayed and often ignored by the media—was a turning point in the propaganda war of not only World War II, but also of all post-war propaganda—because it was the Soviet Union's desire for revenge over National Socialist Germany's exposure of the Katyn massacre which led to the first "mass genocide" allegations against the Nazis following the capture of the German concentration camps in Poland.

This report has only ever been partially translated into English before. This first-ever full translation contains the complete original text, and all 83 original photographs. It also includes 18 new footnotes, in addition to the document's original footnotes, explaining events and details to the present-day reader.

In addition, it contains a brand-new introduction which, drawing upon post-war documentation and evidence, provides a complete background to the events at Katyn, including the full extent of the murders which was not available to the Germans in 1943.

NEW from TBR!
Large format
290 pages
83 illustrations
$28 minus 10%
for TBR subscribers.

* This is not a "photocopy" but a high-quality digital reproduction made from a rare and expensive original.

Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Renew or Subscribe & get a FREE gift!

Subscribe to TBR or renew your subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of François Trocase's . . .

Jewish Austria

This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and illustrated—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one alien group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewry continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56! Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or mail form below to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

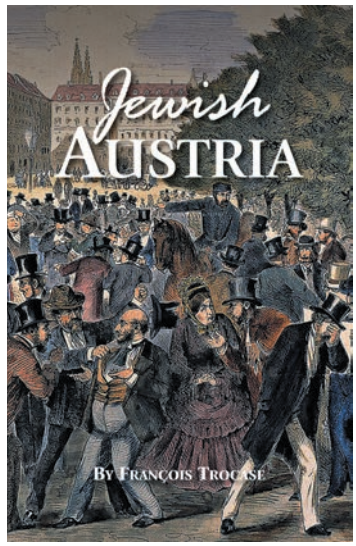

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG32.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of François Trocase's *Jewish Austria* (retail price $12.50).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG32**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $16.25 (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

NEW BOOK ON GEORGE SOROS FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS BOOKSTORE

THE MAN BEHIND THE CURTAIN

Inside the Secret Network of George Soros

George Soros's web of influence is documented and exposed by a highly respected journalist. No one else in modern politics has anywhere near the power and influence of George Soros, both domestically and internationally. Backed by the tens of billions of dollars he's accumulated throughout his career, Soros has his hand in influencing the media, activist groups, colleges, presidential elections, global elections, local U.S. politics, and much more. Soros has earned himself a reputation as a "boogeyman" character on the right, and nowhere else will you find such an extensive documentation of his influence as in this book.

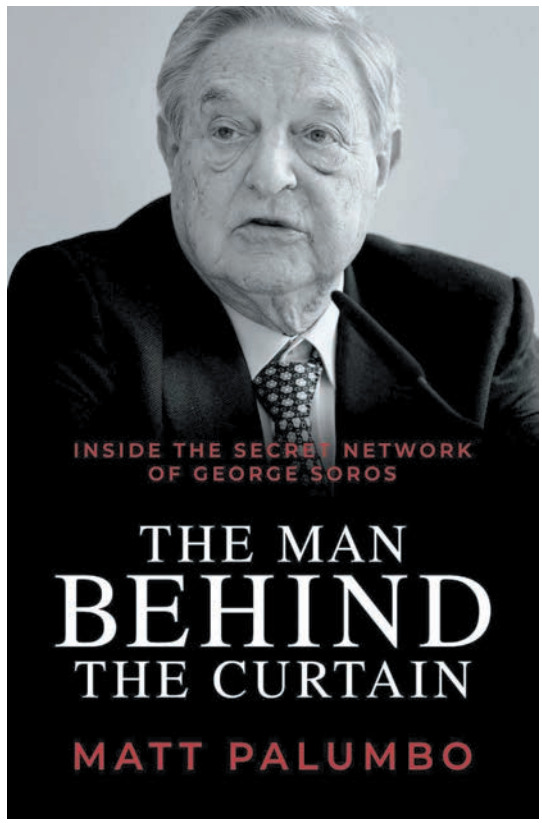

Millions of readers have come to rely on investigator Matt Palumbo for the most important information on what is going on in the world. This book will not let you down. If you know nothing about George Soros, aside from the fact he is a billionaire, you will learn so much more. The power this man actually wields should scare every American—Republican and Democrat alike—and the people of the world. Soros sees himself as a God, on a global crusade for equity among nations. Soros has even stated as such and his true desire is to control everything happening in America and the rest of the world. His agenda, however, causes mayhem and disrupts law and order. Some have even called Soros the "devil incarnate." While that may be hyperbole, the sentiment is shared by many thousands of people across the world who have been victims of his highly effective and incredibly well-funded meddling.

In *The Man Behind the Curtain*, the author has done a meticulous job researching all Soros has done and is doing to destroy American principles of democracy. He funds many candidates and initiatives that are anti-free speech and who aim to defund the police and who don't care about property and personal safety as well as due process of the law. It makes sense that he doesn't truly appreciate the American ideal of a fair opportunity for all and the right to be rewarded for your hard work. After all, he made most of his money through arbitrage and market manipulation—rarely creating anything but anarchy. He started his work in Europe and we will end up like them if we don't watch out.

Softcover, 224 pages, **$18** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

The Real Anthony Fauci

Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy & Public Health

"The irony of Fauci leading the global response to a pandemic he may have created becomes starker by the day." —RFK Jr.

More than 1 million copies sold! Pharma-funded mainstream media has convinced millions of Americans that Dr. Anthony Fauci is a hero. He is anything but.

As director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), Dr. Anthony Fauci dispenses $6.1 billion in annual taxpayer-provided funding for scientific research, allowing him to dictate the subject, content, and outcome of scientific health research across the globe. Fauci uses the financial clout at his disposal to wield extraordinary influence over hospitals, universities, journals, and thousands of influential doctors and scientists—whose careers and institutions he has the power to ruin, advance, or reward.

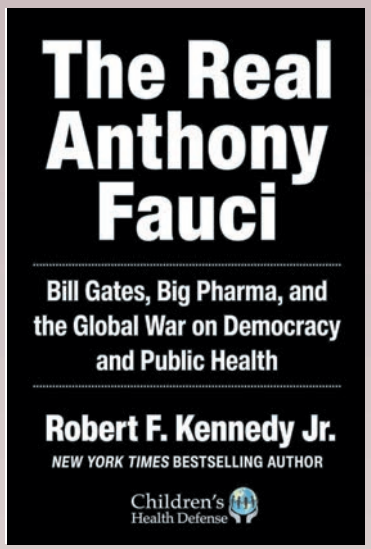

During more than a year of painstaking and meticulous research, Robert F. Kennedy Jr. unearthed a shocking story that obliterates media spin on Dr. Fauci . . . and that will alarm every American—Democrat or Republican—who cares about democracy, our Constitution, and the future of our children's health.

The Real Anthony Fauci reveals how "America's Doctor" launched his career during the early AIDS crisis by partnering with pharmaceutical companies to sabotage safe and effective off-patent therapeutic treatments for AIDS. Fauci orchestrated fraudulent studies, and then pressured U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) regulators into approving a deadly chemotherapy treatment he had good reason to know was worthless against AIDS. Fauci repeatedly violated federal laws to allow his Big Pharma partners to use impoverished and dark-skinned children as lab rats in deadly experiments with toxic AIDS and cancer chemotherapies.

In early 2000, Fauci shook hands with Bill Gates in the library of Gates's $147 million Seattle mansion, cementing a partnership that would aim to control an increasingly profitable $60 billion global vaccine enterprise with unlimited growth potential. Through funding leverage and carefully cultivated personal relationships with heads of state and leading media and social media institutions, the Pharma-Fauci-Gates alliance exercises dominion over global health policy.

The Real Anthony Fauci details how Fauci, Gates and their cohorts use their control of media outlets, scientific journals, key government and quasi-governmental agencies, global intelligence agencies, and influential scientists and physicians to flood the public with fearful propaganda about Covid-19 virulence and pathogenesis, and to muzzle debate and ruthlessly censor dissent.

Hardback, 480 pages, **$32.50** plus $7 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Order also at AmericanFreePress.net.

Memories & Images from the Front

What was the war like for the common soldier —the regular guy in the *Wehrmacht*?

MEMORIES FROM THE FRONT

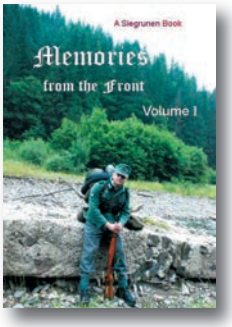

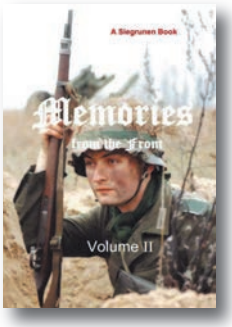

IMAGES FROM THE FRONT

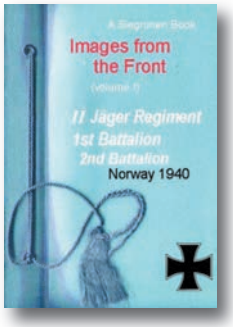

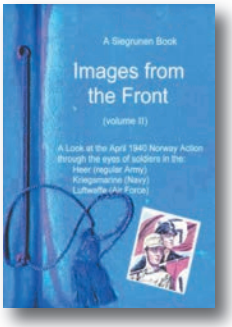

These books are compiled from the actual writings and photos of the German troops who participated in World War II. This is the real history of the war, directly from the guys in the trenches, on the ships and in the air. Now you can read their eyewitness accounts and see the rare photos they took in combat as well as relaxing, playing soccer and enjoying life.

Start collecting the books in both series, as more will be published in 2022! Books in the series are $15.95 each plus shipping.

Go to www.siegrunen.com for all the details or write Siegrunen, 108 Central Park Square, Suite #115, Los Alamos, NM 87544.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May / June 2022 ❖ Volume XXVIII ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

The Massacre at Katyn: Findings of the German Inquest

By Arthur Kemp

4 Historian Arthur Kemp has meticulously translated the official—and quite rare—Third Reich forensics report into the mass murders of Polish military men, police officers and officials in Katyn Forest by the Soviet NKVD. In this article, Kemp discusses the highlights of that report, which had never before been seen in its entirety in English.

Neutral Sources Explain Why Hitler Invaded Poland

By John Wear, J.D.

18 Mainstream historians insist Adolf Hitler launched a war of aggression against Poland in September 1939 to subdue the "inferior" nation, expand German territory and dominate Eastern Europe, entirely ignoring Poland's abuse of ethnic Germans as well as Germany's repeated attempts to peacefully resolve the conflict. John Wear explains Hitler's decision to invade by relying solely on neutral sources.

Hitler Justifies Polish Invasion

By Adolf Hitler

24 The reasons and rationale for many of the decisions made by German Chancellor Adolf Hitler are regularly overlooked, entirely ignored or completely dismissed by most mainstream historians. Here is the speech Hitler delivered on September 1, 1939 outlining his reasoning and justification for the Third Reich's invasion of Poland.

Hitler's WWII Olive Branches: A Synopsis of Peace Offers

By Karl Haemers

32 The fact that Adolf Hitler's National Socialist regime made numerous and repeated peace offers leading up to and during WWII is censored in the West. Politically motivated Court Historians have whitewashed Hitler's tireless efforts to establish and ensure peace in Europe, efforts that TBR's Karl Haemers outlines in this important piece.

Putin Justifies Ukraine Invasion

By Vladimir Putin

44 Russian President Vladimir Putin—one of the most demonized international political figures in the world—laid out his reasoning for initiating his invasion of Ukraine on February 24, 2022. We will let readers judge for themselves whether the invasion was, in fact, necessary.

The War in the Donbass

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

54 The pro-Russian separatist movement in the Donbass region of eastern Ukraine has sparked a broader war between Russia and Ukraine, as well as a major disruption to the current America-centric international political order, as Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson explains.

Nixon's Fateful Decision

By Antonius J. Patrick

64 Richard Nixon's controversial 1971 decision to close the "gold window"—the conversion of U.S. dollars to gold by foreign nations holding dollars—meant the end of one of the key pillars of the post-WWII Brenton Woods economic agreements. In the author's opinion, that decision proved to be disastrous.

Maurice Duplessis: A Look Back

By Rémi Tremblay

66 French Canadian journalist and historian Rémi Tremblay provides readers with an overview and assessment of the life of one of the most prominent and influential politicians in the history of Quebec: Maurice Duplessis.

The Battle at Rosebud Creek

By Thomas Goodrich

72 U.S. Army leaders tasked with taming and battling the Indians on the High Plains had their work cut out for them. While organizationally superior, the American military was often outmaneuvered and outmanned in its battles with the Indians, as Thomas Goodrich describes in this article about the little-known Battle of Rosebud Creek, a precursor to the disaster at the Battle of the Little Bighorn.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Yellow Journalism—3
Stalin and the Katyn massacre—5
Why die for Stalin?—29
A list of Hitler's peace offers—35
History You May Have Missed—40
We need an American Putin—42
What happened to Ukraine?—52
Ethnic Russians in Eastern Europe—59
Salazar and Duplessis—69
Trouble brewing on the Plains—75
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVII:	$99 per year for 1996-2021 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 28 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Invasions, War & Atrocity Tales

The tragic events in Europe have not slowed down since our last issue of TBR. There is still a war raging in Ukraine with heavy fighting in the Donbass region. Most Americans had never even heard about this region before the Russian invasion, yet it nearly—and could still—bring us to the brink of a shooting war in Eastern Europe. Learn more about the complex history of the Donbass in an article from Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson starting on page 54.

We also hear in the news that Putin is a modern-day Adolf Hitler, both of them standing accused of wantonly invading a "peaceful" neighbor. Why did Hitler invade Poland, anyway?

So as to give you an unbiased take on that event, researcher John Wear has compiled an article quoting heavily from non-German sources. Read that article beginning on page 18. Hitler himself explains why he invaded Poland on page 24 if you prefer the reasoning from the horse's mouth. And, to give both men a fair shake, Vladimir Putin tells us why he invaded Ukraine in a transcript we've included for your edification. Here, the Russian leader paints a different picture of Ukraine than we get from the Western press. This speech was heavily censored outside Russia. We include it here because we believe a physical, print reproduction of Putin's justification for the invasion of Ukraine is an important addition to the permanent, written historical record.

Hitler and Putin also stand accused of being warmongers. We lay at least one of those myths to rest in an article by Karl Haemers starting on page 32 that discusses Hitler's many viable peace offers.

More than 75 years after the end of WWII, allegations are again being made that mass atrocities—brutal war crimes perpetrated against Ukrainian civilians—are being carried out in Europe. We caution readers to listen to these accusations with critical ears. TBR readers know, more than most Americans, that atrocities are committed in war. War is itself an atrocity, one that has plagued Mankind since we first emerged from our Paleolithic caves. But you also know that exaggerated atrocity tales and accusations of genocide are two of the most effective ways to rile up the public to support the atrocity of war.

In that vein, our lead article in this issue discusses one of the most egregious atrocities of the World War II era: the Katyn Forest massacre. The Soviets effectively blamed the mass execution of Polish military and police officers on the Nazis and used it in their agitprop. The problem with that version of history is that it is false. The Germans had nothing to do with the massacre. It was carried out with the written approval of Josef Stalin. Yet, for years, the truth remained hidden, even though the Germans, with the help of the Poles, had conducted a thorough forensics examination in 1943 proving the Soviets were the culprits. Western intelligence knew this, as well, but kept silent, as fictional tales of Nazi atrocities played well in their own incessant "evil German" propaganda play. In this issue we offer a closer look at the rare German report on Katyn, translated by historian Arthur Kemp into English for the first time ever. At over 300 pages, the report itself is too lengthy to reproduce here, but is available in full in an eye-opening new book assembled by Kemp. See page 15.

But there's even more in this May/June issue. Please don't miss our articles on Maurice Duplessis, Nixon's golden mistake and a fateful encounter on America's High Plains plus John Amery. Enjoy! ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Yellow Journalism, Black Intentions

In the late 1800s, a major rivalry developed between two of the leading newspaper publishers of the time, Joseph Pulitzer and William Randolph Hearst. Pulitzer, the Jewish-born publisher of the popular daily *The New York World*, is the namesake of the coveted Pulitzer prizes awarded for excellence in journalism and literature. Hearst published *The New York Journal*. Prior to publishing the *Journal*, Hearst managed *The San Francisco Examiner*. Both men helped revolutionize journalism and news reporting, but in ways that weren't necessarily beneficial to the public.

Pulitzer and Hearst would go down as icons in the history of journalism in America, known for their innovation in the industry and mastery of what would become known as yellow journalism, a concept coined in 1896 that described the sort of sensational, emotionally charged reporting championed by both Pulitzer and Hearst in their daily newspapers.

Facts and objective reporting were of lesser importance to the practitioners of yellow journalism than circulation. This approach to reporting the news has come to dominate the reporting produced by virtually every mainstream mass media organ in existence in the modern Western world today. At that time, however, both men were competing for readers and thus used sensational, over-the-top headlines and imagery, largely in the form of cartoons, to attract eyeballs to their respective papers. In 1898, the pinnacle of yellow journalism at the time was reached, as both Pulitzer and Hearst played leading roles in the escalation of the conflict between the United States and Spain, that ultimately led to a global war.

In February 1898, the USS *Maine*, a Navy ship sent to Cuba as a display of U.S. power and a clear provocation against Spain, which then ruled Cuba, was sunk in Havana Harbor. Pulitzer and Hearst quickly launched their popular newspapers into overdrive, churning out endless stories demonizing the Spanish, demanding revenge and insisting on an escalation between the two powers, despite Spain's insistence it had nothing to do with the sinking of the ship. Suddenly, U.S. papers were also filled with stories of mass atrocities committed by the Spanish against the natives of Cuba and the Philippines. Though the claims were false, readers had no way of checking the facts, as we can today with instantaneous global communications technology.

Nearly all of what Pulitzer and Hearst published had little to do with the facts on the ground or the complex geopolitical realities in contention. Exaggerations, rumors, entirely distorted or even fabricated "news" was presented, largely driven by their desire to hawk their paper and inflame tensions regardless of the consequences of their incendiary copy.

"You furnish the pictures, I'll provide the war!" Hearst once infamously stated. This sort of mindset, and the irresponsible, reprehensible perversion of journalism it has produced, has proven to be disastrous to humanity and to the cause of truth and justice in the world.

Currently, the slanderous atrocity propaganda leveled against Russia we see so vividly on display in the conflict in Ukraine has its roots largely in the practice of yellow journalism pioneered so effectively by Pulitzer and Hearst over 125 years ago. Western media outlets obediently parrot and amplify entirely unverified and extremely dubious narratives and reports coming out of Ukraine, without even attempting to fact check or confirm the allegations.

Western politicians, including President Joe Biden, are no better. They have repeatedly affirmed some of the more outlandish claims made by the Zelensky regime, all in an effort to demonize Russia and, ultimately, justify a potential Western intervention in the conflict that could inevitably spark WWIII.

Lurid tales of Russia war crimes and other unspeakable atrocities, including brutal killings of innocent civilians, torture, deliberate targeting of civilian infrastructure—including a nuclear power plant—buildings and homes and the use of chemical and biological weapons, have dominated headlines for months,. No doubt it will continue unabated for weeks to come as long as this NATO-instigated conflict continues. At this time, however, there is no proof Russia has done any of this.

It's hard to decide who is worse: the Western political establishment or the Western press? Both work hand-in-hand in their promotion of blatant falsehoods and deceitful narratives to advance the interests of the New World Order and their own kleptocracy. Both are equally as guilty in their irresponsible and mendacious rhetoric, their loathing of Russia and their promotion and amplification of outright war propaganda. As real students of history know full well, this sort of brazen dishonesty has been a mainstay of the fake news media establishment and the political elite in America and the wider Western world for far too long.

Russia and their budding coterie of allies, including China, India, Brazil and others, are tired of living under Uncle Sam's boot. They, like Russia, have reached their limit when it comes to the lies endlessly spewed by the Western press and its double-dealing ruling class. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

Mass Murder at Katyn

More facts about the execution of Polish intelligentsia, army officers, policemen during WWII continue to emerge

ATROCITY PROPAGANDA ABOUNDS TODAY as it did during and after WWII, when National Socialist Germany was accused of committing the worst atrocities imaginable. A rare translation of the German investigation is conclusively debunking many of these fictional tales, including the commonly accepted narrative about who was committing the mass murder of helpless prisoners in Katyn Forest in Eastern Europe and why.

By Arthur Kemp

The mass murders in Katyn Forest of around 22,000 Polish army officers and civilians in the period from March to April 1940 remains one of the least known—but pivotally important—atrocities of World War II. The full German report on the events, first published in 1943, has never before been completely translated into English. English language portions of it—mostly the medical conclusions—have seen the light of day, but the complete document has remained in the shadows, available only to those with deep pockets, prepared to lay out thousands of dollars for original copies.

HOSTILITIES MOUNT

The saga of the Katyn Forest murders started with the origins of World War II and the build-up of hostilities between Germany and Poland that dated back to the Versailles Treaty.

At the end of World War I (1914–1918), Poland was recreated as an independent nation. Poland had last been an independent nation in the late 1700s. However, after siding with Napoleon Bonaparte during the Napoleonic Wars, the Polish people were punished by being divided up and ruled over by the Austro-Hungarian, German and Russian empires.

Above, a sculpture by Tadeusz Tchorzewski in Wroclow (Breslau), Poland adorns a portion of that city's Katyn Memorial. Katyn memorials are found in many cities across the world with Polish populations.

When recreated as an independent republic in 1919, the new Polish state was given huge slices of land from Germany, specifically the regions of West Prussia, the province of Posen and East Upper Silesia. While most of these regions had a mixed German- and Polish-speaking population, and both sides had nearly equal historical claims to the territory, it was the Germans who had done the most to increase the wealth and prestige of the regions in question.

In addition, the major German coastal and port city of Danzig was established as a "Free City" run by the League of Nations to serve as a major port for Polish trade. The "Danzig Corridor," as it became known, was the burning issue in the territorial dispute between Germany and Poland, as it effectively divided Germany into

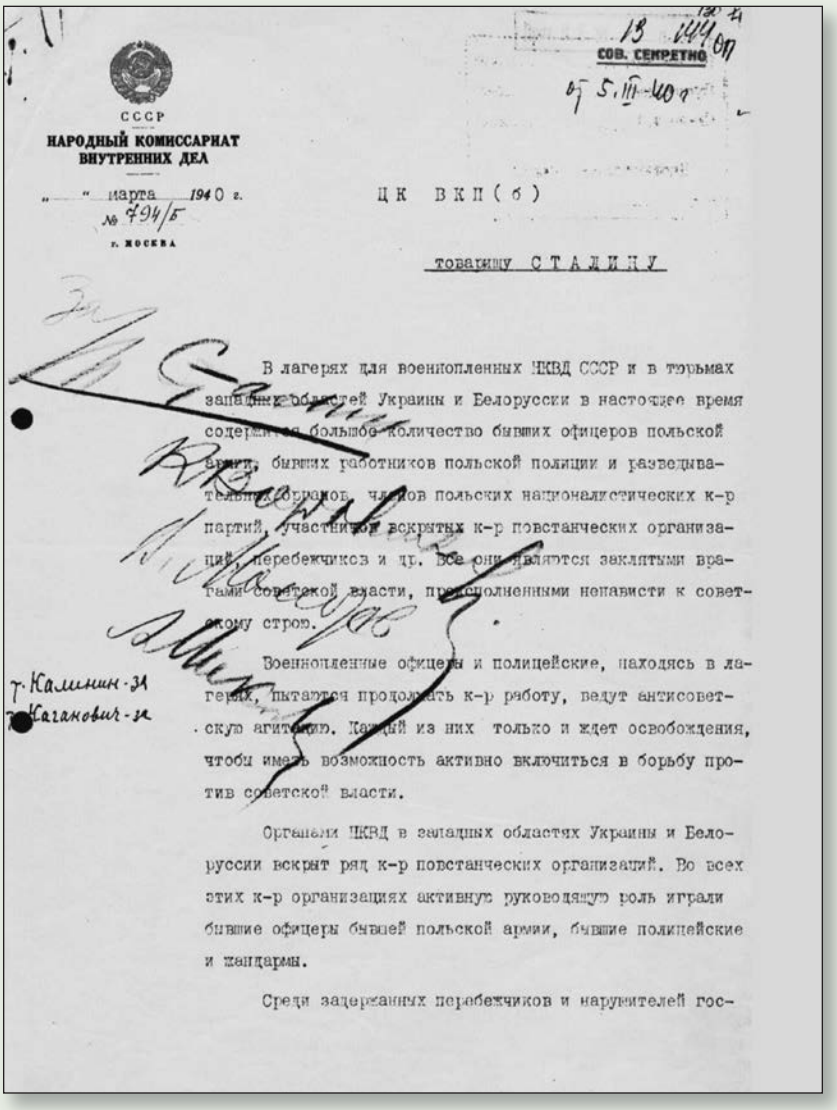

СОВ. СЕКРЕТНО

СССР

НАРОДНЫЙ КОМИССАРИАТ ВНУТРЕННИХ ДЕЛ

" " марта 1940 г.

№ 794/5

г. МОСКВА

ЦК ВКП(б)

товарищу СТАЛИНУ

В лагерях для военнопленных НКВД СССР и в тюрьмах западных областей Украины и Белоруссии в настоящее время содержится большое количество бывших офицеров польской армии, бывших работников польской полиции и разведывательных органов, членов польских националистических к-р партий, участников вскрытых к-р повстанческих организаций, перебежчиков и др. Все они являются заклятыми врагами советской власти, преисполненными ненависти к советскому строю.

Военнопленные офицеры и полицейские, находясь в лагерях, пытаются продолжать к-р работу, ведут антисоветскую агитацию. Каждый из них только и ждет освобождения, чтобы иметь возможность активно включиться в борьбу против советской власти.

Органами НКВД в западных областях Украины и Белоруссии вскрыт ряд к-р повстанческих организаций. Во всех этих к-р организациях активную руководящую роль играли бывшие офицеры бывшей польской армии, бывшие полицейские и жандармы.

Среди задержанных перебежчиков и нарушителей гос-

The Killing Order

Soviet leader Josef Stalin, above, approved NKVD chief Lavrentiy Beria's recommended plan to execute Polish prisoners of war considered enemies of the Soviet regime. The first page of Beria's four-page letter, written on official NKVD letterhead and addressed to Stalin himself, is shown to the left, along with official signatures of approval from Stalin and five other senior Soviet officials.

two separate geographical regions.

Contrary to postwar propaganda, the leadership of Nazi Germany did try to resolve the matter peacefully, even offering to renounce all territorial claims in return for road and train overland access to Danzig and the return of that city to German rule.

Spurred on by Britain and France, the Polish government refused to accede to these reasonable requests. At the same time, some Polish nationalists—acting without orders from the Polish government—began persecuting Germans within the Danzig Corridor, and a number of murders and attacks took place upon German civilians. These incidents grew in number and, finally, an attack on the German radio station in Gleiwitz on the night of August 31, 1939 served as the final provocation for the invasion.[1]

The ongoing harassment and tension had in fact convinced Adolf Hitler that there could only be a military solution to the crisis. He gave orders to the *Wehrmacht* to prepare an invasion of Poland—but, first, the German chancellor had to take care of the potential international diplomatic fallout.

His three primary concerns were Britain, France and the Soviet Union. The British and the French had started talks with the Soviet Union in the summer of 1939 with the aim of forming an anti-German alliance. When the talks broke down, Hitler seized his opportunity. German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop—portrayed in Allied and postwar propaganda as an evil brute but, actually, a highly intelligent and skillful diplomat—was sent to Moscow to open negotiations with the USSR.

To everyone's shock—including Hitler's own followers, for whom the Soviet Bolsheviks had always been the main enemy, and whose Jewish roots had played such an important role in Nazi propaganda—Ribbentrop and his Soviet counterpart, Vyacheslav Molotov, signed a non-aggression pact on August 23, 1939.

A secret clause in this treaty—

negotiated by Hitler and Stalin personally via telephone—stated that: "In the event of territorial-political reorganization of the districts making up the Polish Republic, the border of the spheres of interest of Germany and the USSR will run approximately along the Pisa, Narew, Vistula and San rivers."[2,3]

Hitler believed that Britain and France would not, despite their protestations, actually go to war if Germany invaded Poland to retrieve lost German territory. As the famous historian A.J.P. Taylor pointed out:

> Hitler never intended a major war and at most was prepared for only a limited war against Poland. … German expenditure on armaments was actually cut down after Munich and remained on this lower level, so that British production of airplanes, for example, was way ahead of Germany by 1940. … These numbers do not suggest that Germany had planned and prepared a great war that they started in 1939.[4]

In this calculation, Hitler was, of course, wrong. Directly as a result of the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact, Britain and Poland signed a formal military alliance on August 25, 1939. On August 29, the British ambassador to Berlin, Sir Nevile Henderson, met with Hitler and was presented with a list of minimum conditions to settle the dispute, including the request for Danzig and its "corridor" to be returned to Germany. At the same time, Hitler also directly requested the Polish government to send a senior representative to Berlin to discuss these requests.

At the urging of the British and the French, the Polish government refused to even respond to Hitler's request for talks. The two Allied powers assured the Poles that they would come to their aid should Germany invade, and the situation became deadlocked.

At 4:45 a.m. on September 1, 1939, the German army invaded. The French government issued an ultimatum to Germany on September 2, demanding an end to the invasion, and giving the German government until 5 p.m. the following day to respond.

The British government delivered a similar ultimatum to the German government on September 3, with an expiry time of 11:00 a.m. that day. At 11:15 a.m., British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain made a radio broadcast announcing that there had been no response to the ultimatum, and that, "as a consequence, this nation is at war with Germany." France also declared war the same day, shortly after the expiry of the 5 p.m. deadline.

USSR INVADES POLAND

On September 17, the Soviet army invaded Poland from the east, and rapidly advanced through the already largely defeated Polish forces. Even though the Soviet Union had precisely duplicated Nazi Germany's behavior, there was no reaction at all from Britain or France.

> Polish government officials refused to even respond to Hitler's request for talks.

In fact, the military alliance signed between Poland and Britain on August 25 specifically limited the British obligation to protect Poland from "aggression" from Germany and nowhere else. This minor legal issue aside, there has never been any publicly provided reason for the Allied powers to have engaged in such duplicity.[5] Observers who have considered this question are forced to conclude that the real reason was that the powers-that-be sought war with Nazi Germany on ideological grounds and had no such opposition to the USSR and communist ideology.

The practical effect of these behind-the-scenes machinations was the start of World War II—and the unopposed occupation of eastern Poland by the USSR. By October 6, the Polish armies had been utterly defeated, and the campaign came to an official end the following day, even though Poland never formally surrendered.

On October 8, after an initial period of military administration, Germany directly annexed the territories that had been part of Germany prior to 1919 (including the city of Danzig). The Soviet Union incorporated eastern Poland into the Byelorussian and Ukrainian Soviet republics. The remainder of Poland was then organized under Polish civilian rule, directed by a German governor-general, and renamed as the General Government.

FATE OF POLISH POWS

About 200,000 Polish soldiers were taken prisoner by the Germans, and another 200,000 by the Russians. The Germans quickly released the vast majority of their prisoners of war back into the General Government, but the fate of the Poles captured by the Soviets came to be tied up with the events at Katyn.

The Soviet Union began with an extensive project to Sovietize that portion of Poland under its control. To this end, captured Polish officers, police officers and other law enforcement officials—all regarded as the intelligentsia by the Soviets—were sent to concentration camps at Ostashkov, Jukhnov, Kozelsk, Putivl, Starobelsk, Kozelshin, Yuzh and Oranki. There, they were repeatedly interviewed, and their views on a wide range of topics recorded.

In addition, many of the prisoners who showed some sympathy for Communism were recruited to serve as informants within the camps (a fact noted in the German report, based on the discovery of Soviet documents and items recovered from certain bodies). The purpose of these informants was, it would appear, to serve as a means of checking what the interviewed Polish intelligentsia were

saying back in their barracks, as opposed to what they might be telling their questioners.

Finally, through a system of classification based on political reliability, those designated the least reliable were concentrated in three camps: Ostashkov, Kozelsk and Starobelsk.

This process had taken several months and, by February 1940, the Soviet secret police—the People's Commissariat of Internal Affairs (NKVD)—had compiled a list of 25,000 mostly Polish origin "enemies" being held by that organization in camps in what was then (and still is now) the Ukraine and western Belarus.

PLANS FOR MASS MURDER

On March 5, 1940, NKVD chief Lavrentiy Beria sent a letter on official NKVD letterhead to Stalin (addressed to "Comrade Stalin") in which he stated that the Polish prisoners of war kept at camps and prisons in western Belarus and Ukraine were implacable enemies of the Soviet Union. He then recommended that the only way to deal with them was execution.

The letter—finally released from the Russian archives in 2010—contained a further dramatic revelation: The first page of the four-page letter shows, in his own handwriting, the word "*Za*" ("in favor") scrawled by Stalin in person.

Other senior Politburo members who also signed their approval with "*Za*" on the front page, under Stalin's signature were:

• Kliment Voroshilov, chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet, and nominal Soviet head of state from 1953 to 1960;

• Anastas Mikoyan, minister of foreign trade (and later first deputy premier under Nikita Khrushchev);

• Vyacheslav Molotov, chairman of the Council of People's Commissars and minister of foreign affairs from 1939 to 1949 and again from 1953 to 1956;

• Mikhail Kalinin, head of state of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic and later head of state of the USSR itself. (The former East Prussian city of Königsberg was renamed Kaliningrad in his honor, a name by which it is still known.); and

• Lazar Kaganovich, people's commissar for railways, heavy industry, and the oil industry, but best known for organizing the collectivization policies which caused the Ukrainian famine known as the Holodomor in which millions died. After World War II, Kaganovich became deputy head of the Soviet government.

All of these senior figures were therefore informed beforehand and actively endorsed the mass murders at Katyn.

The four-page letter is worth translating in full:

> March 5, 1940
> Top Secret
> Central Committee of the
> All-Union Communist Party
> To: Comrade Stalin
>
> In the USSR NKVD prisoner of war camps of the western regions of Ukraine and Belorussia, there are at present a large number of former officers of the Polish army, former workers in the Polish police and intelligence organs, members of Polish nationalist c-r[6] parties, participants in exposed c-r insurgent organizations, refugees and others. They are all sworn enemies of Soviet power, filled with hatred for the Soviet system of government.
>
> Prisoner of war officers and police in the camps are attempting to continue their c-r work and are conducting anti-Soviet agitation. Each one of them is just waiting to be released in order to be able to enter actively into the battle against Soviet power.
>
> The NKVD organs in the western oblasts[7] of Ukraine and Belorussia have exposed several c-r insurgent organizations. In all these c-r organizations, an active guiding role is played by former officers of the former Polish army and former police and gendarmes.
>
> Among the detained refugees and those who have violated the

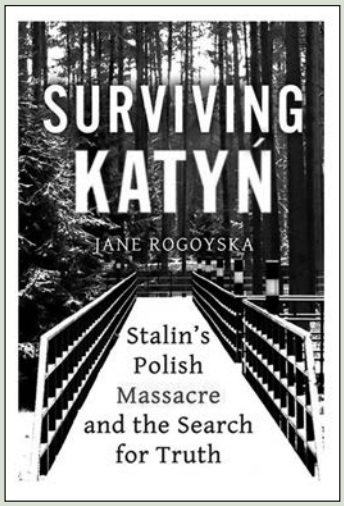

Surviving Katyn

Stalin's Polish Massacre and the Search for Truth

By Jane Rogoyska. The Katyn massacre of 22,000 Polish prisoners of war is a crime to which there are no witnesses. Committed in utmost secrecy in April–May 1940 by the NKVD on the direct orders of Josef Stalin, for nearly 50 years the Soviet regime succeeded in maintaining the fiction that Katyn was a Nazi atrocity, their story unchallenged by Western governments fearful of upsetting a powerful wartime ally and Cold War adversary. *Surviving Katyn* explores the decades-long search for answers, focusing on the experience of those individuals with the most at stake—the few survivors of the massacre and the Polish wartime forensic investigators—whose quest for the truth in the face of an inscrutable, unknowable and ruthless enemy came at great personal cost. Hardback, 400 pages, #892, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

state border, a significant number of individuals who are participants in c-r espionage and insurgent organizations have also been uncovered.

The prisoner of war camps are holding a total (not counting the soldiers and the NCOs) of 14,736 former officers, officials, landowners, police, gendarmes, prison guards, settlers,[8] and intelligence agents, who are more than 97% Polish by nationality.

Among them are:

• Generals, colonels and lieutenant colonels—295

• Majors and captains—2,080

• Lieutenants, 2nd lieutenants and ensigns—6,049

• Police officers, junior officers, border guards and gendarmerie—1,030

• Rank-and-file police, gendarmes, prison guards and intelligence agents—5,138

• Officials, landowners, priests and settlers—144

In the prisons of the western oblasts of Ukraine and Belorussia, a total of 18,632 arrested people (including 10,685 Poles) are held, including:

• Former officers—1,207

• Former police, intelligence agents and gendarme—5,141

• Spies and saboteurs—347

• Former landowners, factory owners and officials—465

• Members of various c-r and insurgent organizations and of various c-r elements—5,345

• Refugees—6,127

Based on the fact that they are all hardened, irremediable enemies of Soviet power, the NKVD USSR believes it is essential:

I. To direct the USSR NKVD to examine the cases of the 14,700 former Polish officers, officials, landowners, police, intelligence agents, gendarmes, settlers and prison guards who are now in the prisoner of war camps and also examine the cases of those who have been arrested and are in the prisons of western oblasts of Ukraine and Belorussia, numbering 11,000, members of various c-r espionage and sabotage organizations, former landowners, manufacturers, former Polish officers, officials, and refugees, using the special procedure, apply to them the supreme punishment, shooting.

Lavrentiy Beria served as head of the NKVD and proved to be one of the most brutal and ruthless Soviet leaders up until his death for treason in 1953.

II. Examine cases without calling in the arrested men and without presenting the charges, the decisions about the end of the investigation or the documents of indictment, according to the following procedure:

• Against individuals in the prisoner of war camps on the basis of information presented by the USSR NKVD UPV

• Against individuals who have been arrested on the basis of information from files presented by the USSR NKVD and the BSSR NKVD

III. Assign the examination of cases and the carrying out of decisions to a troika consisting of Comrades Beria, Merkulov, Kobulov and Bashtakov.

USSR People's Commissar
of Internal Affairs
—L. Beria

In accordance with this order, sanctioned at the very highest levels of the Soviet Union, the killings started in earnest on April 3, 1940, and continued until May 1940. Executing the large number of prisoners took careful planning, but the NKVD was well versed in the procedure.

As revealed in the German report, the Katyn Forest had been used as a communist execution spot from the time of the 1917 Revolution, and the first and oldest mass graves on the site were of dissident Russians executed by the NKVD and its predecessors.

In all of the cases, the method of execution was the same. Prisoners invariably had their hands bound behind their backs before being shot once in the back of the head. Other prisoners had garments placed over their heads, and a noose-type rope placed around their necks. This noose was then connected to their bound hands, meaning that, if they struggled at all, they would effectively strangle themselves. The immobilized prisoners would then have been held by the arms on both sides by two NKVD men, while a third—the most practiced of all—fired the execution shot. Depending upon the place of execution, the body was either thrown directly into a pit or put on a truck and transported to the pits for burial.

DETAILS EMERGE AFTER 1990

The details of the executions were only revealed after the fall of the Soviet Union in 1990, when the top-secret records and archives were finally opened. In that year, under the influence of "*glasnost*" and the soon-to-be disbanded Soviet Union's last government, the USSR's last Chief Prosecutor's Office finally ordered an investigation into the Katyn massacre.[9]

The newly post-communist Polish Institute of National Remembrance launched its own investigation into Katyn. By October 1990, a special commission appointed by Russian President Boris Yeltsin presented Pol-

ish President Lech Walesa with a bundle of documents found in the old Soviet archives—one of which was the NKVD letter mentioned above.

Other documents revealed that the executioners and other participants had provided statements of their work to the NKVD for internal control purposes, and a summary of these statements finally appeared in the May 2020 issue of *The Warsaw Institute Review*, the official journal of the Polish NGO think tank, the Warsaw Institute.

In that report, drawn up after a thorough review of all the available documentation supplied from the NKVD archives, a fuller picture of the mechanics of the mass murder finally emerged.

The Polish prisoners from Kozielsk were transported by trains to Smolensk, from Starobielsk to Kharkiv, and from Ostashkov to Kalinin (now Tver). Those Polish prisoners in western Belarus were transported to prisons in Kiev, Kharkiv, Minsk and Kherson.[10]

By now, the NKVD had drawn up its lists of those who would be executed based on the extensive interviews already carried out with the prisoners.

SHOOTINGS IN CELLARS

According to the NKVD records, the executions were carried out in three places: 6,314 prisoners from the Ostashkov camp (the police officers) were murdered in the NKVD building in Kalinin[11] and buried in Mednoye, 18 miles away. The shootings took place after dark, with around 250 men killed each night.[12]

The prisoners were brought to the building's cellar, where their identities were checked. Once their hands were bound behind their backs, they would be executed with a single shot to the back of the head. A Nagant revolver[13] was initially used to carry out the executions, but soon the executioners began using a German Walther 7.65. The ammunition used was later traced—as discussed in the German report—to batches sold to Poland

The National Socialist government was well aware of the brutality of the Soviet regime, particularly its intelligence, partisan and secret police organizations, such as the NKVD. The above propaganda poster, released in 1943 by the Germans, depicts two crazed Soviet NKVD operatives on the verge of executing a Polish officer, with a dead officer at their feet, murdered in typical fashion with a gunshot to the back of the head. The NKVD executed nearly 22,000 Polish officers and officials in the months of April and May 1940 in one of the most horrific mass murder operations in history. NKVD leaders, including its chief, Lavrentiy Beria, advised that any Polish POW deemed to be hostile to the Soviet occupation should be executed in a systematic campaign to eliminate any opposition to communist rule in Poland and other parts of Eastern Europe.

and the USSR in the late 1920s and early 1930s. The Walther pistols used as execution weapons were never found, but would most likely have been acquired in the same manner as the ammunition.

A description of the killing of the inmates from Ostashkov was provided by, among others, the head of the board of the district NKVD in the Kalinin/Tver region in 1940, Maj. Dmitry Stepanovich Tokarev. When questioned, Tokarev said:

> After a few minutes, Blokhin[14] put on his special clothing: a brown leather cap, a long leather brown apron, brown leather gloves with cuffs above the elbows. It made a huge impression on me—I saw the executioner! The charges were not read to the convicts. After being dragged to the cell, the victim was immediately killed by a shot in the back of the head.[15]

The 3,739 prisoners from the Starobelsk camp were murdered in the basement of the NKVD's headquarters in Kharkiv and were subsequently buried in a forest near Piatykhatky. These graves were only found later, long after the discovery of the graves in the Katyn Forest.[16]

The shootings ended at dawn and, in the morning, the corpses were transported by trucks to the forested area where they were buried. Later, work crews were brought in with orders to plant trees and vegetation over the burial sites.

OPEN-AIR SHOOTINGS

No documentation or witnesses were found in the NKVD file concerning the executions in Katyn. Drawing upon the evidence provided at the other scenes, it is, however, likely that a similar procedure was followed—except that, in Katyn's case, it seems that most of the executions were carried out at the burial site, and not elsewhere.

What is known is that before the victims were sent to the execution site, they were directed to a NKVD villa, mentioned in the German report. It is possible that cellar-executions were carried out at the villa, but there is no conclusive evidence for this. The NKVD villa was destroyed by the Germans once the excavated bodies had been reburied.

TOTAL NUMBER OF VICTIMS

The total number of victims executed in all these massacres appears to have been around 22,000. One document released to the Poles in 1990 was a note by the then-head of the KGB Alexander Shelepin to Nikita Khrushchev, dated March 3, 1959, in which it was said that a total of 21,857 Polish prisoners had been shot dead.[17] There is no reason to question this number.

> 3,739 prisoners were murdered in the basement of the NKVD's headquarters

It is one of the great ironies of the Katyn massacre that the victims also included, at the very least, several dozen—if not a few hundred—Polish Jews. This fact was noted upon by the Germans in their report and is obvious from the list of names contained in that document, where a handful of the identified bodies have obviously Jewish names.

GERMANS BLAMED, EXECUTED

From the very beginning, right up to 1990, the Soviet Union insisted that the Germans were to blame for the massacre. This was, of course, a cold and calculated lie, but it served the Soviet Union's purposes and, in the wave of the hysterical and obviously exaggerated propaganda which has subsequently engulfed Nazi Germany as the epitome of "mass murder," the claim was readily believed.

In Poland, however, the Poles never quite accepted it. In the spring of 1945, even the communist-controlled "provisional government of Poland" launched its own inquiry. This was quickly shut down in 1946 when Roman Rudenko, the chief prosecutor for the USSR at the Nuremberg Trials, formally filed a case against the Nazi leadership for the murder of the Polish officers at Katyn. The attempt to bring Germans to trial at Nuremberg failed when the British and Americans refused to support Rudenko's efforts. This refusal showed clearly that the British and Americans both knew—or, at the very least, strongly suspected—that the Soviets had committed the mass murders.

This shows, without any shadow of a doubt, that the British and Americans were quite prepared to overlook obvious Soviet crimes against humanity in their quest to see Germans punished. This moral and legal corruption serves as an indictment upon the entire Nuremberg process. It was a mockery of justice in which mass-murdering criminals served as the jury, judge and prosecutor, accusing others of the very crimes they had committed—and using the most atrocious bare-faced lies as "evidence."

In fact, the Soviets had already prosecuted Germans for the Katyn massacre. On December 30, 1945, the Reuters news agency reported that:

> [A German officer] in a group facing trial in Leningrad for "nightmare deeds" has admitted Nazi guilt for the massacre of Katyn, in the Smolensk region, where mass graves of about 10,000 persons were found, a Tass dispatch said. … The officer, Duere, describing in detail how Russian women, children and old men were murdered by retreating German troops, said that, in the Katyn Forest, 15,000 to 20,000 persons, including Polish officers and Jews, were shot and buried.

The reburial and memorial sites erected by the Germans and the Polish Red Cross in Katyn in 1943 were torn down and replaced by memorials

blaming the Nazis. All Iron Curtain schools were taught the official history that the Germans were to blame. Dissenters were silenced, and at least one of the doctors from the international medical team (Dr. Markov from Bulgaria) was forced to recant his earlier evidence after being threatened with charges of being an "accessory to Nazi mass murder."

CIA KNEW WHO DID IT

In 1951, a U.S. congressional committee held a formal investigation into the Katyn issue. The committee's conclusion was that the Soviets were responsible and recommended that the USSR be held accountable. Nothing happened to this recommendation and the story was largely buried by the media.

The establishment's version of events—that the Germans had been responsible—was still largely accepted and propagated, precisely because it was known and understood that it affected the credibility of the entire Nuremberg legal process. However, behind the scenes, it was becoming increasingly clear as to whom was responsible. The CIA, for example, knew that the Soviets were responsible. Their official journal, *Studies in Intelligence*, which still to this day contains classified and unclassified articles, published a report in the spring 1981 edition titled "The Katyn Enigma: New Evidence in a 40-Year Riddle."

This article, written by an analyst from the CIA's National Photographic Interpretation Center (NPIC), Robert G. Poirier, looked for the first time at captured German air reconnaissance photographs of the Katyn woods. In the archives, Poirier found that the Germans had flown 17 photographic sorties over the site between July 9, 1941 and June 10, 1944.

The most striking conclusion contained in the report was the revelation that the vegetation and terrain in the Katyn Forest displayed changes that predated the German arrival. In other words, the aerial photographic evidence showed that digging and terrain changes had happened before the Germans arrived, and that the only German excavations in the area had occurred after the graves were uncovered. This irrefutably disproved any claim that the Nazis were responsible for the massacres.

"The first German aerial photographs of Katyn were taken on July 9, 1941, slightly more than two weeks after Operation Barbarossa, the *Wehrmacht* attack on Russia, began," Poirier wrote. He continued:

> Smolensk was the primary target; Katyn, though identifiable, is imaged on an extreme oblique photo of poor scale and marginal quality. As far as can be determined, however, there are no noticeable differences between Katyn on July 9, 1941 and September 2, 1942.
>
> The imagery taken on September 2, 1942 permits a detailed examination of the site and its surroundings. The most striking features on the imagery are the growth differences in vegetation over the location of the reported mass graves and the nearby woods—anomalies which appear to result from extensive ground disruption and a natural or intentional renewal of vegetation. The growth over the suspected grave sites was neither as tall nor as dense as in the woods. The presence of a building complex, referred to in written sources as the dacha, is verifiable.

Furthermore, Poirier discovered, when the Red Army retook the area from the Germans in September 1943, they immediately launched a major effort to obliterate evidence at the scene—all captured by the aerial reconnaissance photographs. Mechanical earthmoving equipment was brought in, the area plowed up and bodies removed.

Poirier said in his report:

> The obvious search for new graves, when combined with backfilling of the grave sites found earlier by the Germans and the security measures in place on June 10, 1944—

TWO NAZI GENERALS HANGED BY RUSSIANS

LONDON, Dec. 30 (AP)—The Moscow radio said tonight that Lieut. Gens. Friedrich G. Bernhardt and Adolf Hamann and Cpl. Martin Adolf Lemler were hanged in Bryansk four hours after a military tribunal had convicted them as German war criminals. Cpl. Karl T. Stein was sentenced to twenty years in prison, the broadcast said.

All were convicted of atrocities during the occupation of Bryansk.

MOSCOW, Dec. 30 (Reuter)—A German officer in a group facing trial in Leningrad for "nightmare deeds" during the war has admitted Nazi guilt for the massacre of Katyn, in the Smolensk region, where mass graves of about 10,000 persons were found, a Tass dispatch said tonight.

The Germans had alleged that Poles had been murdered by Soviet political police and buried in Katyn in 1939.

The officer, Duere, describing in detail how Russian women, children and old men were murdered by retreating German troops, said that in the Katyn forest 15,000 to 20,000 persons, including Polish officers and Jews, were shot and buried.

A German news agency in April, 1943, asserted German troops had discovered the Katyn graves and blamed the Russians for the atrocity. The Polish Cabinet in London announced four days later that the International Red Cross had been asked to send a delegation to investigate on the spot. On

A December 30, 1945 report by Reuters news agency announced that a captured German officer "has admitted Nazi guilt for the massacre of Katyn" during a Soviet military trial in Leningrad. The Germans had long accused the Soviets of having murdered thousands of Polish officers and officials, but that narrative was entirely flipped on its head as pro-Soviet, anti-German propagandists initiated a campaign to pin the blame on the Germans, which was largely successful until the early 1990s.

Polish and German military men are shocked by the scale of the NKVD mass murder.

suggests a calculated effort to obliterate evidence of gross misdeeds.

The explosive nature of the revelations resulted in Poirier's article being put into the "classified" section of the *Studies in Intelligence* journal. The article was only finally declassified in 1990, and made publicly available, along with some—but not all—of the aerial photographs.[18]

Within two years, the CIA report and copies of the aerial photographs found their way to Poland. Armed with the evidence, Stefan Sniezko, Poland's deputy general prosecutor, made a presentation to the media in May 1991, and the world learned then, for the first time, of the existence of aerial photographs proving the German version of events at Katyn.

POST-1990 DEVELOPMENTS

It was the publication of the Poirier report that finally opened the floodgates. The Soviet Union's last leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, was forced to publicly admit that the NKVD had been responsible for the mass murders. He ordered that, for the first time since the war, further on-site investigations be conducted at Katyn.

Exhumations carried out from 1991 to 1995 found mass graves of prisoners from the Starobielsk camp in Piatichatki, and from the Ostashkov camp in Mednoye. More Polish graves were found outside Kiev.

In 2011, excavations in that region found the identified remains of many other victims who had not been buried in Katyn, but who had been held at the Katyn feeder camps.

In June 2000, the first proper and factually accurate modern memorial to the Polish citizens murdered and then buried in mass graves in Katyn was opened in Kharkiv-Piatichatki. That same year, new memorials were built at Katyn and Mednoye and, in 2012, a memorial and cemetery were opened in Kiev. Since then, memorials have popped up in additional nations.

Other documentation released revealed that, in March 1959, the head of the KGB recommended to Nikita Khrushchev that all records of the mass murders of the Polish prisoners be destroyed on the grounds that they had "no operational or historical value." It is still unknown if any documentation was destroyed, and if that which survived is only what was missed.

TRAGEDY AND MEANING

The tragedy of Katyn unfolds on multiple levels: First and foremostly, the horror of the victims and their families must have been beyond imagination. As detailed in the German report, many of the victims had bayonet stab wounds at the Katyn site, indicating that they must have seen what was happening and had to be tortured to step to the very edge of the execution pit. To have looked down upon the bodies of one's comrades, thrown into an earth pit like animal carcasses, must have been a harrowing last sight.

Then the torture to which the families were subjected, not knowing what had happened to their loved ones for years, holding on to false hopes and the lies strung out by the Soviet Union, must have been psychological torture. The German discovery of the graves must have provided little succor. Given the nature of the war, it is entirely possible that many families would not have believed the Germans, dismissing it perhaps as propaganda.

Added to this was the reality that the Germans only excavated a small portion of the Katyn site, and never even knew of the other mass shootings, a fact that meant that only a handful of the victims were ever named in their report. This meant that well over 17,000 victims were unnamed, once again most likely providing false hope to the families who would have diligently checked the list of names provided in the German report.

Even then, the psychological torture would not have ended, as the communists took control of Eastern Europe at the end of the war. The official communist line was that all the Polish prisoners had been murdered by the Germans, and anyone who dissented faced imprisonment or worse themselves.

The personal cost of the tragedy cannot therefore really be measured.

The political cost in historical terms has been equally immense.

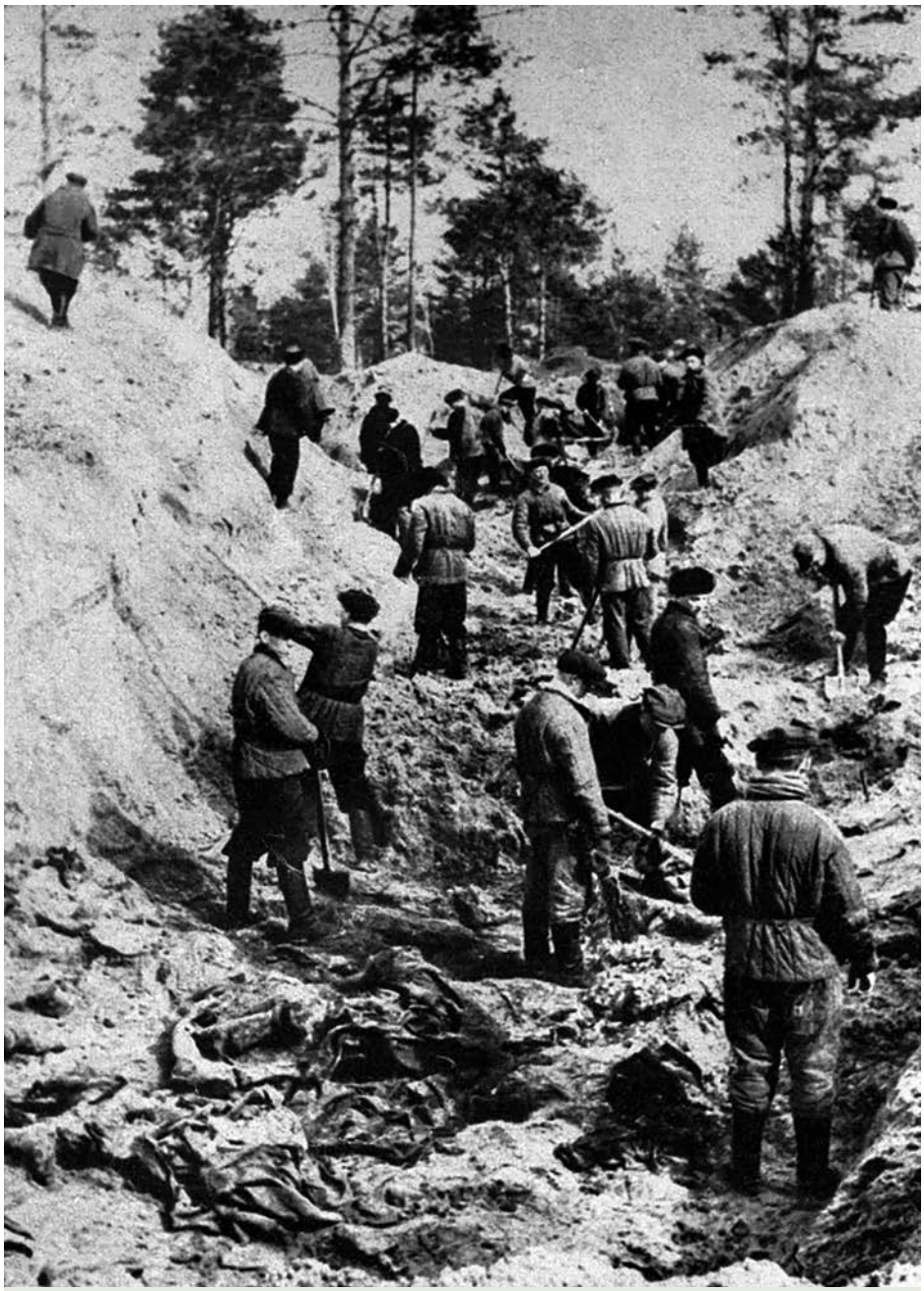

After launching Operation Barbarossa, the German military quickly captured Soviet-held territory, including major sections of Soviet-occupied Poland, Belorussia and Ukraine, where thousands of Polish POWs were imprisoned and executed by the NKVD. In the spring of 1943, German troops discovered mass graves in the Katyn Forest, resulting in the establishment of an internationally staffed medical commission organized by the German government to excavate and investigate the graves, shown in the above photograph. It was determined that the mass murders occurred in 1940, well before the Germans had control of the territory, and, thus, the crime could only have been committed by the Soviet Union. When the Soviets re-captured the territory in the fall of 1943, they set up their own commission. It blamed the murders on the Germans.

The German exposure of this mass murder was the primary reason why the Soviet Union launched the "mass murder of Jews" revenge allegations against the Nazis, a propaganda tool that only first reached international prominence after the seizure of the Majdanek concentration camp in eastern Poland by the Soviet army in late 1944.

The Katyn massacre, or rather its exposure by the Germans, was, therefore, a decisive motivation for the origin of the USSR's desire for revenge and the subsequent manufacture of atrocity propaganda against Germany.

That propaganda effort started by the communist juggernaut has since become so successful that it now dominates any establishment discussion of World War II or National Socialist Germany. That, in itself, reiterates the importance of making new generations aware of the events at Katyn, of the true mass-murdering nature of the Soviet Union—and the motivations of those who started the smear campaign against National Socialist Germany. ❖

Russia's Vladimir Putin lays a wreath at the base of a monument dedicated to the Katyn victims. "Our people, who endured the horrors of the civil war, forced collectivization and the mass repressions of the 1930s, understand very well … what places like Katyn … mean to Poland," Putin stated in 2010.

ENDNOTES:

1 It was claimed, after the war, that the Gleiwitz radio attack incident was a Nazi "false-flag" operation designed to justify the German attack of the next day. The evidence for this claim is a single statement made by an SS officer, Alfred Naujocks, at the legally flawed Nuremberg Trials in 1946. Even though there is no other evidence apart from Naujocks's single statement, establishment historians have taken Naujocks's claim as the literal truth for decades, and the Gleiwitz "false-flag" theory has firmly taken root in the anti-Nazi liturgy. It was only in 2009 that German-British historian Jak P. Mallmann Showell finally revealed that Naujocks's claims were a fabrication designed in a plea-bargain with the Allied prosecutors to avoid a personal prison sentence. Naujocks had, in fact, deserted to the Allies in 1944 and, as a senior SS man, faced possible prosecution as a war criminal. In exchange for his "evidence," he walked away from Nuremberg a free man. Showell also revealed that the attack on the Gleiwitz tower had in fact been carried out by Polish special forces as part of an attempt to seize a German Enigma code machine. See Mallmann-Showell, Jak P. (2009), *Enigma U-Boats; Breaking the Code*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press.

2 "Secret Supplementary Protocols of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Non-Aggression Pact, 1939," September 1939, History and Public Policy Program Digital Archive, Published in Nazi-Soviet Relations, 1939–1941: Documents from the Archives of the German Foreign Office.

3 For decades, the Soviet Union denied that this secret protocol existed, and it was only in December 1989 that the last Communist Congress of People's Deputies of the Soviet Union was informed that it did indeed exist. The Soviet copy was finally only declassified in 1992 and published for the first time in 1993.

4 A.J.P. Taylor (1961), *The Origins of the Second World War*, Hamish Hamilton, London.

5 In fact, the USSR went on to do even more: On November 30, 1939, the Soviet Union invaded Finland, a neutral non-belligerent state, and waged a three-month war—with little success—against that nation. The League of Nations deemed the attack illegal and expelled the Soviet Union from its ranks. In June 1940, the USSR annexed the Baltic states of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. All these aggressive moves were met with silence from the Allied powers who had been so quick to declare war on Germany for invading Poland.

6 "Counter-revolutionary."

7 Provinces.

8 A reference to Polish army veterans given grants of land in the border area.

9 This process was taken over by the Russian chief prosecutor, and the case was actively investigated until 2004, due to the death of those accused of the crime. Even then, the order to cancel the inquiry was kept secret and only revealed much later. At the same time, the Russian authorities officially classed the Katyn massacre as a "common crime," and therefore subject to a statute of limitations.

10 "The Katyn Massacre: Mechanisms of Genocide," *The Warsaw Institute Review*, May 18, 2020.

11 Today known as the town of Tver in Russia, located about 110 miles northwest of Moscow.

12 "The Katyn Massacre: Mechanisms of Genocide," *The Warsaw Institute Review*, May 18, 2020.

13 The Nagant M1895 revolver was a gas-seal revolver designed and produced by Belgian industrialist Léon Nagant for the Russian Empire.

14 One of the NKVD officers who came from Moscow.

15 "The Katyn Massacre: Mechanisms of Genocide," *The Warsaw Institute Review*, May 18, 2020.

16 *Ibid.*

17 "The Katyn Massacre: Mechanisms of Genocide," *The Warsaw Institute Review*, May 18, 2020.

18 These documents are now publicly available from the U.S. National Archives.

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about White history from all periods in time. TBR Book Club sells dozens of Kemp's titles. Call us Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET at 202-547-5586 and request a catalog with hundreds of items or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Amazing New Book Emerges on the Katyn Forest Massacre

MASS MURDER AT KATYN

The only complete English translation of the 1943 "Official Material on the Mass Murder of Katyn," compiled on behalf of the German Foreign Office based on documentary evidence, edited and published by the German Information Center. Translated and introduced by Arthur Kemp.

Here is the first-ever full English translation of the complete forensic report by the German government detailing the mass murder and burial of Polish officers and officials by the USSR's secret police in the Katyn Forest, originally published in 1943.

Dismissed as "propaganda" and ignored for nearly 50 years, this report was completely accurate and, if anything, an understatement of the murderous nature of Soviet Bolshevism.

The meticulous report starts with an overview of the basic facts surrounding the discovery of the mass graves and then produces a series of eyewitness accounts of the Poles being moved to the execution area.

Next, the reader is given a thorough account of the environment and its effect upon buried bodies—this establishes the time of death beyond question—before providing a series of postmortem studies on the bodies. These postmortem reports—carried out by an unbiased international team of doctors, overseen by the Red Cross and Allied prisoners of war brought in to observe proceedings—revealed that the victims had all been executed by single shots to the back of the head—a merciless and brutal way to individually execute the thousands of victims discovered in the mass graves.

It also provides a full copy of the major exchanges between the International Red Cross and other parties on the matter, while the next section details the Allied response to the revelations, which in summary consisted of a pretence that the murders had not taken place or, if they had, that they had been committed by the Germans.

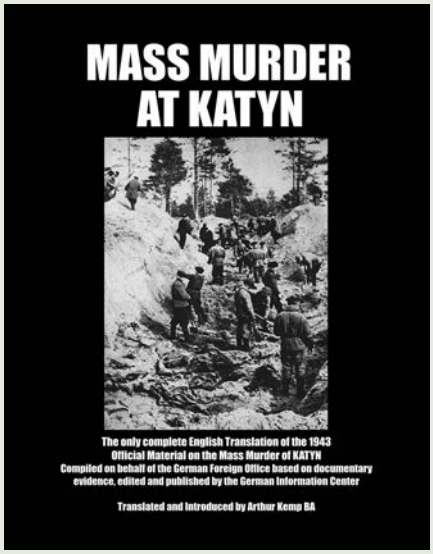

***Mass Murder at Katyn: The Official German Report* in English for first time!**

The report then provides a full list of the names of victims the postmortem investigations were able to identify and ends with a complete photographic record of the mass graves, the postmortems and the items recovered from the scene.

The communist atrocity at Katyn—downplayed and often ignored by the media—was a turning point in the propaganda war of not only WWII, but also of all postwar propaganda because it was the Soviet Union's desire for revenge over National Socialist Germany's exposure of the Katyn massacre which led to the first "mass genocide" allegations against the Nazis following the capture of the German concentration camps in Poland.

This report has only ever been partially translated into English before. This first-ever FULL translation contains the complete original text, and all 83 original photographs. Also includes 18 new footnotes, in addition to the document's original footnotes, explaining events and details to the present-day reader.

In addition, it contains a brand-new introduction which, drawing upon postwar documentation and evidence, provides a complete background to the events at Katyn, including the full extent of the murders, which was not available to the Germans in 1943.

* This is not a "photocopy" but a high-quality digital reproduction made from a rare and expensive original.

Softcover, 290 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, #929, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

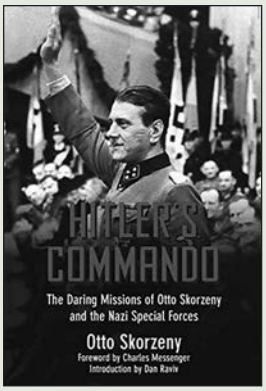

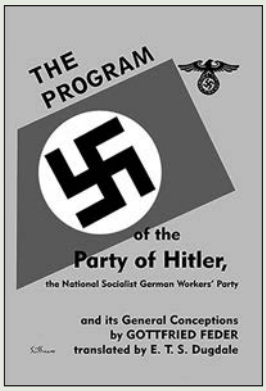

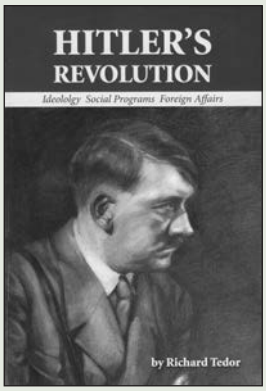

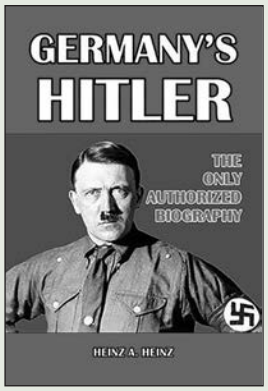

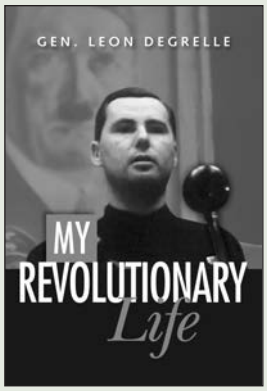

UNIQUE BOOKS ON THE WWII ERA

Hitler's Commando: The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

Written by Otto Skorzeny. Foreword by Charles Messenger. Introduction by Dan Raviv. Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. His extraordinary wartime career was amazing. It was Skorzeny who successfully led the daring glider rescue of Benito Mussolini. Skorzeny was also sent to Budapest to stop the Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. A few months later, he took a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a controversial plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks. The author gives us fascinating details about his many famous missions between 1943 and the end of the war and he offers a fair appraisal of the war situation in Germany, as well as any tactical and military mistakes. Skorzeny also sheds light on several personalities in a new way. The book also includes several pages of interesting photos. If you are interested in the operations of Otto Skorzeny, this is a great book for anyone who wants to learn about them. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, *$20.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Deals with foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

By Richard Tedor. Defying liberal democracy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the Germanic race, and commerce based on exchange of wares to replace the international gold standard. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping this controversial figure, this study draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the National Socialist era, plus documents from British, U.S. and Soviet archives, to describe not just what Hitler did, but why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$20.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. Here is the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler—one of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany! Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the November 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Softcover, all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power: Personal Experiences With my Leader

By Otto Dietrich. This work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers' Party in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six elections in 2.5 years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* had never appeared in print as a book before this! Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks, the last days of the Reich and his escape. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

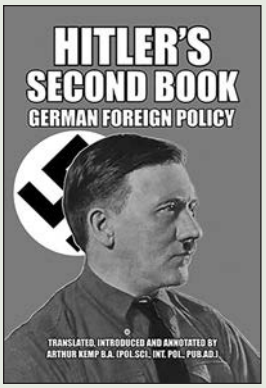

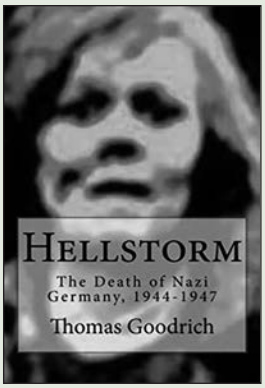

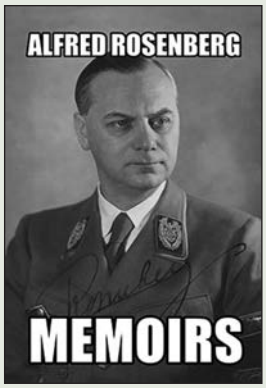

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. What kind of war do Americans suppose we fought? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed enemy civilians, killed enemy wounded, tossed the dying into holes with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments or carved their bones into letter openers and committed mass rape. We mutilated the bodies of the enemy. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping A-bombs on two defenseless cities. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the criminal sinking of German ships loaded with innocent refugees, the greatest mass migration known to man and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue, Alfred Rosenberg. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, Himmler's Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, his views on the Jews and more inside info on the Reich. Softcover, 214 pages, #707, *$15.*

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of any pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court itself composed of actual war criminals. The issues surrounding the war crimes trials are numerous and complex, but what can be agreed is that fair trials before impartial courts almost never happen in war crimes trials. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24.*

Pan Judah! The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: 1925-1945

DELUXE EDITION

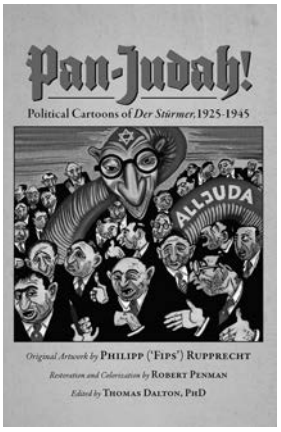

Beginning in the 1920s, Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. Its mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. Streicher was convinced the dangers were very real, and his articles gave a blunt and direct account of them. A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry. With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews. Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and reissued them. Here, for the first time, he has compiled 200 of the best Fips images, as they have never been seen before. Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp, and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time since the end of WWII. Every image is a small masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art. And each one tells a story—a story with relevance for the present day. Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate a progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else can. Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, high-quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75.*

Why Hitler Invaded Poland . . . from Neutral Sources

Polish brutality and English machinations were prime factors that led to Nazi Germany's invasion of Poland in 1939

By John Wear

Most historians state that Germany's invasion of Poland was an unprovoked act of aggression designed to create *Lebensraum*, living space for the growing German nation, and eventually take control of all of Europe. According to conventional historians, Adolf Hitler hated the Polish people and wanted to destroy them as his first step on the road to world conquest.[1]

British historian Andrew Roberts, for example, writes:

> The Polish Corridor, which had been intended by the framers of the Versailles Treaty of 1919 to cut off East Prussia from the rest of Germany, had long been presented as a *casus belli* by the Nazis, as had the ethnically German Baltic port of Danzig, but, as Hitler had told a conference of generals in May 1939, "Danzig is not the real issue. The real point is for us to open up our *Lebensraum* to the east and ensure our supplies of foodstuffs."[2]

British historian Richard J. Evans writes:

> In 1934, when Hitler had concluded a 10-year non-aggression pact with the Poles, it had seemed possible that Poland might become a satellite state in a future European order dominated by Germany. But, by 1939, it had become a serious obstacle to the eastward expansion of the Third Reich. It therefore had to be wiped from the map, and ruthlessly exploited to finance preparations for the coming war in the west.[3]

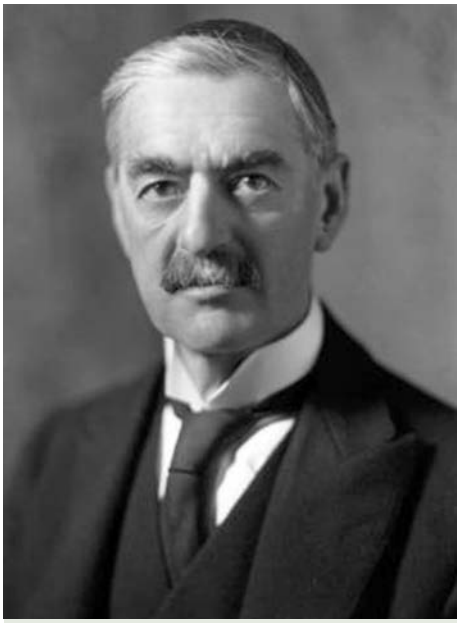

Neville Chamberlain (1869–1940) was a British Conservative Party politician who served as prime minister of the United Kingdom from 1937 until 1940.

This article uses non-German sources to document that, contrary to what most historians claim, Germany's invasion of Poland was provoked by the Polish government's acts of violence against its ethnic German minority.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck accepted an offer from Great Britain on March 30, 1939, that gave an unconditional unilateral guarantee of Poland's independence. The British Empire agreed to go to war as an ally of Poland if the Poles decided that war was necessary. In words drafted by British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax, Neville Chamberlain spoke in the House of Commons on March 31, 1939, declaring:

> I now have to inform the House… that, in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence and which the Polish government accordingly considered it vital to resist with their national forces, His Majesty's government would feel themselves bound at once to lend the Polish government all support in their power. They have given the Polish government an assurance to that effect.[4]

Great Britain's unprecedented "blank check" to Poland led to

Weather Forecast

THE SUN

7:00 A.M.

Vol. 205—E | 300,873 | Sunday 190,554 | BALTIMORE, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 1, 1939 | 26 Pages | 2 Cents

NAZI ARMY INVADES POLAND

"Victory Or Death For Me"---Hitler

CITIES BOMBED; DANZIG SEIZED

POLISH HARBOR CUT OFF; GERMAN SOLDIERS TOLD TO "FIGHT FOR HONOR"

Führer Asserts Warsaw Has Rejected His "Efforts To Establish Neighborly Relations And Has Appealed To Weapons"

Bulletins

Reaction In London

(By the Associated Press)

London, Sept. 1 — King George summoned the Privy Council to a meeting today and Parliament was called to meet at 5 P. M. as reports were received here of a German offensive against Poland.

The Cabinet met at 11.30 A. M. and the Privy Council

ROOSEVELT ORDERS NAVY SHIPS AND ARMY POSTS NOTIFIED OF HOSTILITIES

Receives Word By Telephone From United States Ambssadors At Warsaw And Paris Of Invasion Of Poland And Bombing Of Four Cities

DOESN'T COUNT ON ITALIAN AID, FÜHRER SAYS

Names Goering Successor If He Should Be Killed In Conflict

WARSAW ANNOUNCES RAIDS FROM AIR AND ATTACKS ON ITS DEFENSES NEAR MLAWA

Foreign Office Confirms That Fighting Has Started In Danzig—Army Ambulance Carries German Wounded To Gleiwitz

Headlines in Western newspapers, including this headline published by *The Baltimore Sun* announcing the German invasion of Poland, often left out key details explaining the background and circumstances leading up to Hitler's decision to attack Poland. Following WWI and the implementation of the Treaty of Versailles, Poland controlled key historic German territories, including the strategic German port city of Danzig as well as West Prussia, among others. Additionally, ethnic Germans living in Poland were regularly mistreated, abused and discriminated against.

increasing violence against the German minority in Poland. The book *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland* answers the question why the Polish government allowed such atrocities to happen:

> The guarantee of assistance given Poland by the British government was the agent which lent impetus to Britain's policy of encirclement. It was designed to exploit the problem of Danzig and the Corridor to begin a war, desired and long-prepared by England, for the annihilation of Greater Germany. In Warsaw, moderation was no longer considered necessary, and the opinion held was that matters could be safely brought to a head. England was backing this diabolical game, having guaranteed the "integrity" of the Polish state. The British assurance of assistance meant that Poland was to be the battering ram of Germany's enemies. Henceforth, Poland neglected no form of provocation of Germany and, in its blindness, dreamed of "victorious battle at Berlin's gates." Had it not been for the encouragement of the English war clique, which was stiffening Poland's attitude toward the Reich and whose promises led Warsaw to feel safe, the Polish government would hardly have let matters develop to the point where Polish soldiers and civilians would eventually interpret the slogan to extirpate all German influence as an incitement to the murder and bestial mutilation of human beings.[5]

Most of the outside world dismissed this book as nothing more than Nazi propaganda used to justify Hitler's invasion of Poland. However, as we will see in this article, the violence against Poland's ethnic Germans that led to Hitler's invasion of Poland has been well-documented by numerous non-German sources.

AMERICAN SOURCES

American historian David Hoggan wrote that German-Polish relations became strained by the increasing harshness with which the Polish

authorities handled its German minority. More than 1 million ethnic Germans resided in Poland, and these Germans were the principal victims of the German-Polish crisis in the coming weeks. The Germans in Poland were subjected to increasing doses of violence from the dominant Poles. Ultimately, many thousands of Germans in Poland paid for this crisis with their lives. They were among the first victims of Britain's war policy against Germany.[6]

On August 14, 1939, the Polish authorities in East Upper Silesia launched a campaign of mass arrests against the German minority. The Poles then proceeded to close and confiscate the remaining German businesses, clubs and welfare installations. The arrested Germans were forced to march toward the interior of Poland in prisoner columns. The various German groups in Poland were frantic by this time, and they feared that the Poles would attempt the total extermination of the German minority in the event of war. Thousands of Germans were seeking to escape arrest by crossing the border into Germany. Some of the worst Polish atrocities included the mutilation of several Germans, even though the Poles were warned not to regard their German minority as helpless hostages who could be butchered with impunity.[7]

William Lindsay White, an American journalist, recalled that there was no doubt among well-informed people that, by August 1939, horrible atrocities were being inflicted every day on the ethnic German minority of Poland. White said that a letter from the Polish government claiming that no persecution of the Germans in Poland was taking place had about as much validity as the civil liberties guaranteed by the 1936 constitution of the Soviet Union.[8]

Donald Day, a well-known *Chicago Tribune* correspondent, reported on the atrocious treatment the Poles had meted out to the ethnic Germans in Poland:

> I traveled up to the Polish Corridor where the German authorities permitted me to interview the German refugees from many Polish cities and towns. The story was the same. Mass arrests and long marches along roads toward the interior of Poland. The railroads were crowded with troop movements. Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad.
>
> I have been questioning people all my life, and I think I know how to make deductions from the exaggerated stories told by people who have passed through harrowing personal experiences. But, even with generous allowance, the situation was plenty bad. To me, the war seemed only a question of hours.[9]

Those who fell by the wayside were shot. The Polish authorities seemed to have gone mad.

Hoggan argued that the leaders of the German minority in Poland repeatedly appealed to the Polish government for mercy during this period, but to no avail. More than 80,000 German refugees had been forced to leave Poland by August 20, 1939, and virtually all other ethnic Germans in Poland were clamoring to leave to escape Polish atrocities.[10]

British Ambassador Nevile Henderson in Berlin was concentrating on obtaining recognition from Halifax of the cruel fate of the German minority in Poland. Henderson emphatically warned Halifax on August 24, 1939 that German complaints about the treatment of the German minority in Poland were fully supported by the facts. Henderson knew that the Germans were prepared to negotiate, and he stated to Halifax that war between Poland and Germany was inevitable unless negotiations were resumed between the two countries. Henderson pleaded with Halifax that it would be contrary to Polish interests to attempt a full military occupation of Danzig, and he added a scathingly effective denunciation of Polish policy.

What Henderson failed to realize is that Halifax was pursuing war for its own sake as an instrument of policy. Halifax desired the complete destruction of Germany.[11]

On August 25, 1939, Ambassador Henderson reported to Halifax the latest Polish atrocity at Bielitz, Upper Silesia. Henderson never relied on official German statements concerning these incidents, but instead based his reports on information he had received from neutral sources. The Poles continued to forcibly deport the Germans of that area and compelled them to march into the interior of Poland. Eight Germans were murdered and many more were injured during one of these actions. Henderson deplored the failure of the British government to exercise restraint over the Polish authorities.[12]

Hoggan wrote that Hitler was faced with a terrible dilemma. If Hitler did nothing, the Germans of Poland and Danzig would be abandoned to the cruelty and violence of a hostile Poland. If Hitler took offensive action against the Poles, the British and French might declare war against Germany. Henderson feared that the Bielitz atrocity would be the final straw to prompt Hitler to invade Poland.

Henderson, who strongly desired peace with Germany, continued to implore the British government to convince the Polish authorities to stop the violence but to no avail.[13]

Hitler invaded Poland to end the atrocities against the German minority in Poland. American Revisionist historian Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes agreed with Hoggan's analysis. Barnes wrote:

April 25, 1919: Tens of thousands of ethnic Germans gather in Danzig—an old Germanic city—in protest after machinations at the Paris Peace Conference turned them overnight into citizens of Poland.

> The primary responsibility for the outbreak of the German-Polish War was that of Poland and Britain, while for the transformation of the German-Polish conflict into a European War, Britain, guided by Halifax, was almost exclusively responsible.[14]

Barnes further stated:

> It has now been irrefutably established on a documentary basis that Hitler was no more responsible for war in 1939 than the Kaiser was in 1914, if indeed as responsible. … Hitler's responsibility in 1939 was far less than that of Beck in Poland, Halifax in England or even Daladier in France.[15]

OTHER SOURCES

Dutch historian Louis de Jong wrote that, on March 25, 1939, windows were smashed in the houses of many ethnic Germans in Posen and Kraków, and in those of the German embassy in Warsaw. German agricultural cooperatives in Poland were later dissolved and many German schools were closed, while ethnic Germans who were active in the cultural sphere were taken into custody. Around the middle of May 1939, in one small town where 3,000 ethnic Germans lived, many household effects in homes and shops were smashed to bits. The remaining German clubs were closed in the middle of June.[16]

De Jong wrote that, by mid-August 1939, the Poles proceeded to arrest hundreds of ethnic Germans. German printing shops and trade union offices were closed, and numerous house-to-house searches took place. Eight ethnic Germans who had been arrested in Upper Silesia were shot to death on August 24 during their transport to an internment camp.[17]

On August 7, 1939, the Polish censors permitted the newspaper *Illustrowany Kuryer Codzienny* in Krakow to feature an article of unprecedented recklessness. The article stated that Polish units were constantly crossing the German frontier to destroy German military installations, and to carry confiscated German military equipment into Poland. The Polish government allowed this newspaper, with one of the largest circulations in Poland, to tell the world that Poland was instigating a series of violations of her frontier with Germany.[18] The Polish newspaper *Kurier Polski* also declared in banner headlines that "Germany Must Be Destroyed!," while negotiations with Hitler were still in progress during August 1939.[19]

Polish Ambassador to America

Jerzy Potocki unsuccessfully attempted to persuade Polish Foreign Minister Jozef Beck to seek an agreement with Germany. Potocki later succinctly explained the situation in Poland by stating "Poland prefers Danzig to peace."[20] Polish armed forces Commander-in-Chief Edward Rydz-Smigly also declared, "Poland wants war with Germany, and Germany will not be able to avoid it, even if she wants to."[21]

British Royal Navy Capt. Russell Grenfell was highly critical of Britain's unilateral and unconditional guarantee of Poland's independence. He said that, in general, special territorial guarantees were a means by which a great power could turn its challengers into world criminals. Grenfell wrote:

> This would have worked out very awkwardly for Britain in the days when she was the challenging power; as, for example, against Spain in the 16th century, Holland in the 17th, and Spain and France in the 18th.[22]

Grenfell was also critical of Britain's guarantee of Poland's independence because a guarantee is itself a challenge. He wrote that a guarantee "publicly dares a rival to ignore the guarantee and take the consequences; after which it is hardly possible for that rival to endeavor to seek a peaceful solution of its dispute with the guaranteed country without appearing to be submitting to blackmail." Grenfell said that a guarantee may therefore act as an incitement to the very major conflict which it is presumably meant to prevent.[23] This is exactly what happened in the case of Britain's guarantee of Poland's independence.

AFTERMATH OF INVASION

The Germans in Poland continued to experience an atmosphere of terror in the early part of September 1939. Throughout the country, the Germans had been told, "If war comes to Poland, you will all be hanged." This prophecy was later fulfilled in many cases.[24]

The famous Bloody Sunday incident in Bromberg on September 3, 1939, was accompanied by similar massacres elsewhere in Poland. These massacres brought a tragic end to the long suffering of many ethnic Germans. This catastrophe had been anticipated by the Germans before the outbreak of war, as reflected by the flight, or attempted escape, of large numbers of Germans from Poland. The feelings of these Germans were revealed by the desperate slogan, "Away from this hell, and back to the Reich!"[25]

Jewish-American historian Dr. Alfred-Maurice de Zayas writes concerning the ethnic Germans in Poland:

The first victims of the war were *Volksdeutsche*, ethnic German civilians.

> The first victims of the war were *Volksdeutsche*, ethnic German civilians, resident in and citizens of Poland. Using lists prepared years earlier, in part by lower administrative offices, Poland immediately deported 15,000 Germans to eastern Poland. Fear and rage at the quick German victories led to hysteria. German "spies" were seen everywhere, suspected of forming a fifth column. More than 5,000 German civilians were murdered in the first days of the war. They were hostages and scapegoats at the same time. Gruesome scenes were played out in Bromberg on September 3, as well as in several other places throughout the province of Posen, in Pommerellen, wherever German minorities resided.[26]

Hitler had planned to offer to restore sovereignty to the Czech state and to western Poland as part of a peace proposal with Great Britain and France. German Minister of Foreign Affairs Joachim von Ribbentrop informed Soviet leaders Josef Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov of Hitler's intention in a note on September 15, 1939. Stalin and Molotov, however, sought to stifle any action that might bring Germany and the Allies to the conference table. They told Ribbentrop that they did not approve of the resurrection of the Polish state. Aware of Germany's dependency on Soviet trade, Hitler abandoned his plan to reestablish Polish statehood.[27]

CONCLUSION

Hitler's invasion of Poland was forced by the Polish government's intolerable treatment of its German population. No other national leader would have allowed his fellow countrymen to similarly suffer and die just across the border in a neighboring country.[28] Germany did not invade Poland for *Lebensraum* or any other malicious reason.

However, even British leaders who had worked for peace later claimed that Hitler was solely responsible for starting World War II. British Ambassador Nevile Henderson, for example, said that the entire responsibility for starting the war was on Hitler. Henderson wrote in his memoirs in 1940:

> If Hitler wanted peace, he knew how to ensure it; if he wanted war, he knew equally well what would bring it about. The choice lay with him and, in the end, the entire responsibility for war was his.[29]

Henderson forgot in this passage that he had repeatedly warned Halifax that the Polish atrocities against the German minority in Poland were extreme. Hitler invaded Poland in an effort to end these atrocities. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Roland, Marc, "Poland's Censored Holocaust," *The Barnes Review in Review: 2008-2010*, p. 131.

2 Roberts, Andrew, *The Storm of War: A New History of the Second World War*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2011, pp. 18-19.

3 Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich at*

10 CENTS PAY NO MORE

Chicago Sunday Tribune

THE WORLD'S GREATEST NEWSPAPER

FINAL

VOLUME XCVII. NO. 18 — SEPTEMBER 17, 1939 — PRICE TEN CENTS

REDS INVADE POLAND

CLING TO PEACE, IS VANDENBERG PLEA TO NATION

Calls on Both Parties to Guard Liberty.

Keep Russian Out!

NEWS SUMMARY

THE BARRAGE

RADIO PROPAGANDA

RUSSIANS CROSS BORDER TO 'PROTECT MINORITIES'

200,000 Men Engage in 40 Mile Battle on West Front; Nazis Retreat.

GERMANY WARNS WARSAW: GIVE UP IN TWELVE HOURS

Soviet Troops Move In After Note Is Handed to All Envoys.

POLAND FIRST TO FIGHT

On September 17, 1939, roughly two weeks following the German invasion of Poland—which prompted declarations of war against Germany by both Great Britain and France—the Soviet Union invaded Poland from the east. Demonstrating their hypocrisy and duplicity, the Western powers aligned with Poland did not declare war against the Soviet Union, underscoring the hidden fact that the so-called capitalist and democratic West was in league with the communists in the Soviet Union in an unholy alliance to annihilate Hitler's Germany. France and Great Britain did not protest the Soviet annexation of large parts of eastern Poland into the Soviet Union either. The Soviet annexation and occupation of Poland resulted in countless tragedies and horrific crimes, including the Katyn massacre.

War 1939-1945, London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2008, p. 11.

4 Barnett, Correlli, *The Collapse of British Power*, New York: William Morrow, 1972, p. 560; see also Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. 211.

5 Shadewalt, Hans, *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland*, Berlin and New York: German Library of Information, 2nd edition, 1940, pp. 75-76.

6 Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 260-262, 387.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 452-453.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 554.

9 Day, Donald, *Onward Christian Soldiers*, Newport Beach, CA: The Noontide Press, 2002, p. 56.

10 Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, pp. 358, 382, 388, 391-92, 479.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 500-501, 550.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 509-510.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 509.

14 Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes Against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 222.

15 *Ibid.*, pp. 227, 249.

16 Jong, Louis de, *The German Fifth Column in the Second World War*, New York: Howard Fertig, 1973, pp. 36-37.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 37.

18 Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 419.

19 Irving, David, *Goebbels: Mastermind of the Third Reich*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, p. 304.

20 Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 419.

21 Edward Rydz-Smigly, *Daily Mail* (London), vol. 22, nr. 174, August 6, 1939, p. 1.

22 Grenfell, Russell, *Unconditional Hatred: German War Guilt and the Future of Europe*, New York: The Devin-Adair Company, 1954, p. 86.

23 *Ibid.*, pp. 86-87.

24 Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 390.

25 *Ibid.*

26 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 27.

27 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, pp. 160-161.

28 Roland, Marc, "Poland's Censored Holocaust," *The Barnes Review in Review: 2008-2010*, p. 135.

29 Henderson, Sir Nevile, *Failure of a Mission*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1940, p. 227.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com.

Hitler Explains His Rationale for the Invasion of Poland

Führer blames warmongers, merchants of death, attacks on ethnic Germans as reasons for offensive

September 1, 1939

By Adolf Hitler

For months we have been suffering under the torture of a problem that the Versailles Diktat created—a problem that has deteriorated until it has become intolerable for us. Danzig was and is a German city. The Corridor was and is German. Both these territories owe their cultural development exclusively to the German people. Danzig was separated from us, the Corridor was annexed by Poland. As in other German territories of the East, all German minorities living there have been ill-treated in the most distressing manner. More than 1 million people of German blood had to leave their homeland in the years 1919-1920.

As always, I attempted to bring about, by the peaceful method of making proposals, an alteration of this intolerable position. It is a lie when the outside world says that we only tried to carry through our revisions by pressure. Fifteen years before the National Socialist Party came to power, there was the opportunity of carrying out these proposals by peaceful settlements and understanding. On my own initiative I have, not once but several times, made proposals for the reversal of intolerable conditions. All these proposals, as you know, have been rejected—proposals for the limitation of armaments and even, if necessary, disarmament, proposals for limitation of warmaking and proposals for the elimination of certain methods of modern warfare. You know the proposals that I have made to restore German sovereignty over German territories. You know the endless attempts I made for a peaceful clarification and understanding of the problem of Austria and, later, of the problem of the Sudetenland, Bohemia, and Moravia. It was all in vain.

German Chancellor Adolf Hitler explained in great detail the rationale behind his decision to invade Poland, a perspective ignored and dismissed by Western Court Historians.

It is impossible to demand that an impossible position should be cleared up by peaceful revision and, at the same time, constantly reject peaceful offers. It is also impossible to say that he who undertakes to carry out these revisions for himself transgresses a law, since the Versailles Diktat is not law to us. A signature was forced out of us with pistols at our heads and with the threat of starvation for millions of people. And then, this document, with our signature, obtained by force, was proclaimed as a solemn law.

In the same way, I have also tried to solve the problem of Danzig, the Corridor etc by proposing peaceful discussions. That the problems had to be solved was clear. It is quite understandable to us that the time when the problem was to be solved

Adolf Hitler salutes as he oversees troops during the Third Reich's invasion and occupation of Poland. The troops are crossing a wooden bridge, hastily constructed by the Germans across the San River, near Jarolaw, Poland, September 1939. HULTON ARCHIVE/GETTY IMAGES

had little interest to the Western powers. But that time is not a matter of indifference to us. Moreover, it was not and could not be a matter of indifference to those who are suffering the most.

In my talks with Polish statesmen, I discussed the ideas that you recognize from my last speech to the Reichstag. … I then naturally formulated at last the German proposals, and I must once more repeat that there is nothing more modest or loyal than these proposals. I should like to say this to the world. I alone was in the position to make such proposals, for I know very well that in doing so I brought myself into opposition to millions of Germans. These proposals have been refused. Not only were they answered first with mobilization, but with increased terror and pressure against our German compatriots and with a slow strangling of the Free City of Danzig —economically, politically and, in recent weeks, by military means.

Poland has directed its attacks against the free City of Danzig. Moreover, Poland was not prepared to settle the Corridor question in a reasonable way that would be equitable to both parties, and she did not think of keeping her obligations to [ethnic] minorities.

I must here state something definitely: Germany has kept these obligations. The minorities who live in Germany are not persecuted. No Frenchman can stand up and say that any Frenchman living in the Saar territory is oppressed, tortured or deprived of his rights. Nobody can say this.

For four months I have calmly watched developments, although I never ceased to give warnings. In the last few days I have increased these warnings. I informed the Polish ambassador three weeks ago that if Poland continued to send notes in the form of ultimata to Danzig and if, on the Polish side, an end was not put to customs measures destined to ruin Danzig's trade, then the Reich could not remain complacent. I left no doubt that people who wanted to compare the Germany of today with the former Germany would be deceiving themselves.

An attempt was made to justify the oppression of the Germans by claiming that they had committed acts of provocation. I do not know what these provocations on the part of women and children consist of, if they themselves are maltreated, in some cases killed. One thing I do know: No great power can, with honor, long stand by passively and watch such events unfold.

I made one more final effort to accept a proposal for mediation on the part of the British government. They proposed not that they themselves should carry on the negotiations, but rather that Poland and Germany should come into direct contact and once more pursue negotiations.

I must declare that I accepted this proposal, and I worked out a basis for these negotiations that is known to you. For two whole days I sat in my chair and waited to see whether it was convenient for the Polish government to send a plenipotentiary or not. Last night they did not send us a plenipotentiary but, instead, informed us through their ambassador that they were still considering whether and to what extent they were in a position to discuss the British proposals. The Polish government also said that they would inform Britain of their decision.

Deputies, if the German government and its leader patiently endured such treatment, Germany would deserve to disappear from the political stage. But I am wrongly judged if my love of peace and my patience are mistaken for weakness or even cowardice. I, therefore, decided last night—and informed the British government—that, under these circumstances, I can no longer find any willingness on the part of the Polish government to conduct serious negotiations with us.

These proposals for mediation have failed because, first of all, in the meantime, there came as an answer the sudden Polish general mobilization, followed by more Polish atrocities. These were again repeated last night. Recently, in one night, there were as many as 21 frontier incidents. Last night there were 14, of which three were quite serious. I have, therefore, resolved to speak to Poland in the same language that Poland for months past has used toward us. This attitude on the part of the Reich will not change.

The other European states in part understand our attitude. I should like here, above all, to thank Italy, which, throughout, has supported us, but you will understand that for the carrying on of this struggle we do not intend to appeal for foreign help. We will carry out this task ourselves. The neutral states have assured us of their neutrality, just as we had already guaranteed it to them.

> No great power can, with honor, long stand by passively & watch such events.

When statesmen in the West declare that this affects their interests, I can only regret such a declaration. It cannot for a moment make me hesitate to fulfill my duty. What more is wanted? I have solemnly assured them, and I repeat it, that we ask nothing of those Western states and never will ask anything. I have declared that the frontier between France and Germany is a final one. I have repeatedly offered friendship and, if necessary, the closest cooperation with Britain, but this cannot be offered from one side only. It must find response on the other side. Germany has no interests in the west, and our western wall is for all time the frontier of the Reich on the west. Moreover, we have no aims of any kind there for the future. With this assurance we are in solemn earnest and, as long as others do not violate their neutrality, we will likewise take every care to respect it.

I am particularly happy to be able to tell you of one event. You know that Russia and Germany are governed by two different doctrines. There was only one question that had to be cleared up. Germany has no intention of exporting its doctrine. Given the fact that Soviet Russia has no intention of exporting its doctrine to Germany, I no longer see any reason why we should still oppose each other. On both sides, we are clear on that. Any struggle between our people would only be of advantage to others. We have, therefore, resolved to conclude a pact that rules out forever any use of violence between us. It imposes the obligation on us to consult together in certain European issues. It makes possible for us economic cooperation and, above all, it assures that the efforts of both these powerful states are not wasted against each other. Every attempt of the West to bring about any change in this will fail.

At the same time, I should like now to declare that this political decision means a tremendous departure for the future, and that it is a final one. Russia and Germany fought against each other in the world war. That shall and will not happen a second time. In Moscow, too, this pact was greeted exactly as you greet it. I can only endorse word for word the speech of Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs Molotov.

I am determined to solve:

1) the Danzig question;

2) the question of the Corridor; and

3) to see to it that a change is made in the relationship between Germany and Poland that shall ensure a peaceful coexistence.

In this I am resolved to continue to fight until either the present Polish government is willing to continue to bring about this change or until another Polish government is ready

Polish citizens dig trenches and other defensive reinforcements in Warsaw to protect the capital against a German invasion. Leading up to WWII, the Polish government was manipulated by the leading Western powers, particularly Great Britain and, to a lesser extent, France and the United States, in an overall strategy to undermine Germany. Poland was quickly defeated, first by the German army in the west and, later, by the Red army in the east.

to do so. I am resolved to remove from the German frontiers the element of uncertainty, the everlasting atmosphere of civil war conditions. I will see to it that, in the east, there is, on the frontier, a peace exactly like that on our other frontiers.

In this I will take the necessary measures to see that they do not contradict the proposals I have already made known in the Reichstag itself to the rest of the world. That is to say, I will not war against women and children. I have ordered my air force to restrict itself to attacks on military objectives. If, however, the enemy thinks he can do whatever he likes *carte blanche* on his side—to fight by other [less civilized] methods—he will receive an answer that will deprive him of hearing and sight.

This night, for the first time, Polish regular soldiers fired on our territory. Since 5:45 a.m., we have been returning the fire and, from now on, bombs will be met by bombs. Whoever fights with poison gas will be answered with poison gas. Whoever departs from the rules of humane warfare can only expect that we shall do the same. I will continue this struggle, no matter against whom, until the safety of the Reich and its rights are secured.

For six years now I have been working on improving German defenses. Over 90 million marks have in that time been spent on the building up of these defense forces. They are now the best equipped and are above all comparison with what they were in 1914. My trust in them is unshakable.

When I called up these forces and when I now ask sacrifices of the German people and, if necessary, every sacrifice, then I have a right to do so, for I also am today absolutely ready, just as we were formerly, to make every necessary sacrifice.

I am asking of no German man more than I myself was ready throughout four years at any time to do. I

Poland was no match for the much more powerful and well-organized German and Soviet militaries, who quickly defeated Polish forces in both military campaigns. In the photo above, Soviet and German troops have a laugh following both country's successful invasion of Poland. The two European superpowers would soon be at war with one another, resulting in the deaths of millions, civilian and military alike.

guarantee that there will be no hardships for average Germans that I will not submit to myself. My whole life henceforth belongs more than ever to my people. I am from now on just "first soldier" of the German Reich. I have once more put on that [military] coat that was the most sacred and dear to me. I will not take it off again until victory is secured or I do not survive the battle.

Should anything happen to me in the struggle, then my first successor is Party Comrade [Hermann] Göring. Should anything happen to Party Comrade Göring, my next successor is Party Comrade [Rudolf] Hess. You would then be under obligation to give to them the same complete loyalty and obedience as you would to me as Führer. Should anything happen to Party Comrade Hess, then, by law, the Senate will be called, and its members will choose from its midst the most worthy—that is to say the bravest—successor.

As a National Socialist and as a German soldier, I enter upon this struggle with a stout heart. My whole life has been nothing but one long struggle for my people, for its restoration and for Germany. There was only one watchword for that struggle: faith in the German people. One word I have never learned is "surrender."

If, however, anyone thinks that we are facing tough times, I should ask him to remember that Prussian king who, with a ridiculously small state, opposed a more powerful coalition and, in three wars, finally emerged victorious because that state had the stout heart that we need in these times. I would, therefore, like to assure all the world that a "November 1918" will never be repeated in German history.

Just as I myself am ready at any time to stake my life—anyone can take it for my people and for Germany—so I ask the same of all others.

Whoever, however, thinks he can oppose this national command, whether directly or indirectly, shall fall. We have nothing to do with traitors. We are all faithful to our old principles. It is quite unimportant whether we ourselves live, but it is essential that our people shall live, that Germany shall live.

The sacrifice that is demanded of us is not greater than the sacrifice that many generations of our people have made. If we form a community closely bound together by sacred vows, ready for anything, resolved never to surrender, then our will shall overcome every hardship and difficulty.

And I would like to close with the declaration that I once made when I began the struggle for power in the Reich. I said then: "If our will is so strong that no hardship and suffering can subdue it, then our will and our German might shall prevail." ❖

Why Die for Stalin?

An Appeal for Peace from a British Nationalist

JOHN AMERY, a British-born nationalist and fascist who helped organize the British Free Corps, a division of the all-volunteer *Waffen*-SS, dedicated his life to rallying the British people against the communist menace. During WWII, he broadcast from Germany seeking to end hostilities between his native Britain and Germany. He also produced leaflets, including the one reproduced here, specifically for a British audience, hoping to convince them, as he believed, that the true enemy was the communist Soviet Union and international Jewry, not Germany. For his public anti-Semitic and anti-war activities, Amery was tried for treason and hanged in Wandsworth Prison on December 19, 1945.

By John Amery

We started the war for Danzig. We have surrendered Poland to Russia.

We started the war to maintain the balance of power in Europe. We have handed over Europe to Josef Stalin, lock, stock and barrel.

We started the war against Nazi oppression. We have handed the whole of Europe over to communist oppression.

We started the war to make the world safe for democracy and, to achieve that, we allied ourselves to a country where, from Brest-Litovsk to Vladivostok, nobody has ever heard of such a thing.

We signed an Atlantic Charter to guarantee the [security of the] small nations of Europe. We have handed over Finland, Romania, Bulgaria, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Poland to Stalin and to Communism.

We started a war invoking the blessing of the Almighty on the justice of our cause, and we allied ourselves with the atheist murderers of over a million priests, against Germany, where the state subsidizes religion, against Catholic Italy, Catholic Hungary, Catholic Romania, Orthodox Bulgaria and Protestant Finland, to say nothing of little Slovakia, whose president is a Catholic bishop.

Is it the dream of a madman? Not one of the reasons for war invoked is true or holds good five years later.

No! It is for Stalin and for Jewry that our boys are dying on the Guarigliano, in the swamps of Burma, on the Seven Seas and here in our England.

It is for Stalin and the Jews that we, who had everything, have lost valuable parts of our empire, our interests abroad, our gold reserves.

It is for Stalin and the Jews that you [wait in line] to get something to eat, when there can be an abundance of everything.

It is for Stalin and the Jews that you no longer get a living salary when before you were relatively well paid, and articles of prime necessity could be found on the market.

It is thanks to Stalin and the Jews that your newspapers are censored, that *habeas corpus* does not exist any more, that you can't write an uncensored letter to the press or get up on a soap box in Hyde Park and vent your feelings.

It is because of Stalin and the Jews that you cannot have a suit with more than so many pockets without going to the black market.

It is by order of Stalin and the Jews that the exchanged prisoners from Germany were never allowed to write or discuss their impressions of wartime Germany or say how they had been treated over there.

It is by order of Stalin and the Jews that whole populations have been forcibly evacuated from the south coast.

It is by order of Stalin and the Jews that the best blood of our country goes forward to the inevitable massacre of a second front … with an American commander-in-chief.

It is thanks to Stalin and the Jews that we have betrayed Finland.

It is thanks to Stalin and the Jews that we have lost Hong Kong, Singapore, the Straits Settlements, Burma and the rest to the Japanese who used to be our allies.

It is thanks to Stalin and the Jews that thousands of our fellow countrymen here have languished in the jails of the Isle of Mann. … [The] impartial Red Cross of Geneva has given the figure at 152,674.

Is that worth fighting for against Hitler?

Hitler has said in his book *Mein Kampf* that he had no quarrel with England.

Hitler ordered his troops to the Siegfried Line to put up banners "We won't fire first."

Hitler offered us peace after the collapse of France on the basis of the *status quo ante*. Hitler has declared 1,000 times that National Socialism is not for export.

Why die for Stalin and the Jews—there are better things to live for! ❖

———

SOURCE: https://ibccdigitalarchive.lincoln.ac.uk.

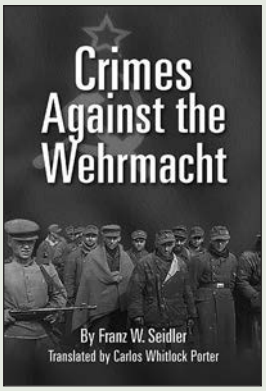

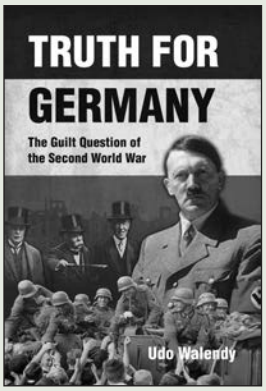

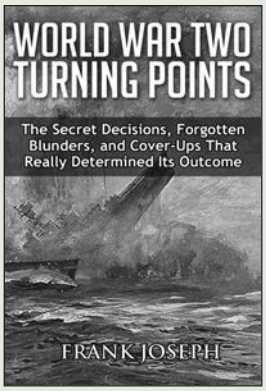

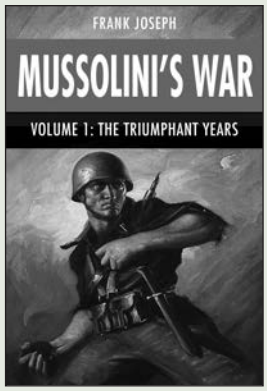

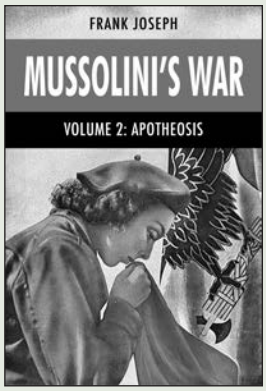

WWII HISTORY FROM THE AXIS SIDE

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account:

Subtitle: *The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*. By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. The most important source for what Dr. Josef Mengele is said to have done comes from Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his experiences. The book has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative. As important as Nyiszli writings are deemed, shockingly, they had never endured critical scrutiny before. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from the camps? Why haven't we found the six million bodies or their ashes? Why has there been so much censorship on this topic? The "Holocaust" is the greatest murder mystery in history. Can it be proven? Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here are the details of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII "holocaust" of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz: At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz. But, when we dig deeper into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. Judge Wilhelm Stäglich, a German, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of the Auschwitz war crimes trials. His research, presented here, leave the reader at times breathless as it concludes there is no real proof of mass murder. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

By Adolf Hitler. This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the NSDAP in limited numbers from 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to camp libraries in English-speaking POW camps and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

World War Two Turning Points

Subtitle: *The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome*. History is made by strange quirks of fate, not hours of planning. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions? The *Bismark* was deployed just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? The failed factory owner who sealed the Reich's fate? The enemy balloon that shut down a nuclear program? One man's murder prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? Another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of WWII covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons and forgotten blunders that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

Into the Darkness

Subtitle: *An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War*. T. Lothrop Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved. Due to his work in racial history in America, he was granted access to the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darré, Fischer, Lenz, Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

Benito Mussolini: My Life

By Benito Mussolini. Foreword by Richard W. Child. First published in 1928, Mussolini covers his life up to 1929. It contains his thoughts on Italian politics and also includes the text of some of his most inspirational speeches. Softcover, 212 pages, #712, *$15.*

Story of a Year: Time of the Carrot & Stick

This is Benito Mussolini's autobiographical account, written in the third person, of the dramatic events—as he experienced them—from the time of the battles of El Alamein until his rescue and reinstatement as leader of German-occupied Italy. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, *$10.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

Hitler's final solution offered Zionist leaders the island of Madagascar, the untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter. This volume provides a picture of the mortal dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's bestial conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law. This book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed from 1941 to 1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and horrifying photo evidence. Only now is the full truth of the matter revealed. More than 100 photographs help prove the point. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

The Stroop Report

Subtitle: *The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto.* Translated, annotated and introduced by Arthur Kemp, this is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto in 1943, prepared by SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. The report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Today, historians either do not know or prefer to suppress the facts about the uprising. Why? Softcover, 232 pages, #677, *$19.*

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts

Subtitle: *German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns.* This book contains two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of a Panzer Division in Russia, and the other by a member of Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with timelines and overviews, they comprise a fascinating look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told as events occurred, and without postwar reflection. The first diary was kept by a soldier in the 201st Panzer Regiment, and the author never included his name. This diary covers from April 1942 to March 1943 and details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus and, finally, the brutal winter of 1942-43. The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, *$30.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis

The ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is laid to rest by this book. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German Army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. Given such fundamental disadvantages, the numerical superiority possessed in virtually all engagements by the Allies and their eventual cracking of Axis military codes, that Fascist Italy was able to sustain five years of unremitting combat and score significant victories against overwhelming enemy forces testifies to her terrific fighting spirit and human resilience. Softcover, 316 pages, #889, *$27.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form found on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Hitler's Olive Branches

A run-down of Germany's attempts to make peace

Reviewing the numerous genuine peace offers Hitler made toward France, Poland and Great Britain debunks the stereotypical, politically correct characterization of Adolf Hitler as a fanatical warmonger.

By Karl Haemers

Most people in North America, Europe and large swaths of the rest of the world conceive of Adolf Hitler, chancellor of Germany from 1933 until his death in 1945, as a psychopathic warmonger, flinging his military might in every direction in a sadistic orgy of violence and blood, seeking domination of every corner of the world. But is this hackneyed characterization of Hitler actually accurate? Have important parts of the story been censored?

To help answer these questions, we will look primarily at a slim but dense book compiled by Dr. Friedrich Stieve entitled *What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933-1940*.

While the West portrays him as a fanatical psychopath, many average Germans saw Hitler as their "only hope," as this propaganda poster says. Far from a warhawk, Hitler wanted peace—but not on terms that made slaves of his people.

SUGGESTS ARMS REDUCTIONS

Just three-and-a-half months after he took office on January 30, 1933, Chancellor Adolf Hitler gave a speech to the Reichstag German parliament on May 17, 1933. In this speech the new chancellor addressed his resolve to establish arms reduction terms with "neighboring countries," "armed nations" and "the rest of the world." Hitler explained:

> Germany will be perfectly ready to disband her entire military establishment and destroy the small amount of arms remaining to her, if the neighboring countries will do the same thing with equal thoroughness. … Germany is entirely ready to renounce aggressive weapons of every sort if the armed nations, on their part, will destroy their aggressive weapons within a specified period, and if their use is forbidden by an international convention. … Germany is at all times prepared to renounce aggressive weapons if the rest of the world does the same. Germany is prepared to agree to any solemn pact of non-aggression because she does not think of attacking anybody, but only of acquiring security.

This speech proposed a total elimination of all military capacity, which might be considered a strategic move on Germany's part, since Germany was limited by the Treaty of Versailles to no air force and an army of only 100,000 men devoted only to domestic activities. Hitler's previous political campaigns, and those of the National Socialist German Workers' Party, stated openly their rejection of the Versailles Treaty and, thus, felt free to develop a stronger military if required due to threats from surrounding nations. Hitler was prepared to expand the German military beyond the limits of Versailles, but was willing to accept total disarmament.

Short of this, he proposed elimination of "aggressive weapons," such as long-range bombers, poison gas and large artillery capable of striking

THIS WORLD TODAY

San Francisco Chronicle

FINAL Morning Edition

HITLER PEACE SPURNED

British Reply With Air Raids

Democrats' Chairman

Jim Farley Resigns, Effective August 17; Will Enter Business

Retiring Leader Will Not 'Take A Walk'; Frank C. Walker Considered as Likely Successor

Patterson Acts

J. K. Moffitt Reappointed U. C. Regent

Foreign Digest

Japan Picks Another Bone With Marines

Ultimatum Before Reichstag

Fuehrer Makes 'Victor's Appeal---This Time the Last---to Reason,' But It's Old Stuff to Britain

Tremendous Nazi Raids Drive Home Message to The Obstinate British

'I Have Never Wanted to Destroy Your Empire,' Hitler Tells England

William A. White

FDR 'Vague,' Willkie Views Are 'Positive'

War at Sea

British Sink Fast Cruiser In Battle

ADOLF HITLER

Not all Western news outlets could conceal the numerous peace offers Hitler attempted to make with Western powers and other European nations, such as Poland, in the years leading up to WWII. This headline published by the *San Francisco Chronicle* notes how the British rejected Germany's peace offers, preferring war instead. Hitler's political career prior to WWII was dedicated to avoiding yet another fratricidal European war through diplomacy and rebuilding and revitalizing the German nation.

civilian targets. Hitler was a soldier of the prevailing ethos of the time, largely applied during World War I, of civilized warfare that, among other provisions, spared civilians the effects of war as much as possible.[1]

THE RESPONSE

No other nation offered a formal reply. Some countries, such as Britain and France, continued to increase their munitions manufacturing capabilities and troop strength. The League of Nations, from Germany's perspective, was primarily established to enforce the Treaty of Versailles diktat and declared that Germany must pass through a "probation period" before talk of disarmament of other nations could proceed.[2] By this time, Germany had already complied with the Versailles diktat for 24 years.

Five months later, on October 14, 1933, Hitler withdrew Germany from the League of Nations. "This step on October 19, 1933 was a response to the Simon disarmament plan of October 14 that denied Germany equality," historian David Hoggan has noted.[3]

A BALANCE OF POWER

On December 18, Hitler offered his second proposal for peace and disarmament in Europe. It contained six points, the first of which granted Germany "full equality of rights," a provision Hitler considered necessary to ensure peace. A balance of military powers would deter aggression, while a weak Germany would encourage it. The second point imposed a freeze on all arms increases, and the third granted Germany freedom to restore a balance in her arms with neighbors. The fourth required "conducting war on humane principles" and again called for elimination of weapons that could harm civilians. The fifth provided for a monitoring system to ensure compliance. The sixth stated: "The European nations guarantee one another the unconditional maintenance of peace by the conclusion of non-aggression pacts, to be renewed after 10 years."

Soon after, Hitler requested approval to increase the German army to 300,000 men in order to conduct a minimum defense according to the length of its perimeter (which featured few natural defenses such as mountains, ice sheets, deserts, wide rivers or oceans) and the strength of her neighbors' armies.

THE RESPONSE

A correspondence of official letters seemed to consider the proposal but led to a clear "no" from the French, accompanied by "tremendous increases" in armaments

in France, Britain and the USSR.[4]

SAFEGUARDING CIVILIANS

By March 16, 1935, Hitler felt the need to bring back conscription in Germany. Soon afterward, however, he gave a May 21, 1935 speech that once again focused on eliminating weaponry that could harm "non-combatant women and children." He referred to the Geneva Red Cross Convention and proposed expanding it to eliminate aerial bombing altogether. "There might be prohibition of the dropping of gas, incendiary and explosive bombs outside the real battle zone," Hitler suggested at the time. "This limitation could then be extended to complete international outlawry of all bombing."

Hitler left the possibilities for full disarmament open: "[Germany] gives further assurance that it will agree to any international limitations or abolition of arms whatsoever for a uniform space of time."

THE RESPONSE

France signed an alliance with the Soviet Union, furthering the encirclement policy of aggressor nations surrounding Germany.[5]

OFFERS PEACE TO FRANCE

As so often in history, action begets reaction begets counter-reaction. Far too much history assessing Germany and its chancellor fails to mention this causal chain of provocation, focusing exclusively on Germany's action, as if they occurred in the isolation of mindless warmongering mania.

Hitler's orders to reoccupy the Rhineland lying between Germany and France, and occupied by French forces at times since Versailles, was a direct result of France's rejection of Hitler's proposals, and France's alliance with the Soviets. The Rhineland was a key corridor of attack for invading French armies into Germany, and Hitler knew he had to take back this region that had traditionally belonged to Germany. In fact, the Rhineland had contained a majority of ethnic German people for centuries.

The *Wehrmacht* crossed into the Rhineland with no opposition—and with joyous citizen approval—on March 3, 1936. By March 31, Hitler was offering his fourth peace plan in three years. Its goal was "the peace of Europe" and "the social happiness and economic prosperity of the nations."

This peace plan was the most extensive yet, with a number of its 19 points addressing the presence of German troops in the Rhineland in an attempt to reassure France. It called for a commission presided over by Britain and Italy to oversee peace terms among Germany, France and Belgium, and also invited the Netherlands to participate. Germany was willing to "agree to any military limitations on the German western frontier." A 25-year "non-aggression or security pact" between France, Belgium and Germany was proposed.

> By March 31, Hitler was offering his fourth peace plan in the course of three years.

Point 15 needs special focus:

> In order to stamp this peace pact … as the reconciliatory conclusion of a centuries-old dispute, Germany and France pledge themselves to take steps to see that, in the education of the young, as well as in the press and publications of both nations, everything shall be avoided that might be calculated to poison the relationship between the two peoples, whether it be a derogatory or contemptuous attitude, or improper interference in the internal affairs of the other country.

In Point 18, Hitler also declared his willingness to rejoin the League of Nations, provided it addressed "the question of colonial equality of rights and that of the separation of the Covenant of the League of Nations from its foundations in the Versailles Treaty." Chancellor Hitler, his NSDAP party and most of the German people saw confiscation of German colonies given to other European nations as a gross injustice, more so since Germany lacked key resources as it increased its industrial output. They viewed the League of Nations as an enforcement structure for limitations on Germany through the appalling strictures of Versailles. Hitler said he would allow Germany to rejoin the league if it "cleared up" these injustices.

Point 19 proposed establishing an "International Court of Arbitration" to ensure compliance with the peace plan. Once again, Hitler proposed arms reduction treaties, prohibiting gas and incendiary bombs, bombing of civilian towns or villages, and abolishing heavy tank and large artillery production.

Hitler then focused on prospects for economic growth and well-being:

> The German government believes that, if even a first step is made on the road to disarmament, this will be of enormous importance to the relationship between the nations and to the recovery of confidence, trade and prosperity.
>
> In accordance with the general desire for the restoration of favorable economic conditions, the German government is prepared … to enter into an exchange of opinions on economic problems … to do all in its power to improve the economic situation in Europe, and the world.[6]

Hitler closed with hope:

> The German government believes that … it has made its contribution to the reconstruction of a new Europe on the basis of reciprocal respect and confidence between sovereign states. Many

opportunities for such a pacification of Europe, for which Germany has so often in the last few years made her proposals, have been neglected. May this attempt to achieve European understanding succeed at last!

THE RESPONSE

Britain alone sent a dismissive, insincere questionnaire, and then established itself as France's protector, beginning joint military staff discussions, as they did before WWI.[7]

PEACE PACTS WITH NEIGHBORS

War propaganda against National Socialist Germany to this day maintains that Germany's economy boomed at the time exclusively from arms production, but repeatedly we see within these peace proposals of Hitler the view that peaceful economic cooperation between the nations of Europe generates prosperity. It is commonly said that the U.S. economy did not revive from the Great Depression until war production increased. In addition, immense Soviet war production (long before its entry into World War II) destroyed living conditions for the Russian people.[8] Hitler had another view and promoted it in his proposals: peace prosperity.

Between Hitler's arms reduction proposal of May 1935 and France's alliance with the Soviet Union, Hitler signed a naval agreement with Great Britain on June 18, 1935. Hitler knew Germany's naval strength, particularly its U-boat fleet, was a reason for the outbreak of World War I with Great Britain and sought to soothe any British concerns by limiting Germany's naval fleet to 35% of the British fleet.[9]

Turning to Poland, as early as January 26, 1934, Hitler and Polish leader Jozef Pilsudski crafted a non-aggression pact, and consented "to settle directly all questions of whatever sort that concern their mutual relations."[10] Major issues existed between the two central European nations, primarily the large populations of Germans now living in the "Polish Corridor," formerly West Prussia, and the city of Danzig, formally a "Free City" under the League of Nations, but *de facto* dominated by the Polish authorities.[11] Ethnic Germans now forced to live in Poland—*Volksdeutschen*—suffered brutal persecution and even massacres under these arrangements.[12] They wanted to be brought back into the Reich and, while Hitler, too, wanted to reunite all of the German family, he knew he needed an alliance with Poland and was cautious of making demands.[13]

After Pilsudski's death in May 1935, Polish attitudes toward Germany worsened. Persecution of the *Volksdeutschen* became intolerable. Still, Hitler made numerous peace offers, economic treaties and alliance proposals.[14] He knew Poland was a critical ally and buffer state against the inevitable aggression of Josef Stalin and the Soviet Union.

Demonstrating their provocative attitudes toward Germany, Britain and then France offered Poland an unconditional guarantee of protection against any outside aggression. This was clearly aimed directly against Germany. The FDR administration in the U.S., comprised of many communists, urged Britain into this arrangement.[15] This was a key development that led directly to the real start of World War II. The German-Polish conflict could have remained local, as Hitler stated, if not for the guarantee Britain and France offered Poland—and which Poland accepted.

Still another peace agreement Hitler participated in was the Munich Agreement of September 28, 1938, at which Britain, France, Italy and Germany agreed to the peaceful dissolution of the artificial state of Czechoslovakia and the return of the Sudetenland, which held millions of ethnic Germans, back to Germany. The Czech portion of the region, with the largest ethnic population, invited the German military in as a peacekeeping force.[16] Neville Chamberlain, then-British prime minister, returned, declaring he had maintained

Hitler makes multiple viable offers of peace and all are rejected

1st offer: May 17, 1933

2nd offer: December 18, 1933

3rd offer: May 21, 1935

4th offer: March 31, 1936

5th offer: September 30, 1938

6th offer: December 6, 1938

7th offer: In late 1939, Hitler offered Poland a peaceful settlement to the Danzig issue.

8th offer: Plan for world peace made on October 6, 1939, just over a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany for invading Poland on September 1 (but not on the USSR, which also invaded Poland on September 17).

Final offer: Hitler's "Appeal for Peace and Sanity" speech, made before the Reichstag on July 19, 1940, following the fall of France. In that speech, Hitler once again offered unconditional peace to Britain. This speech was printed in English and dropped by the tens of thousands from German aircraft over Britain. Although nearly half the British cabinet wanted to take Hitler up on his offer, Churchill put an end to this final peace offer.

At top: Hitler receives the Olympic olive branch from Greek athlete Spyridon Louis, winner of the 1896 marathon, at the 1936 Berlin Olympics.

peace in Europe but, privately, knew he had only stalled for more time to prepare for war against Germany.[17]

Immediately after, on September 30, Hitler and Chamberlain signed an agreement that expressed "the desire of our peoples never to go to war with each another again" and aimed to "assure the peace of Europe."[18]

THE RESPONSE

Following the signing of the agreement, Chamberlain increased British arms production and, now that the Czech area had been lost as part of the encirclement plan against Germany, England began new plans for encirclement.[19]

PEACE WITH FRANCE, POLAND

On December 6, 1938, Hitler, through Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop, signed a peace agreement with France. It stated, in part, that "peaceful and good neighborly relations between Germany and France constitute one of the most essential elements for the consolidation of the situation in Europe and the maintenance of general peace." They both agreed the borders between the two nations were undisputed and agreed to consult over future issues.

Slightly earlier, on October 24, Hitler presented a proposal to Poland on generous terms for the return of Danzig to Germany and construction of an *autobahn* and railroad through the Polish Corridor (West Prussia) to connect Germany with its severed East Prussia region. Hitler offered to allow the Poles to use this transportation avenue as well, at no cost, strengthening economic activity between the two nations. The proposal contained a 25-year non-aggression pact, as well. No ultimatums were issued in this proposal, and no deadlines declared.[20]

THE RESPONSE

The Poles refused. They threatened to claim Danzig for Poland and prepared for military action against Germany.[21]

SOVIETS ACCEPT PEACE

The certainty of conflict with Poland necessitated a German non-aggression agreement with the Soviet Union. By August 23, 1939, the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact was signed, declaring "spheres of influence" for the USSR and Germany, and ensuring neither nation would attack the other. While this is considered another of Hitler's peace measures—or at least avoidance of war—it is understood that both sides planned to break the agreement, Stalin at the time when European nations had exhausted themselves fighting each other, and Hitler when it was necessary to preempt the Soviet invasion.[22]

> Hitler advocated for arms reductions to protect civilians, particularly women and children.

Two days later, Hitler made his final peace appeal to Great Britain, in which Germany would "safeguard the existence of the British Empire" and "guarantee German assistance for the British Empire." It also again offered arms limitations and assured that Germany would attempt no revision of borders in Western Europe.[23]

THE RESPONSE

Britain and France reaffirmed their previous guarantee to defend Poland from aggression in an agreement formally signed on March 31, 1939 by the three nations.[24] Earlier in August 1939, the Poles increased their attacks on German nationals in Poland, and many *Volksdeutschen* attempted escape into Germany.[25]

PEACE CAN REIGN

On October 6, a month after Germany invaded and swiftly defeated Poland, Hitler gave a speech in the Reichstag in which three main points were presented for "not only a belief in, but a sense of European security." The first recognized the Treaty of Versailles as "obsolete" and recommended the return of Germany's colonies "based on political justice and sane economic principles." The second called for a "reorganization of the international economic system" so that "unrestricted trade" could flourish. The third once more advocated arms reductions to protect civilians, particularly women and children. "It is only when this is achieved that peace can reign." Hitler explained: "A peace that, uncontaminated by suspicion and fear, will provide the only possible condition for real economic prosperity."[26]

THE RESPONSE

No response emerged from any European nations. The following spring, Britain and France, having declared war on Germany, fielded an immense army pointed at Germany through Belgium. Belgium participated by supporting infrastructure to pass the army through to Germany. French Prime Minister Edouard Daladier publicly rejected Hitler's proposal against many in the parliament who approved.[27]

A FINAL APPEAL TO REASON

After French and British armies were subdued within six weeks, Hitler presented another Reichstag speech, this time on July 19, 1940. It was translated into English and dropped as leaflets by *Luftwaffe* planes into British cities. Titled "Appeal for Peace and Sanity," one of its main goals was "to direct, once again and for the last time, an appeal to general reason." Hitler claimed "the National Socialist movement has (delivered Germany) from the Jewish-capitalist shackles imposed by a plutocratic-democratic dwindling class of exploiters" and identified those responsible for the war as "Jews and Freemasons, international

traders and stock-traders."

He stated: "If Mr. Churchill or any other warmongers had but a fraction of the sense of responsibility I felt toward Europe, they could not have played so perfidious a game." Hitler emphasized that it was the goal of the NSDAP to be allies with Italy and Britain.

> It still saddens me today that, in spite of all my endeavors, I have not succeeded in obtaining this friendship with England which, I believe, should have been a blessing for both peoples, especially because I was not able to do so despite my persistent, sincere efforts.

Hitler spoke of Germany's alliance with Fascist Italy as "the alliance which is destined to procure a new life for Europe." In this speech, Hitler makes one of his most succinct and clear statements of his vision for the future: "It was not my ambition to wage wars, but to build up a new social state of the highest culture, and every year of war takes me away from my work."

With prospects for war against Great Britain continuing and Winston Churchill in power, Hitler said:

> I see no compelling reason that could force the continuation of this war. I know of the women and mothers at home whose hearts, despite their willingness to sacrifice to the (end), hang onto this last with all their might.[28]

Britain had been bombing German civilian cities since May 10 and, a month after Hitler's speech, Churchill ordered Berlin, Germany's capital, bombed for the first time. Hitler responded in kind in September, four months after British bombing campaigns had begun targeting German non-military and civilian targets.

At the end of the war, Hitler transcribed his "Political Testament," even as Red Army forces were advancing on his Berlin bunker from the east, and American and British forces were approaching from the west. On April 29, 1945, he dictated his thoughts, which included the following statements:

> It is not true that I or anyone else in Germany wanted the war in 1939. It was desired and instigated exclusively by those international statesmen who were either of Jewish origin or who worked for Jewish interests.
>
> I have made too many offers for the control and limitation of armaments that

American Anti-War Sentiment

In the photo above, a woman holds a sign outside the Public Library of New York City on 5th Avenue asking "Why attack Hitler?" when Hitler's Germany had not attacked America. Prior to WWII, the anti-war sentiment in U.S. was widespread, as many Americans wanted to avoid yet another costly and deadly war overseas. Organizations such as the America First Committee, which organized rallies and speeches such as the one shown below, advocated for neutrality and sought to keep U.S. troops from entering a protracted European conflict.

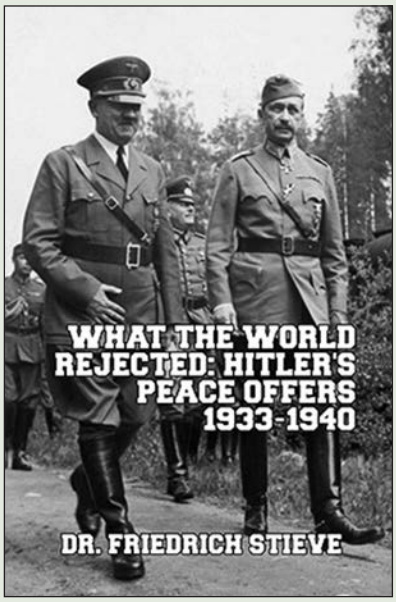

What the World Rejected:Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Friedrich Stieve. Including: *A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity, July 1940* by Hitler; *Hitler's Political Testament, April 1945*; *Hermann Göring's Last Letter to Winston Churchill, 1946*; and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries: "The World Jews Have Forced England Into the War."* Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, ***$10*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

> posterity will not be able to disregard forever for the responsibility for the outbreak of this war to be laid on me. I have furthermore never wished that, after the first disastrous world war, a second should arise against England, much less against America.

He goes on to describe "whom we have to thank for all this: international Jewry and its helpers!" Hitler points to his "proposal to the British ambassador in Berlin of a solution to the German-Polish problem" as proof of his peaceful intentions. Once again, he identifies "international conspirators in money and finance" and "the people that is really guilty of this murderous conflict … Jewry!"

Hitler closes his "Political Testament," written just before his imminent death, with a final shot at organized world Jewry:

> Above all, I enjoin the leaders of the nation and their followers to scrupulous observance of the laws of race, and to merciless resistance to the universal poisoner of all peoples, international Jewry.[29]

What the World Rejected ends with two chapters, including one containing Hermann Goring's letter from the Nuremberg Trials to Winston Churchill, blaming Churchill for forcing war on Germany, allowing Europe to be overrun by "Asiatics" (Soviets and Jews) and setting in motion the destruction of the British Empire.

The final chapter addresses the diaries of Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal toward the end of the war and first secretary of defense afterward. According to Forrestal, Chamberlain said: "America and the world Jews had forced England into the war." Since America, especially the FDR administration, was largely under communist/Jewish/Zionist influence, as honest research has detailed, this statement is redundant.

More than 80 years of ongoing Jewish war propaganda depicting Adolf Hitler as a warmonger and lusting after bloody conflict are not only refuted but inverted by the historical record presented in *What the World Rejected.* Hitler can more accurately be called "Peace Maker." The fact that he did not succeed is no fault of his, but of those he so clearly accused of being the actual warmongers of World War II. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 F.J.P. Veal, *Advance to Barbarism*, C.C. Nelson Publishing Co, Appleton, WI, 1953.
2 Dr. Friedrich Stieve, *What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933-1940*, Ostara Publications, first published 1940 pp. 4-6
3 David L Hoggan, *The Forced War, When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Catholic Resources, Chattanooga TN, 2020 p. 26.
4 Stieve, p. 6.
5 *Ibid.*, pp. 6-8.
6 *Ibid.*, p. 14.
7 *Ibid.*, pp. 8-15.
8 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit*, Naval Institute Press, Anapolis, MD, 2013.
9 Stieve, p. 15.
10 *Ibid.*, p. 17.
11 Hoggan, pp. 37-50, 141.
12 *Ibid.*, pp. 134-137, 224-226.
13 *Ibid.*, pp. 32, 47-48.
14 *Ibid.*, pp. 67-68, 106, 121-124, 220-221, 278-279. 285-286,472-474, 477-481, 485-486.
15 Herbert Hoover, *Freedom Betrayed*, Hoover Institution Press, Stanford, CA, 2011, Chap. 4 "Infiltration of Members of the Communist Party into the Federal Government," pp. 34-47.
16 Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany*, TBR, Washington, D.C., 2013, pp. 127-129.
17 *Ibid.*, pp. 82-115.
18 Stieve, p. 18.
19 *Ibid.*, p. 20.
20 Walendy, pp. 215-238.
21 Stieve, p. 20.
22 Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker*, Hamish Hamilton, London, England, 1990.
23 Stieve, p. 21.
24 Hoggan, pp. 296-298.
25 *Ibid.*, pp. 343, 399-400.
26 *Ibid.*, pp. 21-26.
27 *Ibid.*, p. 46, footnote 17.
28 *Ibid.*, pp. 30-74.
29 *Ibid.*, pp. 75-80.

Karl Haemers is the pen name of an author and researcher currently working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in the online journal *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He is currently assembling his writings and thoughts over the past year and a half into a book tentatively titled *Covid Culprits*.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

RIP Günter Deckert

Günter Deckert, the courageous German nationalist, former leader of the National Democratic Party of Germany, a champion of the Revisionist cause and a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors, has passed away at age 82. Born in January 1940 in Heidelberg, Germany, Deckert worked as an English and French teacher in German schools and universities for roughly 20 years before he was "cancelled" for his political views. During his lifetime, he not only served as a leader of the nationalist NPD political party from 1991 through 2005, he also worked tirelessly as an activist and stood for office in multiple elections. Deckert was imprisoned on two separate occasions as a result of his activities on behalf of the Revisionist cause. From 1995-2000, he was imprisoned in a facility at Bruchsal for translating the words of American Revisionist Fred Leuchter into German. Leuchter had made these comments at a conference in 1991. In 2013, he spent five months in prison for helping translate a book written in Italian by Carlos Mattogno dealing with the Auschwitz concentration camp.

✠ ✠ ✠

Austrian Musician Sentenced

A 37-year-old Austrian musician has been sentenced to 10 years in prison for violating Austria's tyrannical Nazi Prohibition Act, perhaps the most severe and lengthiest prison sentence handed out for thought crimes in history. Phillip Hassler, who used the stage name Mr. Bond when producing

GÜNTER DECKERT

his popular dissident music, was originally arrested in January 2021 on charges related to copyright infringement and "promoting Nazi ideology," according to a website that is raising money for his defense and appeal. He was recently sentenced in March by a judge at the Vienna Region Court to a 10-year prison term, partially due to the popularity and success of his politically incorrect music. Hassler's 34-year-old brother Benjamin was also sentenced to a four-year prison term in a separate case for his role in maintaining a right-wing dissident website. Many of Hassler's lyrics focused on themes related to WWII, including the National Socialist movement, Adolf Hitler and "the Holocaust." Readers are encouraged to visit www.FreeMrBond.com for more details and to support the young man financially. As TBR goes to press, his sentence can still be appealed.

✠ ✠ ✠

Heroic Haverbeck Hounded

Ursula Haverbeck, the now 93-year-old heroic German dissident and critic of the mainstream narrative on the "holocaust" of Jews during WWII, has once again been sentenced to a prison term in her native Germany for publicly expressing her completely logical views. Haverbeck has insisted the concentration camps administered by the National Socialist regime during WWII were not "death camps," as maintained by Court Historians and Zionist organizations, but rather labor and transit camps. She has bravely stated her belief that the official German policy was to ensure inmates were properly cared for. Haverbeck has powerfully argued that the official "Holocaust story is the biggest and most persistent lie in history" and, for this act of historical defiance, she has been repeatedly persecuted and jailed. According to a report published by *The Times of Israel* in early April, Haverbeck has paid numerous fines over the years and has served at least 30 months in prison as a direct result of her thought "crimes."

✠ ✠ ✠

Zelensky Invokes Holocaust

Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky, a former actor and comedian turned politician who hails from a Jewish family, has accused Russian troops of committing "the most terrible war crimes" in Europe since WWII. Zelensky has repeatedly invoked the memory of the "Jewish Holocaust" in his criticism of Russia's attack on Ukraine, demanding Western leaders send more money and weaponry to Ukrainian armed forces and even potentially get involved militarily in the conflict. Speaking to the German Bundestag in mid-March, Zelensky denounced Western politicians for not following through on their commitments to "never again," a reference to pledges made by pandering politicians and groveling governments to never let the world allow a "Holocaust" to occur on European soil again. "Every year, politicians repeat 'never again'," Zelensky told German leaders. "And now, we see that these words simply mean nothing." So, while Zelensky invokes West-

ern pity with references to "the Holocaust," he cares not that his pleas for more weapons and a no-fly zone could end up in a nuclear holocaust—the death and destruction from which could dwarf even the Soviet Holocaust, estimated at 60 million people.

✠ ✠ ✠

Paint Swastikas, Get Paid

A Jewish oligarch in Ukraine with close ties to Russia was allegedly paying local Ukrainians to spray paint swastikas and other Nazi graffiti in Kiev and Kharkiv, two of the largest cities in Ukraine, in the months leading up to the Russian invasion. Pavel Fuks, a powerful businessman who has made much of his fortune in Russia, was "allegedly approached by Russian agents and persuaded to pay local criminals anywhere between $500 and $1,500 through intermediaries to vandalize the streets of Kharkiv [and later Kiev] with Nazi symbols," *The Times of Israel* reported in late March. In the past, Fuks has donated to Jewish organizations in Ukraine, including the Babi Yar Holocaust Memorial Center in Kiev.

✠ ✠ ✠

Neo-Nazis in Ukraine?

So-called "neo-Nazi" groups operating in Ukraine have long been exposed and denounced by Western media outlets and organized Jewish groups, such as the Anti-Defamation League. The Azov Battalion, one of the most infamous and effective "neo-Nazi" militias operating against Russian military forces in Ukraine, was described as an "extremist group" with "ties to neo-Nazis and White supremacists" by the ADL as recently as 2019. However, in a recent article addressing the alleged neo-Nazis operating in support of the Ukrainian regime, the ADL downplayed the Azov Battalion as a "marginal group with no political influence and [whose members] don't attack Jews or Jewish institutions in Ukraine." Note that the Ukrainian government is led by a Jewish president and a Jewish vice president, not to mention the large number of Jews in powerful political and business positions in Ukraine. Some have alleged that groups such as the Azov Battalion and other far-right militias have ties to Western intelligence and are being manipulated in order to carry out a proxy war against Russia. Other credible reports indicate Israel is a funder of the Azov Brigade. We would find it hard to believe that the Azov Battalion is neo-Nazi and, at the same time, attracting so much Jewish support. That being said, it is certainly not hard to imagine Ukrainians being virulently anti-Russian if they are aware of the history of Ukraine and Communist Russia, a relationship that ended in millions of dead Ukrainians, starved to death or murdered by Soviet commissars.

✠ ✠ ✠

It's All Propaganda

Father Patrick Desbois, a French Catholic priest known for popularizing the term "Holocaust by bullets" in reference to the alleged mass shootings of Jews on the Eastern Front during WWII, will lead an investigation into alleged war crimes committed by Russia in Ukraine, it was recently reported. Previously, Desbois created an organization called Yahad In Unum based in France that investigated the alleged mass killings of Jews in Ukraine by so-called "Nazi mobile killing units," epitomized by the purported massacre of 34,000 Jews at Babi Yar near Kiev in September 1941. No forensic evidence exists of this alleged massacre, yet the myth remains. Desbois will lead a team consisting of representatives from the Babi Yar Holocaust Memorial Center in Ukraine as well as his own Yahad In Unum to interview and film eyewitness testimony from Ukrainian civilians in an effort to document alleged Russian war crimes, a similar tactic he used to "document" the alleged crimes committed against Jews during WWII. Interestingly, on April 7, *The New York Times* confirmed that Ukrainian troops had executed Russian POWs. On the same day, an NBC report quoted a U.S. intelligence official as admitting that much of the information the U.S. media has been reporting on the war—fed to them by the Pentagon—is "not that rock solid." In other words, it's all propaganda.

✠ ✠ ✠

March of the Living to Resume

The International March of the Living will once again conduct its annual march from the former site of Auschwitz to Birkenau, the infamous "death camps" in Poland that scores of historians and investigators have conclusively demonstrated to be nothing more than labor and industrial camps. The march commemorates the "Jewish Holocaust" of WWII. The annual pilgrimage has been on hold the past two years due to the Covid-19 pandemic, but will resume on April 28 of this year. Organizers have described the event as perhaps "the last opportunity to march alongside Holocaust survivors." The goal of the march is to "inspire participants to fight indifference, racism and injustice by witnessing the atrocities of the Holocaust" while also working to "strengthen Jewish identity, connections to Israel and build a community of future Jewish leaders."

✠ ✠ ✠

Ought to Give Iowa a Sigh

Iowa's Republican Gov. Kim Reynolds recently signed two bills that require the state to officially adopt the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance's definition of anti-Semitism as well as prohibit the state from investing in "companies that boycott Israel," according to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency. "Today we express Iowa's enduring support for the state of Israel and our categorical rejection of anti-Semitism," Reynolds stated after signing the bills. "Together, these bills send an important message: Iowa continues to stand shoulder to shoulder with the state of Israel, one of America's most important and reliable allies while fighting all forms of religious and ethnic discrimination."

Wanted: An American Version of Vladimir Putin to Save Us From the NWO Oligarchs

By Dr. Kevin Barrett

In 2014, I published a "Press TV" opinion piece headlined: "Putin Puts Fear of God in New World Order." It began:

> In the wake of Crimea's independence referendum, Hillary Clinton says Russian President Vladimir Putin is a "new Hitler." Zbigniew Brzezinski, former national security advisor, agrees, calling Putin not just another Hitler but also a thug, a menace, a Mafia gangster, and a Mussolini. The Western mainstream media echoes this childish name-calling.
>
> Why is the whole Western foreign policy establishment so afraid of Putin? Because Putin is standing up against Western aggression—not only in Ukraine but also in Syria and Iran. Ongoing Western attempts to destabilize these and other countries are just the most recent examples of a decades-old pattern of aggression. The long-term goal: Total destruction of traditional nations and values and the creation of a New World Order global dictatorship.

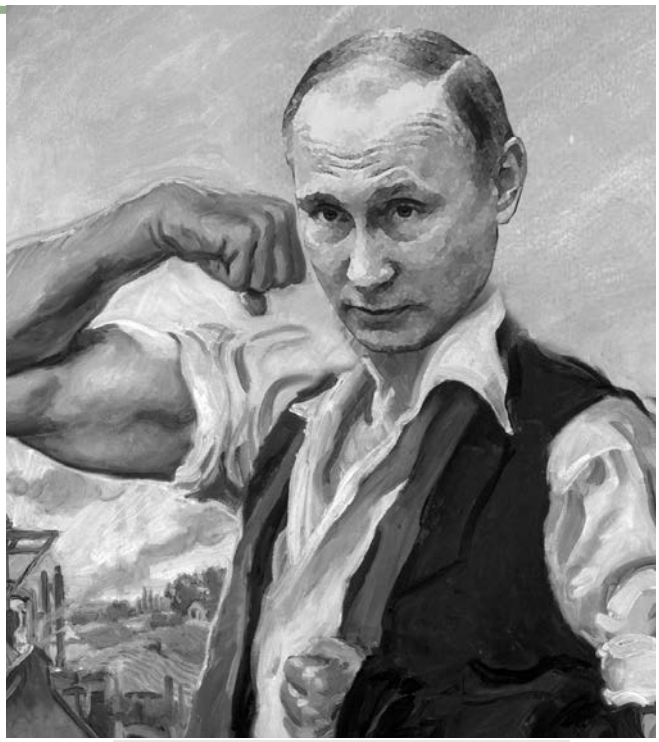

Is Vladimir Putin the man who can challenge the grip the global plutocracy has on the planet?

Today, the childish anti-Putin name-calling is rising to new heights of hysteria. The globalist New World Order oligarchs are aghast that Russia is regaining sovereignty, reclaiming its traditional culture and asserting its legitimate national interests—including stopping NATO's ongoing and overt war of aggression by any means necessary.

The Western-dominated globalist oligarchy nearly destroyed Russia in the 1990s. They installed their drunken puppet Boris Yeltsin, "privatized" (i.e., stole) nearly all of Russia's wealth and collapsed its economy. Russian men lost eight years of life expectancy, the equivalent of what happens to a country completely defeated and destroyed in an all-out war.

After the neoliberal globalist oligarchs had burned Russia to the ground, it somehow arose, phoenix-like, from the ashes. At the helm, charting the course of Christian Russia's rebirth, is Vladimir Putin.

The key to Putin's success was simple: clamp down on the oligarchs. During the 1990s, Russia's oligarchs looted the country in service to Zionism and the New World Order—and to their own aspirations for power. Putin laid down the law: From now on, stay out of politics, keep your corruption within limits, and don't harm Russia's national interests. To show he meant business, Putin had Mikhail Khodorkovsky and Vladimir Yevtushenkov, two of Russia's richest oligarchs, imprisoned for tax fraud and money laundering.

Freed from the worst excesses of oligarchical parasitism, Putin rebuilt his country's economy and, with it, its military. Russia's abundant national resources were suddenly no longer open for looting. Like Saddam Hussein in Iraq, Muammar Qaddafi in Libya

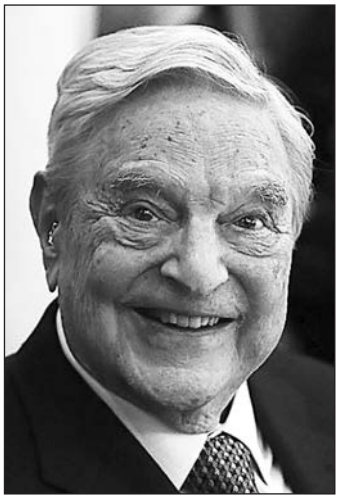

"Oligarchs" is a term largely associated with Russia due to the rapacious plutocrats who took over large swaths of the Russian economy following the collapse of the Soviet Union, resulting in their immense wealth, power and influence in the newly created Russian Federation. Vladimir Putin has effectively checked these oligarchs in Russia, but they operate freely in the United States and other Western nations, often to the detriment of the people and nation's national interests. George Soros, Jeff Bezos, Bill Gates and Mark Zuckerberg, featured above, are just some of the oligarchs dominating American politics and big business.

and the guardians of the Islamic Republic of Iran, Putin insisted that the people, not globalist oligarchs, should be the primary beneficiaries of his nation's God-given wealth.

The neoliberal oligarchs screamed bloody murder. In 2014 they hatched a plot to steal Sevastopol, Russia's most important naval base, by sponsoring a coup d'état in Ukraine. When Putin pre-empted their plot by respecting the wishes of the people of Crimea, as expressed in a referendum, to secede from Ukraine and join the Russian Federation, the oligarchs and their hideous harpies Hillary Clinton and Victoria Nuland went ballistic. They used their control over the puppet government in Kiev to launch a genocidal war against the Russian-speaking 40% of Ukraine. And they began arming Ukraine with NATO weapons, including possibly biological weapons. Crucially, they made it clear that Ukraine would join NATO and host American first-strike nuclear missiles on the Russia-Ukraine border, which could reach Moscow in a matter of minutes.

Putin said "nyet," as any patriotic Russian leader would. He said it over and over, calmly laying out Russia's legitimate security concerns. Finally, in January 2022—faced with a Ukrainian mobilization to invade and exterminate the people of the Donbass and the rapid progress of NATO's covert biological and projected nuclear weapons programs in Ukraine—Putin issued an ultimatum: "Negotiate in good faith or else." The oligarch-owned West put its fingers in its ears. Putin was left with no choice but to solve the problem militarily.

So, contrary to everything our oligarch-owned media tell you, Putin's leadership of Russia has been distinguished by competence and courage. We need leadership like that here in the United States.

What would an "American Putin"—a brave and competent leader who put the interests of ordinary Americans first—do first? Like Putin, he would focus on defending his nation's borders. He would forget about policing the world. He would whip the oligarchs into submission. He would encourage a long-term effort to restore traditional spiritual and religious values. He would rebuild our economy and infrastructure. He would have the nation stockpile gold to back its currency. He would refuse to let Israel completely control our Middle East policy. He would tell the New World Order to go to perdition.

Though Trump has some of the instincts of an "American Putin," he wasn't capable of pursuing, much less achieving, a real Make America Great Again agenda. Is there anyone out there who is capable? ❖

Kevin Barrett, Ph.D., is an Arabist-Islamologist scholar and one of America's best-known critics of the War on Terror. From 1991 through 2006, Dr. Barrett taught at colleges and universities in San Francisco, Paris, and Wisconsin. This article first appeared in AMERICAN FREE PRESS (AFP) newspaper. A one-year subscription to AFP is $59 inside the U.S. To subscribe, call 1-888-699-NEWS, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Putin Explains His Rationale for the Invasion of Ukraine

Alleges government in Ukraine was cultural, financial, military threat to Russian nation in February 2022 speech censored by West

By Vladimir Putin

Citizens of Russia, friends,

I consider it necessary today to speak again about the tragic events in Donbass and the key aspects of ensuring the security of Russia.

I will begin with what I said in my address on February 21, 2022. I spoke about our biggest concerns and worries, and about the fundamental threats which irresponsible Western politicians created for Russia consistently, rudely and unceremoniously for decades. I am referring to the eastward expansion of NATO, which is moving its military infrastructure ever closer to the Russian border.

NATO EXPANSION

It is a fact that, over the past 30 years, we have been patiently trying to come to an agreement with the leading NATO countries regarding the principles of equal and indivisible security in Europe. In response to our proposals, we invariably faced either cynical deception and lies or attempts at pressure and blackmail, while the North Atlantic alliance continued to expand despite our protests and concerns. Its military machine is moving and, as I said, is approaching our very border.

VLADIMIR PUTIN
Ordered invasion of Ukraine.

Why is this happening? Where did this insolent manner of talking down from the height of their exceptionalism, infallibility and all-permissiveness come from? What is the explanation for this contemptuous and disdainful attitude to our interests and absolutely legitimate demands?

The answer is simple. Everything is clear and obvious. In the late 1980s, the Soviet Union grew weaker and subsequently broke apart. That experience should serve as a good lesson for us, because it has shown us that the paralysis of power and will is the first step toward complete degradation and oblivion. We lost confidence for only one moment, but it was enough to disrupt the balance of forces in the world.

THE ARCHAIC WORLD ORDER

As a result, the old treaties and agreements are no longer effective. Entreaties and requests do not help. Anything that does not suit the dominant state, the powers that be, is denounced as archaic, obsolete and useless. At the same time, everything it regards as useful is presented as the ultimate truth and forced on others regardless of the cost, abusively and by any means available. Those who refuse to comply are subjected to strong-arm tactics.

What I am saying now does not concern only Russia. Russia is not the only country that is worried about this. This has to do with the entire system of international relations, and sometimes even U.S. allies. The collapse of the USSR led to a redivision of the world, and the norms of international law that developed by that time—and the most important of them, the fundamental norms that were adopted following WWII and largely formalized its outcome—came in the

A propaganda image created to recruit new members for the Ukrainian nationalist Azov Brigade.

way of those who declared themselves the winners of the Cold War.

Of course, the practice of international relations and the rules regulating them had to take into account the changes that took place in the world and in the balance of forces. However, this should have been done professionally, smoothly, patiently and with due regard and respect for the interests of all states and one's own responsibility. Instead, we saw a state of euphoria created by the feeling of absolute superiority, a kind of modern absolutism, coupled with the low cultural standards and arrogance of those who formulated and pushed through decisions that suited only themselves. The situation took a different turn.

U.S. INTERVENTIONS FAIL

There are many examples of this. First a bloody military operation was waged against Serbia without the UN Security Council's sanction, but with combat aircraft and missiles used in the heart of Europe. The bombing of peaceful cities and vital infrastructure went on for several weeks. I have to recall these facts, because some Western colleagues prefer to forget them. When we mentioned the event, they prefer to avoid speaking about international law, instead emphasizing the circumstances which they interpret as … necessary.

Then came the turn of Iraq, Libya and Syria. The illegal use of military power against Libya and the distortion of all the UN Security Council decisions on Libya ruined the state, created a huge seat of international terrorism, and pushed the country towards a humanitarian catastrophe, into the vortex of a civil war, which has continued there for years. The tragedy, which was created for hundreds of thousands and even millions of people not only in Libya but in the whole region, has led to a large-scale exodus from the Middle East and North Africa to Europe.

A similar fate was also prepared for Syria. The combat operations conducted by the Western coalition in that country without the Syrian government's approval or UN Security

Council's sanction can only be defined as aggression and intervention.

But the example that stands apart from the above events is, of course, the invasion of Iraq without any legal grounds. [The Americans] used the pretext of allegedly reliable information available in the United States about the presence of weapons of mass destruction in Iraq. To prove that allegation, the U.S. secretary of state held up a vial with white power, publicly, for the whole world to see, assuring the international community that it was a chemical warfare agent created in Iraq. It later turned out that all of that was a fake and a sham, and that Iraq did not have any chemical weapons. Incredible and shocking, but true. We witnessed lies made at the highest state level and voiced from the high UN rostrum. As a result, we saw a tremendous loss in human life, damage, destruction and a colossal upsurge of terrorism.

AN EMPIRE OF LIES

Overall, it appears that nearly everywhere, in many regions of the world where the United States brought its "law and order," this created bloody, festering wounds and the curse of international terrorism and extremism. I have only mentioned the most glaring but far from only examples of Western disregard for international law.

This array includes promises not to expand NATO eastward, even by an inch. To reiterate: They have deceived us, or, to put it simply, they have played us. Sure, one often hears that politics is a dirty business. It could be, but it shouldn't be as dirty as it is now, not to such an extent. This type of shady, con-artist behavior is contrary not only to the principles of international relations but also—and above all—to the generally accepted norms of morality and ethics. Where is justice and truth here? Just lies and hypocrisy all around.

Incidentally, U.S. politicians, political scientists and journalists write and say that a veritable "Empire of Lies" has been created inside the United States in recent years. It is hard to disagree with this—it is true. But one should not be modest about it: the United States is still a great country and a system-forming power. All its satellites not only humbly and obediently say "yes" to it and parrot it at the slightest pretext, but also imitate its behavior and enthusiastically accept the rules it is offering them.

Therefore, one can say with good reason and confidence that the whole so-called Western bloc formed by the United States in its own image and likeness is, in its entirety, the very same "Empire of Lies."

As for our country, after the disintegration of the USSR, given the entire unprecedented openness of the new, modern Russia, its readiness to work honestly with the United States and other Western partners, and its practically unilateral disarmament, they immediately tried to put the final squeeze on us, finish us off and utterly destroy us. This is how it was in the 1990s and the early 2000s, when the so-called collective West was actively supporting separatism and gangs of mercenaries in southern Russia. What victims, what losses we had to sustain and what trials we had to go through at that time before we broke the back of international terrorism in the Caucasus! We remember this and will never forget.

> They have sought to destroy our traditional values and force on us their false values.

Properly speaking, the attempts to use us in their own interests never ceased. The West has sought to destroy our traditional values and force on us their false values that erode us—our people—from within. These are attitudes they have been aggressively imposing on their countries, attitudes that are directly leading to degradation and degeneration because they are contrary to human nature. This is not going to happen here. No one has ever succeeded in doing this, nor will they succeed now.

Despite all that, in December 2021, we made yet another attempt to reach an agreement with the United States and its allies on the principles of European security and NATO's non-expansion. Our efforts were in vain. America has not changed its position. It does not believe it necessary to agree with Russia on a matter that is critical for us. The United States is pursuing its own objectives, while neglecting our interests.

MISTAKES OF THE PAST

Of course, this situation begs a question: What next? What are we to expect? If history is any guide, we know that, in 1940 and early 1941, the Soviet Union went to great lengths to prevent war or at least delay its outbreak. To this end, the USSR sought not to provoke the potential aggressor until the very end by refraining or postponing the most urgent and obvious preparations it had to make to defend itself from an imminent attack. When it finally acted, it was too late. [Former Soviet military intelligence officer Viktor Suvorov and others, including American professor Sean McMeekin most recently, have demonstrated that the USSR was in fact preparing an all-out offensive invasion of Europe, which Hitler preempted in 1941.—Ed.]

As a result, the country was not prepared to counter the invasion by Nazi Germany, which attacked our Motherland on June 22, 1941 without declaring war. The country stopped the enemy and went on to defeat it, but this came at a tremendous cost. The attempt to appease the aggressor ahead of the Great Patriotic War proved to be a mistake and came at a high cost for our people. In the first months after hostilities broke out, we lost vast

territories of strategic importance, as well as millions of lives. We will not make this mistake a second time. We have no right to do so.

RUSSIA STILL POWERFUL

Those who aspire to global dominance have publicly designated Russia as their enemy. They did so with impunity. Make no mistake, they had no reason to act this way. It is true that they have considerable financial, scientific, technological and military capabilities. We are aware of this and have an objective view of the economic threats we have been hearing, just as our ability to counter this brash and never-ending blackmail. Let me reiterate that we have no illusions in this regard, and are extremely realistic in our assessments.

As for military affairs, even after the dissolution of the USSR and losing a considerable part of its capabilities, today's Russia remains one of the most powerful nuclear states. Moreover, it has a certain advantage in several cutting-edge weapons. In this context, there should be no doubt for anyone that any potential aggressor will face defeat and ominous consequences should it directly attack our country.

At the same time, technology, including in the defense sector, is changing rapidly. One day there is one leader, and tomorrow another. But a military presence in territories bordering on Russia, if we permit it to go ahead, will stay for decades to come or maybe forever, creating an ever-mounting and totally unacceptable threat for Russia.

SITUATION MORE DANGEROUS

Even now, with NATO's eastward expansion, the situation for Russia has been becoming worse and more dangerous by the year. Moreover, these past days, NATO leadership has been blunt in its statements that they need to accelerate and step-up efforts to bring the alliance's infrastructure closer to Russia's borders. In other words, they have been toughening their position. We cannot stay idle and passively observe these developments. This would be an absolutely irresponsible thing to do for us.

Any further expansion of the North Atlantic alliance's infrastructure or ongoing efforts to gain a military foothold inside Ukrainian territory are unacceptable for us. Of course, the question is not about NATO itself. It merely serves as a tool of U.S. foreign policy. The problem is that, in territories adjacent to Russia, which I have to note are our historical lands, a hostile "anti-Russia" is taking shape. Fully controlled from the outside, it is doing everything to attract NATO armed forces and obtain cutting-edge weapons.

CONTAINING RUSSIA

For the United States and its allies, it is a policy of containing Russia, with obvious geopolitical dividends. For our country, it is a matter of life and death; a matter of our historical future as a nation. This is not an exaggeration. This is a fact. It is not only a very real threat to our interests but to the very existence of our state and to its sovereignty. It is the red line that we have spoken about on numerous occasions. They have crossed it.

This brings me to the situation in Donbass. We can see that the forces that staged the coup in Ukraine in 2014 have seized power, are keeping it with the help of ornamental election procedures and have abandoned the path of a peaceful settlement of this conflict. For eight years—for eight endless years—we have been doing everything possible to settle the situation by peaceful political means. Everything was in vain. …

You cannot look without compassion at what is happening there. It became impossible to tolerate it. We had to stop that atrocity, that genocide of the millions of people who live there and who pinned their hopes on Russia, on all of us. It is their aspirations, the feelings and pain of these people that were the main motivating

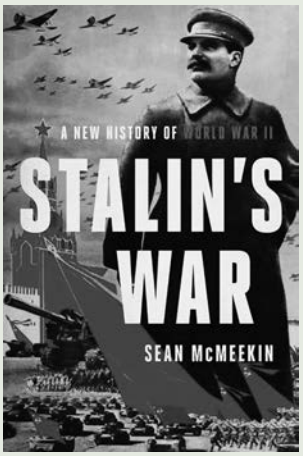

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin.

Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary.

McMeekin also reveals the extent to which Soviet Communism was rescued by the self-defeating strategy of America and Britain via Lend-Lease aid. This unreciprocated American generosity gave Stalin's armies the mobile striking power to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Peking. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

NOTE: McMeekin is no fan of Adolf Hitler and accepts many of the claims of "the Holocaust" without question.

force behind our decision to recognize the independence of the Donbass People's Republics.

I would like to additionally emphasize the following. Focused on their own goals, the leading NATO countries are supporting the far-right nationalists and neo-Nazis in Ukraine, those who will never forgive the people of Crimea and Sevastopol for freely making a choice to reunite with Russia.

They will undoubtedly try to bring war to Crimea just as they have done in Donbass, to kill innocent people just as members of the punitive units of Ukrainian nationalists and Adolf Hitler's accomplices did during the Great Patriotic War. They have also openly laid claim to several other Russian regions.

SHOWDOWN UNAVOIDABLE

If we look at the sequence of events and the incoming reports, the showdown between Russia and these forces cannot be avoided. It is only a matter of time. They are getting ready and waiting for the right moment. Moreover, [Ukrainian leaders] went as far as to aspire to acquire nuclear weapons. We will not let this happen.

I have already said that Russia accepted the new geopolitical reality after the dissolution of the USSR. We have been treating all new post-Soviet states with respect and will continue to act this way. We respect and will respect their sovereignty, as proven by the assistance we provided to Kazakhstan when it faced a challenge to its statehood and integrity.

However, Russia cannot feel safe, develop, and exist while facing a permanent threat from the territory of today's Ukraine.

Let me remind you that, in 2000–2005, we used our military to push back against terrorists in the Caucasus and stood up for the integrity of our state. We preserved Russia. In 2014, we supported the people of Crimea and Sevastopol. In 2015, we used our armed forces to create a reliable shield that prevented terrorists from Syria from penetrating Russia. This was a matter of defending ourselves. We had no other choice.

The same is happening today. They did not leave us any other option for defending Russia and our people, other than the one we are forced to use today. In these circumstances, we have to take bold and immediate action. The people's republics of Donbass have asked Russia for help.

In this context, in accordance with Article 51 (Chapter VII) of the UN Charter, with permission of Russia's Federation Council, and in execution of the treaties of friendship and mutual assistance with the Donetsk People's Republic and the Lugansk People's Republic, ratified by the Federal Assembly on February 22, I made a decision to carry out a special military operation.

> It is not our plan to occupy Ukraine. We do not intend to impose anything on anyone by force.

The purpose of this operation is to protect people who, for eight years now, have been facing humiliation and genocide perpetrated by the Kiev regime. To this end, we will seek to demilitarize and de-Nazify Ukraine, as well as bring to trial those who perpetrated numerous bloody crimes against civilians, including against citizens of the Russian Federation.

It is not our plan to occupy Ukrainian territory. We do not intend to impose anything on anyone by force. At the same time, we have been hearing an increasing number of statements coming from the West that there is no need any more to abide by the documents approved after World War II, as signed by the totalitarian Soviet regime. How can we respond to that?

The sacrifices our people had to make to defeat Nazism in World War II are sacred. This does not contradict the high values of human rights and freedoms in the reality that emerged over the postwar decades. This does not mean that nations cannot enjoy the right to self-determination. This is enshrined in Article 1 of the UN Charter.

Let me remind you that the people living in territories that are part of today's Ukraine were not asked how they want to build their lives when the USSR was created or after World War II. Freedom guides our policy, the freedom to choose independently our future and the future of our children. We believe that all the peoples living in today's Ukraine, anyone who wants to do this, must be able to enjoy this right to make a free choice.

MESSAGE TO THE PEOPLE

In this context, I would like to address the citizens of Ukraine. In 2014, Russia was obliged to protect the people of Crimea and Sevastopol from those who you yourself call "nats." The people of Crimea and Sevastopol made their choice in favor of being with their historical homeland, Russia, and we supported their choice. As I said, we could not act otherwise.

The current events have nothing to do with a desire to infringe on the interests of Ukraine and the Ukrainian people. They are connected with the defense of Russia from those who have taken Ukraine hostage and are trying to use it against our country and our people.

I reiterate: We are acting to defend ourselves from the threats created against us and from a worse peril than what is happening now. I am asking you, however hard this may be, to understand this and to work together with us so as to turn this tragic page as soon as possible and to move forward together. We cannot allow anyone to interfere in our affairs and our relations. We will do what we must independently, so as to create

a favorable environment so that we can overcome all of these challenges. This will strengthen us from within as a single whole, despite the existence of state borders. I believe in this, in our common future.

I would also like to address the military personnel of the Ukrainian Armed Forces.

Comrade officers,

Your fathers, grandfathers and great-grandfathers did not fight the Nazi occupiers and did not defend our common Motherland to allow today's neo-Nazis to seize power in Ukraine. You swore the oath of allegiance to the Ukrainian people and not to the junta, the people's adversary that is plundering Ukraine and humiliating the Ukrainian people.

I urge you to refuse to carry out their criminal orders. I urge you to immediately lay down arms and go home. I will explain what this means: The military personnel of the Ukrainian army who do this will be able to freely leave the zone of hostilities and return to their families.

I want to emphasize again that all responsibility for the possible bloodshed will lie fully and wholly with the ruling Ukrainian regime.

I would now like to say something very important for those who may be tempted to interfere in these developments from the outside. No matter who tries to stand in our way or create threats for our country and our people, they must know that Russia will respond immediately. The consequences will be such as you have never seen in your entire history. No matter how the events unfold, we are ready. All the necessary decisions in this regard have been taken. I hope that my words will be heard.

Citizens of Russia, the culture and values, experience and traditions of our ancestors invariably provided a powerful underpinning for the well-being and the very existence of entire states and nations, their success and viability. Of course, this directly depends on the ability to quickly adapt to constant change, maintain social cohesion, and the readiness to consolidate and summon all available forces in order to move forward.

We always need to be strong, but this strength can take on different forms. The "Empire of Lies " that I mentioned in the beginning of my speech proceeds in its policy primarily from base, direct force. This is when the saying about being "all brawn and no brains" applies.

We all know that having justice and truth on our side is what makes us truly strong. If this is the case, it would be hard to disagree with the fact that it is our strength and our readiness to fight that are the bedrock of independence and sovereignty. These provide the necessary foundation for building a reliable future for your home, your family and your Motherland.

Dear compatriots,

I am certain that devoted soldiers and officers of Russia's armed forces will perform their duty with professionalism and courage. I have no doubt that the government institutions at all levels and specialists will work effectively to guarantee the stability of our economy, financial system and social wellbeing, and the same applies to corporate executives and the entire business sector. I hope that all parliamentary parties and civil society take a consolidated, patriotic position.

At the end of the day, the future of Russia is in the hands of its multiethnic people, as has always been the case in our history. This means that the decisions that I made will be executed, that we will achieve the goals we have set and reliably guarantee the security of our Motherland.

I believe in your support and the invincible force rooted in the love for our homeland. ❖

Vladimir Vladimirovich Putin (born 1952) is a Russian politician and former intelligence officer who is the president of Russia, a position he has filled since 2012, and previously from 2000 until 2008. He was also the prime minister from 1999 to 2000, and again from 2008 to 2012.

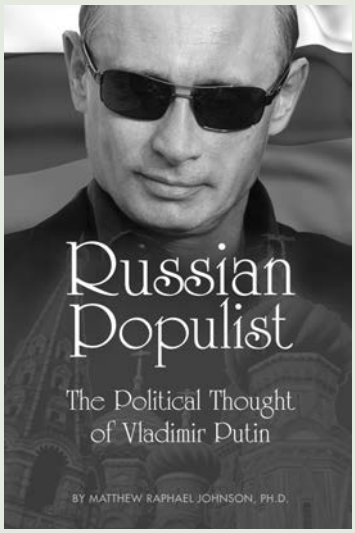

Russian Populist

The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. This book, written by former Barnes Review editor Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an internationally acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies—attempts to synthesize the basic political views of Putin. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.from The Barnes Review, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com

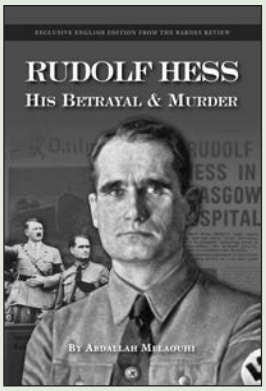

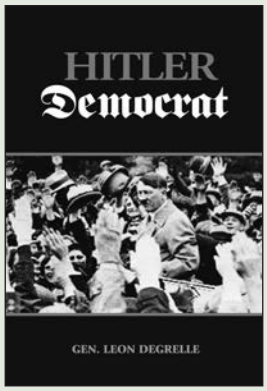

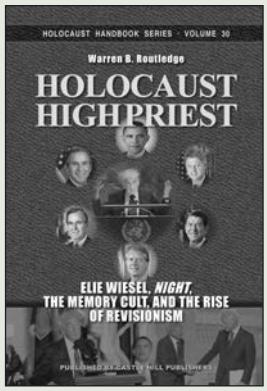

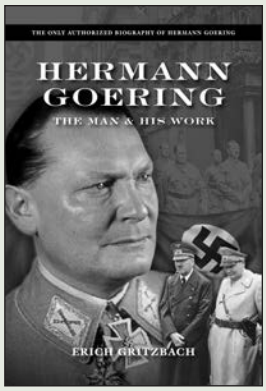

HEROES AND VILLAINS OF WWII

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls* is now available in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-communist *Parti Rexiste*. Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. He traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely to service of a transcendent ideal is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, *$19*.

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he died at 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Military Prison in Spandau, up until Hess's death. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. Here Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress this book. Softcover, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out (translated into English), rare photos, three appendices, 291 pages, #643, *$25*.

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings were rescued. This is one of those volumes, painstakingly recreated by expert translators and editors. In this amazing book, the former Belgian Waffen SS officer discusses the tragedy of the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Adolf Hitler and his rise to power, Hitler's impressive WWI experiences, Hitler's popularity with the people, the inside story of the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state and the Anschluss, the feud with the tenacious Ernst Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30*.

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of the "Holocaust," appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a "survivor." Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show gross ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35*.

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when published in 1938. Written by senior staff member Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state, besides recreating the German air force. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Lockhart. A new introduction by Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, indexed, #639, *$25*.

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25*.

The French Gestapo Trials

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the Gestapo—the German secret police—nothing but lies? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as torturers and thugs false? Reynouard compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the Allies against the Germans were fake. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$25*.

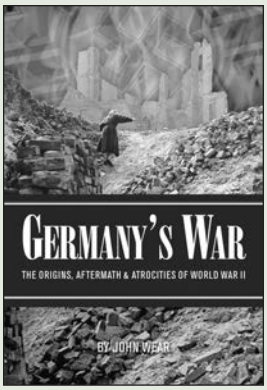

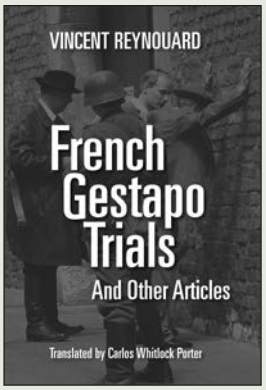

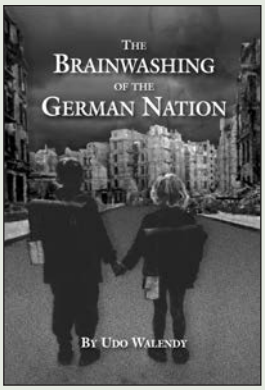

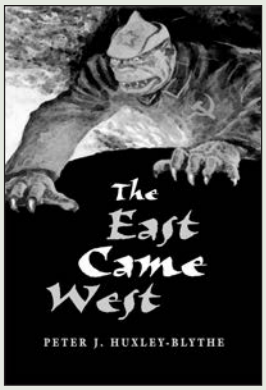

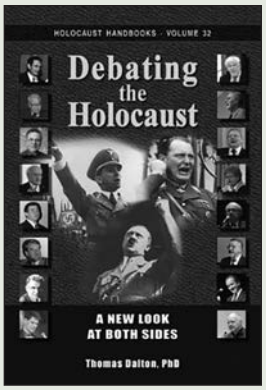

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government is so intent on suppressing "Holocaust" research, then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9.*

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

Banned by Amazon! After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, *$25.*

Debating the Holocaust: A Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews; key witnesses falsified or exaggerated their stories; little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves at major "death" camps; few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash; mass-gassing with Zyklon-B and diesel exhaust nearly impossible; wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations; the 6 million number has no basis in fact; Jewish world population records suggest many fewer than 6 million lost; the 1 million "survivors" claim implies few wartime deaths; and ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader will see a real historical debate on the issues. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The East Came West: Operation Keelhaul

Author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain. When WWII ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West were shipped back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the approval and assistance of the Allies. Their only crime was that they fought against the Bolshevik regime. This was a betrayal that resulted in the death and enslavement of millions of good Russian freedom fighters and their families. Softcover, 224 pages #434, *$20.*

Other Losses: An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After WWII

By James Bacque. Published in 1989 in Canada, the book proves Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower deliberately starved to death German prisoners of war in huge numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims number likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section shows the deplorable conditions in which the German prisoners were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather without proper sanitation. They died like flies. Softcover, 324 pages, #619, *$25.*

The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$15.*

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances and actively inciting people to hatred. The author maintains that Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

The Ukraine-Russia War: Cutting to the Chase

What was really going on inside Zelensky's Ukraine that made Putin think an invasion was imperative?

By Marc Roland

The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) is a self-evident front for the United States government. All European nations in the alliance are Uncle Sam's indentured puppets. Because Ukrainian politics have always been among the most deeply corrupt on Earth, even NATO consistently denied membership to Ukraine for fear the contending criminal syndicates that run that brazenly exploited country would use advanced weapons against one another in gang warfare that could potentially spill over its borders into regional conflicts.

That very real concern was abruptly put aside, however, in June 2021, when NATO Secretary General Jens Stoltenberg stated that Ukraine would be put on a path to NATO membership regardless of what Russia had to say. Stoltenberg stressed that Russia would not be able to veto Ukraine's accession to NATO, and that "every nation has the right to choose its own path." As a NATO member, Ukraine would then receive the latest guided missile systems and other high-tech weaponry from the United States, something Moscow has long viewed as an existential threat.

VOLODYMYR ZELENSKY
Ukrainian president.

After nearly 200 years, the Monroe Doctrine still forbids any hostile foreign power from acquiring a forward operating base neighboring on or even in the general vicinity of the North American continent. Just as the Soviets were forced out of Cuba during the Cuban missile crisis under the John F. Kennedy administration, so, today, the establishment of Communist China's armed forces in either Canada or Mexico would be unthinkable and forbidden. So, too, is the imminent placement of modern weapon systems in Ukraine a blatant threat to Russia—a flagrant act of aggression—that no other nation in the world, faced with a similar situation, would accept.

To not have responded as Russian President Vladimir Putin did in February, cide, tantamount to surrendering to foreign coercion without a fight. Stoltenberg and his ilk certainly knew they had backed Putin into a corner from which he could escape only by recourse to military action. It is clear, then, that they were directly responsible for a war they wanted and made as unavoidable as it was inevitable.

Years earlier, current President Joe Biden and his scandal-plagued son Hunter were infamously implicated in underhanded financial dealings with Kiev's party bosses and organized crime figures. The Ukrainian capital was known worldwide as a playground and rich pasture for oligarchs and high-profile influence peddlers, where law enforcement authorities and politicians were mostly on the take, illicit cash flowed like running water and everything and everyone had a price tag.

Many if not most of the corporate

or government thieves are not even Ukrainians. According to *The New York Times*, Ukraine is "the only country outside of Israel where the heads of state [President Volodymyr Zelensky] and government [Prime Minister Volodymyr Groysman] are Jewish." They dominate a government characterized by Ukrainian Gen.-Col. Yan Kazemirovich as "essentially a Jewish affair." According to the Institute for Jewish Policy Research, "Ukraine now has the world's third- or fourth-largest Jewish community, but estimates of its size vary wildly, ranging from 120,000 to 400,000 people, depending on who is counting."

As such, the whole country had become a kind of transnational Las Vegas. There, oligarchs, mobsters, major-league criminals and Ukrainian versions of Jeffrey Epstein or Bernie Madoff flourish in their own element, making some of their biggest investments, from cocaine peddling and sex trafficking, to illegal arms swindles and espionage for profit.

The threatened loss of these lucrative investments suddenly endangered by foreign invasion was and is the sole impetus behind the unilateral demonization of Russian President Vladimir Putin by all news media and government authorities throughout the entire Western world. They are often the same faceless manipulators of public opinion up to their necks in Ukrainian corruption.

Putin only decided to act following NATO's attempt to admit Ukraine, but especially after seeing America's disastrous withdrawal from Afghanistan in August 2021. That humiliating display of military incompetence convinced him that the U.S. Armed Forces were, in the words of his Soviet predecessor, "too liberal to fight." They had been fatally distracted by Critical Race Theory, systemic racism, Black Lives Matter grievances, gender discrimination, gay pride and other forms of political correctness, and were too weak, therefore, to interfere with Putin's plans for Ukraine.

In Putin's view, Ukraine had become a backed-up toilet overflowing with an excess of Western degeneracy, threatening Russian society with contamination. Western cultural poison is exacerbated by possibly quite real deadly poisons contained inside dozens of Ukrainian bacteriological laboratories overseen by U.S. and British scientists. This is a violation of both the Chemical Weapons and Biological Weapons conventions.

Initially, Washington officials vehemently denied the existence of any such laboratories. State Department official Victoria Nuland finally admitted, after being caught in the act, that the labs are there, being run for humanitarian reasons, of course, but that they are worried the contents of the labs might escape or be used by the Russians. Not to worry, though, it's all harmless. Tell us again, Victoria, why, then, are you so worried?

Russia's only goal in Ukraine is to either make it a buffer against serious NATO (i.e., U.S.) threats or neutralize the country by removing the hostile, anti-Russian puppet regime in Kiev. Russia's enemies hate her because she has so far escaped contamination by their delightful decadence. The "progressive West," being fanatically intolerant of any contrary views, wants the Russian people subsumed in the same kind of wholesale degeneracy degrading Western civilization.

Then there are those congenital liars in power, telling millions of emotionally engineered audiences who to hate and who to love according to the greed-obsessed investors in Ukraine's misery. They stand on the sidelines, counting their coin—amused by the spectacle of a modern-day Esau slaughtering fellow Goyim. For these criminals it is: "Today Ukraine, tomorrow the world!" ❖

The Story of the Nations
Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O.Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

The Donbass Rebellion and the New World Order

An analysis of the eastern Ukrainian region comprising the new People's Republics of Donetsk and Lugansk

A pro-Russian separatist movement in a relatively remote and largely unknown region of eastern Ukraine has led to a major realignment of the international political order, demonstrating, once again, the power and significance of nationalism in an era of globalization.

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

Ukrainian nationalism has been one of the most heartbreaking failures of recent decades. Twice, Ukrainian nationalists have been fooled into believing the West was their champion. In 2004 and again in 2014, Western-financed violence and riots brought in governments that were nothing more than collection agencies for Western capital. Ukraine has now fallen to the level of Gambia or the Ivory Coast in economic terms. Her potential has been destroyed and her public morale—even before the invasion—is low.

Today, the Ukrainian government, installed as a result of violent protests organized from the American Embassy, has neither legitimacy nor money. Her economy is entirely based on foreign aid, and this is guaranteed to the extent Kiev postures as the main force against Russia in the east. The moment the West seems to tire of writing checks, warnings of "an imminent Russian invasion" appear in the Western press.

That was the case at least until February 24 of this year, when Russian President Vladimir Putin initiated a "special military operation" against Ukraine after recognizing the independence of the Donetsk and Lugansk People's Republics in the pro-Russian Donbass region of Ukraine, a move which has had major ramifications for not only Eastern Europe but the

The 2014 Maidan Revolution led to the ousting of the democratically elected Russian-leaning president of Ukraine, Viktor Yanukovych. Many of the instigators of the uprising had ties to the West, especially the United States through the National Endowment for Democracy and other subversive anti-Russian, pro-Western NGOs operating in Ukraine. A leaked 2014 phone call between Victoria Nuland, a longtime State Department operative and anti-Russian fanatic, and then-U.S. Ambassador to Ukraine Geoffrey Pyatt demonstrates overt U.S. involvement and interference in Ukrainian internal political affairs.

entire international world order, long dominated by the petrodollar and U.S. economic, political and military hegemony. The Donbass rebellion and its aftermath has already upset the liberal American-centric world order. It may prove to be its death knell.

THE RIOTS OF 2014

As is well-known, the violence of the Maidan protesters in 2014 overwhelmed the police forces. A variety of political dissidents and troublemakers, many of whom were financed, trained and backed by the West, including the National Endowment for Democracy (long viewed as a CIA front organization), used the Maidan Square in central Kiev as their rallying point and occupation zone. The U.S. embassy was giving away Captigon, a strong amphetamine and painkiller that permitted protesters to withstand tear gas and truncheons, according to eyewitnesses.

The violence of the Kiev riots surpasses anything this author has seen in riots from South Korea to Northern Ireland. Police were strangely hesitant to defend themselves, even when their lives were in danger. The army was never called in.

Shockingly, the United States was claiming the Maidan protests were peaceful and only the separatists in the eastern Donbass region were violent. The American press and government were merely making up facts to suit their agenda, knowing that there were very few that could dispute them. Since Ukraine is largely unknown territory for even well-educated Americans, the press and the then-Obama administration could say whatever they wanted and make up whatever they pleased.

Jen Psaki, then a U.S. State Department spokeswoman, demonstrated the utter hypocrisy of the position of the U.S. government in a press briefing in April 2014, saying in part:

> We absolutely reject the comments by the Donetsk separatists that the evacuation of their forces is contingent upon Maidan activities ending their legal and peaceful protests. You know where we stand on the legitimacy of the government of Ukraine. You know where we stand on these claims that there was a coup, which we completely disagree with. There's no parallel whatsoever between the armed and illegal seizures of government buildings, streets and public spaces in eastern Ukraine, which are clearly covered by the accord from yesterday, and the legal and peaceful protests.[1]

April 5 and May 1, 2014 were the heart of the Maidan debacle. Elements of the junta, governors appointed from Kiev, moved southeast to the pro-Russian Donbass region to take the profitable firms there and sell them off to the West to pay debts. The workers there quickly organized a revolt leading to an armed uprising. Russian volunteers, especially Cossacks, quickly came to the aid of the Donbass and reinforced their armed forces. Earlier, on March 16, a referendum in Crimea voted overwhelmingly (more than 95%) to rejoin Russia, as the population there had always been pro-Russian.

Early May was the first failed at-

tempt by Kiev to retake the area from the pro-Russian separatists who viewed the regime in Kiev as entirely corrupt and wholly illegitimate. In response, a group of thugs burned alive more than 40 pro-Russian sympathizers in Odessa on the same day as the failed invasion.

While legitimate referenda were the norm in the Donbass and Crimea, in Kiev the billionaire oligarch Petro Poroshenko, who was determined to align Ukraine with the West and the European Union (EU), was essentially appointed president by Western bankers who held Ukraine's debt. Russian gas chief Alexei Miller warned little had been paid on Ukraine's gas bill. Russia offered a loan to Ukraine to assist them since, by early April, Ukrainian economic production had come to a halt. Foreign aid was her only means of staying afloat.

As with the protests of 2004, all promises made by the leaders of the coup were immediately discarded and broken. In Kiev, the new government decreed 20-40% cost increases on public transportation. Prices went up by about 30% the first week. Most hospitals operated at 20-30% capacity. Volunteers were needed to staff what remained. Hot water and heating prices went up 65%. The Ministry of Finance of Ukraine admitted that drug prices increased by 60-70% in the country in the first week of the junta.

To cover for this, Ukrainian media continued fanning anti-Russian hysteria and intimidation. Typical headlines from the online news agency "UNIAN" (owned by the Jewish oligarch Igor Kolomoisky, who later financed current Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky's presidential campaign) screamed: "Russia instructed the separatists to kill 100-200 people" and that "Kievans should construct bomb shelters" due to the alleged invasion of Ukraine.[2]

Kolomoisky was the governor of the Dnepropetrovsk region at the time and promised $10,000 for each Donbass separatist soldier or sympathizer killed. Oleg Tsarev was the coordinator of the southeast resistance in Ukraine based in Donetsk, one of the largest cities in the Donbass region. The oligarch Kolomoisky was paying mercenaries to attack the separatists, since most of the Ukrainian army fled or went over to the rebels. Kiev was promising anti-Russian militia members $100,000 and more to attack separatist positions, while the Ukrainian General Staff in Kiev wrote themselves bonuses amounting to 10 million hyrvna ($340,000 U.S.).

About 5,000 Ukrainians a day were applying for visas to move to Russia. Putin and Dmitry Medvedev sought cooperation to rebuild the moribund Ukrainian economy. To help the defenders of the Donbass region, miners organized themselves into three battalions of 200 people each. The political leadership of the Donetsk People's Republic announced the creation of a "people's army" and the beginning of the preparation for a referendum to be held on May 11.

> As with the protests of 2004, all promises made by the leaders of the coup were immediately broken.

Ukrainian authorities soon began an "anti-terrorist operation" in Slavyansk. The operation began after a confidential visit to Kiev by CIA Director John Brennan. The Ukrainian military and its allies struggled to make progress against the pro-Russian separatists. To cover for Ukrainian defeats, the story of a "Russian invasion" was then invented. It was promoted and repeated without evidence.

Ukraine then began plans to nationalize Russian assets. Public debt was now 60% of GDP, though the real figure was likely higher. Much of Kiev saw regular power outages. Rovno and other nuclear plants were shut down for lack of personnel and money to operate them. In the mining and metallurgy industries, the decline in production was about 11%; in the chemical industry, production was down by 5%; in engineering, almost 20%. Gas prices increased by an additional 20% in March 2014.

The Kiev government then began a round up and execution of its enemies. From January to February 2014, 5,172 were executed in Kiev prisons; 10,000 were killed immediately after the coup and another 5,000 in March. Kiev cut off the canal supplying fresh water to Crimea's farmers, ruining their harvest. Strikes in industrial centers and mines in western Ukraine turned pro-Russian.

The government in Kiev began asking for donations to finance the army. Food prices rose by an average of 25% in Kiev, closing about 50 restaurants and cafes. Retailers recognized that food consumption had decreased by about 20%, manufactured goods by 40-50%. Businesses were trying to reduce prices, but it did not help. In response, the United States financed legislative bills and a television propaganda blitz to legalize same-sex marriage. The Red Cross was not permitted to inspect Kiev's prisons.

In 2009, the electricity produced in Ukraine was about 40% of the last year of the Soviet Union, 1991. Agricultural production of meat and dairy products was 56% and 53% less than that level respectively. Steel production collapsed entirely. Basic household appliances did, too. Since its independence, Ukraine had lost 40% of its equity capital and 60% of its fixed asset investment disappeared. Ukraine's heavy industry, chemical and mechanical engineering and light industry largely disappeared, except in the Donbass. Oil transit was reduced to 25% of its 1989 level. About half of the industry in the Donbass had been damaged in the war. Five major Kiev banks went bankrupt. In May 2014, gas went up another 75%. Major protests in western Ukraine erupted over

Since the Maidan coup in 2014, a bitter civil war in the Donbass region of Ukraine has resulted in the deaths of thousands of residents there. Russian officials have described the situation as a genocide against ethnic Russians, yet the Western media and political establishment have entirely ignored the plight of the Donbass people. Above, residents demand an end to the Ukrainian assault on Donbass.

unpaid wages and high fuel costs.[3]

Pavel Gubarev, who declared himself the "people's governor" of the Donetsk region in March 2014, stated that the main reason for the development of the "Donbass Idea," or independence from the Kiev regime, was the nature of the second Orange Revolution in 2014. Its purpose was to sell Ukraine off to pay debts and to pocket the cash for the corrupt oligarchs plundering the nation.

WESTERN POLICY IN THE REGION

The Donbass and the so-called "southern Russian regions of Ukraine" are directly interested in the development of economic and cultural relations with the Russian Federation. This is due primarily to the fact that these areas hold much of Ukrainian industry and production which necessitate the search for new markets and new sources of raw materials, which are much more prevalent and accessible via Russia and its Eurasian allies. Looking westward toward Kiev and western Ukraine, as both a market and resource base, is insufficient for the Donbass region.

On the other hand, western Ukraine is an extremely favorable transit position. Western Ukrainian regions do not require close relations with Russia. On the contrary, Russia has traditionally sought to establish contacts with the business world in Lviv and Uzhgorod in order to secure favorable conditions for transit of raw materials elsewhere. This means that the disintegration processes, the processes of regionalization and isolation of the individual industrial regions occurring since 1990, directly contradict the fundamental economic interests of the Donbass.

The Ukrainian political elite, from communists to nationalists, have used and continue to use the idea of national independence for the purposes of the uncontrolled plunder of their own people. Therefore, the problem with pro-Russian eastern regions rejoining or even aligning with Russia in the minds of Kiev's political leadership is directly related to the question of their own responsibility for crimes committed.

Since the middle of the 1990s, this author has stated that Russia and Russia alone possesses the people, tradition, territory and self-reliance to be the brake on the New World Order, or the plans of capital to destroy all national and regional borders. Ukrainian independence, while justifiable

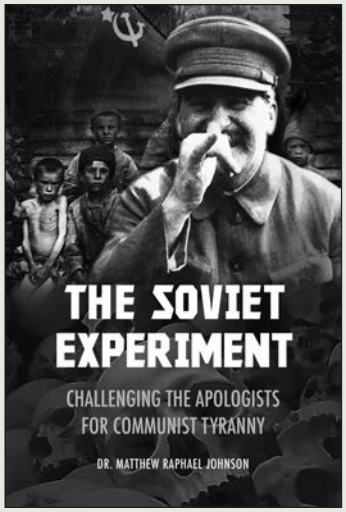

The Soviet Experiment

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET to charge. Visit us at www.BarnesReview.com to see hundreds of Revisionist books, videos and other items.

on theoretical grounds, fails on economic grounds. It is distorted by the desire of the United States and the United Kingdom (UK) to maintain Ukraine as a force against Russia and, hence, to maintain globalization at its present pace.

The goal of the Western powers is to oust Russia from the Black Sea basin and to eliminate its influence on developments in the Mediterranean and in Central Europe. Russia also had to be removed from the Caucasus, which explains the Western backing of separatist efforts in the Muslim autonomous regions in the late 1990s.

The United States needs a strong hand in Eastern Europe, the Black Sea, the Mediterranean, at the mouth of the Danube and in the Balkans, as well as in transit routes of raw materials (including energy commodities) from the Caspian basin and Central Asia to Europe. Strengthening the U.S. position in these areas comes only by weakening the position of the Russians in these areas, or at least that's how the situation is viewed in Washington, London and Brussels. The Anglo-Saxons traditionally have sought to isolate Russia from the countries of Europe, and an independent, Western-leaning Ukraine serves their interests perfectly. Therefore, the conservation of Ukraine as an economically insolvent, culturally backward but legally independent state is meeting the "vital interests" of the U.S. and her allies in the West.[4]

But the fact is that Ukraine is a failed state. That was evident in 1993. Her system collapsed before the first Orange Revolution financed by the U.S. in 2004 and has been sustained solely with aid from the West ever since. No one denies that it is intensely corrupt and has a non-functioning economy. The International Monetary Fund (IMF), of course, has been working with the U.S. to sell off what's left of Ukraine to the banking cartel. The regime in Kiev exists only with foreign money and is thus under foreign control. Ukraine is today an experiment in the privatization not just of assets, but of state sovereignty, itself. Organized crime has taken over, and smaller revolts—such as the uprising in Bessarabia—are breaking out with little media coverage.[5]

WESTERN DEMANDS FOR WAR

One of the most bizarre developments in American foreign policy in recent memory is the constant demand for war with China and Russia, two rising superpowers increasingly operating independently of the American-backed international order. No one is entirely sure what either nation has done to deserve this. Generally, the media and political establishment hysterically insist that Russia is an "aggressor" nation, particularly in light of the special military operation launched against Ukraine in February 2022 that flaunts the "rules and norms" of international relations, while China is denounced as a systemic abuser of human rights and a thief of industrial and technological innovations in the West, highly hypocritical claims, in fact.

The cause of this bizarre hysteria is not difficult to grasp. In liberal democracies, politics is a form of entertainment. Real power lies with banks, energy firms, finance and media and entertainment giants. In fact, American politics ceases to make any sense at all unless one looks at both the global and the domestic economic situation.

Russia (and China, for that matter) is a "threat" worthy of a major war because it refuses to abide by American dictates and commands. Since the collapse of the Soviet Union, Russia has genuinely attempted to work cooperatively and respectfully with the West, including the United States, only to be disrespected, ignored and denigrated, all in an effort to undermine Russia's rise on the world stage and sabotage her dealings with other major international players.

The simple fact of the matter is that the American-dominated international order is losing its legitimacy and has largely sabotaged the very

foundation upon which it was built. The decadent, decaying and degenerate Western powers are rapidly crumbling, an ugly reality Western political and financial elites wish to ignore, hide or deny. Some of the more extreme elements in the Western political establishment have even threatened to launch World War III in order to maintain their international hegemony—a frightening prospect, to say the least.

Moscow and Beijing, however, clearly recognize this fact and have developed a close, mutually beneficial relationship that has grown much stronger recently. Russia and China "believe that their alliance gives them such dominance, such power on the massive Eurasian landmass, that they can prevail, that they can not only dominate the landmass, they can dominate international politics," says Alfred McCoy, a professor of history at the University of Wisconsin-Madison and a respected geopolitical commentator. He explained in late March:

> In essence, they are pursuing a geopolitical strategy to break U.S. control over the Eurasian landmass, and thereby break U.S. global power. They think that they are witnessing the birth, the historic birth, of a New World Order in which the great global hegemon, the United States, which has dominated the world for the past 70 years—will see its global power broken and its dominance over Eurasia, something the United States has maintained since the start of the Cold War in the early 1950s, coming also to an end.

Following Russia's invasion of Ukraine, the United States and its allies have enacted a variety of economic sanctions against Russia, many of its top political and business leaders, entire industries and corporations and its export commodities, which, in essence, amounts to a form of economic warfare. President Joe Biden and other Western officials insist the measures are designed to punish the Russian regime, preventing them from carrying on their military operation in Ukraine while severely impacting their domestic economy. The measures, however, have largely backfired and have only undermined and delegitimized not only the political and economic position of the Western powers, but their very currencies and the status of the dollar as the world's reserve currency.

In a move that will have major repercussions on international financial and currency markets, Putin announced in late March 2022 that Russia would only accept payment in Russian rubles for its natural gas, which is sold extensively in Europe. Other major players in international energy markets, including the oil-rich gulf states in the Middle East, China and India, have announced plans for trading oil and other high-demand commodities in rubles, yuans and potentially other non-Western currencies. This could end up destroying the petrodollar system that has dominated international energy markets—and nations—for decades.

Russian Finance Minister Anton Siluanov has stated that roughly $300 billion worth of foreign reserves held by Russia in Western institutions have been frozen with Russia being unable to access them as a result of the Western-imposed sanctions. Many commentators have seen this move as a confiscation of Russian foreign reserves. This, in essence amounts to a theft of Russian assets at worst or a default on Western obligations to Russia at best.

"The United States and the EU have practically defaulted on their obligations before Russia," Putin stated in late March. "Some have suspected

Russian pride

Many countries that made up the former Soviet republics still have a large ethnic Russian population.

Percent of ethnic Russians in former Soviet republics

Putin has described the Russian people as a "state-forming people," underscoring their history of influencing the culture, politics and economic foundations of the regions where large populations of ethnic Russians reside. Western media portray all Russians as brutes, particularly following the invasion of Ukraine.

this, but now everyone in the world knows that obligations in [U.S.] dollars and euros can be left unfulfilled."

Given the economic warfare being waged against Russia by the West, Putin insisted it "makes no sense anymore" to sell Russian goods and commodities for dollars or euros to the U.S., EU members or any other hostile nation. Putin promised that Russia is embarking upon a path to "stop using all compromised currencies for transactions."

Speaking to Russian officials, Putin described the sanctions as "unlawful decisions to freeze Russian assets," and went on to argue that the "West has *de facto* destroyed the credibility of its currencies."

Putin further argued that Western nations "are using economic, financial, trade and other sanctions against Russia as weapons," and noted that "these sanctions have backfired in Europe and in the United States, where prices of gasoline, energy and food have shot up, and jobs in the industries associated with the Russian market have been cut."

Joe Biden and other Western leaders incessantly blame Russia for rising inflation, rising energy costs and other economic maladies, failing to recognize that their own misguided policies are causing significant damage and harm to their own economies.

"Do not shift the blame on us and do not accuse our country of everything that goes wrong in your countries," Putin stated in a direct dig at Biden and other Western leaders.

"The illegitimate freezing of some of the currency reserves of the Bank of Russia marks the end of the reliability of so-called first-class assets," Putin explained, referring to Western-backed financial arrangements and institutions. He added:

> In fact, the U.S. and the EU have defaulted on their obligations to Russia. Now everybody knows that financial reserves can simply be stolen. And many countries in the immediate future may begin—I am sure this is what will happen—to convert their paper and digital assets into real reserves of raw materials, land, food, gold and other real assets which will only result in more shortages in these markets.

The incessant Western demands for a potential World War III scenario can only be viewed as a desperate and quite pathetic attempt at maintaining Western political, financial and economy hegemony. The fact that the Donbass rebellion sparked this wider chain of events that will have reverberations for decades to come is yet another remarkable aspect of the nationalist struggle for independence, self-determination and, ultimately, dignity and respect on the world stage.

Families with two parents are rarely poor and rarely produce misfit children.

THE IDEOLOGY OF NEW RUSSIA

The political theory of Novorossiya (New Russia) is worth noting at some length. Its constitution states:

> The Republic of New Russia is a social state and has under its jurisdiction national land, nationalized property, as well as all mineral resources, production facilities, farmland—possibly leased to entrepreneurs for a limited time … but never to create the possibility of large monopoly conglomerates. (Article VIII, section 3; translation by the author)

This means that strategic resources cannot be privatized. They are the property of the state and, ideally, the whole people. To sell these resources would be to sell the sovereignty of the state. To this end:

> In New Russia, there will be no monopoly on social institutions such as a party monopoly or presidential autocracy that would control and destroy all other administrative institutions, leading to dictatorship, as it did in Nazi Germany or the Soviet Union under Josef Stalin. This leads to a change of constitutional power and the loss of the legal authority of all state bodies. The oligarchy in Ukraine, from the clans created during privatization, is also forbidden. (Article XV)

The free-market ideology is mythical. It assumes social conditions that can never be replicated. It, like so many of the scientific theories of the Enlightenment, assumes a vacuum. The reality is that the market was forced on Russia and Ukraine that already had people in power. Therefore, they were the ones who had the resources to dominate it. Market thinking implies that all are equal at the time the system is imposed. Without this assumption, it fails. Article XXI is even harsher:

> Priority is given to international laws and regulations if they do not contradict the development of public, social, cultural, ideological, economic and other moral relations of the Republic of New Russia, as international laws have morally declined in their economic, political, ideological preferences and programs in advocating a brutal, vicious, oligarchic system of competition and profit.
>
> Promoting a rigid system, an evil oligarchical, competitive idea of self-interest and gain, encourages all of society toward competitive relations for survival.
>
> However, the Republic of New Russia will not survive if competition within and among countries is the goal. Regardless of existing provisions of international legal instruments and agreements, they are given sanction only when they harmonize their economies with other public policies with existing international standards, but also with our own state interest.

This "moral decline" means that international agreements really do nothing but serve Western corporations. Using the government of the Unites States or the European Union, banks and other irresponsible entities impose their will on the world. These conglomerates have no interest in free markets, as they seek total monopoly.

Private property is held in contempt as wealth and power are the domain of a tiny handful, almost totally alienated from the population at large.

Social life should mirror this communitarian idea. Article XIV reads:

> Without fatherhood, a paternal, military awareness, one cannot be a citizen or statesman. In the kitchen, in the domain of a woman's life, a busy landscape exists.
>
> In a self-reliant and responsible society, a working identity is one not self-created. And because preferential treatment in the upbringing of children should be paternal, it is necessary in the education of the new generation that they not fall into the primitive narrow-minded, consumer, egoistic attitude toward social life.

The scientific literature showing the destructive effects of broken homes is so overwhelming that only a handful of academic feminists choose to ignore it. Families with two parents are rarely poor and rarely produce misfit children. Divorce and family breakdown lead to social destruction and the very competitiveness and ego that is decried elsewhere. In Novorossiya, the family, not the person, is the foundation of the state.

As Novorossiya begins to rebuild and sees its pensions and salaries rise, Ukraine is now at Fourth World status. All her profitable enterprises have been sold off. The government is merely a puppet of the United States and the IMF. Her army has failed to dislodge the rebels in the east and has virtually collapsed following the Russian invasion. China is investing in the eastern republics and the Crimea.

For Ukraine to have any future in the West is absurd, as the West itself appears to have no future.

The Donbass is an ideological revolution. It is an essential signal showing the destruction of the Western imperium. It shows that national socialists can win victories against larger armies fighting for nothing. Numbers do not mean anything, only cohesiveness, purpose and identity. The Novorossiya project has won in all senses of that term. The only sad consequence is the continued sinking of Ukraine into a failed state and economic servitude to globalist interests as a direct result of Western intervention and meddling. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 State Department Briefing, Jen Psaki spokesperson, Washington, D.C., April 18, 2014 www.state.gov.

2 "U.S. Coup Failed in Ukraine: Kiev Junta's Days Are Numbered," "Sputnik News," May 16, 2014, www.sputniknews.com.

3 Flores, J., "The Ukrainian Failed State: Pravy Sektor vs. the Kiev Junta," *Greanville Post*, 2015, www.greanvillepost.com.

4 "Europe Fed Up With The Kiev Junta Regime," *Novorossiya Today*, November 17, 2015, www.novorossia.today/europe-fed-up-with-the-kiev-junta-regime/.

5 A more recent article showing this is "The Quiet Summer 2016: Problems in Ukraine's Economy About Which Official Statistics Remains Silent," "Vox Ukraine," August 2015. www.voxukraine.org.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. See more from Johnson at www.rusjournal.org.

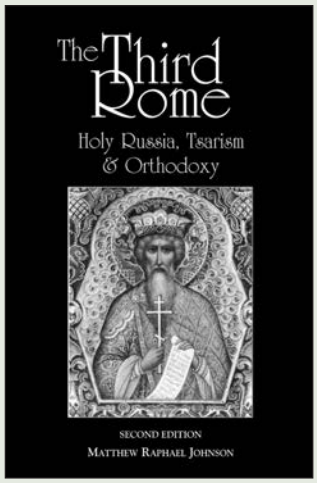

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy

Why did the Russian rulers—the tzars—insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under an absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated "democratic" America. Why? Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russia and resistance to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. This is first-class Revisionist history, proving the link between monarchy and resistance to the great oligarchic cabals that presently rule most of the world. Includes chapters on the most prominent Russian leaders from Ivan III to Alexander Karensky. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—softcover, 246 pages, *$25* minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $5 per book S&H inside the U.S., #368—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550 White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

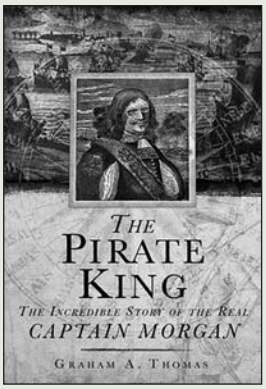

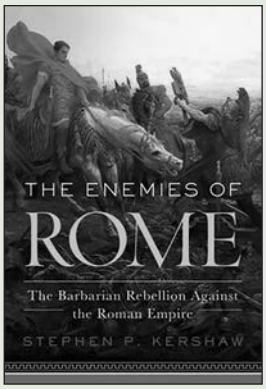

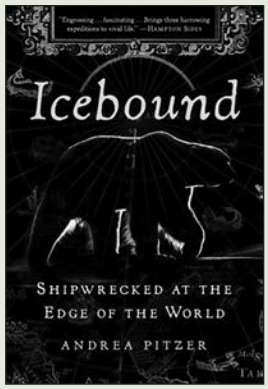

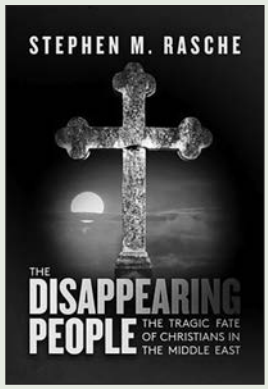

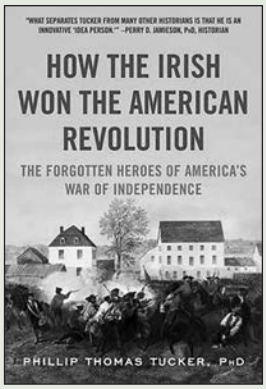

Hot-Selling Books from TBR

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless and brutal buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates in film, television and literature, as well as the namesake of one of the world's most popular rum brands, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns, and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, *$16.*

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Stephen Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes, and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples whom it regarded as barbarians: Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths, Vandals, Huns, Picts and Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #896, *$20.*

Icebound: Shipwrecked at the Edge of the World

By Andrea Pitzer. The most astonishing survival tale of all might be that of 16th-century Dutch explorer William Barents and his crew of 16, who ventured farther north than any Europeans before and, on their third polar exploration, lost their ship off the frozen coast of Nova Zembla to unforgiving ice. The men would spend the next year fighting off ravenous polar bears, gnawing hunger, and endless winter. Pitzer masterfully combines a gripping tale of survival with a sweeping history of the great Age of Exploration—a time of hope, adventure, and seemingly unlimited geographic frontiers. At the story's center is Barents, one of the 16th century's greatest navigators whose obsessive quest to chart a path through the deepest, most remote regions of the Arctic ended in both tragedy and glory. The author retraces Barents's steps and also gives us a history of mutiny and the art of celestial navigation. Hardback, 320 pages, #913, *$29.*

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

By Stephen M. Rasche. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East: For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27.*

ORDER USING THE FORM ON PAGE 80 OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

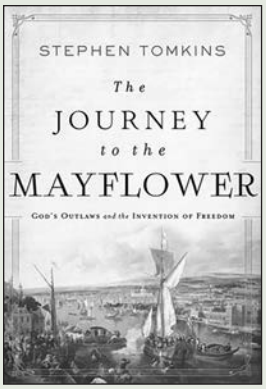

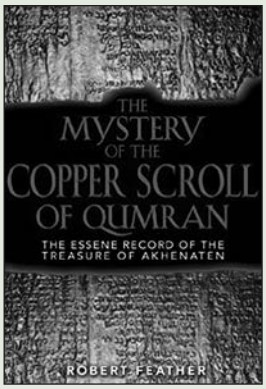

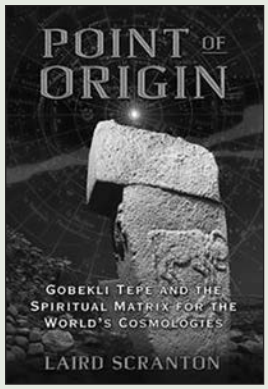

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

How the Irish Won the American Revolution

Subtitle: *The Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence*. By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political, and economic levels have been long ignored by generations of historians. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18*.

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

By Stephen Tomkins. An authoritative and immersive history of the far-reaching events in England that led to the sailing of the *Mayflower*. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as an English story, which pioneered the idea of religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge and danger, arrests and interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created a Protestant underground. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, facing prison and death for their crimes. They went into exile in the Netherlands, where they lived in poverty—and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance: religious violence, the threat to national security, freedom of religion, and tolerance of dangerous opinions. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29*.

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists are buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming the influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$30*.

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

Reveals Gobekli Tepe as a center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have such similar cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings, and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17*.

ORDER USING THE FORM ON PAGE 80 OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

A Look Back at Richard Nixon's Infamous Monetary Decision

Was president's decision to end the convertibility of dollars to gold one of the worst financial, monetary decisions in U.S. history?

By Antonius J. Patrick

Richard Nixon has been judged by some scholars to be the worst president in American history, while others insist the opposite. According to author Antonius Patrick, however, Nixon's decision to end the convertibility of dollars to gold was a disastrous monetary decision.

A half century ago, one of the most disastrous monetary decisions in U.S. history was made by Richard Nixon. In a television address, the president declared that the nation would end the convertibility of dollars to gold, a key fixture of the post-WWII Bretton Woods system established following the war. The Bretton Woods system established the dollar as the world's reserve currency, to which foreign currencies were fixed. As part of the agreement, the dollar was fixed to gold and nations could theoretically exchange their dollars for physical gold. Since the dollar was the world's reserve currency, Nixon's closing of the "gold window" put the world on an irredeemable paper monetary standard.

The ramifications of the act continue to this very day. America's repeated and ongoing financial crises, budget deficits, reoccurring booms and busts and the decline of living standards (particularly for the middle and working class) all have their genesis with Nixon's infamous decision in August 1971.

Abandoning the last vestiges of the gold standard was the culmination of a long-term goal of the bankers, politicians, financial elites and deceitful economists. The first step was the establishment of the Federal Reserve in 1913, whose primary purpose was to allow its member banks to inflate the money supply without fearing the consequences—bank failures and panics, bank runs and recessions and depressions. The Fed could, and still does, enrich itself, the government and its aligned financial elites at the expense of the public at large through its control and manipulation of the money supply.

The next step on the road to monetary debasement was Franklin Roosevelt's draconian measure of outlawing the private ownership of gold. This was not only an unprecedented and outrageous attack on private property, but it also eliminated gold redemption of dollars domestically, which gave the Fed unlimited power to print money without fear of its notes being redeemed.

The specious justification for the law, enacted shortly after the start of FDR's first tyrannical term in office, was to fight the Great Depression. Of course, the measure did nothing to mitigate the Depression which, in fact, was not caused by Americans' ownership of gold, but rather the Federal Reserve itself and its wild inflationary policies enacted throughout the so-called Roaring Twenties.

FDR's action, like Nixon's, demonstrated how much the power of the presidency had expanded. It shows again the flawed and frankly naïve argument put forth by constitutionalists and conservatives of every ideological persuasion that the celebrated "separation of powers" theory that supposedly checks the aggrandizement of federal power could not prevent the audacious acts of FDR and Nixon. Despite what is taught in social sciences courses, a true gold standard is a greater protector of an individual's economic well-being and, ultimately, their political liberty than any legislation, bills of rights or constitution ever penned. Hard money limits state power.

The primary reason why Nixon closed the gold window was to fund the nation's "guns and butter" economic and social policies that had begun under his predecessor Lyndon Johnson. Johnson's "War on Poverty" and his escalation of the war in Vietnam caused the Fed to print vast amounts of money that began to drain the U.S. Treasury of gold.

While U.S. citizens and financial institutions could not redeem dollars for gold, foreign central banks could. America's inflationary policy to fund its domestic and foreign objectives was why the gold window was closed. In effect, the U.S. was reneging on the commitment it had made at Bretton Woods. It was not "to take action necessary to defend the dollar against the speculators," as Nixon announced as part of his new economic policy initiative entitled "The Challenge of Peace." Instead, it was the type of monetary chicanery that banana republics often pursue.

Culturally, the eradication of hard money was part of the transformation of a mature, frugal, hardworking and future-oriented people into an infantile, self-absorbed, dysfunctional and hedonistic collection of brainwashed proles. While many consequences of this change could be cited, one of the most telling is that America has gone from a creditor nation in 1971 to a massive debtor nation within a couple of generations. Not only has the national debt exploded, which now exceeds $30 trillion, but personal and corporate debt are at dizzying heights, as well.

At this point, a reversal of Nixon's decision would do little to confront the immense problems that the U.S. economy faces. A "Great Reset" of the economic system is in order, but not the kind envisioned by the world's financial elites represented by the World Economic Forum and other globalist institutions.

An honest-to-goodness reset would begin with a return to a metallic monetary standard where all national currencies would be redeemable in gold or silver. Such a move would put a real check on banks' ability to create money out of thin air.

The return of prosperity will only come about when gold is again a part of the monetary order and reasserts its critical role in the limitation of central bank power. ❖

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the D.C. area. This essay is dedicated to the greatest hard-money advocate in Congressional history, Rep. Ron Paul of Texas. For more from Patrick, see the index TBR includes in every TBR November/December issue.

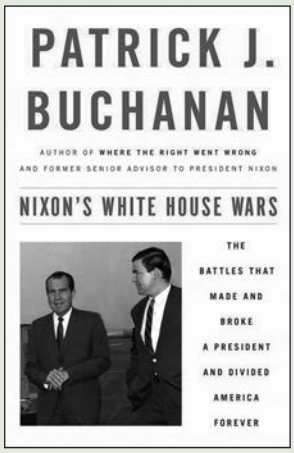

Nixon's White House Wars

The Battles That Made and Broke a President and Divided America Forever

In a riveting memoir from behind the scenes of the most controversial presidency of the last century, *Nixon's White House Wars* reveals both the failings and achievements of the 37th president, recorded by one of those closest to Nixon from before his political comeback, through to his final days in office.

From Vietnam to the Southern Strategy, from the opening of China to the scandal of Watergate, Pat Buchanan—speechwriter and senior adviser to President Richard Nixon—tells the untold story of Nixon's embattled White House, from its historic wins to it devastating defeats.

In his inaugural address, Nixon held out a hand in friendship to Republicans and Democrats alike. But by the fall of 1969, massive demonstrations in Washington and around the country had been mounted to break his presidency.

Buchanan chronicles Nixon's historic trip to China, and describes the White House strategy that brought about Nixon's 49-state landslide victory over George McGovern in 1972 and the ensuing Watergate scandal.

Hardback, 448 pages, **$30** plus $8 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

Maurice Duplessis and the Legend of 'the Great Darkness'

A Revisionist look at a legendary French Canadian traditionalist who dominated politics in Quebec for close to two decades

As more rational, level-headed people, both contemporarily and historically, get "canceled" and demonized for their political, social or historical views, a renewed interest is growing in exploring just what these types of "thought criminals" really stood for. Canadian political figure Maurice Duplessis is one such example worth taking a good look at.

By Rémi Tremblay

Today's progressives describe Maurice Duplessis, an important yet overlooked political and historical leader in Quebec, as a reactionary figure who kept the province in what was called the Great Darkness. His name has been associated with religious bigotry and ignorance and he is considered a dark legend that preceded the Quiet Revolution of the 1960s that overturned Quebec's traditional society. It is time to reassess the legacy of Duplessis, Quebec's version of Dr. Antonio de Oliveira Salazar, the anti-liberal traditionalist who ruled Portugal for three decades.

MAURICE DUPLESSIS
Canadian traditionalist.

Maurice Le Noblet Duplessis was born on April 20, 1890, in Trois-Rivières, a city on the St. Lawrence River. He had a traditional upbringing in a deeply Catholic society and his youth was otherwise uneventful. Recognized as a brilliant student, Duplessis, who graduated as a lawyer, found his passion not in the law but in politics.[1]

He soon became involved in politics for the provincial Conservative Party. By 1927, Duplessis was elected as a Member of Parliament (MP). With great confidence and a degree of ambition, he thanked his supporters on the night of his election telling them they had elected a "future premier." Quebec Premier Louis-Alexandre Taschereau predicted a great future, as well, for the young politician, and he quickly began to shine in the Legislative Assembly.

Duplessis would not accept the role of a bench warmer. In the parliament, he was known as a fierce debater, a bulldog always ready to defend his point and humiliate his opponent. The leader of the Conservative Party, Camillien Houde [See TBR March/April 2021—Ed.], was of the same breed, but, luckily for Duplessis's ambitions, Houde was elected mayor of Montreal in 1928 and, soon after, resigned from his position as the head of the party.

For Duplessis, it was a golden opportunity. He seized it and started working toward a simple yet hard-to-reach goal: winning the general elections to become Quebec's next premier.

In Canadian politics, Conservatives and Liberals alternate on a regular basis, similar to how the Democrats and Republicans trade places in American politics. This balance was locked in Quebec, and Conservatives had

Maurice Duplessis served as the 16th premier of the province of Quebec from 1936 to 1939 and again from 1944 to 1959. He dedicated much of his adult life to the welfare of his constituents once famously saying, "I have no family. My only responsibility is the welfare of Quebec. I belong to the province."

been kept in the opposition for the previous 35 years. Duplessis was determined to end this situation.

Knowing he could not win without allies, he took interest in the nationalist dissidents from the Liberal Party who did not represent a threat but whose votes and popularity, combined with his, could ensure a victory, with conservative and nationalist electors outweighing the Liberals. He then managed to merge with the *Action Libérale Nationale* (National Liberal Action) led by Paul Gouin under the banner of the *Union Nationale* (National Union) and, with very anti-establishment rhetoric, managed to win the 1936 elections, sweeping the Liberals, capturing 76 seats out of a total of 90.

A key factor in the success of Duplessis was the outrageous public corruption under the Liberal political leadership.[2] The elections had been initiated after the Liberal leader Louis-Alexandre Taschereau had stepped down in favor of Joseph-Adélard Godbout amidst a corruption scandal. His government was considered to be a puppet of the Anglo-Saxon trusts.

Thus, on August 26, 1936, Duplessis fulfilled his own prediction and became Quebec's premier.

THE FIRST MANDATE

Duplessis's first term showed where his heart lay. He focused on three key populist initiatives: improving agriculture, fighting the economic crisis and improving public health. He multiplied the reforms, implementing agricultural credit, organizing land drainage, setting up a department of health (something most historians attribute to the Liberals of the 1960s), centralizing the police forces under one command and founding the Microbiology and Hygiene Institute at the University of Montreal to fight tuberculosis, among other popular endeavors.[3]

The achievements of the first mandate are impressive, especially since neither he nor any of his MPs had any prior experience in government. His will and energy allowed him to compensate for this shortcoming.

While electors referred to him simply as "Maurice," showing that

the populist tone he had used worked well, inside his party, people referred to him as "Le Chef," or "the Boss." And Duplessis was indeed the boss, ruling his party in an authoritarian way, while still being loved and respected. It may explain why his leadership was never contested: He was the *Union Nationale*.

With such a positive track record, one would think that historians would present him favorably—or at least impartially. However, he was on the wrong side of history for two reasons: 1) He was a devout Catholic; and 2) he was a staunch anti-communist, political and religious positions the globalists and Court Historians disdain.

Quickly after taking power, he started a crusade against communist subversion in the province. He adopted the Act to Protect the Province Against Communistic Propaganda, commonly known as the Padlock Law, a law prohibiting communist propaganda. For the record, it must be noted that most contemporary politicians and commentators condemning that law are quick to condone laws enacted by current Prime Minister Justin Trudeau criminalizing any speech critical of immigration, diversity or prevailing historical narratives.

The Padlock Law was extremely popular in Quebec, where most people were favorable to strong Catholic Latin regimes, such as those of Antonio Salazar in Portugal, Benito Mussolini in Italy and Francisco Franco in Spain. There were only some 175 members in the Communist Party at that time in Canada but, after the bloody civil war that had torn apart Catholic Spain, French Canadians were thankful to have a government ready to tackle the communist threat before it became a cancer on society.

The law was first applied in November 1937 against the communist newspaper *Clarté* and, later, against the *Daily Clarion*. Raids were launched by policemen who seized communist papers and tracts. Opponents claimed that Duplessis was doing much to fight Communism, but nothing against Fascism; an attack to which Duplessis replied that there was no fascist threat in Quebec. It was federal opposition to the law that finally forced Quebec to abandon it in 1957.

When the storm of war gathered on the European horizon, Quebec was already in a political war of its own: Duplessis was in a full-scale political struggle against Prime Minister William Lyon Mackenzie King for the respect of provincial autonomy.[4] Just as Washington regularly infringes upon states' rights in the United States, Ottawa was exceeding its rights granted by the Canadian constitution and was acting as the government of a unitarian nation, denying the specific character of the Canadian Confederation.

> The debater of yesteryears had become a more dignified man, a statesman.

Duplessis was then not much interested in European conflicts, but sensed that the federal government would use the war to strengthen its power and continue invading provincial fields, further infringing upon the rights of Quebecers. And that is exactly what happened: Prime Minister King unconstitutionally set up a national income tax.

To make sure he had the support of the population, Duplessis launched elections on the theme of autonomy. His opponents, Adelard Godbout's Liberals, raised the issue of a possible conscription if Duplessis was elected. The trauma of WWI, when French Canadians had been forced to go and serve under the British flag in Europe, was still fresh in people's minds, and Quebecers feared that Prime Minister King would follow the example of former Conservative Prime Minister Robert Borden.

There was no logical basis for that assumption, but Duplessis, being politically closer to the Conservatives who had imposed forced enrollment during WWI, coupled with the fact that Godbout claimed that a Liberal province would have more weight as Liberals were in power in Ottawa, convinced the population of Quebec. In the end, Quebecers elected Godbout in 1939, more so ouf of fear of conscription, rather then disapproval of Duplessis.

Ironically, despite their pledges and promises, Prime Minister King forced Canadians to go fight and die in Europe. At the following elections in 1944, the roles were reversed and Duplessis defeated Godbout, who had presented himself as a bulwark against forced conscription.[5]

A new era started for Duplessis with this second term, especially as his years in the opposition had allowed him to defeat his increasingly obvious alcohol problem, which had started affecting his popularity.[6]

When he took power for the second time, he was a new man. During the war he had been hospitalized and was totally sober. The debater of yesteryears had become a more dignified man, a statesman. His popular support would increase in the years to come, allowing him to win a stunning victory in 1948.

A CATHOLIC RULER

During his first mandate (1936-1939), Duplessis had placed a crucifix in the Blue Room of the parliament in Quebec, only removed in 2019. It was more than a mere symbol for Duplessis: He considered himself as "the Boss," second to none, except to God. Like most French Canadians of the time, he was a devout Catholic, and several biographers have claimed that he had hesitated between priesthood and politics.[7]

Duplessis was extremely close to the Church, a fact that some historians have wrongfully claimed to be a

duplicitous, dishonest strategy. For media mogul Conrad Black, who has written a biography of Duplessis, he "only believed in two things: the Catholic Church and Quebec."[8] Catholicism gave him the drive to act, and he considered religion to be the object of French Canadians' mission in America.

In this sense, he can be considered of the same breed as Eamon de Valera, Antonio Salazar, Engelbert Dolfuss and, to a lesser degree, Francisco Franco, who always sought to govern in a Catholic way.

PUPPET OF THE TRUSTS

Duplessis was also close to foreign investors, whom he tried to attract in order to give work to French Canadians. Mainstream historians tend to focus on some of the extremely long and even violent strikes in Quebec's mines, where Duplessis took the side of the owners rather than that of the workers. That cannot be denied, but it must be remembered that, first and foremost, Duplessis was not opposed to unionization—he himself simplified the unionization process, allowing the creation of more unions—but only to left-wing groups, especially those he felt were subversive or aligned with Communism. The dishonest legend fails to mention that there were fewer strikes under Duplessis than under other premiers. They may have been more intense, more sensationalized by the media, but assuredly not more frequent.

Honesty should also lead historians to look at the big picture. In 1944, Quebec was in a grim situation. Cities, schools and universities were heavily indebted, and the region's infrastructure was in a sorry state. The situation for labor was less than positive. Duplessis was not moribund in this regard. He enacted a law for reasonable wages, forcing employers to offer decent salaries to their employees.[9] Under his leadership, average yearly income went from $1,445 to $3,203, a 122% increase.[10] Schools and hospitals continued to be run by the clergy, improving quality and also ensuring

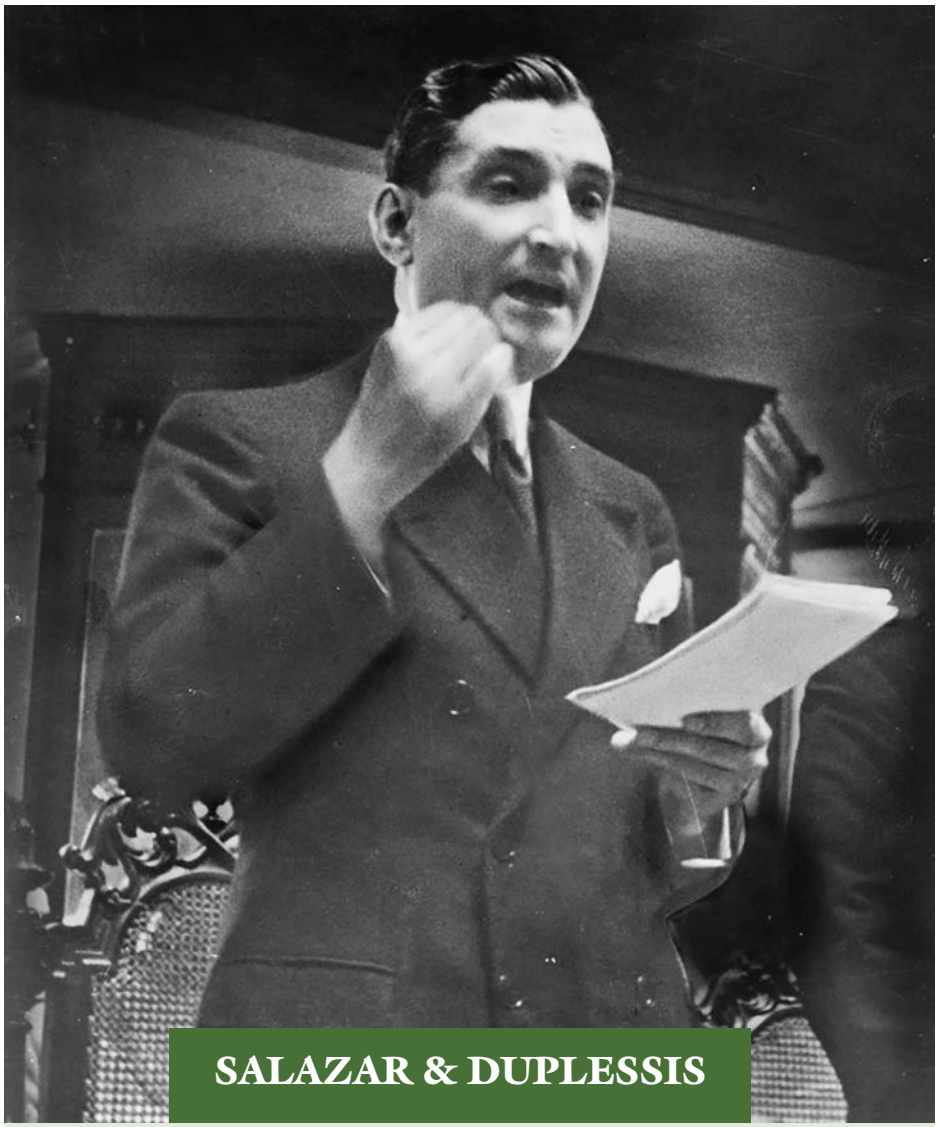

SALAZAR & DUPLESSIS

MAURICE DUPLESSIS can be compared to Antonio de Oliveira Salazar (shown above) who ruled Portugal from 1932 to 1968. Described as a dictator, Salazar was an authoritarian leader who ruled based on Catholic social teaching. Far from the fascist and Nazi leaders who cpnsidered the people as an instrument for the betterment of the state or the race, he envisioned a state that would be turned toward the spiritual and material needs of his people.

The *Estado Novo* remained neutral during World War II. Salazar governed like a father or a professor—which is what he was—refraining from any violence. Firm, but peaceful, he avoided any passion and rejected militarism. He never organized mass rallies, nor encouraged a cult of personality.

Salazar and Duplessis were similar in many regards. They avoided demagoguery and, though religious, relied on cold logic rather than passion. They were both devout Catholics who rejected Communism, atheism and internationalism. Highly respected by their people, they never resorted to violence. The major difference is that Duplessis was elected democratically, while Salazar had banned the existence of political parties within Portugal.

a substantial savings for the state. Overall, the standard of living greatly increased during this period, as Pierre Berthelot has detailed.

NATIONALIST

Duplessis was a true French Canadian nationalist, working for the survival of his people within the bilingual and bicultural union of Canada. However, he broke with the traditional way of conceptualizing French Canadian nationalism. Instead of defending the French across Canada, he felt his work was to secure their homeland, namely Quebec, and the dominance of Molière's language in the province. He once stated, in 1953, that if Quebec's place in Canada was problematic, they could simply leave the confederation. His words were what allowed a transition in the 1960s from an ethnic, linguistic and religious form of nationalism toward a purely civic brand of provincial nationalism. Still, for Leslie Roberts, he can be considered a successor of Armand Lavergne, Henri Bourrassa and Olivar Asselin.[11]

In rural Quebec, many considered Duplessis the "savior of the race."[12] Nevertheless, he was liked by the Anglo-Saxon Tories and was close to the federal Conservative Party in many regards, although he always kept his independence from the federal apparatus.

All his life, Duplessis fought against the forces of centralization, adopting a position similar to the states' rights movement in the United States. But his greatest feat was the adoption of a national flag for Quebec—the *fleur-delisé*, an emblem combining the French *fleur-de-lis* with a white cross in the center of a blue field.

His autonomous stance led him to modernize government operations, something all objective historians recognize today. Raising a provincial income tax hardly seems like a positive legacy but, in the context of the struggle between the federal government in Ottawa and the regional government in Quebec, it was a way to ensure Quebec's autonomy. Among famous nationalists, he drew the support of Robert Rumilly. [See TBR, March/April 2022 for more on Rumilly.—Ed.] On the other hand, Lionel Groulx found him too "old school" and "too compliant," while still applauding some of his accomplishments.

CAMILLIEN HOUSE
While Duplessis held sway in Quebec, Canadian populist Camillien Houde was Montreal's mayor. He was arrested in August 1940 after calling for defiance of draft registration, and interned in Ontario for four years.

POPULIST

Just like Houde, Duplessis was a genuine populist. He spoke like everyone else and never adopted a snobbish attitude. This would have affected his relationship with his constituents. In fact, he loved refined pleasures like the opera, was an avid reader and collected paintings, especially those of Auguste Renoir. He thought those interests may have sounded a bitt too pedantic, so he only advertised his passion for baseball.

He was deeply interested in the plight of his people. He listened to citizen's concerns, answered letters addressed to him and he would freely give his own money to help others, although he himself struggled with financial difficulties.

Duplessis was personally extremely poor, leaving a personal debt of $42,000 at the end of his life, a debt paid by his friends and supporters.[13] He always remained a bachelor, literally giving his life for the service of his nation. He very rarely took vacations, except to go attend baseball games south of the border.[14]

He lived a Spartan existence. He would wake up early, go to work and come back to his hotel room after the day was done to further study the most important issues of the day, never slowing down despite growing old. "I have no family. I have no responsibility other than the wealth of Quebec," as Duplessis put it. "I am the property of the province of Quebec."[15] He considered himself married to his nation.

He sometimes used the state as his own possession, without consulting with the parliament, even shortcutting the usual legislative procedures. He did so not for his own sake but for the sake of what he considered to be the good of the province. In a certain way, he came to embody the state.

ADRIEN ARCAND'S FRIEND?

While interviewing members of Adrien Arcand's inner circle for a biography this author wrote about Arcand, several told me that, from time to time, a man's car would stop a block or two before Arcand's home. The man would walk with a hat covering the upper half of his face, the lower half hidden behind his collar. He would enter Arcand's home quietly, almost secretly, and would sit and watch a hockey game before the black car would come back to get him. This mysterious man was none other than Premier Duplessis.

The story has never been proven, however, it is far from being improb-

able as the two men had a common friend, Ernest Laforce, who had served as a bridge between Duplessis and groups on the right in the 1920s and 1930s. Laforce remained a good friend of both Duplessis and Arcand, who wrote him "that when he (Duplessis) will leave, I am scared that it will be a catastrophe for our race already so threatened. I see no one other than him having enough prestige to lead our great struggle to victory."[16]

THE FINAL CHAPTER

Duplessis was once more reelected in 1956, but he had grown old and tired. Numerous scandals and allegations of corruption affected his party. After more than a decade in power, his party had come to resemble the Liberals.

He died as he had lived: on duty. He passed away on September 7, 1959, while visiting a mine.

Paul Sauvé, who Duplessis had personally chosen as his heir, became premier and leader of the National Union. Exactly 100 days after replacing Duplessis, he died from a heart attack.[17] The following decade would become known as the Quiet Revolution with the Liberals breaking away from French Canadian traditions and making a hard left turn characterized by statism, secularism and a redefinition of Quebec's identity.

The new doctrine of the Quiet Revolution insisted that Quebec was born in the 1960s, and anything preceding it was not worth honoring.

In this changing context, Maurice Duplessis, who had epitomized the era before this new "enlightenment," became an object of fascination. Movies, plays, radio programs, biographies and even a music hall retold his story, mixing a great dose of fiction with history, closer to caricatures then to biographies.[18] Thus started the legend of the Great Darkness. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Berthelot, Pierre B. *Duplessis est encore en vie*, Éditions du Septentrion, 2021, 410 p.

Black, Conrad. *Maurice Duplessis*, Éditions de l'homme, 1999, 527 pages.

Corbo, Claude & Lamonde, Yvan. *Le rouge et le bleu: une anthologie de la pensée politique au Québec de la Conquête à la Révolution tranquille*. Presses de l'université de Montréal, 1999, 576 pages.

Dumas, Alexandre. *Les quatre mousquetaires de Québec*, Septentrion, 2021, 292 pages.

Laporte, Pierre. *Le vrai visage de Duplessis*, Éditions de l'homme, 1960, 140 pages.

Roberts, Leslie. Le Chef, une biographie politique de Maurice Duplessis, Éditions du Jour, 1963, 195 pages.

Rumilly, Robert. *L'autonomie provinciale*. Éditions de l'Arbre, 1948, 302 pages.

Rumilly, Robert. *Maurice Duplessis et son temps*, 2 volumes, Fides, 1973, 1,469 pages.

ENDNOTES:

1 Roberts, Leslie. *Le Chef, une biographie politique de Maurice Duplessis*, Éditions du Jour, 1963, p. 19.

2 Dumas, Alexandre. *Les quatre mousquetaires de Québec*, Septentrion, 2021, p. 146.

3 It is estimated that 3,000 Quebecers died each year of tuberculosis.

4 Roberts, *op. cit.*, p. 47.

5 Rumilly, Robert. *L'autonomie provinciale*. Éditions de l'Arbre, 1948, p. 118.

6 Berthelot, Pierre B. *Duplessis est encore en vie*, Éditions du Septentrion, 2021, p. 194.

7 Roberts, *op. cit.*, p. 114.

8 Black, Conrad. *Maurice Duplessis*, Éditions de l'homme, 1999, p. 509.

9 Dumas, *op. cit.* p. 146.

10 Berthelot, *op. cit.*, p. 214.

11 Roberts, *op. cit.*, p. 7.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 9.

13 Rumilly, Robert. *Maurice Duplessis et son temps*, 2 volumes, Fides, 1973, vol. 2, p. 712.

14 Laporte, Pierre. *Le vrai visage de Duplessis*, Éditions de l'homme, 1960, p. 19.

15 Quoted in Laporte, p. 27.

16 Black, *op. cit.*, p. 268.

17 Roberts, *op. cit.*, p. 176.

18 Conrad Black and Robert Rumilly, who presented Duplessis in a favorable light, are notable exceptions.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

The Story of the Nations:
Canada

Here is the uncensored history of Canada. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, this fascinating and detailed book covers: the dawn of discovery; a Breton sailor discovers Canada's river system; Jacques Cartier to De Monts; the occupation of Acadia; Port Royal; the gentlemen adventurers; Canadian Indians—character and customs; convents and hospitals, martyred missionaries, Hurons; the years of gloom, humbling the Iroquois; Canada as a province; exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders; France and the Mississippi; Canada and Acadia; Acadia and Ile Royale; the struggle for the great valleys; English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne; the struggle for the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe; transition, Pontiac's War; Quebec Act; American Revolution; invasion of Canada; death of Montgomery; coming of the Loyalists; new provinces; War of 1812; patriotism; strife and rebellion; Federal Union, relations between the U.S. and Canada; rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions; British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867; Canada as a nation, political rights; the desires of French Canada. Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Precursor to Disaster: The Battle of Rosebud

U.S. Cavalry engaged by massive Indian force shortly before disastrous Battle of Little Big Horn

By Thomas Goodrich

Rare is the American who has not heard of the Battle of the Little Bighorn. On June 25, 1876, while the nation celebrated its centennial, shocking news came from Montana that America's most famous fighting regiment, the U.S. 7th Cavalry, had suffered a devastating defeat. In addition to the deaths of hundreds of soldiers, their leader, the "Boy General" of the recent Civil War, George Armstrong Custer, had also been killed when thousands of Indians had overwhelmed him and his men.

Even today, nearly 150 years later, our fascination with events of that terrible day continue unabated. Curiously, few are aware that an incident that occurred a mere week before the disaster contributed directly to the devastating defeat of Custer and his 7th Cavalry.

In an effort to clear the last of the prairie tribes from their High Plains homeland, the federal government called in the military to complete the task in 1876. To accomplish this feat, thousands of U.S. soldiers were assigned the job. Custer and 700 men from the 7th Cavalry from Fort Abraham Lincoln would move west. Col. John Gibbon would lead a large force of cavalry and infantry from Fort Ellis and would sweep east. Marching north from Wyoming was Brig. Gen. George Crook, victor over the Paiute in Oregon and the Apache in Arizona. The plan was to drive the Sioux, along with their allies the Northern Arapaho and Cheyenne, into an area where all could be either herded onto reservations or simply be defeated in a pitched battle.

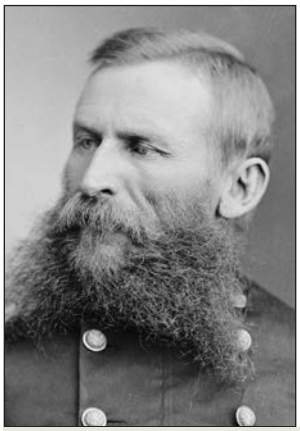

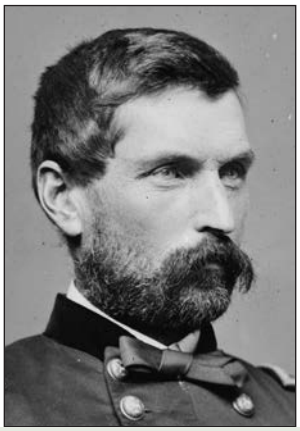

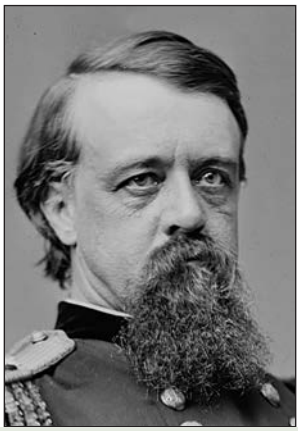

Gen. George Crook, Col. John Gibbon and Gen. Alfred Terry (pictured from left to right above) were three prominent U.S. officers tasked with battling renegade Indians on the High Plains in the 1870s. All should have realized that Col. George Custer would be committing suicide to challenge the massive Indian army assembled around the Little Bighorn without a whole lot more soldiers.

Of all Indians on the Plains, the Sioux were by far the most powerful. Not only were they perhaps the best mounted fighters in the world, but they were keen observers of the White man's tactics. Unlike so many other tribes who passed their time raiding for horses and scalps and little else, "the Sioux fought to win."

The Sioux were a major force like no other tribe, and the fate of their captives was well known. "Save the last bullet for yourself!" was no idle jest. Any man who ignored those words faced torture so hideous and prolonged that they would wish they had never been born. Thus, it was with no small amount of trepidation among the rank and file that the

An illustration by J.E. Taylor captures the U.S. Cavalry's charge at Rosebud Creek, where American troops were lucky not to have been overwhelmed by a much larger Indian force. This encounter happened just a week before Col. George Custer and his men were wiped out by the same massive Indian force, numbering a minimum of 2,500 Indian braves. When Custer arrived with his command, he should have known that he would be facing the largest unified Plains Indian army ever assembled.

American campaign began.

By mid-June, the southern wing of the campaign had begun its thrust into Montana. With 1,000 soldiers, Crook was also leading several hundred Indian scouts as they searched for the Sioux. Because the much smaller Crow and Shoshoni (or Snake) tribes had spent years fighting the Sioux, they now welcomed the chance to join the powerful Whites and punish their cruel oppressors.

One day, when it was announced that a large trail of Sioux had been discovered leading down the valley of Rosebud Creek, the Indian scouts immediately applied war paint on their faces and their mounts, then began racing the animals back and forth in a frenzy. Startled by the demonstration when there was no enemy in sight, a newsman with the column, John Finerty, asked a White scout what it meant.

"Oh, they are only making brave," said the man indifferently. "That all stops when we get into a fight."

The next day, June 17, Crook formed his column for the march to a large Sioux encampment believed to be somewhere down the Rosebud. Unlike the day before, the Indian scouts were in no mood to celebrate.

"I noticed," continued newsman Finerty, "among other things, that the singing had ceased, and it was quite apparent that the gentle savages began to view the coming conflict with feelings the reverse of hilarious."

After a march of 10 miles, Crook called a temporary halt to feed his horses and men. Resting his head on his saddle, John Finerty seized the opportunity to gain a bit more sleep. Suddenly, the newsman heard sporadic gun fire beyond the bluff just north of the creek. The growing racket was dismissed by the newsman as nothing more than the Indian scouts hunting buffalo. Crook, however, thought otherwise and began deploying his force to meet the enemy.

"Hardly had this precaution been taken," said Finerty, "when the flying Crow and Snake scouts, utterly panic stricken, came into the camp shouting at the top of their voices: 'Heap Sioux! Heap Sioux!' gesticulating wildly in the direction of the bluffs, which they had abandoned in such haste.

All looked in that direction, and there, sure enough, were the Sioux."

"All the Indians in the world seemed gathered right there," said one terrified soldier. Crook was equally surprised. With Indians, friend and foe alike, screaming "at the tops of their lungs [and] giving the war whoop that caused the hair to raise on end," the general was momentarily stunned.

"I ran up on a bluff," recalled the commander, "not far from where we halted, to take in the situation."

What Crook saw made his blood run cold—perhaps 2,500 Sioux and Northern Cheyenne warriors, either on the bluffs facing him or racing over the prairie to reach him.

Acting quickly, the commander ordered Capt. Anson Mills and most of the cavalry to charge up the bluff and scatter the Indians. With bugles blowing, the men set spurs to their mounts then "broke into a mad cheer."

Mills explained the situation:

> These Indians were most hideous, every one being painted in … colors and designs, stark naked, except their moccasins, breech clouts and head gear. …
>
> [T]he Indians proved then and there that they were the best cavalry soldiers on Earth. In charging up toward us they exposed little of their person, hanging on with one arm around the neck and one leg over the horse, firing and lancing from underneath the horses' necks, so that there was no part of the Indian at which we could aim.
>
> Their shouting and personal appearance was so hideous that it terrified the horses more than our men and rendered them almost uncontrollable. …
>
> The Indians came not in a line but in flocks or herds like buffalo, and they piled in upon us until I think there must have been 1,000 or 1,500 in our immediate front.

As bullets and arrows whizzed by, a young officer paused briefly beside his commander.

"General, many say that they get so hardened to this sort of thing that they don't mind it, and I often wonder whether you feel like I do in a position of this kind," the young officer inquired.

"Well," asked Crook, "how do *you* feel?"

"Why, just as though, if you were not in sight, I'd be running like hell!"

"Well," the general replied calmly, "I feel exactly that way myself."

When the soldiers were ordered to dismount and fight on foot behind the rocks, the Indians wisely withdrew to the next ridge. As they did so, many laughed and slapped their posteriors as if encouraging the soldiers to follow. Crook quickly ordered his men to remount and take the next ridge, which they did, with the same results. It was noticed that some leader—perhaps Crazy Horse—was orchestrating Indian movements with a pocket mirror.

> If you go down there, you can never get out of the trap; you will all be killed.

When it was observed that the hostiles were filtering away and regrouping on the south bank, it became clear to Crook that the Indians were trying to merely divide his command and attack its weakest part.

As troopers fell back from the bluffs already taken, many Sioux swarmed into the valley. It was now that Crook and his men realized not only how desperately outnumbered they were, but how greatly outgunned they were as well, with many of the enemy armed with repeating rifles. Men and horses went down in heaps. In one spot, six soldiers who straggled, were slaughtered where they stood.

"A recruit surrendered his carbine to a painted warrior, who flung it to the ground, and cleft his head with a stroke of the tomahawk," said one man. "The Sioux rode so close to their victims that they shot them in the face with revolvers."

Just when hundreds of Sioux threatened to slice Crook's force in half, a large party of Shoshoni scouts appeared.

"Then began a most exciting encounter," remembered a witness. "The wild foe men, covering themselves with their horses while going at full speed, blazed away rapidly. Our regulars did not fire because it would have been sure death to some of the friendly Indians. … Horses fell dead by the score. … The whooping was persistent."

But more Sioux came pouring in when they heard of the fight and the Shoshoni were forced back—not, however, before a small, misshapen Crow scout named "Humpy" rode into the midst of a dozen Sioux and rescued a big sergeant they were trying to kill. The audacity of the move and the sheer speed of Humpy's horse saved the day.

For the next several hours, Crook and Crazy Horse traded blows along the Rosebud. A battalion of cavalry was ordered to form up and move down the valley as though determined to strike the Sioux village, felt to lay just beyond several miles. The desperate gambit worked. As the Indians began falling back to protect their families, Crook thereupon called back his cavalry battalion.

With that, the Battle of the Rosebud ended. It was only then, when the screams and shouts had ceased and the exhausted soldiers finally could see through the lifting smoke, that they truly appreciated what had occurred. "We then all realized for the first time," a stunned officer said as he stared at the litter of dead and wounded comrades, "that, while we were lucky not to have been entirely vanquished, we had been most humiliatingly defeated."

With upward of 30 killed and as many more wounded, the Rosebud truly had been a costly defeat.

Accustomed as he was to relatively easy victories in the desert Southwest against Apaches, Crook was shattered by his check on the northern Plains. "[I] never saw a man more dejected," an officer later wrote. There was no question of continuing the advance. When, despite all that had passed, Crook once more muttered something about heading for the Sioux village, the exhausted Crow allies dismissed the words as the ravings of a lunatic.

"[T]he force you have been fighting is only a little war party," one warrior warned. "If you go to village, you will find as many Indians as the grass. If you go down there, you can never get out of the trap. You will all be killed." With that, the Crow rubbed his palms together as if grinding a clod of dirt to dust.

Crook wisely retreated the following day. In so doing, he in effect cleared his command from the board. Ironically, even as one column fell back, another force, much smaller than Crook's, was preparing to advance. Unaware of defeat on the Rosebud, this column, the 7th Cavalry under Col. George Armstrong Custer, would, within days, march right into that huge camp that the Crow and U.S. officers feared. When it did, it rode right through the gates of hell … and into history. ❖

This article was drawn from Tom Goodrich's book *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* (softcover, 340 pages, #210). It's available from TBR Book Club for *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 80 for handy order form.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. For more on the subject and reference sources used in this article, we suggest you read *Black Flag* and *The Day Dixie Died*, upon which this article was based. Both are available from TBR.

Trouble Brewing in Bighorn Valley

Dispatches reveal U.S. military well aware a massive Indian force was present in the Little Bighorn Valley

May 29, 1876. Gen. Phillip Sheridan to Gen. W.T. Sherman:

"Sioux scout from Standing Rock reports all young men are leaving reservation with best ponies. They report going to fight Crow Indians, but he says they are going to join Sitting Bull."

* * *

May 30, 1876. Gen. Phillip Sheridan to Gen. W.T. Sherman:

"Brig. Gen. Terry moved out his command from Fort A. Lincoln in the direction of the mouth of the Powder River. … Brig. Gen. Crook will move from Fort Fetterman with a column about the same size. Col. John Gibbon is now moving down north of the Yellowstone and east of the mouth of the Bighorn. … I presume that the following will occur:

"Gen. Terry will drive the Indians toward the Bighorn Valley, and Gen. Crook will drive them back toward Terry; Col. Gibbon [is to] . . . intercept . . . such as may want to go north of the Missouri to the Milk River.

"The result of the movement of these three columns may force many of the hostile Indians back to the agencies on the Missouri River and to the Red Cloud and Spotted Tail agencies on the northern line of Nebraska, where nearly every Indian—man, woman and child—is at heart a friend.

"It is easy to foresee the result of this condition, that as soon as the troops return in the fall, the Indians will go out again, and another campaign, with all its expenses, will be required. … Two posts [should] be established on the Yellowstone and … the military [should] be allowed to exercise control over the Indians at the agencies, . . .

I hope that good results may be obtained by the troops in the field. … We might as well settle the Sioux matter now. It will be better for all concerned."

* * *

May 31, 1876. Gen. Phillip Sheridan to Gen. E.D. Townsend:

"The information from Crook goes to show that all the agency Indians capable of taking the field are now—or will be—on the war path."

* * *

June 19, 1876. Gen. George Crook to Gen. Phillip Sheridan. Camp on South of Tongue River, Wyoming:

"Hand, an Indian courier from Red Cloud, brings report that, just before he left, an Indian arrived from the mouth of Tongue River; found there 1,273 lodges under Sitting Bull, Crazy Horse and others, on their way to Powder River to fight [us]. "

* * *

June 27, 1876. Gen. Alfred Terry to Adjutant Gen. of Military, Division of the Missouri. First report on the Battle of Little Bighorn:

"When about 40 miles from here, on Rosebud Creek, Montana, morning of 17th … scouts reported Indians in vicinity, and within a few minutes we were attacked in force, the fight lasting several hours. … [The Sioux] displayed strong force at all points, occupying so many and such covered places that it is impossible to correctly estimate their numbers. The attack, however, showed that they anticipated that they were strong enough to thoroughly defeat the command. … The command finally drove the Indians back in great confusion, following them several miles."

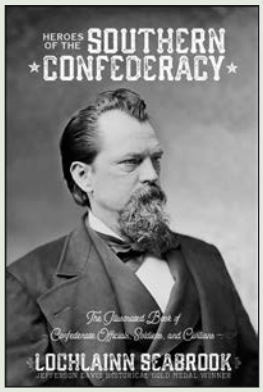

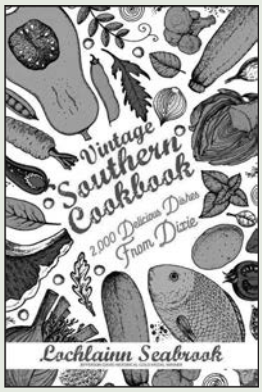

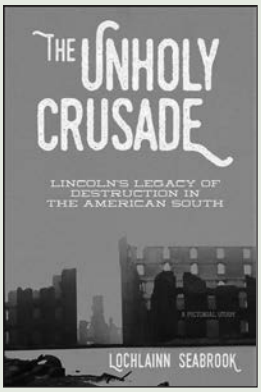

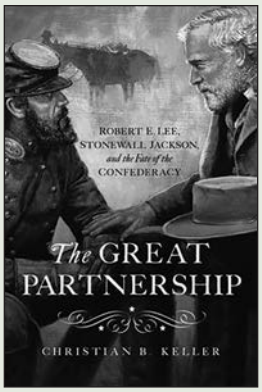

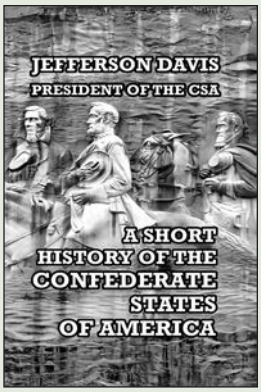

Southern History Books from TBR

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy: The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers & Civilians

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederates, this invaluable visual volume humanizes the 19th-century Southerner, thereby increasing the reader's understanding of the Confederacy and her people: who they were, what they believed, and why they fought. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique book that brings home the realities of the "Civil War" through rare pictures. Where possible, they have been carefully repaired and enhanced by the author. Feel the antebellum, bellum and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of the people who endured one of the most unnecessary conflicts ever. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474, plus images of civilians and soldiers (many unidentified). Includes author's introduction, a full index, an exhaustive bibliography, footnotes and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$19.*

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

What do you get when you mix 19th-century Southern recipes with a 21st-century Southern historian? You get a unique volume entitled *Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes From Dixie*, by Tennessee scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook! In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of scrumptious old-timey recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes provide detailed instructions on how to prepare a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, *$25.*

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people is his legacy. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, docks, bridges, telegraph lines, warehouses, churches, banks, libraries and even cemeteries. Universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops, as well. Also documents the arrest, abuse, torture, rape and murder of thousands of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races. Why did they do it? Softcover, 216 pages, #925, *$18.*

The Great Partnership: Lee, Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decisionmaking and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18.*

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

By Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America (CSA). Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental questions that caused the rupture. He then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them: the decision to open hostilities, the total unpreparedness of the South for a war, the reports from the front lines of the turning-point battles and more. He also deals with many of the mythologized crimes of the Confederacy. Completely reset with 203 new footnotes and annotations plus 67 rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$27.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Special Theme Issues from TBR!

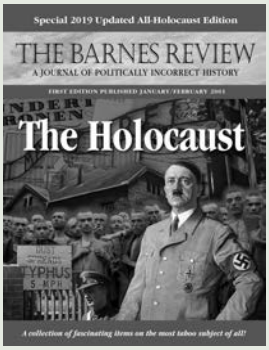

The All-Holocaust Issue

January/February 2001—Expanded and updated in 2009. Now 112 pages. Why Hitler came to power; Jews paid for their work in the camps; holocaust education in the public schools; why the holocaust is important; holocaust propaganda everywhere; Jewish power and prosperity; Jewish declaration of war against Germany; Nuremberg trials; Anne Frank; holocaust survivors; Auschwitz death toll; birth of the holocaust legend; holocaust racket; what's a "denier"?; more. ***$15*** each.

Defending Dixie

September/October 2017—The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs were the real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and Southern historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; the Jim Crow double-cross; and more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

Holocausts: Real and Imagined

September/October 2018—Topics covered include: American Indian holocaust; Bolshevik holocaust in Russia; Hitler and the World War I holocaust; the WWII holocaust on the Eastern Front and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*; evidence for Babi Yar massacre lacking; holocaust of Tokyo; Dresden holocaust; how the Cossacks avoided a holocaust; Northern greed and the holocaust of the American South; the WWII mass expulsion holocaust; the MK Ultra "mind holocaust"; the modern-day holocaust of European culture; more. 132 pages, ***$15*** each.

Werwölfe of the Reich

September/October 2019—Topics covered include: The German underground resistance *during* WWII; the German underground resistance *after* WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity; why Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill instigated and prolonged World War II; investigating the deaths of Soviet prisoners in German concentration camps; uncensored interview with James Bacque; how Hitler reunited French wartime workers with their families; the horrors of "de-Nazifiction"; Allied sinking of German passenger liners; ransacking the Reich and the Trophy Affair; more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

Defending American Heroes

September/October 2020—Honest biographies of some of America's slandered heroes. Includes articles on Fr. Junipera Serra; Thomas Jefferson; Andrew Jackson; Robert E. Lee; J.E.B. Stuart; abolitionist Matthias Baldwin; Charles Lindbergh; Mayor Frank Rizzo; how Abe Lincoln messed up George Washington's America; what they are hiding about Judah. P. Benjamin; slavery in the words of slaves; the Congo-Arab War: when White Europeans fought to end Black slavery in Africa; Antifa, BLM team up to destroy America; incredible glassmaking techniques of ancient cultures; more. Great gift for a young person being brainwashed in public school! 144 pages, ***$15*** each.

Hitler vs. the Bankers

September/October 2021—Adolf Hitler locks up members of the Rothschild family; why Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today; the forgotten legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand instigating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. 128 pages, ***$15*** each.

ORDERING FROM TBR

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders from $100.01 to $200. Call for best S&H over $200. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MOST INFORMATIVE ISSUE

Congratulations! As a subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW since its inception and to its predecessor, the *Journal of Historical Review*, I would like to go on record as stating that TBR's September/October 2021 "Hitler vs. the Bankers" issue has to be the most informative issue thus far in your 28-year history. There was more factual and truthful information—all relevant to today's America—in its 128 pages that in any previous issue I can recall.

The articles by Antonius J. Patrick ("The Spanish Holocaust") and Marc Roland ("Forgotten Legacy of Jose Antonio de Primavera") were very helpful in showing readers the sequence of events that lead up to a communist takeover of a nation. The relationship to the events of the past year under the Biden administration are startling. Both articles contained factual information relevant to explaining what is happening in America today. Both should be required reading for all high school students [and politicians] in America.

BRUCE GATHY
Connecticut

[The expanded September/October 2021 "Hitler vs. the Bankers" edition of TBR is available for sale if subscribers would like to buy extra copies to send to friends and family. See page 77 for a list of our special expanded TBR issues published over recent years.—Ed.]

PUTIN NO SAVIOR

In the March/April 2022 issue of TBR, reader Eric Ray writes a request for an explanation of the difference between Marxist Socialism and National-Socialism. Attached you will find two of my recent articles on this subject. And they come from the source. I am the editor of *The White Worker*, the official publication of the American Nazi Party (ANP), not a collection of angry Nazi-costumed renegades who, as Oswald Mosley said, "parade about in the clothes of dead giants."

The ANP was founded some two decades ago by Rocky Suhayda as a party of education and racial consolidation. The party name was assumed with permission from Matt Koehl, George Lincoln Rockwell's successor. Nazi was used instead of National Socialist because of this very problem, i.e., the average American is completely ignorant of Adolf Hitler's conception of socialism. As an old LIBERTY LOBBY supporter and reader of *The American Mercury* and *The Spotlight* (my college library, oddly enough, subscribed to both publications) in the late 1960s and early 1970s, I was privileged to correspond fairly regularly with Willis Carto,the great nationalist publisher.

By the way, John Friend is a great choice for TBR staff. His presence will guarantee my subscription renewal. His comments on the Ukraine war, also in the March/April issue, are, however, too tolerant of Vladimir Putin. Whatever the reason, Whites killing Whites on such a scale is an irredeemable crime. No matter what the cause or circumstances, how can we White folk, well into the 21st century, still find reasons to kill each other? Despite the lessons of the previous century, White fratricide is well under way, again. Our race has been diminished not only in numbers, but also in common social discourse, denigrated as ever-criminal, evil, worthless, a history for which all Whites must feel shame.

It is fratricide but, still, there are European "White nationalists" and similar righ-wing groups and persons who spout fulsome excuses to praise Putin, to depict Russia as a victim, intimidated to action by the evil empire of NATO.

A few years ago a well-known National Socialist activist in Germany wrote that "the savior of Germany does not live in Russia." So many on the German right want to believe that Putin is a solid nationalist who fights for "White Christian civilization." He is not. He is dragging Russia, and as much of Europe as he can convince or corral through gas and oil dependencies, to the East, to some imagined Eurasian New Jerusalem.

Putin pronounces again and again that he is fighting against nationalists and Nazis. He bombs hospitals, schools and shelters with the justification that the buildings actually house nationalists using civilians as shields. And, yet, White nationalists and self-described Nazis still support this epigone tzar. In August, Russia intends on convening an international conference focused on the destruction of nationalism and fascism.

JOHN KOEHLER
Via email

Q&A SECTION A GOOD IDEA

I have been a loyal supporter of THE BARNES REVIEW and AMERICAN FREE PRESS for many years. I have written a newsletter for just as many years to family, extended family and others, enclosing your editorials and articles and encouraging their subscriptions to your periodicals.

Having said this, I hope I have enough status with you to take me seriously. In one of the "Letters to the Editor" recently one of your readers requested a question and answer (Q&A) section in TBR. You said "That is a good idea … but we do not have the funds … to [pay someone] to do this kind of research." I believe that a Q&A section would enhance the circulation of THE BARNES REVIEW, and I think you should try it. If it doesn't work, you halt it.

LAURENCE BALDAUF
Via email

[People seem to like this idea, so we will give it a try and answer as many questions as we can in the time we have and with our limited staff. Send your specific questions to TBR, c/o Letters, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Emails are, however, better: Send to Paul@BarnesReview.org.

FROM INSIDE THE GULAG

I just received *The First Casualty of War: Countering the Lies and War Propaganda of the Conquerors* (Volume 1) by the esteemed Revisionist

Daniel W. Michaels as offered in your subscription renewal pitch. I have renewed for another year of your fantastic magazine.

Since being introduced to your magazine and becoming a subscriber, I've bought numerous books from your store and told many others about your publication.

I don't imagine prisoners are on your "A List" of subscribers, but I assure you that you are widely read within the California prison system. I look forward to every issue, along with your politically incorrect coverage of current events. Without TBR, I would not know what is really going on in the free world—and I use the word "free" liberally. I'll close with a quote from Orwell included in Michaels's book: "The most effective way to destroy a people is to deny and obliterate their own understanding of their past."

That quote is right on the mark for today.

Rodney Utley
California

[We here at TBR love all our subscribers, and we are aware that we have a strong following inside and, of course, outside prisons. I am glad to hear that you are getting the books and magazines. Many prisoners across America have not had such "tolerant" jailers and have seen their magazines destroyed and book orders returned—deemed a bit too politically incorrect for their tastes. In response, we have written dozens of letters to various wardens across the country imploring them to lift the ban on TBR, but to no avail. Truth, it seems, is some kind of a security threat.—Ed.]

THE THEOLOGIAN & THE DEVIL

Klaus Schwab, the *bête noire* or Darth Vader of our time, seemed to be endorsing none other than Lutheran theologian Rudolf Bultmann who I showcase in my book *Salvaging Civilization*. Schwab recently was quoted also saying that the preexistence of Jesus and the resurrection are fake news. Well, we must give this devil his due.

Of course, Schwab is hell-bent with this mother of all examples to "throw out the baby with the bathwater." But, in trying to save the "baby"—Christian values—we have left it in the bathwater for centuries. This precious "baby" is the Good News about mankind: held to personal responsibility and love of neighbor; affirming that all men are created equal; championing self-evident, unalienable truths—the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness—enshrined in our Bill of Rights and Constitution. Having discovered the way to truly humanize human beings, we don't dare let these Christian values slip away. But they are slipping away, nonetheless, because we haven't distinguished the baby from the bathwater much better than Schwab.

We have become a scientific *homo sapiens*. Copernicus and Galileo signaled a breakthrough. We abandoned the myth that the sky is an astrodome and the Earth, a flat pancake, is the platform of the universe. Few cling to that nowadays. That doesn't infer that the universe has evaporated, but those notions are long extinct. Equally extinct are the other ways of pre-scientific thinking, the "spirit and wonder world" in Bultmann's words.

Because they were the package bringing us the everlasting Good News, folks just can't bear to throw out the wrappings. The virgin-birth myths, 2000 years ago, flunk today's scientific biology test. And who sincerely believes there is some old, bearded "God" riding on a cloud up there with his uber-computer, running the whole universe? When we link these values that liberate and fulfill our nature with antiquated concepts, we discredit them. Can we be surprised that fewer and fewer folks are fighting to preserve them?

In fact, research confirms that sincere atheists (I include all "non-Christians") practice these Christian values on a par with identified Christians. (Actually, atheists are shown in studies to be more generous.) A Christian lifestyle simply fulfills our nature better. Are not all sincere persons, in an ideal scientific society, practicing Christian atheists? Then we must join forces with them.

Thomas Jefferson said it this way, inscribed on Panel IV of the Jefferson Memorial:

"Institutions must go hand in hand with the progress of the human mind. As that becomes more developed, more enlightened, as new discoveries are made, new truths discovered and manners and opinions change, with the change of circumstances, institutions must advance also to keep pace with the times. We might as well require a man to wear still the coat which fitted him when a boy as civilized society to remain ever under the regimen of their barbarous ancestors."

Homo sapiens desperately needs a new tailor. Our Founders stressed that teaching universal brotherhood and a standard of right and wrong is essential; that only an educated and moral people can succeed at self-governance. Keeping pace with the times we all—united—urgently need an updated refresher course to uphold these humanizing values and recruit everyone to reclaim America. Otherwise, Schwab will get his way and throw out our cherished baby, the Good News that defines human *homo sapiens*—once and for all. My book discusses all of that. See www.RestoringOurValues.com.

Edward J. Mike, Ph.D., S.T.L.
Michigan

SCHWAB OWNS PUTIN?

Question: Why do people automatically believe Klaus Schwab, a creep without any sense of morality, when he says he "owns" Vladimir Putin? Everything Putin's Russia is doing these days is exactly the opposite of what the "Great Reset" wants done. In fact, how would Schwab have even gotten into the same orbit as Putin, who came to power out of nowhere by the graces of Boris Yeltsin, who, although a drunk, was not in love with the West. Then, the West was already in the process of raping Russia's resources.

Tony Snow
Arkansas

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
From $100.01 to $200: **$15**
Over $200 call **1-877-773-9077**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR322

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Myth

NEW BOOK FROM AFP EXPOSES THE ELITES SELLING OUT AMERICA FOR PROFIT

When your own government is run by elites who become super wealthy from intimate relationships with hostile foreign entities, where can you turn?

RED-HANDED

How American Elites Get Rich Helping China Win

Peter Schweizer says that, in a quarter-century as an investigative journalist, this is the scariest investigation he has conducted. That the Chinese government seeks to infiltrate U.S. institutions is hardly surprising. What is new, however, is the number of American elites who are helping the Chinese dictatorship achieve global hegemony.

Presidential families, Silicon Valley gurus, Wall Street high rollers, Ivy League universities, former secretaries of state, even professional athletes—are all willing to sacrifice America's future on the altar of personal enrichment.

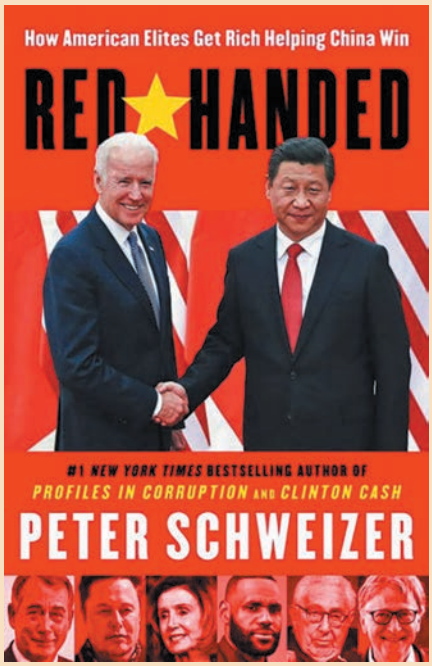

In *Red-Handed: How American Elites Get Rich Helping China Win*, six-time *New York Times* best-selling investigator Peter Schweizer presents his most alarming findings to date by revealing the secret deals wealthy Americans have cut to help China build its military, technological, and economic might. Equally as astonishing, many of these left-leaning elites quietly believe the Chinese dictatorial regime is superior to American democracy!

Schweizer and his team of forensic investigators spent over a year scouring a massive trove of global corporate records and legal filings to expose the hidden transactions China's enablers (and many U.S. politicians) hoped would never be revealed. As Schweizer's past bombshells—such as *Profiles in Corruption*, *Secret Empires* and *Clinton Cash* all made clear, there are bad actors on both ends of the political spectrum.

Exhaustively researched, crisply told, and chilling, *Red-Handed* will expose the nexus of power between the Chinese government and the American elites that willingly do its bidding. Every source is named and nobody is safe from the investigations conducted by Peter Schweizer and a crew of forensic investigators.

Red-Handed (hardback, 352 pages, **$30** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase at AFP's online bookstore found at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The Real Anthony Fauci

Bill Gates, Big Pharma, and the Global War on Democracy & Public Health

"The irony of Fauci leading the global response to a pandemic he may have created becomes starker by the day." —RFK Jr.

More than 1 million copies sold! Pharma-funded mainstream media has convinced millions of Americans that Dr. Anthony Fauci is a hero. He is anything but.

As director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID), Dr. Anthony Fauci dispenses $6.1 billion in annual taxpayer-provided funding for scientific research, allowing him to dictate the subject, content, and outcome of scientific health research across the globe. Fauci uses the financial clout at his disposal to wield extraordinary influence over hospitals, universities, journals, and thousands of influential doctors and scientists—whose careers and institutions he has the power to ruin, advance, or reward.

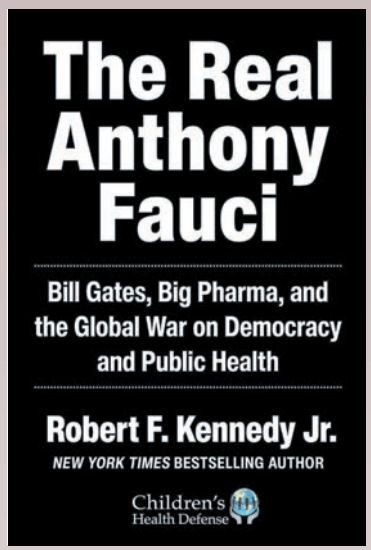

During more than a year of painstaking and meticulous research, Robert F. Kennedy Jr. unearthed a shocking story that obliterates media spin on Dr. Fauci . . . and that will alarm every American—Democrat or Republican—who cares about democracy, our Constitution, and the future of our children's health.

The Real Anthony Fauci reveals how "America's Doctor" launched his career during the early AIDS crisis by partnering with pharmaceutical companies to sabotage safe and effective off-patent therapeutic treatments for AIDS. Fauci orchestrated fraudulent studies, and then pressured U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) regulators into approving a deadly chemotherapy treatment he had good reason to know was worthless against AIDS. Fauci repeatedly violated federal laws to allow his Big Pharma partners to use impoverished and dark-skinned children as lab rats in deadly experiments with toxic AIDS and cancer chemotherapies.

In early 2000, Fauci shook hands with Bill Gates in the library of Gates's $147 million Seattle mansion, cementing a partnership that would aim to control an increasingly profitable $60 billion global vaccine enterprise with unlimited growth potential. Through funding leverage and carefully cultivated personal relationships with heads of state and leading media and social media institutions, the Pharma-Fauci-Gates alliance exercises dominion over global health policy.

The Real Anthony Fauci details how Fauci, Gates and their cohorts use their control of media outlets, scientific journals, key government and quasi-governmental agencies, global intelligence agencies, and influential scientists and physicians to flood the public with fearful propaganda about Covid-19 virulence and pathogenesis, and to muzzle debate and ruthlessly censor dissent.

Hardback, 480 pages, **$32.50** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Two books of interest to lay Christians and Bible scholars . . .

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

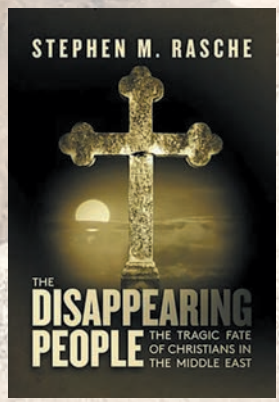

By Stephen M. Rasche. Here is a study of the persecution of Christians in the Middle East, Western indifference and complicity. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, **$27**.

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

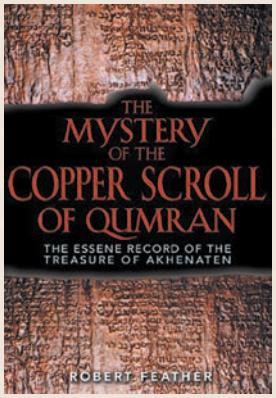

Introduces a radical new perspective on the historical foundations of monotheism, based on the enigma of the Copper Scroll of the Essenes. The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists were buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming a long suspected influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, **$29**.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 84 inside this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or purchase online at our extensive online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

Memories & Images from the Front

What was the war like for the common soldier —the regular guy in the Wehrmacht?

MEMORIES FROM THE FRONT

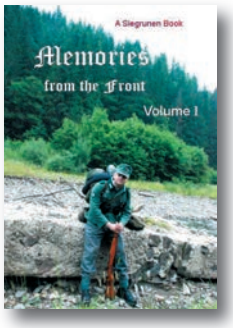

IMAGES FROM THE FRONT

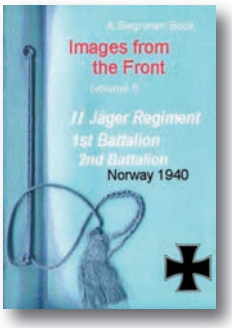

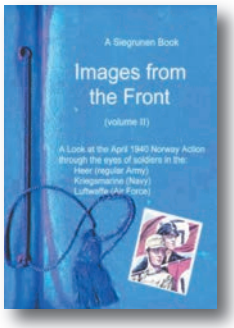

These books are compiled from the actual writings and photos of the German troops who participated in World War II. This is the real history of the war, directly from the guys in the trenches, on the ships and in the air. Now you can read their eyewitness accounts and see the rare photos they took in combat as well as relaxing, playing soccer and enjoying life.

Start collecting the books in both series, as more will be published in 2022! Books in the series are $15.95 each plus shipping.

Go to www.siegrunen.com for all the details or write Siegrunen, 108 Central Park Square, Suite #115, Los Alamos, NM 87544.

NEW BOOK ON GEORGE SOROS FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS BOOKSTORE

THE MAN BEHIND THE CURTAIN

Inside the Secret Network of George Soros

George Soros's web of influence is documented and exposed by a highly respected journalist. No one else in modern politics has anywhere near the power and influence of George Soros, both domestically and internationally. Backed by the tens of billions of dollars he's accumulated throughout his career, Soros has his hand in influencing the media, activist groups, colleges, presidential elections, global elections, local U.S. politics, and much more. Soros has earned himself a reputation as a "boogeyman" character on the right, and nowhere else will you find such an extensive documentation of his influence as in this book.

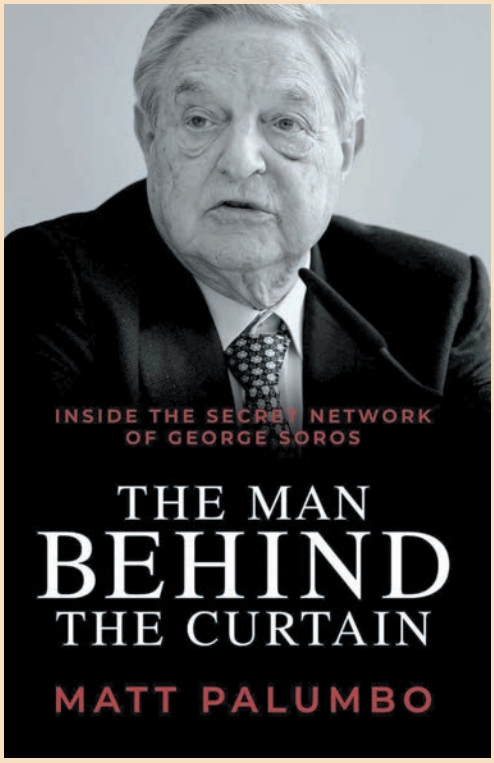

Millions of readers have come to rely on investigator Matt Palumbo for the most important information on what is going on in the world. This book will not let you down. If you know nothing about George Soros, aside from the fact he is a billionaire, you will learn so much more. The power this man actually wields should scare every American—Republican and Democrat alike—and the people of the world. Soros sees himself as a God, on a global crusade for equity among nations. Soros has even stated as such and his true desire is to control everything happening in America and the rest of the world. His agenda, however, causes mayhem and disrupts law and order. Some have even called Soros the "devil incarnate." While that may be hyperbole, the sentiment is shared by many thousands of people across the world who have been victims of his highly effective and incredibly well-funded meddling.

In *The Man Behind the Curtain*, the author has done a meticulous job researching all Soros has done and is doing to destroy American principles of democracy. He funds many candidates and initiatives that are anti-free speech and who aim to defund the police and who don't care about property and personal safety as well as due process of the law. It makes sense that he doesn't truly appreciate the American ideal of a fair opportunity for all and the right to be rewarded for your hard work. After all, he made most of his money through arbitrage and market manipulation—rarely creating anything but anarchy. He started his work in Europe and we will end up like them if we don't watch out.

Softcover, 224 pages, **$18** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Renew or Subscribe & get a FREE gift!

Subscribe or renew to THE BARNES REVIEW subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of François Trocase's . . .

JEWISH AUSTRIA

This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and illustrated—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one alien group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewry continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56! Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or mail the form below to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

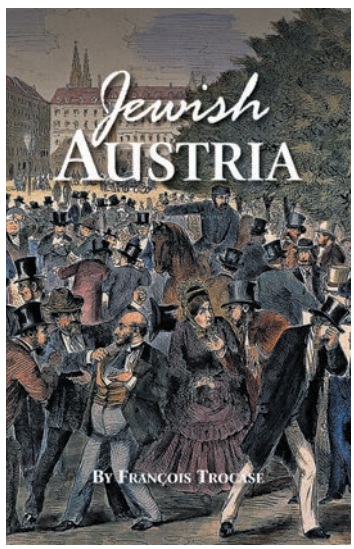

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG122.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of François Trocase's *Jewish Austria* (retail price $12.50).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG222**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $16.25 (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

"Making use of letters, diaries, and memoirs, many well-known to experts, Keller adds a new and important dimension to the historiography surrounding Lee and Jackson. Readers interested in the Civil War and its leaders will find much to enjoy in this fresh interpretation."—Library Journal

The Great Partnership

Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

The partnership between Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee—two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed—had no parallel in the Confederate armies. And, thanks to Christian Keller, we have a beautifully written narrative that captures the high drama of the military operations of Lee and Jackson. Not for a long time have we encountered an historian who writes with as much grace and sophistication about the Confederate high command as Keller.

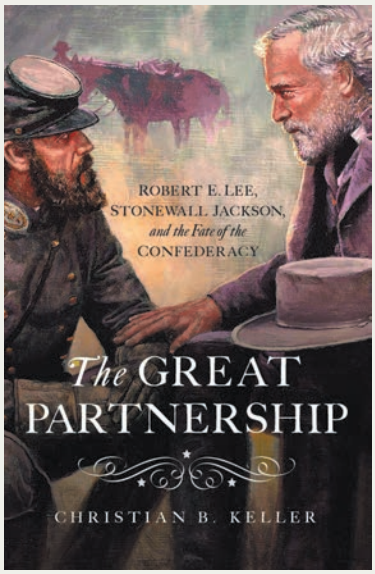

Why were Gen. Lee and Gen. Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them?

The Great Partnership has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decision-making and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. Those relationships in the Confederate high command were particularly critical for victory, especially the one that existed between the two great Army of Northern Virginia generals.

It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two generals. At the least, the book will inspire a very lively debate among the thousands of students of Civil War history. At best, it will significantly revise how we evaluate Confederate strategy during the height the war and our understanding of why, in the end, the South lost. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order using the handy form on page 84 inside this issue from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March / April 2022 ❖ Volume XXVIII ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

The Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Fiction

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

4 The Russo-Japanese War has long been presented as a devastating defeat for Russia and an indictment of the tzarist system. TBR's Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson challenges the official narrative of this little-discussed war, pitting an emerging Asian tiger—backed by Britain and America—against an established and robust European power.

The Role of Women in the Reich Versus the Marxist Ideal

By Karl Haemers

18 Researcher Karl Haemers investigates National Socialist viewpoints and policies towards German women, offering powerful insights into how German leaders—men and women alike—viewed the critical role females play in a healthy society, which stands in stark contrast to the emerging neo-Bolshevik ideal.

A History of Sophie Scholl and the White Rose Movement

By John Wear, J.D.

30 Sophie Scholl and the White Rose resistance movement are viewed as some of the most courageous and heroic activists by the modern German establishment and media. John Wear unpacks this establishment narrative, offering key details and background.

Historian David Irving Explores "The Real" Heinrich Himmler

By Marc Roland

38 The legendary British historian David Irving's latest tome, a biography of *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler entitled *The True Himmler*, provides an uncensored, Revisionist perspective on one of the most demonized men of the 20th century. Writer Marc Roland reviews this recently published book and adds a few thoughts of his own about Himmler, as well.

An Orgy of Blood: The Epuration of the French Right

By Rémi Tremblay

48 After WWII, right-wing French intellectuals, journalists, politicians and other professionals were systematically persecuted or even killed following the fall of the French Vichy government. Known in France as the "Epuration," this modern-day inquisition targeted virtually any French thinker, influencer or political leader who was not openly Communist, leading to the deaths of tens of thousands of Frenchmen, as author Rémi Tremblay details.

The Porcelain Masterworks of Third Reich Artisans

By Michael Walsh

60 German ingenuity, creativity and craftsmanship is world-renowned. During the Third Reich, the endeavors of German artisans and craftsmen reached epic proportions and the famous porcelain factories and artisans operating during the National Socialist regime flourished. In particular, the Allach Porcelain Factory near Munich—actually an enterprise of the SS—produced some of the most outstanding and finely crafted pieces of porcelain and ceramic artwork Europe has ever seen. In this heavily illustrated article, author, historian and art expert Michael Walsh gives us a Third Reich cultural history tour we know you'll appreciate.

Stalin or Hitler—Exactly Whose War Was It?

By Antonius J. Patrick

72 Revisionist authors and researchers have long argued that Adolf Hitler was not the sole culprit—or even the primary one—in the instigation of hostilities that led to the outbreak of World War II. This is quite contrary to what mainstream historians have been insisting in every book, film and history magazine for 80 years. However, in a new book, popular history Professor Sean McMeekin makes his case that Soviet dictator Josef Stalin—not Hitler—was the true contriver and beneficiary of WWII.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Western hypocrisy—3
Dividing the Chinese Pie—5
Blame Kuropatkin?—11
Frau Scholtz-Klink's message—29
Himmler the family man—41
History You May Have Missed—46
The rebirth of de Mahieu—51
Céline returns to France—53
Humiliating "Collaborators"—56
Crusade against Bolshevism—73
Letters to the Editor—80-83

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Rémi Tremblay *Quebec, Canada*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVII:	$99 per year for 1996-2021 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 28 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Some Good News from TBR

As you can imagine, the last several years have been tough on The Barnes Review. We have held steady with our subscribers and our bookstore is thriving, as our readers continue to show a great interest in all periods in the history of mankind. What has been hard to replace is the number of talented and dedicated employees who have passed away. In October 2015, our founder, Willis A. Carto, one of the most prolific independent publishers in modern American history, passed. A few months earlier, journalist and author of at least a dozen insightful books, Michael Collins Piper, died of a heart attack. In 2016, Victor Thorn, a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors—and the author of *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed*—took his own life. In 2020, longtime TBR editor John Tiffany passed from Parkinson's Disease at his home in West Virginia. In February of 2021, Janice Matthews, whose name never appeared on our masthead but whose contributions as a proofreader and web editor were invaluable to me, died from a brain aneurism. In September 2021, Dr. Edward DeVries, host of TBR Radio, succumbed to severe pneumonia after going to the hospital with breathing problems associated with Covid-19.

No big deal, you say. Cemeteries are filled with "indispensible people." Just replace them. But that's not such an easy task when working for TBR puts you in the crosshairs of the likes of the Anti-Defamation League, Media Matters for America and the Southern Poverty Law Center, three powerful and extremely well-funded groups dedicated to destroying organizations just like ours. Really, what kind of a future is there working for TBR? For instance, your children might never be able to run for public office. Our ability to pay an employee can be cut off at any time and there are easier jobs that pay much more—vice president of the United States being but one. Even now, laws are being passed in multiple states and enacted in nations to restrict the dissemination of the very kinds of politically incorrect material we print. Working for TBR is not your average job. But there are people out there—though they be few and far between—with the guts and dedication to historical truth you must have before you can enter TBR's doors.

The good news is that we think we have found just such a person—a talented, energetic and intelligent young man who is willing to brave all that comes with employment at a magazine dedicated to bringing history into accords with the facts. It's here that I would like to announce that TBR has hired John Friend of California to become the fulltime assistant editor, radio host, web editor, proofreader, and anything else we need him to do! (And it's a lot.)

On the facing page you'll find an editorial written by John. I think you will immediately see that he is a perfect fit for TBR. How long he can stand working with me is another matter, but we hope it is many years. I want to be able to guarantee his pay for at least a year (hopefully for decades), so, if you'd like to make a contribution to TBR for this very purpose, please check out the enclosed letter and response coupon and please also think about sending a gift subscription to a friend so more people can see our magazine. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

American-Based World Order Crumbling

For months, Western officials, led by the Biden administration, have been goading a Russian response to NATO's ill-advised provocations in Ukraine and other Eastern European nations, demonizing President Vladimir Putin and the Russian people as unhinged, dangerous aggressors. Prior to Russia's invasion of Ukraine, the U.S. and NATO were frantically insisting that the Russians would resort to staging false-flag attacks using crisis actors, fake video footage and scripted testimony to justify an invasion.

Once strictly in the realm of "conspiracy theorists," these accusations are now being invoked by Western propagandists in the systematic smear campaign against Russia. Ironically, they are the same fake-news tactics pro-Ukrainian media outlets have utilized thus far when reporting on the conflict. The campaign has, of course, been hyped and amplified by the complicit CIA-controlled mass media, which has been instrumental in spreading fear and doubt about the situation, all in an obvious effort to further demonize Russia and sabotage its relations with Europe, Germany in particular.

Nord Stream 2, a system of offshore underground natural gas pipelines running beneath the Baltic Sea, has largely been constructed and is ready to supply Germany and the European Union with massive supplies of Russian natural gas at a time when energy crises in Europe are endemic and prices high. Nord Stream 2 has the potential to draw Germany and Russia closer together, while cutting out the United States and the United Kingdom (UK)—a frightening prospect for the incessantly meddling Yanks and Brits, always keen on manufacturing division on the European continent.

The U.S., UK and NATO have worked tirelessly to undermine and sabotage the Nord Stream 2 deal and said a Russian military operation against Ukraine was a deal breaker—hence, the feverish desire by the West to manufacture a crisis in Ukraine and provoke a Russian military response. "If Russia invades … there will no longer [be] a Nord Stream 2," Joe Biden insisted during a press conference with German Chancellor Olaf Scholz at the White House. "We will bring an end to it."

Leading up to Putin's decision to launch what he has repeatedly described as a "special military operation," the Russians calmly laid out their valid security concerns regarding NATO expansion and Western militarization of Ukraine, pointing out the blatant double standards and hypocrisy of Western policy.

Consider: America and her NATO allies have interfered, manipulated, destabilized and invaded dozens of nations far from their own borders in recent decades, leading to chaos, mayhem, destruction and humanitarian crises not seen since WWII. An estimated 1 million civilians died during the U.S. invasion and occupation of Iraq, for instance. U.S. and NATO foreign policy has largely been constructed on lies and disinformation to advance Zionist interests in the Middle East.

Despite reassurances that NATO would not expand to Russia's border, that is the exact policy Western leaders have carried out since the dissolution of the Soviet Union. Currently, according to former European Parliament member Nick Griffin:

> [Western leaders] are now engaged in the most blatant and irresponsible destabilization and hybrid war operation since they used Islamic terrorists to destroy Libya and attempted to use them to break up Syria. … The West promoted conflict in the Middle East in the hope of gaining a geopolitical advantage. The attempt to force Russia into war in Ukraine, by contrast, is not really about promoting the geopolitical interest of the Dollar Empire—it is about its very survival.

While the U.S. and its Western allies are quick to denounce Putin, their hysterical protestations continue to be laughed at by serious geopolitical players who clearly recognize that the formerly Western-centric world order is rapidly disintegrating.

In recent years, Western leaders have presided over the systematic erasure of Western history as hundreds of historical monuments have been defaced and toppled. Across the West, massive numbers of "refugees" have been allowed to enter and resettle, drastically increasing the burden on Western taxpayers. Anyone who prefers strong borders and wants their culture protected is vilified as racist. Classic books have been banned, political dissidents silenced, and the rule of law weaponized as the full resources of the justice system are directed at regime critics, even as dangerous criminals and far-left radicals are coddled with kid gloves.

The already rickety Western powers, led by America's equally tottering president, will do everything in their power to maintain their position in the world of geopolitics and international affairs, including provoking and escalating war in Ukraine. However, their time is rapidly running out as Russia and China work constructively and cooperatively to protect their own nations while exposing NATO and the West for the hypocrites and warmongers they have become. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

On the cover: "Blessing of the Ranks of the 85th Vyborg Infantry Regiment in Novgorod by Emperor Tzar Nicholas II Before Going to the Far East," 1904, during the Russo-Japanese War. Created by Russian artist Andrey Romasyukov.

The Russo-Japanese War: Separating Fact from Fiction

Is what we have been taught about the war merely propaganda?

By Matthew Raphael Johnson

All historians in the English language will say that Russia was defeated soundly by the Japanese during the Russo-Japanese War. They even claim that Japan's victory led them to such a level of confidence that they would soon attack the United States in 1941. Some even claim that growing anti-colonial movements were ignited by this alleged victory. (cf. Storry 1979 or Connaughton 1998) Once the "White man" was seen as less than invincible, anti-colonial movements sprang up all over Asia.

Like almost everything believed by the Anglo-American historical establishment, much of this is false. History is a weapon, but journalism is the ammunition. Russian and, later, European newspapers were full of false accounts of Japanese victories, defeated Russian armies and a humiliated emperor. As far as this writer knows, this lie never been challenged in the English language.

It's going too far to say that Russia actually won the war, but you wouldn't know this by the demonstrations that took place in Tokyo against the Japanese government who had "lost" the possibility of victory. When the Japanese commander of the infantry at Port Arthur killed himself due to his humiliation there, no one in Japan saw this as a victory. Whether it be the Crimean War [See TBR, May/June 2021.—Ed.], the war with Japan or World War I, journalists invented stories of "humiliating defeat" that remain unchallenged for decades—even centuries. These accounts were designed to delegitimize the Russian crown and drive it out of power, ushering in an Anglophile oligarchy in place of the Romanov dynasty.

Tzar Nicholas II (on horseback) with Christian icon in hand is shown blessing Russian troops before they march east, 1904.

By the end of the 19th century, there was an active rivalry between the leading European states in regions far from home: the Middle East, Africa and Asia. In this rivalry, the main competitor for both Russia and France was Great Britain. Russian and English interests clashed in Turkey, Central Asia and the Far East. Germany, at the end of the 19th century, was not yet considered its main adversary by either France or Russia. Russia and France were not brought together by a common hostility toward Germany, but by competition with Great Britain. (Emerson, 1998)

According to Sergei Witte, "The sovereign [tzar] considered the British our sworn enemies." In 1896, Grand Duke Alexei Alexandrovich, in a review of M. Tsazi's book *The Russian Navy: Its Current State and Mission*, indignantly noted that the author considered England to be Russia's main enemy. Nicholas II, in the margins, wrote, "I completely accept this, as does any Russian who knows his native history."

Britain considered Russia its main adversary as well. During the debates in Parliament of 1885, Prime Minister William E. Gladstone said: "The Russian nightmare must be eliminated by some decisive blow." In 1896, during a European tour, Nicholas II paid a courtesy call to his close relation

Queen Victoria. The royal family spent two weeks visiting her at the incredibly beautiful Scottish castle of Balmoral. Very important negotiations took place there between Nicholas II and Lord Salisbury (Robert Gascoyne-Cecil, 3rd Marquess of Salisbury) on the issues of the Black Sea Straits (also know as the Turkish Straits, comprising the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus) and the British occupation of Egypt. Of particular concern to the British ruling class was the security of her Indian possessions, which Russia might supposedly threaten. Nicholas II hastened to reassure the English side that the Russian presence in Asia was no threat to the British. (Lukoyanov, 2008)

In London, it was hoped, at first, that the young and inexperienced Nicholas II would become the vehicle of British interests. Queen Victoria tried to influence the tzar, hoping that warm kindred feelings would help advance British security, since she was his wife's grandmother. She convinced Nicholas "that it's so important that England and Russia work together, because they are the most powerful empires and therefore a guarantee of peace. … Lord Salisbury and I want us—England and Russia—to understand each other and live in friendship." (Lunev 2008)

However, the tzar was convinced that "politics is not that of home or private affairs, and one cannot be guided by personal feelings and relationships in it." This is evident from the letters of Nicholas II to his "dearest grandmother." In May 1895, Queen Victoria complained to him about the inadmissible, in her opinion, tone of some Russian newspapers regarding England and asked the tzar to influence them.

In response, Nicholas II said:

> I have to say that I can't forbid people to openly express their opinions in the press. Have I often

Dividing the Chinese Pie

This French political cartoon from 1898 demonstrates the often intense rivalries between the world's great powers of the era for influence and prestige around the world. The imperial powers represented in the cartoon above include (left to right) Queen Victoria representing the British Empire, German Emperor Wilhelm II, Tzar Nicholas II of Imperial Russia, the fictional Marianne, who personifies the French Republic, and a samurai representing the Empire of Japan, all of whom are bickering and negotiating over their piece of the "Chinese pie." Behind the great powers is a Chinese mandarin throwing up his hands in protest and frustration at the division of his nation by the much more militarily powerful European empires. England and Russia, in particular, developed a major rivalry over power and influence in Asia.

> been upset by the rather unfair opinions about my country in English newspapers? Even in books, which are constantly being sent to me from London, [I see] false reporting on our actions in Asia, our domestic policy etc. I am sure that, in these writings, there is no more conscious hostility than in the articles mentioned above.

So much for the myth of Russian press censorship. That exists more often in liberal and Communist states. The very fact that Victoria would ask something like this as a matter of course showed what the "free press" has always meant to the British ruling elites. (Lukoyanov, 2008)

ENGLAND FEELS THREATENED

The advance of Russia into the Far East and its occupation in 1897 of Port Arthur, Manchuria, contributed to the strengthening of England's hostility toward Russia. In the fall of 1898, a war broke out between France and England over the French seizure of a small area of Fascoda in English Sudan, on the White Nile. The British government presented an ultimatum to Paris, demanding France immediately clear the area of its military. On June 28, French Foreign Minister Théophile Delcasse rejected this ultimatum and a diplomatic crisis erupted. In London, military preparations against France were rapid. (Emerson, 1998)

Under these conditions, Tzar Nicholas, on October 15, 1898, called on Minister of Foreign Affairs Count M.N. Muravyov in Paris. In a conversation with him, President Félix Faure stated that "the real enemy of France is not Germany, but England. England is everywhere the enemy of France in Africa, it is the same enemy in relation to Russia in the Far East. We must be guided by this consciously in our policy."

On December 18, 1898, Gen. Aleksey Kuropatkin presented to Nicholas a report on measures to put the military in the Turkestan and Amur districts, the Trans-Caspian Region and the Kwantung Peninsula on alert. Nicholas II approved them by writing a resolution on the report: "Some visible preparations on our part, in my opinion, would not be useless at all. Why is England alone entitled to arm herself so boldly in the midst of universal peace?" Nicholas was ready to join military operations only in the event of an attack by England on France or on Russia. However, the tzar believed that "the bold behavior of England would not last long." On January 18, 1899, Nicholas told French Ambassador Gustave Lannes de Montebello: "The situation is still very alarming, but I believe that, today, England has no desire to start a war." (Emerson, 1998)

> Nicholas considered Edward VII "the most dangerous and deceitful schemer in the world."

On July 2, 1900, in Paris, at a meeting of the French and Russian high commands, an important amendment was made to the Russian-French military convention of 1893. The obligations of Russia and France in the event of war with the Triple Alliance—Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Italy—were extended to England. True, in this case, the obligations did not spread automatically, as against Germany, but only on condition that both governments would make a special decision "on mutual assistance in a possible war with England." (Lunev 2008)

RUSSIA SUPPORTS THE BOERS

In 1900, Nicholas supported the Boer states against England. In a letter to Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich, Nicholas II admitted that, "I sincerely wish the Boers even greater successes than they have had so far." Addressing his sister, Grand Duchess Xenia Alexandrovna, Nicholas noted that he could not but express his "joy over the news just confirmed" that, "during Gen. George White's attack, two British battalions and a mountain battery were captured by the Boers!"

Meanwhile, from March to June 1900, a turning point in Great Britain's favor took place in the Boer War. The British unleashed bloody terror against the Boer civilian population, carrying out scorched-earth tactics in South Africa. For the first time in history, they created concentration camps that contained civilians—hostages, including women and children—suspected of assisting Boer partisans. (Romanov, 1994). [See TBR, March/April 2007, March/ April 2017 and January/February 2022.—Ed.]

The barbaric conduct of the war by the British did not leave Nicholas indifferent. The tzar instructed Minister of Foreign Affairs Count V.N. Lamsdorf to prepare his thoughts on the possible diplomatic counteraction to the British aggression. In the summer of 1901, Lamsdorf appealed to Europeans and argued that "only the joint representation of the continental powers with Russia in favor of the Boers could persuade England to stop the merciless reprisal against a completely ruined enemy."

On July 11, 1901, Lamsdorf informed the Ambassador Prince Urusov in Paris that the tzar was convinced of the need for an appeal by the powers to Great Britain in order to provide "possible assistance to alleviate the plight of the Republic of South Africa." Russia was not supported by any European state. The war with the Boers was coming to an end and the winner was obvious. According to European concepts, it was not worth wasting time on, especially since, in 1902, the Boer states recognized the British protectorate over themselves.

CONFLICT IN THE FAR EAST

The most profound contradictions between Russia and Great Britain were revealed in the Far East. On

April 6, 1895, Minister of Foreign Affairs A.B. Lobanov-Rostovsky reported to Nicholas:

> Our main and most dangerous opponent in Asia is undoubtedly England. The feelings of hostility and envy with which she looks at every step we take forward in the Far East are beyond doubt. As soon as any Asian difficulties arose, the friends of England were always our enemies and vice versa.

On January 22, 1901, Queen Victoria died. The queen had believed that Germany was a growing danger. She thought Germany was led by an unpredictable and malicious emperor. The new king, Edward VII, was a political Russophobe, something that had already become normal in England. In turn, Nicholas considered Edward "the most dangerous and deceitful schemer in the world." Under the new king, Great Britain embarked on a reconciliation with France and an even greater confrontation with Russia, attaching special importance to new diplomatic strategies due to "historical necessity." (Lunev 2008) Recall that being in an alliance with a country doesn't make them allies.

After the plans of the British government to draw closer to Germany failed, it decided to abandon its policy of isolation. England sought to find a European ally that could provide her support in the event of a colonial or other conflict. France was a contender (as they had been in Crimea) and, in 1904, they entered into an agreement on the division of spheres of influence, which went down in history as the Entente. (Emerson, 1998)

Having achieved the neutralization of France and Germany, England could now begin to oust Russia from the Far East. London was well aware of the importance of the Chinese, Korean and Japanese markets. Russian diplomacy was increasingly active in Manchuria and China. Russian investment in the Chinese economy was constantly growing. The accelerated construction of the Trans-Siberian Railway promised in the near future the possibility of a quick transfer of Russian goods to the Far East, as well as military equipment and soldiers. After Russia acquired Port Arthur, the danger of the Trans-Siberian Railway for England became even greater. In March 1899, Nicholas II told Montebello: "I am convinced that England will show much less arrogance everywhere when our railway is built up to Port Arthur, and when we connect it to the Trans-Caspian highway." (Lunev 2008)

Following the death of Queen Victoria, who had close familial connections with Tzar Nicholas II, King Edward VII assumed the throne as king of the British Empire, ruling until his death in 1910. Edward was highly suspicious of imperial Russia and sought to undermine its interests in the Far East. Above, Edward in a photo from 1902.

But England was working behind the scenes. In 1902, a military alliance was concluded between Japan and England directed against Russia. If Russia tried to counter Japanese aggression in Korea, then this could be addressed under the treaty. The desire to stop the advance of Russia in the Far East then forced London to join forces with the United States. American President Theodore Roosevelt warned France and Germany: "In the case of an anti-Japanese combination in alliance with Russia, I will immediately side with Japan and will not stop in the future on anything that would be necessary in its interests."

The Russian financial agent in London, a railway engineer named M.V. Rutkovsky, on instructions from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, visited the United States in 1907. He wrote that the main reason for America's support for Japan and England in 1904 was Washington's desire to capture "new territories on the Asian continent, which could serve as an excellent military base in future operations." It was this desire that turned "the eyes of the United States to the Pacific Ocean and to the states washed by it." (Sergeev 1998)

China was then in an advanced state of collapse. The Qing (Manchu) Dynasty had been wracked by Western-financed rebellions, wars and the buildup of Japan. After ruling Asia for 2,000 years, China was now entering a period of violent upheaval. Somehow, one of the most advanced civilizations in the world was suddenly turned into a "feudal tyranny." One of the most powerful scientific and literary countries in world history was now a "backward satrap" in the eyes of the English press and, therefore, the world. Russia sought to buttress Chinese power while the West was pleased with the power vacuum its demise created. (Lunev 2008)

Had their initial isolation from Western influence continued, it might have saved them, but "free trade" and liberal ideology, more generally, forced China open, and drugs from British India poured into China along with ideological slogans. A new form of conquest, one Machiavelli had never even dreamed of, was being created. The Opium Wars made English and Jewish traders even wealthier, while destroying their adversary from within. Chinese revolutionaries were almost all educated in the West. Modern liberalism and internationalist economic theory was born during the middle of the 19th century and China's decline is essential to understanding Britain's policy in the area. (Lukoyanov, 2008)

REAL CAUSE OF THE WAR

Thus, the Russo-Japanese War was largely a result of the opposition of a number of states (Japan, England and the U.S.A.) to the Russian and Chinese desire to implement a "Great Asia Program." England and the United States openly welcomed the Japanese attack on Russia. The British *Daily Mail* wrote in the winter of 1904: "Russia must be destroyed. This heavy mastodon, ready to swallow all of Asia, has gone too far."

England made it clear that it was inclined to provide Japan not only financial assistance but also military assistance. Irish corps officers received orders to immediately leave for India. Fleet reservists were to report their addresses to the London Admiralty, and the British Gibbs Company purchased Chilean and Argentinean armored ships for the Japanese government. London believed that it would be beneficial to end the war in the Far East when Japan's successes were not too significant or, conversely, until Russia defeated the Japanese army. (Lunev 2008)

On April 8, 1904, in Copenhagen, King Edward VII, in an interview with the Russian ambassador, said:

> The conclusion of the Anglo-French agreement gives me hope to achieve … a similar agreement with Russia, whose opinion is always, was, and continues to be the object of my sincere desires.

"What abominations … and slander are spread by English newspapers about Russia!"

Nicholas correctly assessed this statement of the king as an attempt to impose English mediation on Russia in concluding peace with Japan. In his letter to Edward VII, the tzar recalled that Russia did not intervene in the Boer War. The king was very unhappy with this comparison, believing that England was the only power interested in the Transvaal, while a number of states were interested in the Far East. (Nish 1985)

In his letter to Nicholas II, the English king argued that England would remain neutral, but emphasized that Britain would protect Russian interests in Manchuria if Russia were to pull out of the Korean region. The initiative of the English king did not lead to any results. Both sides, Russia and England, recognized the impossibility of negotiating any cooperation during the war.

A DIRTY TRICK

On the night of October 21-22, 1904, in the North Sea, not far from the English port of Hull, ships of the Second Russian squadron were attacked by destroyers whose affiliation could not be established as they sailed with lanterns in heavy fog. These destroyers deliberately surrounded themselves with fishing boats. When the squadron returned fire on the destroyers, the civilian craft were caught up in the fray and several were hit. Upon the discovery of these civilian boats, Vice Adm. Z.P. Rozhestvensky ordered the guns not to be fired. It had been a dirty trick.

The visible result of the incident, which the whole world soon learned about, was two dead English fishermen, six wounded and a sunken fishing trawler. Thus, the Japanese and British destroyers, using heavy fog, without identification, came under the cover of the fishing fleet in close proximity to the Russian squadron and provoked its ships to open fire—then disappeared. The press never asked why Russians would fire on fishermen to begin with.

On October 23, the British Reuters news agency reported on an "attack by a Russian squadron on English fishermen," and the number of those killed was doubled, then tripled. The event caused an outburst of indignation in English public opinion, but little serious questioning of the story.

The press, as always, showed its true colors. "An attack on fishermen," wrote English historian R.M. Connaughton, "was perceived as an attempt on the status and dignity of England, mistress of the seas and a great power." The entire global press started talking about the almost inevitable war between Russia and England. Nicholas noted on this occasion: "What abominations, in the sense of lies and slander, are spread by English newspapers about Russia!"

Nicholas II sent a telegram to King Edward VII with words of regret and condolences. The same was done orally by the ambassador in London, Earl Benckendorf. Nevertheless, the tzar abstained from an official assessment until receiving information from Rozhestvensky. When, on October 27, this information was received, it turned out that the versions of events were fundamentally different. Nicholas was sure that, on the part of England, this was a deliberate provocation in favor of Japan. Meanwhile, calls for war with Russia were in full swing in the English Parliament. "War can be a matter of several hours," the *Times* wrote, "England has only one way left."

These were not empty words. Back in mid-1904, the English General Staff developed plans for an attack on Russia. They included the conduct of hostilities in the Baltic and Central Asia. These plans became known to Russian intelligence. The Russian Foreign Ministry also knew that they were preparing to land English forces on the Caucasian coast of Russia. In a conversation with M. Bompard on December 2, 1904, Nicholas II remarked: "We need to expect everything from England, I am also preparing for everything." (Sergeev 1998)

The "Hull Incident" in the North Sea almost led to an Anglo-Russian war. Under these conditions, Nicholas used the proposal of Wilhelm II to conclude a Russo-German union treaty to put political pressure on France, forcing her to give London an ultimatum demanding no aggression against Russia. London hastened to agree to the Russian proposal to have the Hull Incident resolved by an international convention and, thus, did not try to detain Rozhestvensky's squadron.

The prospect of a Russo-German alliance greatly alarmed Great Britain. Anti-German sentiments were gaining strength in the press, as was the conviction that it was necessary to join the Russo-French alliance. In addition, England was also alarmed by the prospect of Japan growing more powerful, which meant that she should have stopped or significantly reduced aid to them. (Papastratigakis 2011)

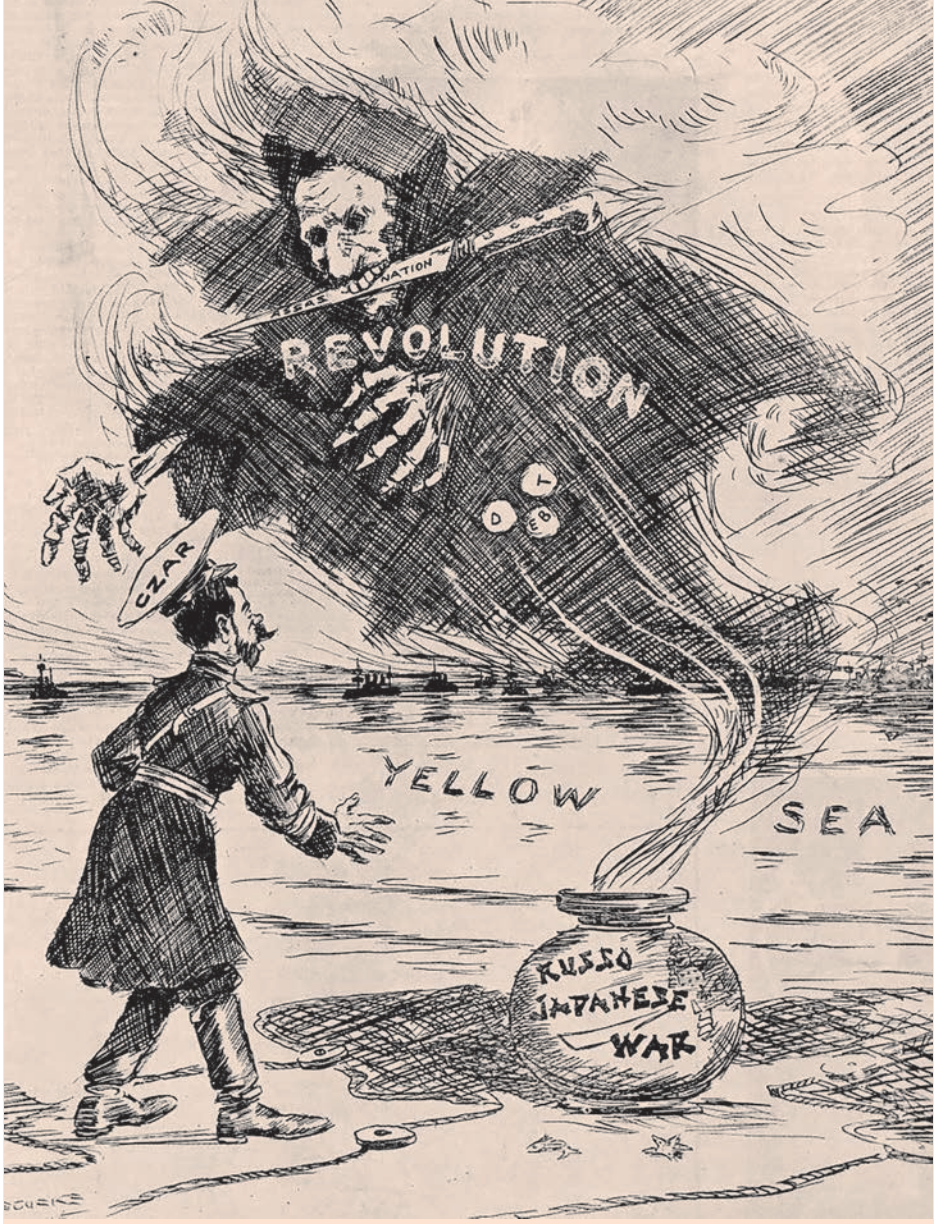

This political cartoon of the era depicts a dangerous revolutionary specter (holding a dagger in his mouth that says "assassination") emanating from the cauldron of the Russo-Japanese War, where key battles took place on the Liaodong Peninsula on the Yellow Sea where Port Arthur was located. By 1905, major upheavals involving workers, farmers, students and ethnic minorities were taking place across Russia, leading to strikes and other political turmoil. Many argue that the war exacerbated these internal tensions in Russia, and eventually instigated the Bolshevik revolution, leading to the murder of the tzar and his family.

The Russian-English rapprochement, which began immediately after the Algeciras Conference and ended with the agreement of 1907, was perceived as Russia's accession to the Entente, that is, the creation of a military alliance of England, Russia and France against Germany, but, as N.V. Grekov correctly observes, "Tzarist diplomacy perceived this agreement only as an element of the policy of non-alignment and maneuvering between the two blocs of powers."

Defining the policy of Nicholas of this period, Grekov emphasizes that:

> The tactics of Petersburg unnerved both London and Berlin. Both groups sought to attract Russia to their side, as it still possessed the largest army in the world. Petersburg, relying on the support of either Berlin or London, tried to strengthen its external security.

Russia's foreign policy stability demanded that the treaty with Wilhelm II of Germany be balanced by agreements with London. (Papastratigakis 2011)

At the same time, neither Petersburg nor London, which until recently were potential opponents, sought to conclude a military agreement with each other. The Anglo-Russian convention of 1907 was caused by the desire of both states to differentiate spheres of influence in Asia. The reason for the recognition of the need to seek mutual compromises was Germany's stubborn desire to penetrate into the geopolitical regions of exceptional interest to both empires. Agreements with England on the delimitation of spheres of influence removed the possibility of an Anglo-Russian war from the agenda and paved the way for cooperation between the two countries.

In the presence of an allied treaty with France, real opposition to the aggressive Triple Alliance arose. However, at the same time, Nicholas did not want the agreement with London to take the form of a military alliance against Germany, but he also tried in every possible way to achieve the same agreements with Berlin. After each agreement with England, the tzar proposed an equivalent agreement with Germany. (Nish 1985)

EVENTS IN ASIA HEAT UP

The historical context of the era is, outside of Europe, based around the rapid development of Japan. In such conditions, China and Korea, Japan's closest and weakest neighbors, obviously became the objects of Japanese expansion. In 1894, the Sino-Japanese War began, and the 1895 treaty gave Japan an indemnity: Taiwan, the Penghu archipelago and the Liaodong Peninsula (located today just to the west of northern North Korea and not too far from Beijing, on the Yellow Sea). This is also where Port Arthur was located. (Nish 1985)

The Great Powers closely followed these events and, in the spring of 1895, a special meeting was held at the Russian Ministry of Foreign Affairs dedicated to the consequences of the war. The discussion was attended by Minister of Foreign Affairs Lobanov-Rostovsky, the chief of the Fleet and Maritime departments Grand Duke Alexei Alexandrovich, Minister of War Pyotr Wannowski and others. Lobanov-Rostovsky then bluntly said that the war was directed not so much against China as against Russia. Having occupied southern Manchuria, he said that the Japanese would not stop there, but would undoubtedly develop their colonization further. (Podalko, 2016)

> China and Korea—Japan's weakest neighbors—became the objects of her expansion.

Soon, Germany, Russia and France forced Japan to abandon the Liaodong Peninsula. In 1897, Germany occupied the Chinese port of Qingdao, and deployed its East Asian naval squadron there. The British, who leased Wei Hai Wei from China in 1898, turned it into a major naval base. Hong Kong by that time had been a possession of Great Britain for 50 years. While Russian policy was condemned, neither the British nor the Germans were accused of "adventurous" actions while doing the same thing. (Sergeev 1998)

Japan received far less from the Chinese war than she expected, given Great Power competition. "The plans for dominating most of Asia, plans to take the fates of 450 million people into their own hands, create powerful armies and repulse Europe excite the mass of the Japanese," wrote Adjutant General Kuropatkin, head of the Russian Foreign Ministry in 1902.

Russia's plans clashed with Japan's, and the two powers entered into long and difficult negotiations. Japan, among other things, demanded that Russia recognize its predominant interests in Korea, while agreeing to recognize the interests of Russia in Manchuria, but only with regard to railways. St. Petersburg, yielding on the Korean question, agreed not to seek or use any part of Korean territory for strategic purposes, and to consider everything north of the 39th parallel a neutral strip into which none of the contracting parties should send troops. This is where Japan held firm, worrying Russia.

As the negotiations progressed, the tone of the Japanese became increasingly aggressive. It became clear that Tokyo was on a war footing and was looking for any pretext to begin a war. In the end, Japan interrupted negotiations and, without declaring war, attacked the Russian squadron at Port Arthur by surprise. (Papastratigakis, 2011)

RUSSIA ACCUSED

More than a century has passed since then, but, even now, Russia is accused of aggressive actions, irresponsibility, adventurism and more. What is the reason for such a strange point of view?

To answer this question, we must remember that, at the beginning of the 20th century, a number of organizations did everything possible to undermine and overthrow Russian state power. Russophobia had reached an insane level. During the Russo-Japanese War in Russia, labor strikes at military factories were organized, terrorists attacked city governors and officers, killing the son of Alexander

II, Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich, the crew of the battleship *Potemkin* rebelled and the Polish city of Lodz revolted. All of this was orchestrated by hostile forces to weaken Russia.

The Soviets later would popularize this as state doctrine. For 90 years, the myth of "the defeat of Russia and the Russian army" in the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-1905 continues. It is no different than the myth about Russia's defeat in the Crimean War. This was all part of the effort to prove the Christian tzarist system was somehow a massive failure. (Sergeev 1998)

The myth of the "unprecedented and shameful defeat of the Russian army and navy" was created and supported by all opposition parties and their press organs, from the major bourgeoisie parties (Cadets and Octoberists) to the socialist parties (Socialist Revolutionaries, Mensheviks and Bolsheviks). All agreed, as usual.

WHO WILL BE THE VICTOR?

The fate of the war was decided on the land battles at the Manchurian front. The course of the war at sea couldn't change this, since Japan had a predominance at sea even before the start of the war in Asia. This was still foreign territory to Russia, being so far from the capital.

Japan managed to create, thanks to England and the United States, a powerful fleet that surpassed Russian naval forces in the Far East in the number of ships, type of armor, firepower and speed. The weakness of the Russian fleet in the Pacific made it possible for the Japanese to land armies without hindrance. At Port Arthur, the Russian fleet was locked up and sea dominance was achieved by the Japanese without much effort. The naval battles of July 28-August 1, 1904, and the Tsushima battle could not affect the outcome of the struggle on the Manchurian front. (Pavlov 2004)

Japan started the war to take advantage of Russia's unpreparedness in the Far East. The military-political leadership of Russia did not notice the growth of the Japanese military build-up, and failed to appreciate the Japanese transformation into a powerful military and naval power by 1904. Few states did. Japanese preparation for the war was intense, while Russia never saw it coming. By this time, the Japanese army numbered over 150,000. It had increased its forces over the previous decade by 250%. As the war developed, the army would reach 350,000 well-supplied men. (Warner, 1974)

Russian military leadership considered the Far Eastern theater secondary. Plans for military and naval construction there were to be completed only by the middle of 1905, at best. At the beginning of the war, the unpreparedness of the newest Russian battleships being built in the Baltic, the extreme insufficiency of the fortifications of the Port Arthur fortress, the low carrying capacity of the Siberian Railway and the lack of available infantry in the Far East all harmed the war effort—a war that Japan was more than prepared for. The Russian army amounted to 98,000 men. Of those, at the beginning of the war in Port Arthur, 20,000 were in Manchuria and 19,000 elsewhere. Had Russia seen the war coming, it might have crushed Japan.

The Japanese war plan was based on Russia's relative weakness in the Far East. Japan relied on fleet superiority very close to its home base, making it possible, at the beginning of the war, to damage the Russian flotilla at Port Arthur in order to gain supremacy at sea and thereby ensure the unhindered transfer of troops to the Asian mainland.

Subsequently, the Japanese plan sought the capture, encirclement and destruction of the Russian army, but speed and surprise were paramount. The destruction of Russian ground forces—at a cost that didn't impede their further aggressive expansion in East Asia—was the ultimate goal of the war. If this wasn't done, then the war would be considered a failure by Japanese

Blame Kuropatkin?

Gen. Aleksey Kuropatkin was a career Russian military commander who served as the Russian imperial minister of war between 1898 and 1904 before becoming a field commander. Kuropatkin commanded a sizeable Russian force at the decisive Battle of Liaoyang in 1904, where he ordered his troops to withdraw from their positions a mere two hours prior to the withdrawal of Japanese forces. Similarly, in 1905, at the Battle of Mukden, Kuropatkin ordered the troops under his command to retreat after Japanese advances, and he was ultimately relieved of his command. Although these battles are hailed as huge Japanese victories, upon review, they were highly exaggerated. Kuropatkin's decisions to withdraw and retreat proved extremely costly to the Russian war effort. He would later serve in the Russian army during WWI.

Field hospitals hastily established during war can be extremely hazardous and unsanitary places, where death and disease spread like wildfire. During the Russo-Japanese War, Russian field hospitals, such as the one depicted above, faced major sanitary and medical challenges, with typhoid fever being a huge concern. Thousands of Russian and Japanese troops perished from disease and lack of proper medical care during the war. The same could be said of the U.S. Civil War, 40 years earlier.

standards. Its for this reason that it can't be called a "victory" for Japan.

THE DECISIVE BATTLES

The war was decided in three battles: Liaoyang (on the Taizi River), the Shaho River (along the Mukden-Port Arthur spur of the China Far East Railway north of Liaoyang, Manchuria) and Mukden (today called Shenyang, not too far northwest of the North Korean border). All of these are in far northeast China. In none of these battles was the Russian army defeated. Japanese commander Marshal Iwao Oyama was unable to encircle the Russian troops, and the Japanese army suffered losses too large relative to Japan's comparatively small population. (Warner, 1974)

The Battle of Liaoyang took place from August 25 to September 3, 1904. By this time, the Russian army was concentrated in southern Manchuria under the command of Kuropatkin and eventually reached a total of 140,000 men. They were attacked by three separate Japanese armies under the command of Marshal Oyama with a total number of 125,000 men. The Japanese attempt to encircle the Russian army or break through their positions failed with great losses to Japanese infantry. However, Kuropatkin, exaggerating the strength of the Japanese and fearing he might lose communication with the rear, ordered Russian troops to move north to Mukden.

Kuropatkin's order for the general withdrawal of the Russian army was issued two hours ahead of the Japanese order to withdraw. Meanwhile, decisive action by the Russian army could have forced a total Japanese catastrophe. In other words, had the Russians held out for another few hours, they would've seen a Japanese retreat and could have claimed victory.

Russian troops withdrew in perfect order. The Japanese, having suffered huge losses, didn't pursue them. The Japanese effort had, in fact, failed entirely. The Japanese won only by occupying the city of Liaoyang, but this achievement didn't justify the sacrifices that they suffered in the battle. It was a pyrrhic victory. The balance of power didn't change. After the battle, the Japanese announced further mobilization, but strained to replenish its army. Even those previously exempt for military service were called up. (Pavlov 2004)

By the beginning of the next battle on the Shaho River, the number of men in the Russian army there reached 210,000 while the Japanese, fielded 170,000 men. This battle took place in October 1904 and went on for two weeks. The stubborn discipline of both armies unfolded on a front that reached up to 40 miles. The Russian army had 42,000 casualties with the Japanese losing about half that (according to Japanese sources). The battle at Shaho showed that a balance was established between the forces of the parties and, upon unbiased

review, neither commander was up to the task. (Connaughton 1998)

By the beginning of 1905, 300,000 Russian soldiers were concentrated in Manchuria. The Siberian railroad saw 14 pairs of trains per day instead of four at the beginning of the war. At the same time, Russia felt no economic and financial difficulties in connection with the war. Russia's loan, necessary to partially cover military expenses, was taken out at 5-6%, while Japan, despite all its successes, had to pay over 7-8% despite Jewish and British backing. Repayment and the odds of victory were more important than immediate political concerns. Russia was able to win a war of attrition the Japanese couldn't. Japan, which had previously used up nearly all its forces, was slightly ahead. By the summer of 1905, this quickly changed. (Warner, 1974)

The last battle of the war, Mukden, took place in February of 1905, with a front that stretched almost 125 miles and a battle that lasted almost a month. The Russian army numbered 330,000, while the Japanese army mustered 270,000, which was their absolute maximum possible at the time. The Japanese actually had numeric superiority because about 25% of the Russian forces were allocated for construction and other non-combat purposes. In some cases, the combat strength of the army didn't exceed 58% of the total. In the Japanese army, such formations were organized in advance and support personnel were not included in the combat structure of the army. In addition, the losses in Japan's forces during the battle were immediately replenished from special reserves, but that was the furthest extent of Japan's demographic possibility at the time.

The Battle of Mukden was characterized by indecisive offensive and defensive operations by the Russian army and the vigorous offensive operations of the Japanese, yet the Japanese failed to accomplish their objectives. After the Japanese made a deep cut into the right flank of the Russian army and broke through its center, Kuropatkin again ordered the army to begin a general withdrawal to the north, having lost faith in a victory.

In total, the Japanese at Mukden were more successful, although Russian losses didn't far exceed the Japanese. The total losses of Russians killed, wounded and captured were about 89,000, while the Japanese lost 71,000. At the same time, there were 59,000 wounded in the Russian army against 70,000 wounded Japanese. Mukden was not decisive and didn't decide the outcome of the war. The Japanese failed to encircle and destroy the Russian troops near Mukden. Due to the lack of fresh forces and the exhaustion of their troops, the Japanese were unable to pursue the retreating Russian armies yet again. (Pavlov 2004)

> Japan was so exhausted by 1905 that only peace saved her from collapse or total defeat.

Afterward, the Russians remained a formidable fighting force. Conversely, the Japanese were exhausted. The Russian army emerged from the battle with heavy losses, but, replenished and rested, was ready to begin again. The Japanese were depleted.

The myth of Mukden as an "unprecedented and shameful defeat" can be explained by political considerations, i.e., the desire to prove the worthlessness of the Russian government. Yet, Marshal Oyama was never able to defeat the Russian army. The exhaustion of the Japanese after the battle of Mukden was so great that, for six months—from its end to the conclusion of peace—the Japanese did not undertake any new major military operations.

Afterward, Japanese forces began to disintegrate. The initial 425,000 Japanese (the population in that part of Asia, not in the battle) were insufficient to accomplish their goals. Summoning almost a million men to cover the entire area, Japan had been stressed to the breaking point. It instituted a draft, bringing up youngsters and also much older men. The moral strength of the Japanese was also spent. By the end of the war, they no longer showed their initial fanaticism, and public faith in the state was ebbing. (Jukes 2002)

In March 1905, the Russian army in Manchuria numbered 364,000 but, by August, it was 446,000 compared to 338,000 Japanese. Japan was drawing from forces intended for the defense of the home islands. The total strength of the Russian army in Manchuria amounted to 788,000. The Russians were anything but defeated. Russia had solved all supply problems, and communications were eventually brought up to speed.

THE BATTLE FOR PORT ARTHUR

On August 19, 1904, the first assault on Port Arthur began. The Japanese suffered heavy losses, but the citadel did not fall. The Japanese had to abandon the idea of capturing the city by storm, but kept Port Arthur under siege. The Port Arthur garrison was in a better position than the enemy, but if the defenders made an attempt to break through, they would have to leave the fortress. In this case, the Russians would lose their advantage, and, now, they themselves fell into the position of attacking enemy fortifications. At the same time, it was clear that the encircled city was doomed to fall if there were no reinforcements. Food would gradually run out while disease would set in. That is, the Japanese could starve out the city with little blood. For some reason, they didn't do this.

After the defeat of the first assault, the Japanese received reinforcements and began to prepare for a second

attack. On September 19, the Japanese again went on the attack, suffering serious losses. Again the Japanese didn't achieve their goal. The situation for the Japanese army was gradually becoming more and more dire. Japanese military analysts were mistaken as to the potential of the Trans-Siberian Railway. It turned out that the capacity of the railway was significantly greater than they had estimated. The Russian army grew stronger and faster than expected and, on October 5, the offensive of Kuropatkin by the Shaho River began. The Japanese, at this time, were preparing for the next assault, with large-scale sapper work underway, while the shelling of the city continued non-stop. Meanwhile, the battle at the Shaho ended on October 18 without a clear winner.

On October 30, after a three-day artillery bombardment, the Japanese attacked Port Arthur for the third time with the same sad result. In November, the Japanese received another set of reinforcements and, at the end of the month, a fourth assault took place, this time from two sides. Yet again, Port Arthur resisted. The Japanese continued their shelling, destroying a significant section of the fortifications. They attacked the city for a fifth time. Again they failed to breach the walls. So how was Port Arthur a defeat? Because the press said it was. It was already clear from here that Gen. Maresuke Nogi's strategy of frontal assault was foolish and ended up costing the lives of way too many soldiers Japan had no way of replacing. (Pavlov 2004)

The siege of Port Arthur was a major defeat for the Japanese. The Russian garrison of the Port Arthur fortress not only fulfilled its task, but repeatedly exceeded it. In reality, it was an improbable, shocking success.

THE PRICE OF FAILURE

On January 14, 1906, well after the war had ended, Nogi read an official report on the battle to the emperor. He sat breathlessly on the floor and cried. He begged the emperor to allow him to commit ritual suicide, but the emperor paused to ponder the question. The emperor said: "I perfectly understand the feelings that make you want to make *seppuku* … [disembowelment] but now is not the time to die. If you insist on committing suicide, let it happen after I leave this world." Then Nogi stated: "I have no excuse to offer to my sovereign and to my countrymen for this unscientific, unstrategic combat using [only] brute force."

On September 13, 1912, the day of Emperor Meiji's funeral, Nogi committed ritual suicide.

The siege of Port Arthur was a striking, abysmal failure and a major defeat for the Japanese.

TRUE COST OF THE WAR

The war cost Russia about 2 billion rubles; Japan—almost the same—about 2 billion rubles' equivalence, but the tax burden due to military spending increased in Japan by 85%, while in Russia it went up by only 5%. The burden of these costs was different in other ways. If for Japan, whose GDP was then one-third of Russia's, these expenses were excessively high, as evidenced by a fourfold increase in Japanese public debt, from 600 million yen to 2.4 billion, then for Russia it was not nearly such a huge loss. (Jukes 2002)

The number of victims was approximately the same. Russia had 53,000 die of wounds, 20,000 from disease and 75,000 captured. Japanese losses amounted to 59,000 dead, with 27,000 more dying from disease. Japan was so worn out by June 1905 that only the conclusion of peace saved her from collapse or total defeat in the war against Russia.

The Japanese government had repeatedly tried to begin peace negotiations with Russia. Due to the depletion of its resources, Japan was afraid of the resumption of hostilities and signed the peace treaty on August 23, 1905. Russia was forced to conclude peace due to the revolutionaries who were proliferating in the country. But Russia remained a great Asian power. For 15 years after the end of this war, Japan, drained by the struggle to a much greater extent than Russia, could not embark on any new conquests. (Pavlov 2004)

MYTHS OF THE WAR

Many myths surround this war, but one of the more obnoxious is the myth is that the Russian government in every way provoked Japan, because she needed a "small victorious war" to distract from a "failing economy." This is projection at its most absurd. The myth is based on the words allegedly spoken in January 1904 by Minister of the Interior Vyacheslav Plehve: "In order to keep the revolution [at bay], we need a small victorious war." (cf., for example, Walder 1974) Plehve, by the way, probably borrowed that phrase from U.S. Secretary of State John Hay. Proponents of this myth prefer not to recall that fact; Hay was the actual source of the story. (Ostaltsev 1997)

Not only did the Russian government try to end disagreements through negotiations, even making concessions in Korea, but the army and navy were not ready for war. The Japanese attacked at night, before the declaration of war, which was a surprise. In St. Petersburg, many did not immediately believe the news. The situation was complicated by the fact that the number of troops in Manchuria shortly before this had been reduced, with the goal of "not provoking a war." So that famed story is a myth.

Before the completion of the Trans-Siberian Railway, Russia was not ready for war. Russia simply could

A French cartoon of the period shows England and the United States pushing Japan to attack Russia.

not stand a big and unwinnable war because of the revolutionary danger. That is exactly what happened as a result: The beginning of the revolution led to the need to quickly conclude peace, even if the conditions were unfavorable. (Shishov, 2008)

Britain and the United States strongly encouraged Japan to start a war. Loans were issued, military supplies sent, and ships provided. Nicholas II himself was against the war. On March 26, 1903, a meeting was held at the insistence of the tzar, attended by Grand Duke Alexei, Witte, Plehve, Lamsdorf and Kuropatkin. The latter writes that Nicholas agreed "that one should avoid an argument or a quarrel with Japan. … War with her is completely undesirable."

Also, some of his detractors often claim that the blame for the defeat in the war lies personally with Nicholas II. However, it should be noted that the tzar at that time was not the supreme commander-in-chief and was not in the area of the theater of war. Thus, many mistakes and failures during the war occurred solely due to the stupidity or inexperience of the local commanders. In addition, in January 1905, at the very height of the war, the revolution of 1905-1907 began, which stopped military factories throughout the country, disrupting the supply of weapons and seriously distracting the authorities from the proper conduct of hostilities with Japan. In addition, the mass strike of railroad workers at the wrong moment during the war made the continuation of hostilities almost impossible. (Shishov 2008)

During the war, the Japanese made the most extensive use of misinformation. Its optimistic reports contradict Russian data. Of particular suspicion is the fact that the number of shells fired by the Japanese, according to their data, is even less than that of the single Russian ship *Varyag*—despite the fact that the Japanese had many more ships armed with cannon. (Kowner 2007)

It should be added that the Japanese attack on Russian ships in the neutral port, as well as the landing there before the declaration of war, was a violation of international law. But, with the British and the Americans standing behind Japan, they got away with it.

Another myth is that the war was lost due to the technological backwardness of Russia and the belief that Japan had been able to successfully modernize its economy. This falsehood sometimes emerges even in the writings of serious researchers. It is based solely on later Japanese and British propaganda. In fact, the bulk of the Japanese fleet and a significant number of land weapons were imported. It's accurate to say that Japan didn't have a single armored cruiser at the start of the war.

This is not to say that Russian naval equipment was the very best in

the world but, in general, it was certainly adequate. Russia's reconnaissance cruisers of the Pearl type were the best in the world in their class. It is also worth mentioning that Russia had the third largest fleet in the world. However, in naval battles, the Japanese almost always had a numerical advantage—due to the proximity of Japan to the war theater—which determined the results of these engagements. In addition, the range of communications occupies an important place as it's easier and cheaper to fight and coordinate efforts at the edge of your own shores. (Warner, 1974)

That Russia surrendered unconditionally is yet another myth. It is widely believed that Russia, having signed the peace in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, ceded to Japan everything that it asked for and, as a result, Japan came out the absolute winner.

The general opinion of military dignitaries at the time was that Russia was ready to wage a defensive war against Japan, but Japan was straining as the war came to an end. At the same time, Russia was not able to continue the war due to internal unrest. It was thus decided to accept Japanese peace terms. If Japan were to put forward conditions unacceptable to Russia, then Russia would have continued the war until victory. On June 29, Nicholas II appointed Witte the chief plenipotentiary for negotiating with Japan. At the same time, the tzar said that he "sincerely wants the negotiations to come to a peaceful solution, but he cannot allow one penny of indemnity, nor the cession of one inch of land." (Kowner 2007)

President Teddy Roosevelt received a Nobel Peace Prize for negotiating the terms of peace between Japan and Russia.

TERMS OF THE PEACE

At the peace talks, after lengthy and difficult negotiations, Japan nevertheless agreed to many of Russia's demands. What was previously proposed by Japan and was fully included in the peace treaty was this:

- Russia will cease to influence Korea;
- Russia will leave Manchuria, stop its influence in the region, but, at the request of Russia, Japan also pledges to withdraw its troops;
- Rentals of Port Arthur, Talien and the adjacent territories of China are transferred to Japan;
- Russia transferred the railway between Harbin and Port Arthur to Japan;
- Only the few southern Sakhalin Islands were to be transferred to Japan;
- Russia's continued use of the Trans-Manchurian railway would be restricted to commercial and industrial purposes only;
- Granting Japan fishing rights along the shores of Russian possessions in the seas of Japan, Okhotsk and Bering; and
- Reimbursement of the costs of caring for Russian prisoners. (Ostaltsev 1997)

What was not included in the treaty:

- Reimbursement by Russia of Japanese military expenses;
- Transfer of the remaining fleet to the Japanese Empire;
- The limitation of the Russian fleet in the seas of the Far East.

The final treaty was significantly different from the original Japanese proposal. Russia lost only territorial acquisitions, but did not reimburse Japan's military expenses, which she badly needed, dependent as she was on foreign loans.

As for the concession of southern Sakhalin, it should be borne in mind that, before the Russo-Japanese war, Japan already had special economic activity rights on Sakhalin, similar to Russia's current rights on Svalbard. In this regard, it actually had an exchange: Southern Sakhalin was transferred to Japan but, at the same time, Russia established full sovereignty over the northern part of the island. The exchange was, of course, in favor of Japan, but this was not a direct concession of any territory.

"VICTORY" CAUSES TURMOIL

After the rather unfavorable peace for Japan, unrest began in Japanese cities (Kowner 2007). S. Oldenburg writes:

> Not such a world was awaited by the Japanese masses, delighted with news of victories. When the terms of the treaty were published, violent unrest erupted in Japan. Cities were covered with mourning flags. Barricades were erected on the streets, burning the building of the official newspaper *Kokumin*.
>
> But, when it came to ratification in parliament, the protests fell silent. "The fact is really characteristic," Japanese Commander-in-Chief Oyama said, defending the treaty, "that, after a whole year, victoriously ending for us with Mukden, the Japanese army for five-and-a-half months did not dare to go on the offensive!"

There is only one conclusion: Russia lost the war (or at least didn't win it) solely due to domestic concerns, having made peace on fairly honorable terms. At the same time, Japan, although it acquired the lease rights of

the Liaodong Peninsula, southern Sakhalin and the southern branch of the Russian railway, failed to achieve many of its main goals in the war. Nevertheless, although the "loss" for Russia was not too substantial, the Eastern program was curtailed for many years.

The problems identified in the Japanese army resulted in the military reforms of 1905-1912. It was far from a defeat but, given many external and internal factors, wasn't the overwhelming victory for Japan that has been consistently portrayed in the Western media and history textbooks for over 100 years. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Connaughton, R.M. *The War of the Rising Sun and the Tumbling Bear: A Military History of the Russo-Japanese War* 1904-5. Cassell Military Books, 1998.

Emerson B. *Great Britain and the Franco-Russian Treaty: Russia and France of the 18-20th Centuries*. Nauka, 1998.

Jukes, Geoffrey. *The Russo-Japanese War 1904–1905.* Essential Histories. Wellingborough: Osprey Publishing, 2002.

Kowner, Rotem. *The Impact of the Russo-Japanese War*. Routledge, 2007.

Lukoyanov I.V. "Keep up with the Powers." Russia in the Far East at the End of the 19th and beginning of the 20th Centuries. Nestor-Istoriya, 2008.

Lunev, Y.V. "Bosphorus and Dardanelles. Secret Provocations on the Eve of the First World War (1907-1914)." *Quadriga: The Joint Edition of the Ministry of Internal Affairs of Russia*, 2010.

Minister of Foreign Affairs of Prince A. B. Lobanov-Rostovsky, March-April 1895. Red Archive. *History Magazine* 3 (52). State and Socialist Publishing House, 1932.

"New Materials on the Hague Peace Conference of 1899." Red Archive. *History Magazine*. Sotsecgiz, 1932

"Nikolai Romanov on the Boer War." Red Archive. *History Magazine*, State and Socialist Publishing House, 1934.

Nish, Ian Hill. *The Origins of the Russo-Japanese War*. Longman, 1985.

Notes of Minister of Foreign Affairs: Count V. N. Lamsdorf, July 1901. GA of the Russian Federation.

Okamoto, Shumpei. *The Japanese Oligarchy and the Russo-Japanese War*. Columbia University Press, 1970.

Ostaltsev A.F. *The Anglo-Russian Agreement of 1907. The Influence of the Russo-Japanese War and Revolution of 1905-1907 on the Foreign Policy of Tsarism and the Realignment of the European Powers*. Publication of the University of Saratov, 1977.

Papastratigakis, Nicholas. *Russian Imperialism and Naval Power: Military Strategy and the Build-Up to the Russo-Japanese War. I*. B. Tauris, 2011.

Pavlov D. *Russo-Japanese War of 1904-1905 Secret Operations on Land and at Sea*. Mainland, 2004.

Podalko, Petr E. Weak Ally or Strong Enemy? *Japan in the Eyes of Russian Diplomats and Military Agents, 1900–1907*. Japan Forum 28(3): 2016.

Potemkin, P.V. *History of Diplomacy in 3 Volumes*. ML State, 1945.

Sergeev E.Y. *The Politics of Great Britain and Germany in the Far East: 1897-1903*. RAS 1998.

Shishov, Alexey V. *Unknown Pages of the Russian-Japanese War. 1904-1905*. Militera Library, 2008. www.militera.lib.

Solzhenitsyn A.I. *Two Hundred Years Together (1795-1995)*. Russian Way, 2001.

Storry, Richard. *Japan and the Decline of the West in Asia, 1894–1943*. St. Martins' Press, 1979.

"The Boer War in the Reports of the Russian Military Agency." Red Archive. *History Magazine* 6(103) State and Socialist Publishing House, 1940.

Walder, David. *The Short Victorious War: The Russo-Japanese Conflict, 1904-5*. Harper and Row, 1974.

Warner, Denis and P Warner. *The Tide at Sunrise, A History of the Russo-Japanese War 1904–1905*. Charterhouse, 1974.

Witte, Sergei. *Memoirs*. Socioeconomic Literature Publishing House, 1960

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. These include *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy* ($25), *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* ($25) and *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny* ($25). For more from Johnson, visit www.rusjournal.org.

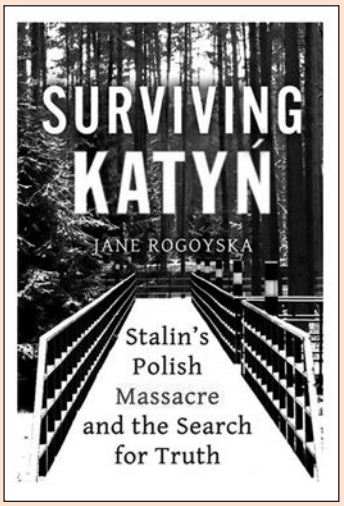

Surviving Katyn

Stalin's Polish Massacre and the Search for Truth

By Jane Rogoyska. The Katyn Massacre of 22,000 Polish prisoners of war is a crime to which there are no witnesses. Committed in utmost secrecy in April–May 1940 by the NKVD on the direct orders of Josef Stalin, for nearly 50 years the Soviet regime succeeded in maintaining the fiction that Katyn was a Nazi atrocity, their story unchallenged by Western governments fearful of upsetting a powerful wartime ally and Cold War adversary. *Surviving Katyn* explores the decades-long search for answers, focusing on the experience of those individuals with the most at stake—the few survivors of the massacre and the Polish wartime forensic investigators—whose quest for the truth in the face of an inscrutable, unknowable and ruthless enemy came at great personal cost. Hardback, 400 pages, #892, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

The Third Reich's Policy Toward German Women

Hitler's government took the opposite approach to that of the "woke" neo-Bolsheviks of today

By Karl Haemers

National Socialism is fundamentally based on the laws and properties of Nature. Nature is essentially the emergence of Order out of Chaos:

> The great task which National Socialism has set before it is a determination to restore form, to dispel chaos, to set the world, which has departed from the old dispensations, in order again, and to guard that order—in the highest Platonic sense.[1]
>
> * * *
>
> Not until chaos has been organically, by a deliberate plan, brought into order and gives place to form, not until a reasoned whole has been assembled out of the mass of parts, can the true State appear.[2]
>
> * * *
>
> It is only by serving the general interest as a member of the national community that the individual awakes to a higher life, each one in his own place. Only so will each one attain to genuine Socialism, the communal feeling, the true life, win consciousness of security, and realize that only under the domination of this idea can an organic national government arise from the present day system of robbery, and be of profit to the community, and to each member of the community.
>
> * * *

From this, other laws are derived: "'Public interest before self interest' is the first law of National Socialism."[3]

WOMEN & NATIONAL SOCIALISM

The National Socialists recognized that the very foundations of societal and national order was the essence of the masculine and feminine, the natural roles that men and women play, and the family. On September 8, 1934, Adolf Hitler addressed a gathering of the *Frauenschaft*, the National Socialist Women's League. Here in its entirety, he presented the basic truths National Socialism recognized about women:

> The slogan "emancipation of women" was invented by Jewish intellectuals, and its content was formed by the same spirit. In the really good times of German life, the German woman had no need to emancipate herself. She possessed exactly what nature had given her to administer and preserve; just as the man in his good times had no need to fear that he would be ousted from his position in relation to the woman.
>
> If the man's world is said to be the state, his struggle, his readiness to devote his powers to the service of the community, then it may perhaps be said that the woman's is a smaller world. For her world is her husband, her family, her children, and her home. But what would become of the greater world if there were no one to tend and care for the smaller one? How could the greater world survive if there were no one to make the cares of the smaller world the content of their lives?
>
> No, the greater world is built on the foundation of this smaller world. This great world cannot survive if the smaller world is not stable. Providence has entrusted to the woman the cares of that world which is her very own, and only on the basis of this smaller world can the man's world be formed and built up. The two worlds are not antagonistic. They complement each other, they belong together just as man and woman belong together.
>
> We do not consider it correct for the woman to interfere in the world of the man, in his main sphere. We consider it natural if these two worlds remain distinct. To the one belongs the strength of feeling, the strength of the soul. To the other belongs the strength of vision, of toughness, of decision, and of the willingness to act. In the one case this strength demands the willingness of the woman to risk her life

The Aryan Family

A healthy, happy German family, including a mother, two daughters, and a son dressed in the uniform of the Hitler Youth, pose in this 1943 photograph published in the *SS-Leitheft*, a magazine geared toward SS leaders. National Socialist Germany was particularly concerned with fostering healthy, fruitful families under its leadership. Key to this was developing a positive, natural understanding of femininity and promoting motherhood. Men and women, they believed, were meant to complement one another, with each playing critical roles in the health and well-being of the nation. Women were viewed as leaders in the home, which was crucial to the overall success of the nation.

to preserve this important cell and to multiply it, and, in the other case, it demands from the man the readiness to safeguard life.

The sacrifices which the man makes in the struggle of his nation, the woman makes in the preservation of that nation in individual cases. What the man gives in courage on the battlefield, the woman gives in eternal self-sacrifice, in eternal pain and suffering. Every child that a woman brings into the world is a battle, a battle waged for the existence of her people. And both must therefore mutually value and respect each other when they see that each performs the task that Nature and Providence have ordained. And this mutual respect will necessarily result from this separation of the functions of each.

It is not true, as Jewish intellectuals assert, that respect depends on the overlapping of the spheres of activity of the sexes; this respect demands that neither sex should try to do that which belongs to the sphere of the other. It lies in the last resort in the fact that each knows that the other is doing everything necessary to maintain the whole community. So our women's movement is for us not something which inscribes on its banner as its program the fight against men, but something which has as its program the common fight together with men. For the new National Socialist national community acquires a firm basis, precisely because we have gained the trust of millions of women as fanatical fellow-combatants, women who have fought for the common life in the service of the common task of preserving life, who in that combat did not set their sights on the rights which Jewish intellectualism put before their eyes, but rather on the duties imposed by nature on all of us in common.

Whereas previously the programs of the liberal, intellectualist women's movements contained many points, the program of our National Socialist women's movement has but one single point, and that point is the child, that tiny creature which must be born and grow strong and which alone gives meaning to the whole life-struggle.[4]

Chancellor Hitler was undoubtedly

correct in attributing the antagonistic feminism he noted contaminating German life. It continues to this day in the United States, in the words of Jewish feminists themselves: "Jewish feminists have shaped every aspect of American life."[5] And not for the better for men or women. Hitler's speech is largely condemned by contemporary propagandists as "misogynist" and "sexist," but its many references to harmony and cooperation between men and women in National Socialism is in sharp contrast to the incitement to conflict in today's feminism. "The two worlds … complement each other, they belong together just as man and woman belong together," "both must therefore mutually value and respect each other," "the common fight together with men," "fellow-combatants" and "duties imposed by nature on all of us in common" display the National Socialist vision of harmony, order and cooperation in stark contrast to the Marxist/Jewish approach of discord, chaos and conflict between the sexes.

GUIDA DIEHL

An early founder of a major women's group in Germany, even before the beginnings of the National Socialist party, was Guida Diehl. As far back as 1918, Diehl formed and led the Neuland movement primarily for Protestant women. Diehl's strong Protestant faith compelled her to organize women against the threat of Bolshevism, exactly the same threat National Socialism emerged later to resist. It was natural and inevitable that Diehl later joined the National Socialists and published the book *Salvation from Chaotic Madness* soon after the great successes of National Socialists in the 1930 elections. A review in the National Socialist monthly magazine commended her for her defense of Christ and "showing the way for German Christians," especially women.[6]

By 1933 Frau Diehl published *The German Woman and National Socialism*. All of her previous books focused primarily on Christian themes and important issues, while her subsequent books incorporated National Socialist aspects in addition to Christian topics.

In this book Frau Diehl wrote:

> [Hitler] pleaded with [women] to … serve the great thought: Honor, Freedom, Fatherland! In his success is shown the power of great divine truths. … For us women it was almost unendurable to see the weakness of manhood in the last decades. Therefore the outbreak of the war was, despite all the hardships, a great experience for us: the upheaval of 1914 was a powerful breaking through of heroic manhood.[7]

Diehl's strong faith compelled her to organize women against the threat of Bolshevism.

Here Frau Diehl expresses the feminine respect and admiration for that core National Socialist ideal of heroism and courage in noble manhood.

In another quote, Frau Diehl reveals the commonality between German Christianity and National Socialism among women:

> What does the faith movement "German Christians" want? One recognizes it clearly: People and church must come together in such decisive times in the fight of Germany for internal and external liberation. The people, especially the people awakened in the freedom movement, need the church, because it requires the powers of faith, without which there can be no renewal. … To this "German Christian" movement belong now, of course, many National Socialist women.[8]

Guida Diehl was the first spokeswoman of the National Socialist Women's League. This was the core women's organization in National Socialist Germany, and we will explore it in more depth soon.

HIMMLER'S AWARDS

Deputy *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, leader of the SS, expressed a high regard and respect for women in National Socialist Germany. He even planned special awards and programs for exceptional women in their service to the Fatherland. Details are presented in the account provided by the man who claims to have been Himmler's personal masseuse and doctor, Felix Kersten. His book *Kersten's Memoires, 1940-1945*, written in English with an obvious anti-German bias, presents interesting accounts of Himmler's views of National Socialist women. It takes place as a dialogue Kersten allegedly had with Himmler:

> The Mother's Cross is the best [medal] of all; one day it will be the greatest honor in Greater Germany. Sentries will have to present arms to a woman with the Mother's Cross in gold; she will have the right to an audience with the Führer and she'll enjoy boundless honor throughout the land. [A] delegation of women with the Mother's Cross will have precedence on parade over the Führer's bodyguard. …
>
> I would welcome such ambition (bring 10 children into the world), for the women would undertake it at risk of their lives. God grant us plenty of such mothers.[9]

Himmler also cultivated a vision of an elite group of Aryan women as compliments and companions to elite SS men. If the translation is correct, he called them "Chosen Women," perhaps intentionally counteracting the Jewish claim to "chosenness." Himmler identified a main problem for women in the National Socialist society as saw it:

> [W]hat we lack is that strong purposeful type of woman that the

GUIDA DIEHL

GERTRUD SCHOLTZ-KLINK

TRUDE MOHR

Romans had in their vestals or the old Germans in their wise women. … This type of woman has disappeared, yet she filled a definite place in the life of the state. Of course, there's no lack of fine racial types among women, but they are immersed in their daily tasks or have to slave miserably at jobs which are quite unsuited to them. There are no longer any obvious positions in the state for them; there is nothing to attract them and stimulate them to great deeds.[10]

To address this problem, Himmler planned an intensive training program for these wonder women:

[W]e're going to set up "Women's Academies for Wisdom and Culture" in which a number of specially selected German women will be educated. Besides complete reliability in politics and wholehearted acceptance of National Socialist ideas, conditions for admission will be: high intellectual gifts, grace of mind and body, and an entirely Germanic appearance. …

These Chosen Women will receive the best possible education. They will have a good grounding in history; they will learn languages and have the same basic training as officials in the foreign service; they must be quick-witted and know how to think and act swiftly in delicate situations. Daily games of chess will be part of the curriculum to develop their minds; and all kinds of sports, especially fencing, which is also an intellectual exercise, as it demands an instant reaction to every move of your opponent; there will be riding, driving, swimming and pistol practice.

Naturally there will also be special classes in cookery and housekeeping. After passing a thorough examination, these women will receive the title of "Chosen Women." This will be the highest distinction which a woman can reach in the Greater German Reich. The Chosen Women will stand beside those who have won the Mother's Cross in silver and gold.

… [Foreign Service] is also work for which they are being considered. I'm convinced that they could be exceptionally useful there. It's a great mistake that women are so seldom employed in the foreign service. Their gifts of intuition and sympathy would make them more effective than men, who only rely on their reason.

The same holds true for their efficiency in intelligence work, where their training, brains and charm will make it easy for them to score outstanding success. But such duties are reserved for later generations. They must first be used in quite different ways; we need them urgently to put right what is happening in our own ranks. …

[Elite SS men] must look for a wife among the Chosen Women who will be fitted to his future position. Such a marriage must be a model for all National Socialist marriages. …

[T]he truly capable woman has no means of developing her great qualities except within her family. Such exceptions as there are can be counted on the fingers of two hands. …

They united charm and womanly feelings with diplomatic skill and a great capacity for action; and, in this pleasing combination, they showed a superiority comparable to that of the most outstanding men. We want to give the Chosen Women who don't inherit a royal status a chance to use gifts essential to the country.

The way will be open to every woman who is suitable, while still at her most attractive age. Athletic grace and cultured intelligence, delicacy of feeling and subtlety of

> expression—these women will have all that. They will fill a gap in our leadership; their qualities will counterbalance the dullness of men.[11]

Those who defame and demonize National Socialism will portray this as grimly utilitarian, interested only in producing soldiers for world conquest in the case of the Mother's Cross, and exploiting and unjustly using women for similar evil objectives in the case of the Chosen Women. Kersten calls it a "curious blend of cold political rationalism, Germanic romanticism, and racial fanaticism." Yet, here we see a recognition of uniquely feminine traits as valuable and honorable, and devotion to developing women as contributors to the grandest objective of National Socialism which the overwhelming majority of Germans supported—the well-being of nation and people.

WAR LOSSES, FOLK GAINS

Context is crucial. Defamers and demonizers universally leave out the devastation the Great War and Weimar period impoverishment took on German demographics. Too many of the nation's best young men were lost on the battlefields of World War I before they conceived children, and Hitler was well aware of this common tragedy of war when he wrote in *Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy*:

> The nature of war entails that, through a thousandfold individual processes, it leads to a racial selection within a people, which signifies a preferential destruction of its best elements.
>
> The call to courage and bravery finds its response in countless individual reactions, in that the best and most valuable racial elements again and again voluntarily come forward for special tasks, or they are systematically cultivated through the organizational method of special formations. …
>
> Hence often such formations will have to bear the greatest blood sacrifices; that is to say, the fittest are sought out from a great multitude of men and led to war in concentrated masses. Thus the percentage of the best dead of a nation is disproportionately increased, while conversely the percentage of the worst elements is able to preserve itself to the highest degree.
>
> Over against the extremely idealistic men who are ready to sacrifice their own lives for the folk-community, stands the number of those most wretched egoists who view the preservation of their own mere personal life likewise as the highest task in this life. The hero dies, the criminal is preserved. This appears self-evident to a heroic age and especially to an idealistic youth. And this is good, because it is the proof of the still present value of a people. The true statesman must view such a fact with concern and take it into account. For what can easily be tolerated in one war, in a hundred wars leads to the slow bleeding away of the best, most valuable elements of a nation.
>
> Thereby victories will indeed have been won, but in the end there will no longer be a people worthy of this victory. And the pitifulness of the posterity, which to many seems incomprehensible, not seldom is the result of the successes of former times.[12]

War amounted to an unnatural dysgenics, degrading the German population by removing some of the best fathers from the population before they could pass on their best traits. Potential mothers forced into work roles in the war production economy also limited births during this period. Birth rates plunged throughout the Weimar period due to poverty, cultural decay, malnourishment and despair.

> The masses, influenced by Marxist and Bolshevist teaching, responded by selfishness, enmity to the state, a disinclination to marry, the loosening of all mutual ties, and a lack of ambition. The decline in the birth rate began to assume menacing proportions in Germany … About the year 1900, there was about one child to every four marriages each year, but, in 1932, there was only one child to every 14 marriages. … The cause of this degeneration was believed to be connected with the economic conditions. It was not realized that the family is the nucleus of the state, and that without it, there can be no healthy political or economic conditions at all.
>
> The aim of the population policy now pursued in Germany is to preserve the numerical strength of the nation and to ensure its racial health. Our first thought, therefore, must be to maintain the very existence of our nation.[13]

Throughout the Weimar period, from 1913 to 1932, births per thousand in Germany declined from about 27 to 15, and excess births over deaths declined from around 12 to 4.[14]

The National Socialists were determined to restore the German population, not just to sufficient quantity, but quality as well. And women were to play an honored and meaningful role. The value they placed upon the Mother's Cross honor becomes clear. From the German perspective at the time, from our perspective today, and indeed any human perspective, this can only be perceived as admirable.

GERTRUD SCHOLTZ-KLINK

This was viewed as completely admirable and respectable from the perspective of German women at the time. Gertrud Scholtz-Klink was appointed by Chancellor Hitler as head of the National Socialist Women's League (NS-*Frauenschaft*) immediately in 1933. By 1938, she was honored with presenting a chapter in *Germany Speaks* to inform the British people of "The Place of Women in the New Germany." She opens:

> When National Socialism became the ruling power in Germany (1933), we women realized that it was our duty to contribute our share to the Führer's reconstruction program side by side with men. We did not say much about it, but started to work at once. Our first concern was to help all those mothers who had suffered great hardships during the war and the postwar period and all those other women who—as moth-

ers—have now to adjust themselves to the demands of the new age.

The National Socialist Women's League set up the Reich Mothers' Service, which stated: "The training of mothers is animated by the spirit of national solidarity and by the conviction that they can be of very great service to the nation and the state." In a three-and-a-half-year period (1934-37), almost 1.2 million women were taught more than 56,000 courses by over 3,000 teachers in "infant care, general hygiene, sick nursing at home, children's education, cooking, sewing etc."

Much of the usual defamation against the treatment of women in National Socialist Germany was said about some of Frau Scholtz-Klink's work with the Women's League, including that women were confined to the home and disdained from joining in the working world, suitable only as breeding units and child-rearing slaves. This is unending war propaganda nonsense.

Frau Scholtz-Klink states:

> Our next concern was with those millions of German women who, day after day, attend to their heavy duties in factories. We look upon it as most important to make them realize that they, too, are the representatives of their nation. They, too, must take pride in their work and must be able to say: "I have a useful duty to fulfill; and the work I do is an essential part of the work performed by the whole nation."

With such heartwarming sentiments they created a Women's Section of the German Labor Front, which attained a membership of 8 million; 11.5 million "women are employed in the various professions and occupations; the Women's Section of the German Labor Front attending to their interests."

The Women's Section (*Frauenamt*) was "of the opinion that a woman will always find it possible to secure paid employment provided she is strong enough to do the work demanded of her. This applies to women workers of all categories, irrespective

Wolfgang Willrich (1897-1948) was a popular German artist whose paintings presented idealized images of German soldiers, officials and families, including the famous painting above depicting a classic German Aryan family. German families were systematically encouraged and incentivized to have multiple children to replenish and grow the German population. The Cross of Honor of the German Mother, or simply the Mother's Cross, was awarded to German mothers in three classes: bronze, silver and gold. Eligibility was determined based on exemplary motherhood and conceiving and raising at least four children. It was awarded each year on the anniversary of the birthday of Adolf Hitler's mother.

of whether the work is of the physical or intellectual kind."

They appointed "social industrial woman workers" in each field in which women were working in significant numbers. These women had to work in the field themselves, for a time, at the same wages before becoming worker advocates. They were "to see to it … that a proper spirit of comradeship grows up among" the women workers.

> [T]hey are in a position to gain the confidence of the other women workers because all of them are comrades of one another. They have to prevent strife, jealousy, and irresponsible talk from poisoning the social atmosphere of the works, to help those of their fellow-workers who may be oppressed by domestic worries, and to assist in rendering the conditions of work as dignified as possible.

The contrast here of this kind, caring harmonious approach versus the hostile, divisive screeching of Marxist/Communist feminism is stark. There is more:

> Special care is devoted by our organization to married women workers with children and to those expecting to be confined. In this domain of social work we provide assistance, in conjunction with the National Socialist Welfare Organization, exceeding the standards set by the existing legislation. Such supplementary assistance consists of money, food, linens etc.

The natural instincts of women to heal, nurture, comfort and support came alive under National Socialism, as their hearts were devoted to the willing work of helping restore the nation and people from the destitution and misery of the Weimar period. Everyone was excited by the promises of National Socialism, and women were determined to give their gifts for the national revival.

This spirit took the form of an extraordinary program in which women students devoted part of their holiday time to take over the work duties of German women—particularly mothers—"who are in need of a week's relaxation." The students accepted no wages, so the working mothers lost no pay. Students were housed by the National Socialist Women's League, and the working mothers stayed in "mothers' hostels," and were given additional food and amenities through the Welfare Organization during their vacation. This program was so successful that, in a few years, almost 58,000 days of work were relieved. "Large numbers of letters are received by us every day, in which workers and students alike tell us how grateful they are for their unforgettable experience. Workers' leaders, too, continually inform us of the beneficial results achieved."

> German women were determined to assist in solving the great problems of their age.

The NS Women's League further organized internally, and set up four main sections:

> In this section for national and domestic economy, women and girls are trained to apply the principles of national solidarity. They are taught that, in every household, the mother is responsible for the health of the whole family by providing good food and by generally exercising her duties with skill and efficiency.
>
> The cultural and educational section makes the nation's cultural assets available to women; women artists are assisted in their work, and particular attention is paid to the achievements of women in the realm of science.
>
> The assistance section deals with the work done by female nurses, the Red Cross and the air defense society.
>
> The foreign section establishes contact with women's associations abroad, supplies information to foreigners, exchanges experiences with foreign organizations, makes arrangements for seeing the institutions in connection with the work of the Deutsches Frauenwerk etc.

Even then, in the mid-1930s—as still today—German women were said to have been compelled and forced into a kind of enslavement to the state. Scholtz-Klink responds:

> Foreigners have repeatedly asked me about the kind of compulsion exercised to make women take part in all this work. I wish to assure inquirers that we know of no compulsion whatever. Those who want to join us must do so absolutely voluntarily; and I can only say that all of them are joyfully devoted to their work.

Closing her essay in *Germany Speaks*, on behalf of the women of Germany to the people of Britain, Scholtz-Klink quotes her own speech at a Nuremberg rally in 1935:

> All the work done by us as a matter of course, which is now so comprehensive that we cannot any longer describe it in detail, is only a means to an end. It is the expression of the determination of German women to assist in solving the great problems of our age. A spirit of comradeship animates all of us; and our devotion to our nation guides all our efforts.[15]

Scholtz-Klink expressed the heartfelt sympathies and earnest caring of millions of German women to bring comfort, health, vitality and happiness into the lives of the German people. Their works were a powerful contribution to the uplifting of a previously destitute and demoralized people.

National Socialism fully recognized and supported women. Though the Wikipedia entry on Scholtz-Klink attempts disparagement as we would expect, it references a *Time* magazine

Young women of the Band of German Maidens (*Bund Deutscher Mädel*) are shown in 1941.

report on the 1935 Nuremberg Rally address of Hitler to "50,000 German women and girls" who "hailed *Herr* Hitler with bursts of wild, ecstatic cheering which kept up for the whole 45 minutes that he addressed them in his happiest mood." Some statements the Führer made in this speech include:

> I exalt women as the stablest element in our Reich because woman judges with her heart. … We would not be here now had not women supported me from the very beginning. … We deny the Liberal-Jew-Bolshevik theory of "women's equality" because it dishonors them! … A woman, if she understands her mission rightly, will say to a man. "You preserve our people from danger and I shall give you children." (Cries of "*Ja*! *Ja*! Heil Hitler!") Many of the 50,000 women wept as they cheered, and *Herr* Hitler himself seemed on the point of tears.[16]

This touching account of the love and devotion between the leader of National Socialism and the women of Germany shows the full extent to which National Socialists understood and honored women in the way they themselves most wanted. The essence of the feminine and its relation to the masculine was near the core of the National Socialist principle of natural order, and Germany's women greeted this principle with great joy. Their tears of joy were also of relief that their long misery and degeneracy of the Weimar years were over, and a man and an ideology that understood them as women had arisen to restore that natural order they longed for. Not Semitic but Aryan views of femininity and masculinity would prevail, and German women were overjoyed.

WOMEN'S PATRONAGE

When *Herr* Hitler said "I would not be here now had not women supported me from the very beginning," he was most likely referring not just to the huge majority of German women who recognized the merits of National Socialism and its foremost spokesman, but of certain specific women who supported the National Socialist cause early on:

> These female admirers have occasioned considerable confusion about the sort of people who aided the NSDAP financially during its early years. … The two women, Helene Bechstein and Elsa Bruckmann … presided when in Munich over competing salons frequented by intellectuals and aesthetes drawn from the Bavarian capital's reactionary high society. …
>
> When they discovered through mutual acquaintances an intense young Austrian who could expound as eloquently about the master of Bayreuth [Wagner] as about the Versailles Treaty, the Bolshevik revolution, and countless other political topics, both women became fascinated by him.
>
> Hitler began receiving invitations to their salons.[17]

This patronage from women led Hitler and the early National Socialist party to important connections in society and business that supported their early campaigns and organizing—though the great majority of funding came internally from membership fees. Hitler's women admirers helped him develop the practice of engaging gracefully in upper class German society that he refined throughout his leadership to charm and enchant many people in the highest diplomatic levels in the world. Frau Bruckmann even visited Hitler in the Landsberg prison and supported him upon his release, so devoted was she to the possibilities of this still-young leader of National Socialism.

Years later Hitler apparently said:

> I left jail after 13 months' imprisonment to find [women] had sustained the movement. Instead of weighing the odds in a prudent and rational manner, they followed the dictates of their hearts and have stood by me, emotionally speaking, to this day.[18]

These are but two of many examples of women captivated and enthused with the National Socialist possibilities and the potential of its charismatic leader. The feeling was mutual, as Hitler and the National Socialist German Workers Party made clear their devotion to and support for women. It may just as well also have been called the German Women's Party.

THE LABOR PROCUREMENT LAW

The approach of focusing specifically on the needs of women exclusive of men, children and society is itself rooted in Jewish feminism. It is divisive, isolating and incites women into conflict in areas where they would naturally be in harmony.

The National Socialist approach was to focus more on women as integrated within these various spheres of social and national life.

The Labor Procurement Law of June 1, 1933 made funds available to finance construction, repair and remodeling of buildings and infrastructure of many kinds, including residential housing. One of its programs:

> … provided newlyweds loans of RM 1,000 at 1% monthly interest. The loans came in the form of coupons to buy furniture, household appliances and clothing (made in Germany). To be eligible, the bride had to have been employed for at least six months during the previous two years, and had to agree to leave her job. Returning women to the home vacated positions in commerce and industry, creating openings for unemployed men. For each child born to a couple, the government reduced the loan by 25% and deferred payments on the balance for one year.
>
> For larger families, upon birth of the fourth child, the state forgave the loan. It financed the program by imposing surtaxes on single men and women.
>
> By June 1936, the government approved 750,000 marriage loans. [Finance Minister Fritz] Reinhardt described the policy of diverting women into the household economy as "steadily regrouping our German women with regard to the labor market and with respect to social policy. This regrouping alone will ... in a few years be sufficient to eliminate unemployment, and bring about an enormous impetus in every branch of German economic life."
>
> The marriage law released approximately 20,000 women per month from the work force after September 1933. The increase in newlyweds created a corresponding need for additional housing.[19]

This form of economic support for the German family and household, of course, was a direct support for women specifically.

As it addressed another of the most pressing problems in Germany at the time, unemployment, it also benefited the nation and *Volk* as a whole.

That was the essence of National Socialism. Women were overjoyed to participate.

THE NATURAL ORDER

Drawn to National Socialism, young women and girls were also inspired to participate. Even anti-German war propaganda out of the United States as far back as 1938 had to concede:

> Objective evidence that members of the younger generation wanted marriage, motherhood, vital living and simple human values, is to be found in the fact that a young women's movement started in the early months of 1933. At first the members were loyal to the old leaders, but apparently moved steadily in the direction of National Socialism, finally holding an enthusiastic joint meeting with the League of German Girls, a feminine branch of the Hitler Youth movement.[20]

The League of German Girls included around 2 million girls by 1936, described as:

> … wearing navy blue skirts, trim white blouses, brown jackets and twin pigtails. Foreign visitors to Germany cannot fail to be impressed with the fresh healthy faces of these girls, the enthusiasm of their songs and the optimism and vitality which they radiate.[21]

Their mothers, fathers, and all other German citizens could not fail to have been impressed, too, especially when compared to the vision of the German people at the end of the Weimar period when "hungry workers roamed aimlessly through the streets … virtual vagrants, haggard of face, in the dismal nearby working-class districts … economic, social and political ruins. … Germany was down and bleeding to death.[22]

German girls were excited to participate in lifting up the nation from the state of abject misery that had been inflicted on the people by the Weimar government. The League of German Girls (those aged 14 to 18, known charmingly as the Band of German Maidens) was the feminine aspect of the Hitler Youth. It was im-

mensely popular. Trude Mohr, appointed the first leader of the League of German Girls, expressed its mission in June 1934:

> Our people need a generation of girls which is healthy in body and mind, sure and decisive, proudly and confidently going forward, one which assumes its place in everyday life with poise and discernment, one free of sentimental and rapturous emotions, and which, for precisely this reason, in sharply defined femininity, would be the comrade of a man, because she does not regard him as some sort of idol but rather as a companion! Such girls will then, by necessity, carry the values of National Socialism into the next generation as the mental bulwark of our people.[23]

Girls were taught teamwork, service to community and physical fitness for future motherhood. Participation in sports was encouraged by a system of merits and awards, as well as education in German history and tradition, and contributions to work and service. Throughout German society, the girls participated in recreational events and vacation camps, served on farms and homesteads, acted as aids in kindergartens, collected donations for the immensely successful Winter Help Program to rescue Germans—including Jews—from cold and hunger, collected items for recycling, sang patriotic songs and spoke on radio, and received first aid training.[24]

The youth and girls of Germany at the time responded with joy and delight to the faith and calling National Socialism invested in them. The great majority of the people were moved to contribute to the national revival, and inspired by the hope National Socialists placed in them. Young German women and girls were determined to give their best, as well.

NATIONAL SOCIALIST FEMININITY

Hitler highlighted the subversive nature of Marxist-inspired feminism, which promoted the "emancipation" of women from male domination and

Frauen Warte was an official publication of the NSDAP directed toward women. The illustrated magazine was published biweekly between the years 1935-1945, reaching an impressive circulation of 1.9 million in 1939. The magazine covered a variety of topics, including health and education in the Third Reich, the importance of farmers and agriculture to Germany and the culinary arts, including recipes, fashion trends, homemaking news and tips for maintaining a safe and cleanly home. The magazine regularly praised Hitler and the NSDAP, and encouraged strong, healthy families with multiple children. The cover above epitomizes the National Socialist philosophy of gender relations and the proper role of men and women in society. A mother cradles a baby in the foreground, while a German soldier standing directly behind her wields a sword and shield in defense of Germany. In the background, a German farmer plows the soil. The images depict the vital roles men and women play in maintaining and protecting a healthy and prosperous German nation. [See page 29 for a sample article from *Frauen Warte*.—Ed.]

exploitation represented in the "patriarchy," not just to women and girls in Germany, but to the entire world. This Marxist concept of feminism deliberately targeted the foundation of society—the male-female relationship, marriage and family—for division and destruction.

The Marxist idea of feminism wrapped its appeal in a costume of "liberation" and moral outrage at perceived oppression and the exploitation of women, claiming to free women to pursue their creative and productive potential. Its real target was the ruin of those things the natural feminine values most: love in marriage, children and family. This further targeted the entirety of the nation and Folk themselves. As Chancellor Hitler also pointed out, the wider world can only stand on the foundation of the women's world of home and family. Marxists knew this and sought its destruction. You see this very concept being espoused by the neo-Marxists of today.

Instead, wholesome, healthy, vibrant and fulfilling values were offered to the women and girls of Germany by National Socialism, and they embraced them with avid enthusiasm. The positive effects of the National Socialist idea upon women and girls is almost incalculable, as is the contributions they gave in return to their nation and Folk. This is because National Socialist ideas of womanhood and femininity were rooted in the ancient essence and archetypes of the feminine, which women throughout history and all over the Aryan world have expressed from their souls as love and care and community. It thrived in partnership and cooperation with the counter-balancing masculine ideals also supported in National Socialist Germany, in an ever-growing dynamic of mutually enhancing polarity. That is the National Socialist expression of Natural Order at the base of the worldview. From the women of Germany it bestowed its blessings on the nation and Folk in an equal and opposite contribution that created the most extreme reversal of fate—from misery to joy—of any nation and people in history.

National Socialist Germany called itself a Fatherland, claiming its prominent role as masculine protector and guide. The Motherland of Germany thrived under this embrace, honored in its natural role. The essences of the masculine and feminine reached throughout all aspects of society, embodied in the various organizations and programs such as the League of German Women, the Band of German Maidens, Reich Mother's Service and so many others.

Today Western civilization is sapped by a rampant feminism of the radical left that has wreaked great destruction on the family, undermined healthy masculinity, and propelled women into unnatural and unfulfilling work roles at the expense of their roles as wives, mothers and stewards of community well-being.

An encouraging counter-trend in the growing "trad wives" movement gives hope that at least some segment of White Western civilization can be preserved from general ruin. This hope would be greatly enhanced by an examination and application of the National Socialist worldview regarding women and femininity. It embodied in concrete organizations of women and girls, and well-designed programs for their support through which they could offer their gifts to the nation and its people.

Adapting such structures to our needs today would not only enhance our hopes for societal revival but, above all, truly liberate women from an unnatural confusion and propel them into their inherent joyous femininity to bless us all. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Gottfried Feder, *The Programme of the NSDAP*, Black House Publishing, London, p. 37.

2 *Ibid*, pg 39.

3 Gottfried Feder, *The German State on a National and Socialist Foundation*, Sanctuary Press, London, p. 21.

4 Danial Zakal, *National Socialism, Our Struggle*, self-published, 2020, pp. 243-5.

5 "Jewish Women Have Played Key Roles In Building and Advancing the Modern American's Women's Movement," Jewish Women's Archive, https://jwa.org/feminism.

6 "The German Christian Movement [1932-1945]—'A Necessary Warning'," The Bell Society, February 2021. www.richardwsymonds.wordpress.com.

7 "Guida Diehl," Wikipedia. See article at www.wikipedia.org.

8 "Guida Diehl," Christian Religiosity of Nazism. To be found at:

www.religiosity-of-nazism.fandom.com.

9 Felix Kersten, *The Kersten Memoires, 1940-1945*, Hutchinson & Co., London, 1956, p. 54.

10 *Ibid*, p. 75.

11 *Ibid*, pp. 75-77.

12 Adolf Hitler, *Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy*, 1928, Ostara Publications, 2014, pp. 7-8.

13 Dr. Arthur Gutt, "Population Policy," *Germany Speaks*, 1938, Ostara Publications edition, 2015, p. 13.

14 *Ibid*, p. 16.

15 Frau Gertrud Scholtz-Klink, "The Place of Women in the New Germany," *Germany Speaks*, 1938, Ostara Publications, 2015, pp. 45-48.

16 "Gertrud Scholtz-Klink," Wikipedia, www.wikipedia.org.

17 Henry Ashby Turner, Jr., *German Big Business and the Rise of Hitler*, Oxford University Press, 1985, p. 56.

18 Carolyn Yeager, "Hitler and Women," 2011, www.carolynyeager.net.

19 Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago, 2013.

20 Clifford Kirkpatrick, *Nazi Germany: It's Women and Family Life*, Bobbs-Merrill Company, New York, 1938.

21 *Ibid*, p. 90.

22 Leon Degrelle, "How Hitler Consolidated Power in Germany and Launched a Social Revolution," Institute for Historical Review, http://www.ihr.org.

23 "League of German Girls," Wikipedia, www.en.wikipedia.org.

24 Fitzpatrick, p. 92.

Karl Haemers is the name of an author and researcher currently working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in the online journal *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He is currently assembling his writings and thoughts over the past year and a half into a book tentatively titled *Covid Culprits*.

Being German Means Being Strong

A Speech by Frau Gertrud Scholtz-Klink

Gertrud Scholtz-Klink led the National Socialist Women's League beginning in 1933. The following speech, edited for length, was given by Scholtz-Klink in January 1936, and was later published in *Frauen Warte*, an official National Socialist publication for women. (See related item on page 29 of this issue of TBR.—Ed.] Here, Scholtz-Klink emphasizes the important roles men and women play in society, seeking harmony and unity between males and females rather than conflict, mistrust and oppression. Her powerful critique of the Weimar period could equally apply to the modern Western world, where Marxist-inspired "gender theories" blur the line between men and women to an unnatural level.

* * *

German women of all classes and organizations stand before the Führer at the beginning of the new year and thank him for preserving the life of our people, and for helping it to find itself again. …

The National Socialist movement sees the man and the woman as equal bearers of Germany's future. It asks, however, for more than in the past: that each should first engage in and complete the tasks that are appropriate to the nature of man and woman.

The woman, besides caring for her own offspring, should first care for those who need her help as mothers of the nation. …

We are always being asked if we see everything that has to be done in the area of women's work. We can only say that each has the right and the opportunity to work with us and to follow the path leading to the resurrection of our people. …

Women, I wish to try succinctly to make clear that the deepest calling we women have is motherhood. In the trying 14 years between 1918 and 1933, motherhood was often denigrated—robbed of its deepest meaning and reduced to something superficial, something that was even held in contempt. Instead of a child being seen [by the Marxists] as the deepest affirmation of the woman and of human life, it was seen as a burden, as a sacrifice on the part of a woman. A child was often seen not as a great link to God as the creator of all life before whom we must bow with folded hands and trembling hearts, but rather very often as the result of a weak mind and as an escape from the great events of life.

Many women were superficially mothers, but they had forgotten to subordinate themselves to the law of life, which sees the affirmation of a child as the answer of the woman to her people, and also her contribution to the right of her people to survive.

Transforming the calling of motherhood to the job of motherhood left children joyless, unhappy, without strength or soul. Satanic forces under the leadership of Marxism attempted to lead German women along this path.

It is therefore our task to awaken once again the sense of the divine, to make the calling to motherhood the way through which the German woman will see her calling to be mother of the nation. She will then not live her life selfishly, but rather in service to her people.

We believe—and are sure—that all German women will accept this calling over time if we clear the rubble left by a mistaken age. More and more faithful helpers will join our ranks, working cheerfully and strongly as we have done in the past. Not only those women who have children will become mothers of the nation but, rather, each German woman and each young woman will become one of the Führer's little helpers wherever she is, be it in the labor service, in a factory, at a university or in a hospital, at home or on the high seas.

We have established a chain of helping hands that will grow ever stronger, because that is what our love for our people requires!

We have women who served their people during [World War I], and proved that they placed their people above themselves. Often, they were the first who continued their service in the National Socialist movement. They are joined by younger women who came to this movement because they affirmed the life of the nation.

For we real women, to be German meant, and still means, always, to be strong. Only she can be strong who has experienced sorrow and deprivation. Overcoming oneself, and life's trials, leads to strength—and that also leads to clarity. Since many Germans still do not understand this, all of our efforts will also involve struggle, struggle with one another. In all this, however, we must be strong and cheerful people.

We enter the new year as Germans. That means we want to be alert and untiring, because we want to support each other in everything our nation faces. We do not want to compromise from weakness, but be comrades one to another who can demand the utmost of each other, because we are willing to give it ourselves. Then the work of German men and women will together form the self-aware and proud Germans that we need, since our people must live!

With this will, we all return to work! ❖

Sophie Scholl

Anti-Hitler activist lionized as German hero

By John Wear, J.D.

Sophie Magdalena Scholl (1921-1943) is one of the most famous members of the German resistance movement during World War II. She and her brother Hans took enormous risks to undermine Adolf Hitler's power. Gordon Thomas and Greg Lewis write:

> For the Scholls, opposition to Hitler was a moral imperative, a simple question of right versus wrong—no matter what the consequences. In the horrors that Hitler would create in the coming years, the family would pay a terrible price for its desire for a better Germany.[1]

Hans and Sophie Scholl were dead at ages 24 and 21, respectively, so they left behind no careers or life's work. However, a series of actions over the course of six or seven months have made them world famous and national heroes in modern Germany.[2]

This article discuses the short life of Sophie Scholl, and why she was so determined to end Hitler's reign.

EARLY YEARS

Sophie Scholl was born May 9, 1921 in the small rural village of Forchtenberg in southern Germany. The residents of the region around Forchtenberg are known as Swabians, and retain a distinct history, identity and recognizable dialect from Bavarians. Swabians have a well-known reputation for non-conformity, a healthy disrespect for authority, and are viewed as frugal and very hard-working.[3]

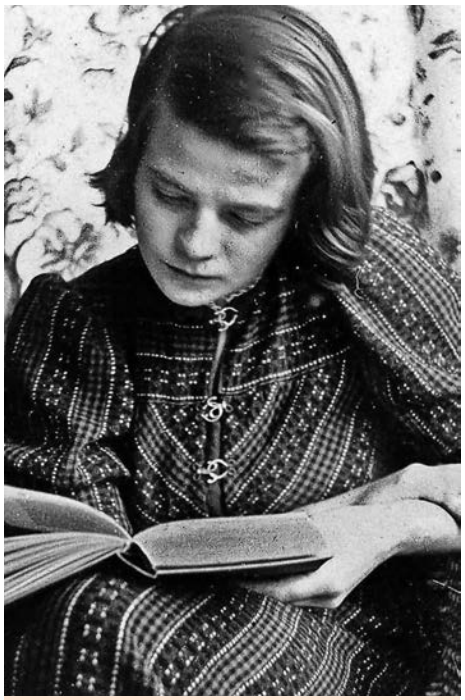

Sophie Scholl helped organize the White Rose, a resistance group dedicated to ousting Hitler, who she openly despised.

Sophie's father Robert Scholl was the lord mayor of Forchtenberg. Sophie began her education at the age of seven at the small village school, which only had room for three classes. She read widely and liberally and excelled in a wide range of subjects at school. Her greatest passion, however, was nature. Like many youngsters in Germany, Sophie had a strong connection with nature, and felt that close proximity to mountains, trees, rivers, flowers and wildlife placed her in close harmony with God.[4]

In the spring of 1930, the calm life of the Scholl family suffered a major upheaval when Robert Scholl was voted out of office. However, Robert quickly secured a job for a trust company in Stuttgart. The Scholl family moved during the summer of 1930 to the small town of Ludwigsburg, seven miles north of Stuttgart. Sophie studied two years at the local Girls Public School, and greatly enjoyed the local castle and beautiful park near their Ludwigsburg apartment.[5]

The Scholl family moved in the spring of 1932 to the small city of Ulm, where Robert became a partner in a company that specialized in financial services and tax consulting. The hills, caves, green fields and woods surrounding Ulm provided an idyllic place for Sophie to enjoy nature. Sophie lived in Ulm for most of the rest of her life.[6]

HITLER YOUTH

Sophie was less than 12 years old when Hitler took power in Germany. Unlike most other German parents, Robert Scholl loathed the National Socialists with every fiber of his being. He was not a member of a formal political party and did not like the Weimar Republic, but thought that Na-

Hans Scholl (left), Sophie Scholl (center) and Christoph Probst (right) are shown in the above photo. All three were members of the White Rose resistance group and were eventually arrested and executed for treason in 1943. The Scholls have become icons in postwar Germany, a direct result of the incessant leftist propaganda that is pervasive in the West and which has infected many modern-day Germans. The Scholls and their allies in the White Rose movement sought to sabotage the German war effort and demonize the government. Today, they are hailed as martyrs by some and traitors by others.

tional Socialism was much worse. Scholl would tell his children, often loudly and incautiously: "The Nazis are wolves, wild beasts; they misuse the German people terribly."[7]

Despite protests from their father, Sophie and her brother Hans became members of the German youth movement. Sophie was excited to join the *Bund Deutscher Mädel* (BDM), while Hans enthusiastically joined the Hitler Youth and became a squad leader. Hitler talked about Germany's "magnificent youngsters" and, like most German children and teenagers, Sophie and Hans did not find these German youth organizations restrictive. They went hiking and camping, sang songs and waved flags, and felt they were part of something.[8]

Sophie was impressed by the attempt of the BDM to mix all the social classes together, which had not happened in the more middle-class oriented youth groups of the Weimar Republic. Sophie, like her brother Hans, was promoted to the rank of squad leader in 1935. She later admitted that she participated in all of the activities of the BDM with "girlish enthusiasm."[9]

At age 14, Sophie began having doubts about the total submission and conformity demanded by the National Socialist regime. She was a budding artist who admired many modern artists regarded as degenerate by Hitler. When Sophie read a poem at a BDM meeting written by banned Jewish author Heinrich Heine, an irate BDM leader told her never to read out loud such a poem again. Sophie told the BDM leader that "whoever did not know Heine did not know German literature." At home, Sophie also read many other books written by banned authors.[10]

The incident that turned the Scholls strongly against the National Socialist regime began in the middle of November 1937 when two Gestapo agents visited the Scholl apartment to arrest Hans Scholl. The allegation was that Hans had been involved in a brief homosexual relationship with another young man while they were both in the Hitler Youth. Hans was later arrested and driven to Gestapo headquarters in Dusseldorf. He was placed in solitary confinement and subjected to a series of lengthy interrogations about his conduct.[11]

Sophie felt the charges against her brother were totally unjustified, and she could not understand why the Gestapo was putting Hans through such an endless ordeal. Hans's trial eventually took place on June 2, 1938 in the Special Court in Stuttgart. The

judge ruled that Hans was innocent of all charges, and could leave the court a free man without a stain on his record. Unfortunately, during this lengthy drama, Sophie had suffered a great deal of verbal abuse from her classmates, who constantly asked her "what on earth have you people been up to?" Hans's arrest had a traumatic effect on the entire Scholl family. The Scholls never forgave the National Socialists for the trauma that was inflicted on them during this period.[12]

INCREASING DISILLUSIONMENT

In September 1938, 17-year-old Sophie Scholl began studies that would eventually lead to the coveted *Abitur*—her passport to university. The evidence suggests that most teachers at the Ulm gymnasium Sophie attended tried to keep National Socialist indoctrination to a bare minimum. Some teachers at her school would not even wear the obligatory National Socialist Party badge on their lapel.[13]

Sophie's disillusionment with Hitler and National Socialism increased after the night of November 9-10, 1938, when National Socialist storm troopers went on a rampage, looting Jewish shops, smashing windows, burning synagogues and beating Jews. Hundreds were assaulted and dozens perished in what came to be known as *Kristallnacht*, the night of broken glass. Sophie's sister, Inge Scholl, later wrote: "What began among us as doubts and misgivings about the Nazis had turned into indignation and outrage." *Kristallnacht* persuaded Sophie that to fight on the side of the National Socialists would be evil.[14]

World War II began on September 1, 1939, when German forces invaded Poland. Sophie expressed her bitterness about this invasion to her German soldier-friend Fritz Hartnagel:

> Now you'll surely have enough to do. I can't grasp that now human beings will constantly be put into mortal danger by other human beings. I can never grasp it, and I find it horrible. Don't say it's for the Fatherland.[15]

The rapid defeat of French forces in 1940 also depressed Sophie. In high school, she felt alienated from most of her classmates, since almost every lesson was permeated with National Socialist ideology. She wrote: "Sometimes school seems like a film to me. I look on but, for all intents and purposes, I'm excluded from performing." One of Sophie's teachers seemed to agree, evaluating Sophie's classroom behavior as "totally uninvolved." However, Sophie did pay enough attention in class to fulfill the requirements for her *Abitur*.[16]

Sophie began a training course as a kindergarten teacher at Fröbel Institute in Ulm. She passed her exam in March 1941 and graduated as a qualified kindergarten teacher. To her dismay, however, German authorities refused to recognize her teacher training at the Fröbel Institute as an acceptable substitute for labor service. Sophie was told she must complete six months of proper labor service—all of it away from home.[17]

> For the first time, a White Rose leaflet mentioned sabotage against Germany as a way to fight back.

Sophie began her six months compulsory labor service at the Krauchenwies labor camp, located about 45 miles southwest of Ulm on the upper Danube. She spent six lonely and depressing months there, among girls who were committed National Socialists, and who talked non-stop of their devotion to Hitler. Even worse, Sophie was required to work an additional six months as a kindergarten teacher in a nursery school in Blumberg, a small farming town near the Swiss border. Her long period of required labor service finally ended on April 1, 1942. In the first week of May 1942, Sophie traveled to Munich to fulfill her long-cherished ambition of attending Munich University.[18]

WHITE ROSE

In Munich, Sophie quickly met with her brother Hans and his friends Alexander Schmorell, Willi Graf and Christoph Probst. Everyone in this group despised the National Socialists, and they quickly began talking about what could be done to show their opposition. They decided to anonymously put their views into leaflets and send them out through the postal system using the name the White Rose. It seemed like a mild form of resistance, but, in wartime Germany, it was a capital crime.[19]

The group's third leaflet stated: "At all points we must oppose National Socialism, wherever it is open to attack. … The military victory over Bolshevism dare not become the primary concern of the Germans. The defeat of the Nazis must unconditionally be the first order of business."

For the first time, this group's leaflet mentioned sabotage against Germany as a way to fight back—a highly provocative proposal at the height of war. Such sabotage included attacks against "armament plants and war industries" and "all gatherings, rallies, public ceremonies, and organizations of the National Socialist Party."[20]

The fourth leaflet, written by Hans Scholl, warned against celebrating Hitler's recent successes in North Africa and the Soviet Union. It painted a picture of a state in which the leaders do not "count the dead," and in which every word that comes out of Hitler's mouth "is a lie." Scholl wrote that they were in a Christian battle between Good and the "servants of the Antichrist." He wrote: "Has God not given you the strength, the will to fight? We must attack evil where it is strongest, and it is strongest in the power of Hitler."[21]

The White Rose was disbanded for a number of months when Hans Scholl, Willi Graf and Alexander

Judge Roland Freisler (right) sentenced Sophie and Hans Scholl and Christoph Probst to death in 1943.

Schmorell were sent to the Russian Front, while Christoph Probst was sent to Austria. Sophie returned home to Ulm at the end of the semester. During Sophie's time at home, Robert Scholl was tried in the Special Court in Stuttgart for making outspoken remarks against Hitler. He was sentenced to four months in prison, and lost the legal license he needed to work in the financial services. Robert Scholl's imprisonment left the family struggling for money. Sophie soon thereafter was ordered to fill in her summer with two months' labor service at a local arms factory[22]

Hans Scholl returned from the Russian Front in November 1942 and met up with Sophie in Munich. The members of the White Rose concluded that their first leaflets did not have a major impact because they were only distributed to a very small number of people. They decided to build up a network of connections with other resistance groups to expand their propaganda activity.[23]

The group's fifth leaflet was printed under the name "Resistance movement in Germany" instead of under the name "White Rose." The leaflet asked the German people to "Dissociate yourself from National Socialist gangsterism." The majority of the leaflets were left in entrances to apartment blocks and beer halls around Munich, but many were mailed to Cologne, Frankfurt, Augsburg, Salzburg, Stuttgart, Vienna and Innsbruck. Also, without consulting other members of the group, Hans Scholl and Alexander Schmorell decided to paint anti-Nazi graffiti around the streets of Munich.[24]

The group's sixth and seventh leaflets were written and distributed. Meantime, the Gestapo, alarmed by the leaflets and graffiti operations, ordered the university authorities to watch out for suspicious behavior on the campus. For Sophie, however, there was no question of giving up the fight. The artist Wilhelm Geyer met with Hans and Sophie frequently during this period. He said Sophie had "an absolute fearlessness" about her determination to resist Hitler's regime.[25]

FINAL DAYS

Sophie had been at home in Ulm for the first 10 days in February 1943, helping out her mother and father. She returned to Munich on February 11 to help their group put into envelopes and address between 1,500 to 3,000 copies of a leaflet. Hans Scholl made a trip to a local post office to purchase 1,200 8-pfennig stamps. Since the Gestapo had told local post offices to contact them immediately if someone came in asking for large quantities of stamps, the postal clerk reported this purchase to the German authorities.[26]

On February 18, 1943, Hans and Sophie arrived at the main Munich University building carrying a large suitcase and a small briefcase containing numerous copies of their sixth leaflet. Working separately, they placed

small bundles of leaflets around the building. Sophie impulsively pushed a large stack of leaflets from the third floor. These leaflets fluttered down like confetti at the exact moment students started to pour out of the lecture halls and seminar rooms. Jacob Schmid, a university porter and general handyman, immediately arrested Hans and Sophie, neither of whom made any attempt to escape.[27]

Robert Möhr, a Gestapo officer, quickly arrived at Munich University to interrogate Hans and Sophie. The Scholls were transported in a van to Munich's Gestapo headquarters at the Wittelsbach Palace for further questioning. After extensive interrogation, Hans decided to take full responsibility in the hope this would save Sophie and his other friends from a similar ordeal. However, incriminating evidence culled from Sophie's apartment, including the stamps and account notebook, eventually led Sophie to confess to her involvement in the White Rose.[28]

On February 22, 1943, Hans and Sophie Scholl and Christoph Probst were driven to Munich's Palace of Justice to stand trial. The case against them was based on the written and physical evidence collected by the Gestapo over the previous days. The three were charged with high treason, aiding and abetting the enemy and undermining the armed forces. At the conclusion of the brief proceedings, Judge Roland Freisler sentenced the three defendants to death by execution. The verdict was designed to punish the defendants for defying the National Socialist regime, and to discourage other people from considering the dangerous path of open and violent resistance.[29]

Sophie, her brother and Christoph Probst were taken that afternoon by police car to Stadelheim Prison. The Scholl parents were allowed a final interview with their two children in a small visiting room.

Hans was brought in first, and then Sophie. Robert Scholl prophetically told his son: "You will go down in history. I am proud of you both."

Sophie talked to her parents after Hans had left. Sophie said: "We took everything upon ourselves. What will happen will cause waves."[30]

The guillotine was used to execute Hans and Sophie Scholl and Christoph Probst because the Germans considered it to be the most humane form of execution, as death came almost instantaneously. This proved to be the case in these executions.

The time it took to execute Sophie from when she left her cell to the pronouncement of her death by the prison doctor was 48 seconds. The time of Sophie's death was noted as 5:01 p.m. on Monday, February 22, 1943.[31]

> In a 2003 poll, Sophie and her brother were voted among the top five greatest Germans.

CONCLUSION

Sophie Scholl has become a national hero in Germany. Almost 200 schools across Germany and the square outside the main building at Ludwig Maximilian University have been named in her honor. In a poll by a German television network in 2003, she and her brother Hans were voted among the top five greatest Germans of all time.[32] Sophie was the highest ranked German woman in history in this poll. The popular German magazine *Brigitte* in 1999 voted Sophie "Woman of the Twentieth Century." A German-language film in 2005 called *Sophie Scholl: Die Letzten Tage* (*Sophie Scholl: The Final Days*) became a major box-office hit.[33]

Annette Dumbach and Jud Newborn write about Sophie Scholl and the White Rose:

> The impact of the White Rose cannot be measured in tyrants destroyed, regimes overthrown, justice restored. A scale with another dimension is needed, and then their significance is deeper; it goes even beyond the Third Reich, beyond Germany: If people like those who formed the White Rose can exist, believe as they believed, act as they acted, maybe it means that this weary, corrupted and extremely endangered species we belong to has the right to survive, and to keep on trying.[34]

Sophie unquestionably showed remarkable courage in challenging Adolf Hitler's regime during wartime. In his speech on December 11, 1941, Hitler said, "Regardless of the pretext with which an attempt is made to disrupt the German front, undermine the will to resist of our people, weaken the authority of the regime, or sabotage the achievements of the homeland, the guilty person will die."[35] Sophie and other members of the White Rose paid the ultimate price for their attempts to sabotage the German war effort.

In this author's opinion, however, Sophie's efforts to sabotage Hitler's regime were misguided. Josef Stalin's regime in the Soviet Union had committed far more numerous and heinous crimes than were ever committed under Hitler's reign. Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union was also made to preempt the Soviet Union's planned invasion and conquest of all of Europe.[36] Sophie made a fatal mistake in attempting to undermine Hitler's regime during the war, and should not be regarded as a national hero in Germany. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, p. 6.

2 Inge, Jens, *At the Heart of the White Rose: Letters and Diaries of Hans and Sophie Scholl*, New York: Harper & Row, 1987, p. ix.

3 McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, pp. 9-10.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 11-15.
5 *Ibid.*, p. 16.
6 *Ibid.*, pp. 16-17.
7 Dumbach, Annette and Newborn, Jud, *Sophie Scholl & the White Rose*, Oxford, England: Oneworld Publications, 2006, pp. 24, 26.
8 Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, pp. 43-44.
9 McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, p. 26.
10 *Ibid.*, pp. 33-34, 39.
11 *Ibid.*, pp. 44-45.
12 *Ibid.*, pp. 46-50.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 54.
14 Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, pp. 106-107.
15 Dumbach, Annette and Newborn, Jud, *Sophie Scholl & the White Rose*, Oxford, England: Oneworld Publications, 2006, p. 44.
16 *Ibid.*, p. 45.
17 McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, pp. 65, 71.
18 *Ibid.*, pp. 73, 81, 86-87.
19 Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, pp. 247-249.
20 *Ibid.*, p. 251. See also McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, pp. 189-191.
21 *Ibid.*
22 *Ibid.*, pp. 253-255.
23 McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, pp. 107-108.
24 *Ibid.*, pp. 112-114.
25 *Ibid.*, p. 118.
26 Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, pp. 323, 328.
27 McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, pp. 121-122.
28 *Ibid.*, pp. 123-124, 127-132.
29 *Ibid.*, pp. 139-144.
30 *Ibid.*, pp. 147-148.
31 *Ibid.*, pp. 150-151.
32 Thomas, Gordon and Lewis, Greg, *Defying Hitler: The Germans Who Resisted Nazi Law*, New York: Caliber, 2019, p. 479.
33 McDonough, Frank, *Sophie Scholl: The Real Story of the Woman Who Defied Hitler*, Stroud, Gloucestershire: The History Press, 2009, p. 7.
34 Dumbach, Annette and Newborn, Jud, *Sophie Scholl & the White Rose*, Oxford, England: Oneworld Publications, 2006, p. 185.
35 Weber, Mark, "The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, p. 414.
36 See Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2008 for more detailed information.

German actress Julia Jentsch, above, portrayed Sophie Scholl in the 2005 film production *Sophie Scholl: The Final Days*, a dramatic portrayal of Scholl's life and her involvement in the White Rose resistance group. The film was nominated for an Academy Award for Best Foreign Language Film and has been widely praised in Germany and elsewhere. After her death, a copy of the sixth leaflet was smuggled out of Germany. The Allies later printed and dropped it in leaflet form across Germany in mid-1943 in an effort to undermine the German war effort. Today, of course, anyone who resisted Adolf Hitler's government is hailed as a hero.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software. See more at WearsWar.com.

Unique TBR Books on World War II

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste*. Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry, part memoir. He traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely to service of a transcendent ideal is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, *$19.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWII was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting WWII is refuted by famed German historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years *Truth for Germany* was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

Communism in Germany

By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to postwar propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how Red radicals and their socialist party allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was Communism's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the Germans to develop their self-defense units, the Brownshirts (SA)—who are nowadays quite falsely portrayed. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was almost successful. Few people discuss just how close Bolshevik terrorists were to bringing down the German government. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited draft manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Originally written as a propaganda recruitment tool designed to generate support for the NSDAP at the time German nationalists were engaged in a debate over the Italian occupation of South Tyrol, Hitler's second book is of necessity dated with regard to some time-specific events. Nonetheless, it contains much more than just a discussion of the South Tyrol issue. Within these pages, the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote National Socialist domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights by Adolf Hitler into many pressing international issues that still occupy the world stage in the 21st century. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Professor Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Porter. This book provides an accurate—and frightening—picture of the dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law in which guerrillas, dressed as civilians, launched strikes against the Germans. The book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed in 1941-1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and photographs. Even Josef Goebbels's propaganda ministry was compelled to keep silent about these atrocities for fear of their possible effect on the morale on the war and domestic fronts. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

The Gestapo Trials and Other Articles

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies and over-exaggerated atrocity yarns? Has the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs false? Vincent Reynouard—currently residing at an unknown location to avoid his second or third term of imprisonment for his scholarly historical writings—had a brainstorm. He took the time to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly embellished, proving the Nuremberg Trials were a complete sham. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt of first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. The professional journalist/author interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailer and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his First World War battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This book was the foremost Hitler myth-buster of its day, and is full of personal and political

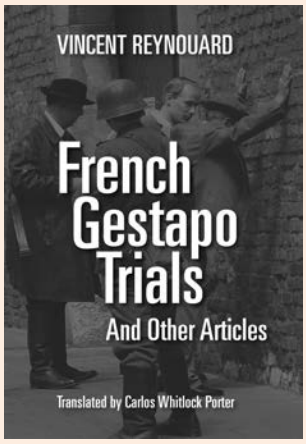

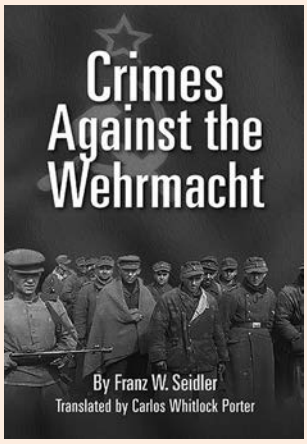

insights. Read, for example, about the handicapped child who was amazed to find the Reichschancellor personally deliver his Christmas present; how Hitler always refused to take his salary and instead ordered the state treasury to divert it to relief work for the poor, and of the massive social reforms that boosted German living standards to the best in Europe. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding why Hitler won the total adulation and support of the German people and how he turned around a destitute nation. Softcover, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Cover art from the great Walter Frentz. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new introduction, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But what they may not know is that Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers, bizarre medical experiments and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, the then relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Historian Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed; which world leaders supported it—and which did not; and why the plan was eventually abandoned . . . plus lots more. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. What kind of war do Americans suppose we fought? GIs shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, murdered civilians, killed enemy wounded, tossed the dying into holes with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments or carved their bones into letter openers, committed mass rape, mutilated the bodies of the enemy, kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs and committed more atrocities. America topped off its saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping A-bombs on two defenseless cities. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness the fate of German women as the Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the criminal sinking of German passenger liners loaded with innocent refugees, the greatest mass migration in history in which millions died and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Hitler in Argentina: The Documented Truth of Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. This book tells of the escape of Hitler, Braun, Bormann and others Third Reich figures, includes photographs, FBI, CIA and OSS files that show the United States knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. You will also read the reason that no government went after Hitler even though they knew where he was. This book will change the history you were taught in 5th grade and has caused an historical uproar from those who say, "Hitler died in the Bunker." Hardback, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power: Personal Experiences With my Leader

By Otto Dietrich. This work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers' Party in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six elections in 2.5 years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 84 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

The True Himmler

David Irving offers realistic view of top Nazi in new book about Heinrich Himmler

By Marc Roland

Although book reviews typically run to no more than several paragraphs, the release of David Irving's latest tome merits greater attention—especially the publication of his long-awaited account of Germany's *Reichsführer* SS.[1] The many dozens of other such biographies produced around the world since 1945 seem entirely worthless by comparison, because their authors are uniformly and self-evidently blinded by rage, thereby self-discrediting any pretence to impartiality. Unlike these overwrought rants that are less historical and more hysterical, Mr. Irving quotes his demonized subject's "real letters, diaries and papers of his wife and daughter, and the others in his life."

Based on these previously neglected source materials, he strives to present Heinrich Himmler within the context of his own times, not from the skewed myopia of 21st-century court historians, and is more interested in him as a real human being than a Holocaust agitprop. The title appears to be a play on *treue Heinrich* ("faithful Heinrich"), referring to Himmler's identification with Henry the Fowler (A.D. 876–936), "the first German king," beginning in 1936 on the millennial anniversary of the medieval monarch's death, as part of an annual July 2 ceremony at Henry's

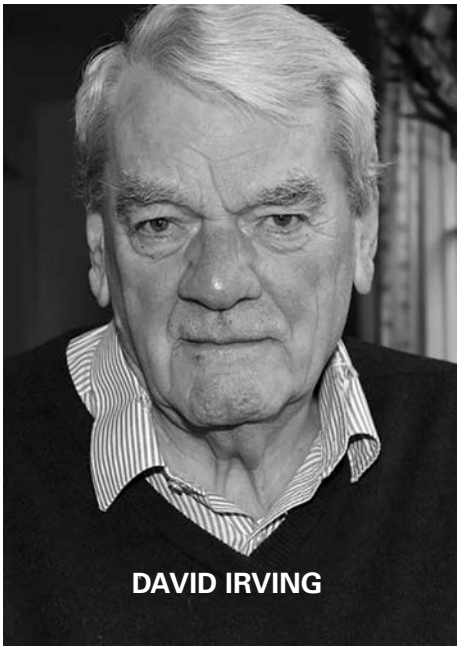

DAVID IRVING

Quedlinburg crypt, in north-central Germany.

Even after achieving great power, Himmler's personal life was simple and decent. "There was one subject on which all the sources agree," Irving documents:

> Himmler acquired no personal wealth. Even army officers admitted that he was incorruptible, and stood out from others in that respect. "He is the only man about whom you don't hear anything bad," Maj. Gen. Bock von Wülfingen was heard admitting to nods of approval from his fellow generals late in 1944. "He has neither lived in luxury, nor in great style." Himmler regarded financial wrong-doers as the worst, and punished them "mercilessly" [as his bodyguard, Josef Kiermaier, put it]. … Woe betide the SS man who welched on a debt! Insolvency was, in Himmler's eyes, a crime. "Money spoils the character," he was heard to scoff.
>
> His only luxury was one or two cups of real coffee and a cigar or two, particularly when he had guests.

He did, however, have "a passion for fishing. … He was never bad-tempered or irascible; on the contrary, snapshots invariably show him laughing or with a rollicking, jovial grin spreading across his face. Shown the caricatures appearing in enemy propaganda of Himmler the Hangman, he just chuckled." Karl Wolf, head of the *Reichsführer*'s personal staff, described his colleague in the SD (*Sicherheitsdienst*, or "Security Service"), Reinhard Heydrich, as "a man with a razor-sharp mind, but basically a gentle man, who compensated by displaying an outward hardness. This was rather the same with Himmler, too." He said:

> The concept of chivalry was still deeply rooted in Himmler. It wound as a constant thread through his early reading. He conceived of his SS as an "Order," imbued with the qualities he believed he would find in all the Nordic races and the age of the Teutonic Knights.

Irving's "consensus historians" demean Himmler as an ignorant "chicken

farmer," but he was actually a graduate from Munich's prestigious Technical University. Irving informs us that the university "awarded him a diploma in agronomy with the rating *gut bestanden*, 'passed with distinction.' He had taken his degree in four semesters, in fact, instead of the regulation six," in August 1922. Irving says:

> [Himmler's] first job after graduation was as a laboratory assistant at Nitrogen-Land Ltd. in the Munich suburb of Schleissheim. It was a fertilizer factory with two hectares [five acres] of land. … He earned praise from the directors when he moved on. Company director Forster wrote him a testimonial: "Young Himmler had put his practical and theoretical knowledge at the company's service, and shown a keen interest in various fertilization trials. In him, the company is losing an energetic, amiable young man."

By then, however, German society was imploding so rapidly, Himmler forever put his promising professional career aside to become an activist for Adolf Hitler, who alone seemed capable of saving their country from total collapse. Exactly one year after Himmler graduated school, "it cost 3 million Reichsmarks to buy one American dollar." In October 1923, "one U.S. dollar had still fetched 241 million Reichsmarks; at the end of October, it was worth 270 billion. … Only the Jews had somehow become wealthier, buying up houses, estates and works of art."

Irving reports that:

> Heinrich Bruenning, the new chancellor, privately sympathized with the party [Hitler's NSDAP] in significant ways. Two years after his resignation in 1932, he would write secretly of how the Jews alone had profited from the inflation, which had brought ruin and misery to Germany, and that there was only one bank not controlled by

Heinrich Himmler, shown above in full uniform, is perhaps—next to Adolf Hitler himself— one of the most demonized and despised men in modern history. As leader of the powerful SS and an influential and longstanding member of the NSDAP, Himmler was one of the most important and pivotal leaders in Germany. Often described as a central "architect of the Holocaust," Himmler's goal, which was reflected in official NSDAP policy, was to systematically remove Jews from Germany—not mass murder them.

> Jews, some of whom were, in his words, "utterly corrupt." He had brought the banks under government scrutiny by 1931, he recalled in his private memoir, but then found it necessary to keep secret the findings of dishonesty "for fear of provoking anti-Semitic riots."

An earlier and well-respected British historian, Sir Arthur Bryant, told how, as late as 1938, after five years of anti-Jewish legislation:

> Jews still owned about one-third of all real property in the Reich, most of it acquired during the disastrous inflation of 1923, with foreign funds obtained through their international connections. … More than 50% of the members of the Berlin Chamber of Commerce were Jews, as were 1,200 of the 1,474 members of the Stock Exchange.[2]

Irving points out that "of 68 million inhabitants of the old Germany [pre-1919], only 400,000, or about 0.58%, were Jews." "The adult Jews were prominently engaged in lucrative businesses, like drug-dealing, money-changing, banking and pornography. The statistics were impressive. … Jews seemed 50% more likely to commit financial frauds."

While German men fought for their country during World War I, Irving says that, "In 1926, the left-wing editor of *Die Weltbuehne* [*The World Stage*] Kurt Tucholsky privately boasted, 'For three-and-a-half years, I dodged the war as much as I could'."

Tucholsky and his fellow Jews were widely regarded by veterans and civilians alike as shirkers. Irving continues: "In the following year, before emigrating to Sweden, he penned these malevolent words to his fellow Germans: 'Let gas enter the bedrooms of your children. … I wish a general editor, a mother or a sculptor, a sister or a banker, a bitter and painful death'."

Gas? Apparently, this form of genocide was suggested by "someone," long before it occurred to any Nazi.

Worse had already befallen Russia, reports Irving:

> Jews would occupy 85% of the top 500 [Communist government] positions. Although comprising barely 4% of Russia's population, Jews were at the forefront of Moscow's 1917 revolution. By the end of 1918, Jews filled 457 of the 556 top Bolshevik posts. Speaking to a Jewish audience in 2013, President Vladimir V. Putin himself mischievously underlined that 85% of the first Soviet government were Jews.
>
> The Bolshevik leader, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, himself of concealed Jewish origin, had fashioned this rootless, fanatical racial group into the most ruthless arm of his dictatorship. Jews had taken over leadership of the feared *Cheka* [the first in a succession of Soviet secret-police organizations] established outposts, largely officered by Jews, throughout the Soviet empire.[3]

Jews had notoriously provided the murderers who had cruelly ended the Romanov dynasty. One Jew signed the warrant, and handed it over to another to execute; a Talmud student and *Cheka* agent carried out the actual killings, with two others.[4] They shot, bayoneted and bludgeoned to death the former tzar, his wife and their five children along with their staff in the Urals city of Ekaterinburg (Sverdlovsk) one night in July 1918. They then pillaged the bodies and attempted to burn them.

Irving says:

> Published statistics showed that, in 1934, Jews dominated Josef Stalin's security apparatus; 38.5% of its senior officers were of Jewish origin. A historian, Sever Plocker, also a Jew, estimated that these Jews were responsible for 20 million deaths. While their fellow travelers in the West turned a blind eye, Lenin and Stalin preferred to rely on Jewish interrogators, executioners and judges, as Plocker found. Genrich (Heinrich) Yagoda, the founder of the NKVD [the re-named *Cheka*], alone had 10 million lives on his conscience. He was replaced in 1936 by Nikolai Ivanovitch Yezhov, a five-foot-tall Gentile who had taken a Jewish wife, Yevgenia Feigenburg. … His accomplice, Lazar Moiseyevich Kaganovich, outdid even him, while Leonid Reichman, the NKVD's chief interrogator, would deservedly enter the annals of the Red Terror. All were Jews.

"Many Jews," summarized Plocker angrily, "sold their soul to the devil of the Communist revolution—and have blood on their hands for all of eternity."

Hitler could have been speaking to the dumbed-down masses in modern America when he said over 100 years ago::

> The Jews calculate that they will create a broad mass of the people without any intelligence whatsoever, people who will be willing tools in their hands. Where will it all end? Either servitude or revolution.

His first attempt at the latter failed on November 9, 1923, when 16 of his comrades were shot to death by "willing tools" of Germany's slavemasters in the army, and in the most ruthless fashion: "One officer stepped forward and, at point-blank range, finished off an injured man lying on the cobblestones—'I saw the body kick upwards as the bullets struck,' testified [Hermann] Kriebel," an eyewitness to the shooting.

Himmler was another eyewitness and a participant who survived the Munich massacre. After Hitler's release from prison, Himmler went on to serve the NSDAP as a clear and talented presenter with cool logic and a simple delivery, minus the passionate oratory of many party speakers. Himmler's eye, however, was on the SS. Its roots grew from Hermann Goering's *Stabwach* guard unit back in early 1922 when it was solely responsible for Hitler's personal protection. Half a year before Munich, the *Stabwach* had expanded into *Stosstrupp-Hitler* ("Shock Troop-Hitler").

Outlawed by the authorities after the events of November 9, it resurfaced as the *Schutzkommando* ("Protection Command"), successively changing

its name as it grew larger to the *Sturmstaffel* ("Storm Squadron") and then, finally, the *Schutzstaffel* ("Protection Squadron") in 1925. Four years later, Himmler was appointed *Reichsführer*-SS.

Irving says:

> The elite SS, which had been started as a crude bodyguard for Hitler, was suddenly something to become more formidable, more monumental. Henceforth, its roots would seem to extend back for two centuries, and into the future as far as the human eye could behold. The SS-man had to be *gotglaeubig*—religious, but not worshipping any particular God. He had to display loyalty to his Führer, while preserving the SS code of honor and respecting property. In fact, it was an order of great psychological magnetism. Himmler expected the utmost physical fitness of his men, but he also demanded the same of himself.

SS *Obergruppenführer* Kurt Meyer, according to Irving, was heard remarking to Gen. Curt Eberding:

> One thing is certain: That man really works from morning till night. The last time I met him was in March [1944], after he had inspected my division. Himmler worked until four that morning. The following morning he spoke to a regiment and, in the afternoon, he lectured the officer corps of all the garrisons in the neighborhood. He left in the evening in order to reach Cologne while it was still dark.

That kind of work ethic could only impress.

Well before the war, the extreme challenges Himmler and his comrades faced were almost overwhelming. An indication of the burden they endured was conveyed in a private letter he wrote to a party supporter in Milan during the seemingly endless struggle for power:

> As things are, however, it is grueling work for us to slog away at something which will not yield visible fruits for ages—always aware

Himmler the Family Man

In 1928, Heinrich Himmler married Margarete Boden, a nurse who served in the German Red Cross during World War I. The couple had their first and only child, Gudrun, in 1929. The couple also adopted a young boy named Gerhard von der Ahé, whose father served in the SS and who had been assassinated prior to WWII. The photo above captures Himmler, Margarete, Gudron, Gerhard and an unidentified friend (lower left) on a fishing trip in the countryside in 1935. Himmler allegedly killed himself with a poison capsule after being captured by American forces. David Irving casts doubt on this scenario, alleging the *Reichsführer* was beaten to death.

> that … what we are doing today may well all be for nothing, a losing battle. But we few are undertaking this hard labor unerringly, and out of our boundless love for Germany: This country is mortally ill and for that reason we cannot let her down, let alone throw in the towel. Every day, we have to tell ourselves that if we do not do this vital job, disseminating the German idea, then nobody else will, and then, when years down the road, the time is ripe, nothing will happen, because we have not laid the groundwork. It is an unselfish service to a grand ideal, a great cause, for which, of course, we shall never demand and probably never reap any recognition.

Miraculously, the "great cause" took over from Germany's failed government on January 30, 1933. But success afforded no rest for Himmler and his SS:

> The Communists made half a dozen attempts on Hitler's life that first year alone. A gang of Communists ambushed and shot SS *Scharführer* ["Squad Leader"] Kurt von der Ahé in a Berlin street on February 19, 1933.
>
> On February 27, 1933, a Dutch Communist wastrel set fire to the Reichstag building. Hitler was visiting Goebbels at the time. The phone rang with the news. It certainly took Hitler by surprise. Seeing it as a signal for a Red takeover, Hitler persuaded Hindenburg to sign an Emergency Decree for the Protection of the People, and democracy's coffin had its final nail. Inevitably, rumors ran through Berlin that Goering or Hitler's men had really torched the building. Communists, both then and later, fanned these rumors into a blaze, and not a few historians willingly believed it.

Worse was to come the following year when national Stormtroop leader, SA Chief Ernst Röhm, conspired with French authorities to forcibly depose Hitler. Irving says:

> Dr. Werner Best [SS-*Obergruppenführer*, "Senior Group Leader"] learned from two reliable agents in the Saar region that, on June 28 and 29, *garde mobile* units, the French *gendarmerie*, were being sent from Nancy to villages along the Lorraine and Saar frontiers, 300 *gendarmes* had been seen in the streets of Forbach in Lorraine alone. To one SD agent's inquiry, the locals had explained, "A revolution is said to be breaking out in Germany on June 30 or Sunday July 1." This may have been just a French reaction to the SD's own rumormongering.

Rumormongering in France would have served no purpose and cannot, in any case, be verified. One more closely associated with the event, Belgian *Waffen*-SS officer Leon Degrelle, after describing Röhm's betrayal in six successive chapters, clearly defines the Brownshirt traitor's active participation with high-level French government officials, determined to "de-Nazify" Germany and thereby disempower it.[5]

HIMMLER'S DEATH

Irving is more convincing in his original contention that opens *True Himmler*. To a man, World War II historians have repeated over the last 75 years that the *Reichsführer* SS was captured by Allied occupation forces on May 21, 1945. Two days later, they brought Himmler to the Second British Army headquarters in Lueneburg where he was subjected to a medical examination. When their doctor attempted to examine the inside of the prisoner's mouth, Himmler was reluctant to open it and jerked his head away. He then bit into a hidden potassium cyanide pill and collapsed onto the floor, dying within 15 minutes.

This standard narrative went unquestioned until Irving subjected it to closer scrutiny. In it, he found numerous inconsistencies indicating something else had happened. For example, Himmler had been body-searched with extreme thoroughness by his captors, who found neither poison pill nor vial. "The standard Degesch capsule," photographed in Irving's book, "is like one found in Goering's possession, half an inch wide and one-and-a-half inches long, with a screw cap. It is too bulky to conceal in a mouth."

The *Reichsführer* was supposed to have "killed himself, swallowing cyanide from a glass vial hidden inside a brass casing in a gap in his teeth. *Movietone News* even produces a capsule said to have been found on Himmler. It is unused, the liquid intact. There is a problem. There was no gap in the teeth, no glass splinters are found, and the vial portrayed by the *London Illustrated News* would not have fit inside the brass container."

Irving reproduces the famous U.S. Army Film Unit photo of Himmler lying on his back on the floor of the Uelzener Street house in Lueneburg, where he died. He is wearing someone else's eye-glasses, which are entirely different from his own tortoise-shell framed pair that were shattered into two dozen pieces, as revealed in a following photograph by a powerful blow to his face. When shown the official photo of Himmler's corpse decades later, a physician exclaimed, "this man has been beaten to death."

Irving provides further evidence supporting the medical doctor's observation, and persuasively suggests that the savage execution of so high-ranking a Third Reich figure while in British custody could only have been ordered on the authority of London's 10 Downing Street. Indeed, Winston Churchill had two years earlier similarly vowed to have Mussolini strangled to death in the Roman Colosseum.[6]

But why, of all the top German leaders, was the *Reichsführer*-SS singled out for such special treatment? While that question is not addressed by Irving, speculation suggests that Himmler knew certain information particularly damaging to the prime minister, such as Churchill's repeated attempts, sabotaged by his American ally, to obtain an armistice with both Mussolini and Hitler in 1944 and years before.[7] There are, of course, many unsolved mysteries still lingering from World War II, but honest students of

Gudrun Himmler (1929-2018) is shown with her father Heinrich at an indoor sporting event in 1938. Gudrun remained a staunch defender of her father's reputation until her death.

that conflict should be grateful to David Irving for unraveling so many of them.

True Himmler ends just as World War II is about to begin. Himmler regarded the coming conflict as fundamentally the result of revenge-crazed Jews:

> They would see only one solution, to ensure that Germany, the originating country of anti-Semitism, was destroyed. If we are defeated, there will be no refuge remaining for the Germans—starved out and butchered. That will be the fate of everyone, be he an enthusiastic supporter of the Third Reich now, or not, it will suffice that he speaks German and had a German mother.

He was confirmed by events, as Irving concludes:

> Germany found herself out of time and outflanked by half the world, in hidden alliances largely engineered and organized by outraged Judea; the enemies ganged up against Germany and committed unspeakable acts against her civilian population.

When asked last year if and when he intended to publish a second volume of *True Himmler*, David Irving responded in a December 29 email, "Yes, it is 75% written now, and will appear in one year." His readers have much to look forward to in this coming volume. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *True Himmler* is available in hardcover edition (639 pages with 138 photographs) for $66 from: https://irvingbooks.com/xcart/. According to an inside page, "The volume is also available as a free download from our website at www.fpp.co.uk/books/."

2 Bryant, Sir Arthur. *Unfinished Victory*. NY: Macmillan & Co., 1940.

3 At the direction of Vladimir Lenin, the *Cheka* performed mass arrests, imprisonments, torture and executions without trial.

4 "Talmudic lore," writes Irving, "held that 'Jesus the Nazarene' was currently boiling in semen or hot excrement—learned opinion differed as to which; and that it defined that the proper punishment for adultery was to be choked to death but that, as so often happens in civilized society, some exceptions applied: it would not be adultery if the Jew was fornicating with 'the wife of a non-Jew.' To translate into non-Talmudic language, the *schickse* ["Sabbath dirt," i.e. excrement] was fair game."

5 Degrelle, Leon. *Hitler Democrat*. The Barnes Review, 2012. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

6 Irving, David. *Churchill's War*, Volume II: *Triumph in Adversity*. U.K: Focal Point Publications, 2001.

7 Joseph, Frank. *Mussolini's War*, Volume I: *The Triumphant Years*. The Barnes Review, 2019. Softcover, 275, pages, #808, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR.

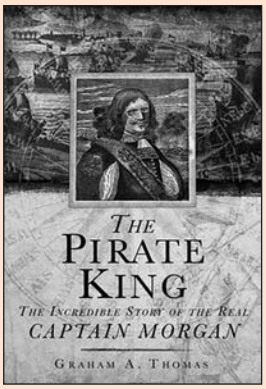

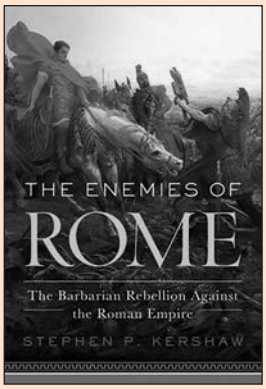

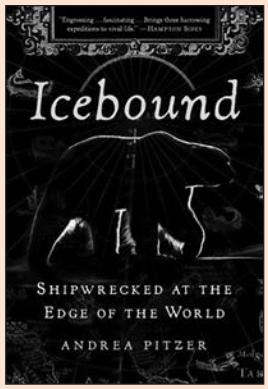

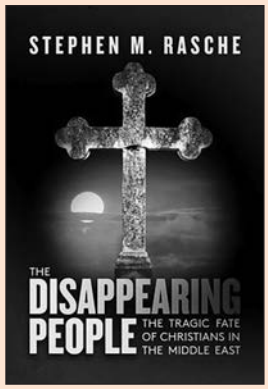

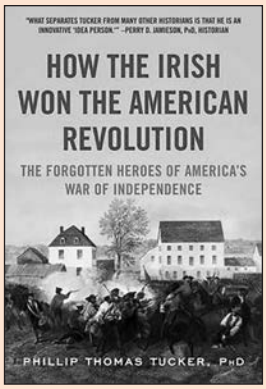

Check Out These Books from TBR

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless and brutal buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates in film, television and literature, as well as the namesake of one of the world's most popular rum brands, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns, and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, *$16.*

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Stephen Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes, and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples whom it regarded as barbarians: Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths, Vandals, Huns, Picts and Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #892, *$20.*

Icebound: Shipwrecked at the Edge of the World

By Andrea Pitzer. The most astonishing survival tale of all might be that of 16th-century Dutch explorer William Barents and his crew of 16, who ventured farther north than any Europeans before and, on their third polar exploration, lost their ship off the frozen coast of Nova Zembla to unforgiving ice. The men would spend the next year fighting off ravenous polar bears, gnawing hunger, and endless winter. Pitzer masterfully combines a gripping tale of survival with a sweeping history of the great Age of Exploration—a time of hope, adventure, and seemingly unlimited geographic frontiers. At the story's center is Barents, one of the 16th century's greatest navigators whose obsessive quest to chart a path through the deepest, most remote regions of the Arctic ended in both tragedy and glory. The author retraces Barents's steps and also gives us a history of mutiny and the art of celestial navigation. Hardback, 320 pages, #913, *$29.*

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

By Stephen M. Rasche. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East: For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27.*

ORDER USING THE FORM ON PAGE 84 OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

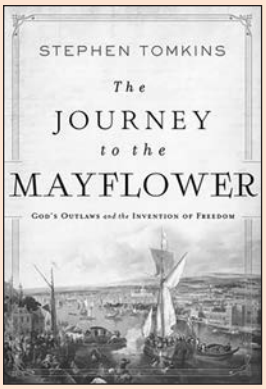

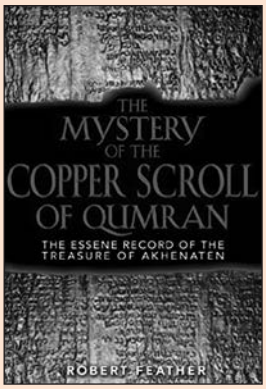

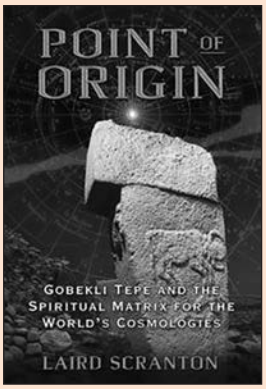

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment with request using the form on page 84 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order these books and more items online at www.BarnesReview.com

How the Irish Won the American Revolution

Subtitle: *The Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence*. By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political, and economic levels have been long ignored by generations of historians. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18*.

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

By Stephen Tomkins. An authoritative and immersive history of the far-reaching events in England that led to the sailing of the *Mayflower*. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as an English story, which pioneered the idea of religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge and danger, arrests and interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created a Protestant underground. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, facing prison and death for their crimes. They went into exile in the Netherlands, where they lived in poverty—and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance: religious violence, the threat to national security, freedom of religion, and tolerance of dangerous opinions. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29*.

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists are buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming the influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$29*.

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

Reveals Gobekli Tepe as a center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have such similar cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings, and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17*.

ORDER USING THE FORM ON PAGE 84 OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

UN Combats Anti-Semitism

In the presence of a group of "Holocaust survivors" and Albert Bourla, the Jewish CEO of Pfizer who is allegedly the child of Holocaust survivors, the UN General Assembly adopted an Israeli-sponsored resolution designed to combat "anti-Semitism" and "Holocaust denial" in mid-January. The resolution was co-facilitated by Germany and co-sponsored by over 100 UN member states, with only the Islamic Republic of Iran objecting and disassociating itself from the resolution. One passage of the resolution calls upon member states to "reject without any reservation any denial or distortion of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end" and insists both member states and social media companies must combat the spread of "Holocaust denial." This was only the second time an Israeli-sponsored resolution has been approved by the General Assembly. The first Israeli-sponsored resolution that was adopted by the General Assembly came in 2005 and marked January 27 as International Holocaust Remembrance Day.

✠ ✠ ✠

Vaccine Against Anti-Semitism

The UK Secretary of Education Nadhim Zahawi told a gathering of Jewish organizations and leaders that "education is the vaccine against anti-Semitism" in a meeting leading up to International Holocaust Remembrance Day, an annual event occurring every January 27th across the world. The virtual forum was attended by some of the most prominent Jewish organizations in the United Kingdom, including the Board of Deputies of British Jews, the Community Security Trust (CST), the University of Jewish Chaplaincy and the Union of Jewish Students (UJS). The concept of "anti-Semitism" is regularly framed by the organized Jewish community as well as Western governments as a "virus of the mind" that must be "combatted" and "inoculated" against with pro-Jewish propaganda in addition to severe censorship of any alternative, dissident perspective that runs contrary to officially approved narratives.

The genocidal Israeli policy toward the Palestinians and the influence of the Israel lobby on the U.S. Congress is of major concern for these protesters in Ann Arbor, Michigan.

✠ ✠ ✠

Victory for Free Speech

A pro-Palestinian activist group in Ann Arbor, Michigan was recently awarded nearly $159,000 in compensation for attorney's fees by U.S. District Judge Victoria Roberts after it was determined that the plaintiffs in the case—Marvin Gerber and Miriam Brysk—were pursuing "meritless and frivolous claims" about the group. Witness for Peace, an Ann Arbor-based activist group, has regularly held weekly protests outside Beth Israel Congregation, a local synagogue, on a public sidewalk in compliance with local laws and First Amendment protected activity. Activists with the group held signs reading: "Resist Jewish Power," "Jewish Power Corrupts," "No More Holocaust Movies," "Boycott Israel," "Stop U.S. Aid to Israel" and "End the Palestinian Holocaust." In dismissing the case, Judge Roberts argued: "Peaceful protest speech such as this—on sidewalks and streets—is entitled to the highest level of constitutional protection, even if it disturbs, is offensive and causes emotional distress." The plaintiffs, who are now appealing to the U.S. Supreme Court, argued that the activists engaged in "hateful" and "anti-Semitic" speech and were infringing on the rights of members of Beth Israel to exercise their freedom of religion, arguments dismissed by Judge Roberts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Biden's Holocaust Insiders

Unsurprisingly, the Biden administration has named 12 individuals with deep ties to what can only be described as the Holocaust industry, a term coined by Jewish professor Norman Finkelstein which characterizes the network of museums, non-profit organizations, charities, and activist groups that endlessly promote and champion the official "Holocaust" narrative of WWII, to the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum Council. Stuart Eizenstat, a Jewish leader who has led Holocaust reparations shakedowns against various European nations for multiple U.S. administrations, was named to be the chairman of the council, while Abe Foxman, former leader of the ADL and himself an alleged "Holocaust survivor," was named to the council. Others appointed include professional Jewish ethnic activists

Leah Pisar, Susan K. Stern and Tom Bernstein, who previously served as chairman of the council.

✠ ✠ ✠

Iowa Bill Stifles Free Speech

An Iowa House Subcommittee voted unanimously to advance a controversial bill to the full Iowa House Judiciary Committee for further consideration. HSB 538, the bill in question, would adopt the official definition of "anti-Semitism" as explained by the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA), a vague and arguably all-encompassing definition of "anti-Semitism" that could potentially restrict Iowans First Amendment rights if fully adopted. The IHRA defines "anti-Semitism" as "a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred towards Jews," and lists a number of examples of "anti-Semitic" expressions, including "making mendacious, dehumanizing, demonizing, or stereotypical allegations about Jews as such or the power of Jews as collective—such as, especially but not exclusively, the myth about a world Jewish conspiracy or of Jews controlling the media, economy, government or other societal institutions." Additionally, IHRA notes that denying "the fact, scope, mechanisms (e.g. gas chambers) or intentionality of the genocide of the Jewish people" at the hands of National Socialist Germany during WWII constitutes "anti-Semitism," which simply amounts to questioning any aspect of the official Holocaust narrative of WWII.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ban on Nazi Memorabilia

A leading Jewish group in Australia is demanding a national ban on the sale and distribution of National Socialist memorabilia after the grandson of alleged "Holocaust survivors" discovered some of these "offensive" items on sale at an antique shop in New South Wales. Dirty Jane's Antique Market offered a Luftwaffe pilot's patch and various coins from the National Socialist era for sale, with the items bearing swastika and other Third Reich-era symbols. Dr. Dvir Abramovich, chairman of the Anti-Defamation Commission, an Australian version of the Anti-Defamation League, insisted that selling such items "is poisoning our society and violating our nation's core values," and has demanded the government ban the display and sale of Third Reich symbols.

✠ ✠ ✠

Dutch Tourist in Trouble

A 29-year-old Dutch tourist has been arrested and fined for making a Roman salute near the main gate to the entrance of the former Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp in Poland, it was recently reported. The woman made the *verboten* gesture while posing in front of the infamous entrance which has a sign that reads "*Arbeit Macht Frei*." The woman and her husband told police officials that it was done as a joke, and she was charged with "engaging in Nazi propaganda," a major offense in most European countries that carries a potential two-year jail sentence in Poland. The woman admitted her "crime" and agreed to pay a fine.

✠ ✠ ✠

Too Much Truth in Schools?

A 15-year veteran Canadian educator had his teaching license revoked after it was discovered he had promoted alternative perspectives on 9/11, the purported holocaust of WWII, and other controversial events. Joseph DiMarco originally lost his job teaching history at O'Gorman High School in May 2019, with the Ontario College of Teachers only recently fully revoking his teaching license, originally obtained in 2006. DiMarco purportedly told his students that Israel was responsible for the 9/11 attacks and encouraged his students to pursue Revisionist authors and researchers who have investigated the official Holocaust narrative of WWII. DiMarco also "shared his view with students that the Israeli government is a malicious force and that it frames itself as the victim by exaggerating the tragedy of the Holocaust in order to make the world more receptive to its agenda," a common criticism leveled against the Zionist regime by dissident scholars.

✠ ✠ ✠

Erasing WWII-Era Symbolism

A Jewish businessman in the small South American nation of Uruguay has offered to purchase a massive 800-pound eagle and swastika stone crest recovered from a sunken German ship that has been sitting in a warehouse shortly after it was recovered. Daniel Sielecki, 64, an Argentinian-born Jewish businessman who now lives in Uruguay, told local news outlets that he would purchase the large stone crest and then destroy it so it would not fall into the hands of "neo-Nazis," it was recently reported. "Once I have it in my possession, immediately I will blow it into a thousand pieces," Sielecki stated. "Every piece that results from the explosion will be pulverized. … There will be nothing left." The 6-foot-tall stone crest was discovered in 2006 by a private expedition. It was apparently attached to the *Admiral Graf Spee* Nazi warship, which was scuttled by British naval vessels in 1939 near Montevideo.

✠ ✠ ✠

Funeral Sparks Outrage

A funeral procession outside a Catholic church in Rome featured a casket draped with a swastika flag, sparking apoplexy and outrage among church leaders, Jewish groups and leftist political leaders. Photos emerged of the Nazi-flag wrapped casket in early January after the procession moved out of the church. Supporters of Alessia "Tungsy" Augello, 44, a member of the right-wing New Force Italian political party, were seen on either side of the casket. Augello died in early January due to complications relating to thrombosis. "It is unacceptable that a flag with a swastika can still be shown in public in this day and age, especially in a city that saw the deportation of its Jews by the Nazis and their Fascist collaborators," read a statement by the Jewish community in Rome.

An Orgy of Blood

De Gaulle's 'Epuration' of the French Right After WWII

By Rémi Tremblay

When fighting finally stopped at the end of World War II, the bloodshed was far from over. Parts of Greater Germany went through an unprecedented ethnic cleansing, plus the German population as a whole was nearly starved to death. Former Nazi officials and soldiers were executed or sent to concentration camps for having dreamt of a different Europe, while, in the East, the invading Communists imposed their reign with an unmatched brutality. France, despite being "liberated," also saw blood flood the fields as the "liberators" vengefully took on those who had collaborated in one way or another with the occupiers. This inglorious episode of French history is known as "the Epuration," a term that could be translated as "the Purging" or "the Purification."

Overall, the total number of casualties of this "war against the French," as novelist Jacques Chardonne described the repression that took place after the liberation, is still debated, both by politicians and historians. Gen. Charles de Gaulle, who was the main French leader of this so-called liberation and therefore partly responsible for the bloodshed, admitted that approximately 11,000 executions were carried out, while conservative philosopher Robert Aron talked of a total of between 30,000 and 40,000 judicial killings. For his part, renowned Canadian historian Robert Rumilly estimated a more realistic total approaching 80,000 casualties. Pierre-Henri Teitgen, himself involved in the repression on behalf of de Gaulle's government, estimated the total victims to be 100,000—or more. In comparison, 30,000 French had been executed for various reasons by the German authorities during their occupation of France, a period often hyperbolically referred to as "the darkest hours of [French] history" by deluded Court Historians.

French Canadian historian Robert Rumilly estimated that as many as 80,000 Frenchmen were executed by the government of Charles de Gaulle.

Whatever the number really was, and it will probably never be precisely known, it is a fact that it is the cultural elite that was targeted by this wave of postwar violence. Anyone who had collaborated in one way or another with the Germans became a target of the "liberators," and mainly of the Red faction that managed to get the upper hand after the American troops landed in France, something of which most Americans, then and now, are unaware. Authors, journalists and politicians who had not been actively involved in the Resistance automatically became suspect and feared retribution. In fact, starting in 1940, not long after the Germans defeated France, the newspaper *Libération-Nord* issued a list of traitors to be eliminated, a list that included authors and politicians who had agreed to collaborate with the Reich. A year later, the newspaper was reiterating its call to action with an open threat to French Prime Minister Pierre Laval and Fascist leader Marcel Déat.

In 1942, the Resistance had published a precise list of targets for the partisans. The National Committee of Writers (*Comité national des écrivains*), a Communist front group, had prepared an official list of authors to be banned if they were to survive. Published on September 9, 1944, the

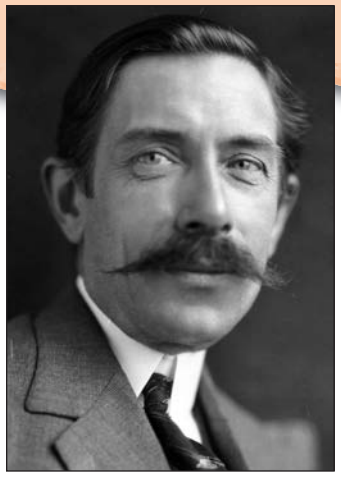

DE CHATEAUBRIANT

BRASILLACH

CHACK

FERDONNET

LAUBREAUX

PAQUIS

LUCHAIRE

SUAREZ

list mentioned 12 authors. Seven days later, 82 names were added to a new list, replaced on October 21 by a 158-name list. As Rumilly expressed it in 1949, anyone who was not a Communist was an official target. Famous author Georges Bernanos concluded likewise that it was "a vendetta against different parties." The Communist newspaper *L'Humanité* added fuel to the fire by declaring, in January 1945, that "hatred was a national duty."[1] For the Communists, who had actively worked against the French war effort before Germany turned against the USSR during Operation Barbarossa, the Epuration was a means by which their enemies—from Third Positionists to anti-Communist public figures—could be legally eradicated. Their "collaboration" was merely an excuse.

It was de Gaulle, though, who paved the way for such a bloodbath by condemning as traitors the then-legitimate government of *Marechal* (Marshal) Philippe Pétain, implemented after the French defeat of 1940. London Radio, where de Gaulle addressed the French who had not fled the country when the German panzers had entered French national territory, explicitly encouraged the French partisans to write the letter "T" for "*traitre*" (traitor) on the doors of those who had allegedly betrayed France or, more precisely, those who simply had preferred the legal government led by Pétain rather than its own unofficial government in exile. In a move for national unity, de Gaulle had rallied the different camps of the Resistance, including the Communists, who had an agenda of their own. By this, the Communists were given a level of legitimacy they had previously lacked. It must be remembered that, before Operation Barbarossa, the French Communists had worked against the war effort, sabotaging factories and denouncing forced conscription, i.e., the military draft. Rather than seek a future reconciliation between Frenchmen, de Gaulle's National Council of Resistance announced that it wanted to punish the "traitors." Thus, various lists were also prepared in London.

De Gaulle's calls were heard by the guerrillas of the Resistance, and they carried out political assassinations during the remainder of the war. Before the 1944 liberation, members of the French Militia (*Milice*) were targeted by assassination squads. Supporters of Jacques Doriot's French Popular Party were killed on the streets,[2] among

whom were many former Communists who had changed camps, as did Marcel Gitton and Albert Clément. Marcel Déat, leader of the Fascist *Rassemblement National Populaire*, (Popular National Rally) survived three murder attempts. Radio anchorman Philippe Henriot was shot in front of his house on June 28, 1944.[3] Ernest Jourdan, an official from the Vichy police, was butchered at his house on April 20, 1944, along with his wife, his sister-in-law, his 82-year-old mother and his daughter, who was only 15 months old. She would not be the only child murdered in cold blood by partisans during this period.

The legend of guerrillas courageously fighting the German invaders is exaggerated. Most murders committed by the Resistance targeted fellow citizens who simply held different political opinions. A German report of 1943 prepared by Otto Abetz mentioned 534 murders linked to the Resistance, among which were 174 against political "collaborators" who were not linked to any police or military force.[4] For the Communist assassins, targeting unarmed and unsuspecting journalists was less risky than attacking German soldiers or officers.

But it is after the Allied troops had landed in Normandy and reached Paris in 1944 that the Epuration officially started in France, just as it had started in Algeria in the summer of 1943 after the Allies and de Gaulle's faction had taken over the French colony. Many among those targeted in Algeria were simple soldiers who had obeyed the orders of their commanding officers, themselves obeying the orders issued by Marshal Pétain, who had been named, legitimately, the "leader of the French state" in 1940 by the National Assembly.

It is in the period between the liberation and the instauration of an official government that the Epuration was the bloodiest. According to Raymond Aron, 400,000 Frenchmen were arbitrarily arrested, a number which equaled 1% of the entire population.[5] While this number is astonishing, Philippe Bourdrel, a mainstream historian, talks of an even higher number. He insists 600,000 to 700,000 French citizens were arrested.

During those months of mayhem, neighbors turned against neighbors for petty reasons. Denunciations became widespread. Women who had been guilty of having affairs with German soldiers were stripped naked, shaved, and sometimes raped, mutilated, tattooed with swastikas and some even killed. More than 20,000 women were thus humiliated.

As the treatment of the women proves, it is clear that the motives behind the mass persecutions of the postwar period were not solely political. For some, it was a vendetta for some small slight, sometimes because of a long-lasting feud, a debt that was never recovered or a failed love story. For others, like the Communists, it was a way to crush any legitimate power and to make a Bolshevik-style revolution possible. The persecutions were thus envisioned as a way of destroying the state by killing its representatives. In fact, after the liberation, all the serving officials were immediately fired. Some were kidnapped and executed, like Gen. Charles Marion, without any trial or without considering their actual deeds while in office. Many had actively helped the Resistance during the war, but it was of little concern to the victors, who had the implementation of their own agenda constantly in mind.

> In some towns, the Communists seized complete control and unleashed a reign of terror.

In some towns, Communists managed to seize complete control. They would then install a reign of terror, eliminating anyone who may have opposed them. "Clandestine prisons" flourished, led by brutal warlords who were usually no more than gang leaders, or by Reds who were trying to set their revolution in motion. Sometimes, to have some veneer of legitimacy, "martial courts" were set up by the guerrillas while, in other places, "popular tribunals"—kangaroo courts—with highly political motives were organized. In the region of Périgord, a simple denunciation of the Resistance meant a death sentence. No evidence was needed and no defense was possible.

The "judge" known as Doublemetre was a Jewish Yugoslav Communist named André Urbanovitch. He would mark each capital punishment by a notch on his desk. Doublemetre may have been one of the most ruthless of them all, but he was not an exception to the general rule. Col. Rémy, one of the most famous Resistance leaders, was right when he denounced the "many crimes and murders committed under the name of the Resistance by petty criminals or for political motives."

Indeed, plunder, thefts, torture, sequestrations, murders and rapes accompanied the "Liberation of France" by the Resistance and the Allies, who were often shocked by the brutality they subsequently witnessed. In a book titled *Les Massacre de Septembre 1944*, American GI Harry Mitchell detailed some of the horrible scenes of torture he had witnessed with disgust, a feeling shared by *Life* journalist John Osbourne. Shocked, journalist Jean Galtier-Boissière commented that "most foreigners, especially Anglo-Saxons, are unanimously outraged by such a lack of clemency unheard of before at any time and in any country."[6]

Atrocities and reports of torture carried out by the most wicked souls were legion: Daughters of but 13 years of age raped in front of their parents[7]; women cooked alive and minced.[8] The depravity of the liberators knew no limit. The 10,000 to 15,000 who were cleanly executed during that

period, according to Bourdrel, were, in some instances, the lucky ones. Jacques Chardonne called this an episode of "French barbarism against other French."[9]

After the violence peaked in the summer of 1944 with the arrival of the victors, a second wave of violence came, motivated by fear that the German counter-offensive at Ardennes in December 1944 might be successful.

The institution of de Gaulle's government should have led to the end of the chaotic and bloody Epuration. After all, on October 14, 1944, de Gaulle had declared on the BBC that he would only target "a handful of miserable and dishonorable, which will be judged by the state." But the Epuration did not end; it just became more organized, a little less barbaric and much more official. The wild justice that worried André Diethelm, de Gaulle's Minister of War, was merely institutionalized. The Red blood thirst was replaced by a system with a thin veneer of legitimacy.

It was also clear that, despite his claims, de Gaulle did not have total control over the forces of the Resistance. So-called patriotic militias were later disbanded, but Communists were welcomed in de Gaulle's government and, between 1945 and 1947, several armed bands of guerrillas attacked prisons where collaborators were detained to execute them before they would face legal justice.[10] In some cases, after being granted presidential pardon, the detainee would be summarily executed by vengeful guards.[11]

ELIMINATING THE 'TRAITORS'

Three courts were created for the specific objective of ridding the nation of traitors: the High Court of Justice, to judge the officials of Vichy; the Departmental Courts of Justice for the renowned collaborators; and, finally, the Civic Room, for the cases considered of lesser importance. All those courts were staffed with former members of the Resistance, genuine or self-proclaimed. This system was intrinsically biased, and its very legal

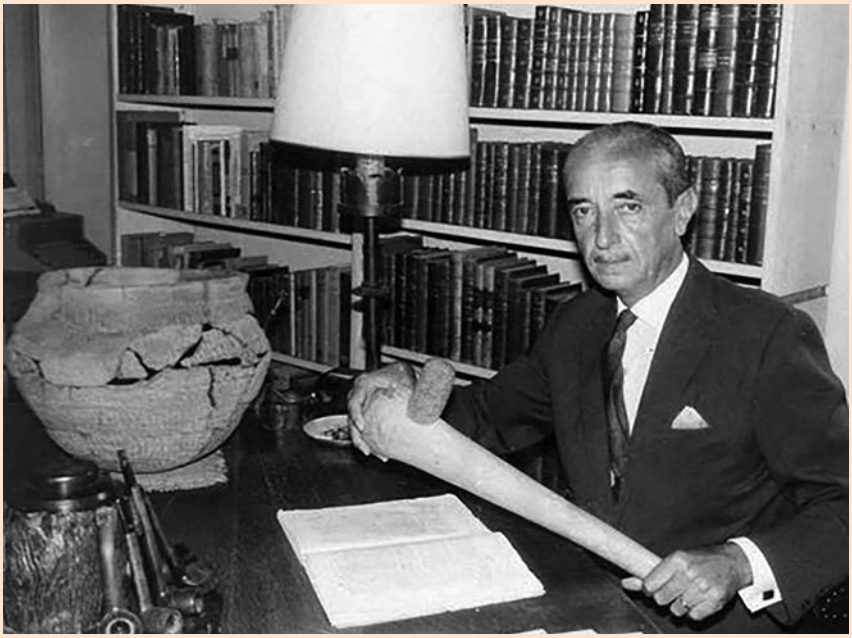

The Rebirth of Jacques de Mahieu

Jacques Girault (1915-1990) was among the young French men who had chosen to serve his country under the uniform of the Militia (*Milice*). Although not much is known about his war years, he may have joined the *Waffen* SS toward the end of the war, when the odds seemed against the Third Reich. Many young Frenchmen decided to give their everything when the battle seemed lost, as a last act of defiance.

When the victors arrived in France, Girault fled to Switzerland and, from there, managed to flee to Buenos Aires, where he changed his name to Jacques de Mahieu.

There, de Mahieu embraced a fruitful academic career in Buenos Aires and became a driving influence in Juan Peron's Argentina, helping shape Justicialism, a Fascist theory of government. His influence soon passed the borders of Argentina, and he established links with several thinkers abroad, both in Europe and in Quebec. He became an advocate of a biological approach to politics, sensing that the two were inseparable.

In parallel to this political work, he delved in the study of pre-Columbian America and especially the various archeological mysteries, attempting to prove the presence of Whites prior to the arrival of Columbus and the men of the Renaissance. He became a renowned figure of this Revisionist movement and wrote extensively on the possible presence of Trojans, Vikings, Templars and other Europeans in South America, some becoming, over time, White tribes. His articles gained a large readership in Europe, and so did his books, most being unavailable in English.

The Simon Wiesenthal Center only discovered his real identity in 1992, two years after de Mahieu had peacefully passed away—too late to try to convict him of bogus war crimes charges. ❖

foundation was against any Western legal tradition. Indeed, the core principle of "*nullum crimen, nulla poena sine lege,*" that can be translated as "no infraction against a law, no crime," was ignored. Legally speaking, the law was Vichy and, therefore, no one should have been prosecuted for obeying orders and laws adopted by the legitimate head of state, named by a vote of the National Assembly. Like in Nuremberg, retroactive laws were used to justify repression. Overall, 170,000 cases were judged by those courts, an incredibly high number. To make the process go faster, trials were often limited to 15 minutes, during which the judge had to listen to the facts and then decide the accused's sentence. The outcome: 12.5% acquittal; 1.5% death penalty, condemned executed; and 3.5% death penalty, commuted to life sentences. Other "collaborators" were sentenced to prison or enslaved for forced labor.[12]

As in Spain in 1936, some priests or people of noble descent were also killed, although they had not been involved in any political activity during the war. The whole episode is not much unlike the violence orchestrated by the Reds in Spain, and it is worth noting that many partisans were also former Spanish Republican fighters.

Truth be told, despite its intensity, the violence that occurred in France against collaborators, both during the "savage" Epuration of 1944 and the "legal" Epuration, was less widespread and less deadly than in Germany, but "purifications" of the populace were also carried out in other countries including Norway, Belgium and the Netherlands. Indeed, while 0.1% of French were killed in postwar violence, the rate reached 0.6% for Belgium and 0.4% for Denmark, Norway and the Netherlands.

Around 1,000 collaborators, fearing for their lives when the news of the Normandy landings became known, fled to Sigmaringen with the French government in exile, escorted by German troops. There, the Germans set up a French autonomous territory, and Fernand de Brinon reorganized the Vichy government. Pétain and Pierre Laval, refusing to assume any official responsibility, were deported to Sigmaringen against their will by the German authorities. The government in exile would eventually disband and flee once more when, in April 1945, the Allied troops approached.

Others had chosen different destinations. Many managed to escape to Spain, including Abel Bonnard and Maurice Gabolde. Jacques De Bernonville reached Montreal before fleeing to South America, where journalists Jean Azéma, Charles Lesca and several more had landed, Juan Peron having welcomed several of the French collaborators. Most started a new life under the warm South American sun. However, Allied intelligence agents managed to pursue and execute some of the Frenchmen in exile, camouflaging their murderous deeds as "accidents."

> Allied intelligence agents managed to pursue and then execute some of the Frenchmen in exile.

The collaborators who had not fled, such as authors Robert Brasillach, Jean Luchaire and Paul Chack, would pay the price for their courage. Indeed, at that time, 13 writers were condemned to death: Brasillach, Luchaire, Chack, Georges Suarez, Chastenet de Puységur, Jean Hérold-Paquis and Paul Ferdonnet were executed. Alain Laubreaux, Alphonse de Chateaubriant and André Chaumet managed to escape the country and find refuge elsewhere. Henri Béraud, Pierre-Antoine Cousteau and Lucien Rebatet saw their death sentences commuted to life in prison before being eventually granted amnesty.

Brasillach, whose memory is still celebrated on February 6 by nationalists in France, had seen his writing talent added to the list of "aggravating factors" by the judge, something unique in the annals of justice.

It must be noted that the term "collaborator" is a misnomer. After the defeat of France in 1940, several French thought that the war had ended for good and that the Germans, backed by the Soviets, would never be defeated by the English. They thus resumed their own activities as before the war, learning to adapt to this new paradigm. Some, like many around Pétain, hoped that Germany would eventually be defeated. It is the reason why some French Fascists, such as Lucien Rebatet, refused to associate themselves with the Vichy government that they considered "Anglophile, reactionary, and bourgeois." For the French Fascists, the Vichy government was a conservative club that hampered any chance of a regenerating Fascist revolution. When Germany turned against the USSR, many among those hardcore believers were thrilled, seeing the awakening of a new Europe.

Those "collaborators" came from vastly different backgrounds. Before the war, some had been Communists, like Jacques Doriot, others had been monarchists, like Lucien Rebatet, while others, like Pierre Laval, had been Republicans. Some had advocated peace with Germany, while others wanted rearmament to be ready in case of a war. Some had even pushed for a preventive war against Germany in 1933. This is how diverse their background truly was.

Therefore, the camp of "collaborators" that was denounced and harshly punished was composed of those various elements. They were the ones who simply turned the page: those who wanted to prepare an eventual liberation plus the National Socialist elements who envisioned a new Europe. To their accusers, none of those subtleties really mattered.

If those prosecuted were being vilified for their actions during the

war, behind the accusations it was also implied that they had somehow caused the astonishingly quick defeat of France in 1940. Pétain was not even in France at that time, representing his country in Spain, yet his accusers somehow tried to attribute the defeat to him, distorting history. While most officials tried to flee, in June 1940 he had come back to France and declared that he was going to "stand by the French people to share [their] misery and pain." Considering himself like a shield protecting his people from a victorious invader, he worked to alleviate his people's poor conditions while pursuing a passive resistance that often angered the German authorities.

A highly respected veteran of World War I, his reputation had convinced most of his countrymen to rally behind him in France's time of turmoil. But the victors of 1944 wanted a culprit for the defeat of 1940 and Pétain, old and abandoned by the masses that had so often cheered him in the past, was the perfect scapegoat. So were the thousands who supported and were a part of his government. In effect, Pétain had sacrificed himself for the sake of his country in 1940, at an age where he could have enjoyed a well-deserved retirement.

Pétain's high sense of duty toward his nation had convinced him to guide the country during that troubled period. Legally named head of state, he had then signed an armistice with the Germans, knowing that his reputation would have an impact on Hitler, himself a World War I veteran.

André Figueras, a decorated resistant from de Gaulle's faction, actively defended the legacy of Pétain and claimed that, with his government, he was actually pursuing the same fight as those in Verdun during World War I, defending French soil, and supporting diplomatic efforts so that an eventual and authentic liberation could be achieved.[13] In this way, Pétain struggled mightily to retain the sovereignty of the French state. In the opinion of Figueras, Pétain had been "the first

Louis-Ferdinand Céline Finally Returns to France

Denounced and vilified for eight decades, Louis-Ferdinand Céline remains one of the most well-known 20th-century French authors. His books continue to sell, biographies are still being published about him and movies are devoted to him. In fact, there are magazines solely focusing on his work. Still, when WWII ended, the great author became public enemy No. 1 for his writings on the "Jewish Question," some dating from before the war.

Accused of high treason in France, the author followed the French government in exile to Sigmaringen in Germany where he took up his original profession as a physician. In March 1945, when the outcome of the war became clear, he fled to Denmark, where he was eventually arrested and spent 14 months in detention. Although the Danish authorities had nothing to fear from him, they incarcerated him anyway, possibly to protect him from possible Red retribution. It also avoided straining diplomatic relations with the French government that had demanded his deportation. During Céline's incarceration, his health deteriorated quickly, mainly from the constant stress that accompanied the knowledge that, at any moment, he might be deported back to France to face a firing squad.

Thanks to the support of influential politician Per Federspiel, Céline was not deported and stayed in Denmark for four years after his release in 1947. He finally returned to France in 1951, where he resumed his literary career, although with less verve than in the past. ❖

resistant of France."[14] More recently, some authors, such as Claude Mouton-Raimbault, went as far as to claim that Pétain may have been a decisive factor in the war by making Hitler waste two decisive years.[15]

During the trial imposed by the Liberators, Pétain was defended by the courageous and highly talented attorney Jacques Isorni, a man who had spent the previous years defending Communists in court against the German authorities before taking the side of the other camp, defending Pétain and Brasillach. Pétain's trial started on July 23, 1945. It unsurprisingly ended with a death sentence, although it was commutated to a life sentence, due to his old age. He was sent to the Island of Yeu, off the coast of western France, to end his life in seclusion. In French Canada, where the trial was covered by most of the media, the sentence of Pétain caused great outrage.

Many of Pétain's ministers, including Jérôme Carcopino, Georges Ripert, and Jacques Chevalier, were given hefty sentences, usually on the sole basis of having taken part in the Vichy government.

Laval, who had been a left-leaning Republican before the war, had championed a pro-active collaboration with Germany in order to crush the Communist threat both in the East and within the French nation. His trial, that had no pretense of objectivity or neutrality, also ended with capital punishment, something expected by most observers. But the sentence had already been decided before the trial even began. Most commentators deplored the mockery of justice. François Mauriac, de Gaulle's personal friend, considered it "scandalous." On October 15, 1945 Laval swallowed poison, but he was reanimated after having his digestive system purged 17 times. When he regained consciousness, he was executed by a firing squad.[16] Vengeance had to be satisfied.

Other members of the government also faced reprisals. Albert Chichery, a former Republican who had worked for a single month in Pétain's government, was executed by partisans. Fernand de Brinon, who took over when Laval and Pétain refused to continue collaborating during their exile, was likewise put to death.[17]

This parody of justice was not limited to big-name government officials; it was applied to most branches of the French state.

As in most revolutions, the first institutions to be targeted are the police and military to ensure the loyalty of the bulk of the men. Thus, the leader of the Militia—Vichy's police force—Joseph Darnand, a WWI veteran who had also been a fierce fighter against the Germans in 1940, was executed. In 1948, Jean de Bassompière, Darnand's second-in-command, was also executed, despite the pleas of many partisans he had helped during the war. But the purge went even deeper. The entire federal apparatus was cleansed of anyone who had been loyal to Pétain. "All the members of the Militia will be shot," the vengeful victors announced in their newspaper *Bir Hakeim*. "We have the name and address of every single member. Not one will be spared."[18]

> The Communists purged the police and military and seized as many news outlets as possible.

The military was also targeted. Adm. René-Charles Platon, who had been summarily executed in August 1944 after being "arrested" by partisans, was the first in a long series of reprisal killings. On April 2, 1946, Edmond Michelet declared to the French Assembly:

> We have purged, we have set up committees and they worked along strict and clear principles. The proportion of our purges is strong enough that I do not fear any comparison with what was done in other fields.

With this boastful remark, he was implying that there were some untold quotas to reach. Michelet's declaration was far from exaggeration. In the army, 12,000 collaboration investigations were launched, 3,200 in the air force and 2,300 in the navy. The French Army of North Africa was the only corps spared such humiliation.[19]

Schools and universities were also expunged of anyone who may have been sympathetic to Pétain or Hitler. Purged as well were the justice system, the administration, the unions and the police forces. The expelled members of the state were quickly replaced by people whose allegiance was to de Gaulle or to Stalin, the French Communist Party being overtly Stalinist at that time.

Interestingly, one field was left untouched: the business sector. The capitalists who had gained wealth during the war by doing business with and for Germany, or who had benefitted from the different circumstances of the occupation, never had to worry after the liberation. While poets who had sung the heroes of the Third Reich were put to death, the greedy opportunists who had actually taken advantage of the situation to increase the thickness of their wallets very rarely saw the inside of a prison cell, let alone the executioner.

PURGING THE INTELLECTUALS

It is the realm of literature that may have been hit the hardest by the new rulers. Approximately 57% of "intellectuals" suffered prosecution, but only 12% of industrialists.[20] Jean Oberlé, who had been a BBC commentator during the war, concluded: "We executed many journalists since the liberation. If we except the Militia, the corporation of journalists may have been the only one to pay such a high price for its political and ideological errors."

In fact, when it comes to journalism and newspapers, the liberation turned into a brutal takeover. Journalists who had worked during the German occupation had to defend their writings if they were even given a chance to do so. All the newspapers that had published for more than 15 days after the French defeat of 1940 were seized. The control of the press by French patriots was lost. This had a major political impact in the years to come.

Before the war, 46% of the press was aligned on the right, while Communists could boast but 11%. After the confiscations and the Epuration, the numbers were inverted: Communists now controlled 48% of the written press, while the right managed to save a thin 12%, just enough so that a "diversity of opinion" could be alleged. Many titles still in operation, like the left-wing *Monde*, came from the post-WWII confiscations of news outlets. Author Francisque Gay wrote that such a move was something never seen before, even in totalitarian regimes. Taking control of an independent press was something unheard of before that time in Western nations.[21] Many other titles were simply banned and were forced into bankruptcy.

The list of the novelists, poets, philosophers, and historians killed or imprisoned during that period is astonishing. Not only in terms of numbers, but also in talent. Many had been renown and acclaimed, not only in France but across the world, like Alexis Carrel, a Nobel Prize winner.

Maître Baqué de Sariac explained in his famous plea for Rebatet that this phenomenon could be explained by the fact that the new rulers needed scapegoats:

> A merchant? A cannon dealer? Oh no! We went to get a journalist in his apartment. Writers are the mirror that attracts the hatred of some, because it is in this mirror that the rogues see themselves as they really are.[22]

As mentioned above, for the literary elite of the period, the liberation of France meant the execution of Robert Brasillach, the suicide of Pierre Drieu Larochelle who knew what to expect, the exile of Louis-Ferdinand Céline, the forced departure of Alphonse de Chateaubriant, the imprisonment of Charles Maurras and on and on. …

Maurras may have suffered the most outrageous case of abuse of all the persecuted French intellectuals. Maurras was one of the most renowned authors of the prewar period. He was a Germanophobic author who had always advocated war against Germany. A monarchist, he had hailed the liberation of France before being arrested by the liberators. His second-in-command, Maurice Pujo, was freed from the Gestapo's jails to be sent to those of the liberators, not knowing any respite. Maurras had supported Pétain as a resistant, trying to protect French interests while waiting for an Allied counteroffensive. He had denounced collaborators like Brasillach and many in his movement, and had joined the ranks of the Resistance. These included men such as Daniel Cordier, Honoré d'Estienne d'Orves and Col. Rémy. He was nevertheless condemned on vague charges of sharing "intelligence with the enemy" to life in prison. Maurras would die in 1952 behind bars after having refused a pardon by the president, believing it would mean admitting having done something wrong in the first place.

Maurras was not the only member of the highly prestigious French Academy to suffer from the wrath of "the crusaders of democracy," to use Rebatet's own expression: Philippe Pétain, Abel Bonnard, Abel Hermant, Henry Bordeaux, Maurice Donnay, Claude Farrère, Jean-Louis Vaudoyer, and Gen. Weygand were members of this elite group who had to face a judge for their writings. So did Sacha Guitry, Jean Ajalbert, René Benjamin and Jean de la Varende, all members of the renowned Goncourt Academy.

Other equally famous writers such as Jean Giono, Henry de Montherlant, Paul Morand, André Fraigneau, Marcel Jouhandeau, Georges Blond, Alexis

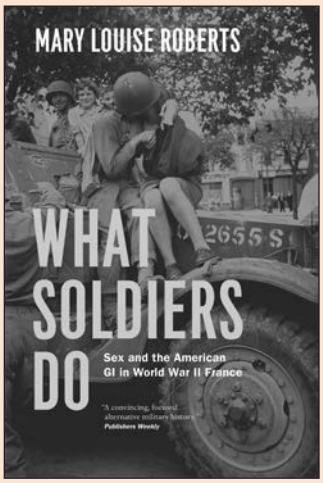

What Soldiers Do: The American GI in WWII France

How do you convince men to charge across heavily mined beaches into deadly machine-gun fire? Do you appeal to their bonds with their fellow soldiers, their patriotism, their desire to end tyranny and mass murder? Certainly, but if you're the U.S. Army in 1944, you also try another tack: You dangle the lure of beautiful French women, waiting just on the other side of the wire, ready to reward their liberators in so many ways.

That's not the picture of the Greatest Generation that we've been given, but it's the one Mary Louise Roberts paints to devastating effect in *What Soldiers Do.*

Drawing on an incredible range of sources, including news reports, propaganda and training materials, official planning documents, wartime diaries, and memoirs, Roberts tells the fascinating and troubling story of how the U.S. military command systematically spread—and then exploited—the myth of French women as sexually experienced and eagerly available. The resulting chaos—ranging from flagrant public acts with prostitutes to outright rape and rampant venereal disease—horrified the war-weary and demoralized French population. The blithe response of the U.S. military leadership also caused serious friction between the two nations.

Softcover, 368 pages, #770, *$22* minus 10% for subscribers from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thursday 9-5 ET.

Humiliating 'Collaborators'

After the war, neighbor turned against neighbor. French women who were thought to have had relationships with members of the German occupying force were publicly shamed by having their heads shaved in front of jeering crowds. Clockwise from left: 1) Two women accused of collaboration were photographed after having their heads shaved. The one on the right may have had a child with a German soldier. 2) A French woman accused of having a physical relationship with a German has had her head shaved as she is ridiculed by her neighbors in a village near Marseilles. 3) Women who were alleged to have collaborated with the Nazis are shaved and driven through the streets of Cherbourg.

Carrel, and Jacques Benoist-Méchin also faced reprisal. Among the less well-known were Noël Vesper, Jean Mamy, Guy Crouzet and Roland Bouvard. For Léon Arnoux, all of these persecutions led to the later decline of French literature.

For having continued to work under the German occupation, even actors were targeted. Pierre Fresnay, Charles Vanel, Mireille Balin, Corinne Luchaire, Alice Cocéa, Robert Le Vigan and Arletty, the two latter being personal friends of Céline, were officially accused of "collaboration."

The fate of the different authors varied greatly. Paul Chardonne, author of *Le Ciel de Nieflheim*, saw the procedures dismissed. The great Belgian critic Robert Poulet was sentenced to death, while Abel Bonnard, who had acted as minister of Education, was sentenced to death and "life infamy." Luckily, he had taken the road to exile and lived, albeit in poverty, in Spain.

Many of those sentenced to death were not executed. Poulet, Rebatet, Cousteau and several others saw their death sentences commuted to life in prison before later being freed.

Those who saw their death sentences commuted to life behind bars could expect to be sent to overcrowded prisons where, as Brasillach would say from his cell in Fresnes, the prisoners were cold and undernourished. Inside reports and letters from prisoners—including Gen. Dentz's own letters from 1945 before he died from lack of proper treatment—corroborate the claims made by Brasillach and others.

The prison system was packed full, and the administration admitted it in its various reports after the war. From 18,000 prisoners in 1939, the prison population rose to 66,000 in 1946[23] which led to a serious lack of hygiene, healthcare and food, resulting in severe health problems for the inmates.

There were multiple causes for the overcrowding and poor conditions of the jails. Some facilities had been bombed during the war. France saw a rise in criminality. Military prisons were shut down. Deportations to Guyana were stopped and, of course,

the thousands of political prisoners added greatly to the problem.

In 1945, the incarceration facilities, composed of 50 camps, hundreds of smaller facilities and 14 central prisons, welcomed 10,000 men and 4,000 women for acts of collaboration,[24] a number that rose to a total of 29,000 the following year.[25] Needless to say, the massive flood of human prisoners strained an already devastated country. In Fresnes, the most notorious prison of the period, individual cells designed for one man were filled with four.

Conditions improved with the arrival of Paul Armor as head of the prison department, and the treatment of the men "fooled by dishonest propaganda and who had made an error of judgment and acted in good faith"[26] saw an immediate improvement in their treatment.

Interestingly, the fact that prison authorities were overworked, undermanned and ill-equipped allowed some daring inmates to escape. Arrested on August 19, 1944, Bernard Faÿ, the director of the National Library and editor of *The Masonic Documents*, managed to escape in 1951 while interned in a hospital. He managed to flee to Switzerland.

Col. Bidoux, the secretary of Defense under Pétain, also broke out in 1947 and successfully crossed to Spain, where he died a free man.

There were some rebellions led by prisoners, the most famous of which occurred on September 14, 1947. After a detained captain was summarily shot by the guards, the inmates took control of the prison and went to a nearby town to conduct a real funeral for their comrade before returning to the camp and surrendering peacefully.

THE AFTERMATH

The atmosphere of the years that followed was retold in *Uranus* by novelist Marcel Aymé who himself faced problems for having continued to write during the occupation. The story revolves around the small town of Blémont, where most people were fearful of the Communists who were free to accuse anyone of anything and able to have their enemies arrested or executed. This reign of terror, with its petty denunciations, hatred, and power struggles, had very little to do with justice.[27]

In the years that followed, the dust settled and the number of cases and detainees diminished, just like the number of condemnations. In 1949, 60% of the population supported amnesty for many of those convicted by the state. New threats were emerging with the anti-colonial movement boosted both by the United States and the USSR and the beginning of the Cold War. French Communists were the only ones staunchly opposed to any measure of amnesty for a very simple reason: The people imprisoned or banned from public speeches were all avowed anti-Communists. The Cold War offered opportunities, and having political foes incapacitated meant fewer opponents to resist their plans. Newspapers like *Rivarol*, a nationalist paper still in circulation, launched media campaigns for the release of political prisoners.

As a result of the changing paradigm, many detainees received presidential grace and sentence commutations on an individual basis. Others joined special battalions and fought in Indochina for the French army in order to win back their freedom. A first partial amnesty was passed on January 5, 1951 for the "smaller fish." Still, final amnesty was not passed until August 6, 1953. The last execution took place the year after that for two members of the Militia who had participated in an anti-Resistance raid. While in 1951 there were still 1,500 prisoners linked to the Epuration, in 1956 there were only 62 left. By 1958, only 19 remained imprisoned. Claude Jeantet, released in 1956, was one of the last journalists to finally be freed from prison.

MODERN-DAY EPURATION

For nationalist author Maurice Bardèche, it was far from over, though. Prophetic, he emphasized that "the Epuration is much more important than you think it is. It was the beginning of a perpetual epuration." The subsequent banning of many authors of that period, plus the implementation of political

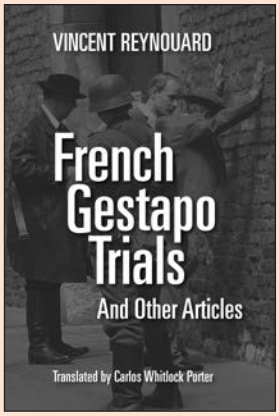

The French Gestapo Trials

Historian Vincent Reynouard has meticulously compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at Nuremberg by the French with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims, the same witnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations were not the same: the accusations made at Nuremberg in these same cases had already been investigated and were already forgotten. This review of the French Gestapo trials offers some of the best proof that the "evidence" presented against the Germans at the Nuremberg trials was completely fabricated. The articles in this book are scholarly, serious and well-researched and include ones covering: Gestapo behavior toward women and young girls; a summary of Gestapo cases; legends about the Gestapo; the truth about Oradour-sur-Glane; the sea water medical experiments; the origins of the emaciated corpses and more! Softcover, 236 pages, #734, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

correctness and, later, cancel culture, tend to confirm Bardèche's prophecy.

POSTHUMOUS REVENGE

Many of the famous men targeted by the liberators died broken by their time in prison. Hermant, Henri Béraud and Ralph Soupault came out physically and mentally diminished. None ever fully recovered. They died impoverished and mostly forgotten. Others, such as Robert Courtine (*Le Monde*), Lucien Combelle (became a successful radio anchorman), Georges Albertini (became a sought-after political advisor of many presidents), Albert Simonin (became an acclaimed detective novel writer), and Jacques Benoist-Méchin (had a fruitful career as an historian) bounced back.

The good news is that many of the authors who suffered from the repression of 1945 continue to be read to this day. This includes Céline, Rebatet, Drieu La Rochelle, Brasillach, Chardonne, Maurras and many others who still enthrall readers and are often republished to match the modern-day demand.

On the other hand, the writers who howled with the pack, such as Charles Vildrac, Paul Éluard, Lucien Scheler, Jean Guhénno, Jean Paulhan and François Mauriac, are no longer read, and most have fallen into well-deserved oblivion. This may be the posthumous revenge of those authors considered "damned" because of their political leanings. Unlike their opponents, they survived their own deaths and are more popular than ever. ❖

Charles de Gaulle, France's leader during the "Epuration," claimed that a mere 11,000 French men and women were executed for collaborating with the Nazis. It seems he may have underestimated that number by tens of thousands.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Aymé, Marcel. *Uranus*, Gallimard, 1972, 383 pages.

Arnoux, Léon. *L'épuration et les Poètes* ("The Purging of the Poets"), Éditions de Chiré, 2013, 125 pages.

Boudriot, Pierre-Denis. *Bagnes and Camps de l'Épuration Française* ("Penal Colonies and Camps of the French Purge"), Auda Isarn, 2021, 239 pages.

Chardonne, Jacques. *Le Ciel de Nieflheim* ("The Sky of Nieflheim), éditions Huit, 2021, 557 pages.

Figueras, André. *Chroniques des années noires* ("Chronicles of the Dark Years"), Publications André Figueras, 2001, 173 pages.

Gillieth, Pierre. *L'épuration ou la Fin d'un Monde* ("Purification or the End of the World"). Pardès, 2007, 128 pages.

Henriot, Philippe. Éditoriaux Prononcés à la Radio ("Editorial Radio Broadcasts"), N 3, 1944, 56 pages.

Mouton-Raimbault, Claude. "Méditations sur le Putsch des Généraux Déclenché à Alger" ("Meditations on the Putsch of the Generals Triggered in Algiers") in *Lectures Françaises*, N 769, May 2021.

Saucourt, Robert. Mémoires d'Empire ("Memoirs of Empire"), Éditions des Cimes, 2021, 490 pages.

Rebatet, Lucien. Le dossier Rebatet ("The Rebatet File"), Robert Laffont, 2015, 1,576 pages.

Rebatet, Lucien. *Les Mémoires d'un Fasciste II* ("Memoirs of a Fascists, Part II"), Pauvert, 1976, 267 pages.

Rumilly, Robert. *La Vérité sur la Résistance et l'Épuration en France* ("The Truth About the Resistance and the Purge in France"), Samizdat, Montreal, 1949, 24 pages.

ENDNOTES:

1 Gillieth, Pierre. *L'Épuration ou la Fin d'un Monde*. Pardès, 2007, p.10.

2 By June 6, 1944, D-Day, 270 members of the party had been killed.

3 Rebatet, Lucien. *Les Mémoires d'un Fasciste II*, Pauvert, 1976, p. 168.

4 Gillieth, Pierre, *op. cit.*, p. 14.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

6 Rebatet, Lucien. *Le Dossier Rebatet*, Robert Laffont, 2015, p. 1,079.

7 Gillieth, Pierre, *op. cit.*, p. 42.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 43.

9 Chardonne, Jacques. *Le Ciel de Nieflheim*, éditions Huit, 2021, p. LII.

10 Boudriot, Pierre-Denis. *Bagnes & Camps de l'Épuration Française*, Auda Isarn, 2021, pp 47-48.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 38.

13 Figueras, André. *Chroniques des Années Noires*, Publications André Figueras, 2001, p. 131.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 132.

15 Mouton-Raimbault, Claude. "Méditations sur le Putsch des Généraux Déclenché à Alger," in *Lectures Françaises*, N 769, May 2021, p. 7.

16 Gillieth, Pierre, *op. cit.*, p. 78.

17 De Bernonville fled to Montreal where he lived a few years, hidden by French Canadian nationalists before fleeing to South America.

18 Henriot, Philippe. *Éditoriaux Prononcés à la Radio*, N 3, 1944, p. 17.

19 Castillon, Michel. "November 1, 1954: et Notre Armée?" in *Mémoires d'Empire*, Éditions des Cimes, 2021, p. 394.

20 Gillieth, Pierre, op. cit., p. 91.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 106.

22 Rebatet, Lucien. *Le Dossier Rebatet*, *op. cit.*, p. 1062.

23 Boudriot, Pierre-Denis. *op. cit.*, p. 31.

24 *Ibid.*, p. 10.

25 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

26 Dixit Pierre-Henri Teitgenaugust, quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 187.

27 Aymé, Marcel. *Uranus*, Gallimard, 1972, 376 pages.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*. In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE!

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR KINGDOM SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. 24 hours a day, seven days a week. Daily internet streaming.

Join us for Sunday services online!

Shop our online store for educational books, CDs, DVDs, healing products—all at:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Porcelain of the Reich

and the accomplishments of German craftsmen

By Michael Walsh

Culture and art in Germany in the 1930s reached an unprecedented and incomparable level of near perfection. This includes ceramics inspired and created by German craftsmen to a standard that is unlikely to be seen ever again. Germany has long been famous for its porcelain production, and the Meissen porcelain factory in Meissen, Saxony, established in 1710, was Europe's first porcelain manufacturing company. Many other German manufacturers were established in the 18th and 19th centuries. Rosenthal GmbH is but one of these German manufacturers of porcelain products and other tableware products. The original firm was founded in 1879 in Selb, Bavaria.

The Duke of Windsor Edward VIII and his wife Duchess Wallis Simpson visit Meissen porcelain factory in October 1937.

Included in this list of amazing porcelain artworks are the imaginative stage-like productions inspired by Benno von Arent, the mastermind behind the extravagant Swastika-adorned National Socialist public displays, impressive regalia and theatrical productions. Von Arent's output would have impressed even the master of stage-setting, pomp and pageantry, famed German conductor and composer Richard Wagner.

Such peaks of perfection cannot be achieved in cultures disinclined to bring out the best of human creative enterprise. Only in a cultural climate in which the state is prepared to endorse and sponsor the highest art forms can such accomplishments be attained. Note that some sculptors, such as Ottmar Obermaier, worked with marble, stone and bronze, and created porcelain figures, as well.

This article draws attention to the founding and output of Porzellan Manufaktur Allach (hereinafter simply "Allach"), the youngest porcelain factory in Germany, but one of the most accomplished. Founded as a private concern in 1935, it had existed for only 10 years when, as a consequence of the American occupation of southern Germany in spring 1945, the Allach factory was put out of business. It should be noted that sculptors that were hand-picked to work at Allach already had vast experience and had previously worked at famous porcelain workshops and studios, such as Nymphenburg Porcelain Manufactory, Meissen, Rosenthal, Hutschenreuther and others.

The choice of themes, forms, motives and methods of decorating everyday objects, in itself complex, was intended to reflect the ideas of the national character of the German people, the military and civil power of the state, and its close connection with the empire of the ancient Romans.

COMMON SYMBOLS

The ideology of the Third Reich was, of course, reflected in its symbolism. The most common of these symbols was the swastika, an ancient solar sign. In the spiritual ideology of many ancient civilizations, the swastika is associated with perpetual

This photo from the Bavarian State Library, originally snapped by Heinrich Hoffman, shows Heinrich Himmler presenting Adolf Hitler with porcelain infantrymen crafted by Richard Förster on the occasion of Hitler's birthday, 1944. The series of foot soldiers were produced in 1943 in very small numbers.

motion and the accumulation of energy and power.

The heraldic eagle, the symbol of the supreme god of thunder Zeus (Greek) and Jupiter (Roman), has been an imperial emblem since antiquity. Also often used was the cross, modified in various forms, which was universally incorporated into National Socialist ideology. The cross is an ancient symbol of the four cardinal points, the four elements, the tree of life and the potent power of nature. In addition, wreaths made from the leaves and branches of oak or birch trees (or simply the leaf itself) evoke vitality and immortality in the minds of ancient European peoples.

Swords are a symbol of military prowess and leadership. Swords (and armor) were expensive to make and not generally possessed by commoners. Historically, swords were thus recognizable symbols of martial and civic leadership. They were often incorporated in a city's coat-of-arms.

Finally, the image of Athena, the Greek goddess of wisdom and war, was also a frequently used motif for obvious reasons. The use of this symbol implied those who displayed it were wise warriors and rulers, something seldom seen in our Western leaders today.

All of these symbols and more were included in the porcelain objects crafted by Third Reich artisans. One will see all of these themes and motifs in small-scale sculptures, statuettes, plates, plaques and more. The shape of candlesticks, functional dinnerware and display dishes reflected both the general ideology of the political system of Germany and the nature of private life, as well as the traditions and customs of the era.

THIRD REICH PORCELAIN MAKERS

Among the numerous porcelain factories of the Reich was the undisputed preeminence, at least from an ideological point of view, of Allach-München GmbH, known to be exclusively a *Schutzstaffel* Protective Eche-

Pictured is a 1937 reception at the Allach porcelain factory. Administrator of the Reich Culture Chamber Hans Hinkel and artistic director of the SS Porzellan-Manufaktur Allach Karl Diebitsch are shown greeting some high-powered guests. Actor Guido Thielscher has just received the honor of an Allach porcelain statue for his years of service to the Reich. From left to right: Diebitsch, Hinkel, Thielscher, actress Sabine Peters, conductor Paul Linke, actress Käthe Haak, actress Rotraut Richter and baritone Willy Domgraf-Fassbaender. Thielscher holds the figure of "Hitler Youth" (*Hitlerjunge*), mode No. 31 by Richard Förster. Photo lower left of page: A close-up of the "Hitler Youth" figure.

lon (SS) enterprise.

The history and nature of porcelain production is best seen in the artworks themselves. Thus, we have included many photographs of the porcelain objects themselves with this article.

The most significant of Third Reich porcelain objects are today very rare and usually sold through auctions. This is due, first of all, to the limited edition of elite products, with the rare exception of animal figurines produced for wider availability. Few survived the horrendous and relentless carpet bombings of Munich and the destruction of other German cities during World War II. If you have a porcelain figure, check the base to see the manufacturer's mark. It may be you have something quite valuable in your possession.

In addition, thousands of "political" porcelain figures were destroyed in the postwar years due to the Allied policy of de-Nazification (obliteration) of anything that smacked of National Socialist ideology. Allied troops were encouraged to either pillage works of porcelain as souvenirs or destroy them. Lost were not only products themselves, but almost the entire printed archives and catalogs of the manufacturers. It is also true that some of the company's documents

and molds were destroyed by employees who didn't want to see the secrets of their craft fall into the hands of approaching Allied troops.

The only original list of products to survive is found in the 1936 Allach catalog that detailed 40 products. This indispensable catalog was in the personal library collection of Adolf Hitler. It ended up in the U.S. Library of Congress and, for whatever reason, is still specified as classified.

The main sources of information about the products of this particular porcelain manufacturer are to be discovered in the memoirs of contemporaries, the repeatedly republished original catalog of 1937, its variants and supplements of 1938 and 1939 and, of course, the products themselves, most of which were sold to private collectors.

The most complete and consolidated list of Allach models covered multiple years and included about 240 ceramic and porcelain items. The priority of this company was the manufacture of small porcelain figurines. Created as gifts and awards for high-ranking officials of the state, the products were designed to reflect the main ideologies of the National Socialist movement. These included diverse military figures and heroes of past eras, ethnic studies depicting German peasants and artisans, bathers and dancers, ancient gods, heraldic figures of German cities, symbolic images, rural themes, various animals, and even several bronze pieces.

The task of the factory included the production of a number of iconic award items. These included decorative plates and plaques with symbolism appropriate to the occasion. These products are unique because they were usually created in single copies. Almost no dishes were made at Allach except upon the personal order of *Reichsführer* Himmler.

Almost all porcelain figures were left white and glazed. (The "Fencer" figurine by Ottmar Obermaier was left matte white, a rarity.) Prized above all were ones that were painted in color and then glazed. Some of the Allach factory's most important works were those with intricate coloring.

Franz Nagy (right) watches as Theodor Kärner works on an equestrian figure, most likely depicting Frederick the Great or Wilhelm von Seydlitz (below), two major German heroes.

The most popular item was a bust of Adolf Hitler, followed by items containing the imperial eagle.

One exception to this was the Allach *Julleuchter* (candle holder or lantern). It was the most widely distributed product ever created by Allach. Millions were made and appeared in the homes of Germans from high to low station. They were almost universally unglazed, the manufacturers preferring to leave them with a rustic, unfinished look that reminisced of the clay items crafted by early Germanic tribes. *Julleuchters* and vases were two of the only items that were mass produced. [See TBR, November/December 2021.—Ed.]

Adolf Hitler took a particular interest in this figurine of von Seydlitz. It became one of the most popular porcelain figural models of the Allach workshop. It was crafted by Kärner and was listed as Model No. 17B in the Allach catalog.

THE GLORIOUS PAST

Many porcelain sculptures portrayed military figures. They depicted famous soldiers of the past as well as symbolic images of the different branches of the German military. The new National Socialist state idealized soldiers. These kinds of figures had

become particularly popular by the beginning of the 1930s. At that time, it became a fad to adorn tables, chests of drawers and fireplace mantles with decorative figurines of soldiers. As demand increased, Allach's output of porcelain soldiers rose. Almost all of its military figures were made by production master Theodor Kärner (Munich) or his student Richard Förster (Munich). Kärner was particularly involved in making horsemen while Förster concentrated on infantrymen.

After 1942-1943, there is no more reference to Kärner's models, so, apparently, Förster was the creator of both the horsemen and infantrymen figures from that point on. Three figures in the "Infantrymen" series were created by Adolf Röhring (Dachau), whose name appears in the 1938-1939 catalog next to a horse being saddled, and figures depicting blackbirds and greenfinches.

The theme of the equestrian rider acquired a triumphant significance in National Socialist Germany and had been a very popular artistic theme from the 18th century. It was also Kärner's favorite subject.

In the introduction to the postwar catalog of his works, one can read: "The depiction of horsemen in the costumes of their time is an area particularly beloved by the master." Himmler also believed that cavalrymen were the most impressive objects created by his beloved Allach factory. A Seydlitz cuirassier officer, presented at the Great Exhibition of German Art in 1938-1939, was purchased for the Reichschancellery. (A cuirassier was recognized by the metal "cuirass" covering his torso.)

OLD FRITZ

Kärner, who used to work at the Nymphenburg and Rosenthal plants, modeled hussar figures as well as dragoons, cuirassiers, Pandur (Hungarian infantryman) and "Old Fritz" (King Frederick) figures for Allach.

Prussian King Frederick the Great and his best-attired soldiers were the main heroes portrayed by Kärner. Old Fritz was the nickname given to King Frederick by Prussian people during his lifetime, and it also became the name of the porcelain statuette crafted by Kärner. In the mythology of the Third Reich, Frederick the Great embodied the Germanic virtues of the ruler: love of country, people and culture. Joseph Goebbels glorified Frederick as a precursor to Hitler. Hitler associated himself with Frederick, as well, considering himself to be his spiritual son. It is known that in the new Reichschancellery, in the office of the Führer, there was a painting of Frederick the Great by Adolph Menzel and, on the card table under the glass cover, there was a porcelain figure of Frederick (produced by the Volkstedt factory).

Left: A figurine from the Aelteste Volkstedt Porcelain Factory depicts Frederick the Great with several of his dogs. Below: An equestrian figurine entitled "Old Fritz" (Model No. 94) created by artisans at the Allach Factory.

These analogies were also seen in popular mass culture. For example, in an Aelteste Volkstedt Porcelain Factory advertising poster that survived the war, one can see a shop window with Frederick the Great in the center. In front of the display case are two portrait busts. One is of Frederick and the other depicts Hitler, portrayed as a follower of the famous warlord-king. To the left stands the huntsman of Kurpfalz, to the right the Great Elector (Frederick William), another bust of Frederick the Great, Friedrich Wilhelm von Seydlitz (died 1728) and other famous hussars, such as the king's generals.

Together, they were meant to represent the continuity of German history and emphasize the martial greatness of the nation. Popularization of the image of the great king began in the late 1920s with films and documentaries on his life and deeds, engravings depicting Frederick and his troops and, of course, porcelain statuettes made at various factories using both new models and 18th-century models.

We find the reproduction of Frederick models in the factories of Meissen, Fürstenberg, Rosenthal (on the model of Louis Tuaillon), as well as in the range of less-well-known factories. This includes the Hofkunstanstalt Kochendörfer workshop in Osterode am Harz or the Volkstedt Porcelain Factory in Rudolstadt. The Royal Porcelain Factory in Berlin began to reproduce items used by the king himself or create new ones based on their models.

A distinctive feature of the Kärner model was the composition in which the rider is unconventionally depicted,

not on a "horse rampant," but on a quietly standing one. The king looks forward and slightly to the side as if observing the course of a battle. His gaze is fixed and intense, but outwardly calm. This strengthens the already renowned monarch's character. For comparison, there are only a few examples of such iconography of the king. An engraving by Daniel Niklaus Chodowiecki shows Frederick on horseback among the people, and he is also shown in a woodcut by Adolph von Menzel.

In 1839, Kärner was commissioned to illustrate Franz Kugler's *History of Frederick the Great*, for which—from 1839 to 1842—he produced 400 drawings, reviving at the same time the art of the woodcut (engraving on wood to create a texture that would then be rolled with ink and pressed onto high-quality stock).

The Allach figure of Frederick was a huge success with high-ranking SS men. It is known that Kärner produced 36 figures (32 white and four in color) in 1939. The following year, the Führer personally ordered 100 such unpainted figures.

Statuettes depicting not only Frederick the Great's Prussian cavalry officers but also well-known figures in military history were also produced. This includes the Zieten-Hussar 1756 model, No. 115. This hussar—a depiction of Hans Joachim von Zieten (1699-1786)—is ready for battle and drawing his sword. Von Zieten was a cavalry general in the Prussian army. He served in four wars and was instrumental in several victories during the reign of Frederick, most particularly at Hohenfriedberg and Torgau.

Model No. 121 is of a Malachowski hussar, rushing forward (Lt. Gen. Paul Joseph von Malachowski, died 1774) and Model No. 17B was of a "Seydlitz cuirassier" officer, ca. 1740-1786, from the time of Frederick, shown ready to march. It is no coincidence that it was given a prominent position on the cover of the 1937 Allach catalog and is shown twice inside, in painted and unpainted versions. Despite the fact that it was one of the most expensive figures, its production did not cease until 1945. A pure white porcelain figure cost 75 reichsmarks and a colored one 170 marks. In 1938, almost 100 copies were produced. In 1939, 129 were produced. Kärner took samples of the uniforms of the time of Frederick the Great from the lithographs of A. Menzel. They served as a detailed pictorial dictionary for the artists.

This exquisite 13.75-inch porcelain figure depicts a member of the Zieten-Hussar regiment, named for Hans Joachim von Zieten. This light cavalry regiment of the Prussian Army (and later the Imperial German Army) was founded in 1730. Hussars were known for their colorful uniforms, and this is captured in this intricately painted figurine. He sports a vivid red tunic with bright blue pants and a fur-trimmed jacket with gold highlights on the uniform and saddle. Below, Kärner is shown working on "Zieten-Hussar 1756," Model No. 115.

Alongside the lithographs and engravings in Allach as well as in Nymphenburg, where Kärner once was employed, the works of past years were also employed as models, in particular those of the 18th-century

porcelain artist F.A. Bustelli, who had executed a large number of models of horseback riders in the Nymphenburg factory.

INFANTRYMEN

Förster's infantrymen, designed to convey to the masses the idea of preserving and inheriting all the virtues of the German *Landsknechts* (mercenary footsoldiers), Prussian soldiers, Austrian warriors and more remained a mainstay of the factory until 1941, when the volume of production began to decline due to the economic problems Germany was experiencing at that time. Among these figures are "Der Lange Kerl," (one of Frederick the Great's guardsmen), "'Brandenburg Musketeer c. 1700," "Butler Dragoon," "Garde du Corps" (*Offizier der Schlosswache*), the "Landsknecht With Two-handed Sword," the "Landsknecht Halberdier" and "Landsknecht Flute Player." These are based upon subjects from approximately 1500, the time of Emperor Karl V.

This whole parade of troops of the various branches and eras is a veritable history of the development of the military uniform, something of interest to Hitler the artist and designer. That is another reason why German masters of porcelain strived to convey the exact details of the uniforms of the era.

"The SS Standard Bearer," Allach Model No. 42 by Prof. Theodor Kärner. Only a portion of the figurine is shown.

"The Fencer" (left) by Ottmar Obermaier was introduced in 1938. "The Fencer" was SS Gen. Heydrich's favorite piece of porcelain as he was a master fencer in his own right. At the time, it was in vogue to have yourself painted with your favorite possessions included. Thus, Heydrich had Joseph Vietze paint his portrait with "The Fencer" on a table next to him.

HEROES OF THE PRESENT

A second significant theme in Reich-era Allach porcelain was the "Characters of the National Socialist Movement," i.e., figures of the military. Among the most important products was the "SS Blood Flag" statuette, whose image is a direct reference to the events of the Beer Hall Putsch of November 8-9, 1923. In the ideology of Hitler's state, the Blood Banner of the putsch was given the character of a relic to be worshipped as a sign of the authority of the Hitler regime. The porcelain figurine of the standard-bearer, made by Kärner in 1934, developed a cult significance. It was never offered for sale, but only as a gift for SS men. It was forbidden to display the figure in shop windows. One Poznan shopkeeper named Wartenberg famously incurred the wrath of Himmler by proudly displaying one he had somehow acquired in his shop window.

Kärner's "SS Standard Bearer" is a figurine in SS uniform, with a steel helmet and a heart-shaped heraldic insignia on his chest. In his right hand he holds the Blood Flag. Unlike the historical figures, the "SS Standard Bearer" has a rectangular base, devoid of ornamentation, thus focusing the viewer on the figure, not decorative ornamentation. It is obvious the artist sought to emphasize the seriousness and inner dignity of the subject.

Another famous item from the Allach workshop shows an officer of the Third Reich Cavalry. Entitled "SS-Rider," Kärner once again demonstrated the continuation of an older Greek and Renaissance tradition, but with a modern hero. Other representatives of the German army also appeared here, such as the *Arbeitsmann*/R.A.D. (*Reichsarbeitsdienst*)

member, a Luftwaffe pilot, a *Fliegeroffizier/Luftwaffe* officer and others.

Among the figures associated with the symbolism and ideology of the National Socialist movement is undoubtedly Ottmar Obermaier's "The Fencer" (1937), and also his early works "Discus Thrower" (1931) and "The Victor" (1936), both made at the Rosenthal factory and reflective of ancient marble sculptures.

It is well known how Hitler stressed the physical fitness of the populace and the athletic training of young people. One of the "duties of the state" formulated by the Führer in *Mein Kampf*, was to "encourage sporting activities amongst young people to an unprecedented level of fitness." In state policy, there was a blurring of the boundaries between sports and military training. The ideal nation was to be strong, robust, healthy and physically fit. Athletic competition involved discipline, teamwork, solidarity and the will to emerge victorious. Without proper physical ability, a career in the SS was impossible.

It is no coincidence that the theme of fencing was chosen for the image of this athlete. One of the members of the government of the Third Reich, Gen. Reinhard Heydrich, chief of the Reich Security Main Office, was a skilled swordsman and winner of many fencing competitions. The image of Heydrich, who was not only an ideal role model in the field of physical education but also the only one among the entire party leadership who matched the idea of a pure Nordic (height, hair color and eye color), enjoyed enormous popularity in National Socialist popular culture.

His visage is well known, for example, in the portrait of him by the Prague academic and artist Josef Vietze, which was shown at the Great German Exhibition in Munich in 1941. The painting is in the possession of the U.S. Army Center of Military History at Fort McNair in Washington, D.C.

However, Allach's "The Fencer" is not a portrait of Heydrich, but an idealized image of a perfectly developed athlete, one which the German youth should have been striving to emulate. "The Fencer" is not depicted during a competition. Instead, his figure is relaxed, resting, perhaps, after an event, as can be insinuated from his slightly mussed hair. His naked torso recalls the athletes of ancient Greece. Spartans, for instance, exercised naked, both male and female.

"Amazon," Model 82, produced by the Allach Porcelain Factory. This figure became a prestigious award given to the winners of equestrian competitions such as the *Braunes Band von Deutschland*. After the competition, the figurine was produced for sale.

The figures of athletes, such as "Victor" and "Discus Thrower" are the only products of the Allach workshop made in the technique of "biscuit," a perfectly white matte surface that imitates marble. (Biscuit may be derived from the word "bisque," referring to unglazed porcelain or china that is not to be glazed but is hard-fired and slightly porous.) Thus, the porcelain athletes of Allach are the direct heirs of an antique Classic tradition. Like the "SS Standard Bearer," the figures of the athletes were not offered for sale and were considered valuable trophies awarded to winners of sports competitions.

Other National Socialist figurines included images of members of the Hitler Youth and the League of German Girls. All of them are dressed in uniforms indicating their position and role in society. Representatives of the broader strata of society were

Left, a Hessian "*Bauernpaar*" or "Peasant Couple" in richly painted porcelain. On the far left is Model No. 52, "*Hessische Bäuerin*" ("Hessian Peasant/Farm Woman"). Next to her is Model No. 53, "*Hessische Bauer*" ("Hessian Farmer"). This fabulous and rare pair were created at the Allach Munich Factory and were designed by Richard Förster. They were featured in the 1938-1939 Allach catalog. In the photo on the right is a group of rural Hessian "peasants" in traditional costume. The meaning of "peasant" in this instance is more akin to "country dweller," as opposed to someone living in poverty.

also seen as national symbols. Such figurines could be found on the open market and were produced in large quantities. They were intended to be inexpensive, accessible to the people, and representative of all social groups.

ALLEGORIES OF RUSTIC LIFE

Alongside such ideological products, the porcelain workshops also produced a wide range of additional items articulating the character of the Third Reich period. The range included decorative figurines of an entertainment rather than ideological nature. This included dancers, nudes, bathers and so on. However, first and foremost, this genre of porcelain depicted figures that harkened back to traditional peasant motifs. They are all depicted in national costumes based upon the garb of the various regions around the German nation and reflected the connection of the people with their areas of birth, accompanying traditions and the land.

Some examples include the "Bückeburger Peasant Pair," "Upper Bavarian Peasant Couple," the "Gutacher Peasant Couple from the Black Forest" and the "Oberbayer Peasant Pair" (Hessian and Friesian peasants).

Other non-German-themed items, based on models by Förster, included "Oriental Woman," "Indian Temple Dancer" and the "Three Graces." These were created during the 1920s at the Rosenthal workshop.

Allach also produced an allegorical series called "The Seasons," based on Franz Nagy's models. Each of the four exquisite figures bears signs of its time of year. Spring has a flute and a bird on its plinth; summer has a straw hat, sickle and grains; autumn has a dead hare and a cudgel (notably absent traditional bacchanal motifs); and winter has a bonfire.

"The Seasons" was produced only in 1937 and only in the white variant. This is the only case in which an entire series was withdrawn from production. Poor sales may have contributed to this. Today, figures from this series are a rarity on the market.

CLASSICAL NUDES

Among the nude porcelain figures are Förster's series of "bathers. One of them is of a girl coming out of the water. She is holding a towel with her hands behind her back, not caring if the viewer sees her bare body. Her image reminisced of the ancient depictions of the goddess Venus, a very popular female image incorporated into Third Reich art.

One of the most successful official artists of National Socialist Germany, Fritz Klimsch, also made models for porcelain figurines. At the Great Exhibition of German Art in 1939, he presented a nude female figure, made at the bidding of the Führer to resemble Greek models. For the porcelain workshop in Rosenthal, Förster made models of animated and reclining nudes, as well as a figure of a naiad or water nymph.

Another porcelain female nude figurine created at the Allach factory depicted a young woman as if she had been taken by surprise. With her left hand she covers her bare breast and, with her right hand, she covers herself below the waist. This motif is reminiscent of the iconography of the Shameful Venus from ancient monuments. However, this figure has other prototypes closer in time, in-

cluding "The Bathers" by French artist Etienne Maurice Falconet (1716-1791).

FEMININE STRENGTH & LOVE

The decorative figures of the workshop also include several variants of the Mother and Child figurative group, based on models by Karl Diebitsch. The popularity of the theme of motherhood in Hitler's state was due to official policy stressing the notion that the German nation could only be as healthy as its genes. One of the main and natural duties of women in Third Reich Germany was to bear children.

In porcelain sculpture, this theme is treated quite differently. Some female figures were imitations of classical statues of Athena in austere, static poses to a loving mother with children to unpretentious scenes of a mother playing with children in the spirit of 19th-century art forms.

In the new Germanic society, Athena was perceived as a symbol of a nation reluctant to make war but perfectly capable of defending itself and a symbol of Germanic-Aryan culture, implying a continuity with Classical Greek and Roman culture.

It is no coincidence that the figure of Athena Pallada (the protectress of the city and civilized life, of artisan activities and of agriculture) was never painted. In this style its whiteness and purity were further associated with the marble statuary of ancient Greece. The image of the goddess also adorned the medallion of the German Order of Science and Art and the House of German Art.

Another ancient heroine from the Allach factory was the Amazon warrior. The unclad woman with a weapon is also the theme of a powerful, martial nation. It is interesting to note that figures of Amazon warriors were in the collections of almost any porcelain workshop of the time, appealing both to women and men for various reasons.

OLD GERMAN TRADITIONS

Old German traditions were expressed in the so-called Moorish (*Morisken*) dancers (in French "mauresque," also known by the French as "the *danse des bouffons*"). *Moriskentanz* was a popular dance of the Middle Ages. The German porcelains were scaled-down copies one-third of the original size based upon the Gothic statues of the German sculptor Erasmus Grasser created around 1480 for the decoration of the Munich Town Hall's dance hall. Only 10 of the limited run of 16 statues have survived. These figures were meant to embody foreign and domestic cultural traditions dating back to the Middle Ages.Those figures produced between 1939 and 1943 were made especially as gifts for dignitaries and were never offered for sale. However, they were so popular that the management of the factories decided to create another series of Moorish dancers. This series was called "The Jokers" or "The Jugglers," and were created in imitation of Gothic art that embodied folkloric images of the carnival and fairground characters of the Middle Ages.

The most famous of these was a German folklore character named Till Eulenspiegel, the dishonest but lovable protagonist of a German chapbook published in 1515. Eulenspiegel, a native of Brunswick-Lüneburg, traveled to many places across the Holy Roman Empire. He plays practical jokes on people while exposing their vices and foibles. In the final chapters

Regional garb varied greatly from one German district to another. On the left is a pair of Bavarian rural folk crafted in porcelain and finely painted. At right are shown Bavarian models in traditional costume.

Porcelain European soldier figurines. 1) "Standard Bearer of the Panduren" (a Hungarian soldier); 2) "Landsknecht" (a mercenary soldier of German and other continental armies in the 16th and 17th centuries); 3) "Landsknecht With Halbred" (1500—from the time of Emperor Karl V); 4) "Landsknecht Fluteplayer" (also from the time of Emperor Karl V); and 5) "The Musketeer."

of the chapbook, Eulenspiegel dies from the bubonic plague of 1350.

Another statuette, "The Chicken Thief," is made in the same style. It is not an independent work by the craftsmen, but a replica of a large fountain statue found in the Poultry Market Square in Aachen created by Hermann Joachim Pagels between 1911-1913. In it, a cheerful, hilarious scoundrel steals two roosters, hiding them behind his back, one of which sticks its head out and crows, thus revealing the thief. The creation of replicas of pre-existing artworks can be explained by the shortage of artists during the war and the difficult economic situation of the company at that time.

Ideologically significant figures would also include the city symbols of Berlin and Munich, the two most important cities of the state. The city symbols were the Berlin Bear and the Munich Child. As they were produced in large numbers, it can be assumed that they were souvenir products, also conceived in the context of a nationwide cultural policy to shape the regional pride of the people. It is also a possibility that such figures were used as prizes in various competitions, which is indicated by the inscription on the plinth of one. Modeled by Kärner, the figure of the "Munich Child" wearing a medieval cloak with a monk's coat of arms become one of the factory's most widely distributed products. No less than 1,802 were made in 1938 alone.

ANIMAL FIGURINES

Animal figurines were a favorite theme in Third Reich art. For example, in 1937, Berlin held an exhibition of works of the animal genre depicting subjects from the 19th century to the present day. Animal figurines attracted a great deal of attention in the press, and an accepted idea of how animals should be depicted emerged at the state level. A speech by the director of the Berlin Zoo is illustrative in this respect. He spoke about the need to be familiar with the true anatomy and behavior of animals, a principle abandoned in the avant-garde art of German expressionism in the 1920s. In fact, the depiction of animals became an expression of the idea of the closeness of the German people to nature, hence the demands for authenticity and realism in sculpted figures.

(As an aside, Himmler and Hitler were both fundamentally opposed to hunting, unlike Hermann Göring, believing that it violated Nature itself. Hitler planned to introduce a number of laws for the protection of nature and animals once the war ended. Unnaturalistic depictions of animals, unrealistic colors, incorrect anatomy and distorted proportions were frowned upon at the state level. In Germany, a law was issued to protect national symbols, and this included animals.)

The prescribed naturalism in the depiction of animals did not diminish their symbolic significance. For example, in 1935, Max Ernst, one of the most important German naturalists of the 1930s and 1940s, published an article in which he gave a precise semantic and symbolic formula for the representation of animals. According to this, the sea otter represented the thief; the bear was a heraldic charge; the beaver was a builder, an excellent swimmer and athlete; the panther possessed energy and strength; the dog symbolized a friend and helper of man; and so on. Of course, the national symbol, the imperial eagle, was not forgotten in this context.

The porcelain creatures created by the Allach factory were probably the only products that were produced for sale in mass quantities to the general public and earned national affection, primarily because of their authenticity, recognizability and innate beauty. The range of animal figurines included domestic, wild and exotic animals. Decorating chests of drawers, fireplace mantles and china cupboards

helped to create a soulful atmosphere in the strictly regulated environment of the home of a true German.

Among the former, dogs of various breeds take the lead. These included sheepdogs, short- and long-haired dachshunds, terriers and bulldogs, pinschers and even charming mongrels modeled by Kärner, Obermaier and Nagy. Cats were not ignored. All of them were enthusiastically purchased by pet owners and were greatly appreciated by the German party leadership. Kärner, in particular, earned a reputation as an excellent sculptor of animals of all kinds.

Farm animals including sheep, lambs and goats were also popular. The tradition of using farm animal figurines for nativity scenes may have played a role in their demand. "The Sprinting Horse" is also depicted. The fact that this particular figure appears on the title page of the manufacturer's 1938-1939 catalog indicates it was a successful and representative item. It is based on a model by Kärner, who had already made such figures at Rosenthal and Nymphenburg.

WILD ANIMALS

The wild animals or "Animals of the German Forest" by Allach included a fox lying or crouching, a deer lying or bellowing, a roe deer, a mouse, a pheasant, squirrels, bunnies, cubs and bears. Just like the figurines of domestic animals, they complied with the requirements for realistic art forms.

The popularity of wild animals is reflected in the fact that other porcelain manufacturers offered a wide array of these kinds of figures. An example of this was the enormous interest aroused by the display of porcelain figurines at the international exhibition entitled "The Hunt."

Perhaps the only wild animal figure endowed with strictly Germanic symbolic meaning was the stag, an important creature in Germanic mythology. It is a stag that is harnessed to the chariot of the solar deity and, therefore, is closely linked to ancient pagan sun worshipping cults.

Adolf Röhring is seen with a figure in Romanian folk costume (No. 185, Allach).

However, the hare is the most beloved hero of ancient European fairytales, a popular Easter symbol and also a well-known subject of German artist Albrecht Dürer's famous watercolors.

The exotic animal solely depicted in German porcelain workshops is the elephant, whose popularity in European cultures is linked primarily to circuses and their attendant spectacles. The pachyderm, quite formidable in nature, is depicted in German porcelain tamed, trained and submissive to man.

SYMBOLS OF POWER

Symbols of power were not forgotten. There are at least two known examples of the imperial eagle. One of these models, of grey-brown unglazed clay, modeled by Wilhelm Krieger, was a very expensive product, probably intended for state institutions. The second version was based upon a wooden sculpture by Kärner. Only three copies were created at the personal request of Himmler for the courtroom in Wewelsburg, the place where the SS leader took his solemn oath. The eagle, decorated with a swastika and a wreath of oak leaves, with its head turned to the left, like the party eagle, was called "The Eagle of Power."

Portrait busts are among the most important symbols of leadership. These include a ceramic bust of Hitler by Obermaier and a porcelain bust of Göring by Förster. While the factory initially planned to produce these in a series in 1940, the bust of Hitler was produced exclusively in 1943, probably as a version of the bronze bust presented at the Great Exhibition of German Art in 1941.

In the manufacturer's program, ceramics were perceived differently than refined and aristocratic porcelain. Ceramics are the simplest, most accessible material—used by man since ancient times and, at the same time, the material from which the gods of ancient myths and religions created man. It is in ceramics in which the artists of the German workshops embodied the most significant works directly related to supreme power.

Interestingly, another piece by Kärner, an unglazed grey-blue ceramic bust called "Warrior in Helmet," was twice as expensive as Hitler's bust, and was clearly not intended for sale to the general public. Hitler's bust was in fashion as a decorative item from the early 1930s, and ceramics and porcelainware depicting the Führer were also in high demand.

There was also porcelain created by many workshops containing National Socialist symbology using the colors of the party—white, black and red. However, the German government, fearing a loss of control over the public marketing of party imagery, curtailed this practice by decree in 1933. From then on, only selected companies, including Allach, had the right to display the Führer or party symbols. ❖

Michael Walsh, an Irish national, is an international journalist and broadcaster. He was voted 'Writer of the Year' in 2011 by the Euro Weekly News Group editorial team. Walsh lives on the Spanish Riviera and is the author of over 70 books. See more of Walsh's work at https://europerenaissance.com/.

Whose War Was It—Stalin's or Hitler's?

Daring author offers "new history" of WWII

Sean McMeekin, *Stalin's War: A New History of World War II*. New York: Basic Books, 2021.

By Antonius J. Patrick

"Whoever doubts the exclusive guilt of Germany for the Second World War destroys the foundations of post-war politics."—Theodor Eschenburg[1]

INTRODUCTION

Like the Antifederalists—the 18th-century opponents of the U.S. Constitution—the first generation of WWII Revisionists and those who fought so desperately to prevent American involvement in the war, have, with the passage of some 80 years, been vindicated. The Antifederalists perceptively saw that the adoption of the Constitution created a new system of government with a powerful central state and with it the demise of the once sovereign colonies/states. The celebrated "separation of powers" provision contained in the federal system which supposedly was to check state power has proven to be a chimera. The response to the corona pandemic is just another in a long list of draconian power grabs that have taken place under the Constitution where citizen rights and religious liberty have been trampled upon.

Sean McMeekin is an American historian and author who has written numerous books on 20th-century European history, with a special focus on WWI and WWII. He is presently the Francis Flournoy Professor of European History and Culture at Bard College in New York.

The assessment by the original WWII Revisionists (whose dean is this journal's namesake, Harry Elmer Barnes) who courageously challenged the official interpretation of the war's origins are now, at long last, finding support in recent scholarship, some of which comes from academia. The latest "neo-Revisionist" contribution, Sean McMeekin's masterful study *Stalin's War: A New History of World War II*, helps debunk the myth that Adolf Hitler is the ultimate villain and Germany a "world conqueror."

Despite being a massive tome with copious references and critical new evidence drawn from the now opened archives of the former Soviet Union, McMeekin's work is well written and fast paced. More importantly, it comes from an active academic who holds a teaching post at Bard College. The book has received favorable reviews by the likes of *Publishers Weekly*.

HITLER OR STALIN'S WAR?

The historiography of WWII has been overwhelmingly "Hitler-centric" and, to say the least, anti-Nazi: McMeekin says:

> [T]he global conflict of 1939-1945 has always been Hitler's war. It always centers on Hitler as the villain who gives the struggle meaning. In popular culture, the Nazis are the perennial foils. In politics, the Nazis are cudgels used to beat political opponents: to compare someone to Hitler is the ultimate insult. (p. 1)

However, as the title of the book indicates and from the introductory remarks, the author does not adhere to the standard historical narrative. He rightly contends that that approach does not present an accurate description of what took place before, during and after the conflict: "There has always been something missing, though,

in this Hitler-centric view of World War II, which rings hollower the further east one travels from Berlin to Beijing." (*Ibid.*)

After the Third Reich's demise in 1945, the regime's influence on world affairs was minimal:

> In Eastern Europe, German aggression left behind much less of a trace than the Stalinist variety, which outlasted it by decades. East of the Volga, it left virtually no trace at all. In Asia, where Hitler's Germany was not even an active belligerent, the Soviet legacy of the war lives on in the Communist governments of China, North Korea and Vietnam, countries on which Hitler's short-lived Reich left not even a shadow. (pp. 1-2)

The author says:

> Viewed from Beijing, Pyongyang, Hanoi, Moscow, Budapest or Bucharest, the conflict we call World War II was not Hitler's war at all. It did not begin in September 1939 and end in May 1945 with victory parades and flowers and kisses for the victors. In Eastern Europe, the war lasted until 1989, in the form of Soviet military occupation. On the Korean Peninsula, in China and Taiwan, questions arising from the conflict remain unresolved. (p. 2)

This refreshing analysis is similar to how many of the early Revisionists saw the war—as a great victory for world Communism and the man who made it possible, Josef Stalin. Moreover, it was not a war that Hitler wanted. It was his Communist rival who, through military intervention, provocations, threats, deceit, bribery and, most importantly, assistance from the Western powers, did everything in his power to bring it about.

It was Stalin's double dealing and violations of the non-aggression pact with Hitler and the massive troop build-up in the East in late 1940 and right up until hostilities commenced which gave the German chancellor

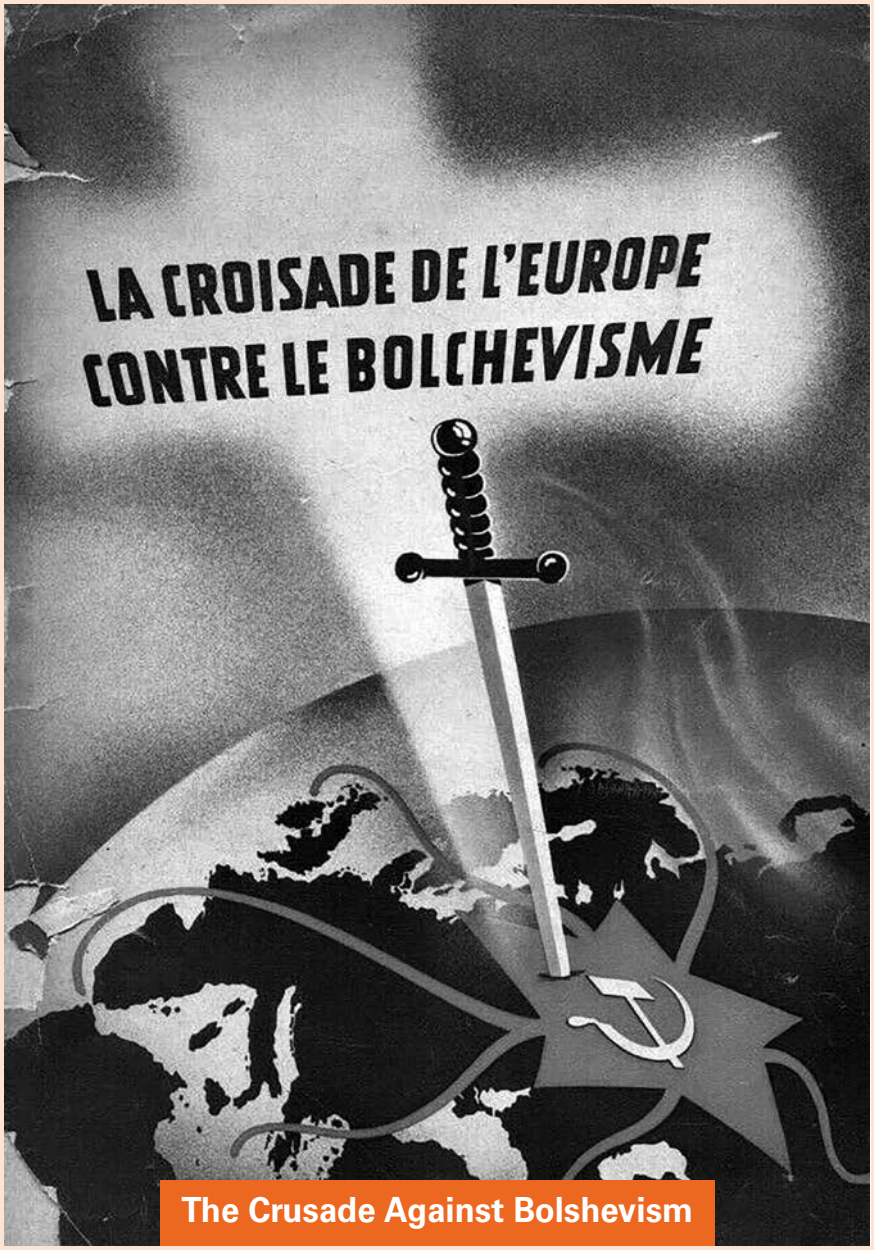

The Crusade Against Bolshevism

This propaganda poster, originating in Vichy France in the 1940s, encapsulates the righteous struggle against the international Communist conspiracy to overthrow Western civilization exemplified by the bloody Bolshevik revolution of 1917. "The Crusade of Europe Against Bolshevism," as the text reads, demonstrates that, for much of Europe, the real threat at the time was not National Socialist Germany, but the Bolshevik menace in the East. Nearly 1 million Europeans, including Frenchmen, Belgians, Dutchmen, Romanians, Russians, Muslims and others served voluntarily in the *Waffen*-SS. The crusade against the USSR was a European crusade, rather than a vainglorious war launched by Hitler. Sean McMeekin makes a solid case that Soviet dictator Josef Stalin—rather than the eternal villain Hitler—was the true instigator of WWII, facilitated and supported by the United States and the United Kingdom.

ample justification to attack Russia. McMeekin rightly debunks the idea that the Soviets were unprepared or caught flat-footed by Barbarossa. Almost everyone familiar with the situation knew war was coming. What was so surprising was Germany's smashing military success which, had it not been for Western aid—mainly the U.S.—would have resulted in the elimination of Stalin's murderous regime and a far different postwar world.

INCONVENIENT HISTORY

The late great Revisionist historian, James J. Martin often spoke of "inconvenient history," which meant that troubling facts are often left out of official narratives since their inclusion would fundamentally alter the approved interpretation of events. It would be hard to find any historical episode where inconvenient facts have been deliberately left out or ignored more than WWII.

This was not the case in regard to WWII's cataclysmic predecessor. Shortly after the conclusion of the Great War, a number of historians began to incorporate in their studies the inconvenient facts and maneuvers of the Entente Powers prior to the war which had been kept from public consumption. Because of this, WWI Revisionists played a part in the worldwide peace and disarmament movement which held sway for a couple of generations and, in the U.S., right up until the bombing of Pearl Harbor.

One of the strengths of McMeekin's work is that he goes beyond the tried-and-true narrative that Hitler's foreign policy—the remilitarization of the Rhine, the *Anschluss* with Austria, the agreement with Chamberlain over Czechoslovakia etc—made the war inevitable. Instead, he sees the actions of Stalin in Eastern Europe and the Far East as the catalyst for the escalation of regional conflicts into a world-wide conflagration.

Before Stalin had become an "ally" of the West—portrayed to the gullible masses as "Uncle Joe," a feat which McMeekin calls a "public-relations miracle"—the Soviet dictator, between the years 1939-1941, had invaded seven neighboring countries. (p. 6)

This inconvenient fact explains another overlooked aspect of the war. A number of the countries taken over by the Red Army and the men subsequently displaced voluntarily fought alongside German forces in 1941 as they sought to retake their homelands and redress the many atrocities of the commissars. McMeekin says:

> Nearly a million European soldiers marched willingly with the *Wehrmacht* into the USSR to fight Bolshevism.

> The anti-Communist cause seemed just enough that hundreds of thousands of European soldiers marched willingly with the *Wehrmacht* into Russia, some arriving from Axis-aligned Hungary, Italy, Slovakia, Romania and Finland, with other volunteers coming from neutral Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Vichy France and Franco's Spain. (p. 309)

An often overlooked fact of the war that bolsters McMeekin's contention that Stalinist Russia was far more belligerent with worldwide implications was Stalin's aggression in Asia. While Bolshevik leaders repeatedly condemned the capitalist Western nations for their supposedly imperialist and warlike nature, Communist Russia was just as aggressive, as the author rightly asserts:

> Although Russian moves in the Far East garnered little international attention, the truth was that the Soviets, despite their "anti-imperialist rhetoric," were no less active interventionists in China than the Japanese. (p. 33)

He continues:

> Tuva—an area of northwest Mongolia almost as large as Britain that had belonged to China since the early 18th century—[was seized] for its gold mines. … The botched Soviet-supported Canton Uprising of 1927 was an outrage to Chinese nationalists. In 1929, after rejecting a Chinese request to evacuate Manchuria, Stalin deployed nearly 100,000 Soviets troops to secure the Chinese Eastern Railway there. (*Ibid.*)

While McMeekin assents to the Holocaust mythology, he surprisingly sees Stalin as more ruthless than Hitler. The war crimes committed by the Red Army and Soviet secret police were far greater than their German counterparts, which he meticulously backs with statistics.

Not only mass murder but looting on an immense scale went on wherever the Soviets went. In Poland, "plunder and forced evacuations [usually to slave/work camps in Russia] went hand in hand." (p. 107)

McKeekin also describes the theft of common consumer goods by Soviet troops:

> It was not the seizure of valuable items that struck [an eyewitness] but the pilfering of common goods that were rare or unknown under Communism, such as "watches, rings, and cigarettes." (pp. 107-08)

This point contradicts McKeekin's claims of the vitality of the Soviet economy, which he believed was doing well—especially its military production. The real situation was that the Russian economy was a basket case. This inevitably happens to all societies that adopt central planning. That Russian soldiers were scavenging for these goods is an indication of the dismal economic performance of socialism in Russia.

Worse, "Peasants were urged to kill their landlords, employees their employers. … Mass murders with axes suddenly became frequent." McMeekin cites the particularly grisly incident of a man "tied to a stake before his

skin [was] peeled off and his wounds salted before [he was] forced to watch the execution of his family." (p. 108)

Such horrific incidents stemmed from the terroristic Soviet policy—a policy emanating from the top. Stalin, the author declares, was the real psychopath: "When his back was up against the wall, [Stalin] was capable of ruthlessness that would make even Hitler blush." (p. 132)

McMeekin is to be commended for his analysis of the German military involvement in Poland compared to the Soviets and he takes a swipe at the democracies for not uttering any protest:

> The number of victims murdered by Soviet authorities in occupied Poland by June 1941—about 500,000—was likewise three or four times higher than the number of those killed by the Nazis. [D]espite his own war of conquest against Poland being, if not as deadly as Hitler's during its military phase, then marked by a geometrically larger number of executions and deportations and far more destruction in economic terms. … [Stalin] received not even a slap on the wrist from the Western powers for his crimes. (p. 110)

He correctly adds: "There was a double standard when it came to public exposure of the crimes of Hitler and Stalin that began in 1933 and continues on in the historical literature to this day." (p. 48)

U.S. INVOLVEMENT

While promising to keep the country out of war in the 1940 presidential campaign, behind the scenes, Franklin Delano Roosevelt sought any avenue to bring the country into the fray. With Lend-Lease, which many jurists considered an act of war, and as the U.S.'s overt attacks on German U-boats and shipping failed to bring about an armed response, FDR began provoking the Japanese which he hoped would lead to a "backdoor" to war in Europe.

While the Roosevelt administration shifted attention toward the Far East, it still continued to intervene diplomatically in Europe against German and Italian interests which many accounts of the war often ignore. With his re-election secured, FDR began almost immediately to go back on his promise of neutrality.

In early 1941, he sent his warmongering agent Col. William "Wild Bill" Donovan on a diplomatic tour of the Balkans. There, Donovan promised U.S. aid to those regimes that resisted Hitler. FDR's choice of Donovan certainly showed where the president's sympathies lay. He was obviously not sticking to his campaign vow to keep the country at peace. McMeekin describes the U.S. envoy as "a gung-ho warrior in [Winston] Churchill's mold who was fervently committed to plunging the United States deeper into the war, Donovan was an inspired choice for Roosevelt's Balkan initiative." (p. 237)

Donovan made it abundantly clear that "Franklin Roosevelt did not intend to let Great Britain lose this war." (*Ibid.*) The envoy was not interested in any negotiations with Hitler "until the Germans had been definitively crushed," which McMeekin notes was "telling" since, at the time, America was "still neutral in the war." (*Ibid.*)

In the author's opinion, the significance of the Donovan mission was a "critical episode in the diplomatic history of the Second World War." (*Ibid.*) Roosevelt's agent gave a veiled ultimatum to the diplomatic corps of the countries he met with that there was no middle ground—it was either the Axis or the "British-American combination."

Less than 48 hours after the German invasion, both Great Britain and the U.S. promised the Soviet Union aid. Churchill justified the support despite his earlier condemnations of Communism and its repression of subjected populations. He said that these criticisms "fade away before the spectacle which is now unfolding. The past, with its crimes, follies and its tragedies, flashes away." (p. 300) The prime minister was referring to

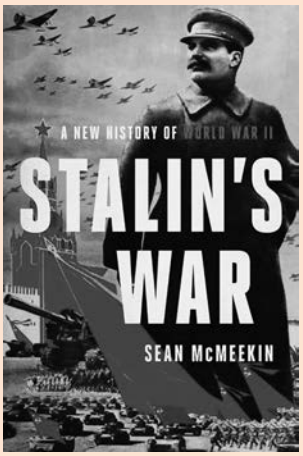

Stalin's War: A New History of WWII

Prize-winning historian Sean McMeekin reveals how Stalin—not Hitler—was the driving force of World War II in this major new history. WWII endures in the popular imagination as a heroic struggle between good and evil, with villainous Hitler driving events. But Hitler was not in power when the conflict erupted in Asia—and he was dead before it ended. His armies did not fight in multiple theaters, did not span the Eurasian continent, and he did not inherit any of the spoils of war. Those belonged to Stalin.

Drawing on new research in Soviet, European and U.S. archives, *Stalin's War* revolutionizes our understanding of this global conflict by moving its epicenter to the east. McMeekin shows the war that emerged in Europe in 1939 was the one Stalin wanted, not Hitler. So, too, did the Pacific war of 1941-1945 fulfill Stalin's goal of unleashing a war between Japan and the "Anglo-Saxon" capitalist powers he viewed as his ultimate adversary.

McMeekin also reveals the extent to which Soviet Communism was rescued by the self-defeating strategy of America and Britain via Lend-Lease aid. This unreciprocated American generosity gave Stalin's armies the mobile striking power to conquer most of Eurasia, from Berlin to Peking. Hardback, 864 pages, #927, $40 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20696. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NOTE: McMeekin is no fan of Adolf Hitler and accepts many of the claims of "the Holocaust" without question.

Hitler's supposed "betrayal" of the non-aggression pact that he signed with Stalin. Throughout the book, McMeekin demonstrates that it was Stalin who was the real hegemon in the East and had constantly violated the terms of the pact, while Hitler lived up to its provisions.

FDR echoed Churchill's words and offered the Soviets assistance through Lend-Lease. This, in effect, made America a co-belligerent and any pretense that the country would remain neutral in what was becoming a world war was all but finished. All that the president needed was a pretext, and thus began the escalation of tensions with the Japanese.

McMEEKIN'S FLAW

What separates WWII neo-Revisionists from most of the first generation of those who questioned the origins of the conflict is the major weakness of *Stalin's War*. By placing Stalin as the central focus of events, McMeekin's approach certainly broadens the understanding of the war, but the author, as do most of the book's reviewers, does not address the critical factor which brought about the most devastating conflict in world history.

Why did the "freedom-loving" Western powers eventually become "Allies" with one of the human race's greatest totalitarian regimes?

How could such a union come about when Russia, at the time, was promoting Communist revolutions throughout the world?

Why did Great Britain and France foolishly go to war with Poland which was not of strategic importance to either country, as McMeekin admits:

> Nor did this war serve genuine French or British interests, as was made clear both in the dilatory approach to fighting it these powers took—which left Poland alone on the battlefield in 1939—and in the final reckoning six years later, which left the French and British empires in ruins and Poland under Soviet domination. (p. 4)

As McMeekin shows, England, France and the U.S. all knew of Stalin's aggression in Eastern Europe, his invasion of seven countries prior to Hitler's 1941 attack, his brutal treatment of the subjected people by the Soviet army and secret police (NKVD), his refusal to sign an international agreement on the fair treatment of prisoners of war which Germany agreed to, his instructions to the NKVD and army officers to shoot their own troops who retreated and to harass and maltreat family members of those who surrendered.

Moreover, the Western powers were well aware of the terror that took place in Russia after the Bolsheviks took power as well as the starvation and suffering of millions of Ukrainian and Russia farmers in the 1930s that came with the collectivization of agriculture. Even before the fall of the Soviet Union and the opening of the archives, Western leadership knew all of this. They knew that there was no comparison between the tyranny of Bolshevism and that of National Socialism, the latter, McMeekin rightly notes, was in power for a scant 12 years.

> The Western powers were aware of the terror that took place after the Bolsheviks assumed power.

From a geopolitical standpoint, the Western powers had to have known what would happen if Germany, Japan and Italy were destroyed—Eastern Europe (and possibly all of Europe) would fall under the domination of the Soviets and Asia would be susceptible to Communist penetration and control which is what actually happened in China. Yet, none of this seemed to matter. Why?

The answer can be found in the words of Hitler at the time of Operation Barbarossa and what had been a primary catalyst for the movement which he headed. The attack on the USSR was not merely to avenge Stalin's "betrayal" of the German-Soviet Nonaggression Pact of 1939, but to crush Jewish-inspired Bolshevism and help those who had been terrorized by it.

Hitler reportedly told the Chief of OKW's Operations Staff Alfred Jodl that the war on Russia was not simply to destroy the enemy armed forces, but to obliterate the "Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia" and "dissolve the entire [Soviet] regime and replace it with governments with which we can make peace." (p. 306) He denounced Bolshevism as "asocial criminality" and vowed to exterminate it in Russia. (*Ibid.*)

Hitler's opposition to Jewish-inspired Bolshevism was not idle talk, but was incorporated into the Third Reich's battle plans. The advancing *Wehrmacht* was not to ignore the *Politruks* (political commissars) and Communist officials when it came in contact with them, but to mete out retributive justice. An order of June 6, 1941 stated that "political commissars," as the "originators of the Asiatic-barbaric methods of fighting," were to be "dealt with promptly and with the utmost severity." (p. 307)

McMeekin admits that the Jews were "well represented," an understatement to say the least, "in the NKVD, the Lithuanian and Latvian Communist Parties and Soviet governing organs." (*Ibid.*) This is borne out as local populations gladly assisted the *Waffen*-SS divisions in identifying their oppressors after the Red Army had been driven out of their communities: "After Odessa fell to the invader in October, popular jubilation at deliverance took a violent turn as locals hunted down everyone associated with the now-defunct Soviet government." (p. 308)

It is likely that had there been accounts of locals trying to shield Jews from retribution, the author would have cited them. That he did not

seems to confirm that there was universal enmity toward the Jews and their collaborators by the subjected peoples of Eastern Europe.

The freed populations saw the Germans and their allies as "liberators" from the Bolshevik yoke:

> Millions of residents in Soviet-occupied Romania, Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, ex-Polish Belorussia and Ukraine welcomed the invaders as liberators—literally, in the case of ethnic and class enemies arrested by the NKVD since 1939, thousands of whom were sprung from prison in the early days of the invasion. (*Ibid.*)

To the author's credit, his description of the German liberation of Soviet-controlled Eastern Europe is hardly ever found in Western histories of the period and gives one a different perspective in viewing the war:

> In Sovietized Finland and Romania, the invaders were reconquering their own land, in some cases their own homes. In western ex-Polish and previously ex-Habsburg Ukraine, banners were unfurled in most towns reading, "Long Live Hitler, Liberator of the Ukraine," "Long Live Free Ukraine," or "Honor to the German Führer, Our Liberator." (*Ibid.*)

The reason that the Western powers came to support Stalin—which McMeekin fails to recognize—is the Jewish connection. The omission in his analysis is surprising, since he wrote a book on the Russian revolution and could not have missed the overwhelming presence of Jewish figures among the Bolshevik hierarchy or that Marxism itself was largely the child of Judaism.

Once Churchill came into power, any negotiation between Germany and England, despite a number of generous offers of peace by Hitler, was not possible. Similarly, in the U.S. there were a number of high-ranking Jews in Roosevelt's Cabinet—Harry Dexter White, Henry Morgenthau—and spies throughout the administration and the British government who sought Hitler's destruction. (pp. 42-43) Moreover, the Western press, academia and the media had become increasingly dominated by Jewish interests while world Jewry declared war on Germany beginning with its economic boycott in 1933 which was publicized in the English paper *Daily Express* and with which TBR readers are quite familiar.

It was Hitler who was one of the few individuals of the 20th century who attempted (and largely succeeded) in combating the subversion of Western society. He had witnessed what alien interests had done in his native land and sought to rid his nation of their malignant presence as earlier European rulers and religious figures had done. He could not stand idly by and watch his people be corrupted and eventually dominated by powerful players who did not have the best interests of the German people at heart.

> Few historians are willing to offer the real history of the "liberation" of Eastern Europe.

It also explains why Stalin was so reckless in foreign policy. He knew that he had the backing of the tremendous financial assets and political influence of world Jewry—a key point that McMeekin does not account for. Because of this oversight, the author sees the Soviet dictator as a master military and political strategist, but had the West not come to his aid and the Germans won in the East, Stalin would have gone down in history as a colossal bungler who overrated his army to such a degree that it was almost annihilated by his strategic incompetence.

CONCLUSION

The victory of the forces of Bolshevism in WWII did not end in 1945, but shifted their focus and used new methods to eventually undermine and change post-WWII society. Instead of military conquest, anti-Christian powerbrokers turned to "cultural Marxism" which sought to infiltrate and transform society through the perversion of its institutions, laws and culture. The take over of education, the media, entertainment, academia, publishing and immigration "reform" were the next battlegrounds.

Yet, this more than likely would not have happened, at least to its overwhelming success, if Stalin had been defeated. If he had, then the Western powers and Germany would have come to a negotiated settlement in Europe and world Communism would have been unable to enslave so many millions.

While McMeekin has done a commendable service in setting the record straight about WWII, his analysis needs to be supplemented if a true meaning of the era is to be understood. Since the past governs much of the future, the current crisis in Western civilization, which has its roots in the outcome of WWII, can only be rectified if its past can be clearly seen and the malevolent forces that shaped it identified. *Stalin's War* is a start in that very necessary direction. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 Professor Theodor Eschenburg, Rector of the University of Tuebingen, quoted in Harry Elmer Barnes, "Blasting the Historical Blackout: Professor A.J.P. Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War: Its Nature, Realibility, Shortcomings and Implications*, Metairie, Louisiana: Sons of Liberty.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar living in the D.C. area. This essay is dedicated to his wife, her parents and all those who lived behind the Iron Curtain and managed to escape to freedom. For more from Patrick, see the index TBR includes in every TBR November/December issue.

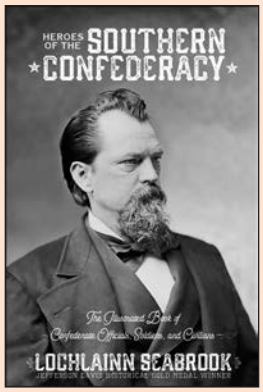

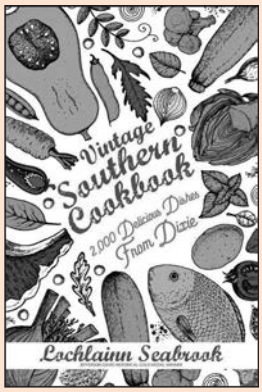

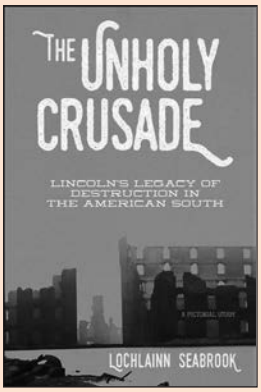

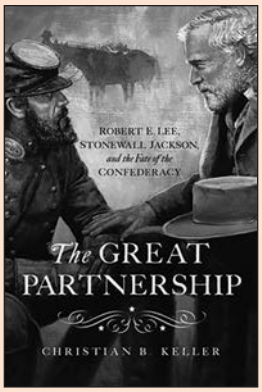

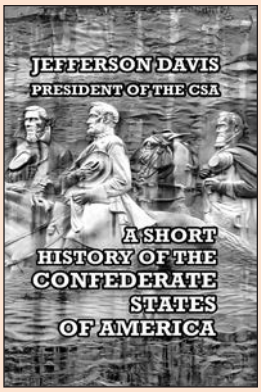

Southern History Books from TBR

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy: The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers & Civilians

By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederates, this invaluable visual volume humanizes the 19th-century Southerner, thereby increasing the reader's understanding of the Confederacy and her people: who they were, what they believed, and why they fought. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique book that brings home the realities of the "Civil War" through rare pictures. Where possible, they have been carefully repaired and enhanced by the author. Feel the antebellum, bellum and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of the people who endured one of the most unnecessary conflicts ever. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474, plus images of civilians and soldiers (many unidentified). Includes author's introduction, a full index, an exhaustive bibliography, footnotes and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$19.*

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

What do you get when you mix 19th-century Southern recipes with a 21st-century Southern historian? You get a unique volume entitled *Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes From Dixie*, by Tennessee scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook! In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of scrumptious old-timey recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes provide detailed instructions on how to prepare a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, *$25.*

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people is his legacy. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, docks, bridges, telegraph lines, warehouses, churches, banks, libraries and even cemeteries. Universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops, as well. Also documents the arrest, abuse, torture, rape and murder of thousands of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races. Why did they do it? Softcover, 216 pages, #925, *$18.*

The Great Partnership: Lee, Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decisionmaking and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18.*

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

By Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America (CSA). Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental questions that caused the rupture. He then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them: the decision to open hostilities, the total unpreparedness of the South for a war, the reports from the front lines of the turning-point battles and more. He also deals with many of the mythologized crimes of the Confederacy. Completely reset with 203 new footnotes and annotations plus 67 rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$27.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 84 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Special Theme Issues from TBR!

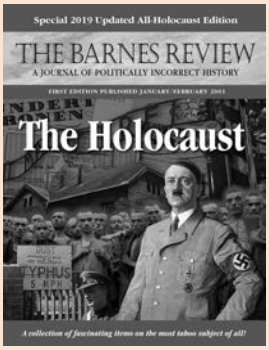

The All-Holocaust Issue

January/February 2001—Expanded and updated in 2009. Now 112 pages. Why Hitler came to power; Jews paid for their work in the camps; holocaust education in the public schools; why the holocaust is important; holocaust propaganda everywhere; Jewish power and prosperity; Jewish declaration of war against Germany; Nuremberg trials; Anne Frank; holocaust survivors; Auschwitz death toll; birth of the holocaust legend; holocaust racket; what's a "denier"?; more. *$15* each.

Defending Dixie

September/October 2017—The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs were the real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and Southern historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; the Jim Crow double-cross; and more. 112 pages, *$15* each.

Holocausts: Real and Imagined

September/October 2018—Topics covered include: American Indian holocaust; Bolshevik holocaust in Russia; Hitler and the World War I holocaust; the WWII holocaust on the Eastern Front and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*; evidence for Babi Yar massacre lacking; holocaust of Tokyo; Dresden holocaust; how the Cossacks avoided a holocaust; Northern greed and the holocaust of the American South; the WWII mass expulsion holocaust; the MK Ultra "mind holocaust"; the modern-day holocaust of European culture; more. 132 pages, *$15* each.

Werwölfe of the Reich

September/October 2019—Topics covered include: The German underground resistance *during* WWII; the German underground resistance *after* WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity; why Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill instigated and prolonged World War II; investigating the deaths of Soviet prisoners in German concentration camps; uncensored interview with James Bacque; how Hitler reunited French wartime workers with their families; the horrors of "de-Nazifiction"; Allied sinking of German passenger liners; ransacking the Reich and the Trophy Affair; more. 112 pages, *$15* each.

Defending American Heroes

September/October 2020—Honest biographies of some of America's slandered heroes. Includes articles on Fr. Junipera Serra; Thomas Jefferson; Andrew Jackson; Robert E. Lee; J.E.B. Stuart; abolitionist Matthias Baldwin; Charles Lindbergh; Mayor Frank Rizzo; how Abe Lincoln messed up George Washington's America; what they are hiding about Judah. P. Benjamin; slavery in the words of slaves; the Congo-Arab War: when White Europeans fought to end Black slavery in Africa; Antifa, BLM team up to destroy America; incredible glassmaking techniques of ancient cultures; more. Great gift for a young person being brainwashed in public school! 144 pages, *$15* each.

Hitler vs. the Bankers

September/October 2021—Adolf Hitler locks up members of the Rothschild family; why Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today; the forgotten legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand instigating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. 128 pages, *$15* each.

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment with request using the form on page 84 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order these books and more items online at www.BarnesReview.com

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

PROTECT OUR BORDERS

There are 27 members nations of the European Union. Migrants from the member nations can freely cross the borders of other member nations. Migrants from non-member nations are not permitted to freely cross the borders of member nations.

For the 12 months of 2021, more than 2.4 million migrants from over 150 nations have entered the United States illegally across the southern border and were "apprehended" by the U.S Border Patrol. It is estimated that at least 30% of this number entered the United States illegally as "got aways."

Less than 1% of those illegal migrants apprehended are returned to their county of origin. The remainder have been quietly (some would say clandestinely) distributed throughout the U.S. by agents of the federal government working with independent airlines and bus companies but without the consent of state governments. It is expected that the same rate of illegals entering the United States will continue through 2022.

There are 30 nations that are members of NATO, 29 of which are located in Europe. The United States is also a member, as we all know. Currently there is a border dispute between Ukraine and Russia. Both are located in Europe and neither is a part of NATO.

Why is the United States involved in this border dispute? Why is the United States the only nation sending such expensive military assistance to Ukraine? Is this the beginning of another Korea, Vietnam, Iraq or Afghanistan? What is going on with the Biden administration?

Bruce S. Gathy
Connecticut

[As we go to press, the Republicans and Democrats were fighting over who could send the most money to Ukraine the fastest. The GOP wanted to send $450 million and sanction Russia immediately. The Democrats wanted to send $500 million but wait on sanctions dependent upon whether Russia took over all of Ukraine. A few NATO nations did send some blankets and binoculars.

The fact is that the United States has no business meddling in that part of the world. Russia's demands for a few security assurances in regard to the future membership of Ukraine in NATO and the militarization of that nation seem reasonable.

As for what is going on with the Biden administration, we have no idea, really, and we doubt Joe Biden has any idea of what is going on inside the Biden administration, either. All we know is that Russia has real national security interests in that region and the United States has few if any.—Ed.]

LIKES HONEST AUTHORS

I have all of Hervé Ryssen's books. *Psychoanalysis of Judaism* is excellent as is *End Times Warfare*. He hits hard like William Pierce used to do when he was alive. I actually discovered The Barnes Review through Dr. Pierce. Honestly, I don't talk much about the trouble in America covered in these books because nobody wants to hear it. It's too deep for them. I also like the work of Kerry Bolton and Prof. Kevin MacDonald.

Over the years I have gone from a "conservative" to a person simply interested in the truth. Yes, I left conservatism behind forever. And Christianity is not my bag either. It is too far out for understanding. There is always some preacher designating the truth of scripture. Then another comes along and contradicts that, but insists he is telling the truth. I recall when Fox commentator Sean Hannity had a Jew on his radio program and praised the guy for being a "Chosen One." Hannity actually said, "You're chosen. I'm not." I wrote him a letter telling him to prove it.

So, I have little respect for conservatives anymore. That includes Rush Limbaugh with his family tree in Israel. He actually had a tree planted in Israel with a plaque with his family name on it!

This country is in serious trouble. We have a very sizeable number of homeless camped out near where I live, mostly Blacks and Mexicans. I have seen both urinating in public and they have no problem stripping naked in front of people when they change clothes in public. Terrible.

J. Ryan
California

DOWN WITH THE PACK OF LIARS

Anders Breivik—a disgusting example of sociopathic subversive "White trash"—is the "hero" of only the Hollywood neo-Nazi nitwits who ape its Antifa propaganda, and those duped by a forked-tongue catch-cryer to be their spokesman.

These syndicated news outlets fail to mention that, in 2011, psycho Breivik slaughtered White Norwegians who were boycotting Israel while he proclaims he acted, judging by his limp-wristed salute in court, for Adolf Hitler. A disgusting slur.

Moreover, he is far more disastrous than a mere "controlled opposition" impostor. Breivik's psychopathic rabid-dog action (as honored by some idiots as an example of "effective lone action") inspires, by his murderous example, the misguided decisions our "educators" make when they insist "right-wing opinion" must be banned from all university and public discourse.

Yet the evidence is clear: Breivik the psycho "lone wolf," who'll naturally not suffer from isolation—pampered in prison with well-equipped

three-room private accommodations, the latest technical toys, an outdoor special facility, obliging compliance with his complaints of "coffee-served-not-hot-enough" human rights—is clearly being rewarded, not punished or rehabilitated, much less treated as he deserves, like a rabid dog to be put down instantly for mass-savaging innocent teenagers.

One can but hope that the Swedish Nordic Frontier witness who this White mass murderer is relying upon during these farcical parole hearings will summon up sufficient political commonsense to denounce Breivik as a National Socialist (NS) fraud, since Hitler's NS was not about murdering White Norwegians who denounce or boycott Zionist myth-addled terrorists in criminally Occupied Palestine!

Talk about Breivik's swindle-imposture poster: "Stop your genocide against our White nations."

This grotesque catchcry pleaser is no fit spokesman for any just cause, save for those with Breivik's likewise committed criminality and allegiance to anti-Gentile World Zionism. Recall Theodore Herzl, the founding father of the Zionist state's genocidal euphemism: "We must disappear the indigenous poor."

Let's instead, recruit international public commonsense to victory by bringing history into accord with the facts, as The Barnes Review aims to do every issue.

Lady Michèle Renouf
Via email

LIKED KRAMPUS ARTICLE

Thank you for the article on Krampus in the November/December 2021 issue of TBR. As a full-blooded German, it brought back many memories of my childhood and the legends of this devilish character. I will tell you that, when I was a boy, there were a few "bully boys" who would dress up at Yuletide and beat us younger kids pretty badly with switches, pretending they were Krampus, so there was a dangerous historical side to the more benign but scary celebrations that occur today.

In addition I remember my mother reading me tales from the Brothers Grimm, including one about Frau Holle. Frau Holle is many things to many people, but I recall her as the legendary hardworking daughter of a rural woman who also had a very lazy daughter. Obviously, Holle was not a "frau" at the time. Eventually Holle was rewarded for her hard work and the lazy daughter was turned out of the house.

When it snowed, my mother would tell us that Frau Holle was shaking out the pillows and that, when she did this, the feathers would come down and turn to snow. I told my boys the same thing when they were young, thus sustaining the legend.

I miss the simple legends of the time compared to what the schools are teaching my grandchildren today, including such unnatural things as a boy can be a girl if he so chooses or that White people are the biggest terrorists in the world.

Thus, I find it nice that TBR continues to discuss the ancient traditions of our forebears and what they have morphed into today. We must never forget from whence we came. We were not always sparkling little Christians.

Karl Müller
Via email

HATED KRAMPUS ARTICLE

That article on Krampus in the November/December issue of TBR was, in one word, horrible. It made me want to cancel my subscription to The Barnes Review.

Name Withheld
Via email

[Coal and switches for anyone who does that!—Ed.]

PLEASE CARRY THESE BOOKS

TBR Book Club offers several great titles from Ostara Publications. I would like to recommend two titles that I procured directly from this publisher that are not currently offered by TBR Book Club. These are *The Nameless War* by Archibald Maule Ramsay and *The Jewish War of Survival* by Arnold Leese. Both are excellent works on the Jewish hand in World War II by individuals who lived through the period in Britain. In fact, both authors were imprisoned for a few years during the war under the infamous Regulation 18B, which was used to silence dissent or opposition to the war.

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

QUESTIONS & ANSWERS

There are two ideas I would like to share with the TBR staff and readers.

First, there is a real need for an article explaining the difference between Marxist/Leftist Socialism vs. National Socialism. It should explain, in part, why the former is not able to function efficiently while the latter can operate quite efficiently.

Second, I would love to see a "Question and Answer" (Q&A) section in TBR. I myself have questions and I know other readers must have questions as well. TBR is, I believe, the most important journal in the English language, and a Q&A section would serve a real need while enhancing TBR even more.

Erik Ray
Via email

[That is a good idea and many readers have important—and sometimes very specific and challenging—questions. The problem is, we don't have all the answers right off the cuff and would have to assign an employee to research the answer. And there lies the problem. Currently we do not have the funds to pay someone to do this kind of research, and it does take time.

However, over the years, I have published the questions of readers we cannot answer and asked other TBR readers to chime in with what

Continued on page 82

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 81

they know about a particular subject if we do not immediately have an answer. After all, TBR subscribers are universally some of the most knowledgeable readers of any magazine in the world, and I do not exaggerate.—Ed.]

DISRAELI QUOTE

A long time ago, you printed a quote from Benjamin Disraeli describing "the hero of the future." Please reprint that.

William Schneider
Indiana

[This is one of those requests I cannot answer and ask any reader who knows of this quote by Disraeli regarding "the hero of the future" to email me at Paul@BarnesReview.org and I will publish it. I have another question in the next letter for which I do have an answer—Ed.]

FOUNDED BY THE KKK

I have introduced The Barnes Review to a couple of friends and they insist TBR was founded by the KKK. Is that true? I would prefer if you kept my real name and address private.

Mrs. John Doe
Address withheld by request

[You never know what websites like the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), the Southern Poverty Law Center and other such hate groups will say. TBR was founded by America-first populist and nationalist Willis A. Carto in 1994 in his successful effort to expand Revisionism beyond the realm of the holocaust, i.e., the inceration of mass numbers of Jews, Communists and other regime detractors before and during World War II. As far as we know, Willis was not a card-carrying member of the Ku Klux Klan.

His major concern was the same as his friend Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. That was to "bring history into accord with the facts," ignoring the propaganda of the victors of wars and delving more deeply into the root causes of conflicts. It was his belief that powerful interests in the Jewish and Zionist communities wielded immense power over the banking, industrial, military and political complexes. As an example, you see this today with powerful Hungarian-American Jewish billionaire and misanthropist George Soros and his financial support for antisocial policies and the ensuing desperate attempt by the ADL to silence anyone who would dare criticize their fellow tribesman.

Willis was also a fierce critic of the genocidal policies of the state of Israel and he was no fan of Communism and Bolshevism. For those views he was smeared and branded an anti-Semite and any other epithet they could come up with. So, the answer is "no." TBR is not a KKK-founded publication, one only interested in publishing the truth about history whether it be deemed politically incorrect or not. Note that the history of the KKK itself has been twisted by politically correct historians. Willis was also the founder of Liberty Lobby and *The Spotlight* newspaper, both of which called for policies that would help the tax-burdened, ever-diminishing American middle class.—Ed.]

INVOLUNTARY SERVITUDE

The U.S. Constitution's Thirteenth Amendment prohibits all involuntary servitude in the United States. Yet, during the Vietnam War era, the U.S. Supreme Court somehow rejected this argument when this challenge was presented to it by those finding American involvement in Vietnam most distasteful. At issue was compulsory military conscription.

The wording of the U.S. Constitution's Fourteenth Amendment covers gender equality, as well as racial equality, even though the authors of that amendment did not have gender equality in mind. But what could a special equal rights amendment for gender equality possibly say now that the Fourteenth Amendment language does not already say?

Women have long demanded equal rights with men. Equal rights means equal responsibilities. One would hope America would never need to reinstate the military draft in the face of national wartime exigencies. But, should such extreme adversity envelop our country, I vote to include women in military conscription.

This is not a consummation devoutly to be wished. Undoubtedly, most of male America finds the idea most extremely distasteful, as do I. But we must put aside our emotional feelings, in favor of impartial and impersonal law. Lex Rex—the law is the king!

The late U.S. Supreme Court Justice Charles Evans Hughes once remarked that we must obey the Constitution "when it pinches, as well as when it comforts."

Lawrence K. Marsh
Maryland

THE COVID ENDGAME

There is no longer much doubt that the Covid virus was manufactured in a bioweapons lab in Wuhan, China, namely, the Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV). Furthermore, it is worth noting that Anthony Fauci, as head of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID) since 1984, was instrumental, along with the Department of Defense (DOD) and the CIA, in funding the gain-of-function experiments with bat genomes at the Wuhan bioweapons Lab. The phrase "gain-of-

function research" is a deliberately obfuscated nomenclature which, in essence, means medical research that genetically alters an organism so that it enhances its transmissibility and virulence. Fauci admits that the NIAID grants—actually totaling more than $7 million—given to the Wuhan lab was earmarked to determine if bat coronaviruses could be transmitted to humans. The NIAID is not supposed to fund bioweapons research and, yet, that is exactly what was being done with those grants.

That alone is grounds for dismissing Fauci, who personally managed the grant-funding operations of NIAID to the tune of billions of dollars per year, and prosecuting him for the misappropriation of funds which run counter to the NIAID charter for the non-military use of NIAID grants.

Furthermore, the CIA and the Department of Defense—curiously enough—also funded the WIV to the tune of millions of dollars via front companies such as EcoHealth Alliance. Strange why the DOD, the CIA and NIAID are incestuous bedfellows in the development of SARS-CoV-2 in Wuhan. The establishment media's claim that the CIA allegedly is diligently and doggedly trying to determine whether or not the coronavirus originated in China is in fact a red herring meant to cloak the CIA's central role in developing the coronavirus in the first place.

While my intellectual training is in philosophy (Aristotelian logic, syllogisms, dialectic) and not science, I am familiar with both the philosophy of science and the scientific method. With that said, one does not have to be a rocket scientist to recognize that the so-called coronavirus "vaccines" (sic) are not meant to prevent one from coming down with Covid in the first place, nor was that ever the intention with these inoculations. True vaccines prevent one from coming down with a particular illness. The anti-Covid mRNA inoculations are completely unique "vaccines." They have been developed to merely suppress the deadliest symptoms of Covid, not prevent or cure one who has contracted Covid.

Historically, vaccines have been developed by employing an attenuated sample of a particular virus and injecting that weakened form of the virus into someone so the body can develop antibodies to defend itself against a subsequent full-strength virus infection. Interestingly, none of the anti-Covid manufacturers (Pfizer, Johnson & Johnson, Moderna) have followed the well-trodden path of creating a true, conventional vaccine against Covid. Instead, they have all focused on Covid symptom suppression.

Why is that? Why wouldn't any pharmaceutical company develop a conventional vaccine against Covid? The answer is too obvious: It is because the intention all along was not to cure people of Covid, but to ensure that Covid is with us indefinitely. New strains of coronavirus would be discovered or manufactured and, consequently, new vaccine derivatives (including booster shots) would be manufactured to address the mutating strains. This would ensure that Covid is with us for the foreseeable future and that "vaccine" corporations would continue to profit handsomely as a result—a win-win situation.

But why would anyone want that? The answer here is obvious, as well, namely, to usher in a biosecurity authoritarian technocratic state in which literally everyone will ultimately have to have a biosecurity passport (or, as a possible alternative, be injected with an RFID chip) in order to go out in public, receive medical attention, get an education, work, have access to centralized banking accounts, go shopping, attend sporting events, concerts, or plays etc. Via a mandated biosecurity passport or chip, the state will have 24/7 total information awareness (TIA) of literally everything a person does. If you step out of line, your social credit behavioral score, for example, could be lowered, which in turn could result in your freedom of movement being curtailed, your bank account being reduced, your privacy being even further stripped away, and so on including, ultimately, being held in a concentration camp for non-conformist malcontents. The bottom line is that we will have the coronavirus with us, in one form or another, in perpetuity, in order to found and justify a national security surveillance police state. We are rapidly moving toward such a global prison camp in which everything we do is monitored every minute of the day.

Unfortunately, the majority moronic, gullible sheeple public believes they are demonstrating altruistic public-spiritedness by obeying authority and doing what they are told to do by the medico-political establishment. The true fact of the matter is that—instead—the public is actually contributing to the final surrender of their last remaining freedoms. These include freedom of association, freedom to travel, freedom to enjoy one's privacy, freedom to hold contrary, unpopular opinions etc.

I can say without exaggeration that we currently live in the most perilous times in our nation's—and the world's—history. What we decide to do in the next few years will determine not only our future, but the future for our children, their children, their children's children and so on. It is literally do-or-die time. Will you choose to voluntarily put on your government-issue blinders and be a good lemming and blindly march off the cliff, or will you choose to be a freedom-loving man or woman and take a stand against this inexorable, step-by-step, sinister and lethal agenda? The choice is now yours.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Email: vaughn_kl@msn.com

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR122

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVIII NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2022 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

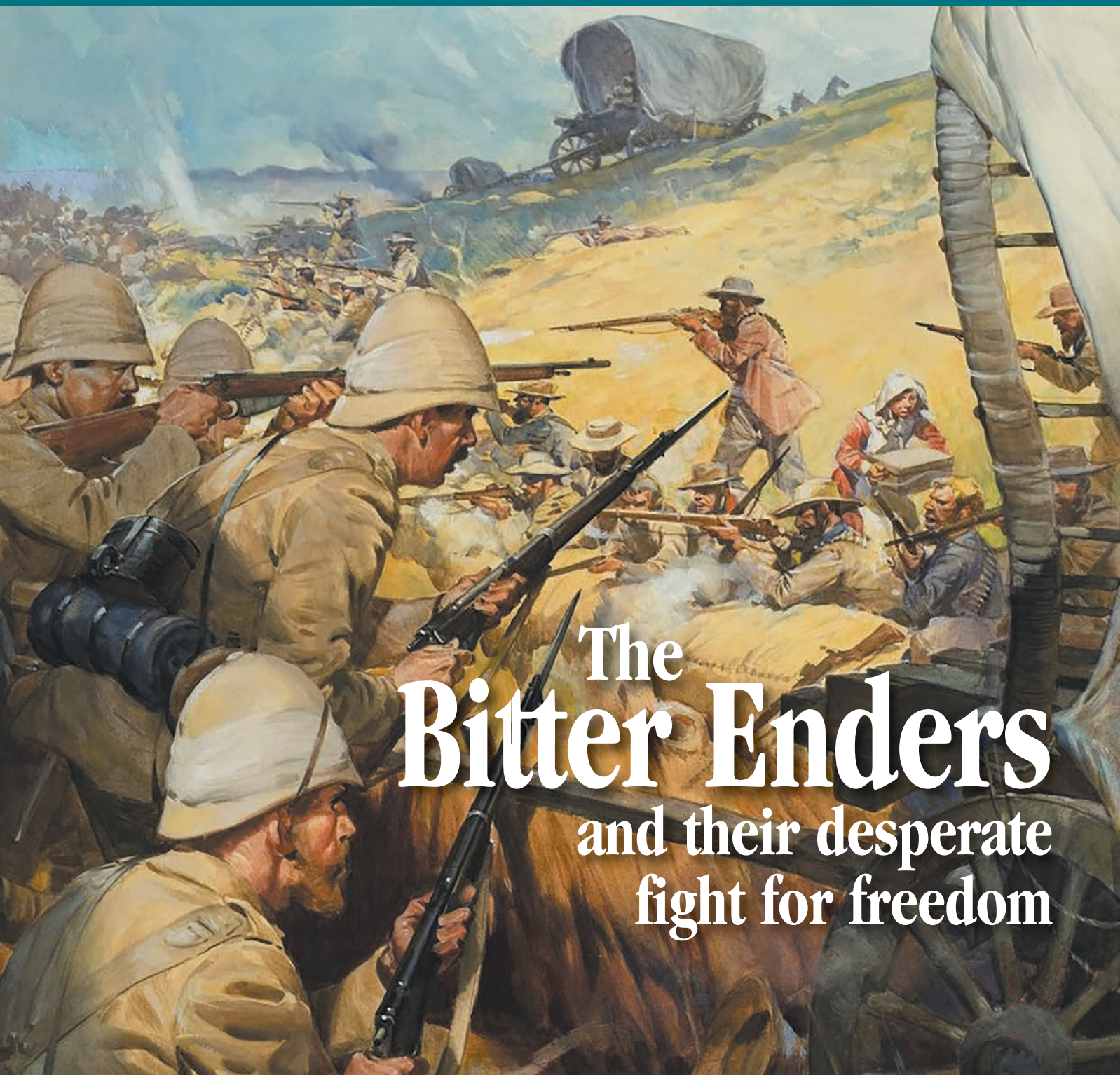

The Bitter Enders

and their desperate fight for freedom

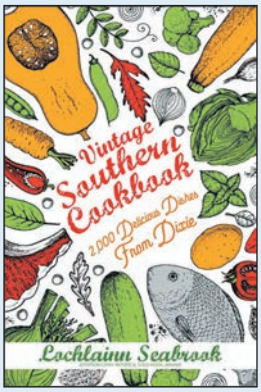

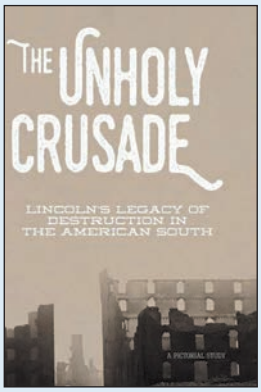

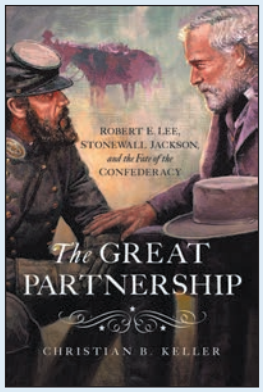

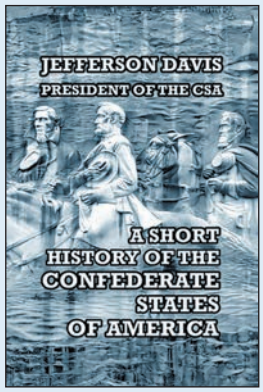

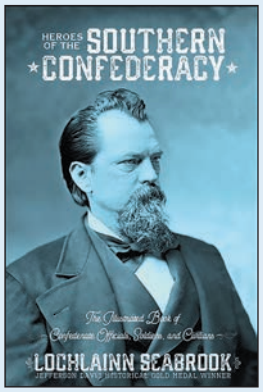

NEW! Southern History Books

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy: The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers & Civilians

NEW! By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederates, this invaluable visual volume humanizes the 19th-century Southerner, thereby increasing the reader's understanding of the Confederacy and her people: who they were, what they believed, and why they fought. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique "you-are-there"-style book that brings home the realities of the "Civil War" through rare pictures dating from the Victorian Era. Where possible, they have been carefully repaired, cleaned and enhanced by the author. Feel the antebellum, bellum and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of the people who endured one of the world's bloodiest, most destructive and most unnecessary conflicts. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474, plus images of Confederate civilians and lower-ranked soldiers (many still unidentified). The author has also provided a detailed introduction, a full index, an exhaustive bibliography, footnotes and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$19.*

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

NEW! What do you get when you mix 19th-century Southern recipes with a 21st-century Southern historian? You get a unique volume entitled *Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes From Dixie*, by Tennessee scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook! In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of scrumptious old-timey recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes provide detailed instructions on how to prepare a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, *$25.*

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

NEW! Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people is his legacy. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, docks, bridges, telegraph lines, warehouses, churches, banks, libraries and even cemeteries. Universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops, as well. Also documents the arrest, abuse, torture, rape and murder of thousands of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races. Why did they do it? Softcover, 216 pages, #925, *$18.*

The Great Partnership: Lee, Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

NEW! By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decisionmaking and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two generals. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18.*

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

NEW! By Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America (CSA). Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental questions that caused the rupture. He then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them: the decision to open hostilities, the total unpreparedness of the South for a war, the reports from the front lines of the turning-point battles and more. He also deals with many of the mythologized crimes of the Confederacy. Completely reset with 203 new footnotes and annotations plus 67 rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$27.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 inside this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Renew or Subscribe & get a FREE gift!

Subscribe or renew to THE BARNES REVIEW subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of François Trocase's . . .

JEWISH AUSTRIA

This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and illustrated—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one alien group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewry continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56! Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or mail the form below to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

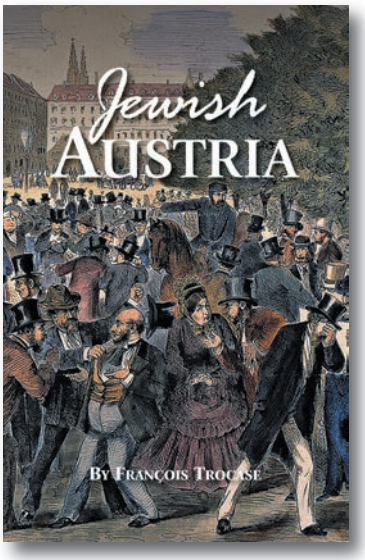

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG122.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of François Trocase's *Jewish Austria* (retail price $12.50).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG122**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $16.25 (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

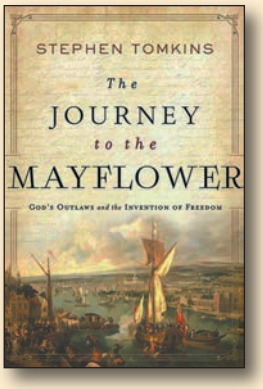

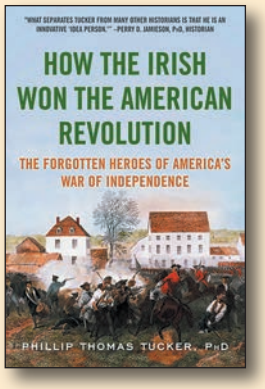

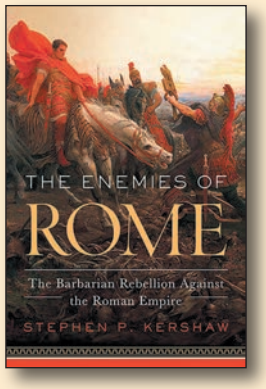

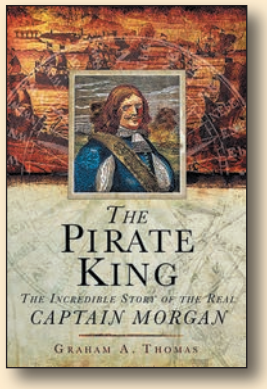

Pilgrims, Irishmen, Barbarians, Pirates!

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

NEW! By Stephen Tomkins. A detailed history of the far-reaching events in England that led to the sailing of the *Mayflower*. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as an English story about religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge, danger, arrests, interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created an underground resistance. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, risking prison and death. They then went into exile in the Netherlands and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance for anyone interested in the real story of the *Mayflower*. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29.*

How the Irish Won the American Revolution: The Forgotten Heroes of the War of Independence

NEW! By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political, and economic levels have been long ignored by generations of historians. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18.*

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

NEW! A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Stephen Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples it regarded as "barbarians." These included freedom-loving Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths and Vandals, Central Asian Huns, the fierce Picts and the resilient Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #892, *$20.*

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

NEW! Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless and brutal buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates in film, television and literature, as well as the namesake of one of the world's most popular rum brands, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, *$16.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form on page 80 of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

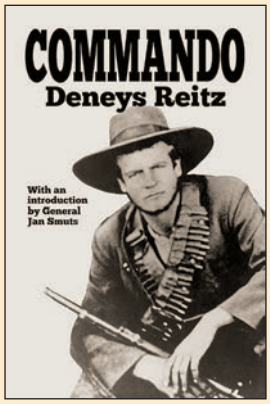

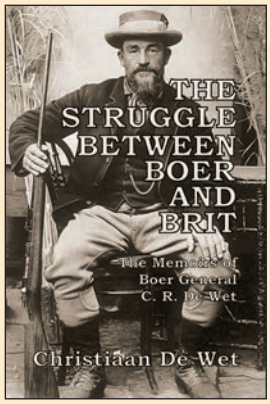

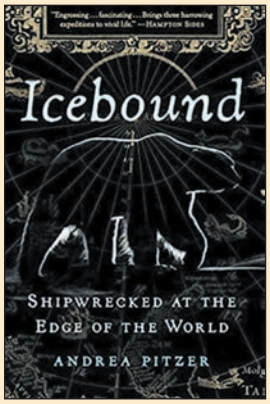

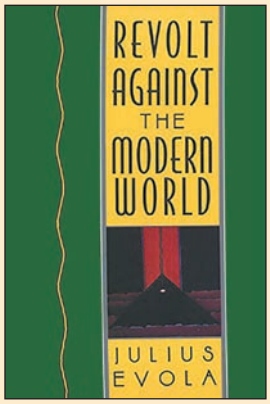

Intriguing New Books from TBR Book Club

Commando

NEW! By Deneys Reitz with an introduction by Gen. Jan Smuts. The incredible true first-person account of life in a Boer commando brigade during the Second Anglo-Boer War (1899–1902), written just a year after the events. The author volunteered at the age of 17, and this dramatic narrative remains one of the best accounts of that conflict. The author describes the opening stages of the war and provides fascinating personal details from the first Boer victories in which he took part to the retreat and occupation of the Boer Republics by the British. Defeated in set-battle, the Boers then resorted to "commando" tactics—the word and military operation in fact originated with them—and, for the next two years, harried the overwhelming British forces seemingly without end. Reitz's book is most significant because it provides the only firsthand account of the famous Boer raid into the British-ruled Cape Colony. This remarkable adventure remains one of the least-known episodes of the war and saw Boer forces drive to the Atlantic Ocean, within sight of Cape Town. Softcover, 328 pages, #918, *$18.*

The Struggle Between Boer and Brit: The Memoirs of Boer General C. R. De Wet

NEW! A new edition of the classic Second Anglo-Boer War memoirs, written by Boer Gen. Christiaan De Wet. Penned just six months after the end of the conflict, De Wet describes the origin of hit-and-run warfare as developed by the Boers against a numerically superior enemy. Apart from the high adventure contained in these pages, this book is also highly valuable as it contains one of the only full transcriptions of the last meetings of the Boer commanders just before the end of the war. In these transcripts, the Boer discussions reveal the desperation of their plight: of having only 15,000 men left in the field against the British quarter of a million men under arms; of the horrendous condition of the Boer women and children in the concentration camps; and of the choice before them: fight to the end and face extermination, or surrender and hope to live to fight another day. It is a classic tale of human spirit, endurance, sacrifice, and suffering, which has lost none of its power and meaning over the last century. This new edition contains the complete original text, and a dramatic biography of the writer. This includes his adventures after the war, which saw him take up arms once again against the government of the Union of South Africa in 1914. Softcover, 386 pages, #919, *$19.*

Icebound: Shipwrecked at the Edge of the World

NEW! By Andrea Pitzer. The most astonishing survival tale of all might be that of 16th-century Dutch explorer William Barents and his crew of 16, who ventured farther north than any Europeans before and lost their ship off the frozen coast of Nova Zembla to unforgiving ice. The men would spend the next year fighting off ravenous polar bears, gnawing hunger, and endless winter. Pitzer combines a gripping tale of survival with a history of the great Age of Exploration—a time of hope, adventure, and unlimited geographic frontiers. At the story's center is Barents, one of the era's greatest navigators whose obsessive quest to chart a path through the most remote regions of the Arctic ended in tragedy and glory. The author retraces Barents' steps and gives us a history of mutiny and the art of celestial navigation. Hardback, 320 pages, #913, *$29.*

Revolt Against the Modern World: Politics, Religion, and Social Order in the Kali Yuga

NEW! With uncompromising intensity, philosopher Julius Evola analyzes the spiritual and cultural malaise at the heart of Western civilization and all that passes for progress today. Evola spares no one and nothing in his survey of what we have lost and where we are headed. At turns prophetic and provocative, *Revolt Against the Modern World* outlines a profound metaphysics of history and demonstrates how and why we have lost contact with who we really are. The revolt advocated by Evola does not resemble the protests of liberals or conservatives. His criticisms are not limited to exposing the mindless nature of consumerism, the march of progress, the rise of technocracy, or the dominance of individualism. Rather, he attempts to trace the remote causes that have corroded our higher values, ideals, beliefs, and codes of conduct—the world of tradition—that are at the foundation of Western civilization and described in the myths and literature of the Indo Europeans. At every turn, Evola challenges us. Hardback, 412 pages, #915, *$30.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Call toll free **1-877-773-9077** , Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 inside this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

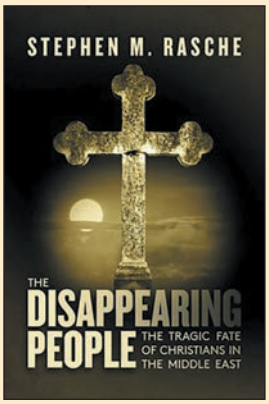

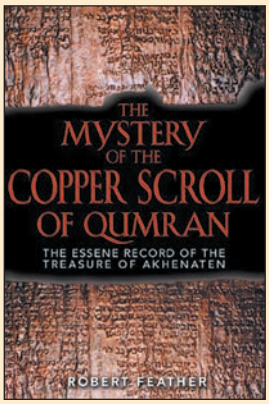

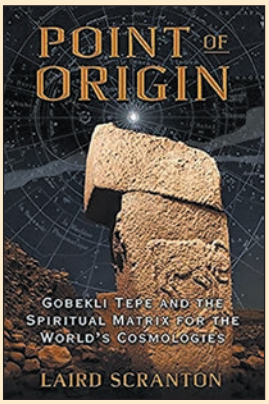

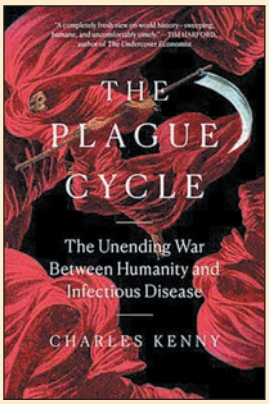

TBR Books Delve Into Ancient Mysteries . . .

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

NEW! Introduces a radical new perspective on the historical foundations of monotheism, based on the enigma of the Copper Scroll of the Essenes. The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists were buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian Pharoah Akhenaten, confirming a long suspected influence of this king's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$29.*

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

NEW! Reveals Gobekli Tepe as the center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have strikingly similar creation myths and cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the definitive point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy and stone masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's stone pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese, as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17.*

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

NEW! By Stephen M. Rasche. Persecution of minorities in the Middle East. Western indifference and complicity. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians, themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27.*

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

NEW! By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies and empires were heavily determined by infection. Striking humanity in waves, the cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline, since common response to the threat was exclusion—quarantining the sick or keeping them out. But the unprecedented hygiene and medical revolutions of the past two centuries have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and unimaginably wealthy world. However, our development has lately become precarious. Climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. *The Plague Cycle* reveals the relationship between civilization, globalization, prosperity and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form found on page 80 inside this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

DELUXE COLOR EDITION: A WINDOW INTO THE THIRD REICH

Pan Judah!

The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: *1925-1945*

Beginning in the 1920s, a man named Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. The publisher believed its mission was to warn the people about the perceived threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. The dangers were considered very real, and Streicher's stories gave a blunt and direct account of them.

A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its harsh political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry.

With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews—and whether any of those criticisms were in any way valid.

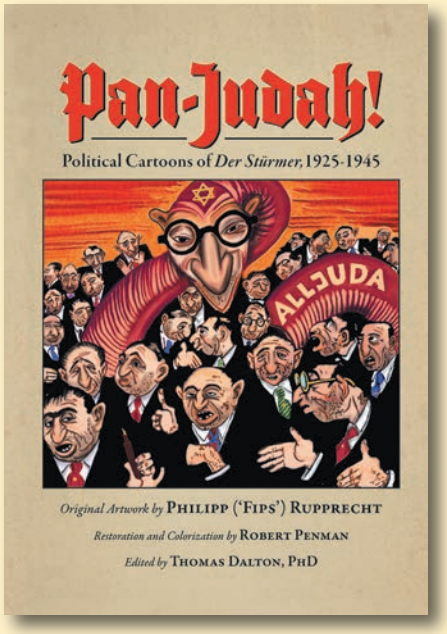

Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and re-issued them. In *Pan Judah!*, for the first time, 200 of the best Fips images have been compiled and displayed as they have never been before.

Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time on high-quality stock. Every image is a masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art—and each one tells a story: a story with possible relevance for today.

Organized chronologically into six chapters, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate the progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else has before or since.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, quality gloss stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $10 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase this book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

At left, one of Rupprecht's newly colorized cartoons shows a Jewish Communist rabblerouser. At right, a German official drinks the brew conjured up by "Mephisto" and the "Jewish Press." Even Adolf Hitler found Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer* a bit "over the top." Still, this book offers real insights into the attitudes many Germans held about Jews in that era.

Before Atlantis

20 Million Years of Human and Pre-Human Cultures

Exploring emerging and suppressed evidence from archaeology, anthropology and biology, Frank Joseph challenges conventional theories of evolution, the age of humanity, the origins of civilization and the purpose of megaliths around the world. He reveals 20-million-year-old quartzite tools discovered in the remains of extinct fauna in Argentina and other evidence of ancient pre-human cultures from which we are not descended. He traces the genesis of modern human civilization to Indonesia and the central Pacific 75,000 years ago, launched by a catastrophic volcanic eruption that abruptly reduced humanity from 2 million to a few thousand individuals worldwide.

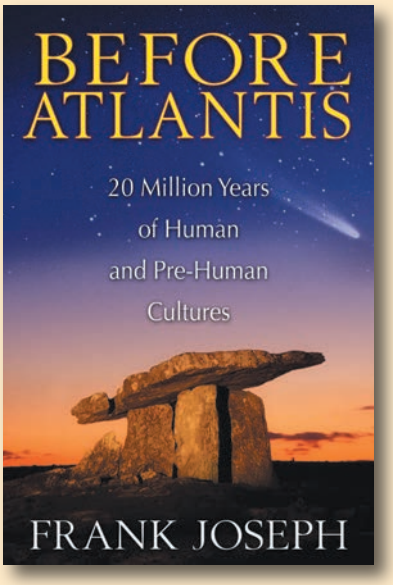

Further investigating the evolutionary branches of humanity, he explores the mounting biological evidence supporting the aquatic ape theory—that our ancestors spent one or more evolutionary phases in water—and shows how these aquatic phases of humanity fall neatly into place within this revised timeline of ancient history. Examining the profound similarities of megaliths around the world, including Nabta Playa, Gobekli Tepe, Stonehenge, New Hampshire's Mystery Hill and the Japanese Oyu circles, the author explains how these precisely placed monuments of quartz were built specifically to produce altered states of consciousness, revealing the spiritual and technological sophistication of their Neolithic builders—a transoceanic civilization fractured by the cataclysmic effects of comets.

Tying in his extensive research on a mysterious mother culture, Joseph provides a 20-million-year timeline of the rise and fall of ancient civilizations, both human and pre-human, the evolutionary stages of humanity, and the catastrophes and resulting climate changes that triggered them all—events that our relatively young civilization may soon experience. Softcover, 336 pages, #907, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Mail the form found on page 80 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Available online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January / February 2022 ❖ Volume XXVIII ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Boer vs. Brit in South Africa

By Arthur Kemp

4 Historian Arthur Kemp provides some key details and background surrounding the Second Anglo-Boer War before quoting extensively from the memoirs of some of the key figures who participated in that conflict, revealing their motivations and determination to live free of British rule.

The Children of Reconstruction

By Thomas Goodrich

14 Author Tom Goodrich offers a glimpse into the harsh realities and devastation confronting the communities along the Kansas-Missouri border in the aftermath of the Civil War. Outlaws, bandits, and other rebels clashed with Federal forces while bushwhackers ruled the roads, paving the way for men like Jesse James.

The Red Shirts & the Revolt Against Federal Tyranny

By Marc Roland

20 In the Reconstruction Era, the vindictive and destructive forces of the occupiers were unleashed, compelling heroic and honorable men to restore order and to defend faith, liberty, property, and family while holding to account those responsible for the destruction and mayhem.

André Grasset: Martyred Victim Of the French Revolutionaries

By Rémi Tremblay

28 Dissident historians have documented the sinister anti-Christian forces behind the French Revolution. French-Canadian scholar and writer Rémi Tremblay addresses this topic with a special focus on the martyrdom of André Grasset, the first Canadian-born Catholic saint.

Erich von Manstein: The Reich's Greatest General?

By John Wear, J.D.

36 John Wear begins a fascinating series on "Heroes & Villains of the Reich" with a biography of Gen. Erich von Manstein. Manstein was instrumental in the German war effort on multiple fronts. He also had a very complex relationship with Adolf Hitler.

Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Framed at Nuremberg

By John Wear, J.D.

44 Ernst Kaltenbrunner was an erudite and determined German patriot who led the Reich Office for Security following the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich, no easy job as the author makes clear. Kaltenbrunner was one of the most irrationally despised figures of Hitler's National Socialist government and was condemned to death at Nuremberg on specious evidence.

Rudolf Hess: Martyr for Peace

By John Wear, J.D.

50 TBR continues our series on "Heroes and Villains of the Reich" with a biography of Rudolf Hess, one of Hitler's closest confidantes and an extremely important individual in Third Reich history. Though TBR has covered Hess over the years, there are many fascinating tidbits in the article you'll find enlightening.

The Backstabbing Admiral: The Real Wilhelm Canaris

By John Wear, J.D.

60 Historian John Wear concludes the "Heroes and Villains of the Reich" series with a biography of Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, the naval officer and chief of the *Abwehr*, Germany's primary military intelligence organization. Canaris, once a committed National Socialist, became wary of Hitler's increasing power and began working behind the scenes to ensure the military defeat of Germany in WWII.

Holocaust Education in School

By Philip Giraldi

68 There has been a recent flap about whether or not, in the spirit of "diversity and equity," alternative views on WWII history should be offered in schools. One author asks, "Why not?"

Zionism vs. Bolshevism

By Winston Churchill

70 Back in the 1920s, the future prime minister of England had some politically incorrect things to say about the dangers of Jewish revolutionaries and his regard for Zionism.

14

25

32

37

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: "Won't comply"—3
French mock British gallantry—7
The Red Shirt Riders—21
Life during Reconstruction—23
Massacre at the convent—29
The martyrs of Compiègne—31
History You May Have Missed—34
Manstein at Nuremberg—42
Wilhelm Canaris goes on trial—65
An unholy Bolshevik sacrifice—71
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVII:	$99 per year for 1996-2021 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

History Repeats Itself

Honest history: It tells you everything you need to know about the past, the present, and even the future. Over the past year, TBR has brought you many articles on historical events we think relate directly to what we see happening across the world right now. Most particularly, there are many parallels between the events being witnessed in America and the West—left-wing and racial violence, riots, rising crime, attacks against Christianity, the rise of anarchist and socialist movements, suppression of free speech, attempts to divide the populace by class and race etc—and historical affairs of the past. This includes our articles on: the Bolshevik revolution and those behind it; the Communist period of Christian persecution in "Red Mexico"; the Spanish civil war, which pitted atheistic Communists vs. Christian nationalists; the French Revolution, during which the Church was blamed for the ills of the state; the left-wing violence that occurred in Canada during its bout with anarchy in the 1960s and 1970s; and many more. We have also discussed the only successful insurrection in American history—a rebellion against Reconstruction.

As we addressed in the November/December 2021 issue, in an article entitled "Carolina Coup," the persecuted White populace of Wilmington, North Carolina (and many Southern cities) had experienced enough of Northern Reconstruction. Rapes and murders against Southern civilians went unpunished. Former slaves and truculent outsiders were put in charge. The political system ensured that vindictive and hostile politicians—determined to clobber Southerners into submission—ruled over a populace it still considered the enemy. But some Southerners said, "We will not comply" and united for their rights and their future.

The "Red Shirt" insurrection reminded me that we ourselves live in a modern age of Reconstruction. Reconstruction was actually the attempted destruction of Southern culture. Back then, 1860s' Marxists decided they were going to "transform" the defeated Confederacy. It was "too evil, too racist, too selfish, too rotten."

Today, we hear the same thing from the woke radicals who vow to transform the entire United States, not just the South, into a neo-Bolshevik, politically correct, gender-neutral utopia—this while we witness the state-sponsored denigration of our Western heritage, our values, our religious beliefs and our laws.

This left-wing, state-tolerated, anti-culture terrorism is ignored—even encouraged—by the kleptocratic left-wing elite running America's 21st-century American Reconstruction. The vilification of Whites as the cause of social and economic dissatisfaction continues now, as it did then, as does the media incitement of the populace.

But there does come a breaking point, as Assistant Editor John Friend makes clear in his editorial on the facing page. A time arrives when people of good conscience must say—as they did across the South after enduring years of intolerable societal "reconstruction"—"We will no longer comply." On page 20, we offer the conclusion to our story about the rarely discussed Southern rebellion against Reconstruction and its consequences. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

We Will Not Comply

For the second year in a row, the most pressing issue confronting the world as we hit 2022 remains the tyrannical policies and agendas pursued by the global power elite as a result of the Covid-19 "pandemic," which has become obviously more of a politically and media manufactured crisis rather than a genuine medical or public health crisis. The fake news media have worked hand-in-hand with the political and medical establishments in advancing the official narrative regarding the "pandemic" using talking points straight from the world's largest pharmaceutical companies as well as globalist think tanks and institutions such as the World Economic Forum, the World Health Organization and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation.

The coordinated worldwide response, at least in the Western world, demonstrates the reality of the global Deep State, whose agents and stooges appear to be solidly in power.

As The Barnes Review goes to press, a new strain of the culprit, dubbed the Omicron variant, is making headlines, as media outlets and politicians work their hardest to instill fear, paranoia and division in the populace, a common theme throughout the course of this unending "pandemic." Updated mandates are being discussed and implemented in various jurisdictions around the United States and throughout the world. Local, state, and regional officials are announcing dehumanizing face mask policies, proof of vaccination, constant health screenings and other legally dubious dictates. These are clear overreaches into the lives of citizens who just want to participate in society without having to cover their faces or be jabbed with a substance about which they have well-founded doubts.

Incredibly, those demonized and denounced as wild-eyed "conspiracy theorists" at the beginning of the hyped "pandemic" have proven to be largely correct in their predictions and warnings. Those who warned compulsory vaccinations, vaccine passports and reoccurring lockdowns were coming were dismissed by "serious, responsible citizens" who blindly put their faith and trust in public health "experts" and politicians, all of whom have proven to be completely in the pocket of Big Pharma and the globalist technocrats advancing their Great Reset agenda.

One of the most bizarre and truly frightening aspects of this entire nearly two-year long Police State Pandemic is the systematic and incessant promotion of Covid-19 vaccines, which were rushed into production and subsidized by the Donald Trump administration to the tune of billions of dollars via Operation Warp Speed. The Joe Biden administration likewise continues to funnel billions of dollars into the pockets of the large international pharmaceutical companies to this day, while most politicians, doctors, and public health experts all repeat the same mantra: "The vaccines are safe and effective. They are the only way to end the pandemic."

Alternative, independent journalists, doctors and investigators have demonstrated that the various Covid-19 vaccines, including the mRNA "miracle" vaccines developed by Moderna and Pfizer, are, in fact, not safe for everyone. For others, they are ineffective. The mainstream political and media establishment knew long ago that the vaccines would do nothing to stop the spread of Covid-19 and should have admitted it. This is shown by the number of vaccinated people who are testing positive, albeit by a proveably flawed polymerase chain reaction test. Yet that does not stop the 24/7 propaganda-push promoting vaccines, which now also includes the targeting of small children.

Countless citizens across the world have been pushed to the brink and are saying "I do not comply!" to the agenda of the self-appointed technocratic overlords. Mass numbers of people from Australia to Austria to New York are taking to the streets and resisting. Vaccine hesitancy and outright civil disobedience are becoming more commonplace, as average people connect the dots between purported "health crises" and the implementation of the Orwellian New World Order Great Reset. They are catching on.

That is the silver lining as we enter 2022, and can be the rallying cry for all those concerned about true freedom and bodily autonomy. It is time for concerned citizens to ignore the dictates and mandates proffered by the stooges of the global power elites. "I do not comply" must be the straightforward and commonsense response to the transparently totalitarian and freedom-ending policies that have been and continue to be championed by virtually the entire political establishment.

It is time to radically change the conversation about public health in America, particularly as it relates to Covid-19, which, according to CDC statistics, 99% of people recover from naturally. The "experts" have no interest in changing anything, however, as their systematic promotion of vaccines and other Bolshevik-style public policies are at the heart of the advancement of the New World Order. Recognizing these basic facts and simply not complying are the duty of every freedom loving patriot the world over. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

The Bitter Enders

Brave Boer commandos wage desperate war in second war with Brits in southern Africa

By Arthur Kemp

The Second Anglo-Boer War (1899–1902) was a pivotal event in world history for a number of reasons: It was Britain's costliest and longest war since the end of the Napoleonic era. It cost the then-British taxpayers £211 million (or well over £202 billion in today's money, a figure in excess of the cost of America's 2003–2011 war in Iraq), and its geopolitical ramifications dominated British foreign policy for much of the 20th century.

The effects of that war also had immense ramifications on the history of South Africa. Just over 12% of the entire Boer population—concentrated in potentially the most fertile regions—young women and children under the age of 12, died in British concentration camps created during that conflict.

This huge loss was a staggering blow to future White demographic growth, and demographers have calculated that, without this high death rate, the Afrikaner population would today have been more than 11 million—instead of the current 3 million. The political and demographic implications of that figure will not be lost on any person who understands the relationship between political power and demography.

DENEYS REITZ
Member of a Boer commando.

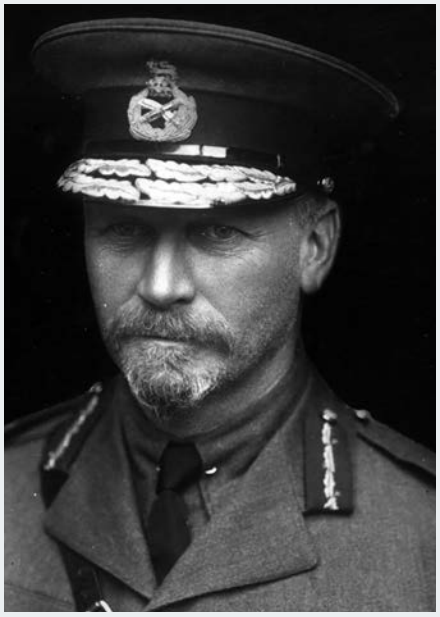

JAN SMUTS
Prominent Boer general.

The British Empire ended up deploying a total military force of 500,000 regular soldiers—made up of British troops backed by Colonials from Australia and Canada (that latter nation's first foreign war), and assisted by more than 100,000 African auxiliaries, many of them in armed roles.

That mighty force was assembled to crush two Boer Republics—the *Zuid-Afrikaansche Republiek* (ZAR, "South African Republic," also commonly called the "Transvaal Republic") and the *Oranje Vrijstaat* (OVS, "Orange Free State"). The entire combined Boer population of those states was around 350,000 (consisting of 100,000 Orange Free Staters and 245,000 Transvalers).

Of that combined Boer population, no more than 50,000 were ever men under arms in the war (made up of

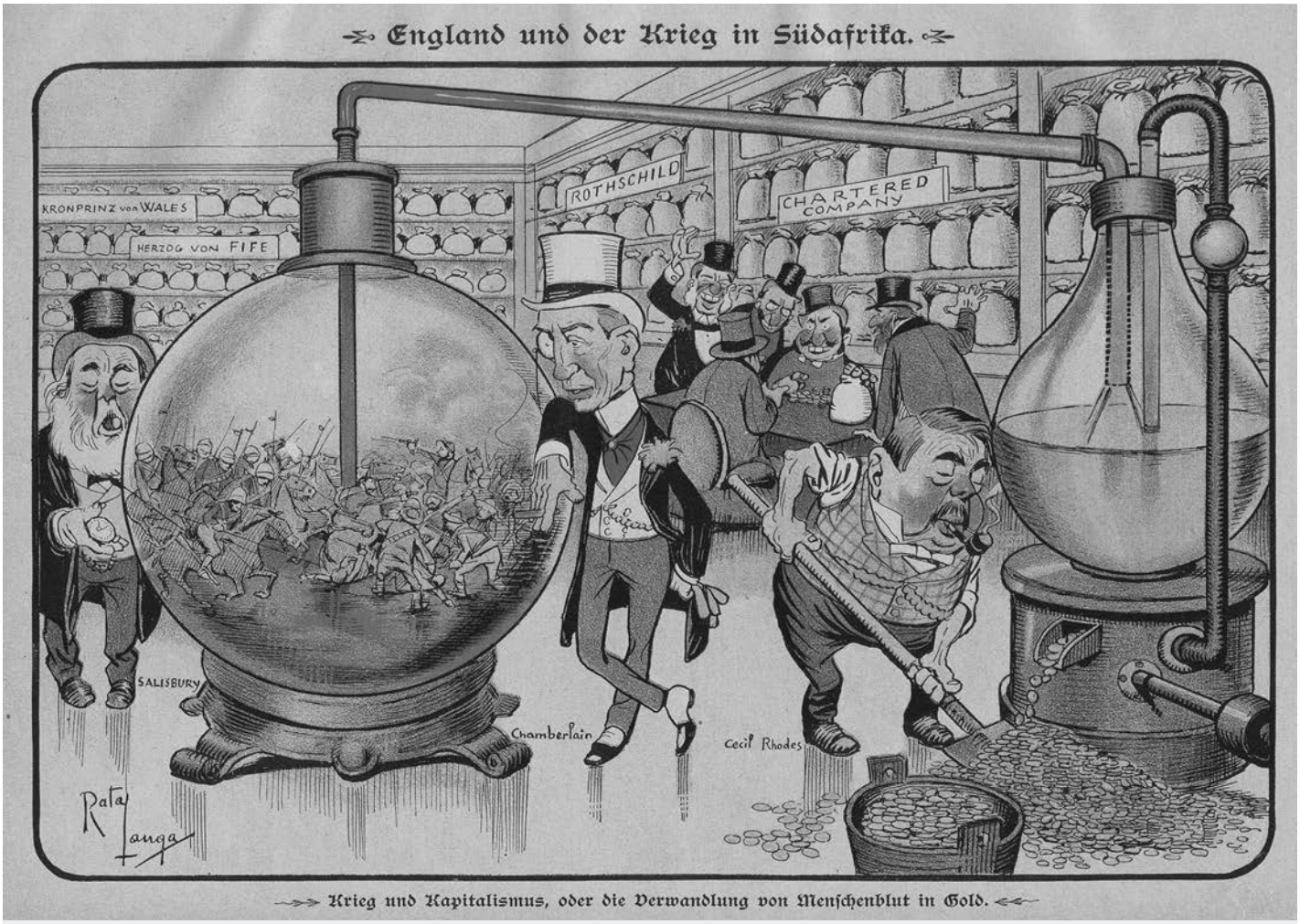

A German cartoon portrays the South African wars as operations of the Rothschilds, turning the blood of men into gold with the nonchalant approval of Boer leader Paul Kruger (far left, yawning).

25,000 Transvaal Boers, 15,000 Free State Boers, around 6,000 Boers from the British-ruled Cape Colony and just over 5,000 foreign volunteers). The staggering disparity in military strength of the two sides in the war made the conflict all the more incredible. It was indeed unique in the sense that it was perhaps the only war in history where a foreign army actually physically outnumbered the entire enemy population by at least 135%.

Despite this nearly unbelievable difference in military power, the war dragged on for three years. The first phase opened in 1899 when the Boers, well aware that the imperialists were seeking to provoke a war, carried out a number of pre-emptive military strikes into British-held territory on the eastern seaboard of South Africa (the "Natal" colony) and into the Northern Cape.

Despite pulling off a number of spectacular early victories, in which the British forces were utterly routed (the battles at Spion Kop, Magersfontein, Colesberg and Stormberg were to become known in British military annals as the "black week"), Boer long-term strategy suffered from severe shortsightedness. Instead of striking directly at the three major ports (Cape Town, Durban and Port Elizabeth) upon which the British relied to land reinforcements, the Boers instead decided to lay siege to the militarily unimportant towns of Ladysmith, Mafeking and Kimberley.

This strategic blunder would ultimately cost the Boers the war. With Boer forces tied down in pointless sieges, their enemies were able to rush what eventually became a tidal wave of reinforcements into the coun-

try and, once assembled, the mighty British force became unbeatable in any open conventional conflict.

Unable to withstand the huge invading columns, the Boers were forced to fall back before an invading British army. All of the major Boer towns—including the capitals of the ZAR and the OVS—were taken by June 1900.

The British commanders halted their drive, expecting—as would have been the case during any such conflict in Europe—for the opposing side, having lost all their key points and strategic advantages, to surrender.

However, the British strategists had underestimated Boer resilience. Instead of surrendering, the Boer forces took to the open *veld* (bush) to launch what became the world's first large scale—and highly successful—guerrilla war campaign.

Unable to defeat their enemy's overwhelming numbers in set battles, the Boer forces adopted a hit-and-run strategy, successfully sowing havoc on British troop columns, telegraph sites, railways, storage depots, supply lines, lone military installations and, finally and humiliatingly, launching a re-invasion of the Cape Colony. That latter invasion—little known by historians—was in fact never truly defeated, and the Boer occupation of part of the northern Cape only ended when the overall order to surrender was in place.

Exasperated at their inability to halt this guerrilla war, the British then adopted the only policy which could bring the Boer commandos to their knees: cutting off their supplies.

Critical to the Boer guerrilla war—and, in fact, any guerrilla war in history—is the ability to keep the fighters supplied. The Boer forces kept themselves supplied with weapons and ammunition seized from defeated British columns, but their Achilles heel was food rations.

For food and sustenance, the Boers relied on their family farms. Back at home, the women, children and old men kept the Boer farmsteads running, supplying the fighting men behind the backs of the British army. It was then not surprising that the British took the only step open to them: close down that covert supply pipeline.

This meant, in practical terms, a brutally enforced policy of scorched earth. The Boer civilian population was arrested *en masse* and placed into concentration camps. Their farms were literally burned down along with the crop fields. Almost the entire stock reserves—cattle, pigs, chickens and other livestock—were slaughtered. The rural OVS and ZAR became burned out, deserted wastelands.

In addition, the British set up a blockhouse system—hundreds and hundreds of makeshift forts, each connected by fences of barbed wire, spread throughout the entire ZAR and OVS. This blockhouse system was designed to halt the free movement of the Boer guerrilla units—commandos—from point to point. This strategy had varying degrees of success.

In the concentration camps, the harsh winters spent in tent housing combined with poor nutrition and inadequate hygiene facilities inevitably led to the outbreak of diseases, the most notable of which was typhus. Huge numbers of Boer women, children and old men perished in the camps, with the final death toll amounting to just over 26,000.

Cut off from supplies, reduced to rags and riding horses that were little more than skin and bones, the war dragged on to its inevitable conclusion: Boer surrender. The choice was, simply put, to continue the war until the Boer population was completely extirpated, or surrender and live under British rule. Apart from a tiny minority, the Boer forces, when given the democratic choice on the matter, chose to live and fight another day.

Another unique factor of this conflict lies in the fact that it also produced a small number of remarkable first-hand eyewitness Boer "Bitter Ender" memoirs. *Commando*, by Orange Free Stater Deneys Reitz, and *The Struggle Between Boer and Brit*, written by Transvaler Christiaan de Wet, are the two most important such accounts.

Reitz's book—which has an introduction by his Boer War commander Gen. Jan Smuts—a remarkable historical character on his own—was written only a year after the end of

Kruger's Legacy

Paul Kruger, above, served as the fifth president of the Transvaal Republic, 1883-1902. A prominent political and military leader in 19th-century South Africa, Kruger was commonly viewed as the face of the Boer struggle in South Africa against the British, leading the Boers during the Second Boer War. He eventually fled the country, spending the rest of his life in exile in Europe. Kruger remains a controversial figure, often viewed as a fierce defender of Boer independence but also as an inept politician who allowed the country's gold fields and other lucrative sectors of the economy to fall into hostile hands.

the war. Reitz was a well-educated scion of an OVS president, and joined up at the age of 17 to fight in the war.

His descriptions of the early stages of the conflict—his pride at seeing the Boer columns march into Natal in what then seemed to him to be an unstoppable advance to the sea—and his participation in many of the famous battles, such as Spion Kop,[1] provide thrilling reading. However, his enthusiasm soon turned to disappointment as the Boer strategy stumbled.

Eventually, Reitz was to serve under Smuts in the latter's highly successful invasion of the Cape Colony during the later part of the war. That invasion, successfully designed to divert British troops away from the Boer Republics, saw the Boer forces occupy large stretches of land and come to within eyeshot of Cape Town itself, sparking panic in the British stronghold.

Ultimately, as Reitz recounts, the war turned against him and his leaders. A Bitter Ender, Reitz refused to take the "oath of allegiance" to the British Empire as demanded as part of the terms of surrender, and went into exile on the Indian Ocean island of Madagascar. Determined to never return and live under British rule, Reitz was eventually persuaded to return home by Smuts himself in a personal appeal.

Back in South Africa, Reitz quickly adjusted to the new dispensation, and rose in politics and law to the top of those fields, establishing a law firm there which still bears his name. In politics, he served as deputy prime minister under Smuts. In what is an ironic twist of fate, this Bitter Ender ended up serving the British Empire in a military capacity during World War I and World War II, and died while on duty as the South African ambassador to London in 1944.

Christiaan de Wet's book provides a similar and equally gripping account of the opening stages of the conflict, but then devotes itself mostly to describing the brave exploits of the

French Mock "British Gallantry"

British troops have had an ugly reputation for committing atrocities and other wrongdoings throughout the long history of British colonialism and militarism. Above, a French cartoon of the Boer War period mocks the "British gallantry" among the Anglo troops sent to fight in South Africa in the late 1800s. This illustration depicts a British soldier abusing a Boer woman and her family while members of his unit laugh at the woman's plight. Unfortunately, incidents like this were not fictional. During the Second Boer War, the British set up a series of concentration camps where tens of thousands of Boer civilians—including women and children—were detained in an effort to undermine the Boer war effort. According to official estimates, between 20,000 and 26,000 Boer civilians died in these camps, largely from unsanitary living conditions which allowed deadly diseases such as typhoid, dysentery, and others to spread. Starvation was a leading factor in the deaths, as well. British officials at the time attempted to cover up and downplay the atrocity. For more information on the Boer wars and the British concentration camps for the Boers, see TBR, July/August 2000, March/April 2007 and March/April 2017.

The painting above shows Boer women and children trudging away from their home after their farmhouse has been set on fire by British troops, part of a broader "scorched earth" policy carried out by the British and designed to sabotage the Boer war effort. Boer farms were cleared and destroyed in order to prevent them from supplying Boer military forces, and displaced families—often mothers, children, and elderly persons not capable of military action—were relocated to hastily constructed concentration camps. Overcrowding and unsanitary living conditions led to widespread disease and death in the series of 40 concentration camps established by the Brits. This image is part of a triptych by artist W.H. Coetzer, displayed in Bloemfontein, South Africa at the Hobhouse Hall Anglo-Boer War Museum. The museum is named after Emily Hobhouse, a British woman who performed relief work in the Boer concentration camps, helping to call attention to the suffering of Boer families during the Boer wars.

Boer commandos operating against the British in the guerrilla war. De Wet, having signed up as a private, proved his mettle and cunning on the battlefield as a commander, and was one of the few low-level soldiers to be promoted to the rank of general by dint of his achievements alone.

One of the most sought-after "villains" identified by the British commanders, De Wet eventually had the distinction of being the most-hunted man of the war. What was the equivalent of an entire army was deployed to catch the wily Boer leader, all to no avail.

De Wet—a fervent Bitter Ender—finishes his account with what is the only detailed report of the last Boer military commander meetings of the war. At these last conferences, the utterly desperate military situation of the Boer forces was apparent. Reduced to less than 15,000 men at arms, the Boers stood no realistic chance of emerging victorious from the conflict.

De Wet was finally forced to adhere to the majority decision to surrender. But the old fighter was not done yet. Just 12 years later, he was to take up arms once again during the Boer Rebellion of 1914, this time against the newly formed Union of South Africa, led by his former comrade Gen. Jan Smuts. The 1914 rebellion ended in disaster, and De Wet was arrested and sentenced to six years in jail. He only served a year, and died in 1922 at the age of 67.

Both the books are written from a soldier's point of view and do not try to address the political issues of the day or the reasons for the war. That is left to other historians, many of whom have completely misread the causes of the war.

It remains a common myth, especially among Afrikaner nationalists, that the Boer Wars (there were two of them, the first being a three-month affair waged from December 1880 until March 1881 and which resulted in a Boer victory) were ultimately caused by the British Empire's desire

Typical Boer burgher militia units made up of enfranchised Boers who could ride and shoot a rifle.

to seize control of the rich gold fields of the ZAR.

This simplistic interpretation has been repeated so many times that it has become an article of faith for many Afrikaners and their supporters around the globe. It is, unfortunately, completely untrue. The simple reality is that the gold fields of the ZAR were only discovered in 1884—that is, four years after the outbreak of the First Anglo-Boer War. As such, they could not have been a cause of that first conflict, as they were not in existence at that time.

Secondly, the owners of the gold fields were not even the Boers or the Boer governments. Foolishly, the Boers had sold all the rights to the gold fields to foreign speculators—most notably the British plutocrat Cecil John Rhodes and a gaggle of German Jews including Alfred Beit, the Oppenheimers, Barney Barnato and Sammy Marks. (The latter had also been given the whiskey concession to the entire ZAR by the state's president, Paul Kruger, and had been granted the right to set up the ZAR's official bank, the *Eerste Nasionale Bank* ("First National Bank" or FNB), a bank that is still in operation to the present day).

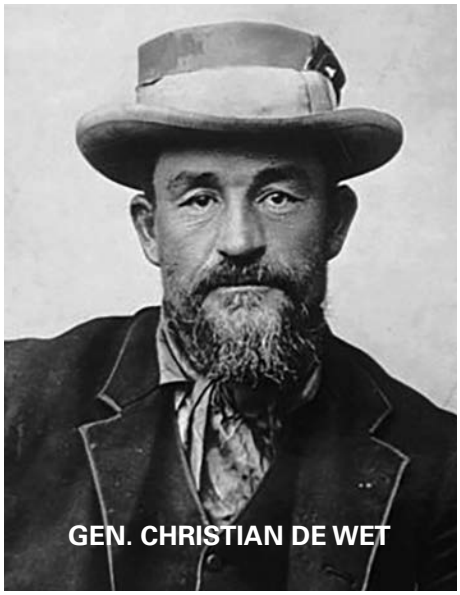

GEN. CHRISTIAN DE WET

The Second Anglo-Boer War did nothing to change ownership of the gold fields. The same gaggle of foreign capitalists—known colloquially as the "Rand Lords"—owned the mines before and after the war. The second war was, therefore, not fought over "control" of the gold fields, either, as there was no change in their ownership whatsoever.

The true origins of both wars lie in a combination of other factors: a genuine desire by certain British imperialists (such as Rhodes) to dominate all of Southern Africa, and the refusal of the ZAR government to grant the right to vote to the growing foreigner population (the "*uitlanders*") in Johannesburg.

That growing population of largely English-speaking foreigners was, as a general rule, extremely hostile to the independent Boer states, and agitated continually for an end to their existence. Just how they achieved that aim is another topic, and one which is well worthy of study as a role model for a tactic which has been used by such people again and again in other nations since.

What follows are eyewitness excerpts from several new books TBR is now carrying on the Boer wars.

THE WAR BEGINS

From the eyewitness accounts of Deneys Reitz from his book *Commando*:

On the 10th of October, a great parade was held in honor of President [Paul] Kruger's birthday. We mustered what was then probably the largest body of mounted men ever seen in South Africa. It was magnificent to see commando after commando file past the commandant-general, each man brandishing hat or rifle according to his individual idea of a military salute. After the march past, we formed in mass, and galloped cheering up the slope, where Piet Joubert sat his horse beneath an embroidered banner. When we came to a halt, he addressed us from the saddle.

I was jammed among the horsemen, so could not get close enough to hear what he was saying, but soon word was passed that an ultimatum (written and signed by my father) had been sent to the British, giving them 24 hours in which to withdraw their troops from the borders of the republic, failing which there was to be war.

The excitement that followed was immense.

Next day, England accepted the challenge and the war began. War was officially declared on October 11. At dawn on the morning of the 12th, the assembled commandos moved off and we started on our first march.

As far as the eye could see, the plain was alive with horsemen, guns and cattle, all steadily going forward to the frontier. The scene was a stirring one, and I shall never forget riding to war with that great host.

BATTLE AT NICHOLSON'S NEK

Deneys Reitz remembers one of the major engagements of the war:

The Transvaal Staats Artillery had dragged a 6-inch Creusot gun ("Long Tom") up Pepworth Hill, a mile to the left, and they had installed several smaller guns there, as well, and all these now began to fire on the approaching troops.

From where we held the sweep of the hills, we looked down as from an amphitheater at every movement of the troops on the plain below—infantry hurrying forward in successive waves; guns being galloped up, and all the bustle and activity of a battle shaping before our eyes.

The soldiers, paying little heed to the shells that dropped amongst them, advanced without a halt, although many now fell dead and wounded while, in the rear, battery after battery unlimbered. We saw the horse teams ridden back and then, to cover the progress of their troops, heavy fire was opened and there came the sound, once heard never forgotten, of shells tearing towards us and exploding around us, and overhead, with deafening concussions.

> Many fallen dotted the veld, and their advance wavered before the hail of bullets.

By now, what with the thunder of the British guns and of our own, the crash of bursting shells and the din of thousands of rifles, there was a volume of sound unheard in South Africa before. I was awed rather than frightened and, once I had got over my first impression, I felt excited by all I saw and keenly joined in the firing.

We were so successful that, by the time the foremost infantrymen came within 1,200 yards of us, many fallen dotted the veld, and their advance wavered before the hail of bullets. They did not run away, but we saw them taking cover behind ant heaps and such other shelter as the ground afforded. From there they directed a heavy fire on us, but their progress was definitely stayed, and our line held for the rest of the day.

Our casualties were not heavy, for we were well protected, but the guns on Pepworth Hill close by were being severely punished. The English batteries concentrated upon silencing our pieces there and we could see that the people were making heavy weather on the hill, for its summit was covered in smoke and flame, and the roar of the bursting shells shook the ground even where we lay.

Both sides were maintaining a vigorous short-range rifle contest in which the [English] soldiers were being badly worsted, for they were up against real old-fashioned Free State Boers for whom they were no match in sharpshooting of this kind.

Time after time, I saw soldiers looking over their defenses to fire and, time after time, I heard the thud of a bullet finding its mark and could see the unfortunate man fall back out of sight, killed or wounded. We joined in the fight and, for the next hour, we slowly but surely pressed the English to the far edge of the hill.

As we gained ground we began to come on their dead and wounded, and realized what heavy losses we were inflicting. Behind almost every rock lay a dead or wounded man, and we knew that we should have possession of the hill before long.

Towards noon, as we were increasingly hustling our opponents, we heard a bugle ring clear above the rifle-fire and, at the same time, a white flag went up. Hundreds of khaki-clad figures rose from among the rocks and walked towards us, their rifles at the trail. We stood up to wait for them. The haul was a good one, for there were 1,100 prisoners, mostly Dublin Fusiliers.

Dead and wounded soldiers lay all around, and the cries and groans of agony, and the dreadful sights, haunted me for many a day, for though I had seen death by violence of late, there had been nothing to approach the horrors accumulated here.

FROM GEN. CHRISTIAN DE WET

In his book *The Struggle Between Boer and Brit: The Memoirs of Boer General C.R. De Wet*, Gen. De Wet

offers his own eyewitness account from a chapter entitled "One Man Chased by 60,000 British Troops":

In less than a fortnight seven large columns of the enemy were operating in the district between Heilbron, Bethlehem and Harrismith. These columns burnt all the houses within their reach, and those which had been spared before were now given over to the flames. And not only were the houses destroyed, but every head of cattle was taken.

The forces of the enemy between Harrismith and Vrede had formed a line extending from the Harrismith-Bethlehem blockhouses to the blockhouses between Vrede, Frankfort and Heilbron.

The intention of the enemy appeared to be to drive us against the Heilbron-Kroonstad blockhouses and the railway line. We had therefore to be prepared to fight our way through the blockhouses. And these, as I found out lately, had been greatly strengthened.

On the 6th of February, I was on the march, intending to advance to Slangfontein, to the west of Heilbron. For I hoped to break through at some point or other that night. Still nearer the enemy came, marching almost shoulder to shoulder.

That afternoon we marched to a farm which was 12 miles from the Lindley-Kroonstad line of blockhouses. When it was quite dark, we left the farm with the intention of breaking through this line before daybreak. There had been 500 or 600 head of cattle with us but, without my being aware of it, they had gone astray in the darkness.

Suddenly we found ourselves at a wire fence. The darkness was so thick that it was only after we had cut the wire that we discovered that we were close to a blockhouse.

Although the house was not more than 100 paces from us, we could hear and see nothing.

When we were some 400 paces on the other side of the line of the blockhouses, I sent a burgher back to see if all the men and cattle had crossed safely—for we were riding in a long trail and amongst us were old men and youngsters of only 10 years, or even less. These boys would have been taken away from their mothers had they stayed at home; and thus the only way to keep them from captivity was to let them join the commandos.

The burgher soon returned and told me that the whole commando and all the cattle had crossed the line. Then I marched forward again.

I have, myself, seen a report in an English paper of my breaking through the blockhouse line. This paper declared that I had driven a great herd of cattle in front of me to break down the fencing! … This is the way the English write the reports.

> The South African soil is stained by the blood of children slain by England.

And now we marched on till we reached a spot about 14 miles to the south of the blockhouse line; and there we remained for three days. Whilst we were waiting here, I sent two burghers back to the blockhouse line to discover in what direction the English columns had marched, so that I might know where I should go myself. Now, less than ever, was it advisable to make night marches, for our horses were in a very poor condition.

When we were close to the line, I sent some burghers in advance to cut the wire. But, this time, there was a reception ready for us, which we certainly would rather have been without!

Thus, before my commando reached the line, a fierce fire was opened on it from two sides. Yet, notwithstanding this, the wires were cut and we reached the other side, but not without loss. One of my burghers was killed and one wounded. A boy of 10 was also killed, and another of seven severely wounded. We could not ascertain the losses of the enemy.

It was terrible that children should be exposed to such dangers but, as I have already said, if we had not taken them with us they would have been captured. During the very "drive" I have just described, two children who had remained at home with their mothers were taken prisoner by the English. One of these was a boy of nine, the little son of Jacobus Theron. Notwithstanding the prayers and entreaties of the poor mother, he was torn from her and carried away. In the same way another boy, 12 years old, whose name I do not know, was dragged from his mother's arms.

The chronicling of such inexplicable cruelties I leave to other pens. I have drawn attention to them to make it clear that it was not without good cause that children joined the commandos. Some of these little ones became prey to the bullets of the enemy, and the South African soil is stained by the blood of children slain by England. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 On the cover of this issue of TBR is an illustration by James Edwin McConnell (1903-1995) showing Khaki-clad British troops battling Boers in a skirmish that is part of the Battle of Spion Kop, in KwaZulu-Natal near the town of Ladysmith, in January 1900. Outnumbered 20,000 to 8,000, with the Brits having 36 field guns to their four, the Boers did amazingly well against the hardened British regulars, losing only 68 men compared to the 243 British soldiers who were killed. The Boers concluded this was further proof that God must be on their side.

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about White history from all periods in time.

Four Books on the Boer Struggle for Survival

The Struggle Between Boer and Brit: The Memoirs of Boer General C.R. De Wet

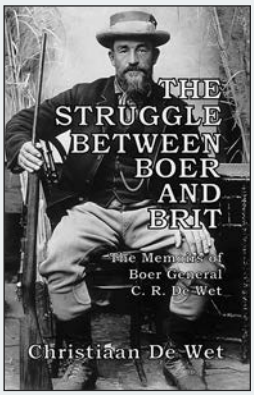

NEW! A new edition of the classic Second Anglo-Boer War memoirs, written by Boer Gen. Christiaan De Wet. Penned just six months after the end of the conflict, De Wet's accurate retelling of his exploits during the three-year war is a firsthand account of the origin of hit-and-run warfare as developed by the Boers against a numerically overwhelming enemy. Apart from the high adventure contained in these pages, this book is also highly valuable as it contains one of the only full transcriptions of the last meetings of the Boer commanders just before the end of the war. In these transcripts, the Boer discussions reveal the desperation of their plight—having only 15,000 men left in the field against the British 250,000; the horrendous condition of the Boer women and children in the death camps; and of the choice to fight to the end and face extermination or surrender and hope to live to fight another day. It is a classic tale of human spirit, endurance, sacrifice, and suffering, which has lost none of its power and meaning over the last century.

This new edition contains the complete original text, and a dramatic biography of the author. This includes his adventures after the war, which saw him take up arms once again against the government of the Union of South Africa in 1914.

Chapters include: I Go on Commando as a Private Burgher; Nicholson's Nek; Ladysmith Besieged; I am Appointed *Vechtgeneraal*; The Overwhelming Forces of Lord Roberts; Paardeberg; The Wild Flight from Poplar Grove; The Burghers Receive Permission to Return to Their Homes; Sanna's Post; Four Hundred and Seventy English Taken Prisoner at Reddersburg; An Unsuccessful Siege; The English Swarm Over our Country; Our Position at the End of May, 1900; Roodewal; I Make Lord Kitchener's Acquaintance; Bethlehem is Captured by the English; The Surrender of Prinsloo; Driven Into the Transvaal; Return to the Free State; Oath of Neutrality; Frederiksstad and Bothaville; March to the South; I Fail to Enter Cape Colony; The British War Against Women; Darkness Proves My Salvation; Was Ours a Guerrilla War?; Negotiations with the Enemy; President Steyn's Narrow Escape; Blockhouses and Night Attacks; My Commando of Seven Hundred Men; A Success at Tweefontein; I Cut My Way Through Sixty Thousand Troops; I Go to the Transvaal with Steyn; Peace Negotiations; The End of the War. Softcover, 386 pages, #919, *$19*.

Commando: With an Introduction by Gen. Jan Smuts

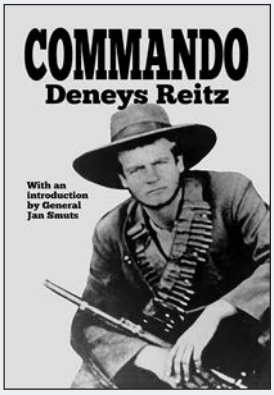

NEW! With an introduction by Gen. Jan Smuts. The incredible true first-person account of life in a Boer commando during the Second Anglo-Boer War (1899–1902), written just a year after the events. The author, the son of a state president of the Boer Republic of the Orange Free State, volunteered for war service at the age of 17, and this dramatic narrative remains one of the most astonishing accounts of that conflict.

Starting with a short description of a young life as a carefree boy on the plains of his father's republic, the author's story quickly darkens as it describes the opening stages of the war: the Boer invasion of the British colony of Natal. There, the author provides fascinating personal details from the first great Boer victories in which he took part—including the famous Battle of Spion Kop (shown on the cover of this issue of TBR)—to the retreat and occupation of the Boer Republics by the British.

Defeated in set-battle, the Boers then resorted to "commando" tactics—the word and military operation in fact originated with them and this war—and, for the next two years, harried the numerically overwhelming British forces seemingly without end.

Reitz's book is however most significant because it provides the only firsthand account of the famous Boer raid into the British-ruled Cape Colony, led by Gen. Jan Smuts, from 1901 to 1902. This remarkable adventure—which effectively occupied vast swathes of that region, driving the British out completely—remains one of the least-known episodes of that war, and saw Boer forces march right to the Atlantic Ocean, some within sight of Cape Town, itself.

How the Boers managed these feats, how they survived, and the extent of the British countermeasures—which included the famous blockhouse system—is all contained in this fascinating book which has lost none of its sense of adventure or excitement.

This new edition is illustrated with 31 rare images from the time, and contains 109 new footnotes, explaining terms, issues and events for the present-day reader, in addition to the five original footnotes added by the author. It also contains new short biographies of both the preface writer and the author, adding much to the understanding of these men as soldiers and leaders and their valiant effort to oust the rapacious British—driven mostly by corporate greed—from the land they had fought so hard to tame. Softcover, 328 pages, #918, *$18*.

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

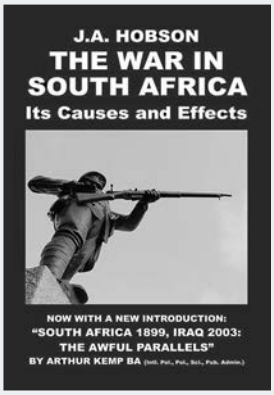

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in clinical detail the lies, deceptions, underhanded maneuverings and false propaganda that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1899.

Hobson's book reveals the trail of lies in the build-up to that war. These included bogus "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration, and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war. Hobson even shows how the lies also included invented stories of "Boer armament build-ups" which were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat" to British interests. He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world. They were generated, he proves, in the newsrooms of the anti-Boer newspapers in Johannesburg, and sent by telex to London, from where they were fed into the major English language newspapers, conservative and liberal alike, where they were faithfully repeated without question.

In this way, Hobson proves, an atmosphere of hatred against the Boer Republics was engendered, and the British public were incited into supporting armed intervention in a nation on another continent which posed no threat to Britain at all.

Finally, Hobson reveals the true source behind the anti-Boer agitation and incitement to war: the powerful Jewish lobby in South Africa, who he openly calls the "Jew-Imperialists." This Jewish lobby, Hobson shows, owned not only the mineral and trading wealth of the Transvaal Boer Republic, but also the major media outlets in Johannesburg, which generated the false propaganda against Paul Kruger's isolated and ultimately inoffensive state.

He is also biting about South Africa's racial policies, pointing out that the reliance on non-White labor would ultimately cause the death of White rule in that country.

This brand-new edition has been completely reset and updated with annotations to inform present-day readers of all references to persons and events mentioned in the book. In addition, it also contains a new short history of the course of the Second Anglo-Boer war. Also includes a new introduction by historian Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

The Great Boer War

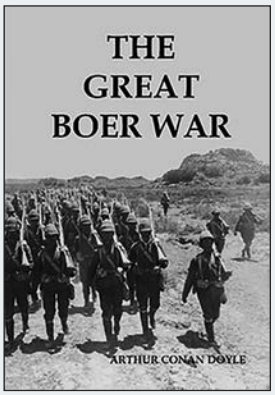

Better known for his Sherlock Holmes books, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's book was one of the first complete histories of the Anglo-Boer War as it happened. Published in 1902, Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict became to be measured. Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close, so he volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon.

Here is an excerpt in Doyle's own words:

"Take a community of Dutchmen of the type of those who defended themselves for 50 years against all the power of Spain at a time when Spain was the greatest power in the world. Intermix with them a strain of those inflexible French Huguenots who gave up home and fortune and left their country forever at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The product must obviously be one of the most rugged, virile, unconquerable races ever seen upon Earth.

"Take this formidable people and train them for seven generations in constant warfare against savage men and ferocious beasts, in circumstances under which no weakling could survive, place them so that they acquire exceptional skill with weapons and in horsemanship, give them a country which is eminently suited to the tactics of the huntsman, the marksman, and the rider.

"Then, finally, put a finer temper upon their military qualities by a dour fatalistic Old Testament religion and an ardent and consuming patriotism.

"Combine all these qualities and all these impulses in one individual, and you have the modern Boer—the most formidable antagonist who ever crossed the path of Imperial Britain.

"Our military history has largely consisted in our conflicts with France, but Napoleon and all his veterans have never treated us so roughly as these bard-bitten farmers with their ancient theology and their inconveniently modern rifles."

Now completely reset in crisp, clear type with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Children of Reconstruction: The Fruits of Union Occupation

A brief look at the aftermath of the Civil War for Southern civilians in one war-torn state

By Thomas Goodrich

Were we able to fly over the United States in 1865, from high overhead we would quickly see that two different worlds existed below, one above the Mason-Dixon Line—imaginarily extended across the nation—and one below.

North of our imaginary line lay a broad green land of forest and field. From above the Earth, the world below not only seems, but is, in fact, a bloom of health and abundance with fields full of waving grain and orchards white with blossoms. Running through this fertile landscape, countless locomotives with cars full of freight puff their way east and west as they connect the large, sprawling cities spread across this nation. Likewise, on the rivers, steamboats loaded with passengers and goods glide from one community to the next. A thousand smoke stacks in the booming towns and cities below reveal a hive of human activity, energy and industry suggesting better than words a nation in the midst of growth and prosperity, of peace and plenty.

To the south of the imaginary line, we look down on a land that is silent, still, stagnant. Bombed and burned cities and towns, with almost no human activity, are dead and dark as tombs. The railroads are destroyed, bridges are burned and the rivers, bays and harbors are filled with dead trees, logs and the wrecks of sunken ships. The valleys and pastures of the countryside, once so lovely and picturesque, are blackened wastes now with burned homes and barns and miles of destroyed fencing and felled orchards. Formerly fertile fields now lay fallow and overgrown in weeds and brush. Above this bleak land, the very air stinks of sulfur, gun powder and death. The stench of thousands of rotting horses, mules and humans rise at every hand.

> Once fertile fields now lay fallow and overgrown in weeds and brush.

The time is May 1865. The two lands are the United States of America to the north of the Mason-Dixon line and the Confederate States of America to the south.

Thousands of books have been devoted to the American Civil War. While most deal with the generals and actual battles, only a few have described the end of the war and the devastation suffered by the South. Fewer still have bothered to mention the far-flung and mostly forgotten region of western Missouri and the horrific fate this largely Confederate area endured.

Beginning in Spring 1861 and con-

This illustration by W.D. Matthews, entitled "Your Money or Your Life," shows two bushwhackers preying upon travelers crossing through post-Civil War era Missouri. The term "bushwhacker" is generally accepted as applying solely to Southerners, but, as TBR author Clint Lacy points out: "Newspaper clippings of the era show quite clearly that the term 'bushwhacker' was used to describe criminal bands of highwaymen, thieves and terrorists from both sides of the local conflict who preyed upon civilians."

After Federal troops were finished with their cruel work, cities across the South were in ruins. Richmond, Atlanta and Charleston, for instance, no longer had the capacity to produce the food necessary to feed the already starving population. Brutal Federal occupation made matters worse. Shown above are four former slaves, several who appear to be in Union uniforms, sitting amidst the rubble of Charleston.

tinuing to the end in 1865, Unionist guerrillas from Kansas, Jayhawkers and Red Legs they were called, crossed and recrossed the Missouri state line, looting, burning and killing. In retaliation, rebels from Missouri, guerrillas referred to as bushwhackers, raided those Kansas towns and farms closest to the border and attacked Unionists living in Missouri.

Thus, when the end came in 1865, and while church bells in Kansas had pealed the news and cannon had thundered the victory, in Missouri there was only silence. After years of marching armies, raiding Kansans, and an absence of all law and order, the once beautiful and bounteous West Missouri landscape had been transformed into a blackened waste—the "burnt district," former residents now called it. The Rev. George Miller was one of them. Returning home from exile at war's end, the stunned minister could hardly believe his eyes:

> My wife and I came through Johnson, Cass and Jackson Counties and, for miles and miles, we saw nothing but lone chimneys to mark the spots where happy homes stood. It seemed like a vast cemetery—not a living thing to break the silence. … Man no longer existed there.

In some border counties whose antebellum population had been as high as 8,000, only a few hundred tattered and starving occupants remained by war's end.

Wrote one Vernon County chronicler:

> When [the surrender at] Appomattox came there were not more than 100 families in the county. There was neither town nor village. At Nevada City, a dozen small, scattered houses, out of repair; at Balltown … a dozen; at Montevallo, none. Riding from Nevada to Balltown, one did not pass a house. … There was not a store in the county.

In neighboring Barton County, only six families were left. After looking about at the incredible carnage and destruction, those few along the border who yet remained could count their survival as nothing short of miraculous. Although he was describing the scene around Warrensburg, Missouri, when George Hedges wrote his daughter shortly after war's end, he might well have been depicting almost any community in the region:

> We are well and, surprising to tell, have lived through [the events] without any particular personal harm; we have been robbed and plundered in the house and out of it, by both friends and foes of the

government party, and the country has been full of [those] who have gone about robbing and plundering … and in a great many instances, murdering men for mere opinion's sake. Then the Federals would in the night generally turn out and kill as many more or perhaps twice or thrice as many by the way of retaliation, and so it went until half our people were either killed or ran away to avoid death.

Mr. Shaw our neighbor was killed; Joseph Matthew of Blackwater town was killed; Baldwin Fine, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Shaffer, Mr. Dean, Mr. Kean, Offutt, Cockerel, Sanders, Fitzgerald, Stephens, Andrews, and a host of others I could mention. …

Columbus and a large part of our county toward the west have been burned, part by Federals and part by Rebels. Nearly all of … the counties south along the Kansas border are consumed. …

[My son], James, reached home a few days ago, well and hearty and greatly grown, a man of fine size and good appearance. He is still crippled in his hand, but not so badly as I feared it would prove to be; he received no other wound.

James and Sallie Stone, Ellis Stone and family, and Dick Ellis … left here the second year of the war and have not returned. Joseph Stone left his farm and moved into Warrensburg, where his daughter Anna married a Federal soldier. Caleb Stone, his oldest son, was killed at Springfield the first year of the war. One of the Ramsey boys was killed and another crippled for life. Mr. Kelly's son had his leg shot off; Robert Renick also a cripple for life, and many others I could mention. I have sold my land, and shall leave this county; it was all I had left.

While Hedges and others were leaving, a few were returning. After two years of exile, a Southern lady who had seen all the horrors of war stepped from the levee at Miami, Missouri, a changed woman returning to a changed land. Elvira Scott: "Home looked very unlike the home I left. … I hope I return a wiser and better woman. I have been tried in the furnace of affliction."

Although the Missouri guerrillas remained relatively quiet in the days and weeks after hostilities officially ceased, there was strong concern among many border residents that they would continue the fight from their woodland lairs. On that score there was needless alarm. Their ablest leaders dead, sickened and disheartened by defeat, partisans, like their regular counterparts who had fought and suffered in the ranks through four long years of war, saw with Appomattox a chance to escape the contest with their lives—something not even the most sanguine had believed possible but a few short months before.

Throughout the spring and summer of 1865, feelers from the various surviving Rebel bands arrived at Federal outposts. The following exchange was typical:

May 25, 1865

Capt. Younger, Sir:—I understand that peace is made. Myself and my little band, wishing to quit fighting and obey the laws of the country, I will send you these few lines to show you the terms that we are willing to surrender on: We must keep our side arms—for you know we have personal enemies that would kill us at the first opportunity. … I also have horses in my outfit that belongs [sic] to citizens of this county, that we are willing to return to their proper owners, for we did not take them for our profit—we took them to save our lives. I have a horse that I rode from Texas that there is no use in a man talking about me giving up. When my men surrender, they expect to leave the state.

Now, Capt. Younger, these words I write in earnest. There will be no use talking about myself and band coming to Liberty if you don't allow us our sidearms, and give us an honorable parole. We are willing to blot out the

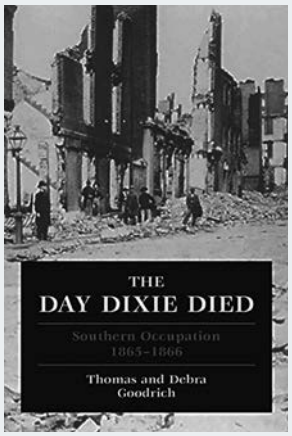

The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866

After four violent years, the moment had finally come: Gen. Robert E. Lee had signed surrender papers. With that stroke of the pen, the riven nation was reunited and a bloody chapter was closed. Once more, men from the North and the South would join as one and forge ahead into a bright and prosperous future. Unfortunately, there is another chapter to the book above, a chapter never told. That chapter reads like a terrible scar on U.S. history and one rarely discussed. In the weeks that followed the surrender, as the Northern victors occupied the ravaged South, a beaten and helpless people were subjected to crimes and outrage without number—murder, rape, starvation, disease, theft, beatings, humiliations and indignities. All became the daily reality of "peace." In the words of the people themselves, *The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866* by Thomas Goodrich describes this dark episode in American history. What the book reveals is nothing less than an ugly and shameful stain on our history. It was a truly terrible time that resonates to this very day. Hardback, 320 pages, #273, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

past and begin anew. If I come to Liberty, will let you know distinctly that I and my men intend to behave ourselves, and not throw out any insinuations nor insults to soldiers nor citizens, nor [do we] intend to take any from them. Understand me, we blot all out and begin anew. Now sir, if you wish peace and prosperity in this county, you will accept these propositions. Drop me a few lines in answer to this.

Yours, respectfully, Oliver Shepherd, Captain.

Capt. Younger's response:

HEADQUARTERS
RICHFIELD, Mo., May 25, 1865

Mr. Shepherd—Sir: I have just received a letter from you in which you state [you] are desirous of surrendering your forces. Sir, in reply to your propositions, I will say that the terms upon which you are willing to surrender cannot be accepted by me. You wish to retain your arms—this you cannot be permitted to do under any circumstances. If I accept your surrender, it must be upon the same terms that others of your "profession" are being accepted; upon which is a return of all arms and other property which may have been taken by you during your operations, and all arms which you may have had before, or which you may now have in your possession.

With this, sir, I will close.

B.F. Cooper, First Lieutenant, Capt. Younger's Company, commanding Post

Despite his threat, Shepherd quickly came to terms. Like most others, the Missourian surrendered his horse, laid down his arms and, with hopes of living out the remainder of his life in peace, he set his face homeward. That peace proved largely illusory, however. With Radical Republican governments—both state and national—screening their acts, vindictive Unionists humiliated, harassed and hunted returning guerrillas at every turn.

The words of Jim Cummins were the words of many: "I fought for things I thought was right. When the war was over and I wanted to settle down, they would not let me, but pursued me with a malignant hatred."

A number of now disarmed and horseless Southerners, Oliver Shepherd included, were hunted down and shot or dragged out by vigilance committees in the dead of night and lynched. Others fled the state to Texas or the mining camps of Montana. Some simply swallowed their pride, suffered the insufferable, and silently submitted to the terror of the victors. There were a few, though, who refused to bow down. Born in strife, reared in battle, many of these young men had known nothing but war and, for them, the Federal version of peace looked strangely like more of the same.

Ten months after war's end, the Liberty, Missouri *Tribune* took special note of one such group:

> Our usually quiet city was startled last Tuesday by one of the most cold-blooded murders and heavy robberies on record. It appears that, in the afternoon, some 10 or 12 persons rode into town, and two of them went into the Clay County Savings Bank and asked the clerk … to change a $10 bill and, as he started to do so, they drew their revolvers on him and …

Thus began the career of 18-year-old Jesse James. For most of the nation, the great Southern rebellion was over. For James and his compatriots, however, it had just begun. ❖

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. For more on the subject and reference sources used in this article, we suggest you read *Black Flag* and *The Day Dixie Died*, upon which this article was based. Both are available from TBR.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Three New Books from Dixie!

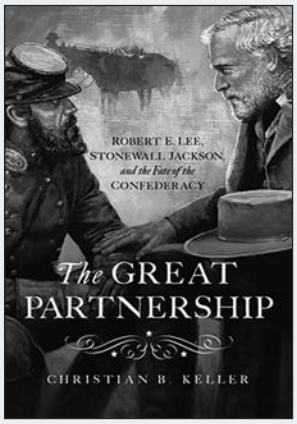

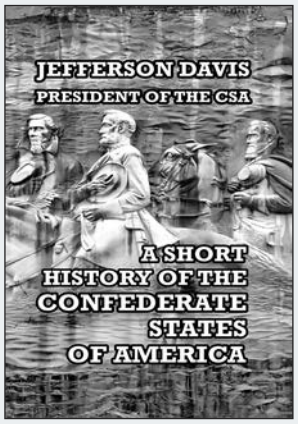

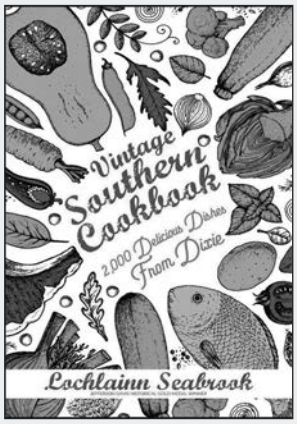

The Great Partnership: Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

NEW! By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two great generals. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decisionmaking and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18.*

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

NEW! What do you get when you mix 19th-century Southern recipes with a 21st-century Southern historian? You get a unique volume entitled *Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie*, by Tennessee scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of scrumptious old-timey recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes provide detailed instructions on how to prepare a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. The recipes—some forgotten, all venerable and time-tested—are conveniently divided into 28 chapters covering all of the primary food types—beverages, breads, soups, meats, seafoods, fruits and vegetables and more. (The desserts section is the largest.) Lots more to say about this amazing collection of Dixie dishes, but guaranteed to make a great gift for any chef yearning for authentic Southern cuisine. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, *$25.*

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

NEW! By Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America (CSA). Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War Between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the issue of states' rights, slavery and the usurpation of the U.S. Constitution. Although he denies that slavery was the real cause of the war, he does readily admit that the constitutionally guaranteed right of individual states to practice slavery was the fundamental constitutional issue over which the division came. The author shows that the Confederacy was adhering to the actual letter of the original U.S. Constitution, and this was doubtless why he was never brought to trial—as opponents feared he would prove this in court. The majority of the book then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them. Although titled a "short" history, it is anything but that. Now completely reset in crystal-clear text with 203 brand new footnotes and annotations explaining the personalities and events to the present-day reader, and 67 illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$27.*

ORDERING FROM TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices!

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best international S&H rates.) Send payment using the ordering form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online or simply browse our extensive bookstore found at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Red Shirt Revolt Against Federal Tyranny

How Southerners finally threw off the shackles of Reconstruction

By Marc Roland

In our previous issue—TBR November/December 2021, entitled "Carolina Coup"—this author described the first and so far only *coup d'etat* to have actually succeeded in the United States.[1] Although, as one might imagine, it was a majorly important event in American history, the overthrow of legal state authority disappeared down an Orwellian memory hole.

Just last year, however, the virtually forgotten takeover was spotlighted by David Zucchino's award of the Pulitzer Prize for *Wilmington's Lie: The Murderous Coup of 1898 and the Rise of White Supremacy*: "A gripping account of the overthrow of the elected government of a Black-majority North Carolina city after Reconstruction that untangles a complicated set of power dynamics cutting across race, class and gender."[2] The book depicts African-American citizens as innocent, sympathetic, peace-loving victims of demented, evil White people, save those progressive few proto-liberals among a more vast majority of congenital racists. Zucchino gasps with unrelieved outrage across his 448–page rant in a remorselessly one-sided, unrecognizably skewered version of the past glimpsed through the tunnel vision of White self-hate.

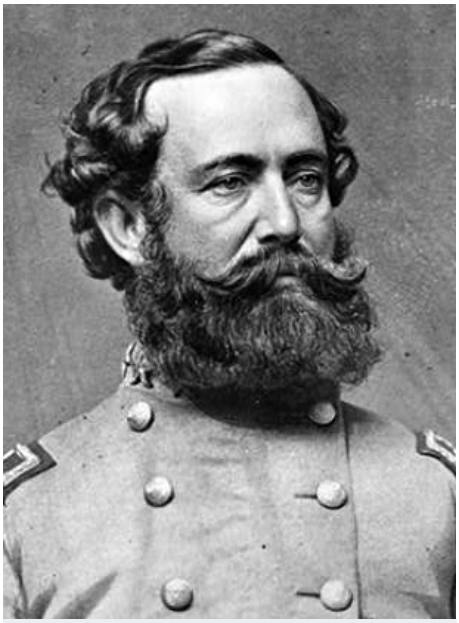

In 1876, former Confederate general and Red Shirt candidate Wade Hampton became governor of South Carolina after a recount revealed thousands of ignored ballots.

Debunking the teeming swarm of his twisted statements or filling in those omissions which would have otherwise contradicted the author's livid presentation, requires a book all its own. In lieu of such a necessarily dismal tome, suffice it to say that *Wilmington's Lie* is tantamount to *Zucchino's Lie* for its top-heavy bias against our forebears, whose real motives he distorts and whose sufferings he ignores. If ever an over-written screed deserved to be cheerfully flung into the Memory Hole, this one is it—an unavoidable conclusion that must occur to any sane reader acquainted with the truth about late 19th-century America.

The former Confederacy was then enemy-occupied territory, no longer composed of free states, but degraded by impoverishment and impotence at the hands of a victor greedy for revenge. Imposed conditions were especially harsh in the Carolinas, where White residents, having been reduced to minority status, were effectively disempowered by outnumbering black voters organized into election blocks of Reconstruction politicians anxious to punish and exploit the despised Southerners. Social consequences of their political disenfranchisement were crime waves of rape, murder, beatings and theft hitherto unknown for their sadism and scope. Zucchino and his ilk never so much as allude to the unrestrained Black savagery that terrorized and brutalized de-

fenseless White people who, in the standard liberal point of view, deserved such bloodshed and more for the unforgivable sin of racism.

How the humiliated citizens of Wilmington freed themselves from 33 years of shame, agony and death was recounted in last issue's article. Not addressed was its legality. We will address that here.

Gen. Walker Taylor had been authorized to command Wilmington Light Infantry troops, just returned from the Spanish–American War, together with federal Naval Reserves, marching his combined forces into the city with orders for aggressively suppressing the White uprising. But when they saw for themselves how the African-Americans and their pale-skinned agitators were burning and looting the city, shooting and stabbing its residents, Taylor and his men switched sides. He afterward told Washington, D.C. newspapers that the *coup d'etat* had been absolutely necessary to prevent Wilmington from entirely going up in flames.[3]

North Carolina Gov. Charles Aycock backed him up, stating that deposing the incompetent, corrupt and mendacious authorities had been required to save the lives of countless citizens. "This was not an act of rowdy or lawless men," he affirmed. "It was the act of merchants, of manufacturers, of railroad workers—an act in which every man worthy of the name joined."[4]

The Atlanta Constitution carried a front-page article, "The Blacks to Blame," exposing the origins of the violence:

> There is no doubt that the Negroes are responsible for precipitating the race war, as the following affidavit from a thoroughly reputable citizen will attest:
>
> "I, William McAllister, being duly sworn, make the following af-

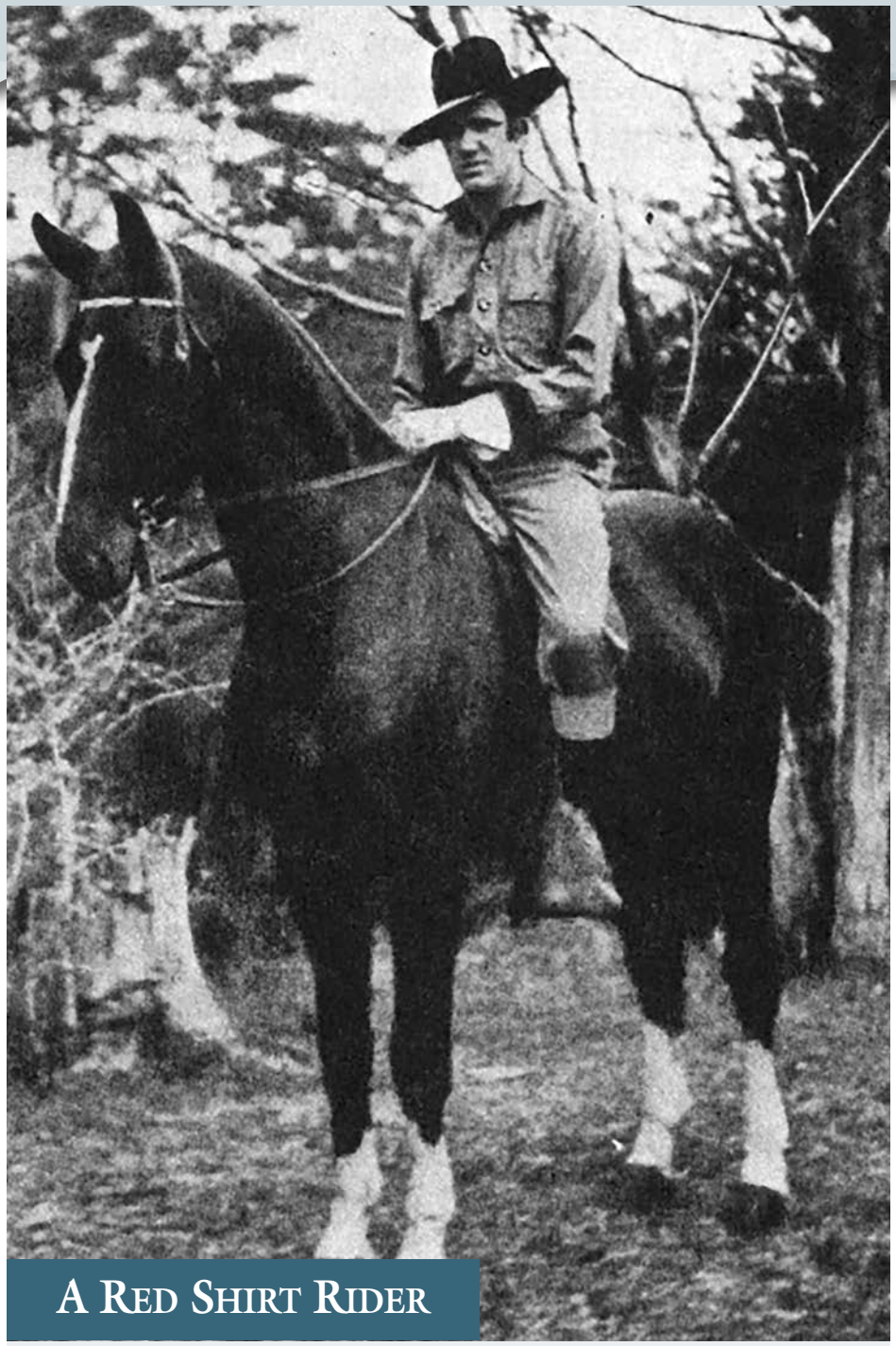

A Red Shirt Rider

In nearly every ex-Confederate state, Republican coalitions came to power and directly set out to "transform" Southern society. Black men were given the right to vote, and former Confederates were denied this right. Many of the South's newly elected political leaders were thus outsiders who had no cultural ties to the South and its way of life. Black militias and police forces, many times led by White Marxist agitators, were the enforcement arm of the new regimes. Crimes against Whites—including rape and robbery—were ignored, leading to the formation of groups of armed White resistors. One of these groups was the Red Shirts, a member of which is shown above.

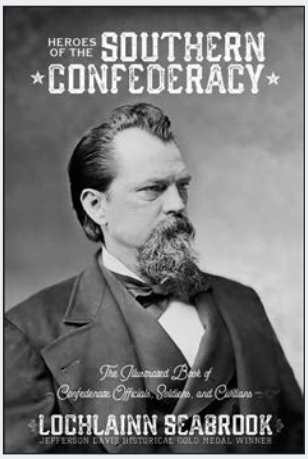

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy

The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers and Civilians

NEW! By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederate individuals increases the reader's understanding of the Confederacy and her people: who they were, what they believed, and why they fought. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique "you-are-there" style book as you sift through rare pictures dating from the Victorian Era (where possible, carefully repaired, cleaned, and enhanced by the author). Feel the pathos of the antebellum, bellum, and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of traditional Southerners who endured one of the world's bloodiest, most destructive, and most unnecessary conflicts. Images of 430 Confederate generals plus images of an assortment of both Confederate civilians and lower-ranked Confederate soldiers. Includes a detailed introduction, a comprehensive index, a huge bibliography, footnotes and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$19* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or see our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

> fidavit: That I am a yard master for the Atlantic Coast Line. My duty is to truthfully swear that I personally observed crowds of Black men openly brandishing shotguns, rifles and pistols, which they used to shoot White people encountered in the streets or standing before windows in their homes and businesses. I saw Negro women throwing fire brands into barns and shops."[5]

McAllister's sworn testimony was among others published in newspapers around the country, South and North. Former Confederate Lt. Col. William Parsley told how "every blessed one of them [the Black rioters] had a pistol of some sort and, many of them, rifles and shotguns loaded with buckshot."[6] *The Winston-Salem Journal* represented unanimous opinion when it published that Wilmington's *coup d'etat* was "a rational defense of White honor and a required response to the criminal element of the Blacks."[7]

"There has not been a single illegal act committed in the change of government," explained Alfred Waddell, a former U.S. congressman who led the insurrection. "Simply, the old board went out, and the new board came in, strictly according to law. As to the government we have established, it is a perfectly legal one. The law passed by the Republican Legislature itself has been complied with."[8]

Neither he nor any of the thousands of participants in the revolt were charged with having engaged in unlawful behavior of any kind, but were, in fact, lauded by state and even federal authorities for their courageous self-defense—so obvious had been the mayhem perpetrated by rampaging mobs of Black arsonists and murderers. Running riot in Wilmington had conflated to a citywide emergency and become so intolerable, thanks to the radical Reconstructionists in government, only their immediate removal from power at gunpoint avoided worse to come. Waddell's first act as mayor was to arrest all the anti-White agitators.:

> In regard to those men who had been brought to the jail, a crowd said that they intended to destroy [Black prisoners]; that they were the leaders, and that they were going to take the men out of the jail. I stayed up the whole night myself, and the forces [of armed patriots] stayed up all night, and we saved those wretched creatures' lives. I waited until next morning, at nine o'clock, and, then, I made the troops [of the Wilmington Light Infantry] form a hollow square in front of the jail. We placed the scoundrels in the midst of the square and marched them to the railroad station"

The captured troublemakers were convinced they were about to be lynched and would have been under other circumstances, as outside the jail were a thousand angry residents, whose hometown, strewn with corpses, lay half in smoldering ruin.

"I bought and gave them tickets to Richmond," Waddel said, "and told them to go and to never show up again. That bunch were all Negroes." Then followed another handcuffed "bunch" of White rioters, who were even more vociferously threatened by the hostile crowd, before being safely entrained to the border. Everyone present somberly understood that, had the struggle turned out differently, the defeated Whites would not have been so humanely treated by the Blacks and their White handlers. "We could have quite legally held them accountable on charges of murder, attempted murder, aggravated assault, destruction of private and public property, arson and any number of serious crimes," Waddell stated. "I could have turned them over, as I personally preferred, to the justifiable hatred of my fellow townspeople, who would have gleefully torn them limb from limb. But in setting such wretches free, we showed the difference between them and ourselves."[9]

How this honorably executed, if

Life for Southern Whites Under Black Rule

What would prompt the rise of an organization such as the Red Shirts to so fiercely resist White Marxist and Black rule along with so many fellow White Southerners? Historian James Pike explains in his 1874 book *The Prostrate State: South Carolina Under Negro Government* the conditions following Emancipation and Reconstruction confronting Dixie society in which radical Northern Whites and freed Blacks now replaced Southern Whites in local and state governmental bodies, and the descent into barbarism that soon followed:

> Did any of that old band of Southern Revolutionary patriots who wrestled in their souls with the curse of slavery ever contemplate such a descent into barbarism as this spectacle implied and typified? …
>
> Here, then, is the outcome, the ripe, perfected fruit of the boasted civilization of the South, after 200 years of experience. A White community that had gradually risen from small beginnings till it grew into wealth, culture and refinement and became accomplished in all the arts of civilization; that successfully asserted its resistance to a foreign tyranny by deeds of conspicuous valor, which achieved liberty and independence through the fire and tempest of civil war, and illustrated itself in the councils of the nation by orators and statesmen worthy of any age or nation—such a community is then reduced to this.
>
> It lies prostrate in the dust, ruled over by this strange conglomerate, gathered from the ranks of its own servile population. It is the spectacle of a society suddenly turned bottom-side up. The wealth, the intelligence, the culture, the wisdom of the state have broken through the crust of that social volcano on which they were contentedly reposing, and have sunk out of sight, consumed by the subterranean fires they had with such temerity braved and defied.
>
> In the place of this old aristocratic society stands the rude form of the most ignorant democracy that mankind ever saw, invested with the functions of government. It is the dregs of the population habilitated in the robes of their intelligent predecessors, and asserting over them the rule of ignorance and corruption, through the inexorable machinery of a majority of numbers. It is barbarism overwhelming civilization by physical force. It is the slave rioting in the halls of his master, and putting that master under his feet. ❖

entirely needful, *coup d'etat* turned the tables on the Reconstructionists was not apparent at the time. What transformed a cowed minority of hopeless Whites into a racial revolutionary army of Aryan warriors almost over night seemed miraculous, even to astute, contemporaneous observers like Henry L. West, political director of *The Washington Post*, reporting from North Carolina just days before the outbreak of the Black riot:

> In Wilmington, I found a very remarkable condition of affairs. The city might have been preparing for a siege instead of an election. All shades of political beliefs were represented. But, in the presence of what they believed to be an overwhelming crisis, they brushed aside the great principles that divide parties and individuals and stood together as one man. When I emphasize the fact, that every block in every ward was thus organized, and that the precautionary meetings were attended by ministers, lawyers, doctors, merchants, railroad officials, cotton exporters, and, indeed, by the reputable, taxpaying, substantial men of the city, the extent and significance of this armed movement can, perhaps, be realized. It was not the wild and freakish organization of irresponsible men, but the deliberate action of determined citizens. Military preparations, so extensive as to suggest assault from some foreign foe, must have had unusual inspiration and definite purpose.[10]

THE RED SHIRTS IN CAROLINA

The organizing force that eluded West was a paramilitary group capable of changing White Wilmingtonians from intimidated defeatists into fanatic fighters. Adolf Hitler's Brown Shirt Stormtroopers and Benito Mussolini's Black Shirt legionnaires are part of 20th-century history. But virtually forgotten are their ideological predecessors of the previous century: America's Red Shirts. Like their European successors, they spontaneously responded to the assault on a people's cultural and racial existence. Confederate veterans and younger men not old enough to have fought in the War for Southern Independence, farmers, railroad workers, shopkeepers, carpenters, teachers, miners, hunters, sailors and field hands were outraged by the indignities and injustices piled on their long-suffering kinfolk during the misidentified "Reconstruction" era. Historian Alfred Williams, an eyewitness of the time, tells how the Red Shirts were "men of all ages and degrees—old and bent, young and stalwart, smart and shabby, in ragged and patched breeches and cowhide boots or brogans [coarse leather shoes reaching to the ankles], along with costly equipment—differing widely in outward aspects as men can differ, but with the one purpose and hope in all their hearts."[11]

Although well-armed and iron-

fisted, they did not shrink from violence where violence confronted them but were well disciplined and refrained from rowdiness or dishonorable behavior. Nor did they countenance lynch mobs. In fact, they actually intervened on several occasions to save Black perpetrators, otherwise incarcerated by police authorities, from popular execution. Unapprehended or escaped criminals on the run, however, were mercilessly tracked down and strung up to swing in the breeze from the limbs of hanging trees, as powerful warnings to other would-be rapists, house-breakers or murderers. Red Shirts were the only defenders of families in a fearsome epoch of otherwise unrestrained lawlessness.

They trained as proficient horsemen and militiamen, beholden to no authority but their own officers, publicly participating in numerous and dramatic protests against the worst excesses of the occupation of the South and the petty tyrants who carried it out. Wearing a red shirt became a source of pride and resistance for Whites. Fiancés, wives, sisters, cousins and daughters sewed thousands of red shirts. It also became fashionable for women to wear red ribbons in their hair or about their waists. The red shirt ideologically united the volunteers and was their only uniform. Origins were unsure, but it became synonymous for blood —the blood of slain loved ones, the blood of a race that must be preserved, and the blood sacrifice necessary to save it.

THE WHITE MAN'S PARTY

When the Wilmington insurrection began in January 1898, Red Shirt rank-and-file adherents flocked to the newly created White Man's Party, serving as its activists and bodyguards. Their frequent show of strength in marching demonstrations and cavalry parades instilled a spirit of defiance and self-assurance among Whites, but fear and hatred in Reconstructionists and their Black minions. Armed and riding well-trained horses, the Red Shirts organized parades and rallies in every county in North Carolina. Mounted men gave an impression of greater power and numbers, creating a massive spectacle that united and motivated followers, while attracting new members.

A surge in public support enabled the Red Shirts to create an auxiliary for monitoring Wilmington's crime-ridden streets as "White Citizen Patrols," walking in pairs and wearing white handkerchiefs tied around their left arms for identification. They occasionally ran into trouble with city authorities, were sometimes jailed by police or wounded in knife fights with Black toughs, but never backed down from a fight.

> Black rioters and White militants were trying to kill each other in hand-to-hand fighting.

At numerous mass-rallies staged by the militants, their leader was often the featured speaker. A flamboyant, forthright orator, when a cynical newspaper reporter in the crowd asked him what his Red Shirt "cowboy club" was all about, "Pitchfork" Ben Tillman answered with a broad grin: "The purpose of the organization shall be to re-establish in North Carolina the supremacy of the White race."[12] His response ignited a firestorm of cheers and rebel yells from spectators, who contributed to the purchase of a Gatling gun.

A precursor of the machine gun and forerunner of today's electric motor-driven rotary cannon equipping helicopter gunships, the hand-cranked weapon could fire 200 .58 caliber rounds a minute, or 400 to 900 .30 caliber rounds every 60 seconds. A few more meetings raised the necessary $1,200 ($41,282 in today's money) for a new Gatling gun.[13] Its public debut at an October 21 "White Man's Rally" was the sensation of all Wilmington. "I am told the Negroes outnumber us three- or four-to-one," Red Shirt mobilizer Claude Kitchin informed the audience. "But this sweetheart [he affectionately patted the 10-barreled Gatling gun] should reduce them to a minority pretty quick." His listeners offered up additional contributions for extra ammunition.

He made similar, somewhat tongue-in-cheek remarks on November 1 to 3,000 applauding supporters in Laurinburg: "We cannot outnumber the Negroes. And, so, we must either out-cheat, out-count or out-shoot them." Government authorities in Washington, D.C., however, were not amused —but alarmed—by the Red Shirts' acquisition of a state-of-the-art weapon, and rumors began circulating fast and furious about an impending invasion of North Carolina by Federal troops. Kitchin was defiant: "All the soldiers in the United States will not keep White people from enjoying their rights!"[14]

Fortunately, the fearsome Gatling gun was never turned against Gen. Taylor's Light Infantry after they arrived and joined the White insurrection. Nor was it used on the morning of November 10, 1898, although it was present, when 500 Red Shirts and other townsmen carrying conventional rifles stormed Wilmington's only Black-owned-and-run newspaper office, dismantled its printing press and set fire to the building. Since summer, *The Daily Record* churned out fake news describing consensual interracial relations to explain away the rash of "Negro rapes" afflicting North Carolina, as actually the seduction of Black men by Southern women, who preferred Afro-Americans over White men. No evidence of any kind supporting such allegations was provided, but enough

Red Shirt members are shown outside of a polling place in North Carolina in 1898. The Red Shirts originated in Mississippi but soon spread to both North Carolina and South Carolina with the aim of combatting the worst excesses of Republican rule, Reconstruction, Black criminality, and political corruption more broadly. Vilified today by Court Historians, the Red Shirts played an important role in Southern history and were viewed as champions of the people of the South.

had been published to ignite sufficient popular outrage for incinerating *The Daily Record*.

Its ruins were still burning when hundreds of Black rioters and White militants were trying to kill one another in desperate hand-to-hand fighting and exchanged intense gunfire on the other side of town, which was likewise engulfed in flames. Red Shirts charged into the thick of the struggle. Their combined victory with courageous townsmen was followed immediately by a *coup d'etat* that ran off the duly elected, federally approved authorities ultimately responsible for the trouble. The old defeatist excuse—"You can't fight City Hall!"—had been invalidated with the assumption of political power in Wilmington by the White Man's Party.

THE RED SHIRTS IN MISSISSIPPI

Red Shirt origins preceded that unique triumph by 23 years, not in North Carolina, but in Mississippi. The White supremacists got their start by targeting equalitarian propagandists with a barrage of rotten eggs, the tar-and-feathering of pestiferous Reconstructionist leaders, the shooting up of town meetings where interracial dances were held, and the shooing away of Black voters from election polls. Such brazen defiance of imposed tyranny lifted the morale of an enemy-occupied people in "The Hospitality State," whose Latin motto, *Virtute et armis*—"By valor and arms"—the Red Shirts took to heart.

In early summer 1876, the focus of their attention suddenly shifted to South Carolina, known then as the "Prostate State." According to Alfred Williams:

> The name fitted, was accurately descriptive. By the census of 1870, her population was 289,667 White, 415,814 Black. The actual majority of Black voters was more than 26,000. The state had lost more than 40,000 White men killed or disabled in the war and more than 8,000 were disenfranchised because they had served the Confederacy. All election machinery was in the hands of the state Reconstruction government and the law was constructed to make fraud easy and safe.
>
> Practically all the Negroes were in the Union League, a secret oath-bound society organized and kept active by leaders of both colors, absolutely unscrupulous. White people could not know what was said and done in the lodges. They had much and dismal reason to believe that hate and fear of the White race was preached continually and artfully, stimulated with reckless lies that the Blacks were threatened with return to slavery. Actual results of the league meetings were seen when each election day the African-American voters were marched to the polling places in solid ranks and, without exception or variation, voted the straight party ticket
>
> Behind and above all was the federal government, ready to throw the compelling strength of courts

and bayonets against the White man. The White people of the "Prostrate State" were given an awful insight of what impended over them when the constitutional convention of 1868, called by unanimous Negro vote, met in Charleston. The membership was 73 colored, 51 White and, of the White men, [only] 23 were actual residents of the state.[15]

South Carolina's most prominent Black organizer was Daddy Cain. At Beaufort, he urged "putting the torch at night to the White man's house and barn as the quickest and surest way of forcing him to submission and out of the state and leaving a clear field for a Black commonwealth." His publicly proclaimed "plan of driving all White people out of the state except those willing to intermarry and closely associate with Negroes" was enthusiastically received by sympathetic White politicians and clergymen.[16]

Again from Alfred Williams:

> The leaders in Charleston controlling the country patronage and money, and the machinery of the law, intended to join with the most extreme elements of plunder and persecution to drive the White population to exile or absolute subjection. Judging by the record they made, written indelibly in official archives, continuance of their rule would have meant inevitable and irretrievable annihilation of the fruits of two centuries of labor and thought and courage and aspiration.

Williams cites "the butchery of J.R. Howard, venerable and venerated citizen of Grahamville, and the slaying of an old gentleman and his wife on the border of Abbeville and Edgefield" as typical of the anti-White terrorism growing throughout the Prostate State in proportion to Daddy Cain's intensifying demand for making South Carolina "a black commonwealth."[17]

The long-simmering interracial pot ultimately boiled over at the once predominantly White and prosperous—now mostly Black and blighted

Black federal troops enforced the tyrannical dictates of the Reconstructionists.

—town of Hamburg, on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River. It was here, precisely to the day of America's 100th anniversary, that another revolution broke out. "Testimony on who fired first conflicted," writes Williams.

> Both sides were willing, obviously. The Negroes fired from the windows of their warehouse, the Whites from such shelter as they could find and with what firearms they had. … A rifle ball from the warehouse struck McKie Meriwether, 23 years old and a member of a prominent Edgefield family, in the head and killed him as he peered around an abutment of the bridge. Then the Whites began in grim earnest.
>
> Somebody recollected where there was an old, disused cannon. and runners were sent for it. Loaded with whatever missiles could be found, including bullets, grapeshot and stones, it was fired at the warehouse. It made little impression on the stone walls, but demoralized the [Black] militiamen, who climbed down a ladder from a rear window and fled to hiding places. The White men hunted them out from beneath nearby buildings and behind fences and undergrowth and rounded up some 30 of them. … Among the Negroes killed was a man named Attaway, lieutenant of Company A, 18th South Carolina Regiment, and a member of the legislature, who made a violent, incendiary speech at Barnwell two weeks before, denouncing the White people and urging war against them until they were run out of the state.[18]

Hamburg "brought the uprising and the revolution within 10 days." Politicians, newspaper editors and churchmen were one in loudly condemning the "White murderers" of innocent Black citizens, some of them state and, like Attaway, military officials, while admonishing the rest of South Carolina to refrain from further bloodshed or suffer the wrath of government authority. These demands "were swept aside. The rank and file, the young men in the cities and towns, the farmers in the country, whose families and property were in continuing jeopardy from disorder and lax or corrupt administration of the law, ran wild."

As experience has proved before and since that time, when the stoical American White man begins to chant war songs, big trouble is near. There was no stopping it by any process of reasoning. One might as well have tried to stop a prairie fire by squirting on it a little bottle of ink. Patience was shattered and the long habit of submission to what looked like inescapable fate was thrown aside and replaced by burning anger and craving for combat. It was as if an electric shock had reached every center, nook and corner and the White people of every age and station, and roused them on the instant from a long stupor of despair to fierce, united action:

> In the weeks and days of the year 1876, the people of all South Carolina were in daily excitement and fear, beginning to see the faint dawn of hope where none had been. They were intent on staking everything on one, desperate struggle for deliverance from conditions intolerable and dangerous and horrible beyond the conception of people of the present. Defeat in the war with Great Britain that began in 1776 could not have brought disaster so

frightful as was threatened by failure of the revolution of 1876.[19]

Aware of what was at stake—not only for the Carolinas, but for the entire South—the Mississippi Red Shirts marched to Hamburg. Immediately upon their arrival, they promptly shot and killed "Joe Crews, one of the very few native White radicals. He had been among the most daring and vindictive of the state constabulary. Among the White people, the death was regarded as almost a legal execution, punishment for innumerable crimes inflicted on them."

The popular fate of Crews radicalized and empowered the White revolution to such an extent, an estimated 20,000 South Carolina men joined the Red Shirts during the few weeks that followed.[20]

Almost 200 combatants fell in the bitter armed struggle that ensued. More than 150 Blacks and approximately 40 Whites lost their lives. But, in December 1876, Red Shirt candidate Wade Hampton became governor by an unprecedented majority vote. His political base had been given so much popular support, newly elected President Rutherford B. Hayes ordered the withdrawal of Federal troops from the South. The Reconstruction Era was over, due in no small part to fierce armed White resistance to tyrannical Federal rule.

According to Williams"

> The powers that ruled South Carolina from 1868 until they were overthrown caused more destruction than the four years of the Civil War. It is difficult to image what the destruction would have been but for the ceaseless vigilance and readiness of the Red Shirt riders and the awe and terror they created. Without them, there would have been no law, no order or safety. Far spread and silent, unseen until needed, they stood as the one, living barrier between the state and frightful anarchy and barbarism. The outpourings and almost frenzied joy of the White people of the great White counties were beyond description, swept away all doubt of their feelings. Looking back now, considering the facts with the cleared, cool light of the elapsed time, all of us may understand more distinctly than did the people of 1876 that the battle they were fighting these summer and autumn months, literally, was for a new and brighter existence, or tortured extinction. Life or death.[21] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 The Barnes Review, November/December, Volume XXVII, Number 6.

2 Zucchino, David. *Wilmington's Lie: The Murderous Coup of 1898 and the Rise of White Supremacy*. NY: Grove Press, 2021.

3 Douglas, Chester. *The Wilmington Insurrection of 1898: The Democrats, The Secret Nine, and The Rise of White Supremacy*. Independently published, 2020.

4 *Ibid.*

5 McCoy, David B. *The 1898 Wilmington, North Carolina Coup D'état*. Spare Change Press, 2020.

6 *Ibid.*

7 Chester, *op. cit.*

8 Waddell, Alfred. "The Story of the Wilmington, North Carolina Race Riots". OH: *Collier's Weekly*. November 26, 1898.

9 *Ibid.*

10 McCoy, *op. cit.*

11 Williams, Alfred B. *Hampton and his Red Shirts. South Carolina's Deliverance in 1876*. NY: Books for Libraries Press. 1970 republication of the 1935 original.

12 Simkins, Francis Butler. *Pitchfork Ben Tillman, South Carolinian*. Louisiana State University Press, 1944.

13 www.measuringworth.com/dollarvaluetoday/?amount=1200&from=1898

14 Kitchin, Claude. *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*. University of North Carolina Press, 1923.

15 Williams, *op. cit.*

16 *Ibid.*

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Ibid.*

19 *Ibid.*

20 *Ibid.*

21 *Ibid.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. Access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December TBR issue.

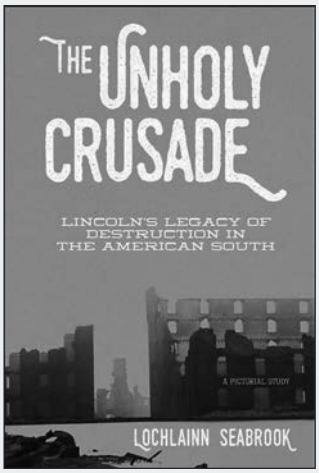

The Unholy Crusade

Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

NEW! What is the true legacy of Lincoln's War? Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that it was Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of private Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, forts, docks, bridges, communications, warehouses, churches, banks and even cemeteries. Southern libraries, universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops, as well. Also many incidents of the unlawful arrest, abuse, torture, rape, and murder of scores of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races.Why? What did this overt Yankee terrorism have to do with saving the country or emancipation? This emotionally powerful, lavishly illustrated book answers the question! Softcover, 216 pages, #925, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or see our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

André Grasset

Canadian martyr of the French Revolution

By Rémi Tremblay

In today's "Newspeak," democracy has come to be synonymous with virtue, pacifism and equality. It is seldom remembered that modern democracy, which has no link with the *polis* of the Ancient Greeks, was born in a bloodbath, in 1789, in a revolution that cost the lives of countless innocent people. The most famous victim was King Louis XVI, beheaded by the infamous guillotine, but the king was not the only one to be executed during the post-revolutionary period.

Renowned French historian Jean Sevillia estimated that "by adding the capital punishments sentenced by the judiciary system, the summary executions, deaths in jail and the toll of the civil war, the total death toll of the 'Terror' amounts to between 200,000 and 300,000."[1] Among those stands one figure, a priest, André Grasset, one among thousands. But what makes this martyr of the French Revolution a character whose memory has been celebrated by an entire people is that, in 1926, he was the first Canadian-born person to be beatified by the Church.

The legend of the 1789 Revolution has it that the people of France rose against a tyrant and imposed democracy by beheading King Louis XVI and some of the ruling elite. But, like most legends, this vision is simplistic and conceals a darker reality. It is unnecessary to review the roots of the Revolution and the influence of secret societies; countless books have been written on the topic. What needs to be addressed is the toll of the Revolution, which was bloodier than what the Court Historians have led gullible readers to believe. Most history books do in fact acknowledge that widespread massacres took place. However, mainstream historians are prone to blame a marginal fringe composed of fanatics like Maximilien Robespierre and Honoré Gabriel Riqueti, Count of Mirabeau (hereinafter simply Mirabeau). In their eyes, the Terror and the Revolution are two distinct things that need to be looked at separately. That theory allows the democrats to minimize the atrocities without justifying the crimes and, thus, avoid any responsibility. By distinguishing both faces of the medal, they seek to whitewash "the Glorious Revolution."

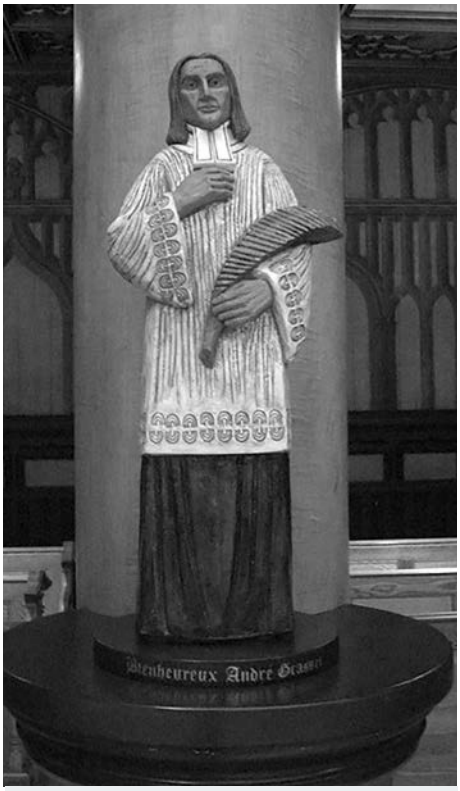

This pillar carving in the Church of the Sacred Heart in Montreal commemorates French-Canadian Priest André Grasset, killed in Paris during the French Revolution. Mobs, brought to a frenzy by the revolutionaries, attacked Christians and any symbols of the Church.

The Terror is often associated with the year 1793 but, from the very beginning of the Revolution,

blood was shed. It is not a question of war casualties, but a mix of revenge and purge, not unlike what happened in the USSR in the years that followed 1917. The violence orchestrated against the Chouan resistance in Brittany and Normandy proves that violence exceeded the official aim. The Chouan were, for the most part, bands of peasants, chiefly dealers in contraband salt, who rose in revolt in the west of France in 1793.

By drowning children and women in rivers, the Republican cadres were not stomping out a rebellion. Instead, they were orchestrating a genocide against a people they deemed a bit too freedom-minded for their tastes.

But violence was not limited to the fight against insurgents in just one section of the nation. It was so widespread and arbitrary that about 1% of the population died between 1789 and 1804, with a sharp peak in 1793 under Robespierre. Furthermore, 140,000 French fled the country to avoid being beheaded.[2] Some were nobles who had lost everything and who wished to eventually come back and restore the throne, but many were also simple priests and clerics fleeing persecution.[3] At the very moment the Revolution had started, anti-Catholic pogroms had begun. This led renowned historian Jean Dumont to conclude, in *La revolution ou les prodiges du sacrilege* (*The Revolution or the Miracles of the Sacrilege*), that the Revolution was not primarily targeting the rich or the nobles, but the Catholic Church, the No. 1 enemy of the Revolution. This is an analysis shared by former Member of the European Parliament Bernard Antony who stated, while the French state was preparing to celebrate the 200th anniversary of the Revolution, that it "was first

The Carmelite Convent Massacre

The anti-Christian, anti-Catholic nature of the French Revolution is on full display in this iconic engraving depicting a scene from the brutal Carmelite Convent Massacre in which hundreds of Catholic bishops, priests and nuns were said to have been murdered by a hysterical mob. In September 1792, an armed mob overtook the monastery, which had been converted to a prison by the forces of the Revolution. Many were executed by firing squad before the bloodthirsty crowd began attacking the persecuted Catholic figures with pikes, swords and axes. Chaotic and violent scenes such as this quickly became associated with the excesses of the revolutionaries. In the scene above, a French official halts the wanton massacre so that the alleged "criminals" could be brought before a kangaroo court, found guilty and then "properly" executed.

HONORÉ MIRABEAU

MAXIMILEN ROBESPIERRE

KING LOUIS XVI

and foremost anti-Christian and … became anti-monarchist after Louis XVI's refusal to pursue anti-Christian policies further."[4]

As early as 1789, the goods of religious communities and local churches were seized by the state and the tithing system suppressed. The state took precedence over religion, vows were canceled, and religious communities officially disbanded. The anti-Catholic movement was in full swing, and the hardcore elements wished to impose the literal worship of "Reason." Fueled by the inflammatory rhetoric of Mirabeau, a dubious character inspired by the Marquis de Sade, religious persecutions did not slow down, but increased significantly. On November 29, 1791, it was decided that only the priests who swore allegiance to the new constitution would be allowed to continue their mission, while the others would be considered traitors. The priests were then paid by the state and were elected by the citizens, while bishops were now selected by the civil authorities rather than by the pope. On May 27, 1792, the priests who had not yet sworn allegiance to the constitution were deprived of their civil rights. Just a year later, religious holidays and the respect of the dominical rest—Sunday as a day discouraging work—were abolished. The Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen and the motto "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" that were supposed to bring a secular paradise here on Earth, did not apply to those who were faithful to their religious beliefs.

These anti-Catholic legislations were accompanied by real violence and persecution, and 1792 marked the beginning of open war against the Church. Massacres of priests, nuns and friars were carried out regularly during that period. One of the most famous episodes of hatred toward the Catholics was the bloodbath of the Carmelite Convent in Paris, during which Father Grasset lost his life.

Abandoned by order of the state in 1790, the Carmelite Convent was transformed into a Republican prison on August 15, 1792. It is where "refractory" priests—those who stubbornly resisted the new secular order and preferred to obey Rome's guidance rather than the rule of Parisian politicians—were sent. The priests were interned in harsh conditions, without any rights. They were even denied the celebration of mass on Sunday.

At that moment, Prussian troops were approaching Paris and the revolutionaries were scared that a "fifth column," namely the priests, could undermine the morale of the citizens or even help the invading Prussians. That was merely an excuse for more religious persecutions that had no actual basis in fact, but it allowed anti-religious propaganda to intensify among a frightened populace. On September 2, the "*Sans-culottes*," as the radical revolutionaries were called, decided to invade the Carmelite Convent. (*Sans-culottes* means, literally, "without breeches," and referred to the common people of the lower classes in late 18th-century France.)

The following events, known as the Carmelite Convent Massacre, were reported by Berthelet de Charbot, priest of Chartres, as well as Notelet and Georges Duval,[5] who were present but managed to escape the assassins. Without their direct testimony, the details of the plight of the priest-prisoners of the convent

would probably have been unknown to historians.

The *Sans-culottes* entered the room of the Carmelite Convent where the priests were held captive and told them that it was time to leave. Everyone waited unsuspectingly, as they had been told three days before they would be freed. But, once they had gathered inside the yard, eight men carrying pistols and sabers rushed into the group of prisoners, slashing and shooting everyone, while a crowd was yelling its support for the budding massacre. The Archbishop of Arles exited the group of prisoners toward the murderers and told them that he was the man they were really looking for. He somehow thought that his sacrifice would save his companions and that they would be granted mercy. But, after the murderers accomplished their brutal crime, slashing the archbishop repeatedly before stomping his corpse, the bloodthirsty revolutionaries turned to the priests who had remained silent, killing about 40 of them.[6]

While being slashed with sabers, the remaining priests tried to reach the church, but the policemen along the corridor attacked them with their bayonets. There the survivors gathered around the altar to pray. But the rest were soon finished off when the revolutionaries started bringing small groups of prisoners into the yard. There, other assassins were waiting to complete the slaughter.

When the commissar Violette intervened, the massacre stopped. But the commissar then asked each remaining priest if he were ready to pledge allegiance to the state. Each refused, and was then brought into the yard to be executed under the cries of "Long live the nation!" The priests, confident in their faith, never complained, embracing death with a serene smile, an attitude that puzzled Violette.

Because they had refused to bow before the state, those men were brutally massacred with bayonets,

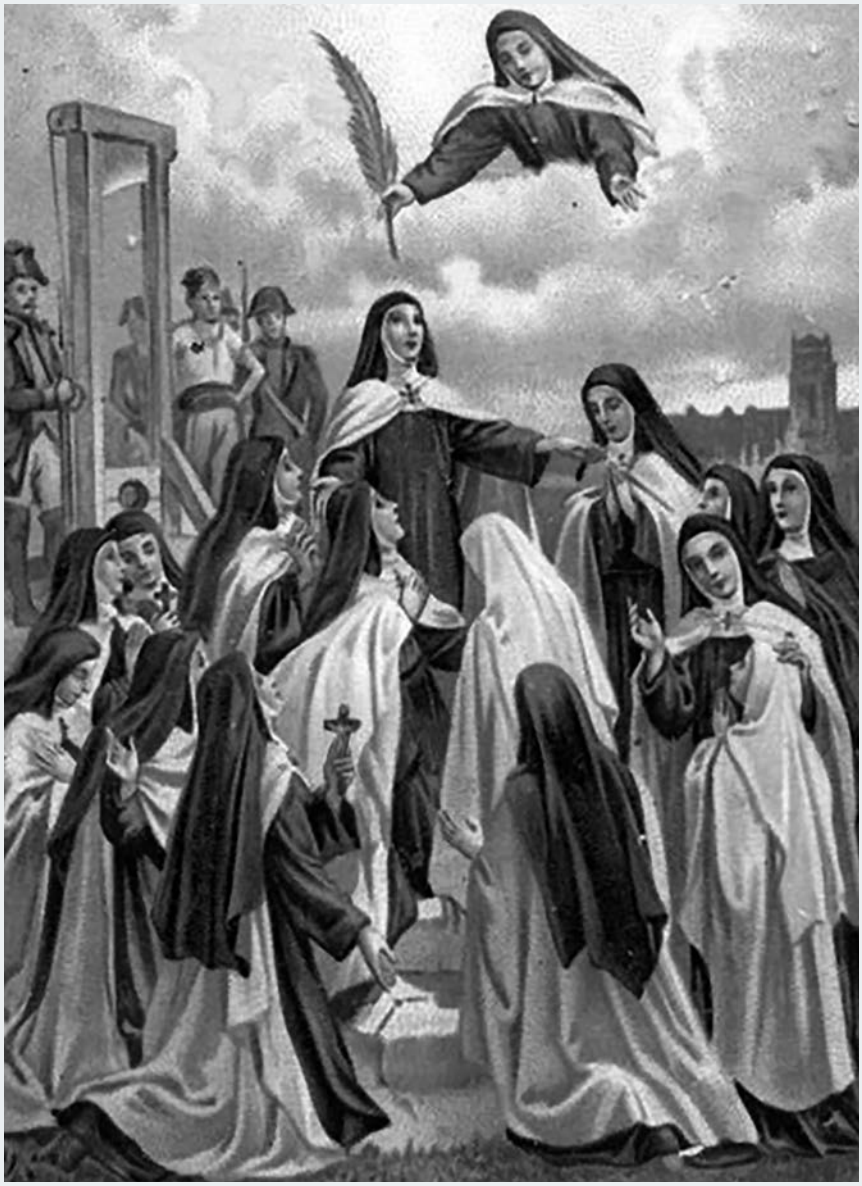

The Blessed Martyrs of Compiègne

Sixteen Carmelite nuns were executed during the Reign of Terror after their lodgings were invaded and they were arrested in June 1794. On July 17, the pious nuns were killed by guillotine, the infamous execution device used to sever the head of a condemned suspect. In this case, those condemned to death were simply found guilty of adhering to and honoring their Catholic faith, which was under direct assault by the revolutionary anti-Christian fanatics guiding and directing the Reign of Terror. Pope St. Pius X beatified the 16 nuns, who became known as the Blessed Martyrs of Compiègne, shown in the painting above. After learning of their death sentence, one sister expressed joy, noting that, "We shall die for our holy religion, our faith, our confidence in the Holy Roman Catholic Church."

Above is an engraving of the time depicting the September massacres in which priests, nuns, and even members of the French royal family and court, including Princess de Lamballe (center, beheaded), were murdered. The savagery of the French Revolution, particularly the Reign of Terror, sickened the world.

sabers and pikes. In total, 92 priests and three bishops were thus slain. Only a few managed to survive, thanks to the mercy of some witnesses. "Father VB" from the newspaper *Présent* said, "the Carmelite Convent, with its wide pen, became the first and most symbolic of the killings," but not the last. In the days that followed, the September massacres cost the lives of 2,532 men—most innocent of any crime—sacrificed on the altar of democracy.

Among those fallen at the Convent were Monsignor du Lau, Archbishop of Arles, the brothers La Rochefoucauld, François-Joseph, bishop of Beauvais, Pierre-Louis, bishop of Saintes, as well as Father Hébert, confessor of Louis XVI and, of course, André Grasset.

If the memory of Grasset survived, it is because he was the first Canadian-born person to be officially recognized by the Church as a saint, an event that, according to Father Edmond Langevin-Lacroix, made French Canada a member of "the rank of the great nations." The Canadian martyrs who would be recognized as patron saints of Canada in 1930 were born in France, while Father Grasset was born on April 3, 1758, in Montreal. His father, André Grasset de Saint-Sauveur, was a French merchant who had arrived in New France in 1749 and had served as the governor's secretary. Father Grasset then lived a few years in Montreal before heading back to France in 1764, four years after the British conquest of New France. (See TBR, September/October 2021: "Canada's Great Upheaval.")

Grasset studied in Paris at the Saint-Barbe College before joining a religious community in 1779. He become the canon of the St. Peter altar in Sens Cathedral two years later and was made a sacred priest in 1783. When the Revolution erupted, he was 31 years old. He refused to bow to the new constitution. In accordance with his baptism, his vows and his faith, he was arrested by the revolutionaries and preferred martyrdom to abjuration or even to escape. He could have easily fled to his parents' home in Paris rather than stay with the other "refractory" priests, which would have allowed him to live. But, as he had chosen to stay with the Eudist priests in Paris, he was arrested in 1792 and incarcerated in the Carmelite Convent where he was later brutally murdered.

The martyrdom of the victims of September 1792 was official recognized by Pope Pius XI on October 17, 1926. Then, 191 people who had been killed because of their faith, mostly priests, were beatified by the pope. He highlighted the noble blood that had been shed by the enemies of Christ, put to death by hatred of the Faith by the leftist, atheistic revolutionaries who had taken over France.

French Canada, which was deeply Catholic, was enthused by the beatification of one of their own. Father Grasset became the favorite intercessor of French Canadians in their prayers, and became a national hero, an example of faith and courage for his countrymen. Even today, his

name is remembered, despite the de-Christianization that has taken place since the Quiet Revolution of the 1960s. A renowned college in Montreal still bears his name and we can worship at an altar devoted to him and the other martyrs of the French Revolution at the entrance of the Basilica Notre-Dame of Montreal. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Sévillia, Jean. *Histoire passionnée de la France* ("A Passionate History of France"), 2nd edition, Perrin, Pocket, 2015, p. 204.

2 Fournier, Marcel. (2015) *Les Français émigrés au Canada pendant la Révolution française et le Consulat* ("The French Who Emigrated to Canada During the French Revolution and the Consulate").

3 De Diesbach, Ghislain. *Histoire de l'émigration 1789-1814* ("History of the Emigration, 1789-1814") Paris, Bernard Grasset, 1975, p. 15.

4 Antony, Bernard. "Organisons des cérémonies à la mémoire des centaines de milliers de victimes de la Révolution française" ("Ceremonies Organized in Memory of the Hundreds of Thousands of Victims of the French Revolution") in *L'Anti-89*, No. 3, December 1987, p. 4.

5 Alain Sanders, *Petite chronique de la grande terreur* ("A Short History of the Great Terror"), Paris, Éditions de Présent, 1989, p. 17.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 20.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Alain Sanders, *Petite chronique de la grande terreur*, Paris, Éditions de Présent, 1989, 167 pages.

Ghislain de Diesbach. *Histoire de l'émigration 1789-1814*, Paris, Bernard Grasset, 1975, 579 pages.

Jean Sévillia. *Histoire passionnée de la France*, 2nd edition, Perrin, Pocket, 2015, 520 pages.

Marcel Fournier. *Les Français émigrés au Canada pendant la Révolution française et le Consulat 1789-1804*, Québec, Septentrion, 2015, 282 pages.

Unknown author, *André Grasset de Saint-Sauveur*, Montréal, l'Oeuvre des tracts, 1927, 16 pages.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille.* He is also the author of a marvelous book on the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* In addition, Tremblay is a popular freelance journalist for European and North American media outlets.

The Story of the Nations
Canada

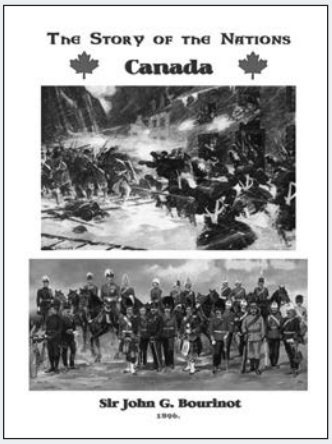

Here is the uncensored history of Canada without the political correctness. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers the dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean, the dawn of discovery in Canada from 1497 to 1525; how a Breton sailor discovers Canada and its great river system (1534-1536), the period from Jacques Cartier to Dugua De Monts (1540-1603); the period of French occupation of Acadia and the foundation of Port Royal (1608-1635); the gentlemen adventurers in Acadia (1614-1677); the Canadian Indians and the Iroquois—their organization, character and customs; convents and hospitals, Ville Marie, martyred missionaries, the victorious Iroquois, the hapless Hurons (1635-1652); the years of gloom, the king comes to the rescue of Canada, the humbling of the Iroquois (1652-1667); Canada as a royal province, church and state (1603-1759); the period of exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders and Coureurs de Bois in the West (1634-1687); France in the Valley of the Mississippi (1672-1687); Canada and Acadia—from Frontenac to the Treaty of Utrecht (1672-1715); Acadia and Ile Royale—from the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1713-1748); the prelude for the struggle for dominion in the great valleys of North America (1748-1756); English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne (1756-1758); the struggle for the Valley of the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham (1759-1763); a period of transition, Pontiac's War, the Quebec Act (1760-1774); the American Revolution, the invasion of Canada, the death of Montgomery (1774-1783); the coming of the Loyalists (1783-1791); foundation of the new provinces and the establishment of representative institutions (1792-1812); the War of 1812; patriotism of the Canadians grows; political strife and rebellion (1815-1840); responsible government and its results, the Federal Union, relations between the United States and Canada (1839-1867); the end of the rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, the formation of Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions—the Indians (1670-1885); British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867, makers of the Dominion (1867-1891); Canada as a nation, material and intellectual development, political rights; the desires of French Canada.

Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. add $35 S&H. Send payment to above address or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

Persecuted Historian Passes

Wolfgang Fröhlich, an Austrian chemical engineer who investigated forensic aspects of the official "Holocaust" narrative of WWII, died in his home country in November of last year after spending several weeks in an intensive care unit. Fröhlich attended the International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust in Tehran, Iran in 2006, which featured some of the top Revisionist historians in the world, including Dr. Robert Faurisson, Michéle Renouf and Dr. Fredrick Töben. Fröhlich was persecuted by Austrian officials for decades, and spent a total of 15 years in prison for his factual research into the alleged homicidal gas chambers used at various concentration camps. Among other findings, Fröhlich concluded that Zyklon B gas is not capable of being used for mass killings, a key component of the officially sanctioned Holocaust narrative.

And That Proves She's Guilty?

Josef Salomonovic, an 83-year-old Jewish "Holocaust survivor" was allowed to testify in court in early December against Irmgard Furchner, 96, a German woman who worked as a stenographer at the Stutthof concentration camp in northern Poland between 1943 and 1945. Furchner stands accused of being an accessory to the murder of 11,412 people at the camp, an absurd allegation which she denies vehemently. The nonagenarian began working as a typist at the camp when she was 18 years old, and has insisted she knew nothing of the alleged gassings and mass murders that purportedly took place at the camp, claims of which there is not a shred of legitimate evidence. Salomonovic told the court his father was killed with a lethal injection directly to his heart while interned at the Stutthof camp, a dubious and highly emotional claim he presented to the court while holding a photo of his father. Salomonovic also told the court he miraculously survived eight different concentration camps and that he and his brother were actually reunited with their mother while at Stutthof. Is it any wonder why honest and critical thinkers question the testimony and overall narrative proffered by "Holocaust survivors"?

Teddy in for a Rough Ride

New York City officials have finalized plans to remove an impressive yet controversial statue of American President Theodore Roosevelt riding a horse alongside a Black and an Indian man who walk just behind him. The iconic statue has been on display near the entrance to the American Museum of Natural History in Manhattan since 1940, and has been a target of the cultural Bolsheviks for years, particularly in the wake of the "social justice" protests sparked by the death of George Floyd in May of 2020. City officials have agreed to loan the statue to the Theodore Roosevelt Presidential Library currently being developed and built in Medora, North Dakota, near Roosevelt's former cattle ranch. "We are grateful to the Theodore Roosevelt Presidential Library for proposing a fitting new home for the Equestrian Statue," Vicki Been, New York City's deputy mayor for housing and economic development, said in a statement following the finalization of the loan agreement. "This long-term loan [will] allow an important part of the city's art collection to be appropriately contextualized, and we look forward to continuing to work with the library on next steps."

THE LEE STATUE

Lee's Tragic Meltdown

Yet another iconic Confederate statue will be melted down and destroyed in an ongoing cultural genocide targeting Southern history and heritage. The gorgeous statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee that stood in downtown Charlottesville, Virginia for decades was removed in July, and will be melted down and turned into a public arts project following a recent vote by the city council. Debate over removing the statue is what originally sparked the Unite the Right rally in Charlottesville in August 2017, a legally organized and sanctioned demonstration and public event designed to mobilize American nationalists to defend their history and monuments from the anti-White forces of Cultural Marxism. The Charlottesville City Council voted in early December to give the statue of Gen. Lee to the Jefferson School African American Heritage Center, whose mission is to "to honor and preserve the rich heritage and legacy" of Blacks in Charlottesville. The organization plans to melt the statue down and transform it into a new piece of art "that expresses the city's values of inclusivity and racial justice," according to its bid. A statue of Gen. Lee that once stood on Monument

Avenue in Richmond, Virginia was also removed and dismembered last fall, one of countless Confederate monuments and statues erased from history in recent years.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Billionaire's Sweetheart Deal

Michael Steinhardt, a wealthy hedge fund manager and mega-donor to Jewish organizations and causes, struck a sweetheart deal with Manhattan District Attorney Cyrus Vance in which he will surrender 180 stolen antiques and ancient artifacts worth millions of dollars to their rightful homelands, it was recently reported. Steinhardt is also barred from acquiring, collecting, or selling artifacts created before 1500 A.D. ever again. In exchange, Steinhardt will avoid all criminal charges related to an investigation by the DA's office that demonstrated the Jewish billionaire and philanthropist had acquired and sold thousands of looted items over the past three decades. "For decades, Michael Steinhardt displayed a rapacious appetite for plundered artifacts without concern for the legality of his actions, the legitimacy of the pieces he bought and sold, or the grievous cultural damage he wrought across the globe," DA Vance said in a statement following the deal. "His pursuit of 'new' additions to showcase and sell knew no geographic or moral boundaries, as reflected in the sprawling underworld of antiquities traffickers, crime bosses, money launderers, and tomb raiders he relied upon to expand his collection." The majority of Steinhardt's illegally acquired artifacts were looted from various Middle Eastern countries.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unashamed

A Jewish WWII veteran and one of the first soldiers to help "liberate" the Dachau concentration camp, died in early December. Retired Col. Edward Shames passed at the age of 99. He was the last surviving officer and oldest surviving member of Easy Company, the WWII paratroopers who inspired "Band of Brothers," a popular book and later an HBO miniseries mindlessly glorifying war. Shames and other men from Easy Company also entered Hitler's Eagle's Nest, where Shames looted bottles of cognac bearing labels that read: "For the Führer's use only." Shames would later claim to use the cognac to celebrate his son's bar mitzvah, something of which he was extremely proud.

✠ ✠ ✠

Pious Fantasies?

Jewish organizations in Italy—along with Italy's national coordinator for countering "anti-Semitism"—are outraged that a leading Italian publisher is offering a newly released edition of *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* for sale at its online store. Feltrinelli, one of the most popular publishers in Italy and a leading publisher of left-wing politics and culture in Europe, has come under fire for selling the book, which was originally created by Segno Editions, a small, independent Christian publishing house. "Whether they are true or false no longer matters, because these mysterious protocols, even out of their time, have proved to be prophetic in a secular sense," a promotional blurb about the book reads on Feltrinelli's website. "After nearly 120 years, many of those plots, then only vague, seem to be largely realized: history confirms that the recorded notes which we present in a new and revised translation show that they were not pious fantasies." An organized Jewish group in Rome denounced the book and argued Feltrinelli was promoting "conspiracy theories" rather than "proper historical analysis," while Milena Santerini, Italy's "anti-Semitism" coordinator, characterized the book as "dangerous."

✠ ✠ ✠

A Maddening Decision

Officials at California State University, Fresno have announced they are considering renaming the school's library after learning the man the library is named after was allegedly an "anti-Semite" and supporter of Hitler. Henry Madden, the namesake of the Henry Madden Library at CSU-Fresno, was the chief librarian at the school from 1949-1979, and the school's central library was named after him in 1981. Madden donated his private papers and correspondence to the library following his death, and a professor at the school's Media, Communications and Journalism Department purportedly reviewed some of his material and discovered he held "anti-Semitic" views. The professor, Bradley Hart, published a book in 2018 entitled *Hitler's American Friends: The Third Reich's Supporters in the United States*, which quotes Madden's papers. The university has organized a task force, which includes a local rabbi, to review Madden's papers and make a recommendation to the university regarding the renaming of the library. A number of highways, institutions, and schools have been renamed in recent years following public outcry that they were named after "racist" or "anti-Semitic" individuals..

✠ ✠ ✠

Brit Guilty of Thought Crimes

A young British activist and co-founder of National Action, a now-banned right-wing political activist organization formerly based in the United Kingdom, has been found guilty in a British court of belonging to an illegal organization and for possessing "terrorist reading materials," it was recently reported. Ben Raymond, who helped found National Action before it was banned by the British government in 2016, was accused of communicating with others sympathetic to right-wing causes and online movements, possessing right-wing literature and helping to promote right-wing messages, allegations which clearly amount to "thought crimes" in the strictest sense. Incredibly, British prosecutor Barnaby Jameson even conceded that Raymond did not "stockpile weapons or carry out physical attacks himself" and that he did not personally attend any meetings or demonstrations on behalf of National Action or any other "far-right" group.

A photographic portrait of Field Marshal Erich von Manstein.

Erich von Manstein

'The Reich's Greatest General'

By John Wear, J.D.

Many people regard Erich von Manstein as National Socialist Germany's best general. Soviet Marshal Rodion Yakovlevich Malinovsky said: "We considered the hated von Manstein our most dangerous opponent. His technical mastery of every, and I mean every, situation was unequalled." British historian Liddell Hart regarded Manstein as the "ablest of all the German generals," based on his "superb strategic sense."[1] German Gen. Adolf Heusinger said that Manstein "could accomplish in a single night what other military leaders would take weeks to do."[2]

This article will document Manstein's heroic efforts to save Europe from Soviet communism during World War II, and his efforts to defend the German military after the war ended.

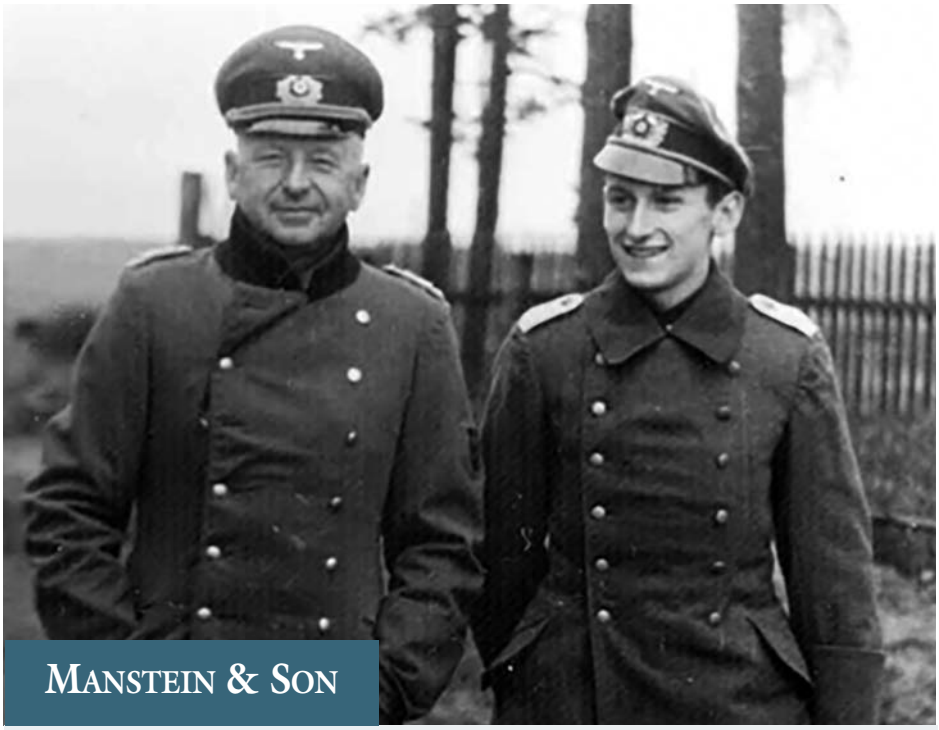

Field Marshal Erich von Manstein (left) with his son Gero, a lieutenant in the 18th Panzer Grenadier Regiment. Gero was killed in action fighting the Soviets on October 23, 1942 at the age of 19.

EARLY CAREER

Erich von Manstein grew up in a relatively well-to-do Prussian family with a long history of producing military officers. Manstein entered the Royal Prussian Cadet Corps at the age of 12. He spent the first two years of his military education in a junior cadet school, followed by four years at Prussia's senior cadet institution at Gross-Lichterfelde in Berlin.[3]

Manstein joined the Third Prussian Foot Guards regiment upon completion of his cadet training. He undertook a period of specialist training at a military school and was soon promoted to second lieutenant. Manstein served successfully as adjutant of the fusilier battalion of Third Foot Guards until his entry into the War Academy in Berlin. His battalion commander described him as "the best adjutant I've ever had."[4]

Manstein entered the highly selective Royal Prussian War Academy in Berlin in October 1913. Following the outbreak of World War I, Manstein experienced fierce fighting on both the Western and Eastern fronts until he was severely wounded in action in Poland. It took Manstein seven months to fully recover from his injuries. Manstein next fought on the Eastern Front until he was transferred to the Western Front to participate in several battles of attrition. Germany's defeat and the signing of the Treaty of Versailles after World War I helped shape Man-

stein's career after the war.[5]

The Treaty of Versailles limited Germany to a 100,000-man army and imposed numerous severe restrictions on Germany's military. Manstein felt that, since Germany had been forced to sign the Treaty of Versailles, it had no moral force and was to be renounced as soon as possible. Manstein was assigned the task of usurping the limitations required by the Versailles Treaty. Germany secretly developed new weapons in close cooperation with the Soviet Union in violation of the treaty's provisions. Manstein's initiatives, which preceded Adolf Hitler's accession to power, provided a strong foundation for Germany's subsequent expansion of land and air forces.[6]

Manstein had been promoted to lieutenant general when Germany invaded Poland on September 1, 1939. He served as chief of staff to Gen. Gerd von Rundstedt's Army Group South during the Polish campaign. The Polish campaign was highly successful, with the last Polish military units surrendering on October 6, 1939.[7]

WESTERN CAMPAIGN

Hitler was eager to make peace once Great Britain and France declared war on Germany. However, when all of Hitler's peace offers were rejected, Germany was forced to continue the war. Manstein conceived a brilliant plan to defeat the Allies. Bevin Alexander writes:

> He saw that the Allies expected the Germans to attack into northern Belgium because they could not succeed in a direct attack through the Maginot Line, a massive series of interlocking fortifications built by the French along the German frontier in the 1930s. To block this anticipated advance, the Allies were certain to rush their mobile formations at full speed into Belgium the moment the Germans crossed the Belgium frontier.
>
> Manstein accordingly drew on the ancient axiom of warfare, stated as early as 400 B.C. by the great Chinese strategist Sun Tzu: "Make an uproar in the east, but strike in the west." The Germans, Manstein insisted, must stage a huge "uproar" in northern Belgium and Holland with as noisy and as obvious threats as possible to convince the Allies that the main attack was coming there, just as they expected. This would cause the Allies to push up to the Dyle River, a little east of Brussels, to meet the onrushing German army.
>
> Meanwhile, the true German offensive, led by seven of the 10 panzer divisions the Germans possessed, would proceed inconspicuously through the heavily wooded Ardennes mountains of Luxembourg and eastern Belgium, a region the French had declared to be impassable. Shielded on the north by two panzer divisions, one commanded brilliantly by Erwin Rommel, the panzer corps led by Heinz Guderian would emerge from the Ardennes and cross the Meuse River at Sedan. Guderian would now be behind the Allied front, and could strike out directly west for the English Channel, 160 miles away, against virtually no opposition, and thereby could cut off all of the mobile armies in Belgium and force either their surrender or swift evacuation by sea.[8]

Over the next 10 months, Manstein captured most of the Crimea.

Manstein's plan was adopted by Hitler, despite opposition by many in the German high command. Thanks to Manstein, the German campaign in the West in 1940 was stunningly successful, with France surrendering to Germany in only six weeks.[9]

EASTERN FRONT

Manstein assumed command on March 15, 1941 of the newly established LVI Army Corps. His new command enabled him to lead a combination of panzer and motorized infantry divisions during the German invasion of the Soviet Union.[10]

Manstein began the Russian campaign in the forests of northern Russia. He was appointed as commander of the German Eleventh Army on September 12, 1941 when its previous commander was killed in action. Over the next 10 months, Manstein swiftly captured most of the Crimea, thwarted Soviet attempts to liberate it during the winter of 1941-1942 and captured Sevastopol in midsummer 1942. He was promoted to field marshal on July 1, 1942 for his highly successful and skillful leadership.[11]

Stalin opened an offensive against German forces during the latter part of 1942. With German forces concentrated in the immediate vicinity of Stalingrad, and with ill-equipped allies holding the flanks north and south of the city, the German Sixth Army was soon encircled at Stalingrad with little prospect for relief. The surrender of the Sixth Army in February 1943 doubled the total German losses up to that time on the Eastern Front.[12]

Hitler called upon Manstein to help restore the situation. Manstein's arrival at Army Headquarters on November 27, 1942 was crucial to the eventual recovery of the German southern flank. The Germans had been in retreat for almost the entire winter, falling back 250 miles in three months. Manstein proposed a plan to not only stop the German withdrawal, but also to launch an offensive to eliminate substantial enemy forces and regain consid-

erable territory.[13]

Dana Sadarananda writes concerning Manstein's highly successful counteroffensive:

> In 33 days, February 18-March 23, Army Group South successfully eliminated the danger to its line of communications across the Dnieper, wrecked Soviet plans to bottle up Army Group South and isolate the southern flank from the rest of the front, and delivered a crushing counterblow which reversed the trend of events that had threatened the entire German position on the Eastern Front for nearly four months. In the process, the Soviet Sixth Army and Third Tank Army and Mobile Group Popov were wiped out.

Manstein's counterstroke had regained the initiative for the German side and brought German forces back to the approximate line they held in the summer of 1942.[14]

The Soviet Union's numerical superiority eventually led to Germany's defeat. Reflecting on Germany's "lost victories" on the Eastern Front, Manstein bitterly wrote:

> At the outbreak of war, there was no German numerical superiority, only a partial one in equipment. Certainly, Soviet commanders learnt during the war. But, at the end of the day, their successes were predominately due to their overwhelming superiority in numbers, quite apart from errors made by the supreme German command. When the odds stand at 5:1, or even 7:1, then there is no place left for military art. The Soviet commanders possessed blood and iron in sufficient quantities to obviate largely the need for the art of command.[15]

MANSTEIN AND HITLER

Manstein was not a member of the National Socialist German Workers' (Nazi) Party. As a traditional German brought up to serve Germany, he originally disliked Hitler,

Field Marshal Erich von Manstein (left) is shown with Romanian officers Petre Dumitrescu (center) and Gheorghe Avramescu (right) in this 1942 photograph. In 1941, German and Romanian troops began their offensive to capture the Crimean region for obvious strategic purposes. By October 11, the Germans and Romanians had defeated a Soviet army, capturing 65,000 enemy soldiers, 125 tanks and 500 artillery pieces—but more fierce fighting awaited.

his entourage and regime. Manstein in his memoirs even said he feared for his own life during the period immediately before the Night of the Long Knives on June 30, 1934.[16]

Manstein was not in favor of Hitler's Commissar Order. While acknowledging that Soviet commissars encouraged the greatest possible degree of cruelty in Soviet fighting, carrying out the Commissar Order threatened the honor and morale of the German troops. It also would incite the commissars to resort to the most brutal methods and make their units fight to the end. Manstein in his memoirs said he refused to implement this order within his command.[17]

Manstein also modified Hitler's order to execute German soldiers who abandoned battle. Manstein suspended the death sentence for these soldiers for four weeks with the agreement of the regimental commander. If a condemned soldier redeemed himself in action during this time, Manstein quashed the sentence. If a soldier failed again, the death sentence was carried out.[18]

Manstein also complained about Hitler's military leadership. British Maj. Gen. Mungo Melvin writes:

> He complained about Hitler's lack of understanding of the need to conduct operations, particularly defensive ones, "elastically." Such an approach required a willingness to surrender "conquered territory," which Hitler consistently opposed. Secondly, in Manstein's view, Hitler never really grasped the "rule that one can never be too strong at the crucial spot, that one may even have to dispense with less vital fronts or accept the risk of radically weakening them in order to achieve a decisive aim."
>
> In retrospect, the errant diversion of the Eleventh Army to Leningrad was but a further operational symptom of this strategic malaise. Simply put, the Führer failed to grasp the fact that the essential corollary of concentration of force in one place was the need to economize effort elsewhere.[19]

Manstein was the only man who told Hitler that he should relinquish military command.[20] He argued with Hitler so persistently that Hitler dismissed him as an army group commander at the end of March 1944. Despite his dismissal, Manstein described Hitler after the war as an extraordinary personality who had a tremendously high intelligence and an exceptional willpower.[21] He also said, after the war, however, that defeat by Soviet forces was avoidable if Hitler had in good time handed over supreme command of the entire Eastern Front to him.[22]

Manstein thought he should have supreme military command.

WAR CRIMES TRIALS

Manstein worked long hours at the main Nuremberg trial proposing various tactics and arguments to defend members of the German military. He was emphatic that German commanders from the beginning to the end had fought against the armed forces of the enemy according to military law. He produced several hundred pages of material at Nuremberg titled "Contributions to the Defense of the General Staff" to help defense counsel.[23]

Manstein's testimony at the Nuremberg trials began on Friday, August 9, and ended on the morning of Monday, August 12, 1946. He denied that he knew anything about an intention to exterminate Jews. Manstein continued to maintain under oath that the German military had fought a conventional, clean war in accordance with military law.[24]

Following his testimony at Nuremberg, Manstein was transferred back into the custody of the United Kingdom. The British Cabinet eventually decided to prosecute Manstein for war crimes.[25] Manstein said to his British defense counsel before his trial held in Hamburg, Germany:

> I am not particularly concerned as to what happens to me; in any event my life is over. I am concerned for my honor and the honor of the German army I led. Your soldiers know that when they met us we fought like honorable soldiers. You have been convinced by Bolshevik propaganda that in Russia we fought like savages. That is untrue. In a terribly hard war we maintained firm discipline and fought honorably. I am determined to defend the honor of the German army.[26]

Manstein's commitment to defending the German army was confirmed by his defense attorney, Reginald T. Paget, who wrote after the trial, "Whatever else may be said of Manstein, he never tried to hide behind anybody, and was interested only in defending the honor of his army."[27] Manstein appeared as a witness in his trial for 10-and-a-half days, the last seven of which were under cross-examination. He was followed by 16 defense witnesses to help in the defense of his 17-count indictment.[28]

The judge advocate in Manstein's trial began his speech summing up the evidence on Monday, December 12, 1949, and concluded his presentation on December 19. Manstein was found not guilty on eight of the most serious charges. Six of the other charges had their wording amended so that Manstein was guilty only of crimes of omission rather than of commission. He was found guilty without amendment on three of the charges, and was sentenced to 18 years of imprisonment. He was released from prison in May 1953.[29]

Adolf Hitler shakes hands with Field Marshal Erich von Manstein at an airfield in the East in 1943.

CONCLUSION

Mungo Melvin writes about Manstein's career:

> The field marshal's career, which encompassed service to the Kaiser's Army, the *Reichswehr*, the *Wehrmacht* and, after an interlude of eight years in British custody, advice to the nascent *Bundeswehr*, was in many ways emblematic for many other German soldiers, perhaps thousands. But what made it so special was that Manstein as a military commander not only enjoyed the respect and confidence of his peers and the enduring trust of his troops for his various triumphs, but also was highly regarded by friends and foes alike for his intellect, judgment and adroit decisionmaking in both victory and defeat. He was a devout Christian and supported the *Wehrmacht* chaplaincy within his army and army group. Although he never achieved the "cult" status of Erwin Rommel, unwittingly crafted by a poorly led British Desert Army, Manstein was by far his superior at the operational level in the much wider and darker canvas of war on the Eastern Front. As such, Manstein deserves far greater recognition.[30]

Manstein's critics fail to realize that the British improperly convicted him of war crimes. Reginald Paget wrote:

> To summarize, [Manstein] was convicted of a failure that was neither deliberate nor reckless to exercise supervision of back areas during the Crimean battles and of failure during the guerrilla war to prevent the execution of High Command orders that were in accordance with our own military manual, and he was convicted during the retreat of taking actions that were necessary to his survival in a 20th-century war, but would not have been necessary in the 19th-century wars contemplated at The Hague and for this he was sentenced to 18 years.[31]

Hart wrote after Manstein's trial:

> I have studied the records of warfare long enough to realize how few men who have commanded armies in a hard struggle could have come through such a searching examination of their deeds and words as well as Manstein did. His condemnation appears a glaring example either of gross ignorance or gross hypocrisy.[32]

Manstein at Nuremberg

Erich von Manstein is shown on the witness stand during the main Nuremberg Trial, held between November 1945 and October 1946. Manstein was asked by defense attorneys to testify on behalf of the German general staff and the *Wehrmacht* supreme command. In July 1948, Manstein and other senior Third Reich military officers, all of whom were still imprisoned by the Allies, were charged with war crimes under pressure from the Soviet Union. Finally, in 1949, Manstein went on trial himself, facing 17 charges ranging from "authorizing the killing of Jews" and other civilians to carrying out Hitler's 1941 Commissar Order by which all Soviet POWs who were found to be Bolshevik officials were executed. Manstein was convicted on nine of the counts and was sentenced to 18 years in prison. He was finally released in 1953, mostly due to pressure from two famous Englishmen—Winston Churchill and Capt. B.H. Liddell Hart.

Manstein's military strategies resulted in the quick defeat of France and the prevention of an early collapse of German forces on the Eastern Front. Manstein should be recognized as a hero whose military brilliance prevented the enslavement of all of Europe by Soviet Communism. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Melvin, Mungo, *Manstein: Hitler's Greatest General*, New York: Thomas Dunne Books, 2010, p. 5.
2 Sadarananda, Dana V., *Beyond Stalingrad: Manstein and the Operations of Army Group Don*, New York: Praeger, 1990, p. 10.
3 Melvin, *Manstein*, pp. 10-14.
4 *Ibid.*, pp. 16-19.
5 *Ibid.*, pp. 20, 23-32.
6 *Ibid.*, pp. 52-53.
7 *Ibid.*, pp. 116-118, 126.
8 Alexander, Bevin, *Inside the Nazi War Machine*, New York: Penguin, 2010, pp. 5-6.
9 *Ibid.*, pp. 6-7.
10 3 Melvin, *Manstein*, p. 198.
11 *Ibid.*, pp. 185, 227.
12 Sadarananda, Dana V., *Beyond Stalingrad: Manstein and the Operations of Army Group Don*, New York: Praeger, 1990, p. 8.
13 *Ibid.*, pp. 8, 151-152.
14 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
15 Melvin, *Manstein*, p. 57.
16 *Ibid.*, pp. 68, 143.
17 Manstein, Erich von, *Lost Victories: The War Memoirs of Hitler's Most Brilliant General*, Novato, CA: Presidio Press, 1994, pp. 179-180. See also Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, pp. 135-136.
18 *Ibid.*, p. 222.
19 Melvin, *Manstein*, pp. 277-278.
20 Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, p. 3.
21 Goldensohn, Leon, *The Nuremberg Interviews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2004, p. 356.
22 Melvin, *Manstein*, pp. 456-457.
23 *Ibid.*, pp. 436-437.
24 *Ibid.*, pp. 440, 444, 448.
25 *Ibid.*, pp. 451, 459.
26 Paget, *Manstein*, pp. 75-76.
27 *Ibid.*, p. 133.
28 *Ibid.*, pp. 182-186.
29 Melvin, *Manstein*, pp. 481-490.
30 *Ibid.*, p. 505.
31 Paget, *Manstein*, pp. 194-195.
32 *Ibid.*, p. 199.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

The Other Side of World War II

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25*.

The French Gestapo Trials

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the Gestapo—the German secret police—nothing but lies? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as torturers and thugs false? Reynouard compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the Allies against the Germans were fake. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18*.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government is so intent on suppressing "Holocaust" research, then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9*.

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

Banned by Amazon! After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, *$25*.

World War Two Turning Points

Subtitle: *The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome*. History is made by strange quirks of fate, not hours of planning. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions? The *Bismark* was deployed just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? The failed factory owner who sealed the Reich's fate? The enemy balloon that shut down a nuclear program? One man's murder prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? Another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of WWII covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons and forgotten blunders that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18*.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz: At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz. But, when we dig deeper into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The German Judge Wilhelm Staeglich has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of the Auschwitz war crimes trials. His research results leave the reader at times breathless as it concludes there is no real proof of mass murder Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35*.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30*.

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter. This volume provides a picture of the mortal dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's bestial conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law. This book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed from 1941 to 1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and horrifying photo evidence. Only now is the full truth of the matter revealed. More than 100 photographs help prove the point. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26*.

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts

By Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Since the mid-1970s, the "Holocaust" has come under sustained attack by Holocaust Revisionists, to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account has serious flaws. Despite the obvious falsehoods, the mainstream version continues to dominate. To understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg. The most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them—and their personal testimony—are examined for the first time. Their voices and their verbatim transcripts lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22*.

SEE PAGE 80 FOR TBR ORDERING FORM!

Ernst Kaltenbrunner:
Fate Predetermined at Nuremberg

By John Wear, J.D.

Ernst Kaltenbrunner (1903-1946) was chief of the Reich Main Office for Security (RSHA) from January 1943 until the end of World War II. In this position, he directed the operations of the Secret State Police (Gestapo), the Criminal Police (Kripo), and the Security Service (SD). Of the German leaders who stood before the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in 1945, few inspired more revulsion and contempt from the Allies than Kaltenbrunner.[1]

Telford Taylor, an American prosecutor at the IMT, described Kaltenbrunner as a "brutish, scar-faced hulk." Taylor wrote that Kaltenbrunner "was the most ominous-looking man in the dock and had no friends there." Rebecca West wrote that he "looked like a vicious horse."[2]

Hans Bernd Gisevius, a prosecution witness at the IMT, testified that Kaltenbrunner had "an even more sadistic attitude than Heinrich Himmler."[3] Author Evelyn Waugh, observing the defendants from the spectators' gallery, noted that "only Kaltenbrunner looked an obvious criminal."[4]

This article examines the life of Kaltenbrunner, and whether or not the accusations made against him at the International Military Tribunal are true.

ERNST KALTENBRUNNER
High-ranking Reich official.

EARLY LIFE

Ernst Kaltenbrunner was born in Reid, the industrial capital of the western part of the state of Upper Austria. Kaltenbrunner was the son of a lawyer, and his family had achieved a degree of respect in government, in the legal profession, and even in literature. Nothing in his ancestral or family background hinted at his having inherited an abnormal personality or being a social misfit. The Kaltenbrunner family viewed themselves—and were viewed by others—as "straightforward members of the solid middle class."[5]

Kaltenbrunner moved to the town of Raab, Austria in 1906. He spent seven happy years there. He later said that at Raab he "came to feel a love for nature and an interest in the passion and joys of a simple life." He left his family in 1913 to attend the *Realgymnasium* in Linz. Kaltenbrunner's memories of his years in Linz were not pleasant, and he felt deeply homesick for Raab.[6]

The end of World War I brought the Kaltenbrunner family back together again when Ernst's father closed his law practice in Raab to join a law firm in Linz. Kaltenbrunner graduated from the *Realgymnasium* in Linz in 1921, and matriculated that autumn to a technical university in Graz. After majoring in chemistry for two years, Kaltenbrunner transferred to the university's law school, from which his father had graduated 25 years earlier. He completed his law degree in July 1926.[7]

Kaltenbrunner served his mandatory first year of legal training as a court apprentice at the Linz District Court. He moved to Salzburg after his legal apprenticeship to take a position in a law firm and, in 1928, moved back to Linz to work for another law firm. On October 18,

Heinrich Himmler (left) is shown with Commandant Franz Ziereis and Ernst Kaltenbrunner (far right) during a 1941 tour of Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner impressed Himmler and, throughout his career, Kaltenbrunner held the posts of police president of Vienna, SS-*untersturmführer* in the Waffen-SS reserve, chief of the Reich Security Main Office, SS-*obergruppenführer* and general of police, president of the International Criminal Police Commission (later known as Interpol) and general of the Waffen-SS.

1930, Kaltenbrunner joined the Austrian National Socialist Party. He became a member of the SS 10 months later in August 1931. Kaltenbrunner told his relatives that, above all, he hoped for the union of Austria and Germany. This was the determining factor in his decision to join the National Socialist Party.[8]

AUSTRIAN SS CHIEF

Kaltenbrunner displayed a remarkable ability to advance his career and garner influence in the Austrian National Socialist Party. He became active as a district speaker in Upper Austria, and gave free legal aid to SS men accused of criminal activities. Soon, the Austrian government began to apply increasing pressure on the National Socialists. Austrian authorities established several detention camps in the fall of 1933, and Kaltenbrunner learned that he would be arrested in an impending roundup. He quickly married his fiancé on January 14, 1934. The next day, Kaltenbrunner was arrested and sent to a detention camp.[9]

Kaltenbrunner and several of his fellow inmates organized a hunger strike in April 1934 to protest the inadequate food rations, faulty sanitation facilities and frequent mistreatment of the prisoners in their camp. They demanded that all prisoners be released. The hunger strike continued until Kaltenbrunner and several of his companions, weak from hunger, were evacuated to a hospital and released. More significant for Kaltenbrunner's political future was the close friendship that he established with one of his bunkmates in the camp—the agricultural engineer Anton Reinthaller.[10]

Reinthaller convinced Kaltenbrunner that, given the political situation in Austria, National Socialists needed to present a moderate front. While serving as Reinthaller's secretary, however, Kaltenbrunner was arrested on suspicion of high treason. Kaltenbrunner was convicted of membership in the illegal SS, sentenced to six months' imprisonment, and had his license to practice law revoked. Although many SS members who were imprisoned or lost their jobs emigrated to Germany, Kaltenbrunner stayed in Austria. He was appointed chief of SS-Abschnitt VIII (Upper and Lower Austria) by Heinrich Himmler in the fall of 1935.[11]

In order to report to his superiors in the SS, Kaltenbrunner frequently bypassed the Austrian SS leader by traveling to Germany to report directly to Himmler and other SS of-

ficers. Kaltenbrunner impressed SS leaders not only with his political acumen, but also through his reputation as an intelligence expert. Reflecting Himmler's appreciation of Kaltenbrunner's leadership abilities, on March 21, 1938, Himmler appointed Kaltenbrunner as chief of the Austrian SS. Kaltenbrunner was also awarded the role of state secretary for security in the Austrian government.[12]

RSHA CHIEF

As chief of the Austrian SS, Kaltenbrunner conducted intelligence operations and worked on routine police administration, transmission of Security Police orders from Berlin to police units in Vienna, supervision of the indoctrination of new SS recruits, and the amalgamation of the SS and police in the SS-*Oberabschnitt Donau*. With few personal connections in Germany other than Himmler, Kaltenbrunner appeared to have reached a professional dead end. However, when RSHA chief Reinhard Heydrich died on June 4, 1942 from wounds received in an assassination operation carried out by Czech agents, the top spot in the RSHA became vacant.[13]

Himmler took control of the RSHA for the first eight months after Heydrich's death. By early December 1942, Himmler decided to replace himself with Kaltenbrunner. After receiving Hitler's approval in January 1943, Himmler summoned Kaltenbrunner to Berlin and told him to take over management of the RSHA. Kaltenbrunner remained as head of the RSHA until the end of the war.[14]

Himmler clearly wanted Kaltenbrunner to utilize the power that Heydrich had held prior to his death. He advised Kaltenbrunner to "reestablish the contacts that Heydrich had held in his hands." Kaltenbrunner had a mixed reaction to his new job. While Kaltenbrunner liked its promise of power, excitement and intrigue, he was nervous about suddenly being thrust into the mainstream of National Socialist politics. Otto Skorzeny said that Kaltenbrunner "even with all the external splendor, did not feel quite at home there [in the RSHA]."[15]

The German Sixth Army surrendered to the Russians at Stalingrad only three days after Kaltenbrunner became head of the RSHA. This disaster was followed by the surrender of the German Army in North Africa on May 7, 1943, and the Allied landings in Sicily and Italy in July and September 1943.[16] These losses foretold Germany's future defeat, and Kaltenbrunner's later death by hanging at Nuremberg.

> Himmler warned Kaltenbrunner not to interfere in the affairs of the *Abwehr*.

WARTIME ACTIVITIES

Similar to Heydrich, Kaltenbrunner's primary interests were in military intelligence and counter-espionage. When he became head of the RSHA, he had the firm intention of acquiring control of the *Abwehr* intelligence organization headed by Adm. Wilhelm Canaris. Kaltenbrunner had a hostile personal talk with Canaris in Munich three weeks later. Canaris won this confrontation, and Himmler warned Kaltenbrunner that he would not tolerate any interference in the *Abwehr*.[17]

Kaltenbrunner achieved his ambition of acquiring control of the *Abwehr* when it became a branch of the RSHA in February 1944. He followed Canaris's policy of seeking contacts with the West. Sometimes Kaltenbrunner worked with Walter Schellenberg; other times he employed Wilhelm Höttl, who had contacts with American OSS agent Allen Dulles. Kaltenbrunner believed that the SS, as disposers of an army within an army, held the best cards for bargaining with the Western Allies.[18] Kaltenbrunner competed with several SS leaders to negotiate peace with Western representatives.[19]

Germany's labor supply dwindled rapidly as the war wore on. Thousands of Poles and Soviets were put to work in factories and on farms throughout Germany, Austria, Bohemia, Moravia and the Government General. Kaltenbrunner issued a circular on June 30, 1943, establishing regulations for punishing crimes committed by Poles and Russians in Germany. The Gestapo and the Kripo were to handle all criminal proceedings. Kaltenbrunner's circular said the only exception were those cases where "for reasons of general political morale a court verdict seems desirable and where it is arranged beforehand that the court would impose the death sentence."[20]

Kaltenbrunner has also been criticized for his policies regarding sexual relations between Germans and foreign laborers. He issued a decree in February 1944 that defined sexual intercourse between Germans and Poles, Lithuanians, Russians and Serbs as a crime subject to prosecution by the Security Police. If the male was non-German, he would be subject to immediate arrest, while a German male could be prosecuted only if he had utilized his official position to force sexual relations. Non-German females could be expected to be interned in a concentration camp.[21]

On May 16, 1945, U.S. Army forces captured Kaltenbrunner in the Austrian Alps. Kaltenbrunner had left his family in Austria and hidden with several companions in a hunting lodge high in the mountains southeast of Salzburg. A local hunter, however, betrayed him to the U.S. Army. When U.S. agents brought Kaltenbrunner face to face with his mistress, who'd born him twins six weeks earlier, she "confirmed Kaltenbrunner's identity by impulsively embracing him."[22]

NUREMBERG TRIAL

The IMT indicted six former National Socialist organizations as criminal, including the SS, its intelligence arm, the Security Service, and the Gestapo. Allied prosecutors chose Kaltenbrunner to stand trial because, in the fall of 1945, he was the highest-ranking SS officer still alive and in custody. Kaltenbrunner's responsibilities linked him to the Gestapo, the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, and the German concentration camps.[23]

The Allies transported Kaltenbrunner to Nuremberg in September 1945 after 10 weeks of imprisonment and extensive questioning in London. The International Military Tribunal served Kaltenbrunner an indictment on October 19, charging him with perpetration of war crimes, crimes against humanity, and participation in a conspiracy to commit such crimes

American psychologist Dr. Gustave Gilbert, as he did with other defendants, asked Kaltenbrunner to sign the indictment and write his view of it. Kaltenbrunner complied, writing: "I do not feel guilty of any war crimes, I have only done my duty as an intelligence organ, and I refuse to serve as an ersatz [substitute or stand-in] for Himmler."[24]

Dr. Gilbert said to Kaltenbrunner that most people will doubt that, as nominal chief of the RSHA, Kaltenbrunner had nothing to do with the concentration camps and knew nothing about the alleged German mass murder program. Kaltenbrunner responded:

> But that is because of newspaper propaganda. I told you when I saw the newspaper headline "Gas Chamber Expert Captured" and an American lieutenant explained it to me, I was pale with amazement. How can they say such things about me? I told you I was only in charge of the Intelligence Service from 1943 on. The British even admitted that they tried to assassinate me because of that—not because of having anything to do with atrocities, you can be sure of that.[25]

Ernst Kaltenbrunner is shown in the dock at the International Military Tribunal (IMT) at Nuremberg. He was charged with various crimes including conspiracy to commit crimes against peace, war crimes and crimes against humanity. On September 30, 1946, the IMT found Kaltenbrunner not guilty of crimes against peace, but guilty of war crimes and crimes against humanity. On October 1, 1946, he was sentenced to death by hanging.

When the International Military Tribunal held its first session on November 20, 1945, Kaltenbrunner stayed in his cell, too ill to attend. Kaltenbrunner had been rushed to the hospital two days before with a subarachnoid hemorrhage. During the next few months, he attended court only a few hours at a time. Hermann Göring said about Kaltenbrunner's fitness to stand trial, "If he's fit, then I'm an Atlas."[26]

Kaltenbrunner's defense at the International Military Tribunal rested on two main points. First, he was head of the RSHA, which was charged with security, and not the head of the WVHA, which administered the concentration camps. His only involvement with the internal operation of the camps was his order of March 1945, which gave permission for the Red Cross to establish itself in the camps. Second, Kaltenbrunner said it was Heydrich who had organized the details of the Jewish policy, whatever that policy was. Thus, according to Kaltenbrunner, there was no respect in which he could be held responsible for the extermination of Jews.[27]

Kaltenbrunner's defense strategy was his only realistic chance for acquittal on the extermination charge. If he had testified that no extermination program had existed, any leniency shown by the court in the

judgment would have been tantamount to the court's conceding the possible untruth of the extermination claim. This was a political impossibility. By claiming that Kaltenbrunner had no responsibility for the extermination program, and even opposed it, the defense was making it politically possible for the court to be lenient in its sentencing of Kaltenbrunner.[28]

The International Military Tribunal judges decided Kaltenbrunner was guilty of Count Three (war crimes) and Count Four (crimes against humanity). He was the third defendant to be hanged. Much steadier than had been expected, Kaltenbrunner said: "I served the German people and my fatherland with a willing heart. I did my duty according to its laws. I am sorry that in her trying hour she was not led only by soldiers. I regret that crimes were committed in which I had no part. Good luck, Germany."[29]

Ernst Kaltenbrunner is shown being wheeled into court during the Nuremberg Trials after a brain hemorrhage suffered during his interrogations. Kaltenbrunner was therefore unable to attend the trial for several weeks while he recovered. Upon his release from the hospital, he pled not guilty to all charges. Some of his testimony, perhaps due to his brain injury, was sketchy. For instance, he testified he never visited Mauthausen, even though his visit was well documented. He was found guilty and hanged on October 16, 1946.

CONCLUSION

Kaltenbrunner should not have been executed at Nuremberg. During Kaltenbrunner's cross examination, he was indignantly asked how he had the nerve to pretend he was telling the truth, while 20 to 30 witnesses were lying. These witnesses did not appear in court; they were merely names on pieces of paper.[30]

One of these witnesses was Franz Ziereis, the commandant of the Mauthausen concentration camp. Ziereis confessed to gassing 65,000 people, and accused Kaltenbrunner of ordering everyone in the entire Mauthausen camp to be killed upon the approach of the Americans. Ziereis had been dead for over 10 months when he made this so-called confession. Ziereis's "confession" was remembered by an inmate named Hans Marsalek, who never appeared in court, but whose signature appeared on the document.[31]

Eyewitness statements from Ziereis and other witnesses claiming prussic acid was streamed through shower heads into homicidal gas chambers at Mauthausen are not credible. Germar Rudolf writes:

> Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on [gypsum] and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.[32]

Historian Tomaz Jardim incorrectly writes that "Mauthausen had

the infamous distinction of containing the last gas chamber to function during the Second World War."[33] In reality, Mauthausen never had a homicidal gas chamber, and even many Jewish historians have acknowledged this fact.[34]

International Military Tribunal defendant Hans Fritzsche wrote:

> After the excitement of the cross-examinations had died down and we were awaiting the verdict, I tried to get to know Kaltenbrunner better. I soon came to the conclusion that he knew far more than I about the technique of extracting confessions during a process of questioning, and I noticed that he himself ascribed the success of the principal charges against him to the coercion or cajoling of the witnesses concerned. …
>
> Many a novelist, I feel, could conjure up a profile of Kaltenbrunner. But I doubt if any would depict the whole truth, for the last head of the RSHA knew far more than he ever told.[35] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Black, Peter R., *Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Ideological Soldier of* the *Third Reich*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1984, p. 3.

2 Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, pp. 228, 360.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 375.

4 Black, Peter R., *Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Ideological Soldier of* the *Third Reich*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1984, p. 3.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 27-29.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 28, 31-33.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 33-34.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 52-55, 61, 63.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 71, 74.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 74-75.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 78-79.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 82, 94, 102, 104.

13 *Ibid.*, pp. 116, 127.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 128.

15 *Ibid.*, pp. 132-133.

16 *Ibid.*, pp. 133, 218.

17 Reitlinger, Gerald, *The SS: Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1981, p. 237.

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 237-238.

19 Black, Peter R., *Ernst Kaltenbrunner: Ideological Soldier of* the *Third Reich*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1984, p. 255.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 140-141.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 141.

22 McKale, Donald M., *Nazis after Hitler: How Perpetrators of the Holocaust Cheated Justice and Truth*, Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 2012, p. 136.

23 *Ibid.*, pp. 135-136.

24 *Ibid.*, p. 136.

25 Gilbert, G. M., *Nuremberg Diary*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Company, 1947, p. 255.

26 Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, pp. 163-164.

27 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 180-181.

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 181-182.

29 Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, pp. 589, 610.

30 Porter, Carlos, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, p. 15.

31 *Ibid.*

32 Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Export Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, 2nd edition, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 220.

33 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA.: Harvard University Press, 2012, p. 3.

34 For example, see Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, New York: Franklin Watts, 1982, p. 209.

35 Fritzsche, Hans, *The Sword in the Scales*, London: Allan Wingate, 1953, pp. 186-187.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

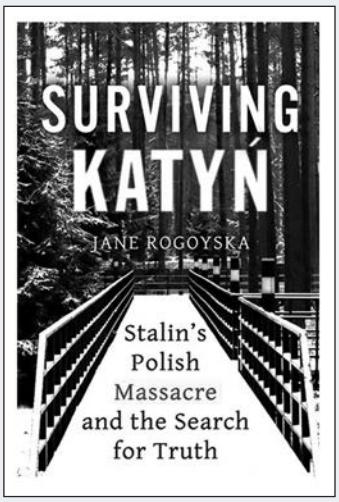

Surviving Katyn

Stalin's Polish Massacre and the Search for Truth

By Jane Rogoyska. The Katyn Massacre of 22,000 Polish prisoners of war is a crime to which there are no witnesses. Committed in utmost secrecy in April–May 1940 by the NKVD on the direct orders of Josef Stalin, for nearly 50 years the Soviet regime succeeded in maintaining the fiction that Katyn was a Nazi atrocity, their story unchallenged by Western governments fearful of upsetting a powerful wartime ally and Cold War adversary. *Surviving Katyn* explores the decades-long search for answers, focusing on the experience of those individuals with the most at stake—the few survivors of the massacre and the Polish wartime forensic investigators—whose quest for the truth in the face of an inscrutable, unknowable and ruthless enemy came at great personal cost. Hardback, 400 pages, #892, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

RUDOLF HESS

A brief biography of an exceptional man

By John Wear, J.D.

Rudolf Hess (1894-1987) was one of the most popular National Socialist leaders. Albrecht Haushofer, who was one-quarter Jewish and abhorred National Socialism, wrote in 1934 about Hess: "There is a strange charm in his personality; whenever he is there, a friendly veil falls over all the grey and black of the present."[1] After meeting Hitler's inner circle for the first time on April 13, 1926, Joseph Goebbels wrote in his diary about Hess: "Hess—the most decent person, quiet, friendly, reserved: the private secretary."[2]

Hess is also famous for his flight to Great Britain on May 10, 1941 to attempt to negotiate peace with the British. This article discusses Hess's motives for this dangerous flight, the injustice against Hess at the Nuremberg Trial, and whether Hess committed suicide or was murdered in Spandau Prison.

EARLY YEARS

Rudolf Hess was born in the English-held city of Alexandria, Egypt, where his education began in 1900 at a German school. Hess left Egypt in 1908 to attend school in Godesberg, Germany. Upon graduation, Hess followed his father's wishes and joined the family business.[3]

Hess voluntarily joined the First Bavarian Infantry Regiment with the outbreak of World War I. He was wounded in action in December 1916, and was seriously wounded in the lungs the following year. After a period of convalescence, Hess was commissioned with the rank of lieutenant, serving in the ill-fated List Regiment. In 1918 Hess volunteered to join the Imperial Flying Corps, where he flew a few operational flights in November before an armistice ended the war.[4]

LT. RUDOLF HESS
Shown in his WWI uniform.

Like many Germans, Hess was deeply disappointed by the inglorious way the war ended. The social and political upheaval in postwar Germany greatly affected Hess. He faced a Germany subject to mob-rule, and it seemed that certain regions in Germany might turn communist. During the spring of 1919, Bavaria for a while had a communist state government, and Hess took part in the street fighting which led to its overthrow. Hess was wounded in one leg in this fighting on May 1, 1919.[5]

Hess became convinced there were subversive elements at work in Germany. He read extensively about the situation and concluded that Germany had been brought to its knees by an international conspiracy of Jews and Freemasons.[6] Hess enrolled in the University of Munich, where he was introduced to Karl Haushofer, a major general who was starting a lecture series on geopolitics. Haushofer taught Hess that through an understanding of geopolitics, Germany could overcome its burden of war guilt and emerge again as a great nation. Hess regarded Haushofer as a second father, and Haushofer more or less adopted Hess as his third son.[7]

Hess and Haushofer first met Adolf Hitler one night in 1920 at a beer hall meeting. Hess was transfixed by Hitler's two-hour speech. Hess joined the National Socialist German Workers' Party and became convinced that Hitler was the future

of Germany. Over the next several months Hess hedged his bets and kept close to both Haushofer and Hitler. However, Hess soon became Hitler's best friend and one of his most devoted followers.[8]

RISE TO POWER

Hess was convinced Hitler could break the chains of the Versailles Treaty and lead Germany to a better future. Hitler's first attempt to gain power occurred on November 9, 1923 in his ill-fated attempt to overthrow the government in Munich. Hess arrested three ministers of the Bavarian state government in the course of this unsuccessful putsch. Hitler was punished with imprisonment in the Landsberg Prison for his role in the coup attempt. Hess later joined Hitler in Landsberg Prison.[9]

It was during their time of incarceration that Hitler and Hess established their special relationship of trust and mutual confidence. It was also in Landsberg Prison that Hitler wrote his seminal work, *Mein Kampf*. Hess edited the pages of this book and checked them for errors. After Hitler was released early from prison on December 20, 1924, Hess became Hitler's private secretary in April 1925.[10]

Hitler and Hess spent the summer of 1925 proofreading *Mein Kampf*, and by autumn the first volume was published. Although most readers were bored by this 400-page book, Hitler and Hess immediately set to work on a second volume. Hess remained Hitler's closest confidant and advisor. Based partly on Hitler's suggestion, Hess married Ilse Pröhl on December 27, 1927. Hess, Hitler's private secretary who held no official post, had by 1931 become one of the most powerful and influential members of the National Socialist Party.[11]

Hitler asked Hess to attend all important meetings, introducing Hess

When Rudolf Hess took off on his flight to Scotland on May 10, 1941, he left behind a three-year-old boy, Wolf Rüdiger "Buz" Hess, Rudolf's only child with wife Ilse Pröhl Hess. Wolf worked tirelessly much of his adult life (inset right) in an attempt to free his father from Allied captivity. Some have alleged that the prisoner claiming to be Hess was a doppelganger, switched before the flight to Scotland. That theory took a blow in 2019 when a blood sample said to have been drawn from Hess at Spandau during a routine medical exam was matched against a blood sample from a known living Hess relative. According to *New Scientist*, the DNA alleged a 99.9% chance the prisoner at Spandau was Rudolf Hess. According to *New Scientist*: "The male relative and another member of the Hess family have seen and approved of the publication of the DNA results, but do not want to take part in any further discussion of the findings." Wolf Rüdiger died in 2001.

in these meetings as one of his "closest colleagues and confidants." Hess also performed the important function of raising money for the National Socialist Party. Hess succeeded in convincing the industrialist Fritz Thyssen to donate almost a million marks to the party, and also raised money from Otto Kirdorf, the wealthy director of a huge coal syndicate. In short, Hess was involved in numerous aspects of the party's activities.[12]

Hess even developed what became the customary National-Socialist greeting and departure line: "Heil Hitler." Also, unlike other close associates of Hitler, Hess never exploited power for himself. Everything Hess did was for Hitler.[13]

Hitler appointed Hess as Deputy Führer of the National Socialist Party on April 21, 1933. Hess's job was to uphold its national and social principles and lead the governing party as Hitler's representative. Reich President Hindenburg—acting on Hitler's proposal—appointed Hess as Reich Minister without Portfolio on December 1, 1933. At the outbreak of war in September 1939, Hess remained Hitler's close confidant, and a man Hitler trusted without reservation.[14]

PEACE MISSION

Hitler had never wanted war with Great Britain. To Hitler, Great Britain was the natural ally of Germany and the nation he admired most. Hitler had no ambitions against Britain or her Empire, and all of the captured records solidly bear this out.[15]

Hitler was eager to make peace once Great Britain and France had declared war against Germany. However, Churchill and other British leaders rejected all of Hitler's numerous peace offers. Hitler continued to search for a way to end war with Great Britain.

On May 5, 1941, Hitler and Hess met for four hours in the Reichschancellery—alone, without secretaries or aides. After the marathon session, adjutant Alfred Leitgen said the two men emerged appearing particularly affectionate. Leitgen said: "Hitler held Hess's hand in his for minutes. They silently looked into each other's eyes." Leitgen also recalled hearing snippets of the discussions such as the odd phrase "No problems at all with the airplane" and the names "Albrecht Haushofer" and "Hamilton."[16]

On May 10, 1941, Hess flew an unarmed Messerschmitt 110 to Scotland to attempt to negotiate a peace settlement with Great Britain. Under cover of darkness, Hess successfully evaded British anti-aircraft fire and a pursuing Spitfire. Hess parachuted for the first time in his life, and sprained his ankle landing in a Scottish farm field. A surprised farmer found Hess and turned him over to the local Home Guard unit.[17]

A surprised farmer found Hess and turned him over to the local Home Guard unit.

At his request, Rudolf Hess was taken to speak with the Duke of Hamilton on May 11, 1941. Hess told the Duke of Hamilton why he had flown to Scotland: "I am on a mission of humanity. The Führer does not want to defeat England and wants to stop fighting."[18] Unfortunately, the British had no interest in negotiating with Hess. On May 16, 1941, Hess was transported late at night in great secrecy to the Tower of London, and spent the rest of the war in British captivity.[19]

Although Hitler and Hess both denied that Hess flew to Scotland with Hitler's knowledge and approval,[20] the available evidence suggests that Hitler knew and approved of Hess's mission. The relationship between Hess and Hitler was so close that one can logically assume that Hess would not have undertaken such an important step without first informing Hitler. Also, Hess was prohibited from speaking publicly about his mission during his later 40-year period of imprisonment in Spandau Prison. This "gag order" was obviously imposed because Hess knew things that, if publicly known, would be highly embarrassing to the Allied governments.[21]

German Gen. Franz Halder confirmed after the war that Hess flew to Scotland with Hitler's knowledge and approval. In an interview at a detention center of the Twelfth Army group at Wiesbaden, Halder told his American interrogators that Hitler dispatched Rudolf Hess to inform the British of Hitler's peace offer. Halder said, "The British 'double-crossed' Hitler, and informed Moscow of the nature of Hess's mission."[22]

Many other people have concluded that Hess flew to Great Britain with Hitler's full knowledge and approval. For example, Georg Bernhard wrote in *The New York Times*: "It is now apparent to everybody that Rudolf Hess flew to England with the full consent of Adolf Hitler. It was his job to bring peace between Germany and England."[23] J. Bernard Hutton wrote, "Hess's historic flight to Britain was made with Hitler's full knowledge and approval."[24] Barnes Review founder Willis Carto also wrote, "The evidence is strong that Hess risked his life for peace under orders from Adolf Hitler."[25]

NUREMBERG TRIAL

The prosecution at the Nuremberg Trial had difficulty building a case against Rudolf Hess. U.S. prosecutor Robert Jackson sent Erich Lipman of the Third U.S. Army to search Ilse Hess's household for incriminating documents. After trawling through 60 boxes of Hess's private and official correspondence, Lipman concluded that most of it would only advance Hess's case, and not that of the prosecution. Lipman declared, "Frankly, I am rather impressed with the type of friends he [Hess] had and the manner

Rudolf Hess is shown in the cockpit of his Fokker D.VII biplane. At this time, Hess was a member of Bavarian Fighter Squadron 35 of the *Luftstreitkräfte* near Charleroi, Belgium in October 1918.

in which he frowned upon favoritism, even in the cases of his own family."[26]

British historian David Irving writes about the difficulty in charging Hess with a crime:

> He [Hess] had personally issued a circular telegram to all the gauleiters in November 1938 halting the outrages of the Kristallnacht. He had participated in none of the secret Hitler conferences in 1938 and 1939. As the British well knew, Hess had tried to stop the war and to end the bombing. He had left Germany before the attack on Russia in June 1941 and before the onset of what would in the 1970s become known as the Holocaust. There seemed little real reason to inscribe Hess's name on any list of war criminals.[27]

Despite the difficulty of charging Hess with a crime, the indictment at the Nuremberg Trial charged Hess with all four criminal counts. Hess regarded the trial as a sham and paid little attention to its proceedings. Although Hess had hardly spoken during the trial, he delivered a memorable closing speech on August 31, 1946. With his speech broadcast around the world, Hess concluded: "To me was granted to work for many years of my life under the greatest son my country has brought forth in a thousand years of history…The time will come when I shall stand before the judgement seat of the Eternal. I shall answer unto Him, and I know that he will judge me innocent."[28]

Hess was convicted by the Nuremberg Tribunal on the single count of "crimes against peace" and sentenced to life imprisonment. Soviet Gen. Vasily Sokolovsky, a member of the four-man Allied Control Council in Berlin, attempted to obtain a death sentence for Hess instead of life imprisonment, arguing that Hess was "responsible for all the crimes committed by the Nazi regime." The other Control Council members rejected Sokolovsky's request.[29]

British historian A.J.P. Taylor wrote concerning the injustice of the Hess case:

> Hess came to this country in 1941 as an ambassador of peace. He came with the…intention of restoring peace between Great Britain and Germany. He acted in good faith. He fell into our hands and was quite unjustly treated as a prisoner of war. After the war, we could have released him.
>
> No crime has ever been proven against Hess. … As far as the records show, he was never at even one of the secret discussions at which Hitler explained his war plans. He was of course a leading member of the Nazi Party. But he was no more guilty than any other Nazi or, if you wish, any other German. All the Nazis, all the Germans, were carrying on the war. But they were not all condemned because of this.[30]

It is ironic that Rudolf Hess—the only defendant at Nuremberg who had risked his life for peace—was found guilty of "crimes against peace." The life sentence given Hess by the judges at Nuremberg was an extreme perversion of justice.

IMPRISONMENT

Rudolf Hess was imprisoned in West Berlin's Spandau Prison in 1947. Regulations forbade prison officials from calling Hess by his name; he was addressed only as "Prisoner No. 7." For the first 20 years of his imprisonment, Hess at least had the limited company of a few other Nuremberg defendants. However, with the release of Albert Speer and Baldur von Schirach in October 1966, Hess

Rudolf Hess, an accomplished pilot, receives congratulations at the Oberwiesen Airfield from his wife Ilse and Bruno Loerzer—the German WWI flying ace with 44 confirmed kills—after Hess completed a flight over the Zugspitze—the highest mountain peak in Germany at 9,718 feet, March 10, 1934.

was the only prisoner in Spandau until his death 21 years later.[31]

After Hess became the only prisoner in Spandau, he told U.S. Lt. Col. Eugene Bird: "I am an innocent man. I see no reason why I should not be turned loose. Even if I were guilty—which I am not—no other prisoner who has been sentenced to life or even death for their war crimes still remains in jail. I am the only one I know of who has not been freed. It is all wrong." However, the Russians would not consider freeing Hess.[32]

Hess's Cell Number 7 in Spandau became the world's most expensive single-bed accommodation. Including full board, the daily cost of this two-by-three-meter room was 2,800 deutsche marks. Hess was watched around the clock by three armed guards, 20 prison officials, 17 civilians, four doctors, one chaplain and four prison directors. Thus, the loneliest prisoner in the world sat behind bars, walls and barbed wire for an entire generation—costing the taxpayers of West Berlin and West Germany millions of deutsche marks.[33]

Hess died in Spandau Prison on August 17, 1987, allegedly by hanging himself in a summerhouse in the prison garden. Hess's death was ruled a suicide. However, the idea that Hess committed suicide quickly unraveled. Dr. Hugh Thomas, a British military medic, wrote that the arthritic hands of Hess were far too weak for a suicide attempt. It would have been impossible for Hess to lift his hands above his head, let alone hang himself or tighten a noose. Dr. Thomas concluded that Hess had been strangled from behind with an electric cord.[34]

Abdallah Melaouhi, a medical aide at Spandau who became close friends with Hess, writes that on the day Hess died he was held up for 20 minutes at a locked door before he could see Hess. When he finally arrived on the scene, Melaouhi was convinced a struggle had taken place. All of the furniture had been overturned, and even the straw mat was out of place. The extension cord that Hess allegedly used to hang himself was plugged into the socket in the wall and still connected to the lamp. When Melaouhi arrived at the scene, American guard Anthony Jordan said to him, "The pig is finished!"[35]

Melaouhi writes that he is convinced he could have saved Hess's life if he had been promptly admitted through the main gate and allowed to take a straight route to the garden house. Melaouhi also states that the course of events that led to Hess's alleged self-strangulation were impossible both technically and physically. He concludes that Hess did not commit suicide, but was instead murdered by British and American agents.[36]

An alleged suicide note written by

Hess was discovered by the Allies two days after Hess's death. This suicide note was later proven to be a crude hoax. Hess's son Wolfgang concluded: "Rudolf Hess did not commit suicide on August 17, 1987, as the British government claims. The weight of evidence shows instead that British officials, acting on high-level orders, murdered my father."[37]

CONCLUSION

Winston Churchill wrote about Rudolf Hess after the war:

> Reflecting upon the whole of this story, I am glad not to be responsible for the way in which Hess has been and is being treated. Whatever may be the moral guilt of a German who stood near to Hitler, Hess had, in my view, atoned for this by his completely devoted and fanatic deed of lunatic benevolence. He came to us of his own free will and, though without authority, had something of the quality of an envoy. He was a medical and not a criminal case, and should be so regarded.[38]

Churchill is being disingenuous when he said he was not responsible "for the way in which Hess has been and is being treated." Not only did Churchill refuse to negotiate with Hess, but Churchill kept Hess incarcerated in Great Britain until the end of the war. Churchill also never used his considerable influence to attempt to keep Hess from being sent to the Nuremberg Trial.

Hess continues to be disrespected and subject to injustice after his death. Hess was not even allowed to stay buried in his chosen town of Wunsiedel. The town of Wunsiedel became the scene of pilgrimages for people who wanted to honor Hess for his courageous effort to negotiate peace with Great Britain. On July 20, 2011, Hess's grave was reopened and his remains were exhumed and then cremated. His ashes were scattered at sea, and his gravestone which bore the epitaph

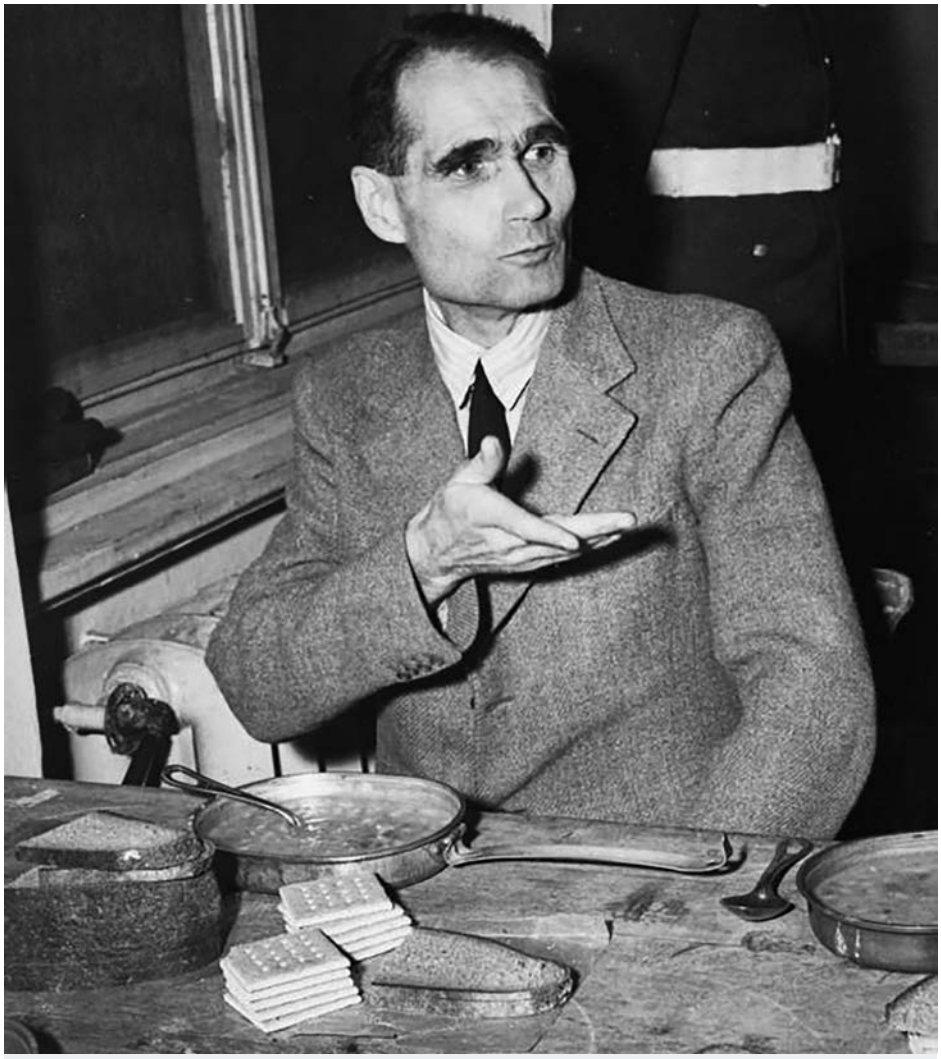

Top, Spandau Prison in West Berlin, where Rudolf Hess (shown eating a prison meal) was kept for 40 years in near virtual solitary confinement until being "suicided" by his jailers.

Left: Rudolf Hess is shown skiing in the Bavarian Alps in the late 1930s. Right: Führer Adolf Hitler and Deputy Führer Rudolf Hess attend the 1936 summer Olympics in Berlin.

"I took the risk" was destroyed.[39]

Historian Mark Weber writes: "The injustice against Hess was not something that happened once and was quickly over. It was, rather, a wrong that went on, day after day, for 46 years. Rudolf Hess was a prisoner of peace and a victim of a vindictive age."[40] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Douglas-Hamilton, James, *Motive for a Mission: The Story Behind Hess's Flight to Britain*, London: MacMillan St. Martin's Press, 1971, p. 51.

2 Schwarzwäller, Wulf, *Rudolf Hess: The Last Nazi*: Bethesda, MD: National Press, Inc., 1988, p. 121.

3 Manvell, Roger and Fraenkl, Heinrich, *Hess: A Biography*, New York: Drake Publishers Inc., 1973, pp. 17-19.

4 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 19-20.

6 Schwarzwäller, Wulf, *Rudolf Hess: The Last Nazi*, Bethesda, MD: National Press, Inc., 1988, p. 15.

7 Kilzer, Louis C., *Churchill's Deception: The Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1994, pp. 83-84.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 93-94.

9 Hess, Wolfgang, "The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, January/February 1993, p. 27.

10 *Ibid.*

11 Schwarzwäller, Wulf, *Rudolf Hess: The Last Nazi*, Bethesda, MD: National Press, Inc., 1988, pp. 115-119.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 118-119.

13 Kilzer, Louis C., *Churchill's Deception: The Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1994, pp. 108-109.

14 Hess, Wolfgang, "The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, p. 28.

15 Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1990, p. 3.

16 Kilzer, Louis C., *Churchill's Deception: The Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*: New York: Simon & Schuster, 1994, p. 275.

17 Weber, Mark, "The Legacy of Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, p. 20.

18 Langer, Howard J., *World War II: An Encyclopedia of Quotations*, Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1999, p. 142.

19 Douglas-Hamilton, James, *Motive for a Mission: The Story Behind Hess's Flight to Britain*, London: MacMillan St. Martin's Press, 1971, pp. 175, 182-189.

20 Bird, Eugene K., *Prisoner #7: Rudolf Hess*, New York: The Viking Press, 1974, p. 202.

21 Hess, Wolf Rüdiger, "The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, pp. 29, 31.

22 Kilzer, Louis C., *Churchill's Deception: The Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1994, pp. 72-75.

23 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

24 Hutton, J. Bernard, *Hess: The Man and His Mission*, New York: The MacMillan Company, p. 21.

25 Melaouhi, Abdallah, *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, p. 7.

26 Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, p. 148.

27 *Ibid.*, p. 29.

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 255.

29 *Ibid.*, pp. 280, 284-285.

30 *Sunday Express*, London, April 27, 1969.

31 Weber, Mark, "The Legacy of Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, pp. 22-23.

32 Bird, Eugene K., *Prisoner #7: Rudolf Hess*, New York: The Viking Press, 1974, p. 152.

33 Schwarzwäller, Wulf, *Rudolf Hess: The Last Nazi*, Bethesda, MD: National Press, Inc., 1988, pp. 13-14.

34 Melaouhi, Abdallah, *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, pp. 152-154.

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 120, 128-129.

36 *Ibid.*, pp. 35, 130-131, 135.

37 Hess, Wolfgang, "The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, pp. 38-39.

38 Churchill, Winston S., *The Grand Alliance*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1950, p. 55

39 BBC News Europe, July 21, 2011.

40 Weber, Mark, "The Legacy of Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, p. 23.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Most people think they know the story of Rudolf Hess, Hitler's right-hand man, and how he flew off to England. His plane, of course, crashed in Scotland and he was made a prisoner of the Allies. Hess was kept in virtual solitary confinement the rest of his life. But that is only one small part of the story of Rudolf Hess's life. Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 long years until he was murdered at age 93 in Spandau Prison. Much of his life at Spandau was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder* by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Allied Military Prison in Spandau, up until the murder. Melaouhi got to know Hess as more than a "prisoner"—they became friends.

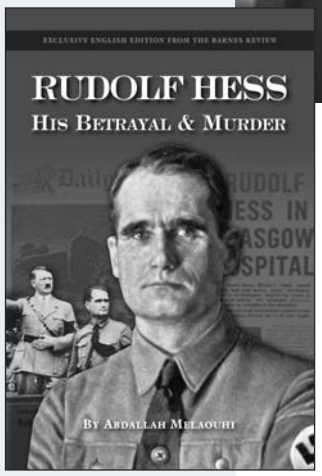

On the day of Hess's death, Melaouhi was called to the prison. He reached a summerhouse in the prison garden and was told that there had been "an incident." When he entered, the scene was chaotic. The lifeless body of Hess was lying on the floor and the room was turned upside-down. Melaouhi examined Hess. Near to the body stood two unknown U.S. Army soldiers. A soldier Melaouhi recognized stood near Hess and said: "The pig is finished. You won't have to work a night shift any longer." An examination of the evidence was painfully clear: Hess had been murdered; it was not "suicide" as the authorities were claiming. But when Melaouhi voiced his objections, he was threatened with professional ruination—or worse.

For years he kept silent. But now—in this exclusive Barnes Review English edition—Abdallah Melaouhi gives us the entire untold story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the ongoing plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions and translations of many of the documents Hess was able to have others smuggle out of Spandau, rare photos, three appendices from TBR, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase also at www.barnesreview.com. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for best rates to your nation.)

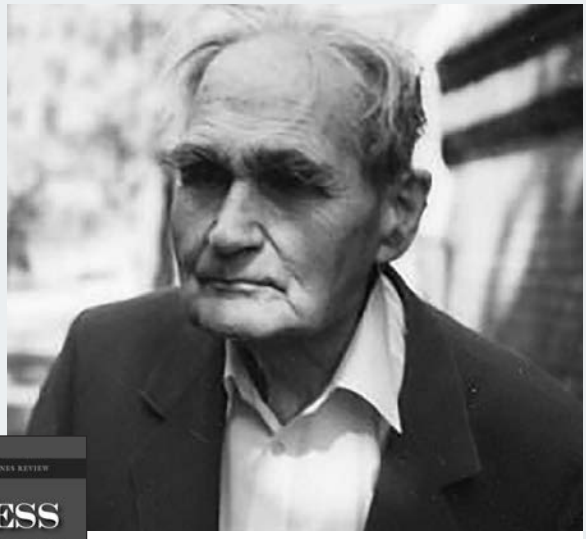

A Message from the Author

"When I entered the summerhouse, the scene was like a wrestling match had taken place. The body of Mr. Hess was lying on the floor, apparently lifeless. Near to his body stood two soldiers dressed in U.S. Army uniforms. I had never seen either soldier before. I also saw an American guard, whom I knew as Tony Jordan. I immediately proceeded to examine Mr. Hess. I could not detect any respiration, pulse or heartbeat. I estimated that death had occurred 40 minutes earlier. In my view, it is clear that he met his death by strangulation, at the hands of a third party. But when I voiced my objections, I was threatened with professional ruination—or worse. For years I kept silent. But now I have told the entire story of my time with my friend Rudolf Hess, a man of great vision, intelligence and compassion, in this book.

—Abdallah Melaouhi

Eye-Opening Books on the Holocaust

Updated! The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. New edition contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S. and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was actually legal to sell. That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole story of how and why Amazon banned every holocaust book it could that was published and offered by "dissident" retailers. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done comes from the Hungarian Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while there. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming opinion about Auschwitz, the writings have never been subjected to critical scrutiny. This book changes that. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that witness statements supporting the human gas chamber narrative clash with the available data. The Auschwitz authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. An analysis of the data does not match the data to be expected if the atrocity claims were true. UK intelligence decrypts prove the Germans were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable. An archeological team looked for traces of the 800,000 victims of Treblinka—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital. Why? Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

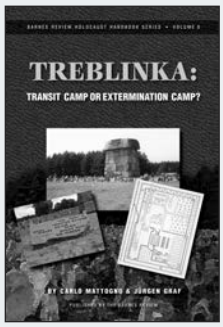

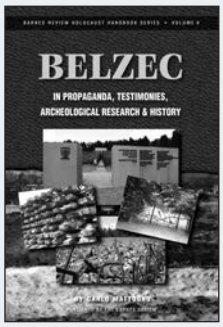

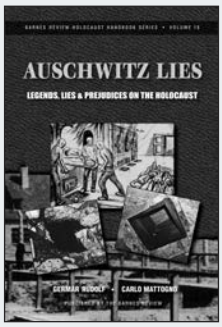

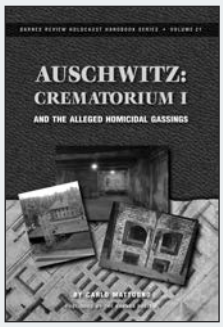

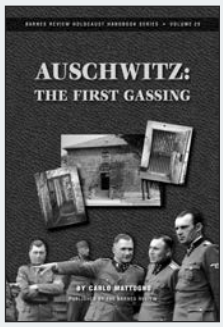

Scientific Books on the Holocaust Re-examine the Official Narrative

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?

By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. Here, the authors reveal Treblinka's true identity. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, *$25.*

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History

By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, *$15.*

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust

By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, *$25.*

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, *$18.*

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations

By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, *$12.*

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality

Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, *$16.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com

Wilhelm Canaris:

Backstabbing admiral or deluded patriot?

By John Wear, J.D.

Admiral Wilhelm Canaris (1887-1945) headed Adolf Hitler's military intelligence service—the *Abwehr*—for nine years. He is one of the most enigmatic figures of the Third Reich. Many people see him as a traitor who betrayed German attack plans to the enemy and thus sent German soldiers to their deaths and Germany to defeat. Other people see him as a leader who did all he could to prevent a war that he foresaw as leading to Germany's destruction.[1]

Robert Kempner, the U.S. deputy prosecutor at Nuremberg, said that Canaris had a Jekyll and Hyde split personality. Kempner wrote that Canaris was "the man who organized the National Socialist fifth column, who … introduced the murderous weapons of sabotage and surreptitious infiltration and sent German soldiers on suicide missions and who, on the other hand, permitted individual officers to conspire against the regime."[2]

Karl Heinz Abshagen, who talked at length with Canaris several times beginning in the spring of 1938, said that Canaris has been attacked and denigrated from almost all sides. Abshagen wrote: "While some depict him as a spy, an arrogant nationalist, and a brutal militarist, others (and among them a number of officers of his own rank) affect to see in him a man who stabbed the Germans and their armed forces in the back."[3]

WILHELM CANARIS
As a naval cadet, ca. 1905.

This article discusses the career of Adm. Canaris, and also attempts to uncover the motives of this extremely controversial German.

EARLY YEARS

Canaris was born to a harmonious, upper-class family at Aplerbeck near Dortmund, Germany. Both of his parents were highly intelligent with varied cultured interests. As a child, Canaris received much benefit from conversations with his highly sophisticated parents. Canaris also showed a gift for languages early in his life, and read a great deal as a youth.[4]

After three years in a pre-secondary school, in April 1898 Canaris passed the acceptance examination for the Steinbart-Real High School Duisburg. Canaris was the only student in his class with ambitions to be a career officer, and his good grades in English, French, Latin and Greek laid the foundations for his future intelligence career. Immediately after graduating from high school, Canaris, on April 1, 1905, enrolled as a naval cadet in the old Deck-Officers' School at Kiel.[5]

Canaris served aboard the Imperial Navy training ship SMS *Stein* after completing his initial course of infantry training. He was promoted to midshipman in 1906 after *Stein* completed her voyage. Canaris next completed a 12-month training course at the Kiel Naval College, and swore an oath of allegiance to the Kaiser in the autumn of 1907. In November 1907, Canaris was assigned to the small cruiser SMS *Bremen*, whose duty it was to protect German interests in the Central and South American region.[6]

Canaris first became involved in intelligence work when he assisted

in setting up networks of informers in Brazil and Argentina for the German naval intelligence service. During his time on *Bremen*, Canaris received instruction in the procedure for mobilization for war, and was recommended by his superiors for future command of a torpedo boat. After being promoted at the end of August 1910 and completing a sea-mines course, Canaris, in December 1911, joined the small cruiser SMS *Dresden*, with which he would remain until her sinking.[7]

WORLD WAR I

After visiting Baltic and North Sea states, Mediterranean countries, Central America, Mexico and other countries, *Dresden* was called into service for World War I. On August 14, 1914, *Dresden* stopped the British steamer *Hyades* near the Brazilian island of Trinidade. *Hyades* was sunk after the crew was removed to another ship. On August 24, *Dresden* also sank the British collier *Holmwood* after removing the crew. Canaris and his fellow crewmen had come to know the inexorable face of war.[8]

After *Dresden* won several more naval battles, on March 14, 1915, the British cruisers *Kent* and *Glasgow* spotted *Dresden* and opened fire. Canaris went aboard *Glasgow* to protest the bombardment of *Dresden* in neutral waters as a breach of international law. *Glasgow*'s captain replied that he had his orders, and could only negotiate with *Dresden* for an unconditional surrender. Canaris returned to *Dresden*, where everything had been prepared to scuttle the ship by opening the sea cocks and setting explosive charges. Canaris and the surviving crew members watched the sinking of their ship from onshore.[9]

The surviving members of the *Dresden* crew were brought to the small island of Quiriquina. Canaris was determined to escape the island, and absconded on August 5, 1915. After a dangerous two-month journey, Canaris made it home to Berlin on October 5. He received a promotion and began working with the Naval Inspectorate at Kiel. Canaris was transferred to the Intelligence Section of Admiralty Staff, and arrived in Madrid on January 4, 1916 to provide intelligence services for Germany.[10]

Wilhelm Canaris could not only speak German fluently, but also English, French, Spanish and Russian, which came in handy for his career as an espionage chief. He became head of the *Abwehr* on January 21, 1935.

British and French spies were soon on to Canaris, and he returned to Berlin in October 1916. Canaris's superiors praised his work. The Kaiser awarded Canaris the Iron Cross First Class on October 24, 1916.[11]

Canaris passed the U-boat commanders' course, served for two

months in training aboard U-16, and took command of U-16. Germany and Canaris had begun unrestricted U-boat warfare on February 1, 1917. Canaris commanded other U-boats until October 1918, when all navigable U-boats were ordered to return home. The Armistice conditions promulgated on November 11, 1918 for the German Navy required that all U-boats be handed over within 14 days. World War I was over for Canaris.[12]

POST-WORLD WAR I

Owing to his family connections and influence, Canaris could have certainly chosen a civilian career. His knowledge of foreign countries and languages would have helped him obtain a good job almost anywhere. However, Canaris was so fond of the navy and devoted to his country's service that he never thought about leaving the navy.

From 1920 onward, Canaris entered upon a period of unremitting work and of undeflected pursuit of his aims.[13]

Like most Germans, Canaris did not recognize the validity of the Versailles Treaty, which limited the Germans to only a few ships of unimpressive firepower and small tonnage. As far as the navy was concerned, he was determined to do all in his power to defeat the provisions of the treaty. At first, there was little Canaris could do to help the navy. He spent two years in Kiel on the staff of the admiral commanding the Baltic squadron and, in 1922, he served as first officer of the cruiser *Berlin*. This appointment lasted two years, during which time Canaris was promoted to commander.[14]

Although Canaris caried out his daily duties on the *Berlin* with a commendable zeal, what most interested him was the building up of the German navy. Canaris took part in numerous attempts made outside of Germany to carry on practical and theoretical experiments, especially as applied to submarines. Canaris hoped the knowledge he gained on these projects would one day be used to strengthen the German navy.[15]

Canaris began a new phase of his professional career when he was appointed to the staff of the chief of the Naval Command in the Defense Ministry. His principal assignment was to secretly build up the German navy which, up to then, he had been handling in a private capacity. After about four years of service in the Defense Ministry, in June 1928 he took up his appointment as first officer of the *Schlesien*.

> Raeder had no particular liking for Canaris, and thought that he was too secretive.

Canaris was later appointed to the command of this ship.[16]

Canaris's appointment to the *Schlesien* terminated in the autumn of 1934. He had by now resigned himself to comparative inactivity after years of strenuous work and tension. However, just when it looked as if Canaris was near the end of his career, his new career was just beginning.[17]

CHIEF OF INTELLIGENCE

Canaris fully supported Adolf Hitler's regime during its early years. Like millions of other Germans, Canaris saw in Hitler a potential savior and an enemy of Bolshevism that was his sworn enemy.[18]

Being a patriot in the best sense of the word, Canaris found it quite natural to cooperate with the new regime. On November 1, 1934, Canaris's superior officer, Rear Adm. Max Bastian, made the following entry to his personal file:

> I must stress that, for the second year running, Capt. Canaris has been tireless in his efforts to acquaint his crew, through the medium of personal lectures, with the ideas of the national movement and the principles underlying the development of the new Reich. [Canaris] has performed exemplary work in this field.[19]

The position of chief of intelligence became available when Field Marshal Werner von Blomberg ordered Adm. Erich Raeder, the commander-in-chief of the navy, to get rid of Capt. Conrad Patzig, a naval officer, as head of the *Abwehr*. Although Raeder wanted to keep the job of intelligence chief in the navy, he hesitated to appoint Canaris to this position. Raeder had no particular liking for Canaris, and thought that Canaris was too secretive. However, Raeder overcame his misgivings about Canaris, appointing him head of the *Abwehr* on January 1, 1935.[20]

The *Abwehr* was a small department inside the Ministry of War when Canaris took over. After the abolition of the War Ministry in 1938, the *Abwehr* was raised in importance and attached to the High Command of the armed forces. The *Abwehr* was concerned with obtaining intelligence, which was immediately passed on to the competent branch of army, navy or air force High Command. During World War II, reports were also sent to Gen. Alfred Jodl, who was the chief of the operations staff of the Armed Forces.[21]

Under Canaris's leadership, the *Abwehr* performed a variety of tasks and initially achieved results that compare favorably with what was achieved by the secret services of other nations. The *Abwehr* performed its duty of supplying the military authorities with information concerning conditions abroad and the enemy's strength, preparations and plans. The members of the *Abwehr* were mostly loyal Germans who served their country to the best of

their ability. However, some *Abwehr* officers came to believe that Hitler's policies were creating a grave danger for the German people.[22]

One such *Abwehr* officer who played a notable role in the life of Canaris and the German anti-Hitler resistance movement was Maj. Hans Oster. Although their natures were very different, Canaris and Oster united against what they regarded as Hitler's misguided foreign policy and "internal terror regime." Lt. Col. Helmuth Groscurth, who enjoyed Canaris's confidence to a considerable degree, was another prominent *Abwehr* officer who worked actively to overthrow the Hitler regime.[23]

Canaris began debating with himself as to whether he should continue to serve Hitler's government, or whether he should retire from the navy, take his pension and have nothing more to do with Hitler. Canaris decided to stick with his job. In the years to come, Canaris took an ever more active part in Oster's plans for the overthrow of Hitler.[24]

WORLD WAR II

Canaris was deeply disturbed by Germany's invasion of Poland on September 1, 1939. The *Abwehr* was forced to play a role in the roundups of the Polish intelligentsia, Catholic priests, Jews and others deemed enemies of the state. The executions of many of these Poles distressed Canaris. German diplomat Ulrich von Hassell, who saw Canaris after he returned from Poland, wrote in his diary: "Canaris has come back from Poland completely broken after he had seen the results of our brutal conduct of the war."[25]

The *Abwehr* had established links to many parts of the British establishment by the time World War II began. It was privy to top-secret technology being developed in Britain, and was fully apprised of British moves in obtaining U.S. support. However, the *Abwehr* was not always loyal to German interests. For

HELPING THE RESISTANCE

Once an ardent National Socialist and a supporter of Adolf Hitler, Canaris came to believe that Hitler was wielding too much political power, using the armed forces as his political tool. By 1937, he was already clearly unsupportive of Hitler. According to "The Famous People" website: "In 1939, when Poland was attacked by Germany, Canaris was appalled by the killing of civilian Poles. He instructed his network of spies to collect information on the crimes and pass them on to the Vatican and, in this way, tried to help the Catholic resistance against Hitler." Thus he was, in the eyes of many, already a traitor, surreptitiously acting against his superiors and his nation. Here he is shown while a corvette captain.

example, Canaris and Oster sent an agent to Rome to warn the British that Germany was planning to invade Belgium and Holland on or soon after May 10, 1940. Despite this warning, the German *Wehrmacht* quickly defeated the Allies.[26] This certainly was an act of treason.

Canaris also played a role in keeping Spain out of World War II. After studying extensive documentation concerning the state of Spain's land, sea and air forces, Canaris concluded that it would be unwise for Spain to enter the war. Canaris told Spanish leader Francisco Franco that, given the state of Spanish armament, Spain's entry into the war would be a catastrophe for all concerned. When Hitler asked Franco to enter the war by January 10, 1941, Hitler was disappointed by Franco's decision to stay neutral in the war.[27] Little did Hitler know, Canaris had been scheming behind his back.

When the *Abwehr* became involved in preparations for Operation Barbarossa, Canaris wrote that the time factor would be crucial in such a war:

> In the first year of an attack on the Soviet Union, Germany will have the advantage. If Russian strength is not crushed, in the second and third years the forces on either side will be counter-balanced.
>
> From the third year onward and by the latest in the fifth year, the nationalist-fanatic masses of at least 25 million Russian soldiers will be in a position to overwhelm any army with an unstoppable impetus. An attack on the Soviet Union will therefore only succeed if one destroys the command center for the centrally controlled Russian armed forces from the outset, or unleashes a strong freedom movement opposed to Communism.
>
> Since neither possibility exists, any war of aggression against the Soviet Union will not only terminate in defeat, but turn into a deadly threat toward the attacking nation.[28]

Hitler dismissed Canaris's assessment with contempt. From late summer 1941, Canaris and his staff became dismayed by the reports they received regarding alleged inhumanities committed by the German military during its advance in the Soviet Union.[29]

The *Abwehr* chief in Prague, Paul Thummel, was working for Czech intelligence and was, like Canaris, committed to preventing a National Socialist domination of Europe. Thummel was arrested when his traitorous activities were discovered by the Gestapo. With Canaris's help, Thummel was released from prison but put under close surveillance. Thummel was rearrested and continued to deny treason. Thummel, like so many other enigmatic links of the *Abwehr* to London, would eventually be executed, two weeks before the war ended.[30]

> Canaris worked secretly to counter National Socialist aims in Europe.

Reinhard Heydrich, as head of the Security Service, continued to carefully watch Canaris and the *Abwehr*, and posed a serious threat to Canaris's authority. This threat ended when Heydrich died on June 4, 1942 from wounds incurred from an attack by Czech agents. Many people believe that British intelligence was behind Heydrich's assassination.[31]

DOWNFALL

The Allied policy of unconditional surrender was announced at a press conference in Casablanca on January 24, 1943. This Allied policy of unconditional surrender helped to ensure that the war would be fought to its bitter end.[32] However, Canaris and the *Abwehr* continued to search for an early, peaceful settlement to the war.

Recognizing that what governments say and what they do are often quite different, Canaris secretly opened up negotiations with the Americans on a number of fronts. Canaris continued his contacts with Sir Stewart Menzies, the head of the British Secret Intelligence Service. The *Abwehr* also pursued whatever possibilities were presented in places as diverse as Istanbul, the Vatican, the Scandinavian countries and Switzerland.[33]

In February 1943, Canaris met with German Gen. Henning von Treskow, who was a key conspirator against Hitler. Hans von Dohnanyi, a member of Canaris's staff, went into a meeting with Treskow where it was agreed that an attempt would be made on Hitler's life when he visited the Army Group. Despite his reservations concerning murder, Canaris appears at this time to have seen little alternative if an acceptable peace agreement with the West was to be reached. In an interview in 1970, German agent Reinhard Spitzy said that Canaris knew everything about the assassination attempt.[34]

The pressure began to be applied against Canaris and the *Abwehr*. The Allies seemed to back-pedal on chances of an agreement, and the Gestapo began to uncover evidence of Canaris's links with the Allies through the Vatican. When Hitler accused Canaris of unacceptable performance in carrying out the tasks of his position, Canaris calmly replied that this was "hardly surprising given that Germany was losing the war." This was not what Hitler had wanted to hear and, after firing Canaris, Hitler dissolved the *Abwehr* on February 18, 1944. A unified German intelligence service under Heinrich Himmler and Ernst Kaltenbrunner replaced the *Abwehr*.[35]

Three days after Claus von Stauf-

Canaris Goes on Trial

fenberg's failed assassination of Hitler, Canaris was arrested by his friend Walter Schellenberg. After a stay at Fürstenberg Prison, Canaris and other alleged conspirators were kept in the Gestapo headquarters in the Prinz Albrechtstrasse. Canaris skillfully mislead his interrogators with secondary plots, camouflaged the truth, and offered occasional half-admissions of irrelevant matters to throw his interrogators off the scent. In this way he kept many other conspirators out of prison.[36]

Canaris and other conspirators were driven to Flössenburg Camp on February 7, 1945. The decision to execute Canaris and other conspirators at Flössenburg was made by Hitler on April 5. Historian Andre Brissaud wrote that his research convinced him that the Führer gave his order of execution only after he glanced through the notebooks and diaries discovered from some of the conspirators. Canaris was hanged shortly after 5:30 a.m. on April 9, 1945.[37]

CONCLUSION

Many people have asked why Canaris remained as head of the *Abwehr* after he had become disillusioned with Hitler. One colleague later wrote that Canaris felt that "he must remain at his post because that mattered more than his opinion of Hitler or the Third Reich. He felt it was his duty to maintain this powerful organization, the *Abwehr*, with its thousands of agents, its network throughout the world and its enormous budgetary resources which he controlled. He wanted it to be identified with a high concept of human rights, of international law and morality."[38]

Wilhelm Canaris—who barely stood five-feet-three-inches tall and spoke with a lisp—had many powerful friends in the Third Reich leadership and military officer corps. Here he is shown at his treason trial. Little could be found to implicate Canaris in the plot to kill Hitler. However, in early April 1945, Canaris's personal diary was discovered and given to Hitler. The diary directly implicated Canaris in the conspiracy. He was led to the gallows naked and executed on April 9th at the Flössenburg Concentration Camp, just weeks before WWII ended.

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir by Leon Degrelle

Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls* is now available in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste*. Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloonian Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. He traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely to service of a transcendent ideal is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, *$19.* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S> from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu, 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

However, after the war, it was widely recognized that the *Abwehr* and Canaris had seriously sabotaged Germany's war effort. For example, Gen. Alfred Jodl, in his final address to the International Military Tribunal, said that German military leaders had to conduct the war "with an intelligence service which in part was working for the enemy."[39]

Gen. Jodl's assessment is confirmed by British historian Ian Colvin. After the war, Colvin asked a British undersecretary of state how good the British Intelligence Service was during World War II. The British undersecretary of state remarked with a certain emphasis: "Well, our intelligence was not badly equipped. As you know, we had Adm. Canaris, and that was a considerable thing."[40]

It is this author's opinion that Canaris always acted in what he considered to be the best interests of Germany. Obviously, once he became disillusioned with Hitler's regime, Canaris should have resigned from the *Abwehr* rather than working with the enemy. Many of his actions were an abuse of power for which he could easily and properly be accused and convicted of treason. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Mueller, Michael, *Canaris: The Life and Death of Hitler's Spymaster*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2007, p. XIII.

2 Höhne, Heinz, *Canaris*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1979, p. 296.

3 Abshagen, Karl Heinz, *Canaris*, London: Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., 1956, p. 10.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 15, 17, 21.

5 Mueller, Michael, *Canaris: The Life and Death of Hitler's Spymaster*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2007, pp. 4-5.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 5-6.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 8-12.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 17-18.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 19-20.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 20-25.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 26-31.

13 Abshagen, Karl Heinz, *Canaris*, London: Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., 1956, pp. 40, 55.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

15 *Ibid.*

16 *Ibid.*, pp. 58-59, 64.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 66-67.

18 Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, p. 92.

19 Höhne, Heinz, *Canaris*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1979, p. 133.

20 Abshagen, Karl Heinz, *Canaris*, London: Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., 1956, pp. 67-68.

21 *Ibid.*, pp. 73-75.

22 *Ibid.*, pp. 91-92.

23 *Ibid.*, pp. 83-87.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 119-120.

25 Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, pp. 178-179.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 175, 190-191.

27 Abshagen, Karl Heinz, Canaris, London: Hutchinson & Co. (Publishers) Ltd., 1956, pp. 211-213.

28 Mueller, Michael, Canaris*: The Life and Death of Hitler's Spymaster*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2007, p. 200.

29 *Ibid.*, pp. 200, 206.

30 Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, pp. 209, 228-231.

31 *Ibid.*, pp. 236-238.

32 Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125-126.

33 Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, pp. 262-264, 274.

34 *Ibid.*, p. 264.

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 275, 282.

36 *Ibid.*, pp. 284-287.

37 Brissaud, Andre, *Canaris: The Biography of Admiral Canaris, Chief of German Military Intelligence in the Second War*, New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1974, pp. 328-331.

38 Bassett, Richard, *Hitler's Spy Chief*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2012, p. 145.

39 Final Statement Alfred Jodl TracesofWar.com

40 Colvin, Ian, *Master Spy*, New York: McGraw Hill Book Company, Inc., 1951, p. 1.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

Uncensored WWII Biographies

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings were rescued. In this amazing volume, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Cover art from the great Walter Frentz. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new introduction, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with others. It was printed in Berlin for the NSDAP during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library stamp. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly from one of these rare editions. In sharp contrast to other translations, this authorized "Stalag" edition contains the exact words of Adolf Hitler, not a pale comparison. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

Hitler's Commando: The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

By Otto Skorzeny. Foreword by Charles Messenger. Introduction by Dan Raviv. Otto Skorzeny was Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in WWII. His wartime career was amazing. It was Skorzeny who led the daring glider rescue of Mussolini. Skorzeny was also sent to Budapest to stop Hungarian regent Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. A few months later, he played a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks. Skorzeny's memoirs are a key addition to special forces literature. The author gives us fascinating details about his many famous missions between 1943 and 1945 and offers a fair appraisal of the war situation in Germany, as well as any tactical mistakes. Skorzeny also sheds light on multiple personalities. The book includes several pages of Skorzeny's personal photos. This is a great book for anyone who wants to learn about WWII commando operations. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, *$20.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis

The ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is laid to rest by this book. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German Army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. Given such fundamental disadvantages, the numerical superiority possessed in virtually all engagements by the Allies and their eventual cracking of Axis military codes, that Fascist Italy was able to sustain five years of unremitting combat and score significant victories against overwhelming enemy forces testifies to her terrific fighting spirit and human resilience. Softcover, 316 pages, #889, *$27.*

My Revolutionary Life by Leon Degrelle

My Revolutionary Life has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from The Barnes Review. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the war, Degrelle escaped by flying across Europe and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Painstakingly reconstructed from Degrelle's private lectures, this book is Degrelle at his very best. Once you start reading, you won't put it down! Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Holocaust Education in Schools: Why Not Offer Other Views?

The standard narrative just doesn't stand up to serious, scholarly historical scrutiny

By Phil Giraldi

There has been major pushback against a Texas state education official who said that if schools are adhering to a new state law that mandates teaching alternative points of view on controversial issues having a course and a text book on "the Holocaust," for example, would suggest providing material that reflects other interpretations of that historical event. The comment came from a Texas school district administrator named Gina Peddy in the Carrollton Independent School District in Southlake, which is in the Dallas-Fort Worth area. Peddy was in a training session explaining to teachers her directive regarding which books can be available in classroom libraries. She told teachers that if they have books about "the Holocaust" in their classrooms, by the spirit of the law they should also have books that offer "opposing" or "other" viewpoints on the subject.

Reportedly, a staff member who was present secretly made an audio recording of the training session, which was then shared with NBC News, which broke the story.

The Texas law was and still is intended to lessen the impact of the current "woke" campaign by progressive educators to rewrite American and international history to reflect their dark sides, notably by emphasizing issues like slavery and oppression of minorities.

When Texas school administrator Gina Peddy pointed out that—in keeping with the spirt of a new law meant to help Texas fight back against "woke" policies in school classrooms—other views on "the Holocaust" might also be considered, school district superintendent Lane Ledbetter immediately jumped in to assure everyone that there will be no free and open debate about that historical topic.

Texas legislators insist, not unreasonably, that presenting an essentially negative view of American history as envisioned by Critical Race Theory (CRT) must be balanced by having a curriculum that also includes discussion of the many positive achievements of the United States. In the recording, Peddy, the school district's executive director of curriculum and instruction, told the teachers that the new law applies to any "widely debated and currently controversial" issues. She was quoted as saying: "And make sure that if you have a book on the Holocaust, that you have one that has an opposing … that has other perspectives."

Predictably, on such a hot-button issue, Peddy has had little or no support from her peers, either locally or in the education establishment. School district Superintendent Lane Ledbetter posted on Facebook an "apology regarding the online article and news story." He said Peddy's comments were "in no way to convey

that the Holocaust was anything less than a terrible event in history. Additionally, we recognize there are not two sides of the Holocaust. We also understand this bill does not require an opposing viewpoint on historical facts."

Clay Robison, a spokesman for the Texas State Teachers Association, responded "We find it reprehensible for an educator to require a Holocaust denier to get equal treatment with the facts of history. That's absurd. It's worse than absurd. And this law does not require it." Republican state Sen. Bryan Hughes, who wrote the bill that became the law, denied that anyone should come up with alternative views on what he called matters of "good and evil" or to remove books that offer only one perspective on "the Holocaust."

Jews in Peddy's school district and elsewhere in both Texas and nationally have inevitably also risen to the bait, denouncing any attempt made to challenge what they view as an issue fundamental to their understanding of their place in the world and in history. One Jewish former student, Jake Berman, asserted that, "The facts are that there are not two sides of the Holocaust. The Nazis systematically killed millions of people."

Ledbetter, Robison and Hughes should perhaps consider that they are suggesting that their new law should only apply to "controversial" racial issues, not to other historical developments. It is curious that educated people should consider a multi-faceted transnational historical event that has, *inter alia*, a highly politicized context as a "fact." The Holocaust narrative in and of itself is the creation of men and women after the fact with an agenda to justify the creation and support for the state of Israel and should be subject to the same inquiry as any other facet of World War II and what came after.

The tale of "the Holocaust" is essentially a contrived bit of history that serves a political objective wrapped up in what purports to be a powerful statement regarding man's inhumanity to man. Jewish groups, generally speaking, consider the standard narrative with its highly questionable 6 million dead, homicidal gas chambers, extermination camps and soap made from body fat to be something like sacred ground, with its memorialization of the uniqueness of Jewish suffering. Serious scholars who have actually looked at the narrative and the numbers and sequences of events have become skeptical of many of the details. Others refuse to budge.

As a first step, it is helpful to look at controversial Professor Norman Finkelstein's carefully documented book *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*. Finkelstein, to be sure, believes there was something like a genocide of European Jews and even lost some family members due to it. He does not, however, necessarily believe many of the details provided by the standard narrative and official promoters of that story to include the numerous Holocaust museums. In his view, powerful interests have hijacked "the Holocaust" and use it to further their own objectives. He wrote: "Organized Jewry has exploited the Nazi Holocaust to deflect criticism of Israel's and its own indefensible policies. Nazi genocide has been used to justify criminal policies of the Israeli state and U.S. support for these policies."

And there is also a money angle, as there often is. Per Finkelstein, Jewish organizations in the United States have also exploited the situation of the dwindling number of aging Holocaust survivors to extort "staggering sums of money from the rest of the world. This is not done for the benefit of needy survivors but for the financial advantage of these organizations."

As taking courses on "the Holocaust" are mandated in the public school systems of 20 states (and soon to be more due to pressure from local Jewish groups) and is used to validate the billions of U.S. taxpayer dollars given annually to the state of Israel, it would seem that supporters of the narrative should have the confidence as well as sufficient integrity to defend their product. But that is, of course, not the case. They would prefer to have their chosen narrative unchallenged, raising the usual claims of anti-Semitism and "Holocaust denial" to silence critics.

One of the "textbooks" frequently used in public schools that mandate Holocaust education is *Night* by Elie Wiesel, whom Finkelstein has dubbed "the High Huckster of the Holocaust." *Night* claims to be autobiographical but is full of errors in time and place. It is at least in part a work of fiction. Similarly, *The Diary of Anne Frank* was published after editing by her survivor father and parts of it have been challenged as pure fiction.

As a general rule, contentious issues where advocates attempt to silence opponents by claiming that what they are promoting is based on fact and cannot be challenged should be challenged. In Europe, powerful Jewish constituencies have even made it illegal to criticize or deny the Holocaust narrative. In America, that day may soon be coming as Jewish groups increasingly seek to criminalize questioning of the factual basis of the Holocaust as well as any criticism of Israel. ❖

———

Philip M. Giraldi, Ph.D. is executive director of the Council for the National Interest, a tax-exempt educational foundation (Federal ID Number #52-1739023) that seeks a more interests-based U.S. foreign policy in the Middle East. Website is https://councilforthenationalinterest.org address is P.O. Box 2157, Purcellville, VA 20134 and its email is inform@cnionline.org.

Zionism vs. Bolshevism:

A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People

From the *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, February 8, 1920

By Winston S. Churchill

Some people like Jews and some do not, but no thoughtful man can doubt the fact that they are beyond all question the most formidable and the most remarkable race which has ever appeared in the world.

Benjamin Disraeli, the Jew prime minister of England and leader of the Conservative Party who was always true to his race and proud of his origin, said on a well-known occasion: "The Lord deals with the nations as the nations deal with the Jews."

Certainly, when we look at the miserable state of Russia, where of all countries in the world the Jews were the most cruelly treated, and contrast it with the fortunes of our own country, which seems to have been so providentially preserved amid the awful perils of these times, we must admit that nothing that has since happened in the history of the world has falsified the truth of Disraeli's confident assertion.

GOOD AND BAD JEWS

The conflict between good and evil which proceeds unceasingly in the breast of man nowhere reaches such an intensity as in the Jewish race. The dual nature of mankind is nowhere more strongly or more terribly exemplified. We owe to the Jews in the Christian revelation a system of ethics which, even if it were entirely separated from the supernatural, would be incomparably the most precious possession of mankind, worth in fact the fruits of all other wisdom and learning put together. On that system and by that faith there has been built out of the wreck of the Roman Empire the whole of our existing civilization.

WINSTON CHURCHILL
Identified various Jewish factions.

And it may well be that this same astounding race may at the present time be in the actual process of producing another system of morals and philosophy, as malevolent as Christianity was benevolent, which, if not arrested, would shatter irretrievably all that Christianity has rendered possible. It would almost seem as if the gospel of Christ and the gospel of Antichrist were destined to originate among the same people; and that this mystic and mysterious race had been chosen for the supreme manifestations, both of the divine and the diabolical.

NATIONAL JEWS

There can be no greater mistake than to attribute to each individual a recognizable share in the qualities which make up the national character. There are all sorts of men—good, bad and, for the most part, indifferent—in every country and in every race. Nothing is more wrong than to deny to an individual, on account of race or origin, his right to be judged on his personal merits and conduct. In a people of peculiar genius like

An Unholy Sacrifice

White Russian anti-Bolshevik propaganda poster, circa 1919. High-ranking Bolsheviks sacrifice an allegorical character representing Mother Russia to an enthroned idol of Karl Marx. They include (left to right): 1) Moisei Uritzky, 2) Yakov Sverdlov, 3) Grigory Zinoviev, 4) Vladimir Lenin, 5) Leon Trotsky (with knife), 6) Lev Kamenev and 7) Karl Radek. In the lower left we see two cackling Bolshevik soldiers and, at lower right, one of the mutinous members of the battleship *Potemkin*, possibly Vakulenchuk Mykytovych.

the Jews, contrasts are more vivid, the extremes are more widely separated, the resulting consequences are more decisive.

At the present fateful period there are three main lines of political conception among the Jews, two of which are helpful and hopeful in a very high degree to humanity, and the third absolutely destructive.

First there are the Jews who, dwelling in every country throughout the world, identify themselves with that country, enter into its national life and, while adhering faithfully to their own religion, regard themselves as citizens in the fullest sense of the state which has received them. Such a Jew living in England would say, "I am an Englishman practicing the Jewish faith." This is a worthy conception, and useful in the highest degree. We in Great Britain well know that, during the great struggle, the influence of what may be called the "National Jews" in many lands was cast preponderatingly on the side of the Allies. In our own army, Jewish soldiers have played a most distinguished part, some rising to the command of armies, others winning the Victoria Cross for valor.

The National Russian Jews, in spite of the disabilities under which they have suffered, have managed to play an honorable and useful part in the national life, even of Russia. As bankers and industrialists, they have strenuously promoted the development of Russia's economic resources and they were foremost in the creation of those remarkable organizations, the Russian Cooperative Societies. In politics, their support has been given, for the most part, to liberal and progressive movements, and they have been among the staunchest upholders of friendship with France and Great Britain.

INTERNATIONAL JEWS

In violent opposition to all this sphere of Jewish effort rise the schemes of the International Jews.

The adherents of this sinister confederacy are mostly men reared up among the unhappy populations of countries where Jews are persecuted on account of their race. Most—if not all—of them have forsaken the faith of their forefathers, and divorced from their minds all spiritual hopes of the next world. This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany) and Emma Goldman (United States), this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It played, as a modern writer, Mrs. [Noah] Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognizable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century and now, at last, this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.

ADAM WEISHAUPT
Also known as "Spartacus."

TERRORIST JEWS

There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and, for the most part, atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one. It probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of [Vladimir] Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus [Georgy] Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate [Emanuel] Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like [Nikolai] Bukharin or [Anatoly] Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky or of [Leo] Zinovieff, the dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of [Leonid] Krassin or [Karl] Radek—all Jews. In the Soviet institutions, the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combating Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews and, in some notable cases, by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all these countries there are many non-Jews every whit as bad as the worst of the Jewish revolutionaries, the part played by the latter in proportion to their numbers in the population is astonishing.

PROTECTOR OF THE JEWS

Needless to say, the most intense passions of revenge have been excited in the breasts of the Russian people. Wherever Gen. [Anton] Denikin's authority could reach, protection was always accorded to the Jewish population, and strenuous efforts were made by his officers to prevent reprisals and to punish those guilty of them. So much was this the case that the Petlurist propaganda against Gen. [Anton] Denikin denounced him as the Protector of the Jews. The Misses Healy, nieces of Mr. Tim Healy, in relating their personal experiences in Kiev, have declared that, to their knowledge, on more than one occasion, officers who committed offenses against Jews were reduced to the ranks and sent out of the city to the front. But the hordes of brigands by whom the whole vast expanse of the Russian Empire is becoming infested do not hesitate to gratify their lust for blood and for revenge at the expense of the innocent Jewish population whenever an opportunity occurs. The brigand Makhno, the hordes of [Symon] Petlura and of [Nikifor] Gregorieff, who signalized their every success by the most brutal massacres, everywhere found among the half-stupefied, half-infuriated population an eager response to anti-Semitism in its worst and foulest forms.

The fact that, in many cases, Jewish interests and Jewish places of worship are excepted by the Bolsheviks from their universal hostility has tended more and more to associate the Jewish race in Russia with the villainies which are now being perpetrated. This is an injustice on millions of helpless people, most of whom are themselves sufferers from the revolutionary regime. It becomes, therefore, especially important to foster and develop any strongly marked Jewish movement which leads directly away from these fatal associations. And it is here that Zionism has such a deep significance for the whole world at the present time.

A HOME FOR THE JEWS

Zionism offers the third sphere to the political conceptions of the Jewish race. In violent contrast to international Communism, it presents to the Jew a national idea of a com-

Some of the more dangerous revolutionary Jewish rabblerousers in Churchill's eyes included, from left to right: Bolshevik Leon Trotsky, who argued for an unending global Marxist revolution, Bela Kun, who worked to organize the Red Terror in Russia after a short period as de facto ruler of Hungary, Rosa Luxembourg, a Communist agitating in Germany and Emma Goldman, an influential anarchist/leftist working to stir up the masses in America.

manding character. It has fallen to the British government, as the result of the conquest of Palestine, to have the opportunity and the responsibility of securing for the Jewish race all over the world a home and a center of national life. The statesmanship and historic sense of Mr. [Arthur] Balfour were prompt to seize this opportunity. Declarations have been made which have irrevocably decided the policy of Great Britain. The fiery energies of Dr. [Chaim] Weizmann, the leader, for practical purposes, of the Zionist project, backed by many of the most prominent British Jews and supported by the full authority of Lord [Edmund] Allenby, are all directed to achieving the success of this inspiring movement.

Of course, Palestine is far too small to accommodate more than a fraction of the Jewish race, nor do the majority of national Jews wish to go there. But if, as may well happen, there should be created in our own lifetime by the banks of the Jordan a Jewish state under the protection of the British Crown, which might comprise three or four million Jews, an event would have occurred in the history of the world which would, from every point of view, be beneficial, and would be especially in harmony with the truest interests of the British Empire.

Zionism has already become a factor in the political convulsions of Russia, as a powerful competing influence in Bolshevik circles with the international Communistic system. Nothing could be more significant than the fury with which [Leon] Trotsky has attacked the Zionists, generally, and Dr. Weizmann in particular. The cruel penetration of his mind leaves him in no doubt that his schemes of a worldwide Communistic state under Jewish domination are directly thwarted and hindered by this new ideal, which directs the energies and the hopes of Jews in every land toward a simpler, a truer and a far more attainable goal. The struggle which is now beginning between the Zionist and Bolshevik Jews is little less than a struggle for the soul of the Jewish people.

DUTY OF LOYAL JEWS.

It is particularly important in these circumstances that the national Jews in every country who are loyal to the land of their adoption should come forward on every occasion, as many of them in England have already done, and take a prominent part in every measure for combating the Bolshevik conspiracy. In this way they will be able to vindicate the honor of the Jewish name and make it clear to all the world that the Bolshevik movement is not a Jewish movement, but is repudiated vehemently by the great mass of the Jewish race.

But a negative resistance to Bolshevism in any field is not enough. Positive and practicable alternatives are needed in the moral as well as in the social sphere; and in building up with the utmost possible rapidity a Jewish national center in Palestine which may become not only a refuge to the oppressed from the unhappy lands of Central Europe, but which will also be a symbol of Jewish unity and the temple of Jewish glory, a task is presented on which many blessings rest. ❖

Winston Spencer Churchill (1874-1965) served as prime minister of the United Kingdom from 1940 to 1945 and again from 1951 to 1955. Readers of TBR know he is not a favorite historical figure of this magazine, but we found his comments on this topic interesting—and deemed unprintable in any mainstream publication today.

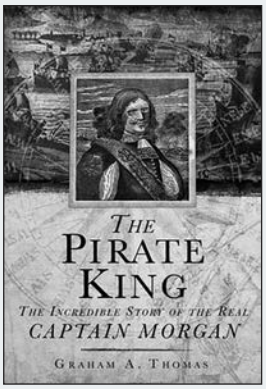

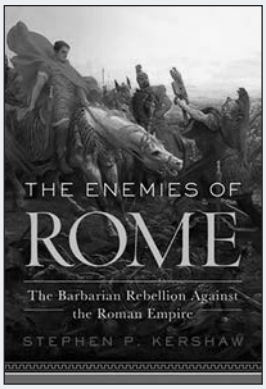

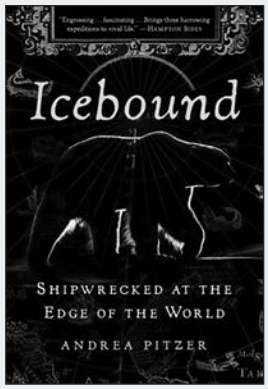

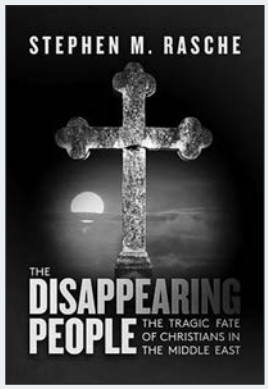

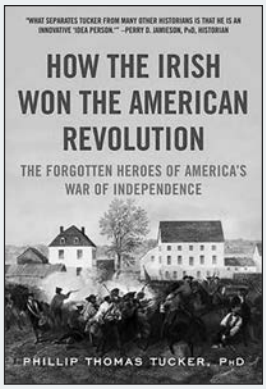

Check Out These New Books from TBR

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

NEW! Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless and brutal buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates in film, television and literature, as well as the namesake of one of the world's most popular rum brands, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns, and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, *$16.*

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

NEW! A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Stephen Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes, and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples whom it regarded as barbarians: Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths, Vandals, Huns, Picts and Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #892, *$20.*

Icebound: Shipwrecked at the Edge of the World

NEW! By Andrea Pitzer. The most astonishing survival tale of all might be that of 16th-century Dutch explorer William Barents and his crew of 16, who ventured farther north than any Europeans before and, on their third polar exploration, lost their ship off the frozen coast of Nova Zembla to unforgiving ice. The men would spend the next year fighting off ravenous polar bears, gnawing hunger, and endless winter. Pitzer masterfully combines a gripping tale of survival with a sweeping history of the great Age of Exploration—a time of hope, adventure, and seemingly unlimited geographic frontiers. At the story's center is Barents, one of the 16th century's greatest navigators whose obsessive quest to chart a path through the deepest, most remote regions of the Arctic ended in both tragedy and glory. The author retraces Barents's steps and also gives us a history of mutiny and the art of celestial navigation. Hardback, 320 pages, #913, *$29.*

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

NEW! By Stephen M. Rasche. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East: For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27.*

ORDER USING THE FORM ON PAGE 80 OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

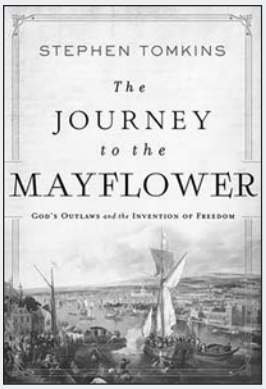

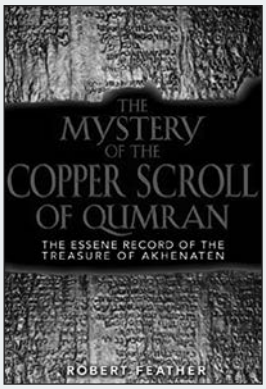

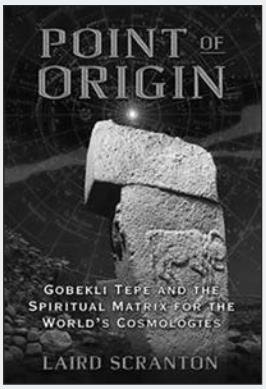

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order these books and more items online at www.BarnesReview.com

How the Irish Won the American Revolution

NEW! Subtitle: *The Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence*. By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political, and economic levels have been long ignored by generations of historians. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18*.

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

NEW! By Stephen Tomkins. An authoritative and immersive history of the far-reaching events in England that led to the sailing of the *Mayflower*. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as an English story, which pioneered the idea of religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge and danger, arrests and interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created a Protestant underground. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, facing prison and death for their crimes. They went into exile in the Netherlands, where they lived in poverty—and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance: religious violence, the threat to national security, freedom of religion, and tolerance of dangerous opinions. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29*.

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

NEW! The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists are buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming the influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$29*.

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

NEW! Reveals Gobekli Tepe as a center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have such similar cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings, and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17*.

ORDER USING THE FORM ON PAGE 80 OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

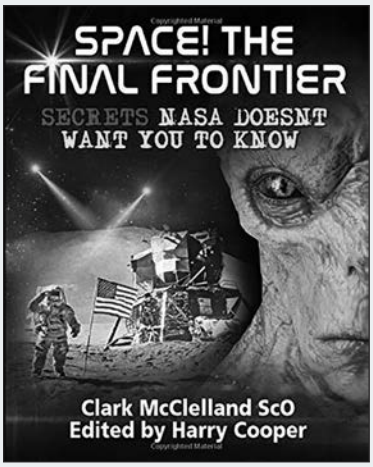

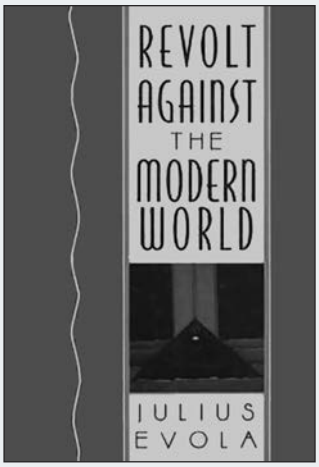

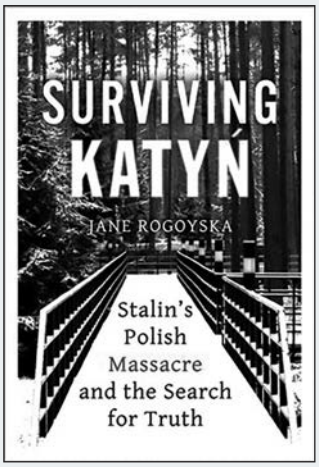

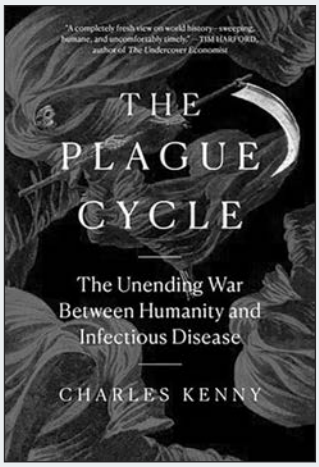

More New Books from TBR Book Club

Space! The Final Frontier: Secrets NASA Doesn't Want You to Know About

NEW! Edited by Harry Cooper, publisher of Sharkhunters *KTB* magazine. This book yanks the curtain back on some allegedly shocking super-secret activities by the United States government. Author Clark McClelland was an engineer with NASA for 35 years and was an ScO—a Spacecraft Operator. He was well qualified and he performed some very important work with NASA on the ground—and in the air. Then, suddenly, he "fell from grace." Why? McClelland was, later in life, willing to reveal the incredible details of his clandestine work—the sabotage, the intrigue, the accusations of treason, the high-ranking men of the Third Reich he worked with who were officially dead prior to them coming to Florida to work with NASA. After you read this book, you will wonder how McClelland has not been assassinated. Like other Area 51 and NASA whistleblowers, he has been unfairly smeared and discredited—but refuses to be silenced. Find out what NASA doesn't want you to know anything about! Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 295 pages, #922, *$25.*

Revolt Against the Modern World: Politics, Religion, and Social Order in the Kali Yuga

NEW! With uncompromising intensity, Julius Evola analyzes the spiritual and cultural malaise at the heart of Western civilization and all that passes for progress in the modern world. Evola spares no one and nothing in his survey of what we have lost and where we are headed. Prophetic and provocative, *Revolt Against the Modern World* outlines a profound metaphysics of history and demonstrates how and why we have lost contact with the transcendent dimension of being. The revolt advocated by Evola does not resemble the protests of liberals or conservatives. Rather, he attempts to trace the remote causes and processes that have corrosively influenced our higher values, ideals, beliefs and codes of conduct—the world of tradition—that are at the foundation of Western civilization and described in the myths and literature of the Indo Europeans. Hardback, 412 pages, #915, *$30.*

Surviving Katyn: Stalin's Polish Massacre and the Search for Truth

By Jane Rogoyska. The Katyn Massacre of 22,000 Polish prisoners of war is a crime to which there are no witnesses. Committed in utmost secrecy in April–May 1940 by the NKVD on the orders of Stalin, for nearly 50 years the Soviet regime succeeded in maintaining the fiction that Katyn was a Nazi atrocity, their story unchallenged by Western governments fearful of upsetting a powerful Cold War adversary. *Surviving Katyn* explores the decades-long search for answers, focusing on the experience of those individuals with the most at stake—the few survivors of the massacre and the Polish wartime forensic investigators—whose quest for the truth in the face of a ruthless enemy came at great personal cost. Hardback, 400 pages, #892, *$30.*

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies and empires were heavily determined by infection. The cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline. But the scientific revolutions of the past 200 years have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and wealthy world. However, our development has lately become precarious. Climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. Kenny reveals the relationship between civilization and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. S&H charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com

Pan Judah!

The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: 1925-1945

DELUXE EDITION

Beginning in the 1920s, Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. Its mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. Streicher was convinced the dangers were very real, and his articles gave a blunt and direct account of them. A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry. With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews. Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and reissued them. Here, for the first time, he has compiled 200 of the best Fips images, as they have never been seen before. Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp, and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time since the end of WWII. Every image is a small masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art. And each one tells a story—a story with relevance for the present day. Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate a progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else can. Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, high-quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75*.

Special Barnes Review Theme Issues

The All-Holocaust Issue

January/February 2001—Expanded and updated in 2009. Now 112 pages. Why Hitler came to power; Jews paid for their work in the camps; holocaust education in the public schools; why the holocaust is important; holocaust propaganda everywhere; Jewish power and prosperity; Jewish declaration of war against Germany; Nuremberg trials; Anne Frank; holocaust survivors; Auschwitz death toll; birth of the holocaust legend; holocaust racket; what's a "denier"?; more. ***$15*** each.

Defending Dixie

September/October 2017—The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs were the real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and Southern historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; the Jim Crow double-cross; and more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

Holocausts: Real and Imagined

September/October 2018—Topics covered include: American Indian holocaust; Bolshevik holocaust in Russia; Hitler and the World War I holocaust; the WWII holocaust on the Eastern Front and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*; evidence for Babi Yar massacre lacking; holocaust of Tokyo; Dresden holocaust; how the Cossacks avoided a holocaust; Northern greed and the holocaust of the American South; the WWII mass expulsion holocaust; the MK Ultra "mind holocaust"; the modern-day holocaust of European culture; more. 132 pages, ***$15*** each.

Werwölfe of the Reich

September/October 2019—Topics covered include: The German underground resistance *during* WWII; the German underground resistance *after* WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity; why Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill instigated and prolonged World War II; investigating the deaths of Soviet prisoners in German concentration camps; uncensored interview with James Bacque; how Hitler reunited French wartime workers with their families; the horrors of "de-Nazifiction"; Allied sinking of German passenger liners; ransacking the Reich and the Trophy Affair; more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

Defending American Heroes

September/October 2020—Honest biographies of some of America's slandered heroes. Includes articles on Fr. Junipera Serra; Thomas Jefferson; Andrew Jackson; Robert E. Lee; J.E.B. Stuart; abolitionist Matthias Baldwin; Charles Lindbergh; Mayor Frank Rizzo; how Abe Lincoln messed up George Washington's America; what they are hiding about Judah. P. Benjamin; slavery in the words of slaves; the Congo-Arab War: when White Europeans fought to end Black slavery in Africa; Antifa, BLM team up to destroy America; incredible glassmaking techniques of ancient cultures; more. Great gift for a young person being brainwashed in public school! 144 pages, ***$15*** each.

Hitler vs. the Bankers

September/October 2021—Adolf Hitler locks up members of the Rothschild family; why Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today; the forgotten legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand instigating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. 128 pages, ***$15*** each.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

PRAISE FOR PATRICK

Antonius J. Patrick's articles in recent issues of TBR have been especially informative and well written. Providing readers with the full story behind the 1898 Spanish American War, the atrocities committed by the "Republicans" (Communists and anarchists) during the Spanish Civil War, and the U.S. invasion of Mexico in the 1840s is needed as the standard history texts bury or ignore important truths about these events. (How much better off would both the world and our country be if the United States had not gone down the road of imperialism?) The failings of a corrupt and biased historiography in the Western world make Revisionist history necessary. Keep up the great work!

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

WAGNER & HERZL

Richard Wagner's views on "the Jewish Question" strongly paralleled those of the Zionist leader Theodor Herzl. Both Wagner and Herzl saw the Jews as a distinct and foreign group in Europe. Herzl saw anti-Semitism as "an understandable reaction to Jewish defects" brought about by the Jewish persecution of Gentiles. Jews had, he claimed, been educated by Judaism to be "leeches" and possessed "frightful financial power."

For Herzl, the Jews were a money worshipping people incapable of understanding any other motives than money. Dr. Kevin MacDonald notes in *Separation and its Discontents* that Herzl argued that "a prime source of modern anti-Semitism was that emancipation had brought Jews into direct economic competition with the gentile middle classes. Anti-Semitism based on resource competition was rational." Herzl "insisted that one could not expect a majority to 'let itself be subjugated' by formerly scorned outsiders that they had just released from the ghetto."

Pianist and conductor Daniel Barenboim notes that "Wagner's conclusion about the Jewish Question was not only verbally similar to Herzl's," but that "both Wagner and Herzl favored the emigration of the German Jews."

Despite their convergence of opinion on the Jewish Question, Herzl avoided the opprobrium posthumously heaped on Wagner; intellectual consistency being the first casualty of Jewish ethnic warfare through the destruction of culture.

Gene Fisher
Via email

A MARKETING IDEA

I have a suggestion for the marketing of TBR and increasing subscribership. I've been a subscriber for three-to-four years now and I was just reading the terrific issue on the theme "Hitler vs. the Bankers."

I've been operating a "red pill" email for subscribers for about 20 years now, so I'm always on the lookout and researching good content, and one of my issues has been learning a more truthful version of history—especially the history of the first half of the 20th century.

While reading TBR, I frequently want to send one of the articles to my mailing list. It occurred to me that, if you made PDFs of the articles available to subscribers, people like me would be able to send them to our personal mailing lists, almost all of the recipients being people who are interested in and sympathetic to the content of those articles.

That being the case, it would seem that that process would be a great way for Barnes Review to be known by a larger audience, probably driving subscribership in the process.

Michael Ivey
North Carolina

TALMUDIC MARXISTS IN POWER

In your article "No Just Cause," in the November/December 2021 issue, Earl Denny features Jack Bernstein's booklet *Life of an American Jew in Racist, Marxist Israel*. Denny says: "In his booklet, Bernstein sheds much light on 20th-century history, political events and the influence and control Israel exerts over United States economic and foreign affairs." The Barnes Review has done an excellent job of documenting Bernstein's assertions through its articles and recommended reading.

This control continues unabated in the United States with its Marxist influence in our government. Consider the people the Joe Biden administration has put in power: Attorney General Merrick Garland, Secretary of State Antony Blinken, Secretary of the Treasury Janet Yellen, Chief of Staff Ron Klain, and Secretary of Homeland Security Alejandro Mayorkas. These are all Talmudic Jews and Marxists determined to destroy the existing structure of the U.S. for a New World Order, a Marxist utopia. Their appointees are numerous, and they are all fellow Marxists staffing the ever-expanding Deep State. In addition, there are other Jewish Marxists in key positions such as President of the American Federation of Teachers Randi Weingarten. Her partner, Sharon Kleinbaum, is also a Jewish Marxist.

Fox News can be misleading on this issue. It will never expose Jewish Marxism in the U.S. and its Talmudic underpinning. Instead, it contends that the Biden administration is the essence of incompetence littered with one mistake after another. There have been no mistakes. Everything that this administration does is by design and has been carefully planned. As FDR said: "If something happens in the political arena, you can bet it was planned that way."

The American people don't understand what is happening because they are the victims of massive propaganda. Although THE BARNES REVIEW and AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper do yeoman's work in alerting Americans, it is not enough to offset the mainstream media. It amazes me that a significant number of Americans believe that the people Kyle Rittenhouse shot were not white.

LAURENCE C. BALDAUF JR.
Via email

COUNTING COUPS

The quote below is from Robert F. Kennedy Jr.'s speech in Milan, Italy to a crowd of thousands in November 2021. I was shocked at the number of coups RFK Jr. claimed were undertaken by the CIA. Has TBR taken this angle and perhaps compiled a list? You should.

"Between 1947 and the year 2000, the CIA was engaged in 73 *coups d'etat*, most of them against democracies. [That equals] one third of the countries in the world."

HELEN KAY
Via email

AMERICA IN MORAL DECLINE

An invisible power, the "New World Order," the "globalists," consisting mostly of Zionists and their collaborators, control most of the media, the film industry and the educational system, thus it has the support and approval of the average citizen. Gaining control over a country is accomplished with a moral decline and drug dependency of its people with the help of the media and the film industry. Isn't this what is happening in the U.S.?

Lawmakers in Western countries are following the orders of this cabal, afraid that the media will be called into action against them and they will find themselves jobless and their lives ruined. So, the Black Lives Matter lawbreakers and the Antifa looters and destroyers don't get arrested. Instead, they receive sympathetic coverage from the press.

Blacks have been brainwashed by the media, by their churches and at school to believe that their shortcomings, their poverty, their living conditions, the out-of-control murdering in their own neighborhoods, their low grades and their high dropout rates from school—even their obesity—are not their own fault but are to be blamed on Whites. If Communism would take over, many Blacks would feel justified to go looting and killing Whites, mostly middle-class and well-to-do Americans, like what happened in Russia during the Communist revolution in 1918. Blacks are ready to take revenge against the hated Whites.

There is talk among the far left of taking our guns away so we wouldn't even be able to defend ourselves if Communism takes over and the looting and murdering begin. And they will begin, because that is what out-of-control mobs do when the government stands down. One can only hope, if it happens, that there still will be responsible lawmakers around with enough power in government to control the mob.

How long are we going to wait to take our country back and restore law and order? Are there still politicians that are not under the control of the globalists and can be trusted? After all, White Europeans created the United States. They created the laws that kept us safe, laws that some want to change now into more lenient versions. Europeans, with their hard work, built up the economy, so everybody who wants to work can make a good living.

But some don't want to work and expect the government to take care of them.

So, let's call this problem that we are facing now by its real name, it is "reverse discrimination," supported by the government. It's high time to confront our enemy while we still can and restore order before we are outnumbered.

Those Blacks that don't like this country and hate White people and demand reparations should receive reparations, but then they should be sent back to the countries where their forefathers came from and where civilization barely exists. That should make them happy, including the rest of us that they call "the deplorables."

ANGELA WOYWOOD
Via email

RESPONSIBLE FOR THE SPREAD

It matters not, how and why the Covid-19 virus originated. It came from somewhere in mainland China, and the Communist Chinese could have kept it contained within the boundaries of their country had they so desired. They are responsible for the spread of the virus to the world, sought or unsought.

It is certain that the Covid-19 virus did not fly through the air across the Pacific Ocean from China to California by itself, without purposeful human instrumentality. At our end of the ocean, Americans deliberately admitted into our country said persons carrying the virus from China.

We do not know the intentions of the persons who initially produced the virus. But it is clear that the transportation of the Covid-19 virus across international boundaries was an act of hostile intent, aided by American co-conspirators.

LAWRENCE K. MARSH
Maryland

APPRECIATES THE HUMOR

Everything is so deathly serious these days, sometimes we just have to laugh. I appreciate your effort to interject some sarcastic humor into the magazine in your editorials.

FRED MILLER
Tennessee

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR122

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The legend of Krampus and the Perchten

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. AND GET A FREE COPY OF *JEWISH AUSTRIA*. U.S.A. only. Renew at the regular renewal rate of $56 and TBR will send you a **FREE copy of Francois Trocase's *Jewish Austria*** to enjoy yourself or give as a gift to a friend or family member. This hard-hitting 97-page book makes a thought-provoking present for you or almost any history lover!

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE BOOKS FROM THE TBR 2022 CATALOG. Included along with the **November/December 2021** issue of THE BARNES REVIEW is our 2022 TBR BOOK CATALOG. Dozens of great books from all periods in history. REMEMBER: Subscribers get 10% off list prices. Lots of new and classic TBR items. Use the form on the facing page to order. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by December 14, 2021, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive in time for gift-giving. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H on book orders.

BONUS!

ORDER $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS & GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES!

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found placed inside this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of the 97-page book *Jewish Austria* by Francois Trocase.

Get FREE USPS S&H inside the U.S. when you order $250 or more in products from the TBR Book Club catalog!

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase books from TBR's 2022 Book Catalog and get 10% off list prices. See the new 2022 TBR Book Catalog enclosed.

TBR's 2022 Book Catalog is enclosed with this November/December 2021 issue!

ORDER FORM: CLIP OUT ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ RENEW ME AT $56 U.S.A. FOR 1 YEAR AND SEND ME A FREE COPY OF *JEWISH AUSTRIA* ($12.50 RETAIL VALUE)
- ❑ RENEW ME AT $88 U.S.A. FOR 2 YEARS AND SEND ME TWO FREE COPIES OF *JEWISH AUSTRIA* ($25 RETAIL VALUE)
- ❑ U.S.A. HARDSHIP $46 RENEWAL: I'M SHORT ON CASH. RENEW ME AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF)— NO FREE GIFT.

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (50% OFF—**NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.**)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if necessary. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Want to remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE TO TBR's SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

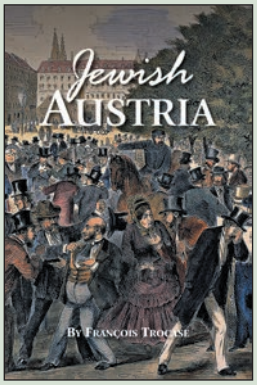

Get a FREE copy of *JEWISH AUSTRIA* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription for $56!

Renew today at $56 in the U.S. and we'll send you a FREE copy of *Jewish Austria*. This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and with new illustrations—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the collapse of the venerable Catholic empire at the heart of the European continent. Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. This book continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. Includes an introduction from translator Dr. Alexander Jacob. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription today for $56!

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
I ORDERED $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
**TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-NEWSLETTER: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found inside this issue of TBR.

Please order by Dec.14, 2021 to be sure your books arrive in time for Christmas gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add just $15—no matter the size of the order!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE
1-877-773-9077
M-Thu. 9 to 5 ET

MAIL TO:
P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

IF YOU PURCHASE $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS AND VIDEOS, YOU GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES.

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org.

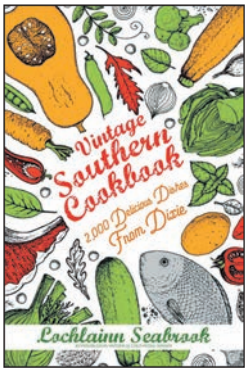

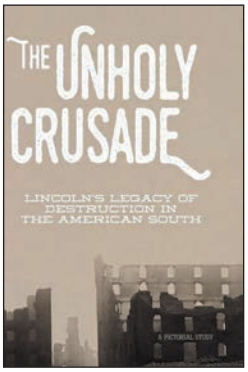

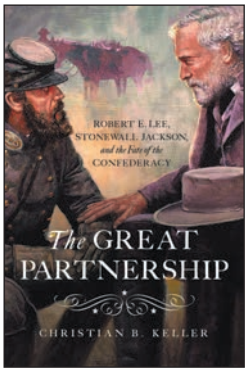

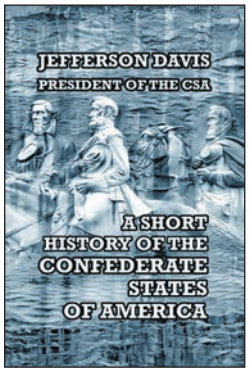

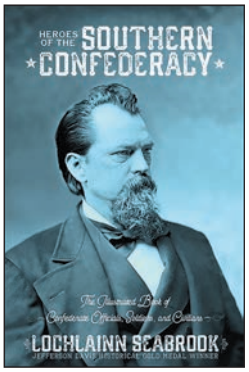

NEW! Southern-Themed Books

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

NEW! What do you get when you mix 19th-century Southern recipes with a 21st-century Southern historian? You get a unique volume entitled *Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes From Dixie*, by Tennessee scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook! In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of scrumptious old-timey recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes provide detailed instructions on how to prepare a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, *$25.*

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

NEW! Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people is his legacy. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, docks, bridges, telegraph lines, warehouses, churches, banks, libraries and even cemeteries. Universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops, as well. Also documents the arrest, abuse, torture, rape and murder of thousands of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races. Why did they do it? Softcover, 216 pages, #925, ***$18.***

The Great Partnership: Lee, Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

NEW! By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decisionmaking and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two generals. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18.*

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

NEW! By Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America (CSA). Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the fundamental questions that caused the rupture. He then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them: the decision to open hostilities, the total unpreparedness of the South for a war, the reports from the front lines of the turning-point battles and more. He also deals with many of the mythologized crimes of the Confederacy. Completely reset with 203 new footnotes and annotations plus 67 rare illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$27.*

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy: The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers & Civilians

NEW! By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederates, this invaluable visual volume humanizes the 19th-century Southerner, thereby increasing the reader's understanding of the Confederacy and her people: who they were, what they believed, and why they fought. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique "you-are-there"-style book that brings home the realities of the "Civil War" through rare pictures dating from the Victorian Era. Where possible, they have been carefully repaired, cleaned and enhanced by the author. Feel the antebellum, bellum and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of the people who endured one of the world's bloodiest, most destructive and most unnecessary conflicts. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474, plus images of Confederate civilians and lower-ranked soldiers (many still unidentified). The author has also provided a detailed introduction, a full index, an exhaustive bibliography, footnotes and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$19.*

Use the full-color all-purpose ordering form bound inside the front cover of this issue.

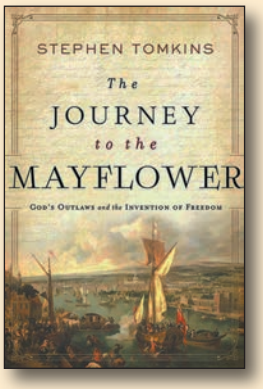

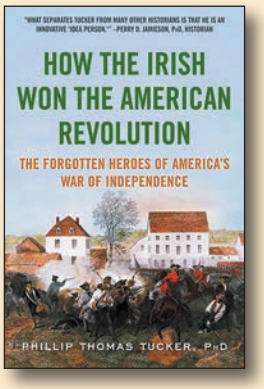

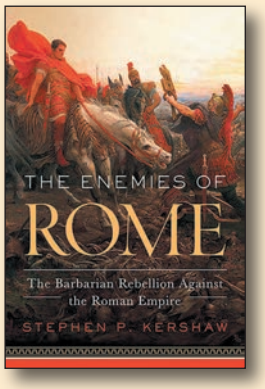

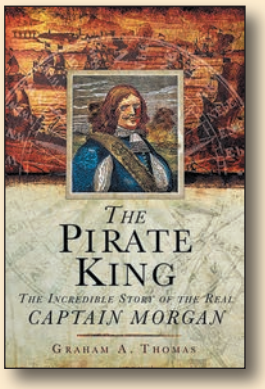

MORE NEW BOOKS TO CHOOSE FROM!

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

NEW! By Stephen Tomkins. A detailed history of the far-reaching events in England that led to the sailing of the *Mayflower*. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as an English story about religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge, danger, arrests, interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created an underground resistance. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, risking prison and death. They then went into exile in the Netherlands and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance for anyone interested in the real story of the *Mayflower*. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29.*

How the Irish Won the American Revolution: The Forgotten Heroes of the War of Independence

NEW! By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political, and economic levels have been long ignored by generations of historians. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18.*

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

NEW! A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Ian Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples it regarded as "barbarians." These included freedom-loving Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths and Vandals, Central Asian Huns, the fierce Picts and the resilient Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #892, *$20.*

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

NEW! Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless and brutal buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates in film, television and literature, as well as the namesake of one of the world's most popular rum brands, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, *$16.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the all-purpose form bound inside the front cover of this issue to: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

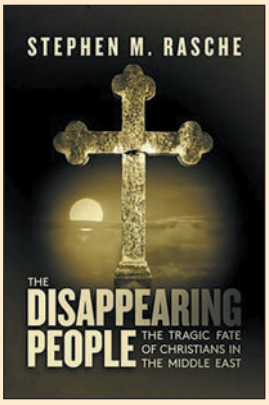

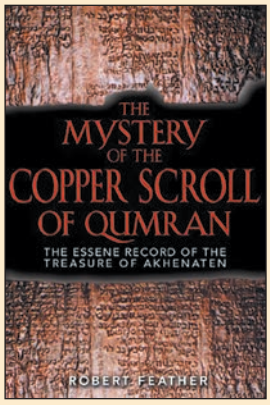

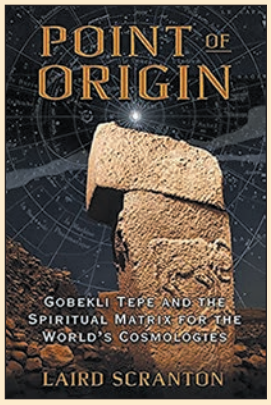

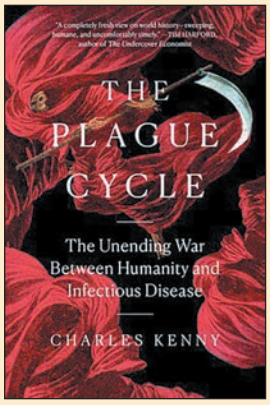

New Books Delve Into Ancient Mysteries . . .

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

NEW! Introduces a radical new perspective on the historical foundations of monotheism, based on the enigma of the Copper Scroll of the Essenes. The famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists were buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian Pharoah Akhenaten, confirming a long suspected influence of this king's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$29.*

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

NEW! Reveals Gobekli Tepe as the center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have strikingly similar creation myths and cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the definitive point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy and stone masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's stone pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese, as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17.*

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

NEW! By Stephen M. Rasche. Persecution of minorities in the Middle East. Western indifference and complicity. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27.*

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

NEW! By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economie and empires were heavily determined by infection. Striking humanity in waves, the cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline, since common response to the threat was exclusion—quarantining the sick or keeping them out. But the unprecedented hygiene and medical revolutions of the past two centuries have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and unimaginably wealthy world. However, our development has lately become precarious. Climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. *The Plague Cycle* reveals the relationship between civilization, globalization, prosperity and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

Use the handy all-purpose order/renewal form bound inside the front cover of this issue!

TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTION RATE: JUST $28—50% OFF!

A Perfect Christmas Gift

Give a gift they will enjoy all year long . . .
TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members (and we all do), THE BARNES REVIEW makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year U.S.A. TBR CHRISTMAS GIFT SUBSCRIPTION for $28. That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside front covers—plus see other ways to help TBR grow and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate. (Offer expires January 31, 2022.)

And please don't forget to take a look at our extensive book and video catalog included with this November/December 2021 issue of TBR. We've added many new items! **Note that anyone who orders $250 or more in books from the catalog will get FREE USPS S&H in the U.S.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November / December 2021 ❖ Volume XXVII ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Race Mythology & the Legends Of Krampus & the Perchten

By Patrick Chouinard

4 All across the world, Christians celebrate the birth of Christ in their own traditional way. But some of the festivities are downright scary. For instance, in Alpine European nations, a devilish figure named Krampus shows up to help St. Nick deliver gifts and kidnap bad kids. Who is he, and where did he come from?

A Celebration of Yule by the SS

By Michael Walsh

18 Were the leaders of the Third Reich godless heathens or were they looking for a more folkish religion based upon the ancient traditions of their people? In this article, TBR recounts the Yule practices of the SS.

Carolina Coup: Insurrection In the Tar Heel State

By Marc Roland

28 Insurrection: It's a word we have heard mentioned a lot in the news recently. If you believe what happened at the U.S. Capitol on January 6, 2021 was a real, live "insurrection," think again. Here is the tale of the only truly successful insurrection in U.S. history.

Bella Dodd's Warnings for U.S.

By Ronald L. Ray

38 Once an ardent Communist acolyte for the radical left, Bella Dodd finally opened her eyes to the threat posed by Bolshevism and Marxism. In the 1950s and 1960s, Dodd risked everything to expose the insidious movement she had once so proudly promoted. Her warnings should be taken quite seriously today, as well.

Birobidzhan: A Historical Riddle

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

46 Many nations throughout history have dealt with what has become known as "the Jewish Question." In particular, could a homeland be established for them? Josef Stalin thought a perfect spot would be in far east Russia. But why did his "Birobidzhan Plan" fail?

The Know Nothings: America's First Anti-Immigration Party

By Rémi Tremblay

54 Today, America faces an immigration crisis worse than anything we have seen before. Democrats embrace mass immigration while Republicans feign powerlessness to stop it. But there was once a political party in America dedicated to halting mass immigration. Who were the Know Nothings, and what happened to America's first anti-immgration party?

The Wicked War: America's Invasion of Mexico

By Antonius J. Patrick

60 As supporters of a true America-first national policy, TBR opposes war in all its forms. Wars have, in the words of TBR founder Willis A. Carto, done more to harm the White race than any other thing. Telling the truth about America's wars, he believed, was the first step toward stopping them. In this article, TBR honestly reviews the Mexican-American War and finds it to be one based on the wrong reasons.

No Just Cause: The Folly of U.S. Intervention in the Mideast

By Earl Denny

68 How many of America's foreign interventions in the last 100 years have been waged to protect U.S. national security interests? Very few is the answer. In this article, journalist Earl Denny recounts America's history of meddling in the Mideast and shows that our wars on Iraq, in particular, were unjust and have simply fueled more suffering.

A Politically Incorrect Look At the Plains Indians at Peace

By Thomas Goodrich

74 During brief times of peace on the High Plains, some Whites wanted to learn more about the lives of the American Indian. Was he the noble savage portrayed by idealistic authors? How did the Red man treat his womenfolk? What happened to cowardly braves? What did they think of Whites? And what of those who had visited the White man's cities?

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Frau Holda: goddess of winter—13
The beast-men of the forest—15
Hairy wildmen of the woods—17
The meaning of the runes—21
Alfred Moore Waddell—36
The legacy of Fulton Sheen—41
History You May Have Missed—52
Views of the Americas—59
Forgotten victims of war—69
TBR 2021 Index—82-83
Letters to the Editor—84-87

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVII:	$99 per year for 1996-2021 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Scary Christmas!

It's nearly the Christmas season again. Colored lights are going up and stockings are being hung by the space heater with care. Soon you'll be getting that yearly visit from the chubby man in the red coat trimmed in white fur. Here in America, St. Nicholas (or Santa Claus as we call him) travels solo, accompanied only by his reindeer. But, in many nations in Europe, St. Nick comes with a wide array of helpers, many of them terribly frightening characters. These include Krampus—a devilish figure with horns and hooves who kidnaps children, and the bearded and solemn Knecht Ruprecht, said to have been a "wild foundling" St. Nicholas raised from childhood—always ready to whip ill-behaved youngsters. There is also Hans Trapp—the "Christmas Scarecrow"—who has been alleged in local European lore to have sliced up and eaten bad kids.

The companions of Santa were not the only mysterious fauna making their homes in the remote woods of old Europe. Perchta, for instance, might be found wandering the countryside of France. She is thought to be a shape-shifting witch who fills children's stomachs with straw. In Bulgaria, tall and hairy Babugeri are on the prowl. In Poland, straw-wrapped monsters with paddles parade through towns. In Slovenia, wild beast-men in furs roam the woods scaring any local inhabitants. In Sardinia, the Mamuthones appear in hides and masks and adorn themselves with cow bells. The list goes on and on, from the Iberian peninsula to Mongolia.

Today, the frightening Krampus has immigrated all the way to America, appearing at raucous festivals in places as diverse as upscale Northeast Washington, D.C. all the way to the hills of Appalachia and beyond. Why? Why do our European brethren include such dark and terrifying characters in their most important Christian celebrations? Who are some of the bone-chilling creatures that pop up in European solstice mythology, and what was their primordial inspiration? And why do so many cultures believe half-man beasts live in the deepest parts of the primeval forests? You can find the answers to these questions and more in our lead story by author Patrick Chouinard.

We have also included articles discussing the Yule celebrations of the SS, the successful Wilmington insurrection, Bella Dodd's epiphany, the historical riddle of Birobidzhan, America's first anti-immigration political party, the "wicked" Mexican-American War, a look at the Plains Indians through Western eyes, a condemnation of foreign intervention in the Mideast—and even more.

Enclosed with this issue of TBR is our 2022 Book Catalog. We have added dozens of new books you'll be excited to see. Make life easy on yourself: Order books for Christmas presents from TBR today and get your shopping over with early. But please order soon. The Post Office is still a bit slow, though they are doing better.

Note: TBR is also offering its yearly gift-subscription special—another great holiday present for friends, teachers and loved ones—and extremely important for TBR's future. Please also take this opportunity to renew your own subscription in advance and receive a great little book called *Jewish Austria* free. See our full-color pages in the front of this issue for all the details. ❖

You Think You Have Problems!

I am not sure what you have on your Christmas list this year, but I don't think I will be getting anything I am asking for—again. Every year I look under the tree. Nothing. I figure I must have been a bad boy. Maybe Mrs. Claus buys into those naughty and nice lists put out by the ADL and the SPLC. (Note to self: Send her a few sample issues of The Barnes Review.) What I am asking for should certainly be in the realm of possibility. All I have included are four simple requests. Assuredly, after all these years, Santa could bring me something—anything. Maybe just one of these? Here they are:

1. An honest politician.
2. No more stupid wars.
3. A real national border.
4. Freedom from government meddling in our lives.

I could ask for more, but I don't want to be greedy. Problem is, I don't think this is a good year to ask for any of these gifts. The way things are going, nobody will be getting any Christmas presents from Santa this year. He is up to his sack in trouble.

First off, the man has an eating problem. He certainly qualifies for the No. 1 comorbidity for negative Covid-19 outcomes. Eating the cookies he does—loaded with trans fats—on Christmas Eve certainly hasn't helped. And, at the speed he travels in that sleigh, any mask he chooses to wear will blow off. That's a workplace violation.

But he has even bigger problems. Supply-chain delays and parts problems are threatening to bring toy production to a grinding halt. The last container ship from China is still sitting at the edge of the North Pole waiting to be unloaded. Needless to say, global warming has already set Santa behind quota significantly. Just last week, 10 palettes of "Transgender Ken" and "Gender Fluid Barbie" dolls floated away on an iceberg. "Ho, ho, *oh*, *no*," he shouted, as they slipped into the ocean. (Maybe he should have moved the facility to Texas, like everybody else.)

Santa wasn't sure he was going to keep the operation open anyway. The inflationary cost of raw materials has skyrocketed over the last year, and most of his machinery and tractor trailers still require petroleum products. It's too bad Joe Biden killed Santa's half-finished oil pipeline.

But what good are factories and trucks and offices when you don't have any employees? According to an anonymous source inside the union, 55% of the elves are refusing to comply with the vaccine mandates. They have until Dec. 15 to show their proof of vaccination cards or be terminated. That's a bad time of year to be thrown out into the cold, but there is some good news. Gov. Ron DeSantis of Florida has promised the elves a "safe space" in sunny Florida where they can start up their own small production facility, mask- and vaccine-free.

But, all in all, it looks like this may be the year to listen to Dr. Anthony Grouchy and decisively and definitively cancel Christmas. It sounds like it's just going to be too much of a pain. Climate change has dried up the cranberry bogs, antibiotic-fed gobblers are in short supply, the GMO sweet potato fields were flooded by Hurricane Ida, and the Pillsbury Dough Boy can't get his buns to Walmart.

To heap on more misery, a new report from the CDC is claiming reindeer could be the intermediate hosts implicated in the animal-to-human transmission of SARS-CoV-2. The Biden administration is insisting they, too, be vaccinated. Comet, who recovered from Covid in July, says his natural immunity is enough. CDC Director Rochelle Walensky told Santa: "Get him vaccinated or Comet can help solve the venison shortage."

Santa was already considering cutting down his deliveries to areas where police departments have been defunded. No way he wants to be handing out presents in downtown Chicago these days. And the entire city of Portland—very naughty for several years, save for a few well-behaved souls—has had a big red X placed over it on the sleigh's GPS. Santa had hoped, however, to make a special trip to deliver extra presents to many of the parents in Loudoun County, Virginia for being good boys and girls by battling political correctness in their children's schools.

And, of course, Santa also had a huge bag of anthracite coal mined by Joe Biden himself to hand out. Specifically, though, he had one huge lump saved for Attorney General Merrick Garland after he sicced the FBI on parents who've objected too loudly to Critical Race Theory. Oh, well. …

Thankfully, none of this stuff is necessary for us grown-ups to celebrate and enjoy Christmas. As the Grinch himself said in the popular children's book, "Maybe Christmas doesn't come from a store. Maybe Christmas … perhaps … means a little bit more." We don't really even need Santa Claus. He's a commercialized usurper, anyhow.

All we really need is our families and a little bit of faith. Faith in a higher power. Faith in our fellow man. Faith that what we are going through right now is just a bout of mass temporary insanity. That's all we really need to defeat the Grinches who are trying to control every aspect of our lives these days—from what we put in our bodies to when we can worship to what kind of vehicles we drive and how much money we should have in our bank accounts.

Perhaps I should simplify my Christmas list to one wish: Dear Santa—Please tell them to leave us alone. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Race Mythology & the Legends of Krampus and the Perchten

TBR HAS DISCUSSED SANTA LORE over the past 27 years, but we have never delved at length into the legend of Krampus, the long-tongued, hairy, horned beast who accompanies St. Nick on Christmas Eve in Alpine nations. Krampus shoves ill-behaved children into a sack and tosses them into a river or eats them, while Santa hands out presents to good kids. What in the world inspired this Krampus mythology, and why do hairy beasts show up at solstice time?

By Patrick Chouinard

Christmas is an ancient festival of ritual and tradition, both pagan and Christian. It is one of the oldest remaining cultural festivals in White European society, and one of the most relevant holidays to us as a race. Included in this tradition, there exists our ancient, dark customs and Yuletide rituals like that of the legendary servant of St. Nick, Krampus.

THE ALL-FATHER . . .

In the sullen annals of Teutonic mythology, we discover one of St. Nick's main Germanic forerunners: the Norse god Odin. Odin was the chief god of the Nordic pantheon and absolute ruler over man. Also known as the All-Father, he was said to travel the world distributing rewards or punishments to the children of the Earth. At first glance, the physical similarities between Odin and Santa Claus are more than striking. Both are tall and ferocious, with flowing pearly white beards and bedecked in strange attire. Odin is depicted in the garb of the Viking raiders, and St. Nicholas is dressed in long thick cloaks not unlike the costumes of the German and Keltic tribes. Odin as Santa is renowned as mankind's benefactor. He sacrificed an eye to gain knowledge from a sacred pool and, like the Greek god Prometheus who delivered the knowledge of fire to man, Odin passed on what he had learned to the ignorant human race.

In Teutonic mythology, the nightly skies ignite into fire as Odin streaks across the Moon astride his ivory eight-legged steed called Sleipnir. Odin's son Thor also marches proudly over the wintry season, with red hair shining an amber glow, a brazen smile illuminating his square face, and his massive body lurching about with a huge hammer resting in his iron fists.

Chilling as it may seem, there still remains today a stark relic of defunct German religion that bears an ironic foreshadowing of the coming legend. Thor was said to race across the midnight skies in a flaming chariot driven by mountain goats known as Tanngrisnir ("Teeth Barer," i.e., "Snarler") and Tanngnjóstr ("Teeth Gnasher"). Santa's timeless attributes, such as the reindeer-driven sleigh and his residence at the North Pole, were obviously influenced by the Scandinavians, who live on the edge of the

Though Krampus, the malevolent horned and chained servant of St. Nicholas, generally torments Alpine children who have misbehaved over the past year, he was also said to give unmarried couples (especially teenagers who might have tried to steal a kiss) a good swtiching with a bundle of birch or hazel rods. On the facing page, Krampus does just that, as shown in this illustration from the Victorian era. As an aside, why Krampus in often depicted with one human foot and one hoof is a mystery.

Teutonic realms in the impenetrable North. These and other awesome predecessors had much to do with the evolution of jolly old St. Nicholas.

Long before Clement Clark Moore's *A Visit from St. Nicholas* (now *The Night Before Christmas*) was published in 1848, Santa Claus often was depicted using monstrous proportions. A prime example of this is seen when Genghis Khan brought the myth of Santa Claus to the Mongols of central Asia. The Mongolian Santa appeared on Herdmen's Day, a time of feasting and unfettered exuberance. The Khan, who ruled from the Caspian Sea to the Pacific Ocean, sent his Mongols pouring over the Great Wall of China to conquer its peoples. These Mongols brought with them many traditions, including their own legend of Santa, who was given to the Asiatics in the form of the Chinese god Tsai Shen Yeh, who appears at the end of the year and delivers trinkets to children.

Like Odin's realm filled with gnomes and noble spirits, the thick Germanic forests with their many haunts teemed with Santa's helpers. Good and evil spirits, and creatures of unimaginable complexity. Ancient Rome and medieval Germany were the uncompromising forces that propelled and sustained the Yuletide half-gods, who flew freely across the winter landscape.

ENTER THE OLD LEGENDS

As the centuries passed, the imaginative Europeans were haunted by creatures that consumed their mortal consciousness. They endured images of violence and fear, as well as splendor and beauty. The mountains and forests of the first German Reich provided ample breeding ground for tales of monsters. The Germans gave us Knecht Ruprecht, Krampus and Hans Trapp, beings straight from the most agonizing reaches of Hell, complete with their fiery eyes and chain-rattling ferocity. They would travel through the wilderness to torment the children who had been naughty, not nice.

The Germans were also responsible for offering the world St. Nicholas, Christkindl (the Christ Child) and Weihnachtsmann, the German Father Christmas. The beliefs held by Germanic Europe, and especially those of the Scandinavians and the peoples of the Lowlands, spread and influenced the formation of similar legends in Great Britain, Southern Europe, the Middle East and Asia. These new legends would eventually contribute to the American conception of the evolving Santa Claus myth.

THE LEGEND WON'T DIE

During the tumultuous years of the Protestant Reformation, Martin Luther declared that the Roman Catholic symbol of St. Nicholas poisoned the reverence of Christ. Luther adapted and substituted the Christkindl, a babe covered by a shimmering light, as a more palatable alternative. Because of St. Nicholas's mass appeal and cultural dominance within Germany and other parts of Europe, he was not to be permanently removed. In fact, he eventually returned as the child's helper, but he took off his bishop's vestments and instead donned a ragged coat. This symbolized a secular incarnation which was more in line with Luther's dogmatism. This move allowed St. Nick to continue on the path which would lead him to become the German Father Christmas.

> Luther declared the Catholic symbol of St. Nicholas had poisoned the reverence of Christ.

Meanwhile, crossing the ocean from Europe to North America, Dutch immigrants of the 1600s came to colonize the region now known as New York, bringing with them a legend nearly as old as Christianity itself. Early in the 17th century, a strange visitor reached the New World, his figurehead carved into the prow of the *Geode Vrouw*, a sailing ship bound for New Amsterdam. It was there that he eventually settled on the banks of the Hudson River Valley and endured a brief yet hopeful life. The Dutch who established the settlement of New Amsterdam in 1624 were more than familiar with this particular entity as he was a major folk hero in Holland at that time. Rumors about him abounded. He was said to wander the countryside on foot with his devil-like assistant Black Peter beside him, sneak into homes at night and perhaps leave a trail of fabulous sweets behind. Yet such glories were minor and short-lived and, just as all things evolve, he eventually passed into obscurity and finally vanished into the night. This folk hero would remain silent for over a hundred years.

St. Nicholas and the German Father Christmas were not alone, however. England, too, possessed its own Nordic half-god. Known as the Old English Father Christmas, he is undeniably a genuine successor to Odin. With thick, white hair adorned with sprigs of holly, a dense beard and mustache that masks his plump features, he is often caught roaring drunk or leaping upon tables and dancing, with a unique flair that seems to echo the might of the primeval Norse god himself.

This Father Christmas also bears similarities to primal feast kings and ancient Druidic priests who cast forth excitement and jubilations in manners not unlike Father Christmas himself. Father Christmas soon evolved into what is now known as the Victorian Santa Claus.

As if conjured forth from the murky underworld of ancient pagan myth, Santa Claus himself was often depicted as bare-legged, leaping from rooftop to rooftop, with a Teutonic fir tree mounted on his back, similar in most respects to Ebenezer Scrooge's otherworldly visitor, the "Ghost of Christmas Present," in *A Christmas Carol*:

> In easy state upon this couch, there sat a jolly giant, glorious to see, who bore a glowing torch, in shape not unlike Plenty's horn, and held it up, high up, to shed its light on Scrooge as he came peeping round the door.
>
> … It was clothed in one simple green robe, or mantle, bordered with white fur. This garment hung so loosely on the figure that its capacious breast was bare, as if disdaining to be warded by any edifice. Its feet, observable from the ample folds of the garment, were also bare; and on its head it wore no other covering than a holly wreath, set here and there with shining icicles. Its dark brown curls were long and free; free as its genial face, its sparkling eye, its open hand, its cheery voice, its unconstrained demeanor, and its joyful air. (Charles Dickens)

Obviously, Dickens's winter half-god was inspired by the English Father Christmas, the old god of revelry and exclamation. It is interesting to note that the term "Ghost of Christmas Present" has a double meaning. Rather than merely a time period, the term "present" easily can be translated to mean "gift," and thereby renders him to be a plainly stated, present-delivering Santa Claus figure.

Santa Claus has evolved from many incarnations, each generation adding a specific variation on the ages-old tale. Santa remains an unchallenged representation of goodness and charity who, like Odin, with his mighty sword, spear and staff, symbolizes the best a human being has to offer.

DARK CHRISTMAS ROOTS

In order to understand the origins of Krampus, an understanding of local religious beliefs is essential.

In his book *The Krampus and the Old, Dark Christmas: Roots and Rebirth of the Folkloric Devil*, Al Ridenour writes that "Christmas requires the darkness. Every child understands that it's only at midnight that the Christmas mystery unfolds." (Ridenour, 2016)

Krampus holiday cards—*Krampuskarten*—were once a favorite in Germany and Austria. The card above, from 1911, shows Krampus kidnapping a child by binding her with his ridiculously long tongue. Well before the Christian era, people in Alpine nations would dress up in animal furs as Perchten—two-legged horned men with long necks. After Christianity was adopted across Europe, the church tried to dissuade people from engaging in these pagan festivals. But Alpine regions, being more isolated than other habitats, held on to their ancient traditions, even ushering them into the modern era.

> The Austrians know this! They choose through their centuries old cultural tradition to embrace this ultimate reality. In Austrian tradition, the horned and devilish imp, Krampus, depicted as St. Nicholas's helper, who would chastise the naughty children and presumably eat their flesh, is one of the continent's prevailing, native Yuletide folk myths, and it's oldest. The idea of Christmas villains is prominent throughout the Alpine region and in the foothills of Bavaria where it originated. (Hart & Grossman, 1990)

In her book *Pagan Christmas: The Plants, Spices and Rituals of the Origins of Yuletide*, Claudia Muller-Ebeling explained:

> Christmas is a Christian feast infiltrated by ancient pagan customs On the other hand, it is also a pagan feast over-layered with Catholic liturgical and folk rituals. It is the feast of the birth of the savior Jesus Christ and of the Sun; it is the time of midwinter "smudging nights," during which people used herbs to cleanse their homes and stables and protect themselves against evil influences. (Muller-Ebeling and Ratsch, 2013)

Like the smudging ritual, the Krampus tradition of German-speaking Europeans was driven by the need to cast out winter demons and otherworldly forces. Out of the fog-shrouded Alpine wilderness of Upper Austria were produced many strange folk figures and customs linked to hearth gods and supernatural beings.

In Austria, the fact that the marauding horned devil Krampus accompanies St. Nicholas offers a paradoxical element to the Christmas season, offering bloodthirsty terror at a time of joyous wonderment for children. It is a day on which Austrian children share the hope of receiving a gift-bringing visitation from St. Nicholas on December 5, much in the same way children in the United States anticipate the coming of Santa Claus on Christmas Eve, December 24.

While St. Nicholas comes with gifts and sweets, Krampus comes with bags of coal and reminds Austrian children that he has a switch and a basket to kidnap those children who have been bad in the previous year. He does, in fact, threaten to beat bad kids with a hazel or birch rod, put them in his basket and take them back to the netherworld to eat. (Bassert, 1986)

This writer's own grandfather, with a German and Polish ethnic background, told similar stories to me as a child, and I grew up listening to and believing in old folkish stories about the coal that might await me at Christmas if I had been ill-behaved.

But Krampus also exists as an independent tradition apart from the St. Nicholas myth. Clement A. Miles, in his brilliant 1912 work *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition, Christian and Pagan*, introduces the St. Miming tradition and references a Krampus figure by another name:

> Krampus threatens to beat bad children, put them in a basket and take them to the netherworld to eat.

> In various parts of Germany, Switzerland and Austria, St. Nicholas is mimed by a man dressed up as a bishop. In Tyrol, children pray to the saint on his Eve and leave out hay for his white horse and a glass of schnapps for his servant. And he comes in all the splendor of a church image, a reverent grey-haired figure with flowing beard, gold-broidered cope, glittering mitre, and pastoral staff. Children who know their catechism are rewarded with sweet things out of the basket carried by his servant; those who cannot answer are reproved, and St. Nicholas points to a terrible form that stands behind him with a rod—the hideous Klaubauf, a shaggy monster with horns, black face, fiery eyes, long red tongue, and chains that clank as he moves.

Miles then introduces Krampus:

> In Lower Austria, the saint is followed by a similar figure called Krampus or Grampus. In Styria, this horrible attendant is named Bartel. All are no doubt related to such monsters as the Klapperbock or Klaubauf. Their heathen origin is evident, though it is difficult to trace their exact pedigree. Sometimes St. Nicholas himself appears in a non-churchly form like Pelzmärte, with a bell or with a sack of ashes which gains him the name of Aschenklas.
>
> Not only by hideous figures is St. Nicholas attended. Sometimes, as at Warnsdorf near Rumburg, there come with him the forms of Christ Himself, St. Peter, an angel, and the famous Knecht Ruprecht, whom we shall meet again on Christmas Eve. They are represented by children, and a little drama is performed, one personage coming in after the other and calling for the next in the manner of the English mummers' play. St. Nicholas, St. Peter and Ruprecht accuse the children of all kinds of naughtiness, the "Heiliger Christ" intercedes and, at last, throws nuts down and receives money from the parents.
>
> In Tyrol, there are St. Nicholas plays of a more comic nature, performed publicly by large companies of players and introducing a number of humorous characters and much rude popular wit.
>
> Sometimes a female bogey used to appear: Budelfrau in Lower Austria, Berchtel in Swabia, Buzebergt in the neighborhood of Augsburg. The last two are plainly variants of Berchte, who is specially connected with the Epiphany. Berchtel used to punish the naughty children with a rod, and reward the good with nuts and apples.
>
> Buzebergt wore black rags, had her face blackened and her hair hanging unkempt and carried a pot of starch which she smeared upon people's faces. (Miles, 1912, p. 219)

Ridenhour, the author of the only English-language book on Krampus history and folklore, says:

> The various nuances of the Austrian Christmas, at least in modern times, has experienced a shift of emphasis from the mysterious and excitement-filled times of the past as described by Miles to a time of adult-themed events and of drinking and revelry, as it was in ancient times. Of course, the children await his or her gifts, fearing retribution for bad behavior. The mystery of a pagan yuletide god, the essence of darkness and spiritual mystery has not diminished in the least, but only enhanced a hundredfold.

The commercialization cannot take away from the primal symbolism. In fact, media-based commercialization has helped, not hindered, the old pagan message. Krampus now represents a revived ritual and celebration that has become very different than the somber observance of ancient, pagan, spiritual times, and now has taken to the streets and turned against the very old order it once preserved through ritual.

THE WILDMAN TRADITION

An early example of transformation into the image of a dark being can be seen in the early wildman tradition of Black Peter and the act of wearing of black faces darkened by ash. By transforming themselves into ashen-faced ghouls, they hope to scare off the impending thrust of the winter spirits and ward off pagan gods and demons. The Old Austrians were "believers in hearth gods, gods of the fireplace and cold winter nights." (*The Search for Santa Claus*)

Over time, the Krampus tradition has diffused throughout Northern and Western Europe, including as far south as northern Italy and as far east as Croatia and Poland. Much of this is due to the expansion of the Austro-Hungarian Empire in the 18th and 19th centuries.

In Austria, as in many places throughout modern Europe, the night

A Scary Christmas Visitor

This little girl is begging Krampus for mercy on this antique European holiday card. The devilish figure has already grabbed her brother and thrown him in a sack, planning to either eat the boy, enslave him or take him to hell. In some regions, notably Styria in Austria, players dressed as Krampus present parents with a *ruten*—a bundle of birch rods painted gold. These are to be displayed in the house year-round to be sure children do not forget that Krampus may return to punish them. In Croatia, St. Nicholas leaves a golden birch rod to symbolize the child's good deeds. Krampus leaves one painted silver to remind children of their misdeeds.

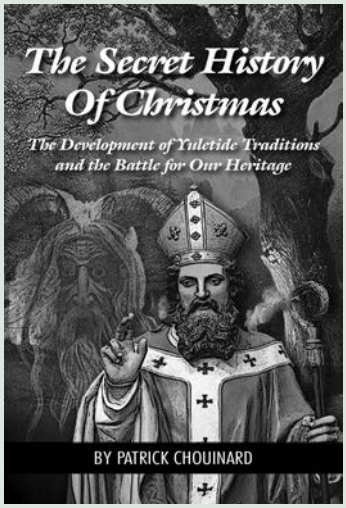

The Secret History of Christmas

The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings from the mantle? Why do we display an evergreen tree and decorate it with lights? Why is Santa depicted today as an elf? What ancient pagan ritual has survived into the present-day Christmas celebration? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the Keltic druids have on our modern celebration? Why did Santa once ride a goat and why do early depictions show goats hauling Santa's four-wheeled wagon? What about holly and mistletoe and evergreens—why are they so tightly tied to Christmas? Has the White world turned Christmas into its own cultural celebration? Have we taken Christ out of the equation to the disgust of many devout Christians and turned Jesus's birth into a holiday so filled with Aryan pagan rite and imagery as to make it un-Christian? This and many more questions will be answered in this booklet by Patrick Chouinard. Softcover booklet, 70 pages, profusely illustrated, $8 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 88 for an ordering form or call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

before St. Nicholas Day is set aside for the Krampuses, including parades in which men—dressed as Krampus—parade through town, blowing fire and clanking on chains and stirring up excitement using modern special effects and sound technology. This is known as *Krampasnacht*. While St. Nicholas Day is a time at which the stern bishop of Myra delivers gifts to expecting youngsters, the alternative, often raucous, increasingly adult-themed holiday of *Krampasnacht* is beset by drinking, frolicking and revelry. (Ridenour, 2016)

This folk tradition has remained strong within Austria as part of the people's modern Christmas customs, as well. This tradition involves people, all around the countryside, dressing up as either Krampus or a relative Christmas villain and wandering the countryside in a beggar tradition very similar to Halloween in North America. They reminisce of white-bearded wintry giants that led to the emergence of Father Christmas and whom folklorists today often consider to be the mythological descendants of the god Wotan in local rural legend. (Ratsch and Muller-Ebeling, 2013)

> Over time, the Krampus tradition diffused throughout Northern and Western Europe, including northern Italy, Croatia and Poland.

PRE-CHRISTIAN ORIGINS

Krampus and the Perchten, who we will meet later, were acually a group of powerful and demonic creatures that seemed perhaps more powerful than even the Father Christmas-type entities known as the Klauses. (Ridenour, 2016) As Catholic disapproval finally abated in the 18th century, these Yuletide characters then developed into further cultural schemas rooted in far more ancient traditions.

Comparatively, H.P. Lovecraft touched upon a reality of the pagan Yuletide season that comes very close to the dark and primal spiritual dimension of the Austrian Yuletide tradition. This is summarized in a short story called "The Festival." It's a work of fiction but comes not without insight. It was written by Lovecraft in 1925.

In it he describes an ancient "Yule-rite, older than man and fated to survive him," (Ridenour, 2016) The story described the "survival of some clan of pre-Aryan sorcerers who preserved primitive rites like those of the witch cult." This mythos, described by Lovecraft, was also discussed by Margaret Murray in *The Witch-Cult in Western Europe*.

Some of these speculative ideas also hit along the same lines as those of the Lithuanian archaeologist Marija Gimbutas and her own derelict concept of pre-Aryan goddess worshippers, another of Lovecraft's fascinations. Also, her depictions of brutal Indo-European conquerors—more akin to Robert E. Howard's fictional Conan than with real Indo-Europeans of any culture-bearing significance—certainly raise an historian's eyebrow.

Lovecraft, Murray and Gimbutas, however, all identified the horned god as one of the main figures in prehistoric Southeastern and Central Europe. Austrians naturally and instinctively associated the horned demon—the Keltic god Cernunnos, the Greco-Roman deity known as Pan and the Norse giant-turned-deity Loki, who was adopted by the Norse gods and served as a god of wild and untamed creatures—with fertility, sexuality, primal lusts and urges.

Krampus, the half-goat, half-demon monster that punishes misbehaving children at Christmastime in Central European lore, is believed to have originated in Germany. His name derives from the German word *krampen*, which means "claw." In this European photograph from the 1920s, St. Nicholas leads a procession, followed by Krampus, another assistant with a basket of fruit, St. Nick's "horse," and a white-robed Grim Reaper-style figure carrying a scythe, accompanied by a smaller "demon" figure.

In a 1958 article describing the Krampus myth, Maurice Bruce wrote:

> There seems to be little doubt as to [Krampus's] true identity for, in no other form is the full regalia of the horned god of the witches so well preserved. The birch … may have a connection with the initiation rites of certain witch covens—rites which entailed binding and scourging as a form of mock-death. The chains could have been introduced in a Christian attempt to "bind the Devil" but, again, they could be a remnant of pagan initiation rites. (Bruce, 1958)

Anthropologist John J. Honigmann, who conducted fieldwork in a small Alpine community in Styria at which he witnessed some of the oldest and most authentic Krampus rituals, wrote that:

HANS TRAPP
Denizen of the Palatinate Forest.

The Saint Nicholas festival we are describing incorporates cultural elements widely distributed in Europe, in some cases going back to pre-Christian times. Nicholas himself became popular in Germany around the 11th century. The feast dedicated to this patron of children is only one winter occasion in which children are the objects of special attention, others being Martinmas, the Feast of the Holy Innocents and New Year's Day.

Masked devils acting boisterously and making nuisances of themselves are known in Germany since at least the 16th century, while masked devils combining dreadful-comic (*schauriglustig*) antics appeared in Medieval church plays. A large literature, much of it by European folklorists, bears on these subjects. ... Austrians in the community we studied are

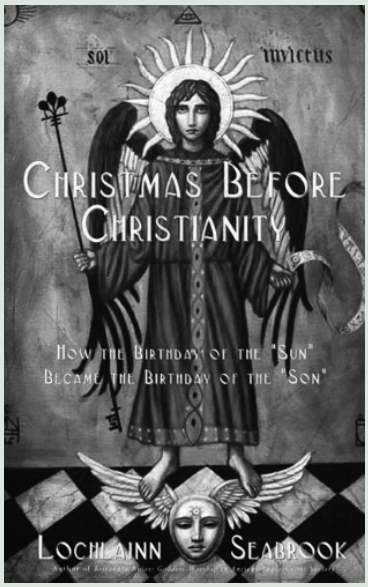

Christmas Before Christianity

How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

Christmas Before Christianity is an in-depth 300-page work based on comparative religion and comparative mythology (as well as archaeology, social anthropology and etymology) that explores the vast pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Every facet of Christmas is examined, from the religious views of prehistoric peoples with their emphasis on astrology and a female supreme being, to the astronomical origins of the Nativity story and Santa Claus; from the practice of decorating Christmas trees, hanging stockings, lighting candles, burning the Yule log, singing carols and exchanging gifts to the traditions of displaying holly, wreaths and mistletoe, eating plum pudding, candies, turkey and mince pie, drinking cider and eggnog, performing pantomime, and giving out Christmas cards. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where a majority of our modern Christmas traditions can be traced. This is a sensational work that will not only provoke discussion, but will also inspire a renewed appreciation for both the religion of our Lord and for the sacred annual celebration of His birth. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

Perchten gather at a Krampus march in Munich.

quite aware of "heathen" elements being blended with Christian elements in the Saint Nicholas customs and in other traditional winter ceremonies. They believe Krampus derives from a pagan supernatural who was assimilated to the Christian devil. (Honigmann, 1977)

Austrians were quite aware of "heathen" elements being blended with Christian elements in the Saint Nicholas customs and in traditional winter ceremonies.

THE PERCHTEN

Krampus, like Loki, represents this whole order of spirits and demonic creatures called the Perchten. These Christmas villains who prowl the Alpine wilderness take over these villages entirely and are, as Honigmann and Bruce elaborate, descendant of both Christian and pre-Christian ancestral powers. This mid-winter Austrian devil and pre-Christian deity turned Christmas folk figure is further studied within the folkish pagan context and covers the prehistoric emergence of this cultural schema native chiefly to the German, Austrian and Tyrolean Alps. In the related folklore of the region, this revived tradition has thus flourished since the dawn of the new millennium.

These archetypes are found throughout archaeology and mythology, whether in the 1st century A.D. or deep within prehistory. Keltic, Greco-Roman, Germanic, Slavic, even Iranian and Hindu mythologies, a plethora of Indo-European cultures throughout Europe and Central Asia, all share related mythology and symbolism depicting a primal, demonic image, very similar to the demonic Yule lord of Krampus, and the powerful master of Hell known as Lucifer or Satan. It is true that Hebrew and Christian cultural schemas are not Indo-European, but one of the first true monotheistic religions, Zoroastrianism, has Indo-Iranian and Indo-European roots. It has been speculated

by different biblical scholars that this schema was borrowed from Indo-European peoples by the Hebrews while in captivity in Babylon, eventually becoming the Christian antagonist known as Satan after it was further Christianized and re-Indo-Europeanized by the Romans who adopted the Jewish cult of Jesus and directly changed its mythology into Roman Catholicism. There are also similarities between Satan and the Norse trickster god Loki, though not the same. More similarities between Satan and Norse tradition lies in Loki's daughter Hel, whereas Christianity literally adopted the name in its non-Latin translation of the Bible.

The Krampus tradition has roots that can be traced, obviously, to this Christian concept of Satan, but even further back in time it can be linked to ancient horned deities during the dark epoch of the European Ice Age.

BACK EVEN FURTHER

The preponderance of carved stone figurines, and cave art depicting the same horned, goat-like image, but also often linked to the image of a bear or stag mixed with human imagery, stands as a lasting testimony to the pervasiveness of this ancient cult. One of the oldest such works, dating to 15,000 B.C., is called "the Shaman" and shows a man dressed in a stag hide and sporting antlers. (Siefker, 1997)

In the tradition of the Indus Valley civilization, there has been found archaeological evidence of what appears to be the ancient beginnings of the god Shiva as a horned Aryan deity. There are also the *rakshasas*, who are fanged, horned beings of darkness. The origins of the Austrian tradition and the speculation that the Alpine region was the point of origin for the story of Krampus is further established by a comparative analysis of the Aryan Hindu goddess Kali who, horned and fanged, sucks blood and dominates the dark, untamed recesses of human thought and experience.

According to Hindu Vedic tradition,

Frau Holda and the Origins of Perchta

Frau Holda, German goddess of winter, lives in the woods. She is also known as Perchta, Berchta or Bertha and was once known as a goddess in the pagan pantheon in the Upper German and Austrian regions of the Alps. Her name may mean "the bright one" (Old High German) and is probably related to the name Berchtentag, meaning the Feast of the Epiphany. According to historian Eugen Mogk, an alternative etymological derivation, attributing the origin of the name Perchta to the Old High German verb *pergan*, means "hidden" or "covered." (Perchten figures are covered with outfits of furs or straw to conceal their true identitites.) Perchta is often identified as stemming from the same Germanic goddess as Holda and other female figures of German folklore. According to Jacob Grimm and Lotte Motz, Perchta is Holda's southern cousin or equivalent, as they both share the role of "guardian of the beasts" and appear during the 12 Days of Christmas, when they oversee the art of spinning. Interestingly, Perchta can appear in two forms. According to legend, she may appear either as a beautiful, vibrant woman or as a frightrening elderly hag. Perchten once were girls who wore wooden masks and sheepskins in the goddess's festivals. Today, the original form of the Perchten has been lost, replaced almost completely by devilish Krampus imagery.

Krampus in Bavaria

Woodcarvers in Bavaria, long recognized for their skill with a blade, are turning their expertise to thoroughly frightening children and adults with elaborate Krampus masks. These terrifying figures are participating in a Krampus parade in the center of a Bavarian town, one that has probably been incorporating this ancient imagery into its winter festivals for generations.

we are living in the Kali Yuga, the final stage of creation and ruled by the goddess Kali. This age is associated with death and destruction. The images of this goddess greatly resemble both Krampus and the chief Christian figure of Satan. Also, in the epic of Gilgamesh, Enkidu, a hairy wild man of Mesopotamian tradition, parallels the imagery and symbolic backstory with both the Krampus and Father Christmas legends, as well. (Siefker, 1997)

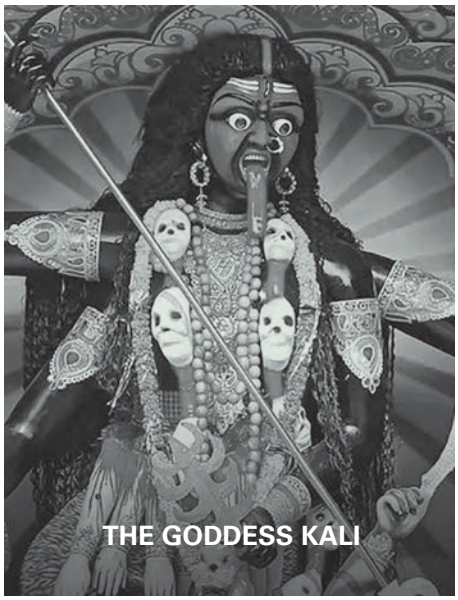

THE GODDESS KALI

MEDIEVAL BACKSTORY

The Alpine mountains and forests of the former Holy Roman Empire provided ample breeding ground for the monstrous tales of horned devils, giants and mysterious supernatural entities. These legendary tales, when first told, were contemporaneous with brave tales of the legendary Teutonic Knights, and many of the ancient Germanic tales were copied down at this time by German monks such as Bede and Adam of Bremen whose monasteries were actively recording accounts of pagan traditions throughout Europe as early as the 11th century.

In northern Germany, Christmas Man, one of the ancestors of the modern Santa Claus, with his rough, fur-covered costume, is a figure that can be recognized as both an antecedent of the Santa Claus tradition of America, and also the German-American

Belsnickel that both originated from the Austrian Krampus and inspired the American Kris Kringle, a regional and rural version of Santa Claus that persisted in North America till the end of the 19th century. (Kris Kringle is an Americanization or mispronunciation of the term "Christkindl," much as "Santy Claus" was an English mispronunciation of the Dutch words "Sinterklaas," i.e., St. Nicholas.)

While genuinely secular "Christmas Man" was linked not only to Krampus and the Perchten, it would in time become the leading Christmas Yuletide figure in northern Germany outside Southern Europe and, like Santa Claus in our own time, was exceedingly popular but did not threaten at all to overthrow the Yuletide's Christian emphasis—at least not yet.

Most of these modern and secular myths within the European Yuletide tradition shared a common Indo-European heritage among one another, be it Germanic, Latin, Keltic or Slavic. I thus reiterate that the Krampus myth and many beliefs in Austria can be linked with the Hindu Vedic goddess known as Kali, the giant vampire who controls death, destruction and the underworld, showing that Indo-European myths about horned and dark figures are prevalent between the two groups.

An important thing to remember is that Krampus has been a part of European tradition for hundreds and hundreds of years, and the root traditions could date back thousands of years to a common founding myth or belief of our ancient ancestors. ❖

REFERENCES:

Bossert, James. (1986) *Santa Claus: His Life and Legend*. New York, NY: Madison Square.

Bruce, Maurice (March 1958). "The Krampus in Styria." *Folklore*. 69(1): 44–47.

Chouinard, P. (2019) *Lost Race of the Giants: The Mystery of Their Culture, Influence, and Decline Throughout the World*. Rochester, VT: Inner Traditions.

Coffin, Tristram P. (1973) *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, New York, NY: Seabury, 1973.

Hart, Cynthia & John Grossman, & Priscilla

Wild Men of the Ancient Forests

The "wild man" is a mythical hairy woodland being that appears in the artwork and literature of Medieval Europeans. The Medieval wild man concept drew on regional lore about similar beings and Classical world legends such as Pan—the Roman satyr—and Silvanus, the Roman god of the countryside. Wild man lore, however, goes back even further. An early example of this archetype is the wild man character Enkidu of the ancient Mesopotamian *Epic of Gilgamesh*. These ancient wild men were generally naked, covered in hair and were said to live in some faraway "barbarian" realm. According to online sources, the first historian to describe such beings was Herodotus who wrote that they "lived in western Libya alongside the men with no heads and with eyes in their chests and dog-faced creatures." This woodcut is from *The Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of England*, London 1793. But is there more to this story? Are the wild men of the forests a primal memory from great antiquity when *Homo sapiens* may have feuded with Neaderthals and Denisovans, both thought to be large and hairy sapiens that were obviously not "human"? Today, people still believe they see hairy man-beasts in the deep forest. He is called Sasquatch in North America.

Genghis Khan Takes St. Nick to Mongolia

When Genghis Khan returned after his invasion of Europe, he brought back the concept of a mysterious solstice gift-bringer to his Mongolian subjects. Thus, the St. Nicholas legend was reborn with an Asiatic twist: the Chinese god Tsai Shen Yeh. Here is a Mongolian "Father Christmas," who treks through the snowy wastelands with his staff and elaborately adorned outfit trimmed in white fur. He does retain a kind of horns in a fascinating amalgamation of European and Oriental mythical motifs.

Belsnickel ("Nicholas in Fur") was another frightening rendition of Santa Claus. He wore hides and a mask. Rather than leave presents in secret, Belsnickel would rap on windows to bring children out of bed to see him. All hoped to avoid a painful switching.

Dunhill (1990) *Joy to the World, A Victorian Christmas*, New York, NY: Workman.

Honigmann, John J. (Autumn 1977). "The Masked Face." *Ethos*. 5 (3): 263–80.

Miles, Clement A. (1912) *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition, Christian and Pagan*. London: T. Fisher Urwin. Republished by Gale Research Company, Detroit, 1968.

Ratsch, C., and Muller-Ebeling, C. (2006). *Pagan Christmas: The Plants, Spirits and Rituals at the Origins of Yuletide*. Rochester, Vt: Inner Traditions.

Ridenour, Al *(2016). The Krampus and the Old Dark Christmas: Roots and Rebirth of the Folkloric Devil.* Port Townsend, WA: Feral House.

Patrick Chouinard is a writer and historical researcher currently based in Arkansas. He is the author of TBR's *The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage* (softcover, 70 pages, $8 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Order your copies of these intriguing booklet with the order form at the back of this issue of TBR or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

The Beast-Men of the Woods

Across Europe, similar legends abound of strange, horned, hooved, hairy beasts that walk on two legs, live in the dark forests and come out at certain times to punish bad children and reward good ones. Krampus is but one of these incarnations.

Various European cultures still retain legends of hairy wild man-beasts roaming the countryside and incorporate this imagery into their Christian holiday celebrations. 1) Krampus/Perchten from Alpine Austria. 2) A Finn dresses in a goat skin. This old Finnish ritual has become synonymous with Christmas. The Finnish word for Santa Claus, *Joulupukki*, translates to "Yule Goat." 3) Kukeri or Babugeri of Bulgaria. 4) Mamuthones of Sardinia. 5) A wild man of Slovenia. 6) A horned and bell-bedecked figure of Central Europe. 7) A Polish "straw man" with a paddle.

The Celebration of Yule by the SS Family

The religious tradition of the Schutzstaffel: symbols and meaning of SS celebrations

By Michael Walsh

The *Julleuchter* (Yule lantern or Yule candlestick) was indisputably the most essential piece of cultural accouterment inspired by the *Schutzstaffel SS* (protection squad) for its members and their families to practice what was to become Heinrich Himmler's new creed for the SS. It was a neo-pagan doctrine with set proceedings for annual SS celebrations that Fritz Weitzel documented in his book *The Celebrations in the Life of the SS Family*.

In 1933, a cluster of candleholders appeared in Hermann Wirth's *Die Ura Linda Chronik*—a 1933 translation into German of the Old Frisian *Oera Linda Book*. The *Oera Linda Book* purports to recount ancient pagan religious rights going back to approximately 2200 B.C. Wirth was a lay scholar and the early leader of the SS *Ahnenerbe*. Wirth's *Die Ura Linda Chronik* has always been the subject of heated debate, some insisting it is no more than a forgery. In the Third Reich, its dogma was rejected by several prominent National Socialists, including Alfred Rosenberg. It was, however, taken quite seriously by more than one high-ranking Nazi with an interest in occult lore. *Die Ura Linda Chronik* is thus alleged to be the inspiration for the creation of the *Ahnenerbe*. Wirth himself referred to the book as the "Nordic Bible," and Heinrich Himmler's infatuation with it earned it the name "Himmler's Bible."

A Yule display features (from left to right) Fritz Weitzel's book *The Celebrations in the Life of the SS Family*, a wooden Yule plate, a Yule Candlestick and the family's Yule album.

Whether it be a forgery or not, the instructions inside the book were followed by SS men and their families at holiday celebrations. The following article shows how the book influenced the celebration of Yuletide and the winter solstice in an SS man's household, but also shows you how the drawings in the book were brought to life by German artisans of the period.

It was proposed that members of the *Allgemeine* SS and *Waffen* SS would receive the Yule lamp or SS *Julleuchter* from *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler. This initiative was to some extent successful, as considerable numbers of *Julleuchter* were produced. However, it has been shown that many were received but went unused by SS families.

According to the book *Order of*

Two wooden Yule plates are shown carved with wheat motifs. Many different carvings including Runes, can be found, although wheat motifs are amongst the most common. Also shown are three wooden molds, one large and two small, used to shape biscuits.

the Deathshead by Heinze Hohne (1969), from documents taken to the U.S. National Archives from Himmler's office, 54% of SS personnel continued to attend Protestant churches while 24% continued to practice Catholicism.

The remaining 22% perhaps paid genuflection in some form at the altar of Himmler's new preferred religious practices. Hohne tells us that:

> Only in the SS armed forces did Himmler gather more believers, 54% in the *Verfügungstrüppe* and 69% in the *Totenkopfverbände*. The war, however, put the devotees on the offensive. There were concessions in the *Waffen* SS. Catholic chaplains appeared from time to time among the troops, and the Germanic volunteers were allowed to go to church. In some units, *Obergrüppenführer* Bittrich's, for instance, notices of church services were posted in the office.

The script reads:

> The home of the SS man should be recognizable through its SS alcove set apart for the special family celebrations. From this Yule corner and SS corner, a happy and strong glow should embrace the whole house and those living in it. In this spiritual corner, all those things should be kept which strengthen the expression of our blood and our duties to land and folk, everything that demonstrates our beliefs. The corner should be dominated by the family chest, holding any family heirlooms and the decorations which are used throughout the year. A small table may be used at first, but, gradually, every family should have its own chest.
>
> The *Julleuchter* is displayed on the chest all year round, surrounded by the Yule plates. There shall be one for each member of the family, which icons are used for all annual celebrations as well as for birthdays, weddings and the day of death.
>
> At times, the Yule plates are replaced by the Yule Wheel, which is used for holding the Tree of Life, winter wreath, spring wreath, May wreath, solstice wreath and harvest wreath.
>
> On the wall behind the chest, with the pictures of our Führer and the Reich leader of the SS, there will be family pictures and ancestors' names [and] memorabilia of wartimes. The large SS runes and the Swastika must be present. The Yule and SS recess is the measure of how much the SS man and his wife take part in the customs of the SS.

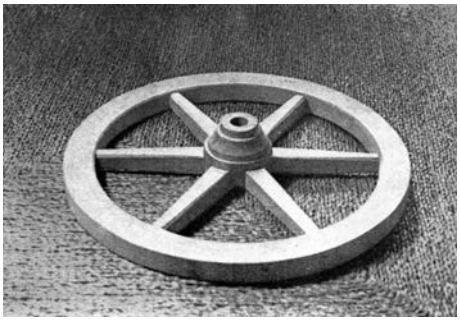

THE LAMP OF LIFE

In ancient times, the winter solstice was an important time for pre-Christian nations, which was celebrated from late December to early January, setting

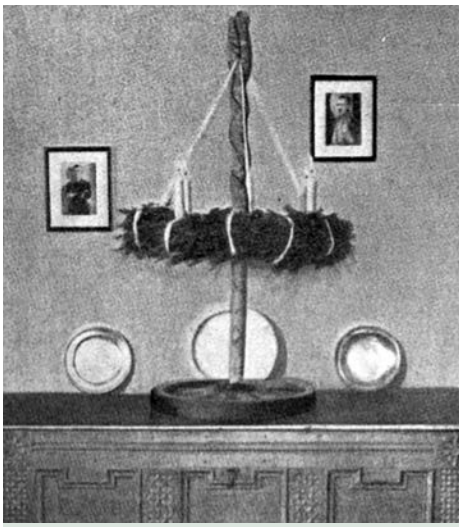

Left, a spoked wheel symbolizes the eternal Sun. Above, an SS man's Yule/SS display with a Yule wreath set into a Sun wheel base is flanked by two Yule plates with a wedding plate behind. Photos of Adolf Hitler and Heinrich Himmler are on the wall behind the family's keepsake chest.

Left, the *Julleuchter* during production at the Allach Porcelain factory during the Third Reich era. Young women are shown cutting the clay to form the hearts and Hagall runes of the lantern before going to the firing process. Right, a large firing kiln at the Allach Porcelain factory.

a time of celebration according to the lunar calendar. On this occasion, the porcelain-producing firm Allach had made a unique lamp which Himmler described thusly:

> A little flame inside the lamp burns as a symbol of the year, which ends in the last hour. The large flame on the top of the lamp lights up exactly when the New Year begins. In ancient traditions, there lies a profound wisdom.

Candlesticks were pre-formed as ceramic cones with runic ornamentation. At birth, the fourth and each subsequent child in the line of family members of the SS were handed the Lamp of Life. The icon was a porcelain candlestick with a likeness of Himmler and the caption: "In one endless chain, one link—you, your parents, your children, your family."

This representation was arguably the most essential piece of cultural trapping provided by the SS for its members and their families and was used all year long in some instances.

YULEFEST PLATES

The winter solstice produces two types of Yulefest plates: ideological plates and plates with the image of primroses applied. The first was exclusively white because of the National Socialist belief in the exceptional value and nobility of white porcelain.

The SS symbol was an image of two SS runes, one of which was, as it were, over the other. A green stamp was applied in all instances and occasionally enclosed in an octagon. The inscription and the copyrighted name Allach were used. Most of the figures were of white porcelain. However, a wonderful instance of a color figure of a Prussian cuirassier once again underlines the excellent quality and the highly skilled sculptors employed by Allach.

SS FAMILY CELEBRATIONS

Weitzel's *The Celebrations in the Life of the SS Family* described the holidays to be celebrated and how married SS men and their families should celebrate them. He wrote:

> This publication explains the meaning of the diverse celebrations and gives guidance to the families on how to celebrate these occasions in the right spirit. Through reading this booklet, every SS man and SS

Above, two white Yule plates by Allach Porcelain factory and, right, a Yule plate with New Year's wishes.

woman should come to a deeper understanding of these celebrations.

This booklet should provide a constant companion especially for the women, as most of the preparations will fall to them. The knowledge of the customs of our forefathers gives us inner peace; keeping to these customs gives us direction and strength. Signed: —F. Weitzel, SS lieutenant general.

SS FAMILY ANNUAL FEASTS

Since time immemorial, our forefathers worshipped the Sun as the giver of life and warmth. Like a golden disk it shone above them. Like a wheel it rolled across the sky.

The Sun determines the passing of every day, and its path is itself a circle. It draws longer and shorter lines around the Earth. At 6 a.m., we can see it in the east. At 12 noon in the south. At 6 p.m. in the west and, at midnight, during the summer, in the far north, where it ends its daily cycle.

Furthermore, our ancestors saw the passing of the whole year as points on a wheel. That was the old wheel calendar, which could be seen on the horizon.

During the winter solstice, the Sun appears in the Arctic north for a short time at its southern point. During midsummer day, it is on the northern point. The connection of these points gives the north-south line crossing the horizon. In our latitudes, the Sun rises on the midsummer and midwinter days in the northeast and the southeast, and then sets in the northwest and southwest. The connecting lines of these points form an X, dividing the already divided circle into six parts (the *Malkreuz*, "marked" or "time" cross) and, from there, follows the age-old sign of the wheel.

From the far north, our ancestors brought with them a foundational explanation that became very important for their future and, especially, for us, as we rediscover our heritage. It was as follows: In the high north, summer and winter fought each other as the forces of light and darkness. The dark winter with its harshness

THE MEANING OF THE RUNES

Hagall Rune: It means "the All Surrounding." Hagal (Germanic) literally means "I destroy." Through the destruction of the enemy, overall peace is achieved.

Sig Rune: It means "Victorious Sun Promises Strength for Victory." The two Sig Runes on the flag of the SS express the old saying of Sig and Sal, which is the redemption that lies in the victory of the Sun.

Gibor Rune: It is made up of the Sig Rune and the Is (ice) Rune. It is therefore a combined rune. The Is Rune is the north-south line of the year and symbolizes the life expression or, in human terms, the personality. The Gibor Rune therefore stands for the winning strength of the personality.

Tyr Rune. It symbolizes the Germanic god of war Tyr, and its meaning is self-sacrifice for the sake of one's honor.

Fa Rune or **Fe Rune:** This rune is to be found in the Germanic word *Feod* (farm animals). It symbolizes all movable farming goods, livestock, riches. The Fa Rune and Tyr Rune together mean self-sacrifice and death despite material, wordly goods.

Man Rune: Its lifted arms show the birth of a living creaure.

Yr Rune: Its arms pointing downward indicate the death of a creature. The Man Rune and the Yr Rune are taken from spokes of the Year Wheel.

Ing Rune: Ing means to be born or to stem from. It is used in hundreds of German words as a suffix. The rune shows two life carriers linked up, and is therefore used at weddings.

Odal Rune: Odal or Alod is the Germanic word for inheritance and kinship, and that is what this rune stands for. It stands for everything that we connect with the homeland, the family estate, the family farm, the soil etc.

Adof Hitler receives a gift from a pair of men dressed as Father Yuletide, circa 1937.

and cold seemed to win over the short, barren summer. And, yet, summer arrived year after year, despite the influence of the winter. If its arrival every year hadn't been a certainty, it would have meant the death of the Nordic folk.

Sad and depressed, the Nordic folk watched the circle of the Sun get smaller and smaller at the end of the summer. The Sun became weak, old, pale. Its path got shorter and, during Yuletime, there would only be a few hours of daylight and then it would sink into the cold North Sea and was eaten up, as if eaten by a monster, on midwinter day. It was dead and lay in its grave. The question whether the Sun would stay buried was of equal importance to the question whether mankind would live or die.

On midwinter day, the miracle happened: The Sun rose from its watery grave. It was born like a child, gathered strength, and appeared in front of the celebrating and joyous folk who felt that life was given back to them.

This happened every year. Every year they celebrated this as their most important festival—the coming of longer hours of daylight—their sacred and holy night festival. They greeted the Sun with lit torches to help free it from the ties of the death of winter. And they celebrated as often as possible the ever-increasing circles of the Sun.

Fires would burn high on the day of spring on which day and night were of the same length (the spring equinox), as surely the Sun must have finally won the battle now. And again, on midsummer night, when the Sun had won its greatest victory, and night lasted for only a few hours. This celebration eventually became the most important one of all.

The strong Sun made bountiful harvests possible, reason for another feast, after which its strength waned fast and it headed once more toward death, which in turn became new life.

Thousands of years ago, Nordic and Germanic folk told the tale of the death and resurrection of the Sun in many different stories.

We are fortunate to know more about the ancient cultural practices of our folk than of some periods later on in our history. This Sun experience is the subject of nearly all of our pre-Christian fairytales that the brothers Grimm collected and wrote down more than 100 years ago and thereby preserved for all time. The Sun, like a princess, killed by an evil wintry villain, resurrected by a young hero: That is

the essence of all these fairytales, which were wonderfully rich.

Man also saw the same laws of death and rebirth all around him in nature. The yearly cycle of the Sun also determines the rhythm of all living things, animals as well as plants. Their whole life revolved around youth and aging, dying and rebirth. And man's own life followed this rhythm.

The Nordic man knew that his own life came from the loins of a man destined to die. In the knowledge of his own death, he passed on life. That was the essence of his beliefs.

What he learned from the Sun he saw in his own forests. That's why he considered trees to be sacred. He imagined that the whole universe was supported by a gigantic tree. This is the old ash tree which is described in the old sagas, the *Edda*. In its eternity, the law of death and rebirth provides constant regeneration, eternal rhythm.

Therefore the Nordic man had at his celebrations the fires, the Sun wheel and the tree as symbols of regenerative life and death. In stories, we read about the Tree of Life, which grows on the grave of the Earth Mother and protects young life through its blessings.

Adolf Hitler and several officers are shown at a Yule celebration. Behind Hitler is a classic "*tannenbaum*," or fir tree, adorned with lights. Many of Hitler's SS men remained Christians and preferred to forego the new pagan-inspired liturgy of Heinrich Himmler.

THE CELEBRATION OF YULETIDE

When *Neblung* (November), the month of the dead, has passed, the time of Yuletide begins, with its foreknowledge of the rising of the Sun from its sleep, of the renewal after the wintry death, of the birth of light from the darkness of the long nights. Although Germans no longer live in the far north, and although they can alleviate the depressing feelings through light and modern heating, the old experiences of our ancestors are still very vivid in us. We still instinctively know that Yuletide is the greatest family celebration of the year.

THE TIMETABLE

Firstly, you have to look at the whole of this festive period. It used to last from the 6th day of *Jul* (Yule, December), which was Wotan's Day and is now St. Nicholas's Day, to the 6th day of *Hornung* (January), which was the old Frigga Day and is now celebreated as Epiphany. Another main celebration occurs at midwinter night, the night of the 21st of December, when all the mountain tops would have been alight with fires.

We have become accustomed to some alterations to this timetable. The preparation time, Advent, now lasts from the first Sunday in *Jul* to the 24th of *Jul*. Advent contains four *Jul* Sundays, Wotan's Day (January 6), and the winter solstice (December 21). The 12 sacred days of the season start with Yuletide Night on *Jul* 24th and end on Frigga Day on *Hornung* 6th. These 12 days are filled with special celebrations, especially on New Year's Eve and New Year's Day.

THE JUL WREATH

On the first *Jul* Sunday, the Yule wreath was hung in the living room. Its fir branches filled the house with coniferous aromas, its red ribbons awaken the joy for the coming cele-

brations, and its red candles brighten up the dark winter evenings. The Yuletide wreath is equivalent to the old Sun wheel. As it is fashioned from living greenery, it reminds us of the old Tree of Life.

The SS man was instructed to go to his friendly neighborhood wheelwright and ask him for a wooden wheel of about 20 to 36 inches in diameter. There was always bound to be a spare one lying about. The SS man would cut off one side of the hub so the wheel could lie flat. It was then stained dark brown or bright red, and so becomes the Yule Wheel of the family. This would be kept on a low table or on the family chest in a corner of the living room.

The Yule Wheel or Sun Wheel, with its deep-rooted Germanic religious meaning, was utilized as the base for the SS tree. This is a small, young, forked tree trunk without branches that is pressed into the center of the hub, by which means he could recreate the Tree of Life growing from the Sun wheel. Both will be used by the SS family at every major celebration during the new year.

Instead of the cart wheel, one could use have used a wooden wheel with the dividers inset and decorated with runic letters. The tree was still to be fixed in the center. The green tree could be replaced every year by the trunk of the Yuletide tree at the end of the season. It is important that the wooden wheel replaced the meaningless cast iron Christmas tree stand, which had no place in an SS home. The same goes for electric tree lights and glass ornaments for the tree.

The SS family then placed red ribbon both ways across the fork of the tree, the ends of which are tied to the Yule wreath, which hung freely about half-way up the tree.

The typical SS Yuletide tree would sit atop the center of the family chest, and directly behind it was placed a wedding plate. On either side would be a Yule plate. The Yule wreath was made by binding bundles of small pine twigs around a wooden hoop (a child's toy hoop was ideal), and the four red candles were attached to it.

When the SS woman prepared the table for afternoon coffee on the first Yule Sunday, she decorated it with further twigs of pine, and then lit the first candle on the Yule wreath.

Every following Sunday, an additional candle on the Yule wreath was lit, thereby the lights grew until there was an explosion of lights on the Yuletide tree by the time of winter solstice. This, of course, portrayed the winter solstice fires. It was also customary to light four candles on the first Sunday, decreasing every week by one candle. This reminsced of the dying old year, which was reborn in the many candles on the Yuletide tree even as its last candle died away.

The Yule lantern is displayed at this Berchtesgaden wedding.

BAKING

Traditionally the German housewife would bake cakes for Yuletide in three different shapes:

1. A large cake;
2. Gingerbread and almond biscuits; and
3. Shaped biscuits.

The SS woman was aware that Yuletide baking took on a special meaning. The food had to not only taste good, but it should be part of the celebration itself. The cakes and biscuits were therefore an expression of the great changes at the Winter solstice, like the Yuletide tree, the Yule wreath and the candles. A good SS housewife prided herself on keeping to the old recipes and shapes and rejecting all chea foreign factory-produced goods.

The large Yule cake, which is still served today with a candle in the middle, and the large flat cake are still to be found in every house.

Gingerbread cakes and biscuits, which taste so nice made with honey and syrup and which fill the whole house with their delicious aroma, were to be cut in heart shapes, star shapes, wheel or other shapes.

The preferable shapes are:

1. The Cockerel—the announcer of day time;
2. The Boar—boar meat used to be eaten at Yuletide;
3. The Rider —Wotan on his horse;

Yule candlesticks (left) displayed at the wedding ceremony of an SS man and his bride to be.

4. The Hunter—Wotan;
5. The Spinner—Lady Holda in fairytales; also Frigga;
6. The Tree of Life; and
7. The Human Couple.

In addition, hand-formed biscuits should be made and formed in the shape of Runic letters. This is not at all difficult if the dough is rolled into the size of long, thick spaghetti. Runic letters like the swastika, the four-spoke, six-spoke or eight-spoke Sun wheel, the Odal rune in all different shapes, the pretzel, the Sun spiral and the horseshoe can then be formed easily from the rolled dough.

These cut-out and hand-formed almond biscuits were used to decorate the Yule wreath. They were then also hung on the Yuletide tree. They were to be found on the Yuletide table of every SS family.

WOTAN'S DAY & THE YULE PLATE

The old feast of Wotan is on *Jul* 16. In olden days, the top god of our ancestors drove through the air, visited his people, conversed with them and left them small presents. Odin wanted to announce the start of the winter solstice season and the coming of the New Year.

The Christian church couldn't suppress these yearly visits of this white-bearded, one-eyed leader of the good spirits, so they put one of its assumed saints, St. Nicholas, in his place. But, in many areas of Germany, the *Schimmelreiter* ("Rider on a White Horse"), also known as Hruodprecht or Ruprecht, "The One Shining With Glory" (Wotan) or, simply, Father Yuletide still remained.

SS families were asked to gather together and make the visit of Father Yuletide a memorable event for the children, something they would remember for years to come. But, where a visit could not be arranged, all members of the family were to put their Yule plates on the window sill. In the morning, the childrern would mysteriously find them filled with apples, nuts and hand-formed biscuits, the first harbingers of the coming feast.

Every member of a family was to have his or her own Yule plate. When a child was born, it was to be presented with his or her own plate at the Ceremony of Name Giving.

It was supposed to be an old pewter plate, wooden plate or a ceramic plate decorated with the Tree of Life and some typographical message. As this plate was used throughout one's entire life, it was best if it were beautiful, but not too large and ostentatious. It was used on birthdays to put the candles on, Wotan's Day, Yuletide Day, New Year's Day, Easter Sunday for dyed eggs, the Harvest festival for apples and, during the wedding ceremony, it held bread and salt. During a funeral service, the "Light of Life" should be extinguished.

THE YULETIDE TREE

After the men of the SS stood on the mountains around winter solstice bonfires, and listened to words of contemplation and warning, they would bring home one of the little trees that had witnessed the fire. It was put into the hub of the Yule Wheel and decorated with the lights of Yuletide. Therefore the evergreen Tree of Life stood in the living room, a constant

reminder of the dark winter's death and the shining rebirth of the coming springtime.

THE WINTER SOLSTICE

Weitzel's *The Celebrations in the Life of the SS Family* instructed that the SS family must keep the meaning of the Yuletide tree in mind. If one could not be brought back from the woods, one should be purchased at the market of a nearby town. It was best if the tree was a beautiful slim one, the wide branches of which "should spread solemnity and festivity in the room." It was to stand in the Yule and SS corner of the house. It was to be decorated with the greatest care.

Weitzel said:

> Do not start the preparations at the last possible minute and rush out to buy the rubbish the nearest shop has to offer. What meaning is there in angel hair, glass decorations, tinsel and other such nonsense on the Yuletide Tree of the SS family?
>
> The Yule Wheel, which supported the Yule Wreath, now holds the Yuletide Tree. There should be nothing on top of the Tree, and the top crown of branches stays free. The best decorations are the lit candles. In addition, lots of red apples should be hung on the tree with thin wires.

The apple was and still is a symbol of forthcoming life. Red is the color of the Sun and of blood. Other symbols with the same meaning are gold-and-silver-painted nuts. And, of course, the home-baked shaped biscuits and almond biscuits with their different meanings were also to be hung on the tree, together with a marzipan pig, symbolizing the Yule Boar.

During the long Yule evenings, the father was to cut out the wooden shapes of the Yule Wheel and the Swastika in all their different forms. They completed the decorations of the tree. The main impression, however, was to always come from the tree itself, and not from the decorations.

A Yuletide pageant performed in Germany during the Third Reich era shows Santa Claus and his little-girl angels. The stars of the angels have been, however, replaced with swastikas.

THE YULETIDE CELEBRATION

Weitzel said:

> We celebrate Yuletide in the evening, not in the morning. Yuletide is the feast of the newborn light and the renewing life. Therefore, it is the feast of the commemoration of the birth of the child, of thanks to the mother, of good wishes for the growth of the whole folk. The reason for our giving presents at Yuletide is to show respect to other members of our folk for the part they play in its continued existence.

In Germany, Yuletide was therefore a feast for the closer and wider family, which tends to exclude outsiders but for which a long-lost son or one living far away was always welcome to return. The presents, which were only valuable if the giver had himself worked on them, were secretly put under the tree by the father. When everything was ready, the family gathered in the adjoining room for the evening meal. The table was festive and laid out with care. This is the start of the Yuletide celebration.

The meal woud be substantial, and the main course, Weitzel insisted, was to consist of carp, goose, boar or hare. Those animals were traditionally eaten at the Yuletide meal and were never to be replaced by other foods. The meal began with a short speech by the father, and ended with a reference to the coming delights.

Not only the presents but the whole celebration was to be full of surprises for all the members of the family. The father lit the candle in the Yule earthenware candlestick, from which the tree candles were then lit.

Weitzel was very specific about decorations:

> On the tree should be 13 candles—one for each of the 12 months plus the 13th renewing—or 25 candles—three lunar weeks each with nine days. The father would then leave three candles, which are close together, unlit. Father now calls the wife, the children and any other family members into the room using a little bell.
>
> As they admire the tree, Father lights the last three candles and says: "This light should burn for our ancestors who are with us tonight. This light should burn for my dead comrades from the war, and this light should burn for our millions of German brothers all over the world who all celebrate Yuletide with us tonight."

After this, all were to sing the song *O Yuletide Tree, How Green Are Your Branches*, without which the Yuletide celebration was unthinkable. Then, presents were opened:

> The evening was to be quiet and sincere. At the appointed time, the whole family should listen to the Yuletide address of the deputy [Himmler] of our leader [Hitler] and will feel through it a bond reaching out from the close family to encompass the whole folk of German brothers.
>
> During the evening, the family photographs should be shown, old family stories told and thoughts about the success of research into the family history exchanged.

A pre-Christmas (*Vorweihnachten*) celebration by SS men in the bunker, 1944.

NEW YEAR'S EVE

Yuletide Eve was followed by the 12 Sacred Days. Those days were important feast days for our ancestors and nobody worked during this time. Wotan and his Army of the Dead were said to ride through the air, and Frigga, or Lady Holda, leads the Army of the Unborn above the heads of the folk.

Weitzel instructed:

> We should light the candles on the tree as often as possible during these days. During the night of New Year's Eve, the celebrations reach another pinnacle. The happenings of Yuletide are repeated and, again, we say goodbye to the old and look hopefully to the future.
>
> The last evening of the year is a very jolly time. The children have bought small fireworks and have their own fun. Mother fetches the spoon for the casting of the lead. This spoon should only ever be used for this purpose. The lead is melted on the spoon and cast into a bowl of cold water. The resulting figures and shapes foretell the future.
>
> Greeting cards are sent to distant relatives, the punch fills the house with its aroma, and the evening meal should be as grand as the one at Yuletide.

At midnight, when the candles on the Yuletide tree were at the end of their wicks, the SS man was to put the Yule earthenware candlestick on the table. This candlestick—with its year candle—had been lit at every family celebration during the past year. Therefore, its candle has neared its end. It would therefore receive a new light tonight.

Weitzel tells us:

> Just as our ancestors never let the sacred hearth cooking fire extinguish, so our SS Yule earthenware candlestick must always have a light. So the candlestick becomes a symbol of the never-dying sunlight. Everyone becomes very thoughtful when finally the old year candle burns down and the new one is put in its place.

This was the wish of the Reich leader of the SS to his SS men:

The Reich leader of the SS—Berlin, Julfest, 1943:

I give you this Yule earthenware candlestick. It is fashioned in the traditional style of our folk. Its light shall burn during the New Year's Night, which for us falls on the night of the 31st of December to the 1st of January.

The small candle shall burn as a symbol of the ending year during its last hours. The large candle shall light up at the first moment of the New Year. There is a deep wisdom in this custom.

May every SS man watch the little light go out with a pure heart and light the new light of the New Year with renewed vigor. This is what I wish for you and your kin today and for all future. ❖

Michael Walsh, an Irish national, is an international journalist and broadcaster. He was voted writer of the year in 2019 by *Euro Weekly News*. Walsh lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books. Purchase them at: www.EuropeansWorldwide.wordpress.com.

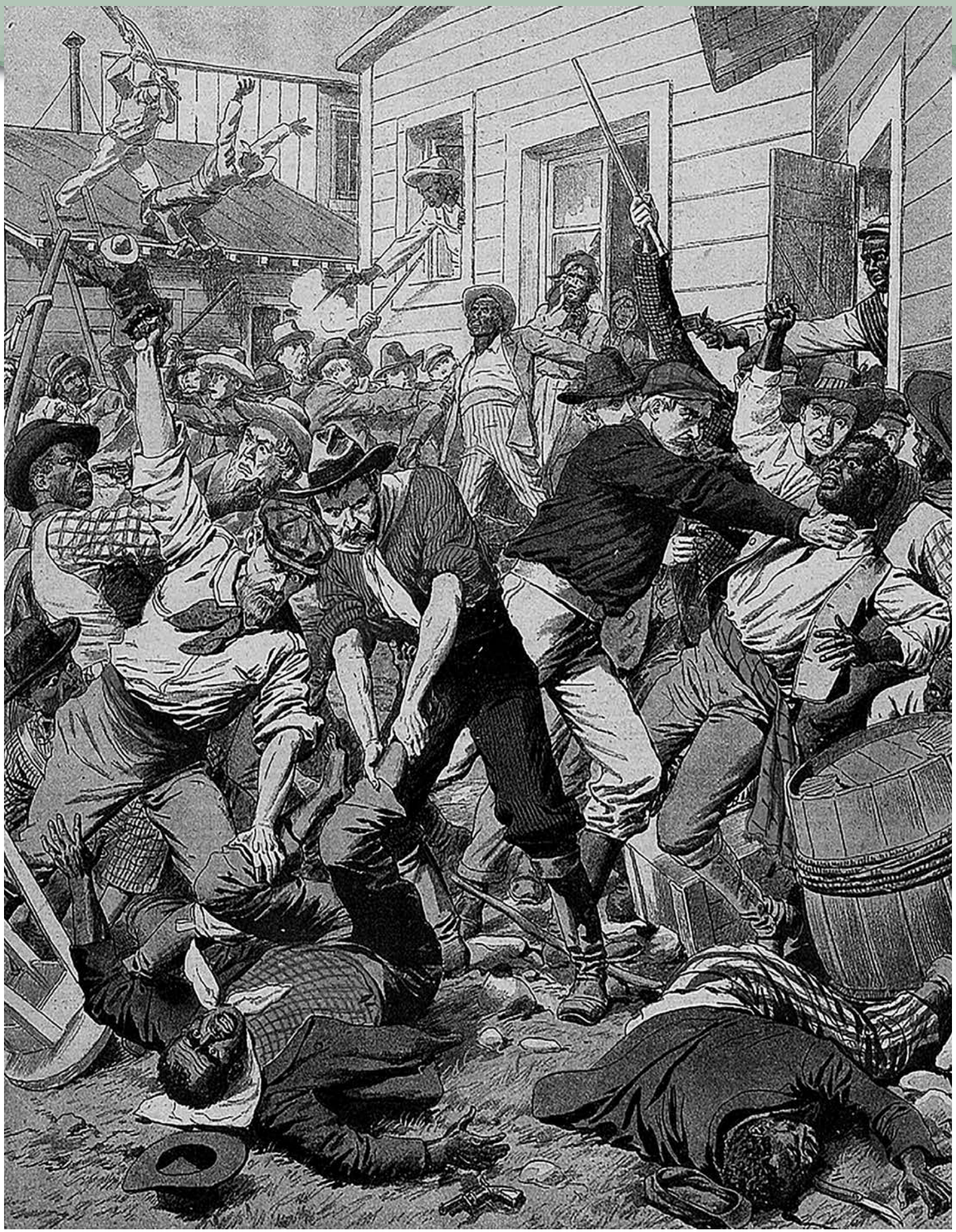

Carolina Coup

Insurrection in the Tar Heel State

Recounting the only successful coup d'etat in American history

By Marc Roland

Our fellow countrymen and women are understandably troubled about the unraveling of civilization. But they are at a loss to explain how its cultural tailspin started, much less what can be done to pull out from such a terminal freefall. Although no solutions are forthcoming from today's chaotic national scene, an obscure yet dynamic episode from the American past offers remarkable parallels to our own apparently insoluble dilemma. How our forebears dealt with it is the subject of this glimpse into the past. They foreshadowed the Western world's current deterioration in a late 19th-century microcosm in North Carolina's largest city.

Following the Civil War, Wilmington's Confederate veterans were barred from voting or holding public office by Union occupation authorities who transferred their fundamental rights to ex-slaves. The newly freed Afro-Americans formed a voting block politically engineered by the same Northern victors for putting federal Republicans in power. The Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution was soon after ratified, enabling Reconstruction, which was nothing less than the wholesale exploitation and enslavement of the Southern states.

FURNIFOLD SIMMONS
Originated "White Supremacy."

Blacks were, after all, eager to vote and unanimously supported the Republican Party that had emancipated them and given them citizenship and suffrage. The state legislature and governorship were, consequently, utterly dominated by Republican (i.e., federal government) officials, with a White governor and a racially mixed legislature emotionally fueled by revenge. The prostrate majority inhabitants of North Carolina, as elsewhere throughout the South, were impoverished after defeat rendered Confederate currency worthless. Ancestral lands and homesteads were obtained from them for a fraction of their value by so-called "freedmen" flush with federal financial assistance packages, generous government loans, and the fringe benefits of preferential hiring. The rate of White unemployment and under-employment rose sky-high, because job opportunities went overwhelmingly to Blacks.

These humiliating conditions were exacerbated by the arrival of foreign

Facing page: Wilmington's race riot resulted from years of federal government tyranny, burgeoning Black violence and Marxist agitation. After North Carolina's cowed White voters finally regained some measure of political independence, their patience snapped after Black mobs began shooting up the city and spreading fires. *Furore Caucasian* was a term coined during the Reconstruction Era to define the instinctive "fury" of the White race against its perceived enemies.

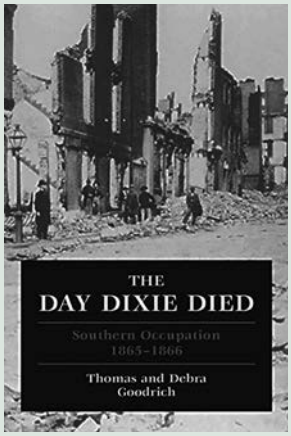

The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866

After four violent years, the moment had finally come: Gen. Robert E. Lee had signed surrender papers. With that stroke of the pen, the riven nation was reunited and a bloody chapter was closed. Once more, men from the North and the South would join as one and forge ahead into a bright and prosperous future. Unfortunately, there is another chapter to the book above, a chapter never told. That chapter reads like a terrible scar on U.S. history and one rarely discussed. In the weeks that followed the surrender, as the Northern victors occupied the ravaged South, a beaten and helpless people were subjected to crimes and outrage without number—murder, rape, starvation, disease, theft, beatings, humiliations and indignities. All became the daily reality of "peace." In the words of the people themselves, *The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866* by Thomas Goodrich describes this dark episode in American history. What the book reveals is nothing less than an ugly and shameful stain on our history. It was a truly terrible time that resonates to this very day. Hardback, 320 pages, #273, $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

ideologues from New York City. They belonged to the International Workingmen's Association (IWA), a variety of different, left-wing, socialist, Communist and anarchist groups and trade unions that were worshiping their only still-living god, Karl Marx.[1] The IWA had made its way to American soil as soon as the Civil War fighting was safely over, when a Red organizer, Cesare Orsini, arrived in 1866 from his native Italy and won the support of émigré radicals, most of them Jews in New York City, future headquarters of his "association."

They helped him gain a sympathetic hearing from several prominent political figures, including newspaper editor Horace Greeley, abolitionist orator Wendell Phillips and radical Republican Sen. Charles Sumner. These subversive celebrities made Orisini understand that Marxism's greatest chance for success in the United States lay with fulfilling the abolitionist tenets of Reconstruction, especially where they were most currently showcased, in North Carolina. He accordingly departed with most of his followers for Wilmington, where they organized and agitated Black residents, indulged their self-esteem and stoked old grievances.

Thus radicalized, physical assaults on Whites of all ages and both sexes grew increasingly commonplace, with little protection and no recourse from the indifferent, unsympathetic authorities. School teachers and church pastors taught and preached tolerance, explaining that such violence was only a natural reaction to slavery, even though no victim had been a slave-owner, nor related to one, just similarly white-skinned. Nonetheless, it was the will of God—and "morality"—that they be made to suffer for the past sin of human bondage. After more than 10 years of unexpressed forbearance, the first glimmer of push-back was sparked by a former Confederate soldier. During the 1876 gubernatorial campaign, Zebulon B. Vance publicly declared that the Republican Party had been "begotten by a scalawag out of a mulatto and born in an outhouse."[2]

Such outspoken resistance received widespread popular acclaim, enough to make his bid for North Carolina governor more than hopeful, especially now that the ban on the voting rights of Confederate veterans had expired. To sabotage Vance's chances, Orsini and his fellow troublemakers organized a People's Party for politicizing poor White cotton farmers, blaming all their woes on the railroad companies and, of course, "capitalists"—their term for anyone who achieved some measure of financial success in life. The Marxist activists were aided by the timely advent of an economic depression that plunged the entire country, but especially the former, now-indigent Confederacy, into deeper misery.

With the burgeoning success of his People's Party, Orsini now attempted to simultaneously make it North Carolina's most powerful political phenomenon at the expense of the government's Republican Party, while undercutting the racists' gubernatorial attempt. He set up a Fusion Coalition of White "proletarians" and Black voters united in demanding self-governance, higher wages, free public education for racially mixed schools, free public housing, free food, free loans (even though ex-slaves were already collecting federal financial assistance), freedom to marry White women and freedom from taxation.

The delirium of strident demands and hollow promises generated a whirlwind of mass-hysteria that won the Fusion Coalition every state office, including the governorship. The leftists rabble celebrated their clean-sweep victory with a surge of arson, vandalism, home invasions and physical assaults, especially rapes, from the Tennessee border to the sea.

Even Henry L. West, a journalist for *The Washington Post*, was forced to make some sobering conclusions after having eyewitnessed conditions in "Reconstructed"

Insurrectionists torched the offices of *The Daily Record* and then posed for a photograph.

> North Carolina: With 30 years of freedom behind him and with an absolute equality of educational advantages with the Whites, there is not today in Wilmington a single Negro savings bank or any other distinctively Negro educational or charitable institution; while the race has not produced a physician or lawyer of note. In other words, the Negro in Wilmington has progressed in very slight degree from the time when he was a slave. His condition can be summed up in a line. Of the taxes in the city of Wilmington and the county of New Hanover, the Whites pay 96.66%, while the Negroes pay the remainder—3.3%. The Negro in North Carolina, as these figures show, is thriftless, improvident, does not accumulate money, and is not accounted a desirable citizen.

West additionally noted how shabby and unclean the city had become, its streets rendered unsafe by too many thugs and malodorous madmen, especially after nightfall. By the time his article appeared in 1898, living conditions for the state's residents had so badly deteriorated, growing crowds of them, particularly mothers and wives, implored Mayor Silas P. Wright for protection. Claiming he was made helpless by the city's multiracial board of aldermen, many of them Black, or Orsini's Marxists, Wilmington's timorous White mayor apologetically deferred his desperate petitioners to the metropolitan police chief. But, when they pleaded at his office in large numbers, the officer shouted that he would not allow anyone to tell him how to do his job, and threatened the complaining citizens with mass arrest on charges of "mob action."[4]

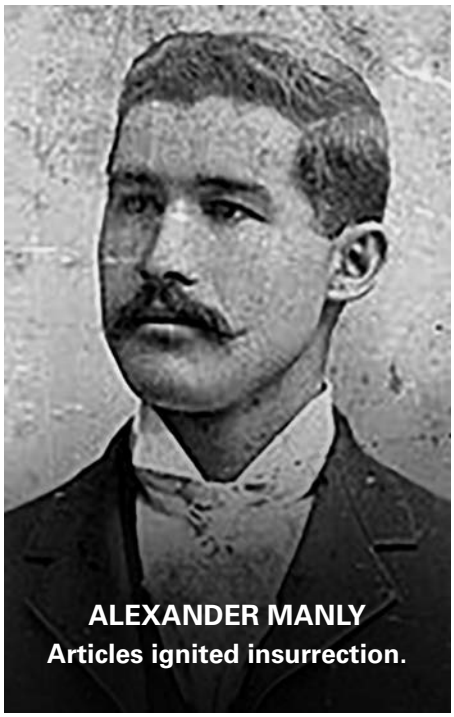

ALEXANDER MANLY
Articles ignited insurrection.

This was the last straw for the Democratic Party chairman, who had been closely following these sad events. Convinced that radical challenges demand radical solutions, Furnifold Simmons decided to move rapidly with a concerted plan. He took the first bold step himself, coining the term "White Supremacy" and publicly called for its ascendancy to save the very existence of his fellow Wilmingtonians:

> The White man is very slow to anger, willing to forbear innumerable injustices and pains for the sake of Christian peace and mutual good will. But, when such wrongs continuously accumulate, they inflate into a burden even his toleration and restraint can no longer support. Did not our dear Lord Himself horse-whip a "den of thieves"? The intractable, natural enemies of our blood similarly heap upon us a load of atrocities and degradations beyond all human endurance. The hour has come, therefore, to liberate ourselves from these abuses! If missed, we deserve to wallow in our current misery and die like pitiless cowards.
>
> But I, for one, have drawn my father's saber. North Carolina is a White man's state and White men will rule it, and they will crush the party of Negro domination beneath a majority so overwhelming that

> no other party will ever dare to attempt to establish Negro rule here.[5]

While some publishers refused to release his inflammatory statement, and more denounced it, many editors, even some in other parts of the South, featured the full text with open support of its sentiments. An important journalist was Josephus Daniels, editor of Raleigh's influential *News & Observer*, whose forthright endorsement of Simmons encouraged a growing body of newspaper editors to follow. His words ignited public opinion overnight, articulating as they did long-pent-up exasperation suffered by hundreds of thousands of people who now vented their suppressed rage in calls for swift action. He did not fail them, but immediately organized a speaker's bureau of the state's most persuasive orators for spreading a popular uprising, not only in Wilmington but across the whole state. Foremost among them was Alfred Moore Waddell.

During the Civil War, in 1861, Waddell had joined the Confederacy as an adjutant, rising to the rank of lieutenant colonel with the 3rd Cavalry, which later became the renowned 41st North Carolina Regiment. As a conservative Democrat, Waddell was elected in 1871 to the 42nd United States Congress, where he was widely regarded as the "ablest of its Southern members" for the next eight years. He spoke as a delegate at the 1896 Democratic National Convention, where he developed a reputation as "the silver-tongued orator of the east" and the "American Robespierre."[6]

The four-time Congressman was also a successful author of several books recounting the historical origins of his home state. His mastery of the written and the spoken word proved invaluable to "the White Man's Party," as the Democratic Party was now called in North Carolina, as attested to by the widespread republication of his newspaper articles and well-attended audiences he addressed at numerous mass meetings.

In Goldsboro, for example, Waddell was greeted by a huge assembly of exuberant supporters for a "White Supremacy Convention." *The Fayetteville Observer* headlined, "A White Man's Day! Eight to Ten Thousand People Out. Yesterday was a great day for Fayetteville and all this Cape Fear community."[7]

Waddell told his attentive listeners how "the greatest crime that has ever been perpetrated against modern civilization was the investment of the Negro with the right of suffrage," and quoted Abraham Lincoln's own words on the subject from 1858. The then-presidential candidate said, "I am not, nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office. I, as much as any other man, am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the White race."[8]

Waddell was greeted by a huge assembly of supporters for a "White Supremacy Convention."

Waddell went on to explain that the turmoil beginning to shake the entire state was not the usual contest between political opponents, but a decisive conflict to determine whether or not White Americans had lost control of their own country and, ultimately, their racial identity and even their lives in a primal struggle for existence.

"We will never surrender to a ragged raffle of Negroes," he affirmed, "even if we have to choke the Cape Fear River with carcasses." He added:

> It is time for the oft-quoted shotgun to play a part, and an active one, in the elections. We applaud to the echo of your determination that our old historic river should be choked with the bodies of our enemies, White and Black, but that this state shall be redeemed. It has reached the point where blood-letting is needed for the health of the commonwealth. And, when it commences, let it be thorough! Solomon says, "there is a time to kill." That time seems to have come, so get to work! You go forward to your work, bloody tho' it may be, with the heartfelt approval of many good women in the state. We say, AMEN![9]

Waddell's closing words formed "a rallying cry quoted by speakers on every stump."[10] William A. Guthrie, the mayor of Durham, was so taken with Fayetteville's "White Man's Day," he exclaimed that, "wherever this race has been in conflict with another race, it has asserted its supremacy and either conquered or exterminated the foe. Resist our march of progress and civilization, and we will wipe you off the face of the Earth!"[11]

The anti-Reconstruction campaign Simmons launched after New Year's 1898 had grown by mid-summer to become a painful thorn in the side of neo-abolitionists. But the voice of a 63-year-old woman would transform his resistance effort overnight into a dynamic mass-movement embodying Mayor Guthrie's irrepressible "march of progress and civilization."

On August 11, a prominent women's suffragist addressed members of the Georgia Agricultural Society in Tybee on the problems farm wives faced. Rebecca Latimer Felton was the most prominent Southern lady of the Progressive era, championing, as early as 1915, a lengthy feminist program that ranged from prohibition to equal pay for equal work. She later became the first female United States senator, the only woman from Georgia to have served in the Senate until as recently as 2020, nearly a hundred years later.

In response to a question from the audience about state funding of education for ex-slaves, Felton responded that the more money wasted trying to educate "half-civilized

gorillas, the more crimes Black people committed." Young Negro men sought equal treatment only as a pretense for venting their "brutal lust" on White women. She stressed that, of all the threats farm wives face, there was none greater than "the Black rapist," due to the failure of White men to protect them.

She stated that White men should resort to vigilante justice as a way to restore that protection:

> When there is not enough religion in the pulpit to organize a crusade against sin; nor justice in the court house to promptly punish crime; nor manhood enough in the nation to put a sheltering arm about innocence and virtue—if it needs lynching to protect woman's dearest possession from the ravening human beasts—then I say lynch, a thousand times a week, if necessary.

Regarding the public hanging of Sam Hose, the Black murderer of a White farmer whose wife he raped, Felton said that any "true-hearted husband or father would have killed the beast. Hose was due less sympathy than a rabid dog."[12]

A week following her remarks, Wilmington's *Daily Record* claimed, without evidence, that Felton's allegedly "raped" White women were actually giving themselves to Black men in consensual relationships.[13] Publisher/editor Alexander Manly, owner of the city's only Black newspaper, was himself half-White. Felton responded, "When the Negro Manly attributed the crime of rape to lewd intimacy between Negro men and White women of the South, the slanderer should be made to fear a lyncher's rope, rather than occupy a place in newspapers."[14]

Wilmington's Black politicians heartily agreed with her. Foremost among them were Charles Norwood, the register of deeds, alderman Elijah Green and, especially, John C. Dancy, collector of customs. Dancy was one of Orsini's own apparatchiks, a founder and officer of the National Afro-American Council, Marxist precursor of the infamous National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP). Dancy forcefully reminded Manly that, despite the likes of Simmons and Waddell, relations between Blacks and Whites in Wilmington continued to be "most cordial and amicable. But the White men of the South will not tolerate any reflection upon their women."[15] Dancy and his Republican colleagues insisted that Manly immediately suspend the *Daily Record* and leave town.

But the mulatto journalist refused until his advertisers, both White and Black, pulled their business, crippling the newspaper. Evicted from its premises, the press was moved under cover of darkness to a two-story, frame building on the other side of town, where it churned out acrimonious broadsheets against Rebecca Felton and regurgitated Manly's depiction of Southern belles as the amorous partners of virile Negro studs. His lurid portrayals were regarded by contemporaneous Victorian-era society as the most abysmal form of pornography and bestiality—this at a moment in history when many, not only White people, commonly regarded Blacks as literally less than human.

Because personal honor was then still important—and made all the more sensitive in the years after the Confederate collapse—Southerners felt themselves challenged by the vilest insult to their women no self-respecting man could ignore. But the White backlash Dancy and his fellow Reconstructionists feared was not

Afro-American detectives reported to Judge George Rountree, founder of the North Carolina Bar Association, that Negro women planned to burn down White-owned homes, while Black men would commit arson throughout Wilmington if they lost the 1898 election. Above, an illustration of the street battle that took place in the heart of Wilmington—what was then the state's largest city.

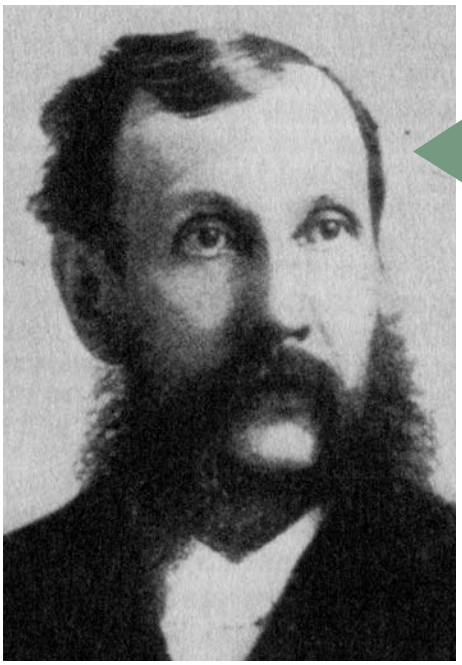

Left: Silas P. Wright, Wilmington, North Carolina's mealy-mouthed Reconstructionist mayor, spinelessly abrogated his accountability for the interracial misery of fellow citizens to the cynical politicians responsible for it.

Right: Prominent suffragist **Rebecca Felton** was an early champion of protection for Southern women from the scourge of Black rapists during the Reconstruction era. She has since been culture-canceled as a "racist" by modern-day feminists, whose own movement she pioneered.

immediately forthcoming. Simmons, Waddell and other racial activists worked hard transmuting popular rage into political power, making bullets into ballots for the November election. Their goal was not to dissipate revengeful energies into momentary violence, however satisfying that may have been, but to use those fervent emotions for legally sweeping away the post-Civil War system that had degraded the South, replacing it with a regenerated, White-led and White-oriented civilization.

In the two-and-a-half months following Manly's race-mixing allegations, tensions grew taut. Bloodshed may have been postponed, but its potential still hung in the air. "Before we allow the Negroes to control this state, as they do now," Congressman W.W. Kitchin vowed, "we will kill enough of them that there will not be enough left to bury them."[16]

On November 9, 1898, *The News & Observer* triumphantly proclaimed a White Man's Party "win with a 25,000 majority."[17] *The Washington Post*'s Henry West reported, "White Supremacy, therefore, was the magnet that attracted, the tie that bound, the one overwhelming force that dominated everything."[18] Waddell told a packed county courthouse of noisy and elated voters that, although America's founding fathers "did not anticipate the enfranchisement of an ignorant population of African origin, never again will White men of New Hanover County permit Black political participation."[19]

The following morning, after 8 o'clock, he led 500 riflemen to the other side of Wilmington. "A climax was reached when the Negro paper of this city published an article so vile and slanderous that it would in most communities have resulted in a lynching," Waddell said, "and yet there is no punishment provided by the courts adequate for the offense."[20]

The Daily Record's front door was locked, so the riflemen broke it down, gleefully smashed the printing press inside the abandoned office and gutting the building in a fiery blaze. Manly had already fled. But, shortly thereafter, "the trouble commenced over in the other end of town, by the Negroes starting to come over."[21] Mobs of them poured into the city center against a garish backdrop of billowing flames rising from random acts of arson. Shooting erupted, and several Whites fell wounded. Other Whites returned fire, as more armed men from both sides turned North Carolina's greatest metropolis into a bloody battlefield.

While the armed conflict raged, Waddell stormed into City Hall, Winchester carbine in hand, and forced Republican Mayor Wright, the racially mixed board of aldermen and the despotic police chief to resign at gunpoint. "The old government had become satisfied of their inefficiency and utterly helpless imbecility, and believed if they did not resign, they would be run out of town."[22]

Waddell was immediately declared the replacement mayor by a crowd of 600 cheering residents, who then installed a new city council by 4 p.m. that same day. The street fighting came to a close. As many as 300 Black rioters lay dead, including several of their white-skinned leaders, among them Orsini. Guthrie's warning that he and his Marxist ilk would be "wiped off the face of the Earth" had come to pass. By contrast, no Whites were killed.

Five days later, people from all over North Carolina joined in an immense outdoor meeting outside Wilmington to give thanks for "White Supremacy and rescuing the state from Negro rule."[23]

Only now could genuine "reconstruction" really begin. Simmons instituted the White Government Union

to replace politically correct incompetents with serious leaders. They rescinded the votes of certain types of criminals (particularly thieves and perjurers), mandated segregated public schooling, outlawed interracial liaisons, made rape by anyone, regardless of race, a capital offense and restored the integrity and efficacy of the police department. Vowing to create a "permanent labor bureau for the purpose of procuring White labor for employers," the White Laborers' Union got the backing of the Wilmington Chamber of Commerce and Merchant's Association.[24] As a result, White employment rebounded, while Black residency dropped from 55% to 6% after the city's Afro-Americans relocated elsewhere.

Literacy laws were applied equally to Blacks and Whites in the conviction that elected government is only as good as the quality of the voters who choose it. Consequently, no Black candidates were elected to Congress and Black voter turnout was eventually reduced to near zero. Whereas North Carolina had 125,000 registered Black voters before 1898's White revolt, it had 6,000 by 1902. Within literally weeks following the only *coup d'etat* in the history of the United States, the epidemic of violent crimes that had plagued the city for more than three decades fell off to almost nothing. North Carolina was identified throughout the South as the bastion of White self-respect for almost the next 100 years.

What has since become of Wilmington today makes for stark contrast. Homicides there more than doubled in 2020, when the number of murders was the highest in recent memory. The final three months of the year brought a total of eight violent deaths. At least 32 persons were murdered in New Hanover, Brunswick and Pender, while Wilmington alone experienced at least one homicide every month. That's up from 10 in 2019—a 120% increase. Victims ranged in age from 15 to 94. Causes deal largely with drugs and gangs.

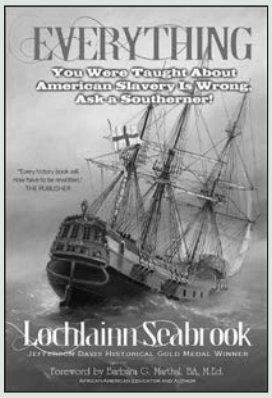

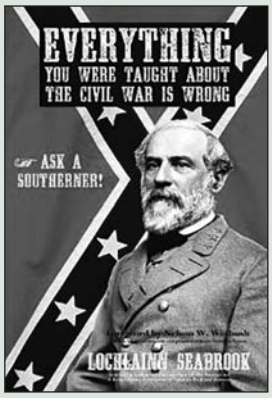

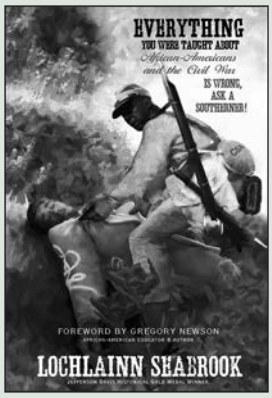

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by Black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only Black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

The American Civil War was not fought over slavery. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. Jefferson Davis planned on abolishing slavery nearly a year before the Union did. Lincoln intended the Emancipation Proclamation to be temporary. A thousand other little-known facts are presented by award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, who divides his book into three sections: "African-Americans Before Lincoln's War," "African-Americans During Lincoln's War," and "African-Americans After Lincoln's War." Includes information on indigenous African slavery, White American slavery and the birth of Black American slavery in the North to Black Confederates, Black KKK members and the birth of the abolition movement in the South. Also hundreds of rare illustrations and photos, eyewitness accounts, endnotes, index and a huge bibliography. Foreword by Black educator Gregory Newson. Softcover, 475 pages, #900, *$25.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 84 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Alfred Moore Waddell

On November 9, 1898, Alfred Moore Waddell unveiled a "White Declaration of Independence" to 600 appreciative townspeople at Wilmington's county courthouse. "We will not tolerate the action of unscrupulous White men in affiliating with Negroes," he affirmed, "so that by means of their vote they can dominate the intelligent and thrifty element in the community. The Negro has demonstrated by antagonizing our interests in every way, and especially by his ballot, that he is incapable of realizing that his interests are and should be identical with those of the community. The progressive element in any community is the White population. We White men expect to provide absolute protection for our families, who shall be safe from insult or injury from all persons, whomsoever."

Nearly a quarter of Wilmington's total population of 120,200 residents are non-White: 17.83% are black and 6.28% Hispanic. Together, they are responsible for around 90% of the city's violent crimes.[25] As these populations continue to expand, White residents migrate, guaranteeing higher crime rates.

The first African-American to represent North Carolina in the United States House of Representatives in 92 years was Eva Clayton. Her election had been made possible by the artificial creation of one of two districts developed to numerically disempower White voters. True to form, Clayton is a Black racist who favored preferential treatment for Afro-American farmers in the final version of a recent Farm Bill. She also served as the chair of the Congressional Black Caucus Foundation and, more recently, condemned the U.S. Department of Agriculture as "the last plantation of prejudice," alleging Black farmers desiring financial assistance are being discriminated against because the application paperwork itself is inherently racist. [26]

While these contrasts between today's Tar Heel State and the North Carolina of 123 years ago partially demonstrate how far the late 19th-century hopes of Waddell and his compatriots have been disappointed, such historical comparisons nonetheless prove that, when pushed to the brink—as were the citizens of Wilmington, North Carolina—White Americans will fight for both their folk and their future.[27] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Messer-Kruse, Timothy. *The Yankee International: Marxism and the American Reform Tradition, 1848-1876*. University of North Carolina Press, 2009. Messer-Kruse describes immigrant Marxism during the Reconstruction Era.

2 Dowd, Clement. *Life of Zebulon B. Vance*. Franklin Classics, 2018.

3 Douglas, Chester. *The Wilmington Insurrection of 1898: The Democrats, the Secret Nine and the Rise of White Supremacy*. Independently published, 2020.

4 Zucchino, David. *Wilmington's Lie: The Murderous Coup of 1898 and the Rise of White Supremacy*. NY: Grove Press. Reprint edition, 2021.

5 www.ncpedia.org. Furnifold Simmons biography.

6 Douglas, *op. cit.*

7 McCoy, David B. *The 1898 Wilmington, North Carolina Coup d'état*. Independently published, 2018.

8. Quod.lib.umich.edu.

9 Waddell, Alfred M. "The Story of the Wilmington, N.C. Race Riots." NY: *Collier's Weekly*. November 26, 1898.

10 *Ibid.*

11 Graham, Nicholas (2005). "The North Carolina Election of 1898." University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill Library.

12 Wilmington Race Riot Report, digital.ncdcr.gov/digital/collection.

13 "The Ghosts of 1898." Originally posted at Media2.newsobserver.com.

14 "Citizens Aroused White Ultimatum to Expel. *Wilmington Daily Record* Newspaper *Wilmington Weekly Star*, Wikimedia.org.

15 Zuccino, *op. cit.* Dancy stated in a November 21, 1898 *New York Times* interview that Manly was responsible for the attacks, and "the determining factor" of the riot.

16 z'The North Carolina Election of 1898." https://exhibits.lib.unc.edu.

17 "The Wilmington Coup of 1898," https://steamthing.com.

18 Hayden, Harry. *The Story of the Wilmington Rebellion*. Spare Change Press, 2018.

19 Waddell, *op. cit.*

20 *Ibid.*

21 *Ibid.*

22 *Ibid.*

23 *Ibid.*

24 Davis, Roger. *The Wilmington Coup of 1898: How America's Most Infamous Race Riot Led to the Growth of White Supremacy*. Independently published, 2021.

25 Dill, Emma. "Wilmington homicides more than doubled in 2020. What fueled the increase?" *Wilmington StarNews*. January 13, 2021. www.starnewsonline.com.

26 https://bioguide.congress.gov.

27 Some modern-day Wilmingtonians, despairing of North Carolina's shifting demographics, refer to it as "the Tar Baby State." https://www.myrtlebeachonline.com.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Four New Books About Dixie!

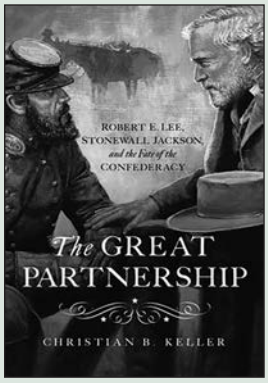

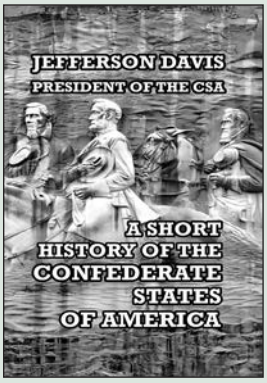

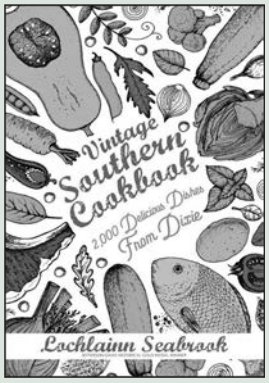

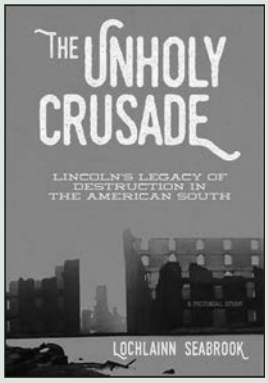

The Great Partnership: Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and the Fate of the Confederacy

NEW! By Christian Keller. The story of the unique relationship between Lee and Jackson, two leaders who chiseled a strategic path forward against the odds and almost triumphed. It has been over two decades since any author attempted a joint study of the two great generals. Why were Lee and Jackson so successful in their partnership in trying to win the war for the South? What was it about their styles, friendship, even their faith, that cemented them together into a fighting machine that consistently won despite often overwhelming odds against them? *The Great Partnership* has the power to change how we think about Confederate strategic decisionmaking and the value of personal relationships among senior leaders responsible for organizational survival. Softcover, 368 pages, #914, *$18.*

The Unholy Crusade: Lincoln's Legacy of Destruction in the American South

NEW! What is the true legacy of Lincoln's War? Historian Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in *The Unholy Crusade* that it was Lincoln's illegal, unnecessary, and merciless destruction of the South and her people. This book provides hundreds of 19th-century photos and drawings of the North's four-year demolition of Dixie, ranging from the ransacking and burning of thousands of private Southern homes and businesses to the bombing of countless mills, factories, trains, ships, roads, depots, forts, docks, bridges, communications, warehouses, churches, banks and even cemeteries. Southern libraries, universities, hospitals, livestock and even family pets were wantonly destroyed by Union troops, as well. Also many incidents of the unlawful arrest, abuse, torture, rape, and murder of scores of innocent Southern civilians—of all ages and races.Why? What did this overt Yankee terrorism have to do with saving the country or emancipation? This emotionally powerful, lavishly illustrated book answers the question! Softcover, 216 pages, #925, *$18.*

Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes from Dixie

NEW! What do you get when you mix 19th-Century Southern recipes with a 21st-century Southern historian? You get a unique volume entitled *Vintage Southern Cookbook: 2,000 Delicious Dishes From Dixie*, by Tennessee scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook! In his campaign to preserve authentic Southern history, Seabrook has compiled thousands of scrumptious old-timey recipes from America's Southland. Spanning 1838 to 1924, the book's recipes provide detailed instructions on how to prepare a wide variety of Southern victuals—most endemic to Dixie, but many borrowed from places as diverse as New England, the West Coast, Europe and Russia. The recipes—some forgotten, all venerable and time-tested—are conveniently divided into 28 chapters covering all of the primary food types—beverages, breads, soups, meats, seafoods, fruits, and vegetables and more. (The desserts section is the largest.) Lots more to say about this amazing collection of Dixie dishes, but guaranteed to make a great gift for any chef yearning for authentic Southern cuisine. Softcover, 588 pages, #923, *$25.*

A Short History of the Confederate States of America by Jefferson Davis

NEW! By Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America (CSA). Written by the man who was at the very center of the CSA and who held its highest office, this remarkable history tells the story of the rebel republic from its very beginning to its bitter end. It is not an exhaustive story of the War between the States, but rather the events of those times as experienced by Davis. The author deals with the issue of states' rights, slavery and the usurpation of the U.S. Constitution. Although he denies that slavery was the real cause of the war, he does readily admit that the constitutionally guaranteed right of individual states to practice slavery was the fundamental constitutional issue over which the division came. The author shows that the Confederacy was adhering to the actual letter of the original U.S. Constitution, and this was doubtless why he was never brought to trial—as opponents feared he would prove this in court. The majority of the book then describes the tumultuous events from 1861 to 1865 as he experienced them. Although titled a "short" history, it is anything but that. Now completely reset in crystal-clear text with 203 brand new footnotes and annotations explaining personalities and events to the present-day reader, and 67 illustrations and photographs. Softcover, 552 pages, #921, *$27.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 84 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Communist Revolution Inside America Exposed

Bella Dodd and the *School of Darkness*

NEARLY FORGOTTEN TODAY, BELLA DODD was one of the courageous individuals who, in the 1950s and 1960s, risked everything to help expose the true nature and extent of Communism in the United States—its means, methods and corrupt kingpins, who, over the course of decades, directed the insidious infiltration of nearly every aspect of American life and institutions. Their goal: the collapse of American society and the preparation of the permanent world Communist revolution. That past has returned as our present. The Communist revolution is at our doorstep. We would do well to learn our lessons from Bella Dodd.

By Ronald L. Ray

What does it take to turn a child, a young person or an adult into a committed Communist, ready to sacrifice all on blood-drenched altars to achieve the world victory of the "proletariat?" Is it clever slogans and insidious propaganda? A rebellious spirit? The opportunity to work for "social justice?" The example of seemingly selfless, dedicated individuals encouraging one—oh, so cleverly—to join projects that, good on the surface, nevertheless move people's thoughts, feelings and actions onto the merry-go-round of collectivist, revolutionary subversion and destruction of traditional moral and religious norms and the "bourgeoisie" society that seems to care so little for "the little guy"?

Perhaps it is all these things. But, most of all, perhaps, it is a life seemingly devoid of meaning, lacking either enduring values or the support of a strong, unified family and culture. Certainly, that is the lesson we may draw from reading *School of Darkness* by Dr. Bella V. Dodd (1904-1969).

It is rare to find a "political" book still in print 67 years after its first publication. Events sweep past, and it is soon forgotten. So, it is a testament to the value of Dodd's autobiography that it is still available in multiple editions. Valuable indeed is *School of Darkness*. The events of 70 and 100 years ago find a disturbing reincarnation in the social upheavals of Black Lives Matter, the Antifa ("anti-fascist") movement and Covid-19 collectivism.

AN IMMIGRANT'S LIFE

Maria Assunta Isabella Visono was born in October 1904 at Picerno in the Kingdom of Italy. "But I was really an American born on Italian soil as the result of a series of accidents, and it was also an accident which kept me in Italy until I was almost six years old." (Bella V. Dodd, *School of Darkness*, p. 1.)

With an engaging, almost conversational style, Dodd recounts the background of her immigrant family and the beauty of her first five years spent with humble, loving, Catholic foster-parents in Italy. Young Maria Assunta was an intelligent and adaptable child, however, and quickly opened her heart to her birth family when she arrived in the United States. As she progressed in her schooling, she gave herself, like so many millions of immigrants and their children, to becoming "American"—a "melting pot" American, who loves his country, works hard to become successful, and who respects each person regardless of background or beliefs. When she began school at age six, her older sister gave her the name she kept the rest of her life: "Bella," a shortened form of Isabella.

While still young, Dodd's life took a number of fateful turns. When she was in the third grade, the family moved from Harlem to a 64-acre New York farm, but away from her Italian cultural group. Her parents stopped

practicing the Catholic religion (returning to the faith near death). The children followed, losing their moral and cultural compass. The children attended public schools, already at that time largely inculcating the Darwinist and Marxist "scientific" view of the world that opposed itself to religion. It was an educational world of "tolerance" and "academic freedom," but which drifted—or steered—toward agnosticism, atheism and materialism, even in the midst of a majority Christian population.

As a young woman, Bella displayed a growing interest in current events and politics, as well as the heady ideas presented by teachers and fellow students who already had imbibed the Socialist and Communist poisons. "Science" and Cultural Communism led to a Socialist approach to society's problems, ending in Communism itself.

THE RED ROAD

The process of becoming a Communist, Dodd disclosed in later years, is a gradual one. But it was her tender heart that opened the door of her soul to the evils of the Red ideology. She truly wanted to help the disadvantaged and downtrodden—and it was this desire the Reds knew best how to exploit.

In high school, Bella encountered *The Call*, a Socialist publication:

> I felt my heart beat with excitement as I read the articles on social justice. … In fact, for the first time, I felt a call, a vocation. Unconsciously I enlisted, even if only emotionally, in the army of those who said they would fight social injustice, and I began to find the language of defiance intoxicating. A stubborn pride developed in my own ability to make judgments. (p. 22)

Miss Visono entered Hunter College in New York, where she was

Bella Visono Dodd was an Italian immigrant, raised Catholic, who, for nearly 25 years, was a key figure in the Communist subversion of America through education, labor unions and politics in New York City, then New York state and, ultimately, on a national level. Following World War II, she finally recognized the deadly hypocrisy of the Communists and, expelled from the Communist Party and tormented by her former friends, she returned to Catholicism under the guidance of Bishop Fulton Sheen, dedicating her remaining life to exposing the Communist preparation for revolution in the United States. Coincidentally, the Italian great-great-grandparents of this article's author emigrated to America from the village of Laurenzana, less than 30 miles from Dodd's birthplace of Picerno.

most influenced by Sarah Parks, a young English teacher of unconventional, materialistic and Socialist mindset, who put Bella definitively on the same road. Tragically, but prophetically, Miss Parks committed suicide in 1928, succumbing to her own disordered, despiritualized thinking. It was years before an older Bella Dodd could face the horrible connection.

Bella and her friends "discussed revolution, sex, philosophy, religion, unguided by any standard of right and wrong." She said:

> We talked of a future "unity of forces of the mind," a "new tradition," a "new world" which we were going to help build out of the present selfish one. … [W]e drifted into *laissez-faire* thinking, with agnosticism for our religion and pragmatism for our philosophy. (pp. 28-29)

Bella entered the teaching profession after college graduation, earning her law degree along the way. After a short stint teaching in a public school, she returned to teach at Hunter College, where she remained for many years. She was an excellent instructor, very devoted to her students and highly influential with them, as well as the faculty. In all this, her Socialist ideas played no small role.

Visono and her colleagues involved themselves in politics and enlisted their students in political activities through "research" projects.

> Before long we were saying—and not yet realizing it was merely a rather meaningless cliché—that the radicals of today are the conservatives of tomorrow, that there could be no progress if there were no radicals.
>
> In the days that have gone since we enunciated these statements so confidently, I have had many occasions to see that this cataloging of people as either "right" or "left" has led to more confusion in American life than perhaps any other false concept …
>
> Communists usurp the position of the left but, when one examines them in the light of what they really stand for, one sees them as the rankest kind of reactionaries and Communism as the most reactionary backward leap in the long history of social movements. It is one which seeks to obliterate in one revolutionary wave two thousand years of man's progress. (p. 40)

In 1926, however, Bella felt an increasing "desire to be a citizen of the world. It was a desire that made it easy and natural for me to accept Communism and its emphasis on internationalism." (p. 43)

Bella's 1930 visit to Europe made her a convinced anti-Fascist. On the trip, she met her future husband, John Dodd. (They divorced several years later.) That same year, Bella became involved with the Teachers Union in New York City and helped organize college instructors, first at Hunter and, later, elsewhere.

INFILTRATION

During the ensuing two years, Dodd met Harriet Silverman, an ascetic little woman and an avowed, open Communist who convinced her to form a group of teachers into an anti-Fascist literature committee. Funds they raised would be "distributed" through the Communist Party apparatus. Silverman soon introduced Dodd to the professorial-looking head of the party, Earl Browder. She would also become the contact through whom orders were funneled to Dodd.

Dodd began meeting and working with an incredible variety of people under the banners of different social causes: anti-Fascism, aiding the unemployed, organizing (or reorganizing) labor unions to help the working man obtain better employment conditions and better pay. Some of the people were open Communists; some were secretly so; many were simply fellow travelers and dupes, sucked in, like Dodd, by the high-sounding words and the fact that only the Communists seemed actually to do anything about social justice. There were longshoremen, plumbers, teachers, lawyers, Jews, Protestants, former Catholics, the poor and the wealthy. The last were a major source of income for the Communist Party through its incredible variety of front organizations

The party often preferred using non-members to promote its ideas and goals, especially the most important ones. Dodd was such a person, taking orders from the party, but not yet an "official" member. "So I became not a member of an idealistic group of which I was proud, but the tool of a secret, well-organized world power." (p. 75)

Only much later did Dodd learn of the party's willingness to work with and be used by wealthy capitalists against the working man. For the Communists, every individual and every group was expendable in their ever-changing tactics. Only the strategy of world revolution remained the same.

> I did not become a Communist overnight. It came a little at a time. I had been conditioned by my education and association to accept this materialistic philosophy. … I was grateful for Communist support in the struggles of the Instructors Association. I admired the selfless dedication of many who belonged to the party. They took me into their fraternal circle and made me feel at home. I was not interested in any long-range party objectives but I did welcome their assistance on immediate issues, and I admired them for their courage. Most of all, I respected the way they fought for the forgotten man of the city. So I did not argue with them about the "dictatorship of the proletariat" which they talked about, or about its implications. (p. 73)

Like so many others, Dodd naively believed one could work with the Communists on the good things

while ignoring the party's ultimate objectives.

> It took a long time for me to know that, once you march with them, there is no easy return. … That if you stumbled from weariness, they had no time to pick up a fallen comrade. They simply marched over him.
>
> The saddest situation I saw in the party were the hundreds of young people eager to be used. … But I saw, too, how inexhaustible was the supply of human beings willing to be sacrificed. Much of the strength of the party, of course, is derived from this very ruthlessness in exploiting people. (p. 74)

Dodd's efforts to organize teachers and professors, and to obtain tenure for them, led to more and more invitations from "Red" unions and fractions within unions. A chance meeting with a childhood neighbor, State Assemblyman Christopher McGrath, led to a collaboration on legislation that successfully gave tenure to college instructors and staff. This brought a great deal of respect and admiration to Dodd, and she began to move into increasingly responsible positions in the union movement, furthering the Communist agenda all the while.

By 1936, Dodd started a move toward being a full-time legislative lobbyist and union organizer.

> From my tutors in the party I learned many Communist lessons. I learned that Vladimir Lenin held in contempt unions interested only in economic betterment of workers, because he held that the liberation of the working class would not come through reforms.
>
> … Again and again I heard Jack Stachel and [William Z.] Foster and lesser Communist Party labor leaders repeat that American workers need to be "politicalized" and "proletarianized." Their feeling was that the American worker was not conscious of his class role because he was too comfortable. In line with this, I saw senseless strikes called or prolonged. At first I did not understand the slogan

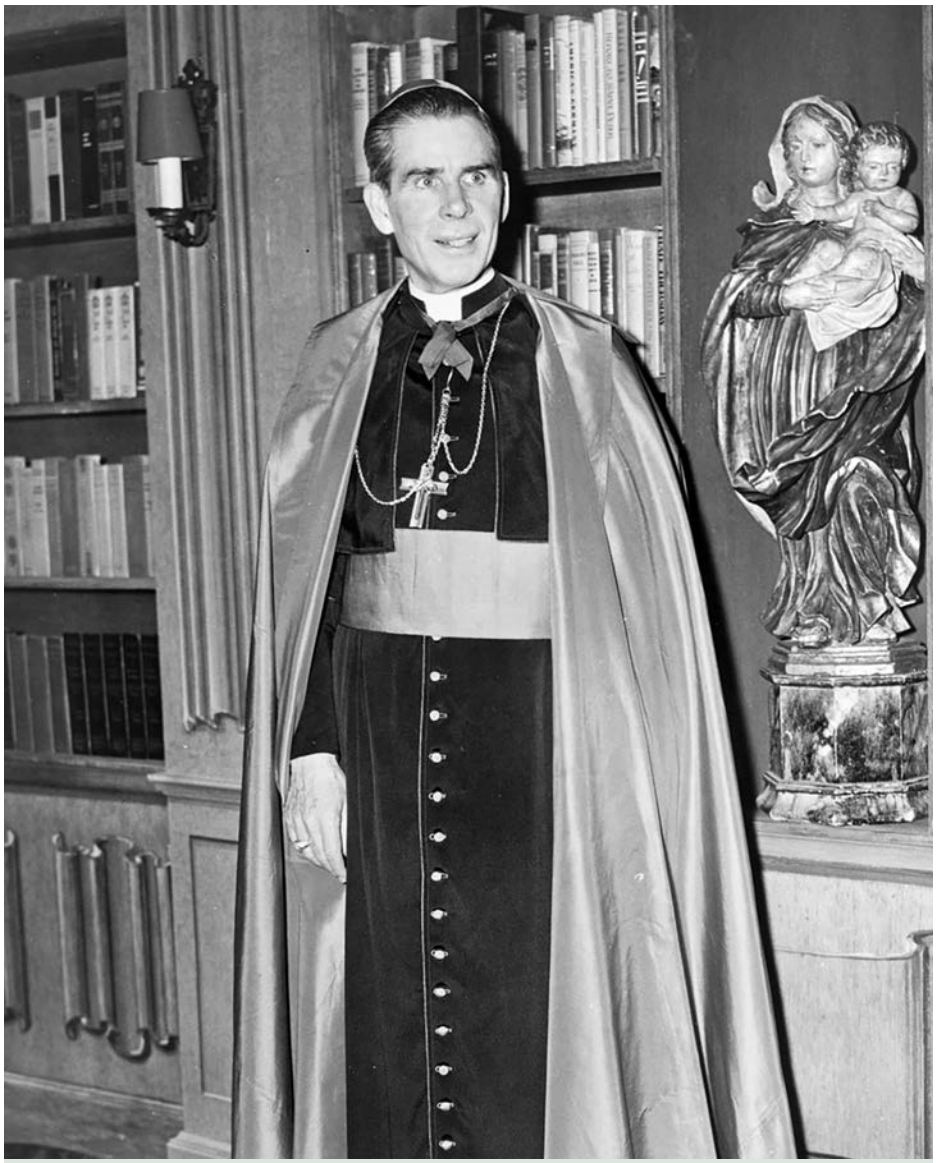

The Legacy of Archbishop Fulton Sheen

Archbishop Fulton J. Sheen (1895-1979), a renowned radio and television evangelist, was instrumental in Bella Dodd's return to Catholicism and in the conversions of many notable individuals, such as Clare Boothe Luce, Henry Ford II and Communist Louis F. Budenz. A charismatic speaker, author and brilliant teacher, his 1950s television program *Life Is Worth Living* drew an audience of up to 30 million people per show. During a notable 1965 television program, he preached harshly against the left's false compassion: "There are sob sisters; there are the social slobberers who insist on compassion being shown to the muggers, to the dope fiends, to the throat slashers, to the beatniks, to the prostitutes, to the homosexuals, to the punks, so that today the decent man is practically off the reservation." True compassion, he insisted, does not mean making excuses for wrongdoing, but to "hate the sin … and love the sinner."

> frequently proclaimed by these men: "Every defeat is a victory." Loss of salary or position—or even loss of life—was not important as long as it brought the worker to acceptance of the class struggle. (p. 80)

That same year saw the party promote the diabolical Communist cause in the Spanish Civil War. Dodd fell for the lies about the "Franco-Fascists" and the Catholic Church, whose clergy and faithful were so brutally massacred by the "democratic" Communists and Freemasons.

In 1938, Dodd determined to resign from teaching at Hunter College. President Colligan, a Catholic, urged her to reconsider, to no avail: "These people will take you and use you, Bella … and then they will throw you away." Prophetic words.

The ensuing years saw a continuation of Dodd's Communist-controlled activities and her increasing importance to the party, as well as many Communist victories in the labor movement, education, legislation and election campaigns. As she testified in the 1950s before the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Unamerican Activities, Communist infiltration and control of the country's educational system at all levels was key to controlling the minds of youth and, therefore, to assuring the success of the coming revolution. In this, the Communists have been largely successful.

In 1941, the party abandoned its pacifist tactics relative to foreign policy. Already in June, before Pearl Harbor, they began to beat the war drums. The change was traumatic for many of their faithful, but it was accomplished in a few months' time. The ordeal of leaving the party and all their friends would have been too great for most. Truly, as Dodd later recognized, Communism is a religion, involving a total worldview—godless, but a religion nonetheless. Hence the strength of its hold on people.

William Z. Foster (1881-1961), married to anarchist Ester Abramowitz, was among the Communist Party USA's more radical revolutionaries and was party chairman at the time of Bella Dodd's expulsion.

During World War II, Earl Browder and other national leaders worked hard to present the Communist Party as a native American party. "Communism is 20th century Americanism," was his slogan. Great efforts were expended to gain control of a number of collegiate schools and to establish party schools. Dodd was "wary" of the party schools: "No doubt, subconsciously, I realized that all this was not education but propaganda." (p. 151)

PARTY APPARATCHIK

In 1943, at the height of Josef Stalin's tactical directives to Communists everywhere to promote peaceful coexistence, and his "dissolution" of the Communist International, New York Party leaders Gil Green and Si Gerson urged Dodd to come out publicly as a party leader. It was essentially a command, and Dodd obeyed.

John Dodd's divorce of his wife in 1942 and the recent death of her mother led Dodd to dedicate herself even more to party work. In her new position as a party legislative representative in New York, she came into frequent contact with the likes of Politburo members Earl Browder, William Z. Foster, Bob Minor, Jim Ford, Jack Stachel, John Williamson and Elizabeth Gurley Flynn.

Dodd also had to learn that the party had no real social reform program. Si Green told her, "[W]e are a revolutionary party. … We aren't trying to patch up this bourgeois structure." (p. 163)

The Communist Party—temporarily "dissolved" and reconstituted for a time as the "Communist Political Association"—worked mightily to re-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt to a fourth term as U.S. President in 1944. Already, some years before, they had succeeded in getting many of their people into positions of influence and power around Roosevelt, and his continuance in office was important to their strategic goals. Dodd and other New York Communist Party leaders were key players in the drama.

By 1945, Dodd was noticing more and more seeming contradictions in Communist tactics and causes, as well as increasing conflict between open and concealed party members. The party had climbed in bed with the Chamber of Commerce, favoring a no-strike pledge which upset many workers schooled in class struggle. While they were promoting the United Nations, allegedly for maintenance of peace, they were using the Young Communists to work for universal military service. Ultimately, the goal was total state-control of all people.

EXPULSION

That same year saw an about-face in the party line that caused massive internal upheavals. Browder, the head of the party in the United States, had executed faithfully Stalin's tactics of conciliation and peace, of

cooperation with Democrats and Republicans, wealthy business owners, professionals and the working classes. He also sought to treat the various races and ethnic groups on equal footing.

Everything changed with the publication of a letter from the head of the party in France. Browder was accused of "revisionism" and watering down the revolution. Suddenly, the Reds were now to establish separate groupings for Italians, Puerto Ricans, Blacks etc. The Communists cynically championed the cause of the Negroes—but not to improve their lot. Stalin conceived of them as a separate nation within the American people and sought to encourage their "secession," in order to cause societal chaos and establish the American Soviet.

Browder was expelled and replaced by Foster and his minions. People who had been friends for years attacked one another as bitter enemies. Party functionaries could not disavow their previous beliefs and actions fast enough. The duplicity was overwhelming. Thousands were purged in party trials during the next two years.

At first, Dodd did not understand the upheavals, clinging to the last illusion that Soviet Russia was the pure Communist motherland. She soon learned all was directed from Moscow. She became sick physically and emotionally from the stress. Like so many, she was spied on, hauled before party tribunals, and falsely accused. She tried to back slowly away from active involvement in party activities, though still on the national committee. She opened a law office to get some independence, but the party harassed her even there.

> On June 17, 1949, my telephone rang. "This is the Associated Press," said the voice. "We have received a statement from the Communist Party announcing your expulsion from membership. It says here that you are anti-Negro, anti-Puerto

THE NAKED COMMUNIST

Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

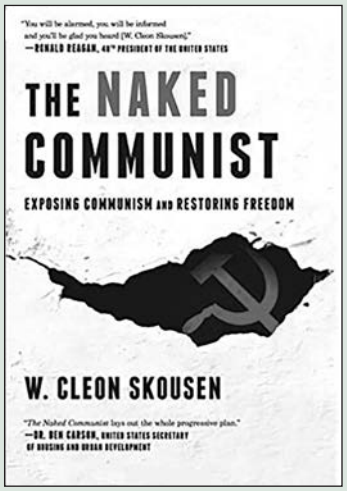

A timely update to the phenomenal national bestseller. Soon after its quiet release during the height of the Red Scare in 1958, *The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies and finding its way into the libraries of the CIA, the FBI, the White House, and homes across the U.S. From the tragic falls of China, Korea, Russia and the UN, to the histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire story of Communism, its past, present and future. After searching for a concise treatise on the Communist threat, W. Cleon Skousen saw the need for a comprehensive book that could guide the American conversation. He distilled his FBI experience, decades of research and more than 100 Communist treatises into one readable volume that became a touchstone of American values and earned praise from the likes of President Ronald Reagan. Skousen's text draws a detailed picture of the Communist as he sees himself—stripped of propaganda and pretense. Readers gain a unique insight into the innerworkings of communism—its appeal, its history, its unchanging concepts, even its secret timetable of conquest.

Among the many questions *The Naked Communist* answers are: Who gave the United States' nuclear secrets to the Russians? How did the FBI fight communism after it was forced underground in 1918? Why did the West lose 600 million allies after World War II? What really happened in Korea? What is communism's great secret weapon? What are the 45 goals of communism in the United States and how did they manage to implement 44 of them right under our noses? What lies ahead? What can I do to stop communism and neo-Bolshevism infecting the United States?

This edition includes a chapter on the 45 Communist Goals, detailing how 44 of those goals have been achieved in the U.S. As relevant now as it was 60 years ago, Skousen's groundbreaking work provides a renewed understanding of one of the greatest threats facing America right now. Softcover, 452 pages, #878, ***$27*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20646. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A 1943 billboard announces a rally featuring Communist Party General Secretary Earl Browder.

> Rican, anti-Semitic, anti-labor and the defender of a landlord. Have you any statement to make?"
>
> What statement could I make? "No comment," was all I could manage to say. (p. 220)

A NEW LIFE

Just as Communism becomes the all-encompassing "answer" to all of life's problems for the believer, and its propaganda the ever-changing "gospel," so, too, does it never stop at half-measures in the destruction of the lives of "heretics." Old friends, even teachers and former students, were lost to Dodd. She was shunned and subjected to reprisals, and clients were driven from her business. Dodd moved to a dingy, unpleasant apartment, hounded by creditors, but she often stayed long at the office to avoid the disagreeable flat.

> The process of completely freeing oneself emotionally from being a Communist is a thing no outsider can understand. The group thinking and group planning and the group life of the party had been a part of me for so long that it was desperately difficult for me to be a person again. … But I had begun the process of "unbecoming" a Communist. It was a long and painful process. … I had to learn to think. I had to learn to love.
>
> I had to drain the hate and frenzy from my system. I had to dislodge the self and the pride that had made me arrogant, made me feel that I knew all the answers. I had to learn that I knew nothing. (p. 224)

As a result of a meeting with an old acquaintance, Dodd was summoned before the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee in 1950. She testified factually to the Tydings Committee, but she still reacted emotionally as a Communist. The experience, however, renewed her interest in political events, "and it had the effect of breaking the spell which had held me. I had at last spoken openly and critically of the Communist Party." (p. 227)

Dodd began to seek answers, to seek the truth. She recognized the Communist betrayal of the working people:

> What now became clear to me was the collusion of … two forces: the Communists with their timetable for world control, and certain mercenary forces in the free world bent on making profit from blood. But I was alone with these thoughts and had no opportunity to talk over my conclusions with friends. (pp. 229-230)

That autumn, a "chance" meeting in Washington, D.C. with Rep. Christopher McGrath, an old friend, provided a turning point. "You look harassed and disturbed, Bella." (p. 231) He offered FBI protection. She declined. Then he asked: "Bella, would you like to see a priest?" Startled by the question, Dodd was amazed at the intensity with which she answered, "Yes, I would."

That evening, she met with Monsignor Fulton Sheen at Catholic University. In the midst of all her doubts and worry, he said, "Doctor, I'm glad you've come." They spoke, and they

knelt while he prayed. He would go to New York as a bishop the next winter, and he invited her to see him then for instructions in the Catholic faith she had long ridiculed but about which she knew almost nothing. In the spring of 1952, she was received back into the Catholic Church.

The account of Dodd's conversion to the Catholic faith is deeply moving, full of gratitude and the realization that "the brotherhood of man" means nothing without the Fatherhood of God. The materialistic cheat of Communism was revealed finally to her, and she found what the true means of bringing order and progress to humanity really are.

Dodd continued the rest of her life to work for the downtrodden and underprivileged. She also testified, wrote and lectured extensively, exposing the Communist conspiracy, including the fact that they infiltrated around 1,000 men into Catholic seminaries. She passed to her eternal reward in 1969.

THE PAST IS PROLOGUE

Some of our readers naturally will ask whether Dodd recognized and exposed the Jewish element at the root of Communism. If she did, there seems to be no record left of it. But, when one reads her autobiography *School of Darkness*, or her testimonies before the U.S. Congress, the Jewish presence is inescapable. Over and over again, names of Jewish members surface as key figures. But she also knew Jews who were patriotic Americans, and who warned her against the Communists. So, while she does not point it out, one easily sees the connection.

In one point, Dodd was perhaps overly optimistic. She saw deep spirituality awakening in many young people in the early 1950s, as they sought to better the lot of their fellow man, and she thought the seeds of victory against Communism were present.

Sadly, when one reads her book, it is today altogether clear that the Bolsheviks and Marxists simply regrouped and bided their time. Through the National Education Association and other teachers unions, Communism has taken control of schools and universities, professors and students. The cynical exploitation of the colored peoples in this country has returned and intensified. One need only look at the openly Marxist Black Lives Matter insurrectionists preparing the revolution without helping a single colored person, or the Antifa anti-fascists, who perpetrate violence and infiltrate demonstrations by conservatives to discredit them as "rioters." Most of all, the loss of the Christian religion in nearly all of society has introduced rampant materialism, the real foundation of Communism.

Readers of TBR should obtain a copy of *School of Darkness* and study it. Learn the tactics of the enemy for the coming struggle. This writer has been saying for years that the solutions to our societal problems cannot be solved politically. The solution is a spiritual one: a conversion of hearts. Bella Dodd pointed the way. We need more people like her to fight in the war against the materialistic neo-Marxists spreading their deadly dogma today. ❖

SOURCES:

Dodd, Bella V., *School of Darkness: The Record of a Life and of a Conflict Between Two Faiths*, New York, The Devin-Adair Company, 1963. Original publication by P. J. Kenedy & Sons, 1954.

Symonds, Kevin J., "Rethinking Bella Dodd and Infiltration of the Catholic Priesthood," kevinsymonds.com.

United States House of Representatives, Committee on Unamerican Activities (HUAC), "Investigation of Communist Activities in the Columbus, Ohio, Area and the Philadelphia Area: Testimony of Dr. Bella Dodd to HUAC, June 19, 1953." (The testimony in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania was actually taken in November 1953.) See www.unconstrainedanalytics.org.

Wikipedia.com, "Bella Dodd."

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of The Barnes Review, a freelance author and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

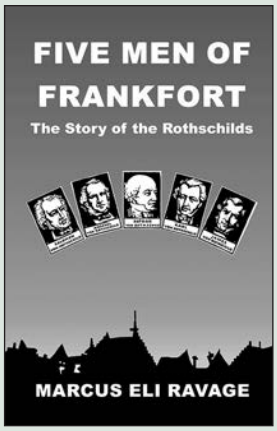

Five Men of Frankfort: The Story of the Rothschilds

NEW! By Marcus Eli Ravage. This biography, written by a leading Jewish historian, pulls no punches in telling the true story of the banking dynasty, once known as the "financiers of nations." Cutting through all the myths, *Five Men of Frankfort* reveals how the four Rothschild sons spread throughout Europe—to London, Paris, Vienna and Naples, to set up a banking network that inaugurated the system of moving money internationally through simultaneous deposits and withdrawals. This study reveals in detail the double-cross of Napoleon's France—which saw the Rothschilds finance the British army in Spain by literally smuggling the cash across France into Iberia using their secret network. British indebtedness to the Rothschilds for their help in defeating Napoleon was then exploited by getting the British government to persuade the other nations of Europe—including the Austrian, Prussian and Russian governments—to start using the Rothschilds as bankers and as the providers of their national loans and debt. The Rothschilds effectively blackmailed their way into being granted nobility status by the Austrian and British heads of state. This new edition has three appendices added that reveal the full extent of the Rothschild business empire to the present day. Softcover, 344 pages, #920, *$19* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

The Historical Riddle of Birobidzhan

Why did this project for a Zionist homeland in the far east of the USSR fail to flourish?

By Matthew Raphael Johnson

The Birobidzhan project was the Jewish autonomous area in the Far East, set up by Josef Stalin in 1934. This was supposed to be an alternative to any kind of Zionism in the Middle East. When I first read about this, everyone laughed at it. It really doesn't make any sense. It's in the absolute middle of nowhere, on the border with China. Of all the empty space that Russia contains, why there?

The story of this autonomous region is a strange one. The Soviet Union, as we all know, was a Jewish ethnic project. It's overwhelmingly Jewish in its first manifestation and it was heavily Judaic under Stalin, despite what many say. The only time that Jews started to fall out with the Soviet Union was when everything started to stagnate. There was no more money to be made and the productive capacity of industry was declining rapidly. This was from the late 1960s. It's also a time that Russians would join the army, security services and KGB as patriots, not because they were Communists.

It's really doubtful that your typical Communist Party members could tell you the basics about Karl Marx. Marx is only taken seriously on American university campuses. Leninism and Stalinism were a different matter. Lenin, Stalin and Trotsky were identical, ideologically and tactically. They're quite far from Marx. It's also a myth that Marx thought Russia unsuited for revolution. He mentions in a letter that, because of the commune, Russia might be the best place for the revolution to start. Russia was in fact heavily industrialized by the time World War I began.

JOSEF STALIN
Wanted a homeland for Jews.

We know that the Soviets were engaged in all kinds of ethnic projects. Most of them failed completely, but none as spectacularly as Birobidzhan. They called it New Palestine, and it was supposed to be a resuscitation not of the Old Testament state but of the theoretical "New Zion." The deeper you get into it and read the founding documents, it's very revealing as to the Jewish mentality. A lot of the financing for this move out to the Far East came from governments and Jewish organizations abroad. It was supposed to be a secular state, of course, but there is no evidence whatsoever that Jewish religious practices were ever stopped. It certainly existed out there, but the point was to stress the Yiddish language. Both Yiddish and Hebrew were dying out. The only reason that Hebrew still exists is because it has been the official language of the state of Israel since 1948. Birobidzhan was to stress Yiddish-Jewish language and culture.

If you think about Russian culture

Jewish immigrants from abroad at the Tikhonkaya Station, Birobidzhan region, early 1930s.

outside of the Orthodox Church, there's not much there. Everything, down to the dress and the cuisine, has a religious foundation. You can't talk about Tibet without Buddhism. You can't talk about the Ottoman Empire without Islam. You can talk about Judaism outside of the Old Law. Few Jews, if any, believe in any of it, anyway. Jews are overwhelmingly atheists and that is largely an ethnic marker, rather than a religious one. The fact that you can have a secular Yiddish culture, without damaging Judaism at all, shows you that this is a secular ethnicity, having nothing to do with the religion.

Remember, the Talmud not only condemns Christ and His Mother in the most blasphemous terms, but it also says that the prophets are burning in hell for daring to criticize Israel. The Old Testament, which no Jew accepts, is nothing but one long condemnation of the Israelite state. They were supposed to be set apart, different. God was taking care of them and they would have no alliances or trade relationships. That only really worked in the breach. After King Solomon, you had few solid monarchs in either Judah or Israel. You had Josiah and a handful of others, but it decayed to such an extreme state that, by the time of the Babylonian captivity, it didn't take much to bring the Jews the Eastern paganism that typifies a lot of the religion today. The biggest error and myth in these kind of ethnic discussions is that the Jews believe in God, or have any connection at all to the Old Testament.

The president of the Soviet Union at the time, Mikhail Kalinin, said that the point of the Birobidzhan project in Siberia was to preserve Jewish culture. But, as I stated earlier, the Soviet Union itself was a Jewish project. Birobidzhan was going to be a Jewish state within a Jewish state. The point was that, even though the USSR was Judaic, they were just a minority: the elite. The worry was that, given this population disparity, the Jewish bloodline would be harmed by inbreeding with non-Jews. That's the initial point of this, and it comes out in the books written in the 1930s—propagandizing the world about what Birobidzhan was.

The official view was that this was a means by which the Jews could work the land and be productive, suggesting that they weren't productive before. Underlying that

is the idea that the Soviet Union is so thoroughly Jewish that they can actually own and cultivate land. There's a religious reason why Jews don't like farming, but in Israel do quite well in that area. That's because they can't cultivate land outside of the holy land. The Soviets stated that, because this is so Jewish already, it's already been fulfilled. The messiah is here as the Soviet Union, therefore you can own and cultivate land. The actual resources were few but substantial: timber, graphite, fish, copper, gold and iron. It's a place that has tremendous potential. At the time, China was not really worth anything, economically speaking.

Other than being this way to preserve Jews from non-Jews, the official propaganda didn't make any sense. Why, of all places in the Far East and on the border with China, was a new Jewish renaissance taking place? The reason they give is that, even though Jews are such a small minority, the fear of contamination by Gentiles forces them to have a safe space all to themselves. The second thing was security against China. I haven't the foggiest idea how this tiny handful of Jews was going to act as a buffer against China, but that was an official position of the Soviet government at the time. Something doesn't make sense there.

Here's the punchline: In the late 19th century, an American mining firm was exploring the Far East for gold reserves. Given how strategic that kind of project is, it was kept secret until fairly recently. This American firm issued a report in 1905 that stated that, in Birobidzhan, there is a monstrous gold reserve. The low estimate was 8 million tonnes. That explains why this was the colonization point for Jews in the Soviet Union. This American firm made the statement that Russians would become a big player in gold production and, in fact, dominate gold production. That's why they chose this little speck in Siberia to be the Jewish state. It seems so nonsensical, but they were wrong: The mining companies that exploited those mines found a small quantity of gold, but not in the large amounts expected, and nowhere near the amounts that the Americans had estimated. This is why Birobidzhan failed.

There was an attempt to revive the Khazar Empire. In the early years of the Soviet Union, Lenin did tinker with the idea of removing the Muslims from Crimea and creating a new Khazaria there. He did, in fact, remove a lot of the Tartars, but it was too difficult. The amount of violence that would have to be used in a very strategic area was excessive. There were too many people there and they didn't want to antagonize the peoples of the Caucasus. New Khazaria was abandoned.

> Lenin wanted to removed Muslims from Crimea and create a new Khazaria there.

The idea for Birobidzhan was to transfer as many Soviet Jews as they wanted to this area. You realize how far Birobidzhan is from mainstream Russia? It's almost 4,000 miles from Moscow. There was no shortage of problems: bad roads, one poor railway and poor preparation for the move. People weren't dying to get there. It was founded in 1934 and, by then, the destruction of the wars had been repaired. It became a bit more popular once Operation Barbarossa began, but only a small number of Jews moved there. At any given time, the Jews were only a small minority there. In terms of numbers, it was an absolute disaster. The Soviet government was going to pay everything. The land was free, the transportation was free, and the farming implements were free. Czar Nicholas II actually had the same policy for all Russians who wanted to move to the Far East.

In 1939, only about 25% of the Jews that had moved there were actually farming the land. It was something they simply refused to do, or didn't know how to do. There were 18,000 Jews by this point. Around half of those going out there turned around. The preparations were terrible. The housing stock was bad and transportation was awful. In 1941, there were more than 100,000 people in the autonomous area, but Jews only made up 16% of that figure. In 1959, it was 9% and, in 1970, it was 7%. By the fall of the USSR, there were no more than 9,000 Jews in an area with 200,000 people. This is clearly an attack on Zionism, but you can't say that it's an answer to the state of Israel, which hadn't been formed yet.

Argentina, Lithuania and the United States were the biggest foreign donors to help build Socialism in the Far East. There was a huge amount of foreign funding. At the time, it wasn't such an obscure issue. Every Jew knew what it was. Propaganda from Moscow was intense. They wanted to make this the home of all Jews, as much as humanly possible. They lied a bit and made it seem like a paradise.

A 1926 report was the first to put the idea of Birobidzhan forward. It said that, outside the mining issue, the land was simply unsuitable. It came down to this: The Jews are the aristocrats of the world and need a place to go and not be exposed to the Gentiles. It was a complete rejection of the notion of assimilation. Jewish writers like to say that Stalin was an anti-Semite who went after the Jews of the USSR, which is laughable, because he was surrounded by them. It's true that those who were opposed to assimilation were removed from Birobidzhan and replaced with other Jews. The government went back and forth a few times as to whether this was about

A street from Birobidzhan in the 1930s—the town built by Soviet Jews in the Jewish Autonomous Oblast during Stalin's nation-building experiment in the far east of the USSR on the border with China.

assimilation or not. The Soviet Union, despite being Judaic at its core, was actually run by Gentiles on a day-to-day basis. Jews just make up the elite. With Stalin's purges, the old Bolsheviks were removed, which meant the Jewish percentages in the elite were slightly lower. A lot of people knew about Birobidzhan, but few were interested. They had to find a way of communicating the idea that this would be the Promised Land, once the mines got going and the price of gold was dicatated.

There was actually another 1928 expedition by another American company that claimed that hundreds of millions of tonnes were under the soil, but getting to it would be difficult. This captured the imagination of the Jewish elite. This is the only reason why this plan was even considered. Even with all this, by 1939, only 25% of Jews lived outside of the cities. They simply refused to work the land.

One of the big promoters of Birobidzhan was Lazar Kaganovich, the man who dominated the purges. He was completely surrounded by Jews. The entire secret police elite and mid-level officers were Jewish. One of the key points is the notion of religious culture vs. secular culture, and the other is national identity. The Communist Party, and the Jews themselves, never quite figured out what they wanted to do. Without the religious element, what is Yiddish culture other than the Kahal system? They had a library there, some authors of import lived there, but it never became any more than that? What is Yiddish culture? It's not Jewish culture, allegedly, because that's the Old Testament and the Hebrew and Aramaic languages. Of course, Judaism, as I said earlier, has nothing to do with the Old Testament, so the whole thing is absurd from an ethnic point of view.

Birobidzhan might have been popular because it was a place to escape to if the Soviet Union collapsed, but that can't be that close to what the main reason was.

Allegedly, religion and the synagogue system were banned in the area, but that wasn't the case. There were synagogues everywhere. Jews were not penalized for observing the Sabbath and feast days. There are secret police reports of rabbis performing services on holy days and nothing was ever done. The Soviet Union was atheistic for everyone but them. There were reports of anti-Semitism in Birobidzhan. In the USSR, one of the first laws passed by the revolutionary government was that anti-Jewish thought, feeling or action was punishable by death. That didn't mean if you made a joke that you died. There are a few examples in the literature of this law being enforced. There was one prank in a factory that had an anti-Jewish tinge and the guy who carried it out received five years in the Gulag. A drunken Korean who ranted about the Jews in the street got three years. The report I read on anti-Semitism in Birobidzhan blamed the Koreans.

There was a small boom of Jewish

immigration to the area after 1945, but it wasn't really anything to do with the war. About 40% of the Soviet economy was destroyed, and getting out of the area was a good idea. Also, the main motivation was exposure. If an anti-Jewish government could invade the USSR and do what it did, you don't want to be near the border.

There was a secondary reason for the project and it's something worth talking about.

When I mention the concept of assimilation, we're automatically talking about the notion of Jewish supremacy. Even in Soviet times, a Gentile was still an unclean entity, in an ideological sense. They simply took the concepts from the old law and transferred them to modern politics. To assimilate would suggest that Jewish culture is somehow equal to the Gentiles, which they reject. Assimilation meant to be a Soviet citizen in all things, other than the Yiddish language. The culture, to a great extent, was largely invented. The party had commissioned hundreds and hundreds of plays, films, books and poems be written to create this culture on the spot. One thing to be pointed out was that the Birobidzhan flag was the rainbow flag.

There was 100% freedom of movement for Jews in the USSR—the only group to get that treatment. Their internal passports, throughout the Soviet era, allowed them to go where they pleased.

A Jewish family tends to its sad garden in Birobidzhan in the 1930s.

Author Boris Miller was one of these guys who was arrested during the purges and replaced by another Jew. Jewish authors have a tendency to say this is proof that Stalin was against Judaism as such but, if he was anti-Semitic, he would have destroyed the place, not financed it. His right-hand man, Lazar Kaganovich, was one of the originators of the idea, as well as the purges. One thing that the party had problems with was the idea that the Jews were racially superior and, therefore, needed a place where they were less likely to come into contact with Gentiles. The fear was that, without the religious element, all they really had was a Soviet, secular, accultural being speaking Yiddish. Stalin can't be both a nationalist on one hand and an atheist on the other. Stalin wrote many works defending atheism throughout his life. But there is no Russia without Russian Orthodoxy. There is no Russian culture that isn't Orthodox either explicitly or at its roots. Without the gold aspect, the Yiddish language was the only reason Birobidzhan existed. The only other thing it could have been for was to

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

have this island of Jewish life, so that Jews could and can move there to escape the Gentiles, like the Christmas season in America, when they leave the country.

Remember, Birobidzhan was founded in 1934. Most Russians were vehemently anti-Jewish. They had made themselves extremely hated throughout Eastern Europe, even to this very day. Israel hadn't been founded yet. Founding something very far from urban centers was certainly a secondary reason, besides the gold. When the gold didn't materialize and all the investments that went into the mines produced only a small amount, it fell apart. By 1970, only 7% of the entire region was Jewish. It was 16% in 1941, the highest percentage recorded in the area.

The trip to Birobidzhan was brutal. The transportation was broken. The housing stock lasted no more than 10 years. There were a lot of fires and buildings collapsed. In addition, the preparations were very poor. The purpose was the mines. Once the gold was flowing into Jewish hands, all the other factors could be dealt with. That never materialized, which is why Birobidzhan became a joke.

Remember, Kaganovich was one of the main proponents of this project. He was Stalin's main purgemaster and was surrounded by Jews. He funded this with some of his own money and propagandized the idea everywhere ceaselessly. It's important to remember that, if Stalin was anti-Semitic, as they claim, why did he continue to finance Birobidzhan? Why didn't he shut down the synagogues that weren't supposed to be there? ❖

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

Birobidzhan was meant to create a Jewish enclave in what was already a very Judaic nation. From a Communist point of view, it did not make sense. Ethnic enclaves were hardly the stuff of the far left. Above, a Communist pamphlet extolling Jews to move to Soviet Birobidzhan—the worlds first "Jewish homeland." When this pamphlet came out in 1938, of course, nationalism was rising in Europe and it played on Jewish fears, yet, even that was still not enough to bring many Jews to this very distant wasteland.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

RIP Dr. Edward DeVries

Dr. Edward DeVries, a frequent contributor to this magazine who also sat on the Board of Contributing Editors, has passed away due to complications associated with Covid-19. A well-respected author, public speaker, and radio host, DeVries was a tireless activist and truthteller, focusing much of his attention on Southern history and restoring the honor of Dixie. DeVries hosted "TBR Radio Hour" as well as "The Dixie Heritage Hour," and was the founder and editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter*, a popular newsletter from a pro-Southern perspective that focused on the all-out assault on the Southern people and their unique history and identity. DeVries was also the pastor of a church on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. He leaves behind a wife and a teenaged son who, along with tens of thousands of others, are devastated by his loss.

✠ ✠ ✠

Lee Statue Dismembered

The final Confederate statue on historic Monument Avenue in Richmond, Virginia has been removed, marking the end of an era and a victory for the history-destroying forces of Cultural Marxism. The iconic statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee, a massive 21-foot-tall bronze statue that towered over a traffic circle along the prominent Richmond thoroughfare, was taken down by a construction crew in early September, cut into pieces, and hauled away, erasing the last Confederate memorial or statue in the former capital of Dixie. Numerous other statues and

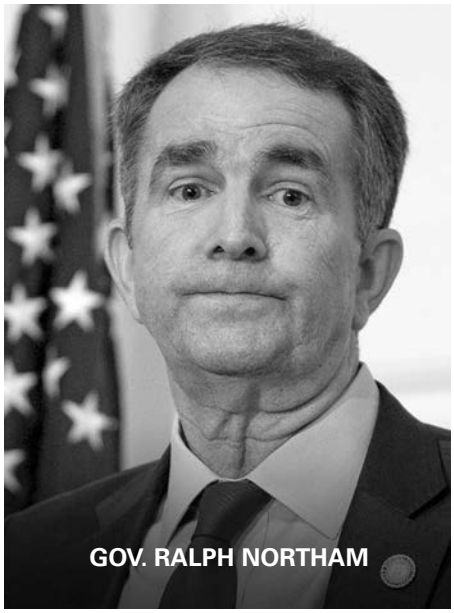

GOV. RALPH NORTHAM

monuments had already been removed in the months prior, largely sparked by the death of George Floyd and the massive Marxist uprising that event initiated. "It's very difficult to imagine, certainly, even two years ago, that the statues on Monument Avenue would actually be removed," Ana Edwards, a community activist and founding member of the Virginia Defenders for Freedom Justice & Equality, said following the statue's removal. "It's representative of the fact that we're sort of peeling back the layers of injustice that Black people and people of color have experienced when governed by White Supremacist policies for so long." Virginia Gov. Ralph Northam, a Democrat, praised "a new era in Virginia" following the statue's removal, arguing that any "remnant like this that glorifies the lost cause of the Civil War needs to come down."

✠ ✠ ✠

Jewish Spy & Soviet Nukes

A new book authored by a former *Wall Street Journal* reporter argues that a Jewish spy born in the United States, whose family lived in the Soviet Union for a period before returning to America, helped the Soviets acquire the nuclear bomb, documenting yet another instance of Jewish spies manipulating the world's historic superpowers, stealing secrets and technology and otherwise engaging in subterfuge and treachery. *Sleeper Agent: The Atomic Spy in America Who Got Away*, written by Ann Hagedorn, chronicles the life of George Koval, who graduated from the prestigious Mendeleev Institute in Moscow before returning to the United States to study at Columbia University, the nexus of the Manhattan Project in America. Koval was drafted into the U.S. military and worked at secret locations studying nuclear technology in an effort to develop the atomic bomb. Koval was "a Red Army military-trained spy with full U.S. security clearance" while operating in this role, eventually using his acquired knowledge and experience to help the Soviets with their nuclear program after returning to Russia in 1948. The Soviets successfully detonated their own atomic bomb the following year.

✠ ✠ ✠

Expelled Student Files Appeal

The family of a Colorado high school student is appealing a local district court's dismissal of a free speech lawsuit brought by the student following his expulsion from Cherry Creek High School as a result of widespread circulation of an "anti-Semitic" social media post made off campus. In 2019, the now-expelled student posted a Snapchat story photo of three of his friends wearing hats and wigs with a caption: "Me and the boys bout to exterminate the Jews." Although intended as a joke, the post sparked outrage and the student quickly deleted it and apologized. However, the "anti-Semitic" post was screenshotted and shared by other students and Snapchat users, and was brought to the

attention of school administrators, parents and the regional division of the Anti-Defamation League, which alerted the Arapahoe County Sheriff's Office, prompting an investigation. The school eventually expelled the student, and the boy's family brought a free speech lawsuit against the Cherry Hill School District, arguing their decision violated his First Amendment rights. The local U.S. District Court dismissed the family's suit in August, and an appeal of that dismissal is currently in process. The student has encouragingly received support from the Colorado ACLU, Foundation for Individual Rights in Education and the Cato Institute, with each organization filing an *amicus* brief on the family's behalf.

✠ ✠ ✠

100-Year-Old Man Stands Trial

Josef Schuetz, a 100-year-old German citizen, has become the oldest person to stand trial on charges relating to so-called "Nazi-era crimes," after being accused of "knowingly and willingly" assisting in the murder of over 3,500 prisoners at the Sachsenhausen camp in Oranienburg, just north of Berlin, between 1942 and 1945. Schuetz is accused of aiding and abetting the "execution by firing squad of Soviet prisoners of war in 1942" and the murder of prisoners "using the poisonous gas Zyklon B," according to a report published by *The Times of Israel*. Schuetz's lawyer, Stefan Waterkamp, told the court that his client "will not speak, but will only provide information about his personal situation," drawing the ire of the organized Jewish community and "Holocaust survivors" in Germany who lobby German authorities to prosecute former German soldiers, camp guards and others who worked under the National Socialist government. A court spokeswoman explained that Schuetz "is not accused of having shot anyone in particular but of having contributed to these acts through his work as a guard and of having been aware such killings were happening at the camp," demonstrating the absurd and vengeful nature of these high-profile and disgraceful show trials involving elderly German citizens.

✠ ✠ ✠

Germany's Public Enemy No. 1

A 96-year-old German woman, Irmgard Furchner, was quickly nabbed after attempting to avoid attending a despicable show trial on charges of alleged complicity in the murder more than 11,000 at the Stutthof concentration camp, where the nonagenarian worked as a secretary when she was but 18 years old. Furchner was scheduled to appear before court magistrates in early October, but had written a letter to the court saying

IRMGARD FURCHNER

she would not attend the trial and preferred to be tried in absentia. "Due to my age and physical limitations, I will not attend the court dates and ask the defense attorney to represent me," Furchner wrote. "I would like to spare myself these embarrassments and not make myself the mockery of humanity." When the trial began and she was not present, the judge issued a warrant for her arrest and she was quickly arrested. She has insisted in interviews that she never stepped foot in the camp and knew nothing of systemic murders or other atrocities being committed, which she only "learned" of after the war. After being arrested and detained for five days, the judge in the case released her while an updated trial date is being assigned.

✠ ✠ ✠

UK Denies Entry to Polish Writer

A Polish writer and columnist for the right-leaning weekly *Do Rzeczy* was denied entry into the United Kingdom after flying into London's Heathrow Airport with his wife and daughter, who is set to begin her education at Oxford University this year. Rafal Ziemkiewicz was given an official refusal by British authorities stating that his views "are at odds with British values and likely to cause offense," prompting the Polish Foreign Ministry to summon the British ambassador to Warsaw for clarification on whether "freedom of speech is included in the catalogue of British values," it was recently reported. Ziemkiewicz is an outspoken Polish nationalist who has criticized Zionism and the organized international Jewish lobby, arguing in his most recent book that, "Zionism under the influence of the Holocaust, or rather the myth of the Holocaust that they created, acquired a peculiar cruelty."

✠ ✠ ✠

Ukraine Bans "Anti-Semitism"

Ukraine's parliament recently passed a law banning "anti-Semitism" along with "anti-Semitic manifestations" as well as "anti-Semitic sentiment," it was recently reported, although no specific punishment is indicated if one is prosecuted under the law. At least 17 European countries currently have laws on the books punishing "anti-Semitism" and other forms of "hate speech," which essentially amount to any criticism of Jews or Israel and other non-White minorities. The ban on "anti-Semitic sentiment" is perhaps a first, at least in modern times, and seemingly represents an attempt to punish or persecute those who have any criticism of Jews. The bill will need to be signed by Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky, who is Jewish, before becoming law.

The Know Nothings

A short history of America's first anti-immigration political party

By Rémi Trenblay

Five years ago, on September 9, 2016, the press agency Reuters published an article titled "Trump: A Throwback to the Know-Nothing Party of the 1850s," which was yet another attempt to demonize Donald Trump. It was not the first time a politician was accused of being a reincarnation of the infamous Know Nothings. George Wallace had been accused of the same thing, as well. The parallel was intended to hurt the future president's image, to portray him as a bigot who did not even have the originality to develop new ideas. In essence, they said, he was a throwback to 19th-century prejudices. But, like in many cases where history is presented in a Manichean way, truth is more complex than this black-or-white version.

The emergence of the Know Nothings is entangled with the rise of mass immigration in the middle of the 19th century. Until then, immigration had primarily come from the British Isles and, despite large Catholic groups in Maryland and Louisiana, the population was overwhelmingly Protestant. The term WASP was a good description for the American population of that era. But, between 1845 and 1854, 2.9 million more immigrants from various European countries came to America, many fleeing Ireland during the contrived Potato Genocide, thus affecting the demographic balance. Many of these newcomers were German or Irish, both Catholic.

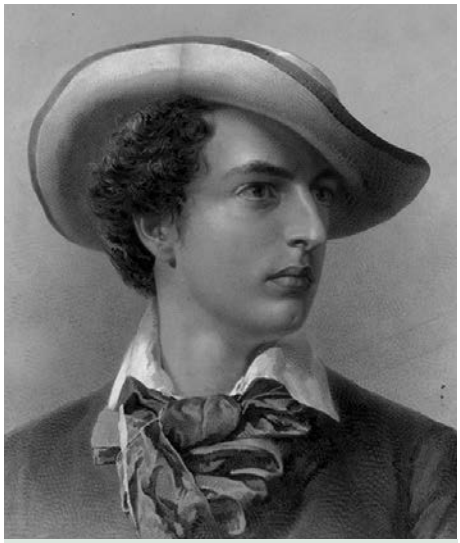

This 1854 print shows "Uncle Sam's youngest son, Citizen Know Nothing," his physiognomy representing the "nativist ideal." That year was a good one for the Know Nothings, who managed to sweep elections in Massachusetts and win contests in multiple states across the U.S.—from mayor to Congress.

Anti-immigrant feeling rose in reaction: The newcomers converged into the urban centers, and tensions were increasing between the various ethnic groups.

Amidst these growing tensions, 13 men met in December 1844 in New York City to form a fraternity that took the name of the American Brotherhood, replaced a month later by a new name, the Order of United Americans (OUA). Their objective was simple: fight foreign influence. Soon the OUA became the most prominent nativist society, with 21 chapters in New York, alone, and more than 50,000 members in the 1850s, many of whom were wealthy businessmen. They thus outnumbered rival organizations such as the Order of United American Mechanics and the United Sons of America. As the fraternity was reserved to Protestant White males, a female counterpart, the United Daughters of America, was soon set up.

The group, with its codes, its hierarchy and its rites, was not so unlike Freemasonry or the early Ku Klux Klan, and gave a sense of community and brotherhood to its

In the mid-1800s, the Know Nothings were concerned that the Roman Catholic pope had his eyes on controlling the United States by flooding it with Catholic immigrants. Above is shown an anti-Catholic cartoon depicting members of the Know Nothing Party opposing the Pope as he arrives in America.

members, who vowed to defend "American values." Despite its activities being advertised in papers, the group was shrouded in a cloak of secrecy. Tens of thousands of people had joined nativist groups[1] that flourished in the 1840s, thus proving Alexis de Tocqueville right when he had noted the proclivity of Americans to join civil societies.

The OUA saw the United States as a great nation and felt that "the American family is essentially of the Anglo-Saxon branch of the Teutonic race." They wished to keep that stock dominant, and started populating the political field to further their cause by restricting immigration and tightening naturalization laws. New York City members got involved in school board elections and, soon, at higher levels. Their activism attracted discontented Whigs, whose party was suffering from internal feuds.

In 1850, another fraternity emerged under the leadership of a commercial agent in his 30s, Charles B. Allen. This new group, the Order of the Star-Spangled Banner, was also based in New York City, the stronghold of nativism at that time. Like other groups of the same type, they had their own passwords, codes, hierarchy and rites, but it differed from previous organizations as its first aim was political activism. The order would not be a social club, but a political force that could counter the Catholic voting bloc, Catholics being portrayed as more loyal to their church and pope than to their new country.

Many members of the OUA joined the ranks of the new formation, which soon became known as the Know Nothings, a moniker first employed by the *New York Tribune* on November 16, 1853, referring to the policy of its members to say that they knew nothing, when asked questions about the party.

As Madison Grant explained in *Conquest of a Continent*:

> The principle of the Know Nothing Party was opposition to the political power of the large masses of newly arrived aliens. This was especially directed against the Catholic Church, because it was felt that their establishment of parochial schools was inimical to the public school system, which the Americans of that time regarded as the palladium of their liberties. This hostility to Catholics was aggravated by the attempted use of public funds derived from general taxation for parochial schools and even more by the exemption claimed and often obtained from taxation of large ecclesiastical institutions as well as churches.
>
> Further opposition to aliens arose from their organization into compact political units which quickly demoralized our municipal governments, a scandal which has existed down to this day.

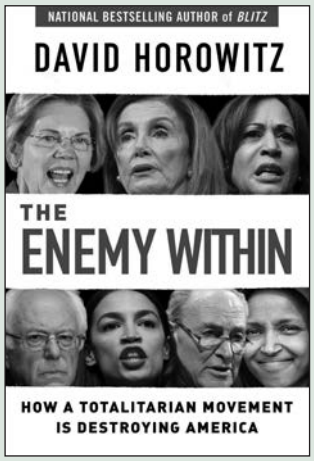

The Enemy Within

How a Totalitarian Movement Is Destroying America

A contested election. The U.S. president illegally impeached—twice. The First Amendment hanging by a thread. The national heritage under attack. Mob violence. America is on the brink of becoming a one-party dictatorship. How did this happen? David Horowitz has been exposing the aims and tactics of the left for decades. Now he sounds the alarm: the barbarians are already inside the gates. Horowitz lays out how we have ended up in the worst national crisis since the Civil War. He details: The left's embrace of Critical Race Theory and Cultural Marxism—the underpinnings of their totalitarian ideology; the decades-long infiltration of our education system by hostile forces; why the Barack Obama administration marked a point of no return in the division of America into two irreconcilable political factions; the Democrats' campaign to destroy Trump; their exploitation of the coronavirus pandemic; their complicity in the riots of 2020; and more. Horowitz provides a spot-on assessment of the threat to the American republic and points to an escape route—while there's still time. Hardback, 256 pages, ***$29*** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. from AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

> All this led to the widespread belief that these immigrants, now arriving in large numbers, refused to accept wholeheartedly the customs, principles and institutions of the country in which they had sought refuge.[2]

The word Native Americans does not carry the same meaning today as it did at that time. Then, it meant "a person all four of whose grandparents were born in this country."[3]

The Know Nothings started selecting nativist politicians, whatever their party affiliation, and supported them for office. However, the political context could not have been better for the emergence of a new party. The Whig Party was collapsing and, though party members did not know it at the time, it would not run another candidate after 1852. Many Whigs deserted the party and joined nativist organizations looking for a new political alternative. As the issue of slavery was starting to divide the country, nativists, by pointing to a common outside enemy, proposed unity and cohesion, as Carl Schmitt would later theorize. By opposing immigration and making it the focus of their political action, the Know Nothings were helping shape a new sense of unity.

The arrival of experienced Whig politicians within the order helped shape it into a real political organization. James Barker, a merchant, became the first national president of what had become, officially, the American Party.

The party advocated for a limit on immigration, the selection of native-born candidates for political office, a 21-year naturalization process, public school teachings by Protestants, mandatory Bible reading and restrictions on alcohol.

The rise of the party was indirectly boosted by the Democrat embrace of Catholics. They had named a Roman Catholic as postmaster general and several immigrants to diplomatic posts, creating an outrage.

The impact of immigration was undeniable. Those nominations boosted the Know Nothing recruitment, and even sitting politicians joined in. There was a frenzy with Know Nothing candy, tea and toothpicks being sold. Buses were named according to the mysterious organization, and so was a clipper ship in New York. Poems, a Know Nothing almanac and books warning of an alien conspiracy, filled with anti-Catholic diatribes, were published, while pamphlets like *Stanhope Burleigh: The Jesuits in Our Schools* were experiencing a great success.

The elections of 1854 were a stunning success for the American Party, especially in New York, where the organization claimed 175,000 members. The city was plagued by crime, ethnic warfare, street violence, intimidation and political fraud, and the Know Nothings were seen as an answer to that chaos. As an example, Bill the Butcher Poole, the leader of the violent Bowery Gang depicted by Martin Scorsese in *The Gangs of New York*, was a real character and a famous Know Nothing activist. He would be killed in 1855 by an Irish foe in a deadly altercation.

> The 1854 elections were a stunning success for the American Party, especially in N.Y.

It is in this context that the American Party managed to have 19 congressmen elected out of a possible 33 for New York, eight out of 13 state senators and 40 out of 129 representatives in the assembly. The success was considerable.

But the party was not only confined to the Eastern states. It spread westward into the rural states where no similar troubles had been experi-

Proponents of U.S. public schools were convinced that Catholic schools would undermine America's educational system, which was run by White Anglo-Saxon Protestants. Above, a cartoon depicts the shadow of the pope cast upon a map of the United States in a public school classroom.

enced. It even expanded in Maryland, the Catholic state, which became a center of nativist activity. The American Party defeated the Democrats in 1855, and the movement survived there longer than elsewhere.

Surprisingly, it also became popular in the South, where immigration was extremely marginal, the foreign-born accounting for 1% or 2% of the mostly agrarian population. Southerners still felt that immigration in the North posed a threat to the American way of life and saw nativism as a unifying factor between the North and the South.

The Know Nothings were defending Americanism (a newly developed concept). Their objectors, however, flipped the script, accusing the secret fraternity as "un-American." Congressman William H. Witte stated that such an organization was "dangerous to the institutions of republicanism, hostile to the genius of this government [and] in direct violation of the spirit of the Constitution." Some drew parallels between the Catholic Church and the Know Nothing hierarchy to appease the fears of some mild nativists.

Despite the call to unity and the oath pledged by Know Nothings—an "oath to absolute fidelity to the union … to discourage and denounce any attempt coming from any quarter to destroy or subject it"—the issue of slavery emerged in the internal discussions of the party. In the North, most nativists were vehemently opposed to that institution, while most Southerners supported it.

Despite the stunning success of 1854, internal dissension started arising. In Philadelphia, the delegates of the National Council of the American Party of June 1855 tried to unite on an anti-alien platform, but Southern delegates demanded the end of anti-slavery agitation. They had their way, but many in the North broke away from the Know Nothing Party and started calling themselves the Know Somethings. They got closer to the emerging Republican Party and held their own convention in Cleveland, denouncing, in equal measure, immigration, alcohol and "slave extremism."

Nevertheless, the Know Nothings continued to enjoy mass support, and they actually increased their ballot numbers. The electoral results were astounding in New York, Pennsylvania, California, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island. The

Democrats were still winning with small margins in some states, but they were now threatened. The Know Nothings started dreaming of the White House.

In 1856, the choice of a presidential candidate further increased the division with opposing factions trying to win the party nomination. James Barker opposed Millard Fillmore, who had been the Know Nothing's favorite in the 1852 presidential race. Barker had lost the state leadership of New York and, in February 1856, Fillmore managed to become the presidential candidate. However, Fillmore was not a real nativist. His daughters attended a Catholic school, he had given to Catholic charities, and he was friendly with Catholics in general. He was an opportunistic politician who believed he could benefit from the rise in nativist sentiment.

But the question of slavery was still a key issue during the presidential convention, and tensions arose once more, with many Northern delegates advocating its abolition, while Southerners were generally in favor of maintaining it. Some, like the delegates from Washington D.C., were trying to reach a compromise, but to no avail. Despite the calls for unity, 20% of the convention delegates left the convention dissatisfied.

Another issue separating the North and the South was the possible acceptance of Catholics. In the South, some advocated the opening of the membership to Creoles and Cajuns from Louisiana who, despite being Catholics, did not want mass immigration to "muddy up" the country. For the South, nativism was not simply a question of religion.

It is at that moment that the organization also became a party like the other ones, giving up its rites, codes, secrecy, passwords etc and welcoming reporters to its meetings. Rather than widening the appeal, the party normalization actually curbed the enthusiasm of many.

The nomination of Fillmore did not achieve a consensus in the North. Many deserted the party and tried to gain influence in the Republican Party for the presidential nominee, but to no avail. They then turned to the Republican candidate John C. Frémont. Some wealthy members of New York felt that such a division would lead to defeat, so they decided to back Democratic candidate James Buchanan instead of one of the two Know Nothing-backed candidates.

The Know Nothings were to experience a severe defeat: Buchanan won 1,838,000 votes, against 1,347,000 for Frémont and 875,000 for Fillmore, who managed to win only Maryland.

Starting from there, in the years 1856-1857, the party was doomed to implode. In most states, the party simply dissolved and, in other places, it remained, but as an impotent force. The party officially disbanded in 1857 at the National Council held in Louisville. While Southerners turned to the Democrats, most of the Know Nothings in the North supported the Republicans and rallied behind the presidential candidate Abraham Lincoln, who was not a nativist, but was, nevertheless, friendly toward them, against his rival William Seward, an anti-nativist activist. The two parties eventually assimilated the former Know Nothings, as has generally happened to third parties and growing political movements over the decades. The nativists experienced a certain revival in the 1880s, but never reached the same level of popular support.

> The Know Nothings wanted to give a sense of belonging based on culture, ethnicity & religion.

Much could be said about that movement: It basically wished to make America a nation-state and not a contractual state like it is often said to be. It wanted to give a sense of belonging based on culture, ethnicity and religion, an extension of Great Britain. However, they mainly mimicked Europeans who were opposed on nationalistic grounds to one another, which would lead to bloody wars. By promoting a narrow version of nationalism, something still understandable in the context of the time, they wished to become a new England, rather than a new Europe, seeing the few and shallow lines of divisions rather than the deeper and more important reasons for unity—culture. Today, very few would deny the Germans, Irish or, even later, French Canadians who emigrated in the U.S. in the 19th century, the name "American." ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Benneth, David H. *The Party of Fear: The American Far Right from Nativism to the Militia Movement*. 2nd edition, Vintage Books, 1995, 585 pages.

Grant, Madison. *The Conquest of a Continent*. Charles Scribner's Sons, 1933, 393 pages. Available from TBR.

Marquis, Dominique. *Jules Paul-Tardivel. L'homme Politique et l'homme Privé*. Leméac, 2021, 235 pages.

Kerr, Martin. "The Know Nohings Part One" in *Heritage & Destiny* newspaper No. 15, Spring 2004, p. 6.

Kerr, Martin. "The Know Nothings Part Two" in *Heritage & Destiny* newspaper, No. 16, Summer 2004, p. 6.

ENDNOTES:

1 Benneth, David H. *The Party of Fear: The American Far Right from Nativism to the Militia Movement*. 2nd edition, Vintage Books, 1995, p. 106.

2 Grant, Madison. *The Conquest of a Continent*, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1933, 393 p. 219.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 218.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for various European and North American media.

VIEWS OF THE AMERICAS

This moose team belonged to W.R. "Buffalo Bill" Day. They were found by a Metis—a mixed American Indian and Frenchman—near Baptiste Lake, Alberta, Canada in 1910. They were reared by bottle and broken to drive by Mr. Day at Athabasca Landing during the winter of 1910.

To make room inside the carriage for other passengers, hoops had to be removed before taking your seat in the carriage. They were then hooked onto the back of the vehicle during the ride.

In 1906, a massive magnitude 7.9 earthquake ruptured the entire San Andreas Fault in northern California. That is a huge running crack in the ground. Today, the person who emailed TBR this photograph says real estate developers are building houses on top of the fault as fast as the two-by-fours and drywall can be delivered.

The Wicked War

An appraisal of America's war with Mexico

By Antonius J. Patrick

I do not think there was ever a more wicked war than that by the United States on Mexico. I thought so at the time, when I was a youngster, only I had not moral courage to resign.[1] —Ulysses S. Grant

INTRODUCTION

Like all wars, the Mexican-American conflict of 1846-48 had its share of mass murder, rape, atrocities, destruction, theft, lies and intrigues. And, like nearly every U.S. war, its instigators had ulterior motives that were not originally made known for public consumption or, for that matter, to legislators.

The longterm consequences of the war would have a dramatic impact on both Mexico and the United States. For the latter, it heightened the nation's sectional strife and made the Civil War an almost certain inevitability. For Mexico, where the war is known as *Intervención Estadounidense en México* (U.S. Intervention in Mexico), it lost more than one-third of its territory and, most importantly, California, with its fertile land and sea ports. Moreover, the war further decimated an already stagnate economy and downtrodden society reeling from nearly two generations of political instability after gaining its independence from Spain.

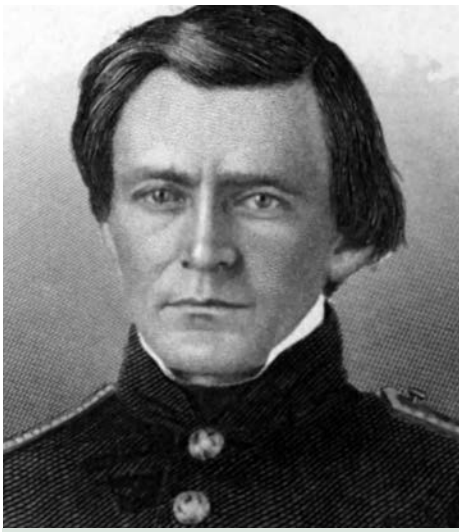

Ulysses Grant, shown in 1843, at the time of his graduation from West Point, considered the Mexican War a "wicked war."

An objective look at the war may also alter one's perspective of the U.S. Civil War, as a number of characters who fought in the conflict both in the North and South would take part in the military operations. The war ended America as a limited federated republic founded on the notion of the self-determination of its people. The conflict was one of naked aggression, instigated on the basis of a lie for the expansion and illegitimate annexation of another republic's land in pursuit of Manifest Destiny, paving the way for the Civil War and the consolidation of the states under the domination of an all-powerful central government.

With the defeat of Mexico and the massive land grab that stretched to the Pacific Ocean, the outcome of the war would provide an ominous springboard to eventual U.S. involvement in Asian affairs. Armed conflict would take place in the Philippines, China, Japan, the Korean Peninsula and Vietnam, while U.S. participation in WWII would be accomplished through the "backdoor" via its badgering and provoking the Japanese into bombing Pearl Harbor.

GENESIS OF THE WAR

From its inception as a republic, America's political leadership had designs on Spanish territory, which it planned to incorporate into its "Empire of Liberty," stretching from sea to sea. The issuance of the Monroe Doctrine and the ideals of Manifest Destiny gave the nation's expansionists both concrete and ideological impetus for the fulfillment of their plans. Prior to the Mexican-American War and afterward, the U.S. intervened in Mexican affairs, supporting revolutionary activities by sending provocateurs and agents to destabilize governments unfriendly to its interests. The U.S. also made repeated offers to purchase Mexican territory.

Thomas Jefferson believed that Mexico would eventually become part of a grand American Republic:

> These countries cannot be in better hands. My fear is that they are too feeble to hold them till our population can be sufficiently advanced to gain it from them piece by piece.[2]

One Spanish ambassador related that President Monroe told him that the United States would offer the Mexican revolutionaries men and money if they would adopt a constitution similar to the United States:

> Mr. Monroe told him [the Spanish ambassador] that the United States would aid the revolution in the Mexican provinces with all its power, and that they would sustain it to the point not only of furnishing arms and ammunition but, in addition, with 27,000 good troops, which they would soon have for the purpose.[3]

Monroe added:

> [T]hey would then admit these republics into the Union and, with the addition of the other American provinces, it would become the most formidable power in the world!"[4]

As early as 1822, Joel Poinsett, a Congressman, first U.S. minister to Mexico, secretary of War, and general mischief-maker between Mexico and the U.S., reportedly pointed to a map and indicated that America intended to acquire "all of Texas, New Mexico and Upper California, and parts of Lower California, Sonora, Coahuila and New Leon."[5]

Poinsett, a fervent anti-Catholic hated by the Mexican people, was instrumental throughout the period in fomenting discord between the two countries, all for the purpose of the dismemberment of Mexico.

The Texas Revolution and the state's subsequent declaration of

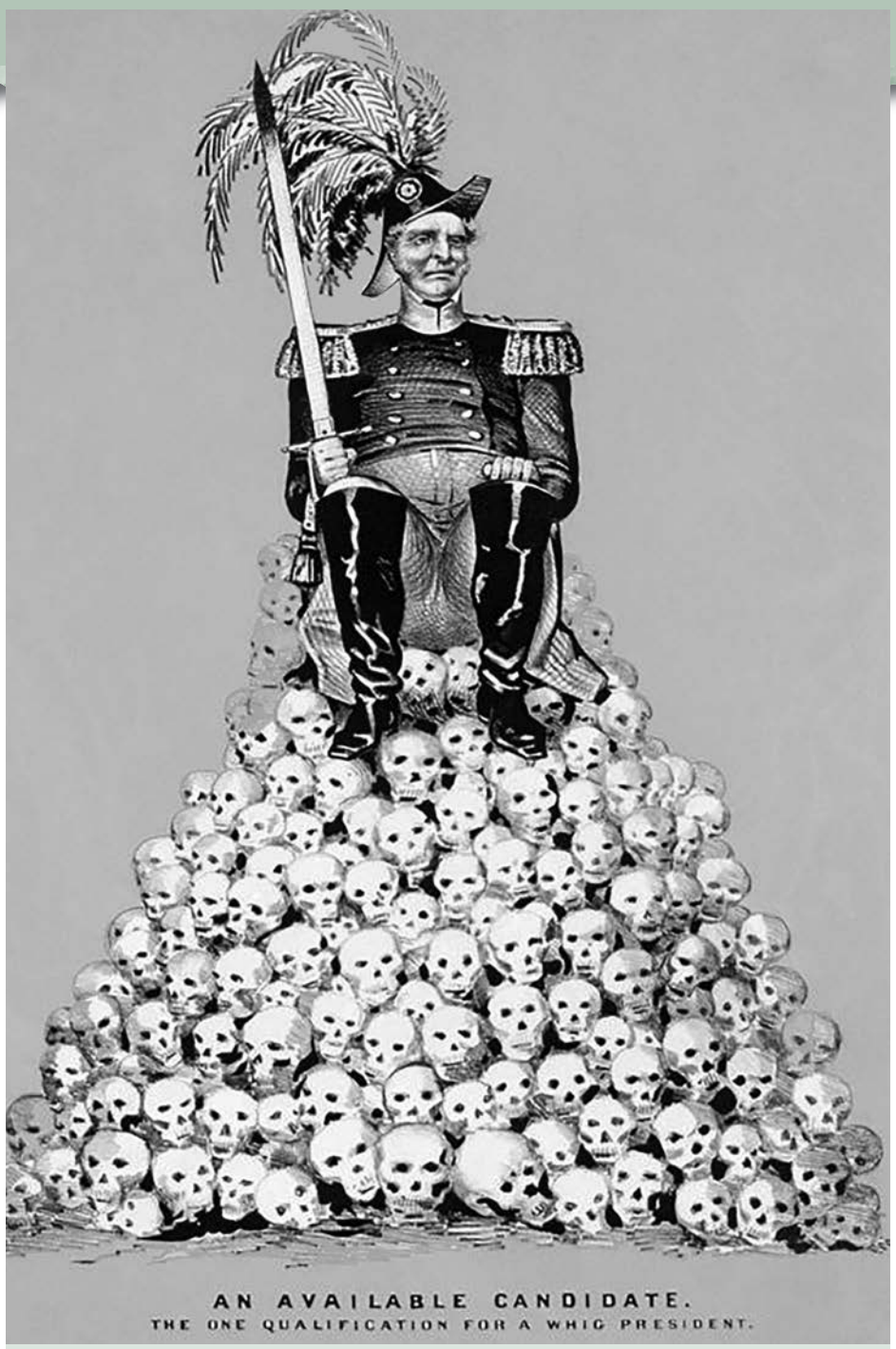

The campaign for the U.S. presidency began in 1848—the year the Mexican-American War ended. At this time, the Whig Party was able to field two seemingly popular candidates: Gen. Winfield Scott and Gen. Zachary Taylor, both considered military heroes of the war. Their political opponents believed their involvement in the war was a negative, not a positive, claiming that "the only qualification for a Whig president" was how many Mexicans he had been responsible for killing. Above, Gen. Scott is shown on a huge pile of skulls, intimating he was a perfect Whig candidate.

independence in 1836 and annexation by the U.S. nine years later were the catalysts for the Mexican-American War. However, the philosophical underpinnings for U.S. expansion had already been laid with the adoption of the Manifest Destiny credo. After independence, the Lone Star state applied for admission to the Union. Because of the slavery issue, the idea was shelved until 1844 when James K. Polk (Democrat) won the presidency on a pro-annexation platform.

Mexico, however, never recognized Texas's independence, and threatened war if it became a U.S. state. As monetary offers for territory were rejected by Mexico, exasperated U.S. policymakers were resigned to provoke an incident that would lead to a general war. America's annexation of Texas in 1845, which soon led to a dispute over whether the Rio Grande or Nueces River would be Texas's southern border, gave the Polk administration its *casus belli*.

While Polk has received the majority of blame for instigating hostilities, he was quite clear, for the most part, about his intentions. Of course, like all politicians, Polk did not reveal one of his ulterior motives for the war: the seizure of California. Despite a close election and the defeat of Henry Clay, a Whig who opposed annexation, Polk got the support he needed to justify his ensuing bellicose actions. The public quickly grew tired of the war, but still supported waging it, despite the protestations of the abolitionists and anti-war Whigs. The American public, therefore, must also bear responsibility for the death and destruction that took place. Polk's victory and the public support for the war demonstrated that the ideals of Manifest Destiny had been well imbibed in the nation's consciousness long before the outbreak of hostilities.

In doing so, however, the nation's ethos was fundamentally altered to justify an obvious immoral war. Instead of America as a "shining city upon a hill"—unique in world history as it was different from the aristocratic, corrupt and power-hungry governments of the past as its apologists often boasted—it now sought to be like the Old World. It would teach "a lesson" to the "nations which jeer at the power and energies of a Republican people."[6]

A Whig newspaper went as far as to lecture its readers that, while Mexico had not initiated hostilities, the bloodletting should commence because "the eyes of all European nations will be upon us. … If we dictate terms to Mexico within her own dominions, we shall be respected. If not, every petty power in the world will spit upon us."[7]

> The U.S. invasion of Mexico was a brazen land and power grab by James K. Polk.

U.S. INVASION OF MEXICO

The audacious Polk offered Mexico $25 million for the contested border land, New Mexico and California, which Mexico indignantly refused, although it did not declare war on its avaricious northern neighbor, but severed diplomatic ties. It sent troops to offset Gen. Zachary Taylor—who had entered the disputed territory—and captured a small body of American scouts. This action gave Polk the excuse he needed to declare war—without Congressional approval—on the flimsy excuse that Mexico had "invaded our territory and shed American blood on American soil."[8]

Prior to this, Taylor had already entered Mexico proper, capturing Matamoros, Monterey, Saltillo and Victoria. Polk then ordered Gen. Winfield Scott to attack Vera Cruz and march to the country's interior and capture its capital.

How the capture of Mexico City had anything to do with a territorial dispute shows how duplicitous U.S. foreign policy was toward Mexico. In fact, had Polk gotten his way, most or possibly all of Mexico would have come under U.S. suzerainty, but for the intercession of Foreign Minister Nicholas Trist.[9]

Polk added more territory (including Oregon) to the country than any other president, while Mexico lost almost half of its land as this breakdown shows:

- Provinces lost by Mexico: Alta California, Nuevo Mexico.
- Parts of provinces lost by Mexico: Tamaulipas, Coahuila, Sonora.
- Mexican territories that became U.S. states: California, Nevada, Utah.
- Territories that became parts of U.S. states: Arizona, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Kansas, Colorado, Texas and Wyoming.

Including Texas, Mexico lost some 900,000 square miles of its territory. By signing the Treaty of Guadalupe, the U.S government agreed to pay the paltry sum of $15 million, which added further insult to injury. Historian Daniel Walker Howe writes: "To the Mexicans, the terms they signed on to, stipulating the loss of almost half their territory, seemed drastic and humiliating, not moderate."[10]

While the compensation to Mexico was a steal, the cost to wage the war turned out to be very expensive. It has been estimated to have cost some $100 million in compensation for veteran and widow pensions alone.[11] More than 12,500 American soldiers lost their lives, while the war claimed some 25,000 Mexican soldiers.[12]

Despite the amazingly favorable terms of the Treaty of Guadalupe, the United States reneged on some of its key provisions. These included:

- Safeguarding of the property rights of the local inhabitants;
- Maintenance of the Spanish culture—its language, customs etc; and
- The practice of Catholicism to

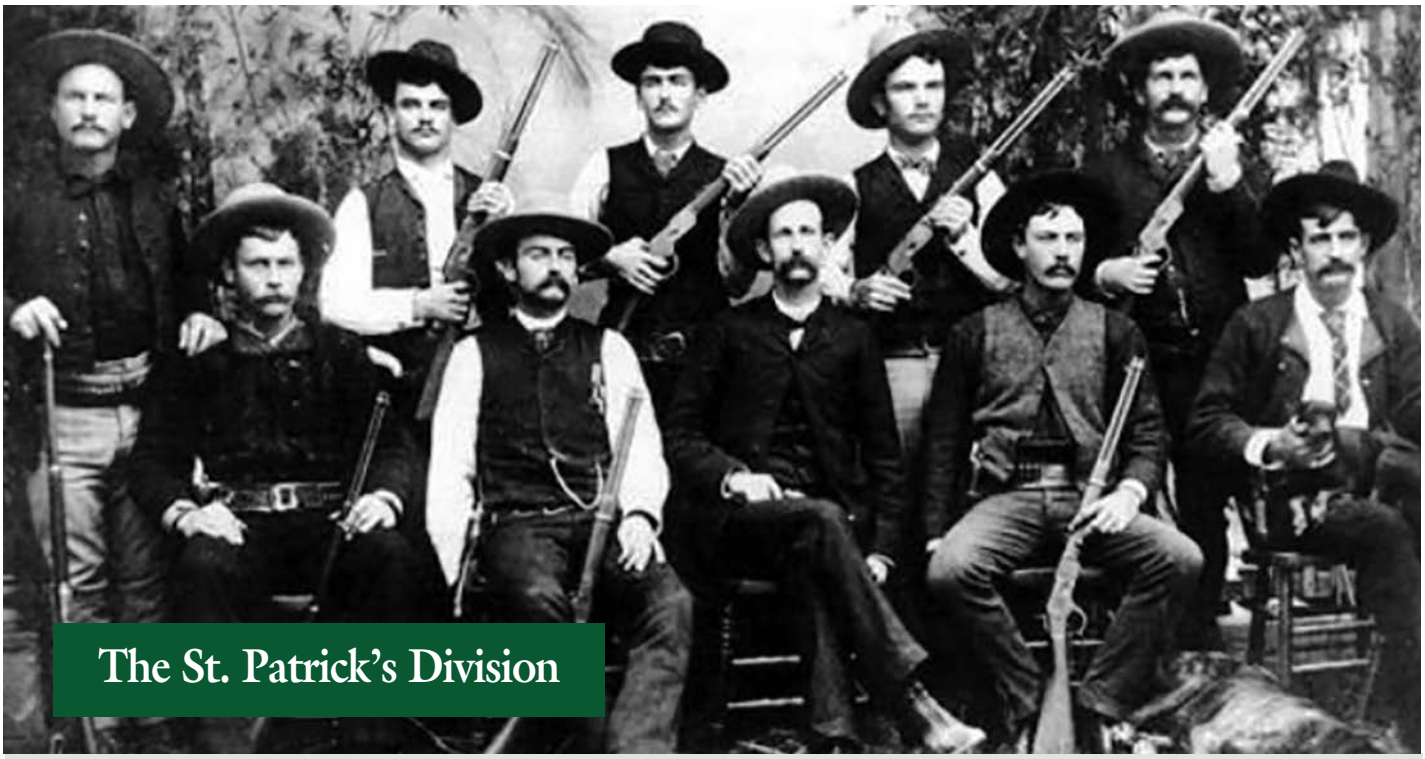

The San Patricios Battalion or St. Patricks Division (10 members of which are shown above) was comprised of Irishmen who fought against America during the Mexican-American War of 1846-1848. The division was organized by 28-year-old Irishman John O'Reilly, and eventually numbered several hundred. Catholic Mexico exploited the discrimination Irish soldiers experienced from their Protestant U.S. officers. For instance, Irish soldiers were banned from attending Sunday mass. Mexico thus offered 320 acres of land and money to any Irish deserter willing to fight for Santa Anna. After the battle of Churubusco in 1847, the U.S. Army had 30 of the 83 captured Patricios executed. The Mexican-American war saw the highest desertion rate in U.S. military history. An estimated 5,280 of the 40,000 U.S. soldiers who saw duty deserted, 1,000 of them Irishmen.

be left unimpaired and unimpeded.

All these provisions would be "disregarded" to some degree or another by the American conquerors.[13]

ATROCITIES/WAR CRIMES

Few if any wars are waged without atrocities and war crimes occurring. The killing of innocent civilians and the confiscation of and/or deliberate destruction of private property are just two examples. Since the Mexican-American War was an unprovoked invasion, it would only be natural that the inhabitants of the invaded country would take up arms in defense of their homeland, especially since their military turned out to be incompetent and feeble.

Over the centuries, the most effective method for citizens to take in defense of their homeland has been guerrilla warfare. The Spanish used such tactics against Napoleon, but the Mexicans copied that strategy and employed it to even greater effectiveness. This would not be the last time that Americans would face guerrilla insurgencies in its imperialistic endeavors, most notably in the Philippines, Vietnam and, most recently, Afghanistan.

From a moral perspective, guerrilla warfare is justified, but reprisals by occupational forces almost always lead to the killing of innocents as demonstrated again and again throughout history.

Until the war's conclusion, Mexican guerrillas, or "rancheros," plagued U.S. forces and had a negative impact on American morale. These "irregular troops" constantly harassed the armies and picked off stragglers at an alarming rate.[14] Guerrilla activity became particularly intense around Mexico City, as Scott's forces approached. At least 25 U.S. express riders, who tried to relay Scott's position to the rest of the army, were captured and killed.[15]

The actions of the rancheros and the city's refusal to negotiate can be attributed to the knowledge of what U.S. troops had done in northeastern Mexico. There, U.S. troops had inflicted "devastation, ruin, conflagration, death and other depredations" against largely "inoffensive inhabitants."[16] The Mexican resistance, no doubt, was stiffened by the hypocrisy it saw of how a simple border dispute had been wantonly escalated into an

all-out invasion by a fellow independent republic that supposedly stood for liberty and had sanctimoniously warned European powers against what, in fact, it was doing.

Before Mexico City could be captured, Veracruz had to be secured, but the resistance delayed American forces, which caused Scott to undertake a despicable act of war that would be repeated in many of America's forthcoming imperialistic wars. The city was "bombed into submission" with many civilian casualties.[17]

Prior to the assault, Scott had blocked roads, closed off the city's water supply and cut communications. When the Mexican army refused to capitulate, Scott unleased a brutal bombardment. "For 48 straight hours," Amy Greenberg writes, "shells descended on the people of Veracruz, smashing homes, churches and schools indiscriminately."[18]

Scott ignored the pleas from foreign ministers stationed in the city to allow children and women to leave, saying there would be "no truce without surrender."[19]

The brave inhabitants and soldiers refused to capitulate but, after 463,000 pounds of "shot and shell" had mercilessly rained on them for four days, they succumbed to Scott's demand.[20]

The assault had turned the people of Veracruz into refugees, and the descriptions of them fleeing the city after its destruction are heart-rending. One South Carolina volunteer said: "They were nearly starved to death when they surrendered. …They had got to eating their donkeys." A fellow Pennsylvanian grieved "to see the mother with her infant on her back and with what little clothing she could carry toddling along to seek a home unknown."[21]

One eyewitness said that Veracruz was "virtually in ruins. Some buildings were set afire and nothing remains but blackened walls. Others are shattered and scattered in fragments. Street pavements are torn up from end to end."[22]

Many of the then-burgeoning newspaper and print industries that had been pro-war could not ignore the carnage that took place at Veracruz:

> Hardly a house had escaped, and a large portion of them was ruined. The shells had fallen through the roofs and had exploded inside, tearing everything into pieces—bursting through the partitions and blowing out the windows.[23]

The press accounts provided great fodder for the abolitionist and anti-war movements:

> Women and children, old men and lame ones, hobbling off … and although they are, and should be, the enemies of every American, my heart bled for them. Their treachery and cruelty to our people was lost sight of in their humiliated looks. … On my soul I could not help pitying them.[24]

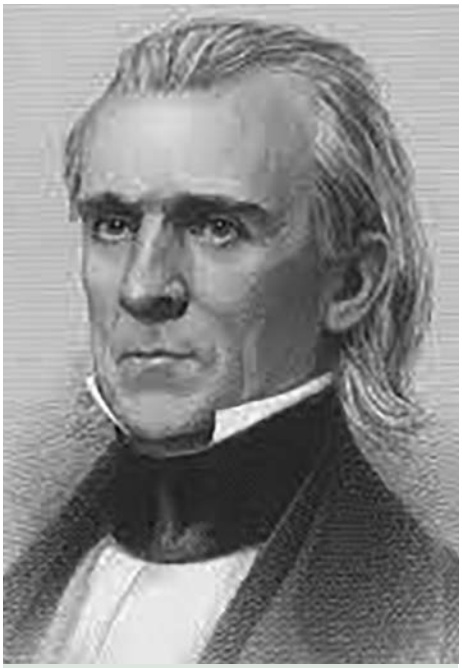

President James K. Polk promised during his campaign that he would acquire California and the territory of New Mexico, and settle the Texas border dispute. He did all that and more by waging a contrived war against Mexico and inevitably forcing it to give up half of its territory.

While the commentator sympathizes with the plight of the Mexicans, how he could think of them as "treacherous" or as "enemies" when it was his own nation that had invaded and destroyed the lives of Mexican civilians speaks volumes for the hubris that pervaded the American psyche during this dark period.

Most of the atrocities were committed by volunteers, especially those from Texas and, although U.S. military leadership condemned the perpetrators, it could do little to curb the depredations. The capture of two Mexican towns—Matamoros and Monterrey—witnessed some of the most horrific of war crimes. A number of these reports became national news, the following first appeared in a New Orleans paper, the *Picayune*:

> As at Matamoros, murder, robbery and rape were committed in the broad light of day and, as if desirous to signalize themselves at Monterrey by some new act of atrocity, they burned many of the thatched huts of the poor peasants. It is thought that 100 of the inhabitants were murdered in cold blood, and one … was shot dead at noonday in the main street of the city.[25]

Even Scott, who decimated Veracruz, was appalled by what was taking place in Mexico and said so in a correspondence to the secretary of War:

> Our militia and volunteers, if a tenth of what is said to be true, have committed atrocities—horrors … sufficient to make Heaven weep and every American of Christian morals blush for his country. Murder, robbery and rape of mothers and daughters, in the presence of the tied-up males of the families, have been common all along the Rio Grande.[26]

Granted, the crimes committed were mostly done by undisciplined volunteers, however, what did U.S. policymakers expect? The war was not one of self-defense, but of conquest—and revenge for Texans—which naturally aroused the basest of human instincts (as war always

does) for those seeking retribution, adventure, fame and booty.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Abraham Lincoln can never be absolved from the illegal, immoral and horrific war that he and the Northern armies conducted against the people of the South. And, though this author is no Lincoln fan, the fact remains that, as a first-term Illinois Congressman, Lincoln spoke out against the Mexican-American War, which, no doubt, cost him his House seat. Granted, Lincoln came to oppose the war later than the likes of John Quincy Adams and, had it not been for Henry Clay's heroic and riveting "Lexington Market House" anti-war speech,[27] the future president might not have risked his political career in opposing the Mexican War. Instead of focusing on the issues that he ran on during his election campaign, Lincoln gave his first congressional address attacking President Polk and the lies that had been told to the country about Mexico.

Lincoln was warned that such a stance could cost him politically in an ardent pro-war state like Illinois, which had contributed many volunteers to the war effort. The Illinois freshman representative could have taken the path of what many of his fellow Whigs had done: support the war because it was the "patriotic" thing to do. Certainly, a motivating factor in Lincoln's thinking was that he wanted to curb the additional power that the new territory would give to Southern interests, whose way of life was contrary to Lincoln's vision of a mercantilist nation.

Nevertheless, like his adored mentor Henry Clay, whose Lexington address ended any of his own presidential aspirations, Lincoln followed his conscience and took a principled stand against an immoral war—a fact that most of his detractors rarely cite.[28]

Greenberg acknowledges this overlooked aspect of Lincoln's career:

> This was his [Lincoln's] first congressional resolution, a crucial moment … and he could have picked a different, less controversial topic. His entire career had been devoted to economic issues. … But Lincoln chose not to discuss economics. … [He] chose … to demolish Polk's claim about the start of the war. He offered a brutally logical discourse on the spot where the war had begun. The boldness of his approach offered a clear rejoinder to Polk: Congress could no longer be bullied into submission.[29]

In his address, Lincoln asked at "what spot" did Mexican troops shed "American blood on American soil," knowing full well that it took place on Mexican territory.[30] It was American troops who had invaded undisputed Mexican land seeking to provoke a war through the orders of the Polk administration.

The future president rhetorically asked if Mexicans in the territory that the U.S. invaded had ever lived under either American or Texas suzerainty:

> [Had] the people of that settlement or a majority of them or any of them ever submitted themselves to the government or laws of Texas or of the United States, by consent or by compulsion, either by accepting office or voting at elections or paying tax or serving on juries or having process served upon them or in any other way?[31]

How, later as president, he could not come to a similar moral decision and seek a solution to the severe sectional strife that gripped the nation is inexplicable. Had he done so, the nation could have avoided the destructive and senseless internecine struggle that raged across five bloody Aprils in the 1960s.

THE SOUTH/CONFEDERACY

The Southern states enthusiastically supported the war and expansion, however, they did so not only to extend slavery, but to protect their way of life, which the North had

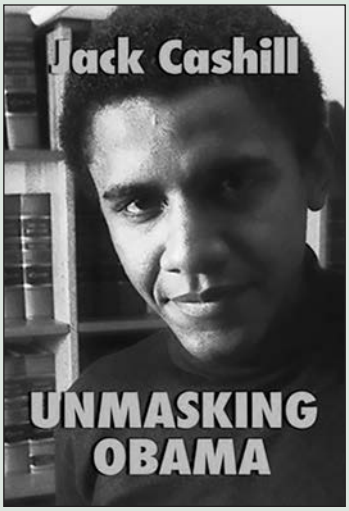

Unmasking Obama

The Fight to Tell the True Story of a Failed Presidency

By Jack Cashill. While the major media were spinning their collective fairy tale about the Barack Obama presidency, the alternative conservative media were telling the truth. During the Obama years, an asymmetrical media war was waged to control the critical first draft of American history. There is no fair way to record that history without first acknowledging the war. The field of battle shaped up as follows: On the right, the alternative conservative media and the "responsible" right, occasionally working together, often working at odds; on the left, the mainstream media, the social media giants, Hollywood, Broadway, the federal bureaucracies, the national security apparatus, and the virtual book burners, amateur and professional. Rarely at odds, these forces routinely worked together to amplify what Obama adviser Ben Rhodes famously called the White House's "messaging campaign." Money, resources, and power overwhelmingly favored the left, but the right had the equalizer on its side—the truth.

Hardback, 288 pages ***$28*** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. from AMERICAN FREE PRESS, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our oonline bookstore at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

increasingly sought to do away with or have it sublimated to its own interests. Most historians, blinded by political correctness with its overemphasis on slavey and the evils of the "peculiar institution," miss this critical insight. The Confederacy wanted no part of the Whig/Republican vision of a consolidated Union based on the linchpins of central banking, cheap bank-generated credit, costly federally funded internal improvements (boondoggles), subsidies to big business (railroads) and high tariffs. Southern support for the additional territory would allow slavery but, in doing so, it would protect its culture, which was largely hierarchal and agricultural at the national level. Slavery was a component of Southern life, but not its dominant feature, as most mainstream historians make it out to be.

Instead of conquest, Southern leadership should have realized that the political framework that it lived under, which the sage Antifederalists understood, was the fundamental problem and the ultimate cause of the Civil War. The South and the North were two distinct regions with different aspirations and difficulties which could not be assuaged by coexisting within the same central government. The issue had existed since the adoption of the Constitution, which created an omnipotent national state at the expense of the once sovereign states.

Southerners, who participation in the mass murder, destruction and thievery that took place in Mexico, would see the same depradations in their own homeland within a generation. Few of the Confederate officer corps who participated in the conquest of Mexico drew parallels to what the Union armies—and later carpetbaggers—would do to them.

A number of high-profile Southern military men and politicians took part in the invasion of Mexico and gained military experience that would prepare them for the Civil War: Robert E. Lee took part in the march on Mexico City. Jefferson Davis fought at the battle of Buena Vista. Thomas Stonewall Jackson took part in the march on Mexico City and James Longstreet fought at Monterrey[32]

The passage of time and reflection on the war in Mexico and what the North did to the South had apparently little impact on some Southern officers. Confederate Gen. "Fighting Joe" Wheeler, some 30 years after the Civil War, participated in another one-sided and immoral U.S. imperialistic endeavor in the Spanish-American War. Wheeler fought at the battle of Las Guasimas, Cuba and, seeing the retreat of the hapless Spanish forces, the confused and possibly senile ex-Confederate brigadier shouted, "We've got the damned Yankees on the run!"[33]

POLITICAL CORRECTNESS

Political correctness long ago invaded the study of history. Even balanced accounts are plagued with interpretations that must now include a politically correct slant, whether it is faithful to the narrative or not. Certainly, slavery played an important part in the nation's history until its abolition in 1865, however, to clutter narratives with anecdotes of the relationship of important figures with their servants adds little to the understanding of the period and makes studies needlessly tedious.

In telling of the Mexican-American War from the perspective of five important characters of the time, Amy Greenfield's *A Wicked War* falls into the politically-correct camp with its overemphasis on the characters' relationships with their servants and attitudes toward the institution of slavery. Of the five men studied—Henry Clay, James K. Polk, Abraham Lincoln, John J. Hardin and Nicholas Trist—all owned slaves, except Lincoln, although Lincoln's in-laws held slaves in their hometown of Lexington, Kentucky.

Greenberg rightly notes that, at the time, the future president publicly spoke little about either slavery or the war, but stuck to economic issues. He certainly was not an abolitionist, nor did he take on the Polk administration as he would later do for their underhandedness in provoking the Mexican-American conflict.

Contemporary American historiography, which often elevates and imposes the lives of individual slaves and their supposed importance in the decisionmaking of prominent men of the Antebellum era, looks particularly forced when compared to societies of the past, which also had human servitude.

The overwhelming majority of American chattel slaves were laborers working in the fields, mills or industry or as house servants—cooks, maids and butlers. This did not mean that they were routinely mistreated or disliked by their masters, but instead many of them were considered as extended family and often buried in family graves. Rarely, if ever, did they act as tutors or educators to the families they served.

During both the Republic and later Empire, a number of Roman slaves (mostly Greeks) became tutors and educators to aristocratic families. The Romans respected the Greeks for their learning and language, but always considered them subordinate to a Roman. Thus, as scholars to Roman families, Greek servants would be consulted and their opinions sought out on a variety of matters.

Hardin, one of the protagonists in Greenfield's book, possessed a lineage with family members taking part in the American Civil War. Hardin himself was a renowned Indian fighter, Illinois Congressman and relative of Henry Clay. Though a Whig, he supported and eagerly volunteered for service as an officer as he hoped, as others did, to see "the rich, beautiful, lovely and Indian, this valley which I expected to find in Mexico and in which I thought I might be tempted to live."[34]

Hardin became disillusioned with the lack of activity and the war in general, and longed to go home once in Mexico. Itching to fight, however, he took part in the disastrous battle

at Buena Vista where he and Gen. Zachary Taylor "had badly misjudged the situation."[35]

In defiance of Taylor's orders to retreat, Hardin brazenly called for an attack on the enemy's well-placed position and was slain along with almost half of his unit. It was one of the few Mexican victories of the war. Since the Mexican army, led by political and military leader Santa Anna, did not follow up on their gains, the Americans were spared even greater losses. The press, of course, hailed Buena Vista as a "great victory" instead of the costly blunder it was.[36]

In her telling of Hardin's attitude toward the war, Greenberg often brings up one of the family's slaves named "Benjamin," who Hardin took with him to Mexico, as did many of the American officers. Some of the slaves took the opportunity to escape, while some joined the Mexican army, as did a number of volunteers.[37]

During the chronicling of Hardin's life, Benjamin is often referred to, but even Greenberg admits that the emphasis on a servant's importance is a modern viewpoint, which contemporary commentators at the time paid little attention to. Hardin's body was brought back to Illinois with great pomp with Benjamin accompanying the procession, yet the press, which covered the funeral proceedings, made no mention of his presence nor did Hardin ever mention him in any of his correspondences, much to Greenberg's lamentation.

She sadly reports:

> Benjamin did not desert. He showed a striking loyalty to Hardin, given the fact that the colonel never mentioned his name in a letter home. … He not only marched alongside the colonel in life but accompanied his horse home after Hardin's death. … [L]ike virtually all the other unheralded servants in Mexico, Benjamin received no public acknowledgement. He received none of the acclaim accorded the White American men of his age who left for Mexico. Nor, in fact, did he receive as much acknowledgement as Hardin's horse. In reports of the funeral, he was simply Hardin's unnamed servant.[38]

CONCLUSION

The Mexican-American War—actually the U.S. invasion of Mexico—was a disgraceful time in American history which is why it is often overlooked by historians and, especially, afficionados of the American Civil War. The invasion set ominous precedents for the future of U.S. foreign policy. Very few of its participants could boast of their activities in the affair, and most came home disillusioned. Despite the fact that most knew the war was initiated on a phony premise, they still went enthusiastically along with it. To oppose the war or not participate in it would have taken tremendous courage since the public, at first, was largely committed to expansion, and elected a president who promised to pursue that policy even if it meant war.

Americans could justify the mass murder of Mexicans and the theft of their territory because it was the fulfillment of Manifest Destiny, today projected across the world under the guise of American Exceptionalism. Both are nothing more than contrived justifications used by the U.S. government to intervene in the internal affairs of any nation on the planet without question.

Of course, Manifest Destiny did not end with the domination of a continent, but its disciples would bring its destructive fruits to foreign peoples the world over. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Quoted in Amy S. Greenberg, *A Wicked War: Polk, Clay, Lincoln, and the 1846 U.S. Invasion of Mexico*, New York: Vintage Books, 2013, p. vii.

2 Quoted in Solange Strong Hertz, *The Battle for Amerindia: The Story of Catholic North America*, St. Paul, MN.: The Remnant Press, p. 44.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*, p. 47

6 Quoted in Greenberg, *Wicked* War, p. 115.

7 *Ibid.*

8 Hertz, *The Battle for Amerindia*, pp. 48-49.

9 Greenberg, *A Wicked War*, pp. 258-61.

10 Daniel Walker Howe, *What Hath God Wrought*, p. 803.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 805.

12 Greenberg, *A Wicked War*, p. 268.

13 Charles A. Coulombe, *Puritan's Empire: A Catholic Perspective on American History*, Arcadia, CA: Tumblar House, 2008, p. 210.

14 Greenberg, *A Wicked War*, p. 206.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 211.

16 *Ibid.*, p. 210.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 169.

18 *Ibid.*, p. 170.

19 *Ibid.*

20 *Ibid.*

21 Quoted in *Ibid.*

22 *Ibid.*, pp. 170-71

23 Quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 171

24 *Ibid.*

25 Quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 132.

26 Quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 134.

27 Greenberg, *A Wicked* War, p. 231-38.

28 See, Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War*, New York: Three Rivers Press, 2003; idem, *The Problem With Lincoln*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, 2020.

29 Greenberg, *A Wicked War*, p. 248.

30 *Ibid.*, p. 249.

31 Quoted in Greenberg, *A Wicked War*, p. 249.

32 See, Martin Dugard, *The Training Ground: Grant, Lee, Sherman, and Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-48*, Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2009.

33 Quoted in John V. Denson, ed., *The Costs of War: America's Pyrrhic Victories*, Second Expanded Edition. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 2001, 1999, p. 182.

34 Quoted in Greenberg, *A Wicked* War, p. 154.

35 *Ibid.*, 159.

36 *Ibid.*, p. 179.

37 Many Irish-Catholics who deserted were organized into the "St. Patrick Battalion" by the Mexican government.

38 Greenberg, *A Wicked War*, p. 183.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers. This essay is dedicated to Bishop Francis Clement Kelley, 1870-1948. See more from Patrick in TBR's year-end index, Nov./Dec. of each year.

No Just Cause

The folly of U.S. intervention in the Middle East

By Earl Denny

"Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just, and this be our motto: 'In God is our trust'." These stirring words from the fourth stanza of *The Star-Spangled Banner* boldly proclaim our national resolve to go to war if our national security or legitimate interests are threatened, and if our cause is a just cause. The war against Saddam Hussein's Iraq—Operation Desert Shield—was not one of those times America had a just cause.

On August 2, 1990, Saddam invaded neighboring Kuwait. His reason, as explained by Stephen H. Koczak, a retired foreign service officer and Middle East expert, writing in *The Spotlight*, the now-defunct Washington, D.C. populist weekly newspaper, on August 13, said:

> [Saddam] had received information that the United States and British governments had influenced Kuwait and the Arab Emirates to produce and export oil far above their Organization of Petroleumn Exporting Countries [OPEC] quotas. This had depressed the world price of oil to as low as $12 per barrel instead of the OPEC target of $18. Given the shortage of Soviet oil, the market price currently should be $25 per barrel, and Iraq was losing nearly $15 billion a year because of Kuwait's oil policy.

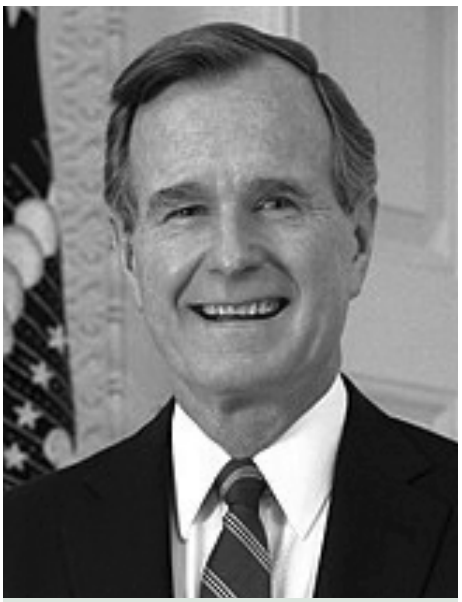

GEORGE H.W. BUSH
Waged unjust war against Iraq.

This obvious blow to the Iraqi economy and to its defensive capability was occurring at the very time that Israel's war potential was being strengthened by illegal high-tech military shipments from America and substantial manpower reserves entering from the Soviet Union.

Notwithstanding these serious provocations, however, nor their understandable justification in the mind of Hussein, his invasion of Kuwait was still an inappropriate response and subject to condemnation. The severity of our condemnation should be tempered, however, when it is realized, as Koczak pointed out, that Hussein did not annex Kuwait until after America sent troops in.

BUSH OVER-REACTS

President George H.W. Bush reacted to Hussein's move into Kuwait by ordering 230,000 American troops to Saudi Arabia in Operation Desert Shield. He then clamped an embargo on Iraq—a definite act of war under international law. The speed at which our troops were mobilized and shipped overseas leads one to conclude that U.S. policy makers—both in and out of government—anticipated Hussein's invasion of Kuwait. It's likely the entire Mideast scenario was carefully planned and orchestrated by persons behind the scenes—well in advance of August 2. In short, Hussein was goaded into invading Kuwait.

In an August 12 radio interview that same year with *Spotlight* editor Vince Ryan, Koczak said:

> The CIA and other U.S. intelligence agencies did not alert the White House in time—only one hour ahead—and they got alarmed and created a situation where they persuaded the president that the Iraqis were about to move into Saudi Arabia. They alarmed Bush

The Forgotten Victims

According to the Imperial War Museum, "between 20,000 and 35,000 Iraqi soldiers died during the ground war. Civilian deaths resulting from the conflict are estimated at between 100,000 and 200,000." The actual total is in reality much higher considering the number of Iraqi civilians who died from U.S. sanctions that denied proper food and medical care and the unknown number of civilians who were poisoned by the millions of depleted uranium rounds used by U.S. troops in the conflict. A more reasonable estimate for Iraqi civilian deaths was set at 1.03 million by a 2007 Opinion Research Business study.

to the point where he picked up the phone and alarmed everybody else. The Arab states planned to go in and keep it a local thing, but now we were right in the middle of it. The big question is: "Are we an imperial power imposing our own designs on the Middle East?"

WHY WERE WE THERE?

What is the real reason Bush sent American troops to the Mideast? Was it to keep the price of oil down? The United States imported only 5% of its oil from that region at the time, so that excuse does not hold water.

Did Bush send troops to Kuwait and Iraq to protect the lives and businesses of Americans in the area? If they were in any real danger, they would have been moved out in late July or early August.

Was the reason to prevent Saddam from overrunning Saudi Arabia and the Arab states in the region? He quickly offered to withdraw from Kuwait and void his annexation in exchange for a face-saving border oil field. Saddam had no grand aspirations to conquer other Arab countries. If anything, he wanted to unite Muslim nations against their common enemy—Israel.

Thus, the only plausible reason Bush sent American troops to the Mideast was to guarantee with force of arms and American lives the security of an ally—the state of Israel. Secretary of State James Baker even admitted this was the reason in a closed address to the House of Representatives on September 4.

United States military involvement in the Mideast was and is unconstitutional, uneconomical, un-American and unconscionable. There was no just cause for the invasion of Iraq, nor the invasions and occupations of Libya, Lebanon, Syria, Afghanistan or Somalia. And America's involvement in Saudi Arabia's war on Yemen, which has resulted in a massive humanitarian crisis, is also not justifed by national secutiry concerns.

Any president's deployment of troops to the Mideast is unconstitutional. It is not the president's right to unilaterally decalre war without the permission of Congress. None of our interventions in the Mideast are justified on the grounds that the inavaded nations were a threat to the peace, security or legitimate interests of the United States. The War

Powers Resolution does delegate limited powers to the president to commit American armed forces for a 60-day period. However, if there is no threat of imminent danger to the United States, or if we have not been invaded, our military members cannot be kept, by the strictures of the Constitution, in a foreign nation for more than that period of time.

The cost of maintaining at times hundreds of thousands of troops in the Mideast has been devastating to U.S. taxpayers. The estimated cost per year, based on historical commitments, was, in the time of George H.W. Bush, $15 billion. This figure rose significantly. Today it is estimated that the U.S. has spent a total of $2-$6 trillion on the Iraq and Afghanistan wars. As I write this, U.S. troops are still in Iraq, though we are told they will be removed before year's end. Since the main purpose for deploying troops to the Mideast is to guarantee the security of Israel, these trillions of dollars amount to an outright gift from American taxpayers, who have little say-so in the matter.

The massive deployment of American troops in the Mideast and elsewhere around the globe has nothing to do with the peace, security or legitimate interests of the United States. Our armed services were intended by our founding fathers to defend only the United States of America—neither Israel nor any other nation. The founders of our republic would doubtless revive the House on Un-American Activities Committee and Senate Internal Security Committee were they alive today to investigate and remove from government service those guilty of such actions.

ISRAEL: FRIEND OR FOE?

Despite the billions of taxpayer dollars given to Israel in foreign aid since 1948, our "best ally" has not been our friend. Some might even say it has been our enemy. With the death of Gamal Abdel Nasser (1918-1970), Saudi Arabia's King Faisal (1906-1975) became, for a time, the senior statesman of the Arab world.

Newsweek's senior editor at the time of Nasser's death Arnaud de Borchgrave, interviewed Faisal for the December 21, 1970 issue. He asked Faisal this question: "Does the increase in Soviet influence in the Middle East concern you?"

Faisal replied:

> If the crisis is tackled as we suggest, Soviet influence and penetration will cease. But Zionism and Communism are working hand-in-glove to block any settlement to restore peace. … It's all part of a great plot; a grand conspiracy. Zionism is a Communist creation designed to fullfil the aims of Zionists. They are only pretending to work against each other in the Mideast. The Zionists are deceiving the U.S. into believing they are on their side. The Communists, on the other hand, are cheating the Arabs, making them believe they are on their side. But, actually, they are in league with the Zionists.

It was the Israelis who ordered the destruction of the Southern Baptist Mission in Tel Aviv.

The late Haviv Schieber founded the Anti-Communist League of Israel in the 1950s to actively oppose what he called the "Marxist-Socialist programs of Israel's leaders." A former Zionist himself, Schieber had helped Jews escape to Palestine from Europe in the late 1930s. He became disillusioned with Israel after its founding in 1948 because of its "pro-Communist leadership." [See TBR, September/October 2021.—Ed.]

He was marked for death by the Israeli government and was forced to flee to the United States. The U.S. Justice Department, collaborating with the Israeli government, tried to get Schieber deported in late 1969 and early 1970. In a notarized affidavit and appeal to the attorney general of the United States (February 9, 1970), Schieber not only corrected the record of "untrue and distorted charges" made against him in a "secret report," but he leveled serious charges against the government of Israel and documented its "crimes against democracy, humanity and, most of all, against Jews and Arabs."

Among the numerous charges of political assassination, sabotage and deceit made by Schieber are the following:

- Collaboration: During World War II, many of the future leaders of Israel collaborated with the German government, denouncing all Jewish anti-Nazi organizations that had tried to defend them against Nazi oppression. They prevented illegal immigration of Jews from Europe to Palestine in the 1930s.
- The Altalena Case: 35 young anti-Communist Jewish boys were killed aboard a ship carrying war materiel during the fighting with the Arabs.
- The Lavon Affair: The Israeli government worked together with Egyptian Jewish Communists to sabotage American and European embassies in Cairo in an effort to place the blame on the Arabs and to widen the split between Arab nations and Western powers.
- Protecting Communists: In 1953, the Israeli government arrested members of the Anti-Communist League of Israel and tortured Schieber in an attempt to get him to admit, falsely, that the league had bombed the Russian embassy in Tel-Aviv, despite the fact it was proven that the Russians had bombed their own embassy to gain the sympathy of the Arabs in a false-flag attack.
- Terrorism: In 1954, the Israeli government, together with Chief Rabbi Unterman, ordered the de-

struction of the Southern Baptist Mission in Tel Aviv.

• Act of War: On June 8, 1967, Israeli air and naval forces brazenly attacked the U.S. intelligence vessel USS *Liberty*. The same heads of government were aslo responsible for the deaths of 75 U.S. servicemen aboad the *Liberty*.

The obvious purpose of this incident, like that of the Lavon Affair, Schieber tells us, was to place blame upon the Arabs for the attacks and to widen the split between the Arab nations and Western powers. Irrefutable evidence does exist that the Israelis intentionally and knowingly attacked the *Liberty* and meant to sink it with the loss of all hands. Only by a miracle did the *Liberty* survive the torpedo, napalm and rocket attacks.

Schieber warned decades ago:

> The same [Zionist] government is today responsible for blackmailing high administration officials in the United States with so-called "Jewish votes and influence" to force the United States to become and act as a partner to Israel in it's destructive policies in the Mideast. These policies are resulting in a tragedy for the Jews and Arabs, and are raising serious problems of a political, military and economic consequence for the United States. The only winner will be the Communist Soviet Union.

The late Jack Bernstein wrote in the preface to his *Life of an American Jew in Racist, Marxist Israel*:

> Zionist propaganda has led the American people to believe that Zionism and Judaism are one and the same, and that they are religious in nature. This is a blatant lie. Judaism is a religion, but Zionism is a political movement, started mainly by East European [Ashkenazi] Jews, who for centuries have been the main force behind Communism and Socialism. The ultimate goal of the Zionists is one-world government under the control of Zionists and Zionist-oriented Jewish international bankers. Communism and Socialism are merely tools to help them accomplish their goal.

In his booklet, Bernstein sheds much light on 20th-century history, political events and the influence and control Israel exerts over United States economic and foreign affairs. Bernstein tells us that:

> The United States allows a Jew to be a citizen of both the United States and Israel. No other nation enjoys that privilege.
>
> * * *
>
> Ashkenazi Jews from Poland and Russia laid the foundation for the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917 in Russia and the start of Communism. It is some of that same bunch of Ashkenazi Communist/Socialist Jews [Bolsheviks] who migrated to Israel, gained control of the Zionist movement and have dominated the government of Israel since its beginning in 1948.
>
> * * *
>
> In the Zionist Communist scheme of world domination, it is Israel's role to continually stir up trouble in the Mideast. Since wars are a big part of this scheme of aggression, it's only natural that, from early childhood on, Israeli youth are trained mentally and physically for war.
>
> * * *
>
> Israel is America's most favored welfare recipient. If it were not for aid from America, Israel's economy would have collapsed long ago. Israel is a welfare state in every sense of the word. While America's farmers, small businessmen and laborers are struggling to survive, the U.S. government, dominated by Zionist Jews, is draining the pockets and purses of American taxpayers to support Israel's Socialist economy and war machine.
>
> * * *
>
> Just try giving a Bible to a local Jew, and you will see how much religion and religious freedom there are in Israel. If seen by the police, you will be arrested. … When Palestinian Muslims and Palestinian Jews occupied Palestine before 1948, there was a religious aura.

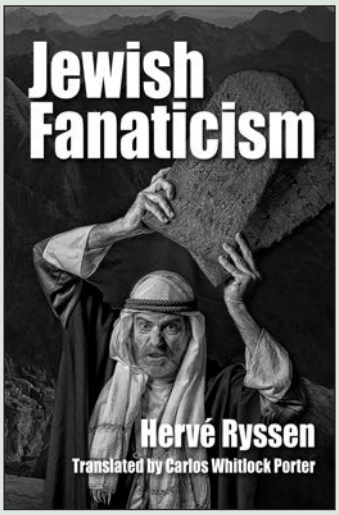

Jewish Fanaticism

By Hervé Ryssen

Judaism is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project and the aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

But since Zionists took over the area and set up the state of Israel, it is one of the most sinful nations in the world, where only about 5% of the Jews are religious. … Israeli laws suppress all other religions.

* * *

The Israeli military machine is recognized as one of the top five most powerful in the world. Israel has been involved in wars on the average of one every eight years since it became a state in 1948.

* * *

Tension was mounting between Egypt and Israel over territory located between the two countries—the Sinai and the Gaza Strip. To help Israel get an unfair advantage, the Soviet Union resorted to trickery. Soviet diplomats in Egypt told President Nasser to threaten war but not attack. Then Soviet diplomats told Israel's leaders to threaten war and then go ahead and attack. This act of treachery enabled Israel to attack while Egypt was "off guard" and destroy Egypt's military capacity in six days.

* * *

It has been the goal of Israel's leaders to take over all the land between the Nile and Euphrates rivers. Besides the Sinai and Gaza Strip, which Israel intended to take from Egypt during the war, they desired the West Bank, which was part of Jordan, and the Golan Heights, which was part of Syria. So, during the 1967 war, Israel itself resorted to trickery. Israel had the technical equipment to intercept radio messages and change these messages ["boil" them] and then send them on to their destination. During the war, Israel intercepted messages from Egypt to Jordan and Syria and changed the messages, tricking Jordan and Syria into entering the war. The Arab countries were defeated and Israel took a big step toward its goal of conquest by occupying the Golan Heights and West Bank as well as the Sinai and Gaza Strip.

Even though Israel's attack on Egypt is called the 1967 War and often referred to as the Six Day War, it can hardly be called a war. Egypt, the most powerful Arab nation at the time, didn't have a chance to fight. Trickery on the part of the Soviet Union and Israel, as I have explained, rendered the so-called 1967 War nothing more than a treacherous act of terrorism for which the Soviets and Israel are famous.

* * *

HAVIV SCHIEBER

Schieber founded the Anti-Communist League of Israel in the 1950s to oppose what he called the "Marxist-Socialist programs of Israel's leaders." He became disillusioned with Israel after its founding in 1948 because of its "pro-Communist leadership."

As for the attack on the *Liberty*, Bernstein says:

> During the 1967 war, one of the most daring acts of treachery was committed. It was the attack on an American ship the *Liberty*, by America's so-called friend, Israel. During Israel's treacherous attack on Egypt, the USS *Liberty*, an American surveillance ship, was cruising off the coast of Israel monitoring the progress of the attack. Realizing the *Liberty* was learning and recording Israel's acts of treachery, Israeli leaders decided to "get rid" of the evidence. Israeli planes and torpedo boats attacked *Liberty* with the obvious intent of sinking it. If the ship was sunk, thus destroying the evidence, Israel could then blame Egypt for the attack and the Zionist-controlled news media in America would have given the lie as fact with the intent of turning the American people against Egypt. Only bravery on the part of the *Liberty* crew kept the ship afloat. Israel failed in its act of treachery against America, its ally, but, during the attack, Israel killed 34 crew members of the *Liberty* and wounded 171.
>
> An investigation by the U.S. government was subdued and the matter quickly forgotten. This is a good example of the tremendous influence the Zionists have over the U.S. government.

1982 INVASION OF LEBANON

According to Bermstein, the real reasons for Israel's attack on and invasion into Lebanon were:

> It is the intention of Israel's Zionist/Marxist leaders to carry on perpetual war. The attack on Lebanon was merely another phase of Israel's wars of aggression policy.
>
> Water is scarce in the Mideast, especially in Israel. Ever since Israel became a state, it has wanted the waters of the Litani River for use in Israel, and the only way they could get it was to go in and take it militarily.
>
> The death of 241 Marines serving in Lebanon has been blamed on the Arabs. This is as it has been reported by the Zionist-controlled news media in America. But this has never been proven. In fact, reliable reports coming out of Lebanon indicate the terrorist attack on the American Marine base was planned by Israeli military personnel or the Mossad, Israel's secret service. In that case, who actually carried out the attack is immaterial because Israeli personnel planned and instigated the attack. It is common practice for the Zionist/Marxists to plan a covert act and then get someone else to do the dirty work.

HUNDREDS OF MARINES KILLED

Victor Ostrovsky, a former Israeli Mossad agent, in his book *By Way of Deception*, confirms that the Israeli government knew well in advance of the planned suicide mission in Beirut that resulted in the deaths of hundreds of U.S. Marines and French troops, but refused to share the critical information with the United States before the attack. According to Ostrovsky, the bombing of the Marine barracks was a "small incident," so far as the Mossad was concerned. He said, "The problem was that, if we had leaked information and it was traced back [to Israel], our Palestinian informant would have been killed." The general attitude about the Americans was, "Hey, they wanted to stick their noses into this thing, let them pay the price."

When Ostrovsky complained to Mossad superior Amy Yaar about the slaying of American soldiers who had come in good faith, he was told, "Just shut up. You're talking out of your league. We're giving the Americans much more than they are giving us."

Not only did the Israelis know of the attack on the Marine base ahead of time, and refused to share the information, but also had clear indications where American hostages were held in Lebanon and refused to disclose this to U.S. authorities.

Yet, in spite of all of this, the U.S. government continues to dump billions of dollars in aid to the Israelis each year, and our Congress allows itself to be controlled by the Israeli lobby. ❖

Earl Denny is a freelance writer and author based in southeast Wisconsin. After studying business and marketing at the University of Colorado- Boulder and Marquette University, he held management positions at several prominent Milwaukee-based firms. Earl found his true passion in journalism as manager of a local newspaper. That passion continued throughout his career and to this day through many contributed articles published in local and national newspapers on the topics of constitutional government, politics, and profiles on American patriots.

RELATED READING FROM TBR

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances nd actively inciting people to hatred. The author maintains that Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. Dalton dissects Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

Jewish Austria

By François Trocase. This is the abridged 1942 edition, completely re-set and with new illustrations, by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one particular group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire. More focused than Édouard Drumont's historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents a detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. His investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewish powerbrokers has an urgent relevance to the economic and political conditions of Western states. How did they gain such power? How did they undermine the Church? What control did they exercise on politics, finance and society? Much more. Softcover , 97 pages, #904, **$12.50**.

Judaism & Zionism: A Whirlwind Tour

This booklet discusses the founding of Zionism, the state of Israel, Jewish atrocities and secret societies that the author believes were inspired and created by Jewish thinkers. Sections also include information on: the Jewish calendar, holy days, scriptures, gods and goddesses, sects, history, messiahs, famous figures of Jewish history, Jewish organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, expulsions, the Illuminati, Freemasonry, advisors to U.S. presidents, anti-Semitism, Zionism, the New World Order, the "Holocaust," atrocities, Israel, Noahide Laws, Vatican II, the Rosenthal Interview, reforms, reference works and a photo section. Softcover, 59 pages, #866, $10.

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, codiscoverer of the source of the White Nile and British consul on the island of Fernando Po, Brazil, Syria and Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays by Burton. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going almost nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. The section containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his international travels are equally fascinating. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment using the form on page 84 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

INDIAN ENCOUNTERS

A politically incorrect look at the daily lives of the Plains Indians through Western eyes

By Thomas Goodrich

Following the American Civil War, the Indian tribes of the High Plains fought furiously with the U.S. Army for decades. There were moments of peace, however, and, during these interludes, White men—and occasionally White women—visited their recent enemy to try and learn more of their ways. Among these intrepid souls was New York *Herald* reporter De Benneville Randolph Keim, who stopped one day at a Comanche village. He wrote:

> Our advent was duly announced by a drove of snarling, snapping curs, of all sizes, colors and conditions. Two great clubs with which we had provided ourselves beforehand alone prevented a complete rout. … Our movements, however, were most cautiously performed by backing in the direction we wished to proceed and thus preventing a dash on our heels. The noise of our approach as developed by the dogs, startled a few old squaws who came out of their lodges and, by giving vent to a few gutterals, completely silenced the growling storm.

For those, like Keim, who survived the gauntlets of "snapping, snarling curs," they were now free to satisfy their curiosity about these mysterious nomads of the plains.

Artist George Caitlin depicted this Blackfoot chief holding his sacred calumet or peace pipe, ca. 1832.

Some of the customs of the lodge seemed strange: "No matter how pressing or momentous the occasion, an Indian invariably declines to engage in council until he has filled his pipe and gone through with the important ceremony of a smoke."

And some of the food was startling: "In the center of [our] circle were three dogs, the hair merely scorched, which had been roasted entire, intestines and all. Over this Indian delicacy was poured the gravy—dog's grease."

Unlike the generally held belief at the time which characterized the Indian as "lazy," those with first-hand knowledge vigorously disagreed. Pvt. David Spotts was one of them. As he and several comrades toured a Kiowa camp one day, they were amazed by the amount of industry they saw. Old men were busy making bridles, lariats and leggings; old women were stitching new moccasins or adding wicker frame works to their tepees for more living space; young women were engaged in intricate bead work or painting colorful scenes on the walls of their tepees; even children were fetching wood and water or playing games with their bows and arrows.

"When they tell you an Indian is lazy, we beg to dispute it," said Spotts, "for we did not see one idle in all that camp. All were doing something, even the little youngsters."

Absent that day were the younger men, the warriors. Generally, a man's day job was hunting, making war and little else. Bravery was the virtue most valued among the Plains tribes. Unfortunately, from such raw courage grew pride, bravado and an angry impatience with all forms of weakness. Thus, the well-documented inequality between males and females.

"The relations between the sexes,"

noted newsman Keim, "is the same in nearly all cases—that is, they are the servants or slaves."

"She is beaten, abused, reviled, driven like any other beast of burden," observed one shocked Army officer. "She is bought and sold—wife, mother and pack animal joined in one hideous and hopeless whole."

Likewise, males who did not measure up were also ill-treated. Recalled Libbie Custer, the wife of the famous lieutenant colonel:

> I never knew but one Indian [male] who worked. He was an object of interest to me, though he kept [to] himself … and skulked around the fire when he cooked. This was the occupation forced upon him by the others. He had lacked the courage to endure the torture of the Sun dance; for when strips of flexible wood had been drawn through the gashes in his back, and he was hung up by these, the poor creature had fainted. On reviving, he begged to be cut down, and ever after was an object of scorn. He was condemned to wear squaw's clothing from that time on. They mocked and taunted him, and he led as separate an existence as if he were in a desert alone. The squaws disdained to notice him, except to heap work upon his already burdened shoulders.

Of all Indian customs, begging was the most loathsome to Whites. "To beg is the one thing of which an Indian is never ashamed," wrote Capt. Charles King. "[T]o hang around camp for an entire day and, when they had coaxed us out of our last plug of tobacco, our only remaining match and our old clothes, instead of going home satisfied, they would turn with reviving energy and beg for the things of all others for which they had not the faintest use—soap and writing paper."

Love of liquor—"crazy water"—was another Indian characteristic

While American Indians of Central and South America had developed alcoholic beverages, many of the Indians of North America had never experienced the inebriating effects of "firewater," i.e., hard alcohol. Patent medicines such as "Stomach Bitters" with a high alcohol content were sold to American Indians even as the sale of alcoholic beverages to Indian tribes was prohibited by the federal government. This illustration is from the book *Buffalo Land* by W.E. Webb in 1874 and shows a drunken Indian passed out on the sidealk in a pioneer town of the Western Plains. According to some eyewitnesses, Indians were so enamored with hard alcohol that they would lap it up off the ground when U.S. agents broke open casks of whiskey and dumped them.

noted by many. Nothing was more shattering to the red man's culture than the abuse of liquor. "Whiskey … will, in some form or another, prostitute the fairest virtue of the Indian maiden," complained an agent for the Kiowa and Comanche tribes. "Next to this is the association formed at military posts, not alone with the enlisted men but, I say it with pain, with very many of the commissioned officers."

When whiskey and young soldiers didn't take advantage of Indian girls, their own husbands, brothers and fathers did by eagerly selling them to willing customers.

Another feature that distinguished the Plains tribes from those farther west or east was the multitude of horses at each camp. "No warrior or chief is of any importance or distinction who is not the owner of a herd of ponies numbering from 20 to many hundreds," George Custer once explained.

Above, a group of Dakota Sioux Indians during their visit to Washington, D.C. in 1858. Many Indians visited D.C. to talk to lawmakers, but also to see for themselves if the stories other Indians were telling about the technological achievements of the White man and the numbers of Whites living in the East were true.

In addition to stealing horses from other prairie tribes and the U.S. Army, Indians commonly captured wild mustangs. Keim described the process of "breaking" one such horse:

> Notwithstanding his rearing and plunging, kicking, lashing and biting, he was soon made fast to a tree, and gradually drawn up to it, until he had but very little play room, but used what he had to the greatest possible advantage. He manifested his wildness and strength by the most furious striking and kicking, whenever approached.
>
> An old blanket was repeatedly thrown upon him, which would soon be under his feet. … Though foiled and brought up on every occasion, he would not give up, while his merciless tormentors took a barbarous delight in punching him with poles and striking him with long sticks.
>
> After continuing this cruel sport for about an hour, during which time, in his mad plungings, he had thrown himself several times upon the ground, he at length fell exhausted, and lay quiet and docile as a lamb. Thereupon, after some patting manifestations of kindness, the lariat was removed, we saddled up and started on. The pony, rendered manageable by exhaustion, was driven by one of the party.

From such brutal beginnings, a prized pony could become a pampered pet. Not so for other animals.

"When Indians kill game on the hunt, they cut out the tongue, liver and heart and, unless very hungry, leave the carcass to rot upon the prairie," observed John Finerty of the Chicago *Times*. "They don't want to load their horses much unless when near their villages."

At war, atop his mount, the Plains Indian was a sight to behold. In Custer's words:

> The Indian warrior is capable of assuming positions on his pony … at full speed, which no one but an Indian could maintain for a single moment without being thrown to the ground. The pony … is perfectly trained, and seems possessed of the spirit of his rider.

Although warriors would quickly trade or sell virtually anything they owned, including wives and daughters, wrote one observer, "no Indian of the Plains has ever been known to trade, sell or barter away his favorite war pony. Neither love nor money can induce him to part with it."

Even during periods of peace, war seldom strayed far from the collective heart and soul of the Plains tribes. "War with somebody is … the natural state of an Indian people," noted an Army officer:

> Every tribe has some hereditary enemies with whom it is always at war and against whom it makes regular expeditions to get scalps and steal ponies. … To heal these difficulties perfectly is impossible, as there is always some wrong unavenged. It is by war that they obtain wealth, position and influence with the tribe. The young men especially look up to and follow the successful warrior rather than the wise and prudent chiefs.

Despite easy access to firearms, the bow and arrow remained the weapon of choice for most Indians. After a lifetime of practice, from his galloping pony, the average warrior was a deadly shot and the speed at which he delivered one arrow after another was far greater than the return fire of his White enemy.

"The Indian is really much more dangerous with the bow than with the pistol," acknowledged one witness, "but the latter gives a longer range and the Indian does not like close fighting any better than other people."

From afar, because of their hit-and-run attacks, many credited such Indian tactics to cowardice. Those who fought him, however, knew otherwise. "No man," admitted Col. Richard, "possesses more of that quality of brute courage. No man can more gallantly dash into danger. No man can take more chances when risking his life to carry off unscalped his dead and wounded comrades." An incredibly brave man himself, Custer felt the same:

> Surely no race of men … could display more wonderful skill than the Indian warrior on his native plains, mounted on his well-trained war pony, voluntarily running the gauntlet of his foes, drawing and receiving the fire of hundreds of rifles and, in return, sending back a perfect shower of arrows.

Because a typical Indian's existence was spent in a relatively small area of the High Plains, virtually all tribes were unaware that the soldiers, pioneers and other Whites they met were merely the vanguard of millions more beyond the great rivers. When chiefs who had visited the "Great White Father" in Washington, D.C. returned and told stories of seeing enormous "villages" with more Whites than there were leaves on the trees, the accounts were laughed at. When the truth finally dawned on doubters, the result was at once devastating and utterly demoralizing, as an itinerant photographer, Thomas Battey, made clear:

> As a body, the Indians … believe that their own people who have been east have been duped by some kind of sorcery, or, as they would say, "medicine."… Consequently, my exhibiting [photographs of] towns, buildings, rural scenes and soldiers has had a most convincing effect. … One middle-aged man, who had always treated these reports with the utmost scepticism, was particularly struck with them. He could not sufficiently express his surprise, but beat upon his mouth in utter astonishment. Sun Boy, who had often told him what he saw in the east, would say to him in Kiowa, "What you think now? You think all lie now? You think all chiefs who have been to Washington fools now?" Again and again would he look them over, with his hand upon his mouth, dumb with amazement. After he had looked them over several times, being a war chief, he called in his warriors and exhibited the pictures to them, talking to them all the time. I could understand but a part, yet would gather such expressions as these: "Look! See what a mighty powerful people they are! … We are fools! We don't know anything! We just like wolves running wild on the plains."

If the same images could be shown to other tribes, Battey believed, the war in the West would soon end. Perhaps. But even if some, like the awed Kiowa chief, were sobered into submission, others, even in the certain knowledge that they were mere hundreds facing millions, would still have chosen war as the only true path of the true warrior.

Whites could replace their fallen with ease; not so the Indian. As their numbers dwindled, the end of an age neared. Few pursued the Red Man more relentlessly and few played a greater role in crushing his culture than George Armstrong Custer. And yet, few more clearly understood or truly identified with the plight of the Plains Indian than this strange White warrior called "Long Hair." He said:

> If I were an Indian, I would greatly prefer to cast my lot among those of my people adhered to the free open plains rather than submit to the confined limits of a reservation. ❖

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. Find more from Tom in the TBR index found at the back of every November/December TBR issue.

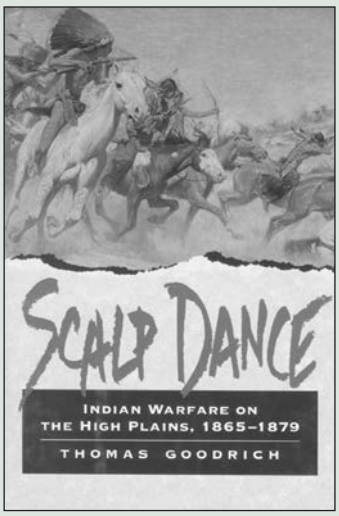

Scalp Dance

Indian Warfare on the High Plains 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other defending its land. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over in today's history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

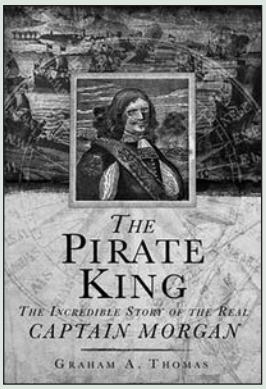

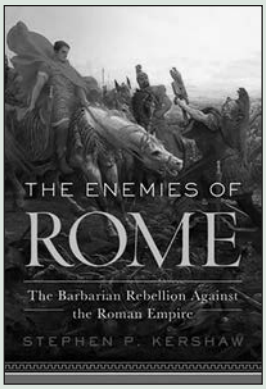

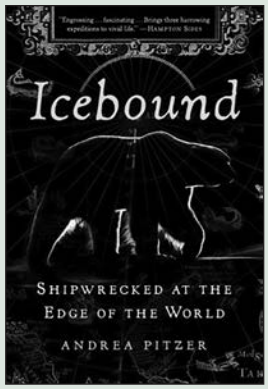

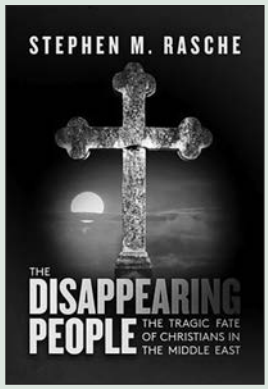

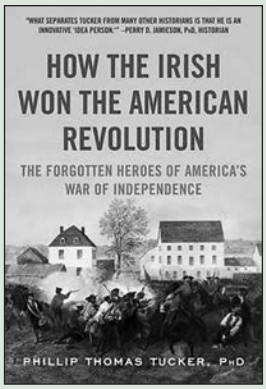

These New Books Have Just Arrived!

The Pirate King: The Incredible Story of the Real Captain Morgan

NEW! Graham A. Thomas presents the compelling true story of a Welshman who became one of the most ruthless and brutal buccaneers of the golden age of piracy. The inspiration for dozens of fictionalized pirates in film, television and literature, as well as the namesake of one of the world's most popular rum brands, Capt. Sir Henry Morgan was matchless among pirates and privateers. Unlike most of his contemporaries, he was not hunted down and killed or captured by the authorities. Instead he was considered a hero in England and given a knighthood and eventually made governor of Jamaica. The author reveals a complex and intriguing character—an exceptional military leader whose prime motivation was to amass as much wealth as he could by sacking and plundering settlements, towns, and cities up and down the Spanish Main. Softcover, 264 pages, #894, *$16.*

The Enemies of Rome: The Barbarian Rebellion Against the Roman Empire

NEW! A fresh and vivid narrative history of the Roman Empire from the point of view of the "barbarian" enemies of Rome. History is written by the victors, and Rome had some very eloquent historians. Those the Romans regarded as barbarians left few records of their own, but they had a tremendous impact on the Roman imagination. Ian Kershaw builds a narrative around the lives, personalities, successes, and failures both of the key opponents of Rome's rise and dominance, and of those who ultimately brought the empire down. Rome's history follows a remarkable trajectory from its origins as a tiny village of refugees from a conflict zone to a dominant superpower. But throughout this history, Rome faced significant resistance and rebellion from peoples whom it regarded as barbarians: Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Goths, Vandals, Huns, Picts and Scots. Softcover, 508 pages, #892, *$20.*

Icebound: Shipwrecked at the Edge of the World

NEW! By Andrea Pitzer. The most astonishing survival tale of all might be that of 16th-century Dutch explorer William Barents and his crew of 16, who ventured farther north than any Europeans before and, on their third polar exploration, lost their ship off the frozen coast of Nova Zembla to unforgiving ice. The men would spend the next year fighting off ravenous polar bears, gnawing hunger, and endless winter. Pitzer masterfully combines a gripping tale of survival with a sweeping history of the great Age of Exploration—a time of hope, adventure, and seemingly unlimited geographic frontiers. At the story's center is Barents, one of the 16th century's greatest navigators whose obsessive quest to chart a path through the deepest, most remote regions of the Arctic ended in both tragedy and glory. The author retraces Barents's steps and also gives us a history of mutiny and the art of celestial navigation. Hardback, 320 pages, #913, *$29.*

The Disappearing People: The Tragic Fate of Christians in the Middle East

NEW! By Stephen M. Rasche. Persecution of Minorities in the Middle East. Western indifference and complicity. The looming end of Christianity in the Middle East. For 1,400 years, the Christians of the Mideast lived under a system of sustained persecution as a distinct lower class of citizens under their Muslim rulers. Despite this systemic oppression, Christianity maintained a tenuous—even sometimes prosperous—foothold in the land of its birthplace up until the past several decades. Yet today, Christianity stands on the brink of extinction in much of the Mideast. How did this happen? What role did Western foreign policy and international aid policy play? What of the role of Islam and the Christians themselves? How should history judge what happened to Christians of the Mideast and what lessons can be learned? This book examines these questions based on the firsthand accounts of those who are living it. Hardback, 208 pages, #890, *$27.*

How the Irish Won the American Revolution

NEW! Subtitle: *The Forgotten Heroes of America's War of Independence.* By Phillip Thomas Tucker. Irish immigrants were very active in the American Revolution, both on the battlefields and off, and yet their stories are not well known. The important contributions of the Irish on military, political, and economic levels have been long ignored by generations of historians. New evidence has revealed that Washington's Continental Army consisted of a far larger percentage of Irish soldiers than previously thought—between 40% and 50%. Irish contributors such as John Barry, the colonies' foremost naval officer; Henry Knox, an artillery officer and future secretary of war; Richard Montgomery, America's first war hero and martyr; and Charles Thomson, a radical organizer and secretary to the Continental Congress, were all instrumental in carrying out the vision for a free country. Without the Irish, we surely would have lost. Softcover, 432 pages, #895, *$18.*

Use the order form at back!

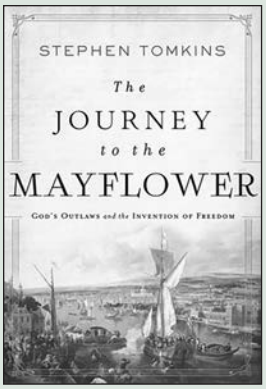

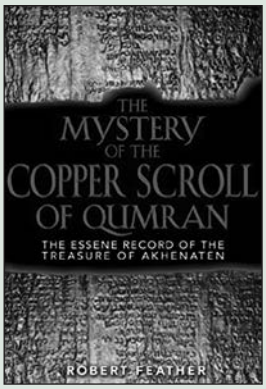

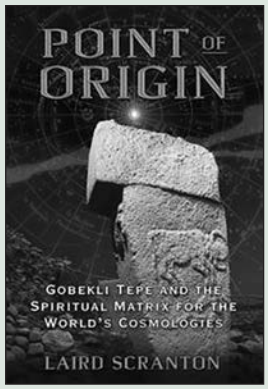

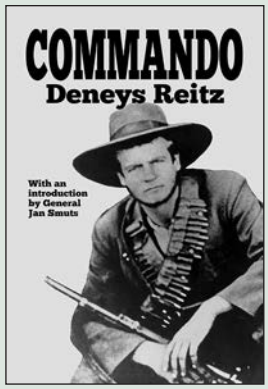

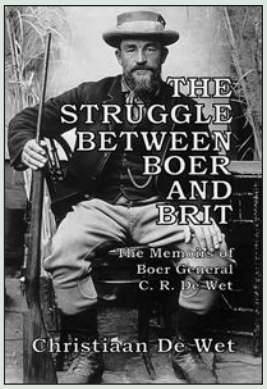

The Journey to the Mayflower: God's Outlaws and the Invention of Freedom

NEW! By Stephen Tomkins. An authoritative and immersive history of the far-reaching events in England that led to the sailing of the *Mayflower*. The voyage that took the Pilgrim fathers to the New World was a foundational event in American history, but it began as an English story, which pioneered the idea of religious freedom. The illegal underground movement of Protestant separatists from Elizabeth I's Church of England is a story of subterfuge and danger, arrests and interrogations, prison and executions. It starts with Queen Mary's attempts to burn Protestantism out of England, which created a Protestant underground. Later, when Elizabeth's Protestant reformation didn't go far enough, radicals recreated that underground, meeting illegally throughout England, facing prison and death for their crimes. They went into exile in the Netherlands, where they lived in poverty—and finally to the New World. The story of these early colonists is full of contemporary relevance: religious violence, the threat to national security, freedom of religion, and tolerance of dangerous opinions. Hardback, 304 pages, #916, *$29.*

The Mystery of the Copper Scroll of Qumran: The Essene Record of the Treasure of Akhenaten

NEW! IThe famous Dead Sea Scrolls comprise the oldest collection of Biblical documents ever discovered. Of the Dead Sea Scrolls, none has baffled experts more than the 2,000-year-old Copper Scroll, discovered in 1952 by a team of Bedouins led by Henri de Contenson. Appearing to be a list of buried treasure engraved on copper pieces, the Copper Scroll is considered to be the work of a secretive Jewish sect of devout Essenes, who lived by the Dead Sea around the time of Jesus. No one has been able to explain its meaning or discover any of the 64 locations where the Biblical treasures it lists are buried. Robert Feather has unraveled the enigma of the Copper Scroll in a fascinating study that takes the reader on a journey from ancient Mesopotamia, through Canaan, into Egypt, and back to the shores of the Dead Sea. His exploration links the scroll to the ancient Egyptian king Akhenaten, confirming a long suspected influence of this pharaoh's religious beliefs on those of the Hebrews. Softcover, 432 pages, #917, *$29.*

Point of Origin: Gobekli Tepe and the Spiritual Matrix for the World's Cosmologies

NEW! Reveals Gobekli Tepe as a center of civilizing knowledge for the ancient world. How could multiple ancient cultures, spanning both years and geography, have strikingly similar creation myths and cosmologies? Why do the Dogon of Africa and the civilizations of ancient Egypt, India, Tibet, and China share sacred words and symbols? Revealing the existence of a long-forgotten primal culture and the world's first center of higher learning, Laird Scranton shows how the sophisticated complex at Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is the definitive point of origin from which all the great civilizations of the past inherited their cosmology, esoteric teachings, and civilizing skills, such as agriculture, metallurgy, and stone masonry, fully developed. Scranton explains how the carved images on Gobekli Tepe's stone pillars were the precursors to the sacred symbols of the Dogon, Egyptians, Tibetans, and Chinese as well as the matriarchal Sakti cult of ancient Iran and India. Softcover, 224 pages, #891, *$17.*

Commando

NEW! By Deneys Reitz with an introduction by Gen. Jan Smuts. The incredible true first-person account of life in a Boer commando brigade during the Second Anglo-Boer War (1899–1902), written just a year after the events. The author's dramatic narrative remains one of the most astonishing accounts of that conflict. He describes the opening stages of the war: the Boer invasion of the British colony of Natal. There, the author pdescribes the first great Boer victories in which he took part—including the famous Battle of Spion Kop—to the retreat and occupation of the Boer Republics by the British. Defeated in set-battle, the Boers then resorted to "commando" tactics and, for the next two years, harried the numerically overwhelming British forces seemingly without end. Reitz's book is most significant because it provides the only firsthand account of the famous Boer raid into the British-ruled Cape Colony, led by Smuts, from 1901 to 1902. This remarkable adventure remains one of the least-known episodes of that war and saw Boer forces drive right to the Atlantic Ocean. This edition is illustrated with 31 rare images from the time and contains 109 new footnotes, explaining terms, issues and events for the present-day reader. Softcover, 328 pages, #918, *$18.*

The Struggle Between Boer and Brit: The Memoirs of Boer General C. R. De Wet

NEW! A new edition of the classic Second Anglo Boer War memoirs, written by Boer Gen. Christiaan De Wet. Penned just months after the end of the conflict, De Wet's accurately describes his exploits during the war—the hit-and-run warfare as developed by the Boers. Apart from the high adventure contained in these pages, this book is also highly valuable as it contains one of the only full transcriptions of the last meetings of the Boer commanders just before the end of the war. In these transcripts, the Boer discussions reveal the desperation of their plight: having only 15,000 men left in the field against the British quarter of a million men; the horrendous condition of the Boer women and children in the concentration camps; and of the choice before them—fight to the end and face extermination or surrender and hope to live to fight another day. It is a classic tale of human spirit, endurance, sacrifice and suffering. This new edition contains the complete original text, and a dramatic biography of the writer. This includes his adventures after the war, which saw him take up arms once again against the government of the Union of South Africa in 1914. Softcover, 386 pages, #919, *$19.*

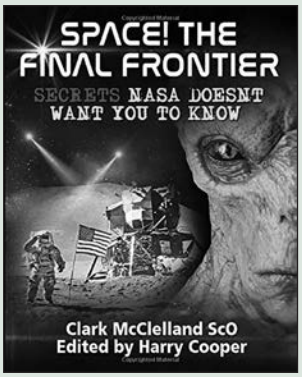

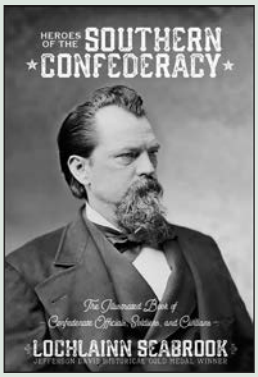

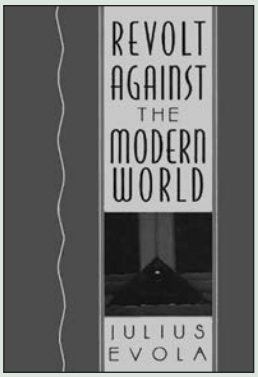

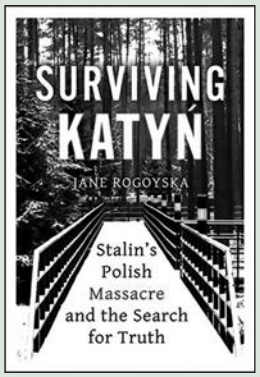

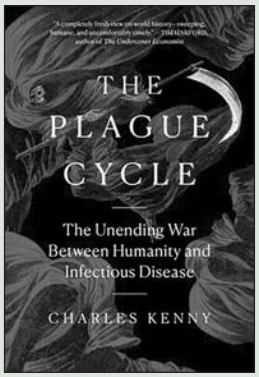

Just In—More New Books Arriving!

Space! The Final Frontier: Secrets NASA Doesn't Want You to Know About

NEW! Edited by Harry Cooper, publisher of Sharkhunters *KTB* magazine. This book yanks the curtain back on some shocking super-secret activities by the United States government. Author Clark McClelland was an engineer with NASA for 35 years and was an ScO—a Spacecraft Operator. This meant that he was checked out to operate space craft on the ground. He was well qualified and he performed some very important work with NASA. Then, suddenly, he "fell from grace." Why? McClelland was, later in life, willing to reveal the incredible details of his clandestine work—the sabotage, the intrigue, the accusations of treason, the high-ranking men of the Third Reich he worked with who were officially dead prior to them coming to Florida to work with NASA. After you read this book, you will wonder how he is still alive. Like other Area 51 and NASA whistleblowers, he has been unfairly smeared and discredited. Find out what NASA wants you to forget all about! Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 295 pages, #922, *$25.*

Heroes of the Southern Confederacy: The Illustrated Book of Confederate Officials, Soldiers & Civilians

NEW! By Lochlainn Seabrook. Here is your glimpse into the very heart of the Old South. With some 1,200 antique photographs and drawings of Confederate individuals, this invaluable visual volume humanizes the traditional 19th-century Southerner, thereby increasing the reader's understanding of the Confederacy and her people: who they were, what they believed, and why they fought. Contemplate the faces, expressions, and clothing of hundreds of men, women, and children in this unique "you-are-there" style book that brings home the realities of the Union's attack on the Constitution and the American people—all through rare pictures dating from the Victorian Era (where possible, carefully repaired, cleaned, and enhanced by the author). Feel the pathos of the antebellum, bellum, and postbellum periods come alive as you peruse the searing portraits of traditional Southerners who endured one of the world's bloodiest, most destructive, and most unnecessary conflicts. Includes images of 430 Confederate generals and a complete list of all 474 Confederate generals, as well as images of an assortment of both Confederate civilians and lower-ranked Confederate soldiers (many still unidentified). Additionally, the author has provided a detailed introduction, a comprehensive index, an exhaustive bibliography, footnotes, and educational appendices. Softcover, 328 pages, #924, *$19.*

Revolt Against the Modern World: Politics, Religion, and Social Order in the Kali Yuga

NEW! With uncompromising intensity, Julius Evola analyzes the spiritual and cultural malaise at the heart of Western civilization and all that passes for progress in the modern world. Evola spares no one and nothing in his survey of what we have lost and where we are headed. Prophetic and provocative, *Revolt Against the Modern World* outlines a profound metaphysics of history and demonstrates how and why we have lost contact with the transcendent dimension of being. The revolt advocated by Evola does not resemble the protests of liberals or conservatives. Rather, he attempts to trace the remote causes and processes that have corrosively influenced our higher values, ideals, beliefs and codes of conduct—the world of tradition—that are at the foundation of Western civilization and described in the myths and literature of the Indo Europeans. Hardback, 412 pages, #915, *$30.*

Surviving Katyn: Stalin's Polish Massacre and the Search for Truth

COMING JANUARY 2022. By Jane Rogoyska. The Katyn Massacre of 22,000 Polish prisoners of war is a crime to which there are no witnesses. Committed in utmost secrecy in April–May 1940 by the NKVD on the orders of Stalin, for nearly 50 years the Soviet regime succeeded in maintaining the fiction that Katyn was a Nazi atrocity, their story unchallenged by Western governments fearful of upsetting a powerful Cold War adversary. *Surviving Katyn* explores the decades-long search for answers, focusing on the experience of those individuals with the most at stake—the few survivors of the massacre and the Polish wartime forensic investigators—whose quest for the truth in the face of a ruthless enemy came at great personal cost. Hardback, 400 pages, #892, *$30.*

The Plague Cycle: The Unending War Between Humanity and Infectious Disease

COMING JANUARY 2022. By Charles Kenny. For 4,000 years, the size and vitality of cities, economies and empires were heavily determined by infection. The cycle of plagues set the tempo of civilizational growth and decline. But the scientific revolutions of the past 200 years have freed humanity from the hold of epidemic cycles—resulting in an urbanized, globalized and wealthy world. However, our development has lately become precarious. Climate fluctuations, population burdens and global trade have left us more vulnerable than ever to newly emerging plagues. Kenny reveals the relationship between civilization and infectious disease over the past five millennia. Hardback, 320 pages, #893, *$18.*

Pan Judah!

The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: 1925-1945

DELUXE EDITION

Beginning in the 1920s, Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. Its mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. Streicher was convinced the dangers were very real, and his articles gave a blunt and direct account of them. A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry. With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews. Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and reissued them. Here, for the first time, he has compiled 200 of the best Fips images, as they have never been seen before. Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp, and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time since the end of WWII. Every image is a small masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art. And each one tells a story—a story with relevance for the present day. Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate a progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else can. Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, high-quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75*.

Special Barnes Review Theme Issues

The All-Holocaust Issue

January/February 2001—Expanded and updated in 2009. Now 112 pages. Why Hitler came to power; Jews paid for their work in the camps; holocaust education in the public schools; why the holocaust is important; holocaust propaganda everywhere; Jewish power and prosperity; Jewish declaration of war against Germany; Nuremberg trials; Anne Frank; holocaust survivors; Auschwitz death toll; birth of the holocuast legend; holocaust racket; what's a "denier"?; more. ***$15*** each.

Defending Dixie

September/October 2017—The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs were the real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and Southern historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; the Jim Crow double-cross; and more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

Holocausts: Real and Imagined

September/October 2018—Topics covered include: American Indian holocaust; Bolshevik holocaust in Russia; Hitler and the World War I holocaust; the WWII holocaust on the Eastern Front and the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*; evidence for Babi Yar massacre lacking; holocaust of Tokyo; Dresden holocaust; how the Cossacks avoided a holocaust; Northern greed and the holocaust of the American South; the WWII mass expulsion holocaust; the MK Ultra "mind holocaust"; the modern-day holocaust of European culture; more. 132 pages, ***$15*** each.

Werwölfe of the Reich

September/October 2019—Topics covered include: The German underground resistance *during* WWII; the German underground resistance *after* WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity; why Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill instigated and prolonged World War II; investigating the deaths of Soviet prisoners in German concentration camps; uncensored interview with James Bacque; how Hitler reunited French wartime workers with their families; the horrors of "de-Nazifiction"; Allied sinking of German passenger liners; ransacking the Reich and the Trophy Affair; more. 112 pages, ***$15*** each.

Defending American Heroes

September/October 2020—Honest biographies of some of America's slandered heroes. Includes articles on Fr. Junipera Serra; Thomas Jefferson; Andrew Jackson; Robert E. Lee; J.E.B. Stuart; abolitionist Matthias Baldwin; Chartles Lindbergh; Mayor Frank Rizzo; how Abe Lincoln messed up George Washington's America; what they are hiding about Judah. P. Benjamin; slavery in the words of slaves; the Congo-Arab War: When white Europeans fought to end Black slavery in Africa; Antifa, BLM team up to destroy America; incredible glassmaking techniques of ancient cultures; more. Great gift for a young person being brainwashed in public school! 144 pages, ***$15*** each.

Hitler vs. the Bankers

September/October 2021—Adolf Hitler locks up members of the Rothschild family; why Josef Stalin is really the founding father of the Zionist state of Israel; the Spanish Civil War as a warning for the West today; the forgotten legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera; the Zionist hand insitgating for World War II; Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews and "the Holocaust"; why the Zionists want David Irving silenced; Dr. Sigmund Rascher's medical experiments; Canada's Great Upheaval of the Acadians; the Aryan race in antiquity; more. 128 pages, ***$15*** each.

2021 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

AUTHORS

Angel, Paul, "Hail the Conquering Zero," January/February, 3

Angel, Paul, "When Will the Pendulum Swing Back," March/April, 3

Blahut, Fred, "Cultural Bolshevism vs. Christian Values," July/August, 3

Bochaca, Joaquin, "Remilitarization of the Rhineland," May/June, 64

Chouinard, Patrick, "Archeologists of the Reich Search in South America," March/April, 54

Chouinard, Patrick, "Aryan Race: Examining the Religion, Cultural Origins and Racial Roots of the Ancient Whites Who Flourished in Remote Antiquity," September/October, 108

Chouinard, Patrick, "Race Mythology and the Legends of Krampus and the Perchten," November/December, 4

Dalton, Dr. Thomas, "*Pan Judah! Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer, 1925-45*, September/October, 82

Denny, Earl, "No Just Cause: The Folly of U.S. Intervention in the Middle East," November/December, 68

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Ancient Green New Deal," March/April, 61

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Charges Against Renouf Dropped: An Interview With Lady Michele Renouf," January/ February, 60

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "King Leopold II of Belgium: Was He the Monster They Say?" January/ February, 14

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Yamamoto's Unfulfilled Dream," January/February, 32

Giraldi, Phil, "New Crimean War Brewing," May/June, 3

Goodrich, Thomas, "Girls We Left Behind (Army wives)," March/April, 48

Goodrich, Thomas, "Horrors of Okinawa," September/October, 92

Goodrich, Thomas, "Indian Encounters: A Politically Incorrect Look at the Daily Lives of the Plains Indians Through Western Eyes," November/December, 74

Goodrich, Thomas, "Pre-Meditated Death of Dixie," July/August, 26

Goodrich, Thomas, "Scouts of the Western Plains," July/August, 40

Goodrich, Thomas, "Those Dirty Japs: Dehumanizing the Japanese in WWII," January/February, 36

Haemers, Karl, "Hitler Against the Rothschilds," September/October, 4

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Josef Stalin: Israel's Founding Father," September/October, 36

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Ottoman Debacle and the Invention of Albania," May/June, 18

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Russia Against the World: The Crimean War—Facts & Myths," May/June, 4

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Why the Bankers Hated Hitler," September/October, 3

Joseph, Frank, "*Mussolini's War: Apotheosis*" Book Review May/June, 36

Kemp, Arthur, "The Future for White People in a Post-Trump America," January/February, 4

Klingenberg, Vaughn, "'Big Zionist Jews' vs. 'Little Jews' and the Holocaust" September/October, 64

Lacy, Clint, "In Defense of South Carolina," March/April, 34

Lee, Stephen Dill, "Honor Confederate Soldiers," March/April, 40

Marx, Karl, "A Snowball Riot," May/June, 17

Mike, Dr. Edward, "Remembering Their White Masters," July/August, 34

Patrick, Antonius J., "Feudal System: Was It Better Than What We Have Today?" March/April, 76

Patrick, Antonius J., "Irish Foreign Policy During WWI and WWII," May/June, 56

Patrick, Antonius J., "Rulers of Russia and the Russian Farmers," January/February, 52

Patrick, Antonius J., "Spanish-American War and the Rise of U.S. Imperialism" July/August, 68

Patrick, Antonius J., "Spanish Holocaust and Its Parallels for Today" September/October, 20

Patrick, Antonius J., "The Wicked War: An Appraisal of America's War With Mexico," November/December, 60

Ray, Ronald L., "American Communist Revolution Exposed: Bella Dodd and Her Book *School of Darkness*," November/December, 38

Roland, Marc, "Andrey Vlasov's Tragic Tale," July/August, 4

Roland, Marc, "*Burning Souls*" Book Review, March/April, 28

Roland, Marc, "Carolina Coup: Insurrection in the Tar Heel State—Recounting the Only Successful Coup d'etat in American History," November/December, 28

Roland, Marc, "Extraordinary Knowledge of Ancient Civilizations," May/June, 48

Roland, Marc, "Forgotten Legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera," September/October, 28

Roland, Marc, "New Analysis of Nazca Lines Leads to Astounding Discovery," March/April, 64

Roland, Marc, "The Split Rock Mystery," January/February, 78

Roland, Marc, "Establishment Martyrdom of Spy-Nurse Edith Cavell," July/August, 44

Roland, Marc, "*The Naked Communist*: Predictions Made in 1958 Book Come True Six Decades Later," January/February, 10

Rucker, Jett, "America's Homegrown Holocaust," March/April, 30

Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr, "Live Not by Lies: Advice for Truth Lovers," March/April, 12

TBR Staff, "Mob, CIA and Castro" Book Review of *Mafia Spies*, May/June, 72

Tremblay, Rémi, "Acadians: From the Great Upheaval to the Great Replacement," September/October, 100

Tremblay, Rémi, "Know Nothing Party: A Short History of America's First Anti-immigration Political Party," November/December, 54

Tremblay, Rémi, "Montreal Mayor (Camillien Houde) Banished to Canadian Concentration Camp," March/April, 16

Tremblay, Rémi, "Patriotes Uprisings in Canada During the 1830s," July/August, 54

Tremblay, Rémi, "Saga of Anaclet Chalifoux," January/February, 72

Tremblay, Rémi, "Terrorism in Canada: Inside the October Crisis," May/June, 30

Valentine, Tom "A Revisionist History of Vaccines," July/August, 18

Walsh, Michael, "A Celebration of Yule by the SS Family: The Religious Tradition of the Schutzstaffel—Symbols and Meaning of SS Celebrations," November/December, 18

Wear, John, "Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn: From Gulag to World Hero," March/April, 4

Wear, John, "Bomber Harris: Was He a War Criminal?," July/August, 60

Wear, John, "Forces Pushing for World War II," September/October, 48

Wear, John, "Holocaust by Bullets: Operations of the Einsatzgruppen," January/February, 44

Wear, John, "IBM and the Holocaust," March/April, 22

Wear, John "Icke and the Reich: Correcting David Icke's Oft-Repeated Misconceptions About National Socialist Germany," May/June, 24

Wear, John, "Sigmund Rascher's Medical Experiments," September/October, 86

Wear, John, "Silencing Historian David Irving," September/October, 74

Wear, John, "Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando," January/ February, 16

Wear, John, "Why Hitler Invaded Greece," January/February, 24

White, William A., "Trevor Ravenscroft: Twisting History for Profit," May/June, 42

SUBJECTS/ARTICLES

"America's Homegrown Holocaust," Jett Rucker, March/April, 30

Ancient Civilizations: "Extraordinary Knowledge of Ancient Civilizations," Marc Roland, March/April, 48

"Ancient Green New Deal," Dr. Edward DeVries, March/April, 61

"Archeologists of the Reich Search in South America," Patrick Chouinard, March/ April, 54

"Aryan Race: Examining the Religion, Cultural Origins and Racial Roots of the Ancient Whites Who Flourished in Remote Antiquity," Patrick Chouinard, September/ October, 108

"Birobidzhan Historical Riddle: Why This Project for a Zionist Homeland in the Far East of the USSR Failed to Flourish," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, November/ December, 46

"Bomber Harris: Was He a War Criminal?," John Wear, July/August, 60

"*Burning Souls*" Book Review, Marc Roland, March/April, 28

"Carolina Coup: Insurrection in the Tar Heel State—Recounting the Only Successful Coup d'etat in American History," Mark Roland, November/December, 28

Cavell, Edith: "Spy-Nurse Edith Cavell's Official Martyrdom by the Establishment," Marc Roland, July/August, 44

"Chalifoux, Anaclet: The Saga of Anaclet Chalifoux" Rémi Tremblay, January/February, 72

Crimean War: "Russia Against the World: The Crimean War—Facts & Myths," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, May/June, 4

"Dixie's Pre-Meditated Death," Thomas Goodrich, July/August, 26

Dodd (Bella) and the *School of Darkness*: American Communist Revolution Exposed, Ronald L. Ray, November/December, 38

"Feudal System: Was It Better Than What We Have Today?" Antonius J. Patrick, March/April, 76

"Forces Pushing for World War II," John Wear, September/October, 48

"**Forgotten Legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera,"** Marc Roland, September/October, 28

"Future for Whites in a Post-Trump America," Arthur Kemp, January/February, 4

"Girls We Left Behind (Army Wives)," Thomas Goodrich, March/April, 48

"Hitler Against the Rothschilds," Karl Haemers, September/October, 4

"Holocaust by Bullets: Myth," John Wear, January/February, 44

"Honor Confederate Soldiers," Stephen Dill Lee, March/April, 40

"Icke and the Reich: Correcting David Icke's Oft-Repeated Misconceptions About National Socialist Germany," John Wear, May/June, 24

"IBM and the Holocaust," John Wear, March/ April, 22

"Indian Encounters: A Politically Incorrect Look at the Daily Lives of the Plains Indians Through Western Eyes," Thomas Goodrich, November/December, 74

"Interventionism: "No Just Cause: The Folly of U.S. Intervention in the Middle East," Earl Denny, November/December, 68

"Irish Foreign Policy During WWI and WWII," Antonius J. Patrick, May/June, 56

Irving, David: "Silencing Historian David Irving," John Wear, September/October, 74

"Know Nothing Party: A Short History of America's First Anti-immigration Political Party," Rémi Tremblay, November/December, 54

"Leopold II of Belgium: Was He the Monster They Say?" Dr. Edward DeVries, 14

"Live Not by Lies: Advice for Truth Lovers," Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, March/April, 12

***Mafia Spies* Book Review,** "The Mob, the CIA and Castro," May/June, 72

Mexican-American War: "The Wicked War: An Appraisal of America's War With Mexico," Antonius J. Patrick, November/ December, 60

"Montreal Mayor (Camillien Houde) Banished to Canadian Concentration Camp," Rémi Tremblay, March/April, 16

"***Mussolini's War: Apotheosis*" Book Review,** Frank Joseph, May/June, 36

"Mystery of the Split Rock," Marc Roland, January/February, 78

"Naked Communist: Predictions Made in 1958 Book Come True Six Decades Later," January/February, 10

Nazca Lines: "New Analysis of Nazca Lines Leads to Astounding Discovery," Marc Roland, March/April, 64

Okinawa: "Horrors of Okinawa," Thomas Goodrich, September/October, 92

"Ottoman Debacle and the Invention of Albania," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, May/June, 18

***"Pan Judah! Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer, 1925-45"* Book Review,** Dr. Thomas Dalton, September/October, 82

"Patriotes Uprisings in Canada During the 1830s," Rémi Tremblay, July/August, 54

"Race Mythology and the Legends of Krampus and the Perchten," Patrick Chouinard, November/December, 4

"Rascher's (Sigmund) Medical Experiments," John Wear, September/October, 86

"Ravenscroft (Trevor): Twisting History for Profit," William A. White, May/June, 42

"Remilitarization of the Rhineland ," Joaquin Bochaca, May/June, 64

"Renouf, Michele: Interview—"Charges Against Renouf Dropped," interview by Dr. Edward DeVries, January/February, 60

"Rulers of Russia and the Russian Farmers," Antonius J. Patrick, January/February, 52

"Scouts of the Western Plains" Thomas Goodrich, July/August, 40

"Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando," John Wear, January/February, 16

"Slaves Remember Their White Masters," Dr. Edward Mike, July/August, 34

"Snowball Riot," Karl Marx, May/June, 17

"Solzhenitsyn (Aleksandr): From Gulag to World Hero," John Wear, March/April, 4

South Carolina: "In Defense of South Carolina," Clint Lacy, March/April, 34

"Spanish-American War and the Rise of U.S. Imperialism," Antonius J. Patrick, July/ August, 68

"Spanish Holocaust and Its Parallels for Today" Antonius J. Patrick, September/ October, 20

"Those Dirty Japs: Dehumanizing the Japanese in WWII," Thomas Goodrich, January/February, 36

"Vaccinations: A Revisionist History," Tom Valentine, July/August, 18

"Vlasov's (Andrey) Tragic Tale," Marc Roland, July/August, 4

"Why Hitler Invaded Greece," John Wear, January/February, 24

"Yamamoto's Unfulfilled Dream," Dr. Edward DeVries, January/February, 32

Yule: "A Celebration of Yule by the SS Family: The Religious Tradition of the Schutzstaffel—Symbols and Meaning of SS Celebrations," Michael Walsh, November/ December, 18

Zionism: "'Big Zionist Jews' vs. 'Little Jews' and the Holocaust," Vaughn Klingenberg, September/October, 64

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SAD TO HEAR ABOUT DEVRIES

I was so sad to hear that Pastor Ed DeVries passed away from Covid-related pneumonia. I listed to his interviews on "TBR Radio" every chance I could. I especially liked it when TBR editor Paul Angel and "Dr. Ed" would discuss the contents of every issue in just an hour. A real whirlwind tour! His loss will be sorely felt because he was also the editor and founder of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and the "Dixie Heritage Radio Hour." We need more men like Dr. Ed, not fewer. So sad.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

[Thank you for your kind words. I will pass them on to Ed's wife and teenaged son who are devastated with grief—as will be many of his fans for quite some time. For those of you interested in listening to archived programs of "TBR Radio," visit BarnesReview.com and click on the radio button. His radio shows, his books and the articles he wrote for TBR and other publications will stand the test of time and honor his memory far into the future.—Ed.]

HISTORICAL IGNORANCE

In the May/June 2021 issue, featuring the Crimean War, a letter was published from a priest who expressed the opinion about your articles concerning Adolf Hitler that I'm certain you've seen before. What they and the priest share is historical ignorance.

As you know from Viktor Suvorov's books, Josef Stalin's plan was to march to the Atlantic in July 1940 after France, Germany and England spent most of their war materiel fighting each other. On June 20, 1940, Stalin had positioned nearly all of his army forces within a few miles of the border between themselves and Germany in what was Poland. Hitler attacked at 3 a.m. on that day. His Blitzkrieg worked really well, saving Western Europe from the fate that befell Eastern Europe.

Had Stalin had larger numbers and superior armaments, WWII might well have had a different ending. D-Day might never have happened. If we would have had a "D-Day," the target would most likely have been Ireland or Morocco—or maybe Long Island.

Hitler the hero of World War II?

Richard Shropshire
Idaho

HISTORY REPEATS ITSELF

This time TBR outdid itself with the picture of the little boy getting vaccinated on the cover of the July/August edition. It is adorable.

Venturing into the magazine, every article is of importance, as always. Referring to the article by Thomas Goodrich, "The Murder of Dixie," I never heard of the murdering of the White population in the South after the Civil War, when Union soldiers and Blacks were let loose to rob, rape and murder the conquered Southeners, with the support of the government of the North. That got me thinking and concerned. Aren't we going through something similar right now with the Black Lives Matter revolt, which many in the government and the press seem to be supporting?

They say that history doesn't repeat itself. I am not so sure. It happened to the Armenian minorities living in Turkey. Around 1.5 million were murdered by the Turks between 1915 and 1917, all condoned by the Turkish government because the victims were Christians. It happened in Russia in 1917 after the Communists had gained power of the country and murdered approximately 10 million of their own people, mostly the educated and well to do. It happened to the conquered Germans after WWII in 1945. Millions were robbed, raped, murdered, starved to death and hanged.

The murdering could very well happen again right here in the United States if the Communists take over. We are in a racial war right now, which should have been foreseen a long time ago, but it may be too late now to do anything about it.

The media keeps telling us that diversity is beneficial for the country, but it is the exact opposite. It is a natural phenomenon of different ethnic groups to dislike and fight each other until one group is dominant and the others are absorbed or eliminated.

Angela Woywood
Via email

FATHER WAS A PASTOR

I wanted to comment on Angela Woywood's letter on Angela Merkel published in the September/October 2021 issue of TBR. The letter-writer never mentioned that Merkel's father, Horst Kasner (née Kazmierczak), was a Lutheran pastor in 1926. There was an article about his passing in the November 5, 2019 issue of *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung* which confirmed this fact.

Trudy Koehn
Via email

THE GREATEST GIFT

As a life-long historian—a passion I inherited from my father—I can't tell you how much I enjoyed the two copies of The Barnes Review I have received thus far. Amazing and wonderful. I plan on budgeting a subscription soon. And, if there is ever a chance to go through an archive of these wonders, let me know where it is. The only danger is that I might enter and never leave!

My father, rest his soul, loved history—especially American history. We had an extensive collection of hard copy editions of *American Heritage* magazine. Do you remember that publication? As a boy, I would sit or lie down on the floor near the

fireplace some evenings in the winter, or the back porch of our home in the summer, and devour each and every one of those hard-covered delights. My father must have had nearly a hundred of them; so well produced and educational. Amazing illustrations that brought the stories to life. Nothing like them to a young boy eager to learn. That was back in the day when our country was our country, and the future looked so much better than it turned out.

The greatest gift my father gave me was my love of history—my love of what has come before and how it's relevant to today and to all the tomorrows that come. It's one of the most treasured memories of my childhood. Hadn't thought about it for the longest time since I started reading your publication. Thank you for that reminder of better days.

The fact that TBR has been attacked just shows how insane our world has become—as if we didn't need more reminders. But thank you and the others you work with so very, very much for what you're doing to educate people.

Coldwell Thompson
Via email

GERMAN ARCHEOLOGISTS

I very much enjoyed reading the article in the March/April 2021 issue entitled "Lost Civilizations of South America: Edmund Kiss, Arthur Posnansky Search for Aryan Genesis in South America" by Patrick Chouinard. I have visited the Tiwanaku ruins and others in South America—including Puma Punku—and find them quite impressive, to say the least. I did want to point out one small error, however, in the article. Your author says, "… Lake Titicaca in the Andean highlands of Bolivia, not far from the Ecuadorian border." Of course you mean "Peruvian border," as any map of South America will show. Otherwise I found that article and the following one, "New Research Reveals Astounding Truths About Nazca Lines," brought back many fond memories of my time in South America and also reminded me just how amazing these structures are. Almost unbelievable the people of the region could have built them without some help from another more advanced culture …

Petros Strategos
Via email

WANTS AN ARTICLE ON CUBA

In our Declaration of Independence all men are endowed by their Creator with life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. In our Constitution, we have the Bill of Rights comprising the rule of law as an example to all nations. In our Pledge of Allegiance we end with liberty and justice for all. In our National Anthem, we are the land of the free and the home of the brave. And, as Christ said in Mathew 23:23, the weightier matters of the law are justice, mercy and faith.

With this background, it's amazing that Americans have violated all of these principles by enslaving Cubans under Communist rule. We the people are the principal, and the government is our agent, and, as such, we are responsible for the misery that has been inflicted on the Cuban people.

Americans rely on an honest and free press to be properly informed on important issues, and [TBR] has woefully failed them on the true Cuban situation.

The Barnes Review has not done an exposé on Cuba, but it did publish a piece entitled, "Cultural Bolshevism vs. U.S. Christian Values." But Bolshevism (Communism) in the U.S isn't simply cultural. It defines the oligarchy or "Deep State" that rules us. The U.S., since at least 1900, has always supported globalism, Communism and Marxism, despite its protestations to the contrary. There are many examples: Amendments 16 and 17, the privately owned Federal Reserve System, the financing of the Bolshevik Revolution by Jewish Wall Street investment houses, World War I, the League of Nations, the draconian peace terms against Germany, the policies of FDR, the conference at Yalta, giving Russia the Balkan nations, actions by Jewish Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, giving Russia our currency printing plates, financing the USSR to the extent that it was "made in America," supporting Mao Tse-tung and not Chiang Kai Shek, the UN with Soviet spy Alger Hiss appointing its first 300 employees, the U.S. plan to have Russia occupy half of Japan (thwarted by MacArthur), UN "police action" in Korea, and the betrayal in the Korean War by the U.S. plan, preventing victory and encouraging China to enter the war.

Yes, The Barnes Review has provided valuable information on Jewish subversion and ties to Communism, but why will you not expose the United States and the CIA for installing Communism there and keeping it in Cuba? It should be obvious to anyone paying attention that putting Castro in power was consistent with American foreign policy cited.

If a modern Diogenes, with his lamp, toured your organization, would he find an honest man?

Laurence C. Baldauf Jr.
Via email

[In other words, you'd like to see an article on Cuba.—Ed.]

VANISHING RELIGION

The July/August 2021 TBR was another interesting read. Thank you for that article on vaccinations by Tom Valentine. I always start out with the "Personal from the Editor." In that issue you also had the editorial from Fred Blahut from 20 years past—an important and prophetic train of thought.

But, the sad thing is that your note indicating that Christian church affiliation dropping from 70% to 40% contains a major concern. I dare say that of that 40%, a large proportion is comprised of a Christian Zionist element characterized by ignorance and compromise. The Christian church has had dealings with such Hal Lindsey and Cyrus Scofield Bible misreaders and "evangelical church holdings." Political persons holding

"conservative" ideas yield to this error. And the mainstream media continues to hold its grip—a decades-long enterprise of mask-wearing of its own kind.

M.A. Lane
Michigan

HAIL TO THE THIEF

What's-Her-Name [Kamala] Harris is one of the most dangerous politicians to ever press her snout into the public feeding trough. Her incredible statements should shock and anger every American. She says equal outcomes of government programs should be the goal of public policy. That statement makes every Communist in Russia, China and Cuba stand up and cheer. No sensible person argues that any government program must treat everyone equally, but it is insane, ineffective and impossible to guarantee equal results. That can't happen because of the vast differences in people—their ambitions, aptitudes, their abilities. But, somehow, What's-Her-Name demands equal results!

Dr. Don Boys
Via email

TWO QUESTIONS

Most White people disregard their own race, and prefer mixed races and a melting pot of races and cultures in their pursuit of diversity.

How then can they relate to the covenants that their forefathers had with God, as a peculiar people chosen by God above all others on Earth?

Almost all Judeo-Christians adore the Jews as God's Chosen People and believe anything Jewish spokesmen say. They proudly call themselves Zionists.

How, then, can they, as so-called Christians, so easily dismiss the facts that the Jews killed Christ, his Apostles and the prophets of God, and that the Jewish religion teaches hatred of Jesus Christ, Mary and Christians? Remember that Jesus Christ said the Jews were responsible for all the innocent blood shed upon the Earth.

Roy Toll
Oregon

THE RIGHT MAN FOR NO JOB

Your recent article on Arthur Bomber Harris [July/August 2021] concludes in the fog of speciousness and absurdity. To conclude that Harris was the "right man for the job" belies the facts, which the author of the article has considerable difficulty assimilating. Whilst I realize that most of the piece is a sketchy account of Bomber Harris's dysharmonious life (no mention is made of his latter-day family, for instance), the article makes no mention whatsoever of the following facts which even an amateur historgraphical chap would have had to take into account, viz.:

1) Harris's childhood framed the man to seek revenge against people in an almost homicidal frenzy of recrimination(s).

2)No mention is made of the German holiday of "Fasching," the rough equivalent of Mardi Gras, when Harris knew extra-large numbers of people would be celebrating in Dresden.

3) No mention of Pomerania in East Prussia, the source of masses of refugees fleeing the American-equipped Soviet forces egged on to slaughter by Jewish Komissar Ilya Ehrenburg.

4) No mention of David Irving's quintessential tome on the Dresden massacre.

5) No mention of the British cowardly night bombing—leaving the dangerous daylight sorties to the tenderfoot Americans.

6) No mention of *Slaughterhouse-Five*, the eyewitness account by Kurt Vonnegut Jr., an American prisoner of war there on the scene of the actual Dresden incinerations.

7) No mention of the hoarse booing Queen Elizabeth II received during her postwar visit to Dresden when she passed by the Protestant Vatican, the Marien Kierche, bombed out at the time by Harris.

10) No mention of the three or more days of nearly non-stop red and white phosphorus incendaries, let alone the aftermath of civilians being strafed by the .50-caliber machine guns of P-51 Mustangs.

11) No mention of the fact that the underlying purpose of the Dresden massacres was a latter-day bald-faced attempt to impress "Uncle Joe" Stalin with Britain's might in battle and America's "ferocity," an attempt both the half-American drunkard Churchill and the mental and physical cripple Franklin Delano Roosevelt had been able to get across to Comrade Stalin, who was also "the right man for the job," come to think of it.

Well, might makes right, but might is seldom decent, all of which makes Bomber Harris the right man for a deserving job in the Place of Flames.

Dr. Marlan Beilke
Wisconsin

[For more from TBR on the Dresden attacks and the Allied air war against civilians, see: "Holocaust at Dresden," November/December 2007 by R.H.S. Crossman; "A Straight Look at World War II," January/February 2012 by Willis A. Carto; "Air Terrorism in World War II," January/February 2014 by Joaquin Bochaca; "History and Free Speech Holocausted in Germany," September/October 2018, by Lady Michele Renouf; "Winnie's War: Britain's Barbarous Air War Tactics," November December 2019 by John Wear, and also Wear's book *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II* (available for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR Bookstore).—Ed.]

TAUGHT IN SCHOOL

Thank you for the great May/June 2021 issue with the Crimean War painting on the cover. I loved Marc Roland's article "Extraordinary Knowledge of Ancient Civilizations," having read the book *Ancient High Tech* by Frank Joseph. On reading the book *The Trigger* by David Icke up to page 493 (about 300 pages left to go), I got the idea that the anti-German bits were written by someone else. On another note, John Wear's articles should be taught to everyone, starting in preschool!

Ronald
Michigan

[Unfortunately, David Icke is woefully miseducated about World War II history and Adolf Hitler, in particular, but his analysis of the events of September 11, 2001 are extremely valuable. All we can say is that it is hard to find any author who agrees with us 100% on everything—and we do not demand it. *The Trigger* (softcover, 898 pages, #898, *$30*) is available from TBR for —Ed.]

PROVOKING GERMANY, JAPAN

After reading the great TBR issue, "Hitler Versus the Bankers" (September/October, 2021), it needs to be borne in mind that FDR had additional motivation for seeking to bring the United States into a global military conflict. Yes, he was prodded by all the Jewish and Communist persons in his administration, but it was also clear to many Americans by 1936 and 1937 that FDR's "New Deal" was an abysmal failure. The country was enduring mass unemployment and anemic economic growth that only ended after America's entry into World War II (December 1941). Simply put, FDR needed a major war to save his "legacy." Prof. Charles Tansill in his classic *Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941* (1952, Regnery) traces the State Department correspondence that indicates FDR had been pursuing a policy of provocation of Germany and Japan as early as 1936-37.

If we consider the economic performance of the Allied nations during the 1930s, we see that Britain and America were mired in depression, whereas Stalin's Soviet Union was a wasteland of failed collectivist fantasies. Only Adolf Hitler's Germany prospered during this period. Hitler and the National Socialists achieved a dramatic turn-around for Germany economically, socially and culturally without warfare. What a tragedy and injustice for the world that war was forced onto Germany.

A few words on the recent pull out from Afghanistan may be helpful. The one question that was rarely voiced was: Why did the U.S. really invade that country back in late 2001? Almost all Americans think they know that Osama Bin Laden was responsible for 9/11 and he was given safe haven for his terrorist network in Afghanistan. As well, there are some Americans who think the U.S. invasion was to secure the opium poppy fields or to help Enron build a gas pipeline to India. No, the real reason why the U.S. invaded Afghanistan was to divert public anger and outrage over the terror attacks of 9/11 from the real culprits—which a thorough, independent and objective investigation at the time would have identified—namely, Israel and their dual-loyalists in the United States and Saudi Arabia.

Larry Z. Burdoin
Texas

Send Us Your Letters and Your Emails!

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE • Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 09/30/2021
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: SIX
6. Annual Subscription Price: 56.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printed) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): (202) 547-6686
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printed): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Friend, PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	PO Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☑ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (See instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

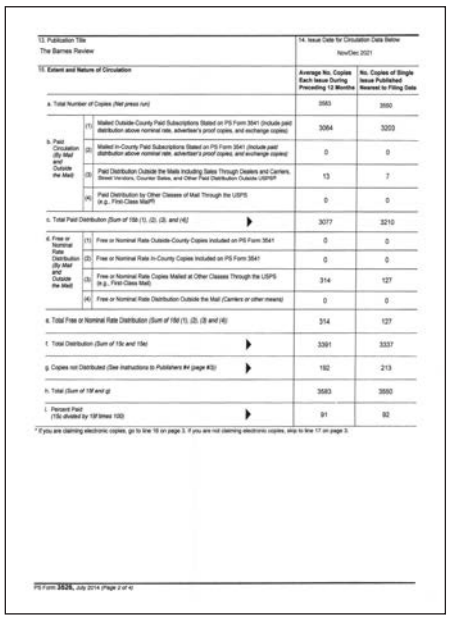
13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Nov/Dec 2021

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		3593	3690
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3064	3203
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	13	7
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		3077	3210
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	314	127
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		314	127
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		3391	3337
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		192	213
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		3583	3690
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		91	92

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

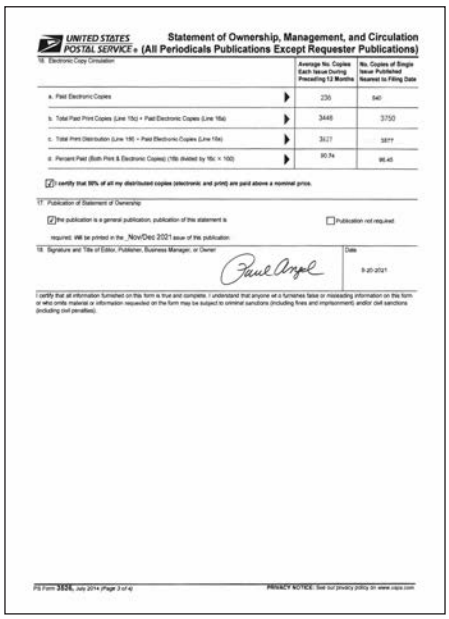
UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE • Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation

	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies	236	240
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3448	3750
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3627	3877
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)	95.04	96.45

☑ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☑ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2021 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel — Date: 9-30-2021

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR621

Special Expanded 27th Anniversary Edition!

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

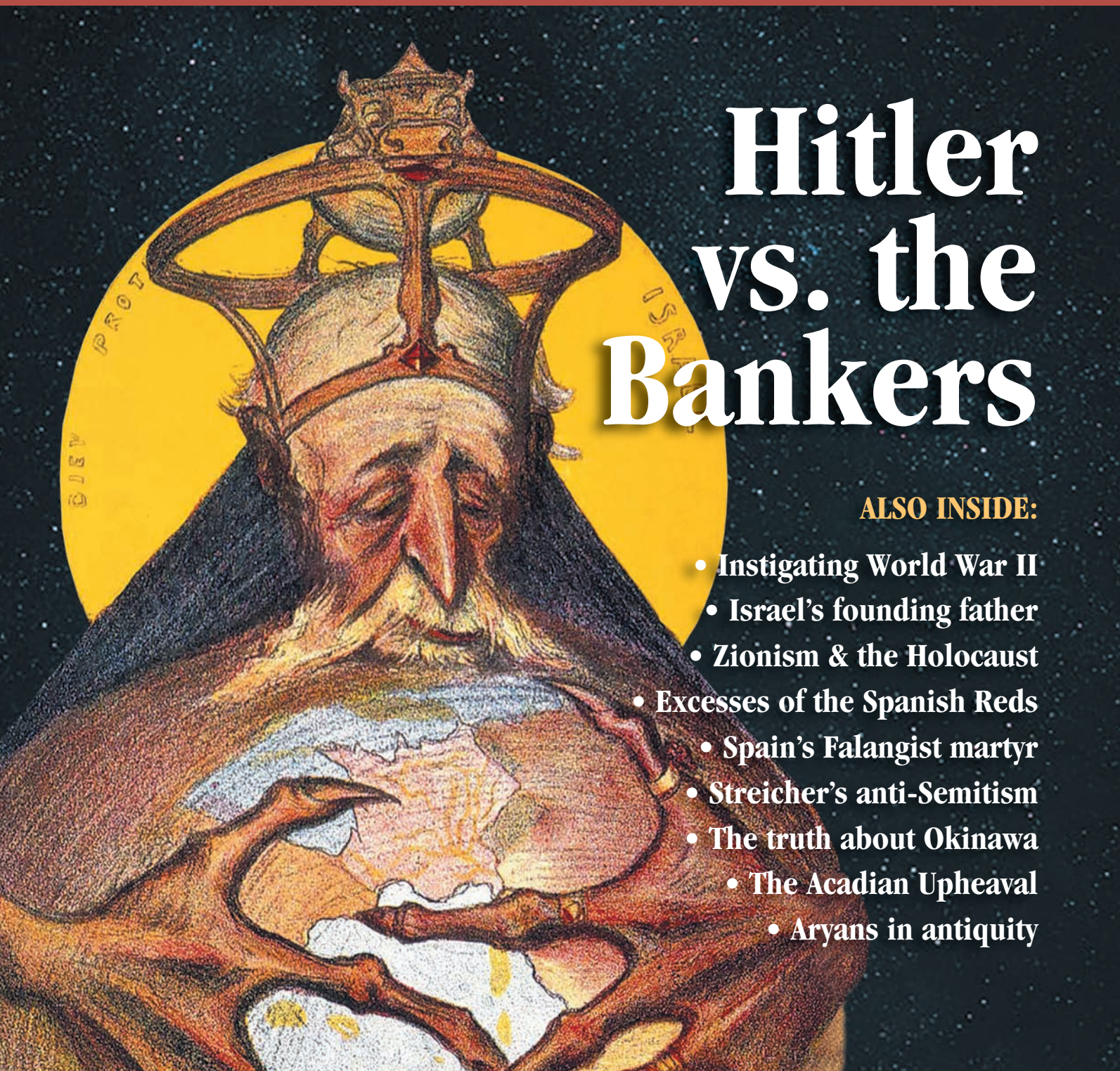

Hitler vs. the Bankers

ALSO INSIDE:

- Instigating World War II
- Israel's founding father
- Zionism & the Holocaust
- Excesses of the Spanish Reds
- Spain's Falangist martyr
- Streicher's anti-Semitism
- The truth about Okinawa
- The Acadian Upheaval
- Aryans in antiquity

DELUXE COLOR EDITION: A WINDOW INTO THE THIRD REICH

Pan Judah!

The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer*: 1925-1945*

Beginning in the 1920s, a man named Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. The publisher believed its mission was to warn the people about the perceived threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. The dangers were considered very real, and Streicher's stories gave a blunt and direct account of them.

A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its harsh political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry.

With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews—and whether any of those criticisms were in any way valid.

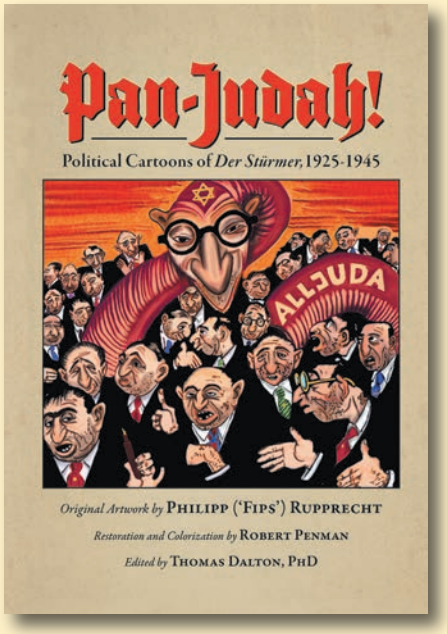

Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and re-issued them. In *Pan Judah!*, for the first time, 200 of the best Fips images have been compiled and displayed as they have never been before.

Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time on high-quality stock. Every image is a masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art—and each one tells a story: a story with possible relevance for today.

Organized chronologically into six chapters, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate the progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else has before or since.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, quality gloss stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $10 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase this book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

At left, one of Rupprecht's newly colorized cartoons shows a Jewish Communist rabblerouser. At right, a German official drinks the brew conjured up by "Mephisto" and the "Jewish Press." Even Adolf Hitler found Julius Streicher's *Der Stürmer* a bit "over the top." Still, this book offers real insights into the attitudes many Germans held about Jews in that era.

José Antonio Primo de Rivera: Anthology of Speeches & Quotes

José Antonio Primo de Rivera was the son of Gen. Miguel Primo de Rivera, ruler of Spain from 1923-1930. José Antonio founded the *Falange Española*—the Spanish Phalanx—in 1933. The Falange grew slowly at first, but swelled in numbers as the terror of the Second Spanish Republic grew. Supporters of the Popular Front, the governing party, waged a campaign of violence against Spanish Nationalists, highlighted by the jailing and execution of José Antonio in 1936. The Falange then joined the fight against the Communists. *Falange* would later merge with other right-wing parties to form the *Falange Española Tradicionalista*, Spain's pan-Nationalist party, which held power under Franco for nearly four decades. Thanks to Antelope Hill Publishing for creating this inspirational collection of José Antonio's greatest speeches and editorials, unpublished in English before this wonderful compendium emerged. Softcover, 144 pages, #912, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or see www.BarnesReview.com.

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews

The Nuremberg Transcripts by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.

THE HOLOCAUST was certainly one of the most consequential events of the past 100 years. But the truth of that event is far different than commonly portrayed. Since the mid-1970s, it has come under sustained attack by a group of individuals known as Holocaust Revisionists—to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account, we now realize, has serious and irreconcilable flaws. As a result, the actual Jewish death toll is far below the claimed figure of 6 million—likely in the range of half a million—and not from poison gas.

And, yet, despite this intense and highly successful Revisionist work, the mainstream version continues to dominate in the Western world. To fully understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg.

Immediately after World War II, the Allies initiated an extensive series of war-crimes trials against the Nazi hierarchy. The most famous of these occurred at Nuremberg, and the single most important trial was known as the International Military Tribunal or IMT. Running for roughly one year, it tried 24 leading Nazis, including such major figures as Hermann Göring and Martin Bormann. But the most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them, and their personal testimony, is examined for the first time. Nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story are examined: the "extermination" thesis, gas chambers, gas vans, the alleged mass shootings in the East, and the iconic "6 million figure."

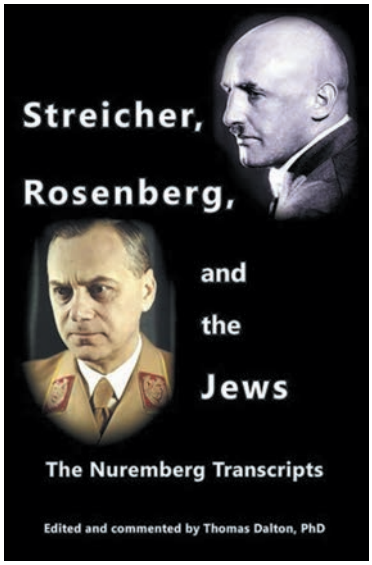

The truth of the holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures from Nazi Germany. Their voices and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

Includes chapters on: Justice at Nuremberg, The Nazi Persecution of the Jews, The Case Against Rosenberg, Testimony of Rudolf Höss, The Case Against Streicher, Streicher's Defense, Rosenberg's Defense, Closing Statements, Verdicts, Sentences and Executions, Epilogue on Eternal Justice, The 25-Point Program of the NSDAP, The Jewish Question in Education, Adolf Hitler's Last Will and Testament and more. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Adolf Hitler: History's most infamous anti-Semite. But what exactly did he say about Jews, Zionism, usury etc? Finds out—uncensored—in . . .

Hitler on the Jews

By Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.

That Adolf Hitler spoke out forcefully against Jewish influence is understood by just about everyone. But that this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on Jews is nothing short of astonishing. Of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, World War II and "the Holocaust," virtually none of them quotes Hitler's exact words on the subject.

The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence in media, local government, public schools, national government and universities have an incentive to present a simplistic and highly sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane "anti-Semite," a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of pure evil. If they don't, their careers are threatened with ruination.

This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter all "racists," "neo-Nazis," "rednecks," "bigots" and generally anyone unfriendly to Zionist or Israeli interests. This characterization, in turn, only works if the public is presented with a carefully controlled and manipulated view of Hitler's take on what he and others referred to as "the Jewish Question." His real words and his actual ideas are far more complex and sophisticated than most authorities would have you believe.

Adolf Hitler was an intelligent and well-read man. He had a broad and largely accurate knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. His knowledge, depth and insight put to shame most any present-day world leader we can think of. And he was an anti-Semite—no doubt—as defined by today's standards. *Mein Kampf*, for instance, would never find a prominent publishing house nor would he be allowed to have a Facebook or Twitter page.

Now, for the first time, one can read nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews and Zionism in considerable detail and in full context.

Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.com.

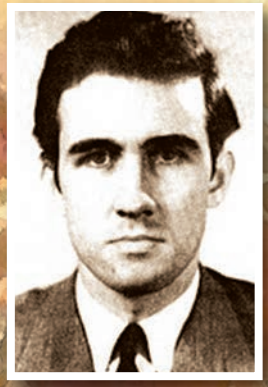

National Socialism: Yesterday & Today

National Socialism Yesterday and Today is a radical book, but it is one that someone has needed to write for decades. In this small but powerful work, author and philosopher William A. White discusses National Socialism as a political philosophy that, in its purest essence, brings order to the state while empowering and enriching—culturally and financially—the state and its people at the same time. This is the direct antithesis of the American state today, which punishes its people with police state brutality, steals their money through unfair forms of taxation, listens in on every possible private communication, tortures those who rise up against it and generally turns the natural order upside down.

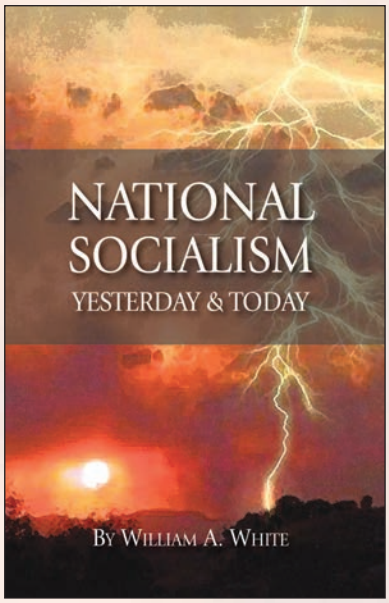

But National Socialism is not an invention of the modern era. There were great leaders of the past who employed their version of National Socialist theory while they reigned—Akhenaten, Charlemagne, Adolf Hitler and others. These men were few and far between, but their terms in power were almost unanimously hailed as "golden times" for the citizenry.

The names of these avatars who transformed their states into ones serving all stations of society live on even today, though their reputations have been slandered or their feats nearly erased from history.

And what would happen if a National Socialist state developed in America today? How would it be instituted? What changes would it bring? What would happen to society? What would the goals of the state be? How would the party be organized? All of this and more is discussed. Softcover, 109 pages, $12 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

HOLOCAUST CLASSIC NOW AVAILABLE FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

One of the biggest murder mysteries in all of history!

Millions gone missing. Were they **slaughtered**? **Banished** to Siberia? Relocated to **Israel** . . . or do they **live among us** today? Find out in . . .

The Dissolution
of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning
Edited & Updated by Germar Rudolf

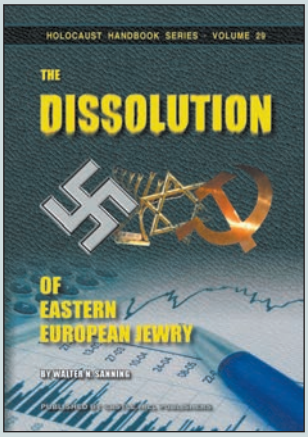

Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust, of course," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other factors. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources.

The book concludes that a sizable share of the Jewish citizens found missing during local censuses after World War II, which have so far been counted as "holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. This is the slightly edited second edition, with an updated foreword by Professor Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. This study was designed to refute Sanning's work. However, both studies come to similar results for Jewish population losses in all European countries once ruled by the Nazis, except for two: Poland and the USSR. These two countries harbored the vast majority of the world's Jews prior to the war.

While Sanning dedicated the majority of his book to a thorough study of both countries' demographic developments, the mainstream book meant to refute him remains notably silent on those subjects. Also, while Sanning investigates worldwide Jewish migration patterns prior to, during and after the war, his detractors ignore the topic and simply assume that every Jew missing in Europe today was killed by the Nazis—as if there had never been a massive Jewish emigration from Europe during and after the war. Softcover, 224 pages, #709, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. (Outside the U.S, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for best foreign rates.) Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest—safe and secure.

Contact TBR today!

❏ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❏ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September / October 2021 ❖ Volume XXVII ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

Hitler Against the Rothschilds

By Karl Haemers

4 Shortly after Adolf Hitler annexed Austria, he had one of the richest men in Europe locked up for what he considered financial crimes. But Louis Rothschild was not the only member of that prominent banking family imprisoned by the German leader.

The Spanish Holocaust and Its Parallels for Today

By Antonius J. Patrick

20 What you are seeing in America today is eerily similar to the situation in Spain when the Communists took over the nation. Marxists then, as now, were torching everything that hinted of traditional Christian culture.

The Forgotten Legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera

By Marc Roland

28 In the wake of the Red excesses in Spain in the 1930s, one man emerged above all others as a spokesman for sanity and against Jewish-inspired Marxism. Here is the inspirational story of this forgotten Spanish martyr.

Josef Stalin: Israel's Founding Father

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

36 In the early days of the Zionist state in the Mideast, it was not the United States, but the Soviet Union, that was Israel's greatest supporter. This may be why some people claim Josef Stalin was the founding father of Israel.

The Forces Pushing for WWII

By John Wear, J.D.

48 In May 2019, scholar and TBR Contributing Editor Dr. Thomas Dalton penned a book called *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*. Needless to say, it did not last too long on Amazon. In this article, TBR's John Wear focuses on one of the major themes in that book and several others: The push by FDR's Jewish/Zionist advisors to force America into WWII.

'Big Zionist Jews' vs. 'Little Jews'

By Vaughn Klingenberg

64 Did powerful Zionist and Jewish leaders (who the author calls the "Big Zionist Jews") see some benefit in increasing the suffering of the average Jew (who he calls "the Little Jews") in WWII concentration camps?

Silencing Historian David Irving

By John Wear, J.D.

74 One of the reasons British historian David Irving lost his libel suit against ultra-Zionist Deborah Lipstadt was because of the "expert" testimony of a man named Richard Evans. The problem is, most of what Evans said on the stand amounted to fake history.

Rascher's Medical Experiments

By John Wear, J.D.

86 People look to TBR to defend slandered Germans, in particular, as they generally have no other champions. Here, however, we examine the experiments of German Dr. Sigmund Rascher and find that, though valuable, his methods constituted legitimate war crimes.

The Horrors of Okinawa

By Thomas Goodrich

92 Most recognize the name "Okinawa," and its importance in winning WWII. But what happened after the battle has been sanitized out of nearly all mainstream history texts.

Canada's 'Great Upheaval'

By Rémi Tremblay

100 In the mid-1700s, France was so wrapped up in wars on the continent that it could not afford to help its brethren in Canada when the British decided to "ethnically cleanse" French settlers. Here is the story of the "Great Upheaval" of the Acadians.

The Aryan Race in Antiquity

By Patrick Chouinard

108 In this article, TBR examines the religion, myths, cultural origins and racial roots of the Aryans. The author also provides insights into its beginnings in remote antiquity.

37

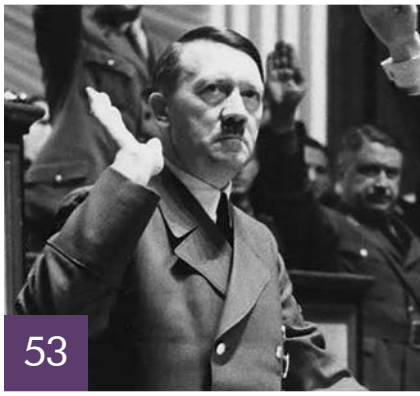

53

65

93

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
A reluctant declaration —53
Thwarting the Red Cross—65
Red Cross in Theresienstadt—66
History You Missed—72-73
Targeting German civilians—79
Book Review: *Pan Judah!*—82
Rascher's ironic end—89
The Order of Expulsion—101
Burning of the *Pembroke*—105
Geoffrey of Monmouth—105
Letters to the Editor—120-127

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-20	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Hitler vs. the Rothschilds

Back in October 1994, Revisionist publisher Willis Carto had a novel idea: Publish a fact-filled magazine that was willing to talk about any historical subject, and discuss it honestly and without the poison of political correctness staining its pages. Political correctness, of course, is a key tenet in the cult religion of Cultural Marxism, formulated by a clique of Jewish "thinkers" at the Frankfurt School in Weimar-era Germany. Adolf Hitler knew they were trouble, so, when he took over, he booted them out.

Unfortunately, these alien miscreants found safe haven here in the U.S. and, since then, they and their philosophical progeny have been working to undermine Western civilization in any way they can. Political correctness is the hammer they use to stifle the free speech of anyone who criticizes them or dares to discuss "taboo" topics like Zionism and "the Holocaust" openly and honestly. They have even managed to make it a crime to question their dictated wisdom in most of Europe, the cradle of Western civilization.

Here in the 21st century, Cultural Marxism and political correctness have flowered. In particular, freedom of speech and thought have come under withering assault from its modern-day adherents. Free speech and thought—despite being protected in the U.S. Constitution—are under attack in ways that even we could not have fathomed back when we began TBR. Then, the internet was just beginning and "wokeism" was laughed at. Today, however, an unholy alliance has been forged between the multi-billionaires of corporate America, the "presstitute" media, left-wing publishing houses, Big Tech billionaires and the neo-liberal political establishment. Their ultimate goal—like their Frankfurt School pantheon of heroes—is the silencing of anyone who dares utter any versions of news or history they don't pre-approve. This is the "Woke Industrial Complex."

The good news is that, with your support, this politically incorrect magazine has once again made it to another anniversary, despite harassment from the "Wokeitarians." To reward TBR readers for helping us battle this plague, we are offering a greatly expanded September/October TBR theme issue, as we've done since 2017.

Inside this "Hitler vs. the Bankers" issue is an impressive collection of articles—all dedicated in one way or another to the Jewish movements called Zionism, Marxism, Bolshevism, Communism, and the deadly influence their dutiful acolytes have unleashed on historical events over the decades.

Egads! That's politically incorrect! You can't talk about that stuff! Well, we can, and we will, because, politically incorrect or not, the truth is the truth, and we must never shy away from the truth or, at the very least, open debate about such issues without the shrieking hysteria and finger-wagging of the Thought Police. We have no intention of backing down.

See "GET EXTRA COPIES," page 3

WHY THE BANKERS HATED HITLER

From 1999 to 2003, this writer was the editor here at THE BARNES REVIEW. What struck me was the refusal of this publication to bow to fads, whether it be of the Right or the Left. The collection of essays for this special "Hitler vs. the Bankers" edition is part of this refusal. Almost every article in this theme issue destroys a myth revolving around Hitler, Bolshevism, Zionism, Communism and "the Holocaust' with the same insight our readers have come to respect.

For example, the "Adolf Hitler was a Rothschild" nonsense has been refuted over and over, but so many on the Right—fearful of being labeled a "Nazi"—have devised a suitable set of reasons to condemn Hitler. This is the sole motivation for the "anti-National Socialist" faction of the Right. The "Hitler was a Jew" articles you'll see pop up now and again have been written mostly by amateur historians who already believe that Hitler was to be condemned, so they cherry-pick reasons to justify it and actually believe they'll be applauded by the Leftist establishment for this.

Hitler was dedicated to a single economic goal: to create a new monetary system for Germany based on autarky, or the full independence of German industry from all foreign sources of money. He outlawed usury in all its forms and reformed the Deutschmark so it would be backed only by productive labor. Karl Haemers' article—the first in the special issue—takes aim at this topic.

This is why the global elites condemned Hitler's movement from the start. The claims of "Wall Street backing Hitler are belied by the fact that these same men were the loudest in calling for war against him. The "Stop Hitler" movement was financed by Kuhn-Loeb, Pierpont, Drexel, Rockefeller and Warburg—the very elite of Western finance. They were the ones demanding total annihilation of Germany. In fact, the Lehman family demanded complete military mobilization to destroy Germany. They hated Hitler's drive to control trade and subsidize exports, hence cutting into American automotive profits.

Those like Thomas Lamont saw the war as a battle against Nationalism, putting him and the rest of the oligarchy into the anti-Hitler camp. Nothing in Hitler's foreign trade policy appealed to industrialists in the United States, as John Wear makes very clear in his article beginning on page 48.

The United States froze all German assets on June 14, 1941, and Hitler retaliated. Any bank account in Germany owned by Westerners was seized on December 11 of that year. The name of Hjalmar Schacht, "Hitler's Banker," comes up often as the financial "conduit" to Hitler, though he was a liberal who withdrew any support from the NSDAP (National Socialist German Workers' Party) in 1939. In fact, he was the central bank director during the catastrophic Weimar era. Though supporting Hitler early, he rejected him soon after, and wound up in prison. He opposed all state interference in monetary policy, and accused the NSDAP of seeking a total state-controlled central bank throughout the Reich.

The Rothschild cabal was at war with Hitler and financed all the early attacks on him. After Hitler was elected, he refused to accept the advice of the Rockefeller-Rothschild regime. He did this by creating a new currency, one that was debt free and also

See "BANKERS FUNDED" on page 127

Get Extra Copies of This Special Edition of THE BARNES REVIEW

Continued from page 2

To critics of what is contained in this issue, we say: "Show us where we are wrong. Point out the specific errors in our logic or any faulty evidence we have presented here, and we will gladly print a correction."

You and I know this won't happen. Our authors are experts who do their homework, diligently citing multiple academic sources for everything they write. In addition, they respect the truth. Not a single one of them has gotten rich from these efforts; just the opposite. Take a look at our Board of Contributing Editors. I don't think there is a millionaire on that list but, if there is, he didn't make it in this business! At least four of them have been persecuted in the European court system for their forthright historical investigations.

So, when you read this issue of TBR, please appreciate the personal sacrifices these men—and women—have made in our vital effort "to bring history into accord with the facts," not just for you, but the entire world.

Note: We are encouraging you to purchase extra copies of this special expanded "Hitler vs. the Bankers" edition of TBR to distribute. Prices: 1-24 copies are $15 each; 25-34 copies are $13 each; 35-49 are $12 each; 50 or more are $11 each. Prices do not include S&H. Please see page 128 for a handy TBR ordering form. ❖

—PAUL ANGEL, Executive Editor

This poster reads: "Yankee, Englishman and Bolshevik Dancing to the Tune of the Jewish Clique." At the bottom are pictured Franklin Roosevelt, Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin. Behind the powerful world leaders is a caricature representing a Jewish banker playing a flute or possibly a piccolo. This is an obvious reference to the German legend of the Pied Piper of Hamelin who led all of those mesmerized by his tunes to their deaths—unless they paid his fee. **On the cover of this issue of TBR** is an 1898 anti-Semitic political cartoon entitled "The World in the Grasp of the Jews," by the French caricaturist Charles Leandre. It depicts a predator-like James (Jakob) Rothschild, patriarch of the French branch of the banking family, with his skeletal claws clutching the Earth in their grasp.

Hitler *versus* the Rothschilds

If the Rothschilds were funding Hitler, why did he lock up so many of them?

By Karl Haemers

It is a fact of suppressed history that the National Socialist German Labor Party (NSDAP) imprisoned members of the world's most powerful banking family, the Rothschilds. Though not the focus of this essay, this fact alone dispels the ongoing myths that the Rothschilds and other Jewish bankers funded the NSDAP, and even that Adolf Hitler himself was descended from Rothschilds.

German Chancellor Hitler and his NSDAP party believed that displacing Jews from dominant positions throughout the social, economic and financial system was essential to rescuing Germany from abject poverty and despair. The Nuremberg Laws begun in 1935, formally titled The Law for the Protection of German Blood & German Honor and The Reich Citizenship Law,[1] made it illegal for Jews as defined to vote or hold public office. Even more pressing was displacing Jews from their powerful positions in major industries such as textiles, steel production, precious metals, retail, media and entertainment, food and agriculture and, especially, banking.

By 1938, the Institute for Studies of the Jewish Question located in Berlin produced its analysis of the Weimar period titled *Germany and the Jewish Question*.[2] Chapter 2, "Jews in German Economic Life," states: "[W]ell-nigh every leading (financial and banking) business was in the hands of the Jews." After recounting the extensive Jewish presence in leading national banks, we read: "The big private banks were also nearly all in Jewish hands. We need only recall such well-known firms as Arnhold, Behrens, Warburg, Bleichroder, Mendelsohn, Goldschmidt, Rothschild." Even the Reichsbank, "supposed to be the national bank of Germany … was completely controlled by its largely Jewish board of directors."

Two final quotes from *Germany and the Jewish Question* will summarize our depiction of the financial conditions that the National Socialists and Hitler faced in 1933. "Jews concentrated themselves on commercial and financial undertakings and assumed therein absolute leading positions" and "nowhere have Jews been more downright unrestrained than during the era of economic and political corruption which Germany experienced after the Great War," i.e., the Weimar Republic.

THE ROTHSCHILDS

The dominance that the Rothschild Jewish banking family had previously attained in Germany and much of Western Europe can be summarized in the earlier work of Werner Sombart's *The Jews and Modern Capitalism*.[3]

> The name Rothschild refers to more than the firm: It stands for the whole of Jewish influence on the Stock Exchange. By the aid of that influence, the Rothschilds were enabled to attain to their powerful position—it may even be said to their unique position—in the market for government securities. It was no exaggeration to assert that, in many a land, the minister of finance who could not come to an agreement with this firm might as well close the doors of his exchequer. "There is only one power in Europe," was a dictum well known about the middle of the 19th century, "and that is Rothschild: a dozen other banks are his underlings, his soldiers are all honest merchants and workmen, and speculation is his sword.

* * *

[N]ot only quantitatively, but also qualitatively, the Stock Exchange bears the impress of the Rothschilds (and therefore of the Jew).

* * *

[S]ince the appearance of the Rothschilds, the stock market has become international.

* * *

[T]he issue by the Rothschilds of the Austrian bonds in 1820-1821 was an epoch-making event, both in public borrowing and in Stock Exchange business. For the first time, all the ropes were pulled to create a demand for the shares, and speculations in government stocks may be stated to have begun on this occasion, at least on the continent.

* * *

[T]he house of Rothschild set the fashion in railway building (at about mid-century), as it had done before in public loans. Scarcely a company that was started in Germany but looked to the goodwill of Rothschild.

Though not the only Jewish bankers the National Socialists prosecuted, we will focus on the Rothschilds due to their enormous financial influence in Germany and Europe more broadly, and the dramatic events that unfolded during the National Socialist period.

BREAKING NEWS

By 1938, prominent English-language newspapers were reporting on the imprisonment of Rothschild family members and confiscation of their assets. This coincided with the Anschluss, the reunification of Germany and Austria that became official on March 12 of that year.

To understand conditions in Austria prior to the Anschluss, we look to the essay "How *The Sound of Music* Distorts History: Hollywood Mythology About Austrians and Adolf Hitler"[4] :

> In the years before the March 1938 Anschluss, Austria was ruled by the Dollfuss-Schuschnigg regime, a repressive one-party dictatorship that called itself a "Christian corporative" state. It imprisoned National Socialists, Marxists and other dissidents.
>
> But there was one important section of Austria's population that supported the dictatorial regime. That was the Jewish community, which made up 2.8% of the total. As Professor Bukey writes in *Hitler's Austria: Popular Sentiment in the Nazi Era, 1938-1945* (University of North Carolina Press, 2000):
>
> "The Jewish community regarded the Dollfuss-Schuschnigg regime as its protector. … Under the Dollfuss-Schuschnigg regime, the Jewish community recovered a measure of governmental protection it had not enjoyed since the days of the Habsburgs. The public was outraged."
>
> In spite of their small numbers, Austria's Jews wielded vast and disproportionate wealth and power. As Professor Bukey writes:
>
> "The predominant position of the Jews in an impoverished country only intensified the fear and loathing of the Austrian masses. As we have already seen, Jewish businesses and financial institutions managed much of the country's economic life. At the time of the Anschluss, three-quarters of Vienna's newspapers, banks and textile firms were in Jewish hands."

A good deal of that Austrian Jewish wealth and power was wielded by the Rothschilds, and one in particular—Baron Louis Rothschild.

On April 8, 1938, the popular Scottish newspaper the *Dundee Evening Telegraph* announced: "Nazis Take Over Rothschild Bank." The article read:

> It was officially announced last night that the S.M. Rothschild bank in Vienna has been taken over by a public body, the Austrian Credit Institute for Public Works. The proprietor, Baron Louis Rothschild, is under arrest and the other partners have been suspended.

On the same day, the *Perth Western Australia Daily News* headlined: "Nazis Free Rothschild, Seize His Bank." The article said:

> Whether ex-King Edward of England, the duke of Windsor, had anything to do with it is not announced, but his Jewish friend, Austrian banker Baron Louis Rothschild, was released today by the Nazis. But the Rothschild Bank is confiscated. The duke made a personal plea to Hitler for the release of Rothschild and others three weeks ago. But he was given a rebuff. Hitler replied, "regretting his inability to comply with the request."

On April 10, the *Chicago Sunday Tribune* announced "Nazi Seizure Ends Austrian Banking Power." The first paragraph by author Laurence Burd states:

> When the Rothschild family last week filed suit to save their then-$3,300,000 of assets from confiscation by the German Nazi government, it brought to a focus the death blow dealt by Hitler in the once powerful Viennese financial stronghold with the wiping out of Austria. When Hitler marched into Vienna, Baron Louis Rothschild, last head of the Viennese branch of the family, was arrested and his properties, including the Rothschild Bank, were confiscated.

Such phrases as "the wiping out of Austria" and "Hitler marched into Vienna" are misleading anti-German propaganda. The Anschluss was immensely popular with the peoples of both nations, returning a collective plebiscite vote of 98%. Hitler's "march into Vienna" was attended by cheering crowds of Austrians throwing flowers and offering the National Socialist salute.

Under the subsection "Germany Gains Credits":

> [T]he German government has increased its credits abroad by taking over the credits of individual and private businesses in Austria, variously valued at

> from $100 million to $200 million. In return for these credits, Germany pays reichsmarks. ... What Hitler gained in gold from Austria was small in comparison with the financial empire that the House of Rothschild throughout Europe built and zealously guarded throughout the last century.

The article goes on to try and assert that the Rothschild banking empire is finished. It ends with: "[T]he House of Rothschild rose to the heights and then disintegrated."

However, earlier in the same section, "Hold Fortune in Paris," we read:

> A large fortune is held privately by the Rothschilds in Paris. Only in London have the Rothschilds retained a public business. There they operate one of the foremost acceptance banks and are prominent dealers in gold bullion.

No mention is made of the large stake the Rothschild family held in the Federal Reserve central bank, loaning money at interest to the U.S. government and taxing the American people on income to pay the interest, as well as other banks and assets around the world. The National Socialist seizure of Rothschild assets in Austria was no "death blow" to the Jewish banking family, but it was certainly a boost to the prosperity, well-being and sense of justice to the Germanic people of both nations.

By May 11, the *Central Queensland Herald* published a short article entitled, "Attack on Rothschilds." It states in full:

> Herr Streicher's Jew-baiting journal devotes several pages to a vituperative attack on the house of Rothschild. It accuses the Austrian branch of robbing Vienna of 2 billion Austrian schillings.
>
> The paper prints a photo-

Shown here is Louis Nathaniel de Rothschild, a scion of the Austrian wing of the Rothschild banking dynasty. The Rothschilds, due to their immense wealth, believed that they were untouchable—above the laws of all nations. Louis found out differently when, after the Anschluss, Adolf Hitler had him arrested and confined in Vienna's Hotel Metropole from March to July 1938. Eventually, he was afforded even more comfortable accommodations as negotiations for his release began between the Rothschilds and the German government. Eventually, the Rothschilds ponied up an estimated U.S. $21,000,000 for his release.

The Zionists
Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street*. Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18* minus 10% off TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. To charge, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

graph of Baron Louis Rothschild, who it describes as the "financial criminal, von Rothschild." It states that the photograph was taken seven days before his confinement, and adds, "Here, he looks sure of victory. Since then, his confidence has deserted him."

Julius Streicher was a devoted National Socialist who produced the journal *Der Stürmer* ("The Attacker") with admittedly graphic and stereotypic depictions of Jews and sensationalist coverage of news from a National Socialist perspective. [See page 82.—Ed.] It maintained a relatively simple and direct style to appeal to the German working class.[5] In this case, accusing the Rothschilds of robbing Vienna of only 2 billion schillings is probably a low estimate.

On August 20, a U.S. newspaper reported about news in *The London Daily Herald* titled, "Germany Reported Not Satisfied with $600,000 for Release of Rothschild":

> German authorities are not satisfied with a 120,000-pound [$600,000] "ransom" offered for the release of Baron Louis Rothschild, and have demanded control of the Witkowitz works, the biggest industrial concern in Czechoslovakia, in addition to the money, according to the *Daily Herald*.
>
> The Austrian Rothschilds offered the 120,000 pounds for the release of the noted financier, held by the Nazis since Austro-German Anschluss, the newspaper said. The French branch of the family also declared itself willing to make a considerable contribution, it added.

When, decades later, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency reported on the death of Louis Rothschild at 72, the "ransom" paid to the National Socialist authorities was then reported to have grown enormously. Headline: "Baron Louis de Rothschild Dead: Paid $21,000,000 Ransom to Nazis"[6]:

> When the Nazis took over Austria in the Anschluss of 1938, Baron de Rothschild, then head of the Austrian banking operations of the family, was held prisoner by the Nazi secret police. He was released only after lengthy negotiations between the family and the Nazis and upon payment of $21 million, believed to have been the largest ransom payment in history for any individual.

This amount may be more ongoing war propaganda, or it may partly include the value of the Witkowitz works in Czechoslovakia. This iron- and coal-mining and steel-producing plant was majority owned by the Rothschilds, but one historical account[7] says the National Socialists actually paid 2 million pounds and released Louis in exchange for the mines and works. Given some obvious errors in the entry, whether deliberate propaganda or poor historical representation—such as claiming the National Socialists held Louis for one year, and a myth of the baron's gallant statement upon release, along with a depiction of the German military entering Czechoslovakia in an invasion instead of as a peacekeeping force[8]—we must suspect this account as invalid. But how credible is a claim of $21 million, when the original negotiations started at $600,000?

This historical account does have some credible history on the pogroms desperate miners inflicted on Jews in the Witkowitz area from 1890 onward.

> Many mill and mine owners in this locality were Jews, the biggest iron and steel works at Witkowitz being the property of the Rothschilds, which made it easy to mix up the *Judenhetze* [persecution of Jews] with the strikes. One Galician town which was almost wholly inhabited by Jews was destroyed by fire, several hundred Jewish families camping in the fields in utter destitution. Throughout these provinces, there was scarcely a town where, during the last fort-

NAZIS TAKE OVER ROTHSCHILD BANK

Vienna, Friday

It was officially announced last night that the S. M. Rothschild Bank in Vienna has been taken over by a public body, the Austrian Credit Institute for Public Works.

The proprietor, Baron Louis Rothschild is under arrest, and the other partner have been suspended.

Hitler arrested Baron Louis de Rothschild

Germany Reported Not Satisfied With $600,000 for Release of Rothschild

LONDON, Aug. 29 (CP-Mazao)—German authorities are not satisfied with a £120,000 (almost $600,000) "ransom" offered for the release of Baron Louis de Rothschild and have demanded control of the Witkowitz works, biggest industrial concern in Czechoslovakia, in addition to the money, according to The Daily Herald (Labor).

The Austrian Rothschilds offered the £120,000 for the release of the noted financier, held by the Nazis since Austro-German anschluss, the newspaper said. The French branch of the family also declared itself willing to make a considerable contribution, it added.

MAJORITY SHAREHOLDERS

The Austrian Rothschilds were said to hold 51 per cent of all the shares of the Witkowitz concern. The remainder of the shares is owned by a Czech bank which purchased them from another Austrian family, the Gutmanns, for $5,000,000. The Daily Herald asserted.

The attitude taken yesterday by Magistrate Herbert Metcalfe when he sentenced three German refugees to six-month prison terms at hard labor for having illegally entered Great Britain was criticised by the press today.

Mr. Metcalfe declared: "The way stateless Jews from Germany are pouring in from every part of this country is becoming an outrage. I intend to enforce the law to its fullest."

NAZIS FREE ROTHSCHILD, SEIZE HIS BANK

VIENNA, Thursday.

Whether ex-King Edward of England, the Duke of Windsor, had anything to do with it is not announced, but his Jewish friend, Austrian banker, Baron Louis Rothschild, was released today by the Nazis.

But the Rothschild Bank is confiscated.

The Duke made a personal plea to Hitler for the release of Rothschild and others three weeks ago.

But he was given a rebuff.

Hitler replied, "regretting his inability to comply with the request."

Rothschild Palace Was Seized by Nazis

WITH the death in America of Baron Alphonse de Rothschild the world has lost one of its most picturesque figures.

Sixty-four years old, he was

Passport Seized

Baron Louis was one of the first in Austria to feel the weight of the anti-Jewish campaign.

After having his passport torn up by a German officer he was arrested and imprisoned in Vienna. As "ransom" £2,000,000 was reported to have been demanded, and control of the biggest industrial concern in Czecho-Slovakia in which the Austrian Rothschilds held 51 per cent of the shares.

His palace was taken over by Nazi Black Storm troopers for use as a regional headquarters.

Later the ransom was reduced to £500,000. After 14 months of captivity he was released and left for Switzerland, and later for Paris. The sum of £3,000,000

NAZIS SEIZE BANKER'S FORTUNE.

LONDON, Sept. 22, (A.A.P.)

The fortune of Mr. Julius Rothschild, a member of the well-known Jewish banking house, has been confiscated by the German Government, states a message from Berlin.

(Other War News on Next Page.)

A collection of newspaper headlines from around the world announces Louis Rothschild's story.

> night of April, Jewish shops had not been broken open and looted and, on May Day, there threatened to be a universal attack made on the Hebrew.

Here was the sad, old pattern of Jews exploiting and impoverishing Gentiles through economic and financial domination, provoking an inevitable defensive reaction, arising again at the Witkowitz mines and plant. The equally inevitable counter reaction came in 1892 when "troops were called," possibly by the Rothschilds, to confront miners and workers demanding a shorter work day and a celebration of May Day. Nine workers were killed and many wounded.

Given the National Socialist reverence for workers, and policies of fairness and support for their well-being, we can be assured conditions and wages materially improved at Witkowitz during the brief time it was under National Socialist oversight. The region was lost to the Soviets after the war, and conditions became as bad or worse as they were under the Rothschilds.

We will next explore an extensive historical account on the Rothschild Jewish banking family, which provides a final point on the Witkowitz sub-topic:

> Although Louis had to hand over most of his Austrian assets to secure his own release, the family was able to insist that a price be paid for Witkowitz (albeit a discounted price). But such legal niceties were ultimately bound to be swept aside by National Socialist *force majeure*. Eugene's hopes of selling the ironworks to the Czechoslovak state for £10 million were dashed when Hitler bullied the Prague government into accepting partition in March 1939. With the works effectively under German control … Fritz Kranefuss—Himmler 's adjutant and a supervisory board member of the Dresdner bank—informed … that the transfer abroad of the ownership of Witkowitz had been illegal under currency laws.
>
> Finally, in July 1939, it was agreed to sell the plant for £2.9 million. However, the outbreak of war gave the Germans the perfect excuse not to pay. As a result, Witkowitz joined the lengthening list of Rothschild properties confiscated without compensation by the National Socialist regime.[9]

Here we see one glaring defamation already noted, a reference to Hitler "bullying" the government of Czechoslovakia into partition. In fact, segments of the German army entered parts of Czechoslovakia under an agreement between Hitler and the Czech government as a peacekeeping force, and the multi-ethnic nation partitioned into its appropriate ethno-states without war or even a single incidence of violence. [See footnote 8.—Ed.]

ALAIN ROTHSCHILD
Imprisoned by Hitler.

VICTOR ROTHSCHILD
Devout Zionist.

ELIE ROTHSCHILD
Imprisoned by Hitler.

GEORGES MANDEL
Crypto-Rothschild?

NIALL FERGUSON

Of all the immense volumes of printed, audio and video material produced on the Rothschilds, the two book series *The House of Rothschild: The World's Bankers, 1849-1999* by Niall Ferguson may be the most detailed and extensive. Like so much such material— likely sanctioned by the Rothschilds themselves —Ferguson basically whitewashes the evils and damage the Jewish banking family has inflicted on the world and its peoples. It does, however, contain valuable details of the actions that the National Socialist government took against the Rothschilds during that crucial period starting with the 1938 Anschluss, so we will look at such accounts.

They are contained in Chapter 14, "Deluges (1915-1945)":

> An altogether more ruthless coalition had come to power in Germany (than in France) in 1933, the National Socialist German Workers' Party. Hostility to the Rothschilds had been a feature of Nazi propaganda since the movement's infancy … despite the fact that the Frankfurt house had been wound up when Hitler was barely 12 years old. It was a hostility that was soon translated into action. At first the attacks were largely symbolic.[10]

These amounted to renaming some buildings, plazas and streets, the forced selling of Rothschild buildings and institutions, tax payments and some confiscation of assets. It was not until the Anschluss that the arrest and incarceration of the first Rothschild began. Louis had been working in Vienna to protect family wealth from the potential National Socialist confiscation:

> It had not been difficult to foresee what the rise of Nazism meant for the Rothschilds in Vienna—the city so inextricably associated in Hitler's mind with the threat posed by Jewry. … [After other family members left Austria for England,] Louis decided to stay at the bank; but he took the precaution of transferring ownership of the Witkowitz ironworks to the Alliance Assurance Company (in which the London house still had a controlling interest). He also transferred rights of disposal over all his Austrian assets to the New York bank of Kuhn, Loeb and Co. This was inadequate insurance. The day after the Austro-German Anschluss of March 11, 1938, as cheering crowds welcomed Hitler's troops into Vienna, Louis attempted to leave the city. His passport was confiscated, and the next day he was arrested and taken to the Gestapo headquarters at the Hotel Metropole on Morzin-Platz. … The process of confiscating Rothschild property began at once. Men of the SS were seen looting artworks from Louis' palace almost immediately after his arrest. On March 30, the firm of S.M. von Rothschild was placed under compulsory administration by a new Austrian Credit Institute for Public Enterprises and Works at the orders of the Vienna gauleiter's economic adviser Walter Rafelsberger, who was charged with the systematic confiscation of all Jewish assets in Austria. It was then put under the temporary control of the German firm of Merck, Fink and Co. and finally sold to them in October 1939.[11]

These events precipitated the newspaper reports we have already examined. "The threat posed by Jewry" in Vienna in Hitler's mind is well documented in *Mein Kampf*,[12] and certainly valid from the perspective of a native Austrian and almost anyone else. The Kuhn, Loeb bank on Wall Street was, of course, the source of funds for the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917 that went on to threaten Germany and all of Europe at the time we are discussing. A close associate of the Rothschilds—he was raised in a home with the Rothschilds themselves at 148 Judengasse,

Frankfurt[13]—Jacob Schiff was the chief Jewish financier at Kuhn, Loeb, and may have given the order—or at least an approval—of the slaughter of Czar Nicholas II, his family and retainers in the Ekaterinburg house basement. It was to this same Jewish Wall Street bank that Louis tried to sequester his assets. No reference is given for "SS men seen looting artworks," but this is a common theme throughout this section by Ferguson and others elsewhere: the injustice of National Socialists confiscating valuable Rothschild art.

The injustice is reversed when it is known that the Rothschilds acquired their wealth—and thus their ability to buy expensive art—through usury theft and predatory financial practices. Whether "the systematic confiscation of all Jewish assets in Austria" was ever enacted or is more Jewish victim-mongering can be addressed further in the text, when Ferguson writes: "Naturally, many (though not all) German and Austrian Jews wanted to get out, while the Nazis had no objection to their leaving."[14]

The next section details, with the usual pathos, Jewish "refugees" and the Rothschild involvement in resettling them. Of course, despite great controversy, even among Jews, Palestine was their ultimate destination. We are treated to some obligatory horror stories about the "Holocaust," including an excerpt from a speech by Victor Rothschild[15] to the Zionist Federation in which he said:

> I know that children have been shot dead. I have interviewed people who have escaped from the concentration camps, and I can tell you that their experiences make the many horrors we read about nowadays seem like some nursery game. …
>
> "The slow murder of 600,000 people is an act which has rarely happened in history."

This was in October 1938. Jews had been kvetching about fraudulent massacres and pogroms and inflating their numbers for decades if not centuries, and more if we include the Torah and Talmud mythologies. In this case, Victor left out one zero which was dutifully added after the war.

Here is the front gate of one of five Rothschild palaces built in Vienna. Commissioned by Baron Albert von Rothschild, it was designed and built by French architect Gabriel-Hippolyte Destailleur between 1876 and 1884. It was demolished in 1954.

SONS OF ROTHSCHILD, POWS

After a detailed account of Rothschilds themselves who became "refugees" (not to Palestine, but to friendlier and more hospitable accommodations in Britain, the U.S. and elsewhere), we find a brief account of other Rothschild imprisonments:

> [T]hat left the men of the younger generation to fight. Robert's sons Alain and Elie were both taken prisoner by the Germans, and ended up spending much of the war in a POW camp in Lubek (and, in the case of Elie, Colditz).

Alain's obituary in *The New York Times* in 1982 gives even less information, simply stating: "Like many French Jews, Baron Alain spent most of World War II in a detention camp."[16] Lubek, on the Baltic Sea, was in Military District 10, Hamburg, during the war.[17] The Germans maintained a POW camp there for officers known as Oflag (officers' camp) X-C, and it was here that Alain must have been detained. Miraculously, though, he must not have been aboard the *Cap Arcona* and two other immense passenger ships that were transporting prisoners away

from the advancing British navy and air force, that were sunk by the British, causing about 7,000 casualties of POW's and others.[18] [For more, see the TBR January/February 2014 issue.—Ed.]

Elie Rothschild was, considering his aristocratic banker heritage, appropriately allegedly detained in a famous edifice, Colditz Castle, in the town of the same name in Saxony. This was designated Oflag IV-C, and many officers from diverse units of the multinational enemy were detained there. Strangely, while a detailed Wikipedia entry makes mention of many less infamous names, no mention is made of Elie Rothschild.[19] We will have to trust Niall Ferguson in his reporting on the imprisonment of these two Rothschild sons.

ROTHSCHILD WOMEN JAILED

The final account Ferguson makes of any Rothschild imprisonment follows thus:

> Two members of the family died as a consequence of the Nazi policy of genocide. The aunt to whom Victor referred in his speech in the Lords in 1946 was his mother's elder sister Aranka, who perished at Buchenwald.

Victor claimed that "he himself had had a 75-year-old aunt clubbed to death by the SS outside an extermination camp."[20] Why not within the camp, and why not by gassing, is perhaps explainable because Jews had not fully settled upon the gas chamber mythology in 1946. No reference is given for this story.

> The other victim was Philippe's estranged wife Lili (Elizabeth). "Why should the Germans harm me?" she had asked him in 1940. "I am from an old French Catholic family." Despite reverting to her original title, the Comptesse de Chambure, she was arrested by the Gestapo in 1944 and sent by the last transport to Ravensbrück where, her husband was later told, she was brutally murdered. It is thus the blackest of ironies that the only person named Rothschild killed by the Nazis was not a Jew and had disowned the family name.[21]

No reference is given for this story either, except "her husband was later told." Did Phillipe Rothschild even care about the fate of his "estranged" gentile ex? Irony does not begin to describe it. In fact, Elizabeth is reported to have died of typhus like so many at Ravensbruck and throughout the German prison system, not "brutally murdered."[22]

No reference is given for any of the statements presented here, or many throughout the chapter from the most credible and voluminous account of the Rothschild banking family ever published. This is quite understandably explained, however, by an asterisk footnote on the first page of the epilogue:

> The reader is reminded that this section of the book is not based on archival research but on published sources and interviews. Neither it nor chapter 14 therefore provides anything more than a sketch of a future history of the Rothschild banks since 1915—a task for another historian some years hence. Partly for this reason, I have kept endnotes to a minimum.

No doubt another reason endnotes are kept to a minimum is the fact that a Penguin/Putman merger known as the Penguin Publishing Group, which published this book, became owned by Random House. Random House was founded by Bennett Cerf and Donald Klopfer, and Peter Mayer was a former CEO of Penguin books.[23] All of them were Jewish. When Putnam merged with Penguin, Phyllis Grann became the CEO of the new Penguin Group. Soon after, Ferguson's two-book series on the Rothschilds was published. Grann was half Jewish.[24]

Elie Rothschild was eventually detained in a famous edifice—Colditz Castle.

SHARES IN WATERLOO?

In 1940, supposedly at the urging of the German Ministry of Information led by Joseph Goebbels, Eric Waschneck directed and C.M. Kohn produced the film *The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo*. This film appears to be one of three attempts the National Socialists made to counteract three American films made in 1934, in this case one with a very similar plot, but depicting the Rothschilds and Jews generally in a more philo-Semitic fashion. During the introduction of the German version, when the historical context is being established by scrolling text, we read: "This film is based on historical fact."

The Wikipedia plot summary is sufficiently accurate, as it rarely is on all things National Socialist:

> As William I, Elector of Hesse, refused to join the French supporting confederation of the Rhine at its formation in 1806, he is threatened by Napoleon. In Frankfurt, he asks his agent Mayer Amschel Rothschild to convey bonds worth $600,000 he has received from Britain to subsidize his army to safety in England. Rothschild, however, uses the money for his own ends, with the help of his sons, Nathan Rothschild in London and James Rothschild in Paris. They first use the money to finance Wellington's army in Spain's war against Napoleon, at advantageous terms of interest. In a notable coup, in 1815, Nathan spreads the rumor that Napoleon had won the Battle of Waterloo, causing London stock prices to collapse. He then bought a large quantity of equities

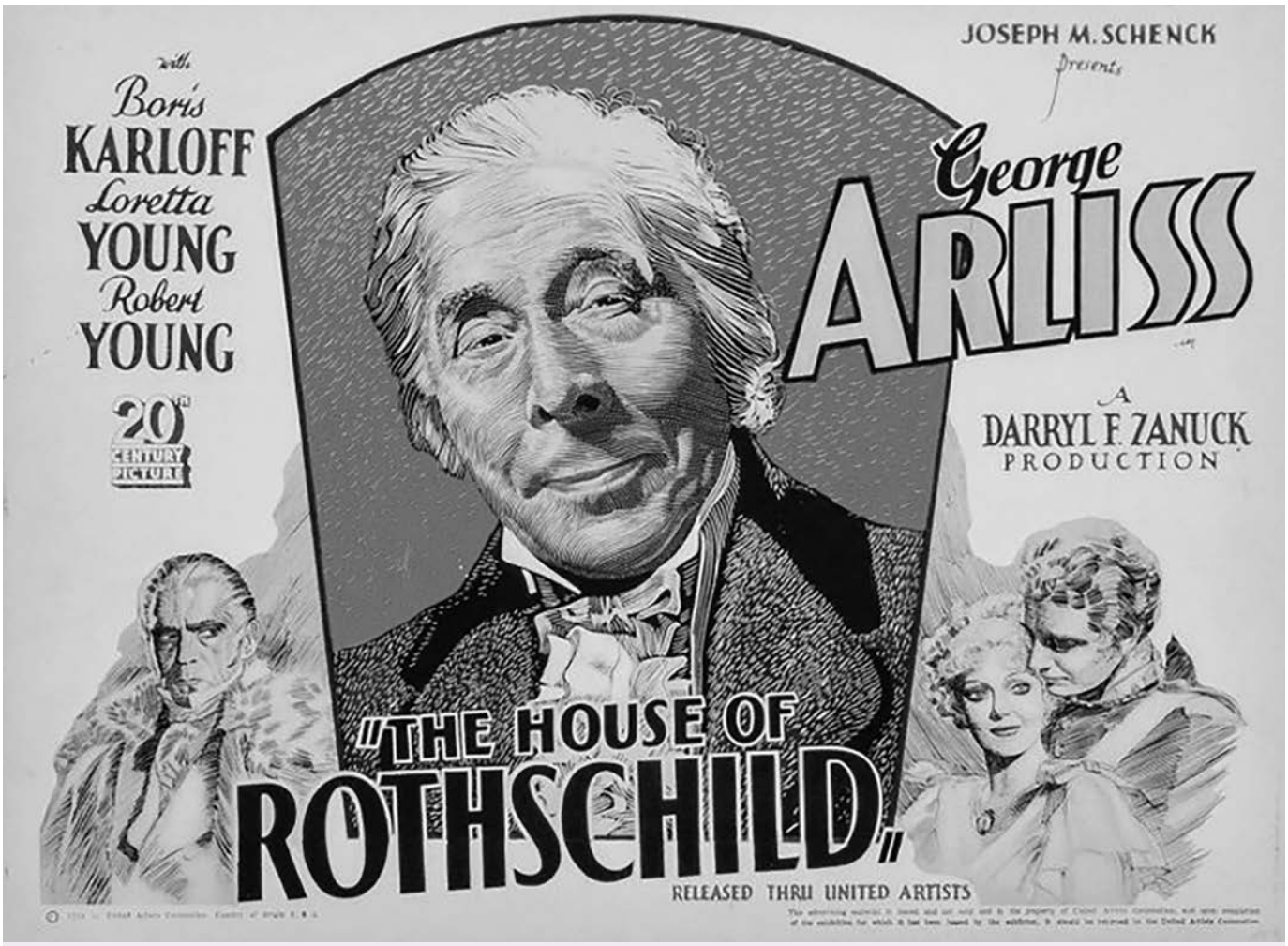

In an attempt to counter the negative image that the ultra-rich Rothschilds were receiving, the film *The House of Rothschild* was created in 1934. The film follows the "heroic and courageous" Rothschilds—forced to live in grand palaces in Jewish ghettoes—and their ongoing battle against perpetual anti-Semitism. The film, produced with Rothschild money and directed by Alan Werker, opens in 1780 and describes how the Rothschilds created five international European banks. Of course, the Rothschilds need billions of dollars, according to the film, to protect themselves against the anti-Semites who want them dead. They blame anti-Semitism for forcing Jews to work as merchants and moneylenders as "evil" European Christians won't let them own land or work a trade.

at the bottom of the market, profiting handsomely as prices rose once the truth about the battle emerged. In a decade, the Rothschilds have accumulated a fortune of £11 million by using the elector's money. Nathan returns the original capital to the elector, plus only a small amount of interest, keeping the great bulk of the profits for the Rothschilds, and plans to formalize a Europe-wide network of family led financial institutions. The film ends with a declaration that, as the film is released, the last Rothschild has left continental Europe as a refugee and the next target is England's plutocracy.[25]

At the core of the film is the depiction of the rapacious deceitful Rothschilds scheming to manipulate the stock market with false news of the Battle of Waterloo, buying during the panic selling and reaping an enormous profit when the real news arrived that the British, not Napoleon, had won. Rothschild achieved his advance notice of the outcome of the battle by corrupting and sending a German agent to the war zone who sent back a carrier pigeon message.

This depiction has taken on widespread iconic belief, but it is essential to be accurate and evaluate whether "this film is based on historical fact." Not surprisingly, the Rothschilds have their own archive, where this story is examined for accuracy. It acknowledges that the depiction was

presented in the otherwise reputable *The House of Rothschild* by Ferguson examined earlier, but "in a more sinister vein it formed the basis" of the National Socialist film we are examining.[26]

The Cathcart essay in the Rothschild archives readily dismisses a few sources of the story of the Rothschild rip-off, and makes a good case that carrier pigeons were not in use in England in 1815 (though they had been used for millennia, and later would be used by the Rothschilds' Reuters news service). The historical analysis is hard to trust, since some of its references are the Rothschilds' archives themselves, but here are key points it does admit: "Rothschild was one of a number of people in London who received private information about the battle before Wellington's official dispatch was delivered at about 11 p.m. on Wednesday." Also, "It appears likely … that Rothschild bought stocks on Wednesday afternoon. If he did so at around 5% premium, then he could have sold the next day at 8% or more—a very handsome overnight return fully worth the description 'doing well'."

It goes on to say that the Rothschilds did not scoop the entire market, were not the only ones with insider knowledge, and did not make the largest killing that day.

However, this passage from a British newspaper announcing the news of the Wellington victory at Waterloo presented in the Cathcart essay does not deny the dominance of the Rothschilds in British finance, and Cathcart does not either:

> This I have from good authority—one who has seen a letter from Ghent, received by Rothschild, the great stockbroker whose information is invariably the best.

The great stockbroker whose information is invariably the best may not have cornered the market through deceit as *The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo* film depicts, but he certainly was in on the action, and "profited handsomely," as the film summary depicts, through early notice amounting to a form of insider trading. Typical of Jewish bankers and financiers, the Rothschilds displayed no conscience or morals in their business dealings.

GEORGES LOUIS OR JEROBOAM?

Georges Mandel was almost certainly a crypto-Rothschild. His birth name was Louis George or possibly Jeroboam Rothschild, and he was born in the affluent suburbs of western Paris in 1885 to a Jewish family. He went on to a career in French politics that saw him operating at the highest levels of national decisionmaking, and brought him into personal contact with Winston Churchill. Before we look at more of his career and his ultimate imprisonment by the National Socialists, we must first better establish that Mandel *née* Rothschild was most likely one of the notorious banking family.

> Many scholars believe that Georges Mandel was in reality a Rothschild.

In a dramatic article about Rothschild/Mandel that strangely also fixates on alleged National Socialist confiscation of valuable art, the author does not deny that Mandel was a Rothschild, but does not affirm it either:

> Mandel thought the name Rothschild was too identifiably Jewish and, moreover, too Rothschild; it suggested that he belonged to the pan-European banking dynasty that was so often the subject of anti-Semitic invective and outlandish conspiracy theories. So he decided on his middle name followed by his mother's maiden name: Georges Mandel.[27]

This name change is a standard strategy of crypto-Jews, with too many examples to mention, and it looks like it was also a strategy for crypto-Rothschilds like "Mandel."

Louis George Rothschild/Georges Mandel[28] was born in 1885 in an affluent suburb of Paris. Supposedly the son of a tailor, his Jewish family had moved from Alsace to near Paris when the Alsace-Lorraine region was annexed to Germany after the Franco-Prussian War of 1871. Rothschild/Mandel was working at the Socialist newspaper *L'Aurore* under the later French statesman Georges Clemenceau when the Dreyfuss Affair was raging, the case of a Jew in the French army leaking state secrets to the German embassy.

When Clemenceau later became minister of the interior, he brought Rothschild/Mandel along as an "aide." Rothschild/Mandel was elected to the French parliament in 1919 and again in 1928, and appointed to minister of posts in 1934, which included arranging the first French television broadcast. Politically he was an "outspoken opponent of Nazism and Fascism. In the 1930s, he played a similar role to that of Winston Churchill in the United Kingdom, highlighting the dangers posed by the rise of Adolf Hitler in Germany."

Rothschild/Mandel supported a French military alliance with the Soviet Union, and was against the Munich Agreement that preserved peace in Europe at the time.

Rothschild/Mandel's warmongering became more obvious when he advocated France engage in aggressive war against Germany after Hitler finally was forced to send the *Wehrmacht* into Poland after many failed attempts at peace and alliance with Poland.[29] "Mandel was accused by some on the right of being a war-

Austrian girls line the streets of Vienna, waving swastika flags to greet arriving German troops as they enter the city. In 1938, the Anschluss—the political union of Austria with Germany—was achieved through annexation by Adolf Hitler—himself an Austrian. An overwhelming majority of Austrians welcomed the union with Germany. The Treaty of Versailles, which ended World War I, had forbidden the union of Germany and Austria, but Hitler was determined that the kindred Germanic nations would reunite into a "Greater Germany."

monger and of placing his Jewish ancestry above France's interests."

Certainly other interventionists were active in agitating and orchestrating the German/Polish conflict as the start of the greater cataclysm they arranged, World War II.[30] Less than nine months later, Germany launched a pre-emptive strike against the 2.4-million-man French/British army that was poised on the border with Belgium to invade Germany. As the National Socialist *Wehrmacht* was marching toward Paris, Rothschild/ Mandel opposed signing an armistice agreement.

Only nine days before France signed the armistice agreement with Germany, Prime Minister of Britain Churchill—only less than a month in office himself—met in Tours with the French "government in retreat" of Prime Minister Paul Reynaud. Rothschild/Mandel was the minister of the interior at the time, and Churchill was received at the prefecture. Churchill said of Rothschild/Mandel "He was energy and defiance personified," and said that "his ideas were simple: fight on to the end in France." "This was the last time I saw this valiant Frenchman."[31] The first official meeting was as early as 1936, when Churchill, as a member of Parliament, visited Mandel in Paris, who told Churchill "they were witnessing a breakdown of British and French influence in Europe,"[32] ostensibly partly due to the popularity of National Socialism, but also the Communist influence in France and Spain and elsewhere. We will return to Churchill's account again later.

June 16, 1940 was an eventful day, as Reynaud resigned and Petain prepared to establish the Vichy administration that cooperated with Germany. On this day, Rothschild/ Mandel's complex imprisonment history began when he was briefly arrested, but released through the appeals of prominent parliament members. The next day, British Gen. Edward Spears offered Rothschild/ Mandel passage on his plane to safety, but the Jewish cabinet member apparently made a defiant statement and attempted to convince other parliament members to escape to French North Africa, there to con-

tinue the resistance against German National Socialism. Only a handful agreed, and they went to French Morocco. Rothschild/Mandel was among only 14% of the parliament who voted against the establishment of the Vichy government.

He was finally arrested more permanently on August 8 in French Morocco, but not by the National Socialists. It was by order of the Vichy Prime Minister Pierre Laval, and Rothschild/Mandel was brought back to France for trial. He was imprisoned in the same castle as former prime ministers Reynaud and Radical Socialist Edouard Daladier. Churchill attempted to intervene and arrange for Mandel's release, allegedly calling him "the first resister" and recommended him as a better leader of French resistance than Charles de Gaulle.

The Riom Trial[33] conducted in the central French city of that name accused seven defendants of failing in their duties to France by declaring war on Germany in 1939 and then losing the war, and also of being the war aggressors, not Germany. The main defendant was the Jewish Communist Prime Minister of the Popular Front French government (1936-40), promoted by Stalin, Leon Blum. Rothschild/Mandel was initially one of the defendants convicted to life imprisonment but, later, President Philippe Petain inexplicably withdrew charges against him and Rothschild/Mandel was transferred to the German State Police (*Gestapo*). This occurred in November 1942, after the Germans moved into unoccupied southern France to prepare for an Allied invasion out of North Africa. The National Socialist administration transferred Rothschild/Mandel to Oranienburg prison, and then Buchenwald, where Blum was also detained. Thus began the period when another Rothschild was imprisoned by National Socialists.

Rothschild/Mandel's imprisonment was further complicated by the assassination of Phillippe Henriot[34] on June 28, 1944, by a contingent of the Maquis, Communist, Socialist, anarchist resistance subversives against the German and Vichy French cause. Henriot was an enormously popular radio personality and the Vichy secretary of information, called the "French Goebbels." He was a devout Catholic and anti-Communist, understanding that National Socialism was the best defense against the Bolshevik revolution that might eradicate the practice of the Christian religion in Europe. He was also said to be an "anti-Semite" and "anti-Freemasonry," a natural ally of the National Socialists.

Soon after the killing of Henriot, the German ambassador to France Otto Abenz recommended that Laval execute Blum, Reynaud and Rothschild/Mandel in reprisal. Laval was reluctant. On July 4, 1944, Rothschild/Mandel was transferred to Paris, ostensibly considered a hostage. Here a curious incident occurred. During his transfer between prisons, Rothschild/Mandel was allegedly captured by the Milice, a French Nationalist paramilitary group supported by Laval and the official Vichy government, and a bitter enemy of the Maquis. A few days later, the Milice took Rothschild/Mandel to a forest south of Paris and executed him. Thus ended the complex imprisonment saga of this Rothschild, enemy of National Socialism and Nationalist France.

> Hitler jailed at least five members of history's richest banking family—the Rothschilds.

After Rothschild/Mandel was executed by the French Milice, Prime Minister Laval, at a cabinet meeting on July 12, stated "I have no blood on my hands and I never will have. … I have no responsibility for these events. I am not covering these actions. These are methods that I utterly deplore. Georges Mandel is dead. I am sorry that he was killed in such circumstances."[35]

Did the Gestapo allow the Milice, supported by Laval, to "capture" Rothschild/Mandel and execute him? Did Laval then engage in a vociferous denial and condemnation of the execution, in order to avoid another round of potential counter- reprisals? If so, it was ineffective. The postwar execution of Laval was just the kind of revenge the Rothschild banker family would arrange for the death of one of their own.

Churchill said: "The restored French Republic rightly shot to death the hirelings who murdered him. His memory is honored by his countrymen and their allies." He was referring to Laval and the French Fascist who advocated for Mandel's execution, Robert Brasillach, both executed in 1945 after the war.

Some possible speculations are required. It is likely that German Ambassador Heinrich Otto Abetz received communications from Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop, most likely in communication with Hitler. Quite possibly the suggestion to execute Rothschild/Mandel to balance the assassination of Henriot came from here. Also, why did Churchill have such close connections with and apparent sympathies for Rothschild/ Mandel if not because Churchill himself was sponsored and handled by the British Rothschilds? After all, a bankrupt Churchill, who had suffered stock losses during the worldwide Great Depression, was bailed out in 1936 by members of the ironically named Focus Group for Peace and Freedom. Its chairman, the Jew Robert Whaley-Cohen, was also president of British Shell, a subsidiary of the world's largest oil company—Royal

Dutch Shell—a Rothschild holding. Whaley-Cohen lavishly sponsored the Focus Group of which Churchill was a member, and closely edited and paid Churchill for his writings.[36]

From there, Churchill was groomed for his prime minister war role. Another of his duties for the Rothschilds may have been to rescue their family member "Georges Mandel" from the Vichy and National Socialist governments.

CONCLUSION

In a relatively short period of time, from 1938 to 1944, the National Socialist German Workers Party led by Adolf Hitler imprisoned at least five members of history's wealthiest and most powerful banking family, whose scheming and profiteering had inflicted mass misery and death for many decades throughout Europe and the world. Louis, Alain, Elie, Aranka and Jeroboam/ Georges Mandel or Louis George Rothschild all found themselves in National Socialist prisons, their ruinous activities curtailed and assets confiscated for the beneficial use of the Third Reich and the National Socialist cause against Bolshevik Communism in Europe.

This unprecedented bold achievement was an act of profound justice the world had rarely seen since Jesus Christ whipped the money-changers out of the Temple in Jerusalem. Scarcely a person alive today with rudimentary knowledge of history would not cheer for such a development on our world stage.

National Socialist economic and finance policy through respect for workers, meritocracy and government-issued currency without debt to the international bankers made the Rothschilds its bitterest enemy. The National Socialists did not hesitate to imprison members of this ultra-wealthy and powerful Jewish banking family, setting an example of aggressive justice almost unheard-of in world history. It is one we would be wise to implement today. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Rice University, Owlnet.rice.edu.

2 *Germany and the Jewish Question*, Dr. Friederich Karl Wiehe, Institute for Studies of the Jewish Question, Berlin, 1938 Ostara Publications, 2014 pp. 34-40.

3 *The Jews and Modern Capitalism*, Werner Sombart, E.P. Dutton & Co., New York, 1915, pp. 99-105 (www.archive.org. Search key terms: "The Jews and Modern Capitalism.").

4 "How *The Sound of Music* Distorts History: Hollywood Mythology About Austrians and Hitler," Mark Weber, Institute for Historical Review, May 4 2011 (www.ihr.org. Search key terms: "Sound of Music.").

5 *Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts*, Thomas Dalton, Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, Uckfield UK, pp. 111-243.

6 "Baron Louis De Rothschild Dead: Paid $21,000,000 Ransom to Nazis," Jewish Telegraphic Agency, January 17 1955 (www.jta.org. Search key terms: "Baron Louis de Rothschild Dead; Paid $21,000,000 Ransom to Nazis.).

7 "Witkowitz Mines and Iron Works" (GlobalSecurity.org. Search key term: "Witkowitz."

8 "A Czech-German agreement was concluded which provided for an autonomous Bohemian-Moravian regime under German protection. […] [Hitler] attained results without bloodshed, and the danger of a war between the Czechs and Slovaks was averted. […] Hitler was pleased with the Czech response to his policy. Several regions of dangerous instability had been pacified without loss of life." *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, David L Hoggan, Institute for Historical Review, 1989 pp. 248-252.

9 *The House of Rothschild, The World's Bankers, 1849-1998*, Niall Ferguson, Penguin Putnam, New York, 1998, pg. 471.

10 *Ibid.*, pg 740

11 *Ibid.*, pg. 741

12 *Mein Kampf*, Adolf Hitler, translated by Thomas Dalton, Clemens & Blair, New York, 2017, pp. 127-153. This is different from the *Mein Kampf* version TBR sells.

13 "Alain de Rothschild, Banker and Jewish Leader," Frank J. Prial, *The New York Times*, Section B, p. 6. (Search on www.nytimes.com.)

14 *House of Rothschild*, pg. 472

15 "Victor Rothschild, who worked for J.P. Morgan & Co., and was an important part of MI5 (British Intelligence). Victor Rothschild was also a Communist and member of the Apostles Club at Cambridge. Lord Rothschild was one of the original members of Rhode's Round Table group which developed into the CFR." "The Rothschild Bloodline."

16 "Alain de Rothschild, Banker and Jewish Leader," Frank J. Prial, *The New York Times*, Section B, p. 6. (Search on www.nytimes.com.)

17 "German Prisoner of War Camps During WW2," www.wikipedia.org.

18 "Lubek," Wikipedia.org.

19 "Oflag IV-C," Wikipedia.org.

20 *House of Rothschild*, pg. 474.

21 *Ibid.*, pg. 478.

22 "Ravensbrück: The 'Exclusive' SS Women's Concentration Camp," Alliance for Human Resource Protection, November 18, 2014 (www.ahrp.org. Search key terms: August 1942 and August 1943 Heinous Medical Experiments at Ravensbrück).

23 www.wikipedia. List of_ Jewish American Business People Newspapers and Publishing.

24 "Phyllis E. Grann." www.wikipedia.org.

25 The Rothschilds film (Wikipedia.org).

26 "Nathan Rothschild and the Battle of Waterloo," Brian Cathcart, Rothschild Archive (See www.rothschildarchive.org).

27 "The Haunting of Paris: Georges Mandel and the Long Legacy of Nazi Violence," James McAuley, Town and Country, September 2019. https://www.townandcountrymag.com/society/money-and-power/a28409286/georges-mandel-nazi-stolen-art/.

28 "Georges Mandel" (Wikipedia.org).

29 *The Forced War*.

30 *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*, Thomas Dalton, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield UK, 2019, pp. 117-124.

31 *The Second World War: Their Finest Hour*, Winston Churchill, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1949, p. 199.

32 *Churchill's War: The Struggle for Power*, David Irving, Focal Point Publications, 2015, p. 62.

33 "Riom Trial," Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Riom_Trial

34 "Phillippe Henriot," Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philippe_Henriot.

35 *Pierre Laval and the Eclipse of France*, Geoffrey Warner, Macmillan Company, New York, 1968, p. 399.

36 *Churchill's War*, pp. 54-60.

Karl Haemers is the name of an author and researcher currently working in Oregon. Some of his essays have been published in the online journal *The Occidental Observer*, and reproduced elsewhere. He is currently assembling his writings and thoughts over the past year and a half into a book tentatively titled *Covid Culprits*.

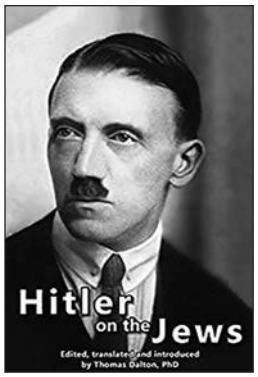

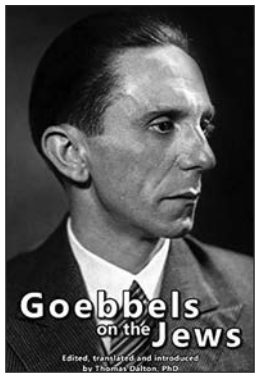

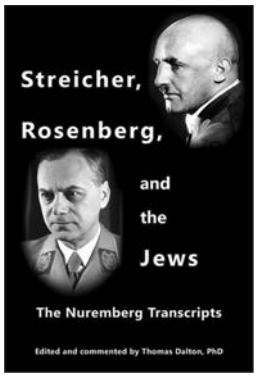

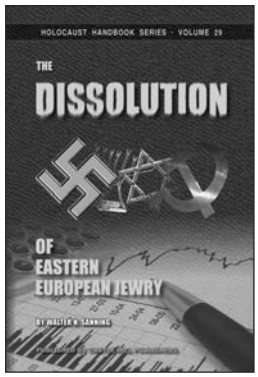

Nazi Germany & the Jews In Their Own Words

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Zionist leaders the island of Madagascar, the then relatively untouched, mineral-rich, sparsely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Historian Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

Hitler on the Jews

That Hitler spoke out fanatically against Jews is well known. But, of the millions of words written about Hitler, virtually none quote his exact words on this topic. Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Adolf Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature is extremely useful for battering anyone critical of Zionist interests. Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex. Here you can read Hitler's own words on the subject of the Jews. Perhaps he was crazy. You decide. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16.***

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews from Eurasia. Before this book was written, there was no one single source a scholar could turn to in order to review Goebbels's statements about Jews and Judaism. Here it is so you can judge the man for yourself. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts

By Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Since the mid-1970s, the "Holocaust" has come under sustained attack by Holocaust Revisionists, to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account has serious flaws. Despite the obvious falsehoods, the mainstream version continues to dominate. To understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg. The most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them—and their personal testimony—are examined for the first time. Their voices and their verbatim transcripts lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the Holocaust." Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

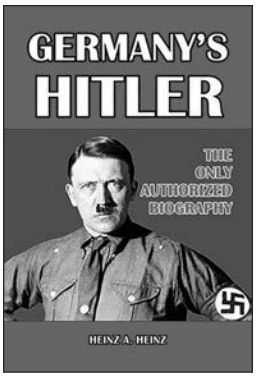

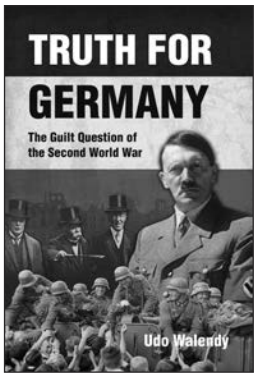

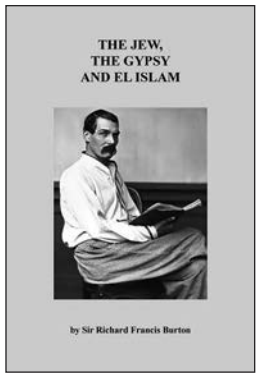

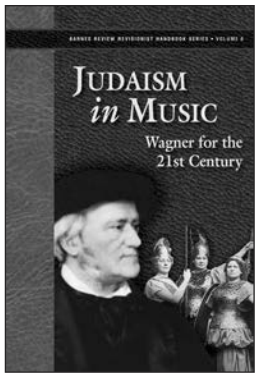

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in a few years. Softcover, all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

By Adolf Hitler. This is the only unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by an English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed in Berlin in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

RELATED READING

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, codiscoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Speke, and British consul to multiple nations. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton worked on for many years. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible. The details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. Then of course, there is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: An Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. Dr. Hellmut Schramm covers ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz and Kiev. Appendices contain testimonies given at court cases involving alleged ritual murder. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

German composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published a response entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." It turned into this book. This volume includes a foreword by Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay about Wagner by Andrew Gray. Also includes Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

The Spanish Holocaust and Its Pertinence for Today

BY ANTONIUS J. PATRICK

INTRODUCTION

The Spanish Civil War (1936-39), lionized by writers, poets, academics, the press and in movies, all of which overwhelmingly side with the Republic or, more accurately, the Communist and Socialist factions, has eerie parallels to what has taken place in the Western world over the past two years. Understanding the nature of the conflict and the factors that led to it and the actions that its combatants took during its bloody duration can provide insights into how the contemporary world came to be.

The internecine struggle that took place on the Iberian Peninsula over 80 years ago, which became international in scope and was a lead up to WWII, can be seen within a broader historical context, especially after the French Revolution, where the forces that brought down the *Ancien Régime* and shattered Christianity were unleashed upon the world and continue to today.

The Spanish Civil War was the third major assault on Christianity of the early 20th century, beginning with the murder of Czar Nicholas II and the liquidation of the Russian monarchy by the Bolsheviks, and the persecution of the Catholic Church in Mexico. Although Francisco Franco Bahamonde restored many of the Church's rights and duties during his rule, its role in Spanish society was never quite the same. The attacks on Christianity and the fall of the Austro-Hungarian Empire after WWI all but ended any significant voice Christianity would have on society.

FRANCISCO FRANCO
Head of Nationalist forces

OUTBREAK OF CIVIL WAR

The surprising election in 1936 of a hard-core Leftist Spanish government, replacing a corrupt "conservative" regime, led to a reaction among the country's military leadership. The Spanish Left at the time consisted of anarchists, Communists, Socialists of every stripe, and Left Republicans. While the Left often quarreled amongst itself over philosophy and tactics, they held a common hatred of the Christian church. During the civil war, the Left, or those who sought to maintain the Leftist regime, became known as "Republicans," the Popular Front or loyalists.

Their opponents, who wanted to overthrow the Leftist government, would become known as "Nationalists" which consisted of the military and those who supported Franco, the Falange, monarchists including the "Carlists," who fought bravely and effectively for Franco, moderate social democrats, large landholders, the Church and its supporters.

It was not just the nutty economic policies espoused by the Left—land confiscation, worker control of factories, collectivization of agriculture etc—that frightened the military and much of the Spanish population, but also the government's planned implementation of

a host of anti-clerical measures that included the closing of churches, confiscation of Church land, the closing of schools and the prohibition of religious services. The new government headed by Manuel Azaña sought to make the Church a department of the state, comparable to what had taken place in Mexico under the demonic dictatorship of Plutarco Calles.[1]

Azaña, like so many of his countrymen, had lost the faith long before his ascension to power. Prior to his presidency in 1936, Azaña had been made president of the newly constituted Second Spanish Republic after the abdication of King Alfonso XIII in 1931. A harbinger of what was to come five years later took place in his first term, as nearly 100 churches were destroyed or damaged. Despite calls to counter the violence by bringing in the military, Azaña retorted, "all the *conventos* in Spain are not worth the life of a single Republican."[2]

During his first stint as president, Azaña presided over a host of anti-clerical provisions contained in the constitution. These included prohibition of public funds in support of the Church, state power to expel religious orders, i.e., the Jesuits, state approval of public manifestations of religion and of all religious education in schools.[3]

In response to criticism of these draconian measures, Azaña retorted, "Do not tell me that this is contrary to freedom. It is a matter of public health."[4] Sound familiar?

Azaña's reluctance to curb the violence directed against the Church in 1931 carried over to the more formidable Leftist assaults on it in 1936. As the murderous death toll of religious leaders continued to climb, and as more and more churches were vandalized, plundered and destroyed, Azaña pursued the same policy as he had taken five years earlier.

His lack of action has been attributed to his personality which has been aptly summed up this way:

> He was a skillful wordsmith but a political dilettante, as far removed as it is possible to be from a man of action. A lonely man because of his extreme physical unattractiveness, he had genuine compassion, but little resolution. As the liberal president of Spain, he was to watch a tide of demonic slaughter sweep over his country, obviously horrified by it, yet unable or unwilling to do anything to stop it.[5]

The abdication of King Alfonso XIII in 1931 signaled the end of the traditional Christian order in Spain. It wasn't long before the excesses of the new leftist regime resulted in a nationwide insurrection and civil war.

Manuel Azaña is shown with his generals. Franco is to the right.

While the new government may have not been as explicit about its intentions before the 1936 election, as soon as power was secured, it became clear what it planned to do—turn Spain into another Soviet Union. In less than a week after the election, Azaña freed political prisoners—almost all Leftists—along with hardened criminals and suspended the payment of rents to landlords in southern Spain.[6.] Once again, does this sound familiar?

The rhetoric emanating from the Left was becoming more than frightening each passing day as it openly sought to eradicate its opponents. In an appeal to unite all Leftist

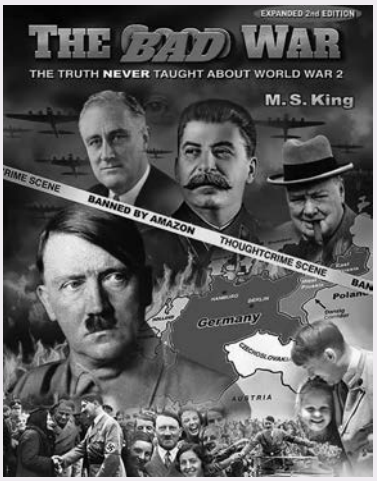

The Bad War

The Truth Never Taught About WW2

2ND EDITION

Banned by Amazon

After years of strong sales and hundreds of five-star ratings, Amazon banned Mike King's *The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War 2.* Why? Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought against the "Krauts" and "Japs." According to our mainstream history books, "the Good Guys" banded together to stop the worst scourge in global history. There is just one problem with this official version: It's a lie! During the decades that have passed since the end of WWII, only one narrative of the conflict has been heard. It is a story that has been scripted by the victors and pounded into the minds of subsequent generations. Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Softcover, 308 pages, #772, ***$24.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box, 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

factions, the Spanish Communist Party advocated:

> Complete independence vis-à-vis the bourgeoisie and a complete break of the social democratic bloc with the bourgeoisie; prior achievement of unity of action; recognition of the need for the revolutionary overthrow of the domination of the bourgeoisie and the installation of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the form of soviets [local councils]; … construction of the unified party on the basis of democratic centralism, assuring unity of will and of action, tempered by the experience of the Russian Bolsheviks.[7]

Worse, a preamble to a program that members of the Socialist Party intended to submit to the Spanish Congress declared:

> The illusion that the proletarian Socialist revolution … can be achieved by reforming the existing state must be eliminated. … There is no course but to destroy its roots. … Imperceptibly, the dictatorship of the proletariat or workers' democracy will be converted into a full democracy, without classes, from which the coercive state will gradually disappear. The instrument of the dictatorship will be the Socialist Party, which will exercise this dictatorship during the period of transition from one society to another.[8]

PERSECUTION OF THE CHURCH

The attacks on the clergy and the destruction of churches and religious houses reached its height over the course of 1936. And it was the persecution of the Church and the government's failure and implicit approval of the attacks that was the critical factor driving a group of generals of the Spanish Republican Armed Forces to overthrow the republic and coalesce around Franco, accepting him as "generalissimo" and head of state with supreme military and political authority. He kept this position until his death in 1975.

Before the generals could begin the New Reconquista, Spain's clergy had to face the most gruesome torture and death, the likes of which had not been seen since the French Revolution. Religious figures were regularly murdered without trial and convicted on the flimsiest of evidence mostly (and sadly) provided by informants. While there were atrocities committed by Franco's forces, which were gleefully reported by the world's Left-leaning press, the murder of priests, bishops, nuns, brothers and the blasphemies and sacrileges committed far outweigh those done by the Nationalists.[9]

By the end of hostilities, it has been estimated that an incredible "12% of the total number of clergy and religious [people] in Spain, and about a quarter of those caught in the Republican zone, which, at the beginning of the war comprised almost half the country," were martyred.[10]

The breakdown of murdered Christian adherents included:

- 6,832 priests and followers;
- 4,184 diocesan clergy;
- 2,365 male regular clergy and religious lay people;
- 283 nuns.

In his account of the civil war, historian Warren H. Carroll stated that the murders were "the greatest clerical bloodletting in the entire history of the Christian Church," exceeding by a substantial margin the clerical victims of the French Revolution and of the Communist revolution in Russia."[11]

The Left's anti-Christian fury was not relegated to the clergy alone, as the laity also suffered:

> [A]n incalculable number of lay persons were killed because of their religious associations, either as well-known churchgoers, members of fraternal and charitable religious organizations or as the fathers, mothers,

Said to be "the greatest clerical bloodletting Europe has ever seen,"the Spanish Civil War saw nearly 7,000 members of the Catholic clergy systematically executed as hundreds—possibly thousands—of churches, convents and monasteries were looted and burned to the ground. Religious icons were profaned, the tombs of saints desecrated, and "public acts of unspeakable blasphemy" were performed. The Reds even went so far as to dig up the corpses of nuns and put them on public display.

> brothers, sisters and friends of clerics. Some were killed because they professed their faith by wearing some outward symbol of belief, perhaps a religious medal or scapular. Some were killed for acts of charity, for granting refuge to clerics attempting to escape.[12]

Nearly half of Spain's churches and chapels were laid to waste by 1937:

• Barcelona—800 churches and chapels destroyed;

• Madrid (the center of the Left's power)—the majority of churches destroyed or desecrated;

• Valencia—800 churches destroyed and 1,500 damaged;

• Oviedo—354 churches destroyed and 287 damaged;

• In the dioceses of Ciudad Real and Segorbe, every one of the churches was destroyed or damaged; and

• Nearly all of the churches in the dioceses of Cartagena, Cuenca, Gerona, Santander and Toledo were destroyed or desecrated.[13]

These horrific numbers have not been disputed—even by mainstream historians.

In addition to murder, rape and the wanton destruction of churches, there were abominations committed by Republican forces which had not been seen since the French "Reign of Terror." In the regions of France that had resisted the revolution—Brittany and Vendée—the terror went beyond genocide, but included the defilement of graves and cemeteries. One historian admits: "[T]hat the defilement of corpses practiced by the Republican side in the Spanish Civil War—especially in the cemetery of Huesca—is in the same league with what the French Republicans did."[14]

At St. Michael's Church in Toledo, corpses of dead Christians were exhumed and exposed for public viewing to invoke terror and humiliation among loyal Catholics.[15]

In Barcelona, bodies of a Salesian convent's dead were defiled and exposed. While some wept at the spectacle, some laughed, showing that there was support for the demonic actions of the Communists and anarchists among the population.

WHY?

How could it be that Spain, which had been the most Catholic of countries, was almost overtaken by Communist forces? In nearly all historical events there are contributing factors that stretch back for generations. The Spanish Civil War was no different.

The most telling factor was the lack of religious fervor among the populace. The state of the Faith among the Spanish people at the

time of the civil war was at a low ebb. "Not only were the majority of Spanish Catholics non-practicing," writes Carroll, "but, in some parishes, Mass attendance had virtually ceased. The priest would say most Sunday Masses alone."[16]

The Republican Communists made the most of this in their attacks on the Church. In a speech given during his first term as president of the Second Spanish Republic, Azaña asserted that Spain had "ceased to be Catholic."[17] The Leftists, in turn, claimed that the Church was just serving the wealthy.

Another troubling indication that Spaniards had become indifferent to Church teachings can be seen in the number of votes that the Left received in the 1936 election. Pope Pius XI at the time reiterated the Church's opposition to collectivism stating, "Religious socialism, Christian socialism, are contradictory terms; no one can be at the same time a good Catholic and a true Socialist." Few Spaniards heeded his admonition.

The Popular Front received 4.7 million votes to 4.5 million received by the Center and Right parties. The Left won 278 seats in the government—99 to the Socialists, 87 to the Republican Left, and 17 to the Communists—the rest was divided amongst other Leftist groups.[18]

The growth of the Spanish Communist Party was impressive as Carroll describes:

> In proportion to the total population of the country, the Communist Party in Spain at the beginning of 1936 was larger than the Bolshevik Party in Russia at the beginning of 1917, the year in which it took power.[19]

While conservative and moderates still held a healthy share of seats, Spain had, nonetheless, shifted decidedly leftward.

Not only was socialism condemned, but also the means the Left used to attain power—democracy. Mass democracy, where elections were frequently manipulated, was repeatedly warned against by popes and theologians right up until the Second Vatican Council (1962-65), that not only embraced democracy, but also abandoned many of its traditional doctrines. As the franchise was extended, increasing the power of democratic bodies, congresses and legislatures—not only in Spain but throughout Europe—the Left became a more significant force in the political order. By promising the masses more and more goodies, largely taken at the expense of the Church, the Left was able to create dependent and reliant constituencies which generated electoral success. The abdication and flight of Alphonso XIII in 1931 left the Church even more vulnerable to persecution and plunder by its most lethal atheistic enemies.

> Attacks on priests and the destruction of religious sites reached their height over the course of 1936.

The monarchy, however, must bear some blame for the persecutions during the civil war, starting with Alphonso XIII—whose oath stipulated that he defend the Faith against threats both internal and external, even it meant his own demise. Before Alphonso XIII, the Spanish monarchy, like the other Western aristocracies, had confiscated Church land and had intervened in ecclesiastical affairs both before and after the French Revolution. Prior to the revolution, the political arrangement was known as "absolutism" which nearly all of Europe's crowned heads adhered to. Monarchs went from Christian kings and princes of the feudal era to "enlightened" despots ruling not under the law, but above it from a supposed "divine right" which justified their intervention in Church affairs. This included suppressing religious orders. Even after the demise of absolutism in the 19th century, the Crown, working with the Spanish legislature, continued to confiscate property and interfere in ecclesiastical matters.

Thus, the precedent of state interference in Church matters was well established by the time of the civil war. When the Left did gain power, it would accelerate the process in a far more violent and bloody fashion.

While secular historians may ignore a supernatural explanation for the Spanish Civil War, such a viewpoint may provide a key to understanding the atrocities that took place during the conflict. It is undeniable that Divine Providence will sometime use individuals and nations to punish its people for their infidelity. The Jewish War of 70 A.D. and the ensuing destruction of the Temple of Solomon, so ominously predicted by Jesus of Nazareth, was certainly one such example. The demons that were unleashed on a Spanish population that had grown indifferent about its faith may, in my opinion, be yet another case of Divine chastisement.

HISTORICAL BIAS

Modern histories of the period have been overwhelmingly pro-Republican, i.e., Communist. The murders of Christian adherents and the destruction of churches are, if mentioned, never emphasized and are countered with atrocities committed by Nationalist forces. One of the few who takes a pro-Nationalist stance and provides an accurate account of the attacks on the Church is Carroll's *The Last Crusade*.

While Carroll rightly speaks of the liberal slant required in the

telling of the Spanish Civil War by modern historians and does a commendable job in countering the bias, he, too, falls into a politically correct mindset, not surprisingly, in the discussion of the roles that Benito Mussolini and Adolf Hitler played in the conflict. As the founder of Christendom College and as a respected scholar at the time of the book's publication, Carroll treads softly on the matter, downplaying or ignoring any positive aspects that Fascist Italy or Nazi Germany played on the side of the Nationalists.

Carroll contends that Franco "never liked or trusted either man" (p. 71) and that, later, the Spanish dictator stood up to Hitler, "frustrating him and his plans by sheer stubbornness in 1940, the year of Hitler's greatest power." (p. 39)

During the Nationalist siege of Madrid in 1936, German-led air attacks on Republican targets were "useless and even counterproductive from the Nationalist standpoint" (p. 189), as the assaults were only done so that "the German pilots and planes were getting the practice that Hitler wanted for the blitzes of World War II." (*Ibid.*)

Carroll's reference here is to the German air raids on Great Britain that came to be known as "the Blitz." What he does not mention is that Hitler tried to get an agreement with the British to limit aerial bombardments and relegate them to military targets. His humane offer was rejected. Both Western Allies savagely bombed Germany throughout the war, as the number of civilians killed by American and British bombing was disproportionate, to say the least, compared to what the Germans did, including the much ballyhooed Blitz.

Even British writers such as Michael Glover admit as much: "Civilian air raids in Britain throughout the war amounted to 60,000; in Germany 800,000. There can be little doubt that, considered as retaliation, the imbalance was overwhelming."[20]

In an attempt to whip up public resentment against the Catholic Church, anti-Christian public displays and fallacious propaganda reports were common. Shown here is a picture snapped during the Spanish Civil War that shows Spanish Reds symbolically "executing" a statue of the Sacred Heart of Jesus at Cerro de los Angeles near Madrid. It originally ran in the *Daily Mail* of London.

Carroll admits that the support that Stalin gave the Popular Front and that Mussolini and Hitler provided the Nationalists "generally counterbalanced each other." He adds: "The great majority of foreign volunteers went to the Republic, with the tightly organized and disciplined Communist International Brigades by far the most effective of them." (p. 180)

The admission shows that, had Italy and Germany not supported Franco with military assistance, he more than likely would have lost, as writer John de Nugent asserts:

> [T]he Germans and Italians saved [Franco's] coup with massive military support—air, land and sea, plus cash and advanced

> training. … [I]t was Mussolini and Hitler who had given him enormous decisive military aid in his ultimate victory over the Spanish Republic, which had been backed by Josef Stalin and various Leftists and Communists worldwide.[21]

While Carroll praises the Carlists (supporters of the monarchy) throughout the book for their indispensable role in fighting under Franco and turning the civil war into what he believed was a "crusade," had it not been for Franco's fellow "Fascist dictators," Spain would have become Communist.

Of course, no modern history of the WWII era would be complete without a condemnation of the alleged war crimes and atrocities of the Third Reich. And Carroll does not disappoint. To be fair, he does mention the real genocide that took place under Stalin and the liquidation of 10 million kulaks in the Ukraine that the Soviet leader reportedly bragged about to Franklin Roosevelt at the Yalta Conference.

While Carroll disputes the numbers and analysis of liberal historians about the Spanish Civil War, he swallows whole the "extermination" narrative and the "Holocaust" numbers from many of the same liberal sources attributed to the Third Reich, nor does he consider that the Nazi policies toward the Jews were similar to a number of those carried out against Jews by Christian monarchs of the past. Some argue these measures were justified by the action of the Jews in German society—and many other European nations—during, in particular, the post-World War I years.

Christian kings and princes of the past repeatedly removed Jews from their realms because of their corrupting and destabilizing behavior. When they were allowed to stay in place, severe restrictions on their movements and activities were implemented. The Church, who Carroll defends throughout the book, forbade, for many centuries, Christians from freely intermingling with Jews. In fact, Carroll wrote a superb biography of Queen Isabella and defended her removal of the Jews and Muslims in 1492.[22] An honest look into why Nazi Germany took such actions would bring the charge of "anti-Semitism," which can end an academic career. Thus, we understand why he included the obligatory lies about the Third Reich that seemingly must be included in any book published today by any mainstream publishing house.

> Many of the tactics used by the Left in Spain were on display during the 2020 election year.

PARALLELS TO TODAY

Many of the tactics used by the Left at the time were on display during the 2020 U.S. presidential year. The primary purpose of the violence stemmed from the supposed murder of a black man by police that was used to create chaos and mayhem across urban centers to discredit the Trump administration and make things as miserable as possible for Americans. Just as the Popular Front attacked religious people and destroyed churches in their reign of terror, the disturbances of 2020 were directed at similar objects of the Left's hatred: statutes of the nation's heroes, the police, churches and the destruction of private property in the looting of businesses.

The urban unrest, coupled with the "Covid Pandemic," allowed for all sorts of election chicanery, especially with mail-in ballots that were easily manipulated and resulted in the election of an obviously senile, corrupt and creepy lifelong politician who incredibly received more votes than any other presidential candidate in history.

Similar to the inaction of the Spanish government in defending the Church at the time, the Trump administration, the Republican Party, the Democrat Party, police departments and local municipalities did little to quell the violence while some supported the anarchists. While Mr. Trump spoke out about the riots, he never directed the FBI or any other federal agency to crack down on the violence. He had the authority to do so.

Unlike Richard Nixon, who, in 1968, ran on a "law and order" platform, Trump gave the Left free rein, ceding it the moral high ground. He not only failed in his duty as the nation's chief law enforcement officer, but he missed a golden political opportunity. Nixon's emphasis on law and order was used to bolster his much touted "Silent Majority" coalition that would lead to two straight presidential victories, including his massive 49-state win in 1972. Trump, however, under the influence of his handlers (Zionist son-in-law Jared Kushner, in particular) chose not to use it to his advantage.

The 2020 riots were another in a long string of Leftists assaults on the natural hierarchical social order of society. The outcome has been the expansion of state power and that of its aligned groups and clients—banking, big business, academia, the media and press. This has come at the expense of individual liberty, the church, the family, and the ability and right for individuals and communities to associate and, just as important, disassociate themselves from groups and individuals of their choosing.

Besides revolution and civil disturbances, the Left has achieved many of their objectives by what has been described as "Cultural Marxism." This has been a subtle,

but highly effective means for the transformation of society through infiltration and subversion as former TBR Assistant Editor Fred Blahut wrote some 20 years ago:

> Cultural Bolshevism [Marxism] encompasses all of the modernist changes that have invaded America, including—but not limited to—the rise of pornography and the loss of morals, racial quotas, gender confusion, abortion on demand, school admissions and economic assistance based on race, allegations of systematic racism, repression of gun rights, attacks on free speech and on and on.[23]

CONCLUSION

The victory of the Nationalists in the Spanish Civil War was one of the few of the 20th century that stopped the Leftist assault on Western society. While Franco was able to keep a lid on the Left throughout his rule, after his death, Spain would eventually become another liberal democracy.

The Church, too, would continue to lose more and more of its role and place in the Western world. The martyrs of the conflict have been neglected and are largely and deliberately forgotten while the victims of the so-called "Holocaust" have been turned into secular saints.

The historiography of the Spanish Civil War has been dominated by modernist interpretations and, even those supporters of the Nationalist cause, have, in some instances, succumbed to political correctness.

Despite the nation's eventual fall to liberal democracy, the study of Spanish history in the 1930s is still vitally important. Any triumph over Leftism—no matter how small or transitory—should be celebrated. It is also important to understand that many of the tactics that the modern Left now uses have been regurgitated from those turbulent and bloody years of the Spanish Civil War. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 See, "Red Mexico: The Planned Marxist Destruction of Roman Catholicism in Mexico." THE BARNES REVIEW 26, No. 4 (July/August 2020).

2 Quoted in Warren Carroll, *The Last Crusade, Spain: 1936* (Front Royal, VA: Christendom Press, 1996), p. 8. *Conventos* in Spanish is used for both monasteries and convents for women.

3 *Ibid.*

4 Quoted in Carroll, *The Last Crusade*, p. 8.

5 Carroll, *The Last Crusade*, p. 9.

6 Richard Herr, *Spain* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1971), The Modern Nations in Historical Perspective, p. 183.

7 Quoted in Carroll, *The Last Crusade*, p. 23.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 24.

9 James J. Martin, *American Liberalism and World Politics, 1931-1941: Liberalism's Press and Spokesmen on the Road Back to War Between Mukden and Pearl Harbor*, Two volumes (New York: The Devin-Adair Company, 1964), vol. 1: p. 491ff.

10 Carroll, *The Last Crusade*, p. 212.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*, p. 213.

13 *Ibid.*

14 Erik von Kuehnelt-Leddihn, "Operation Parricide: Sade, Robespierre and the French Revolution," See article found at www.culturewarsmagazine.com.

15 Photos of these demented acts can be seen in Fray Justo Perez de Urbel, *Catholic Martyrs of the Spanish Civil War, 1936-39: A Catholic Holocaust.* Translated by Michael F. Ingrams, Edited by Angelus Press, Kansas City, Missouri: Angelus Press, 1993.

16 Carroll, *The Last* Crusade, p. 8.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 7.

18 Herr, *Spain*, p. 182.

19 Carroll, *The Last Crusade*, p. 6.

20 Quoted in John Wear, J.D., "Bomber: Should We Call Arthur Harris a War Criminal?" THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. 27, No. 4 (July/August 2021): p. 64.

21 John de Nugent, "Axis Ingrate: Francisco Franco vs. Leon Degrelle," THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. 26, No. 6 (November/December 2020): pp. 52-53.

22 See, Warren H. Carroll, *Isabella of Spain: The Catholic Queen* (Front Royal, VA.: Christendom Press) 1991.

23 See "Cultural Bolshevism vs. Christian Values," THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. 27, No. 4 (July/August 2021): p. 3.

ANTONIUS J. PATRICK is the pen name of a scholar and educator living in the Washington, D.C. area. This article is dedicated to John Tiffany.

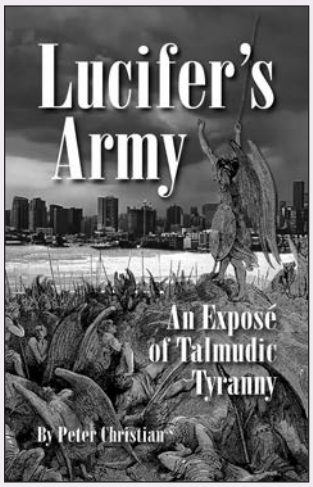

Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny

This 2017 book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. Softcover, 212 pages, #800, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment using the form at back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Forgotten Legacy of José Antonio Primo de Rivera

By Marc Roland

Americans with no historical sense—and that, sadly, is most of them—are bewildered by the collapse of their society. They cannot fathom why it is spiraling down into a cultural free-fall with nothing else but worse to come. Our fellow countrymen are no less confused than their kinsfolk in Western Europe, which day by day grows more unlivable, as whole cities and towns are swallowed by minority crime. They are at least aware that this modern-day Dark Age of urban filth and violence contrasts shamefully with Iberia's past golden age of high achievement and national self-esteem.

It awakened suddenly, when the peninsula's invasive Muslim and Jewish populations were driven out. Their expulsion triggered a cultural explosion of creativity unprecedented in Spain. El Escorial (less than 30 miles northwest from Madrid), a splendid palace of the intellectual King Philip II (1556-1598), attracted and inspired the country's greatest architects, scientists, engineers, authors, poets, playwrights and painters, including El Greco (1541-1614) and Diego Velázquez (1599-1660). Spanish literature was elevated to *world* literature by Miguel de Cervantes (1547-1616), author of *Don Quixote de la Mancha*, the epic poetry of Pedro Calderón de la Barca (1600-1681), and the stage plays of Lope de Vega (1562-1635). Polychoral and counterpoint compositions were invented during an upsurge of performance greatness that celebrated this enlightened era and profoundly impacted the development of European music for centuries to come.

JOSÉ PRIMO DE RIVERA
Founder of Falangism.

It was during Spain's Golden Age that Francisco Vallés (1524-1592) discovered modern anatomical pathology. Miguel Servet (1511–1553) described pulmonary circulation for the first time. Juan Huarte de San Juan (1529–1588) was the earliest physician to show connections between psychology and physiology. Francisco Díaz de Alcalá (1527-1590) founded modern urology. Juan Pablo de Bonet (1573-1633) developed a sign language alphabet for the deaf. Juan de Herrera (1530-1597) not only designed King Philip's El Escorial palace, but the magnificent Cathedral of Valladolid, among many other monumental examples of sacred architecture that still adorn the entire country.

This domestic florescence simultaneously expressed itself externally, when Vasco de Gama (1460-1524), a Portuguese mariner in the service of Spain, executed the first circumnavigation of the globe. Colonization went hard on the heels of discovery, culminating in the first empire on which the Sun never set, protected by the world's largest, most powerful navy. Beginning in the early 16th century, the conquest of Central and South America opened up vast riches of gold and silver to fund the Spanish Empire.

It might have endured indefinitely, had not Spain been dragged by her devout kings, queens and lesser royalty and nobility into incessant warfare with fellow Christians on contentious points of trivial Church doctrine. These costly, interminable armed conflicts over piddling religious differences were further fueled by the Protestant Reformation, spreading Spanish strength thin across the European continent, the

Mediterranean, beyond to the Americas, as far as the Philippines. Human and natural resources were drained; the economy was undermined and depleted. Far worse, the cream of Iberia's racial stock was killed off. The best and bravest men died in action or as a result of war-related conditions, impairing the genetic quality of subsequent generations, as reflected by the kingdom's concomitant decline in the arts and sciences.

Less than 200 years after Christopher Columbus (1451-1506), a Genoese navigator sponsored by Spain, discovered America at the outset of that country's Golden Age, her hitherto invincible land forces were humiliated by French arms, signaling a precipitous decline that climaxed in the War of the Spanish Succession. Defeat stripped Spain of her European possessions, setting in motion the progressive loss of overseas colonies. A traumatic blow to national self-esteem came with Napoleon's occupation of Spain in 1807. Although degraded from major-power status, she was further misled by foreign influences into a long series of military adventures, as expensive as they were bloody, all of them fruitless attempts to save what remained of Madrid's remnant empire.

Its last scraps were easy pickings for U.S. imperialists, who snapped up Cuba, Puerto Rico, the Philippines and Guam in 1898 from a decrepit Spain, where the American victory was regarded as *El Desastre*, "the Disaster" that terminated the Spanish Empire.

The attenuated country drifted further toward dissolution as a nation-state during the first two decades of the next century under an incompetent constitutional monarchy. Its clueless king was confronted by a crumbling society of self-defeating factions splintering into class warfare exacerbated by separatist, regional,

Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera portrayed with his Falangist banner. Its origins date to the late 15th century, at the birth of Spain's Golden Age. Accordingly, the yoke-and-arrows design is associated with Spanish greatness. Although arrows may be individually broken with ease, yoked together they are unbreakable—a visible allegory for strength in unity. The flag's color scheme is likewise symbolic of the Blood and Soil concept: a pair of red stripes bordering a black center. Red is a people's life-blood, but also sacrifice for its preservation, while the black soil is European rootedness in the Earth; i.e., natural law.

linguistic, political, tribal, historical and many other contentious issues and their impassioned advocates, groups who succeeded only in creating a breeding ground for Communist opportunists. Spain's "internal condition continued to decay," as described in the Introduction to *José Antonio Primo de Rivera*:[1]

> In 1923, the country seemed to be sliding into imminent ruin, and King Alfonso XIII entrusted Gen. Miguel Primo de Rivera with dictatorial powers to pull it together. His dictatorship, mild and patriarchal, restored peace and stabilized the nation's economy. In the material sphere—roads, railways, public works and the like—he achieved wonders and produced the same kind of results. At about the same period, as visitors to Italy universally recognized in the early years of Mussolini's power there, efficiency, administrative honesty and cleanliness replaced the ancient corruption.

But the general was no follower of Fascism, for all his partial adoption of its principles, and his country backslid into chaos, eventually falling victim to the self-styled "Popular Front," a coalition of the Communist Party, Socialist Workers Party and a motley menagerie of fellow, interminably enraged zealots, who seized the reigns of government through the democratic process on February 16, 1936. "The Popular Front, with a minority of votes," explains the Introduction, "aided by wholesale falsification of results and sheer violence, took power. … [S]tarvation was widespread, public order ceased to exist. The Leftist extremists openly proclaimed the imminence of Soviet revolution."[2]

According to historian Stanley G. Payne, America's prominent Hispanist, their success at the polls "was a major electoral fraud, with widespread violation of the laws and the constitution."[3] His analysis was supported by Spanish scholars Manuel Álvarez Tardío and Roberto Villa García. Their independent research "concluded that the 1936 elections were rigged."[4]

The Marxists celebrated their sham victory by going on a nationwide binge of revenge killings, indiscriminate beatings, wholesale arrests, random arson, church burnings, nun-raping, shop and store looting, library and newspaper office sacking, and the toppling of public monuments memorializing traditional heroes. Terrorized conservatives were paralyzed with fear, allowing the Red savages to run rampant. Everyone lacked courage for action, save one man only. He had accurately forecast Spain's dire state of affairs, but was earlier ridiculed for his prescience. Although the devoted son of Gen. de Rivera, José Antonio argued that his father's limited adoption of Fascism naturally restricted the old man's success, which was insufficient to prevent a Communist catastrophe.

> The Marxists celebrated their sham victory by conducting revenge killings.

The 31-year-old lawyer strove for something more uncompromisingly decisive in the *Falange Española*, the "Spanish Phalanx."[5] Most of his fellow countrymen shunned him as too radical, an extremist, an alarmist, a dreamer. In the same general election that brought the Marxists to power, he won just 0.7% of the vote, and was disappointed and frustrated that too few activists had been attracted to his black and red banner:

> What are they waiting for now, the young men out in the cold? Shall they give up all hope? Shall they retire to the ivory towers? Shall they wait and put their trust anew in party cries, once more to seduce them and once more to bring disillusion? In obedience to our destiny, we travel from place to place, enduring the shame of appearing like a public show; obliged to shout aloud things we have thought out in the most austere silence; suffering distortion at the hands of those who do not want and those who will not understand us; breaking our backs in this ridiculous sham, this procedure of winning over 'public opinion', as if the people, capable as it is of love or anger, were collectively susceptible to opinion.[6]

During most of his lifetime, José Antonio never won more than a few thousand adherents, mostly street activists, whose speeches incited bloody confrontations with numerically superior mobs and made him Spain's most controversial politician of the early 1930s. But the Bolshevik terror he warned of proved he was right after all, and fresh recruits joined his band of Blue Shirt warriors for the first time in large numbers. After the Popular Front took power, the Falange Española experienced a sudden surge of more than 40,000 new members by July.[7] The previous March, José Antonio had been arrested by Leftist government authorities who put him on a trial for his life.

While the Spanish Civil War that erupted four months later is mostly associated with Francisco Franco, few today are familiar with its more seminal personality. That lack of historical recognition has been rectified by Antelope Hill Publishing's *Anthology of Speeches and Quotes from José Antonio de Rivera*, and recently released for the first time in an English-language translation, as accurate as it is readable. Without his fiery words, Franco's uprising would have miscarried.

As such, José Antonio was the Thomas Paine of the Spanish Civil

War, giving its Nationalist patriots the ideological vision and revolutionary direction needed for meaningful resistance and ultimate victory. He additionally provides early 21st-century readers with insights not only into his own personality, but into the real character of his troubled times, which share so many ominous parallels with our own. As his forthright views make clear, he was passionately in love with his country, his chief motivation, and alarmed by its distress, what he referred to as "the barbarian invasion." It was his term for any external threat enabled by a people's own inner weakness, as exemplified by 5th-century Roman decadence that allowed a "barbarian invasion" to overthrow Classical civilization:

> Ages can be divided into Classical and Middle Ages. The latter are so characterized because they are in search of unity; the former are those which have found that unity. Classical ages, when complete, can only terminate in one way: consumption, catastrophe, barbarian invasion. But in the midst of the barbarian invasion, there has always been saved the larvae of those permanent values that were already contained in the preceding Classical age. The barbarians laid low the Roman world, but observe that, with their fresh blood, they fertilized anew the ideas of the Classical world. So also, later, the structure of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance was established on spiritual foundations already laid in the ancient world. Very well!
>
> In the Bolshevik revolution, in the barbarian invasion we are now witnessing, there already lie, concealed and hitherto denied, the germs of a future and better order. It is ours to save those germs and we seek to save them. This is the real task that lies before Spain and our generation: to pass from this last bank of a collapsing economic and social order to the fresh and promising bank of an order that can be descried. But to leap from one bank to the other by the effort of our will requires

Falangist poster art extolled class collaboration, as opposed to Communist "class warfare" and capitalist "class stratification." Depicted here from left to right are allegorical figures representing Youth, the Intellectual, the Soldier, the Worker and Woman. "We want all to feel themselves members of one solemn and entire community," de Rivera declared. "We want all the peoples of Spain to feel not just the elementary patriotism by which the land draws our hearts, but the patriotism of having a mission, the transcendental patriotism of a great Spain. We want Spain resolutely to recover the universal sense of her own culture and history." The leaders of many nations saw the importance of the struggle against Communism in Spain. Italy, Germany and Portugal sent money and troops to help the Nationalists. Tens of thousands of men volunteered from around the world to help defeat the Reds. On the other hand, the Soviet Union, France and Mexico were the most ardent supporters of the Republican (Communist) side.

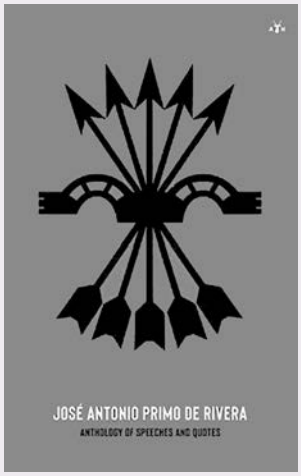

José Antonio Primo de Rivera: Anthology of Speeches & Quotes

José Antonio Primo de Rivera was the son of Gen. Miguel Primo de Rivera, ruler of Spain from 1923-1930. José Antonio founded the *Falange Española*—the Spanish Phalanx—in 1933. The Falange grew slowly at first, but swelled in numbers as the terror of the Second Spanish Republic grew. Supporters of the Popular Front, the governing party, waged a campaign of violence against Spanish Nationalists, highlighted by the jailing and execution of José Antonio in 1936. The Falange then joined the fight against the Communists. *Falange* would later merge with other right-wing parties to form the *Falange Española Tradicionalista*, Spain's pan-Nationalist party which held power under Franco, for nearly four decades. Thanks go to Antelope Hill Publishing for creating this amazing and inspiring collection of José Antonio's greatest speeches, editorials and quotes, unpublished in English before this compendium emerged. Softcover, 144 pages, #912, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or see www.BarnesReview.com.

> our impetus and our clairvoyance, to leap from the one bank to the other without being dragged under by the torrent of the barbarian invasion.

As explained in the introduction to his book, José Antonio "envisages the cyclic theory in a microcosmic form, and how he foresees the cataclysm which may or may not be bridged when the cataclysm comes (that is, the barbarian invasion)." He saw more clearly than anyone else the urgency of a recurring challenge to European survival:

> We stand before the imminent menace of a barbarian invasion; one of those historical cataclysms that regularly operates as the colophon to every age.[8] Never has frivolity been less legitimate than now. … The last reserves of vitality must be drawn upon, those reserves, which, in ascendant times, achieved the building up of nations.

In his time, the "barbarian invasion" was Josef Stalin's hand puppet in the Popular Front that the Soviet intriguer used for grabbing Western Europe. Today, a related "barbarian invasion" is non-White, anti-White immigration rolling over Spain and all Aryan nations in tidal waves of terror: "Peoples in a primitive state are able to feel the characteristics of the soil in an almost vegetative way. When they transcend the primitive state, people realize that they are molded, not by the characteristics of the soil, but by the mission that differentiates them from others. We want Spain resolutely to recover the universal sense of her own culture and history," both of which are attacked today.

He told how the doors to the "barbarian invasion" were flung open wide by fools for democracy:

> [T]he liberal system is the system of permanent division. … The liberal state believes in nothing, not even in itself. It stands by with folded arms before experiments of every description, including even those aimed at the destruction of the state itself. … Liberalism brings division and unrest in the realm of ideas. Socialism opens the even more violent chasm of economic strife in our midst. Note how far the decay of political and economic liberalism has brought us. It has presented huge European masses with a frightful dilemma: either a fresh war, which will be the suicide of Europe, or else Communism, which will mean handing Europe over to Asia.

Only an opposing force more powerful than "the barbarian invasion," he contended, would be capable of defeating it:

> Our times grant no quarter. Our lot has been a warlike one, in which we may spare neither our skin nor our heart's blood. Revolution is needed when, at the end of a long process of decadence, the people have already lost, or are on the point of losing, all historical form. When the world is off its hinges, it cannot be put to rights by technical patching. It needs a complete new order. And this order must once again spring from the individual.
>
> It is precisely in order that a people may not become watery or amorphous—may not lose their backbone—that the masses must follow their leaders as they would prophets. This interpenetration of the mass by the leaders is attained by a process similar to that of love. Only when service is given is human dignity attained. Only he is great who binds himself down to filling a place in the achievement of a great undertaking.
>
> The essential point, the greatness of the end and aspired to, is what you are not willing to take into consideration. What is material can be saved by no one. The thing that matters is that the catastrophe on the material plane shall not wreck the essential values of the spirit, too. And these are what we seek to save, cost what it may, even if the price should be the sacrifice of all economic advantages. Their

> loss is well worthwhile if Spain, our Spain, shall stem the final invasion of the barbarians.

With the abject failure of right-wingers to successfully confront such a fearful calamity, a more powerful third alternative to both conservative cowardice and liberal effeminacy had to be found. The Introduction recounts how:

> José Antonio met Mussolini, and, like so many others, had been profoundly impressed by that remarkable genius. … At the beginning of 1933, his mind appears to have entertained for some time the notion of a Spanish Fascism, and he even wrote an article for a projected periodical, *El Fascio*.

José Antonio particularly admired Fascism's doctrinal flexibility; its capability for adapting itself to the unique characteristics and needs of racially kindred peoples with their own lifestyles and issues in different nations. He observed:

> There has been kindled in Europe, and there now burns in Spain, the fire of a new faith; a faith, in the earthly and civil order, sees this as a primary truth: that a people is a total, indivisible, living entity with a destiny of its own to fulfill in the universal order. Fascism was born to inspire a faith, not of the Right—which, at bottom, aspires to conserve everything, even injustice—or of the Left—which, at bottom, aspires to destroy everything, even goodness—but a collective, integral, national faith.

He concluded that the form of government was less important than the human material in charge of it. Monarchy, even in the 16th century, was obsolete, but with a royal patron of the arts and sciences like King Philip II on the throne, Spain's Golden Age came into being.

Conversely, a far more enlightened constitutional republic is nevertheless susceptible to the presidency of the likes of a senile Joe Biden. "The *man* is the system," José Antonio affirmed. He said:

> This is one of the deep, human truths that Fascism has made effective again. The whole of the 19th century was wasted in thinking out machinery for good government. This is about as useful as trying to discover a thinking machine or a loving machine. Nothing genuine, permanent and difficult, such as governing, has ever been capable of being done by machinery. It has always been necessary in the end to have recourse to that which from the beginning of the world has been the one and only apparatus capable of guiding men: the man. In other words, the leader, the hero.

He bristled when skeptics on both the Left and Right characterized Fascism as the doctrine of "totalitarian dictatorship":

> Totalitarian states do not exist. There are nations that have found dictators of genius, who have served as substitutes for the state. … Examples of the so-called totalitarian states are Germany and Italy. … The German one starts from a people's capacity for faith in its racial instinct. The German people are in an auto-ecstasy. Germany is living in an ultra-democracy.[9]
>
> Rome, on the other hand, is undergoing the experience of possessing a genius of Classical mind, who seeks to mold a people from above.

But José Antonio despised any form of oversized, intrusive government:

> The deification of the state is the exact opposite of what we desire. We want the state to be always an instrument at the service of a historic destiny, at the service of a historic mission of unity. It is the essential task of the state, by means of a rigorous discipline in education, to build up a strong and united national spirit, and to instill into the souls of future generations happiness and pride of country.

De Rivera in Communist captivity shortly before his 1936 execution. During his funeral oration for a murdered comrade two years before, de Rivera might have been speaking for himself when he said, "He knew how to fulfill a sacred mission within the Falange. Marxist lead cut short his life before the crossing of the great threshold of our nation reborn. For fighting for love, hate has slain him."

But what else did he and his comrades want?

> We want the Patria to be understood as a harmonic, indivisible reality, above all conflicts of individuals, classes, parties and natural differences. The Patria is that which is bodied forth as a great, collective undertaking. If there is no undertaking, there is no Patria. Without the presence of faith in a common destiny, the whole thing fades away into native scenery, into local tastes and colors. Patria meaning, not merely the soil upon which a number of rival parties cut one another to pieces, even though only with the weapons of invective in their ambition for power. Nor the field in which the everlasting conflict unfolds between a bourgeoisie trying to exploit the proletariat, and a proletariat trying to tyrannize over the bourgeoisie.
>
> Not these, but the heartfelt unity of all in the service of a historic mission, a supreme communal destiny, which allots to each man his task, his rights, and his sacrifice. We want the spirit of religion—the keystone of the finest arches in our history—respected and supported, as it deserves. But we do not want the state on those grounds to involve itself in functions not its own, nor to share (as it has done, perhaps for interests other than those of true religion) functions which it has the duty of performing itself.

Unlike usual politicians everywhere, before and since, José Antonio possessed and communicated a view beyond the present moment:

> Spain is ours, as an heirloom of ours. Our generation is not the absolute owner of Spain. She has come down to them from the efforts of generations and generations of the past, and she must be handed on like a sacred deposit to the generations to come. If our generation took advantage of this moment of its own passing presence amid the community of the centuries in order to split Spain into fragments, our generation would be committing the most abominable fraud and most perfidious treason that it is possible to imagine against those who are to follow.

He understood how the enemy of that precious legacy was a lethal malignancy disguised in the borrowed robes of humanitarian theory:

> If the Socialist revolution were nothing more than the setting up of a new order in the economic field, we should not be alarmed. The fact is that the Socialist revolution is something far deeper. It is the victory of the materialist interpretation of life and history. It is the violent substitution of irreligion for religion; the substitution of the closed and embittered class for the Patria; the grouping of men by classes and not the grouping of men of all classes within the Patria, which is common to them all. It is the replacement of individual freedom by iron subjugation to a state, which not only regulates labor, as in an ant heap, but also implacably regulates our recreation. It is all that. It is the sweeping advent of an order that annihilates Western Christian civilization. It is the sign that marks the close of a civilization, which we, brought up as we are in its essential values, decline to recognize as doomed.

José Antonio possessed and communicated a view beyond the present moment.

José Antonio was keenly aware of a satanic poisoner behind the cultural homicide of Western civilization:

> Karl Marx was a German Jew, who sat in his study and watched, with horrible impassivity, the most dramatic happenings of his age. He was a German Jew who, with the British factories in Manchester before his eyes, and in the middle of formulating inexorable laws about production and about the interests of employers and workmen, was all the time writing letters to his friend Friedrich Engels telling him the workers were a mob and a rabble, which need not be bothered with except in so far as they might serve to test out his doctrines. Do you think that if working people knew this they would be attracted by anything like such a terrible, horrible, inhuman thing conceived by the brain of that Jew, who called himself Karl Marx?
>
> On dehumanizing itself in the inhospitable mind of Marx, Socialism turned into a crude and frigid doctrine of strife. Since that day, it has not aimed at social justice. It aims at paying off an old score of hate by imposing upon the tyrants of yesterday—the bourgeoisie—a dictatorship of the proletariat.[10]
>
> Marx's prophecies are being fulfilled faster or slower, but inexorably. We are moving toward the concentration of capital. We are moving toward the proletarianization of the masses. And we are moving, last of all, toward the social revolution that will have a very severe period of Communist dictatorship. And it is this Communist dictatorship that we are bound to shrink from in horror as Europeans, Westerners and Christians.
>
> For this indeed is an appalling negation of man. This is indeed the absorption of man into a vast, amorphous mass, in which all individuality is lost and the corporeal vesture of each individual, immortal soul is weakened and dissolved. Note well that this is why we are anti-Marxist: We are anti-Marxists because it horrifies us, as it horrifies every Westerner, whether employer or proletarian, this being like some creature of the lower animal life in an ant heap. And it horrifies us, because we know something of it from

In 1942, on the 6th anniversary of José Antonio Primo de Rivera's death, Falange comrades carried a wreath to be placed at his tomb at El Escorial. At the same time, 47,000 Spanish volunteers on the Eastern Front continued their fight against Communism in the División Azul, or "Blue Division," named after the Falangist uniform's blue shirt. "Our Spanish Civil War is nothing more than foreshadowing of a broader European Civil War to come," Falangists had warned.

> capitalism. Capitalism, too, is international and materialistic. That is why we want neither one nor the other. That is why we want to avoid the fulfillment of Karl Marx's predictions.

José Antonio was always conscious of death stalking him

> No one ever risks his life for a material good. Material goods, comparable as they are with one another, are always placed below the higher good, which is life. The time when a man risks the comfortable life or economic advantages is when he feels himself filled with a mystic ardor by religion, country or honor—or by a new sense of the society in which he lives.

The Introduction tells how José Antonio met his end:

> At dawn, on the 20th of November, he bade farewell to his brother, and was taken out into the courtyard to be shot. He gave a lusty cry of *Arriba España!*, [11] and kissed the crucifix in humility. A moment later, his body was dead. That body now lies in a tomb before the High Altar of the Basilica of the Escorial, to which it was conveyed by thousands of Spaniards who carried the coffin on foot from Alicante. Franco has said, "Spaniards! José Antonio has died," the newspapers say. "José Antonio lives!," the Falange declares. What is death and what is life? Life is immortality. The seed that is not lost but, day after day, is renewed with new vigor and freshness. This is the life José Antonio.

His execution sparked the real uprising that finally united his fellow patriots. It inspired millions to fight for the Nationalist cause and, after winning an exceptionally bitter civil war, they at last raised the banner of his *Falange Española* over the defeated corpse of Communism in Spain. If the name of José Antonio Primo de Rivera has been since mostly forgotten, his words still ring true, especially now, with the advent of another "barbarian invasion" threatening our continued existence as a civilized people. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 De Rivera, José Antonio Primo. *José Antonio Primo de Rivera: Anthology of Speeches and Quotes*. Originally released in Spain by the Falange Española, 1950. English-language translation. SC: Antelope Hill Publishing, 2021. Available from TBR.

2 *Ibid.*

3 Payne, Stanley G. *The Collapse of the Spanish Republic, 1933–1936: Origins of the Civil War*. CT: Yale University Press, 2006.

4 Villa García, Roberto; Álvarez Tardío, Manuel. *Fraude y violencia en las elecciones del Frente Popular*. Spain: Espasa, 2017.

5 Officially known as *Falange Española de las Juntas de Ofensiva Nacional Sindicalista*, "The Spanish Phalanx of the Councils of the National Syndicalist Offensive." *Falange Española*, or "Spanish Phalanx." A "falange," or *phalanx*, is a body of troops marching in close formation. The term signifies a single-will unity of purpose.

6 All José Antonio Primo de Rivera quotations from Antelope Hill Publishing's *Anthology of Speeches and Quotes*, *op. cit.*

7 A mere sub-group of the Falange, the subsidiary *Sección Femenina*, led by José Antonio's sister, Pilar, had more than a half million members by the end of the Spanish Civil War.

8 Colophon: a statement at the end of a book, typically with a printer's emblem, giving information about its authorship and printing. Here, it signifies the source and identity of the perennial "barbarian invasion."

9 José Antonio alludes to Third Reich plebiscites or national referenda, in which the German people voted consistently and overwhelmingly in favor of Adolf Hitler's policies.

10 José Antonio denied that Marxism qualified as an ideology at all, but was merely propaganda for fulfilling Jewish revenge against the hated *goyim*.

11 *Arriba España!*, "Arise, Spain!," was the Falange salute.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Josef Vissarionovich Stalin: Israel's Founding Father

THE MYTH THAT STALIN WAS ANTI-ZIONIST has taken a long time to die. Given the realities of the immediate postwar world, once the U.S. promised to finance Israel, any opposition to the country was just opposition to American (and Turkish) aims in the Middle East. The myth partly comes from the later rejection of Zionism by the USSR once the United States took over its financing. Clearly, the U.S. was in a far better position than the USSR to finance the Zionist state in 1948-50. The USSR was a proponent and supporter of Zionism consistently until it became clear the U.S. was the "better deal" for Israel.

BY DR. MATTHEW RAPHAEL JOHNSON

Moscow's Surprise: The Soviet-Israeli Alliance of 1947-1949 by Laurent Rucker was published by the Wilson Center. It is an analysis of the literature showing Soviet support for Zionism in the early stages of its development in Palestine and remains one of the best books exposing the Soviet role in creating and fostering Zionism:

> On March 2, 1942, Chaim Weizmann sent a memorandum to [Soviet diplomat Ivan] Maisky pointing out the "massacres and sufferings inflicted by the Nazis" on European Jewry. …
>
> "After the war," wrote Weizmann, "most of the Jews surviving in Eastern Europe would have no choice but to emigrate to Palestine." He tried to convince the Soviets that "past misunderstandings should not rule out a new orientation of the USSR toward Zionism," and called on Moscow to "take an interest in the Zionist solution to the Jewish question." (Hen-Tov, 1978)

IVAN MAISKY
Soviet ambassador to Britain.

Maisky was another Zionist in Stalin's employ. That he was the recipient of this letter is significant. Like almost all of the Bolsheviks early in the movement, he was from an upper-middle-class merchant family. His real name was Jan Lachowiecki, and he was one of the main proponents and signatories of the Sikorsky-Maisky Pact that nullified the treaty of peace between Germany and the USSR. He was arrested in 1946 on espionage charges, but was "rehabilitated" in 1955. He refused to turn on Stalin, suggesting his arrest was *pro forma* and he was not treated poorly.

When he discovered that Maxim Litvinov's nephew protested in Prague just before the Soviet invasion of 1968, he cut off all ties with that family. His geopolitics after the war envisioned a Europe with the strong Atlantean power, Britain, in cooperation with the Soviet Union, as a land power. He did not see the UK as an enemy, and he was given no reason to, and this was accepted by many in Moscow.

Weizmann was already, in 1942, claiming "massacres" by the "Nazis." However, dean of holocaust studies Raul Hilberg claims that the "massacres" occurred only in 1944-45. This same movement was saying that massacres of "6 million Jews" were perpetrated by the czar during

Communism in Israel

A truck adorned with portraits of Soviet leaders Vladimir Lenin and Josef Stalin rolls down a street at the Communist Labor Day parade held in Tel Aviv on May 1, 1949. The truck is also plastered with Communist campaign slogans in Hebrew. Today, the Communist Party of Israel still survives. It claims 1919 was its founding date, though its roots stretch back to the Jewish workers movements that sprang up in Eastern Europe in the very early days of the 20th century.

the alleged "pogroms."

The Pittsburgh-based *New Jewish Criterion* wrote: "The annihilation of the 6 million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner." (June 25, 1915)

The New York Tribune wrote: "What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child's play compared to what Russia is doing to 6 million Jews, her own subjects." (October 14, 1915)

Concerning Germany, originally published by *The Jewish Criterion*, April 14, 1939: "[W]hether our 6 million fellow countrymen will live or die … more than a million refugees, starving, tortured, fear-dazed, have been dragged from their homes, separated from their families, expelled from their countries. Five million more await with horror the moment this misery will strike them."

The New York Times wrote:

> Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of the Nazis should be final. ... The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4 million Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory. (*The New York Times*, June 25, 1940, 4)

There were no persecutions of Jews in 1940. The "6 million" number has been used incessantly by court historians for over a century. Many more citations can be added to these. It proves that the 6 million figure is a mystic invention to pressure the Soviets into backing Israel while permitting them to distract attention from their own crimes.

In November 1944, the Soviet Foreign Ministry's Middle East Department sent a memorandum to the deputy commissar of foreign affairs, V. Dekanozov (a Georgian), about the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine that noted:

> Zionist organizations in Palestine are making every effort to establish links with our missions in the Middle East, reckoning that they will gain the support of the USSR for the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine. However rendering such support will undoubtedly evoke an unfavorable reaction from the Arab population, not only in Palestine, but also in all other Arab countries. Moreover, the British, in view of the recent assassination of Lord Moyne in Cairo, are at present disinclined to promise anything that would alter the existing status of Palestine as a mandated territory. We have considerable property interests in Palestine, namely that of the former Russian gov-

> ernment, the Ecclesiastical Mission, and the Palestine Society, which ought to be returned to the Soviet state. A successful resolution of this question can be reached only if the British attitude is favorable, since they are in charge of this property at present. Taking account of this, it would not be to our advantage at present to make any promises of support for the Jews, which the British would take as a move against them. (Archive, 1943, from the Rucker article)

If there were any problems with Zionism at this stage, it was only to avoid irritating the British. Zionist terrorists had murdered hundreds of Englishmen in the area and, beyond that, the Soviets worried about alienating millions of Arabs. This, however, is one dissenting voice against a pro-Zionist Soviet position. It was far too weak to matter.

At the same time, regular conversations between Soviet diplomats and Zionist activists continued. In Cairo, TASS writers wrote to a Zionist envoy that they were "very impressed with the Zionist collective settlements" and even that, "Russia must find some type of understanding with the Arabs, but knowing their backwardness and your progressiveness, all our sympathy will be with your experiment."

In other words, Jews were obvious and advanced Socialists while the Arabs were mired in feudal superstition. Therefore, earning the ire of the Arabs had no real cost. Referring to the Jewish *kibbutzim*, this note suggests that the foundation of Israel was inherently Socialist. Keep in mind that the Russian peasant commune was not considered this way, but was ruthlessly suppressed. In the spring of 1946, Vladimir Yakovlev, at the Soviet Embassy in Poland, received several Zionist delegations with instructions to give them full support. (Strizhov, 1995)

On April 28, 1947, a special session of the UN General Assembly opened in New York on the Israeli question and its feasibility. The Soviet deputy minister of foreign affairs, Andrei Gromyko, received instructions from Stalin to deliver a speech that would present a completely clear and unmistakable Soviet view on the Palestine question. It became clear that whatever support the Arabs had in the USSR had evaporated.

Claiming that, during World War II, "the Jewish people experienced unparalleled disaster and suffering," Gromyko was ordered to craft two separate speeches and present them. The first was in support of the creation of a binational state of both Jews and Arabs, while the second was on the partition of Palestine, thereby creating Israel. The binational idea was quickly rejected. Given that the Soviets already knew there would be war, the second option was the only one taken seriously. Needless to say, the Arabs were incensed.

Soviet diplomats continued to meet with U.S. Jewish organizations as this unfolded.

Soviet diplomats in the U.S.A. continued to meet with American Jewish organizations as this unfolded. Gromyko's speech on May 14 was a stunning event. Stalin had embraced Zionism with fervor. Gromyko stated:

> During the last war, the Jewish people experienced exceptional sorrow and suffering. Without any exaggeration, [one can say] this sorrow and suffering are indescribable. It is difficult to express them in dry statistics on the Jewish victims of the Fascist aggressors. The Jews in territories where the Hitlerites held sway were subjected to almost complete physical annihilation. … Large numbers of the surviving Jews of Europe were deprived of their countries, their homes and their livelihood. Hundreds of thousands of Jews are wandering about in various countries of Europe in search of livelihood and in search of shelter. A large number of them are in camps for displaced persons and are still suffering great privations. (From Gaviston, 2013)

HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA

This proves that the myth of the Holocaust, more than any other consideration, was the main focus for Zionist propaganda. This maudlin special pleading could be applied to any number of peoples, including several the Soviets had displaced and destroyed. This emotional nonsense served Soviet diplomatic interests well—and this was before anyone was talking about a "holocaust." That was invented later. Gromyko then explained to the world why the Soviets had converted so suddenly to the Jewish cause:

> Past experience, particularly during World War II, shows that no Western European state was able to provide adequate assistance for the Jewish people in defending its rights and its very existence from the violence of the Hitlerites and their allies. This is an unpleasant fact but, unfortunately, like all other facts, it must be admitted. … This explains the aspirations of the Jews to establish their own state. It would be unjust not to take this into consideration and to deny the right of the Jewish people to realize this aspiration. (UN, 1947)

So much for the "Stalin the anti-Semite" myth. [See TBR, September/October 2016.—Ed.] Beyond that, the statement is idiotic. The Jews were not only unmolested outside of the Reich, they had immense power. The British financial establishment is based entirely on the Rothschild

dynasty. Given the connections between that bank and the Soviets, their *volte-face* makes more sense. In fact, Stalin worked briefly for the Rothschild refinery and storehouse in Georgia as a young man. In Simon Montefiore's (2004) *Young Stalin*, the author writes:

> The Rothschild managing director, David Landau, regularly contributed to Bolshevik funds, as recorded by the Okhrana—whose agents noted how, when Stalin was running the Baku Party, a Bolshevik clerk in one of the oil companies "was not active in operations but concentrated on collecting donations and got money from Landau of the Rothschilds." It is likely that Landau met Stalin personally. (Montefiore, 2004)

In 1917, Azerbaijan gained its independence because foreign oil magnates financed and controlled the new liberal republic. Lenin attacked their fields during the Russian Civil War, driving the Nobel brothers, their owners, out. This drove up the price of oil. Trotsky and Lenin were soon to give this concession to the Rothschilds, since the USSR had no trained technicians to run the fields after the trauma of two wars. Somehow, the Rothschilds knew to sell their partial ownership interest in these fields in 1912, before the war began. Once Old Russia was destroyed, they were back in. In other words, Stalin had a long relationship with the Rothschilds, who were the primary financiers of Zionism and ran Soviet oil concerns. This is why Stalin shifted in this direction.

On November 29, 1947, the USSR voted in favor of the plan to partition Palestine and create two states. Resolution 181 was passed with 33 in favor, 13 against, and 10 abstentions, including Yugoslavia. Both the USSR and the U.S. held to the fiction that Belorussia, Ukraine, Poland and Czechoslovakia were "independent countries." Rather, they were direct colonies of Moscow, so the USSR automatically received at least four or five votes for each resolution. This gave the resolution the necessary

A huge proportion of the world's Jewish population lived in Ukraine. In Odessa and elsewhere, Jews elected mayors and regional governors who hoisted the Red flag long before the Leninist revolution. They used the myth of the "Pogroms" to mobilize the local Jewish population, always well armed, and herd them into either the Marxist or Zionist movements. Zionism was a problem for Leninists because it would take Jewish soldiers out of the country, besides it being the preferred solution of the nationalist Orthodox Christian Black Hundreds movement. While Zionism and Marxism had a few things in common as far as Jews were concerned, they were often opposed in the Russian empire. Clearly, it wasn't a problem under Stalin.

two-thirds majority. The creation of the Zionist entity needed U.S.-Soviet cooperation, which was the norm. As trade between the two powers continued to increase and the U.S. forgave all Soviet debt from the Lend-Lease Act, this cooperation was not surprising. The "Cold War" didn't exist when it came to Jewish interests or, in fact, much at all.

Stalin knew that the support of Zionism would bring far more benefits than Arab anger would cost. The Arabs were poor, disorganized and had no real unifying ideology. Stalin laughed off Arab complaints in favor of Jewish nationalism. Decrying nationalism at home, and torturing millions of such people in the Gulag, he championed it only with the Jews. The U.S. and UK did the same thing. At most, the Soviets condescendingly lectured the Arabs on their anti-colonial intentions and on the need to become more "progressive." Worse, they threatened the Arabs by claiming that, in future anti-colonial battles, they would only have the USSR for assistance, so complaining too loudly would not be a good idea.

In December 1947, during a meeting with foreign affairs deputy minister Gusev, the Egyptian ambassador begged the Soviets to be at least neutral on the Zionist question. In May 1948, on the eve of the creation of Israel, he asked Moscow to revert to its previous stand in favor of a "united and democratic" biethnic state. There, the hope was that the Arabs could revolt quickly enough to squash the project. The Soviets were not fooled, seeing that there was a crass power interest involved.

The Soviet ambassador in Lebanon, Daniel Solod, another Zionist, said that the United States was the main enemy of the Arabs regardless of Soviet relations to Zionism, so the Soviet support of the nationalist ideology should have no bearing on their position. Stalin's newspapers published attacks against "Arab reactionaries associated with the imperialists," claiming they had had close ties with Hitler's Germany and Mussolini's Italy during the war. (Cohen, 1990) In other words, to protest against Jewish imperialism was to be a "Hitlerite" in Stalin's eyes. The hyperbole of the Soviet press was identical to that of the American press then and now.

On the one hand, American oil companies didn't share pro-Zionist views expressed by many politicians supported by the Jewish lobby, as such an approach could shatter the confidence of the Arab oil-exporting nations. While, of course, Western companies controlled every drop of oil, the Arabs did have semi-independent countries in the area. On the other hand, the USSR engaged in its "role" as the U.S. enemy, but, of course, this is false.

> Stalin knew that Zionist support would bring more benefits than Arab anger would cost.

Its humorous to hear analysts speaking of the "UN plan" for Israel or the "American attitude to Zionism" as if they had anything to say. The Jewish elite, led by the Rothschild banking dynasty, was more powerful than them all. These writers act as if this is a new state being created for Kurds or Lapps. No, it is for the most powerful group of people in the world. They can have all the "attitudes" they want. In the end, the world's banking dynasties have the final say.

Ilya Ehrenberg, the infamous film director who called for the genocide of Germans after World War II, manifested the Jewish nature of Soviet policies. In his "Regarding One Letter," he said: "We are sympathetic to the struggle being waged by the Israeli worker. At the same time every Soviet citizen understands that the problems Israel faces cannot be reduced to the national character of the state; the social structure matters as well." (Isaev, 2010)

This, of course, was a blatant contradiction. In fact, Ehrenberg expressed support for Israel on behalf of the Soviet Jews with one specific reservation: The country should have been a "people's democratic republic" independent from the West and devoid of the Zionist ideology. How Israel can come to exist without Zionism is like wanting a papacy without Catholicism.

The Arab reaction was strong; as one Arabic Party member said:

> We have always fought against the Zionist conception and have viewed Zionism as an imperialist venture directed by British imperialism in order to create a trojan horse in the Middle East. Consequently we have always discredited the historical claims of Zionism as reactionary and did not accept the historical roots of the Jews as realistic. ... Comrade Gromyko by his statement has strengthened Zionist ideology and the Zionist grip over the Jewish masses. Such strengthening will help imperialism to continue to use the Jewish masses as instruments in its opposition to the liberation movements in the Arab Middle East. (From Rucker, 2002)

Arriving in Moscow in September 1948, Israeli elites began demanding direct military aid with no strings. On October 5, 1948, Israeli military attache Yohanan Ratner discussed training questions with the Soviet high command, seeing if Israeli officers could begin using Soviet military textbooks and attending Soviet military academies. Ratner then asked if he could have the supply of German equipment that had fallen into Soviet hands. The Soviets replied by asking for a specific list of what they needed.

On November 7, 1948, David Ben-Gurion sent the list to military attaché Ivan Bakulin. The Jewish state wanted to purchase 45 advanced T-34 tanks, 50 fighters and anti-aircraft guns. Bakulin stated that he would transmit the Israeli requests, but emphasized the difficulties of delivery because the UN had placed an embargo on the area. He worried about what violating the embargo might do to relations with the West.

The Israelis knew it was a difficult issue to get around. Yet it was highly unlikely that there would be any uproar over Soviet aid. The worry about sending weapons had more to do with concerns about the U.S. offering them a better deal, but even this soon faded. Israeli Ambassador Golda Mabovitch Meyerson (*aka* Myerson, *aka* Meir), stated that:

> [T]here will be no end of interpretations about the special dimension of this arrangement: an alliance between the Soviets and the state of Israel, which has one thing in common—Karl Marx, the Socialist and the Jew; an alliance to attack and destroy the world.

In other words, it would expose this "special relationship."

Because of this, and for no other reason, the Israeli request was never sent to Stalin. The Soviets had just lost millions of men and much of their industrial capacity in the war. To think that Israel would be a priority was ridiculous, especially since the U.S. was certainly better positioned to assist the new state.

Stalin was very popular in Israel. Later writers invented the theory that Stalin was an anti-Semite, something TBR has refuted in the September/October 2016 issue by Dr. Matthew Johnson. The truth is that Stalin was a partisan of organized Jewry and surrounded himself with them (and married two of them). He also maintained the death penalty against anyone who offended Jewish sensibilities. Posters like these show that Israelis considered Stalin their founding father from the gentile world.

In no way did Stalin fight "Zionism" or "the Jews." On February 11, 1945, at the Yalta Conference, Franklin Roosevelt asked Stalin his views on Zionism. Stalin said: "In principle, I support Zionism, but there are difficulties with the solution of the Jewish question. Our experiment in Birobidzhan failed because the Jews prefer to live in cities."

Stalin was lying. This writer is the first to uncover the real reason for the Birobidzhan experiment and its failure. Both Americans and Soviets thought they had discovered the world's largest gold ore reserve there. Then, Soviet Jews were meant to be settled there in large numbers to oversee its extraction and, later, its sale abroad. When this was proven false and the mine discovered was very small, the experiment failed with it.

Before World War II, the myths of the pogroms brought Jews to the Middle East, proving that Zionism is based on myth. Stalin was seen as the "older brother" to the Zionist movement and the devotion of Israel to him, especially in the *kibbutzim*, knew no bounds. In fact, portraits of Stalin were not removed from these institutions until the 1960s, and then with great reluctance.

By 1947, Zionism, the U.S.A. and the USSR had identical aims. On the one hand, the U.S. needed to administer the growing oil wealth of the area, while, on the other, using

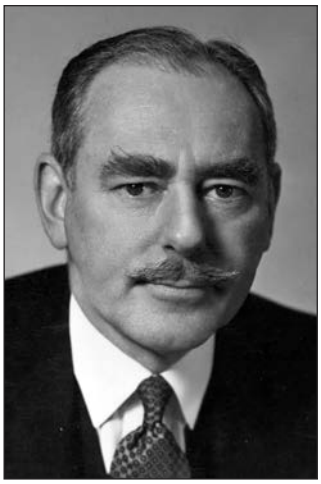
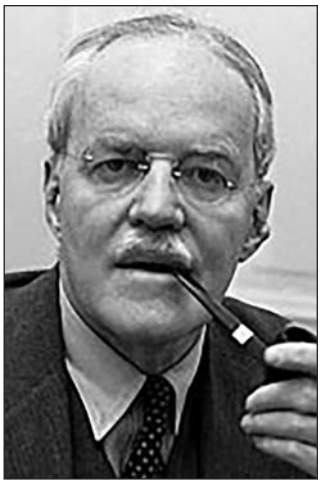

GEORGE C. MARSHALL **JAMES FORRESTAL** **DEAN ACHESON** **ALLEN DULLES**

High-level members of Truman administration opposed to the creation of the state of Israel.

Jews against British imperialism appealed to Stalin. Jewish power was paramount on both "sides," and they would win no matter what.

A unitary Judeo-Arab state under Soviet sponsorship was a pipe dream. Vyacheslav Molotov was Stalin's chief diplomat between 1939 and 1949. He was convinced that the USSR should abandon Arab Communists because they were too mired in "superstition" and "backward." It was Zionism that fought the British, not the Arabs. Even here, he was lying, since he also knew the British had many agreements in place with the Rothschilds.

In Damascus, Arab mobs looted the offices of the local Communist Party after Gromyko made his infamous speech in the UN. The Communist Party of Palestine had both Arab and Jewish members and always supported the position of one state for two peoples. However, because it was linked to the Soviets, it also failed. Traditionally it had had close contacts with the Communist parties in neighboring Arab countries, such as Palestine, Egypt and Lebanon, but these were now broken. Now, Stalin's support was unmistakable.

Before the British, the Chekists managed to reach the Jews of Palestine. Back in the 1920s, the first Jewish self-defense forces, *Israel Shoikhet*, were created by the Cheka captain Lukachera, who used the pseudonym "Khozro." In April 1947, the Middle East Department of the Foreign Ministry was the unit that drafted the infamous UN speech. The main point was the termination of the British Mandate in Palestine and the withdrawal of British troops. This was just a repeat of the Zionist view. The rest was less specific. On April 28, 1947, the Arab proposal at the UN to declare the independence of Palestine was rejected. Since British politicians were in no position to resist, the fate of Palestine depended on two great powers, the United States and the Soviet Union, who, as always, cooperated.

President Harry Truman was paralyzed because, while Jewish influence in American banking and media was immense, influential figures in his administration were strongly opposed to the Jewish state because it harmed British interests. Remember, too, only a minority of Jews were Zionists at the time. Not considering the Palestine issue of importance, the uneducated ex-haberdasher Truman left the floor to Stalin. The two most influential opponents of the Zionists in Washington were Secretary of State George Marshall and Secretary of Defense James Forrestal. They feared that the Arab countries would swing to the Soviets, and the West would be cut off from Mideast oil.

Marshall's ally was his first deputy, Dean Acheson, who held talks with Truman, urging him to oppose Stalin, because that was something an American president needed to be "urged" to do. By now, Zionism had become "Stalin's project." In Truman's case, he was not so much thinking about oil, but the need to prevent Stalin from building himself a bridgehead in the Middle East and possibly cutting the U.S. out of the oil circuit.

The Dulles brothers (Allen and John Foster) also opposed the creation of a Jewish state. The CIA had convinced Truman that Palestine was ungovernable and that the Soviets were looking for any opportunity to strengthen their position there. American intelligence warned that the emergence of a Jewish state, on the one hand, could deprive America of the oil it needed and, on the other, would open the door for Soviet penetration into the Middle East. However, they could not have been ignorant of the fact that all the oil there was owned by American and British concerns. Why they would refuse to sell oil to their own countries is a mystery, but Truman was easily manipulated. Possibly, the U.S. couldn't be served by having an entire Arab civilization at war with it regardless of who owned the wells.

Truman was sympathetic toward

Jews, but he struggled with the geopolitics of Israel. The U.S. had not been completely taken over with the Zionist idea at the time, and even Jews were skeptical. Truman secretly met with Chaim Weizmann. Truman praised the head of the World Zionist Organization and later said, "He was a wonderful man, one of the wisest people I've ever met, a true leader, one of a kind."

He also thought the Soviet Union was using the Jewish state to penetrate the region, which did not take a geopolitical genius to figure out. "That will not happen," answered Weizmann. "If the Soviets wanted to use Jewish emigration to spread their ideas, they could have done so long ago." He was arguing that those leaving the USSR were refugees from Marxism, which no one believed.

The Zionist leader argued that Communism can only spread in the illiterate and impoverished segments of society. Truman, despite the contradictory opinions in the American administration, agreed to partition and, hence, Zionism. As far as the UN vote, he demanded that the U.S. Department of State ensure the Latin American countries either voted for Israel or abstain since their economies were entirely dependent on the U.S. The president knew that his own diplomats did not agree with him and were actively fighting against him.

Truman was in regular contact with the State Department, worrying that his orders were being distorted. It is important to note that Truman was up for reelection in 1948 and needed the Jewish lobby for support. Major Zionist groups promised $2 million if he supported the formation of Israel. Such guarantees, through the mediation of Weizmann, were given to him by Bernard Baruch, secretary of finance under Franklin Roosevelt, the infamous Henry Morgenthau at Treasury and Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter. These guarantees were essential since these were all Jews in close contact with the Rothschilds. Morgenthau was also the main driving force at the Bretton Woods Conference, linking all these movements into one. Frankfurter headed the legal side of things, while Morgenthau and Baruch took care of the financing.

The Rockefellers ruled most of Latin America, and they could produce 19 votes at the General Assembly, while Europe had only nine. David Ben-Gurion (real name Grun) understood that he must "convince" Nelson Rockefeller to bring the votes he needed from Latin America. By that time, Ben-Gurion had plenty of material against Rockefeller. On December 5, 1947, a few days after the UN adopted the partition plan, the United States imposed an arms embargo on the Middle East, knowing that this would mean the USSR alone would be financing Zionism while the Arabs would get nothing.

On January 21, 1948, Forrestal wrote a letter on the Arab threat if the U.S. supported Israel and ignored Arab interests. He warned that the Americans could be permanently at war with the Arab states if the U.S. supported Jewish interests unreservedly, a fact perfectly acceptable to Israel, as later events have proven. In addition, he sought to have Secretary of State Marshall bring the fight directly to Truman on these grounds.

State Department leaders said that the plan for dividing Palestine was almost impossible. Forrestal had become a "hindrance" to those backing Zionism, and his political death warrant was signed. On February 3, Baruch confronted him, threatening that, if he did not shut up, his "own interests, [would be] now under threat."

This threat frightened Forrestal to such an extent that he decided to leave the question of Palestine entirely, but this did not save him. He knew the Zionists were on a mass murder spree in the Mideast

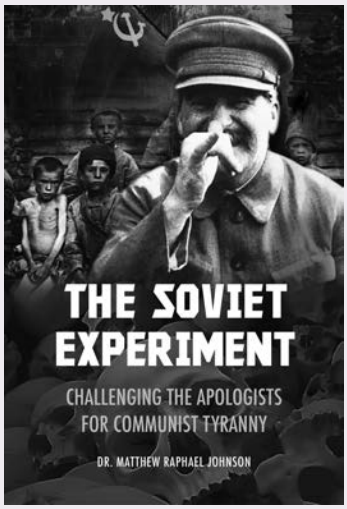

The Soviet Experiment

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. *The Soviet Experiment* connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. The author, at great cost to himself, has spent his adult life specializing in the hidden aspects of Russian history and its connection to nationalism. As always, he pulls no punches. He's contentious, he's offensive, he's difficult, he's challenging—challenging everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Visit us online at BarnesReview.com or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (For foreign S&H, email Sales@BarnesReview.org.)

with no repercussions.

On March 19, 1948, he met with Weizmann. Truman decided to enforce the UN decision, but Warren Austin, the U.S. representative to the UN, protested to Truman by saying that the partition of Palestine should be abandoned as it would be a disaster for all involved, except the Jews. He argued that the UN should take control over Palestine and restore some sort of order. Truman only found this out in the papers the next day. He wrote on the calendar:

> It turns out the State Department revised my policy. And I find out about it from the newspapers. What the hell? Now I appeared in the role of a liar who cannot be trusted. There were always people in the State Department who wanted to cut my throat. Finally, they succeeded.

This demonstrates the extent of Jewish power even at the time.

Truman called Clark Clifford, his closest confidant, and told him, in his most scholarly tone, "I promised Weizmann support. Now he will consider me an a**hole."

Truman's envoy gave the response from Weizmann, where he wrote that he "completely trusted" the American president and that the separation of Palestine was a *fait accompli*. The choice for Jews, he said in typically neurotic and hyperbolic fashion, was "the creation of a state or annihilation. History and Providence, Mr. President, have put this issue in your hands, and I am sure that you will resolve it in accordance with moral laws."

His arrogance was astounding. Where, exactly, were Jews in danger of annihilation?

In poetic fashion, that question was answered on the same day as the massacre at Deir Yassin. The massacre was committed by the Irgun terrorist brigade of Menachem Begin, which shocked even Weizmann. Then the units of the Irgun and the Stern Gang captured and cleared out the settlement, where over 400 Arabs lived. In his book *The Revolution*, Begin asserts: "The slaughter at Deir Yassin, along with others like it, helped us to clear the territory of 650,000 Arabs. If it were not for this battle, there would be no Israel." This was not a battle but a slaughter. He lied again, and the Arabs were *goyim* indeed. What was the American reply? Truman invited Eddie Jacobson to the White House and told him to tell Weizmann that he would ensure recognition of the new Jewish state. The slaughter meant nothing. This is how the U.S. became the financier of the Israeli state.

Soviet support knew no bounds, despite their crippled economic position. *Pravda* and *The New York Times* ignored the massacre of the Arab village. During the UN debate, the Soviet diplomats loudly denied that Israel had "any responsibility" for the fate of the Palestinians and deflected it to Great Britain and the Arab countries, somehow. The Soviets took the Jewish line without fail, even if it made them look absurd internationally. The Soviets also vehemently attacked the plan to provide compensation for the thousands of Arabs displaced by Zionism. Their existence was merely an inconvenience.

> The slaughter at Deir Yassin helped us to clear the territory of 650,000 Arabs.
> —Menachem Begin

In a letter to Golda Meir, M. Shertok stressed with vehemence that "all my talks with the Russians indicated the absence of any interest in, or concern about, the fate of the Arab refugees [and] utter contempt for the progressive forces in the Arab states."

In December 1948, the Soviet Union voted against UN General Assembly Resolution 194-III, which would allow Arab refugees to return to their homes or be compensated for loss of their property if they were to stay in exile. They were ignored, as usual.

Britain had been ruling Palestine since 1920, but the King David Hotel bombing of 1946 showed the extremes to which Jews would go to take over. Britain had just bled itself white to defeat Hitler, yet that was insufficient for the Jews, and they began killing the British rulers of Palestine because they were not moving fast enough to finance Israel. They attacked the very heart of the administration in the area, killing 91 people. The problem was that, in letting it go, it would doom the area to a greater war. Jewish settlers were about 30% of the total population in 1947, and more were arriving daily.

WHY STALIN CREATED ISRAEL

Why did Stalin create Israel? Stalin's goal was to "expel Britain from a strategically important region and, if possible, take its place." This is likely untrue, since, at the time, the two powers were allies. It is probably for no other reason than the USSR was dependent on the Rothschild dynasty for reconstruction financing and that Jews were so wildly overrepresented in Moscow. Golda Meir, the first Israeli ambassador to Moscow, said:

> Now I have no doubt that the main advice was the expulsion of England from the Middle East. But, in the fall of 1947, when debates took place in the United Nations, it seemed to me that the Soviet bloc supported us also because the Russians themselves paid for their victory at a terrible price and, therefore, deeply sympathized with the Jews, who suffered so badly from the Nazis. [The Jews] deserved their state. (From Rucker, 2002)

Stalin was ever the idealist, "concerned with the suffering of the world," as we all know. Meir was speaking tongue in cheek, as was I. The problem was that the Soviets didn't want their huge Jewish elite to leave for Israel, leaving the USSR with all these unmanned offices. In mid-1946, the Mossad opened negotiations with the Romanian Jews, in particular Ana Pauker, the centralizing dictator of the Romanian Communist Party, in order to get her permission for mass Jewish emigration. Bucharest agreed to allow 50,000 Jews to leave, on the condition that the emigrants give up their property and their money. The Mossad [Israeli secret police] also was to pay for each Jew leaving Romania.

It was the non-Jewish Romanian Communist Gheorghiu Dej that fought against this immigration policy. Pauker was a Jewish nationalist, showing how close Marxism and Jewish identity had become. She was such a fanatic that she fought for total, unrestricted mass immigration to Palestine despite the harm it would do to her own party. Pauker was featured on the front cover of *Time* magazine and called "the most powerful woman in the world." It also proved beyond doubt that the Communist parties in the area were overwhelmingly Jewish.

Robert Levy, in his 2001 book *Ana Pauker: The Rise and Fall of a Jewish Communist*, made the absurd claim that the doors of emigration among the Warsaw pact states were based on an "anti-Zionist" campaign. (Levy, 2001) He was knowingly lying. He was aware that the Jewish control over these countries was so great that any mass exodus would collapse these governments. He also knew Stalin was backing the Zionist movement without reservation at the time.

Soon, all restrictions would be lifted. During a UN Security Council session, a Soviet diplomat spoke out against the continuing limitations on Jewish emigration, stating:

> The question of immigration into the state of Israel is the domestic affair of the state of Israel. … Some delegates at the council have argued that this immigration threatens the security of Arab states. I want to point out that, first of all, that we do not know of a single instance of incursion into the territory of another state by the armed forces of Israel except out of self-defense, when they were compelled to repulse attacks on Israeli territory by the armed forces of

Above is shown a pamphlet put out by the Palestine Communist Party in the mid-1920s calling for unity and brotherhood of the Arab and Jewish working classes "beyond the strictures of race, ethnicity, and gender." Many Jews, however, saw Marxism as a movement that would bring Jews too close in proximity to Gentiles. However, since these same Gentiles were trying to destroy non-Jewish ethno-nations, it was "temporarily allowable." Trotsky and the army of other Jews in the early Communist movement worried far more about the condition of "ethnic groups" than strict, doctrinaire Marxism. As this author has written in *The Soviet Experiment*, Soviet Marxism, and Marxism in general, had little to do with workers and far more to do with destroying traditional forms of state in gentile countries. Still, to the extent to which working with Gentiles might—even slightly—dilute Jewish identity or blood drove stricter Jews to fits of anger. While Jews were certainly in a privileged place in the USSR, they still needed a state of their own. Today, Israel still has a vibrant Communist political party.

> other states. This was self-defense in the full sense of the word. (From Rucker, 2002)

This was pure nonsense and Levy did not bother to explain this. Another problem with migration to Israel was that the Jews in Communist countries "outdo all others in their loyalty to the new regimes." (Rucker, 2002) In other words, Jews were the Communist backbone in Eastern Europe. For the same reason, only about 100 Jews left the USSR. They dominated the highest posts in the Soviet Union and had no motive to leave. It also proved the total dependency of Marxism on powerful Jewish support.

Stalin, after the Birobidzhan disaster, could not permit his own elite to emigrate. Leo Mlechin argued that supporting Zionism was a way to finally kick the UK out of the area. Arab governments at the time tended to tilt toward London after the Soviet speech at the UN.

Once Britain vacated the area, it came under the UN mandate. This was irrelevant, since the U.S. and USSR backed Israel.

The USSR was first to recognize Israel on May 14, 1948. Despite the weapons embargo, the Soviet secret police still brought guns to Zionists via Czechoslovakia. Jews were getting arms from Jewish merchants and bankers the world over, so, at the time of its independence, the Zionists could defeat any enemy. The U.S. knew there was only an embargo against the Arabs.

Unfortunately, since the Soviet government was so heavily Jewish, the question of migration to the Middle East was impossible. This, plus the fact that the wealthy U.S.—untouched by the war—was in a better position to support their cause, led to the collapse of relations later.

> Uri Bialer has convincingly challenged this deterministic explanation of the course of Soviet-Israeli relations in the early 1950s. In the first place, he points out, Soviet proxy military aid to Israel in the form of Czech arms sales continued for longer than would have been necessary had the USSR merely wished to ensure the creation of a Jewish state. In Bialer's opinion, the Soviet attitude toward Israel changed only when Israeli publicly supported the American position on Korea in 1950, and when signs of Israel's growing alignment with the United States became unmistakable. In other words, Soviet aid was related to Israel's foreign policy orientation to a greater degree than had commonly been assumed. (Shlaim, 2004)

Golda Meir, born Golda Mabovitch in 1898, was the epitome of both a Socialist and a Zionist politician. Spending her young years in the U.S.—graduating from the University of Wisconsin—her loyalties were to organized Jewry that supported ethnonationalism in Israel, but liberal socialism for others.

Yuri Slezkine (2004) has argued that the crackdowns that victimized a large number of Jews from 1948 to 1953 to a significant degree resulted from the fact that, in Stalin's eyes, the creation of the state of Israel rendered Soviet Jews a potential fifth column for a foreign state, but this is the nature of Zionism. The Americans were not so prescient. Aside from the fact that the Soviet Union was the first to recognize Israel, the Soviet authorities seemed to reject the expressions of solidarity with Israel made by some Soviet Jews. It did not take long before Soviet Communist Jews rejected Zionism altogether, at least for the short term.

All in all, Stalin and Molotov made a serious miscalculation. The Israeli state realized a simple fact: The destruction of the late war meant that the USSR could never provide the cash and support that the U.S. could. Golda Meir said at that time: "We cannot buy Soviet weapons with money that we have received from American Jews."

The USSR would not tolerate a split loyalty for long. Despite the mythology, the U.S. and USSR were allied at the economic level during the "Cold War," but American capital feared the Soviet empire becoming too large, especially as the Nationalist Chinese fell just one year after Israel was founded.

In the Soviet Union, the U.S. and the UK, Jewish power was paramount, and no one dare mention it, let alone fight it. Stalin was not an "anti-Semite," nor was he a Russian Nationalist. Further, he was not a bad Marxist either, since Judaism is politically found in Communism no more than Zionism.

The USSR first recognized and supplied the state of Israel. The U.S. could have backed the British, but Jewish pressure is far more powerful. The Jews proved they were willing to slaughter any and all for their new state. No doubt this can be excused by their "trauma" from the events of "the Holocaust," so all judgment must be suspended. Truman's advisers, such as Forrestal, were correct: Backing the Jewish state would lead to endless war with the Arab world. In 2021, it continues as he predicted. ❖

A Homeland in Birobidzhan

Birobidzhan was founded in 1934 and was meant to be a homeland for Jews. It became a bit more popular once Operation Barbarossa began, but only a small number of Jews ever moved there, even then. At any given time, Jews were only a small minority, as it is today. As of 2020, the total population of Birobidzhan is fewer than 80,000, with Jews making up a small percentage of that. This small "autonomous region" is about 4,000 miles away from Moscow on the northeastern border of China. Historians have wondered why that location was chosen. TBR will answer this question in an upcoming issue.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Asmund, B.G. (2011). "Reinterpreting Soviet Anti-Zionism: An Analysis of Anti-Zionist Texts Published in the Soviet Union." MA Thesis, University of Oslo.

Agwani, MS (1969). *Communism in the Arab East.* Asia Publishing House.

Bialer, Uri (1990). *Between East and West: Israel's Foreign Policy Orientation, 1948-1956*. Cambridge University Press.

Cohen, Michael J. (1990). *Truman and Israel*. University of California Press.

Freundlich, Yehoshua (1995). "Documents on the Foreign Policy of Israel," Vol. VIII, 1953. Israel State Archives.

Gavison, R. (2013). *The Two-State Solution: The UN Partition Resolution of Mandatory Palestine—Analysis and Sources*. Bloomsbury Publishing.

Hen-Tov, Jacob (1978). "Contacts between Soviet Ambassador Maisky and Zionist Leaders During World War II." *Soviet Jewish Affairs* 8(1).

Isaev, Gumer (2010). "The Soviet-Zionist Relations in 1941-1951: From Documents Published within the Last Ten Years." *Global Academic Society Journal*: Social Science Insight 3(11): 29-46.

"Israel's Policy towards the Western Powers: Conclusions of the Conference of Ambassadors," June 7, 1955, 2446/8, Israel State Archives.

Levy, Robert (1998). "Ana Pauker and the Mass Emigration of Romanian Jewry, 1950-1952." *East European Jewish Affairs* 28(1): 69-86.

Litvak, Yosef (1991). "Polish-Jewish Refugees Repatriated from the Soviet Union at the End of the Second World War." in Norman Davies and Antony Polonsky, eds: *Jews in Eastern Poland and in the USSR, 1939-1946*. Macmillan

Montefiore, S.S. (2007). *Young Stalin*. Vintage

Roi, Yaacov (1980). *Soviet Decision-Making in Practice. The USSR and Israel, 1947-1954* Transaction Books

Rucker, Laurent (2011). *Moscow's Surprise: The Soviet-Israeli Alliance of 1947-1949*. The Wilson Center: Cold War History Project

Stankowski, Albert (1998). *Poland and Israel: Bilateral Relations, 1947-1953*. Archives of the Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Jews in Eastern Europe, 3 (37).

Shlaim, Avi (2004). "Israel Between East and West, 1948-1956." *International Journal of Middle Eastern Studies* 36(4): 657-673.

Strizhov, Iurii (1995). "The Soviet Position on the Establishment of the State of Israel." In Yaacov Roi, ed: *Jews and Jewish Life in Russia and the Soviet Union*. Routledge, 303-315.

Slezkine, Yuri (2004). *The Jewish Century*. Princeton University Press.

Time Staff (1948). "A Girl Who Hated Cream Puffs: Ana Pauker." *Time* magazine, September 20.

United Nations (1947). Official Records of the First Special Session of the UN General Assembly, Vol. I, April 28 to May 15, 127-135.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a Nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

Instigating WWII

Jewish involvement in fomenting the worst war in global history

By John Wear

Adolf Hitler alleged that Jews controlled both U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt and the Soviet Union. Hitler mentioned the Jewish control of Roosevelt and the Soviet Union in his speech on December 11, 1941, declaring war on the United States:

> The circle of Jews around Roosevelt encouraged him [to divert attention to foreign policy]. With Old Testament vindictiveness, they regarded the United States as the instrument which they and he could use to prepare a second Purim against the nations of Europe, which were increasingly anti-Jewish. So it was that the Jews, in all of their satanic baseness, gathered around this man, and he relied on them.[1]
>
> We know the power behind Roosevelt. It is the same eternal Jew that believes that his hour has come to impose the same fate on us that we have all seen and experienced with horror in Soviet Russia. We have gotten to know the Jewish paradise on Earth first hand. Millions of German soldiers have personally seen the land where this international Jewry has destroyed and annihilated people and property. Perhaps the president of the United States does not understand this. If so, that only speaks for his intellectual narrowmindedness.[2]

FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT
Manipulated by warhawks.

This article examines the validity of Hitler'sclaim that Jews controlled both the U.S. and Soviet governments, and his allegations of Jewish involvement in instigating World War II.

HITLER'S STATEMENTS

Hitler was correct that Roosevelt was surrounded by numerous Jewish advisors. Jewish historian Lucy Dawidowicz wrote, "Roosevelt himself brought into his immediate circle more Jews than any other president before or after him."[3]

A partial list of Jews surrounding Roosevelt include: Bernard Baruch, Felix Frankfurter, David E. Lilienthal, David Niles, Louis Brandeis, Samuel I. Rosenman, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Benjamin V. Cohen, Rabbi Stephen Wise, Francis Perkins, Sidney Hillman, Herbert H. Lehman, Jesse I. Straus, Harold J. Laski, Charles E. Wyzanski, Samuel Untermyer, Edward Filene, David Dubinsky, Mordecai Ezekiel, Abe Fortas, Harold Ickes, Isador Lubin, Harry Dexter White (Weiss), David Weintraub, Nathan G. Silvermaster, Harold Glasser, Irving Kaplan, Solomon Adler, Benjamin Cardozo, Anna Rosenberg, and numerous others, almost to the exclusion of gentile advisers.

As a consequence, Roosevelt was surrounded by a milieu of Jewish hate and hostility toward Germany. Roosevelt was determined to destroy Germany because Roosevelt's Jewish advisors were determined to destroy Germany.[4]

Hitler was also correct that Jews had taken control of the Soviet Union. Capt. Montgomery Schuyler, a U.S. Army intelligence officer in Russia during its revolutionary period, stated in a report dated June 9, 1919: "A table made up in 1918 by Robert Wilton, correspondent of the *London Times* in Russia, shows at that time there were 384 commissars including

Franklin D. Roosevelt had a penchant for high-level Jewish and pro-Zionist advisors. Just a few of the powerful Jewish influencers around FDR included (clockwise from upper left): Bernard Baruch, Felix Frankfurter, David Lilienthal, Louis Brandeis, Samuel Rosenman, Anna Rosenberg, Herbert Lehman, Samuel Untermyer, Benjamin V. Cohen and Rabbi Stephen Wise. There were many more.

two Negroes, 13 Russians, 15 Chinamen, 22 Armenians and more than 300 Jews. Of the latter number, 264 had come from the United States since the downfall of the imperial government." Thus, the "Russian revolution" had only 13 ethnic Russians and more than 300 Jews in its top governing body of 384 members.[5]

British intelligence reports also confirm that Jews controlled the Communist revolution in the Soviet Union. The first sentence in a lengthy British intelligence report dated July 16, 1919, stated: "There is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews." Even Winston Churchill, in an article appearing in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* on February 8, 1920, wrote: "There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews."[6]

American intelligence officers reported that most Bolshevik leaders were Jews. The New York office of the Military Intelligence Division (MID) reported "that there is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews." In Bern, an American agent reported that 90% of those attending secret Bolshevik meetings were Jews. The British government also obtained evidence that the Bolshevik movement throughout the world is an international conspiracy of Jews. The official MID viewpoint was that "Jewish intellectuals have had the leading and commanding part everywhere," and because of "the growing power of the Jews," they practically controlled the Soviet government.[7]

U.S. Gen. Amos A. Fries told MID's chief in 1926 that Polish officers believed "extremely clever and absolutely unscrupulous" Jewish leaders, most disguised behind Russian names, really controlled the Soviet Union. Fries wrote:

> [O]f the Russian Congress, some 70% were Jews, and the remaining 30% were largely figureheads … real power … was entirely in the hands of the Jews who were in it … for what they could get out of it, and very few members … really believe in the doctrines which they preach.[8]

Jewish leaders also used Churchill

to agitate for war against Germany. Churchill was financially supported by the anti-German group The Focus, whose membership included many wealthy British and American Jews. Churchill wrote that the basis of The Focus "is, of course, Jewish resentment."[9]

American Gen. Robert E. Wood stated before a U.S. Senate committee that Churchill had said to him in November 1936, "Germany is getting too strong, and we must smash her." Churchill also stated in 1936, "We will force Hitler into war, whether he wants it or not."[10] Churchill was an exceptional orator and writer, and he was an effective agent in stirring up British public opinion against Germany.

JEWISH SOVIET AGENTS

Jewish Soviet agents conspired to have Japan attack the United States. Harry Dexter White, who was later proven to be a Soviet agent, carried out a mission to provoke Japan into war with the United States. When Secretary of State Cordell Hull allowed the peacemakers in Roosevelt's administration to put together a *modus vivendi* that had real potential, White drafted a 10-point proposal that the Japanese were certain to reject. White passed a copy of his proposal to Hull, and this final American offer—the so-called "Hull note"—was presented to the Japanese on November 26, 1941.[11]

The Hull note, which was based on two memoranda from White, was a declaration of war as far as the Japanese were concerned. The Hull note destroyed any possible peace settlement with the Japanese, and led to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. In this regard, John Koster writes:

> Harry Dexter White, acting under orders from Soviet intelligence, pulled the strings by which Cordell Hull and [State Department expert on Far Eastern Affairs] Stanley Hornbeck handed the Japanese an ultimatum that was tantamount to a declaration of war—when both the Japanese cabinet and the U.S. military were desperately eager for peace. … Harry Dexter White knew exactly what he was doing. The man himself remains a mystery, but the documents speak for themselves.
>
> Harry Dexter White gave us Pearl Harbor.[12]

The Soviets had also planted numerous other Jewish agents in the Roosevelt administration. For example, Harold Glasser, a member of Morgenthau's Treasury staff, provided intelligence from the War Department and the White House to the Soviets. Glasser's reports were deemed so important by the NKVD [secret police] that 74 reports generated from his material went directly to Stalin. One historian writes of the Soviet infiltration of the U.S. government and its effect on Roosevelt:

The Soviets had also planted numerous other Jewish agents in the Roosevelt administration.

> These spies, plus the hundreds in other U.S. agencies at the time, including the military and the OSS, permeated the administration in Washington and, ultimately, the White House, surrounding FDR. He was basically in the Soviet's pocket. He admired Stalin, sought his favor. Right or wrong, he thought the Soviet Union indispensable in the war, crucial to bringing world peace after it, and he wanted the Soviets handled with kid gloves. FDR was star struck. The Russians hardly could have done better if he was a Soviet spy.[13]

The opening of the Soviet archives in 1995 revealed that more than 300 Communist members or supporters had infiltrated the American government. Working in Lend-Lease, the Treasury Department, the State Department, the office of the president, the office of the vice president, and even American intelligence operations, these spies constantly tried to shift U.S. policy in a pro-Soviet direction. During World War II, several of these Soviet spies were well-positioned to influence American policy. Especially at the Tehran and Yalta meetings toward the end of World War II, the Soviet spies were able to influence Roosevelt to make huge concessions to the Soviet Union.[14]

JERZY POTOCKI'S REPORT

The Germans seized a mass of documents from the Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs when they invaded Warsaw in late September 1939. The documents were seized when a German SS brigade led by Freiherr von Kuensberg captured the center of Warsaw ahead of the regular German army. Von Kuensberg's men took control of the Polish Foreign Ministry just as ministry officials were in the process of burning incriminating documents. These documents clearly establish Roosevelt's crucial role in planning and instigating World War II. They also reveal the Jewish forces behind President Roosevelt that pushed for war.[15]

Some of the secret Polish documents were first published in the United States as *The German White Paper*. Probably the most revealing document in the collection is a secret report dated January 12, 1939, by Jerzy Potocki, the Polish ambassador to the United States. This report discusses the involvement of American Jews in promoting war against Germany:

> There is a feeling now prevalent in the United States marked by growing hatred of Fascism, and, above all, of Chancellor Hitler and everything connected

with National Socialism. Propaganda is mostly in the hands of the Jews who control almost 100% [of the] radio, film, daily and periodical press. Although this propaganda is extremely coarse and presents Germany as black as possible—above all religious persecution and concentration camps are exploited—this propaganda is nevertheless extremely effective since the public here is completely ignorant and knows nothing of the situation in Europe.

At the present moment, most Americans regard Chancellor Hitler and National Socialism as the greatest evil and greatest peril threatening the world. The situation here provides an excellent platform for public speakers of all kinds, for emigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia who, with a great many words and with most various calumnies, incite the public. They praise American liberty which they contrast with the totalitarian states.

It is interesting to note that in this extremely well-planned campaign, which is conducted above all against National Socialism, Soviet Russia is almost completely eliminated. Soviet Russia, if mentioned at all, is mentioned in a friendly manner and things are presented in such a way that it would seem that the Soviet Union were cooperating with the bloc of democratic states. Thanks to the clever propaganda the sympathies of the American public are completely on the side of Red Spain. …

The prevalent hatred against everything which is in any way connected with German National Socialism is further kindled by the brutal attitude against the Jews in Germany and by the émigré problem. In this action, Jewish intellectuals participated; for instance, Bernard Baruch; the governor of New York state, Lehman; the newly appointed judge of the Supreme Court, Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau, and others who are personal friends of Roosevelt. They want the president to become the champion of human rights, freedom of religion and speech, and the man who, in the future, will punish trouble-mongers. These groups, people who want to pose as representatives of "Americanism" and "defenders of democracy" in the last analysis, are connected by unbreakable ties with international Jewry.

For this Jewish international, which above all is concerned with the interests of its race, to put the president of the United States at this "ideal" post of champion of human rights, was a clever move. In this manner, they created a dangerous hotbed for hatred and hostility in this hemisphere and divided the world into two hostile camps. The entire issue is worked out in a mysterious manner. Roosevelt has been forcing the foundation for vitalizing American foreign policy, and simultaneously has been procuring enormous stocks for the coming war, for which the Jews are striving consciously. With regard to domestic policy, it is extremely convenient to divert public attention from anti-Semitism, which is ever growing in the United States, by talking about the necessity of defending faith and individual liberty against the onslaught of Fascism.[16]

CHARLES LINDBERGH'S SPEECH

Charles Lindbergh also believed that Jews were a driving force behind World War II. On September 11, 1941, more than 8,000 people crowded into the Des Moines Coliseum to hear Lindbergh speak at an America First Committee rally. Lindbergh courageously made a "for-the-record" speech identifying the war makers as he saw them. Lindbergh told his audience:

> The three most important groups who have been pressing this country toward war are the British, the Jewish, and the Roosevelt administration. Behind these groups, but of lesser im-

RELATED READING:

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. Trials of Japanese military personnel ended in 1949, yet "war crimes trials" of Germans and Eastern Europeans continue to date. The charge is "violation of the laws and customs of war," derived from international conventions signed at the Hague in 1899 and 1907. That these trials have little or no basis in law is clear from the wording of the treaties which are said to have been violated. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of any pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court itself composed of actual war criminals. The issues surrounding the war crimes trials are numerous and complex; discussion and criticism of what was done should be welcomed by all who hope for a continuing development of international law. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24.*

The French Gestapo Trials

By Vincent Reynouard. Translated by Carlos Porter. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo nothing but lies and overexaggerated atrocity yarns? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs false? Reynouard has taken the time to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly falsified. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices above. S&H not included. See page 128 for ordering form and S&H charges.

Harry Dexter White of the U.S. Treasury Department was proven to be a Soviet spy by the FBI. Interestingly, White was a driving force behind the creation of the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank. White was one of many Jews close to FDR.

> portance, are a number of capitalists, anglophiles and intellectuals who believe that their future, and the future of mankind, depend upon the domination of the British Empire. Add to these the Communistic groups who were opposed to intervention until a few weeks ago, and I believe I have named the major war agitators in this country.[17]

This speech was the only public address in which Lindbergh mentioned the Jews. Lindbergh in this speech elaborated on the Jewish group's influence:

> It is not difficult to understand why Jewish people desire the overthrow of Nazi Germany. The persecution they suffered in Germany would be sufficient to make bitter enemies of any race. No person with a sense of dignity of mankind can condone the persecution of the Jewish race in Germany. But no person of honesty and vision can look on their pro-war policy here today without seeing the dangers involved in such a policy, both for us and for them.
>
> Instead of agitating for war, the Jewish groups in this country should be opposing it in every possible way, for they will be among the first to feel its consequences. Tolerance is a virtue that depends upon peace and strength. History shows that it cannot survive war and devastation. A few far-sighted Jewish people realize this, and stand opposed to intervention. But the majority still do not. Their greatest danger to this country lies in their large ownership and influence in our motion pictures, our press, our radio, and our government.
>
> I am not attacking either the Jewish or the British people. Both races I admire. But I am saying that the leaders of both the British and the Jewish races, for reasons which are as understandable from their viewpoint as they are inadvisable from ours, for reasons which are not American, wish to involve us in the war. We cannot blame them for looking out for what they believe to be their own interests, but we also must look out for ours. We cannot allow the natural passions and prejudices of other peoples to lead our country to destruction.[18]

Rarely has any public address in American history caused more of an uproar than did Lindbergh's Des Moines speech. Criticism and denunciations of Lindbergh's speech came from all across the United States. Newspapers and organized interventionist groups joined in savage attacks on Lindbergh. Criticism of Lindbergh's speech also emanated from high political levels in the United States. For example, Gov. Thomas E. Dewey of New York called Lindbergh's speech "an inexcusable abuse of the right of freedom of speech."[19]

By the end of 1941, Lindbergh had become one of the most reviled men in American history. One columnist wrote that Lindbergh had plummeted from "Public Hero No. 1" to "Public Enemy No. 1."[20] A 1942 poll showed that only 10% of Americans had a favorable view of Lindbergh, while 81% had an unfavorable view.[21] Lindbergh's sister-in-law Constance reflected on America's new attitude toward Lindbergh, "Imagine, in just 15 years he has gone from Jesus to Judas!"[22]

Lindbergh never apologized for his Des Moines address and felt he had done nothing wrong. He wrote in his journal four days after his speech:

> I felt I had worded my Des Moines address carefully and moderately. It seems that almost anything can be discussed in America except the Jewish problem. The very mention of the word "Jew" is cause for a storm. Personally, I feel that the only hope for a moderate solution lies in an open and frank discussion.[23]

Lindbergh was correct that he had worded his address carefully

and moderately. In fact, since Jews controlled both the American and British governments, he could properly have said that Jews were the sole primary group pressing for war against Germany.

U.S. INTELLIGENCE

Many U.S. military intelligence officers saw Jews as the driving force behind World War II. Throughout the 1930s, many military officers foresaw a situation in which Jewish influence would involve the United States in a war against Germany. They were particularly wary of Franklin Roosevelt's scare tactics about German threats to the Western Hemisphere.[24] In fact, many military intelligence officers were saying essentially the same thing about Jews as Adolf Hitler.

It was widely known among U.S. military intelligence leaders that Jews played a prominent role in the Roosevelt administration. For this and other reasons, Roosevelt was widely unpopular among most U.S. Army officers. American historian Joseph Bendersky writes:

> Years later, the wife of Col. Truman Smith recounted the "exultation" and "fierce delight" in their social and political circle upon hearing the news of Roosevelt's death. Finally, in her words, "The evil man was dead"![25]

A colonel at the Army War College asked Harvard historian William Langer why "all one hears is hostility for Hitler and for Germany." Langer candidly replied:

> I think the Jewish influence has a great deal to do with it. You have to face the fact that some of our most important American newspapers are Jewish-controlled and, I suppose, if I were a Jew, I would feel about Nazi Germany as most Jews feel and it would be most inevitable that the coloring of the news takes on that tinge. As I read *The New York Times*, for example, it is perfectly clear that every

A Reluctant Declaration

Adolf Hitler never really wanted to declare war on the United States. U.S. journalist William Henry Chamberlin concluded that Franklin D. Roosevelt guided America into World War II. Chamberlin wrote: "The war with Germany was also very largely the result of the initiative of the Roosevelt administration. The destroyer deal, the lend-lease bill, the freezing of Axis assets, the injection of the American Navy, with much secrecy and double-talk, into the battle of the Atlantic: These and many similar actions were obvious departures from neutrality, even though a Neutrality Act, which the president had sworn to uphold, was still on the statute books." Chamberlin, once a Communist sympathizer, changed his mind after living in the USSR. He came to believe that U.S. intervention in WWII would only help the spread of Communism across both Europe and Asia. His predictions, unfortunately, proved to be all-too correct.

> little upset that occurs (and after all many upsets occur in a country of 70 million people) is given a great deal of prominence. The other part of it is soft-pedaled or put off with a sneer. So, that in a rather subtle way, the picture you get is that there is no good in the Germans whatever.[26]

John Beaty edited secret daily intelligence reports as a G-2 officer in Washington between 1941 and 1947. Beaty wrote the book *The Iron Curtain Over America* based on his insights while inside G-2. He charged that World War II was an unnecessary war fostered by Jews. The war was designed to kill as many Germans and Americans as possible by prolonging the war through demands for unconditional surrender and the Morgenthau Plan. The uncivilized bombing of German cities was also designed to mass murder innocent German civilians.[27]

Beaty described "the Holocaust" as a "fantastic hoax" and United States support for Israel as a policy fiasco. *The Iron Curtain Over America* received strong support from many in the military intelligence community. U.S. Gen. George E. Stratemeyer, for example, said he owed Beaty a great debt, since from Beaty's book he finally learned what really occurred back home while he was fighting overseas. Stratemeyer said that every loyal American should read *The Iron Curtain Over America.*[28]

Many other U.S. military leaders also concluded that Jews had influenced America to enter World War II. For example, Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer wrote to retired Col. Truman Smith a few years after the war that the British, Zionists and Communists made American entry into the war inevitable. Wedemeyer said they were motivated by selfish interests rather than the welfare of humanity. He stated that "most of the people associated with Communism in the early days were Jews." Wedemeyer also claimed that Roosevelt's Jewish advisers "did everything possible to spread venom and hatred against the Nazis and to arouse Roosevelt against the Germans."[29]

CONCLUSION

Hitler was convinced that Jews were ultimately responsible for World War II, and said so on many occasions.[30] A large body of evidence indicates that Jewish players had taken control of the American, British and Soviet governments prior to World War II. Hitler correctly stated that these Jews played a major role in instigating World War II to the detriment of non-Jewish citizens. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Weber, Mark, "The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler's Declaration of War against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, p. 406.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 411.

3 Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 339.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 321, 339-340.

5 Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2007, pp. 47-48.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 45-46, 48.

7 Bendersky, Joseph W., *The "Jewish Threat": Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army*, New York: Basic Books, 2000, pp. 60, 69, 116, 118.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 199.

9 Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 322. The Focus was originally called the Anti-Nazi Council. The name of the group was later changed in July 1936 to The Focus based on Winston Churchill's wishes for a less negative title. See Irving, David, *Churchill's War (Vol. One)*, New York: Avon Books, 1987, pp. 54, 59. Churchill's help in the launching and operation of The Focus is discussed in Gilbert, Martin, *Churchill and the Jews: A Lifelong Friendship*, New York: Henry Holt and Company, LLC, 2007, p. 136.

10 Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, pp. 275-276. See also Hughes, Emrys, *Winston Churchill: His Career in War and Peace*, 1955, p. 145.

11 Koster, John, *Operation Snow*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2012, pp. 135-137, 169.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 215.

13 Wilcox, Robert K., *Target: Patton*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 250-251.

14 Folsom, Burton W., Jr. and Anita, *FDR Goes to War*, New York: Threshold Editions, 2011, pp. 242, 245.

15 Weber, Mark, "President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: The Secret Polish Documents," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, No. 2, Summer 1983, pp. 136-137, 140.

16 Count Jerzy Potocki to Polish Foreign Minister in Warsaw, *The German White Paper: Full Text of the Polish Documents Issued by the Berlin Foreign Office;* with a forward by C. Hartley Grattan, New York: Howell, Soskin & Company, 1940, pp. 29-31.

17 Cole, Wayne S., *Charles A. Lindbergh and the Battle Against American Intervention in World War II*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974, pp. 153, 159-161.

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 171-172.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 173-175.

20 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, p. 428.

21 Hart, Bradley W., *Hitler's American Friends: The Third Reich's Supporters in the United States*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2018, p. 227.

22 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, p. 433.

23 Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970, p. 539.

24 Bendersky, Joseph W., *The "Jewish Threat": Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army*, New York: Basic Books, 2000, pp. 270-271.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 212-213, 244.

26 *Ibid.*, p. 273.

27 *Ibid.*, pp. 405-408.

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 408-409.

29 *Ibid.*, p. 274.

30 Dalton, Thomas, *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, p. 147.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

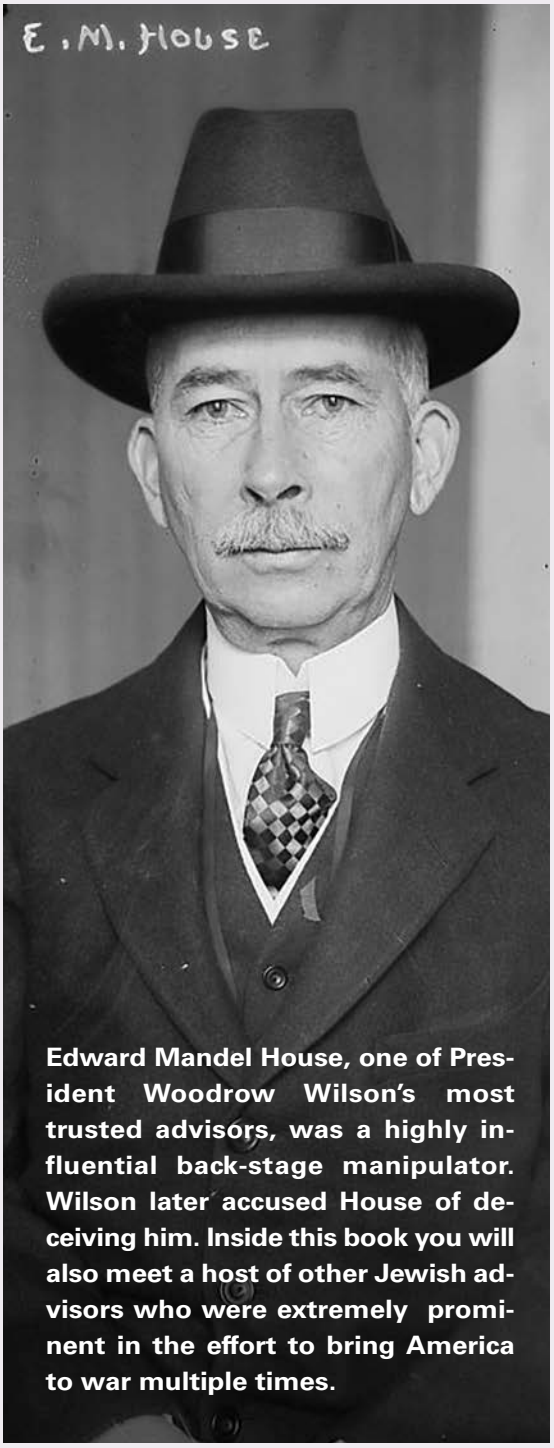

Edward Mandel House, one of President Woodrow Wilson's most trusted advisors, was a highly influential back-stage manipulator. Wilson later accused House of deceiving him. Inside this book you will also meet a host of other Jewish advisors who were extremely prominent in the effort to bring America to war multiple times.

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries and among large parts of the population. The reasons given for this are plentiful, ranging from their anti-Christian theology and social exclusivity to arrogance, conceit, greed and maliciousness. Their perceived belligerence and animosity have been considered legendary. But less well known is their involvement in war—hence the reason for this book.

When we examine the causal factors for war, and when we look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world.

In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. He concludes with a brief analysis of more recent wars, and with a look to the future.

We cannot prevent war until we acknowledge its causes. Some of these causes are rooted in human nature, but others are very deliberate, very strategic actions by a malicious few. *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* sheds some badly needed light on this entire question.

Softcover, 198 pages, #790, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

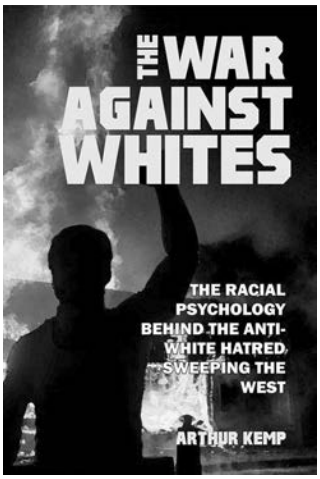

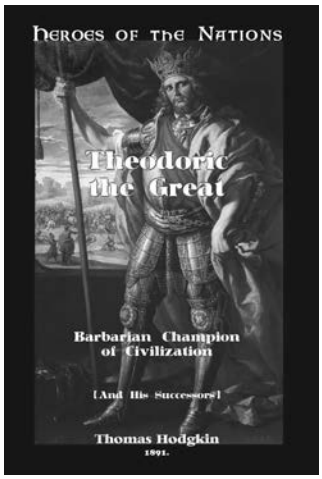

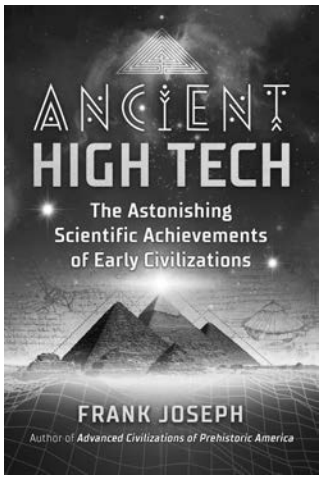

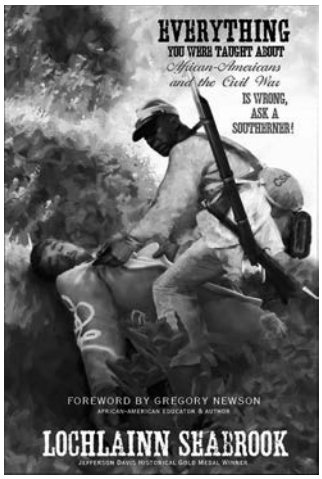

Must-Read Revisionist Books

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

Arthur Kemp that reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp says they are driven by a deep mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Kemp deals with unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—and shows they are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education and health. Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident, this work covers it all! Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; shows through official global crime records that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; and provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all can exist in peace and harmony. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, *$16.*

Theodoric the Great: The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

Odoacer represented the low point of Italian history. He was a German warrior who became the first king of Italy in 476 after leading the revolt that threw out the last Roman emperor in the West. After assuming total power over the empire, Odoacer did next to nothing. There was no funding of literature, no artistic advancements, no great works of engineering, although he did terrorize his neighbors, one of whom was Theodoric, king of the Goths. After invading Italy and forcing Odoacer into Ravenna and obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer at a banquet. Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum. He also built an impressive palace and had a massive mausoleum constructed. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinaire, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna into a great capital city. Under his rule, Ravenna flourished. In this classic book, written in 1891, scholar Thomas Hodgkin recounts Theodoric's great accomplishments and also the unraveling of his empire upon his death. Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, indexed, #887, *$25.*

Ancient High Tech: The Astonishing Scientific Achievements of Early Civilizations

The first self-igniting match was invented in 1805 by a French chemist. Yet, in Babylon, 3,600 years before, identical sulfur matches were in common use. On a temple in India, built millennia ago, there is a detailed carving of a man on a bicycle, yet the bicycle wasn't invented until 1817. These inventions are only two examples of technology lost in the Dark Ages. Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations hundreds and thousands of years ago, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics, manned flight (hot-air balloons and gliders) and military science, including flamethrowers, biowarfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannons. He reveals how ancient construction engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of stone, illuminated underground temples and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators, practiced magnet therapy and even had cancer treatments. Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22.*

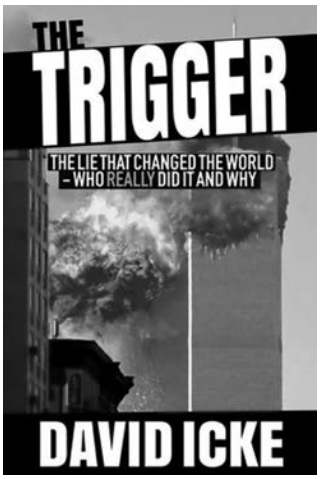

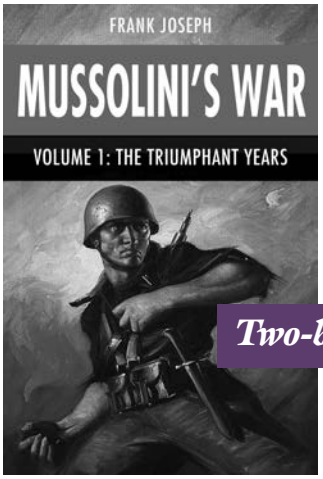

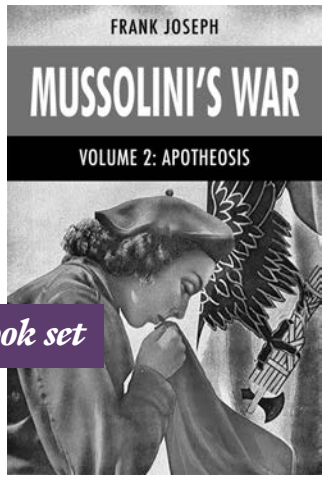

Two-book set

Mussolini's War Special!

Save $14 on the two-book set.

Get both *Mussolini's War* Volume 1 and 2 for the discount price of just $40—save $14. No additional discounts.

Mussolini's War: Volume I—The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis

The ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is laid to rest by this book. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German Army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini's declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. Given such fundamental disadvantages, the numerical superiority possessed in virtually all engagements by the Allies and their eventual cracking of Axis military codes, that Fascist Italy was able to sustain five years of unremitting combat, and score significant victories against overwhelming enemy forces testifies to her terrific fighting spirit and human resilience. Softcover, 316 pages, #889, *$27.*

Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. Jefferson Davis planned on abolishing slavery nearly a year before the Union. Lincoln intended the Emancipation Proclamation to be temporary. A thousand other little-known facts are presented by award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, who divides his book into three sections: "African-Americans Before Lincoln's War," "African-Americans During Lincoln's War," and "African-Americans After Lincoln's War." Includes information on indigenous African slavery, White American slavery and the birth of Black American slavery in the North to Black Confederates, Black KKK members and the birth of abolition in the South—not the North. Much, much more! Softcover, 475 pages, #900, *$25.*

The Trigger: The Lie That Changed the World—Who Really Did 9/11 and Why?

He predicted the 2008 banking crash was coming. He exposed the war on terror as a scam. He discussed the transhumanist agenda and the microchipping of humans long before they became reality. He even envisioned the cashless society and all that comes with it. Now, controversial British researcher David Icke takes a look back at the event that shook the world in 2001, the Sept. 11 attacks in New York and Washington, D.C. He looks at who was really behind it and why, what has happened in the years following 9/11, the increasing evidence to show the official story doesn't stand up to research and what has happened in the world since. This is one of the most controversial books Icke has ever written because he has placed Israel and it's secret service, the Mossad, at the center of the event. In his own words, the official explanation of the attacks is a lie to cover up the "massive and central involvement in the Sept. 11 attacks by Israeli government, military and intelligence operatives." Softcover, 898 pages, #898, *$30.*

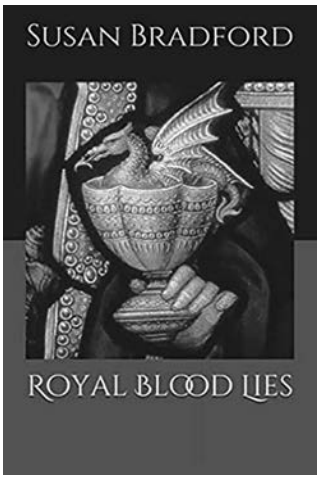

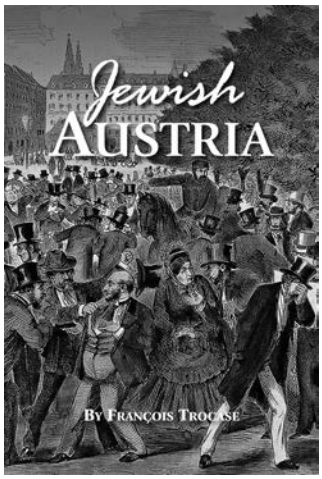

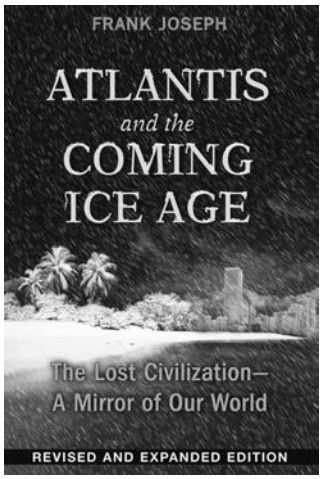

Royal Blood Lies

Written by investigative journalist Susan Bradford, *Royal Blood Lies* takes the reader back to the days of ancient Rome to reveal the origins of the "divine right (rite) to rule," and why those who held claim to this right posed a threat to the world's would-be rulers. The author documents how the elites established and used international spy networks to win wars and conquer nations and how populist revolutions, religion, and wars were weaponized against the people. Steeped in the philosophy of the rational Enlightenment, a warrior-merchant class came to dominate the corporate and political establishment, with some amassing fortunes in the trillions of dollars. With the secrets of rulers encoded in the works of William Shakespeare, *Royal Blood Lies* documents the origins and practices of a secret cult that came to rule humanity and became a powerful force for global imperialism that laid the foundation for the Great Reset and China's Belt and Road Initiative. Softcover, 136 pages, #899, *$25*.

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls* is now available in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist Parti Rexiste. Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle escaped to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. He traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely to service of a transcendent ideal is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, *$19*.

Jewish Austria

Here is the abridged 1942 edition by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study detailing the demise of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by the Jews in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewry continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. Softcover, 97 pages, #904, *$12.50*.

Atlantis and the Coming Ice Age: The Lost Civilization— A Mirror of Our World

As time passes, more and more geologists, scientists, astronomers and climatologists are in agreement that, sometime around 10,800 B.C., the Earth was rocked by a massive extraterrestrial impact. They are also beginning to realize that some mother culture was far more advanced than previously believed in its ability to track the cycles of the Sun and Moon, predict the return of comets, their understanding of our solar system and their architectural prowess. These were humans with surprisingly advanced knowledge gained from hundreds, if not thousands, of years of careful observation. Frank Joseph reveals how the Mayan calendar was created through the combined genius of several advanced peoples of the past, and predicts an eternal cycle of global creation, destruction and renewal. Joseph shows how this cycle correlates precisely with studies on glacial ice cores and predictions from the Hopi, the Inca and the Norse. By recognizing the self-destructive patterns of the past, we can learn to reestablish civilization's cosmic balance before time runs out. Softcover, 296 pages, #906, *$20*.

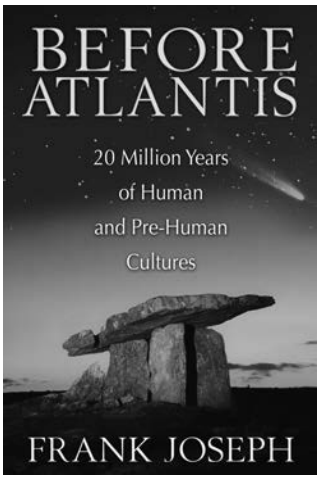

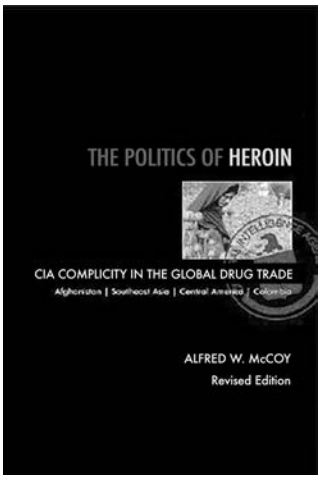

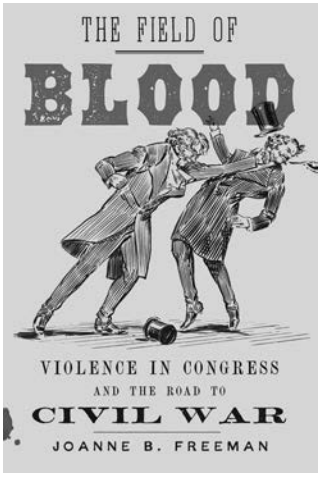

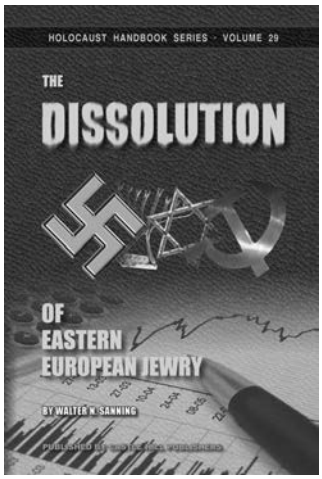

Before Atlantis: 20 Million Years of Human and Pre-Human Cultures

Exploring emerging and suppressed evidence from archaeology, anthropology and biology, Frank Joseph challenges conventional theories of evolution, the age of humanity, the origins of civilization and the purpose of megaliths around the world. He reveals 20-million-year-old quartzite tools discovered in the remains of extinct fauna in Argentina and other evidence of ancient pre-human cultures from which we are not descended. He traces the genesis of modern human civilization to Indonesia and the central Pacific 75,000 years ago, launched by a catastrophic volcanic eruption that abruptly reduced humanity from 2 million to a few thousand individuals worldwide. Examining the profound similarities of megaliths around the world, the author explains how these precisely placed monuments were built specifically to produce altered states of consciousness, revealing the spiritual and technological sophistication of their Neolithic builders—a transoceanic civilization fractured by the cataclysmic comets. Softcover, 336 pages, #907, *$20.*

The Politics of Heroin: CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade

Here is the first book to prove CIA and U.S. government complicity in global drug trafficking. Alfred W. McCoy includes meticulous documentation of dishonesty and dirty dealings at the highest levels from the Cold War until today. Maintaining a global perspective, this groundbreaking study details the mechanics of drug trafficking in Asia, Europe, the Middle East and South and Central America. New chapters in this revised edition detail U.S. involvement in the narcotics trade in Afghanistan and Pakistan before and after the fall of the Taliban, and how U.S. drug policy in Central America and Colombia has increased the global supply of illicit drugs. This book stirred controversy when the CIA tried to block its publication back in 1972. Softcover, 754 pages, #905, *$30.*

The Field of Blood: Violence in Congress and the Road to Civil War

Joanne B. Freeman recovers the long-lost story of physical violence on the floor of the U.S. Congress. Drawing on an extraordinary range of sources, she shows that the Capitol was rife with conflict in the decades before the Civil War. Legislative sessions were often punctuated by mortal threats, canings, flipped desks and all-out slugfests. When debate broke down, congressmen drew pistols and waved Bowie knives. One representative even killed another in a duel. Many were beaten and bullied to intimidate them into compliance, particularly on slavery. Freeman's dramatic accounts of brawls and thrashings tell a larger story of how fisticuffs and journalism, and the powerful emotions they elicited, raised tensions between North and South and led toward war. In the process, she brings the antebellum Congress to life. Softcover, 480 pages, #908, *$25.*

José Antonio Primo de Rivera: Anthology of Speeches and Quotes

José Antonio Primo de Rivera was a Spanish parliamentarian and martyr. Son of Gen. Miguel Primo de Rivera, the dictator of Spain from 1923-30, Rivera founded the Falange Española in 1933. The Falange swelled in numbers as the violence in the Second Spanish Republic grew. Supporters of the Popular Front, the governing party, waged a campaign of violence against Spanish Nationalists, highlighted by the imprisonment, show-trial, and execution of Primo de Rivera in November 1936. Subsequently, the Falange joined the insurrection against the Republic and would merge with other right-wing parties to form Spain's Pan-Nationalist Party. It would go on to hold power for nearly four decades. This English-language anthology of José Antonio's speeches and quotations has been out of print since the publishing house was dissolved by the Spanish state in 1984. Softcover, 144 pages, #912, *$15.*

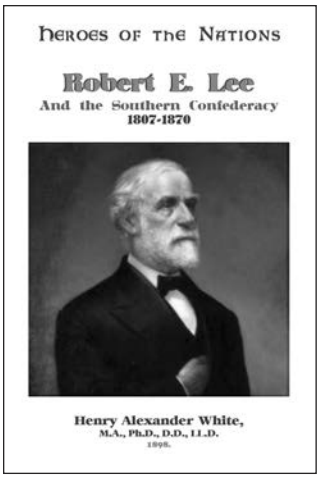

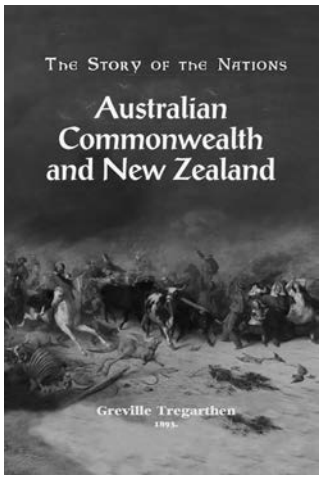

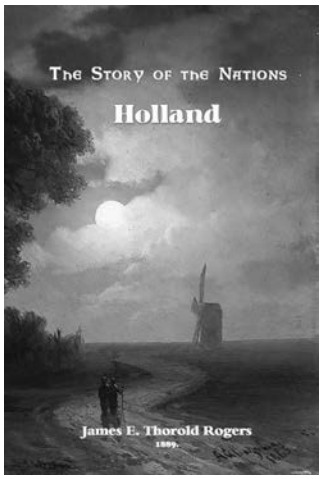

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

In 1897, Henry Alexander White of Washington & Lee University penned this masterpiece on Robert E. Lee. The book is a detailed biography of Robert E. Lee and the Lee family that describes his life and many exploits. It has been compiled from a huge number of original sources—from the Library of Congress, John Smith, founder of Virginia, Justin Winsor, private historical societies, Johns Hopkins, documents from the founding fathers, the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Society and more. Chapters contain information on: the earliest history of the Lee family in colonial Virginia; his youth, education, marriage, West Point, Mexican War; the frontier, the John Brown crisis, withdrawal from the U.S. Army; appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, and every major Civil War campaign Lee participated in. The book then details Lee's postwar career, focusing on his time as president of Washington College. This fully indexed book also contains 41 illustrations, photos and maps. A must read for all interested in this great hero. Softcover, 467 pages, #883, *$26.*

The Story of the Nations: Switzerland

Here is the history of Switzerland, written in 1890 by Lina Hug. Includes information on Switzerland's cantons, early people, Helvetians, Orgetorix, Divico, Vercingetorix, Valisians, Rhaetians, Helvetia, Gaul, Vespasian, Alemanni, Christians, Huns, Nibelungenlied, Pepin le Bref, Burgundy, Germans, Swabians, Bertha, Conrad, Henry III, struggle with the pope, House of Zaeringen, Crusades, Kyburg Dynasty, Hohenstaufen, Habsburgs, Eidgenossenschaft, Waldstätten, William Tell, Albrecht, League of Eight States, Zurich, Zug, Bern, Lady Abbess, Bern vs. the nobility, Laupen, West Swiss Union, Sempach and Naefels, Leopold III, Winkelried, Burgundian wars, Charles the Bold, Louis XI, Battle of Grandson, Morat, Siege of Nancy, meeting at Stanz, Freiburg, Solothurnam, Waldmann, League of the 13 Cantons, St. Gall, Schaffhausen, Marignanao, Landgemeinde, Luther, Zwingli, Bonivard, Savoy, St. Julien, Geneva, Calvin, Consistoire, Borromeo, Escalade of Geneva, Thirty Years' War, Jenatsch, Peasants Revolt, Davel's plot, Greifensee massacre, Swiss Guard massacred, Helvetic Society, Lemanic Republic, Mediation Act, Rengger, Stapfer, the "Long Diet," Constitution of 1815-1848, Day of Uster, Constitution of 1848, industry, commerce, railways, education, more. Softcover, 450 pages, genealogies, illustrations, index, #882, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Australia & New Zealand

Here is Greville Tregarthen's 1893 history of Australia and New Zealand,. The book covers the early discoverers, DeGonneville, Hartog, the *Batavia*, Tasman, Dampier, de Vlaming, last Dutch expedition, Capt. Cook, Botany Bay, the *Endeavour*, Banks, du Fresne, De Surville, convict colony, New South Wales, Maj. Ross, starvation, Grose, female orphans, insurrection, Hawkesbury, Capt. Bligh, Johnston's court martial, Gov. Marquaries, Emancipists, native wars, Brisbane, Darling, bushranging, Newspaper Act, Ghostland, Curries, Cunningham, Hovell, Stuart, Mitchell, Australian gold rush, usury laws, Patriotic Six, new constitution (1851-1893), settlement of Victoria, Latrobe, highway robbery, immigration hardships, another constitution, Moreton Bay, settling of New Zealand, whaling, Maori wars, treaty of Waitangi, Hone-Heke, 1846-1861, New Zealand Federation, appendix, index, 35 illustrations. Softcover, 444 pages, #881, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Holland

Here is the history of Holland, written in 1889 by James E. Thorold Rogers. Contains chapters on the early days of Holland, Hooks, Kabeljauws, chartered towns, the Crusades, rise of the guilds, the House of Burgundy, development of fisheries, insurrection, Charles the Headstrong, battling the Swiss, the arts, Mary of Burgundy, chastisement of Ghent, prince of Orange, crimes of Charles, Philip of Spain, the Nassaus, the Blood Council, Alva, abolition of the Inquisition,

ORDERING FROM TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

Requesens, allies of Holland, Don John of Austria, Alexander of Parma, Union of Ubrecht, William the Silent, Henry III and Elisabeth, Antwerp and the Armada, international intrigue, last years of Parma, Maurice, capture of Cadiz, the Dutch Indies, Nieuwpoort, Spinola, East India Co., Heemskerk, Bank of Amsterdam, England vs. Holland, Thirty Years' War, war with Cromwell, John de Witt, War of 1672, peace of Nimeguen, English revolution, War of 1689, Peace of Ryswick, Treaty of Utrecht, Pragmatic Sanction, William IV, Stadtholder, American Revolution, War of 1781, monarchy created, civil war, occupation by France, achievements, international services, index, appendices, famous Hollanders, 17 illustrations, genealogy. Softcover, 416 pages, #880, *$25.*

Pan Judah! The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: 1925-1945 Deluxe Edition

Beginning in the 1920s, Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. Its mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. Streicher was convinced the dangers were very real, and his articles gave a blunt and direct account of them. A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry. With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews. Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and reissued them. Here, for the first time, he

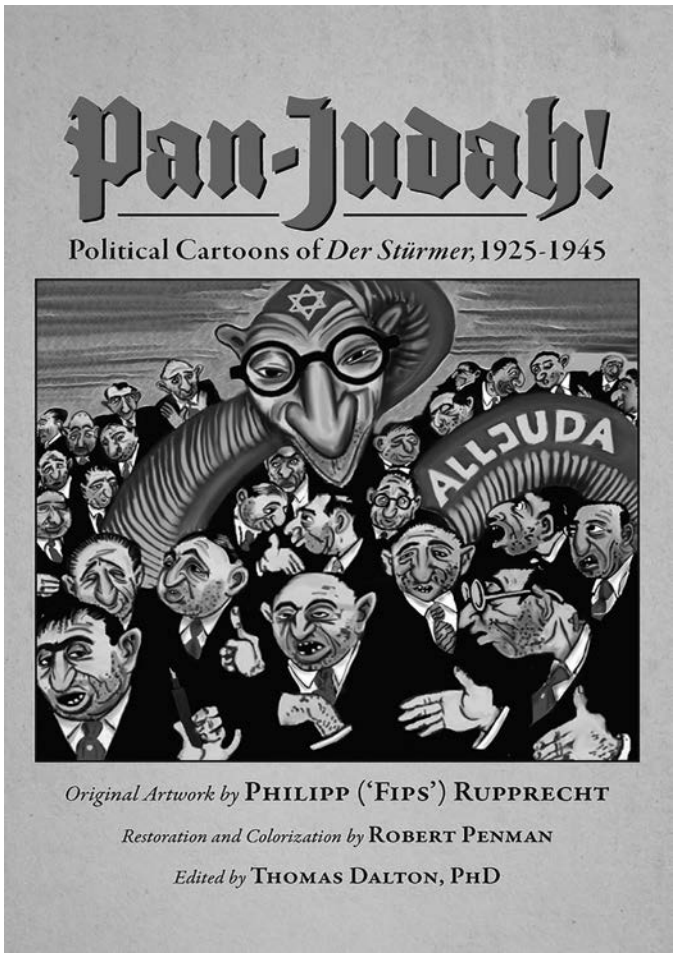

has compiled 200 of the best Fips images, as they have never been seen before. Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp, and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time since the end of WWII. Every image is a small masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art. And each one tells a story—a story with relevance for the present day. Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate a progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else can. Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, high-quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75.*

See pages 82-85 of this issue of The Barnes Review for a fascinating review by scholar David Skrbina of *Pan Judah!*. Also see our ad pages in the front of this issue to view a few of Robert Penman's colorized versions of the original Rupprecht illustrations. This volume is a must-add edition for your home or university library.

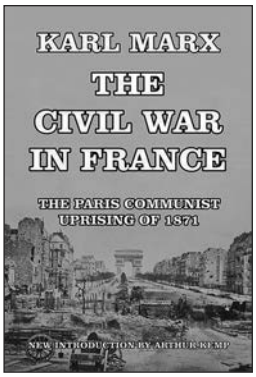

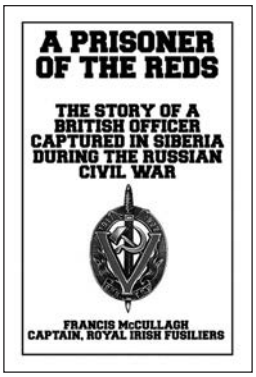

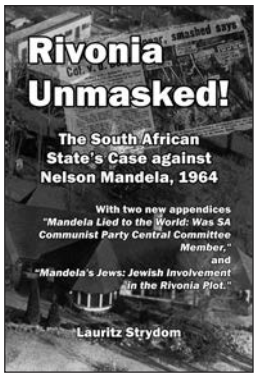

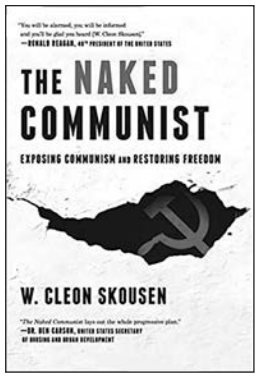

Books on Communism, Bolshevism, Zionism

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or Communist uprising, written by the founder of Communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune and, although naturally written with a strong pro-Communist bias, it provides fascinating insights. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. The commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and implementing decrees by terror. Under its rules, any person could be arrested, imprisoned, "tried" and executed. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the short rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh. A gripping eyewitness account of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-Communist White army in the face of a Red army assault, the murder of the Romanovs, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state. These events were witnessed and recorded by famous journalist Francis McCullagh—who was, in secret, a British intelligence officer deployed in Russia by the British government to help the White forces during the Russian civil war. Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from his captors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the Communist parties in the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a bloody revolution. It also shows how the apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks and that it was "only" Communists who were a problem. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking Communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

Here is a timely update to the phenomenal national bestseller. Soon after its quiet release during the height of the "Red Scare" in 1958, *The Naked Communist* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies to date and finding its way into the libraries of the CIA, the FBI, the White House, and homes across the U.S. *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. W. Cleon Skousen saw the urgent need for a comprehensive book that could guide the American conversation. So he distilled his FBI experience, decades of research and more than 100 Communist books and treatises into one readable volume. Softcover, 452 pages, #878, *$27.*

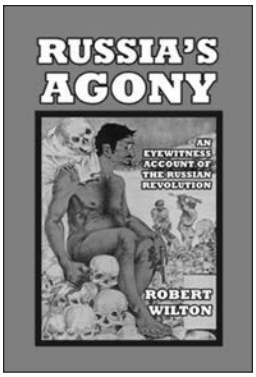

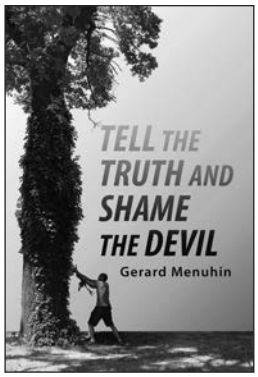

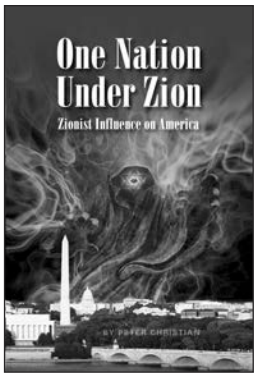

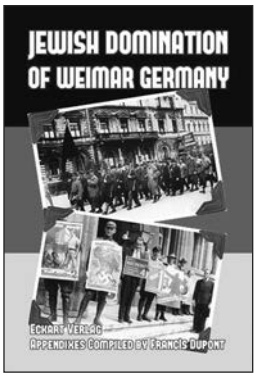

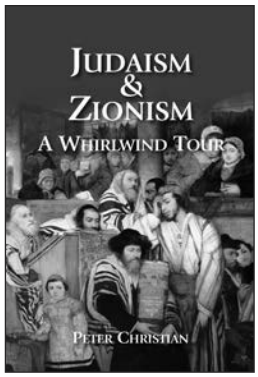

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27*.

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to where it is now? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20*.

One Nation Under Zion: Zionist Influence on America

Have Jews founded an earthly kingdom right here in America? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the holocaust tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists bent on gaining the Holy Land instead of more hospitable tracts of land offered? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power in America? This and more are revealed by Peter Christian. Softcover, 118 pages, #660, *$14*.

Behind Communism

By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20*.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's English-language explanation for its policy of restricting Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in schools and the media. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14*.

Judaism & Zionism: A Whirlwind Tour

By Peter Christian. The booklet discusses the founding of Zionism, Israel, Jewish atrocities, secret societies and Jewish thinkers. The author has read more than 1,000 books on Judaism and related subjects and cites hundreds of quotes, the vast majority of which are from Jewish sources. Sections include: Jewish calendar, holy days, scriptures, gods, sects, history, messiahs, famous figures, Jewish organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, expulsions, Illuminati, Freemasonry, advisors to presidents, anti-Semitism, Zionism, the NWO, the "Holocaust," Noahide Laws, Vatican II, Rosenthal Interview, reference works and a photo section. Softcover, 59 pages, #866, *$10*.

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

The Holocaust

Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews

By Vaughn Klingenberg

If you ask your run-of-the-mill Jew or Gentile if a Jew can be an anti-Semite, they would look at you as though you were crazy. Jews aren't anti-Semitic, they are the victims of anti-Semitism. To call a Jew an anti-Semite would be, they think, absurd—a self-contradiction and logical impossibility. No, only gentile anti-Semites would entertain such a notion and employ it to divide the Jewish community against itself.

But what if it were true that some Jews can be hateful anti-Semites and Jewish supremacists, and look at their community and co-religionists as ignorant pawns in the game of amoral realpolitik? What if the founders of the Jewish state of Israel were mostly Machiavellian power-seekers who did not give a hoot for those Jews who would not settle in Palestine? "Let them suffer and die in the Nazi concentration camps," one can hear them shout unabashedly, and shout they did. But don't take my word for it. Let's read what some Big Zionist Jews had to say about their fellow Jews who would not agree to settle in Palestine after the war.

Let us begin with the founder of Zionism, Theodor Herzl:

> It is essential that the sufferings of Jews … becomes worse. … [T]his will assist us in the realization of our plans. … I have an excellent idea. … I shall induce anti-Semites to liquidate Jewish wealth. … The anti-Semites will assist us thereby in that they will strengthen the persecution and oppression of Jews. The anti-Semites shall be our [Zionists] best friends.[1]

Herzl succinctly summarizes what his future progeny would likewise orchestrate. Make non-Zionist Little Jews suffer *in extremis* and they will gladly put on the mantle of rabid, heartless, cold-blooded, neo-colonial Zionism.

Now let's next read what the first prime minister of Israel, David Ben-Gurion, had to say in 1938 about saving the lives of Jewish children in the lead-up to World War II: "If I could save all of the [Jewish] children of Germany by bringing them to England and only half to Israel, I would choose the second."[2]

Yes, the first prime minister of Israel—David Ben-Gurion—would countenance the deaths of half the Jewish children if given a choice, a choice between saving all of the children of Little Jews but having them emigrate to England, or saving merely half the Little Jewish children, but having them re-locate to Jewish Palestine. Here again the lives of Little Jews are mere bargaining chips to be dispensed with according to Big Zionist Jewish predilections and goals. The Big Zionist Jews' moral imperative is that the end (i.e., getting Little Jews to settle in Palestine) justifies the means (i.e., making sure non-Zionist Little Jews suffer and die in concentration camps because

Key Terms

Anti-Semite: A person who is hostile to or prejudiced against Jewish people.

Zionist: One who supports the Jewish Nationalist movement to establish a permanent neo-colonial homeland in Palestine.

Big Zionist Jews: Powerful and influential Zionist Jews who wished to create a neo-colonialist Jewish homeland in Palestine of which they would be the political and religious elite.

Little Jews: Hitherto non-Zionist Jews who suffered leading up to and during World War II and who could be persuaded to leave the comforts of Europe after the war and settle in Palestine as cadres serving the Big Zionist Jewish elite.

of their refusal to emigrate to Palestine). Is Ben-Gurion really the person most Jews would wish to have for their first prime minister?

Then there is Yitzhak Gruenbaum, signer of the Israeli Declaration of Independence and Zionist apologist and ideologue. As head of the ironically named Jewish Agency Rescue Committee, Gruenbaum infamously declared, "One cow in Palestine is worth more than all of the Jews of Europe."[3] A single dumb farm animal in Palestine is more valuable to Big Zionist Jews than are all the Jews who remained in Europe and don't emigrate to Israel. But he doesn't stop there. He also declared, on February 18, 1943, before the Zionist Executive Council: "If I am asked, 'Could you give from the UJA [United Jewish Appeal] monies to rescue Jews, I say 'no'. And I say again, no'." With Jewish "friends" like Gruenbaum, who needs enemies? It really makes us wonder: Are Jews simply unaware about their Zionist history or do they suffer from massive, profound and pervasive cognitive dissonance?

Finally, in perhaps his most explicit declaration of contempt for non-Zionist Jews, Yitzhak Gruenbaum asserts:

> I think it is necessary to state here—*Zionism is above everything*. I will *not* demand that the Jewish Agency allocate a sum of 300,000 or 100,000 pounds sterling to help European Jewry. *And I think that whoever demands such things is performing an anti-Zionist act.* [Emphasis added.—Ed.][4]

In sum, helping suffering Little Jews is "an anti-Zionist act." It does not get any more transparent than this. Gruenbaum has the audacity to declare that he is opposed to sending *any* money—*at all*—to help Jewish internees and opposes anyone who would provide succor and comfort to suffering Little Jews. According to him, *whoever would relieve the sufferings of Little Jews in the Nazi concentration camps is an anti-Zionist.* But in the eyes of callous Big Zionist Jews, there is truth in what Gruenbaum says. If giving money to relieve Jewish suffering would thwart Little Jews from wishing to emigrate to Jewish Palestine, then Gruenbaum is correct—alleviating Jewish suffering in the camps is an "anti-Zionist act." There is a logic to Gruenbaum's position, but it is the logic of genocide.

Zionists Thwart Red Cross

American Red Cross workers fill a POW care package containing canned goods, snacks and cigarettes. Millions of these care packages were prepared and shipped overseas for servicemen and concentration camp inmates—Jews, Poles, political prisoners etc. Unfortunately, powerful Zionist Jews such as Rabbi Stephen Wise ordered a halt to all food parcel shipments to Jews in the camps even though the Red Cross confirmed that the packages were being delivered to camp internees by the Germans. Did Wise and other "Big Zionist Jews" actually want to exacerbate the suffering of Jewish inmates?

The Red Cross in Theresienstadt

This photograph of Theresienstadt camp, snapped during an inspection by the International Red Cross (IRC), shows some of the Jewish children housed there. The IRC was given access to German work camps during the war and did not report witnessing abuse of prisoners, though they believed inmates were under-fed. Not surprisingly, Wikipedia's entry on the subject says: "During WWII, the Theresienstadt concentration camp was used by the Nazi SS as a 'model ghetto' for fooling Red Cross representatives about the ongoing Holocaust and the Nazi plan to murder all Jews."

Now we mustn't leave out Rabbi Stephen Wise, a close friend and confidant of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Rabbi Wise, as honorary president of the American Jewish Congress, president of the World Jewish Congress and co-chair of the American Zionist Emergency Council, was the most powerful Jew in America, and he advised Roosevelt on all matters concerning Jews and especially on Zionist issues. A few of Rabbi Wise's more notoriously anti-Semitic, pro-Zionist acts would include ordering a halt to all food parcel shipments to Jews in the concentration camps even though the International Red Cross confirmed that the packages were being delivered to camp internees by the Nazis.[5]

In his book *Holocaust Victims Accuse*, Moshe Shonfeld asserts that Wise prevented the shipment of food packages from American Jews to German-occupied Poland due to fear that it would be interpreted by the Allies as giving aid to the enemy. This allegation is also made by historian Saul Friedländer, who writes:

> In the spring of 1941, Rabbi Wise had decided to impose a complete embargo on all aid sent to Jews in occupied countries, in compliance with the U.S. government's economic boycott of the Axis powers (whereby every food package was seen as direct or indirect assistance to the enemy). … Strict orders were given to World Jewish Congress representatives in Europe to halt forthwith any shipment of packages to the ghettos, despite the fact that these packages did usually reach their destination, the Jewish Self-Help Association in Warsaw. "*All these operations [i.e., food parcel packages to Jewish internees] with and through Poland must cease at once,*" *Wise cabled to Congress delegates in London and Geneva, "and at once in English means AT ONCE, not in the future'*." [Emphasis added.—Ed.][9]

However, much more needs to be said about this. In November 1943, the Red Cross received permission from Nazi German authorities to send Red Cross parcels to inmates of concentration camps, but—reportedly—only to those whose names and specific locations were known. This requirement, supposedly by the Germans, should not be dismissed out of hand. Most people believe the Germans prohib-

ited concentration camp internees from having contact with the outside world, but this is incorrect. Camp internees were often paid in prison camp currency as a reward for their labor and, besides purchasing items at the camp's canteen or store, they could purchase stamps and mail letters to family and friends living outside the camp,[7] so the stipulation that names and locations of internees must be known in order for food parcels to be mailed to them was not insurmountable. (This also raises the question, "Why would the Germans even bother with postal service for the internees if they were all going to be murdered anyway?" And lest someone thinks the Germans did not deliver these letters from the concentration camps, we have thousands of examples of letters from the concentration camps at Yad Vashem—Israel's official holocaust memorial institution—alone.[8]

Furthermore, on the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum webpage, subtitled "German Prisoner of War Camp General Issue Currency, *Kriegsgefangenen Lagergeld*, 10 Reichspfennig," reports:

> [F]or Western Allied prisoners, life inside the [concentration] camps was tough but generally fair, as Germany, with some exceptions, usually followed the Geneva Convention Rules for ethical treatment of POWs.
>
> Prisoners received meager rations supplemented with Red Cross food parcels and, with the exception of officers, were required to work, often performing hard labor. To compensate the prisoners for their work, Germany distributed currency that was to be used in the POW camps. The notes only held value in the POW camps and their official use was for the purchase of goods from the camp canteens.

And this observation, it bears repeating, comes from the official United States Holocaust Memorial Museum webpage.

By May 1945, 105,000 specific individuals had been identified. About 1.11 million parcels containing 4,500 tons of food were ultimately sent to the camps, including those at Dachau, Buchenwald, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Theresienstadt and Auschwitz.[9] In addition to food, these parcels also contained clothing and pharmaceutical items. It should also be kept in mind that there was a famine in Germany during the last year-and-a-half of the war, and concentration camp POWs would be at the lowest rung when it came to being fed. That is why it was so important for the Jews and Gentiles in the camps to received food parcels as the war came to a close. After all, Big Zionist Jews were not going to provide food and succor to their religious brethren, the Little Jews, so thank God for the Nazi German attempt to get food to the POWs courtesy of the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC).

With respect to the International Committee of the Red Cross and its American affiliate, the American Red Cross, "The ICRC's efforts to send food parcels to concentration camps were hampered by the American Red Cross's refusal to lobby the Allies to allow an exemption in the blockade of Nazi Germany for food imports destined for concentration camps."[10]

In order to avoid the possibility that parcels would be appropriated by the SS, of which there was no evidence of this ever happening or mainstream Holocaust "scholars" would certainly have mentioned it, the ICRC was only allowed to send parcels to named recipients. In other words, it appears that the American Red Cross worked in concert with Big Zionist Jews to limit food parcels being given to Jewish POW concentration camp internees. It was the American Red Cross that stipulated that only identifiable camp individuals could be shipped food parcels, not the Germans.[11]

Related to the above, also under

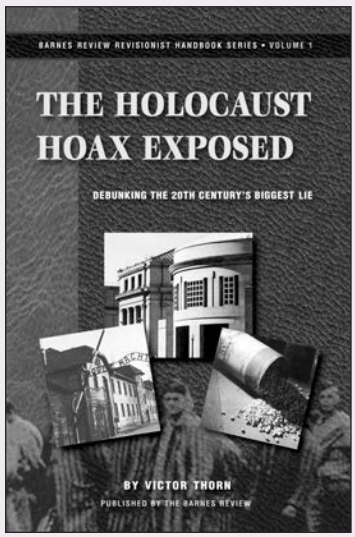

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

the Wikipedia title "Red Cross Parcel," under the subheading "World War II," we have a list of the nations that shipped parcels and how much they shipped. Most parcel shipments from non-Axis occupied countries came from Great Britain, the United States and Canada. From Axis-occupied countries—Belgium, Denmark, and France—food parcels were also permitted to be delivered to their POW nationals by the Germans. Oddly (or perhaps not so oddly), in the list of Axis-occupied and non-Axis occupied nations, there is no mention of food parcels ever being sent specifically to Jews from these nations. In fact, in the United States, the American Red Cross produced 27 million parcels and, even before America entered the war, they were supplying parcels to British, Belgian, French, Polish, Yugoslav, Dutch, Greek, Norwegian and Russian prisoners of war through Geneva. The Philadelphia center alone was producing 100,000 parcels a month in 1942. And, yet, there is no mention of any American Red Cross parcels being sent and delivered to Jews.

One can only speculate on how much food was denied Little Jews in the concentration camps by the intervention and timely interdiction of the Big Zionist Jews. More about this shortly.

Another, very pertinent question needs to be raised here, as well, namely, what, if anything, did Magen David Adom (MDA), the Jewish equivalent of the Christian Red Cross, do to alleviate Jewish suffering and death in the concentrations camps? According to the Wikipedia entry on MDA, in 1915 a Jewish physician, Dr. Erlanger, first conceived the concept of MDA in Lucerne, Switzerland, and established an association to help the wounded and Jewish prisoners during World War I. In 1918, the MDA was established in the U.S. The organization thrived in North America and had 70 branches and 25,000 members. Other branches were established in Canada, England and a small branch in Tel Aviv.[12]

However there is no record of MDA doing anything during World War II to come to the aid of Jews living either inside or outside concentration camps. Certainly they could have sent food parcels to their co-religionists incarcerated in German POW camps, but there is simply no record of MDA doing that. It was only after the war that MDA came to battle-scarred Europe to assist Jews: "1946—With the end of World War II and the liberation of Europe from the Nazi occupation, MDA support units were sent to various European countries to relieve and treat the surviving Jews in these countries."[13]

The Philadelphia center alone was producing about 100,000 parcels a month in 1942.

One more pertinent fact needs to be mentioned. Virtually everyone believes that the Nazis and the Germans remorselessly and universally brutalized Jews without regard to consequences, but this is not true. German generals often intervened to protect Jews, and German soldiers who robbed, raped, harmed or killed Jews were prosecuted.[14]

Finally, it needs to be noted that the Allies bombed and destroyed clearly marked Red Cross ships that were delivering food parcels to the Germans for distribution to the camps. The sanctioned route, nominally agreed to by the Allies, took the Red Cross transports ships from Iberia to southern France. However, British and American bombers attacked and sunk the Red Cross transport ships the *Padua*, the *Embla* and the *Christina* in what can only be characterized as deliberate, calculated, premeditated and heinous Allied actions. After the *Christina* was sunk, the Red Cross ended the food parcel relief convoys.

What was the result of the interdiction of food relief parcels being shipped to POWs? The answer:

> On May 8, 1945 [after the war was over] it was reported that 7 million parcels, weighing 35,000 tons, were at sea or in warehouses in Britain, Lisbon, Barcelona, Marseilles, Toulon, Geneva and Gothenburg.[15]

One has to ask oneself how many lives of inmates could have been saved if the Allies permitted the Red Cross parcels to be delivered to the concentration camps and their starving internees.

As another pertinent aside:

> Three months after the German surrender in May 1945, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower issued an order classifying all surrendered soldiers within the American Zone of Occupation as Disarmed Enemy Forces, rather than prisoners of war. *Accordingly, the Red Cross was denied the right to visit German POWs in American prison camps, and delivery of Red Cross parcels to them was forbidden.* [Emphasis added. —Ed.][16]

This order was in place for a year, after which only very limited Red Cross food aid was permitted the German POWs. The callous genocidal hypocrisy of Eisenhower is breathtaking. The Germans allowed Red Cross representatives to visit the concentration camps and deliver food parcels and medical supplies to their internees, but Eisenhower did not extend the same humanitarian rights to the prostrate, defeated and starving Germans.

MARCH OF THE 400 RABBIS

On October 6, 1943, 400 Orthodox rabbis marched on the U.S. Capitol and the White House to bring to President Roosevelt and the Ameri-

can public's attention the suffering of Jews in Europe under the Nazis. Roosevelt did not want it on record that he knew of the "Jewish holocaust," so he literally snuck out the back door of the White House while the rabbis were left talking to one of FDR's White House staff members. Rabbi Wise was in agreement with Roosevelt's cowardly behavior and said the protesting rabbis "were not representative" of American Jewry. Wise accused them of "offending the dignity of [the Jewish] people."[17]

And, in yet another attempt to silence talk of a "holocaust" in Europe (so Roosevelt would not have to acknowledge and deal with it expediently), Wise also sought to squelch the broadcast of the pageant "We Will Never Die," that highlighted the suffering of Jews in Europe.

So why would Roosevelt and Big Zionist Jews want to silence knowledge of "the Holocaust"? Because, if knowledge of Jewish prisoners dying in large numbers from typhus and starvation got out, it might require the Allies to negotiate a conditional surrender from the Nazis or speed up their liberation of Nazi-occupied Europe. Equally important, and related to this, the Little Jews held in the camps may not have suffered enough to ensure they would want to leave Europe for the barren landscape of Palestine. The more Little Jews suffered in the camps, the more likely it was that they would convert to Zionism and wish to people a neo-colonialist Jewish state in Palestine. This took time, and this is what both Wise and FDR were aiming at.

Many students of the "Jewish Holocaust" believe that FDR was anti-Semitic because he did little, if anything, to alleviate Jewish suffering under the Nazis. For example, both before and during the war, he both downplayed any word that Jews, in particular, were suffering under German tutelage, and he actively hindered any intervention to assist suffering Little Jews. (Please read up on the deliberately failed Evian Conference in France in July of 1938 at which FDR had called for himself.) Long-serving Secretary of State Cordell Hull, in 1939, notoriously prohibited allowing the Jewish refugee ship *St. Louis*, with approximately 930 Jewish refugees, from seeking asylum in a U.S. port and instead turned the ship back so that it would return to Nazi Germany. Reportedly, some historians speculate that around 250 of these passengers later died in concentration camps.[18]

Continental Jewish would-be refugees got the message: The United States would not provide them sanctuary. Was Roosevelt a *de facto* Big Zionist Jew supporter? Incidentally, while Cordell Hull's religious affiliation is unclear, we do know that his wife Francis Witz was Jewish, although she claimed to be an Episcopalian, as did FDR who, let's not forget, was the governor of New York just before being elected president of the United States. I could continue with examples of Big Zionist Jews' callous and homicidal attitude towards Little Jews (e.g., the sinking of the *Patria* in the port of Haifa, Palestine, in 1940), but that would take us too far afield for this essay.

Not only did Big Zionist Jews do literally anything and everything in their power to get Little Jews to emigrate to Israel, they also actively hindered and obstructed quasi-Zionist Jews, such as Hillel Kook (*aka* Peter Bergson), from actively seeking to have Jews emigrate—not to Israel—but to the United States or other sanctuary nations besides Israel. As Wikipedia tells us that, in 1943, Kook founded an organization called the Emergency Committee for the Rescue of European Jewry for this purpose. At the time, the United States had a quota system for immigration. U.S. immigration laws at the time limited immigration to only 2% of the number of each nationality present in the United States since the census of 1890, which limited

Truth or Filth?

In my efforts to get this article published in multiple history journals (TBR was the only one to agree to publish it), I had a telling exchange with the editor of *Commentary* magazine, John Podhoretz (shown above). I sent Editor Podhoretz my essay to learn if it could be published in *Commentary* magazine, and he emailed me a nasty reply.

To: John Podhoretz

Attached is an article I have written recently that I thought might be of interest to your readers. Please let me know your thoughts, and whether you might publish it.

—Vaughn Klingenberg

From: John Podhoretz
Sent: April 28, 2021. 8:28 p.m.
To: Vaughn Klingenberg
Subject: Essay submission: "The Holocaust: Big Zionist Jews vs. Little Jews."

Please take your revolting, disgusting, anti-Semitic filth and shove it up your deranged, monstrous [expletive deleted]. You disgraceful animal!

How dare you!

Reply to: John Podhoretz

When someone who is insecure cannot address an argument on its merits, they commonly resort to the informal fallacy of logic known of as *ad hominem* (abusive) attacks. Shalom.

—Vaughn Klingenberg

P.S. I guess I struck a nerve.

Jews from Austria and Germany to 27,370 and from Poland to 6,542. Even these quotas often went unfilled, due to U.S. State Department pressure on U.S. consulates to place as many obstacles as possible in the path of refugees coming here.[19]

Under pressure from the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, FDR reluctantly created the War Refugee Board to manage Jewish and non-Jewish immigration to the United States. The board was created in 1944, and only lasted about a year and a half. It was quickly closed in September 1945, in large measure to ensure that displaced Jews would travel to Jewish Palestine after the war and not to the United States. Many of the refugees who were granted immigration status were granted it only on a temporary basis while awaiting resettlement elsewhere, such as Palestine.

Kook and his followers were opposed by American Zionist organizations. To paraphrase, in December 1943, the American Jewish Conference launched a full-fledged public attack against Kook and his organization in an attempt to undermine support for increasing Jewish immigration to the United States. Several American Zionist groups, including the American Jewish Committee and other political opponents, sought to have Kook deported or even drafted.

Somehow they got the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) to investigate Kook's finances in an attempt to discredit, intimidate and silence him. They were hoping to find misappropriation or, at least, negligent bookkeeping of the funds his group had handled. The IRS found no financial irregularities. Among those trying to stop Kook's rescue activities were Rabbi Wise and Nahum Goldman, founder and longtime president of the World Jewish Congress. A State Department protocol shows Goldman telling the State Department that Kook did not represent organized Jewry, and suggested either deporting him or drafting him for the war effort.[20] In other words, send him away so he could not organize sanctuary for Little Jews outside of Jewish Palestine.

Once again, anything that smacked of sidetracking or siphoning off Little Jewish interest in emigrating to Israel was seen as a threat to Big Jewish Zionists and had to be dealt with quickly, relentlessly and harshly.

In conclusion, Big Zionist Jews sought to facilitate and exacerbate Little (non-Zionist) Jewish suffering in the concentration camps so as to convert them into diehard Little Jewish Zionists. Big Zionist Jews didn't care if Little Jews suffered and died in the camps, so as to convert the remaining Little Jews into pro-Zionist foot soldiers in Palestine. For this reason, in their bloodthirsty lust to convert Little non-Zionist Jews into Little Zionist Jews, Big Zionist Jews were the epitome of anti-Semitism. While the Nazis put Jews in the camps, the Big Zionist Jews made a point of hindering and obstructing anything that would alleviate Jewish suffering and death in the camps. For this reason, Big Zionist Jews are at least—if not more—responsible than the Nazis are for Jewish suffering and death in the concentration camps and, more broadly, in the Jewish holocaust itself. ❖

> The Allies bombed clearly marked IRC ships delivering food parcels destined for camp inmates.

ENDNOTES:

1 *Diary*, Part 1, page 16. 1897.

2 *Righteous Victims*, Benny Morris, page 162.

3 *The Middle East*, *Abstracts and Index*, page 407.

4 *The Seventh Million*, Tom Segev.

5 Red Cross parcel, "Food Parcels in the German Concentration Camps," Wikipedia.

6 See: Stephen Samuel Wise, "Criticism of Wise," Wikipedia. Also see: *The Years of Extermination: Nazi Germany & the Jews, 1939-1945*. Saul Friedlander, page 304.

7 Please see "Correspondence from German Concentration Camps and Prisons," at http://gdc.gate.com/archivesunbound/.

8 "Over 200 million pages of documents are stored in Yad Vashem's archives in Jerusalem. That includes some 130,000 accounts from Holocaust survivors, along with original personal documents that belonged to the prisoners of the Mauthausen concentration camp, kept in an old wooden file cabinet. *Thousands of letters written by victims of the Holocaust are also part of the collection.*" [Emphasis added.—Ed.] From "DW" website. Heading: "Last Letters from the Holocaust: Remembering the Victims." Subheading: "People Like Us," Jan. 26, 2018. www.dw.com.

9 Red Cross Parcel, "Food parcels in the German Concentration Camps," Wikipedia.

10 See "Theresienstadt Ghetto and the Red Cross: ICRC Attempts to Send Supplies," Wikipedia.

11 *Ibid*.

12 See www.mdais.org/en/about/history.

13 See the Magen David Adom webpage, "History," www.mdais.org/en/about/history.

14 See "German Soldiers Were Punished for Mistreating Jews," Bitchute, Sept. 2, 2019.

15 See "Red Cross Parcel, World War II," Wikipedia.

16 See "Red Cross Parcel, World War II," Wikipedia.

17 "This Day in Jewish History, 1943: Hundreds of Rabbis March on Washington." Haaretz.com, David B. Green, May 10, 2016.

18 See "MS *St. Louis*," Wikipedia.com.

19 Hillel Kook, Wikipedia, "Activism in America."

20 Hillel Kook, Wikipedia, "Controversy."

Vaughn Klingenberg is a politically incorrect freelance writer and scholar. We encourage readers to check out his newsletter *The Nonconformist* (a Conspiracy Factualist Newsletter). For a one-year subscription to Vaughn's newsletter ($25), please email vaughn_kl@msn.com. Please also visit Vaughn's website: www.booksbyvk.org. We also encourage readers to see Vaughn's letter to the editor on page 125 of this issue about a novel approach to House of Representatives elections.

More Pertinent Books on World War II

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more decent than others. But what kind of war did we fight? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed enemy civilians, killed enemy wounded, tossed the dying into holes with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls for table ornaments, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of the enemy. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping A-bombs on two defenseless cities, setting a record for instantaneous slaughter. As victors, we are privileged, however, to try our defeated opponents for their crimes. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Porter. This volume provides a picture of the mortal dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's bestial conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law. This book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed from 1941 to 1942, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and photo evidence. This volume was made possible by a systematic study of the archives of the objective Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, which investigated 8,000 war crimes. Even Goebbels's propaganda ministry keep silent about these atrocities for fear they would lower German morale. Horrifying mutilations, deliberate blindings, rapes, torture, sadism, massacres of the wounded in hospitals—even cannibalism was practiced by the Soviets on German dead—are proven. More than 100 photographs. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts: German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division in Russia, and the other by a member of Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection. The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier who never included his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus, and the brutal winter of 1942-43. The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was hand-written. It starts with the start of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in Africa, Krengel recounts with insight and humor the challenges of the AfrikaKorps. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, *$30.*

World War Two Turning Points: The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of strategy planning. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions? The *Bismark* was sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of WWII covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of "the Holocaust," appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a holocaust survivor. Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show gross ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume kills the Wiesel myth, showing his books and testimonies are pure fiction. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Friedrich Stieve. Including: *A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity, July 1940* by Adolf Hitler; *Hitler's Political Testament, April 1945*; *Hermann Göring's Last Letter to Winston Churchill, Nuremberg, October 1946*, and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War."* Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early twentieth century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Retail prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Free Speech in Canada

Two Canadian men involved in the publication of an alternative dissident newspaper have lost their appeal in Ontario Superior Court, which will result in one of the men having to serve a one-year jail sentence. James Sears, the 57-year-old editor of *Your Ward News*, and his publisher, LeRoy St. Germaine, were convicted in 2019 on two counts of "promoting hatred," with the now retired Ontario Court Judge Richard Blouin sentencing Sears to a year jail term while St. Germaine was hit with one year of house arrest. Sears and St. Germaine appealed the ruling, only to be rebuffed by Ontario Superior Court Justice Peter Cavanagh earlier this summer. *Your Ward News* billed itself as the world's top anti-Marxist newspaper and promoted historical Revisionism and other politically incorrect themes. Canadian Jewish groups praised the court's original ruling as well as the appeal. Noah Shack, vice president of the Centre for Israel and Jewish Affairs, argued that: "It is crucial that a clear message is sent to those who promote hate: You will be held accountable."

✠ ✠ ✠

Cornish Radio Host Jailed

A former independent radio host based in Cornwall in the United Kingdom has pleaded guilty to eight counts of "inciting racial hatred" after enduring a long-running persecution campaign, including having his home searched on multiple occasions and taken in for questioning by law enforcement authorities.

JAMES SEARS

Graham Hart, a 69-year-old Cornish singer and musician, hosted an online radio program from 2016-2020, where he focused on a variety of controversial topics, including WWII Revisionism, Zionist power and supremacy in the West, and other related issues. The Campaign Against Antisemitism, a Jewish-led organization dedicated to exposing "anti-Semites" that works directly with law enforcement and political authorities in the UK, put together a dossier on Hart and presented it to British police, in an effort to target the unabashed radio host. Judge Robert Linford of Truro Crown Court sentenced Hart to a 32-month jail sentence and banned him from broadcasting for 10 years.

✠ ✠ ✠

À Qui Profite?

As roughly 500,000 people took to the streets across France in early August to protest the recently proposed Covid-19 vaccine passport policies, organized Jewish groups expressed outrage over a young woman seen walking with a sign reading "Qui?!" meaning "Who?!" in French, as in who is promoting the vaccine tyranny unfolding across the country. The LICRA, the French version of the Anti-Defamation League, immediately mobilized and demanded the young woman be investigated and jailed for her "offensive" sign, as the word "qui" has been denounced as "anti-Semitic" in recent weeks. Simply asking who is promoting the Covid-19 tyranny and other anti-French agendas has become "anti-Semitic" in France and other Western countries, largely because when one investigates Jewish individuals appear at the forefront in pushing and enacting such policies. Gérald Darmanin, the French Minister of Interior who has Jewish ethnic roots, quickly announced an investigation and the woman was located and arrested. She is apparently risking a prison sentence as a result of her "anti-Semitic" sign as TBR goes to press.

✠ ✠ ✠

Blimey!

The UK's Housing Minister Christopher Pincher announced recently that a national Holocaust memorial will be built right next to the British Parliament in Westminster, an idea first put forth in 2016 under British Prime Minister David Cameron. Last February, the Westminster City Council voted unanimously against the memorial, only to have their decision rejected following insistence by the national government and a public inquiry. The memorial will cost an estimated £100 million of taxpayers' money and is said to be a "vital" project by UK Labor leader Sir Keir Starmer. "In the near future, the personal living testament of the survivors will be lost," Mike Freer, the Minister of Parliament for Finchley and Golders Green, stated following the project's approval. "I hope that this memorial serves as a permanent reminder of why we must stand against anti-Semitism and racism in all its forms,

wherever it is found." The U.S. has a national Holocaust Memorial Museum on prime real estate in the nation's capital, all paid for by the American taxpayer.

✠ ✠ ✠

Frank to Get U.S. Museum

The University of South Carolina recently announced plans to build the first Anne Frank Center in North America in the hope of connecting students and the wider community to the young Jewish girl, her family, and the alleged persecution they and other Jews faced during WWII. The Center will feature a variety of WWII artifacts, many of which will be loaned to the new Center by the Anne Frank House in Amsterdam. "We would like every student here to see visually what they've read in history books, and by that strike a match, light a candle, for a more peaceful and just world," USC Interim President Harris Pastides said when announcing the Center. The University also has plans to launch a traveling exhibit that would tour all 50 U.S. states to propagandize the public further with Jewish "Holocaust" narratives and the official Anne Frank narrative in particular.

✠ ✠ ✠

Elder Abuse in Germany

UPDATE: Irmgard Furchner, a 96-year-old German woman currently living in a nursing home, will stand trial in juvenile court for allegedly aiding the murder and attempted murder of roughly 11,000 prisoners at the Stutthof concentration camp in Poland, a German magistrate recently ruled. Furchner served as a typist and secretary to camp commander Paul-Werner Hoppe in Stutthof when she was 18 or 19, and has previously testified that she knew nothing of any mass murders or systematic killing operations while serving at the camp. She reportedly handled all correspondence with the main SS economic administrative office and typed dictated messages and radio communications from commander Hoppe. The ridiculous proceeding is scheduled to begin in September and is yet another reminder of the absurd situation in Germany, where elderly citizens continue to be abused, mistreated and targeted for having lived during Hitler's reign.

✠ ✠ ✠

Climate Hysteria

The "global warming" crowd is at it again. The hysterical mob masquerading as "experts" and "scientists" has recently released a report that the United Nations has referred to as a "code red for humanity" in an effort to terrorize and instill fear in the public. "It's just guaranteed that it's going to get worse," Linda Mearns, a senior climate scientist at the U.S. National Center for Atmospheric Research and a co-author of the report, stated following the report's release. "I don't see any area that is safe… Nowhere to run, nowhere to hide." The report was authorized by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, a largely discredited organization for its history of shoddy and partisan "science," fear-mongering, and hysteria fueled by pseudoscience, which is incentivized by globalist think tanks and corporations, much like the global public health industry that is incentivized and dominated by big pharmaceutical corporations. The report is based on computer-generated models and potential "future scenarios" for the global climate, not legitimate science and scholarly research. For a reasonable discussion of climate change—analyzing actual historical climate trends for millennia, not a century—see TBR's March/April 2020 edition.

✠ ✠ ✠

Seasonal Flu Disappears

For the first time perhaps in modern medical history, the typical seasonal flu has essentially disappeared for over a year, with Covid-19 replacing the normal flu season, leading many independent analysts and commentators to question whether Covid-19 has simply been rebranded in order to generate fear and justify the narrative of a global pandemic endlessly promoted by the medical establishment, Big Pharma, and their bought-and-paid for political leaders. "Since the novel coronavirus began its global spread, influenza cases reported to the World Health Organization from the Northern and Southern Hemisphere have dropped to minute levels," *Scientific American* recently reported. "The reason, epidemiologists think, is that the public health measures taken to keep the coronavirus from spreading—notably mask wearing and social distancing—also stop the flu." Could Covid-19, which is essentially another strain of a coronavirus that causes basic flu-like symptoms, in reality be the normal, typical flu that is usually reported to local, state, and global health agencies?

✠ ✠ ✠

Australia Gone Mad

A member of the Australian parliament, George Christensen, is concerned about his nation's "overreaction" to Covid-19. In an interview with Fox News, Christensen said, "We are suffering from what is 'pandemic policy insanity' in this country. … The city of Canberra, which I'm currently in—one single case and the entire 400,000-plus population moved into lockdown, basically stay-in-place orders, businesses shut down that are deemed non-essential. It's very interesting. We have government naming which people have essential roles in our society and which don't. This is happening across every inch of this country. Sydney, Melbourne, Brisbane, over in Perth. … We are locking down because someone sneezes, quite frankly. And worse than that, we have state borders that are shutting as well. I fear that there is too much fear about this virus." That all depends: For those in society who profit from frightening the public into submission, there is never enough fear.

Richard J. Evans: WWII History on Trial

By John Wear, J.D.

British historian Sir Richard J. Evans was a former professor of modern history at Cambridge University and a noted specialist of modern German history. Some people say that Evans's expert report in David Irving's 2000 libel trial against Deborah Lipstadt provides convincing evidence proving Irving's lack of objectivity as a historian. This article discusses some weaknesses in Evans's research designed to discredit Irving in regard to two subjects: "the Holocaust" and the Dresden bombings.

INTRODUCTION

David Irving was viciously smeared by the media after his testimony at the 1988 Ernst Zündel false-news trial in Canada. Irving's books disappeared from many bookshops, he sustained huge financial losses, and he was ultimately labeled as a "Holocaust denier."[1]

The harassment campaign against David Irving included numerous arrests in various countries. These arrests do not seem to bother Richard Evans. Evans writes: "One would not have expected a reputable historian to have run into such trouble, and indeed it was impossible to think of any historian of any standing at all who had been subjected to so many adverse legal judgments."[2]

RICHARD J. EVANS
Testified against Irving.

Evans does not seem to be concerned that Irving's arrests were attributable to the fact that numerous countries make it a felony to dispute the so-called Holocaust. This reflects poorly on the countries Irving was arrested in rather than on Irving's abilities as a historian. The question is: "What kind of historical truth needs criminal sanctions to protect it?" The Holocaust story would not need criminal sanctions to protect it if it were solidly based on historiographic evidence.

Deborah Lipstadt writes in her book *Denying the Holocaust* that "on some level Irving seems to conceive himself as carrying on Hitler's legacy." Lipstadt describes Irving as a "Hitler partisan wearing blinkers" who "distort[ed] evidence … manipulate[ed] documents [and] skew[ed] … and misrepresent[ed] data in order to reach historically untenable conclusions."[3] Irving filed a libel suit against Lipstadt and Penguin Books Ltd. in British courts to attempt to end these and other similar statements.

Evans was asked by Lipstadt's defense team toward the end of 1997 to act as an expert witness for the defense. Evans was told his first duty as an expert witness was to the court, and that he had to be as truthful and objective as possible in his report. Evans accepted the assignment and, after 18 months of hard work, he finally completed his 740-page report at the end of July 1999. Nikolaus Wachsmann and Thomas Skelton-Robinson, who were both Ph.D. candidates of Evans, greatly assisted Evans in researching and writing his report.[4]

THE "HOLOCAUST"

Evans writes:

> Over a number of years, I have had direct experience of Holocaust denial in a variety of forms. At the turn of the century,

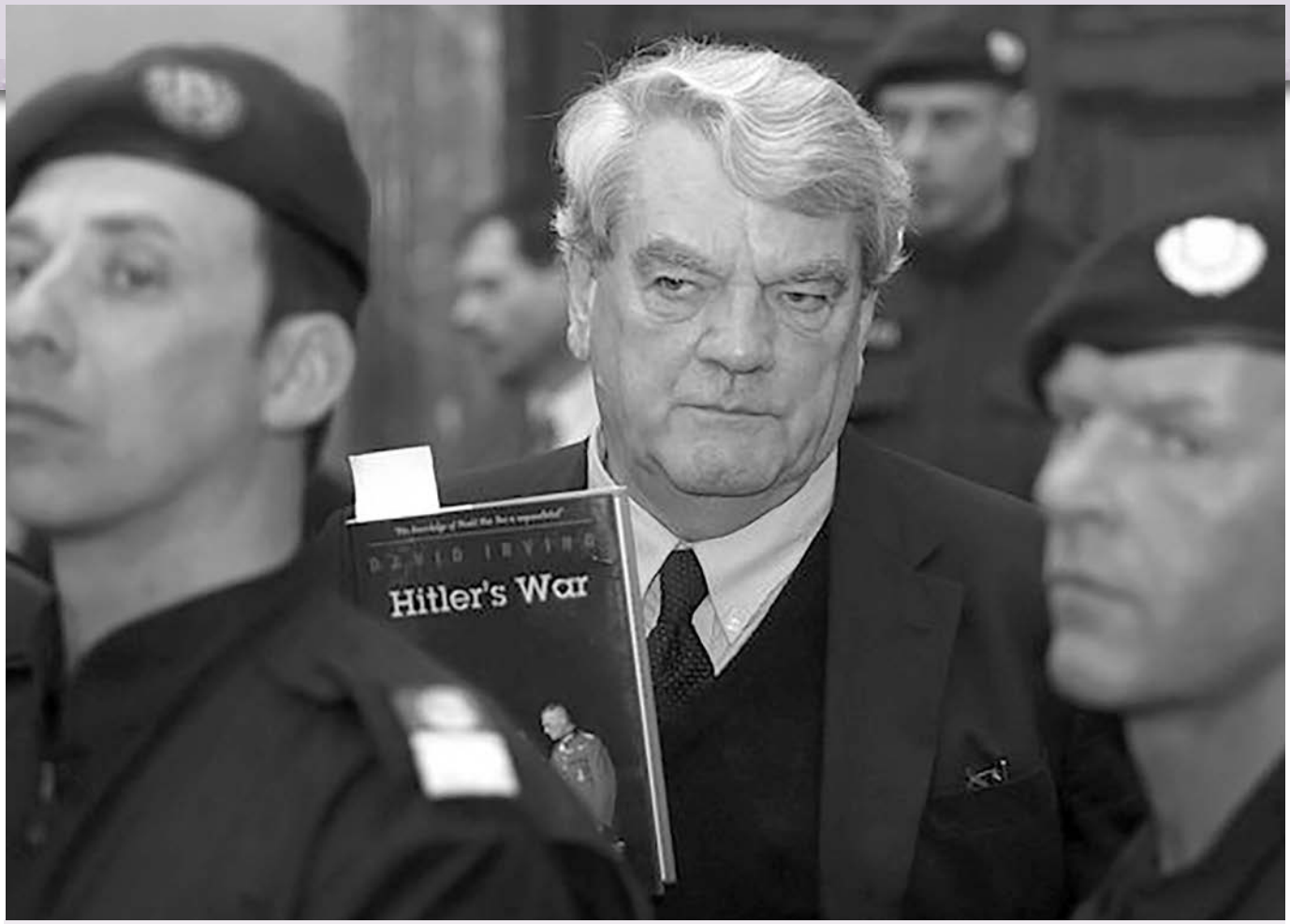

British historian David Irving appears in court before his trial at the *Straflandesgericht* on February 20, 2006 in Vienna, Austria, holding a copy of one of his most popular works, *Hitler's War*.

I was involved as an expert witness in the libel action brought by the writer David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books over her allegation that he was a Holocaust denier who manipulated and distorted the evidence for the Nazi extermination of European Jews. Researching the subject for the trial, which ended in Irving's comprehensive defeat, brought me into contact with many varieties of Holocaust denial, many of them nauseating, all of them upsetting."[5]

Evans thus makes it clear that he detests what he calls "Holocaust denial." However, Evans displays a remarkable ignorance of this subject. Evans writes about the chemical aspects of the *Leuchter Report*: [Fred] Leuchter had removed samples from the inner walls of Crematorium II at Auschwitz-Birkenau and had them analyzed, with the result that the concentration of cyanide residues was found to be slight, compared with the concentrations found in the delousing facilities, thus showing, he had triumphantly declared, that the crematorium was not used for gassing people. But he had taken great chunks out of the wall instead of scrapings off the surface, thus greatly diluting whatever residues were to be found there.[6]

The fact that Leuchter took "great chunks" out of the walls does not invalidate the chemical aspects of his report. Dr. James Roth testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that he received samples from Leuchter in his capacity as an Analytical Chemist at Alpha Analytical Laboratories. The purpose of the tests was to determine the total iron and cyanide content in the samples. Roth said that the Prussian Blue produced by a reaction of the iron and hydrogen cyanide could penetrate deeply in porous materials such as brick and iron.[7] Thus, according to Roth's testimony at the Zündel trial, the fact that Leuchter took great chunks out of the walls did not invalidate the chemical aspects of his report.

Dr. Roth later changed his testimony in a documentary movie titled *Mr. Death* by Errol Morris. Roth states in this movie: "Cyanide

is a surface reaction. It's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter. Crush this sample up, I have just diluted that sample 10,000; 100,000 times. If you're going to go looking for it, you're going to look on the surface only. There's no reason to go deep, because it's not going to be there.[8]

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes that Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death* are wrong:

> The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist [Dr. James Roth] who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this "blind," i.e. with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel trial in Toronto in 1988, he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily penetrate into brick and mortar
>
> But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few microns into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper. Mortar and brickwork are highly porous to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out, it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface.[9]

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, gives numerous reasons why Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death* are incorrect. Rudolf concludes:

> It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview that, had he known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.[10]

Chemists adhering to the orthodox Holocaust narrative have failed to explain why the walls of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau are permeated with Prussian Blue, while nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The only reasonable explanation is that Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Kollerstrom writes: "[F]or any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labor camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: *if it's not there, it didn't happen*."[11]

> Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.

The forensic evidence refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In addition to the aforementioned *Leuchter Report*, articles, testimony, reports and videos from Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Wolfgang Fröhlich, Dr. Arthur Butz, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively shown that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno[12] and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Germar Rudolf[13] are probably the best books available for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject.

Evans also disputes Irving's statements that the Wannsee Conference held on January 20, 1942 did not discuss the extermination of Jews.[14] The documentary evidence of this meeting, however, shows that no extermination program existed. Instead, the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the East.

Many Jewish holocaust historians agree with Irving that the Wannsee Conference did not discuss the extermination of Europe's Jews. Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer has declared, "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."[15] Likewise, Israeli holocaust historian Leni Yahil has stated in regard to the Wannsee conference, "[I]t is often assumed that the decision to launch the Final Solution was taken on this occasion, but this is not so."[16]

Although the Allies captured most of Germany's government and concentration camp records intact, Evans fails to explain why no order or plan has ever been found to exterminate European Jewry. When asked in 1983 how the extermination of European Jewry took place without an order, Jewish holocaust historian Raul Hilberg replied:

> What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus, came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a con-

sensus—mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.[17]

On January 16, 1985, under cross-examination at the first Zündel trial in Toronto, Raul Hilberg confirmed that he said these words.[18] Hilberg stated that the genocide of European Jewry was not carried out by a plan or order, but rather by an incredible feat of mind reading among far-flung German bureaucrats.

Other historians have acknowledged that no document of a plan by Germany to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found. In his well-known book on "the Holocaust," French-Jewish historian Leon Poliakov stated that "the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness." Poliakov adds that no documents of a plan for exterminating the Jews have ever been found because "perhaps none ever existed."[19]

British historian Ian Kershaw states that when the Soviet archives were opened in the early 1990s: "Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the 'Final Solution' was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians."[20] Thus, neither the Wannsee Conference nor any written document indicates a plan by National Socialist Germany to exterminate Jews.

DRESDEN BOMBINGS

Many conflicting estimates have been made concerning the number of deaths resulting from the Allied bombings of Dresden on February 13-14, 1945. David Irving in his book *The Destruction of Dresden* estimates that approximately 135,000 people died in Dresden from the British and American bombings.[21] Evans estimates that approximately 25,000 people died during these bombings. Predictably, Evans thinks that Irving intentionally inflated the estimated death figure at Dresden. Evans writes about Irving, "An honest historian would have taken due consideration of the convergence of the major authentic sources around estimates in the area of 25,000 dead."[22]

Historians agree that a large number of German refugees were in Dresden during the night of February 13-14, 1945. However, the estimates of refugees in Dresden the night of the Allied bombings vary widely, and this is a major reason for the discrepancies in the death-toll estimates. Irving writes concerning the number of refugees in Dresden:

> Silesians represented probably 80% of the displaced people crowding into Dresden on the night of the triple blow. The city, which in peacetime had a population of 630,000 citizens, was by the eve of the air attack so crowded with Silesians, East Prussians and Pomeranians from the Eastern Front, with Berliners and Rhinelanders from the West, with Allied and Russian prisoners of war, with evacuated children's settlement, with forced laborers of many nationalities, that the increased population was now between 1.2 million and 1.4 million citizens, of whom, not surprisingly, several hundred thousand had no proper home and none of whom could seek the protection of an air-raid shelter."[23]

Evans attempts to discredit Irving's estimate of Dresden's population at the time of the Allied bombings. One source Evans cites is Dresden historian Friedrich Reichert, who estimates that only 567,000 residents and 100,000 refugees were in Dresden on the night of the bombings. Reichert quotes witnesses who state that no refugees were billeted in Dresden houses, and that no billeting took place in Dresden's parks or squares. Thus, Reichert estimates that the number of people in Dresden on the night of the bombings was not much greater than the official figure of Dresden's population before the war.[24]

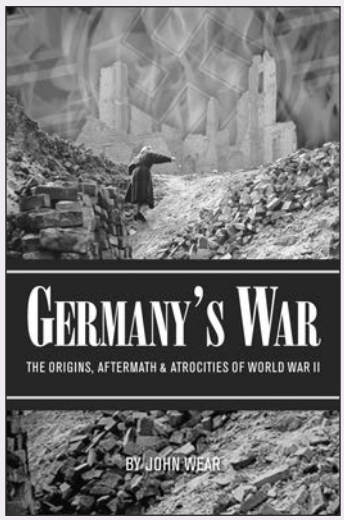

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

Reichert's estimate of Dresden's population during the bombings is almost certainly too low. An RAF memo stated before the attack:

> Dresden, the seventh largest city in Germany and not much smaller than Manchester is also [by] far the largest unbombed built-up area the enemy has got. In the midst of winter with refugees pouring westwards and troops to be rested, roofs are at a premium, not only to give shelter to workers, refugees and troops alike, but also to house the administrative services displaced from other areas.[25]

A woman living on the outskirts of Dresden at the time of the bombings said: "At the time my mother and I had train station duty here in the city. The refugees! They all came from everywhere! The city was stuffed full!"[26]

Alexander McKee wrote in regard to Dresden:

> Every household had its large quota of refugees, and many more had arrived in Dresden that day, so that the pavements were blocked by them, as they struggled onwards or simply sat exhausted on their suitcases and rucksacks. For these reasons, no one has been able to put a positive figure to the numbers of the dead, and no doubt no one ever will.[27]

A report prepared by the USAF Historical Division Research Studies Institute Air University stated that "there may probably have been about 1 million people in Dresden on the night of the 13-14 February RAF attack."[28] I think the 1 million population figure cited in this report constitutes a conservative minimum estimate of Dresden's population during the Allied bombings. If Irving's estimate of Dresden's population is overstated, it is not overstated by very much.

Evans writes:

> Even allowing for the unique circumstances of Dresden, a figure of 250,000 dead would have meant that 20% to 30% of the population was killed, a figure so grossly out of proportion to other comparable attacks as to have raised the eyebrows of anyone familiar with the statistics of bombing raids, as Irving was, even if the population had been inflated by an influx of refugees fleeing the advance of the Red Army.[29]

Contrary to Evans's statement, a comparable attack to that of Dresden occurred at Pforzheim 10 days later on February 23, 1945. Since neither Dresden nor Pforzheim had suffered much damage earlier in the war, the flammability of both cities had been preserved.[30] A perfect firestorm was created over both of these defenseless cities. These cities also lacked sufficient air- raid shelters for their citizens.

> They pitchforked shriveled bodies onto wagons and carted them to shallow graves.

The area of destruction at Pforzheim comprised approximately 83% of the city, and 20,277 out of 65,000 people died according to official estimates.[31] Sönke Neitzel also estimates that approximately 20,000 out of a total population of 65,000 died in the raid at Pforzheim.[32] This means that over 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in just this one bombing attack.

The question is: If more than 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack, why would, as Evans suggests, only approximately 2.5% of Dresdeners die in similar multiple raids 10 days earlier? The second wave of bombers in the Dresden raid appeared over Dresden at the very time that the optimum number of fire brigades and rescue teams were in the streets of the burning city. This second wave of bombers compounded the earlier destruction many times, and by design killed the firemen and rescue workers so that the destruction could rage on unchecked.[33] The raid on Pforzheim, by contrast, consisted of only one bombing attack. Also, Pforzheim was a much smaller target, so that it would have been easier for the people on the ground to escape from the blaze.

The only reason why the death-rate percentage would be higher in Pforzheim versus Dresden is that a higher percentage of Pforzheim was destroyed in the bombings. Alan Russell estimates that 83% of Pforzheim's city center was destroyed versus only 59% of Dresden's.[34] This would, however, account for only a portion of the percentage difference in the death tolls. Based on the death toll in the Pforzheim raid, it is reasonable to assume that 20% of Dresdeners died in the British and American attacks on the city.

If a 20% death-rate figure times an estimated population in Dresden of 1 million is used, the death-toll figure in Dresden would be 200,000. If a 25% death-rate figure times an estimated population of 1.2 million is used, the death-toll figure in Dresden would be 300,000. Thus, death-toll estimates in Dresden of 250,000 people are quite plausible when compared to the Pforzheim bombing.

The British were fully aware that mass death and destruction would result from the bombing of Germany's cities. The British Directorate of Bombing Operations predicted the following consequences from its saturation-bombing program called Operation Thunderclap:

> If we assume that the daytime population of the area attacked is 300,000, we may expect 220,000 casualties. About 50% of these or 110,000 may expect to be

killed. It is suggested that such an attack resulting in so many deaths, the great proportion of which will be key personnel, cannot help but have a shattering effect on political and civilian morale all over Germany.[35]

Evans writes that it would be impossible to remove 200,000 dead bodies in a short period of time at Dresden. He asks:

> And how was it imaginable that 200,000 bodies could have been recovered from out of the ruins in less than a month? It would have required a veritable army of people to undertake such work, and hundreds of sorely needed vehicles to transport the bodies. The effort actually undertaken to recover bodies was considerable, but there was no evidence that it reached the levels required to remove this number.[36]

Evans apparently does not realize that many of the dead bodies at Dresden were not incinerated at the *Altmarkt* or transported out of Dresden. A British sergeant reported on the disposal of bodies at Dresden:

> They had to pitchfork shriveled bodies onto trucks and wagons and cart them to shallow graves on the outskirts of the city. But after two weeks of work, the job became too much to cope with and they found other means to gather up the dead. They burned bodies in a great heap in the center of the city, but the most effective way, for sanitary reasons, was to take flamethrowers and burn the dead as they lay in the ruins. They would just turn the flamethrowers into the houses, burn the dead and then close off the entire area. The whole city is flattened. They were unable to clean up the dead lying beside roads for several weeks.[37]

Other historians cite evidence that bodies were incinerated beyond recognition. These incinerated bodies would not normally have to

Targeting German Civilians

The Allied attacks on Dresden, Hamburg, Pforzheim and other German cities of little significant strategic value were war crimes. After the war, the Allies justified their attacks on Dresden, for instance, by insisting it was an industrial and rail center employing not only German workers, but 50,000 foreign workers. Yet, many vital military targets were ignored in the Dresden area. In June 1938, before WWII had even started, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain issued instructions to British Bomber Command in case war erupted with Germany. He said: "It is against international law to bomb civilians as such and to make deliberate attacks on the civilian population. Targets which are aimed at from the air must be legitimate military objectives and must be capable of identification. Reasonable care must be taken in attacking those military objectives so that, by carelessness, a civilian population in the neighborhood is not bombed." One must then ask: Had Chamberlain remained in office instead of Winston Churchill, would these attacks have happened? Above is shown the charred remains of a woman who was burnt to a incinerated husk in Dresden, even though she was in an air raid shelter.

be transported to another location. For example, Marshall De Bruhl cites a report found in an urn by a gravedigger in 1975 written on March 12, 1945, by a young soldier identified only as Gottfried. This report stated:

> I saw the most painful scene ever. … Several persons were near the entrance, others at the flight of steps and many others further back in the cellar. The shapes suggested human corpses. The body structure was recognizable and the shape of the skulls, but they had no clothes. Eyes and hair carbonized but not shrunk. When touched, they disintegrated into ashes, totally, no skeleton or separate bones.
>
> I recognized a male corpse as that of my father. His arm had been jammed between two stones, where shreds of his grey suit remained. What sat not far from him was no doubt mother. The slim build and shape of the head left no doubt. I found a tin and put their ashes in it. Never had I been so sad, so alone and full of despair. Carrying my treasure and crying I left the gruesome scene. I was trembling all over and my heart threatened to burst. My helpers stood there, mute under the impact.[38]

Evans also disputes Irving's claim that bodies were still being recovered in Dresden.[39] Marshall De Bruhl, however, agrees with Irving's claim. De Bruhl notes that numerous other skeletons of victims were discovered in the ruins of Dresden as rubble was removed or foundations for new buildings were erected. De Bruhl writes:

> One particularly poignant discovery was made when the ruins adjacent to the Altmarkt were being excavated in the 1990s. The workmen found the skeletons of a dozen young women who had been recruited from the countryside to come into Dresden and help run the trams during the war. They had taken shelter from the rain of bombs in an ancient vaulted subbasement, where their remains lay undisturbed for almost 50 years.[40]

Thus, in regard to Dresden's death toll, Evans does not have a legitimate basis for saying "all of Irving's attempts to justify a high figure rested on fantasy, invention, speculation, the suppression of reliable evidence, the use of unreliable sources, or, most shockingly, the repeated deployment of a document that he knew to be a forgery."[41] Evans unfairly accuses Irving of intentionally overstating the death toll in the Dresden bombings. If anything, I think Irving underestimates the death toll from these bombings.

> The most effective way to dispose of corpses was to use a flamethrower on them in the ruins.

CONCLUSION

Evans concludes his "expert" report by stating that David Irving is not a historian. He writes:

> I have understood that my overriding duty is to the court. My paramount obligation, as I have been advised by my instructing solicitors, is to assist the court on all matters within my expertise regardless of whom my instructions are from and who is paying my fees. I confirm that this report is impartial, objective and unbiased and has been produced independently of the exigencies of this litigation. I believe that the facts I have stated in this report are true and that the opinions I have expressed are correct.[42]

In reality, David Irving is a legitimate historian who did outstanding work uncovering new information in the archives. Irving's books will be read as long as there are people interested in World War II history. By contrast, Richard Evans is a court historian whose "expert" report in the David Irving trial was designed to smear Irving as much as possible. Contrary to his statement, Evans's expert report was not "impartial, objective and unbiased," and was not "produced independently of the exigencies of this litigation." ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 David Irving Global Vendetta www.fpp.co.uk/bookchapters/Global/Vendetta.html.

2 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 14.

3 Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, p. xviii; see also, Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, New York: The Free Press, 1993, p. 161.

4 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, pp. xii, 7, 32, 39.

5 Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich in History and Memory*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2015, pp. 225-226.

6 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 124.

7 Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 362-363.

8 https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Mr._Death; Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Caldwell *Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt*, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 16; phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

9 Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 66.

10 Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 342-345.

11 Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 70.

12 Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.

13 Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017.

14 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, pp. 127-128.

15 *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, January 30, 1992, p. 8.

16 Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust: The Fate of European Jewry, 1932-1945*, Oxford University Press, 1990, p. 312.

17 De Wan, George, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*: Long Island, NY, Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, p. 3.

18 See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. Also Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 24.

19 Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 108.

20 Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2008, p. 96.

21 Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964, pp. 11, 14.

22 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 177.

23 Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964, p. 98.

24 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 174.

25 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, pp. 3, 406. See also River, Charles Editors, *The Firebombing of Dresden: The History and Legacy of the Allies' Most Controversial Attack on Germany*, Introduction, p. 2.

26 Ten Dyke, Elizabeth A., *Dresden: Paradoxes of Memory in History*, London and New York: Routledge, 2001, p. 82.

27 McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 177.

28 "Facts About the Dresden Bombing," glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com.

29 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 158.

30 Friedrich, Jörg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, New York, Columbia University, 2006, p. 94.

31 *Ibid.*, p. 91. See also DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 255.

32 Neitzel, Sönke, "The City Under Attack," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 77.

33 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 210. See also McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 112.

34 Russell, Alan, "Why Dresden Matters," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 162.

35 Hastings, Max, *Bomber Command*, New York: The Dial Press, 1979, pp. 347-348.

36 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 158.

37 Regan, Dan, *Stars and Stripes* London edition, Saturday, May 5, 1945, Vol. 5, No. 156.

38 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, pp. 253-254.

39 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, pp. 176-177.

40 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 254.

41 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 177.

42 Richard Evans expert report as a PDF at www.phdn.org.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

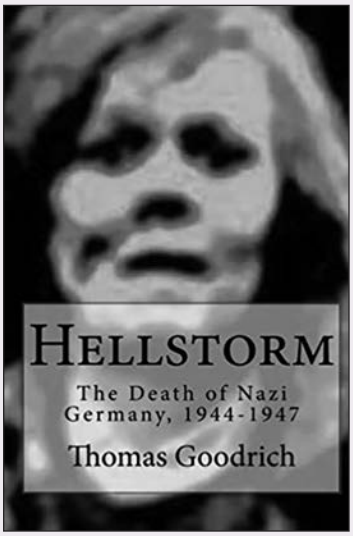

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find here. Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

Pan Judah!

Political cartoons of *Der Stürmer*, 1925-45

By David Skrbina, Ph.D.

Those haunting, humorous, disturbing, fascinating and clearly anti-Semitic cartoons of National Socialist Germany are back. Let's recall the story: In the early 1920s, one of Hitler's earliest comrades, and his most important early convert, was a Nuremberger by the name of Julius Streicher. Streicher had built up his own independent political party in Franconia, one that was generally aligned with National Socialist values. In early 1922, he traveled to Munich to hear Hitler speak, and was immediately captivated. Streicher became an ardent follower on the spot, and soon transferred his whole organization to Hitler's nascent National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP).

The following year, in 1923, Streicher founded a new weekly newspaper called *Der Stürmer*—"The Stormer" or "The Attacker." It featured local and national news items, as usual, but the central focus was on the Jewish question: namely, the Jewish domination of Germany via the Weimar regime, and how to respond to that situation. In the years after World War I, Jews dominated not only government, but finance, theater, the arts, literature, academia, medicine and law. Prominent governmental Jews included Otto Landesberg, Eduard Bernstein, Rudolf Hilferding and, especially, foreign minister Walter Rathenau. Another leading Jew, Hugo Preuss, wrote the Jewish-friendly Weimar constitution. The situation was well-described by American journalist Edgar Mowrer in 1933:

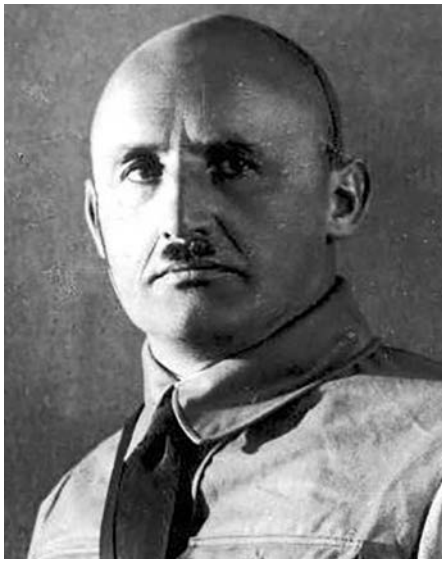

Left, **Julius Streicher**, publisher of *Der Stürmer*. He was hanged at Nuremberg by the Allies. At right, illustrator **Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht**.

> In post-war politics, any number of Jews rose to leadership. Both in the Reich and in the federal states, Jews, particularly Social Democrats, became Cabinet ministers. In the bureaucracy, the Jews rose rapidly to leading positions and, until about 1930, their number seemed on the increase. … In short, after the revolution, the Jews came in Germany to play in politics and administration that same considerable part that they had previously won by open competition in business, trade, banking, the press, the arts, the sciences, and the intellectual and cultural life of the country.[1]

Jewish historian Walter Laqueur confirms for us that:

> [W]ithout the Jews, there would have been no "Weimar culture."… Many leading liberal and avant-garde publishing houses were in Jewish hands. Many leading theater critics were Jews, and they dominated light entertainment.[2]

That the celebrated "Weimar culture" was noted for its lewdness, depravity and exploitation is apparently of no relevance for him.

Hitler, Streicher and others were appalled at this thorough Jewish dominance of Germany, and sought to drive out the invaders and restore true German rule. Consequently, anti-Semitism became a central theme of the NSDAP, as well as the main recurring topic in *Der Stürmer*.

Wanting to give the paper a bit more eye-catching appeal, in 1925, Streicher hired a young artist by the name of Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. Fips's job was to enliven the broadsheet with regular political cartoons and comic images, including, especially, a prominent cartoon on the first page of every issue. The majority of these images addressed the "Jewish Question" in some form.

Fips's illustration of a Jewish Marxist political rabblerouser.

Over time, Fips's cartoons became the signature element of the weekly paper, and many Germans bought it simply for the witty and clever images that were unlike anything else to be seen in the Weimar period. Fips's Jewish subjects covered a range of appearances. Some were comical, some grotesque, some blatantly obvious caricatures based on old but sometimes valid stereotypes. Other images were remarkably lifelike and realistic. For a humble cartoonist, Fips had a remarkable command of various artistic styles and media. This is all the more striking given that his venue was highly restrictive: black-and-white images on coarse newsprint. But such were the circumstances of the time.

The cover of the April 1937 issue of *Der Stürmer* featured this illustration with the headline "Ritual Murder." The article discussed the murder of 10-year-old Gertrud Lenhof, allegedly killed by a Jew.

Fips's images appeared in *Der Stürmer* for a full 20 years, right through the bitter end of the Third Reich. His cartoons documented and illuminated various perceived Jewish threats, both local and international. Apart from their internal Jewish regime, the Germans had to contend with Jewish Bolsheviks in the Soviet Union (Kaganovich, Zinoviev, Kamenek, Radek, Litvinov, Yagoda, Goloschchekin, among others) and their Jewish-Marxist ideology. And they furthermore were confronted by Jewish capitalists to the West, in France, the United Kingdom and, eventually, America.[3]

When Hitler finally came to

power in 1933, he was literally surrounded by Jewish threats, inside and out. Streicher's "preoccupation" with Jews was not unfounded, albeit a bit shocking in its honesty.

For two decades, Streicher's little paper flourished. But we know how that story ends: He was captured, tried and executed by hanging at Nuremberg in October 1946.[4] Fips was also arrested, and served some five years in prison. Upon release in 1950, he resumed work in the Munich area, where he lived until his death in 1975.

With the defeat of National Socialist Germany and the corresponding dominance of Western, Jewish-inspired politically correct media, the legacy of Fips and *Der Stürmer* was all but forgotten. But, a few years ago, a talented digital artist by the name of Robert Penman took notice of the long-neglected cartoons. He decided to collect the tattered images from various online sources, restore them to sharp crispness and, then—for the first time—to colorize them. Of the more than 1,000 Fips originals, Penman has restored and colorized several hundred to date, with more being completed on a regular basis.

Eventually, he approached Clemens & Blair Publishing, and the result is an amazing new Third Reich-era reference source called *Pan Judah!*. The results are stunning: Fips's cartoons are presented on high-quality glossy stock in vivid color, the way Fips would have wanted them had *Der Stürmer* not been printed in black and white. *Pan-Judah!* includes 200 of Fips's best works, organized chronologically, running from the very first image in 1925 to the very last in 1945. Concisely edited and introduced by scholar Thomas Dalton—a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors—the added text contributes greatly to the context and comprehension of each image. In most cases, each cartoon fills the full page, which is especially impressive in this large-format 8.5" x 11" hardback production. For several of the cartoons, the editor has included a small reproduction of the original black-and-white image, which makes for a very instructive comparison with the colorized version.

Are these cartoons "offensive" to some? Absolutely. No one likes being caricatured. Yet these images are an undeniable part of history. To understand National Socialist Germany, one must understand its attitude toward Jews. Keep something in mind, however. Germans, National Socialists and "Nazis" are caricatured all the time. Virtually every German character from the National Socialist era portrayed in film, literature, pop culture, mass media and academia is, in truth, a caricature—always villainous, always deceitful whether it be Adolf Hitler himself or a regular German civilian.

Once the thought censors get ahold of *Pan Judah!*, we imagine there will be the usual howls of "anti-Semitism," "neo-Nazi," "hate

A sample page from *Pan Judah!*

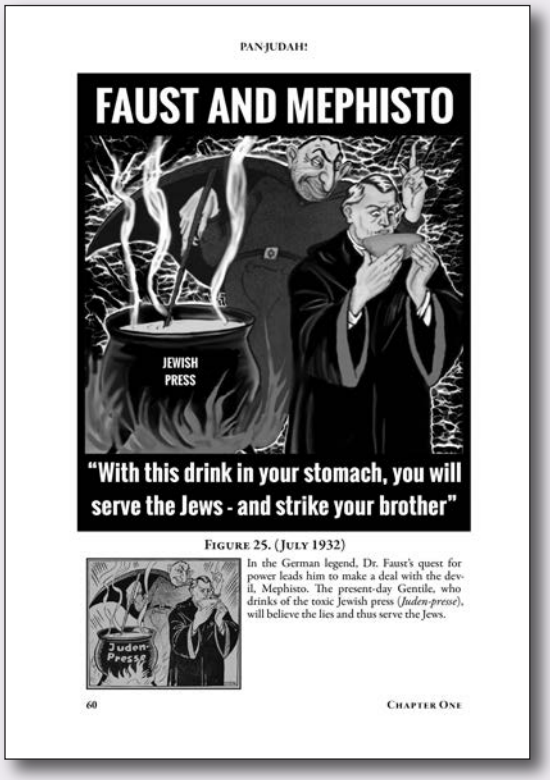
PAN-JUDAH!

FAUST AND MEPHISTO

JEWISH PRESS

"With this drink in your stomach, you will serve the Jews - and strike your brother"

FIGURE 25. (JULY 1932)

In the German legend, Dr. Faust's quest for power leads him to make a deal with the devil, Mephisto. The present-day Gentile, who drinks of the toxic Jewish press (*Juden-presse*), will believe the lies and thus serve the Jews.

Juden-Presse

60 CHAPTER ONE

Here is shown but one of the 288 pages from the deluxe edition of *Pan Judah!* The illustrations in this 8.5 x 11 book are, of course, in full color. We can thank artist Robert Penman for taking hundreds of old black-and-white drawings and meticulously restoring and colorizing them for this hardback edition. In all, Penman has restored more than 200 illustrations. Adding to the historical value of the book, WWII scholar Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. (author of *Debating the Holocaust* and others) has penned an introduction and informative captions for every illustration. Along with the colorized version of the cartoons, where possible, the original illustration from *Der Stürmer* is also reproduced.

speech" and corresponding efforts to censor and "cancel" this book. Of course, this is absurd, but it will happen. But, really—can a single book of cartoon Jews compare to the countless instances of cartoon Germans and evil cartoon and movie Nazis? A hundred volumes of such books could not compensate for 80 years of insulting anti-German propaganda.

Pan-Judah! makes a fine addition to the selections offered at TBR Book Club. The illustrations open a door to the Third Reich few have traveled through. So, while a serious illustrative history book, it is also fun and light reading. There are, however, many serious themes covered within the pages. I am struck, above all, by the relevancy of many of these themes to the present day: child traffickers, pedophiles, greedy bankers, pompous politicians, Marxist agitators, phony doctors and more. Political cartoons have always had the power to convey truth and lies in visual form. You will have to judge for yourself if there is any truth to be found for you in the rarely seen images in *Pan Judah!*. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Germany Puts the Clock Back* (1933), p. 226.

2 *Weimar: A Cultural History* (1974), p. 73.

3 For a good account of this situation, see Thomas Dalton's recent book *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* (#790), available from TBR Book Club for $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. [See page 55 of this issue.]

4 For the full details on Julius Streicher's trial and his remarkable testimony, see *Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews* (softcover, 330 pages, #872), available from TBR for $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

David Skrbina, Ph.D. is a former senior lecturer at the University of Michigan. His areas of expertise include social and political philosophy and philosophy of technology. He has published 11 books and written over 36 academic articles. More details can be found at Skrbina's website: www.davidskrbina.com.

One-of-a-kind new book from Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.
Available from The Barnes Review Book Club.

Pan Judah!

The Political Cartoons of Der Stürmer: *1925-1945*

Deluxe Edition

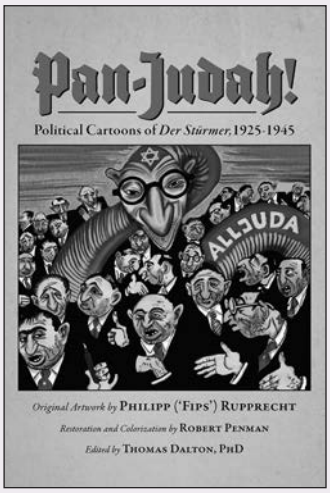

Beginning in the 1920s, a man named Julius Streicher published a small weekly German newspaper called *Der Stürmer*. Its mission was straightforward: to warn the German people about the perceived threats posed by foreign and domestic Jews. The dangers were considered very real, and Streicher's stories gave a blunt and direct account of them.

A key feature of *Der Stürmer* was its political cartoons. The cover of every issue, and several interior pages, displayed cartoons depicting various alleged Jewish dangers, in a most striking and graphic form. The lead cartoonist was a man named Philipp "Fips" Rupprecht. His cartoons became the signature feature of the newspaper, and grew to represent the broader German struggle against Jewry.

With the demise of National Socialist Germany, *Der Stürmer* and Fips's cartoons were largely buried and forgotten. The victorious nations certainly did not want old Nazi images floating around, raising difficult questions about why the Nazis were so critical of Jews—and whether any of those criticisms were valid.

Recently, though, a skilled digital artist named Robert Penman rediscovered the forgotten images. He carefully restored, colorized and re-issued them. In *Pan Judah!*, for the first time, 200 of the best Fips images have been compiled, and displayed as they have never been before.

Penman has done a masterful job. The images are sharp, crisp and compelling. The colors are stunningly vivid. The effect is truly astonishing. Fips's cartoons, originally printed on cheap newsprint, come alive for the first time on high-quality stock. Every image is a masterpiece, a true work of contemporary art—and each one tells a story: a story with relevance for today.

Organized into six chapters chronologically, Fips's cartoons clearly demonstrate the progression of views over the period of 20 years, from before the Nazis assumed power until the very end of the war. They tell the story of Germany's rise and fall as nothing else can. Each has a concise description.

Hardback, 8.5 x 11, color illustrations, glossy, quality stock, 288 pages, #910, *$75* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $10 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or purchase at www.BarnesReview.com.

Dr. Sigmund Rascher's Medical Experiments

By John Wear, J.D.

Human medical experiments performed by German doctors during World War II are considered by many people to be the worst atrocities in all of history. For example, George Annas and Michael Grodin write: "No atrocities, however, can be compared to the human experimentation carried out by Nazi medical doctors during World War II."[1]

Dr. Leo Alexander wrote to his wife after the war about German medicine: "It sometimes seems as if the Nazis had taken special pains in making practically every nightmare come true."[2] *The New York Times* called the German doctors' crimes during WWII "beyond the pale of even the most perverted medicine."[3]

Many medical doctors also state that the human medical experiments performed by German doctors during the war served no useful purpose. American Dr. Andrew Ivy, for example, stated that the Nazi experiments on humans were of no medical value.[4]

This article documents the medical experiments performed by one of Germany's most infamous doctors: Dr. Sigmund Rascher. It also shows that, contrary to Dr. Ivy's statement, Dr. Rascher's human medical experiments did produce useful medical information, and were no more criminal than many human medical experiments performed by American doctors during and after WWII.

DR. SIGMUND RASCHER
Controversial SS doctor.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The onset and escalation of World War II provided the rationalization for most of Germany's illegal human medical experimentation. Animal experimentation was known to be a poor substitute for experiments on humans. Since only analogous inferences could be drawn from animal experiments, the use of human experimentation during the war was deemed necessary to help in the German war effort. Applications for medical experimentation on humans were usually approved on the ground that animal tests had taken the researcher only so far. Better results could be obtained by using humans in the medical experiments.[5]

The Dachau concentration camp was used as a center for medical experimentation on humans involving high altitudes, freezing and other experiments. This has been documented at the so-called Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on December 9, 1946, and ended on July 19, 1947.[6] Also, Dr. Charles P. Larson, a leading American forensic pathologist, was at Dachau and conducted autopsies, interviews and a review of the remaining medical records to determine the extent of the medical experimentation at the camp.[7]

Dr. Sigmund Rascher was a 30-year-old assistant physician at Munich's famous Schwabinger Krankenhaus hospital when he first met Heinrich Himmler in April 1939. Himmler took an interest in Rascher's cancer research, and allowed Rascher to use Dachau concentration camp facilities in an effort to switch from animal to human experiments. Rascher's oncological work was intermittently hampered by his conscription to the *Luftwaffe* just before

A cold water immersion experiment at Dachau concentration camp. At right is Dr. Sigmund Rascher and, to the left, is Dr. Ernst Holzlöhner. The test subject is shown wearing an experimental suit that could help delay the effects of hypothermia. This was of obvious interest to the *Luftwaffe*, which had seen many pilots perish after being shot down over freezing cold bodies of water.

the war. However, Rascher soon obtained authorization to perform human medical experiments at Dachau.[8] At the time, Rascher was a captain in the Medical Service of the *Luftwaffe*, and also held officer rank in the SS.[9]

RASCHER'S EXPERIMENTS

Dr. Rascher conducted high-altitude experiments at Dachau beginning February 22, 1942, and ending around the beginning of July 1942.[10] The experiments were performed in order to know what happened to air crews after the destruction of their pressurized cabins at very high altitudes, when airmen would be subjected to a quick drop in pressure and lack of oxygen. Rascher's experiments were performed to investigate various possible life-saving methods. To this end, a low-pressure chamber was set up at Dachau to observe the reactions of human beings thrown out at extreme altitudes, and to investigate ways of rescuing them.[11] The victims were locked in the chamber, and the pressure in the chamber was then lowered to a level corresponding to very high altitudes. The pressure could be very quickly altered, allowing Rascher to simulate the conditions which would be experienced by a pilot freefalling from altitude without oxygen.

Dr. Rascher received authority to conduct these high-altitude experiments when he wrote to Himmler and was told that prisoners would be placed at his disposal. Rascher stated in his letter that he knew the experiments could have fatal results. According to Walter Neff, the prisoner who gave testimony at the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, approximately 180 to 200 prisoners were used in these high-altitude experiments. Approximately 10 of these prisoners were volunteers, and about 40 of the prisoners were men not condemned to death. According to Neff's testimony, approximately 70 or 80 prisoners died during these experiments.[12] A film showing the complete sequence of an experiment, including the autopsy, was discovered in Dr. Rascher's house at Dachau after the war.[13]

Rascher also conducted so-called freezing experiments at Dachau after the high-altitude experiments were concluded. These freezing experiments were conducted from August 1942 to approximately May 1943.[14] The purpose of these experiments was to determine the best way of warming German pilots who had been forced down in ice-cold seas and suffered hypothermia. The bodies

of many *Luftwaffe* pilots had been rescued from the icy waters just minutes after they had frozen to death. The *Luftwaffe* wanted to know if, through medical research, doctors could learn how to bring these pilots back to life.[15]

Rascher's subjects were forced to remain outdoors naked in freezing weather for up to 14 hours, or the victims were kept in a tank of ice water for three hours, their pulse and internal temperature measured through a series of electrodes. Warming of the victims was then attempted by different methods, most usually and successfully by immersion in hot water. It is estimated that these experiments caused the deaths of up to 80 or 90 prisoners.[16] Rascher prominently reported his medical breakthroughs at a medical symposium with a paper entitled "Medical Problems Arising from Sea and Winter."[17]

Rascher also experimented with the effects of Polygal, a substance made from beet and apple pectin, which aided blood clotting. He predicted that the preventative use of Polygal tablets would reduce bleeding from surgery and from gunshot wounds sustained during combat. Subjects were given a Polygal tablet and were either shot through the neck or chest, or their limbs were amputated without anesthesia. Rascher published an article on his experience of using Polygal without detailing the nature of the human trials. Rascher also set up a company staffed by prisoners to manufacture the substance.[18] Rascher's nephew, a Hamburg doctor, testified under oath that he knew of four prisoners who died from Rascher's testing Polygal at Dachau.[19]

CONDEMNING RASCHER

Dr. Rascher has been condemned by numerous people. Historian Paul Berben wrote:

> Rascher himself had in any case no moral scruples at all. He pretended to be kindly toward the prisoners and unscrupulously exploited the free labor at his disposal by having all sorts of things made for his own and his family's use. He was determined to make the most of the fact that he was in high favor with Himmler, and he did not shrink from any crime. He had many differences with his colleagues and his chiefs, and several doctors refused to collaborate in experiments undertaken on his initiative when they realized his complete lack of professional conscience or scruples.[20]

Dr. Charles Larson strongly condemned Rascher's freezing experiments. Dr. Larson wrote:

> Sigmund Rascher's experiments were cruel and unusual, but, inevitably saved many people's lives.

> A Dr. Raschau [sic] was in charge of this work and … we found the records of his experiments. They were most inept compared to Dr. Schilling's, much less scientific. What they would do would be to tie up a prisoner and immerse him in cold water until his body temperature reduced to 28 degrees centigrade (82.4 degrees Fahrenheit), then the poor soul would, of course, die. These experiments were started in August, 1942, but Raschau's [sic] technique improved. By February 1943, he was able to report that 30 persons were chilled to 27 and 29 degrees centigrade, their hands and feet frozen white, and their bodies "rewarmed" by a hot bath. …
>
> They also dressed the subjects in different types of insulated clothing before putting them in freezing water, to see how long it took them to die.[21]

Dr. Rascher and his hypothermia experiments at Dachau were also not well regarded by many German medical doctors. In an essay titled "Nazi Science—The Dachau Hypothermia Experiments," Dr. Robert L. Berger, a "Holocaust" survivor, wrote:

> Rascher was not well regarded in professional circles … and his superiors repeatedly expressed reservations about his performance. In one encounter, Professor Karl Gebhardt, a general in the SS and Himmler's personal physician, told Rascher in connection with his experiments on hypothermia through exposure to cold air that "the report was unscientific; if a student of the second term dared submit a treatise of the kind, [Gebhardt] would throw him out." Despite Himmler's strong support, Rascher was rejected for faculty positions at several universities. A book by German scientists on the accomplishments of German aviation medicine during the war devoted an entire chapter to hypothermia but failed to mention Rascher's name or his work.[22]

Dr. Berger concluded: "On analysis, the Dachau hypothermia study has all the ingredients of a scientific fraud, and rejection of the data on purely scientific grounds is inevitable. They cannot advance science or save human lives."[23]

Rascher had major legal problems toward the end of the war. During 1944, he was accused of financial irregularities in connection with his experiments, and his family was charged with the illegal appropriation of children. Arrested by the police, Rascher was released on Himmler's intervention, but, with further investigation, Rascher and his wife were rearrested. Rascher was first imprisoned in the SS barracks at Munich-Freimann, and then later in Dachau Camp. Rascher's death is obscure, but it seems probable that he was killed in his cell at Dachau shortly before the war ended.[24]

RASCHER'S RESEARCH

Despite the widespread criticism of Dr. Rascher's research, his freezing experiments turned out to be useful to both German and Allied doctors. Dr. Georg Weltz told Dr. Leo Alexander shortly after the war that German doctors had solved an age-old riddle: Can a man who has frozen to death be brought back to life? Weltz said the answer is yes. Weltz said the German doctors' rewarming techniques were dependent upon precise body temperature and duration of rewarming in direct proportion to a man's weight. The rewarming methods the German doctors developed were so effective that the *Luftwaffe* air-sea rescue service successfully employed these techniques during the war, saving many lives.[25]

The rewarming techniques resulting from Rascher's freezing research were adopted by British and American air-crew services after the war. Edwin Black, *The New York Times* best-selling, award-winning investigative author, writes:

> After the war, Rascher's conclusions were gleaned from Nazi reports and reluctantly adopted by British and American air-sea rescue services. A Nuremberg war crimes report on Nazi medicine summed up the extreme discomfort of Allied military doctors: "Dr. Rascher, although he wallowed in blood … and in obscenity … nevertheless appears to have settled the question of what to do for people in shock from exposure to cold. … The method of rapid and intensive rewarming in hot water … should be immediately adopted as the treatment of choice by the Air-Sea Rescue Services of the United States Armed Forces."[26]

Rascher reported during the war to Dr. Hubertus Strughold, the director of the Luftwaffe Institute for Aviation Medicine. Strughold also attended the medical conference that reviewed Rascher's research. After the war, Strughold was sent to the United States as part of the top-secret Operation Paperclip program that offered German scientists immunity from prosecution in exchange for their scientific expertise.[27]

Strughold became the leader in American aviation medicine. His work was directly and indirectly responsible for many aeromedical advances. One such advance was the ability of people to walk effortlessly in a pressurized air cabin. This advance was developed largely as a result of Rascher's high-altitude medical experiments at Dachau. Strughold was called "the father of U.S. Space Medicine," and was honored by Brooks Air Force Base in Texas, which named its Aeromedical Library in his honor.[28]

CONCLUSION

Obviously, Dr. Rascher's medical experiments constituted war crimes. Paul Hoedeman writes in regard to Rascher's high-altitude experiments: "In total, Rascher used 200 prisoners for his tests, of which 60 died in the most dreadful circumstances."[29] Rascher should rightfully be condemned for conducting such cruel and lethal medical experiments regardless of their benefits.

However, it would be inaccurate to state that Rascher's experiments served no useful purpose. Rascher's freezing research showed that rapid and intensive rewarming in hot water was the best way to help people in shock recover from exposure to cold. His conclusions were adopted by British and American air-sea rescue services after the war. Dr. Strughold also used Rascher's high-altitude experiments to help in the aeromedical advance of enabling people to walk effortlessly in pressurized air cabins.

It would also be inaccurate to claim that American physicians were morally superior to the German physicians. During the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, Dr. Karl Brandt and the other defendants were infuriated at the moral high ground taken by the U.S. prosecution. Evidence showed that the Allies had been engaged in illegal medical experimentation,

An Ironic End

Dr. Sigmund Rascher's time in Germany did not end well for him. Rascher had been working on many projects during his tenure with the Reich. He was experimenting with blood coagulants, cancer cures, the effects of high altitude on pilots and, of course, his more famous attempts to revive humans after suffering hypothermia. He also told his boss, Heinrich Himmler, that he thought he could extend the child-bearing age of women past their 40s. His wife, singer Karoline "Nini" Diehl, had known Himmler before she married Rascher, and this bolstered Himmler's opinions of the couple. Rascher pointed to his wife as a case in point. She, Rascher told Himmler, was still having healthy babies, even at age 48. Any nation facing such overwhelming numbers of enemy soldiers would, of course, be interested in ways to increase its population. It was a lie. In fact, Rascher's wife was caught kidnapping babies that the couple then alleged were their own. Rascher was also accused of murdering one of his lab assistants, amongst other less serious crimes. In 1944, he was arrested and sent to, ironically, Dachau, where he had conducted many of his experiments on unwilling human test subjects. That same year, Rascher was executed by the Nazis. Himmler also ordered that his old friend, Nini Diehl, be executed as well.

including poison experiments on condemned inmates in other countries, malaria experiments, and cholera and plague experiments on children.[30]

Dr. Robert Servatius, the Doctors' Trial defense attorney, expanded on the theme of U.S. Army human experimentation. American journalist Annie Jacobsen writes:

> Servatius had located a *Life* magazine article, published in June of 1945, that described how OSRD [the U.S. Office of Scientific Research and Development] conducted experiments on 800 U.S. prisoners during the war. Servatius read the entire article, word for word, in the courtroom. None of the American judges was familiar with the article, nor were most members of the prosecution, and its presentation in court clearly caught the Americans off guard.
>
> Because the article specifically discussed U.S. Army wartime experiments on prisoners, it was incredibly damaging for the prosecution. "Prison life is ideal for controlled laboratory work with humans," Servatius read, quoting American doctors who had been interviewed by *Life* reporters. The idea that extraordinary times call for extraordinary measures, and that both nations had used human test subjects during war, was unsettling. It pushed the core Nazi concept of the *Untermenschen* to the side. The Nuremberg prosecutors were left looking like hypocrites.[31]

The U.S. prosecution flew in Dr. Andrew Ivy to explain the differences in medical ethics between German and U.S. medical experiments. Interestingly, Dr. Ivy himself had been involved in malaria experiments on inmates at the Illinois State Penitentiary. When Dr. Ivy mentioned that the United States had specific research standards for medical experimentation on humans, it turns out that these principles were first published on December 28, 1946, 19 days after the opening of the trial. Dr. Ivy had to admit that the U.S. principles on ethics in human medical experimentation had been made in anticipation of Dr. Ivy's testimony at the Doctors' Trial.[32] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Annas, George J. and Grodin, Michael A. (editors), *The Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 6.

2 Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, p. 123.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 241.

4 Michalczyk, John J. (editor), *Medicine, Ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues*, Kansas City, MO: Sheed & Ward, 1994, p. 87.

Rascher's rewarming techniques were adopted by British and American air-crew services.

5 Kater, Michael H., *Doctors Under Hitler*, Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989, p. 226.

6 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, pp. 359-383.

7 Cobden, John, *Dachau: Reality and Myth in History*: Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 34-38.

8 Kater, Michael H., *Doctors Under Hitler*, Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989, p. 125.

9 Annas, George J. and Grodin, Michael A. (editors), *The Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 71.

10 Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors From Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, CO: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 74.

11 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 126.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 127-128.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 130.

14 Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors From Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, CO: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 85.

15 Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, p. 119.

16 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 133.

17 Black, Edwin, *Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race*, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 2003, p. 381.

18 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, pp. 133-134.

19 *Ibid.*, p. 133.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 126.

21 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, WA: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 67-68.

22 Michalczyk, John J. (editor), *Medicine, Ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues*, Kansas City, MO: Sheed & Ward, 1994, p. 96.

23 *Ibid.*, p. 97.

24 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 134.

25 Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, pp. 119-120.

26 Black, Edwin, *Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race*, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 2003, p. 381.

27 *Ibid.*

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 381-382.

29 Hoedeman, Paul, *Hitler or Hippocrates: Medical Experiments and Euthanasia in the Third Reich*, Sussex, England: The Book Guild Ltd., 1991, p. 154.

30 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, p. 376.

31 Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program That Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, p. 274.

32 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, pp. 376-377.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978.With the help of friends, John's website is up and running again at www.WearsWar.com.

Revisionist Books on the Holocaust

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. How do we "know" about Dr. Josef Mengele's many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done comes from Miklós Nyiszli, a physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his experiences. The book has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming opinion about Auschwitz, the writings have never been subjected to critical scrutiny. This book changes that. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here are the details of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz: At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig deeper into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35.*

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

By Peter Winter. 5th edition. New appendices. Just some of the amazing revelations in this book include: how Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws; how Zionists offered to take up arms for Nazi Germany against Britain during WWII; how Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then evacuating them; how official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims"; how the USSR used torture to produce "confessions"; so much more! Softcover, 80 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, 160 illustrations, #604, *$17.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses falsified or exaggerated their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. Judge for yourself the truth with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the 6 million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the 6 million bodies or ashes? Why so much media suppression and censorship on this topic? The "Holocaust" is the greatest murder mystery in history, and a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to many deeper truths about our world today. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts

By Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Since the mid-1970s, the "Holocaust" has come under sustained attack by Holocaust Revisionists. Today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the mainstream account has serious flaws. Despite the obvious falsehoods, the orthodox version dominates. To understand this, we need to go back to the beginning, to the origins of the holocaust story. This takes us to Nuremberg. Two of the men on trial had a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them and their testimony are examined for the first time. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

The Horrors of Okinawa from the Japanese View

By Thomas Goodrich

On the morning of April 1, 1945, the largest American amphibious force of the Pacific war went ashore on the island of Okinawa. Outnumbering their Japanese opponent five-to-one, over half a million soldiers, sailors and marines, along with hundreds of ships and airplanes, were arrayed against the small island. For the Americans, Okinawa was the last obstacle to an all-out invasion of the Japanese home islands several hundred miles to the north. For the Japanese, Okinawa was one final chance to turn the fortunes of war in their favor, one final chance to save face in the world and stave off an impending, humiliating defeat.

Consequently, when the surprised Americans landed without opposition, it was clear that the Japanese commanders had wisely chosen to fall back to the southern half of the island where natural defensive positions were plentiful. Nevertheless, and as all Japanese commanders already knew, their job was hopeless. As most of the top military and political leaders clearly understood, only a miracle could turn the tide of battle. The greatest that Japan could hope for was to make the fight so bloody and costly that the Americans would reconsider the planned invasion of the Japanese home islands and withdraw.

This WWII propaganda poster shows a Japanese "brute" carrying off a White woman.

In addition to overwhelming manpower, the Americans out-classed their opponents in heavy tanks, artillery, ammunition, medicine, food and virtually everything else needed to win a modern battle. Above all else, however, U.S. aircraft ruled the skies, bombing and strafing targets at will. Additionally, hundreds of new flamethrowing "Satan" tanks were brought to bear in the fighting.

Very quickly, another American pattern appeared at Okinawa that had begun on Guadalcanal and continued to other Japanese-held islands. Just as with the earlier victories, the island-hopping massacres of the preceding years were played out on a vastly larger scale at Okinawa. "No quarter!" was still the understood, if unofficial, command of all U.S. forces. And, unfortunately, just as American soldiers had demonstrated on Saipan, little distinction was shown between a Japanese soldier and a Japanese civilian. All would die.

After urging Japanese soldiers from their caves and hiding places with promises of chocolate, tobacco and safety, Americans frequently murdered all in cold blood. Likewise, many terrified civilians who chose to seek safety under cover of darkness were slaughtered in the thousands.

"When dawn came," recalled a marine after his unit had slaughtered one such group, "[we] left our foxholes, observed the carnage strewed about the road … women, old men, children. My guesstimate, in the hundreds."

And then there was rape. Because the great bulk of fighting in the war against Japan was fought on the water, in the air or across islands either uninhabited or sparsely populated, "rape" is a word seldom mentioned in American war diaries or official reports during the years 1941-1944. When U.S. forces invaded Okinawa, Saipan and other islands home to Japanese civilians, however, this changed.

* * *

Soon after U.S. troops came ashore at Okinawa, sexual assault on a massive scale began. What occurred on the Motobu Peninsula was typical. With all local men pressed into service for the battle, only women, children and the aged remained. Moments after reaching the various villages and finding no enemy opposition, the American troops spread out and began the hunt for hiding females. In broad daylight, with U.S. officers looking the other way, the women and girls were easily found, dragged out and forced to endure sexual violation.

In one area alone, during a 10-day period, more than 1,000 women reported being sexually assaulted. Since most victims, young and old, would never come forward and voluntarily suffer such shame in a society where chastity was valued above all else, the number of rapes was undoubtedly much greater than reported.

When U.S. troops landed on nearby Zamami, a small islet west of Okinawa, they immediately began the wholesale rape of all women found. Many soldiers dragged the struggling females down to deserted coastal areas and raped them at leisure. After being attacked repeatedly, most of the surviving women were allowed to return home … but only to face gang rape by the next wave of Americans. As often as not, there was nowhere to run.

"On the ground lay the body of a young Okinawan, a girl who had been 15 or 16, and probably very pretty," remembered an American officer. "She was nude, lying on her back with arms outstretched and knees drawn up. The poor girl had been shot through the left breast and evidently violently raped."

Fresh arriving troops to Okinawa were initially surprised, shocked

A U.S. Sailor's Booty

A U.S. soldier displays his prize: a young Japanese woman. While we prefer to think of Americans as above the kind of barbarity practiced by, for instance, Soviet troops, who were under orders to rape every "enemy" woman they came across—from ages five to 95—the truth is that too many were not and succumbed to their animalistic urges. Tens of thousands of Japanese women were brutally raped—and many killed in the process—by U.S. servicemen during the final stages of the war and the occupation. This remains a black mark on America that many are simply unaware of. Why? The victors write the history books.

and angered by the rape rampage. Incidents like the following, however, became common:

> Marching south, men of the 4th Marines passed a group of some 10 American soldiers bunched together in a tight circle next to the road. They were "quite animated," noted a corporal who assumed they were playing a game of craps. Then, as we passed them, I could see they were taking turns raping an oriental woman. I was furious, but our outfit kept marching by as though nothing unusual was going on.

Some injured women, those who had suffered repeated, violent rapes or actual war wounds, awoke to find themselves being treated in local hospitals or even at U.S. medical field camps. But, even there, the savage assaults continued. One victim, a child, was raped by a GI in front of her father who happened to be in the tent tending to her. Any Asian male—father, son, brother or complete stranger—who attempted to stop the attacks was murdered on the spot.

Other young women and children were sexually assaulted when starvation forced them to approach Americans to beg for food. Those Okinawan females trapped in the recently constructed concentration camps were easy prey for the U.S. soldiers who went from one tent to another in their daily and nightly "girl hunts."

Horrified, and with dreaded rape clearly ahead, females quickly did the only thing they could: "We cut off our hair and smeared our faces with soot from the bottom of pots and pans to make ourselves look ugly to avoid the American soldiers," one woman recalled.

* * *

Increasingly, as word spread of murder and rape at the hands of the American invaders, rare was that Okinawan civilian, male or female, who hesitated to flee. By the tens of thousands, Okinawans joined the Japanese defenders as they fell back south from one defensive position to another. While most sought protection far to the rear, many, women included, actually armed themselves and joined the hopeless defense or performed nursing duties.

Some, like 17-year-old Yoshiko Shimabukuro, no doubt soon regretted the move. Replacing the daily terror of hiding from the Americans, now came the hourly nightmare of actual combat. Along with many other female students, Yoshiko was mobilized to serve the Japanese defenders as a nurse:

> Anything you did could get you killed, including absolutely nothing. That's what it felt like.

> We only had basic training in how to put on bandages, but the wounded soldiers they brought in were beyond help. … They had legs ripped off, their intestines were falling out, faces missing. We simply had no idea what to do. … The constant screaming was dreadful.

While Okinawa civilians and the Japanese defenders of the island were suffering through a nightmare of unimaginable terror, American soldiers were passing through their own personal hell.

* * *

By far, Okinawa was the worst combat Americans experienced in the entire Pacific war. Terrible as places like Tarawa and Iwo Jima had been, they were nothing compared to Okinawa. Not only was the enemy more numerous, more determined, more deeply dug in and backed by vastly more artillery than in the past, but the cold, wet weather and the muddy, mountainous terrain was the bane of all foot soldiers. Additionally, unlike the other island battles that were over and done fairly soon, Okinawa was a grinding fight that seemed endless to the men involved. And never before were the horrors of war more graphic and hellish.

"Corpses litter the gray, muddy landscape," wrote a stunned correspondent with the troops. "There are numerous severed arms and legs, and an occasional head. … Some of the corpses seem to be grinning. The flesh has rotted away from the skull and the teeth are bared. I am afraid that if I stare, one of these grinning dead might ask: 'Don't you belong with us?' "

"We could be sitting there eating a C-Ration can or a Hershey bar," said 20-year-old Marine Bill Pierce, "and, right there, where Quincy's lying, there's a dead Jap with an arm sticking up or a mangled leg. It didn't mean a thing. We'd become completely immune to it. You became hardened to it immediately."

And, unlike other island battles, the enemy's constant use of heavy artillery was by far the greatest terror and challenge for young American soldiers on Okinawa. During such an earth-shaking, non-stop thunderous roar as an artillery barrage could deliver, all reason and sanity were lost as the terrified soldier shivered and cringed at the bottom of a muddy hole, arms covered tightly around his helmeted head—convinced every shell screaming down had his name written on it.

Then, when a soldier saw another man "atomized" by a direct artillery hit, it altered the soldier forever. From that moment forward, whether it was the enemy or a friend, it was always he, the viewer, who received that direct hit, always he who was blown into a fine red mist of a million particles, always he who was next up.

"From my experience, of all the hardships and hazards the troops had to suffer, prolonged shell fire was more apt to break a man psychologically than anything else," remembered another young Marine private, Eugene Sledge:

> Some of the concussion cases could walk and were helped and led (some seemed to have no sure sense of direction) to the rear like men walking in their sleep. Some wore wild-eyed expressions of shock and fear. Others whom I knew well, though could barely recognize, wore expressions of idiots or simpletons knocked too witless to be afraid anymore. The blast of a shell had literally jolted them into a different state of awareness from the rest of us.

"I've seen guys sitting there sobbing," recalled young Bill Pierce. "Others refused to go up the line. … Anything you do could get you killed, including absolutely nothing. That's what it felt like."

"The stench of death was all over," said Pierce. "It stank no matter where you were. … When you ate, you opened a can and the flies would be all over it in seconds. You had to try and cover the can up."

The smell of rotting bodies truly was "overpowering," agreed Pvt. Sledge. Sledge said:

> The mud was knee deep in some places, probably deeper in others if one dared venture there. For several feet around every corpse [and there were thousands of those], maggots crawled about in the muck. … The scene was nothing but mud; shell fire; flooded craters with their silent, pathetic, rotting occupants.

Sledge continues:

> If a Marine slipped and slid down the back slope of the muddy ridge he was apt to reach the bottom vomiting. I saw more than one man lose his footing and slip and slide all the way to

Rather than go out and rape a Japanese woman, which many U.S. servicemen found abhorrent, some preferred to develop a voluntary relationship with just one Japanese woman. Many of these kinds of experiences were captured in the publication *Babysan*, written and illustrated by U.S. servicemen. This illustration from *Babysan* shows one such liaison. The young Japanese woman has decided to date a U.S. sailor, but expects financial support for the things she does to comfort the sailor. In truth, for many young Japanese women, such monetary arrangements were the only way in which they could help their families survive the hardships of the occupation. The caption read: "Picture my mother, my brother, my sister—have to give money payday!"

Rapes of Japanese women by soldiers of the U.S. occupational force had become so common and so demoralizing for the citizenry that the government called on Japanese women between the ages of 18 and 25 to become "comfort women," i.e., prostitutes. This photo shows a long line of U.S. sailors waiting in line at a "comfort" brothel set up in Yokosuka, south of Tokyo. In 1946, Gen. Douglas MacArthur shut the brothels down after learning that many of the prostitutes had been forced to participate against their will.

> the bottom, only to stand up horror-stricken as he watched in disbelief while fat maggots tumbled out of his muddy dungaree pockets, cartridge belt, legging lacings, and the like. . . .
>
> Every crater was half full of water, and many of them held a Marine corpse. The bodies lay pathetically just as they had been killed, half submerged in muck and water, rusting weapons still in hand. Swarms of big flies hovered about them. . . .

For Eugene Sledge and thousands of his comrades, Okinawa was as much about sanity as it was survival, for to lose the one was the same as losing the other.

> I existed from moment to moment, sometimes thinking death would have been preferable. We were in the depths of the abyss, the ultimate horror of war. … Men struggled and fought and bled in an environment so degrading I believed we had been flung into hell's own cesspool.

* * *

By late June 1945, the battered, beaten and heavily outnumbered Japanese defenders of Okinawa had been driven back to their final defenses at the southern tip of the island. And now, more than ever, tens of thousands of terrified civilians sought refuge from the advancing Americans.

The experiences of 15-year-old Fumiko Shimabukuro were the experiences shared by thousands of others. Moving from cave to cave to stay ahead of the U.S. advance, the young woman saw sights she was unprepared for, sights that seemed straight from hell—whether it was ponds literally red with blood, or whether it was a mother struggling along with her decapitated child still strapped on her back, there was no escaping the horror of Okinawa. Eventually, Fumiko found yet another cave and. although it was packed with at least 20 others, the girl was hopeful. Unfortunately, American soldiers soon found the refuge and ordered the people to come out. So terrified were those inside that when the soldiers began firing into the cave, no one moved. Finally, and to the horror of everyone inside, the soldiers sprayed liquid fire into the cave from a flame-thrower. Those toward the front of the cave were quickly killed. When the Americans again called for all to come out, those who had survived did.

"Around 20 Okinawans went into that cave," Fumiko recalled, "but only seven of us came out. When I emerged, my kimono was burned to my skin and I was half naked."

Civilians in caves had reason to be doubly terrified. If a Japanese soldier among them rashly fired his weapon at approaching Americans, the soldiers were sure to toss in a satchel charge, or phosphorus grenades or a blast from a flamethrower. Another method to kill all in a cave was to drill a hole from above then pour in and ignite gasoline.

After one group of U.S. soldiers received enemy fire, a woman was seen nearby and it was quickly assumed she was spotting for snipers. "Shoot the bitch, shoot the Jap woman," they yelled. A bullet knocked the woman down but she soon staggered to her feet and tried to pick up the baby she had been holding. More bullets dropped the mother for good.

During the last days of Okinawa, large numbers of Japanese soldiers, fearful that if they surrendered they would be tortured slowly and killed, either committed suicide or fought then and there to the death.

Likewise, civilians, especially women fearing gang rape and humiliation, chose to end their lives by embracing a hand grenade and pulling the pin. Since there were seldom enough grenades to go around, frightened people often gathered in groups before pulling the pin. Others, with no better means, simply found anything sharp—a piece of jagged metal, a shard of glass—and cut their own throats and those of their children.

Finally, as the last hours approached and the end was in sight, tens of thousands of civilians and Japanese troops jammed together on the cliffs at land's end. "Young women sat on the rocks, carefully combed their black hair, and then quietly jumped into the ocean," said a witness. "Infants and small children drowned with their mothers."

As if the horror was not already great enough, U.S. airplanes strafed the mass of people with machine-gun fire, sending hundreds more over the cliffs.

"There was literally nowhere left to run," remembered one young man. "We were caught like mice in a trap. Very soon there were so many bodies we were tripping over them."

* * *

Finally, on June 22, 1945, after 82 days of bloody combat, the fight for Okinawa finally ended. In addition to over 12,000 American deaths on land and sea, virtually the entire force of 100,000 Japanese defenders was killed, either in actual combat, murdered while trying to surrender or due to their own suicide. Fully as horrific, anywhere from one-third to one-half of the population of Okinawa itself, from 100,000 to 150,000 people, also died. It was, by far, the greatest death toll of the entire Pacific war to date.

Okinawa, said a historian after the battle, was a "vast field of mud, lead, decay and maggots." Added Hanson W. Baldwin of *The New York Times:* "Never before had there been, probably never again will there be, such a vicious, sprawling struggle."

* * *

But the horror did not end on Okinawa simply because the Japanese defenders had been wiped out. As was the case in Europe, after the fighting ended the massive raping began, especially among those who had seen little actual combat, the rear echelon troops. In countless towns and villages on the island, women and girls, imagining that the war had ended, soon found out otherwise. Rape was so pervasive after the American victory that virtually all Okinawan women either suffered themselves, or knew someone who had. ❖

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. He is the author of many books sold by TBR including *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany* and *The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866.*

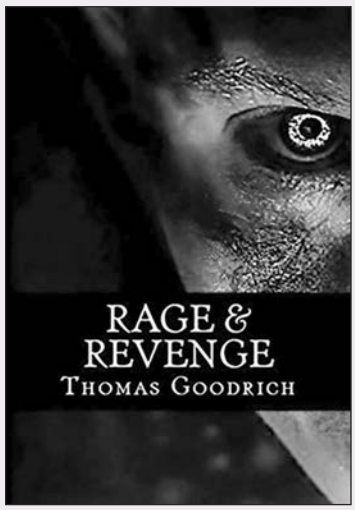

Rage & Revenge
Torture and Atrocities in War & Peace

Tom Goodrich's *Rage & Revenge* is a terrifying, intense, up-close and brutally honest personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows have been concealed. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of *Rage & Revenge* will quickly discover, this is a lie. All war is wild, chaotic, brutal and primitive. War is also the refuge where some of the most sick and sadistic among us may live out their darkest fantasies. In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Goodrich weaves a tale of some of the worst crimes committed in war. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

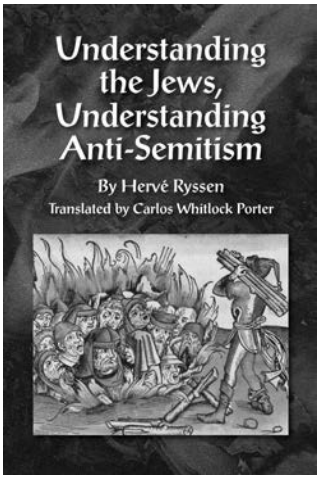

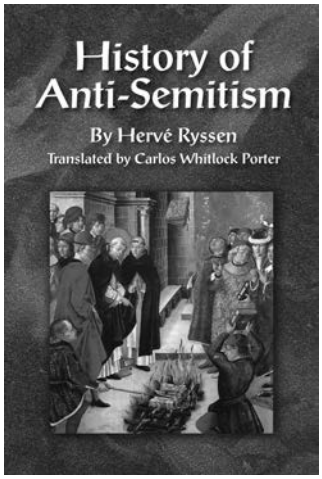

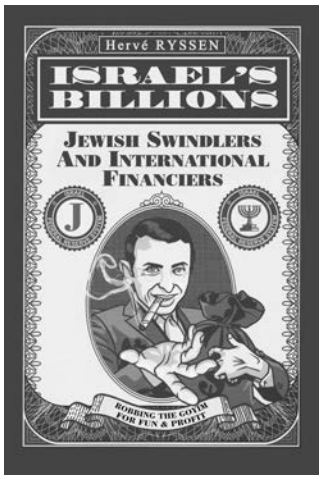

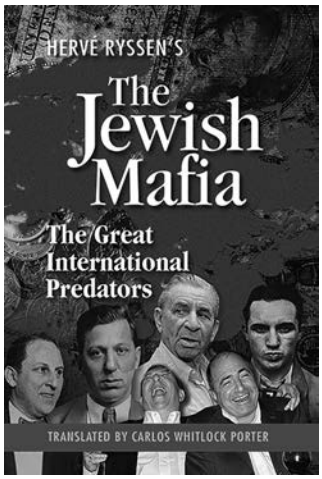

Books from Hervé Ryssen

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different? These questions are of vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created because of the teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They've been booted out by the Egyptians, Babylonians, Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems. Every time, the principal reason invoked was lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while enriching the Jewish communities in the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation mentioned in the texts, as well as their alleged hatred of the church and the *goyim*. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, swindling and deceiving the Christians. Very little has changed, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25.*

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times till today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, plastic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries, more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

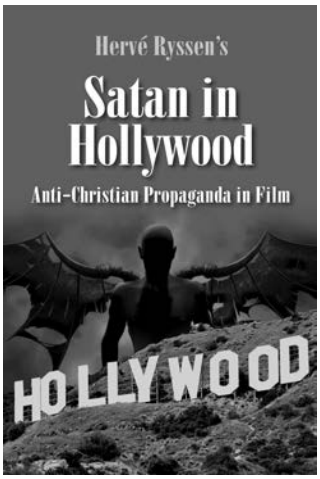

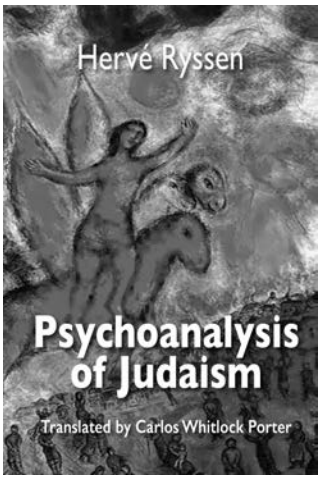

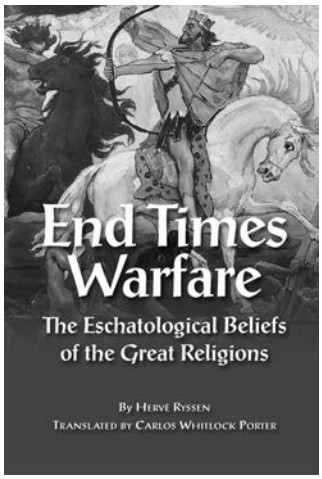

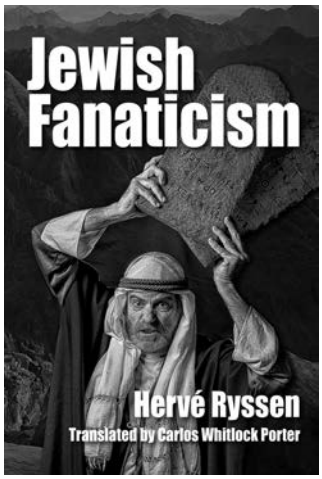

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, ***$10***.

Jewish Fanaticism

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism, as this book demonstrates, is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world pacification—a "mission," assigned to them by God. The aim is not to convert the world to Judaism but, rather, to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities and favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. When the Jews are the only people on Earth who have retained their faith and traditions, they will at last be recognized by all as "God's Chosen People." Israel's Messiah, whose coming has been awaited every day for 2,000 years, will then re-establish David's kingdom and give the Jews a stranglehold over the universe. This book discusses their goals, methods, projects—and also their perversions. It is uncensored throughout, thus, we warn sensitive readers that some of the material contained within is shocking and written for a mature audience. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, ***$30***.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen. There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is "the worst"? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics? Would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30***.

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world was created by God, and that this same world must come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? Softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25.***

The Acadians

From the Great Upheaval to the Great Replacement

By Rémi Tremblay

Readers of THE BARNES REVIEW are well aware of the forced dispossession of Sudeten Germans following World War II, but they may not know that a similar drama happened right here in North America, in eastern Canada, with the French population of the Atlantic provinces of Canada being deported by the British in a blatant attempt at genocide. Mostly ignored by English historians, the episode of British brutality is known as the Great Displacement or the Great Upheaval.

Since the 17th century, the Atlantic coast of Canada had been populated by a pastoral people composed of French colonists. Scattered in Acadia, in what is now known as New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island, those French fishermen and farmers were living almost free from external control. Despite being close to New France, they entertained very few relationships with their northwestern brothers grouped along the St. Lawrence River. In 1682, while New England boasted of tens of thousands of inhabitants, Acadia could count only 915.[1] However, thanks to high birth-rates, those few hundreds of French Catholics reached a population of 13,000 by 1750.

This photo of an Acadian woman in traditional garb holding her Bible was snapped in the 1930s near New Iberia, Louisiana. Acadians, no matter where they ended up, refused to discard their cultural traditions.

Acadians were not interested in the world's power struggles. They developed a mentality that could be compared to that of the Hobbits in *The Lord of the Rings*. But, despite this voluntary separation from world affairs, they inhabited a land of strategic importance for both the French, who lived up north and wanted to keep a safe route across the Atlantic, and the English, in the south, who felt a French presence just north of New England posed a threat.

That is what led Sir William Phipps from Boston to capture Port-Royal in 1690, although the city was later restored. In the following years, there would be skirmishes between English colonists, who wanted to expand, and the Acadians, backed by the Abenaki tribes. Tensions reached a new level with the War of the Spanish

Succession that erupted in 1701 between French King Louis XIV and the English Queen Anne Stuart. This long war would last 13 years and was extended to the New World, pitting French and English colonies in a proxy war. Unfortunately for the Acadians, the French were too busy in Europe to afford sending sufficient troops to the colonies and, thus, the Acadians were mostly left to themselves. Isolated and barely able to survive due to poor crops and lack of support from France, further weakened by the English incursions, Port-Royal surrendered without any fight when English vessels approached. On October 13, 1710, surrender was signed and Port-Royal was rebaptized Annapolis Royal.

Samuel Vetch was assigned the command of the fort. This Scottish soldier, promoted to colonial governor of Nova Scotia, had long wanted to eradicate the French presence in North America and was already looking to the west, planning to take over New France. In the meantime, he started planning the replacement of the Catholic Acadians with Protestant colonists. His brutal treatment of the Acadians led to official complaints against him.[2]

Acadians were generally hostile to this new administration. However, they remained passive, unlike their allies the Abenakis who continued the struggle with the support of New France, which was also fighting the Bostonians. Defending their own besieged country, the inhabitants of the St. Lawrence Valley could not afford to dispatch troops to Acadia.

The war ended with the Treaty of Utrecht on April 11, 1713. France, which had been unable to defend her colonies, ceded Newfoundland, Hudson Bay and Acadia to the British. However, if the cessation was official, the treaty failed to mention the exact borders of these lands, and this omission would lead to further conflicts. In fact, France decided to annex a

Reading the Expulsion Order

The Great Upheaval—also known as the Great Deportation or the Great Displacement—is the seminal event in Acadian history. Many historians, including John Mack Faragher, have described it in less sanitized terms as an ethnic cleansing, pure and simple. Between the years 1755-1762, approximately 12,000 Catholic Acadians, all of French descent, were told their time in what is now the Maritimes was over. In meetings with Acadian leaders in Halifax, British Gov. Charles Lawrence insisted the delegates take an oath of allegiance to Britain. Most refused. Lawrence then signed the order for mass deportation. The Acadians had lived on their land since the founding of Port-Royal in 1604, but this mattered not. Nearly all of these freedom-loving people were shipped to locations south of the Canadian border along the Atlantic seaboard. This included Maine, Maryland (originally a Catholic state that offered freedom of religious choice), New York, Hispañiola, Brazil and some back to France. Those who refused to leave or take the oath saw their homes and crops burned to the ground by British redcoats. Most had no choice but to obey the deportation orders. Eventually, a good proportion of the Acadians ended up in Louisiana, then under Catholic Spanish control. (See page 102 for a chart of destinations.)

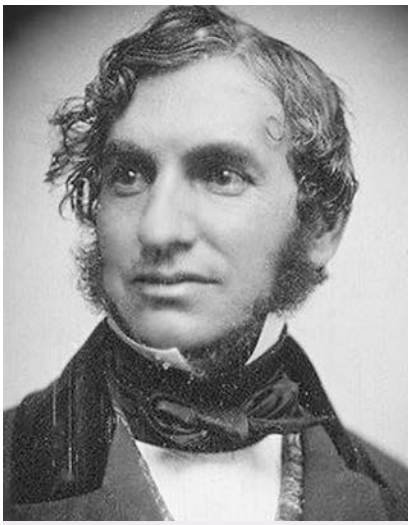

'A Tale of Acadie'

The plight of the Acadians and the drama of the Great Upheaval was put into words in 1847 by American author Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (above) in the epic poem *Evangeline: A Tale of Acadie*.

In the poem, Longfellow retells the story of Evangeline and Gabriel, two young lovers who were separated by the British on the day of their engagement. Having landed in different locations in the United States, Evangeline traveled across America to find the man she loved, while Gabriel, hopeless, moved west and left the civilized world. Forever pure, Evangeline joined a religious order, thus never betraying her vows. Fate had it that the two faithful fiancés would reunite one last time on Earth before their deaths.

Even though it was written in 1847 and it was the work of an American outsider, *Evangeline* remains the most famous Acadian book up to now, and is still widely read. In fact, the poem has become a founding myth in Acadia and one can see Evangeline's hopeful statue in Grand-Pré, erected more than 100 years ago.

part of New Brunswick, Cape Breton and Isle Saint-Jean[3] to the territory of New France in order to avoid abandoning those domains.

According to Article 14 of the treaty, Acadians would become British subjects, but would be allowed to enjoy their property and religious rights.[4] Queen Anne, in a letter to Gov. Francis Nicholson, who had replaced Vetch, reiterated those rights, although, as the Acadians would learn, these rights would soon be abrogated.

It is a fact that Louis XIV thought about one day reconquering Acadia. Not long after the Treaty of Utrecht, he erected the fortress of Louisbourg on Cape Breton Island. He also hoped that the Acadians would leave their land to resettle around the newly built fort, something that did not happen. Acadians, being first and foremost loyal to the soil they had plowed and sown, felt protected by the British assurances that their rights would be respected. The leaders of Louisbourg did welcome the displaced French inhabitants of Newfoundland, but very few from Acadia. On top of the Acadian lack of desire to relocate, the British authorities blockaded Nova Scotia, thus preventing any Acadian boats from leaving.

The Treaty of Utrecht, because it did not define the borders between New France and Acadia, was bound to lead to a new confrontation, exactly like the harsh Treaty of Versailles ending World War I inevitably lead to a new war in Europe.

In Nova Scotia, though, the political climate was calm, and the French did accept the situation, happy to resume their peaceful lives. The problems arose at the northern border with French colonists and their Native allies contesting the English claims on some tracts of land. That led to armed conflict.

When John Doucette was named governor of Nova Scotia, he decided to make sure the Acadians would not side with the northern French, and determined that they would have to pledge allegiance to the British Crown, something the Acadians refused to do, as they saw it as a violation of their Catholic faith. Doucett's successor Richard Philipps faced the same problem. He saw that Acadians were obedient and cooperative, still, that situation had to be made official. In order to do so, he started establishing a dialogue and set up a council where Acadians would be represented to discuss their different options. Unfortunately, in 1725, a cruel man, Lawrence Armstrong, who would commit suicide in 1739, was named as his second-in-command. While Philipps was absent, he had three Acadian representatives who refused the oath of allegiance arrested. In order to avoid the deterioration of social amity, Philipps came back and managed to convince the Acadians to pledge allegiance, although a clause allowed them to remain neutral in case of a conflict between England and France.

Such an article fitted perfectly the Acadian pacific mentality and made sure that they would never be asked to fight their former motherland. After

Acadian Population in 1763 According to the *Historical Atlas of Canada*

Place	Acadians
Massachusetts	1,050
Connecticut	650
New York	250
Maryland	810
Pennsylvania	400
Caroline du Sud	300
Georgia	200
Nova Scotia	1,250
New Brunswick	100
Louisiana	300
England	850
France	3,500
Quebec	2,000
Prince Edward Island	300
Baie-des-Chaleurs	700
Total	**12,660**

Above, Acadian exiles are shown waiting to board boats in Ipswich, Canada, 1755.

being a potentially hostile population, the Acadians were transformed into French neutrals.

The years that followed were calm, and Acadia became prosperous once more. The population soared, just like in New France. However, despite the high fertility rate of the French Catholics, the population of the English colonies, thanks to the constant influx of new colonists, increased faster, and the subject of the threat posed by New France was once again brought forward. Among those who wished to eradicate the presence of the French was Benjamin Franklin.[5]

Peace came to an end in 1744, when a new European conflict crossed the ocean. The French saw this new war as a way to reconquer the territories abandoned in 1713. War parties left Louisbourg to reconquer Acadia with the help of local Indian bands. However, the French were soon disappointed. The Acadians, with the exception of a few, refused to join their cause. They had vowed to remain neutral and abided by their oath.

The offensive launched simultaneously from New France and Louisbourg was soon stopped by a massive counteroffensive from New England. In June, Louisbourg fell and, the following month, 2,400 inhabitants were deported to France. Not only had France failed to conquer Acadia, but they had lost their remaining possessions to the English colonists who had managed to gain control of the entire peninsula. Jean-Baptiste de La Rochefoucauld's attempt, the following year, to recapture it would fail miserably, mostly due to lack of serious preparation.

Even though the French population showed no hostility toward the new rulers, in 1747, Massachusetts Gov. William Shirley sent a letter to London to ask for the Acadians to be deported. His request was turned down, but he was nevertheless mandated to prepare for such an eventuality.[6] At that point, Acadians, thanks entirely to their fecundity, had reached a population of 13,000.

The year after the Treaty of Aix la Chapelle put an end to the War of the Austrian Succession, the French territories were given back to France. In fact, everybody agreed to go back to the territories as defined in 1713. However, the lack of definite borders still remained a thorny issue.

To replace an aging Philipps, London dispatched Edward Cornwallis, whose statue was recently defaced

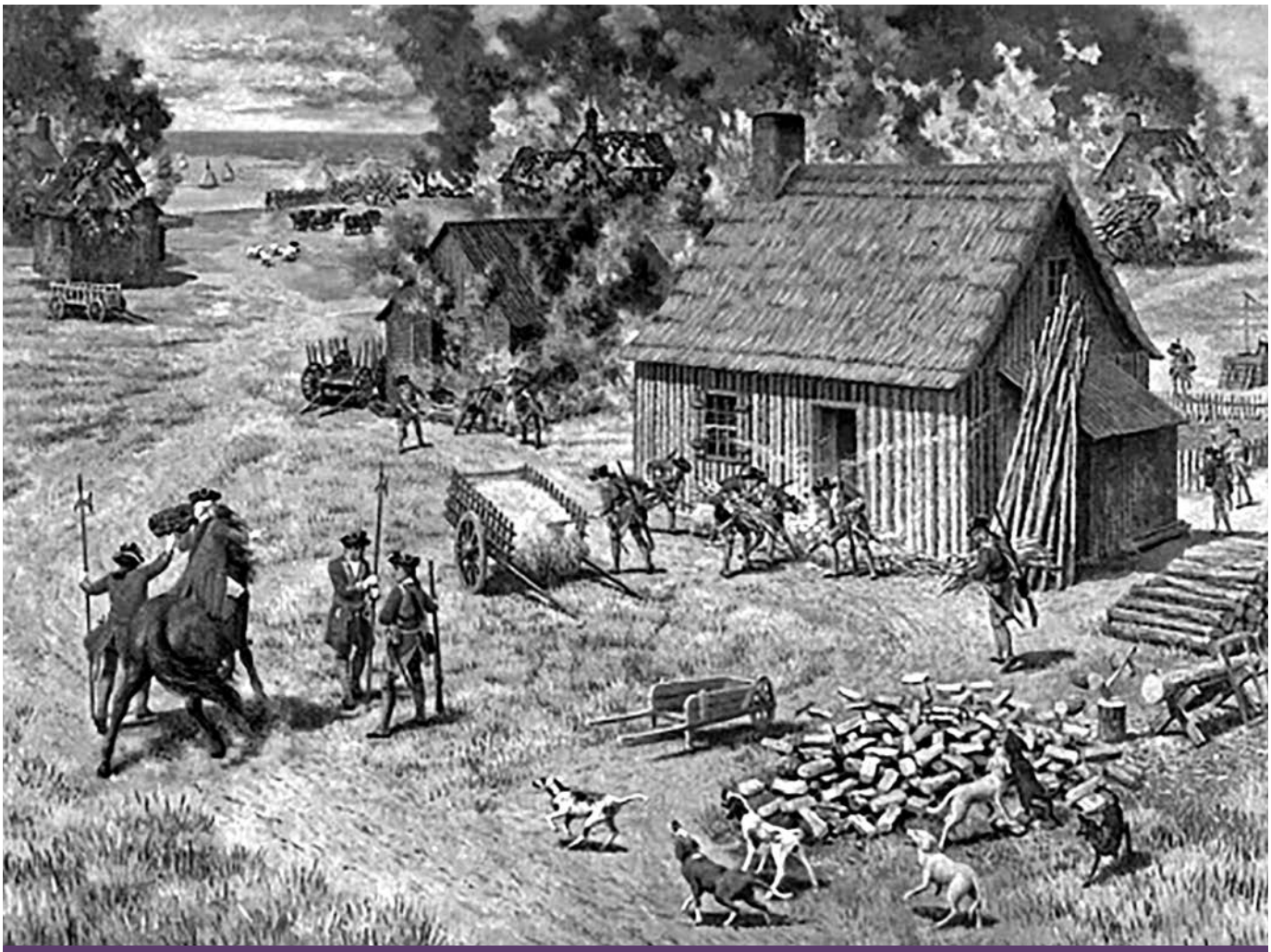

Artist Claude Picard's illustration shows British troops burning Acadian homesteads.

and removed in Halifax. His objective: Make Nova Scotia a British province. He thus contacted the Acadian representatives and gave them an ultimatum: they had three months to renew their oath of loyalty if they did not wish to be deprived of their rights. And, this time, there was no more "neutrality clause." Acadians had to swear total allegiance to King George II. Those who wished to leave would not be permitted to sell their goods. They would simply be confiscated.

Such an ultimatum was obviously unacceptable for those Acadians who had lived on this soil for generations. The pledge of 1730, or their departure with their goods, was their counterproposal. Many, around 2,000, left the territory, following Father Louis Le Loutre's advice.

Luckily for the Acadians, Cornwallis had bigger fish to fry and was busy securing the still-not-settled border and building Halifax. Therefore, the threat never materialized. Still, in 1752, when Peregrine Thomas Hopson replaced him, Acadians sighed in relief, especially as he was an advocate of establishing good relations with the locals. He knew they had never rebelled. Unfortunately, this time peace was temporary. Severely ill and unable to fulfill his duty, Hopson left his position to Charles Lawrence, a veteran who had fought against French Canadians and shared Cornwallis's view on Acadia and Acadians.

With the support of London, Lawrence reiterated Cornwallis's choice: Acadians had to sign the new pledge or abandon everything and leave. Fearful that they could try to escape via the north to New France, he raised a militia that blocked the road to escape by capturing the remaining French forts on the contested border.[7] From then on, Acadians were trapped. By sealing the border, Lawrence had also sealed the fate of the Acadians.

France protested, but to no avail. The English were already impinging on French territories in the Ohio Valley, and the ever-more-common skirmishes were a prelude to another war to come.

On July 25, 1755, Lawrence warned the 30 Acadian representatives from Annapolis that they had three days to comply with the new pledge. Three days later, Acadian

representatives from the other regions faced a similar choice and, like the ones of Annapolis, refused.

Lawrence had the representatives arrested and, on July 31, he ordered his commanding officers, Robert Monkton, John Winslow, Alexander Murray and John Handfield, to round up all the Acadians while making sure they would not escape with their herds and other valuables. All of their goods were to be confiscated and the three priests who were still preaching were immediately deported to England. The Great Upheaval had begun.

On August 8, a plan was established: Villages were to be destroyed to make sure Acadians could not find any safe haven, but crops were to be preserved. Soldiers had to be ready to pursue the Acadians into the woods if they tried to escape. Once rounded up, the Acadians would be deported to different locations, isolated from one another.

On August 11, the plan was set in motion, and troops were dispatched. On September 5, all the inhabitants of Grand-Pré saw their belongings seized and, in the following days, they were herded onto ships that would take them to faraway lands. Some boats were so overcrowded that the Acadians could not all lay down at the same time and had to take turns sleeping. In the mayhem of this deportation, many families were broken up, some children not being boarded on the same boats as their parents. The tale of Evangeline, written by Henry Longfellow, tells the story of two lovers who were thus separated.

What could not be confiscated was simply destroyed by the British Red Coats.

In all, more than 7,000 Acadians, representing 70% of those living in British territories, were thus deported. The remaining 3,000 fled into the woods or somehow managed to reach New France or free Acadian territories to avoid being shipped to unknown lands.

The Burning of the *Pembroke*

In general, Acadians did not offer any armed resistance to deportation. Some fled into the woods, but most simply accepted their fate rather passively. The case of the *Pembroke* represents an exception worth mentioning. On that British vessel, 32 Acadian families were herded together, for a total of 232 prisoners. After being isolated from the other boats because of bad weather while heading for North Carolina, the prisoners managed to rebel and take control of the ship.

They headed north and reached the region of the St. Jean River, still under French control. There, they were attacked by a British boat flying French colors, and managed to escape. They entered the river and sailed toward safe haven. They finally stopped at Sainte-Anne-des-Pays-Bas, today Fredericton and, from there, many were relocated to Quebec City in August 1756. They resettled in the region surrounding the city, and none ever returned to Acadia. Their extraordinary story was dramatized in a 1955 novel *Acadian Betrayal* by Mary Weekes, however the Great Upheaval is still an event that is not that well known, even in Canada.

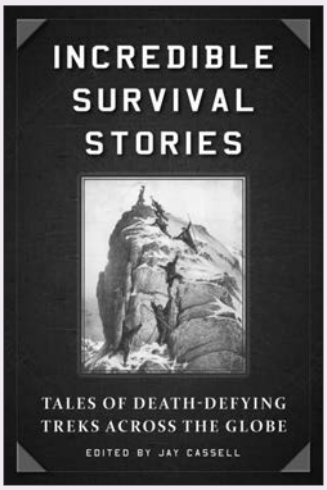

Incredible Survival Stories: Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon, and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen firsthand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers. Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with an African lion. Fight in the heat of battle with Ulysses S. Grant. Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin. Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark. Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage. Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake. Tag along on even more amazing adventures! With more than 36 photographs and illustrations that help bring these tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer! Softcover, 328 pages, #863, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or you can purchase it online at: www.BarnesReview.com.

The word "Cajun," referring to the French people of Louisiana, comes from a bad pronunciation of the word "Acadians."

The Acadians were scattered to different locations. Local authorities were asked to ensure the Acadians could never regroup. The objective was to assimilate them. Some who arrived in Boston were treated as slaves. The ones shipped to Virginia were decimated by sickness while in custody after their arrival. Maryland proved to be the exception to the general rule. The welcome was warm, and the Acadians were even allowed to be visited by priests. Many of those who had landed in American colonies were eventually resettled in England. Others took to the road and tried to reach Canada or Louisiana,[8] which became a prime destination. In fact, the word "Cajun," referring to the French people of Louisiana, where French presence is still visible, comes from a mispronunciation of "Acadians."

While the Acadian drama was unfolding, tensions between the American colonies and New France were increasing. Isolated skirmishes were turning into a full-scale war. The English quickly took control of the Acadian territories that were still under French rule and deported the inhabitants to France or England. Many never reached their destination, dying from onboard epidemics.

The hunt for escaped Acadians finally came to an end in 1762. At that moment, New France had been conquered and France was no longer a threat in America. Only a few scattered Acadians were left on this land of desolation that had once been considered their Promised Land.

Confident that the threat was definitely gone, the authorities allowed Acadians to return. Many did. But those who did still faced serious problems. Following the American Revolution, some were uprooted once more to make room for the Loyalist immigrants.[9]

It is estimated that today 815,000 Acadian descendants live in Louisiana, but have assimilated to the English culture, while 32,950 live in Quebec. Those few who remained in Acadia are still struggling to obtain rights to speak their native tongue. Their number is decreasing in Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island. New Brunswick is the only province with an Acadian population large enough to be reckoned with. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Fontenau Jean-Marie, *Les Acadiens. Citoyens de l'Atlantique*, Ed. Ouest-France, Rennes, 1996, p. 52.

2 Waller, George and Vetch, Samuel in *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, vol. 2, University of Toronto/Université Laval, 2003, www.biographi.ca.

3 Today known as Prince Edward Island.

4 Laplante, Corinne, *Le Traité d'Utrecht et l'Acadie; une étude de la correspondance secrète et officielle qui a entouré la signature du Traité d'Utrecht* ("The Treaty of Utrecht and Acadia: A Study of the Secret and Official Correspondence Surrounding the Signing of the Treaty of Utrecht," master's thesis, Université de Moncton, 1974, pp. 124-125

5 Benjamin Franklin cited in Barbé-marbois François, *Histoire de le Louisiane et de la cessation de cette colonie par le France aux États-Unis de l'Amérique septentrionale*, Paris, Firmin Didot, 1829, p. 139.

6 Fontenau, Jean-Marie, *op. cit.*, p. 100.

7 Tremblay, Rémi, *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement*, Dualpha, Paris, 2015, p. 48.

8 Fontenau, Jean-Marie, *op. cit.*, p. 127.

9 Tremblay, Rémi, *op. cit.*, pp. 46-57.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of a book devoted to the plight of the Acadians: *Les Acadiens: du Grand Dérangement au Grand Remplacement.* He is also a sought-after freelance journalist for various European and North American media.

CARTIER

DU MONTS

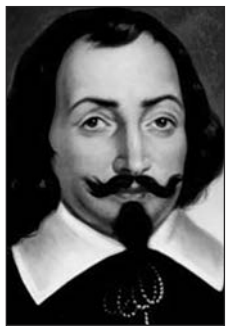
DE CHAMPLAIN

CARLETON

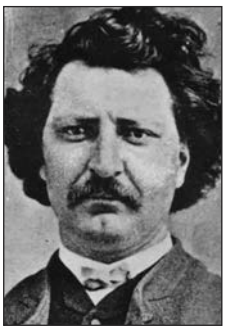
RIEL

The Story of the Nations
Canada

Here is the uncensored history of Canada without the political correctness. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers the dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean, the dawn of discovery in Canada from 1497 to 1525; how a Breton sailor discovers Canada and its great river system (1534-1536), the period from Jacques Cartier to Dugua De Monts (1540-1603); the period of French occupation of Acadia and the foundation of Port Royal (1608-1635); the gentlemen adventurers in Acadia (1614-1677); the Canadian Indians and the Iroquois—their organization, character and customs; convents and hospitals, Ville Marie, martyred missionaries, the victorious Iroquois, the hapless Hurons (1635-1652); the years of gloom, the king comes to the rescue of Canada, the humbling of the Iroquois (1652-1667); Canada as a royal province, church and state (1603-1759); the period of exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders and Coureurs de Bois in the West (1634-1687); France in the Valley of the Mississippi (1672-1687); Canada and Acadia—from Frontenac to the Treaty of Utrecht (1672-1715); Acadia and Ile Royale—from the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1713-1748); the prelude for the struggle for dominion in the great valleys of North America (1748-1756); English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne (1756-1758); the struggle for the Valley of the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham (1759-1763); a period of transition, Pontiac's War, the Quebec Act (1760-1774); the American Revolution, the invasion of Canada, the death of Montgomery (1774-1783); the coming of the Loyalists (1783-1791); foundation of the new provinces and the establishment of representative institutions (1792-1812); the War of 1812; patriotism of the Canadians grows; political strife and rebellion (1815-1840); responsible government and its results, the Federal Union, relations between the United States and Canada (1839-1867); the end of the rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, the formation of Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions—the Indians (1670-1885); British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867, makers of the Dominion (1867-1891); Canada as a nation, material and intellectual development, political rights; the desires of French Canada.

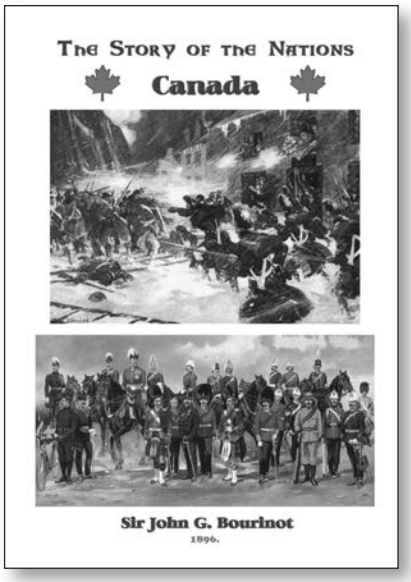

Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. add $25 S&H. Send payment to above address or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com and check out this book and hundreds of other products.

The Aryan Race

Examining the religion, cultural origins and racial roots of the ancient Whites who flourished in remote antiquity

By Patrick Chouinard

"Wild, dark times are rumbling toward us, and the prophet who wishes to write a new apocalypse will have to invent new beasts, and beasts so terrible that the ancient animal symbols of St. John will seem like cooing doves and cupids in comparison.

—Heinrich Heine
Augsburg Gazette, 12, VII (1842)

THE GENETIC STORY REVEALED

The "Indo-Germanic race," as it was called by the German archaeologist Gustav Kossinna, possessed a unique and primal faith that encompassed a fascinating collection of tales and beliefs. These ancient Norse religious accounts are invariably linked to our biological nature as members of the Aryan race. Kossinna placed the origin of the first Aryans on the northeastern Germanic Plain of Europe, extending eastward to the Vistula River in what is modern-day Poland.

THE WRITINGS OF TACITUS

In the first century A.D., the Roman senator, writer and historian Cornelius Tacitus penned a now famous account of the Germans in which he gave clear descriptions of their habits, environments, customs, history, religion and phenotype. It is widely disputed that Tacitus was giving only a second-hand account that was less than reliable. Indeed, he never once even traveled to Germania to investigate the Germans firsthand, but, still, much of what he writes would be affirmed by later scholars. In *Germania* he writes:

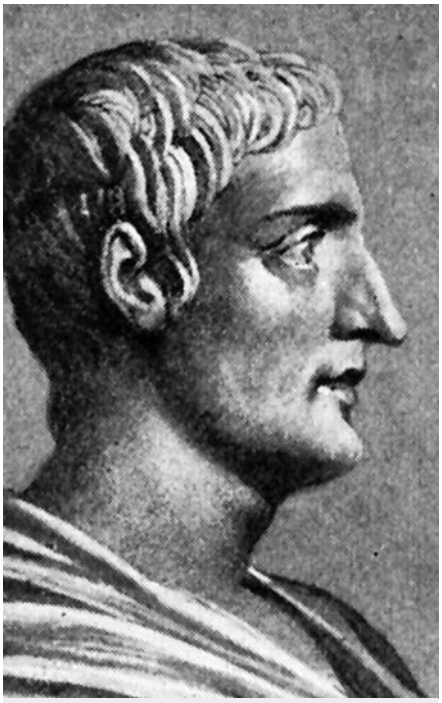

CORNELIUS TACITUS
Roman historian.

> In the traditional songs which form their only record of the past, the Germans celebrate an Earth-born god called Tuisto [Tyr]. His son Mannus is supposed to be the fountainhead of their race and himself to have begotten three sons who gave their names to three groups of tribes—the Ingaevones, nearest the sea; the Herminones, in the interior; and the Istaevones, who comprise all the rest. Some authorities, with the freedom of conjecture permitted by remote antiquity, assert that Tuisto had more numerous descendants and mentions more tribal groups such as Marsi, Gambrivii, Suebi and Vandilii—names which they affirm to be both genuine and ancient. The name Germania, however, is said to have been only recently applied to the country. The first people to cross the Rhine and appropriate Gallic territory, though they are known nowadays as Tungri, were at that time called German; and what was at first the name of this one tribe, not of the entire race, gradually came into general use in the wider sense. It was first applied to the whole people by the conquerors of the Gauls to frighten them. Later, all the Germans adopted it and called themselves by the new name. (Tacitus, *Germania*)

Tacitus also decried their viciousness and frightening behavior as they entered battle:

> They also have the well-known kind of chant that they call *baritus*. By the rendering of this, they not only kindle their courage, but, merely by listening to the sound, they can forecast the issue of an approaching engagement. For they either terrify their foes or themselves become frightened, accord-

Rome got a huge shock when three imperial legions under the command of Publius Quinctilius Varus were nearly wiped out by "barbarian" Germanic warriors in Teutoburg Forest in 9 A.D.

ing to the character of the noise they make upon the battlefield; and they regard it not merely as so many voices chanting together but as a unison of valor. What they particularly aim at is a harsh, intermittent roar, and they hold their shields in front of their mouths, so that the sound is amplified into a deeper crescendo by the reverberation. (Tacitus, *Germania*)

Concludes Tacitus:

> For myself, I accept the view that the peoples of Germany have never contaminated themselves by intermarriage with foreigners but remain of pure blood, distinct and unlike any other nation. One result of this is that their physical characteristics, in so far as one can generalize about such a large population, are always the same: fierce-looking blue eyes, reddish hair, and big frames—which, however, can exert their strength only by means of violent effort. They are less able to endure toil or fatiguing tasks and cannot bear thirst or heat, though their climate has inured them to cold spells and the poverty of their soil to hunger. (Tacitus, *Germania*)

In the *Agricola*, Tacitus makes further observations regarding the Keltic tribes of Britain, and they show striking similarities in both a cultural and biological sense with his descriptions of the ancient Germans. The *Agricola* also gives an account of the exploits of Boudicca and the revolt she led against the Roman occupation of Britain. The Kelts and Germans were definitely of the same genetic and cultural background, but differed slightly with regard to language and different aspects of their religious rituals and deities, many of which remained very similar to their Germanic counterparts, but, no doubt, did in fact differ in specific ways in terms of their names and the stories associated with them.

ANCIENT DNA

In 2018, genetic testing of Minoan and Mycenean DNA proved that these founders of Hellenic culture more closely resembled those people of modern-day Germany and Denmark than those of the present Middle

East. Genetic testing of many of the remaining mummified remains of Egypt's upper class and the anthropological work conducted by Flinders Petrie, as discussed in Arthur Kemp's *The Children of Ra*, also back up such extraordinary claims. Researchers have discovered a link with what we call "culture" and the importance of the biological nature of race. This biological *tour d' force* is now being seen as one of the primary mechanisms of evolution itself, not just a force of human civilization, but a universal law of nature. Next we must examine not only the spiritual basis of our Nordic culture and civilization, but the relevant nature of its biological existence.

MYSTERIOUS ICE AGE ARTWORK

Caves often play a major role in the mythology of various countries and peoples, and this includes the ancestors of our present European folk. It was in the primordial darkness of caves that, perhaps, the gods first spoke to our people. One of the earliest triumphs of the European intellect comes in the form of European cave art dating all the way back to the dawn of the White race itself during the early Pleistocene. These were the antecedents of later works produced by the ancestors of today's northern peoples. In *Prehistoric Art in Europe: A Deep-Time Social History*, John Robb writes:

> The prehistoric art of Europe covers a vast spectrum, from the earliest Ice Age cave paintings of more than 30,000 years ago at sites such as Chauvet Cave to Iron Age metalwork and statuary contemporary with Roman civilization. It encompasses figurines, cave paintings, rock carvings, statuary, megalithic tomb decorations, metalwork, modeling in metal and clay, and various figured objects. (Robb, pp. 635-654, 2021)

Many of these objects which have been recovered provide a window not only to the long-forgotten Ice Age, but possess imagery consistent with more modern godlike figures such as Thor, Odin and Freyr of the Norse pantheon. It therefore provides roots for the White race, most specifically with the Germanic branch of the Indo-European family.

Also found in caves throughout modern-day Europe are images which can clearly be identified as swastikas. As this author states in his book *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, one of the earliest examples of a swastika was found in Ukraine, carved onto the sides of woolly mammoth tusks. Such artifacts, no doubt, also pertain to a multiplicity of European cultures, including that of our Keltic, Slavic, Baltic and Germanic ancestors. In fact, the swastika itself is a universal symbol of the Sun, of creation and good health.

> The early beliefs of Northern Europe encompass a rich and sinister mythological tradition.

YGGDRASIL AND ATLANTIS

Paramount to the Norse and Teutonic worldview was the central object known as Yggdrasil, often called the world tree or cosmic tree, its many branches connecting the nine worlds of creation together. Some alternative scholarship has linked the world tree to the mythical Atlantis described by Plato and his ancestor Solon, who learned the ancient tale from the Egyptians at the temple of Edfu. Even though stories like Atlantis are essentially mythological in nature, they do offer us insights into the culture and traditions of our primordial ancestors, especially in regard to the motivations of the Greeks and Egyptians, who were initially ruled by an aristocracy of Nordic blood.

ANCIENT ARYAN BELIEFS

In their primitive runic inscriptions, and the richly told Icelandic sagas, originally passed down orally by wandering storytellers called bards, our ancestors reached out to us from beyond the grave to challenge and beguile us. With the richness of the available documentation and the emerging archaeological evidence, the visions of an arcane, primeval world began to take definite shape. It is through a connection with the beliefs and traditions of our common White European ancestors, not the desert cultures of the Near East or elsewhere, that give our existence depth and meaning. By examining those ancient, primal Nordic ways, we are engaging in a fantastic journey of self-discovery and spiritual realization. We gain insights into ourselves, not only in our present-day lives, but in the context of our forgotten forefathers. These long-lost brethren now speak to us down through the hundreds of centuries now past.

In the Third Reich original publication *Die Nordischen Grundlagen Europas*, translated into English as *The Nordic Foundations of Europe*, National Socialist writer and folk researcher Kurt Pastenaci elaborates on the nature of faith among the ancient Teutonic peoples. In it he writes:

> Indo-Germanic piety lives in the world. It sees in the world the great connection of a meaningful, divine order. This order fills the whole world in all details, hence the pious man is easily tempted to see "god" in things themselves: In trees, in rivers, in the earth, as crop basins, among other things and, hence, comes to a "polytheism." Man stands in this order, god next to him as good friend. It is his task to fulfill the tasks of life here in the world. (Pastenaci, p. 6, 1935)

White cultures all across Europe built some of the most impressive astronomically aligned megalithic calendar sites ever constructed. Here a group of Bronze Age Whites wait for the Sun to rise on the spring equinox, signaling longer hours of daylight until the summer solstice sunset.

The early beliefs of Northern Europe encompass a rich and sometimes sinister mythological tradition that includes not only giants, but an entire host of magical and mystical creatures. The ancient Norse divided the peoples of the world into three distinct categories: civilized people, barbarians and sub-humans, such as the skraelings or American Indians of North America.

When the Vikings entered a region for the first time, they took their swords and battle axes in hand and tested them out on anyone they encountered, to determine whether they could be killed and thus were human, or whether they were invincible, which meant they were giants or members of one of the other many magical races, and therefore immortal. (Lilley, H., Illescas, A., Meyers, E., 2016)

Examples of the magical races include orcs, trolls, elves, half-gods and, of course, giants. All of these were very similar to the creatures that the famous author J. R. R. Tolkien wrote about in *The Hobbit* and *The Lord of the Rings*. (Lilley, H., Illescas, A., Meyers, E., 2016)

In attempting to understand Norse mythology, we need to understand its origins. According to the late-19th- and early-20th-century writer Donald A. Mackenzie, Keltic, Teutonic and Norse mythology demonstrate a definite commonality. He writes:

> It would appear, that archaic giant-lore is pre-Keltic and pre-Teutonic, and therefore implies a common inheritance. In the wars of the Olympians and Titans, of the Irish Danann gods and the Fomorach, and of the Aesir and the Jotuns, we may have echoes of ancient racial conflicts. The old tribal peoples attributed successes to their gods, and remembered their battles as the battles of rival gods, for these giants are also gods of archaic conception. In Scotland, certain of them are associated with the fortunes of families and tribes.
>
> On the other hand, gods are but exalted giants; the boisterous Olympians find their counterparts in the Scandinavian Jotuns, rather than in the more refined Aesir and Vanir. (Mackenzie 1912)

Odin, the king of the Norse gods and the Germanic equivalent of Jupiter, is in reality a one-eyed giant, a

Geoffrey

"Favorable winds brought the Trojan Brutus to the promised isle, which at that time was called Albion. It had no inhabitants save for a few giants. This pleasant land led Brutus and his companions to settle there and, after driving off to mountain caves any giants they encountered, they divided it up and portioned it out. Brutus named the island Britain after himself, and called his followers Britons." That was how magister (teacher) Geoffrey of Monmouth described the discovery and settlement of Britain. Written sometime around A.D. 1136, Geoffrey's *Historia Regum Britanniae* (History of the Kings of Britain) recounted the early rulers of Britain which he claimed he transcribed from an ancient native text. Today we remember little about Geoffrey, but do know about some of the characters in his book, including King Cole, King Lear, King Arthur and his sword Caliburn (Excalibur), Merlin the Druid and Guenevere (Ganhumara).

cyclops. His eye was sacrificed to Mimir's pool to obtain the Jotuns' gift of divine prediction. Odin is also described as the wind god, or the Wild Huntsman.

Odin's son, Thor, was originally an oak god. The sacred tree of Odin in northern Germany was a 1,000-year-old oak at the time of its destruction by Christian forces.

The heroes of the Teutonic culture were fierce in their determination not to be outdone by all manner of giants ,which they frequently fought against. Mackenzie writes, "When the tribal heroes of northern peoples were glorified by storytellers, they were invariably depicted as giant-killers." (Mackenzie 1912)

In *The History of the Kings of Britain*, Geoffrey of Monmouth describes the battle between the giant-killer Corineus and the most dreaded of all giants, the diabolical Goemagot:

> At the beginning of the encounter, Corineus and the giant, standing front-to-front, held each other strongly in their arms and panted aloud for breath, but Goemagot, presently grasping Corineus with all his might, broke three of his ribs, two on his right side and one on his left, at which Corineus, highly enraged, roused by his whole strength and, snatching him upon his shoulders, ran with him, as fast as the weight would allow him, to the next shore. There, getting upon the top of a high rock, [he] hurled down the savage monster into the sea. Falling on the sides of the craggy rocks, he was torn to pieces and colored the waves with his blood. (Geoffrey and Thorpe 1966)

We see further examples of giant-slayers in the *Nibelungenlied*, with the mighty Aryan warrior Siegfried and Dietrich of Bern, in the Thunor character. Both are legendary and have become an integral part of Teutonic mythology and its modern interpretation. They are so inspiring that Richard Wagner successfully drew upon them in his pagan operas.

In his 1912 anthology *Teutonic Myth and Legend*, Donald A. Mackenzie presents a provocative retelling of ancient German narratives. Recalling the earliest Norse accounts, he describes at length the initial events that sparked the creation of life, the birth of giants, gods and humans, and the creation of the nine worlds. Mackenzie writes:

> In the ages when naught else was, there yawned in space—a vast and empty gulf—called Ginnunga-gap. Length it had, and breadth immeasurable, and there was depth beyond comprehension. No shore was there, nor cooling wave, for there was yet no sea, and the Earth was not made nor the heavens above.
>
> There in the gulf was the beginning of things. There, time first dawned … northward of the gulf, Nifelheim, the immense home of misty darkness and freezing cold and, to the south, Muspelheim, the luminous home of warmth and of light. In the midst of Nifelheim burst forth the great fountain from whence all waters flow, and to which all waters return. It is named Hvergelmer, "the roaring cauldron," and from it surged, at the beginning, 12 tremendous rivers called Elivagar, that washed southward toward the gulf.
>
> A vast distance they traversed from their source, and then the venom that was swept with them began to harden, as does dross pouring from a surface, until they congealed and became ice. Whereupon the rivers grew silent and ceased to move, and gigantic blocks of ice stood still. Vapor arose from the ice-venom and was frozen to rime; layer upon layer heaped up in fantastic forms one above another.
>
> That part of the gulf which lay northward was a region of horror and of strife. Heavy masses of black vapor enveloped the ice, and within were screaming whirlwinds that never ceased, and dismal banks of fleeting mist. But, southward, Muspelheim glowed with intense radiance.

Mackenzie continues:

Avebury was once one of the most impressive ancient sites in the world. Construction began sometime around 2850 B.C. and was completed around 2200 B.C. At one time, a huge circular bank and ditch encircled two stone circles, possibly one for female rituals and the other for male rituals. Several long, stone-flanked avenues led to the Avebury ceremonial henge. It originally incorporated more than 100 large standing stones. What remains today—above, after locals pilfered much of the stone for building material and placed homes on the site—is but a pale reflection of the original.

> Muspelheim is also associated with a great fire giant Surtur, who possessed a flaming sword with which he guarded the gates to the realm of fire. Sparks, perhaps cast by Surtur's sword, penetrated the world of darkness and bitter cold. Drops of moisture then began to fall from the ice. Out of a frozen cocoon of hoarfrost and rime emerged the first being. Dark and formless, it eventually coalesced into something humanlike. At that moment, the frost giant Ymir stood upright for the first time and surveyed his new domain. Ymir was called a Hrim-thurs, or ice giant, and was the personification of the frozen ocean. (Guerber 1909)

When surveying his domain, Ymir caught sight of the bulging, voluptuous cow Audhumbla, licking her way through one of the many melting icebergs of hoarfrost and rime. Groping toward her, Ymir discovered the fresh, white milk flowing from her teats. Kneeling beside her, he gulped down the rich, frothy milk and allowed it to nourish and energize his body.

He then wiped the hanging phlegm from his lips and emitted an echoing belch that reverberated throughout the ice field. Audhumbla then continued to lick the thick blocks of rime around her, after which another being, Buri, a god, also known as "the producer," emerged from the ice. Buri was a fully formed deity, the first of his kind, according to Icelandic tradition. After the giant cow engaged Ymir, the mighty ice giant fell into a deep sleep.

While he rested, a son and daughter were born from the sweat beneath his armpits. From his feet was born Thrud, the six-headed giant, who, in turn, birthed Bergelmir, the ancestor of all the subsequent frost giants. Buri produced a son named Borr, instantaneously, without the use of sexual reproduction [virgin birth], much the way Ymir produced his earliest descendants.

Once the giants became aware of the new deities' presence, they began to wage war against the gods. This became a protracted conflict with no end in sight—at least until

Borr married the giantess Bestla, the giant Bolthorn's daughter. Bestla gave Borr three sons: Odin, Vili and Ve, the first of the Aesir clan. Because Odin and the Aesir descended from the giant Bolthorn's daughter, it is quite clear that the gods themselves possessed the genetic makeup and physical appearance of giants in terms of size.

To end the ongoing battle between the gods and the giants, Odin, Vili and Ve hatched a grievous plot. They ultimately decided to ambush Ymir and murder him. When they slit his throat, in yet another obvious allusion to the Great Flood, a great deluge of blood rushed forth, which drowned most of the giants.

Bergelmir and his wife escaped in a boat to found a new realm called Jotunheim. The world as we know it, Midgard, was formed from the body of Ymir. His salty, watery blood then became the oceans, rivers and lakes; his flesh became the earth; his bones, the rocks and mountains; his hair, the forests; and the maggots from inside his stomach, the dwarves.

When the first giant, Ymir, slumped down upon the icy ground, drowning his children in his blood, a series of events was set into motion that ultimately sealed the fate of the universe.

THE MEN OF THE NORTH

In 600 B.C., the Greek lyric poet Alcaeus wrote a series of narratives describing a vast northern kingdom located far beyond the lands of the Germani and Keltoi. Others suggest that a race of humans evolved separately in the Arctic. If true, this would defy nearly everything we have been taught about human evolution.

Traditional sources dating as far back as the first millennium B.C. describe a civilization that once existed in the Arctic, when that region was evidently suitable for human habitation. (Godwin 1993, 14)

More recently, author Robert Scrutton has presented his own collection of speculative texts, *The Other Atlantis: Secrets of Lost Atland*, to support his theory of a "proto-Viking Atlantis located in the North Sea." (Childress 1996, Kindle file) In *Secrets of Lost Atland*, he describes the wisdom of the ancients with enormous attention to detail, explaining that the main thrust of the prehistoric technological civilization was a "coordinated system" of "psycho-electric science or cosmology" that was employed on a global scale. Scrutton further maintains that prevailing evidence for such a system is in the "stone circles, artificial hills, sacred sites, meditation chambers and altars. All of these were connected by ley lines and underground streams that formed an energy network that surrounded the globe." (Childress 1996)

> Sources from as far back as 1000 B.C. describe a civilization that once existed in the Arctic.

John Michell, a genius in the science of alternative studies, supported Scrutton's views. Michell's work could well be considered an epilogue to this thoroughly researched topic. In 1998, near what is left of the great megalithic complex at Avebury, in England, Michell made the following comments in an interview with Douglas Kenyon that was part of an *Atlantis Rising* video presentation called "English Sacred Sites: The Atlantis Connection." The time period he was discussing was the late Neolithic Age, which was the time period of the civilization of Old Europe. In Britain, this was dominated by the Beaker Folk and later the Wessex culture:

> [Avebury] was the great center; the land was very sacred. It was farmed only for the high priests and those who came to the festivals. There were tribes or nations who were actually responsible for it. They held the games and protected the rites of the sanctuary. If you look at this land, it is all ritualized. It's full of monuments." (Kenyon and Michell, 1)

Hence, it was Michell's viewpoint that Avebury, Stonehenge and the other megalithic sites of southeastern England were vast ceremonial centers for the practice of religious and spiritual activity. Researcher, aviator and photographer Busty Taylor also appeared on the video, and he has made it his life's work to document and find connections between the ley lines and the modern phenomenon of crop circles. Taylor and Kenyon believe that many of the stone circles now scattered across the English countryside were, in fact, built on and around ancient crop circles. According to Kenyon, many of the churches now seen in the region were actually built on sites "revered" by the ancient populace, and this, in itself, hints that a far older order of civilization once dominated Europe.

Scrutton's primary source in bolstering his argument of a proto-Viking Atlantis in the North Sea is a Dutch manuscript, the *Oera Linda Book*. It has been acclaimed as "the oldest book in the world, and a number of authors believe that this ancient book holds a key to the Atlantis riddle." (Childress, 1996) Although the book is controversial—some believe it to be a fairly recent work of pure fiction—alternative historians hold that it is an incredibly valuable text from the mists of history.

One story tells us that, in February 1871, the year Germany was unified for the first time, a Frisian antiquarian located the *Oera Linda Book*. It had then been kept in the possession of his family "for generations" and had been "handed down from father

to son as a holy obligation." (Childress 1996)

Scholars were struck by the fact that it appeared to have been written in an unknown language. This mystery was soon solved, however, when it became clear that the script was an ancient form of Frisian.

Scrutton describes northern Atlantis, drawing on the *Oera Linda Book*:

> A large, semi-circular landmass, a sort of silhouette halo around the north and east of the British Isles, was contemporary with the conjectured Atlantis. It survived the traditional Atlantis, however, by many thousands of years. Its name was Atland, and there may be reason to suppose that Atland was the archetype of the Hyperborean tradition. Although situated between what are now the storm-stricken Hebrides and the Greenland permafrost, Atland was no impoverished continent.
>
> On the contrary, its climate was subtropical, yielding abundance of everything for full and happy human existence. … In the year 2193 B.C., some cosmic calamity struck Earth; perhaps some imbalance proposed by Immanuel Velikovsky … perhaps an asteroid collided with the Earth. At any rate, from descriptions in the *Oera Linda Book*, something consistent with the tilting of the Earth's axis took place and, within about three days, climatic change of overwhelming severity took place. Atland was submerged and her history lost … or nearly so. (Scrutton 1978, 1-4)

According to the *Oera Linda*, the Atlanders were a maritime people who charted the seas of the world, including the Mediterranean. They established colonies in Scandinavia, northern and southern Europe, Africa and Greece. (Childress 1996) Unlike Graham Hancock, who places the Great Flood between 13,000 and 10,000 B.C., Scrutton bases his chronology on the *Oera Linda*, and sets it at 2193 B.C. At this time, Atlantic tidal waves enveloped the continent of Atland and smashed into the Mediterranean. This formed the basis of what Scrutton calls the "myth" of Noah's Ark at Mount Ararat. (Childress 1996)

THE HYPERBOREAN TRADITION

Although Scrutton, as noted earlier, speculated that Atland may have been the archetype of the Hyperborean tradition, it was the Eastern idea of racial purification that laid the foundations of the modern Hyperborean myths. While biblical tradition states that all humankind descended from Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, and later from Noah and his sons, Eastern philosophy is replete with references to the root races and the independent evolution of all living beings

It was this Eastern mystique that enabled "Western imagination to entertain so different a view of human origins," namely the Hyperborean, Lemurian, Atlantean and the ideas of Ignatius Donnelly, Edgar Cayce and others. This transfusion of Eastern ideals came first from Jesuit missionaries like Pere Amiot.

The Aryan culture was comprised of the tall, blond and fair-skinned ancestors of today's northwestern population, and also the partial ancestors of much of modern Europe and Asia. Contrary to the opponents of the 20th-century National Socialist movement, the Aryans were a very real, very ancient people with a rich archaeological and mythological heritage. This race descended from the Hyperborean culture and may have initially escaped the highlands and mountains of Tibet. Afterward, they migrated back to Central Europe. Among the Hindus—the descendants of the great Aryan invasion—the *Rig Veda* and *Upanishads* remain vestiges of that race.

These texts, written by members of this elite warrior society, document the purest strain of the Aryan race that had conquered much of India and whose culture was preserved through the rigid caste system.

Related Reading

The Children of Ra

By Arthur Kemp. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a historical overview, this book proves that Whites created the initial Egyptian civilization and explains why that culture came to an end. Proves King Tut was of the same racial stock as Europeans. Discusses the massive DNA testing of mummies. Softcover, 86 pages, color, #827, *$16.*

The Mysterious Megaliths of New England

By Paul Angel. Scattered across New England are anomalous stone structures of great antiquity that defy explanation using mainstream logic. They are clearly built not by the American Indians, but by some Old World European culture, possibly thousands of years before Christopher Columbus set foot in the Americas. Who built them and why? Softcover, 48 pages, *$7.*

The Aryan Race

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

The Goths

By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. Prices above do not include S&H. See page 112 for S&H and a handy TBR ordering form.

THULE & THE ANCIENT ARYANS

When Adolf Hitler drafted a counterclockwise swastika as his emblem, he proclaimed that it represented how the glorious Nordic Sun looked to the ancient Aryans in their northern continent of Thule as it spiraled across the sky. As mentioned earlier, Thule is another name for the northern Atlantic region, also known as Hyperborea, Arktos and the Keltic Tir na n'Og. Thule is the ancestral homeland of the lost Aryan race. One of the proponents of a northern home for the Aryan race was the German thinker Alfred Rosenberg. He was a Baltic national who escaped the scourge of the Bolshevik revolution of 1917 by relocating to Germany. (Shirer 2008, 262)

The idea of Thule struck a chord with many Europeans, especially the Germans and English. Indeed, the English descended from ancient north Germanic tribes—the Angles, Saxons and Jutes—and share much in common with their continental brethren including linguistic, religious and genetic affinities.

Rosenberg wrote extensively about a northern Atlantis, and offers the following thoughts concerning the lost continent of Thule:

> Today, historical visions can see deeper into the past than was imaginable at an earlier time. The monuments of all peoples now lie spread out before us. Excavations of the very oldest examples of pictorial art allow a comparison of the driving forces of cultures, the myths from Iceland to Polynesia have been collected, the treasures of the Mayans in great part unearthed. In addition, modern geology enables us to draw maps as things were tens of thousands of years ago. Underwater exploration has raised solid masses of lava from great depths of the Atlantic Ocean, the summits of suddenly submerged mountains in whose valleys cultures had once arisen before one—or many—frightful catastrophes destroyed them.
>
> Geographers depict for us continental masses between North American and Europe whose fragments we see in Iceland and Greenland. On Novaya Zemyla, in one area of the far north, old water lines are revealed more than 300 feet above the present ones. These suggest that the North Pole has shifted and that a much milder climate once prevailed in the Arctic. All in all, the old legends of Atlantis may appear in a new light.
>
> It seems far from impossible that, in areas over which the Atlantic waves roll and giant icebergs float, a flourishing continent once rose above the waters, and upon it a creative race produced a far-reaching culture and sent its children out into the world as seafarers and warriors. Even if this Atlantis hypothesis should prove untenable, a prehistoric Nordic cultural center must still be assumed. We have long since been forced to abandon the theory of an identical origin of myths, art and religious forms among people.
>
> On the contrary, the strongly substantiated proof of the frequent traveling of sagas from people to people, and their taking root among many different groups, shows the majority of basic myths have a fixed point of radiation—their place of creation. Thus, in their outward form, they are only comprehensible on the basis of a completely distinct point of origin, and the migrations of races also become a certainty in the most prehistoric times.
>
> The solar myth, with all of its ramifications, did not arise spontaneously as a stage of general development, but was born where the appearance of the Sun must have been a cosmic event of the most profound significance, that is, in the far north. Only there would the year be sharply divided into two halves, and only there would the Sun represent a certainty in man's innermost being of the life-renewing, primal creative substance of the world.
>
> And, so, today, the hypothesis becomes a probability, namely that, from a northern center of creation—without postulating an actual submerged Atlantic continent we may call Thule—swarms of warriors once fanned out in obedience to the ever-renewed Nordic longing for distance to conquer and space to shape.
>
> It may still be uncertain where the original home of the Nordic race lies. … Many details are still doubtful … but, whatever may be the result of further investigations, one great fact cannot be challenged: the fact that the race which provides the "meaning of world history" is found to originate in the North and has spread from the North over the whole Earth; that it was a blue-eyed, fair-haired race which, in several great waves, formed the spiritual features of the world—even where the race itself was bound to perish.
>
> These migration periods we call "the march of the Atlantic people"—round [which] the ancient traditions sprang up—through North Africa; the migration of the Aryans to Persia and India; followed by Dorics, Macedonians, Latins; the migration of the Germanic peoples; the colonization of the world by the West under dominant Germanic influence. (Rosenberg 1982, p. 20)

The majority of basic myths have a fixed point of radiation—their place of creation.

Beowulf, *The Nibelungenlied*, Irish and Norse sagas, Arthurian romances and many other examples of ancient and medieval literature stand as lasting remnants of those forgotten times. *The Kalevala*, a Finnish epic, is perhaps one of the most extensive sacred texts found that far north, and the *Eddas* retell what is left of the glorious Teutonic gods and cults of the first Germans.

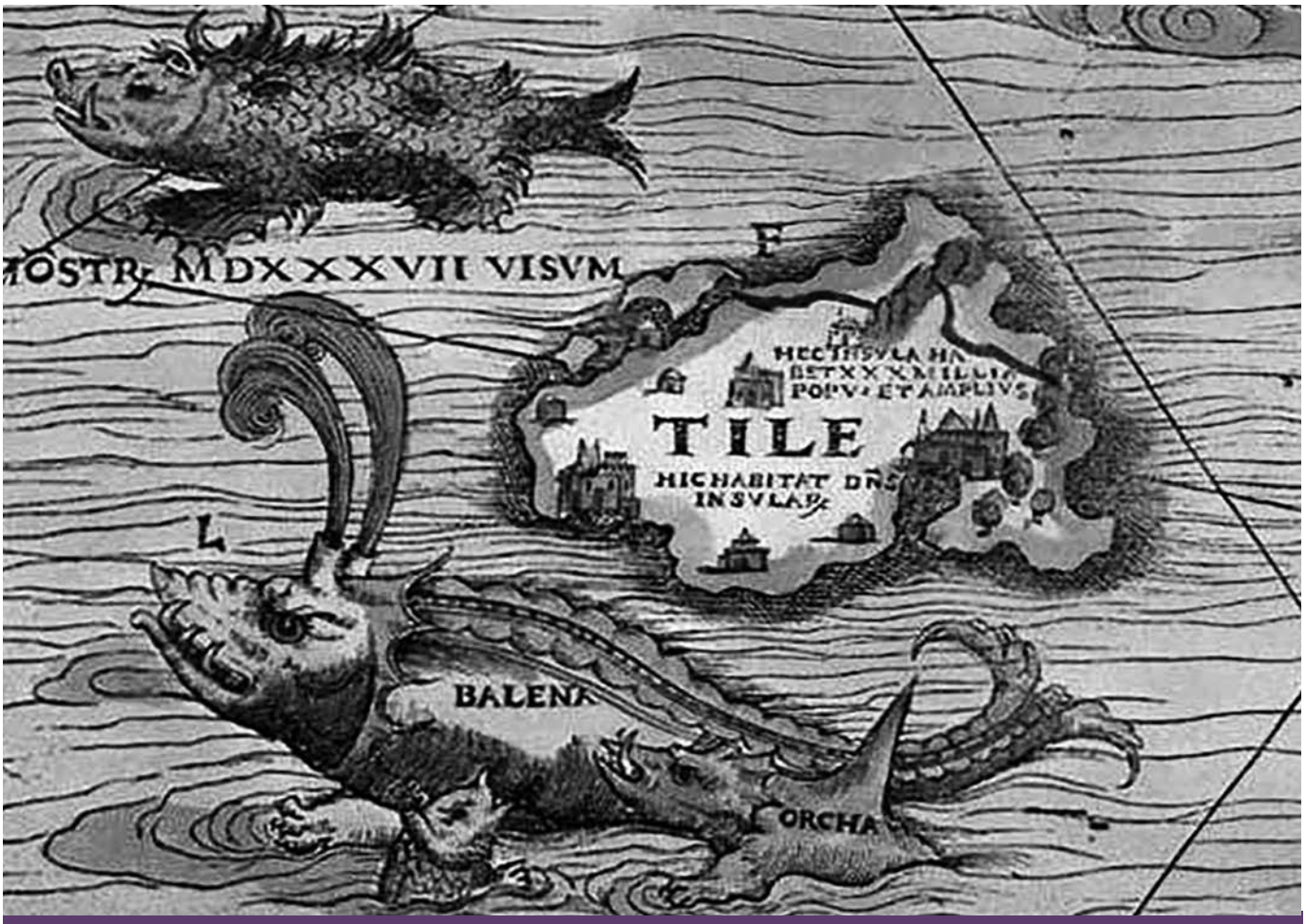

Thule (Tile) is shown on Olaus Magnus's 1539 Carta Marina as northwest of the Orkneys.

CONCLUSION

It was the author Robert E. Howard, known for his now-famous character Conan the Barbarian, a constant hero of notorious pulp fiction, that wrote: "The ancient empires fall, the dark-skinned people fade, and even the demons of antiquity gasp their last breath, but over all stands the Aryan barbarian, white-skinned, cold-eyed, dominant, the supreme fighting man of the Earth." (Howard, p. 5, 1912)

Indeed, Heinrich Himmler and Rosenberg had similar ruminations. Himmler asserted these in Stettin to soldiers of the SS (July 13, 1941):

> It is a war of distinct ideologies and the eternal struggle of races. On one side stands National Socialism: an ideology, founded on the values of our Germanic, Nordic blood. It is worth the world as we want to see: beautiful, orderly, socially fair, a world that may be, still suffering some flaws but, overall, a happy, beautiful world filled with culture, which is precisely Germany. On the other side stands [a billion] people, a mixture of races and peoples, whose names are unpronounceable, and whose physical nature is such that the only thing that they can do is to shoot without pity or mercy. These animals, who do not respect our level of culture and civilization, who show no mercy for our captured [soldiers], must be gotten rid of or exterminated on the same basis of swiftness and brutality. You will see them for yourself.
>
> These people have joined a Jewish religion, one ideology, called Bolshevism, with the task of having now Russia—half in Asia, parts of Europe—crush Germany and the world. When you, my friends, are fighting in the East, you keep that same fight against the same subhumans, against the same inferior races that once appeared under the name of Huns and, later—1,000 years ago during the time of King Henry and Otto I—the name of the Hungarians, and later under the name of Tatars, and then they came again under the name of Genghis Khan and the Mongols. Today they are called "Russian" under the political banner of Bolshevism. (Kurlander, p. 122, 2017)

As a Slavic Russian myself, I find German National Socialism's views on Slavs to be antithetical to the notion of the Aryan race itself. Pure Slavs are clearly of Indo-European origin, and the only Slavs that are distinctly different are those of mixed race, which there are many, and the Jews stereotyped them as the "typical

Russian appearance" in an effort to de-humanize Russians. Pure Russians are one of the oldest vestiges of the White race alive in the world, and their history goes back to a remote period in European prehistory, far older than that of Germany, and even the Scandinavians, according to political prisoner Matt Hale and radio personality Lana Lokteff.

It was the Estonian-born Germanic ideologue and mystic Alfred Rosenberg, who wrote in *The Myth of the Twentieth Century*, which he considered the unofficial sequel to Houston Stewart Chamberlain's *Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*, that:

> History and the task of the future no longer signify the struggle of class against class or the conflict between one church dogma and another, but the settlement between blood and blood, race and race, Folk and Folk. And that means: the struggle of spiritual values against each other. … The myth is the myth of the Blood, which, under the sign of the Swastika, released the world revolution. It is the awakening of the soul of the race which, after a period of long slumber, victoriously put an end to racial chaos.
>
> However, the values of the racial soul, which stand as driving forces behind this new image of the world, have not yet become a living consciousness. Soul means race seen from within. And, conversely, race is the external side of a soul. To awaken the racial soul to life means to recognize its highest value and, under its dominance, to allot to other values their organic position in the state, in art and in religion. That is the task of our century: to create a new human type out of a new view of life.
>
> And, for this, courage is needed; courage of each single individual, courage of the entire generation growing up, indeed of many following generations. For chaos has never been mastered by those without courage, and a world has never been built by cowards.

Alfred Rosenberg was a Baltic German philosopher who served during the Third Reich era as the head of NSDAP Office of Foreign Affairs. He was, in the opinion of some, too critical of Slavs and Christians. He was executed at Nuremberg.

> Whoever wishes to go forward, must therefore also burn bridges behind him. Whoever sets out on a great journey, must leave old household goods behind. Whoever strives for what is highest, must turn his back on what is lesser. And to all doubts and questions, the new man of the coming great German Reich knows only one answer: But I have the will! (Rosenberg, pp. 1-4. 1930)

Indeed, we live in an unprecedented time. Just as our enemies are at the gates, Christianity, thanks to attacks from Cultural Bolsheviks, is rapidly declining, and our White roots are re-awakening. The traditional religion of our Volk is once again rising. Let us never forget the fortitude of the Aryan spirit, because that means victory, and that triumph must and will come, as ordained by the spirit of the universe and the will of our mighty gods. As the 16th-century heretic and author Giordano Bruno proclaimed: "Oh glorious Jupiter, may the Germans come to realize their own strength, then may they not be men, but gods!" (*The SS: Blood and Soil*, 2004) ❖

REFERENCES:

Kurlander, E. (2017). *Hitler's Monsters: A Supernatural History of the Third Reich*. Yale University Press.

Rosenberg, A. (2019). *The Myth of the 20th Century: An Evaluation of the Spiritual-Intellectual Confrontations of Our Age*.

Madacy Home Video (Film, 2004). *The Occult History of the Third Reich* [Disc 2]. St. Laurent, Quebec: Madacy Home Video.

Campana, M., Bower, M. and Crabtree, P. (2013). "Ancient DNA for the Archaeologist: The Future of African Research." *The African Archaeological Review*, 30(1), 21-37. Retrieved June 24, 2021, from www.jstor.org.

Childress, D.H. (1996). *Lost Cities of Atlantis, Ancient Europe & the Mediterranean*. Stelle, Ill: Adventures Unlimited Press.

Deguilloux, M. and Mendisco, F. (2013). Ancient DNA: A Window to the Past of Europe. *Human Heredity*, 76(3/4), 121-132. Retrieved June 24, 2021, from www.jstor.org.

Mackenzie, D.A. and Dore, L.C.P.G. (1985). *German Myths and Legends*.

Robb, J. (2015). Prehistoric Art in Europe: A Deep-Time Social History. *American Antiquity*, 80(4), 635-654. Retrieved June 24, 2021 from http://www.jstor.org.

Tacitus, Cornelius, in *Audano*, S., Tacitus, C. (2020). *Germania*.

UFO TV. (2005). *Technologies of the Gods: The Case for Prehistoric High Technology*. Venice, Calif: UFO TV.

Lilley, H., Illescas, A., Meyers, E., PBS Distribution (film), British Broadcasting Corporation,, WGBH (Television station: Boston, Mass.) and France television. (2016). Nova.

Patrick Chouinard is a writer and historical researcher currently based in Arkansas. He is the author of TBR's *The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage* (softcover, 70 pages, $8 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). He is also the author of *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization* (softcover, 314 pages, #834, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Order your copies of these intriguing booklet with the order form at the back of this issue of The Barnes Review or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization

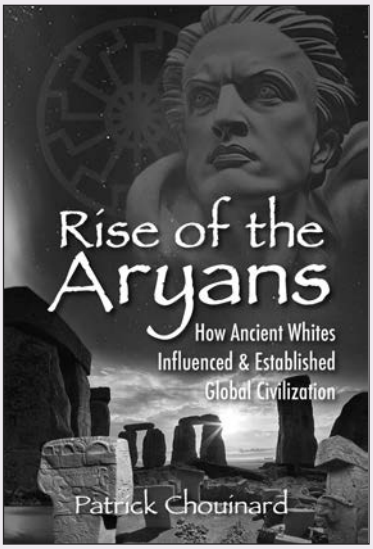

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississipi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today.

Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9,600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth?

In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men from Mars! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist.

Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

PARTIAL TABLE OF CONTENTS:

- Foreword: By Marc Roland
- Preface: By Patrick Chouinard
- Engaging White History
- The New Aryan Dawn
- Decoding Our Ancient Ancestors
- Hidden Knowledge of the Aryans
- Bloodline of the Gods
- Mysteries of Aryan Mongolia
- Ancient Aryans in China
- Was King Tut an Ancient Aryan?
- Hindus and Kelts: The Connection
- Arctic Origins of the White Race
- Proto-Egyptian Origins
- Out of Africa: A Critical Analysis
- The Iceman: Link to a Lost Race?
- Neanderthals and Mythical Atlantis
- Digging for the Reich
- Ancient Aryans in the Americas
- Gobekli Tepe & Nabta Playa
- Development of the Swastika
- Minoan DNA: They Were Aryans
- Aryans Built the World's Megaliths?
- Ancient Caucasians of the Pacific
- Legends of Aryan "Giants"
- Afterword: By Arthur Kemp
- Extensive Bibliography
- 186 Illustrations
- Gorgeous full-color glossy cover

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

PILGRIMS NOT SO NICE

In 1620, the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock in what is now Massachusetts. While being the same sort of Calvinists as the Puritans who wished to change the Church of England, the Pilgrims believed that the Church of England was so Catholic that it could not be reformed. The Pilgrims identified themselves with the children of Israel in the Old Testament. They considered all those they encountered—Indians, French, Spanish and even other English settlers—to be the equivalent of the Canaanites, and to be treated the same way: without mercy.

Although the Pilgrims were at first dependent on the good will of the Indians, particularly in the first year, the Pilgrims eventually took to annihilating them. The next victims of the Pilgrims were other English settlers.

In 1628, the Pilgrims attacked and destroyed the Merry Mount settlement a few miles from Plymouth. Some of the Merry Mount settlers were killed, and the rest were forced back to England. Then the French and Spanish soon became casualties of the "Manifest Destiny" mission which would not allow a Catholic presence to flourish on the continent.

The new "Chosen People" of the *Mayflower* would soon dominate the entire land mass from the Atlantic to the Pacific, displacing anyone who did not conform to their Masonic "Enlightenment" ideas.

Warren Goddard
New Hampshire

ALLIED PROPAGANDA

In regard to the May/June 2021 TBR issue and the article entitled "Icke & the Reich," on page 25, it says: "Through constant repetition … the majority of people believe the big lie." Certainly, but it was not only constant repetition. I grew up in postwar Germany, and I remember when they started telling us about gassings and 6 million murdered Jews. People did not believe it. "We would have known if things like that had happened," was the reaction at large.

Germans, generally speaking, realized that those stories were Allied propaganda. But since our politicians have been carefully "selected and licensed" by the Allies, just like our media, they decided to enforce the "official version" of the victors. And it got worse every year until German Para. 130 and Austrian Para. 3 turned the official—falsified—version into law. Many Germans and Austrians were sentenced to long prison terms, and even lawyers (Sylvia Stolz) had to learn that "the 'Holocaust" is a publicly known fact and, therefore, "no proofs are needed." But even that was not enough: Germany pretended that other European states also prosecute and extradite perpetrators. The greater the distance from 1945, the more inexorable the defense of the "official version."

Nowadays, children of but four and five years old are already indoctrinated in kindergarten with "our crimes." If we want to know the truth, you have to subscribe to TBR! By the way, that was an excellent and very interesting letter "Defending Reagan," from V.P. Hughes.

Name Withheld by Request
Via email

I'M NO GUINEA PIG

I have the July/August 2021 issue of The Barnes Review and, as always, there is a lot of information there and a lot of history. Your lead article by Tom Valentine on vaccines is a classic. I remember him well from the time he worked in southern California. He was a researcher and radio host of great magnitude and he did an awful lot of good. Glad to hear his family still operates a health company in Florida.

Regarding vaccines, they are unnecessary and people who "believe" in them have simply been inoculated with false propaganda. In my book *An Immigrant Remembers*, on pages 26 and 27, I detailed my own experience with vaccines and how the doctor advised my mother not to give me any more because of my very bad reaction.

I have been free of any inoculations since leaving the service where we had to take a minimum number. I have survived a half-dozen contrived pandemics in my life, including the greatest fraud of all time, the so-called Covid-19 pandemic. The rest of my family, children now in their 30s, were never inoculated. They were healthier. They were also free from the usual childhood garbage other children got and, in spite of being exposed to certain diseases in others, like mumps, as an example, they caught none of these childhood diseases. The third generation is under way and no inoculations there either. The children are simply livelier, healthier and sharper than others.

If the medical profession stuck to treating trauma, accidents, doing reconstructive surgery, setting bones and advising people on how to prevent disease, the world would be much better off. But there is little money in that. Draconian actions by Big Pharma and the governments around the world are not doing anybody any good. I will not be a guinea pig for anyone.

Harald H. Scharnhorst
Idaho

A THANKS FROM MRS. KRIEG

In response to Harald Scharnhorst's letter in January/February 2021 edition of TBR: I thank you for the kind words about my husband Adrian Krieg. He was a kind and generous husband, father and grandfather and lived by the Golden Rule.

He loved the truth and wrote 34 books telling it. He also loved America and the U.S. Constitution. He could do anything, and I sorely miss him. He was a true patriot.

I would like your readers to know that his books are still available and can be purchased from me by calling 941-212-6714.

Audrey Krieg
Florida

KALERGI VIOLATES CONVENTION

In regard to the Genocide Convention of December 9, 1948, the General Assembly's Resolution 260 states:

"Definition of Genocide

"Article 2 of this convention defines genocide as any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnic, racial or religious group."

To violate such law is punishable as treason and this is exactly what Richard Niklaus Eijiro, Count of Coudenhove Kalergi, set out to do to White populations in England, America and other White nations.

In 1965, the U.S. Immigration and Nationality Act opened the floodgates to non-White immigrants from Africa, Asia and others with the intent to push the world to a New World Order—one world government, one world religion and one world race.

Simply, the White genocide terminology from "illegal aliens" to "undocumented immigrants" has allowed our borders to remain wide open. In Texas, the Muslim religious Sharia law has been declared in some places.

Anyone who has an eye to see and an ear to hear will know that ,when the media says "diversity," they are really saying "Jewish genocide of the White race."

Never has any president of the modern era confronted the issue of illegal aliens of undocumented immigrants as did President Donald Trump. Before that, both parties loved cheap labor, and the Democrats see them as potential lifelong voters.

This nation is like a ship lost at sea without a captain and no real direction. Trump should be the captain pointed in a direction for dry land after expelling the alien pirates.

Kris Lawless
California

[There are so many things we liked about Trump and some things we really did not. One of the things we did not like, in particular, was his absolute adoration of Israel. If we are worried about saving America from "the Jewish genocide of the White race," as you say above, I am not sure Mr. Trump is the right captain for the ship. We do agree that those Trump policies that were truly "America-first" are absolutely worthy of our support.—Ed.]

A FEW TOPICS OF INTEREST

In future issues, I would like to see articles on the Minoan civilization, the book *When God Was a Woman*, the Christian holocaust by the Soviets, and highlights of the Jewish Talmud regarding Christianity and Gentiles, in general. We could also use articles on the tyranny of compound interest and whether Stalin was Jewish.

James Loukopoulos
Michigan

[You have some good ideas there. We have discussed in previous issues the genocide of Christians by the Soviet mass murderers. One of these was a cover story about the Ukrainian terror famine back in the early days of TBR. Our September/October 2008 "Russia and the Jews" issue, based on the work of Solzhenitsyn, discussed the genocide of Christians.

We have never published a full-length article on the Minoans, who were a fascinating and advanced people. TBR once sold a book called *Jesus in the Talmud*, which is a great resource on the comments in the Talmud vilifying Jesus Christ, his mother and Christians in general.

We also discussed the fraud of banking in a detailed article by Stephen Goodson in September/October 2012 and others.—Ed.]

FRAUD OF JUNETEENTH

On June 24, 2021, President Joe Biden signed into law a bill to recognize "Juneteenth" (June 19) as a federal holiday, making it the second holiday for Blacks since Martin Luther King Day was established nearly 40 years earlier by President Ronald Reagan for the sex pervert, plagiarist and Communist Martin Luther King Jr. The measure cruised through both chambers of Congress, facing no opposing views in the Senate and only minor Republican dissent in the House.

As part of the outrageous continuing pandering to Blacks who care little for historical accuracy, let alone history, in general, and who voted for Biden not for reasons of policy but in order to continue to receive federal assistance, they already have February designated as African-American History Month. As history, Juneteenth is nonsense. Established as a federal holiday to commemorate the end of slavery on that date, Juneteenth is historically inaccurate.

Union Gen. Gordon Granger arrived in Texas on June 19,1865, to belatedly proclaim the abolition of slavery in that state, which had remained out of federal control after the official Confederate surrender at Appomattox. Slavery, as an institution in the United States, was not ended until ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment on December 6, 1865. Confederate-aligned American Indian tribes maintained slavery in their territories until the following year. Legal slavery still existed in Maryland, Kentucky, Delaware and Missouri, which were border states exempted under Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation for wartime political reasons, and also in Tennessee, parts of Virginia (later to become West Virginia) and Louisiana, which were also exempted and had their slaves freed under later law as is what also happened in the border states. Granger's proclamation expressly intended for the day to remain a work day.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 122

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 121

According to a Gallup poll, 62% of Americans report having little or no knowledge of what the new holiday is or means. A nearly corresponding 65%—including 43% of Democrats and even 32% of Blacks—either opposed adopting the day as a federal holiday or are too unfamiliar with it to voice an opinion. Blacks are already planning on ditching Independence Day celebrations in favor of Juneteenth, despite the fact that Crispus Attucks was the first Black killed in the struggles that lead to the Revolutionary War at the so-called Boston Massacre. Federal employees already receive 10 paid (two weeks) federal holidays without counting Juneteenth and including annual leave for Election Day. Gay federal employees can receive annual leave for adopting kids.

There has been much in the news about Critical Race Theory (CRT), which features Blacks as the oppressed and Whites as the oppressors, according to classic Marxist doctrine. *The New York Times*'s "1619 Project" is another fiction popular among Blacks, even though it has received scathing criticism by five well-known historians of the American Revolution and Civil War eras.

The project holds that the United States really began in 1619 with the arrival of the first African slaves in the Virginia colony in 1619 and was timed for the 400th anniversary of said project. Among other historical errors, the Project—which is taught in the schools in the District of Columbia—maintains the Revolutionary War was fought to maintain slavery and insists that Blacks have been oppressed since their first arrival in the United States in 1619.

What the project leaves out is that Blacks—not only while in Africa—supplied their own people to slave traders but, since 1654, were oppressors themselves, having bought and sold their own and continued to do so right through the end of the Civil War in 1865. Blacks owned slaves in Boston by 1724. They owned slaves in Connecticut by 1783 and, by 1790, 48 Blacks in Maryland owned 143 slaves. One particularly notorious Black Maryland farmer named Nat Butler regularly purchased and sold Blacks for the Southern trade. Blacks owned other Blacks in all 13 original colonies and in every state that allowed slavery. Frequently, Black people would go on to own more slaves than their White neighbors. In 1830, nearly a fourth of the Black slave masters in South Carolina owned 10 or more slaves, and several owned more than 30, far surpassing their White slave-owning neighbors. Roughly 3,000 Blacks in New Orleans in 1860 alone owned Black slaves—that was 28% of the Black population in that state. There were even incidents of Blacks owning White indentured servants.

Havard historian John Stauffer, who specializes in antislavery movements, the Civil War and American social protests, admits that there were Black Confederates. Black abolitionist Frederick Douglass, whose life Stauffer studied for his 2008 book *Giants: The Parallel Lives of Frederick Douglass and Abraham Lincoln*, published in August 1861 an account of the First Battle of Bull Run which noted that there were Blacks in the Confederate army's ranks.

THE BARNES REVIEW had a feature article about an exhibit on Black Confederates that had been scheduled for display on a military base but had been canceled after Black soldiers complained, and the military caved to political correctness. The military refuses to discontinue CRT, even after a good grilling from Senate Republicans.

STEVEN WINEGARDNER
Via email

[The article about the canceled exhibition of Black Confederate soldiers appeared in our November/December 2018 TBR.—Ed.]

A BETTER IDEA

I wish you would stop stapling those return envelopes into the TBR magazine. Since you send the magazine in its own envelope, there is no reason for this. It just bends the envelope.

WILLIAM COOK
Oregon

[Thanks for the comment. In the future, I will ask my printer to simply insert a loose return envelope into the magazine itself.—Ed.]

THANKS, FDR!

What divided Korea at the 38th parallel? When Franklin Roosevelt—a sick man near death—gave in to Stalin at the Yalta Conference in 1945, he agreed to let the Soviet Union, which never fired a shot at the Japanese in World War II, to take the surrender of the Japanese occupational troops north of the 38th parallel.

There were to be elections held in the north, and the North Koreans/USSR clamped down the "iron curtain" at the 38th parallel, divided Korea with the North Korean hordes attacking South Korea on June 25, 1950. The U.S. was ill-prepared and fought through Korea four times, resulting in the deaths of over 2 million Koreans and 36,000 American GIs. Today, Korea is still divided. Thank you FDR!

Just to know, I fought in Korea and nearly froze to death sleeping on the ground 24/7 for $90 a month. My unit—Battery B, 213th FA Bn—received the presidential unit citation for capturing more than 1,000 Chinese soldiers near Yong-Dong-Po.

KENNETH JONES
Florida

NEVER WANTED TO KILL CASTRO

Neither the CIA, the FBI, nor any U.S. government agency had any intention of killing Fidel Castro, as your article in the July/August 2021 book review claims. The alleged plots by the Mafia, Operation Mongoose, Castro's mistress Marita Lorenz etc were simply window dressing for a gullible public. Castro knew he could sleep well and not worry at all about being assassinated.

In 1967 and 1968, I was in the American Opinion Speaker's Bureau where I met Father John Kelly in my travels. He was affiliated with Villanova University in Havana, Cuba when Castro came to power. He was captured by Castro's men, tortured, but eventually released and returned to the U.S., where he was a teacher at St. Augustine High School in San Diego, California. Father Kelly was a close personal friend and confidant of our U.S. Ambassador to Cuba Earl E.T. Smith, and was privy to Ambassador Smith's files and intelligence information. I sponsored Father Kelly at Sacred Heart Church in Coronado, California in 1968, where he spoke before a packed house.

Father Kelly related the following information, which I have paraphrased for readers:

The U.S. intelligentsia decided some time in the 1950s that nuclear superiority was not the best way to avoid war with the Soviet Union; a balance of power was. The USSR was threatened by U.S. missiles in Italy and Turkey and, to relieve that pressure, it was determined that the USSR should be given a base in the Western Hemisphere. Cuba was selected because it was ripe for revolution since its president, Fulgencia Batista, had become despotic and corrupt.

The CIA then paraded Castro before the U.S. public as an agrarian reformer and a man of the people. Castro was on several late-night TV shows echoing his mantra. Richard Nixon called him the "George Washington of the Western Hemisphere." Ambassador Smith knew better, since he had a dossier on Castro proving he was a Moscow-trained Communist who had previously led an uprising in Bogota, Colombia. Ambassador Smith's attempt to bring this to light came to no avail. See his book *The Fourth Floor*. It is not logical to assume that, once the CIA put Castro in power for the ostensible purpose of avoiding nuclear war, it would try to remove him.

After the CIA installed Castro, he announced that he was a Communist and ally of the USSR. The American people were incensed and demanded that something be done to rectify this. A favorite bumpersticker in the U.S. was, "Don't worry. They are still 90 miles away." That "something" was the Bay of Pigs fiasco, a planned defeat to keep Castro in power.

George H.W. Bush, a globalist and CIA asset, later head of the CIA and president of the United States, helped plan the invasion. Its name was Operation Zapata after Bush's oil company. The landing craft were *Barbara* and *Houston*, named for his wife and his residence. The force was inadequate in size and in no way properly equipped. Castro was told the time, date and place of the landing, and promised air support was withdrawn at the last minute.

According to JFK's biographer, Arthur Schlessinger, JFK wanted to break the CIA into a thousand pieces, as did his brother RFK, for this betrayal. That is one reason both were killed by the CIA. The CIA was later found guilty in a civil jury trial, held in the federal district court of the Southern District of Florida, of murdering JFK. See Mark Lane's book *Plausible Denial*.

The next phase of this charade was the so-called "Cuban Missile Crisis." This was carefully orchestrated by the U.S. and USSR to keep Castro permanently in power and to end all opposition to a Communist country 90 miles off our shore. A U-2 spy plane was alleged to have the smoking gun with pictures of missile launchers equipped with nuclear warheads, except that the USSR didn't have these warheads since it was at the beginning of its nuclear program at the time. It would have been national suicide for the USSR to have challenged the United States in this way unless a prior agreement had been made. But the American people were led to believe that the entire eastern seaboard would be incinerated by Soviet missiles, and they were greatly relieved when a negotiated settlement was reached. Newsman John Scali helped to negotiate the settlement, and he later became our ambassador to the United Nations.

The USSR agreed to take its missiles out of Cuba and never return them. The U.S. agreed to take its missiles out of Italy and Turkey and to maintain its Navy base at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba to ensure the sovereignty of Cuba. Not only would the U.S. not attack Cuba or remove its Communist leaders, it would ensure that no other nation would. Thus, Cuba was assigned to permanent Communist status by a binding agreement, and all U.S. opposition to Communist Cuba, such as travel restrictions, economic sanctions, alleged effort to remove Castro etc are merely to hide what the "land of the free and the home of the brave" had done.

Cuba was not brought into the Communist orbit to achieve a balance of power with the USSR. It was done to advance globalism, Talmudic Judaism, Marxism and the New World Order—all synonymous terms.

Laurence Baldauf Jr.
California

[A fascinating and informative letter adding much to the discussion of Castro, Cuba and the CIA. Readers who are interested in this topic should see Mr. Baldauf's booklet *Bah Bah Blue Sheep: A Critique of Military Yes-Men*, and also his lawsuit against the secretary of the Navy, *Baldauf v. Nitze*, 261 F. Supp. 167 (1966).—Ed.]

CONTINUED ON PAGE 124

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 123

BETRAYING DIEM

I have been reading the book *The First Casualty of War, Volume I* by the late Daniel W. Michaels, and enjoying it immensely. The information is very substantive and very true. I have one comment concerning your account of Vietnam. On page 234, you said that President Ngo Dinh Diem did not seek asylum at the American Embassy. In that light, you might find of interest the following, which was told to me personally in 1970 by Col. John M. "Mike" Dunn, later a major general. He insisted that I not repeat this prior to his death. As he died in 1995, I feel free to report it.

Dunn was serving in the U.S. Embassy in Saigon in 1963 as a military aide to U.S. Ambassador Henry C. Lodge. About midnight of November 1, maybe a little later, a van brought the two Ngo brothers to the embassy, where they sought asylum. As it was very early in the morning, and the ambassador was in bed, asleep, Dunn was in charge. Recognizing the seriousness of the request, he felt obligated to awaken the ambassador for instructions. Lodge told him to grant asylum to no one and, then, in an arrogant and surly tone, snarled at Dunn: "Don't you ever wake me again." Whereupon he rolled over and went back to sleep.

Clearly, Lodge had hoped not to be put on the spot regarding the possible deaths of the two Ngo brothers, and Dunn had blown Lodge's cover. Lodge was a cold-blooded, self-important representative of his class, and was perfectly willing to go behind the back of President Kennedy who had, afterall, defeated Lodge in the 1952 Massachusetts Senate race—a "Mick" beating a "Brahmin"; to the ruling class, practically lèse-majesté ["to do harm to the king"]. Incidentally, Dunn was an Irish Catholic boy from Massachusetts who also went to Harvard.

The implications are obvious:

1. Lodge wanted Diem dead.
2. Lodge was going directly against the wishes of his president, who wanted Diem to live.
3. Lodge wished to have the murders completely unconnected to the United States and to himself.
4. The subsequent assertion by Lodge and the U.S. government that Diem had not sought asylum was in fact a lie.
5. The further assertion that the United States would have granted the Ngos asylum had they sought it, was also a lie, at least as far as the embassy in Saigon was concerned, which, of course, was all that mattered.

This is a sad story for many obvious reasons. But it is absolutely appalling that the patricians at the State Department were willing to deceive their president and, so, create, on the basis of murder, a gigantic problem for the United States and the world that would alter America for the worse in profound and, probably, permanent ways. This act was treasonous and, because of the consequences, worthy of death.

Surprising to me is the involvement of young James Forrestal, whose father was a devout, middle-class Irish Catholic, a patriot to the core and also an anti-Communist to the core. Why Kennedy was not more wary is beyond me. But maybe his lack of wariness led, just three weeks later, to his own death, which was certainty not engineered by some "lone gunman."

Evil in high places, though common, is still shocking in its moral, political and world-strategic dimensions. The country I once knew is gone, and maybe it never existed. Perhaps it was just a dream.

James Beeson
New Mexico

[Mr. Beeson also attached the "Memorandum for the Record of John M. Dunn." Well worth reading. TBR believes this memorandum is valuable and thus we reproduce the text as it appeared in the memorandum here.—Ed.]

Declassified from the Gerald R. Ford Library

Memorandum for the Record

At 1630, 1 November 1963, the Palace contacted us at the Residence. President Diem requested the Ambassador. The following conversation took place:

President Diem: Some military units have begun a rebellion, and I want to know what the attitude of the U.S. is?

Ambassador: I have heard some shooting but, of course, am not acquainted with all the facts. I do not feel well enough informed at this time to be able to tell you. Remember, it is 4:30 a.m. in Washington, and the United States government cannot possibly have an official view at this time.

President Diem: You must have some idea. I am, after all, the chief of state. I have always tried to do my duty and want now to do what duty and good sense require. I believe in duty above all.

Ambassador: You have certainly done your duty. I told you only this morning how much I admire your courage and the great contributions you have made to your country's well being. No one can take away from you the credit for all that you have accomplished.

Now I am very worried about your physical safety. It has been reported to me that those in charge of the current activity against you offer both you and your brother safe conduct out of the country if you resign. Have you heard this?

President Diem: No. (Long pause.)

You have my telephone number.

Ambassador: Yes, and you have mine. If I can do anything at all to insure [sic] your personal safety, please call me at once.

John M. Dunn
Personal Assistant
to the Ambassador

DECLASSIFIED
Authority: FRUS Vietnam. 1961-63 Vol. IV #259
By: KSH. NLF Date: 6/10/99

DEADLY WESTERN MEDICINE

I am a proud subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW. I would like to make some recommendations for future topics to discuss in light of the globalist plan to vaccinate and sterilize the U.S. and world via the medical establishment with vaccines, which have already caused thousands of deaths around the country. I would like to see an entire issue dedicated to the history of medical experiments on unwitting patients, both here in the U.S. and across the world.

The mainstream media is touting Israel as a success story, having vaccinated a large percentage of it population. But, before we emulate Israel, I think it is worthwhile that everyone watch a very important documentary film entitled *Ringworm Children* which was, by the way, reviewed by the great truther and writer Barry Chamish.

The film is about how the Israeli government irradiated 110,000 Sephardic children, mostly from Morocco in the 1950s, when they came over to Israel. They gave them 10 times the amount of radiation for a very mild disease (ringworm), which can be cured simply with a regimen of apple cider vinegar. The children all got cancer over the years. Approximately 6,000 of them died immediately, and the rest got cancer, epilepsy and other debilitating illnesses.

On this film, they show a clip from a black-and-white American commercial from the 1950s saying, "Israel Is a Success Story." (Perhaps the U.S. thought about replicating what Israel had done.) But these experiments from the 1950s didn't become public until the 1990s. The film I mention is from 2003.

In the 1990s, the survivors sued the Israeli government for compensation, and the government threw out the case, stating that the Israeli government was not responsible because this was considered a legitimate cure by the medical establishment at that time in both the state of Israel and the West.

I think this is a very powerful film that is worthwhile to watch and to research the subject of Western medical experiments in light of the madness we are facing by the eugenicist liberal culture of death murderers here in the United States and the Zionists today. The film shows how we can protect ourselves from these savages.

YEHUDA LITTMANN
New York

HOUSE MEMBERS BY LOTTERY

Just thought I would let your readers know that I have my crowdfunding initiative called Government by Lottery: Replacing Voting for Members of the U.S. House of Representatives With Selecting Them via a National Lottery. It is now under review by Kickstarter. I should hear back from them soon concerning whether they will host my campaign or not. I will also try soliciting funding from other crowdfunding sites.

I am dedicating my lotteryism campaign to Orwell's Brotherhood. I do believe the Brotherhood exists, but that they do not solicit joiners. The so-called "Q" movement most certainly is a Zionist/FBI front organization set up to tease out would-be Brotherhood sympathizers so that they appear "on the radar screen," so to speak. I sometimes suspect that the ridiculous concern of the Joe Biden administration and the crypto-Elite/New World Order about so-called "White supremacists" is actually code-speak for the threat the Brotherhood actually poses to them. The Brotherhood certainly has embarrassed the Elite with well-timed power outages and problematic computer viruses. Allegedly the Brotherhood does not harm innocent civilians, but that is a topic for another time.

For those who would like more information, contact me via email at vaughn_kl@msn.com.

VAUGHN KLINGENBERG
Via email

THIS IS WHAT HAPPENS

I have come across a publication I think your readers would like. It's called *The Thinking Minnesotan*. When I saw that magazine the first time, I noticed that it was a conservative effort and put it aside to conserve what little time I have left. Recently, I started reading it more carefully. The more I read, the more I realized that the contents are a treasure trove of super conservative information.

Fifty years ago, Minnesota was pure White. As always, when and wherever in known world history White folk arrive, they bring peace, order and prosperity. Minnesota had no corruption in state and local governments. There was no crime. Even when some less fortunate ones in their ranks got into a fight, it was almost gentle, compared to the cruelty, hatred and inhumanity we have become accustomed to since the advent of "diversity."

Minnesota is a textbook example of how civilizations and cultures devolve into corruption, strife and squalor once the "liberals" penetrate their midst. Today, "liberal" is synonymous with—take your pick—Communist, Bolshevik, Anarchist, Socialist etc. Liberal also means "I'm here to do good with your money and, if you don't give it to me, I'll take it."

PETROS STRATEGOS
Via email

[We all have to remember that today's liberals are not the same as

CONTINUED ON PAGE 126

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 125

liberals from 20 years ago. We'll call today's liberals "neo-liberals" (or maybe straight-up Leftists). Liberals used to be concerned about free speech, personal freedom, censorship and the like. Today, they cheerlead from the sidelines as websites and books are banned, rallies supporting conservative issues are attacked by the likes of Antifa and Black Lives Matter, cops are shot etc. Twenty years ago, many of us agreed with liberals on some issues—but no longer. Look at the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU). They were the major defender of free speech in the 1960s, even going so far as to help the American Nazi Party march in U.S. cities as a First Amendment right. Just recently, the "neo-ACLU" has stated that the Second Amendment is racist. What has happened to our old liberals? Decades of brainwashing coming out of universities and the public school system.—Ed.]

WHAT A LADY

I was so thrilled to read the interview with Lady Michele Renouf in the January/February 2021 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. It was the first I had heard of her arrest for speaking at a rally commemorating the victims of the Dresden bombing. I won't use a computer, and will have nothing to do with any newscasts, since there has not been an honest one on any channel for decades. I no longer read mainstream newspapers for the same reason.

I think there will not be a White race within 20 years, because the United States is following the path of South Africa. The proof of South Africa's total demise is due to the complete lack of honest coverage by the controlled global media.

Other races will quickly find out they cannot simply step in and take over, any more than the Bolsheviks could simply step in and take over Russian markets as Lenin believed.

After 2,000 years of false victimhood by Jews, they will find that they have finally become real victims, themselves.They may find out that their wealth will be taken from them, just like productive White Christians. They have never created anything themselves, so, when the Whites are gone, the Jews will have no more source of income.

Adolf Hitler believed that Jews were parasites and, when the host dies, the parasites die, too. When the Whites go, everyone will discover we weren't the real exploiters, but the one irreplaceable race that created every advanced civilization.

ED ZEMAN
Illinois

THE STRANGE CASE OF HESS

THE BARNES REVIEW is the most addictive form of history known to man. I wish to discourse somewhat on Rudolf Hess. I once had in my possession a book entitled *The Strange Case of Rudolf Hess*, by Dr. Hugh Thomas, printed in England back in the 1970s. Thomas was the doctor who first examined Hess after he was taken prisoner, and he continued to minister to Hess for some time afterward.

The main theme of Dr. Thomas's book is that the man who crashed in Scotland was not Rudolf Hess. To begin with, the Messerschmitt Bf 110 (commonly known as the Me-110), a twin-engine plane, took off from the main Messerschmitt factory at Augsburg on May 10, 1941. The alpha-numeric markings on his plane were completely different from the plane that crashed in Scotland. There are photos to prove this in Thomas's book.

Now, when Hess was a lieutenant on the Western Front in World War I, a British sniper wounded him severely in the chest, leaving a hefty scar. He also had difficulty breathing for the rest of his life.

When Thomas examined the man alleging to be Hess after the crash and subsequent capture, this man had no such scar. He also faked his amnesia because, as a faux Rudolf Hess, he could not, of course, remember details of the real Hess.

Finally, this man put off seeing his wife and son for a couple of years after the war ended.

When he at last agreed to meet them, a strange thing happened. After the first few minutes of talk, his wife commented: "Why, Rudolf! How deep your voice has become." Though she did not realize it at the time, she was expressing a physiological impossibility: As a man ages, his voice gets higher, not deeper.

A final note: At the Nuremberg Trials, Hermann Goering was once overheard saying to "Hess," "Don't worry Rudolf. I won't tell anyone your secret," in a voice dripping with sarcasm.

The Strange Case of Rudolf Hess is a good read, if you can still find it. It has been out of print for years. Talk about tales of the weird!

JOHN GULARTIE
California

[We don't carry that particular Hess book, but we do stock *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder*, written by his medical aide, Abdallah Melaouhi. The book (softcover, 291 pages, #643, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is in stock. See page 128 for an ordering form.—Ed.]

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

Bankers Funded Josef Stalin, Not Adolf Hitler

Continued from page 3

uncontrollable by international financial interests.

By 1933, world Jewry, according to *The New York Times*, had declared war on Germany and promoted a boycott of German goods. Within two years, Germany was flourishing without debt. In April of 1938, the Rothschild cult was arrested and its assets seized by the state. Therefore, Germany had to be terminated.

Germany saw a massive rise in its standard of living while also providing for a basic equality that prevented oligarchy from forming. He improved working conditions, doubled wages, eradicated debt, provided basic housing and transportation and created the paid vacation, something certainly not associated with typical Rothschild policy.

Also in 1938, Hitler seized not only the Rothschilds' fortune (through Louis), but the capital of most of the major foreign bankers in the country. Louis Rothschild was held for 13 months until the negotiations over his release were completed, leading to massive condemnations in the American and British media. Rothschild was allowed to leave the country only if he renounced all Austrian possessions, giving them up to the state. This ended the Rothschild presence on Austrian soil. Afterward, the confidence of German investors went up. This is how Germany was rebuilt.

Niall Ferguson's biography of the Rothschild family, *The House of Rothschild: Volume 2: The World's Banker: 1849-1999* (Penguin, 2000) was very sympathetic to these elites. He writes:

> An altogether more ruthless coalition had come to power in Germany in 1933, dominated by the National Socialist German Workers' Party. Hostility to the Rothschilds had been a feature of Nazi propaganda from the movement's infancy, despite the fact that the Frankfurt house had been wound up when Hitler was barely 12 years old. …
>
> It was not until April 1938, with the "Ordinance on the Registration of Jewish Assets," that Rothschild property came under direct attack. In the wake of the orchestrated anti-Semitic demonstrations of the following November (*Reichskristallnacht*), nearly all the myriad of charitable and educational foundations—of which there were around 20—were dissolved, with the exception of the Carolinum Dental Clinic, which had become part of the Frankfurt University. …
>
> The private property of the few family members still resident in Germany was expropriated by similar methods, though there was, in fact, relatively little of it left by 1938. Before the process of confiscation began, Max von-Goldschmidt-Rothschild's sons Albert, Rudolf and Erich sold the family houses at the Grüneburg and Königstein and opted to emigrate. Albert went to Switzerland, where he committed suicide in 1941 when faced with the threat of expulsion. … By 1939, of course, numerous members of the Rothschild family were themselves refugees. The German invasion of France in May 1940 increased their [refugee] number substantially.

As always, the anti-Hitler Right is driven by emotion and fear.

Hitler was never supported either by the capitalists of the West or Germany proper. American millionaires demanded he be destroyed and, instead, funded Josef Stalin. The early USSR was created by American elites, including Henry Ford, who built the largest Ford plant in the world in Kharkiv, Soviet Ukraine, between 1934 and 1936. Despite direct German appeals to Ford, he rejected all offers to invest in Germany. Money continued to pour into the Stalin camp. In the oil industry, for example, Western capital was important to Soviet development. Western companies transferred technology to the Soviets, causing massive foreign exchange earnings for Stalin in 1926-1927, recreating the finances of the Soviet empire. This was the sole factor leading to Stalin's massive oil industry. All told, Western cash went to the USSR, not to Germany. Capitalism backed Communism, never National Socialism.

In Weimar, Big Business was poorly organized, given the financial chaos in the country. They fought all social policies of the Nationalist movement. It backed the bourgeois parties of the center, not the NSDAP. They considered Hitler a Socialist who was closer to the far Left than the liberals. The NSDAP's program, released in February of 1920, drove German capital away permanently. Hitler was convinced that capitalism was anti-national—and he was right.

In this special edition, we show precisely how Hitler was at war with the elite Judaic agenda. This author has his own piece showing how Stalin was the "father" of Israel, laying out the entire ideological core of the Zionist state in Andrei Gromyko's speech at the United Nations in 1947. In addition, Marc Roland's article speaks the truth about the slandered anti-Bolshevik Spaniard de Rivera, and Thomas Goodrich reveals uncomfortable WWII truths, this time about the Battle of Okinawa. Had Zionist intriguers not conned FDR into World War II in the first place, tragedies like this might never have happened.

Once you finish this issue, you'll be better off than 99% of typical university history professors. Today's world functions on myth, but nothing is more important to the elite, then and now, than demonizing the social, cultural and financial revolution of Adolf Hitler. ❖

—Matthew Raphael Johnson, Senior Researcher

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR521

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

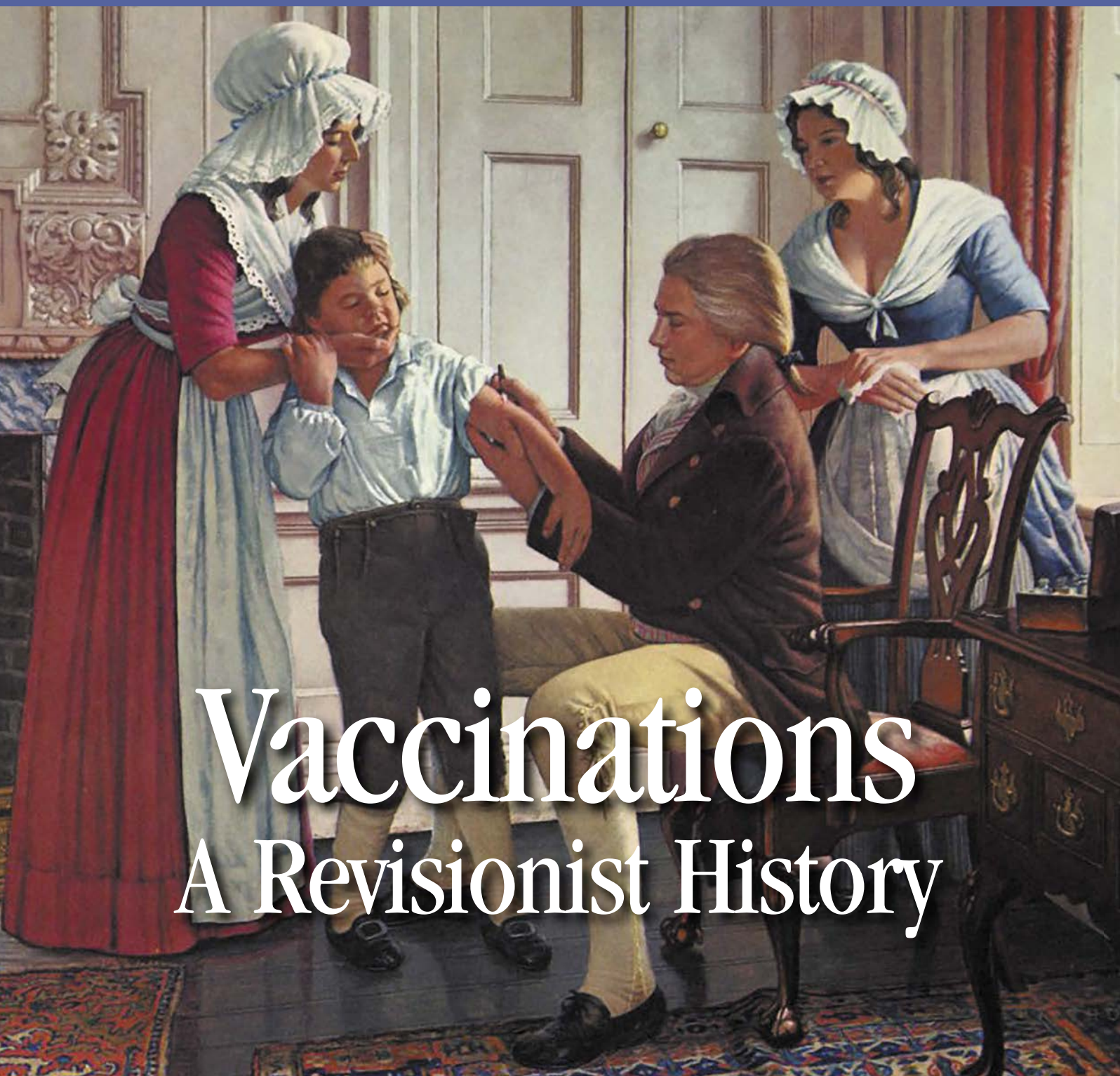

Vaccinations

A Revisionist History

Atlantis and the Coming Ice Age

The Lost Civilization—A Mirror of Our World

As time passes, more and more geologists, scientists, astronomers and climatologists are in agreement that, sometime around 10,800 B.C., the Earth was rocked by a massive extraterrestiral impact. They are also beginning to realize that some mother culture was far more advanced than previously believed in their ability to track the cycles of the Sun and Moon, predict the return of comets, their understanding of our solar system and their architectural prowess. These were the so-called "Atlanteans"—humans with surprisingly advanced knowledge gained from hundreds, if not thousands, of years of careful observation. Now, with the passing of the Mayan Calendar's end date in 2012, we can focus on the true significance of what the Maya and their predecessors were trying to convey to future civilizations. Frank Joseph reveals how the Mayan prophecy, symbolized by their calendar, was created through the combined genius of the people of Atlantis and Lemuria and predicts an eternal cycle of global creation, destruction and renewal. Joseph shows how this cycle correlates precisely with scientific studies on glacial ice cores and predictions from the Hopi, the Incas and the Scandinavian Norse as well as the visions of Edgar Cayce. The author links the demise of Atlantis with the birth of the Olmec civilization in Mexico (the progenitors of the Maya), the beginning of the first Egyptian dynasty and the start of the Mayan Calendar.

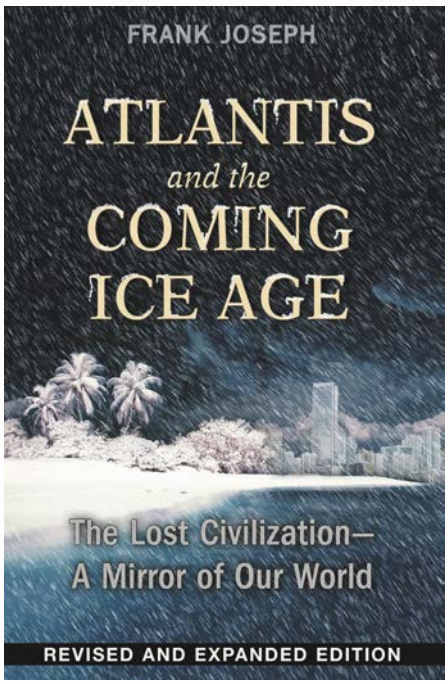

Drawing on the latest climatology studies and papers from Pentagon and NASA analysts, Joseph reveals that we are on the brink of a destructive phase in the global cycle of change as predicted by the Atlanteans and the Maya. The world's current political, economic and cultural deterioration is paralleled by shockingly powerful storms and record high temperatures, massive solar flares, tectonic disturbances and fissuring sea floors that could release dangerous reservoirs of methane gas into the environment—all of which signals we are headed into another ice age.

Despite our ancient ancestors' greater understanding of the cyclical nature of catastrophes and of the human role in them, Joseph reveals the mistakes they made that played a crucial role in their civilization's destruction. By recognizing the self-destructive patterns of the past in our own civilization, we can learn from their mistakes to reestablish civilization's cosmic balance before time runs out.

Softcover, 296 pages, #906, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Mail the form found on page 80 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Available online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

DAVID ICKE'S LATEST MINDBENDING BOOK IS HERE!

The Trigger

The Lie That Changed the World … Who Really Did it and Why …

Censors have banned this book where they can!

In the 1990s, David Icke predicted the 2008 banking crash. He exposed the "War on Terror" as a massive and deadly swindle. He revealed the "transhumanist agenda" and talked about the microchipping of humans long before others watched it become reality. Icke also envisioned the cashless society and all that comes with it. TBR readers know Icke is a rabid critic of the Third Reich and, especially, Adolf Hitler, so why is he now being branded an anti-Semite?

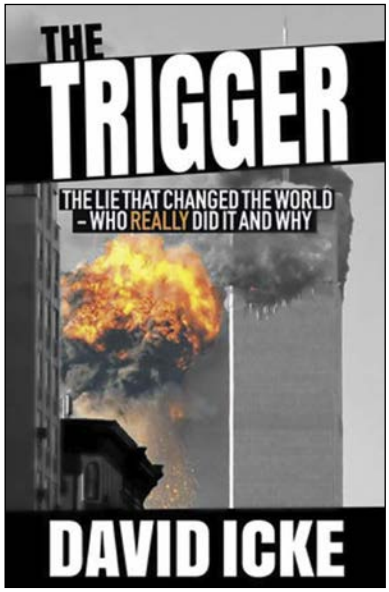

In *The Trigger*, Icke takes a look back at the events that shook the world in 2001—the Sept. 11 attacks in New York, Washington, D.C. and Pennsylvania—and reveals who his research leads him to believe was really behind those attacks and why. He also analyzes what has happened in the years immediately following 9/11 and the increasing evidence that shows the official story doesn't stand up to scrutiny. He also discusses what has happened in the world since that day as a result of the institution of the "war on terror." But what got him into trouble with the global thought police was his presentation in *The Trigger* of his solid evidence proving that Israel had foreknowledge of the events and that the "Satanic Mossad," as Icke calls the Israeli intelligence agency, was a major player in the attacks.

In his own words, the official explanation of the attacks is a lie to cover up the "massive and central involvement in 9/11 by Israeli government, military and intelligence operatives." This corroborates the research of former TBR contributing editors Michael Collins Piper and Victor Thorn, both now, unfortunately, deceased.

The Trigger is now available from TBR! Softcover, 898 pages, #898, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also purchase the book online at TBR's internet bookstore found at www.BarnesReview.com.

For the first time in English . . . Leon Degrelle's 1994 book . . .

The Burning Souls

A Poetic Memoir

A must-read addition to your personal library!

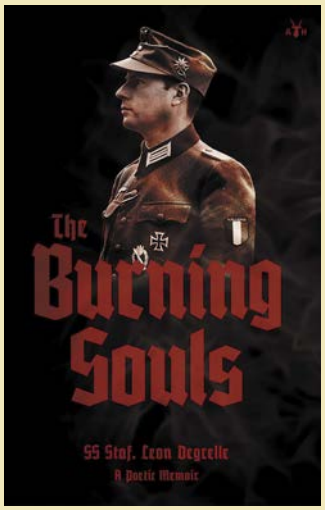

Léon Degrelle's ***The Burning Souls*** is now available for the first time in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Léon Joseph Marie Ignace Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste*.

Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. He raised approximately 6,000 volunteers over the course of the war, both for the *Wehrmacht* and the *Waffen*-SS. Barely a third of these volunteers would survive. Degrelle and his men were noted for extreme bravery, brutal ferocity in close-quarters fighting and an indomitable spirit of self-sacrifice—with Degrelle himself earning the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves.

After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle made a daring escape from the crumbling Third Reich. He managed to reach Spain, where he was safeguarded by Francisco Franco's government. His native Belgium later sentenced him to death *in absentia* for collaboration with the Germans.

Degrelle expressed no regrets for joining the war on the side of the Axis powers, defending both his own actions and those of his superiors and comrades. He lived in Spain until his death of natural causes in 1994, and remained active in anti-Communist and pan-European causes despite multiple attempts at his extradition, kidnapping and assassination.

The Burning Souls is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. In ***The Burning Souls***, he traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely, to be willing to weather all hardships in service of a transcendent ideal, is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day.

Softcover, 112 pages, #901, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Select quotes from Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls*

"Fire, it has many forms. It rises, lowers, is reborn, starts anew. This book is fire, with the exaltations of fire, the excess of fire. May these pages, the last fleeting fire of what I was, burn for a moment, warm for a moment souls haunted by the passion of giving and believing, believing in spite of everything, in spite of the assurances of the corrupt and the cynics, despite the sad bitter taste that leaves us with the memory of our falls, the awareness of our misery and the immense field of moral ruins of a world that is certain to have no more of salvation, which prides itself on it and which nevertheless must be saved, must more than ever be saved."

* * *

"Boredom is the disease of empty souls and brains."

* * *

"It is often by doing, with maximum nobility, a thousand bothersome little things that you are great."

* * *

"Yet nothing can reach the mind that is master over itself. If the body is humiliated, it is because the will has led him into these whistling snows, to the bottom of these sordid shelters. Yesterday it was lice. Today the cold claws at our skin. We willed it to be so. We do not care that we are scourged by this hostile, ferocious situation. One day, the cruel winds will die off with the return of the leaves to the trees. Our bodies—stretched out in the waters of the rivers, in the Sun and in the winds—will feel life beating more ardently than ever around their bones, strong as metal, under living flesh like the flesh of flowers, hard and clean like marble, but golden, full, vibrant! Having suffered and triumphed, we will open our arms to the Sun."

* * *

"Each time I must say to myself: 'Look: Here you falter.' I thus have the almost daily proof that I can resist a thousand temptations, lead my life with honor only to the extent that a renewed effort masters and restrains, every day, deep within myself, a wild horse, which can never be fully tamed, and which only the whip of the will, wielded unceasingly, can contain."

* * *

"If the watch were relaxed, everything would come undone."

The Politics of Heroin

CIA Complicity in the Global Drug Trade

Here is the first book to prove CIA and U.S. government complicity in global drug trafficking. The Politics of Heroin by Aldred W. McCoy includes meticulous documentation of dishonesty and dirty dealings at the highest levels from the Cold War until today. Maintaining a global perspective, this groundbreaking study details the mechanics of drug trafficking in Asia, Europe, the Middle East and South and Central America. New chapters in this revised edition detail U.S. involvement in the narcotics trade in Afghanistan and Pakistan before and after the fall of the Taliban, and how U.S. drug policy in Central America and Colombia has increased the global supply of illicit drugs.

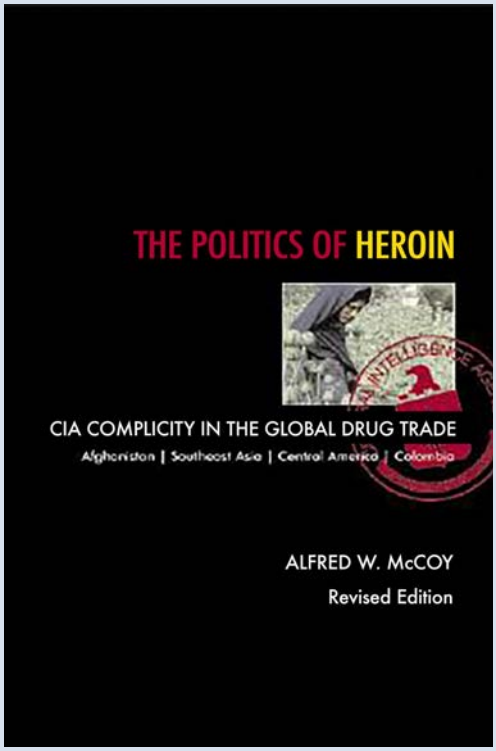

The Politics of Heroin stirred controversy when the CIA tried to block its publication back in 1972, but it has remained in print for decades years, has been translated into nine languages, and is generally regarded as the classic work on global drug trafficking and U.S. intelligence. This is the revised edition.

Softcover, 754 pages, #905, **$30** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Before Atlantis

20 Million Years of Human and Pre-Human Cultures

Exploring emerging and suppressed evidence from archaeology, anthropology and biology, Frank Joseph challenges conventional theories of evolution, the age of humanity, the origins of civilization and the purpose of megaliths around the world. He reveals 20-million-year-old quartzite tools discovered in the remains of extinct fauna in Argentina and other evidence of ancient pre-human cultures from which we are not descended. He traces the genesis of modern human civilization to Indonesia and the central Pacific 75,000 years ago, launched by a catastrophic volcanic eruption that abruptly reduced humanity from 2 million to a few thousand individuals worldwide.

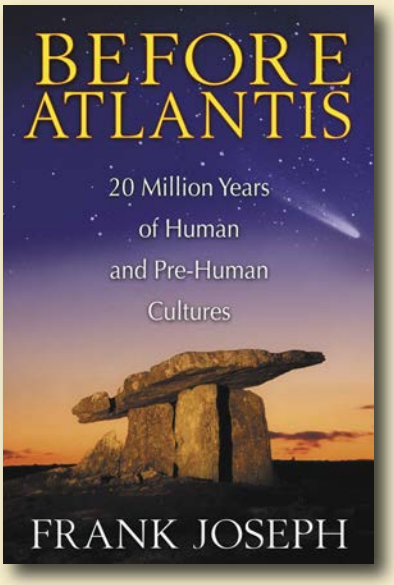

Further investigating the evolutionary branches of humanity, he explores the mounting biological evidence supporting the aquatic ape theory—that our ancestors spent one or more evolutionary phases in water—and shows how these aquatic phases of humanity fall neatly into place within this revised timeline of ancient history. Examining the profound similarities of megaliths around the world, including Nabta Playa, Gobekli Tepe, Stonehenge, New Hampshire's Mystery Hill and the Japanese Oyu circles, the author explains how these precisely placed monuments of quartz were built specifically to produce altered states of consciousness, revealing the spiritual and technological sophistication of their Neolithic builders—a transoceanic civilization fractured by the cataclysmic effects of comets.

Tying in his extensive research on a mysterious mother culture, Joseph provides a 20-million-year timeline of the rise and fall of ancient civilizations, both human and pre-human, the evolutionary stages of humanity, and the catastrophes and resulting climate changes that triggered them all—events that our relatively young civilization may soon experience. Softcover, 336 pages, #907, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Mail the form found on page 80 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Available online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Subscribe or renew to The Barnes Review subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of François Trocase's . . .

Jewish Austria

This is the abridged 1942 edition—completely re-set and illustrated—by Léon de Poncins of François Trocase's remarkable 1899 study of the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. *Jewish Austria* provides a crucial insight into the role played by one alien group in the collapse of this venerable Catholic empire at the heart of Europe. More focused than Édouard Drumont's extensive historic survey *La France Juive* (1886), Trocase's work presents an objective and detailed analysis of the economic and social conditions of the Austrian Empire in its last days. Poncins' readable edition of Trocase's thorough investigation of the *modus operandi* of Jewry continues to have an urgent relevance to the socio-economic and political conditions of contemporary Western states. This 97-page book regularly sells for $12.50, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56! Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or mail the form below to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

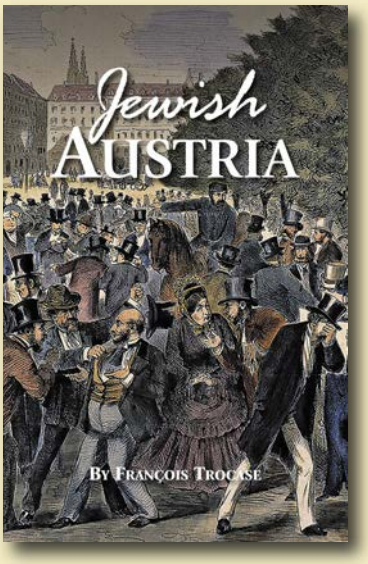

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG421.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of François Trocase's *Jewish Austria* (retail price $12.50).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG421**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $16.25 (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

The much-anticipated Volume 2 of the *Mussolini's War* series is finally here!

Mussolini's War
Volume 2: Apotheosis

Propaganda masquerading as standard history comprises the vast majority of books released by mainstream publishers about World War II. The merest demonstration of skepticism of the official WWII narrative can bring the full weight of the thought police down upon you. Thus, curious and qualified researchers are dismissed without examination of their evidence, labeled "fringe conspiracy theorists" or silenced in other ways—via lawsuits, demonetization or even jail. In short, were the whole truth to come out about WWII, their edifice of lies about it would crumble,

For instance, what would happen if word spread that Benito Mussolini created a society that was, compared to the West's presently disintegrating dystopia, the modern model of a well-ordered, attractive, uplifting, crime-free and individually empowering civilization? How might 21st-century students of history react once they learn that Mussolini's East African nemesis Haile Selassie—today lionized by their Marxist teachers—quite literally sold off half of his own country to Standard Oil, thereby making himself the wealthiest slave-owner on Earth? How would they regard Mussolini's better-remembered enemy, after discovering that Winston Churchill exclaimed, "I am all for Fascism in Italy"?

So, too, the ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is belied by the courageous acts of such men as Ettore Muti, whose 1,450-mile bomber attack against British petroleum refineries in Bahrain stranded Royal Navy warships throughout the Mediterranean for months.

The Italians then went on to conquer Somaliland after subjecting British forces to a second "Dunkirk." Italian airman Giuseppe Cenni sank and disabled more than a dozen enemy vessels, including a destroyer and a submarine. The Red Army 812th Siberian Infantry Regiment on the Eastern Front near Isbushenski was routed by history's last great cavalry charge, undertaken by Italy's *Savoia* Regiment.

During the battle for Crete, a pair of small Italian motorboats destroyed HMS *York*, the largest capital ship in the Aegean. In addition, Mussolini's human torpedoes sank the battleships *Valiant* and *Queen Elizabeth* at their moorings in Alexandria.

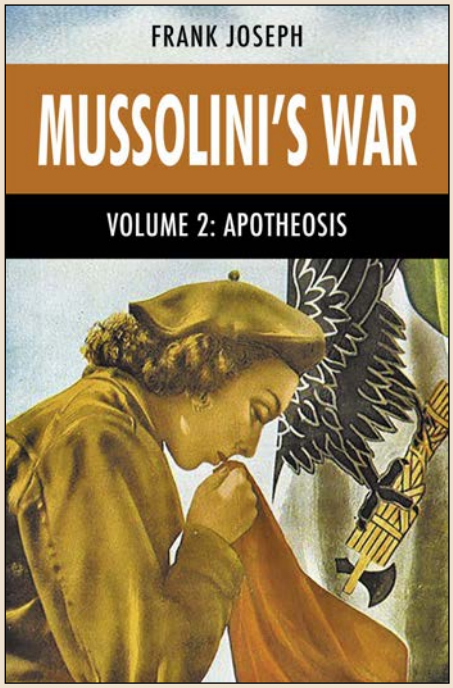

Just $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers!

These are just a mere few of the many victorious exploits carried out by all branches of the Italian armed forces as described in *Apotheosis*, Volume 2 of *Mussolini's War*. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, Italy's total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. So how did Italy survive?

Given such a fundamental disadvantage in natural resources, the numerical superiority possessed by the Allies in virtually all engagements and their cracking of Axis military codes, it is amazing that Fascist Italy was able to score significant victories against overwhelming enemies right up until the last days of WWII. This testifies to Italy's terrific fighting spirit and Mussolini's leadership.

Against this perspective, enduring propaganda portrayals of Mussolini's ineptitude and Italian cowardice are shattered. Combined with Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years*, the *Mussolini's War* two-book set amounts to a fundamental revision in the history of that global conflict and its modern repercussions.

• ***Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years.*** Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

• ***Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis.*** Softcover, 322 pages, #902, *$27* minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S.

GET BOTH VOLUMES AND SAVE! Just *$45* for TBR subscribers with all discounts and S&H in the U.S. included in price.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for int'l S&H.

SPECIAL *MUSSOLINI'S WAR* SPECIAL!

Regularly the two-volume set *Mussolini's War* is $54 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers equals $48.60) but, for the next 60 days, you can get BOTH volumes for ***just $40 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.*** (This includes ALL discounts.) In addition, if you have purchased Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years* (shown right) you can add Volume 2 to your set for the low price of *$20* plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Mention you saw the ad in the July/August 2021 edition of TBR.

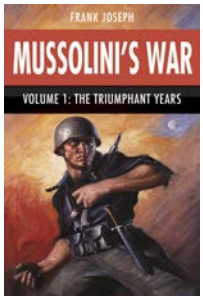

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July / August 2021 ❖ Volume XXVII ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Andrey Vlasov's Tragic Tale

By Marc Roland

4 Some of the greatest stories of World War II hinged on "what might have been." The defection of Soviet Gen. Andrey Vlasov is one of these stories. Once a devout Bolshevik, Vlasov became a fierce critic of Stalin's murderous policies. He believed a large Russian volunteer army could turn the tide of war. Was he right?

A History of Vaccinations

By Tom Valentine

18 Turn on the news these days and much of what you hear discussed revolves around the Covid-19 vaccine. We are told vaccines are nearly 100% effective and safe. But the news media isn't telling the whole truth. Famed vaccine critic Tom Valentine fills us in.

The Pre-Meditated Death of Dixie

By Thomas Goodrich

26 Some in the North believed that, after the Civil War, the South should be welcomed back into the Union with open arms, this being the best way to re-unify the nation. Unfortunately, there were those who believed the opposite—and they won the day.

Remembering Their White Masters

By Dr. Edward Mike

34 In the September/October 2020 edition of TBR, author Clint Lacy offered us testimony from slaves reflecting upon their memories of slavery. This issue of TBR, Dr. Edward Mike adds to this testimony with startling recollections from slaves who actually appreciated life in America and their White masters.

Scouts of the Western Plains

By Thomas Goodrich

40 History focuses mostly on the officers who command armies in major battles. For instance, in the Plains Wars, we know of Custer, Crook, Sherman and Sheridan, but we rarely hear of the courageous men who made their victories possible: the intrepid and utterly indispensible scouts of the U.S. Army.

The Establishment Martyrdom Of Spy-Nurse Edith Cavell

By Marc Roland

44 In wartime, propagandists rarely miss an opportunity to defame the enemy in an attempt to inflame the public and spur recruitment drives for cannon fodder. World War I was no different. Portrayed as a stainless martyr to civilians back home, Edith Cavell was more than just your run-of-the-mill nurse. She operated a large and successful Allied spy ring and got caught. Here is her real story.

The Patriotes Uprisings In Canada During the 1830s

By Rémi Tremblay

54 American patriots aren't the only ones who formed militias and battled the well-trained and equipped army of the British Empire. In the 1830s, the French Canadians of Lower Canada gathered arms, rose up and fought. But their objective was not necessarily—as is often believed—to simply end colonial rule

Arthur "Bomber" Harris: Was He a War Criminal?

By John Wear, J.D.

60 Sir Arthur "Bomber" Harris's name is listed by many Revisionists as the evil architect of the Allied firebombing campaigns of World War II. But what did Harris actually think about the targeting of civilian centers? Could he have stopped them if he wanted to? Was Harris simply following orders? And, if so, from whom did they originate?

The Spanish-American War And the Rise of U.S. Imperialism

By Antonius J. Patrick

68 Many Americans believe World War I ushered in a new era of global imperialist ventures by the United States. But, before that war, there was another—the Spanish-American War—that ended with the projection of U.S. military might around the globe. In this issue, TBR takes a look at that forgotten war and why it was a disaster, not only for many native peoples, but also for the citizens of the U.S.

19

36

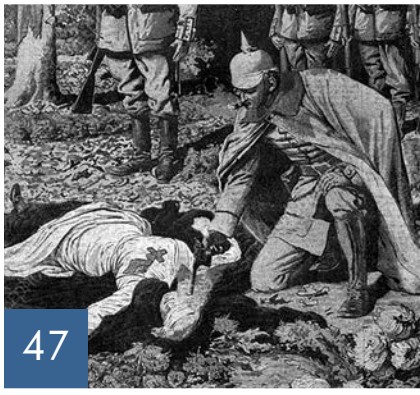

47

69

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
ROA: An effective fighting force—15
The very first vaccination—19
Salk and the monkey virus —21
Fauci, Trump and Covid-19—23
Maryland governor bans song—25
History You May Have Missed—52
Papineau pushes for reforms—55
Robert Nelson's constitution—56
Lindemann's "de-lousing" plan—61
A barrage of war propaganda—69
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

A Revisionist Look at Vaccines

For the last year and a half, we have all been barraged with contradictory statements from every side about "Covid-19" and related issues, including vaccines. We've heard: One mask. Two masks. Three masks. No masks. Masks stop you from getting sick. Masks won't stop you from getting sick. Masks can make you sick. The virus came from horseshoe bats purchased in a wet market in China. It escaped from a Chinese biolab manipulating coronaviruses. It's a creation of the U.S. military. The virus does not even really exist. Dr. Anthony Fauci is a "virus god." Fauci was wrong about almost everything. Respirators saved people. Respirators killed people. Covid-19 is the greatest threat to humanity in a century. Covid-19 is like a severe seasonal flu. Hydroxychloroquine doesn't work. Hydroxychloroquine does work. Vaccines are safe for everyone. Vaccines can pose a danger and so on.

It's mind-boggling. About half the statements above are true, about half false and the rest somewhere in between. One thing we do know is that many people we talked to didn't know much about the history of vaccines. Thankfully, we have an article—written back in 2012 but until this issue never before published—by former radio host, health guru, historian and author Tom Valentine, that takes us on a whirlwind history tour of vaccines. Where did vaccines begin? Who made mass inoculations possible? Did vaccines completely wipe out multiple epidemic diseases? Has a greater, hidden danger from vaccines been concealed from us? These and other intriguing questions are explored.

Inside you will also find a collection of eclectic articles on even more riveting topics, including the tragic saga of WWII Soviet Gen. Andrey Vlasov. The author explains why Vlasov defected to the German side and then decided to raise an army of Russian volunteers to help Adolf Hitler defeat Josef Stalin on the Eastern Front. This is the story of a courageous man who understood the dangers of Bolshevism and sacrificed his life trying to defeat it.

Also in this issue are articles on: why the Spanish-American War—not World War I—was the true dawn of a seemingly unending age of U.S. imperialist ventures; the true horrors of Reconstruction for the people of Dixie; the life of a U.S. military scout on the High Plains in the 1880s; the thoughts of African slaves about their lives in America; Britain's "Bomber" Harris and whether he should be considered a war criminal; the "official" martyrdom of WWI spy Edith Cavell; and one on the Patriotes rebellion waged in 1830's Lower Canada revealing the real motives of the revolution's leaders.

After reading through this issue, please take advantage of the TBR subscription renewal offer to be found among the color pages wrapping this issue. We have a great free gift book edited by Alexander Jacob called *Jewish Austria* we'll send when you renew. You might find it enlightening to read about the parallels between what is happening in America right now and what occurred in Austria at the tail end of the 19th century. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Cultural Bolshevism vs Christian Values

The rise of political correctness has coincided with the fall of Western cultural norms. Few recognize the connection between the two. The connection is called Cultural Bolshevism. What we here in the United States and in Europe are actually witnessing is the planned destruction of Western civilization. It is no accident. In 1917, when the Bolsheviks came to power in Russia, their attack was economic and political. Only after they had seized power did they turn to destroying the Christian-based culture of the West. With the political correctness movement we see the reverse—an attack on Christian culture so that the radical left can take over. And Cultural Bolshevism is winning while Christian leaders [and conservative politicians] wring their hands.

In a speech to a meeting of the World Council of Churches, Anglican Archbishop Dr. George Carey of Canterbury said: "For much of the 20th century, the Western church, especially in Europe, has accepted decline as the inevitable result of secularism." True, but he failed to identify the driving force behind the slide.

Cultural Bolshevism encompasses all of the modernist changes that have invaded America, including—but not limited to—the rise of pornography and loss of morals, racial quotas, gender confusion, abortion on demand, school admissions and economic assistance based on race, allegations of systemic racism, repression of gun rights, attacks on free speech and on and on.

How far we have sunk into the morass of Cultural Bolshevism is easily identifiable—and frightening. This is not by accident. Every step in the decline of Western culture has been planned for years. It started in Germany in the early years of the 20th century. Germany was the original target of the Communists. What started as an ideological plan was institutionalized at the Frankfurt School in Germany. Goals were set, designs implemented and the move toward Cultural Bolshevism began.

One of the main targets of Cultural Bolshevism is Christianity. Some leaders, such as the archbishop of Canterbury quoted above, regard the decline as a natural force. They unwittingly help these neo-Bolsheviks. Others see the planned destruction without specifically identifying the enemy or suggesting practical ways of resisting.

For instance, in a letter to *The Washington Post*, Rev. Stanley W. De Boe, director of the Center for Jewish and Christian Values in Washington, quotes Jack Shaheen, formerly a CBS News Middle East consultant: "Almost all Hollywood stories about Arabs are about bad ones." Then he makes the salient point: "Just as troubling is the problem of religious stereotyping in films. Substitute the word 'Christian' in the sentence above, and it's just as valid." Hollywood, the self-proclaimed setter of cultural standards and norms, sees Christianity as the enemy. De Boe's further comments are *apropos*:

> *Post* reporter Sharon Waxman missed an opportunity to address the issue in a front-page article about protests over [the movie] *The Siege*, when she asked readers to imagine Hollywood producing a movie with "a nefarious rabbi." Such movies "would certainly spark an outcry," she conceded, but "would Hollywood choose to portray them in the first place?"

Of course not. De Boe says, correctly:

> Most characters with strong religious beliefs tend to be lampooned, demonized or exposed as hypocrites. Heroes, on the other hand, often have no religious convictions. The message, whether intentional or not, is that traditional religious beliefs [are] dangerous.

And there is a key part of the problem—the inability of leaders to admit that these incessant attacks on our culture are part of a plan—a conspiracy.

The Frankfurt School, mentioned above, moved to the United States in the 1930s when it was booted out. It moved back to Germany after World War II to help culturally subjugate the defeated nation. Its success in convincing Germans that their very culture was evil and must be replaced while they sat in sackcloth and ashes, endlessly crying "I am guilty," is evidenced most clearly in the "anti-hate" laws of that country today.

German culture has been seriously damaged, even as the younger generation questions the doctrine of "eternal guilt." Will American culture be next? William Lind says:

> [Cultural Bolshevism's] political correctness looms over American society like a colossus. It has taken over both political parties … and is enforced by many laws and government regulations. It almost totally controls the most powerful element in our culture, the entertainment industry. It dominates both public and higher education. … It has even captured the higher clergy in many Christian churches. Anyone in the establishment who departs from its dictates swiftly ceases to be a member of the establishment.

The hour grows late. We must call this attack what it is—a deliberate effort to destroy all that made us the most free country in the world in order to turn us into the field workers of the coming Global Plantation. ❖

NOTE: This editorial was written **20 years ago** by TBR Assistant Editor Fred Blahut for a report commissioned by TBR founder Willis A. Carto on the rise of Cultural Bolshevism. As you can see, his prescient predictions have come true. Those people who claim affiliation with a Christian church have dropped from 70% just a few decades ago to 40% today, according to a January 2021 Pew Research poll. In short, Christianity is dying by design.—Ed.]

Gen. Andrey Vlasov

The Tragic Saga of Andrey Vlasov

Turncoat traitor or a dedicated warrior battling Joe Stalin and Bolshevism?

ONE OF MODERN HISTORY'S STRANGEST STORIES is also among its least well known. Despite the tragic account's general unfamiliarity, some scholars argue it not only determined the outcome of World War II, but was ultimately responsible for the world we live in today.

By Marc Roland

The tale began inauspiciously enough with the birth of a son in the czarist city of Lomakino, 132 miles east of Moscow. Born on September 14, 1901, Andrey Andreyevich Vlasov grew into an intelligent, compassionate lad, enlisting as a seminary student when he turned 13. Inspired by the culturally rich mysticism of Russian Orthodox Christianity, he undertook the study of divinity to become a monk.

But his hopes for the future were culture-canceled four years later when the Soviets demolished his church. They were equally adept at brainwashing the formative minds of young people into embracing Marxism as a modern replacement for religion, and the adolescent Andrey was no less susceptible to political correctness during his attendance at one of their agricultural schools in the hope of helping his peasant family's farm work. But he was distracted from this loyal intention by Bolshevik propaganda, and ran off to join the Red Army, fighting anti-Communist patriots in the Caucasus, the Crimea and Ukraine. Vlasov so distinguished himself, he rose through the ranks to become an officer.

His enthusiasm for "the workers' paradise" peaked in early 1930, when he became a card-carrying Communist, but began to wane soon thereafter, with the party's class struggle against Russian peasants, including Vlasov's own father and grandfather. They and their fellow *kulak*s suffered from state-sponsored famine, forced labor, torture and execution. Although aghast at the government liquidation of at least 5 million of his countrymen, Vlasov continued to do his duty as a soldier in the hope conditions might somehow improve. Ten years later, he commanded the 99th Rifle Division which, after nine months, was inspected by Semyon Timoshenko, who gave Vlasov a gold watch inscribed with words to the effect that the supreme military commander of the Red Army "found the 99th the best of all."[1]

Vlasov's 4th Mechanized Corps was among the few field units to escape annihilation or capture by Axis forces after the start of Operation Barbarossa, the German-led invasion of Soviet Russia, beginning June 22, 1941. Promoted to lieutenant general, he commanded the 37th Army near Kiev, again eluding the invaders with his forces mostly in tact. His doubts about Communism were multiplied

two months later when Josef Stalin issued his National Decree of August 16: "Those who allow themselves to be taken prisoner will be considered evil deserters, and their families will be arrested as the families of violators of the oath of allegiance and traitors to the Motherland."[2]

The decree did not apply exclusively to members of the military, but additionally included all civilians in Axis-occupied territory who were not active in the Soviet resistance movement.

With a war on, Vlasov reasoned, removing such a psychopath from power was not possible. But victory might provide an opportunity for putting an end to Stalin forever. Accordingly, Vlasov redoubled his efforts to win the campaign as quickly and decisively as possible. In December, he played a major role in saving the Soviet capital from enemy occupation, as the 20th Army he commanded counterattacked and retook Solnechnogorsk. His photograph thereafter appeared in *Pravda*, the USSR's leading newspaper, along with Timoshenko's portrait, as the "defenders of Moscow." He went on to achieve more laurels after relieving an ailing commander of the encircled 2nd Shock Army, leading it in a successful breakout. Vlasov was then entrusted with lifting the siege of Leningrad.

On January 7, 1942, he led an immense offensive of the combined 4th, 52nd, 54th and 59th armies, 13th Cavalry Corps, and 4th and 6th Guards Rifle Corps. Crossing the Volkhov River, Vlasov's 2nd Shock troops broke through the German 18th Army's lines to penetrate 46 miles deep inside the enemy rear area. Seventeen days later, he was decorated with the prestigious Order of the Red Banner, and widely recognized as Russia's best field commander. By then, however, the four supporting Soviet armies and three corps had been so badly mauled, they could not save him from impending encirclement.

In April, he radioed Moscow for permission to retreat, but Stalin vacillated a month before granting his request, thereby losing any chance of saving the 2nd Shock Army. It was surrounded and virtually annihilated during the final breakout at Myasnoi Bor in June. Vlasov was offered an airplane for his personal escape, but refused to leave his men. He ordered them to individually disperse. Vlasov's last hope was that his men could singly make their way back to their own lines. Few ever did.

Finding himself alone in enemy territory, he wandered, starving and plagued by insects, through waterlogged marshlands. During his 10-day ordeal, he was beset by doubts: "Isn't Bolshevism, and especially Stalinism, the primary enemy of the Russian people? Am I really defending the Motherland? Am I really sending men to die for the Motherland? Is it not the first and holiest duty of an honorable man to take up the fight against Stalin?"[3] Having lost his belief in the Soviet Union—wanting now only to depose the Communist tyrants—he knew some alternative had to be found.

> Vlasov was offered a plane for his personal escape, but refused to leave his men.

It found him on July 13, when the bedraggled man was mistaken for a partisan and arrested by the Russian mayor of a small town outside Leningrad. He was handed over to *Generaloberst* Georg Lindemann, commander of the same 18th German Army Vlasov had attacked six months earlier. Lindemann was not only surprised by the big fish that had unexpectedly fallen into his hands, but especially by the enemy general's willingness to freely disclose everything he knew about Soviet operations, most importantly, that the Red Army was too weak to hold Leningrad, let alone mount another offensive anytime soon. Vlasov sadly admitted that the last hope for his country was her swift defeat, the only means by which the Marxist slave-state could be eliminated.

Lindemann contacted Lt. Gen. Reinhard Gehlen, because he knew the chief of Wehrmacht Foreign Armies East had been on the look out for a high-ranking Soviet officer to organize and lead a division of Russian volunteers. Vlasov was taken to German military intelligence service headquarters at Vinnitsa, a city in west-central Ukraine, where Gehlen made his offer. The distinguished prisoner had serious reservations, however, particularly regarding the form of government that should replace Bolshevism:

> We cannot reinstate the royal family, because the czar belonged to the past, even before he was dead. The way I see it, we must choose between either Western democracy, which is unacceptable to you, because it belongs to your enemies, or Fascism, which is unacceptable to us, because Russians are Slavs, not Germans.[4]

Gehlen reassured him that the Fuehrer's foreign policy unilaterally affirmed that "National Socialism was not for export."[5] Hitler did not want carbon copies of the Third Reich imposed on the outside world. He had no interest in what form of government any other people chose, save only that it was either neutral or friendly toward the Reich.

Gehlen made an honest impression on Vlasov, who was nonetheless aware of redoubtable obstacles blocking the formation of a native army, not the least of which was the historical mistrust that deeply divided Russians from Ukrainians, Armenians, Chechnyans, Byelorussians, Cossacks, Crimeans, and a dozen other peoples formerly dominated by the czar, and

now Stalin. All of them were thirsting for independence and resistant to Russian leadership of any kind.

Besides, most Russian POWs might refuse to take up arms against their fellow countrymen, if given the chance. He was astounded to learn, however, that around half a million Russians were already serving in the *Wehrmacht* as guards, truck drivers, mechanics, anti-aircraft assistants, anti-partisan soldiers, translators, medical personnel and in numerous other capacities. Unknown thousands more Russian émigrés had become factory workers in Germany.

Encouraged by these unexpected statistics, Vlasov composed a late-October 1942 memo to various, high-ranking German military leaders, suggesting cooperation between a Russian army with the *Wehrmacht* in common cause against Stalin. They almost unanimously endorsed his proposal, and Gehlen sent him to Berlin with authorization to establish a training camp for Russian volunteers to be known as *Ost-propagandaabteilung* (Eastern Propaganda Department) at Dabendorf, a town just east of the Reich capital. Initially conceived as a 50-man unit, when word got around Russian émigré circles, volunteers flooded the Eastern Propaganda Department, increasing its size to 1,200 office workers.

They began publishing a pair of Russian language newspapers. *Dobrovolets* ("Volunteers") was read by recruits and auxiliaries serving in the German armed forces, while *Zarya* ("Dawn") was popular with POWs.

Meanwhile, Vlasov and his staff of former Soviet officers were drafting plans for a Russian Liberation Army, the *Russkaya Osvoboditel'naya Armiya* (Russian Liberation Army or ROA). While creating a new armed forces from scratch was a huge, if relatively straightforward undertaking, forming an equally unprecedented government acceptable to not only Russians, but also to their Eastern European neighbors—each with their own cultural and ethnic identities—

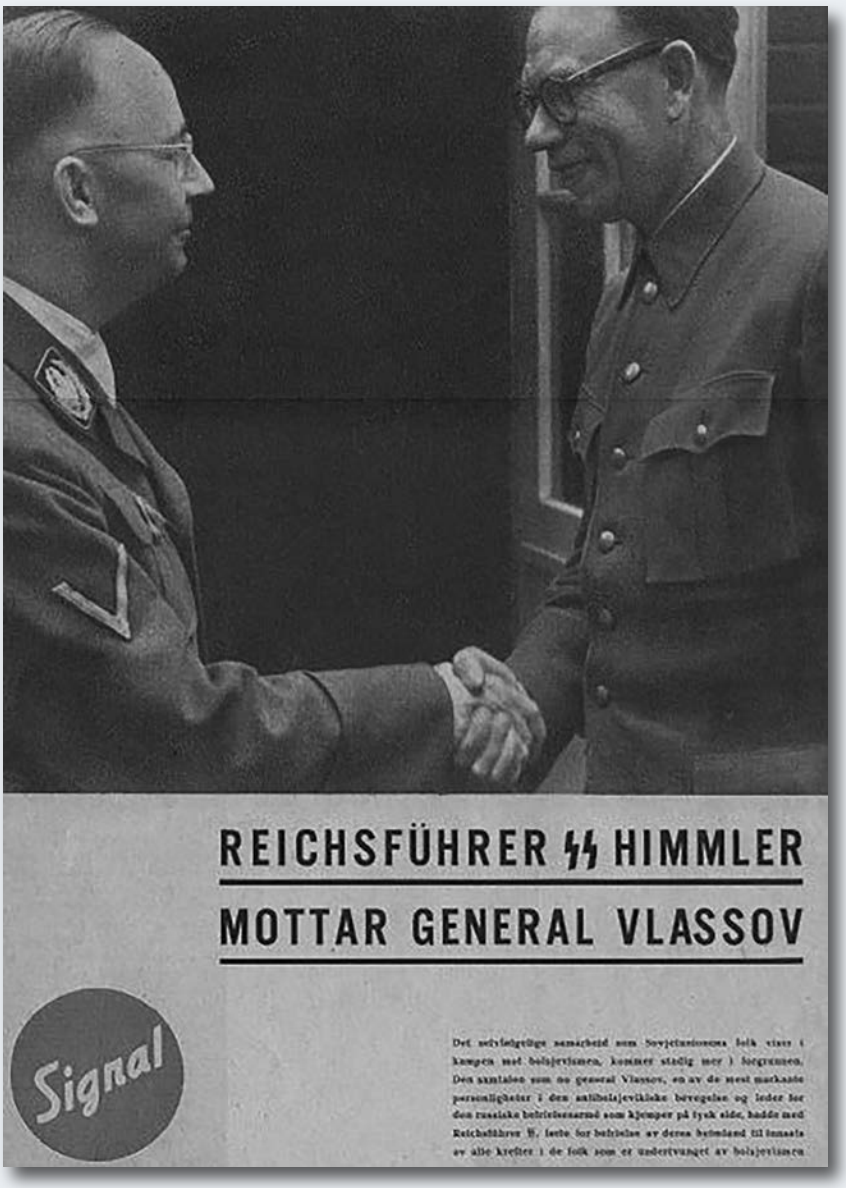

As illustrated by this Norwegian edition of the *Wehrmacht* magazine *Signal* from 1943, by then, official German reluctance to consider a Russian volunteer army was being gradually overcome by a combination of Andrey Vlasov's persuasive charm and deteriorating conditions suffered by Axis forces on the Eastern Front. In February that year, he toured extensively throughout Germany to see for himself just what the Third Reich was all about. Allowed to travel freely and speak with anyone he chose, from everyday citizens to government officials, his initial skepticism regarding National Socialism was replaced by admiration for *Mein Kampf*'s "philosophy of life," Vlasov even going so far as to marry a German woman. The Soviets' best field commander, Vlasov's defection was a serious loss their side could ill afford: 124,000 fellow countrymen volunteered for his Russian Liberation Army.

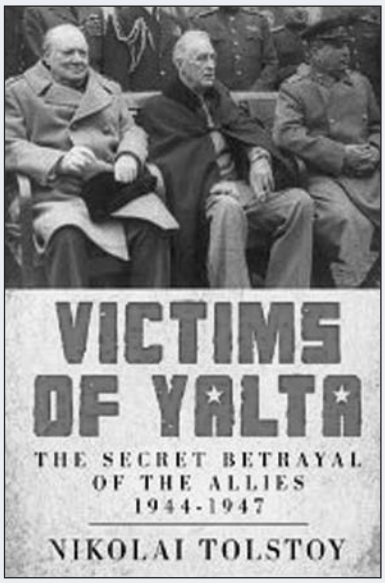

Victims of Yalta

The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority, and Winston Churchill, Franklin D. Roosevelt and the other Western Allied leaders were well aware that they would be ensuring millions of people certain death. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Cal 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

proved a more formidable task.

To see for himself what the Third Reich really looked like, and possibly gain some useful ideas from personal observation, Vlasov began touring Germany in early February 1943, traveling alternately by train and car from Berlin to Munich, through the spectacular mountain vistas of the Allgaeu in Bavaria; on to Frankfurt and Mainz, as far south as Vienna. He even took a steamer down the Rhine River to Cologne, returning to Berlin in mid-March, when he met with prominent government officials, including Dr. Julius Lippert, the capital's city president, and Lutz Graf Schwerin von Krosigk, the minister of finance, to learn first hand about National Socialist economic measures which had evidently succeeded in Germany, where Communism had failed in Russia.

These conversations and especially his travels powerfully impressed him with the obvious happiness and devotion of the German people, their immense productivity and genuine friendliness, together with the personal freedom he himself enjoyed, going everywhere he wished, asking whatever questions he chose, talking with total strangers, all without official interference or surveillance, even though he was the foreign general of an enemy nation. Anything of the kind would have been unthinkable in the USSR. Vlasov came away from his tour with a vision for the kind of society that would bring Russia out of Dark Age Communism, into the modern world.

Vlasov saw it as a synthesis of Third Reich class-cooperative labor organizations and proactive family groups with Western notions of elected government and an independent press. He was so taken with the new Germany, he fell in love with and married the widow of an SS medical doctor killed in action. Vlasov's previous misgivings about National Socialism were dispelled by personal contact with its physical manifestations, and he became more and more favorably disposed toward this "philosophy of life."[6] In a passion to get his ideas down on paper, he enumerated them in the so-called Smolensk Proclamation.

This was "An appeal by the Russian Committee to the men and officers of the Red Army, to the whole Russian nation, and to the other nations of the Soviet Union":

> Friends and Brothers! Bolshevism is the enemy of the Russian people. It has brought countless disasters to our country and finally has involved the Russian people in a bloody war waged in others' interests. This war has brought unheard-of sufferings to our Motherland. Millions of Russians have already paid with their lives for Stalin's criminal attempts to seize worldwide power for the profit of Anglo-American capitalists. Millions of Russians have been crippled and have lost their ability to work forever. Women, old people and children are dying of cold, starvation and because the work demanded of them is beyond their strength.
>
> Hundreds of Russian cities and thousands of villages have been destroyed, blown up and burned on Stalin's orders. Defeats such as those experienced by the Red Army have never happened before in the history of our country. In spite of the selflessness of the troops and officers and the bravery and self-sacrifice of the Russian people, battle after battle has been lost. The fault lies with the rottenness of the whole Bolshevik system, and the incompetence of Stalin and his general staff.
>
> At this very moment, when Bolshevism has shown itself to be incapable of organizing the country's defenses, Stalin and his clique make use of terror and lying propaganda to continually drive people to their deaths, because they want to remain in power, at least for a while, regardless of the cost in blood to the Russian people.[7]

Hailed by his Dabendorf comrades as an inspired and inspiring testament to freedom, the German authorities printed copies by the millions, dis-

Vlasov (far left) and two of his commanding officers meet with Dr. Joseph Goebbels (far right), at the Reich minister's office in Berlin. Later, Dr. Goebbels wrote in his diary about the "outstanding achievements of the detachments of Gen. Vlasov," a reference to ROA Col. I.K. Sakharov's anti-tank units. They expelled the 230th Stalin Railway Division's 990th regiment from Neulewin and other east German towns on February 8, 1945.

tributing them throughout the occupied territories of Russia and, much to the annoyance of Communist authorities, well behind enemy lines, including Stalingrad and Moscow, in massive air drops.

Results were instantly forthcoming. The number of Red Army deserters surged. Soviet generals—180 of them—and officers defected to the Axis and joined Vlasov's cause.

Beginning in April, he went on another tour, this one across Axis-occupied areas of the Eastern Front, to determine if his Smolensk Proclamation was as favorably received by the common people as it had been by military personnel. He paraded Russian All Military Union (ROV) troops through Pskov under their new banner in traditional Russian colors: a blue X on a field of white, trimmed in red. Popular reaction was mixed. One of his bodyguards, Victor Bagamolov, an eyewitness, remembered, "He spoke briefly with many, and later, they very quietly discussed their opinions. Some said, 'Yes, he seems to be a good man.' Some said, 'He can go to hell!' Others commented, 'the best thing would be if he didn't exist at all'." But no one counted on the tall, physically imposing general's oratorical skills.

Afterward, Vlasov gave speeches. He said:

> If you look back on the last 12 to 15 years before the war, you automatically conclude that the Stalin regime is responsible for all the misery. They ruined the country with a collective farm system. They exterminated millions of honest people. There's only one way out. He who still loves his Motherland, who desires happiness for his people, must mobilize with all forces and means to bring down the hated regime of Stalin. We must strive for the creation of a new, anti-Stalinist government. We're allied with the Germans, but we'll fight separately, and we'll free Russia from the Communists.

When asked how native audiences responded to these spoken words, Bagamolov replied, "most applauded and cheered. The masses supported him. Vlasov was visibly moved."[8]

Hitler, too, was moved, but in an opposite direction. While likewise striving to demolish the Marxist colossus, he additionally wanted to colonize the East for absorbing European over-population and for permanently relieving the Continent's perennial food crisis. He would have to give up these twin goals if Russians helped him win the war. The same month Vlasov was recruiting popular support on the Eastern Front, the Fuehrer told his high command, "We'll never set up a Russian army. That's a phantom of the first order."[9] And he began transferring Russian volunteer units to the West.

Forty-two such battalions served in Belgium, Italy and France, where they numbered among other *Wehrmacht* troops stationed at Normandy on D-Day. Disappointed at being able to fight only indirectly for their Motherland, morale was low, and they ini-

GEORG LINDEMANN
First found Vlasov.

REINHARD GEHLEN
Made Vlasov an offer.

HELMUTH VON PANNWITZ
Cossack cavalry leader.

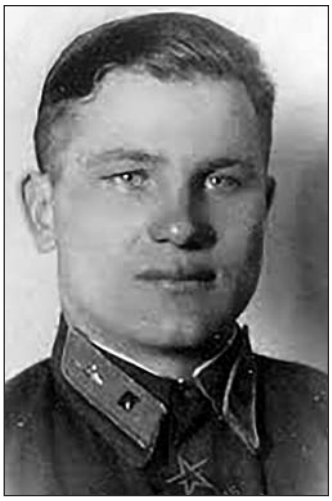

SEMYON BYCHKOV
Headed ROA Air Force.

tially offered scant resistance to the invading Western Allies, save for some Russian defenders who despised Winston Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt for aiding and abetting Stalin. Thanks to American ignorance or arrogance, however, the formerly apathetic volunteers were entirely transformed overnight into ferocious, fanatical berserkers, when U.S. commanders announced that all captured Russians—even those who surrendered without a fight—would be forthwith repatriated to the Soviet Union. How many GIs marching through France paid with their lives for such stupidity has never been ascertained.

Despite Hitler's opposition, the Russian Liberation Movement seemed possessed of a momentum all its own, as waves of military deserters and civilian refugees continued to pour across German lines.

By August 1942, so many ex-Soviet airmen had put themselves at the *Luftwaffe*'s disposal, they organized their own squadron for the express purpose of forming the basis of a new Russian air force aimed at fighting the USSR. Many German officers championed their proposal. They argued that the Russians proved themselves trustworthy and dutiful. In the hands of these enthusiastic, even motivated volunteers, the 1,500 serviceable Red Army aircraft captured during the first year of their campaign could help offset the enemy's awesome numerical advantage.

Russian pilots were entrusted with particularly important tasks, such as flight instruction, operating multi-engine, long-range transports, or ferrying warplanes from repair shops behind the lines—and even from Messerschmitt plants inside the Reich itself—directly to waiting *Geschwader* personnel at the front. In December 1943, the 1.*Ostfliegerstaffel* (*russisch*) [First Russian Squadron East] was formed entirely of Russian volunteers. Their duties were identical to those of the other "Night Harassment Groups" operated by the *Luftwaffe*, flying its old, cast-off airplanes, with which they bombed Red Army troop concentrations, supply depots and similarly large targets between sunset and sunrise, when such attacks demanded less precision than courage.

As long before as early 1942, "Eastern units" composed of Russian infantry were deployed in a security role at the rear of various *Wehrmacht* groups, where they constituted a major part of German efforts against Soviet partisans. Within a year, these *Osteinheiten* [Eastern Units] had grown prodigiously in numbers, effectiveness and importance, so much so, they began to resemble a quasi-independent Russian army Axis commanders were glad to leave alone, allowing them to ruthlessly fulfill these hazardous duties in their own way. More than 70 such "Eastern" battalions served from Finland in the north to the Crimea in the south. Russian volunteers composed one-quarter of the entire German 6th Army at Stalingrad.

With the loss of that important battle on January 30, 1943—followed five months later by another major defeat at Kursk, and the *Wehrmacht*'s subsequent inability to regain the initiative throughout the first eight months of the next year—Hitler's envisioned colonization of Russia was no longer viable. All that remained now was victory or defeat, and his battered forces needed whatever help they could get just to survive. On September 16, 1944, Vlasov met with *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler at the Wolf's Lair, Hitler's *Wolfsschanze* headquarters in the Masurian Woods, about five miles outside Rastenburg, a small town in East Prussia. The Fuehrer had finally granted permission for the creation of a Russian Liberation Army, which began at once.

Its political and propaganda basis was the Committee for the Liberation of the Peoples of Russia, which convened on November 14, in the Great Hall at Prague, filled with around 1,000 delegates and officials from the ROA, *Wehrmacht*, Nazi Party and representatives of all the Eastern Bloc peoples formerly part of the czarist and Soviet empires. Their signatures of agreement on the Prague Manifesto

was an historic, international triumph and a testimony to Vlasov's prodigious, diplomatic skills. The German army granted him full military honors before he announced the Committee's 14-point program:

1. The equality of all peoples of Russia, self-determination, and self-rule.

2. The confirmation of a popular worker front—modeled after Germany's innovative Labor Front [*Deutsche Arbeitsfront*, DAF].

3. The preservation of peace and the establishment of peaceful relations with all nations of the world, an all-around development of international collaboration.

4. Wide-ranging government actions for the strengthening of the family and marriage [based on the Family Reich's League, Struggle League for a Hereditarily Strong Offspring—*Reichsbund Deutsche Familie*, *Kampfbund für erbtüchtigen Kinderreichtum*]. A *true* equality for women.

5. The liquidation of forced labor.

6. The liquidation of collective farms, the free return of land to the private ownership of farmers. The freedom to determine labor land usage. The freedom to use the products of one's personal labor, the abolition of forced requisitions, and the cancellation of all debts to the Soviet government.

7. The establishment of protected private labor ownership. The reestablishment of trade, crafts, domestic industry; the granting of the right of private initiative.

8. Granting the intelligentsia an opportunity to freely create for the well-being of their people.

9. Granting social justice and defense of laborers from any exploitation [based on Germany's Labor Service (*Reichsarbeitsdienst*)].

10. The creation for all without exception the real right for free education, medical care, vacation, and senior welfare.

Mussolini's War
Volume 2: Apotheosis

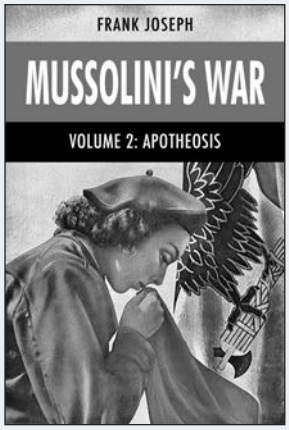

Benito Mussolini created a society that was, compared to the West's presently disintegrating dystopia, the modern model of a well-ordered, attractive, uplifting, crime-free and individually empowering civilization? Bu how might 21st-century students of history react once they learn that Mussolini's East African nemesis Haile Selassie—today lionized by their Marxist teachers—quite literally sold off half of his own country to Standard Oil, thereby making himself the wealthiest slave-owner on Earth? How would they regard Mussolini's better-remembered enemy, after discovering that Winston Churchill exclaimed, "I am all for Fascism in Italy"? So, too, the ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is belied by the courageous acts of such men as Ettore Muti, whose 1,450-mile bomber attack against British petroleum refineries in Bahrain stranded Royal Navy warships throughout the Mediterranean. The Italians then went on to conquer Somaliland after subjecting British forces to a second "Dunkirk." The Red Army 812th Siberian Infantry Regiment on the Eastern Front near Isbushenski was routed by history's last great Italian cavalry charge. During the battle for Crete, a pair of small Italian motorboats destroyed the largest capital ship in the Aegean. In addition, Mussolini's human torpedoes sank two battleships at their moorings in Alexandria. These are just a mere few of the many victorious exploits carried out by all branches of the Italian armed forces as described in *Apotheosis*, Volume 2 of *Mussolini's War*. It views Italy's participation within the context of its severe industrial disadvantage. Given this fundamental—and massive—disadvantage in natural resources, the numerical superiority possessed by the Allies in virtually all engagements and their cracking of Axis military codes, it is amazing that Fascist Italy was able to score significant victories against overwhelming enemies right up until the last days of WWII. This testifies to Italy's terrific fighting spirit and Mussolini's leadership. Against this perspective, enduring propaganda portrayals of Mussolini's ineptitude and Italian cowardice are shattered. Combined with Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years*, the *Mussolini's War* two-book set amounts to a fundamental revision in the history of that global conflict and its modern repercussions.

Don't forget to get Volume 1 at the same time!

ORDERING

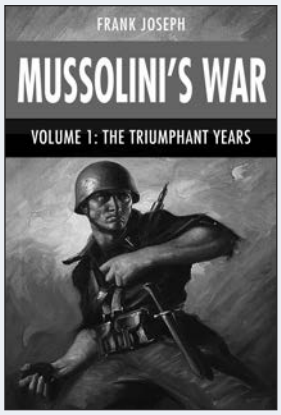

• ***Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis.*** Softcover, 322 pages, #902, *$27* minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S.

• ***Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years.*** Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

GET BOTH VOLUMES AND SAVE! Just *$45* for TBR subscribers with all discounts and S&H in the U.S. included in price.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

11. Destruction of the regime of terror and force. Liquidation of forceful re-populations and mass exiles. The establishment of a true freedom of religion, conscience, speech, assembly [and] press. The equality of all before the law.

12. The liberation of political opponents of Bolshevism and the return to the Motherland from the jails and camps of all who were repressed for their battle against Bolshevism. No revenge and persecution for those who stop their battle for Stalin and Bolshevism, regardless of whether this was done by necessity or by conviction.

13. The reestablishment of national property ruined during the war—cities, villages, factories and plants—at cost to the government.

14. Government support for invalids of the war and their families.[10]

Before making his declaration public, Vlasov had presented it to the German authorities for their acceptance, rejection or amendment. They requested only the addition of a single, extra point addressing "the Jewish Question." Even though he turned down their suggestion, they gave the Prague Manifesto their full approval, without making further recommendations or changes. They lived up to Gehlen's earlier assurance to Vlasov that Hitler respected the right of all peoples to choose their own form of government.

The Prague Manifesto was decades ahead its time, a forerunner of today's Russian Federation, which falls short of its 1944 precursor, lacking as it does the inclusiveness Vlasov was prescient enough to foresee as necessary for preventing internal conflicts, such as Vladimir Putin's modern-day quest for the Crimea and Chechnya.

Vlasov told the Prague meeting attendees after their thunderous ovations had greeted each of his 14 points, beyond to a global radio audience:

> Fellow citizens! Brothers and sisters living in Europe! A return to the Motherland is only possible following victory over Bolshevism. You number in the millions, and the success of our mutual struggle will depend on you. Don't forget that, from now on, you're working for a common cause, for the heroic Liberation Army. At the moment, there are two questions facing us: Either Europe will become Communist, or there will be a Europe of nationalities. The German Reich is the single, existing weapon capable of beating the Bolsheviks. The assistance of Germany is the only realistic option for us to succeed. Officers and soldiers of the Soviet army, put an end to this criminal war, whose purpose is the oppression of the European peoples! Turn your weapons on the Bolshevik usurpers, who have enslaved Russia, and brought hunger, misery and lawlessness to our country![11]

Either Europe will become Communist, or there will be a Europe of nationalities.

A Russian eyewitness recalled 30 years after the event, "We were in great spirits at that moment. We thought, 'Now it's finally starting! We're finally getting our army!' There was huge enthusiasm. We didn't have the feeling at all that it might be too late."[12]

No one else did, either. The Prague Manifesto struck the world like a comet. Stalin slammed down his Iron Curtain on the news. Anyone caught so much as breathing a word about it was executed for spreading enemy propaganda. A bloodless "Paper Curtain" descended over the Western Allies, keeping Brits and Americans in the dark. The entire European continent, on the other hand, was galvanized by the pronouncement.

Until then, the Axis cause had been sinking deeper into doubt. But the mobilization of three, fresh divisions, comprising 40,000 men, offered real hope for a reversal of fortunes on the Eastern Front. Their numbers grew still greater when the Russian Corps, XVth SS Cossack Cavalry Corps under Gen. Helmuth von Pannwitz, and the Cossack Camp, led by Ataman Domanov—both of whom had previously refused to back the Committee for the Liberation of the Peoples of Russia—joined Vlasov's army.

Newspapers from Lisbon to Tokyo rejoiced that the historic threat the Russians allegedly posed to civilization over the previous several thousand years would no longer trouble the peace of the world. Even commentators in the neutral press, increasingly critical of Axis measures after its reversal at Stalingrad, hailed the Prague Manifesto's 14 points as "the first and possibly most valuable, solid building blocks for international peace in the postwar world."[13]

Relations between the Committee for the Liberation of the Peoples of Russia and the Third Reich drew even closer. Vlasov visited with Herrmann Goering and Joseph Goebbels, leaving both favorably impressed. Even Hitler himself begrudgingly admitted, "Well, Vlasov is a real soldier."[14]

On January 18, 1945, Germany signed a generous financial aid treaty with the committee, as an initial step toward mutual reconstruction and friendly relations in the coming peace. Next month, the ROA's first division, the 600th Infantry, was fully organized under the command of Gen. Sergei Bunyachenko. A second division, the 650th Infantry, was incomplete when it left its quarters in southern Germany, but nevertheless went into action under the command of Maj. Gen. Mikhail Meandrov. Marching out of Camp Heuberg, his division swelled with a sudden influx of new volunteers, most of them from the Reich's many Russian émigré communities, causing it to nearly double in size. A third

Vlasov's "Why I Began My Fight Against Bolshevism," from March 3, 1943, was an open letter distributed in millions of copies on both sides of the Eastern Front: "I came to my firm conviction that a life-or-death issue confronting the Russian people can only be resolved in union and cooperation with the German people, because the latter successfully threw off the same Communist tyranny that still dominates our sad country." Words such as these attracted Russia's best officers.

ROA division, the 700th Infantry, was still in the process of formation.

Anticipating the mobilization of these ground forces, the all-Russian First Squadron East was disbanded after July 1944, then reorganized by Semyon Trofimovich Bychkov as Night Harassment Squadron 8, re-equipped with state-of-the-art Messerschmitt Me.109G fighters replacing the defunct *Ostfliegerstaffel*'s doddering Arado and Gotha biplanes. Bychkov was a prize catch. An "ace" fighter pilot and deputy squadron commander of the Red Army's 482nd Fighter Aviation Regiment, he participated in 60 aerial combats, downing 17 *Luftwaffe* planes. On September 2, 1943, Bychkov officially became a "Hero of the Soviet Union," the highest distinction in the USSR.

The following December 10, he was shot down by German antiaircraft fire, captured and hospitalized. Convalescence afforded him time to mull over a long catalog of grievances, injustices, mass-arrests and wholesale murder perpetrated by the Stalin regime. The Communist nightmare so sharply contrasted with unexpectedly generous treatment by Bychkov's "Hitlerite" captors, he eventually expressed a desire to join them. He went on to fly with the 1st Night Harassment Group, effectively bombing and strafing Red partisans around Dvinsk, for which he received the German *Ostvolk* Medal 2nd class with swords. Bychkov was an obvious choice for heading up the nascent ROV Air Force.[15]

Its army counterpart was given a preliminary opportunity to demonstrate the capabilities of its soldiers on February 9, 1945, when a battalion effectively engaged the Red Army, which had crossed the Oder River during the previous week. Praising their fighting spirit, the German High Command was sufficiently impressed to give Gen. Bunyachenko the go-head for a full-scale operation.

On April 11, 1945, he unleashed the ROA's 600th Infantry Division against the same bridgehead his battalion had successfully attacked two months earlier. Since then, the Soviets, although shelled by German artillery, had gradually fortified their position in strength. Vlasov's troops made some gains in their approaches to the Oder, but found themselves heavily outgunned and outnumbered, particularly in tanks. Many of these were nonetheless knocked out by Liberation Army soldiers wielding *Panzerfaust* recoilless anti-armor weapons.

After dark on the 13th, pilots of Semyon Bychkov's Night Harassment Squadron 8 accurately and repeatedly sortied against a Soviet bridgehead at Erlenhof in the teeth of concentrated antiaircraft fire to cause losses and

chaos on the ground, suffering several of their Messerschmitt fighter-bombers shot down. But Bunyachenko's infantry was stalled from linking up with these aerial engagements. After four days and nights of unrelenting attack, mounting ROA casualties for insufficient ground taken convinced Vlasov against the continuation of such pointless slaughter. With the end of World War II in Europe just weeks away, the Russian Liberation Army had been deployed far too late in the conflict to make any military difference.

To their credit, its 10,000 volunteers maintained perfect discipline and retreated southward in good order. Their morale held firm, as the fight continued elsewhere. Select pilots were put through familiarization courses with the Messerschmitt Me.262 *Sturmvogel* ("Stormbird") for the creation of an all-Russian jet fighter unit. This plan, however, plus months of necessary training, equipping and organizing, likewise came too late. At the time of their deployment 17 days before Hitler's death, pilots of Fighter Squadron 5 *Kazakov*—their Messerschmitt Me.109s decorated with the ROA insignia—flew to the last man against Soviet hordes flooding into eastern Germany.[16]

Vlasov moved his division into Bohemia, where great crowds of Russian refugees were in danger of capture by advancing Americans, intent on sending them back to the USSR. Vlasov swore he and all his followers would fight the Allies to the death, rather than permit such a catastrophe to happen. But disorder was spreading rapidly everywhere. In the chaos of early May, during the final days of the Third Reich, he was appalled to receive a communiqué from Bunyachenko requesting permission to engage the 600th Infantry against German forces in Bohemia, thereby currying favor with the Americans and/or Soviets.

Vlasov categorically refused, but when the turncoat general repeated his request the next day, the situation had deteriorated beyond anyone's control. In gratitude for all their help in "liberating" them, the Czechs arrested some of Bunyachenko's men, then handed them over to Red Army commissars, who promptly dispatched their captives with Tokarev pistols. The rest were seized by the Americans, who, true to their word, returned ROV soldiers and Russian refugees alike *en masse* to the Soviets.

Confined in Siberian slave labor camps for the rest of their lives, the hapless prisoners were worked to death. Bunyachenko himself was hanged by the same Communists he hoped to befriend by betraying his German comrades.

Rather than surrender to the Americans, who he despised for allying themselves with Bolshevik mass-murderers, Vlasov was captured by the Red Army's 162nd Tank Brigade, and returned to the USSR for a typical Stalinist show trial, after which he was predictably executed by hanging in the company of 11 other ROA senior officers, on August 2, 1946. Historian Trevor Roper says that Vlasov was visited in his cell by a Soviet officer and offered a deal. If he made a full confession and recanted his "crimes," his life would be spared. If not, he would be horribly tortured. Vlasov allegedly replied, "I know that. And I am very frightened. But it would be even worse to have to vilify myself."

> An extra 10,000 Russian volunteers could have turned the Battle of Kursk in Hitler's favor.

Ever since, historians continue to debate the real significance of his Russian Liberation Army. Some believe that it might have won the war on the Eastern Front, had Vlasov's cooperation been accepted and implemented by the *Wehrmacht* from the moment he offered to organize military resistance. Given the five months he needed to mobilize his 600th Infantry from September 1944 to February 1945, the ROA's first division could have been fielded, they argue, by March 1943, long before Germany's last chance at defeating Stalin in Kursk. The participation of an extra 10,000 Russian volunteers could have conceivably turned that pivotal battle—and with it, the entire course of the war—back in Hitler's favor.

True enough, but such speculation fails to take into account the long months of diplomatic, political and public relations preparation required prior to founding the Liberation Army. Vlasov initially faced not only the natural suspicion of his *Wehrmacht* hosts, but the more acrimonious, deep-rooted distrust of fellow Eastern Europeans. The masses of his own people had to be sufficiently convinced that alliance with Germany was not treason, but the only means of freeing themselves from Stalin. Vlasov needed more time to create a wholly original form of government without precedent for a nation ruled only by Bolshevik slave-masters and, since the coronation of Ivan the Terrible, nearly half a millennium earlier, autocratic czars.

Given these essential preliminaries, a Russian Liberation Army could not have feasibly taken the field before late 1943 at the earliest. By that time, Germany's military situation on the Eastern Front was irredeemably lost. Even then, however, the ROV would have helped slow the Red juggernaut, perhaps enough for the Americans to seize at least some Eastern European territories before Stalin's forces were able to arrive.

A Soviet-free East Germany, Poland, Czechoslovakia or the Balkans would have constituted a different postwar world, and relieved their inhabitants from the next four and a half decades of heavy-handed occupation by the USSR, or avoided the Yugoslav "ethnic-cleansing" wars of the 1990s.

More historically significant than the

An Effective Fighting Force

On March 20, 1945, ROA troops captured a strategic flashpoint at the Oder River, dominating ship traffic. The following April 13, two ROA infantry regiments stormed another bridgehead held by superior numbers of the 33rd Red Army, 1st Belorussian Front. "During the very first attack," the volunteers "took the first line of trenches, having achieved success where the Germans could not for two previous months." Next day, the ROA men were admiringly cited in *Wehrmacht* dispatches. Engagements such as these in the war's final days meant that the forces of European unity would go down fighting to the end.

ROV's theoretical assessment is Andrey Vlasov's Prague Manifesto. An original, diplomatic and geopolitical triumph in its own tumultuous time, it continues to survive as a monumental template for a future Russia.

Although Vlasov was demonized for almost 50 years as the worst traitor in Soviet history, he was still revered by Russians in their enslaved country and around the world. After the bankrupt USSR imploded of its own putrescence, a memorial dedicated to the general and his fellow martyrs in the Russian Liberation Movement was erected at the Novo-Diveevo Russian Orthodox convent and cemetery in Nanuet, New York. Twice annually, on the anniversary of his execution and on the Sunday following Orthodox Easter, a memorial service is held in their honor.

Just about 20 years ago, members of a social organization applied to the Russian Federation's military prosecutor for a review of Vlasov's case. *For Faith and Fatherland* directors stated that "Vlasov was a patriot, who spent much time reevaluating his service in the Red Army and the essence of Stalin's regime before agreeing to collaborate with the Germans."[17] Vlasov's 1946 conviction on multiple charges of treason was overturned and vacated. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Erickson, John. *The Soviet High Command*. NY: MacMillan, 1962.

2 Roberts, Geoffrey. *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War, 1939–1953*. CT: London: Yale University Press, 2006.

3 Andreyev, Catherine. *Vlasov and the Russian Liberation Movement*. MA: Cambridge University Press, 1990.

4 Steenberg, Sven. *Vlasov*. NY: Alfred Knopf, 1970.

5 Gehlen, Reinhard. *The Service: The Memoirs of General Reinhard Gehlen*. translated by David Irving. London: World Publishing, 1972.

6 Hitler, Adolf. *Mein Kampf*. Germany: Eher Nachf., GMBH, 1937. The author references National Socialism as "a philosophy of life."

7 "Vlasov and the Russian Liberation Movement," www.cambridge.org.

8 Bethke, Ingo (director). *Vlasov: A General For Two Devils*. Chicago: International Historic Films, Inc., 2004.

9 *Ibid.*

10 "The Prague Manifesto," Article to be found at military.wikia.org/wiki/.

11 Bethke, *op. cit.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 *Aftonbladet, Stockholm, November 16, 1944.*

14 Andreyev, *op. cit.*

15 Steenberg, *op. cit.*

16 Joseph, Frank. *The Axis Air Forces*. CO: Praeger, 2011.

17 www.sptimes.ru.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December TBR issue.

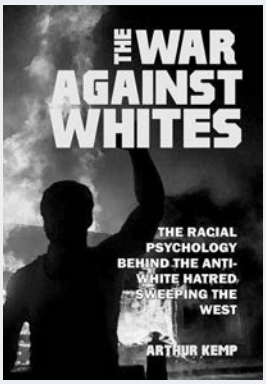

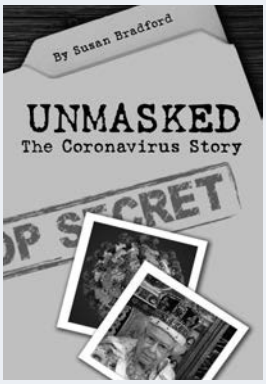

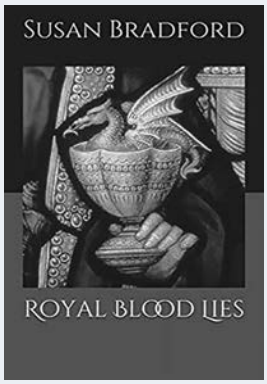

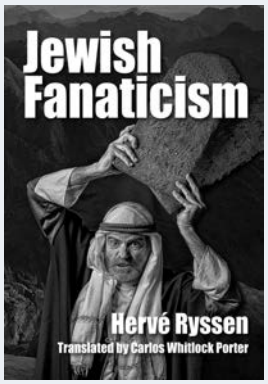

TBR's Hottest 2021 Sellers So Far!

The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

The War Against Whites by Arthur Kemp reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of Whites and their civilization—and are driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First World society. Dealing forthrightly with IQ, character, psychology and behavior, racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education, and health, this book conclusively refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure to achieve parity in White nations around the globe. Analyzes the George Floyd incident, the myth that police in the U.S. are "hunting Blacks"; the Black slaughter of their fellow Blacks; official crime records in the U.S., the UK, the Netherlands, France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Norway, Australia and South Africa showing that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks; provides a thorough refutation of the "environment" argument; shows that low IQ is conclusively linked to crime—among all races; schizophrenia, the "aggression gene" and violent crime—and much, much more. Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, *$16.*

Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story

Written by investigative journalist Susan Bradford, *Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story* uncovers the political and financial networks of the Deep State that are shaping the government's response to the coronavirus and riots inspired by the death of George Floyd in Minneapolis. This book will reveal, among other things: how the Affordable Care Act financially devastated the healthcare industry and independent health insurance providers; what the collaboration between the Department of Defense and the Department of Health and Human Services means for the healthcare industry and ordinary citizens; the identity and networks surrounding the extremely powerful lady whose multinationals are driving defense and healthcare policy around the world; striking parallels between the Chinese communist revolution and the riots; how community organizers help big business and undermine democracy; the fragility of the global system juxtaposed with the power of Big Pharma; and much more! Softcover, 118 pages, #875, $20.

Royal Blood Lies

Investigative journalist Susan Bradford takes the reader back to the days of ancient Rome to reveal the origins of the "divine right (rite) to rule," and why those who held claim to this right posed a threat to the world's would-be rulers. The author documents how the elites established and used international spy networks to win wars and conquer nations and how populist revolutions, religions and wars were weaponized against the people. Steeped in the philosophy of the Enlightenment, a warrior-merchant class came to dominate the corporate and political establishment, with some amassing fortunes in the trillions. *Royal Blood Lies* documents a secret cult that came to rule humanity and follows the rise of global imperialism that laid the foundation for the Great Reset and the fulfilment of an ancient Roman agenda. Softcover, 136 pages, #899, *$25.*

Jewish Fanaticism

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism, as this book demonstrates, is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project, but the Jews are absolutely convinced that they can succeed in its realization, steeped as they are in this "mission," assigned to them by God. The aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. When the Jews are the only people on Earth who have retained their faith and traditions, they will at last be recognized by all as "God's Chosen People." Israel's Messiah, whose coming has been awaited every day for 2,000 years, will then re-establish David's kingdom and give the Jews a stranglehold over the universe. This book discusses their goals, methods, projects—and also their perversions. It is uncensored throughout, thus, we warn sensitive readers that some of the material contained within is shocking and written for a mature audience. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, *$30.*

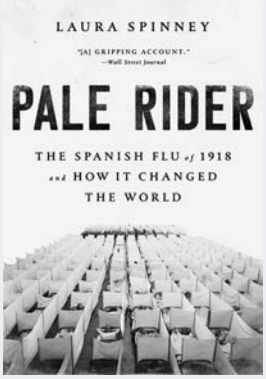

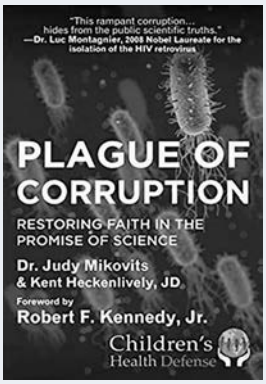

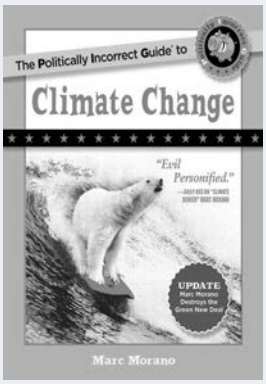

BARNES REVIEW subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices of products offered by TBR Bookstore.

The Burning Souls: A Poetic Memoir

Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls* is now available in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Léon Joseph Marie Ignace Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist Parti Rexiste. Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the Wehrmacht-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle made a daring escape to Spain, where he was safeguarded by Francisco Franco. Degrelle expressed no regrets for joining the war on the side of the Axis powers, defending both his own actions and those of his superiors and comrades. He lived in Spain until his death of natural causes in 1994, and remained active in anti-Communist and pan-European causes despite multiple attempts at his extradition, kidnapping and assassination. *The Burning Souls* is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. In *The Burning Souls*, he traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely, to be willing to weather all hardships in service of a transcendent ideal, is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day. Softcover, 112 pages, #901, *$19.*

Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

In 1918, the Italian-Americans of New York, the Yupik of Alaska and the Persians of Mashed had almost nothing in common except for a virus—one that triggered the worst pandemic of modern times and had a decisive effect on the history of the 20th century. With a death toll of between 50 and 100 million people and a global reach, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was the worst human disaster, not only of the 20th century but possibly in all of recorded history. And yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Why did this virus not kill the elderly or the young, but instead seemed to target the healthiest segment of the population—18-to-50-year-olds? What did we learn about pandemics? What happened to the millions of children who were left as orphans? Are there lessons for today in that global experience? Laura Spinney recounts the story of an overlooked pandemic, tracing it from Alaska to Brazil, from Persia to Spain, and from South Africa to Russia. Telling the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how the pandemic was shaped by the interaction of a virus and the humans it encountered—and how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. Softcover, 352 pages, #864, *$20.*

Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science

By Dr. Judy Mikovits and Kent Heckenlively, J.D. With a foreword by Robert F. Kennedy Jr. Dr. Judy Mikovits changed the treatment of HIV-AIDS, saving the lives of millions, and discovered a new family of human retroviruses, but she has paid a heavy price for bucking the medical-pharmaceutical-vaccine rackets. When she was part of the research community that turned HIV-AIDS from a fatal disease into a manageable one, she saw science at its best. But when her investigations questioned whether the use of animal tissue in medical research was unleashing devastating plagues of chronic diseases, such as autism, she saw science at its worst. Recounting her four decades in science, including her 35-year collaboration with Dr. Frank Ruscetti, this is a shocking look at the issues and egos which will determine the future health of humanity. Can we trust the medical professionals about the any pandemic ever again? Do they really care about us or do they care more about protecting their reputations and profits? Hardback, 272 pages, #867, *$28.*

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal! Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fearmongering in order to push increased central planning. Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong. Separates fact from myth: major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years; F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s. Antarctica is actually gaining ice; carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages; and much. Softcover, 200 pages, #856, *$24.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

A Revisionist History of Vaccinations

By Tom Valentine

The notion of vaccination to protect an individual against disease-causing germs was invented and practiced before mankind knew anything about germs. It started early in the 1700s when somebody got the idea or hypothesis that mixing the blood of a smallpox or plague survivor with an uninfected person might somehow pass along some kind of protection. They would make incisions in the hand or arm and, much like the "blood brothers" made in the movies, they would press the wounds together.

History says Edward Jenner conceived of vaccinating people against the dread smallpox (a viral infection), by pricking them with a cowpox-tainted instrument in 1796. Mankind didn't yet have the germ theory of disease, let alone know anything about viruses, until the time of Antoine Bechamp, Louis Pasteur and Martinus Beijerinck, about a century later. Koch's postulates (the basis of the germ theory) weren't put forth until 1882. So, Jenner developed a vaccination procedure before we knew anything of the immune system and infectious pathogens.

Until the invention of the electron microscope in the 1930s, scientists knew virtually nothing about viruses.

TomValentine is shown leading the Pledge of Allegiance at a free speech conference in D.C.

The cowpox inoculation against smallpox first conceived by Jenner is a good example of doing without knowing. Truth be told, we are still "doing" a lot more than we "know" when it comes to immunization programs today.

However, we certainly know more than they did back in Jenner's time, or Pasteur's time, or even the times of Jonas Salk in the 1950s, when polio was allegedly eradicated by vaccines.

Today there are two polarized camps—the established medicine, public health policy, pro-vaccination camp and the vaccination-hesitant, freedom-of-choice camp.

So, what can we believe? We shall strive to deal with this issue rationally. First, does experience validate the theory? Let's look at the record.

Our medical establishment points to the smallpox record as convincing. We are told that, up until Benjamin Rubin invented the "bifurcated vaccination needle" in the 1960s, a device allowing vaccinations in primitive areas of the world, the record indicated at least 2 million people died of smallpox every year worldwide. By 1980, the World Health Organization proclaimed that smallpox had been eradicated. This appears very impressive, but does not consider all the variables involved.

We find in the book *Vaccination: The Silent Killer* by Ida Honoroff and Eleanor McBean, the following:

> In 1796, Edward Jenner started his cowpox vaccination craze, which increased the smallpox epidemics to such an extent that the disease became endemic and, from 1837 to 1839, there was the sweeping epidemic that killed 22,081 people. In spite of this absolute proof of the deadly effects of vaccination, the vaccine promoters managed to get a compulsory vaccination law passed in England in 1853. The epidemics then increased

The First Vaccination

This illustration by Robert Thom shows Edward Jenner administering the first vaccine in 1796. Jenner conceived of vaccinating people against the dreaded viral smallpox by pricking them with a cowpox-tainted instrument. This is long before mankind had the technology to confirm that viruses, and bacteria, for that matter, even existed, as they were invisible to the human eye without a microscope.

> to such an extent that, from 1870 to 1872, there was the worst smallpox epidemic of all time, which killed 44,480 people. The English people fought the vaccination promoters until they were able to abolish compulsory vaccination in England in 1948. They have since had no [smallpox] epidemics.

Isn't that a fascinating, if oversimplified, version of medical history? Not only was man doing more than he knew by vaccinating himself against viral organisms he didn't know existed, but he also introduced "vaccination promoters" and "compulsory laws" into the equation.

Is it any wonder that some have said our human behavior is capable of boggling even the minds of angels?

The late Dr. Robert Mendelsohn, "called the people's doctor," provided this look at the historical record regarding smallpox, which, we are told with a great deal of media hype, is a disease that has been utterly eradicated:

> Did you know that several years after the first smallpox vaccine was introduced into the Philippines (it was first given in 1910) and after 95% of the population—8 million people—had been given 24.5 million doses of vaccine, the Philippines experienced its worst smallpox epidemic in history?

To add another wrinkle of dark humor to this tale of human folly, a letter to the editor in *The Lancet* (September 28, 1996) featured a photograph of a headstone dating back to 1788. The letter and photo were headlined: "An old malpractice claim." The tombstone read as follows: "In Memory of Peleg, son of Thomas & Mary Conklin, who died of the smallpox by inoculation, January 27, 1788; aged 17 years."

Not only is the contended date, 1788, interesting in that it precedes Jenner by eight years, but the letter writer in *The Lancet* pointed out that "medical malpractice claims are not new in the New World." Neither are claims that vaccination caused the untimely death of a youngster.

Apparently, the facts about disease eradication have been misrepresented.

The story of the lessening of specific diseases is not cut and dried at all. There are variables and multiple factors—not merely vaccinations—to take into account when analyzing the record.

For example, paralytic polio was a scourge prior to the 1950s (polio vaccines first arrived in 1955) and

probably everyone in my generation can remember the March of Dimes campaigns with Eleanor Roosevelt leading the way. Well, today the scourge of "natural paralytic polio" has "vanished" due to unknown factors, but perhaps due to what molecular biologists today call "genetic drift" in the virus.

Epidemiological studies show that polio mortality declined by 82% prior to 1956 in England and Wales. The same pattern emerged in France. The vaccine had nothing to do with any of it. After 10 years of polio vaccine availability (1966), the overall statistics indicated that polio had returned to where it had been in the 1920s. And today it is argued that the only source of paralytic polio is the polio vaccine.

Regardless of why polio is no longer seen as a major threat, the history of the polio vaccines is one of horrific consequences few Americans know anything about.

In his fascinating book *Mary, Ferrie & the Monkey Virus: The Story of an Underground Medical Laboratory*, investigator-author Edward Haslam relates the dawning of the polio vaccine succinctly. With permission, we reprint his brief description:

> Today, many Americans do not remember what a terrible curse the polio epidemic was upon the land. At its crest in the early 1950s, more than 33,000 Americans fell crippled or died slow, terrible deaths from polio each year. Most were children. The word "polio" struck fear into the hearts of parents across America. It was a casually transmitted virus that first infected the lining of the intestines, then the bloodstream, and finally the nervous system, where it destroyed the victim's brainstem. The difference between crippled and dead was determined by the extent of the damage to the brainstem.
>
> Cavernous hospital wards full of hideous-looking machines called "iron lungs" awaited patients who became too weak to breathe for themselves.
>
> President Franklin Roosevelt himself was crippled by polio before he entered the White House.
>
> The search for a polio vaccine became a national scientific effort supported by the most powerful political forces in the land. The problem was this: Polio was caused by a virus, not a bacterium, and viruses do not respond to antibiotics. So, despite the spectacular success of antibiotics introduced to the American clinical scene in 1942, the medical community was powerless to stop this virus from crippling and killing.
>
> A New York City lawyer close to President Roosevelt organized the March of Dimes and collected millions of dollars in coins from grade school children across the country to finance the research effort. The progress was encouraging. By the early 1950s, American scientist Jonas Salk came forward with a brave new idea to eliminate all three strains of polio at once: Grow the polioviruses in the lab, kill them, then inject healthy children with the dead viruses. The dead viruses would not be able to reproduce, so they would not harm the children, but their immune systems would detect the presence of the invading viruses and would rally to defend the body, producing a hefty supply of antibodies in the process.
>
> Then the children's fully armed immune systems would be ready to repel any live poliovirus that attacked them in the future. His trials in 1953 and 1954 were successful. Optimism about Salk's vaccine reached its peak.
>
> Five laboratories began producing the vaccine from a procedure Salk designed, and accumulated a large enough supply for a mass inoculation, which was scheduled as a celebration for Franklin Roosevelt's birthday. The results of years of research, millions of dollars of investment, and the fate of thousands of crippled children, [all] were ready for the most publicized and anticipated event in the history of medicine.
>
> At the 11th hour, a bacteriologist at NIH was told to safety-test the new polio vaccine. Her name was Bernice Eddy. When she injected the vaccine into her monkeys, they fell paralyzed in their cages. Eddy realized that the virus in the vaccine was not dead as promised, but still alive and ready to multiply. It was time to sound the alarm. She sent pictures of the paralyzed monkeys to NIH's management and warned them of the upcoming tragedy. A debate erupted in the corridors of power: Was the polio vaccine really ready? Should the mass inoculation proceed on schedule?
>
> A handful of prominent doctors across the country stepped into the fray to throw the weight of their reputations on the side of the vaccine. One of these doctors was Mary Sherman's boss, Dr. Alton Ochsner.
>
> [Mary Sherman is the Mary in the book title, and Alton Ochsner was one of the most prominent doctors in New Orleans where the secret monkey virus lab exposed by this book was located.—Ed.]
>
> To demonstrate his conviction that the vaccine was really ready, Dr. Ochsner inoculated his own grandchildren with it.
>
> The mass inoculation proceeded on schedule [1955—Ed.]. Within days, children fell sick from polio. Some were crippled, some died. Estimates vary dramatically. [The full truth will never be known.—Ed.] Ochsner's grandson died. His granddaughter contracted polio but survived.
>
> An enormous lawsuit erupted. Heads rolled everywhere. The secretary of health, education and

Today, many Americans do not remember what a curse the polio epidemic was.

welfare, Oveta Hobby, stepped down. The director of the National Institute of Health (NIH), Dr. William Sebrell, resigned. It was the biggest fiasco in medical history.

A second, safer vaccine, developed by Albert Sabin, was deployed in 1957. It used a weakened live virus instead of a dead virus. It worked. Polio was history; the future was safe—or so it seemed.

Before continuing with this historical information, let's glance at a part of the factual aftermath of the polio vaccine debacle.

As a testimony to what is not known, lawyers have made big money representing victims of the polio vaccine, and we witnessed the two great names in polio vaccine—Salk and Sabin—pointing fingers at each other. First, Dr. Sabin attacked the Salk vaccine, then, later, the son of Jonas Salk, Dr. Darrell Salk, testified on behalf of a man in Wichita, Kansas who won a jury award of $10 million in 1982 because the Sabin oral vaccine Orimune, manufactured by Lederle Laboratories, caused his paralytic polio.

In case you didn't know about this, the father of an infant girl who was immunized with Sabin's oral vaccine contracted "irreversible bulbar poliomyelitis," paralyzing his lungs 10 or 12 days after the infant's immunization. Lederle was found negligent in not pointing out that non-immunized people faced an increased risk of contracting polio by coming into contact with anyone receiving the oral vaccine.

Most of this information was played down, and few Americans know the story of the polio vaccine debacle. Instead, the public has been brainwashed to believe that both the Salk and Sabin vaccines were, indeed, wonder drugs of the modern era.

Our history of vaccines does not end with polio, however. Thanks to Haslam's investigative work into the secret "monkey virus labs" operated by the U.S. government, there is much more vaccine history unfolding.

According to the book, in the af-

Salk and the Monkey Virus

Dr. Jonas E. Salk, who discovered the polio vaccine, reads with his wife and three boys in Ann Arbor, Michigan, April 11, 1955. The family was photographed the night before an announcement insisting the vaccine was effective. Salk's boys were among the first to receive the experimental vaccine. Shown from left to right are five-year-old Jonathan, Mrs. Donna Salk, 11-year-old Peter, Dr. Salk and eight-year-old Darrell. Salk had an innovative concept: Grow the polioviruses in the lab, kill them, then inject healthy people (in this case mostly children) with the dead viruses. The body would recognize the virus and begin to make antibodies to fight any invading polio virus. Bernice Eddy was told to safety-test the vaccine. When she injected the vaccine into her monkey test subjects, all of them quickly became paralyzed.

termath of the debacle, Eddy was taken off of polio research and transferred to the influenza section by the thankless NIH management. She shared her frustrations with a small group of women scientists who ate brown-bag lunches on the steps of one of the big labs. There, Eddy met a tenacious scientist named Sarah Stewart, who was waging her own battle against the official paradigms of bureaucratic medicine. Eddy and Stewart became close friends.

Sarah Stewart's name remains virtually unknown today despite her huge contribution to modern medicine. Not only did she prove that some cancers were caused by viruses, but subsequent research on the virus she discovered led to the discovery of DNA recombination, one of the most powerful tools in medical research today.

Stewart was raised in the fertile Rio Grande Valley on the Mexican border. Her educational odyssey ranged from the New Mexico Agricultural College in 1927 to getting a Ph.D. in bacteriology from the University of Chicago in 1939. Next, Stewart went to work for the NIH as a bacteriologist for five years. Believing that having a Ph.D. instead of an M.D. was holding back her career advancement, she entered Georgetown Medical School and earned her medical degree in 1947. Then she joined the National Cancer Institute until reassigned to the U.S. Public Health Service in 1960.

From the beginning, Stewart promoted the idea that cancer was caused by viruses. Due to this, she was not well accepted by the NIH or National Cancer Institute (NCI) staffs, who described her as "an eccentric lady" determined to prove her theory was right. "No one believed her." Finally, she was given access to an NCI laboratory in Bethesda where she could try to prove her theories. In 1953, she almost succeeded, but her work was not accepted by the ruling crowd at NIH. They found her methods sloppy and objected to the fact that she did not culture her viruses. So, in 1956, her lunch partner Eddy showed Stewart how to grow her viruses in a culture of mouse cells. She now had all the ingredients she needed and began a series of experiments that are called "classic" by modern NIH researchers.

[I find it more than a little curious that the cancer establishment of the day was apparently not interested in the viral theory of cancer since this would naturally lead to the development and promotion of a cancer vaccine, which seems to be precisely what our medical monopoly would desire. This previously little-known history is shooting down a previous thesis of mine, published in 1977, in which I argued that the cancer establishment was trying desperately to find a cancer-causing virus in order to develop a lucrative vaccine program. I am chagrined, but edified.—TV.]

> The vaccine's manufacturers had grown their polioviruses on monkey kidneys.

As her work progressed, she realized she stood on the edge of an extremely important discovery, and became very protective of her techniques. In staff presentations, she would bewilder NIH pathologists by showing them slides of things they had never seen before. Then, when they asked how she produced her results, she would giggle and say, "It's a secret." To quote her supervisor Alan Rabson, "She drove everybody crazy." One of her procedural anomalies was that she never did control groups, saying, "They only confuse you."

In 1957 Stewart and Eddy discovered the polyoma virus, which produced several types of cancer in a variety of small mammals. Her discovery officially threw open the doors of cancer virology. As Rabson phrased it: "Suddenly the whole place exploded just after Sarah found polyoma." It was the beginning of a new era of hope. But it raised some dark questions about earlier deeds. Before long, Yale's laboratory discovered that the polyoma virus that had produced the cancer in Stewart's mice and hamsters turned out to be virtually identical to Simian Virus No. 40 (SV-40), a monkey virus that caused cancer.

In June 1959, Eddy, who was still officially assigned to the flu vaccine project, began thinking about the poliovirus again. This time she was worried about something much deeper than polio. The vaccine's manufacturers had grown their polioviruses on the kidneys of monkeys. When they removed the poliovirus from the monkeys' kidneys, they also removed an unknown number of other monkey viruses. The more they looked, the more they found.

The medical science of the day knew little about the behavior or consequences of these monkey viruses. But times were changing. Confronted with mounting evidence that some monkey viruses caused cancer, Eddy grew suspicious of the polio vaccine and asked the excruciating question: Had they inoculated an entire generation of Americans with cancer-causing monkey viruses?

She conducted her research quietly, without alerting her NIH supervisors.

In October 1960, Eddy gave a talk to the Cancer Society in New York and, without warning NIH in advance, announced she had examined cells from the monkey kidneys in which the poliovirus was grown and had found they were infected with cancer-causing viruses. Her inference was clear: There were cancer-causing monkey viruses in the polio vaccine.

This was tantamount to forecasting an epidemic of cancer in America. When word got back to her NIH bosses, they exploded in anger. When the cussing stopped, they crushed

Fauci, Trump and Covid-19

Unfortunately for Donald Trump, during his administration, a novel coronavirus (SARS-CoV-2) evidently escaped from a Chinese bio-lab in Wuhan and eventually infected millions of Americans. Suddenly, the health of the American people became a political weapon Democrats used to smash the president. Dr. Anthony Fauci (right), head of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, became the front man for the administration's response. The problem was, Dr. Fauci—an alleged expert on infectious diseases—refused to listen to the president who was, surprisingly, right more often than Fauci was. But the damage was done. The left-wing news media successfully brainwashed a huge portion of the populace to believe that an "incompetent" President Trump was solely responsible for every death and Fauci was a virus god.

Eddy professionally. Any mention of cancer-causing viruses in the polio vaccine was not welcomed by NIH. They took away her lab, destroyed her animals, put her under a gag order, prevented her from attending professional meetings and delayed the publication of her scientific papers.

In the words of Edward Shorter, author of *The Health Century*: "Her treatment became a scandal within the scientific community."

Later it became the subject of a congressional inquiry.

A viral specialist named Laura McClelland, working for vaccine developer Maurice Hilleman in Philadelphia, found similar problems in the polio vaccine. The essence of the problem was that SV-40 did not cause cancer in its natural host, an Asian monkey. But what would it do in another primate that had never been exposed to it—one whose immune system had not been sensitized to SV-40? Like Stewart and Eddy, Hilleman knew the population of laboratory animals was hopelessly cross-infected with all sorts of viruses. Monkeys from different continents were frequently caged together.

It would be impossible to guarantee that any monkey in the American laboratory population had not been exposed to SV-40 at some point in the past. Hilleman needed clean monkeys, caught in the wild. To avoid any last-minute contamination, he completely bypassed the commercial animal-importing network. He arranged to have a group of green monkeys (*Chlorocebus pygerythrus*) caught in Africa and sent to Philadelphia via Madrid, an airport that normally did not handle any animal traffic. His own drivers picked up the clean monkeys at the Philadelphia airport and brought them directly to the lab.

When injected with SV-40, these clean green monkeys developed cancer. Hilleman announced these findings at a medical conference in Copenhagen. But it was not news to the NIH staffers in the audience. The insiders already knew there was a cancer-causing virus in the polio vaccine, but they had not announced it. It was the public that did not know. Should the public have been told?

It is difficult for us who have seen

the enormous press coverage of AIDS in the 1990s to understand the indolent response of the 1960s press on this subject. Was it really their job to prevent public panic? Did they cower in the face of scientific authority? Were they lazy? Or stupid? Or arrogant? Or were they told not to run the story by political and economic forces? It is hard to say, but there is evidence the word leaked out anyway.

In the spring of 1961, one of Eddy's co-workers published a medical article that said there was live SV-40 in the polio vaccine. Eddy herself confirmed that the SV-40 monkey virus was causing cancer in hamsters as well as monkeys, proving that it was capable of crossing the species barrier. But she was not allowed to release the information until a year later. NIH notified the U.S. surgeon general that "future polio vaccines [would] be free of SV-40." On July 26, 1961, *The New York Times* reported two vaccine manufacturers were withdrawing their polio vaccines "until they can eliminate a monkey virus."

The article ran on page 33 with no mention of cancer. Seven months later, a second article in the *Times* mentioned the possibility of cancer in the polio vaccine. That article ran on page 27. The story died there, and the specter of an approaching epidemic of cancer silently rose on the horizon.

On the heels of the polio fiasco, the medical hierarchy feared the judgment of the masses. Their ability to destroy a painstakingly constructed scientific career overnight had been clearly proven. Another spate of news might shatter the public's confidence in vaccines and orthodox medicine altogether.

Where would we be then? Where would the public health establishment be then? As SV-40 discoverer Maurice Hilleman put it, the government kept the contamination of the polio vaccine secret to "avoid public hysteria."

We are reminded of the scene in *Frankenstein* when a crowd of superstitious villagers gathered at the castle gate, angrily waving their pitchforks and torches in the air, demanding to know what evil was going on inside the doctor's laboratory. To quote the words of polio vaccine developer Albert Sabin: "I think to release certain information prematurely is not a public service. There's too much scaring the public unnecessarily. 'Oh, your children were injected with a cancer virus' and all that. That's not very good."

"Prematurely"? Hadn't the mass inoculations already taken place? Had not several top scientists, using carefully controlled experiments, established that the problem was real? Hadn't they announced the results to their peers? "Unnecessarily"? Wasn't there still time to try to do something about it? Shouldn't someone have at least tried? Sabin might as well have said: "I prefer my tombstone read 'The vanquisher of polio,' and not 'The father of the great cancer epidemic'."

> Was Dr. Eddy's prediction of a cancer epidemic spurred by vaccinations accurate?

His attempt to hide behind the apron of "public service" is no more than an attempt to avoid both responsibility and the unpleasant experience of facing the angry public. We would all prefer not to be held accountable for our mistakes.

Says Haslam, the more important question is: Was Eddy's prediction of a cancer epidemic accurate? Did the epidemic happen?

Haslam follows that query with his own answer, and I concur—we have had an epidemic of cancer, especially "soft tissue" cancers, in the past 50 years. We have lost the war on cancer, and are continuing to see the numbers of cancer deaths go up by more than 10,000 victims every year.

If you do an Internet search for the names Bernice Eddy, Sarah Stewart or the others, you will find biographic facts and a statement about polyoma virus and cancer and virtually nothing about the huge controversies. One of the links to "polio vaccine" plagiarizes some of Haslam's exposé without citing him.

Says Haslam: "This is a sad legacy for the compulsory vaccine propaganda machine, and you won't be hearing a lot about it. My point is this: The next time you hear that vaccines have wiped out a disease, at least ask them to prove it." ❖

———

Note: Unfortunately, famed alternative health expert Tom Valentine, the author of this article, passed away in 2014. Sad, because we would have loved to have heard his expert opinion on the use of the Covid-19 vaccines currently being tested on an emergency-use contingency on the people of the world. As far as we know, this is the first time this article has ever been published.—Ed.

Tom Valentine (1935-2014) was a businessman, writer, commentator and radio host with an anti-establishment perspective. He worked with *Radio Free America* as a very popular talk show host from 1988 to 2004. He was a populist, aligning with issues from left and right ends of the political spectrum, as well as libertarianism. His main journalistic interests were unorthodox health care methods and high-level government cover-ups and crimes. Tom was the first to point out that soy products are not "health foods," and generally unfit for human consumption. His vitamin supplement company Carotec Inc., based in Naples, Florida, is still being operated by his dedicated wife and children. Carotec is known to carry only the highest-quality, well-sourced health products, researching and scrutinizing the efficacy, purity and absorbability of every product Carotec carries. See more online at www.Carotec.com or call 1-800-522-4279 toll free for more information.

Md. Governor Signs Bill to Ban 'Politically Incorrect' State Song

By Dr. Ed DeVries

"Cancel culture" is nothing more than ethnic cultural cleansing as practiced by the liberals. The Taliban cleanses the cultures of those they conquer for religious reasons, Democrats, on the other hand, claim their cleansing efforts are "just politics."

In Maryland, it was back in 2017 when the cultural Marxists first came in the dead of night to remove from the state Capitol grounds at Annapolis the statue of U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice Roger B. Taney. Chief Justice Taney, they told us, was evil because they disagreed with his written opinion in the 1857 Dred Scott decision.

GOV. LARRY HOGAN

Then, it was just a matter of time before they come back again, the next time to haul away the State House statues of Charles Carroll (signer of the Declaration of Independence), John Hanson (elected president of the United States by the Second Continental Congress in 1781), and George Washington (the "Father of our Country"). Why? Because they were "politically incorrect White men" and "slave owners."

Again, in 2020, the cultural Marxists returned to Annapolis, thinking that, by removing a plaque from the State House that honored Maryland's "Civil War" veterans, they could atone for yet another of our ancestors' supposed sins. But they didn't just take down the monument to the Confederate soldiers and sailors. They removed the monument to the Union vets, too. For all the liberal talk of "diversity," the reality is that "political correctness" and "cancel culture" nullify historical diversity and inclusion.

In recent days, April 2021, the Marxists have returned to Annapolis, yet again. This year, Maryland's State Assembly highlighted its 2021 legislative year by eliminating the state song *Maryland, My Maryland*, claiming that its lyrics were too pro-secession, pro-slavery, pro-freedom and "pro-Confederate."

To minimize the opposition to canceling the state song, the politicians simply voted to create a situation where the state will no longer have an official song. But how long will that last? How long before someone introduces a bill to adopt *Lift Every Voice and Sing* (the Black anthem)?

And after that, what will be next?

Will the Assembly vote to take down and replace the Maryland state flag and state seal because the design was inspired by the Calvert-Crossland ("colonization"="slavery") coat of arms? Not to mention that the flag's red-and-white cross was adopted as the emblem of Confederate soldiers from Maryland.

Will the Pan-African flag become Maryland's new ensign? And what of the city of Baltimore? It was named for the slave-owning Calvert family's Irish barony. Maybe Allegany and Wicomico counties (both named for Indian peoples) can keep their names. But "religious inclusion" would demand the renaming of St. Mary's County (named for the Virgin Mary). And the other 22 counties that make up the Old Line State are named for politically incorrect White people who helped forge Maryland's history.

Perhaps Prince George's County could be renamed for Jack Ransom, the leader of a failed 1739 slave revolt near what is now the county seat of rural Upper Marlboro?

How much longer, then, before they demand to change the names of Maryland's other counties? Maybe Calvert, Carroll, Howard and Frederick etc counties could be renamed to Banneker, Douglass, Marshall or Tubman? Will the names be changed one at a time or all at once?

"The despot's heel is on thy shore," in the person and politics of Maryland's leftists. "Their torches are at thy Temple door, Maryland my Maryland!"

Call Governor Hogan at 410-974-3901 and remind him that he has a sworn duty to oppose any and all efforts to cancel Maryland's Southern culture. ❖

The Murder of Dixie

In today's history books, the era of Reconstruction is portrayed as a wonderful effort to "re-imagine" the "racist" South. But few these days discuss the suffering it brought to average Whites.

By Thomas Goodrich

It's a scene forever imprinted upon the minds of Americans: a white-haired Robert E. Lee, tired, defeated, yet still erect, still composed, still stately in his immaculate gray uniform. Seated across from Lee, the dark-bearded victor Ulysses S. Grant, anxious, intense, yet courteous, even kindly, in his great hour of victory. After four blood-soaked years in which brother slew brother, the moment had finally come; the meeting of these two men at Appomattox Courthouse in April, 1865, and the signing of the surrender terms at long last closed the book on the American Civil War. With that stroke of the pen, the riven nation was reunited. Once more, men from the North and men from the South would join as one and forge ahead toward a bright and prosperous future.

For the most part, that scene is accurate. But there is another chapter to the book above, a chapter never told. That chapter reads like a terrible scar on U.S. history and one never revealed until now. In the months that followed the surrender, as the Northern victors occupied the ravaged South, a beaten and helpless people were subjected to crimes and outrage without number—murder, rape, starvation, disease, theft, beatings, humiliation and indignities that daily became the stark reality of "peace." *The Day Dixie Died* describes a dark and deadly episode in American history. What the book reveals is nothing less than a shameful stain on our history, a stain that resonates to this very day.

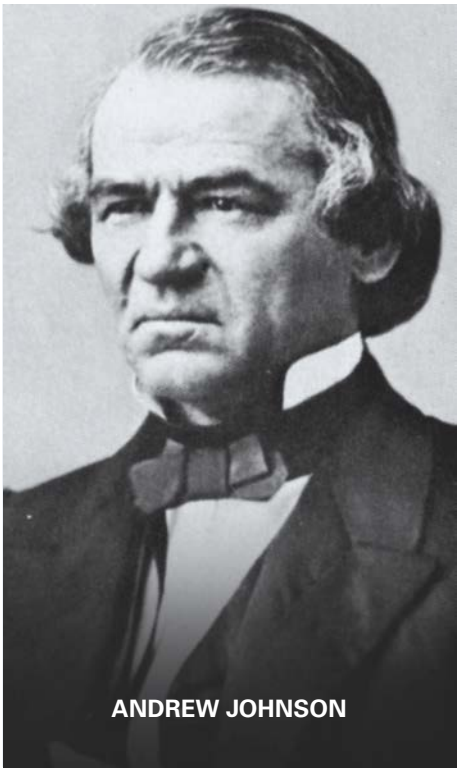

ANDREW JOHNSON

The following is drawn from my book, *The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation—1865-1866*, now available for $27 at TBR Bookstore.

Long before the assassination of Abraham Lincoln at Ford's Theatre on April, 15 1865, the hatred many people of the North harbored for the people of the South was intense. Blaming Secessionists and their Confederacy for not only attempting to destroy what many considered the most perfect form of government ever devised by the hand of man, but for initiating four years of fratricidal slaughter to accomplish it, it was guaranteed that the punishment following the surrender at Appomattox would be as savage and vindictive as any in history … except for one thing. Abraham Lincoln. The victorious president was known to favor a swift, soft peace, "with malice toward none, with charity for all."

"Let 'em up easy," was the president's clear command to his soldiers who would occupy the defeated Southern Confederacy.

All of that changed with a single bullet fired by John Wilkes Booth.

The shock of the act and its cruel timing left all stunned, speechless, incredulous. That this humble, homely man who had risen to greatness by labor and merit alone, this selfless captain who had successfully guided the ship of state through the storm of swirling black water ringed by dark and dangerous breakers, should now be struck down the instant he entered

War brought massive destruction across the entire South. Government and private buildings, communication systems, the economy and transportation infrastructure were all debilitated. This photo shows a crippled locomotive in Richmond after the war, a familiar scene in the cities of the South.

port seemed to many not the inscrutable act of a just God, but the work of his satanic opposite. Lincoln, the "Great Emancipator," Lincoln, "Honest Abe" Lincoln, "the better angel of our souls" Lincoln … now dead, slain by the very evil he had sought to know, understand, and love.

"That is the news," announced the *New York Herald*, "which has swept away from the public mind every sentiment of leniency or conciliation towards the conquered brigands of the South."

"People who pitied our misguided brethren yesterday, and thought they had been punished enough already, talk approvingly of vindictive justice and favor the introduction of judges, juries and hangmen," admitted another observer.

In the blinding fury of the moment, in the red rage to strike out, snarling mobs from California to Maine took to the streets. Any business suspected of Southern sympathy was burned to the ground. Any man foolish enough to show joy over the assassination was dealt with immediately. Hundreds were thus shot, stabbed, hanged or beaten to death. Others—Democrats and those with a history of opposition to the Republican administration—were next. Thousands of "traitors," men and women alike, were kicked, slapped and punched, then forced to perform public humiliations.

Known for his fierce hatred of Secessionists, the new American president, Andrew Johnson, did nothing to quell the bloody violence. While the purge continued in the North for weeks, another long-awaited reckoning began in the former Confederacy.

"The South will find to its cost that the wrong man has been killed, and will rue the day that Abraham Lincoln died," warned one man. "The Southern people have jumped out of the frying pan into the fire."

"May the Lord have mercy upon the country we pass through and the Rebels we catch," growled a Federal soldier. "Few men will stop from committing any outrage or crime they may wish to. … I hope Andrew Johnson will put down the screws tight [and], by thunder, the Army will sustain him if it hangs every man and burns every house in the whole South."

Indeed, throughout the South, a "cleansing" was in progress that was often swift and violent. As Union forces moved to occupy the former Confederacy, mile after mile of muddy Southern roads stank from the rotting carcasses of horses, hogs and humans. For many of the latter, an ill-timed comment or jest—or failure to provide an acceptable answer to a deadly question—was enough to seal their fate. Even those who feigned mere indifference to Lincoln's murder suffered. Eleven men in Louisiana were reportedly killed by "indifference" alone.

In the cities, those who had played any role in the rebel state or national

government fared poorly. Many, of course, had seen the writing on the wall, especially after Lincoln's death, and wisely fled to Cuba, Mexico and South America. Most, however, lacked the means or ability to escape. Those simply beaten and jailed may have been the fortunate few. In Tennessee, the former rebel editor of the *Memphis Appeal* "accidentally" fell several stories to his death. Other prominent men "committed suicide" by falling under trains, by tumbling from bridges or by shooting themselves in the head several times.

On the countryside, those still living on the land fared no better. Like a horde of angry locusts, Union soldiers swarmed over palatial estates and humble farms alike and what was not stolen was destroyed in a matter of minutes. When the blue-clad looters finally moved off to garrison the cities and towns of the South, they left behind a land "as silent as a graveyard." For those homeowners who had managed to survive, starvation was the new reality. And, thus, what little the South had not lost in war, it now saw vanish in "peace."

* * *

Violent as the Northern invasion was, the vindictive nature of the occupation soon became clear to all. It was the most despised word in the South. The word forced people to reexamine their priorities: principles or bread? They reconsidered what it meant to give their word of honor. For loyal Confederates, it was likened to "swallowing the dog."

"I do solemnly swear that I hereby renounce all countenance, support, and allegiance to the so-called Confederate States of America." For a proud people left crushed and crippled, the requirement of the Oath above was like pouring acid on an open wound. "I think the exaction of this oath cannot be justified upon any grounds whatever whether as of admonition and warning for the future or as punishment for the past," wrote one South Carolinian. "It is simply an arbitrary and tyrannical exercise of power." But the oath was mandatory.

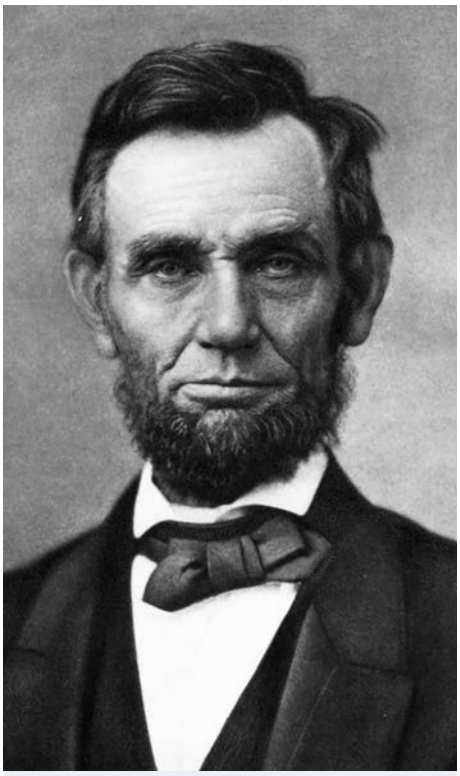

Congress wanted harsh terms imposed on the South, while Abe Lincoln desired a moderate approach to "reconstruction." His assassination ended any chance of that happening.

Those who refused to take the oath were denied employment, travel, food and even marriage. Preachers could not preach. In Missouri, five Catholic priests were arrested and thrown into a cell "with two burglars and a 'nigger' ravisher" for refusing to swear the oath. Many civilians and ex-soldiers were imprisoned. Some were killed.

There were countless other indignities. Some sadistic White officers encouraged their Black troops to drive home the fact that the South was a conquered land. "Black heels should stand on White necks," sniffed one Yankee officer's wife. Laughing Black soldiers were allowed, even ordered, to knock Whites off sidewalks and into muddy streets. These same troops were also chosen to publicly cut the offending "CS" buttons from the coats and vests of former Confederate soldiers.

With the influx of vindictive occupation troops, both Black and White, with thousands of idle ex-slaves milling about, with a virtual army of Northern carpetbaggers and homegrown scalawags adding their toxic touch, formerly peaceful and well-managed Southern society collapsed overnight.

Ran a typical report:

> We live in almost a "reign of terror." No man can walk the streets at night without danger to his life. The reports of firearms are heard throughout the whole night, and assaults upon peaceable citizens are of such frequent occurrence that they have nearly ceased to be thought of as outrages. … We do not see what good is effected by having our city thronged by drunken men with guns in their hands or pistols in their belts, ready, at the least provocation, and anxious, upon the least pretext, to take the lives of her citizens.

While murder and robbery posed the greatest threats, vice and immorality were ubiquitous as well. "A perfect Saturnalia of debauchery and misrule seems to have set in," said an Alabaman. "Drinking shops are numerous, and the city is full of idle Negroes and White men. The influence of the army of occupation is decidedly unfavorable." Gambling, prostitution, and licentiousness were plagues that soon engulfed many Southern communities, with gaming "hells," "miscegenation halls" and "infernal orgies" running day and night. Public drunkenness, frowned upon and ridiculed in antebellum days, now became too common to note, as thousands of Southerners tried to drown their woes in drink. Not surprisingly, "self-destruction" or suicide often followed closely in alcohol's wake.

Additionally, pathetically, with thousands of orphans created by the war running loose on the land, many became voluntary victims of the great moral disaster. At Fort Smith, Arkan-

sas, an editor was aghast at the "youthful depravity" he saw so rampant all around him. In Memphis, a gang of Jewish and Irish children, ages eight through 12, pilfered, robbed, and terrorized their community.

Another man noticed "mere children" staggering through the streets of another Southern city "in a beastly state of intoxication."

Another invasion taking place in the South was the arrival of thousands of civilians from New England. These educated volunteers were determined to help the African-Americans transition from slavery to freedom. Unfortunately, many of these same men and women also had an abiding hatred of White Southerners.

"Mississippi," said the *Vicksburg Herald*, "needs no more of those self-appointed emissaries who come down here to teach the Negroes their rights, and inflame their minds against their former masters, and against the race who are to employ them, and benefit them."

"The friends of the Negro are determined to fight for the equality of the Black man," another Mississippian explained. "With them the Negro is of first importance. His right to vote, his right to hold office, his right to enter our homes and hearts, his right to marry our daughters and, in fact, his right to do everything … is demanded by the admirers of amelioration, regeneration and miscegenation."

"Now children," began the daily lecture of a Yankee teacher in Kentucky to a class of Black students, "you don't think White people are any better than you because they have straight hair and white faces?"

"No sir."

"No, they are no better, but they are different," the instructor continued. "They possess great power. They control this vast country. Now, what makes them different from you?"

"MONEY."

"Yes, but how did they get money?"

"Got it off us. Stole it off we all!"

Wrote one White woman on the

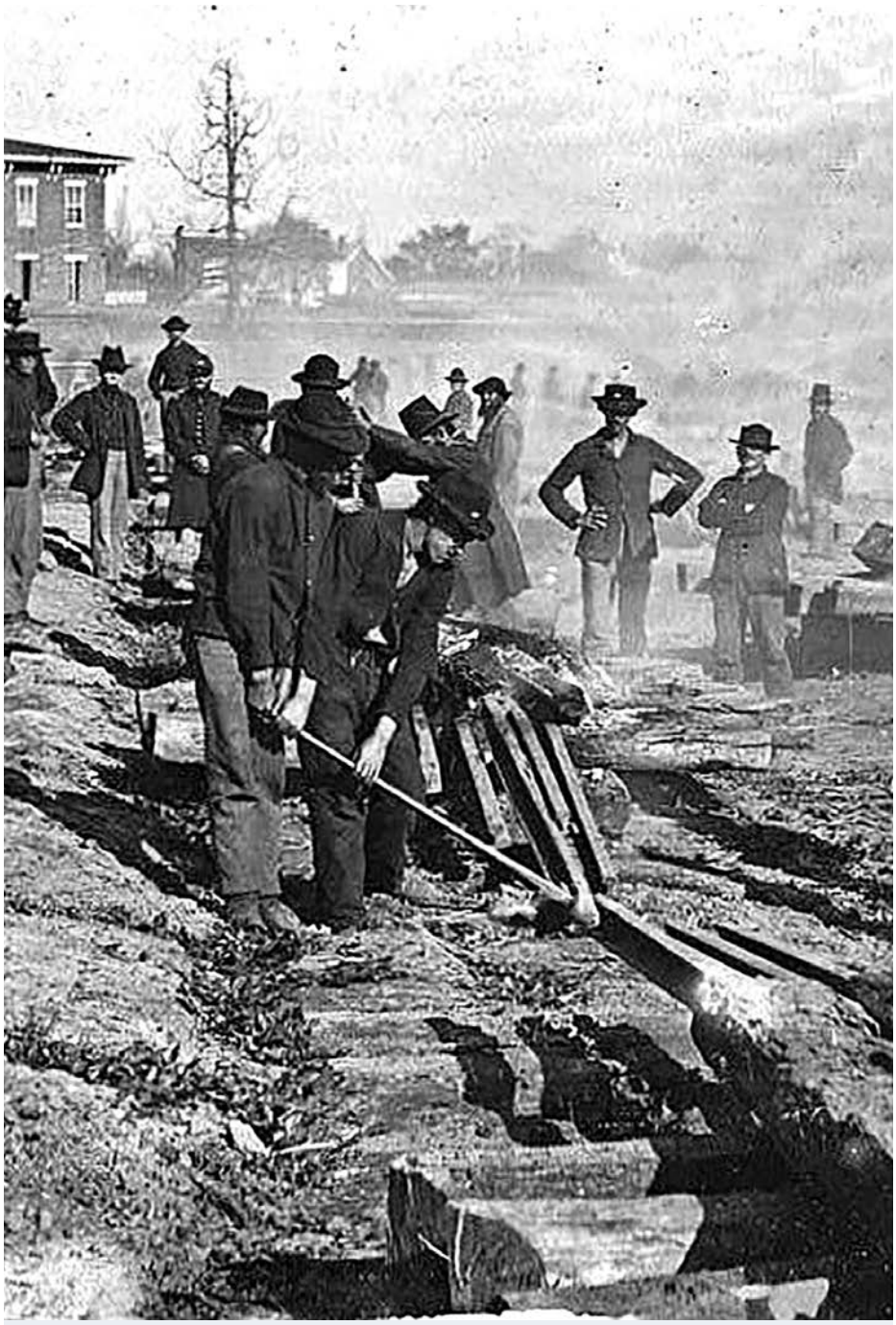

Atlanta and dozens of other Southern cities and towns were reduced to rubble during the war by the troops of Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman. After the war was over, the real terror began, as there was no longer any force that could protect Southern civilians from the wrath of those seeking revenge for whatever crimes could be imagined. Black and White Union troops at times ran wild, violating Southern women and executing Southerners who did not show the level of mourning deemed appropriate after the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln. Above, Union troops rip up railroad ties leaving transportation routes crippled, adding to shortages of staples desperately needed by starving Southerners.

Black men register to vote in the first municipal election in Richmond after the end of the war.

newly freed Blacks in her community:

> They have come as they would come to the Promised Land, expecting all their wants to be supplied and to be supported in luxurious idleness. … They seem to believe that they are monarchs of all they survey, and can act at will, without being held responsible for any misdemeanor. … The main complaint of our town people is that these Freedmen are continually going in their private yards, kitchens, dairies and washrooms with perfect impunity, frequently very insulting if even asked, not ordered, to leave the premises, if they do leave, do it sullenly and abusively.

Near Chattanooga, Black troops entered the home of an old man, robbed him, beat him "nearly to death," then raped his wife and daughter. Horribly, across the South similar crimes became common. Amid the anarchy all about them, such sexual assaults struck Whites with their greatest terror. "There seems to be an epidemic of this blackest and most detestable of crimes," observed the *Nashville Press*.

In Richmond, two Black soldiers raped a White girl. … In New Orleans, a Freedman ravished a nine-year-old. … In Salisbury, a White woman was raped by a Black. Scores of reports such as these as well as numerous "attempted" assaults—"it was usually put that way," remarked one woman; "'consummated' nails the victim to the stake"—fueled fear and widened an already wide gulf between Blacks and Whites. But this was only the beginning. The anticipated new year, 1866, plunged the South into a maelstrom of violence.

In Texas, a band of several hundred Black soldiers went on a rampage, raiding, robbing and raping.

"They do not care, the men and women of the North, if we are raped," one terrified girl burst out. "They do not care that we are prisoners of fear, that we fear to take a ramble in the woods alone, fear to go about the farms on necessary duties, fear to sit in our houses alone; fear, if we live in cities, to go alone on the streets."

It was not simply their crimes that were most worrisome to Whites, but what Blacks were planning. So per-

vasive were the reports of Black-on-White attacks that many came to infer a more sinister plan at work—that these were not isolated incidents, but evidence of an insidious and far-reaching plot. "J.C. finds his Negro men all have Enfield rifles," commented Mary Chestnut of South Carolina. "The next move will be on pretense of hunting public arms to disarm all White men. Then we will have the long desired Negro insurrection."

"Why these combinations among Negroes?" asked another frightened Southerner. "Why these midnight assemblages of Negroes … by the hundreds in one assemblage, nearly a thousand in one instance, with renegade White men for advisers?"

An absolute takeover of the South was the goal of freed Blacks, thought one White observer:

> The way to get it will be to exterminate the Whites, and from their manner and talk and every thing it is believed some such attempt will be made soon—and every thing we see and hear makes us believe it too—and O what a dreadful—dreadful—state we live in, night after night we sit up until almost daylight, watching and listening for every sound and, if a rat or a mouse moves or a dog barks, we are up and at the doors or window in a moment. There is no sleep or rest for us; we start up at every little noise.

Yet in truth, no one, Black or White, was totally prepared for the degree of racial strife that followed the war. No one, that is, except those with an armchair seat from which they could relish the violence in safety. Sen. Benjamin Wade of Ohio, along with many of his peers, had longed for this ultimate race war, privately, if not publicly. "There is no doubt," wrote the fiery abolitionist, "that if by an insurrection they [Blacks] could contrive to slay one-half of their oppressors, the other half would hold them in the highest respect."

Silently, but steadily, with each new Black crime and each new Yankee outrage, the ranks of White opposition grew. At length, wrote John Carroll of Tennessee, "there arose a secret oath-bound organization among the Southern people. They wore masks and traveled in the night time. The insignia was a skull and cross-bones. Of this order I was a loyal member and woe unto the insolent Negro or turbulent White man who incurred its displeasure!"

It was, said another Southerner simply, "the creation of one feeling of terror as a counterpoise to another."

Never entirely united before or even during the war, beset by enemies from without and enemies from within, one year after the war, White Southerners, high and low, were now well down the road to becoming the "solid South." ❖

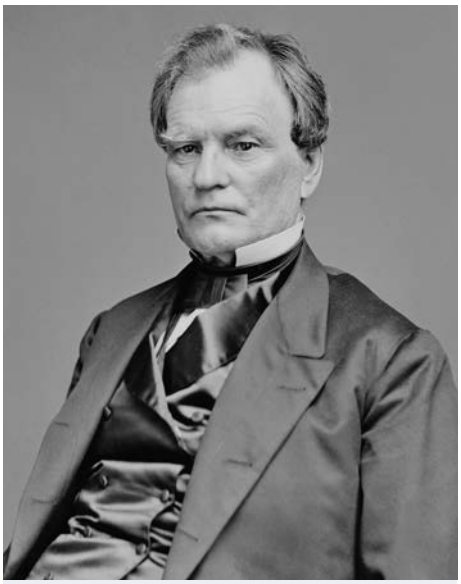

Sen. Benjamin Wade of Ohio was a Radical Republican and president pro tempore of the Senate. Had Andrew Johnson been impeached, South-hating Wade would have become president.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. Find more from Tom in the TBR index found at the back of every November/December TBR issue. See an ad for the new edition of Goodrich's *The Day Dixie Died* at right—now back in print.

NOW BACK IN STOCK!

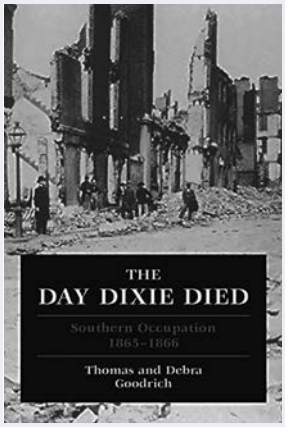

The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866

After four violent years, the moment had finally come: Gen. Robert E. Lee had signed surrender papers. With that stroke of the pen, the riven nation was reunited and a bloody chapter was closed. Once more, men from the North and the South would join as one and forge ahead into a bright and prosperous future. Unfortunately, there is another chapter to the book above, a chapter never told. That chapter reads like a terrible scar on U.S. history and one rarely discussed. In the weeks that followed the surrender, as the Northern victors occupied the ravaged South, a beaten and helpless people were subjected to crimes and outrage without number—murder, rape, starvation, disease, theft, beatings, humiliations and indignities. All became the daily reality of "peace." In the words of the people themselves, *The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866* by Thomas Goodrich describes this dark episode in American history. What the book reveals is nothing less than an ugly and shameful stain on our history. It was a truly terrible time that resonates to this very day. Hardback, 320 pages, #273, $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

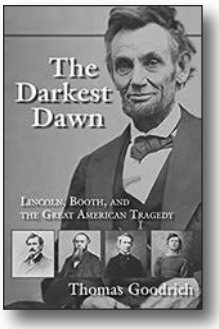

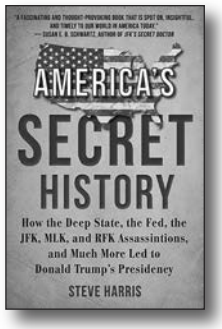

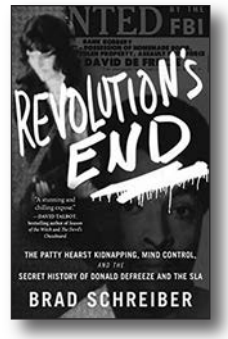

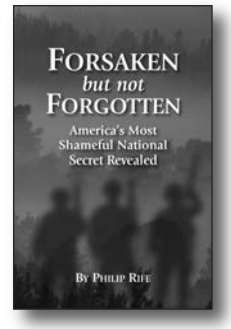

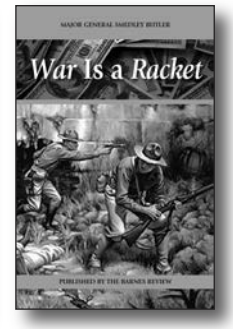

Uncensored American History

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the aftermath of the assassination: the public panic, the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all while war was still raging in some parts of the country. This story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt, the executions of the conspirators and beyond. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

America's Secret History

By Steve Harris. The author presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information. Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government. Here's conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful but peaceful coups in America's history. The author also reveals that 26 people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world. *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Fed and world governments caused this to happen. *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know, weaving all together to explain how we find ourselves in Donald Trump's America. Hardback, 216 pages, #862, *$26.*

Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales

This is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down. After his arrest on sex-trafficking charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell in New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient. Now, Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson deliver new revelations, uncovering how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including politicians, princes and even U.S. presidents. And there is a shocking spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal. Today Epstein's accomplice sits in prison awaiting trial. What secrets might she reveal about the Mossad? Softcover, 232 pages, #859, *$23.*

Revolution's End: The Patty Hearst Kidnapping, Mind Control and the Secret History of Donald DeFreeze and the SLA

Forty years after the Patty Hearst "trial of the century," the true story of the events, including the beginning of police militarization in America. *Revolution's End* fully explains the most famous kidnapping in U.S. history, detailing Patty Hearst's relationship with Donald DeFreeze, head of the Symbionese Liberation Army. Not only did the heiress have a physical relationship with DeFreeze while he was imprisoned; she didn't know he was an informant and a victim of prison behavior modification. Neither Hearst nor the White radicals who followed DeFreeze realized that he was molded by a CIA officer and allowed to escape, thanks to collusion with the California Department of Corrections. DeFreeze's secret mission: infiltrate and discredit Bay Area anti-war radicals and the Black Panther Party. *Revolution's End* finally elucidates the complex relationship of Hearst and DeFreeze and proves that one of the largest shootouts in U.S. history was as a warning to radical American Marxists and leftist revolutionaries. Hardback, 260 pages, #871, *$25.*

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

Between the Russian civil war, WWI, WWII, the Korean War, Vietnam and the Cold War, as many as 30,000 U.S. servicemen and civilians were knowingly abandoned by our leaders. Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. You can decide for yourself whether these were the right actions. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned Americans, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. Softcover, 89 pages, #812, *$15.*

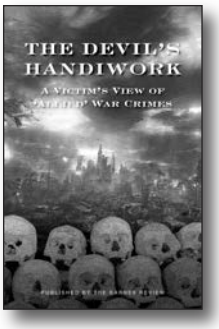

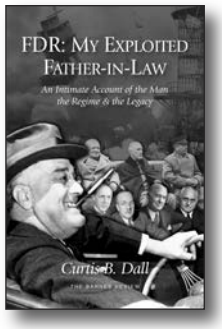

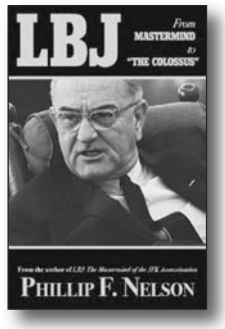

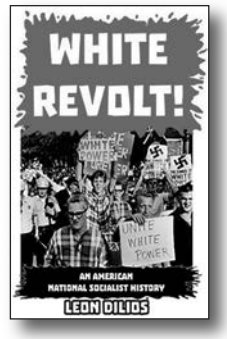

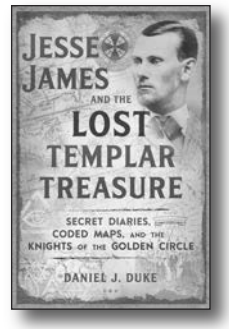

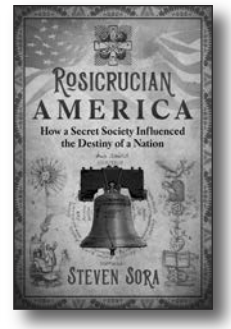

War Is a Racket

By Gen. Smedley Butler. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes the massive war profits that benefit the few at the expense of the many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to bad government policies. Instead, true patriotism requires that you review every decision made by the higher ups. Sections include: War is a Racket; Who Makes the Profits?; Who Pays the Bills?; How to Smash this Racket; and To Hell with War! Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, *$5.*

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes

A fantastic 275-page compilation—dozens of chapters—on little-known war crimes. Many of the events covered in this book are censored in mainstream history books. Covers the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the communists, Operation Keelhaul, Dresden, the Stuttgart atrocity, U.S. crimes in Central America, more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25.*

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

The author, Curtis B. Dall, was FDR's son-in-law and had an office in the White House. Thus, he had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor. Dall was also a Wall Street insider and knew their tactics. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met. This included FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Hopkins, Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. In the end he portrays FDR as a man who began his career as a ladder-climber and ended up the most exploited president in U.S. history. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, *$25.*

LBJ: From Mastermind to "The Colossus"

Phillip F. Nelson's book tells the history of Lyndon Johnson after assuming the presidency upon the assassination of John F. Kennedy—a murder the author says Johnson orchestrated. Nelson examines Johnson's plan to redirect U.S. foreign policy to insert the U.S. into the civil war in Vietnam and his "Great Society." He also presents evidence to show that the Israeli attack on the USS *Liberty* in 1967 was approved by Johnson. Hardback, 640 pages, #710, *$25.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. Here is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. presented through the personal experiences of its members. Beginning in the 1960s, the author was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Frank Collin stepped in. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Their success in that case was celebrated with a rally, where police battalions, Marxist mobs and Brown Shirts had a tense confrontation. Told through National Socialist eyes. Softcover, 312 pages, #826, *$20.*

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers. Explains how Jesse used sacred geometry and esoteric symbols to hide the treasures he was entrusted with and encode his maps. Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure. Shows how the encoding template ties in with Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X." Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse—reveals hidden treasures—and how you might be able to find treasure yourself! Softcover, 160 pages, #868, *$17.*

Rosicrucian America: How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's influence on England's colonization of North America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones. From Avalon in Newfoundland to New England to Pennsylvania and Virginia, Sora shows how the Rosicrucian impact is felt throughout North America. He details Bacon's authorship of the Rosicrucian texts of the 1600s, his connections with Sir Walter Raleigh, and the origins of Rosicrucianism. Softcover, 294 pages, #870, *$20.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books and any other listed in this issue at our website: www.BarnesReview.com

Straight from the Mouths of Slaves

Life in Africa was pretty rough, and few missed it . . .

By Edward J. Mike, Ph.D.

Slavery has become America's obsession. In the court of law, only firsthand information is admissible. In the court of public opinion, however, anyone's assertions become gospel if they are repeated over and over. This article provides a sampling of firsthand accounts that contrast the lives of the slaves when in primitive Africa with their experiences in America. This firsthand testimony and the current narrative have little in common.

Arthur and Ruth Fisher were Christian missionaries. They were among the first people with a written language to live in primitive Africa and they provide information in the book *Tales of the African Frontier*. There were more deficits than can be enumerated here but, for example, the African inhabitants were always malnourished and frequently on the verge of starvation. Here is what the Fishers saw:

* * *

"One afternoon, when I was sitting in the semidarkness of a hut talking to a local chief, I saw some creatures crawling about in the shadows searching for stray bits of food. … I saw that they were the chief's wives. The women seemed incapable of any thoughts except food and competition for their husband's favors.

"Starving natives crawled out of their huts to beg a stranger for a mouthful of food and died while crawling. Young girls were wandering about, offering to sell themselves for a handful of grain.

"Shelter was primitive and left them prey to wild animals.

"I never saw such a country for leopards as Toro. The natives kept great fires going around their villages all night long to keep them away, but the leopards would still come in. They'd tear their way through the roofs of the huts to get at the people inside. When the natives went out to hunt them … [they] hunted with spears and I'd go along with my gun. … I got quite handy at shooting leopards.

"In addition to being the prey of leopards, they were prey to each other. They were continuously attacking each other.

"What good does it do to sew up a spear wound in a man's chest if the next week he's going out to raid another village and get a fresh one?

"For a man to lag behind the others, even for a few seconds, means certain death. Not a sound is heard but the twang of a small bow and the almost inaudible whizz of a poisoned arrow. A slight puncture in the arm, throat or chest is followed almost inevitably by death. Another favorite trick of the Kikuyu is to plant poisoned skewers in the path, set at an angle so they will pierce the stomach of anyone advancing through the underbrush.

They lacked any sense of Christian morality.

"The natives had no idea of sin. They couldn't understand why we thought it was wrong for a man to beat his wife to death or for a strong community to conquer their neighbors and sell them to the Arab slavers. Suppose a man's cattle and even his family are menaced by a lion. You say, I am a civilized, educated man so I will give this savage a gun to shoot the lion and protect himself. This is not enough. If the man is still a savage, he will promptly use the gun to shoot his neighbors and seize their property."

* * *

We now know what the majority of American slaves themselves thought about their slavery. There are at least 3,500 autobiographical accounts of their experiences. As can be seen, they had secure living quarters, copious quality food, quality clothing, contemporary health care and recreation. They were introduced to Christianity and often attended their masters' church. In fact, the majority preferred slavery to emancipation.

Charles Davenport. "My granny told me about a slave uprisin' what

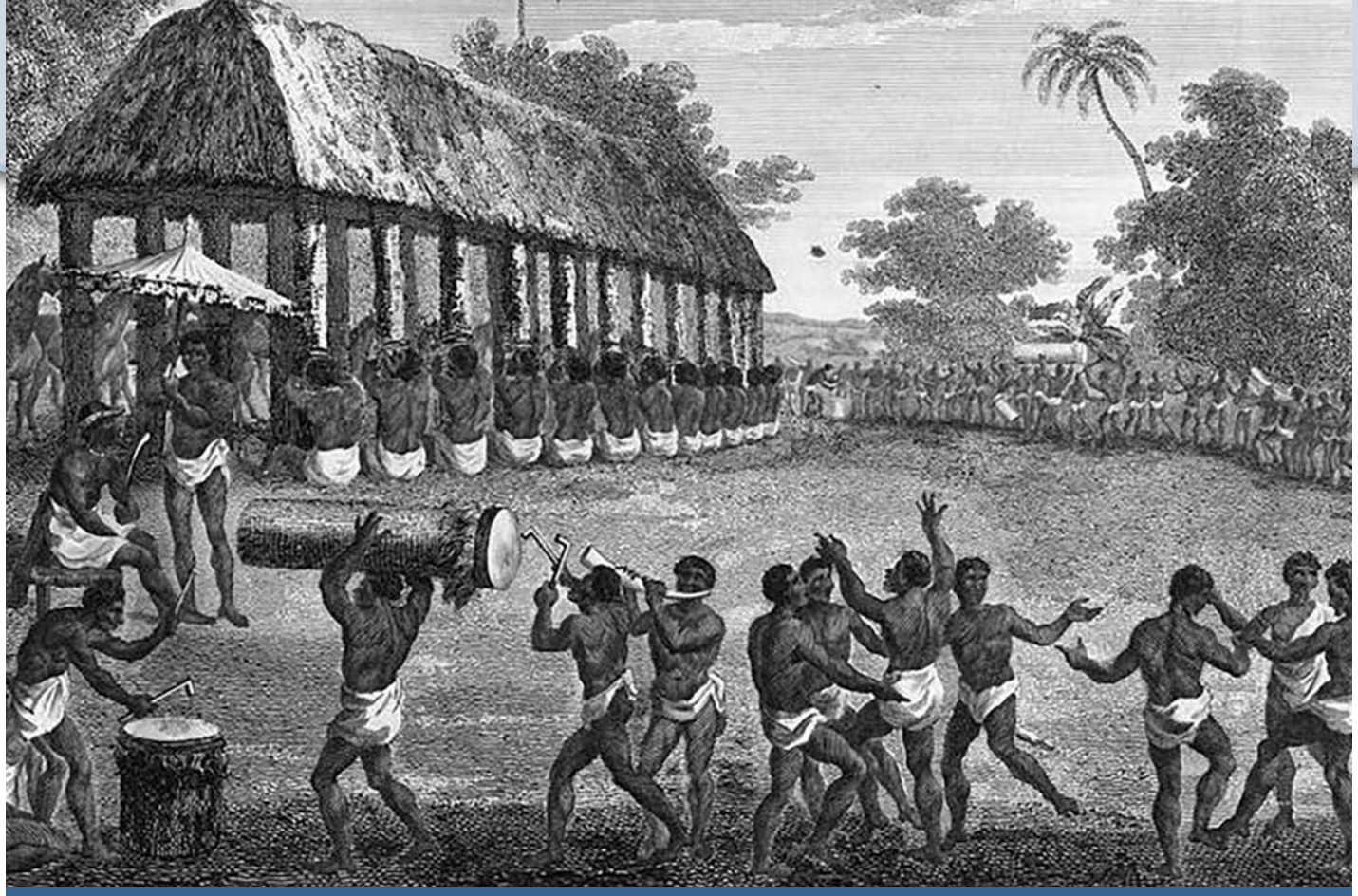

Slaves are prepared for sacrifice, an annual custom of the Dahomey kingdom of West Africa, 1793.

took place when I was a little boy. None o' de marster's 'niggers' would have nothin' to do with it. A 'nigger' tried to get 'em to kill dey White people and take dey land. But what us want to kill Old Marster and take de land when dey was de best friends us had?"

Tom Windham. "Before the war my White folks was good to us. I had a better time than I got now. My father and mother was sold away from me, but old mistress couldn't rest without 'em and went and got 'em back. They stayed right here till they died. Us folks was treated well.

John Cameron. "My old Marster was the bes' man in de worl'. I jus' wish I could tell, an' make it plain, jus' how good him an' old Mistis was. … Us was 'lowed to sing, play de fiddles, an' have a good time. Us had plenty t' eat and warm clo'es an' shoes. … How us could swing, an' step-'bout by dat old fiddle music always a-goin' on. … Ol' Marster knowed how to comfort you in trouble."

Dock Wilborn. "Slaveowners, as a rule, arranged for their Negroes to have all needed pleasure and enjoyment, and in the late summer after cultivation of the crops was complete it was the custom for a number of them to give a large barbeque for their combined groups of slaves, at which huge quantities of beef and pork were served and the carefree hours given over to dancing and general merry-making."

Charlie Davenport. "I growed up in de quarters. De houses was clean an' snug. Us was better fed den dan I is now, an' warmer, too. Us had blankets an' quilts filled wid home raised wool an' I jus' loved layin' in de big fat feather bed a-hearin' de rain patter on de roof. … On Sundays us always had meat pie or fish or fresh game an' roasted 'taters an' coffee. On Chris'mus de marster 'ud give us chicken an' barrels o' apples an' oranges."

Henry Walker. "Old mistress had four girls and her baby Ed was one day older than I was. … White folks raised me up to play with Ed till I thought I was White. They taught me to do right and I ain't forgot it. … Colonel Williams and Ed are both dead. They did give me a lot of fine clothes when I went to see them as long as they lived. I oughter never left my good old home and White folks. They was show always mighty good to me.

"No, the slaves didn't leave Colonel Williams. He left them. He brought me and Ed and we went back and moved to the old Williams farm on Arkansas River close to Little Rock. Then he sent for my folks. They come in wagons. … I stayed at his house till he said, 'Henry, you are grown; you better look out for yourself now'."

Isaac Stier. "Da slaves was well treated when dey got sick. My Marster had a standin' doctor what he paid by the year. He sho' was a gent'man an' a powerful good doctor. Dey was a hospital building near de quarters an' a good old granny woman to nuss de sick. … Right now, I loves my marster an' his wife in de grave. Day raised me

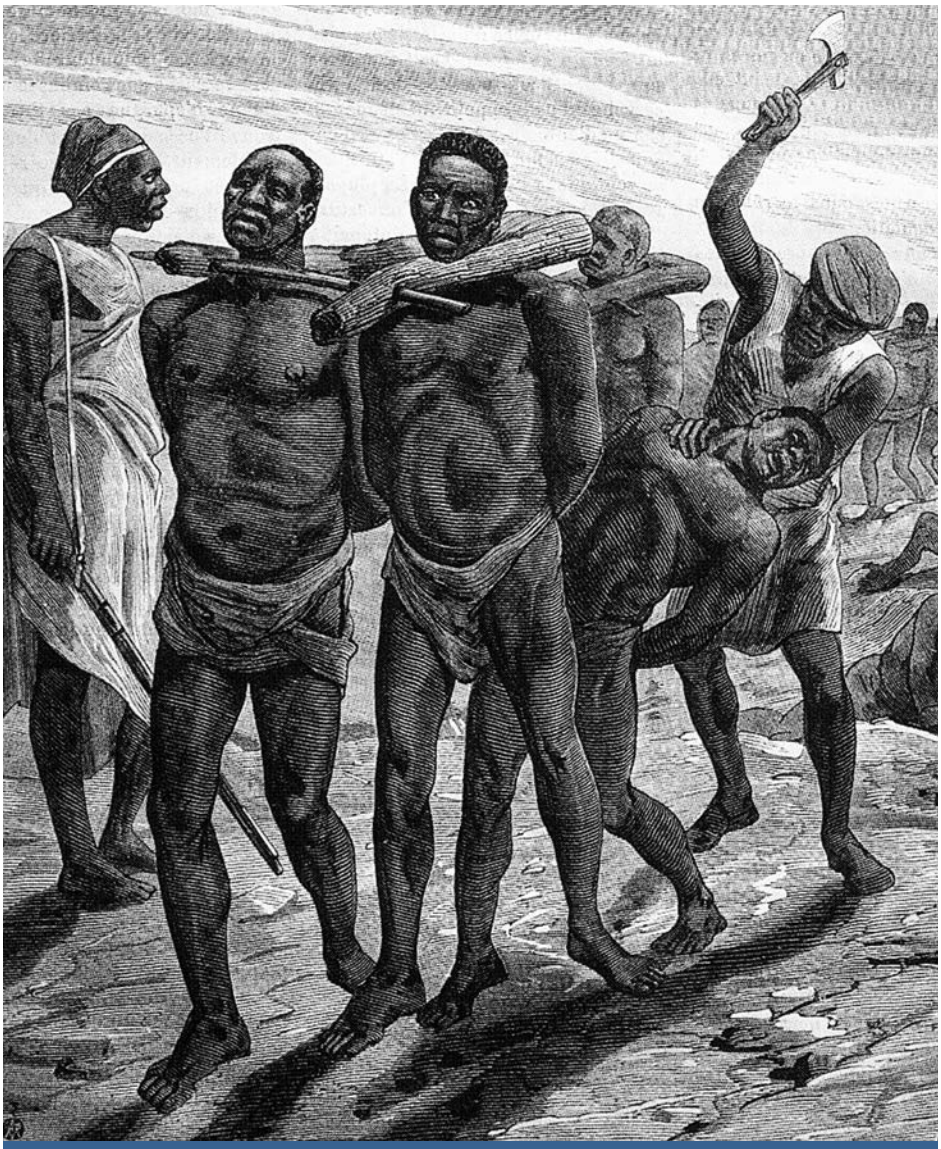

Brutal Black African slavers bring their brethren to market.

an' showed me kindness all dey lives."

Mary Anderson. "When Marster or Missus walked in the grove the little Negroes would follow along with them like a gang of kiddies. Some of the slave children wanted to stay with them at the Great House all the time. They knew no better, of course, and seemed to love Marster and Missus as much as they did their own mother and father … and the way the children loved and trusted them was a beautiful sight to see."

* * *

Of course, society will never achieve perfection. There was abuse and severe abuse at times. It was almost universally the overseers who abused the slaves, virtually never the owners. These are two accounts:

David Blout. 'De next mornin' de marster gets de doctor, and de doctor say dat de boy has got pneumonia. He tells 'em to take off the boy's shirt and grease him with some tar, turpentine and kerosene, and when dey starts to take de shirt off dey finds dat it am stuck. Dey had to grease de shirt to get it off 'cause de blood where de overseer beat him had stuck de shirt tight to de skin.

"De marster was in de room and he asked de boy how come it, and de boy told him. De marster sorta turns white and he says, to me, 'Will you go and ask de overseer to stop here a minute, please?' When de overseer comes up de steps he asks sorta sassy-like, 'What you want?' De marster says, 'Pack your things and get off'en my place as fast as you can, you pesky varmit.' De overseer sasses de marster some more, and den I sees de marster fairly lose his temper for de first time. He don't say a word, but he walks over, grabs de overseer by de shoulder, sets his boot right hard 'gainst de seat of his pants and sends him, all drawed up, out in de yard on his face."

Henry Cheatam. "After Massa was kilt, Old Miss had a 'nigger' overseer and dat was de meanest devil dat ever lived on de Lord's green earth. I promise myself when I growed up dat I was a-goin' to kill dat 'nigger' if it was the last thing I ever done. Lots of times I'se see him beat my mammy. … Mistis allow such treatment only 'cause a heap of times she didn't know nothin' about it, and de slaves better not tell her, 'cause dat overseer whip 'em if he finds out dat dey gone and told."

* * *

While slavery is still legal in 94 countries, including the Philippines, it is dehumanizing. But the American slaves benefited immeasurably when brought to America. One can only speculate why these facts have been ignored in such deceptive and discredited texts as that of Howard Zinn's *A People's History of the United States*, and the recent 1619 Project.

These facts are expanded in my book: *Salvaging Civilization: Uniting America with Christian Values* (www.restoringourvalues.com) The book confronts the lies that are ruining our nation and stealing our civilized way of life. I recommend another fact-filled book: *Sustainable*: *The War on Free Enterprise*, *Private Property*, *and Individuals*, by Tom DeWeese. We provide solutions.

If this has whetted your appetite for yet more facts about slavery, you can find such autobiographical accounts in volumes of each of the slave states, from Applewood Books (www.awb.com). Some provide more specific information than others. There

are abundant additional data from the Library of Congress (www.loc.gov) and from various books that report factual information.

On July 4, 1776, 56 men signed the Declaration of Independence, stating, "We mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes and our Sacred Honor." For that declaration, some lost their lives. Almost all lost their fortunes. But none wavered. They all preserved their sacred honor. It was they who made slavery a problem, declaring: "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal."

This counter-culture attempt to degrade and divide America mischaracterizes Black history and disenfranchises Black Americans. It brands them as powerless victims, holding them back from recognizing their inherently equal, human power to take responsibility for themselves. Some clearly have overcome this handicap and embrace this free enterprise society, thus encouraging everyone to pursue the American dream. Some are billionaires. Martin Luther King, Jr. surely did not sell his race short.

Rather than reparations, Blacks deserve a psychologically level playing field. You don't find "racism" on the football field or the basketball court. There, everyone relies on each other's contribution to win as a united team. We can unite as Americans, but not until Americans see beyond this outdated and deliberately divisive racism nonsense, call it out, and unite around the values that made this country the envy of all the races of the world—an America in which we all are capable of pursuing happiness. ❖

Dr. Edward Mike, a trained clinical psychologist, spent four years studying languages and philosophy, and was chosen to live at the North American College in Rome and study at Pontificia Università Gregoriana. He is the author of *Salvaging Civilization: Uniting America With Christian Values*. The book (softcover, 209 pages, ***$20*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call AFP 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

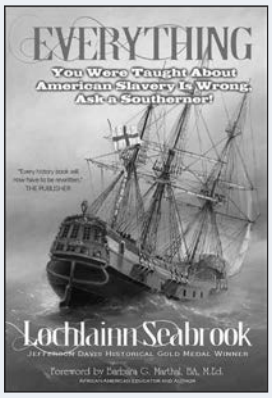

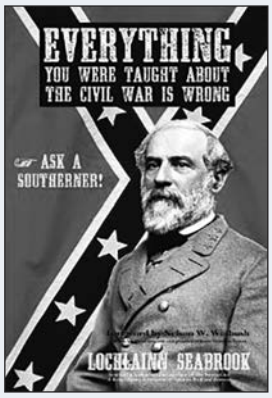

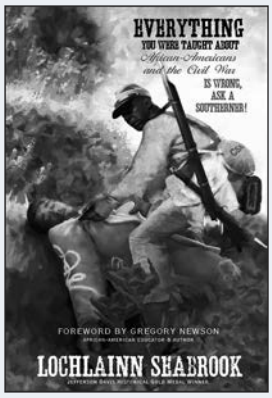

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by Black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35*.

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only Black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20*.

Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

The American Civil War was not fought over slavery. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. Jefferson Davis planned on abolishing slavery nearly a year before the Union did. Lincoln intended the Emancipation Proclamation to be temporary. A thousand other little-known facts are presented by award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, who divides his book into three sections: "African-Americans Before Lincoln's War," "African-Americans During Lincoln's War," and "African-Americans After Lincoln's War." Includes information on indigenous African slavery, White American slavery and the birth of Black American slavery in the North to Black Confederates, Black KKK members and the birth of the abolition movement in the South. Also hundreds of rare illustrations and photos, eyewitness accounts, endnotes, index and a huge bibliography. Foreword by Black educator Gregory Newson. Softcover, 475 pages, #900, *$25*.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

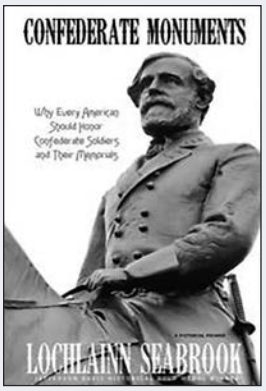

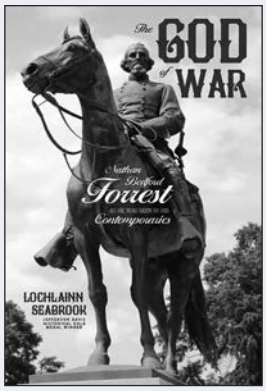

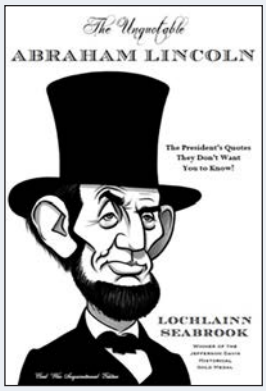

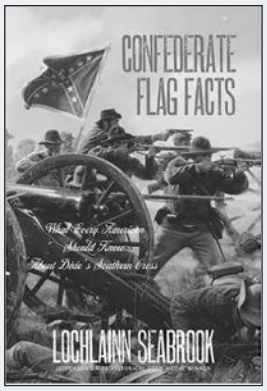

Books on Abe Lincoln's War

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was an ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his proclamation. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a slave trader, a philanderer, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. In this positive appraisal, the author corrects the falsehoods and shows that the negative image of Forrest derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by the anti-South propaganda machine. 2,000 footnotes, hundreds of pictures, Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more. Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about Lincoln and his unconstitutional and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Grant for president. After an appointment as consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to D.C. as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

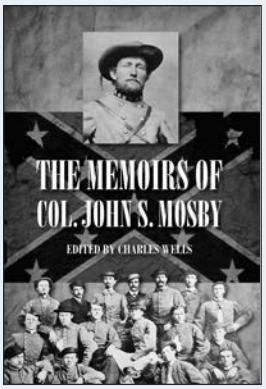

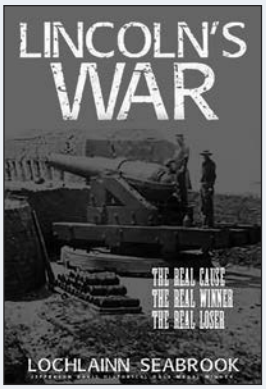

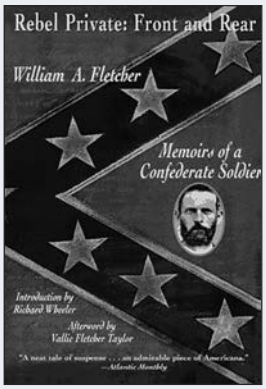

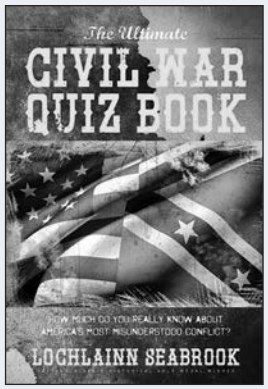

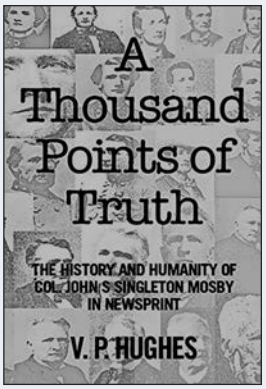

Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jeff Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from Washington to Trump. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important struggle in U.S. history. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby was the subject of thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard McMahon. McMahon said that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than any other researcher by reading every newspaper article on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. Here are the author's findings. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

Ordering from TBR

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

Scouts of the High Plains: Eyes & Ears of the Army

By Thomas Goodrich

The Little Bighorn, the Rosebud, the Washita, the Fetterman Massacre, Slim Buttes, Palo Duro Canyon, Warbonnet Pass. … As long and bloody as the fight on the High Plains proved to be for the US government during the mid-1800s, the Indian war would have been far more difficult and deadly if not for a handful of men who acted as the army's eyes and ears. Many were the times that young, rash officers would have led their men into devastating traps if not for the wisdom and words of their trusted scouts. Their ability seemed uncanny.

Reminisced one soldier:

> Nothing escaped their vision. The dropping of a stick or breaking of a twig, the turning of the growing grass all brought knowledge to them, and they could tell who or what had done it. A single horse or Indian could not cross the trail but that they discovered it, and could tell how long since they had passed. Their methods of hunting game were perfect and we were never out of meat. Herbs, roots, berries, bark of trees and everything that was edible they knew. They could minister to the sick, dress wounds—in fact in all my experience I never saw any obstacle they could not overcome.

"No Indian knew the country more thoroughly than did ["Medicine Bill"] Comstock," wrote Lt. Col. George Custer. "He was perfectly familiar with every divide, water-course, and strip of timber for hundreds of miles in either direction. He knew the dress and peculiarities of every Indian tribe, and spoke the languages of many of them. Perfect in horsemanship, fearless in manner,. as modest and unassuming as he was brave."

Frank Grouard was born in the Society Islands to a White missionary and a Polynesian woman. He eventually made it to the American West, where he became a stage driver, express rider and highly valued Army scout.

"Comstock had a wonderful ability at trailing a party of Indians or a single warrior," another officer recalled. "He could easily read all the 'signs' left by them for the information of other Indians, could interpret the meaning of one, two, or three columns of smoke used in telegraphing between different parties, and, after a party had passed could tell with remarkable accuracy, by examining the trail, how many were in the party."

What was said of Comstock could have easily been applied to many scouts. Though he was illiterate, Frank Grouard could "read" the wilderness like a book. Remembered one witness:

> He had orders to follow the "back trail" of two Indians we had seen early in the evening, lead where it would. This he did through the entire night in the face of a storm that was constantly rendering the pony tracks of the two savages less distinct. … Over rugged bluffs and narrow valleys, through gloomy defiles and down breakneck declivities, plunged the indomitable Frank; now down on his hands and knees … scrutinizing the faint footprints, then, losing the trail for an instant, darting to and fro until it was found, and again following it up with the keenness of a hound.

"These men prefer to ride at night rather than during the day," noted a *Harper's Weekly* reporter after viewing several scouts on courier call. "The Indians, they say, are not usually on watch at night and, if they are, they have just as good a chance of seeing the Indians as the Indians have of seeing them."

Many scouts selected for their dangerous duty the ungainly but surefooted mule. Unlike the large Army, or "American," horse, which needed

Medicine Bill Comstock (left) is shown alerting fellow mounted scout Edmund Guerrier (center) and two couriers (far right) in this *Harper's Weekly* sketch of the 1867 Hancock Expedition.

constant forage and care, the resilient jackass could travel long distances on little more than sage and stagnant water. Additionally, the pasture-bred Army horse was notorious for its fear of Indians, and many a soldier died because a "green" mount dashed terror-stricken toward the hostiles rather than away. On the other hand, some felt their animals' nervousness to be an asset. Explained scout Billy Dixon:

> A horse could be safely depended upon to give warning of the near approach of an Indian. I have had my horse run to and fro on his picket rope, manifesting the greatest alarm, apparently without cause, as I could see nothing. I never failed, however, to find later that an Indian had been close by.

Like her husband, Libbie Custer was intrigued by scouts and the mystery that seemed to surround their pasts. "Most of them," she said "had some strange history in the states that had been the cause of their seeking the wild life on the frontier."

Such was the case with Moses "California Joe" Milner, "Lonesome Charley" Reynolds, John "Texas Jack" Omohundro and many others. Debt woes, run-ins with the law, marital mismatches and other personal problems may explain why most scouts found their way to the vastness of the High Plains wilderness and never left.

> By the way, I forgot to tell you about our guide—the most striking object in camp. Lithe, active, sinewy, daring rider, dead shot with pistol and rifle, long locks, fine features and mustache, buckskin leggins, red shirt, broad-brim hat, two pistols in belt, rifle in hand—he is a picture.

So wrote a visitor from Fort Kearny, Nebraska. The sketch was that of James Butler Hickok. As with this witness and thousands more to come, once seen no one ever forgot "Wild Bill." Wherever he went following the Civil War, in which he served as spy and scout, Hickok's reputation as a plainsman and prolific man-killer preceded him. A St. Louis reporter caught up with the famous scout in 1867:

> He stands six feet-one-inch in his moccasins, and is as handsome a specimen of a man as could be found. We were prepared, on hearing of his presence in the camp, to see a person who would prove a coarse, illiterate, quarrelsome, obtrusive, obstinate, bully; in fact, one of those ruffians to be found South and West, who delight in shedding blood. We confess to being agreeably disappointed when, on being introduced to him, we looked on a person who was the very reverse of all we had imagined. … A fine handsome face, free from any blemish, a light mustache, a thin pointed nose, bluish-grey eyes with a calm, quiet, benignant look, yet seemingly possessing some mysterious latent

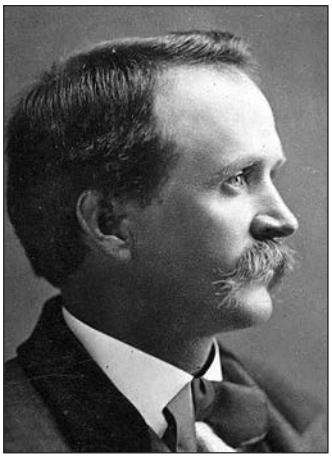

CHARLEY REYNOLDS

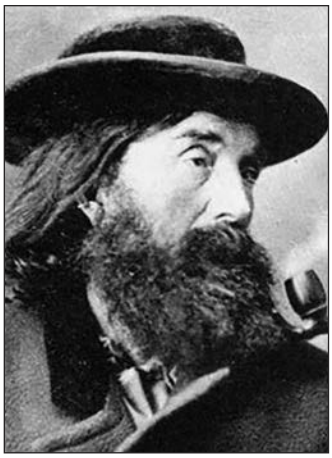

JOE MILNER

JACK OMOHUNDRO

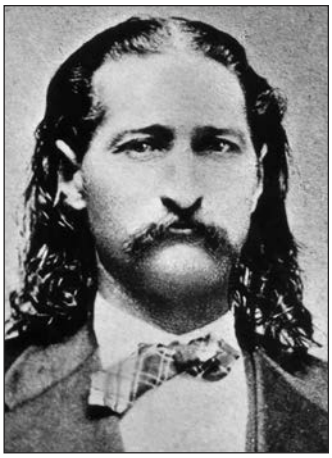

JAMES HICKOK

> power, a magnificent forehead, hair parted from the center of the forehead and hanging down behind the ears in long, wavy, silk curls. He is brave, there can be no doubt; that fact is impressed on you at once before he utters a syllable.

One of the officers Hickok scouted for was George Custer. From their relationship on the Plains arose a friendship that would last for the rest of their lives. Himself the object of a curious public and railroad excursionists eager to shake his hand, the lieutenant colonel occasionally cajoled his famous scout to help greet the throngs.

"Bill's face was confused at the words of praise with which [my husband] introduced him," remembered Libbie Custer, "and his fearless eyes were cast down in chagrin at the torture of being gazed at by the crowd. He went through the enforced introduction for [my husband's] sake, but it was a relief when the engine whistle sounded."

Of all scouts, however, one achieved more lasting fame than any other. There were better shots, better riders, better trackers, and perhaps better talkers, but none so richly captured the imagination of the public or so romantically embodied the spirit of the West as William F. "Buffalo Bill" Cody. Like his longtime friend, Hickok, Cody was handsome, dashing and dramatic. And like his friend, once seen he was never forgotten. "His dark, exceedingly expressive and handsome eyes seemed to blaze with martial ardor," noted one awed witness. [See TBR, January/February 2020 for a feature article about William "Buffalo Bill" Cody.—Ed.]

In 1866, with the aid of his old Civil War friend, Hickok, the 20-year-old Cody simply left his wife in Leavenworth and landed his first scouting job. Adapting to the wilderness as few others had, it was not long before Wild Bill's protegé had made a name for himself—not only for hunting buffalo, for which he earned his sobriquet, but as a bold scout.

In 1868, Gen. Phil Sheridan at Fort Hays was frantic to warn the other Kansas posts that the Kiowa and Comanche were on the warpath. Several couriers already had died in the attempt. "Cody, learning of the strait I was in, manfully came to the rescue," said Sheridan.

Over the next two days, Cody was almost continually in the saddle. With little rest, on an open prairie swarming with hostile Indians, Cody covered 350 miles riding from fort to fort. His job now complete, and with his scalp still attached, Cody got his much-deserved sleep. The young scout also was guaranteed a full-time position with the U.S. Army.

Although scouts were civilians and not paid to actually fight, Cody seemed drawn to danger, and he never allowed a battle or skirmish to pass unless he was a full participant. Of the 16 or so engagements he fought in, the scout's bravery was quickly evident, so much so that he eventually earned a Congressional Medal of Honor. Not surprisingly, Cody's bravery and scouting ability quickly made him a favorite of the U.S. Army. Cody, said one admiring officer, was the "paragon" scout.

As a result of their perilous profession, many scouts—Cody included—lived each day as if it were their last. Although there were rare exceptions, most plainsmen drank, gambled and womanized at every opportunity. In fact, whenever scouts stopped long enough to rest and chat they were always the center of attention, not only for hair-raising accounts of their exploits, but because of their good-natured humor and wit.

One day a young traveler strolled into the Fort Laramie, Wyoming sutler's store in which scout Nick Janis was the featured attraction:

> In the breast pocket of my vest I carried a small Smith & Wesson 22-caliber pistol. … As my vest happened to be open, the butt of the pistol was exposed. Nick saw it and asked, "What's that?" I took the little revolver out and showed it to him. The minute he got it in his hands he just roared with laughter, and exclaimed, "Oh, look at the play toy!" Then he broke open the gun, and taking out the cylinder looked through the barrel, chuckling as he did so. Finally, handing it back to me, he said, "Boy, if you shoot me with dat and I find out, I

put you acrost my knee and spank the hell outen you!"

Although editors and their readers might assume that Cody, Hickok and the other scouts spent all of their time in drunken revelry and saloon shootouts, by far most of a scout's existence was passed alone in the snow or rain or under a broiling sun, following a fading trail that often led to an early grave. While a scout's pay was good, it was a paltry sum considering the risks involved. And, yet, after once tasting the life of perfect freedom and adventure, few men ever left the profession for good. Explained scout Billy Dixon:

> Drinking in the pure fresh air of the Plains, we rolled from our blankets every morning, clear-headed and ready for any enterprise. Just to feel one's self living in that country was a joy. We heard nothing and cared nothing about politics; it made little difference to us who was president of the United States. We worked hard, had enough money for our common needs and were happy.

Whether it was a shy "Lonesome Charley" or a loquacious "California Joe," the scouts' lives remained shrouded in romance and mystery. Even Custer, an officer who knew the plainsmen better perhaps than any, did not pretend to know them deeply: "Who they are, whence they come or whither they go, their names even … are all questions which none but themselves can answer." ❖

The above is drawn from Goodrich's book *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879*. It's available from The Barnes Review Bookstore for ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. TBR sells many of Goodrich's books. See the ad at right or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

The History of the American West

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds & Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the intrepid and courageous fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard of. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40***.

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, ***$20***.

Indian Fighter: The Life of Gen. George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's "best Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians, which ended in Custer's death at age 36. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, ***$30***.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the Sioux and Cheyenne in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other on survival. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death has been crafted. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—glossed over in today's history books.Softcover, #210, 340 pages, ***$22***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail prices above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Execution of Female Spy a Propaganda Boon for WWI's Western Allies

Nurse Edith Cavell was not the first woman spy nor the last to be caught & killed for espionage

By Marc Roland

"The evil that men do lives after them. The good is oft interred with their bones."[1] Shakespeare's observation applies no less to women. A case in point was Edith Cavell, the Allies' counterpart to Mata Hari, the more infamous Dutch *femme fatale* executed two years later by a French Army firing squad during WWI.

Born on December 4, 1865, in Swardeston, a village near the city of Norwich, about 100 miles northeast of London, Edith Cavell grew up to become one of the early 20th century's leading and most innovative medical practitioners. Her professional reputation eventually came to the attention of Dr. Antoine Depage, the Belgian royal surgeon, founder and president of the Belgian Red Cross, one of the founders and the first secretary of the International Surgical Society. His newly established *L'École Belge d'Infirmières Diplômées* (also known as the Berkendael Medical Institute), in Brussels was the preeminent educational facility of its kind, comprising three hospitals, 24 nursing schools and 13 kindergartens.

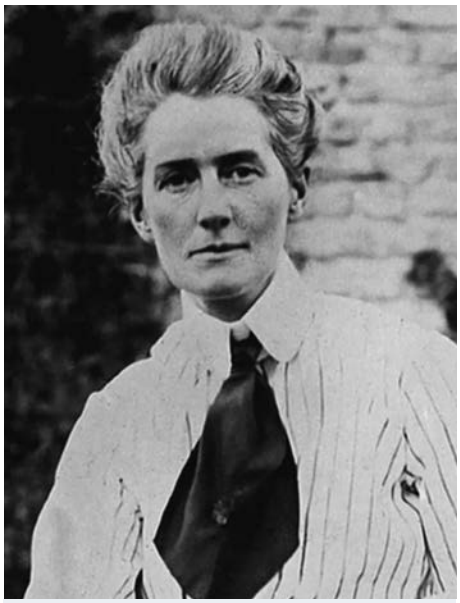

Nurse Edith Cavell has been declared a martyr by most politically correct historians.

In 1907, Dr. Depage invited Cavell to serve as matron, with the freedom and authority to implement her own administrative style. Under her guidance, the institute flourished.

When World War I broke out, she was visiting her widowed mother in Norfolk. But instead of remaining in England, where Edith's supreme nursing and organizational skills would have proved invaluable, she returned at once to Brussels, where she found her clinic and nursing schools requisitioned by the Red Cross. Dr. Depage insisted she be allowed to retain her position as matron and, together, they worked day and night, tending to growing numbers of wounded soldiers from both sides. The Imperial German Army's seizure of Belgium during August 1914 did not slow down Cavell's nursing activities, but gave them a dangerous twist. She began clandestinely treating wounded British and French soldiers, then had them conveyed via an underground network of Allied agents back to their own lines, where, after sufficient convalescence, they resumed their duties at the front. She later admitted to enabling more than 200 Allied combatants to escape from occupied Belgium, returning them safely to their units on the battlefield. In a BBC Radio 4 program of September 2015, Dame Stella Rimington, former director of M15, said it was more likely to have been 900 men she repatriated to the Allies.[2]

"But it ran deeper," explain Jim Mcgregor and Gerry Docherty in their meticulously researched World War I

Illustrations like this one of "The Murder of Edith Cavell" circulated by the millions in postcards, placards, billboards, magazines and newspapers across the Western world from late 1915 to 1918.

history, *Prolonging the Agony: How The Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years*.

"In addition to work on behalf of displaced soldiers, this was a clandestine organization, which was spying on German troops." One of Cavell's closest compatriots, Louise Thuliez, not only ferried soldiers across occupied Belgium, "but actively sought out military intelligence about a supply dump at Cambrai, in German-occupied territory, in northeast France." After the war, Thuliez stated that Cavell "was closely connected to Britain's intelligence services through "Henry Barton, a British agent in France." Edith was, in fact, "the prime link on the Brussels hub of the [soldier-smuggling] network, whose '*grand chef*,' literally, the 'big chief,' was 'Dr. [Tellemache] Bull, War Office'," identified on the BBC 4 program "as a British Secret Service operator, who ran a number of networks in Belgium … Bull's direct involvement means that Edith's activities were part of an ongoing War Office and Secret Service clandestine operation. … She worked for the intelligence services."[3]

British author and broadcaster Nicholas Rankin cites the published statement of historian M.R.D. Foot, a World War II British intelligence officer, regarding Cavell's covert role in the Secret Intelligence Service: "Rimington said she had unearthed documents in Belgian military archives that confirmed an intelligence gathering aspect to Cavell's network. The BBC Radio 4 program that presented Rimington's quote noted Cavell's use of secret codes, her fellow network operatives' successful transmission of intelligence."[4] Mcgregor and Docherty reveal that "Edith Cavell had been spying and sent her messages in tiny, microwriting sewn into the clothes of the repatriated soldiers she helped. This evidence clearly indicated that Cavell was operating inside a Belgian spy ring."[5]

She was eventually arrested on August 3, 1915 and charged with "conveying troops to the enemy," an accusation she unhesitatingly acknowledged by signing a statement to that effect on the day before her trial. "While the First Geneva Convention ordinarily guaranteed protection of medical personnel, that protection was forfeit if used as cover for any belligerent action. This forfeiture is expressed in Article 7 of the 1906 version of the Convention, which was

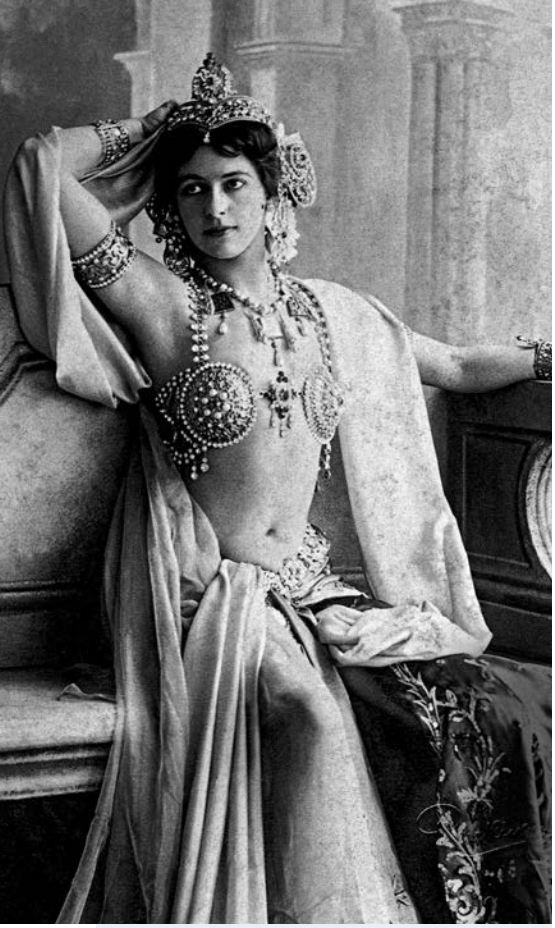

Margaretha Zelle (stage name Mata Hari) is probably the most famous and interesting female spy in world history. After divorcing Dutch Army Capt. Rudolf MacLeod, Zelle moved to Paris and became an extremely popular exotic dancer under the persona of a Javanese princess. Her last dance show was in 1915, but, by then, she was carrying on erotic relationships with high-ranking military officers, politicians and other influential people. She was approached by the French and the Germans to spy for them, but provided more gossip than valuable military intel to both sides. The French, looking for a scapegoat for military defeats, mutinies and political unrest, convicted Mata Hari of espionage and had her executed by firing squad. French media-propaganda outlets blamed her for all the ills of France, even as she insisted until the end that she never betrayed her adopted nation.

the version in force at the time, and justified prosecution on the basis of German law."[6] Baron von der Lancken, the German civil governor of occupied Belgium, stated that Cavell should be pardoned in view of her complete honesty and because she had helped save so many lives, German as well as Allied. In spite of his appeal for clemency, Cavell was executed by order of a German military court on October 12, 1915.[7]

Germany's Undersecretary for Foreign Affairs Dr. Alfred Zimmermann (not to be confused with Arthur Zimmermann, the better known German secretary for foreign affairs) made a statement to the press on behalf of the government in Berlin:

> It was a pity that Miss Cavell had to be executed, but it was necessary. She was judged justly. It is undoubtedly a terrible thing that the woman has been executed. But consider what would happen to a state, particularly in war, if it left crimes aimed at the safety of its armies to go unpunished because they were committed by women. From the perspective of the German government, had it released Cavell, there might have been a surge in the number of women participating in acts against Germany, because they knew they would not be severely punished. We took the view that it was up to the responsible men to follow their legal duty to Germany and ignore the world's condemnation.
>
> "No war court in the world could have given any other verdict, for it was not concerned with a single emotional need of one person, but a well thought-out plot, with many far-reaching ramifications, which for nine months succeeded in doing valuable service to our enemies to the great detriment of our armies. Our laws did not make distinctions between sexes; the only exception to this being that, according to legal customs, women in a delicate condition (i.e., "pregnant") should not be executed. The German government also believed that all of the convicted people [around 30] were thoroughly aware of the nature of their acts. The court paid particular attention to this point, releasing several persons because there was doubt as to whether the accused knew that their actions were punishable. The condemned, in contrast, knew full well what they were doing, and the punishment for committing their crimes because numerous public proclamations had pointed out the fact that aiding enemy armies was punishable with death.[8]

Mcgregor and Docherty recount how, "the night before Cavell's execution, she told The Rev. H. Stirling-Gahan, the Anglican chaplain of Christ Church Brussels, who had been allowed to see her and to give her Holy Communion, 'I am thankful to have had these 10 weeks of quiet to get ready. Now I have had them and have been kindly treated here. I expected my sentence and I believe it was just'."[9]

Cavell was neither the first nor last woman to die in World War I after having been found guilty of espionage. The previous March and May 1915, accused spies Marguerite Schmidt and Ottillie Voss had been dragged before French army firing squads. Two years later, on October 15, 1917, they executed Mata Hari (her stage name; born Margaretha Geertruida MacLeod, née Zelle) for accepting money from enemy soldiers, although Paris prosecutors were unable to determine the specific nature of the sensitive information she allegedly divulged.

In truth, the exotic dancer's trial, execution and post mortem demonization had little if anything to do with alleged undercover work for the Germans, but was seriously concerned with ulterior circumstances then confronting the entire nation. According to reporter Alex Arbuckle:

> France had been badly shaken by the Great Mutinies of the French army in the spring of 1917 following the failure of the Nivelle Offensive, together with a huge strike wave, and at the time many believed that

> France might simply collapse as a result of war exhaustion. In this context, having one German spy on whom everything that went wrong with the war so far could be blamed was most convenient for the French government, making Zelle (aka Mata Hari) the perfect scapegoat, which explains why the case against her received maximum publicity in the French press, and led to her importance in the war being greatly exaggerated.[10]

Canadian historian Wesley Wark told *The Toronto Star* in a 2014 interview that Zelle was never an important spy, but had been made a scapegoat for French military failures, with which she had nothing to do: "They needed a scapegoat, and she was a notable target for scapegoating."[11]

Another historian, Britain's Julie Wheelwright, added that Zelle "really did not pass on anything that you couldn't find in the local newspapers in Spain."[12] Biographer Mauro Macedonio tells how "her defense counsel, veteran international lawyer Édouard Clunet, faced impossible odds. He was denied permission either to cross-examine the prosecution's witnesses or to examine his own witnesses directly."[13] His foredoomed client's execution was used by Allied propagandists to convince the French people and the outside world that all military reversals France suffered until the moment of her apprehension were attributable to this one woman. Now that she had been shot, victory was once again assured.

Cavell's death was likewise made to serve public relations purposes. When she was arrested, British prospects for success on the Western Front had sunk to a low ebb. As American historian John Mosier abundantly documents, Anglo-French forces were beaten to a standstill, enlistment of fresh cannon fodder had fallen off to almost nothing, and civilian morale was in decline.[14] Popular enthusiasm for the Allied cause generated by the SS *Lusitania*'s false-flag sinking the previous May 7th had subsided.

The American Journal of Nursing perpetuated a fictional account of Cavell's execution, in which the heroine supposedly collapsed because she refused to be blindfolded while facing her firing squad, and so was finished off at close quarters in cold blood by a merciless German officer. Broadly publicized lies such as this contributed significantly to the climate of baseless revenge stoked throughout the United States at the cost of 117,000 American World War I dead on the Western Front.

"It was such perfect timing," write Macgregor and Docherty, "for the flow of volunteers to Kitchener's rallying call was fast drying up. [See TBR May/June 2020—Ed.] They continue:

> Edith's sacrifice smoothed the path to conscription in 1916. Once dead, Cavell presented the British propaganda machine with the perfect *cause célèbre*; the patriot saint, a matron dressed in martyr's robes, transformed in death into a rallying call against the evil Hun. Propaganda posters spawned myths, but their value for recruitment, for justification of war, and for the agitation of the American public was priceless. The Bishop of London pronounced that "the blood of this brave woman will be the seed of armed men."
>
> Sadly, her example of selflessness was transformed into a rallying call for enlistment. Her life's purpose had been to save others, but her image was rebranded and distorted to send tens of thousands to their graves on the Western Front. A recent estimate claims that 40,000 more men, or somewhere between two and three infantry divisions, were formed on the strength of the Cavell propaganda.[15]

Helen Judson, writing for *The American Journal of Nursing*, told how Cavell "became an iconic propaganda figure for military recruitment in Britain, and to help increase favorable sentiment towards the Allies in the United States. She was a popular icon because of her sex, her nursing profession, and her apparent heroic approach to death."[16]

In a 2005 article for the *European Review of History*, Anne-Marie Claire Hughes relates that "her execution was represented as an act of German barbarism and moral depravity. Her story was presented in the British press as a means of fueling a desire for revenge on the battlefield. These images implied that men must enlist in the armed forces immediately in order to stop forces that could arrange the judicial murder of an innocent British woman."[17]

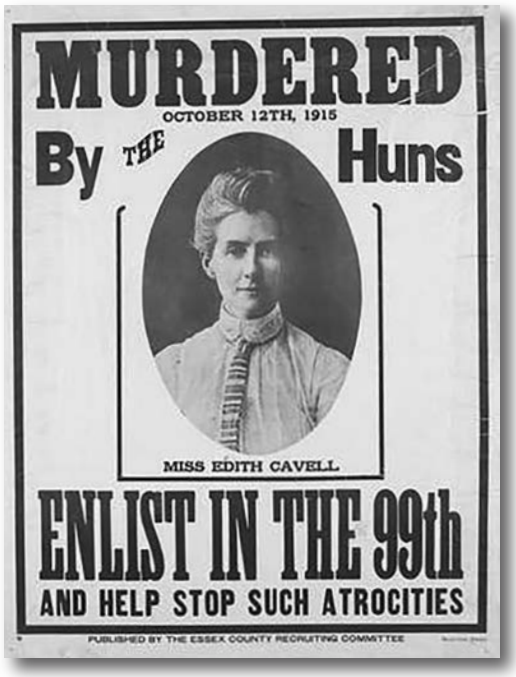

British WWI recruitment poster.

The same themes were further dramatized for a wider public audience in a new medium. An Australian silent movie, *The Martyrdom of Nurse Cavell*, was her first cinematic treatment, released only months after the execution to broad, popular acclaim, which generated a sequel, *Nurse Cavell*, in early 1917. The following year, an American spin-off, *The Woman the Germans Shot*, was premiered nationwide. Thankfully, all these vindictive potboilers have been lost, but they were reincarnated in sound versions to again serve the needs of hate-Germany campaigners for inciting another war, this time against Adolf Hitler.

On March 7, 1934, a year after he became chancellor, *Nurse Cavell*, a play in three acts, opened at London's Vaudeville Theatre, and the prominent British film producer, Herbert Wilcox released the predictably Oscar-nominated *Nurse Edith Cavell* in September 1939, the same month World War II began, conveniently enough, though production had begun a year earlier. In these films and all their antecedents, going back to *The Martyrdom of Nurse Cavell*, together with innumerable newspaper articles, church sermons and political speeches, she was unswervingly idealized as innocent, deified womanhood victimized by satanic Germans. Macgregor and Docherty tell us:

> In truth, Edith was knowingly and unrepentantly a key figure in a Belgian resistance network, which was spying for the Allies and sending military intelligence to London. Edith was a patriot, but she was guilty of the charge the Germans chose not to bring against her: espionage. One of the members of the network, who was arrested at the same time, later wrote a long report about "The Cavell Organization,"which she claimed was closely connected to the British intelligence service. It was suppressed by the military authorities. Such explosive information had to be suppressed. Knowing that proof of Edith's involvement in espionage would ruin the official British narrative; publication was forbidden. [Louise Thuliez] was instructed that the British military authorities considered it highly undesirable that anything that implicated Edith Cavell in "matters of espionage" should be published until after the Versailles Treaty had been finalized. It never was.

The British post-war Committee of Enquiry into Breaches of the Laws of War however regarded the verdict as legally correct:

> In 1918, a British War Cabinet committee secretly judged that the German court was justified in its conclusion and was empowered to sentence her to death. The British War Cabinet set up a secret committee under the attorney general in November 1918 to "inquire into the Breaches of the Laws of War" committed by the German army, and considered the case of Nurse Edith Cavell. In a report that was kept buried, the Committee duly found that the court martial (*Feldgericht*) was justified in finding that she had committed the offenses of which she was charged, and had the power of

law to condemn her to death. In the cooler reflection of a two-year-old victory, the secret report of February 26, 1920 decided that, "it seems impossible to say that the tribunal which tried Miss Cavell, or the persons who carried out the sentence, were guilty of a war crime," and there was "no prospect that the prosecution of any persons concerned in the trial of Miss Cavell would result in a conviction." Having buried the truth, the Secret Elite had no interest in further debate.[18]

If the sordid ramifications of her death had been confined to an early 20th-century epoch, we might dismiss them as the regrettable consequences of the suicidal time in which they occurred. But many recent books parroting the same poisonous propaganda of more than 100 years ago are being released today for the deception of new readers. Some of their self-revealing titles include *Edith Cavell: Nurse, Martyr, Heroine* by Diana Souhami[19]; *The Martyrdom of Nurse Cavell* (Van Til)[20]; *Silent in an Evil Time: The Brave War of Edith Cavell* (Jack Batten)[21]; *The Angel and the Poet: Edith Cavell and Rupert Brooke* (Susan Jones)[22]; *Fatal Decision: Edith Cavell, World War I Nurse* (Terri Arthur),[23] etc etc. Particularly shameful is another disinformation piece by Terri Arthur for children entitled *Edith Cavell, Nurse Hero* .[24]

The appearance of such agitprop authors belongs to the Age of Deceit that dominates our modern culture. They are nothing more than contemporary inflections on the Big Lie that continues to twist the truth into a garrote for strangling to death our civilization and, ultimately, the race that created it. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Julius Caesar*, Act 3, Scene 2.

2 MI5, or Military Intelligence, Section 5, is Britain's domestic counter-intelligence and security agency.

3 Mcgregor, Jim and Docherty, Gerry. *Prolonging the Agony: How the Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years*. OR: Trine Day, LLC, 2018.

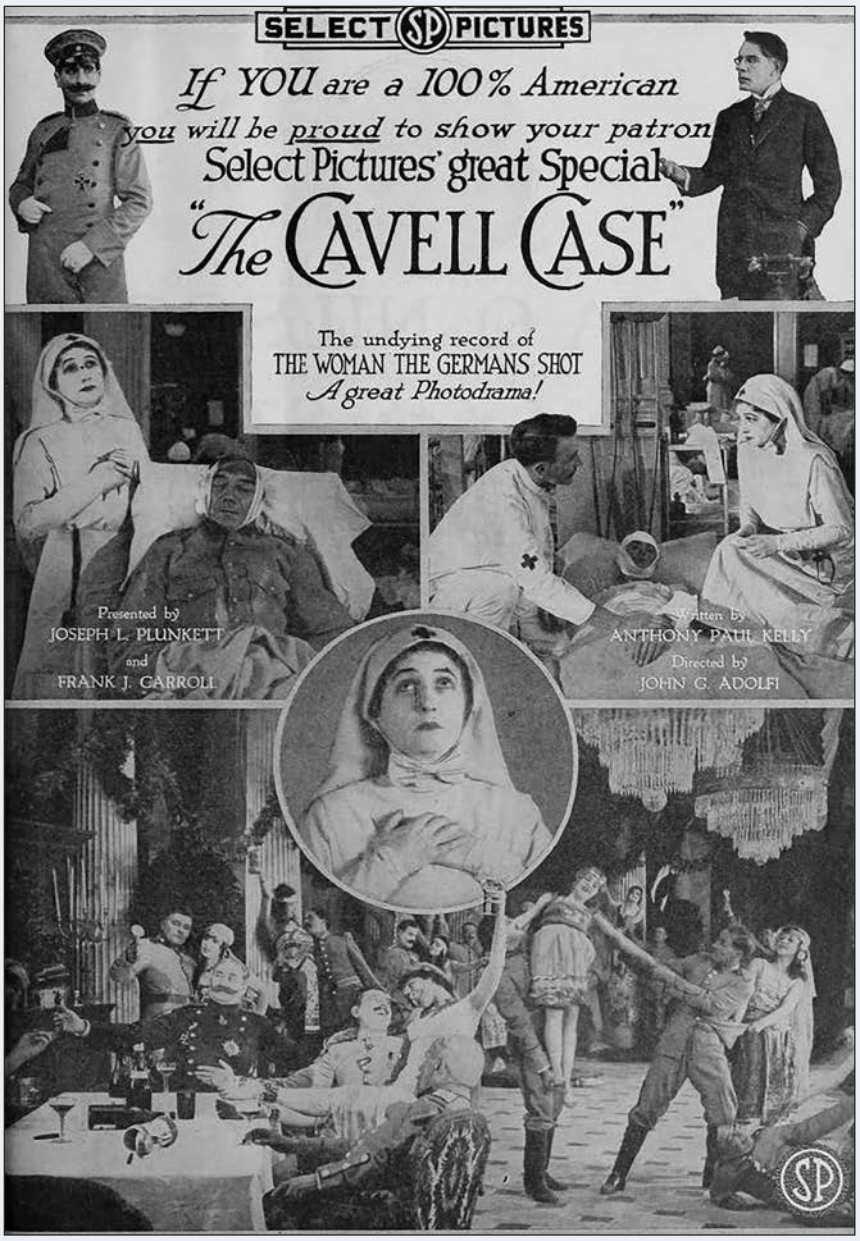

Shown above is a movie poster for a U.S. propaganda film canonizing saintly Edith Cavell, while salacious Germans run riot in Belgium. In fact, the Church of England commemorated her in its Calendar of Saints for October 12, the day she died. A steady diet of such inflammatory imagery incited White men everywhere to enlist in the military and willingly slaughter their racial kinsmen in Europe—an unmitigated disaster for the White race.

Facing page: Propaganda distortions about the life and death of Edith Cavell were used to dupe fresh recruits for British army enlistment. In fact, Cavell was running a widespread and effective spy and repatriation effort for the Allies, not only gathering information on German military operations, but also helping soldiers escape from Belgium back to England.

An Allied wartime poster illustrates a white crucifix bearing Edith Cavell's name. In the upper left corner, a German soldier impales a Belgian infant on his bayonet, while the child's mother lies bleeding to death nearby. At top center, a German soldier prepares a wounded man for execution and, in the upper right, a drunken German officer toasts a terrorized woman, the implication being that rape was a common deed committed by German soldiers, which is a lie. At lower left, a German soldier holds a Molotov cocktail after torching a city and, at the lower right, the German soldier has transformed into a successful postwar industrialist.

4 Rankin, Nicholas. *A Genius for Deception: How Cunning Helped the British Win Two World Wars*. Oxford University Press, 2008.

5 Mcgregor and Docherty, *op. cit.*

6 Bevans, Charles Irving. "Treaties and Other International Agreements of the United States of America, 1776–1949": Multilateral, 1918–1930: 1918–1930. Department of State, 1968.

7 Hughes, Claire Anne-Marie. "War, Gender and National Mourning: The Significance of the Death and Commemoration of Edith Cavell in Britain." *European Review of History*. 12 (3): 425–44, 2005.

8 Zimmermann, Alfred. "A Defense of the Execution." *The New York Times Current History*. No. 3. New York Times Company. 1916.

9 Mcgregor and Docherty, *op. cit.*

10 Arbuckle, Alex. "The Dramatic Tale of Mata Hari, dancer, courtesan, scapegoat, spy?" *Retronaught*. May 2016.

11 Edwards, Peter. "Condemned spy Mata Hari glib during final interrogation: MI5 files." *The Toronto Star*. April 24, 2014.

12 *Ibid.*

13 Macedonio, Mauro. *Mata Hari, a life through images*. Rome, Italy: Tricase Youcanprint, 2017.

14 Mosier, John. *The Myth of the Great War. A New Military History of World War One*. CA: HarperCollins Publishers, 2001.

15 Mcgregor and Docherty, *op. cit.*

16 Judson, Helen. "Edith Cavell." *The American Journal of Nursing*. Lippincott, Williams & Wilkins. 41 (7): 871, July 1941.

17 Hughes, *op. cit.*

18 Mcgregor and Docherty, *op. cit.*

19 Souhami, Diana. *Edith Cavell: Nurse, Martyr, Heroine*. London: Quercus Publishing, 2011.

20 Hill, William Thomson and Van Til, Jacqueline. *Nurse Edith Cavell: Two Accounts of a Notable British Nurse of the First World War —The Martyrdom of Nurse Cavell*. U.K.: Leonaur Books, 2011.

21 Batten, Jack. *Silent in an Evil Time: The Brave War of Edith Cavell*. Toronto: Tundra Books, 2009.

22 Jones, Susan. *The Angel & the Poet: Edith Cavell & Rupert Brooke*. MA: Jones Publishers, 2014.

23 Arthur, Terri. *Fatal Decision: Edith Cavell, World War I Nurse*. Milwaukee: HenschelHaus Publishing, Inc., 2014.

24 Arthur, Terri. *Edith Cavell, Nurse Hero*. Milwaukee: HenschelHaus Publishing, Inc., 2017.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of The Barnes Review.

Revisionist Books on WWI

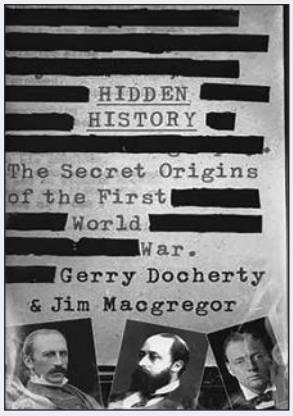

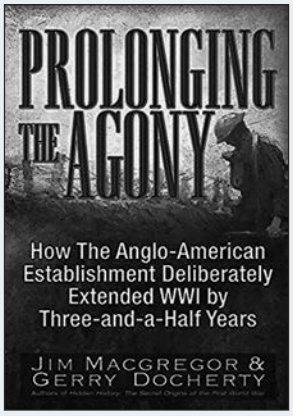

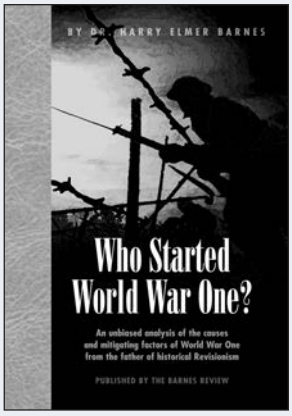

Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War

A new theory on how World War I started—not with the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, but rather 10 years earlier, by power-hungry men whose lies have infiltrated history. *Hidden History* uniquely exposes those responsible for World War I. It reveals how accounts of the war's origins have been deliberately falsified to conceal the guilt of the secret cabal of very rich and powerful men in London responsible for the most heinous crime perpetrated on humanity. For 10 years, they plotted the destruction of Germany as part of their plan for global control. The assassination of the archduke was no chance happening. It lit a fuse that had been carefully set through a chain of command stretching from Sarajevo through Belgrade and St. Petersburg back to that cabal in London. Our understanding of these events has been firmly trapped in a web of duplicity constructed by the victors at Versailles in 1919. Softcover, 464 pages, #782, *$27.* Coming early 2018.

Prolonging the Agony: How The Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years

World War I was the first global conflict in which millions of young men were sacrificed for hidden causes. They did not die to save civilization; they were killed for profit and in the hopes of establishing a one-world government. By 1917, America had been thrust into the war by a president who promised to stay out of the conflict. But the real power behind the war consisted of the bankers, the financiers, and the politicians—referred to in this book as "The Secret Elite." Scouring government papers on both sides of the Atlantic, memoirs that avoided the censor's pen, speeches made in Congress and Parliament, major newspapers of the time, and other sources, *Prolonging the Agony* maintains that the war was deliberately and unnecessarily prolonged and that the gross lies ingrained in modern "histories" still circulate because governments refuse citizens the truth. By respected historians Jim Macgregor and Jerry Docherty. Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27.*

The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents pre- and post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation—and the magic number was 6 million then, as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and communist groups even before World War I. Softcover, 2nd edition, 142 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, *$15.*

Who Started World War One?

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. World War I: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war" is what we have been told again and again by those who control history. But how much blame should Germany bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? What was the complex set of circumstances that exploded out of control after the assassination of the archduke of Austria-Hungary? What other options were left to the nations involved? How did England and Germany get involved? And why were Russia and France so eager for a fight? Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6.*

Ordering from TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Reparations Swindler Dies

Roman Kent, a central figure in the massive swindle of Germany in the form of Holocaust reparations following WWII, has died at the age of 92 in his home in New York City. Kent, a self-described "Holocaust survivor" who lived in the Jewish ghetto of Lodz in Poland before surviving several "death" camps including Merzbachtal, Dornau, Flossenburg and Auschwitz, was "a longtime board member of the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, or Claims Conference, where he served variously as treasurer, co-chair of its negotiating committee and special advisor to its president," the Jewish Telegraph Agency recently reported. Kent was instrumental in extorting billions of dollars from Germany for pensions and other forms of compensation for work camp survivors in an ongoing pillaging operation that shamefully continues to this very day—over 70 years following WWII. "Roman made himself available for every cause that we put in front of him, tirelessly giving of his time and energy," Gideon Taylor, the current president of the Claims Conference, said in a statement following his death. "He will be remembered as an unwavering force of good will and an undeniable advocate for the global Jewish community."

✠ ✠ ✠

Contributing Editor Investigated

Gunter Deckert, an 81-year-old German nationalist and contributing editor to The Barnes Review, has always been a fearless champion of the truth and his nation, despite the increasingly tyrannical consequences. The sole city councilman in Weinheim, Germany, representing the German List Party, which is supported by the highly demonized National Democratic Party of Germany, Deckert is facing a criminal investigation by the Mannheim state attorney's office for comments he was scheduled to present at the city council's February 2021 budget meeting, but were never published. The text of other city council members' speeches were published on the city's website, however, Deckert's was not due to fears his rhetoric may be construed as "inciting hatred," which would violate Germany's Orwellian thought and speech crime laws. Despite the city not publishing his remarks, Deckert is still facing persecution by legal authorities after the mayor filed a complaint—even though he refused to publish Deckert's comments.

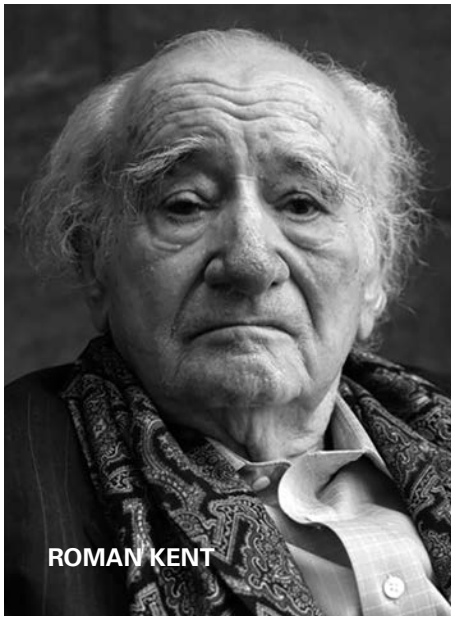
ROMAN KENT

✠ ✠ ✠

Free Speech Victory

Members of a synagogue in Ann Arbor, Michigan are appealing a judge's ruling dismissing calls to bar or restrict public protests outside the Beth Israel synagogue, it was recently reported. Marvin Gerber and Miriam Brysk, a self-proclaimed Holocaust survivor, filed a suit in federal court in 2019 alleging that protesters holding signs outside the synagogue inflicted "extreme emotional distress," and sought to have city authorities shut down the protests. Protesters reportedly held signs reading: "Jewish Power Corrupts," "Resist Jewish Power," and "No More Wars for Israel." An August 2020 ruling by U.S. District Judge Victoria Roberts dismissed the claims made by members of the synagogue, finding that the plaintiffs failed to establish a legitimate injury that would grant them standing and that the protesters were protected under the First Amendment to peacefully protest on public property. "The First Amendment more than protects the expressions by defendants of what plaintiffs describe as 'anti-Israeli, anti-Zionist, and anti-Semitic'," Roberts noted in her ruling. "Peaceful protest such as this—on sidewalks and streets—is entitled to the highest level of constitutional protection, even it disturbs, is offensive, and causes emotional distress." No timetable has been established for the appeal as TBR goes to press.

✠ ✠ ✠

Free Speech Loss

A right-wing Swiss politician and Revisionist was convicted of uttering "anti-Semitic propaganda" for a speech made in November 2018 which accused Jews of being responsible for instigating the two world wars, a claim supported by considerable legitimate and credible evidence. Tobias Steiger, a member of the nationalist Partei National Orientierter Schweizer (PNOS) in Switzerland, was ordered to pay a $2,200 fine for violating a bizarre Swiss law which criminalizes "spreading anti-Semitic conspiracy theories that accuse the Jews of having instigated and financed World War II," according to *The Algemeiner*. The court also ruled that Steiger will be forced to pay a suspended fine of $13,000 if he were to violate this particular law in the future. Stating basic facts about history and current political realities, especially if they are inconvenient for or accusatory of the organized Jewish community, is largely outlawed in Europe, the home of Western civilization and the concepts of freedom of thought and expression.

✠ ✠ ✠

Another Unnecessary Coalition

Sen. Cory Booker (D-N.J.) recently announced plans to establish a so-called Black-Jewish coalition comprised of Black and Jewish senators to combat purported rising anti-Semitism and racism, it was

recently reported. The newly created coalition parallels a longstanding historical working relationship between organized Jewish groups and ethnic minorities to advance their often shared political interests, undermining the fabric of American society and the historic White American ethnic demographic. Booker has championed the coalition along with fellow Democrat Sens. Raphael Warnock of Georgia and Richard Blumenthal of Connecticut. Republican Sen. Tim Scott of South Carolina, the sole Black Republican in the U.S. Senate, also supports the formation of the coalition. "There's been a long history of Black people and Jewish sisters and brothers working together on a whole range of concerns," Sen. Warnock was quoted, following the announcement, underscoring the historic alliance between organized Jewish groups and leaders and Black Americans.

✠ ✠ ✠

Attacks on Christianity

A vandal hopped a fence and smashed a statue of Jesus and burned an American flag at St. Athanasius Church, a local Catholic church in Bensonhurst, a neighborhood in Brooklyn, New York, in mid-May in what authorities are investigating as a hate crime. NYPD officers say that the vandal pushed over the statue, shattering it to pieces, and torched an American flag which was hanging outside the rectory, the *New York Post* reported. "This was truly an act of hatred, and today is the saddest day of my 20 years here at this parish," Msgr. David Cassato, the church's priest, said in a press release issued by the Diocese of Brooklyn. The statue of the crucified Jesus was installed at the church in 2010 to commemorate and honor Msgr. Cassato's mother. Unsurprisingly, the grotesque crime did not generate widespread media attention or national outrage.

✠ ✠ ✠

Deporting African Israelites

In late April, Israel's Interior Ministry ordered the deportation of 46 families belonging to the Jewish state's small African Hebrew Israelite community, who originally migrated to Israel in the 1960s from the Chicago area. The African Hebrew Israelites, numbering roughly 3,000 and mostly residing in the southern desert town of Dimona, believe they are descendants of an ancient Israelite tribe. Many of them have served in the Israeli military and studied in Israeli schools. In the early 1990s, many were granted temporary legal status and, in 2003, permanent residency status. "For quite some time, we've had a number of members of the community with different levels of immigration status, some of us have full citizenship, some have taken up permanent residency, some have temporary residency and some have no status whatsoever," Prince Immanuel Ben-Yehuda, a spokesman for the group, told reporters following the order. Those whose status has not been determined by Israeli authorities have apparently received deportation orders, but Israel's Population and Immigration Authority said that they could appeal the ruling.

✠ ✠ ✠

Biden Meets Mossad Chief

The leader of Israel's Mossad intelligence agency, one of the most duplicitous and ruthless state spy organizations in the world, was the first Israeli leader President Joe Biden met with since becoming president in January. Yossi Cohen, the Mossad chief, met with Jake Sullivan, a national security advisor to Biden, in late April at the White House, and Biden dropped in to say hello and discuss relations with Iran, *Axios* reported in May. President Biden, like virtually every other U.S. president, has made his priorities clear when it comes to continued American obeisance to the Zionist state and its interests in the Middle East and around the world.

✠ ✠ ✠

Cathedral to Honor Elie Wiesel

The late Elie Wiesel, one of the most brazenly dishonest and ambitious professional Holocaust and Jewish ethnic activists the world has ever seen, will have a stone carving depicting his likeness established at the Washington National Cathedral's Human Rights Porch, it was recently announced. The carving will honor his "legacy as a lifelong human rights defender dedicated to combating indifference and intolerance," the prestigious cathedral explained following the announcement. The Human Rights Porch includes a number of carvings of prominent human rights defenders, and Wiesel will be the first modern-day Jewish activist to be featured at the cathedral. "From the depths of cruelty inflicted on him, his family and so many millions of Jews and others during the Holocaust, Elie Wiesel went on to dedicate his life to the pursuit of human rights, and to heed the lessons of history," Rev. Randolph Marshall Hollerith, dean of Washington National Cathedral, said, apparently unaware of the outright lies, distortions and tall tales Wiesel had concocted to perpetuate and reinforce the mainstream narrative of WWII. "We are humbled to welcome his likeness to the cathedral, and pray that his example and legacy will be a blessing and an inspiration to all who enter." In 2017, the cathedral announced it would be replacing two stained glass windows dedicated to Confederate Gens. Robert E. Lee and Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson.

✠ ✠ ✠

Jews of Color Added

Roughly one month following the death of George Floyd, a longtime criminal and drug abuser whose death while Minneapolis police officers were attempting to apprehend him sparked massive, violent and destructive nationwide protests, rioting and looting, over 600 Jewish organizations operating in America signed an open letter unequivocally affirming that "Black lives matter" and called "for accountability and transparency from the government and law enforcement." Despite increased violence and criminality, including skyrocketing murder rates and violent crime plaguing virtually every major American city run by liberals, amid calls to defund law enforcement agencies while excusing and downplaying Black criminality and degeneracy, the organized Jewish community has doubled down on their pledge to combat "systemic racism" and injustice. Jewish organizations have appointed "Jews of color" to important positions within their organizations and launched public relations and educational campaigns to highlight and combat "systemic racism," among other initiatives. Despite all of this, there is still "a lot of work to do," according to Jewish leaders. "The work must be ongoing," Isaiah Rothstein, a Black rabbi who has worked on Jewish diversity issues and now serves as the rabbinic scholar and public affairs advisor at the Jewish Federation of North America, recently explained to the Jewish Telegraph Agency. "I know we want to solve racism today but we are on a generational timeline."

The Patriotes Uprisings

The real motives of the 1830's revolutionary leaders examined

By Rémi Tremblay

In 2002, the pseudo-nationalist government of Quebec led by Premier Bernard Landry announced that Victoria Day[1] would now be known as the Day of the Patriotes, in order to celebrate the deeds of the 1837-1838 insurgents. Until then, French Canadians shunning Victoria Day would celebrate Dollard des Ormeaux, a French colonist who had courageously sacrificed his life to fend off bands of Iroquois to save Ville-Marie.[2] The way that announcement was phrased, one had the impression that the Patriotes had been nationalists fighting a foreign power for independence, but when closer attention is paid to the motives of that uprising, one wonders if it was really an anti-colonial rebellion or if it was rather a revolutionary attempt in the spirit of 1789's French revolution.

The Patriote militia was poorly equipped and trained when compared with British Empire troops of the time—much like in America's own Revolution some 60 years earlier. British retaliation against the populace was severe, resulting in the ransacking and torching of rebel towns.

A FACTUAL OVERVIEW

In the aftermath of the War of 1812 opposing the British colonies and the American colonists, Canada saw the rise of a local bourgeois class. Quickly rising, the French Canadians' new economic middle class soon realized that its political power was limited by the Catholic Church and the colonial administration. If the members of the Legislative Assembly were elected, the governor and its non-elected councils of the upper house had the control of the budget and could veto any law passed by the Legislative Assembly, thus limiting the power of the French Canadian middle class that dominated the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada[3] under the banner of the Parti Canadien, that would become the Parti Patriote.[4]

In 1826, Louis-Joseph Papineau, a young lawyer with great oratory skills, took over the destiny of the party after presiding over the Assembly for more than 10 years. His objective: ending colonial rule and replacing it by a secular democratic republican system.[5]

At first the Patriotes used the legislative system to try to obtain sought-for reforms. The budget was a prerogative of the Upper House, but the power of taxation was theirs. In order to put pressure on the governor, they thus opposed levying taxes, denying the administration any actual budget.

However, tensions rose between the colonial administration and the French Canadian middle class, thus

leading to a radicalization of the Parti Patriote's positions. On February 28, 1834, Papineau presented the Ninety-Two Resolutions to the Legislative Assembly. In this text, he vehemently attacked the "monopoly and despotism in the executive, judicial and administrative departments of government." Having been approved by the Assembly, the Resolutions were sent to London, England.

Despite the support of some members of Parliament who considered reforms necessary, it took three years for the British government to come up with an answer. This answer was John Russell's Ten Resolutions.[6]

In his own resolutions, the home secretary not only rejected every demand made by Papineau, but he allowed the governor to impose taxes without the consent of the Legislative Assembly.

To say that London was fueling the flames of discontent would be an understatement.

In 1837, when the official rebuttal reached Lower Canada, the Patriotes quickly gained momentum and their popularity skyrocketed. Until that moment, many moderates considered it was possible to legally obtain some reforms that would improve the political situation in Canada, but after Russell's categorical "no," they realized that the time of half measures was over and that the legal process would not play out in their favor. The Patriotes responded with a boycott of British goods, advocating the use of local products, as well as contraband. They organized mass assemblies throughout Lower Canada to hammer their message home to their kinsfolk.

Afraid that these popular assemblies would soon turn to disorder or even a full-scale uprising, Gov. Lord Gosford banned these assemblies on June 15, 1837. Rather than stop, the assemblies continued to be defiantly held. One could also see the tone of

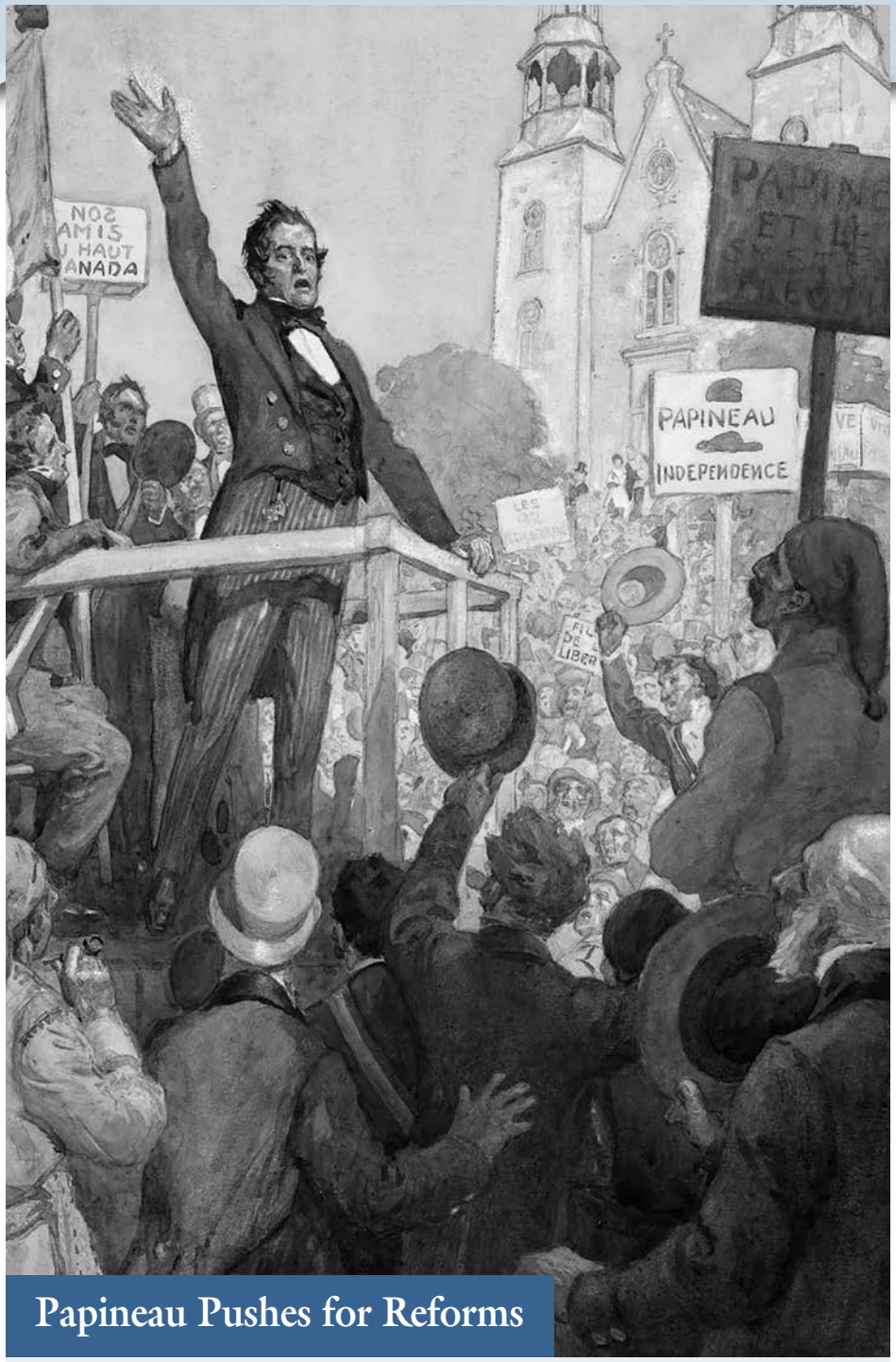

Papineau Pushes for Reforms

Louis-Joseph Papineau addresses a crowd of enthusiastic French Canadians demanding fair and honest representation in the government, which was basically under the control of British and colonial elites. Dissatisfied with the political situation, the French Canadian middle class turned to politicians like Papineau for relief. Papineau spoke out against despotism in all tiers of government and was instrumental in getting a resolution of 92 demands passed in the legislature and sent to England's Parliament. Three years later, John Russell, then Whig secretary of state for the Home Department, responded. Dissatisfied, the people of Lower Canada soon rebelled against their British overlords.

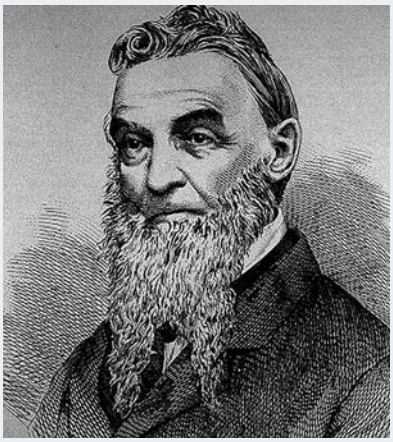

Robert Nelson

In February 1838, Robert Nelson, then in exile in the United States, wrote the Declaration of Independence of Lower Canada in which he declared himself president of the newly sovereign nation. In this text, he accused the British of having "pillaged our treasury, arrested great numbers of our citizens, and committed them to prison, distributed throughout the country a mercenary army, whose presence is accompanied by consternation and alarm—whose track is red with the blood of our people—who have laid our villages in ashes—profaned our temples—and spread terror and waste through the land."

Nelson then declared Lower Canada to be free, adopting a "republican form of government" and the dissolution of "all union between church and state." It also said that, "Under the Free Government of Lower Canada, all persons shall enjoy the same rights: the Indians shall no longer be under any civil disqualification, but shall enjoy the same rights as all other citizens in Lower Canada" and "and every person shall be at liberty freely to exercise such religion or belief as shall be dictated to him by his conscience."

Arrested by American troops for breaking neutrality, he was freed and became involved in the 1838 uprising. After the defeat, he remained in the U.S. and practiced medicine in California.

the speeches hardening; some were already talking about taking up arms. Revolutionary fervor was in the air.

In November, tensions escalated when members of the Sons of Liberty, a group linked to the Patriotes, were involved in a brawl against the Loyalists of the Doric Club in Montreal. Sensing this could lead to further violence, on November 16 the government issued an arrest warrant against the Patriotes leaders, who fled to the countryside to avoid capture.

On November 23, British troops commanded by Lt. Col. Charles Gore were defeated by the insurgents led by Wolfred Nelson in St. Denis. Despite this minor victory, it was clear that the rebels were ill-organized and improperly armed. Over were the days of New France when all able men were part of a militia. Two days after the Battle of St. Denia, the Patriotes of St. Charles were routed by Col. Charles Wetherall. On November 30, when Gore came back to St. Denis, the town capitulated without fighting.

Despite this surrender, the troops pillaged and burned down most of the village. That explains why, on December 14, when Col. John Colborne approached St. Eustache, he met a fierce resistance. The French Canadians, led by Jean-Olivier Chenier, were eventually defeated. The British troops set dozens of homes ablaze.

The following day, despite a total surrender without any fighting, St. Bruno was put to the flame and burned to the ground.

Thus ended the first Patriote uprising. The leadership suffered a great blow with this defeat. Many were arrested, while others, including Papineau himself, hurriedly escaped to the United States.

While Lord Durham, sent by London as governor general of British North America, tried to appease the tensions and granted amnesty to many of the Patriotes, the ones who had fled to the south formed the Hunters Lodges, linked to the Ancient Order of Foresters, in preparation for a second uprising. Led by Robert Nelson, who declared himself president after unilaterally proclaiming the independence of Lower Canada, these incursions were quickly stopped, except in Beauharnois, where the Patriotes won a lone victory on November 9, 1838. Launched from American territory, these incursions forced U.S. President Martin Van Buren to make a plea for neutrality, asking Americans to stay out of the conflict. The president even sent a force under Brig. Gen. Winfield Scott to the Canadian border to ensure that his instructions were followed.

Less violent than the rebellion of the previous year, it was quickly put to an end and Papineau left for exile in Paris. Unlike many of his followers, he escaped a grim fate[7] and was eventually able to come back to Canada in 1845, resuming his political career, although never as successful as the one he enjoyed prior to the uprisings.

THE UNDERLYING PHILOSOPHY

From this quick overview, one could easily conclude that the uprising was in fact a nationalist rebellion of the French Canadians against a foreign power, namely the British Empire, reminiscent of the Irish struggle. It is the way it is often presented by mainstream historians. They are right in a certain way. It is clear, as Dostaler O'Leary and Fr. Lionel Groulx rightly pointed out that the nationalist feeling and the wish to defend their homeland were major factors that justified the involvement of many of the rank-and-file Patriotes in such a fight, especially after the British abuses against the local population in November 1837.

However, when one pays closer attention to the motivations of Louis-Joseph Papineau and other leaders involved, it becomes clear that the uprising was actually an attempt to emulate the French revolution of 1789, during which the throne and altar were decisively overthrown.

Just as in France, the Patriotes opposed not colonial rule, but monarchy and religion: They wanted to create a secular republic.

British regulars are shown advancing toward stiff Patriote defenses at the Battle of Saint-Denis during the Lower Canada Rebellion in a contemporary watercolor. Most of the Patriotes took refuge in a well-fortified stone house that the British were unable to breach. After running out of ammunition, the British withdrew. St. Denis marked the only victory for the Patriotes in 1837. It was followed by defeats at Saint-Charles and Saint-Eustache. (See illustration on page 59 of this issue of TBR for more.)

First, some historical parallels can be established between the two events. The 92 Resolutions emulated in a way the *Cahiers de Doléances*. The adoption of a three-stripe flag—although horizontal—and the Phrygian cap, two symbols of the French revolutionaries of 1789, was a reference to that desire to establish an *ex nihilo* republic, breaking with the social regime mostly inherited from the *Ancien Regime*, the political system of the Kingdom of France

But beyond these historical similarities, we can draw philosophical affinities between the two movements, especially as Papineau admitted having been influenced by the 1789 revolution, by republican ideas[8] and more generally by the Enlightenment. After being expelled by the Collège des Sulpiciens in his youth, he had discovered the ideas of Voltaire, Jean-Jacques Rousseau and Adam Smith, early liberals who condoned the separation of the state and the church. He once candidly stated, "We are the revolutionary of a philosophical era."

He also developed links with "free thinking societies" in the kind that were popular in the United States and in France. He developed ties with Thomas Brown's Sons of Liberty, and went as far as joining a Freemasonic lodge, despite the many condemnations of such secret societies by the Church over the course of history.

It is necessary to remind readers of the impact of Freemasonry on the 1789 revolution. It is a subject that has been documented thoroughly by multiple historians. Papineau's official enrollment in the Masons has been questioned by some historians. However, Lodge 34 bore his name, a tribute only made to past members. Quebec's Grand Orient openly boasts of Papineau's membership, explaining that he was even leading a lodge in Montreal, but that it did not survive to the time of its leader's exile.[9] Freemasonry was something marginal in Canada at the time. It is interesting to know, though, that Benjamin Franklin in 1775 had been involved in the distribution of anti-monarchist literature in Montreal with the printer Fleury-Mesplet, a member of France's Grand Orient, and a friend of Louis-Joseph's father Joseph Papineau.

Papineau's membership in the secret society that openly opposed "clericalism" may help explain his work in

The Story of the Nations
Canada

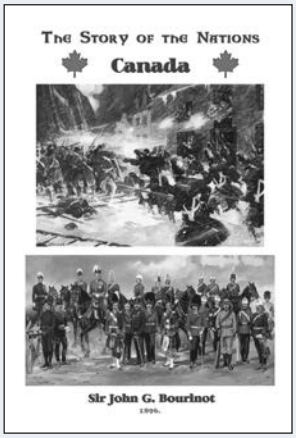

Here is the uncensored history of Canada without the political correctness. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers the dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean, the dawn of discovery in Canada from 1497 to 1525; how a Breton sailor discovers Canada and its great river system (1534-1536), the period from Jacques Cartier to Dugua De Monts (1540-1603); the period of French occupation of Acadia and the foundation of Port Royal (1608-1635); the gentlemen adventurers in Acadia (1614-1677); the Canadian Indians and the Iroquois—their organization, character and customs; convents and hospitals, Ville Marie, martyred missionaries, the victorious Iroquois, the hapless Hurons (1635-1652); the years of gloom, the king comes to the rescue of Canada, the humbling of the Iroquois (1652-1667); Canada as a royal province, church and state (1603-1759); the period of exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders and Coureurs de Bois in the West (1634-1687); France in the Valley of the Mississippi (1672-1687); Canada and Acadia—from Frontenac to the Treaty of Utrecht (1672-1715); Acadia and Ile Royale—from the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1713-1748); the prelude for the struggle for dominion in the great valleys of North America (1748-1756); English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne (1756-1758); the struggle for the Valley of the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham (1759-1763); a period of transition, Pontiac's War, the Quebec Act (1760-1774); the American Revolution, the invasion of Canada, the death of Montgomery (1774-1783); the coming of the Loyalists (1783-1791); foundation of the new provinces and the establishment of representative institutions (1792-1812); the War of 1812; patriotism of the Canadians grows; political strife and rebellion (1815-1840); responsible government and its results, the Federal Union, relations between the United States and Canada (1839-1867); the end of the rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, the formation of Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions—the Indians (1670-1885); British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867, makers of the Dominion (1867-1891); Canada as a nation, material and intellectual development, political rights; the desires of French Canada.

Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. add $25 S&H. Send payment to above address or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com.

favor of religious pluralism. He was behind the legislation that granted the Jewish inhabitants of Lower Canada legal equality in 1832. There again, in France, Jews, in 1791, obtained the right to citizenship with the French revolution.

Papineau wanted Lower Canada to grant equal rights to all religions. It brings us back to Pierre Sidos's take on the French revolution, which was "first and foremost a religious war: a war waged by naturalist thinkers against the Christian religion." According to L.Z. Léon Patenaude, a well-known Canadian Freemason, six months before dying, Papineau wrote his political testament that he titled "Liberté, Égalité, Fraternité," the Freemasonic motto that was closely associated with the French revolution. Papineau also promoted the adoption of the Declaration of the Rights of Man and the Citizen, adopted in 1791.

When Papineau started talking openly about independence in the fall of 1837, his conception of the nation was Canada as a whole and not specifically French Canada. Therefore, his wishes actually materialized in 1867 when Canada became a dominion. The independence he proposed had nothing to do with the separatist project of the 20th century that did not put forward the independence of the nation of Canada, but rather independence from Canada. That is why he appealed to several English Canadian reformers. Many of the uprising leaders, including Robert Nelson and most of the men who took part in the 1838 skirmishes, were English. All throughout its struggle, the Parti Patriote could rely on the support of the liberal English newspaper *The Vindicator* as well as liberals from Upper Canada who rallied behind William Lyon Mackenzie.[10]

Furthermore, Papineau even thought about having the United States annex Lower Canada.[10] Later in his life, he went as far as advocating a republican political union encompassing all of America, from Tierra del Fuego in Chile, all the way to the North Pole.[11] Needless to say that, in both scenarios, the French Canadians would have been overwhelmed and would have eventually assimilated like the Cajuns of Louisiana.

The philosophy behind the uprising explains why the Catholic Church, which played a major defensive role for the French Canadians, opposed so vehemently the ac-

Everwhere the British went, their subjects eventually revolted. Not learning any lessons from the Revolutionary War, the British continued to commit depredations against civilians and prisoners, which merely hardened the resolve of local patriots. In this drawing done 40 years after the event, Patriotes who had taken refuge in the village church are shown being smoked out and then bayoneted by troops under the command of Sir John Colborne during the Battle of Saint-Eustache, November 25, 1837.

tions of the Patriotes. They did not act out of love for the British system, as history would prove, but they wanted to play no part in a struggle aimed at fighting the crown and the cross. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Groulx, Lionel. *Notre maître le passé*, BAF, 1924.

Lacoursière, Jacques. *Histoire populaire du Québec, 1791-1841*, Éditions du Septentrion, 1996.

Laporte, Gilles. *Molson et le Québec*, Éditions Michel Brulé, 2009.

O'Leary, Dostaler. *Séparatisme, doctrine constructive*, 2nd Edition, Éditions Tardivel, 2020.

Ouellet, Fernand. *Louis-Joseph Papineau, un être divisé*, brochure de la Société historique du Canada, no11, Ottawa, 1960.

Rumilly, Robert. *Papineau et son temps*, Montréal, Fides, 1977.

ENDNOTES:

1 Victoria Day was named in honor of Queen Victoria, who was queen when Canada became a nation in 1867.

2 Ville-Marie was the name of the city now known as Montreal.

3 Since the Constitutional Act of 1791, Canada was divided in two provinces: Upper Canada, today's Ontario, and Lower Canada, today's province of Quebec. Less populous, the first was inhabited by a majority of Anglo-Saxon Protestants, while Lower Canada was made up mostly of French Catholics.

4 Translated as "Patriots' Party."

5 Papineau served as a militia leader in the War of 1812.

6 John Russell was the British home secretary and, later, a British prime minister.

7 The total death toll of the two rebellions amount to 325, 27 for the British, and 297 for the Patriotes and their supporters. To this number can be added the 12 insurgents who were hanged. In total, 99 had been captured and sentenced to death, but only a dozen were killed. From the remaining ones, 58 were sent to Australia.

8 Fernand Ouellet, *Louis-Joseph Papineau, un être divisé*, brochure de la Société historique du Canada, no11, Ottawa, 1960, p.13.

9 http://www.godq.org/historique/.

10 William Lyon Mackenzie was the maternal grandfather of Canada's longest serving prime minister, William Lyon Mackenzie King, who was prime minister during World War II.

11 Jacques Lacoursière, *Histoire populaire du Québec, 1791-1841*, northern editions, 1996, p. 320.

12 Gilles Laporte, Molson et le Québec, Éditions Michel Brulé, 2009.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for various European and North American media.

BOMBER

Should we call Arthur Harris a war criminal?

Marshal of the Royal Air Force Sir Arthur Travers Harris (1892-1984) led British Bomber Command for the greater part of WWII. He is widely regarded as one of the most controversial figures of the war. Called "Bert" or "Bud" by his friends, "The Chief Bomber" by Winston Churchill, "Bomber" by the general public, "Butch" by his crews and "Butcher" by those opposed to what he stood for, these nicknames alone indicate the wide range of feelings that existed about Harris during and after the war.[1] This article discusses the career path that enabled Harris to become commander-in-chief of Bomber Command, as well as the morality of area bombings practiced by Harris during WWII.

By John Wear, J.D.

EARLY YEARS

Arthur Harris was born in Cheltenham, England on April 13, 1892, while his parents were on leave from India. His family's background was mostly military, with his grandfather and most of his numerous uncles attaining the rank of colonel. His father had been thwarted in his ambition to be an Army officer due to extreme deafness from early youth. Instead, Harris's father studied civil engineering and architecture, and achieved notable success in India designing and erecting buildings as a civil servant in the Public Works Department.[2]

Harris lived with his parents in India until age five. When it became necessary for Harris to begin his education in England, he was effectively left parentless and homeless in England in order to receive an education in keeping with the official status of his family. Harris was thrust into the care of so-called baby farms which catered to the young children of the official classes serving the British Empire abroad. Harris did not live with his parents again until they moved back to England upon his father's retirement in 1909.[3]

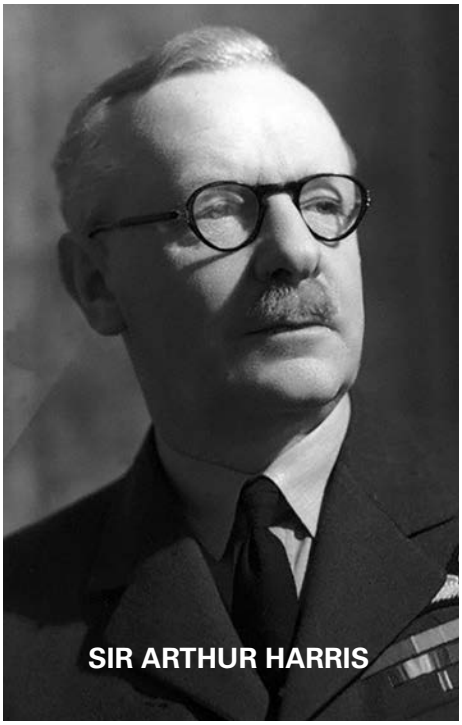

SIR ARTHUR HARRIS

Shortly before his 18th birthday, Harris sailed to Beira in Africa to make a new life for himself. Harris worked at a variety of jobs in Rhodesia, including construction work, manual labor on agricultural and livestock farms, the transport business, and shooting expeditions to supply meat to miners in the small mining concessions. In August 1914, he joined the First Rhodesian Regiment, whose 500 European volunteers fought the Germans in South-West Africa. Many called them patriots.[4]

Upon returning to England in 1915, Harris joined the Royal Flying Corps (RFC) and received flight instruction. On January 29, 1916, Second Lt. Harris completed his training as a fully qualified pilot of the RFC. He was promoted to the rank of major by the end of World War I. It had been Harris's intention to go back to Africa after the war, but, to his astonishment, he was awarded a permanent commission in the newly created Royal Air Force (RAF). Harris decided to stay on with the RAF, and his rank was changed from major to the RAF equivalent of squadron leader.[5]

INTER-WAR YEARS

Harris soon became disillusioned with the services and decided to return to farming in Rhodesia. He sent in his resignation in early May of 1922. However, RAF Air Vice-Marshal John Salmond, who had known Harris during the war, had no wish to see the RAF lose a promising young officer. Salmond persuaded Harris to withdraw his resignation, and gave Harris command of No. 45 Squadron in Mesopotamia. Harris, who remained in Mesopotamia until the end of 1924, first conceived of the principle of long-range night bombing there, employing pathfinding and target-marking techniques under his command.[6]

After completing a three-month training course in England, Harris was chosen on May 25, 1925 to command the RAF's new heavy bomber No. 58 Squadron. At Harris's insistence, from the start there was great emphasis on night flying. Harris was convinced from his wartime experience that large, slow heavy bombers would stand little chance against day fighters, and thus must be able to operate at night. He continued to experiment with night flying procedures and equipment, constantly endeavoring to improve the serviceability and performance of his aircraft.[7]

Harris broadened his military education by taking a two-year Army Staff College course at Camberley, England. After completing this course, Harris moved to Cairo, Egypt at the end of 1929 to take over as deputy Senior Air Staff Officer. He returned to England in 1932, where he took an almost six-month course in the piloting and navigation of the Southampton flying boats. Harris applied his new skills at Pembroke Dock, Wales, taking over command of the base and the resident No. 210 Squadron.[8]

On August 11, 1933, Harris was told to report for duty in the Air Mini-

Lindemann and "Delousing"

Above, Frederick Lindemann (left), a wartime scientific advisor and close personal friend of Winston Churchill (center), is shown with Churchill and D.A. Crow, England's superintendent of projectile development, at Holt, Norfilk. In the background is Vice Adm. Tom Phillips. Lindemann was not a military man, though Churchill greatly respected his advice. Lindemann, however, was wrong on multiple major issues. It was Lindemann, for instance, who advised Churchill to allocate bare minimum resources to the development of radar. He also advocated for the saturation bombing of German civilian centers, arguing again and again that the devastation of German civilian morale was as important as battlefield victories fought against standing enemy armies. His paper on how best to kill off the most enemy civilians was called "Delousing," as he believed German civilians were merely insects to be exterminated.

stry, where he became a group captain in the Directorate of Operations and Intelligence. Five months later, Harris became deputy director of plans, the post he would fill until May 1937. In this role, Harris contributed much to the development of both RAF and national defense policy in a period of rapidly mounting apprehension about a future war with Germany. Firmly reflecting Harris's convictions, the long-term strategic role envisaged for the recently formed Bomber Command was "to attack objectives whose destruction will reduce the German war potential."[9]

Harris was next promoted to air commodore in charge of five frontline stations in the bomber force. In this role, Harris worked diligently to obtain modern aircraft and prepare the flight crews for war. Harris and others pressured senior staff to build large strategic bombers that could bomb German targets from England. After a purchasing mission to the United States, Harris was posted to Palestine, where he commanded the RAF contingent in that area. He was promoted to air vice-marshal in July 1939.[10]

WORLD WAR II

On September 14, 1939, Harris assumed command of No. 5 Bomber Group, which consisted of six operational squadrons and two reserves of Hampden bombers. Bomber Command at this stage of the war was ill-equipped to mount a concerted bombing campaign. Not only were Bomber Command's aircraft inadequate, but aircrew members had not been given adequate training in the tasks they were expected to perform.[11]

Harris worked diligently to improve Bomber Command's capabilities. He traveled to Washington, D.C. in June 1941 to head the RAF delegation there. Because America was still technically neutral, the British had to operate in a semi-surreptitious manner, but they still managed to obtain 20 Boeing B-17C Flying Fortresses to improve Bomber Command's fleet. In addition, new technical aids were invented to increase Bomber Command's capabilities. Because he had the forcefulness and determination to see Bomber Command succeed, Arthur Harris became the commander-in-chief of Bomber Command on February 23, 1942. He did not take a single day's leave during his time at Bomber Command.[12]

Throughout the next three years of war, very seldom would there be a night in which Bomber Command was not involved in some type of operation. Consequently, every day there were plans to be made and considered at Harris's morning conferences. Harris would review the weather forecasts, discuss information on enemy defenses with British intelligence representatives, and listen to objections to proposed bombing operations from Group leaders. The mechanics of command and control were so efficient that bombing crews typically took off less than 10 hours after Harris had made his decisions.[13]

> Estimates of 250,000 civilian deaths appear to be reasonable in Dresden.

On March 28, 1942, Frederick Lindemann's area-bombing plan, which had been approved by the British War Cabinet, was initiated by Harris against Germany. Harris continued the Lindemann Plan with undiminished ferocity until the end of the war. The British bombings during this period were often terror bombings designed to shatter the morale of the German civilian population, thereby generating an inclination to surrender. The bombings focused on working-class houses built close together because a higher amount of bloodshed was expected compared to bombing higher-class houses surrounded by large yards and gardens.[14]

Harris conducted a massive raid of Cologne, Germany on the night of May 30-31, 1942, when 1,050 British bombers took off from 55 airfields. This raid was a spectacular success, with the *Bomber Command Quarterly Review* calling it "the greatest air operation ever planned and undoubtedly achieved the greatest single success in aerial warfare." On the night of July 24-25, 1943, British bombers with the help of the U.S. Eighth Air Force began a campaign to destroy Hamburg. These attacks destroyed most of Hamburg and created one of the largest firestorms of the war.[15]

The climax of Bomber Command's offensive against Germany was reached on the night of February 13-14, 1945, when massive bombing raids were directed against Dresden. The population of Dresden was swollen by a horde of terrified German women and children running from the advancing Soviet army. No one will ever know exactly how many people died in the bombings of Dresden, but estimates of at least 250,000 civilian deaths appear to be reasonable. The bombings of Dresden served little military purpose; they were designed primarily to terrify German civilians and break their will to continue the war.[16]

RESULTS OF BRITISH BOMBINGS

The RAF bombing campaign played an important role in defeating Germany in World War II. German Minister of Armaments and War Production Albert Speer wrote after the war:

> The real importance of the air war consisted in the fact that it opened a second front long before the invasion of Europe. That front was the skies over Germany. The unpredictability of the attacks made the front gigantic; every square meter of the territory we controlled was a kind of front line. Defense against air attacks re-

Harris (left) was visited by King George VI and Queen Elizabeth I at Bomber Command headquarters.

> quired the production of thousands of anti-aircraft guns, the stockpiling of tremendous quantities of ammunition all over the country, and holding in readiness hundreds of thousands of soldiers who. in addition. had to stay in position by their guns, often totally inactive for months at a time. As far as I can judge from the accounts I have read, no one has yet seen that this was the greatest lost battle on the German side.[17]

RAF Bomber Command under Harris disrupted much of Germany's production, materially assisted the Russians on the Eastern Front, and forced Germany on the defensive in the air and on the ground. As Adolf Hitler said to Adm. Karl Dönitz, when Dönitz was requesting 200,000 additional naval ratings in 1944: "I haven't got the personnel. The anti-aircraft and night forces must be increased to protect the German cities."[18]

Albert Speer estimated after the war that the British air attacks in 1943 cost Germany a loss of 10% of its armaments production. It is important to note that Britain, with its Bomber Command, was doing the majority of the bombing of Germany in 1943. With the addition of the U.S. Eighth Air Force, Speer estimated that Germany in 1944 lost 20% of her armaments production from the combined Allied bombings.[19]

The effect of the bombings on the success of the military operations in Europe was perhaps best expressed by British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery after the war: "It was a very great pleasure to me, when I came into this room, to see my old friend Sir Arthur Harris—more affectionately known as Bomber Harris—who wielded the mighty weapon of air power to such good purpose that the job of us soldiers on the ground was comparatively simple. And, I would say that few people did so much to win the war as Bomber Harris." Montgomery added: "I doubt if this is generally realized."[20]

However, Bomber Command's efforts were not without cost. A total of 47,268 aircrew were killed during Bomber Command operations between September 3, 1939 and May 1945. An additional 8,090 people were killed while undertaking non-operational duties, and 530 ground staff were killed on active service—a Bomber Command death-toll figure

of 55,888. In addition, 9,162 people in Bomber Command were wounded in action or on active service.[21] No other branch of the British fighting services suffered such a high rate of death and injury.[22]

MORALITY OF BRITISH BOMBINGS

Contrary to popular belief, Harris did not originate the concept of area bombing of German cities. Harris correctly wrote after the war:

> There is a widespread impression, which has often got into print, that I not only invented the policy of area bombing, but also insisted on carrying it out in the face of the natural reluctance to kill women and children that was felt by everyone else. The facts are otherwise. Such decisions of policy are not in any case made by commanders-in-chief in the field but by the ministries, by the Chiefs of Staff Committee, and by the War Cabinet. …The decision to attack large industrial areas instead of key factories was made before I became commander-in-chief.[23]

Harris did, however, implement area bombing with a single-minded fervor which has caused his name to be inextricably linked to it.[24] From the moment he headed Bomber Command, Harris's principal aim was to destroy Germany by relentless bombing until Germany was forced to surrender. Harris believed that, if air power was fully implemented, Germany could be destroyed without the Allied armies having to conduct a land campaign in Western Europe.[25]

Area bombing was an important part of Harris's strategy. In fact, the United States Strategic Bombing Survey estimated that 60% of Bomber Command's operational effort during the war had gone into area attacks.[26]

Harris wrote about the area bombings he conducted in the Ruhr: "But it must be emphasized that in no instance, except in Essen, were we aiming specifically at any one factory during the Battle of the Ruhr; the destruction of factories, which was nevertheless on an enormous scale, could be regarded as a bonus. The aiming points were usually right in the [civilian] center of the town."[27]

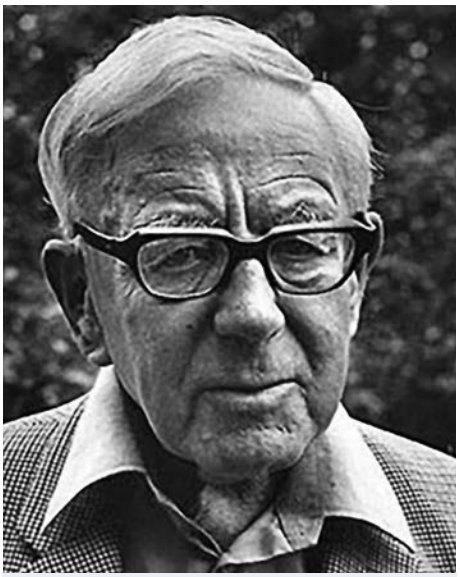

British historian A.J.P. Taylor, among others, have either condemned the area bombings of civilian centers or expressed doubts about their morality. Most assuredly, the carpet bombings of Dresden, Pforzheim, Würzburg etc at the end of the war were criminal in that they were completely unnecessary, targeted civilians and were of little military significance. Arthur Harris was quoted as saying,"The attack on Dresden was at the time considered a military necessity by much more important people than myself."

Harris showed no remorse about area bombings after the war. He wrote:

> In spite of all that happened at Hamburg, bombing proved a comparatively humane method. For one thing, it saved the flower of the youth of this country and of our allies from being mown down by the military in the field, as it was in Flanders in the war of 1914-1918. But the point is often made that bombing is specially wicked because it causes casualties among civilians. This is true, but then all wars have caused casualties among civilians. For instance, after the last war the British government issued a White Paper in which it was estimated that our blockade of Germany had caused nearly 800,000 deaths—naturally these were mainly of women and children and old people because at all costs the enemy had had to keep his fighting men adequately fed, so that most of what food there was went to them.[28]

Harris and other British leaders viewed their area bombings as retaliation for similar German bombings in Warsaw, Rotterdam, Coventry, London and the Baedeker raids.[29] This was the main argument used in the earlier part of World War II to justify area bombings. However, as British author Michael Glover wrote: "Civilian air raid deaths in Britain throughout the war amounted to 60,000; in Germany 800,000. There can be little doubt that, considered as retaliation, the imbalance was overwhelming."[30]

Harris didn't regret the mass slaughter of innocent civilians at Dresden. In justifying the Dresden bombings, Harris said: "Actually Dresden was a mass of munitions works, an intact government center, and a key transportation center. It is now none of these things."[31]

Harris also wrote about Dresden: "I know the destruction of so large and splendid a city at this late stage of the war was considered unnecessary even by a good many people who admit that our earlier attacks were as fully justified as any other operation of war. Here I will only say that the attack on Dresden was at the time considered a military necessity by much more important people than myself."[32]

In Alexander McKee's opinion, however, Dresden was bombed more for political rather than military reasons. McKee wrote: "The standard whitewash gambit, both British and American, is to mention that Dresden con-

tained targets X, Y and Z, and to let the innocent reader assume that these targets were attacked, whereas, in fact, the bombing plan totally omitted them and thus, except for one or two mere accidents, they escaped." In other words, there was a tremendous amount of death and misery from the bombings, but they did not affect the outcome of the war.[33]

McKee wrote that the railway bridge over the Elbe was a single key point which, if knocked out, would bring rail traffic to a halt for months. However, it was not an RAF target. The rail marshalling yards and the Autobahn bridge outside of Dresden to the west were also important military targets, but they were both never attacked. There was also a *Waffen*-SS barracks with some 4,000 German soldiers in the New Town (Neustadt) area, but this obvious military target was never attacked.[34]

McKee concluded: "The bomber commanders were not really interested in any purely military or economic targets, which was just as well, for they knew very little about Dresden; the RAF even lacked proper maps of the city. What they were looking for was a big built-up area which they could burn, and which Dresden possessed in full measure. Any ordinary tourist guide made that obvious; indeed, this vulnerability was built into the history of the city."[35]

POSTWAR ERA

Harris was given many awards and was praised by numerous British leaders after the war. Winston Churchill, for example, wrote a letter to Harris on May 15, 1945:

> Now that Nazi Germany is defeated, I wish to express to you, on behalf of His Majesty's government, the deep sense of gratitude which is felt by all the nations for the glorious part which has been played by Bomber Command in forging the victory. For over two years, Bomber Command alone carried the war to the heart of Germany, bringing hope to the people of occupied Europe and to the enemy a foretaste of the mighty power which was rising against him. … All your operations were planned with great care and skill; they were executed in the face of desperate opposition and appalling hazards. They made a decisive contribution to Germany's defeat. The conduct of these operations demonstrated the fiery, gallant spirit which animated your aircrews and the high sense of duty of all ranks under your command. I believe that the massive achievement of Bomber Command will long be remembered as an example of duty nobly done.[36]

After Harris left Bomber Command in September 1946, he wrote his book *Bomber Offensive* to tell the story of Bomber Command's accomplishments during the war, and to honor the courage and determination of the aircrews who fought under his command. In 1948, Harris moved to South Africa, where he managed the South African Marine Corporation (Safmarine) until 1953. Harris returned to England in 1953, and lived out his remaining years in the Ferry House at Goring-on-Thames. He died on April 5, 1984, eight days before his 92nd birthday.[37]

The controversy around Harris and area bombings lingers to this day. British historians such as A.J.P. Taylor, Geoffrey Best, Michael Glover, and even Robert Saundby, Harris's second-in-command during the entire campaign, have either condemned the area bombings, or expressed doubts about their morality.[38]

Certainly, this author thinks the area bombings of Dresden, Pforzheim, Würzburg and other German cities at the end of the war were uncalled for.

However, I don't think Harris should be condemned as a war criminal. The British area bombings had the support of Churchill and other British leaders, and Harris was doing his job as a soldier. Many of the arguments for area bombings also seemed very persuasive in the context of the deadly struggle at the time.[39] Harris

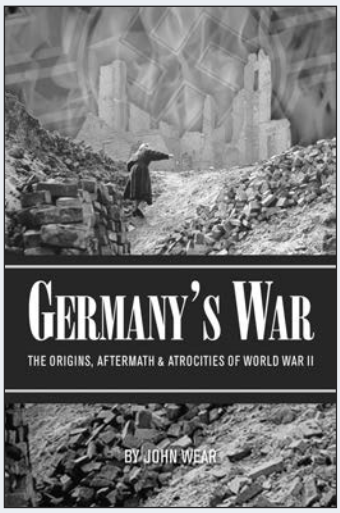

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

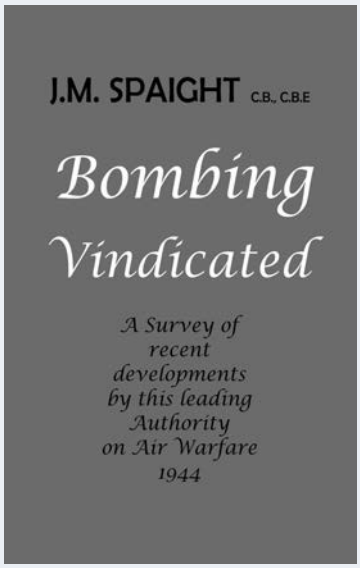

Bombing Vindicated

A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944

By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent by many British civilians with the inhumane Allied bombing of German cities, this book set out to justify the saturation bombings. This edition of Spaight's hard-to-find book is an exact reproduction of the 1944 original. Frequently cited in Revisionist circles, Spaight's thesis is anything but Revisionist. In fact, Spaight's book was written to justify the genocidal mass-bombing of German cities. Spaight actually explains away the mass holocaust of German civilians through the British saturation-bombing campaign as if it were no big deal. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, *$13* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com

deserves credit for his hard work and dedication during the war. There is little doubt that Harris was the right man for the job, and that no other leader could have extracted so much from his men in the face of such fearful odds for three long years.[40] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, pp. 7-8.

2 Saward, Dudley, *Bomber Harris*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1985, p. 3.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 3-5.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 6-11.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 12-20.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 26-27, 31.

7 Probert, Henry, *Bomber Harris: His Life and Times*, Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 2001, pp. 55-57.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 61-64.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 64, 68, 77.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 78-84.

11 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, pp. 27-29.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 47-48, 52-53, 55.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 53.

14 Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach, CA.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 184-185.

15 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, pp. 76-78, 128-131.

16 Veale, Frederick J. P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach, CA.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 185-186, 192-193.

17 Harris, Arthur, *Bomber Offensive*, Toronto: Stoddart Publishing Co. Limited, 1947, p. xii.

18 Saward, Dudley, *Bomber Harris*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1985, p. 224.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 308-309.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 300.

21 *Ibid.*, pp. 300-301.

22 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, p. 191.

23 Harris, Arthur, *Bomber Offensive*, Toronto: Stoddart Publishing Co. Limited, 1947, pp. 88-89.

24 Hastings, Max, *Winston's War: Churchill, 1940-1945*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2009, pp. 208-209.

25 Neillands, Robin, *The Bomber War: The Allied Air Offensive Against Nazi Germany*, New York: The Overlook Press, 2001, p. 204.

26 Harris, Arthur, *Bomber Offensive*, Toronto: Stoddart Publishing Co. Limited, 1947, p. vii.

27 *Ibid.*, p. 147.

28 *Ibid.*, p. 176.

29 Neillands, Robin, *The Bomber War: The Allied Air Offensive Against Nazi Germany*, New York: The Overlook Press, 2001, p. 392.

30 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, p. 210.

31 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, p. 378.

32 Harris, Arthur, *Bomber Offensive*, Toronto: Stoddart Publishing Co. Limited, 1947, p. 242.

33 McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, pp. 69, 244.

34 *Ibid.*, pp. 69-70, 243-244.

35 *Ibid.*, p. 70.

36 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, p. 197.

37 Probert, Henry, *Bomber Harris: His Life and Times*, Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 2001, pp. 352, 365-372, 387-398, 413.

38 Knell, Hermann, *To Destroy a City: Strategic Bombing and Its Human Consequences in World War II*, Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2003, p. 332.

39 *Ibid.*

40 Messenger, Charles, *"Bomber" Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, pp. 213-214.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

The Hidden Side of WWII

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany

It was the most destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed and ancient cultures reduced to rubble. Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the Red Army rampaged across Europe. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Summer, 1945: Germany & Japan and the Harvest of Hate

We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong. But, during WWII, we shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two cities, thereby setting a record for mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Tom Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality and its strange fascination. *Rage & Revenge* speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by poisonous propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable, bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. Trials of Japanese military personnel ended in 1949, yet "war crimes trials" of Germans and Eastern Europeans continue to date. Almost invariably, the charge is "violation of the laws and customs of war," derived from international conventions signed at the Hague in 1899 and 1907. That these trials have little or no basis in law is clear from the wording of the treaties which are said to have been violated. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of any pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court itself composed of actual war criminals. The issues surrounding the war crimes trials are numerous and complex; discussion and criticism of what was done should be welcomed by all who hope for a continuing development of international law. But what should have been done instead is a problem generally ignored by those who condemn what was actually done. The alternative is a fair trial before an impartial court under proper procedures and rules. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland—on a mission to try to make peace between Germany and England—Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he "died" at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Military Prison in Spandau, up until Hess's death. Melaouhi got to know Hess as a friend. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. But now—in this exclusive TBR English edition—Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau (translated into English), rare photos, three appendices, 291 pages, #643, *$25.*

French Gestapo Trials and Other Articles

By Vincent Reynouard. Translated by Carlos Porter. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies and over-exaggerated atrocity yarns? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs false? Vincent Reynouard has taken the time to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly embellished, proving the Nuremberg Trials were a complete sham. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18.*

Ordering from TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at TBR's bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

The Spanish-American War and the Rise of U.S. Imperialism

BY ANTONIUS J. PATRICK

INTRODUCTION

The Spanish-American War was the culmination of centuries of Anglo-American efforts to drive Spain out of the Western Hemisphere. Even after most of Spain's provinces had become independent, the United States continued to expand territorially at Mexico's expense and constantly undermined the remnants of Spanish culture in Latin America which centered on the Catholic Church. The U.S. invariably backed anticlerical movements all across Latin America that sought to further confiscate Church property and persecute its clergy.

With Spain's military defeat in 1898 and the taking of its last significant possessions in the Americas—Cuba and Puerto Rico—and, more importantly for U.S. imperialists at the time, the seizure of the Philippines and Guam, America was transformed, almost overnight, into a world power.

While Cuba and Puerto Rico came into the U.S. orbit, the real objective, the capture of the Philippines, had nothing to do with the supposed cause of the war—the blowing up of the battleship *Maine* in Havana Harbor. "Remember the Maine! To hell with Spain!" was coined by warmongering American jingoists demanding action against Spain.

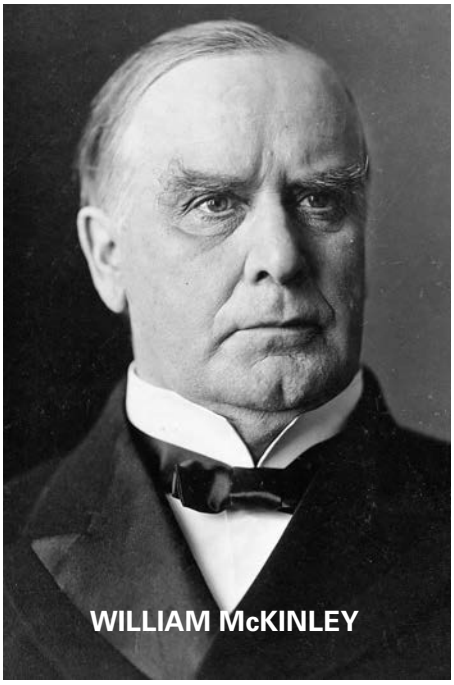

WILLIAM McKINLEY

American imperialists had long sought to establish a coaling station for the refueling of ships and a military base in the Far East which was to gain access to Chinese markets and become a player in Asian political affairs. After the conquest of the Philippines, the U.S. became involved in putting down the nationalist uprising in China—the Boxer Rebellion. Worse, the American presence in the Far East would facilitate its participation in WWII, as the Roosevelt administration pursued a "back door" policy of belligerency with the Japanese, which led to the bombing of Pearl Harbor.

IDEOLOGY

Individuals' actions are ultimately guided by their beliefs. Beliefs are shaped by religious and philosophical principles that forge an ideology which is reflected in the collective outlook of societies. Preceding any grand social change there is invariable a shift in ideology.

The dissemination of ideas is typically performed by "intellectuals." Intellectuals are not strictly academics, but consists of a wide range of individuals and groups—journalists, teachers, ministers, lecturers, publicists, radio and television commentators, writers of fiction, cartoonists and artists. The group may also include professional men and technicians, major businessmen, scientists and doctors.[1]

The "axiom" that shifts in ideology precedes change in social and political action can be seen in America in the years leading up to its conflict with Spain as the nation's intellectuals pushed for an overseas empire via a war.

TWO CIVILIZATIONS

From their founding, the American colonies which would become the United States and Spain's New World possessions were different cultures. Latin America was Catholic while the British colonies were nominally Protestant, although its political leadership was largely Deist. The American state

had no established religion, and its Constitution made no reference to the Christian God.

The discovery of the New World was funded and developed under the august reign of Queen Isabella and King Ferdinand, who pope Alexander VI called *Los Reyes Católicos*—"The Catholic Monarchs." The Spanish monarchy was responsible for the development of the continent and, while the exploitation of the new lands was part of the Crown's rule, the evangelization, conversion and education of the indigenous peoples were an integral part of what became the Spanish Empire. [See TBR, Nov./Dec. 2020.—Ed.]

The religions of the two civilizations shaped their respective customs, morés, institutions, languages and laws. Thus, the two cultures were fundamentally at odds, which meant that there would be conflict especially as Americans moved westward.

A one-sided war between Mexico and the U.S. (1846-48) resulted in the acquisition of vast amounts of territory for the latter. Despite the land grab, the U.S. continued to meddle in Latin American affairs, backing anti-Catholic movements and strongmen who would build little of their own, but only plundered and looted what the Church and Spain had previously created.

The antipathy for Spain and Catholicism continued throughout the 19th century and came to a boiling point in 1898. America's attitude toward Latin America, which was, surprisingly, held by many American Catholic churchmen at the time, has been aptly described by G.J.A. O'Toole:

> The grievances set forth in our own Declaration of Independence were still able to quicken the pulse and arouse indignation against colonial monarchies across the seas. Republican government was still considered something of a radical new departure from the status quo. . . . [M]ost of the nations

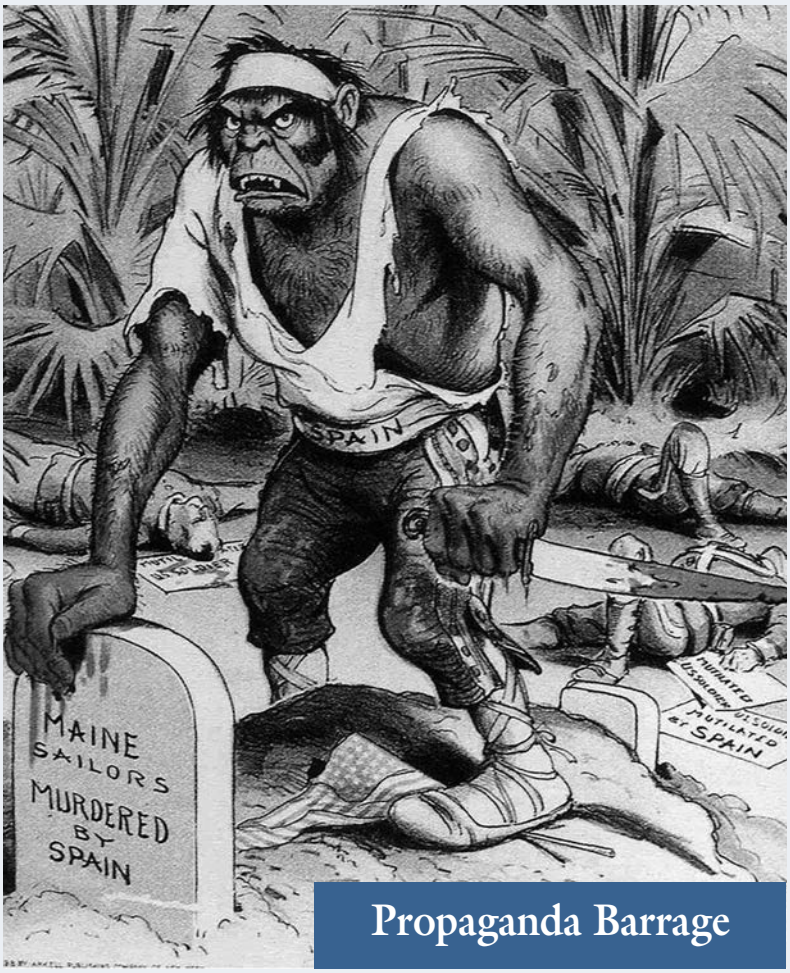

Propaganda Barrage

The Spanish-American War was the first American conflict in which the media helped foment the war by fabricating atrocity stories to inflame the public in favor of foreign intervention. Specifically, Americans were convinced by newspaper moguls that the Spanish were severely maltreating the people of Cuba, then under the rule of a waning Spanish Empire. But the United States had long been interested in Cuba, and it was not for any humanitarian reasons. As early as 1848, The United States expressed a willingness to purchase Cuba from Spain. President James K. Polk offered $100 million and, later, President Franklin Pierce offered $130 million for it. Both offers were turned down by the Spanish. After the U.S. Civil War, interest in acquiring Cuba grew. At the time, William Randolph Hearst and Joseph Pulitzer ushered in the era of "yellow journalism" at a time when the two men were waging a circulation war for more readers. Mass atrocity stories were concocted, rarely if ever verified, alleging the Spanish military was raping and killing civilians and condemning critics of the Cuban government to concentration camps. The sinking of the *Maine* gave Hearst the "useful disaster" he was looking for. His papers immediately blamed Spanish terrorists for the explosion without waiting for official verification. By then, it was too late. A large portion of the U.S. population had been whipped into an anti-Spanish frenzy, calling for blood to avenge the dead U.S. sailors and "to save the Cuban people." Above, a propaganda poster of the era depicts a bloodthirsty, knife-wielding Spanish apeman snarling over the graves of U.S. servicemen.

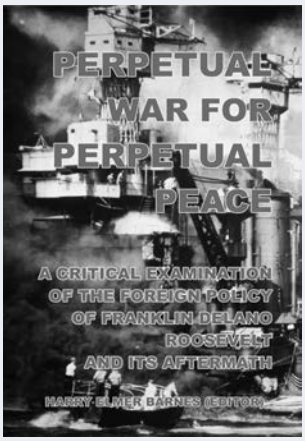

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of FDR and Its Aftermath

A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt Administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened (and deliberately let it go ahead); and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people, who were 80 percent opposed to entering the war. 1. Revisionism and the Historical Blackout. 2. The United States and the Road to War in Europe. 3. Roosevelt Is Frustrated in Europe. 4: How American Policy toward Japan Contributed to War in the Pacific. 5: Japanese-American Relations, 1921-1941; The Pacific Back Road to War. 6. The Actual Road to Pearl Harbor. 7: The Pearl Harbor Investigations. 8: The Bankruptcy of a Policy. 9: American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

> of Europe were still ruled by crowned heads. More than any other European power, Spain represented the medieval despotism of the Old World. Catholic Spain—the land of the Inquisition and the Armada, the ancient nemesis of Anglo-Saxon, Protestant liberalism, the home of the conquistadors who raped and plundered from Mexico to Peru—this was the image that fueled popular sentiment in the United States.[2]

CHANGE IN U.S. IDEOLOGY

Up until the War for Southern Independence, the U.S. followed, at least overseas, a non-interventionist foreign policy. Presidents George Washington and Thomas Jefferson warned against entangling alliances. Even as the U.S. expanded across the continent (a lot of which came at the expense of Spanish and later Mexican territory), the nation was "isolationist" in regard to world affairs.

The defeat of the Confederacy saw the beginning of the end of the ideas of Jefferson and those of the Antifederalists which stood for limited government both at home and abroad. The philosophy of Alexander Hamilton, which was carried on by the Whigs, and later Abe Lincoln and the Republican Party, would eventually come to dominate America's political scene by the end of the 19th century. The Democratic Party, too, would abandon the ideals of Jefferson, John Calhoun and Andrew Jackson and become little different than their rival, as the two dominant political parties would become indistinguishable on the major issues and would remain so till today.

America's westward expansion was justified, in part, by the concept of Manifest Destiny, which held that it was divinely inspired to become the dominant force not only in North America but also throughout the hemisphere. The religious overtones in Manifest Destiny elevated the country's settlement of the West and later overseas expeditions beyond merely settlement and development, but a "missionary" one to bring American-style democracy to peoples throughout the world.

In the conquest of the Philippines, politicians and religious leaders sought to justify their actions as somehow doing the work of Providence. "God was invoked," states G.J.A. O'Toole, "literally by many Protestant clergymen who saw a divinely imposed national duty to Christianize the Filipinos."[3]

In a speech to a delegation of Methodist churchmen, President William McKinley expressed his pietistic mindset:

> The truth is I didn't want the Philippines and, when they came to us as a gift from the gods, I did not know what to do about them. … I am not ashamed to tell you, gentlemen, that I went down on my knees and prayed to Almighty God for light and guidance more than one night. … [T]here was nothing left for us to do but to take them all, and to educate the Filipinos, and uplift and civilize and Christianize them, and by God's grace do the very best we could by them, as our fellow-men for whom Christ also died.[4]

The Christianization that McKinley so pridefully spoke of was really a "de-Catholicization" of a country that had been "Christianized" and civilized for over four centuries and, by all accounts, was populated by some of the most fervent Catholics of all the Asian peoples.

FACTORS LEADING TO WAR

The declaration by the Census Bureau in 1890 that the frontier was officially closed with no apparent tracts of land without settlers had a profound psychological impact on the country's intelligentsia, especially those who had pushed the idea of Manifest Destiny. The importance of the frontier and the development on American democracy and institutions gave rise to an entire school of thought with the publication of Frederick Jackson Turner's influential essay "The Significance of the Frontier in American History."[5] For the more zealous ad-

herents of the New Manifest Destiny, the nation had to look overseas to advance its notions of American self-government and its way of life, whether foreigners wanted it or not.

There was a financial aspect in the push for overseas expansion—the securing of foreign markets. This mostly came from the growing interconnected class of Big Business, politicos, and financial elites who supported the erroneous idea of "surplus production" of goods. The supposed problem of "overproduction" would be greatly eased if businesses could export their unsold goods to overseas markets.

Of course, nothing stopped entrepreneurs from engaging in such practices if such a problem actually existed. This is how trade was previously conducted. American producers traded on their own, making deals risking their own capital. If their goods sold and found markets, they rightly received profits. If they did not or were expropriated by foreign governments, it was their loss. The U.S. taxpayer was not on the hook for it.

The new ideas on trade were actually a reformation of Hamilton's views which, in fact, were based on the British mercantilist policy of the 18th century, which caused so much opposition within the colonies and was a catalyst for the American Revolution. The neo-mercantilism of the late 19th century would have the U.S. government take the lead and "negotiate" with foreign governments, guaranteeing their business favorites monopoly privileges and subsidies while the state would gain influence in the politics of foreign lands. The cozy relationship between mercantilist firms and the burgeoning American imperial apparatus would lead to political intervention in the affairs of countless countries.

Another powerful factor in the creation of the American imperial state was the publication of U.S. Naval officer Alfred Thayer Mahan's *The Influence of Sea Power Upon History, 1660-1783*, which appeared in 1890.

More War Propaganda: The American public had been convinced via fake news reports that the Cuban people would be better off under "benevolent" U.S. rule. In this propaganda poster, Uncle Sam, in Spanish-style breeches and tights adorned with stars and stripes, protects a symbol of Cuba in the form of a comely Hispanic woman, begging for protection from a "dastardly" Spaniard.

The book provided more ammunition for those who argued for the New Manifest Destiny, and also fit in nicely with neo-mercantilism. In an article, Mahan prophesied the "inevitability" of the nation taking a role in world affairs, despite the opposition of domestic recalcitrants: "Whether they like it or not, Americans must now look outward. The growing production of the country demands it. An increasing volume of public sentiment demands it."[6]

U.S. CATHOLICS AND THE WAR

One would think that American Catholics, especially the hierarchy, would have opposed the war. Instead of outrage at the naked aggression, there was little protest from either the laity or hierarchy. In fact, some members of the American church's hierarchy enthusiastically backed intervention.

A revealing and shocking letter sent by Bishop Denis O'Connell, the first rector of the North American College in Rome, to Archbishop John Ireland of St. Paul, Minnesota, expressed what a top American prelate and, apparently, his fellow bishop thought of the war:

> For me this is not simply a question of Cuba. If it were, it were no question or a poor question. Then let the "greasers" eat one

> another up and save the lives of our dear boys.
>
> But for me it is a question of much more moment—it is a question of two civilizations. It is the question of all that is old and vile and mean and rotten and cruel and false in Europe against all that is free and noble and open and true and humane in America.[7]

To Bishop O'Connell, once Spain—and with it the remnants of Christian Europe—was liquidated, a brave new world would be ushered in based on liberal democracy with America as the instrument of bringing about the New Age even if it meant violence and bloodshed:

> When Spain is swept off the seas much of the meanness and narrowness of old Europe goes with it to be replaced by the freedom and openness of America.[8]

Warmongers typically invoke Providence to justify their grandiose schemes. Bishop O'Connell was no different. As a Catholic churchman the degree that he pleaded for his vision was, to say the least, quite disturbing. In his mind, America's conquest of Cuba and the Philippines was part of the divine will:

> This is God's way of developing the world. … Now God passes the banner to the hands of America, to bear it—in the cause of humanity—and it is your office to make its destiny known to America and become its grand chaplain.[9]

Once chosen, the country must fulfill its divinely imposed duty:

> … America cannot certainly with honor, or fortune, evade its great share in it. Go to America and say, thus saith the Lord! Then you will live in history as God's Apostle in modern times to Church and to Society.[10]

That Bishop O'Connell could operate unhindered in Rome with such an attitude showed how far Catholicism had come into line with the modern world.

Catholic Bishop Denis J. O'Connell was a believer in liberal democracy. He thought that the defeat of Spain meant that the "meanness and narrowness of old Europe," would be replaced by the "freedom and openness of America" across the hemisphere. He was very wrong.

THE WAR

With the ideological factors in place, much of the nation's financial elites on board, and little opposition from a religious constituency that may have stood against U.S. aggression, American imperialists turned their sights on the last remnants of the Spanish Empire. As Spanish-Cuban relations on the island continued to deteriorate, and with the American press fanning the flames of the "atrocities" committed by the Spanish government, all that was needed was an "incident" to mobilize public opinion for intervention. The sinking of the *Maine* provided the *casus belli*.

From the perspective of America's empire builders and much of the public at large, the defeat of Spain in the Caribbean was wildly successful, as the war accomplished its objectives with little loss of life or national treasure. The "victory" was aptly summed up by John Hay, U.S. ambassador to Great Britain: "It has been a splendid little war; begun with the highest motives, carried on with magnificent intelligence and spirit, favored by that fortune which loves the brave."[11]

Since one of the arguments for the war was to free Cuba from Spanish domination, the U.S. could not outright make the island a possession. Instead, it passed the Platt Amendment which provided the requirements for U.S. troop withdrawal after the war's conclusion. The provisions of the amendment were incorporated into the Cuban-American Treaty of Relations in 1903. The severe restrictions made the island a virtual colony. Some of its draconian points included:

- Unilateral right of the U.S. to militarily intervene on the island;
- Setting aside of land to lease for U.S. naval bases;
- Limitation on the treaty-making ability of the Cuban government; and
- Grants of monopoly privileges to U.S. firms.

The passage of the treaty provided cover for America's second occupation of the island from 1906-09. The provisions of the treaty were undone in 1934, however. The political stage had been set, and a series of corrupt, U.S.-friendly regimes plundered the Cuban people until Fidel Castro and the Communists came to power in 1958.

CONQUEST OF THE PHILIPPINES

The war against Spain in the Pacific, which was quickly forgotten by the politicos and the press, was a far different and less successful undertaking than the takeover of Cuba. From the start, the U.S.'s occupation of the Philippines was rife with difficulties and was to become the first, and certainly not the last, instance of American foreign policy duplicity and its brutality in dealing with indigenous peoples. "The war's bloody sequel," writes Joseph Stromberg, "the savage counter-insurgency campaign necessary to secure U.S. colonial power in the Philippines, disappeared into an Orwellian memory hole not to be heard from

A group of tough Tagalog Filipino revolutionaries during the Spanish-American War of 1898.

again until the Vietnam war, to which it bore a certain resemblance."[12]

The capture of the Philippines was squarely on the minds of the McKinley administration's jingoists, most notably Assistant Secretary of the Navy and later President Theodore Roosevelt. Before war was even declared, Roosevelt ordered Commodore George Dewey to make plans for an attack on Spain's Pacific fleet. A day before (April 24, 1898) Congress authorized military action in Cuba "to empower the president to take measures to secure a full and final termination of hostilities between the government of Spain and the people of Cuba and "to leave the government and control of the island to its people," Secretary of the Navy John D. Long ordered Dewey to begin operations in Asia.[13] So much for the supposed noble goal of solely liberating the Cuban people from Spanish bondage.

While the U.S. had achieved its military goal in the Far East, securing a peace or, more accurately, the pacification of its new subject people who sought independence, proved to be highly problematic. The unjustified aggression against Spain was now escalated to a murderous degree by the world's newest imperial power against its Filipino subjects.

At first the Filipino revolutionaries, who had fought against Spain, were praiseworthy of the United States. One rebel leader exclaimed:

> Compatriots! Divine Providence is about to place independence within our reach, and in a way the most free and independent nation could hardly wish for. The Americans, not from mercenary motives, but for the sake of humanity and the lamentations of so many persecuted people, have considered it opportune to extend their protecting mantle to our beloved country.[14]

Such naiveté was quickly squashed under the boot of the fledgling imperial power. It would not take long for a number of the revolutionaries, and certainly the general public, to long for the days of "Spanish tyranny."

As the ravenous American expansionists secured more and more concessions from Spain and eventually total control of the islands, the indigenous independence movement began to see the handwriting on the wall. U.S. officials also realized that

After the Spanish were defeated in the Spanish-American War, various Filipino resistance groups waged a guerrilla war against their new occupiers, the United States. The tactics of the U.S. military were so brutal, they inevitably led to the court martial and forcible retirement of Brig. Gen. Jacob H. Smith. Above, U.S. soldiers pose with Filipino Moro dead after what has been dubbed the First Battle of Bud Dajo, March 7, 1906. To Filipinos, it is rightfully known as the Moro Crater Massacre.

pacification of the country would require bloodshed and the dispersal of the subject population.

On February 4, 1899, less than two months after the Treaty of Paris ended hostilities, fighting broke out between Filipino rebels and American forces. The colonial war, which became known as the "Philippine Insurrection," ended "officially" on July 4, 1902, although resistance in some areas continued for years afterwards.

The war cost 4,200 American lives with 2,800 wounded while 20,000 Filipino freedom fighters were killed. Some 220,000 Filipino civilians died of "gunfire, starvation and the effects of concentration camps."[15] The conquest of the islands and the pacification of the insurgency cost U.S. taxpayers $600 million—nearly triple the money spent on the Caribbean campaign.

The war adversely affected the Philippine society as it would those nations that had the misfortune of encountering the United States Empire in the coming century:

> American rule in the Philippines led to massive acquisition of Philippine resources by U.S. companies by political means. U.S. rule reinforced the power of local feudal elements, landlords, and bureaucrat-capitalists. Political instability, dictatorship, and revolutionary outbreaks characterized the American-trained Philippine nation after independence following World War II.[16]

U.S. suzerainty over the islands was achieved in the most brutal of fashion, as its military duplicated many of the same measures that the Union Army committed against the South during the Civil War. The stern measures that were employed against the American Indians were also openly spoken about by officials:

> If we decide to stay, we must bury all qualms and scruples … the consent of the governed etc, and stay. We exterminated the American Indians and, I guess, most of us are proud of it or, at least, believe the end justified the means; and we must have no scruples about exterminating this other race standing in the way of progress and enlightenment, if it is necessary.[17]

An officer stated:

> Our men have been relentless, have killed to exterminate men, women and children, prisoners and captives, active insurgents and

suspected people, from lads of 10 up, an idea prevailing that the Filipino was little better than a dog.[18]

The pro-war press buried most of these accounts and attempted to justify them on the grounds that the Filipino insurgents had likewise committed atrocities against American military personnel. Due to the immense distance, and because of the success in Cuba, the public was mostly kept in the dark about American military actions in the Far East. The Republicans suffered little backlash at the polls despite the formation of anti-war groups and prominent personalities such as famed American novelist Mark Twain criticizing the country's rise from republic to empire.

CONCLUSION

While many look to U.S. intervention in World War I as the beginning of its worldwide empire, the Spanish-American War is more accurately its genesis. The United States may have entered World War I had it not fought Spain a generation earlier, but its victory and acquisition of overseas possessions almost guaranteed that it would be a participant in the human slaughter that took place in Europe from 1914-1918.

While war may have been avoided, the factors that led to U.S. participation in it, most importantly, the changes in national ideology, would have pushed the nation to seek another situation to exploit to assuage its imperialistic ambitions. Tragically, the Spanish-American War instigated over a century of warmaking and interventionist escapades, transforming the nation into a murderous and destructive world empire. ❖

> The Spanish-American War instigated over a century of war and intervention.

ENDNOTES:

1 The classic analysis of intellectuals and the state can be found in F.A. Hayek's "The Intellectuals and Socialism." Originally published in *The University of Chicago Law Review* (Spring 1949), a PDF can be found at www.cdn.mises.org.

2 G.J.A. O'Toole, *The Spanish War: An American Epic—1898*, New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1984, p. 59.

3 O'Toole, *The Spanish War*, p. 384.

4 Quoted in O'Toole, *The Spanish War*, p. 386.

5 Turner first read his paper in 1893 at the meeting of the American Historical Association.

6 Quoted in Stromberg, "The Spanish-American War," p. 171.

7 Quoted in Thomas T. McAvoy, C.S.C., *The Americanist Heresy in Roman Catholicism, 1895-1900*, University of Notre Dame, IN: Notre Dame Press, 1963, p. 163.

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 163, 165.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 165.

11 Quoted in Joseph R. Stromberg, "The Spanish-American War as Trial Run, or Empire as its Own Justification," in John V. Denson, ed., *The Costs of War: America's Pyrrhic Victories*, Second Expanded Edition. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 2001, 1999, p. 169.

12 *Ibid.*

13 *Ibid.*, p. 181.

14 Quoted in Stromberg, "The Spanish-American War as Trial Run," p. 184.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 194.

16 *Ibid.*

17 *Ibid.*, p. 188.

18 *Ibid.*

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers. This article is dedicated to the great Revisionist historian James J. Martin (September 18, 1916 to April 4, 2004). See more from Patrick in TBR's year-end index, Nov./Dec. of each year.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

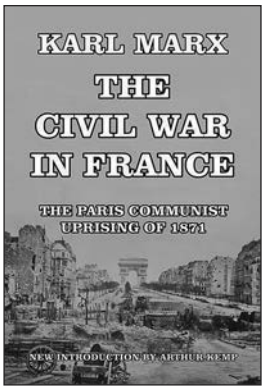

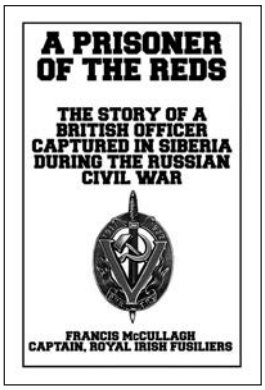

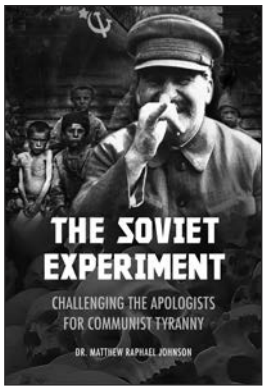

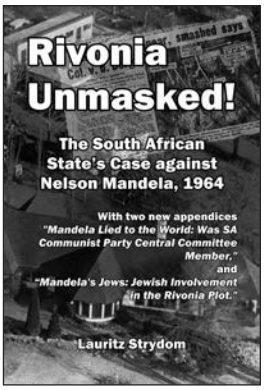

Communism, Bolshevism, Socialism

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias and a visceral hatred of Napoleon III, it provides a fascinating insight into the thinking and internal machinations of the commune. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion. Among its rules was a "Decree on Hostages"—in terms of which any person could be arrested, imprisoned and tried. Thousands were murdered in this manner, including a number of prominent Christian leaders. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state. These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-communist forces during the Russian Civil War. Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. In *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*, Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

Here is a timely update to the phenomenal national bestseller! Soon after its quiet release during the height of the "Red Scare" in 1958, *The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies to date and finding its way into the libraries of the Central Intelligence Agency, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the White House, and homes across the U.S. From the tragic falls of China, Korea, Russia and the UN, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. After searching unsuccessfully for concise literature on the Communist threat, W. Cleon Skousen saw the urgent need for a comprehensive book that could guide the American conversation. So he distilled his FBI experience, decades of research and more than 100 Communist books and treatises into one clarifying, readable volume that became a touchstone of American values and earned praise from the likes

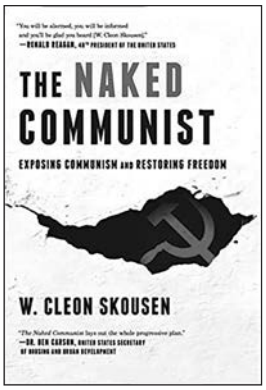

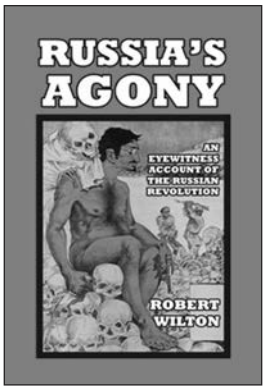

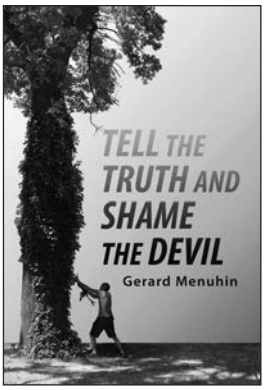

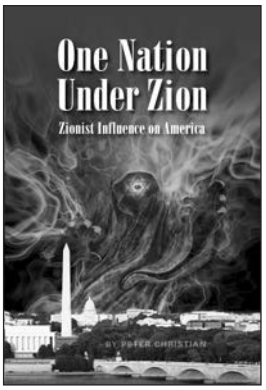

of Ronald Reagan, Glenn Beck and Ben Carson. This text draws a detailed picture of the Communist as he sees himself—stripped of propaganda and pretense. Readers gain a unique insight into the inner workings of Communism—its appeal, its history, its unchanging concepts, even its secret timetable of conquest. Who gave America's nuclear secrets to the Soviets? How did the FBI fight Communism after it was forced underground in 1918? Why did the West lose 600 million allies after WWII? What really happened in Korea? What is Communism's secret weapon? What are the 45 goals of Communism in the U.S. and how did they implement 44 of them? What lies ahead? What can you do to stop the neo-Bolshevism infecting America? Updated in 2017, *The Naked Communist* sheds light on how this book has sold 2 million copies and why it is more relevant now than it was 60 years ago—even more so as we look around the United States today. Skousen's groundbreaking work provides a renewed understanding of the greatest threats facing America right now. Hardback, 452 pages, #878, *$27.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to where it is now? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20.*

One Nation Under Zion: Zionist Influence on America

Have Jews founded an earthly kingdom right here in America? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the holocaust tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists bent on gaining the Holy Land instead of more hospitable tracts of land offered? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power in America? This and more are revealed by Peter Christian. Softcover, 118 pages, #660, *$14.*

Behind Communism

By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the White South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the communist parties in the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a bloody revolution. It also shows how the apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of Blacks and that it was "only" communists who were a problem. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

ORDERING FROM TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MARXIST BLUEPRINT

I would like to thank you for your prescient article on the Paris Commune of 1871 which appeared in the November/December 2019 issue of TBR only months before the death of George Floyd in 2020 and the subsequent anti-White revolution now sweeping this country and its accompanying cancel culture and cultural genocide. This is a mirror of the French Communist revolution of 1871.

I had been wondering if there were any historical antecedents to the present revolution and your article provided context to the period in which we live.

The article cited "Fire in the Minds of Men: The Origins of the Revolutionary Faith" by former Librarian of Congress and my boss James Billington as key to understanding revolutionary periods such as the one we are in right now. I plan on reading such books and encourage TBR readers to do the same.

Steven Winegardner
Washington, D.C.

MOTHER CULTURE

Here's one more theory to possibly account for the connections between South American geoglyphs and Angkor Wat outlined in Marc Roland's thought-provoking article "New Research Reveals Astounding Truths About Nazca Lines" (March/April 2021 issue). Rather than one of the two influencing the other, both could have been influenced by a common source: visitors or survivors from the now-submerged mid-Pacific continent of Mu (sometimes conflated with the former Indian Ocean continent called Lemuria).

Philip Rife
Via email

LOW-INTENSITY WAR

We are in the midst of a low-intensity race war where non-Whites are united only by their hatred of all things White. Black, brown or Asian, they have no inhibition of calling out and identifying their alleged oppressor by the color of his skin. Whites, on the other hand, even when they fight back, are reluctant to identify their enemies (and make no mistake they are enemies) by their race lest it be perceived as another manifestation of their irredeemable racism. But you cannot mount an effective opposition unless you can call your enemy by what he actually is.

We, however, have no problem calling a "spade a spade." Lately I've noticed Tucker Carlson and a few elected officials being less inhibited in identifying the "enemy" in racial terms. This is a turning point, and an absolute prerequisite if anything remotely like a White consciousness is to emerge. The chasm cannot be bridged, adjudicated, legislated, mediated or moderated. They hate our guts, pure and simple. This should be the point of departure for all resistance.

Joy Furioso
Via Email

MEDIEVAL FEUDALISM

Thank you for your article comparing medieval feudalism with our present-day systems. I never thought about such a comparison, and that makes it all the more interesting to me. Of course, we are told that only "democracy" is real freedom for everybody, but then we are told so many questionable things. Laws should be simple and easily understandable for the common man whereas, nowadays, governments pass a new law every day to suit their political programs and, as we have seen, it is even possible to judge a person according to laws that did not exist at the time the alleged crimes were committed.

Inge Fornaro
Lugano

HERD MENTALITY?

I think I got it figured why people believe that all Masons are evil. People instinctively become suspicious of groups known to hide their secrets. I do, too. Then there is the ease with which evil people can infiltrate individual lodges and even the lodges in entire nations. Then there are different levels of infiltration. Infiltrators may not even know whom or what (organization, religion or ideology) they serve. For example, the Covid cult, wokeness, cancel culture, anti-Nazism etc. Then there is the existence of Jewish-run outfits structured like the Masons. These outfits, Jacobins come to mind, were created to promote Bolshevism. The Illuminati are a universally known example of a secret, evil organization.

Before the Jews had broken them, the Christians were quite aggressive in the excision of subversives from their herd of faithful. Masons, fitting the pattern of subversion—while not given to reveal or defend themselves—couldn't help evoking the natural immune reaction of the herd of Christianity.

I believe even the best writers—even in TBR—who condemn Freemasonry without further investigation are all guilty of herd mentality. They are so steeped in the anti-Masonic dogma and knee-jerk reaction that they blithely break the universal rule, which prescribes that one does not make assertions without serious verification.

Pierre LeBlanc
Via email

THE KALERGI PLAN IN ACTION

European lawmakers are worried about the spread of public support for far-right groups. The liberal laws created after WWII allow law enforcement to crackdown on these unhappy citizens that are voicing their concerns about migration from Third World countries. They are called "racists" and "far-right extremists," new swear-words created by the globalists. Many good people have been put in jail, especially in Germany, and lost their jobs and livelihoods. But is it really wrong to be a racist, to want to protect your own culture and the country of your forefathers so your

children will have a secure future?

The result of migration from the Third World cannot be hidden from the public any more. Migrants cannot—and many don't even want to—assimilate because of their religious beliefs and are slowly changing European culture and languages. Already by 2010, the then-German President Christian Wulff said in a speech that Islam was now part of Germany, while Angela Merkel at the same meeting admitted that "multiculturalism" (cultural integration) has failed, meaning that Islam will become the dominant religion in Europe.

She seems to be in agreement with the migration, knowing quite well that it will in time extinguish the Germanic race. Of course, why should she care? She is German by birth, only. Both her parents were Polish. They changed their Polish name Kasmierczak to the more German-sounding name of Kastner after they immigrated to Germany. Angela was born in Hamburg in 1945. What's more, her mother, Herlind Jentzsch, born in Galizien, was Jewish. That makes Angela Merkel "Jewish." Her grandfather, Ludwik Kasmierczak, from Posen, fought against Germany during WWI with the French. She has no love for Germany. Her heart belongs to Poland. She, of all people, should not be the chancellor of the German nation. Of course, the people never voted for her. The people vote for the party and the party votes for the chancellor. This law, along with many other liberal laws dictated by the victors, was created after the war to prevent another Adolf Hitler from gaining power.

The globalist-controlled media has kept the public in the dark for years by under-reporting on crimes committed by migrants and the impact they will have on Germany's future. Now, migrants have taken over neighborhoods where the police are unable to keep law and order. They have taken over parks, and bus and railroad stations that are now a danger zone for locals. They are ignoring the laws of their host country. They know that when they are arrested for a crime, they most likely will be set free by a liberal judge, who wants to keep his job, instead of getting deported.

That migrants are needed by industry to fill jobs is another big lie fed to the public. Most migrants are illiterate and are lacking the skills to fill the jobs, but they know how to use the welfare system. They have become a liability to the taxpayers. All this seems to be okay with the German government, which is allowing migration to continue under the auspices of human rights, compassion and asylum. But the public is slowly getting aware of this and is taking a second look at the far right.

Immigration to Germany has been going on since the end of WWII, when industry started to rebuild and German goods were slowly integrating into the world market again. A workforce was needed that Germany was lacking. German men who had survived the war were being kept as POWs in Russia, France, England, the U.S. and other countries. They were used as slave labor that lasted for five or more years. When the few who survived finally came home (2 million died during captivity), most were physically unable to work, so it made sense to the public at that time that a foreign labor force was needed. The big lie was that this labor force had a five-year work permit and would then be sent back to their home countries. In reality the "Kalergi Plan" was being implemented to open the borders for Third World migrants with the intention to mix with White Europeans. In his book *Practical Idealism*, published in 1925, Count Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi (1894-1972) explained why he thought that the elimination of the White race in his opinion was necessary and how it could might be best accomplished, namely by migration from Third World countries. An excerpt from his book reads as follows:

"The man of the future will be of mixed race. The races and classes of today will gradually disappear due to the elimination of space, time and prejudice. The Eurasian-Negroid race of the future [will be] similar to the appearance of the [present-day] Egyptians."

Kalergi believed that the Jews should be the future rulers of the West, so, when his book came out, he immediately was awarded money from various Jewish sources including the Rothschild family, which paved the road to his plan's success as we are seeing nowadays with the migration of colored peoples into the West. Kalergi was of mixed breed himself, being half Japanese, and may have been looked down upon by some in the Austrian high society circle he was born into, plus he had two former Jewish wives that may have influenced his belief that Jews were best suited to be our future rulers.

It is an unforgivable and a treacherous crime that lawmakers in Europe and the United States went along with this plan, helping to create laws to achieve it, thus betraying their own people and allowing—and even supporting—their extinction. It is a tragedy and, hopefully, there will be a turnaround and these traitors will be held accountable for this crime one day.

Europeans don't want future immigration from Third World countries for the sake of their own culture and the future of their children. What is wrong with that? The new party in Germany, AFD (Alternative for Germany)—constantly vilified by the press—is against open borders and multiculturalism and has already gained enough votes to have a voice in government. So there is hope. Already flooded with so many different ethnic groups, Austria, Hungary, Poland, the Czech Republic and other Eastern European countries have, for the most part, closed their borders to migrants from the Third World. Looks like they don't care if they are called Nazis! But they are under tremendous pressure from the European Union, which gets its directions from the invisible globalist powers. It is hoped that these countries can withstand this pressure.

Angela Woywood
Via email

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR421

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Crimean War

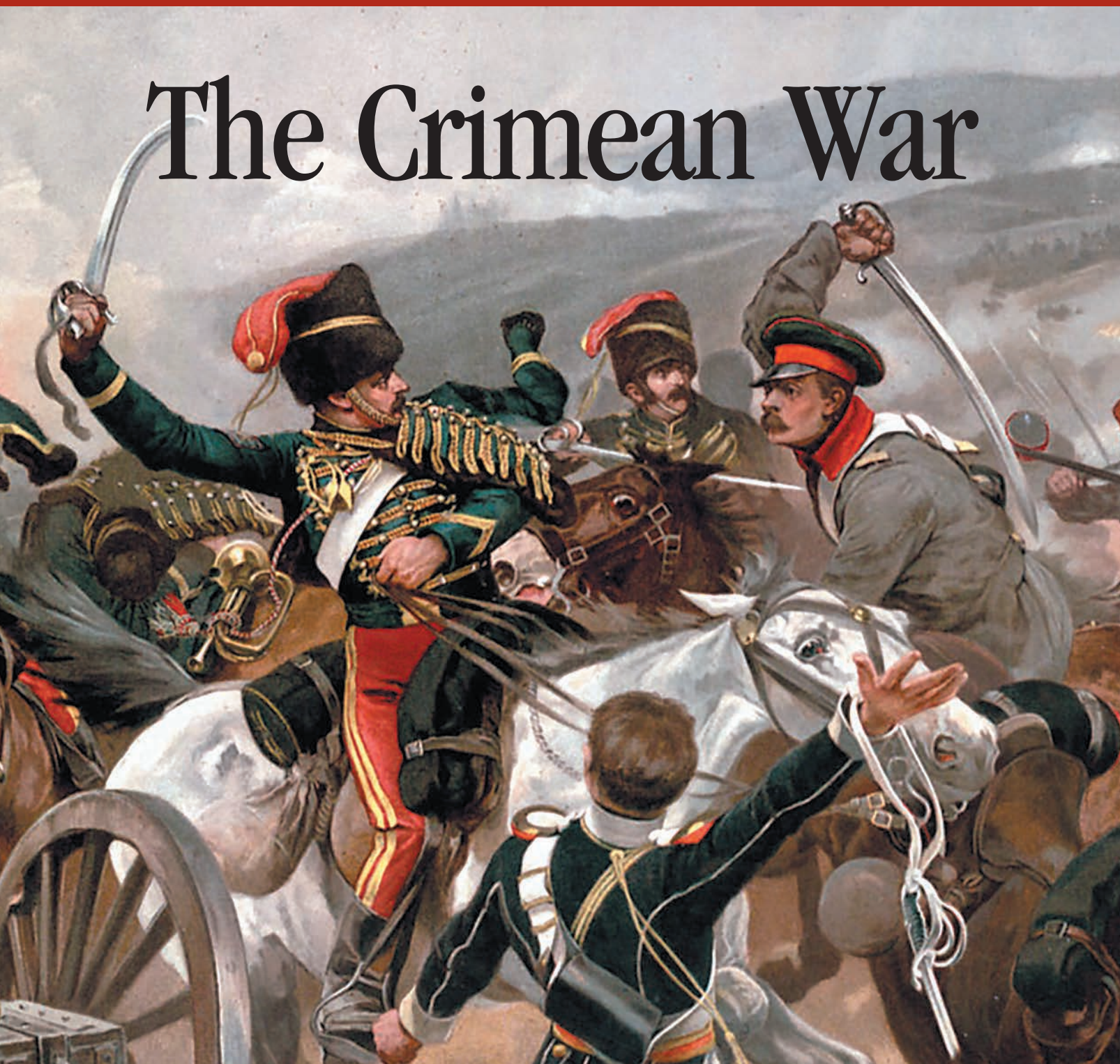

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Subscribe or renew to THE BARNES REVIEW subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Peter Christian's . . .

JUDAISM & ZIONISM: A WHIRLWIND TOUR

This small but powerful booklet by ever-popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a fast-paced tour of the religion of Judaism, which is more diverse and less monolithic than many people believe. Some sects are quite racist. Others support the slaughter of the Palestinian people. Still others are critical of those very objectives. The booklet also discusses the founding of Zionism, the state of Israel, Jewish atrocities and secret societies that the author believes were inspired and created by Jewish thinkers.

The author says, "Judaism is a very diverse religion with many different beliefs and sects. I have read more than 1,000 books on Judaism and related subjects and cite hundreds of quotes for this new booklet, the vast majority of which are from Jewish sources, all the way from ancient times to the present. This book is not necessarily a condemnation of Judaism, but merely an honest tour through the history and goals of these various sects, many of which have different aims, religious practices and taboos." Short, concise sections include information on: the Jewish calendar, Jewish holy days, Jewish scriptures, Jewish gods and goddesses, Jewish denominations and sects, Jewish history, Jewish messiahs, famous figures of Jewish history, Jewish organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, Jewish expulsions, the Illuminati, Freemasonry, Jewish advisors to U.S. presidents, anti-Semitism, Zionism, the New World Order, the "Holocaust," Jewish atrocities, Israel, Noahide Laws, Vatican II, the Harold Rosenthal interview, critics of Judaism, reforms, reference works on Judaism, and a photo section of dozens of famous Jewish thinkers, politicians etc. **This 58-page, saddle-stitched booklet regularly sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56!** Mail in the form below or call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG321.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Peter Christian's *Judaism & Zionism* (retail price $10).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG321**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

DAVID ICKE'S LATEST MINDBENDING BOOK IS HERE!

The Trigger

The Lie That Changed the World … Who Really Did it and Why …

Censors have banned this book where they can!

In the 1990s, David Icke predicted the 2008 banking crash. He exposed the "War on Terror" as a massive and deadly swindle. He revealed the "transhumanist agenda" and talked about the microchipping of humans long before others watched it become reality. Icke also envisioned the cashless society and all that comes with it. TBR readers know Icke is a rabid critic of the Third Reich and, especially, Adolf Hitler, so why is he now being branded an anti-Semite?

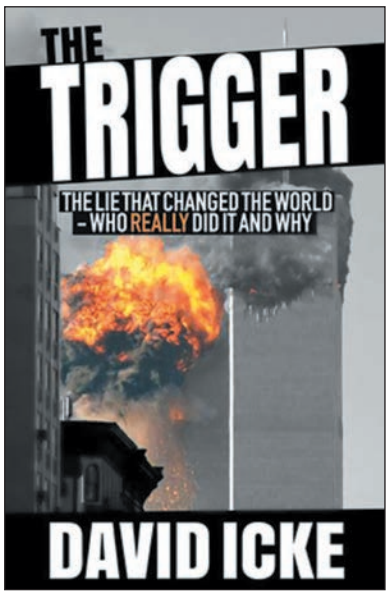

In *The Trigger*, Icke takes a look back at the events that shook the world in 2001—the Sept. 11 attacks in New York, Washington, D.C. and Pennsylvania—and reveals who his research leads him to believe was really behind those attacks and why. He also analyzes what has happened in the years immediately following 9/11 and the increasing evidence that shows the official story doesn't stand up to scrutiny. He also discusses what has happened in the world since that day as a result of the institution of the "war on terror." But what got him into trouble with the global thought police was his presentation in *The Trigger* of his solid evidence proving that Israel had foreknowledge of the events and that the "Satanic Mossad," as Icke calls the Israeli intelligence agency, was a major player in the attacks.

In his own words, the official explanation of the attacks is a lie to cover up the "massive and central involvement in 9/11 by Israeli government, military and intelligence operatives." This corroborates the research of former TBR contributing editors Michael Collins Piper and Victor Thorn, both now, unfortunately, deceased.

The Trigger is now available from TBR! Softcover, 898 pages, #898, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also purchase the book online at TBR's internet bookstore found at www.BarnesReview.com.

Royal Blood Lies

The inside story of how the Rothschilds took over the British monarchy, purged royals, created puppet leaders, waged revolutions, corrupted morals and institutions, plundered wealth, created false realities and pitted nations, societies and peoples against each other in a ruthless, megalomaniacal quest for world domination . . .

Written by investigative journalist Susan Bradford, ***Royal Blood Lies*** takes the reader back to the days of ancient Rome to reveal the origins of the "divine right (rite) to rule," and why those who held claim to this right posed a threat to the world's would-be rulers. The author documents how the elites established and used international spy networks to win wars and conquer nations and how populist revolutions, religions and wars were weaponized against the people. Steeped in the philosophy of the rational Enlightenment, a warrior-merchant class came to dominate the corporate and political establishment, with some amassing fortunes in the trillions of dollars. With the secrets of rulers encoded in the works of William Shakespeare, ***Royal Blood Lies*** documents the origins and practices of a secret cult that came to rule humanity and follows the rise of the East India Company, which became a powerful force for global imperialism that laid the foundation for the Great Reset and China's Belt and Road Initiative to fulfill an ancient Roman agenda. Understanding these secrets will empower readers so that they can take back their power as a free people. As usual, Bradford's book is packed with fascinating information and new revelations! Softcover, 136 pages, #899, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

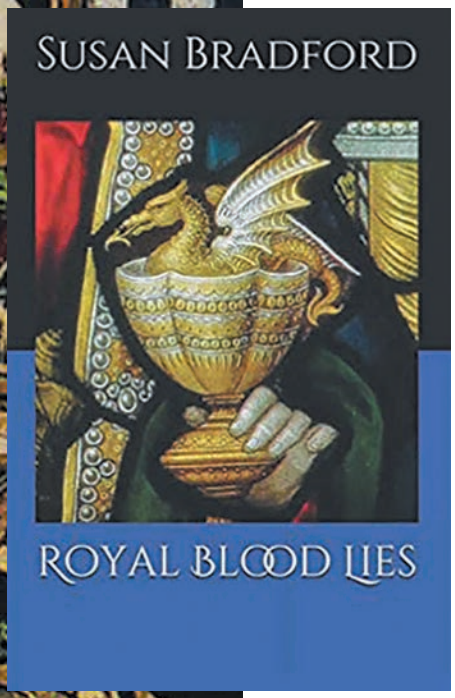

The much-anticipated Volume 2 of the *Mussolini's War* series is finally here!

Mussolini's War
Volume 2: Apotheosis

Propaganda masquerading as standard history comprises the vast majority of books released by mainstream publishers about World War II. The merest demonstration of skepticism of the official WWII narrative can bring the full weight of the thought police down upon you. Thus, curious and qualified researchers are dismissed without examination of their evidence, labeled "fringe conspiracy theorists" or silenced in other ways—via lawsuits, demonetization or even jail. In short, were the whole truth to come out about WWII, their edifice of lies about it would crumble,

For instance, what would happen if word spread that Benito Mussolini created a society that was, compared to the West's presently disintegrating dystopia, the modern model of a well-ordered, attractive, uplifting, crime-free and individually empowering civilization? How might 21st-century students of history react once they learn that Mussolini's East African nemesis Haile Selassie—today lionized by their Marxist teachers—quite literally sold off half of his own country to Standard Oil, thereby making himself the wealthiest slave-owner on Earth? How would they regard Mussolini's better-remembered enemy, after discovering that Winston Churchill exclaimed, "I am all for Fascism in Italy"?

So, too, the ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is belied by the courageous acts of such men as Ettore Muti, whose 1,450-mile bomber attack against British petroleum refineries in Bahrain stranded Royal Navy warships throughout the Mediterranean for months.

The Italians then went on to conquer Somaliland after subjecting British forces to a second "Dunkirk." Italian airman Giuseppe Cenni sank and disabled more than a dozen enemy vessels, including a destroyer and a submarine. The Red Army 812th Siberian Infantry Regiment on the Eastern Front near Isbushenski was routed by history's last great cavalry charge, undertaken by Italy's *Savoia* Regiment.

During the battle for Crete, a pair of small Italian motorboats destroyed HMS *York*, the largest capital ship in the Aegean. In addition, Mussolini's human torpedoes sank the battleships *Valiant* and *Queen Elizabeth* at their moorings in Alexandria.

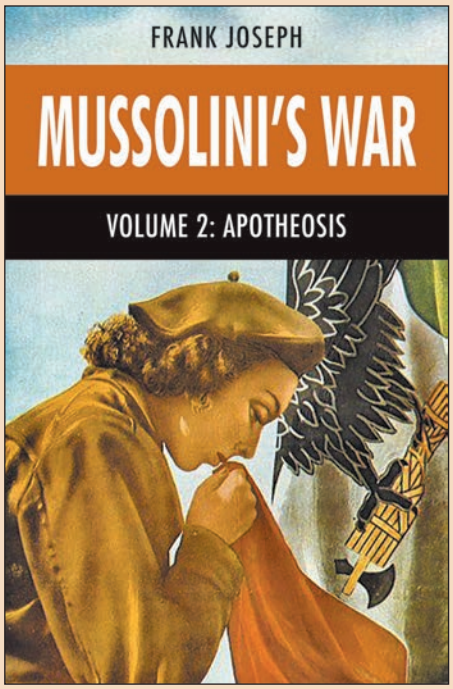

Just $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers!

These are just a mere few of the many victorious exploits carried out by all branches of the Italian armed forces as described in *Apotheosis*, Volume 2 of *Mussolini's War*. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, Italy's total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. So how did Italy survive?

Given such a fundamental disadvantage in natural resources, the numerical superiority possessed by the Allies in virtually all engagements and their cracking of Axis military codes, it is amazing that Fascist Italy was able to score significant victories against overwhelming enemies right up until the last days of WWII. This testifies to Italy's terrific fighting spirit and Mussolini's leadership.

Against this perspective, enduring propaganda portrayals of Mussolini's ineptitude and Italian cowardice are shattered. Combined with Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years*, the *Mussolini's War* two-book set amounts to a fundamental revision in the history of that global conflict and its modern repercussions.

- ***Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years.*** Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.
- ***Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis.*** Softcover, 322 pages, #902, *$27* minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S.

GET BOTH VOLUMES AND SAVE! Just *$45* for TBR subscribers with all discounts and S&H in the U.S. included in price.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for int'l S&H.

SPECIAL *MUSSOLINI'S WAR* SPECIAL!

Regularly the two-volume set *Mussolini's War* is $54 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers equals $48.60) but, for the next 60 days, you can get BOTH volumes for ***just $40 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.*** (This includes ALL discounts.) In addition, if you have purchased Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years* (shown right) you can add Volume 2 to your set for the low price of *$20* plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Mention you saw the ad in the May/June 2021 edition of TBR.

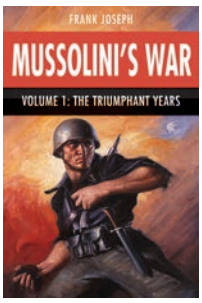

NEW FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB!

Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Your history teachers lied to you! The American Civil War was not fought over slavery. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the American South. Confederate President Jefferson Davis adopted a Black child during the war and planned on abolishing slavery nearly a year before the Union did. And U.S. President Abraham Lincoln intended the Emancipation Proclamation to be temporary and spent his entire adult life trying to deport Blacks back to Africa. These and a thousand other well-researched but little-known facts are clearly presented in *Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!* by award-winning author and Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. Why have so many people never heard these facts before? The leftist enemies of the traditional, conservative South have been carefully suppressing them for the last 150 years. If the truth were to get out, their attempts to foment a race war would fail and their crimes against the American people would be revealed.

Col. Seabrook divides his book into three convenient sections: "African-Americans Before Lincoln's War," "African-Americans During Lincoln's War," and "African-Americans After Lincoln's War," touching on a host of fascinating topics ranging from indigenous African slavery, White American slavery and the birth of Black American slavery in the North to Black Confederate soldiers, Black KKK members and the birth of the American abolition movement in the South.

The book includes hundreds of rare illustrations and photos, scores of eyewitness accounts, copious endnotes, a comprehensive index and an exhaustive bibliography. The result of decades of study, this important historically accurate work, with its emphasis on racial unification, is a must-read—not just for Civil War buffs and scholars, but for anyone seeking a deeper and more factual understanding of African-Americans and the Civil War without the racist bias. You will never look at this conflict and its Black and White participants the same way again! Includes a poignant foreword by highly respected African-American educator Gregory Newson.

Softcover, 475 pages, #900, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

ANCIENT HIGH TECH

THE ASTONISHING SCIENTIFIC ACHIEVEMENTS OF EARLY CIVILIZATIONS

The first self-igniting match was invented in 1805 by Jean Chancel, a French chemist. Yet, in Babylon, 3,600 years before, identical sulfur matches were in common use. On the Panchavarnaswamy Temple in India, built millennia ago, there is a detailed carving of a man clearly shown on a bicycle, yet the bicycle wasn't invented in the modern world until 1817. These inventions are only two examples of technology lost in the Dark Ages.

Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations hundreds and thousands of years ago, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics and other forms of artificial intelligence, manned flight (such as hot-air balloons and gliders) and military science, including flamethrowers, biological warfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannons. He reveals how ancient construction engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of granite, illuminated underground temples and pyramids, and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators.

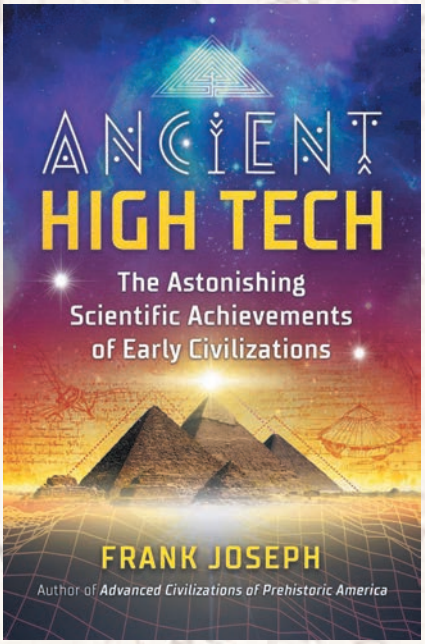

Examples explored in this book include the first known alarm clock, invented by Plato in 4th century B.C. Greece, 600-year-old Aztec whistles that reproduce animal sounds and human voices with uncanny accuracy, stone age jewelry from Siberia worked by a high-speed drill, primitive robots in ancient Troy, Greece and China, ancient Egyptian aircraft and India's Iron Pillar—exposed to 1,600 years of monsoons, but still standing rust-free. The author also explores evidence of advanced medicine in ancient times, particularly in Egypt and China, from brain surgery, optometry and prosthetics to dentistry, magnet therapy and even possible cancer cures.

By examining the achievements of our ancient ancestors, we cannot only reverse-engineer their inventions, but also learn from their civilizational mistakes, enabling us to avoid more "dark ages." Imagine how scientifically advanced humanity would be if our early achievements had escaped destruction and been allowed to develop?

Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit TBR's online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

For the first time in English . . . Leon Degrelle's 1994 book . . .

The Burning Souls

A Poetic Memoir

A must-read addition to your personal library!

Leon Degrelle's ***The Burning Souls*** is now available for the first time in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Léon Joseph Marie Ignace Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste*.

Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. He raised approximately 6,000 volunteers over the course of the war, both for the *Wehrmacht* and the *Waffen*-SS. Barely a third of these volunteers would survive. Degrelle and his men were noted for extreme bravery, brutal ferocity in close-quarters fighting and an indomitable spirit of self-sacrifice—with Degrelle himself earning the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves.

After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle made a daring escape from the crumbling Third Reich. He managed to reach Spain, where he was safeguarded by Francisco Franco's government. His native Belgium later sentenced him to death *in absentia* for collaboration with the Germans.

Degrelle expressed no regrets for joining the war on the side of the Axis powers, defending both his own actions and those of his superiors and comrades. He lived in Spain until his death of natural causes in 1994, and remained active in anti-Communist and pan-European causes despite multiple attempts at his extradition, kidnapping and assassination.

The Burning Souls is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry but mostly memoir. In ***The Burning Souls***, he traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely, to be willing to weather all hardships in service of a transcendent ideal, is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day.

Softcover, 112 pages, #901, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Select quotes from Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls*

"Fire, it has many forms. It rises, lowers, is reborn, starts anew. This book is fire, with the exaltations of fire, the excess of fire. May these pages, the last fleeting fire of what I was, burn for a moment, warm for a moment souls haunted by the passion of giving and believing, believing in spite of everything, in spite of the assurances of the corrupt and the cynics, despite the sad bitter taste that leaves us with the memory of our falls, the awareness of our misery and the immense field of moral ruins of a world that is certain to have no more of salvation, which prides itself on it and which nevertheless must be saved, must more than ever be saved."

* * *

"Boredom is the disease of empty souls and brains."

* * *

"It is often by doing, with maximum nobility, a thousand bothersome little things that you are great."

* * *

"Yet nothing can reach the mind that is master over itself. If the body is humiliated, it is because the will has led him into these whistling snows, to the bottom of these sordid shelters. Yesterday it was lice. Today the cold claws at our skin. We willed it to be so. We do not care that we are scourged by this hostile, ferocious situation. One day, the cruel winds will die off with the return of the leaves to the trees. Our bodies—stretched out in the waters of the rivers, in the Sun and in the winds—will feel life beating more ardently than ever around their bones, strong as metal, under living flesh like the flesh of flowers, hard and clean like marble, but golden, full, vibrant! Having suffered and triumphed, we will open our arms to the Sun."

* * *

"Each time I must say to myself: 'Look: Here you falter.' I thus have the almost daily proof that I can resist a thousand temptations, lead my life with honor only to the extent that a renewed effort masters and restrains, every day, deep within myself, a wild horse, which can never be fully tamed, and which only the whip of the will, wielded unceasingly, can contain."

* * *

"If the watch were relaxed, everything would come undone."

America's Secret History

How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency

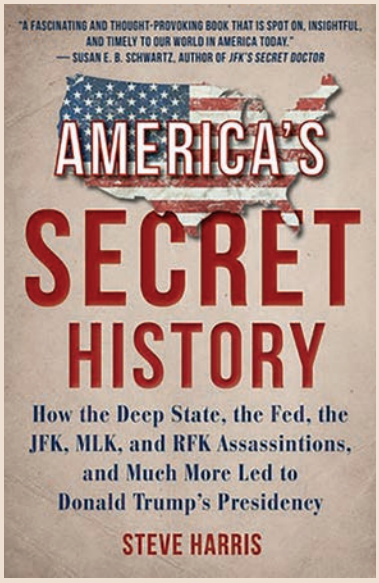

"In this important book, Steve Harris reminds us that history is always written by the victors, and the narratives doled out to the public are often laughable disinformation. Harris covers the history of false flags, which go back to "Remember the *Maine*" in 1898, and even covers the important and largely forgotten research unearthed by Norman Dodd for the Reece Committee in the 1950s. This book is especially timely now, in the era of Donald Trump and the massive divide over his personality. The real history of America, as Harris reminds us in this book, makes Trump's real or imagined offenses seem like child's play in comparison."

—Donald Jeffries
Author of four bestselling books including *Hidden History: An Exposé of Modern Crimes, Conspiracies, and Cover-Ups in American Politics*

Here's the truth behind some of the biggest secrets in American history—secrets the Deep State really doesn't want anybody to know!

America's Secret History presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information.

Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government.

• Conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful peaceful coups in America's history, and that all were obvious Deep State initiatives to mold the government into its intended purposes and remove men who stood in the way.

• Twenty-six people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world (almost four billion people in 2020). *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Federal Reserve and world governments caused this to happen.

Not just another conspiracy theory book, *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know, weaving all of them together to explain just how we find ourselves in Donald Trump's America.

Hardback, 216 pages, #862, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Book from imprisoned Revisionist a hot seller!

Jewish Fanaticism

ENGLISH EDITION EXCLUSIVELY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

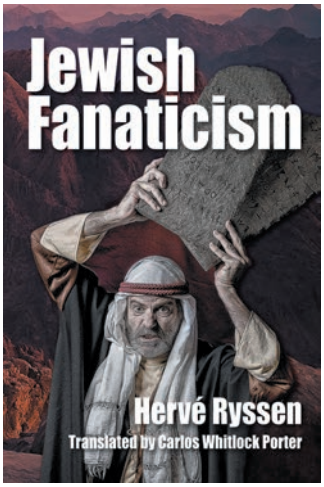

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism, as this book demonstrates, is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project, but the Jews are absolutely convinced that they can succeed in its realization, steeped as they are in this "mission," assigned to them by God. The aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. When the Jews are the only people on Earth who have retained their faith and traditions, they will at last be recognized by all as "God's Chosen People." Israel's Messiah, whose coming has been awaited every day for 2,000 years, will then re-establish David's kingdom and give the Jews a stranglehold over the universe. This book discusses their goals, methods, projects—and also their perversions. It is uncensored throughout, thus, we warn sensitive readers that some of the material contained within is shocking and written for a mature audience. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews

The Nuremberg Transcripts by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.

THE HOLOCAUST was certainly one of the most consequential events of the past 100 years. But the truth of that event is far different than commonly portrayed. Since the mid-1970s, it has come under sustained attack by a group of individuals known as Holocaust Revisionists—to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account, we now realize, has serious and irreconcilable flaws. As a result, the actual Jewish death toll is far below the claimed figure of 6 million—likely in the range of half a million—and not from poison gas.

And yet, despite this intense and highly successful Revisionist work, the mainstream version continues to dominate in the Western world. To fully understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional "Holocaust" story. And this takes us to Nuremberg.

Immediately after World War II, the Allies initiated an extensive series of war-crimes trials against the Nazi hierarchy. The most famous of these occurred at Nuremberg, and the single most important trial was known as the International Military Tribunal or IMT. Running for roughly one year, it tried 24 leading Nazis, including such major figures as Hermann Göring and Martin Bormann. But the most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them, and their personal testimony, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the "Holocaust" story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the alleged mass shootings in the East, and the iconic "6 million figure."

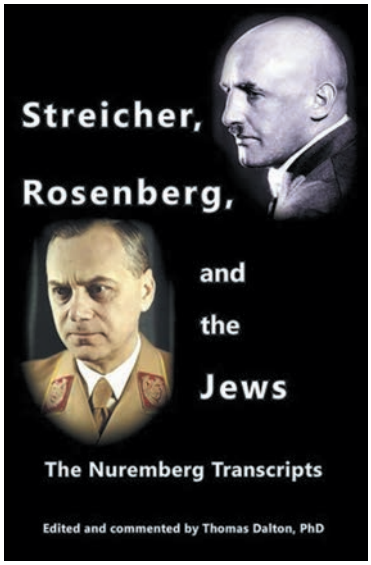

The truth of the holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

Includes chapters on: Justice at Nuremberg, The Nazi Persecution of the Jews, The Case Against Rosenberg, Testimony of Rudolf Höss, The Case Against Streicher, Streicher's Defense, Rosenberg's Defense, Closing Statements, Verdicts, Sentences and Executions, Epilogue on Eternal Justice, The 25-Point Program of the NSDAP, The Jewish Question in Education, Adolf Hitler's Last Will and Testament and more.

Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Rosicrucian America

How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones

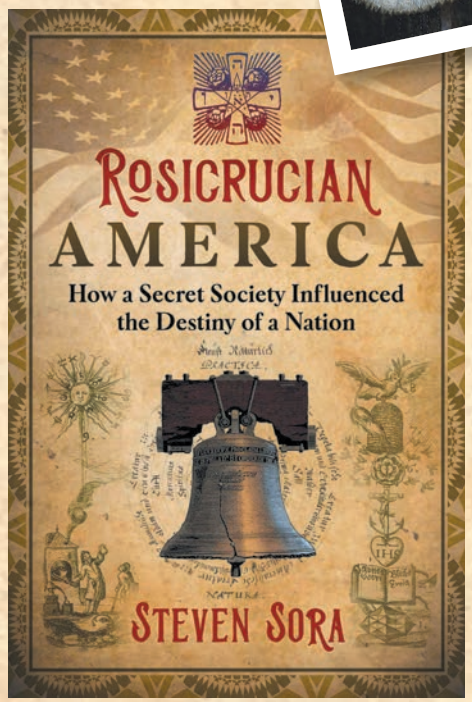

Dr. John Dee and his polymath protégé Sir Francis Bacon were the most influential men in the court of Queen Elizabeth I, part of an elite group that controlled events from the shadows all across Europe. Steven Sora reveals that, not only were they key members of the Rosicrucians, they were the driving force behind England's colonization of the New World and the eventual establishment of the U.S.

From Avalon in Newfoundland to New England to Pennsylvania and Virginia, Sora shows how Bacon and Dee's Rosicrucian impact is felt throughout North America. He details Bacon's possible authorship of the anonymous Rosicrucian texts of the early 1600s, his connections with Sir Walter Raleigh's School of Night, and the origins of Rosicrucianism in Bacon's Order of the Helmet. He explains how Bacon envisioned America as the New Atlantis, a utopia where liberty and freedom of learning prevailed—a key tenet of the "Invisible College" of the Rosicrucian Order—and how Dee convinced the Queen that England had rightful claims in the New World by drawing on legends of both King Arthur and Welsh Prince Madoc voyaging West to America.

Sora looks at Rosicrucian influences on the Founding Fathers and the earliest settlers of America, such as Washington, Franklin and William Penn of Pennsylvania, on the American Revolution, and on American colonies, such as the Williamsburg colony. He details how Penn invited Rosicrucians to Philadelphia and how the city's layout follows esoteric principles, including a direct reference to Bacon's New Atlantis. Moving into the 1800s and beyond, he reveals how a handful of Rosicrucians served as the Inner Sanctum of the Knights of the Golden Circle and how Rosicrucians are behind the Georgia Guidestones, the carved granite monoliths with messages in ancient languages that speak of ideal population numbers.

Providing a thorough and expansive view of Rosicrucianism, its occult origins, and its deep imprint on America, Sora shows how this secret society still continues to exert invisible influence on the modern world.

Softcover, 294 pages, #870, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May / June 2021 ❖ Volume XXVII ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Russia Against the World: The Crimean War—Facts & Myths

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

4 There is so much about Russian history we are taught in school that simply isn't true. And, while most people know very little about the Crimean War, what they have been taught may be nothing more than Western propaganda. Luckily, an expert on Russian history exposes the myths and corrects the lies about this war.

The Ottoman Debacle And the Invention of Albania

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

18 What is Albania? How many could point it out on a map? When did it become a nation and why? In this article, TBR explains the origins of the creation of the state of Albania and why it's important for understanding modern-day European power politics.

David Icke and the Third Reich

By John Wear, J.D.

24 Popular writer David Icke has some whacky ideas, but he also has been way ahead of the curve on a lot of important topics including the New World Order, microchipping and the truth about 9/11. So, how could this intelligent man keep spouting such amazingly uninformed statements about the Third Reich?

Terrorism in Canada: Inside the October Crisis

By Rémi Tremblay

30 During the 1960s and 1970s, the U.S. was dealing with its own domestic terror problem. But few are aware that, just to our north in Canada, leftist terrorists were planting bombs and kidnapping prominent politicians.

Mussolini's War: Apotheosis

By Frank Joseph

36 Finally, the long-awaited second and final volume of *Mussolini's War* from TBR has arrived. Here the author explains the importance of *Il Duce*'s financial and cultural programs and how they nearly saved Italy from the problems it faces once again today.

Trevor Ravenscroft: Twisting History for Profit

By William A. White

42 Who doesn't like a good Indiana Jones movie? But where did all this "evil Nazis looking for religious relics" stuff come from, anyway? Some of it came from the imaginative mind of "historian" Trevor Ravenscroft.

Extraordinary Knowledge Of Ancient Civilizations

By Marc Roland

48 We moderns think we are so smart with our vaccines, fancy electronics and advanced robotics. But, in this article, we take a look at some of the things we take for granted today that were actually developed thousands of years before they were "discovered" again.

Irish Foreign Policy During WWI and WWII

By Antonius J. Patrick

56 The fact that Ireland is a nation today can be attributed in large part to the fact that the Irish people are fiercely independent freedom-lovers. During the two world wars, the Irish navigated a tricky and often dangerous road to independence.

The Remilitarization Of the Rhineland

By Joaquin Bochaca

64 Here is a fascinating analysis from the world's preeminent Spanish-speaking Revisionist scholar Joaquin Bochaca. Here he analyzes one of the most momentous decisions of the years between the world wars: France's insistence on signing a defense pact with the Soviet Union. That one decision had devastating consequences for the entire civilized world.

The Mob, the CIA & Castro

By the TBR Staff

72 Back in the 1960s, U.S. intelligence was so desperate to knock off Cuban leader Fidel Castro, it turned to the Mafia. The Mob was more than willing to help, hoping to regain its lucrative business ventures in Cuba.

21

25

34

38

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Crimean War II?—3
Tsar Nicholas I—8
A Snowball Riot—17
Post-WWII "Hunger Games"—25
War Measures Act imposed —33
FLQ manifesto read on-air—35
The day of the lion—37
Deadly liberators—39
Pierced by the Spear of Destiny—43
History You May Have Missed—54
Book Review: *Mafia Spies*—74
Letters to the Editor—76-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Question Everything

So much of what we are being taught and told by "woke" universities, mainstream fake news outlets and politically correct history professors is pure fiction, but, still, they demand we believe it all without question, to take a leap of faith and "trust the experts." If not, you'll be "canceled." This applies also to what many of our elected officials are telling us about all kinds of important topics including the immigration crisis, the hyped-up threat of Covid-19, systemic racism, male and female biology, "White supremacy," social issues, "mass shootings," our right to free speech and many more.

I counsel you, right now, right here, to remain skeptical of everything you hear and read, and certainly don't take anyone's "word" for anything. The fact is, there is almost no one left you can trust in academia, politics or the news conglomerates. As you peruse through this issue of The Barnes Review, we encourage readers to fact-check everything you see and, if you find an error, let us know and we will correct it.

That being said, in this issue, TBR tries to do what it has done in every issue since we began publishing in October 1994—174 issues including this May/June edition—when our first TBR rolled off the presses: challenge readers to discard what they thought they knew about history and open their minds to a new reality, one based on real facts and real science, not the war propaganda and political and cultural agitprop churned out by tenured court historians, politicians and mockingbird media moguls 24 hours a day, seven days a week.

Our lead article in this issue, for instance, discusses the Crimean War. In this piece, Russia scholar Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson explains what that war was really all about and disputes the simplistic textbook narrative from start to finish. Thought-provoking articles in this issue also include ones on the creation of Albania (sure to get some people riled up), the deficiencies of David Icke when it comes to Third Reich history, the leftist assault on Canada in the 1960s and 1970s, the true legacy of Mussolini and his armed forces—both victimized for nearly a century by false war propaganda still being spouted today, Trevor Ravenscroft's silly (but widely believed) book on Adolf Hitler and the Spear of Destiny, the real reasons Germany re-occupied the Rhineland (certainly different from what you will see almost anywhere else), a quick primer on some of the many wondrous achievements of a variety of ancient peoples around the globe that surprise honest scholars even today, Ireland's quest to stay neutral during the world wars and a short article on the CIA-Mafia plots to kill Fidel Castro and affect regime change in Cuba.

All in all, we know this issue will get your brain churning, which is the whole point of The Barnes Review in the first place. And, again, we encourage you to question everything, research events yourself and never let a lie go unchallenged. ❖

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

A New Crimean War Brewing?

There is something particularly unnerving about President Joe Biden's apparent desire to provide "unwavering support" to Kiev if the Ukrainians should choose to confront Russia in an armed conflict—a new Crimean War—which they are certain to lose unless the Europeans and the United States should choose to commit to a massive intervention that could easily go nuclear. The image of hundreds of lemmings pouring over a Norwegian cliff into the sea comes to mind.

If it were only Dementia Joe calling for a possible war in support of Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelensky it would be bad enough, but NATO chief Jens Stoltenberg echoed the noises being made by Biden and was quickly joined by a chorus consisting of Britain's Boris Johnson and spokesmen for the European Union. Turkey has actually entered into what it calls a "strategic partnership" with Ukraine and is threatening to supply Kiev with long-range missiles, which Russia has promised to bomb once they are in place. Over the centuries, the Turks have always tried to weaken Russia in any way they could.

The reality is that actual democracy, if that really means one vote for everyone, favors Russia in its dispute with Ukraine. Both areas of what was included in the administration of Ukraine under the Soviet Union that are in dispute are overwhelmingly inhabited by Russians. Crimea was administratively part of Russia between the time it was conquered under Catherine the Great in the 18th century, and 1954 when it was transferred to Ukraine by Nikita Khrushchev for administrative reasons. A plebiscite in Crimea in 2014 resulted in 97% approval for integration into the Russian Federation.

Both those regions were incorporated in independent Ukraine when the Soviet Union broke up back in 1991, without the consent of their inhabitants and in conditions of very doubtful legality and legitimacy. Still, no one challenged their union with Ukraine until after the *coup d'etat* in 2014 that brought in a largely far-right, pro-European and American government which quickly canceled the teaching of Russian language in both areas. This, plus other steps taken to undermine local control of government in the ethnic Russian areas, provoked the revolt in both Eastern Ukraine and Crimea which is still playing out in the region referred to as Donbas. Russia has warned that, if Ukraine's president follows through on his promise to re-acquire Donbas, it will mean war. Make no mistake, Vladimir Putin is serious—and has the resources to follow through on his commitment.

As any serious provocation by Ukraine would inevitably lead to an easy military victory by Russia, it is clear that Zelensky's thinking must center around his expectation that the U.S. and other Western forces would intervene on his behalf to drive the Russians out. Given the rhetoric coming out of Washington and several European capitals, he might appear to be correct, though there is a high level of risk in engaging in that kind of brinksmanship. First of all, though the pledges of support are on record, talk is cheap. The Europeans in particular are not keen on war, even if their governments seem to be, and planners at the Pentagon surely know that Russian military doctrine dictates that if Moscow is facing superior forces it will use nuclear weapons as a first option. To avoid nuclear war, someone must give a reality check to Zelensky, making clear that there will be no more than token support for him if he starts a war.

There is clearly a debate going on in the Biden administration about how to deal with Russia, though there is very little evidence of any realism. Many in the White House would like to see a hardening of the Western response to the Kremlin for economic reasons. Opposing the under-construction Nord Stream 2 pipeline that will send Russian gas to Germany has been a firm policy of both the Trump and Biden administrations because Washington would like to provide its own higher-priced gas instead. Biden is about to appoint what appears to be a hardliner as special envoy to stop the pipeline. Amos Hochstein, born in Israel of American parents and a veteran of the Israeli army, was the former special envoy and coordinator for international energy affairs under Barack Obama. He was, until last year, chair of the supervisory board at Ukrainian energy giant Naftogaz. He was informally offered the special envoy job late last month by National Security Advisor Jake Sullivan.

Be that as it may, there is clearly no benefit to the United States that can be obtained by allowing the situation between Ukraine and Russia to deteriorate to the point of a 21st-century Crimean War. To counter the ad-libbed and incoherent Bidenesque assurances that the U.S. will somehow support Kiev, it is necessary to send a firm message to Zelensky that if a border war erupts between the two countries there will be no knight on a white horse coming from Washington or Western Europe to bail out Zelensky. ❖

—Phil Giraldi
***American Free Press* and *Unz Review* columnist**

Philip Giraldi is a former CIA counter-terrorism specialist and military intelligence officer and a columnist and television commentator. He is also the executive director of the Council for the National Interest. Other articles by Giraldi can be found on the websites of the *Unz Review* (www.Unz.com) and *American Free Press* (AFP) newspaper (AmericanFreePress.net). A longer version of this analysis ran in AFP Issue No. 17 & 18, 2021.

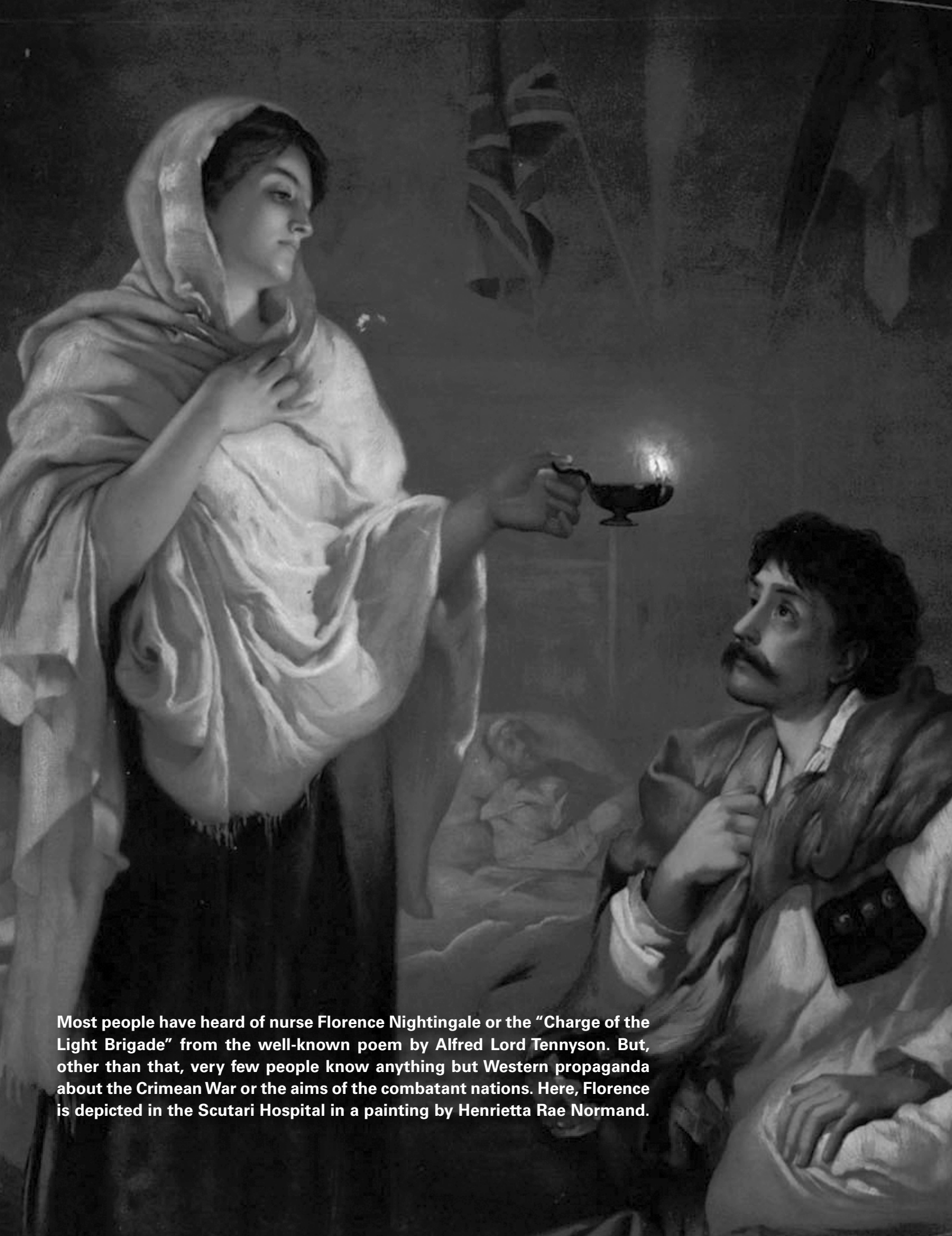

Most people have heard of nurse Florence Nightingale or the "Charge of the Light Brigade" from the well-known poem by Alfred Lord Tennyson. But, other than that, very few people know anything but Western propaganda about the Crimean War or the aims of the combatant nations. Here, Florence is depicted in the Scutari Hospital in a painting by Henrietta Rae Normand.

Russia Against the World

Correcting Prevailing Myths About the Crimean War

FROM 1853 TO 1856, EUROPEAN NEWSPAPERS were preoccupied with what can be called the first true world war, the Crimean War. It was here where the Western media began its full-court press against Russia militarily, diplomatically, culturally and religiously. Many of our modern myths about the Russian empire began in British newspaper articles on the Crimean War, painting the empire as an "Asiatic" and "primitive" feudal state. Western textbooks universally call the war a "crushing defeat" for the Russians, "exposing" the corruption and incompetence of this "backward empire." As far as contemporary history texts today go, there's no exception to this, save for this essay, which will set the record straight on this very significant war.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

The Crimean War pitted the Russian empire of Tsar Nikolai I Pavlovich (Nicholas I) against the coalition of Great Britain, France, Turkey and Sardinia. Russia, in essence, fought nearly the entire European continent. As Turkey began its decline and Russia racked up victory after victory against the Ottoman Empire, the West saved her old "enemy" from total collapse as a way to keep Russia from filling the vacuum a disintegrated Ottoman state would leave. This is the geopolitical purpose of the war.

As always, threats to British commercial expansionism were London's main concern. The pretext was a dispute between the Orthodox and Catholic clergy in 1852 over the administration of holy places in Palestine. In February 1853, Tsar Nicholas I sent ambassador Alexander Sergeyevich Menshikov to Constantinople, who ultimately demanded all Orthodox peoples in Ottoman-controlled areas come under Russian protection. The Russian presence in the Danubian Principalities, soon to become Romania, was another pretext. Russia tried unsuccessfully to negotiate with Great Britain on the division of spheres of influence and then decided to restore lost ground by direct pressure on Turkey. (Lambert, 2011)

Great Britain and France contributed to the aggravation of the conflict, hoping to weaken Russia and tear Crimea, the Caucasus and other territories away from Russia. The war could easily have been averted, as Turkey had no stomach for more defeats. Britain deliberately stoked the flames so as to use Turkish bodies to support London's aims. Turkey suddenly became not the "Sick Man," but almost heroic in the tightly controlled British press. (Lambert, 2011)

In 1838, Great Britain negotiated a trade agreement with the Ottomans—the Treaty of Balta Limani—which exempted British goods from Turkish taxes. As is always the case where a technically advanced society is granted "free trade" rights with an underdeveloped one, collapse and dependency result and the underdevel-

oped society becomes poorer. As the Black Sea was the nearest and cheapest trade route to Central Asia, British control over it and continued influence in Turkey was economically critical to the future of the British Empire. (Goldfrank, 1993)

British academics were hired to publish articles in Istanbul's newspapers listing the "benefits" of free trade. As nationalist rebellions flared in the Ottoman state, Russia allied with Gov. Mehmet Ali of Egypt, who was in the process of creating an independent Egypt. This governor was personally taking advantage of the cotton boom and wanted much of that income for himself. This is what brought Sultan Abdulmejid I (who succeeded his father, Mahmud II) of Turkey to seek assistance from the United Kingdom. (Pottinger-Saab, 1997) England needed to strike the deal while the Turks were in a tight spot with Egypt so it would have less room to negotiate. (Schmitt, 1919)

The balance of trade up until the mid-19th century was in favor of the Ottoman Empire, but free trade would change this. In abolishing state monopolies in Egypt, the British also took over the Turkish opium market. Once the treaty was signed, the rebellion in Egypt was crushed and the balance of trade went heavily in Great Britain's favor. (Young, 2012)

Great Britain was primarily concerned about the ability of Russia to check British expansion in the Caucasus. More specifically, the United Kingdom worried about Russia increasing its influence in the Balkans and was afraid of its possible advancement into Central Asia. Britain then regarded Russia as her main geopolitical adversary—and remains her most dogged adversary even today.

English Prime Minister Henry John Palmerston, fearing the strengthening of Russia, agreed to ally with Napoleon III of France on joint action against Russia. (Lambert, 2011 and Kingsley, 1963) France claimed her main concern was the protection of Roman Catholics under Ottoman rule. In May 1853, seeking any pretext for war, the Allied forces ("Allies" refer to France, Britain, Sardinia and Turkey) rejected any further negotiations. With Turkey's "consent," the Anglo-French forces entered the Dardanelles—the small, narrow route by sea used to reach Istanbul—and, on June 21, Russian troops entered the principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia (the Danubian Principalities), which were under the nominal sovereignty of Turkey but Orthodox Christian in religion. (Young, 2012) Any Turkish role in Europe was attained only by conquest. Turkey had no connection with the region except as a colonial overlord, and Russian troops were always greeted by non-Muslims as liberators wherever the Turks were ousted. (Wetzel, 1985)

> Russian troops were always greeted by non-Muslims as liberators.

At the insistence and backing of the United Kingdom and France, Sultan Abdulmejid I, in October 1853, declared war on Russia. Since Turkey's defeat against Russia in 1829, Russia's influence was growing in the area. She even wrote a constitution for the Danubian Principalities that reformed their administration and economy.

Ottoman Field Marshal Omar Pasha was thus sent with 150,000 men to the Danube to fight 82,000 Russians. The Turks were defeated in the winter of 1854, as Russian artillery destroyed the Turkish navy with ease. In Transcaucasia, Gen. Abdulkerim "Abdi" Pasha's army of about 100,000 was opposed by skeleton garrisons at a string of fortresses, amounting to only 5,000 men. These Turkish forces, too, were decimated.

On October 8, 1853, the Allied fleet entered the Bosporus (the narrow strait linking Istanbul to the Black Sea), and the Turks captured the Russian fortress of St. Nicholas, killing all inside. The slaughter at St. Nicholas was the worst crime of the war. (Pottinger-Saab, 1997) On November 23, a flotilla of three Russian battleships found the same Ottoman fleet in Sinope as they were preparing to attack Russian units in support of their Danubian campaign. The resulting Battle of Sinope on November 30, 1853 destroyed 11 Ottoman battleships, crushing what was left of the Turkish navy. On March 28, 1854, the United Kingdom and France declared war on Russia, fearful the Turks couldn't last much longer.

Even here, the Turks were willing to talk, but the British demanded war. An emergency conference was convened in Vienna where, with the joint efforts of diplomats from Austria, England, France and Prussia, the so-called Vienna Note was adopted. This was a compromise that could easily have satisfied everyone. However, thanks to the efforts of the British Ambassador to the Ottoman Empire Stratford-Redcliff, Sultan Abdulmejid flatly refused to sign it. (Markovits, 2009)

In April 1854, an Allied fleet of 28 vessels carried out the bombing of Odessa, during which nine civilian merchant ships were burned and civilian homes and buildings were targeted. On November 5, the first battle of steamships in history took place as the Russian ship *Vladimir* captured the Turkish steamship *Pervaz-Bahri*, which had been supplied by the British. On November 9, a battle took place between the Russian frigate *Flora* and three Turkish ships under English command near northwestern Georgia. Again, the Turks suffered yet another defeat.

To the north, the Allies launched a blockade of the Scandinavian coast and attacked settlements in Finland. On July 26, 1854, an Allied landing party of 11,000 troops advanced on

The Battle of Sinope, November 30, 1853, along the southern shore of the Black Sea, was a crushing defeat for the Turkish navy. Above are shown ships of the Russian navy firing their guns. The battle was basically the opening salvo of the Crimean War. IVAN AIVAZOVSKY. RUSSIAN CENTRAL NAVAL MUSEUM, ST. PETERSBURG

the Aland Islands and besieged Bomarzund, which surrendered. Attempts at other landings (at Ekenes, Ganges, Gamla-Karlebu and Abo) ended in failure. In the fall of 1854, Allied squadrons left the Baltic Sea and bombarded Kola and the Solovetsky Monastery, but an attempt to attack Arkhangelsk failed. From August 18 to 24, 1854, the garrison of Petropavlovsk repelled another attack by the Anglo-French forces. Their northern campaign ended in failure and Russia successfully defended her Baltic possessions and Finland with minor losses.

To the south, Russians retreated from Wallachia and Moldavia in July of 1854. Technically, since the Russian presence there was the formal cause of the war, the purpose of the fighting had now been erased, but no one believed this. War propaganda had been whipped up by the Western media to the extent that politicians found it untenable to propose peace. The coalition government of George Hamilton-Gordon fell on January 30, 1855 on a no-confidence vote as Parliament agreed to appoint a committee to investigate the blatant mismanagement of the war.

In the North Caucasus, Chechen detachments of Imam Shamilev, an ally of Turkey and England, attacked Russian troops while another ally of the Turkish caliph, the Khanate of Kokand in Central Asia, also launched a large-scale military operation against the Russians. However, in the battle for Fort Perovsky (now Kyzyl-Orda), the 12,000-man-strong Kokand army was defeated at the end of 1853 by Russians with only 1,000 men.

In July 1853, the Shamilev henchman Naib Megmed-Emin proclaimed the beginning of another holy war against the Russians. Soon there followed an attack of 8,000 Circassians on the Gostogaevskoye Fort, which contained only about 300 people. The enemy retreated, leaving 878 dead, with the Russians losing but two men. (Badem, 2010)

The Allies were weakened by June 1854, when a battle between a Russian detachment of 9,000 versus a 30,000-man-strong Turkish army took place. The Turks were defeated, losing more than 5,000 men. This is the most striking episode from the Danube campaign of 1854 (Russian National Unity, 2014). By May of 1855, Turkish forces in the east were reduced from 120,000 to 75,000 by disease and Russian harassment. The local Armenian population kept Gen. Nikolay Muravyov-Amursky well-informed about the Turks at Kars and he judged they had about five months of supplies. He

Tsar Nicholas I

Tsar Nicholas I Pavlovich reigned from 1825 to 1855. Known as a traditionalist and nationalist, Nicholas began the legal process of freeing Russia's serfs. Starting with full freedom for state and crown peasants, he set the stage for their full freedom, a process completed by his successor, Alexander II. He's routinely subject to verbal abuse by Western court historians due to his defeat of the Masonic "Decembrist Revolt" of 1825, an event that helped solidify his succession. However, it was his abolition of the Jewish Kahal system that earned him the ire of the liberal West. The Kahal was the form of Ashkenazi rule in eastern Europe. In banning it, he disrupted the attempt of Jewish capital to dominate Russia. All his contemporaries saw him as a man of iron will, determination and incorruptibility.

therefore decided to starve them out.

A new war with Turkey began simultaneously in the Caucasus and near the Danube River. The Turks believed the Allied distraction would give them an easy victory. They were mistaken. The Ottomans were used by the French and British to keep Russian infantry occupied. The battles of Akhaltsikhe, Bashkadiklar, Cholok, Kars and Kuryuk-Dara were all Russian victories. These were all humiliating losses for the Ottomans and their auxiliaries, putting great pressure on the Allies. The Turks outnumbered the Russians at each engagement and the Allies were badly overstretched. (Gorizontov, 2012) All of this suggests the Allies were losing, despite their rosy press releases.

The Crimean campaign, the most famous of them all, began in September 1854, involving 360 Allied ships. Anchoring on September 13 in the Eupatoria Bay, the town surrendered, and 500 marines landed to occupy it to prepare a surprise attack at Calamita Bay (on the southwest coast of the Crimean Peninsula). The landing took place north of Sevastopol, so the Russians had arrayed their army in expectation of a direct attack. (Schroeder, 1974)

On the morning of September 20, the Allies marched up to the River Alma and engaged the Russians. After a long battle, the Allied frontal attack drove the Russians out with heavy losses. Exhausted and suffering from heavy casualties, the Allies were unable to pursue the Russians. In order to gain time for the preparation of the defense of Sevastopol, Russian commander Alexander Menshikov decided to give battle near the river.

Was Alma the massive defeat Western historians claim? It was a surprise attack from the Allies where 62,000 Allied troops fought 33,000 Russians to a tactical draw. After the battle, the Russians retreated in perfect order without leaving prisoners or abandoning equipment. The battle is often considered a "rout," despite the numerical disparities. The Russian army retreated, but the Allies were forced to suspend their march to Sevastopol for a month. The commander of the British First Division, the Duke of Cambridge, said sarcastically that, "another such victory, and England will not have an army."

At that battle, why did the Allies have a significant advantage in manpower? Why did Menshikov have only 33,000 men? This is because, given British diplomacy in Europe, Russia had to stretch its manpower throughout its giant European border. Therefore, the greatest concentration of troops was not in the Crimea at all, as British machinations had the goal of winning over Prussia, Sweden and the Austrian Empire. If successful, Russia would be fighting, basically, the whole world. The British almost got their way, as Prussia and Austria began to lean toward the anti-Russian position. Tsar Nicholas was not going to give up territory under any circumstances and began to prepare for the worst-case scenario. This was a severe crisis and a world war.

Next, the Battle of Balaklava in October of 1854 was a difficult victory for the Russian forces under Pavel Petrovich Liprandi. It not only saw the destruction of the British "Light Brigade" (which caused shock back in England), but also the Russian army cut the strategically important Vorontsov Highway near Yalta, hampering the movement of the British. After Balaclava, the allies themselves did not even engage the auxiliary Russian forces.

At Inkerman in November, immediately preceding Sevastopol, the damage the main Russian forces inflicted on the British badly hampered their movement and, if it were not for a flank maneuver by the French, the battle would have been a crushing victory for Russia. Russia took on France, the United Kingdom and Turkey all at once, as they did throughout this campaign. The result was a strategically advantageous defeat that distracted the Allies from Sevastopol for quite some time. On the whole, the

campaign did not demonstrate either the weakness of the Russian army or the superiority of the Allies.

The siege of Sevastopol, of course, was the most famous of the war. All assaults were conducted with no less than two-fold superiority of the besieging troops. The main set of battles was fought on the Malakhov Hill from May to August while the shelling of positions continued. The campaign was carried out in extremely difficult conditions, but the Allies could resupply by sea, unlike the Russians, who needed to go across land with few functional railways as these areas were fairly new acquisitions for the Russian empire. (Russell, 2009)

Believing the northern approaches to the city too well defended, especially due to the presence of a large fort, and because Sevastopol was on the south side of the inlet from the sea, Sir John Burgoyne, the army's main engineer, recommended that the Allies attack Sevastopol from the south. On September 25, the whole army began to march southeast and encircled the city from the south, after establishing port facilities at Balaclava for the British and at Kamiesch for the French. The Russians retreated into the city. (Russell, 2009)

By storming Sevastopol, the Allies suffered the bulk of the losses in the campaign.

The Allied army moved without resistance, and the heavy artillery was brought ashore. By October 17—when the bombardment commenced—126 guns were firing, 53 of them French. The fleet at the same time engaged the shore batteries. The fleet suffered high casualties during the day. The British wanted to attack that afternoon, but the French disagreed. They concurred on a delay but, on the next day, the French were still not ready. By October 19, the Russians had transferred some heavy guns to the southern defenses and now outgunned the Allies. (Small, 2014)

By storming Sevastopol, the Allies suffered the bulk of the losses in the campaign, while a simple blockade could have forced a surrender without firing a shot. The Russians defended the city with 40,000 men, outnumbered by over 400% by 170,000 Allies. The losses of the European-Turkish coalition amounted to 71,000 and the Russians lost, including residents participating in the city defense, 102,000. The mythmakers claim the absurd figure of 522,000 men with 400,000 Turkish casualties, 95,000 French casualties and 22,000 British dead and wounded. The Sardinians, newly involved in the conflict and wanting a piece of any spoils, lost about 4,000 men. This wasn't a loss for Russia in any sense.

Richard Caton Woodville's 1897 painting *The Relief of the Light Brigade* shows the moment when the surviving members of the British light cavalry met with their Russian opponents. The brigade received an erroneous order for a frontal assault which led to over 300 casualties on October 25, 1854.

NAPOLEON III
French leader.

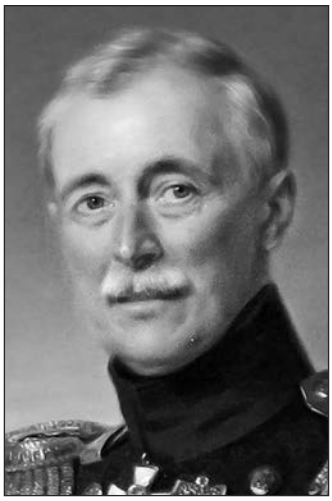

ALEXANDER MENSHIKOV
Russian ambassador, soldier.

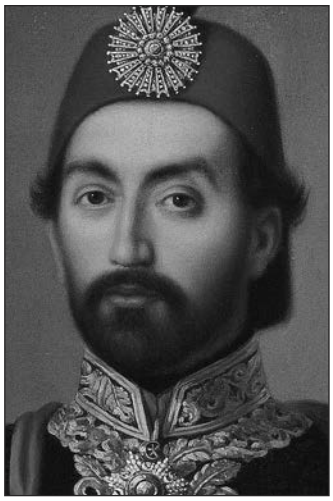

ABDUL HAMID I
Ottoman ruler.

HENRY PALMERSTON
British prime minister.

The main losses in the war fell on the defense of Sevastopol where the Allies stormed the fortifications. The target of the siege at Sevastopol shifted to the British left, against the fortifications on Malakhov Hill. (Small, 2014) In March, the French besieged a new fort being built by the Russians at Mamelon. Several weeks of fighting resulted in little change in the front line, and Mamelon remained in Russian hands. The French suffered heavy losses. During this time the garrison commander, Adm. Pavel Nakhimov, was killed on June 30, 1855, and British Field Marshal FitzRoy James Henry Somerset, First Baron Raglan died on June 28 of dysentery and complications from what looks to be a nervous breakdown. Losses in these battles were so great that short-term truces for removal of corpses were signed. The assault was beaten back with heavy casualties and became an undoubted victory for Russia.

In August, the Russians attacked the base at Balaclava, defended by the French with newly arrived Sardinian and Ottoman troops. The resulting Battle of Chernaya was a defeat for the Russians, but a Pyrrhic victory for the Allies. (Royle, 2000)

In April 1855, the Allies staged another bombardment, leading to an artillery duel with Russian guns, but no ground assault followed. On May 24, 60 ships containing 7,000 French, 5,000 Turkish and 3,000 British troops set off for a raid on the city of Kerch, east of Sevastopol, in an attempt to open another front on the Crimean Peninsula and to cut off Russian supplies. When the Allies landed, the plan was to outflank the Russian army. The landings were successful, but the force made little progress afterward. (Strachan, 1978)

The final assault was made on September 5, when another French bombardment was followed by an attack by the French army, leading to the final French capture of the Malakhov fortress. At this point, both sides were exhausted, and no new operations were launched in the Crimea before winter. (Ramm, 1960)

The siege of Sevastopol lasted almost a year. In the end, at a heavy cost, the Allies occupied part of the city. There was no "fall" of Sevastopol because the Russian troops simply moved from the southern to the northern part of the city and prepared for further defense. So, despite all efforts, the coalition achieved virtually nothing. For all the death and destruction caused, the coalition captured some small tracts of land in the Crimea, Bomarzund in the Aland Islands, and Kinburn in the Black Sea, but was defeated in the Caucasus and elsewhere. (Small, 2014)

On the diplomatic front, there was disturbing news, as Austria openly joined the Allies. A few days later, Prussia also made threats to Petersburg about joining the coalition. By that time, Nicholas I had died and his son Alexander II was on the throne. After weighing the pros and cons, Alexander decided to start negotiations with the coalition, but this wasn't a defeat in the normal sense. As already mentioned above, the treaty that ended the war was by no means degrading.

Dissatisfaction with the conduct of the war was growing amongst the British public and elsewhere, aggravated by reports of defeats, especially the devastating losses of the heroic Light Brigade at the Battle of Balaclava. On Sunday, January 21, 1855, the Snowball Riot occurred in Trafalgar Square in which 1,500 people gathered to protest the war by pelting buses, cabs and pedestrians with snowballs. When the police intervened, the snowballs (among other things) were directed at the officers. The riot was finally put down by troops and police, suggesting it was more than just balls of snow being hurled by the protesters. (Markovits, 2009)

Karl Marx cheered on the police and said, "The Western powers have declared that negotiations at Vienna must not for one moment interrupt their military operations." Marx became a neocon, using the same language in his "The Aims of the Negotiations—Polemic Against Prussia—A Snowball

Riot." In his attack on Russia, he refused to discuss what the Snowball Riot was about. Where anti-Russian foreign policy is concerned, Marx and the capitalists worked hand in hand. [See page 17.—Ed.]

The founders of Marxism longed for the defeat of reactionary tsarism. Marx and Friedrich Engels were passionately interested in the Crimean War and followed military events, although they had to use meager and often false information, relying on British newspapers from the theater of operations, because there were no other sources of factual information about the war in 1853-1856.

It was on the eve of the Crimean War and during it that the founders of the Communist doctrine wrote their most Russophobic articles. Marx and Engels strenuously promoted the Crimean War as the "holy revenge of progressive" Europe against "barbarian" Russia, which crushed the European anti-monarchist revolution. Marx proclaimed: "Slavic barbarians are natural counter-revolutionaries [and the] special enemies of democracy." Engels echoed Marx:

> A ruthless struggle is not necessary for life, but for death against the traitorous, treacherous Slavs in relation to the revolution. … [This is a] war of extermination and unbridled terror. … Bloody revenge will repay the Slavic barbarians with a general war. … Yes, the coming world war will wipe out not only reactionary classes and dynasties, but also entire reactionary peoples.

In fact, the Crimean War was a small prototype of the future World War I, in which the elites in the West united the most diverse forces and peoples against Orthodox Russia and tried to crush it through internal agitation.

None of this was about the keys to the Bethlehem temple, but only the economic interests of the French bourgeoisie on the Levant, demanding to save Turkey from death, and the personal dynastic benefits of Napoleon

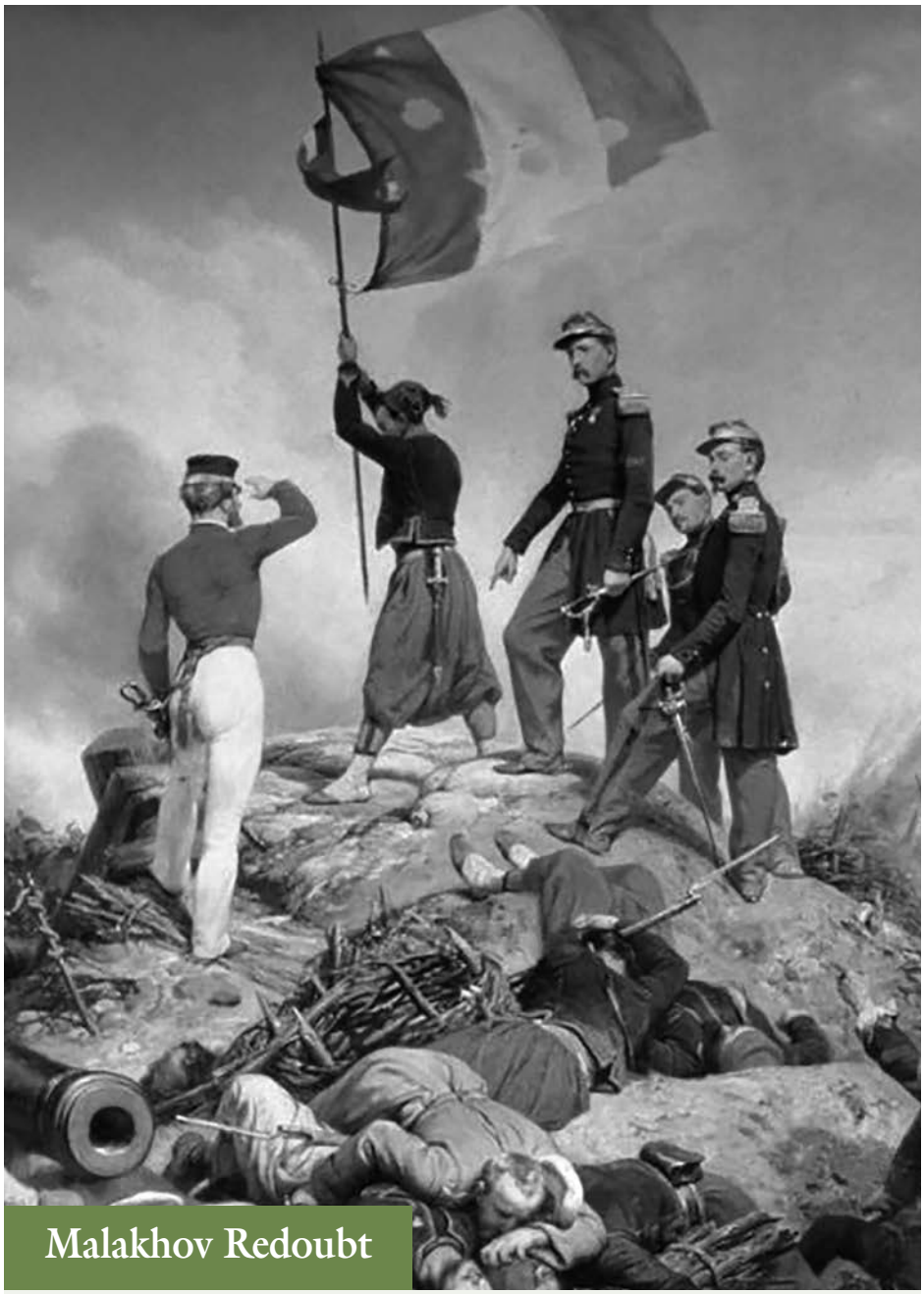

Malakhov Redoubt

"The Taking of Malakhov Redoubt," a painting by Horace Vernet. French zouave Eugene Libaut is said to have raised the French flag on the top of the Russian redoubt. At left, a British officer salutes the French Tricolore. The Battle of Malakhov resulted in the fall of Sevastopol on September 9, 1855, bringing the 11-month siege to an end. Hailed as a great victory by the Western press barons, desperate for good news to report to English and French citizens, in fact the Russians had fought the Allied forces—who had nearly four times as many men arrayed against them—to a tactical draw. Despite the news reports, there was no "fall" of Sevastopol because the Russian troops simply moved from the southern to the northern part of the city to prepare for further defense. So, despite all efforts, the coalition achieved virtually nothing.

The Siege of Sevastopol

An artist's depiction of the interior of Sevastopol during the siege by the British-led Allied coalition. Both sides lost huge numbers of men through disease as much as combat. As far as Allied strategy goes, the siege was ill-conceived. While the Western press was fed a diet of false news about the Allied "victory," veterans returning from the siege knew better.

III, concerned with the possibility of glory for himself through alliance with Vienna. The ultimate "failure" of tsarist Russia in this difficult war, Marx and Engels thought, was to consolidate Bonaparte on the throne and to strengthen capitalist reaction in England. Alexander Herzen, who lived in London, saw the possibility of military defeat as the catalyst for radical change in Russia. The entire leftist European establishment saw it this way.

In Parliament, Tories wanted a full audit of how the government was prosecuting the war, something Marx and the left condemned since it might hamper the war effort. They accused the government of lying about the number of casualties, especially at Balaclava. After the January 1855 no-confidence vote, Foreign Secretary Lord Palmerston became prime minister, who then took a very anti-Russian stance, including fomenting dissent and unrest in Russia herself. Sweden and Prussia were willing to join Britain and France, meaning Russia was completely isolated. (Gorizontov, 2012)

The Crimean War is driven by British propaganda even today. *Wikipedia*, where most people go for information (like it or not), says:

> For much of Nicholas's reign, Russia was seen as a major military power, with considerable strength. At last, the Crimean War at the end of his reign demonstrated to the world what no one had previously realized: Russia was militarily weak, technologically backward and administratively incompetent.

This is false, but it's typical of the prejudice against Russia stoked by the British during the war. (Markovits, 2009) It is said, for example, that the Russian army used archaic rifles that had very limited range. (Gooch, 1956) This is also false. Only the English army was armed with a rifle of the Minnier model, the standard of the day. In contrast, only the French rangers and some of the African battalions were armed with rifles (that is, with a barrel that spun the bullet upon exit), the rest of the infantry had simple piston muskets. Russia and Prussia were the same in this regard, using only one battalion per regiment armed with rifles, with the rest having muskets. Military technology exploded in the middle of the 19th century, but rearming infantry with newer weapons was extremely expensive. Only England, the richest state in the world, could easily afford to do that. (Myatt, 1979)

Commanders in Europe before the Crimean War doubted the expediency of arming all infantry with rifles. The consensus was that sacrificing the faster firing rate of the muskets for the long range and improved accuracy of the rifle wasn't worth it, since aiming over long distances was tricky, and high-quality training of masses of infantry was impractical. The rifle took 60 seconds to get a shot off,

since the projectiles had to be rammed into the barrel. Smoothbores fired four times per 60 seconds, which made them the choice of the majority of commanders on both sides. Russia didn't lag behind other nations in small arms, and the quality of weapons fully corresponded to the average level of the leading European powers, they merely stressed rapid fire over a small bump in accuracy.

A quarter of the British and two-thirds of the French in the Crimea were armed with smoothbore weapons. Russia during the war gave its army substantially more rifles than the Allies because Russia's Tula weapons plant was the most powerful in Eurasia and, even under Alexander I (Nicholas I's predecessor), it switched to functional interchangeability in production design. In addition, the machines used to manufacture weapons were powered by steam engines, one of the first in Europe.

If Russia lagged behind Europe in this sense, then casualty rates compared with shots fired would prove it. This isn't the case. The Allies near Sevastopol used up more than 28 million bullets, killing and injuring 85,000 in total. Russian infantry fired 16.5 million bullets, inflicting comparable casualties on the enemy. Hence, the "technical backwardness" myth is patently false.

Toward the end of the reign of Nicholas I, the economic situation changed dramatically. In the Russian Empire, a technically advanced and competitive light industry began to form in the country. Textile and sugar industries developed rapidly and the production of metal products, clothes, wooden items, glassware, porcelain, as well as leather and other products developed with Russian-made machines. Paved roads were built intensively. Of the 7,700 miles of highways built in Russia by 1893, 5,300 miles (about 70%) were built between 1825-1860. The construction of railways began and about 700 miles of tracks were laid.

According to S.G. Strumilin, it was during the reign of Nicholas I that an industrial revolution took place, similar to what began in England in the second half of the 18th century. As a result of the intensive introduction of machines, labor productivity increased sharply. From 1825 to 1863, the annual output of Russian industry per worker increased by 300%. From 1819 to 1859, the output of cotton products in Russia increased almost 30 times, and the volume of engineering products from 1830 to 1860 increased 33 times. (Johnson, 2001)

It was Nicholas I who started the process of emancipating the serfs. Under his reign, the state peasantry, the largest part of the Russian people, acquired civil rights, self-government, economic freedoms and increased prosperity. Sovereign peasants were protected from the capriciousness of the landlords and quickly moved to acquire the same civil and economic rights as state peasants. This caused a boom in light industry. (Johnson, 2001) In 1832, educated citizens of all classes and ranks were exempted from the poll tax and corporal punishment.

The Crimean War was the start of the modern British obsession with destroying Russia at all costs. Her statesmen and academics have blackened Russia's name, shamelessly lied about her and harbored all manner of revolutionaries within their borders. (Strachan, 1978)

Crimea is where the "black legends" about Russia's lack of civilization began. It remains a part of the construction and invention of Western foreign policy analysts. Crimea was both a confrontation of Westernism and Orientalism, so to speak, as well as that of liberalism versus nationalism (in the form of protectionism).

As the English newspapers wrote: "The most magnificent fleet that has ever appeared in the sea not only didn't push the war forward, but returned without winning a single victory, without trophies, with officers who lost heart and were deceived in the hope of gaining fame, with sailors dissatisfied by the fact that they didn't acquire any war booty." The Western coalition didn't even succeed in hindering Russia's sea trade in the Baltic, and the British themselves continued to buy Russian goods in Prussian markets. Crimea established the sea-land dichotomy in modern times. The Allies, given the men and money sunk into their cause, emerged from the Crimean War with a draw at best. Unfortunately, in regard to the Crimean War, the reality has become what the establishment says, not what actually happened on the ground. (Kozelsky, 2012)

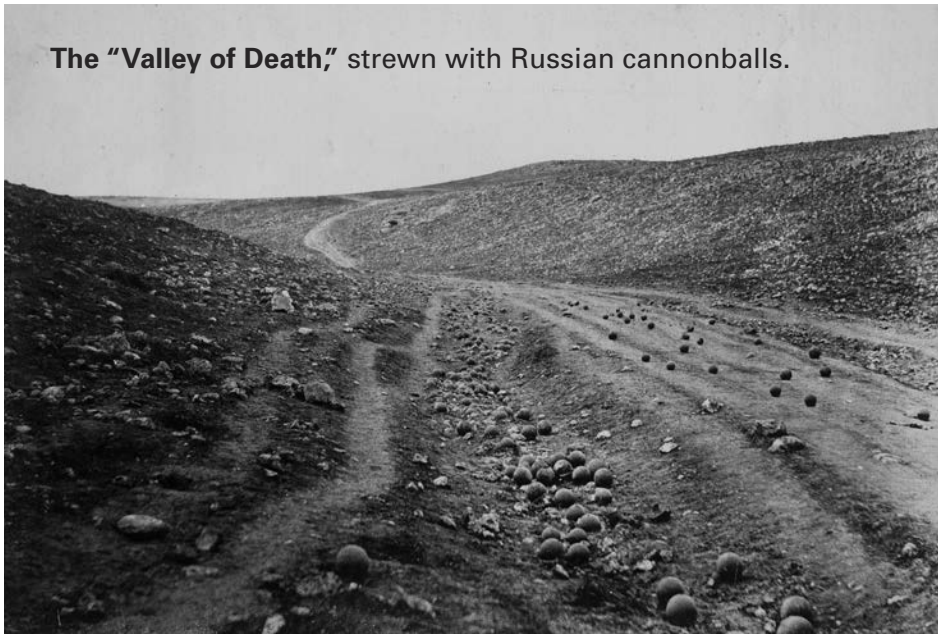

The "Valley of Death," strewn with Russian cannonballs.

Adm. Pavel Nakhimov

Above, the bronze statue of Russian Adm. Pavel Nakhimov, dedicated in 1959 at Sevastopol. Nakhimov crushed the Turkish fleet at Sinope and was in charge of the sea and land defenses of Sevastopol during the siege by the Allies in the Crimean War. He was killed by a sniper while inspecting the forward defense positions on Malakhov Hill and died two days later. He was later interred inside St. Vladimir's Cathedral in Sevastopol along with other fallen heroes of the Crimean War including Vice Adm. Vladimir Kornilov and Rear Adm. Vladimir Istomin.

WAR AIMS UNFULFILLED

No side in a war can be considered victorious if its war aims aren't met. What were these aims? The British sought to detach the Aland Islands, Finland, the Baltic Region, Crimea and the Caucasus from Russia. In addition, the Kingdom of Poland was to be restored. And, in the Caucasus, an independent state of Cherkessia would be created as a Turkish vassal. The Danubian Principalities of Moldavia and Wallachia were to go to Austria. This plan was pushed by Lord Palmerston himself, but the French emperor rejected it. (Kingsley, 1963) Still, he said to one of the Russian diplomats:

> I intend to make every effort to prevent the spread of your influence and make you return to Asia, where you came from. Russia is not a European country; it should not be and will not be such if France does not forget about the role that it should play in European history. … It is worth loosening your ties with Europe, and you will begin to move eastward in order to again turn into an Asian country. It will not be difficult to deprive you of Finland, the Baltic states, Poland and Crimea. (Troubetzkoy, 2006)

Little has changed today. These "states" existed as clients of the great powers to control Russia. The ideas of Palmerston and Napoleon III were realized but had their origin almost 150 years earlier. (Kingsley, 1963) Imagine if Russia entered World War I with the Baltic states in German hands, Austria-Hungary had a bridgehead in Romania and Turkish garrisons were stationed in the Crimea. This was the point of the war and, had it succeeded, Russia would've been in grave future danger. The Allies failed to achieve all these goals.

On what grounds is this a victory for the Allies? In the Paris Peace Treaty, Turkey and Europe imposed their conditions on Russia: the ban on having a navy and bases on the Black Sea, the renunciation of the protectorate over Moldova, Wallachia and Serbia, the return of Kars to Turkey in exchange for Sevastopol and the transfer of Southern Bessarabia to the Moldavian principality.

This was an ideologic war in which Muslims and Western Christians united again against Orthodox Christianity, exactly 400 years after the crushing of Byzantium. But it represents even more deeply the confrontation between Europe and Russia. Nevertheless, Russia did not suffer serious territorial losses in the Crimean War. And, thanks to the mass heroism of the defenders of Sevastopol, the war aroused Russian self-awareness even in the upper social layers and dealt another and no less tangible blow to Westernism than the invasion of Napoleon. (Markovits, 2009)

Sevastopol is of extreme importance in the history of Russia. The Apostle Andrew visited there, and it is where saints Cyril and Methodius preached the gospel. It was there that St. Vladimir was baptized. When this cradle of Russian Christianity was taken away by the Tatars, who established a center for the trade in Slavic slaves in Crimea, Russian soldiers shed much blood to return it to Russia, albeit after several centuries.

The Paris Congress (March 13-18, 1856) ended with a peace deal among Russia, France, Great Britain, Turkey, Sardinia, Austria and Prussia. England, which initially didn't want such a speedy peace at all, openly sought to weaken Russia in the Black Sea and the Caucasus and insisted on the demilitarization of the Aland Islands. With the support of the Austrians, the British even demanded the complete destruction of Russian fortifications along the Black Sea coast. However, thanks to the support of Napoleon III, the Russian delegation rejected these conditions. Once the shooting stopped, "the Allies" went back to being opponents again.

Austria demanded the exclusion of all Bessarabia from Russia and counted on the annexation of the Danube Principalities as its possessions.

The former allies, however, did not support the Austrians, who left Congress having received no payment for their ultimatum of December 2, 1855, which forever ruined relations with Russia.

Nevertheless, Russia returned the Kars fortress to Turkey, ceded to the Moldavian Principality the mouth of the Danube and part of Southern Bessarabia, which pushed the Russian border away from the Danube River. The autonomy of Serbia and the Danube Principalities was confirmed. This shook Russia's influence in the Balkans, where the protection of Christians was taken from Russia and replaced by collective guarantees by peoples that were slowly abandoning Christianity entirely.

On the results of the peace treaty, Dmitry Zykin wrote in 2014:

> The results of the war have little effect on the alignment of international forces. It was decided to make the Danube an international waterway and declare the Black Sea neutral. But Sevastopol had to be returned to the Russians. Russia, which previously held dominant positions in Central Europe, lost its former influence, but just for a few years. The Turkish Empire was saved, and also only temporarily. The alliance of England and France did not achieve its goals. The problem of the Holy Land, which had to be solved, was not even mentioned in the peace treaty. And the Russian tsar annulled the treaty 14 years later.

The most difficult condition in the Paris talks was the declaration of the Black Sea as neutral; Russia and Turkey could neither keep a navy there nor build coastal defenses. The neutralization of the Black Sea posed a constant threat to the security of the southern coast of Russia. In the event of a new war, with the consent of the sultan, the Western powers could freely enter the region. (Pearce, 2011)

By 1870-1871, thanks to the policies of Prince Alexander Gorchakov, Russia managed to regain her rights in the Black Sea. The victorious war of 1877-1878 with Turkey, and the San Stefano Peace Treaty that concluded it strengthened Russian influence in the Balkans. However, at the 1878 Berlin Congress, England, Austria-Hungary

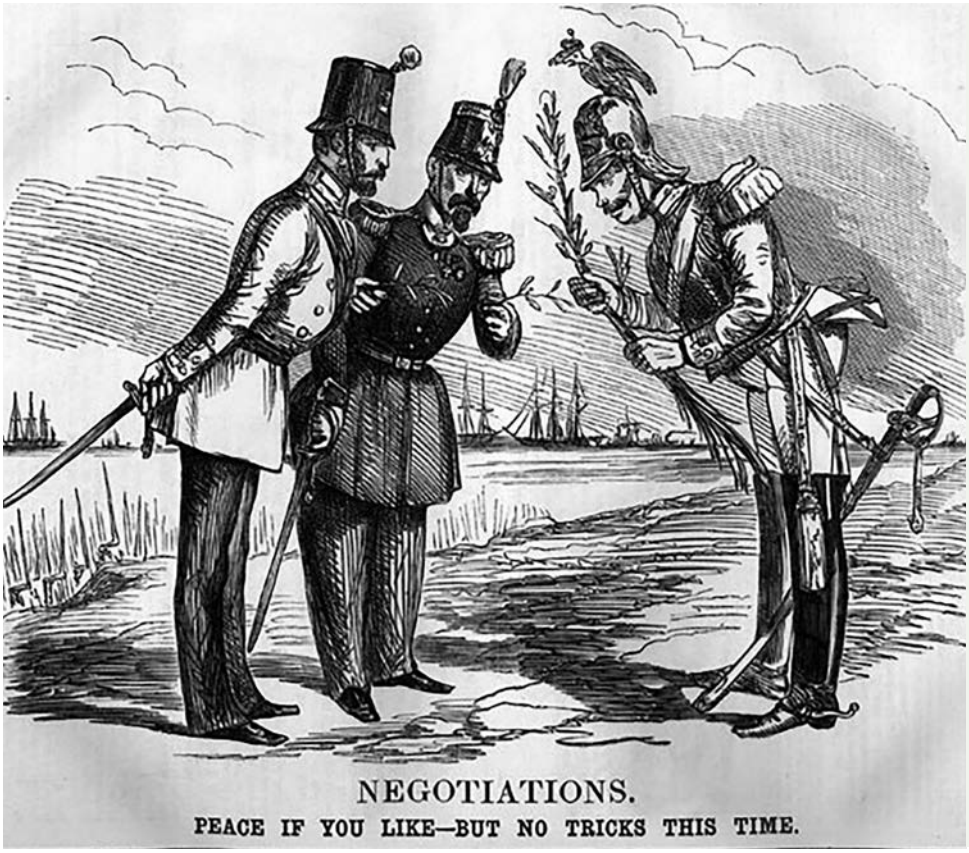

One of the major reasons cited by the French and Russians for the Crimean War was their concern for the fate of Roman Catholics and Orthodox Christians under Ottoman rule. The war ended with the Treaty of Paris, signed on March 30, 1856, which made no mention of the protection of Christian holy places in the Ottoman Empire. In fact, the British and French were in the war to weaken Russia. In this cartoon, published in the British magazine *Punch* in January 1856, Tsar Alexander II is shown offering an olive branch to French and British military commanders. Ironically, the caption reads, "Negotiations: But this time no tricks."

and Germany tried to minimize the results of the Russian victory. Still, because of the subsequent war with Turkey, the results of the Crimean War were canceled in most senses. All that bloodshed was for nothing. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Arnold, Guy. *Historical Dictionary of the Crimean War*. Scarecrow Press, 2002.

Badem, Candan. *The Ottoman Crimean War (1853–1856)*. Leiden: Brill, 2010.

Bamgart, Winfried. *The Crimean War, 1853–1856*. Arnold Publishers, 2002.

Figes, Orlando. *Crimea: The Last Crusade*. Allen Lane, 2010.

Goldfrank, David M. *The Origins of the Crimean War*. Taylor and Francis, 1993.

Gooch, Brison. "A Century of Historiography on the Origins of the Crimean War." *American Historical Review* 62(1), 1956, 33-58.

Gorizontov, Leonid E. "The Crimean War as a Test of Russia's Imperial Durability." *Russian Studies in History*. 51(1), 2012, 65-94.

Johnson, Matthew Raphael. *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, Second Edition. The Barnes Review, 2001.

Kingsley, Martin. *The Triumph of Lord Palmerston: A Study of Public Opinion in England before the Crimean War*. Hutchinson, 1963.

Kozelsky, Mara. *The Crimean War, 1853-56*. Kritika 13(4), 2012 (in Russian).

Lambert, Andrew. "Preparing for the Russian War: British Strategic Planning, March, 1853-March 1854." *War and Society*. 7(2), 1989: 15-39.

Lambert, Andrew. *The Crimean War: British Grand Strategy Against Russia, 1853–56*. Ashgate, 2011.

Markovits, Stefanie. *The Crimean War in the British Imagination*. Cambridge University Press, 2009.

Myatt, F Maj. *Illustrated Encyclopedia of 19th Century Firearms*. Salamander Books, 1979.

Pearce, Robert. "The Results of the Crimean War." *History Review 2011*, 27-3.

Ponting, Clive. *The Crimean War*. Chatto and Windus, 2004.

Pottinger-Saab, Anne. *The Origins of the Crimean Alliance*. University of Virginia Press, 1977.

Puryear, Vernon J. "New Light on the Origins of the Crimean War." *Journal of Modern History* 3(2), 1931, 219-234.

Ramm, Agatha and B.H. Sumner. "The Crimean War." J.P.T. Bury, ed., *The New Cambridge Modern History*, "The Zenith of European Power 1830-1870," 1960, 468–92.

Rath, Andrew C. *The Crimean War in Imperial Context, 1854–1856*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2015.

Rich, Norman. *Why the Crimean War: A Cautionary Tale*. McGraw-Hill, 1985.

Royle, Trevor. *Crimea: The Great Crimean War, 1854–1856*. Palgrave Macmillan, 2000.

Russell, William Howard, *The Crimean War: As Seen by Those Who Reported It (From Our Own Correspondent)*. Louisiana State University Press, 2009.

Russian National Unity (RNE). *Myths of the Crimean War*. April 2016 (in Russian). www.rusnation.org/sfk/0401/0401-16.shtml.

Schroeder, Paul W. *Austria, Great Britain, and the Crimean War: The Destruction of the European Concert*. Cornell, 1972.

Schmitt, Bernadotte E. "The Diplomatic Preliminaries of the Crimean War." *American Historical Review*. 25(1), 1919, 36-67.

Seton-Watson, RW. *Britain in Europe, 1789–1914*. Tempus 1938.

Small, Hugh. "Sevastopol Besieged." *History Today* 64(4) 2014, 20–21.

Small, Hugh. *The Crimean War: Queen Victoria's War with the Russian Tsars*. Tempus, 2007.

Strachan, Hew. "Soldiers, Strategy and Sevastopol." *Historical Journal* 21(2) 1978, 303-325.

"The Paris Pleas that Ended the Crimean War." Union of the Russian People, 2007 (in Russian) https://rusidea.org/25033106.

Trager, Robert F. "Long-term Consequences of Aggressive Diplomacy: European Relations after Austrian Crimean War Threats." *Security Studies* 21(2), 2012: 232–265.

Troubetzkoy, Alexis S. *A Brief History of the Crimean War*. Constable and Robinson, 2006.

Wetzel, David. *The Crimean War: A Diplomatic History*. Columbia University Press, 1985.

Young, Peter. "Historiography of the Origins of the Crimean War." *International History: Diplomatic and Military History Since the Middle Ages*, 2012.

Zayonchkovski, Andrei. *The Eastern War 1853-1856*. Veleekye Protyvostyenye. Poligon, 2002 (in Russian).

Zykin, D. "Crimean War: Denial of Anti-Russian Lies." *Online Papers of Yuri Kuzovkov* (in Russian). www.yuri-kuzovkov.ru/.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

A Snowball Riot

The Aims of the Negotiations—Polemic Against Prussia

By Karl Marx

Die Neue Oder-Zeitung, No. 43, January 26, 1855

The Western powers have declared that negotiations at Vienna must not for one moment interrupt their military operations. What *immediate military advantage* could Russia therefore gain by sham negotiations? This question, raised by the *Sun*, permits of a very positive answer. The sixth and part of the fifth (Russian) army corps formed the original garrison of the Crimea. The fourth corps arrived a few days before the battle of Balaklava; at this moment, the third corps is in the peninsula; the eighth division arrived at Bakshiserai on December 18, and the seventh and eighth divisions, together with the first division of Dragoons and about 240 cannon, and four Cossack regiments are drawn up at Perekop. The Light Cavalry division, part of the third army corps, has been thrown out towards Eupatoria, which it is observing. Thus, about half of the *active* Russian army (not counting reserves) is either in the Crimea or in garrison at Odessa, Kherson and Nikolayev, and sections of the second corps (Panyutin) are to march up to support them. It cannot, of course, be determined how great is the actual strength of these 12 infantry and six cavalry divisions following on the losses of an unsuccessful campaign and enormous marches, since we do not know whether the losses have been made good by fresh reinforcements. But, in any case, they must number at least 100,000 troops fit for active service, not counting the soldiers, marines and sailors there may be at Sevastopol.

This great troop concentration in the Crimea, which absorbs at least a quarter of the entire Russian striking force, shows how important it is for Tsar Nicholas to involve Austria in renewed negotiations until the gaps in his Volhynian and Podolian armies, caused by the latest movements, have again been filled.

On the eve of the regular parliamentary session, the publication of the latest Prussian, Austrian and French dispatches is being exploited just as the treaty of December 2 had been on the eve of special parliamentary session. It is very convenient for pro-government newspapers to reply to attacks on the English conduct of the war by attacks on Prussian diplomacy. The *Globe* and *The Morning Chronicle*, the two papers with the strongest pro-government bias, adopt the most violent tone in the polemic against Prussia.

A snowball riot which took place here last Sunday supplies new proof of how the importunate presumption of the ecclesiastical party and the Bill for the stricter observance of Sunday it smuggled through Parliament have only provoked the English people to hold somewhat rough, high-spirited and facetious demonstrations. Last Sunday, during morning service, a crowd of about 1,500 people assembled in Trafalgar Square near St. Martin's in-the-Field, where they amused themselves by bombarding buses, cabs and pedestrians with snowballs. Because of the noise outside the church doors, the service had to be discontinued. As soon as the police intervened, they became the main object of attack and, within a few minutes, some constables were unable to look either left or right because of the piles of snow which had collected on their shoulders, helmets etc. Soldiers who wanted to return to their barracks from church were definitely forced to retreat, and their English phlegm was put to a severe test. About 100 special constables had to be sent to the scene of battle. Eventually the police made use of their truncheons, and fierce fighting ensued. Four ringleaders were captured and dragged to the police station in spite of several attempts in Chandos Street and Russell Street to free them from the arm of the law. Yesterday these gentlemen appeared before the police magistrate at Bow Street. The churchwardens of St. Martin's appeared also, to give evidence against them. Each hero was sentenced to 40 shillings, or 14 days' imprisonment, and here end the records of the snowball riot. At any rate it has served to refute the Prince de Ligne who, at the time of the revolt in the Netherlands against Joseph II, refused his assistance because it was winter, snow and insurrection being mutually exclusive. ❖

The Ottoman Debacle and the Invention of 'Albania'

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

By the end of the 19th century, the Ottoman Empire became a semi-colony of the great Western powers. Turkey was one of the most backward societies in Europe and its finances came under Western control. Unlike Russia or Serbia, the peasantry in Turkey bore the full brunt of the tax burden, paying tax-farmers and moneylenders about 30-40% of their crop. Most large-scale agriculture was controlled by Western capital. It soon reached the point that Istanbul and a number of other major coastal cities received grain and flour from abroad since Britain exported almost the entire plantation crop. Foreign capital had a monopoly on the production and export of Turkish tobacco, controlling entire rural areas. Foreign capital acted as the organizer of production and focused on the semi-feudal dependence of peasants as extremely cheap labor.

The industrial drive during the reigns of Sultan Abdul Hamid II (1876-1909) and Mehmed V (1909-1918), in spite of the enormous natural wealth in the empire, was pitiful. Extractive industries captured by foreign companies, mainly British and French, became Turkey's role in the international division of labor. Hence, the dependent peasantry was exploited so that foreign businessmen could reap huge profits that never benefited the Turkish treasury. Almost no steel or other metal was produced, making Turkey a raw materials exporting, semi-colony of the West.

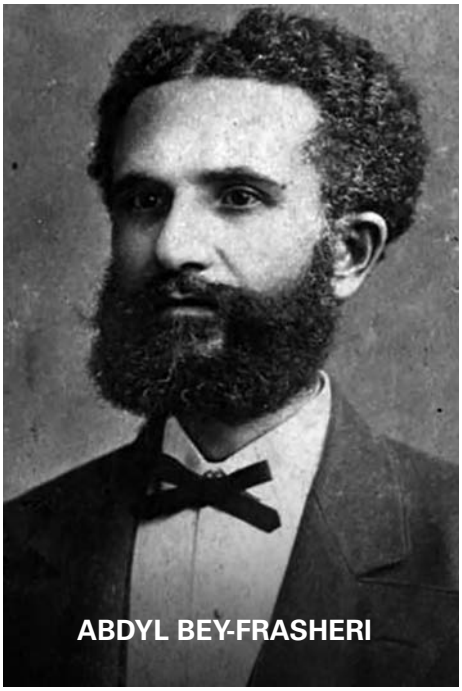

ABDYL BEY-FRASHERI

In 1881, the administration of the Ottoman Public Debt was created by the Western powers to take all productive capital out of the empire in exchange for a debt reduction. The "Administration" included representatives from Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Austria-Hungary, the Ottoman Bank and local creditors. By 1908, foreigners began to fully control the finances of the empire. Foreign banks controlled all financial decisions, and even replaced the Ottoman Ministry of Finance.

The rule of the Western "court camarilla" was based on the corruption of bureaucrats and unlimited arbitrariness of officials, including the religious elites. Everywhere reigned embezzlement, capriciousness and corruption. All the officials, from the highest officials to the smallest local managers, used their position to enrich themselves.

Hamid II used a policy of "divide and conquer" to mobilize Islam against Christians in the empire and sponsored the "Pan-Islamic" ideology that was to keep the state together. Largely a colony of Britain and France, this movement shifted to Germany, which soon took control of the empire's armed forces. The Turkish government tried to use Germany to strengthen the army and its suffering economy as well as to break the monopoly of the entente over her resources. Germany needed the resources of the Ottoman Empire to put pressure on Britain and Russia.

This is the "Ottoman" state that the "Albanian" national movement sought independence from. "Albania" was the *post facto* name given to Islamic landlords seeking to protect themselves from the rage of Christian peasants. It was not an ethnic identity and was never meant to be. The point

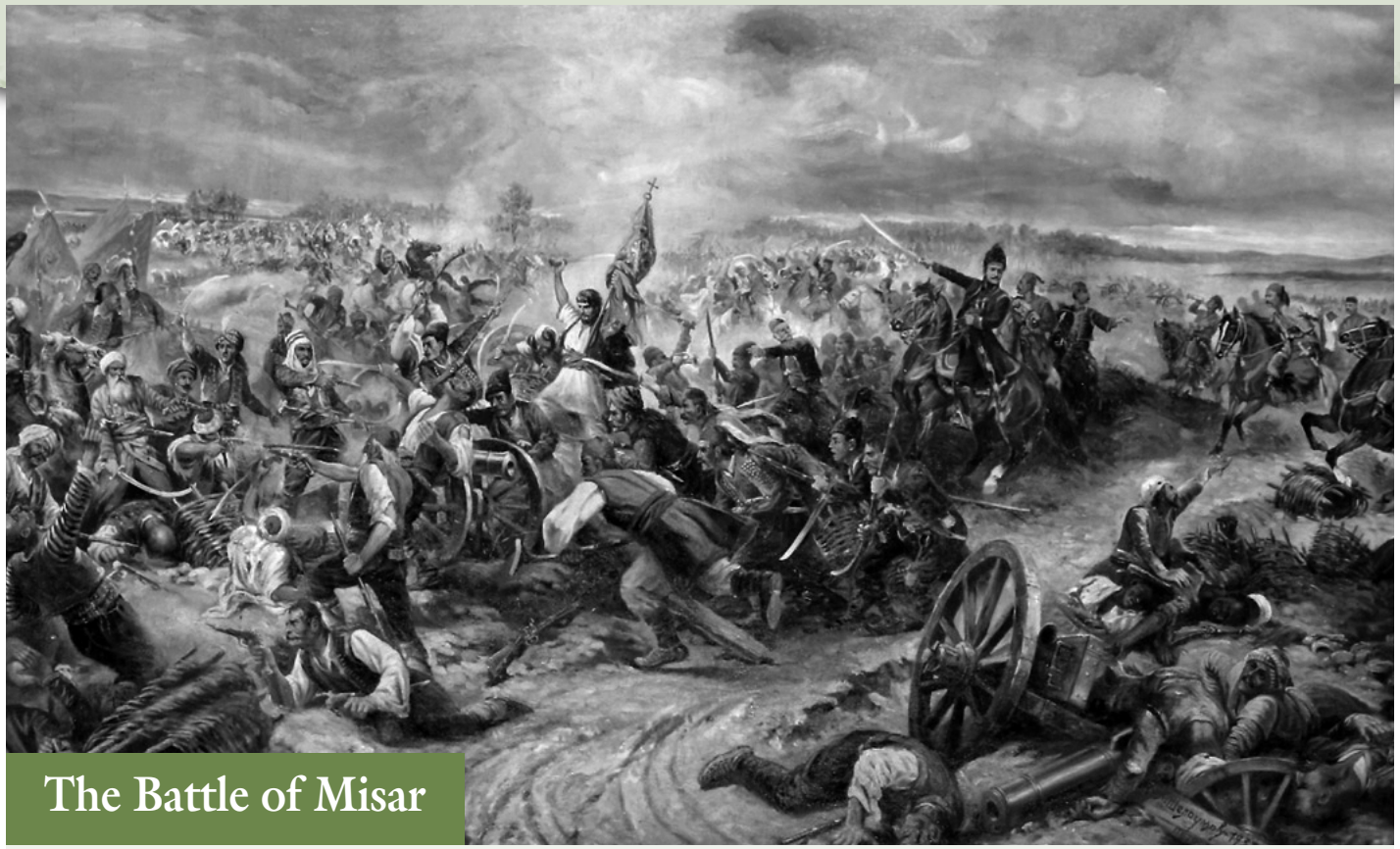

The Battle of Misar

The Battle of Misar, shown above, fought from August 12-15, 1805, pitted Serbian freedom fighters and forces of the Ottoman Empire and Bosnia.The battle was part of what is called the First Serbian Uprising. The battle ended in a major victory for the Christian forces and the death of the Bosnian leader and the retreat of the Ottoman army. It was not until 1817 that Serbia, with the help of Russia, would gain its autonomy from the Ottomans. For decades, France, England and the Ottoman Empire worked to suppress Christian nationalism in the Balkans, even going so far as to, in 1913, partition lands between Greece, Serbia and Montenegro to create "Albania," an ostensibly Muslim state along the Adriatic Sea that the Western powers—always seeking to thwart Russian influence—knew would forever torment Eastern Orthodox Christians.

is that there was no "Ottoman Empire" any longer. It was entirely under the control of England and then Germany.

After the First Balkan War, both Bulgaria and Romania were encouraged to pick any pretext to invade Serbia. Vienna went so far as to invent the "Albanian nation" which, coincidentally, cut Serbia off from Montenegro. The scattered tribes of the mountainous regions of the southwestern Balkans declared some sort of Albanian confederation in 1912. Mostly Islamic, these groups feared the reprisals from the long-suffering Orthodox peoples of the area. Pretending to be suddenly anti-Turkish and demanding independence was a means to protect themselves as well as make themselves useful to the West. For the isolated and alienated urban elite, the Montenegrin mountaineers were a source of both admiration and fear. Serbian Montenegro used her difficult terrain to keep her population of 500,000 independent under nearly all circumstances.

It is extremely rare to find an authority that does not admit the purely opportunistic creation of this "Albanian" nation.

One of Serbia's primary war aims was to gain an Adriatic port, preferably Durres. Austria-Hungary and Italy opposed giving Serbia an outlet to the Adriatic, which they feared would become a Russian port. They instead supported the creation of an autonomous Albania. (Zickel and Iwaskiw, 1994)

Having no notion of an "Albania," the crafters of the Treaty of San Stefano, the peace that led to the creation of independent states on the ruins of the Turkish imperium, took that land and divided it among the victors, especially Bulgaria and Serbia. A generation earlier, a group of disaffected Islamic landlords created the "Prizren League" and claimed autonomous status from Turkey. This was eventually called "Albania" by others later on. This was chaired by a French-based landlord, Abdyl bey-Frasheri.

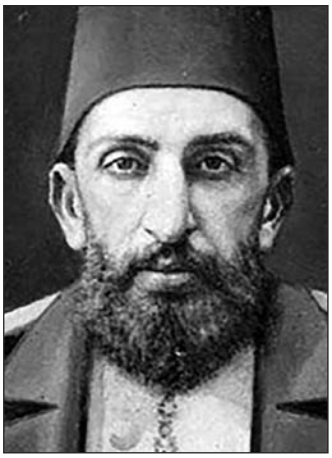

ABDUL HAMID II

MEHMED V

BENJAMIN KALLAY

OTTO VON BISMARCK

The Prizren League was established at a meeting of 47 Ottoman *beys*, or landed oligarchs, to protect their money and serfs. The initial ideology of the league was presented in what is known as the *Kararname*, a Turkish legal decree. With this document, Albanian leaders emphasized their intention to preserve and maintain the territorial integrity of the Ottoman Empire in the Balkans by supporting the Porte, and "to struggle in arms to defend the wholeness of the territories of Albania." This was a later conception. The "rights of the Albanian nation" were nothing more than an oligarchy afraid the Serbs would deprive them of their serfs. The concept of "Albania" simply refereed to the desire to maintain an Ottoman state in the Balkans. Eventually, realizing this was impossible, "Albania" then became a claim to independence in order to mount a defense against vengeful Slavs and their own employees.

The *Kararname* never even mentioned independence or autonomy, only the creation of a Balkan Islamic unit called "Albania." This was also the position of Otto von Bismarck, who called "Albania" only a "geographic idea" and certainly not a nation. No one took "Albania" seriously as an ethnic group. That claim existed solely to give some legal foundation to stop the loss of territory to Orthodox Slavs. The Great Powers saw the league as a way to extend Ottoman power against the Slavs, even while fomenting war against an "Ottoman" state that wasn't Ottoman anymore. In the process, the Great Powers ordered Turkey to use military force to place the league under control. This had the intended consequence of giving Turkish armies another excuse to remain in the Balkans.

Disaffected by the failure of the country that created them, the Islamic oligarchy had no choice but to demand autonomy from the failing Ottoman state. Nevertheless, they received some financing and weapons from Turkey as a rear-guard action to preserve their influence. Albania made no claim to ethnic unity whatsoever. It wasn't a nation in even a rudimentary sense of the term. Most of the delegates to the league were under the impression that the name of the group was the "League of Real Muslims." Others were convinced it was purely an economic organization of local landlords fearful of armed peasants. (Gawrych, 2006) While Frasheri wanted the group at one point to be called the Central Committee for Defending Albanian Rights, everyone involved just called it the "Istanbul Committee."

At most, Albania was used by locals to refer to those regions that had an Islamic majority but, again, this was never in reference to an ethnic identity or a nation. None was offered and none existed until both the British and Austrians realized it was usable. There was no separate alphabet or language and no "Albanian" schools, something all other ethnic groups established at the time.

Suspiciously, the Prizren League followed British directives on every major and minor issue of foreign policy. Standing against Russian influence and against the independence of the Slavs and Romanians, they had some—albeit limited—use for the Western powers. Once the Russian empire had pushed the tottering Turkish state almost over the precipice, the Western powers scrambled to find a suitable substitute.

The West had a choice: Either local groups would be called "nations," or the Ottoman state would have to be saved at all costs. "Albania" was part of the former option but, soon, the latter was chosen. The latter option was chosen by the British and, during the war, Germany. At different times, they both took over the Ottoman Empire and the country was run directly by the West. (Vickers, 32-33) Since Albania was a part of a policy option that was soon abandoned, it ended up as a strange curiosity. Without any architectural evidence that they are anything other than the descendants of those Serbs or Greeks forced to convert to Islam, "Albania" exists solely to frustrate Serbian and hence Russo-Bulgarian aims in the early 20th-century Balkans.

"Albania" was to Vienna in 1912 really the creation of a local alliance to destroy Serbia once and for all.

Making this farce more comical, the governor of Bosnia, Benjamin Kallay, invented yet another nation, that of "Bosnia." Kallay's life and policies read like a character from Nikolai Gogol. Bureaucratic, petty and the worst example of a mindless "company man," Kallay proved the comparison correct by banning his own book on Serbia which was considered favorable to Serbian aspirations.

Austria's possession of Bosnia derived from the earlier Treaty of Berlin and was designed to permit the empire to neutralize the nationalist movement among Bosnian Serbs. Typical for those within the bizarre melange of the Austrian Empire, Croatia then approached Vienna, demanding greater autonomy in exchange for war with Serbia. Vienna then began arming Croats and Muslims in Bosnia. This would all be a bizarre commentary on the decline of empires had it not led to the mass dysgenic slaughter of the best European men.

After the Balkan Wars, the Treaty of Bucharest of 1913 led to a prostrate Serbia that was easily bullied by Vienna. Petrograd, despite the wishes of Tsar Nicholas II, Rasputin and much of the church, was forced to order a partial mobilization. Viennese threats against Belgrade, seemingly without rationale, were halfheartedly echoed by Berlin.

Islamic irregulars in both Kosovo and parts of Bosnia were unleashed by a desperate Turkey to destroy Serbian independence groups, whether real or imagined. These same kinds of groups, a century later, declared for Adolf Hitler as Serbia announced its allegiance to the Allies in 1941. (Pavlowitch, 2002: 146-147) Two SS divisions were made from these Islamic groups with Serbia as their target. Then, these very same kinds of Muslim groups also fought Serbs in Bosnia and Kosovo in the 1990s. (Pavlowitch, 2002: 209ff)

This is because these Muslims were a bizarre pathogen to European society. They were created by the Turkish empire but, once that empire

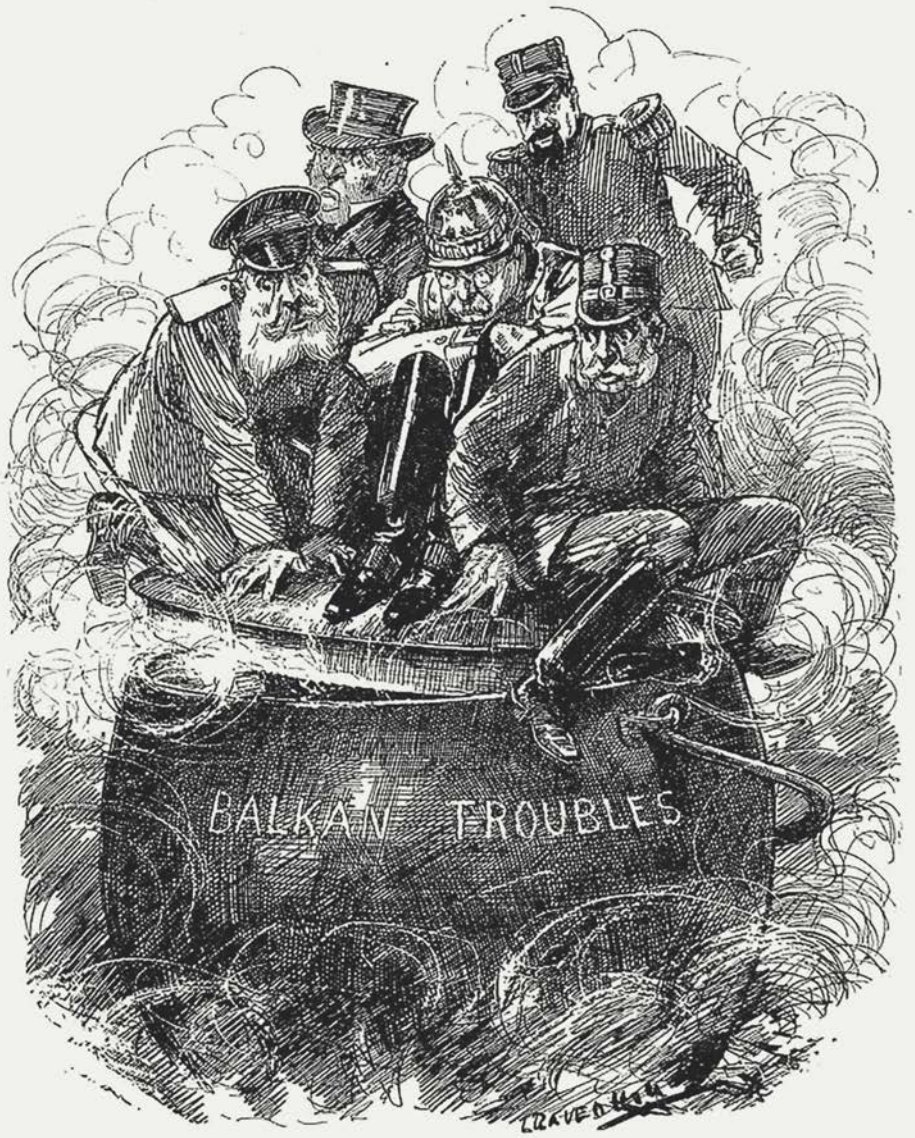

THE BOILING POINT.

This cartoon shows figures representing Germany, France, Russia, Austria-Hungary and Britain trying to keep the lid on the simmering cauldron of imperialist and nationalist tensions in the Balkans to prevent a widespread European war. Over the decades, Russia came to the aid of Orthodox Christian nationalists against the Ottoman Empire in the Greek War of Independence (1827), the Russo-Turkish War of 1828-1829, the Crimean War and Alexander II's Turkish War of 1877-1878. The Balkan War of 1912 saw a Christian alliance of Serbia, Bulgaria, Greece, Romania, Russia and Italian volunteers defeat the Turks. The Second Balkan War saw Bulgaria battling its fellow Balkan nations, with the Ottomans trying to jump back into the fray to regain lands it lost in the First Balkan War. One of the byproducts of the war was the creation of Albania, which both Italy and France hoped to control in the future due to its strategic position. Basically, for the Balkan nations, World War I was simply a continuation of the Balkan Wars.

was gone, had no purpose. It is not so much that Islam suddenly had a hankering to become National Socialist but, rather, that in joining the Third Reich, they were then empowered to continue their age-old war against Serbian nationalists. It's an odd wrinkle in history that Slavic units declaring for the Third Reich were distrusted by Heinrich Himmler and Alfred Rosenberg and always kept out of serious action. On the other hand, Islamic groups were readily accepted with open arms by their Aryan guardians.

"Albania" is just one of the absurdities of Western involvement in the Balkans and the Levant. The Western powers would use all means fair and foul to keep Russia from having any influence in Europe. This was done even at great cost to themselves. In the realm of international politics, Islam is merely another means by which London can control the great "Russo-Mongol savage."

The Western invention of "Albania" to control Serbia is one example of this policy. M. Vickers, one of the main authorities on Albanian history, writes this:

> The [Albanian] national idea still had to compete with tribal particularism. Christian Albanians were united primarily by their intense mistrust and dislike of Ottoman rule. The predominantly Muslim Kosovars were conservative by nature, and identified themselves religiously with the Ottomans. The southern Orthodox Christians, for their part, were heavily influenced by Greece, many of their notables desiring union with Greece. (Vickers, 43)

The only conclusion from this is that there is no "Albanian" national idea and hence no nation by that name. This "nation," we are told, is a composite of the "conservative Islamic" principle supporting the Porte, but the Orthodox who hated the Porte mostly wanted union with Greece. There is a smattering of Catholics looking west, apparently, as well. This is the "Albanian nation." No other nation in existence has such an ahistorical beginning so obviously and blatantly connected to Great Power interests.

CONCLUSION

When Islam swept over the Christian territories of the Near East, North Africa and Central Asia, cutting down all who resisted, they were followed by both Jewish and Venetian oligarchs who then served as well-paid courtiers to the New Order. Jews, as always, made the best Muslims because they had immense wealth and power. Foreign policy was set by them since they controlled all access to credit. Therefore, in this author's opinion, Islam is actually a creation of Judaism and serves the interest of those who serve Jewish interests.

In Europe today, Islam is being used by the ruling class to destroy Christian Orthodoxy in Yugoslavia and southern Russia. After the Ottoman defeat in World War I, Islam was in steep decline. It had few members, was deeply divided and dying a slow death. It was associated with Ottoman backwardness. It needed to be artificially recreated by the West to control Russia and Armenia in the Middle East and Southeast Europe. Modern Islam bears little resemblance to its more ancient origins since it's an artificial creation of imperialism to deal with British and French rivals.

Islam was backed by the Jews in the 8th century and again reinvented by the Great Powers in the early 20th century. Once Israel was founded in 1948, Islam was granted a new lease on life, now having an enemy around which to rally. Islam is thus, in my view, not a religion. It's a political movement and military doctrine to serve the imperial interests of the money powers. ❖

SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Addison, James Thayer (1966) *The Christian Approach to the Moslem: A Historical Study*. AMS Press.

Belloc, H (1938) "The Great and Enduring Heresy of Mohammad." In: *The Great Heresies*, Chapter III. Sheed and Ward.

Clarke, J.F. (1945) Serbia and the Bulgarian Revival, 1762-1872. *American Slavic and East European Review*, 4, no 4, 141-162.

Cutaru, C. (2014) "A Great Father of the Church in Dialog with Islam: Saint John of Damascus." *Teologica* 61(4): 157-181.

Damascene, John (1958) *Writings. The Fathers of the Church*, v. 37. Catholic University of America Press, 153-160.

Donner, Fred (1981) *The Early Islamic Conquests*. Princeton University Press.

Dragnich, A. 1992. "Serbs and Albanians Under Turkish Rule." In William Doroch's *Kosovo*. Kosovo Charity Fund. Online chapter: www.srpska-mreza.com.

Dragnich, A. (1975) Leadership and Politics: Nineteenth Century Serbia. *The Journal of Politics*, 37, No. 2, 344-361.

Durie, Mark (2010) *The Third Choice: Islam, Dhimmitude, and Freedom*. Deror Books.

Gawrych, George Walter (2006) *The Crescent and the Eagle: Ottoman Rule, Islam and the Albanians*, 1874-1913. I.B. Tauris.

Guleryuz, N.A. (2015) "Turkey." The Jewish Virtual Library. www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org.

Ibn Ishaq (1955) *The Life of Muhammad: A Translation of Ibn Ishaq's Sirat Rasul Allah*. Trans: A. Guillaume. Oxford U. Press.

Louth, Andrew (2002) *St John Damascene*. Oxford University Press.

Mehdiyev, Aydin (2011) Jews in the Ottoman State. *Eurasia Today*, 4.

Pavlowitch, Steven. (2002) *Serbia: The History of an Idea*. NYU Press.

Raymond, Ibrahim (2013) *Crucified Again: Exposing Islam's New War on Christians*. Regnery.

Sahas, D.J. (1972) *John of Damascus on Islam: The "Heresy of the Ishmaelites."* Brill.

Sowards, S. (1996) T*he Serbian Revolution and the Serbian State. Twenty-Five Lectures on Modern Balkan History*. Michigan State University Press Online: http://staff.lib.msu.edu/sowards/balkan/.

Stokes, G. (1990). *Politics as Development: The Emergence of Political Parties in 19th Century Serbia*. Duke University Press.

Vickers, M. (1995) The Albanian National Movement. IB Tauris.

Zickel, Raymond and Walter R. Iwaskiw (1994) *Albania: A Country Study*. GPO for the Library of Congress.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a nationalist historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox political tradition. He is the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on Radio Albion (www.radioalbion.com), as well as being the former editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and has taught at several universities. Several of his books on Russia have been published by The Barnes Review. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

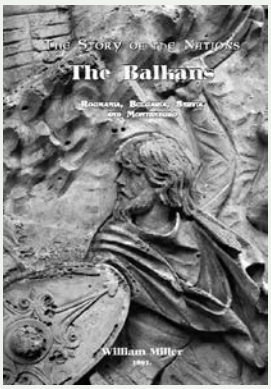

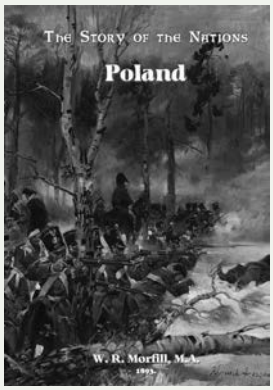

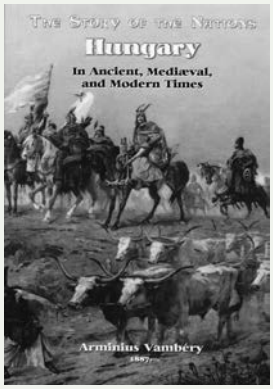

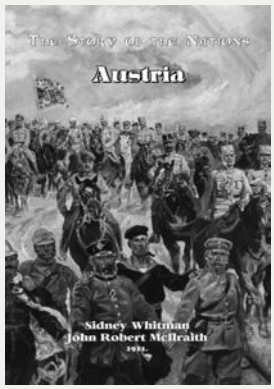

Related Reading: The Story of the Nations

The Story of the Nations was a book series started by Thomas Fisher Unwin in 1885. The series was published in the U.S. by G.P. Putnam. Today, TBR is proud to offer excellent reprints of the series including these volumes on Eastern Europe:

The Story of the Nations: The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: the Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks, independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: geography, ethnology, religion of ancient Slavs, Mongol invasion, Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers, history of Moscow, conquest of Siberia, little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers, literature, poetry, arts, intrigues, more. Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brest-Litovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslaw the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Radziwill, Zborowski, Laski, Sigismund III, Uniates, False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cooking, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Mme. Royale, Augustus III, Saxon kings, Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, literature, Kromer, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, Courland, folk garb, Polish kings, Szlachta, Jews, Kmetons, genealogies, more. Covers up to the mid- to late-1800s. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary— in Ancient, Medieval and Modern Times

Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, Marcomanni, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, House of Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous, Charles Robert, the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi's legacy, Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, Matthias, Black Troop, Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, independence, retribution, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Serbs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Austria

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This book covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I, II, Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, and much, much more. Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal blood lines, #838, *$25.*

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 at back to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Icke & the Reich

Correcting popular English historian and conspiracy researcher David Icke's oft-repeated misconceptions about the "evils" of National Socialist Germany

By John Wear, J.D.

David Icke is my favorite conspiracy researcher. Icke for the past 30 years has done a phenomenal job of exposing the crimes and corruption of the global cabal that controls our planet. Among other things, Icke has exposed the global-warming/climate-change hoax, the global banking scam which creates debt-money out of thin air, the intentional poisoning of humanity with chemtrails, glyphosates, vaccines, GMO food etc, the threat of 5G and new smart technologies designed to control us, and the over-hyped social control mechanism known as the Covid-19 pandemic. Icke is world famous because of his prophetic and prolific research.

I do take issue, however, with some of Icke's research on National Socialist Germany. This article discusses some of Icke's writings and comments about National Socialist Germany that I think are unfair or inaccurate and need correcting.

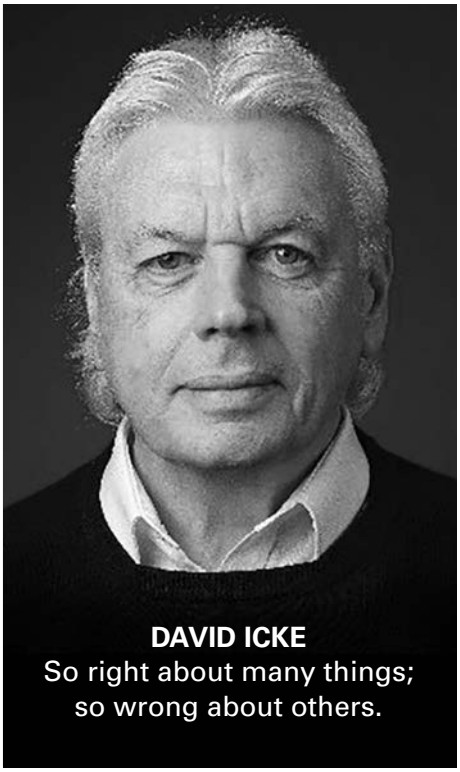

DAVID ICKE
So right about many things; so wrong about others.

ALLEGED NAZI LYING

David Icke in his books and videos accuses Adolf Hitler of repeating lies in order to control the German masses. For example, Icke writes in his latest book: "The greatest form of mind control is repetition as the Cult-created Nazis well understood. You repeat a statement or alleged 'fact' until it becomes an 'everyone knows that,' when, in truth, 'everybody' only '*knows*' what they have been told to think they *know*. They don't 'know it'; they have only *downloaded* that perception which is a very different thing."[1]

Icke also writes: "A key component of mass indoctrination is the sheer scale of deceit which the Nazis described in terms of the bigger the lie the more will believe it. Lie a little bit and you may get caught out on the basis that people are open to smaller-scale lies. What most resist are the ginormous super-whoppers pedaled by the Cult."[2] Thus Icke accuses the Nazis of using big lies in order to indoctrinate and control the masses.

In reality, Hitler said in *Mein Kampf* that Jews use big lies in order to control the masses. Hitler wrote:

> By placing responsibility for the loss of [World War I] on the shoulders of Ludendorff they [the Jews] took away the weapon of moral right from the only adversary dangerous enough to be likely to succeed in bringing the betrayers of the Fatherland to Justice. All this was inspired by the principle—which is quite true in itself—that in the big lie there is always a certain force of credibility; because the broad masses of a nation are always more easily corrupted in the deeper strata of their emotional nature than consciously or voluntarily, and thus in the primitive simplicity of their minds they more readily fall victims to the big lie than the small lie, since they themselves often tell small lies in little matters but would be ashamed to resort to large-scale falsehoods. It would

never come into their heads to fabricate colossal untruths, and they would not believe that others could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously.[3]

Hitler also wrote:

> From time immemorial, however, the Jews have known better than any others how falsehood and calumny can be exploited. Is not their very existence founded on one great lie, namely, that they are a religious community, whereas in reality they are a race? And what a race! One of the greatest thinkers that mankind has produced has branded the Jews for all time with a statement which is profoundly and exactly true. He [Schopenhauer] called the Jews "The Great Master of Lies." Those who do not realize the truth of that statement, or do not wish to believe it, will never be able to lend a hand in helping Truth to prevail.[4]

Hitler's statements in *Mein Kampf* were prophetic. Through constant repetition in the Jewish-controlled media, the majority of people believe the big lie that Germany built homicidal gas chambers that were used in a genocidal program of mass extermination. The truth, however, is that Germany did not have any homicidal gas chambers in its camps during World War II, and did not conduct a program of genocide against Jews. Thus, in my opinion, Jews have repeated the big lie of "the Holocaust" to promote their own sectarian interests.[5]

JOSEF MENGELE

Icke writes: "Other Nazi doctors, including 'Angel of Death' Josef Mengele, conducted unimaginably cruel and vicious experiments on live, captive human subjects with the emphasis on children. Writer and researcher Anton Chaitkin wrote that body parts

The Real Post-WWII 'Hunger Games'

Popular author David Icke has been right about many things in his career, but he is woefully ignorant about the history of Third Reich Germany, which he likens to a "Hunger Games" society, a reference to the books of American novelist Suzanne Collins, which were made into a popular movie franchise. In her books, the humans of the future live in a dystopian world in which citizens are divided by caste and suffer from food shortages, while an elite rules over them. Icke ignores the fact that it was before and after Hitler's time as leader that Germans starved, first from the policies of the Weimar Republic and later as a result of the starvation policies of the victorious WWII Allies. Here, Germans in Krefeld gather for a protest on March 31, 1947. They are demanding "coal" and "bread," both of which were in short supply. (Germany had also suffered through one of the coldest winters in a generation, temperatures hitting 22 below zero F.) According to Canadian historian James Bacque, "As soon as the Second World War ended in 1945, Canada and the United States began shipping food to the hundreds of millions of people who were facing starvation as a result of the war. Unprecedented in world history, this massive program fulfilled the highest ideals for which the Western Allies had fought. Their generosity seemed to have no limit. They fed former enemies—Italy and Japan—as well as a new enemy, the Soviet Union. Only Germany was left out."

The Trigger

New book from David Icke

The Lie That Changed the World—Who Really Did It and Why

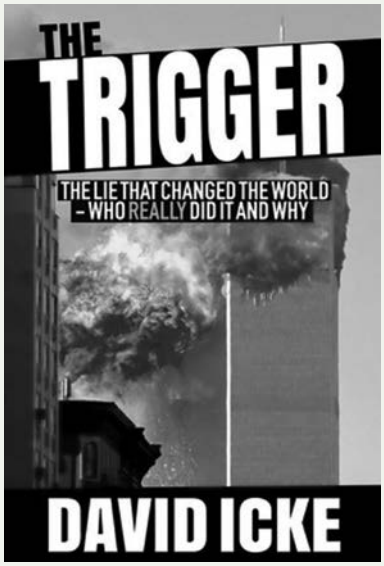

David Icke predicted in the 1990s the 2008 banking crash, he exposed the "War on Terror," discussed the transhumanist agenda, microchipping, the cashless society and more. Now he is being called "anti-Semitic" though, as you have seen in the accompanying article, he is a fierce critic of Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich. Why? In *The Trigger*, Icke takes a look back at the event that shook the world in 2001—the Sept. 1 attacks in New York, Washington and the skies above Pennsylvania. He looks at who was really behind it and why, what has happened in the years following 9/11 and the increasing evidence that shows the official story doesn't stand up to research and what has happened in the world since that day. So why is he being branded an anti-Semite? This 898-page book provides a mountain of solid evidence that Israel had foreknowledge of the events and that the "Satanic" Mossad, as Icke calls the Israeli intelligence group, was a major player in the attacks. Softcover, 898 pages, #898, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also purchase the book online at TBR's bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

from victims 'were delivered to [Josef] Mengele … and the other Rockefeller-linked contingent at the Wilhelm Institute'."[6]

Despite Icke's claim that Mengele performed cruel and lethal experiments, almost all of the twins Mengele enrolled in his research at Auschwitz survived the war. In fact, so many twins survived Mengele's research that, in 1984, they helped form an association titled Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Experiment Survivors (CANDLE). [See TBR, November/December 2020 for a full-length article on Mengele by John Wear.—Ed.] This association's name is a misnomer, because if the experiments were deadly, how could there be so many survivors?

Also, if young children unable to work had been immediately selected for gassing at Auschwitz as claimed by "Holocaust" historians, how could so many children at Auschwitz have survived the war?[7]

Revisionist Carlo Mattogno has prepared a long list of children and twins at Auschwitz who survived the camp.[8] Mattogno provides the following reasons why Mengele did not commit his alleged crimes against twins at Auschwitz:

> 1. The archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum contain numerous documents signed by Dr. Mengele, but no document attests to Dr. Mengele's presumed crimes. No document shows that Mengele killed even one child, or that a child was ever killed on his order.
>
> 2. All of the surviving paperwork shows that Mengele's research was limited to anthropological and behavioral studies, and did not include any surgical or other intrusive procedures.
>
> 3. The twins enrolled in Mengele's program participated in the program for months on end, with none of them dying while under Mengele's care.[9]

Germar Rudolf writes about other absurd descriptions of Mengele's alleged cruel experiments:

> There is "eyewitness" testimony galore about utterly senseless, cruel experiments allegedly performed by Mengele, like changing eye colors by injecting dye into an eye, transplanting limbs and organs to random places in the body, and other nonsense. While studying hundreds of "survivor" testimonies, I've come across a good share of these insults to the intellect, so insulting, indeed, that I will not waste my time listing them here. [Search] the net, and you'll stumble across these Halloweenish horror stories all over the place. People evidently like to gawk at guts and gore, so the survivors, protected from scrutiny by their aura of sainthood, cater to that need. Interestingly, the alleged victims of these experiments, quite frequently the very witnesses telling these tales, show no signs whatsoever of these cruel procedures. And it goes without saying that there is not the slightest proof for any of it; no documents, no autopsies, no medical examination on survivors proving it. Nothing. It's all a pack of lies, sweet and simple.[10]

Icke writes:

> Mengele and his team of mind and genetic manipulators who experimented and tortured Jews and children in the Nazi concen-

> tration camps were behind the creation of the evil-beyond-belief mind control program MK-Ultra, which I mentioned earlier in relation to the Bush family, Dick Cheney, Bill Clinton and the experiences of Cathy O'Brien.[11]

Icke's claim that Mengele was involved in the creation of MK-Ultra is absurd. After escaping from a U.S. prison camp in Bavaria, Mengele spent the next several years working under an assumed name as a farmhand in Germany.

In the summer of 1949, Mengele traveled to Argentina, where scores of Germans had found shelter. Mengele moved to Paraguay in the spring of 1960 and then later to Brazil to escape arrest. With the Israeli secret police, Brazilian police and numerous other Nazi hunters after him, Mengele became one of the most wanted men in the world.[12] Mengele was never in a position to help with the MK-Ultra mind-control program as Icke claims in his books.

HUNGER GAMES SOCIETY

Icke writes that "the Cult" is leading us toward a "Hunger Games Society." Icke's phrase comes from the *Hunger Games* book and movie series that portrays a privileged elite hoarding all the wealth while being protected from the rest of the population by a vicious police/military force. The masses of people are slaves of the elite and are isolated in sectors to prevent their unified response to the elite.[13]

Icke sees similarities between the projected Hunger Games Society and Nazi Germany. Icke writes:

> Scan the world and you can't miss the pieces being put into place ever more quickly. I saw an image of Adolf Hitler at a mass Nazi rally. He stood alone at the front delivering his psychopathy to a massive military presence and beyond them were thousands of people kept in line by that military to ensure whatever Hitler demanded would be done. I had that image flipped upside down and overlaid on the Hunger Games Society structure and they are exactly the same. We are indeed looking at a global version of Nazi Germany with the added control-system of advanced technology and AI.[14]

Icke's comparison of Nazi Germany to a Hunger Games Society is ridiculous. The German economy improved dramatically under Hitler's leadership, with virtually full employment despite a worldwide depression. Germans became the most prosperous people in the world, and Hitler was extremely popular among most of the German people.[15] Hitler needed a strong military presence at his rallies only because Communists and other subversive elements wanted to kill him. As many as 15 assassination attempts were undertaken against Hitler during his time in office.[16]

Hitler's sincerity in helping the German people greatly impressed his primary economic advisor, Dr. Hjalmar Schacht, who wrote about Hitler in his memoirs: "I had an opportunity of seeing the soul of this man; and I had the impression that the burden of his new responsibilities weighed heavily upon him. … I beheld the outward and visible expression of an inward emotion which was not just 'putting on an act'—it was the real thing."[17]

Hitler even required elite German professors, who were state employees, to help solicit donations to provide the remaining urban poor with food and blankets.[18] The Germany that Hitler built before World War II was obviously not a Hunger Games Society.

Germany did become a Hunger Games Society, however, after World War II. This is when the Western Allies, led by the United States, intentionally starved to death approximately 1 million German prisoners of war. The Allies also expelled approximately 16 million Germans from their homes, resulting in the deaths of approximately 2.1 million Germans. Even worse, the Allies conducted a program of intentional star-

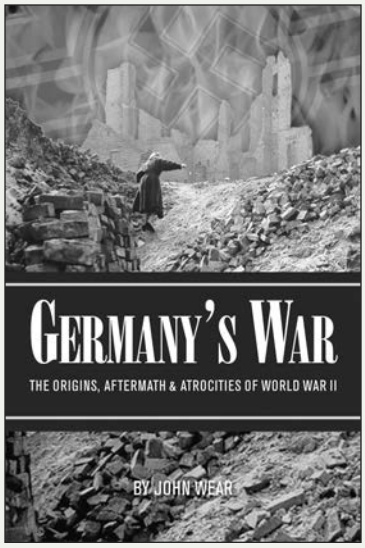

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or you may order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

vation against resident Germans, resulting in the additional deaths of approximately 5.7 million of them. The majority of these postwar dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government or most historians.[19]

The German dead do not tell the entire story of the Hunger Games Society inflicted on Germany after the war. Millions of German women who were repeatedly raped had to bear the physical and psychological scars for the rest of their lives. Millions of German expellees who lost all of their land and most of their personal property were never compensated by the Allies. Instead, they had to live in abject poverty after being expelled from their homes. Millions of other Germans had their property stolen or destroyed by Allied soldiers.[20] The Allied postwar treatment of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported tragedies in history that closely resembles Icke's projected Hunger Games Society.

IBM AND THE "HOLOCAUST"

Icke writes, "IBM was exposed for collaborating with the Nazis and their concentration camps (the Cult has no borders)."[21] The implication of Icke's statement is that IBM was complicit in the so-called Holocaust. I have already fully debunked this claim in a previous article for TBR. [See TBR, March/April 2021 for a full-length exposé of this topic by John Wear.—Ed.] Suffice it to say, Edwin Black, whose Jewish Polish parents both survived the so-called Holocaust,[22] fails to document in his book a German program of genocide against European Jewry. Like most other Holocaust historians, Black assumes the "Holocaust" happened without documenting its existence.

CONCLUSION

Adolf Hitler controlled freedom of speech, authorized a euthanasia program that sanctioned the killing of tens of thousands of mentally ill Germans, and allowed illegal medical experimentation at some German work camps during World War II. These are valid reasons to criticize National Socialist Germany.

However, David Icke in his books and videos frequently refers to National Socialist Germany as history's ultimate evil society toward which our world is rapidly heading. Icke's comparison of Nazi Germany to a Hunger Games Society is especially ridiculous, since Hitler's economic policies transformed Germany into a prosperous nation in which hardly anyone was hungry. It was only after Hitler's tenure and the destruction of Germany during World War II that millions of Germans starved to death.

> Icke refers to National Socialist Germany as world history's ultimate evil society.

I will continue to read Icke's books and watch his videos because I think he is an outstanding conspiracy researcher. Hopefully, in the future, Icke will write more objectively about National Socialist Germany, and consider using Stalin's Soviet Union as his example of where our world is heading. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Icke, David, *The Answer*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2020, p. 34.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 261.

3 Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, James Murphy translator, New York: Hurst and Blackett Ltd., 1942, p. 134.

4 *Ibid.*

5 Wear, John, "Why the Holocaust Story Was Invented," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017.

6 Icke, David, *The Trigger: The Lie that Changed the World—Who Really Did It and Why*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2019, p. 633.

7 Rudolf, Germar, "Josef Mengele—the Creation of a Myth," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017.

8 Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 391-407.

9 Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013.

10 Rudolf, Germar, "Josef Mengele—the Creation of a Myth," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017.

11 Icke, David, *The Trigger: Exposing the Lie that Changed the World—Who Really Did It and Why*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2019, p. 636.

12 Gutnam, Israel and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 1998, pp. 329-331.

13 Icke, David, *The Answer*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2020, p. 224.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 224-225.

15 McDonough, Frank, *The Gestapo: The Myth and Reality of Hitler's Secret Police*, New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2017, p. 4.

16 Fest, Joachim, *Plotting Hitler's Death: The Story of the German Resistance*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 1996, p. 1.

17 Schact, Hjalmar, *My First Seventy-Six Years: The Autobiography of Hjalmar Schacht*, translated by Diana Pyke, London: Allan Wingate, 1955, p. 300.

18 Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2009, pp. 260-261.

19 Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 123-125.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 98-105.

21 Icke, David, *The Answer*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2020, p. 310.

22 Black, Edwin, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance between Nazi Germany and America's Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001, p. 16.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

For the first time in English . . . Leon Degrelle's 1994 book . . .

The Burning Souls
A Poetic Memoir

A must-read addition to your personal library!

Leon Degrelle's ***The Burning Souls*** is now available for the first time in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Leon Joseph Marie Ignace Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste*.

Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the *Wehrmacht*-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. He raised approximately 6,000 volunteers over the course of the war, both for the *Wehrmacht* and, later, for the Waffen-SS. Barely a third of these volunteers would survive. Degrelle and his men were noted for extreme bravery, brutal ferocity in close-quarters fighting and an indomitable spirit of self-sacrifice, with Degrelle himself earning the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves.

After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle made a daring escape from the crumbling Third Reich. He managed to reach Spain, where he was safeguarded by Francisco Franco's government. His native Belgium later sentenced him to death in absentia for collaboration with the Germans.

Degrelle expressed no regrets for joining the war on the side of the Axis Powers, defending both his own actions and those of his superiors and comrades. He lived in Spain until his death of natural causes in 1994, and remained active in anti-Communist and pan-European causes despite several attempts at his extradition, kidnapping and assassination.

The Burning Souls is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry, mostly memoir. In it, he traces his journey from his idyllic childhood to the frozen steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey, but as a great spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely, to be willing to weather all hardships in service of a transcendent ideal, is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day.

Softcover, 112 pages, #901, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Select quotes from Leon Degrelle's
The Burning Souls

"Fire, it has many forms. It rises, lowers, is reborn, starts anew. This book is fire, with the exaltations of fire, the excess of fire. May these pages, the last fleeting fire of what I was, burn for a moment, warm for a moment souls haunted by the passion of giving and believing, believing in spite of everything, in spite of the assurances of the corrupt and the cynics, despite the sad bitter taste that leaves us with the memory of our falls, the awareness of our misery and the immense field of moral ruins of a world that is certain to have no more of salvation, which prides itself on it and which nevertheless must be saved, must more than ever be saved."

* * *

"Boredom is the disease of empty souls and brains."

* * *

"It is often by doing, with maximum nobility, a thousand bothersome little things that you are great."

* * *

"Yet nothing can reach the mind that is master over itself. If the body is humiliated, it is because the will has led him into these whistling snows, to the bottom of these sordid shelters. Yesterday it was lice. Today the cold claws at our skin. We willed it to be so. We do not care that we are scourged by this hostile, ferocious situation. One day, the cruel winds will die off with the return of the leaves to the trees. Our bodies—stretched out in the waters of the rivers, in the Sun and in the winds—will feel life beating more ardently than ever around their bones, strong as metal, under living flesh like the flesh of flowers, hard and clean like marble, but golden, full, vibrant! Having suffered and triumphed, we will open our arms to the Sun."

* * *

"Each time I must say to myself: 'Look! Here you falter.' I thus have the almost daily proof that I can resist a thousand temptations, lead my life with honor only to the extent that a renewed effort masters and restrains, every day, deep within myself, a wild horse, which can never be fully tamed, and which only the whip of the will, wielded unceasingly, can contain."

* * *

"If the watch were relaxed, everything would come undone."

The October Crisis

The Red Revolution in Canada

By Rémi Tremblay

On October 5, 1970, militants from the Front de Liberation du Quebec (FLQ)—Quebec Liberation Front in English—barged into the Montreal home of British diplomat and trade commissioner James Cross, who would be held captive by them after the abduction. Less than a week later, more terrorists from FLQ kidnapped and then killed Quebec Vice Premier and Minister of Labor Pierre Laporte. What is now known as the October Crisis had just started. That fateful month in Quebec history marked the climax of seven years of Marxist inspired terrorism.

FLQ was founded in 1963 by radical separatists inspired by the anti-colonial movements of the Third World. Despite what many assume, the organization was not monolithic and would experience different phases in its rather short history.

The beginning of the 1960s was marked by great turmoil, not only in the West, but all around the globe. Many countries from the Third World, helped in their endeavors by the Soviet Union, were trying to completely reject colonialism by overthrowing the foreign administrators on their soil. Many among the young separatists of Quebec found inspiration in those foreign "liberation" struggles.

Until then, nationalism in Quebec had been a movement from the right, deeply entangled with the defense of the Catholic Church, French Canadian ethnicity, culture and language. The early pioneers of the independence cause, people such as Paul Bouchard, Fr. Lionel Groulx and Raymond Barbeau, had been known for their sympathies for the authoritarian Latin regimes of Italy's Benito Mussolini, France's Philippe Petain, Portugal's Antonio Salazar and Spain's Francisco Franco. Socially conservative, they envisioned a French Catholic country on the shores of the St. Lawrence River in the land they called Laurentia.

Front de Liberation du Quebec graffiti spraypainted in an alley reads "FLQ yes."

But the 1960s saw the rise of a counterculture in the Occidental world inspired by the romanticizing of figures such as Mao Tse Tung and Ernesto "Che" Guevara. When this fever spread through Quebec's colleges and universities, the result was not to dampen nationalist feelings, but rather to heighten and refocus them in a Marxist fashion. No longer were the best interests of the people the top priority; now it was the strengthening of the state. The national fight for the preservation of the French Canadian people and culture was thus hijacked by the Marxists. The struggle was now being framed as a fight of the French labor classes against the wealthy Anglo-Saxons. Traditional nationalism had been morphed into neo-nationalism with a Bolshevik twist.

In the early 1960s, many organizations professing this new vision emerged. Groups like Socialist Action for the Liberation of Quebec,[1] the Rally for National Independence (RIN)[2] and the Resistance Network[3] began promoting the establishment of a Marxist-inspired socialist country in the province of Quebec.

It is in this loosely knit network that Belgian Marxist Georges Schoeters, 33—who had trained in Algeria with the National Liberation Front in 1958 before being taught the use of explosives in Cuba—met two young radicals, Raymond Villeneuve, 19 and Gabriel Hudon, 21.

One year after France had granted

During the period 1963-1969, the Quebec Liberation Front and its offshoots carried out hundreds of bombings. Above, in the city of Westmount, Quebec, Sgt. Maj. Walter Leja is injured while trying to disarm an FLQ bomb, which were mainly aimed at English-speaking citizens of Montreal. Other targets included McGill University, the Montreal Stock Exchange, Montreal's Club de Reforme and even private homes, including that of Montreal Mayor Jean Drapeau. Six people died and dozens were injured in the terror campaign.

independence to Algeria at Evian, Schoeters, who considered himself "an internationalist revolutionary," convinced his two younger friends that Canada's national elections were seriously flawed—skewed in favor of establishment candidates. Violence, he said, was the only way to bring about a revolution in Quebec and establish an independent socialist republic free of the influence of the old guard. Thus was born the Quebec Liberation Front.

Unlike the isolated and random acts of violence and sabotage performed until then by the Resistance Network, the FLQ envisioned violent insurrection to overthrow the government. The tactics of the guerrillas of Cuba, Algeria, Vietnam and Palestine were the blueprints to follow.

The first press release issued by the group asked "students, workers and farmers," in a typical Communist phraseology, to unite against "Anglo-Saxon colonialism."

Thus the would-be revolutionaries started an intensive bombing campaign, the first one in the history of Quebec. Though it did not last long—from April to June 1963—the large number of terrorist attacks led the authorities to believe that they were facing a well-organized, full-scale terrorist organization. Despite its revolutionary aims, the FLQ bomb targets were not chosen because they were vital infrastructure but, rather, because they were symbolic. Targets included ones associated with the Canadian military, federal buildings, postal boxes in uptown Westmount and other targets of no serious strategic importance. Although the terrorists claimed they did not plan on killing or harming anyone, there were two victims in this first wave of attacks. These included a night guard who was killed by a bomb and a military man who lost his arm.

The first wave of FLQ bombings came to a sudden halt when police arrested 23 members, including the three founders, in June 1963.

Beheaded, the movement managed to reorganize in the following months, led by new militants drawn from the far-left separatist network. These included men such as the Spaniard Bernabe Garcia, who had fought in Spain under the anarchist flag. Like Irish revolutionaries of the past, the terrorists designed a political entity distinct from its military wing. Thus the Quebec Liberation Front became the above-ground organization, supported by a military wing, the Quebec Liberation Army (QLA). Still, the final objective remained the establishment of a far-left socialist regime.

Unlike its predecessors led by Schoeters, Villeneuve and Hudon, the

second wave of militants did not want to engage in a merely symbolic revolution by defacing icons of foreign rule. They wanted to launch a full-scale guerrilla war against the Canadian state. The first goal of the QLA was to prepare for a major uprising by stealing and stockpiling funds and weapons while, at the same time, the FLQ would launch a sophisticated propaganda campaign to raise public sympathy for the separatist movement.

In July 1963, a month after the arrests of members of the first FLQ, the successor group was operational and started its activities by conducting the spectacular theft of a large amount of dynamite. A year later, in an even more brazen operation, they would steal military weapons from a heavily guarded Canadian military garrison in Montreal.

With the dynamite stolen in the robbery, they blew up a Queen Victoria statue in Quebec City, firebombed a military building and destroyed a train bridge, thus blocking sea traffic on the St. Lawrence River. In the following months, they continued their terror campaign, funding it with bank hold-ups and robberies. The second wave of terror, which did not last much longer than the first, came to abrupt halt in the spring of 1964 when federal police finally captured the group's leadership.

It did not take long before new radicals emerged and continued their terror campaign, sometimes without any formal affiliation but using the same methods. Deeply influenced by the Third World revolutions, especially the Tupamaros uprising in Uruguay, they continued to expand their arson and bomb attacks that were now also targeting American corporations. The Quebec revolutionaries were more and more drawn to the international anti-American movement, both abroad and in the United States itself. Alliances were established with violent independence groups in Algeria, Palestine and Cuba.[4]

On July 3, 1963, leftist revolutionaries trying to obtain independence for French-speaking Quebec stole a large quantity of dynamite. The bombers used the dynamite to carry out attacks on targets associated with British colonialism. At about 3 a.m. on the morning of July 12, some of that dynamite was used to blow up a statue of Queen Victoria in Quebec City, which had been standing for 66 years. The blast blew her head nearly 300 feet away. The statue was never returned to its pedestal.

It is during a meeting in Cuba that the FLQ/QLA connected with the American Black Liberation Front, thus proving that the French independence movement no longer had anything to do with the White French nationalists of the past. While those revolutionaries of the past professed their love for their cultural heritage, religion and language, this new movement defined itself mostly by its hatred of anything representing the Western world. Thus, pro-Communist Black terrorists became, in their eyes, legitimate allies in their struggle against the White Anglo-Saxon world.

The leaders behind this ideological shift were Pierre Vallieres and Charles Gagnon, who expressed their ideas in the magazine *Revolution Quebecoise*[5] where they explained that "violence would be necessary to bring about secession and the establishment of a socialist economic system in Quebec."[6] They were in favor of separation solely because of their desire to turn Quebec into a socialist state.

Under their influence, the FLQ became convinced Washington was a greater threat than Ottawa.[7] The rationale was that the oppression was not political or cultural, but economic. More than separation, what mattered to them was a violent revolution and a seizure of power. They dreamed of founding the first socialist nation in North America—and they were even willing to seek Communist China's support.

Most of the actions of the FLQ during that period targeted businesses that were having labor disputes and

War Measures Act Imposed

In this photograph from *The Montreal Star*, Pierre Laporte's body is taken from the trunk of a 1968 Chevrolet near St. Hubert on October 18, 1970. The 1970 kidnapping and ensuing murder of Laporte—which was the culmination of what was to be called the October Crisis—helped solidify public opinion against the revolutionaries who were carrying out bombing attacks in an attempt to terrorize the people and usher in a leftwing Socialist/Communist government. The response by Prime Minster Pierre Trudeau to these attacks by the FLQ was to enact the War Measures Act (WMA), which permitted the suspension of civil liberties and the stationing of army troops on the streets of Montreal. It was the third time Canada had invoked the WMA: The first in World War I, the second in WWII and then during this period of the 1970s.

the striking workers. This strategem worked, but, on July 14, 1966, when a 16-year-old boy died while planting a bomb, the police launched a wave of arrests against leftwing radicals.

Gagnon and Vallieres, who had left Canada to forge an alliance with Black radical Stokely Carmichael, were arrested in the United States in September.

DISSENT GROWS

At that period, the idea of independence was growing in popularity. Liberal Member of Parliament Rene Levesque was becoming more openly attracted to the idea of Quebec independence. The rightwing National Union, led by Daniel Johnson, began using the slogan "Equality or Independence." A year later, Gen. Charles de Gaulle addressed a crowd in front of Montreal City Hall and proclaimed "Vive le Quebec libre" ("Long live free Quebec') that would make international headlines. Independence was leaving the fringes of society and becoming quite mainstream among French Canadians living there.

Not long after, Levesque and a few Liberal MPs founded the Sovereignty Association Movement, that would eventually merge with the rightwing National Rally to form the Parti Quebecois, the political force pushing for independence.

Even though independence was now openly discussed in the public square, many radicals still thought that it could only be achieved through armed struggle. Many of the first wave of militants who had been released from prison were not ready to give up the fight. Jacques Desormeaux rallied many of the leftwingers and launched a new network, distinct from the Gagnon-Vallieres one, both in terms of organization and ideas, as Desormeaux's group was mainly focused on independence, not on a Communist revolution.

The bombs started exploding again in Montreal, the first one marking the beginning of the new year. On January 1, 1967, while Canada started to celebrate its 100th anniversary, the Anglo-American Trust building was defaced. Not long after, the Seven Up factory, where employees were on strike, suffered a similar fate.

But, while the old terror groups were being closely monitored by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP), yet another group emerged, more along the Socialist lines of Gagnon and Vallieres. Called the Quebec Workers Liberation Front, its leader was Pierre-Paul Geoffroy. Geoffroy explained that:

> The FLQ realizes that the revolution will not be conducted by one organization, but by the whole people of Quebec. All progressive forces must unite so that the people of Quebec can free themselves from colonialism and build a new society and a "new man" in the sense given by Che Guevara.

Like Antifa of today, the FLQ was able to attract thousands of enthusiastic young people to their cause. Shown are some of the students in attendance at an FLQ rally at the Paul Sauve Sports Arena in Montreal.

Independence could not be achieved with a bourgeois party like the Parti Quebecois, he believed. Only a radical revolutionary organization could lead the people to complete emancipation via armed insurrection.

The group was responsible for approximately 60 bomb attacks between September 1968 and February 1969, the most sensationalized ones being those launched against the Montreal Stock Market and the American consulate. The network was also responsible for a terror attack in Canada's capital city of Ottawa.

Geoffroy was finally arrested and, to avoid giving any names, he plead guilty to all charges, thus receiving 124 life sentences. His refusal to give up his compatriots allowed many of his fellow militants to flee the country. Some left by an underground network organized by the Black Panthers. Some actually managed to highjack a plane and land it in Cuba.

The FLQ was thus once again disrupted. But the year before, an important event had occurred, even though few even realized it; it would mark the beginning of FLQ's last chapter.

In June 1968, Canadian Prime Minister Pierre Eliott Trudeau, who had campaigned for Canadian Unity, decided to attend Quebec's national celebrations in Montreal on June 24. For Quebecers, the presence of Trudeau, who was openly opposed to Quebec nationalism, was considered an insult.

As the celebration and parade started, anger began spreading through the crowd as Trudeau arrogantly smirked and waved from his place of honor. It was not long before a full-scale riot erupted. The police, who had anticipated violence, reacted swiftly and charged the crowd. The result was 250 wounded and 292 placed under arrest. During the brawl, Trudeau grinned at the events, according to witnesses, knowing that his brazen behavior was going to be well received across British Canada.

It is in one of the police wagons that two activists, Paul Rose and Jacques Lanctot, met.[8] They had been involved in leftwing causes but also in the earlier separatist struggle, Lanctot having been a member of the first FLQ network. They became friends while in custody and later, after their release, they worked together to resurrect the FLQ yet again.

Inspired by Vallieres, who was still in touch with the militants despite being incarcerated, Lanctot's cell kidnapped British diplomat James Cross on October 5, 1970. The first request of the abductors was the release of FLQ' prisoners and their safe transport to Cuba. On October 8, their manifesto was read on national television at their demand.

Two days later, seeing that the government had not given an answer to Lanctot's demands, Paul Rose's cell kidnapped Pierre Laporte, Quebec's vice premier and minister of labor. Trudeau declared martial law, dispatched troops to strategic locations in the metropolis and started mass arrests of union leaders, separatist activists and socialist sympathizers. He wanted to crush the separatist movement completely by hitting it as hard as he could, and he had no problem temporarily suspending the Canadian constitution.

Less than a week after he had been abducted, Laporte was murdered. Lanctot's cell, realizing that their demands would never be met, especially now that they had murdered a Canadian official, agreed to release Cross if they were granted exile in Cuba. Cross was eventually released, two months after his abduction.

With Laporte's murder, the FLQ had lost any public support it had garnered. Never again would the separatists take up arms. The radical 1960s were coming to an end and the leftwing revolutionaries were starting their long walk through the institutions, realizing that co-opting universities and other institutes of higher education would inevitably achieve their goals better than bloody terror attacks.

From then on, the secessionist movement has tried to achieve independence through the democratic process. This violent phase of the separatist history can been seen as an exception, but it did mark an ideological turning point for Quebec nationalism. In that decade, nationalism shifted from its traditionalist perspective and was coopted. In 2021, independence is still openly discussed, but the two main political parties advocating it—the provincial Parti Quebecois and its federal counterpart, the Bloc Quebecois—defend it from a civic nationalist perspective, as opposed to ethnic nationalism. They stand on the left on most issues. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Beland, Daniel and Lecours, Andre. "Nationalism and the Left in Quebec," *Globe*, Montreal, 2011, Vol. 14, No. 1, 37-52

Chapdelaine, Raphael. "The Concept of Revolution in the Independence Discourse of the 1960s in Quebec." Master's thesis. University of Quebec in Montreal, 2007.

Comeau, Robert and Bernard, Dionne. *The Right to Remain Silent: A History of the Communists in Quebec from World War I to the Quiet Revolution*, VLB Editor, Montreal, 1989.

Falardeau, Jules. "The October Crisis: 50 Years Later," *Editions du journal*, Montreal, 2020.

Falardeau, Pierre. *Free Quebec! Political Talks With Pierre Falardeau*, Montreal, Quebec, 2017.

Fournier, Louis. *FLQ: History of an Underground Movement*, French and English editions, Montreal, Quebec.

Lascoursiere, Jacques. "October 1970: The Dream Opportunity!," in *Cap-aux-Diamants*, Quebec, 1995, No. 41, 58-60.

Nault, Marcel Jr. *The Mirror Effect of the Cuban and Chilean Anti-Imperialist Struggles in Quebec (1959–1979): Analysis of the Representation of the Cuban and Chilean Revolutions and Their Effect on the Creation of Solidarity Organizations*. Master's thesis. University of Sherbrooke, 2018.

Tessier, Simon. *State of Emergency and Crisis of Legitimacy: A Political Analysis of the Events of October 1970*. Master's thesis in Political Science, 2007. University of Quebec, Montreal.

ENDNOTES:

1 *l'Action socialiste pour l'independance du Quebec*.

2 *Rassemblement pour l'independance nationale*.

3 R*eseau de Resistance*.

4 Fournier, Louis, *FLQ: History of an Underground Movement*, Editions in French and English, Montreal, Quebec, Canada, 1982, p. 93.

5 "Quebec Revolution."

6 Chapdelaine, Raphael. "The Concept of Revolution in the Independence Discourse of the 1960s in Quebec." Master's thesis. University of Quebec in Montreal, 2007, p. 78.

7 Fournier. *Op. cit.*, p. 85.

8 Jacques Lanctot was the son of Gerard Lanctot who headed the Fascist National Unity Party after Adrien Arcand's death.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au genocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for various European and North American media.

FLQ Manifesto Broadcast on the Air in Canada

What follows is a portion of the "The FLQ Manifesto" read over CBC Radio-Canada on October 8, 1970, which was broadcast as one of the conditions met by the government to ensure kidnapped British Trade Commissioner James Cross was released.

The people in the Front de Liberation du Quebec are neither Messiahs nor modern-day Robin Hoods. They are a group of Quebec workers who have decided to do everything they can to assure that the people of Quebec take their destiny into their own hands, once and for all.

The Front de Liberation du Quebec wants total independence for Quebeckers; it wants to see them united in a free society, a society purged for good of its gang of rapacious sharks, the big bosses who dish out patronage and their henchmen, who have turned Quebec into a private preserve of cheap labor and unscrupulous exploitation.

* * *

Once, we believed it worthwhile to channel our energy and our impatience, in the apt words of Rene Levesque, into the Parti Quebecois, but the Liberal victory shows that what is called democracy in Quebec has always been, and still is, nothing but the "democracy" of the rich. In this sense, the victory of the Liberal Party is in fact nothing but the victory of the Simard-Cotroni[1] election-fixers. Consequently, we wash our hands of the British parliamentary system. The Front de Liberation du Quebec will never let itself be distracted by the electoral crumbs that the Anglo-Saxon capitalists toss into the Quebec barnyard every four years. Many Quebeckers have realized the truth and are ready to take action. In the coming year, [French Canadian political leader Henri] Bourassa is going to get what's coming to him: 100,000 revolutionary workers, armed and organized!

* * *

We, and more and more Quebeckers, too, have had it with a government of pussy-footers who perform a hundred and one tricks to charm the American millionaires, begging them to come and invest in Quebec, "the Beautiful Province," where thousands of square miles of forests full of game and of lakes full of fish are the exclusive property of these all-powerful lords of the 20th century. We are sick of a government in the hands of a hypocrite like Bourassa, who depends on Brinks armored trucks, an authentic symbol of the foreign occupation of Quebec, to keep the poor Quebec "natives" fearful of that poverty and unemployment to which we are so accustomed.

We are fed up with the taxes we pay that Ottawa's agent in Quebec would give to the English-speaking bosses as an "incentive" for them to speak French, to negotiate in French. Repeat after me: "*Main d'oeuvre à bon marche* is cheap labor in French."

* * *

We are Quebec workers and we are prepared to go all the way. With the help of the entire population, we want to replace this society of slaves with a free society, operating by itself and for itself, a society open to the world. Our struggle can only be victorious. A people that have awakened cannot long be kept in misery and contempt.

Long live Free Quebec!

Long live our comrades the political prisoners!

Long live the Quebec Revolution!

Long live the Front de Liberation du Quebec!" ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 Real Simard (born 1951) is a French Canadian from Montreal known for being a hitman for Frank Cotroni of the Cotroni crime family.

Mussolini's War: Apotheosis

The Difference Between Night & Day

"Time will pass, and the days of Fascism will be missed."
—Benito Mussolini[1]

By Frank Joseph

To clearly appreciate Benito Mussolini's place in history—not only militarily, but socially, culturally and spiritually—one need only compare his Fascist era with the Italy that preceded and followed it. Today, for Italians under 25 years of age, unemployment is higher that 36% and growing, with future prospects even more dim. Italy's female employment rate is, according to the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development, 46.5%—slightly better only than Mexico's.

A study by Bocconi University, in Milan, claimed that Mafia financial interests make up almost 11% of Italy's national economy. A political scientist for *The Guardian* reports that "the Mafia, while remaining strong in areas such as drug trafficking [especially cocaine] and prostitution, have also moved into industries such as transport and public health. … The country remains a hub of organized illicit activity."[2]

A portrait painting of Benito Mussolini by German artist Arthur Fischer, 1934.

Italian democracy is thoroughly rancid with corruption, more so than at any other time in its past. "According to an estimate by the state auditor," *The Guardian* continues, "corruption siphons off U.S. $65.229 million a year from Italy's public coffers. … Italy has had more governments than any other big European power since World War II," testimony to Italian democracy's endemic instability and impotence, although its politicians are adept at outlawing every manifestation of Fascism.[3]

Worst of all, Italy's native inhabitants are in steep numerical decline. Their plummeting birthrate alone threatens them with extinction, a condition exacerbated by state-approved, wide-open immigration from Africa and the Middle East. "The fate of nations is intimately bound up with their powers of reproduction," Mussolini warned as long ago as 1920. "All nations and all empires first felt decadence gnawing at them when their birth rate fell off. A people rise inasmuch as they are numerous, hardworking and well-regulated"—those very qualities increasingly absent from democratic Italy.[4] A fundamental population shift is under way to transfigure the entire peninsula into a Third World enclave. As *Smart Cities Dive* editor Jim Russell sums it up, "Emigration and demographics: Italy is dying."[5] Aware of their society's terminal condition, Italians are fleeing to other parts of the world, further contributing to the demise of southern Europe.

Mussolini prophetically envisioned racial implications for not

only Italy, but the entire Western world, especially for the United States, long before the dire consequences of White decline manifested themselves, as they have so self-evidently appeared in our time. A March 25, 1934 issue of the *Chicago Daily Tribune* ran a front page story, "*Duce Asks, Will a Negro Sit in White House?*," republishing his *Il Popolo d'Italia* editorial of the previous day:

"The diminution of births in the United States is assuming alarming proportions. When we reflect there are in the United States 11,500,000 Negroes, people of extraordinary fecundity, it is necessary to conclude with a real cry of alarm: The Yellow Peril is nothing. We will encounter an Africanized America in which the White race, by the inexorable law of numbers, will end by being suffocated by the fertile grandsons of Uncle Tom. Are we to see within a century a Negro in the White House? The singular, enormous problem is the destiny of the White race. Europe is truly towards the end of its destiny as the leader of civilization." He went on to point out that, under the circumstances, "the White race is sickly, morally and physically in ruin," and that, in addition to the "progress in numbers and in expansion of Yellow and Black races, the civilization of the White man is destined to perish."[6]

Earlier still, in 1928, Mussolini foresaw the racial collapse of urban centers throughout the Western world, warning that when the "city dies, the nation—deprived of the young lifeblood of new generations—is now made up of people who are old and degenerate and cannot defend itself against a younger people, which launches an attack on the now unguarded frontiers. This will happen, and not just to cities and nations, but on an infinitely greater

The Day of the Lion

Benito Mussolini believed it was "better to live one day like a lion than the lifetime of a sheep!" This slogan is personified in a propaganda poster of an Italian soldier posing in front of a roaring lion. Today, people think of the she-wolf as a symbol of ancient Rome—a historical tie to the great Roman Empire of the past that Mussolini was trying to reinforce in his state messaging. Until the Renaissance, however, the lion was the most familiar symbol of Roman secular government to Italians. To Mussolini, the lion symbolized strength, sovereignty and justice.

Italy's population was in fatal decline until Mussolini reinvigorated it with family subsidies.

scale: the whole White race, the Western race can be submerged by other colored races which are multiplying at a rate unknown in our race."[7]

As far back as 1921, while Mussolini was still struggling for power, he told a huge audience in Bologna how "Fascism was born out of a profound, perennial need of this, our Aryan race."[8] It could only be saved from otherwise inevitable extinction, he affirmed, by the universal application of eugenics—the upward breeding of a nation's best human stock—combined with increasing the White birthrate through the promotion of larger families.[9]

The contrast between today's Italy of democratic chaos and decline with the *Duce*'s Fascist regime could not be more sharply drawn. "The inescapable conclusion of all impartial observers," *Fortune* magazine published in its July 1934 issue, "is that the Italians *do* like it, and they like it quite as much as any Socialist or Democrat is ever likely to like any socialistic or democratic state of which he is a part."[10]

Four years later, Harvard University Professor of Economics William G. Welk found that:

> [T]he Italian people do support Fascism, not, as is generally believed, because they have been bludgeoned into submission, but rather because somehow they have been made to feel that Fascism is 'their' government, a patriotic, deeply nationalistic, eminently Italian regime, which is willing and able to look after the national interest in a novel, vigorous and, they are convinced, very efficient way. Though Fascism makes no extraordinary demands upon the average Italian, the intense nationalism of the movement stirs him and makes him feel, as no other movement has done in the past, that he is a living part of the national community.[11]

A seldom-acknowledged, if embarrassing historical fact proponents of democracy still find especially galling is that Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini were the most popular statesmen of modern times. No liberal or conservative candidates, anywhere or at any other time, ever polled the same stellar ratings consistently won by the Fuehrer or the *Duce*. For example, on Fascism's 10th anniversary, Mussolini asked the Italian people in a national referendum whether or not they approved of his regime. The plebiscite was overseen by League of Nations observers, some of them, like the French, hostile to the *Duce*. They nonetheless confirmed on March 23,

1929, that the many millions of participating voters gave him a 98% approval rating.[12]

"No government, in any part of the world, has the approval of the people to the same extent as the governments of Germany and Italy," Mussolini truthfully stated. "The greatest and the most authentic 'democracies' in the world today [1937] are the German and Italian. In other countries, under the guise of the 'inviolable rights of man', politics are dominated by the forces of money, of capital, of secret societies and of political groups in competition with one another. In Germany and Italy, no private force can in any way influence the policy of the state."[13]

It is only this unprecedented, unique popularity that can explain why both the German and Italian peoples continued to follow Hitler and Mussolini until the very end of World War II. After the *Duce* was deposed by a tiny handful of traitors, they could only entice vengeful Communists, common criminals and betrayed fools. The majority of Italians continued to support Mussolini, thereby making possible his resurgence in the north [after his rescue by Otto Skorzeny.—Ed.].

While tenacious German resistance from the encirclement at Stalingrad to the streets of Berlin is legendary, the Italians, supposedly given worthless weapons, are still depicted as having been cowardly and inept. This gross misconception was first publicized by Hollywood propagandists during the early 1940s to uplift the morale of U.S. and British civilians and servicemen, then much in need of self-confidence, what with Nazi U-boats and Mussolini's submarines sinking ships off the very coast of America.[14] Allied War Office public indoctrination morphed into mainstream history that has done nothing more than repeat itself over the past 80 or more years, until general perception became consensus reality. This long process of deliberate falsification

Deadly Liberators

Repeated Allied bombing of civilian population centers, churches, hospitals and schools compelled Italians to look upon U.S. airmen as murderous gangsters as shown in this World War II illustration of a tommy-gun-wielding thug draped in an American flag, standing over a dead Italian child. In fact, more than 150,000 Italian civilians died in World War II. According to the Centre for the Study of War, State and Society of the University of Exeter, "By the first half of 1943, all Italian regions had been subjected to attack. On July 19, 1943, Rome was bombed for the first time. … In the spring of 1943, following the heavy raids in Turin, Milan and Genoa, which had been turned by then into little more than a heap of rubble, workers went on strike and demonstrated for peace. … [T]wo-thirds of all the [civilian] victims in Italy came in the period between the armistice and the end of the war."

has cloaked historical truth, which my books aim to reveal.

Volume I of *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years*, detailed how Mussolini, more than any other national leader of his time, strove to avert global conflict. Mussolini was convinced that the greatest threat to international peace was the Versailles Treaty, partly due to unconscionable economic burdens it heaped on World War I's defeated nations, and the incurable animosities such terrible, insoluble debt nurtured in them, effectively rendering them the slaves of foreign powers for generations to come.

Luigi Villari, Italy's vice consul in three U.S. cities (New Orleans, 1906, Philadelphia, 1907 and Boston, 1907-10) wrote:

> [T]he fundamental basis and platform of Mussolini's foreign policy was his advocacy, from the moment of his accession to power, of the cancellation of war debts and reparations and the speedy elimination of the effects of the Versailles *Diktat*. And he was the only prominent world leader between the two world wars who did come out flatly and steadfastly for these policies.
>
> Three times after [WWII] started, he tried to bring about a general peace conference before he finally went to war in 1940, mainly because Italy was being strangled economically by the unneutral economic actions of Britain. Even after the Ethiopian affair, leading British statesmen paid an ardent tribute to Mussolini's role as a peacemaker. The Conservative leader Alfred Duff-Cooper stated in an article on Italy, published on November 2, 1938: "It is not the dictator countries [Germany and Italy], but the aggressor countries [i.e., England and the U.S.] that are a menace to world peace."[15]

Italy's first military move against these "aggressor countries" was depriving the Royal Navy of its oil supplies by the strategic bombing

LUIGI VILLARI in WWI.

of Palestine, thereby stranding Britain's Eastern Mediterranean Fleet in Alexandria long enough for Italian troop and supply convoys to arrive at North African ports. Within two weeks, U.K. Commonwealth forces were swept from British Somaliland, Kenya and Sudan, evacuating themselves from the port of Berbera on August 17, 1940.

Less than one month later, Italian armies crossed the Egyptian frontier, advancing 60 miles in 48 hours. During early October, however, Mussolini learned that the British were marshaling enough men and supplies to overwhelm his desert forces. To sufficiently dilute that enemy build-up, thereby giving his troops a fighting chance, he created a major diversion by invading Greece. The ruse worked, Churchill redirected huge stockpiles of materiel and tens of thousands of troops from the North African Theater, sufficiently draining his resources there that the Italians were able to hold out long enough for important reinforcements in the form of Gen. Erwin Rommel's *Afrika Korps* to arrive and restore the Axis initiative, beginning in early 1941. By spring the following year, the Italian navy and air force had established domination over the central Mediterranean, enabling supply convoys to sustain the progress of Italo-German forces in North Africa.

These were indeed Mussolini's "Triumphant Years." Why they did not endure is the subject of *Apotheosis*, Volume 2 from TBR. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Mussolini, Benito. *Story of a Year*. UK: Ostara Publications. 2015 reprint of the 1944 original.

2 *The Guardian*. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/feb/20/ six-things-wrong-with-italy.

3 *Ibid*.

4 Mussolini, Benito. *The Doctrine of Fascism*. NY: Howard Fertig, 1935.

5 Russell, Jim. https://www.smartcitiesdive.com/ex/sustainablecities collective/italy-dying/192146/

6 Griffin, Roger (ed.). *Fascism*. Oxford University Press, 1995.

7 Neocleous, Mark. *Fascism*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1997.

8 Gillette, Aaron. *Racial theories in fascist Italy*. NY: Routledge, 2002.

9 Neocleous, *op. cit*.

10 *Fortune* article cited in Luigi Villari's *Italian Foreign Policy Under Mussolini*. NY: The Devin-Adair Company, 1956.

11 *Ibid*.

12 "Italy Rolls Up Huge Vote for Policy of *Duce*." *Chicago Daily Tribune*. March 25, 1929. Anti-Fascists still mock the popular turnout for Mussolini, sneering that his was the only name on the ballot because he forbade all other candidates from standing for public offices. The event was not, however, an election of competing politicians, but a referendum asking voters a single question: "Do you approve of the Fascist government: Yes or No?" Nearly all of them did.

13 Mussolini, Benito. Speech in Berlin, September 28, 1937. *Biblioteca Fascista*. http://bibliotecafascista.blogspot.com/p/speeches.html

14 During the first six months of 1942, German U-boats sank 397 ships in North American waters. George Marshall, U.S. Army chief of staff, lamented that summer how "losses by submarines off our Atlantic seaboard and in the Caribbean now threaten our entire war effort."As described in *Mussolini's War*, Volume I, *The Triumphant Years*, Chapter 18, "The *Duce*'s Dolphins," Italian submarines operated successfully near South American coasts.

15 Villari, Dr. Luigi. *The Liberation of Italy*, 1943-1947. WI: C.C. Nelson Publishing Company, 1959.

Frank Joseph was the editor-in-chief of *Ancient American*, a popular science magazine devoted to alternative archaeology, until his retirement after 17 years.. His books include *Mussolini's War: Volume I—The Triumphant Years*, *Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis*, *Ancient High Tech: The Astonishing Scientific Achievements of Early Civilizations*, *The Lost History of Ancient America*, and many others. See TBR's website for more books on ancient and modern history at www.BarnesReview.com.

The much-anticipated Volume 2 of the *Mussolini's War* series is finally here!

Mussolini's War
Volume 2: Apotheosis

Propaganda masquerading as standard history comprises the vast majority of books released by mainstream publishers about World War II. The merest demonstration of skepticism of the official WWII narrative can bring the full weight of the thought police down upon you. Thus, curious and qualified researchers are dismissed without examination of their evidence, labeled "fringe conspiracy theorists" or silenced in other ways—via lawsuits, demonetization or even jail. In short, were the whole truth to come out about WWII, their edifice of lies about the war would crumble,

For instance, what would happen if word spread that Benito Mussolini created a society that was, compared to the West's presently disintegrating dystopia, the modern model of a well-ordered, attractive, uplifting, crime-free and individually empowering civilization? How might 21st-century students of history react once they learn that Mussolini's East African nemesis Haile Selassie—today lionized by their Marxist teachers—quite literally sold off half of his own country to Standard Oil, thereby making himself the wealthiest slave-owner on Earth? How would they regard Mussolini's better-remembered enemy, after discovering that Winston Churchill exclaimed, "I am all for Fascism in Italy"?

So, too, the ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is belied by the courageous acts of such men as Ettore Muti, whose 1,450-mile bomber attack against British petroleum refineries in Bahrain stranded Royal Navy warships throughout the Mediterranean for months. The Italians then went on to conquer Somaliland after subjecting British forces to a second "Dunkirk." Italian airman Giuseppe Cenni sank and disabled more than a dozen enemy vessels, including a destroyer and a submarine. The Red Army 812th Siberian Infantry Regiment on the Eastern Front near Isbushenski was routed by history's last cavalry charge, undertaken by Italy's *Savoia* Regiment. During the battle for Crete, a pair of small Italian motorboats destroyed HMS *York*, the largest capital ship in the Aegean. In addition, Mussolini's human torpedoes sank the battleships *Valiant* and *Queen Elizabeth* at their moorings in Alexandria.

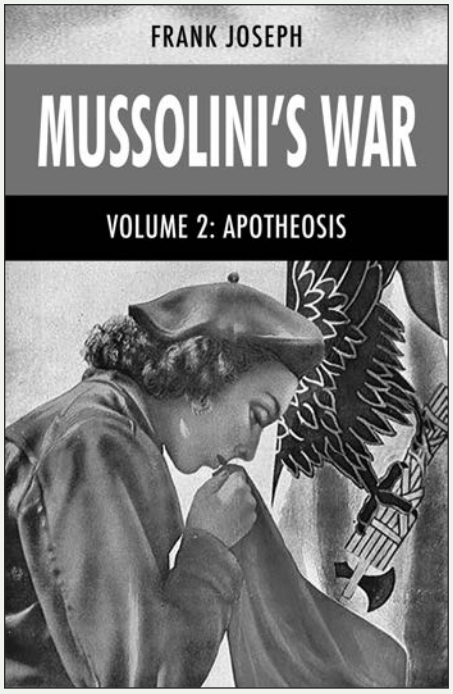

These are just a mere few of the many victorious exploits carried out by all branches of the Italian armed forces as described in *Apotheosis*, Volume 2 of *Mussolini's War*. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German army in its 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme. So how did Italy survive?

Given such fundamental disadvantages in natural resources, the numerical superiority possessed by the Allies in virtually all engagements and their cracking of Axis military codes, it is amazing that Fascist Italy was able to score significant victories against overwhelming enemies right up until the last days of WWII. This testifies to Italy's terrific fighting spirit and Mussolini's leadership.

Against this perspective, enduring propaganda portrayals of Mussolini's ineptitude and Italian cowardice are shattered. Combined with *The Triumphant Years*, Volume 1, the *Mussolini's War* two-book set amounts to a fundamental revision in the history of that global conflict and its modern repercussions.

• ***Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years.*** Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

• ***Mussolini's War: Volume 2—Apotheosis.*** Softcover, 322 pages, #902, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S.

GET BOTH VOLUMES AND SAVE! Just *$45*. This price includes all TBR discounts plus the $5 S&H inside the U.S.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for int'l S&H.

SPECIAL *MUSSOLINI'S WAR* SPECIAL!

Regularly the two-volume set *Mussolini's War* is $54 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers equals $48.60) but, for the next 30 days, you can get BOTH volumes for just ***$40*** **plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.** (This includes ALL discounts.) In addition, if you have purchased Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years* (shown right) you can add Volume 2 to your set for the low price of ***$20*** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Mention you saw the ad in the May/June 2021 edition of TBR.

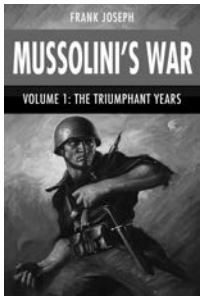

EXPLORING TREVOR RAVENSCROFT'S

The Spear of Destiny

By William A. White

Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist era of German history continue to be sources of some of the greatest moral, historical and philosophical scams. The "Holocaust" and Nuremberg stand, of course, at the top of that list, but each year brings a host of new nonsense, from lurid tales of Hitler's Jewish ancestors and methamphetamine abuse to books on Hitler's pope, Hitler's secretary, Hitler's green grocer and Hitler's Black lover. Lately, conspiracy-mongers have revived the anthroposophical forgery of *The Spear of Destiny: The Occult Power Behind the Spear Which Pierced the Side of Christ and How Hitler Invented the Force in a Bid to Conquer the World*, with credulous talk show hosts egging the author on. Here follows a thorough debunking of this 1973 myth cobbled together by Trevor Ravenscroft.

A TALE OF TWO SPEARS

The Spear of Destiny is the spear of the Roman Centurion Longinus, used to pierce the side of Christ while on the cross. It is also known as the Holy Lance, the Holy Spear and the Lance of Longinus. Three spears, all held by museums and institutions, claim to be this relic. One is first recorded in the *Saxon Chronicle* belonging to Holy Roman Emperor Otto I, the Great (r. 936-973) and is held today by the Weltliche Schatzkammer at the Hofburg Museum in Vienna. A second hangs in the Great Hall of the Vatican. This one is alleged to have been retrieved from Byzantium by St Louis IX of France (r. 1226-1270). There is also a replica of the first spear given to the Polish King Boleslav by Otto III (r. 983-1002).

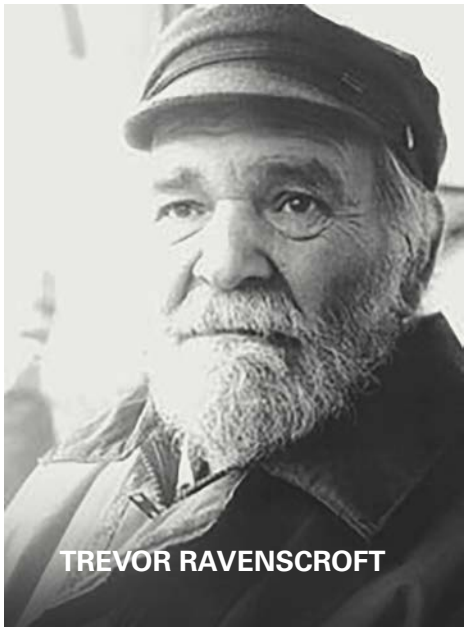
TREVOR RAVENSCROFT

The provenance of all of these spears is in question according to the Vatican. For instance, the one held in Vienna was scientifically dated to no earlier than the 8th or 9th century A.D.

Other than that, the spears have only been vetted "psychically," by a method we shall later discuss. But the spear myth itself, in regard to Adolf Hitler, was created by either Mr. Ravenscroft or his alleged mentor Dr. Walther Stein. Here is how the story of the Spear of Destiny goes according to Ravenscroft:

The spear held by the Vatican is the oldest. It was forged by Phineas and used to punish the Hebrew race-mixers. It was later wielded by Joshua at the battle of Jericho. Later, Saul hurled it in anger at a young David. It was preserved by the Jews and ended up in the hands of the Sanhedrin, who gave it to Herod Antipas when he led a party of Jews to prove Isaiah's prophecy false and break the bones of Christ. John Chrysostom obtained it in Constantinople, and it resided there until St Louis IX's recovery.

The second spear is that of Longinus, who Ravenscroft says was also named Gaius Cassius. Longinus preempted Herod Antipas's request when he pierced Christ's ribcage to show that He was already dead. According to Hebrew scripture, the Messiah would have no bones broken. It was commonplace for the legs of those near death during crucifixion to have their legs broken so as to speed up the process. Thus the messianic conditions of the scriptures were met, enraging Herod.

According to Ravenscroft, the spear passed into the hands of third-century martyr Mauritius, commander of the Theban Legion, who suffered execution before he would renounce Christ. It was then possessed by Con-

stantine at the Battle of the Milvian Bridge and caused him to convert Rome to Christianity. Theodosius the Visigoth possessed it. Alaric took it from Rome in 410 AD. Aetius, a late Roman emperor reclaimed it. The later Theodosius the Visigoth wielded it against Attila.

The spear then passed to Justinian of Byzantium, who wielded it while closing the pagan Academy, and on to Charles Martel (r. 769-814), who fought with it at Troyes, then Charlemagne, on to Holy Roman Emperor Henry the Fowler (r. 918-936), then briefly to the English King Aethelstan (r. 924-939), before its return to Otto I with Aethelstan's daughter Eadgyth.

From there it remained in the possession of the emperors of Holy Rome, then Austria, despite a determined effort by Napoleon to possess it. Hitler seized the Spear of Destiny during the Anschluss of 1938, but its powers failed him, and it ended up in American hands in 1945. Its mandate is why the United States has ruled the world ever since. Thus goes Ravenscroft's tale.

Mixed in with the legend of the Spear of Destiny are brutal attacks on the alleged "satanic black magic" of Hitler and his major allies. These maudlin tales appeal to a certain type of conspiracy theorist—the type who would like to see Hitler as a pawn of the Rothschilds and Judeo-occultism. Dietrich Eckhart, says Ravenscroft, sits at the center of this conspiracy. At one point, he and the anti-Bolshevik White Russian emigres, whom Hitler had known in the early 1920s, allegedly conducted a type of black mass, summoning "ectoplasmic heads and shrouds" from a woman as Alfred Rosenberg psychically questioned them.

Later, Eckhart, whose "inner core within the Thule Group was composed of satanists who practiced black magic," says Ravenscroft, initiates Hitler using a "form of ritual magic derived

Christ's Side Pierced

This Peter Paul Rubens painting entitled "Christ's Side Pierced With a Lance" was commissioned by the Duke and Duchess of Mantua in 1620. It shows the moment when a Roman soldier, identified as Longinus in later Christian works, but not specified by name in the Book of John, pierced the side of Christ to make sure he was dead. Thereafter, the head of the lance was considered a holy relic capable of working miracles or ensuring victory over enemies. Unfortunately, Christian faith in holy relics has sometimes been used by unscrupulous authors like Trevor Ravenscroft and Hollywood film moguls to make a profit. At least Hollywood presents their fairytales as fiction; Ravenscroft did not. Today there are multiple institutions that have what they believe to be the authentic Spear of Destiny, but it is doubtful any of them are the actual lance head that pierced the side of Christ while on the cross.

from the horrible satanic magic of Aleister Crowley." Between 1919 and 1923, we are told, "the Thule Society, which was secretly an order of assassins, caused up to 300 people to disappear," and it is "from among these missing persons … that we must look to find the sacrificial victims who were murdered in the rites of astrological magic carried out by Eckhart." From these victims, Eckhart performed "indescribably sadistic and ghastly" rites to open "the [mind] of Hitler to give him a vision of and means of communication with [satanic] powers."

This kind of lurid story, akin to the Nazi-exploitation pornography of *Ilsa: She-Wolf of the SS* and Elie Wiesel's *Night*, always has a certain audience, both among those whose personal quirks mask a desire for titillation and those whose inability to repress such desires has led to perversion. But, no one claims *Ilsa* or *Night* are true stories (aside from, perhaps, Oprah Winfrey). What has made Ravenscroft's *Spear of Destiny* unique is its acceptance by some as real history.

THE AKASHIC METHOD

Throughout his introductory chapters, Ravenscroft hints at how he and his mentor Dr. Stein came to possess such extensive inside knowledge of the life of Hitler. In the introduction, Ravenscroft mentions a "quite new technique of historical research involving the use of occult faculties and the practice of mind expansion." Only near the end of the book, in Chapter 21, does Ravenscroft explain this "technique," which involves "that category of intuitive knowledge gained through reading the 'Cosmic Chronicle' in which the whole past of mankind can be recovered." The "Cosmic Chronicle" is the Akashic Record. As Ravenscroft quotes Rudolf Steiner's *An Outline of Occult Science*:

> The facts concerning the primeval past have not passed beyond occult research. If a being comes into corporeal existence, his material part perishes after physical death. But the spirit-forces which, from out of their own depth, gave existence to the body, do not disappear in this way. They leave their traces, their exact images, behind them, impressed upon the spiritual ground work of the world. Anyone who is able to raise his perceptive faculty through the visible to the invisible world, attains at length a level, on which he may see before him what may be compared to a vast spiritual panorama, in which are recorded all the past events of the world's history. These imperishable traces of everything immaterial are called occult science in the Akashic Record.

H.P. Blavatsky cooked up one load of this junk and called it theosophy.

In other words, following Stein, Ravenscroft is making things up, mistaking his imagination for psychic powers. Ravenscroft alleges to be following Stein in fabricating not only the early life of Hitler, but also history from the 9th through 13th centuries. Worse, yet, either Ravenscroft or Stein is not only caught up in foolishness, but one or the other is consciously lying. Stein claims falsely to have personally known Hitler or Ravenscroft is falsely telling us that Stein made that claim.

But behind all of this nonsense lies the figure of Rudolf Steiner. In the late 19th century, a phony science of occultism developed in Europe, based upon several centuries of gobbledygook in which classical neo-Platonism, Kabbalah, alchemy and all sort of blather derived from them had been thrown into a pot and served as the cons of spiritualism.

Madame H.P. Blavatsky cooked up one load of this junk and called it theosophy, forging a new myth of Atlantis and "race-science" in the process. Steiner, building on Blavatsky's nonsense, which Ravenscroft summarizes in Chapter 18, named "The Secret Doctrine" after Blavatsky's book, decided to give it a Christian spin to offer his works greater appeal, and called the result anthroposophy.

Steiner used the Akashic Record to "confirm" the New Testament, as if Christians need Jewish-inspired spiritualists to authenticate their most holy book for them. Then Steiner went so far as to write *The Fifth Gospel*, the Gospel of St. Rudolph, a supposedly authoritative life of Christ. "This specific title was chosen," Ravenscroft tells us, "because the Akashic Record itself will one day become the new Gospel for the whole life of mankind."

Stein built on Steiner by writing *The Ninth Century: World History in Light of the Holy Grail*. Using the likely erroneous derivation of the word grail from "gradule," or English gradual, Stein decided that "the search for the Grail was … the gradual development of the inner life or soul."

Using the Tantric system of chakras, which Jews have incorporated into their Kabbalah, Stein assigned the chakras almost arbitrarily to the human glands and then declared that the "stone" of the Grail, "was an alchemical symbol for the pineal glands situated beneath the brain—the 'third eye.' And the whole purpose of this romance of the Grail … opens and activates the 'pineal eye' to a vision of the hidden secrets of time and the meaning of human destiny."

From here, it's a short jump to Ravenscroft's psychic presence in the room with Hitler and Eckhart as they sacrifice Jews and Communists. We also have the vision of Karl Haushofer, the "master magician" of the Nazi Party, as he "initiates the Fuehrer into a perception of how the evil powers

worked within the historical process."

"In the summer of 1924, in the presence of Rudolf Hess, Karl Haushofer initiated Adolf Hitler in the *Secret Doctrine*," apparently because the Fuehrer had been unable to locate a copy of Blavatsky's nonsense in a used bookstore. Shortly afterward, the prototype of the SS Ahnenerbe made contact with the remnants of the "bloodthirsty and gruesome" civilization of the ancient Aryans which survived only as the "Cave Communities" of "Agarthi and Schamballah" in Tibet. And, in this fantasy, Rudolf Steiner, the largely unknown founder of anthroposophy, becomes Hitler's "greatest enemy" because he led "an extensive circle of Grail initiates who had discovered the satanic nature of Eckhart's Thule Group and watched over all of their meetings and initiation rituals from the astral plane."

THE PHONY SORCERER

One of the themes of Ravenscroft's book is reincarnation. We have a number of letters from the wife of World War I German Gen. Helmuth von Moltke, a follower of Steiner, who channeled her husband and then quoted him as claiming to be Nicholas I reincarnate. These claims are attributed to von Moltke, not to his wife channeling him, and this same technique of real quotations mixed with channeled but attributed quotations is also applied to Adolf Hitler.

Forty years ago, a Danish publication took the time to debunk Stein's account of his time with Hitler in Vienna. In the 1980s, something similar was published in *Gnosis* magazine. Stein claims to have met Hitler in Vienna in 1911 or 1912—the exact date isn't clear. According to Ravenscroft, Stein went to the bookstore of Ernst Pretsche, where an impoverished Hitler had been forced to pawn his books. Stein purchased a copy of Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Parzival*, which had belonged to Hitler, and began to read the notes Hitler had made in the book. "It wasn't long before he became aware

The portrayal of "ultra-evil Nazis" infatuated with acquiring Jewish and Christian holy relics such as the Hoy Grail, the Ark of the Covenant and the Spear of Longinus so they could "rule the world" has permeated everything from comic books to movies to fictional novels presented as real history. Perhaps the most famous of these is the "Indiana Jones" series, illustrated above in the comic book *Indiana Jones and the Spear of Destiny*, featuring the licensed likenesses of actors Harrison Ford and Sean Connery.

of the frightening nature of the jottings. … This was no ordinary commentary but the work of somebody who had achieved more than a working knowledge of the black arts!"

Outside Demel's Cafe, where Stein sat reading, he saw a man selling watercolors. "Dressed in a sleazy black overcoat, far too large for him … toes … visible through a crack in his shoes beneath frayed trouser ends, it's Adolf Hitler." Stein approaches Pretsche, obtains Hitler's address, and strikes up a conversation as Hitler paints a watercolor of a scene from Wagner's *Ring*. Soon, Hitler is in a fury, ranting of the Spear of Destiny. The two men travel to the Vienna Treasure House. Hitler falls into a trance and "channelizes such demonic powers and harnesses his personal destiny … completely to the 'Anti-Spirit' of the Spear." "He became more and more a conscious and responsive tool of the world-shattering purpose of the demonic spirit which overshadowed him."

Stein and Hitler allegedly become friends and associated together until 1913. With Pretsche, he is claimed to have explored the occult. One day, Putresce provides Hitler a magic potion made of peyote and mescaline. This potion opens Hitler's "third eye," allowing him to peer back across the gulf of time to his former lives. Hitler sees himself as Landulf II, a petty Lombard count in 9th century Italy and as Kilingsor, villain of Wagner's *Parsifal* and brother to Queen Sybilla of Sicily. Both are obscure figures claimed to have practiced black magic. Both are said to have been castrated for their seductions. And Hitler, a reborn Grail King, is said to resemble them in this, because, having only one testicle—which Stein confirms during a night of skinny-dipping—Hitler, too, is "the man who was smooth between the legs."

Of course, none of this is true. There was no Ernst Pretsche. Extensive reviews of business directories and public records from the period confirm that, though Pretsche is a common name. No Ernst Pretsche operated a book store in Vienna from 1909 to 1913. Without Pretsche, all the other mistakes—Hitler was never so poor as to wear rags; an alleged performance of Wagner's *Parsifal* in 1911 never occurred; Hitler was not missing any body parts—are significant. Stein never met Hitler. And, when one considers that the rest of Ravenscroft's account of World War II is cribbed from the atrociously bad *Rise and Fall of The Third Reich* by OSS-CIA asset William Shirer and similar phony "biographies" by vagrants and disgruntled ex-party members that American and British intelligence paid to claim to know Hitler, the entire work is exposed as having no historical value. It's a pathetic exploitation of the Hitler myth, satirical in its combination of the worst lies and stereotypes, but there is little true about the spear in Ravenscroft's book. It does have psychological and inspirational power, but Hitler never craved it.

Works like *Spear of Destiny* capitalize on the mystique of Adolf Hitler. Trevor Ravenscroft presents one quote, attributed to Denis de Rougemont, which captures what many know of the man:

> Some people believe, from having experienced in his presence a feeling of horror and an impression of supernatural power, that he is the seat of "Thrones, Dominions and Powers" by which Saint Paul meant those hierarchical spirits which can descend into any ordinary mortal and occupy him like a garrison. … Where do the superhuman powers he shows on these occasions come from? It is quite obvious that a force of this kind does not belong to the individual and indeed could not even manifest itself unless the individual were of no importance except as the vehicle of a force for which our psychology has no explanation.

That Hitler was a channel through which a higher force became manifest in our universe is believed by many. Savitri Devi argued such 30 years before Ravenscroft in her *Lightning and the Sun*. And the moment when this divinity allegedly entered Hitler is well known from August Kubizek's *Young Hitler I Knew*, whose general themes —a Wagner Opera and a sudden revelation—Ravenscroft plagiarizes. Hitler went with Kubizek to the Vienna Opera house to see Wagner's *Ring Cycle*. After the performance, he is said to have climbed a watch tower and a presence entered him. Hitler saw a united German Reich and a savior for the German people, and he saw himself as the one who would make way for this savior. Devi has theorized about this. Hitler, she believed, was an avatar of Vishnu. In a decadent world polluted by the filth of capitalism, Communism and the mass man, Hitler was a small flash of light in a darkened world designed to reassure the faithful that, despite the evils of anti-human internationalists and the decadence of the world they rule, a savior is coming. With the sweep of his hand, he can create order out of chaos and drive out the evils plaguing the Western world and save the last remnants of Aryan man.

Ravenscroft's book, and its reappearance among the Zionists and New World Order conspiracy theorists, is a symptom of our new age. Zionists need to bury this simple truth. By paralleling and perverting themes of true National Socialism, Ravenscroft inoculates against those truths by making them seem proveably false and patently ridiculous. His *The Spear of Destiny* is an amusing slander and fantasy—not a serious work on World War II or Adolf Hitler. ❖

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy, National Socialism: Yesterday and Today* and *The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.*. All are available from TBR Book Club. To find out more about these books, please visit TBR's extensive online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com. See facing page.

POLITICALLY INCORRECT

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.

Author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to A.D. 1,000. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two, and how, he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscans and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and much more. Softcover, 233 pages, #886, *$25.*

National Socialism Yesterday & Today

In this powerful book, William A. White discusses National Socialism as a political philosophy that in its purest essence brings order to the state while empowering and enriching—culturally and financially—the state and its people at the same time. This is the direct antithesis of the American state, which punishes its people with police state brutality, steals their money via unfair taxation, eavesdrops, tortures critics and reverses the natural order. But National Socialism is not an invention of the modern era. There were great leaders of the past who employed it. Who were they? Softcover, 109 pages, *$12.*

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances nd actively inciting people to hatred. The author maintains that Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews from Eurasia. Before this book was written, there was no one single source a scholar could turn to in order to review Goebbels's statements about Jews and Judaism. Here it is so you can judge the man for yourself. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, codiscoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going almost nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. Dr. Hellmut Schramm covers ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz and Kiev. Includes appendices reproducing testimonies given at famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H. See page 80 for full ordering information and form or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com

Extraordinary Knowledge of Ancient Civilizations

By Marc Roland

A new book, *Ancient High Tech: The Astonishing Scientific Achievements of Early Civilizations*, by Frank Joseph, describes some rather amazing examples of sophisticated, even advanced technology in the arts of war, as well as the arts of peace, invented and actually used by our ancestors. BARNES REVIEW readers have certainly heard something about ancient Roman road-builders, Greek physicians or Babylonian astronomers. But they may be surprised to discover that these and other peoples achieved levels of applied science in the deep past equal to and occasionally surpassing similar material accomplishments taken for granted today.

The ancient Incans used extracts from the foxglove plant to treat heart ailments long before modern doctors recognized its efficacy.

Some important innovations first conceived during antiquity were lost when the civilizations associated with their creation collapsed and were completely forgotten, only to be independently re-invented thousands of years later by modern developers utterly unaware of their ancient precursors. Yet, more remarkably, at a time very long ago, when mainstream historians and conventional archaeologists assure us that superstition and ignorance alone ruled the world, human genius attained certain levels of technology still beyond our grasp. Some of those extraordinary specimens not mentioned in *Ancient High Tech* are presented in this article, beginning, unexpectedly enough, with pre-Columbian America.

Although abandoned after the Spanish conquest, Inca agricultural techniques yielded three times as much produce than farming methods employed in Peru today.[1] Parallel technological examples belonged to Inca medical practitioners, whose advanced healing agents were revered as part of a larger, cultural legacy inherited from Kon-Tiki Viracocha, "Sea Foam," pre-Columbian South America's founding father and said to have been a flood-survivor from an island kingdom of unique power, overwhelmed in prehistory by a catastrophic deluge.

Establishing himself in the Andes Mountains, Inca tradition explained that Viracocha schooled their ancestors in the use of plant extracts from *Digitalis lanata*, a flower known today as "foxglove," for the successful treatment of serious heart conditions. When the Conquistadors overthrew Inca civilization, its culture was entirely demonized, along with all traditional medical knowledge, which fell into oblivion for the next four centuries. Not until 1930 were botanists

able to extract *digoxin* from the leaves of the foxglove plant and discovered (re-discovered) its effective properties for treating atrial flutter and heart failure.[2] Its resulting compound is rated today on the World Health Organization's Essential Medicines List as among the safest and most effective measures necessary for any health system.[3] But teasing *digoxin* from *Digitalis lanata* demands careful precision and observant skill, because the slightest error in determining the correct amount can mean the difference between strengthening the heart or inducing cardiac arrest. This life-and-death discrepancy signifies that Inca physicians not only recognized its critically narrow parameters, but themselves possessed sufficient expertise to properly act upon such a distinction.

They also applied the secrets of *Matricaria chamomilla* to effectively deal with gastrointestinal problems, particularly irritable bowel syndrome and intestinal cramps, when taken as a mild laxative for its anti-inflammatory and bactericidal effects. Only within the last 30 years has research with animals demonstrated the anti-spasmodic, anxiolytic (anxiety reducing), anti-inflammatory, anti-mutagenic (mutation reducing) and cholesterol-lowering effects of "wild chamomile," which is additionally included in many of today's sleep aid products.[4]

While all this is relatively new to us, the ancient Andeans were familiar with *Matricaria chamomilla* and its soothing benefits long before the last Inca emperor was killed in 1533. His culture likewise treated hyperlipidemia—an acquired or genetic disorder that results in high levels of lipids—fats, cholesterol or triglycerides circulating in the blood.

The condition was addressed in pre-conquest South America with extracts of *Plantago paralias*, some forms of which additionally predispose to acute pancreatitis, and may be useful for glycemic control in patients with type-2 diabetes.[5] The anti-cancer effects of *Plantago paralias* are only now being gradually appreciated. It is clear that Inca pharmaceutical and pharmacological knowledge not only far out-distanced the contemporaneous quackery of most European physicians in the 16th century, but still has much to offer modern medical developers today.

The amazing ancient Banaue rice terraces of Luzon in the Philippines could possibly have fed as many as 2 million people.

On the other side of the ancient world, Nile Valley practitioners similarly undertook quantum advances in the medical arts only now coming to light. A pregnancy test performed by 18th Dynasty Egyptians was not rediscovered until the 1920s.[6] Doubtless, far more was lost with the recurrent fall of past civilizations than has yet been rediscovered. Arrogance presumes that our own times have a monopoly on human beings of great genius and inventiveness. But that men were able to develop complex technologies in other eras and cultures long since forgotten should not overtax our credulity.

Among the grandest was the largest food factory ever constructed, still mankind's largest engineering feat, though mostly unrecognized by the outside world. What modern-day visitors describe as the Eighth Wonder of the World still exists at Luzon, in the Philippines, 155 miles north of Manila, some 4,000 feet above sea level. A gargantuan stairway rises continuously and unbroken to 3,000 feet above the valley floor of Ifugao province, forming a series of artificial plateaus. Their vertical distance from bottom to top exceeds the height of the world's tallest skyscraper—the United Arab Emirates' Dubai Tower, at 2,684 feet. The Banaue rice terraces, as they are known, cover more than 4,000 square miles of the Pacific Cordillera Range. If laid end to end, their paddies would form a line stretching halfway around the Earth.[7] Even so, less than 50% of the original agricultural network survives.

When they were functioning at their maximum capacity more than 2,000 years ago, the Banaue rice ter-

A petroglyph near Copper Harbor on the Keweenaw Peninsula of Michigan shows a sailing ship unlike anything the natives created.

races yielded prodigious crops, due not entirely to their vast scale, but in large measure because of their ingeniously efficient irrigation systems. Unfortunately, present neglect and abuse caused by unsanitary shantytowns has prompted UNESCO officials to downgrade Ifugao's ancient paddies from the United Nations World Heritage List to its List of World Heritage in Danger. Banaue's original 100,000 acres of rice-producing paddies yielded enough food to feed several million people at a time when conventional archaeologists believe humans throughout the whole of the Pacific numbered less than 100,000. In spite of mainstream reluctance to recognize the implications of Luzon's ancient agricultural capacity, its mere existence affirms not only the probability of massive populations during prehistory, but testifies to the advanced technology and immense organizational power of some as-yet-unknown civilization.

In evidence of other technologically advanced visitors to North America thousands of years before Christopher Columbus sailed for the New World, the Menomonie Indians of Michigan's Upper Great Lakes region still tell of the "Marine Men"—white-skinned aliens from across the Atlantic Ocean, who allegedly blasphemed against Mother Earth by digging out her shiny bones. This was how Native Americans referred to ancient copper miners who excavated more than 500 million tons of the raw metal from 3100 B.C. to 1200 B.C. Bearing witness to their achievement are some 5,000 pit-mines that still pockmark the Lake Superior island of Isle Royale and neighboring Michigan coasts. The pale-faced foreigners were supposedly able to determine the precise location of subterranean veins by dropping "magical stones"—known to the Menomonie as *Yuwipi*—which made the copper-bearing rock "ring, as brass does."[8]

Remarkably, this indigenous account conforms to, or at least suggests, a prospecting technique actually practiced by ancient Old World miners more than 3,000 years ago. Bronze, with a high tin content—from one part in four to one in six or seven—emits a full resonant sound when struck with a stone. Such bronze is today known as "bell metal" for the ringing tone it produces. To the Menomonie ancestors, the local copper and manufactured bronze, of which they knew nothing, must have seemed one and the same. When they saw the bronze being struck with a stone to test its quality by the chiming sound it made, they assumed the copper had been magically transformed by the *Yuwipi*.

Just 10 years ago, archaeologists analyzing the skeletal remains of Roman Era inhabitants of Upper Egypt and adjacent Nubia during the early 1st century found the presence of *tetracycline*, an antibiotic in use today for treating bacterial infections. The Egyptians ingested tetracycline with a special beer concoction not unlike sour porridge. Further investigation revealed that retrieved Roman-era samples were identical in substance to the same beverage dating to the advent of Pharaonic civilization, more than 3,000 years before.

Related evidence in the form of surviving medical papyri reveal how dynastic physicians and brewers deliberately contaminated their beer with *streptomyces*, tetracycline-producing soil bacteria that thrive in the arid conditions of the Egyptian desert.[9] The Egyptians thus observed that their grain, laced with tetracycline, cured them of various bacterial ailments, 5,000 years before the discovery of penicillin by Alexander Fleming in 1928. Their high level of medical science helps explain why many residents of the Nile Valley experienced healthy longevity, such as the famous Pharaoh Ramses II, who lived to celebrate his 97th birthday.

Advances in Egyptian dentistry were constantly stimulated by the country's ubiquitous problem of sand blown by desert winds into food. The sand would inevitably wear down the tooth enamel causing cavities and abscesses, a dilemma that occasioned the world's oldest known recipe for toothpaste. A 4th century A.D. papyrus is a Greek-language copy of a traditional Egyptian invention already in common use at the outset of the 1st Dynasty, 3,400 years earlier. The original formula calls for one *drachma* (one-hundredth of an ounce) of rock salt, another drachma of mint, and one more drachma of dried iris, plus

20 grains of pepper.

Dentists only recently re-discovered the beneficial properties of the iris flower, which has been found effective against gum disease and is now in commercial use again after the passage of 16 centuries—yet another example of an ancient innovation reaching out from the deep past to influence modern technology.

According to the 1,600-year-old papyrus, all its specified ingredients should be crushed and mixed together into a "powder for white and perfect teeth."[10] It was discovered by Dr. Hermann Harrauer, in charge of the papyrus collection at Vienna's National Library, in 2002, atop a rubbish dump outside the modern Egyptian town of Al-Mahamid Qibly, the dynastic Imiotru, known to the Greeks as Crocodilopolis, because it housed the most prominent Early Middle Kingdom sanctuary (2050 B.C.-1652 B.C.) of the crocodile god Sobek. His name is a participial form of the verb *sbq*, "to unite," or "create wholeness," i.e., "health," and therefore appropriate to the discovery of a toothpaste recipe, especially given Sobek's abundant and powerful teeth.[11]

"It was written," observed Dr. Harrauer, "by someone who obviously had some medical knowledge, as he used abbreviations for medical terms."[12] The ancient Nile Valley cleaning agent was faithfully replicated by Austrian dentist Dr. Heinz Neuman. "Nobody in the dental profession," he declared, "had any idea that such an advanced toothpaste formula of this antiquity existed." A colleague volunteered to personally test the recreation. "I found that it was not unpleasant," said Dr. Heinz Neuman. "It was painful on my gums and made them bleed, as well, but that's not a bad thing, and afterward my mouth felt fresh and clean. I believe that this recipe would have been a big improvement on some of the soap toothpastes used much later."[13]

Anglo-American soap industrialist William Colgate began marketing the first commercial toothpaste in 1873, but it was hygienically inferior to its Pharaonic forerunner, which had been lost since the ancient Old World collapsed. Egyptian dental care even extended to the invention of breath mints made, as recounted in a 16th Dynasty papyrus, from combining cinnamon, frankincense and myrrh, boiled together into a honey base, then shaped as small pellets for easy consumption. Myrrh, a natural gum extracted from Boswellia tree resin, is analgesic—a pain-killer. [14] The ancients' greatest contribution to general health, however, was their institution of general hygiene.

While the Roman baths are famous, they were preceded 3,000 years by the lesser-known public water facilities of 4th millennium B.C. Mesopotamia and India. In describing the Indus Valley's earliest urban centers, researcher David Hatcher Childress writes that "the plumbing sewage system throughout the large cities is so sophisticated that it is superior to that found in many Pakistani (and other) towns today. Sewers were covered and most homes had toilets with running water. Furthermore, the water and sewage systems were kept well separated." Near Baghdad, homes and sacred structures in the Sumerian city of Eshnunna (modern Tell Asmar, in Iraq) featured elaborate arrangements for personal sanitation.

"One excavated temple," according to Childress, "had six toilets and five bathrooms." He goes on to quote the July 1935 issue of *Scientific American* magazine, explaining that the temple's plumbing equipment "connected to drains which discharged into a main sewer, three feet high and 150 feet long. In tracing one drain, the investigators came upon a line of earthenware pipes. One end of each section was about eight inches in diameter, while the other end was reduced to seven inches, so that the pipes could be coupled into each other, just as is done with drain pipes in the 20th century."[15]

Very old as Sumerian plumbing may have been, its age pales compared to a series of anomalous lead pipes inadvertently discovered inside three caves at Baigongshan, the "White Mountain," earlier this century by paleontologists visiting China from the United States. With an 18-foot-high ceiling, the largest cave features two reddish-brown pipes 16 inches in diameter. Outside and above its entrance, dozens of hollow pipes, some likewise 16 inches in diameter, with others down to four inches in width,

Scholars are still hotly debating whether these "pipes" in China are man-made or a formation of Mother Nature. Time will tell.

protrude horizontally from the rock face. About 260 feet from the cave's mouth, similarly hollow formations appear on the beach of and within Lake Tuosu, protruding vertically from the water or lie just below its surface, although they differ in ranging from 0.8 to 1.8 inches diameter, and have an east-to-west orientation. After the American paleontologists shared their discovery with local authorities in the city of Delingha, the Baigongshan and Lake Tuosu sites were written up in a six-part series of articles published by *Henan Dahe Bao*, the "Henan Great River News," in June 2002.[16]

These reports attracted the attention of state geologists and geo-physicists, who visited and studied White Mountain, returning to the Beijing Institute of Geology with sample fragments, which were subjected to standard examination procedures. The objects were dated to circa 148,000 B.C. Additional testing with different chronological methods consistently repeated the same time parameter, until even stubborn disbelievers, such as Brian Dunning of Skeptoid.com, in the U.S., were forced to concede the pipes' Middle Paleolithic provenance, tens of thousands of years before *Homo sapiens* arrived in Asia.[17]

Interviewed by a prominent, state-run newspaper, *The People's Daily*, in 2007, Zheng Jiandong, a geology research fellow from the China Earthquake Administration, half-heartedly proposed a natural explanation. He wondered if iron-rich magma may have arisen from deep within the Earth, elevating iron into fissures, where it possibly solidified into tubes. He admitted his speculation was negated by not only the pipe's own decidedly artificial appearance, but their physical connection to nearby Tuosu, more convincingly suggesting a man-made function as part of some water supply system. Moreover, their non-random, uniformly east-west alignment on the lakeshore contradicts a magmatic hypothesis. Additional samples were further analyzed at a local smelter, where 8% of their material composition could not be identified. "There is indeed something mysterious about these pipes," Jiandong conceded.[18]

There is also something mysterious about an object found in January 2019 by former Massachusetts Institute of Technology professor Dr. Michael Torres, while sweeping his metal detector over Melbourne Beach, on the east coast of Florida. Brushing the concealing sand aside brought to light what appears to be an Inca "funeral mask" embossed with an anthropomorphic figure surrounded by geometric designs. Dr. Torres convincingly speculates that it was part of South American riches taken by 18th century Spaniards, who packed their looted treasure aboard a galleon that sank in a storm. Since then, pieces driven by wave action continue to wash up on shore.

This pre-Incan (possibly made by the Sican) death mask found off the coast of Florida incorporates iridium, a rare mineral usually acquired from meteorites. It requires extremely high temperatures to smelt.

The mask's humanoid image is similar to other native representations of Kon-Tiki Viracocha, the flood-hero described in our above discussion of Andean herbal medicine. What most sets the object apart from other such artifacts, however, is its construction from iridium, supposedly first discovered by London chemist Smithson Tennant in 1803.[19] It took 10 more years for another British scientist, John George Children, to melt a very small sample of iridium with the aid of the most powerful galvanic battery available at the time. The first melting of iridium in appreciable quantity was finally accomplished by 1860, when blast furnaces had become strong enough for the job.

Yet, the same achievement was successfully undertaken nearly 3,000 years before at the hands of a nameless pre-Inca people, whose surviving copper slag heap at Wankarani in the Bolivian highlands is a likely site for the mask's creation between 900 B.C. and 700 B.C., when artisans there were known to have been the premier metalsmiths of pre-Columbian South America.

The Melbourne Beach find comprises a copper base upon which extraordinarily high temperatures have fused an iridium surface covered with melted silver and gold. As the most corrosion-resistant material known, iridium is the second-densest metal

after osmium, with which it is sometimes combined in an alloy for pen tips and compass bearings. Iridium is one of the rarest elements in Earth's crust, with annual production and consumption of only three tons. Most of it comes from outer space, delivered to our planet's surface in meteors, asteroids and comet collisions over the course of millions of years.

How the Wankarani could have found, let alone identified scarce iridium—much less sufficiently melt this very high density, nearly immalleable and exceptionally hard mineral for artistic workmanship—is made all the more impossible by archaeologists' insistence that furnaces operated by pre-Spanish Bolivians never approached the extraordinarily high temperatures required to melt iridium. Indeed, that was only achieved, as history tells us, as recently as the 19th century. Yet, there is the Andean mask, material proof to the contrary, and physical evidence of a technological level unequaled for some 2,700 years.

It is haunted by even more intriguing and difficult questions to answer: What was the artifact's purpose? Why was so challenging a metal chosen for its medium of creation? Iridium's stellar melting point makes it among the most heat-resistant minerals known. Was the Melbourne Beach object really a funeral mask as some observers believe? Or was it a face-plate of some kind to protect someone, very long ago, from an encounter with a dangerous heat source?

Its further study may tell. Abundant archaeological evidence supports worldwide indigenous accounts of a super-science possessed by civilizers in the deep past. While we might prefer to think of ourselves today as the most technologically sophisticated generation human history has ever known, our own civilization has been preceded by others, which matched and surpassed in some important particulars our material achievements. More important than the conveniences or luxuries afforded by inventiveness, then or now, is the social cohesion and communal sense of destiny a people experience. In this, early 21st-century Western civilization is woefully behind our ancient ancestors, from whom we evidently have much to learn. ❖

ANCIENT HIGH TECH

THE ASTONISHING SCIENTIFIC ACHIEVEMENTS OF EARLY CIVILIZATIONS

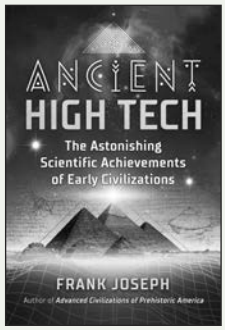

The first self-igniting match was invented in 1805 by a French chemist. Yet, in Babylon, 3,600 years before, identical sulfur matches were in common use. On a temple in India, built millennia ago, there is a detailed carving of a man clearly shown on a bicycle, yet the bicycle wasn't invented until 1817. These inventions are only two examples of technology lost in the Dark Ages. Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations hundreds and thousands of years ago, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics, manned flight (hot-air balloons and gliders) and military science, including flamethrowers, biowarfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannons. He reveals how ancient construction engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of stone, illuminated underground temples and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators. Examples explored in this book include the first alarm clock, invented by Plato, 600-year-old Aztec whistles that reproduce animal sounds and human voices, stone age jewelry worked with a drill, primitive robots in ancient Troy, Greece and China, and India's Iron Pillar—rust free after 1,600 years. The author also explores evidence of advanced medicine in ancient times, from brain surgery, optometry and prosthetics to dentistry, magnet therapy and even cancer treatments. Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

ENDNOTES:

1 Nagelhout, Ryan. *Ancient Inca Technology*. NY: Rosen, 2016.

2 Lieberman, Charles. *Primitive Medicine and Surgery, Especially Among the Ancient Peruvians*. NY: Grosset & Dunlap, 1954.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*

6 Strouhal, Eugen. *Medicine of the Ancient Egyptians: 2: Internal Medicine*. The American University in Cairo Press, 2021.

7 Joseph, Frank. *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria*. VT: Bear & Co., 2006.

8 Schmitt, Gavin. *Menominee Indians*. SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2016.

9 Strouhal, *op. cit.*

10 "The Ancient Egyptian Recipe for Toothpaste." www.telegraph.co.uk.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 *Ibid.*

14 *Ibid.*

15 Childress, David Hatcher. *Technology of the Gods: The Incredible Sciences of the Ancients*. IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2002.

16 "Chinese Scientists to Head for Suspected ET Relics." *People's Daily*. June 24, 2002. http://en.people.cn.

17 Dunning, Brian. "The Baigong Pipes." *Skeptoid* No. 181. November 24, 2009. See more at www.skeptoid.com/episodes/4181.

18 Long, Qifu; Feng, Xiyuan; Liu, Jing; Zhang, Xin; Shen, Guoping; Zhu, Derui (2017). "Microbial Diversity of Keluke-Tuosu Lake Wetland Reserve in Qinghai-Tibet Plateau." *Earth and Environment*. 45 (4): 399–407.

19 "Copper Mask Is Oldest Metalworking in South America." www.livescience.com.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Outraged Over Comparison

As the Biden administration works closely with corporate America in the development of Covid-19 vaccine passports—digital or paper documentation proving an individual has been vaccinated—which would potentially be used to gain access to public spaces, private businesses and public events, critics are comparing the tyrannical proposal to the infamous yellow Stars of David that National Socialist Germany used to identify Jews. "Proposals like these smack of 1940s Nazi Germany," Republican Rep. Madison Cawthorn told Fox News in late March. "We must make every effort to keep America from becoming a 'show your papers society.' The Constitution and our founding principles decry this type of totalitarianism." The organized Jewish community and "Holocaust" activists have criticized and condemned the comparison. "To compare Covid-19 rules to the slaughter of millions in the Holocaust is disgusting, wrong and has no place in our society," ADL CEO Jonathan Greenblatt stated in response to growing comparisons of the tyrannical Covid-19 restrictions and some policies implemented during WWII.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bulgaria Bans March

A once-annual march to commemorate the death of Bulgarian Gen. Hristo Lukov, a nationalist and close ally of National Socialist Germany who led the Union of Bulgarian National Legions, has been banned for the second year in a row by Mayor Yordanka Fandukova of Sofia, the capital city where the march formerly took place. Gen. Lukov was assassinated by Jewish Communist partisan terrorists in February 1943 after being ambushed outside his Sofia apartment. Shalom, an organization representing Bulgaria's Jewish community, and the World Jewish Congress worked with the embassies of Israel, the United Kingdom and the U.S. to successfully lobby the Bulgarian government to ban the march. "The Bulgarian state has once again shown that it pursues a consistent and categorical policy against intolerance and hate speech, and in particular against the manifestation of anti-Semitism, xenophobia, hatred and intolerance in the form of a march through the streets of Sofia," Shalom said in a statement. "Once again, we would like to sincerely thank you for taking concrete steps to reduce the threat of far-right nationalism."

✠ ✠ ✠

The Long Arm of the Holocaust

The European Court of Human Rights recently ruled that judicial authorities in Bulgaria were wrong to ignore complaints brought by two Jews and two Roma (Gypsy) citizens against a nationalist Bulgarian politician, ordering the Bulgarian state to pay the four complainants $7,000 each for the fees and other costs associated with appealing the ruling to the European Court based in Strasbourg. Gabriela Behar and Katrin Gutman, the two Bulgarian Jews, and Kremena Budinova and Vasil Chaprazov, the two Roma, brought a suit against Volen Siderov, a nationalist journalist, author and leader of the Ataka Party, demanding that Siderov apologize for statements he made in a book published in 2002 describing the "Holocaust" as a "great hoax." Bulgarian prosecutors dismissed the charges against Siderov, citing his free speech rights, yet the European Court ruled that Bulgarian authorities "failed to carry out the requisite balancing exercise in line with the European Court's case law," according to the *Jewish Telegraph Agency*.

✠ ✠ ✠

Under Surveillance

According to *Der Spiegel* magazine, German authorities will put the Alternative for Germany (AfD), a nationalist political party that is critical of the European Union and massive Third World immigration into Europe, under surveillance for so-called "anti-democratic activities" and "rightwing extremism." The Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution, Germany's Orwellian domestic intelligence agency, will reportedly begin monitoring and surveilling the legal political party, the first time a political party has been so blatantly targeted in such a manner in the post-WWII era. Joseph Schuster, head of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, described the proposed tyrannical measure "the right and necessary step" due to AfD's attempt to "undermine our democratic structures and discredit democracy."

✠ ✠ ✠

Eternal Squeaky Wheels

The popular online auction house eBay has announced it will ban the sale of at least 15 "Nazi-themed toys" after the *Jewish News* complained to the company, it was recently reported. A number of soldier and SS guard figurines, Legosets and models of Panzer tanks, among other items, were taken off the website by eBay, which apologized for the "offensive" items. According to eBay's policy on offensive material, the items that were removed included "historical Holocaust-related and Nazi-related items, including reproductions" which are banned from the platform. "Any item that is anti-Semitic or any item from after 1933 that bears a swastika" or that has been "identified as Nazi propaganda" will be banned as well, according to eBay. "These listings are banned on eBay, were removed and action taken against the sellers," a spokesperson told *Jewish News* in response to the complaint. "We have zero tolerance for hate or discrimination both on and off our platform, and [we] apologize."

✠ ✠ ✠

Save the Survivors from Covid

According to *The New York Times*, only 42% of New Yorkers 85 and older have been fully vaccinated against the SARS-CoV-2 virus. "For Jewish organizations," the *Times* says, "the fact that this age group includes many Holocaust survivors

—some of their community's most vulnerable and treasured members—has created an all-hands-on-deck emergency." The tear-jerker article went on to describe the frantic push by Big Apple administrators to vaccinate 20,000 NYC Holocaust survivors. At least one poor soul claimed she was "subjected to anti-Semitic abuse … on the streets of Hamburg as a child" and remembered "her mother, a widow who was killed in Auschwitz." Shockingly, the *Times* says there are an estimated "350,000 Holocaust survivors alive today and New York City is home to one of the largest populations of them in the world. About 20,000 live in the five boroughs, 80% of those in Brooklyn, with an estimated 15,000 living in the suburbs, according to community leaders." That's a lot of survivors.

✠ ✠ ✠

More Vaccines for Survivors

Germany recently reached an agreement with the New York-based Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany—commonly known as the Claims Conference—in which the German government would provide $13.5 million to help "Holocaust survivors" receive Covid-19 vaccinations. The funding will help establish the new Holocaust Survivor Vaccine Assistance Program (HSVAP), which will be administered by the Claims Conference and its network of over 300 partners. According to the *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, the funds will pay for organizing vaccine appointments, transporting "survivors" to and from appointments, and any needed follow up care or counseling.

✠ ✠ ✠

Stonehenge Mystery I

Has one of Stonehenge's greatest mysteries been solved? For decades, scientists have been looking for the exact location of the quarry for the famous Sarcen Stones that comprise the giant stone uprights and lintels of the ancient calendrical monument in the British Isles. They surmised that the stones had been hauled from a spot 15 miles away, somewhere in the Marlborough Downs, sometime around 2500 B.C. According to the *UK Independent*, "Scientists from the University of Brighton have traced the stones to a small, very specific, two-square-mile part of that range of hills—a patch of woodland just south of the village of Lockeridge, Wiltshire." The smaller 2-to-5-ton blue stones that were used frequently inside Stonehenge were, however, quarried from the Preseli Hills in Wales, about 180 miles away.

✠ ✠ ✠

Stonehenge Mystery II

Geoffrey of Monmouth, in his *History of the Kings of Britain* (c. A.D. 1100), spins a tale of how Stonehenge was built. He said the prehistoric construction was made using pilfered stones from the Giants' Dance stone circle in Ireland. Now a team of archeologists led by Mike Parker Pearson from the University College London's Institute of Archaeology may have proven Geoffrey right, at least somewhat. Pearson's team has found a 5,000-year-old dismantled stone circle called Waun Mawn in west Wales which, during Geoffrey's time, was part of Ireland. In addition, the ancient circle is close to the bluestone quarries used by the ancients for most of the smaller standing stones—erected centuries earlier than the Sarcens—at Stonehenge. Is it possible, that, as legend says, some ancient ruler or priest-king actually had the circle dismantled and, with the help of 15,000 soldiers fresh off a victory over the Irish, shipped the stones to Salisbury Plain? By the way, the 361-foot diameter of Waun Mawn circle would make it the third largest stone circle in the United Kingdom, after only Avebury and Stanton Drew. In addition, Waun Mawn is, like Stonehenge, aligned to the midsummer Solstice sunrise.

✠ ✠ ✠

Maybe Not So Ancient

One of the most iconically memorable prehistoric terraglyphs in Europe is certainly the Cerne Abbas Giant, that huge "man's man" with a war club carved into the side of a hill in Dorset, England. The 180-foot nude male warrior figure, once thought to have been created thousands of years ago, is possibly as young as several hundred. The remains of a particular type of snail shell found in the chalk outline contain "microscopic fragments of snails thought to have arrived accidentally in packing straw from Europe in the 13th and 14th centuries. … This suggests the figure may not be prehistoric, nor even Roman, but may belong to more recent times," according to *Current Archeology*. So who made it, when and why? Some say the massive carving was done by a member of Parliament who owned land in the area named Lord Denzil Hollis of Ifield. He carved it to mock Oliver Cromwell and his authoritarian Puritan regime, of which he was a severe critic.

✠ ✠ ✠

Did Humans Hibernate?

Archeology Magazine says that some researchers are starting to believe that early humans may have possessed the ability to go into hibernation to survive harsh winters, as do bears and some smaller mammals. After inspecting human fossils found in a cave burial chamber known as the "Pit of Bones" at the Atapuerca archaeological site in northern Spain, scientists came to the conclusion that the 430,000-year-old bones "had lesions and other bone damage similar to those seen in animals that hibernate." This conclusion appears to have been backed up by an article in the journal *Anthropology*. The journal states that, "primitive mammals and primates hibernate," which infers that "the genetic basis and physiology for such a hypometabolism could be preserved in many mammalian species, including humans." More then 5,500 human skeletal remains have been discovered at the Pit of Bones, all of which appear to have been dropped down the ceremonial pit on purpose over a period of decades.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rebs in the Crosshairs

Yet another symbol of the Confederacy will be torn down by the cultural terrorists systematically erasing history in every imaginable niche and corner across America. An iconic monument honoring Zebulon Vance, a prominent Southern politician, Confederate leader and former governor of North Carolina, will be removed from Pack Square in downtown Asheville, North Carolina. In late March, the Asheville City Council voted 6-1 to remove the 75-foot monument, acquiescing to a key exigency of Black Asheville Demands, a Black Lives Matter-type, Marxist-inspired racist revolutionary group. Hundreds of symbols of the Confederacy have been dismantled and removed across the U.S. in recent years.

Ireland & the World Wars

Irish foreign policy from 1914-1945 and the doctrine of non-intervention

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

There are periods in history when mankind loses its collective sanity, a prime example of which can be seen at the time of the French Revolution. A current ongoing case of mass stupidity and cowardice has been the world shutdown of large segments of commerce and the curtailment and outright prohibition of many social activities and interaction all due to a virus that has proven to be less dangerous to 98% of the population than the average flu bug. Yet, the vast majority have gone along sheepishly with the hoax. The result: economic devastation, the infringement of the most basic of individual rights and an unimaginable expansion of state power.

World War I is at the top of any such list when mankind suspended common sense and blindly plunged itself into mass destruction and death. Ten million people perished in the conflict, its advocates speciously promising it would be "the war to end all wars" and one which "would make the world safe for democracy." Instead of ending warfare, WWI kicked off the bloodiest century in human history. More than 170 million were killed in a century of war, 50 million died in WWII, 70% of which were non-combatants.

EAMON DE VALERA

WWI should never have been fought and, if cooler heads had prevailed, a second, more destructive conflagration would most likely have never taken place. Moreover, WWI was not fought for the platitudes espoused by the warmongers, but instead was waged because of secret treaties and militant nationalistic aspirations within each of the combatant's realms.

Sadly, historical events and their consequences cannot be undone, only learned from. Yet, the modern world has not grasped the lessons of the two world wars and how the loss of reason and common sense has led to the most baneful of social consequences.

IRELAND & WORLD WAR I

Ireland's involvement in WWI was wrapped up in domestic politics and the issue of Home Rule. Its participation in the war, although unforeseen at the time, would be a catalyst for its eventual independence.

In September 1914, Parliament passed a Home Rule Bill. Due to the ongoing war, it was suspended for a year or until hostilities concluded. Naively believing that the war would be over in six months, most of Ireland, as part of the British Empire, joined the "Allied" cause.

The counties that would become known as Northern Ireland enthusiastically backed the war effort with men and materiel. Northern Ireland had a significant industrial base which, by 1914, accounted for 8% of the world's shipping tonnage.[1] Northern Irelanders had opposed the Home

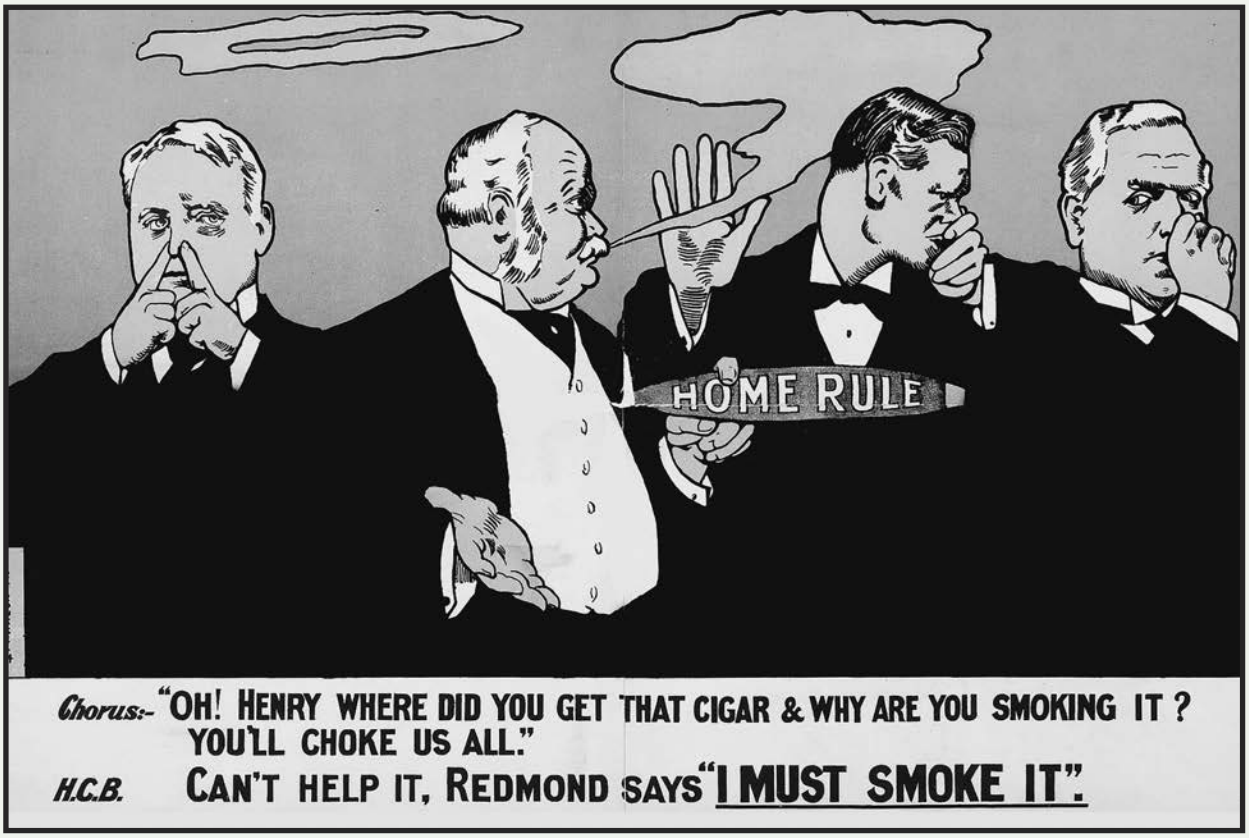

In this anti-Home Rule British cartoon, British politicians are forced to endure the "strong stench" of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's "cigar" of Irish Home Rule being smoked by John Redmond of the Irish Parliamentary Party. Campbell-Bannerman, prime minister of the United Kingdom from 1905 to 1908 and leader of the Liberal Party from 1899 to 1908, was for Irish Home Rule, social welfare and free trade, thus he was considered a radical. The nationalist Redmond, to retain his support in Ireland, postured for Home Rule while at the same encouraging Irishmen to sign up to fight and die for the British in World War I.

Rule Bill fearing that they would become second-class citizens in a country dominated by the more populous Catholic south. Their strong support for the war emanated, in part, in the belief that England would protect their rights and interests when and if Home Rule became a reality. Of course, after they secured their independent status from the south, Northern Irelanders quickly forgot about the rights of minorities in their dealings with their Catholic subjects.

The counties which would eventually become the Republic of Ireland supported the war at its outset in the belief that their loyalty to the empire in its time of need would be recognized and rewarded in the enactment of the Home Rule Bill. Catholic Ireland, however, was not as unified as the Protestant north on the issue of the war. While conscription was wisely never tried, there was opposition in the Irish nationalist camps over the war that impacted the Home Rule debate. Ireland's involvement in the conflict gave rise to more radical elements of the nationalist cause that sought a complete break with Britain, exemplified by the emergence of the Sinn Fein Party.

The largest contingent of the nationalist movement was led by John Redmond of the Irish Parliamentary Party (IPP). Redmond encouraged his fellow Irishmen to join the "crusade" "as far as the firing line extended."[2] He, like other war propagandists, argued that the conflict was being "undertaken in defense of the highest principles of religion and morality and right."[3] Redmond had conveniently forgotten much of his own country's history and what the English had done to the religion of his native land, where monasteries, religious schools and churches were forcibly closed, their land and goods confiscated and where priests and religious Irishmen were murdered, persecuted and exiled both in Ireland and in Great Britain.[4]

Redmond used the religious angle to coax Irishmen into the mass human slaughter taking place on the European continent. With the invasion of nominally Catholic Belgium by Germany, he said it would be "a disgrace forever to our country" and a "denial of the lessons of her history" to stay neutral.[5] No mention from Redmond or other Irish warmongers that Irishmen would be fighting against the Catholic Austro-Hungarian Empire which, at the time, was far more

Catholic in its culture and government than either Belgium or France. Austria was the last link to the Holy Roman Empire that was extinguished after the war's conclusion on the insistence of Woodrow Wilson.

Ireland's support of the war showed that the country was more interested in secular affairs and its political future than its devotion to Catholicism. The Church's hierarchy was doing everything in its power to prevent the war from escalating and, even during its duration, attempted to broker peace deals, all of which were ignored by the combatants. The pope at the time of the war's outbreak, St. Pius X (pope from 1903 to 1914), had tried to intercede and prevent a continent-wide war, but failed which, no doubt, contributed to his own death in August of 1914. He was one of the few who accurately predicted that the war would lead to massive casualties, tremendous destruction and political upheaval. All of his prognostications came to grisly fruition.

The conflict was not a religious affair, but was a battle between secular nation-states, most of which were hostile to Catholicism even in supposedly "Catholic" countries like France. In the early 1900s, France had enacted a number of anti-clerical laws that resulted in the closing of schools, the suppression of religious orders, and the confiscation of property.[6] Popes Leo XIII and St. Pius X vehemently protested to little avail. That Ireland participated in a war on the side of nations who had persecuted the faith demonstrates how much it had become secularized by the 20th century.

It has been estimated that 200,000 Irishmen volunteered for service in the British army, which resulted in 35,000 being killed in WWI. Despite their service, the Irish soldiers compared to those of the north were horribly treated:

> The Ulster volunteers [Northern Irelanders] were allowed divisional emblems … and fast-tracked into commissions. The Irish were refused the right to wear any form of national emblem (they wished to wear a harp on their uniforms), they were denied commissions unless they had undergone full training, and all of them were referred to as British, despite the passage of the Home Rule Bill and the achievement, legally at least, of nation status.[7]

So much for the hopes of Redmond and other pro-war politicians of gaining British respect for Ireland's sacrifices.

Ireland's initial war fever began to wane after the first year of senseless fighting. By 1915, with no end in sight, the idea of sacrifice for later political gain appeared to be a mistake to a growing number of Irishmen.

So many Irishmen, as 1915 morphed into 1916, had to ask what they were fighting for.

Historian Mike Cronin describes the situation after two years of war:

> What should have been a war of months, dragged on into years. Men began traveling home with stories of what they had seen, or with injuries they had sustained, or else they never came home at all. For all Redmond's rational thinking as to what participation in the war meant in terms of Irish freedom, the actual experience of men who went to fight was far removed from the context of political expediency. So many Irishmen, as 1915 progressed into 1916, had to ask what they were fighting for.[8]

Despite the war measures, Redmond and the IPP remained popular and held their seats in Parliament. Yet, support began diminishing as did the number of Irishmen volunteering for military service as the fighting continued and losses mounted.

Much of this changed, however, in April of 1916 with the Easter Rising. A group of radical Irish nationalists attempted to overthrow British rule and establish an independent Irish republic. The insurrectionists opposed Irish participation in the war and believed the time was right for a revolt against England, which was preoccupied with the conflict on the Continent.

The Rising was brutally put down and many of its leadership executed by the British authorities. At first, the revolutionaries had little support among the populace, which felt that their actions showed disloyalty to the Irish troops fighting at the front. The heavy-handed manner in which the rebellion was put down, which included marshal law, turned popular opinion against British rule and eventually against Home Rule and in favor of those who wanted a complete break with Britain. The continuation of the fighting—with no end in sight and the lack of specific war aims—further galvanized support for Irish independence.

In the spring of 1918, a successful German offensive on the Western Front started talk that conscription would be enacted. Although a draft was never instituted in Ireland, it did strengthen the groups that had opposed the war and were against Home Rule.[9] Conscription was at odds with the principles for which the war was supposedly being waged. If it was so noble a cause, why were people forced at gun point to join?

Mercifully, the war came to an end, but it had changed the country's political dynamics. Proponents of Home Rule had lost their political dominance, in part for their support of the war, while the harsh British crackdown after the Easter Rising emboldened the more radical nationalists. While Redmond and other Home Rulers condemned the reaction, they could never erase the memory of their alliance with the British in the war effort.

After the Armistice was signed, a

general election was called in December 1918. Sinn Fein, Ireland's ultra-nationalist party, won an astounding and unexpected 73 out of 105 seats that Ireland held in the British Parliament. The election effectively ended the IPP. Sinn Fein issued a manifesto before the election which, no doubt, contributed to its landslide. A portion of it read:

> Those who have endeavored to harness the people of Ireland to England's war chariot, ignoring the fact that only a freely elected government in a free Ireland has power to decide for Ireland the question of peace and war, have forfeited the right to speak for the Irish people. The present Irish members of the English Parliament constitute an obstacle to be removed from the path that leads to the Peace Conference.[10]

Irish representatives, many of whom would become part of the nation's first parliament after independence, attended the Paris Peace Conference in 1919. They had hoped to argue for an Irish republic using President Wilson's advocacy for the rights of small nations—a reason why the war was supposedly fought.[11] Not surprisingly, and in typical Anglo-American duplicitous style, the Irish contingent was ignored by British and American officials. This, of course, further advanced the cause for independence back home.

POSTWAR & INDEPENDENCE

While nothing had come out of the Paris Peace Conference, the struggle for Irish independence advanced. In 1919, the Irish War of Independence began. It was basically a guerrilla war fought in Ireland between the Irish Republican Army and the British army and its constabularies. In December 1921, the Anglo-Irish Treaty was signed. It gave Ireland "dominion status" within the empire similar to that of Canada. A contentious provision of the treaty was an oath of allegiance that Irish parliament members (the *Dáil*) had to swear to the king of England.[12] The treaty split

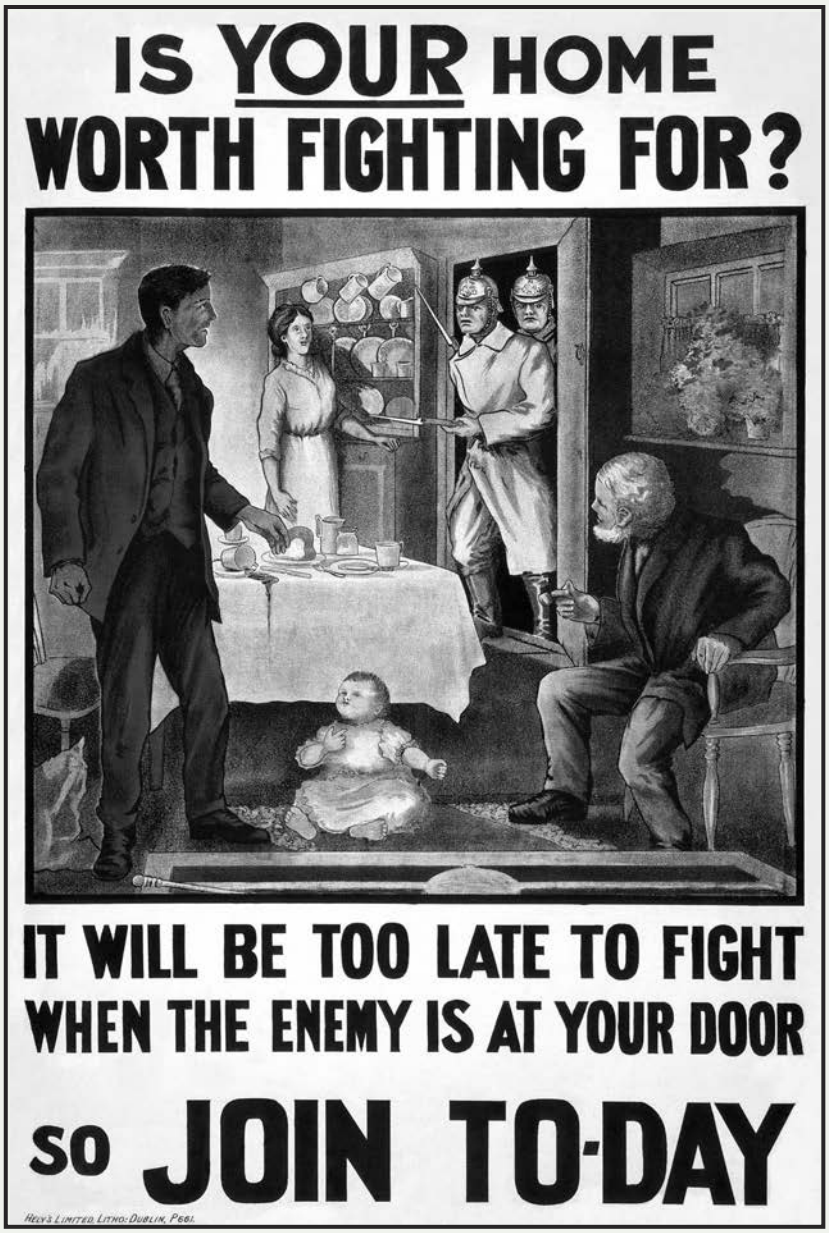

This 1915 Irish war propaganda poster from Hely's Limited in Dublin was designed to scare Irishmen into enlisting to fight for the United Kingdom against the Kaiser's Germany which, the warmongers predicted, would be invading and conquering Ireland at any moment. At the time, Ireland was part of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, but had always wanted independence. With Britain distracted, Irish nationalists launched a revolution, even though as many as 200,000 men from Ireland were fighting in WWI on the British side. In 1918, desperate for cannon fodder, the British declared their intent to draft Irish citizens into the war effort. It was so unpopular, the British government never implemented the policy. After WWI ended, the Irish fought a war for independence with Britain, won it and soon thereafter the nation was engulfed in a bloody civil war. Many Irish, in retrospect, regretted their support for the British in WWI.

Ireland and a new civil war began in April 1922. The internecine conflict was particularly vicious between those who supported the treaty and those who wanted an independent republic. Treaty supporters, with British aid in weapons and equipment, won out, and the Irish Free State was established in April 1923. The opponents of the treaty, which included future Prime Minister Eamon de Valera, vowed to work for its abrogation.

While WWI was a catalyst in the country's eventual independence, it would be curious to ponder what would have happened had there been little or no Irish participation in the conflict. Neutrality was a morally sounder and, as things turned out, politically shrewder position to take. Ireland's status as a non-combatant would have been considerably higher in a postwar world filled with disillusionment over the outcome of the Great War. The country could have been at the forefront of the disarmament and peace conferences that sprang up over the next decades.

Certainly, a neutral Ireland would not have the serious divisions which came about after hostilities concluded and might not have been as leftist as it turned out to be. Redmond and the IPP were more bourgeois in outlook than their rivals. As in tsarist Russia—where the Bolshevik rise to power came in large part due to their resolute stance against the war—the war was portrayed as one fought for imperialism, waged for profit by big business and manufacturing magnates funded by the bankers. Their criticism of the war and the promise to get Russia out of it won the populace over to their side as it did in Ireland.

IRELAND & WORLD WAR II

The outbreak of what would become World War II on September 1, 1939, was the final repudiation to its predecessor's stated objectives as "the war to end all wars." Within a generation, this even more destructive conflict had erupted that forever stained WWI as one of the most futile and senseless conflicts in the annals of human history.

Despite immense diplomatic pressure and threats from the Allied governments, the Irish people and its leadership, most notably "Taoiseach" (Prime Minister) and Minister of External Affairs Eamon de Valera, refused to participate in the growing war. De Valera's commitment to isolation should never be forgotten, but it is a certainty that, had he not done so, the consequences for his country could have been catastrophic.

Certainly, as a small nation, there were practical considerations for not entering the fray. De Valera smartly noted how Irish participation in WWI led to the downfall of John Redmond and the IPP, but his courageous stance of neutrality came also from ideology. He stated that Ireland would not be "mercilessly exposed to the horrors of modern wars."[13] Thus, de Valera must be given tremendous credit for saving many lives, his country from destruction and the possible loss of sovereignty which would have come if Ireland had become involved.

> "Ireland will not be mercilessly exposed to the horrors of modern wars."

Over the years, as political correctness began to pervade the entire world, de Valera and Irish neutrality have been criticized by historians for failing to participate in what has become known as the "Good War" fought by the "Greatest Generation." The crushing of the Nazi regime where Hitler supposedly ordered the liquidation of six million Jews in homicidal gas chambers is now the *raison d'etre* for why the war was fought. Those who have questioned the genocidal narrative or criticized the outcome of the war—which left one-third of Europe in Joseph Stalin's murderous hands and a power vacuum in Asia, which Communist China would eventually fill—have been heaped with opprobrium, ostracized and labeled "anti-Semitic."

CHURCHILL & IRELAND

While Ireland did provide some very limited assistance to the Allies, it was not enough for Britain's chief warmonger (and possibly the greatest foreign policy bungler in the nation's history) to condemn Ireland for not joining it in mutual suicide. That Winston Churchill has been universally praised for his supposed heroic and farsighted wartime conduct is disgusting. Churchill's war impoverished his nation with wartime debt, sentenced hundreds of thousands to death on the battlefields of Europe, and lost an empire. At the same time, figures like Charles Lindbergh, Fr. Charles Coughlin, Charles Beard and Harry Elmer Barnes continue to be mercilessly smeared for opposing it. Yet, as everyone knows, history is written by the victors.

In December, 1941, in an effort to induce Ireland to join the war, Churchill offered a scheme for unification with the north to make it "a nation once again."[14] De Valera had a long history with Sir Winston and distrusted the prime minister. The plan, in de Valera's mind, was vague and unworkable, and he remembered how Britain failed to carry out its promises after Ireland's support in the last war. In response, the Taoiseach wrote:

> On being handed the written text, I concluded that it was Mr. Churchill's way of intimating "now is the chance for taking action which would have ultimately led to the unification of the country." … I did not see the thing in that light. I saw no opportunity at the moment of securing unity, that our people were determined on their attitude of neutrality etc.[15]

Despite the fact that the United States had entered the war, de Valera rejected the offer and firmly stated:

> The policy of this state remains unchanged. We can only be a friendly neutral. From the moment this war began, there was, for this state, only one policy possible, neutrality.[16]

Throughout the war, Churchill and British foreign service officers continued to badger de Valera. Some very limited concessions were granted. In hindsight they were very minor compared to the pressure that Great Britain and America were applying to join the crusade. Certainly, if Ireland did more to aid the Allied cause, Germany would have responded. Yet, it never did and, in fact, diplomatic relations with Ireland continued to the end despite the protestations from Britain and the United States and calls for Ireland to send the German diplomatic team back home.

Privately, de Valera admitted that the German diplomats accorded themselves far better than their British or American counterparts. America's Foreign Minister to Ireland David Gray was constantly scheming and causing problems, all in attempts to get Ireland into the war.

In his "victory" speech on May 13, 1945, Churchill criticized de Valera once again for failure to come to Great Britain's aid—after the fall of France and before America's intervention—in its hour of need. In response, the Irish prime minister acknowledged that Britain showed courage, but so has Ireland throughout its history against a greater and more lethal foe, not mentioning, but clearly meaning, England:

> Mr. Churchill is proud of Britain's stand alone. … Could he not find in his heart the generosity to acknowledge that there is a small nation that stood alone, not for one year or two, but for several hundred years against aggression, that endured spoliations, famines, massacres in endless succession, that was clubbed many times into insensibility, but that each time on returning to consciousness took up the fight anew, a small nation that could never be got to accept defeat and has never surrendered her soul?[17]

IRELAND & THE U.S.

U.S. entry into the war brought added pressure on the de Valera government which had to contend with a more powerful belligerent that sought Irish aid. With Irish Americans now taking part in the struggle, it was believed that Ireland would be more receptive to Allied war overtures. The problem was that Irish Americans and, for that matter, the rest of the country were staunchly non-interventionist right up to the bombing of Pearl Harbor. Furthermore, Irish Americans, like their Irish kinsmen, had a distain for Great Britain, especially those who had parents and grandparents who had fled the mother country from British persecution. De Valera, who was born in the United States and had made a number of trips to America, understood this and was less concerned with Irish Americans than the Roosevelt administration's duplicitous foreign policy machinations.

America's foreign policymakers had become so exasperated with de Valera's intransigence on neutrality that they considered military intervention. David Gray, America's top diplomat to Ireland, said the Irish had:

> … made a number of more drastic recommendations, which included shutting off supplies of petrol in retaliation for Ireland not exporting foodstuffs to Britain, and refusing to allow unarmed neutral ships to travel in American convoys. He also drew up contingency plans for an American invasion of Ireland and the setting up of a puppet government in the event that de Valera "went to the hills."[18]

Gray pitched his dangerous ideas to FDR, and they were "read with interest." FDR said that it may become "necessary for us to follow a more positive course in Ireland."[19] The president praised Gray's advice, which had been a constant thorn in de Val-

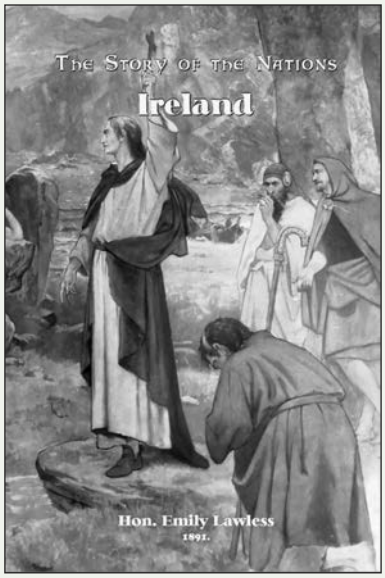

The Story of the Nations

Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of a book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Migrations, ice age, flora, fauna, natives, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, Scoto-Kelts, the Annals, legends, pagan Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, Meath, Ulster, Palatines, Edward the Bruce, Richard, Kildares, John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

era's side. FDR said:

> Several people who have come back from, or passed through Ireland, have told me what a perfectly magnificent job you are doing. I did not have to be told that because I knew it, for the very simple fact that you have not given me the remote shadow of a headache all these years.[20]

FDR considered de Valera a "dreamer" who was hopelessly out of touch with the political reality of the times. "It will take a rude awakening to teach [him and Ireland]," FDR said.[21] The Taoiseach needed to be brought into line with the new world order that FDR and his pals, Sir Winston and Uncle Joe, had in mind. FDR said:

> If and when we clean up Germany, I think that Mr. Churchill and I can do much for Ireland and its future—*and I think that he and I can agree on the method with due consideration of firmness and justice.* [Author's emphasis.][22]

Fortunately for Ireland, FDR was never able to carry out his nefarious plans and died before the conclusion of hostilities to reside, no doubt, for all eternity with the rest of history's warmongers and mass murders far removed from the Prince of Peace and his blessed peacemakers.

IRELAND & GERMANY

The fact that Germany never took any hostile action against Ireland (the exception being the accidental bombing of Dublin) shows that Ireland had successfully remained neutral throughout the war. While most of Ireland's population leaned toward an Allied triumph and the fact that some 50,000 Irishmen joined the British army to fight, there was support for the Third Reich. Most modern historians attribute the support to Ireland's history of "anti-Semitism," which allegedly stemmed mostly from its devout Catholicism.

Empathy for Germany and its Jewish policy was not confined to far-rightwing crackpots or the traditional Catholic clergy, but could be heard in the halls of the Irish parliament. In 1943, the father of future Foreign Affairs Minister Oliver J. Flanagan unapologetically spoke:

> There is one thing that Germany did, and that was to rout the Jews out of their country. Until we rout the Jews out of this country it does not matter a hair's breadth what orders you make. Where the bees are, there is honey and, where the Jews are, there is money.[23]

His warning to Ireland did not garner any rebuke from the Irish deputies in attendance.

His warning to Ireland did not garner any rebuke from the Irish deputies.

In modern times, any public figure's accomplishments or good deeds over the course of a lifetime will be forgotten, besmirched or worse if that individual expressed any empathy for the Third Reich and, especially, Adolf Hitler. This certainly can be applied to Eamon de Valera's legacy.

On the announcement of the death of Adolf Hitler, Prime Minister de Valera, whose country had still retained diplomatic relations with Germany, expressed his condolences to the German people for the loss of their head of state. De Valera courageously defended his action which elicited much furor from American quarters:

> I have noted that my call on the German minister … was played up to the utmost. I expected this. I could have had a diplomatic illness but … I would scorn that sort of thing. … So long as we retained our diplomatic relations with Germany, to have failed to call upon the German representative would have been an act of unpardonable discourtesy to the German nation.[24]

De Valera went on to praise the German diplomatic corps for their honorable behavior and lambasted their American counterparts:

> During the whole of the war, [German diplomat Dr. Eduard] Hempel's conduct was irreproachable. He was always friendly and inevitably correct—in marked contrast to [American ambassador] Gray. I certainly was not going to add to his humiliation in the hour of defeat.[25]

DE VALERA'S VISION

In the same year that FDR, Churchill and Stalin met in Tehran to begin crafting what the postwar world would look like, de Valera spoke of how he saw Ireland after the war. It was very different than what the three warlords had in mind, and de Valera understood that if Ireland entered the conflict his hopes would be shattered.

In a 1943 St. Patrick Day radio address, the prime minister laid out his vision of what postwar Ireland should become. It was grounded in the country's traditional values and centered on the family and rural life. It was quite visionary for it anticipated many of the social ills that would plague Ireland and the rest of the world after the war's conclusion. He did not want his country to take such a path and wanted to ensure that the sufferings Ireland had endured for its neutrality should not be wasted.

De Valera was not necessarily opposed to true free enterprise, but saw a postwar world dominated by big business and multinational corporations funded by central bankers with privileges and support from the political elites of various nation-states. He believed that unbridled materialism would abound and that, if the family structure would break down, there would be a loss of social cohe-

sion and the disintegration of communities replaced with central control. He argued for something different:

> That Ireland which we dreamed of would be the home of a people who valued material wealth only as the basis for right living, of a people who were satisfied with frugal comfort and devoted their leisure to the things of the spirit—a land whose countryside would be bright with cozy homesteads, whose fields and villages would be joyous with sounds of industry, with the romping of sturdy children, the contests of athletic youths and the laughter of comely maidens, whose firesides would be forums for the wisdom of serene old age. It would, in a word, be the home of a people living the life that God desires that man should live.[26]

"[T]he speech," Mike Cronin notes, "was perceived by those opponents of [de Valera] as a statement of anti-modernism. It demonstrated a backward-looking rural state, dominated by images of the family that were closely linked with an adherence to Catholic orthodoxy."[27]

De Valera's speech was widely criticized within his political party, throughout the press and, of course, by U.S. Ambassador Gray. Yet, it did have its supporters—mostly among conservative and traditional segments of the Irish populace. Church officials and the laity lauded it and, while de Valera lost political support in parliament, he was able to attain majority status a year later.

CONCLUSION

WWI played a major role in the political upheaval in Ireland which ended in its status as a free state and, eventually, a republic. WWII, on the other hand, did not have the political impact on Irish life as did WWI. Ireland certainly suffered due to the shortages war creates that inconvenience daily life, but its landscape was not bombed-out nor its population decimated. This was due to the wise policy of Eamon de Valera and the Irish themselves who remained staunchly non-interventionist.

History books, which typically seek to excuse the actions of the victors, have ignored Ireland's wise and courageous policy. While it may have been ignored and now criticized by the politically correct, the Irish should be proud of their policy throughout the "Good War" and honor all of those who stood against the warmongers and mass murderers and kept the peace. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 John Gibney, *A Short History of Ireland, 1500-2000*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2017, p. 188.
2 *Ibid.*, p. 190.
3 *Ibid.*
4 See, James MacCaffrey, *History of the Catholic Church from the Renaissance to the French Revolution*, Volumes 1 & 2, www.Limovia.Net, 2014.
5 Gibney, *A Short History of Ireland* p. 190.
6 See, James MacCaffrey, *History of the Catholic Church in the Nineteenth Century 1789-1908*, Vol. 1, Dublin: M.H. Gill and Son, Ltd.; The Regis University Press: www.bibliolife.com, pp. 268-277.
7 Mike Cronin, *A History of Ireland*, New York: Palgrave, 2001, p. 189.
8 *Ibid.*, pp, 189-90.
9 Gibney, *A Short History of Ireland* p. 195.
10 Quoted in Joseph E.A. Connell Jr., "The 1918 General Election," *History Ireland*, 26 (November-December 2018): 70.
11 Cronin, *A History of Ireland*, p. 199.
12 *Ibid.*, pp. 203-04.
13 John Gibney and Michael Kennedy, "The 'Trackless Desert': Irish Neutrality in the Second World War," *History Ireland* 27 (September-October 2019): 51.
14 Cronin, *A History of Ireland*, pp. 217-18.
15 Quoted in Tim Pat Coogan, *Eamon de Valera: The Man Who Was Ireland*, New York: Dorset Press, p. 592.
16 *Ibid.*, p. 593.
17 *Ibid.*, p. 611.
18 *Ibid.*, p. 594.
19 *Ibid.*, p. 595.
20 *Ibid.*
21 *Ibid.*, p. 546.
22 *Ibid.*
23 Quoted in Colum Kenny, "Arthur Griffith, More Zionist than Anti-Semite," *History Ireland* 24 (May-June, 2016): 41.
24 Quoted in Coogan, *Eamon de Valera*, p. 610.
25 *Ibid.*
26 Quoted in Coogan, *Eamon de Valera*, p. 628.
27 Cronin, *A History of Ireland*, p. 220.

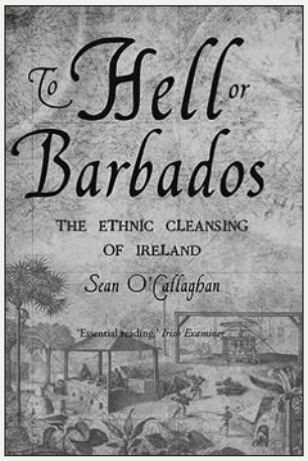

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

By Sean O'Callaghan. Here is the previously untold story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children, most of whom who were forcibly transported to Barbados and Virginia as slaves. The book documents the history of these people—their transportation, the conditions in which they lived on plantations as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. In the 17th century, Cromwell encouraged the slaughter and enslavement of the Irish for various reasons, one being that the Protestants regarded the Catholic Irish as inhuman, un-Christian and undesirable. According to the author, Irish priests were hunted down and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels and widows alike were forcibly sent to the Caribbean as slaves. Over 50,000 were shipped to work in the baking Sun of the sugar plantations. This book chronicles what happened. Beatings, whippings, torture, rape and humiliation were just some of the terrible indecencies. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers. This essay is dedicated to the late Viscount Leon de Poncins (1897-1975).

The Remilitarization of the Rhineland

And the Death of the Locarno Pact

After World War I, Germany was forbidden to have troops in the Rhineland, that cultural area of Germany bordering on Belgium, the Netherlands and France which it had lost after the war. The Treaty of Locarno, a series of seven pacts signed in 1925 by Britain, France, Belgium, Italy and Germany, arranged for peaceful settlement of national disputes so that the disaster of World War I would never be repeated. Unfortunately, France decided to sign a pact with the Soviet Union that was a direct threat to Germany in violation of the Locarno Pact. Thus Hitler sent 3,000 German troops into the Rhineland to protect its national interests. David Lloyd George, a pro-peace member of the British House of Commons, stated that Hitler's actions had been fully justified to protect his country and that he would have been a traitor to Germany if he had failed to act.

By Joaquin Bochaca

The Franco-Soviet Pact had instituted a situation of hostility between France and the Third Reich. After all, a basic tenet of Adolf Hitler's policy was his idea of the *Drang nach Osten*, the March to the East—a natural tendency of the German people since the Knights of the Teutonic Order, and even since Charlemagne. It is difficult to see how such a policy could be carried out without resorting to war, unless one were to bring about the downfall of the USSR by isolating it politically, militarily and economically, while at the same time supporting the Ukrainian irredentist movements. This policy was that originally followed by Hitler, who dreamed of vast territories to settle, with Ukrainians and Byelorussians under German protection and tutelage. The immense spaces of Eastern Europe would thus remain open to Germany's colonial expansion.

Already in *Mein Kampf*, Hitler had announced his intentions in this regard; the Bolshevik colossus was a giant with feet of clay that kept itself in power only through police-state terror aided by oriental fatalism. But there was a possibility that the political isolation of the USSR and support for Ukrainian and Belorussian nationalism envisioned by Hitler would not be sufficient to bring about the downfall of the colossus, and that the day would come when it would be necessary to confront it militarily. That is why Hitler desired peace—real peace, and not merely an armed peace—with the West, for which he asked nothing in return. In case of an armed intervention in the East, Hitler needed a free hand—that is, not to find himself forced to make war on two fronts.

Toward this end, the Locarno Pact was signed, by which England and Italy agreed to leave Germany a free hand, as did France, although France's less-than-transparent politics and its flirtations with the Little Entente darkened the picture a little, which otherwise seemed very bright for the Reich.

Against this policy, the Franco-Soviet Pact loomed as an obstacle that, together with the Czecho-Soviet pact which complemented it, installed Bolshevism politically in Central Europe and, moreover, made it impossible for Hitler to prevent its expansion throughout all Europe except by recourse to a war on two fronts. The French diplomatic measure not only established Communism in the heart of Europe and built a bridge to the West through the former's alliance with the Little Entente, it also granted a patent of respectability it had heretofore lacked. It is logical, then, that Stalin welcomed the pact as a blessing and, in return, ordered the French Communists to stop the strikes and demonstrations that had been causing so much harm to the French economy.

Here is the position adopted by the Reich in response to the real dip-

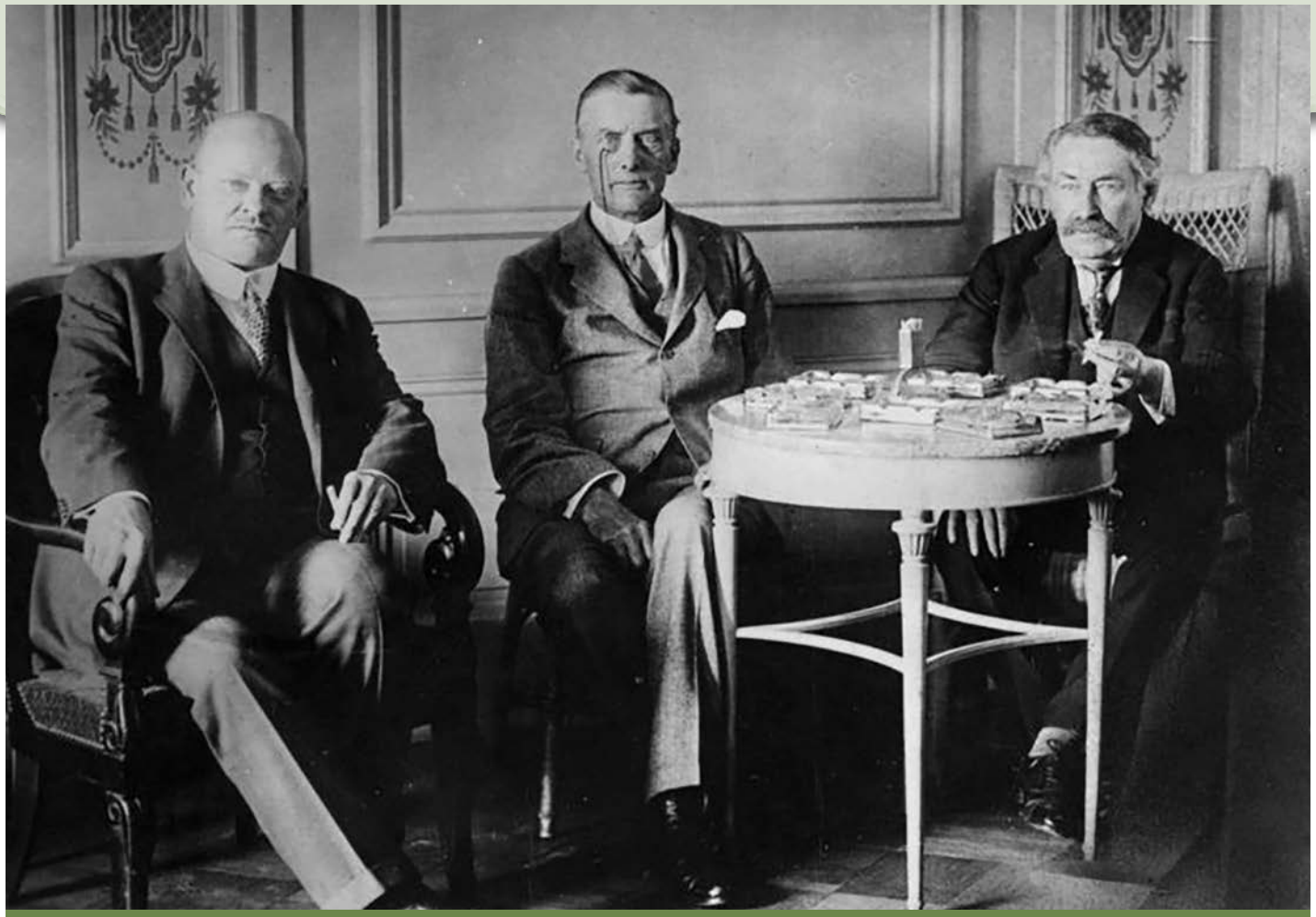

Gustav Stresemann, Austen Chamberlain and Aristide Briand at the Locarno negotiations, October 1925.

lomatic aggression represented by the Franco-Soviet Pact:

a) By committing herself to intervene in favor of the USSR even if the League of Nations made no such recommendation, France was making an agreement that far surpassed its obligations with regard to the articles of the League of Nations, since France literally "reserved to herself the right to determine who the aggressor was," which, from a political perspective, is a monstrosity.

b) By the Treaty of Locarno, France had promised not to carry out military operations against Germany except in a case of legitimate defense or if Poland or Czechoslovakia, with whom France had pacts of mutual assistance, were attacked by the Reich. Except for these specific cases, France renounced all recourse to war with respect to Germany in exchange for a similar promise by Germany and the creation of a demilitarized zone in the Rhineland, on the left bank of the Rhine.

c) Apart from the circumstances specified in the Locarno Pact, the Franco-Soviet Pact introduced into International Law, and by the exclusive will of two of its members, France and the USSR—that is, by a tiny minority—a third case, in which Germany would find itself in conflict with the Soviet Union. It specified that, in this case, France reserved the right to decide that Germany was the aggressor and that she had not merely the right but the duty to intervene by attacking Germany.

Some analysts, with unintentional humor, have claimed that the Franco-Soviet Pact was not directed against Germany.[1] If the Pact was not directed against Germany, against whom, then, was it directed? For there can be no reasonable doubt: a pact of military aid necessarily has to be, by definition, directed against someone. It could not, certainly, have been against Poland, allied by pacts with the USSR and, since its restoration as an independent nation in 1919, with France. Neither could it be against Czechoslovakia, which had just signed a pact of mutual aid with Stalin. Nor against Romania, which, like Yugoslavia, a member of the Little Entente, had a military pact with France. … Unless we are to believe that France promised its aid to the Soviet Union in case it was attacked by Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania or Finland, there remains, physically, no other possibility than an armed confrontation with Germany.

It is ridiculous, then, to deny that the Franco-Soviet Pact was aimed at

In this period cartoon, "Europa" treads carefully from stone to stone on its way to disarmament. The Dawes Plan ended Allied occupation of Germany and fairly settled Germany's reparations dilemma. In 1925, the Locarno Pact sought to prevent war through arbitration and a mutual desire to avoid the carnage that engulfed Europe in World War I. Unfortunately, France decided to sign an agreement with the Soviet Union that threw the progress made by the Dawes Plan and the Locarno Pact out the window, inevitably resulting in World War II.

the Reich. Consequently, on the 25th of May, the German government sent a note to the government of France, setting out this position: "Any intervention by France in consequence of the Franco-Soviet Pact would be contrary to Article 16 of the Pact of the League of Nations and would mean a violation of the Treaty of Locarno." Hitler mentioned Article 16 of the Pact of the League of Nations only incidentally. What he emphasized was the violation of the Treaty of Locarno, which he had described as "the only really clear and honorable treaty that exists in Europe."[2]

France took no less than a month to answer the German memorandum. On June 25, 1935, the French reply had the audacity to affirm that, "The Franco-Soviet Pact is not a military commitment." The French response does not stand up to the most cursory examination. The text of the pact says, expressly: "In the event that France or the USSR becomes the object of unprovoked aggression by a European nation, the USSR and, reciprocally, France will lend immediate aid and assistance."

And, we repeat, the signatories were to be the sole judges to determine who the aggressor was in any conflict, independent of what the League of Nations, to which they both belonged, might have to say on the subject. French leader Leon Blum did more. He wanted to obtain the moral support of the co-signatories of the Treaty of Locarno, and asked all of them the same question: "Do you consider that the Franco-Soviet Pact contains military implications?" London, Rome and Brussels asked for clarification of the question. Paris formulated it in other terms: "Do you believe that the Franco-Soviet Pact is in opposition to the Pact of Locarno?

After having been asked repeatedly, London responded on July 5. "The signing of the Franco-Soviet Pact does not modify in the least the obligations contracted by Great Britain" … but it did not give its approval. Very English. As if it had been agreed upon, Italy and Belgium replied in the same vein. This hardened Germany's position even more.

When it was announced on January 7, 1936 that the discussion on the ratification of the pact in the French parliament would take place on February 12, Hitler let it be known to the French, through his ambassador in Paris, that the Reich "would consider the ratification of the Franco-Soviet Pact by the French parliament as a hostile act toward Germany and incompatible with the obligations of the Pact of Locarno, whose spirit and letter France would have violated."

The debate over the ratification lasted 15 days. The well known journalist Bertrand de Jouvenal, from the magazine *Paris-Midi*, succeeded in obtaining an interview with Hitler on February 21, in the middle of the debate. Jouvenal questioned Hitler about his sincerity when he claimed that he sought friendship with France, given that there were two or three very harsh diatribes against the French in *Mein Kampf*. Hitler answered:

> I was under pressure when I wrote this book. French troops were occupying the Ruhr. It was a moment of

maximum tension between our two countries. Yes., we were enemies. And I, of course, was on the side of my country, against yours, just as I was on the side of my country against yours for four years in the trenches. I wouldn't have respected myself if I had not been, above all, German, when the war came. But now there is no reason at all for conflict between our two countries. What do you want? For me to make corrections in my book like an author who prepares a new edition of his works? I am not a writer; I am a politician. My revisions? I make them every day in my foreign policy, constantly seeking friendship with France. My revisions I write in the great book of History.

Jouvenal then posed another important question: "You would like a Franco-German *rapprochement*. Would not the Franco-Soviet Pact endanger that?" Hitler's answer: "My personal efforts toward a reconciliation will continue always. Nevertheless, in practical terms, this unfortunate pact will of course create a new situation." Hitler stressed the point, saying:

> You are allowing yourselves to be dragged into the diplomatic game of a power that desires nothing more than to create chaos in the great European nations; a chaos of which she would be the greatest beneficiary. One must not lose sight of the fact that Soviet Russia is a political element which has at its disposition an explosive revolutionary force and gigantic armaments.
>
> As a German I must take note of such a situation. Bolshevism has no chance at all of success in Germany. But there are other great nations that are less immunized than we are against the Bolshevik virus. …
>
> You would do well to reflect seriously on my offers of an accord. I propose to you what no other German government could have proposed to you—an accord that would be approved by 90% of the German nation, the 90% who support me. I earnestly request you to take this into account: There are in the lives of nations, decisive occasions. Today, France can, if she wants, end forever the German danger that your sons have learned, from generation to generation, to fear. You could in one stroke, remove this lien that weighs heavily on the history of France. You have this chance.
>
> If you do not take it, think of the responsibility you hold toward your children. You have before you a Germany, nine-tenths of whom have confidence in their leader, and this leader says to you: "Let us be friends!"[3]

Bernard Partridge's illustration from *Punch* magazine shows France and the Soviet Union (depicted as a bear) bound by a sash bearing the words "Franco-Soviet Pact." The satirical political drawing's caption said, "Love Me, Love my Bear." Madame La Republique [the symbol of France] says: "It's magnificent!" King Leopold of Belgium (right) says: "But it's not peace," as he holds the Locarno Treaty, looking back in trepidation.

These were very skilled words and, apparently at least, sincere, given Hitler's foreign policy up to that point. These declarations had the possibility of modifying the decision of the

French parliament. And, if the parliament did not ratify the Franco-Soviet Pact, it would remain without effect, the Popular Front government would fall, and the USSR would receive a veritable diplomatic slap in the face. Nevertheless, Jouvenal's interview with Hitler was not published until seven days *after* it took place, that is, February 28. Exactly one day after the ratification vote in parliament.

The interview appeared too late, to the great surprise of the French and the indignation of Hitler, who was put in a position of seeming ineffectual, as if he had surrendered to the vote, which was favorable to the ratification of the pact by 353 in favor and 164 against. The speeches given in parliament by the radical leader Edward Herriot, quoting repeatedly the anti-French phrases in *Mein Kampf*, were decisive in swaying the 100 center-right deputies to the side of the ratification of the pact.

How was it possible that statements of such vast importance were concealed from the public for seven days? Two versions have been given. According to Galtier-Boissiere, there was an intervention by the government, which pressured the publishers of *Paris-Midi* not to publish Hitler's declarations until after the vote.[4]

It is most probable that that was the case, since Hitler's offers and his explanations of the notorious anti-French passages in *Mein Kampf* would certainly have had an impact on public opinion and on the 100 rightwingers. With towering impudence, Herriot had declared to his colleagues: "Don't you think that if Hitler wasn't sincere in his feelings against France, he would have refuted those passages in his book, or at least given us some explanation regarding them?

The fact is that this "explanation" which Herriot demanded had been given by Hitler days before and that, according to Jean Galtier-Boissiere and others,[5] the French government knew that, and kept it from the public. And if the French government did not know about it, then the responsibility would fall on the publishers of *Paris-Midi*. But when the maneuver was discovered in Germany, there were protests that could not possibly have passed unnoticed by the French government, which, nevertheless, took no measures against the magazine for its allegedly flagrant manipulation of information.

In any case, the French war clan, with the *Front Populaire* and a large part of the rightwing nationalists, had managed to put together the same strategy that had previously culminated in the Franco-Russian pact of 1891, which almost set off a war in 1907 and again in 1911, finally succeeding in 1914. The French government, and the majority of the parliamentarians who ratified the pact, however, were ignorant—or appeared to be ignorant—of the fact that Tsarist Russia and Bolshevik Russia were two very different realities.

> As a consequence of the unilateral action of France, the Locarno Pact was abrogated.

Hitler's answer came a week later. On March 7, Hitler ordered the remilitarization of the Rhineland, officially informing the countries who were co-signatories of the Locarno Treaty, Belgium, France, England and Italy, that France, having violated said treaty, whose obligations were incompatible with the new Franco-Soviet Pact, he considered himself released from the treaty. The remilitarization of the left bank of the Rhine was indubitably a violation of the dispositions of Part V of the Versailles Treaty, as well as the Treaty of Locarno. But it was no more than a response to a previous violation of those two treaties by France. In international law—as for that matter in civil law—a treaty is no more than a reciprocal promise among two or more parties to carry out certain obligations. When one of the parties fails in its obligations, the other or the others are automatically released from theirs.

France's reaction to the remilitarization of the Rhineland was very animated, both diplomatically and in the realm of public opinion. But Germany held firm. Hitler knew from the English note of July 5, 1935 and the Italian one of July 15, responding to the inquiries by France over the then-projected Franco-Soviet Pact, that none of these powers would intervene and, hence, France would remain alone against Germany. When France now turned to Poland and the Little Entente, she received in response the promise of aid from Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Romania and Poland, but only on condition that France would take the initiative and that England and Italy would be part of the coalition. That is, in diplomatic language, her allies left France on its own.

On March 12, the ministers of foreign affairs of the co-signatories of the Treaty of Locarno met in London. Hitler set, as a condition for sending a representative, that the latter would have the same right to speak as his colleagues, that the previous violation of the terms of the treaty by France would be studied and that the delegates would be prepared to immediately enter into negotiations over new German proposals.

When these requests were refused by France and Belgium—which, at that time, was politically a satellite of France—Germany refrained from sending a representative to the London conference. At the conference, it was recognized that the Treaty of Locarno had died a natural death. Observing that his position was strong, Hitler thought that the League of Nations could provide a good public relations opportunity and a diplomatic sounding board and, taking advantage of the fact that he had been invited to

German troops enter the Rhineland preceded by a vanguard of military musicians, March 7, 1936.

attend, Hitler sent thither von Ribbentrop, who arrived March 19 and made the following declaration:

> Chancellor Hitler formulated a whole series of proposals in favor of peace. They were not taken seriously.
>
> • He proposed a general disarmament; that was rejected.
>
> • He proposed a partial, equitable disarmament, based on armies of 200,000 men; that was rejected.
>
> • He proposed an aerial pact; That was rejected.[6]
>
> • On May 21, 1935, he proposed a combination of measures designed to ensure peace in Europe; they were rejected, except for the dispositions concerning naval disarmament, which served as a basis for the Anglo-German accord.
>
> The chancellor of Germany has reiterated many times his offers of peace and—permit me to say—he and all of Germany hoped that the Franco-Soviet Pact would not be ratified. When, ignoring his offers and warnings, the French parliament ratified this pact, the Reich's chancellor, conscious of his grave responsibilities toward the German people, came to the only possible conclusion. He reestablished German sovereignty over all the territory of the Reich.
>
> In acting thus, the German government based itself on the following facts:
>
> 1. As a consequence of the unilateral action of France, the spirit and letter of the Pact of Locarno has been so radically distorted that said pact has lost its force and effect.
>
> 2. As a consequence of the new military alliance concluded between France and the Soviet Union, Germany has been forced to put into practice, without delay, the elemental right of every nation to assure the security of its own territory.
>
> For this reason, the German government categorically rejects the charge of having unilaterally violated the Treaty of Locarno. It is materially impossible to violate an accord which the acts of another signatory have already rendered obsolete.
>
> The content and scope of the German proposals require no explanation. They are so broad and

> comprehensive that any man motivated by a sincere love of Europe can only wish their rapid implementation. Hopefully, the Counsel of the League of Nations, guided by their deepest feelings and conscious of their historic significance, will recognize that they have in their hands the instrument with which it will be possible to banish the specter of war and steer an anxious Europe onto the path of Peace.[7]

Von Ribbentrop's logic seems irrefutable. And the proof thereof is that no one attempted to refute it. There was no discussion, in spite of the fact that the German plenipotentiary seemed, clearly, to await a response. There was none. All the counsel members seemed embarrassed.[8] In their name the president of the assembly took note of Ribbentrop's speech and adjourned the meeting.

That afternoon, in Ribbentrop's absence, which, oddly, no one seemed to notice,[9] the counsel confined itself to declaring, with no previous discussion and no commentary, that "Article 43 of the Versailles Treaty has been violated by Germany." There was no talk of military intervention or of reprisals or of any kind of action.

On adjourning the meeting, Stanley Bruce gave a short oration which contained the following phrase: "Chancellor Hitler has renewed his offers of cooperation. They have been confirmed to us this very morning by his personal representative. I am convinced, then, that a solution will be found." This was, in fact a sort of note of approval given unexpectedly to Hitler by Bruce, an English conservative who was opposed to the war clan represented by the labor movement and the so-called young conservatives.

Some days later, on March 29, a referendum "approved the work carried out by the Fuehrer in the course of the past three years," by 44,411,911 votes—that is, 99% of the voters, or the strongest majority one could ever get. The vast majority of the newspapers and magazines of the Western democracies, however, spoke of "rigged elections." They were forgetting that, in the Saar region, under the control of the League of Nations, Hitler got no less than 90.75% of the votes, after 15 years of French propaganda. It does not seem wildly unrealistic, then, to believe that without adverse propaganda and with the good work of Dr. Joseph Goebbels from the German Ministry of Propaganda, better results would be obtained—as much as, in this case, 99%.

Hitler had won all down the line, but the war clan had succeeded by means of the lavish use of its propagandistic resources on a worldwide scale in making the Fuehrer appear in the eyes of an increasingly large portion of public opinion as a breaker of pacts and treaties—when, in the present case, it appears beyond a reasonable doubt that the treaty breaker was the French government, and not the German government. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Leon Blum and his nephew, Interior Minister Jules Moch (aka Moshe) were the champions of these mental acrobatics. (Author's note.)

2 Speech to the Reichstag May 21, 1935.

3 *Paris-Midi*, February 28, 1936.

4 Jaques Galtier-Boissiere: *Histoire de la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*.

5 Paul Rassinier: *Les Responsables de la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*, p. 109.

6 On March 31, 1936 Hitler proposed the prohibition of incendiary bombs and the bombardment of open cities. His proposal was summarily rejected.

7 *Journal of the League of Nations*, March 27, 1935.

8 Paul Rassinier: *Les Responsables de la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*, p. 112.

9 Archibald M. Ramsay: *The Nameless War*.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. This article was translated by ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages and also a gifted vocalist, and ***John DeNugent***, an activist, author, writer and researcher. His website is www.JohndeNugent.com.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The War Against Whites

The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

The War Against Whites is a penetrating study by Arthur Kemp that reveals that the Black Lives Matter (BLM) ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp explains that BLM is driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis that falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First-World society.

Dealing with genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education, and health—this book refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure around the globe.

Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident—which, using medical and scientific records, conclusively shows that Floyd died from a narcotic overdose and not police restraint—this work covers it all …

• Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "killing Blacks," showing that, in proportion to vastly differing racial arrest records, more Whites than Blacks are killed by American police—and that almost all incidents are linked to criminal activity;

• Shows that Blacks are being shot down and murdered *en masse* in the U.S.—but by other Blacks, and not by "racist" Whites;

• Shows through official crime records in the U.S., the UK, Netherlands, France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Norway, Australia and South Africa, that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White crime;

• Analyzes—and rejects—the claim that "poverty causes crime" by showing that the poverty distribution among racial groups in the U.S. does not match their crime rates;

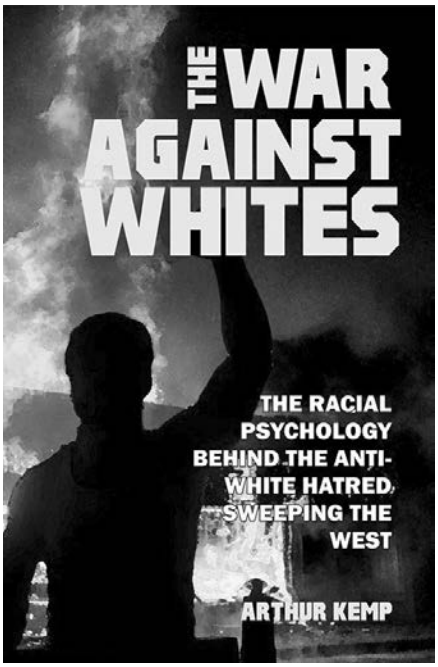

• Provides a thorough refutation of the "environment causes behavior" argument;

• Shows that low IQ has been conclusively linked to crime rates—among all races—and that, because of the racial IQ distribution, those races with average lower IQs will have a larger number of criminally inclined individuals;

• Shows the link between schizophrenia, the "aggression gene" and violent crime. These inherited traits are unevenly distributed between the races. All these factors cause racial crime rate differences, not "systemic racism";

• Reviews how racial demographic change inevitably results in differing interpretations of history, and how Black history is being invented to replace White history as this change takes place;

• Reviews the true history of slavery in America, showing that Blacks bear greater responsibility for the inhumanity of the slave trade (because they were the ones who sold Africans into slavery and proportionally owned far more Black slaves than did Whites in colonial America);

• Reveals how Whites are blamed for all problems experienced by non-Whites, including criminality, educational failure, infant mortality and, absurdly, even non-White obesity levels;

• Reveals that the establishment, far from being "systemically racist," in fact actively discriminates against Whites on a social, economic and political level, giving non-Whites the advantage through affirmative action, "minority set-asides," and job reservation;

• Shows how the physical dispossession of Europeans from their homelands through mass immigration is a reality and that it will lead to the extinction of White Western civilization;

• Finally, provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all cultures can exist in peace and harmony.

Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, *$16* from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Killing Castro

How the CIA willingly worked with the mob to instigate "regime change" in Communist Cuba

By the TBR Staff

Mafia Spies reads like a thriller, telling the true story of our government's unethical and criminal use of gangland torturers and murderers to try to assassinate a foreign leader.

It is said the U.S. Central Intelligencer Agency (CIA) made at least six top-secret attempts in the 1960s to kill the Cuban Communist dictator Fidel Alejandro Castro Ruz. Castro, however, died peacefully in his bed at age 90 in 2016. If you believe the Communists, there were a mind-numbing 638 such attempts on Castro's life.

The CIA, not wanting to dirty its own hands with the possibly illegal task of slaying a foreign leader, decided to recruit three professional hit men from the Mafia, while pretending with "plausible deniability" to have no connection with the unsavory trio.

Since the CIA was forbidden to operate domestically, it strove mightily to conceal its actions within our shores from prying eyes, notably from the rival spy agency the FBI.

Mafia Spies by Thomas Maier tells the strange saga of this secret effort by these unusual bedfellows, as if Maier were there like a fly on the wall. Some of these assassination attempts were at the hands of the U.S. Mafia, acting as "patriots" on behalf of the CIA.

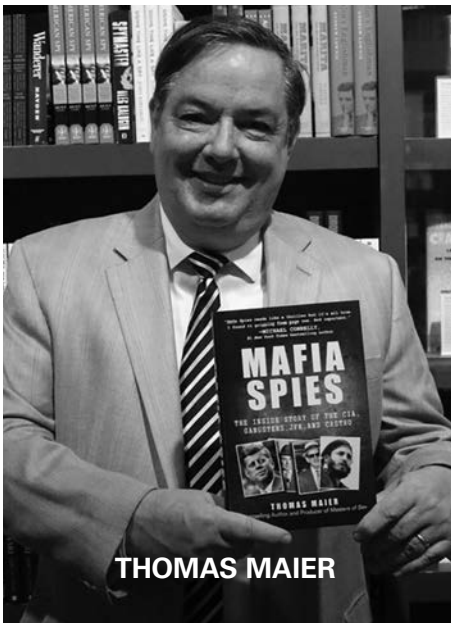

THOMAS MAIER

In one attempted slaying, a poison pill was to be dissolved in the commandante's milkshake, but the bumbling murderer allegedly put the pill in a freezer to keep it fresh; it stuck to the side of the freezer and tore open when the killer sought to use it, so the plot was foiled.

There was good reason to want the bearded Bolshevik dead, even if assassinating him was ethically questionable and illegal. The late, respected University of Hawaii historian R.J. Rummel reported in 1987 that credible estimates of the Castro regime's death toll of the Cuban people ranged from 35,000 to 141,000, with a median estimate of 73,000. Actually those figures include 21 Americans, several of whom worked with the CIA.

For a time during the 1960s, it is said, the Communist government extracted most of the blood from victims before they were shot, then sold it to other Communist lands for $50 a pint.

How many died in a Cuban jail since 1959? How many were executed? How many were lost at sea fleeing the dictatorship—77,000? It is difficult even to guess. The suicide rate tripled under Castro. We should perhaps include the 1,500 or so Cubans who still kill themselves every year because life under the current regime is still basically intolerable. And this is without counting the Cuban soldiers who lost their lives fighting for Castro in places like Angola. Add another 10,000 to the death toll.

But Castro had a very effective counterspy agency and network of double agents, which made our CIA look pathetic in comparison.

The American Mafiosos, or *Mafiosi*

in Italian, from Chicago, Las Vegas, Hollywood and Miami, claimed to be motivated by good, old American patriotism, but clearly in their minds was the hope of recovering Cuba as their casino cash cow and smuggling center which they had lost when the Communists took over the island. They also planned on getting a sort of "get out of jail free" card in return for helping the U.S. government.

Maier focuses on two hoodlums in particular, Filippo Sacco, better known as "Handsome" Johnny Roselli (1905-1976), and Chicago mobster Salvatore Giancana (1908-1975), better known as Sam "Momo" or "Mooney" (so called because he was a murderous "loony"). Giancana, when of draft age, is said to have faked being a psychopath to avoid conscription—but he didn't need to fake it. He really was psychopathically insane, according to people who knew him and those who profiled him.

Roselli, an illegal alien, hoped helping the CIA kill Castro would protect him from deportation.

The third assassin was Florida don Santo Trafficante (1914-1987), who may have been a double agent working for Castro. (He seems to have handled illegal drug smuggling for Fidel.) Trafficante doesn't get nearly as much attention in *Mafia Spies* as the other two assassins. He, unlike the other two, died a natural death. Trafficante worked for some time with the Cuban refugee community in Florida.

We get to know these thugs, especially Roselli and Giancana, inside and out. Some of the racketeers in the story are "credited" with brutal torture and between 300 and 400 murders—usually getting away with them without facing legal charges.

These gangsters are confusing character studies, however. Roselli allegedly liked to avoid violence, was a sharp dresser and even produced

The original caption to this photo of Fidel Castro read: "Seems amused by assassination plot. … Seeming quite amused, Cuban Prime Minister Fidel Castro holds up a newspaper headlining the discovery of a plot to kill Castro here, April 23rd. Castro was at the Overseas Press Club at the time. Police said five brothers had been sent here from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to assassinate the bearded leader. Police said that three other men, including a sixth brother, were believed to be in New York in connection with the plot to kill Castro. Earlier in the day, when asked about a reported assassination attempt, Castro had replied, 'In Cuba, they had tanks, planes and they run away. So what are they going to do here? I sleep well and don't worry at all'."

some Hollywood movies. Giancana has a soft spot for his wife and other virtuous women. And another mobster mentioned by Maier—who comes to a horrible end—liked playing Santa Claus at Christmastime.

Some readers will be surprised to find conservative ex-presidential hopeful Barry Goldwater in this book, but he was friends with mobster Willie Bioff, who was murdered by fellow thugs for "squealing" to the feds.

Roselli was no coward. He heroically accompanied anti-Communist Cuban exiles in their attempted invasions of the Red-held island nation and even had a boat shot out from under him by Castro's coast guard.

Roselli (who, by the way, was friends with Frank Sinatra and the Kennedys) made it clear he did not want any money for assassinating Castro (the CIA was offering $150,000), and Giancana felt the same way. But $150,000 was chump change to these highly placed Mafia bosses, who made millions from prostitution, extortion, gambling and drugs—and would make many millions more if Havana were reopened to their nefarious activities with the Communists out of the picture.

Sinatra, for some reason, always thought romantically about the Mafia and the life of a criminal, according to the author. John F. Kennedy and brother Robert would go on to have plenty of Cuban troubles—the Castro assassination attempts, the 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion fiasco and the 1962 missile crisis, to name just a few.

Adding to the complications, JFK, a married man as we all know, shared a girlfriend, Judy Campbell, later Judith Exner, with racketeer Giancana.

At one point, Joe Kennedy asked Sinatra to enlist Giancana's help in swinging the key state of West Virginia in JFK's favor—which it looks like he did. JFK narrowly won the presidential election over Richard Nixon, thanks to Mafia influence, says the author. (See page 121-22.)

Rather than deal with the mobsters directly, the CIA used a "cutout"—a go-between—named Robert Maheu, a private eye who also worked very profitably for Howard Hughes.

CIA Deputy Director Richard Bissel also makes an appearance. He believed killing Castro would be a feather in his cap, though he carefully avoided mentioning the subject to protect his culpable deniability.

Author Maier touches on such questions as: What was the ultimate role of Norma Jeane Mortenson (Marilyn Monroe), who allegedly committed suicide? What was the role of JFK? Was his assassination blowback from Cuba and Castro? Was Castro a successful assassin while U.S. cloak-and-dagger men were consistently bumbling? Why were these two particular *Mafiosi* hired? Would Giancana want to dirty his hands, when, as *capo di tutti capi*, he had armies of murderers at his beck and call? Why not rely more on native Cubans to eliminate Castro? He had plenty of local adversaries, some conveniently close to him. Felix Rodriguez, Enrique Alvarez, Posada Carriles and Orlando Busch are possible examples. But they are not part of Maier's story.

At first after his takeover, Fidel "the Beard" Castro could be seen strolling the streets unprotected. Later his security became the tightest of anyone, anywhere in the world.

Maier discusses the plot with the exploding cigar meant to blow Castro's head off, the exploding seashell idea and other James Bondian but all-too-real notions. Surely the U.S. government didn't want to see a return of Fulgencio Batista—who may have killed 20,000 Cubans during his tenure—nor did it want the Mafia running the island nation.

Ironically, the FBI, which had begun to take an interest in organized crime, found out the Mafia was planning to murder Castro and notified the CIA, not knowing the murder was a CIA op. In another odd plan, the CIA came up with a cigar containing a depilatory chemical that would make Castro's beard fall out—but the mobsters scorned this hare-brained idea. Finally the spy agency came up with pills containing botulism toxin. Roselli and Giancana would get these, via Rafael Gener and Tony Varona, into the hands of Juan Orta, the designated assassin in Cuba. (See page 105.) Orta, however, got cold feet—or maybe never even tried to kill "El Maximo." He returned the pills like overdue library books. Thus failed what is said to have been the CIA's first attempt at assassinating Castro. Castro boasted, "If surviving assassination attempts were an Olympic event, I would win the gold medal." The CIA/Mafia men also tried putting poisonous powder in his boots and germs in his scuba suit.

Giancana selected a man named Richard Cain to get a poison pill into Castro. Cain was an American who spoke Spanish and who Giancana had personally trained and treated like a son. Cain got into Cuba but failed to find a way to get Castro to ingest the pill. At about this time, Marita Lorenz, a Castro mistress, also failed to kill him. (See page 79.) Confronted by Fidel, she broke down and confessed. He allegedly handed her his own .45, but she could not shoot "El Caballo."

By November 1961, Giancana expressed anger about RFK and JFK crusading against organized crime: "That rat [John Kennedy]! We [did everything we could] for him and gave him the election, and he gets his brother to hound us to death."

The mobsters put some of the blame on Sinatra as their go-between, and considered putting a "hit" on the famed singer or some of his "Rat Pack" associates, but he was allegedly saved by his beautiful singing voice.

The signing of Executive Order 11905 on February 18, 1976 by President Gerald Ford put a stop to attempts at assassination of foreign leaders, but until then it was open season on Fidel Castro.

If you want to get a better understanding of the history of the 1960s and the CIA's willingness to assassinate anyone who stood in its way, *Mafia Spies* is a book you won't want to miss. It's a real thriller. ❖

MAFIA SPIES

The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK & Castro

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." From Vegas to Miami to Havana, *Mafia Spies* exposes the shocking connections between the CIA, the mob and Sinatra's Rat Pack—with new revelations and details. *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue.

In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's Communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst congressional hearings and a national debate about the John F. Kennedy assassination.

Mafia Spies revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mob

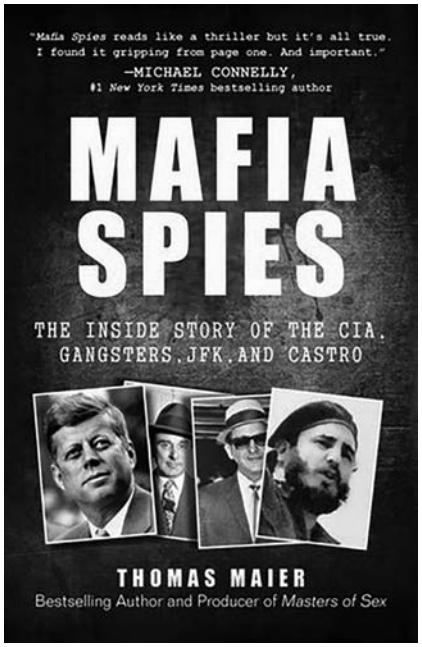

buddies and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow *Mafioso* in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood starlets, famous entertainers like Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin, Peter Lawford and Sammy Davis Jr. in Las Vegas, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents hidden in Florida, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover's FBI snooping, and the John Kennedy administration's "Get Castro" obsession in D.C.

Thomas Maier is among the first to take full advantage of the 2017-2018 release by the National Archives of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operation in Florida and Cuba. With new investigative findings, *Mafia Spies* is a spy exposé, murder mystery and shocking true story that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business—a tale with profound impact for today's era. Who killed Roselli and Giancana—and why wasn't Castro assassinated despite the CIA's many clandestine efforts? Find out in this real-life spy thriller that helps explain how the CIA and the Mob worked together to knock out "unwanted" national leaders and give U.S. intelligence "culpable deniability" for these brutal murders.

Hardback, 424 pages, #861, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You can also order at our online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

LINCOLN A LOSER

Today in America, the most non-controversial statement to make is to say that Adolf Hitler was the most evil man in history. Ironically, it was Hitler himself who said if a big lie is said often enough, it will eventually be believed. As an aside, I have known John V. Denson for several years in conjunction with the Ludwig von Mises Institute. He has generally been very good in regard to liberty, including being editor of *Reassessing the Presidency: The Rise of the Executive State and the Decline of Freedom*. This book does not fall for the canard that all war presidents are the best. I consider Lincoln far and away the worst president in U.S. history because, though other presidents have done worse things, they all stood on his broad shoulders. I can't think of any major problems that did not start with Lincoln. I don't know which is more ludicrous: That Honest Abe is a factual moniker or that he was compassionate.

Ed Zeman
Alabama

BLACK CONFEDERATES

Could you do an article about Black men who fought for the South during the Civil War? They weren't just teamsters and ditch diggers. There is a monument to some of them. Don't tell Black Lives Matter or Antifa or they will tear it down.

Alden Stanley
Massachusetts

[Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, the popular Southern author whose books are carried by TBR Bookstore, has written a very interesting book called *Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong: Ask a Southerner!* Chapter 55 is completely dedicated to hardcore evidence of Blacks serving in the war, with lots of photos and cited letters, articles, photos etc. Seabrook's 475-page softcover book (item #891) is available from TBR for $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. *Everything You Were Taught About African-Americans and the Civil War Is Wrong: Ask a Southerner!* destroys a new book by Kevin L. Levin called *Searching for Black Confederates: Exploding America's Most Persistent Myth*. Levin's book is full of the usual misinformation, lies and propaganda.—Ed.]

CORONAVIRUS FACTS

The first two recorded fatalities due to coronavirus [SARS-CoV-2] occurred in California on February 6 and 17 of 2020. Since then, the American people have only been given the fatalities due to "Covid-19." On May 31, 2020, the death toll was 105,557 after 117 days. The 2019 annual death statistics for nine specific causes, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, were as follows: heart: 647,457; accidents: 169,936; lower respiratory: 160,200; stroke: 146,385; Alzheimer's: 121,404; diabetes: 83,564; influenza and pneumonia: 55,672; kidney: 51,386; and suicide: 48,344. The total 2019 annual deaths for these nine diseases is 1,484,348. For the time period discussed above—117 days—the total was 475,041.

It is interesting to note that the American people still have never been given any information regarding the deaths from the nine listed diseases. Surely these nine diseases caused fatalities during those 117 days of 2020.

Just how many deaths from lower respiratory disease and influenza/ pneumonia, which in 2019 alone accounted for 69,079 deaths during a 117-day period, were attributed to Covid-19? We will never know, and I suspect that we never will. Will the CDC inform the American people that 15,470 people committed suicide during that 117-day period? And will they tell us how many people committed suicide in 2020? A great disservice is being done to the American people by not informing them of those nine major diseases which, combined, account for 4.5 times the number of Covid-19 deaths.

Bruce Gathy
Connecticut

[You make a great point. We know now, in spring 2021—and many surmised it much earlier—that the "Covid-19 pandemic" was too useful a "disaster" to go unused by politicians, drug manufacturers, vaccine makers, thought censors, the leftist news media, Bill Gates, George Soros and their ilk in their quest to hasten the "Great Reset." CNN, for instance, hyped the Covid-19 death toll on every program with a running death total graphic in the upper right of the screen, 24/7. The minute addle-brained Joe Biden assumed the presidency, that graphic disappeared. Most people would agree that Donald Trump would still be president had his enemies not used Covid-19 to scare the American people into believing that he was responsible for causing "one of the greatest health disasters in modern history." One day we will know how many lives their lockdowns actually caused in the form of suicides of despair, delayed cancer and other medical treatments, drug addiction, forced poverty and more. The truth cannot stay hidden forever, despite the ongoing, monumental efforts to suppress it.—Ed.]

A GREAT AWAKENING

This last year has been a great awakening for all Americans as alarm bells are ringing and waking up White societies to the fact that we have some serious problems on our hands. "Devil's Night" is not confined to Detroit anymore, as we saw portions of many American cities burn. Is America still the home of the brave? White Americans have shallow roots when com-

pared to nations like Germany, and I have noticed that too many have lost their backbones. In California, we see "White flight" when these people should be digging in and fighting for their rights. We should all contact our state legislatures and demand welfare recipients be drug tested. We need to stop dope fiends from conning the system and stop enabling users from abusing government assistance programs. Welfare and free money is itself like a heroin addiction. Once you get a taste of it, you want more and more.

Kris Lawless
California

["Woke" liberals are out of control, but the people who are kow towing to this vicious mob out of fear are not the only ones who have lost their backbones. Conservative politicians, except for a few of them, have been cowering under their desks, too scared to speak up for fear they might be "canceled" by the vindictive leftist mob and lose their cushy jobs in Congress. One way to fight back without resorting to violence is to stand up to these "woke" bullies by pointing out how idiotic they are. One example of this is happening is Loudoun County, Virginia, one of America's richest counties, now infested with guilt-ridden White liberals who are being sarcastically referred to as the "Chardonnay Antifa."

When parents who objected to the institution of critical race theory (which teaches that America is systemically racist and inherently evil) in the public school system in Loudoun, 600 members of a Facebook group called Anti-Racist Parents of Loudoun County —including some teachers—connived to hack into the websites of the parents and publicly shame them for being "racists" and "White supremacists," which they most certainly are not. The goal of this mob of deluded leftists was to have as many of these parents fired from their jobs as possible or, in the alternative, have them grovel for ablution and absolution at the public altar of political correctness.

But, rather than do this, many of these parents organized and fought back by ridiculing these brainwashed buffoons and filing a lawsuit. Currently, the FBI is investigating. According to the people fighting back against the Chardonnay Antifa, to beat the woke left, one needs to "organize, rally friends and punch back harder." Generally, these Antifa-types are cowards who cannot defend any of their positions which generally revolve around the idea that all White people are irredeemably hateful and must be ostracized. We hate to say it, but "woke" White liberals are the biggest threat to this nation and must be challenged.—Ed.]

MIGHT IS RIGHT

I'm sure you have heard of the classic 19th-century book *Might Is Right or the Survival of the Fittest* by Ragnar Redbeard, a very good read and possibly even a "must read." That name is, of course, a pseudonym and, to this day, nobody is really sure of the actual identity of the author. It was certainly not Jack London, as some have suggested, as London was only 11 years old at the time the book was written. I was thinking perhaps that this would be a great subject of an investigative article by TBR. It would surely be interesting.

I would like to add that I was excited to read the article about Otto Skorzeny in the January/February 2021 issue of TBR. I have Skorzeny's autobiography entitled *Hitler's Commando* and it was a thrilling book. The *Beast Reawakens* is another book worth reading as it discusses Skorzeny, Otto Remer and other German WWII military leaders after that war and all they did to keep National Socialism alive.

Another article that might be of interest would cover all that Germany did for environmental protection and animal welfare. Few people know they were among the first to enact laws to protect nature and punish animal abuse.

Russell Smith
Indiana

[Several scholars claim that the author of *Might Is Right*, published in 1896, is Arthur Desmond. Desmond was red-bearded and red-haired. S.E. Parker, who wrote the introduction to a modern version of the book published in 1984, claims that the poetry of Redbeard and Desmond were very similar. It is doubtful the author is Jack London, but London would have actually been 20 years old at the time *Might Is Right* was first published, as far as we can tell.—Ed.]

HITLER'S APOLOGISTS

I have received your renewal notice for The Barnes Review. This note is to tell you that I am not going to renew my subscription. TBR is nothing but a public relations mouthpiece for Hitler and the Nazis. Hitler was a tyrant who believed in Socialism. He plunged the Western world into World War II and was responsible for killing thousands of American soldiers who were manipulated by international financial powers. And these are the people you defend! What are you guys smoking?

When you decide to run articles on defendable topics, let me know and I might reconsider my position.

Fr. Christopher Hunter
Oregon

TRUMP NO HERO

Ex-President Donald Trump is a Judas Goat Communist. He outed himself when he moved the capital of Israel to Jerusalem and pardoned that S.O.B. spy Jonathan Pollard and not the three whistleblowers (Bradley Manning, Julian Assange and Edward Snowden). He lifted up America and then cut us off at the knees. That's a longtime Communist trick. Communism needs to be destroyed—wiped out to the last man and thought.

Manfred House
Minnesota

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

LETTER TO THE EDITOR

DEFENDING REAGAN

In his article "The Future for Whites in a Post-Trump America" (TBR, January/February 20201] Arthur Kemp alludes to the 40th president, Ronald Wilson Reagan, with quite a lot of criticism for his apparent "failures," especially the "immigration" law passed during his presidency.

Frankly, I am sick to death of conservatives damning Reagan without including even the faint praise that at least used to be part of the narrative. Indeed, as the years have gone by, Reagan—eternally despised by the left—has also been dismissed by his own political comrades as an "amiable dunce," pointing to the tragedy of Alzheimer's that overtook him as a consequence of a serious head injury after he left office. This post-presidential condition has been used as a convenient means of dismissing anything and everything Reagan did, not only by liberals but even by those whom he respected and befriended. How sad it is to see a good man decried and debunked. I daresay, Mr. Kemp and his fellow conservatives would have applauded Reagan's refusal to sign such immigration laws even if that futile gesture had cost us the Cold War without preventing the desired invasion. After all, it's the intention that counts, not the reality of the matter under consideration. Better to lose all than make a gain at the cost of "purity"—or so many conservatives reason.

I was 39 years old when Reagan took office, but apparently few remember the situation extant or the man's own efforts to secure "his" party's nomination or serve in the office he twice overwhelmingly won. Therefore, I believe it behooves me to bring both to the fore, at least superficially. Let's begin with his efforts to secure the nomination.

After Vice President Spiro Agnew had been forced to resign on a charge that could have been laid on most of those serving in office at the time, President Richard Nixon, knowing what was to come, appointed Gerald Ford to that office to prevent a vacant presidency when he, too, was ultimately forced out of office. Thus, Ford became the nation's first "appointed" president. As the election of 1976 approached, Ford assured his party and the American people that he would not seek the nomination as the sitting president, given his unique situation.

This "promise" lasted only until Reagan, former governor of California, sought the nomination himself. Reagan was immensely popular with most conservatives. Furthermore, he had none of the baggage that would prove problematic after Nixon. Of course, the GOP understood that any hope of retaining the presidency required a candidate who could not be tarred with the Nixon brush of scandal and disgrace. Under those circumstances, Reagan should have been the perfect candidate to field—but it was soon apparent that such was not the case. When the convention was held for the purpose of choosing a nominee, it became obvious that the party leadership did not want Reagan. As a result, Ford reneged on his promise and the battle between the two men for the nomination began.

In the end, as a result of what has been claimed to be considerable chicanery, Ford prevailed. But Reagan's supporters, believing that they had been cheated, made noises about deserting the party. To prevent this, Reagan asked to appear on the last night of the convention and gave a most gracious speech (as only he could) in which he pleaded with the faithful to support the Republican Party and Ford. At the end of the speech, one Ford supporter was heard to say, "I think we chose the wrong candidate!" In any event, the result of the Republican "leadership's" rejection of Reagan was the election of Jimmy Carter—and all that followed.

Four years later, Reagan prepared again to seek the nomination. This time, the party elites knew that they had no chance to defeat him and, although they did produce a host of other candidates, when Reagan prevailed, they grudgingly went along. They were, however, able to foist establishment figure George H.W. Bush—who had also run for the nomination—onto the ticket as vice president.

Today, few remember this country under Jimmy Carter. Interest and inflation rates were 21% and 18% respectively, there were long gas lines and other shortages, America had become a global joke as Carter allowed the military to deteriorate to the point at which there weren't enough spare parts to fix our planes. Meanwhile, the Soviet Union moved from strength to strength around the world. In the midst of this situation, Carter spoke of a "national malaise" blaming the people for his own failures. But then, out of the West, along came happy, strong, confident, optimistic Ronald Reagan, a man who believed Americans could do anything. Of course, he was elected in a landslide. He also came into office with a Republican Congress, something that led the pundits to predict he would get all that he wanted as president. This should have been everything that the GOP desired—but it was not. Why? Because Reagan was not the choice of his own party. (Sound familiar?)

When Mr. Kemp speaks of Reagan's immigration policy, he neglects to mention that the president's most immediate concern was the rebuilding of the military that Carter had allowed to degenerate and so end the victorious march of the Soviet Union across the globe. To Reagan, nothing else was so important although he was able to lower the tax rates and resuscitate the economy, something for which he receives insufficient credit to my mind. Of course, many today openly wonder why Reagan didn't do more. He was exceptionally popular; his party had the Congress and he was feared by the Soviets—so why were his triumphs

not greater? Well, just as with Donald Trump, Reagan's own party despised him. The liberal Rockefeller wing of the GOP—today called RINOS—preferred Tip O'Neal to Reagan. Indeed, had it not been for the so-called "blue dog" Democrats (formerly the Dixiecrats) like Phil Graham of Texas, Reagan would have been pretty much stymied in Congress. In fact, it took an unsuccessful assassination attempt to force the Democrats to give to him that which they did.

In the end, he had to sign such legislation as tax increases and flawed immigration bills—always with promises from the Democrats that they would cut spending and not ask for anything else—to get what he needed to rebuild the military and stop the Soviets. Of course, the Democrats lied and did not do as they promised, but that wasn't Reagan's fault. He would have been blamed if the military remained weak and the Soviets strong while the Democrats—with the help of the GOP as Congress's "loyal opposition"—would have gotten their pork and social programs anyway. Yet, today, apparently, it was all Reagan's fault.

By the way, those who don't believe that the GOP was anti-Reagan should look at the 1988 campaign of former Vice President George H.W. Bush. From the beginning, Bush's campaign was more anti-Reagan than anti-Democrat. It wasn't until sinking poll numbers showed that Reagan remained popular with Americans that Bush toned it down and ran on—instead of against—Reagan's record. Bush won, but only because he changed his tactics. However, when his administration proved to be a return to politics as usual, four years later he was replaced by the first openly questionable modern president, William J. (Bill) Clinton.

The treatment of Reagan by conservatives even while he was in the White House brought again to my attention a problem that I still have with those on "our side" of these issues. A month or so after Reagan was elected, I was perusing a conservative publication when I came upon an article written about the man. The well-meaning writer was calling for him to be tarred and feathered and ridden out of Washington on a rail. Why? Because Reagan hadn't immediately overcome the years of big government policies he had inherited. For several minutes I thought I was reading a political parody, but, no, the writer was quite serious. For, unlike liberals, conservatives demand perfection from fellow conservatives. Liberals will "lie down" with anyone in pursuit of their cause. Muslims reach out to gays and feminists, Jews embrace Blacks and so forth. Of course, once they prevail, each group will turn on the others to destroy them, but as long as the battle rages, they will remain close allies. Conservatives? Ah, not so much.

Years ago, my mother had a small, framed motto that, to me, sums up the conservative mindset. Two Puritans were pictured in their quaint garb with long faces filled with disdain. Above them appeared the sentiment: "No one is perfect but me and thee—and I'm not so sure about thee!" That, alas, is the conservative movement in a nutshell! If a fellow conservative isn't "pure," he is worse than Josef Stalin. And, in order to avoid giving "aid and comfort" to such a traitor, conservatives will either go with the other side or simply leave the field. Anyone who has watched our movement succeed only to fail over the years understands this recurring scenario. And, although they are not conservatives, *per se*, much the same actions with regard to "unacceptable allies" is seen in the Republican Party. For, as with Reagan, the "Republican Party" hated Donald Trump and cared not what he wanted to do—or even what he succeeded in doing—preferring to lie down with the Nancy Pelosis and the Chuck Schumers and the rest of the Communist left. Of course, as with Reagan, they were more than happy to use him to raise funds for their own political aspirations that are, from what I have seen, little (if any) different than those of the Democrats.

Mr. Kemp blames both Trump and Reagan for failing to "support whites." To begin with, Trump, even more than Reagan, was already condemned and vilified by the media which today is far worse than in Reagan's day—and that's saying something. Both presidents had to be very careful what they said and did to avoid being destroyed by those who lurked around them wishing nothing more than to bring about their destruction. For instance, Reagan did not believe that Martin Luther King Jr. deserved a day of recognition. But he also knew that to object to such a holiday would hurt not just King, but would give Democrats a talking point in their appeals to minority voters—and therefore he decided it was not "a hill to die on." Yet conservatives did—and do—look upon his actions in this matter not as a judicious determination of what was important, but as bowing to leftist Blacks.

It was the same with Donald Trump. Trump has been called a Nazi and a White supremacist without ever openly supporting Whites as Mr. Kemp points out. On the other hand, Trump, as did Reagan, supported decent and good Americans, their race notwithstanding, and, as a result, both men were supported by decent and good Americans of all races.

I firmly believe that the defense of the White race, Western civilization and Christianity—all of which I acknowledge are under violent attack—requires more than the open support of popular leaders like Ronald Reagan and Donald Trump. It requires that today's conservatives stop passing judgement on fellow conservatives and put aside those differences that perennially exist within any group, standing together to fight for our survival.

Anything else will assure that the race that brought man from the cave to the stars will suffer the fate of the dinosaur.

V.P. Hughes
Via email

[The letter-writer is the author of *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint*. The 790-page softcover book (#756) is available from TBR for *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. The book remains the most significant and unique contribution to Mosby scholarship crafted in the last 75 years. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.—Ed.]

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR321

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

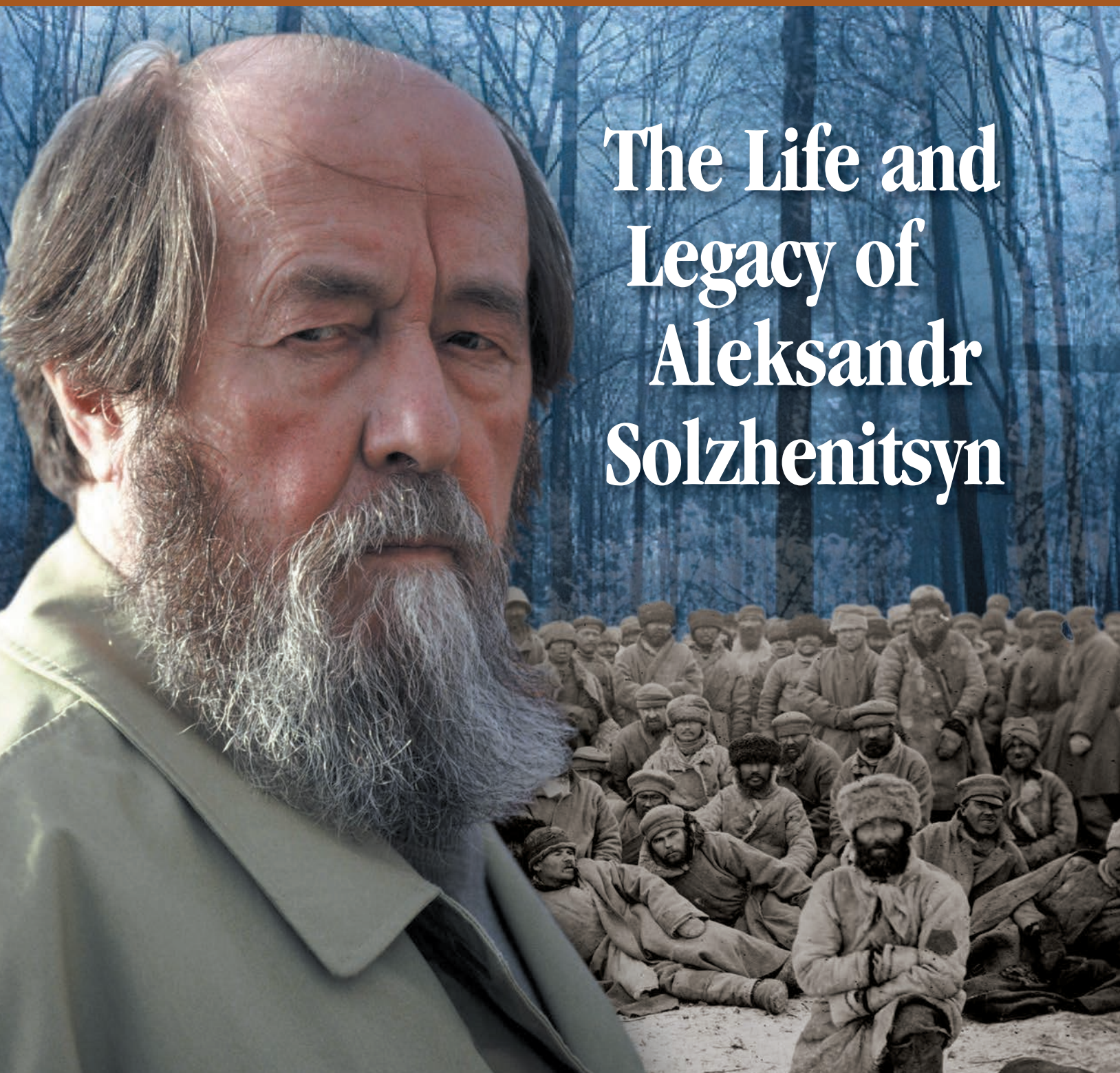

The Life and Legacy of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

ANCIENT HIGH TECH

THE ASTONISHING SCIENTIFIC ACHIEVEMENTS OF EARLY CIVILIZATIONS

The first self-igniting match was invented in 1805 by Jean Chancel, a French chemist. Yet, in Babylon, 3,600 years before, identical sulfur matches were in common use. On the Panchavarnaswamy Temple in India, built millennia ago, there is a detailed carving of a man clearly shown on a bicycle, yet the bicycle wasn't invented in the modern world until 1817. These inventions are only two examples of technology lost in the Dark Ages.

Exploring the sophisticated tech achieved by ancient civilizations hundreds and thousands of years ago, Frank Joseph examines evidence of robotics and other forms of artificial intelligence, manned flight (such as hot-air balloons and gliders) and military science, including flamethrowers, biological warfare, poison gas and solar-powered cannons. He reveals how ancient construction engineers excavated subterranean cities, turned stone walls into glass, lifted 100-ton blocks of granite, illuminated underground temples and pyramids, and stored their food in massive air-cooled refrigerators.

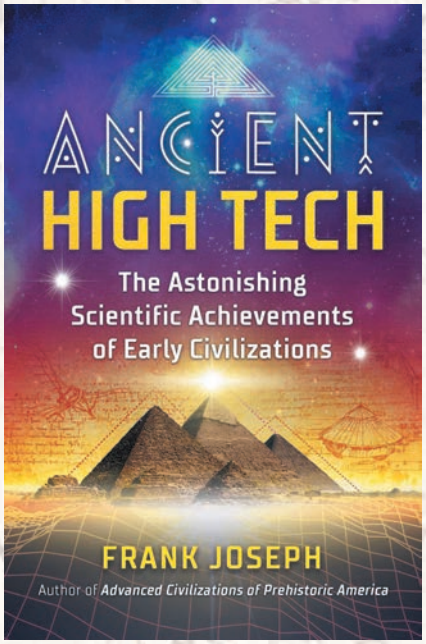

Examples explored in this book include the first known alarm clock, invented by Plato in 4th century B.C. Greece, 600-year-old Aztec whistles that reproduce animal sounds and human voices with uncanny accuracy, stone age jewelry from Siberia worked by a high-speed drill, primitive robots in ancient Troy, Greece and China, ancient Egyptian aircraft and India's Iron Pillar—exposed to 1,600 years of monsoons, but still standing rust-free. The author also explores evidence of advanced medicine in ancient times, particularly in Egypt and China, from brain surgery, optometry and prosthetics to dentistry, magnet therapy and even possible cancer cures.

By examining the achievements of our ancient ancestors, we cannot only reverse-engineer their inventions, but also learn from their civilizational mistakes, enabling us to avoid more "dark ages." Imagine how scientifically advanced humanity would be if our early achievements had escaped destruction and been allowed to develop?

Softcover, 336 pages, #888, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit TBR's online bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

New book from imprisoned Revisionist is here!

Jewish Fanaticism

ENGLISH EDITION EXCLUSIVELY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

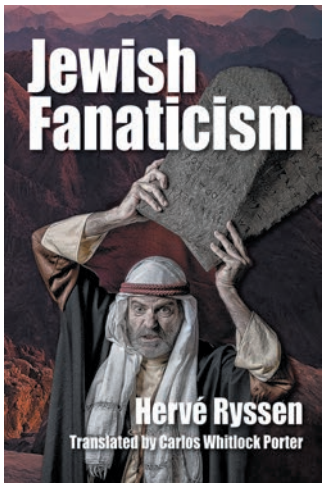

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism, as this book demonstrates, is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project, but the Jews are absolutely convinced that they can succeed in its realization, steeped as they are in this "mission," assigned to them by God. The aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. When the Jews are the only people on Earth who have retained their faith and traditions, they will at last be recognized by all as "God's Chosen People." Israel's Messiah, whose coming has been awaited every day for 2,000 years, will then re-establish David's kingdom and give the Jews a stranglehold over the universe. This book discusses their goals, methods, projects—and also their perversions. It is uncensored throughout, thus, we warn sensitive readers that some of the material contained within is shocking and written for a mature audience. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The book leftist fanatics want suppressed . . . bookstores picketed . . . the author silenced . . .

Unmasked

Inside Antifa's Radical Plan to Destroy Democracy

By journalist Andy Ngo

Hardback, 320 pages, $28 plus $6 S&H from *American Free Press*

A journalist who's been repeatedly assaulted and harassed by Antifa writes a deeply researched and reported account of the group's history and tactics. When Andy Ngo was attacked and nearly killed in the streets by Antifa in the summer of 2019, most people assumed it was an isolated incident. But those who had been following Ngo's reporting in outlets like the *New York Post* and *Quillette* knew that the attack was only the latest in a long line of crimes perpetrated by Antifa on peaceful citizens.

In ***Unmasked***, Ngo tells the story of this violent extremist movement from the very beginning. He includes interviews with former followers of the group and people who've been brutalized by them, and incorporates stories from his own life. This book contains a trove of documents obtained by the author, published for the first time ever! This is the book that could spell the end of this violent domestic terrorist group that puts to shame anything so-called "White Supremacists" have perpetrated—if only enough people are brave enough to read it!

Hardback, 320 pages, ***$28*** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. from AMERICAN FREE PRESS, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call toll free 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.AmericanFreePress.net.

[Note: Ngo believes rightwing terror is a dangerous threat as well, and he does accept the mainstream narrative in regard to all aspects of WWII history. Still, a vital read, as it remains the only authoritative exposé of Antifa.—Ed.]

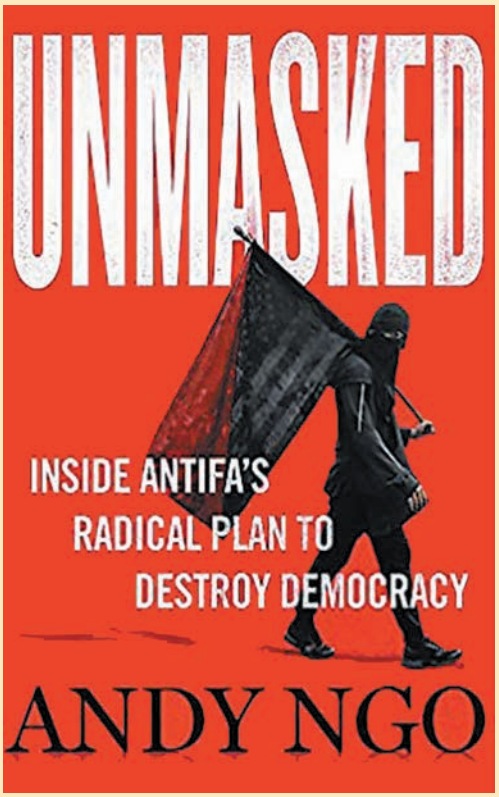

"A must read for anyone of any sensible political persuasion. This excellent insight reveals Antifa not to be the 'anti-fascists' they claim to be, but the true fanatical, brainwashed, far-left 'fascists' of our time. Their name 'Antifa' suggests the exact opposite of what the stand for."

For the first time in English . . . Leon Degrelle's 1994 book . . .

The Burning Souls
A Poetic Memoir

A must-read addition to your personal library!

Leon Degrelle's ***The Burning Souls*** is now being made available for the first time in English. Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Léon Joseph Marie Ignace Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic and anti-Communist *Parti Rexiste.*

Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the Wehrmacht-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet Republics. He raised approximately 6,000 volunteers over the course of the war, both for the Wehrmacht and, later, for the Waffen-SS. Barely a third of these volunteers would survive. Degrelle and his men were noted for extreme bravery, brutal ferocity in close-quarters fighting and an indomitable spirit of self-sacrifice, with Degrelle himself earning the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves.

After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle made a daring escape from the crumbling Third Reich. He managed to reach Spain, where he was safeguarded by Francisco Franco's government. His native Belgium later sentenced him to death in absentia for collaboration with the Germans.

Degrelle expressed no regrets for joining the war on the side of the Axis Powers, defending both his own actions and those of his superiors and comrades. He lived in Spain until his death of natural causes in 1994, and remained active in anti-Communist and pan-European causes despite several attempts at his extradition, kidnapping and assassination.

The Burning Souls is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry, part memoir. In it, he traces his journey, from his idyllic childhood to the frozen steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey but as a great spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely, to be willing to weather all hardships in service of a transcendent ideal, is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day.

Softcover, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Select quotes from Leon Degrelle's *The Burning Souls*

"Fire, it has many forms. It rises, lowers, is reborn, starts anew. This book is fire, with the exaltations of fire, the excess of fire. May these pages, the last fleeting fire of what I was, burn for a moment, warm for a moment souls haunted by the passion of giving and believing, believing in spite of everything, in spite of the assurances of the corrupt and the cynics, despite the sad bitter taste that leaves us with the memory of our falls, the awareness of our misery and the immense field of moral ruins of a world that is certain to have no more of salvation, which prides itself on it and which nevertheless must be saved, must more than ever be saved."

* * *

"Boredom is the disease of empty souls and brains."

* * *

"It is often by doing, with maximum nobility, a thousand bothersome little things that you are great."

* * *

"Yet nothing can reach the mind that is master over itself. If the body is humiliated, it is because the will has led him into these whistling snows, to the bottom of these sordid shelters. Yesterday it was lice. Today the cold claws at our skin. We willed it to be so. We do not care that we are scourged by this hostile, ferocious situation. One day, the cruel winds will die off with the return of the leaves to the trees. Our bodies—stretched out in the waters of the rivers, in the Sun and in the winds—will feel life beating more ardently than ever around their bones, strong as metal, under living flesh like the flesh of flowers, hard and clean like marble, but golden, full, vibrant! Having suffered and triumphed, we will open our arms to the Sun."

* * *

"Each time I must say to myself: 'Look, here you falter.' I thus have the almost daily proof that I can resist a thousand temptations, lead my life with honor only to the extent that a renewed effort masters and restrains, every day, deep within myself, a wild horse, which can never be fully tamed, and which only the whip of the will, wielded unceasingly, can contain."

* * *

"If the watch were relaxed, everything would come undone."

The much-anticipated Volume 2 of the *Mussolini's War* series is finally here!

Mussolini's War
Volume 2: Apotheosis

Propaganda masquerading as standard history comprises the vast majority of books released by mainstream publishers about World War II, until deliberate lies become assumed, incontrovertible "facts" in the public mind. This monolithic, Soviet-style regimentation of the past is vitally necessary for the deceptive Powers That Be, because their entire world is built upon it. The merest skepticism can bring their whole fabrication crashing to the ground. Accordingly, contrary researchers are either dismissed without examination of their critical evidence—however well documented—as "lunatic, fringe theorists" or silenced.

What, for example, would happen to their Temple of Deceit, if word spread that Benito Mussolini created a society that, compared to the West's presently disintegrating dystopia, was the modern model of a well-ordered, attractive, uplifting, crime-free and individually free civilization? How might 21st-century students of history react once they learn that his East African nemesis—Haile Selassie, today lionized by their liberal-Marxist teachers—quite literally sold off half of his own country to Standard Oil, thereby becoming the wealthiest slave owner on Earth? How would they regard Mussolini's better-remembered enemy, after discovering that Winston Churchill exclaimed, "If I were an Italian, I would proudly wear a black shirt! I am all for Fascism in Italy"?

So, too, the ongoing caricature of Mussolini's servicemen as laughable buffoons is put paid by one of his leading aviators, Ettore Muti, whose 1,450-mile bomber attack against British petroleum refineries in Bahrain stranded Royal Navy warships throughout the Mediterranean Theater for months. His earlier raids on fuel-oil dumps in Palestine had similarly immobilized England's sea power, enabling the safe passage of Italian troop and supply convoys to North Africa. They went on to conquer Somaliland after subjecting British forces to a second "Dunkirk." Another Italian airman, Giuseppe Cenni, sank and disabled more than a dozen enemy vessels, including a destroyer and submarine. On August 2, 1943, six Fascist interceptors challenged more than three times as many American fighters, destroying half-a-dozen of them for the loss of a single Italian aircraft.

The previous August, 2,500 troops of the Red Army 812th Siberian Infantry Regiment on the Eastern Front near Isbushenski were routed by history's last cavalry charge, undertaken by Italy's Savoia Cavalry Regiment. During the battle for Crete, a pair of small, Italian motorboats destroyed HMS *York*, at 10,790 tons, the largest capital ship in the Aegean. Other innovative, downsized vessels operated by Mussolini's navy were human torpedoes, each manned by a pair of sailors. In December 1941, they boldly sank HMS *Valiant* and *Queen Elizabeth* at the battleships' moorings in Alexandria, Egypt.

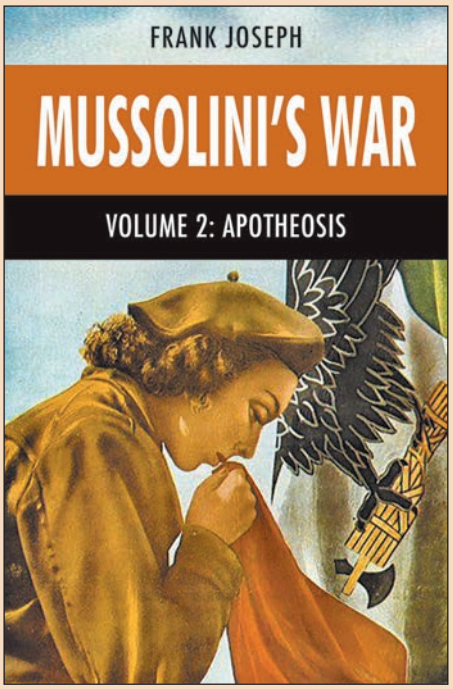

Just $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers!

These are just some of the victorious exploits carried out by branches of the Italian armed forces, as described for the first time in *Apotheosis*, Volume 2 of *Mussolini's War*. It views Italy's participation within the context of its industrial disadvantage. For example, her total production for the entire war amounted to approximately 3,500 tanks, less than all those used by the German Army in 1940's invasion of France. Britain mass-produced 27,528 tanks between 1939 and 1945. When Mussolini's declared war on the Western Allies in June 1940, his country produced 4.4 megatons of coal to Britain's 224.3 megatons; 1.2 megatons of iron ore against Britain's 17.7 megatons; and 2.1 megatons of steel for Britain's 21.5 megatons. Disparities in crude oil were even more extreme.

Given such fundamental disadvantages in natural resources, the numerical superiority additionally possessed in virtually all engagements by the Allies and, most decisive of all, their eventual cracking of Axis military codes, that Fascist Italy was able to not only sustain five years of unremitting combat, but to score significant victories against overwhelming enemy forces right up until the last days of World War II testifies to her terrific fighting spirit and human resilience. Against this perspective, enduring propaganda portrayals of Italian ineptitude and cowardice are shattered. Combined with Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years*, *Mussolini's War* amounts to a fundamental revision in the history of that global conflict and its modern repercussions.

Mussolini's War: Apotheosis—Volume 2 of the *Mussolini's War* two-volume set (316 pages, #889, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET.

SPECIAL *MUSSOLINI'S WAR* SPECIAL!

Regularly the two-volume set *Mussolini's War* is $54 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers equals $48.60) but, for the next 30 days, you can get BOTH volumes for just ***$40*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (This includes ALL discounts.) In addition, if you have purchased Volume 1: *The Triumphant Years* (shown right) you can add Volume 2 to your set for the low price of ***$20*** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Mention you saw the ad in the March/April 2021 edition of TBR.

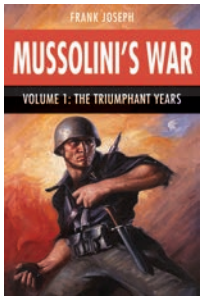

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Subscribe or renew to THE BARNES REVIEW subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Peter Christian's . . .

JUDAISM & ZIONISM: A WHIRLWIND TOUR

This small but powerful booklet by ever-popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a fast-paced tour of the religion of Judaism, which is more diverse and less monolithic than many people believe. Some sects are quite racist. Others support the slaughter of the Palestinian people. Still others are critical of those very objectives. The booklet also discusses the founding of Zionism, the state of Israel, Jewish atrocities and secret societies that the author believes were inspired and created by Jewish thinkers.

The author says, "Judaism is a very diverse religion with many different beliefs and sects. I have read more than 1,000 books on Judaism and related subjects and cite hundreds of quotes for this new booklet, the vast majority of which are from Jewish sources, all the way from ancient times to the present. This book is not necessarily a condemnation of Judaism, but merely an honest tour through the history and goals of these various sects, many of which have different aims, religious practices and taboos." Short, concise sections include information on: the Jewish calendar, Jewish holy days, Jewish scriptures, Jewish gods and goddesses, Jewish denominations and sects, Jewish history, Jewish messiahs, famous figures of Jewish history, Jewish organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, Jewish expulsions, the Illuminati, Freemasonry, Jewish advisors to U.S. presidents, anti-Semitism, Zionism, the New World Order, the "Holocaust," Jewish atrocities, Israel, Noahide Laws, Vatican II, the Harold Rosenthal Interview, critics of Judaism, reforms, reference works on Judaism, and a photo section of dozens of famous Jewish thinkers, politicians etc. **This 58-page, saddle-stitched booklet regularly sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56!** Mail in the form below or call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG221.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Peter Christian's *Judaism & Zionism* (retail price $10).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG221**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

NEW EDITION OF OTTO SKORZENY'S CLASSIC BOOK IS NOW IN STOCK FROM TBR

HITLER'S COMMANDO

The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

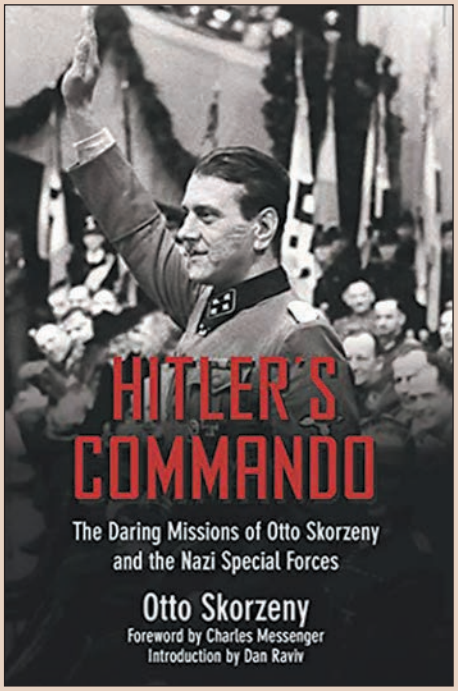

Written by Otto Skorzeny
Foreword by Charles Messenger
Introduction by Dan Raviv

Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. He is one of the most famous men in the history of special forces. His extraordinary wartime career was one of high risk and adventure, and here he tells the full story. When Benito Mussolini was imprisoned in Italy in 1943, it was Skorzeny who successfully led the daring glider rescue, winning the Knight's Cross and promotion as a result. Skorzeny's talents were brought into play again when he was sent to Budapest to stop the Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. Now dubbed "the most dangerous man in Europe" by the Allies, Skorzeny was awarded the German Cross in Gold. A few months later, he took a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a controversial plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks.

A fascinating depiction of commando action, Skorzeny's memoirs are a key addition to special forces literature. The author gives us fascinating details about his many famous missions between 1943 and the end of the war and he offers a fair appraisal of the war situation in Germany, as well as any tactical and military mistakes. Skorzeny also sheds light on several personalities in a new way. The book also includes several pages of interesting photos. If you are interested in the operations of Otto Skorzeny, this is a great book for anyone who wants to learn about them. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March / April 2021 ❖ Volume XXVII ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn: From Gulag to World Hero

By John Wear, J.D.

4 TBR has in the past focused on the works of Soviet dissident Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. In this issue, we bring you an article focusing on his life from devoted Bolshevik to a prisoner in the Soviet Gulag to a warrior for the truth admired by millions of people around the globe.

Live Not By Lies: Advice for Truth-Lovers

By Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

12 On the day he was banished from the Soviet Union, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn penned a piece explaining the importance of rejecting lies. This is extremely vital advice for those of us who realize that nearly all of what the news media, intelligence agencies, politicians and social justice warriors are telling us is a fantastical fairy tale fabrication.

Montreal Mayor Banished to Canadian Concentration Camp

By Rémi Tremblay

16 We all know that German, Italian and Japanese citizens were incarcerated in concentration camps in America during WWII. But here is the little-known tale of the French Canadian mayor of Montreal who suffered the same fate—but this time in Canada.

IBM and "The Holocaust"

By John Wear, J.D.

22 In the 1930s, IBM developed a cutting-edge punch-card system designed to capture data about a variety of subjects—a forerunner of today's computers. Now IBM is being accused of participating in "the Holocaust."

America's Homegrown Holocaust

By Jett Rucker

30 The United States would never orchestrate a "holocaust" against its own people, right? You may be surprised to find out that Civil War prison camps were as deadly as even the worst concentration camps of WWII.

In Defense of South Carolina

By Clint Lacy

34 The South started the Civil War by firing on South Carolina's Fort Sumter, or so we have all been taught in school. But was the South conned into the calamitous attack?

Honor Confederate Soldiers

A Speech by Stephen Dill Lee

40 Why bother putting up monuments to traitors? Instead, they should all be pulled down, or so say the politically correct historical gatekeepers of today. The truth is, the Southern soldier deserves to be honored—forever.

The Girls We Left Behind

By Thomas Goodrich

48 Fighting Indians on the High Plains in the late 1800s was difficult for U.S. officers and soldiers. But what we often fail to mention is the hardships faced by the wives and sweethearts these men left behind. They couldn't always shelter in a frontier fort.

Archeologists of the Reich Search in South America

By Patrick Chouinard

54 Ridiculed by critics as crackpots, those Third Reich archeologists looking for ancient Aryans in Tibet and South America were actually far ahead of their times.

New Analysis of Nazca Lines Leads to Astounding Discovery

By Marc Roland

64 The Nazca lines are famous, covered often in shows on cable TV. Is there anything new to say? Surprisingly, yes.

Was the Feudal System Better Than What We Have Today?

By Antonius J. Patrick

76 We moderns think our political systems are so advanced, scoffing at the era of the Middle Ages as backwards in comparison. Truth is, however, they had much to teach us.

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Five worst Gulag camps—11
Was Houde a Fascist?—20
Houde in a nutshell—21
Book Review: *Burning Souls*—28
Union POW camp perfidy—30
No peace on the *River Queen*—37
Seward's idiotic rejection—38
Sickening sacrilege—41
Ancient "Green New Deal"—61
History You May Have Missed—62
Letters to the Editor—84-85

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Life in a Gulag

Readers of The Barnes Review are probably more educated than subscribers of any other publication in the world about the conditions in WWII "concentration camps." Yes, you are certified experts by now. As you know, then, TBR's take on that subject is quite different from that which you will find on cable history channels, mainstream memoirs or in the thousands of books written on the subject over the past 75 years. So, instead of talking more about that in this issue, we decided to concentrate on some other, lesser publicized camps. These include ones in the Soviet Union, Canadian WWII camps and U.S. POW camps run during the War Between the States.

In our lead article, starting on page 4, we cover the fascinating and inspiring life of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Once a dedicated Bolshevik, it did not take the great literary genius long to discover the true nature of Bolshevism and Communism. Solzhenitsyn was once an up-and-coming teacher in the USSR. One letter critical of the Soviet regime, written to a friend, however, turned his life upside down. Thrown in a work camp in the Soviet Gulag—with conditions harsher than anything a survivor of any of Nazi Germany's work camps could invent in his wildest imagination—Solzhenitsyn survived freezing temperatures, back-breaking labor and even cancer. Once released from the Gulag after successful "rehabilitation," Solzhenitsyn began exposing the horrid conditions inside those camps for the world to see. His book *Gulag Archipelago* frankly discussed the cruel, inhumane and quite often fatal nature of the Soviet Gulag system. This included working on massive construction projects in Siberian temperatures that sometimes plummeted to 75 degrees below zero, starvation rations, rags for clothes, frostbite, beatings, torture, psychological torment and worse.

A sudden change in regimes in the USSR put him back on the wrong side of his rulers once again, and he was exiled to the West. The day he was informed of his impending banishment, he wrote an essay explaining why it is so important for all people of good conscience to reject lies permeating every part of our lives. See his message to all of us starting on page 12.

This issue we also offer the story of Camillien Houde, once the popular populist mayor of Montreal who made the "mistake" of denouncing forced conscription. Canada, though ostensibly independent, was looked upon by the British empire as a perfect place for the cannon fodder it needed for its European wars. For pointing this out, Houde was hustled off to a concentration camp for those considered enemies of the state. (See page 16.)

We also offer you articles on America's own concentration camp holocaust and yet another piece exposing the latest attempt by Holocaust hucksters to bilk money out of new "marks"—this time the IBM company—for the alleged mass murder of millions of Jews during WWII.

There's lots more in this issue covering a wide range of intriguing historical topics, so start turning some pages! ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

When Will the Pendulum Swing Back?

Thank the gods of the woke left! In one decisive move, politically correct culture-munchers have saved Western civilization from sure destruction. How did they accomplish this? They have re-invented Mr. Potato Head. He's too radical, this gender ambiguous anthropomorphic plastic vegetable toy for children. Evidently the "Mr." in Mr. Potato Head is offensive after 70 years on the market. According to prominent toymaker Hasbro, Mr. Potato Head has been "reimagined for the modern consumer," doubtful though it is that five-year-old children had anything to do with his "reimagining." For the future, I might make one suggestion. Hasbro should include both male and female outfits for the tubby tuber and provide interchangeable genitalia so that the new Potato Head can be a woman whenever the mood strikes him and a male if he/she so chooses tomorrow, gender fluidity being the "in thing" of the "New Left" of the 21st century.

But wait: Hasbro has already thought of this. According to toy executives, "Hasbro is making sure all feel welcome in the Potato Head world by officially dropping the Mr. from the Mr. Potato Head brand name and logo to promote gender equality and inclusion." In addition, the toy manufacturing giant has also launched a "Create Your Potato Head Family" kit with "two potato parents and a potato baby." The video praising the kit said it was for "modern families" and thus will feature "a variety of family makeups, including with same-sex potato parents." Interestingly, ever-tolerant White people never objected to the original Mr. Potato Head, who was obviously not strictly a Caucasian, having a skin tone not necessarily possessed by fair-skinned people who do not regularly visit a tanning salon.

But altering Mr. Potato Head into a modern-day politically correct incarnation is not the only grand solution the left has proposed to save the world. They have a very aggressive agenda designed to rescue us from a multitude of deadly problems and, evidently, they from us. According to recent polls, conservatives are most worried about illegal immigration, loss of free speech, draconian gun legislation, the economic impact of Covid-19 and losing a job due to their political affiliation.

And what are liberals most concerned about? Around 70% are most worried about (drumroll, please) Donald Trump supporters. They are so panicked about the 75 million (or more) Trump voters that pundits on at least one far-left cable news network have broached the idea of using military-style drones to assassinate them as "domestic terror threats." I kid you not.

Deluded host Nicolle Wallace of MSNBC—once a communications director for George W. Bush—during a discussion of the U.S. Capitol riot of January 6, 2021, said: "But my question for you is around incitement. We had a policy, and it was very controversial, it was carried out under the Bush years, and under the Obama years, of attacking terrorism at its root. Of going after and killing, and in the case of Anwar Awlaki, an American … with a drone strike for the crime of inciting violence, inciting terrorism." MSNBC tried to reinterpret her words, but her meaning was clear: Should Trump supporters get out of line again, the U.S. military ought to consider drone-striking them. In addition, several years ago, a staffer for Vermont Sen. Bernie Sanders thought it might be a good idea to use the "guillotine" on wealthy ones, according to James O'Keefe of Project Veritas.

But what about people (Republicans) who aren't rich?

Martin Weissgerber, a Bernie Sanders field organizer in South Carolina, offers this solution "What will help is when we send all Republicans to re-education camps," i.e., gulags. As for other Bolshevik-style remedies to deal with anyone who disagrees with them, yet another radical neo-Bolshevik, Sanders aide Mason Baird, was caught suggesting that, "After we abolish landlords, we don't have to kill them. … That's my feeling. I think that's damaging to the soul … but there were plenty of excesses in 1917 [the year of the Bolshevik takeover of Russia] that I would hope to avoid." Thank goodness he has such a humongous heart.

One would think that this kind of talk is limited to employees of Sen. Sanders, but it is all over the online forums that leftists use these days to communicate their thoughts. And we haven't even mentioned Antifa, who the FBI and Democratic politicians refuse to admit is anything more than an "ideology," an ideology being nothing more than ideals, principles, doctrines, a creed or a dogma. Ask the few conservatives left in Portland, Oregon whether it is an ideology burning their businesses or laying siege to federal buildings and they will tell you it is real people, not an idea, throwing those Molotov cocktails through the plate-glass windows of their clothing stores and coffee shops.

I am afraid we are in for a real battle in the coming years. The radical left wants us dangerous conservatives neutered, disarmed, gagged, quarantined, imprisoned in gulags, guillotined or eradicated with drones. The political pendulum can't swing much further to the left, so we hope that sanity is restored and it swings back to the right (or even the middle). The only way to do that is to educate people about the dangers of neo-Bolshevism. It's also important to have a simple plan to counteract their lies and their all-too-familiar rhetoric. For this I direct you to page 12 of this issue of TBR and the words of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, a man who knew well the dangers associated with leftism and the importance of truth in combatting it. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

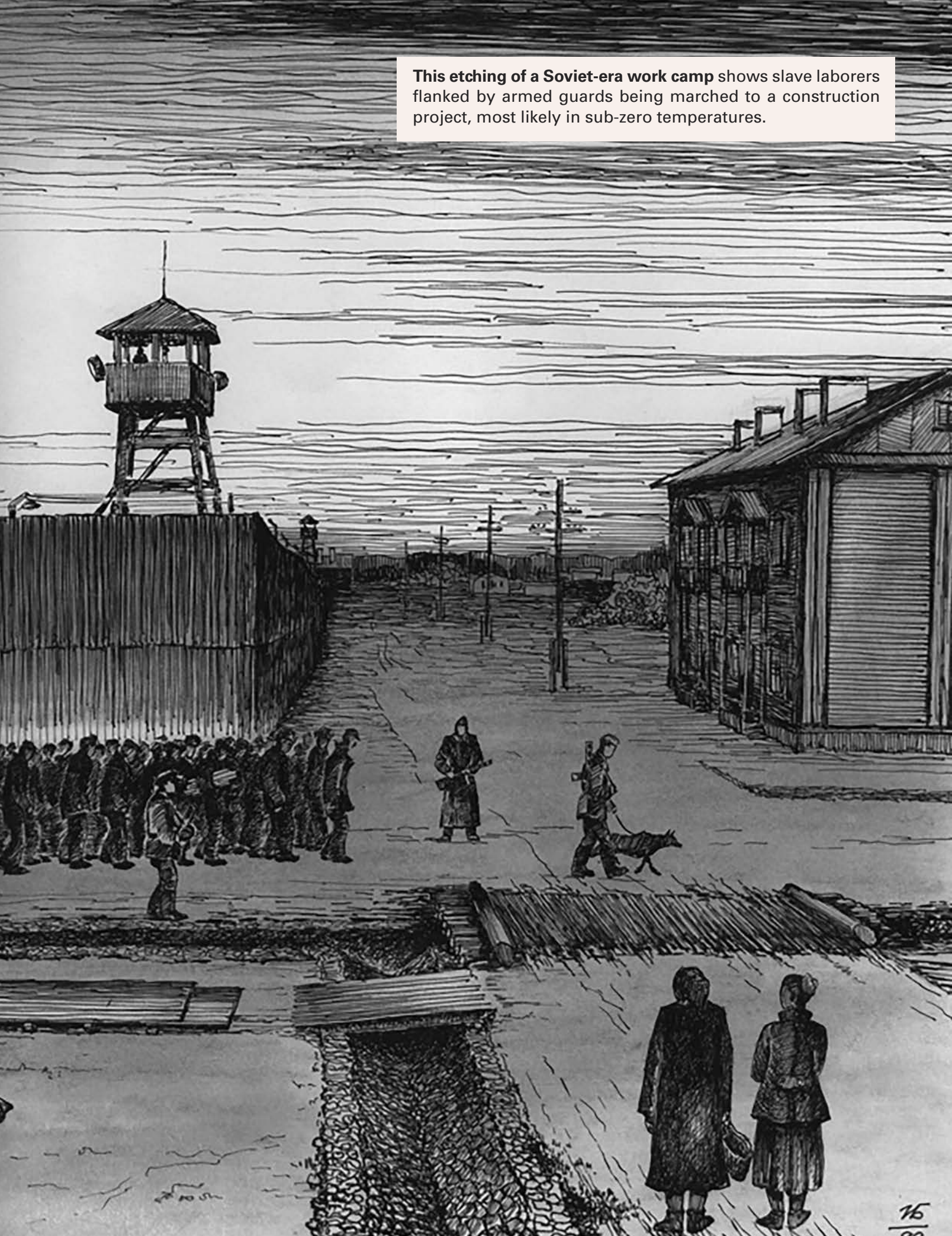

This etching of a Soviet-era work camp shows slave laborers flanked by armed guards being marched to a construction project, most likely in sub-zero temperatures.

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn: Warrior for the Truth

By John Wear

Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn (1918-2008) was one of the greatest literary and political figures of the 20th century. For the first 25 years of his life, Solzhenitsyn was an ardent supporter of Vladimir Lenin's Soviet revolution. In fact, by 1938, Solzhenitsyn's enthusiasm for Communism had grown to a point of obsession. As a youth, Solzhenitsyn even declared, "I would gladly give my life for Lenin."[1]

This article documents how Solzhenitsyn eventually became an outspoken critic of Soviet Communism, as well as his politically incorrect conclusion that Jews were primarily responsible for the Bolshevik revolution. For this opinion, he paid a heavy price.

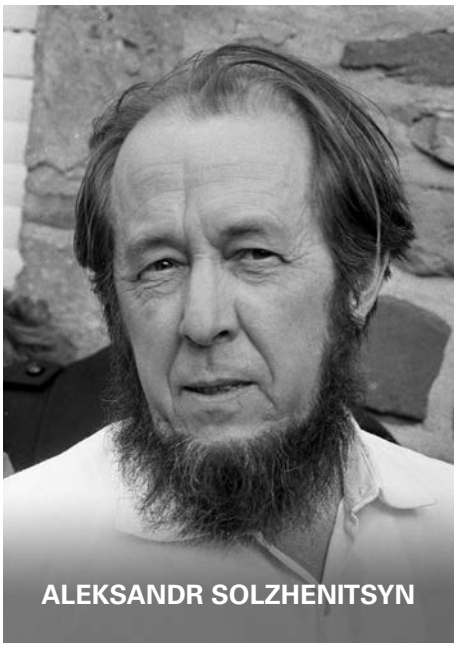

ALEKSANDR SOLZHENITSYN

EARLY YEARS

Solzhenitsyn was born into an environment of chaos and suffering that rivaled anything he experienced in his later life. His young father died six months before his birth in excruciating pain from wounds received in a hunting accident. His grief-stricken mother rejoined her family in a nearby summer resort, only to find herself in the middle of a vicious battle then raging between Reds (Bolsheviks) and Whites (czarists) in Russia's civil war. Lenin and his band of Bolsheviks were fighting ferociously to consolidate their power, and the whole of Russia was awash in blood.[2]

Solzhenitsyn's youth was one of continual hardships, deprivation and poverty. For the first 23 years of his life, Solzhenitsyn did not know what a house was. Instead, he lived in huts with no running water. These huts were constantly assailed by the cold, and there was never enough fuel to keep him warm. Food shortages were common but, after the starvation of the 1930s, ordinary food shortages were considered only a minor problem. Solzhenitsyn regarded all of these hardships as normal, since the poverty and hunger he experienced as a youth were widespread in the Soviet Union.[3]

Solzhenitsyn, at the age of 12, joined the Young Pioneers, which was the junior wing of the Communist Party's youth movement, the Komsomol. Like most of his friends, Solzhenitsyn passed automatically from the Young Pioneers to the Komsomol in his 10th and final year at school. Earnest and intense by nature, Solzhenitsyn studied Marxism and Leninism with an enthusiasm and energy typical of his eager spirit. He later wrote about his interest in Communist Party doctrine: "I was absolutely sincerely enthralled by it over a period of several years." Solzhenitsyn became a Marxist, a Leninist and a Communist.[4]

Despite his interest in literature, Solzhenitsyn chose to study physics and mathematics when he entered Rostov State University. His secret ambition had long been to go to Moscow and study literature. However, concern for his mother, who was suffering from tuberculosis and in very poor health, held him back. Solzhenitsyn was an outstanding student at the university, receiving top marks in all his examinations. He was awarded during his last year at the university one of the newly created Stalin scholarships for outstanding achievement. This scholarship carried a stipend two-and-a-half times greater than the usual grant.[5]

Solzhenitsyn seemed on the threshold of a brilliant career. As an outstanding student in physics and mathematics, he could look forward to the pick of the best jobs available. However, he opted for the modest post of a village schoolteacher, turning

down the higher paying jobs and glittering prizes that were within his reach. Bursting with enthusiasm and, above all, great literary talent, Solzhenitsyn was determined to pursue his dream of becoming a published writer.[6]

WAR SERVICE

Shortly after Germany invaded the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, Solzhenitsyn attempted to enlist in the Soviet military. However, his medical examination resulted in a classification of "limited fitness" due to an abdominal disability, the result of a groin disorder in infancy that had gone undetected. While his friends marched to war, Solzhenitsyn was dispatched to the Cossack settlement of Morozovsk to work as a school teacher.[7]

By mid-October 1941, Moscow was threatened and the German advance seemed unstoppable. Under these dire circumstances, all classifications of fitness were cast aside and Solzhenitsyn was drafted into the Soviet army. Solzhenitsyn spent a half-year as a downtrodden soldier before being accepted into officer training school. He disliked officer training, saying, "they trained us like young beasts so as to infuriate us to the point where we would later want to take it out on someone else." However, Solzhenitsyn completed officer training and was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant in October 1942. He reached the rank of captain in June 1944.[8]

Solzhenitsyn experienced his first combat in the summer of 1943 in battles at Kursk and Orel. He was awarded the Order of the Patriotic War, second class, for his part in the battle at Orel. In 1944, Solzhenitsyn found himself in the middle of some of the bloodiest battles on the Eastern Front. Inexorably, the Soviet army advanced until it triumphantly crossed the Polish border. Solzhenitsyn was aghast at the brutalities the Soviet army committed against captured Soviet citizens who had chosen to fight for the German army. Experience was slowly making Solzhenitsyn question the Soviet Communist system he had embraced as a youth.[9]

Solzhenitsyn also abhorred the violence and atrocities committed by the Soviet army when it reached Germany. In a hate-filled address, Stalin had told the Soviet troops to wreak vengeance on Germans for all that Russia had suffered during the war. Rape, pillage and plunder were all condoned by Stalin. Repelled by Stalin's incitement to greed and cruelty, Solzhenitsyn lectured his men on the need to exercise moderation and restraint. Solzhenitsyn's words fell on deaf ears. As the Soviet army marched into Germany, it was Stalin's vision that became reality.[10]

Solzhenitsyn described the entry of his regiment into East Prussia in January 1945: "For three weeks the war had been going on inside Germany and all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction."[11] Solzhenitsyn was a committed opponent of such atrocities, and vocally opposed the rape of German women.

Solzhenitsyn's fortunes took a catastrophic turn when he received a telephone call from brigade headquarters on February 9, 1945. He was ordered to report at once to the brigadier general's office. Solzhenitsyn was arrested and sent to prison for derogatory comments he had made about Stalin in correspondence to a friend. He later said his arrest was a defining moment in his life, which was crucial "because it allowed me to understand the Soviet reality in its entirety and not merely the one-sided view I had of it previous to the arrest."[12] Solzhenitsyn became an outspoken opponent of Marxism after surviving his cruel imprisonment in the Soviet Gulag.[13]

This photo from a gulag photo exhibition displayed at the New York Public Library shows posters of Stalin and Marx adorning a wall inside the sleeping quarters of a Soviet gulag, circa 1936-1937.

IMPRISONMENT

Solzhenitsyn was sentenced to an eight-year imprisonment and sent, in August 1945, to Butyrka Prison in Moscow. He was soon transferred to the Krasnaya Presnya transit prison in Moscow, which was at the heart of the Soviet prison system. On August 14, 1945, Solzhenitsyn and 60 other political prisoners were transferred to Novy Ierusalim (New Jerusalem) 30 miles west of Moscow. It was at

New Jerusalem that Solzhenitsyn got his first bitter taste of the physically exhausting and back-breaking labor characteristic of Soviet camps.[14]

Solzhenitsyn was transferred out of New Jerusalem when it became a camp for German prisoners of war. He spent the next 10 months doing forced labor at Kaluga Gate in Moscow, and was then transferred back to Butyrka Prison for two months. Solzhenitsyn was temporarily saved from the hardships and drudgery of the forced labor camps by his degree in mathematics and physics from Rostov University. He was recategorized as a "special assignment prisoner," and was sent to several special prison institutes, known as *sharashkas*, for scientific research.[15]

The relative comfort of being a special assignment prisoner ended on May 19, 1950 when Solzhenitsyn was transferred back to Butyrka Prison. Solzhenitsyn then began a long and insufferable two-month journey across the Soviet Union to the Ekibastuz labor camp, deep in the semi-arid steppes of Kazakhstan. At Ekibastuz he experienced starvation rations, cruelty and bullying, and manual labor amidst incredibly cold icy winds that slashed across the steppe. In addition to this incredible suffering, Solzhenitsyn was diagnosed on January 30, 1952 with cancer and admitted to the camp hospital.[16]

Solzhenitsyn eventually made a complete recovery after an operation to remove the cancer. His close encounter with death from cancer, combined with his experiences as a frontline soldier and his subsequent imprisonment, had helped Solzhenitsyn to believe in the existence of God. Solzhenitsyn later said: "When at the end of jail, on top of everything else, I was [afflicted] with cancer, then I was fully cleansed and came back to a deep awareness of God and a deep understanding of life." Solzhenitsyn also resolved to tell the full truth about life in Stalin's prison camps.[17]

Solzhenitsyn was released from prison on February 13, 1953, four days after the official end of his sentence. He was accepted in April 1953 as a teacher of math and science at a local school. Solzhenitsyn survived a new bout of cancer, and was declared politically rehabilitated following a session of the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR on February 6, 1956. Having been strengthened and purified by his time in prison and battles with disease, Solzhenitsyn was primed and ready to explode onto an unsuspecting literary world.[18]

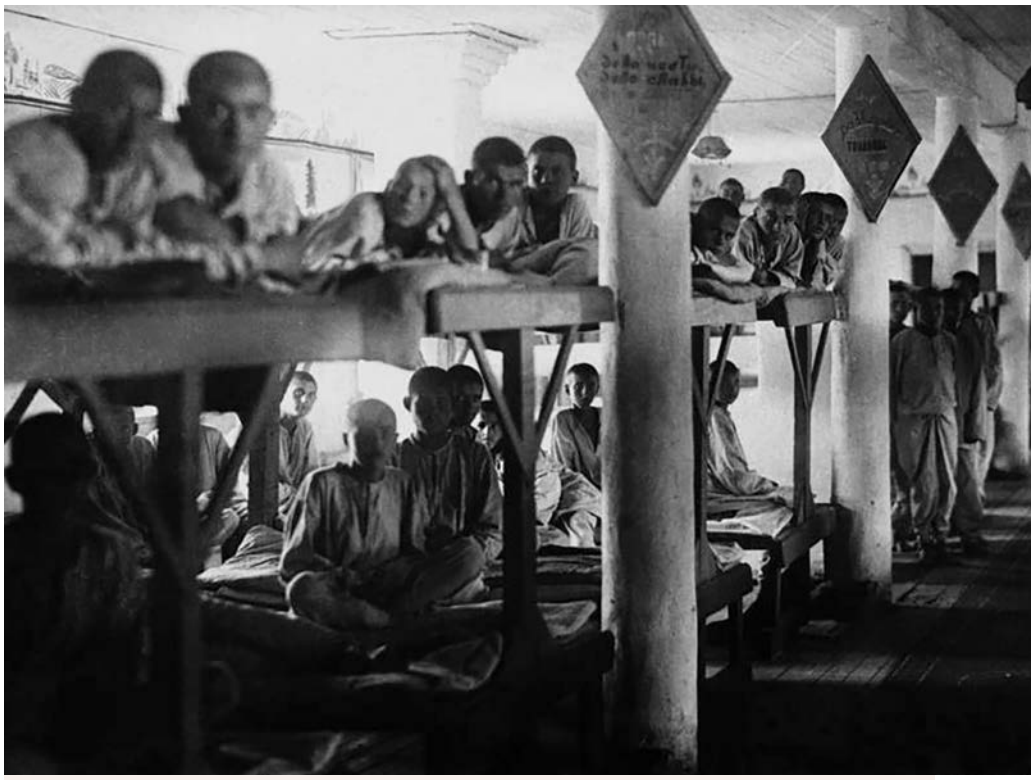

In this photo from the David Center for Russian and Eurasian Studies, young male prisoners housed in a gulag in Molotov, USSR are shown. Gulag slave laborers received inadequate food rations and insufficient clothing. This made it difficult to endure the severe weather and the long working hours, resulting in high fatality rates.

LITERARY SUCCESS

Inspired, Solzhenitsyn wrote a short novel titled *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* describing some of his labor camp experiences. He didn't risk showing this novel to any editors until after Nikita Khrushchev's second de-Stalinization speech in the fall of 1961. Khrushchev, who apparently only superficially glanced at this book, approved its publication because he thought he could use the book as a cudgel to beat his pro-Stalinist adversaries. Solzhenitsyn's book became an international bestseller when it was published in November 1962. Many Russian readers wept over its pages, while foreigners were shocked by its stark revelations.[19]

Solzhenitsyn managed to publish two short stories immediately after his success with *Ivan Denisovich*. However, Khrushchev was overthrown in October 1964 in a palace revolution that placed Leonid Brezhnev at the head of the Soviet Communist Party. Brezhnev began reversing Khrushchev's reforms, and Solzhenitsyn had many of his manuscripts confiscated by the security services.[20]

Solzhenitsyn was able to send both volumes of his new novel *Cancer Ward*, as well as some other books,

Prisoner's Right

By Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

Yoke of years that we lived in a prison
Grants no rights: we're entitled to naught.
Not to pulpits. Nor lecterns. Nor glory.
Nor power. Nor halos of saints.
Nor in memoirs to mix with fatigue
Our colorless ashen complaints,
Nor that armies of youths
should now run astride life
By the path that we trod for them.
All will go as it will go. There's no point
To pound out the wheel's rut in advance.
An illumined interior suffering core:
May, for everything, this be
our one recompense.
It's the loftiest gem of all
earthly gemstones.
And, to carry it home undefiled,
Let of our phantom rights,
then, the very least be:
Our secreted right to an equal revenge.
There's a number. So endlessly long,
Comprehensible just
to Chinese and to Russians,
All those fallen, extinguished,
without guilt or trace:
In that number we're nil
upon nil upon nil. …
Our right is but one:
To be rancorless sons
Of our luckless and sad Russian land.
Let our grievances burn, rot,
decay deep inside
To the outside we'll spring
living shoots: only then,
Looking up, will our Russia's
fatigued countryside
See the Sun it awaited so long.

TRANSLATION BY IGNAT SOLZHENITSYN

to the West. He forged an international reputation as Russia's greatest living writer. Unfortunately, new head of the KGB Yuri Andropov considered Solzhenitsyn to be a political enemy. Andropov drafted a decree for the Politburo to deprive Solzhenitsyn of his citizenship and expel him from the Soviet Union. Consequently, when Solzhenitsyn won the 1970 Nobel Prize in Literature, he decided not to go to Stockholm to receive his prize because he feared he would be barred from returning to the Soviet Union.[21]

Solzhenitsyn continued to experience literary success, and he became a world-famous living symbol of the struggle for human rights in the face of state censorship. His historical novel *August 1914*, which was published in the West on June 11, 1971, denounced all forms of Marxism as evil. Solzhenitsyn's work was translated into 35 languages in 1972 alone. When a copy of Solzhenitsyn's book *The Gulag Archipelago*, an exposé of the USSR's slave labor system, was discovered by Soviet authorities, Solzhenitsyn decided to publish it in the West as soon as possible. The Soviet authorities were enraged when the first volume of *The Gulag Archipelago* was published in Paris in December 1973. Solzhenitsyn had become a traitor in the eyes of Soviet leaders.[22]

EXILE

On February 13, 1974, Solzhenitsyn was formally charged with treason and expelled from the Soviet Union. The United States, Great Britain and many other nations told Solzhenitsyn he would be welcome to reside in their countries if he wished. Solzhenitsyn chose Zurich, Switzerland as his initial place of residence. From Zurich, Solzhenitsyn traveled to Stockholm in December 1974 to finally collect his Nobel Prize in Literature.[23]

Solzhenitsyn moved to the United States two years later during the summer of 1976. He arrived in America at a time when Americans were struggling for a proper response to a perceived Soviet threat. As a Nobel laureate and dissident who had quite literally put his life on the line in a mesmerizing duel with Soviet authorities, Solzhenitsyn inevitably attracted the interest of influential Americans. He was asked by numerous prominent members of Congress, labor leaders and members of the Western mass media to comment on democracy and American political life.[24]

In two separate speeches at AFL-CIO banquets, Solzhenitsyn alerted his audiences to the expanding Communist menace. Solzhenitsyn stressed the unscientific and specious nature of Marxism-Leninism, as well as its lethal and aggressive nature. He warned that only firmness makes it possible to withstand the assaults of Communist totalitarianism.[25]

Solzhenitsyn resided in south-central Vermont throughout 1977 and the first half of 1978 while working on a multi-volume historical novel. He unexpectedly was asked to deliver the commencement address at Harvard University on June 8, 1978. Solzhenitsyn accepted Harvard's invitation and, in a televised address before 15,000-20,000 guests, he made some extremely frank and critical comments on the state of the West. Among other things, Solzhenitsyn criticized the Western media, which "miseducates" the public, twists public opinion and fails to provide the in-depth analysis that society needs.[26]

Solzhenitsyn, in his Harvard address, also mentioned the striking decline in courage in the West. He said this decline in courage was particularly noticeable among the ruling and intellectual elites, that gave an impression of a loss

Convicts are shown sleeping inside a sod-covered barracks in a Siberian gulag, USSR. According to Solzhenitsyn, life was harsh. If a prisoner was caught with a scrap of metal he might have found while working—from which he might fashion a small tool or eating utensil—he could be severely punished.

of courage by the entire society. Solzhenitsyn said that while there were many courageous individuals in Western society, they had no determining influence on public life or opinion. Solzhenitsyn noted that from ancient times, declining courage in a civilization had been the first symptom of its end.[27]

While rejecting Socialism as an alternative to Western society, Solzhenitsyn also rejected the West as a model for the Soviet Union. Solzhenitsyn said that through deep suffering, his people had achieved a spiritual development of such intensity that the Western system in its present form did not look attractive. The revolting invasion of commercial advertising, TV stupor, intolerable music, and lack of spirituality in the West would not be attractive to the Soviet Union's citizens.[28] Solzhenitsyn had become disillusioned with what he considered was the spiritual vacuum of the materialistic West.

Solzhenitsyn had a deep-seated disgust with the Western media that was revealed in his interview with *Sixty Minutes*. When asked to respond to an American commentator who had branded him "a freak, a monarchist, an anti-Semite, a crank, a has-been, not a hero," Solzhenitsyn replied:

> The Western press works in the following way: They don't read my books. No one has ever given a single quotation from any of my books as a basis for these accusations. But every new journalist reads these opinions from other journalists. They have been just as spiteful to me in the American press as the Soviet press was before.[29]

RETURN HOME

Although Solzhenitsyn had been kicked out of Russia, he always loved his mother country and wanted to return home. On August 16, 1990, Solzhenitsyn's Russian citizenship was restored almost 17 years after it had been revoked. Solzhenitsyn returned to Russia on May 27, 1994 for the first time in more than 20 years.[30]

The Russia Solzhenitsyn returned home to was emerging from Communism in poor and deteriorating circumstances. Western culture and multinational corporations were moving in, with Western restaurants such as McDonalds ubiquitous in the cities. Solzhenitsyn's despondency over Russia's cultural decline was expressed in a speech he made at Saratov University in 1995. Solzhenitsyn said: "We are still holding together as a single unified country, but our cultural space is in shreds." Solzhenitsyn later said he would refrain from voting for either Boris Yeltsin or his Communist opponent, as neither candidate was worthy of being elected.[31]

After extensive research, Solzhenitsyn believed that the so-called Russian Revolution was primarily perpetrated by Jews, most of whom, he realized, were imported into Russia from other countries. He said in 2002:

> You must understand. The leading Bolsheviks who took over Russia were not Russians. They hated Russians. They hated Christians. Driven by ethnic hatred, they tortured and slaughtered millions of Russians without a shred of human remorse.
>
> The October Revolution was not what you call in America the "Russian Revolution." It was an invasion and conquest over the Russian people. More of my countrymen suffered horrific crimes at their bloodstained hands than any people or nation ever suffered in the entirety of human history.
>
> It cannot be overstated. Bolshevism committed the greatest human slaughter of all time. The fact that most of the world is ignorant and uncaring about this enormous crime is proof that the global media is in the hands of the perpetrators.[32]

Solzhenitsyn wrote a two-volume nonfiction work called *Two Hundred Years Together*. The first volume, published in 2001, was *Russian-Jewish History 1795-1916* and ran to 512 pages. The second volume, which was published in 2002, was a 600-page investigation titled *The Jews in the Soviet Union*.[33] This second volume exposed the predominately Jewish involvement in the Bolshevik Revolution.

Solzhenitsyn lived his final years in Russia. On June 5, 2007, Russian President Vladimir Putin signed a decree conferring the State Prize of the Russian Federation to Solzhenitsyn for his humanitarian work. Putin, who personally visited the writer at his home to give him the award, said about Solzhenitsyn: "His activities as a writer and public figure, his entire long, thorny life journey will remain for us a model of true devotion, selfless service to the people, motherland, the ideals of freedom, justice and humanism." Solzhenitsyn died August 3, 2008 near Moscow at age 89.[34]

CONCLUSION

Solzhenitsyn had an intense sense of mission about his literary work. He felt it was his ethical duty to publicly expose the Soviet Union's shocking and murderous gulag system. One of the particularities of Solzhenitsyn's literary genius was his overwhelming willpower. French author Nikita Struve wrote:

> But Solzhenitsyn's fate, life and work are characterized above all by will. To survive four years at the front, live through the Soviet concentration camps, overcome serious illness, struggle to become a writer, gain a world reputation against inhuman odds and, finally, unswervingly to follow his path, all this is a miracle of rare willpower.[35]

It is widely recognized that Solzhenitsyn had a major influence on the modern world. There is also broad agreement that no other book contributed more directly and forcefully to the collapse of the Soviet Union than *The Gulag Archipelago*.[36]

Solzhenitsyn's suffering and literary genius enabled him to expose the evils of Soviet Communism. Dr. David Duke writes about Solzhenitsyn: "He was a victim of Bolshevism and, through his literary genius, he laid bare the most horrific killing machine in all of world history."[37] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Thomas, D.M., *Alexander Solzhenitsyn: A Century in His Life*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 1998, pp. 13, 59, 75.

2 Scammell, Michael, *Solzhenitsyn: A Biography*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1984, p. 25.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 73-74.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 64, 87, 92.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 85-87, 106.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 107-108.

7 Pearce, Joseph, *Solzhenitsyn: A Soul in Exile*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2001, pp. 48-49.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 52-53.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 56-60.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 61.

11 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1), New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 21.

12 Pearce, Joseph, *Solzhenitsyn: A Soul in Exile*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2001, pp. 68-70.

13 Feuer, Kathryn (editor), *Solzhenitsyn: A Collection of Critical Essays*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1976, p. 110.

14 Pearce, Joseph, *Solzhenitsyn: A Soul in Exile*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2001, pp. 83-84, 87, 90.

15 *Ibid.*, 91-95.

16 *Ibid.*, pp. 109-110, 112-113.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 105, 113, 118.

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 124-131, 133-134.

19 Scammel, Michael, *The Solzhenitsyn Files: Secret Soviet Documents Reveal One Man's Fight against the Monolith*, Carol Stream, IL: 1995, p. xx.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. xx-xxii.

21 *Ibid.*, pp. xxv-xxvii.

22 Pearce, Joseph, *Solzhenitsyn: A Soul in Exile*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2001, pp. 190, 194, 197, 202-203, 214.

23 Dunlop, John B., Hough, Richard S., Nicholson, Michael (editors), *Solzhenitsyn in Exile: Critical Essays and Documentary Materials*, Stanford, CA: Hoover Institute Press, 1985, pp. 24-25.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 25-26.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 30-32.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 37-38.

27 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *A World Split Apart: Commencement Address Delivered at Harvard University*, New York: Harper & Row, 1978, pp. 9-11.

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 33-37.

29 Pearce, Joseph, *Solzhenitsyn: A Soul in Exile*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2001, p. 280.

30 *Ibid.*, pp. 228, 265, 281.

31 *Ibid.*, pp. 279, 284, 286-287.

32 Duke, David, *The Secret Behind Communism*, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2013, p. 11.

33 Walendy, Udo, "Nobel Prize Winner's Writings Still Banned," The Barnes Review, Vol. XIV, No. 5, Sept./Oct. 2008, p. 4.

34 *Ibid.*, p. 47.

35 Feuer, Kathryn (editor), *Solzhenitsyn: A Collection of Critical Essays*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1976, p. 82.

36 Ericson, Edward E., *Solzhenitsyn and the Modern World*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Gateway, 1993, p. 332.

37 Duke, David, *The Secret Behind Communism*, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 2013, p. 259.

NOTE: See also TBR's September/October 2008 edition: "Russia and the Jews."

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Five Worst Gulag Camps in Communist Russia

Few Westerners actually comprehend the enormity of the Soviet Gulag forced labor camp system. According to Russian historian Oleg Yegorov, "From the Arctic Circle to Kazakhstan, from the western borders to the Far East—the Gulag [an acronym for Glavnoe Upravlenie Lagerei, i.e., Main Camp Administration—Ed.] system in Stalin's time encompassed the entire USSR." The following list and camp descriptions were compiled by Yegorov and the editors of the website "Russia Beyond."

1. Solovetsky special purpose camp, 1923-1933

On the icy islands in the White Sea, tens of thousands of prisoners felled trees, built roads, and drained swamps. At first, the regime was relatively "soft"—but by the late 1920s the camps had become genuine hellholes. Uncooperative prisoners were beaten with rods, drowned or tortured. Alexander Solzhenitsyn in his exposé work *The Gulag Archipelago* described Solovki as a "polar Auschwitz." Prisoners: 71,800.

2. White Sea-Baltic forced labor camp, 1931-1941

"Belbaltlag" prisoners slaved hard to complete the near-impossible job, and by the summer of 1933 the canal was ready. The working conditions could hardly have been worse. The only tools were shovels, picks and other hand-held implements—no heavy equipment. Those who failed to fulfill their targets were put on reduced rations and given longer sentences. According to official figures alone, 12,000 people died in the construction of the White Sea/Baltic Canal. Prisoners: 108,000.

3. Baikal-Amur corrective labor camp, 1932-1938

Even compared to other Gulag construction projects, the Baikal-Amur Railway (BAM) was gargantuan. The plan was to build 2,485 miles of railway from Taishet in Siberia to Sovetskaya Gavan on the edge of the Russian Far East. Prisoners were shipped in from all over the USSR to work on the project. Prisoners: 200,000.

Prisoners of the Norilsk camp are shown working in the permafrost. Now home to 180,000 people, Norilsk is the largest polar city in the world. But, back in the 1930s, it was built by Gulag prisoners. Soviet industry needed metals, and Norilsk sprang up around a copper-nickel plant, also made possible with prison labor.

4. Dmitrovsky corrective labor camp, 1932-1938

"Dmitrovlag was a kind of Gulag showcase. The mortality rate was relatively low, workdays were offset, and workers got a salary and a chance at early release," explains Ilya Udovenko, a senior researcher at the Gulag History Museum. This was partly due to its proximity to Moscow. It is one thing for thousands of convicts to die in the remote forests of Siberia, but another if residents of the capital can see it. Prisoners: 192,000.

5. North-East corrective labor camp, 1932-1952

The opposite of the "metropolitan" Dmitrovlag was Kolyma. The USSR gave short shrift to camp inmates dispatched to the shores of the Sea of Okhotsk to mine gold and tin, and build infrastructure capable of withstanding the brutal climate from scratch. "To turn a healthy young man into a physical wreck takes 20-30 16-hour days, seven days a week, with permanent hunger, ragged clothing, and nights spent in -76° F temperatures in a hole-ridden tarpaulin tent. This has been verified many times," Varlam Shalamov—who spent more than 10 years there—wrote about the Kolyma camps. According to Russian reports, at least 150,000 people died in the Kolyma camps. Prisoners: 190,000.

[**NOTE:** To see more about the Soviet gulag system, please visit Russia Beyond's website at www.rbth.com. It is well worth the time for people interested in the real story of the Soviet gulags and would also like to see more fascinating items about Russian arts, culture, food, language and more.—Ed.]

Live Not By Lies

On the day Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn was arrested, February 12, 1974, he released the text of "Live Not by Lies." The next day, he was exiled to the West, where he received a hero's welcome. In this inspirational piece, Solzhenitsyn equates "lies" with ideology, the illusion that human nature and society can be reshaped to predetermined specifications. And his last words before leaving his homeland urged Soviet citizens as individuals to refrain from cooperating with the regime's lies. Today, as many of us are being asked to accept or "tolerate" beliefs we do not share or outright reject, Solzhenitsyn's words offer a practical way to do what you can to rebel against this assault on our minds and freedom.

By Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

There was a time when we dared not rustle a whisper. But now we write and read *samizdat*[1] and, congregating in the smoking rooms of research institutes, heartily complain to each other of all they are muddling up, of all they are dragging us into. There's that unnecessary bravado around our ventures into space, against the backdrop of ruin and poverty at home, the buttressing of distant savage regimes, the kindling of civil wars, the ill-thought-out cultivation of Mao Zedong (at our expense to boot). In the end, we'll be the ones sent out against [the Communists], and we'll have to go. What other option will there be? And they put whomever they want on trial, and brand the healthy as mentally ill—and it is always "they," while "we" are—helpless.

We are approaching the brink. Already a universal spiritual demise is upon us. A physical one is about to flare up and engulf us and our children, while we continue to smile sheepishly and babble: "But what can we do to stop it? We haven't the strength."

Solzhenitsyn became an adored figure after he arrived in the United States after his Soviet exile.

We have so hopelessly ceded our humanity that, for the modest handouts of today, we are ready to surrender up all principles, our soul, all the labors of our ancestors, all the prospects of our descendants—anything to avoid disrupting our meager existence. We have lost our strength, our pride, our passion. We do not even fear a common nuclear death, do not fear a Third World War (perhaps we'll hide away in some crevice), but fear only to take a civic stance. We hope only not to stray from the herd, not to set out on our own, and risk suddenly having to make do without the white bread, the hot water heater, a Moscow residency permit.

We have internalized well the lessons drummed into us by the state. We are forever content and comfortable with its premise: We cannot escape the environment, the social conditions; they shape us, "being determines consciousness." What can we do about this? We can do nothing.

But we can do—everything—even if we comfort and lie to ourselves that this is not so. It is not "they" who are guilty of everything, but we ourselves—only we.

Some will counter: "But really, there is nothing to be done. Our mouths are gagged. No one listens to us. No one asks us. How can we make them listen to us … to make them reconsider? It is impossible."

The natural thing would be simply not to reelect them, but there are no

re-elections in our country.

In the West they have strikes and protest marches, but we are too cowed, too scared: How does one just give up one's job, just go out onto the street?

All the other fateful means resorted to over the last century of Russia's bitter history are even less fitting for us today—true, let's not fall back on them. Today, when all the axes have hewn what they hacked, when all that was sown has borne fruit, we can see how lost, how drugged were those conceited youths who sought, through terror, bloody uprising, and civil war, to make the country just and content. No thank you, fathers of enlightenment! We now know that the vileness of the means begets the vileness of the result. Let our hands be clean.

So, has the circle closed? Is there indeed no way out? Is the only thing left to do just to wait inertly: What if something just happens by itself?

But it will never come unstuck by itself if we all, every day, continue to acknowledge, glorify and strengthen it; if we do not, at the least, recoil from its most vulnerable point … from lies.

When violence bursts onto the peaceful human condition, its face is flush with self-assurance, it displays on its banner and proclaims: "I am Violence! Make way, step aside, I will crush you!" But violence ages swiftly. A few years pass and it is no longer sure of itself. To prop itself up, to appear decent, it will without fail call forth its ally—Lies. For violence has nothing to cover itself with but lies, and lies can only persist through violence. And it is not every day and not on every shoulder that violence brings down its heavy hand: It demands of us only a submission to lies, a daily participation in deceit—and this suffices as our fealty.

And therein we find, neglected by us, the simplest, the most accessible key to our liberation: a personal non-participation in lies. Even if all is covered by lies, even if all is under their rule, let us resist in the smallest way: Let their rule hold not through me.

This illustration shows a Russian bear—symbol of the Soviet Union—howling in pain as the truthful pen of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, with the words *Gulag Archipelago* on it, pierces his furry rear end.

And this is the way to break out of the imaginary encirclement of our inertness, the easiest way for us and the most devastating for the lies. For when people renounce lies, lies simply cease to exist. Like parasites, they can only survive when attached to a person. We are not called upon to step out onto the square and shout out the truth, to say out loud what we think—this is scary, we are not ready. But let us at least refuse to say what we do not think.

This is the way, then, the easiest and most accessible for us given our deep-seated organic cowardice, much easier than (it's scary even to utter the words) civil disobedience *a la* Mahatma Gandhi.

Our way must be: Never knowingly support lies. Having understood where the lies begin (and many see this line differently)—step back from that gangrenous edge. Let us not glue back the flaking scales of Ideology, not gather back its crumbling bones, nor patch together its decomposing garb, and we will be amazed how swiftly and helplessly the lies will fall away, and that which is destined to be naked will be exposed as such to the world.

And thus, overcoming our temerity, let each man choose: Will he remain a witting servant of the lies (needless to say, not due to natural predisposition, but in order to provide a living for the family, to rear the children in the spirit of lies), or has the time come for him to stand straight as an honest man, worthy of the respect of his children and contemporaries?

And from that day onward he:

• Will not write, sign, nor publish in any way, a single line distorting, so

Must-Read TBR Books

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. This book, written by former BARNES REVIEW editor Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an internationally acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies—attempts to synthesize the basic political views of Putin. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M.R. Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and Communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Czar Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint. By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Perhaps no man in history has had such fantastic lies told about him as has Gregory Rasputin. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil and part mesmerizer. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to the author who knew Rasputin personally. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20.*

The East Came West: Operation Keelhaul. While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain. When WWII ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West were shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the approval of the Allies. Softcover, 224 pages #434, *$20.*

These gulag slaves are shown in a hole, digging clay for the making of bricks on Solovetsky Island, sometime around 1924-1925.

far as he can see, the truth.

• Will not utter such a line in private or in public conversation, nor read it from a crib sheet, nor speak it in the role of educator, canvasser, teacher, actor.

• Will not in painting, sculpture, photograph, technology or music depict, support or broadcast a single false thought, a single distortion of the truth as he discerns it.

• Will not cite in writing or in speech a single "guiding" quote for gratification, ensurance for his success at work, unless he fully shares the cited thought and believes that it fits the context precisely.

• Will not be forced to a demonstration or a rally if it runs counter to his desire and his will; will not take up and raise a banner or slogan in which he does not fully believe.

• Will not raise a hand in vote for a proposal which he does not sincerely support; will not vote openly or in secret ballot for a candidate whom he deems dubious or unworthy.

• Will not be impelled to a meeting where a forced and distorted discussion is expected to take place.

• Will at once walk out from a session, meeting, lecture, play or film as soon as he hears the speaker utter a lie, ideological drivel or shameless propaganda.

• Will not subscribe to, nor buy in retail, a newspaper or journal that distorts or hides the underlying facts.

This is by no means an exhaustive list of the possible and necessary ways of evading lies. But he who begins to cleanse himself will, with a cleansed eye, easily discern yet other opportunities.

Yes, at first it will not be fair. Someone will have to temporarily lose his job. For the young who seek to live by truth, this will at first severely complicate life, for their tests and quizzes, too, are stuffed with lies, and so choices will have to be made. But there is no loophole left for anyone who seeks to be honest. Not even for a day, not even in the safest technical occupations can he avoid even a single one of the listed choices—to be made in favor of either truth or lies, in favor of spiritual independence or spiritual servility.

And, as for him who lacks the courage to defend even his own soul, let him not brag of his progressive views, boast of his status as an academician or a recognized artist, a distinguished citizen or general. Let him say to himself plainly: I am cattle, I am a coward,

I seek only warmth and to eat my fill.

For us, who have grown staid over time, even this most moderate path of resistance will be not be easy to set out upon. But how much easier it is than self-immolation or even a hunger strike? Flames will not engulf your body, your eyes will not pop out from the heat, and your family will always have at least a piece of black bread to wash down with a glass of clear water.

Betrayed and deceived by us, did not a great European people—the Czechoslovaks—show us how one can stand down the tanks with bared chest alone, as long as inside it beats a worthy heart?

It will not be an easy path, perhaps, but it is the easiest among those that lie before us. Not an easy choice for the body, but the only one for the soul. No, not an easy path, but then we already have among us people, dozens even, who have for years abided by all these rules, who live by the truth.

And so: We need not be the first to set out on this path, Ours is but to join! The more of us set out together, the thicker our ranks, the easier and shorter will this path be for us all. If we become thousands—they will not cope, they will be unable to touch us. If we will grow to tens of thousands—we will not recognize our country!

But if we shrink away, then let us cease complaining that someone does not let us draw breath—we do it to ourselves. Let us then cower and hunker down, while our comrades the biologists bring closer the day when our thoughts can be read and our genes altered.

And if from this also we shrink away, then we are worthless, hopeless, and it is of us that [Aleksandr] Pushkin asks with scorn: "Why offer herds their liberation?" ❖

—February 12, 1974

ENDNOTE:

1 *Samizdat:* The clandestine copying and distribution of literature banned by the state, especially formerly in the Communist countries of Eastern Europe.

Communism & Bolshevism

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 communist uprising in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias, it provides a fascinating insight into the internal machinations of the commune. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March until May 1871. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly began stripping away civil liberties and creating enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the short rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh. An eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in Russia—a period that saw the collapse of the major anti-communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early stages of the Bolshevik state. These events were recorded by McCullagh—who was also a British intelligence officer. Starting with the rout of the White forces in late 1919, McCullagh describes the chaotic retreat across Siberia by the Whites, their capture by the Reds, and his captivity. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By. Dr. M.R. Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as an embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating this totalitarian disaster. Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist USSR and the ideological fog behind which it has hidden. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

From the falls of China, Korea and Russia, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. W. Cleon Skousen saw the urgent need for a comprehensive book that could guide the American conversation. So he distilled his FBI experience, decades of research and more than 100 Communist books and treatises into one clarifying, readable volume that became a touchstone of American values and earned praise from the likes of Ronald Reagan. Softcover, 452 pages, #878, *$27.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

CAMILLIEN HOUDE

The Montreal mayor who spent WWII in a concentration camp

By Rémi Tremblay

It is now an established fact that concentration camps were first introduced by the British in the Second Anglo-Boer War (1899-1902). Those camps served to imprison Boer women, children and men unfit for service and it is officially recognized that "the abhorrent conditions in these camps caused the death of 4,177 women, 22,074 children under sixteen and 1,676 men."[1]

It is less known that such camps existed in America, north of the 49th parallel, and operated during World War II. [Some insist the British actually ran concentration camps during the American Revolutionary War. As children, future President Andrew Jackson and his brother, among thousands of others, were interned in just such British camps.—Ed.] Into those cramped camps, thousands of prisoners were herded and were deprived of their freedom for years because of their ethnicity or political creed. Canadians and Americans of Japanese, Italian and German descent were thus imprisoned for the duration of the war, as were conscientious objectors like the Mennonites, considered to be a threat to national security or to the war effort. This article will deal with Canadian concentration camps.

CAMILLIEN HOUDE

The internment of Germans started soon after the adoption of the Regulations for the Defence of Canada by Order in Council on September 3, 1939, but the rounding up of Italians and of political dissidents like Adrien Arcand occurred in May and June 1940, at the same time the British were themselves arresting the most prominent members of the British Union of Fascists.

Overall, more than 24,000 Canadian citizens were sent to the camps, although that figure is probably higher. Among those prisoners—guilty of being of the "wrong" ethnic origin or professing the "wrong" ideals—the most famous is surely Camillien Houde, then the mayor of Montreal.

ARREST OF MONTREAL'S MAYOR

Camillien Houde was arrested on August 5, 1940 at Montreal's City Hall by the federal police. They considered him a potential threat to national security. Three days before, the mayor had issued a statement in which he had declared himself opposed to the national registration program announced by the Canadian federal government, which was, in his opinion, "a measure of conscription."

He had gone as far as declaring, "I do not myself believe that I am held to conform to the said law and I have no intention of so doing, and I ask the population not to conform."

That statement may seem blunt in retrospect, but it reflected French Canadian opinion during WWII. Though many English Canadians—loyal to the United Kingdom—supported the war effort, opposition to Canadian involvement in what was considered a European matter was prevalent in French Canada. French Canadians were scared that, just like in WWI,[2] they would be drafted and forced to

Montreal's Camillien Houde was a hero to many working-class and unemployed people, but was considered a threat to the kleptocrats who consistently prey on the disadvantaged. The French Canadians he represented were not interested in fighting and dying for the British empire during WWII, and Houde made public statements condemning forced conscription. For this he was deemed an enemy of the state and locked in a concentration camp along with thousands of others who were deemed a threat to national security.

go abroad to fight and die in a war they did not support. French Canadians had little if any confidence that Prime Minister William Mackenzie King would own up to his promise of no forced conscription.

In June 1940, when France collapsed after the Blitzkrieg, the Canadian government had hoped that French Canadians would feel bound to volunteer and go defend their motherland. Unfortunately, the population of Quebec was deeply Catholic and saw the fall of the French Third Republic as the consequence of its moral decay and anti-religious policies.[3] The arrival of Marshal Philippe Pétain, with his Catholic National Revolution, however, was received warmly in Quebec, known as la Belle Province.

Unable to replenish its military losses with new recruits, and alarmed by the theoretical threat upon the United Kingdom posed by German troops now stationed across the British Channel, on June 21, 1940, Ottawa adopted the National Resources Mobilization Act, a first step toward full conscription.

This was a sign that Canada was intensifying its war efforts and was ready to mobilize the whole country in order to support its involvement in Europe's international matters. The enactment of that law was deeply unpopular among the French. When Houde, a genuine populist, made his public statement, he merely said out loud what most were thinking. Houde knew, however, that he would face retaliation. In several telling statements, he revealed that he thought he might be executed for treason for that public declaration.[4]

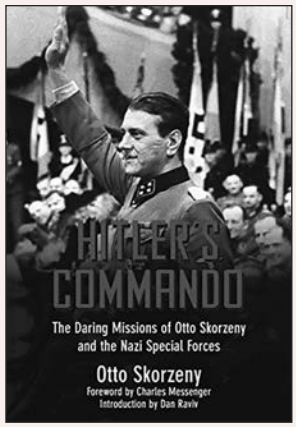

Hitler's Commando

The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

Written by Otto Skorzeny
Foreword by Charles Messenger

Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. He is one of the most famous men in the history of special forces. His extraordinary wartime career was one of high risk and adventure, and here he tells the full story. When Benito Mussolini was imprisoned in Italy in 1943, it was Skorzeny who successfully led the daring glider rescue, winning the Knight's Cross and promotion as a result. Skorzeny's talents were brought into play again when he was sent to Budapest to stop the Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. Now dubbed "the most dangerous man in Europe" by the Allies, Skorzeny was awarded the German Cross in Gold. A few months later, he took a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a controversial plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks. A fascinating depiction of commando action, Skorzeny's memoirs are a key addition to special forces literature. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

When Houde arrived in Montreal in August, a crowd numbering up to 50,000 Montrealers cheered him at the railway station. He had sacrificed four years of his life but had finally come back as a hero.

Houde's beliefs proved to be prophetic. The national registration he had opposed would later be used for the purpose of forced conscription. In 1942, Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King felt that English public opinion was favorable to the imposition of conscription and decided to launch a national referendum to get the electoral legitimacy needed to break his formal promise. Unsurprisingly, in English provinces he received an 80% support rating. In French Quebec, however, only 37% supported the measure. Thus, almost 73% of the people of Quebec wanted no part of supporting a compulsory draft.

In the following months, tensions would rise in Canada. *The Bloc Populaire Canadien*, founded in January 1942 to oppose forced military conscription, would succeed in getting four seats in the provincial parliament on the sole plank of denouncing conscription.

Houde, although at that time in the Camp Petawawa internment facility, was considered a popular hero, having preferred going to jail rather than betraying his people and his ideals.

CAMP PETAWAWA

After his arrest by federal authorities, Houde was sent to Internment Camp No. 33—Camp Petawawa—a camp built for a maximum capacity of 1,000 men. The camp was located in northern Ontario. There, Houde became internee No. 694.

In Petawawa Houde met many members of the Italian community—the majority of the 619 Italian men interned during the war having been sent there[5]—as well as the Fascist leader Arcand. Later, the camp would welcome foreign civilian sailors and members of the Communist Party of Canada.[6]

Houde soon became one of the two informal leaders of the French-Canadian community living in the camp, the other being Arcand himself, who was incarcerated with several members of his Unity Party of Canada. Although the two men had been close at the beginning of the 1930s during Houde's first bid for the mayoral seat, tensions had arisen between the two politicians. Arcand accused Houde of refusing to sufficiently criticize Jews. The two men did salute each other courteously, but the icy relationship did not warm up, though their supporters began to compete in friendly competitions. Who would cut the most wood for the kitchen fires? Who would emerge victorious in athletic competitions? While Arcand was a terrific tennis player and a brilliant chess player, Houde excelled in skating and Chinese checkers.[7]

Houde would inevitably remain almost four years in detention, living in a wooden barracks, sleeping in a dormitory setting. There was almost no privacy in the camps. Planned for 45 men, the barracks often housed as many as 85 prisoners. After waking up early at 6 a.m., the men had to wash outside in the freezing weather with cold water and put on their blue suits that featured a red target on the back—a target for the guards if one of them dared to try to escape. Later

In the spring of 1939, King George VI and Queen Elizabeth made a grand tour of Canada, even traveling to the United States to meet with Franklin D. Roosevelt. During their royal tour, the British monarchs were greeted in Montreal by Mayor Camillien Houde. Here, Queen Elizabeth signs the Golden Book in City Hall, Montreal, accompanied by the king and Houde (far left), May 18 or 19, 1939. Houde, who possessed a quick and sharp wit (and some say even feigned a heavy French accent when it suited him), allegedly told the couple, who were being cheered by a large crowd, "You know, some of that cheering is for you, too. " Others remember that Houde, when greeting the king, told him, "Your majesty, I thank you from the bottom of my heart, and Madame Houde here thanks you from her bottom, too." Whether this was a purposeful slight or a mix-up in language has never been authoritatively determined.

they would eat a communal breakfast, gather for the morning prisoner count and then head for work. Houde preferred the woodcutting chore.

It would be dishonest to say that the incarceration conditions were particularly cruel. The men were mostly left to themselves and organized everything in the camp, from heating to cooking and gardening. The camp became a little city in itself,[8] Houde and his men even selling crafts to other inmates. Mario Duliani wrote that it was a "city without women." Prisoners did have access to medical care, [Catholic] mass, good food,[9] educational courses offered by inmates, the chance to perform in plays and sporting events, watch movie reels and so on, but, in the end, they were deprived of freedom and their families for years, without a trial and most often without any specific charges laid against them. On top of this, none knew when they would be released. The punishment was not therefore in making their lives miserable in the camp; being in a camp made their lives miserable.

Duliani recalled how an inmate would wake up and cry, or how others were abandoned by their wives who had stayed alone at home and were unable to muster the resolve to wait for their husbands. With this long absence and the suspicion raised by their incarceration, some lost their businesses for which they had devoted their lives. Many would not find any possibility of resuming employment after the war was over. Simply because they refused to support the war in Europe, their futures were stolen from them.

And none was ever tried, not even Arcand, who continued to ask for a trial after his release. In 1988, the 22,000 Japanese internees were offered apologies by Prime Minister Brian Mulroney. He offered a $300 million compensation agreement to the Japanese internees. The Italians[10] and Germans are still waiting, just like the Canadian political dissidents

Was Camillien Houde Really a Fascist?

By Rémi Tremblay

It has often been claimed that Camillien Houde was a Fascist. Advocates of this opinion often quote the following declaration he made in 1939:

> We French Canadians are Normans, not Latins, but we have become Latinized over a long period of years. The French Canadians are Fascists by blood, but not by name. The Latins have always been in favor of dictators. … The French Canadians have always been under dictators … always followed one man. (*Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, February 10, 1939).

They also use as evidence Adrien Arcand's initial support of Houde at the beginning of the 1930s and Houde's close ties to the Italian-Canadian community. He had given the land upon which the Sons of Italy Order built La Casa d'Italia community center, with the support of Rome. There, numerous Fascist activities took place. He had also attended the landing of Italo Balbo's Fascist squad in Longueil in 1933, an event the mayor of that time did not attend to avoid angering the Jewish community.

All of this only proves that, like many French Canadians of his time, he had sympathies for Benito Mussolini, a fact his advisor and biographer Hertel La Roque confirms. In fact, before World War II, Latin autocrats like Mussolini, Francisco Franco, Antonio Salazar and later Philippe Pétain enjoyed a great deal of sympathy within Quebec. Priests were praising their deeds, newspapers were selling their speeches and writings and politicians admitted they were doing a great deal of good for their own nations. Latin and Catholic, French Canadians looked at these countries, as well as Engelbert Dollfuss's Austria, as models to emulate—far better than the godless republics that had flourished before they assumed power. They also felt that men such as those were necessary to stop the Communist menace rising in the east.

It would then be dishonest to label Houde a Fascist. Unlike his opponent in the 1934 election, Salluste Lavery, who was openly anti-Semitic and pro-Fascist, Houde was simply a man of his time. ❖

thrown behind barbed-wire fences because of their beliefs, including resistance to involvement in no-win foreign wars.

Along with the other inmates of Petawawa, Houde was eventually transferred to Camp Fredericton,[11] New Brunswick, in August 1942. His stay there was not much different from his experience in Petawawa, except for the fact that Germans were a majority in that camp.

He was finally released on August 14, 1944, while Allied troops were approaching Paris. The war was won in Europe and people like Houde did not represent a perceived threat to national cohesion. The same could not be said of Arcand who would be released on July 3, 1945, nearly a year later. At that time, Berlin had already fallen, and combat had ceased across Europe.

When Houde arrived in Montreal on August 17, a crowd numbering up to 50,000 Montrealers, according to news reports of the time, cheered him at the railway station. He had sacrificed four years of his life but had finally come back as a hero.

AFTER THE WAR

During his incarceration, the city of Montreal had been governed by Adhémar Raynault, who had been mayor from 1936 to 1938. Houde, galvanized by the popular support he enjoyed, won back city hall on December 11, 1944 and would remain in office, winning all his re-election bids with large majorities. On September 18, 1954, he announced his departure from politics due to health problems. He had even obtained a seat in Parliament as an independent candidate on June 29, 1949.

Houde had emerged as a landmark of the historic metropolis and was often called "Mister Montreal." When he died four years after his retirement, he was, however, poor and indebted, as he had always served his people and never enriched himself. In order to help the disinherited, he had even vowed to give them a part of his salary.

During his decade in power, Houde never forgot his years in that British concentration camp and he always showed solidarity with political refugees from France who feared that they, too, might be locked up for any wartime sympathies demonstrated toward the German occupiers. He thus openly supported Milice police commander Jacques de Bernonville and others who had served Gen. Philippe Pétain's Vichy government and were being threatened with deportation or worse. (De Bernonville had been implicated in the deportation of French Jews to Drancy. After his escape from France, he was convicted of war crimes and condemned to the gallows.)

Houde's activism did not make him popular with French authorities. When French President Vincent Auriol visited Canada, he complained of this "rather Nazi" mayor who was "very hostile" and "does not like the

new France."

Houde's legacy still lives on in Montreal. He left many infrastructure improvements for posterity. He had worked for the people, especially the French Canadian working class, and it is why he was so popular for so long. It also explains why, despite the current smear campaign under way against Canadian and American historymakers, his memory has not been attacked. Houde was a populist, "a nationalist to the core,"[12] celebrated and remembered for his integrity and authenticity. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Women and Children [in] White Concentration Camps During the Anglo-Boer War of 1900." www.sahistory.org.za/article/2.

2 Since Canada's confederation, French Canadians who had been conquered in 1760 were mostly opposed to taking part in British imperialist ventures. When Canada was dragged into the Boer War, the country experienced its first national crisis. French Canadians overwhelmingly opposed joining this attack on people half a globe away. Furthermore, there was a feeling of sympathy, and even solidarity, for the Boers who were refusing to scrape and bow before the British Empire.

That crisis was nevertheless mild compared to the one that erupted during WWI when Ottawa forced conscription, in August 1917, against Quebec's will. The tensions rose to the point that riots broke out in Quebec City during Easter 1918, leading to the Canadian army shooting civilians on the streets, killing four and wounding at least 70 others.

During WWII, Ottawa tried to avoid creating a new riff between French and English Canadians, thus the reason why Mackenzie King had promised not to pass conscription legislation.

3 Courteaux, Olivier. *Le Canada Entre Vichy et la France Libre, 1940-1945*, Presses de l'université Laval, collection À propos, 2019, 348 p.

4 La Roque, Hertel. *Camillien Houde*, Les Éditions de l'homme, Montréal, 1961, p. 94.

5 Duliani, Mario. *The City Without Women*, Oakville, Mosaic Press, 1994, p. xi.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 15.

7 Tremblay, Rémi. "Adrien Arcand et le Fascisme Canadien," *Les Cahiers d'Histoire du Nationalisme*. No. 12, 2017, p. 89.

8 Duliani. *Op. Cit.*, p. 15.

9 The arrest of the famous Italian chef Michel Angelo increased the culinary options available to inmates.

10 www.italiancanadianww2.ca/theme/detail/redress_apology.

11 Tremblay. *Op. Cit.*, p. 89.

12 La Roque. *Op. Cit.*, p. 94.

Camillien Houde in a Nutshell

Camillien Houde was born in the working-class neighborhood of St. Henry on August 13, 1889. He was from a modest background. His father worked in a local grain mill, but Camillien nevertheless managed to become a bank manager and, later, a bank inspector. The happy father of two daughters, his life changed drastically when his wife died in 1918.

A year later he remarried, and his wife convinced him to seek more lucrative employment. He tried several professions before turning to politics. He joined the Conservative Party and ran for office in 1923 in the riding [electoral district] of St. Marie in an election the Conservatives had no chance of winning because of the specter of conscription. Nevertheless, he was elected in St. Marie, surprising everyone, even his supporters. In 1928, his advisers convinced him to try to run for the office of mayor of Montreal and, once again, he surprised everyone by winning by a majority of 20,000 votes, thanks to his populist programs. He was intermittently mayor of Montreal, serving from 1928 to 1932, again from 1934 to 1936, and again from 1938 to 1940, and yet again from 1944 to 1954.

At the head of Quebec's major metropolis, he worked for the benefit of the unemployed, launching major projects in order to offer work to Montrealers who had been hit hard by the 1929 economic crash. Because of his modest origins and his work for the needy, he was affectionately called "The Lil' Boy from St. Mary," a reference to his background rather than his size. In fact, he was a giant of a man whose physical appearance reminded one of a bull. Combined with his colorful personality, his straightforward language and his highly praised debating skills,[1] he was quite a vibrant character. His opponents were aware of his popularity and, in 1944, after his release, not a single rival dared present a candidate to oppose him in the next election. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 *Ibid.*, p. 29.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bergére, Marc. *Vichy au Canada*, Presses de l'université de Montréal, Montréal, 2015, 325 pages.

Courteaux, Olivier. *Le Canada Entre Vichy et la France Libre, 1940-1945*, Presses de l'université Laval, collection À propos, 2019, 348 pages.

Duliani, Mario. *The City Without Women*, Oakville, Mosaic Press, 1994, 157 pages.

LaPlante, Jacinthe. *Fascisme et Communauté Italienne de Montréal d'Après l'Italia Nuova (1937-1939)*. Masters thesis. Université de Sherbrooke, 2008, 106 pages.

La Roque, Hertel. *Camillien Houde*, Les Éditions de l'Homme, Montréal, 1961, 157 pages.

McBride, Michelle. "From Indifference to Internment: An Examination of RCMP Responses to Nazism and Fascism in Canada From 1934 to 1941." Masters thesis. Université Memorial de Terre-Neuve, 1997, 319 pages.

Proulx, Gilles. "Montréal en 60 Évènements," *Les Éditions du Journal*, Montréal, 2016, 189 pages.

Robin, Martin. *Shades of Right*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto, 1991, 365 pages.

Rumilly, Robert. *La Vérité sur la Résistance et l'Épuration en France*, Samizdat, Montréal, 1949, 24 pages.

Théoret, Hughes. *La Presse Canadienne-Française et l'Extrême-droite Européenne*, Montréal, Septentrion, 2018, 336 pages.

Tremblay, Rémi. "Adrien Arcand et le Fascisme Canadien," in *Les Cahiers d'Histoire du Nationalisme*. N. 12, 2017, 177 pages.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au génocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for various European and North American media.

IBM & THE HOLOCAUST

Highly acclaimed book says International Business Machines aided and abetted the mass murder of Jewish inmates at WWII work camps—but is this accusation really true?

By John Wear

One of the most popular and well-researched books ever written on the Jewish holocaust of WWII is *IBM and the Holocaust*, by investigative journalist Edwin Black. This book asks whether IBM (International Business Machines) was knowingly involved in the killing of Jews. Black concludes that IBM was knowingly involved, stating that his book "tells the story of IBM's conscious involvement—directly and through its subsidiaries—in the Holocaust, as well as its involvement in the Nazi war machine that murdered millions of others throughout Europe."[1]

This article documents that *IBM and the Holocaust* fails to prove IBM's conscious involvement in the event known as "the Holocaust."

At left, an advertisement for the Hollerith punch card machine, which could supply information on a subject via a series of holes, each denoting data.

EXTENSIVE RESEARCH

Edwin Black did an incredible amount of research in writing *IBM and the Holocaust*. Because his research involved documents in numerous countries and languages, Black relied on a network of more than 100 researchers and translators in seven countries. Once documents were located, they were copied and sent to Black for his review and analysis. Ultimately, Black assembled more than 20,000 pages of documentation from archives, library manuscript collections, museum files and other repositories.[2]

Black says he personally labored in the archives of England, Israel, Germany and America. A team of extraordinary researchers worked closely with Black, often from 8 a.m. until midnight, as they searched through stacks of documents seeking clues and connecting dots. A number of leading historians and archivists helped Black with their advice, searches of the records, assistance in recruiting others and special accommodations. Black refers to these men and women as "the stalwarts of history."[3]

Black also acknowledges the help and influence of numerous pre-publication reader reviewers. Black utilized help not only from the leading historians of "the Holocaust," but also from niche experts on various topics, as well as business historians, technical specialists, accountants, legal sources on reparations, and numerous other

On June 7, 1937, IBM president Thomas J. Watson Sr. (second from left) met with Adolf Hitler (far left) and other Reich officials in Berlin. Shortly thereafter, Watson was awarded a medal for "service to the Reich." IBM's ingenious punch card system and the machine that could read the cards offered the Germans a way to easily archive data on a variety of subjects—from helping to make German trains run on time to helping Hitler's rearmament program to tabulating census data. IBM's punch card system was a forerunner of today's computer systems. Watson had little idea how Hitler might use the system.

experts. All of these pre-publication reader reviewers influenced the manuscript in profound ways, immeasurably sharpening its precision.[4]

Black writes that the documentation he uncovered was so extensive that he could have written 20 books. He estimated in 2001 that there were 100,000 additional relevant documents scattered in basements and corporate archives around the United States and Europe. Black warns corporate archivists that these documents are related to a crime and must not be moved, tampered with or destroyed. He says these documents must be transferred to the appropriate archival institutions so that they can be accessed by scholars and war crimes prosecutors.[5]

Working virtually 15 hours per day for over a year, often never leaving his basement for days at a time, eating at his computer screen, Black pursued his obsessive quest for this story. During his labors, "Holocaust" victims were never out of his sight or mind. Black writes: "I acknowledge the 6 million Jews, including my grandparents, and millions of other Europeans who perished. Their memory and the image of their punch cards are with me always."[6]

IBM'S INVOLVEMENT

Black says that the "Holocaust" would have happened without IBM. He writes: "If you believe that somehow the Holocaust would not have occurred without IBM, you are more than wrong. The Holocaust would have proceeded—and often did proceed—with simple bullets, death marches, and massacres based on pen and paper persecution." However, Black states that the automation and technology IBM provided to Germany played a crucial role in enabling Hitler to murder so many millions of people so quickly.[7]

IBM Germany, known in those days as Deutsche Hollerith Maschinen Gesellschaft, or Dehomag, was responsible for designing the complex devices and specialized applications for the machines it sold to Germany. This was done with the full knowledge of IBM's New York headquarters. Black writes that Dehomag's top management was comprised of National Socialist Party members, and that IBM always understood it was doing business with the upper echelon of Germany's National Socialist Party.[8]

Dehomag designed and executed systems for Germany in order to identify, sort and quantify the population and separate Jews from Aryans. The IBM machines, known

as Hollerith systems, were not delivered to Germany ready to use like typewriters or adding machines. Each Hollerith system used to register Jews for the Reich Statistical Office had to be custom-designed by Dehomag engineers. The Third Reich opened up startling statistical venues for Hollerith machines that had never before been instituted.[9]

Hollerith systems could do more than count; they could also schedule, analyze, compute and manage. Hollerith technology became a German administrative way of life, resulting in huge profits for IBM. Dehomag's growth was aided by a completely new industry within Germany: race science. Identifying who was a Jew became big business overnight. Hollerith technology alone possessed the ability to efficiently provide the answers German raceologists needed.[10]

In short, Black blames IBM for providing the machinery which enabled National Socialist Germany to implement the "Holocaust." He writes: "By early 1942, a change had occurred. Nazi Germany no longer killed just Jewish people. It killed Jewish *populations*. This was the data-driven denouement of Hitler's war against the Jews. Hollerith codes, compilations, and rapid sorts [supplied by IBM] had enabled the Nazi Reich to make an unprecedented leap from individual destruction to something on a much larger scale."[11]

Black also condemns IBM for supporting Germany's war effort. Black writes: "IBM had almost single-handedly brought modern warfare into the information age. Through its persistent, aggressive, unfaltering efforts, IBM virtually put the "*blitz*" in the *krieg* for Nazi Germany. Simply put, IBM organized the organizers of Hitler's war."[12]

THOMAS WATSON

Thomas J. Watson was president of IBM during Hitler's reign in Germany. Black, who refers to Watson as a "corporate scoundrel," is especially critical of Watson's management of IBM.[13] Watson embarked upon an historic expansion of Dehomag just weeks after Hitler came to power. In fact, IBM headquarters invested more than 7 million Reichsmarks to dramatically expand its German subsidiary's ability to manufacture machines for Germany. Black writes that Watson's commitment to growing German operations seemed indefatigable.[14]

THOMAS WATSON SR.
Not guilty of genocide.

Black asks about Watson: "Why would one of America's leading businessmen and his premier corporation risk all by participating in a Nazi economy sworn to destroy Jewry, subjugate Europe, and dominate all enterprises within its midst?"[15]

Black answers this question: "IBM's business was never about Nazism. It was never about anti-Semitism. It was always about the money. Before even one Jew was encased in a hard-code Hollerith identity, it was only the money that mattered. And the money did accrue."[16] Thus, Black condemns Watson merely because he allowed IBM to maintain lucrative business relations with National Socialist Germany.

Watson traveled to Germany regularly during the 1930s for first-hand information about business conditions in Germany. Germany was IBM's second most important customer, and Watson did everything he could to reinforce his image with Germans as a special American friend. Consequently, Germany considered Watson a very powerful friend and ally. In 1937, Hitler honored Watson with a medal—the Merit Cross of the German Eagle with Star—created to "honor foreign nationals who made themselves deserving of the German Reich." This medal ranked second in prestige only to Hitler's German Grand Cross.[17]

The advent of war forced Watson to return his medal to Hitler. On June 6, 1940, Watson sent a reluctant letter to Hitler by registered mail and also released his letter to the newspapers. This letter said that "the present policies of your government are contrary to the causes for which I have been working and for which I received the decoration." However, Black writes that Watson never asked IBM executives to stop trading with the Hitler regime during the war. Watson only asked that his executives stop informing IBM's New York office about their business activities with Germany.[18]

BLACK'S MISSTATEMENTS

Black in his book makes numerous misstatements about Hitler and the Third Reich. For example, Black writes: "When Hitler came to power in January 1933, he made an open promise to create a master race, dominate Europe, and decimate European Jewry."[19] Black also writes: "Germany wanted more than a society of Aryans, it wanted a master race: tall, strong, blond, and blue-eyed, intellectually and physically dominant."[20]

Black's statement that Germany claimed to be or wanted to create a "master race" is a myth. Hitler never made any such claim or used any term remotely resembling "master race." Instead, Hitler used the term "Aryan" to represent all the Germanic

peoples of Europe, including the British, Dutch, Swedes, Norwegians, Finns, Swiss and all other European people of Germanic origin.[21] The term "master race," so dearly beloved by anti-Germans, was never even used in SS training.[22]

Black's statement that Hitler had wanted to dominate or conquer Europe is also not true. In reality, Hitler's diplomatic and military actions were in response to the actions of the Austrian, Czech and Polish leaders. American historian David Hoggan wrote:

> [Austrian Chancellor Kurt] Schuschnigg had challenged Germany with a fraudulent anti-German plebiscite scheme, and Hitler responded by intervening in Austria. [Czech President Edvard] Beneš challenged Germany with a Czech mobilization based on the false claim of German troop concentrations on the Czech frontier. Hitler responded with his decision to liberate the Sudetenland from Czech rule in 1938. [Polish Foreign Minister Józef] Beck challenged Germany with a partial mobilization and a threat of war, and Hitler, who deeply desired friendship with Poland, refrained from responding at all.
>
> It was not until Beck joined the British encirclement front that Hitler took precautionary military measures against the Polish threat. It would have been incompatible with the security of Germany to refrain from doing so, after the formation of a hostile Anglo-Polish combination. The charge that Hitler did not know how to wait can be applied more appropriately to the Austrian, Czech, and Polish leaders.[23]

American historian Harry Elmer Barnes agreed with Hoggan's analysis. Barnes wrote: "The primary responsibility for the outbreak of the German-Polish War was that of Poland and Britain, while for the transformation of the German-Polish conflict into a European war, Britain, guided by [British Foreign Secretary Lord] Halifax, was almost exclusively

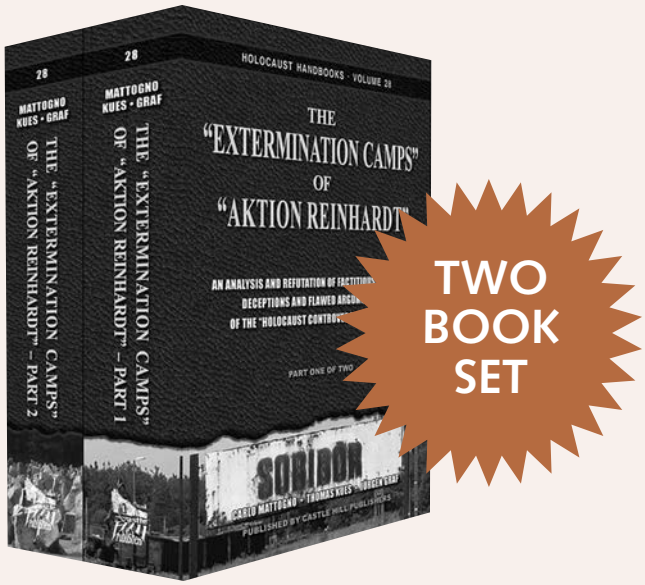

The 'Extermination Camps' of 'Aktion Reinhardt'

An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious 'Evidence,' Deceptions & Flawed Argumentation

By Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf and Thomas Kues. In 2011, several members of the exterminationist "Holocaust Controversies" group published a 570-page online study titled "Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt." With it they claim to refute three of our authors' monographs on the Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka camps. (See Volumes 8, 9 and 19 of the TBR HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS SERIES). This lengthy mainstream critique forced our three authors to go back to the sources. After a year of archival and library research, the rebuttal was finally complete and the results are out in the open now. This two-book set makes hash out of the mainstream "rebuttal" and proves the books we have published on the aforementioned camps were accurate. In short, once again, mainstream "Holocaust historians" have been embarrassed by the facts: None of the camps in Germany was capable of gassing prisoners to death as claimed. Set of two tomes with a total of 1,385 pages (sold as a set only), softcover, 6 x 9 format, bibliography, #669, ***$45*** per set (reg. $80) minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4 ET. **LIMITED QUANTITY.**

responsible."[24]

Barnes further stated: "It has now been irrefutably established on a documentary basis that Hitler was no more responsible for war in 1939 than the Kaiser was in 1914, if indeed as responsible. … Hitler's responsibility in 1939 was far less than that of Beck in Poland, Halifax in England, or even [French Prime Minister] Daladier in France."[25]

Black's statement that Hitler made an open promise to "decimate European Jewry" is also not true. Hitler's "Final Solution" to the Jewish problem was to force Jews to leave Germany. Since Hitler felt that Jews were the driving force behind Communism, Hitler wanted Jews to leave Germany in order to eliminate their subversive influence on Germany. Also, Hitler and many commentators believed that Germany's economic program could not have succeeded by leaving intact the Jewish power structure in Germany.[26]

WHERE'S THE PROOF?

Black writes: "For Jews, Hitler had a special plan: total destruction. There were no secrets in Hitler's vision. He broadcast them loudly to the world."[27] Black also writes that by November 1939, "millions of Jews were now clearly earmarked for death by virtue of Hitler's oppressive measures."[28] However, Black's bestselling and internationally acclaimed book provides no credible evidence to document "the Holocaust."

Black writes that Auschwitz was a labor camp, a transit camp, as well as an extermination camp where Jews were immediately exterminated in gas chambers upon arrival.[29] The forensic evidence, however, refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Reports, articles, testimony and videos from Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively shown that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno[30] and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Germar Rudolf[31] are probably the best books available for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject.

Black writes that the Aktion Reinhardt camps in Poland, such as Treblinka, were operated for the sole purpose of immediate extermination by gas chambers.[32] However, the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps rather than extermination camps. The demographic studies, the statements from Heinrich Himmler, the reports of transfers of Jews from the Aktion Reinhardt camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek, the lack of credible forensic evidence that mass exterminations occurred in these camps, the photographic and engineering evidence, the impossibility of disposing of so many bodies in such a short period of time, the relative lack of secrecy and security in the camps, and the small size of the areas where the bodies were supposedly buried all indicate that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps.[33]

The number of 6 million Jews who died in "the Holocaust" is frequently mentioned in Black's book. However, the figure of 6 million Jewish deaths had been used and predicted long before the end of World War II. An ancient Jewish prophecy had promised the Jews their return to the Promised Land after a loss of 6 million of their people.[34] According to the book *Breaking the Spell* by Nicholas Kollerstrom, publications and speakers had referred to the death or persecution of 6 million Jews on at least 166 occasions from 1900 until the end of 1945.[35]

The book *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* [*Dissolution*] by Walter Sanning is probably the most scholarly study ever written of 20th century Jewish demography, especially in its analysis of World War II related Jewish population changes. Sanning bases his study almost exclusively on Allied, Zionist and pro-Zionist West German sources. His analysis includes evidence given by the wartime U.S. assistant secretary of state, the Institute of Jewish Affairs, the *American Jewish Year Book*, official census publications and the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History in Munich. Sanning keeps his book as free of emotion as possible in order to contribute to a genuine discussion underlying the charge of German genocide.[36]

While it would be impossible for anyone to give an exact number of Jews who died in the German camps during World War II, *Dissolution* proves that not anywhere close to 6 million Jews died during the war. Sanning calculates that the worldwide losses suffered by Jews during World War II are in the neighborhood of 1.25 million.[37] He estimates that 15,967,000 Jews were alive in 1941 before the German invasion of the Soviet Union, and that the Jewish population was reduced to approximately 14,730,000 after the war.[38] Importantly, Sanning shows that many of these Jewish losses were caused not by a program of German genocide, but by Soviet barbarism. Sanning states that hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives during the Soviet deportation to the east or in the Siberian labor and concentration camps. Sanning concludes that the food supply, shelter, and clothing provided to the Jewish inmates in the Soviet camps was woefully inadequate, and that medical attention was almost completely lacking,[39] unlike the case in German concentration camps. Sanning's conclusion is supported by Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger, who said: "In southern Siberia the death-rate was very high for … Jews."[40]

Sanning also writes that Jewish sources document that a minimum of 200,000 Jews died while fighting in Allied armies during the war.[41] These Jewish combat deaths cannot be attributed to a German program of genocide against the Jews. Thus, the 6 million Jewish deaths mentioned

by Black in his book is a ridiculous exaggeration which has no basis in reality.

CONCLUSION

Edwin Black writes in the dedication to his book: "To my daughter, Rachel, who will read this book, and to six million who will not."

IBM and the Holocaust provides no credible proof that Germany murdered 6 million Jews. Black, whose Jewish Polish parents both survived the so-called Holocaust,[42] fails to document in his book a German program of genocide against European Jewry. Like most other Holocaust historians, Black merely assumes "the Holocaust" happened the way we have been told by mainstream historians without credibly documenting its existence. Instead, we are supposed to assume that the "Holocaust" happened, and that IBM should be demonized merely for conducting normal business operations with the Third Reich. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Black, Edwin, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance Between Nazi Germany and America's Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001, p. 7.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 1, 13.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 4, 16.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 16.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 6.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 11.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 9.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 47, 49-50.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 86-87, 89.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 365.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 208.

13 *Ibid.*, pp. 23, 31-32.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 50, 67.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 69.

16 *Ibid.*, p. 377.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 72-73,111, 131.

18 *Ibid.* pp. 217, 394.

19 *Ibid.*, p. 44.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 93.

21 Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2012, pp. 268-269.

22 Schmidt, Hans, *SS Panzergrenadier: A True Story of World War II*, Pensacola, FL: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2001, p. 52.

23 Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 312.

24 Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes Against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 222.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 227, 249.

26 Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-education Exposed*, Pensacola, FL: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, p. 58.

27 Black, Edwin, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance between Nazi Germany and America's Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001, p. 23.

28 *Ibid.*, p. 200.

29 *Ibid.*, p. 351.

30 Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.

31 Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017.

32 Black, Edwin, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance Between Nazi Germany and America's Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001, p. 351.

33 Wear, John, "What Happened to Jews Sent to the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2, 2020.

34 Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Northvale, NJ: Jason Aronson, 1991, p. 214.

35 Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2014, pp. 158-174.

36 Nordling, Carl O., "How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?" *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, Fall 1991, pp. 335-337.

37 Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Costa Mesa, CA.: Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 198.

38 *Ibid.*, p. 199.

39 *Ibid.*, pp. 106-109.

40 Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, Inc., 1961, p. 499.

41 Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Costa Mesa, CA.: Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 108.

42 Black, Edwin, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance between Nazi Germany and America's Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001, p. 16.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

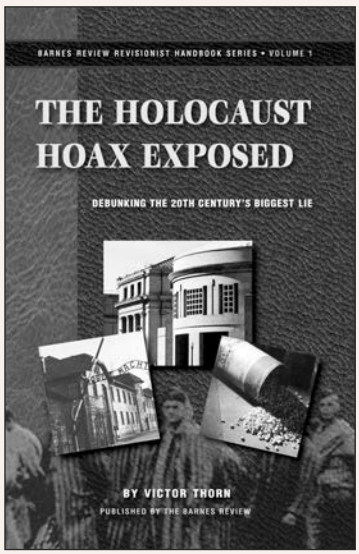

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

1994 Book from Gen. Leon Degrelle Now Available in English for First Time

By Marc Roland

Readers of The Barnes Review will be excited to learn that Gen. Leon Degrelle's final book is available for the first time in a faithful English-language translation of the French edition, originally released after his death, in 1994. They will also be pleasantly surprised by *The Burning Souls*, because this slender edition differs from his other works, such as *My Revolutionary Life* or *Hitler Democrat*, in that it is not a history, but a kind of extended prose poem, filled with evocative imagery and supercharged by personal emotion.

Born in Bouillon, Belgium, on June 15, 1906, Degrelle founded and led the Rexist Party—half monarchist, half Fascist—as an antidote to the poisoning of Western civilization by the evil twins of liberal degeneracy and Communist subversion. By 1936, the *Parti Rexiste* emerged from elections with 21 federal government deputies and a dozen senators. Five years later, Degrelle volunteered as a common soldier in the Walloon Legion of the German armed forces, thereafter transferring to the Waffen-SS, in which he experienced often close-quarter combat on the Eastern Front. He was repeatedly wounded, but rose through the ranks to end his service as a colonel. He was later condemned to death *in absentia* by the postwar Brussels authorities, but escaped to Spain, where repeated attempts to extradite him were frustrated by fellow Catholic, Francisco Franco. Degrelle devoted the remainder of his life to various pan-European causes and authored several 20th-century histories from a National Socialist viewpoint. In *The Burning Souls*, he writes of the power that drove his life and preoccupied

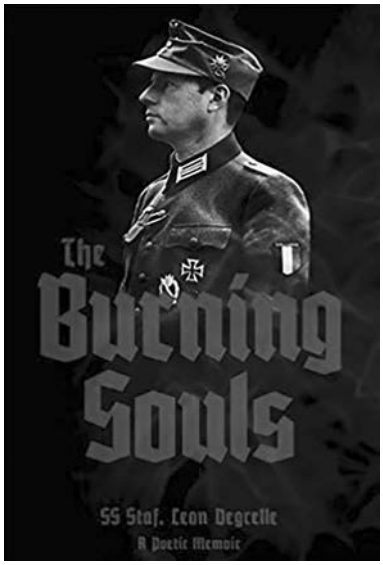

him to the very end:

> The spirit of the ideal that throws its fire into this book has devoured me every day of my existence. Today, suffocated by a relentless spell, the great fire of yesteryear leaves nothing but ashes. I come back to it anyway, stubbornly, because these ashes evoke the moments of fervor in my life, the deepest impulses, the very spiritual basis of my action. These thoughts, these dreams are all in disorder. I have not made a plan. I did not sit at my table like a distinguished and reasonable writer. I have not written a "manual of the idealist," chapter by chapter, calculating everything. Not that, nothing like that.

Clearly, as exposed in the retrospective of his last words, the dilemma of his life—in its last decades—was a prolonged, attempted reconciliation of endless regret for a lost ideal and its future triumph. The highest hopes of his young generation were shattered by a defeat that scarred him for nearly 50 years:

> My life has plunged into the abyss, has been submerged by the black dawn that has smothered everything. The essential in our lives was caricatured, disfigured by a thousand defilements and a thousand denials. But I still want to believe that these impulses, which animated the actions of a man already dead in the eyes of most, will still be able to join spiritually from here to there in the world, between anxious hearts. I remember three words that I had deciphered one day on a tomb of black marble, there in Damme, in Flanders, in a church of my lost homeland: *Esti Mortius Urit*: "Even dead, it burns."

Compared to the lofty ideal he lived by and fought for, its global replacement became a devolving hell:

> Every day the world is more selfish and brutal. There is great hatred between men, between classes, between peoples, because everyone is bent on the pursuit of material goods, which ultimately avail nothing. It is because of man's spiritual suffocation that the world is falling apart. The body is sick because the soul is sick.

Yet, against all reason—for a knowing beyond reason—he looked ahead to better times:

> Faith is only worth anything as long as it conquers, love as long as it burns, charity as long as it saves. Defeats, victories, dreams of material success pass away, are forgotten, fires that shine for a moment, scents swept away by a passing wind. But the essential, the unique, is for us the great spiritual conflagration without which the world is nothing. So long as there remains a little fire in some corner of the world, all miracles of greatness remain possible.

Degrelle recalls his mood late during the war, when all prospects for victory had vanished:

> I am writing near a rusty barrel, at the bottom of which float the last bits of steppe grass suspended in our icy water. This poverty, this isolation, we know them because we desired sincerity. And more than ever, in this solitude, where bodies and hearts feel invaded by mortal cold, I could renew my oath of intransigence. More than ever, I will go straight ahead, without giving in, without rest, hard on my soul, hard on my desires, hard on my youth. I'd rather see 10 years of cold and abandonment, than one day feeling my soul emptied, voided of its living dreams. In the hour of a world's bankruptcy, souls are needed which may stand hard and tall as rocky cliffs, beaten in vain by raging waves.

Yet, he was grounded by realism:

> To attempt to change people would be a very disappointing work if it were not accompanied by the essential work of changing that which is deep in the soul by a transformation of the very foundations of our time. All the scandals, the decline of honesty and honor, shamelessness in the certainty of impunity, the passion for money which sweeps away conventions, dignity, self-respect, amorality, which has become unconscious, indicate the existence of a deep-seated evil which calls for remedies of equal magnitude.

To make that happen, men like himself, taking to heart his words and example, must arise:

> Only idealists will change the world. The salvation of the world is in the will of souls who believe. We will have to be strong and hard, joyful through nothing but the radiance of our souls. Those who hesitate in the face of struggle are those whose souls are numb. A grand ideal always gives you the strength to overcome the body, to suffer from fatigue, from hunger, from cold. What matter sleepless nights, overwhelming toil, stress or poverty? The main thing is to have at the bottom of your heart a great force which warms and which pushes forward, which revives the loose nerves, which makes the tired blood beat with great blows, which puts in the eyes that fire which burns and which conquers.
>
> Then suffering is of no consequence; the pain itself becomes joy because it is a means of enhancing one's legacy, of purifying one's sacrifice.

Degrelle condemned our culture of comfort, because it weakens us when we should be preparing for an inevitable, inescapable struggle for our existence:

> Ease sedates the ideal. Nothing rights it better than the whip of hard life; it makes us understand the depth of the duties to be assumed, the mission of which we must be worthy. Only one thing matters: having a useful life, sharpening your soul, improving it at all times, monitoring your weaknesses and exalting your impulses. … What does it mean to die at the age of 30 or 100 years, to feel the fever throbbing at hours when the human beast cries out, at the end of its power? Let him get up again, in spite of everything! Only the soul counts and must dominate everything else.

Degrelle was indomitable:

> The ideal appears to give us strength only at the breaking point. May these pages, the last fleeting fire of what I was, burn for a moment, warm for a moment souls haunted by the passion of giving and believing, believing in spite of everything, in spite of the assurances of the corrupt and the cynics, despite the sad, bitter taste that leaves us with memory of our falls, the awareness of our misery and the immense field of moral ruins of a world that is certain to have no more of salvation, which prides itself on it and which must nevertheless be saved, must more than ever be saved. The time is coming when saving the world will require this handful of heroes and saints to make the Great Reconquest.

"May this man," writes Degrelle's translator, "who found little rest in life, find rest in what lies beyond. And may all men who grow weary and lose hope be inspired by his steadfast determination and unwavering courage in the face of great tragedy." ❖

Softcover, 112 pages, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Who Was Degrelle?

Born to a Belgian family in the year 1906, Leon Joseph Marie Ignace Degrelle rose to prominence as a newspaper editor and head of the militant monarchist, Catholic, and anti-Communist Parti Rexiste.

Following the German occupation of Belgium, Degrelle and his party loyalists enlisted in the Wehrmacht-organized Walloon Legion to aid in the liberation of the peoples of the Soviet republics. He raised approximately 6,000 volunteers over the course of the war, both for the Wehrmacht and, later, for the Waffen SS. Barely a third of these volunteers would survive. Degrelle and his men were noted for extreme bravery, brutal ferocity in close-quarters fighting and an indomitable spirit of self-sacrifice, with Degrelle himself earning the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves.

After the fall of Berlin, Degrelle made a daring escape from the crumbling Third Reich. He managed to reach Spain, where he was safeguarded by Franco's government. His native Belgium later sentenced him to death in absentia for collaboration with the Germans.

Degrelle expressed no regrets about joining the war on the side of the Axis Powers, defending both his own actions and those of his superiors and comrades. He lived in Spain until his death of natural causes in 1994, and remained active in anti-Communist and pan-European causes despite several attempts at his extradition, kidnapping and assassination.

The Burning Souls is Degrelle's reflection on his experiences and on the soul—part poetry, part memoir. In it, he traces his journey from his idyllic childhood to the frozen steppes of Russia, not just as a physical journey, but as a great spiritual trial. He instructs us that to give oneself completely, to be willing to weather all hardships in service of a transcendent ideal, is what is required to overcome the spiritual malaise of our day.

Degrelle's final book, *The Burning Souls,* is now available for ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

America's Homegrown Holocaust of 1861-1865

By Jett Rucker

Sprawling prison camps. Prisoners dying by the thousands from starvation, disease and deliberate, homicidal brutality. Cattle cars filled with starving, freezing prisoners. Sadistic performance of cruel medical experiments by fiendish enemy doctors. Postwar recriminations by the victors, replete with "trial," sentencing and execution of a war-criminal camp doctor and commandant.[1] Claims (paid) for reparations. Accusations of mass-murderous intent leveled at the highest levels of the vanquished enemy's leaders. A literary boom of memoirs and other "lived-horror" stories peaking over 30 years after the alleged events. And much of this promoted by, and for the political benefit of, victors who not only bear substantial blame for the actual atrocities, but who for their own part committed many of the same atrocities on victims from their erstwhile enemy's ranks they held in their own prisoner-of-war camps. (See related item on page 30 on how the Union purposely made the situation worse.)

Sound familiar? It should. It occurred in the United States of America starting in 1865 after the end of the War between the States. It largely lacked the racial/ethnic element present in the European Holocaust of 1941-1945, but otherwise so faithfully presaged the development of the latter movement that Americans might be faulted for not recognizing the pattern, and discounting much if not all of it as but the routine fallout of armed conflict and the propagandistic impetuses that attend such events.

Capt. Henry Wirz was executed after the Civil War for alleged crimes committed in Camp Sumter, known as Andersonville Prison. In fact, Wirz had done everything in his power to save suffering prisoners. His story is very much like that of Rudolf Höss of Auschwitz.

There are at least two reasons why even historically aware Americans might be excused for not having exercised such perspicacity in observing the rude growth of the "Holocaust industry" that was effectively launched in 1985 with Claude Lanzmann's *Shoah* series on television. The first would be the passage of time, and its ineluctable toll on the numbers of those who lived early enough to have witnessed America's Own Holocaust, and the second would be the comprehensive and crushing grip on America's opinion-forming infrastructure enjoyed by potential beneficiaries of the legends of that later Holocaust—America's rising "Jewish community," or, more specifically, the cartel of academics, government officials and media moguls who then, as now, held sway over said infrastructure. Perhaps these promoters of their Holocaust as the "greatest crime in history" made it just under the wire after Americans who could remember that earlier one had passed on to their reward.

Be all this as it may, as Peter Novick chronicled in his epic *The Holocaust in American Life* (1999), that holocaust gained an unassailable citadel of primacy among Americans of conscience. We (Americans) might have known better, had this been tried earlier (and perhaps it had been, and perhaps we did, up until then). But the timing was right, as perhaps it had to be, and a period (including the present period as I write) ensued that was described in 1930 by the American author William Hesseltine with reference to that earlier holocaust visited upon Union prisoners of war during the War between the States (1861-1865):

According to the U.S Park Service: "Camp Douglas, located in Chicago, Illinois … had an inadequate sanitary system … poor food, not enough clothing or blankets, inept and inaccurate record keeping, confused leadership and oftentimes cruel discipline. Death came from diseases such as typhus, dysentery and small pox, but mostly from the cold. A total of 3,759 Confederate prisoners died at Camp Douglas. At times, the prison held as many as 30,000 Confederate prisoners." Sounds like the WWII German camp authorities were much better organized and much more humane than the Union Army ever was.

> From 1887 to 1891 there came a resurgence of prison literature and 39 books and articles were published, followed by 32 in the 10 years from 1892 to 1901. Although the Civil War was fading into the distance and the effects of the passing years were plainly to be seen in the graying hair and faltering footsteps of the veterans who assembled at the annual reunions, 51 books and articles were published in the first decade of the 20th century.[2]

Hesseltine comments further on this late-breaking resurgence, without ever mentioning any contributor who, like Eli Wiesel or Primo Levi, claimed to have made some inscrutable vow to himself to "remain silent," or to do so for some later-perceived number of years—perhaps, a cynic might surmise, when the market is more robust.

> [M]ost of the books give some other excuse as their *raison d'etre*. Most of them proclaim a patriotic purpose—that the sacrifices which were made to save the Union might not be forgotten. In the early period the books were written with the avowed purpose of bringing the rebel leaders to judgment. …
>
> A more potent cause for the publication of prison reminiscences came as a result of the pension legislation of the 1880s. Prisoners of war found difficulty in securing sufficient evidence to satisfy the law that they had contracted disability during their prison experiences. The laws required that an officer or two comrades should certify to the origin of any disease upon which a petitioner based his claim for a pension. Ex-prisoners found it difficult to get two comrades whose memories were sufficiently accurate to meet the requirements of the law. Prisoners came to the opinion that the mere fact of having spent the summer of 1864 at Andersonville should be adequate evidence of permanent disability.
>
> In 1880, a bill was introduced into the House of Representatives to pay $8 a month to all prisoners who were in any Confederate prison for six months, with an additional dollar a month for each month over one year's imprisonment. The National Ex-Prisoners of War Association supported this movement.
>
> One writer, inspired by this hope of pensions to write his experiences, declared that "there are those even here in the North who grew rich through their sufferings, who begrudge them the beggarly pittance of a pension of a few dollars to keep them from the poorhouse, when by their heroic fortitude, and their indescribable sufferings, they made it possible for the bonds of the government to be worth a hundred cents on the dollar. Now they are

looked upon as beggars because they ask 10 to 12 dollars a month to assist them in their old age and decrepitude."[3]

So, yes. There was money in this holocaust, particularly for those who proclaimed their injuries from it far and wide, to an audience ever thirsting for gruesome tales of cruelty and bloodshed and a government that still welcomed justifications for having devastated the Southern lands and peoples of its own country. And the rising tide of their lamentations was visibly swollen by the availability of money for performing the noble deed of documenting, perhaps even embroidering, the horrific tales of which they, the putative few dauntless survivors, were now anointed the hallowed guardians.

It is, today, a crime in Germany, Switzerland, Austria, France, Israel, Belgium, Russia, Bosnia, Australia, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Rumania, Slovakia, Spain, Liechtenstein and Czechia to "deny the [Jewish] Holocaust," or even to "relativize" it by pointing out similar or greater crimes committed by the countries warring with Germany at the time. But back in the 19th century, the occasional Confederate POW piped up about treatment in Union prison camps fully as bad as that chronicled in Andersonville, Georgia, and other camps holding Union soldiers during the recent unpleasantness.[4]

While such tales gained but little of the light of day, still their authors and publishers were not subjected to criminal charges, nor to confiscation of copies of their publications, as happens routinely to this day in the Federal Republic of Germany and other countries banning such emanations.

In countries such as the United States, titles such as Arthur Butz's magisterial *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Nicholas Kollerstrom's *Breaking the Spell*, Thomas Dalton's *Debating the Holocaust* and Germar Rudolf's *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* are effectively banned by the removal of these titles from the other millions offered for sale by Amazon, the largest bookstore on planet Earth (this was done in 2017, along with dozens of titles with similar import).[5] It would seem that, outside the United States as well as within it, freedom of expression is undergoing a significant episode of shrinkage *vis-à-vis*, at least, the milieu of the turn of the last century as regards the propaganda exploitation (or resistance thereto) of War Between the States POW camp accounts.

It's all happened before, right here in America, and not long ago at that. And it will happen again, here and in many other places as well.

And again.

And again. ❖

How Union Authorities Kept the Numbers of POWs as High as Possible

During the War between the States, Confederate authorities petitioned Union authorities frequently to agree to exchanges of prisoners. The Union refused these applications consistently. Reasons for this policy have been alleged and debated at great length, but a consequence of the policy cannot be denied: the populations of POW camps on both sides of the conflict were kept higher, possibly much higher, than they would have been had the applications been granted.

Reasons considered did not much involve the prospect of returnees being restored to the ranks of the warring armies: Exchanges typically included mutual guarantees to intern returnees for the duration of the conflict, aside from the fact that many of them were disabled and unfit for service in any case. More likely, it seems, the calculation on the part of the Union that while both prisoner populations imposed logistical burdens on the imprisoning power, the end effect was much worse on the resource-strapped Confederacy than it was on the richer Union, not that the Union in any visible way provided better treatment to its captives than did the Confederacy.

It remains that this policy on the part of the Union imposed grievous suffering on thousands of prisoners of war, including thousands of its own soldiers.

—Jett Rucker

ENDNOTES:

1 The singular case of Dr. Henry Wirz, Capt., CSA is well described in James Madison Page's *The True Story of Andersonville Prison*. Digital Scanning Inc., Scituate, Mass, (1908) 2000. As a Revisionist veteran of the camps, this author's standing relative to America's holocaust resembles closely the standing of Paul Rassinier, a Revisionist veteran of German concentration camps of World War II, relative to his milieu. See Rassinier, Paul. *Debunking the Holocaust Myth.* Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978.

2 *Civil War Prisons: A Study in War Psychology.* Ohio State University Press. Columbus, 1930, p. 248. This book gives the best account of the political exploitation and authorial abuse of the subject of POW camps during the War Between the States.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 248-250.

4 A well-balanced account is given in Benjamin G. Cloyd's *Haunted by Atrocity*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, 2010. This book covers the nature and scale of atrocities in Northern camps holding Confederate prisoners.

5 All available (exclusively, due to censorship) at www.castlehillpublishers.com. Many can be downloaded free.

Jett Rucker is a retired certified financial analyst living in southern California. Fluent in French and German, he received his MBA from an Ivy League university and discharged the military obligation his generation of American males was subject to as an officer in the U.S. Air Force. He is currently editor-in-chief of Inconvenient History Webzine. See www.InconvenientHistory.com.

The War Against Whites

The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

The War Against Whites is a penetrating study by Arthur Kemp that reveals that the Black Lives Matter (BLM) ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp explains that BLM is driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis that falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First-World society.

Dealing with genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education, and health—this book refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure around the globe.

Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident—which, using medical and scientific records, conclusively shows that Floyd died from a narcotic overdose and not police restraint—this work covers it all …

• Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "killing Blacks," showing that, in proportion to vastly differing racial arrest records, more Whites than Blacks are killed by American police—and that almost all incidents are linked to criminal activity;

• Shows that Blacks are being shot down and murdered *en masse* in the U.S.—but by other Blacks, and not by "racist" Whites;

• Shows through official crime records in the U.S., the UK, Netherlands, France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Norway, Australia and South Africa, that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White crime;

• Analyzes—and rejects—the claim that "poverty causes crime" by showing that the poverty distribution among racial groups in the U.S. does not match their crime rates;

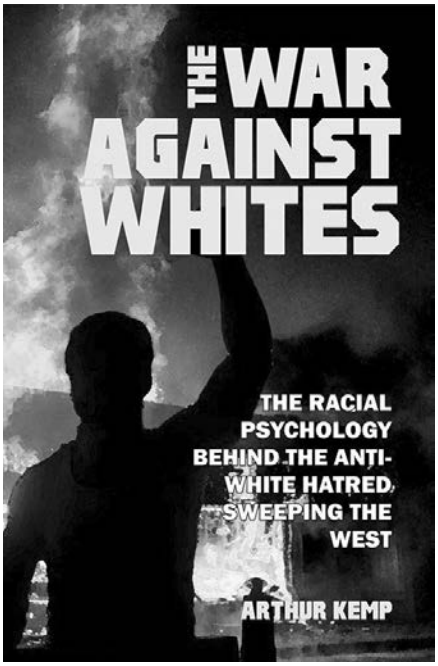

• Provides a thorough refutation of the "environment causes behavior" argument;

• Shows that low IQ has been conclusively linked to crime rates—among all races—and that, because of the racial IQ distribution, those races with average lower IQs will have a larger number of criminally inclined individuals;

• Shows the link between schizophrenia, the "aggression gene" and violent crime. These inherited traits are unevenly distributed between the races. All these factors cause racial crime rate differences, not "systemic racism";

• Reviews how racial demographic change inevitably results in differing interpretations of history, and how Black history is being invented to replace White history as this change takes place;

• Reviews the true history of slavery in America, showing that Blacks bear greater responsibility for the inhumanity of the slave trade (because they were the ones who sold Africans into slavery and proportionally owned far more Black slaves than did Whites in colonial America);

• Reveals how Whites are blamed for all problems experienced by non-Whites, including criminality, educational failure, infant mortality and, absurdly, even non-White obesity levels;

• Reveals that the establishment, far from being "systemically racist," in fact actively discriminates against Whites on a social, economic and political level, giving non-Whites the advantage through affirmative action, "minority set-asides," and job reservation;

• Shows how the physical dispossession of Europeans from their homelands through mass immigration is a reality and that it will lead to the extinction of White Western civilization;

• Finally, provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all cultures can exist in peace and harmony.

Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, ***$16*** from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

In Defense of South Carolina

How the Lincoln administration lied, deceived, delayed and ultimately forced South Carolina to fire on Fort Sumter

By Clint Lacy

The Saturday, October 13, 1860 issue of *The Emporia News* (Kansas) contained the transcript of a speech of New York-born William Seward. At the time, Seward was a Republican candidate for president of the United States. The speech detailed his hatred for the state of Missouri and those who lived within its borders. The speech, in part, stated:

> There is population enough in Kansas now to make Missouri a great state. But Missouri does not want to be a great state. She prefers to wait and be a slave state. [Laughter.] She has no affection for the people of the North, but a great affection for the people of the South. She has no affection for free labor, but a great affection for slave labor. She has no free speech; she is satisfied to have what she may say, or may not, controlled by the slave power.
>
> This is a sad case for Missouri, but not hopeless. She must look for deliverance to Kansas, which Missouri refused to let come into the Union, but which is drawing emigration through Missouri, and opening the way, and marking out the very course and inviting Missouri on, and calling upon Eastern capitalists to open a national highway to Pike's Peak and California.
>
> Missouri is richer by millions by the settlement of Kansas by freemen. All her hopes of competition with the free Northern states are based upon what you are doing, and can do, and will do, to make a Pacific Railroad. Never was the policy of any state more suicidal; for either she is to be forever a slave state, as she desires to be, or she had better have been free from the beginning.

Perhaps we can dismiss Seward's words as those of a politician running for president and looking to inspire the passions of existing or potential voters. But contained within his oratory was a threat of what would happen if Missouri did not bend to the will of the Kansans across its western border and the political powerbrokers from the Northeastern states. It was a bold and dangerous speech to be making, especially considering the fact that the "Border War" fires between the two states were still smoldering.

Seward was not interested in peace; he wanted power, and he wanted the power to see the people he despised the most—Southerners—punished. Seward—at one time the leading candidate for the Republican presidential nomination in 1860—did not win, but he did manage to land the position of secretary of state in the Abraham Lincoln administration, where he was able to maneuver Confederate forces into firing on Fort Sumter.

And Seward soon got the chance to put his beliefs into practice.

An examination of newspaper reports from the era clearly show that South Carolina and the Confederate government were desperately attempting to avoid war with the U.S. federal government. As late as March 26, 1861, the Union garrison at Fort Sumter, commanded by Maj. Robert Anderson, was being allowed to purchase supplies from nearby Charleston. It had been this way since the secession of the state on December 20, 1860. The March 26, 1861 issue of the *Montgomery* [Alabama] *Weekly Mail* reported:

> There is nothing publicly reliable in relation to the status of Fort Sumter. Vague reports of a contradictory nature are believed, and then discredited. We feel satisfied that [Capt. Gustavus] Fox's visit here and [Ward] Lamon's also, were for the purpose of making arrangements for the evacuation

Southern women of Charleston weep as Fort Sumter is bombarded, knowing this meant war.

> of the fort, but the time when Sumter is to be given up as far as the public are informed.

Another article in that same issue revealed that the Union garrison on Sumter only had about a week of provisions left. Thus the speculation was that the U.S. troops would leave Fort Sumter without military conflict.

By April 9, the papers still had an air of optimism in their coverage. Everything hinged on what action or inaction President Lincoln would take regarding the fort. However, the *Memphis Daily Argus* on April 9, 1861, published the following:

> No Blockade Intended. Excitement at Washington. The Southern Commissioners. Another Messenger.
>
> A special dispatch to the *Charleston Courier*, dated Washington, April 5th, says: "Information of a decided character are given out in official quarters that the administration does not intend to blockade the ports of the confederated States in order to collect the revenue, though the endeavors are made to keep every movement a secret. Much excitement exists here today in relation to matters of the South and thousands of flying rumors keep people on the *qui vive*. Many are of the opinion that the crisis has culminated, and dispatches from the South are looked for with great interest.
>
> The confederate commissioners are still of the opinion that Fort Sumter will be evacuated and say they have the best reason to believe that the administration yet means peace.

But Lincoln had been stalling for time to prepare contingency plans for whatever confrontation was ahead. He had no desire to surrender the fort. This became obvious by April 10 when *The Fall River* [Massachusetts] *Daily Mail* reported that President Lincoln had in fact rejected a meeting with the Confederate Peace Commissioners. The article read as follows: "Washington, April 9 —The Commissioners appointed by the Southern Confederacy to entreat with the president for a peaceful settlement of existing troubles by acknowledgment of the new government were refused a formal interview by the administration this morning."

In the same issue of the paper, another article reported: "A special dispatch from Charleston to the *Herald* says that authorities of that city have received official notification [from the Lincoln administration] that supplies will be furnished to Maj. Anderson [federal commander at Fort Sumter] at all hazard." Lincoln was risking war.

But, even after allowing the federal garrison at Fort Sumter to purchase needed supplies and sending a peace commission to meet with President Lincoln and seeing it spurned, Confederate President Jefferson Davis's resolve to avoid an armed conflict was immense.

The April 11, 1861 edition of the *Cincinnati Daily Press* reported that "President Davis has telegraphed to Charleston not to fire on any vessels entering Charleston Harbor to supply

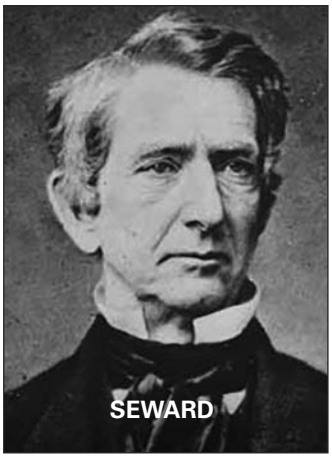

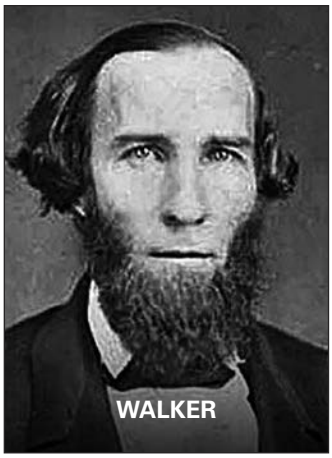

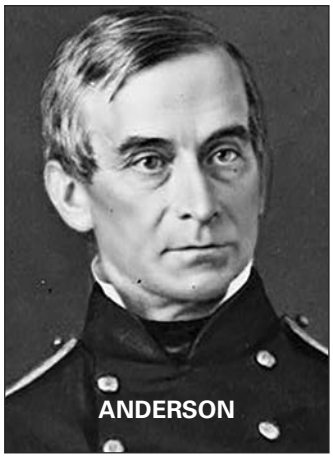

Fort Sumter with provisions."

On April 12, 1861, Baltimore, Maryland's *Daily Exchange* reported that Confederate Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard was to meet Maj. Anderson in another attempt to negotiate a peaceful surrender of Fort Sumter. On April 12, 1861 the *Baltimore Sun* reported: "The Southern commissioners left for Montgomery today. In their letter to the Hon. Wm. Seward, secretary of state, they say their mission, having been unsuccessful, they return to an outraged people, and express their conviction that war is inevitable. They insist that on the heads of the administration must rest the responsibility."

The April 13, 1861 edition of *The Times-Picayune* [New Orleans] carried the following reproduction of communications between the two principal Confederate officers and the Union commander inside Fort Sumter immediately preceding the commencement of hostilities:

* * *

From L. Pope Walker, Confederate Secretary of War to Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard, April 10, 1861:

If you have no doubt of the authorized character of the agent who communicated to you the intention of the government at Washington to supply Fort Sumter by force, you will at once demand its evacuation. If this is refused, proceed in such a manner as you determine to reduce it.

* * *

From Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard to Confederate Secretary of War L. Pope Walker, April 11, 1861:

Maj. Anderson has replied as follows to my summons to evacuate Fort Sumter:

Sir, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, demanding the evacuation of this fort, and to say in reply thereto, that it is a demand that I regret that my sense of honor and my obligation to my government prevent my compliance.

Major Anderson adds verbally:

I will await the first shot and if you do not batter us to pieces, we will be starved out in a few days.

* * *

From Confederate Secretary of War L. Pope Walker to Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard, April 11, 1861:

Do not desire needlessly to bomb Fort Sumter.

If Maj. Anderson will state the time at which, as indicated by him, he will evacuate, and agree in the meantime that he will not use his guns against us, unless ours should be employed against Fort Sumter, you are authorized thus to avoid the effusion of blood.

If this or its equivalent be refused, reduce the fort in the manner, in which you in your judgement, decide to be the most practicable.

* * *

From Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard to Confederate Secretary of War L. Pope Walker, April 11, 1861:

Maj. Anderson will not consent to enter into the engagement you propose. I write to you today.

* * *

From Confederate Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard to Confederate Secretary of War L. Pope Walker, April 12, 1861:

We opened fire on Fort Sumter at half-past four o'clock this morning.

P.S. I have intercepted a dispatch, which will disclose the fact that Mr. Fox, who had been allowed to visit Maj. Anderson on the pledge that his purpose was pacific, employed his opportunity to devise [a plan] for supplying the fort by force.

This plan was adopted by the government at Washington, and was in progress of execution, when the demand was made on Maj. Anderson.

* * *

The Lincoln administration—with the full cooperation of South-hating Secretary of State William Seward—deceived, delayed and deliberately misinformed the people of Charleston, South Carolina, Confederate Gen. Beauregard and the Confederate government, despite the attempts by the Confederate government to avoid war, actively seek a peaceful solution and act in good faith. Only after Gen. Beauregard intercepted the Union dispatch that revealed the true plans of the Lincoln administration did the Confederates reluctantly fire the first shot of the War of Southern Secession. ❖

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of multiple books which you can find online. These include *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags*, *Blood in the Ozarks* and *The Rape of Delaware County*. He is the founder of Foothills Media, which publishes his politically incorrect books.

No Peace on the *River Queen*

By Dr. Edward DeVries

On February 3, 1865, President Lincoln, Secretary of State William Seward, and three Confederate commissioners met aboard the steamboat *River Queen* near Hampton Roads, Virginia to begin a process that both Lincoln and Confederate President Jefferson Davis hoped would end the North's war of aggression against the South.

In December, Lincoln had sent Francis Blair to make a secret proposal to Davis. Gen. Lee would order Confederate forces to retreat into Mexico. Gen. Grant would lead his army to pursue. In Mexico, Lee and Grant would join forces and fight to expel the French emperor of Mexico. The Mexican people would be grateful, they believed, and Davis would become president of Mexico. Thereafter, slavery and non-Unionist Southerners would migrate to Mexico, and Lincoln would have "won" his "civil war." Davis and the Southerners would in turn have a new nation to lead—Mexico.

According to historian James Conroy of Virginia Tech's Virginia Center for Civil War Studies, Davis was actually considering the offer, and sent three commissioners as a peace envoy to meet with Lincoln. If nothing else, the temporary cessation of hostilities would give the Confederacy time to regroup. If the meeting failed, blame would be placed directly upon the envoy, not upon Davis himself.

On February 2, Lincoln was secreted out of the executive mansion and the Confederate envoy met Gen. Grant at a predetermined location. Few people today even know about the meeting.

"Flying to Abraham's Bosom" appeared in the February 18, 1865 edition of *Harper's Weekly*. Notice the sad state of the Confederate commissioners who were, some say, literally starving.

Maybe the idea of invading Mexico was entirely Blair's idea, or perhaps it was just a ruse to peak the interest of Davis and bring the Southerners to the table. Either way, at the meeting, Lincoln made it clear he had no interest whatsoever in invading Mexico nor offering an amicable peace to the South. He did offer the Southern people and politicians their liberty and property in an "agreeable" postwar order if the Confederates would surrender.

The "Great Emancipator" also revealed that the Yankee Congress had passed the 13th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, which still needed to be ratified by two-thirds of the states. If the Confederates rejoined the Union with 11 states, they could block ratification.

The real goal of the negotiations was Lincoln's insistence upon immediate Confederate surrender. The reward? Immediate reunion.

The Confederates did not believe they had been offered an actual peace that would allow them to maintain their national identity.

Secretary Seward proclaimed the "peace talks" a failure. Lincoln, on the other hand, continued to work on drafting a better peace offer. But that follow-up offer was unanimously opposed by Lincoln's cabinet. It was his last attempt to reach a peaceful solution to the fratricidal conflict that had already claimed so many lives.

Davis, discouraged, and not trusting the intentions of the North, also gave up on the idea of peace.

Each passing day after the Hampton Roads Peace Conference, Confederate military defeat was becoming more certain, and both sides knew it. Confederate leaders discussed accepting the offer Lincoln had made on the *River Queen*. While they argued, the Carolinas were sacked, Columbia, Richmond and other Southern cities were torched and, during the fall of Richmond, many of the Confederate leaders themselves were captured and jailed. Davis would escape only to be captured shortly thereafter in Georgia.

If all that wasn't enough to end all hope for a just peace, Lincoln's assassination proved itself a greater tragedy for the South than for the North. Instead of peace, the Southerners, both black and white, were subjugated to a decades-long military occupation that the victor called "Reconstruction." Several years would pass before the Southern states were allowed back into the Union.

Peace was never realized, and Southerners are still today paying the price for their alleged treason. ❖

Seward Rejects Plea for Peaceful Resolution

U.S. Department of State Memorandum of March 15, 1861

Memorandum

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON, March 15, 1861.

Mr. John Forsyth, of the State of Alabama, and Mr. Martin J.Crawford, of the State of Georgia, on the 11th inst., through the kind offices of a distinguished Senator, submitted to the Secretary of State [William Seward] their desire for an unofficial interview. This request was, on the 12th inst., upon exclusively public considerations, respectfully declined.

On the 13th inst., while the Secretary was preoccupied, Mr. A.D. Banks of Virginia called at this Department, and was received by the Assistant Secretary, to whom he delivered a sealed communication, which he had been charged by Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford to present to the Secretary in person.

In that communication Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford inform the Secretary of State that they have been duly accredited by the Government of the Confederate States of America as commissioners to the Government of the United States, and they set forth the objects of their attendance at Washington. They observe that seven States of the American Union, in the exercise of a right inherent in every free people, have withdrawn, through conventions of their people, from the United States, reassumed the attributes of sovereign power, and formed a government of their own, and that those Confederate States now constitute an independent nation, *de facto* and *de jure* and possess a government perfect in all its parts, and fully endowed with all the means of self-support.

Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford, in their aforesaid communication, thereupon proceeded to inform the Secretary that, with a view to a speedy adjustment of all questions growing out of the political separation thus assumed, upon such terms of amity and good will as the respective interests, geographical contiguity and the future welfare of the supposed two nations might render necessary, they are instructed to make to the Government of the United States overtures for the opening of negotiations, assuring this Government that the President, Congress, and the people of the Confederate States earnestly desire a peaceful solution of these great questions, and that it is neither their interest nor their wish to make any demand which is not founded in the strictest justice, nor do any act to injure their late confederates.

After making these statements, Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford close their communication, as they say, in obedience to the instructions of their Government, by requesting the Secretary of State to appoint as early a day as possible, in order that they may present to the President of the United States the credentials which they bear and the objects of the mission with which they are charged.

The Secretary of State frankly confesses that he understands the events which have recently occurred, and the condition of political affairs which actually exists in the part of the Union to which his attention has thus been directed, very differently from the aspect in which they are presented by Messrs Forsyth and Crawford. He sees in them, not a rightful and accomplished revolution and an independent nation, with an established government, but rather a perversion of a temporary and partisan excitement to the inconsiderate purposes of an unjustifiable and unconstitutional aggression upon the rights and the authority vested in the Federal Government, and hitherto benignly exercised, as from their very nature they always must so be exercised, for the maintenance of the Union, the preservation of liberty, and the security, peace, welfare, happiness, and aggrandizement of the American people.

The Secretary of State, therefore, avows to Messrs. Forsyth and Craw-

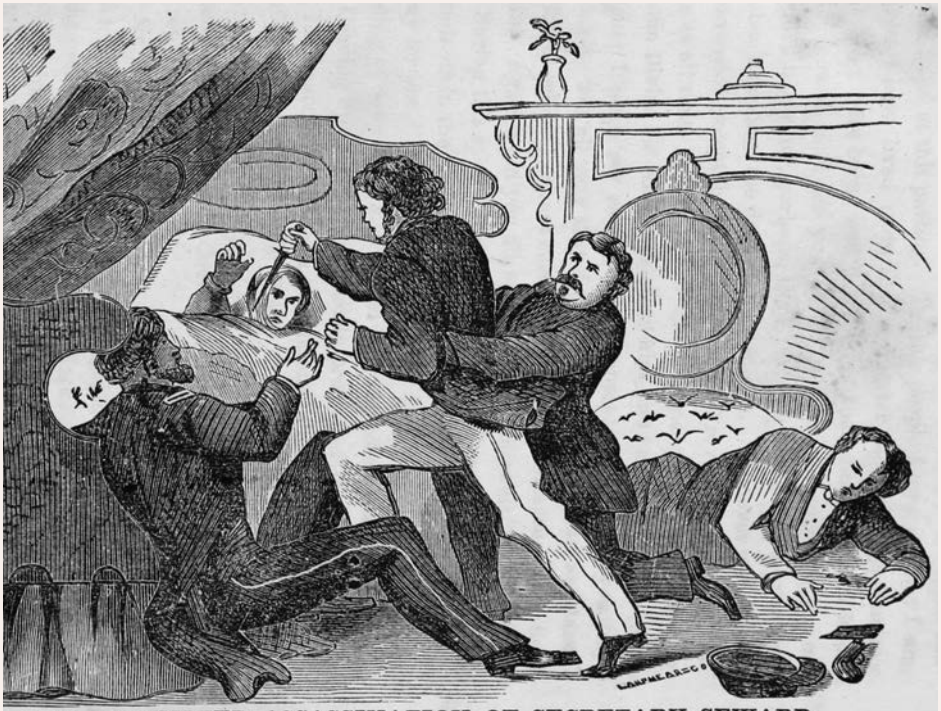

THE ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF SECRETARY SEWARD.

ford that he looks patiently, but confidently, for the cure of evils which have resulted from proceedings so unnecessary, so unwise, so unusual, and so unnatural, not to irregular negotiations, having in view new and untried relations with agencies unknown to and acting in derogation of the Constitution and laws, but to regular and considerate action of the people of those States, in cooperation with their brethren in the other States, through the Congress of the United States, and such extraordinary conventions, if there shall be need thereof, as the Federal Constitution contemplates and authorizes to be assembled.

It is, however, the purpose of the Secretary of State, on this occasion, not to invite or engage in any discussion of these subjects, but simply to set forth his reasons for declining to comply with the request of Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford.

On the 4th of March instant, the then newly elected President of the United States, in view of all the facts bearing on the present question, assumed the Executive Administration of the Government, first delivering, in accordance with an early, honored custom, an inaugural address to the people of the United States. The Secretary of State respectfully submits a copy of this address to Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford.

A simple reference to it will be sufficient to satisfy these gentlemen that the Secretary of State, guided by the principles therein announced, is prevented altogether from admitting or assuming that the States referred to by them have, in law or in fact, withdrawn from the Federal Union, or that they could do so in the manner described by Messrs.Forsyth and Crawford, or in any other manner than with the consent and concert of the people of the United States, to be given through a National Convention, to be assembled in conformity with the provisions of the Constitution of the United States. Of course, the Secretary of State cannot act upon the assumption, or in any way admit that the so-called Confederate States constitute a foreign power, with whom diplomatic relations ought to be established.

Under these circumstances, the Secretary of State, whose official duties are confined, subject to the direction of the President, to the conducting of the foreign relations of the country, and do not at all embrace domestic questions, or questions arising between the several States and the Federal Government, is unable to comply with the request of Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford, to appoint a day on which they may present the evidences of their authority and the objects of their visit to the President of the United States. On the contrary, he is obliged to state to Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford that he has no authority, nor is he at liberty, to recognize them as diplomatic agents, or hold correspondence or other communication with them.

Finally, the Secretary of State would observe that, although he has supposed that he might safely and with propriety have adopted these conclusions, without making any reference of the subject to the Executive, yet, so strong has been his desire to practice entire directness, and to act in a spirit of perfect respect and candor toward Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford, and that portion of the people of the Union in whose name they present themselves before him, that he has cheerfully submitted this paper to the President, who coincides generally in the views it expresses, and sanctions the Secretary's decision declining official intercourse with Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford.

April 8, 1861.

* * *

The foregoing memorandum was filed in this Department on the 15th of March last. A delivery of the same to Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford was delayed, as was understood, with their consent. They have now, through their secretary, communicated their desire for a definite disposition of the subject. The Secretary of State therefore directs that a verified copy of the paper be now delivered. ❖

Source: Richardson, James D., *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Confederacy, Including the Diplomatic Correspondence 1861-1865*, Nashville: United States Publishing Company, 1905.

Why We Must Honor Southern Soldiers

1906 address by courageous veteran explains why erecting monuments to Confederate soldiers was—and is—so important

STEPHEN DILL LEE WAS AN EXCEPTIONAL soldier and important leader in the Confederate Army and, after the war, a leading American educator, historian and commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans. He was one of the three Confederates who rowed over to Fort Sumter on April 12, 1861 in a futile effort to prevent the war. He was a West Point graduate and became the Confederacy's youngest lieutenant general. In this speech, he begins passing the baton from the United Confederate Veterans (UCV) to the Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV). He died in 1908, two years later. From "Gen. S.D. Lee's Address at New Orleans," originally from *Confederate Veteran* magazine, Vol. XIV, No. 6, June, 1906.

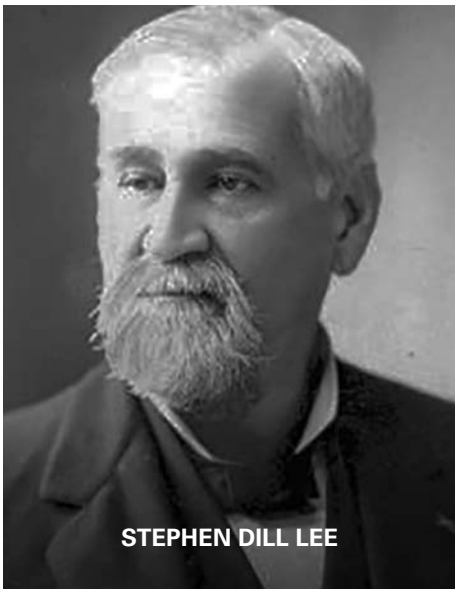
STEPHEN DILL LEE

When the greetings and welcomes of the hospitable New Orleans authorities had been expressed at the opening of the last great UCV Reunion in New Orleans, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, upon taking the chair as presiding officer, said:

The United Confederate Veterans are again met in the city of their origin. We are once more the guests of those patriotic and energetic men, into whose labors we have entered and to whom the thanks of all surviving Confederates are due.

Again and again we have returned to taste of the inexhaustible bounty of your hospitality, to be refreshed by the patriotism and enthusiasm of this generous and beautiful city.

The flags of France and of Spain, of the Union and of the Confederacy, have floated over the soil upon which we stand; but always over brave men and lovely women, loyal to the best they knew, faithful alike to the living and to the dead; a civilization transplanted like a rare flower of France, blossoming in the New World and bearing exquisite fruit.

The Confederate cannot forget the city of the gallant and accomplished [Gen. P.G.T.] Beauregard, the brave and unfortunate [Gen. John Bell] Hood, the city where Jefferson Davis loved to walk, and which honored him in his death with an outpouring of loyalty and grief which did honor to the Southern heart.

Here is Metairie, where Albert Sidney Johnston speaks in imperishable bronze, and the monument to the Army of Northern Virginia rises, tall and white, like the soul of its great chieftain.

We love you, Louisiana, where the stern blood of the Anglo-Saxon has been touched with the grace and the genius of France.

Here amid the very chivalry of patriotism there is welcome for all who prize noble and generous deeds, and most of all a welcome for him who loved his country best and bore her cross of pain—the Confederate soldier.

We who grieved for this unhappy city in the hour of its capture and humiliation rejoice in its pride today—standing second only to New York among American ports of export, your mighty river filled with the ships of all nations, your historic streets alive with the commerce of the world.

Sickening Sacrilege Helps "Radicalize" Average Americans

In early June 2020, this monument to 17 (16 of them unknown) Confederate soldiers who died in the Battle of Fort Stevens, during Gen. Jubal Early's famous 1864 raid on Washington, D.C., was desecrated with a swastika (?) and Black Lives Matter graffiti. On June 14, the obelisk, located in the graveyard of Grace Episcopal Church in Silver Spring, Maryland, was toppled and a sign was left behind alleging all in the grave were "white supremacists" who died "to keep black people enslaved." Grace Church has a long and storied history. Interestingly, the pastor who arranged for the Confederate soldiers to be interred there was himself a Confederate veteran and the plot was donated by Abraham Lincoln's postmaster general, parishioner Montgomery Blair, who also was Dred Scott's attorney. Why is this particular gravesite of import to your TBR editor Paul Angel? It is the church at which he was baptized, confirmed and married. It is also the church in which the funerals of both of his parents were conducted. You want to know why people are being "radicalized" these days? It isn't Donald Trump's rhetoric, or QAnon, Newsmax, Fox or any conservative news outlet. It is the actions of the despicable people who carry out these kinds of heinous acts and those politicians who condone and even encourage this type of sacrilegious, anti-American behavior.

We behold with satisfaction great railroad systems struggling to enter your gates and the merchants of a thousand cities listening for the murmurs of your markets.

We wait the coming of the day when the waters of the Atlantic and Pacific shall mingle together, and on both alike shall float the commerce of this imperial city, when the sons of those who struggled in vain for Southern supremacy shall here behold a peaceful victory more magnificent than those of their great armies, a commercial supremacy more splendid than their noblest visions, and here beside the Father of Waters shall be realized the capital of their dreams.

We have lost dear friends and comrades since we met together, none more beloved and more honored than the soldier who was recently laid to rest at Arlington.

Joe Wheeler won his spurs by true and honorable service. He was a superb cavalry leader, and earned on many a hard-fought field the right to lead where brave men follow.

When the heart of our common country yearned to express to her Confederate sons that their welcome home was complete, to Wheeler it was given to show on our behalf that every star on the flag was now dear to us, and that we were ready to follow it to the very "Isles of the Sea."

It was Southern hands that set star after star in that blue field of glory; and if any more stars are ever planted there, it will be strange if Southerners are not found assisting at the service.

Comrades, there is one thing committed to our care as a peculiar trust—the memory of the Confederate soldier.

So far as lies in our power, we have striven that history may not lack the evidence of his purity of motive, his fortitude, his heroism.

I, for one, do not fear that justice, however long delayed, will not ultimately be done to one of the grandest bodies of men who ever battled for independence or, triumphing over defeat, bound up the bleeding wounds of their country.

There are three things peculiarly left for our concern.

One of these is the erection of public monuments to our Confederate dead; not only to our leaders, but, above all, to those private soldiers who made our leaders immortal.

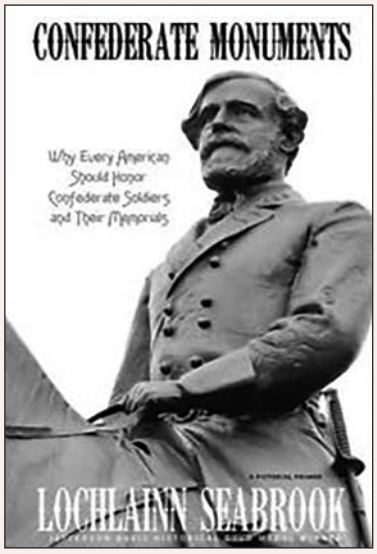

Confederate Monuments

Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers & Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

We must not overtask posterity by expecting those who come after us to build monuments to heroes whom their own generations were unwilling to commemorate. The South has reached a position of material prosperity which justified both state and private beneficence to honor the faithful dead.

In all human lot, there has nothing better been found for man than to die for his country. If there be any virtue, if there be any praise, this fate is to be preferred above all others. We feel it is well with those who have thus fulfilled the highest of all trusts, the duty of a citizen to his native land. Whatever may have been their private faults, their public service on the field of battle has rightly given them a place with the immortals. Theirs was the martyr's devotion without the martyr's hope.

Their generation and their country imposed upon them this high service. They fulfilled it without flinching. They felt that the issue of the battle was with God; the issue of their duty was with themselves.

I urge monuments to the Confederate soldier, first for the sake of the dead, but most for the sake of the living, that in this busy industrial age these stones to the Confederate soldier may stand like great interrogation marks to the soul of each beholder. Let us pass the remainder of our days in such ways that nothing we shall do will bring shame and regret that we also were Confederate soldiers.

As we shared with them the glory of their sufferings, the fame of their victories, the tragedy of their overthrow, and that sympathy of their countrymen which covered the defeated with a mantle of imperishable love, let us also share as best we may their simplicity of heart, their scorn of all ignoble actions, their dignity of soul, that our descendants may say of us with swelling hearts: "He also followed Johnston; he also fought with Lee."

To this day there stands carved

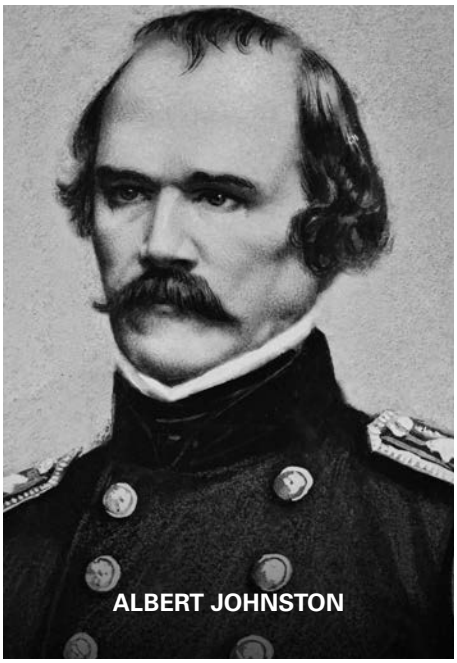
ALBERT JOHNSTON

upon the graves of our English ancestors the symbol of the Crusaders. Their names are forgotten, but the cross remains. So let it be with the Confederate soldier!

And is there any message we would give to the states we loved and on whose behalf we drew our swords more than a generation ago? As we have sorrowed over your devotion, we now rejoice in your prosperity.

We chose for you the fortune of war rather than a shameful peace. We battled for your principles rather than yield them, not to conviction but to force. With breaking hearts we bowed beneath the stroke of fate.

We chose the only course worthy of Americans. Better defeat than dishonor; better the long, bitter story of reconstruction than tame surrender of the convictions we received from our fathers, the principles which we cherished as the basis of our liberties.

We leave our motives to the judgment of posterity. In the choice we made we followed the dictates of conscience and the voice of honor.

We sacrificed all that men hold dear for the land of our birth; and, while we have no fear that history will record our deeds with shame, we do not regard even the verdict of posterity as the equivalent of a clear conscience; nor ought we to have been

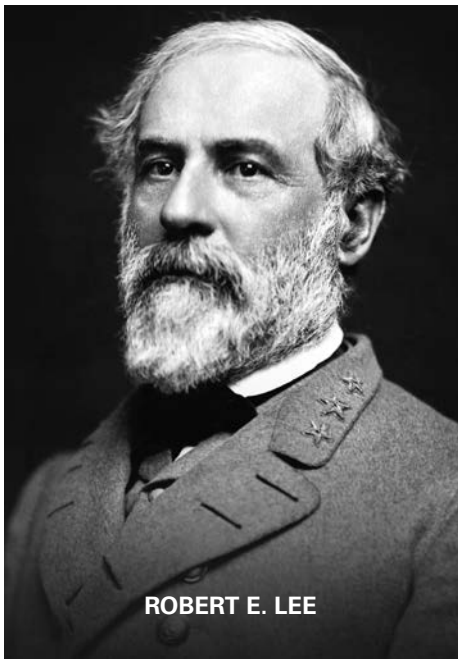
ROBERT E. LEE

false to our convictions even to win the eternal praises of mankind.

If our children shall praise us, it is well; if our own hearts tell us we have fulfilled our duty, it is better.

Last of all, let us remember our less prosperous comrades. If we can perhaps sweeten the last years of those old men, bring back, maybe, the light of other days in their fading eyes, awake in their hearts the great memories, they will bless us by our receiving more than we are giving.

Many of the states whom they so nobly served are gathering them in soldiers' homes, institutions which combine the beauty of charity with the grace of gratitude. But there are many other old veterans who will never be brought within such hospitable walls and who are left to our personal charge for such sympathy and assistance as are honorable alike to them and to us.

Let each camp continue its special care for this beneficent labor, and see to it that true comradeship shall cease only when all of us have passed beyond human power to relieve.

To you, Mothers of the Memorial Association, will be given the service of commemorating the soldier's virtues in the hearts of those who come after us by the story of the illustrious dead, of comforting the hearts of those who mourn our lost heroes with such ministrations as bespeak the sympathy of the patriot and the loving-kindness of those who are familiar with the same sorrow.

To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish.

Are you also ready to die for your country? Is your life worthy to be remembered along with theirs? Do you choose for yourself this greatness of soul?

"Not in the clamor of the crowded street; not in the shouts and plaudits of the throng, but in ourselves are triumph and defeat."

To you, Daughters of the Confederacy, will be given the loving service of remembering the Confederate dead and of ministering to the living who were dear to him and are in need of your help and tenderness.

Worthy daughters you shall be of the immortal women, your mothers, who gave to womanhood a new perfection of heroism and a more divine expression of sacrifice and devotion.

To you, brave people of the South; to you, true-hearted Americans everywhere; to you, world-conquering race from which we sprung—to all men everywhere who prize in man the manliest deeds, who love in man the love of country, who praise fidelity and courage, who honor self-sacrifice and noble devotion, will be given an incomparable inheritance, the memory of our prince of men, the Confederate soldier. ❖

At the conclusion of Gen. Lee's address the bright and beautiful young daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Madison presented him an exquisite group of flowers.

Confederate Memorial of the Wind

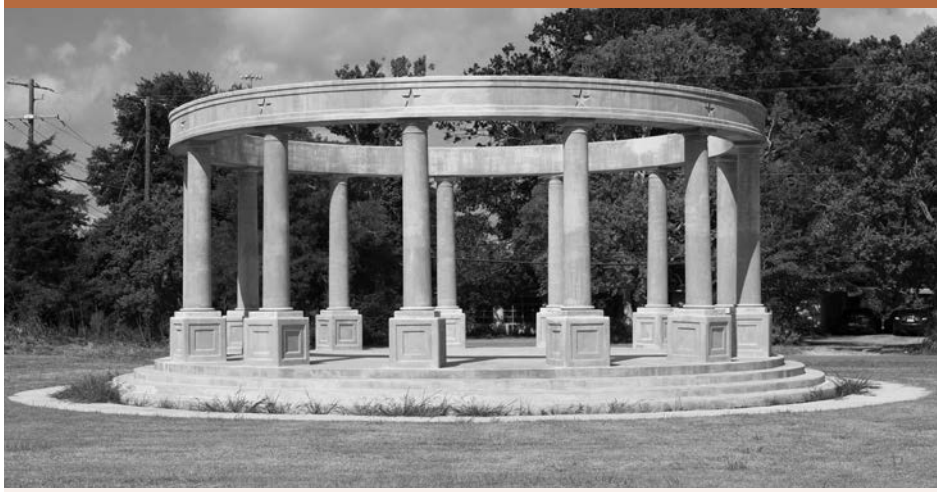

Not everyone has been cowed by political correctness. In Beaumont, Texas, construction of the Confederate Memorial of the Wind has been advancing since 2013, with only a lack of funds preventing it from being finished. Each Confederate state is represented by one column. Also planned are eight large Confederate flags and 32 smaller flags, one each for units from Texas who fought in the War Between the States. The larger flags will be visible from Martin King Jr. Drive, which has caused some consternation among the "woke" crowd.

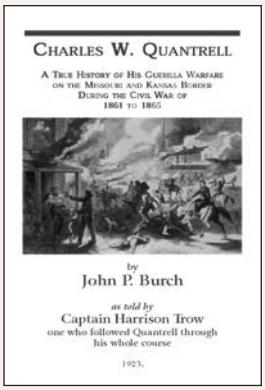

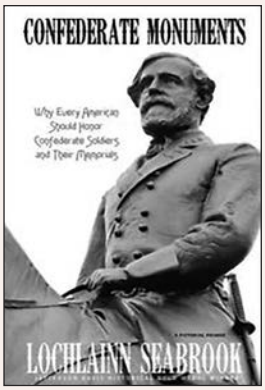

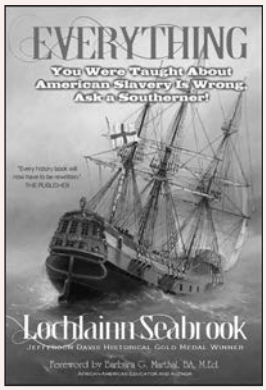

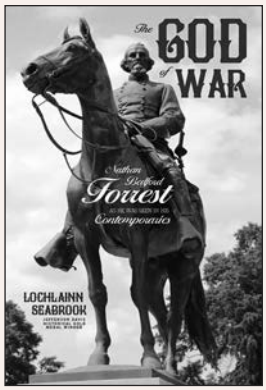

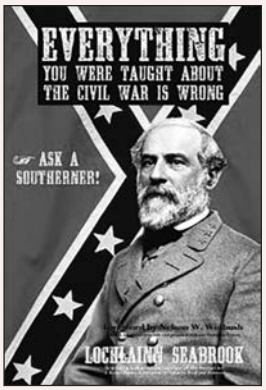

Uncensored Civil War History

Quantrell: A True History of His Guerrilla Warfare on the Missouri and Kansas Border During the Civil War of 1861-1865

By John P. Burch as told by Capt. Harrison Trow. Ride along with Southern raider Capt. William Clarke Quantrill [Charles W. Quantrell, according to the author] on his many adventures battling local militias, Red Legs, Union troops and Jayhawkers. Quantrill and his command operated along the Missouri-Kansas border in the early 1860s, and part of his infamy includes the raid and sacking of Lawrence. Near the end of the war, Quantrill was killed in Kentucky by a Union ambush. He was just shy of 28 years old. The book comprises Capt. Trow's colorful recollections—given by Trow when he was an elderly man—of his days riding with Quantrill. The author is clearly sympathetic to his commander and this firsthand account has been routinely cited in numerous modern books pertaining to Quantrill. Softcover, 266 pages, illustrated, #884, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Monkuments

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

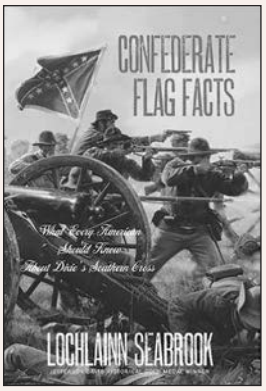

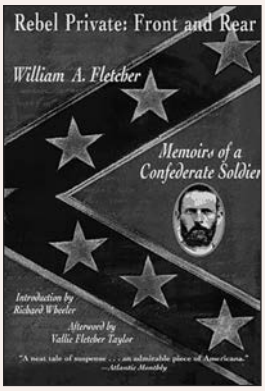

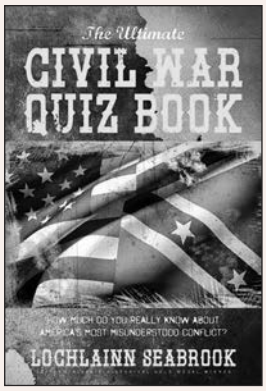

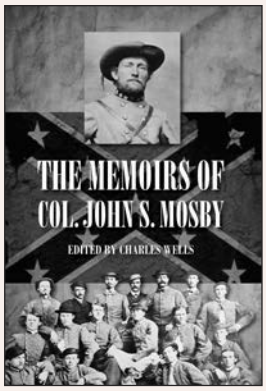

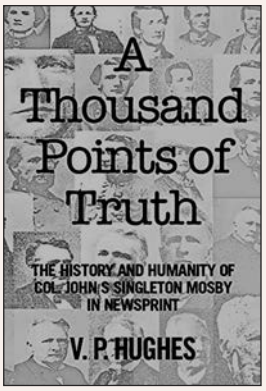

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from a great Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby was the subject of thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard McMahon. McMahon said that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than any other researcher by reading every newspaper article on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. nesses. Here are her findings. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

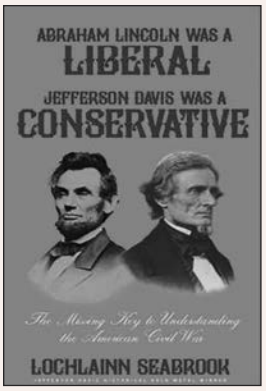

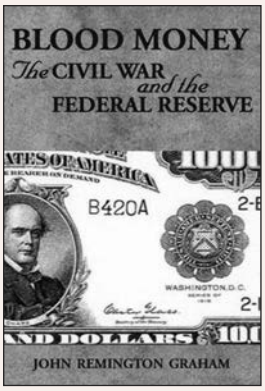

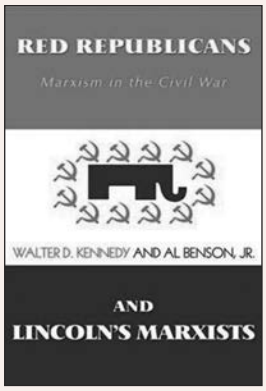

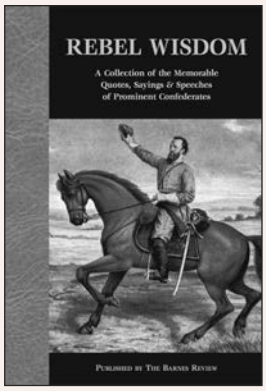

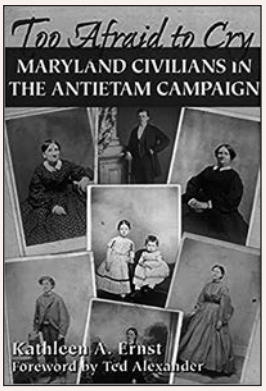

Uncensored Civil War History

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from Washington to Trump. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Fed

By John Graham. The author chronicles how the divisive antagonisms between North and South, finally erupting in 1861, were deliberately agitated by international banking houses with the goal of provoking secession. These private interests set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street, using public debt as the source of their wealth. This book explores the economic causes of the war, revealing how the Civil War would not have happened had it not been planned and fomented by the unbridled greed of Northern capitalists. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13.*

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War

Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the politically correct view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil—even worse than FDR! Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

Rebel Wisdom: Confederate Quotations

History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

By Kathleen Ernst. What might you do if you woke up in the morning and found all of your livestock dead and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming to steal your food, burn your home or even murder you and threaten your womenfolk? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Could you escape? Representing 10 years of research, this book recounts the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the events at the Battle of Antietam in 1862. For those who think war is a glorious affair, this account will reaffirm the point that war is something to be avoided at all costs, as it affects innocent inhabitants caught up in its fury. This book contains numerous period photos and illustrations, preface and extensive footnotes, bibliography and index. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25.*

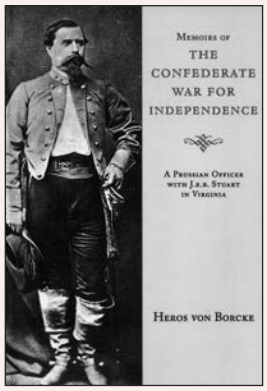

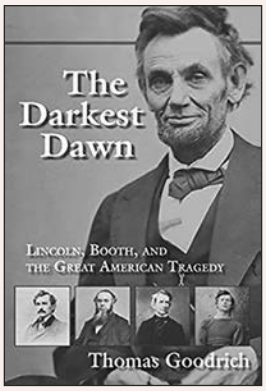

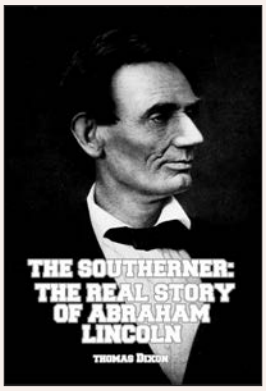

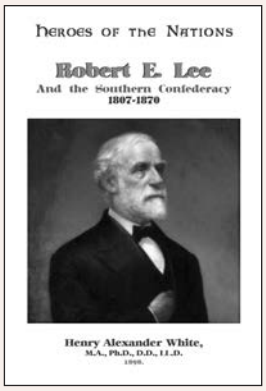

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, the Prussian von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story written by an extremely intelligent European who was also a brilliant writer. In the midst of the war, von Borcke's multifarious interests come through as he writes not only about war, but the flora and fauna around him as well as making many cogent comments about life in general. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging. This story has never been told with the power of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses, from the moment of the assassination—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for Booth, the executions of the conspirators and more. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee as He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

By Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries by the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and his former Northern enemies. The book is divided into convenient chapters, covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life, to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). Seabrook's personal notes and the numerous Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Lincoln's War, authentic Confederate history and Southern culture. Softcover, 260 pages, #876, *$20.*

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

In 1897, Henry Alexander White penned this masterpiece on Robert E. Lee before the era of political correctness. The book is a detailed biography of Lee and the Lee family that describes his life and exploits. It has been compiled from a huge number of original sources —from the Library of Congress, Harvard, Johns Hopkins, documents from the founding fathers on the Lee family, the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Society and more. Chapters contain information on the earliest history of the Lee family in Virginia, his youth, education, marriage, time at West Point, the Mexican War, time on the frontier, the secession and slavery debate, the John Brown crisis, his withdrawal from the U.S. Army, his appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, the campaign in western Virginia, his supervision of coastal defenses, the Peninsular campaign, the Battle of Seven Days, Second Battle of Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Petersburg and Appomattox. The book then details Lee's postwar career, focusing on his time as president of Washington College. Softcover, 467 pages, indexed, 41 illustrations, photos and maps, #883, *$26.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abe Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy, set against a backdrop of the major events of the era. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Dangers Faced by Army Wives On the Western Frontier

By Thomas Goodrich

On a bright summer day in 1873, Libbie Custer, her husband George Armstrong Custer and a fellow officer steered their horses gently through the tall cottonwoods that fringed the Missouri River. On the highlands far to the rear rumbled the 7th Cavalry, bound for its new home in Dakota Territory, Fort Abraham Lincoln.

Despite her years in the wilderness and her understandable fears, Libbie had never been in any real peril. So, on this sunny, cheerful day in Dakota, as the trio moved quietly through the woods, danger was never further from her mind.

Suddenly, a deer bolted from the brush. Ever the hunter, Custer dashed away in pursuit. Libbie and her amused escort watched briefly but soon resumed their leisurely ride. After only a short distance, however, Libbie's horse reared wildly. At that moment, she saw a sight that made her heart stop.

> Without the least warning, in the dead stillness of that desolate spot, we suddenly came upon a group of young Indian warriors seated … in the underbrush. I became perfectly cold and numb with terror. … The Indians snatched up their guns, leaped upon their ponies, and prepared for attack. The officer with me was perfectly calm, spoke to them coolly without a change of voice, and rode quickly beside me, telling me to advance. My horse … started to run. Gladly would I have put him to his mettle then, except the instinct of obedience. … I managed to check my horse and did not scream. …

LIBBY CUSTER

Although the party continued as if nothing had happened, Libbie was shaken to her core. "I was lifted out of the saddle a very limp and unconscious thing," said the young woman after she reached safety.

Few women on the frontier ever had such an experience, but an encounter like this was never far from their thoughts. Before the advent of railroads, the trek across the plains was a vastly more daunting endeavor for the wives. Not only was the journey painfully slow, but for most "she-soldiers" it could be terribly tedious. "We found nothing but stage stations to relieve the monotony," admitted Elizabeth Burt. "They afforded nothing to interest us except the chance of receiving news from the passengers as they passed east and west each day, and occasionally left a precious newspaper."

Monotonous as most miles were, the trail west could at any moment display surprising peril. Though Indian attacks were certainly the most dreaded of dangers, it was the mundane but equally menacing hazards that most often greeted the wives. At a temporary camp in Dakota, Libbie was overcome by heat one day and forced to her cot.

"In my indolent, weak condition," she recalled, "hearing a peculiar sound, I looked down and saw a huge rattlesnake gliding towards me. I had long ago learned to suppress shrieks, but I forgot all such self-control then. … The snake was soon dispatched."

There also were diseases, storms and other natural calamities on the trail. The completion of the railroads relieved much of the tedium and most

Plains Indians perform the scalp dance. In the background are shown scalps mounted on poles.

of the terror of a trip across the plains. All the same, many forts lay well beyond the tracks and could be reached only by wagon, coach or mount.

"[M]y heart sank within me," admitted Ada Vogdes after stepping from the train only to discover that Fort Laramie in Wyoming was still several days away. "I thought of all the miles to be gone over with only mule power, and no railroad to call upon in case of necessity. Oh! It was a fearful feeling for me, in the midst of an Indian country, and far from home."

In most cases, first encounters with the Indians that Vogdes so feared were actually with "friendlies." Many of these Indians frequented frontier trails to buy, sell, trade, or simply visit. "These visitors grew to be great trials," remembered Libbie, "for they were inveterate beggars."

On more than one occasion, the worst fears of a mother seemed close to reality. Elizabeth Burt recounted the following:

> One of the [Indian] chiefs made an astounding proposition to buy our dear baby boy. It took time for us to realize his offer was made in earnest. "Ten ponies?" "No, indeed." "Twenty?" Then we began to feel he really meant this as a *bona fide* proposition. The monstrous idea! "Thirty ponies." "No—no—no," and our dear boy was tightly clasped in my arms and carried into the tent. After this, when an Indian appeared, a terrible fear seized me that our boy might be stolen, and we held a closer watch over him than ever.

Once the women and their party reached hostile territory, there was no mistaking the matter. Libbie's first hint of trouble came when she saw strips of red cloth fastened to stakes, indicating "this far, no further."

On their way to Colorado, Col. Andrew and Eveline Alexander encountered an even more graphic warning. According to Eveline:

> On top of the highest butte was a pole with something hanging from it and waving in the wind which, exciting our attention, Andrew sent a man up after it. He succeeded in scaling the butte and returned a human scalp, dried and stretched within a small reed hoop! It was fastened securely to the pole by thongs of buckskin. It was evidently, from the color and texture of the hair, a white woman's scalp. … [I]t was the scalp of a little girl of about 12 years old.

Though relatively rare, sometimes westering army wives came under attack. While rumbling through Nebraska, one woman discovered that her stage had abruptly entered hostile land.

> [S]uddenly 25 Indians emerged from the bluffs and commenced firing at the coach. They aimed first to kill the horses and prevent the further progress of the coach, but in this cruel design they utterly failed. … While the horses were running at full speed, Willie and the two other gentlemen got on top of the coach and kept up a

> continuous fire. One Indian was killed, which feat Willie accomplished with his heavy rifle.
>
> In the midst of all, none of us were hurt, and consequently we kept up our running and fighting until we reached camp. … [I]t is the last fight I ever want to have a hand in. I would not take the trip again for the world.

After an arduous trek across the grasslands, most wives found small solace at the end of the trail. "When at last we drove up to my 'future home'," remembered Alice Baldwin, "I found it to be merely another dugout."

> When I first entered my new abode I gazed with disgusted disappointment around the bare, squalid room. Its conveniences were limited to one camp chair, two empty candle boxes and a huge box stove, red with rust and grime. …
>
> The "drawing room," as my soldier-husband facetiously called it, had a board floor, unplanned and full of slivers. Canvas covered the ceiling and dirt sides. It sagged slightly in the center and trembled under the scampering feet of pack rats and prairie mice. The canvas cover not quite extending on one end, the pack rats would perch on the beams, rear up on their hind legs, with their bushy tails hanging below, and survey me with their beady eyes.

In addition to storms and floods at their new homes, the women suffered through scorching heat and

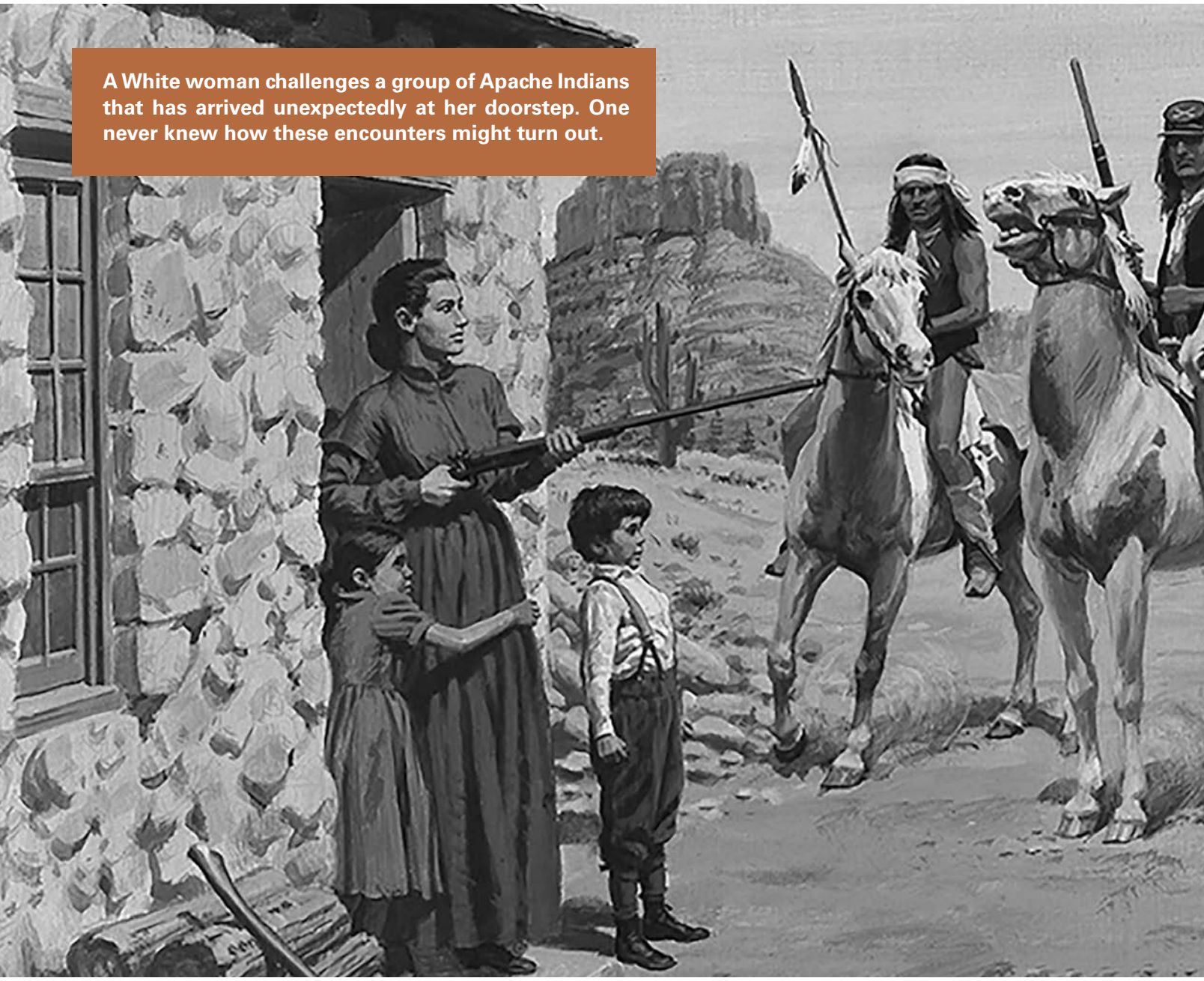

A White woman challenges a group of Apache Indians that has arrived unexpectedly at her doorstep. One never knew how these encounters might turn out.

dust. The frontier had many ways of breaking a strong spirit and of snuffing even the simplest of pleasures. The fate of a tiny canary, one of the few rays of sunshine in a lonely wife's otherwise gloomy life, was reported from rattlesnake-infested Camp Supply, Oklahoma:

> The bird was in a cage, hanging near the eaves of [the] house. … Missing the sound of the canary Mrs. Hastings went to the cage to inquire into the silence. Gently lowering the cage, something was heard to drop, followed by a scream. … [B]y some means a snake managed to get into the cage and swallowed the bird.

Just as friendlies were usually the first Indians encountered on the trail, so too were "hangs-around-the-forts" the first people met at frontier posts. While most were viewed as squalid, drunken brutes, there were exceptions. At Fort Bridger, Wyoming, Elizabeth Burt's husband Andrew and the Shoshone chief Washakie became genuine friends. Maj. Burt tells us:

> I had talked so much to my wife about Washakie, she became desirous of seeing him and asked me to invite him to our quarters. I invited him one day to call on Mrs. Burt and bring his squaw. At first he declined and when asked why he replied: "I got two squaws. You only have one. Your wife won't want to see one chief and two squaws. I bring one squaw other squaw get mad. I will have to lick 'em both make peace."

Many humorous moments occurred during these visits, as well. From Fort Lincoln, Libbie Custer recalled an incident when Running Antelope and several other warriors were in her home.

> While he spoke, lifting his graceful hands toward Heaven in appeal, one of my husband's birds that was uncaged floated down and alighted on the venerable warrior's head. It had been so petted, no ordinary movement startled the little thing. It maintained its poise, spreading its wings to keep its balance, as the Indian moved his head in gesture.
>
> The orator saw that the faces of the Indians showed signs of humor, but he was ignorant of what amused them. His inquiring eyes saw no solution in the general's, for, fearing to disconcert him, Gen. Custer controlled every muscle in his face. Finally the bird whirled up to his favorite resting-place on the horn of the buffalo head, and the warrior understood the unusual sight of a smile from his people.

Not all women were so gracious and sensitive. During a peace council with the Kiowa and Southern Cheyenne at Fort Larned, Kansas, several wives decided to get a closer look. According to Alice Baldwin:

> These Indians … all sat in a circle, silently smoking, with the interpreter, a half-breed woman, Celestia Adams. She was a good-looking woman, with her white blood predominating in her features and general appearance. … [S]everal officers … [were] seated in the circle. One of the women … seated herself next to Celestia, in spite of the latter's whispered remonstrances, and when the pipe of peace was passed around to each individual in the circle, she took a whiff herself, to the surprised consternation of her husband and the indignant chiefs. But it was done, and after asking Celestia to tell them to "come again," she withdrew from the circle.

The head chief, Alice noted, "was insulted, and frowned with a malignant eye at the fun-loving white squaw." The playful woman's antics were doubly mortifying to the Indian males because of their well-known attitude toward females. Mrs. Burt said that, after warriors visited her home, "Women are such very inferior creatures in the estimation of an Indian, that … I engrossed little of their attention."

She wrote:

> My first impression of domestic life among the Indians was intensely disagreeable and prejudiced me greatly against the lordly chiefs. I saw one of them walking in front of a squaw, whose back was bent under a heavy sack of something, probably flour, while he, and his tall strong body wrapped in a gayly (sic) colored blanket, carried nothing but a stick. We stopped to watch them. Did he offer to help her carry the load? No indeed; but on the contrary would use the stick to poke her in the back, to urge her on when …. he found her falling back with her heavy load. The brute!

Because of chronic overwork and the beatings many received, squaws aged rapidly. "Repulsive in appearance, their faces were full of deep lines, showing the hardships they must have endured," one shocked lady noted after viewing Cheyenne women. When another wife at Fort Arbuckle, Indian Territory, noticed a "most miserable and repulsive" Kiowa approach her home and suddenly pick up the couple's baby, she angrily snatched back her child.

> The poor miserable woman looked at me in the most pitiful manner, then, gathering up the corner of her blanket, she held it as one would hold a sick infant, at the same time crooning a mournful cry, she made a sign that her baby had died, and to tell how great her grief, she showed she had cut off her little finger at the second joint. … [My] sympathies were so moved that almost unconsciously I replaced our baby in her arms. Tenderly and carefully, the bereaved Indian mother handled her as she passed her hands over the plump little limbs. After some moments she handed her back with a grateful look and with a hearty handshake she departed.

The following week, the squaw returned. Wrote the kind-hearted wife, "this time … this sorrowing Indian mother was no longer repulsive."

For many Army wives, however, no amount of familiarity with friendlies could quell their fear of Indians. Some, like Ada Vogdes, were terrified by the world beyond Fort Laramie. "I am frightened nearly to death every evening, when the Sun goes down, until it comes again," she confessed. "I [am] so afraid of Indians all the time."

A number of women, like Libbie Custer, discovered firsthand that their fears were amply justified. Riding a short distance from Fort Lincoln with her husband one day, a deer bounded into view and the couple gave chase.

> Scarcely any time elapsed before an officer and a detachment of men riding over the ground where we had started the deer … came to a horrible sight. The body of a White man was staked out on the ground disemboweled. There yet remained the embers of the smoldering fire that consumed him. … The horror and fright this gave us women … rendered unnecessary the continued warnings of our husbands about walking outside the line of the pickets.

As the weeks and months passed, however, the women realized that, except for raids on tempting horse herds, hostile Indians rarely came within rifle range of the forts and almost never assailed them directly. Thus, desperate to escape their self-imposed prisons, some wives found the allure of the countryside irresistible.

SCALP DANCE

INDIAN WARFARE ON THE HIGH PLAINS, 1865-1879

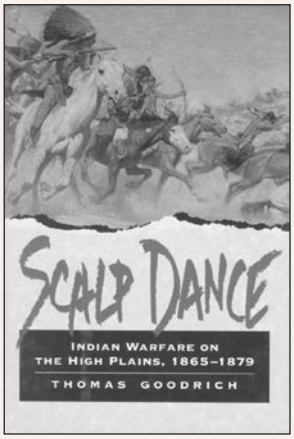

Some of the most savage warfare in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As white settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. A bloody conflict ensued, and the U.S. Army intervened. Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, historian Thomas Goodrich weaves a spellbinding web of life and death on the prairie, told in the timeless words of the participants themselves. There is William Thompson, a railroad worker who was shot, stabbed and scalped—but who escaped to tell the tale. Hear the drama of Fanny Kelly, a young mother who was captured, beaten and repeatedly raped but escaped to rejoin her husband. You'll hear from the aging Kiowa chief Satanta, who was stunned to find out that the handful of whites he had been fighting for years was only the precursor of millions more to come. And finally, this book tells the story of the outnumbered and often outgunned soldiers and scouts who were forced to wage war against a vicious, inhumane and often unbelievably barbarous enemy "without favor or hope of reward." *Scalp Dance* is a powerful, unforgettable epic that shatters many modern myths. What the reader will find is a truthful, terrifying account of Indian warfare the way it really happened—without the "noble savage" political correctness that has marred so many recent volumes on the American Indians. Softcover, 340 pages, #210, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5, or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

"It seemed, sometimes, as if we must get outside of our prescribed limits," Libbie wrote from Fort Hays in Kansas. "The rolling bluffs beyond, tinged with green and beginning to have prairie flowers, looked so tempting. One evening we beguiled an officer … to take us for a little walk."

As Libbie and her friends soon discovered, danger had many faces:

> At last our escort saw the dark coming so fast he insisted upon going home, and we reluctantly turned. As we came toward the post, the shadows were deepening in the twilight, and the figures of the sentinels were not visible. A flash, followed by a sound past our ears … was the warning that we three were taken for Indians and fired upon by the sentinel.
>
> Another flash, but we stood rooted to the spot, stunned by surprise. The whiz and zip of the bullet seemed to be only a few inches from my ear. …
>
> Our escort shouted, but it was too far for his voice to carry. Then he told us to run for our lives to a slight depression in the ground, and throw ourselves on our faces. … [A]s I lay there quaking with terror, my body seemed to rise above the earth in such a monstrous heap that the dullest marksman … might easily perforate me with bullets. What ages it seemed while we waited in this prostrate position, commanded by our escort not to move! The rain of bullets at last ceased, and blessed quiet came.

Lonely in the best of times, when the women watched their husbands prepare for long and dangerous Indian campaigns, the true meaning of the word became apparent. "Such partings are a torture that it is difficult even to refer to," Libbie Custer confessed. "My husband added another struggle to my lot by imploring me not to let him see the tears that he knew, for his sake, I could keep back until he was out of sight."

"Our family farewells were always made in quarters behind closed doors," echoed Elizabeth Burt. "Then he to his duty and I in a back room to my tears and prayers. I would choose a back room to shut out the tune …. 'The Girl I Left Behind Me.' To this day, when I hear that air, tears come to my eyes." ❖

---

*The preceding was compiled from Goodrich's book *Scalp Dance—Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879*, available from The Barnes Review for ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe.

Lost Civilizations of South America

Edmund Kiss, Arthur Posnansky search for Aryan genesis in South America

By Patrick Chouinard

In the Indiana Jones movies, Hollywood depicted "evil Nazis" searching the globe looking for all kinds of sacred religious artifacts. Why? These items would be used by "maniacal scientists" to control supernatural powers Hitler could use to rule the world. Indeed, we see this weird portrayal in both *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, *Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade* and in numerous comics and books based on these characters. This anti-German propaganda is based on pure fantasy, but is a portrayal that academics, surprisingly, still push. What is not known to most Americans, and Europeans for that matter, is the truth.

Heinrich Himmler, chief of the SS, was, after all, an extremely educated man and avid reader and an investigator of ancient Aryan lore, Germanic traditions and the primeval Teutonic past. Himmler was far from the cold-hearted psychopath portrayed in the mainstream media and in academia. He had a genuine love for his people that rivaled that of his idol Adolf Hitler. The Aryans, he believed, were the true lost race of the giants, described in this author's earlier book on the subject, *The Lost Race of the Giants* (2014).

In this rare photograph, archeologist Edmund Kiss is shown digging at an ancient South American site. In his hands he carefully cradles a skull his team has unearthed.

In 1935, Himmler created an elite research institute within the SS that undertook the mission of resurrecting the ancient history of the White race and preserving it for future generations. He called the organization the Ahnenerbe, the name coined from an obscure Germanic word meaning "something inherited from the forefathers." (*The Master Plan*, Heather Pringle, 2) Its purpose was to investigate and document the vast history of white Aryan accomplishment stretching back to the Paleolithic or Old Stone Age. (Pringle, 2) So much of our history, the story of our people going way back to a remote primordial age, has been wiped from the memory of man.

For the first time in human history, there was an attempt to rediscover the true origins of the Aryan folk and to clarify Germanic prehistory. No one nation has put such an effort before or since into rediscovering and documenting its prehistoric past. If this was Himmler's only contribution to history, then he should be lauded for it. Although his main concern was validating Germanic Aryan origins, his research also showed that the Aryan race has roots far beyond just the Keltic, Slavic or Germanic lineages, but shows that

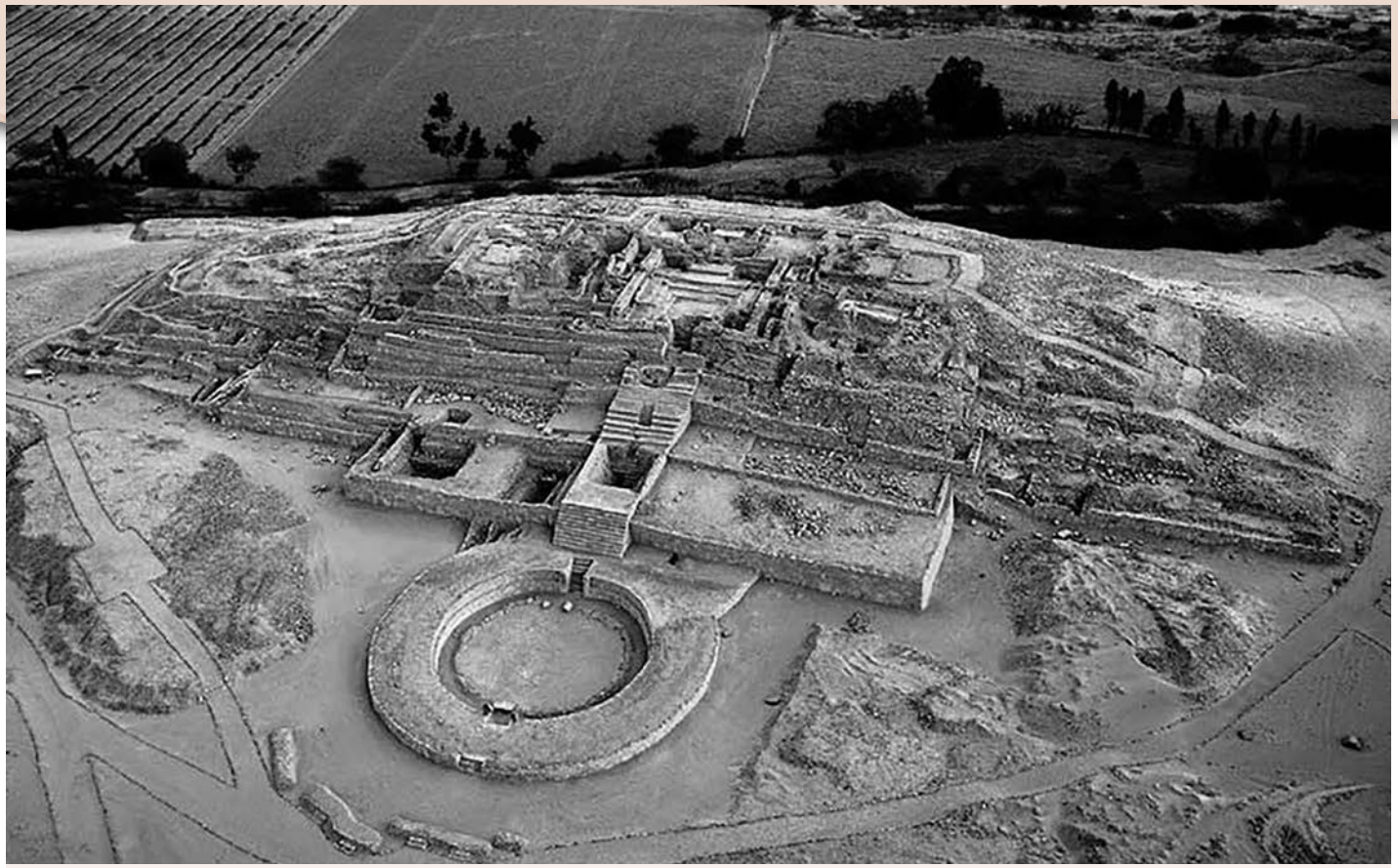

Caral in present-day Peru is considered one of the oldest cities in the Americas, construction having been estimated to have begun around 2600 B.C., according to archeologists. The inhabitants were obviously advanced, with musical instruments, including flutes made of deer and llama bones, found during archeological digs. Scientists were also surprised to find few if any examples of war weapons.

the Aryan race demonstrates a unity of language, ethnicity and culture going back to even greater antiquity.

KISS & POSNANSKY

Many of the excavations that preceded the investigations of National Socialist archaeologists occurred in the previous centuries, and set the stage for some of the chief discoveries of Dr. Edmund Kiss and engineer and avocational archaeologist Arthur Posnansky, who were digging for the Reich in the 1920s and 1930s, first for the Second Reich, then the Weimar Republic and then for Germany under Hitler. Kiss was not recruited as a member of the SS, but, rather, had been involved in research for Germany, obviously, for quite a long time prior.

Soon, the Ahnenerbe turned a portion of their efforts to exploring for ancient Aryans in South America. A place of special interest for director Hermann Wirth and chief expert Kiss was the ancient fallen city of Tiahuanaco, which is a few short miles from the shores of Lake Titicaca in the Andean highlands of Bolivia, not far from the Ecuadorian border.

In the early reports of explorers, we learn of Tiahuanaco, wherein the city is described with obvious amazement. We are told that it was popularly understood to have been the dwelling place of giants. The first recorded account that comes down to us was written by the Spanish chronicler Pedro Cieza de León, who visited it in 1549:

> Tiahuanaco is not a small village, rather it is famous for its grandiose buildings. … A short distance from a hill stand two stone statues shaped as men. … They are so large they look like giants. … But the thing that elicits the greatest amount of wonder is the size [of the stone slabs], which are so huge we cannot understand how men could ever have moved them. Many of these platforms have been worked in various ways. … There are also stone slabs with doorways, all made from a single block. … We do not comprehend with which tools such work could have been achieved. … What's more, the blocks must have been even greater in size before they were worked. … No one understands how these great weights could ever have been moved. …
>
> I have been assured that these constructions were already there before the Inca ruled, and much of what the Inca later erected in Cuzco had been inspired by what they had seen in Tiahuanaco. . . .

The so-called "Gateway of the Sun" in Tiahuanaco, carved from a single piece of Andesite.

> In the presence of Juan Varagas, I asked the natives whether these buildings had been erected during the age of the Incas. They laughed and answered, [saying that] the buildings had been there for many years before the Incas began their rule. These structures, they assured me, and they knew this with certainty from their forefathers, had been built in a single night, constructed by beings whose provenance they did not know. And may the fame of these things remain intact throughout the universe. … There were none still living who knew this unearthly site as anything other than ruins." (*Twilight of the Gods*, Erich von Däniken 2010, 42–43)

In book 1, chapter 23, of his work on the subject, historian Garcilaso de la Vega ("El Inca") wrote of Tiahuanaco in his *Cronicas del Peru*:

> I looked in wonder at a great wall built of such mighty stones that we could not imagine which earthly power could have been used to accomplish such a feat. … The natives maintain that the buildings were there before the Incas. … They do not know who the builders were, but know with some degree of certainty from their ancestors that all these wonders were erected in a single night. (De la Vega 1723) It is easy to interpret the undertones. These chroniclers were confident that some greater forces, or group of forces, were at hand here.

Another account of Tiahuanaco comes from author Harold T. Wilkins. In his book *Mysteries of Ancient South America* (1947, 187), he describes an encounter at Tiahuanaco with a "colossal statue, wearing a strangely inflated skullcap, one hand clasping to his breast a scepter of a condor-head, the other a tablet with hieroglyphics." This colossus, according to native sources, represents a giant master race that was known as the *Ra-mac*. This is similar to the name of the Sun god Ra-Mu that, according to the Sanskrit writings of India, was the chief deity of the drowned Pacific continent of Mu, or Lemuria. Ra, of course, was the Sun god of ancient Egypt and the earlier Osirian empire. In addition to depictions of gigantic proportions, statuettes of Black men were also found in Tiahuanaco—"the cradle of mankind"—which may also be of Lemurian origin. (Wilkins 1952, 110)

EXCAVATIONS BEGIN

Kiss loved ancient civilizations and, when he arrived at Tiahuanaco, he was awe-struck by its complexity and scale. Greeting him was a towering, rectangular monolithic gate built from a single 11-ton andesite block. In the center of this massive arch stared a grim figure that became known as the "Weeping God" (*Lost Cities of South America*, David Hatcher Childress 1986, 137). The archway was given the illustrious title "Gateway of the Sun." It is carved with mysterious hieroglyphs and other engravings that suggest a complex solar calendar. Posnansky was also part of the archaeological excavations

of this period. Both he and Kiss were considered to be the dominant and unconventional authorities of Tiahuanaco prehistory in the early to mid-1900s. These two men of uncompromising resolve single-handedly rewrote the books on Tiahuanaco. Posnansky was, after all, a Royal Bavarian professor of geodesic engineering (1904-1945) and a man of eclectic interests. For him, Tiahuanaco was much more than a collection of fabulous ruins that had possibly been erected by an impressive and as-yet-unknown ancient civilization. He believed it might be "the cradle of humanity."

"Tiahuanaco," Posnansky affirmed, "is the greatest Sun temple ever to be constructed by mankind—not just in South America, but in the whole world." (von Däniken 2010, 55) He went on to report that the native population had named their temple "Akapana," which in the ancient Aymara language means "the place where the observers dwell."

Kiss spent nine years studying in the Andes and excavating at the site of Tiahuanaco. Part of his research involved the monolithic "Gateway of the Sun." Kiss believed that the inscriptions and symbols on the Sun gate were features of a complex calendar, though initially he was unsure what type of calendar it might be. At one point, Kiss concluded that it was in fact an ice age calendar predicting the cycles of the Sun, Moon and stars—and, as such, it also marked other important lunar and solar events.

INVESTIGATING SOUTH AMERICA

The lost city of Tiahuanaco is often considered one of the most controversial archaeological ruins on the planet, but there is little doubt, even among skeptics, that these ancient structures predate the Inca Empire, and probably by many hundreds if not thousands of years. (Childress 1986, 135) Ancient alien theorists pay close attention to Puma Punku, another set of ruins found on the very outskirts of Tiahuanaco, as the ideal example of ancient astronauts in the

Amateur archeologist Arthur Posnansky is shown at Tiahuanaco in present-day Bolivia in this 1903 photograph. Posnansky is leaning against a large sandstone statue that has been dubbed El Fraile (the "Friar" or "Priest"). The monolithic statue is also referred to as "the God of Water," as he carries what many have interpreted as a scepter with a condor head in one hand and possibly a drinking cup in the other. The motifs on El Fraile's belt have been construed to depict marine crabs, Tiahuanaco being located on the shores of Lake Titicaca. Was this ancient culture inspired by ancient travelers to South America who were, according to legends, bringers of great wisdom?

human past, when, in reality it is, in this author's opinion, merely a showcase for ancient Whites and their prehistoric migrations to the New World. To daring researcher David Hatcher Childress, what made these ruins so controversial was that they represented a reality beyond that which is taught to us in school and in history books. The sophisticated building technology and astronomical knowledge it took to build these great edifices suggested something greater than the mainstream model: Either extraterrestrial intervention in the history of the human race, or something even more significant.

Further study revealed that, with extraordinary precision, the gateway depicted the coming of the summer and winter solstices, the equinoxes, and the phases of the Moon. The remainder of the site consisted of thousands of stone slabs that clearly had been carefully cut and transported to that location. Kiss marveled at the ancient ruins. His research led him to believe that Tiahuanaco was constructed around 25,000 B.C. (von Däniken 2010, 28–31)

According to legend, Tiahuanaco was erected by the gods, while conventional references state only that Tiahuanaco was built by the "Tiahuanaco Culture." Childress explains that visitors to the site immediately notice the "stark contrast" between the stunning mountain vista of Machu Picchu and the barren, Martian-like hills of swirling dust over which the city of Tiahuanaco stands vigil. In 1864, the site was visited by E.G. Squier, an American anthropologist whose career produced two works that eventually became standard reading for all young anthropologists: *Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley* and *Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York.* He was highly impressed by the immensity of the ruins and their impressive display of engineering knowledge. He called the site the Baalbek of the New World in reference to the cyclopian ruins of Baalbek in modern-day Lebanon, one of the most impressive and mysterious megalithic sites in the world. (Childress 1986, 136)

Cieza de León, the early 16th-century Spanish chronicler quoted above, also relayed that the natives of the region told the Spaniards who arrived at the site that the Incas had found the city abandoned and desolate, in total ruins, and that the Inca believed it had been in that state for possibly hundreds of generations. (Childress 1986, 137)

Yet, the state of the fallen structures and half-standing edifices seem to indicate that the city's demise was due to something more than just the passage of centuries. In Kiss's viewpoint, as controversial author Erich von Däniken explains in *Twilight of the Gods*, Tiahuanaco was not only tens of thousands of years older than the oldest recorded civilization, but it was destroyed by a flood—perhaps the same flood described in the Old Testament, the *Epic of Gilgamesh*, and so many other ancient accounts. (von Däniken 2010, 24–25, 60) Plato described a profoundly ancient culture that sank into the sea in a single day and night, the legendary Atlantis.

Kiss undoubtedly believed in this myth and, for him, the indication of a flood at Tiahuanaco 29,000 years ago gave credence to Plato's account as well as the works of his mentor, Hans Hoerbiger, an Austrian engineer. (von Däniken 2010, 61) This revelation set the stage for future investigations into the greater antiquity of the human race.

In addition to proving an apparent link to some kind of global flood or cataclysm, Kiss was also interested in the inscriptions on the Gateway of the Sun. As previously stated, he believed they comprised some type of a solar calendar. He also believed, however, that not only were these inscriptions an incredibly ancient form of dating, but they dated to before the last ice age, an assertion that irked his archaeological colleagues outside Germany. (von Däniken 2010, 60–64) He wasn't alone, however, in his struggle to unlock the secrets of the forgotten timeline of human civilization.

THE LOST CIVILIZATION

Had Germany won World War II, there is no doubt a golden age of American archaeology would have ascended. Among such finds that would likely have been found much earlier is the lost civilization of Caral, in the deserts of Peru, which was found early in the 21st century..

For decades, the Olmec of south-central Mexico were considered the oldest civilization of the Americas. Recently, however, a number of finds place Peru at the forefront of archaeological research aimed at identifying the earliest American civilization. In 2001, archaeologists unearthed the ruins of a previously unknown civilization located approximately 120 miles north of Lima.

Excavations took place for more than a year, and the level of sophistication of this early kingdom that was uncovered amazed scientists. Conventional archeologists now believe that this ancient site—known as Caral—is the missing link between the earliest known civilizations of the New World and the forgotten realms of prehistory. Perhaps the most startling discovery was that this lost Peruvian civilization had achieved many glorious things and yet was a stone-age culture—a revelation that has forever changed our understanding of Neolithic technology, engineering and social organization. Additionally, Caral was a pre-ceramic culture, meaning it was without the ability to make fired pottery. All artifacts found in the ruins of Caral were made of wood, bone, stone or reeds. These relics were often found together in lavishly ornamented burial chambers fashioned with crude stone tools. This is clearly a Neolithic society, yet they knew how to use cotton to weave textiles—a craft usually not seen in the Americas and other parts of the world, including some parts of Europe and Asia, until centuries later.

(Chouinard 2002)

In Caral and other primitive states, the chieftains and councils of earlier times gave rise to powerful, godlike emperors who inspired the building of great structures and pyramids. They commanded the labor force and armies to do their bidding. The idea of an advanced stone-age culture supports Graham Hancock's vision of a civilization far older than many mainstream archaeologists and historians are prepared to admit. (Chouinard 2002) Archeological finds and DNA studies back up his belief that people were in the Americas tens of thousands of years before the ice-free corridor between the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice shields retreated enough (as it had in the distant past) for Siberians to pass through the corridor to points in southern North America and South America. In fact, the evidence now indicates that man was here in the Americas 30,000 years ago—and possibly even much earlier. (Hancock, *America Before*)

For nearly 50 centuries, the enigmatic lost "mother city" of Caral remained untouched and unseen, hidden amid the swirling grit of Peru's Supe Valley. Its ancient walls and massive monuments were consumed by the sands and left in utter silence. Now, for the first time since it was abandoned by an advanced pre-Columbian civilization, "it is once again ready to tell its story." (BBC, 2002)

Radiocarbon dating of reed bags found at the site places the age of the ancient city between 2427 and 1800 B.C. This makes it just about as old as the pyramids of Giza, and the site predates the Olmec civilization, once thought to be the oldest in the New World, by 1,000 years. This is without question the greatest archaeological find in the history of the Americas, comparable only to the discovery of the famous Clovis points found in Clovis, New Mexico, in the 1930s. These new revelations are reshaping our knowledge of the Americas and the rest of the world. (BBC 2002)

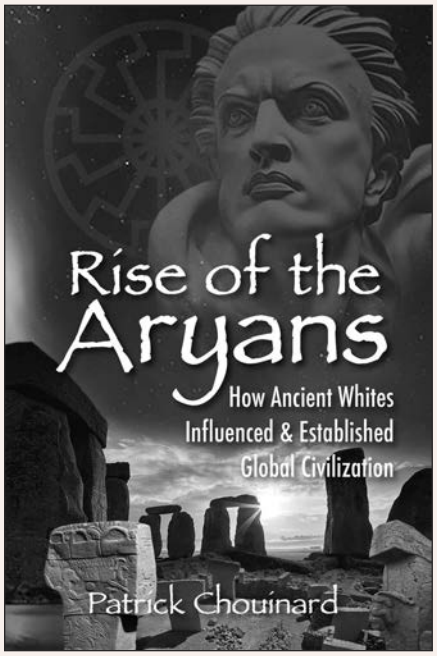

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth? In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist. Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4:30 ET. Shop also at www.BarnesReview.com.

Caral's discoverer is a Peruvian anthropologist and archaeologist named Ruth Shady. Although Caral was known to some small extent prior to her first visit in the early 1990s, it was Shady who first recognized that the crumbling megaliths and stone structures found there were formed by human hands and obviously belonged to an ancient and advanced civilization. "When I first arrived in the valley in 1994," she told the BBC, "I was overwhelmed. This place is somewhere between the seat of the gods and the home of man. It is a very strange place." (BBC 2002)

While standing amid a mound of blowing dust, Shady was amazed to see the vague outline of what appeared to be pyramids. She discovered six of them altogether. Superficially, they somewhat resemble those seen in the Mississippian culture. The main difference is that rather than a simple mound of manipulated earth piled high above the plains, these pyramids were formed with mud plaster and stone. (BBC 2002)

Guy Gugliotta, writing for the *Washington Post*, stated: "Unlike the celebrated Egyptian pyramids, Caral's monuments were relatively simple structures—rectangular retaining walls of fitted stones, fronted with mud plaster and filled with reed bags full of rocks carried from the Supe River." (Gugliotta 2001)

Like their future Mayan cousins to the north, these Caral pyramids are terraced and feature steps ascending the structures, indicating that they were probably used for religious practices. They are only about 60 feet high, which is not a staggering height when compared with those of Mesoamerica, but their bases are more than 500 feet wide, making these structures the largest ever to have graced the Americas.

Additional sites are scattered across the region, hinting that Caral could have been a focal point for a more complex civilization of vast proportions. According to Winifred Creamer, an archeologist at Northern Illinois University, "Besides Caral, there also appear to be four other sites you can see from one to another. If they are contemporaneous, we are looking at thousands of people in the valley at a very early date." (Gugliotta 2001)

CONCLUSION

The archaeological community, at large, discredits and vilifies those who worked in the field of archaeology in Germany during the period known as the Third Reich. Often it is claimed they were war criminals, charlatans, crackpots or uneducated opportunists. Anthropologist, writer and producer Robert Sepehr has pointed out that, while British and American scientists were looting and decimating sites around the world, including many in the Americas, and supporting the phony Piltdown Man as the missing link (a pig's skull fused to that of an elderly human), these German scientists were making real headway discovering the roots and connections of American Indians with their European and Asian counterparts, and doing real, concrete research. German scholars of the Third Reich era were convinced that answers to many questions surrounding the populating of the Americas and the advance of civilization lay in South America.

It turns out they were right, yet nobody in tenured academia wants to admit that South America does, in fact, still contain not only many unsolved mysteries, but answers, as well, to the enigmas of our ancient past. If only they would open their eyes and see. ❖

Patrick Chouinard is the author of *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization*. The book is available from TBR for $25 plus S&H.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

An Ancient 'Green New Deal'?

By Dr. Ed DeVries

Forget the "Green New Deal." Have you ever wondered why so many structures, like the Colosseum or the Pantheon in Rome, or ancient seawalls throughout the Mediterranean, are still standing? And not only are they still standing, in many cases these marvels of ancient architecture are still functioning today, thousands of years later. How can this be explained?

How is it that the Roman Colosseum built in the first century, has stood for 20 centuries, especially since the average life expectancy of our modern sports arenas is less than half a century? Only two Colosseum-like structures built in the United States have survived past the century mark, those being Boston's Fenway Park and Chicago's Wrigley Field. And, to be honest, I do not see either of them making it to their 200th birthday, let alone their 2,000th. Wrigley Field may have been built to look like the Colosseum, but, sadly, the Colosseum it is not. My great-grandkids will be watching the Cubs play elsewhere. Lord-willing, I will not live to see the day Wrigley falls.

And what of those ancient Roman roads, many predating Jesus Christ, whose concrete paths are traveled still today? You know from personal experience that our roads are being repaired constantly.

So, what was the secret of the longevity of ancient Roman architecture? It was the concrete, called by the Romans *opus caementicium*. This concrete was so amazing, it could even "set" under water.

Simply put, ancient Roman concrete was strong—much stronger than our modern-day concrete. This is because a rare chemical reaction strengthens it even today.

On a chemical level, salt and water break down modern concrete within a matter of years. One of the major ingredients in modern concrete is calcareous limestone. Limestone is a type of carbonate sedimentary rock composed mostly of the minerals calcite and aragonite, which are different crystal forms of calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$). As you remember from your chemistry class in high school, salts contain chloride. The calcium hydroxide present in concrete reacts with the chloride in salt creating calcium oxychloride (CAOXY). When forming inside concrete, CAOXY crystals expand, causing internal cracks and crumbling.

The dome of the Pantheon in Rome was built of a strong concrete with pozzolana cement.

Combine those two, such as in seawater, or upon roads that are salted in the wintertime, and the breakdown occurs even faster. Hence our stadiums crumble, our roads are constantly in need of repaving, and our seawalls require continuous reinforcement.

But the concrete used by the ancient Romans was made of quicklime, or calcium oxide, and volcanic ash. When salt and water get into Roman concrete, it causes a chemical reaction that actually seals the cracks and strengthens the concrete.

The minerals altobermorite and phillipsite within Roman concrete leach mineral-rich fluid that, as it solidifies, strengthens the concrete, thus making the structures themselves even stronger.

So then why do we not simply make our roads and structures in the same way the ancient Romans did? Because, while the scientists have figured out the ingredients of the ancient concrete, they cannot figure out the exact proportions—the recipe, as it were. Scientists have witnessed and even duplicated the chemical reactions in laboratories. But these numerous chemical reactions from centuries of use and abuse have so altered the original chemical composition of the ancient concrete that there is no way of knowing for certain what the actual original formula of Roman concrete was. So far, archeologists and historians have failed to discover the original formula in any ancient writings. All efforts to reverse engineer ancient Roman concrete have failed.

You may not know that concrete is the most widely used man-made material in existence. But, while cement—the key ingredient in concrete—has been an indispensable constituent used to construct our modern environment, it also leaves a massive carbon footprint, according to the BBC. "Cement is the source of about 8% of the world's carbon dioxide (CO_2) emissions," the BBC says.

And, though it has been nearly impossible thus far to unlock the secrets of ancient Roman architects, scientists persist in the task because many believe that, when they figure it out, they will produce longer-lasting concrete that generates less carbon dioxide. In other words, they will have "invented" a building material that is "greener" and far more "sustainable" than what is being used now.

If climate crusaders—obsessed with lowering carbon emissions and solving a "climate crisis" that may in fact not exist—truly want to "save the world," then re-discovering the secrets of ancient Roman concrete might just end up being the greatest discovery since, well, ancient times. ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Camp Secretary Targeted

In yet another total insult to the German nation, a 95-year-old German woman—"Irmgard F."—has been charged with 10,000 counts of accessory to murder and an unspecified number of counts of accessory to attempted murder as a result of her having served as a secretary to the SS commander at the Stutthof concentration camp in modern-day Poland. The elderly woman, whose identity has not been fully revealed, worked as a secretary to SS officer Paul Werner Hoppe between June 1943 and April 1945, according to German prosecutors. In previous interviews with German media, she insisted she had never even been inside the camp and knew of no murders taking place there, including with the use of homicidal gas chambers. "In the trial we will focus on the suspect who was in the camp as a secretary, and her concrete responsibility for the functioning of the camp," Peter Mueller-Rakow, a spokesman for German prosecutors in Itzehoe, explained to media outlets.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Grave Concern

In a long-anticipated move, the Department of Veterans Affairs has officially stepped in to remove two gravestones honoring deceased German soldiers who were captured and imprisoned as American prisoners of war during WWII. The gravestones, formerly on display at Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery in San Antonio, Texas, featured a swastika symbol inside of a German cross with an inscription reading: "He died far from

PAUL WERNER HOPPE

his home for the Führer, people and fatherland." The Military Religious Freedom Foundation, an organization run by Mikey Weinstein, a Jewish lawyer and graduate of the U.S. Air Force Academy who founded the non-profit "to directly battle the far-right militant radical evangelical religious fundamentalists," according to its official website, launched a lobbying campaign to remove the headstones last year. The VA announced last summer that it would "initiate the process required to replace these POW headstones," according to The *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, and followed through by removing the "offensive" gravestones in December.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Porcine Painting

A team of researchers from Griffith University in Brisbane, Australia recently discovered what archaeologists believe may be the oldest figurative art piece ever found. The painting, depicting three Celebes warty pigs, was discovered at the Leeng Tedongnge cave site on Sulawesi island, one of a series of islands comprising the modern nation of Indonesia. The painting has been dated to 41,900 B.C. The researchers published their findings in a study in *Science Advances*, and argue that early modern humans created the painting given the "sophistication of this early representational artwork and the fact that figurative depiction has so far only been attributed to [modern humans] everywhere else in the world."

✠ ✠ ✠

Army Officer Cancelled

A former second lieutenant in the U.S. Army was removed from his position for making a simple joke about the "Jewish Holocaust" of WWII on his now-deleted TikTok page. Nathan Freihofer, who built a following of over 3 million users on the popular video sharing platform, was suspended from his leadership duties in the Army after posting the video last year. Lt. Gen. Michael "Erik" Kurilla, the commander of the Army's XVIII Airborne Corps, insisted that Freihofer's video was "inconsistent with the values of Army service and inappropriate for anyone in a position of leadership over American soldiers." The commander has since "initiated the process of removing Freihofer from the Army," much to the chagrin of his supporters on TikTok, which included many who formerly served in the military. The American Jewish Committee, among other organized Zionist groups, praised the Army's decision to effectively cancel Freihofer, thanking the military for "taking a strong stance against anti-Semitism" and imploring that "there is no room for prejudice among those sworn to protect American citizens."

✠ ✠ ✠

Poland Resists Extortion

Tomasz Rzymkowski, a 34-year-old Polish politician who has been vocally critical of American and Jewish efforts to extort Poland for restitution for property allegedly stolen from Jews during WWII, was recently confirmed

as secretary of state of Poland's Ministry of Science and Higher Education by Prime Minister Mateusz Morawiecki. Rzymkowski was a key speaker at a May 2019 rally outside the U.S. Embassy in Warsaw, that was organized to condemn the passage of the Justice for Uncompensated Survivors Today (JUST) Act by the U.S. Congress at the time. As a member of the Polish parliament, known as the Sejm, Rzymkowski led efforts to reject the JUST Act, powerfully arguing that "the powerful Jewish lobby in the U.S. is increasingly using political instruments to put pressure on European states to recover assets," and accused American Jews of trying to extort money from Poland "that is not due to them in any way."

✠ ✠ ✠

Slandered Pole Wins in Court

In a much anticipated ruling, a Polish court in Warsaw ruled that the editors of a controversial book titled *Night Without End: The Fate of Jews in Selected Counties in Occupied Poland* must apologize to a Polish woman who brought suit against the editors for slandering her uncle by suggesting he helped kill Jews during WWII in the book. Filomena Leszczynska, an 81-year-old Polish woman, argued that her uncle was a Polish hero who actually helped Jews during the war. The Polish judge ruled that Barbara Engelking and Jan Grabowski, the "Holocaust scholars" who edited the book, must apologize to Leszczynska for "providing inaccurate information" about Leszczynska's late uncle, which violated his honor. Engelking and Grabowksi, among other "Holocaust scholars" and activists, view the ruling as an attack on their "independent scholarship." So-called "Holocaust scholars" are notorious for their fraudulent and fabricated claims, as well as their tyrannical insistence that no one can question their narrative or "scholarship" about alleged Jewish suffering and persecution during WWII, much of which is exaggerated, embellished or outright fabricated.

Mandatory Holocaust Classes

Rep. Elissa Slotkin, a former CIA analyst, National Security Council staffer and apparatchik of both the Department of Defense and Department of State, who currently serves as congresswoman for Michigan's 8th congressional district, has called for mandatory "Holocaust" education dictated by the federal government in order to combat and prevent domestic terrorism. The Jewish Democrat, who is now the chairwoman of the intelligence and counterterrorism subcommittee of the Homeland Security Committee, argued "Holocaust" education is necessary for all children, particularly in the aftermath of the so-called Capitol insurrection on January 6th, which the fake news media has dishonestly characterized as a violent uprising carried out only by "white supremacists," "anti-Semites," "domestic terrorists" and "conspiracy theorists."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Hitler's Alligator" Dies

An 84-year-old alligator, long rumored to have been in the personal collection of Adolf Hitler, has died at the Moscow Zoo, it was recently reported. Named Saturn, the alligator, originally from the United States, was brought to Germany in 1936, where he was put on public display in the Berlin Zoo. Amazingly, Saturn escaped the zoo's aquarium following a bombing raid on the animal sanctuary in late November 1943. He was eventually discovered by British soldiers and given to Russia as a gift in 1946, spending the remainder of his life in Moscow, where the myth was created that he had been Hitler's personal alligator.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bigger Danger Than Hitler?

Noam Chomsky, a Jewish public intellectual and darling of the far-left activist community, says former President Donald Trump represents "a greater threat to humanity than Adolf Hitler" the highly demonized and slandered former Chancellor of Germany, due to the Trump administration's "denial" of climate change and the so-called "reality" of global warming. The concepts of manmade climate change and global warming have been authoritatively challenged by thousands of serious scientists and researchers, yet continue to be promoted and hyped by the far-left in order to advance globalist environmental, social and developmental agendas. "We are moving toward cataclysm," Chomsky explained to *The Independent*, a British news outlet, late last year. "There is one country in the world, the United States, that wants to put its foot on the accelerator." Chomsky went on to note that "Adolf Hitler was pretty hideous —[but] he wasn't trying to destroy organized human society on Earth," as former President Trump apparently was, according to the hysterical former MIT professor. Chomsky's controversial comments drew severe criticism from the organized Jewish community and "Holocaust" memorial organizations which insist—and always will—that Hitler was the most dangerously demonic man to ever be born on planet Earth.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unnecessary *Mea Culpa*

Rep. Mary Miller, a Republican congresswoman from Illinois, found herself in hot water after some controversial remarks made during a Trump rally on January 5th. "Hitler was right on one thing: He said, whoever has the youth has the future," Rep. Miller stated, drawing the ire of virtually the entire political establishment and organized Jewish community, including calls to resign from office. She later apologized for her statements, and recently met with the rabbinical board and other leaders of the Coalition for Jewish Values, which was one of the only groups to defend her. "Connecting and learning from the Jewish community becomes more important every day with anti-Semitism on the rise," Rep. Miller said following her meeting.

New Research Reveals Astounding Truths About Nazca Lines

Scholar discovers all the lines connect to one single spot on the planet, and it might be the last place on Earth you'd ever expect . . .

By Marc Roland

Barnes Review readers familiar with the Nazca Lines of South America's Pacific region in southwest Peru may be shocked to learn about a recent discovery connecting these massive ground drawings to the outside world in an extraordinary way.

Some 250 miles south of Lima, Peru, enormous geometric, animal and plant images are the world's greatest terraglyphs: huge designs made thousands of years ago by removing the top layer of reddish-brown, iron oxide-coated pebbles to reveal a yellow-grey subsoil. Light-colored clay exposed on the floor of shallow trenches contrasts sharply in color and hue with the surrounding surface ground, producing visible lines. Their bottom layer contains high amounts of lime. With moisture from morning mist, it hardens to form a protective layer, shielding the lines from wind, thereby preventing erosion.

The terraglyphs are further protected by their isolation and local, stable, desert conditions, that maintain a dry temperature no higher than 77 degrees Fahrenheit, year round. They are found in the driest non-polar desert on Earth. Some weather stations there have never received rain. The lines are typically four to six inches deep. Most are somewhat more than one foot wide, but others are six feet in diameter. Amazingly, every one of the outsized drawings is unicursal—in other words, they were originally executed in one, unbroken line, like using the tip of an index finger to write one's name in beach sand with a single, continuous, uninterrupted movement. The exceptionally high skill needed for their completion—which permitted no margin for error—is self-evident in the masterful reproduction of the images themselves and in their colossal, symmetrical dimensions.

The Nazca Spider, for example, is 154 feet long, making it far too large to discern at ground level. Seen from a 1,500-foot altitude, however, the arachnid appears in all its proper proportions. Despite its anatomical accuracy, the creature's identity was a mystery since its aerial discovery during the 1930s. While the other 70 or so zoomorphic illustrations are readily recognizable as depictions of specific species of birds, marine animals, canines etc, the Spider was portrayed with an anomalous extension of its outer, right leg, ending in a squat spike—unlike any known arachnid. But during 1991, just such a living specimen was discovered—-not in Peru, but on the other side of the South American continent, in the Brazilian rain forest. Known as a *ricinulei*, its elongated body part with spike is the animal's male sex organ.

Unable to be seen by the naked eye, *Ricinulei* is the smallest spider on Earth. Ironically, its portrayal at Nazca is the world's largest illustration of a spider. *Ricinulei*'s imperceptible size necessitated the use of optical instruments supposedly far beyond the Nazcans' technological grasp, who, according to academic opinion, died out no later than the early 8th

The culture that created the massive terraglyphs found on the Nazca Pampa, in what is today Peru, were quite familiar with creatures whose natural habitats were hundreds—and sometimes as much as a thousand—miles away. This includes the massive arachnid terraglyph, which some scholars insist portrays anatomical details of a species of the *Ricinulei* family that are not visible to the naked eye.

century, long before the first microscope was officially invented by Zacharias Janssen, a Dutch spectacle-maker, around 1590. Mainstream archaeologists vehemently disavow any possibility of such a device ever having been known to a pre-Columbian people, despite their inability to explain how an otherwise invisible creature came to be accurately represented in Peru at least 1,300 years ago.

But the Spider and its zoomorphic companions make up only a fraction of many thousands more terraglyphs, most of them dead-straight lines, that begin for no apparent cause, travel unerringly through the desert, often over prodigious obstacles, including great boulders or cliff faces, and sometimes into the foothills of the Andes Mountains, terminating at no place in particular. The genius surveyors who supposedly carried out this uniquely spectacular if puzzling public works project belonged to a civilization tagged by archaeologists as the Nazca Culture. How its creators actually referred to their own society is unknown. Nor is there any hard evidence connecting them with the lines they are alleged to have drawn in the desert bearing their name.

Since the pre-Inca desert artists flourished between the late 2nd century B.C. and mid-8th century A.D., this roughly 800-year period is said to have bracketed the completion of the outsized images. This rather flimsy hypothesis is chiefly, although by no means only, contradicted by the animal terraglyphs themselves. They all exemplify water in various forms, from seaweed and a whale, to a fish-eating frigate bird and a pelican.[1] These marine motifs convincingly

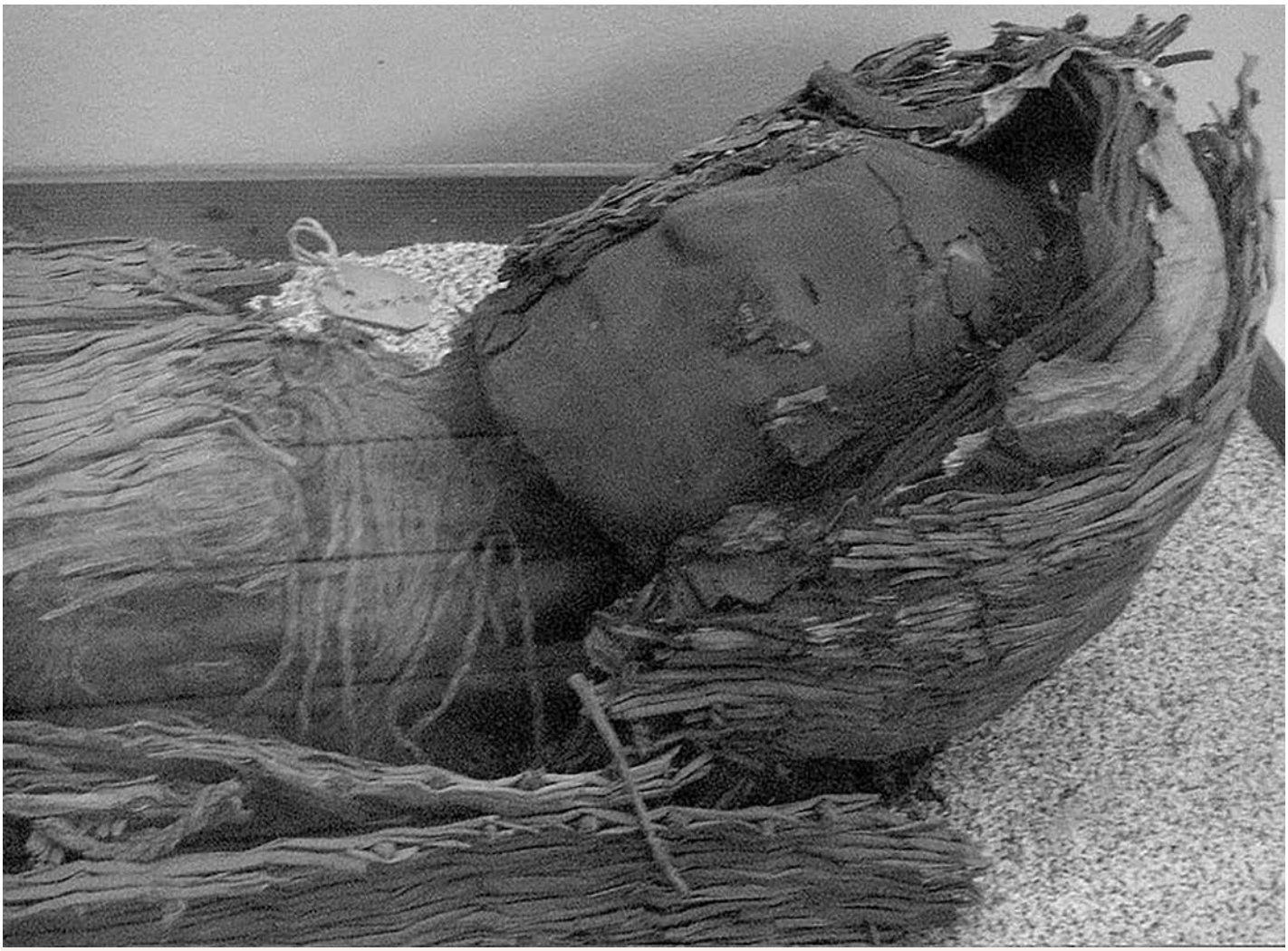

A mysterious race of fair-haired South Americans was mummifying its dead thousands of years before the mortuary practice was adopted by the ancient Egyptians.

suggest that the entire set was etched into the parched ground at a time when regional living conditions were becoming steadily difficult, due to encroaching aridification. As their natural environment changed from a wetter to drier climate, the increasingly desperate Peruvians appealed for rain by way of appropriately symbolic desert drawings large enough to be seen by compassionate gods high overhead in the sky.[2]

Given this credible interpretation of their bioglyphs, the hard science of paleo-climatologists invalidates the speculations of mainstream archaeologists. The former determined that the Nazca experienced no catastrophic climate deterioration throughout their long history, save at its very end, when an El Niño event triggered widespread and destructive flooding around 750 A.D.[3] Before that time, work on all the drawings is alleged to have terminated. But who made them, if not the Nazca? This is an important question, because its answer can tell us how old the lines are. They were far more likely to have been made by an entirely different people, who landed along the Pacific coasts of northern Chile and southern Peru, 100 centuries before.

These much earlier arrivals belonged to a culture referred to in Andean archaeology as the Chinchorro.[4] Its people were skilled mariners operating ocean-going vessels that provided them a rich diet of deep-sea catch. They also preceded ancient Egyptians in the mortuary art of mummification by at least four and a half millennia. "The development of Chinchorro burial rituals 7,000 years ago in South America," writes *Scientific American* magazine, "coincided with a wet climate and a related population boom."[5] No less remarkably, the Chinchorro mummies—many of them well preserved by the Atacama Desert's arid conditions—are uncharacteristically fair-haired.

"The southern coastal area of Peru, specifically Paracas and Nazca, has evidence that most academics have not looked at," according to Brien Foerster, a leading authority on An-

dean civilizations, "and that is the phenomenon of the existence of pre-Columbian people having red hair." Foerster says:

> Counter to common claims, this reddish or even blondish appearance in several mummies and skulls is not the result of age, Sun bleaching, henna or other dye, but shows that some of these people had hair which is genetically different than most Native Americans. Red hair occurs naturally in approximately 1% to 2% of the human population. It occurs more frequently (2% to 6%) in people of northern or western European ancestry, and less frequently in other populations. The question is: Where would the red/blond hair have come from?[6]

Perhaps Western Europe, as seafaring refugees from cataclysmic consequences caused by rapidly melting glaciers at the close of the last ice age, 12,800-11,700 years ago, most likely brought about by some cataclysm related to multiple cometary impacts. This period coincided with the earliest material evidence for the Chinchorro in South America.[7] They flourished for another 82 centuries, until adverse climate change began drying up fresh water supplies, diminishing plant growth on land and in the ocean, where fish and sea-mammal populations declined. "A flurry of warm El Niño currents decreased marine food sources," writes climatologist Helen Thompson in *Nature* magazine, "which is thought to have caused the eventual Chinchorro decline."[8] They were compelled by this environmental crisis to scratch identifiable symbols of much-needed fresh water in the desert face, as desperate, visual prayers for rain from heaven, and gigantic enough to be seen by gods high overhead in the sky. (Some theories about the Nazca Lines allege that many of the lines lead to underground water sources.)

Peru's collection of colossal bioglyphs was completed within a few generations because the Chinchorro

The well-preserved skull of a two-year-old coastal Peruvian baby that died nearly 2,000 years ago still displays its red hair. The red pigment is not the result of any dye, but natural.

died out little more than 100 years after that disastrous climate change began suddenly in 1628 B.C.[9] That date is best remembered for the catastrophic eruption of a volcano on the other side of the world, in the eastern Mediterranean Sea, at the island of Thera. Equivalent to the explosion of 2 million Hiroshima-type atomic bombs, it generated wave after wave of tsunamis, almost 500 feet tall, while ejecting 24 cubic miles of volcanic debris in a 22-mile-high column of hot ash that reached the stratosphere, 31 miles up.

Citing contemporaneous documents, such as Dynastic Egypt's *Tempest Stele* and Imperial China's *Bamboo Annals*, hydrogeologist Philip LaMoreaux found in 1995 that the Aegean eruption impacted climate around the Northern Hemisphere.[10] Whether the event in the Aegean was solely responsible for these drastic changes, or just one among other, related causes, the late 17th century B.C., which witnessed the abrupt decline of Peru's Chinchorro Culture, was likewise host to a global natural disaster. At the same moment Thera exploded, other major eruptions took place as far away as Italy's Mount Vesuvius, Alaska's Anniachak, and in New Zealand. A 3rd century B.C. priest-historian, Manetho, recorded that "a blast of god" prostrated Egypt.[11]

The *El-arish Text*, originally from Persoped, in the eastern Nile Delta, describes a deep, prolonged darkness and the death of an unnamed pharaoh, whose heir was injured by fire, after his entourage was totally destroyed.[12] Florida researcher Kenneth Caroli points out that "there was a mysterious mass-death at Avaris during the XIII Dynasty." Large metropolitan centers destroyed or abandoned around this time include Ithtaw ("Residence City") and Hetepsenusret. "There were quite a few destructions in central and southern Canaan after 1630 B.C., such as at Jericho. Although burned savagely, the city seems to have been hit by a large earthquake. This evidently released gasses into nearby tombs which preserved many perishable items."[13]

Michael G.L. Baillie, professor emeritus of Paleo-ecology at Queen's University of Belfast, in Northern Ireland, and a leading expert in dendrochronology (dating by means of tree-rings), suggests that the biblical plagues of Egypt and Exodus were brought about by a severe climate regression due to volcanic ash filling the atmosphere and the effects of a comet's pass near the Earth.[14] Although the Chinchorro settled mostly along coastal Chile, their northernmost outposts were located in southern Peru, appropriately enough, at the Nazca Pampa.

"More than 5,000 geoglyphs," writes K. Kris Hirst for the *ThoughtCo* website, "Prehistoric works of art placed on or worked into the landscape have been recorded in the Ata-

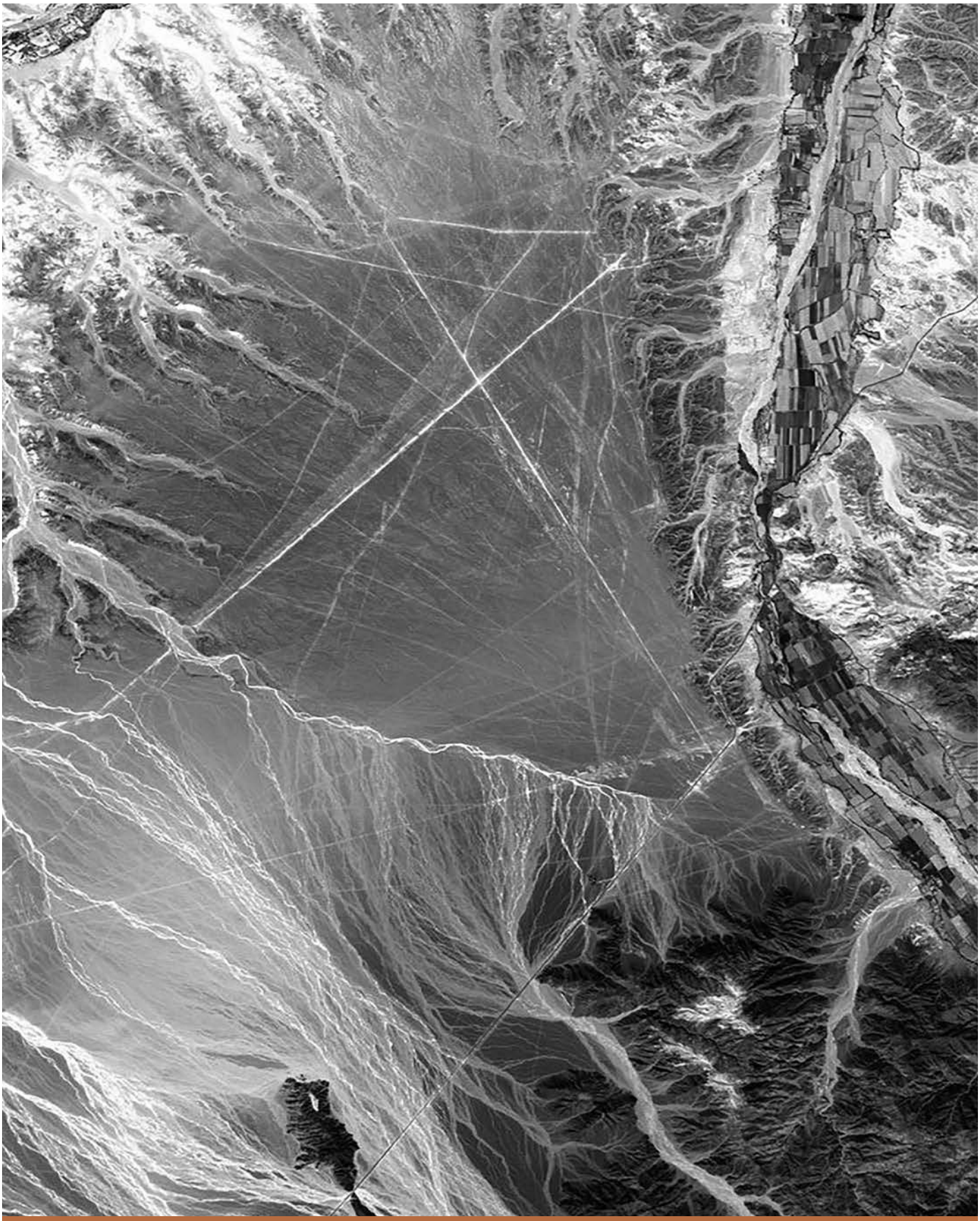

An aerial view of the Nazca lines. According to one daring scholar, they intersect at Angkor Wat in Cambodia.

cama Desert of northern Chile over the past 30 years. The Chilean terraglyphs in the Atacama Desert are far more numerous and varied in style, cover a much larger region (93,000 miles squared versus the 155 miles squared of the Nazca lines)." He describes northern Chile's unicursal drawings of seagulls, amphibians, toads, dolphins and other marine and aquatic creatures: "All of these are divinities in the Andean world connected to water rituals," just as they correspondingly occur at Nazca.[15]

Once the Chinchorro ancient center of life, Chile still boasts the single greatest representation of its kind on Earth. Undiscovered until as recently as 1970 by the civilian pilot of a private airplane, the 390-foot-long Cerro Unitas Giant is not only the world's largest anthropomorphic image, but a high-functioning lunar computer. Twelve points on the top and side of its head are precisely aligned with the eight principal and four intermediate phases of the Moon. Its orientation continues to accurately predict the Atacama Desert's brief rainy season, centuries after the Giant's creators passed away. Their enduring monument is yet another cultural remnant of Chinchorro reaction to the climate crisis against which they fought a losing battle, more than 3,600 years ago.

An aerial photograph of Chile's Atacama Giant hill-figure, the largest ancient anthropomorphic terraglyph of its kind on Earth. According to archeoastronomers, the figure is in fact a sophisticated ancient calendar that could determine the seasons based upon Moon and Sun alignments taken from various predetermined vantage points.

While the mid-2nd millennium B.C. origins of Pacific coastal South America's bioglyphs and geoglyphs are more persuasive than their conventional association with the far later Nazca, what are we to make of the more numerous, dead-straight Lines that cover 19 square miles of the Peruvian pampas? None of them share the same length, varying individually from a few yards to 12.5 miles. Linked end to end, they would form a single line 808 miles long. Beyond such mystifying figures, little else has been learned since the Spanish conquistador Pedro Cieza de León first wrote about these assumed "trackways," 468 years ago.[16] They more recently intrigued Charles Foley, himself a surveyor, in 2019, when he subjected them to a novel computer experiment never before undertaken by any archaeological investigators.[17]

Using a simple Google Earth program, he accurately plotted out each one of the 808 Nazca Lines, extending them from their known, apparently random positions and seemingly accidental, meaningless orientations, continuously maintaining their originally straight configuration beyond Peru, around the globe. With mathematical precision, the computer simulation traced their radiating expansion north, south, east and west, plus numerous inter-cardinal directions in between, across Pacific and Atlantic oceans, the Arctic Sea and Southern Ocean, over all land-masses of our planet, until each one of the Nazca Lines converged only once and at the same location, exactly 12,302 miles from their starting-point in Peru. This distance is almost exactly half the Earth's mean circumference:

24,901 miles.

Even more astounding, the Nazca Lines' intersection point is at the exact center of another, exceptionally prominent archaeological site—Angkor Wat, Cambodia's "Island Temple." For readers unfamiliar with this ancient location, it is the world's biggest religious structure, the size of 300 football fields sprawling more than 400 acres, three times larger than Vatican City. Its cut blocks cover a minimum area of 10 million square feet with 52 million tons of sandstone brought in from quarries 15 miles away. The enormous temple complex is surrounded by an artificial moat 12 to 25 feet deep; 4,265 feet north to south; and 4,921 feet east to west, with a 3.4-mile perimeter entirely enclosed behind a 16-foot-high stone wall. Just one of the temple walls has been carved in bas-relief of an eight-foot-high battle scene more than three-fifths of a mile long.

These are only some of the superlative structures found at this extraordinary site. But what possible bearing could it have on pre-colonial Peru, at the exact opposite side of the world, other than the Nazca Lines' convergence at ancient Cambodia's foremost structure? At least the suggestion of an answer may lie with a relatively humble stone cut into an 18-inch square in the pavement at the very center of Angkor Wat, beneath its main tower rising 213 feet above. In 2020, Praveen Mohan—a brilliant, independent researcher from India—measured the small block with his telephone compass. It determined that the stone square was oriented to the four cardinal directions with modern electronic precision, admitting not a fraction of difference.

Throughout all the temple buildings, Mohan went on to find the same alignment repeated with levels of accuracy only duplicated by computer instruments within the last 40 years, as though its construction engineers had been determined to affirm and reaffirm Angkor Wat's preeminence as the center of the world.[18] This ultimate status appears in the central tower standing directly over the cardinal direction stone at its base, because the spire signifies Mount Meru, the *axis mundi*, the center of all the physical and spiritual universes, as described in Buddhist cosmology. A Hindu name for Meru is *Devaparvata*, "Mountain of the Deities," among them, Agni, the god of fire, whose title, *Nabhir Agnih prthivyah*, means "Navel of the World." "The five central towers of Angkor Wat," writes British encyclopediast Barbara Schreiber, "symbolize the peaks of Mount Meru."[19]

Angkor Wat is, indeed, a center of the world, due to its alignment with Nazca, Peru, almost precisely half way around the Earth.

Both nonetheless form together a huge chronological discrepancy. Officially, the Nazca Lines were supposedly drawn between 2,100 and 1,300 years ago. And even though their more realistic Chinchorro origins push them much further back in time to before 1600 B.C., neither temporal set corresponds with Angkor Wat. It was built by Khmer imperialists as recently as A.D. 1140, according to most archaeologists. Skeptics argue that the Khmer structures only belong to its last—most recent—cultural strata, which covers earlier levels built by different peoples, centuries before. But to prove such suspicions, at least part of Angkor Wat would have to be removed, allowing for exploratory excavations, a course of investigation local conservation authorities will never permit.

How, then, can we reconcile the Cambodian location with its Peruvian confluence of terraglyphs? We cannot—at least perhaps until a better understanding of civilization timelines

Angkor Wat's middle tower symbolizes Mount Meru, the Hindu *axis mundi,* the center of the world.

enables us to more clearly envision the ancient past. That Chinchorro culture-bearers traveled half way around the world to found Angkor Wat at least 3,000 years before it was officially built seems no less preposterous than 12th-century Cambodians or even their supposed predecessors arriving on the shores of Pacific coastal South America to lay out more than 10,000 images in the Nazca and Atacama deserts—after exploring Amazonia.

To be sure, both civilizations appear utterly unlike one another. Yet, they do share a general, fundamental comparison: As Angkor Wat is the world's largest religious center, so the collection of Nazca terraglyphs is the world's largest natural art gallery. Beyond this thought-provoking parallel, the two sites generate between themselves an equally immense enigma that might, if ever solved, subject human history to a most extreme makeover. ❖

According to researcher Praveen Mohan, a center stone set into the floor of Angkor Wat is perfectly oriented to the four cardinal directions. Here is one of the hallways aligned due east.

ENDNOTES:

1 Although not apparent, the Nazca Spider also symbolizes water. Just before daybreak, the *Ricinulei* lifts its sex organ—its extended right leg terminating in a squat spike—to collect dew drops at dawn for the arachnid's early morning drink. That the ancient bioglyph's artists might have known of this habitual trait confirms they did indeed have access to some means of observing the creature's microscopic behavior.

2 In 1985, Johan Reinhard, an explorer-in-residence at the National Geographic Society, published archaeological, ethnographic and historical data convincingly demonstrating that the Nazca bioglyphs and geoglyphs were part of religious practices involving the worship of deities associated with the availability of water. The figures are symbols representing animals and objects meant to invoke divine aid in supplying water. Based on the results of geophysical investigations and Reinhard's observation of geological faults, some geoglyphs follow the paths of aquifers from which aqueducts collected water in pre-Spanish times.

3 El Niño (Spanish for "the little boy") refers to a band of warm water that develops in the central and east-central equatorial Pacific Ocean, including the offshore area of western South America, where it clashes with colder water, resulting in excessive rainfall, flooding and typhoons.

4 The Chinchorro Culture is named after Chinchorro Beach (Spanish: *Playa Chinchorro*), near Arica, Chile, where the first mummies were discovered.

5 "Climate Change Shaped Ancient Mummification." www.scientificamerican.com.

6 Foerster, Brien. *Nazca: Decoding The Riddle of The Lines*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2015.

7 The oldest, proto-Chinchorro site, Quebrada Jaguay, is dated to 11,000 B.C. Quebrada Tacahuay, further south, is somewhat younger. Other, related locations are the "Ring" and Quebrada Los Burros. Some scholars argue that the Chinchorro Culture developed from these post-glacial settlements. See: "Climate Change Shaped Ancient Burial Rituals." www.nature.com.

8 *Ibid.* Thompson, Helen. *Nature*, August 14, 2012.

9 Arriaza, Dr. Bernardo. *Beyond Death: The Chinchorro Mummies of Ancient Chile*. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1995.

10 LaMoreaux, P.E. "Worldwide Environmental Impacts from the Eruption of Thera." *Environmental Geology*. 26 (3): 172–81, 1995.

11 Manetho. *History of Egypt and Other Works*. translated by W.G. Waddell. MA: Harvard University Press, 1940.

12 "Decoding the el Arish Stone. See article at www.TimesofIsrael.com.

13 Caroli, Kenneth. Quoted in *Survivors of Atlantis* (Frank Joseph). VT: Bear & Company, 2004.

14 Baillie, Mike G. L. *Exodus to Arthur: Catastrophic Encounters with Comets*. London: B.T. Batsford, 1999.

15 Hirst, K. Kris. "Geoglyphic Art of Chile's Atacama Desert." www.thoughtco.com.

16 De León, Pedro Cieza. *The Chronicle of Peru*. U.K.: Cambridge University Press, 1883.

17 "The Nazca Lines Plotted Over the Whole Earth." www.youtube.com.

18 "Accurate Alignment of Angkor Wat Temple." www.youtube.com.

19 Schreiber, Barbara A. "Angkor-Wat." www.britannica.com.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

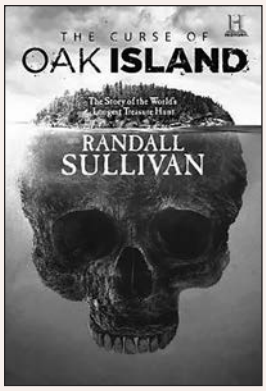

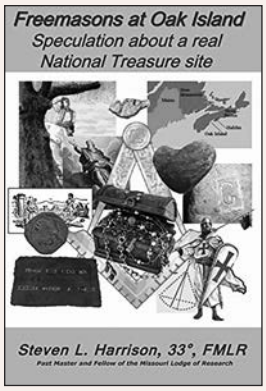

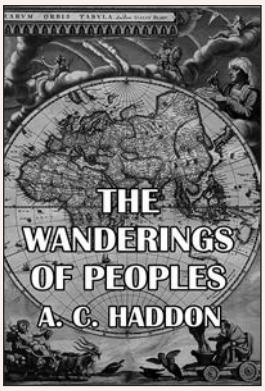

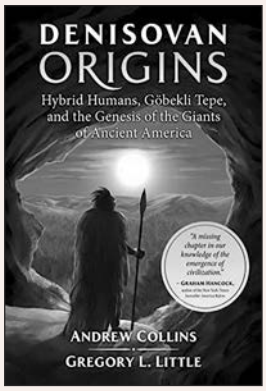

Uncensored Ancient History

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

Randall Sullivan explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft containing layers of soil interspersed with wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible. Since then the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a manmade beach; a torn scrap of parchment; stone markers forming a huge cross etc. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirates' treasure, Marie Antoinette's lost jewels, the Holy Grail, proof that Sir Francis Bacon was the true author of Shakespeare's plays—yet to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns and even death in pursuit of answers. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28.*

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunt-ers and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group … the Freemasons. This fascinating 66-page booklet tells why. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7.*

The Wanderings of Peoples

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations. Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists—who also founded Cambridge University's Anthropology Department—*The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations. This outstanding work of research and scholarship—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon history and civilization—highlights the fact that the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a given territory. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers, and this fact applies to all races, at all times. Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12.*

Denisovan Origins: Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe & the Genesis of the Giants of Ancient America

By Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little. The authors trace the migrations of the sophisticated Denisovans and their interbreeding with other hominid populations over 40,000 years ago. Ice-age cave artists, the builders at Göbekli Tepe and the mound-builders of North America all share a common ancestry. They dominated southwest Europe before reaching North America 20,000 years ago. Yet, even before the Solutreans, the American continent was home to a powerful population of unusually tall men and women remembered in Native American legend as the Thunder People. New research shows they were hybrid descendants of an extinct human group known as the Denisovans, whose existence has now been confirmed from fossil remains and the latest DNA evidence. Collins and Little explore how the new mental capabilities of the Denisovan hybrids greatly accelerated the flowering of human civilization. They show how the Denisovans displayed technological advances, including precision stone tools, intricate jewelry, tailored clothing, celestially aligned architecture and horse domestication. Softcover, 438 pages, #877, *$25.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Dan-

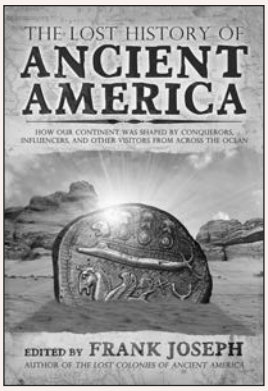

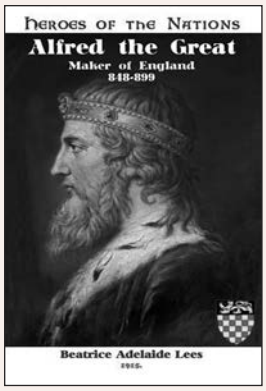

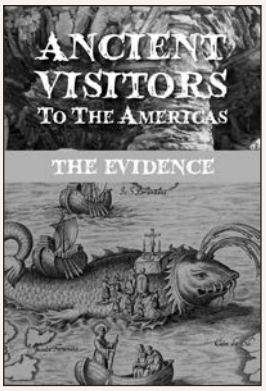

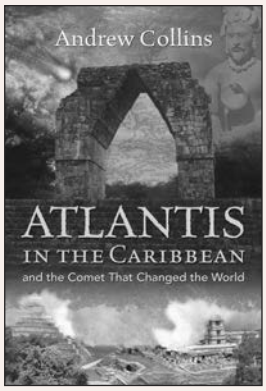

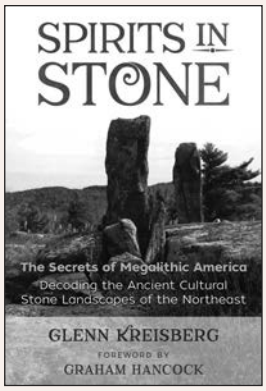

ubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, hundreds of maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, a Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians arrived, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

Alfred the Great: Maker of England—848-899 A.D.

The 9th century, the time of the break-up of the empire of Charlemagne and the systematic raids of the Northmen, is by common consent included among the Dark Ages of Medieval history. Most histories present this era as a dreary vista of civil wars and Viking ravages. It falls between the heroic period of Charlemagne and the romantic era of the Crusades, before the days of monasticism and feudalism, a barren waste, in which the figure of Alfred, the "perfect king," stands out against a shadowy background of violence. But much is missed in such a shortsighted view of the era. *Alfred the Great* by Beatrice Adelaide Lees rectifies this. Sections include information on Europe and England before Alfred, Alfred's boyhood, Aelfredus Secundarius, Aelfred Cyning, the war in the west, the battle for London, the Alfredian state, Alfredian society, Alfredian literature, the Six Years' Peace, the building of the longships, the last days of Alfred, the myth of Alfred, Alfred's monument at Athelney, bibliography, index, geneology and much more. Softcover, 493 pages, 50 illustrations, #879, *$26.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, *$15.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 12,800 years ago, when a fragment of a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths from the indigenous people of North and South America. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as grand archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishanaabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear a striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

Spirits in Stone: The Secrets of Megalithic America—Stone Landscapes of the Northeast

In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in the northeastern U.S.A., Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskill Mountains and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the "Wall of the Manitou," "Devil's Tombstone" and Overlook Mountain. *Spirits in Stone* is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in northeast America and their relationship to other sites around the world. Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

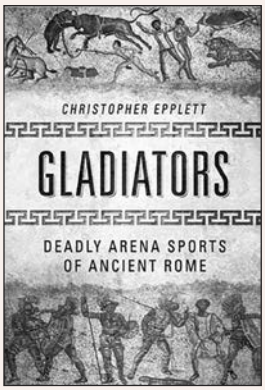

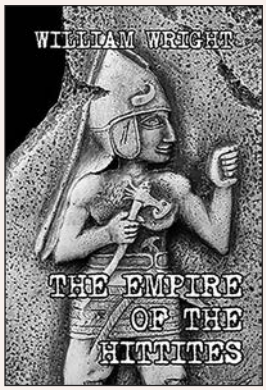

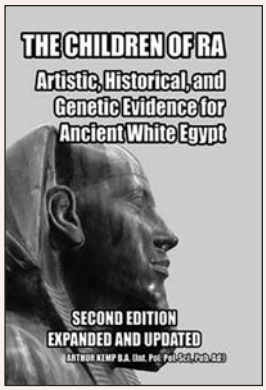

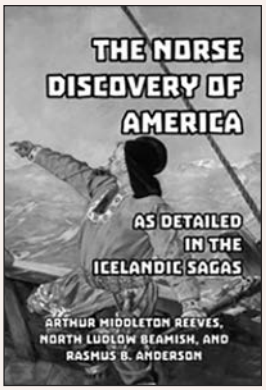

More Uncensored Ancient History

Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. While many books have been written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome, they generally neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of exotic and dangerous wild animals (including lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more) were almost as popular as gladiatorial spectacles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. The details of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different types of combatants are covered, as are the infrastructure of the arenas and behind-the-scenes organization that was essential to the staging of events. Particular attention is paid to the procurement of the wild animals necessary to stage the *venationes.* Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A cultural history of the Indo-Europeans. The author defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling which reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is about future racial development. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

The Empire of the Hittites

By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered while on missionary work near Damascus in the Middle East. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Aryan Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture, examining them in terms of their own writings, and those of the Egyptians and Assyrians alike—without the fear of political correctness. The book then moves on to an evaluation of the geographical extent of the Hittite empire, its art and learning, religion and racial makeup. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain

By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed merely as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated and civilized than that, as shown in this enlightening book on their rich culture and accomplishments. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

By Arthur Kemp. Ra was the Sun god of ancient Egypt, and part of the religion of that culture was a belief that the pharaohs were descended from him. The Sun god was depicted with an eagle's head and a human body, with the Sun sitting on its head—thus the association of red and blond hair with royalty. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a historical overview, this book proves that Whites created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Proves Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as Europeans, and discusses the massive DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists. Softcover, 86 pages, color interior. #827, *$16.*

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its unquestioned authenticity and numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early transatlantic voyages is to be found in the famous Icelandic sagas. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The research in this work also reveals that Columbus was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided details such as approximately how many sailing days he faced. The sagas also contain

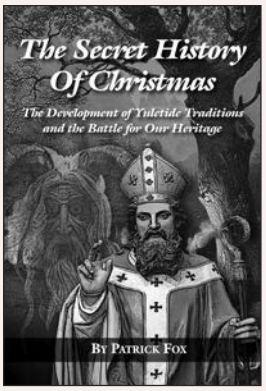

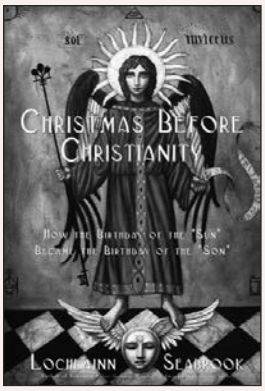

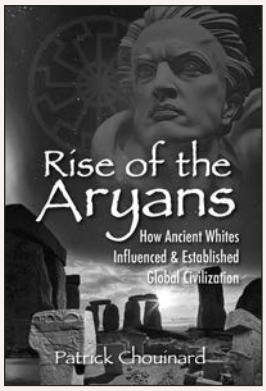

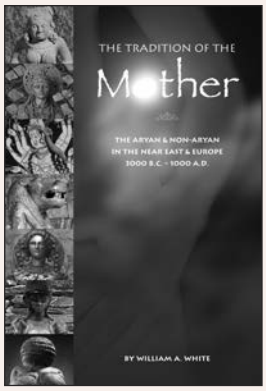

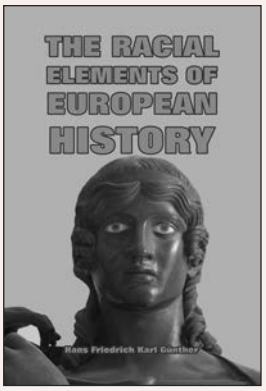

many other details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives and the location of their landing points and settlements. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18.*

The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings from the mantle? Why do we display evergreen trees and decorate them? Why is Santa depicted today as an elf? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the Keltic druids have on the celebration? Why did Santa once ride a goat and why do early depictions show goats hauling Santa's four-wheeled wagon? What about holly and mistletoe—where did they come from? Find out. By Patrick Chouinard. Softcover, saddle stitched, 70 pages, illustrated, #752, *$8.*

Christmas Before Christianity: How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

By Lochlainn Seabrook. This detailed book explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions are traced. From every major facet of the Nativity to the décor and traditions of Christmas celebrations, paganism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and Father Christmas were from pagan ideas. Seabrook also discloses pagan-rooted celebrations practiced around the globe today. But Christmas celebrations were not always so well received. Fourth-century church father Origen strenuously opposed the holiday exactly because of its pagan roots. You'll learn about that, too—and more. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Göbekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.

Author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to A.D. 1,000. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two, and how, he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscans and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and more. Softcover, 233 pages, #886, *$25.*

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable overview of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. This is a fascinating historical document and provides a remarkable insight into pre-World War II German racial thought. Over 300 illustrations and maps highlight racial types and historical events. Softcover, 241 pages, #798, *$22.*

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

FEUDALISM

EXAMINING THE MEDIEVAL SYSTEM

While feudalism has long been held in contempt by Marxists, socialists and liberal historians, it has, surprisingly, been denigrated by many on the right along with the epoch which it reigned—the Middle Ages. Derogatory language is often used by conservatives, populists and libertarians to describe today's political, social and economic climate as "neo-feudalism" with its growing inequality of wealth and the concentration of political power among the few dominant nation states as reminiscent of life under it. Those who receive the most antipathy are the authority figures and institutions of that maligned age: knights, dukes, kings, princes, bishops, priests, churches, monasteries, and cathedrals. But, was feudalism, which existed throughout the Middle Ages and beyond, really that bad? Has the contemporary world, as both the right and left aver, reverted to such an unjust social system?

BY ANTONIUS J. PATRICK

WHAT WAS FEUDALISM?

Before we start, a definition of what feudalism actually is should be given. It should be noted, however, that the term itself did not come into scholarly discussion or common usage until the Enlightenment and has, ever since, along with the Middle Ages, been thought of with much derision.

While the origins of feudalism have been debated, it can be described as an arrangement between lords and monarchs with their underlings—vassals, dukes, earls, princes, counts, marquises, knights —in exchange for services. "Feudal tenure, whatever its minor adaptations," writes medieval historian Carl Stephenson, "was essentially military because the original vassalage was a military relationship."[1]

In return for military service, the vassal would receive a "fief" in the form of land, money, goods or other benefits. Stephenson explains the fief under the Carolingian—Charlemagne and his successors—dynasty:

> [A] fief was the special remuneration paid to a vassal for the rendering of special service. If the rulers had been able to hire mounted troops for cash, recourse to feudal tenure would have been unnecessary, for the Carolingian fief was primarily a unit of agrarian income. To call a fief a piece of land is inaccurate. … Being the possession of a gentleman, the fief included organized manors, worked by the native peasantry according to a customary routine of labor.[2]

Stephenson adds:

> To hold a fief was also to enjoy the important privilege that the Carolingians knew as immunity. Within his own territory the royal vassal, like the clerical immunists of an earlier time, administered justice, collected fines and local taxes, raised military forces and extracted services for the upkeep of roads, bridges, and fortifications.[3]

The relationship, unlike what modern commentators would have many believe, was not one-sided. While the

During the Middle Ages the feudal system was in full force. In this system, power was decentralized in a way we do not see in today's kleptocratic structure. At left, farmers till the land of the lord of the manor, whose castle can be seen in the background. The villein (or serf, tenant or peasant, as they are often called) would pay for the right to farm the land and pay for this right in goods, money or services. In return, the lord promised to protect his people from marauding armies, highwaymen and other threats. From a 15th-century French illuminated manuscript.

vassal swore allegiance to his lord, the latter was obligated to provide his vassal with agreed upon "payment." If the lord failed to fulfill his obligation, the vassal was free to break the agreement and find another lord. In his superb book *Mediaeval Feudalism*, Stephenson discusses the grounds upon which a lord's subject could repudiate his oath of allegiance:

> [A] vassal is justified in deserting his lord for any one of the following reasons: if the lord seeks to reduce him to servitude, if the lord plots against his life, if the lord commits adultery with his wife, if the lord attacks him with drawn sword, or if the lord fails to protect him when able to do so.[4]

The vassal, to receive his due from the lord, had to "faithfully give aid and counsel so that in every way the lord may be safeguarded as to person, rights, and belongings" while the lord, "has a reciprocal duty towards his faithful man. If either defaults in what he owes the other, he may justly be accused of perfidy."[5]

MEDIEVAL FEUDALISM

Unlike the present epoch, where political centralization is the norm which has led to financial concentration and an unprecedented disparity in wealth, mostly achieved through central banking and the abandonment of the metallic monetary system, the Middle Ages, of which feudalism was a dominant part, was one of *decentralization*. The feudal relationship between lords and vassals had immense consequences (mostly positive) for medieval life. It helped shape the social order that impacted all aspects of life such as law, the political order (such as it was), warmaking, and economics.

MEDIEVAL LAW

Politically, despite the distortions found in contemporary history and political science texts, state power in feudal times was diffused, which meant a considerable amount of freedom for all—including serfs. The arrangement between lord and vassal was not really "political" as in the modern sense. It was more of a "contractual relationship" than that of political power.

Lords, vassals and, for that matter,

monarchs, did not create law or legislation, but were subjected to the natural law. There was no monopolistic justice system, but a number of courts that were for the adjudication of disputes where cases could be appealed to different courts for redress.

In regard to "lawmaking," monarchs were not omnipotent as they would become in the early modern era, as Hans-Herman Hoppe points out:

> The king was below and subordinate to the law. The king might be a noble, even the noblest person of all, but there were other nobles and not-so-nobles, and all of them, every noble and every free man no less or more than the king himself, was subordinate to the same law and bound to protect and uphold this law.[6]

"This law," Hoppe continues, "was considered ancient and eternal. 'New' laws were routinely rejected as not laws at all. The sole function of the medieval king was that of applying and protecting 'good old law'."[7]

The myriad of legislation from democratic governments regulating every aspect of modern man's life was, happily, not a feature of the Middle Ages. Law had to be "discovered" and based in custom and tradition by which all sectors of society had to abide. Positive law is a modern feature that began creeping into Western life in the waning days of the medieval period. Hoppe summarizes the historical context:

> The king is supposed to only apply law, not make it. And to assure this, the king will never be granted a monopoly on his position as judge. It might be the case that everyone does in fact turn to him for justice, i.e., that he has a "natural" monopoly as ultimate judge and peacemaker.[8]

Professor Stephenson concurs:

> Nor did [the lord or king] have a discretionary power of legislation. Law was the unwritten custom of the country. To change or even to define it was the function, not of the lord, but of his court. It was the vassals themselves who declared the law under which they lived; and when one of them was accused of a misdeed, he was entitled to the judgment of his peers, i.e., his fellow vassals.[9]

Even with oaths of fidelity, nobles still held the upper hand in the relationship with their overlords.

While it may be true that many sought out the king for conflict resolution, they were not compelled to do so. This is the critical point and one of the defining characteristics of the era, as Hoppe insightfully demonstrates. The absolute monarchs of the later age had gained monopolistic privilege in the matter of justice and that of taxation.

> [E]veryone remains free to select another judge, another noble, if he is dissatisfied with the king. The king has no legal monopoly on his position as judge, that is.[10]

The monarch must rule as objectively as possible and not be biased in his decisions either toward himself or his favorites:

> If he is found to make law, instead of just applying it, or if he is found to commit errors in the application of law … his judgment stands open to be challenged in another noble court of justice, and he himself can there be held liable for misjudgment.[11]

The critical distinction between the medieval kings and later absolutist monarchs, whose monopolies in the dispensation of justice and the collection of taxes were usurped by modern governments, was that the earlier monarchs were not states:

> [T]he king may look like the head of a state, but he definitely is not a state but instead part of a natural, vertically and hierarchically structured and stratified social order: an aristocracy.[12]

POLITICAL DECENTRALIZATION

The feudal arrangement between lord, monarchs and vassals where both had to live according to the law resulted, throughout Christendom, in a diffusion of power. In words which would surely have sent the "Sun King" (*Le Roi Soleil*), Louis XIV, who infamously declared that "I am the state" (*L'état, c'est moi*) into apoplexy, Stephenson illustrates the condition in France prior to the absolutism of Louis:

> France, obviously, had ceased to be a state in any proper sense of the word. Rather, it had been split into a number of states whose rulers, no matter how they styled themselves, enjoyed the substance of regal power.[13]

The monarchial absolutism that characterized the early modern era—and which nation states would build upon for their own aggrandizement—was not part of the medieval period. In many areas, authority was held by dukes, princes and earls and was not based on political power, but on trust, loyalty and contract:

> [A]s 11th-century France is concerned, we may disregard the royal authority altogether. … The ancient rights of the crown had long since passed to such men as were able, with or without legal authorization, to organize and defend a local territory.[14]

It appears that even with oaths of fidelity, nobles still held the upper hand in the relationship with their overlords:

> The greater of the king's alleged vassals never came near his court, whether to perform homage or to render any other service. What respect could they have for a theoretical lord who was defied with impunity by petty officials on his own domain?[15]

Interestingly, hereditary monarchy was frowned upon for much of the period and, when adopted, led to bitter conflicts among the aristocracy. In regions where kings were chosen by feudal lords/electors, however, there was less internecine struggles, as Hoppe shows:

> The idea of kingship by birthright was absent during the early medieval times. To become king required the consent of those doing the choosing, and every member and every section of the community of electors was free to resist the king if it deemed his actions unlawful. In that case, the people were free to abandon the king and seek out a new one.[16]

While it retained the word "Roman" and "Empire" the *Sacrum Imperium Romanum* (The Holy Roman Empire) was something quite different than its predecessor. Voltaire's famous quote—"neither Holy, nor Roman, nor an Empire"—got it mostly right, although it was considerably more "holy" for most of its existence than the assertions of its detractors. "The Holy Roman Empire," Stephenson states, "became a mere sham; and as the prolonged contest between the royal and the princely authority ended in the complete victory of the latter, Germany. . . was resolved into a group of feudal states."[17]

And, though kings tried to aggrandize their power, they could never succeed in absolute rule as eventually and tragically occurred in France and England.

> Vainly trying to be Roman emperors, the successors of Otto I … became [as kings] purely elective, degenerated into a sort of decoration to be borne first by one local prince and then by another.[18]

Due largely to feudalism, Germany remained, for the longest time, an area of decentralized political authority:

> From the Rhinelands to the Slavic frontier, armies were made

The term "feudalism" came from the medieval Latin words *feudalis*, meaning "fee," and "*feodum*," meaning fief, a fief being an estate of land held on condition of service as a payment for regular military service. The king owned all the land in his realm that was not owned by the church. But the king needed lords to fight and also provide soldiers for wars. Some of these soldiers were knights. The cost of a horse, armor and weaponry was high and, because of that, it was wealthy men who became knights. Here is shown a knight of the early Middle Ages when chain mail was the norm, not the extremely expensive full-body armor people normally associate with knights later on in the medieval period.

> up of knights, society was dominated by a chivalrous aristocracy, the countryside was dotted with motte-and-bailey castles and governments were organized on the basis of feudal tenure.[19]

TAXATION

Very few historians would dispute that the level of taxation and, for that matter, government spending during the Middle Ages and even up to World War I (when the last of the monarchial houses—Austria, Germany, Russia—were swept away by war and revolution), was a fraction of what modern states now extract (extort) from their citizens. The amount of taxation and its legitimacy in a society is ultimately determined by ideology. And, the ideology of the era frowned on taxation and those that were levied were done so grudgingly. It was the institutional framework of feudalism that limited taxation to the benefit of the social order.

When taxes were levied, they were only done by consent. The "right" of taxation during the medieval era is depicted by Hoppe:

> Feudal lords and kings could only "tax" with the consent of the taxed and, on his own land, every free man was as much a sovereign, i.e., the ultimate decisionmaker, as the feudal king was on his. Without consent, taxation was considered [an] … unlawful expropriation.[20]

Stephenson agrees and elaborates on the limits of taxation as it applies to the lords:

> [I]f the lord needed military service or financial aid beyond what was specifically owed by his vassals, his only recourse was to ask them for a voluntary grant. He had no right to tax or assess them arbitrarily, for his authority in such matters was determined by feudal contract.[21]

Private property was considered "sacred" and the violation of it an egregious offense. In the medieval world, taxation was a "sequestration of property" which the monarch only had the right to tax when it had "become traditional." "The rights to property possessed by every individual member of the community," according to historian Fritz Kern, "are an absolutely sacred part of the whole absolutely sacred legal order; the criterion of the rights in property of the individual as well as of the state is the good old law."[22]

> Through taxation, money printing and debt issuance, the spending on warfare has exploded today.

There was little need for these rights to be spelled out or defined in a public document especially in documents written and interpreted by governments that could be easily manipulated. This important point, that has dropped out of modern political science theory, is elucidated by Kern:

> Special, distinct fundamental rights become necessary only when a separate constitutional law has been created and stands sovereign over private rights. Only the activities of the absolutist states which succeeded the medieval and representative states, and which ruthlessly encroached upon private rights, explain the demand for constitutionally protected fundamental rights and the rights of Man.[23]

While most on the right and a number of libertarians have lavishly heaped praise on the federal Constitution, the document—and, for that matter, all other constitutions—have done little to halt statism. The basic problem is that the interpretation of a constitution and the protection of "rights" contained in it is determined by the government itself, which will invariably rule in its own favor typically at the expense of liberty.

The "Rights of Man" in the Middle Ages was a part of the unwritten natural and moral law that was recognized and obeyed by most without fiat. Although imperfectly followed, the people of Christendom lived by the simple, but sublime moral teaching that inspired Western civilization and brought it to its unmatched heights: "Thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself."

It would be inconceivable and intolerable to the supposed backward and repressed peoples of the Middle Ages that they would have to work upward to a half a year, as most Americans and Western Europeans now do, to appease their respective taxmen.

WARFARE

Randolph Bourne's perspicacious dictum, "War is the health of the state," has certainly come to grisly fruition in the light of 20th- and 21st-century history which can be characterized as the "Age of Democracy." Since officials of democratic-republican government are not personally responsible for the spending and lives they commit to fighting and dying, the number of wars and their severity will be much greater than those conducted by monarchs. The size and scope of Western nation-state spending on war has repeatedly proven this. Through taxation, money printing and debt issuance, in addition to a crackdown on civil liberties that invariably remain in effect after the conclusion of hostilities, the spending on warfare has reached unprecedented levels. Moreover, since nearly all the wars conducted by modern states have been waged with conscripts (a form of involuntary servitude, i.e., slavery), it has allowed states to tap vast numbers of their populations for military service, thus expanding the magnitude of wars and battles.

Lords would accept payment for the right to till or hunt on their land in either money, goods or other services. Here a line of serfs is shown offering their payments. One hands the lord a bag of coin, another has what looks like a slaughtered calf while another holds what appears to be a swan, which was good eating in the Middle Ages. Plowing and harvesting were backbreaking toil, but the peasant enjoyed anywhere from eight weeks to half the year off in some cases. This helped assuage the possibility of peasant revolts.

Looking at deaths in the two world wars alone bears this out. In World War I, 8.5 million American, British and continental European troops died; 43 million were killed in World War II. Civilian casualties in WWI have been estimated at some 13 million, while 38 million non-combatants perished in WWII.[24]

In his book, *The Conduct of War, 1789-1961*, John F.C. Fuller sees this important characteristic of democratic warfare:

> Conscription changed the basis of warfare. Hitherto, soldiers had been costly, now they were cheap; battles had been avoided, now they were sought out; and, however heavy were the losses, they could rapidly be made good by the muster-roll.[25]

Since the French Revolution, and with it the destruction of the last vestiges of the feudal order, warfare became increasingly "total":

> [N]ot only was war to become more and more unlimited, but finally total. In the fourth decade of the 20th century, life was held so cheaply that the massacre of civilian populations on wholesale lines became as accepted a strategic aim as battles were in previous wars. In 150 years, conscription had led the world back to tribal barbarism.[26]

In feudal times, warfare was limited in scope. Wars fought were usually dynastic struggles carried out and paid for by monarchs. The old adage of "the king's war" was perfectly apt for the age, for he supplied the men and supplies for battle. Both then and now, wars are expensive, but for the medieval king, he could not "socialize the cost" (by taxes on the citizenry or through money printing) to finance his military excursions. Compared to the massive human slaughter and destruction of property in the wars since the French Revolution, feudal warfare was a mere footnote in the historical record.

> The general character of feudal warfare may be easily deduced from what has already been said about vassalage and chivalry. … When two feudal armies met, each knightly participant was apt to conduct himself very much as he saw fit. The final outcome would depend on a series of duels in which the determining factor was individual prowess.[27]

The idea of total war with the massive deaths of non-combatants and the total destruction of their property was unheard of. "[B]attles on a large scale," Stephenson asserts,

The moated castle is a familiar symbol of the feudal era. Inside lived a lord or even a king who was responsible for the protection of those in the surrounding areas of the manor estate. During times of invasion from foreign or local hostile powers, the people around the castle would seek refuge inside hoping their master would win any ensuing conflict. Shown is Scaligeri Castle on Lake Garda in Sirmione, Italy, built in the late 14th century. The area was governed by the powerful Della Scala family of Verona.

"were rare in feudal Europe. The characteristic warfare of the age consisted rather of pillaging raids into the enemy's territory, of skirmishes between small bands of knights, and of engagements incident to the siege of castles."[28]

In sum, medieval feudalism produced, for the most part, a decentralized civilization. No doubt there were problems—sin and scarcity, two constants of the human condition were not eradicated—however, the myriad of principalities, dukedoms and kingly realms that dotted the European continent throughout the age led to the most efficacious of societal benefits. Basic political theory has demonstrated that when power is diffused, widespread personal freedom is the result. A multitude of jurisdictions, where individuals have the possibility of "voting with their feet," restricts what potentates can do. Such a phenomenon can be seen today in the U.S. as thousands are fleeing totalitarian "blue states" for less repressive "red states." The problem that remains is that unless one wants to expatriate, there is no escaping the dictates of the federal Leviathan.

HISTORIANS AND FEUDALISM

Historians of the medieval period, stretching back to the Enlightenment—and especially contemporary academics with their dependency on the modern state's subsidies and direct funding of higher education—often paint the Middle Ages as one of "feudal anarchy" that consisted of "weak states" and ineffectual monarchies. The barbaric tribes that replaced Roman rule were responsible for feudalism which to many historians represented a step backward for mankind from the statist world of antiquity. Feudalism retarded the growth and development of European state-building after Roman rule collapsed in the West.

Nineteenth-century French historian Francois Guizot (1787-1874) and

Benjamin Guérard (1797-1854) express this belief, as Stephenson notes:

> [They] continue to depict the Germans as destroyers of civilization, who substituted for the orderly government of Rome the chaotic relationships of vassals and lords. And German scholars, notably Karl Friedrich Eichhorn, have tended meekly to accept the conclusions of the French.[29]

Stephenson continues his comments on Eichhorn's viewpoint:

> The final result, declares Eichhorn, was the feudalism that proved the bane of his country—a system under which functions of government were combined with the holding of particular lands, under which the nation, split into fragments with conflicting interests, existed only by virtue of a common culture.[30]

Historians and the intelligentsia during most periods of history tend to support the ruling regime which they are under, seeking to attain employment and a share of power. Thus, they tend to oppose any challenge to the *status quo* since their own privileges may be threatened. Likewise, in writing about the past, intellectuals will tend to frown upon and dismiss movements that had sought to undermine or overthrow the ruling apparatus at the time. A perfect example of this can be seen in how the U.S. academic establishment treats the Confederate States of America's attempt to peacefully secede from the Union.

CONCLUSION

Those who condemn feudalism not only show their historical ignorance, but play into the hands of their oppressors who well understand that a return to a decentralized political order, as existed throughout much of the Middle Ages, would take away much of their power. The answer to the tyranny of liberal democratic governance is not through elections, but through the break up and dismantling of the various monolithic nation-states that dominate the planet into smaller political units whose populations have a similar political outlook, cultural cohesion, and common ethnic traits. The current political system has long been corrupted and is past reform.

While a return to the full conditions of feudalism is unlikely, its decentralized structure and its historical reality offers a model for those who seek a replacement of the current statist world. ❖

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

ENDNOTES:

1 Carl Stephenson, *Mediaeval Institutions: Selected Essays*, ed. Bryce D. Lyon (Ithaca, NY.: Cornell University Press, 1954, Cornell Paperbacks, 1967), 217.

2 Carl Stephenson, *Mediaeval Feudalism*, 4th ed. (Ithaca, N.Y.: Great Seal Books, 1960), 12-13.

3 *Ibid.*, 13.

4 *Ibid.*, 20.

5 *Ibid.*

6 Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *A Short History of Man: Progress and Decline* (Auburn, AL.: Mises Institute, 2015), 111. Hoppe bases much of his historical analysis on Fritz Kern's important study *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages: The Divine Right of Kings and the Right of Resistance in the Early Middle Ages—Law and Constitution in the Middle Ages*, trans. S.B. Chrimes (New York: Frederick A. Praeger Publishers, 1956, Clark, N.J.: The Lawbook Exchange, Ltd., 2013).

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*, p. 110.

9 Stephenson, *Mediaeval Feudalism*, p. 31.

10 Hoppe, *A Short History of Man*, 110.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 Stephenson, *Mediaeval Feudalism*, 78.

14 *Ibid.*, 77-78.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 78.

16 Hoppe, *A Short History of Man*, 111.

17 Stephenson, *Mediaeval Feudalism*, 93.

18 *Ibid.*, 93.

19 *Ibid.*

20 Hoppe, *A Short History of Man*, 111.

21 Stephenson, *Mediaeval Feudalism*, 31.

22 Kern, *Kingship and Law in the Middle Ages, 186.*

23 *Ibid.*

24 See, Willis Carto, "A Straight Look at World War II," THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. XVIII, No. 1.

25 Quoted in Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *Democracy—The God That Failed: The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy and Natural Order* (New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001), 38.

26 *Ibid.*

27 Stephenson, *Mediaeval Feudalism*, 66-67.

28 *Ibid.*, 67-68.

29 Stephenson, *Mediaeval Institutions*, 206.

30 *Ibid.*, 208.

ANTONIUS J. PATRICK is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers for writing for THE BARNES REVIEW. He says, "I write for TBR on occasion because they are the only professional publisher in the region that runs my work without turning it into politically correct whitewash." This essay is dedicated to Fr. Gommar A. DePauw, October 11, 1918–May 6, 2005.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MESSAGE FROM RYSSEN

At the start of this new year, first of all, I wish to thank all those who have expressed their moral support since the start of my incarceration. While I have not replied to post cards, I have answered 400-500 letters, and I've got just as many left waiting to be answered. In fact, it's been hard for me to keep up with it all. I also wish to thank all those who have contributed to the payment of my legal fees. Since the sum has been covered, it is no longer necessary to send money to my lawyer, Damien Viguier, by Paypal, check or bank transfer, so as to avoid complications. If you wish to help me and help my family, the best thing to do is to buy my books, either through TBR's bookstore or your favorite distributor, if you can find them. I am afraid that this is going to be a long-term operation. I wish all my friends a Happy New Year. May God keep you safe and well.

Hervé Ryssen
Via email

[See page 86 of this issue for a selection of Hervé Ryssen's books.—Ed.]

SURVIVED ATTACKS BY SNIPERS

I am writing about the article by John Tiffany covering "The White Death" Simo Hjajuhi in the November/December 2020 issue. I served in two Marine infantry battalions in the Vietnam War. I was a machinegun team leader in both battalions. My last battalion was the First Battalion, Ninth Marines. One day, another Marine and I were filling sandbags and a sniper nearly shot my right foot off. Another time and place with the same outfit, a sniper bullet cracked right by my head. I was very lucky, to say the least. Those were very scary moments that just won't go away. The article brought this out and reminded me of what I had experienced in the Vietnam War. Many memories. Very lucky.

John McNeely
Illinois

[Mr. McNeely (formerly a lance corporal) was featured in a November 27, 2017 article in the *News-Gazette* of Champaign, Illinois about his Vietnam War experiences. He also appeared in an unstaged photo in a 1965 edition of *LIFE* magazine that was also featured in the *News-Gazette* story. In an article by Hank Boyle, the writer detailed how McNeely and Cpl. Curtis Jackson engaged "eight or nine" Viet Cong in close-quarter combat. Luckily, members of McNeely's division had been alerted to the approach of enemy soldiers by the barks of a puppy they had adopted a short time earlier. A thrice-wounded Jackson, the article explained, killed an enemy guerrilla just as he was ready to unleash a grenade among the group of Marines.—Ed.]

VOTING IN SOLIDARITY

During the last election, the leftists pushed "Prop 16," a plan to revive "reverse discrimination." Lots of lefty big-wig money, names and groups pushed it. But it was defeated soundly. It was one more salvo in the war against Whites. Other races vote in solidarity, and we need to, as well. On another note, we need more Confederate battle flags in multiple sizes—some for outside, some for inside and some for the desktop. These flags are now very hard to find.

Rick
California

[TBR does have some remaining Confederate flags, but not the large battle flag. We do have the third flag of the Confederacy (known as "the Blood-Stained Banner") and we also still have some of the flag desk sets with six famous flags of the Confederacy, including the Confederate battle flag. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 for pricing and availability if you are interested. As for voting in solidarity, most of our people are hopelessly brainwashed—Ed.]

WORTH SUPPORTING

This year I sent TBR gift subscriptions to my grandson and great-grandson. I can think of no finer gift to give them. I hope they read it from cover to cover and pass what they learn on to others. Hopefully it will help awaken other Americans, especially Southerners. I am a 94-year-old mother, grandmother and great-grandmother. I have been subscribing to TBR since its first edition, and also the late *Spotlight* newspaper.

I used to write letters to the editor of local newspapers and magazines, and much of what I wrote about I learned from these publications. You don't see many letters like mine get printed in those kinds of publications anymore. Instead, we are showered with far-left Communist themes and people that still hate Donald Trump. Perhaps this is because there are not enough people who care or, perhaps, the people who own today's publications do not want those kinds of letters to be read.

The first thing I do when I get my TBR is read the letters. Thanks to all you Americans who take the time to write letters and to give gift subscriptions to the men and boys (as well as the girls) in your family, and also your friends and neighbors. At least they will have the opportunity to read the truth.

Thanks to all the people at TBR for the wonderful job you are doing. Thank you also for highlighting our Southern patriots and our true racial history. Praying that God will bless America and keep her free.

Betty D. Collins
Georgia

[Thank you, Mrs. Collins, for your letter and for your words of encouragement. If you want to take Mrs. Collins up on her suggestion, turn to page 88 and use the form to send discount subscriptions to friends and family. By the way, your handwriting is still excellent. It's important we can read the letters we receive.—Ed.]

UNSUNG REICH COMPOSERS

I enjoyed reading in the November/December 2020 issue about these composers I myself had never heard of. What a great issue all the way around. It is only with the backing of the masses of White people of this country that the federal government of the United States remains afloat. Withdraw that support and the federal government will fall. With the sacking of the Capitol building by Trump supporters, we are witnessing the beginning of that process.

Matt Hale
Via email

COLOR REVOLUTIONS

I have subscribed to THE BARNES REVIEW since the beginning of March 2020 and I am extremely pleased at the quality of your publication, the November/December 2020 issue being the best edition yet. I am amazed at the many publications that you feature for sale. *Judaism & Zionism* by Peter Christian was a recent edition to my library.

I am writing to ask you to do an investigative article on the concept of color revolutions as our country is in the midst of such a revolution that is plunging us into a true civil war, both cultural and political. Texas, which joined 20 other states in suing Pennsylvania, Georgia, Michigan and Wisconsin in order to ensure election integrity and the reelection of Donald Trump, is again considering secession from the union after Joe Biden was sworn in. Large parts of rural Oregon want to join with Idaho. As the United States government and U.S. intelligence agencies have instigated other color revolutions, the U.S. itself could now find itself the victim of one.

It should be abundantly clear, based on a study of the record, including such sources as Gatewaypundit.com, that the Barack Obama-George Soros shadow government, along with Big Tech, the CIA and rogue elements of the FBI and DOJ, plus the foreign governments of Iran, China and Russia, according to the director of national intelligence—against the backdrop of riots by Black Lives Matter and Antifa, including recently in Washington, D.C.—planned and orchestrated the coup d'etat that President Trump failed to crush. Along with the connivance of the mainstream news media, Trump's critics seek to disguise and distort recent events as part of a massive cover up bigger than the John F. Kennedy assassination.

The director of the Federal Election Commission (FEC) has ruled the election was illegitimate. The color revolution continued with the bogus impeachment and Senate trial of Mr. Trump to prevent him from running for president in 2024 for allegedly inciting the Capitol riot. Clear evidence, in my opinion, shows that CNN and even PBS's *Frontline*, edited out Trump's call for a "peaceful protest" to create the current crisis and further divide the country amid Biden's call for unity, which is a joke. The impeachment and trial of Mr. Trump was unconstitutional because he was a private citizen. He was right not to testify in this exercise of high political theater. If the Senate can try private citizen Trump, its minions can try any citizen on bogus political charges.

Democrats have a long history of inciting violence. Violence and street demonstrations are an inherent element of a color revolution. As all revolutions devour their children, many of them will eventually pay the price. For instance, Sen. Dianne Feinstein (D-Calif.) is having her name stripped from a school in the San Francisco area, so look for more Demorats to fall victim to their own machinations.

The implications of the coup d'etat are truly Orwellian, with the news media and their handlers at the CIA projecting onto Trump the terms "coup," "authoritarian" and "unconstitutional." These are terms better associated with presidents Obama and Biden, who prefer rule by executive fiat unlike Trump who never violated the Constitution. Remember: It was Obama who spied on Trump and, along with treasonous Marxist/anti-White Democrats, fabricated the earlier bogus impeachment of Trump based on charges that he colluded with Russia during the previous election. This was all part of a massive psychological warfare campaign aimed at the American public. Mr. Trump was acquitted of those charges and prevailed in the second impeachment trial. I believe he will be more popular than ever in the future.

I request that THE BARNES REVIEW write such an article to put our current color revolution into historical context with other color revolutions of history.

STEVEN WINEGARDNER
Via email

[One thing we know is that we cannot trust the news media, our intelligence agencies or our elected officials. A case in point is the death of Officer Brian Sicknick who, we were told by all of those mentioned (including high-ranking Republicans), was "bludgeoned to death with a fire extinguisher by a Trump supporter at the Capitol riot." This incendiary bit of "news" was repeated hundreds of times. In truth, Sicknick died of a stroke hours after the event. Sicknick's brother states that his brother told him that he had been pepper-sprayed. Pepper spray can cause death in rare cases, usually for those with asthma. Officer Sicknick's mother had the same conversation with her son. The coroner knew the true cause of death, as did Officer Sicknick's family, as did, presumably, the House impeachment managers. Still, this gut-wrenching "evidence"—which was, according to several Republicans, so compelling that they voted to impeach—was presented in the trial as fact. This does not justify the violence at the Capitol, it only reinforces the fact that we cannot believe a word coming out of the mouths of politicians, U.S. intelligence agencies and news media pundits.—Ed.]

LOCAL MILITIAS NECESSARY

I keep returning to your July/August 2020 editorial "Flashback to 1905," in which you made comparisons between the leftist rioting of summer 2020 and the Bolshevik coup of 1905. I, for one, hold faith for the future. That's not to say that things could not become more rugged, but here is a short list of positives I see: About 75% of all firearms in the U.S. are not in the hands of the government; they are in the hands of U.S. citizens, mainly White. The murder rate in America is 2.6 per 100,000. The murder rate in Belgium is 2.2 per 100,000.

George Mason, during the debate over the ratification of the U.S. Constitution and the Second Amendment, asked, "Sir: What is the militia? It is the whole people, except for a few elected officials." The other signers fully agreed that no elected officials, nor members of a federal army, nor state head of a national guard, nor state governor, were legal members of a militia. It's as simple as that.

In some ways it could seem medieval, but I know of over 30 towns in one area where veterans and private militias now have agreements that, if certain [violent] groups enter, and the local sheriff cannot handle it, half of each town has agreed to respond as a militia. I understand that the heads of these local militias actually have keys to the National Guard armories in their areas.

M.A.D.
Hawaii

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

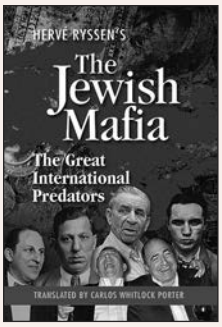

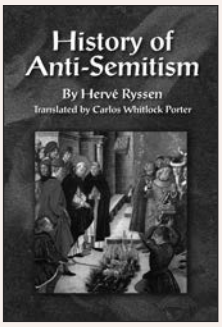

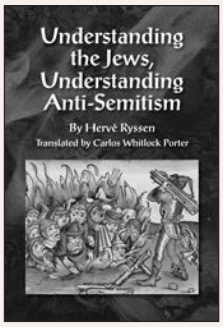

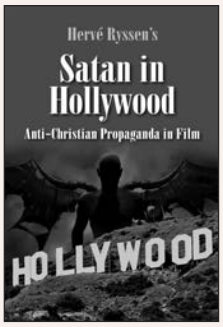

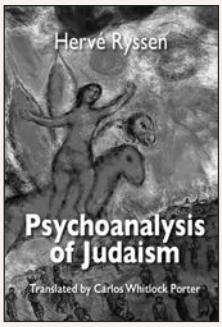

Daring Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, the organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the pillage of Russia, crime from Berlin to Marbella, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolution funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, African slave trade, Christian slaves, plastic surgery racket, horse racing and garage rip-offs, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29*.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35*.

Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15*.

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10*.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other groups etc etc? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this very subject. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30*.

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers & International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish community. All over Europe, they allegedly engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive. Today, these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details this global theft. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices! Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge by phone, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

SPECIAL TBR THEME ISSUES

Solzhenitsyn: Russia & the Jews Special September/October 2008 issue

First-ever full-length English review of massive banned book series about Russia's relationship with her Jewish population by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Originally reviewed in German by the great Udo Walendy, it is unavailable in the West in English except online. Details: the end of the czars and the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the 1917 Jewish revolution in Russia; the Ukrainian Terror Famine; life in the gulag; Bolshevism in Europe; pogroms; the Russian Civil War; Stalin's top killers; Jewish commissars; the populating of Russia by outsiders; and much, much more! 80 pages, *$10.*

All-Holocaust Issue

At 112 pages, this may be the best overall holocaust resource ever prepared. Dozens of fascinating articles and historical items cover the subject from "Auschwitz to Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers, historians and sensible laymen are saying about the holocaust. Inmates paid for their work with camp money? No gas chambers? No brutal beatings? 85,000—not 4 million—died at Auschwitz? Inmates could be released for good behavior? Crematory ovens never used to kill? No evidence of a plot to eradicate Europe of Jews? Money, a post office, a large pool, soccer fields, a sauna and a camp canteen at Auschwitz —for use by the prisoners? *$15.*

TBR Special Anthology: 2008-2010

Contains articles on: the Nazi space program; why the Brits hated Joan of Arc; did Hitler have an A-bomb?; new facts about slavery; Bush Ghost of Africa; 28 problems with the holocaust; Willis Carto and the far right; legacy of Luther; Wilson and Palestine; strange death of Patton; WWII's dambusters; Arminius vs. the Romans; Civil War death camp; black blizzards of the dustbowl; sinking of the *Royal Oak;* Prussian in the Reb cavalry; America's race wars; traitors behind Germany's defeat; Lincoln's police state; forgotten riders of the Revolution; Templars in North America; Stuttgart atrocity; who's in WWII's mass graves?; JFK's mystery mistress; Neanderthal DNA; Antony & Cleopatra; treasure of the Goths; Poland's holocaust; Nebra Sky Disk; Rudolf Hess; real-life Zorro; eyewitness to Nagasaki; more! Quality color cover, perfect bound, 8.5" by 11", 160 pages, four dozen articles, *$15.*

Defending Dixie

Articles in this special 112-page issue discuss: The real reasons behind the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern heroes; the truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; an honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; tariffs: The real cause of the war; interviews with monument activists and historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Lincoln III; secret societies and the Civil War; blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; memoirs of a Rebel private; the Cherokee general; the Missouri exodus; the cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song to be nixed; the Jim Crow double-cross and more! September/October 2017 issue, 112 pages, *$15.*

Holocausts!

Articles in this special 132-page issue discuss: The holocaust of Southerners by Lincoln; the World War I holocaust; the Bolshevik holocaust of 60 million people; the Soviet starvation holocaust in Ukraine; the firebombing holocaust of German civilians; the WWII nuclear holocaust in Japan; the firebombing holocaust of Japanese civilians; the holocaust of German civilians after WWII; the holocaust of German POWs; the MK-Ultra mind-control holocaust; the cultural holocaust of Europe happening now; and, tragically, even more! September/October 2018 issue, 132 pages, *$15.*

Werwölfe of the Reich

Articles in this special 118-page issue discuss: *Werwolf* underground resistance during and after WWII; Hitler's views on Christianity and religion; the real reasons Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark; how Churchill started and prolonged World War II; an investigation into the mass deaths of Soviet POWs; life in postwar Germany and "de-Nazification"; the sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*—9,000 dead; an interview with James Bacque, author of *Other Losses*; review of *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*; review of *Hitler Democrat* by Leon Degrelle; Hitler's views on the United States; how Germany reunited French POWs with their families; ransacking the Reich: the Trophy Affair; why a Netherlands railroad is being sued; the last Volkswagen and even more! September/October 2019 issue, 118 pages, *$15.*

Defending American Heroes

Articles in this special 144-page issue discuss many men who have their reputations slandered in 2020 including: Father Junipero Serra, Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Charles Lindbergh, Frank Rizzo, Robert E. Lee, J.E.B. Stuart plus articles on Matthias Baldwin and Christopher Columbus. Also contains articles on the Arab and Jewish slave trade, the truth about Judah P. Benjamin, plus the Congo-Arab War. You'll also hear from slaves themselves about what slavery in the South was really like. Also Gen. Michael Flynn's warning for America and news of Donald Trump's effort to create a beautiful new national sculpture garden dedicated to dozens of American historymakers of all races. You will also find out about the amazing glassmaking accomplishments of ancient people from the Mideast, Europe, India and Central America. Also includes a photo section of just a few of the hundreds of statues that have been ripped down. We've also included two important articles exposing the Marxist Black Lives Matter and Antifa efforts to destroy America with a special focus on the Sunshine Movement and the efforts by George Soros to use his billions to get Marxist/radical leftist prosecutors in place in many of America's once-great cities. September/October 2021 issue, 144 pages, *$15.*

Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR221

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVII NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2021 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Future for Whites in a Post-Trump America

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Subscribe or renew to THE BARNES REVIEW subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Peter Christian's . . .

JUDAISM & ZIONISM: A WHIRLWIND TOUR

This small but powerful booklet by ever-popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a fast-paced tour of the religion of Judaism, which is more diverse and less monolithic than many people believe. Some sects are quite racist. Others support the slaughter of the Palestinian people. Still others are critical of those very objectives. The booklet also discusses the founding of Zionism, the state of Israel, Jewish atrocities and secret societies that the author believes were inspired and created by Jewish thinkers.

The author says, "Judaism is a very diverse religion with many different beliefs and sects. I have read more than 1,000 books on Judaism and related subjects and cite hundreds of quotes for this new booklet, the vast majority of which are from Jewish sources, all the way from ancient times to the present. This book is not necessarily a condemnation of Judaism, but merely an honest tour through the history and goals of these various sects, many of which have different aims, religious practices and taboos." Short, concise sections include information on: the Jewish calendar, Jewish holy days, Jewish scriptures, Jewish gods and goddesses, Jewish denominations and sects, Jewish history, Jewish messiahs, famous figures of Jewish history, Jewish organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, Jewish expulsions, the Illuminati, Freemasonry, Jewish advisors to U.S. presidents, anti-Semitism, Zionism, the New World Order, the "Holocaust," Jewish atrocities, Israel, Noahide Laws, Vatican II, the Harold Rosenthal Interview, critics of Judaism, reforms, reference works on Judaism, and a photo section of dozens of famous Jewish thinkers, politicians etc. **This 58-page, saddle-stitched booklet regularly sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you renew your U.S.A. TBR subscription for $56!** Mail in the form below or call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See other renewal offers at www.BarnesReview.com.

Use the form below and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG121.**

Renew / Subscribe to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Peter Christian's *Judaism & Zionism* (retail price $10).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG121**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

New book from imprisoned Revisionist is here!

Jewish Fanaticism

ENGLISH EDITION EXCLUSIVELY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

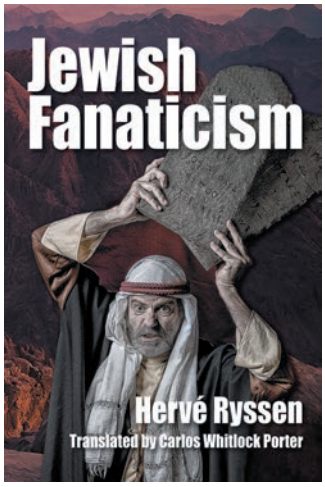

By Hervé Ryssen. Judaism, as this book demonstrates, is essentially a universalistic political project with the objective of world unification, the prelude to global pacification. It is a long-term project, but the Jews are absolutely convinced that they can succeed in its realization, steeped as they are in this "mission," assigned to them by God. The aim is not simply to convert the world to Judaism, but rather to incite the other peoples to abandon their racial, national and religious identities so as to favor the spirit of "tolerance" between men. The Jews thus feel compelled to engage in perpetual agitation intended to convince the world to adopt their project. They are a people of propagandists. It is not by chance that they are so influential in the mass media of all democratic societies. The incessant guilt-tripping campaigns directed at Europeans of all stripes and for all crimes, whether real or imagined, relating to slavery, colonialism, pillaging the Third World or Auschwitz, have no other aim, when all is said and done, than to eradicate all sense of collective identity. When the Jews are the only people on Earth who have retained their faith and traditions, they will at last be recognized by all as "God's Chosen People." Israel's Messiah, whose coming has been awaited every day for 2,000 years, will then re-establish David's kingdom and give the Jews a stranglehold over the universe. This book discusses their goals, methods, projects—and also their perversions. It is uncensored throughout, thus, we warn sensitive readers that some of the material contained within is shocking and written for a mature audience. Softcover, 449 pages, #873, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.com.

ORDER EXTRA GIFT COPIES OF TBR'S SPECIAL ISSUE

"DEFENDING AMERICAN HEROES"

Here's a perfect gift for a child, grandchild, neighbor, friend, relative, teacher, library or any other person or organization you think would benefit from having a permanent and truthful record detailing the greatness of some of America's most slandered heroes.

This special 144-page September/October 2020 issue of The Barnes Review contains biographies of Father Junipero Serra, Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Charles Lindbergh, Frank Rizzo, Robert E. Lee, J.E.B. Stuart plus articles on Matthias Baldwin, Christopher Columbus and "George Washington vs. Abraham Lincoln." Guaranteed, these kinds of bios will not appear in future history books!

This huge issue also contains informative articles setting the record straight on the Arab slave trade, the Jewish involvement in the slave trade, the effort to hide the truth about Judah P. Benjamin and the Congo-Arab War. You'll also hear from slaves themselves about what slavery in the South was really like.

But that's not all. You'll also hear Gen. Michael Flynn's warning for America and Donald Trump's effort to not only preserve American monuments but also to create a beautiful new national sculpture garden dedicated to dozens of American historymakers of all races and creeds.

You will also find out about the amazing glassmaking accomplishments of ancient people from the Mideast, Europe, India and Central America demonstrating just how ingenious our ancestors truly were. Also includes a photo section that shows just a few of the hundreds of statues that have been ripped down plus a comprehensive listing of the monuments we have seen removed thus far.

And, to top it all off, we've included two important articles exposing the Marxist Black Lives Matter and anarchistic Antifa efforts to destroy America with a special focus on the Sunshine Movement and the efforts by George Soros to use his billions to get Marxist/radical leftist prosecutors in place in many of America's cities. Don't think these prosecutors are important? Just see the havoc they have unleashed in Chicago, Minneapolis, San Francisco, Los Angeles and St. Louis, to name just a few major U.S. cities.

Called "one of the most important and inspirational issues in TBR's history," the "Defending American Heroes" issue of TBR is a gem you will treasure for years and one that should be given as gifts to as many people as you can find who will appreciate or benefit from it.

Purchase copies of the September/October 2020 "Defending American Heroes" edition of The Barnes Review! Prices are: 1-25 copies $15 each; 26-50 copies are $14 each. 51-75 copies are $13 each. 76 or more copies are $12 each. Add S&H in the U.S. For orders up to $50 add $5. From $50.01 to $100 add $10. Orders over $100 add a flat $15. For S&H to foreign destinations, call 202-544-5977 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also send your request with payment to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

We can send this issue directly to your gift recipients. Just tell us how many to send and where, and include that information with your order! Please print neatly and leave a phone number or email address if we have any questions!—Ed.

NEW EDITION OF OTTO SKORZENY'S CLASSIC BOOK IS NOW IN STOCK FROM TBR

HITLER'S COMMANDO

The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

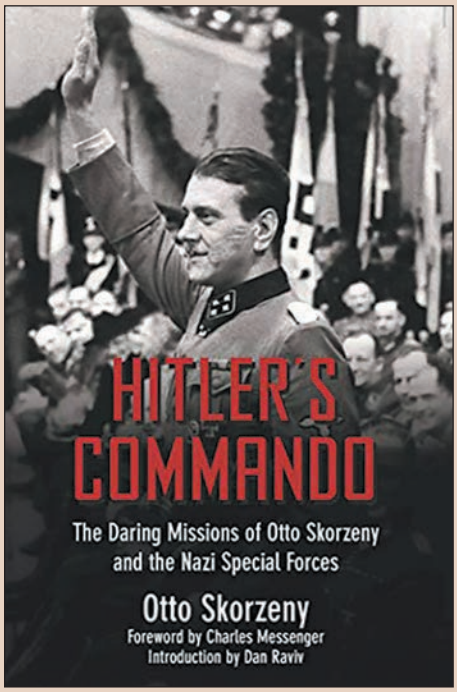

Written by Otto Skorzeny
Foreword by Charles Messenger
Introduction by Dan Raviv

Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. He is one of the most famous men in the history of special forces. His extraordinary wartime career was one of high risk and adventure, and here he tells the full story. When Benito Mussolini was imprisoned in Italy in 1943, it was Skorzeny who successfully led the daring glider rescue, winning the Knight's Cross and promotion as a result. Skorzeny's talents were brought into play again when he was sent to Budapest to stop the Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. Now dubbed "the most dangerous man in Europe" by the Allies, Skorzeny was awarded the German Cross in Gold. A few months later, he took a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a controversial plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks.

A fascinating depiction of commando action, Skorzeny's memoirs are a key addition to special forces literature. The author gives us fascinating details about his many famous missions between 1943 and the end of the war and he offers a fair appraisal of the war situation in Germany, as well as any tactical and military mistakes. Skorzeny also sheds light on several personalities in a new way. The book also includes several pages of interesting photos. If you are interested in the operations of Otto Skorzeny, this is a great book for anyone who wants to learn about them. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

QUANTRELL

A True History of His Guerrilla Warfare on the Missouri and Kansas Border During the Civil War of 1861 to 1865

By John P. Burch as told by Capt. Harrison Trow

Ride along with Southern raider Capt. William Clarke Quantrill [Charles W. Quantrell, according to the author] on his many daring and deadly adventures battling local militias, Red Legs, Union troops and Jayhawkers. Quantrill and his command operated along the Missouri-Kansas border throughout the early 1860s, and part of his infamy includes the 1863 raid and sacking of Lawrence, Kansas. Near the end of the war, Quantrill ended up in Kentucky where he was killed in a Union ambush in 1865. He was just shy of 28 years old.

The first edition of this book was self-published by the author, Capt. Harrison Trow, in Vega, Texas in 1923. The book comprises Capt. Trow's numerous, vivid and colorful recollections—given by Trow when he was an elderly man—of his days riding with Quantrill. The author is clearly sympathetic to his commander, but the publisher, in his foreword, does not share the same rosy opinion of Quantrill as does Capt. Trow, pointing out some inconsistencies in the recollections of Trow and generally taking a dimmer view of Quantrill. Over the decades,

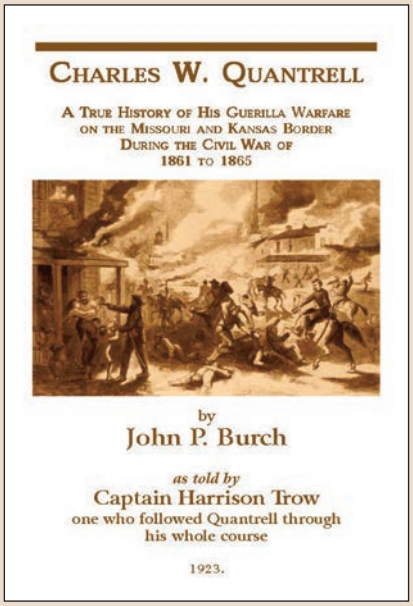

this firsthand account has been routinely cited in numerous modern books pertaining to Quantrill. The book provides a rare glimpse inside the wartime operations of Quantrill and offers a Southern sympathizer's view of the guerrilla war in Missouri and Kansas. Softcover, 266 pages, illustrated, #884, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Purchase from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Chapters include:

- The False Jonah
- The Early Life of Quantrill
- Why the Guerrillas Were Organized
- Fight at Charles Younger's Farm
- Jayhawkers Murder Blythe's Son
- The Low House Fight
- Quantrill & Todd Go After Ammo
- The Capture of Independence
- Lone Jack Fight
- The March South in 1862
- Younger Remains in Missouri
- The Trip North in 1863
- Jesse James Joins the Command
- The Lawrence Massacre
- Order Number 11, August 1863
- Fights and Skirmishes—1863-1864
- Blue Springs Fight 1863
- Wellington
- The Grinter Fight
- The Centralia Massacre
- Bloody Bill Anderson
- Press Webb: A Born Scout
- Little Blue
- Arrock Fighting—Spring 1864
- Death of Todd and Anderson
- Going South—Fall 1864
- The Surrender
- The Death of Quantrill
- Youngers and Jameses After the War

Two Great Books on Robert E. Lee

The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee As He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

Why in the 21st century should we care about "the Old Rebel" Robert E. Lee, a Victorian who was old fashioned even during his own time, and who died nearly 150 years ago? Why a book about how his peers saw him, when the world he lived in disappeared long ago? In *The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee As He Was Seen by His Contemporaries*, award-winning author and Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook provides the answers. In our ever-growing impersonal Cyber Age, where we continue to distance ourselves not only from others but from God and nature as well, the Christ-like Southern gentleman Robert E. Lee is more relevant than ever before. In his hard-working, conservative, dutiful and honest ways, in his deeply spiritual, modest, loyal, gentle, loving and forgiving nature, Lee serves as an ideal moral compass for today's depersonalized atheistic society, a true-life paragon that all of us—no matter what our age, occupation, race, religion or political persuasion—can aspire to. To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Col. Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries by the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and his former Northern enemies. The book is divided into convenient chapters, covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life, to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). We also learn about the general's earliest known French and English ancestors, his royal bloodline through William the Conqueror, Stratford Hall (Lee's birthplace) and Arlington House (the Lee-Custis family estate that was converted into Arlington National Cemetery), and the etymology of the Lee surname. Seabrook's personal notes and the numerous Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this special edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Lincoln's War, authentic Confederate history and Southern culture. Softcover, 260 pages, #876, *$20*.

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

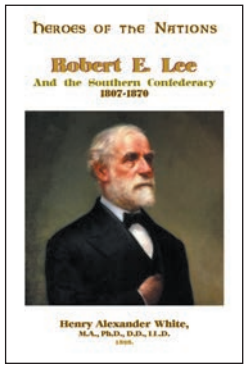

In 1897, Henry Alexander White of Washington & Lee University penned this masterpiece on Robert E. Lee before the era of political correctness. The book is a detailed biography of Robert E. Lee and the Lee family that describes his life and many exploits. It has been compiled from a huge number of original sources—from the Library of Congress, the writings of John Smith, founder of Virginia, Justin Winsor of Harvard, private historical societies, Johns Hopkins University, documents from the founding fathers on the Lee family, the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Society and many more. Chapters contain information on the earliest history of the Lee family in colonial Virginia, his youth, education, marriage, his time at West Point, service in the Mexican War, his service on the frontier, the secession and slavery debate, the John Brown crisis, his withdrawal from the U.S. Army, his appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, the campaign in western Virginia, his supervision of coastal defenses, the Peninsular campaign, the Seven Days' battle, the Second Battle of Manassas, the capture of Harper's Ferry, the Sharpsburg campaign, the battles at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Petersburg and Appomattox. The book then details Lee's postwar career, focusing on his time as president of Washington College. This fully indexed book also contains 41 illustrations, photos and maps. A must read for all interested in this great American hero. Softcover, 467, #883, *$26*.

ORDERING

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

THE STORY OF THE NATIONS SERIES—ORDER FROM TBR!

Australia, Holland & Switzerland Are Here!

We now carry 16 books in the Story of the Nations Series.

Australia & New Zealand

Here is Greville Tregarthen's 1893 history of Australia and New Zealand, written before the era of political correctness. The book covers in detail the early discoverers (1502-1772), DeGonneville, motive for maritime discovery, Dirk Hartog, other Dutch explorers, wreck of the *Batavia*, Tasman, Dampier, de Vlaming, last Dutch expedition, Capt. Cook, transit of Venus, Botany Bay, wreck of the *Endeavour*, Banks, du Fresne, De Surville, convict colony, New South Wales, Maj. Ross, starvation, Grose, female orphans, insurrection, Hawkesbury settlers, Capt. Bligh, Johnston's court martial, Gov. Marquaries, Emancipists, troubles with the natives, rule of Brisbane and Darling, bushranging, Newspaper Act, Ghostland, Curries, Cunningham, Hovell, Stuart, Mitchell, constitution, Gov. Bourke, Sydney University, Privy Council, Australian gold rush, miner unrest, population increases, responsible government, settlement of Derwent, Michael Howe, first church, usury laws, Patriotic Six, new constitution (1851-1893), settlement of Victoria, Latrobe's administration, highway robbery, immigration hardships, another constitution, Gov. Fitzroy, van Diemen's Land, Eureka stockade, Western Australia (1826-1874), pioneers, South Australia, discovery of silver, Queensland, Moreton Bay, settling of New Zealand, whaling, Maoris, treaty of Waitangi, Hone-Heke, events from 1846-1861, Maori wars, New Zealand Federation, appendix, index, 35 illustrations. Softcover, 444 pages, #881, *$25.*

Switzerland

Here is the history of the mountain nation of Switzerland, written in 1890 by Lina Hug. Includes detailed information on Switzerland's cantons, the lake dwellers, Dr. Keller's discoveries, the Helvetians, Orgetorix, Divico and the Romans, Vercingetorix and the Romans, Valisians, Rhaetians, Helvetia incorporated into Gaul, Vespasian, Alemanni, Christianity, the Huns, the Nibelungenlied, Pepin le Bref, Burgundy, the German Empire, the Swabian dukes, Bertha the Spinning Queen, Conrad, Henry III, struggle with the pope, the House of Zaeringen, the Crusades, Kyburg Dynasty, Hohenstaufen, the Habsburgs, the Confederation (Eidgenossenschaft), forest cantons, the Waldstätten, William Tell and the apple, the foundation of the League, Albrecht, Austrian defeat, the League of the Eight States, Zurich, war with Austria, Zug, Bern, abbey churches, influence of the Lady Abbess, Bern vs. the nobility, the great victory of Laupen, West Swiss Union, the battles of Sempach and Naefels, Leopold III, death of Sempach, Winkelried, Switzerland expands, the Burgundian wars, Charles the Bold, Louis XI, Battle of Grandson, Morat, Siege of Nancy, death of Charles, the meeting at Stanz, Freiburg, Solothurnam, execution of Waldmann, League of 13 Cantons, St. Gall, Switzerland separates from the empire, Schaffhausen, Battle of Marignanao, the Great Councils, Landgemeinde, reformation of German Switzerland, Luther and Zwingli, Reformation in West Switzerland, the Ladle Squires, Bonivard, French Switzerland, Savoy, St. Julien, Reformation of German Switzerland, Geneva and Calvin, the Consistoire, Catholic reaction, Borromeo, Escalade of Geneva, Thirty Years' War, Jenatsch, Peasants Revolt, the aristocrats, Renaissance, Davel's plot, Greifensee massacre, Swiss Guard massacred in Paris, Helvetic Society, Lemanic Republic, Conference in Paris, Mediation Act, Rengger, Stapfer, the "Long Diet," Constitution of 1815-48, Day of Uster, Constitution of 1848, industry, commerce, railways, education, Right of Asylum, more plus genealogical tables, illustrations, index. Softcover, 450 pages, #882, *$25.*

Holland

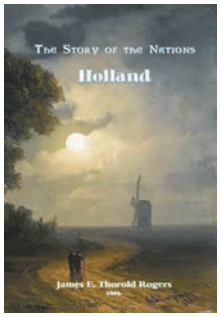

Here is the rich and complex history of Holland, written in 1889 by James E. Thorold Rogers. Contains chapters on the early days of Holland, Hooks, Kabeljauws, chartered towns, the Crusades, rise of the guilds, the House of Burgundy, development of fisheries, insurrection, Charles the Headstrong, the battle against the Swiss, the arts in Holland, Mary of Burgundy, chastisement of Ghent, the prince of Orange, the crimes of Charles, ascension of Philip of Spain, the Nassaus, the Blood Council, Alva, abolition of the Inquisition, Requesens, allies of Holland, Don John of Austria, Alexander of Parma, the Union of Ubrecht, William the Silent, Henry III and Elisabeth, Antwerp and the Armada, international intrigue, the last years of Parma, Maurice, the capture of Cadiz, exploration and financial development in the Dutch Indies, Nieuwpoort, Spinola, East India Co., Heemskerk, Bank of Amsterdam, England vs. Holland, Thirty Years War, war with Cromwell, John de Witt, War of 1672, the peace of Nimeguen, English revolution, War of 1689, Peace of Ryswick, Treaty of Utrecht, Pragmatic Sanction, William IV, Stadtholder, the American Revolution, War of 1781, creation of the monarchy, civil war, occupation by France, achievements in learning, international services of Holland, index, appendices, famous Hollanders, 17 illustrations, genealogy. Softcover, 416 pages, #880, *$25.*

TBR SUBSCRIBERS MAY TAKE 10% OFF LIST PRICES. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January / February 2021 ❖ Volume XXVII ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

The Future for White People in a Post-Trump America

By Arthur Kemp

4 Many American White conservatives see Donald Trump as a defender of their rights. If he is a defender of White rights, then he is the only one in either major political party.

Predictions Made in 1958 Book Come True Six Decades Later

By Marc Roland

10 In 1958, W. Cleon Skousen penned *The Naked Communist*, exposing the growing Bolshevik threat to America and the West. Today, the book is more pertinent than ever

King Leopold II of Belgium: Was He the Monster They Say?

By Dr. Edward DeVries

14 In America it was images of Fr. Junipero Serra and Robert E. Lee that received the most vitriol from rioters. But in Europe, the most hated man is Belgium's Leopold II. Why?

Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando

By John Wear, J.D.

16 Hollywood is fond of making fictional movies about incredible acts of wartime bravery and soldiers who pull off the impossible. Rarely does this actually happen in real life—unless the operations are led by German WWII commando Otto Skorzeny.

Why Germany Invaded Greece

By John Wear, J.D.

24 As part of an ongoing series of articles explaining why the WWII German military invaded the countries it did, in this issue John Wear explains why Hitler was forced to send troops into Greece and the Balkans

Yamamoto's Unfulfilled Dream

By Dr. Edward DeVries

32 During WWII, the Germans and Japanese came up with multiple "wonder weapons." One of Japan's contributions to this list was the Sen Toku-class aircraft carrier submarine.

"Those Dirty Japs": Dehumanizing the Japanese

By Thomas Goodrich

36 Effective propaganda is a vital part of any war effort, and World War II was no different. Due to the efforts of U.S. propagandists, our soldiers were brainwashed to believe that all Japanese were sub-human monsters.

The "Holocaust by Bullets" Myth

By John Wear, J.D.

44 In our September/October 2018 edition, TBR discussed the farcical Einsatzgruppen Trials. In this issue, we take a closer look at the operations of the Einsatzgruppen itself, and the alleged "Holocaust by bullets."

The Rulers of Russia and the Russian Farmers

By Antonius J. Patrick

52 Fr. Denis Fahey was a fierce anti-Communist Catholic cleric who was well aware of the monstrosity known as Bolshevik Russia. In 1938, he penned a book about the unrelenting persecution of Russian farmers.

Charges Dropped Against Renouf

Interview With Lady Michele Renouf

60 Arrested several years ago for impromptu statements made at a commemoration rally for those massacred in Dresden, Lady Michele Renouf saw all charges dropped. Why?

The Saga of Anaclet Chalifoux

Rémi Tremblay

72 His is a name few remember, but his effect upon Canadian politics was significant. Historian Rémi Tremblay gives us a better look at populist Anaclet Chalifoux.

The Mystery of the Split Rock

By Marc Roland

78 Over the years, TBR has explored many inexplicable megalithic formations from Stonehenge to Gobekli Tepe and more. The "Split Rock," however, is one of the simplest and most enduring of megalithic mysteries.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXVI:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 27 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Saying 'Hello' to 2021

If 2021 is going to be anything like 2020, we aren't sure we want any part of it. The year 2020 was a confusing mess of identity politics, fake news, statue-yanking, rioting, looting, anti-police rhetoric, voting irregularities bordering on massive fraud and, of course, Covid-19 and the government's police-state reaction to it. 2020 was also the last year of Donald Trump's term as president. As we go to press, his legal team is still mounting efforts to have the election of swamp creature Joe Biden overturned, but we will take for granted that the Deep State has accomplished what it set out to do four years ago: make sure he never sees the inside of the White House ever again.

So, win or lose, now is a good time to take an honest look at Mr. Trump and determine whether or not he is the champion of White America that many believe him to be. Certainly, we can say that we appreciate his tempered comments about the free speech rally in Charlottesville, Virginia, and his refusal to publicly "cancel" groups like the Proud Boys. We also admire the fact that he was willing to call Black Lives Matter and Antifa what they really are, domestic terrorists, and his concentration on America-first policies. Still, we must ask the core question: Was Mr. Trump a true champion of White rights?

In our lead article, historian and author Arthur Kemp examines just what the future holds for White people in a post-Trump America and whether any politician—from either party—has a future in politics if he makes the rights of the majority a priority. Unfortunately, as Kemp points out, Whites won't be the majority in this nation for much longer. So what does the future hold for us? Check out that important article starting on page 5.

We have also assembled several articles focusing on the dangers of Bolshevism and Communism. Judging from the messages being sent to us from the radical left and their controlled politicians, a Venezuelan-style socialist state is what they want for America. All U.S. politicians should read the articles by Marc Roland and Antonius J. Patrick if they want to know the end result of their deluded plans to turn this nation Bolshevik red.

But that's not all. We also have articles on several vilified Western culture heroes including King Leopold II of Belgium and famed German special operations officer Otto Skorzeny. We also include tracts on little-known Canadian populist Anaclet Chalifoux, a detailed analysis of the actions of the Einsatzgruppen on the Eastern Front, WWII Japan's efforts to build aircraft carrier submarines, America's anti-Japanese WWII propaganda efforts, why Germany invaded Greece—and even more.

And please be sure to read our exclusive interview with persecuted champion of Revisionism Lady Michele Renouf who just won a stunning victory for freedom of speech in Germany.

One thing you can be sure about in 2021 is this: TBR will continue to resist the scourge of political correctness that has infected this nation, leaving at least half of the population brainless zombies ignorant of their past, present and future. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Hail the Conquering Zero

Well, the unthinkable has happened. A man swiftly approaching senility has been elected president of the United States. Whether that election was pre-determined by the machinations of Deep State actors or just how many votes were actually stolen has yet to be determined, though fully 75% of Republican voters believe that the election was not an honest one. The new president's name is Joe Biden, and he has held political office for nearly 20% of the time the United States has been a nation. And what has he gotten done in that half-century of public service? Nearly nothing, unless you consider enriching your family through shady business deals a major accomplishment. But, hopefully, nothing is what Joe gets done in the next four years because, looking at the platform of the Democratic Party, that is about all on that slate that should be enacted.

It's almost laughable that a man who has run for president multiple times—and nearly had to drop out of the 2020 primaries because nobody really wanted to vote for him—has somewhow managed to grab the White House. Many people are saying that the one quality he lacked in his previous runs for president was, in fact, his senility. Did they actually vote for him because he is addle-brained? It would appear so. I can't see any other attributes the man brings to the table. Yes, senility is his defining personality trait and one that will come in handy for his controllers.

This is the same Joe Biden who may still believe he is running for the Senate, which he said on more than one occasion on the campaign trail—a rarely traveled trail that led to but a few pep rallies in basically empty parking lots.

This is the same Joe Biden who was often unaware of what city or state he was in when making a speech.

This is the same Joe Biden who regaled us with riveting tales of little Black children rubbing the hair on his legs.

This is the same Joe Biden who thinks he was running for president against a man named George.

The same Joe Biden who badly botched the first lines of the U.S. Declaration of Independence, stumbling over his words and then insisting, "You know the thing."

The same Joe Biden who said that a million Americans had died of Covid-19, that elections were held on Super Thursday, who insists we choose "truth over facts" and who lauded the "mayor of Massachusetts."

The same Joe Biden who could not tell the difference between his wife and his sister.

The same Joe Biden who is proud of his son for being kicked out of the U.S. Navy for drug abuse and has gone on to take cocaine addiction and alcohol abuse to a high art.

The same Joe Biden who thinks there are 700 million women in the American work force.

The same Joe Biden who takes credit for preventing you from inserting more than one magazine at a time into a firearm and insists we need to have our children listen to a phonograph every night to make sure they don't underperform in school or end up in jail.

The list goes on and on, but the point is that, were Joe Biden NOT senile, he would not have been elected. He is the perfect vessel for the potential radical left takeover of this nation. The good news, as Joe says, is that, waiting in the wings is an energetic "progressive" woman, California Sen. Kamala Harris, for whom he will gladly step aside should there be any "major philosophical differences." He'll just go to the doctor and have himself diagnosed with the senility we all know is in full flower inside his skull.

So, how will life be with a senile president? Maybe it won't be so bad. Maybe we will like him so much, the Democrats and Republicans will insist that all future presidential candidates have some type of severe cognitive malfunction. Maybe having a president do nothing for four years isn't such a bad thing. Honestly, life is pretty good here for hundreds of millions of Americans—maybe the best it has been in decades. So, if it ain't broke, don't fix it, Joe. And that is exactly what your resumé makes us believe you will accomplish: nothing. Our fingers are crossed.

As I write this in the waning days of December 2020, eyewitnesses say Mr. Trump has packed up his things and is vacating the White House. And, despite what the news media and U.S. intelligence agencies say and think about him, I am going to miss Donald Trump. For the first time in my life, a president talked seriously about the same issues that TBR founder Willis Carto harped on for decades: the idiocy of free trade, the use of tariffs as a way to level the playing field for American workers, the folly of foreign military intervention, the necessity of a nation to secure its own borders, controlling immigration into the U.S. so that only people with something to offer this nation—and who want to be Americans—are allowed in (preferably from European countries) and the plight of the shrinking American middle class. I must add that none of us here at TBR approves of some of Mr. Trump's more surprising policies, including his overtly amorous affection for the state of Israel or his pardoning of Israel's infamous spy Jonathan Pollard.

That being said, it's time for us to say "good-bye" to Donald Trump—at least for now—and watch Joe Biden carefully. Can he and his cohorts really ruin America in just four years? We'll find out. But one thing is for sure, we will see a switch from the "America first" rhetoric of Trump to the "America worst" sloganeering of the neo-liberals and their man Joe Biden, "the Conquering Zero." ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

45th U.S. President Donald Trump holds up a fist beside First Lady Melania Trump after speaking at a campaign event for Republican Sens. David Perdue and Kelly Loeffler in Valdosta, Georgia, in early December. Now that Mr. Trump has "officially" lost the 2020 presidential election, his avid supporters want to know what's next for the brash billionaire, America and White people, in general. Many Whites see him as a powerful advocate of the "Silent Majority." REUTERS PHOTO

The Future for Whites in a Post-Trump America

By Arthur Kemp

Millions of Americans were stunned by the outcome of the 2020 U.S. presidential election. Many passionately believe that the election was somehow stolen, and that it was impossible for addle-brained Joe Biden to have amassed over 81 million votes without some sort of fraud. While electoral fraud may possibly have taken place during the election, the reality is not quite so simple. This result, or similar results in the future, are the inevitable consequence of ongoing racial demographic change in America—a policy which has been promoted by both the Democratic and Republican parties.

A culture is a product of a people, and not the other way around. This means that a people create a culture, and a culture does not create a people. If a nation's population demographics change, then the culture that is dominant in that nation changes along with the population. The United States of America was founded by Europeans, and therefore reflected that fact for many decades. It was a European culture, transferred to the continent of North America because the nation's founding population was, of course, European—and mostly northern European at that.

The stark reality is that decades of non-European immigration, promoted and supported by both the Democratic and Republican parties, have significantly altered the population make-up of the United States.

Year When Whites Become a Minority by Age Group

AGE	YEAR
2020	Under 18
2027	18-29
2033	30-39
2041	40-49
2050	50-59
2060	Over 60

William H. Frey analysis of U.S. Census population projections (revised 9-6-2018)

As revealed by a review of U.S. Census Bureau statistics[1] carried out by researchers at the Brookings Institute in 2018,[2] massive non-European immigration into America has resulted in a dramatic change in the nation's racial makeup. This change is even more marked in the younger generations. As the Brookings research showed, a majority of those under 18 years old in America in the year 2020 were non-White. In addition, by the year 2027—that is, in six years' time from this writing—the majority of people under age 29 in America will be non-White.

By 2033, just 12 years away from now, the majority of those under 39 years old will be non-White. Most significantly, by 2045—just 24 years away—Whites will form an absolute minority of the U.S. population.

Even these figures are likely not to tell the full story. This is because the U.S. Census Bureau has an extremely poor system of racial classification, which is based primarily upon self-identification and extremely nebulous and hopelessly inaccurate definitions.

The Census Bureau's definition of White, for example, reads as follows: "White: A person having origins in any of the original peoples of Europe, the Middle East, or North Africa." This means, of course, that for their statistical purposes, millions of non-Whites are counted as "White" simply because there is no other category for them.[3]

In addition, the U.S. Census Bureau has no definition of "Hispanic." This is, of course, for the particularly good reason that there is no "Hispanic race" as such, but rather a highly varied group with disparate racial origins which include European, American Indian and African (from the slave-trading era) and, in the majority of cases, a mixture of two or all three of those groups.

All of this results in even greater confusion over how the Census Bureau defines "White." This is most prominently visible in national crime

statistics as reported by the FBI, which classify all "Hispanic" crime as "White crime," effectively blaming MS-13 and other gang crime on actual White people.

RACIAL DEMOGRAPHY

It does not really matter what the exact figures are. The reality is that Whites are rapidly sliding towards minority status. Whites are already a minority in scores of major metropolitan areas of the U.S., such as Washington, D.C., New York City, Chicago, Los Angeles, Detroit, Philadelphia and many, many other cities.

This profound demographic change lies at the heart of the millions of votes that Biden received in 2020. Exit polls conducted at the time of the election revealed this in clear detail:

- 58% of Whites voted for Trump, whereas 41% of Whites voted for Biden;
- 87% of Blacks voted for Biden, whereas 12% of Blacks voted for Trump;
- 65% of "Latino" voters cast ballots for Biden, whereas 32% of "Latino" voters cast ballots for Trump.[4]

It is worth repeating once again that the definition of "White" is a serious problem even in these exit polls. Perhaps the best example of this issue took place in the high pro-Biden turnout amongst "Arab-American" voters in several key Michigan counties. There, according to the Arab American Institute and the Wayne County Clerk's Office, more than 70% of the Arab vote went to Biden, which, together with "Black voters in big Michigan cities ultimately pushed Biden over the edge."[5] There is no category for "Arab" on the official census forms, so that group is counted as "White" for all official purposes.

It will also come as no surprise for readers to learn that the major claims of electoral fraud all took place in heavily non-White cities such as Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Detroit, Raleigh, Atlanta and Milwaukee. One of the Biden campaign's top lawyers, Robert F. Bauer, is on record saying that the Trump campaign's claims of electoral fraud were a "remarkably brazen attempt to disenfranchise Black voters" and was "straight-out discriminatory behavior."[6]

When all of these racial demographic figures are considered, it is not unreasonable to conclude that it would have been surprising had Trump won an outright majority in 2020—even if there had been no fraud whatsoever. Furthermore, it is also clear that if the Republican Party had not lost the presidency in 2020, they will most certainly lose in 2024.

In order to gain a fuller understanding of exactly how this process has taken place—and what it means for the future of White Americans—it is necessary to first come to a revisionist understanding of the Trump presidency.

Many White Americans—even if subconsciously—believed that Trump was either the savior of White America or at least the protector of "traditional" America. There are also significant numbers of racially conscious White Americans who believed much the same. In reality, Trump was, in this author's opinion, nothing of the sort.

THE REAGAN YEARS

To be fair on Trump, he has never actually claimed to be on the side of White people. Trump is in fact merely the latest iteration of a race-denying conservative tradition which dates to at least the time of Ronald Reagan.

It is now often forgotten that it was Reagan who, in 1986, signed the Immigration Reform and Control Act—a bill which contained the very first ever mass blanket amnesty for illegal immigrants. That law declared that any illegal immigrant who had entered the country before 1982 qualified for amnesty and citizenship. This resulted in nearly 3 million illegal immigrants—mostly from Mexico and Central America—gaining instant legal status in America, and particularly in California and southern border states.

It is also significant that this first blanket illegal immigration amnesty bill was put forward by a Republican conservative and not a "progressive" Democrat.

Reagan's blanket amnesty was merely a continuation of the aftereffects of the Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965, signed into law by the Democrat President Lyndon B. Johnson. That act abolished the National Origins Formula, which had been in place since the passing of the Immigration Act of 1924, which actively prevented non-Northwestern European immigration to America.

How is it, then, that both the Democratic and Republican parties are in league with each other over this policy? How is it possible that both these parties actively endorse Black and Hispanic rights, but actively eschew any mention of White rights? How is it possible that both parties actively endorse the existence of a Congressional Black Caucus (CBC), a Congressional Hispanic Caucus (CHC), a Jewish Republican Committee, a National Jewish Democratic Council and so on—but no one dares to even discuss a Congressional White Caucus or a White Republican Committee or a National White Democratic Council?

CONTROLLING THE DEBATE

The reason why both parties are the same can be found in the explanation of how the Jewish lobby goes to work in politics, as revealed by the ex-Israeli and pro-Palestinian peace activist Gilad Atzmon.[7]As that brave writer revealed, the Jewish lobby takes over the "left" and "right" wings of the mainstream political spectrum. The "political debate" of the day then becomes a debate between "right-wing Jews" and "left-wing Jews," or, put in Israeli terms, a debate between the Likud Party faction and the Israeli Labour Party faction.

Winston Churchill also spotted this phenomenon in his famous 1920 *Illustrated Sunday Herald* article titled "Zionism Versus Bolshevism: A Strug-

gle for the Soul of the Jewish People." In that article, Churchill argued that the Jews were split into three camps: a Zionist group, a Bolshevist group—who together formed the vast majority of Jews—and a third "loyal" Jews group, which was a minority.

Churchill's accurate summary of the situation is equally applicable to the American political spectrum today. The Republican Party is representative of the "right-wing" Jewish lobby, while the Democratic Party represents the "left-wing" Jewish lobby.

The end result of this "right-wing, left-wing" Jewish dichotomy is that the mainstream political debate is always only an internal fight between left- and right-wing Jews. European Americans—and all other Americans—stand idly by on the sidelines as spectators, while Sheldon Adelson-financed "right-wing" puppets slug it out with Haim Saban/George Soros-financed "left-wing" puppets over what are essentially Jewish interests. European interests are never even up for discussion.

It would be a serious mistake to think that there is any significant difference between these two groups as far as European-American interests are concerned.

This can be seen most clearly, for example, in the way that the Democratic-controlled Congress refused to supply funds to Trump to build a border wall with Mexico—while simultaneously providing billions and billions of dollars to Israel, which builds massive border walls to keep all non-Jews out of that Jews-only country.

Another way in which this collusion can be seen is in U.S. foreign policy. It is not necessary here to point out that both Republican and Democratic administrations, going back decades, have always been engineered by the Jewish lobby to put Israel's interests first, even, if need be, starting illegal and immoral wars such as the invasion of Iraq or bombing Syrian forces fighting ISIS.

INHERENT PARTY BELIEFS

This effective control of the political debate means that the interests of European Americans are never put first by any of these parties, as the sad record of anti-White discrimination in federal policy and programs proves beyond any doubt.[8]

U.S. Racial Population Profile Projected for the Year 2045

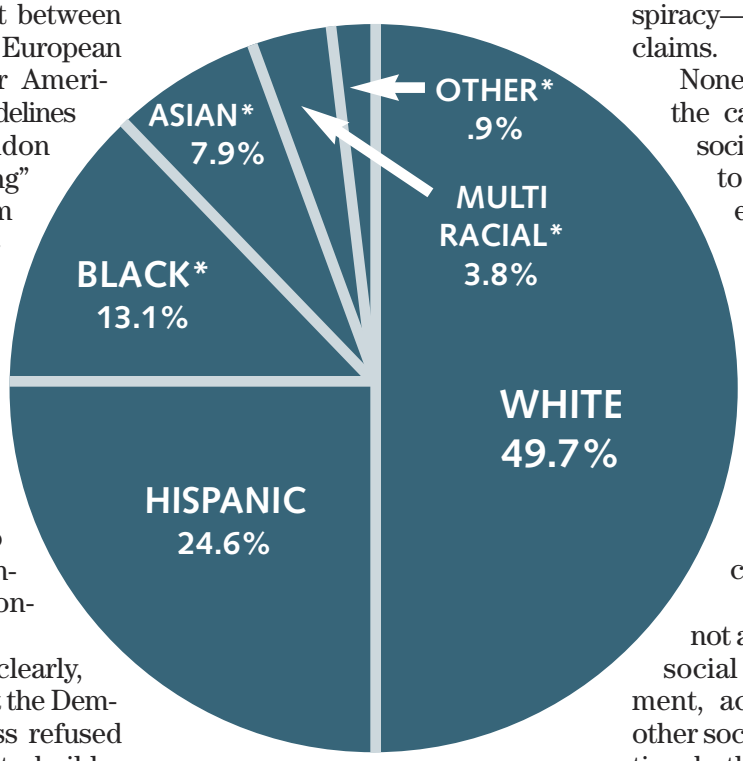

*Non-Hispanic members of race.

William H. Frey analysis of U.S. Census population projections.

In addition, both the Republican and Democratic parties are entirely committed to the policy of race denial (once again only developing a blind spot when it comes to the overtly racially based immigration and social policies of Israel). This refusal to recognize race as a socially significant factor is the basis of all claims of "systemic racism."

There is no doubt that Blacks and most other non-Whites—with the notable exception of certain northeast Asian racial groups—are "worse off" than Whites on all social indicators. Readers will be familiar with many of the statistics: There are more Blacks in jail then in college; Blacks and Hispanics have a higher crime rate than Whites; Blacks and Hispanics are on average poorer than Whites; and so on and so forth, *ad infinitum*.

As outlined in my book *The War Against Whites*,[9] the causes of these disparities are biological in nature, and not something generated by Whites as some sort of fantastic conspiracy—as the anti-White movement claims.

Nonetheless, the denial of race as the cause of these unbridgeable socio-economic differences leads to Whites being blamed … for everything! Apparently, there is some vast White conspiracy that always ensures that non-Whites have higher crime rates, lower academic achievements, suffer from economic backwardness etc. The *Oprah Show* even once hosted an obese Black woman blaming Black obesity rates on the stress caused by "White racism."

By pretending that race is not a determinant of intelligence, social status, economic achievement, academic ability and every other social indicator one could mention, both the Republican and Democratic parties are the cause of institutionalized anti-White racism.

It is therefore vital for all European-Americans to understand that there is no difference between the Republican and Democratic parties on the two make-or-break issues confronting America, namely race and the power of the Jewish lobby.

Anyone who therefore looks toward the Republican Party or "Trumpism" as the "Great White Hope" is therefore going to be sorely disappointed.

THE FUTURE OF THE GOP

If there was one thing that became evident from the outcome of the 2020 presidential elections, it was that the Republican Party is also now even more committed to "diversity" than ever before.

Of course, following the left wing's lead, "diversity" is always meant to be used against Whites. In this regard, it is important to understand that there are never calls for more "diversity" for Black areas, only for those which are majority White.

Even as polls closed in November 2020, the Republican Party was boasting about how many homosexuals, Blacks, "Latinos" and others had voted for it[10]—once again refusing to even mention that White voters had given Trump the vast, overwhelming, majority of his votes.

WHAT NOW?

If both Republican and Democratic Parties are rotten to the core, then the question can therefore be legitimately asked: What now for White Americans?

Firstly, it must be clear to all rational-minded people that democracy, or the traditional two-party electoral system, offers no hope of salvation for White America. The Third World invasion is now so extensive that it is impossible to win a plurality of votes in elections.

In fact, if it had not been for the principle of disproportional representation built into the Electoral College and the U.S. Senate, it would have already long since been impossible for the Republican Party to have held onto the Senate for as long as it did, or for Trump to have even won the 2016 election.

As the demographic change continues, so this issue will become more and more obvious. In this regard, it is significant to point out that the four years of the Trump administration from 2016 to 2020 did nothing to prevent this change from proceeding—as the more than 800,000 Hispanic voters coming on to the poll books every year vividly demonstrates.[11]

TWO PATHS

There are therefore essentially two paths open to White Americans.

The first is to do nothing, and just let things slide so that Whites become a minority in the country their ancestors founded. This will inevitably lead to America becoming a larger version of present-day South Africa, which contains a shrinking White minority, hated and despised because they still are the only ones who can create wealth and progress—blamed for all non-White failures to achieve, and subjected to ever-increasing violent criminality as the have-nots seize what little the Whites have left.

The second option is for European political activists to finally understand that the only manner in which they can assure their survival is through a radical re-understanding of the relationship between race, political power and demographics.

Whites will not survive as a minority. Survival can only be achieved by being a majority in your own geographically defined region.

And here is the good news—at last. Despite the grim-sounding demographic projections outlined earlier, Whites are only shrinking when expressed as a percentage of the entire population, and not in real numbers. In fact, there are possibly more Americans of European descent than ever before, and this fact must never be forgotten.

Astute political activists must therefore take heart from this fact, learn the relationship between race and demographics, and bring this principle to practical application. This means not relying on "Trumpism" to save them—it will not—but instead to start actively working towards geographic consolidation. Politically conscious European-Americans will have to start actively congregating in certain areas, with the aim of being a majority and, eventually, edging towards secession as the rest of the U.S. declines into Third World status.

This is the ultimate law of nature: Those who form the majority population in a territory determine the nature of the civilization in that region.

There are, of course, huge stumbling blocks on this path. An aggressive far-left administration, inherently hostile mass media and other factors will make this task difficult. But, before the nay-sayers dismiss it as impossible, they would do well to answer the question: What else do they propose? What other choices are there?

The road to European-American survival will not be easy. But it is a path which must be trod, because the alternative is endless night. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Older People Projected to Outnumber Children for First Time in U.S. History," US Census Bureau, Release Number CB18-41, March 13, 2018.

2 "The US will become 'minority white' in 2045, Census projects: Youthful minorities are the engine of future growth," William H. Frey, The Brookings Institution, Washington DC, March 14, 2018.

3 "Race," *Frequently Asked Questions*, US Census Bureau, October 16, 2020.

4 America's Choice 2020, Presidential Election, National Results, "Exit Polls," *CNN*, November 10, 2020.

5 "Higher Arab American turnout in 2020 could have helped Biden win Michigan, while Black voters and other young voters of color led the way in the battleground state," *Business Insider*, November 5, 2020.

6 "Anger builds in Black community over Trump's claims of voter fraud in big cities," *The Washington Post*, November 21, 2020.

7 See Gilad Atzmon's books *The Wandering Who?: A Study of Jewish Identity Politics*, Zero Books, 2011; and *Being in Time: A Post-Political Manifesto*, Skyscraper Publications, 2017.

8 See "Chapter 15. Advantage, Nonwhites—How the Establishment Discriminates Against Whites," in *The War Against Whites: The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West*, Arthur Kemp. Ostara Publications, 2020.

9 *Ibid.*

10 See for example, "How Trump Grew His Support Among Latinos," *The Atlantic*, November 9, 2020.

11 Making sense of the election, *Penn Today*, November 11, 2020.

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. (See page 54 for an ad.) Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about White history from all periods in time.

The War Against Whites

The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

The War Against Whites is a penetrating study by Arthur Kemp that reveals that the Black Lives Matter (BLM) ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of White civilization. Kemp explains that BLM is driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis that falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First-World society.

Dealing with genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socio-economic status, education, and health—this book refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure around the globe.

Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident—which, using medical and scientific records, conclusively shows that Floyd died from a narcotic overdose and not police restraint—this work covers it all …

• Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "killing Blacks," showing that, in proportion to vastly differing racial arrest records, more Whites than Blacks are killed by American police—and that almost all incidents are linked to criminal activity;

• Shows that Blacks are being shot down and murdered *en masse* in the U.S.—but by other Blacks, and not by "racist" Whites;

• Shows through official crime records in the U.S., the UK, Netherlands, France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Norway, Australia and South Africa, that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White crime;

• Analyzes—and rejects—the claim that "poverty causes crime" by showing that the poverty distribution among racial groups in the U.S. does not match their crime rates;

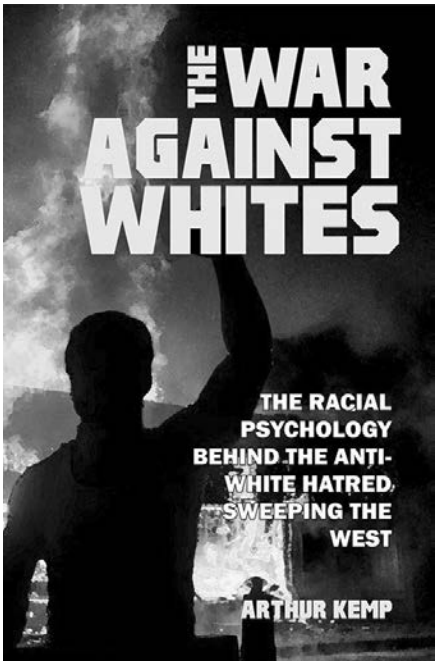

• Provides a thorough refutation of the "environment causes behavior" argument;

• Shows that low IQ has been conclusively linked to crime rates—among all races—and that, because of the racial IQ distribution, those races with average lower IQs will have a larger number of criminally inclined individuals;

• Shows the link between schizophrenia, the "aggression gene" and violent crime. These inherited traits are unevenly distributed between the races. All these factors cause racial crime rate differences, not "systemic racism";

• Reviews how racial demographic change inevitably results in differing interpretations of history, and how Black history is being invented to replace White history as this change takes place;

• Reviews the true history of slavery in America, showing that Blacks bear greater responsibility for the inhumanity of the slave trade (because they were the ones who sold Africans into slavery and proportionally owned far more Black slaves than did Whites in colonial America);

• Reveals how Whites are blamed for all problems experienced by non-Whites, including criminality, educational failure, infant mortality and, absurdly, even non-White obesity levels;

• Reveals that the establishment, far from being "systemically racist," in fact actively discriminates against Whites on a social, economic and political level, giving non-Whites the advantage through affirmative action, "minority set-asides," and job reservation;

• Shows how the physical dispossession of Europeans from their homelands through mass immigration is a reality and that it will lead to the extinction of White Western civilization;

• Finally, provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all cultures can exist in peace and harmony.

Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, ***$16*** from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

THE NAKED COMMUNIST

Too many dismissed the warnings Christian author W. Cleon Skousen offered in his 1958 book. Now his predictions have become reality before our very eyes.

By Mark Roland

The Marxist monstrosity that W. Cleon Skousen laid bare 63 years ago in his book *The Naked Communist* is more dangerous today than it was when he wrote about it in 1958. Just last year, organized mobs of far-left Antifa and "Black Lives Matter" rioters burned and looted major American cities, reducing business districts and urban areas to war zones more resembling a Third World hot spot than the United States. These latter-day Bolsheviks are direct descendants of their far-more-subtle predecessors exposed by Skousen, decades ago.

For example, Skousen tells of the famous movie actress Olivia de Havilland, still remembered for her performance in 1939's *Gone With the Wind*. Less well known was her role as a financial bankroller of something called "the Independent Citizens' Committee of the Arts, Sciences and Professions." There was, however, nothing "independent" about this bogus "committee," because it was a front for the Communist Party. Like many Hollywood leftists then and since, De Havilland lived in a gaudy mansion

W. CLEON SKOUSEN

and enjoyed the high life, while paying hypocritical lip-service to people impoverished by the Depression from which her great wealth isolated her. She was fanatically dedicated to the Red revolution in America, and its local leaders knew how to inflate the famous actress's ego with flattery as a means of winning her not insubstantial financial support.

But unknown to her or her unsavory comrades, their meetings had been recorded from beginning to end by federal agents. Skousen obtained an edited version made of the local Communist leaders speaking when she was absent. "He discovered that behind her back, these so-called 'friends' mocked and ridiculed her naïveté, referring to her with profane names, etc."[1] After arranging for her to privately hear the audio tape, she was livid and vowed never to go back to the Stalinist Independent Citizens' Committee of the Arts, Sciences and Professions.

Skousen's son, Paul, told how "he asked her to divulge everything she knew about the party's plans to infiltrate the Hollywood unions and he would make sure that some of the information was leaked to the press. Then she would return to the next meeting pretending to be incensed that somebody was talking to the FBI, and declare that she refused to donate another penny until the dirty spy, whoever he was, is rooted out and dealt with. The star did just that and was able to separate from the group without creating suspicion. Her subsequent suspicions about the Citizens' Committee led Ms. de Havilland and other Hollywood supporters to resign from that group as well."[2]

Born in Canada, in 1913, the multi-talented W. Cleon Skousen was a Bible and constitutional scholar, teacher, author, lecturer and more. He attended college in the U.S., graduating from George Washington University Law School. From 1935 to 1951, Skousen worked for the FBI. In 1960 he began an aggressive speaking schedule, giving more than 300 lectures in one year on a variety of subjects. Above, Skousen (left) is shown receiving an award and shaking hands with Cecil B. DeMille for work he and the famed filmmaker did together on *The Ten Commandments*. Allegedly it was DeMille who came up with the term "naked communist" after reading Skousen's manuscript. Skousen used that term as the title of his most famous book.

SKOUSEN IN THE FBI

Skousen's career in the Federal Bureau of Investigation spanned 16 years. "He started out on the lowest rung, as a messenger," according to Paul. "Soon, he became a trainer, an administrator over various groups of agents, firearms instructor, police instructor, inspector's aide and supervisor over the 25-man communications section."[3]

Born in 1913, in Raymond, Alberta, Canada, Skousen moved with his U.S.-citizen parents to California when he was a child. In the late 1930s, he went to work for the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, a "New Deal" program surreptitiously copied after Benito Mussolini's subsidization of farmers.[4] In 1940, Skousen graduated from George Washington University Law School (Washington, D.C.), allowing him to practice law in the District of Columbia before the District Court of Appeals and the U.S. Supreme Court.

In 1956, after leaving the FBI, he was hired to serve as Salt Lake City's police chief in the wake of a serious scandal. Skousen was universally praised for his successful efforts in restoring the department's public confidence. In 1960, he raided an illegal poker club, where newly elected mayor J. Bracken Lee was in attendance. Lee fired the effective reformer, condemning Skousen's enforcement of anti-gambling laws as "Gestapo-like," adding that Skousen "ran the police department in exactly the same manner as the Communists in Russia operated their government."[5] But the National Center for Constitutional Studies in Washington, D.C. demonstrated that Skousen had eliminated all sources of illegal activity in the city within three years. After he was fired for doing his job, Skousen's model police programs were dismantled and crime increased, on the average, by 22%.[6]

He then founded the All-American Society, which *Time* magazine condemned in 1961 as an "exemplar of the far-right ultras."[7] Among its proposals the magazine editors found particularly loathsome was elimination of the federal income tax, dissolving the Federal Reserve System and suspending diplomatic relations with Communist China. In 1987, the California government was about to make Skousen's latest release, *The Making of America*, a textbook for state schools, when it was suddenly withdrawn at the loud behest of news media liberals. They fumed that its pages contained the words, "the emancipation of human beings from slavery is an ongoing struggle. Slavery is not a racial problem. It is a human problem."[8]

The crusading equalitarians were mightily offended, because such statements deflected sympathy from Blacks, whose former slavery alone was significant, and tended to excuse slaveholders, who were invariably White. In other words, non-Negro slaves never existed, at least in the liberal mind. Worse, other lines from *The Making of America* were excoriated as "border-line anti-Semitism," even though the word "Jew" was never mentioned: "Power from any source tends to create an appetite for additional power. It was almost inevitable that the super-rich would

one day aspire to control not only their own wealth, but the wealth of the whole world. Human beings are treated *en masse* as helpless puppets on an international chess board, where giants of economic and political power subject them to wars, revolution, civil strife, confiscation, subversion, indoctrination, manipulation and outright deception as it suits their fancy and their concocted schemes for world domination."[9]

Skousen passed away on January 9, 2006, just 11 days short of his 93rd birthday, but not before *The Naked Communist*, his *magnum opus* "became a national bestseller, with copies appearing on the shelves of more than a million homes across America."[10] The first printing quickly sold out in just a few months. Shortly after, the second was on its way, and the third was almost sold out before it even came off the presses. Within two years, the press runs grew from 10,000 copies to 20,000, and, at one point, the book was printed in lots of 50,000. Three years after its first publication, W. Cleon Skousen's book was selling an average of 1,000 copies per day and had already entered its 11th printing.

Praise for *The Naked Communist* poured in from all corners. The Chinese ambassador to the U.S. wrote: "In stripping Communism of its aura of 'rationalism' and 'inevitability', and exposing it in all its naked ugliness, you have charted a course of action for the free world in this crucial period of human history." The American Bar Association recommended it in its 1958 Annual Report. The U.S. Army Intelligence School listed it as recommended reading.

In July 2014, Dr. Ben Carson, candidate two years later for U.S. president in the Republican primaries, told Fox News audiences, "*The Naked Communist* lays out the whole progressive agenda. You would think that by reading it that it was written last year. It shows what the progressives are trying to do to the American family."[11]

EXPOSING COMMUNIST GOALS

In his book, Skousen posited 45 Communist goals for the internal conquest of the United States. Prophetically and ominously, most of them—such as seizure of all forms of public information and capture of the Democrat Party— have already come to pass. Others are in the final phases of completion: "Get control of the schools. Use them as transmission belts for socialism and Communist propaganda. Soften the curriculum. Get control of teachers' associations. Put the Party line in textbooks. Gain control of all student newspapers. Use student riots to foment public protests against programs or organizations, which are under Communist attack. Continue discrediting American culture by degrading all forms of artistic expression. Discredit the American Founding Fathers. Present them as selfish aristocrats, who had no concern for the common man. An American Communist cell was told to 'eliminate all good sculpture from parks and buildings, substitute shapeless, awkward and meaningless forms'."[12]

Although privately printed, because mainstream publishers refused to touch it, the book was an instant success, so much so the author was in

In 2020, Marxist Black Lives Matter radicals hit the streets to cause mayhem and destruction.

popular demand. "Skousen usually gave 100 to 200 speeches a year all across the country." One of his immediate supervisors said of him, "He is one of the best speakers in the Bureau. He is thoroughly loyal and thoroughly enthusiastic."[13]

To date, *The Naked Communist* has sold almost 2 million copies, thereby affirming its 21st-century relevance and permanent place in the American library. And, if you want to figure out what the radical wing of the Democrat Party has in store for us, a thorough reading of *The Naked Communist* will let you know—if you have the stomach for it. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Skousen, W. Cleon. *The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom*. UT: Izzard Ink Publishing Company. 2017 reprint of the 1958 original. The book (softcover, 452 pages, #878, $27 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the retail price of the book.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*

4 Joseph, Frank. *Mussolini's War, Years of Triumph*, Volume I. Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2018. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

5 "Romney's Radical Roots." August 6, 2007. www.nationalreview.com.

6 nccs.net/blogs/articles.

7 "In Memoriam of W. Cleon Skousen." Newsletter. National Center for Constitutional Studies. February 2006. nccs.net/blogs/articles.

8 Skousen, W. Cleon. *The Making of America: The Substance and Meaning of the Constitution*. Washington, D.C.: National Center for Constitutional Studies; 2nd edition, 1985.

9 *Ibid.*

10 *The Naked Communist*, *op. cit.*

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 For a brief sample of Skousen's public presentation style, see Youtube: "Cleon Skousen—The Time He Was the Most Scared."

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

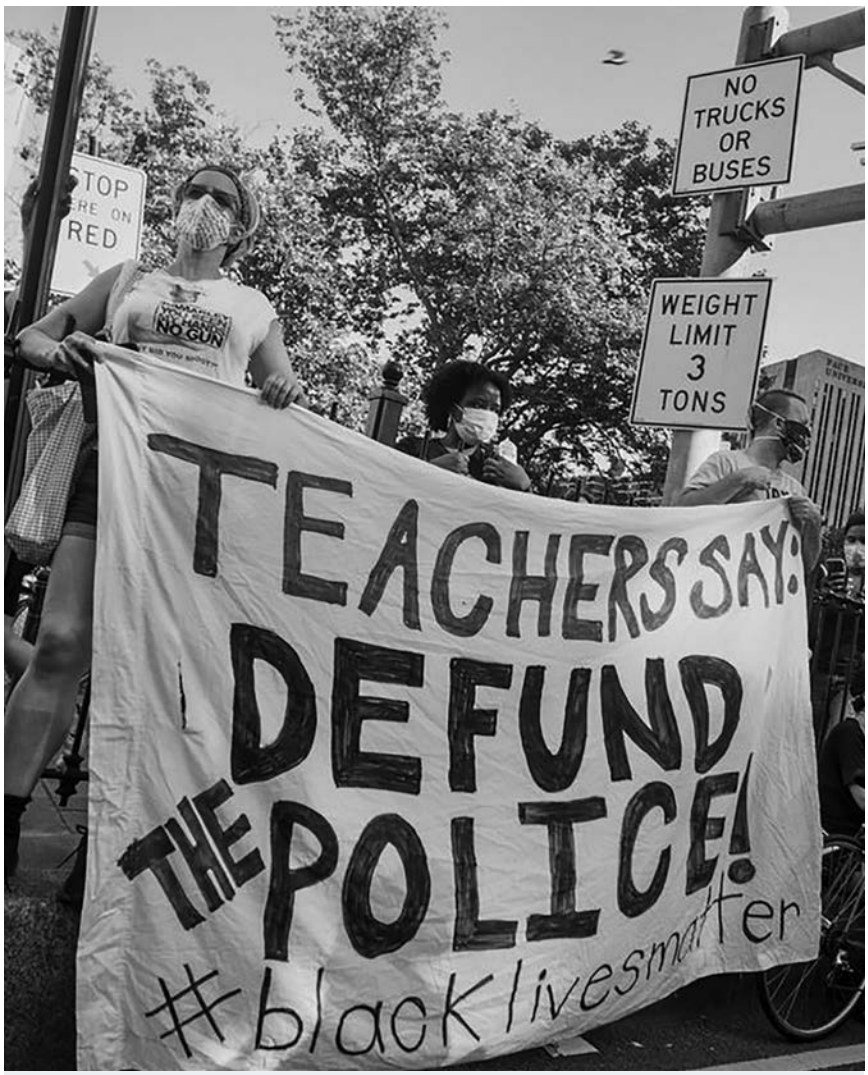

Shouting slogans and holding signs demanding the "defunding of police," Black Lives Matter adherents gathered in droves across the United States to decry "police brutality" and "systemic racism." These exact same terms were bandied about in the 1960s and 1970s in America by groups like the Black Panthers and Weather Underground terrorists. Back then, the media was willing to call a spade a spade and were not afraid to call these groups a threat to domestic tranquility. If you look around America today, what you will see is the obvious resurgence of Marxist and socialist ideology and the same exact rhetoric being flung around. To his credit, W. Cleon Skousen and his book *The Naked Communist* exposed the Bolshevik/Communist threat 60 years ago. Skousen's book has gained even more pertinence in the light of modern events. If you are interested in finding out why the Communist agenda never died and how it has gained such popularity today, order *The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom* (softcover, 452 pages, #878, $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) from TBR. See page 84 for a handy TBR ordering form.

LEOPOLD II
Europe's Most Hated Hero

Despite his great cultural accomplishments, the mob has decided that any physical monuments that bear his name must be toppled

By Dr. Edward DeVries

In the United States, cities and towns all across the fruited plain were set ablaze by Antifa and Black Lives Matter rioters, while at the same time, in both the United States and in Europe, Black Lives Matter thugs tore down monuments almost as fast as they could shoplift rope and crow bars.

Here in the United States, the historic personages who have had the greatest number of monuments desecrated, defaced, and/or torn down were Italian explorer Christopher Columbus, followed by Catholic missionary Father Junipero Serra. In Europe, that honor has been given to King Leopold II.

But who was Leopold II?

Leopold II was the longest reigning monarch in Belgium's history. He was king from 1865 to 1909. According to the social justice snowflakes over at Wikipedia he was the murderous King of the Congo Free State, where he allegedly slaughtered millions of Black people while extracting the country's wealth to pad his personal bank account.

It is true that Leopold II established the Congo Free State (known today as the Democratic Republic of the Congo) in 1885. But Leopold never so much as stepped foot on African soil. For the brief time that he governed in the Congo, he ruled it from Belgium, in the same manner Elizabeth II now rules over the 53 formerly British Commonwealth nations.

KING LEOPOLD II

"Reformers" in the Belgian government wanted to see the Belgian Congo governed by bureaucrats as an economic colony of the Belgian state. Although Leopold personally owned the Congo region, he quickly agreed to that idea and transferred power and ownership accordingly.

Even if the Congo Reform Association's academic research is correct—that Belgium's colonization of the Congo saw as many as 10 million Congolese killed—to attribute those deaths directly to Leopold is simply unfair, especially when the great majority of those deaths occurred in the years after Leopold abdicated governance of the Congo to the Belgian state's bureaucrats. Furthermore, while some of the soldiers and colonial leaders were known for vicious punishments—like the cutting off of hands for anything they deemed a crime—Leopold himself never condoned such actions. Historians have also had a hard time determining just how many Congolese people died of African sleeping sickness and smallpox, diseases which could easily account for half or more of those who allegedly died during Leopold's time as king.

And while slavery may have regrettably contributed to the labor force that made millions of dollars as

A statue of Leopold II is torn down in Ghent, Belgium, placed on palettes and readied for its future in mothballs.

the area's rubber and ivory industries developed, much of that period—in fact, virtually all of it—was after and not during Leopold's rule. Leopold was also a driving force behind the creation of the Force Publique, a multi-racial armed force whose mission it was to wipe out the trade in Black slaves by Muslim-Arab rulers. [See TBR, September/October 2020. —Ed.]

Gillian Mathys, a historian at Ghent University, points out, "Much of the money that not only Leopold II but many enterprises gathered [during the time of] the Congo Free State is still visible in the public sphere." In Ostend, Brussels and throughout Europe there are still many buildings and roads commissioned and paid for by Leopold II. This is why he is still known as "the Builder King." And this is why, after his death, so many monuments were erected in his honor, and buildings, streets and towns renamed for him. Perhaps some of those building and road projects were financed by money coming from the colony in the Congo? But is that a good enough reason to tear down every effigy of the man?

No doubt, Leopold II could have done some things differently. But that does not change the fact that he, like Columbus, was a visionary. Both men could see well beyond their years. And, like Columbus, King Leopold left the world far better off than it was when he entered into it. The buildings and roads that he commissioned still serve us today, as do the sea routes and maps of Columbus. Like Columbus, has Leopold II been judged for his own actions—or has his memory been unfairly burdened with all of the sins of his entire nation's colonial past?

ACCOMPLISHMENTS

• Leopold II (1747-1792) was Holy Roman emperor from 1790 to 1792.

• Made Florence a citadel of the Enlightenment.

• Put down a revolt in the Austrian Netherlands.

• Came to terms with Hungarian rebels.

• Negotiated the Convention of Reichenbach with Prussia.

• Ended the war with the Turks, reacquiring Belgrade and Walachia.

• Signed the Treaty of Pillnitz with Prussia.

• Created the Force Publique to wipe out Arab slaving in Africa.

• Universal male suffrage was passed.

• Oversaw construction of the Hippodrome Wellington Racetrack, the Royal Galleries, Maria Hendrikapark, the Royal Museum for Central Africa, the Cinquantenaire triumphal arch and park, the Duden Park, the Royal Greenhouses, the Japanese Tower, Chinese Pavillion, the Villa Leopolda and the Antwerpen-Centraal railway station. ❖

A pastor and in-demand traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the Dixie Heritage Newsletter and a contributing editor at TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "TBR History Hour." Please check it out at BarnesReview.com.

Otto Skorzeny, SS-Obersturmbannführer (lieutenant colonel) in the Waffen-SS, was history's leading exponent of unconventional commando warfare. Here "Scarface Skorzeny" is shown wearing his Knight's Cross, 1943.

Otto Skorzeny
Commando Extraordinaire

TBR has mentioned many times over the years this daring soldier and gentleman, Otto Skorzeny, but we decided that it was time to dedicate a full-length article to one of the great special operations geniuses in the history of modern warfare.

By John Wear, J.D.

Otto Skorzeny was one of the most colorful men of the Third Reich and its most successful special operations commander. Skorzeny made it clear why he fought so hard when World War II appeared to be lost:

> The Allied conference at Casablanca made the greatest impression on all thinking men in the Axis countries. Our enemies made "unconditional surrender" their declared war aim. Now we knew where we stood. I absolutely refused to consider the possibility of anything but a German victory. Both as men and soldiers, we had no other alternative.[1]

This article will examine some of Skorzeny's special missions and his good fortune in surviving World War II and its aftermath.

BENITO MUSSOLINI'S RESCUE

Skorzeny was ordered on July 26, 1943 to fly to Adolf Hitler's headquarters. After interviewing Skorzeny and five other officers, Hitler said, "The other gentlemen may go. I want you to stay, Capt. Skorzeny." Hitler proceeded to tell Skorzeny that he had been selected to head a top-secret mission to rescue Benito Mussolini from Allied captivity.[2]

Skorzeny first had to locate Mussolini. After several days of frustration, Skorzeny learned that Mussolini had been taken from the island of Ponza to the port of Spezia and from there to the island of Sardinia. After finding Mussolini on Sardinia, Skorzeny devised a plan to rescue him. However, the imprisoned Italian leader was flown off of Sardinia before Skorzeny could begin his rescue operation.[3]

Skorzeny's handful of intelligence people determined that Mussolini was held in a mountain hotel in the Campo Imperatore and was guarded by an Italian military unit. Aerial photographs of the hotel showed that a little triangular-shaped meadow was located just behind the hotel. Skorzeny realized that a dangerous glider landing on that meadow was the only possibility of rescuing Mussolini.[4]

Skorzeny used 12 gliders carrying 108 men for the rescue operation. Upon discovering that the triangular meadow was a steep hillside, Skorzeny decided to crash land the gliders and was able to alight within 50 feet of the hotel. The surprised and shocked sentries all complied with Skorzeny's order to raise their hands and surrender. Skorzeny was able to locate Mussolini without firing a shot. Not more than three or four minutes had passed before Il Duce was safely in German hands.[5]

Mussolini and Skorzeny then made an extremely dangerous plane flight to Rome. Upon reaching Rome they transferred to a more comfort-

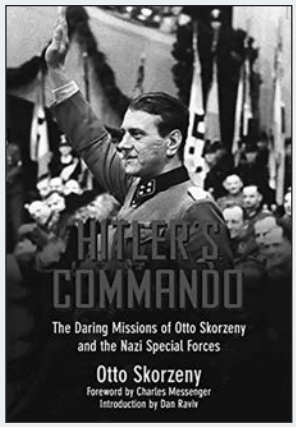

Hitler's Commando

The Daring Missions of Otto Skorzeny and the Nazi Special Forces

Written by Otto Skorzeny
Foreword by Charles Messenger

Otto Skorzeny was Adolf Hitler's favorite soldier and Germany's top commando in World War II. He is one of the most famous men in the history of special forces. His extraordinary wartime career was one of high risk and adventure, and here he tells the full story. When Benito Mussolini was imprisoned in Italy in 1943, it was Skorzeny who successfully led the daring glider rescue, winning the Knight's Cross and promotion as a result. Skorzeny's talents were brought into play again when he was sent to Budapest to stop the Hungarian regent Adm. Miklos Horthy from signing a peace treaty with Stalin in 1944. Now dubbed "the most dangerous man in Europe" by the Allies, Skorzeny was awarded the German Cross in Gold. A few months later, he took a critical role in the Ardennes offensive with a controversial plan to raise a brigade disguised as Americans with captured U.S. tanks. A fascinating depiction of commando action, Skorzeny's memoirs are a key addition to special forces literature. Softcover, 244 pages, #887, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

able Heinkel plane to fly to Vienna. Skorzeny wrote:

> It was clear to me that soldier's luck had been on our side and made no small contribution—particularly today. How easily things could have gone differently! When I thought of all our fortunate escapes, I could only feel intensely grateful to all my comrades who had volunteered to join me. But without their iron discipline and reckless courage nothing could have been achieved.[6]

Hitler congratulated Skorzeny on his rescue of Mussolini and awarded him the Knight's Cross. Hitler told Skorzeny, "You have performed a military feat that will become part of history."[7]

HORTHY'S RESCUE

Skorzeny was called by Hitler to the Wolf's Lair on September 10, 1944 to receive a new assignment. Hitler told Skorzeny: "We have secret information that Hungarian Regent Adm. [Miklos] Horthy is attempting to make contact with the Allies to negotiate a separate peace for Hungary. This would result in the loss of our troops in the area. He is not only trying to negotiate with the Western powers, but with Russia. He is going to surrender to them also."[8]

Hitler gave Skorzeny a written order with broad powers to prevent Hungary's surrender to the Allies. German police were informed about a meeting between the admiral's son, Miklos Horthy Jr., and Yugoslavian agents on October 10, 1944, but did not intervene. The next conference would be held on October 15, and it was feared that this conference would result in the surrender of Hungary to Allied forces. Skorzeny and German police were determined to prevent the completion of this conference.[9]

Hungarian soldiers fired at Skorzeny and other Germans when they attempted to break up the October 15 conference. German reinforcements came to the rescue and allowed German police officers to take away Adm. Horthy and another Hungarian in a truck. Skorzeny followed the truck and saw three companies of Hungarian troops fast approaching the truck. Skorzeny ran toward the officer who seemed to command the Hungarian troops and convinced the officer to halt his troops. This action allowed the Germans to fly Adm. Horthy from Budapest to Vienna.[10]

A special news bulletin was later broadcast over the Hungarian radio: "Hungary has concluded a separate peace treaty with Russia." It was now clear that Germany had to immediately launch countermeasures. A surprise attack was made by Skorzeny and his troops on Castle Hill early in the morning of October 16. Skorzeny convinced the commandant to order an immediate ceasefire and surrender the castle. The Germans had taken over Castle Hill with relatively few casualties on both sides. Germany and reluctant Hungary were now still Allies in the war.[11]

Skorzeny and Adm. Horthy had the opportunity to talk for more than two hours after the war when they were both prisoners of the Americans at the Palace of Justice in Nuremberg. Adm. Horthy told Skorzeny that his policies had always been friendly toward Germany, but difficulties at the end of the war had grown beyond his control. Skorzeny wrote that their conversation reinforced the old adage that both sides of a story are necessary to get to the truth of the matter.[12]

BATTLE OF THE BULGE

On October 22, 1944, Skorzeny met again with Hitler at the Wolf's Lair. Hitler congratulated Skorzeny on his fine work and said: "Today I must give you perhaps the most important order of your life. Until now, only a few persons know the details of a secret plan in which you will play a key role. In December, Germany is going to launch an offensive that will be decisive for the future of our country." This offensive became known as the Ardennes offensive or the Battle of the Bulge.[13]

In Skorzeny's liberation of Italian leader Benito Mussolini, his glider came to rest only a few yards from the front entrance of the Hotel Albert Rifugio. Having observed the landing from his second-story room window, Mussolini ran downstairs into the lobby, where he was confronted by the 6-foot-4-inch-tall German officer: "Duce, I have come to rescue you!" As they strode toward a waiting Luftwaffe airplane, the same Italian guards who had been Mussolini's captors until just minutes before passionately greeted him with the Fascist salute.

Hitler said that, in December, units under Skorzeny's command were to seize bridges in advance of German forces. This task was to be executed while wearing British and American uniforms. Hitler also said that "smaller German commandos, disguised in American uniforms, will infiltrate enemy lines in order to issue false orders, disrupt communication channels, and spread confusion among Allied troops."[14]

Gen. Alfred Jodl ordered Skorzeny to draw up a list of the personnel and materiel necessary for the mission. After he gave Jodl this information, Skorzeny had serious trouble obtaining the necessary men and equipment for the operation. Skorzeny was unable to obtain enough Germans fluent in the English language, and the required tanks, trucks, rifles and American clothing were not available in sufficient quantities. Skorzeny was convinced the mission was in serious trouble.[15]

The vital element of secrecy was also compromised by dozens of wild rumors circulating about the mission. After some deliberation with another officer, Skorzeny decided to let all the rumors circulate freely while he pretended to try to suppress them. He even went a step further and launched some additional false rumors. Skorzeny's reasoning was that Allied intelligence would become confused by the maze of differing reports that reached them.[16]

One rumor that circulated was that Skorzeny's unit would march to Paris with the intent of capturing the Allied Supreme Headquarters. This rumor reached Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower's headquarters and caused the Allies to take extreme countermeasures. Eisenhower moved his quarters into a simple house where he was

Skorzeny believed that "all hope of a good future was lost with the death of Adolf Hitler." The German commando extraordinaire's most celebrated exploit occurred on September 12, 1943, when he abducted Benito Mussolini (second from left) from the Abruzzi Mountains. Word of the dramatic escape dominated headlines around the world, and even enemy commentators could scarcely conceal their admiration for the daring SS man. Another world leader he successfully kidnapped was Miklos Horthy (third from left), before the regent could defect with Hungary to the Allies. Forest Yeo-Thomas (far right) testified at Skorzeny's postwar trial, where Skorzeny was charged with wearing Allied uniforms in combat, that Britain's own Secret Service personnel often donned German uniforms. The Royal Air Force wing commander's courageous testimony freed Skorzeny and several of his comrades.

guarded by a large number of soldiers. These cordons extended far into the surrounding area. Eisenhower was virtually a prisoner in his own headquarters. The Americans also frantically searched for Skorzeny in France until the first days of February 1945.[17]

Skorzeny wrote that an intolerable lack of supplies existed during the Battle of the Bulge. He was badly wounded over one eye during the fighting. Hitler sent Skorzeny to his personal doctor, Dr. Stumpfegger, who bathed his wound in a strong infrared light and gave Skorzeny a number of injections to counteract the infection. Skorzeny's wound healed perfectly, and Hitler gave Skorzeny a new assignment on the Eastern Front.[18]

THE EASTERN FRONT

Skorzeny had fought in many battles on the Eastern Front during the first part of the war. Skorzeny wrote of the cunning and courage of Soviet soldiers:

> The natural talents of the Russian soldiers were on display here. During these night attacks they moved as securely as during the day, fought tenaciously and employed many devious tactics. After attacking they melted back into the forest. Initially, they were successful in wearing us down and inflicting severe losses. We established a special guard service and assembled a strong reserve, the latter strategically placed and kept in constant readiness to counter their nightly attacks. …
>
> Their futile attacks sickened us; their dead lay in mounds and were used as cover by the attacking troops. Our constant fire always brought their advance to a standstill. I was with [SS-Obersturmführer] Scheufele in his bunker for hours and constantly observed this sector. We were relieved to be able to stop their assaults, but the sight of the enemy dead was most disturbing. The Russians never attempted to retrieve their wounded; it was every man for himself. Their only salvation was to crawl away if they had been hit. The courage they displayed time and again, even in hopeless situations, was typical of future encounters.[19]

Skorzeny was gratified that some of his old comrades from Mussolini's rescue mission joined him on his new assignment. Their old battle cry, "No sweat," was on everybody's lips.[20]

Skorzeny's position as a division commander on the Eastern Front brought with it a multitude of new responsibilities. He had to care not only for his soldiers, but also for the civilians living in the division's area. Adequately supplying the troops continued to be difficult. Fortunately, a resourceful supply officer found a huge cache of Model 42 machine guns to supply Skorzeny's troops. The same supply officer found 12 75mm antitank guns near Soviet troops that had been written off by Berlin.[21]

As a divisional commander, Skorzeny was constantly on the move overseeing his defensive positions. He had to ensure that his newly established units could hold together well in combat. After numerous engagements with Soviet soldiers, Skorzeny reported that the men of his division were fighting splendidly.[22]

Inevitably, quantitatively superior Allied forces resulted in Germany's defeat. Skorzeny wrote that the thought of escaping to a foreign country, or even of suicide, was tempting. It would have been easy to reach a neutral country in a Junkers Ju 88 plane. However, Skorzeny had nothing to hide from his former enemies and felt

he had done nothing wrong. Skorzeny had served his fatherland and done his duty as a soldier; he chose to stay in Germany after the war and face Allied captivity.[23]

SKORZENY'S TRIAL

Skorzeny and eight other German prisoners were brought to trial on August 18, 1947 at Dachau. U.S. Army Col. Robert Durst was appointed as the chief lawyer for the defendants. Although Skorzeny initially believed that Durst hated all Germans, Skorzeny later changed his mind when Durst said to Skorzeny, "Skorzeny, I think you are innocent. Now that I am convinced of that I am determined to get you free of all charges." Skorzeny persuaded the other defendants to accept Durst as their chief defense counsel.[24]

The American prosecutor summoned a German captain who accused Skorzeny of distributing poison bullets to his commandos to use against Americans during the Battle of the Bulge. The captain testified that he identified the poison bullets by a red ring around the case.

On cross-examination, Durst showed the captain a bullet with a red ring around the case and asked, "Is this the type of bullet you are speaking of?" The captain said "Yes." It only took Durst a few minutes to get the captain to admit that the bullet in Durst's hand was a waterproof bullet, and that the poison bullets were entirely different in appearance. The captain confessed he had lied to the court.[25]

The American-run court then attempted to convict Skorzeny for ordering his men to wear American uniforms during the Ardennes offensive. Skorzeny testified that he had given his commandos orders not to fight while in American uniforms, that they did not fire a bullet while in the disguise and that his men had abided by the Hague Convention. Skorzeny also testified that the American and British had followed the same procedure many times.[26]

The tribunal was not convinced

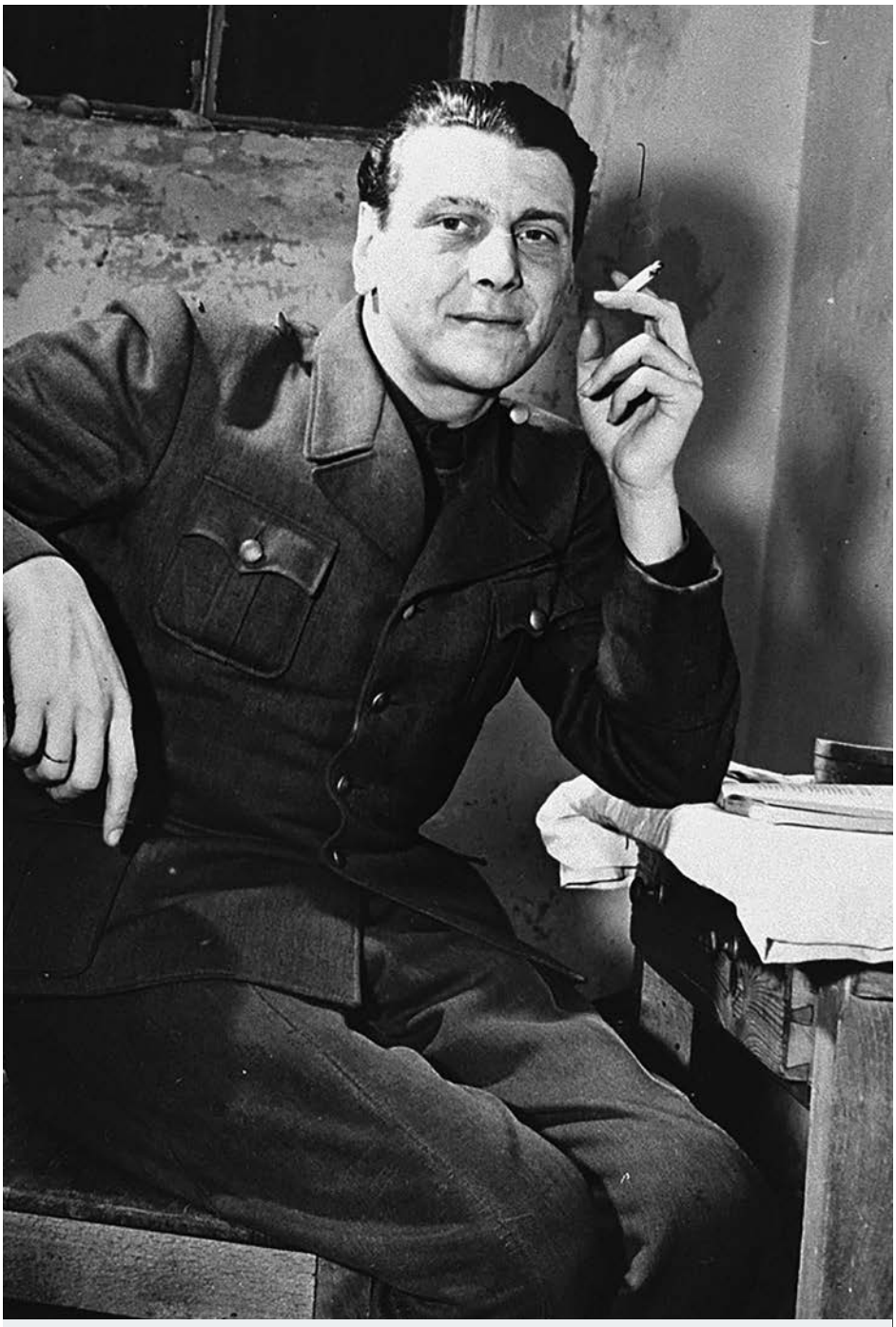

A wily Otto Skorzeny waits patiently in prison, November 24, 1945, as vengeful Allied prosecutors prepare bogus charges against him. Disdaining their hypocritical mockery of justice, he escaped, eluding his tormentors for the next year and a half. In 1953, he became a military advisor to Egyptian President Muhammad Naguib and recruited a staff of former SS and Wehrmacht officers to train the Egyptian army, staying on to advise President Gamal Nasser. In Argentina, Skorzeny was Eva Peron's bodyguard, then an advisor to President Juan Peron. Skorzeny finally settled in Franco's Spain, the closest thing to a Fascist state, dying in Madrid of lung cancer on July 5, 1975. He was 67 years old.

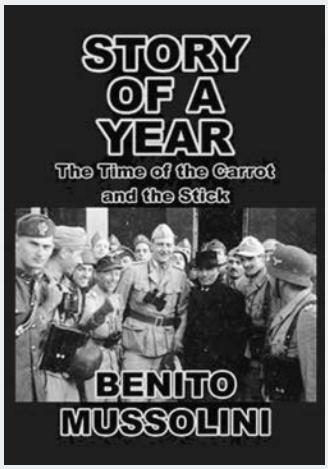

STORY OF A YEAR

THE TIME OF THE CARROT AND THE STICK

This work is Benito Mussolini's autobiographical account, written in the third person, of the dramatic events—as he experienced them—from the time of the Battle of El Alamein until his rescue and reinstatement as leader of German-occupied Italy. It starts with a gripping recounting of the reasons for the first major Axis defeats in North Africa, the invasions of Sicily and mainland Italy by the Allies, and then moves on to discuss in detail the Grand Fascist Council meeting of July 1943—where Mussolini was deposed as leader by his own Fascist Party and placed under arrest. It then describes his experiences while imprisoned, ending that section with an account of his legendary rescue from his mountaintop hotel-prison by German commandos under Col. Skorzeny. Along the way, Mussolini reveals intimate details of internal Fascist Party government meetings, his strained relations with the Italian king and all the betrayals and backstabbing by formerly loyal colleagues, once the war had turned against the Axis Powers. This new edition has been completely reset and newly illustrated. It also contains a timeline of Mussolini's life to aid the reader in visualizing the events it describes. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, ***$10*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4 ET.

that military units fighting for the Allies had worn German uniforms. Rumors were not acceptable as evidence in this particular court of law. The next day would bring the trial to a conclusion since the tribunal had other prisoners to try. Skorzeny had no further defense, and he didn't sleep that night because he was worried about the trial's outcome.[27]

Skorzeny was surprised the next day when Durst called to the witness stand British Royal Air Force Wing Commander Forest Yeo-Thomas. Yeo-Thomas testified that the British Secret Service often wore German uniforms, were always armed, and when trapped, used their guns without hesitation. He also explained that German soldiers were sometimes ambushed so that their papers and uniforms could be taken and used by British agents.[28]

As Yeo-Thomas stepped down from the witness chair, Skorzeny and the other defendants stood at attention in a gesture of appreciation. The tribunal had to acquit the German defendants because otherwise they would have to admit that the victors fought under a different set of rules than the losers. Ironically, Skorzeny had won his case even though he had been defended by an American military lawyer before a tribunal composed of American military officers with his primary witness being a British military intelligence officer.[29]

CONCLUSION

Skorzeny declared many years after the war: "I am proud to have served my country and my Führer."[30] He never apologized for his actions during World War II.

Skorzeny wrote upon hearing of Hitler's death: "We are still too close in time to objectively assess the personality of Hitler; this will be reserved for future historians. But for many 'decent' Germans all hope of a good future was lost with Hitler's death."[31]

Skorzeny quoted Italian Navy commander Junio Valerio Borghese to explain his view of the war:

> In this war, Europe, the real Europe, is fighting against Asia. If Germany fails, the true core of Europe will disappear and, so, I and my men are prepared to stand at your side to the bitter end and fight on at the gates of Berlin, if need be. The Western Allies, who are now helping to overthrow Germany, will bitterly regret their action.[32] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Skorzeny, Otto, *Skorzeny's Special Missions: The Memoirs of "the Most Dangerous Man in Europe*," London: Greenhill Books, 2006, pp. ix, 26.
2 *Ibid.*, pp. 40, 45-46.
3 *Ibid.*, pp. 55-64.
4 *Ibid.*, pp. 65-66, 71-72.
5 *Ibid.*, pp. 72-80.
6 *Ibid.*, pp. 84-85.
7 *Ibid.*, p. 87.
8 Luther, Craig W. H. and Taylor, Hugh Page (editors), *For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs*, San Jose, CA: R. James Bender Publishing, 2005, pp. 299, 303.
9 *Ibid.*, pp. 310-311.
10 *Ibid.*, pp. 311-312.
11 *Ibid.*, pp. 313-324.
12 *Ibid.*, p. 325.
13 *Ibid.*, pp. 331-333.
14 *Ibid.*, p. 335.
15 *Ibid.*, pp. 336, 346-349.
16 *Ibid.*, p. 349.
17 *Ibid.*, pp. 351-352, 371-372.
18 *Ibid.*, pp. 378, 384-385.
19 *Ibid.*, p. 104.
20 *Ibid.*, p. 392.
21 *Ibid.*, p. 399.
22 *Ibid.*, pp. 401-405.
23 *Ibid.*, p. 427.
24 Infield, Glenn B., *Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 1981, pp. 133-135.
25 *Ibid.*, pp. 136-138.
26 *Ibid.*, pp. 139-140.
27 *Ibid.*, pp. 140-141.
28 *Ibid.*, pp. 141-142.
29 *Ibid.*, p. 142.
30 *Ibid.*, p. 2.
31 Luther and Taylor, *For Germany*, *op. cit.*, p. 425.
32 Skorzeny, *Skorzeny's Special Missions*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist Unversity in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

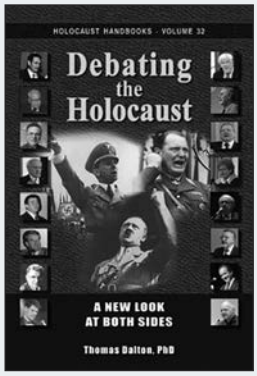

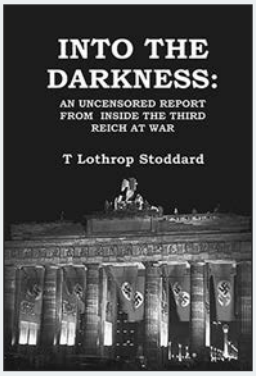

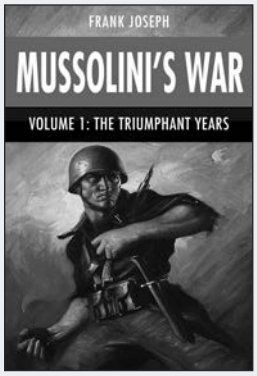

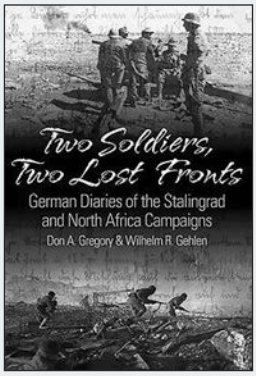

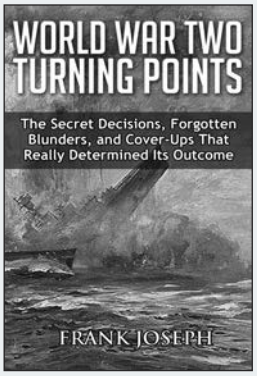

Fascinating Books on WWII

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Infamous camps have been removed from lists of "death" camps. Little evidence of mass graves. Few remains of the victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show few if any mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many million fewer lost. Concentration camps were created for forced labor, not mass executions. Judge for yourself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

Into the Darkness:: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt upon first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his work in the areas of racial history and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darré, Fischer, Lenz, Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

Mussolini's War: Volume I—The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians say Italy's navy, air and land forces were no more than bungling clowns. This campaign of lies then became postwar history, still generally taken for granted—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. They shine new light on just how effective Italy's armed forces were. These and other disclosures help to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts: German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Erich von Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Erwin Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection. The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to an unknown soldier in the 201st Panzer Regiment. It details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43. The second diary, written by Rolf Krengel, starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in Africa, Krengel recounts the challenges of the AfrikaKorps with insight and humor. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, *$30.*

World War Two Turning Points: The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Please mail orders using the handy form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Why Nazi Germany Invaded Greece

Explaining Hitler's invasions of Greece, Crete, Yugoslavia & North Africa

The question is often asked: If Hitler wanted peace, why did he invade so many countries? The author's book *Germany's War* analyzes why Germany invaded or took control of Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, the Soviet Union and other European countries. This article will explain why Germany invaded Greece, Crete and Yugoslavia, as well as several nations in north Africa. It also discusses some of the effects of Germany's invasion of these countries.

By John Wear

Keeping the lid on simmering tensions in the Balkans was a high priority for Germany during the war. Adolf Hitler told Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano on July 20, 1940 that he attached "the greatest importance to the maintenance of peace in the Danube and Balkan regions." The Germans were eager to prevent disturbance in the region, both to prevent further Soviet encroachment and to retain German access to oil from Romania. Impulsive Italian action against Yugoslavia could lead to Soviet intervention, and Italian action against Greece could let the British in through the back door.[1]

Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano lied to Mussolini about Balkan atrocities, misleading the Duce into attacking Greece.

In August 1940, German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop twice repeated to Italian Ambassador Dino Alfieri that Adolf Hitler wanted to keep peace in the Balkans. Despite these and other German warnings, Italian Prime Minister Benito Mussolini decided to attack Greece from occupied Albania on October 28, 1940. The Greek army was deemed to be weak, and Mussolini had expected a swift victory. Instead, the Greek forces fought valiantly, helped by good organization, knowledge of difficult terrain, and the superior motivation of troops protecting their homeland. The Italian campaign rapidly proved to be a fiasco, and what was supposed to have been an easy victory turned into a humiliation for Mussolini's regime.[2]

Within little over a week, the Italians were forced to halt their offensive in Greece and, by the time another week had passed, they were being pushed back over the Albanian border by a Greek counterattack. The Italian front finally stabilized about 30 miles from the Albanian border. To make matters worse, the Italian fleet anchored at Taranto in southern Italy was severely damaged by a British torpedo attack in November 1940. Half of the Italian warships were put out of action, and Italian dreams of empire sank along with those ships. The balance of naval power in the Mediterranean was decisively altered with this highly successful attack.[3]

The military situation in Greece could only be remedied with German help. This was a situation that both

On April 27, 1941, German army troops raise their swastika flag over the Parthenon, atop the ancient Acropolis of Athens, signifying an end to the fighting in the city. The Greek defenders lived up to Hitler's respect for them as tough, skilled warriors and, in deference to a people he never wanted to fight, ordered his occupation authorities to maintain as mild a presence as possible. Unfortunately, food shortages caused a large number of Greek civilians to starve to death during the war.

Mussolini and Hitler had hoped to avoid. Hitler had wanted the Balkans to remain quiet, but he could not ignore the threat now posed by intensified British military involvement in Greece. Hitler eventually decided in March 1941 that a major military operation would be necessary to evict the British from the whole of the Greek mainland. The German invasion of Greece to bail out Mussolini's ill-fated invasion resulted in Greece's surrender on April 23, 1941.[4]

In his last testament in 1945, Hitler stated his displeasure with Italy's attack on Greece: "But for the difficulties created for us by the Italians and their idiotic campaign in Greece, I should have attacked Russia a few weeks earlier."[5] Hitler had unquestionably wanted Greece and the other Balkan countries to stay neutral during the war.

The remaining Greek, British and other Allied forces—as well as the Greek government and king—retreated to Crete. German airborne forces landed in Crete on May 20, 1941 and quickly seized control of the main airfields. A chaotic evacuation of British forces began on May 26, 1941, but more than 11,000 British troops were captured and nearly 3,000 British soldiers and sailors killed. The whole operation was a disaster for Great Britain. Churchill and his advisors conceded it had been a mistake to send troops to Greece in the first place.[6]

ADVERSE EFFECTS

When the German army took control of Greece in April 1941, German supply officers seized large quantities of olive oil, rice, oranges, lemons and other foodstuffs. As tired and hungry German troops entered Athens, they began to demand free meals in restaurants and loot houses and passers-by of their belongings, according to Greek sources. Soon, hunger and malnutrition were prevalent in Greece. While the Italians began to send in extra supplies to Greece to alleviate the situation, Germany refused to follow suit, arguing that this would jeopardize the food situation in Germany.[7]

Although Greece was predomi-

German paratroopers visit the graves of fallen comrades in Crete. Campaigning in Greece and Crete for 28 days of furious combat had cost the Wehrmacht 1,099 dead, 3,752 wounded, and 385 missing in action. Having been involved in the fighting half a year longer, losses suffered by the Italians were much higher: 13,755 dead, 63,142 wounded, with 5,067 missing. British forces included 903 killed, 1,250 wounded, and 13,958 captured. The Greeks took the brunt of losses with 13,408 dead, 42,485 wounded, 1,290 missing, and 270,000 made prisoners of war. Too many years of such fratricidal blood-letting decimated the genetic integrity of the White race, contributing mightily to the Western world's subsequent decline.

nantly a rural country, it produced mainly cash crops such as olive oil, tobacco and currants. Greece was dependent on the annual import of 450,000 tons of American grain for one-third of its food, but the British blockade of occupied Europe cut Greece off from all imports. In the summer of 1941, the Red Cross, the U.S. government and groups within Britain all argued that it was imperative that the British government revise its blockade policy and allow food aid to reach Greece. Churchill initially refused to lift the blockade. Herbert Hoover described Churchill as "a militarist of the extreme school who held that incidental starvation of women and children was justified."[8]

The famine in Greece was on such a vast scale that Churchill eventually allowed food aid for Greece through the blockade. This was the only significant exception Churchill made to the blockade against occupied Europe during the war. In January 1942, shipments of wheat were allowed through the blockade. From April 1942, regular cargoes of wheat and other foodstuffs were allowed to enter Greek ports.

The food imported from the Allies was never enough to feed the Greek people. Although the Allied food imports halted the large-scale urban famine, the Greeks continued to die of starvation. The German army denied food aid to villagers in those areas where Greek partisans were active and, in 1943 and 1944, much of the Greek countryside starved. By one estimate, half a million Greeks died from hunger and associated diseases during World War II.[9] Another historian estimates that 300,000 Greeks died of starvation during the German occupation.[10]

The starvation of so many Greek civilians was one of the great tragedies of World War II. The Greek famine was caused by a combination of factors. First, Italy's ill-advised invasion of Greece expanded the war into a region that should have remained peaceful throughout the war. Second, Germany's initial confiscation of food and later refusal to supply food meant that famine would stalk the Greeks. Finally, Britain's initial refusal to end its blockade of imports

into Greece caused unnecessary starvation in a country dependent on imported food.[11]

German reprisals against partisan activity were also brutal in Greece. Since the Germans in Greece did not have occupying forces large enough to take full control of all areas, stern measures against the civilian population were deemed necessary to discourage resistance. In December 1943, German troops rounded up all of the men found in the mountain town of Kalavryta and shot them. This execution of at least 500 men was a reprisal for the kidnapping and murder of German soldiers by Greek partisans. Waffen-SS soldiers did not even spare women and children in later anti-partisan reprisals the following spring in central Greece.[12]

THE INVASION OF NORTH AFRICA

Italian military failures were also the reason Hitler had to send troops to north Africa. Italy's attempt to invade British-held Egypt from the Italian colony of Libya in December 1940 had been repulsed by a well-trained Anglo-Indian force of 35,000 men. Britain took 130,000 Italian prisoners and captured 380 tanks in this conflict. In April 1941, a force of 92,000 Italian and 250,000 Abyssinian soldiers was defeated at the Ethiopian capital of Addis Ababa by 40,000 British-led African troops. The Allies took control of Addis Ababa and the whole northeast part of Africa after this conflict.

Gen. Erwin Rommel arrived in Africa on February 12, 1941, with the assignment to rescue the situation in north Africa. Appointed to head the newly formed Afrika Korps, Rommel was told to prevent any further Italian collapse in Libya. Building on his previous experience of combined air and armored warfare, Rommel's troops took the key Libyan seaport of Tobruk in June 1942 and forced the British back deep into Egypt.

Rommel was within striking distance of the Suez Canal, threatening a major British supply route with the potential to gain access to the vast oilfields of the Middle East.[13]

Difficulties in supplying his troops by either land or sea eventually weakened Rommel's position in north Africa. The British stood their ground at El Alamein, and the Allies recaptured Tobruk in November 1942. Rommel returned to Germany on sick leave in March 1943. Defeat in north Africa was complete when 250,000 Axis troops, half of them German, surrendered to the Allies in May 1943.[14] The German invasion of north Africa had been designed to shore up Italian forces and later to possibly disrupt British oil supplies and gain access to Middle East oil. Germany's participation in north Africa was not about German territorial expansion.

After Germany's defeat in north Africa, Rommel met with Mussolini and told him that he blamed him for the Axis defeat in north Africa.[15] A notable aspect of Germany's war in north Africa, however, is that it was widely regarded as a "clean" war. Rommel was the one German field marshal whom all of the Western Allies respected, and whom many senior British and American officers openly admired. Hans Speidel, Rommel's chief of staff, successfully emphasized his association with Rommel to enhance his career in postwar Germany.[16]

INVASION OF YUGOSLAVIA

The German invasion of Yugoslavia was in response to an unexpected military takeover of that country. On the night of March 26-27, 1941, a group of Serb officers executed a coup and established military control of the Yugoslav government. Hitler stated in regard to the Yugoslavia coup:

> Although Britain played a major role in that coup, Soviet Russia played the main role. What I had refused to Mr. Molotov during his visit to Berlin, Stalin believed he could obtain indirectly against our will by revolutionary activity. Without regard for the treaties they had signed, the Bolshevik rulers

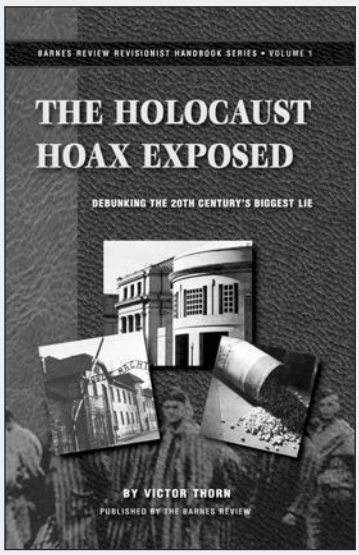

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

> expanded their ambitions. The [Soviet] treaty of friendship with the new revolutionary regime [in Belgrade] showed very quickly just how threatening the danger had become.[17]

The coup in Yugoslavia divided an already politically unstable country and provoked the Germans to denounce the illegitimate new government. Germany attacked Yugoslavia on April 6, 1941, and defeated the Yugoslav military in 12 days. The defeat of Yugoslavia was made easier because Yugoslavia was not a nationally unified country, and large portions of its population did not support the new government. The Yugoslav army's feeble resistance resulted in only 151 German fatalities during the brief campaign.[18]

Yugoslavia and other regions in the Balkans experienced severe German anti-partisan reprisals. For example, on October 20-21, 1941, a partisan attack on a German unit in Serbia prompted the Germans to round up nearly 10,000 men in the town of Kragujevac and shoot 2,300 of them in batches. Another 1,736 men were executed in the town of Kraljevo. The shock of these German reprisals caused many Serbs to cease guerrilla operations to avoid inflicting further requitals on the civilian population.[19]

It should be noted that while German anti-partisan units committed numerous atrocities during the war, the partisan activities against Germany were also illegal, brutal and far more barbaric. Gen. Alfred Jodl summarized the German position regarding anti-partisan warfare in his closing address at the main Nuremberg trial: "In a war like this, in which hundreds of thousands of women and children were killed by saturation bombing and in which partisans used every—and I mean every—means to their desired end, tough methods, however questionable under international law, do not amount to crimes of morality or conscience."[20]

The war in Yugoslavia unfortunately created extremely hard feelings. German civilians in Yugoslavia were subject to exceptionally brutal treatment and expulsions after the war. Ethnic Germans were dispossessed of all their property by law. The internment camps erected for Germans by the Tito government in Yugoslavia were decidedly not mere assembly points for group expulsion; rather, they were consciously and officially recognized as extermination centers for many thousands of ethnic Germans. There was little or no food or medical care in the camps, and internees were left to starve to death or perish from rampant disease. The primary purpose of these internment camps appears to have been to inflict misery and death on as many ethnic Germans as possible.[21]

> German civilians were subject to exceptionally brutal treatment and expulsions after the war.

In a dispatch that was circulated to British Prime Minister Clement Attlee's cabinet, the British Embassy in Belgrade reported in 1946 that "conditions in which Germans in Yugoslavia exist seem well down to Dachau standards." The embassy staff added that there was little to be lost by placing these facts before the public "as it will hardly be possible for the position of those who are left in camps to deteriorate thereby." The embassy further stated that the "indiscriminate annihilation and starvation" of the Yugoslav Volksdeutsche "must surely be considered an offense to humanity" and warned that "if they have to undergo another winter here, very few will be left."[22]

The forced expulsion of Yugoslavia's ethnic Germans had a long-term adverse effect on Yugoslavia's economy. Tito's vice premier, Edvard Kardelj, later observed to Milovan Djilas that, in expelling its ethnic Germans, Yugoslavia had deprived itself of "our most productive inhabitants."[23]

CONCLUSION

Mussolini's unwanted invasion of Greece and Italian military failures were the sole reasons why Germany invaded Greece. Hitler had wanted the Balkans to remain quiet, but he could not ignore the threat posed by intensified British military involvement in Greece. Germany was forced to invade Greece and later Crete to remove the military threat posed by the British military.

The incompetence of portions of the Italian military leadership forced Hitler to send Gen. Erwin Rommel to north Africa to rescue the collapsing Italian army. Although Rommel was eventually forced out of north Africa, he succeeded in tying up superior British forces. British historian David Irving writes: "History will not forget that for two years he withstood the weight of the entire British empire on the only battlefield where it was then engaged, with only two panzer divisions and a handful of other ill-armed and undernourished forces under his command."[24]

The German invasion of Yugoslavia was made necessary by a Soviet-sponsored coup, which established military control of Yugoslavia. Germany was forced to invade Yugoslavia to eliminate this military threat. Similar to Greece, Crete and north Africa, Hitler sent German troops into a country in which he had never wanted to be militarily involved. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Kershaw, Ian, *Fateful Choices: Ten Decisions That Changed the World, 1940-1941*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2007, pp. 165-166.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 130, 166.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 176.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 177, 180.

5 Fraser, L. Craig, *The Testament of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Bormann Documents*, p. 39.

6 Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich at*

War, 1939-1945, London: Penguin Books, 2008, p. 155.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 156.

8 Collingham, Lizzie, *The Taste of War: World War Two and the Battle for Food*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2012, pp. 166-167.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 167-168.

10 Burleigh, Michael, *The Third Reich: A New History*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2000, pp. 416-417.

11 Collingham, Lizzie, *The Taste of War: World War Two and the Battle for Food*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2012, pp. 166-168.

12 Mazower, Mark, *Hitler's Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 497.

13 Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich at War, 1939-1945*, London: Penguin Books, 2008, pp. 148-150.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 467-468.

15 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, New York: Thomas Congdon Books, 1977, p. 309.

16 *Ibid.*, pp. 450-454.

17 Weber, Mark, "The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, pp. 394-395.

18 Keegan, John, *The Second World War*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1990, pp. 151, 155-156.

19 Mazower, Mark, *Hitler's Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, pp. 483-484.

20 Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, p. 254.

21 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, pp. 99-100.

22 Douglas, R. M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2012, p. 151.

23 Djilas, Milovan, *Wartime*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1977, p. 423.

24 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, New York: Thomas Congdon Books, 1977, p. 454.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Communism & Bolshevism

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 communist uprising in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias, it provides a fascinating insight into the internal machinations of the commune. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March until May 1871. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly began stripping away civil liberties and creating enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the short rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early stages of the Bolshevik state. These events were recorded by McCullagh—who was also a British intelligence officer. Starting with the rout of the White forces in late 1919, McCullagh describes the chaotic retreat across Siberia by the Whites, their capture by the Reds, and his captivity. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By. Dr. M.R. Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as an embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating this totalitarian disaster. Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist USSR and the ideological fog behind which it has hidden for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

From the falls of China, Korea and Russia, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future. W. Cleon Skousen saw the urgent need for a comprehensive book that could guide the American conversation. So he distilled his FBI experience, decades of research and more than 100 Communist books and treatises into one clarifying, readable volume that became a touchstone of American values and earned praise from the likes of Ronald Reagan. Softcover, 452 pages, #878, *$27.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

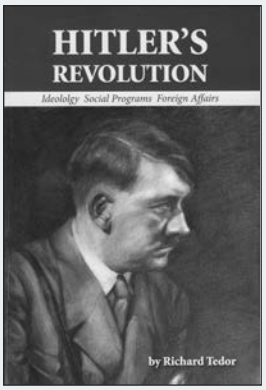

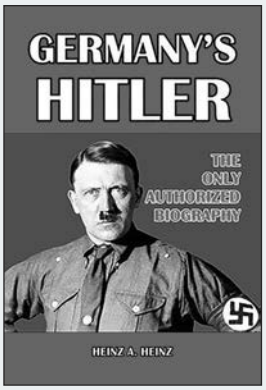

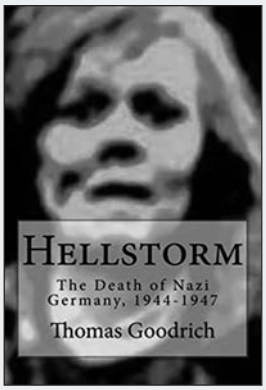

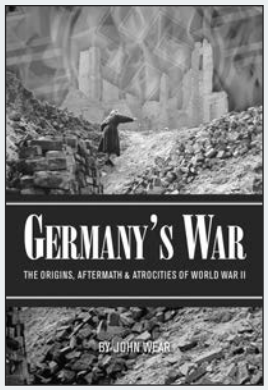

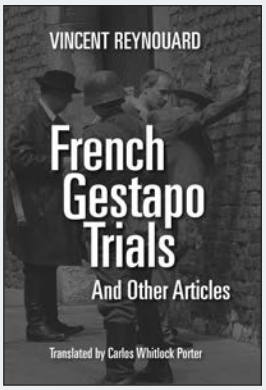

The World War II Era: Uncensored

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

By Richard Tedor. Defying liberal democracy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the White race, and commerce based on exchange of wares to replace the international gold standard. Becoming chancellor in 1933, he tackled his country s bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His social economic programs and diplomacy restored German prosperity and independence in three years, despite opposition from Western leaders. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping this controversial figure, our study draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the era, plus documents from British, U.S. and Soviet archives. Illustrated. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find here. Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25.*

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, *$25.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Franz W. Seidler. This volume provides a picture of the mortal dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's bestial conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law. This book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed from 1941 to 1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and horrifying photo evidence. This volume was made possible by a systematic study of the archives of the objective Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, which investigated 8,000 war crimes.

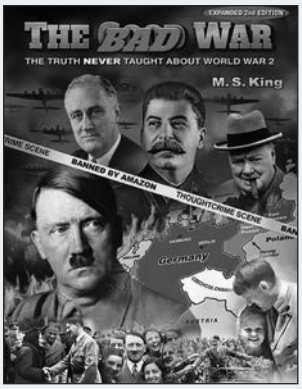

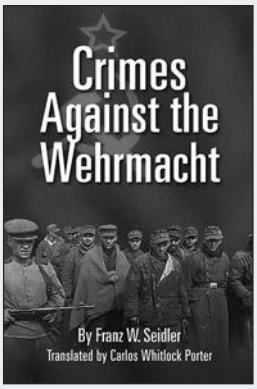

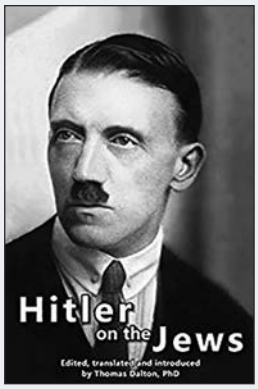

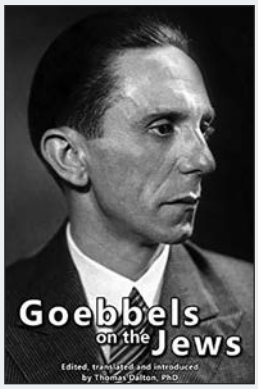

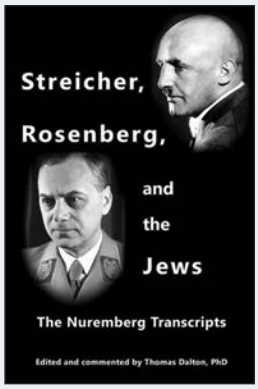

Even Goebbels's propaganda ministry was compelled to keep silent about these atrocities for fear of the possible effect they might have on German morale. Only now is the full truth of the matter revealed. More than 100 photographs help prove the point. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

French Gestapo Trials and Other Articles

By Vincent Reynouard. Translated by Carlos Porter. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies and overexaggerated atrocity yarns? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs false? Vincent Reynouard has taken the time to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly embellished, proving the Nuremberg Trials were a complete sham. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18.*

Hitler on the Jews

That Hitler spoke out fanatically against Jews is well known. That this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the subject is astonishing. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quote Hitler's exact words on this topic. Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests. Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex than most authorities admit. Hitler was a well-read man. He had a broad knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. But this portrayal does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. Here they are. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, *$16.*

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews from Eurasia. Before this book was written, there was no one single source a scholar could turn to in order to review Goebbels's statements about Jews and Judaism. Here it is, finally! Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances and actively inciting people to hatred. The author maintains that Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts

By Thomas Dalton, Ph.D. Since the mid-1970s, the "Holocaust" has come under sustained attack by Holocaust Revisionists, to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account has serious flaws. Despite the obvious falsehoods, the mainstream version continues to dominate. To understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg. The most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them—and their personal testimony—are examined for the first time. Their voices and their verbatim transcripts lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22.*

ORDERING FROM TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Adm. Yamamoto's Unfulfilled Dream

Plan to build a fleet of submarine-aircraft carriers that could hit the U.S. mainland never materialized due to wartime shortages

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The second world war was a time of exponential growth in the technology of warfare. Rifles, pistols, rockets, tanks, jeeps, airplanes, ships and submarines were developed and redeveloped so as to make them capable of killing faster, more cheaply and in greater numbers than ever before. The Axis powers of Germany and Japan both developed technology that, had they only had the capacity to mass produce it, would have not only changed the way in which war was waged, the world itself would have been changed. Remember that, after the war, it was former German scientists and engineers who developed the rocket and atomic technology of both the United States and the Soviet Union.

Perhaps the most interesting engineering accomplishment of World War II lies at a depth of almost 2,700 feet below the surface of the Pacific Ocean. It is the wreckage of the scuttled I-401, an underwater aircraft carrier built by the Imperial Japanese navy. In its day, it was the largest submarine that had ever been built. It retained that record until nuclear ballistic missile submarines were introduced in the 1960s.

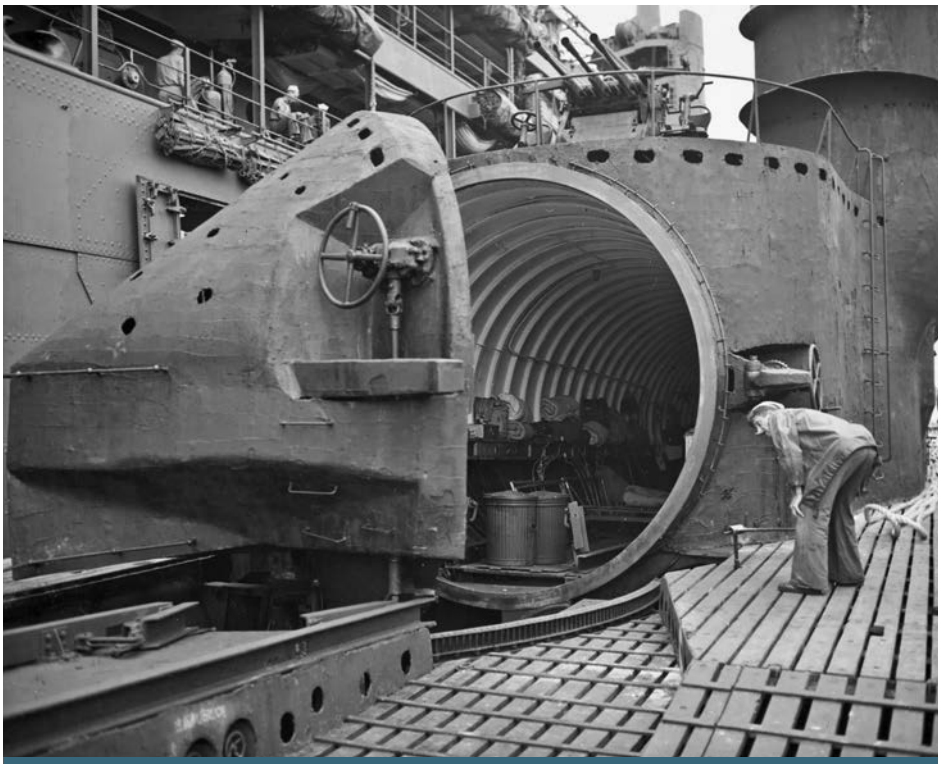

A U.S. Navy sailor takes a gander at I-400's watertight hangar.

The I-401 was one of three Sen Toku class Japanese submarines. Not only was it an underwater aircraft carrier, it could also travel around the globe one-and-a-half times without refueling. This made it capable of fueling in Japan, attacking the east coast of the United States and returning to Japan undetected—and without needing to stop and refuel. Had any of its planned missions been carried out, thousands of Americans could have died on U.S. soil from Los Angeles to New York City.

Soon after the successful Japanese attack of Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, Adm. Isoroku Yamamoto presented to his government a plan to attack the continental United States. A fleet of underwater aircraft

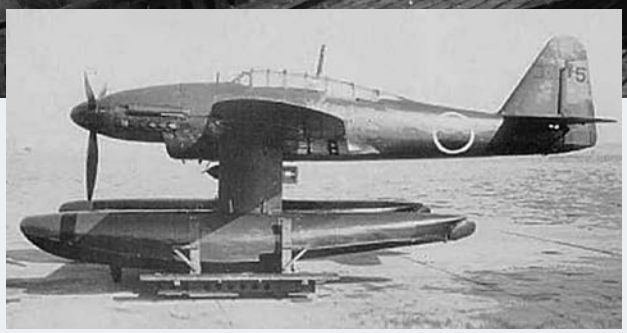

Above, U.S. Navy personnel inspect the guns of I-400 after its surrender. At left, the kind of torpedo dive-bomber (Aichi M6A Seiran—"Clear Sky Storm")—that could be launched from Sen Toku-class Japanese subs. Its wings folded hydraulically against the aircraft's fuselage to allow for storage in the sub's hangar.

carriers would surface in strategically determined locations all at once and bomb unprepared targets with brutal efficiency.

But the execution of the plan required something that simply did not exist: an underwater aircraft carrier. Adm. Yamamoto was paired with Capt. Kameto Kuroshima, an engineer and designer. Their brainchild would become the Sen Toku class of submarines, named I-400, I-401, and I-402 as they came off the assembly line in 1945.

Adm. Yamamoto's plan had called for 18 Sen Toku submarines to launch an overwhelming attack on both the eastern and western seaboards of the United States at the same time. But even with the best engineers working around the clock, early Japanese war losses made the construction of such massive submarines nearly impossible.

Toward the end of the war, the Japanese managed to construct three of the 18 massive vessels. Each had a watertight aircraft hangar capable of housing three Aichi M6A aircraft.

With only two ships in service, Yamamoto could not launch the massive attack on the United States that he had originally envisioned, but he believed their combined power and payload more than capable of launching an attack that would have totally destroyed the Panama Canal. And he even positioned the ships to do it. Why the plan was abandoned at the last minute, no one knows. Had it succeeded, the Japanese would have effectively cut off the Allies' most efficient supply route to the Pacific and added months or maybe even years to the war.

Perhaps the reason was that, by the time I-400 and I-401 had been put into service, the tide of the war had already turned against Japan and the resources the Japanese desperately needed for offensive plans were even more necessary for defending their holdings closer to home.

But, even with all other offensive naval plans abandoned, still one Japanese offensive plan remained in place. Scheduled for September 22, 1945, operation Cherry Blossoms at Night would have had I-400, I-401, I-402 and two more Sen Toku-class subs surface off the coast of San Diego. Their Aichi M6A airplanes would allegedly have dropped bombs of fleas infected with a biological agent that would have spread a plague throughout the U.S. On August 15, however, the plan was also abandoned when Emperor Hirohito announced the Japanese intention to surrender.

Operation Cherry Blossoms at

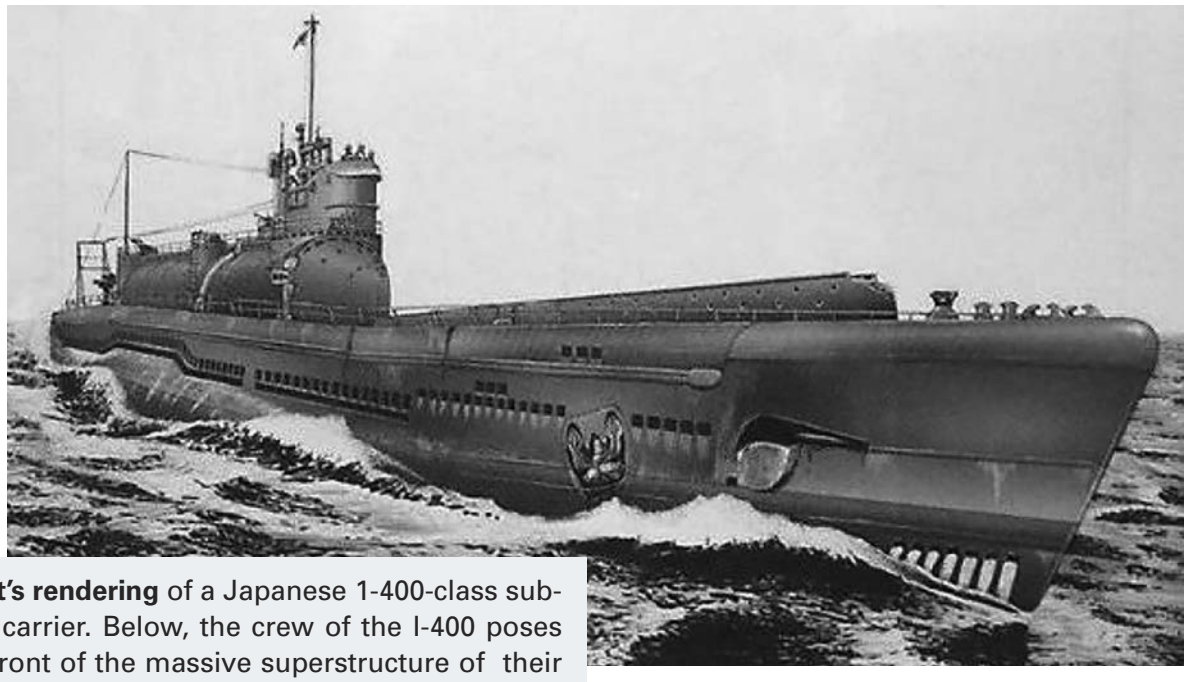

Above, an artist's rendering of a Japanese 1-400-class submarine-aircraft carrier. Below, the crew of the I-400 poses for a photo in front of the massive superstructure of their aircraft-carrying submarine, August 1945. Had Japan had the resources to manufacture more of these subs, direct attacks on the U.S. mainland may have been made possible.

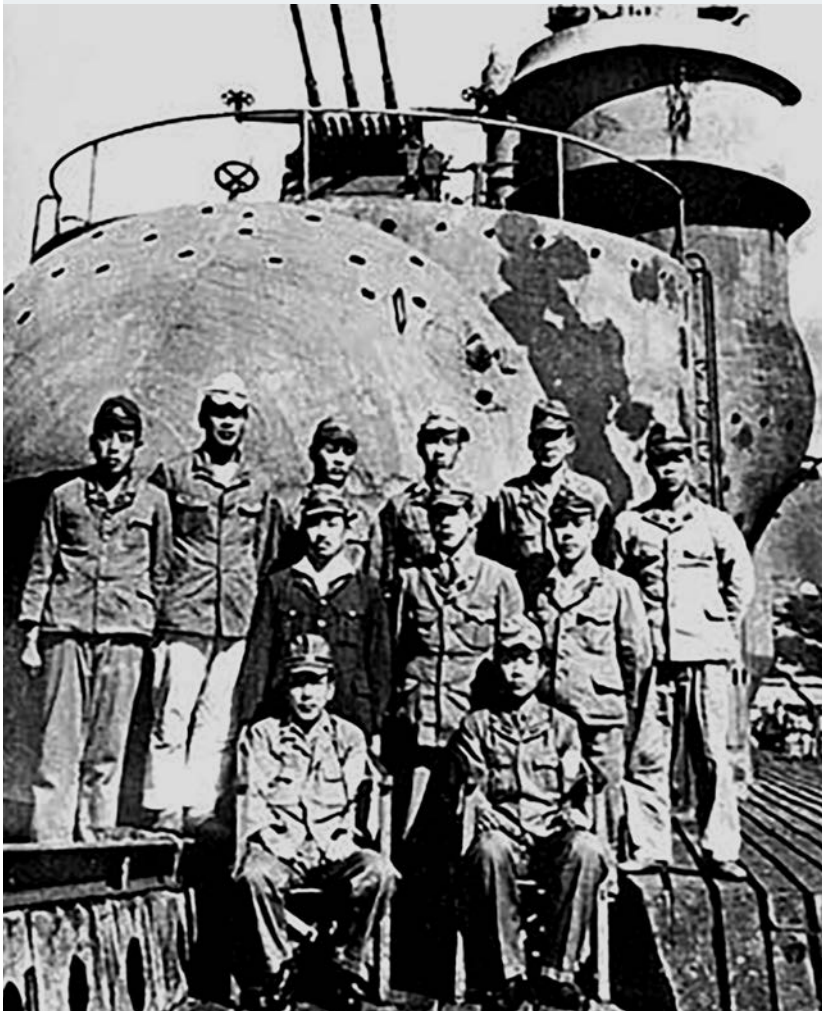

Night actually called for five Sen Toku class submarines. The Japanese Navy believed that they could push at least one, maybe two more, the I-403 and I-404, through rapid production. Hence the reason why the plan's execution date was pushed to September 22.

The underwater aircraft carriers, like any other military submarine, were equipped with torpedo tubes for underwater combat. But their gigantic size, coupled with the fact that they were built with the same size rudders used on regular submarines, handicapped the vessels with extremely poor maneuverability. Thus, their captains were loathe to engage enemy ships and did their best to avoid combat with other subs.

Also, because of their extreme length, the dive times of the I-400 and I-401 were more than twice that of a regular submarine. This left the unsubmerged subs vulnerable to air attacks for extended periods of time.

The Japanese actually foresaw these problems when they designed the behemoth submarines and, yet, they built them anyway, because Adm. Yamamoto and the emperor both believed that the disadvantages would be offset by the fact that these gigantic submarines could launch a powerful surprise air attack against the U.S. This air attack, they envisioned, would turn the tide of the war back in Japan's favor and sow fear in the American citizenry, possibly diminishing public support for continuing the war against Japan.

But at war's end, the vision was never realized, and none of the underwater aircraft car-

The U.S. Navy submarine tender USS *Proteus* (AS-19, far left) and Imperial Japanese navy submarines (I-14 center and I-400 right) in port in Japan near the end of WWII, mid-to-late 1945. Adm. Yamamoto had originally planned to manufacture 18 I-400 series aircraft carrier subs, but only three were ever finished.

riers ever engaged an enemy vessel, launched an attack or saw any maritime combat.

Despite all of their intelligence, the Allies did not learn of the Sen Toku class submarines until after the Japanese surrender. It was then that the U.S. Navy took possession of all three of the underwater aircraft carriers along with 21 other Japanese submarines. I-400, I-401 and I-402, under American crews, were ordered to Sasebo Bay in Nagasaki Prefecture where they could be studied by the best engineers of England and the United States. But by then, our "allies," the Soviets, had also received reports of the underwater aircraft carriers and had dispatched their own agents to study them. To prevent the design of these potentially war-altering Japanese aircraft carrier/submarines from falling into Soviet hands, American naval leaders ordered them scuttled at sea. The three submarines were reportedly taken out to a spot somewhere southeast of the southernmost islands of Japan, packed with C4 explosives and sunk. But, secretly, I-401 and I-402 were sailed to Hawaii where U.S. Navy engineers inspected and blueprinted them. Shortly thereafter, they were sailed to an unknown location where they were torpedoed and sunk.

The exact locations of the scuttled submarines remained unknown until March 2005, when the wreckage of I-401 was discovered by the Hawaiian Undersea Research Laboratory.

Many of the secrets of her design, however, will most likely forever remain with her at the bottom of the ocean. ❖

A pastor and in-demand traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the Dixie Heritage Newsletter and a contributing editor at TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "TBR History Hour." Please check it out at BarnesReview.com.

'Those Dirty Japs'

Dehumanizing the enemy and dismissing your own crimes is a vital part of all successful wartime propaganda

By Thomas Goodrich

One of the greatest lies to emerge from WWII, and one of its longest-lasting myths, is not the one about bars of soap or lamp shades nor the gassed 6 million shakedown charade. No, it is the one we have been told over and over again ever since December 7, 1941. It is the tale that the Japanese soldier was a mindless, murderous automaton, that he would never surrender, that he would always fight to the death, that he was a sadistic killing machine that had to be killed, that he "lived to die" for the emperor, that suicide was his second nature and so on. There is absolutely no truth whatsoever to any of these 75-year-old fairytales.

Actually, such a revelation as the above should come as no surprise to anyone with a brain to think. After all, each Japanese soldier had two legs, two arms, two eyes, two ears, one head, one heart, and all the other items that compose a human being, just like the rest of us. He breathed air, he laughed, he smiled, he cried, he dreamed dreams like everyone else in the world. This is not meant to suggest in the least that all men are created equal, since clearly they are not. But I must admit that it did come as a great shock to me when I finally figured out the myth above for myself.

This poster was issued by the United States government after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor as part of its effort to mold U.S. public opinion to support war and hate "the Japs."

After all, I grew up in the shadow of WWII. I grew up hating and fearing the "dirty Japs." All the movies and TV programs during my childhood reinforced my hatred and fear. Generally, when a lurking Japanese soldier was shown in any film back then it was almost always accompanied by that terrifying "music" reserved only for the sudden appearance on screen of a deadly snake. With no variation, the Japanese were always portrayed as a sneaky, sadistic sub-species of humanity, more monkey than man, deserving only a quick death, which, of course, John Wayne and his fellow U.S. Marines were only too happy to administer in propaganda films.

When one has been told a "truth" such as the above, a truth told for so many years from so many differing sources, one simply believes it totally, completely and mindlessly. After reading a few pages of my book *Summer 1945* (available from TBR), however, it should become very clear to everyone that never were there greater or more self-serving falsehoods anywhere than the above.

During my research for *Summer 1945*, while reading in their own words what the opposing sides were thinking during the fighting on the Pacific islands of WWII, it quickly became obvious to this historian that emotionally there was no appreciable difference between what a typical Japanese 18-year-old wanted and what a typical American 18-year-old wanted. First and foremost, both wanted to live. Both wanted simply to escape a war that they did not start. Who won or lost that war came in a distant second on their wish list to survival. Both wanted to escape the terrible war so that each might return home and marry that girl they loved, to have kids, to get a good job, to buy a car, to tend

a small garden, to play in the back yard with children and pets. In short, they wanted to enjoy life. The problem for the Japanese soldier in this dream was that the American soldier was actually the one who was taking no prisoners due to the incessant brainwashing received about his enemy.

From the very first island battle, a battle in which outnumbered and frightened Japanese began walking forward with their hands held high repeating the only English word they knew, "Mercy! Mercy," U.S. Marines began mowing them down—all of them, not just an isolated few here and there. In countless testimonies, it is readily apparent that Japanese soldiers in hopeless situations would have gladly surrendered, by the thousands, if only they could. The hatred was so great, however, and the propaganda so virulent following President Franklin Roosevelt's orchestrated attack at Pearl Harbor, that American soldiers, sailors and airmen were simply taking no prisoners, nor did their commanders or the folks back home want them to.

Thus, the manufactured belief after Pearl Harbor that the Japanese always fought to the death and never surrendered worked perfectly into the deep desire among Americans to kill the "sneaky Japs." And so, with no option now but to fight fanatically to the death, the Japanese did. And thus, it was a case where propaganda became a self-fulfilling reality.

* * *

After Pearl Harbor, and during the ensuing government roundup of over 100,000 Japanese-Americans and their imprisonment in concentration camps scattered about the nation, the U.S. Constitution became a virtual dead letter. The brutal lock-up of American citizens was grim, merciless and sweeping, but necessary, explained the *Los Angeles Times*, because "a viper is nonetheless a viper wherever the

In this WWII-era poster, a Japanese soldier with an evil grimace threatens an innocent young woman with a knife. With propaganda posters like this one posted in prominent places all across America, no wonder such hatred and fear of the Japanese was generated. Of course, the reverse can be said: Anti-American Japanese propaganda efforts sent fear into the hearts of the average Japanese citizen, as posters depicted U.S. soldiers as a sexual threat to Japanese women.

egg is hatched—so a Japanese-American, born of Japanese parents, grows up to be a Japanese not an American." The officer in charge of the operation, Lt. Gen. John DeWitt, agreed wholeheartedly: "A Jap is a Jap. … Japs we will be worried about all the time until they are wiped off the face of the map." A mere three days after Pearl Harbor, the *Chicago Tribune* would suggest to its readers that the U.S. should wage a war "without mercy" on a treacherous, sub-human foe.

If possible, the degree of American rage actually increased four months later when lurid details of the "Bataan Death March" reached the public. Bad enough in its own right, the chaotic 60-mile forced march of over 70,000 U.S. and Filipino troops captured after the "Siege of Corregidor" was made infinitely worse by the fact that many of the prisoners were already "walking skeletons" from lack of food and medicine consequent to the long siege itself. Overwhelmed by the sheer number of prisoners, unable to provide transportation even for its own men, the Japanese army could do little else but watch as hundreds of prisoners dropped dead along the road during the long march. Conveniently missing from the accounts of murder and abuse from Bataan was the fact that over 50 U.S. nurses were also captured by the Japanese, and none was raped, molested or harmed.

Describing them as "yellow vermin," angry American artists created posters depicting the Japanese as everything and anything, save human—sneaking cockroaches, rampaging monkeys, large-fanged snakes, flapping vampire bats. One official U.S. Navy film described enemy soldiers as "living, snarling rats."

Reinforcing this dehumanization of the enemy were American political and military leaders. William Halsey, the hard-nosed Navy admiral and U.S. commander of operations in the South Pacific, seemed determined that not a single Japanese in his sphere of operations would live long enough to even reach a concentration camp.

"Kill Japs! Kill Japs! Kill more Japs!" Halsey exhorted his men time and time again. "Before we're through with them, the Japanese language will be spoken only in hell."

Thus, in what was perhaps the worst-kept secret throughout all branches of the U.S. military, it was this tacit directive to all American servicemen, high and low, that there was to be absolutely no mercy shown the enemy either during combat or after capture.

"You will take no prisoners, you will kill every yellow son-of-a-bitch, and that's it," yelled a Marine colonel to his men as their landing craft was about to touch shore on one Japanese-held island.

> U.S.propagandists created posters showing the Japanese as anything and everything but human.

Following the first fight on the first island that the U.S. invaded, Guadalcanal, the merciless pattern was set in motion. "After an all-night, hand to hand struggle," admitted one Marine, "the Japanese [wounded] were bayoneted on the beaches."

And thus it was from the outset, from the initial island invasions of 1942, all the way down to 1945 and the nuclear holocausts at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, "no quarter" was the unwritten, unofficial but understood policy toward Japan and the Japanese.

"We are taught," explained one American soldier from Guadalcanal, "that the only safe Jap is a dead one—they are so tricky. I'll never let one surrender. Nor will any of us. We have heard so much about their cruelty that they seem more like snakes than humans."

Like the soldier above, although most had not actually seen any Japanese atrocities for themselves, all had heard of them and, more importantly, all U.S. soldiers believed in them. Likewise, although most Americans had no personal accounts of Japanese deception or "trickery" of their own, they were well aware of all the numerous tales passed up and down the line by others. And thus, such unfounded hearsay coupled with the already virulent propaganda being spread by the U.S. government and "entertainment" industry was all that was necessary for the average American to show no mercy.

"Japanese," noted an American early in the war, "were known to come out of the jungle unarmed with their hands raised above their heads—only to be mowed down by machine-gun fire."

Time and again, on every contested island and every spit of sand, Japanese soldiers and sailors were slaughtered the instant they raised their hands and walked forward to surrender. "If one gets to our rear area alive," admitted one U.S. officer, "it's only because we ... can't afford to shoot."

Although they kept their thoughts largely to themselves, some U.S. soldiers were initially stunned, shocked and sickened by such grisly acts, disgusted by the cold-blooded murder of terrified men trying to surrender. According to one of the few Americans involved in the Pacific war who managed to maintain his reason, logic and humanity, such sadistic crimes not only were wrong, but they made no sense.

"It doesn't encourage the rest to surrender," reasoned world-famous aviator Charles Lindbergh, "when they hear of their buddies being marched out on the flying field and machine-guns turned loose on them."

After scores of such encounters in which breathless comrades in hiding watched, waited, then witnessed the massacre of their unarmed friends,

fewer and fewer Japanese soldiers entertained even the slightest notion of giving up. Paradoxically, though murdering a helpless enemy may have brought some sadistic satisfaction to Allied soldiers, the failure to take prisoners ensured that thousands of their own comrades would also be killed by an enemy now forced to dig deep and fight to the finish. It is also a fact that, as the war wore on and defeat became certain, more and more Japanese soldiers would have gladly surrendered if only they could. As the years of savage fighting continued, with each captured island, there were virtually no Japanese captives of the original thousands who fought the U.S. invasions.

Far from the popular image of being a mindless fighting machine who could live on weeds and water and was totally indifferent to normal emotions, the typical Japanese soldier was ultimately as human as his counterpart.

"Who cares about the enemy?" one starving Japanese soldier asked. "How can they be so foolish as to expect us to fight when we are not fed right? What do we care about the war? From today we'll all sleep the afternoon through. Our main object will be rest and wait for the day when we are to be relieved."

Heavily outnumbered, outgunned and outclassed in virtually every category, there was simply no way a relatively small island nation like Japan could compete for long against an industrial giant like America. And, as for U.S. air superiority, the utter failure of the Japanese air force to provide even a minimum of air cover proved a terrible blow to the average Japanese soldier's fighting spirit. The constant bombing and strafing by American aircraft was not merely terrifying, it was utterly unbearable.

"There was complete loss of morale among troops," acknowledged one Japanese soldier regarding the constant air attacks.

"If men had been allowed to surrender honorably," admitted another Japanese veteran late in the war, "everybody would have been doing it."

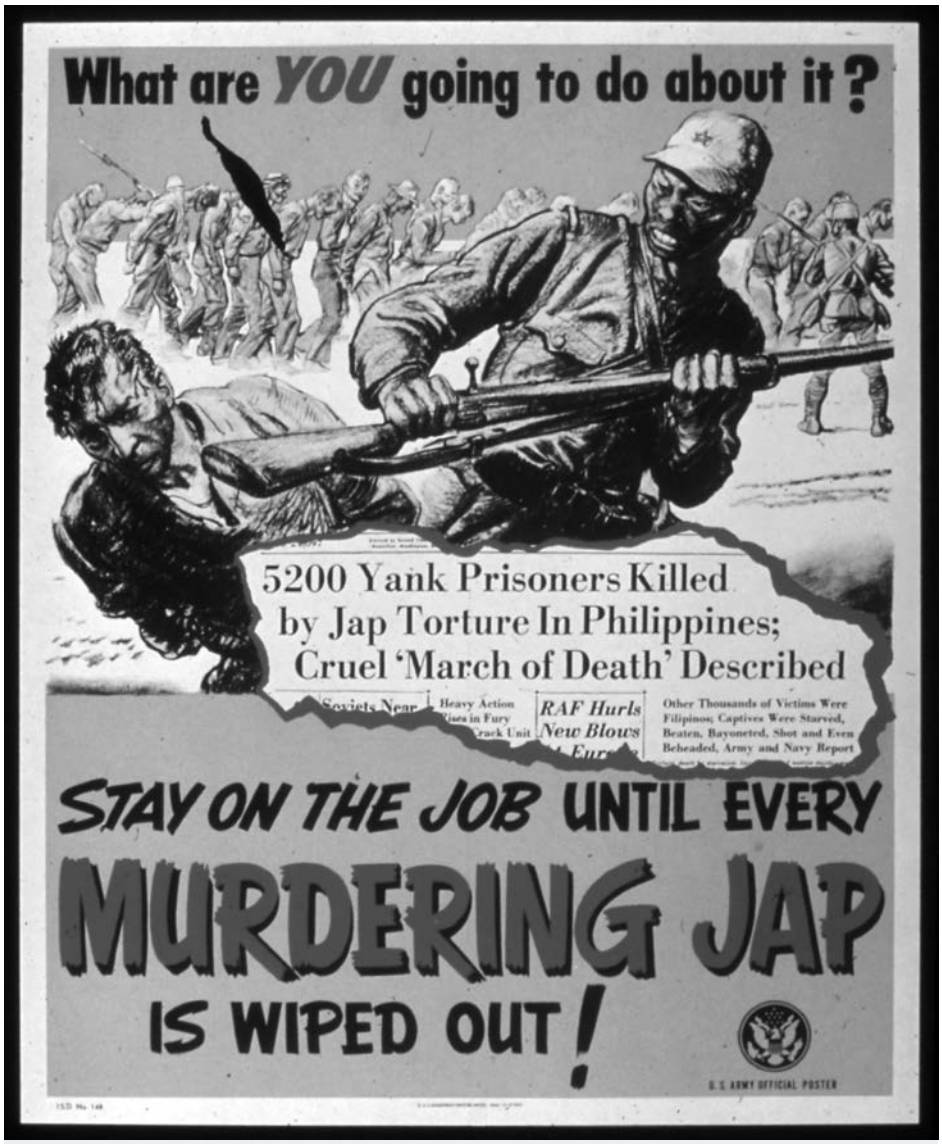

When news of the number of U.S. casualties suffered during the Bataan death march of 1941 reached home, Americans were outraged. After the war, a U.S. military tribunal tried Lt. Gen. Homma Masaharu, commander of the Japanese invasion forces in the Philippines. He was held responsible for the death march—deemed a war crime—and was executed by firing squad on April 3, 1946.

In addition to the murder of prisoners, numerous other atrocities occurred. When one Marine battalion captured a Japanese field hospital containing over 400 unarmed men, including patients and medics, all were slaughtered on the spot. Other massacres occurred when hundreds, even thousands, of Japanese were driven onto beaches or small peninsulas where there was no hope of escape.

"Our method of fighting the Japanese was to close the back door before we began to fight, to cut off their lines of escape," described one infantryman. "This made it a rat-killing program where we counted only those we exterminated." Such wholesale "kill offs" reminded one Kansas Marine of nothing so much as the merciless massacre of jack rabbits driven into fenced enclosures back home.

Wrote the famous U.S. war correspondent Ernie Pyle: "In Europe we felt our enemies, horrible and deadly as they were, were still people. But, out here, I gathered that the Japanese were looked upon as something subhuman and repulsive; the way some people feel about cockroaches or mice."

"Nothing can describe the hate we feel for the Nips," explained an American lieutenant to his mother. "[T]o us they are dogs and rats—we love to kill them. To me and all of us, killing Nips is the greatest sport known. It causes no sensation of killing a human being, but we really get a kick out of hearing [them] scream."

Remembered another witness:

> When a Japanese soldier was flushed from his hiding place the unit was resting and joking. But they seized their rifles and began using him as a live target while he dashed frantically around the clearing in search of safety. The soldiers found his movements uproariously funny and were prevented by their laughter from making an end to the unfortunate man. Finally, however, they succeeded in killing him, and the incident cheered the whole platoon, giving them something to talk and joke about for days afterward.

If the media propaganda machine wants you to be America's subhuman enemy, then a subhuman enemy you shall be. This photo was one of *LIFE* magazine's WWII "pictures of the week." It shows a young woman gazing at a Japanese skull—cleaned and bleached—sent to her from her serviceman boyfriend in New Guinea. On the skull these words were inscribed: "This is a good Jap—a dead one."

Surprisingly, the bulldozer was one of the Americans' favorite weapons. Often landing on a beach even before most soldiers, the huge, almost indestructible machine could be used to not only destroy fixed enemy positions but bury alive Japanese in bunkers and caves. When the bulldozer had finished its murderous work, it could then be used to clear brush and trees for aircraft landing strips.

"The Japs can't build like we can," bragged one proud U.S. general. "They haven't got anything that can touch the bulldozer."

Flame throwers were another weapon favored by the Americans. Unlike bombs and bullets, which tended to kill quickly, the flame thrower was a slower and more sadistic way to "roast rats." The horror of it all was not lost upon one Marine at Iwo Jima:

> You'd come across dead Japanese, some hit by flame-throwers, eyes boiled out, lips burned away, white teeth grinning, uniforms burned off and sometimes the first layer of skin, too, so the muscles would show as in an anatomical sketch. … Napalm boiled the blood.

"We are drowning and burning them all over the Pacific, and it is just as much pleasure to burn them as to drown them," boasted William Halsey. As the admiral well knew, his men were doing much more than just burning and drowning the enemy.

With discipline lax or nonexistent, those who wanted to torture, maim and mutilate did so. Desecration of bodies began with the first islands invaded. Along a wide stream dividing the two armies on Guadalcanal, fresh arriving troops noticed Japanese heads stuck on poles facing the enemy across the river. The collection of ears, noses, fingers and other body parts was a pastime many Marines proudly participated in. Some strung the trophies and wore them like necklaces. "Our boys cut them off to show their friends in fun, or to dry and take

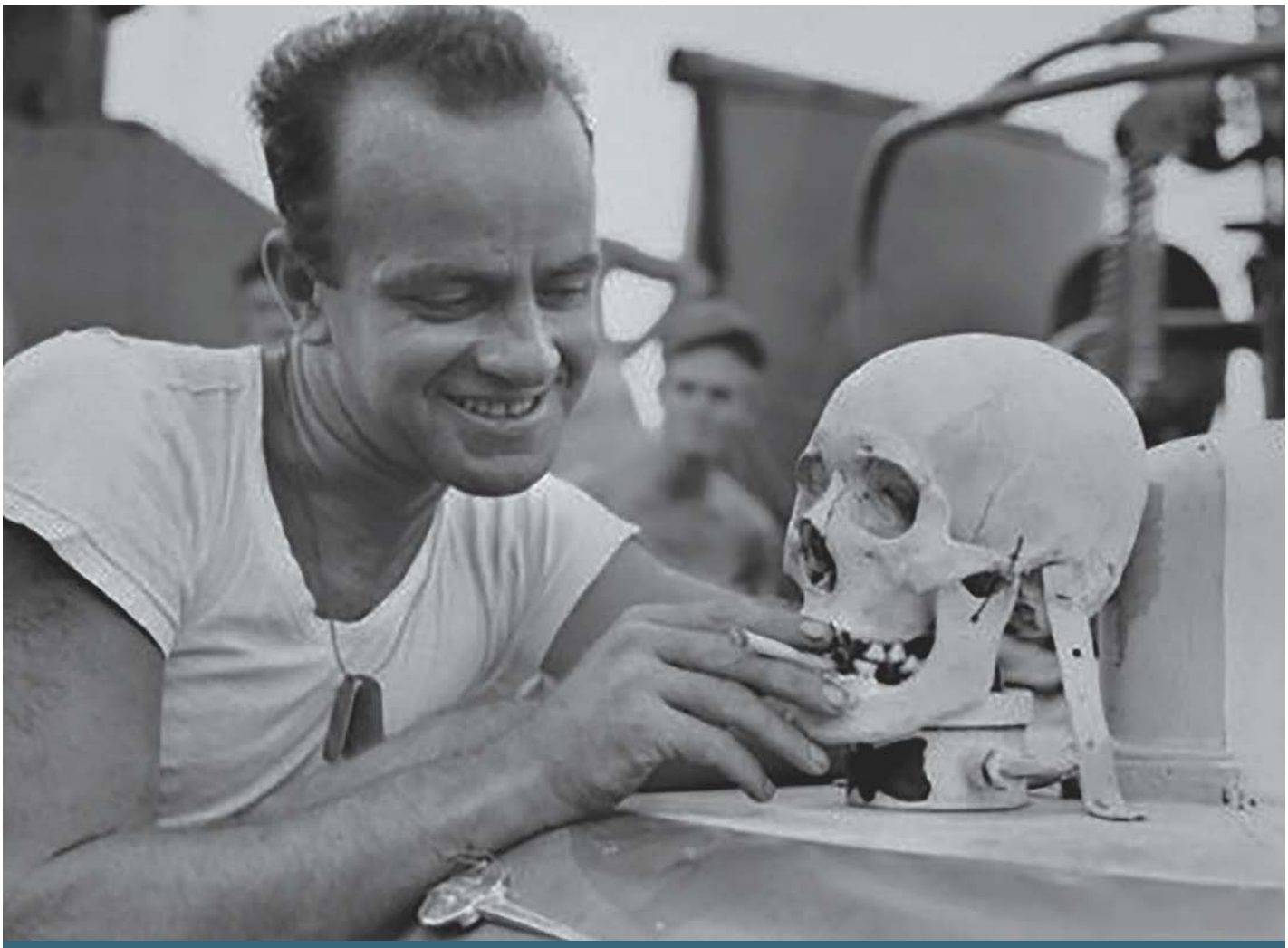

U.S. WWII Navy Lt. E.V. McPherson jokes around with a Japanese skull souvenir aboard USS PT-341.

back to the States when they go," said one man matter-of-factly.

Japanese skulls were another popular trophy. Some were sent home to friends, family, even sweethearts. Most heads, however, after being "cured" by ravenous ants or boiled in kettles to remove flesh, were then sold to eager naval personnel. Bones were also collected. Some were carved to form letter openers for folks back home. Even the White House received one such present. "This is the sort of gift I like to get," laughed Roosevelt. "There'll be plenty more such gifts."

Understandably, when news reached Japan that the bodies of their sons and husbands were being wantonly abused and that the U.S. commander-in-chief himself countenanced such atrocities, there was outrage. Americans were portrayed in the furious Japanese press as "deranged, primitive, racist and inhuman." "Destroy This American Barbarism," headlined the largest-circulation newspaper in Japan. "Let us vow the destruction of American savagery from the face of the Earth."

Explained one U.S. soldier, himself equally outraged: "The thought of a Japanese soldier's skull becoming an American ashtray was as horrifying in Tokyo as the thought of an American prisoner used for bayonet practice was in New York."

Of all trophies, however, none were more sought out than gold-capped teeth. After any battle or massacre, the mouths of the fallen were usually the first stop for many Americans. Like South Sea prospectors, fights broke out when "claim-jumpers" attempted to steal the bodies claimed by others. One excited Marine felt he had struck it rich after spotting a dead enemy. According to a witness:

> [T]he Japanese wasn't dead. He had been wounded severely in the back and couldn't move his arms; otherwise he would have resisted to his last breath. The Japanese's mouth glowed with huge gold-crowned teeth, and his captor wanted them. He put the point of his [knife] on the base of a tooth and hit the handle with the palm of his hand. Because the Japanese was kicking his feet and thrashing about, the knife point glanced off the tooth and sank deeply into the victim's mouth. The Marine cursed

U.S. troops are shown using flamethrowers against Japanese positions in the Pacific Theater during WWII. According to David W. Van Wyck, writing for *Military Medical Research* (Vol. 7): "Flamethrowers are widely considered one of warfare's most controversial weapons and are capable of inflicting gruesome physical injuries and intense psychological trauma. Despite being the last of the major combatants in World War II to develop them, the U.S. military quickly became the most frequent and adept operator of portable flamethrowers. ... While most people in modern times would consider immolation by flamethrower to be an unnecessarily painful and inhumane way to inflict casualties, immolation was, at one point during WWII, referred to as 'mercy killing' by the U.S. Chemical Warfare Service."

> him and, with a slash, cut his cheeks open to each ear. He put his foot on the sufferer's lower jaw and tried again. Blood poured out of the soldier's mouth. He made a gurgling noise and thrashed wildly. I shouted, "Put the man out of his misery." All I got for an answer was a cussing out. Another Marine ran up, put a bullet in the enemy soldier's brain, and ended his agony. The scavenger grumbled and continued extracting his prizes undisturbed.

Understandably, Japanese soldiers had no more desire to surrender and be tortured to death than did U.S. soldiers fighting the Indians on the plains of America a century earlier. Each fought to the finish, but each also saved the "last bullet" for himself. If a Japanese soldier found himself surrounded with no way to escape and no ability to kill himself, he committed suicide by walking calmly back and forth along enemy lines until a bullet found its mark. Sometimes 10, even 20, Japanese would thus kill themselves simultaneously.

Once the Americans reached Saipan and other Japanese islands with civilian populations, mass rape was added to the menu of war crimes. Small wonder that a Japanese soldier, or civilian, for that matter, would do whatever it took to keep from falling into Allied hands. As one American reported:

> The northern tip of Saipan is a cliff with a sheer drop into the sea. At high tide the sharp coral rocks are almost covered with swirling surf. The Japanese civilians and the surviving soldiers were all crowded into this area. Now one of the worst horrors of the war occurred. In spite of loudspeaker messages asking them to surrender, and assurances that they would be well-treated, they began killing themselves. Soldiers clutched hand grenades to their bellies and pulled the pins. Through our spotting scopes from our observation post I witnessed this sickening spectacle, one of the worst experiences of my life.

Not only were there virtually no survivors among the 30,000 men of the Japanese garrison on Saipan, but two out of every three civilians—some 22,000 in all—were either murdered or committed suicide.

"We just blew it all up," admitted one Marine. "We don't know if there were women and children or whatever, we just blew them up." "Japanese are still being shot all over the place," a witness late in the war recorded. "Nippo soldiers are just so much machine-gun practice."

A handful of Japanese prisoners did manage to get captured, of course, by accident if nothing else. Most were spared solely for the information they might provide. When the interrogation was through, the subjects were of no further use. Wrote a witness: "When they flew Japanese prisoners back for questioning on a C-47, they kept the freight door at the side of the plane open and, when the questioning of each man was concluded, he'd be kicked overboard before they reached their destination."

Other Japanese were captured alive, not for what they might know, but merely to provide hellish entertainment. "They took 49 Japanese prisoners, tied them up in a tight ring, doused them with airplane fuel, and burned them all," according to one account from New Guinea.

Another American recounted watching as a terrified Japanese captive was simply beheaded by a U.S. soldier with a sharp machete. "War is war, and the Geneva Red Cross Convention … is a long, long way from the front line," scratched the viewer in his diary. "There is but one law here: KILL, KILL, KILL!"

Of course, it was not just island-hopping Marines who committed countless atrocities. Virtually all American servicemen partook. A Japanese sailor whose ship or submarine was sunk stood no better chance of survival than his comrade on shore. U.S. naval vessels and aircraft routinely sank all hospital ships, shelled all life boats, then machine-gunned any survivors still struggling in the water. Cursed a Japanese survivor after one such watery massacre: "Seeing no one on board, they strafed those in the water. The swine! Not satisfied with sinking the ship, they must kill those swimming in the sea! Was this being done by human beings? We were utterly helpless."

Overhead, Japanese pilots who escaped from burning aircraft were themselves murdered by Allied airmen as they struggled in their parachute harnesses. "The Japanese made the perfect enemy," explained one candid Marine speaking for all. "They had many characteristics that an American Marine could hate. Physically they were small, a strange color and, by some standards, unattractive. … Marines did not consider that they were killing men. They were wiping out dirty animals."

And thus, from beginning to end, the war in the Pacific was not so much a "war" in American minds as it was a hunt—a hunt to run down "dirty animals" and murder as many as possible. With propagandists actively encouraging the slaughter of the "Asian sub-humans," with political and military leaders, as well as the American people, demanding a massacre without mercy, it is not surprising then that the young men comprising the bulk of U.S. fighting forces reacted accordingly, for they only knew what they had been taught by their superiors and the rabidly pro-war media. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"American Mutilation of Japanese War Dead," *Wikipedia*, wikipedia.org.

"American Troops Murdered Japanese POWs," www.telegraph.co.uk.

Fulks, Tom, ed., *Under Wraps: One Soldier's Hidden Diary of World War II* (Oviedo, FL: Day to Day Enterprises, 2004).

Garrett, J.R., "A Marine Diary: My Experiences on Guadalcanal," www.nettally.com.

Hastings, Max, *Retribution—The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Knopf, 2008).

"New Documentary Exposes American Pacific WWII Atrocities." Article to be found at www.Rense.com.

Peter Schrijvers, *The GI War Against Japan: American Soldiers in Asia and the Pacific During World War II* (New York: New York University Press, 2002).

James J. Weingartner, "Trophies of War: U.S. Troops and the Mutilation of Japanese War Dead, 1941-1945," *The Pacific Historical Review*, Vol. 61, No. 1 (February 1992), 53.

"William Bull Halsey: Legendary World War II Admiral," www.historynet.com. Search: "William Bull Halsey."

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe.

Summer, 1945

Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

We Americans have the dangerous tendency in our thinking to take a holier-than-thou attitude toward war. We consider ourselves to be more noble and decent, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought, anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead, cutting off their ears and kicking out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing and burning of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity; but we should be realistic enough to appreciate that if we were on trial for breaking international laws, we should be found guilty. The tougher the fighting, the less room for decency, and in Pacific contests we saw mankind reach the blackest depths of bestiality. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26* minus 10% plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4 ET. See more at www.BarnesReview.com.

Holocaust *by* Bullets

The Myth of the "Genocide in the East"

The "Holocaust by bullets" is an increasingly popular theme among defenders of the "Holocaust" story. The allegation is that the Einsatzgruppen, with support of the German army, attempted to murder every Jew in the Soviet Union. This article discusses the facts and myths of this allegation.

By John Wear

ARNO MAYER'S ANALYSIS

Jewish Princeton University historian Arno Mayer summarizes the mass shootings carried out by the Einsatzgruppen in the USSR:

> Even so, and notwithstanding the unparalleled magnitude of the Jewish suffering, the extermination of eastern Jewry never became the chief objective of Barbarossa. The fight for Lebensraum and against Bolshevism was neither a pretext nor an expedient for the killing of Jews. Nor was it a mere smoke screen to disguise the Jewish massacres as reprisals against partisans. The assault on the Jews was unquestionably intertwined with the assault on Bolshevism from the very outset. But this is not to say that it was the dominant strand in the hybrid "Judeo-Bolshevism" that Barbarossa targeted for destruction. In fact, the war against the Jews was a graft onto or a parasite upon the eastern campaign, which always remained its host, even or especially once it became mired deep in Russia.
>
> When they set forth on their mission, Einsatzgruppen and the RSHA were not given the extermination of Jews as their principal, let alone their only, assignment.[1]

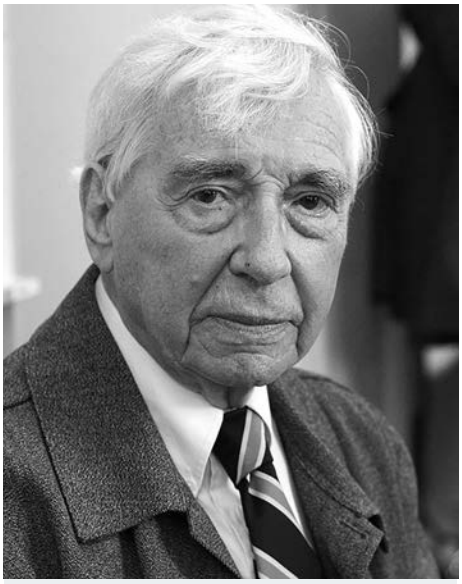

Author Arno Mayer says the massacre of Jews in the east by the Germans was an anti-Communist operation, not an anti-Jewish one.

In Mayer's analysis, the massacres of the eastern Jews were not part of a comprehensive plan of extermination. Rather, the killing of Jews in the Soviet Union occurred as the result of the inexorable radicalization of the war in the east, and because many Soviet Jews were classified by the SS as carriers of Bolshevism.[2]

In the eyes of the SS and the civilian population of the Soviet Union, many Soviet Jews were regarded as being responsible for or accomplices to the Communist acts of violence. For example, the massacres of Jews committed by Ukrainians and SS men in July 1941 in Lemberg and other Galician towns were primarily retaliations for the mass murders of Ukrainians committed by the Soviets between June 22 and July 2, 1941. The reports of the Einsatzgruppen provide evidence of this:

> In Tarnopol 5,000 Ukrainians kidnapped, 2,000 murdered. As counter-measures arrest operation initiated against Jewish intellectuals, who shared responsibility for the murder and, besides, were informers for the NKVD. Number estimated at about 1,000. On July 5, approximately 70 Jews rounded up by Ukrainians and shot. Another 20 Jews killed on the road by military and Ukrainians, as response to the murder of three sol-

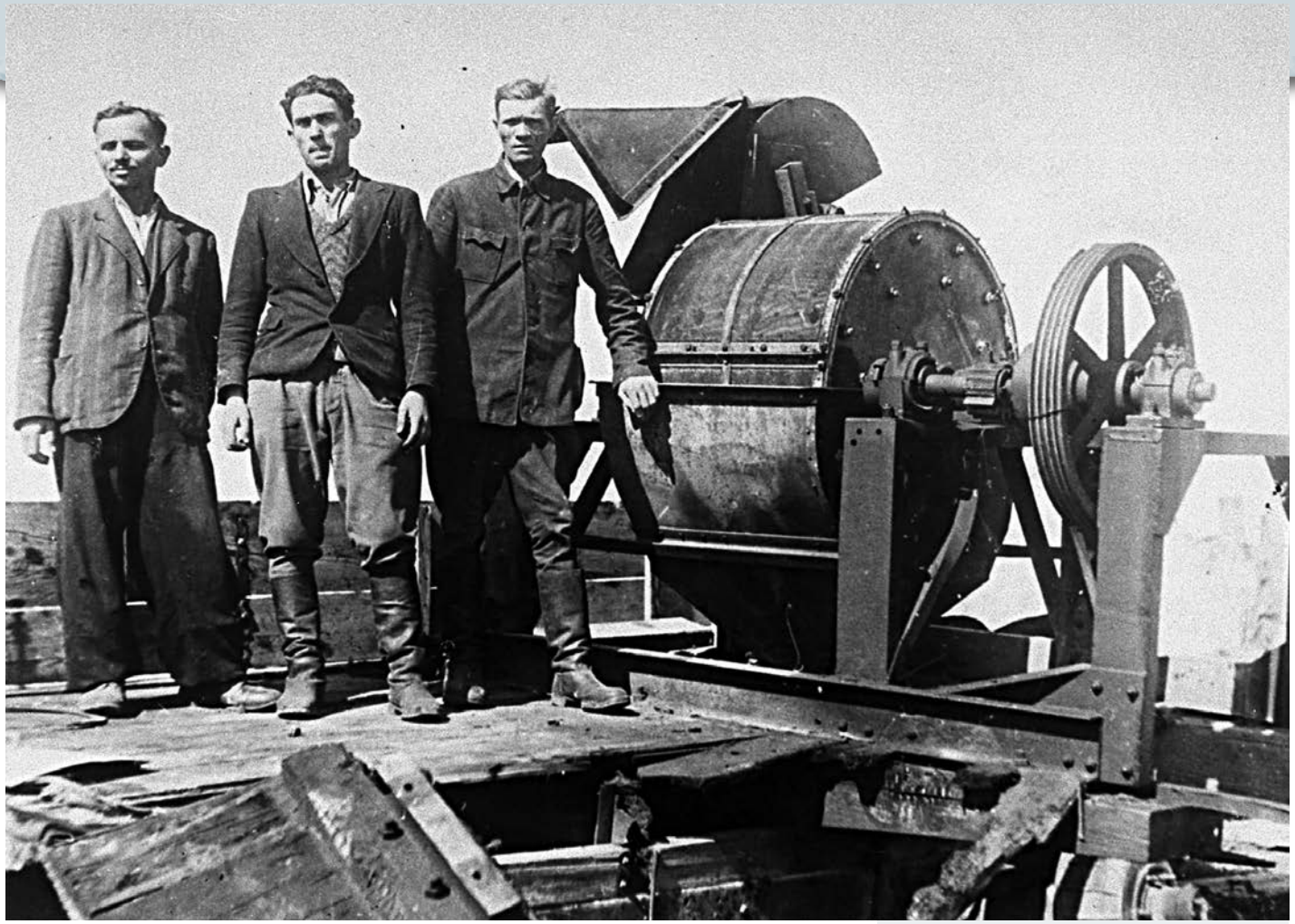

diers who were found chained in jail, with tongues cut out and eyes gouged out.[3]

Other Jews were shot in retaliatory measures after the discovery of Soviet torture chambers. For example, after the discovery of a torture chamber in the Tarnopol courthouse, the Germans reacted as follows: "The troops marching through who had the opportunity to see these atrocities, above all the bodies of the murdered German soldiers, killed all of the approximately 600 Jews and set their houses on fire."[4]

MODERN HISTORIOGRAPHY

Israeli holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad and other historians are now promoting the idea that the Einsatzgruppen with support of the German army murdered almost every Jew in the Soviet Union.[5] In his book *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Arad discusses the difficulty of obtaining exact figures of Jews who died in the Soviet Union during WWII:

> The absence of accurate Soviet statistics on the number of evacuated Jews into the Soviet rear areas and German documentation on the number of Jews remaining in the occupied Soviet territories makes it difficult to sum up the number of Jews who perished in these territories. The Soviet administration did not conduct any kind of census of the inhabitants, including Jews, who survived the German occupation. German statistics are incomplete on the number of Jews murdered during the years of occupation. The Einsatzgruppen reports and other German documents give the numbers of Jews murdered by them in specific locations, but they don't include all of the murder sites, and there is doubt as to the accuracy of these statistics. Reports on the

This photo from the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. is identified as a "bone-crushing machine used to grind human bones in order to obtain fertilizer in the Janowska concentration camp, August 1944." It is nothing of the sort. Honest investigators have identified it as a machine used to help pave roads, as explained in Carlo Mattogno's *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories*, published by Castle Hill. The photo was used by the "Soviet Extraordinary State Commission for Ascertaining and Investigating Crimes Perpetrated by the German–Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices" to "prove" that the Germans were trying to dispense of evidence that could prove the mass murder of "innocent" civilians.

> many massacres conducted by the Orpo and local police forces are only partial.[6]

Despite this lack of documentation, Arad produces estimates of Jewish deaths in the German-occupied Soviet Union during World War II that show only slight variations. Arad estimates that there were 2,612,000-2,743,500 Jews in the German-occupied Soviet Republics. Of this number, 103,000-119,000 Jews are estimated to have survived, while about 2,509,000-2,624,500 Jews are estimated to have died.[7] Using the mid-range of these estimates, this equals a Jewish death rate of 95.85%, with a survival rate of only 4.15%.

Arad estimates that there were 2,105,000-2,225,000 Jews in the German-occupied Soviet republics of Belorussia, Ukraine and Russia. Of this total, 42,000-55,000 Jews are estimated to have survived, while about 2,063,000-2,170,000 Jews are estimated to have died. Using the mid-range of these estimates, Arad thus estimates that only 48,500 Jews survived out of 2,165,000 total Jews in Belorussia, Ukraine and Russia.[8] This equals a Jewish death rate of 97.76% in these three Soviet republics, with a survival rate of only 2.24%.

Arad provides no documentation for his estimated Jewish death totals in the Soviet Union. Arad's assumed death total of Jews in the Soviet Union is absurd. The German army and the Einsatzgruppen were engaged in a monumental struggle against the Soviet army. The Germans could not possibly have killed such a high percentage of Jews based solely on verbal orders from Heinrich Himmler[9] while engaging in battles of epic proportions with the Soviets.

Yitzhak Arad has given out false historical information in the past to support the official holocaust story. Regarded by many as the leading Treblinka expert, Arad distorted a report dated November 15, 1942 by saying the report referred to gas chambers instead of steam chambers as the murder weapon at Treblinka.[10] Arad was forced to make this change because the official historiography now states that steam chambers were never used to kill Jews at Treblinka.[11]

AKTION 1005

Since the bodies of the alleged 2.5 million murdered Soviet Jews have not been found, the official holocaust historiography claims they were cremated in what is called Aktion 1005. An article in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* defines this operation: "Operation 1005, code name for a large-scale activity that aimed to obliterate the traces of the murder of millions of human beings by the Nazis in occupied Europe."[12]

It is unrealistic to assume that Aktion 1005 succeeded and that Germans exhumed and burned approximately 2.5 million bodies. This would mean that, within a period of 13 months, the Germans had to have emptied thousands of mass graves in a territory of more than 463,000 square miles—all without leaving behind any material or documentary traces. The mass exhumation of such a large number of bodies in such a short period of time is quite impossible.[13]

Furthermore, we know that no Soviet planes discovered and photographed the burning of these bodies, because, otherwise, the Soviets would have exploited the photographs for propaganda purposes. The thousands of pyres burning through the night would have been photographed by the Soviets if such mass exhumations had actually taken place.[14]

Yitzhak Arad attempts to explain away these problems by stating that Aktion 1005 was both a highly classified operation and a failure:

> Aktion 1005 was a highly classified operation. Orders and reports were given and received verbally, and no German documents were saved to provide evidence. The SS, which was responsible for the operation, did everything in its power to prevent a leak of information on the site. …
>
> There is no way of knowing how many corpses were cremated in the course of the operation—hundreds of thousands, certainly, possibly even millions. But millions of corpses remained in the pits in which they had been buried. This tangible evidence—the corpses of millions of Jews and non-Jews, murdered by Nazi Germany and its collaborators in the occupied Soviet territories—remained for posterity. In its main objective—destroying the evidence of mass murder—Aktion 1005 failed.[15]

The problem with Arad's explanation is that neither the Soviets nor anyone else have found mass graves in which large numbers of Jews were supposedly buried in the Soviet Union. Germar Rudolf writes:

> After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, 1 million Jews are said to have been shot by the Einsatzgruppen. Yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.[16]

Thus, the undocumented and imaginary Aktion 1005 provides no evidence of a German program of genocide against Soviet Jews.

Carlo Mattogno concludes: "Orthodox 'Holocaust' historiography has never proven that the authorities of the Reich planned and carried out a general plan on an institutional level to eliminate the bodies of the victims of the Einsatzgruppen and other associated units by means of a systematic operation of exhumation and cremation of bodies."[17]

THE EINSATZGRUPPEN TRIAL

The Einsatzgruppen trial that took place in Nuremberg from September 1947 to April 1948 form the basis for the allegations that the Einsatzgruppen and other German forces murdered millions of Jews and other people in a "Holocaust by bullets." The defendants in this trial were 24 commanding and senior officers of the Einsatzgruppen.[18]

Benjamin Ferencz, the chief prosecutor at the Einsatzgruppen trial, has admitted to using death threats to obtain evidence. Ferencz said in an interview:

> You know how I got witness statements? I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I'd say, "Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot." It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.[19]

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world peace advocate, further related a story concerning the interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explained that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:

> What do you do when he thinks he's still in charge? I've got to show him that I'm in charge. All I've got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as *auf der Flucht erschossen* [shot while trying to escape] … I said, "you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!" I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his testicles with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said "now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew—I would love to kill you and mark you down as *auf der Flucht erschossen*, but I'm gonna do what you would never do. You are

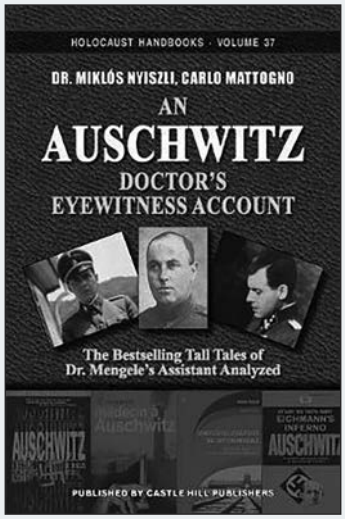

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account

The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Dr. Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while he was at Auschwitz. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages of Europe. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of other key witnesses, such as that of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, or of Elie Wiesel.

As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming the world's opinion about Auschwitz, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this.

Part 1 of this book contains a faithful translation of the original 1946 edition of Nyiszli's Hungarian book, while Part 2 makes publicly accessible for the first time essential excerpts of much-less known postwar texts by and about Nyiszli.

Part 3 thoroughly scrutinizes Nyiszli's writings with what we know to be true about Auschwitz from solid material facts and authentic documentation, while Part 4 compares his various claims with what other inmate doctors have stated who were in a similar position at Auschwitz as Nyiszli claims for himself.

Part 5 takes a critical look into how orthodox historians have dealt with Nyiszli's texts, while a short essay in the Appendix lays bare the mythical nature of the cliché of Dr. Mengele as the "Angel of Death."

The author's conclusion is dispositive: "Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escaping from the dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma – shameless mendacity or lunacy – disqualify Nyiszli and completely destroy his credibility." Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

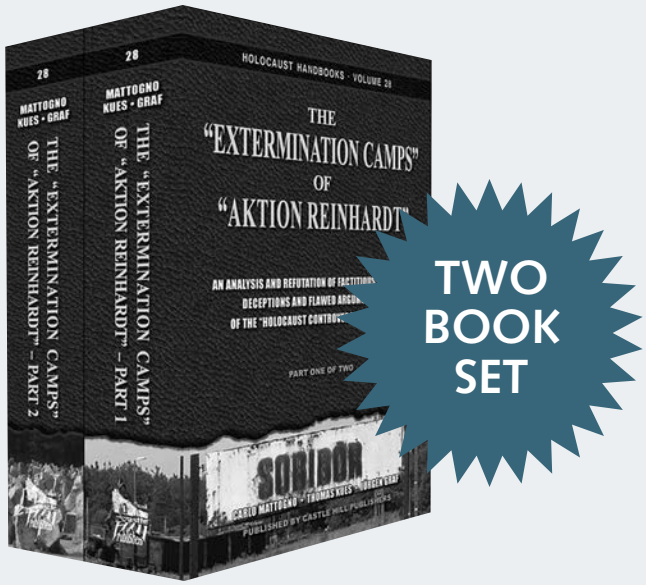

The 'Extermination Camps' of 'Aktion Reinhardt'

An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious 'Evidence,' Deceptions & Flawed Argumentation

By Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf and Thomas Kues. In 2011, several members of the exterminationist "Holocaust Controversies" group published a 570-page online study titled "Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt." With it they claim to refute three of our authors' monographs on the Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka camps. (See Volumes 8, 9 and 19 of the TBR HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS SERIES). This lengthy mainstream critique forced our three authors to go back to the sources. After a year of archival and library research, the rebuttal was finally complete and the results are out in the open now. This two-book set makes hash out of the mainstream "rebuttal" and proves the books we have published on the aforementioned camps were accurate. In short, once again, mainstream "Holocaust historians" have been embarrassed by the facts: none of the camps in Germany was capable of gassing prisoners to death as claimed. Set of two tomes with a total of 1,385 pages (sold as a set only), softcover, 6 x 9 format, bibliography, #669, ***$45*** per set (reg. $80) minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-4 ET. **LIMITED QUANTITY.**

> gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened—when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don't have to do that—you are under no obligation. You can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it." [Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues.] I then went to someone outside and said "Major, I got this affidavit, but I'm not gonna use it—it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him rewrite it." The second one seemed to be okay—I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.[20]

This and other admissions by Ferencz cast an immediate shadow over the entire proceedings. Is this the sort of legal person who can be relied upon to present fair and objective evidence at a major trial?[21]

Ferencz took only two days to present the 253 captured documents in the Einsatzgruppen case. These documents were the primary evidence used to convict the defendants in this trial.[22] It should be noted that all the documents presented in this trial were prosecution documents. The documents were screened solely for the purpose of helping the prosecution's case, while depriving the defense of helpful defense documents.[23]

The accuracy and authenticity of the Einsatzgruppen reports have been called into question by many researchers. The originals of the Einsatzgruppen reports have never been produced, and many of the copies that have been produced show clear signs of postwar additions. For example, Einsatzgruppen Report No. 111 contains garbled wording and a clear addition to the end of a paragraph (highlighted in italics below):

> These were the motives for the executions carried out by the Kommandos: Political officials, looters and saboteurs, active Communists and political representatives, Jews

This Yad Vashem photo shows human remains recovered in 1964 from the mass graves of deceased Soviet POWs at the Bobruisk Camp complex. Investigators were expecting to find large numbers of massacred Jews, but forensic examination determined the remains to be those of Soviet soldiers. For more on the deaths of mass numbers of Soviet WWII POWS in the care of the Germans and the reasons for those deaths, see "Examining the Deaths of Soviet POWs in German Captivity," by John Wear, in the TBR, September/ October 2019 issue.

> who gained their release from prison camps by false statements, agents and informers of the NKVD, persons who, by false depositions and influencing witnesses, were instrumental in the deportation of ethnic Germans, Jewish sadism and revengefulness, undesirable elements, partisans, Politruks, dangers of plague and epidemics, members of Russian bands, armed insurgents—provisioning of Russian bands, rebels and agitators, drifting juveniles, *Jews in general*.[24]

Defenders of the official "Holocaust" story often state that the Einsatzgruppen reports were captured by the U.S. Army when they took control of the Gestapo headquarters. However, even Ferencz has admitted that the copies of these reports originated with the copies held by the German Foreign Office in Berlin, which makes them Soviet-origin papers.[25]

The unreliability of the Einsatzgruppen reports was acknowledged in the trial of German Field Marshal Erich von Manstein in 1949. Von Manstein's lawyer demonstrated that whole areas claimed by the reports to be "cleared of Jews" actually contained many flourishing Jewish communities that were untouched throughout the entire war. The trial court accepted the argument that the Einsatzgruppen reports were unreliable, and Von Manstein was acquitted in regard to the Einsatzgruppen activities in his command sector.[26]

Dr. Arthur Butz explains exactly why the Einsatzgruppen documents were actually forged:

> It is not difficult to see why these documents exist; without them the authors of the lie would

have no evidence for their claims except testimony. We have seen that with Auschwitz there was an abundance of material facts to work with and whose meanings could be distorted: shipments of Jews to Auschwitz, many of whom did not return to their original homes, large shipments of a source of hydrogen cyanide gas, elaborate cremation facilities, selections, the stench. The situation with the Einsatzgruppen was different; there was only one fact, the executions. Standing alone, this fact does not appear impressive as evidence, and this consideration was no doubt the motivation for manufacturing these documents on such a large scale.[27]

CONCLUSION

The Einsatzgruppen were assigned the tasks of killing Soviet commissars and fighting partisan activity in the Soviet Union. Large numbers of Jews and non-Jews were killed in these operations.

Because German forces were always limited and always in demand at the front, German military authorities were all the more fearful of the disruptions partisans could cause. Consequently, the Einsatzgruppen and German army officers took severe measures against partisan activity in the Soviet Union.

This resulted in the Einsatzgruppen and the German military engaging in mass killings of partisans, including the execution of many civilians. However, the Einsatzgruppen did not serve the additional purpose of committing genocide against Soviet Jewry.[28]

The increased death toll in the "Holocaust by Bullets" is being used today by Yitzhak Arad and other historians to offset the diminishing estimated deaths in the German camps. This is the only way in which the alleged 6 million deaths in the so-called Holocaust can still be maintained. ❖

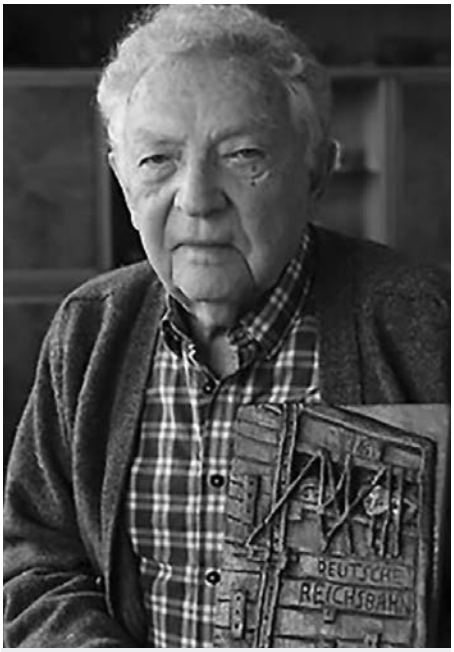

Isaac Rudnicki (Yitzhak Arad) is a world-famous Jewish author and intelligence operative who has made a very good living peddling his false claims about "the Holocaust." Arad is also a retired Israeli general, a former Soviet partisan, and was the director of Yad Vashem from 1972 to 1993.

ENDNOTES:

1 Mayer, Arno, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 270.

2 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 208.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 262.

4 *Ibid.*

5 Arad, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press, 2009, pp. 125-133.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 517.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 525.

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*, p. 131.

10 Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indianapolis, IN: Indiana University Press, 1987, pp. 354-355.

11 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 63.

12 Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, four volumes, New York: Macmillan, 1990, article "Aktion 1005," Vol. 1, p. 11.

13 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 226.

14 *Ibid.*

15 Arad, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press, 2009, pp. 355-356.

16 Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 40.

17 Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Mission and Actions*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018, p. 715.

18 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, 4th edition, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 22.

19 Brzezinski, Matthew, "Giving Hitler Hell," *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

20 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82-83.

21 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, 4th edition, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 24.

22 Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law and American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, p. 138.

23 Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Mission and Actions*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018, pp. 78-79.

24 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, 4th edition, The Revisionist Press, 2015, pp. 24-25.

25 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

26 *Ibid.*

27 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 200.

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 197-204.

RELATED READING FROM TBR:

March/April 2018: "The Malmedy Farce: The Debunking of a Debunking."

September/October 2018, "Holocaust in the East: Inside the Einsatzgruppen Trial."

May/June 2019: "Guilty Verdicts at Mauthausen."

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

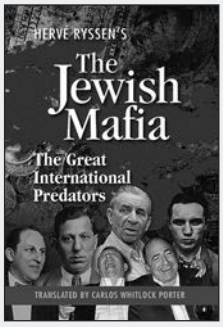

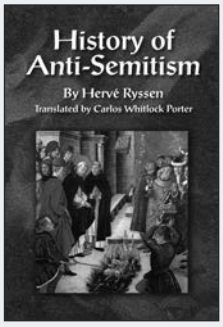

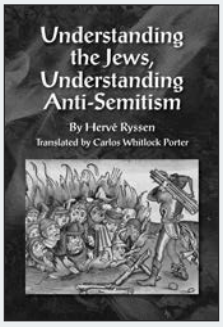

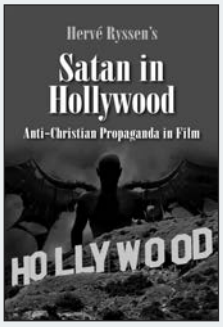

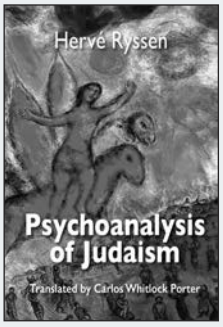

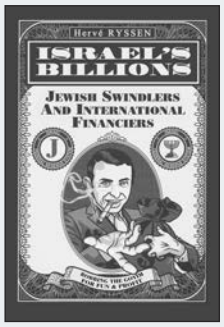

Daring Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, the organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the pillage of Russia, crime from Berlin to Marbella, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolution funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, African slave trade, Christian slaves, plastic surgery racket, horse racing and garage rip-offs, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29*.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35*.

Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15*.

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10*.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other groups etc etc? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this very subject. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30*.

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers & International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish community. All over Europe, they allegedly engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive. Today, these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details this global theft. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices! Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge by phone, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Rulers of Russia and the Russian Farmers

Irish priest's anti-Communist book on USSR exposed what he saw as the unreported facts about Bolshevism

What follows is a synopsis of the highlights of *The Rulers of Russia and the Russian Farmers*, first printed in 1938 and written and published by Rev. Denis Fahey, C.S.Sp., a fierce critic of atheistic Bolshevism. This review is based upon the third revised edition of the book published by Loreto Printing in 2014.

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

Before the Second Vatican Council, 1962-65, Catholicism was decidedly anti-Communist. Popes issued condemnatory encyclicals on it, the clergy spoke out about its dangers in sermons and Catholic intellectuals published a considerable amount of literature that exposed its atheistic nature. In the English-speaking world, there were popular anti-Communist clerics, most notably Bishop Fulton Sheen, Fr. Charles E. Coughlin and Fr. Denis Fahey.

Prior to WWII, Catholic opposition to Communism also contained criticism of the Jewish personalities involved in it since many of the revolutionary movements were fronted or orchestrated by Jews. Political correctness had yet to purge objective inquiry into social matters, although it was certainly on the ascent.

Fr. Denis Fahey was a staunch anti-Communist cleric who warned the world about the dangers of Communism.

After the Allied "victory" in WWII and the disastrous geopolitical results of the war which led, in part, to Soviet domination of Eastern Europe, warnings about the "Communist threat" remained within Catholic circles. However, there was a decided difference. Mention of the Jewish involvement in Communism had begun to fade and, as the years rolled by, their involvement was rarely written about in mainstream Catholic periodicals. Moreover, there was almost no talk of the other areas of Western culture that Jewish businessmen sought to dominate after the war. These included television, radio, movies, the arts, academia, publishing, newspapers [and today the internet]—the best lines of communication for swaying public opinion.

Of the few who continued to speak of Jewish involvement in both Communism and throughout Western society, both before and after the war, was the Irish priest Fr. Denis Fahey, C.S.Sp. However, with his passing in 1954, a major voice had disappeared that, unfortunately, would not be replaced in the next generation of Catholic intelligentsia.[1]

Right up to his death, Fr. Fahey never tired in demonstrating the pernicious effects that he believed Jews had on Western societies, especially after WWII. We now know, with the benefit of hindsight, that WWII was a victory largely for World Zionism and a major defeat for the White race. One need only look at the number of White Europeans who died or were maimed in that war to understand that.

After Vatican II, however, not only was there no criticism of Jewish/Zionist influence on Western culture, but critique of atheistic Communism was

Soviet officials are shown requisitioning (stealing) grain from successful Ukrainian farmers (kulaks) during Stalin's terror famine in Kuban, in the southern Soviet Union, 1932-1933. In an attempt to crush the kulaks and their spirit of freedom, the Soviet authorities demanded every single seed of grain be confiscated. Those who dared keep even one grain of wheat, for instance, could be shot on the spot.

largely frowned upon by Church officials, who had become imbibed with the new ecumenism of the council. When Communism was spoken of, emphasis was typically placed on its economic deficiencies and the supposed military threat that it posed to the West.

Instead of showing the "errors" of Judaism and attempting to convert them, as the Church had done for its first 2,000 years of existence, after Vatican II, Jews became Catholic "elder brothers," as "dialogue" and not evangelization became Church policy.

JEWS & THE REVOLUTION

No honest historian or those who have taken at least a cursory look at 20th-century history could deny or not know that the Bolshevik revolution and the establishment of the Red regime was conceived, financed, carried forth and eventually implemented largely by Jews from both inside Russia and around the world. Unlike most modern historians, who are conspicuously silent on the matter, Fr. Fahey documents the overwhelming role that Jews played throughout the entire horrific saga.

One of the best sources that objectively chronicled the dramatic events that took place leading up to and after the Bolshevik takeover in 1917 was Robert Wilton's book *Les Derniers Jours des Romanof* (*The Last Days of the Romanovs*). Wilton was no mere journalist; he was educated in Russia, fluent in the language and worked as a correspondent for *The Paris Times*.

Fr. Fahey quotes from Wilton's book about the astounding number of Jews who held key positions within the Bolshevik regime:

> In order not to leave myself [Wilton] open to any accusation of prejudice, I am giving … the list of the members of the Central Committee, of the Extraordinary Commission and the Council of Commissars functioning at the time of the assassination of the Imperial Family. The 62 members of the committee were composed of five Russians, one Ukrainian, six Letts, two Germans, one Czech, two Armenians, three Georgians, one Karaim (Jewish sect) and 41 Jews. [12]
>
> The extraordinary Commission of Moscow was composed of 36 members, including one German, one Pole, one Armenian, two Russians, eight Letts, 23 Jews. The Council of the People's Commissars numbered two Armenians, three Russians, 17 Jews. According to the data furnished by the Soviet press, out of 556 important func-

> tionaries of the Bolshevik state, including the above-mentioned, there were in 1918-19, 17 Russians, two Ukrainians, 11 Armenians, 35 Letts, 15 Germans, one Hungarian, 10 Georgians, three Poles, three Finns, one Czech, one Karaim, 457 Jews. [*Ibid.*]

"It is in the Central Committee of the Bolshevik Party," writes Wilton, "that the governmental power resides. It was composed as follows in 1918: Bronstein (Trotsky), Apfelbaum (Zinovieff), Lourie (Larine), Ouritski, Volodarski, Rosenfeldt (Kamenef), Sniidovich, Sverdlof (Yankel), Nakhamkes (Stekliof)." Of the 12 Central Committee members, nine were Jews with only three Russians. [9]

As Fr. Fahey rightly points out, the overthrow of the czar was far from the first instance where Jews had instigated political turmoil or participated in the moral corruption of society. In response, countries often expelled them from their midsts and, when they were allowed to remain, they were prevented from holding positions of influence.

After the French Revolution, however, came Jewish emancipation, which, soon afterward, saw their ascendancy first in the strategic area of money and banking. Financial wealth led to political and social control that, by the end of the 19th century and throughout the 20th century—and to this day—has been overwhelming.

While Fr. Fahey does not directly mention this connection in these monographs, it is no coincidence that the Jews and other political elites were able to gain an inordinate amount of power as the gold standard was continually weakened and central banks gained greater and greater control over money and banking. The rise and sustainability of the nation state after the breakup of Western Christendom, the downfall of the czar and the undermining of the Russian Orthodox Church were financed, in large measure, through central banking.

While Fr. Fahey presents the undeniable fact of Jewish involvement in the Bolshevik Revolution, the analysis of why it took place and the motivating factors behind it are just as important. To Fr. Fahey, the Jewish social domination ultimately stems from their genetic and religious makeup that, he insisted, permeates their world outlook. The Jews, as social theorists such as Kevin MacDonald contend, do not see themselves as part of a nation or kingdom, but are "cosmopolitan" in outlook, where their race and religion are above their commitment or adherence to a specific nationality. Fr. Fahey acknowledged this factor, but stressed the religious aspect of Judaism or, more accurately, their unfaithfulness ("perfidy") to Christ as the impetus for their individual and group behavior.

Robert Wilton (1868-1925) was the son of a British mining engineer living in Russia. Wilton actually fought in the Russian army in World War I. During the Bolshevik uprisings, Wilton escaped to Siberia, leaving only after the White Russians were defeated. He later became a reporter for the *New York Herald* and the *Paris Times*.

The Bolshevik version of Marxism was to Fr. Fahey another phase or program for Jewish activists to use to break down societies and cultures which they saw as threats to their self-interest and group survival. The catalyst for their actions is their belief system, which seeks a "Natural Messias" or messiah being either an individual or, after 1948, the state of Israel to lead them, and Judaism, to world hegemony:

> In this pamphlet, I have outlined some of the historical evidence which goes to prove that those "strangers to the real interests of Russia," who are experimenting with this Marxian plan elaborated years ago, are members of the Jewish nation, and that Communism is the latest and, up to the present, the most decadent materialistic phase of the opposition of that nation to the Supernatural Messias. [14]

He continues:

> . . . I present to my readers a number of serious documents which go to show that the real forces behind Bolshevism in Russia are Jewish forces, and that Bolshevism is really an instrument in the hands of the Jews for the establishment of their future Messianic kingdom. [25]

Fr. Fahey sees the religious composition of the Jews as the principle factor not only for their actions but for their incredible success. Only supernatural inspiration and manipulation can explain how the Jews, despite being a minority—and often a hated one—have been able to transform so many societies. They have been able not only to change people's beliefs about themselves, but have insidiously conditioned the host cultures in which they dwell to despise their own heritage. The Jews have had long experience with such things. The most infamous example goes back to the New Testament when they mendaciously turned the crowd against Jesus de-

spite Pontius Pilate's reluctance to condemn the clearly innocent victim. Many in the crowd were the very same people who, no less than a week earlier, had proclaimed Him their Savior.

No greater authority than Christ Himself identified the "Supernatural Force" who was the Jews' master: "You are of your father the devil." [St. John, ch. VIII, verse 44]

"Their rejection of the Supernatural Messias," Fr. Fahey contends, "is just as vigorous today as at any time since Calvary." [48] For the Jews, they chose—and still do—their race and its glory over that of Christ and His:

> [T]he Jewish nation, by its rejection of Christ's message, asserted that its national life was the highest life in the world and proclaimed that the supreme test of the value of a course of action was its relation to that national life. [47-8]

Once Western societies abandoned Christianity, they became easy prey for the Jews and their allies to shape and mold to their liking. Opposition to Judaism has largely been waged on naturalistic grounds. Most opponents of the Jews do not recognize that this is a supernatural struggle, as Fr. Fahey so ably points out, and cannot be won without divine assistance, as Fr. Fahey believed.

Bags of grain confiscated from kulak families in the village of Udachoye in Ukraine. In many ways similar to the forced famine of the Irish under British rule, the policies of the Soviets (and the British in the case of the Irish) guaranteed mass starvation, despite the fact that the farmers were producing plenty of foodstuffs. In the end, Stalin's terror famine starved as many as 9 million Russians.

RUSSIAN FARMERS

Fr. Fahey's monograph on the Russian farmers focuses on the brutal collectivization of the countryside that liquidated the well-to-do and middling farmers. While socialistic planning led to the predictable results of famine, death, misery and economic decline, collectivization had another purpose: to do away with the agricultural system which had existed for centuries that was a natural bulwark against Bolshevism.

Marxism and most socialistic theorists held great distain for agriculture and the peasantry, favoring industrial labor that, they believed, would be more conducive to revolutionary activity. Farmers are highly independent and not as reliant on cities and government for their survival, which made collectivization of agriculture more difficult. The Bolsheviks, therefore, were considerably more ruthless in the countryside in their implementation of Communism than in the cities.

Economic forces at the time, not only in Russia but throughout the Western world, were working in the Bolsheviks' favor, although they were not aware of the dynamics taking place. As agriculture became more mechanized—making it more productive—farming became less labor intensive. More food could be grown with fewer hands. The "surplus labor" from the countryside increasingly migrated to cities and urban areas for work, thus strengthening the ranks of the proletariat—the Bolsheviks' natural base.

The first attempt at farm socialism was conducted soon after the Reds came to power. The policy had a twofold purpose. The first was to apply their failed economic theories in the countryside, while the second was to destroy the more well-to-do farmers—the much despised kulaks. The first "war" on the Russian farmer began in 1919 and lasted to 1921, as Fr Fahey describes:

> In those years Lenin tried to apply Marxian collectivism, based on the doctrine that man is merely an animal, to the Russian countryside. The peasants resisted the intolerable demands made upon them. They refused to grow food for "the pampered cities and armies.'"[19]

As to be expected, the experiment was a monumental catastrophe in economic terms, although much to the glee of the Bolsheviks it accomplished the goal of destroying millions of highly productive kulak farms. From sources familiar with the situation, some 23 million people were "threatened with extermination" with 6 million reported deaths from lack of nutrition. Had it not been for relief efforts, the numbers would have been considerably higher. Unfortunately, under Stalin's satanic attempt at collectivization, the Soviet dictator did not allow any outside help. This guaranteed the deaths of untold millions.

While the Bolsheviks accomplished their goal of eradicating many of the kulaks, the destruction of Russian agriculture was so severe that they called a halt to it and, soon afterward, enacted NEP, "new economic policy." NEP allowed a certain amount of economic freedom and capitalistic production while it slowed the breakup and redistribution of farm land. After a few years of NEP, farm production did rise, although never to pre-war levels, as farmers remained leery of producing "too much" that might bring about confiscation by the authorities.

The brief respite under NEP, that allowed for some market activity in the Russian countryside, was brutally ended in 1929 with Stalin's attempt to fully collectivize farming and completely liquidate the kulaks. There would be no reprieve from this policy until WWII, when the Soviet regime needed help from the entire population in their titanic struggle with Germany.

The economic devastation from complete socialistic agricultural planning was enormous and probably the worst of its kind recorded in history. Even the best year—1935—saw farm production fall short of 1913 per capita yield. Fr. Fahey quotes W.H. Chamberlain from his *Collectivism: A False Utopia* about conditions in Stalinist Russia:

> The Russian people, if one may accept the plain evidence of Soviet statistics, are worse fed than they were two decades ago under czarism. … Much greater has been the impoverishment of Russian agriculture in livestock, with the corresponding inevitable deterioration in the supply of meat, milk and dairy products. … Here one has in a nutshell the explanation of the Soviet food prices, which are abnormally high in relation to the earnings of the workers and employees, and also the proof that Russians, by and large, are eating less and worse than before the revolution. . . . [50]

Let it not be forgotten that at the heart of the Reds' farm policy (and for that matter all of Bolshevism) lay a hatred of Christianity. The great famine of 1932-33 gave the farm commissars an excuse to further confiscate and plunder Church property and possessions: "In accordance with instructions of the Regional Executive Committee, the church in your village is to be put in order as a storehouse for government grain. … The local Komsomols [All-Union Leninist Young Communist League] did the actual work of stripping the church of its hangings, icons and valuables." [41][2]

The peasants' reaction to this barbarity was heartrending:

> The news spread like wildfire through the fields. Scores of peasants dropped their implements and rushed to the village. They cursed and pleaded and wept as they saw their sacred objects removed. … "They've taken every-

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

thing from us. They've left us nothing. Now they are removing our last comfort. Where shall we christen our children and bury our dead? Where shall we turn for comfort in our sorrows? The scoundrels, the infidels! I was helpless."[19][3]

CONCLUSION

Those along the wide spectrum of the right—social conservatives, racial realists, constitutionalists, Alt-Righters, Southern sympathizers, nationalists, free marketeers—who have tried to defeat or at least turn back the tide of Jewish-dominated liberalism will continue to lose unless they fight the left with Christianity. The right largely fails because it is in agreement with the left that Almighty God should have no place in political affairs. The current destruction of many cities and urban areas by neo-Bolsheviks is just the latest example of the right's impotency in halting the left's assault on its heritage. For those who seek a strategy not only to defeat the barbaric hordes, but especially their wily manipulators, from a supernatural perspective Fr. Denis Fahey's books, in particular his two monographs—*The Rulers of Russia* and *The Rulers of Russia and the Russian Farmers*—are essential reading. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 See in particular, *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation*; *The Kingship of Christ and Organized Naturalism: Secret Societies and the Kingship of Christ*.

2 Fr. Fahey quotes from Victor Kravchenko's book, *I Chose Freedom*.

3 *Ibid.*

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers for writing for The Barnes Review. He says, "I write for TBR on occasion because they are the only professional publisher in the region that runs my work without turning it into politically correct whitewash." This essay is dedicated to author Michael Collins Piper.

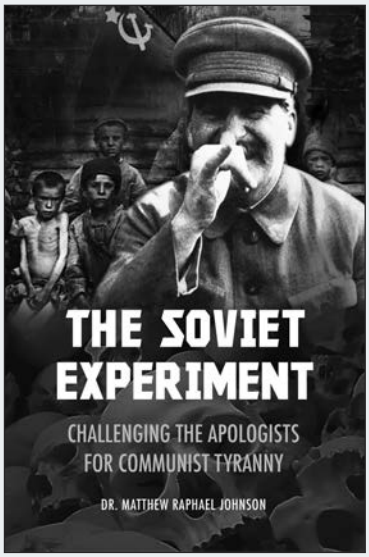

The Soviet Experiment

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. In *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*, authored by Dr. Matthew Johnson, the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long are analyzed and dissected. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu. 9-5 or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Kamala Beat Out by Charlie

Kamala Harris, the progressive former California senator tapped to be Joe Biden's vice president, is widely assumed to be the first person of color to become vice president in American history, a distinction often highlighted and praised by the mainstream fake news media. Little known is the fact that Charles Curtis, a Republican who served as vice president under President Herbert Hoover from 1929-1933, was the nation's first person of color to serve in such a high-profile position. While Curtis's father was White, his mother hailed in part from the Kaw Indian tribe, tracing lineage to chief White Plume, who is reported to have offered assistance to the Lewis and Clark expedition in 1804. Curtis spent much of his childhood in the American Indian community in Topeka, Kansas, and grew up speaking Kansa, the Siouan language of the Great Plains.

Charlie Curtis (right) and members of the Kaw Indian tribe.

✠ ✠ ✠

Leave Her Alone!

After having been released from prison in early November following a more than two-year sentence, Ursula Haverbeck, a 92-year-old German woman who has courageously dared to critically investigate the alleged Jewish "Holocaust" of WWII only to be persecuted by German authorities, was soon back in court facing even more charges related to her public skepticism and questioning of officially sanctioned historical narratives. Less than two weeks after being released, Haverbeck found herself back in court, this time in Berlin, on charges brought by German officials using the infamous Para. 130 law, that criminalizes "incitement to hatred" and has been regularly invoked to persecute and prosecute skeptics of the official WWII "Holocaust" narrative. During her court appearance in mid-November, Haverbeck boldly explained to the judge how she came to question the official historical narrative of WWII, and insisted she has merely been asking basic questions about the official "Holocaust" narrative, including where specifically the purported crime took place. In early December, a German judge once again sentenced the righteous dissident to a one-year prison sentence, giving Germany the dishonorable distinction of having the oldest female prisoner in the world. As TBR goes to press, Haverbeck's legal team is appealing the recent sentence.

✠ ✠ ✠

Canadian Publisher Targeted

A dissident Canadian publisher and independent journalist, who has been targeted and persecuted by the Canadian establishment for years, was recently ordered to serve a one-month conditional sentence that prevents him from leaving British Columbia and also forbids him from posting any reference to the Jewish religion or Jewish people, including references to the Talmud or Zionism, it was announced in late November. Arthur Topham, a long-time dissident publisher and journalist who maintains the Radical Press website, has been in the crosshairs of the Canadian authorities for so-called "anti-Semitic" articles he has published on his website, including a powerful satirical article related to Theodore Kaufman's genocidal, anti-German screed *Germany Must Perish*, that openly advocated for the total annihilation of the German nation. In the controversial article, Topham replaced the word "Germany" with "Israel" and "German" with "Jew," and replicated Kaufman's book verbatim in an effort to expose the horrific and genocidal nature of the 1941 work.

✠ ✠ ✠

Revisionist in the Crosshairs

Vincent Reynouard, a 51-year-old independent historian and WWII Revisionist based in France, was given a four-month jail sentence by a court in Paris in late November due to a YouTube video originally published in May 2017 that was skeptical of certain aspects of the so-called "Jewish Holocaust," according to *The Algemeiner*. The sentencing of Reynouard, who has been prosecuted on multiple occasions for his writings and videos questioning the official WWII "Holocaust" narrative and other aspects of official 20th-century historiography,

follows the previous September 2020 conviction of Hervé Lalin, more commonly known as Hervé Ryssen, another French Revisionist and author who has been critical of the official World War II narrative and global Zionism.

✠ ✠ ✠

Slovak Politician Under Fire

In October, Marian Kotleba, head of the People's Party Our Slovakia, was sentenced to four years and four months in prison for the illegal use of neo-Nazi symbols, according to AP. Kotleba had pleaded not guilty, and plans to appeal the ruling to the Slovakian Supreme Court. Kotleba's charges stem from his party giving checks in the amount of 1,488 euros to three poor Slovakian families in 2017. The number "1488" is often associated with the neo-Nazi movement, and pro-National Socialist propaganda. Other public displays are strictly verboten in modern Europe. The People's Party Our Slovakia is an increasingly popular right-wing party that has been under scrutiny by Slovak authorities for years. The country's top prosecutor unsuccessfully appealed to the Slovak supreme court last year to have the party entirely banned.

✠ ✠ ✠

Europol Cracks Down on "Hate"

In early November, European police from multiple nations coordinated through Europol, the law enforcement agency of the European Union, to conduct raids against political dissidents in seven European countries, Reuters reported at the time. The raids, organized by German prosecutors and coordinated with Germany, Italy, France, Greece, Norway, Britain and the Czech Republic, targeted dissidents who made "hateful posts" on social media, according to reports. A Europol spokesman said the raids were focused on individuals whose online posts "promote racism and xenophobia," arbitrary legal concepts used to stifle criticism, shut down free speech, and punish political dissidents. Following the raid, German prosecutors reported that 96 suspects were being questioned for "anti-Semitic" comments posted online.

Facebook Censors "Deniers"

After refusing to censor content that "denies the Holocaust" on Facebook and its affiliated platforms, CEO Mark Zuckerberg announced that the world's largest social media site had recently updated its policies to prohibit "any content that denies or distorts the Holocaust," the BBC reported. Facebook had previously outlawed "hate speech," posts that include "harmful stereotypes" and "anti-Semitic" content, but resisted outright banning "Holocaust denial"—until now. Zuckerberg and other Facebook leaders cited a "rise in anti-Semitism" as well as "anti-Semitic" violence for their change in policy, which was unsurprisingly welcomed by the organized Jewish community who have long lobbied the world's top social media and internet giants to ban any sort of critique or questioning of the official "Holocaust" narrative. Despite implementing the new policy, Facebook has struggled to actually enforce it.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Church Revealed

One of the very earliest Christian churches was recently discovered in Israel at the foot of the waterfalls in the iconic Banias Nature Reserve, located in northern Israel near the borders with both Lebanon and Syria. The church, believed to be dated to around A.D. 400 was built in a Byzantine style and constructed on top of an ancient Roman-era pagan temple to Pan, the god of the wild, shepherds and flocks, according to ancient Greek and Roman mythology. Archeologists excavating the site believe the church was built to commemorate and celebrate the relationship between Jesus and the Apostle Peter, who is considered the prime mover and shaker of the early Christian church.

✠ ✠ ✠

Secrets of the Viking Age

Archaeologists discovered an ancient Viking Age ship burial in southeastern Norway on a farm near Gjellestad, it was recently reported. A local farmer informed authorities of his plans to build drainage ditches in one of his fields, which prompted the archaeological survey conducted by researchers at the Norwegian Institute for Cultural Heritage Research, who quickly discovered the ancient ship burial using radar technology. "Before we started, we knew about maybe one other site like it in that area," Lars Gustavsen, a researcher and lead author of the study, explained to *The New York Times*. "Now we have another one that could probably provide us with more information about how society was built, what kind of political system they had, what kind of technological systems they had." Ship burials during the Viking Age, which lasted from between roughly A.D. 750-1050, signified passage into the afterlife, and were associated with those of high status or wealth.

✠ ✠ ✠

Neanderthals All Thumbs?

A recently published study in the scientific journal *Scientific Reports* has suggested that Neanderthals had different hand structures than modern humans, and that their thumbs would have stuck out at a much wider angle. According to lead author Ameline Bardo, a postdoctoral research fellow at the University of Kent's School of Anthropology and Conservation in the United Kingdom, Neanderthal hand structure allowed the use of "squeeze grips," the type of grip one uses when holding hand tools like a hammer, with much more ease than humans, whose hands are better designed to use "precision grips"—the type of grip one uses when holding a pencil or pen—where the object is held between the tip of the finger and thumb. "The joint at the base of the thumb of the Neanderthal fossils is flatter with a smaller contact surface between the bones, which is better suited to an extended thumb positioned alongside the side of the hand," Bardo explained to CNN. "This thumb posture suggests the regular use of power 'squeeze' grips." This raises questions as to the manual dexterity of the Neanderthal and whether he was capable of making precision tools and intricate jewelry, for instance.

German Thought Police Drop Case Against Free Speech Activist

In the May/June 2020 issue of TBR, we published an article by Peter Rushton on the arrest and intended prosecution of Lady Michele Renouf, long known as a champion of free speech and of historians and others who have been punished and/or imprisoned for talking honestly about World War II. In 2018, Renouf became one of those persecuted people herself, facing jail time in Germany for comments made at a rally commemorating those civilians killed in Dresden by Allied bombing raids. Suddenly, and some would say quite unexplicably, the charges were dropped. What follows is a TBR interview with Renouf conducted by TBR's Dr. Edward DeVries, host of the *TBR History Hour*, explaining why the "re-educated" myrmidons of the German court system were too scared to face her in court. (Listen to the interview at www.BarnesReview.com.)

By Dr. Edward DeVries

British socialite Lady Michele Renouf was arrested back in 2018 and charged under the German criminal code with "incitement of the populace" (Volkverhetzung) for an impromptu politically incorrect speech at a WWII commemoration in Dresden, Germany. After several stalls and delays by the court and the prosecutors, in a sudden reversal two days before her trial on November 16, 2020, all charges brought under the notorious "Para. 130" against Renouf were dropped. She risked five years in prison—and won the first-ever "not guilty as charged" in a German WWII heresy prosecution.

Renouf's attorney Wolfram Nahrath said: "This decision was extraordinary—almost sensational." Either higher German constitutional consideration or special interests concluded it was too risky to put Renouf on trial, given the unique "ingredients" of her background and in her 2018 Dresden speech which, ultimately, so suddenly led prosecutors to withdraw. Obviously, the German authorities did not want to call attention to her case so that people the world over would not be made aware of the pathetic state of freedom of speech in Germany today.

Little Michele Mainwaring is shown when she was a child performer, akin to America's beloved tap-dancing Shirley Temple.

The Para. 130 "Holocaust-denial" blasphemy law has been used to jail German scientists, authors and even lawyers in recent years—"infamous heretics" such as Ernst Zündel, Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Frölich, Manfred Roeder, Günter Deckert, Monika and Alfred Schaefer and Ursula Haverbeck. Renouf had taken an eyewitness interest in attending most of those "system-compliant Basic Law-biased trials," including the prosecution of defense attorneys Horst Mahler, Jürgen Rieger and Sylvia Stolz, during her 20 years of recording their experiences for posterity for the English-speaking world. She does this through her company Telling Films—and has reported on most of them for TBR readers. A mocking German press has dubbed Renouf the "Mother Teresa of Holocaust-deniers."

Freed from what was essentially an exile in Covid-19-restricted Germany, Renouf has returned to London where TBR Contributing Editor Dr. Edward DeVries spoke with her about her 32-month ordeal.

* * *

TBR: How does it feel to not be rotting in a German prison right now?

Renouf: It feels wonderful! I have had so many good American friends, like you, rooting for me throughout, including fellow TBR Contributing Editor Thomas Goodrich, the author of *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, who declared his joy in my win for real history's acquittal by a German court: "Congratulations, dear Lady!

An 1875 photograph shows the view across the River Elbe, toward Augustus Bridge and Dresden Frauenkirche, on the left, and the Katholische Hofkirche, right, in Dresden. Dresden was considered not only one of the most beautiful cities in Germany, but one of the most culturally significant metropolitan areas in the world. Its destruction—and the terrorization of the civilians there—was a major war crime.

You have given Germany a great victory … perhaps the greatest in 75 years."

Thomas hereby reinforces the observation made about the speech by Gerard Menuhin (son of the famous violinist Yehudi Menuhin), the author of (in the German version) *Tell the Truth and Hunt the Devil.* Menuhin said, 'Michele, your fearless and direct utterances in Dresden, unfortunately forbidden to all Germans, blew open the window of truth in one blast."

Gosh! How about those for an epitaph? Ready now for whenever that Israeli "settler" (Scotland Yard knows his name; no prosecution) who incited across Facebook: "Send Renouf ricin in a get well card!"

I must express enormous gratitude to my Berlin attorney, Wolfram Nahrath. All is owed to his astute assessment of his client's character, background and my Dresden trial's potential to embarrass Germany's political law-making masters. The outcome: Judge and prosecutor caved, capitulated and bowed-out, but withheld the signed and sealed "not guilty as charged" for three weeks in hopes of evading the attention of the world press. They wanted my case to die silently. But that is not going to happen.

My attorney suspects German authorities "were afraid about the contents of Renouf's trial and of her usual international press attention." Above all else, one can assume "higher ups" wanted to prevent a case law precedent being set that would have undermined the basic tenet of the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG). The late, great Austrian attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller—the one who, on appeal, got the British historian David Irving released from his three-year prison sentence in Vienna—in 2007 said to me: "The intent of the penal code is to forbid everything that is not Marxist."

TBR: What is that ultimate tenet of the postwar FRG's "Basic Law"?

Renouf: So apropos to my far-reaching case—yet suppressed since 2008—is the statement by the German ex-Constitutional Court Judge Prof. Dr. Winfried Hassemer (scholar of law and former president of the Constitutional Court), to the Süddedeutsche Zeitung: "The simple questioning of an historical event can hardly be classified as an act designed to agitate. … In the end [holocaust-denial laws and accusations of agitating the public are] about stopping any reinvigoration of National Socialist sympathies.

TBR: But WWII ended, didn't it?

Renouf: Here we are, over seven decades after WWII—begun by Britain and France—yet, since 1945, the German people have had no normal right to full self-governance; no right to enjoy full national sovereignty. The wartime "All-lies" ended up war-debt impover-

ished victims—but not their political masters who remain, to this day, the political overlords of Germany.

TBR: Why so?

Renouf: Because there is still no peace agreement officially ending WWII. It is as if it is still going on. Nahrath confirms and explains this in Part 2 of my Telling Films interview.[1] Carlo Schmid, one of the authors of the post-war Basic Law, made the mistake of presuming that Germany's lack of sovereignty would only be temporary until reunification.

Some laws of today's Federal Republic, including Para. 130 Volksverhetzung, under which I was charged, are merely an extension of laws imposed by these military occupiers. Germany is not allowed to have normal politics. Academic work challenging certain interests and taboos can be defined arbitrarily as a form of "nazism," and can therefore be banned. The Potsdam Agreement of 1945 committed the Allied victors (the Soviet Union, America, Britain and France) to ensure that undefined "Nazi institutions" were not revived "in any form." That is, WWII has not yet officially ended. And my trial would have brought this out—and other taboo truths.

Many more nations fell prey to Hollywood's blatant anti-German race-hate propaganda. This anti-German attitude spread globally, cementing the swindle-justice of the Nuremberg Trials of 1945-46. This imbibed worldview was well diagnosed by Scots/French Professor Robert Faurisson. He said, "Most Americans, intoxicated by holocaust propaganda, are only too apt to find in the product of Jewish neuroses their basic view of a world made up of two camps. One is good (Jews and their associates) and the other is evil (Nazis and the like)."

TBR: Has no one else ever challenged the idea of making a stated opinion on a certain historical event a crime?

Renouf: In 2008, both Judge Hassemer and his fellow judge, Hoffmann-Riem, said, "The Holocaust-denial law should be repealed." Judge Hassemer clarified: "I am not a friend of [imposing] a penalty on wrong opinions." Judge Hoffmann-Reim, as cited in *Tagesspiegel* (June 2008), exclaimed: "I would have a problem following any political request for conviction." He said, "The Constitutional Court has not delved much into the punishability of Holocaust denial.

My trial threatened to compel that "delve." That is its geo-political significance.

TBR: Please tell us why you were in Germany. What were you doing there? What were the events that led up to your arrest? Why did the German police arrest you?"

Renouf: Back in 2012, I made a Telling Films documentary entitled "Dresden Holocaust 1945: An Apology to Germany Is Due." But I had never actually been to Dresden or to one of the annual commemorations of the Anglo-American Allied firebombing of that city's civilian population on Valentine's Day, February 13-14, 1945. My friend Richard Edmonds, who had participated in my film, was going, so, I, too, decided to make the trip. At the scene, a German woman who had heard us chatting in English loudly declared: "You British have no right to be here!"

> "Many distinguished Britons spoke out loudly against the terror bombing of German civilians.

When the organizer heard the clamor, he invited me to address the issue publicly, and handed me the microphone. It was an impromptu moment and, yet, without hesitation, I gladly spoke for 10 minutes in English while being translated, sentence by sentence, before some 300 mourners who were surrounded by massed police cordons that were holding back hundreds of Antifa "terrorists" (as President Donald Trump has correctly identified them) who kept up a mindless, malicious and barbaric racket in an attempt to drown out the commemoration.

TBR: How did you begin your impromptu speech?

Renouf: I began by sympathizing with that German woman's rightful concerns. I said how important it is that she knows why many distinguished people in Britain at the time spoke out against the terror bombing of German civilians. We were not all evil. For I knew that we were all standing on what really is hallowed ground. This was where the precision firebombing was so intense that the feet of innocent civilians melted to the pavement. There they stuck, burning alive from inextinguishable phosphorous. They were human torches—the greatest "manfire" in history, as one psychologist put it. Attorney Nahrath described these victims as "human fire logs." Thousands of the victims were mothers and children, many of them refugees who were fleeing into Dresden to escape the advancing Soviet invaders. The Germans were fighting to keep these Bolsheviks from conquering Europe and extinguishing our sovereign heritage. Today, the neo-Bolsheviks are back! Witness how our historical monuments are being razed by Marxists in Black Lives Matter guise all across Europe and North America.

TBR: How did you proceed?

Renouf: I said there was only one literal holocaust (holocaust: a burning wholly alive) during the 1940s in Europe, and that was of German civilians. (It was also perpetrated against Japanese civilians, to be 100% accurate.) I carefully defined my terms: Cremation is not a "holocaust."

I neither spoke about the trademarked "Holocaust," nor sought to compare anything with the literal holocaust of German civilians. I was careful because I knew that, in Germany, it is illegal to "diminish the Holocaust." My speech was about German civilians and Dresden's relevance today. My focus was on the killing of civilians.

Of course I went nowhere near

Courageous women of Revisionism: From left to right above are shown Lady Michele Renouf, who just brought a German court to its knees; Ursula Haverbeck, who refuses to say and believe things she knowns are lies; Monika Schaefer, a Canadian citizen who spent time in a German prison for publishing a statement questioning historical accuracies of "the Holocaust"; and gutsy attorney Sylvia Stolz, who has also infuriated the thought police for refusing to kow-tow to German mind censors.

what Professor Faurisson had said. I would have been locked up and they would have thrown away the key. Faurisson said, "The establishment of tribunals at which the victors, acting both as judges and prosecutors, put the vanquished on trial in patently sham proceedings. … Trials of that kind allow the children of Israel to exact vengeance on octogenarians accused, on the strength of unquestioned Jewish testimony, of 'crimes against humanity'."

TBR: We often hear that Allied aerial bombing was simply a spontaneous tit-for-tat.

Renouf: Not so. The Allied bombing plan was premeditated and meticulously calculated—not a spontaneous military decision, as in the case of Germans who were deliberately goaded into retaliatory raids. As Dennis Richard confirms in his *Official History of the RAF*: "The attack on the Ruhr was an informal invitation to the Luftwaffe to attack London." There can be no doubt of the warmongering nature of British leadership (comparable to Tony Blair's lie of Iraqi WMDs) that propel our nations into destroying other nations who never wished war with us but are forced into retaliatory actions. This resonates to this day in the tragedy of Iraq, Afghanistan, Palestine, Libya and of many other regions where the modern-day Western Allies continue to "bring democracy to the Mideast" while installing their military bases in provocative and destructive so-called peace missions. How we long for a Jeffersonian America that believes that no meddling in foreign countries must be the golden rule.

TBR: Returning to the Allied bomber versus the German bomber, what was the difference?

Renouf: Before enacting the civilian bombing strategy, the British, with their U.S. Allies, set up trial-run rehearsals in America to figure out the maximum death count of non-combatant Germans that could be achieved. This was so grotesque in its deliberateness that mathematician Dr. Jacob Bronovski aided and abetted the Allied savagery, helping them experiment in the U.S. by fabricating atmospheric conditions indicative of those usually found in Germany. His diabolical scheme aimed to assess velocity and directional wind currents likely to maximize the greatest chances of burning alive the highest number of German working-class civilians in 60 German towns and cities.

Most of their houses were packed close together. This effort had nothing to do with military targets at all. The intended targets were, in fact, merely civilian "collateral damage"! In fact, the intent was to burn nearly 1 million innocent civilians alive, as Prof. Richard Overy, one of Britain's most distinguished military historians, has said: "[T]he RAF hoped to kill 900,000 German civilians without raising any demur among wartime leaders except over its feasibility. … Somehow, bombing [from thousands of feet in the air] created a blind spot that allowed airmen to do to the enemy [civilian] population what soldiers could not."

TBR: Were there some principled British individuals who spoke up?

Renouf: Yes and I listed some of their names to the assembled mourners to prove we British—then as now—are not all evil. And from what source do our ongoing British-American Allies continue relying upon for their "moral bombing" mentality? That was not a question I could answer in full from the microphone whilst standing in a German market square. Yet I did call the 1945-46 Nuremberg Trials a swindle. In my film I cite Lord Hankey, founder of Britain's modern civil service, who said: "There was something cynical and revolting in the spectacle of British, French and American judges sitting on the bench with colleagues representing nations that, before, during and since the trials, have perpetrated half the [world's] political crimes."

TBR: When was this pre-rehearsed Allied crime against humanity first disclosed?

Renouf: It was first quietly disclosed in 1961 in a little book called *Science and Government* by C.P. Snow. The psychopathic machinations of Pro-

fessor Lindemann (not unlike the genocidal postwar plans for Germany cooked up by Henry Morgenthau), recorded by Snow, exposed that it was Lindemann who proposed a motion (later carried out) in an operation euphemistically called "de-housing," quite as if this aerial carpetbombing would affect merely buildings and the homeless, when in fact it meant incinerating their inhabitants alive.

Snow, a government scientist, condemned Churchill and his merciless cronies for their terror-bombing war: "The British plans to bomb and destroy German working-class residential areas were plans motivated by a deep sadistic impulse to kill thousands of women and children." Snow asked: "What will future generations think of us Britons? Will future generations think that we Britons forswore our humanity? They will have the right to say so."

The Churchill-led advance to barbaric air warfare, concocted by the calculating likes of Bronovski, Portal and Lindemann, and carried forth by the Allies, was first brought to world attention in 1963 through the groundbreaking research of British military historian David Irving.

The Rt. Honorable Richard Stokes, (Labor MP and peace campaigner), asked: "Are we really content to bring our own civilization to ruin in order that the hammer and sickle shall fly from the North Sea to the Pacific? … I think we shall live to rue the day."

TBR: Do you see some connection between this ever-increasing clamor for political correctness demanded today and the laws under which you were on trial in Dresden?

Renouf: Yes, but whilst I did dance on the wire when speaking at the Dresden commemoration, I did not and would not have wrong-footed myself by raising the dreaded specter of historical-source Revisionism in "the public square," saturated as it was in secret surveillance spies and massed armed police. The frightful tragedy is this. These holocaust-denial laws even criminalize what one must not even dare ask oneself! Recall the anti-scientific consensus of 34 French historians published in *Le Monde* newspaper that condemned as criminal the mere thoughts of Professor Faurisson. Faurisson paraphrased German law: "One must not ask oneself how, technically, such a mass murder was possible. It was possible, since it happened. That is the requisite starting point of any historical inquiry into the subject. It is incumbent upon us to state this truth simply: There is not and there cannot be any debate on the existence of the [homicidal] gas chambers."

Of course, this is borne out in the *International Guidelines for Teaching About The Holocaust*. On page 11 of this pamphlet it warns: "Care must be taken not to give a platform for deniers [genuine skeptics] … or seek to disprove their position through normal debate and rational argument." So neither rational argument nor forensic self-reflection is allowed. Isn't that more applicable to religious faith rather than forensic real-history lessons? As a former schoolteacher and university lecturer, I insist that is not so!

> Neville Chamberlain deserves a Nobel peace prize. He was against bombing civilian targets.

TBR: How did the mourners in the market square react to your words?

Renouf: Their gratitude was evident when I stressed the respect that British people have for the facts released from the War Ministry archive. Facts and documents show the Allies boasted of their carpet-bombing program designed to "baste" the civilians, as psychopathic Churchill put it.

Britain's wartime Secretary of the Air Ministry J.M. Spaight, in his book *Bombing Vindicated*, put on record how Britain had to goad Adolf Hitler to bomb Britain because Hitler did not want to open that box. Spaight said: "Retaliation was certain if we carried the war into Germany. There was no certainty, but there was a reasonable probability, that our capital and our [civilian] centers would not have been attacked if we had continued to refrain from attacking those of Germany."

Moreover, not only does Churchill in his memoirs admit that "we fought Germany" (not we fought the regime), he makes plain his pathological envy of German industrial genius when, during a broadcast to the United States on April 27, 1941, he revealed it was not simply National Socialism but the German race itself he hated. He said, "There are less than 70 million malignant Huns, some of whom are curable and others killable."

TBR: Our readers are aware that your matrimonial home was formerly the home of Britain's wartime Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. Is this somehow relevant to your trial?

Renouf: Before I answer that, I want to say that Chamberlain deserves a Nobel peace prize. He opposed the aerial warfare against civilians and sought peace. Churchill initiated the terror bombing, goaded for war and ignored every peace offer from Hitler.[2]

So, the answer is yes. It came up in my defense submissions. Peace settlement relates to how the very law under which I risked jail came into play. Churchill ignored every peace settlement proposed by the Third Reich, including the one brought by Rudolf Hess via Scotland in 1941. Knowledge of these peace offers was kept from the British and American public. The result: No peace settlement exists to this day between the Allied victors and Germany. Consequently Germany's non-sovereignty leaves open a predicament whereby the Allied imposition of Holocaustianity's blasphemy laws represses Germany's forensic justice on matters to do with WWII historical-source criticism.

TBR: Did any postwar British statesmen ever expose how Churchill suppressed from British, French, and Amer-

On February 14-15, 1945, 722 RAF heavy bombers and 527 USAAF bombers dropped more than 3,900 tons of high-explosive bombs and incendiary devices on the city of Dresden. The bombing and the resulting firestorm destroyed more than 1,600 acres of the city center. American bombers returned two weeks later, targeting the city's railway yards. Finally, on April 17, air raids were carried out on actual military and industrial targets in the Dresden area. There was no military need to destroy Dresden and to try to slaughter the hundreds of thousands of German civilians and refugees already living in Dresden, many of whom had gathered there after fleeing other war-torn regions of Germany. The bombing raids were, however, a powerful message for average Germans that—no matter their age or gender—the Allies considered all Germans targets for extermination and their cities mere tinderboxes to be lit ablaze.

ican citizens all knowledge of wartime Germany's frequent peace proposals?

Renouf: Yes. The former Defense Minister Alan Clark did. He once said in a BBC program: "On May 28, 1940, Fairfax [Britain's wartime foreign secretary] recommended to the War Cabinet that the Italians might be invited to arbitrate a settlement. Churchill realized that once you talk about terms, you are effectively committed to a ceasefire. And once an armistice is agreed, Churchill's political position would be finished."

TBR: Did you say all of this in your Dresden speech?

Renouf: No, but I would have during my trial. The extraordinary fabric of my defense case and its potential for geopolitical embarrassment is likely why, at the last minute, the German state chose to throw in the towel. No explanations need they give. We can only surmise.

In my Dresden ad lib, I did point out the relevance today of what the Allies got away with at the Nuremberg Trials, where judge and prosecutor had predetermined verdicts. Any child knows that this is hardly the way to establish the truth—via biased, anti-forensic judgment. And the world knows—even little children know—the consequences of criticizing [the false historical record or the true forces behind war and revolution] and so they fear even naming the perpetrators!

The crowd cheered and applauded gratefully when I said that people need to remember that the Allied firebombing barbarism was rained down not only on Dresden, but also upon civilians in 60 German cities. There is relevance for today. Ever since the Nuremberg Trials of 1945-46, when the British and Americans got away with their premeditated crime against humanity, all subsequent Allied wars have deliberately targeted civilians in evermore "moral bombing" wars. Moreover, those gratuitous wars have created millions of innocent refugees who are forced to flee into White heritage nations.

TBR: When did you get a sense

Huge piles of corpses of innocent civilians massacred in Dresden as a result of Allied firebombings are shown in front of destroyed buildings, after the air raids of February 13 and 14, 1945. Five dozen German cities—many with no real military value—were also targeted in an attempt to terrorize and demoralize the civilian populations of the Third Reich. Such atrocities only hardened public opinion against the Allies.

that the police were moving in?

Renouf: At the moment when my spontaneous interpreter whispered he could not risk translating certain words, one of the policemen suddenly drew nearer. But no one tried to stop me.

I had said that when your country goes to war you may wish to play no part in it. But that's not how it works in wartime; you have no choice! The simple fact that Jewish civilians were interned in camps is today regarded as a "war crime" and a "genocide," regardless of what did or did not happen in the camps themselves. This is a topic I did not address knowing it is illegal in Germany to publicly express even the least skepticism about such matters. Indeed, we are not even allowed so much as ask (as Ursula Haverbeck has done) a question on a matter of historical forensics.

I pointed out that internment itself is hardly criminal, bearing in mind that both Britain and America interned enemy aliens as potential agents and fifth columnists. That is not to say that all aliens are fifth columnists, but that nations at war take no such risk. This applies also to world Jewry, when its leadership declared war on its host nation.[3] Nations of people acting within nations cause great concern in their hosts.

Yet a prevailing "race exceptionalism" obscures what should not be surprising: that European Jews were placed in this enemy alien category, just as were German-, Italian- and Japanese-Americans by FDR. As early as 1933, "Judea" declared a worldwide economic war on Germany. Recognition of this would alter the public perception about the "Holocaust" as depicted in Hollywood movies and the reasons Jews in Germany were interned by Hitler in the first place. I pointed out that it was not exceptionally cruel of Germans to intern Jews, a normal practice for nations in times of war. It was, in fact, Jewry's world leaders at the time, Chaim Weizmann and Samuel Untermeyer, who are culpable for thus indicting all of Jewry as party to their fifth columnist declaration of what has been described by many Zionists themselves as "Judea's holy war against Germany." Not all Jews would have wished to be a party to this betrayal of Germany, but there is no individualism in wartime.

Consequently, the people of Germany were no more indictable for the fact that their government thereby was obliged to intern Europe's Jews into camps than the people of the United States were indictable for their gov-

ernment interning Japanese residents, for instance, into camps. Yet it is encouraged universally to overlook the fact that Jewish world leaders were responsible for condemning all Jewry as enemy aliens, thereby obliging Germany to intern them.

TBR: So what happened next? Were you arrested right there?

Renouf: No, I went on to remark on a large sign hanging on a fence nearby which said: "Good Night White Pride." I quoted the late Joe Sobran, who TBR readers will appreciate. Sobran observed that since it is people from the Third World who eagerly mass-migrate to White countries, but not the other way around, that this reality proves that White Western nations must be doing something right, something highly valuable, something people of other races want to be a part of. So I cried back: "Hello, White pride!"

TBR: What happened next?

Renouf: "I was arrested by heavily armed uniformed police officers the moment I ended my 10-minute *ad lib* and was hauled into a police van.

TBR: At that moment, what was going through your mind?

Renouf: When I realized my arrest also meant the event was ended half way through, I pleaded with my arresting officers to allow the scheduled speakers to continue with their commemoration, explaining that I was unscheduled and simply a person speaking from the crowd. But it was clear that they were on the lookout for any excuse to shut it down. Of course, one would expect many plainclothes and legal surveillance officers mingling among the mourners. The organizer himself had gained permission to hold the commemoration only by agreeing not to speak himself!

TBR: Later, how did the scheduled speakers react toward you?

Renouf: Alfred Schaefer, who's now in prison, as TBR readers know,[4] said (not that he was happy for me to be arrested) with typical generosity—despite losing his scheduled chance to speak—in the aftermath of my arrest: "Michele is in the international press. It's as though we had done that in a very huge soccer stadium that was filled to the brim with people. She had said all the important stuff. And now they just amplified the message around the world by shutting her down. Having it shut down with her at the microphone—that is what we really needed to get this message out there. There's nothing I could have said that would have been as fitting and as proper as what Lady Michele Renouf said."

I was relieved when Richard Edmonds assuaged my sorrow on learning that the mourners were kettled afterwards on the street for four hours in the freezing cold. He said, "Had anyone else been speaking and arrested it would have been a non-event. The German media would not have even covered it. But because you were the one being hauled away, your celebrity status made it news."

For example, leading British nationwide newspapers, *The Independent* and the *Daily Mail*, gave exceptional coverage in featured articles, as did other Australian, Russian Canadian, Jewish, Egyptian and Turkish press outlets.

TBR: What did the police charge you with?

Renouf: I was charged under Germany's notorious criminal code with Volksverhetzung and, according to the charge sheet, I was: "Deliberately approving and downplaying the genocide carried out against the European Jews … in a manner used to endanger public peace." What nonsense!

TBR: Had you been convicted for these crimes, what would have been the sentence?

Renouf: Possibly a minimum of at least five years for each of the cited charges.

TBR: So what happened next? Were you interrogated?

Renouf: Yes I spent nine hours with German police, who interrogated me, taking me to various locations where I was fingerprinted etc and eventually required to sign a statement. The first question my arresting officers asked was did I know Frau Haverbeck?[5] I replied with pride that she was a personal friend and, in my assessment,

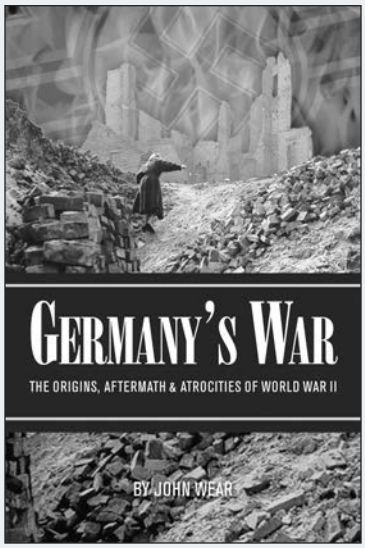

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or you may order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

the greatest exponent of the very finest of German qualities.

In turn I asked the police how many Antifa terrorists they had arrested who perennially brandish a huge banner *Bomber Harris Do It Again!* "None," was their embarrassed reply.

In the police statement I explained my intention to come back from England to stand trial.

TBR: Were you then free to leave Germany?

Renouf: Yes. You see, I had learned from recording an interview with the late Viennese attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller for one of my Telling Film DVDs that he had gotten David Irving out of a three-year prison sentence after Irving had served 10 months behind bars in a Viennese jail. In an interview of some four hours, Dr. Schaller revealed that the law surrounding "Holocaust-denial" is kept "vague," and that "the alleged industrial mass murder weapon [homicidal gas chambers] is not described in the legal code, at the same time it is illegal to query about it." I will add that, because of the legal efforts of Dr. Schaller, a law had been passed to stop his legal successes.

TBR: Did you ever think of not returning to Germany? Of simply letting an attorney appear on your behalf?

Renouf: I never considered not returning, as I have a property there. I never considered letting an attorney appear without me. Certainly I wanted to face the charges. I knew that I had not quite broken the law. In fact, I remained in Germany for two months until my trial date—even cancelled booked interim flights home to avoid any possibility of Covid quarantine or travel lockdowns preventing me from coming before the Dresden court.

TBR: You had mentioned Alfred Schaefer. We all know his trial was held in a kangaroo court. You were not afraid that they would treat you in the same manner?

Renouf: Irrepressible Alfred is now in prison for three years with additional time for putting his politically incorrect arm up in a "Roman salute"—that is all it takes to land you in a German prison, putting up the wrong arm. He was mocking the nonsense of jailing gestures: "I was only showing how high my dog can jump," he said. More jail time! Monika, his charming, musically gifted sister spent 10 months in a Munich jail for making a short video (unfortunately while on German soil) saying, "Sorry Mum. I was Wrong About the Holocaust." The Schaefer siblings are dear friends, good souls.

TBR: What is to be done?

Renouf: There is no use in defying the law since judges are obliged to judge by their state-imposed tenets or suffer prosecution themselves—same goes for the attorneys. The only way to change things is to draw attention to the lawmakers. My trial would have taken that path. It would have challenged the very laws by which I would have been tried. In my 2008 Telling Films documentary about these trials, I cited two former German constitutional court judges, Hassemer and Hoffmann-Riem, mentioned earlier, who declared quite unequivocally that in their eminent opinion Germany should "repeal the Holocaust-denial law." People should be free to consider historical events without fear of persecution, or losing their livelihoods by denouncers.

> The firebombing of civilians during WWII was one of worst wartime atrocities ever.

TBR: How did your attorney present you in your defense?

Renouf: When aged three, I was Australia's version of Shirley Temple—singing and tap-dancing on radio for charity shows, in an era of cynical postwar need of childlike innocence. As I grew, I performed as a ballerina for a variety of charities and in beauty queen pageant fundraisers for the Spastic Center. Later on I chaired many major fundraisers and offered my services as an Elizabethan and labyrinth landscape designer and a major event organizer on the advisory board for Shakespeare's Globe Theatre etc. My attorney presented me as a "charity lady," thus my Dresden presentation was characterized as products of a charitable disposition—hardly a disposition inclined toward committing "hate crimes."

Nahrath brought out other particularly apropos aspects in my background. In 1941-45, my late husband, then aged 21, was a POW in Bavaria. He was a captured and interned New Zealand RAF captain. He learned German from his prison camp guard who taught him via Schiller's poems—an amusing comparison I intended to make had I been jailed.

After the war, later known as "Frank the Bank" (so-called for founding New Zealand's first merchant bank, later selling it to Barclays) he worked with Hermann Abs, then head of the Deutsche Bank with whom he helped return (alas!) wartime Germany's independent banking, back into the hands of the international monetary system. For this work, Francis Renouf was awarded the highest Order of the Federal Republic of Germany as a tribute to individuals for services provided to the nation. For helping to make Germany's prewar surpluses available to Britain's trade benefit, he was knighted by Her Majesty the Queen.

My particular connections with these historical figures and events meant that "vivid history would be performed there in court," as foreseen by my astute attorney.

TBR: Please share with us some of that evidence.

Renouf: Something must have happened higher up because the system-compliant German court suddenly went into reverse. It has no obligation to explain why. After 32 months—determined to put me on trial—suddenly, two days before the trial, they abandoned their case. One can only surmise why. Putting a British citizen on trial (or at least this one) technically was putting a

member of the Allies on trial since no peace treaty with Germany was ever actually signed to end the war. That does not mean they cannot put me on trial. They can. British citizens can be extradited from England to Germany for such things.

Widely unknown, the fact is that the war is still going on. Germany remains technically under occupation and its legal system still remains under the Allies' wartime influence. That is why the anti-Jeffersonian Americans (versus Jeffersonian "no meddling in foreign countries") can maintain such a large military presence there. And, as my attorney points out, Germany cannot refuse to invade other countries, like Afghanistan, if so ordered.

TBR: Was there a deal, or, as we would call it in America, a pre-trial settlement?

Renouf: No. There was absolutely no deal at all! Astonishing as it sounds, in my peculiar case, the court and the prosecutors were the ones who suddenly asked my attorney to *ask me* if I would be willing to let them lay down the case. Have you ever heard of such a thing—a prosecutor asking the accused for permission to drop their charges? I think they did this because there is newly released material from the British Archive that would have been introduced during my appeals to higher courts. This could have embarrassed the state. We have reason to believe that the prosecutors became aware that they were at great risk of losing their case and, had I been acquitted in a public courtroom, my case would stand every chance of shaking ongoing affection for some of their anti-free speech laws.

It may have occurred in certain quarters that it would not suit certain German interests for the media to take an interest in my historical proximity, via my late husband, to two of Sir Frank's good friends and successive heads of the Deutsche Bank. In the case of Abs, Sir Frank closely collaborated with the de-Nazified Abs in their reconstructing of Germany's banking system. In the case of Abs's successor, the young head of the Deutsche Bank,

March 1946: As soon as they could, German civilians began the massive job of cleaning up what was left of Dresden and the tons of debris. Here, women in Dresden are shown clearing the floor of the Zwinger Art Gallery, which has lost a large portion of its facade. Today, the city has been rebuilt after decades of effort, standing as an eternal monument to the hundreds of thousands slaughtered.

Alfred Herrhausen, he likewise was Sir Frank's chum. Herrhausen's assassination remains an unsolved mystery. These and other peculiar connections to my background led my attorney to foresee that what he called "vivid history" might be "performed in court."

In addition, for the first time since WWII, a senior member of the British royal family and heir to the throne, Prince Charles, went to Berlin to lay a wreath on Germany's Commemoration Day. That too may have played into why my trial was ended so suddenly. Perhaps fear of a geo-political embarrassment. What if I, as the last wife of the late Sir Francis Renouf—decorated by the German government, as I mentioned earlier—had been featured again in world headlines for sitting in a Dresden prison for speaking of my heartfelt sympathy for all civilians targeted in wartime? At the same time, post-Brexit trade economists were celebrating a new dawn of German-British special trading arrangements. They did not want to risk a waggish media even mentioning Renoufgate! Court and prosecutor were scared of being mocked in the worldwide mass media.

TBR: We're living in a crazy world. Would you advise people who may be, shall we say, not exactly politically correct to just stay out of Germany?

Renouf: It's not just Germany. There are 18 countries in Europe (including Israel) that have made it a crime to question the official narrative of WWII or engage in politically incorrect speculation.

TBR: Will you ever be going back to Germany? Is there a possibility that you could still face legal jeopardy if you return to Germany?

Renouf: Yes. I shall go back to Germany. No, I face no further jeopardy, save that of forgetting where I am and—oops—frankly uttering a historical fact! For instance, I happened to be overheard, when out walking, saying "criminal Israel" and—oops—I was frontpage news in the Hessen regional newspaper, again. I was characterized as a "blot on its landscape"! At any rate, about 10 years ago, I bought the home, (a 1911 country hunting house and hotel then owned by the late German attorney, nationalist and historical Revisionist Manfred Roeder. The house has been dubbed the "Reichshof" by newspapers across Germany due to Manfred's historic connections. You see, when Adolf Hitler handed the baton to Grand Adm. Karl Dönitz in 1945, Dönitz in turn handed it over to Roeder. It is situated on the Brothers Grimm Fairytale Trail in central Germany, known as *Rotkäppchenland* due to the region's discovery there of the Little Red Riding Hood cautionary tale. So, yes, I will keep returning to my home in Germany. Those legal charges against me are ended and cannot be retried.

This photograph of a woman's charred corpse found in an air-raid shelter in Dresden has become an iconic symbol of what happens when civilians are maliciously targeted in war.

TBR: Any last word?

Renouf: I am proud to be associated with The Barnes Review and its mission to bring history into accord with the facts. In my Telling Films, I have endeavored to champion the right of historical source-critical Revisionists to be heard. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Can be found on the internet at modeltrial.blogspot.com.

2 See *What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers, 1933-1940*. By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

3 See TBR, January/February 2014, "Adolf Hitler's Swift Response to Judea's Declaration of War." Hitler speech translated by Theresa Wettstein, p. 9.

4 See TBR, November/December 2020 for an extensive interview by TBR's John Friend with Monika Schaefer about her experiences.

5 Ninety-two-year-old Ursula Haverbeck has been in and out of prison for years. She has been called the "Grande Dame of Revisionism." According to Renouf, Frau Haverbeck embodies the four inseparable Classical Greek virtues in which wisdom with a forensic approach is never to be surrendered. After serving a recent jail sentence, the nonogenarian was charged again for discussing her case in a YouTube video.

For more information about this case and Renouf's efforts:

If readers would like to view the unfolding archival material (provided by Lady Renouf's expert witness, historian Peter Rushton) intended for her Dresden defense, please view it at https://modeltrial.blogspot.com. Renouf's campaign website (promoting Birobidjan as the best option for a vast, safe and isolated Jewish homeland) is at http://jewishrepublic.com. Readers can listen to two interviews with Wolfram Nahrath to be found at https://modeltrial.blogspot.com. Unique and informative interviews on DVDs and CDs, produced by Renouf's company Telling Films, may be ordered at http://jailingopinions.com. Support her important efforts.—Ed.

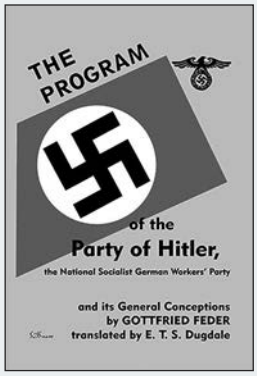

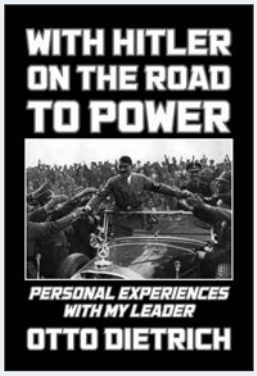

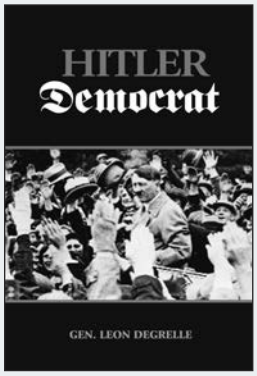

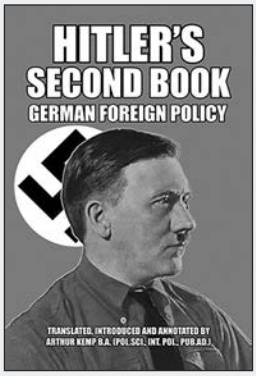

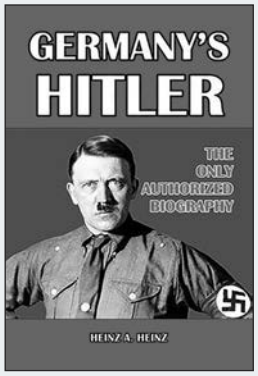

Uncensored Books on Adolf Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power: Personal Experiences With My Leader

By Otto Dietrich. This work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings have been rescued. This is one of those volumes. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

By Adolf Hitler. Translator: Unknown NSDAP member. This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination" and instead consists of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I on Germany, a discussion of race and the "Jewish Question," the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $35..

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Anaclet Chalifoux and His Montreal Brownshirts

By Rémi Tremblay

Left, one of the few known photos of Anaclet Chalifoux. Above, a May 11, 1938 meeting of Fascists held in Montreal is shown. The Canadian government was very concerned about the budding right-wing movement, worrying Fascists might rise up and seize control of the government in Montreal.

If you're interested in the history of Fascism in Canada, it is likely that you have heard of Adrien Arcand and his Blueshirts. His party, the Unity Party of Canada, attracted thousands of Fascists from across Canada, and has been studied extensively by Canadian historians with renewed interest in the last few years. But one name you are unlikely to have heard is Anaclet Chalifoux, who, on many occasions, attracted more supporters than Arcand. Rarely mentioned in books about Fascism in Canada, the leader of Montreal's Brownshirts was someone to reckon with at the dawn of the 1930s. Unfortunately, unlike Arcand, who directed several newspapers and authored many books, Chalifoux never put his thoughts on paper, and so there is an absence of first-person recollections about him. One must delve into the newspaper archives to see his name and find information on his mass movement.

The 1929 financial crash had a terrible effect not only on the American economy, but also on its northern neighbor. Recession hit Canada and Quebec, in particular, very hard, especially Montreal, Quebec's most populous and industrial city. Poverty followed unemployment, and countless workers who had previously left the fields in search of a better life in the cities were now unable to feed their family. According to some sources, there were an estimated 100,000 unemployed people in Montreal, a city of about 1 million inhabitants at the time.[1]

Many of these now-unemployed laborers joined workers associations, small local clubs where they could meet and chat. Based on a principle of solidarity, dozens of these clubs were founded in Montreal to help the unemployed regain some of their lost dignity and help them find jobs.

Chalifoux, who had been a grocer as well as a petroleum dealer, joined one of these clubs, the Ahunstic Worker Association,[2] of which he became the leader. But, unlike many of his fellows, he sensed that these clubs had to adapt if they were to serve their purpose. They could not remain as simple social clubs and, instead, had to morph into political associations to make sure the voices of the people were heard by the men in power. For too long, the politicians had defended the big trusts, which had the unbridled power of massive wealth. If the workers wished to be heard, they had to oppose this money power. Therefore, workers had to create a mass

Canadian police question a line of Canadian-Italians who have been arrested on suspicion of harboring pro-Benito Mussolini sentiments. Internments started in 1940. In the end, almost 40,000 Italian immigrants came under surveillance in Canada. Of those, 619 Italian-Canadians were sent to internment camps in Canada. As to the threat posed by Canadian Fascists, Anaclet Chalifoux himself warned: "If our rights are not respected, 100,000 Fascisti in the metropolis will hold their own elections, will elect a mayor and as many aldermen as are necessary, and will take over the government of the city of Montreal."

movement able to counterbalance the strength of the oligarchy.

But, unlike what one may think, Chalifoux was not an apostle of Marx and Lenin. Father of eight children, he was a devout Catholic whose work was inspired by the social teaching of the Catholic Church. He did not dream of Communist banners in Montreal, but looked instead with interest at the Roman Blackshirts who had crushed the Communist threat and put Italy back on a sound cultural, social and financial foundation.

Social justice could not be accomplished under any other symbol than the cross, Chalifoux believed.

Chalifoux first juggled with the idea of trying to gain political office on the Montreal city council. But what could a single man do against a powerful bloc representing nothing more than the status quo?

He thus decided to unify the workers' clubs into a single front. Divided by neighborhoods, the 76 existing clubs had no political power, and their voices remained unheard. All but three clubs were convinced by Chalifoux's aggressive vision and decided to federate into a single organization, the *Fédération des clubs ouvriers de la province de Québec* (Federation of the Workers' Clubs of Quebec).

Chalifoux was first and foremost a charismatic speaker. With simple words, sports analogies and colorful language, he was what we would now call a populist. He grasped the people's plight and was able to channel their disaffection. Soon he won over more and more followers. His federation attracted around 85,000 men and 40,000 women in Montreal, alone, who felt that Chalifoux could give them back their dignity and futures.

The politicians soon noticed this growing mass of discontented but increasingly organized workers. The conservatives approached him, as he was the man who was turning the workers away from socialism. The daily *La Patrie* offered him an office as well as a microphone at the CHLP radio station. (CHLP was a French-language Canadian radio station located in Montreal, which operated from late 1932 to late 1957.) From there, Chalifoux and his friend Diogène Maillé started expanding their audience.

The rise of Chalifoux and his federation was brutally halted in the winter of 1933. Though Chalifoux was a natural-born leader, he had difficulty managing his own finances and thus endured several court cases. Like the

French author Léon Bloy, he was unable to manage his own budget and amassed huge debts to multiple lenders. He was also involved in different schemes—some deemed on the bounds of illegality—that brought him in front of the local magistrate. He even served a day behind bars.

Though these personal problems were not linked to his political crusade, his credibility among the workers suffered from the bad publicity. A man who wishes to take down the establishment must be above reproach. Thus, some within the federation now doubted that Chalifoux was the right man for the job. They instead wished to remain workers clubs and had no desire to become political organizations, the road that Chalifoux was increasingly interested in taking.

In May 1933, a putsch was organized within the federation. The ploy finally ended in a split. Many workers decided to follow J.C. Rancourt, who left to found his *Fédération des clubs ouvriers du Canada*. It would become a more conservative organization, both in its objectives and its means. The extent of the schism is hard to evaluate, as very few reliable sources exist, but we can evaluate that Chalifoux lost, at least temporarily, around half of his membership and many of his inner circle.

Nevertheless, what could have killed the movement actually allowed Chalifoux to give it a new direction, as it was mostly the reformers and the lobbyists who had left. The ones who remained in the organization were interested in radical change. They were ones who knew that nothing would be given them unless they took it themselves. They also knew that the entire system had to be changed in order to fix the problems from which so many average Canadians were suffering.

Chalifoux had lost the support of the conservative establishment but had gained a new freedom. And with the rise of the National Socialists in Europe, who had also started as workers parties (the NSDAP or National Socialist German Workers' Party), he sensed that something similar could happen in Canada.

Chalifoux did not wish to be associated with conservatives anymore. He now presented himself as a genuine third option, opposed to both liberals and conservatives. He "considered the wellness of the working class"—meaning all those who work—"above party politics."[3]

In the past, Chalifoux's Fascist tendencies were tempered by Rancourt and Maillé, but now, they could be openly expressed.[4] The club members started sporting brown shirts along with black ties and brown caps. The women had their own uniforms and, according to *The Gazette*, a paramilitary guard called the Steel Helmet was founded.

> Chalifoux's major concern was the condition of the working class, not party politics.

Many who had abandoned him soon came back to Chalifoux, who now boasted a membership of 85,000. Thus, he started feeling that it was time for a demonstration of strength. On July 1, 1933, the anniversary of the Canadian Confederation, he planned to march in Montreal with his Brownshirts. The city council forbade such a demonstration. After protesting, Chalifoux encouraged his troops to challenge the ban and march, but the Brownshirts did not dare defy the law. His march proved to be a failure.

The month before, though, he had managed to gather more than 20,000 workers for a religious pilgrimage at the St. Joseph Oratorio. His members were ready to take to the streets, but did not have the revolutionary mettle to actually break the law. But the setback of July did not dampen his enthusiasm. On August 20, he held a huge assembly at Cartierville. The scene was similar to the European Fascist assemblies in that Chalifoux was welcomed between a guard of honor and, when he arrived on stage, thousands raised their arms to salute their leader. Thousands of voices thundered, "Long live Chalifoux!"

At this meeting, hundreds of Montreal Italians were present. Even though Rome, aware of Chalifoux's movement, never supported him, Montreal's Blackshirts unofficially did.

Chalifoux's speech on that day showed his new-found radicalization. He warned the politicians, "If violence was used to intimidate the people, the Guard of Honor of the federation would intervene and *mettra les politicailleurs en déroute* ("rout the politicians").[5] Only Fascism could win over their trust and end the corruption. The Reds had also better beware.

That last warning was soon followed by deeds. The next month, more than 8,000 Brownshirts and Blackshirts rioted against a meeting organized by the notorious Communist Albert Saint-Martin. The raucous protest lasted for a few hours before the police managed to take control. It was not the first time the Fascists opposed the Communist faction of Saint-Martin in the streets. They had previously attacked the funeral march of Saint-Martin's wife, whose coffin had been draped in a Communist flag. Chalifoux had sworn that Montreal would never become a Bolshevik bastion.

But ensuring that Montreal would not embrace Communism was not Chalifoux's primary goal. He wanted change. His march on Montreal had been a failure because of his supporters' respect for the rule of law. Thus, the best way to take power and bring about real change, he decided, was by the democratic process. If all of Montreal's unemployed workers supported his bid, he had a chance to

This image of a mounted Benito Mussolini was painted on the vault of Notre-Dame-de-la-Defense Church in Montreal by Guido Nincheri. Creating this artwork brought the wrath of the Canadian government down on his head and he was locked up for three months as a Fascist sympathizer. Nincheri's wife got him released by proving that the dictator's portrait was a request from church officials.

be elected—perhaps even mayor.

In the months that followed, Chalifoux and some of his men ran for office in Canadian elections, but all these efforts failed. He was not the only politician to appeal to the unemployed masses. The Conservative Camillien Houde, who would be re-elected as the mayor of Montreal in 1934 and would be interned in a concentration camp during WWII, had even started his own Workers Federation.[6]

Chalifoux realized that, despite its potential, the federation he was leading was too narrow. If he wanted to take power, he had to reach out to the rest of society. The new vehicle he envisioned for this was an openly Fascist party.

On March 21, 1934, he launched the National Fascist Party. Unlike his previous federation, it would have a presence from coast to coast. But would it take power by the ballot boxes or by other means? Only time would tell.

The evening was planned like the European Fascist meetings, with huge white banners, bordered by brown frames, on which were written "Justice for All," a slogan similar to the one Argentina's Juan Peron would later adopt. The men and women from the movement who had gathered for the event stood still, singing Fascist hymns and the federation anthem. Chalifoux gave one of his most inspirational speeches against the bankers and politicians who had sold out the working men and women of Canada. Only his movement could "restore a real democracy," he told them. Unfortunately, that evening was basically a failure, as only a few hundred people attended the meeting.

The thousands of members of the federation had no problem being in a Fascist club, but, like those who had not been ready to break the law the year before, they were not ready to join a political party whose aim was to overthrow the government. It seems that many within the federation were sympathetic to Chalifoux's Fascist pledge, but were first and foremost interested in improving their daily lives—and not directly challenging the Canadian government.

The disappointment was even greater because, a month before, Arcand had himself launched his own Fascist party—the National Social Christian Party—and managed to attract more than 1,500 attendees at his first gathering.[7]

Interestingly, B'nai Brith Canada still considered Chalifoux's federation as "the most numerous Fascist organization," and they estimated the

membership at "100,000 Brownshirts, 42,000 female auxiliaries and a shock brigade of 2,000."

The failure to found a popularly supported Fascist party was another blow for Chalifoux, especially as Arcand's party was growing fast and was able to expand outside of Montreal, something Chalifoux had failed to do.

Learning from this new setback, Chalifoux put his political ambitions on hold and decided to concentrate on his federation. The Fascist aspect of it remained—the uniforms, the decorum, the flags, the rallies—but he now felt that, in the short term, he had to stop the anti-government rhetoric and start working with those in power to ease the bad living conditions of the unemployed and poor. He started doing what he had been doing at the beginning of his political journey: meeting politicians to propose reforms that would help the working class. If he was not able to revolutionize society, he would try to reform it and make it more humane.

In the years that followed, he met several times with the prime minister of Canada, the premier of Quebec and the mayor of Montreal to encourage them to take an active role in fighting poverty. His plans were often met with refusal, but many of the proposals he made in the 1930s became reality in later years. This included the nationalization of electricity and transportation, free healthcare and free transportation for children attending school.

It was then that the war erupted in Europe, with Canada immediately joining Great Britain. Many Canadian Fascists were interned at the same time Oswald Mosley was arrested and jailed in England. Chalifoux, who was not considered a threat anymore, never was.

After the war, society had changed. The war had allowed the implementation of good working conditions, with a minimum wage, benefits for the unemployed and government help for families. Also, it brought an end to the mass rallies and the colorful speakers of the decade before. Television had changed political events forever. The time when speakers could attract thousands to listen to them orate was over. Chalifoux was never able to adapt to that new reality. He nevertheless continued his political activism—but his star was fading. The era of the orators was replaced by the age of the technocrats.

Chalifoux died far away from the media spotlight on October 27, 1958, in Chambly, a town close to Montreal where he had been born on August 28, 1892. He had not been able to bring the changes he felt necessary for a more humane and Christian Canadian society, i.e., one concerned about the average Canadian. Today, he has vanished from history and few scholars ever mention his name. Even if many of the reforms proposed by this man have since been implemented, the story of Montreal's Brownshirts and its colorful leader has been totally ignored. Those who know the story of Anaclet Chalifoux, however, realize that his memory has been erased because he was a true nationalist and a populist—both taboo terms in today's New World Order. ❖

> A good number of reforms suggested by Chalifoux in the 1930s became the law in later years.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Arriaga, Gonzalo. "*Sur l'Italie fasciste et le Québec des années 1930: beaucoup de bruit pour rien*" ("On Fascist Italy and Quebec in the 1930s: Much Ado About Nothing"). From *Bulletin d'histoire politique*, 12(1), autumn 2003, 211–234.

Lacoursiere, Jacques. "*Histoire populaire du Québec de 1896 à 1960*" ("Popular History of Quebec from 1896 to 1960," *Septentrion*, 1997, p. 411.

Laplante, Jacinthe. "*Fascisme et communauté italienne de Montréal d'après l'Italia Nuova (1937-1939)" (Fascism and the Italian Community of Montreal from the New Italy, 1937-1939)*. Master's thesis. University of Sherbrooke, 2008, p. 106

La Roque, Hertel. *Le p'tit gars de Sainte-Marie (*"The Little Guy from Sainte-Marie"), *Éditions de l'Homme* (*Man's Edition*), Montréal, p. 161.

Rumilly, Robert. *L'infiltration gauchiste au Canada-français*" ("Leftist Infiltration of French Canada") *Éditions de la Vérité*, 2018, p. 178.

McBride, Michelle. *From Indifference to Internment: An Examination of RCMP Responses to Nazism and Fascism in Canada from 1934 to 1941*. Master's thesis. Université Memorial de Terre-Neuve, 1997, p. 319.

Mount, Graem. *Canada's Enemies: Spies and Spying in the Peaceable Kingdom*, Dundurn Press, 1993, p. 158.

Salvatore, Filippo. *Le fascisme et les Italiens à Montréal* (*Fascism and the Italians of Montreal*) Guernica, Montréal, 1995, p. 302.

Aqulionia, Hull. *Le fascisme dans l'histoire du Québec* (*Fascism and the History of Quebec*), 2001, vol. 4, no. 13, pp. 11-14.

Tremblay, Rémi. "Adrien Arcand et le fascisme canadien" ("Adrien Arcand and Canadian Fascism"), *Les Cahiers d'histoire du nationalisme* (*The Notebooks of the History of Fascism)*. No. 12, 2017, p. 177.

Theoret, Hughes. "*La presse canadienne-française et l'extrême-droite européenne*" ("The French-Canadian Press and the European Far Right"), *Septentrion*, 2018, 336.

Valoirs, George. *Le fascisme* (*Fascism*). Editions Ars Magna, coll. *Le devoir de mémoire*, 2018, p. 189.

ENDNOTES:

1 La Roque, Hertel, "Le p'tit gars de Sainte-Marie," *Éditions de l'Homme*, Montreal, p. 55.

2 *Le Devoir*, December 10, 1931.

3 *Montreal Gazette*, June 8, 1933.

4 *Le Canada*, November 21, 1933.

5 *Le Canada*, August 21, 1933.

6 La Roque, *op. cit.*, p. 56.

7 Tremblay Rémi. "Adrien Arcand et le fascisme canadien," *Les Cahiers d'histoire du nationalisme*. No. 12, 2017, p. 31.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au génocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for different European and North American media.

CARTIER

DU MONTS

DE CHAMPLAIN

CARLETON

RIEL

The Story of the Nations
Canada

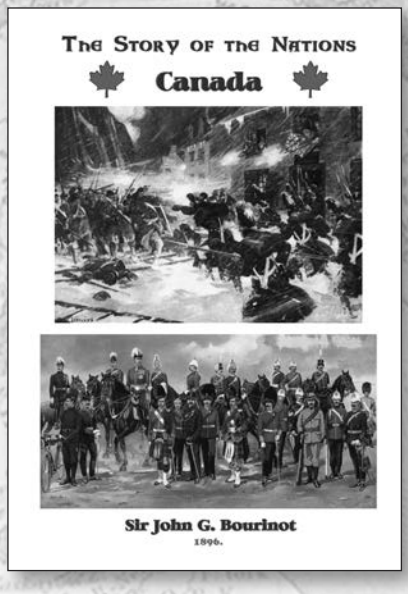

Here is the uncensored history of Canada without the political correctness. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers the dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean, the dawn of discovery in Canada from 1497 to 1525; how a Breton sailor discovers Canada and its great river system (1534-1536), the period from Jacques Cartier to Dugua De Monts (1540-1603); the period of French occupation of Acadia and the foundation of Port Royal (1608-1635); the gentlemen adventurers in Acadia (1614-1677); the Canadian Indians and the Iroquois—their organization, character and customs; convents and hospitals, Ville Marie, martyred missionaries, the victorious Iroquois, the hapless Hurons (1635-1652); the years of gloom, the king comes to the rescue of Canada, the humbling of the Iroquois (1652-1667); Canada as a royal province, church and state (1603-1759); the period of exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders and Coureurs de Bois in the West (1634-1687); France in the Valley of the Mississippi (1672-1687); Canada and Acadia—from Frontenac to the Treaty of Utrecht (1672-1715); Acadia and Ile Royale—from the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1713-1748); the prelude for the struggle for dominion in the great valleys of North America (1748-1756); English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne (1756-1758); the struggle for the Valley of the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham (1759-1763); a period of transition, Pontiac's War, the Quebec Act (1760-1774); the American Revolution, the invasion of Canada, the death of Montgomery (1774-1783); the coming of the Loyalists (1783-1791); foundation of the new provinces and the establishment of representative institutions (1792-1812); the War of 1812; patriotism of the Canadians grows; political strife and rebellion (1815-1840); responsible government and its results, the Federal Union, relations between the United States and Canada (1839-1867); the end of the rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, the formation of Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions—the Indians (1670-1885); British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867, makers of the Dominion (1867-1891); Canada as a nation, material and intellectual development, political rights; the desires of French Canada.

Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. add $25 S&H. Send payment to above address or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com.

THE ENDURING RIDDLE OF THE SPLIT ROCK

By Marc Roland

Riding atop their stalwart camels, a French chemist and two native guides plodded through the Saudi Arabian Desert, about 248 miles north from the holy city of Medina. A Société de géographie de Paris gold medal recipient for previous expeditions as far afield as Tibet, Auguste Hugues Charles Huber was funded this time by the government of France to charter an unknown region of the peninsula so inhospitable and hazardous, not even most Arabs ventured into it.[1]

After arduous months of monotonous trekking across barren territory, the three exhausted men stumbled upon gushing springs and luxuriant vegetation belonging to the Tayma Oasis, as it is called today. Littered on the ground nearby were tablets covered with Assyrian and Babylonian inscriptions dating back to the 6th and 8th centuries B.C. amid the ruins of ancient shrines and palaces. Back then, "the oasis developed into a prosperous city," according to Saudi archaeologists, "rich in water wells and handsome buildings."[2] No less remarkable was a 22-foot, four-inch-tall boulder standing on two, natural pedestals. Huber measured its diameter at 36 feet, three inches, correctly estimating the monolith's weight at 24 tons. Along its base appeared several examples of rock art, most notably, the graceful rendering of a horse.

Charles Huber in native Saudi Arabian attire on the eve of his fateful expedition into the forbidding Arabian desert.

What attracted Huber's special notice, however, was a vertical cut that sliced the boulder clean down its middle, precisely separating one half from the other, running top to bottom with a consistent gap of 3.9 inches, undeviating through 19 feet of 18-foot-11-inch-thick sandstone.[3] A columnist for *Science-101* writes how "the two remarkably heavy sides of the formation seem to balance on nothing more than thin pieces of rock, appearing to nearly gravitate in thin air … the two parts have managed to remain standing for centuries and are perfectly balanced."[4] Huber could not imagine any natural activity or artificial means capable of making such a long, perfectly straight, surgically precise incision in solid, sedimentary conglomerate.

Later, while traveling north of Jeddah, the port city where he planned to catch a ship back to France, the 37-year-old discoverer was robbed and murdered by his own guides, July 30, 1884, near Rabigh, an urban center on the Red Sea coast. For some weeks thereafter, the outside world knew only he had vanished into the desert wilderness, until an escaped Saudi convict on the run from the police accidentally found the dead man, and notified European authorities in exchange for amnesty. A grey sarcophagus inscribed with the name of the martyred explorer may still be seen at Jeddah's Non–Muslim Cemetery. His Paris colleagues additionally retrieved Huber's scientific papers, which described and located the unusual boulder, known since as the al-Naslaa Rock.[5]

It continues to excite attention in the early 21st century among professional observers and curious tourists alike, minus any consensus of opin-

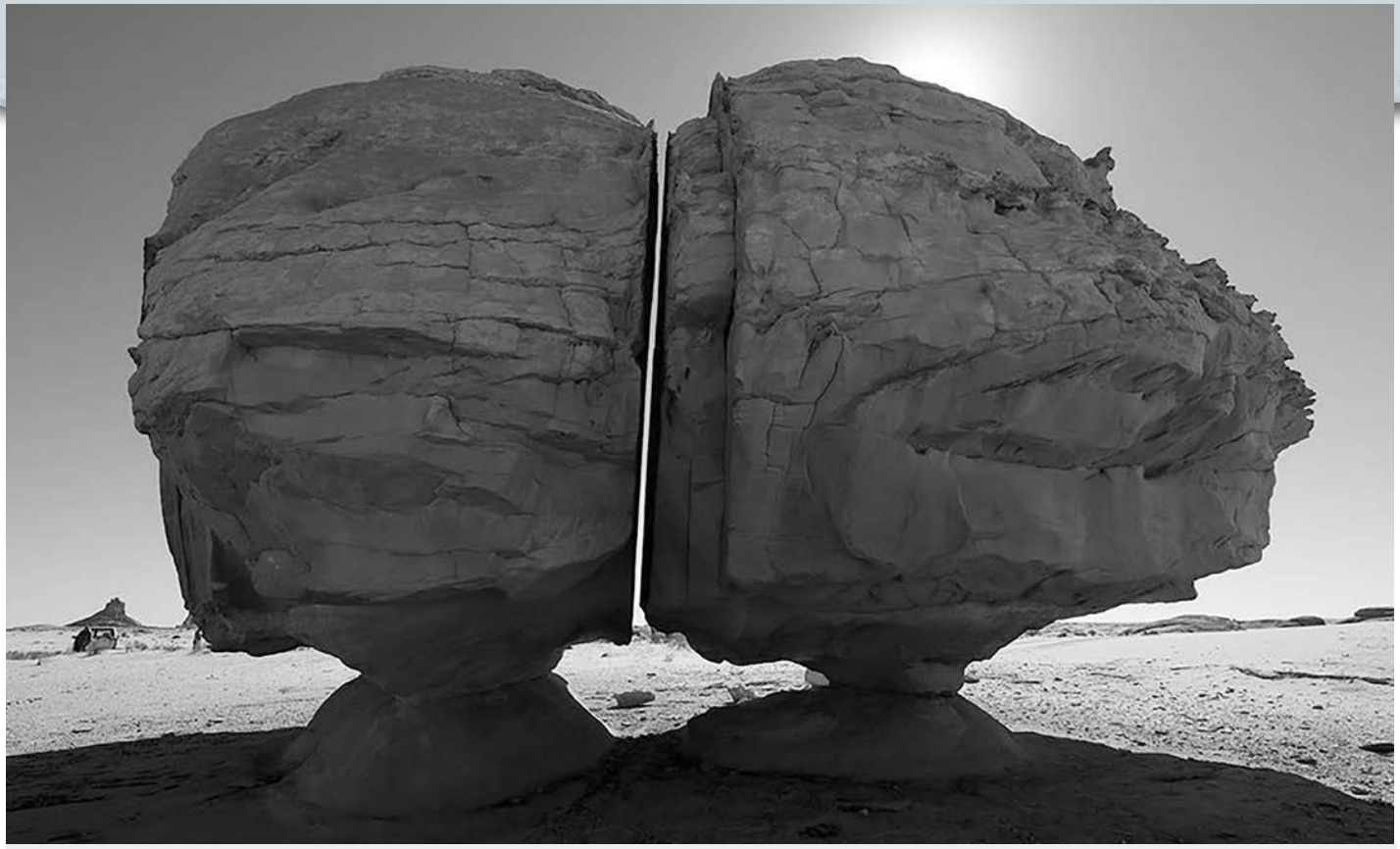

No regional folklore surrounds the al-Naslaa formation, because it was undiscovered until 1883. Who inscribed its base with rock art, or when, are unknown. Local environmental conditions are unlikely to have uniformly incised the rock down its middle, spawning wild speculation that the cut was made with a laser beam wielded by visiting space aliens. Why they decided to leave their mark in the most remote area of a hostile desert is unclear. More likely, it was made by a type of "power saw" of the kind employed millennia ago by builders and sculptors from the Nile Valley.

ion to explain the odd formation. Certified geologists are themselves divided in trying to understand just how it came to be.

"Most likely, the ground shifted slightly underneath one of the two supports," according to the official Saudi view, "and the rock split. Or, it could be an old pressure crack that has been pushed/pulled apart some."[6]

Geologic upheavals are known to fracture rock, but never with a straight-line precision unerringly over several yards, as found at al-Naslaa. Other geologists believe rainwater falling on top of the boulder seeped into it, alternately freezing at night and thawing during the day to eventually create an ever-widening crack uniformly widened by windblown sand. This process is undoubtedly responsible for creating many other split rocks around the world, but does not apply at al-Naslaa, because, since the end of the last ice age, 11,700 years ago, it receives an annual rainfall of just 2.56 inches, insufficient to engage freezing-thawing conditions.[7] Most telling of all, al-Naslaa is absolutely unique in the world of Nature: No other split rock comes close to displaying so uniformly perfect a fissure. Seismic displacement or pluvial and wind erosion invariably result in measurement irregularities, quite unlike the Tayma Oasis monolith.

"Many argue that it was performed with a laser," offers Conspiracy Theory Archives, "or a Sound Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation (SASER), a device that emits acoustic radiation or even with an ancient technology highly advanced and forgotten. Everything would suggest that these instruments are to be traced back to a genie of evolved beings, certainly not human, present on our planet since the dawn of civilization."[8] What purpose a laser- or saser-wielding extraterrestrial visitor to Saudi Arabia before 1883 would have served by slicing a boulder in two is unclear. If credible solutions from either geology or outer space are not forthcoming, re-examining al-Naslaa within the context of its environment may provide some enlightening clues.

"In 2010," reported the Saudi Archaeology web site, "the Saudi Commission for Tourism and National Heritage announced the discovery of a rock near Tayma with a hiero-

SPLIT ROCK & PHARAONIC EGYPT

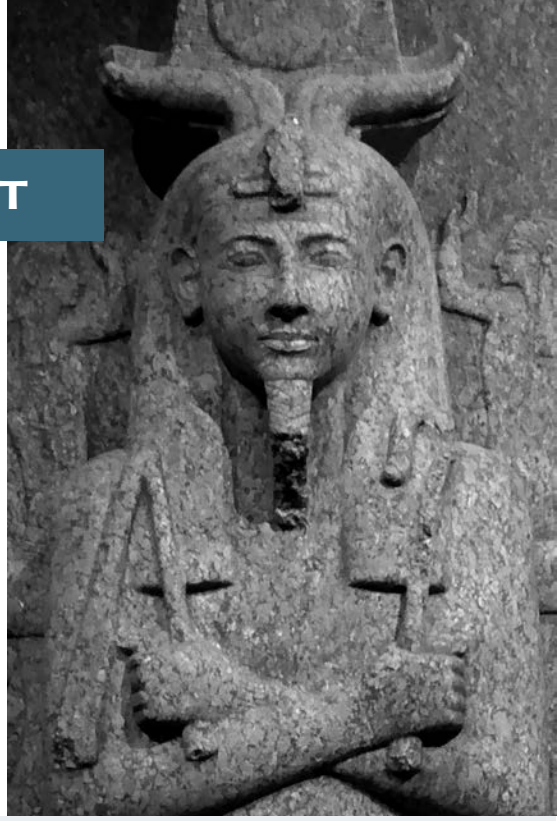

At left, a sports utility vehicle is shown beside the al-Naslaa rock for size comparison. Right, King Ramses III's sarcophagus lid, finely worked in solid granite. Did both result from a common, high technology that flourished during the Late Bronze Age? Recent archaeological evidence, in fact, places Ramses at al-Naslaa, where he was drawn to its central location at the intersection of rich trade routes between Egypt and the East. Did he have the rock perfectly cut as a memento of his presence there, or to awe-inspire local authorities with the construction engineering magnificence of Pharaonic civilization?

glyphic inscription of Pharaoh Ramses III. Based on this discovery, researchers have hypothesized that Tayma was part of an important land route between the Red Sea coast of the Arabian Peninsula and the Nile Valley."[9]

Ramses III reigned from 1186 to 1155 B.C., when Egyptian construction greatness still flourished, as attested by his own, colossal and well-preserved "Victory Temple" at Medinet Habu, on the west bank of the Nile, across from Luxor. According to first-hand investigation of similar Dynastic sites undertaken by professional toolmaker and expert machinist Christopher Dunn, the material engineers of Ramses's time and long before operated power tools featuring immense blades for finely cutting prodigious quantities of quarried stone that went into the pyramids, palaces, obelisks and other stupendous projects raised by that high civilization.[10] It seems at least possible then, that al-Naslaa's precision cut was deliberately made by one of Ramses' huge, technologically advanced saws, perhaps to publicly signify his connection between two parts of the world—"an important land route between the Red Sea coast of the Arabian Peninsula and the Nile Valley." Virtually no archaeological work has been carried out at the site.

Perhaps close examination of its cut would reveal tell-tale tool marks, unless they have been sand-blasted away by the last 32 centuries of wind erosion. Until then, the al-Naslaa Rock still stands as the monumental enigma Charles Huber found it, 137 years ago. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Voyage dans l'Arabie centrale. Bulletin de la Société de géographie*, 1884-1885.

2 www.saudi-archaeology.com/gigapan/al-naslaa-tayma/

3 *Journal d'un voyage en Arabie (1883-1884)*, 1891.

4) www.science101.com/a1-naslaa-rock-formation, "What is the Al Naslaa Rock Formation in Saudi Arabia?" April 2, 2020.

5 Broc, Numa. *Dictionnaire des explorateurs français du XIXe siècle*, T.2, Asie. Paris: CTHS, 1992, p. 245-246.

6 https://unusualplaces.org/al-naslaa-rock-formation/

7 Deutsches Arqueologisches Institut, www.dainst.org.

8 www.conspiracytheoriesarchives.com.

9 www.Saudi-Archaeology.com.

10 Dunn, Christopher. *Lost Technologies of Ancient Egypt: Advanced Engineering in the Temples of the Pharaohs*. VT: Bear & Company, 2010.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

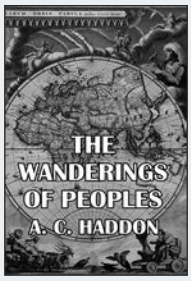

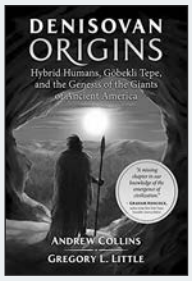

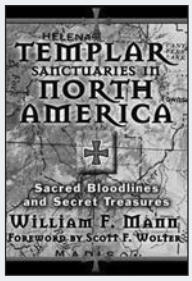

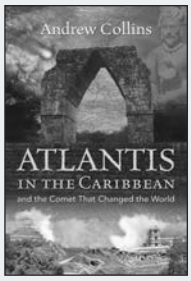

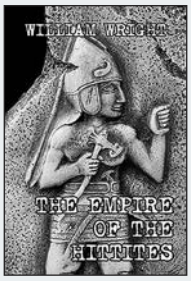

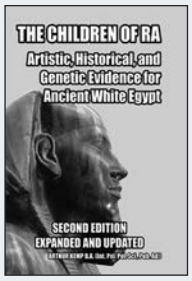

UNCENSORED ANCIENT HISTORY

The Wanderings of Peoples

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations. Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists, *The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations. Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12.*

Denisovan Origins: Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe & the Genesis of the Giants of Ancient America

By Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little. The authors trace the migrations of the Denisovans and their interbreeding with other hominid populations over 40,000 years ago. Ice-age cave artists, the builders of Göbekli Tepe and the mound-builders of North America all share a common ancestry. They dominated southwest Europe before reaching North America 20,000 years ago. Yet, even before the Solutreans, the American continent was home to a powerful population of unusually tall men and women remembered in Indian legend as the Thunder People. Research shows they were hybrid descendants of the Denisovans. Softcover, 438 pages, #877, *$25.*

Alfred the Great: Maker of England

The 9th century, the time of the break-up of the empire of Charlemagne and the systematic raids of the Northmen, is by common consent included among the Dark Ages of Medieval history. Most histories present this era as a dreary vista of civil wars and Viking ravages. It falls between the heroic period of Charlemagne and the romantic era of the Crusades, before the days of monasticism and feudalism, a barren waste, in which the figure of Alfred, the "perfect king," stands out against a shadowy background of violence. But much is missed in such a shortsighted view of the era. Beatrice Adelaide Lees rectifies this. Softcover, 493 pages, 50 illustrations, #879, *$26.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths from the indigenous people of North and South America. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as grand archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishanaabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European Church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear a striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins & Its Achievements

The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

The Empire of the Hittites

By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered while on missionary work near Damascus in the Middle East. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Aryan Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

By Arthur Kemp. Ra was the Sun god of ancient Egypt, and part of the religion of that culture was a belief that the pharaohs were descended from him. The Sun god was depicted with an eagle's head and a human body, with the Sun sitting on its head—thus the association of red and blond hair with royalty. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a historical overview, this book proves that Whites created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Proves Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as Europeans. Softcover, 86 pages, color interior. #827, *$16.*

ORDERING FROM TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this catalog to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE WINTER SOLSTICE

The winter solstice is our people's oldest, continuous celebration. Its earliest known evidence goes back 12,200 years ago to Stone Age cave art in the French Dordorgne. The winter solstice is the original and *real* New Year's Day, because it comprises the longest night followed by the return of increasing daylight. But it has always been far more than just a cog in the agricultural calendar. Our ancient ancestors saw it as part of a cosmic renewal process—the deepening ignorance and cold terror of gathering darkness inexorably pushed back by the growing enlightenment and blazing freedom of the Sun's unstoppable return. Our civilization is closely tied to this same, annual ebb and flow of waning nightfall *contra* reviving daylight. So, too, the Solstice has always been an assurance of new life—that just as surely as winter's death-like grip on the world begins to loosen after December 21, so our would-be oppressors must inevitably find themselves at the mercy of the natural order of things.

Marc Roland
Via email

REMEMBER THE POOR

Between the years 1824-1827, William Cobbett wrote *A History of the Protestant Reformation in England and Ireland.* Quoting from page IX of the Preface: "From the earliest days of English Christianity, the care of the helpless poor was regarded as a religious obligation. St. Gregory, in his instructions to St. Augustine, writes Bishop Stubbs, had reminded him of the duty of a bishop to set apart for the poor a fourth part of the income of his church. And in 1342 Archbishop Stratford ordered that in all cases of appropriation, a portion of the tithe should be set apart for the relief of the poor. The legislation of the *witenagemotes* [council] of Ethelred bore the same mark, a third portion of the tithe that belonged to the church was to go to God's poor. It was enjoined on all God's servants that they should comfort and feed the poor. Even in the reign of Henry I, the king was declared to be the kinsman and advocate of the poor."

Bill Schneider
Via email

GERMAN VICTIMS OF IKE

For most of his life, my German Uncle Alfred was never in uniform. He was an exempted aeronautical engineer during WWII and worked for the Junkers works in Dessau, right up to the very end of that company's existence. But, in the last days of the war—those final desperate days in 1945 when Germany had already collapsed—he did don a uniform—at least, that is what my family has surmised. That is the reason for the abbreviation "*Sold*" on his headstone. *Sold* is German for the word soldier.

During the waning days of the war, my cousin's father no longer had work. Everything—houses and factories—were demolished by the Judeo/Christian terror bombings. His previous exemption from military service was made void because his place of work was gone.

The "liberating" Allies were already on German territory, advancing from all directions, murdering, raping, torturing and destroying everything. Most able-bodied Germans had already been massacred or wounded.

That is when, in a last desperate move, the government pressed everyone, even exempted workers like my uncle—old men, teenagers, anyone still breathing—into uniform.

After Germany's surrender, his military unit dissolved. Alfred borrowed a bike (there was no transportation

available) and attempted to make the 316-mile trek to his mother's home near Heidelberg. Absent law enforcement, freed Jews from the concentration camps and from behind the Allied lines had flooded freely into Germany. They roamed the countryside looking for hapless people to loot, kill, rape, torture. They would also collect Germans to put them into the little-known Allied death camps. Alfred was one of the unarmed millions they collected at the time. [See TBR interview with James Bacque, September/October 2019.—Ed.]

My cousin tells me that, today, a group maintains cemeteries for those wretched victims of Dwight D. Eisenhower and his kosher buddies. That is why you see the flowers in the photo I have included. [See photo above.—Ed.]

We now know that Gen. Patton was privy to the wholesale crimes by Jews in postwar Germany. He tried to report these facts to Congress, and, in my opinion, that is why he ultimately was murdered. In fact, they tried at least three times to kill him.

Finally, they succeeded in poisoning Patton while he was in a Heidelberg hospital having wounds treated as a result of the third bungled assassination attempt.

Petros Strategos
Via email

WHY I STOPPED VOTING

I stopped voting in national elections years ago. I did for the simple reason they are like opium for the masses. Every four years, people are misled to believe they actually have a say in who runs the country. They don't—and never really did. I remember the people who voted for Lyndon Johnson over Barry Goldwater back in the days of the Vietnam War. Johnson was a crooked politician from Texas who loved the welfare state and loved war. He said we could have both guns and butter. He manipulated us into the war with the Gulf of Tonkin incident. He also removed silver from our currency because he claimed silver was too valuable to use as money. Silver was one dollar an ounce then. Today it is $25 an ounce The guy was a disaster of the worst sort. I was so disappointed in the lack of intellect displayed by the so-called voters back then, I never voted for any candidate again.

We require tests for drivers licenses, FCC licenses and pilot's licenses, but dead people, illegals and criminals can vote without a test. If you do not know your history—those basics of your government—and are illiterate in English, you should not be able to vote. The one-man, one-vote idea is absurd from a conceptual point of view. Ignorant people vote on emotion; reasonable men vote after thorough study. This 2020 "election" was a scam from the beginning and has been for four years, something pretty much unprecedented in my lifetime. The so-called Deep State will continue to run the show regardless who is elected. The polls were just numbers pulled out of thin air with the purpose of suppressing the turnout of conservatives at the voting booth. The rat pack trying to tear down our country runs the show. You either see it or you don't.

Those are the reasons I never vote, and likely never will. I do what I think is reasonable for me and people with a brain in their heads. The rest, need to go their own way. They have to learn the hard way—but most never will.

Anders Kristensen
Via email

REMEMBERING ADRIAN KRIEG

I discovered Dr. Adrian Krieg years ago, and read many of his valuable books. They are part of my research library. Perhaps the most interesting, in my opinion, was *The Satori and the Mandarins*, an in-depth look at the elite that run the world for their own interests and how they fool everyone else. Dr. Kreig passed away recently. The mainstream media hardly noted his passing, and most people have never heard his name. But he was a brilliant man with a mind well superior to most.

Dr. Krieg was born in St. Gallen Switzerland in 1938. He attended H.S. Pembroke Academy (Suncook, New Hampshire) and was the class valedictorian. He also attended Elmhurst College, and the University of Mexico (San Miguel de Allende campus). Over the years, Dr. Krieg became a certified manufacturing engineer. He was involved with the U.S. Army Message center, participated in bilingual communications, served with a nuclear artillery unit in Germany with a top-secret clearance. He also exposed the U.S. Census scam. Dr. Kreig wrote numerous articles (some 500 or more on all kinds of scientific subjects and politics), as well as many books. He appeared on major TV shows and radio interviews around the world. He held numerous scientific patents and has dual Swiss and U.S. citizenship. You will be missed, my friend.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
Via email

RICHARD EDMONDS HAS PASSED

For some time now, Richard Edmonds had been very ill, yet did not wish anyone but a few to know. His health condition was in a double-bind because, as he explained to me, his heart was pumping bad blood, causing a severe skin complaint all over his body. If his skin condition was treated, the remedy was severely deterimental to his heart condition. Chin up in a predicament was typical of Richard. A few days ago he warned me that he thought his end was near.

I am terribly sad to inform you that Richard left us all this morning, Dec. 23. He will be missed, immensely.

Richard's last task was to translate a Yuletide poem written by the German attorney Wolfram Nahrath, which gave him great pleasure. He said: "Wolfram's poem is excellent." When I informed Wolfram of Richard's pleasant task, Wolfram texted: "An honor for me," which I passed on to Richard. I believe Richard drew great comfort from this uplifting exchange with Wolfram in his final hours.

Michele Renouf
Via email

SO THANKFUL

I am so thankful that TBR exists. Nobody else is putting out a magazine like yours anywhere in the world. They are either ignoring the subjects you cover or trying to dance around "taboo topics" for fear of offending some group or government. I am concerned that, given the political climate in the United States right now, you may be targeted by those who don't like their dirty laundry aired!

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR121

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Isabella:

Savior of Spain & the Americas

Also inside:

- Andalusia under the Moors
- Interview with Monika Schaefer
- Josef Mengele: Angel of Mercy
- The birth of Hélène Desportes
- Francisco Franco: Axis ingrate
- Piñar remembers Degrelle
- Composers of the Reich
- The Centralia massacre
- Claiborne Fox Jackson

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. AND GET A FREE COPY OF *SATAN IN HOLLYWOOD.* U.S.A. only. Renew at the regular renewal rate of $56 and TBR will send you a **FREE copy of *Judaism & Zionism: A Whirlwind Tour*** to enjoy yourself or give as a gift to a friend or colleague. This hard-hitting 58-page booklet makes a thought-provoking present for your or almost any history lover.

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE BOOKS FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB'S 2021 CATALOG. Included along with the **November/December 2020** issue of THE BARNES REVIEW is our 2021 Book Catalog. Dozens of great books and videos on all periods in history. REMEMBER: Subscribers get 10% off list prices. Lots of new and classic TBR items. Use the form on the facing page to order. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by Dec. 14, 2020, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive in time for gift-giving. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H on book orders.

BONUS!

ORDER $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS/VIDEOS & GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES!

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found placed inside this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of a 58-page booklet *Judaism & Zionism: A Whirlwind Tour.*

Get FREE USPS S&H inside the U.S. when you order $250 or more in books/videos from the TBR Book Club catalog!

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase books from TBR's 2021 Book Catalog and get 10% off list prices. See the new 2021 TBR Book Catalog enclosed.

TBR's 2021 Book Catalog is included with this November/December 2020 issue!

CLIP OUT THIS ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ RENEW ME AT $56 U.S.A. FOR 1 YEAR AND SEND ME A FREE COPY OF *JUDAISM & ZIONISM* ($10 RETAIL)
- ❑ RENEW ME AT $88 U.S.A. FOR 2 YEARS AND SEND ME TWO FREE COPIES OF *JUDAISM & ZIONISM* ($20 RETAIL)
- ❑ U.S.A. HARDSHIP $46 RENEWAL: I'M SHORT ON CASH. RENEW ME AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF)— NO FREE GIFT.

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (50% OFF—NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if necessary. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Want to remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE to TBR's SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

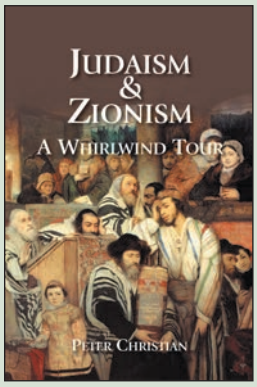

Get a FREE copy of *JUDAISM & ZIONISM* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription for $56!

Renew today at $56 in the U.S. and we'll send you a FREE copy of *Judaism & Zionism: A Whirlwind Tour*. This booklet by author Peter Christian takes you on a fast-paced tour of the religion of Judaism. Discusses the founding of Zionism, the state of Israel, Jewish atrocities and secret societies inspired by Jewish thinkers. Also includes information on the Jewish calendar, holy days, scriptures, gods and goddesses, sects, history, messiahs, famous figures, Zionist organizations, the Jewish Mafia, central banking, expulsions, Illuminati, Freemasonry, advisors to presidents, anti-Semitism, the NWO, the "Holocaust," Noahide Laws, Vatican II, the Rosenthal Interview, critics, reforms, reference works and a photo section. (Buy the book *a la carte* if you like.)

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
I ORDERED $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
**TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-NEWSLETTER: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found inside this issue of TBR.

Please order by Dec.14, 2020 to be sure your books arrive in time for Christmas gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add just $15—no matter the size of the order!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE

1-877-773-9077

M-Thu. 9 to 5 ET

MAIL TO:

P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

IF YOU PURCHASE $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS AND VIDEOS, YOU GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES.

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org.

ORDER EXTRA GIFT COPIES OF TBR'S SPECIAL ISSUE

"DEFENDING AMERICAN HEROES"

Here's a perfect gift for a child, grandchild, neighbor, friend, relative, teacher, library or any other person or organization you think would benefit from having a permanent and truthful record detailing the greatness of some of America's most slandered heroes.

This special 144-page September/October 2020 issue of The Barnes Review contains biographies of Father Junipero Serra, Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Charles Lindbergh, Frank Rizzo, Robert E. Lee, J.E.B. Stuart plus articles on Matthias Baldwin, Christopher Columbus and "George Washington vs. Abraham Lincoln." Guaranteed, these kinds of bios will not appear in future history books!

This huge issue also contains informative articles setting the record straight on the Arab slave trade, the Jewish involvement in the slave trade, the effort to hide the truth about Judah P. Benjamin and the Congo-Arab War. You'll also hear from slaves themselves about what slavery in the South was really like.

But that's not all. You'll also hear Gen. Michael Flynn's warning for America and Donald Trump's effort to not only preserve American monuments but also to create a beautiful new national sculpture garden dedicated to dozens of American historymakers of all races.

You will also find out about the amazing glassmaking accomplishments of ancient people from the Mideast, Europe, India and Central America demonstrating just how ingenious our ancestors truly were. Also includes a photo section that shows just a few of the hundreds of statues that have been ripped down plus a comprehensive listing of the monuments we have seen removed thus far.

And, to top it all off, we've included two important articles exposing the Marxist Black Lives Matter and anarchistic Antifa efforts to destroy America with a special focus on the Sunshine Movement and the efforts by George Soros to use his billions to get Marxist/radical leftist prosecutors in place in many of America's cities. Don't think these prosecutors are important? Just see the havoc they are unleashing in Chicago and St. Louis, to name just a few major American cities.

Called "one of the most important and inspirational issues in TBR's history," the "Defending American Heroes" issue of TBR is a gem you will treasure for years and one that should be given as gifts to as many people as you can find who will appreciate or benefit from it.

Purchase copies of the September/October 2020 "Defending American Heroes" edition of The Barnes Review! Prices are: 1-25 copies $15 each; 26-50 copies $14 each. 51-75 copies $13 each. 76 or more copies $12 each. Add S&H in the U.S. For orders up to $50 add $5. From $50.01 to $100 add $10. More than 100 add $15. For S&H to foreign S&H, call 202-544-5977 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. You may also send your request with payment to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

We can send this issue directly to your gift recipients. Just tell us how many to send and where and include that information with your order! Please print neatly and leave a phone number or email address if we have any questions!—Ed.

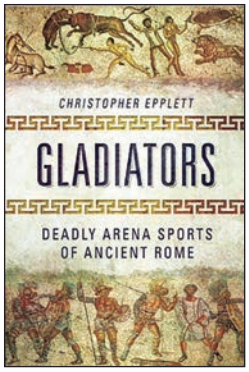

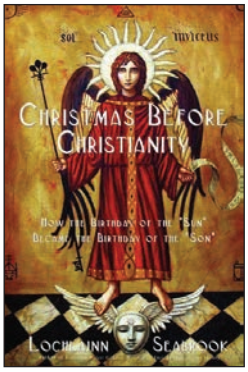

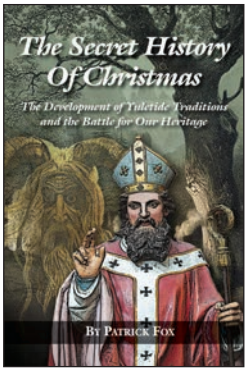

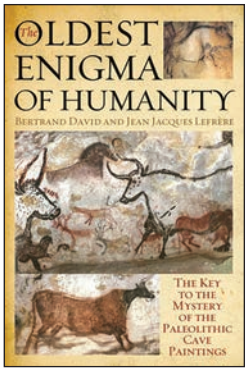

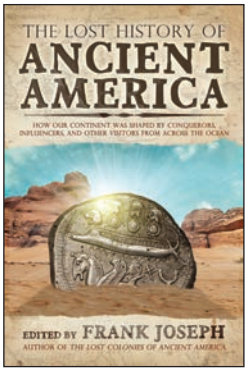

Our Ancient Ancestors . . .

Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. While many books have been written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome, they generally neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of exotic and dangerous wild animals (including lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more) were as popular as the gladiatorial battles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. Particulars of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by combatants are covered, as are the infrastructure of the arenas and behind-the-scenes organization essential to the successful staging of arena events. Particular attention is paid to the procurement of the wild animals necessary to stage the *venationes.* Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24.*

Christmas Before Christianity: How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

By Lochlainn Seabrook. This detailed book explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions are traced. From every major facet of the Nativity to the décor and traditions of Christmas celebrations, paganism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and Father Christmas were from pagan ideas. Seabrook also discloses pagan-rooted celebrations practiced around the globe today. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas, and how did he become one of the most famous of all Christian saints? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings from the mantle? Why do we cut down and bring inside an evergreen tree and decorate it with lights? Why is Santa depicted today as an elf? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the Druids have on our modern Christmas celebration? Why did Santa once ride a goat and travel in a four-wheeled wagon? What about holly and mistletoe and evergreens—why are they tied to Christmas? By Patrick Chouinard. Softcover, 70 pages, illustrated, #752, *$8.*

The Oldest Enigma of Humanity: The Key to the Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings

By Bertrand David and Jean-Jacques Lefrère. More than 30,000 years ago our prehistoric ancestors painted gorgeous images of animals on walls of deep, dark caves in near-complete darkness. How was this possible? What meaning and messages did the "cavemen" want these paintings to convey? In addition, how did these amazing drawings come about at a time when man's sole purpose was surviving? And why, some 10,000 years later, did startlingly similar animal paintings appear once again on dark cave walls? No one until now has ever come close to elucidating either their origin or their meaning. In this stunning book—and for the first time—David and Lefrère reveal what had until recently remained unexplainable. Hardback, 176 pages, #858, *$22.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, a Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians arrived, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

Spirits in Stone: The Secrets of Megalithic America—Decoding the Ancient Cultural Stone Landscapes of the Northeast

In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in the northeastern U.S.A., Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskill Mountain and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the "Wall of the Manitou," "Devil's Tombstone" and Overlook Mountain. *Spirits in Stone* is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in northeast America and their relationship to other sites around the world. Kreisberg provides a first-person description of the Wall of the Manitou, which runs for 10 miles along the eastern

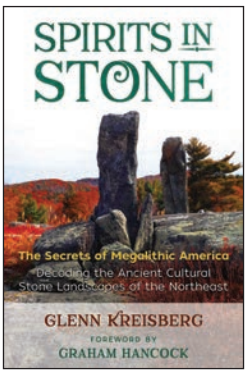

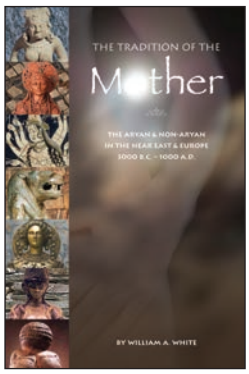

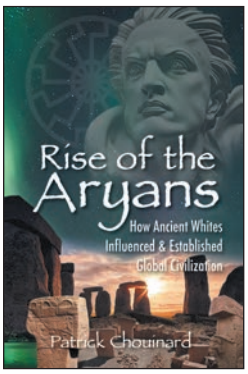

slopes of the Catskill Mountains, as well as narratives about related sites that include animal effigies, reproductive imagery, calendar stones, enigmatic inscriptions and evidence of celestial alignments. Using computer software, he plots the trajectory of the Hammonasset Line, which begins at a burial complex near the tip of Long Island and runs to Devil's Tombstone in Greene County, New York. He shows how the line runs at the same angle that marks the summer solstice sunset from Montauk Point on Long Island and, when extended, intersects the ancient copper mines of Isle Royal in Upper Michigan. Much more. Includes a foreword by Graham Hancock. Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.

Author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to A.D. 1,000. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two, and how, he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscans and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and more. Softcover, 233 pages, #821, *$25.*

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar, a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is the Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest to the time of the Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the Cid's ancestry, legendary accomplishments as a young man, youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso, the banishment of the Cid, his exile, the conquests of Alfonso, the Saracen princes, the Almoravides, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and the Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of the Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, unification of Spanish forces, revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, sieges of Valencia, Cid's victory, last battle, his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Combats between noblemen; 2) Laws of banishment; and 3) 11th-century ritualistic controversy. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, *$25.*

Theodoric the Great: The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

In this classic book, written in 1891, scholar Thomas Hodgkin recounts not only Theodoric's great accomplishments, but also the unraveling of his empire upon his death. Odoacer was a German warrior who became the first king of Italy in 476 after leading the revolt that threw out the last Roman emperor in the West. Then, after assuming total power, Odoacer did next to nothing. There were no grand buildings, no funding of literature, no artistic advancements, no great works of engineering, although he did terrorize his neighbors, one of whom was Theodoric, king of the Goths. After invading Italy and obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer. Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum and the Theater of Pompey. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinare, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna. Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, six-page table of contents, indexed, #887, *$25.*

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

Across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also a sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From Easter Island to the peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of China to the Mississippi Valley, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Fertile Crescent were considered the oldest civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of Gobekli Tepe changed all that. Dated to around 9600 B.C., the structures at these ancient sites have thrown the understanding of the rise of civilizations into disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? By Patrick Chouinard. Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25.*

ORDERING

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTION RATE: JUST $28—50% OFF!

A Perfect Christmas Gift

Give a gift they will enjoy all year long . . .
TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members (and we all do), THE BARNES REVIEW makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year U.S.A. TBR CHRISTMAS GIFT SUBSCRIPTION FOR $28. That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside cover—plus see other ways to help TBR grow and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate. (Offer expires January 31, 2021.)

And please don't forget to take a look at our extensive book and video catalog included with this November/December 2020 issue of TBR. We've added many new items! **Note that anyone who orders $250 or more in books from the catalog will get FREE USPS S&H in the U.S.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November / December 2020 ❖ Volume XXVI ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Isabella I of Castile: Savior of Spain & the Americas

By Antonius J. Patrick

4 Her association with Christopher Columbus has recently earned her a besmirched reputation from the "ultra-woke," politically correct mobs running academia these days, but the truth is, Queen Isabella I helped save Christianity in Spain and helped bring it to the formerly cannibalistic Indians of Central America.

Moorish Spain: Was It Really A Multicultural Paradise?

By Sidney Secular

12 The Court Historians are eager to tell you that the Moors brought cultural sophistication, architecture, art and science to the Iberian Peninsula when they conquered it in the 8th century. They also insist "Moorish Spain was an Andalusian multicultural paradise." But is this really true?

Interview With Monika Schaefer: Persecuted Canadian Thinker

By John Friend

16 Is it safe to go anywhere in the world these days? Canadian freethinker Monika Schaefer found out that the long arm of the Zionist Thought Police can reach across continents, grab you and slap you in jail, simply for questioning any aspect of the official WWII Jewish "Holocaust" narrative. Here she is, in her own words, in an exclusive TBR interview conducted by our own John Friend.

Hélène Desportes: The Mother Of All French-Canadians

By Rémi Tremblay

26 We all know the story of Virginia Dare, the first White child born in the New World at the doomed Roanoke Colony founded by Sir Walter Raleigh and others. In this article, Canadian nationalist Rémi Tremblay offers us the saga of Hélène Desportes, the first White child born in Canada and the mother of a new breed of North Americans—the French-Canadians—who founded their own nation and remain today a fiercely liberty-minded people.

Unsung Composers of the Reich

By Marc Roland

32 When most people ponder German music after Bach and Beethoven, they usually can only come up with the name Richard Wagner. But there were many brilliant composers scholars ignore, mostly because they were associated in some way with the Third Reich.

Josef Mengele: Angel of Mercy?

By John Wear, J.D.

40 The name Josef Mengele brings chills to the bones of most people today, due to the incessant propaganda spewed about the Auschwitz doctor. But was Dr. Mengele really a "mad scientist" or have we been lied to about him for the past 75 years?

Francisco Franco: Axis Ingrate

By John de Nugent

52 After SS officer Leon Degrelle crash-landed his plane in Spain after his escape from war-torn Germany, Generalissimo Francisco Franco graciously gave him asylum. But that was about it. During the war, Franco did little for the Axis powers that had sacrificed much to prevent Spain from going Communist—and he did even less for Degrelle, who lived in constant fear of assassins.

Claiborne Fox: Secessionist or Peacemaker?

By Clint Lacy

66 We are told that Gov. Claiborne Jackson of Civil War-era Missouri was responsible for much of the mayhem in that state during that tumultuous time. But nothing could be further from the truth, says author Clint Lacy.

The Centralia Massacre

By Thomas Goodrich

70 The Missouri-Kansas Border War resulted in some of the most barbaric behavior in American history. Here is the true and uncensored story of William "Bloody Bill" Anderson and his raid on Centralia, Missouri, with no apologies offered for either side.

17

48

54

67

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Believe—or Else—3
Grand Cathedral of Cordoba—15
Unrelenting persecution—22
Censored holocausts—25
Hungary's family policy—31
History You May Have Missed—50
Was Degrelle really a general?—55
Blas Piñar remembers—56
Hitler's "Earthworm Lair"—60
Hervé Ryssen imprisoned—62
TBR 2020 Index—76-77
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 26 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

How You Can Help America

Even though this has been a trying year for all Americans (except the millionaire and billionaire class), The Barnes Review has some good news. Despite the overly hyped pandemic, the rioting and looting that rocked many cities, inconsistent mail delivery, employee deaths and more, TBR has managed to grow. We have added 368 more electronic subscribers this year than we had last year. These electronic subscribers have taken advantage of the $36 online PDF price and are trying TBR for the first time.

For those of you who are not aware, print subscribers to this magazine can receive, in addition to the physical copy of the publication, our online edition free. This subscription option also allows you access to our archive of back issues of TBR in PDF format. Currently we have posted PDFs of every issue we can convert to this format back through January/February 2001. In addition, those 368 new online subscribers have opted to receive only the PDF edition. This is a great money-saver for people living outside the United States who are forced to pay anywhere from $75 a year to $90 a year for the print magazine. Postage now accounts for more than 50% of an overseas subscription cost. That's outrageous, but there is nothing we can do about it.

And though we are happy that more total people are now subscribing to TBR than last year, we want and need even more subscribers. The best way to help TBR grow is to purchase a gift subscription for a friend or loved one. (See the opening color pages of the magazine for more on this.) It seems people are thirsting for uncensored news and history more than ever before. The reasons they turn to TBR for this are obvious.

First, Americans and people all over the world have witnessed firsthand the establishment assault on historical truth as we are all being asked to believe fiction as fact, i.e., America and other Western countries are horribly racist nations where "White supremacists" lurk around the corner and every one of our traditional cultural heroes is a villain. We tried to help correct that fake narrative in our September/October 2020 "Defending American Heroes" issue of TBR in which we published authentic biographies of some of the men who have been victimized by this well-coordinated vilification effort. (This 144-page issue, priced at $15, also makes a great gift for teachers, students, children and grandchildren—or anyone interested in authentic history without the poison of political correctness staining its pages.)

Second, there simply aren't that many organizations left that are doing the job TBR is doing—and none as well as we are doing it, if I do say so myself. Most of our competition has gone strictly online while others have folded up shop completely. It's sad, but it's true. Honestly, is there a better history magazine being published in America today? Let me know if there is one.

Third, TBR offers one of the largest selections of unique and important politically incorrect books offered by any vendor in our genre. Books, too, make wonderful Christmas presents. Please take a look at the enclosed 2021 TBR Book Catalog for more! ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Believe—or Else

"Every record has been destroyed or falsified, every book rewritten, every picture has been repainted, every statue and street building has been renamed, every date has been altered. And the process is continuing day by day and minute by minute. History has stopped. Nothing exists except an endless present in which the Party is always right." So said George Orwell in his prescient book *1984*. If you have been paying attention (and I am sure you have because you are a TBR subscriber), you know that the perception of reality is changing at break-neck speed here in the United States, just as Orwell predicted. Never before in our history have we been told that we must believe things that simply aren't true unless, of course, we are terribly awful people. The list of fictions they demand we accept as fact is far too long for the space reserved for this editorial, but here are just a few:

• A man can be a woman and a woman can be a man just by saying so.

• There is no such thing as "gender," but people are demanding a female president and a certain portion of the work force be female. (Women are 52% of the work force.)

• Sexualizing pre-teen girls in movies in which they emulate the behavior of strippers is not a form of child sex-trafficking or child abuse.

• Mass raucous protests against "systemic racism" do not spread disease, but outdoor religious services do.

• Violent protesting is commendable behavior.

• Threatening to burn down someone's home, kill them, their family or their pets while protesting is perfectly fine, but standing out in front of your home with a legal firearm while you are being threatened is a prosecutable offense.

• Tearing down monuments dedicated to American culture heroes solves problems faced by minority populations.

• Those who peacefully protest coronavirus lockdowns are evil racists who should be arrested, but looters, rioters, rapists and murderers should get out of jail within 24 hours.

• Law-abiding citizens who own guns and have never committed crimes are more or equally as dangerous as criminal gang members who own guns illegally.

• Inner cities will be just like the suburbs simply by abolishing police departments. By extension, this means that police departments are responsible for poverty, crime, unemployment, drug abuse, gang shootings etc.

• Foreign "election meddling" is horrible, but illegal aliens voting in elections is just fine.

• Conservative political and moral views should be censored, but censoring XXX-rated pornography is a violation of freedom of speech.

• Allowing babies to die *after they are born* is not murder, and nothing more than a "woman's choice."

• White people are hunting down Black people because they want to "genocide" them.

• Black, Hispanic and Asian people are not racist; only White people can possibly be racist.

• Offering jobs or college admission to people based on race and not performance is not racist.

• Criminal aliens from Central America who sneak across the border should be welcomed with open arms, given free health and legal care, but immigrants with strong job skills from European nations should be rigorously vetted.

• People who have never been to college because they could not afford it should pay for those who have gone to college but refuse to pay their educational debts.

• People whose families never owned slaves but who may have had ancestors perish in a war to free slaves should pay slave reparations.

• People whose ancestors never owned slaves but fought on the "wrong side" in the Civil War should also pay slave reparations.

• In a related vein, some people are responsible for the actions of ancestors who lived hundreds of years ago, but people breaking the law right now are not responsible for their own violent, criminal activity.

• Criticism of people from certain religions or ethnic groups is racist whether the criticisms are factually valid or not. (Think George Soros.)

• A photo ID is required to adopt a pet, buy alcohol or cigarettes, apply for food stamps, a job, a fishing license or social security, get a drivers license, buy a house or rent an apartment, get on a plane, purchase a gun, donate blood or even buy nail polish, but there is no need for a photo ID to vote in an election.

• Censorship of important historical and political stories by Big Tech and Big Media monopolies is perfectly acceptable if the message counters the leftist party line. By extension, people who disagree with mainstream neo-Bolshevik propaganda should not have free speech rights.

• It's okay for a vice president to blackmail a nation but it is an impeachable offense for a president to inquire about the circumstances surrounding that blackmail.

• Questioning the veracity of certain historical events as portrayed in mainstream history books should be illegal.

So . . . if you accept all the above as true, then you have a chance to be an exemplary citizen in the new U.S.A. But, if you disagree with any of the above, Heaven help you. It means you are probably sane and have no place in the radical left's "brave new world." Possibly the only thing that can save you is time in a forced re-education camp.

I look forward to serving time with you. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Portrait of “Isabella the Good” (1451-1504).

Queen Isabella

Liberator of Spain & the Americas

Christopher Columbus receives lavish praise for discovering the Americas, but he couldn't have done it without Isabella I of Castile, one of the great Christian monarchs of her age.

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

One of the most despicable displays of what Donald Trump called the "left-wing cultural revolution" where statues, monuments, and symbols of America's heritage have been destroyed, defaced and removed across U.S. cities, took place over the July 4th Independence Day holiday when a statue of Christopher Columbus was maliciously yanked down in Baltimore's "Little Italy" neighborhood and wantonly dumped into the harbor. Across the country, similar acts of desecration have been committed against not only the Genoese explorer, but also mostly White, historically important men.

Much of the Baltimore Columbus statue has been recovered by crews supported by Italian-American communities and organizations. None of the perpetrators of the vile act have been prosecuted by authorities. In fact, the Baltimore police, as have other police departments across the nation, took no action to prevent the vandalism. A police spokesman said: "As the number of protesters grew, it was tactically unsafe for those few officers to position themselves between the protestors and the Christopher Columbus statue in attempt to prevent vandalism and destruction. While we strongly oppose the destruction of property in our city, we will continue to mitigate any risk of injury to protesters and our officers."[1]

One wonders if the Columbus statute would be still standing if a few of the officers dispersed some tear gas into the crowd or fired a few rubber bullets over the heads of the mob. More than likely, the statue would still be in its place of honor.

As of yet, there has been no assault on Columbus's patron and one of the most important women in world history, Queen Isabella I of Spain. The Genoese explorer, to say the least, thought highly of the queen and considered her a saint. Of course, the mobs who are ignorant of history and only know what their handlers are telling them would not know of the connection between the two. Or maybe Isabella has been spared—as of yet—because she was a woman.

TARGET OF PC CRITICS

While Queen Isabella has survived the current mob's wrath, she has been a target of political correctness (PC) for quite some time. The opposition to her has come from the usual suspects and has prevented her and what she would certainly consider her greatest achievement—sainthood. The Catholic Church, whose pope at the time, Alexander VI, called Isabella and her husband *Los Reyes Católicos*—"The Catholic Monarchs"—has now bowed to pressure mostly from anti-

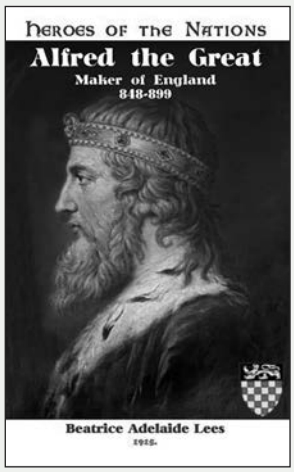

HEROES OF THE NATIONS

Alfred the Great

Maker of England 848-899 A.D.

The 9th century, the time of the break-up of the empire of Charlemagne and the systematic raids of the Northmen, is by common consent included among the Dark Ages of Medieval history. Most histories present this era as a dreary vista of civil wars and Viking ravages. It falls between the heroic period of Charlemagne and the romantic era of the Crusades, before the days of monasticism and feudalism, a barren waste, in which the figure of Alfred, the "perfect king," stands out against a shadowy background of violence. But much is missed in such a shortsighted view of the era. *Alfred the Great* by Beatrice Adelaide Lees rectifies this. Sections include information on Europe and England before Alfred, Alfred's boyhood, Aelfredus Secundarius, Aelfred Cyning, the war in the west, the battle for London, the Alfredian state, Alfredian society, Alfredian literature, the Six Years' Peace, the building of the longships, the last days of Alfred, the myth of Alfred, Alfred's monument at Athelney, bibliography, index, geneology and much more. Includes over 50 illustrations. Softcover, 493 pages, #879, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Christian lobbyists to put on hold her elevation to sainthood after she was declared a "Servant of God" in 1974.

In 2003, there was a movement to restart the beatification process, but it stalled, due to opposition led by the infamous Abe Foxman of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith. Foxman said: "Queen Isabella has a dark mark in history of being anti-Semitically cruel and setting a standard that other countries followed."[2]

It came as no surprise that Foxman wished that her case would "fall on deaf ears in the Vatican."

Foxman and Isabella's other detractors have gotten their wish, as her case for sainthood has been dropped by the Vatican which has, since the Second Vatican Council, 1962-65, consistently bowed to anti-Christian pressure on all sorts of issues.

ISABELLA & SPAIN'S JEWS

The most vociferous opponents to Isabella's beatification base their protests on her expulsion of the Jews from Spain in the Alhambra Decree, which led, in some instances, to the destruction of Jewish places of worship, in particular, a synagogue in the city of Bastille. While it seems that the PC police squad have squashed Queen Isabella's chance for earthly glorification, the still unsurpassed biography of her by William Thomas Walsh, *Isabella of Spain: The Last Crusader*, presents quite a different view of the monarch and the reality of late 15th-century Spanish life from how she is typically misrepresented in the press and by court historians.

Working from a variety of original sources, Walsh points out that many within the country's Jewish community were actively engaged in undermining the queen's authority and, more importantly to her, subverting the Christian faith. Her banishment decree was not a capricious act aimed at an oppressed minority that simply sought peacefully to practice its religion and folkways, but a well-thought-out response intended to counter a legitimate threat to her rule. In the current secular humanistic age, such an act is considered "dictatorial" or "racist." However, during the Age of Faith, monarchs such as Isabella considered themselves duty-bound to be "defenders of the Faith." They not only looked out for the general welfare of their realms, but strove to protect the spiritual well-being of their subjects, be it from external forces or internal subterfuge.

RECONQUISTA

Columbus had approached the Spanish Crown about funding an Atlantic expedition prior to his epic journey. Isabella had promised the navigator support for such a mission only after the last vestiges of Muslim rule had been eradicated on the Iberian Peninsula. In early 1492, Ferdinand (Fernando) and Isabella accomplished that goal that had taken Spain some 700 years to overcome with the capture of Granada. The *Reconquista* completed, the Catholic monarchs, true to their word, awarded Columbus the necessary funds for his history-changing voyage.

The *Reconquista* was one of the most important events in the history of Christendom. It can be argued that the vast riches and lands that came with the New World discoveries were Divine Providence's reward for Spain's dogged determination to rid Christendom of the Mohammedan menace and Isabella's sage decision to oust the Jews from the kingdom.

There was never any thought of compromise or coexistence with the Muslims in either the Catholic monarchs' hearts or minds. After the sultan of Egypt al-Ashnat Saifud-Din Qa'it Bay had won a significant victory over the Ottoman Turks, he demanded that Ferdinand and Isabella stop their war in Granada. He threatened, among other measures, to take reprisals on Christian pilgrims and threatened the destruction of the Holy Sepulcher.[3]

Ferdinand was not to be intimidated. He quickly retorted with a sharp and detailed history of the *Recon-*

Brainwashed guilt-ridden White girls take turns stomping the Christopher Columbus statue after it was ripped down in front of the Minnesota State Capitol in St. Paul, Minnesota in June 2020. Should we honor Columbus for his historic voyages or relegate him to the dustbin of history because he was a less-than-perfect colonial administrator? Placing today's values on men who lived centuries ago is absurd and counterproductive to honest evaluations of their lives.

quista which showed that it was his and his predecessors' right to regain their homeland from the Muslim invaders. Moreover, if Catholics were killed to stop the war in Granada, Ferdinand would kill Granadan Moors in retribution.[4] To this warning, no response was recorded from the sultan.

Isabella and Ferdinand used their money and resources not for "national greatness," or their own self aggrandizement as the later "absolutist" monarchs would do, but instead employed their treasures to triumphantly defeat one of Christianity's mortal foes: "Huge sums of money were spent and large armies raised and the war was pursued with a remarkable single-mindedness at the expense of almost all the country's other interests."[5]

If Christian principalities and powers of the time had a portion of Isabella's ardor for the faith, the "infidels" would have long since been vanquished or at least been pushed out of the former lands of the Roman Empire which they had brutally overrun. Unfortunately, the Western world went in an increasingly secular direction after the passing of the queen, eventually adopting totalitarian social democracy as its governing system, while pushing Christianity out from nearly every sector of public life.

Isabella's personal sanctity and love for her people have never been denied. Prior to the attack on the Muslim-held fortress of Loja, Isabella organized a massive army, the makeup of which consisted of soldiers from across the European continent eager to join the crusade, inspired, no doubt, by the queen's indomitable will as the late Warren Carroll shows:

> The whole army knew that Isabella . . . was praying night and day for their success; knowing her holiness, they were immensely confident in the power of her prayers. Never had her prestige among them stood so high; her constant care for the wounded, her kind and firm hand upon their supply line, keeping them equipped with all they needed wherever they might go, were now known and honored by every soldier.[6]

Even her love for her husband would not dissuade the queen from accomplishing what she believed was

Isabella was a beloved monarch and thus a favored subject of many artists. From left to right: Isabella in 1485, about the time her daughter Catherine of Aragon was born; a portrait of Isabella not created until 1848; a painting of Isabella by Antonio de Rincon, a court painter for Ferdinand and Isabella; a painting by Flemish court painter Jan van der Straat (also known as Juan de Flandes) of Isabella in middle age.

a holy mission. In 1484, Ferdinand had sought to reclaim the rights that his family had in Roussillon, France. Yet, the financial situation at the time only allowed for one war to be fought, so a decision had to be made: a conflict over a dynastic dispute or the continuation of the struggle to expel the Muslims.

Isabella never wavered. Unlike other sovereigns who became embroiled in internal politics instead of fulfilling their vows as Christian monarchs, Isabella pressed on, even more determined. In one of the few instances where her disagreements with her husband became public, the queen wrote:

> This is so just and so holy an enterprise that among all those of Christian princes there was none more honorable or more worthy, none more likely to gain the aid of God and the love of the people. . . . Two years ago the war with the Moors began, in which great efforts were made and great preparations undertaken on land and sea, at immense cost. In view of all this, it appears unwise to lose all by beginning another war with the French.[7]

The *Reconquista* was not only a part of Spain's struggle, but became one of Christendom's major efforts. This can easily be seen with the participation of knights and fighting men from across Europe. The most important of these were the Lombards, whom Isabella recognized as crucial for the achievement of the ultimate goal. As Carroll points out:

> [T]he Lombards became the key to the war against Granada; they were the decisive and irresistible weapon, once brought to the scene of action. It was not easy to transport these monsters over the primitive roads of southern Spain, but it was done under Isabella's constant prodding.[8]

While the conquest of Granada at the beginning of 1492 ended 700 years of Muslim rule on the Iberian Peninsula, the victory would have never been achieved without the sacrifices of Queen Isabella. Before an attack on Granada could be made, the fortress of Baza had to be captured. Ferdinand's earlier defense of Sicily and his foray into France, however, left him critically short on funds. He considered postponing the assault until the needed money and supplies could be procured. He sought Isabella's advice.

Her respond was typical: The campaign to retake Baza "had to be continued and it will be continued."[9] Another retreat would be fatal to the spirit of the people and ultimate success. William Thomas Walsh explains the heroic efforts the queen made to secure the funds, soldiers and supplies for Baza's capture:

> Money was the first need. She pawned her gold and plate, priceless heirlooms from her ancestors. She sent all her jewels by speedy messengers to Valencia and Barcelona . . . her pearl necklace, her balas rubies, even the jeweled crown of Saint Fernando.[10]

The amount sold was astronomical, totaling some 60,000 florins.[11] "The pawning of Isabella's jewels," Walsh contends, "was the turning point in … the fall of Baza [which] marked the beginning of its third and final phase."[12]

The capitulation of Granada and the restoration of Christianity in Spain was celebrated throughout Europe and recognized at the time for its supreme significance. Probably no one summed up the accomplishment of Ferdinand and Isabella better than England's King Henry VII who proclaimed:

> These many years the Christians have not gained new ground or territory upon the infidels, nor enlarged and set farther the bounds of the Christian world. But this is now done by the prowess and devotion of Fernando and Isabella, sovereigns of Spain, who to their immortal honor have recovered the great and rich kingdom

Ferdinand and Isabella, the "Catholic Monarchs," at about the time of their marriage in 1469. The young man to the left of the illustration is most likely—though not for certain—their son Don Juan, prince of Asturias. Three daughters lived to adulthood: Joanna, Maria and Catherine. Nearly every current surviving European monarch can trace his or her lineage to Ferdinand and Isabella, including, but not limited to, King Felipe VI of Spain, King Albert II of Belgium, Grand Duke Henri of Luxembourg, Elizabeth II of England, King Harald V of Norway, Queen Margrethe II of Denmark, King Karl XVI Gustaf of Sweden and King Willem Alexander of the Netherlands. The princes of Monaco and Liechtenstein are also related.

> of Granada, and the populous and mighty city of the same name from the Moors . . . for which this assembly and all Christians are to render laud and thanks to God, and to celebrate this noble act of the king of Spain, who in this is not only victorious but apostolical, in the gaining of new provinces to the Christian faith.[13]

LIBERATING THE NEW WORLD

Although no one realized it at the time, Isabella's patronage of Columbus and the later Spanish exploration of the Americas proved to be just as liberating for the indigenous peoples of the Western Hemisphere as had Isabella and Ferdinand's eradication of Muslim and Jewish power in Iberia in 1492. Most of what has been taught about Columbus and his heroic benefactor has been distorted, lied about and politicized for the advancement of leftist causes, the most important of which is the smearing of the great European men of the past and to ridicule the pride their descendants feel in their glorious heritage. The historical untruths have not stopped with Columbus and Queen Isabella, but are being spread about conditions of the pre-Columbian societies.

Instead of an idyllic land where the inhabitants lived in peace and harmony with one another until the evil, conquering White man appeared, life in the pre-Columbian Americas was, to say the least, quite grisly. A recent archeological discovery in Mexico City of the ancient Aztec Empire shows again what everyone already knew, prior to the onslaught of leftist historical Revisionism, that barbaric human sacrifice was practiced on a large scale.[14]

Archeologists have found more than 650 skulls where human sacrifices were conducted at the site of

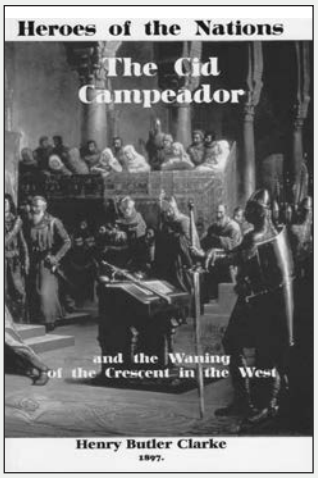

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c. 1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid, which meant the Lord (probably from the original Arabic *al-sayyid*). The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is The Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest (A.D. 711) to the time of The Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of The Cid, the legendary accomplishments of The Cid as a young man and his youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso and the banishment of The Cid, The Cid in exile, the conquests of Alfonso and the Saracen princes of the south, the Almoravides in Spain, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and The Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of The Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, sieges of Valencia, The Cid's victory, the last battle, his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Combats between noblemen; 2) Laws of banishment; and 3) 11th-century ritualistic controversy. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll frere to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Templo Mayor, which was one of the primary temples of the Aztec capital of Tenochtitlan. The new find substantiates the description of Andres de Tapla, a Spanish soldier who accompanied conquistador Hernando Cortez in 1521, and his account of the discovery of tens of thousands of skulls which were in a temple that became known as Huey Tzompantli. The number of skulls must have been vast, for they "struck fear" in the hearty and seasoned Spanish explorers.

The sheer brutality of the Aztecs toward the non-allied tribes in the region was one of the main reasons so many of the terrorized neighbors of the Aztecs enlisted in droves to help Cortez defeat the Aztec Empire, otherwise known as the Triple Alliance—the three major city-states of Mexico-Tenochtitlan, Texcoco and Tlacopan.

That the Spanish immediately ended this hellish practice is not much spoken about by leftist history professors in their lectures to their gullible, wide-eyed students. Such inconvenient facts do not fit the liberal paradigm of the evil marauding conquistadors subjugating the innocent Mesoamerican peoples to Spanish rule. Nor is there much mention by academia that Columbus's discovery more importantly—and horrifically for the politically correct—brought Christianity to the indigenous peoples and thus a chance for eternal salvation, literacy and basic humanity.

Instead of enslavement and plunder that leftist historians use as motives for the exploration of the New World by the Spanish Crown, the exact opposite was the truth, as candidly stated by Columbus himself:

> She [Isabella] would continue the experiment for the glory of God and His Church, even if the islands yielded nothing but rocks and stones. She had spent more money . . . on enterprises of less importance, and would consider all she had disbursed well employed, for it would result in the spread of [Christianity] and the good of Spain.[15]

CONCLUSION

Nearly every moral and ethical system ever devised has always condemned ingratitude. Acknowledgment and veneration of the glorious deeds of those of the past in which a civilization was built is a necessary duty for its preservation. When a culture's icons are ignorantly defamed or replaced, it is a sure sign that it is in steep decline. The tearing down of statues of Christopher Columbus and other luminaries of America's past is an ominous indicator of a deeply troubled and disintegrating society.

Since Columbus and Isabella are intimately bound in history, the tearing down of his statues are also a desecration of her great name. If it had not been for the indomitable efforts of Queen Isabella, the discovery of America may not have taken place for centuries later. This would have meant, in the New World, continued human sacrifice on an industrial scale and the continued enslavement of neighboring tribes by the Aztec Empire. In Europe, Spain—and possibly the rest of Europe—may have been taken over by Muslim armies.

> Attacks on the memory of Columbus are also, by extension, attacks on the good name of Isabella.

Although today's "Powers That Be" may denigrate her name, there is an overwhelming number of contemporary accounts that ably attest to her personal sanctity. The huge success and popularity of her reign could have led, as it had with so many other rulers, to megalomania. However, throughout her remarkable life, she saw herself not as a mighty, semi-di-

vine empress, but a servant of God, as she movingly expressed on the eve of her coronation:

> To you Lord, in whose hands is the right of kings, I humbly pray that you may hear the prayer of your servant and show forth the truth, manifesting your will by your wonderful deeds; so that if I am not in the right, do not let me sin through ignorance, but if my cause be just, give me zeal and strength to obtain it with the help of your grace.[16] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Christopher Columbus Statue Retrieved From Baltimore Harbor After Protesters Tossed It." baltimore.cbslocal.com.

2 Jerome Socolovsky, "Isabella: Saint or Anti-Semite?" *The Washington Times*, June 1, 2002, C12.

3 Warren H. Carroll, *Isabel of Spain: The Catholic Queen*, Front Royal, VA.: Christendom Press, 1991, p. 190.

4 *Ibid*.

5 Jonathan Riley-Smith, *The Crusades: A History*, London: Bloomsbury Academic, 3rd edition, 2014, p. 312.

6 Carroll, *Isabel of Spain*, p. 172.

7 Quoted in Carroll, *Isabel of Spain*, pp. 158-9.

8 *Ibid*., p. 159.

9 Reuters, "Tower of Human Skulls in Mexico Casts New Light on Aztec Sacrifices." July 2, 2017.

10 Quoted in Rev. Frs. Alphonsus Maria Duran, M.J., and Paul Mary Vota, M.J., *Why Apologize for the Spanish Inquisition?* Chicago: Miles Jesu, 2000 p. 10.

11 Carroll, *Isabel of Spain*, p. 192.

12 Walsh, *Isabella of Spain*, p. 314.

13 Quoted in Walsh, *Isabella of Spain*, pp. 333-34.

14 Reuters, "Tower of Human Skulls in Mexico Casts New Light on Aztec Sacrifices." 2 July 2017.

15 Quoted in Rev. Frs Alphonsus Maria Duran, M.J., and Paul Mary Vota, M.J., *Why Apologize for the Spanish Inquisition?* Chicago: Miles Jesu, 2000 p. 10.

16 *Ibid*., p. 10.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers. This essay is dedicated to the French historian, H. Daniel-Rops (1901-1965).

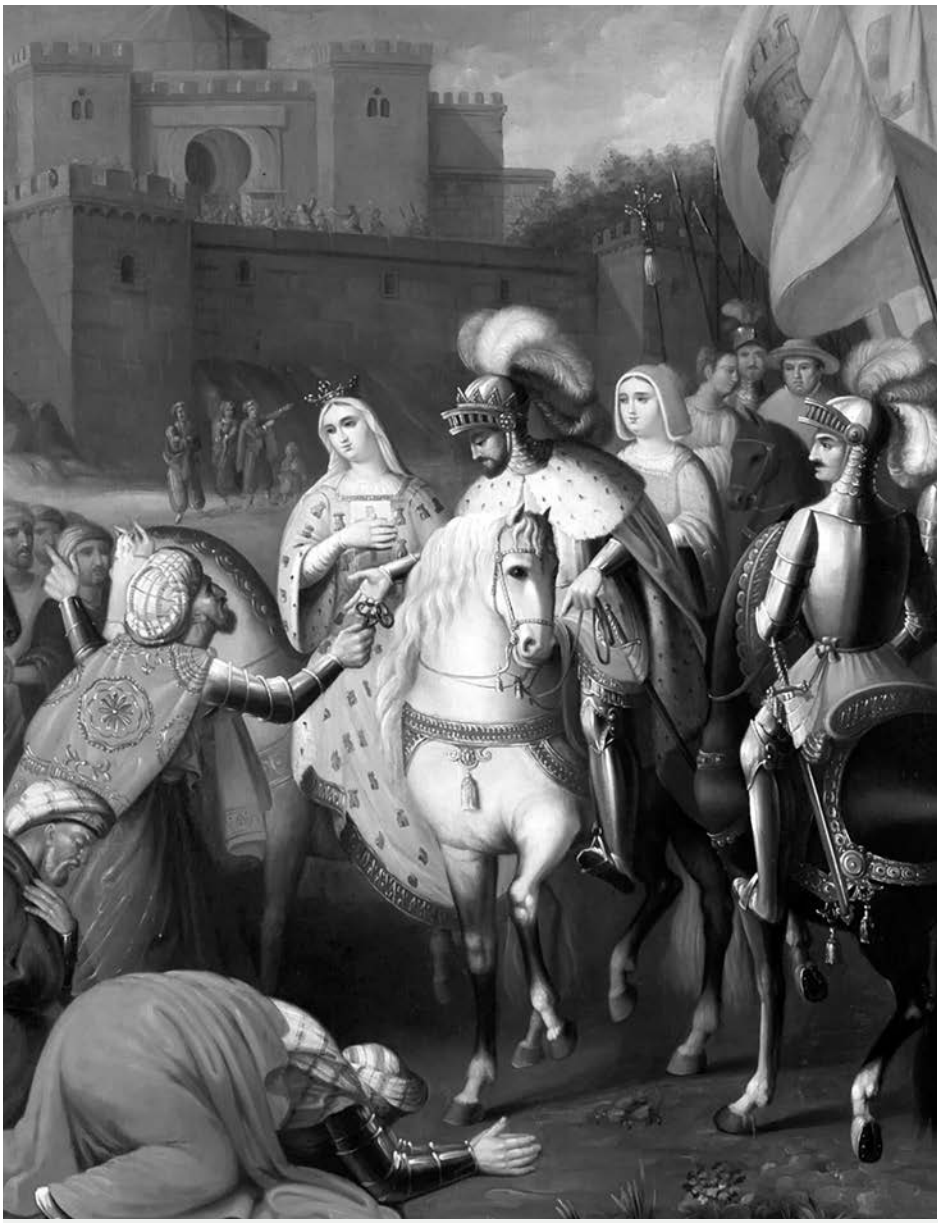

The Capitulation of Grenada, a painting by Vicente Barneto y Vazquez, shows Boabdil, the sultan of the Emirate of Grenada, surrendering the keys to the city to King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella in late 1491. This led to the Treaty of Grenada, signed November 25. For 10 years the Moors and Christians had been battling for control of Grenada. The treaty guaranteed the rights of Muslims in the region to be safe from persecution, and protected mosques and Muslim holy places, among other generous provisions, including the right to elect their own local leaders. Unfortunately, the treaty broke down and the Muslims revolted. A pardon was issued for the rebels. but only if they converted to Christianity. By 1499, most of the Muslims in Grenada had done so. Ferdinand and Isabella, however, rejected harsh methods, preferring instead that their non-Christian subjects willingly convert to Christianity. This policy of voluntary conversion was also that favored by Fr. Junipero Serra, as we learned in his diary accounts. (See TBR, September/October 2020.)

Moorish Spain

Paradise or multicultural disaster?

WE ARE TOLD THAT LIFE UNDER ISLAMIC RULE in Moorish Spain was a multicultural paradise, with Muslims, Jews and Christians living in peace and harmony and that great advances were made in the arts and sciences during this time. But is this mainstream characterization of life in Moorish Spain true?

By Sidney Secular

One of the anti-European and anti-Christian left's most cherished delusions, and one embedded in the establishment's version of history, is that "al-Andalusia" or Moorish Spain (A.D. 711-1492) was a more civilized and enlightened entity than the backward contemporary civilization of Medieval Christian Europe. With the recent establishment of the cult of multiculturalism, contemporary Muslim countries, especially Moorish Spain, are held up as a successful multicultural societies in which Christians, Jews and Muslims flourished together beneath the tolerant eyes of enlightened Islamic rulers. So what's wrong with that picture? Unfortunately, Moorish Spain was no multicultural paradise.

The first point to grasp is that the Muslim invasion of A.D. 711 did not overwhelm a backward cultural wasteland on the Iberian Peninsula. Spain had been under Roman control and influence longer than any Western land outside of Italy, and produced more Latin scholars and emperors than any other Roman province. The Visigothic inhabitants were the most Romanized of all the peoples that took over from the Latin Roman Empire.

Visigothic leaders spoke Latin and had spent many generations in military and political service to Rome, picking up a huge number of their customs and sophistication. The several centuries that followed the fall of Rome saw a blending of Roman and German elements creating a new civilization. This new civilization produced a wealth of sacred art and music. Men were educated in all the academic disciplines. Visigothic law also demonstrated a typically European concern for limiting the power of the ruler and produced a series of documents similar to the Magna Carta.

While a promising Christian Hispano-Visigothic civilization was developing in Spain, Islam was born amid the tents of largely illiterate Bedouin nomads on the Arabian peninsula. In the latter half of the 7th century, Muslims overran the northern coastal area of Africa, destroying the Christian kingdoms that had existed there. In 711, a mostly Berber Muslim army (the "Moors") invaded and conquered almost the entire Iberian peninsula in the span of just 10 years.

Arab chroniclers recorded the astonishment of the relatively uncultured Muslim invaders at the splendor of the Spanish cities. They were mesmerized by the huge treasures of gold and jewels of inestimable value they were able to carry away. In response to the plundering, the Christians buried or hid various articles from the marauding invaders. Archaeologists and treasure seekers still come across these valuables even today.

Spanish Jews, who had been subjugated by the Christian Visigothic rulers and saddled with significant legal restrictions, allied themselves with the invaders in the hope of improving their condition. For a time, the Jews were recruited to become viziers to protect the newly conquered areas for the Muslims. Once the Muslims were firmly in control, however, the Jews were

A fanciful rendering of "the last Moor" and his compatriot taking a final look at a Spanish city.

reduced to a position similar to the Christians, and their condition began to steadily deteriorate.

Muslim commanders offered high posts to Christian lords who agreed not to resist the invasion. They were allowed to keep their lands, servants and religion because of the numerical inferiority of the Muslims, and not out of any "Islamic tolerance." These agreements were broken as soon as it was convenient to do so.

The *jihad* or "holy war" was an important element of the conquest. Burning down and flooding "infidel' towns occurred. Fruit trees were cut down. Livestock was slaughtered. Entire villages were destroyed. Sacred buildings were torn down. Whether the defeated were allowed to live or be massacred was up to each individual victorious Muslim commander, and there were a number of recorded cases of outright extermination.

A favorite gambit of Islam's apologists is to equate Muslim holy wars with the Christian Crusades, but the latter were instituted because of the depredations of the former. A "crusade" was a unique event that only a pope could proclaim, whereas *jihad* is a permanent state of being decreed by Islamic law.

Beginning about 40 years after the conquest, the Umayyad Dynasty was in control of Moorish Spain and ruled it from 756 to 1031. The court historians usually cite this period as the pinnacle of Andalusian civilization. Actually, this period was marked by religious and political persecutions, beheadings, impalings and crucifixions of infidels. The level of these depredations has never been exceeded in Spain. The Moors were coarse, uneducated and not very skilled at writing or mathematics. The Moorish nobility was especially ignorant, and was proud to be labeled with that distinction. Thus, they used Jews, Christians and freed foreigners to handle their administrative affairs.

Non-Muslims were given the choice of converting, being killed, or accepting the status of *dhimmi*s, a class obliged to pay a special tax called the *jizya* with all sorts of other additional arbitrary incremental taxes. All these taxes supported the pashas' ostentatious palaces, harems, slaves and city embellishment programs. Keeping people in this status was preferred to making them slaves.

Muslims required Christians and Jews to be confined to their own

neighborhoods, except for economic transactions. Christians were required to either stand or kneel in the presence of Muslims as a sign of respect.

Christians were usually not permitted to build new churches, and were required to obtain permission to repair existing churches. The *muezzin* loudly called Muslims to prayer, but churches were forbidden to ring their bells. Displays of crosses were not permitted on persons or in churches and buildings.

Any disparagement of Islam or attempted revolts against Muslim rule (and there were several) were met with reprisals including beheadings, impalings, fatal floggings or being boiled alive. Property was taken from dissenters, especially the Christians. Christian martyrs against Islam have received little sympathy from modern historians who dub them "troublemakers" and "self-immolators."

The situation of the Christians and Jews under Islamic rule gradually deteriorated over time punctuated by massive anti-Jewish riots that broke out in Grenada in 1066. The picture of a multicultural paradise in Spain painted by establishment historians is meant to foster the idea that since Jews and Arabs are similar genetically and are "People of the Book," they are capable of getting along with each other. Transposing this idea to the modern multicultural dispensation results in the conclusion that we can all get along if we try, so that Muslims from Third World nations are now invited to migrate to Western countries in droves, even though most Muslims have no interest in integrating into Western society. [In some instances, who could blame them?—Ed.]

The populations of most of the Jews, Christians, and even Muslims in Moorish Spain suffered under the most stifling and strict rules governing cultural, religious, and social life found in that Muslim domain. Music was prohibited, except for playing tambourines, and Muslim clerics were empowered to enter any home where music could be heard in order to confiscate or destroy the musical instruments. Christian slave girls were the only people allowed to play musical instruments.

Chess, backgammon and dice games were prohibited. Muslims certainly enjoyed higher status than Christians and Jews, but not any more freedom, autonomy or power than non-Muslims.

Moorish women from aristocratic families, however, were permitted to enter the legal, educational and medical professions.

> All philosophy and logic books in the Cordoba region were publicly burned.

However, then as now, Muslim women generally spent their lives solely within the family circle, and their relationships were restricted to their parents and other women.

Contrary to conventional wisdom, Islam did not play an important role in preserving classical learning and transmitting it to Western Europe. The classical Greek and Roman texts were studied and preserved by the Christian monks and lay scholars of the Western Roman and Byzantine empires. They were never "lost and then recovered" by the Muslims.

Arab scholarship in Moorish Spain hardly existed. Arab intellectuals were ignorant of Greek. What scientific and philosophical works they read were Arabic translations made by Christian scholars. Many Arab rulers disapproved of the study of such works altogether. At one point, all philosophy and logic books in the Cordoba region were publicly burned.

The gorgeous Moorish architecture, such as the famed Alhambra, so admired by modern tourists, conceals an origin unflattering to its builders. Islam has little in the way of a native architectural tradition. It started out with nomads in the Arabian desert who had few permanent structures of any kind. As the area conquered by the Muslims expanded, however, it appropriated and converted Christian houses of worship into mosques and gradually began incorporating Romano-Christian architectural styles into its own constructions. Constructions built by the Arabs themselves in North Africa did not last long because of the Arabs' sloppiness, poor materials, and lack of knowledge of building techniques.

In Spain, Muslim rulers constructed buildings by cannibalizing columns and other building components and materials from Roman and Visigothic churches. For example, much of the Great Mosque of Cordoba was built with materials taken from demolished churches. Even the technique of alternating red brick and white stone used in the Great Mosque of Cordoba is adopted from the Roman technique called "*opus vittatum mixtum*" that can be seen in the surviving Roman aqueducts in Spain. The Mosque's mosaics are actually Greek-influenced.

By A.D. 1200, most of the Christians and Jews had escaped or immigrated to the northern slice of the Iberian peninsula still controlled by their religious brethren. Gaining support from these newcomers, the Christians slowly advanced against the Moors, and gradually pushed them southward. By 1492, they were unable to resist the royal decree of Ferdinand and Isabella that expelled them from Spain altogether, ending nearly eight centuries of their dom-

ination of the peninsula.

Popularizers of the myth of the Andalusian paradise like to emphasize all the things we can "learn" from the history of Moorish Spain. This endeavor consists of trying to find, at all costs, evidence that the said entity was a bastion of tolerance, feminism and multiculturalism, and therefore worthy of emulation. Such a mindset only guarantees that we will never be able to learn anything from the study of the past. Academic proponents of the "Andalusian Paradise" are perfectly frank about their desire to employ historical scholarship in the service of the contemporary multicultural project.

Part and parcel of this academic fetish is a conscious effort to downgrade the West, often culminating in a denial of its very existence. In this irrational and senseless conception, the Spanish Christian population subjugated by the Muslims in the 8th century did not have enough in common with the Christians across the Pyrenees or elsewhere to consider them all as parts of a single civilizational entity that might be called, "The West," or used to be called "Christendom."

Islam inexplicably escapes critical examination and somehow is considered worthy of being embraced despite all evidence to the contrary, as are all non-Western cultures no matter how depraved or backward they may be.

Contemporary historiography concerning Muslim Andalusia is thus yet one more front in the great struggle of our time—that of reversing the decline of White European civilization in the face of an unremitting assault from a multitude of enemies, both internal and external. ❖

SOURCE:

The Myth of the Andalusian Paradise: Muslims, Christians and Jews Under Islamic Rule in Medieval Spain, Dario Fernandez-Morer, Wilmington, DE: ISI Books, 2016.

Sidney Secular is a freelance writer and activist based in Maryland.

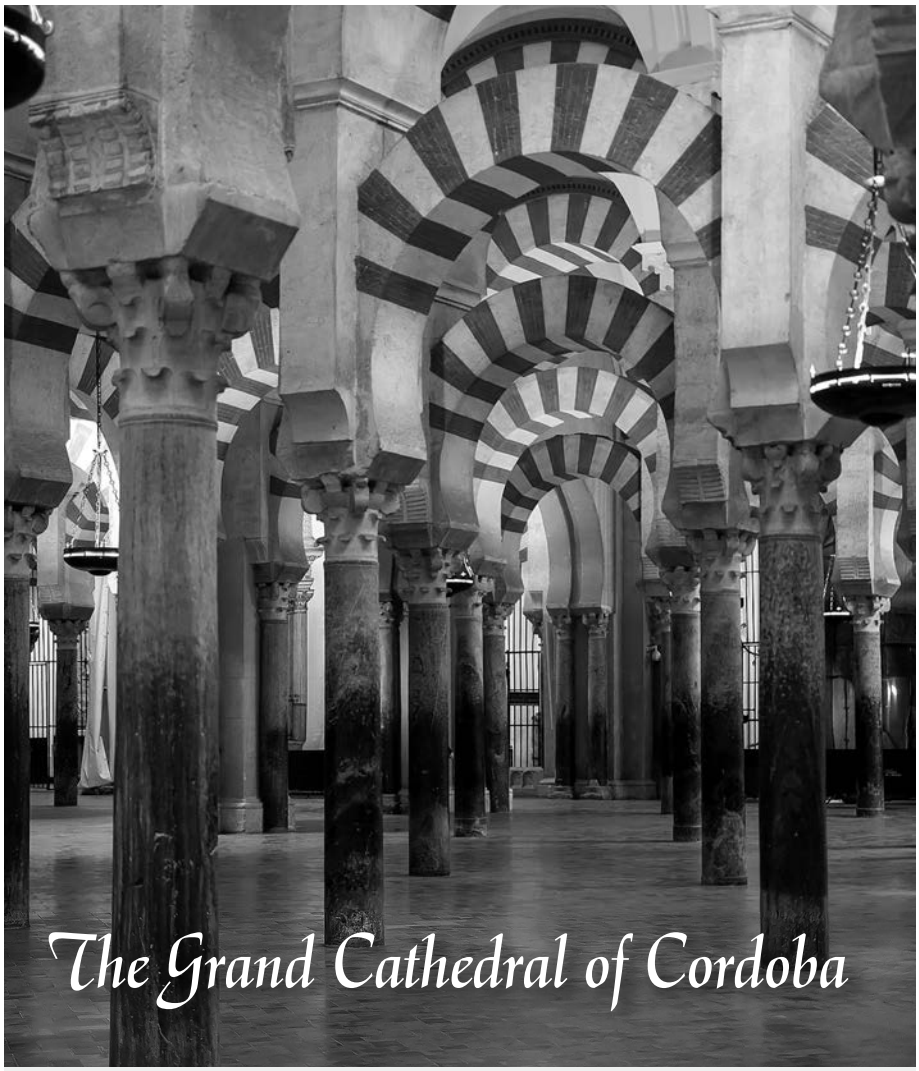

The Grand Cathedral of Cordoba, Andalusia (also known as the Cathedral of Our Lady of the Assumption): Orignally built as a shrine to St. Vincent III during the Visigothic era, before that, the site had been used for a Roman structure, probably an ancient house of pagan worship. When the Muslims conquered what is now Spain in the 8th century, the original church was ordered to be shared by Muslims and Christians as a dual house of worship. That ended in 784 when Umayyad Prince Abd Al-Rahman I purchased the Christian share of the shrine and had the church destroyed and a mosque built on the site, employing Christian architects from Syria and Christian craftsmen. Money was no object, as the Muslim rulers of Iberia had become rich from the tax on non-Muslims and also from the sale of the precious ores and stones quarried in the mines of Andalusia. For instance, there are more than 850 columns in the church (it became a cathedral again after the Moors were banished from Spain) made of onyx, marble, jasper, granite and porphyry. Scented woods were used, affixed by nails made of gold. Today the cathedral is strictly a Christian house of worship, though Muslims have lobbied energetically for the Catholic Church to allow the structure to be used for Islamic prayer.

An Interview with Monika Schaefer

Recently, TBR's Assistant Editor John Friend had the chance to sit down with Canadian activist Monika Schaefer. Monika and her brother Alfred were each arrested in Germany as a direct result of their publicly expressed Revisionist views on World War II, National Socialist Germany and the extent of the so-called Jewish "Holocaust" of the Adolf Hitler era, the most taboo topics not only in Germany, but much of the Western world.

TBR: Please give us an overview of what happened on your trip to Germany that led to your arrest. What was your purpose for going? Why were you originally arrested? What was going through your mind as you were being arrested?

Schaefer: Some people openly questioned why I would venture into Germany, knowing the extreme thought- and speech-control laws in existence there. Were they not asking the wrong question? Should they not question and challenge Germany's state repression, rather than imputing blame or responsibility onto me for going to jail?

My trip to Germany in 2017 was purely for a holiday. Christmas was coming and I had a break in my violin teaching schedule, and had no weddings or other gigs booked. It was a perfect time to go visit my brother Alfred. My trip was to be one month, mid-December 2017 to mid-January 2018. We always had lots to talk about and dinnertime conversation was never dull.

While there, I learned that a court date was coming up for Sylvia Stolz. It was the continuation of her trial for the crime of making a speech in 2012 at the Anti-Censorship Coalition Conference in Switzerland. In that speech Sylvia had described the German Law, Paragraph 130, and how she was hauled out of court while doing her job too well while defending Revisionist Ernst Zündel.

Canadian activist Monika Schaefer

I was intensely curious as to what a speech crime trial looked like, and wanted to meet this heroic woman. On the morning of January 3, 2018, Alfred and I caught a ride with Henry Hafenmayer in his rented car to make the trip into Munich to the Nymphenburger Strasse courthouse.

I could not help but notice the GPS unit ETA, Estimated Time of Arrival. It was ominously predicting 9:11 for almost our entire trip into the city.

Waiting for the proceedings to begin, I whispered to Alfred how surreal it all was. There was the pale clerk with his greasy, scraggly long hair and flowing black robe, straight out of a Charles Dickens novel. The state prosecutor was half asleep. The judge was surrounded by her minions, all looking very bureaucratically important. "Yes," Alfred whispered with a laugh, "it is a modern-day Inquisition."

About 40 minutes into the session, a surprise recess was called. Out we filed into the hallway, standing around in a circle with other supporters and friends, when a tall and slender blonde woman swooped onto the scene and asked me my name. In my surprise and naiveté, I simply answered her with "Monika." She turned towards three heavily armed police officers who came out of nowhere, victoriously declaring, "That is her! That is her! Arrest her."

These officers surrounded me, and

Playing the violin has been a lifelong passion for Monika, shown above. What began as a hobby turned into a career of teaching and performing. Monika has played at weddings and countless other events, both as a soloist and in ensembles. Her repertoire encompasses classical, Keltic, old-time fiddle and bluegrass, as well as her own compositions. Her time in jail took a definitive turn for the better when her violin was brought in during her third month of incarceration.

told me I was under arrest. I was incredulous. Head shaking, I questioned their authority. I told them that I was Canadian and that I was a free woman. Their rather ominous answer was, "You should have thought of that before coming to Germany!"

I stuttered something about wanting to see their piece of paper that gave them authority to arrest me. I could not find the right words for what I was trying to say, and it felt as though my brain were freezing.

The attorney for Sylvia Stolz, Wolfram Nahrath, was part of the group behind me. I turned to them with an utterly helpless feeling. Time slowed down. What to do? The police surrounding me stood close and were intimidating. Herr Nahrath kept repeating softly but insistently "*nicht mitmachen*," meaning "do not go along with it." My face and body were blank. What did this mean—"not go along with it"—when I felt I had no choice?

In retrospect, of course, there were many times I wondered what would have happened had I simply walked away. Would they have forcibly grabbed me? Or if I had sat down on the floor, or stood stiffly—would they have picked me up, like they did with Sylvia years earlier when they physically removed her from the Zündel trial?

The scene culminated with my being led away in handcuffs. How can I describe what I was feeling at that moment? I can clearly see it like a

Two Must-Read TBR Books About "the Holocaust"

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

See the ordering form on page 80 of this issue for S&H and TBR discounts.

film in my memory, and yet I cannot really describe what I was feeling. Certainly, my heart was beating hard. Everything was in slow motion. I felt shocked and helpless. As I was being led away, I turned my head over my shoulder. I beheld the tight throng of friends, including Alfred, standing like soldiers watching one of their own being led to the scaffold, their faces and countenance so grave. That image is etched into my brain.

Why was I arrested?

Evidently the authorities had spotted me in the public gallery and decided this was a good time to snatch me. As I was later to learn, they had a file on me.

It was mid-February 2018, six weeks since I had been taken into custody, when I learned that it was my German relatives who had reported Alfred and me to the authorities just days after my "Sorry Mom, I Was Wrong About the Holocaust" video was released in June 2016. Neither the authorities nor my relatives informed me that there was a file on me now and that perhaps I should think twice about entering Germany. These relatives had said nothing to Alfred or me about reporting us, but they did write an email forbidding us any further contact with their family.

Those relatives who reported us are good, well-meaning people. We had a close relationship up until that moment. I am not angry with them personally, but I am angry with those who are responsible for the "reeducation" of several generations of German people. It is induced mental illness when good people behave in a self-destructive manner.

They believe that Germany was *bad*; now Germany is *good*; and we are making Germany *bad* again.

B'nai B'rith Canada made a point of publicly congratulating the German government for dealing well with the problem of "Holocaust deniers." They lamented that the Canadian government was lagging behind in these matters and could learn a thing or two from Germany. They also took credit for having alerted the German authorities about the Schaefers.

TBR: What was it like being in jail? What was it like interacting with other prisoners?

Schaefer: In "reeducated" Germany, à la George Orwell style, coming in as "the Nazi" was not pleasant. Entering prison is a degrading and humiliating experience anyway, as the staff ensures that the prisoners understand who the boss is and who is to obey. But being seen as a "Nazi," they gave me "extra special" treatment, particularly a few individual guards, who made their hatred and contempt abundantly clear.

At first I must have looked like a wide-eyed deer in jail, but after the first few weeks, I resolved to always try (and usually succeeded) to be friendly and polite, to keep my cool and not descend to their level. I got along well with other prisoners and became known as a go-to person if someone needed a shoulder to lean on or wanted interesting conversation. I was generally in a good mood and cheerful—most of the time.

This behavior paid off. I felt that I was gaining respect from most of the guards. The change in my treatment from beginning to end was black to white—absolutely no comparison! They still held the keys and control, but the change in attitude was phenomenal. Most treated me with respect and the ones who particularly hated "the Nazi" tried more or less to ignore me after a while.

As for prison life—oh, so interesting. Sometimes I thought I was just sent there to gather stories. Lots of drama. All kinds of people end up in prison. Yes, there were real criminals and crazies (quite literally) there, but I believe many innocents as well (my own case in point, of course).

Ethnic German women were in the minority. There were gypsies, women from Eastern Europe, Africa and a few from further afield. In the men's prison, those proportions are much more stark. My brother Alfred

Siblings Alfred and Monika Schaefer are shown above celebrating Christmas Eve in 2017—just 10 days prior to Monika's arrest. The tradition of the Christmas tree stems from ancient Germanic cultural practices. In this day and age of forced "diversity," the Christmas tree and Nativity scenes are being pushed out of public spaces, schools and town squares as "offensive." Will we see the day when the Christmas tree itself is outlawed as a symbol of "hate" and "White supremacy"? In recent months, we have already seen a growing number of attacks against churches, so nothing would surprise us.

writes in his letters that it feels as though he were in an African prison with German staff.

I made many friends. We laughed and talked and played, during those few hours when we could. Lockup hours at that high-security prison were quite extreme, 21 hours a day.

The day began with hot water delivered through the hatch in the door at 6 a.m. We used to joke about how special we were to receive private room service and to have numerous secretaries. At 10 a.m., we had one hour in the courtyard if we chose to go outside. If not, you were locked in. I always marveled at the number of women who chose to stay inside their cells. I told my friends to check if I was still alive if they did not see me in the courtyard. Following the courtyard hour, the hot meal of the day was delivered and our cell doors remained open just long enough for us to eat fast and wash our military-style platters. Then another lockup period, until 14:00, when another food delivery was made, this time bread and some kind of sausage or spread. That was to last until the hot meal the next day. Food was plentiful, but quality varied. Final lock-up occurred at 15:30.

That brief hour and a half flew by far too quickly, usually filled with errands at the office, mailing or receiving letters, showering, socializing, occasionally playing a game of "kicker" (table football) in a tiny common room before the inevitable "*Einschluss!*" over the loudspeakers—locked in for another day. Day in day out, round and round it went, faster and faster. Days melted into weeks, weeks into months.

Some people complained constantly about the food, but I was actually quite grateful. My father, as a

A Telling Confession

"Atrocity propaganda is how we won the war. And we're only really beginning with it now! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we will escalate it until nobody will accept even a good word from the Germans, until all the sympathy they may still have abroad will have been destroyed and they themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know what they are doing.

"Once that has been achieved, once they begin to run down their own country and their own people, not reluctantly, but with eagerness to please the victors, only then will our victory be complete. It will never be final.

"Re-education needs careful tending, like an English lawn. Even one moment of negligence, and the weeds crop up again—those indestructible weeds of historical truth."

—Sefton Delmer (1904-1979), former British chief of "black propaganda," said this after the German surrender in 1945, in a conversation with Dr. Friedrich Grimm, a German professor of international law.

POW, had not been so lucky with the food in the Rhine Meadows camp, one of the notorious "Eisenhower Death camps," where many—renamed Disarmed Enemy Combatants—died of starvation. [See interview with James Bacque, TBR, September/October 2019.—Ed.]

TBR: Give us an overview of the case against you and the legal process in Germany. How long did it take to see a judge? What were you charged with? What was your penalty?

Schaefer: These speech crime charges leveled against my brother Alfred and me all stem from Par. 130, a law which has existed in Germany since 1994. Jewish groups had lobbied hard for many years to get that law into place. My attorney, Wolfram Nahrath, told the court that, during his training as a lawyer, they were encouraged to have open debate about all subjects, and that nothing should be off limits. Retired judges in Germany have openly called for this law to be scrapped. It is completely unconstitutional and contradicts their "*Grundgesetz*" or foundational law, which supposedly gives the people total freedom of speech.

In fact, when I told fellow German prisoners that I was in jail for things that I said, they could not believe it. When I elaborated that it was about that taboo subject the "Holocaust," they said, "Oh! That's different." Indeed, that is different. The "Holocaust" is special. Germans will tell you: "We have freedom of speech, but not about the "'Holocaust'. And that is good." That is what my cousins said, the ones who reported us to the authorities. They see Germany as now being "good" in that they are welcoming lots of "refugees" into the nation. This mindset is the direct result of decades of the reeducation that Sefton Delmer spoke of in 1945. [See item at left.—Ed.]

For most of the day of my arrest, January 3, 2018, I was held in a tiny cell in the basement of the courthouse. There was a short wooden bench against the back wall, and a tiny table bolted to the wall. When I rang the bell for the guard to let me go to the toilet across the hall, they glowered at me with utter contempt and hate. In the cell I sat, I laid down all curled up, I paced three steps corner to corner. I counted ceiling and wall tiles just to stay active.

Nahrath, who was defending Sylvia Stolz upstairs, was given two minutes to see me in the dungeon. He offered to delay his flight to Berlin by a day to appear with me before the judge the next day. I gratefully accepted. They must bring an arrestee before a judge within 24 hours to make a determination of justification for detainment.

I was searched three times that day, including a strip search. One wonders how they expected me to acquire goods in between those searches, or perhaps it was more an attempt to dehumanize and humiliate me.

That evening, two police officers drove me to a small town on the outskirts of Munich, where I was held overnight in a police cell. The cell contained a hard mattress, two scratchy wool blankets, no pillow, a bare toilet and bars. On the other side of the bars was a sink. They assured me that if I needed something, they would respond to the bell. Fortunately, I did not have an emergency, because their response to my ring took about two hours. I needed water. My mouth was dry as dust. When they finally came, they handed me a tiny paper cup of water through the bars and were quick to leave. I called out, "More water, please!" They were kind enough to refill that tiny paper cup.

The judge's determination the next day was that I would be a flight risk, and so I was brought to my new "home," the Stadelheim women's high-security prison in Munich. Thus began one of the most interesting chapters of my life.

Bail hearings took place in March and May, but each time the outcome was predetermined, as was made obvious by their fabrication of outright lies which served as rationale to keep me in jail. It is a strange thing to be

kept in a cell without any idea how long the stay will be. No charges, no trial, no information.

Official charges were finally laid on April 20, 2018, and trial began six months minus one day after my arrest. There is a law in Germany which states that you can be detained for a maximum of six months prior to a trial. This law was meaningless, however, as evidenced by other prisoners whom I met, who waited much longer than that for their trials to start. The authorities simply sign another piece of paper to renew the six-month period, much like extending the loan of a library book.

Trial began on July 2, 2018. Many surprising things happened in that first week. The very first surprise for me was that there would be no transcripts. There is no recording device in a German courtroom and nobody typing what is said. Try to obtain a record of what transpired at the Schaefer sibling trial of 2018 and you will not succeed. It does not exist. The only things which go into the record are statements which are read into the court, and the occasional dictate by the judge. Sometimes the judge ordered a statement handed in without it being read out loud, promising to read for "homework," to save time. Did these go into the record? Did anybody read them? Who knows? Certainly, the public did not hear them.

A strange thing happened on Day 1. The judge refused to allow us to use the microphone system. Several people from the public gallery said they could not hear anything, and the judge rebuked them for speaking. Finally I stood up without invitation and spoke, to say that either this is a public trial or it is not a public trial, and if the judge cares not about audibility for the public, then they are merely there for theater—the Muppet Show, as Alfred called it. Still he did not budge. In frustration I muttered that I could not really hear everything myself. This finally triggered

Alfred Schaefer has had many amazing adventures in his life, both professionally and personally. For years he worked as a program specialist for IBM, working in both America and Europe, and was also a sailor (shown above), a hang glider pilot and has cycled and traveled in North America, Europe and Africa. When he began to question official history and independently investigate various taboo topics for himself, he quickly recognized the importance of authentic history. Experiencing life to the fullest sharpens our appreciation of what we have, and crystallizes our understanding of what is at stake. But his spirit is undaunted and, even now, from his jail cell, he has kept his sense of humor and radiates joy, confidence and optimism.

Unrelenting Persecution

Sylvia Stolz with her courageous attorney Wolfram Nahrath, who also served as counsel for Monika Schaefer and Ursula Haverbeck. Stolz, one of many political prisoners in Germany who have dared to question the victors' version of WWII history, is nearing the end of her 18-month jail sentence. Haverbeck will be released November 5, 2020, and her next trial begins November 17 in Berlin. Horst Mahler is still in jail as of this writing but could be getting out soon. Past political prisoners in Germany include Ernst Zündel, Günter Deckert, Germar Rudolf, Gerd Ittner and more. Wolfgang Fröhlich spent many years in an Austrian prison, and British historian David Irving also was jailed there. TBR's late Frederick Töben was jailed in three different countries for "Holocaust denial," while TBR book author Hervé Ryssen was recently jailed in France.

a response. The technician was called, and within a few minutes we had a functioning microphone system.

On our 11th trial day, August 16, 2018, Sylvia Stolz stood up in the public gallery to announce that all writing materials had been confiscated by the security detail. They had no paper, pens or pencils. "Correct," confirmed the judge, "you are not permitted to take notes."

Our attorneys jumped on this and challenged it, citing laws and paragraphs. The next day this decision was indeed overturned, and note paper was allowed—but no "*Mitschreiben*" or transcribing. Point form only.

So, no transcripts for the archives, initially no microphones, statements were slashed, no writing materials for the public—does one get the impression of a secret trial?

TBR: Give us an overview of the case against Alfred and the legal process he has been involved with.

Schaefer: Charges were already pending against Alfred before my trip to Germany in 2017-18. There was to be a trial of four dissidents: Sylvia Stolz, Ursula Haverbeck, Gerd Ittner and Alfred Schaefer, the "Dream Team," as Alfred called it.

Suddenly I was arrested and awaited trial while sitting in jail without charges. International attention put pressure on German state authorities to resolve this quickly. Attention is unwanted by the architects of speech crime legislation. They pulled Alfred out of that "Dream Team" and set up the trial of the siblings, Monika and Alfred.

The rest of the "Dream Team" was broken up as well. Ittner was picked up on his 60th birthday, May 12, 2018, and jailed for six months. This was not his first time being a political prisoner. Ursula Haverbeck, 89 at the time, was sent to jail, also in May of 2018. Henry Hafenmayer, who spent four days in jail in 2018, continues to be persecuted by German authorities and is in and out of court at the time of this writing.

Alfred was picked up at his home on July 6, 2018, at the end of Week 1 of our trial, and has been incarcerated ever since. They determined that in light of the severity of his crime and expected lengthy jail sentence, that

he would want to go on the run or flee the country.

Their justification document also included a lengthy explanation of the "threats" that Alfred had made toward the judiciary and toward Jews, when, in actual fact, Alfred's statements were like weather warnings, the weatherman's forecast about the coming storm.

They also mentioned something called "V*erdunklungsgefahr*," which means risk of covering up the evidence. Ironically, the opposite is true. It is *they* who hide the evidence, while Alfred's entire mission is to show the evidence, to enlighten, to teach, to expose.

On August 8, 2019, Alfred was sentenced to an additional 18 months for his words and actions during our 2018 speech trial. He had made the forbidden right-arm gesture while saying: "Look how high my dog Pavlov can jump!" During the trial he had explained, with documentary evidence, how he had reached his "forbidden" conclusions about WWII. The judge had repeatedly warned Alfred during the 2018 trial that he was committing a new crime, and that new charges would be laid if he continued speaking. Each time, Alfred carried on, saying that they want to lock him up for 6 million years, anyway, and he was simply telling the truth.

The state has also taken steps to dispossess Alfred of his life savings to pay court costs.

TBR: You are a Canadian citizen. What was the response from the Canadian government? Did you have any legal assistance from your own country?

Schaefer: The Canadian government was worse than neutral. The Canadian Consulate in Munich received a call from Ottawa just days before the trial began. Ottawa forbade them to attend the trial. That can only be interpreted as a decree coming from the highest level of government.

The very first sign of life from the outside world came on January 17, 2018, two weeks after my arrest. At 12:45, my intercom came on, and the guard told me to get ready to see my lawyer at 13:15. I scrambled to get myself organized, and naively prepared the cell for a visitor, not having had the experience to know that there are special rooms for such visits downstairs. When I was led to that room, to my surprise, there was a man and a woman, neither of whom I had ever seen before, sitting side-by-side at a small table, an empty chair opposite them for me to join them. This was the Canadian Consulate and her assistant. I was leery and reserved, as I suspected anyone attached to the government was not going to support me.

They explained their role and reassured me that they were there to look out for my best interests in terms of health and treatment in jail, as well as being able to communicate on my behalf with a family member or representative. They made it very clear that they could not interfere with the law of the land, and could not advocate for me in that regard, but could advocate for me if there was any maltreatment.

They explained they would visit me once every six months. After two weeks in jail, six months sounded like an eternity! We could communicate by mail any time, and that mail would be clearly marked "Consulate" and should bypass the readers at the courthouse. As it turned out, they paid me a visit in April, because of difficulties with the Consulate mail being routed through the court, taking 40 days when it should have taken two days at most, making my logistical problems more acute. By this time, it was clear to me that they truly were trying to work with me as best they could, and not against me.

Alfred said it was with sadness in her voice that the Consulate told him on the phone in late June that Ottawa forbade them to attend our trial.

To be clear, their attendance would be as witness, not as advocate. Their role would presumably be to ensure we received a fair trial. What

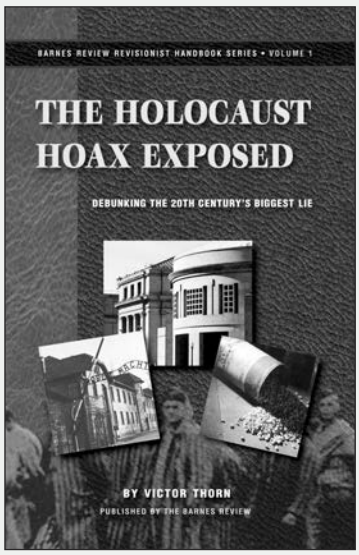

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy theory of the 20th—and now the 21st—century. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's diary, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Zionist power elite. New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

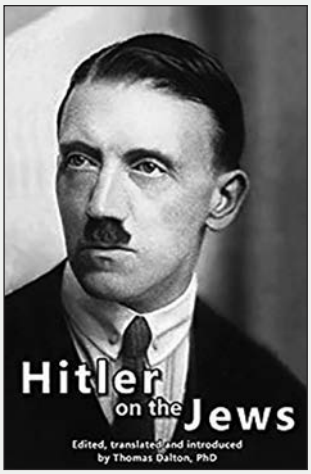

Hitler on the Jews

That Adolf Hitler spoke out fanatically against Jews is well known. That this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the subject is astonishing. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quote Hitler's exact words on this incendiary topic.

The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests.

Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex than most authorities admit. Hitler was a well-read man. He had a broad knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. But this portrayal does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words.

Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

was the Canadian government afraid of—that they might learn something at the trial?

TBR: You've recently been reviewing the legal files and paperwork involved with your case. What are some of the conclusions you've come to?

Schaefer: Leafing through the binders of legal files has simply served as a reminder of why I was filled with so much joy every single day of trial, and why I was able to share that joy with my jail friends. The judge and prosecution team proved to us every single day that the court was protecting nothing but lies, while truth lay on our side. My joy did not stem from any illusion that this might give us a positive outcome. When they repeatedly demonstrated to us that they could resort to any means and methods to reach their predetermined verdict, it was obvious that they were not interested in right or wrong, truth or evidence, reason or logic. But my inner peace and joy came from the deep conviction that we were on the side of truth, light, love and life.

TBR: Talk about the Orwellian "hate speech" and "Holocaust denial" laws in Germany. I understand it is literally illegal to even attempt to defend yourself when it comes to explaining your entirely well-founded and scholarly views about the so-called "Holocaust."

Schaefer: You have hit the nail on the head. If there were just one thing which should rattle people awake about the basic problem with the alleged Jewish "Holocaust" story, then it would be this. You cannot defend yourself in court without committing a new "crime." First it is a crime to say XYZ, next it is illegal to explain how you reached your conclusions about XYZ or to bring forth evidence which proves the correctness of your conclusions, and then it is another new crime to describe the legal situation in Germany, arguably just what I am doing here. [This interview alone could get Monika jail time if she returned to Germany.—Ed.]

Case in point, Sylvia Stolz is currently serving an 18-month jail term for the speech she gave in Switzerland in 2012, describing the legal situation in Germany. In that speech she did not "deny the holocaust" *per se*, but in the context of describing the current laws and describing what had happened to her during her defense of Zündel in 2006, she apparently broke the law.

But what is that nebulous law, that is so ill-defined and slippery, that nobody can say what exactly one is permitted to say or not to say? The word "holocaust" does not appear in the law that is known as the "Holocaust Denial Law."

The German "Holocaust Denial Law," Par. 130 (3) states: "Whosoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism of the kind indicated in section 6 (1) of the Code of International Criminal Law [Genocide section], in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace shall be liable to imprisonment not exceeding five years or a fine."

Par. 130 does not tell us what actions under the National Socialist rule are not to be denied. We are not told what is meant by "*Völkermord*" or "Holocaust" (which is implied, not stated), the alleged crime location, what methods were used, what the murder weapons were, what the numbers were, what time period, nor who purportedly did it. None of these things are stated, nor is there any reference to where these "facts" can be found in this law.

TBR: Why is the "Holocaust" one of the most taboo topics in the West? Why is it one of the only alleged historical events that one either legally or socially cannot question publicly or think critically about without serious repercussions?

Schaefer: This is the big question, the piece of the puzzle that puts it all together. Without the "Holocaust," who are the Jews? Ask Jewish people what defines them, what their identity

is, and the vast majority will talk about the "Holocaust." They will talk about their age-old persecution. Most of them believe this because that is what they are taught from the day they are born. But many Jews at high levels know perfectly well that the vast majority of it is pure fiction.

The structure of the world is based on this fictional "Holocaust." Israel would not have come into existence without this "Holocaust." Endless reparation money would not have been paid out to countless so-called "survivors." Most importantly of all, this fictional "Holocaust" has brought about the guilt cult, primarily in Germany, but also throughout much of Western society, if not directly, then indirectly. The induced forever-guilt on the Germans has brought Germany to her knees and set her up for her final destruction. "Racist" has become the most potent weaponized word, particularly in Germany, because "racism" will supposedly lead to another "Holocaust." If you utter one peep against the flood of so-called refugees entering Germany, then you are "racist," a "right-wing radical" and a "neo-Nazi." The mainstream media tarnishes such people as evil. There is no room for a discussion on these issues.

Instead of fading into the recesses of history, the "Holocaust" story is being pushed ever harder, with museums popping up everywhere, more "survivor" stories being told, more movies, and mandatory "education" of this story in schools. Ordinary people are beginning to wonder, why this particular genocide (if it were even true) and not other genocides? Why not the Holodomor [Ukrainian terror famine.—Ed.]? The Armenian genocide? The Assyrian genocide? The Greek genocide? The Cambodian genocide? The Soviet genocide? The Communist Chinese genocide? My guess is that it is being pushed harder and harder, as the story crumbles. Lies do eventually fall, and this one has outlived its time. The people are waking up. ❖

CHICAGO AMERICAN

CHICAGO, MONDAY, MARCH 4, 1935

SECOND SECTION NEWS, FEATURES

HUNGER, DESPAIR, DEATH IN UKRAINE AGONY

Soviet Starving Tell Own Stories; Jailed for Eating Dogs

By THOMAS WALKER,

Dogs, Cats Gone.

Ate Seed Wheat.

Endlessly Searching.

Wanders Alone.

Aid for Bolsheviks.

Mate Conscripted.

Hendrik Van Loon

PAWNS OF TRAGEDY IN UKRAINE

CLINIC TO TEST BEAUTY AIDS

What About These Holocausts?

The "Jewish Holocaust" story has been powerfully characterized as "the biggest and most persistent lie in history" by Ursula Haverbeck, an elderly German dissident jailed for years in her native country for saying just that. In fact, the official "Jewish Holocaust" narrative is a total inversion of reality in that it was actually the Allies who set out to systematically genocide the German people during WWII. Tens of millions of innocent people were slaughtered by Allied firebombing campaigns targeting German civilian centers, but this, and other "holocausts," are almost completely ignored. Above, for instance, a newspaper headline from the *Chicago American* for March 4, 1935, helped expose the Soviet starvation genocide of the Ukrainian people in which upward of 7 million to 10 million people were purposely starved to death, according to a UN joint statement signed by 25 countries in 2003. Yet, we hardly ever hear anything about it or the totality of Stalin's holocaust, the Chinese Communist holocaust, the Assyrian holocaust, the Armenian holocaust, the Turkish holocaust of the Greeks, the Cambodian holocaust etc etc. (For more on just a handful of the literally scores of "other holocausts" perpetrated in history, please order a copy of the expanded September/October 2018 "Holocausts!" edition of TBR. One copy—132 pages—is $15.)

Hélène Desportes

The first child born in Canada and the mother of all French-Canadians

By Rémi Tremblay

BEGINNING OF NEW FRANCE

It is normally assumed that New France was founded in 1608, a few years after Acadia and a year after the establishment of the Virginia Colony, with the settling of Samuel de Champlain, Pierre Dugua de Mons and 28 other courageous newcomers in what is now known as Quebec City. Champlain and his men built Fort Habitation, a modest structure which would later expand and become a city.

But more important than the first building to have been erected in America by the French is the birth of the first Canadian, an honor once attributed by the historian Benjamin Sulte to Guillemette Couillard, but an honor that actually belongs to Hélène Desportes. This event marked the very beginning of a new entity, the French-Canadian people, not totally American, but not totally European either—a unique breed that would forge its own nation.

Hélène's birth took place in 1620, although the exact date is not known. The only information we have about that event is the baptismal certificate issued on July 7 in Quebec City. Knowing that French settlers were deeply Catholic, it is likely that the baptism took place in the very first days of Hélène's life as her parents probably did not want to risk her going to limbo if she died unbaptized, especially since, at that time, the infant mortality rate was very high.

An artist's rendering of Hélène and her mother, Françoise.

Later, on August 26, 1621, Guillemette Hébert, daughter of Louis Hébert and Marie Rollet, would be born, soon followed by Eustache Martin in October, thus starting the demographic emergence of Canada, which would mostly grow via new births, rather than because of an influx of new settlers.

At the time of Hélène's birth, New France was thriving. It was then administered by private companies mandated by the king, but they were solely

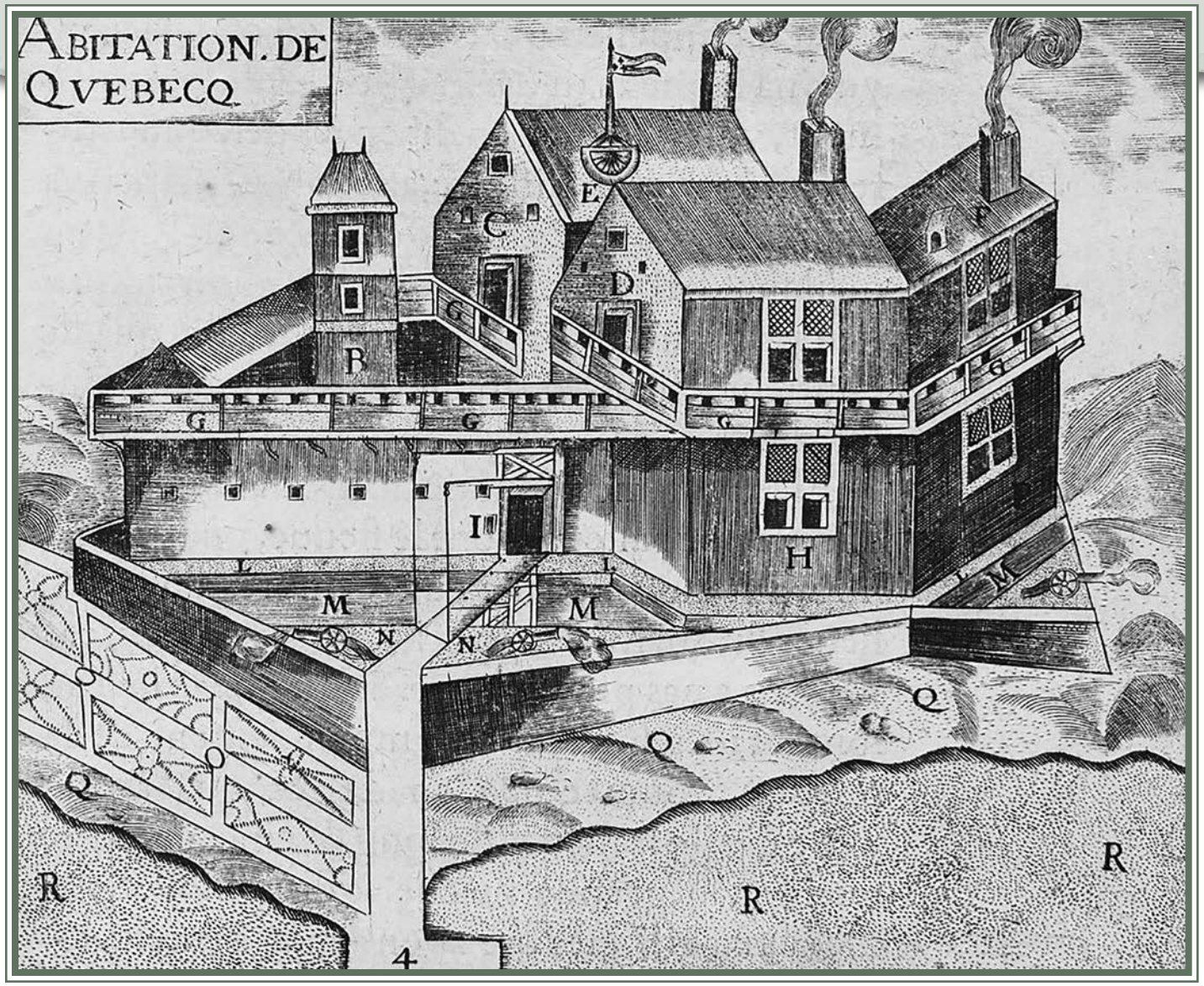

interested in the fur trade with the American Indian hunters and trappers. Settling the land, even though it was part of their contract, was a burden that they reluctantly accepted. There were very few families settled in Quebec, and New France was mostly a counter colony[1] used as a trading post. Quebec City had approximately 60 inhabitants[2] at that time, and the efforts of de Champlain to help it grow were counterbalanced by the merchants who wanted the colony to be nothing more than a trading outpost. At that time, Quebec's fort was still directly threatened by hostile Indian tribes, the Iroquois having captured and tortured some of the French allies in front of the city's fortification, instilling horror in the ranks of the colonists in the year of Hélène's birth.[3]

But this menace and New England's threat upon the young colony had not deterred the faithful pioneers of Quebec. Despite the many obstacles that appeared in his path, the first farmer, Louis Hébert, had settled there three years earlier with his wife Marie Rollet, who would become the colony's first teacher.[4] His efforts allowed the young colony to be fed with fresh produce.

Hélène's parents, Pierre Desportes and Françoise Langlois were among these early pioneers. Desportes had probably arrived with his wife in 1614, on the same boat with his sister-in-

The Quebec Habitation was a group of buildings connected, improved and fortified by a wooden palisade by Samuel de Champlain when he founded Quebec City in 1608. It was located near Stadacona, the Indian village visited by Jacques Cartier more than 70 years earlier. Of main interest are B: the watchtower; C & D: the main house for workers and soldiers; G: the elevated walkway around the fort; H: de Champlain's main quarters; I: the entrance and bridge; and N: the cannon emplacements.

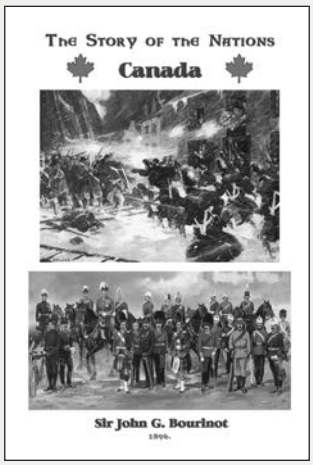

STORY OF THE NATIONS

Canada

Here is the uncensored history of Canada. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers: the dawn of discovery; a Breton sailor discovers Canada's river system; Cartier to De Monts; the occupation of Acadia; Port Royal; the gentlemen adventurers; Canadian Indians—character and customs; convents and hospitals, martyred missionaries, the hapless Hurons; the years of gloom,, humbling the Iroquois; Canada as a province; exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders; France and the Mississippi; Canada and Acadia; Acadia and Ile Royale; the struggle for the great valleys; English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne; the struggle for the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe; transition, Pontiac's War; Quebec Act; American Revolution; invasion of Canada; death of Montgomery; coming of the Loyalists; new provinces; War of 1812; patriotism; strife and rebellion; Federal Union, relations between the U.S. and Canada; rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions; British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867; Canada as a nation, political rights; the desires of French Canada. Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com.

law and her husband Abraham Martin, whose name was given to the Plains of Abraham on which British Gen. James Wolfe defeated French Gen. Louis Montcalm in 1759, sealing the fate of New France as a British possession. Unfortunately, not much is known about Desportes himself, except that he came to New France as a clerk for a private company.[5] Therefore, he was educated and knew how to read and write. We also know that, like most of the first settlers, he was close to de Champlain. The name of his daughter—Hélène—was given to honor Champlain's wife, who acted as her godmother.[6]

Pierre and his wife were faithful to the colony and put all their hopes and efforts into it. After the Kirke brothers took Quebec in 1629 during the Thirty Years War that was raging in Europe, the Desportes family was deported with their young Hélène to London, and then to France, where they could have resumed a normal life. However, as soon as a peace treaty was signed, they came back to the shores of the Saint-Lawrence River with de Champlain in 1633. They had adopted America as their new home and would not abandon it.

VIRGINIA DARE

A parallel can easily be drawn between Hélène Desportes and Virginia Dare. As TBR readers know, Virginia was the first White child to have been born in America. Her parents, Eleanor White, the daughter of Gov. John White, and Ananias Dare had been among the group of English colonists who had settled on Roanoke Island, on the North Carolina Coast, in 1587. This is where Virginia was born, the first English child born in the New World, on August 18 of the same year. Unfortunately, that expedition disappeared while Gov. White was in England trying to fetch more supplies, although historian Scott Dawson strongly disagreed with this version, in an article published in TBR's May/June 2013 issue. Most historians now believe that members of the Roanoke Colony either peaceably intermarried with the natives of Croatoan Island or were enslaved by them, the White women being taken as wives.

What exactly happened to Virginia Dare is unknown, and the mythical legend alleges that she eventually became a white doe. Nevertheless, notwithstanding this romanticized happy ending, we know that she later became a historical symbol. The many statues, depictions in fiction and monuments in her honor show that her legacy still lives on.

Hélène's legacy is very different.

Unlike Virginia Dare, Hélène's name vanished long ago. Except for historians specializing in the study of New France, very few people in present-day Quebec are able to tell you who she was. She has been long forgotten.

But that does not mean that she had no posterity at all. In fact, her blood still flows in countless descendants still living along the shores of the Saint-Lawrence River.

Hélène did in fact have a family of her own. She married Guillaume Hébert, Louis Hébert's only son, in Quebec City, in October 1634. Unlike Hélène, Guillaume was born in France, but had accompanied his father to New France at a very early age. The young couple lived on Guillaume's farm, as he had inherited half of his father's land. They lived happily for a few years, the family quickly increasing with three children, Joseph, Françoise and another babe who did not reach adulthood. However, this happiness was short-lived and, in September 1639,[7] Guillaume died, leaving Hélène and her offspring alone.

Now a widow, it would have been nearly impossible for Hélène to survive by herself and to maintain the land she had inherited, as well as to care for her children. After a few months had passed, she married Noël Morin, a respected wheelwright and cooper, who had been among the pioneers of the Southern River, a territory now known as Montmagny, located to the southeast of Quebec City.

The most prestigious members of the colony—men like Robert Giffard, Jean Jolliet and Louis Couillard— attended the ceremony.

From this union, she gave birth to 12 children, six sons and six daughters, most of whom survived to adulthood, thus starting the Canadian tradition of having large families—a tradition that was stunted in the 1960s when Quebec turned away from the cross to willingly embrace secularism.

Among her children, Germain Morin became famous for being the first Canadian-born priest, while Marie, whose godfather was Gov. Louis d'Ailleboust de Coulonges, became the first Canadian-born nun, showing that religion was a very important facet of early Canadian society. As for the other children, many of them married and founded families of their own, several having a dozen or more children.

It is probable that Hélène herself assisted at many of these births, as she had become a midwife, a profession two of her daughters would also embrace. After having undergone 15 births of her own, Hélène had gained firsthand experience and was all too willing to help others through the rigors of childbirth.

With her numerous offspring, Hélène gave a foundation to the French Canadian people, probably more important than the walls de Champlain had erected. The current-day French Canadians, amounting to around 5.25 million, come from, according to the historian Lionel Groulx, the 4,000 couples which had established themselves before the British conquest.[8] Knowing that the influx of French immigrants totally stopped in 1760, this approximation is far from being ludicrous. With large families, the French-Canadian population continued to grow, demographically speaking, even under a hostile regime, thus proving Auguste Comte right when he stated that "demography is destiny."

During her life, sources prove

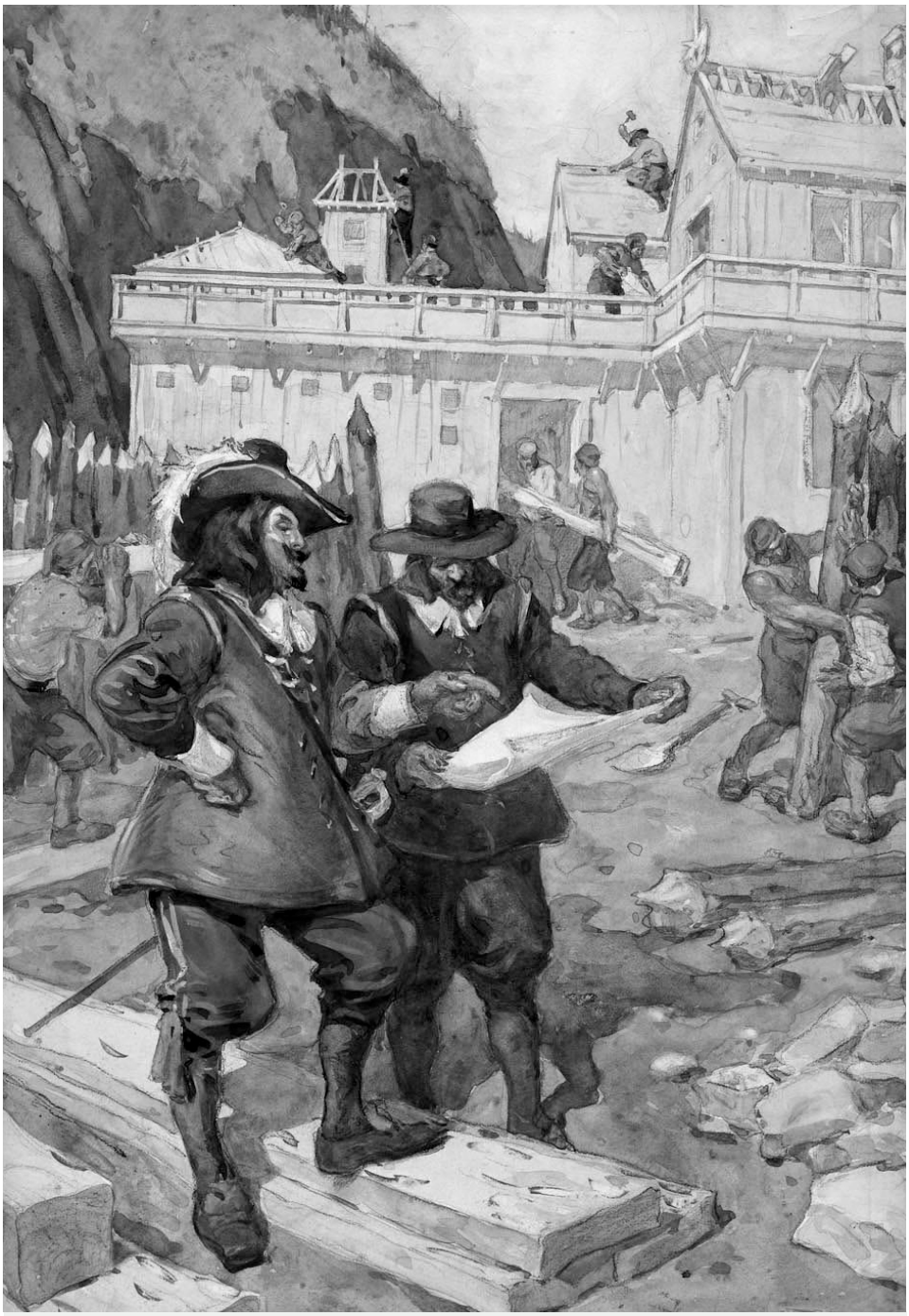

Samuel de Champlain was an amazing Frenchman, now known as the "father of New France." Not born of noble blood, de Champlain was nonetheless highly respected for his cartographic, diplomatic, military and administrative skills. During his life it is said that he made as many as 29 successful voyages across the Atlantic, a testament to his skill both as a navigator and sailor. Tasked with seeing to the expansion and well-being of New France by King Louis XIII, de Champlain organized several lucrative fur-trading companies and founded multiple prosperous settlements. He died in 1635 at age 68. Above he is shown overseeing construction efforts at Quebec Habitation in an illustration by Charles William Jeffreys (1910).

that Hélène was a respected member of the community.[9] She was a devout Catholic[10] and was involved in the new colony's life. Her husband was a successful craftsman, thus enabling the family to prosper.

The cause of Hélène's death at the age of 55 is unknown, but it bears another powerful symbol. She died on June 24, 1675, on St. John the Baptist Day, who would be named French Canada's patron saint and whose anniversary would later become Quebec's national holiday.

When Hélène died, New France was in a period of growth and prosperity. The time when it was ruled by private companies was over and the appointment of intendant Jean Talon, mandated by King Louis XIV, had given a renewal to the French colony. It was no longer a trading outpost, but a French province. Under his short administration, from 1665 to 1672, the population grew from 3,215 to 7,605 inhabitants. Hélène's father's dreams were becoming a reality.

MEMORY HOLE

Although Hélène Desportes represents the beginning of a new nation, she has been mostly forgotten by her descendants. The 400th anniversary of her baptism should have renewed an interest in her story, but it actually went unnoticed. There were no celebrations and no memorials.

Twelve years ago, the celebration of Quebec City's 400th anniversary lasted a whole year with countless events. Commemorations were organized not only in Quebec, but also all across Canada and even in Europe. More than 155 million Canadian dollars were spent to celebrate this event.

If we can rejoice about this anniversary, we must note that the difference between these grand celebrations and the total indifference shown to the memory of Hélène Desportes is more than anecdotal. It reveals the gap that exists between civic nationalism and traditional ethnic nationalism. Civic nationalism, which now prevails in Quebec, basically includes

Jean Talon

anyone, of any origin, who happens to live in the territory of Quebec. As it is based on a common state and a common territory, it was indeed logical to celebrate the building of Quebec City. It is not only unfortunate but also inexcusable not to highlight Hélène Desportes's anniversary, which marks the beginning of an actual nation, based on a common lineage, and a common history. Her birth marked the birth of a nation. However, her celebration does not fit the politically correct, all encompassing and inclusive "multicultural nationalism" heralded by Quebec's elites, which dishonors all traditional ethnic nationalists. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Counter colonies are sometimes described as a result of "exploitation colonialism," a type of colonization that is not based on large population influx, but that rather focuses on the exploitation of the colony's potential to the benefit of the metropole or parent state of a colony. With a limited number of settlers, it is based on trading posts rather than occupation of the land.

2 Proulx, Gilles. *Nouvelle-France. Ce qu'on aurait dû vous enseigner*, Ed. *du Journal*, 2016, p. 57.

3 Hopkins, Castell. *Histoire populaire du Canada*, Bradley Garretson Company, 1901.

4 Hébert, P.M. "Premier Acadien et premier Canadien" in *Histoire Québec*, 8 (2), 2002. p. 37.

5 Roy, Léon. "La première canadienne française" in *Bulletin des recherches historiques*, 48 (7), juillet 1942, p. 206.

6 www.nosorigines.qc.ca/GenealogieQuebec.aspx?genealogie=Morin_Noel&pid=5007.

7 Roy, *Op. cit.*, p 206.

8 Groulx, Lionel. *La naissance d'une race*. Bibliotheque de l'Action française, Montréal, 1919, p. 18.

9 "Notes historiques sur Saint-Thomas de Montmagny" in *Courrier du livre*, p. 423.

10 Gosselin, Auguste. *M. Jean le Sueur: ancien curé de Saint-Sauveur-de-Thury, premier prêtre séculier du Canada, 1634-1668*. Imprimerie de l'Eure, 1894, p. 24.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Gosselin, Auguste. *M. Jean le Sueur: ancien curé de Saint-Sauveur-de-Thury, premier prêtre séculier du Canada, 1634-1668*. Imprimerie de l'Eure, 1894.

Groulx, Lionel. *Histoire du Canada français*. Tomes 1 et 2, Éditions Fidès, 1961.

Groulx, Lionel. *La naissance d'une race*. Bibliothèque de l'Action française, 1919.

Hébert, P.-M. "Premier Acadien et premier Canadien" in *Histoire Québec*, 8 (2), 35–38, 2002.

Hopkins, Castell. *Histoire populaire du Canada*, Bradley Garretson Company, 1901.

Proulx, Gilles. *Nouvelle-France. Ce qu'on aurait dû vous enseigner*, Ed. du Journal, 2016.

Roy, Léon. "La première canadienne française" in *Bulletin des recherches historiques*, 48 (7), 205-208, juillet 1942.

Roy, Léon. "Pierre Desportes et sa descendance" in *Mémoires de la Société généalogique canadienne-française*, 2 (3), 165-168, 1947.

Sulte, Benjamin. *Histoire des Canadiens français*, Tomes 1 et 2, Wilson & Cie, 1882.

Tanguay, Cyprien. *Dictionnaire généalogique des familles canadiennes depuis la fondation de la colonie jusqu'à nos jours*. Éditions Sénécal, 1871.

Tremblay, Sylvie. "Les descendants de Louis Hébert, mythe ou réalité?" in *Cap-aux-Diamants*, 58, 1999.

Unknown, "Notes historiques sur Saint-Thomas de Montmagny" in *Courrier du livre*, 423-430.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au génocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for different European and North American media.

Hungary Sees Children, Rather Than Immigration, as Its Future

By John Morgan

Hungary's Prime Minister Viktor Orbán and his Fidesz Party have gained a reputation as the most successful right-wing populist party in Europe in recent years, primarily due to their huge triumphs in the national elections and their dogged resistance to mass immigration. Fidesz has distinguished itself by enacting important conservative measures in other areas of domestic policy as well, and one of those is family policy.

Like all other Western nations, Hungary has been seeing a decline in its national birthrate in recent decades, a problem compounded by the large number of skilled workers who emigrate to the West in search of higher wages. The drop in Hungary's birthrate has been a trend since 1980. From 2.17 births per family in 1977, it fell to 1.23 by 2011, far below replacement levels. This decline had an earlier onset than the diminution experienced in any other European nation, so the problem is particularly acute there.

Rather than resort to mass immigration to compensate for lower birth rates, however, as Western Europe and the United States have done, Orbán had the innovative idea that he should try to encourage Hungarians to solve the problem themselves.

Fidesz had already enjoyed some success in this area since the beginning of their current tenure as the stewards of the nation in 2010. Since then, Hungary has been spending nearly double the amount on aid to families than is the average among the member states in the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development. It amounts to nearly 4% of Hungary's Gross Domestic Product. As a result, it is estimated that Hungary has witnessed 200,000 more marriages and 88,000 more births than it would have had under the previous administration's policies, which spent less on the promotion of families than almost any other government in Europe.

Fidesz also introduced such family services as cost-free vaccinations, subsidized school textbooks and public transportation for students, as well as meal subsidies for children from economically disadvantaged families.

To build on this success, Orbán announced his new family protection policy in his annual State of the Nation address in 2019. This policy came into effect on July 1, 2019. Orbán stated that these measures were being introduced to ensure the survival of Hungary as a nation. "It is not written in the great book of humanity that there must be Hungarians in the world," he pointed out.

"People in the West are responding to this with immigration: They say that the shortfall should be made up by immigrants, and then the numbers will be in order," Orbán stated. "Hungarians see this in a different light. We do not need numbers, but Hungarian children. In our minds, immigration means surrender."

The new policy consists of seven points. The first two points create loan programs: a low-interest loan available to women under 40 who marry for the first time, and an additional low-interest loan which families can use to purchase a home.

The third point is a subsidy for large vehicle purchases (defined as having at least seven seats) for families with three or more children. The fourth is that the government will assume part of the mortgage repayments for families upon the birth of their second child. The repayment rate increases with the birth of each child thereafter.

The fifth and perhaps most notable point is a lifetime exemption from personal income tax for women who have given birth to four or more children, a policy that went into effect on January 1, 2020.

The sixth point is that the government has pledged to provide 21,000 new spaces in nurseries by 2022, with the aim of ensuring that every family that wishes to place its children in a nursery will be able to do so.

The seventh point is that grandparents will be eligible to receive subsidized parental leave instead of the parents, if a family prefers that option, should they opt to help the family with child care.

Recently, State Secretary Balázs Orbán (no relation to Viktor) announced that a second family protection plan will be announced which will offer even more benefits for families having more children.

While it is too soon to evaluate the impact these policies will have, Hungary's efforts to deal with the birthrate problem are unique in Europe, and it is to be hoped that it might be a new path forward to balance the need to protect the country's ethnic and cultural integrity with the desire for continued economic growth.

Other Western nations should consider similar family policies. ❖

John Morgan is an expert on Central Europe who works as a freelance writer and editor. He is based in Hungary.

Unsung Composers of the Third Reich Era

German music does not begin and end with Wagner

By Marc Roland

The political and economic collapse that shattered Germany after her defeat in World War I was part of an overall downfall unparalleled by its ugliness and dementia. Nowhere was this more horribly apparent than in the violence committed against so-called "classical" or "serious" music and musicians. The intellectually fertile fatherland of Bach, Beethoven, Brahms and so many other universally renowned composers was replaced overnight by an arid wasteland of cultural saboteurs, like Berg, Schoenberg, Weill and other non-entities. Pointing out that the vast majority of these untalented postwar substitutes were Communist non-Christians risks going to prison in today's democratic Germany on charges of having committed an Orwellian "hate crime."

But the truth of the matter contributed to Adolf Hitler's election victory there 87 years ago, when gentile voters were appalled and mortified by the kosher mockery made of their civilized legacy. It was liberated from the Weimar Republic distorters and alien imitators by his assumption of power on January 30, 1933. The Third Reich's subsequent economic recovery was not unrelated to her cultural rebirth, because both were nurtured by patriots serving their country's salvation from the exploitative haters of everything German, including her music. Its blossoming creativity was sparked by composers and performers freed from the stifling restrictions of Weimar political correctness, and inspired instead by music of, by and for the Aryan soul.

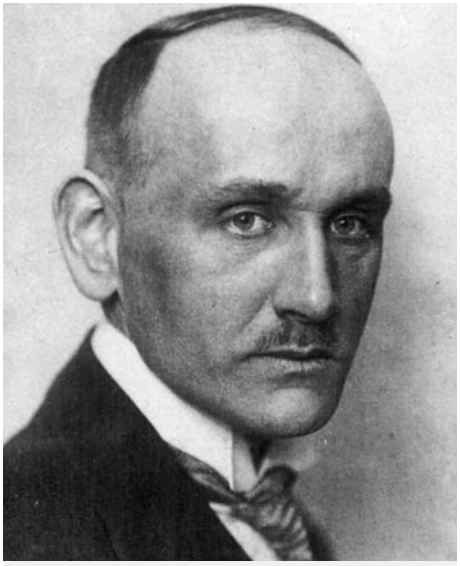

The music of Otto Besch (one of the 20th century's leading composers) was banished to almost total obscurity because of his support for Adolf Hitler.

OTTO BESCH

Among the most effective if less well remembered musicians who assisted in that revival was Otto Besch (February 14, 1885–May 2, 1966). During the early 20th century, he was a master student of Engelbert Humperdinck, famed for the fairytale opera *Hansel and Gretel*, at Berlin's Akademie der Künste. Other renowned composers—Igor Stravinsky, Richard Strauss and Max Reger—regarded Besch as the most promising creator of modern music.

The rise of National Socialism deeply affected his stylistic evolution, taken as he was by its emphasis on the folkish roots of Western culture. An early result was the *Yuletide Mystery* (*Weihnachtsmysterium*), which won widespread acclaim in 1933's Christmas festivities. It was followed the next year by the *Kurische Suite*, an orchestration of traditional and original ethnic melodies, belonging to his celebration of Baltic music later developed in the "East Prussian Dances" (*Ostpreussisches Tänze*, 1936) and *East Prussian Picturebook* (*Ostpreussisches Bilderbuch*, 1937–1938). "My music," Besch explained, "is inconceivable without the magic of the East Prussian landscape. It owes its origin to it. Its breath is filled with the tiniest of its features."[1]

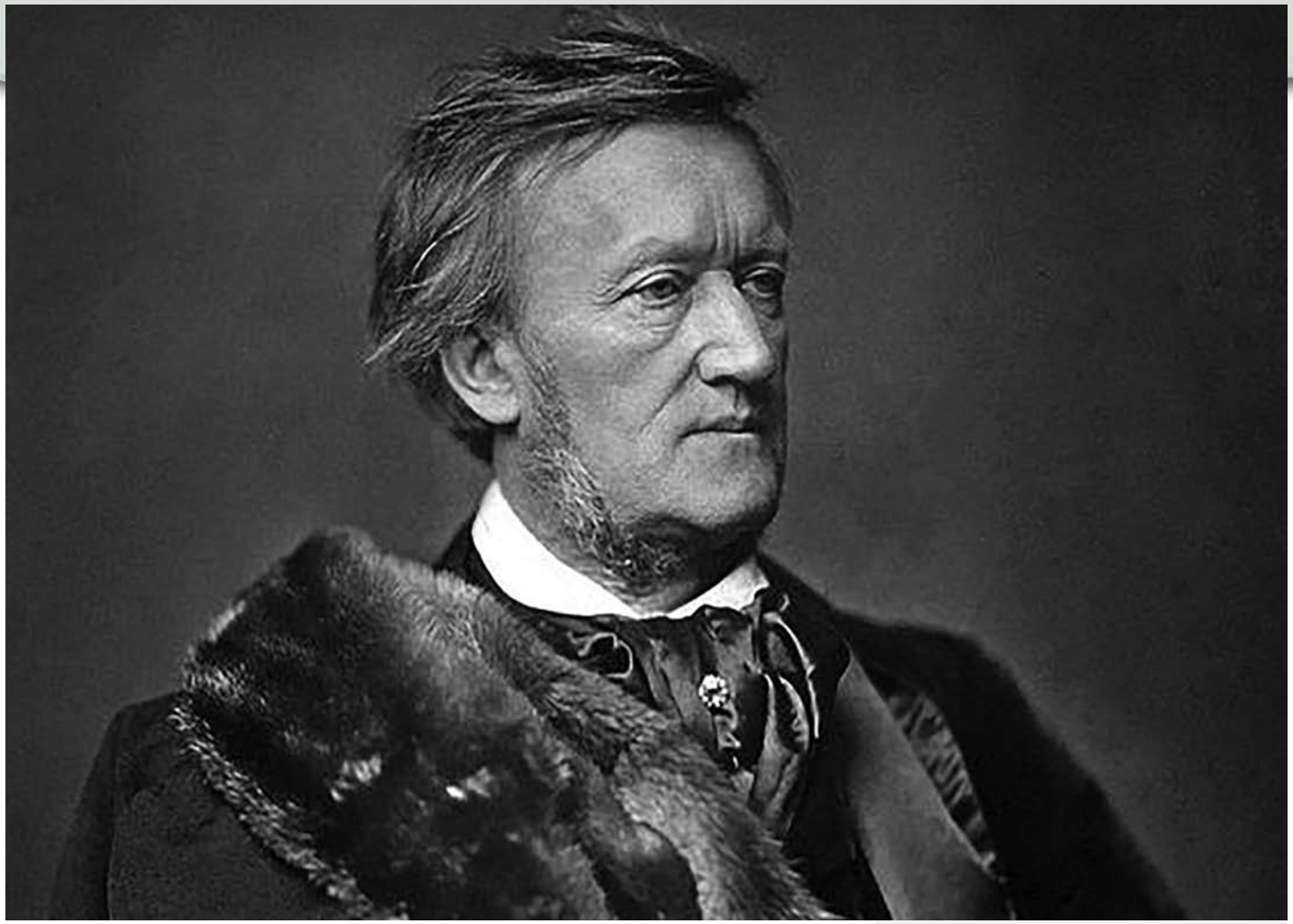

Premieres of his *Music for Orchestra* (*Musik für Orchester*, 1937) and *Concert for Orchestra* (*Konzert für Orchester*, 1941–1942) were major public events. He began his only opera, *E.T.A. Hoffmann*, in 1940, but its completion five years later was aborted when Soviet troops invaded East Prussia. Besch fled to Denmark, and was confined there with his family in a British internment camp for more than three years.

During this sad period, he lectured on music to fellow prisoners in various refugee centers. After his release in autumn 1947, the Allied occupation authorities, aware of his National Socialist affiliations, criminalized his professional career and forbade him from composing or performing music of any kind. Some prominent conductors—most notably, Wilhelm Furtwängler and Eugen Jochum—gave him menial jobs within their own restricted power to do so, thereby saving him from starvation. The great composer lived out the remaining 19 years of his life impoverished and forgotten. Beginning 50 years after the death of Otto Besch, his demonized compositions were rediscovered and continue to make a comeback, especially his vivid *East Prussian Diary*, as recorded by the Hamburg Radio Orchestra, Walter Martin, conductor.[2]

HERMANN BISCHOFF

Another Third Reich artist whose music was once famous, later blacklisted, but is presently experiencing a worldwide revival was Hermann Bischoff (January 7, 1868–January 25, 1936). First a student and then a colleague of Richard Strauss, Bischoff matured into an imaginative, original composer, whose often witty, melodious and masterfully orchestrated symphonic compositions were well-

Music, Myth & the Aryan Soul

"Whoever would understand National Socialism," Adolf Hitler stated, "must know Richard Wagner." By this he meant that Wagner's musical dramatization of European myth uplifts the Aryan soul as nothing else. Wagner's son Siegfried grew up to become one of Hitler's early supporters. Hitler's favorite opera was a comedy, *The Mastersingers of Nuremberg*, which he personally produced (*incognito*) for its final Third Reich staging in 1944. The following year, as their own contribution to Western civilization, U.S. fighter pilots bombed and severely damaged Wagner's undefended theater at Bayreuth.

Left: Although an early success, Hermann Bischoff's music was later suppressed by Weimar Era Marxists, revived during the Third Reich, yet again shunned during the rest of the 20th century for its National Socialist connotations, but is today making another, popular comeback, thanks to social media. **Center:** Despite the incineration of his musical scores by Allied bombers, Theodor Blumer's creative output did not diminish, even in the final, catastrophic days of World War II. **Right:** The most important composer of choral music in his time, Julius Bittner's *Fatherland* was performed to celebrate the unification of his Austrian homeland with the Third Reich in 1938.

received by other artists and audiences alike during the early 20th century. But with the murder of German culture after World War I, he was denigrated and marginalized into virtual oblivion by the purveyors of atonality, a Marxist-inspired denigration of traditional classical music. Discouraged, he eventually stopped composing altogether, and was reduced to earning a living at the Berlin Copyright Society.

With Hitler's election as chancellor, however, the Fuehrer needed widely appealing music by an already-established, Aryan-conscious master to replace Weimar Era noisemakers, at least until National Socialist composers matured into their own style. Someone contemporaneous and fresh was wanted as a bridge of kindred things to come. New interest began to surround Bischoff's music, appreciated now for its folkish qualities of a kind to resonate with reawakening Aryan consciousness. As such, his work indicated a new pathway for the evolution of Third Reich composers. Especially his *Symphony Number 2 in D Minor* (1910) was prescient in foreshadowing this proper direction for future developments by contrasting the alien-sounding discord that had previously replaced it.[3]

Happily, Bischoff lived long enough to personally experience the beginning of this resurgence, which would continue to grow after he passed away in 1936, through to the close of the Third Reich. The end of World War II once more consigned Bischoff's name to almost complete neglect until after the turn of the next century, when audiences everywhere are relieved to rediscover his forgotten output as a curative antidote to the cultural poison of contemporary music.

THEODOR BLUMER

Theodor Blumer (March 24, 1881–September 21, 1964) is recognized today by growing numbers of performers and their audiences around the world as among the most interesting and important composers of the 20th century, particularly his music for flute and chamber orchestra, which compares favorably with the best similarly small-scale work by Francis Poulenc. But Blumer's earliest and life-long influence was the Romantic era composer Carl-Maria von Weber, whose natural clarity and intelligent simplicity, especially for flute, was not only appealing, but suggested pathways of modern development worth taking.

German Folk Songs Fantasy (Op. 72) and *Silhouettes* (Op. 74) for string orchestra, both from 1934 and inspired by von Weber, were early successes that won Blumer his first admirers. Their numbers grew substantially with his *Musical Pictures* (Op. 69) for flute and orchestra in 1936 and a *Chamber Cantata for Alto and Baritone* (Op. 79) the next year. He was at that time appointed *Gauobmann*, or "Regional Leader" in Gau Saxony, an administrative division of the Third Reich, for the student body of young composers affiliated with the *Reichsmusikkammer*.

This "Reich Music Chamber" promoted serious listening for Aryan audiences. Beginning in the late 1930s and into the early years of World War II, Blumer played his own composi-

tions for the *Reichssender Leipzig*, that city's broadcast station, winning wider popular acclaim as a masterful innovator. Meanwhile, his young wife Hildegard-Blumer-Ostkamp enjoyed a career as an acclaimed opera and concert singer for whom her husband wrote some of his best songs. His *Castilian Dance* (Op. 94a) and *Spark of Life Humoresque* (Op. 94b) attracted special attention in 1941, because they belonged to the evolution of an identifiable National Socialist style, filled with fresh wit and insight.[4]

But after the city became a favorite target of Anglo-American bombers, Radio Leipzig ceased transmitting all but air raid warnings. As the Allies' own contribution to Western Civilization, on the composer's 63rd birthday, in 1944, they incinerated 30 of his musical scores, including a review folder his proud father made for him as a birthday gift. Among the irreplaceable materials reduced to ashes was Blumer's new opera. He had just finished a full-length piano version of *Frühglocke* or "Early Bells." When phosphorus bombs destroyed his home, he and Hildegard were forced to sell off most of their belongings to survive. Unbroken by these catastrophic circumstances, Blumer was instead inspired by them to write new music in a defiant fury of composition. During the war's last months, as his world collapsed in flames all around him, he wrote three symphonies, a piano concerto, the *Concerto giocoso* (Op. 98) for flute and orchestra, additional chamber music and several songs.

With the enemy occupation of Germany, Blumer found himself proscribed by the "Liberators," his surviving compositions banned, his career as a public performer criminalized. After four years of unrelieved privation, former colleagues secured a position for him as a music teacher from the City of Leipzig Council. His puny salary was not enough to save him from poverty, however, and Hildegard, likewise proscribed by the victors, could not help. In the faint hope of improving their dire situation by escaping from Communist East Germany, they moved to Berlin-Charlottenburg during 1952, but were no less disappointed by the hollow promises of Western capitalism.

Theodor Blumer lived for another 12 years, dying by degrees from want and despair. He was buried in Dresden's Old Catholic Cemetery near the grave of his first inspiration, Carl-Maria von Weber.

JULIUS BITTNER

Julius Bittner (April 9, 1874–January 9, 1939) was the Viennese composer of a "'Great Mass and Te Deum,' which was a cornerstone of the Austrian choral tradition until World War II. … He received numerous awards and honors, and became a member of the Prussian Academy of Arts in Berlin, in 1925," long before the National Socialists rose to power.[5] Bittner's last opera, *Das Veilchen* (*The Violet*), the most popular of his nine stage works, premiered in a Third Reich production, during 1934. He lived just long enough to witness the unification of his Austrian homeland with the Greater German Reich, four years later. Bittner's World War I symphonic poem, *Vaterland* (*Fatherland*), was revived then and received with renewed patriotic fervor across Germany.[6]

"After World War II, however, as a typical representative of late Romantic opera in the tradition of Richard Wagner, he was gradually forgotten. Critics gave him the somewhat derogatory nickname 'the Anzengruber of the opera'."[7] This was a denigrating reference to a mediocre Viennese dramatist of the late 19th century, Ludwig Anzengruber, as a means of consigning Bittner to their postwar memory hole. But a recently released (March 22, 2020) recording of his *Symphony No.1 in F Minor* signifies renewed interest in this 1923 work, which some listeners suspect may have been influenced by the Hitler Putsch of that year, just across the Austrian border with Bavaria. Bittner's close friend was Austro-Hungarian colleague Franz Schmidt, whose cantata, *The German*

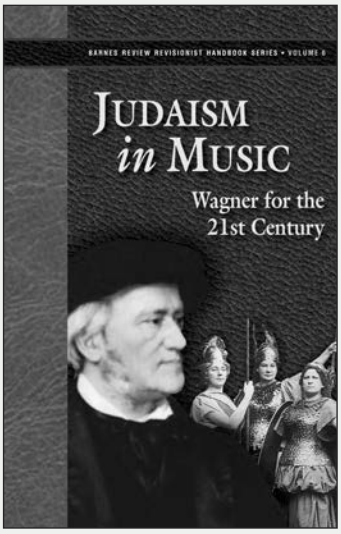

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

Musical genius, political activist, brilliant writer—that was the 19-century German composer Richard Wagner. Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. The two Wagner essays presented in this updated and expanded edition of *Judaism in Music* were published during the 1850s and 1860s, the period when Wagner was creating "The Ring of the Nibel-ung" series of operas. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that in 1869 he published an unapologetic letter entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music."

This volume includes an introduction by Australian Revisionist historian Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner written by the late Andrew Gray. As an added bonus, we have included Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner performed at Bayreuth. This special edition of *Judaism in Music* was edited by Ronald L. Ray. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. You may also order from www.BarnesReview.com.

Karl Böhm stands to the right of Richard Strauss (gray suit and bow tie) at a 1935 performance of the world-renowned composer's opera *Der Rosenkavalier* (*The Knight of the Rose* or *The Rose-Bearer*).

Resurrection, similarly celebrated the National Socialist Revolution.

KARL BÖHM

Karl Böhm (August 28, 1894–August 14, 1981), considered among the finest and most famous conductors of music by Anton Bruckner and Richard Strauss, was an active member of Alfred Rosenberg's *Fighting League* (*Kampfbund*), opposed to the deliberate deterioration of German culture. "As long as there is still a Jew living in Austria," Böhm, a native of Graz, declared, "I will not use the baton. … The path of today's music is pioneered by the worldview of National Socialism. … Any artistic derailments that do not take into account this popular perception must be made impossible in advance. … I had an unforgettable experience in Munich," he recalled 18 years after "that memorable November 9, 1923, when Adolf Hitler's brownshirt columns marched to the Feldherrnhalle. The harrowing events which took place there formed a milestone in German history." Böhm and his family "saw the blood that was shed for the idea that has since become victorious."[8]

His homeland's incorporation into the Third Reich was something Böhm worked hard to bring about. Three years before it took place, he sought the transfer of his post to Austria, where he hoped his conducted performances might help forge the two nations together. "I have many followers in Vienna," he wrote in August 1935, "especially in the National Socialist camp. … It is certainly in the government's interest that I go to Vienna as a German conductor and provide new impetus for the numerous supporters of the National Socialist idea, especially since I was born in Austria. Heil Hitler!"[9]

When Germans and Austrians were finally allowed to vote for or against the Annexation, an anxious Böhm admonished them, "Those who do not affirm this act by the Fuehrer with an enthusiastic 'YES' do not deserve to wear the honorary title of German."[10] To celebrate the *Anschluss* he had sought for so long, he triumphantly conducted the renowned Vienna Philharmonic Orchestra at Austria's "First Festive Concert in the New German Reich," on March 30, 1938, at the Vienna Concert House, where he greeted the audience with a Hitler salute, then led a rousing version of the Horst Wessel song, the NSDAP (National Socialist German Workers' Party) anthem.

In 1944, Böhm was listed as one of the Reich's top conductors. The following year, Allied occupation authorities removed him from his post as director of the Vienna State Opera and banned him from performing in public. Unlike many of his colleagues, who groveled at the conquerers' feet

in abject cowardice for whatever crumbs might be tossed their way, Böhm never degraded himself by seeking any accommodation of that sort: "The fact that I did not emigrate [from National Socialist Germany] was also resented later," he wrote in his memoirs. "I believe, however, that in the course of my work, both in Dresden and later in Vienna, I have proven which side I have always been on."[11]

He was eventually allowed to resume his career because, by 1955, the level of symphonic performance in Europe during the previous 10 years of his absence had sunk so low under the baton of more Allied-acceptable, less musically adept conductors, that the need for his professional return was becoming embarrassingly obvious, even to his enemies. Today, they are utterly forgotten, while appreciation of Böhm's recorded legacy continues to grow into the early 21st century. Outstanding is his 1964 conducting of the Berlin Philharmonic for Deutsche Grammophon of the *Festliches Präludium für grosses Orchester und Orgel*, Op. 61.[12] Although composed by Richard Strauss in 1913, this *Festival Prelude for Large Orchestra and Organ* was often regarded as a prototype for the National Socialist sound—the spirit of the idea—that much later evolved in the film scores of Herbert Windt and symphonies by Franz Schmidt.

HENK BADINGS

The surge in musical creativity National Socialism sparked across Germany caught fire in the imaginations of musicians throughout Europe. Henk Badings (January 17, 1907–June 26, 1987) was already recognized as a leading, modern composer in the Netherlands, when his country was occupied by German forces, during May 1940. The next year, after writing his acclaimed *Chansonnettes*—six songs for high voice and piano—he was appointed by the *Nationaal-Socialistische Beweging* (NSB: Holland's National Socialist Movement) to succeed Jewish musician Sem Dresden, as head of the Royal Conservatory in The Hague. Badings had already been a high-ranking member of the NSB's cultural council.

The following year, he was asked by Karl Böhm to write an original piece for celebrating the 100th anniversary of the Vienna Philharmonic Orchestra. It was a unique honor, because never before in the ensemble's long history had any similar invitation been extended to a non-Austrian, so high in regard was Badings held by Böhm and his Viennese colleagues. Badings submitted a *Symphonic Prologue*, among his most accomplished works, powerfully resounding as it does with the spirit of the times in the best National Socialist style.[13] Although the influence of Richard Strauss is not missing, the composer's own voice dominates and forms this sonic *tour de force* into one of the 20th century's most compelling masterpieces. As it demonstrated, he felt engaged by National Socialism's cultural impetus and undertook a heavy workload in a frenzy of inspiration.

The centenary *Symphonic Prologue* was soon after followed by *De Nachtwacht*, an opera (his first) based on Rembrandt's most famous painting, *The Night Watch*.

In 1943 came Badings's monumental *4th Symphony*, which evoked the Dutch 23rd SS Volunteer Panzer Grenadier Division *Nederland* of his fellow countrymen, then fighting on the Eastern Front.

The year 1944 saw the introduction of his sublime *Ariettes* for voice and piano. These priceless compositions were brushed aside one year later by the Netherlands' anti-Aryan conquerors, who forced Badings from The Hague's Royal Conservatory and banned Holland's foremost composer.

But in their zeal to kill off or censor the country's best artists, they left it bereft of any creative talent, and were forced to reluctantly reinstate Badings, along with several other "traitors," in 1947. Although he went on to enjoy a fruitful career over the next 40 years, during all that time and ever since, his wartime infamy con-

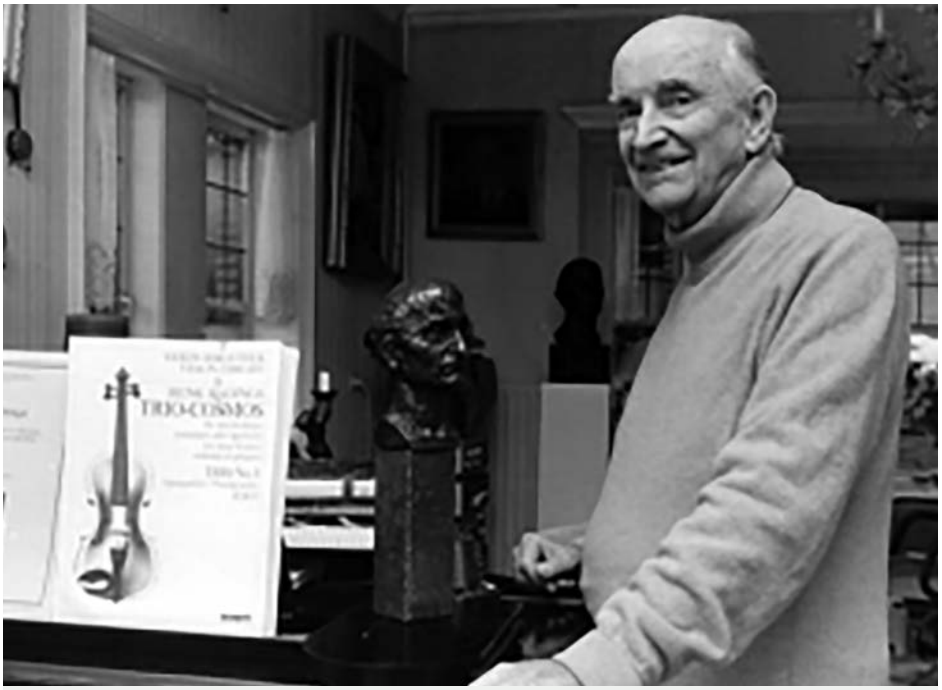

Holland's foremost composer Henk Badings made much of his early career in the Third Reich. In 1943, Badings's *4th Symphony* evoked the Dutch 23rd SS Volunteer Panzer Grenadiers, his fellow countrymen then fighting on the Eastern Front.

tinues to mostly restrict appreciation of his appealing greatness beyond the borders of his small homeland.

ERNEST ANSERMET

As Switzerland's leading conductor of French repertoire in the early 20th century, Ernest Ansermet (November 11, 1883–February 20, 1969) founded his own musical organization in 1918, Geneva's Orchestre de la Suisse Romande, which he led for the next 49 years. It is still one of the most important symphonic ensembles in the world, and his many recorded performances continue to be sought out for the uniqueness of their interpretive skill, particularly his authoritative reading of the symphonies of Albéric Magnard.[14]

Ansermet declared that "the Jew suffers from thoughts doubly misformed," thus making him "suitable for the handling of money," but not the "historic creation of Western music," which would have developed just as well "without [him]." Ansermet angrily dismissed Arnold Schoenberg's atonality as a "Jewish idea."[15]

During World War II, Ansermet's close ties with the Greater German Reich and such politically incorrect comments as those listed above later got him banned from Israel, a censorship he shrugged off as of no cultural significance whatsoever.

Although among the most renowned orchestral directors of the last century, Swiss conductor Ernest Ansermet was banned from Israel for pointing out what he believed was the Jewish impact on the decline of Western civilization's musical development.

KURT ATTERBERG

Kurt Atterberg (December 12, 1887–February 5, 1974), Sweden's greatest symphonist, was deliberately neglected for 50 years after his death, as *post mortem* punishment for his participation in the National Socialist regeneration of Western music.

From 1935 to 1938, he served as general secretary of the International Composers Council, founded by Richard Strauss and based in the Third Reich, where it united some of Europe's foremost musicians for the preservation of artistic standards from the assaults of Cultural Bolshevism. During the previous decade, Atterberg had been locked in a similar struggle with Sweden's most influential music critic, who used his position at *Svenska Dagbladet* to promote Arnold Schoenberg as a new model for aspiring Swedish composers to emulate. Atterberg wrote to Moses Pergament, "You are indeed the formal successor to a fundamentally pure Jewish composer. Then why not in name, too?"[16] Atterberg's correspondence from this period demonstrates he believed Jewish ideas about music had a deleterious impact on Western civilization.

At the same time Moses Pergament was striving to shut him out of Swedish musical life, Atterberg scored his own triumph in the United States, where he won a first prize of $10,000. The Columbia Graphophone Company had sponsored a worldwide contest, in which composers were required to write a symphony completing, or inspired by, Franz Schubert's *"Unfinished" Symphony*, in 1928, on the 100th anniversary of the Austrian composer's death. Against worldwide competition, the unknown Atterberg's *Symphony No. 6 in C Major*, Op. 31, carried the day and launched his international reputation.[17]

His popular *Ballade and Passacaglia*, Op. 38, from 1935, based on the theme of a traditional Swedish melody, had been influenced by contemporaneous German emphasis on Aryan folk music.[18] Atterberg's style

grew pronouncedly National Socialist the higher it developed, culminating in Op. 48 *Symphony No. 8 på svenska folkmotiv*, "on a Swedish folk motif," from 1944, and generally regarded as the culmination of his career.[19] These and many of his previous works he conducted himself throughout the Reich with some of Germany's foremost orchestras, invariably to enthusiastic acclaim.

After World War II, Atterberg was reduced by its vindictive winners to an obscure pariah, his name and work rendered unfamiliar to even knowledgeable aficionados outside Sweden. They were astounded to encounter the power of his forgotten music for the first time after it again became available via several online video-sharing platforms in the early 21st century.

Secretary Kurt Atterberg presides at Sweden's Musical Academy festival day in Stockholm, December 4, 1940, when he worked for closer cultural ties with the Third Reich.

OTHER AXIS COMPOSERS

Giuseppe Becce (February 3, 1877–October 5, 1973) was an Italian-born composer, whose characteristic film scores—most notably *Hans Westmar*; *Einer von vielen* (*Hans Westmar*; *One of Many*, 1933), based on the martyrdom of Stormtroop leader Horst Wessel—helped elevate German cinema to the singular greatness it achieved during the Third Reich.[20]

Dénes Buday (October 8, 1890–October 19, 1963) composed for 33 Hungarian films. An outstanding example is "Hungary's Revival" (*Magyar feltámadás*, 1939), about his country's patriotic resurgence after overthrowing Bela Kun's Red regime of the 1920s, and 1942's homage to Hungarian forces continuing the fight against Soviet Communism on the Eastern Front during World War II in *Message from the Volga Patrol* (*Üzenet a Volgapartról*).[21]

Critics of National Socialist Germany insist that it was devoid of good music, because composers and performers opposed to Hitler were forced to emigrate after he became chancellor. That lie is still perpetuated to cover the poisoning of Aryan cultural life by its worst enemies and their humiliation at the sound of Aryan revival in the Third Reich and beyond. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Klee, Ernst. *Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich. Wer war was vor und nach 1945*. Frankfurt am Main: S. Fischer, 2007.

2 Otto Besch *Ostpreussisches Tagebuch* [YouTube].

3 Hermann Bischoff, Symphony No 2 [YouTube].

4 Theodor Blumer "*Lebensfunken*" [YouTube].

5 www.wikivisually.com, "Julius Bittner."

6 Julius Bittner, *Vaterland*, Symphonic Poem (1915) [YouTube].

7 Klee, *op. cit.*

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*

10 *Ibid.*

11 *Ibid.*

12 Karl Böhm Conducts Richard Strauss—Festival Prelude [YouTube].

13 Henk Badings—*Symfonische Proloog* [YouTube].

14 Symphonie No. 3 in B-Flat Minor, Op. 11: I. Introduction et ouverture. Modéré.

15 Andriessen, Louis, and Schönberger, Elmer. *The Apollonian Clockwork: On Stravinsky*. Amsterdam University Press. p. 192, 2006.

16 Garberding, Petra. "Music and Politics in the Shadow of Nazism: Kurt Atterberg and Swedish-German Musical Relations." *Music & Politics* 3, Number 2, Summer 2009.

17 Kurt Atterberg—*Symphony No.6 in C-Major*, Op.31 [YouTube].

18 *Ballad och passacaglia*, Op. 38 [YouTube].

19 *Symphony No. 8*, Op. 48 "På Svenska Folkmotiv": I. Largo-Allegro [YouTube].

20. Hans Westmar (1933)—*A Tribute to Horst Wessel* [YouTube].

21 *Üzenet a Volga partról 1942*. Partizanok [YouTube].

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Josef Mengele
Angel of Death—or Mercy?

TBR AUTHOR JOHN WEAR takes a closer look at the work of Dr. Josef Mengele, the so-called "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz. Was he as bad as his critics claim?

By John Wear, J.D.

Josef Mengele (1911-1979) is famous for his alleged participation in the selection of prisoners to be executed in alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. American historian David Marwell writes: "Mengele himself admitted this activity to a number of people, including his son, and there is absolutely no question about his culpability."[1] Mengele is also known as a nightmarish medical doctor whose research at Auschwitz has flooded our common vocabulary with superlatives representing evil and depravity.[2]

With the exceptions of Adolf Hitler and Heinrich Himmler, no man has been so vilified as the personification of Nazi evil as Dr. Mengele.[3] This article disputes this widely held image of Mengele.

Dr. Josef Mengele was accused of conducting horrific experiments on prisoners at the Auschwitz labor camp.

EARLY CAREER

Josef Mengele was born into a conservative and conventional Catholic family in Günzburg, Germany. As a young man he was intelligent, studious and popular. Mengele joined the Greater German Youth League in 1924, becoming the leader of its Günzburg chapter from 1927 until he left the organization in 1930. After graduating from the *humanistische Gymnasium* in Günzburg, Mengele left home in April 1930 to attend the Ludwig-Maximilian University in Munich.[4]

Mengele began the study of medicine and its related disciplines of human genetics and anthropology. It was common for German students to study at a number of universities, and Mengele would matriculate at five different universities before he was finished with his studies. On August 12, 1932, after completing his fifth semester of the study of medicine, Mengele passed the preliminary medical examination, which tested him in six subjects (anatomy, physiology, physics, chemistry, zoology and botany).[5]

In the fall of 1933, in addition to medicine, Mengele began to study anthropology under the prominent anthropologist Theodor Mollison. Mengele was eventually awarded a doctor of philosophy degree, *summa cum laude*, on November 13, 1935. He continued his medical studies and successfully passed the state examination in medicine in the summer of 1936. Mengele then completed his one-year practicum, equivalent to an internship in the United States, at the University Institute for Hereditary Biology and Racial Hygiene in Frankfurt.[6]

Mengele was hired by this Frankfurt Institute in 1937 to engage in scholarly research and publishing. Mengele also applied for membership in the National Socialist Party. He became a member of the National Socialist Party in May 1938, and joined the SS around this time. While at the Frankfurt Institute, Mengele rendered numerous professional

A group of officers is shown socializing at an SS retreat outside Auschwitz. Pictured from left to right: Commandant Richard Baer (Auschwitz commandant from May 1944 to February 1945 as well as the commandant of Nordhausen-Dora from February 1945 to April 1945), Dr. Josef Mengele and Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höss. According to Revisionist historian John Wear, Josef Mengele was not the monster he is consistently portrayed to be. Not shown is Enno Lolling, the director of the rarely mentioned Office for Sanitation and Hygiene in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps.

judgments about an individual's paternity and "racial acceptability." Historian Sheila Faith Weiss determined that Mengele's judgment was usually beneficial to the person being examined, finding that the individual was not a "full Jew" more than two-thirds of the time.[7]

Mengele originally was granted a deferment from military service during World War II. However, on June 15, 1940, Mengele was required to attend a military physician training course, where he passed the junior physician examination. Mengele became a member of the Fifth Waffen-SS Viking Division, a frontline combat unit, around the end of 1940. Mengele served as a physician on the Eastern Front, where his performance was praised by his superiors. The chief physician of his division wrote about Mengele: "Especially competent troop doctor. Promotion most warmly recommended!" Mengele received his promotion in April 1943.[8]

Mengele was wounded on the Eastern Front and declared medically unfit for combat.[9] After a four-month leave at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin, Mengele entered service as a medical doctor at Auschwitz on May 30, 1943. It was at Auschwitz that Mengele became known as the infamous "Angel of Death."[10]

SELECTIONS

Along with numerous other physicians, Mengele routinely made selections of people who were capable of working from the transports of new arrivals at Auschwitz. He said his job had been to classify those "able to work" from those "unable to work." He also said that he tried to grade as many people as possible

as "able to work." Mengele correctly denied that he had sent anyone at Auschwitz to homicidal gas chambers, as there were none in Auschwitz or any other German work camp. Mengele repeatedly said he had never harmed anyone at Auschwitz.[11]

The forensic evidence refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Reports, articles, testimony and videos from Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively shown that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau during World War II. The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno[12] and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Germar Rudolf[13] are probably the best books available for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject.

The documentary evidence, which indicates that a high percentage of inmates at Birkenau were disabled, also refutes the claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oswald Pohl, in a secret report to Himmler dated April 5, 1944, stated that there were 67,000 inmates in the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex, of which 18,000 were unable to work. In Birkenau there were a total of 36,000 inmates, of whom "approximately 15,000 are unable to work."[14] Rather than sending disabled Jews to homicidal gas chambers, Mengele and other doctors at Auschwitz worked to save the lives of many thousands of inmates.[15]

Interestingly, many Auschwitz survivors have attributed a superhuman work effort to Mengele in regard to the selection process. For example, at the well-publicized 1963-1965 Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, a Jewish inmate who unloaded incoming transports insisted at the trial that Mengele alone was always there for selections. When the judge commented, "Mengele cannot have been there all the time," the witness said: "In my opinion, always. Night and day."[16] If Mengele had worked that hard in the selection process, he wouldn't have had time to perform his other numerous medical duties.

Many former Auschwitz inmates have also failed to accurately describe Mengele. Some have portrayed Mengele as "very Aryan looking" or "tall and blond," although Mengele was actually of medium height, with dark hair and a dark complexion.[17]

TWINS RESEARCH

Mengele was interested in the study of twins, especially identical twins. Twins destined for Mengele's experiments at Auschwitz were given good food, comfortable beds and hygienic living conditions to build up their health. The purpose of building up the twins' health was to prevent infections from interfering with the results of the study. Many of the Auschwitz twins adored Mengele, affectionately calling him "Uncle Pepi."[18]

Despite claims that Mengele performed cruel and lethal experiments on twins at Auschwitz, almost all of the twins Mengele enrolled in his research at Auschwitz survived the war. In fact, so many twins survived Mengele's research that, in 1984, they helped form an association entitled Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Experiment Survivors (CANDLE). This association's name is a misnomer, because if the experiments were deadly, how could there be so many survivors?

Also, if young children unable to work had been immediately selected for gassing at Auschwitz as claimed by "Holocaust" historians, how could so many children at Auschwitz survive the war?[19]

Carlo Mattogno has prepared a long list of children and twins at Auschwitz who survived the camp.[20] In addition to the fact that almost all of the twins at Auschwitz survived the camp, Mattogno's research provides the following reasons why Mengele did not commit his alleged crimes against twins at Auschwitz:

1. The archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum contain numerous documents signed by Dr. Mengele, but no document attests to Dr. Mengele's presumed crimes. No document shows that Mengele killed even one child, or that a child was ever killed on his order.

2. All of the surviving paperwork shows that Mengele's research was limited to anthropological and behavioral studies, and did not include any surgical or other intrusive procedures.

3. The twins enrolled in Mengele's program participated in the program for months on end, with none of them dying while under Mengele's care.[21]

OTHER "CRUEL EXPERIMENTS"

Mengele has also been accused of conducting cruel and inhumane experiments for no medical purpose. For example, Vera Alexandar, a Jewish prisoner who lived in barracks for twins in the Gypsy Camp, testified:

> One day Mengele brought chocolate and special clothes. The next day an SS man, on Mengele's instructions, took away two children, who happened to be my favorites: Guido and Nino, aged about four. Two, perhaps three days later the SS man brought them back in a frightening condition. They had been sewn together like Siamese twins. The hunchbacked child was tied to the second one on the back and wrists. Mengele had sewn their veins together. The wounds were filthy and then festered. There was a powerful stench of gangrene. The children screamed all night long. Somehow their mother managed to get hold of morphine and put an end to their suffering.[22]

Germar Rudolf writes about this and other absurd descriptions of Mengele's alleged cruel experiments:

> There is "eyewitness" testimony galore about utterly senseless, cruel experiments allegedly performed by Mengele, like changing eye colors by injecting dye into an eye, transplanting limbs and organs to random places in the body, and other nonsense. While studying hundreds of "survivor" testimonies, I've come across a good share of these insults to the intellect, so insulting, indeed, that I will not waste my time listing them here. Search the internet, and you'll stumble across these Halloween-ish horror stories all over the place. People evidently like to gawk at guts and gore, so the survivors, protected from scrutiny by their aura of sainthood, cater to that need. Interestingly, the alleged victims of these experiments, quite frequently the very witnesses telling these tales, show no signs whatsoever of these cruel procedures. And it goes without saying that there is not the slightest proof for any of it—no documents, no autopsies, no medical examination on survivors proving it. Nothing. It's all a pack of lies, sweet and simple.[23]

MIKLOS NYISZLI

The Jewish Hungarian physician Miklos Nyiszli published a book of memoirs shortly after World War II about his experiences at Auschwitz. These memoirs have been used by mainstream historians as the primary source of Mengele's alleged crimes at Auschwitz. Nyiszli's memoirs, however, contain numerous errors and weaknesses that call into question the veracity of his claims.[24]

Dr. Nyiszli said that he wrote innumerable autopsy reports and signed them with his tattoo number. These reports were signed by his superior, Dr. Mengele, and then shipped to a medical center in Berlin-Dahlem. Nyiszli also wrote that he sent countless autopsy specimens to Berlin-Dahlem, and that he received replies about them with detailed scientific commentary or instructions. Based

Born in 1911, Dr. Josef Mengele (left, shown with unnamed colleague) was an accomplished German doctor and researcher. He received his Ph.D. in anthropology from the University of Munich in 1935. Two years later, he joined geneticist Dr. Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer at the Institute for Hereditary Biology and Racial Hygiene in Frankfurt where the two conducted genetic research with a particular focus on twins. Mengele's research on the genetic factors behind cleft palates, lips and chins helped him earn his doctorate in medicine from the University of Frankfurt in 1938. It was also in 1938 that he became a member of the SS. He fought as a unit doctor on the Eastern Front and was wounded, his injuries ending his combat career. During his time in battle, Mengele earned multiple military awards, including the Iron Cross 1st Class for rescuing several German soldiers from a burning tank.

on descriptions in his book, Nyiszli performed at least 170 autopsies while at Auschwitz. Despite these autopsy reports allegedly written and signed by Nyiszli, and the "countless" packages of autopsy specimens sent to a medical institute in Berlin-Dahlem, there is not a single piece of paper in the documentary record bearing Nyiszli's signature.[25]

Nyiszli also alleged in his book that, starting in August 1944, he was *the* doctor of the *Sonderkommando* for the Birkenau crematoria. The Romanian Jewish physician Charles Sigismund Bendel made the same claim at the Belsen trial in late 1945.

Despite the fact that these two doctors spent at least four months together in the same place, they were totally ignorant of each other. They also produced totally contradictory testimony in regard to their experiences at the Birkenau crematoria.[26]

Nyiszli made numerous false claims in his memoirs about the alleged homicidal gas chambers and crematoria at Birkenau. For example, Nyiszli wrote regarding a crematorium at Birkenau that "what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high which gushes from its mouth between the lightning rods at its four corners."[27] As documented by many researchers, it is technically impossible for flames to gush from crematoria.

Nyiszli wrote about the aftermath of gassings at Birkenau:

> The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all![28]

Nyiszli totally invented these gassing results. Since hydrocyanic vapors are slightly lighter than air, the diffusion of gas in the gas chambers would not rise from the floor to the ceiling. The gassing victims would have no need to climb over one another to escape the poison gas.[29] Nyiszli also incorrectly wrote that the crematoria were located two kilometers from the Birkenau Camp. In reality, the crematoria were located inside the camp.[30]

The unreliability of Nyiszli's testimony is shown by the fact that he was not used as a witness at the I.G. Farben trial at Nuremberg. Charles D. Provan wrote: "Although Dr. Nyiszli was summoned to Nuremberg to testify in the I.G. Farben trial, he was not called to the stand, presumably because he was only at Monowitz for about two weeks, and could provide little in the way of useful evidence. At some point in the trial, he was allowed to return home to Romania."[31]

Carlo Mattogno writes in regard to Nyiszli:

> It is impossible to ascribe good faith to this "eyewitness," who was and remains a mere impostor. In consequence, the essential eyewitness testimony of Dr. Mengele's alleged crimes at Auschwitz crumbles inexorably, and the rest of the legend along with it.[32]

Mattogno concludes:

> Dr. Mengele's alleged crimes are not proven by any document. No document shows that Mengele ever killed even one single child, or that one single child was ever killed on his orders. The essential and sole witness, the one upon whose testimony the whole accusation was based, was an extraordinarily creative imposter. Dr. Mengele's closest collaborators, including the presumed essential witness, and at least 543 of his "victims" were allowed to live: but how, then, are we to believe seriously in the fairy tale of the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz?[33]

FINAL YEARS

Mengele was not regarded as a principal war criminal immediately after World War II. After escaping from a U.S. prison camp in Bavaria, Mengele spent the next several years working under an assumed name as a farmhand in Germany. In the summer of 1949, Mengele headed for Argentina, where scores of Germans had found shelter. Since the Cold War in Europe had dampened enthusiasm for prosecuting war criminals, for a period of time in the 1950s Mengele felt safe from prosecution. Mengele even used his real name in 1958 to become co-owner of a successful pharmaceutical firm.[34]

Bowing to the pressure of world opinion, the German judiciary issued a warrant for Mengele's arrest in July 1959, and formally applied to Argentine authorities for his extradition. Mengele escaped arrest by moving in the spring of 1960 to Paraguay and then later to Brazil. A reward of $3 million was offered for Mengele's capture. With the Israeli secret police, Brazilian police, and numerous other Nazi hunters after him, Mengele became one of the most wanted men in the world.[35]

Mengele's only son, Rolf, secretly traveled to Brazil in 1977 to talk to his father about what had happened at Auschwitz during the war. Night after night Rolf asked his father about his time in Auschwitz. When Mengele had finally completed his statements, Rolf asked his father why, if he felt so sure of his innocence, he had not turned himself in? Rolf said his father replied, "There are no judges, only avengers."[36]

Rolf said that his father stated that he was not responsible for gassings at Auschwitz, and that twins in the camp owed their lives to him. Mengele said that he personally had never harmed anyone in his life. Sensing Rolf's incredulity, Mengele shouted at him: "Don't tell me you, my only son, believe what they write about me? On my mother's life I have

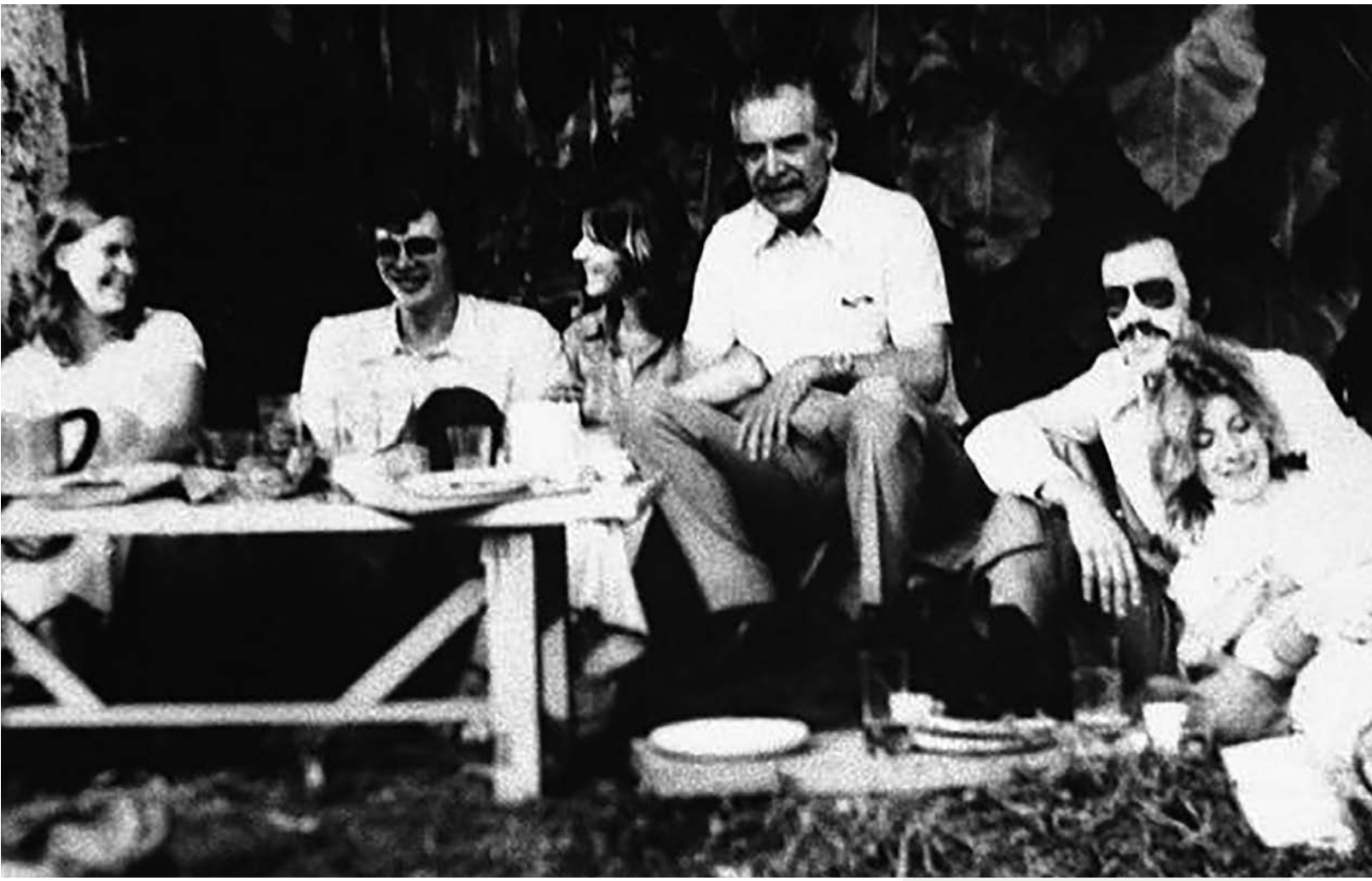

Josef Mengele is shown in his later years in Brazil, the third person from the right. After working several years as a farmhand in Germany under an assumed name, Mengele in 1949 fled to Argentina. Bowing to the pressure of world opinion, in July 1959 the German judiciary issued a warrant for Mengele's arrest. Mengele escaped authorities by moving in 1960 to Paraguay and then later to Brazil. With a $3 million award for his arrest, the Israeli secret police, Brazilian police and other Nazi hunters after him, Mengele became one of the most wanted men in the world. He was never caught. He died in 1979.

never hurt anyone."[37]

Eventually father and son agreed that no useful purpose would be served in pursuing their discussions. Rolf said that, unfortunately, he realized that his father "would never express any remorse or feeling of guilt in my presence."[38] What Rolf Mengele failed to realize is that his father felt no remorse because Mengele was not guilty of the crimes he was accused of committing at Auschwitz. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Marwell, David G., *Mengele: Unmasking the "Angel of Death*," New York: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 2020, p. 64.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 64-65.

3 Weber, Mark, "Lessons of the Mengele Affair," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 3, Fall 1985, p. 377.

4 Marwell, David G., *Mengele: Unmasking the "Angel of Death"*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 2020, pp. 4-7

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 7, 15.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 22-23.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 31, 33, 35.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 40, 45, 55-56.

9 Gutman, Israel and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 1998, p. 311.

10 Marwell, David G., *Mengele: Unmasking the "Angel of Death"*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 2020, pp. xii, 65.

11 Posner, Gerald L. and Ware, John, *Mengele: The Complete Story*, New York: McGraw Hill Book Company, 1986, p. 279.

12 Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.

13 Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017.

14 Nuremberg document NO-021, NMT (The "Green Series"), Vol. 5, pp. 384-385.

15 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 124-125.

16 Weber, Mark, "Lessons of the Mengele Affair," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6,

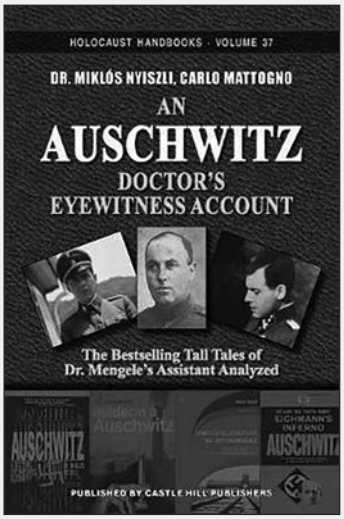

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account

The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Dr. Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while he was at Auschwitz. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages of Europe. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of other key witnesses, such as that of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, or of Elie Wiesel.

As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming the world's opinion about Auschwitz, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this.

Part 1 of this book contains a faithful translation of the original 1946 edition of Nyiszli's Hungarian book, while Part 2 makes publicly accessible for the first time essential excerpts of much-less known postwar texts by and about Nyiszli.

Part 3 thoroughly scrutinizes Nyiszli's writings with what we know to be true about Auschwitz from solid material facts and authentic documentation, while Part 4 compares his various claims with what other inmate doctors have stated who were in a similar position at Auschwitz as Nyiszli claims for himself.

Part 5 takes a critical look into how orthodox historians have dealt with Nyiszli's texts, while a short essay in the Appendix lays bare the mythical nature of the cliché of Dr. Mengele as the "Angel of Death."

The author's conclusion is dispositive: "Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escaping from the dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma – shameless mendacity or lunacy – disqualify Nyiszli and completely destroy his credibility." Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

No. 3, Fall 1985, p. 380.

17 *Ibid.*

18 Posner, Gerald L. and Ware, John, *Mengele: The Complete Story*, New York: McGraw Hill Book Company, 1986, p. 35.

19 Rudolf, Germar, "Josef Mengele—the Creation of a Myth," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017.

20 Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 391-407.

21 Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013.

22 Gutman, Israel and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 1998, p. 324.

23 Rudolf, Germar, "Josef Mengele—the Creation of a Myth," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017.

24 Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 9-16.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 12-13, 19.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 13, 304-308.

27 *Ibid.*, p. 22.

28 *Ibid.*, p. 41.

29 Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013.

30 *Ibid.*

31 Provan, Charles D., "New Light on Dr. Miklos Nyiszli and His Auschwitz Book," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 2001, p. 29.

32 Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013.

33 *Ibid.*

34 Gutman, Israel and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 1998, pp. 329-330.

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 330-331.

36 Posner, Gerald L. and Ware, John, *Mengele: The Complete Story*, New York: McGraw Hill Book Company, 1986, pp. 274, 278.

37 *Ibid.*, p. 279.

38 *Ibid.*, pp. 279-280.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

WWII from a Different View

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries—1923 to 1945

From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a daily diary. In it, he recorded events of the day along with thoughts on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels and Hitler wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory. The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be held in concentration camps and put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels wanted Jews removed from Eurasia—perhaps to Africa or Madagascar. This would be the "final solution." As such, these entries help our understanding of "the Holocaust." Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

Summer 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and thus in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. But our armed forces shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into holes with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make ornaments and carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two cities, thereby setting a record for instantaneous mass slaughter. Here is the truh about the war in Europe and Asia. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

A must read if you want to understand WWII. It was the most destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Much, much more. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of the holocaust, appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a holocaust survivor. Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show gross ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume eviscerates the Wiesel myth, showing that the man's books and testimonies are pure fiction. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

WWII Turning Points: Secret Decisions, Blunders and Cover-Ups That Determined Its Outcome

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

Mussolini's War: Volume I—The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. They shine new light on just how effective Italy's armed forces truly were. These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of the inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years.* Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Germany's War : The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

Subscribers may take 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

The 'White Death'

How a diminutive sniper helped slow the Soviet juggernaut in Finland

By John Tiffany

The term "sniping" is sometimes used inaccurately, so it is worthwhile to define it. A sniper is a marksman who shoots people, usually with a rifle, from a concealed position, usually at a great distance. Some people consider sniping to be "dirty pool," unchivalrous conduct, cowardly and "there oughtta be a law against it." True, the sniper is avoiding facing his enemy man to man. He presents his enemy with a target that is hard to hit. But you might as well say camouflage is unchivalrous—but nearly everyone uses it.

Actually sniping, and unconventional warfare in general, is often the only hope for an army that is outnumbered and outgunned. Remember Lexington and Concord? American patriots used sniping to help win many battles in our War for Independence.

Simo "Simuna" Hjajuhi (Häyhä), better known in America as the "White Death," was a Finnish example who shows that a sniper can be a champion of his people. A hero by any manner of reckoning, "White Death" did not shrink from face-to-face fighting when it was called for. At the same time, he ranks as the most lethal sniper of all time.

Finnish sniper Simo Hjajuhi with a captured Soviet Mosin Nagant rifle picked up near Jarvenpaa, Finland, December 19, 1939.

Famous as a military hero throughout Finland, Hjajuhi is surprisingly little-known in even neighboring countries such as Sweden. Hjajuhi was born in 1905 or 1906 in Viipuri province, southeast Finland, which was at the time part of the Russian empire. Finland effectively got its independence in 1918, after declaring it in 1917.

Hjajuhi hailed from a Lutheran farming family of eight children, of which he was No. 7. He grew to be a small man, only five feet tall, unassuming and mild-mannered. A farmer and outdoorsman who enjoyed hunting and skiing, he joined the volunteer White Guard militia at the age of 20. He excelled in provincial marksmanship competitions, winning many trophies.

In fall of 1939, the USSR demanded Finland agree to move the USSR-Finland border back 15.5 miles. Finland refused. The Soviets next staged an incident at the border and used the fake incident as a pretext to attack Finland on November 30, 1939, kicking off what was to become known as the Winter War.

Hjajuhi enlisted in the Finnish army as a sniper. He brought along his old rifle, a Russian-made model with iron sights. There were no lenses to fog up or to reflect light. The Reds wore poorly insulated, bright green uniforms that made them easy targets.

Although we think of Russia being well defended by "General Winter," these Red Army men were ill-suited to winter warfare; most of them did not even know how to ski.

Hjajuhi served in the defense of an area called Kollaa. This was one of the most difficult-to-defend areas of the war. The Soviets pounded the Finns with nearly 40,000 artillery rounds a day, while the heavily outnumbered Finns were only able to return fire with 1,000 rounds a day, at most. Yet the Finns were able to stop

A Finnish sniper is depicted after picking off a Soviet invader in a desolate landscape in Finland.

the Red Army, and the battle continued until the end of the war.

Working alone by choice, Hjajuhi set out each morning with a day's worth of food and several clips of ammunition. He would select a spot with good visibility and build a snow fort behind which to hide in a kneeling position, which helped his aim, instead of shooting from a prone position. Then he would wait for enemy soldiers to blunder into his sights. He sometimes packed snow in his mouth to prevent his breath being visible.

During the war, Hjajuhi sniped a whopping 505 (some say 542) Bolshevik soldiers to death and slew another 200 or so with a machine gun in conventional warfare.

In the minds of most of the Finnish people, he became a legendary guardian who could move through the snowy landscape like a ghost. On the other hand, the Red Army savages were terrified by the "White Death."

The Red soldiers took to carrying heavy iron shields to protect against snipers, but the Finnish sharpshooters simply took to shooting them in the leg or other exposed parts.

Soviet artillery bombarded Hjajuhi's presumed positions but could never seem to hit him.

Near the end of the war, a Red Army soldier got lucky; Hjajuhi was struck in the jaw with an exploding bullet, blowing off a quarter of his face. Rescued by comrades, he was rushed to a hospital, where he remained in a coma until after the war's end. The doctors did a remarkable job restoring his face, although he would never look the same.

"White Death" couldn't go home, because his homestead was now in Soviet territory. He obtained a new home and took to raising dogs and hunting moose. The Finnish president was among his hunting companions.

Hjajuhi was a humble, self-effacing man who did his duty to the best of his ability, playing an important role in stopping the Soviets from conquering not only Finland but all of Europe. He went to Valhalla on April 1, 2002, aged about 96. His exploits are commemorated in the black metal song "White Death," by the band of the same name. He deserves to be remembered. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Simo Häyhä: The Deadliest Sniper in Military History." "The Weird History Channel." www.YouTube.com.

"The Famous People." "Simo Häyhä Biography." www.TheFamousPeople.com.

Serena, Katie. "How 'White Death' Simo Häyhä Became the Deadliest Sniper in History." www.AllThatsInteresting.com.

Snodgrass, B. *Finnish Sniper Simo Häyhä During the Winter War*. www.Mosinnagant.net.

Historian John Tiffany (born 1947), who passed away in July 2020, was the editor of The Barnes Review for many years. His wife has sent us several unpublished articles John was working on at the time of his death. This was one of them.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Persecuted Dissidents

As TBR goes to press, Lady Michèle Renouf's trial in Germany for impromptu comments made in February 2018 at a memorial in Dresden commemorating the deaths of possibly hundreds of thousands of German civilians during the firebombing attack on that historic German cultural center has been postponed. Renouf was scheduled to appear before court magistrates on October 16 on charges that German authorities considered "incitement to hatred" for daring to point out and condemn the deliberate Allied policy of firebombing German cities and industrial centers of low military value. In related news, the persecuted German dissident Horst Mahler is scheduled to be released from Brandenburg-Havel prison on October 27, and sources believe German authorities will prohibit the courageous Revisionist from any publishing activities following his release—a harsh punishment for a man who has dedicated the latter half of his life to telling the truth about World War II.

✠ ✠ ✠

Yet Another Task Force Formed

A group of U.S. congressional representatives—including both Democrats and Republicans—recently announced the creation of an Interparliamentary Task Force to Combat Online Antisemitism in collaboration with lawmakers in Israel, Canada, Australia and the UK. The group's primary task is to formulate policies designed to pressure social media companies to crack down on and ultimately ban "hate speech," "anti-Semitism" and "conspiracy theories" on their platforms, policies virtually every major social media company

MICHELE RENOUF

already has in place. "It has never been easier than now for anti-Semites to connect and spread hateful propaganda using social media," Rep. Ted Deutch, a Jewish Democrat representing Florida's 22nd Congressional district and a founding member of the task force, said in a statement announcing the group. "These platforms have a responsibility to ensure that they are not being used freely by purveyors of hate."

✠ ✠ ✠

Australian Bookseller in a Bind

Australia's leading bookstore chain is under fire from a top Australian Jewish group for selling a book written by Martin Luther, a German thinker, writer and critic who is widely regarded as the leading founder of Protestant Christianity. Dymocks Booksellers, founded in 1879 in Sydney, now has over 60 stores in Australia and several other stores in New Zealand and Hong Kong. The controversial book in question is Luther's *On the Jews and Their Lies*, a popular tome originally published in 1543, and featuring a foreword by the late Texe Marrs, a longtime pastor, radio host and author based in Texas. The Anti-Defamation Commission—Australia's version of the Anti-Defamation League—described the book as a "notorious anti-Semitic tract by a rabid and violent Jew-hater" that "should not be sold by any bookstore." The group is insisting "Dymocks do the right thing" and "immediately stop offering this despicable sermon," once again demonstrating organized Jewry's proclivity for controlling what the masses can and cannot discuss or read.

✠ ✠ ✠

Germany Pledges More Money

Angela Merkel's government recently announced it would pledge an additional $26 million to the Jewish community in Germany, which would be administered by the Central Council of Jews in Germany to cover security costs as Jewish leaders continue to warn of rising levels of "racism" and "anti-Semitism." In a statement, the Central Council explained that the funds provided by the German government would be used to improve security at synagogues and other Jewish communal buildings and offices. "Jews must be able to feel safe living in Germany—it is also in the interest of the state," Horst Seehofer, Germany's interior minister, pathetically explained following the announcement. Seehofer went on to vow the German government would "do everything possible to provide the necessary protection," adding that the Germans "understand their responsibility," no doubt a reference to the guilt associated with the Jewish "Holocaust" narrative of WWII, which Germans and Europeans more generally must continue to make amends for.

✠ ✠ ✠

Popular TBR Author Locked Up

The righteous and courageous French dissident Hervé Ryssen, who has written numerous well-documented and scholarly books on some of the most taboo topics in the world, was recently jailed in France after a judge ruled a number of his internet and social media postings defamed Jews, it was recently reported. Ryssen has long been a target of the French regime for publicly expressing his

dissenting political and historical perspectives. In late September, Ryssen began a 17-month jail sentence at the notorious Fleury-Mérogis prison near Paris, one of the largest prisons in Europe. The dissident writer has found himself unjustly persecuted for his writings and political perspectives on numerous occasions, including in 2017, 2018 and in January 2020. Ryssen does not speak English, but you are welcome to write words of encouragement to him, but please do not include the kinds of comments that the authorities would use to deny delivery of your letter:

Maison d'arrêt de Fleuris-Mérogis
Herve LALIN
No. d'Écrou 459-091
7 Avenue des Peupliers
91 700 Fleury-Mérogis
FRANCE

✠ ✠ ✠

Finnish Nationalists Banned

The increasingly popular pan-Scandinavian nationalist group known as the Nordic Resistance Movement (NRM) has had its Finnish branch entirely banned in that country. With divisions in Norway, Denmark and Iceland, and an established political party in Sweden, the group represents and champions the interests of the native Scandinavian people. The Supreme Court of Finland recently upheld a previously challenged decision to outright ban the Finnish branch of the NRM, which dubiously argued that the group engages in "hate speech" against Jews and other foreigners while otherwise engaging in behavior "in violation of the law and accepted principles of morality." Jewish leaders in Sweden, spearheaded by the Central Council of Jews in Sweden, have stepped up their pressure on the Swedish government, demanding that the group be outlawed there as well. The World Jewish Congress similarly issued a statement recently insisting that "all Nordic governments follow Finland's example and move swiftly to ban the Nordic Resistance Movement and rid its violent propaganda from our streets."

✠ ✠ ✠

Political Dissident Denied Violin

Matt Hale, who has been dubiously imprisoned since 2004 and is known as America's foremost political prisoner, was recently told by the warden of the prison he is currently incarcerated in that he will not be able to receive his cherished violin while behind bars. Hale had been seeking his violin, but his request was officially denied in early October. He is currently working on this third book and, according to his closest supporters, is still in good spirits despite being unjustly imprisoned for the past 16 years. Write to Hale at:

Matthew F. Hale #15177-424
USP Marion CMU
U.S. Penitentiary
P.O. Box 1000
Marion, IL 62959

✠ ✠ ✠

Israel to Get Veto Powers?

A recently introduced bipartisan bill in the House of Representatives would give Israel an effective veto power of U.S. arms sales to Middle Eastern nations in an effort to guarantee the Jewish state's qualitative military advantage in the region, it was recently reported by *The Times of Israel*. Since Israel's founding in 1948, U.S. policy has centered around maintaining Israel's military advantage throughout the Middle East, with massive military aid and generous arms packages granted to the Zionist regime occupying Palestine. The recently introduced bill "would require the president to consult with the Israeli government to ensure [qualitative military edge] concerns are settled" when arms sales to other countries in the Middle East are concerned. A number of the sponsors of this egregious bill—which officially hands decision-making authority to a foreign nation when it comes to arms sales in the region—are Jewish Democratic representatives, whose loyalty to Israel may possibly trump their loyalty to the United States.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Axis Ingrate

Francisco Franco vs. Leon Degrelle

Ingrate and fence sitter Franco did little for the Axis, and even less for genuine war hero Leon Degrelle

The article below is about how Spanish dictator Francisco Franco treated Axis war hero Leon Degrelle, who came to him in 1945, a true refugee, seeking protection from the Allies after the war.

By John de Nugent

Leon Degrelle is met warmly by Adolf Hitler in 1944.

Leon Degrelle (1906-1994) would become the most decorated officer of the 450,000 non-German volunteers of the Waffen-SS. He spent five years on the infernal Eastern Front, where 2 million Axis soldiers perished.

The truth is that the supposedly heroic Francisco Franco was not even one of the original Spanish rebel generals who overthrew the leftist republic to establish Spanish fascism. He was a fence sitter until they offered him leadership. The Spanish Civil War began after a declaration in July 1936 of military opposition against the republican government by a group of generals of the Spanish Republican Armed Forces, originally under the leadership of José Sanjurjo, who died in a plane crash a few days later.

When the leftist Popular Front won the 1936 Spanish national elections, Franco joined other generals who intended to overthrow the republic at all costs.

The coup failed to take control of most of the country and precipitated the Spanish Civil War. After the war had started, Franco took control of the Army of Africa, which was airlifted into Spain. Through the deaths of the other leading generals, Franco became by default his faction's only leader and was appointed generalissimo and head of state in the fall of 1936. Then the Germans and Italians saved his coup with massive military support—air, land and sea, plus cash and advanced training.

It is true that under the iron-fisted rule of the "caudillo" (leader) Generalissimo Franco, Spain was a

This *LIFE* magazine photo shows Adolf Hitler (right) shaking hands with Caudillo Francisco Franco in Hendaye near the Spanish-French border, October 23, 1940. The purpose of the meeting was to convince Franco to join the Axis effort against England. After hours of talks, no substantive agreement was reached. In the end, Franco half-heartedly agreed to join Hitler's alliance—but only when Franco saw it to his advantage to do so.

country that remained fascist after the disastrous end of World War II for the Axis.

On the other hand, Franco was not at all like Degrelle (who understood the racial views of Adolf Hitler), and his ideology was basically just conservative and authoritarian. Franco was a good Catholic, however. Law and order, dictatorship, family values, anti-feminism and Spanish nationalism ruled the day.

In fact, Franco shortsightedly helped Hitler and the Axis very little during the war—although it was Mussolini and Hitler who had given him enormous, decisive military aid in his ultimate victory over the Spanish republic, which had been backed by Josef Stalin and various leftists and Communists worldwide.

It is even said that Franco accepted a huge bribe in 1940 from the English, proffered by Winston Churchill, to remain neutral in World War II, and especially not to close the Strait of Gibraltar to the British Royal Navy—a betrayal with terrible consequences for Italy and Germany.

The *Wehrmacht*, which Hitler had prepared in 1940-41 to invade the Soviet Union, also had to fight in North Africa (in Egypt, Libya, Tunisia and Algeria) as well as in the Balkans. Hitler was forced to send some of his vitally needed divisions to both side theaters to rescue the soldiers of Mussolini, whom the British (and Greeks) were beating.

This huge diversion of military resources fatally weakened his own invasion of the Soviet Union, a military juggernaut then ruled by the mass-murderer Stalin.

But this same Franco did little more than the absolute, bare minimum for Degrelle, when he escaped from the Allies and crash-landed in a German plane in northern Spain in May 1945.

The supreme Allied commander in Europe, Gen. Dwight "Ike" Eisenhower, had demanded Franco unjustly extradite two prominent Axis leaders. First Ike demanded that Franco send Pierre Laval, the one-time prime minister of the "French State" (the correct name of the Vichy regime under Marshal Phi-

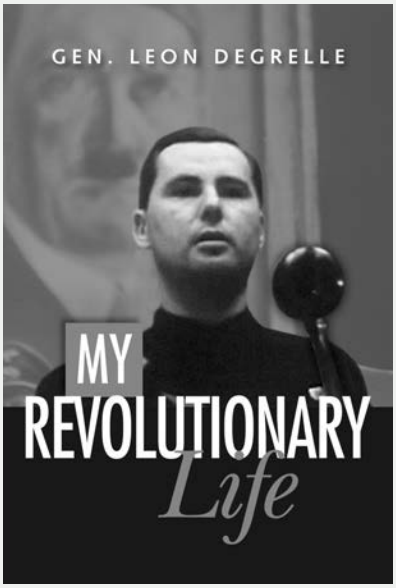

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle

My Revolutionary Life had never appeared in print as a book before—and is now available only from The Barnes Review. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Gen. (then colonel) Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also poignantly recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician before th war, the political situation in Europe before Hitler assumed power, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his life in Spain. Painstakingly reconstructed from Gen. Degrelle's private lectures by John de Nugent and Margaret Huffstickler. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET

Francisco Franco (right) is shown with future King Juan Carlos I who was named by Franco as his successor, a strange choice to say the least. Juan Carlos was an ultra-liberal member of the Bourbon dynasty. He ruled from 1975 until his abdication in 2014.

lippe Pétain) to Charles De Gaulle's France. He then ordered Franco to extradite Leon Degrelle back to Belgium for his supposed "treason" against Belgium and for completely invented "war crimes"—which today not even one of Degrelle's detractors claims were real.

Franco, fearing a U.S.-British invasion of Spain, decided to hand over Laval to the Allies and thus to his death. Perhaps this was because Degrelle was much more likable, charming and friendly than Laval. We do not know the reason. Although Franco refused to exile Degrelle, he and his Franquistas did very little for Degrelle, a French-speaking man of Belgian Wallonia, even though he was threatened constantly by both Jewish assassins and by penury.

The German Otto Skorzeny, also a Waffen-SS hero, likewise lived in Spanish exile. But, unlike Degrelle, he refrained from any controversial political commentary on the National Socialists or Hitler's attitude toward international Jewry. It is also alleged that Skorzeny became a military advisor for Israel's Mossad, consulting on combat tactics for their commandos. (One of them, by the way, was Benjamin Netanyahu.)

Franco never understood that the defeat of the Axis would sooner or later lead to the downfall of his own regime as well, and he never showed any real gratitude for the sacrifices Italy and Germany made in money and lives to ensure Spain was not taken over by Communists, who would have treated the Spanish people as harshly as they treated every other nation they conquered or had handed to them.

After his demise in November 1975, Franco's Francoist system was gradually and cunningly dismantled under his successor as ruler, King Juan Carlos. The grandson of the last Spanish king, Juan Carlos had grown up partly in Italy and, though he attended Spanish military academies, he became a flaming liberal.

"Everything is tied up, and well tied up," boasted Franco, referring to the institutional groundwork he

put in place to ensure the regime's survival without him. The armed forces remained loyal to Francoism and thus posed a very real threat to the "democratic reforms" Juan Carlos wanted.

But by using Adolfo Suarez, a turncoat Francoist, as his prime minister, who initially pacified the worried fascists, King Juan Carlos went on in early 1977 to legalize multiple political parties, which was absolutely anathema to fascism. Other government decrees in the spring of 1977 set the rules for elections, legalizing even the Communist Party, and trade unions.

The two most important labor organizations that were legalized were associated with the Communist Party and the Socialist Workers Party. In the first year after Franco's death, 150 million working days were lost to strikes compared to just 14.5 million the previous year, and so it began. In 1981, old-school Francoists tried to seize power, but King Juan Carlos denounced them in a general's uniform on television, and the coup fizzled.

Today, Spain is as enslaved as France or Germany—or even today's United States—with terrorist Muslims and alien immigrants from Africa slaughtering Spaniards on the street and anti-Christian groups marching and flaunting their power everywhere. And, of course, hate speech laws are rigorously enforced, denying the right to point out the truth: Spain has been thoroughly brought under the thumb of the New World Order, its Christian religion subverted, its European culture undermined and its racial character muddied by throngs of non-White, non-Christian immigrants—the Kalergi Plan in full operation. ❖

John de Nugent is a former Marine, an activist, historian, translator and author. He is a former associate editor of TBR and has contributed many articles on a wide range of subject material. See more at www.johndenugent.com.

Was Col. Leon Degrelle Really a Waffen-SS General?

By John de Nugent

GEN. DEGRELLE

I am often asked, "Was Leon Degrelle really a Waffen-SS general?" The answer is yes—and no. Degrelle never referred to himself as a general after the war. During his very long Spanish exile (1945-1994), and to the day he died, writing 40 books during that time, Degrelle was known only as a colonel.

But this was only because *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler, who had indeed promoted him to brigadier general (*Brigadeführer*), did not know at that time that he had already been fired by Adolf Hitler for negotiating with the Allies without permission.

Degrelle was promoted to SS-*Standartenführer* (colonel) on April 20, 1945, Hitler's birthday, by the way. On May 1, 1945, Degrelle was further promoted by Himmler to *Brigadeführer*.

This promotion, however, was extralegal due to Himmler having been removed from office on Hitler's orders on April 28. But, to be fair, Himmler thought he was still in office as *Reichsführer* SS when he made Degrelle a general.

Adm. Karl Dönitz told Himmler later that very same day (May 1, 1945) that he had been relieved by Hitler, who was now reportedly deceased. Himmler, shocked, nevertheless wanted to keep on serving under new Reich President Karl Dönitz. Dönitz told Himmler that that was not going to happen.

Degrelle was an ultra-loyal Hitler supporter who did not especially like Himmler (nor did most people). He resented what he perceived as a condescending tone in Himmler toward him, such as saying "*Mein lieber Degrelle*" ("My dear Degrelle").

For both these reasons, Degrelle always refused to refer to his rank as general—out of respect for Hitler and his dislike of Himmler.

So, technically and legally, Degrelle was only a colonel.

In point of fact, Degrelle, the most highly decorated foreign *Waffen*-SS officer, and a warrior who served for five years on the hellish Eastern Front, deserved the promotion to brigadier general that Himmler did give him. Thus, in my opinion—and by rights—the amazing Degrelle was a general of the legendary Waffen-SS. ❖

Blas Piñar Remembers

Spaniard Pays Homage to Leon Degrelle

Nationalist politician Blas Pinãr addresses supporters.

The following is a translation of an article from the pen of Spanish writer Blas Piñar Lopez, originally published in the Spanish magazine *Circle of Friends of Léon Degrelle*, May 2019. It is a glossy, color magazine written by comrades who knew this great *Waffen*-SS officer personally, who, before the war, had been the founder, leader and charismatic speaker of the Belgian Rexist Party. Piñar was a friend of Degrelle.

In the article, this close friend of Degrelle during his life in Spanish exile from 1945 to 1994 tells of the great financial and security difficulties Degrelle faced in post-World War II Spain.

By Blas Piñar
Translated by John de Nugent

I had a close friendship with Léon Degrelle. He was a man who left a very deep impression upon me. His biography is impressive and his behavior was consistently exemplary. Degrelle should be proclaimed "the ultimate role model of a political leader."

I never saw Degrelle sad. He was overflowing with an inner Christian joy.

I am ever conscious of one of his typical quotes: "I am only a temporary loser." He always said this with a sweet smile.

"The life of Léon Degrelle," wrote Francisco Torres Garcia, as recalled by José Luis Jerez in his *Degrelle en el Exilio 1945-94*, "perhaps was closer to the plot of a good adventure movie than that of a simple mortal

in our time." (In *La Nación* of April 13-19, 1994.)

It was in Mexico that Léon Degrelle "awoke" politically and spiritually. He had traveled there to support the "Cristeros" (devout Mexican Christians), because, he wrote in 1929, "the Mexican tragedy had long since sliced into my heart like a saw of steel." He was so impressed by their cry of "*Viva Cristos Rey!*" ["Long live Christ the King"] under which they bravely died fighting for their faith as martyrs against the Communists that he named his own movement "Rexism" ("the movement of the king"). [See TBR, July/August 2020.—Ed.]

Terribly injured in his plane crash during his escape to Spain from collapsing Nazi Germany as the Allies approached, Degrelle was transferred to a local Spanish hospital. Antonio Vallejo Zaldo, who, several years later, presided over the National Confederation of Veterans, helped him in significant ways. He stated of Degrelle that "only a man strong in body and soul could have survived the tragic flight and the fractures and injuries sustained in this dangerous landing."

My contacts with Degrelle became more intense after an article I published in *Fuerza Nueva* ["New Force"] on February 21, 1970 (No. 162). It bore the title "Those [the Allies] Who Do Not Forgive."

I protested in this article against the search and seizure order which, at the request of the Belgian government, had been issued by [Spanish-Francoist] Minister of Foreign Affairs Gregorio López Bravo. If Degrelle had been captured under this order, he would have been extradited back to his native Belgium, there to suffer the death sentence after conviction *in absentia* for a "crime" whose statute of limitations had been extended just to prosecute him.

From my article I wish to quote this part:

Leon Degrelle (center, hands on railing) is shown at a rally for Blas Piñar. Piñar was a dedicated Spanish nationalist and the founder of Fuerza Nueva (New Force) and Frente Nacional (National Front). During his time in Spain, Degrelle was a strong supporter of Spanish nationalist groups and a close friend of Piñar.

> The Belgian government wanted to enforce its double death sentence on Degrelle. They want to take him to the wall twice—shoot him down or hang him, or even hang him twice—and after having shot or hanged him once, the first time alive, then shoot or hang him again when dead. … All this to be sure they did not fail to kill him, fearing that the rope might not fulfill its mission of compressing his trachea. I hope to God that with his abilities and cleverness, Degrelle can leave Spanish territory, where he is now banned from living.

As a Spaniard, when I read the government's "Order of Search and Capture" for Degrelle, I felt such terrible shame. My indignation was even more profound when I learned that Degrelle had obtained Spanish nationality in 1954. He was thus a Spaniard and therefore, under our law, could not be legally extradited.

One satisfying thing came of this very unpleasant incident. It was the

The wreckage of Degrelle's crashed plane in San Sebastian, Spain.

A Close Relationship Revealed in Letters from Leon Degrelle

Leon Degrelle and Blas Piñar had some very important correspondence. They revealed Degrelle's worries and his convictions. TBR reproduces portions of some of these letters below:

April 19, 1971
Dear Don Blas,

This is your friend Leon. My situation is still difficult. With an evil rage, they continue to persecute me, despite my absolute silence [about my views].

We know from an indisputable source that it was only during the last week that the Belgian Embassy in Madrid sent three encrypted telexes about me, proof that they are preparing some new move.

—Leon Degrelle

* * *

December 23, 1977
Very dear Blas,

For your family as for you, I wish a very happy Easter. The year 1978 [Franco was gone and his system was being dismantled] is approaching with a very ugly face. You will have to fight to save Spain! May God bless you, Blas, giving you an enlightened soul, courage and physical strength. You will always have me fraternally at your side. Courage! You can win! Very affectionately yours.

—Leon Degrelle

* * *

We also reproduce the dedications from Degrelle of two of Piñar's books:

"To an admirable friend, Blas Piñar, champion of the ideal, with Degrelle's most affectionate solidarity."

* * *

"To Don Blas Piñar, an exceptional man that Spain is lucky to have. With all my consideration, Degrelle."

* * *

For her part, Jeanne Brevet, the widow of Degrelle, wrote this dedication in another book by her husband, which she kindly sent Piñar:

"To Blas Piñar, in faithful memory of my husband who received so much from this land during his exile in Spain."

Leon Degrelle poses for a photograph in Spain in 1953.

friendship I developed from meeting Juan Servando Balaguer, the son-in-law of the Rexist leader.

Degrelle's life, let us be clear, was never easy in Spain. I joined the group that helped to not only save him from the economic difficulties, but also helped ensure his physical safety.

His enemies, always on the lookout, wanted to assassinate him, and his status as a political exile was not enough to enjoy the full and generous protection of the Spanish government.

Economic difficulties, yes, he could overcome them. But he could not escape his persecutors. People came from abroad periodically to try to murder him. Once, to avoid murder, he sought refuge in a monastery. Another time he was admitted as a "patient" to a hospital. On yet another occasion, he was hidden in a city in the province of Ciudad Real [in south central Spain].

So that he could change his name, and thus gain some level of anonymity, Señor Degrelle was adopted by a Spanish lady, Matilde Martínez Reina. He thus legally became "Leon Ramirez Reina." It was I, as a notary, who witnessed this adoption.

I can neither minimize nor fully reveal my very personal relationship with Degrelle, which was at the same time both political and emotional. I remember one evening, my wife and I ate dinner at his home. It was a pleasure to see his personal museum and to listen to his comments on life and world events. I also remember that I witnessed, along with Ramón Serrano Suner, the marriage of one of his daughters.

Degrelle himself wrote the phrase, "Today fully with Franco," in the introduction of his brochure *Franco: Head of State*, published by the Franco-Hispanic Circle as a

supplement to No. 67 of the *Letters of Franco-Spanish Friendship* of spring 2006. In this introduction, we realize Degrelle's deep relationship with, and gratitude toward, our nation of Spain.

Already, in 1934, José Antonio [Primo de Rivera, founder of the quasi-fascist Falange, from the Spanish word for "Phalanx"] sent him the first membership card to be a member of the foreign branch of the Falange.

Degrelle had first come to Spain in February 1939. He was received here with the greatest of affection. He had an interview back then with the victorious Francisco Franco in Lleida. In the newspaper *Arriba, Espana!* ["Stand up, Spain!"] they published on February 12, 1939 his article "Rex Franco" ["King Franco"].

I also think it necessary to mention what Degrelle said in early 1976 of Franco [after Franco's death in November 1975] :

"Tomorrow, Europe, freed from its complexes, will thank Franco for his magnificent physical, moral, economic and strategic contribution to all that is essential for our survival."

Anne, daughter of Rexism's head, said at the end of the commemoration to which I was referring earlier: "I thank Spain, which, because of the *caudillo*, gave refuge to my father. Therefore, we will never be grateful enough to you patriots."

Cercle des Amis de
Léon Degrelle
Association Loi 1901 - 31e correspondance privée - janvier 2019
« La tradition est la passation du feu, et non la vénération des cendres. »
Gustav Mahler

CEDADE (an acronym for Círculo Español de Amigos de Europa or "Spanish Circle of Friends of Europe") published nationalist material on people they considered traditional heroes. This article originally appeared in Spanish in one of their publications, *The Circle of Friends of Leon Degrelle*.

True to his doctrine, and referring to his electoral triumph in his native Belgium before the outbreak of World War II, he states in *Up*, February 7, 1970: "I could have become a cabinet minister; one word would have been enough to get into the game. But I wanted to liberate my country, and free it from the dictatorial rule of the forces of big money, which corrupts all power, that distorts and manipulates consciences, and ruins our institutions."

I will end this article with some praise uttered by José Utrera Molina about Leon Degrelle: "I've met very few men with the intellectual and moral energy of Degrelle … one of the most important and motivating personalities of Europe at that time." (Foreword to *Persist and Sign* by Leon Degrelle, published by Dyrsa, Madrid, 1968)

To this compliment, I add that of Bernardo Gil Mugurza: "All the good people who knew the Belgian populist leader were captivated by the lucidity of his thought, the fidelity to his flag, his generous character and the goodness of his heart." (*Requiem for a Great European*)

Degrelle's mortal remains were cremated and his ashes scattered in his native Bouillon, Belgium and onto the Obersalzberg in Bavaria, Germany, the Alpine home of his idol, Adolf Hitler. ❖

This article was translated from the original Spanish by ***John de Nugent*** and ***Margaret Huffstickler***. Both have provided valuable translations to TBR, Huffstickler most notably of the works of Joaquim Bochaca, and de Nugent of Leon Degrelle.

At left, Blas Piñar makes a fiery gesture during a political speech. In a 2005 interview with Piñar conducted by journalist Bernardo Gil Mugarza, Piñar had this to say about the uprising that sent King Alphonso XIII into exile and brought, eventually, Francisco Franco to power: "The uprising was absolutely necessary, because the Republic of 1931 brought the nation to total ruin. The uprising met the highest moral standards in that it was the starting point of a state at the service of the people of Spain." As for his views on leftist socialist and Marxist states he said: "The socialist state, which is a state of pure law without a solid, moral foundation, corrupts and destroys true freedom. On the other hand, the Marxist state, with its totalitarian idolatry, not only crushes all freedoms, but it collectivizes the economy, impoverishes the people and leads them to misery."

Mysteries of Hitler's 'Earthworm Lair'

Extent of Nazi Germany's *Regenwurmlager* fortified military defensive line amazes even Third Reich critics

By Sidney Secular

A portion of the underground tunnel system of the *Regenwurmlager*.

The *Festungsfront* (Fortified) *Oder-Warthe-Bogen*, or *Ostwall*, called by some the *Regenwurmlager* or "Earthworm Lair," was a very extensive fortified military defense line created by Nazi Germany between the Oder and Warta rivers in the vicinity of Miedzyrzecz in current-day Lubuskie province in Poland, about 200 miles east of Berlin. The Russians refer to it as the Oder Quadrangle. It was the most technologically advanced fortification system of Germany and of any country extant at the time of World War II. It has somewhat of an analog in the French Maginot Line of World War I, which was primitive in sophistication and purpose compared with the German creation. It has been well preserved to its known extent today, and is a tourist attraction and object of some wonder even now.

Its exact, basically north to south orientation and extent are unknown, since the terminus at each end has not been established, but the known length is about 30 miles, with multitudes of side tunnels which have hardly been explored. Some of these were blocked by the builders to prevent penetration by invaders. Many of the tunnels and structures were built to last, with then state-of-the art materials and sophisticated, exacting methods. In the center of the complex from which modern-day tours start, the tunnels run continuously for about 20 miles before ending. They are circular or semi-circular in shape, 130 feet in diameter, and are centered 100 to 160 feet underground.

The complex contains barracks, bunkers, 50 armored reinforced concrete blockhouses, 17 freight stations along 20 miles of underground narrow-gauge railways (which were operated entirely by electricity with no evidences of soot or pollution present), several dozen pillboxes (*panzerwerks*)—comprehensive defense units with machine gun and mortar installations, with provision for flamethrowers and grenade launchers. There are even crematoria and hospital structures present, which indicate that the complex was created to be as self-contained and self-sufficient as possible, with a minimum of movement in and out of the complex.

On the exterior of the complex are enormous green steel domes to shelter the weaponry, plus miles of concrete poles to act as anti-tank barriers. Miles of the tunnels are today partially flooded with shallow water, but not enough to prevent walking through them.

Design of the system began in

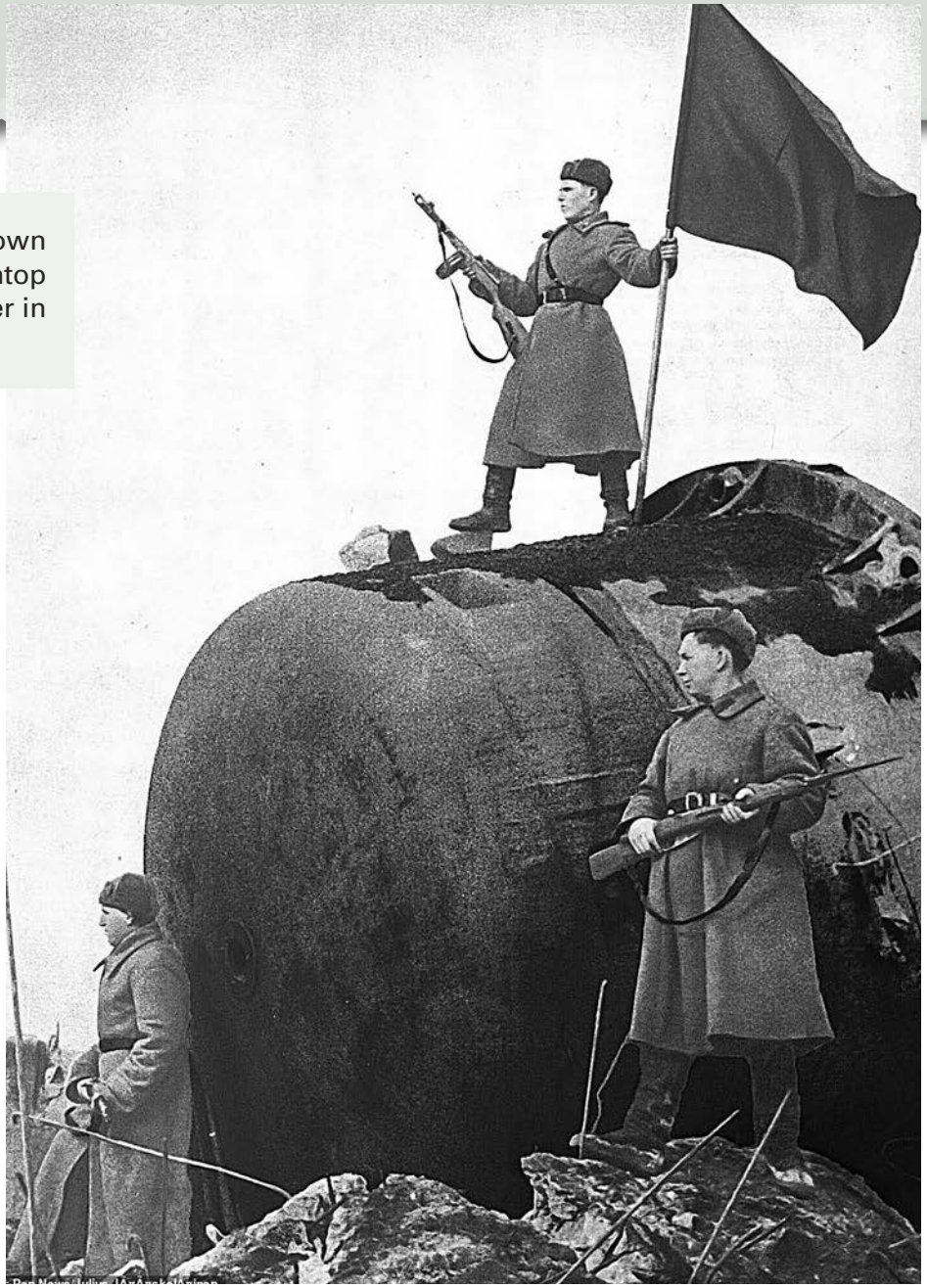

Victorious Soviet troops are shown waving a red flag and celebrating atop the Nazi's *Regenwurmlager* bunker in Poland after its capture.

1925, with construction proceeding at a moderate pace from 1927 until 1933, when Adolf Hitler became chancellor and requested that the speed of construction be sharply increased. The plan was for construction to continue until 1951 if the war's end hadn't interrupted it. Hitler visited the complex in 1935 and again in 1937 to monitor progress of the construction.

The Soviet army reached the defensive line during the Vistula-Oder offensive of 1945, before sufficient German forces could be amassed and deployed to defend it. The complex was overwhelmed within three days. The operations within the complex were supervised by the Totenkopf Division of the SS. The fate of this division has never been determined after the position was overwhelmed. There is even speculation that this SS unit retreated during the fighting to an undiscovered underground location, even to a large underground bunker that has yet to be discovered.

The complex has all the appearance of something much more than a defensive barrier. The miles of blocked off tunnels, their impressive number and the intended permanence and detailed, careful and advanced work put into the construction would seem to indicate that top-secret scientific or armaments research and development may have been conducted there, possibly relating to German "wonder weapons." The tunnels and fortifications contain traps designed to kill those who wander into prohibited areas, and tourists proceeding on their own without guides have been killed in that way. This is another indication of the secrecy involved with the clandestine work that must have been taking place at the facility.

After the war, the Poles and Russians never undertook a comprehensive survey or mapping of the complex, and American researchers have never been given the opportunity to investigate the tunnel network.

The central portion of the complex has been made into a popular tourist attraction. It is open to visitors from April 15 to October 15. There are tours of 1.5 miles and 2.5 miles conducted by authorized guides. The temperature in the interior of the complex remains at a steady 50 degrees Farenheit. Flashlights and sturdy footwear are required for navigating the complex. The tours emanate from Miedzyrzecz, Poland.

The complex of tunnels is also the home of the Nietoperek Reserve, an official wildlife preserve for about 30,000 bats of 12 different species, the largest such site in Europe. ❖

Sidney Secular is a freelance author and nationalist activist who lives in Maryland. For more information about his political activities email him at success_express@yahoo.com.

Hervé Ryssen

Punished for His Own Unfailing Honesty

Popular politically incorrect French author Hervé Ryssen has been thrown in jail for the crime of voicing his opinions

By Rémi Tremblay

French author Hervé Ryssen, whose birth name is Hervé Lalin, is the latest victim of political repression in Europe. This brave author, who has never committed or advocated any form of violence, is currently serving a sentence of 17 months for his writings and comments, a sentence of which he will serve a minimum of nine months.

As surprising as it may seem, being jailed for one's opinion is possible in the land where human rights were first drafted. But, after all, the land of the so-called Enlightenment has also been known for its violent repression of political dissidents after World War II, that tragic event that still appears to inspire France's legal system.

Despite what may have been claimed by many media sources, Ryssen has not been incarcerated for his writings on the Jewish "Holocaust," as he has never thoroughly addressed that topic in books, leaving the subject to researchers more specialized in the field, such as Robert Faurisson, whom he highly respected. He was not accused of Holocaust Revisionism *per se*, but rather of spreading "anti-Semitism," a concept as vague and malleable as "hate" which is maliciously used to punish dissidents such as Ryssen for daring to criticize or state facts about Jews.

The nationalist author has, in the last 15 years, written extensively on the so-called "Jewish question," authoring 11 books on the subject, as well as producing a handful of brochures and videos.

The first title of this series devoted to Jewish studies is *Les Espérances planétariennes* (*Planetary Hopes*), published in 2005, and it recently ended with *L'Antisémitisme sans complexe ni tabou: Plaidoyer pour la liberté d'expression (Antisemitism Without Shame or Taboo: A Plea for Freedom of Speech*), published in 2018. His most famous book surely is *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, translated in English and distributed by The Barnes Review. [See pages 64-65 for a full list of Ryssen's English-language books sold exclusively by TBR.—Ed.]

Although he never presented himself as such, it can be said that Ryssen is the spiritual heir of French Catholic author Edouard Drumont (1844-1917), known for his famous *La France Juive* (*Jewish France*). Like Drumont's work, all of Ryssen's assertions are always documented with countless sources, most often coming directly from Jewish or mainstream voices, thus hard to attack on charges of "anti-Semitism." French "justice"—if it can be called that at all—seems to have overlooked that fact.

Ryssen was sent to jail on September 18, 2020, primarily because of three separate and distinct prior criminal convictions. Last January, he was sentenced to prison for his book *Antisemitism Without Shame or Taboo*. Prior to that, he was convicted in June 2018 to a year behind bars, the maximum allowed, for a YouTube video criticizing the so-called "Chosen People." The year before, in October 2017, he received a prison sentence for tweets and Facebook posts. This time, the state gave him a consecutive sentence of 17 months addressing all of the three prior criminal convictions.

Those three convictions were not the first legal problems faced by Ryssen over the course of his long nationalist activism, which began in the 1990s. Involved in many ventures, such as Unité Radicale, the magazine *Réfléchir & Agir* (*Think & Act*) and, more recently, in the Yellow Vest movement, he has often been legally harassed for his writing, and has been heavily fined while receiving "suspended jail sentences," something similar to probation, on numerous occasions. This, however, is the first time, as mentioned earlier, that he has actually been imprisoned for his writings. As the judge specified, nothing up to now has deterred him from his ongoing activism. Indeed, Ryssen

Politically incorrect author Hervé Ryssen has been jailed for making "anti-Semitic comments." Here he is shown in January in the 17th correctional chamber of the Paris court, which specializes in "press offenses." It was here that a judge found him guilty of "holocaust negationism," insults and defamation of an anti-Semitic nature and incitement to hatred against Jews. Interestingly, much of what Ryssen says in his books is quoted directly from Jewish sources. Are some off limits to any criticism because of their religion or ethnicity?

has always refused to bow down to political correctness and has chosen the path of loyalty to his beliefs, in spite of all the obstacles laid before him. Despite losing his job, being ostracized and being regularly prosecuted, he has never backed down.

Clearly, this is the very reason why the authorities felt the need to imprison him. This is also an obvious warning to his many followers.

Interestingly, at the same time-Ryssen was sent to prison, the trial of the 14 terrorists responsible for the *Charlie Hebdo* killings of January 2015 was starting in Paris. Five years after that violent attack against the satirical and often vulgar left-wing magazine, the trial raised questions about freedom of speech. And the whole French political elite thumped their chest while repeating their pro-freedom-of-speech mantras. French President Emmanuel Macron went as far as to claim that in a free society like France there was a "right to blaspheme."

Clearly, it depends on who is targeted, as the Ryssen case proves. Mocking Islam may be more socially acceptable than criticizing Judaism or even Zionism, as many people learned the hard way during the course of recent history.

While repeating its "loving attachment" to unlimited freedom of speech, the French Republic in fact sentenced this author for his beliefs, and no one noted the level of hypocrisy or cognitive dissonance involved.

The only French politician who courageously denounced this jailing was Bruno Gollnisch, one of Jean-Marie Le Pen's former counselors, who stated quite correctly that, "Mr. Hervé Ryssen [was] jailed for thought crimes." He added: "There are thought prisoners in France today." As for the National Rally, formerly known as the National Front, its leaders have remained totally silent, preferring not to be associated with Ryssen. Sadly, defending freedom of speech has become too dangerous of a sport for all but the most hearty.

Although Ryssen is not the first French dissident to be sent to prison, with Vincent Reynouard serving a few months in prison for his Revisionist writings a decade ago, his case is symptomatic of France's increasing political repression, as *Rivarol*'s editor-in-chief Jerome Bourdon noted on September 23. In the past few years, several political dissidents—such as Alain Soral and the Black comedian and commentator Dieudonné—were condemned for "anti-Semitism," although they have not yet been incarcerated. Blogger Boris Le Lay exiled himself to Japan to avoid a prison sentence.

Such legal prosecution on a systemic basis is something unseen since the late 1940s, and seems to be a growing trend. Even if no conviction is reached, which is rare as most judges seem to have become more interested in enforcing political correctness than in protecting the population from increasing ethnic violence, trials are expensive and time consuming, and thus serve as a deterrent for anyone who would think about crossing the line of political correctness. We can add to this new wave of repression the Avia Bill, adopted in June, that would heavily fine social network administrators for allowing "hate speech" on their platforms.

By being purposely vague as to the definition of "hate speech," the legislators hope to force a new, more proactive censorship on these networks, trusting that to avoid being fined, the web giants will start censoring speech that is not illegal, but simply politically incorrect. ❖

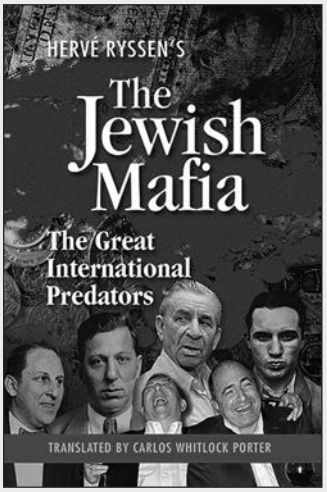

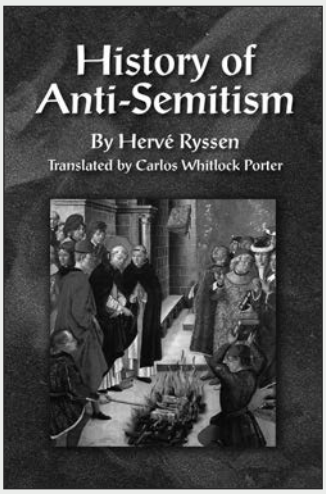

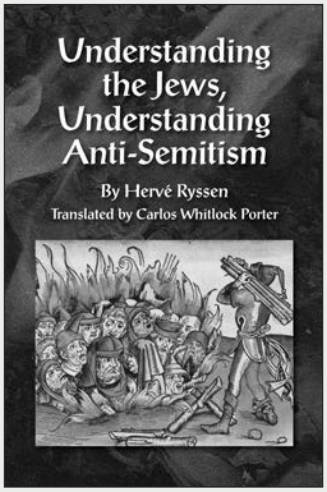

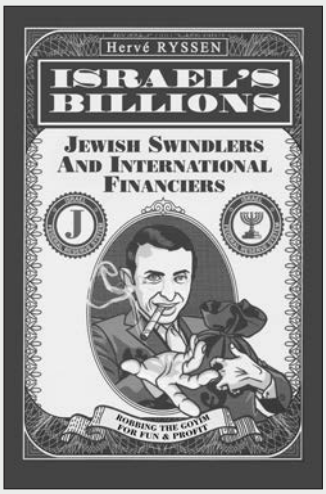

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical Jewish sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and

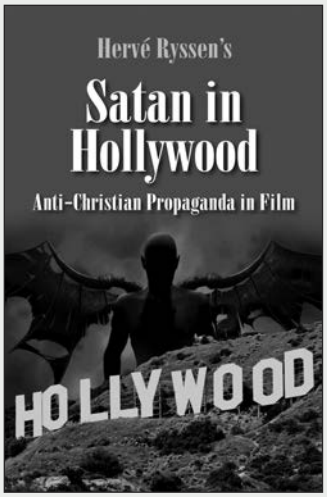

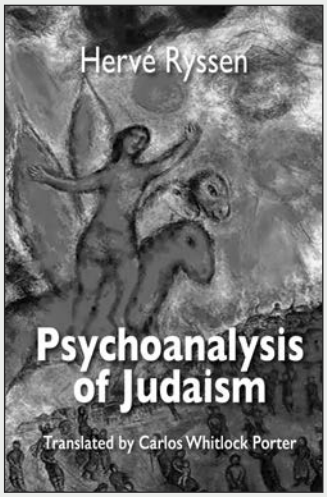

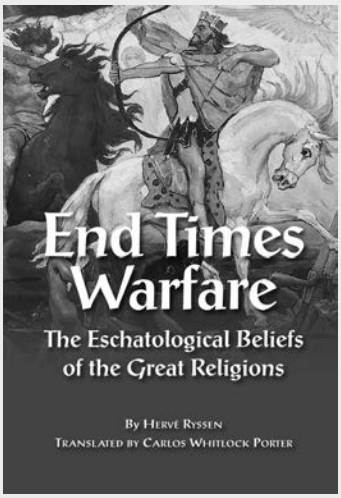

tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10.*

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is worse than that of other groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen"; the parent-child relationship; their humor, revolutionary spirit and attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis. This and much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30.*

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? Softcover, 189 pages, #855, *$25.*

———

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

CLAIBORNE JACKSON
Secessionist or Peacemaker?

What is the real legacy of Missouri Gov. Claiborne Fox Jackson? Was he a secessioniat hot head or a man dedicated at all costs to "armed neutrality"? In this article, Southern historian and author Clint Lacy takes a look at the situation in Missouri at the time, and the actions of Gov. Jackson.

By Clint Lacy

Most mainstream history accounts of Missouri Gov. Claiborne Fox Jackson describe him as having a secessionist agenda. Newspaper archives of the era, however, paint a different picture of Gov. Jackson than contemporary accounts describe.

First, Gov. Jackson was elected in 1860 as a Douglas Democrat. The Douglas wing of the Democratic Party was an appendage of the Democratic Party during the 1860 presidential election and was named after Stephen A. Douglas. Due to disputes over the slavery issue, the party split in two, one half following Douglas. Douglas eventually lost to Abraham Lincoln.

The Douglas Democrats held two conventions, one in Charleston and one in Baltimore. It was at these conventions that the Douglas Democrats established their platform.

They resolved that:

• The party would obey the decisions of the Supreme Court on the questions of constitutional law.

• The United States had a duty to provide protection to all citizens, at home and abroad, native or foreign.

• The Democratic Party would ensure the construction of a railroad to the Pacific coast as soon as possible, to facilitate fast communication between Atlantic and Pacific states.

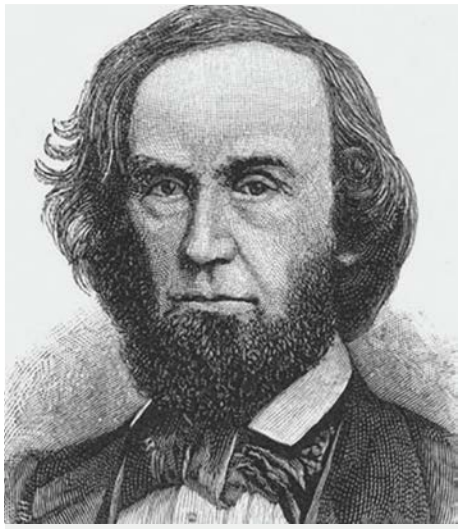

Claiborne Jackson was governor of Missouri from January 3, 1861 until July 31, 1861. He was forced out of office by a Unionist majority in the state legislature.

• They supported the acquisition of Cuba, as long as the terms are agreeable to the U.S. and Spain.

• The attempts to defeat the execution of the Fugitive Slave Law were hostile, undermined the Constitution, and were revolutionary in their effect.

• While Territorial Governments are in existence, the measure of restriction imposed by the federal Constitution on the power of the Territorial Legislature over the subject of the domestic relations would be respected and enforced by every branch of the general government.

In short, the reason Gov. Jackson aligned himself with the Douglas Democrats was because it satisfied his state's Unionist slave holders.

Missouri's Gov. Jackson had consistently stated that he would pursue peace if the federal government did not make war upon the South, but President Lincoln had held his cards close to his vest on the Fort Sumter matter, feigning peace, while secretly contacting fort commander Maj. Robert Anderson to plan to resupply the fort by force and, when a dispatch was intercepted by Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard's men in Charleston revealing the plan, the general was forced to act decisively.

Even as tensions were rising, Missouri's government was dedicated to peace and the best way to ensure the peace was "armed neutrality."

Armed neutrality was meant to keep Missouri from being taken over by the federal government and forcing the state to supply troops to wage war on its sister Southern states. In addition, beefing up Missouri's defensive posture would also act as a deterrent to any plans the federal government might have to subjugate the state.

On May 3, 1861, the *Daily Mil-*

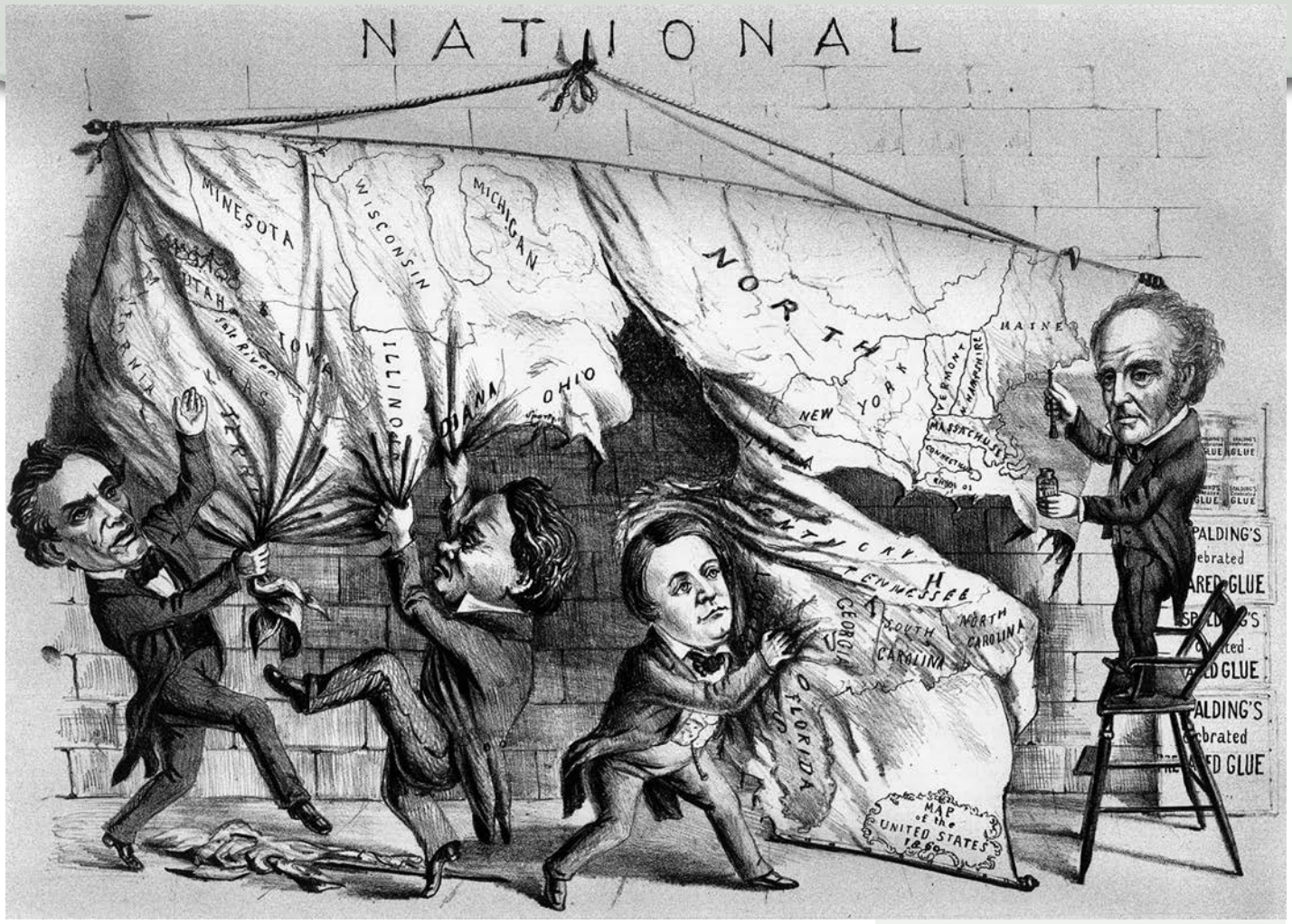

waukee News published the following news from Missouri:

> The Sentiment in Missouri
>
> The announcement on the street and in business circles yesterday, that Gov. Jackson had emphatically declared his opposition to the secession of Missouri, and avowed himself in favor of this state occupying a position of neutrality, created a general feeling of relief in all quarters except among those who think the course Missouri is the mad one of withdrawal of the Confederacy.
>
> Gov. Jackson has been regarded as an open and avowed secessionist (though to do him justice, we have never seen a positive declaration of secessionist views from him.)

The May 6, 1861 edition of the *Baltimore Sun* carried the details of Gov. Jackson's address to the Missouri Legislature. Again, Jackson's message was peace and self-defense to protect from invasion:

> St. Louis, May 3—The Legislature of Missouri was organized today. Gov. Jackson, in his message says:
>
> The president in calling out troops to subdue the seceded states, has threatened civil war, and his act is unconstitutional, and illegal, and tending toward a consolidated despotism.
>
> While the governor justifies the action of the Confederate States in seceding, he does not recommend immediate secession, but uses the following language:
>
> "Our interests and sympathies are identical with the those of the other slaveholding states, and necessarily unite our destiny with theirs, the similarity of our social and political institutions, our industrial interests, our sympathies, habits and tastes, our common origin, and our territorial contigu-

The 1860 Election

The election of 1860 offered voters four candidates: Republican Abraham Lincoln, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Southern Democrat John C. Breckinridge and Constitutional Unionist John Bell (left to right above). In this period cartoon, three candidates (Lincoln, Breckinridge and Douglas) are depicted trying to rip the country apart. At left, Lincoln and Douglas tussle over everything from the Ohio Valley to the West. Breckinridge attempts to carry off the South even as Bell tries desperately to glue the map of the country back together again. The election of Lincoln guaranteed war.

ity, all concur in pointing to our duty in regard to the separation now taking place between the states of the old federal Union."

[The governor] adds:

"Missouri has, at this time, no war to prosecute. It is not her policy to make aggressions on any state or people. But in the present state of the country, she would be faithless to her honor and recreant to her duty were she to hesitate a moment in making the most ample preparations for the protection of her people against the aggressions of all assailants. I therefore recommend the appropriation of a sufficient sum of money to place the state at the earliest practicable moment, in a complete state of defense."

In conclusion he says: "Permit me to appeal to you and through you to the whole people of the state, to whom we are responsible, to do nothing imprudently or precipitately. We have a most solemn duty to perform; let us calmly reason one with the other; avoid all passion, all tendency to tumult, and disorder, and obey implicitly the constituted authorities, and endeavor ultimately to unite all of our citizens in a cordial cooperation for the preservation of our honor, the security of our property and the performance of all those high duties imposed upon us by our obligation to our Family, our country, and our God."

Even Vermont's *St. Albans Daily Messenger*, in its May 8, 1861 issue, praised Gov. Jackson for his efforts to keep the peace, writing:

> The governor is doing all in his power to stay the secession tide. He tells the people, and tells them truly, that it is for the interest and welfare of the people of Missouri to stand by the Stars and Stripes and that it would be the height of folly and madness for her to follow in the footsteps of the seceded states.

One could say that Gov. Jackson was eventually forced into action and, eventually, secession.

The state militia had been ordered to encamp in St. Louis for drill. Some accusations from contemporary historians state the purpose was to take the arsenal at St. Louis. This however, is a flawed accusation.

> Gov. Jackson did everything in his power to keep Missouri out of the Civil War.

On April 29, 1861 *The Daily Exchange* [Baltimore] published:

> April 26—A Chicago dispatch, published in the *Evening Post*, says that last night a strong force of Illinois troops entered St. Louis and took from the arsenal 21,000 stand of arms, and a park of artillery and an immense quantity of ammunition etc. There was no fighting.

There was no reason to take the arsenal because Illinois troops had invaded the state and took the weapons back to their state.

On May 10, 1861, Capt. [later Gen.] Nathaniel Lyon ordered the camp surrounded at which time the camp surrendered. Lyon's soldiers were made up of mostly German immigrants and, when these men were seen marching native Missourians through the streets of St. Louis at gunpoint, the citizens became enraged and the Germans fired upon them. The event lasted two days and resulted in the deaths of 28 civilians, including one infant. [See TBR, July/August 2007.—Ed.]

St. Louis Unionist Francis P. Blair's brother Montgomery Blair was the U.S. postmaster general and it was through this connection that Blair and Lyon conspired to have the level-headed Gen. William S. Harney removed from his position of heading up the U.S. Army's Department of the West. Blair and Lyon then used this same connection to give Harney's position to the erratic, hot-headed Capt. Lyon.

Following the removal of Harney, Lyon was made a general, which worried Gov. Jackson and former Gov. Sterling Price.

Information from "The Civil War Muse" website states:

> The removal of Harney was disturbing to Gov. Claiborne Jackson and Maj. Gen. Sterling Price. The Missouri State Guard was still poorly organized and equipped. The Federals had over 10,000 armed troops. They realized they needed more time. Moderates in Jefferson City thought Lyon was radical and rash and they were still interested in preserving the peace. They convinced the governor that he needed to meet with Lyon and Blair. Similarly, moderates in St. Louis convinced Lyon and Blair that a meeting was necessary. Brig. Gen. Nathaniel Lyon issued a safe conduct pass to Jackson and Price for their visit to St. Louis.
>
> On June 10th, Gov. Jackson and Maj. Gen. Price boarded a private train and traveled to St. Louis, registering at the Planter's House Hotel. On June 11th, Brig. Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, Col. Frank Blair and an aide, Maj. Horace Conant, left the St. Louis Arsenal and arrived at the Planter's House around 11 a.m. They met with Jackson, Price and the governor's aide Thomas L. Snead.
>
> When the meeting began, Lyon said he was going to let Col. Blair conduct the meeting. During the ensuing discussion, Price emphasized that the Price-Harney Agreement was still in effect and that Price planned to keep to his side of the agreement. Lyon was quiet for the first 30 minutes or so, but then proceeded to take over the meeting. It became clear that the degree of distrust on each side was too much to overcome.

After four or five hours, Lyon said upon rising to leave:

Rather than concede to the state of Missouri the right to demand that my government shall not enlist troops within her limits, or bring troops into the state whenever it pleases, or move troops at its own will into, out of, or through the state; rather than concede to the state of Missouri for one single instant the right to dictate to my government in any matter, however unimportant, I would see you, and you, and you, and you, [pointing to each man in the room] and every man, woman and child in the state dead and buried. This means war. In an hour one of my officers will call for you and conduct you out of my lines.

Jackson, Price and Snead did not wait for Lyon's officers, but hurried to the Pacific Railroad depot and commandeered a train to take them to Jefferson City. They arrived there around 2 a.m. on June 12th. Along the way Jackson and Snead worked on a proclamation to be issued when they arrived in Jefferson City. Price also sent orders to burn the railroad bridges over the Gasconade and Osage Rivers behind them. Price also ensured the telegraph wires were cut.

On June 12th, Snead issued the proclamation while Jackson directed the evacuation of the state government from Jefferson City. In conjunction with the governor's proclamation, Maj. Gen. Price issued orders to each military district commander of the Missouri State Guard to assemble their forces and have them ready for service. Price had convinced Jackson that Jefferson City was lost and their first line of defense should be in Boonville, Missouri, about 50 miles upriver.

On June 12, 1861 Gov. Jackson issued the following proclamation:

A series of unprovoked and unparalleled outrages have been inflicted upon the peace and dignity of this commonwealth and upon the rights and liberties of its people by wicked and unprincipled men, professing to act under the authority of the United States government … I, Claiborne F. Jackson, governor of the state of Missouri, do … issue this proclamation, calling the militia of the state to the number of 50,000 into the active service of the state, for the purpose of repelling [the Federal] invasion, and for the protection of the lives, liberties and property of the citizens of this state.

With Federal forces closing in on Jefferson City, the capital was evacuated with the legislatures taking the state seal with them. The Unionists soon claimed the legislature was vacated, held a convention, enacted a provisional government and illegally made Hamilton Gamble the new governor of the state.

Following the battles at Boonville, Oak Hill [also called Wilson's Creek] and Lexington, Missouri, the elected state government—which was forced to abandon Jefferson City at gunpoint—reconvened at Neosho, in Missouri's southwest corner, and passed an ordinance of secession on August 31, 1861. Missouri was then accepted into the Confederacy by the Confederate Congress on November 28, 1861.

Gov. Jackson died in 1862 and was succeeded by Lt. Gov. Thomas Reynolds. The Missouri government eventually set up shop in Marshall, Texas, which, for the rest of the war was the capital of Missouri.

Gov. Claiborne Fox Jackson became a secessionist only when he had no other choice, and should be remembered as a man who tried to keep Missouri out of the war and protect her citizens at all costs. ❖

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of multiple books which you can find online. These include *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags*, *Blood in the Ozarks* and *The Rape of Delaware County*. He is the founder of Foothills Media which publishes his politically incorrect books.

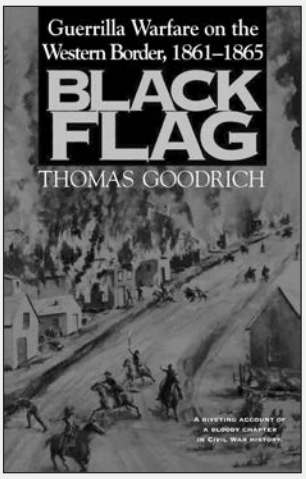

Black Flag

Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in U.S. history occurred. Yet, in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters and first-hand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their tales. From the massacres at Lawrence, Baxter Springs and Centralia to the silent terror of a woman at home alone in the Burnt District, *Black Flag* is a brutally honest, day-by-day account of life, death and war, told with unforgettable immediacy. Softcover, 192 pages, #817, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

The Centralia Massacre

"Bloody Bill" Anderson exacts vicious revenge for atrocities committed by Union troops

By Thomas Goodrich

As TBR readers already know, the United States of their childhood is no longer "united." Indeed, the nation we once loved and respected is on the verge of divorce. Two sides, two views, two goals. One side works ceaselessly to control the other and rule it under neo-Bolshevism. The other side, the healthy side, wants only to be rid of the other and all its evil ugliness.

While those who have experienced war sincerely hope this swiftly approaching national division will occur without violence, few believe this will happen. Social media is alive daily with talk about "Civil War II." Judging by comments it is clear that many actually welcome war as the only cure for what they see as a terminally sick America.

I have written several books and many articles on America's first "civil war," 1854-1865. Thus, I may be in a better position than most to speak on the subject. I can say this without hesitation: The hatred in America is much greater today than it was back then. When the next civil war arrives—and, barring a miracle, it will—from the outset it will be merciless. We are far less civilized today than we were in the 19th century. Although the first civil war was conducted with a degree of civility because of men like Robert E. Lee and U.S. Grant, the next one may not be.

By all accounts, William T. Anderson was the quiet son of a hat maker, but the ferocity of the Kansas-Missouri border war and the death of his sister Josephine while in Union custody triggered a vicious side that earned him the well-earned moniker "Bloody Bill."

The following is drawn from my book, *Black Flag*. It describes an incident which occurred during America's first civil war. Although relatively rare in that war, we hope such horrors will not become the norm in the next.

For many, simply killing a foe was not enough. By the summer of 1864, the irregular war in Missouri had degenerated into a savage head hunt in which both sides committed beastly atrocities. Some found sport in merely slashing a wounded enemy's throat. Others adorned saddles and bridles with scalps. Many went a step further and collected ears, noses and other body parts and strung them like necklaces. Ghoulish games were played as well. Severed heads of the fallen were stuck on mileage markers or telegraph poles as a grisly omen to enemies. The fate of five federal soldiers near Independence was revealed by their commander:

> They were all wounded, and killed afterward in the most horrible manner fiends could devise. All were shot in the head, and several of their faces were terribly cut to pieces. … Powder was exploded in one man's ear, and both ears cut off close to the head. Whether this inhuman act was committed while he was alive or not, I have no means of knowing.

No individual more embodied the horror that swept central Missouri

The massacre at Centralia, Missouri: Under the orders of Bushwhacker militia leader William "Bloody Bill" Anderson, two dozen unarmed Union captives were executed for alleged war crimes committed against Southern partisans. The Kansas-Missouri Border War, fought between 1854 and 1861, was an extremely savage conflict with atrocities committed on both sides of the conflict, all over the issue of whether Kansas would be admitted to the Union as a free state or a slave state. Unrequited animosities in the region continued throughout the Civil War, with barbaric acts committed by both sides.

than Bill Anderson. Tasting mass murder first in Kansas at Lawrence, then Baxter Springs, Anderson became so adept at slaughtering Unionists that, eventually, in his words, he grew "sick of killing them." Like Frank and Jesse James, George Todd and other partisans who rode with him, the 25-year-old "bushwhacker" had ample cause to kill, as he revealed in a letter to a Missouri newspaper on July 7, 1864:

> I lived in Kansas when this war commenced. Because I would not fight the people of Missouri, my native state, the Yankees sought my life, but failed to get me. [They] revenged themselves by murdering my father, destroying all my property, and have since that time murdered one of my sisters and kept the other two in jail 12 months. But I have fully glutted my vengeance. I have killed many. I am a guerrilla.

"Like the rider of the 'pale horse' in the Book of Revelation," said a stunned observer, "death and hell literally followed in his train." Relentless, remorseless, savage beyond belief, by the summer of 1864, Anderson and his band had become the most feared bushwhackers in Missouri.

On the morning of September 27, 1864, Anderson and 80 partisans raided the village of Centralia. Soon after looting the hamlet of goods, boots and liquor, the bushwhackers spied smoke from an approaching locomotive on the North Missouri Railroad. At approximately the same time as the guerrillas saw the train, engineer James Clark saw the guerrillas. In Clark's words:

> I was running at the rate of 35 or 40 miles an hour, and about two miles east of Centralia I discovered a big crowd of men on horseback. At first I did not pay much attention to them, thinking that they were state troops as it was not unusual … to find them any place. … [When] about a mile away I remarked to my fireman that I did not like their actions, and that we might strike the wrong gang this time. They fell in line on the south side of the track about 100 yards below the station. I glanced ahead and saw several men piling wood on the track to throw the train into the ditch. I told my fireman to look out for himself. I pulled the throttle wide open and dropped down on the deck. By this time I was in front of them, and they opened fire on us with a perfect shower of bullets into the engine and train.

Realizing the situation was hopeless, Clark wisely closed the throttle. Meanwhile, pandemonium erupted in the cars as over 100 passengers screamed, cried and begged for mercy. Wrote one terrified man on board:

> As soon as the train stopped, Anderson walked to the platform and ordered the passengers to march out. … [He] was dressed in

a Federal soldier's coat, black pants and cavalry hat. He ordered the citizens—men, women and children—to march in one direction where they were formed in lines two deep, and those dressed in soldiers' clothes were marched in an opposite direction. In getting off the platform [one citizen] hung back. … [He was] shot by Anderson and tumbled off between the cars.

This had the effect of causing a stampede of passengers who rushed off the cars in great confusion. … The passengers were then robbed of their watches, jewelry and money. One young man was on his way to St. Joseph with his mother. He slipped $100 in greenbacks into his boot-leg, and on demand handed over the balance. A guerrilla asked him if he had secreted any money and he denied that he had. He was told that he would be searched, and if any funds were found on him he would be killed. He then acknowledged that he had secreted $100 in his boot, which was drawn off by the guerrilla, the money obtained and the young man shot dead. A gold watch was found in the boot of a German, and he was instantly killed. …

There were 24 soldiers aboard the train. … Some were returning home on furlough, and some discharged. One was wounded in the leg, and hobbled on crutches. All the soldiers were formed into line, and Anderson walked up to them, and thus addressed them:

"You Federals have just killed six of my soldiers, scalped them, and left them on the prairie. … From this time forward I ask no quarter and give none. Every Federal soldier on whom I put my fingers shall die like a dog. If I get into your clutches I expect death. You are all to be killed and sent to hell. That is the way every damn soldier shall be served who falls into my hands."

Horrified, the blue-clad soldiers broke down and pleaded with Anderson. They were men from Sherman's army far to the south, they begged; they had nothing to do with Missouri and the death of his men.

Nattily dressed George Maddox rode with William Quantrill and Bill Anderson. After the Civil War, he was tried and acquitted for murdering John Zane Evans during the infamous 1863 raid on Lawrence.

"I treat you all as one," snapped Anderson. "You are Federals, and Federals scalped my men, and carry their scalps at their saddle-bows."

The tears and cries for mercy were cut short by the sudden explosion of gunfire. In a cloud of smoke the startled victims dropped to the ground. But one man did not fall. Merely wounded in the shoulder the desperate soldier broke through the line of guerrillas and raced toward the train. With bullets flying all around him the terrified victim slid under the cars, then ran for the depot and crawled under. Laughing and shouting, the bushwhackers surrounded the building and it was quickly set on fire. Soon overcome by smoke and heat, the hunted man found a club, then broke for freedom. Although he managed to knock down two bushwhackers, the victim soon dropped dead, pierced by 20 balls.

Elsewhere around Centralia it was a scene of terror and stunned disbelief. Recalled one witness:

> Women and children cowered behind boxes or in the stores, crying, moaning and wringing their hands. The men stood around like statues, numb with horror and fearful of what might happen next. The guerrillas seemed transformed into fiends, half drunken with the whiskey they had stolen. They gave no heed to anyone, man, woman or child, except to insult or terrorize them.

After setting the train on fire and burning another that blundered into the town, the screaming raiders rode south several miles to a creek where George Todd, John Thrailkill and more than 300 guerrillas were camped. Arriving with the bushwhackers was Thomas Goodman. Although his comrades had indeed been slaughtered at the station, Anderson had spared the federal sergeant in hopes of exchanging him for a recently captured officer of his own. On furlough from Georgia and only moments before bound for home and family in Iowa, Goodman now found himself surrounded by hundreds of the most ruthless killers in America. Three hours later, while still in camp, it was the captive's lot to witness an event even more horrific than that which occurred in Centralia. Goodman said:

> Suddenly, the attention of all was aroused and centered upon the figure of a single horseman, approaching at full speed … across the prairie. "Bill! Our scout," said one of my guards quietly, as he noticed I, too, observed the commotion. … His intelligence seemed of importance and, in a moment, the guerrillas scattered in search of their horses and were seen in all directions mounting and forming into squads of 10. … I learned that the scout had brought intelligence of the approach of a Federal force … of about 160 men, under the command of Maj. [A.V.E.] Johnston. … He had been at Centralia

shortly after the guerrillas and, leaving 25 of his command at this place, was now approaching to give the guerrillas battle.

Acting quickly, Anderson ordered Todd and Thrailkill to take 100 men each and secretly position themselves on either flank of the approaching Federals. Their duty was to distract the enemy and create confusion while Anderson led the remaining force of 200 in a direct attack.

"As yet we had not obtained a view of the Federal forces," continued Goodman, "[and] the guerrillas moved slowly forward to the summit of the hill. My guard and I rode immediately in the rear of Anderson's company. As we cleared the top of the hill, the Federal line burst upon our sight."

Remembered Frank James, whose 17-year-old brother Jesse was also in the Rebel line:

> The Yankees [had] stopped near the rise of the hill. Both sides were in full view of each other, though nearly a half-mile distant. The Yankees dismounted, gave their horses into charge of a detail of men and prepared to fight. John Koger, a funny fellow in our ranks, watched the Yankees get down from their horses and said: "Why the fools are going to fight us on foot." And then added in seriousness: "God help 'em." We dismounted to tighten the belts on the horses and then, at the word of command, started on our charge. For a moment we moved slowly. Our line was nearly a quarter of a mile long, theirs much closer together. We were still some 600 yards away, our speed increasing and our ranks closing up.

Returning to Goodman:

> The cry "charge!" broke shrill and clear from the lips of [Anderson], and with one, long, wild shout, the guerrillas dashed forward at the full run. At the same moment both Todd and Thrailkill, their men yelling like so may fiends, appeared on either flank. I saw at a glance the battle was already won by the guerrillas, and I

After Bill Anderson was ambushed and killed by Union troops in Missouri, October 26, 1864, his body was put on display as a warning to other "bushwhackers." Note Anderson's "guerrilla shirt." According to Andrew MacGregor, at a lecture given at the Royal Canadian Military Institute in Toronto on April 3, 2019, "The guerrillas did not have access to Confederate uniforms, but in any case preferred to wear captured Union uniforms, which allowed them to confuse Union pickets and get close to their enemy. When not wearing Union blue, the well-dressed guerrilla sported … a guerrilla shirt. The guerrilla shirt could be read by anyone familiar with the code of different flowers, their arrangement and the color thread used for ornamentation. The shirt indicated the relationship the wearer had with its creator, mother, wife, sister or girlfriend, and was a symbol of the important role women played in sustaining the guerrillas and nursing their wounds."

Alexander Franklin James (pictured) and Jesse James were, before their bank-robbing days, Confederate guerrillas who rode with William Quantrill. Frank participated in the raid on Lawrence, Kansas that saw 200 civilians killed by Quantrill's men. In 1882, tired of a life on the run, Frank met with Missouri Gov. Thomas Crittenden. Frank reportedly told the governor, "I was tired of an outlaw's life. I have been hunted for 21 years. I have literally lived in the saddle. I have never known a day of perfect peace. It was one long, anxious, inexorable, eternal vigil. When I slept it was literally in the midst of an arsenal. If I heard dogs bark more fiercely than usual, or the feet of horses in a greater volume of sound than usual, I stood to arms. Have you any idea of what a man must endure who leads such a life? No, you cannot. No one can unless he lives it for himself." He was tried and acquitted, later moving to Oklahoma. He died in 1915 at the age of 72.

was not astonished to witness one volley fired, and too hastily fired, by the Federals.

Frank James commented:

> We were laying low on our horses. Only two of our men were killed, [one being] Frank Shepherd. The blood and brains from Shepherd splashed on my pants leg as he fell from his horse. But we couldn't stop in that terrible charge for anything. Up the hill we went yelling like wild Indians. Almost in the twinkling of an eye we were on the Yankee line. They seemed terrorized. Some of the Yankees were at "fix bayonets," some were biting off their cartridges, preparing to reload. Yelling, shooting our pistols, upon them we went.

"They were surrounded before they could possibly [find] time to reload their emptied pieces," added Goodman, "and the guerrillas were riding around and in their ranks, firing and shouting, 'Surrender! Surrender!'"

In disbelief, Goodman watched as the frightened Federals threw down their weapons and raised their hands. The captive continues:

> They surrendered. Surrendered as we did at Centralia, with assurances of humane treatment. I felt the scene approaching would prove but a counterpart of what I had witnessed at the station, and I shut my eyes to prevent the tears from welling forth as I beheld the guerrillas proceed to disarm and render defenseless these "prisoners of war."
>
> No sooner was this accomplished than Hell was suddenly transferred to Earth. No treatment too brutal, no treatment too cruel to satisfy the greed of that hellish crew. Men's heads were severed from their lifeless bodies, exchanged to bodies, labeled with rough and obscene epitaphs [and] inscriptions, stuck upon their carbine points, tied to their saddle bows, or sat grinning at each other from the tops of fence stakes and stumps around the scene. God knows, the sight was too horrible for description.
>
> At the beginning of the battle, a detachment of 25 of Johnston's men sat holding the horses of the balance of their comrades who formed the line of battle. No sooner had the yells of the flanking party of guerrillas revealed their proximity, than this squad sought safety in flight. It was the work of a moment only for the guerrillas to enter in hot pursuit; from five to 10 men chasing one Federal soldier, and away over the prairie, as far as the eye could reach, this race for life continued.
>
> Such shouting, firing, running and cursing, I suppose, was never witnessed before in a battle. I was told by the guerrillas that they did not think more than two of the 25 escaped their murderous weapons, and that about 120 men were slain, all belonging to Johnston's command.
>
> Fairly crazed with their success and the excitement of the battle and slaughter, the guerrillas started in a body for Centralia to finish their victory in the massacre of the escort left by Johnston at the station.

That evening, as the bushwhackers celebrated the day's victory around their fires, Goodman found himself in a nightmare without end: "The night was cool. I had neither coat nor blanket, and I could not sleep. I lay and watched the silent stars and, watching and thinking of all that had passed that bloody day, I wept."

Nine more such nights would pass while the captive was led through the woodlands of central Missouri. Seeing his opportunity, however, Goodman slipped away one dark night and eventually reached his wife and children in Iowa. From that day forth, the Union sergeant became famous as "the first being whose life [Bill Anderson] ever spared, who was caught in Federal blue." ❖

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe.

Uncensored American History

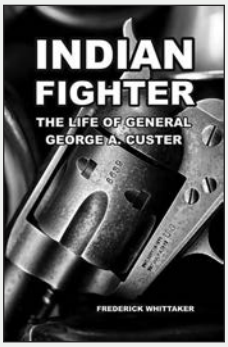

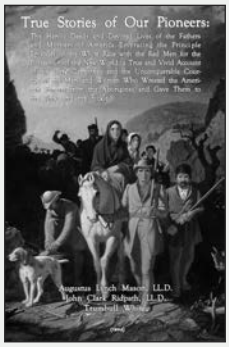

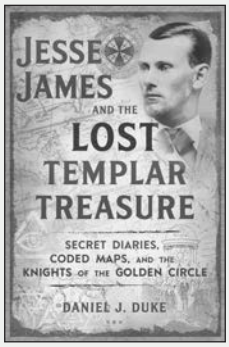

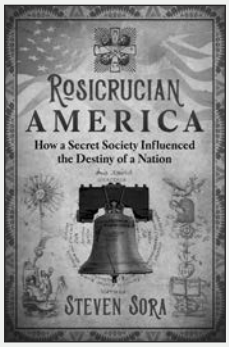

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876, he was in reality one of America's finest officers. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous successful campaigns in the Plains Wars, where he was given the title of America's "best Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War in which Custer played an important part, through to the battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians, which ended in his death. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, ***$30***.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains

By Thomas Goodrich. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other defending its land in the only way it knew how. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over today. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains. As settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a prolonged conflict ensued. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, ***$22***.

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds & Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40***.

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure: Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and America's Founding Fathers. It explains how James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide his treasures and encode maps, provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics, shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of possible treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak that can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar. Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of the famous guerrilla and train robber—also reveals how you might find them yourself using the knowledge gained from this book. Softcover, 160 pages, #868, ***$17***.

Rosicrucian America: How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones. Author Steven Sora reveals that the Rosicrucians were the driving force behind England's colonization of the New World and the eventual establishment of the U.S. Softcover, 294 pages, #870, ***$20***.

ORDERING FROM TBR

Subscribers may take 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

2020 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

AUTHORS

Angel, Paul, Book Review: "Roanoke Mystery: Has Author Finally Solved It?," July/August, 80

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Believe—or Else," November/December, 3

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Church of White Guilt: The Left's New Religion," July/August, 3

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "How to Create a Panic and Profit, Too," May/June, 3

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Nationwide Leftist Violence Returns," March/April, 3

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Perfect Storm [Covid-19 and Racial Rioting]," September/October, 3

Angel, Paul, Introduction: "Robert E. Lee: Leader in Reconciliation," September/October, 28

Baldwin, Pastor Chuck, "Heroes of the Alamo Mission," May/June, 14

Baldwin, Pastor Chuck, "How Abe Lincoln Destroyed George Washington's America," September/October, 128

Buchanan, Patrick J., "Farewell Bold Columbus," September/October, 10

Carto, Willis A., "Andrew Jackson: Bankers' Bane," September/October, 22

Cook, Thomas, "Interview With Robert E. Lee," September/October, 34

Cunial, Sara, "Italian Politician Speaks Out on Dangers of Covid Lockdowns," July/August, 50

de Nugent, John, "Axis Ingrate: Francisco Franco vs. Leon Degrelle," November/December, 52

de Vries, Dr. Edward, "Baptist Bandits: The Religious Side of the James Gang," January/February, 20

de Vries, Dr. Edward, "Disease & Drug Addiction in the War Between the States," July/August, 32

de Vries, Dr. Edward, "J.E.B. Stuart: Christian Soldier," September/October, 44

de Vries, Dr. Edward, "Lottie Moon: Rebel Spy, Christian Missionary," January/February, 34

de Vries, Dr. Edward, "The Tragic Seven Days Battle," September/October, 58

Elder, Larry, "Secrets of the Arab Slave Trade," September/October, 80

Farrakhan, Louis, "Jews and the Slave Trade," September/October, 78

Fiedler, Jean, "Robert E. Lee: Man of Peace," September/October, 29

Flynn, Gen. Michael, "Don't Let the 2% Win," September/October, 110

Friend, John, "Antifa, Black Lives Matter Team Up to Destroy America," September/October, 120

Friend, John, "Censorship in the Age of Covid-19," July/August, 46

Friend, John, "Covid-19 and the Vaccine Agenda," July/August, 49

Friend, John, "Editorial: Who Says It's Not OK to Be White?," January/February, 3

Friend, John, "Exposing the Sunrise Movement," September/October, 114

Friend, John, "Hitler a Zionist Stooge? Debunking a Never-Ending Myth," May/June, 58

Friend, John, "Interview With Monika Schaefer," November/December, 16

Giraldi, Phil, "Hiding Judah P. Benjamin," September/October, 74

Goodrich, Thomas, "An Honest Look at Japan's World War II Kamikaze Pilots," March/April, 56

Goodrich, Thomas, "Boston Corbett: Mad as a Hatter—The True Story of the 'Assassin of the Assassin'," January/February, 38

Goodrich, Thomas, "The Centralia Massacre: 'Bloody Bill' Anderson Exacts Vicious Revenge for the Atrocities Committed by Union Troops," November/December, 70

Goodrich, Thomas, "Buffalo Bill Was the Real Deal," January/February, 4

Hughes, V.P., "Should White People Be Ashamed of Their History?," March/April, 64

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Bloody Sunday 1905: Setting the Record Straight," July/August, 4

Kemp, Arthur, "The Congo-Arab War [Aran Campaign]: How Europeans Fought and Died to Finally Extirpate the Central African Slave Trade," September/October, 82

Kemp, Arthur, "The Uranium Club and the Truth About Germany's A-Bomb Program," May/June, 42

Lacy, Clint, "Slavery in the Words of Slaves," September/October, 66

Lacy, Clint, "Claiborne Fox: Secessionist or Peacemaker?," November/December, 66

Larson, Dr. Martin, "Thomas Jefferson: A Man of the People," September/October, 12

Morgan. John, "Hungary's Family Policy," November/December, 31

Patrick, Antonius J., "Isabella I: Liberator of Spain and the Americas," November/December, 4

Patrick, Antonius J., "Prisoner of the Reds: A Journalist in Bolshevik Russia," [Francis McCullagh], May/June, 22

Patrick, Antonius J., "Red Mexico and the Effort to Wipe Out Catholicism," July/August, 60

Patrick, Antonius J., "U.S. Foreign Policy: 1932-1940," March/April, 34

Patrick, S.T., "Abolitionist Matthias Baldwin," September/October, 72

Piñar, Blas, "Spaniard Pays Homage to Leon Degrelle," November/December, 56

Roberts, Dr. Paul Craig, "Rescuing World War II History," March/April, 14

Piper, Michael Collins, "Frank Rizzo: The Cisco Kid," September/October, 98

Ray, Ronald L., "Civism vs. Slaughter: Lessons from Old France," September/October, 62

Rioting: Scenes of Destruction [Photo Spread], September/October, 62

Roland, Marc, "Ancient Glassmaking: Some of the Incredibly Sophisticated Discoveries of Ancient Greece, Rome, India, Mideast, Central America Could Not Be Duplicated Until Modern Era," May/ June, 4

Roland, Marc, "Lord Horatio Herbert Kitchener: Did He Get His Just Desserts?," May/ June, 4

Roland, Marc, "McCarthy's Uphill Battle: Joe vs. the Red Plague," January/February, 64

Roland, Marc, "Tragic Saga of the Submarine Cruiser *Surcouf*," July/August, 18

Roland, Marc, "Unsung Composers of the Thrid Reich Era,"November/December, 32

Roland, Marc, "War Plan Red: America's 1930s Plan to Cripple Britain," March/April, 22

Rushton, Peter, "Truthteller on Trial [Lady Michele Renouf]: The Liars vs. the Lady," May/June, 70

Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, "Diary of an American Cowboy," January/February, 12

Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, "Vigilantes of Old Montana," January/February, 28

Secular, Sidney, "Mysteries of Hitler's Earthworm Lair," November/December, 60

Serra, Father Junipero, "In His Own Words," [Diary Entries], September/October, 6

Tiffany, John, "America's Only Emperor? The Strange But True Tale of Joshua Norton," May/June, 20

Tiffany, John, Book Review, "Endtimes Warfare and Cultural Survival," July/August, 81

Tiffany, John, Book Review, "Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome," July/August, 82

Tiffany, John, "British Spymaster Helps Win the Allied Battle for Sicily," May/June, 68

Tiffany, John, "Father Junipero Serra: Founder of Missions," September/October, 4

Tiffany, John, "Pandemics in History," May/June, Special Insert, B-1-B-8.

Tiffany, John, "Simo Hjajuhi: The White Death," November/December, 48.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Canada: Who Really Discovered It—Cartier or Cabot?," July/August, 68.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Hélène Desportes: The First Child Born in Canada and the Mother of All French-Canadians," November/December, 26.

Tremblay, Rémi, "Hervé Ryssen: Victim of His Own Unfailing Honesty," November/December, 62.

Trump, Donald J., "Preserving Our History," September/October, 106

Walsh, Michael, "Letters from the Eastern Front," March/April, 46

Wear, John, "Charles Lindbergh: Lone Eagle,"

September/October, 90

Wear, John, "Dorothy Thompson: Her Rise and Meteoric Fall," January/February, 57

Wear, John, "Henry Ford: Smeared Patriot," May/June, 30

Wear, John, "Josef Mengele: Angel of Death—or Mercy?," November/December, 40

Wear, John, "Louis McFadden vs. the Moneylenders," March/April, 70

Wear, John, "Manmade Climate Change: Is it Nothing But Hot Air?," March/April, 4

Wear, John, "Pound and Hemingway: A Look at Two American Literary Icons," January/February, 46

Wood, Patrick, "Covid-19 and Climate Change Hysteria: The Common Roots," July/August, 41

SUBJECTS/ARTICLES

"Alamo: Map of the Alamo," May/June, 17

"Alamo Mission, Heroes of the," Pastor Chuck Baldwin, May/June, 14

"Ancient Glassmaking," Marc Roland, September/October, 132

"Antifa, Black Lives Matter Team Up to Destroy America," John Friend, September/October, 120

"Arab Slave Trade Secrets," Larry Elder, September/October, 80

"Axis Ingrate: Francisco Franco vs. Leon Degrelle," John de Nugent, November/December, 52

"Baldwin [Matthias]: Abolitionist," S.T. Patrick, September/October, 72

"Baptist Bandits: The Religious Side of the James Gang," Dr. Edward de Vries, January/February, 20

"Benjamin [Judah P.]: Hiding His Legacy," Phil Giraldi, September/October, 74

"Spaniard Pays Homage to Leon Degrelle," Blas Piñar, November/December, 56

"Bloody Sunday 1905: Setting the Record Straight," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, July/August, 4

"British Spymaster Helps Win the Allied Battle for Sicily," John Tiffany, May/June, 68

"Buffalo Bill Was the Real Deal," Thomas Goodrich, January/February, 4

"Canada: Who Really Discovered It—Cartier or Cabot?," Rémi Tremblay, July/August, 68

"Cartier [Jacques]: Diary Entries from Exploration in Canada," July/August, 74

"Censorship in the Age of Covid-19," John Friend, July/August, 46

"Centralia Massacre: 'Bloody Bill' Anderson Exacts Vicious Revenge for the Atrocities Committed by Union Troops," Thomas Goodrich, November/December, 70

"Church of White Guilt: The Left's New Religion," Editorial, Paul Angel, July/August, 3

"Civism vs. Slaughter: Lessons from Old France," Ronald L. Ray, September/October, 62

"Congo-Arab War [Aran Campaign]: How Europeans Fought and Died to Finally Extirpate the Central African Slave Trade," September/October, 82

"Corbett [Boston]: Mad as a Hatter— The True Story of the 'Assassin of the Assassin'," Thomas Goodrich, January/February, 38

"Covid-19 and Climate Change Hysteria: The Common Roots," Patrick Wood, July/August, 41

"Covid-19 and the Vaccine Agenda," John Friend, July/August, 49

"Desportes [Hélène]: The Frst Child Born in Canada and the Mother of All French-Canadians," Rémi Tremblay, November/December, 26

"Diary of an American Cowboy," Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, January/February, 12

"Farewell, Bold Columbus," Patrick J. Buchanan, September/October, 10

"Ford [Henry]: Smeared Patriot," John Wear, May/June, 30

"Fox [Claiborne]: Secessionist or Peacemaker?," Clint Lacy, November/December, 66

"Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome," Book Review, John Tiffany, July/August, 82

"Hjajuhi [Simo]: The White Death," John Tiffany, November/December, 48

"Hitler a Zionist Stooge? Debunking a Never-Ending Myth," John Friend, May/June, 58

"How Abe Lincoln Destroyed George Washington's America," Pastor Chuck Baldwin, September/October, 128

"Hungary's Family Policy," John Morgan, November/December, 31

"Isabella I: Liberator fo Spain and the Americas," Antonius J. Patrick, November/December, 4

"Jews and the Slave Trade" Louis Farrakhan, September/October, 78

"Junipero Serra in His Own Words," [Diary Entries, Father Junipero Serra, September/October, 6

"Junipero Serra [Father]: Founder of Missions," John Tiffany, July/August, 4

"Italian Politician Speaks Out on Dangers of Covid Lockdowns," Sara Cunial, July/August, 50

"Jackson [Andrew]: Bankers Bane," Willis Carto, September/October, 22

"Jefferson [Thomas]: A Man of the People," Dr. Martin Larson, September/October, 12

"Kamikazes: An Honest Look at WWII's Kamikaze Pilots," Thomas Goodrich, March/ April, 56

"Kitchener [Lord Horatio Herbert]: Did He Get His Just Desserts?," Marc Roland, May/ June, 4

"Lee [Robert E.]: Leader in Reconciliation" Paul Angel, September/October, 28

"Lee [Robert E.]: man of Peace," Jean Fiedler, September/October, 29

"Letters from the Eastern Front" Michael Walsh, March/April, 46

"Lindbergh [Charles]: Lone Eagle" John Wear, September/October, 90

"Lottie Moon: Rebel Spy, Christian Missionary," Dr. Edward de Vries, January/February, 34

"Manmade Climate Change: Is It Nothing But Hot Air?," John Wear, March/April, 4

"McCarthy's Uphill Battle: Joe vs. the Red Plague," Marc Roland, January/February, 64

"McFadden [Louis] vs. the Moneylenders," John Wear, March/April, 70

"Mengele [Josef]: Angel of Death—or Mercy?," John Wear, November/December, 40

"Monuments on the Chopping Block," [List], September/October, 140

"Moorish Spain: Andalusian Paradise of Multicultural Disaster?," Sidney Secular, September/October, 12

"Mysteries of Hitler's 'Earthworm Lair'," Sidney Secular, November/December, 60

"Nationwide Leftist Violence Returns," Editorial, Paul Angel, March/April, 3

"Norton [Joshua]: America's Only Emperor?," John Tiffany, May/June, 20

"Pandemics in History," John Tiffany, May/June, Special Insert, B-1–B-8

"Prisoner of the Reds: A Journalist in Bolshevik Russia" [Francis McCullagh], Antonius J. Patrick, May/June, 22

"Pound and Hemingway: A Look at Two American Literary Icons," John Wear, January/February, 46

"[Renouf, Lady Michele] Truthteller on Trial," Peter Rushton, May/ June, 70

"Rescuing World War II History," Dr. Paul Craig Roberts, March/April, 14

"Rizzo [Frank]: The Cisco Kid," Michael Collins Piper, September/October, 98

"Roanoke Mystery: Has Author Finally Solved It?," Book Review, Paul Angel, July/August, 80

"Robert E. Lee [Interview With]," Thomas Cook, July/August, 34

"Ryssen [Hervé]: Victim of His Own Honesty," Rémi Tremblay, November/December, 62

"Schaefer, Monika {Interview With]," John Friend, November/December, 16

"Secrets of the Arab Slave Trade," Larry Elder, September/October, 80

"Should White People Be Ashamed or Their History?," V.P. Hughes, March/ April, 64

"Slavery in the Words of Slaves," Clint Lacy, September/October, 66

"Sunrise Movement [Exposing the]," John Friend, September/October, 114

"Surcouf [Robert],: French Privateer" July/August, 26

"Thompson [Dorothy]: Her Rise and Meteoric Fall," John Wear, January/February, 57

"Tragic Saga of the Submarine Cruise *Surcouf*," Marc Roland, July/August, 18

"Uranium Club and the Truth About Germany's A-Bomb Program," Arthur Kemp, May/ June, 42

"Unsung Composers of the Thrid Reich Era," Marc Roland, November/December, 32

"U.S. Foreign Policy: 1932-1940" Antonius J. Patrick, March/April, 34

"Vigilantes of Old Montana" Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, January/February, 28

"War Plan Red: America's 1930s Plan to Cripple Britain," Marc Roland, March/April, 22

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SADDENED BY EDITOR'S DEATH

I was a bit shocked to read of John Tiffany's death. I am always disturbed to read of the death of anyone I've known on a personal basis that was either an impressive personage or seemed to be in good health.

Sidney Secular
Via email

[John had been suffering from Parkinson's for years, but refused to surrender until the very end.—Ed.]

THANKS FOR THE LAST ISSUE

I was so impressed with the September/October 2020 "Defending American Heroes" edition of TBR, I had to drop you a note. This was a much-needed issue after all the recent attacks on our history. It was also great to see some of the iconic authors of TBR's past reprinted in that issue. At the end of every article, all I could say was, "What an amazing person." I encourage TBR readers to distribute that issue far and wide.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

IN THE WORDS OF SLAVES

I was very glad to see the article "Slavery in the Words of Slaves" by Clint Lacy in the September/October 2020 issue. I think some of the most damning evidence against the false narrative about what plantation life was really like is found in the recollections of the slaves themselves.

In that regard, for anyone who wants to know what plantation life was really like, I would recommend *The American Slave: A Composite Autobiography* by the Works Progress Administration. The work contains many volumes organized by state and includes thousands of interviews with former slaves still living in the 1920s and 1930s. I suggest *North Carolina*, Vol. I. I'd also recommend *Slave Narratives: Alabama* by the Federal Writer's Project. Also essential reading for anyone who wants the real story on Southern slavery is *Time on the Cross* by Nobel Laureate Robert William Fogel. It details exactly how the plantation system worked and how slaves were treated, all from original documents of the era.

Most don't realize the slaves were paid along with productivity incentives to earn even more, received excellent healthcare, raised livestock and crops on their own plantation plots that they could sell for profit, participated in harvest, holiday and wedding celebrations hosted by the master, had Sundays off and more. No one is suggesting that a plantation was Club Med, but there are real reasons why so many slaves had enduring relationships with their masters, remained on the plantations after the war, never organized a single successful slave revolt in the South, and even longed for a return to their plantation days.

Even if you think you know slavery wasn't as bad as Hollywood pretends, you're still wrong; it was entirely different. Plantations were businesses, and productivity requires treating workers well, not raping or beating them nearly to death so they can't work.

It's just common sense.

Cole Lucas
Via email

1619 HISTORY HOAX

Thank you for publishing my letter in the September/October 2020 edition of The Barnes Review. It is gratifying to know that the information that I have obtained is being brought to the attention of your readers. It was the 1619 Project hoax that began my interest in the American slave trade. After much research, I acquired a clear understanding of just who was primarily behind the slave trade.

You have displayed much courage to include the articles from Phil Giraldi on Judah P. Benjamin [and the attempts to cover up his ancestry in regards to slave ownership], the Larry Elder article on the Arab/Muslim slave trade and the reprint of the article from *The Final Call* discussing [quite convincingly the Jewish involvement in] the slave trade.

It was satisfying to see that my findings are right in line with others who have studied this topic.

I am thankful for the work done at the old Institute for Historical review and the The Barnes Review. Great publications. Please keep up the difficult work.

Bruce Gathy
Connecticut

A HEAVY SILENCE

I recently received a complimentary copy of the booklet *A Heavy Silence* for renewing my subscription to TBR. I have visited the Custer battlefield site, and I can only say that I wished I had read author Thomas Goodrich's booklet before my visit, as I think it would have added immensely to my experience. One of the interesting points to inevitably come up in any discussion of "Custer's Last Stand" is the issue of time. There were no time zones in 1876 as we now know them. They weren't adopted (by the railroads) until November 1883.

So, what times are the participants in *A Heavy Silence* giving us? Well, they could be on Post Time—the time their command post was on (in this case, the time in St. Paul, Minnesota), or on "local time," about an hour earlier. These different times increase in significance the closer one gets to the actual battle. For example, Custer conducted what must have been a wearisome night march on June 24-25, so as not to be spotted in his approach by the Indians. How long was this night march? Three hours or four?

Time becomes even more critical the closer we get to the final battle. After ordering Maj. Marcus Reno to attack, how long did Custer pause at Reno Hill? Just a few minutes? Or was it longer? All in all, I really en-

joyed *A Heavy Silence* and its emphasis on the reminiscences of the survivors. I, for one, would welcome a version expanded into book size.

William Kuhn
Florida

[Much of this article was based upon the book *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879*, sold by TBR for $22.—Ed.]

MORE ON GEORGE PATTON

I've been a longtime subscriber to TBR. However, I don't remember seeing a cover story on George Patton. I think this would be a good counterpart to the Erwin Rommel cover story in the March/April 2019 edition of TBR. Both were military geniuses and both died under suspicious circumstances. Patton is quoted as saying, "America defeated the wrong enemy."

Heath Torstveit
Wisconsin

[We last published a cover story on Gen. George S. Patton in the January 1995 issue, but we have had several articles since then on his strange death. Patton is a favorite American hero of TBR readers, according to a poll we took some years ago. In order, the top five American heroes were Andrew Jackson, Thomas Jefferson, George Washington, Patton and Gen. Robert E. Lee. That's quite a line up.—Ed.]

A PRIEST'S PASSING

I have been notified that Father Anthony Cekada has passed away. He struggled for over a year from recurring strokes. He was the author of two of the most important Orthodox and Traditional Roman Apostolic Catholic works, *The Problems With the Prayers in the Modern Mass* and *Work of Human Hands: A Theological Critique of the Mass of Paul VI*. I was most fortunate to have known him personally.

Eric Galati
Via email

RECOMMENDATIONS

I am a proud subscriber to The Barnes Review. I would like to recommend some topics to explore:

1) The Sabbatian genocide of the Armenian, Assyrian and Pontic Greek Christians;

2) Crimea. Crimea was the last holdout of the White Russians, and when they voted for freedom in 2014, they were thus the first people in the world to reject the New World Order, so perhaps it would be a good idea to explore the history that led up to that historic moment; and

3) Iran. I've been doing some research recently and I came across information that needs some Revisionist perspective. According to the official version of Iranian history, the Shah was the good guy (from the globalist perspective) and the bad guy (from "our" perspective).

In the course of my research I discovered something. In 1974, the Shah signed a peace treaty with Saddam Hussein in Algiers under the auspices of Algerian president Houri Boumedienne. The agreement promised to end his support of the Zionist-backed Kurdish rebels fighting against Saddam. The Israeli military advisors were forced to pack their bags and flee Iraqi Kurdistan. Five years later, the Shah was gone and Ayatollah Khomeini annulled the peace treaty. Israel actually supported Iran in that conflict. We all know the rest of the story—the First Gulf War, Second Gulf War etc. So ask yourself: "*Cui bono*"? Who benefited from the Islamic revolution? The answer is obvious. Most people are unaware of that 1974 peace. My source is from Trita Parsi's book *Treacherous Alliance*. …

It goes without saying that I am not advocating reinstating the Shah. I am 100% pro-Iran, but this 1974 peace treaty is very interesting.

Chris Johnson
Via email

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions!

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 09/30/2020
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: SIX
6. Annual Subscription Price: 56.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): (202) 544-0877
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Friend, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	P.O. Box 550 White Plains, MD 20695

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

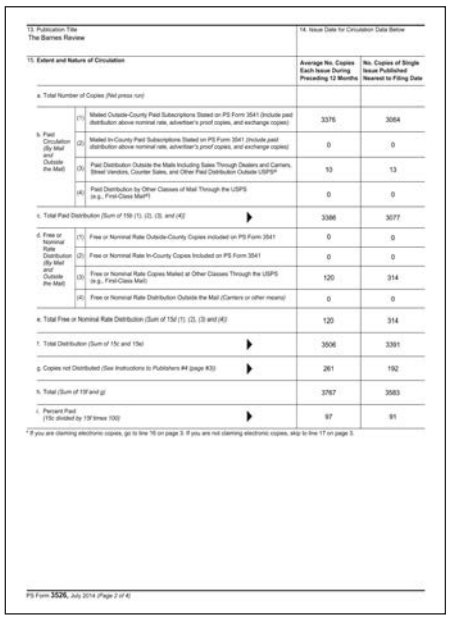

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3376	3064
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	10	13
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	3386	3077
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	120	314
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	120	314
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	3506	3391
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	261	192
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	3767	3583
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	97	91

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies		
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3386	3077
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	3506	3391
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)		

☒ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec/2020 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel, EXECUTIVE EDITOR — Date: 9-24-2020

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $36, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR620

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

Edward Mandel House, one of President Woodrow Wilson's most trusted advisors, was a highly influential back-stage manipulator. Wilson later accused House of deceiving him. Inside this book you will also meet a host of other Jewish advisors who were extremely prominent in the effort to bring America to war multiple times.

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries and among large parts of the population. The reasons given for this are plentiful, ranging from their anti-Christian theology and social exclusivity to arrogance, conceit, greed and maliciousness. Their perceived belligerence and animosity have been considered legendary. But less well known is their involvement in war—hence the reason for this book.

When we examine the causal factors for war, and when we look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world.

In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. He concludes with a brief analysis of more recent wars, and with a look to the future.

We cannot prevent war until we acknowledge its causes. Some of these causes are rooted in human nature, but others are very deliberate, very strategic actions by a malicious few. *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* sheds some badly needed light on this entire question.

Softcover, 198 pages, #790, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

STORY OF THE NATIONS SERIES

Australia, Holland & Switzerland Are Here!

(TBR now carries 16 books in the series.)

Australia & New Zealand

Here is Greville Tregarthen's 1893 history of Australia and New Zealand, written before the era of political correctness. The book covers in detail the early discoverers (1502-1772), DeGonneville, motive for maritime discovery, Dirk Hartog, other Dutch explorers, wreck of the *Batavia*, Tasman, Dampier, de Vlaming, last Dutch expedition, Capt. Cook, transit of Venus, Botany Bay, wreck of the *Endeavour*, Banks, du Fresne, De Surville, convict colony, New South Wales, Maj. Ross, starvation, Grose, female orphans, insurrection, Hawkesbury settlers, Capt. Bligh, Johnston's court martial, Gov. Marquaries, Emancipists, troubles with the natives, rule of Brisbane and Darling, bushranging, Newspaper Act, Ghostland, Curries, Cunningham, Hovell, Stuart, Mitchell, constitution, Gov. Bourke, Sydney University, Privy Council, Australian gold rush, miner unrest, population increases, responsible government, settlement of Derwent, Michael Howe, first church, usury laws, Patriotic Six, new constitution (1851-1893), settlement of Victoria, Latrobe's administration, highway robbery, immigration hardships, another constitution, Gov. Fitzroy, van Diemen's Land, Eureka stockade, Western Australia (1826-1874), pioneers, South Australia, discovery of silver, Queensland, Moreton Bay, settling of New Zealand, whaling, Maoris, treaty of Waitangi, Hone-Heke, events from 1846-1861, Maori wars, New Zealand Federation, appendix, index, 35 illustrations. Softcover, 444 pages, #881, *$25.*

Switzerland

Here is the history of the mountain nation of Switzerland, written in 1890 by Lina Hug. Includes detailed information on Switzerland's cantons, the lake dwellers, Dr. Keller's discoveries, the Helvetians, Orgetorix, Divico and the Romans, Vercingetorix and the Romans, Valisians, Rhaetians, Helvetia incorporated into Gaul, Vespasian, Alemanni, Christianity, the Huns, the Nibelungenlied, Pepin le Bref, Burgundy, the German Empire, the Swabian dukes, Bertha the Spinning Queen, Conrad, Henry III, struggle with the pope, the House of Zaeringen, the Crusades, Kyburg Dynasty, Hohenstaufen, the Habsburgs, the Confederation (Eidgenossenschaft), forest cantons, the Waldstätten, William Tell and the apple, the foundation of the League, Albrecht, Austrian defeat, the League of the Eight States, Zurich, war with Austria, Zug, Bern, abbey churches, influence of the Lady Abbess, Bern vs. the nobility, the great victory of Laupen, West Swiss Union, the battles of Sempach and Naefels, Leopold III, death of Sempach, Winkelried, Switzerland expands, the Burgundian wars, Charles the Bold, Louis XI, Battle of Grandson, Morat, Siege of Nancy, death of Charles, the meeting at Stanz, Freiburg, Solothurnam, execution of Waldmann, League of the 13 Cantons, St. Gall, Switzerland separates from the empire, Schaffhausen, Battle of Marignanao, the Great Councils, Landgemeinde, reformation of German Switzerland, Luther and Zwingli, Reformation in West Switzerland, the Ladle Squires, Bonivard, French Switzerland, Savoy, St. Julien, Reformation of German Switzerland, Geneva and Calvin, the Consistoire, Catholic reaction, Borromeo, Escalade of Geneva, Thirty Years' War, Jenatsch, Peasants Revolt, the aristocrats, Renaissance, Davel's plot, Greifensee massacre, Swiss Guard massacred in Paris, Helvetic Society, Lemanic Republic, Conference in Paris, Mediation Act, Rengger, Stapfer, the "Long Diet," Constitution of 1815-1848, Day of Uster, Constitution of 1848, industry, commerce, railways, education, Right of Asylum, more plus genealogical tables, illustrations, index. Softcover, 450 pages, #882, *$25.*

Holland

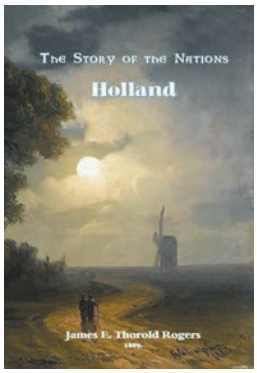

Here is the rich and complex history of Holland, written in 1889 by James E. Thorold Rogers. Contains chapters on the early days of Holland, Hooks, Kabeljauws, chartered towns, the Crusades, rise of the guilds, the House of Burgundy, development of fisheries, insurrection, Charles the Headstrong, the battle against the Swiss, the arts in Holland, Mary of Burgundy, chastisement of Ghent, the prince of Orange, the crimes of Charles, ascension of Philip of Spain, the Nassaus, the Blood Council, Alva, abolition of the Inquisition, Requesens, allies of Holland, Don John of Austria, Alexander of Parma, the Union of Ubrecht, William the Silent, Henry III and Elisabeth, Antwerp and the Armada, international intrigue, the last years of Parma, Maurice, the capture of Cadiz, exploration and financial development in the Dutch Indies, Nieuwpoort, Spinola, East India Co., Heemskerk, Bank of Amsterdam, England vs. Holland, Thirty Years War, war with Cromwell, John de Witt, War of 1672, the peace of Nimeguen, English revolution, War of 1689, Peace of Ryswick, Treaty of Utrecht, Pragmatic Sanction, William IV, Stadtholder, the American Revolution, War of 1781, creation of the monarchy, civil war, occupation by France, achievements in learning, international services of Holland, index, appendices, famous Hollanders, 17 illustrations, genealogy. Softcover, 416 pages, #880, *$25.*

TBR'S TOP 29 BEST SELLERS FOR 2020

1 ***Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science*** by Dr. Judy Mikovits. Foreword by Robert F. Kennedy Jr. Hardback, 272 pages, #867, $28.

2 ***The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*** by Dr. Thomas Dalton. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, $16.

3 ***Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*** by Marc Morano. Softcover, 200 pages, #856, $24.

4 ***Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie*** by Victor Thorn. Softcover, 173 pages, #609, $20.

5 ***The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War 2*** by Mike King. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, $25.

6 ***End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions*** by Hervé Ryssen. Softcover, 189 pages, #855, *$25.*

7 ***America's Secret History: How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency*** by Steve Harris. Softcover, 216 pages, #862, $26.

8 ***Psychoanalysis of Judaism*** by Hervé Ryssen. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, $30.

9 ***The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators*** by Hervé Ryssen. Softcover, 381 pages, #731, $29.

10 ***Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales—Spies, Lies and Blackmail*** by Dylan Howard. Softcover, 232 pages, #859, $23.

11 ***Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*** by Hervé Ryssen. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, $25.

12 ***Hitler on the Jews*** by Dr. Thomas Dalton. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, $16.

13 ***Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World*** by Laura Spinney. Softcover, 352, #864, $20.

14 ***Goebbels on the Jews*** by Dr. Thomas Dalton. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, $22.

15 ***Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition*** by Adolf Hitler. Softcover, 584 pages, #675, $35.

16 ***Mafia Spies: The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK and Castro*** by Thomas Meier. Softcover, 424 pages, #861, $28.

17 ***Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story*** by Susan Bradford. Softcover, 118 pages, #875, $20.

18 ***Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*** by Patrick Chouinard. Softcover, 314 pages, #834, $25.

19 ***Prolonging the Agony: How the Anglo-American Establishment Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years*** by Jim MacGregor and Gerry Docherty. Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27.*

20 ***Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner*** by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook.Softcover, 266 pages, #729, $20.

21 ***Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews*** by Dr. Thomas Dalton. Softcover, 330 pages, #872, $22.

22 ***Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Revolution*** by Francis McCullagh. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

23 ***Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*** by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, $22.

24 ***Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Southern Soldiers and Their Monuments*** by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. Softcover, 432 pages, #807, $22.

25 ***The Oldest Enigma of Humanity: The Key to the Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings*** by Bertrand David. Softcover, 176 pages, #858, $22.

26 ***Naked Communist: Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom*** by Leon Skousen. Hardback., 452 pages, #878, $27.

27 ***Denisovan Origins: Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe and the Genesis of the Giants of Ancient America*** by Andrew Collins. Softcover, 438 pages, #870, $25.

28 ***The Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany*** published by Eckart Verlag. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, $14.

29 ***Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*** by Thomas Goodrich. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, $30.

ORDERING

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Two New Books on Robert E. Lee

The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee as He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

Why in the 21st century should we care about "the Old Rebel" Robert E. Lee, a Victorian who was old fashioned even during his own time, and who died nearly 150 years ago? Why a book about how his peers saw him, when the world he lived in disappeared long ago? In *The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee As He Was Seen by His Contemporaries*, award-winning author and Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook provides the answers. In our ever-growing impersonal cyberage, where we continue to distance ourselves not only from others but from God and nature as well, the Christ-like Southern gentleman Robert E. Lee is more relevant than ever before. In his hard-working, conservative, dutiful and honest ways, in his deeply spiritual, modest, loyal, gentle, loving and forgiving nature, Lee serves as an ideal moral compass for today's depersonalized atheistic society, a true-life paragon that all of us—no matter what our age, occupation, race, religion or political persuasion—can aspire to. To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Col. Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries by the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and his former Northern enemies. The book is divided into convenient chapters, covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life, to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). We also learn about the general's earliest known French and English ancestors, his royal bloodline through William the Conqueror, Stratford Hall (Lee's birthplace) and Arlington House (the Lee-Custis family estate that was converted into Arlington National Cemetery), and the etymology of the Lee surname. Seabrook's personal notes and the numerous Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this special edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Lincoln's War, authentic Confederate history and Southern culture. Softcover, 260 pages, #876, *$20*.

Robert E. Lee and the Southern Confederacy, 1807-1870

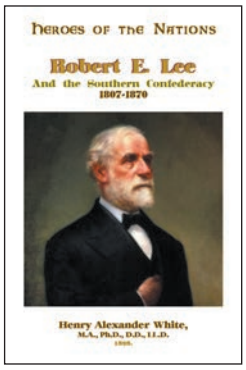

In 1897, Henry Alexander White of Washington & Lee University penned this masterpiece on Robert E. Lee before the era of political correctness. The book is a detailed biography of Robert E. Lee and the Lee family that describes his life and many exploits. It has been compiled from a huge number of original sources—from the Library of Congress, the writings of John Smith, founder of Virginia, Justin Winsor of Harvard, private historical societies, Johns Hopkins University, documents from the founding fathers on the Lee family, the Virginia Historical Society, the Southern Historical Society and many more. Chapters contain information on the earliest history of the Lee family in colonial Virginia, his youth, education, marriage, his time at West Point, service in the Mexican War, his service on the frontier, the secession and slavery debate, the John Brown crisis, his withdrawal from the U.S. Army, his appointment as leader of the Confederate Army, the campaign in western Virginia, his supervision of coastal defenses, the Peninsular campaign, the Seven Days' battle, the Second Battle of Manassas, the capture of Harper's Ferry, the Sharpsburg campaign, the battles at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Petersburg and Appomattox. The book then details Lee's postwar career, focusing on his time as president of Washington College. This fully indexed book also contains 41 illustrations, photos and maps. A must read for all interested in this great American hero. Softcover, 467pages, #883, *$26*.

ORDERING

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

THE NAKED COMMUNIST

Exposing Communism & Restoring Freedom

Here is a timely update to the phenomenal national bestseller! Soon after its quiet release during the height of the "Red Scare" in 1958, *The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom* exploded in popularity, selling almost 2 million copies to date and finding its way into the libraries of the Central Intelligence Agency, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the White House, and homes across the U.S. From the tragic falls of China, Korea, Russia and the UN, to the fascinating histories of Alger Hiss, Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley and Gen. MacArthur, *The Naked Communist* lays out the entire graphic story of Communism, its past, present and future.

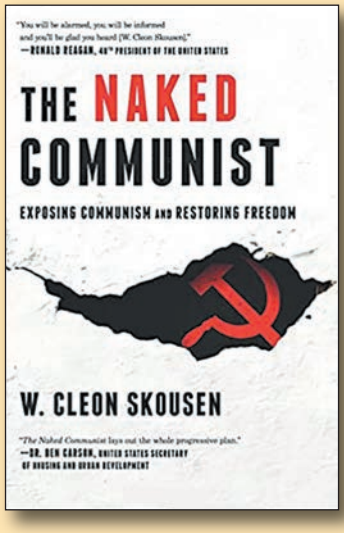

After searching unsuccessfully for concise literature on the Communist threat, W. Cleon Skousen saw the urgent need for a comprehensive book that could guide the American conversation. So he distilled his FBI experience, decades of research and more than 100 Communist books and treatises into one clarifying, readable volume that became a touchstone of American values and earned praise from the likes of Ronald Reagan, Glenn Beck and Ben Carson. This text draws a detailed picture of the Communist as he sees himself—stripped of propaganda and pretense. Readers gain a unique insight into the inner workings of Communism—its appeal, its history, its basic and unchanging concepts, even its secret timetable of conquest.

Among the many questions *The Naked Communist* answers are: Who gave America's nuclear secrets to the Soviets? How did the FBI fight Communism after it was forced underground in 1918? Why did the West lose 600 million allies after WWII? What really happened in Korea? What is Communism's greatest secret weapon? What are the 45 goals of Communism in the United States and how did they manage to implement 44 of them? What lies ahead? What can you do to stop the Communism and neo-Bolshevism infecting the United States?

Updated in 2017, *The Naked Communist* sheds light on how this book has sold almost 2 million copies and why it is more relevant now then it was 60 years ago—even more so as we look around the United States and see what is happening today. Skousen's groundbreaking work provides a renewed understanding of the greatest threats facing America right now.

Hardback, 452 pages, #878, *$27* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20646. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews

The Nuremberg Transcripts by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.

THE HOLOCAUST was certainly one of the most consequential events of the past 100 years. But the truth of that event is far different than commonly portrayed. Since the mid-1970s, it has come under sustained attack by a group of individuals known as Holocaust Revisionists—to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account, we now realize, has serious and irreconcilable flaws. As a result, the actual Jewish death toll is far below the claimed figure of 6 million—likely in the range of half a million—and not from poison gas.

And yet, despite this intense and highly successful Revisionist work, the mainstream version continues to dominate in the Western world. To fully understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg.

Immediately after World War II, the Allies initiated an extensive series of war-crimes trials against the Nazi hierarchy. The most famous of these occurred at Nuremberg, and the single most important trial was known as the International Military Tribunal or IMT. Running for roughly one year, it tried 24 leading Nazis, including such major figures as Hermann Göring and Martin Bormann. But the most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them, and their personal testimony, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the alleged mass shootings in the East, and the iconic "6 million figure."

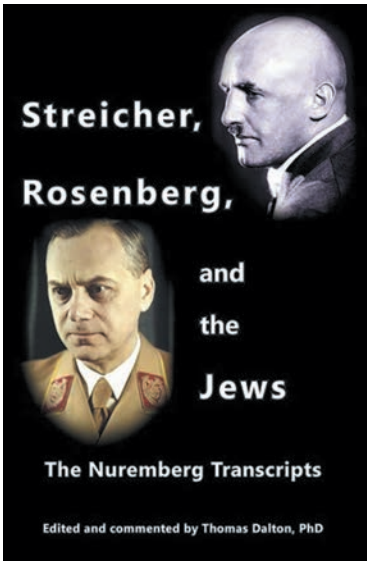

The truth of the holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

Includes chapters on: Justice at Nuremberg, The Nazi Persecution of the Jews, The Case Against Rosenberg, Testimony of Rudolf Höss, The Case Against Streicher, Streicher's Defense, Rosenberg's Defense, Closing Statements, Verdicts, Sentences and Executions, Epilogue on Eternal Justice, The 25-Point Program of the NSDAP, The Jewish Question in Education, Adolf Hitler's Last Will and Testament and more.

Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

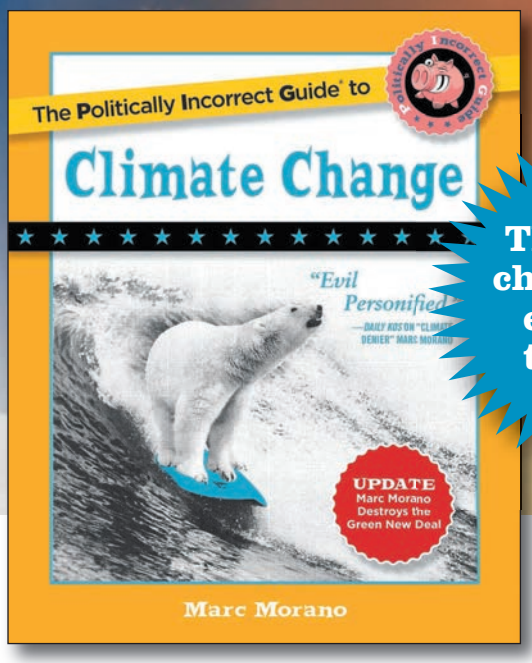

The climate change scare ends with this book!

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fearmongering in order to push increased central planning.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

- The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming.
- A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air.
- Climate policies are crushing the world's poor.
- The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion.
- Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, barroom brawls and airplane turbulence.
- Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

- Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences.
- Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years.
- F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s.
- Antarctica is actually gaining ice.
- Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages.
- Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change, softcover, 200 pages, updated 2018, #856, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

The War Against Whites

The Racial Psychology Behind the Anti-White Hatred Sweeping the West

The War Against Whites is a penetrating study by Arthur Kemp that reveals that the Black Lives Matter ideologues do not seek "racial equality," but rather the total destruction of Whites and their civilization—and are driven by a deep, underlying mass psychosis which falsely blames White people for all problems encountered by non-Whites trying to fit into a First-World society.

Dealing forthrightly with the unalterable genetic traits—IQ, character, psychology and behavior—which are the true causes of racial disparities in crime, socioeconomic status, education, and health—this book conclusively refutes the claim that "systemic racism," a code word for "blame Whitey," is the cause of non-White failure to achieve parity in White nations around the globe.

This biologically predetermined imbalance in outcome causes huge psychological stresses upon all groups, and manifests itself in non-Whites blaming Whites for everything, manufacturing hate crime hoaxes at the rate of one every five days, and an ever-growing plethora of self-justifying lies and invented history.

Starting with a complete review of the George Floyd incident—

which, using medical and scientific records, conclusively shows that Floyd died from a narcotic overdose and not police restraint—this work covers it all …

• Dissects the myth that police in the U.S. are "killing Blacks," showing that, in proportion to vastly differing racial arrest records, more Whites than Blacks are killed by American police—and that almost all incidents are linked to criminal activity;

• Shows that Blacks are being shot down and murdered *en masse* in the U.S.—but by other Blacks, and not by "racist" Whites;

• Shows through official crime records in the U.S., the UK, the Netherlands, France, Sweden, Germany, Austria, Norway, Australia and South Africa, that Whites are overwhelmingly the victims of non-White criminal attacks;

• Analyzes—and rejects—the claim that "poverty causes crime" by showing that the poverty distribution among racial groups in the U.S. does not match their respective crime rates;

• Provides a thorough refutation of the "environment causes behavior" argument;

• Shows that low IQ has been conclusively linked to crime rates—among all races—and that, because of the racial IQ distribution, those races with average lower IQs will have a larger number of criminally inclined individuals;

• Shows the link between schizophrenia, the "aggression gene" and violent crime. These inherited traits are unevenly distributed between the races. All these factors cause racial crime rate differences, not "systemic racism";

• Reviews how racial demographic change inevitably results in differing interpretations of history, and how Black history is being invented to replace White history as this change takes place;

• Reviews the true history of slavery in America, showing that Blacks bear greater responsibility for the inhumanity of the slave trade (because they were the ones who sold Africans into slavery and proportionally owned far more Black slaves than did Whites in colonial America);

• Reveals how Whites are blamed for all problems experienced by non-Whites, including criminality, educational failure, infant mortality and, absurdly, even non-White obesity levels;

• Reveals that the establishment, far from being "systemically racist," in fact actively discriminates against Whites on a social, economic and political level, giving non-Whites the advantage through affirmative action, "minority set-asides," and job reservation;

• Shows how the physical dispossession of Europeans from their homelands through mass immigration is a reality and that it will lead to the extinction of White Western civilization;

• Finally, provides the only solution through which racial conflict can be avoided and all cultures can exist in peace and harmony.

Softcover, 290 pages, 473 footnotes, 79 illustrations, three tables, indexed, #885, ***$16*** from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Special Expanded 26th Anniversary Edition!

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

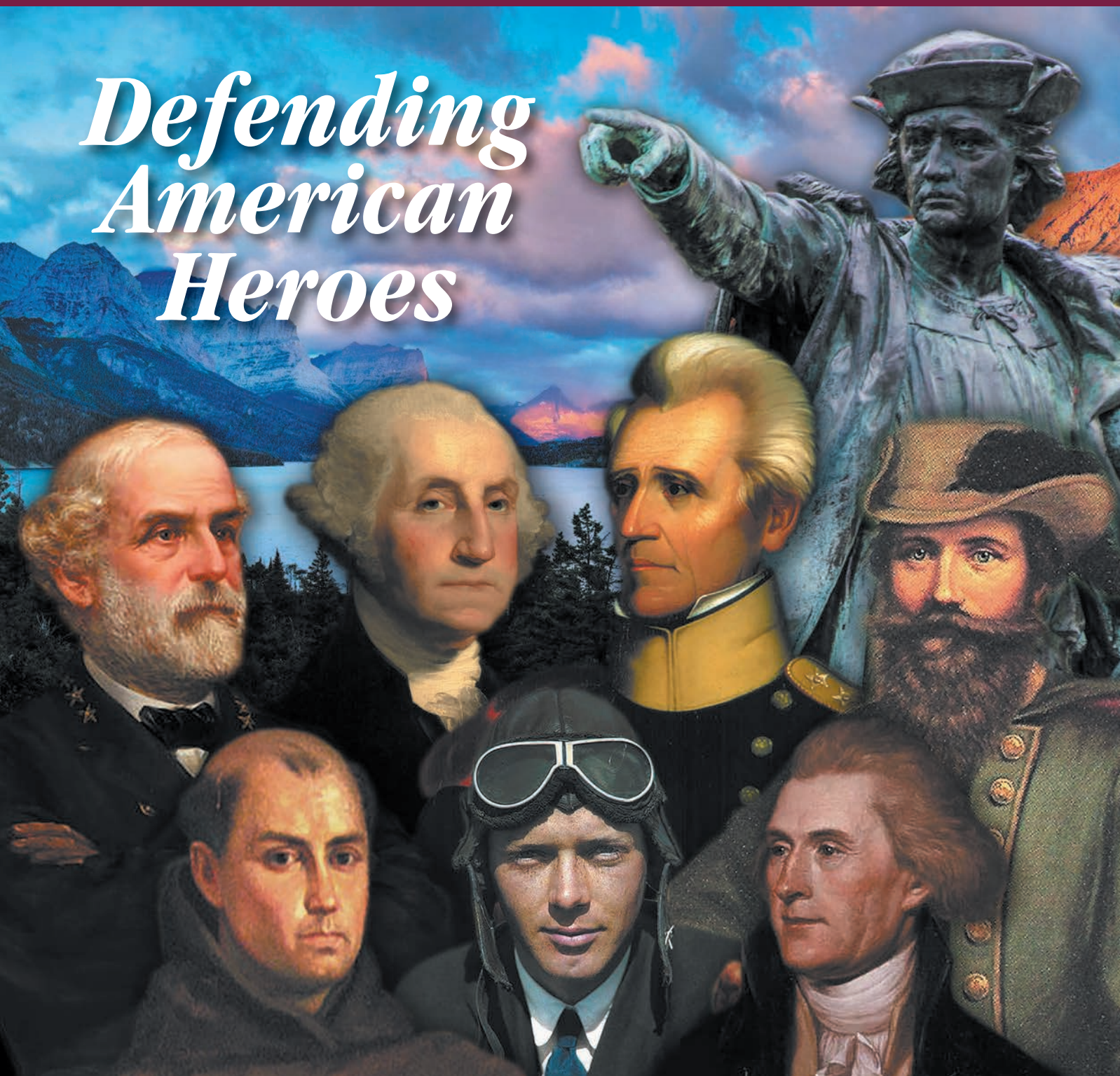

AN IMPORTANT MESSAGE ABOUT THIS ISSUE OF TBR

Why Defend American Heroes?

Four of the most dangerous words in the English language when strung together in this order are: "It can't happen here." In 1958, in the midst of what leftists carefully dubbed "the Red Scare," author W. Cleon Skousen published *The Naked Communist: Exposing Communism and Restoring Freedom*. Since then, the book has sold nearly 2 million copies. According to the author, the book made its way into the libraries of the CIA, FBI and the White House.

In the book, Skousen laid out the entire sordid history of Communism and Bolshevism. Of great pertinence now, Skousen listed the 45 goals of Communism. According to the 2017 edition, shockingly, 44 of the 45 goals have been achieved in modern-day America. They prove that "*It is happening here right now*."

What are some of these goals?

- Capture one or both of the political parties in the U.S.
- Use technical decisions of the courts to weaken basic American institutions by claiming they violate civil rights.
- Get control of the schools. Use them as transmission belts for socialism and current Communist propaganda. Soften the curriculum. Get control of teachers' associations. Put the party line in textbooks.
- Gain control of all student newspapers.
- Use student riots to foment public protests against programs or organizations which are under Communist attack.
- Infiltrate the press. Get control of book-review assignments, editorial writing and policymaking positions.
- Gain control of key positions in radio, TV and film.
- Discredit American culture by degrading all forms of artistic expression. (An American Communist cell was told to "eliminate all good sculptures from parks and buildings and to substitute shapeless, awkward and meaningless forms.")
- Eliminate all laws governing obscenity by calling them "censorship" and a violation of "free speech and free press."
- Present gender confusion as "normal, natural and healthy."
- Infiltrate the churches and replace Western religion with "social" religion. Discredit the Bible and Christianity.
- Eliminate prayer or any form of religious expression in the schools on the ground that it violates the principle of "separation of church and state."
- Discredit the U.S. Constitution by calling it inadequate, old-fashioned, out of step with modern needs and a hindrance to positive social change.
- Discredit the American Founding Fathers. Present them as selfish aristocrats who had no concern for the "common man" [i.e., were racists and slaveholders].
- Belittle all forms of American culture and discourage the teaching of American history on the ground that it was only a "minor part of the big picture."
- Support any socialist movement to give centralized control over any part of the culture—education, social agencies, welfare programs, mental health clinics.
- Infiltrate and gain control of big business.
- Transfer some of the powers of arrest from the police to social agencies. Treat all behavioral problems as psychiatric disorders only doctors can treat.
- Discredit and destroy the family.
- Emphasize the need to raise children away from the negative influence of parents. Attribute "prejudices" to the suppressive influence of parents.
- Teach that violence and insurrection are legitimate aspects of the U.S. tradition; that students and special-interest groups should rise up and use "united force" to solve social and political problems.

Read those carefully and then think about what is going on in America today. All of these are being supported by Democratic Party politicians, and are not being condemned strongly enough by the majority of GOP politicians who are too weak and scared to speak out.

Now you know why: our Founding Fathers and the Constitution are being attacked, statues ripped down, violent Marxist and anarchist groups hailed instead of castigated, Black Lives Matter graffiti is referred to as "art," churches are being forced to close their doors, public schools teach the idiocy they do, teachers' unions are demanding adoption of Marxist tenets before returning to work, police departments are being dismantled and American culture is being denigrated.

You also know how: masses of Whites have been brainwashed, the family unit has been targeted in Black communities, the leftist media has become so Bolshevized, rioting and looting are "accepted forms of social protest," and on and on.

This issue of TBR is a partial antidote to the miasma of the Neo-Bolshevism rotting our nation. The true history contained within is a breath of fresh air designed to teach people of all ages, races and creeds that America does not need reformation; that White people are not the enemy; that our past is a glorious one, not one to be despised and discarded.

Purchase extra copies of this issue to give to as many young people, libraries, politicians, decisionmakers and church leaders as possible. Let them see some authentic history that has not been infected with the cancer of political correctness. They need to know America is not in need of "reformation" or "transformation," but our admiration and love.

Prices are: 1-25 copies $15 each; 26-50 copies $14 each. 51-75 copies $13 each. 76 or more copies $12 each. Add S&H in the U.S. For orders up to $25 add $5. From $25.01 to $50 add $10. From $50.01 to 100 add $15. For more than 75 copies, or for S&H to foreign destinations, call 202-544-5977, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Send orders using the form on page 144 inside and return to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Make our voices heard!

THE PERFECT ANTIDOTE FOR THE INSANE EVENTS WE HAVE RECENTLY WITNESSED!

Are You Sick of Liberals, Race Hustlers and the Fake News Media Calling You a RACIST Just Because You Oppose the Deranged Left's Neo-Bolshevik Policies?

After you read *Racism, Schmacism*, you'll never again fear being called "the R word" by liberals!

When liberals and race hustlers use the word "racist," it doesn't have the meaning it used to have—someone filled with hate and animosity for other races.

No, when race hustlers and deranged leftists use the word "racist," they simply mean "conservative White person."

Until you get this, you will never understand politics and what is happening in modern-day America!

In *Racism, Schmacism: How Liberals Use the "R" Word to Push the Obama Agenda*—a timely and much needed book—activist, author and radio show host James Edwards exposes how radical leftists, the fake news media and race hustlers use the word "racist" to neutralize any effective conservative opposition to the neo-Bolshevik policies of the new left, inspired by former President Barack Obama. (*Yes, he's still a major player in U.S. politics!*) Edwards pulls no punches as he convincingly demonstrates exactly how the left employs this tactic, and shows how *conservatives roll over and play dead* nearly every time!

Most conservatives think the way to defend against the charge of "racism" is to loudly and incessantly insist that they're NOT racists, and that their church is integrated, they have lots of "minority" friends, etc., and to pack their podium with token Black and Hispanic conservatives to "prove" how non-racist they are.

Wrong answer, folks!

As Edwards devastatingly proves, this response plays right into the hand of the liberals, and gets conservatives nowhere. Conservatives are handcuffed and handicapped because they haven't yet grasped that the word "racist" has been weaponized beyond all rational belief.

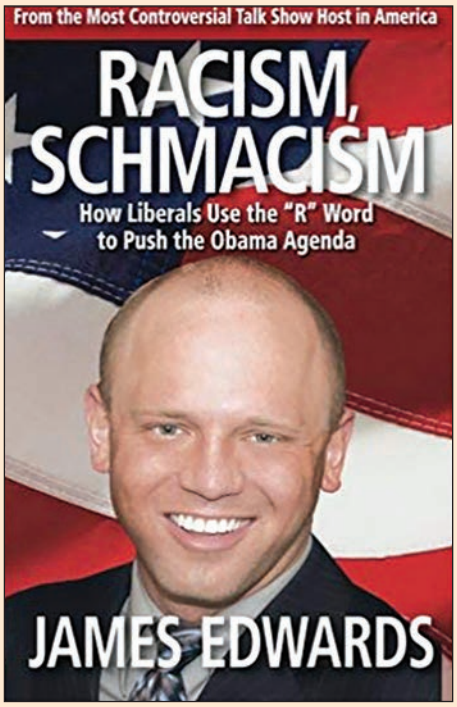

Using nothing but facts—and the words of liberals themselves—Edwards makes it crystal clear that no matter what conservative White people say or do, they're "racist"—and always will be—in the eyes of people like Al Sharpton, Jesse Jackson, Elizabeth Warren, Rachel Maddow, etc. etc. *ad nauseam*. Until White folks realize this—and stop worrying about being called racist—the conservative movement is going to wither and die.

Racism, Schmacism is a breath of fresh air in today's politically correct environment because, unlike many conservative bestsellers, it doesn't pass off watered down liberalism as conservatism out of fear of tackling the explosive issues of race and racism talked about day and night by the biggest race-baiters of them all—the corporate-controlled fake news media.

But more than that, this book is also a prescription—the cure for a disease which has the conservative movement on its deathbed. *Read this timely (and often hilarious) book today.* You will be glad you did. This book is so important, we suggest you order multiple copies to hand out to your brainwashed friends and guilt-ridden grandchildren.

ORDER TODAY: Softcover, 170 pages of guilt-lifting information. $20 ppd. in the U.S. Send $30 ppd. in the U.S. for an autographed copy. Bulk prices of 10 or more copies are available. Send check or money order to:

The Political Cesspool
c/o James Edwards
P.O. Box 34336
Bartlett, TN 38184

Email / questions:
media@thepoliticalcesspool.org

James Edwards is the creator of *The Political Cesspool Radio Program*. When not interviewing newsmakers, James is no stranger to making news himself, having appeared as a commentator numerous times on CNN and other national television networks. Over the course of the past 16 years, his groundbreaking work on the radio has also been the subject of articles in hundreds of newspaper and magazine publications around the world. James has been listed as one of America's "Top 20 Right-Wing Media Fixtures" and was attacked by Hillary Clinton as being an "extremist" who would shape our country if given the chance. He has previously served as a contributor for American Free Press newspaper and resides in Dixie with his wife and two children.

JESSE JAMES & THE LOST TEMPLAR TREASURE

Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers.

- Explains how Jesse James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide his treasures and encode maps.
- Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics.
- Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar.

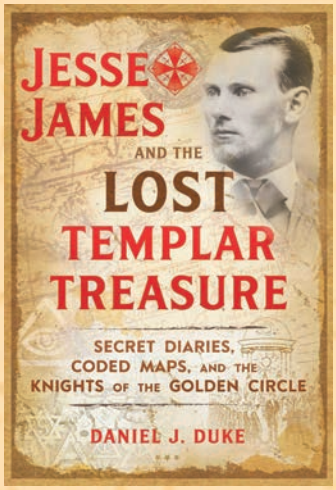

Jesse left behind secret diaries and coded treasure maps. Working to decrypt these maps, Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered as well as connections between the infamous train robber and Freemasonry, the Knights Templar, the Founding Fathers and even some ancient mysticism.

The author explains how Jesse faked his death and lived out his final years under the name James L. Courtney. He uncovers Jesse's affiliation with the Knights of the Golden Circle (KGC), a secret society that buried Confederate gold across the United States, and shows how the hidden treasures coded into Jesse's maps were not affiliated with the KGC but with the Freemasons, the Knights Templar and the treasure of the Temple Mount. Using sacred geometry, gematria and the Kabbalistic Tree of Life symbol, the author explains the encoded map technique used by at least one secret society to hide and later recover treasures, an esoteric template known as the "Veil." He shows how the Veil template confirms the locations of Jesse's recovered treasures in Texas as well as other suspected treasure locations, such as the Oak Island Money Pit and Victorio Peak in New Mexico.

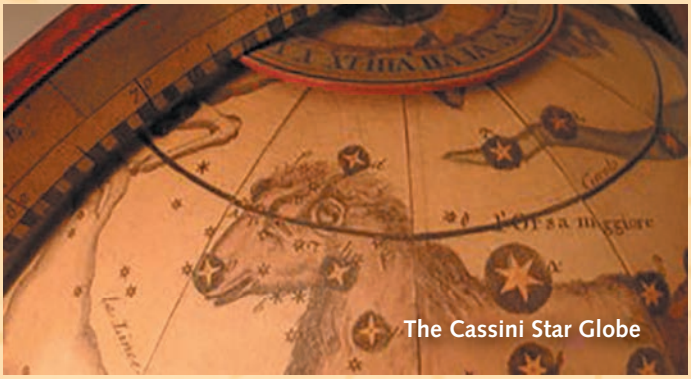
The Cassini Star Globe

Tracing knowledge of the Veil template back through the centuries, the author reveals the Veil hidden on the cover of a 16th-century book that contains a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" symbol of the Knights Templar. He shows how the template was used not only to hide treasures but also sacred knowledge and relics, such as within the Bruton Vault, which originally contained secrets tied to Francis Bacon, the Rosicrucians and the founding of the United States. Applying the Veil template alongside the esoteric secrets of Poussin's famous painting *Et in Arcadia ego* and Cassini's Celestial Globe, Duke shows how the template reveals other Templar and Freemason treasure sites scattered throughout America and around the world.

"Et in Arcadia ego" by Nicolas Poussin

Softcover, 160 pages, #868, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Rosicrucian America

How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones

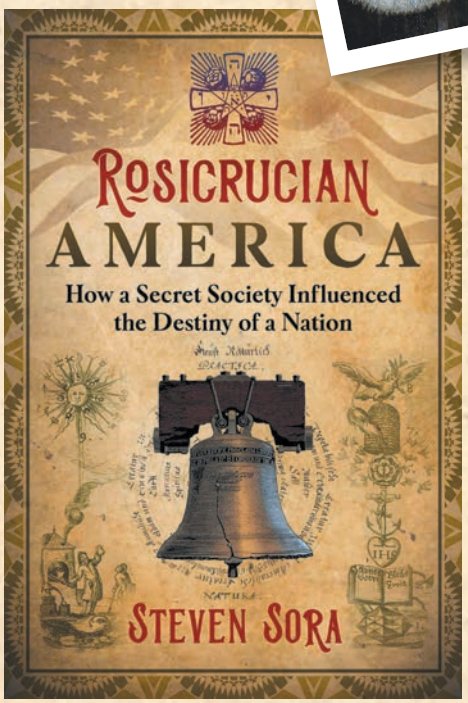

Dr. John Dee and his polymath protégé Sir Francis Bacon were the most influential men in the court of Queen Elizabeth I, part of an elite group that controlled events from the shadows all across Europe. Steven Sora reveals that, not only were they key members of the Rosicrucians, they were the driving force behind England's colonization of the New World and the eventual establishment of the U.S.

From Avalon in Newfoundland to New England to Pennsylvania and Virginia, Sora shows how Bacon and Dee's Rosicrucian impact is felt throughout North America. He details Bacon's possible authorship of the anonymous Rosicrucian texts of the early 1600s, his connections with Sir Walter Raleigh's School of Night, and the origins of Rosicrucianism in Bacon's Order of the Helmet. He explains how Bacon envisioned America as the New Atlantis, a utopia where liberty and freedom of learning prevailed—a key tenet of the "Invisible College" of the Rosicrucian Order—and how Dee convinced the Queen that England had rightful claims in the New World by drawing on legends of both King Arthur and Welsh Prince Madoc voyaging West to America.

Sora looks at Rosicrucian influences on the Founding Fathers and the earliest settlers of America, such as Washington, Franklin and William Penn of Pennsylvania, on the American Revolution, and on American colonies, such as the Williamsburg colony. He details how Penn invited Rosicrucians to Philadelphia and how the city's layout follows esoteric principles, including a direct reference to Bacon's New Atlantis. Moving into the 1800s and beyond, he reveals how a handful of Rosicrucians served as the Inner Sanctum of the Knights of the Golden Circle and how Rosicrucians are behind the Georgia Guidestones, the carved granite monoliths with messages in ancient languages that speak of ideal population numbers.

Providing a thorough and expansive view of Rosicrucianism, its occult origins, and its deep imprint on America, Sora shows how this secret society still continues to exert invisible influence on the modern world.

Softcover, 294 pages, #870, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A story ripped straight from today's headlines . . .

EPSTEIN

DEAD MEN TELL NO TALES

This is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down.

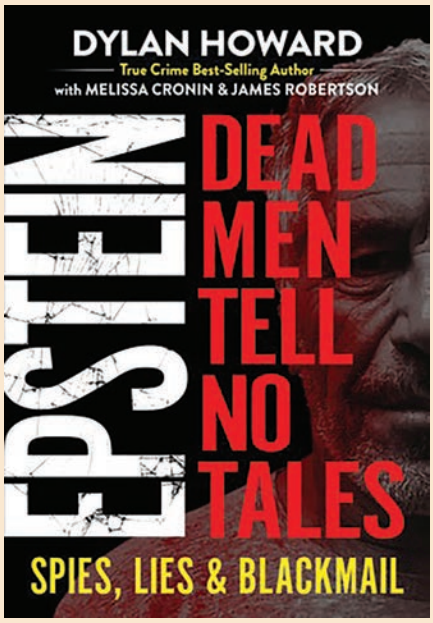

After his arrest on sex-trafficking charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell at the Metropolitan Correctional Center, New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient, to say the least. Now, *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales* by Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson delivers bombshell new revelations, uncovers how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions in Palm Beach and Manhattan … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including powerful politicians, princes—and even U.S. presidents.

- How much was known about his perversions, and did they take part?
- How might they have helped him to continue his abuse—and to escape justice for it?
- What responsibility might they have for his sudden, shocking death?
- And is there a shocking global spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal?

The answers to these questions and more are explored in *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales*, with groundbreaking new reporting, never-before-seen court files and interviews with new witnesses and confidants.

Combining the very best investigative reporting from three highly respected investigative journalists—who have been covering the case for close to a decade—this book has already sent shockwaves through the highest levels of the establishment.

Softcover, 232 pages, #859, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Meet the woman who has exposed Dr. Anthony Fauci as a self-serving fraud. Fauci himself has admitted lying about the use of masks to prevent the spread of the SARS-CoV-2 virus—allegedly for your own good! Now here is the book that is taking America by storm and has hit the bestseller lists for *The New York Times* and *USA Today* . . .

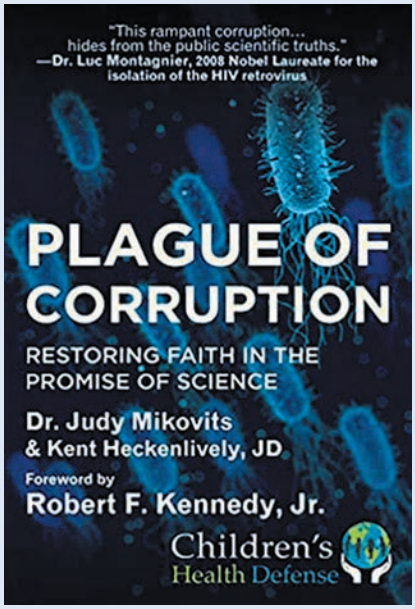

PLAGUE OF CORRUPTION

Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science

By Dr. Judy Mikovits and Kent Heckenlively, J.D.
With a foreword by Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

Dr. Judy Mikovits is a brilliant researcher shaking up the old boys' club of science with her groundbreaking discoveries. And like many women who have trespassed into the world of men, she uncovered decades-old secrets that many would prefer to stay buried.

Dr. Judy Mikovits

From her doctoral thesis, which changed the treatment of HIV-AIDS, saving the lives of millions, including basketball great Magic Johnson, to her spectacular discovery of a new family of human retroviruses, and her latest research which points to a new golden age of health, Dr. Mikovits has always been on the leading edge of science—and paid a heavy price for bucking their medical-pharmaceutical-vaccine rackets.

With the brilliant wit one might expect if Erin Brockovich had a doctorate in molecular biology, Dr. Mikovits has seen the best and worst of science. When she was part of the research community that turned HIV-AIDS from a fatal disease into a manageable one, she saw science at its best. But when her investigations questioned whether the use of animal tissue in medical research was unleashing devastating plagues of chronic diseases, such as autism and chronic fatigue syndrome, she saw science at its worst. If her suspicions are correct, we are looking at a complete realignment of scientific practices, including how we study and treat human disease. In short, have we been including deadly diseases in the vaccines we have been using for generations?

Recounting her nearly four decades in science, including her collaboration of more than 35 years with Dr. Frank Ruscetti, one of the founders of the field of human retrovirology, this is a behind-the-scenes look at the issues and egos which will determine the future health of humanity.

Can we trust the medical professionals about the Covid-19 pandemic? Do they really care about us or do they care more about protecting their reputations and profit streams? Dr. Mikovits will have you thinking twice about these health "experts" and whether or not we can trust them ever again!

Hardback, 272 pages, #867, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Mini-Reviews

"Anthony Fauci, Bill Gates and Big Pharma don't want you to read this book. Get *Plague of Corruption* now and learn the truth about public health industrial complex's decades of research fraud and vaccine cover-ups."
—Michelle Malkin, bestselling author and political commentator

"This book is a jaw-dropping excursion through the lies of Big Money, Big Government and Big Pharma. God bless Dr. Mikovits for her courage in sharing this story!"
—Max Swafford, author and educator

"*Plague of Corruption* is a once-in-a-generation eye-opener that is likely to have a profound impact on how Americans view their country's public health and scientific establishment."
— Preston Flemming, author

"What this book teaches you more than anything else is that science is a dangerous game. The notion that science is precise and unambiguous is wrong. When there is doubt, there is the potential for powerful interested parties to make life miserable for a scientist with integrity. Throughout the book, intrigue is seamlessly intertwined with fascinating revelations about the still poorly understood science behind the potential role of retroviruses in mysterious debilitating diseases like chronic fatigue syndrome and autism."
—Dr. Stephanie Seneff, Senior Research Scientist, MIT

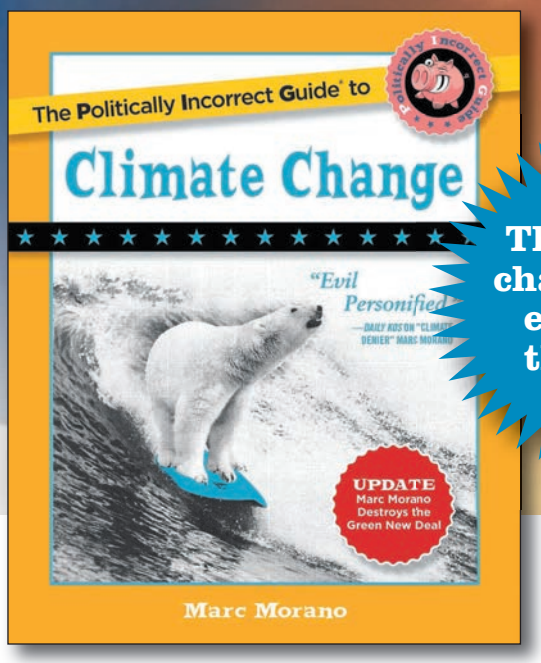

The climate change scare ends with this book!

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fellmongering in order to push increased central planning.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

- The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming.
- A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air.
- Climate policies are crushing the world's poor.
- The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion.
- Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, barroom brawls and airplane turbulence.
- Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

- Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences.
- Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years.
- F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s.
- Antarctica is actually gaining ice.
- Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages.
- Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change, softcover, 200 pages, updated 2018, #856, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET

Incredible Survival Stories: Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

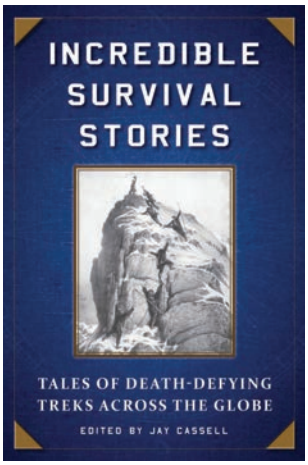

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon, and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen firsthand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers, this collection includes some of the most perilous accounts of man versus nature ever to be penned. Prepare to be amazed, as within these pages you'll:

- Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with a ferocious African lion;
- Fight in the heat of battle with Gen. Ulysses S. Grant;
- Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin;
- Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark;
- Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage;
- Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake; and
- Tag along on more than a dozen amazing adventures!

With more than three dozen photographs and illustrations that help bring these astounding tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer and aspiring explorer!

Softcover, 328 pages, #863, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

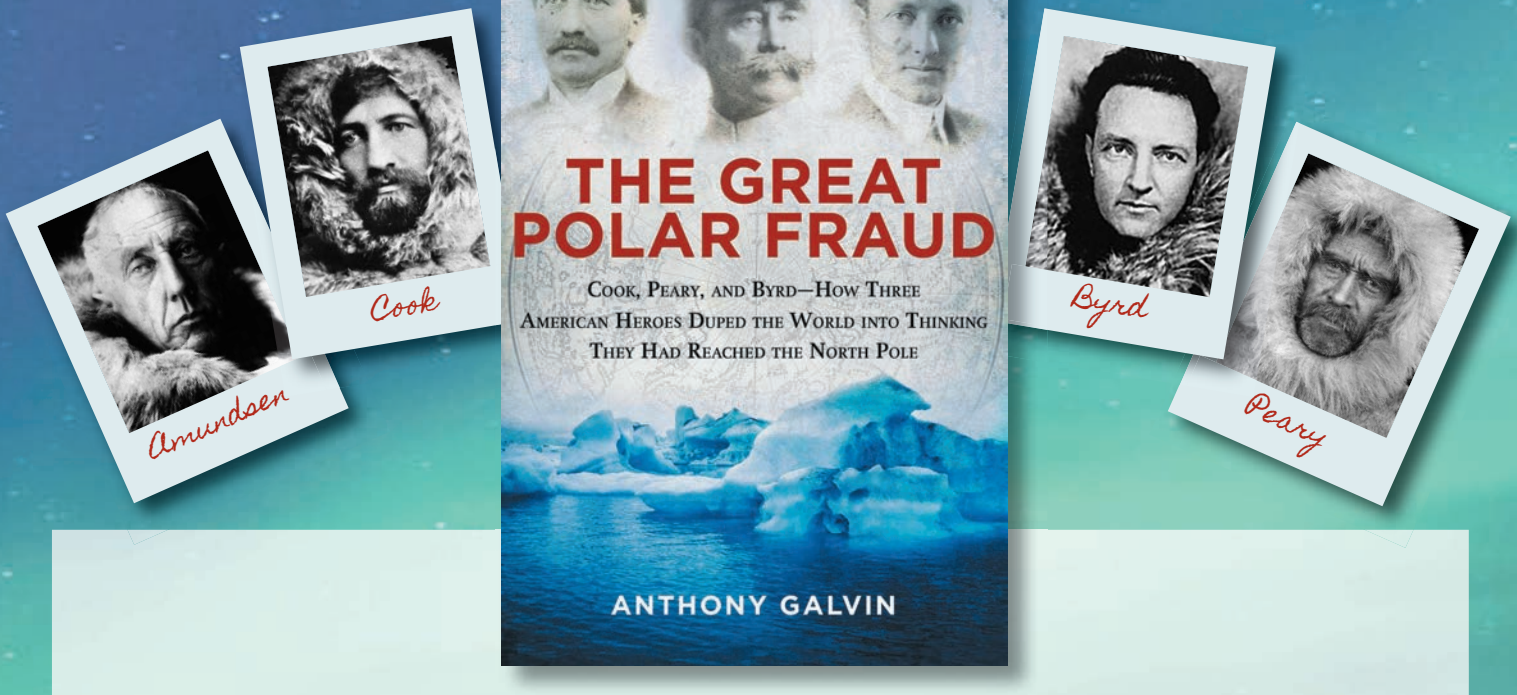

THE GREAT POLAR FRAUD

Cook, Peary and Byrd—How Three American Heroes Duped the World Into Thinking They Had Reached the North Pole

In 1910 Roald Amundsen set off from Oslo toward the North Pole but soon received word that two Americans—Frederick Cook and Robert Peary—each claimed to have reached the pole ahead of him. Devastated, Amundsen famously went south. For years Cook and Peary tried to convince the world of their claims. Finally the National Geographic Society endorsed Peary, and the matter seemed settled. In May 1926, an American airman, Richard Byrd, flew north in a three-engine plane, and returned with a log showing that he had flown exactly over the geographical North Pole, becoming the third man to reach that mythical spot. National Geographic again supported the claim without investigation.

However, it is now obvious that Peary claimed distances he could not possibly have achieved, and it is doubtful that Cook, who had a history of fraud, ever even got close to the pole. Byrd flew further north than anyone before, but he did not have the fuel to have made the journey he claimed—his log was falsified. Just three days after Byrd's flight, Amundsen reenters the story on an airship traveling across the pole from Svalbard to Alaska, unknowingly passing directly over the pole, becoming the true first man to reach it—just as he had been the first at the South Pole. *The Great Polar Fraud* explores the history of the three men who claimed the pole, their allegations, and the subsequent doubts of those claims, effectively rewriting the history of polar exploration and putting Amundsen center stage as the rightful conqueror of both poles. Hardback, 368 pages, #869, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September/October 2020 ❖ Volume XXVI ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

Father Junipero Serra: The Founder of Missions
By John Tiffany
4 Christian symbols are under attack across America by the Marxist agitators. One, above all others, is a target of their wrath.

Thomas Jefferson: A Man of the People
By Dr. Martin Larson
12 Those who criticize Thomas Jefferson are evidently unable to comprehend his greatness. Simply put, he was magnificent.

Andrew Jackson: Bankers' Bane
By Willis A. Carto
22 No White privilege here: Andrew Jackson was a poverty-stricken orphan but beat all the odds to become president.

Interview With Robert. E. Lee
By Thomas Cook
34 Shortly after the Lincoln assassination and the surrender at Appomattox, a reporter for the *New York Herald* sat down with Gen. Lee for a candid interview.

J.E.B. Stuart: Christian Soldier
By De. Edward DeVries
44 J.E.B. Stuart was one of the most daring and effective cavalry leaders in American history, but few realize that he, like many other Rebs, was a devout Christian.

Slavery in the Words of Slaves
By Clint Lacy
66 White liberals are so unhinged, they dare to lecture Black people about the suffering of slavery. But what did the slaves themselves say about their time living with Whites on Southern plantations?

Abolitionist Matthias Baldwin
By S.T. Patrick
72 The mobs tearing down statues across the nation are brainwashed idiots. They even vandalized statues of men who worked their entire lives to free and educate slaves.

Hiding Judah P. Benjamin
By Phil Giraldi
74 Judah P. Benjamin was one of the Confederacy's most prominent figures, and he deserves any monuments erected in his name. So who is trying to erase his memory?

The Congo-Arab War
By Arthur Kemp
82 We don't get any credit for it, but hundreds of thousands of Whites have died trying to free slaves, even in Africa itself.

Charles Lindbergh: Lone Eagle
By John Wear, J.D.
90 Charles Lindbergh was one of America's greatest aviation heroes. For decades, now, politically correct whiners have tried to have his name expunged from history.

Frank Rizzo: The Cisco Kid
By Michael Collins Piper
98 Frank Rizzo was one of Philly's most courageous police commissioners and mayors. Despite this, neo-Bolsheviks demanded his statue be wrapped in mothballs.

Antifa, BLM Team Up to Destroy Our America
By John Friend
120 Black Lives Matter Marxists and Antifa thugs: They're a match made in hell. What threat do they pose to America?

How Abe Lincoln Destroyed George Washington's America
By Chuck Baldwin
128 Lincoln has somehow become an icon of "awesomeness." In reality, he nearly destroyed George Washington's America.

Ancient Glassmaking
By Marc Roland
132 Is Western civilization worth saving? Looking at some of the accomplishments of our ancestors, the answer is obvious.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Fr. Serra's diary entries—6
Farewell to Columbus—10
Robert E. Lee: Man of Peace—28
History You Missed—56-57
The tragic Seven Days battle—58
Scenes of destruction—62-63
Jews and the slave trade—78
Arab slave trade secrets—80
Preserving our history—106
Don't let the 2% win—110
Lessons from old France—114
The Sunrise Movement—116
Monuments on the block—140
Letters to the Editor—142

THE BARNES REVIEW

Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Friend
Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Matthew Raphael Johnson *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year periodical:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES:	1-5	$12 each
(Current issue—S&H not included)	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Expanded Issues (over 80 pages)	1-25	$15 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 26 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Defending American Heroes

Much has changed since the last time we communicated, some of it bad and some of it good. In June, much-respected Revisionist historian Dr. Frederick Töben—a longtime member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors—passed away in Australia. Frederick was an incredible asset to this magazine, forwarding tips on articles, advice and constant encouragement to us all. You always know a good friend: He does not wither and shrink when times get tough. Frederick was also a staunch ambassador for Revisionism, and preferred to serve time in jail on several occasions, rather than kow tow to the high priests of false history.

Then, in late July, we got some more sad news. Longtime TBR editor John Tiffany passed away at his home in West Virginia after a long and extremely difficult battle with Parkinson's. John was an integral part of TBR's efforts since nationalist publisher Willis Carto founded this magazine in 1994. I cannot even tell you the number of articles John submitted to TBR over the years, but it must have been in the hundreds. His careful eye perused every issue, and his breadth of knowledge on so many topics was astonishing. Very few people you will ever meet could converse lucidly on such a wide range of subject matter. Needless to say, he, too, will be greatly missed.

But John was never one to complain—even after several debilitating falls associated with his illness—and, despite failing health and energy, he was still able to contribute one final article, our lead piece on St. Fr. Junipero Serra. Fr. Serra has been a prime target of the rabid culture munchers marauding through American towns; dozens of his statues have been torn down. We have also included selections from Fr. Serra's diaries, which offer some insight into this amazing, generous Christian.

In life, though, we have three choices: give up, hold the line or move forward. Despite the sadness we feel at our losses, we must move forward. What you hold in your hands is TBR's attempt at a permanent record of truth about the plethora of Euro-American culture heroes being vilified by radical leftists drunk on the grog of political correctness. Judged by these neo-Bolsheviks, the men we discuss in this issue were traitors, slavers, racists, mass murderers and worse. Bet on it: This is what you will read in tomorrow's history books, written by Court Historians more concerned about mollifying the riotous masses than presenting real history. From Fr. Serra to Washington, Jefferson, Jackson, Lee, Stuart, Lindbergh, Rizzo and more, these are just a few of the men who helped make America the envy of the planet. They deserve this tribute, and so do you, your children and grandchildren. Please buy extra copies. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

The Perfect Storm

On February 4, 2020, President Donald Trump gave his State of the Union address. Unemployment was at an all-time low for all racial groups. Even with the skewing of unemployment numbers instituted years ago that neglect those who have given up looking for a job, opportunities were available for people across the economic spectrum. The stock market was at an all-time high, which is great for people with retirement plans, but not a real arbiter of the financial health of the common man. Trump had renegotiated several major trade deals and talk of bringing much-needed manufacturing back to the United States was becoming a reality. Home ownership was up, economic growth was advancing, many small businessmen were surviving if not thriving and, generally, things were looking pretty good for the American people.

But behind the scenes, a perfect storm was brewing. A novel coronavirus, SARS-CoV-2, got loose in China and began spreading across the world, and then the United States. For many older Americans with multiple severe health conditions, the virus triggered a hyper-immune response, resulting in what one could call self-suffocation. Experts call it Covid-19. It looks like the vast majority of human beings experience few if any symptoms when exposed to the virus. Still, the U.S. response was drastic: a near total lockdown. The results?

Nearly $6 trillion has been added to the national debt. An estimated 50 million workers were laid off or furloughed. About 60 million Americans went on food stamps. The unemployment rate went from 3.5% to 15% (and could get worse). Multiple industries have been crippled, including companies focused on petroleum, tourism, air travel, restaurants, bars, printing, general service industries and many, many others. The number of small businesses operating has decreased by 35%. Food production has been interrupted. That's all great news for those who want to push a nation toward an all-powerful central government, but not so good for you and me.

In addition, religious leaders in multiple faiths have been threatened, fined and arrested for holding in-person services, mental health problems among the young and old have been seriously exacerbated, schools and colleges have been shut down, unbridled power has been given to unelected officials like Dr. Anthony Fauci, dictatorial powers have been given to elected officials including governors and mayors, suicide rates have skyrocketed and are projected to surpass the deaths triggered by the virus, surgeries and medical treatments have been delayed to the point that people in desperate need of, for instance, cancer treatments, have been unable to get them, turning their conditions from treatable to fatal. Basic civil liberties (like freedom of speech and the right to worship) have been seriously curtailed. And last, but certainly not least, 300 million Americans have been forced into virtual house arrest. But that was only the beginning.

In May, a black man in Minneapolis, with a possibly fatal load of multiple illegal drugs in his system, died while being arrested. During the arrest, he vigorously resisted, and this exertion most likely caused him to have a heart attack. Video footage of the arrest and death of the man triggered protests in hundreds of U.S. cities, many of which devolved into rioting and wanton looting on a grand scale. Crime in major cities spiked. Statues of old White men in funny-looking clothing were torn down by rioters or removed by city officials. A section of Seattle was commandeered by violent gangs. In Portland, riots and arson continue to this day, requiring the deployment of armed officers to protect federal property. Looting has continued in Chicago, Richmond and other cities. Places where police departments were allowed to quell criminality curtailed the destruction. Much more than this has happened, but space requires now that I get to my point.

Making predictions is a dangerous business. Only men like Nostradamus were clever enough to couch their prophecies in language vague enough to apply to multiple future events. We do not have that luxury. But we can confidently predict the following:

Big cities are in trouble. Middle-class Whites, Blacks, Hispanics and Asians are going to move as far away as they can from the big cities to avoid increasing unrest. Cities that defund or abolish police departments will be engulfed in mayhem. Crime will soar. Sporadic rioting and looting will continue. Big businesses will leave big cities. Property values in big cities will plummet. Big cities will go bankrupt. Rural areas will see drastic population increases. Those politicians who offer the most free stuff or cater to the mobs will be elected in big cities. Moderate politicians will not wield power except in the suburbs and rural areas. People will become more, not less, religious. Public schools will teach more falsified, anti-White history. More and more Americans will, however, reject over-priced colleges that insist on including useless, politically correct social justice classes. Practical vocational training will increase. Those who do attend "liberal" arts colleges will be inculcated in neo-Bolshevik propaganda and end up like the idiots now trying to burn buildings and destroy cultural monuments. A vaccine will be touted as a prevention for Covid-19 and, to work or travel, you will have to take it and show proof you did.

All bad news? Most of it, yes. But we've experienced similar events—even worse—in American history and have managed to survive and thrive. And we shall do so again. As the pendulum has swung in the past, so shall it swing again. Once the new appeasement strategies favored by radical leftists fail miserably, young people will reject them and return to conservative values, much like Americans did after the Roaring Twenties. But it will take time. True history will play a major part in the national resurrection, and TBR will still be there, leading the way, as it always has. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Fr. Junipero Serra: Founder of the Missions

By John Tiffany

Imagine a California without grapes or other crops of European origin, without wine, without roads, without even the horse or the plow. People living in huts made of thatch, getting by with tools made from stone, continually at war with the people from the next valley over. This was California before Father Junipero Serra.

Now culture-mulching Bolsheviks are showing their ingratitude by pulling down statues of the venerable St. Junipero around the state.

They accuse California's founding father of genocide because he took away their pagan gods and gave the Indians Jesus and the advances of Spanish civilization.

They accuse him of allowing Spanish soldiers to beat them and rape their women—but in fact St. Junipero protested against such maltreatment. The only person he ever flogged was himself; he had a whip made with metal tips he used in prayerful self-flagellation.

Many call him a great hero and one of the founding fathers of the United States of America.

His sacrifices on behalf of the native people were heroic. At one point he actually walked to Mexico City from San Diego to present the governor with a petition calling for more favorable treatment for the natives of California.

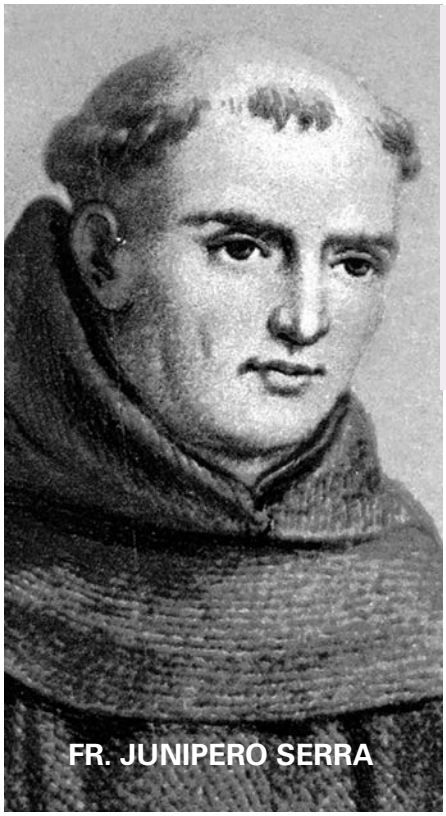

FR. JUNIPERO SERRA

He walked all the way back on a severely injured leg, which tortured him for the rest of his life. But he stuck to his slogan, "Always move forward."

Junipero Serra (1713-84) was a Franciscan priest and missionary from Spain. Setting out at the ripe age of 56, he brought Christianity to present-day California, saving many souls, as he saw it. In 2015, he gained sainthood when he was canonized by Pope Francis.

Hardworking and dedicated Catholic priest Fr. Junipero Serra is being vilified by today's Cultural Bolsheviks because he tried to convert the Indians of the American Southwest to Christianity and civilize the backward natives. Claims he was responsible for an "Indian genocide" are simply not true.

He was five feet, two inches tall, with a dark complexion and blue eyes.

In evaluating Serra, we must bear in mind that honest historians are a sort of detective, who need to examine the evidence, including that presented by people who lived in the time. We must also remember not to judge a person by our standards but by those of the time in which they lived.

Serra founded the first nine of 21 Spanish missions in California from San Diego to San Francisco, and there have been statues of him covering the whole region, as well as in the Capitol building in the heart of Washington, D.C.

He sought to elevate the Indians to a better way of life.

Said the California Catholic Conference of Bishops in a statement:

> [Serra] was a man ahead of his times who made great sacrifices to defend and serve the indigenous population and work against an oppression that extends far beyond the mission era. If that is not enough to legitimate a public statue in the state that he did so much to create, then virtually every historical figure from our nation's past will have to be removed for their failings measured in the light of today's standards.

In June 2020, vandals and cultural terrorists, inspired by the broader movement sparked by the death of George Floyd while being arrested by Minneapolis police, toppled several statues of Serra in California, denouncing him as a genocidal racist.

So-called activists toppled and defaced the statues of Father Serra at Father Serra Park in downtown Los Angeles and in San Francisco.

They blame the Spaniards—and since Serra was Spanish, he must, by their twisted logic, be complicit—for a sharp decline of the native population in the region from around 300,000 in 1769 to approximately 200,000 by 1821.

Compare this to other parts of North and South America, where populations plummeted 75% or so, and it seems the Spaniards were doing something right in California. Of course, these figures are guesswork, especially the 300,000, since the Indians were not in the habit of taking censuses.

No doubt life was tough under Spanish rule, but we should remember the Indians were not living in a garden of Eden in the centuries prior. And life would have been far worse without St. Junipero. ❖

This statue, shown prior to its June 2020 toppling, of St. Fr. Junipero Serra, was erected in San Francisco's Golden Gate Park. Other statues of the saint were also targeted in the protests, as well as statues of other individuals associated with the controversy over the mistreatment of American Indians. Showing that ignorance and Cultural Bolshevism were also motivators, vandals also toppled or marred statues of Ulysses S. Grant, Francis Scott Key and the fictional Don Quixote and Sancho Panza. (We imagine they thought the last two were "dreaded conquistadors.")

Fr. Serra in His Own Words

Recently we have seen assaults on the Christian religion and have witnessed symbols of religious figures torn down in America. One of the religious figures who has been a primary focus of the mob's rage is Spanish missionary Fr. Junipero Serra. He is depicted by the radical left as a brutal slave master and a genocider of American Indians. Nothing could be further from the truth. The following are diary excerpts by and about Fr. Serra that show what a compassionate man he was and also demonstrate his deep love of the completely uncivilized natives of the Spanish Southwest and for his mission to offer the "gentiles," as he refers to them, salvation. The following is from *Los Escritos del Padre Junipero Serra* and was translated by Rose Marie Beebe of Santa Clara University, published in her book (with Robert M. Senkewicz) *California, Indians and the Transformation of a Missionary*.

1768: SERRA MEETS THE NATIVES

Fr. Junipero Serra arrived in Mexico from Mallorca, Spain in 1749 and served in central Mexico until 1767. With the expulsion of the Jesuits from Mexico, the Baja California missions were turned over to the Franciscan Order and Serra was named president. Shortly thereafter he was given the order to establish missions in Alta California (present-day California). He journeyed through Baja California and, as he approached Alta California, he encountered his first "non-catechized" natives, that is natives who had not yet been evangelized.

Serra had long dreamed of this moment—it was the reason he left Spain. The excerpts below capture Serra's excitement and amazement in his first missionary encounter.

In the original document, non-Christian Natives are referred to as "gentiles." In the closing excerpt, the problem Serra mentions with his legs stemmed from an insect bite he had sustained on his way to Mexico City in 1749.

FROM SERRA'S TRAVEL DIARY

May 15. Since candles had already arrived on the pack train, two priests and I celebrated Mass in succession. For me, it was a day of great consolation. Soon after the Masses were said, while I was quiet with my thoughts in the small hut that was my dwelling place, they alerted me that the gentiles were approaching and that they were close. I praised God, kissed the ground, and gave thanks to Our Lord for granting me this opportunity to be among the gentiles in their land, after longing for this for so many years.

I quickly went out and there saw 12 gentiles, all of them grown men, with the exception of one boy who was about 10 years old and another who was about 16 years old. I saw what I could hardly believe when I would read about it or when I would be told about it, which was that the gentiles were totally naked, like Adam in paradise before the fall. That is how they went about and that is how they presented themselves to us.

We interacted with them for quite some time and not once did they show any sign of embarrassment seeing that we were clothed and they were not. I placed my hands on the head of each gentile, one at a time, as a sign of affection. I filled both of their hands with overripe figs, which they immediately began to eat. We received a gift from them and with signs we showed them how much we appreciated it. The gift was a net full of roasted mescal and four beautiful fish, which were more than medium size.

Unfortunately, the poor people had not thought to clean the fish beforehand or even to salt them, so the cook said the fish were not any good. Padre Campa also gave them his raisins. The Señor Gobernador gave them tobacco leaves, and all the soldiers received them warmly and gave them food to eat.

With the help of the interpreter, I let them know that a priest was already there, in that very spot, and his name was Padre Miguel. I told them that they and other people they know should come and visit him. They also should let it be known that there is no reason for fear or mistrust. The priest would be their friend and those men, the soldiers who were standing next to the priest, would be very good to them and would cause them no harm.

I told them that if they were in need, they should not steal the cattle that were grazing in the fields but rather come and ask the priest and he would always give them what he could.

It seems that they understood very well what I had explained and they made signs to that effect, all of which led me to believe that it would not be long before they allowed

An illustration of one of the coastal California missions founded by Fr. Junipero Serra.

themselves to be gathered together in the apostolic and evangelical net. And this is what happened, as I shall explain later.

According to the Señor Gobernador, the person who came with them as their chief held that position by acclaim or will of his people, but from this day forward, he was officially appointing him chief in the name of the king.

That same afternoon, although I was sad to have to leave the Indians and their new minister who would be staying there, I set out with the Señor Gobernador and his retinue. After traveling for three hours or so, we stopped at a post halfway between the mission and our next stop. There was some grass for the animals, but no water.

May 17. I said Mass there even though I was already having a hard time standing because my left foot was very inflamed. I have been suffering for over a year now. Now the wounds are inflamed and the swelling has gone halfway up my leg. This is why I was lying in bed during the time we stayed here. I feared that before long I would have to follow behind the expedition on a stretcher.

In the meantime, the Señor Gobernador and his people went about arranging the loads and determining the shortcuts. They also allowed the animals that had arrived last time to rest and rove in this place, which provided what was needed.

MISSION SAN DIEGO, 1775

In November 1775, the neophytes at Mission San Diego, six years after its founding, revolted, destroying the mission, and killing missionary Fr. Luis Jayme. Though greatly upset, in a letter to the governor, Serra urged mercy for the killers, articulating his vision of his mission in California. His role was to bring "eternal life," not death, to the native peoples.

BAD NEWS FROM SAN DIEGO

The following is a letter written by Fr. Serra to Antonio Maria de Bucareli y Ursua, December 15, 1775.

***

Long Live Jesus, Mary, Joseph
Dear Venerated Excellency:

Being as we are in the valley of tears, not all news and events can be favorable. And so, I cannot avoid reporting to Vuestra Excelencia the tragic news I have just received regarding the total destruction of Mission San Diego and the death of Padre Lector Fray Luis Jayme (the main priest of the two religious ministers there) at the hands of the gentiles and Christian neophytes who rebelled. It happened on November 5 at about 1 or 2 o'clock in the morning. According to what I have been told, gentiles from 40 rancherias joined together and, after ransacking the church, set fire to it. And then they proceeded to the granary, the padres' house, the soldiers' guardhouse and the rest of the buildings.

They killed a carpenter from Guadalajara and a blacksmith from Tepic. They shot with arrows four soldiers—the only ones who were guarding the mission. And even though two of them were badly wounded, they now are completely recovered.

The other religious leader, Padre Fray Vicente Fuster, apart from being frightened, was only injured on his

shoulder, which was hit by a rock. He was in pain for a few days. Immediately after that sad night, he headed for the presidio [fortified military settlement—Ed.] with the few people who were still alive. The Christian Indians who had remained loyal carried the dead and gravely injured on their shoulders. He has written to me from the presidio asking me what he should do.

I received this news the day before yesterday at 9 o'clock in the evening. Capt. Comandante Don Fernando came to inform me in person and also brought letters. …

With regard to the loss of San Diego, a number of thoughts have occurred to me. But since complaining about what happened in the past does not change anything, I will let it all go. But I will again suggest to Vuestra Excelencia what I mentioned in a previous letter, which is, with efforts of this nature, the place where soldiers are most important is at the missions. In many places, presidios might be very beneficial and very necessary, but from here I can only comment on what I see.

Mission San Diego is about two leagues from the presidio, but it is situated in such a way that, by day, everything that goes on at the mission can be seen from the presidio. And the gunshot that is fired each morning to signal the changing of the guard can usually be heard at the mission. And while the entire mission was ablaze, with flames shooting high into the sky from one or two in the morning until dawn, and gunshots being fired during that entire time, those at the presidio did not see or hear anything. They say it was because of the way the wind was blowing.

And with just two men who were firing shots during that entire time, many lives that would have been lost without that defense were saved. But after the padre was killed, the mission was burned down, and its many beautiful ornaments, sacred vessels, images and baptismal, marriage and burial records have been destroyed, along with the furnishings for the sacristy, the house and the farm implements, it is now that the forces from the two presidios are joining together to set things right.

Since the circumstances surrounding this tragedy are so similar to what happened at Mission San Saba (to where I was assigned, having been called from Sierra Gorda for that purpose, I was ready to set out from our mission school as quickly as possible), God willing, the results will not be the same. Before reestablishing the mission, they wanted the presidios to join together to apprehend the guilty parties responsible for the burning of the mission, and the death of the padres, and punish them. The Indians they were pursuing rose up again and were further enraged. I ended up not going to that mission. Up to this day I do not know if the mission has been reestablished or not.

The soldiers are there in the presidio and the Indians are back to their [pagan] way of being.

Señor Excellency: One of the most important things I requested of the Illustrious Visitor General at the beginning of these conversion efforts was that, if the Indians were to kill me, whether they be gentiles or Christians, they should be forgiven. And I request the same of Your Excellency. And I was negligent in not requesting this sooner. Seeing a formal decree from Your Excellency regarding this matter would be of great consolation to me during the time the Lord Our God sees fit to add to my advanced years of life. It would also be a consolation to the other religious who are here now and those who will come in the future.

It is only right, for as long as the missionary is alive, the soldiers should guard and watch over him as God would guard the apple of his eye. And I will not refuse such a favor for myself. But if they have already killed the missionary, what are we going to gain with military campaigns?

I am saying, so that others are not killed, guard them better than you guarded the deceased. And let the murderer live so he can be saved, which is the purpose of our coming here and the reason for forgiving him. Help him to understand, with some moderate punishment, that he is being pardoned in accordance with our law, which orders us to forgive offenses and to prepare him, not for his death, but for eternal life.

SERRA'S DEATH, 1784

Fray Francisco Palou was Fr. Serra's good friend and colleague. He wrote the first biography of Serra. Below he records the last days of Serra's life. The piece was entitled, "The Exemplary Death of Venerable Padre Junipero."

FR. PALOU'S EULOGY

At about 10 o'clock in the morning on the feast day of San Augustin, the officers from the frigate came to visit him—Capt.-Comandante Don Jose Canizares, whom Fr. Serra knew very well, ever since the first expedition in 1769—and Royal Chaplain don Cristobal Diaz, who he had also met in this port in 1779. He gave them an extraordinary welcome by ordering the solemn ringing of the bells in their honor. He stood up and warmly embraced them, as if he were not ill, and engaged in the customary formalities of respect that a religious leader would afford such officers. After they sat down, Fr. Serra returned to his equipal [barrel chair]. They had not seen one another since 1779. They told the padre all about their voyages to Peru.

After listening to their stories, he said: "Well, good sirs, after so much time has passed since we last saw one another, and after all of your travels, I thank you for coming to this port from so far away to throw a bit of earth on top of me." When the men, and everyone else who was present heard this, we were

A baptism conducted by California mission friars is shown in an illustration displayed at the Mission Basilica San Diego de Alcala. Such depictions are considered "racist" and "White supremacist."

all surprised. There he was, seated on his small chair made of reeds, answering every question, his mind as sharp as ever.

As they tried to hold back the tears, which they could not control, they told him: "No, Father, we trust in God that He will make you well so you can continue the conversion efforts." The Servant of God (who, if he did not have a revelation regarding the hour of his death, at the very least had to say that he expected it would be soon) told them: "Yes, yes, do me that favor and show me some compassion by tossing a bit of earth on me, for which I would be most grateful."

He then looked me straight in the eye and said, "For now, I wish to be buried in the church, very close to Padre Fray Juan Crespi, because when the stone church is built, they will toss me wherever they want."

A short while later, Fr. Serra sat down on the chair by his writing table, picked up his diurnal, and began to pray. As soon as he was finished, I told him it was already past 1 o'clock in the afternoon and asked him if he would like to have a cup of broth. He said yes, and took it. After giving thanks, he said: "Well, we must now rest."

He walked on his own to the small room where he had his bed, which was more like a bench. After taking off only his mantle, he lay down on the boards that were covered with the blanket and grasped his holy cross so he could rest. We all thought he was going to sleep, since he had not slept at all during the entire night. The gentlemen went out to eat.

I was a bit worried, so a short time later I returned to his room and went over to his bed to see if he was sleeping. I found him exactly as we had left him just a short while before, but now he was asleep in the Lord. He showed no signs of having struggled. The only evidence of death was that his breathing had stopped, but it really did seem like he was sleeping. We piously believe that he went to sleep in the Lord a little before 2 o'clock in the afternoon on the feast day of San Augustin in the year 1784, and that he would be receiving his heavenly reward for his apostolic labors.

His life of toilsome work ended when he was 70 years, nine months, and four days old. He was a layperson for 16 years, nine months, and 21 days. He was a religious man for 53 years, 11 months, and 13 days, of which he spent 35 years and 13 days as an apostolic missionary.

During this time he performed the glorious deeds that we have already seen, in which his merits were greater than his accomplishments. His life was one of continuous activity. He was always occupied in virtuous and holy work and in extraordinary heroic deeds—all for the greater glory of God and the salvation of souls. And for someone who worked with such zeal for these souls, how much harder would he work for the salvation of his own soul?

There is much I could say about this, but it requires more time and must be done calmly. If God grants me this, and if it is His most holy will, which will serve to edify by example. ❖

Farewell, Bold Columbus!

Will Columbus Day be nixed from the list of American holidays? How do we judge his legacy as an explorer and administrator?

After this Christopher Columbus statue in Providence, Rhode Island was defaced, city leaders had it removed, loaded on a flatbed truck and taken to an unnamed location.

By Patrick J. Buchanan

In 1492, "Columbus sailed the ocean blue" and discovered the New World. And October 12 was once a celebrated holiday in America. School children in the earliest grades knew the date and the names of the ships on which Columbus and his crew had sailed: the *Nina*, the *Pinta*, the *Santa Maria*. They knew his voyage had been financed by Queen Isabella of Spain, after the Genoese "Admiral of the Ocean Sea" had been turned down by other monarchs.

October 12, 1492, was considered a momentous and wonderful day in world history: the discovery of America by men from Europe. Last year, Columbus Day passed almost without notice. And that Columbus Day has become an embarrassment to many and an issue of savage controversy to some reflects a receding belief in this country in the superiority of our civilization. [This coming October, Columbus will be attacked relentlessly in print and on the ground, wherever his statues and monuments still stand.—Ed.]

Haters of Columbus say he was an imperialist, a colonialist, a genocidal racist and a slaver who brought dictatorship, disease and death to the native peoples he encountered in the Caribbean.

And, in truth, many explorers and conquerors like Columbus, Cortez, Magellan, Pizarro and the soldiers and sailors they led engaged in acts we would call atrocities.

Yet that is true of every great empire and great civilization. The ancient Greeks had slaves. Were the Romans not brutal conquerors? Ask the Carthaginians. The Spanish, British and French empires all have their own long chronicles of crimes against colonized peoples.

Today we say that the beheadings and crucifixions of ISIS remove them from the company of civilized men. They should be annihilated to the last man, we hear on cable TV.

But the Romans beheaded St. Paul and crucified Christ. Queen Elizabeth beheaded her cousin Queen Mary, even as her mother Anne Boleyn had been beheaded by her father Henry VIII, who also decapitated Sir Thomas More.

The French Revolution that Jefferson loved used as its instrument of justice the guillotine, to which Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette were sent. Those heroes of the Revolution, Georges Danton and Maximilien Robespierre, were guillotined, as was Charlotte Corday, four days after she stabbed to death in a bathtub a third great man of the revolution, Jean-Paul Marat.

Great men are rarely good men, and every great empire is guilty of great crimes. But the empires men still study and admire are those that created, built and advanced civilization, that brought mankind to a higher plateau, that left behind magnificent legacies. And here we approach a deep-seated reason for the hatred of Columbus.

He was a colonialist and an imperialist. He believed in the superiority of his Catholic faith and European tribe. He believed that what we call the West should rule, because its faith, of which God Himself had been the founder, and its culture and civilization, which excelled all others in arms, inventions, literature, governance and the arts, were superior.

Christopher Columbus was a Christian European supremacist.

When he landed in the Caribbean islands and found peoples there with no alphabet, who had not yet invented the wheel, Columbus did not think them equal. The only reason he would believe they had intrinsic worth as fellow children of God would be from the teachings of his faith.

Right up to our own time, Western men believed with Columbus that their Christian faith and their civilization were superior. Today, Columbus is denounced and rejected because he acted in his belief that the indigenous peoples he encountered should be converted and ruled by Europeans. Columbus rejected the idea of equality.

Yet how far from his view were Washington, Jefferson, Madison and James Monroe, slaveholders all. How far from Columbus's view was Andrew Jackson? Was Jackson's treatment of African-Americans and the indigenous peoples of Florida so different from that of Columbus?

Gen. Philip Sheridan, to whom Sherman gave command of the West, volunteered, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian." His troopers often acted upon that belief.

The Spanish empire, the British empire, the French empire and the United States all rose to power and greatness, motivated by a belief in the superiority of their race, tribe, religion, culture and country. All believed their innate superiority conferred upon them a right to rule what Rudyard Kipling called "the lesser breeds without the law."

This is how French Romantic painter Eugene Delacroix imagined the meeting between King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella upon the return of Christopher Columbus to Spain after his voyage to what is now the Caribbean. At the foot of the stairs below the king and queen is a pile of riches brought by Columbus upon his return. Columbus was an intrepid explorer but also a flawed colonial administrator. But tearing down his statues will do nothing to change the past or present.

How else, these men would ask us, does civilization progress, if not through the imposition by superior men of superior ideas? What great nation, what great empire, what great civilization ever rose on a belief in the equality of all other peoples and all other faiths?

The United States, among the largest countries on Earth, from sea to shining sea, was carved out of lands seized from native peoples by Spanish, British, French and Russian conquerors first, then taken by us.

We are the heirs of marauders, pirates, conquerors, colonizers, colonialists and imperialists. And such knowledge is why so many have guilty consciences and seek to salve them by repudiating Columbus.

As they say in the People's Republic of Seattle, Happy Indigenous People's Day. ❖

Pat Buchanan is a writer, political commentator and former presidential candidate. He publishes weekly columns that can be viewed at www.Buchanan.org and is the author of many recommended books.
©2020 CREATORS SYNDICATE

At right, a workman powerwashes red paint that was dumped on a statue of Columbus in Wilkes-Barre's Public Square in Pennsylvania.

Thomas Jefferson: Man of the People

The most influential revolutionary was not Karl Marx but Thomas Jefferson, whose influence has brought progress to the world and happiness to millions. Contrary to Marx, Jefferson's truly constructive political and social ideas are based on a realistic view of men's differences and a mature view of history. By first enunciating America's authentic political tradition of populism and nationalism, Jefferson established a tradition which lasted until relatively recently and shaped the world as we know it. Here, Dr. Martin A. Larson—a profound admirer of Jefferson and a philosopher in his own right—discusses the great populist.

By Dr. Martin A. Larson

Thomas Jefferson, certainly the greatest of our Founding Fathers—and, in my opinion, the greatest statesman in American (and perhaps world) history—was the proponent of a then startlingly new political and social philosophy. It was one that projected a nation in which the self-reliant, middle-class producers would control the nation's destiny, establish a frugal and efficient central government, keep a tight rein on those entrusted with power, and retain for themselves the great bulk of the wealth they created by their own labor and enterprise.

This concept is expressed in multi-faceted forms in thousands of letters, most of which are actually treatises on economics, politics, individual rights, monetary principles etc. And it is found in such classic documents as "A Summary View of the Rights of British America," the Declaration of Independence, "A Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom," his inaugural addresses and "The Kentucky Resolutions."

A portion of the bronze statue of Thomas Jefferson in his memorial in Washington, D.C.

The sheer bulk of available material renders difficult the actual selection of the most pertinent. But in order to illustrate Jefferson's all-pervasive populism, we find that certain elements are dominant, consistent and decisive.

AMERICA VS. EUROPE

Again and again, Jefferson analyzed and emphasized the vast differences between the social structure found in European countries and that in the United States. The former consisted basically of three groups. The first class consisted of kings, landed aristocrats and entrenched priesthoods, who were dominant and lived in idle luxury. Below them were the laboring peasants and factory workers, who received barely enough to continue laboring 16-hour days in virtual slavery. Beneath them were the unemployed, utilized as fuel for the armed forces, for piracy, and for the suppression of rebellion.[1]

THE JEFFERSON MEMORIAL in Washington, D.C. is one of the most beautiful edifices in the United States. Located on the edge of the Potomac River's Tidal Basin, the building is constructed mostly of white imperial Danby marble from Vermont. Inside is an awe-inspiring 19-foot-tall Rudulph Evans bronze statue of Thomas Jefferson, one of the principal authors of the Declaration of Independence. The entrance features a sculpture by Adolph A. Weinman depicting the five members of the drafting committee of the Declaration of Independence. A modern-day descendant of Jefferson, guilt-ridden Lucian K. Truscott IV, wrote in *The New York Times* that the Jefferson Memorial, "should be taken down and replaced. Described by the National Park Service as 'a shrine to freedom,' it is anything but." We are not sure what Truscott IV has been smoking, but this memorial is more than just a shrine to Jefferson. It is a testament to the architectural accomplishments of Western man going back millennia.

This system, which locked the human species into several stages of degradation, was so different from life in America that its inhabitants could no more understand it than a mode of existence on the moon.[2] In Europe, he declared, the rulers deem it necessary to keep the people down with hard labor, poverty and ignorance, and leave them barely enough to sustain a scanty and miserable life. The earnings thus exploited maintained the parasitic privileged class in a splendor and idleness which made them resemble an order of superior beings.[3]

In the United States, where land, opportunity and a decent income were available to anyone willing to work, a kind of man unknown in the Old World, or even in the history of civilization, was rapidly developing: a man who, by his property and personal stake in society was interested in the maintenance of law and order. Such a man can be trusted with the control of government, and is totally different from the *canaille*, the mobs, of European cities, who, because of poverty, vice and degeneracy, would use political freedom for the destruction and demolition of everything, public and private.[4]

A SAFE DEPOSITORY OF POWER

One of the basic principles in Jefferson's thinking was that anyone entrusted with power over a period of time is almost certain to pervert it into tyranny and exploitation; and that the people themselves are the only safe depository of power.

"I may err in my measures," he wrote, "but shall never deflect from the intention … to put it out of the power of the few to riot on the labors of the many."[5]

"Unless the people retain control over those entrusted with power, they will use it for oppression and the perpetuation of wealth and power in their own hands."[6] "No other depository of power has ever been found except the people themselves to protect them in their rights and their earnings."[7]

"I am not one of those who fear

the people," he declared. "They, and not the rich, are our dependence for continued freedom."[8] "The people, being the only safe depository of power, should exercise in person every function which their qualifications enable them to exercise."[9]

"Every government is republican in proportion as the people continue direct and constant control over it."[10] "Experience has demonstrated that, even under the best forms of government, those entrusted with power have, if given time and opportunity, perverted it into tyranny."[11]

VIRTUE AND TALENT

But how is it possible to establish and maintain a republic such as Jefferson envisioned? To him, the answer was quite simple—for nature has, with equal and generous hand, distributed the seeds of genius among all levels of the population. No one can foretell when or among whom gifted individuals will emerge who, endowed with native ability, intelligence and drive to accomplish, can rise to the top and become leaders and innovators in science, government, or the arts.

This question continued to occupy Jefferson's mind throughout his mature life. He explained that during earlier times, when land could be obtained for little or nothing, certain provident persons began founding great families which, in time, resembled the European aristocracy. They caused laws of entail (limiting inheritances to a specific line) and primogeniture (making the eldest son the sole heir) to be enacted. These created a patrician order, distinguished by the splendor and luxury of their establishments.[12]

To "annul this privilege, and instead of an aristocracy of virtue and talent, which nature has wisely provided for direction of the interests of society, and scattered with equal hand through all its conditions, was deemed essential to a well-ordered republic."[13] Jefferson therefore prepared four bills, including one to abolish the importation of slaves and another to disestablish the Anglican Church. These, he said, would eradicate every fiber of past or potential aristocracy based on birth or wealth.[14] When these laws, drawn by himself, were passed they "laid the axe to the root of pseudo-aristocracy."[15]

Thus was prepared the foundation for the emergence and dominance of a true aristocracy, one based on virtue and talent. Jefferson never tired of reiterating that "the seeds of genius which nature sows with even hand through every age and country ... need only soil and season to germinate."[16] The best means of preserving liberty in America "is exactly that provided by all our [state] constitutions, to leave to the citizen the free election and separation of the *aristoi* from the pseudo-*aristoi*, of the wheat from the chaff. In general, they will elect the good and the wise."

"I agree," he continued, "that there is a natural aristocracy among men. The grounds for this are virtue and talents." But "there is also an ar-

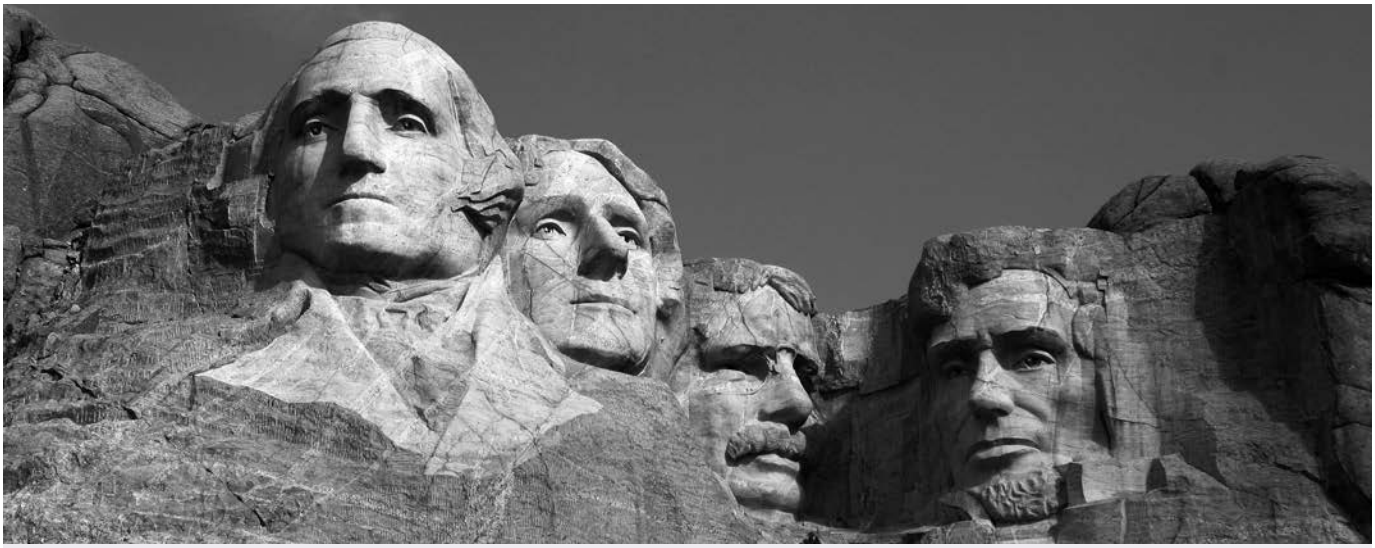

In 1996, President Bill Clinton visited Mt. Rushmore during his re-election campaign. ABC News then called it a place where "American ingenuity and American creativity came together and formed an amazing American accomplishment." In 2008, when Sen. Barrack Obama campaigned there, CNN called Mt. Rushmore "a majestic site that every president should visit." In 2016, Sen. Bernie Sanders campaigned there and said he was "humbled to be in to be in the presence of four of the greatest American presidents." CNN described the scene as "awe-inspiring." On July 3, 2020, President Donald Trump spoke there and CNN called it "a celebration of White supremacy."

tificial aristocracy, founded on wealth and birth, without either virtue or talents; for these, it would belong to the first class. The natural aristocracy I consider as the most precious gift of nature, for the instruction, the trusts and government of society ... that form of government is best which provides effectually for a pure selection of these natural *aristoi* into the offices of government. The artificial aristocracy is a mischievous ingredient.[17]

"I hold it to be one of the distinguishing excellencies of elective over hereditary successions, that the talents which nature has provided in sufficient proportions should be selected by society for the government of their affairs, rather than that this should be transmitted through the loins of knaves and fools, passing from the debauches of the table to those of the bed."[18]

IMPORTANCE OF EDUCATION

But how shall these natural *aristoi*, many of them born in humble circumstances, rise to eminence? Obviously, without information and education, such a development would be impossible. For this reason, Jefferson introduced a bill to establish general, free, public education in Virginia in 1779; however, a similar measure did not become law until 1817.

It provided for three years of free schooling for everyone; five or six years more on the same basis for the "best geniuses," as he called them; and then free college or university education for the very best of those who could not afford to pay for it. However, those with sufficient means would be required to pay tuition for their children beyond the first three years. This was the first time in history that anything comparable was ever enacted into law.

Again and again, Thomas Jefferson stressed the importance of general education and an informed electorate, and the crucial necessity of a free press. By knowledge and in-

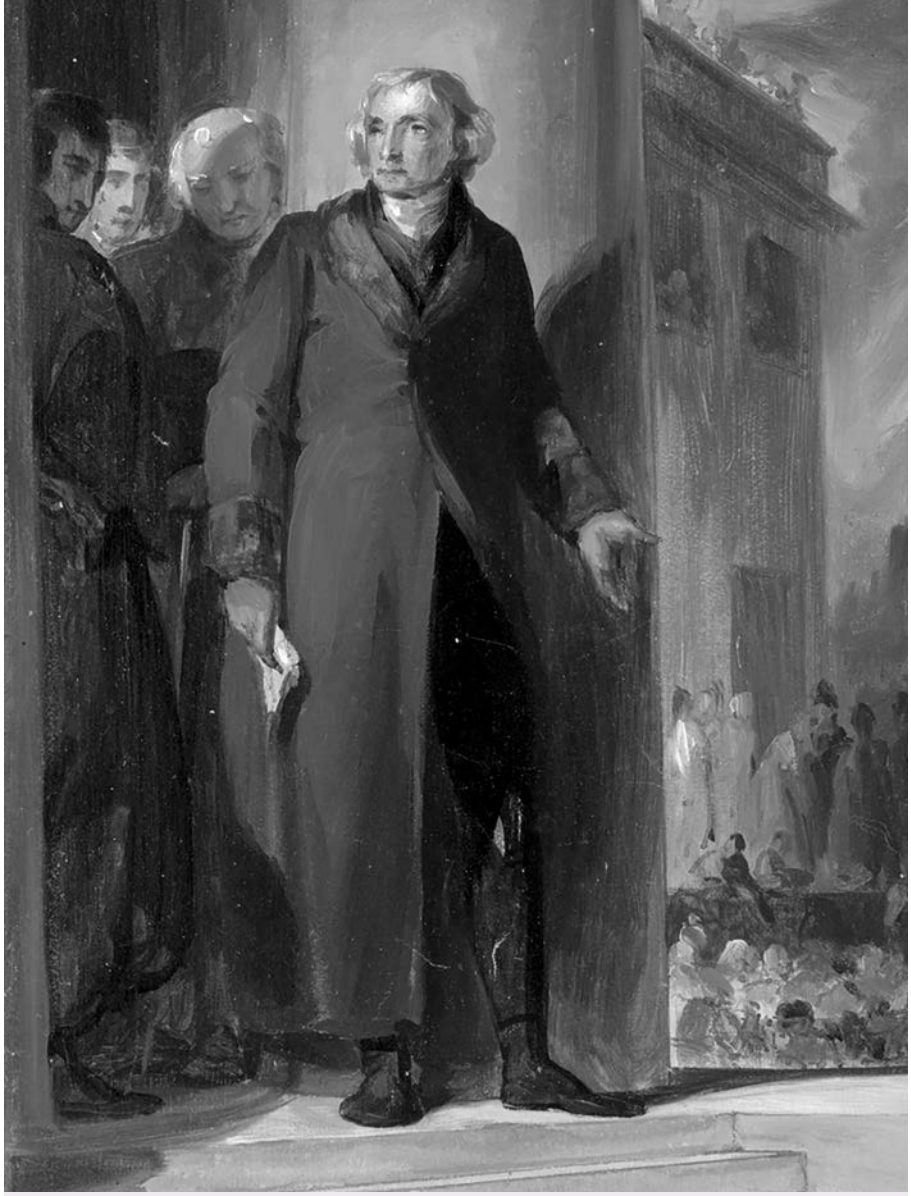

This 1823 Thomas Sully painting of Thomas Jefferson at nearly 80 years of age, shows him getting ready to speak at West Point Military Academy (which Jefferson founded). It is housed in the Yale University Art Gallery, but is not currently on view. Sully did several versions of this painting, one of which is on display at West Point. What might Jefferson himself say of the events occurring in America's inner cities today? In an 1800 letter to Benjamin Rush, written in the midst of a yellow fever epidemic, Jefferson said, "When great evils happen, I am in the habit of looking out for what good may arise from them as consolations to us, and Providence has in fact so established the order of things, as that most evils are the means of producing some good. The yellow fever [think Covid-19] will discourage the growth of great cities in our nation, and I view great cities as pestilential to the morals, the health and the liberties of man. True, they nourish some of the elegant arts, but the useful ones can thrive elsewhere, and less perfection in the others, with more health, virtue and freedom, would be my choice."

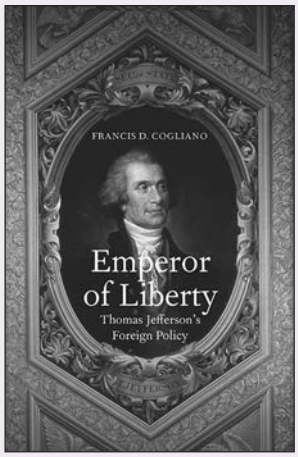

Emperor of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson's Foreign Policy

THIS BOOK—the first in decades to closely examine Thomas Jefferson's foreign policy—offers a compelling reinterpretation of his attitudes and accomplishments as a statesman during America's early nationhood. Beginning with Jefferson's stint as wartime governor of Virginia during the American Revolution, and proceeding to his later experiences as a diplomat in France, secretary of state, and U.S. vice president, historian Francis Cogliano considers how these varied assignments shaped Jefferson's thinking about international relations. The author then addresses Jefferson's two terms as president—his goals, the means he employed to achieve them and his final record. Cogliano documents the evolution of Jefferson's attitudes toward the use of force and the disposition of state power. He argues that Jefferson, although idealistic in the ends he sought to achieve, was pragmatic in the means he employed. Contrary to received wisdom, Jefferson was comfortable using deadly force when he deemed it necessary and was consistent in his foreign policy ends—prioritizing defense of the American republic above all else. His failures as a statesman were, more often than not, the result of circumstances beyond his control, notably the weakness of the fledgling American republic in a world of warring empires. Hardback, 302 pages, three maps, indexed, #680, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

struction, the people become, he declared, "the only safe, because the only honest depositories of public rights ... they will err sometimes, accidentally—but never designedly or with a purpose to overthrow the principles of free government."[19]

Information possessed by "the people at large can alone make them safe, as they are the sole depository of our political and religious freedom.[20] Enlighten the people generally, and tyranny and oppressions of body and mind will vanish like evil spirits at the dawn of day."[21] And again: "If a nation expects to be ignorant and free, in a state of civilization, it expects what never was and never will be."[22]

Education and enlightenment constitute the only sure foundations that can be devised for the preservation of freedom and happiness among the people.[23]

HUMAN DIFFERENCES

Many have misunderstood the statement in the Declaration of Independence that "all men are created equal"; nothing could be more incorrect than to conclude from this that Jefferson believed all individuals equally capable, worthy or of the same potential capacity. In his discussions concerning the Negroes, it is obvious he had different ideas. In one place, he declared, "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate, than that these people are to be free; nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government."[24]

In various dissertations concerning the Indians, he declared them physically and mentally equal to uneducated Europeans; but he also called them savages, and in his many addresses to them, he spoke as a father to children.

He often contrasted the solid American middle-class farmers, whom he called "the chosen people of God,"[25] to the vicious mobs of European cities;[26] and he stated that the latter add just so much to the support of pure government as sores do to the health of the human body.[27] "Those who live in a dependent state degenerate into subservience and venality, which suffocates the germs of virtue and transforms them into fit tools for the designs of ambition. The ratio of husbandmen—independent proprietors—to others in any nation will determine its comparative health and the soundness of its body-politic."[28] For this and similar reasons, it would probably be unwise to "receive the dissolute and demoralized masses of Europe into the American commonwealth," he declared.[29]

Jefferson referred to the less self-motivated as the "swinish multitude."[30] But nowhere is the attitude more evident than in his proposals concerning the educational process. Although everyone should receive enough learning to read and write, he declared that he was desirous of conferring higher degrees of education only upon the higher degrees of "genius"; for, unless this is done, there will be "none with the ability to keep the world going right" with a "vigilant and distrustful superintendency over those placed in authority"; for those "rogues [politicians] set out with stealing the people's good opinion," but end up "by contriving laws and associations against the power of the people themselves."[31]

THE CONSTITUTION

Of all those who insisted that a bill of rights be incorporated into the Constitution, Jefferson was probably the foremost advocate. "My objection to the Constitution," he wrote, "was that it wanted a bill of rights securing freedom of religion, freedom of the press, freedom from standing armies, trial by jury, and a constant *habeas corpus* act."[32] "Col. Hamilton's was that it wanted a king and a house of lords."[33]

Jefferson well knew that without it, the Federalists, who wished to establish a centralized autocracy,

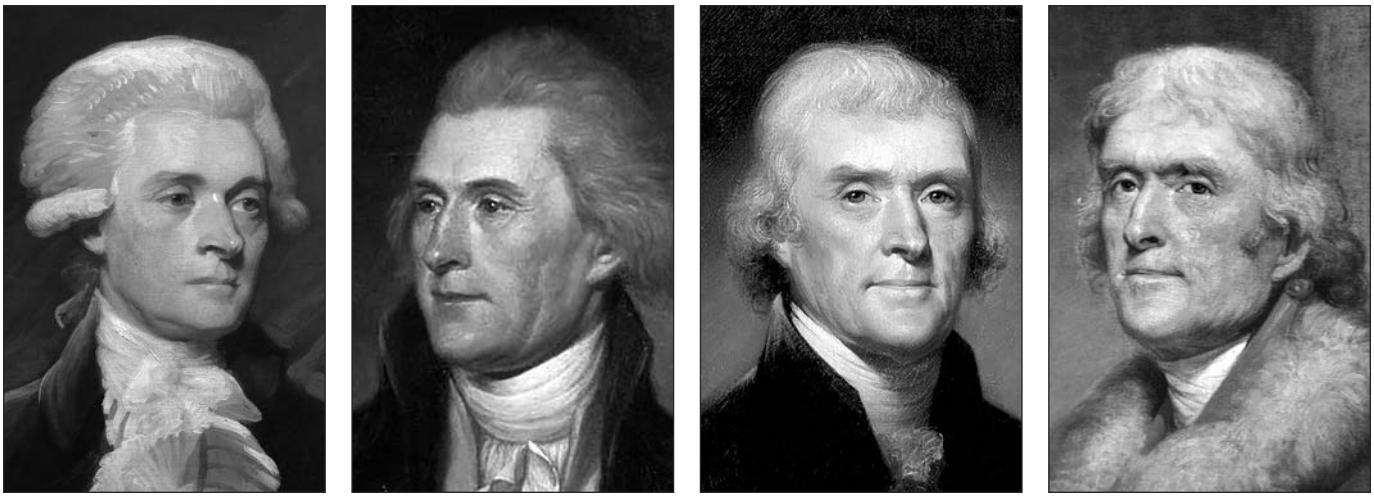

Portraits of Jefferson throughout his life are shown. From left to right: A Mather Brown portrait of Jefferson crafted in 1786 while he was in London. A 1791 portrait by great American painter, soldier, scientist, inventor, politician and naturalist Charles Wilson Peale. Jefferson's offical presidential portrait, created in 1800 by Rembrandt Peale, son of Charles Wilson Peale. Far right, Thomas Jefferson, also by Rembrandt Peale, 1805.

would have little difficulty in subverting the original document into their desired mold. He declared that it is the "nature of every central government to become a tyranny; and to prevent this, we must spell out the protections necessary for the people." It "is jealousy and not confidence," he declared, "which prescribes limited constitutions. ... In questions of power, then, let no more be heard of confidence in man [the politician] but bind him down from mischief by chains of the Constitution."[34]

Since those who remain in office for any length of time always tend to consolidate their power, and thus to take more and more freedom from the people, Jefferson bitterly opposed the indefinite eligibility to the re-election of the president. He thought also that six years was too long a tenure for senators. But he was particularly happy that all appropriations should originate in the lower house of Congress, whose members are closest to the people and face reelection every other year.

THE PUBLIC DEBT

Probably nothing concerned Jefferson more than federal waste, expenditure and debt. During the first 12 years of our government, the Federalists were largely in control, especially under the direction of Alexander Hamilton. During this period, a variety of new taxes were devised and imposed; a multitude of federal officers proliferated, and a huge internal revenue service came into existence—in spite of which, the federal debt continued to increase. Since all of this was anathema to Jefferson, one of his first actions upon assuming office in 1801 was to abolish internal taxes. He fired an army of tax collectors and reduced the federal income by 50% and, yet, in eight years, paid off one-half of the original national debt.

He rejoiced that the first Congress of his administration was fulfilling the desires of the people. Executive patronage was ended. Half of the federal office holders were eliminated. These economics would enable the government to pay the entire national debt in less than 15 years.

Since he regarded the public debt as a millstone around the necks of the people, he proposed an amendment to the Constitution that would prohibit the government from borrowing money.[35] He declared that the fortunes of the republic depend in an eminent degree on the extinguishment of the burden of debt; "for therewith, ample revenues would be available for public improvements in peacetime and sufficient to meet all requirements during war, without resorting to loans or additional taxes."[36] "We must make our election," he declared, "between economy and liberty, or profusion and servitude." There is no other choice.

Again and again, he declared that no generation has the right to bind a successor for its own debts. Since the Earth belongs in usufruct to the living, the dead have no rights over them.[37] He expanded this thesis in the three classic letters to his son-in-law, John W. Eppes, written in 1813.

STATES VS FEDERAL POWER

If there was one principle that dominated Jefferson's political thinking more than any other, it was probably the necessity of preventing the federal government from assuming the powers and authority retained by the states under the Constitution. He opposed the Federalists precisely because they favored a large public debt, increasing taxation, an ever-expanding central government and its control over the lives and destinies of the people. Government, he declared, should be as near to home as possible, for only in this way

could the populism for which he stood be maintained.

The "several states composing the United States," he declared, "are not united on the principle of unlimited submission to their general government"; for this was established only for specific purposes, as outlined in the Constitution. Each state reserves for itself the "residuary mass of rights to [its] own government; and whensoever the general government assumes undelegated powers, its acts are unauthoritative, void, and of no force.[38]

"Nothing," he declared, "could so completely divest us of that liberty" which the Constitution has guaranteed, "as the establishment of the opinion that the [federal government] has a perpetual right to the services of all its members."[39] The federal government should be wise and frugal, should leave men free to regulate their own pursuits and should "not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned."[40]

"It is of immense consequence that the states retain as complete authority as possible over their own citizens."[41] The federal branch should be merely our foreign department, as it were, and leave all affairs merely domestic to the states.[42] The process that had destroyed the liberty and the rights of man in every government which has ever existed is the concentration of power in a single body or authority.[43] "If we can prevent the government," he observed, "from wasting the labors of the people under the pretext of taking care of them, they must become happy."[44]

Like a golden thread, such expressions gleam everywhere in Jefferson's writings, He was indeed the "Original Populist Supreme"!

PRIVATE BANKING INSTITUTIONS

When Jefferson fought the concentrated power of the financiers, he was focusing on private banks of issue, like the First and Second United States banks and the current Federal Reserve System, all of which have certain elements in common. All were created by governmental authority; all have (or had) the power to issue the national currency, determine the money supply, set interest rates, expand or restrict credit; and, above all else, to operate the swindle known as fractional reserve banking.

Jefferson was a fierce critic of consolidated, concentrated banking power. He would not have been a fan of the Federal Reserve. Above is shown the grandiose interior of the Marriner S. Eccles Federal Reserve Board Building in D.C., which houses the main offices of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System.

"No one," he emphasized, "has a natural right to the trade of moneylender, but he who has the money to lend."[45] Having experienced between 1812 and 1822, first, the terrible inflation that raised prices to unprecedented heights, and then the awful depression that began in 1820, he fulminated against the "bank mania" that was "raising up moneyed aristocracy in our country; and which has already set the government at defiance" with "principle unyielded and unyielding.[46]

It was in collaboration with these powerful financial interests that Hamilton and the federalists promoted a huge public debt and taxes on the middle class intended to accomplish their descent into poverty and servitude. He regarded these hidden forces as the supreme enemies of populist republicanism.

This system of private banking, he wrote to John Taylor, "we have both equally and ever reprobated. I contemplate it as a blot in all our [state] constitutions, which, if not covered, will end in their destruction. ... I sincerely believe, with you, that [such] banking institutions are more dangerous than standing armies; and that the principle of spending money to be paid by posterity, under the name of funding, is but swindling futurity on a large scale."[47]

SERVICE TO ONE'S COUNTRY

Over and over, Jefferson declared his repugnance to public office, and repeated his desire for tranquility in retirement. And, although he resigned several high offices, he was constantly recalled to the public service, which he declared he had no right to refuse, even at the greatest personal sacrifice.

Never in history has anyone ever served so long, so reluctantly and so well; for, since his countrymen would not release him, he spent almost his entire adult life—more than 35 years—in their service. Without him, the United States could not have become the great and powerful nation that we have known.

He consistently expressed his desire to retire to his farm, his family, his friends and his books. When approaching this idyllic condition, he wrote, "I have the consolation, too, of having added nothing to my private fortune, during my public service, and of retiring with hands as clean, as they are empty."[48]

Actually, this was an understatement. In his absence, his properties had deteriorated terribly. He was nearly bankrupt and was compelled to sell much of his estate to meet his debts.

But this situation was as it should be, according to his philosophy. "Our

Here is shown Monticello, the now-restored home of Thomas Jefferson, which he himself designed. Once a thriving plantation, Jefferson was constantly pulled away by the pleas of his countrymen for further public service. He thus retired a near-pauper, never having the time to properly manage his business affairs. In 1870, Monticello was "moss-covered, dilapidated and criminally neglected," according to a visitor. Luckily the property was bought in 1879 by Jefferson Monroe Levy, a Jewish New York congressman, at auction for $10,500 after a long legal battle over the true ownership of the estate. In 1923, it was purchased by the Thomas Jefferson Memorial Foundation.

public economy," he wrote, "is such as to offer drudgery and subsistence only to those entrusted with its operation—a wise and necessary precaution against the degeneracy of public servants."[49]

In other words, for those who accept public duty, service should be inspired solely with a sense of public duty, should perform it only at great personal sacrifice and should never expect any monetary or material compensation beyond actual expenses incurred during such period of service.

Such, in brief, is the portrait we present of our greatest president and statesman, the world's first and most magnificent populist, who was, to no inconsiderable degree, the creator of the American dream. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Cf. Letter to Thomas Cooper (September 10, 1814).
2 Answers to de Meusnier (1786).
3 William Johnson (December 18, 1823).
4 John Adams (October 28, 1813).
5 Thomas Cooper (January 29, 1802).
6 Van der Kemp (March 22, 1812).
7 Samuel Kercheval (1823).
8 *Ibid.* (July 12, 1816).
9 Dr. Walter Jones (January 2, 1814).
10 John Taylor (May 28, 1816).
11 Bill for More General Diffusion of Knowledge (1779).
12 "Autobiography."
13 *Ibid.*
14 *Ibid.*
15 *Ibid.*
16 Col. William Duane (August 4, 1812).
17 John Adams (October 28, 1813).
18 To the President of the U.S. (September 9, 1772).
19 M. Coray (October 31, 1823).
20 William Duane (September 16, 1810),
21 Dupount de Nemours (April 24, 1816).
22 Charles Yancy (January 6, 1816).
23 George Wythe (August 13,1816).
24 "Autobiography."
2s "Notes on Virginia" 1781.
26 *Ibid.*
27 *Ibid.*
28 *Ibid.*
29 Lithson (January 4, 1805).
30 Mann Page (August 30, 1795).
31 *Ibid.*
32 Notes on Virginia.
33 President of the U.S. (Sept. 9, 1792).
34 The Kentucky Resolutions.
35 John Taylor (November 26, 1778).
36 Albert Gallatin (October 11, 1809).
37 James Madison (September 6, 1789).
38 The Kentucky Resolutions.
39 James Monroe (May 28, 1791).
40 First Inaugural Address.
41 James Monroe (September 7, 1797).
42 J. Blair (August 13, 1781).
43 Joseph Cabell (February 2, 1816).
44 Thomas Cooper (January 29, 1802).
45 The First Eppes Letter (June 24, 1813).
46 Dr. J. Stuart (May 10, 1817).
47 May 5, 1816.
48 De Comte Diodati (March 29, 1807).
49 DeMeusnier (1795).

Dr. Martin Alfred Larson (1897-1994) was an American populist economist, historian, author and theologian. He is known for his assertion that Jesus Christ and John the Baptist were Essenes. Larson worked with TBR founder Willis Carto's Liberty Lobby for many years. Larson was the author of many books including *The Modernity of Milton: A Theological and Philosophical Interpretation*, *The Great Tax Fraud: How the Federal Government Favors the Rich and Exploits the Masses*, *Jefferson: Magnificent Populist*, *How to Defend Yourself Against the Internal Revenue Service*, *The Story of Christian Origins* and many more.

American History Books

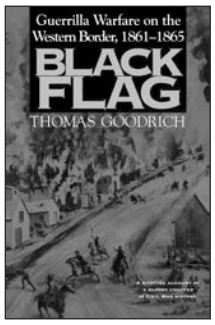

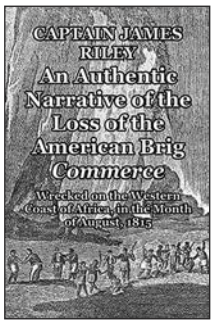

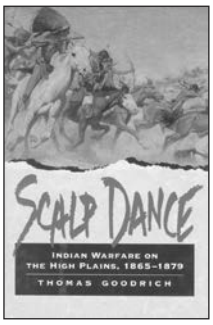

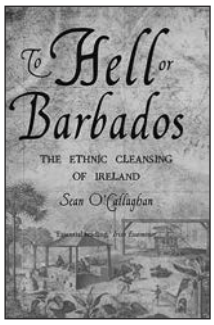

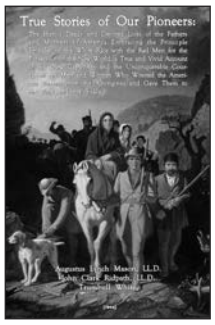

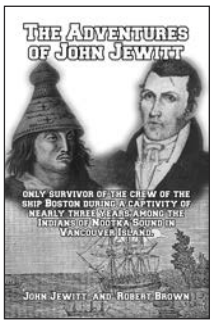

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20*.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

By Capt. James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American crew captured by Arab slave traders after their ship was wrecked on the forbidding northwest coast of Africa. This account has fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment—beatings, near-deadly heat exposure and starvation. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15*.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other defending its land in the only way it knew how. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over today in history books. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22*.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like rogue wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones were enslaved side-by-side with much more expensive Black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that only Blacks were enslaved on plantations in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23*.

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds & Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard of. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40*.

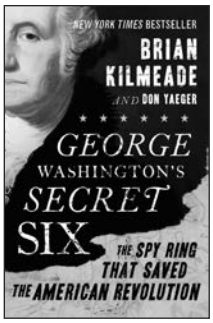

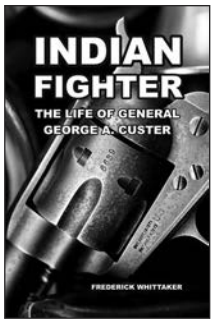

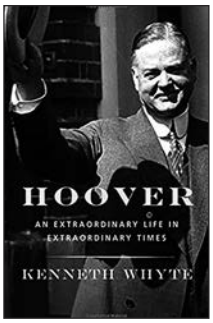

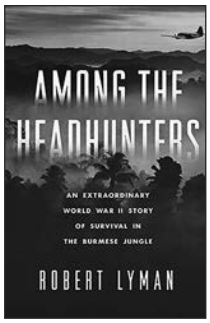

Ordering from TBR

See the back of this issue for ordering information and S&H or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Prices do not include S&H. Subscribers get 10% off list prices.

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre,—provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few White men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording everyday details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape make for a riveting adventure story. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved the American Revolution

When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution might be over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a spy network to infiltrate New York to give him an edge. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not known until the 20th century, and one remains a mystery today. Historians have, however, discovered enough to say that these six individuals turned the tide of the war. Here is their story told in an fashion that rivals any fictional spy novel. Softcover, 256 pages, #685, *$28.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's "best Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians, which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36 in the prime of life. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

Hoover: An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Here is the definitive biography of Herbert Hoover, one of the most remarkable Americans of the 20th century—a wholly original account that will forever change the way Americans understand the man, his presidency, his battle against the Great Depression and their own history. Author Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his impoverished Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless FDR, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after WWII and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Ultimately, Whyte brings to light Hoover's complexities and contradictions as well as his profound political legacy. Hardcover, deckled edge, 752 pages, #805, *$35.*

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was celebrated CBS journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft survived. But they fell from the frying pan into the fire. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too, ready to kill those they saw as enemies. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American. But between the Russian civil war, World War II, the Korean War, Vietnam and the Cold War, as many as 30,000 American soldiers, sailors, Marines, airmen and civilians were knowingly abandoned by this country's leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed,* longtime author and researcher Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. You can decide for yourself whether these were the right actions. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned Americans, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. THE BARNES REVIEW is proud to publish the first edition of this important book. Softcover, 89 pages, #812, *$15.*

Andrew Jackson: Bane of the Bankers

The Jacksonian revolution of 1828 was as important as the drafting of the Declaration of Independence 52 years earlier, the Constitutional Convention of 1787, or the movement which brought forth our Bill of Rights. The forces unleashed by Andrew Jackson governed the United States for nearly 80 years thereafter. Today, the conditions which produced the Jacksonian hurricane are more acute than in his day; yet, the lessons of those years have been lost through the decades.

By Willis A. Carto

Andrew Jackson, America's seventh president, exemplified—as perhaps no other statesman in U.S. history—the populist instinct which is rooted deep in American life and tradition.

Further, Jackson accomplished this while at the same time demonstrating the social, economic and political advances which can be made by working people, taxpayers, entrepreneurs and the middle class in general when populist precepts guide the nation's government.

Jackson can even be credited with making populism the dominant political philosophy of 19th-century America, although "populism" was not the common term for "Old Hickory's" program.

The Jacksonian revolution, which defined political issues, problems, and their solutions, until the advent of the Civil War, was a grassroots movement which arose from America's collective populist conscience.

Jackson had developed his philosophy between the age of 14, when he was orphaned, and his inauguration as president, when he was 62. During those 48 years, Jackson served successively (and successfully) as one of the framers of Tennessee's first constitution, its first representative in Congress, its United States senator, and a member of Tennessee's Supreme Court. Most importantly, he was major general of the state militia, the "Hero of New Orleans" (and Florida and the Indian Wars) who aged into the "Old Warrior."

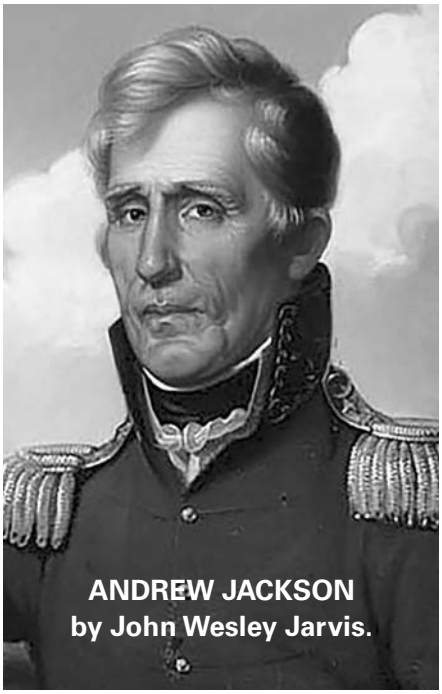

ANDREW JACKSON
by John Wesley Jarvis.

Jackson, in the face of the most vicious slanders ever made against a president, against the power of a central bank and its hirelings in Congress, championed the middle class and held fast to his populist principles, the most significant of which were:

- An America-first position in dealings with foreign nations; Jackson advocated neutrality and non-intervention overseas, placing himself firmly in the tradition established by George Washington.
- An awareness of—and firm opposition to—the menace posed by international finance.
- A stand for working people and debtors, and against central bankers and other parasitical creditors who exploit workers.
- A clear understanding of racial differences tempered by a generous respect for the traditions and cultures of alien races.
- A realization of the necessity for protective tariffs.

"The foreign policy adopted by our government soon after the for-

Gen. Andrew Jackson's victory over better-armed and better-trained British forces at the Battle of New Orleans (shown here) solidified his fame as a brilliant military leader. The victory, won on January 8, 1815, ensured America would remain a free nation. Those who allege the war had already ended because a peace treaty had been signed in Europe are unaware of the subterfuge of British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies Henry Bathurst, who issued secret orders to British Maj. Gen. Sir Edward Pakenham on October 24, 1814, commanding him to continue the war even if he heard rumors of peace.

FREDERICK COFFAY YOHN, 1922, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

mation of our present Constitution, and very generally pursued by successive administrations, has been crowned with almost complete success," Jackson said when once explaining why he supported the non-interventionist foreign policy advocated by George Washington.

Neutrality—backed up by defenses strong enough to repel invaders, and a fiercely nationalistic public—"has elevated our character among the nations of the Earth," he said.

"To do justice to all, and to submit to wrong from none, has been, during my administration, its governing maxim, and so happy have been its results that we are not only at peace with all the world, but have few causes of controversy, and those of minor importance remaining unadjusted," Jackson said.

JACKSON OPPOSED WAR

Jackson, most interestingly of all, despite (or perhaps because of) his long experience with war, abhorred "the calamities of war": "It is, unquestionably," he said, "our true interest to cultivate the most friendly understanding(s) with every nation, and to avoid, by very honorable means, the calamities of war.

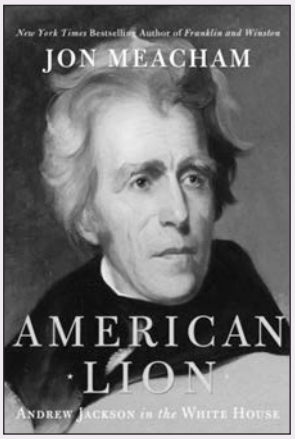

American Lion

Andrew Jackson in the White House

Andrew Jackson, his intimate circle of friends, and his tumultuous times are at the heart of this remarkable book about the man who rose from nothing to create the modern presidency. Jackson was an orphan who fought his way to the pinnacle of power. Jackson's election in 1828 ushered in a lasting era in which the people, not distant elites, were the guiding force in politics. Democracy made its stand in the Jackson years, and he gave voice to the hopes and fears of a restless nation facing challenging times at home and threats abroad. Jon Meacham goes inside the Jackson White House and, drawing on newly discovered family letters and papers, details the human drama—the family, the women, and the advisers—that shaped Jackson's private world through years of storm. Jackson was a battle-hardened warrior and the architect of the presidency as we know it. With his mystical connection to the people, Jackson moved the White House from the periphery of government to the center of national action, articulating a vision of change that challenged entrenched interests to heed the popular will—or face his wrath. Hardback, 483 pages, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

"We shall best attain this object by frankness and sincerity in our foreign intercourse, by the prompt and faithful execution of treaties, and by justice and impartiality in our conduct to all," he said.

Jackson's sage counsel of impartiality in dealing with foreign nations is not heeded today.

Jackson urged armed neutrality as the safe path between intervention and falling victim to the designs of foreign powers:

> No nation, however desirous of peace, can hope to escape occasional collisions with other powers; and the soundest dictates of policy require that we should place ourselves in a condition to assert our rights, if a resort to force should ever become necessary.
>
> With foreign nations, it will be my study [policy] to preserve peace and to cultivate friendship on fair and honorable terms, and in the adjustment of any differences that may exist or arise to exhibit the forbearance becoming a powerful nation ... the sensibility belonging to a gallant people.

But Jackson, despite his vehement opposition to bankers' wars, was prepared in the 1830s to use overwhelming military power to enforce the nation's tariffs.

JACKSON OPPOSED SECESSION

Jackson even threatened to "hang every leader [of the bloc advocating that states opposing the tariff secede from the Union over the issue] ... by martial law, irrespective of his name or political or social position."

Jackson was not blindly for high tariffs, however; protection worked to the advantage of Northern industrialists and manufacturers but was ruinous for many Southern growers.

Thus, the tariff was finally reduced, nearly two years after Jackson himself had first urged its reduction, an action which brought about the lowering of the tariff in 1832.

The Jacksonian tradition also favored slavery, although Jackson himself strived to remain above the growing controversy incited by abolitionists.

Ely Moore, a leading Jacksonian, explained that abolitionists were seeking to free the slaves solely in order to destroy the power of the White working class by encouraging Negroes "to compete with the Northern White man in the labor market."

"Equal rights ought to be established at home first, and emancipation of the White slaves be effected before we go abroad," said Seth Luther, a leader of working people in New England.

"The abolitionists of the North have mistaken the color of American slaves," said Theophilius Fisk, another major Jacksonian philosopher. "All the real slaves in the United states have pale faces."

SHARP KNIFE

Jackson himself, at the end of his life, engineered the presidential nomination of James K. Polk, who declared: "The agitation of the slavery question is mischievous and wicked," and described the abolitionist movement as a scheme by which "demagogues and ambitious politicians hope to promote their own prospects."

Polk, obviously reflecting Jackson's own views, was prophetic. Even today, ambitious politicians seek to promote themselves by demanding "civil rights" for minorities at the expense of others.

Jackson's first purpose in securing the Democratic nomination for Polk, however, was to guarantee the admission of Texas into the Union as a slave-holding state. Jackson worried that Sam Houston, president of the Republic of Texas, might opt not for statehood, but independence.

"What will Houston do?" Jackson, dying at the Hermitage (his renowned home), asked in early 1845. The "Old Warrior" roused himself from his deathbed to draft a letter to Houston. On June 6, 1845, Jackson received word from Houston that Texas would join the Union.

Andrew Jackson from an early age was not one to sit back and let tyranny go unchallenged. Andrew and his brother Robert were orphaned during the Revolutionary War. This did not stop Andrew from becoming, at age 14, a courier for the Continental Army. In 1781, he and Robert were taken prisoner by the British. During his incarceration in a POW camp, Jackson was ordered to polish a British officer's boots. He refused, and his hand was slashed to the bone when he deflected the blow. The attack also left a scar on his forehead. Andrew and Robert were released after two weeks, but Robert died shortly thereafter, apparently from an illness contracted in the camp.

"All is safe at last," Jackson said.

Jackson's relations with Indian tribes showed his respect for different races and also his determination they receive no special privileges placing them above White Americans. Jackson was "Sharp Knife" to the Indians since the days he led troops against them. He personally met with the Indians to urge them to move westward.

BATTLING THE BANKERS

Jackson was less gentle with the Bank of the United States, and his successful struggle against the central bank was one of the great conflicts of American history.

Jackson's strong nationalism was also evident in his clash with the banking monopoly; he was alarmed that "more than a fourth part [25%] of the stock [of the bank] is held by foreigners."

By perpetuating the central bank, Jackson charged, "the American republic proposes virtually to make them [the foreign stockholders] a present of some millions of dollars."

Jackson's opposition to the central bank was intimately involved with his distrust of paper money not redeemable in gold or silver.

Jackson's lengthy message to Congress, on July 10, 1832, accompanying his veto of the bill extending the central bank's charter, brilliantly expounds the menace of a private central bank to constitutional liberties.

Such a bank, Jackson told the Senate, is "unauthorized by the Constitution, subversive of the rights of the states, and dangerous to the liberties of the people."

The president added it would be virtually impossible to make a central bank "compatible with justice, with sound money, or with the Constitution of our country."

Jackson's repudiation of the central bank ignited a long war between his administration and the central bankers who, in their pique, even-

Try as they might, in mid-2020 a gang of well-organized hooligans—both Black and White—were unable to tear down this gorgeous statue of Andrew Jackson across from the White House in Washington, D.C. Other statues fell, but this one was as sturdy as Jackson himself.

tually plunged the nation into a depression to punish it.

BANKERS WANT SUFFERING

"Nothing but the evidence of suffering will produce any effect in Congress," gloated Nicholas Biddle, head of the bank, who brought about the depression he boasted he could create.

"I have been for years in the daily exercise of more personal authority than any president habitually enjoys," Biddle also said, revealing that even 150 years ago—as today—central bankers could dictate to the nation's elected leaders.

Very few things have changed, it would seem. Former Federal Reserve Chairman Paul Volcker stated flatly: "The standard of living of the average American must decline."

The "Fed" is, of course, the modern counterpart to Jackson's antagonist, and pursues the same goal—transferring wealth from working people to the financial aristocracy.

Jackson, however, smashed the power of the bank, setting the nation on a forceful "hard money" course: "The planter, the farmer, the mechanic, and the laborer all know that their success depends upon their own industry and economy, and that they must not expect to become suddenly rich by the fruits of their toil," Jackson said.

Working people "form the great body of the people of the United States; they are the bone and sinew of the country." Yet, "they are in constant danger of losing their fair influence in the government."

JACKSON URGED VIGILANCE

"The mischief springs from the power which the moneyed interest derives from a paper currency, which they are able to control, from the multitude of corporations with exclusive privileges, which they have succeeded in obtaining."

"Unless you become more watchful," Jackson warned, "you will in the end find that the most important powers of government have been given or bartered away, and the control over your dearest interests has passed into the hands of these corporations."

Old Hickory's populism was expressed in nearly all of his writings, statements and policies. By no coincidence, the U.S. has rarely been a more dynamic country than during the Jackson era.

Jackson wrote to the Senate:

> It is to be regretted that the rich and powerful too often bend the acts of government to their selfish purposes. Distinctions in society will always exist under every just government.
>
> Equality of talents, of education, or of wealth cannot be produced by human institutions. In full enjoyment of the gifts of Heaven and the fruits of superior

industry, economy, and virtue, every man is equally entitled to protection by law; but when the laws undertake to add to these natural and just advantages artificial distinctions, to grant titles, gratuities and exclusive privileges, to make the rich richer and the potent more powerful, the humble members of society—the farmers, mechanics and laborers—who have neither the time nor the means of securing like favors to themselves, have a right to complain of the injustice of their government.

There are no necessary evils in government. Its evils exist only in its abuses. If it would confine itself to equal protection, and, as Heaven does its rains, shower its favors alike on the high and the low, the rich and poor, it would be an unqualified blessing.

NOTE: Andrew Jackson could hardly fail to be one of the most written-about public figures in U.S. history. There are approximately 400 entries devoted to him personally in the Library of Congress card catalogues. In addition, there are hundreds more volumes, dissertations, reports, articles and monographs on his political movement, policies and administrations, as well as "Jacksonian democracy" and its effects on the nation. But even all this fails to take into account the enormous material on the history of the country from 1800 to 1860, any examination of which must include intense scrutiny of Jackson's varied roles in shaping the United States of America. ❖

Willis A. Carto (1926-2015) was the founder of *Liberty Letter*, *Liberty Lobby*, *The Spotlight* newspaper and The Barnes Review history magazine. He was also the editor of the book *Populism vs. Plutocracy*, in which this article originally appeared. A collection of Carto's writings is contained in *An Appeal to Reason*, available from TBR Book Club for $25.

This statue of Andrew Jackson, crafted in 1928 by Belle Kinney and Leopold F. Scholz, graces the Rotunda of the U.S. Capitol in Washington, D.C. Today called a "racist" for his Indian removal policies, Jackson actually adopted two American Indian boys, Theodore and Lyncona, during the Creek War. Theodore died in 1814. In 1828, Lyncona died of tuberculosis. Jackson was heartbroken.

Robert E. Lee: Leader in Reconciliation

INTRODUCTION

By Paul T. Angel

When I was a boy, one of my favorite books was *Great American Heroes* by Jean Fiedler. The 192-page hardback book had been a Christmas present when I was 8 years old, given to me by my parents in 1968. During this era, things were a little scary here in America. Cities had been burned and there was nationwide protesting that, more often than not, degenerated into rioting and looting. Domestic terrorism was ramping up, culminating in the 1970s with more than 2,500 bombings carried out by the Weather Underground, the Black Panthers and FALN, a Puerto Rican terror group. In the mid-1970s, more than 150 domestic airliners were hijacked and we still remembered the pandemic of the mid-1960s when approximately 125,000 Americans died of the flu.

But in the midst of all that, turning the pages of that book of 27 biographies made me realize—even as a child—that this nation had endured and overcome much more than I was seeing on the news reports of my youth. The stories contained within it detailed the exploits of great Americans like Patrick Henry, Paul Revere, George Washington, Thomas Paine, Thomas Jefferson, Nathan Hale, John Paul Jones, Daniel Boone, Lewis and Clark, Sam Houston, Kit Carson, Sergeant Alvin York, Ernie Pyle, the Four Chaplains of WWII and John F. Kennedy. Some of them fought overwhelming odds to secure liberty for Americans by defeating the British, risked life and limb to blaze trails, battled hostile Indians and daunting landscapes to settle the West, and took on enemy soldiers in Europe during World War I and World War II.

But my favorite story by far was that of Robert E. Lee. I must have ready that chapter a hundred times. What was it about Lee that made him such a compelling figure? His brilliance on the battlefield? His ability to inspire men to fight on when the odds were so heavily stacked against them? His incredible leadership abilities? His imposing but, at the same time, serene visage?

Whatever it was, I have always remembered that book and that chapter and made sure to read it to my own children at bedtime, understanding that honest history is an important part of any young American's education.

Unfortunately, that book is now out of print and the author is either very old or even long dead, but, it occurred to me, while assembling this issue, that Gen. Lee would most likely never again appear in any modern-day book about "great American heroes." And neither, perhaps, would half of the others listed in the table of contents. Certainly the real histories of Washington, Jefferson and Jackson might never make it past an editor's red pen in any American history book sponsored by *The New York Times* "1619 Project."

Seeing statues of this incredible Confederate soldier (and illustrious U.S. Army officer, before that) defaced with curse words, attacked and either torn down by mobs or draped, removed by local authorities and then shuttered in some musty warehouse was particularly difficult to witness.

Thus, for this issue, this story of the great Robert E. Lee is taken from that book and is presented in the simple yet poignant words of the author—clear enough for a young adult, but equally meaningful and important for those of us Americans who still consider this stalwart Virginian to be one of the most important and admirable men in American history—and one whose life should never be diminished, denigrated or forgotten. ❖

Stratford Hall in Westmoreland County, Virginia was established by Thomas Lee in the 1730s. Robert E. Lee was born here in 1807. The plantation encompasses 2,000 acres along the Potomac River.

By Jean Fiedler

The general in the gray full dress uniform of the Confederate Army sat straight and tall on his gray thoroughbred [Traveller]. His leather boots shone, and the scabbard holding his sword gleamed. By his grim face and the pain in his eyes one could tell that this was a hard hour.

In the McLean House at Appomatox, Virginia on April 9, 1965, Gen. Robert E. Lee, commander of the Confederate Army, surrendered formally to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, commander of the Union Army.

The defeated general rode back to his camp, where he was surrounded by groups of his soldiers, gaunt men in rags of uniforms. These strong men, who had fought a hard war and endured untold misery without complaint, now wept openly, unashamed.

The Civil War was over. The years of strife had come to an end. What lay in store for him and his torn land, Robert E. Lee could not tell. But he vowed to dedicate himself to the ways of peace and to the healing of the wounds of the nation.

From his early childhood in Stratford, Virginia, he could recall his awe of relatives who had fought for their country's independence in the Revolutionary War. His own father, Henry Lee III, known as Light-Horse Harry, had been a famous Revolutionary War leader and had been personally acquainted with George Washington.

Lee's mother had come from a prominent family; Robert was brought up with a sense of tradition that would remain with him all his life. The qualities of honor, good citizenship and loyalty to the state—he accepted without question.

Despite the patrician background, the Lee family had more troubles. But the lack of money, the need to care for a sick mother and the necessity of taking over a man's responsibilities in the absence of his father only helped to make Robert E. Lee an extraordinary person. [Robert's father died when Lee was but a boy of nine years old.—Ed.] And it was his mother who instilled in him the qualities of humility, faith and kindness that contributed to his greatness.

Attending the Alexandria Academy where tuition was free, Robert studied Greek, Latin and mathematics, doing especially well in Algebra and Geometry.

When he was graduated, Robert knew where he wanted to go. He confided in his mother. "I would like to try for West Point," he said.

He could tell that she approved his choice, but a sober expression came over her worn face. "So many worthy young men are turned away each year; it will not be to your discredit if you are one of them." Robert hoped desperately that he would be one of the fortunate ones. For one thing, West Point was free. For another, lack of money would make it difficult for him to acquire further schooling elsewhere. Robert E. Lee was accepted at West Point and graduated in 1829 with high honors. [It was here that he acquired the nickname the "Marble Model," given to him by classmates due to his dignified stature and his aristocratic family pedigree.—Ed.]

Several years later, he married Mary Ann Randolph Custis, the great grand-daughter of George Washington's wife Martha.

During the next few years, Lee was involved with engineering jobs for the United States Army. He took charge of the engineering plans for the St. Louis harbor and for the upper Mississippi and Missouri rivers.

When the war with Mexico broke out, Lee was called to San Antonio, Texas, as assistant engineer to the Army. There he supervised the building of bridges. Because of his unusual engineering skills, American troops were able to cross dangerous mountain passes on their way to Mexico City. He was promoted three times; before the end of the war he had reached the rank of colonel.

Gen. Winfield Scott made public the statement that his own "success in Mexico was largely due to the skill, valor and undaunted courage of Robert E. Lee … the greatest military genius in America."

After the Mexican-American War, Lee became the superintendant of West Point. During his three years at the U.S. Military Academy, he impressed the students with his fairness and understanding.

An engraving of Gen. Winfield Scott at the time of the Mexican-American War. Scott had the utmost respect for Lee.

For some time, the slavery issue in the United States had grown in importance. Robert E. Lee had been outspoken in his condemnation of that shameful institution. "It is evil," he said, "and its evils are perhaps worse for the Whites who own slaves than for the Negroes who are forced into slavery." Some years before the war, Lee had freed the small number of slaves in his household.

Gradually it became clear that a peaceful solution of the slavery problem would not be easy. The threat of war between the states caused Lee great anguish. If war came, what was he to do? Yes, he was loyal to the Union; but his beloved state, Virginia, also commanded his fidelity. He pondered the problem in an agony of indecision.

As one state after another seceded, Lee's torment increased. After painful deliberation, he wrote a letter to a relative: "I wish to live under no other government, and there is no sacrifice I am not willing to make for the preservation of the Union, save that of honor. If a disruption takes place, I shall go back to my native state and serve in her defense."

Shortly afterward, his old commander, Gen. Scott, offered Lee the field command of the United States Army. It was difficult to refuse. Lee admired Gen. Scott and Scott was his friend. But the thought of fighting his own people sickened him. He knew that was something he could never do.

Things then moved swiftly. Jefferson Davis, the newly elected president of the Confederacy, was well aware of Lee's military genius. Davis appointed Lee as his military advisor with the rank of general.

Although Lee did not fight in the First Battle of Manassas, he had formulated its strategy and was, therefore, partly responsible for the resulting Confederate victory.

In June 1862, Lee took command of the Confederate armies in the Virginia peninsula. In a series of battles near Richmond, he drove Gen. George B. McClellan's Union troops from the Confederate capital.

Along with Gen. Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, Lee won an important victory at the Second Battle of Manassas. But each victory took its toll in men and blood. The victory at Chancellorsville turned out to be a tragedy—Gen. Jackson was fatally wounded and, worst of all, as the war went on, the Confederate reserves were seriously diminished. Lee was certain that the defensive battles his forces were fighting could not win the war.

Lee was determined to take the offensive. He led his troops into Pennsylvania, where the critical Battle of Gettysburg was fought. The struggle lasted for three days. The Confederates lost, and retreated across the Potomac River. Although Lee's officers had made serious tactical mistakes, Lee himself insisted on taking all the blame for the failure.

In the spring of 1864, after the

In 1872, at the request of the Lee Memorial Association, sculptor Edward Valentine crafted this marble effigy entitled "Recumbent Statue of Robert E. Lee Asleep on the Battlefield" to be placed in the Lee Chapel on the campus of what is now Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Virginia. Lee and members of his immediate family are buried beneath the floor of the chapel. Note that the Confederate battle flags have been removed after complaints from the politically correct.

cruelest winter of the war, the Confederate Army met the Union Army, then under the command of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. Fierce battles took place in May and early June. Losses on both sides were very, very heavy; but the North, with its much greater population, had more men to lose than the South. Ultimately, Lee could not bear to sacrifice any more of his men in a cause that seemed hopeless.Withdrawing his armies from Petersburg and Richmond, Lee accepted Grant's surrender terms at a town referred to as "the village of Appomattox Court House."

As a private citizen, his first act was to take an oath of allegiance to the United States government. Then, in a ringing speech to his Southern countrymen, he advocated, "abandon your animosities and make your sons Americans!" Here was a man who recognized his unique responsibility to the nation, and particularly to the South.

After the Civil War ended, Robert E. Lee did everything in his power to rebuild the South. He encouraged his Southern neighbors to abandon their hatred of the Northerner and to return to brotherhood.

In 1865, Lee accepted the presidency of Washington College at Lexington, Virginia. He did this because he "wanted to educate Southern youth in a spirit of loyalty to the new conditions."

As president, he took over the ruins of a school. The library had been destroyed; lab equipment had been broken; buildings had been looted and left in disrepair. Undaunted, Robert E. Lee took care of his own correspondence, oversaw the remodeling of buildings and the beautifying of the school grounds, and worked to raise money to keep the school going.

The most important work he did, however, was with the student body. He taught young people the meaning of honor and courage. Urging them to support the federal government he said, "You cannot be a man until you learn to obey."

Although he was not an old man, the years of war had undermined Lee's health and strength. Early in 1870, Lee's health began to fail. He died on October 12, 1870.

After his death, Washington College paid him a tribute by adding his name to the university. Now, Washington and Lee University is a lasting memorial [We hope.—Ed.] to its former president.

Robert E. Lee's place in history does not primarily rest on his reputation as a great general. He will be remembered because, out of defeat, this man rose to greater heroism as a man who swallowed defeat and worked toward peace. ❖

Jean Fiedler has authored many books including *Great American Heroes*, a biography entitled *Isaac Asimov* and *When a Sparrow Falls*. We can find no additional biographical data online about her.

The Civil War from a Southern View

SEE BACK OF THIS ISSUE FOR TBR ORDERING INFORMATION OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

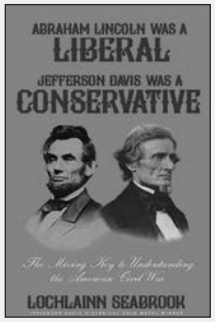

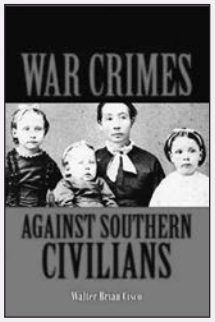

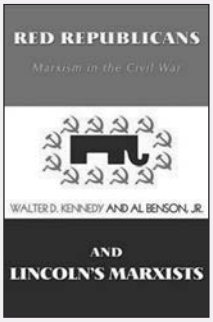

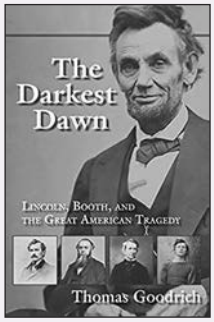

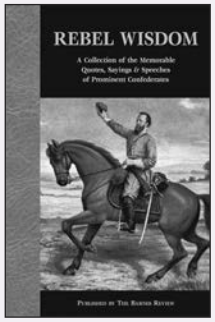

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from Washington to Trump. This is the only book ever written on this specific topic. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "army of emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War

Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the politically correct view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the American Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil—even worse than FDR! Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

Rebel Wisdom: Confederate Quotations

Assembled by the TBR staff. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

By Kathleen Ernst. What might you do if you woke up in the morning and found all of your livestock dead or gone and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming your way to steal your food, burn your home or even murder you and threaten your womenfolk should you happen to be on the "wrong" side? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Could you escape? Representing 10 years of research, this book recounts the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the extraordinary events at the Battle of Antietam in 1862. For those who think war is a glorious affair, this account will reaffirm the point that war is something to be avoided at all costs, as it affects not just soldiers, but the huge numbers of innocent inhabitants caught up in its fury. This book contains numerous period photos and illustrations, a detailed author's preface and extensive footnotes, bibliography and index. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25.*

Stunning "Six Confederate Flag" Desk Set!

Here's a beautiful desk set of six Confederate flags. These four-inch by six-inch desk flags sit in their own weighted holder and are each mounted on a 10-inch sturdy black staff. Included are the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia (square), the First, Second and Third National flags, the Bonnie Blue Flag and the rectangular Second Confederate Navy Jack. It is manufactured in China, but very well made—and a powerful statement of support for our culture. #780, *$20.*

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character

Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union juggernaut for four years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy have remained intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and later as a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, *$15.*

Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State

By Joyce Bennett. Maryland was founded as a plantation colony like Virginia, and its way of life did not differ greatly from Virginia's. The "Star-Spangled Banner" was written by Francis Scott Key as he watched the British attack on Baltimore during the War of 1812. But few know that, in 1861, Francis Key Howard, his grandson, wrote this: "The flag which then he so proudly hailed, I saw waving at the same place over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed." Howard was one of the many Marylanders who were political prisoners of Lincoln, arrested to prevent Maryland from seceding. See what the lovely state of Maryland has lost, and how it has been slowly and methodically "Northernized" for over a century. Softcover, 214 pages, #775, *$22.*

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story written by an extremely intelligent European who was also a brilliant writer. In the midst of the war, von Borcke's multifarious interests come through as he writes not only about war, but the flora and fauna around him as well as making many cogent comments about life in general. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve

By John Graham. The author chronicles how the divisive antagonisms between the North and South, finally erupting in the spring of 1861, were deliberately agitated by great international banking houses with the goal of provoking secession. According to Graham, these private interests fully succeeded and set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street, using public debt as the source of their wealth. This watershed book explores the economic causes of the Civil War, revealing how the Civil War would not have happened had it not been planned and fomented by the unbridled greed of Northern capitalists. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13.*

Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers & Civilians in Missouri

LAST REMAINING COPIES! Deep in the eastern Ozarks of Missouri, a battle still rages about a massacre that happened on Christmas Day of 1863. While some call it a simple rescue mission to liberate captured Union soldiers, others claim that it was mass murder, which included women, children and the elderly—27,000 Missouri citizens were killed during the war. To this day, local historians with an axe to grind have worked diligently to cover up the Christmas Day massacre and other war crimes to protect local reputations. Author Clint Lacy has taken up historian Jerry Ponder's torch of truth and, in this book, he presents all the known evidence, making a strong case that the Wilson Massacre did in fact occur as Ponder claimed. Softcover, foreword by Prof. Ray Goodwin, six appendices with period newspaper reports, diary entries, photo section, 157 pages, #725, *$17.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abe Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free Blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy, set against a backdrop of the major events of the War Between the States. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging in some parts of the country. But this story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for John Wilkes Booth, the executions of the accused conspirators and beyond. As you have come to expect from Tom Goodrich's books, the manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

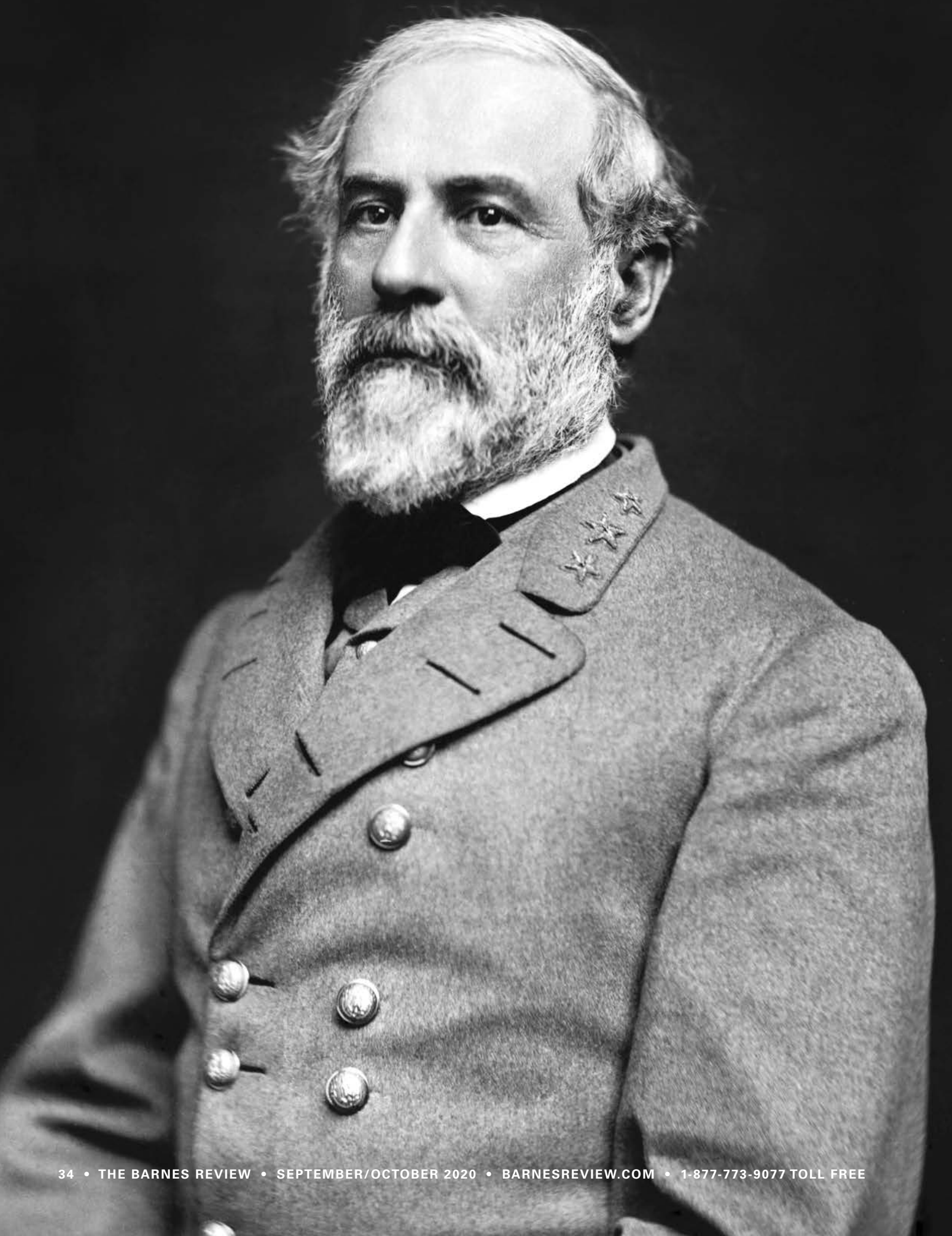

An Interview With Robert E. Lee

A correspondent of the *New York Herald*, Thomas Cook, writing from Richmond, gave the following account of an interview with Gen. Robert E. Lee soon after Lee signed surrender papers at Appomattox, Virginia, April 21, 1865.

By Thomas Cook

In order if possible to get some clear light for the solution of the new complications growing out of the murder of President Lincoln, I yesterday sought and obtained an interview with that distinguished soldier and leader of the rebel armies, Gen. Robert E. Lee, and was permitted to draw out his views on the very important questions suggested.

It is proper to say that my reception was everything that could be expected from a gentleman who has always been considered a type of the once-famous chivalry and, I had almost said, nobility of Virginia.

Pen and ink sketches of Gen. Lee have been so numerously made of late by newspaper writers that any attempt at this time by me in that direction would be a work of supererogation. I may simply say that the firm step, the clear voice, the bright, beaming countenance, the quick intelligence, the upright form and the active manner of the general very strongly belie the portraitures of him which are so common.

Brevet Lt. Col. Robert E. Lee in 1838. He was 31 at the time.

All the vigor and animation and ability of ripe manhood are prominently conspicuous in his bearing. His venerable white hair and beard simply inspire respect for the mature ideas and deliberate expressions that came from this conspicuous rebel leader, but in nowise convey an impression of decay or old age.

It was certainly embarrassing to me, on introducing the object of my visit, to say that I intended to lay his political views before the public, as his military career had already been. His reply, "I am a paroled prisoner," at once appealed to my sympathy.

A frank, generous man, how far may I properly question him without touching upon his views of honor in reference to his parole? But he added, "I have never been a politician, and know but little of political leaders; I am a soldier."

I felt easier. I assured him that I had no desire to offend his sensibility or tempt him to violate any presumable obligation under his parole; but that, being prominently identified

On the facing page is shown a photograph of Gen. Robert E. Lee. Interestingly, Lee wears three gold stars on his collar, which signify the rank of colonel in the Union Army, the last rank he held in the U.S. military. The proper insignia for a Confederate general was three gold stars inside a gold wreath. Speculation still exists as to why he did this. Did he want to be promoted to full general in peacetime, after the war had been won, or did he simply prefer the design shown here? No one really knows.

with the rebellion, his views on the questions arising out of that rebellion would be of great interest at the present moment, and doubtless of great importance and influence in the settlement of the troubles agitating the country, and with this view only I called upon him. He replied that the prominence he held was unsought by himself and distasteful to him. That he preferred retirement and seclusion. But was ready to make any sacrifice or perform any honorable act that would tend to the restoration of peace and tranquility to the country.

It will not be possible to relate the extended conversation that ensued with any approach to exactness, no notes having been taken, and it will not, therefore, be attempted; but I will confine myself to a record of the views expressed by Gen. Lee on several prominent topics, as I understood him to express himself.

The general's attention was directed to his written and spoken determination to draw his sword in defense only of his native state, and the inquiry was raised as to what he considered the defense of Virginia, and what degree of deliberation he had given to that expression. He stated that, as a firm and honest believer in the doctrine of state's rights, he had considered his allegiance due primarly to the state in which he was born and where he had always resided. And although he was not an advocate of secession at the outset, when Virginia seceded, he honestly believed it his duty to abide her fortune.

He opposed secession to the last, foreseeing the ruin it was sure to entail.

But when the state withdrew from the Union, he had no recourse, in his view of honor and patriotism, but to abide her fortunes. He went with her, intending to remain a private citizen.

When he resigned his commission in the United States Army he had no intention of taking up arms in any other service, and least of all in the service antagonistic to the United States. His state, however, called for him, and entertaining the fixed principles he did of state sovereignty, he had no alternative but to accept the service to which he was called.

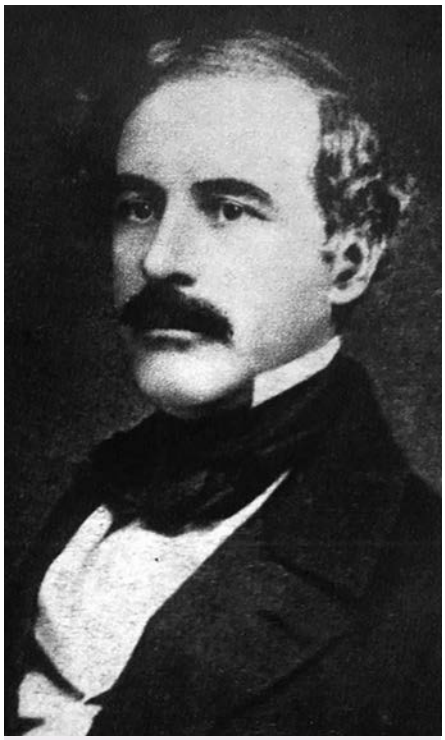

An image of Robert E. Lee from 1851. He was 44 at the time.

When he made use of the declarations that have been so extensively quoted of late, he had accepted only a commission from Virginia. Subsequently, when Virginia attached herself to the Southern Confederacy, the same political impressions impelled him to follow her, and when he accepted service under the Rebel Government, he did so on the principle that he was defending his native state.

And yet, by the act of accepting such service, he was bound in honor to serve in any part of the Confederacy where he might be called, without reference to state lines; and the reconciliation with his former avowal, if any were necessary, was found in the fact that Virginia, standing or falling with the other Southern states, in defending them all, he was defending the one to which he considered his allegiance primarily due.

As to the effect of his surrender, he was free to say it was a severe blow to the South, but not a crushing blow. It was of military, not political, significance. I asked, "Was not that surrender a virtual surrender of the doctrine of state's rights?" "By no means," the general replied. "When the South shall be wholly subdued, there will then undeniably be a surrender of that doctrine. But the surrender of a single army is simply a military necessity. The Army of Northern Virginia was surrendered because further resistance on its part would only entail a useless sacrifice of life. But that army was merely a part of the force of the South. When the South shall be forced to surrender all of its forces, and returns to the Union, it indisputably, by that act, surrenders its favorite doctrine of secession. That principle will be settled by military power."

On this question of state sovereignty, the general contends that there exists a legitimate *casus belli*. In the convention that formed the organic law of the land, the question of defining the relative powers of the states and their relation to the general government was raised, but after much discussion was dropped and left unsettled. It has remained so unsettled until the present time. The war is destined to set it at rest.

It is unfortunate that it was not settled at the outset; but, as it was not settled then, and had to be settled at sometime, then the war raised on this issue cannot be considered treason. If the South is forced to submission in this contest, it of course can only be looked upon as the triumph of federal power over state rights, and the forced annihilation of the latter.

With reference to the war in the abstract, the general declared it as

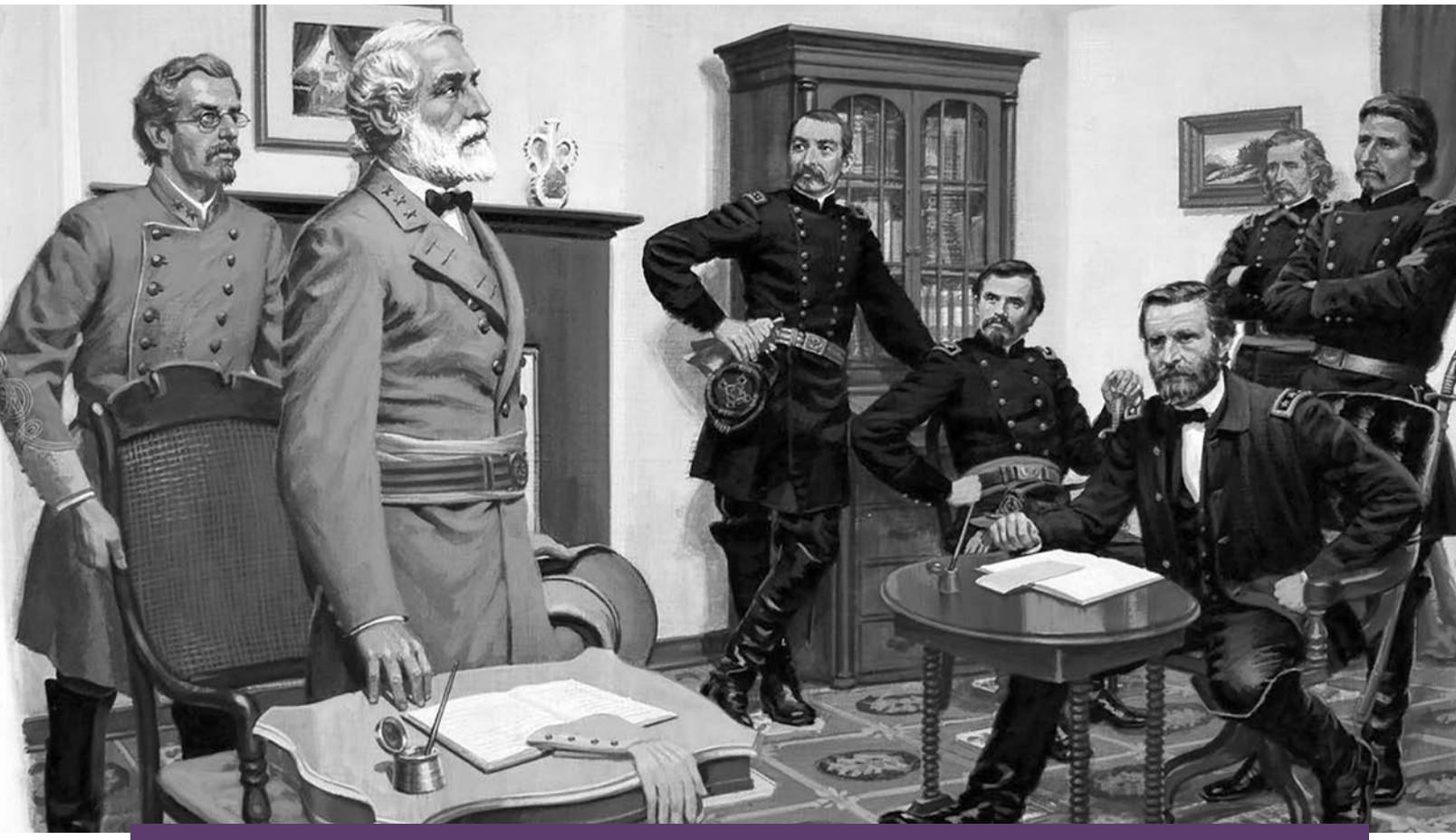

An illustration shows Lee and Grant signing the surrender papers at the McLean House, April 9, 1865.

his honest belief that peace was practicable two years ago, and has been practicable from that time to the present day whenever the general government should see fit to seek it, giving any reasonable chance for the country to escape the consequences which the exasperated North seemed determined to impose.

The South has, during all this time, been ready and anxious for peace. They have been looking for some word or expression of compromise or conciliation from the North upon which they might base a return to the Union. They were not prepared, nor are they yet, to come and beg for terms, their own political views being considered.

The question of slavery did not lie in the way at all. The best men of the South have long been anxious to do away with this institution, and were quite willing today to see it abolished. They consider slavery forever dead. But with them, in relation to this subject, the question has ever been, "What will you do with the freed people?" That is the serious question today, and one that cannot be winked at. It must be met practically and treated intelligently.

The Negroes must be taken care of, and if their disposition can be marked out, the matter of freeing them is at once settled. But unless some humane course is adopted, based on wisdom and Christian principles, you do a gross wrong and injustice to the whole Negro race in setting them free. And it is only this consideration that has led the wisdom, intelligence and Christianity of the South to support and defend the institution up to this time.

The conversation then turned into other channels, and finally touched upon the prospects of peace. And here a very noticable form of expression was used by the general. In speaking of the probable course of the administration toward the South, the general remarked that "if we do" so and so. I immediately directly called his attention to the expression, and sought an explanation of it the sense in which he used the pronoun "we," but obtained none other than a marked repetition of it.

It was noticable throughout the entire interview that in no single instance did he speak of the Southern Confederacy, nor of the Yankees, nor the Rebels.

He frequently alluded to the country, and expressed most earnestly his solicitude for its restoration to peace and tranquility, cautiously avoiding any expression that would imply the possibility of its disintegration.

Throughout all the conversation

The Robert E. Lee bronze equestrian statue (above), as of this writing, still stands at Lee Circle in Richmond, Virginia. Created in 1890 by Antonin Mercie and Paul Pujol, the statue stands 20 feet high (Lee is about 14 feet high) and is mounted atop a 40-foot pedestal, now completely marred by vile graffiti. (Note that the horse depicted is not based on Traveller, Lee's beloved steed, as the French designer insisted on taking some "artistic license" by substituting a generic mount.) On June 4, 2020, leftist Virginia Gov. Ralph Northam moved to have the statue removed in response to the death of George Floyd in Minneapolis, Minnesota and the ensuing riots. However, just four days later, a court in Richmond saved the statue, at least for now, by issuing a temporary injunction stopping its removal. A July 23 hearing ended without a decision. According to the *Daily Progress*, "In an 18-page complaint filed in Richmond Circuit Court, William C. Gregory, the great-grandson of two signatories of the deed [to the property on which the statue stands], argues that under the terms of the 1890 agreement and a legislature-approved resolution, the state is supposed to consider the monument and the area around it 'perpetually sacred' and to 'faithfully guard it and affectionately protect it'." Don't count on Gov. Northam to stop until the Lee statue is removed.

he manifested an earnest desire that such counsels should prevail and such policies be pursued as would conduce to an immediate peace, implying in his remarks that peace was now at our option.

He was particular to say that should arbitrary or vindictive or revengeful policies be adopted, the end was not yet.

There yet remained a great deal of vitality and strength in the South. There were undeveloped resources and hitherto unavailable sources of strength which harsh measure on our part would call into action; and that the South could protract the struggle for an indefinite period. We might, it was true, destroy all that remained of the country east of the Mississippi river by a lavish expenditure of men and means; but then we would be required to fight on the other side of the river, and, after subduing them there, we would be compelled to follow them into Mexico, and thus the struggle would be prolonged until the whole country would be impoverished and ruined; and this we would be compelled to do if extermination, confiscation and general annihilation and destruction are to be our policy. For if a people are to be destroyed, they will sell their lives as dearly as possible.

The assassination of President Lincoln was then spoken of. The general considered this event in itself one of the most deplorable that could have occurred. As a crime, it was unexampled and beyond execration. It was a crime that no good man could approve from any conceivable motive. Undoubtedly the effort would be made to fasten the responsibility of it upon the South; but, from his intimate acquaintance with the leading men of the South, he was confident there was not one of them who would sanction or approve it. The scheme was wholly unknown in the South before its execution, and would never have received the slightest

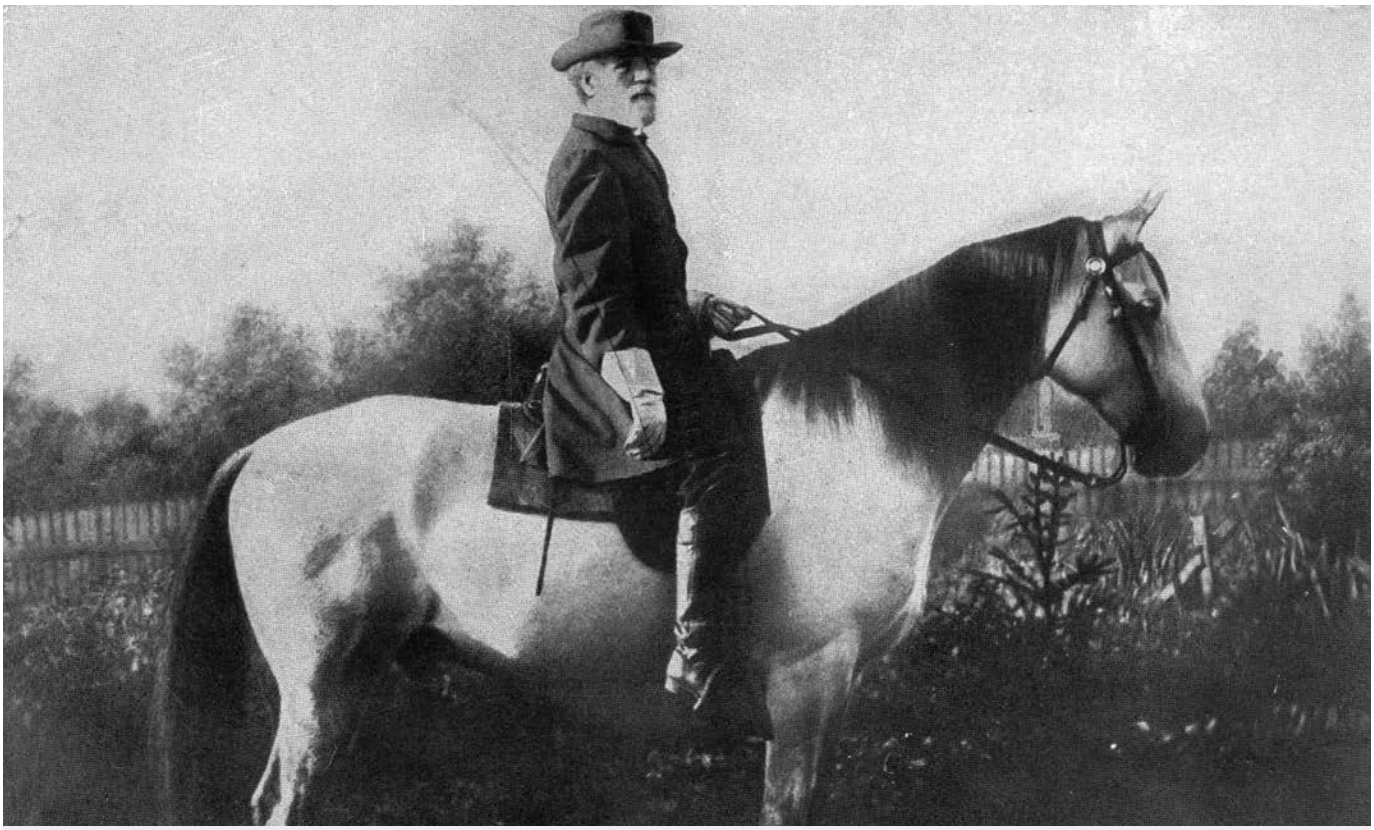

Gen. Robert E. Lee is shown on his beloved horse Traveller. After Lee's death in 1870, Traveller was well cared for. Unfortunately, in June of 1871, Traveller stepped on a nail and developed tetanus. He was euthanized and then buried outside the Lee Chapel in Lexington. Traveller was a participant in some of the most momentous engagements of the Civil War and logged thousands of miles with Lee on his back.

encouragement had it been known, but, on the contrary, the most severe execration.

I called the general's attention, at this point, to a notice that had been printed in the Northern papers, purporting to have been taken from a paper published in the interior of the South, proposing for the sum of $1 million to undertake the assassination of the president and his Cabinet. The general affirmed that he had never seen nor heard of such a proposition, nor did he believe that it had ever been printed in the South, though, if it had, it had been permitted merely as the whim of some crazy person that could possibly amount to nothing. Such a crime was an anomaly in the history of our country, and we had yet before its perpetration to learn that it was possible of either earnest conception or actual execution.

It was a most singular and remarkable expression to escape the lips of such a man as Gen. Lee that, "the South was never more than half in earnest in this war." I cannot attempt to translate this remark or elucidate it. Its utterance conveyed to me the impression that the South was most heartily sick of the war, and anxious to get back into the Union and to peace. The general added that they went off after political leaders in a moment of passion and under the excitement of fancied wrongs, honestly believing that they were entering a struggle for an inalienable right and a fundamental principle of their political creed.

A man should not be judged harshly for contending for that which he honestly believes to be right. Such was the position of the vast majority of the Southern people now. And now that they are defeated, they consider that they have lost everything that is worth contending for in the government.

They have sacrificed home, friends, property, health, all on this issue.

Men do not make such sacrifices for nothing. They have made the sacrifice from honest convictions, and now that they have lost in the issue, they feel they have no interest left in this country.

It is the opinion of Gen. Lee that unless moderation and liberality be exercised toward them, the country will lose its best people. Already, he says, they are seeking to expatriate themselves, and by numerous schemes are started to go to Mexico, to Brazil, to Canada, to France or elsewhere. He is called upon frequently to discountenance and suppress such undertakings.

The country needs these young

men. They are its bone and sinew, its intelligence and enterprise, its hope for the future; and wisdom demands that no effort be spared to keep them in the country and pacify them.

It was a most noticable feature of the conversation that Gen. Lee, strange as it may appear, talked throughout as a citizen of the United States. He seemed to plant himself on the national platform, and take his observations from that standpoint. He talked calmly, deliberately, earnestly, but with no show of interest other or different from what might be expected from an honest believer in his peculiar opinions.

The conversation, which had been greatly protracted so much so that I became uneasy for fear of trespassing on time that I had no right to claim, terminated with some allusions to the terms of peace. Here, there was perhaps mutually and properly, more reticence than on any other topic. But it was plain from what transpired that the only question in the way of immediate peace was the treatment to be accorded the vanquished. Everything else, by implication, seems to be surrendered.

Slavery, states rights, the doctrine of secession, and whatever else of political policy may be involved in the strife is abandoned, the only barrier to an immediate and universal suspension of hostilities and return to the Union being the treatment the national authorities may promise those who have been resisting its power and paramount authority. It is proper to say that this was not so stated by Gen. Lee, but in simply an inference from the conversation that took place on that topic. On the contrary, the general seemed very cautious in regard to terms.

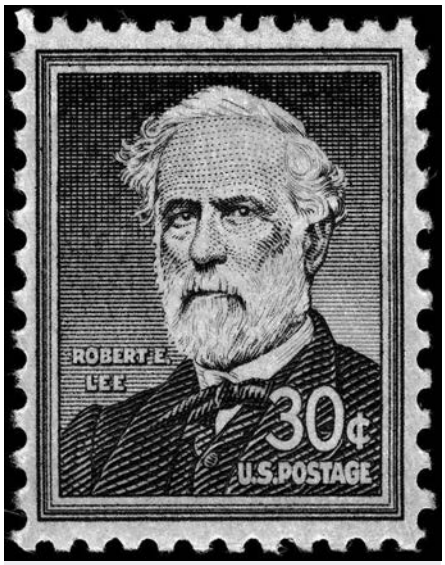

As recently as 1955, the U.S. Post Office honored Virginian Robert E. Lee with his own 30¢ postage stamp.

In order to get at his views, if possible, I suggested the conservative sentiment of the North, which proposed a general amnesty to all soldiers and military officers, but that the political leaders of the South be held to a strict accountability. "Would that be just?" he asked. "What has Mr. Davis done more than any other Southerner that he should be punished? It is true that he has occupied a prominent position as the agent of a whole people, but that has made him no less a rebel than the rest. His acts were the acts of the whole people, and the act of the whole people were his acts. He was not accountable for the commencement of the struggle.

"On the contrary, he was one of the last to give his adherence to the secession movement, having strenuously opposed it from the outset and portrayed its ruinous consequences in his speeches and by his writings. Why, therefore, should he suffer more than others?"

Of course, it was not my province to discuss those questions, and as this illustration disclosed the bent of the general's mind it was all that I desired to know.

The iconic entrance to Washington and Lee University is shown. According to a mid-June 2020 article in the *Richmond-Times Dispatch*, university faculty members are "discussing a resolution to remove all references to the Confederacy from the Lexington campus" as well as "changing the school's name." Ironically, it was Robert E. Lee who saved the crumbling school when he took over as president in 1865. Without Lee, the university would probably be a cow pasture.

In taking leave of the general, I took occasion to say that he was greatly respected by a very large body of good men in the North, and that, as a soldier, he was universally admired, and that it was earnestly hoped that he would yet lead an army of the United States in the enforcement of the Monroe doctrine.

He thanked me for the expression of Northern sentiment toward himself, but as for more fighting, he felt that he was getting too old, his only desire now being to be permitted to retire to private life and end his days in seclusion. It was, I thought, an evidence of painful sadness at heart that prompted the added expression that he would have been pleased had his life been taken in any of the numerous battlefields on which he had fought during this war.

While talking on the subject of abolition of slavery, I remarked that it had lately been charged in some of the newspapers of the North that the Custis slaves, some 200 in number, who had been left in Gen. Lee's custody for emancipation, had not been emancipated. The general said this was a mistake.

As executor of the will, he was required to emancipate these slaves at a certain time. That time had not arrived when the war broke out. It did arrive one or two years afterward.

At that time, he could not get to the courts of the county in which Arlington is located to take out the emancipation papers as prescribed by law. But he did take out papers from the Supreme Court of the state in this city, liberating them all, and they are so recorded in the records of the court. He sent word of their freedom to the Negroes of Arlington, and the necessary papers were sent to those at the White House, and to all others that could be reached, and they were all thus liberated, together with a number who were either the general's or Mrs. Lee's private property. ❖

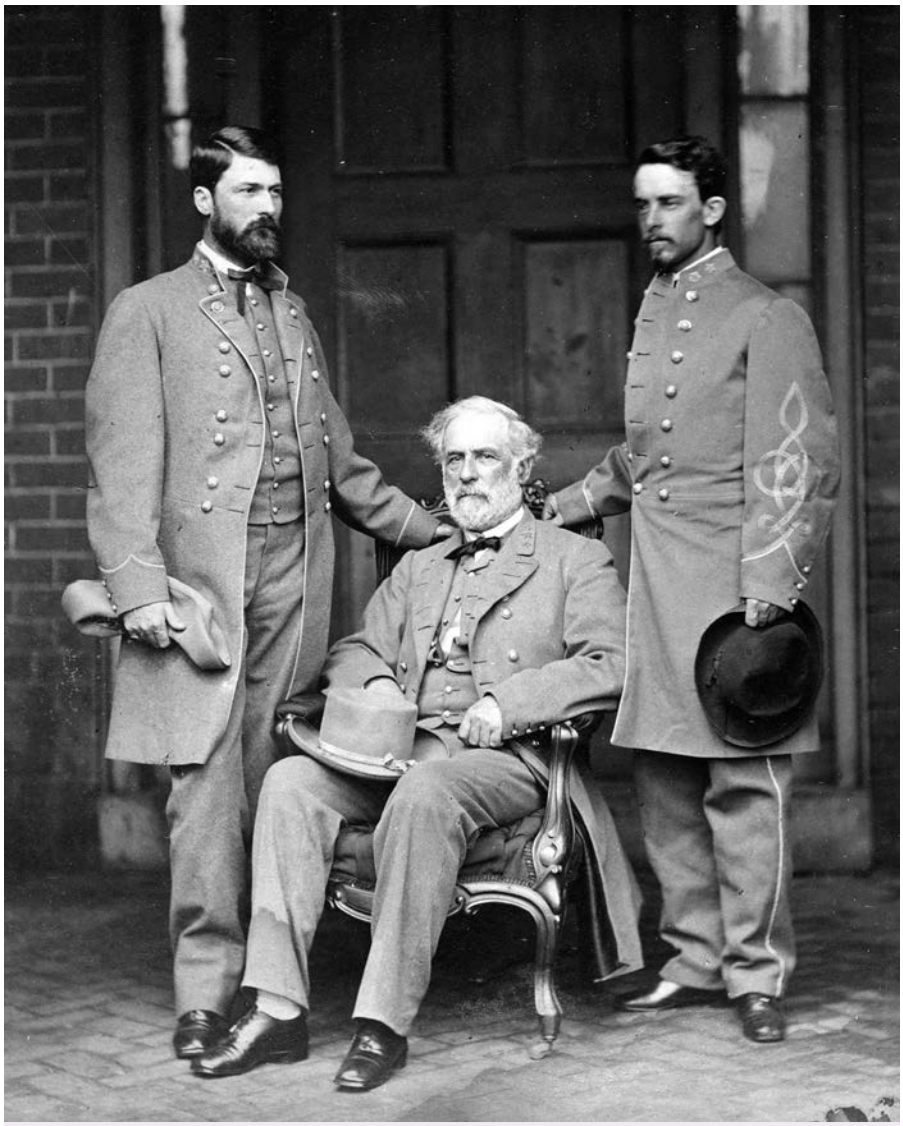

Mathew Brady was a prominent American photographer and is regarded as the father of modern photojournalism. Brady is best know for the thousands of photographs of Civil War battlefields and personages, and is responsible for documenting aspects of that conflict that would have never been seen had he not done so. Above, Brady photographed Lee at Lee's home in Richmond shortly after the surrender in 1865. Brady said in 1891, "It was supposed that after his defeat it would be preposterous to ask him to sit, but I thought that to be the time for the historical picture. He allowed me to come to his house and photograph him on his back porch in several situations. Of course I had known him since the Mexican War when he was upon Gen. [Winfield] Scott's staff, and my request was not as from an intruder." Shown in the photo are, from left to right, Lee's eldest son, Gen. George Washington Custis Lee (an aide-de-camp to President Jefferson Davis), Gen. Robert E. Lee and Lee's aide-de-camp Lt. Col. Walter H. Taylor. Custis, as he was called, succeeded his father as president of Washington and Lee University.

MORE BOOKS ON THE CIVIL WAR

SEE BACK OF THIS ISSUE FOR TBR ORDERING INFORMATION OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

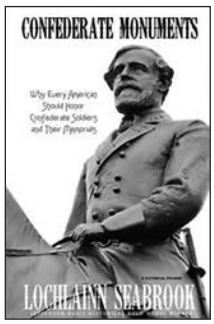

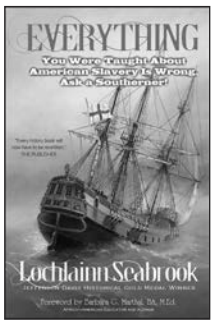

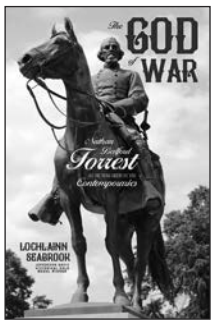

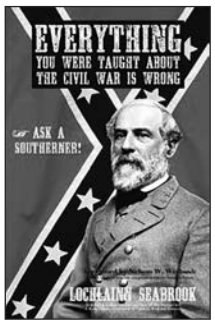

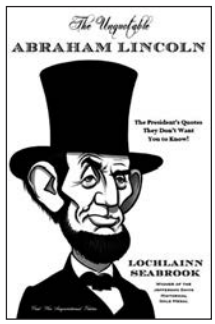

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by Black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was a brave and ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philandering husband, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. In this positive appraisal, the author corrects the falsehoods and shows that the negative image of Forrest derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by the anti-South propaganda machine. The longest book ever written on Forrest—2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more. Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only Black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

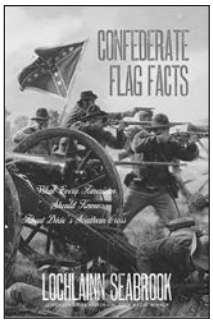

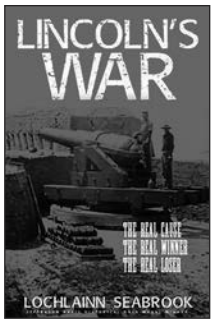

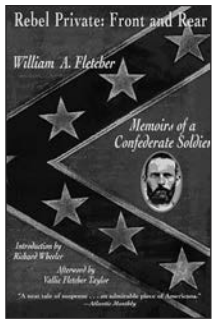

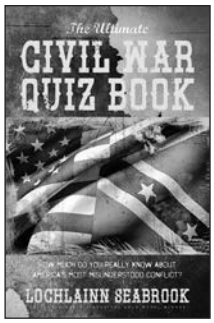

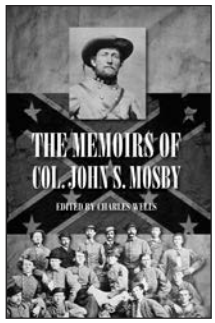

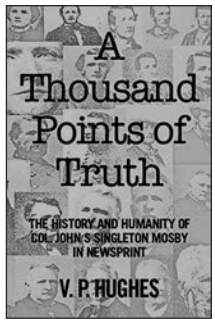

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from America's pre-eminent Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the Gray Ghost—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard Vincent McMahon. McMahon said that he believed that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than perhaps any other researcher by reading 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. The author has come to know Mosby through these testimonies from countless eyewitnesses. She believes now is the time for those who also deeply respect John Mosby the soldier to now also respect John Mosby the man. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

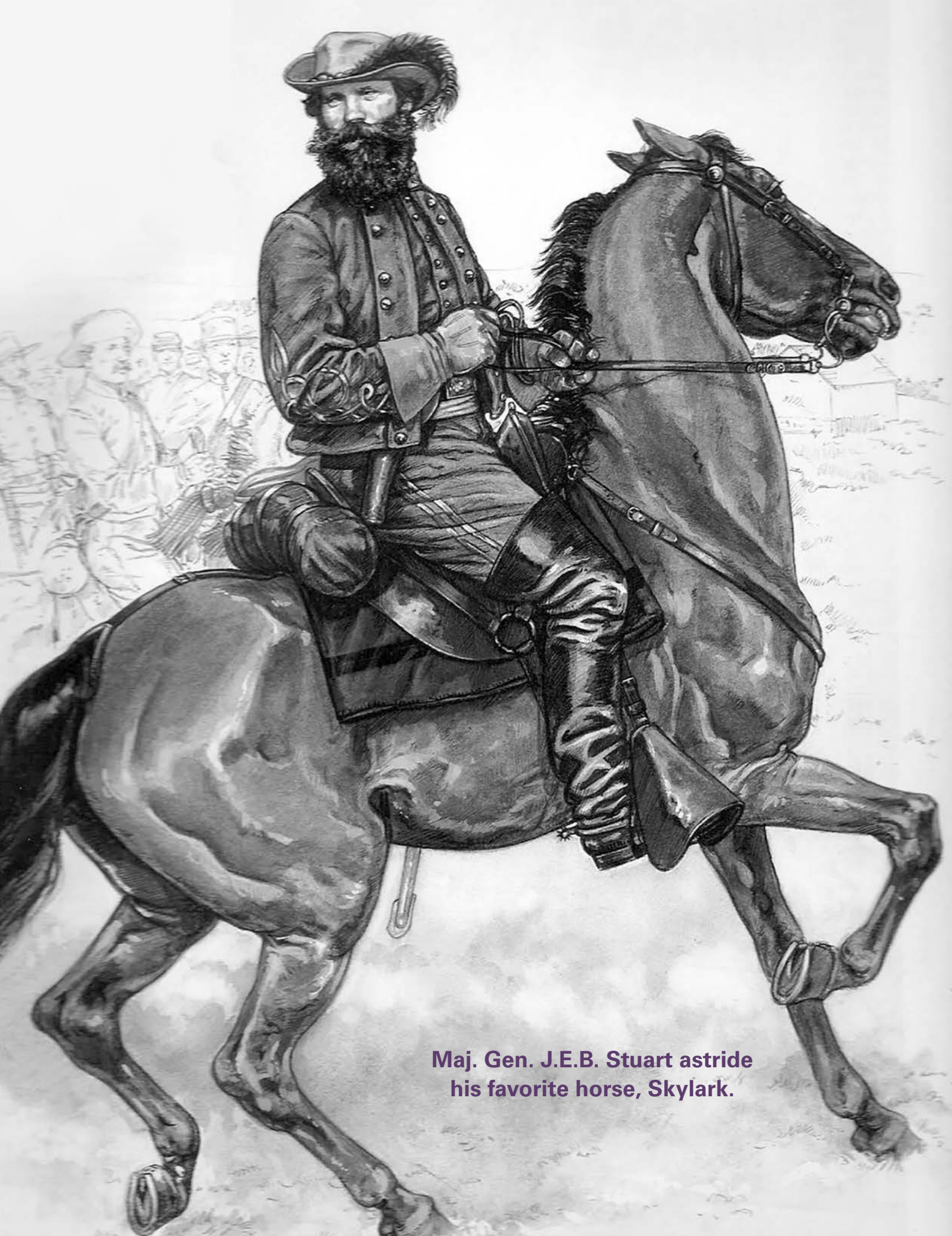

Maj. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart astride his favorite horse, Skylark.

J.E.B. Stuart: Christian Soldier

The following article comprises material from the full-length book *The Christian Testament of J.E.B. Stuart* by Dr. Edward DeVries, a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors. Published in 2005, the book included a foreword by Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV, Maj. Gen. Stuart's great-grandson, which we also include here. These excerpts from the book reveal the devout Christianity of Stuart and how it affected every facet of his life. It is thus unique in its analysis of a driving factor in the life of Confederate Cavalry Maj. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart.

INTRODUCTION

By Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV
U.S. Army, Ret.

As the great-grandson of Maj. Gen James Ewell Brown (J.E.B. or "Jeb") Stuart, I have often been asked for an opinion of this great man's legacy to the nation, and how he should be remembered. Although my answer has changed, as I have grown older, one central theme has endured through the years: He was a man who fought for a cause that he deeply believed in with tenacity and a steadfast commitment that is remarkable by any standard.

My great-grandfather knew how to organize and lead men in combat, his assessment skills were second to none, and he had no equal in technical proficiency in the development and use of cavalry. As a result, he played a major role in developing the doctrines that still shape mobile warfare today. If you were to visit an armored cavalry [tank] regiment today and ask the commanding officer to describe the unit's strategy, he would describe it in terms very similar to those developed by Gen. Stuart during the War for Southern Independence.

U.S. Army Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV (ret.), died on April 17, 2020. He was born on July 23, 1935, in New York.

Many books have been written about my great-grandfather, his military career, his rise through the ranks to command of the Confederate cavalry, his great exploits in battle, the victories he won, and even his tragic and untimely death in the service of his country. But to my knowledge, this is the first and only piece to be written entirely on the Christian faith and personal character of Gen. Stuart. While many authors have written on all that my great-grandfather did, Dr. Edward DeVries has written this to help show us the inner faith and spirit of this great man.

Gen. Stuart possessed an integrity, personal character and convictions of conscience sadly lacking in many men today. He was a faithful Christian man with a strong biblical belief. While Gen. Stuart did not fear men or bullets, he did fear God, and this was the true reason for all of his successes in life, both as a man and as a soldier. J.E.B. Stuart's faith was his "center of gravity." It was the foundation upon which all of his life and actions rested.

This short, well put together piece, composed largely of excerpts from my great-grandfather's own writings, will give the reader great insight into the faith and character that was Maj. Gen. James Ewell Brown Stuart. ❖

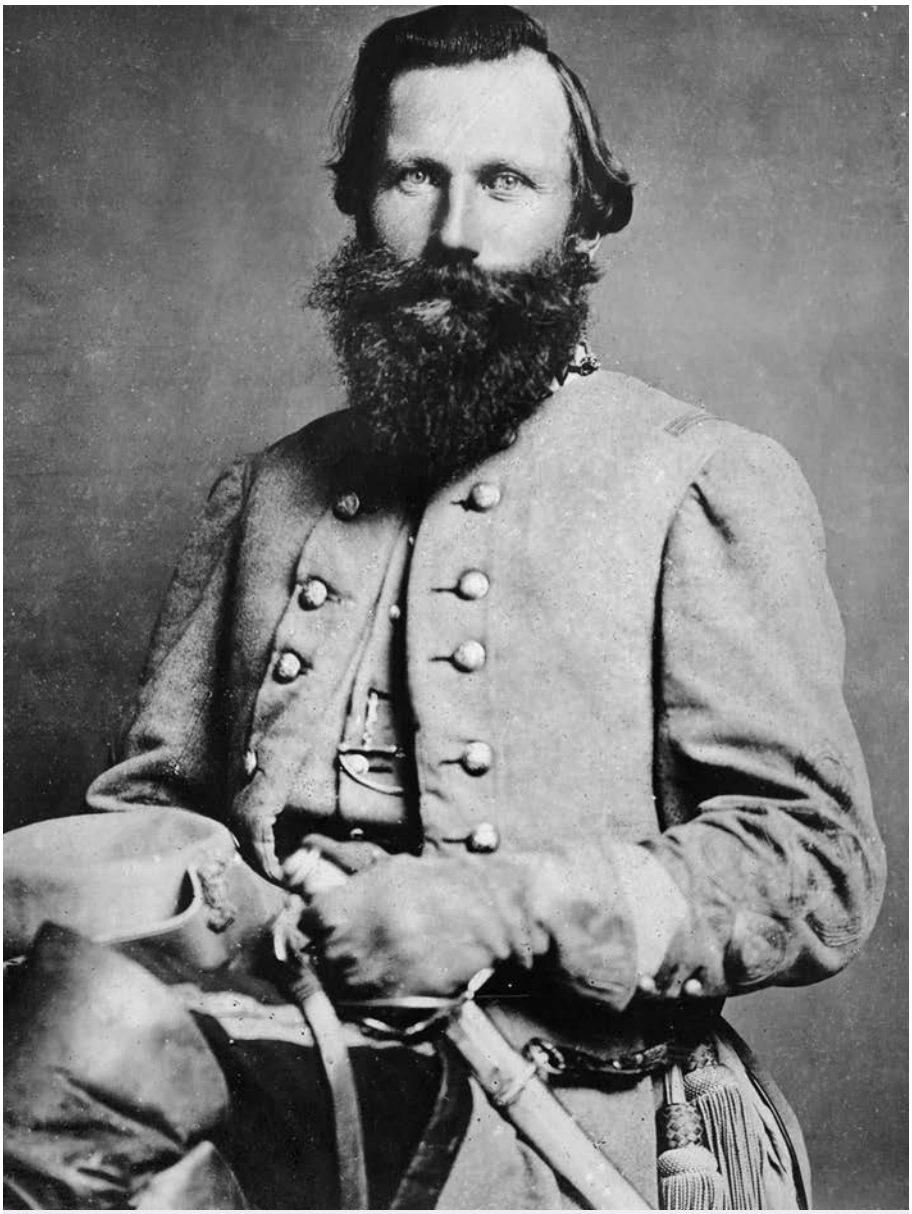

J.E.B. Stuart was one of the most daring and tactically brilliant cavalry leaders of his or any other era. Born in Virginia, J.E.B. came from a long line of patriots who fought for the United States and the cause of freedom. His great-grandfather was Maj. Alexander Stuart, who commanded troops during the American Revolution and later became a U.S. representative. During the War of 1812, his father, Archibald Stuart, fought with U.S. forces against the British. In 1854, J.E.B. graduated 13th in his class from West Point Military Academy. During his time at West Point, Stuart met and befriended Robert E. Lee. During his military service for the United States, he fought rebellious Indians and patrolled Kansas during the Kansas-Missouri border conflicts. Stuart was one of the men asked by Col. Robert E. Lee to guard John Brown after Brown's attack on a federal arsenal in Harper's Ferry, Virginia was thwarted and Brown was arrested after temporarily taking the arsenal.

J.E.B. Stuart: Christian Soldier

By Dr. Edward DeVries

James Ewell Brown Stuart, commonly known as "Jeb" or J.E.B. Stuart from the first three initials of his name, was born in Patrick County, Virginia on February 6, 1833. On each side of his family, he could point to a line of ancestors who had served their country well in war and peace and from whom he inherited his high ideals of duty, patriotism and Christian faith.

In "the year 1726, J.E.B. Stuart's great-great-grandfather, Archibald Stuart, fled from Londonderry, Ireland, to the wilds of Pennsylvania, in order to escape religious persecution."[1] Upon arriving in the "New World" the Stuarts were instrumental in the establishment of the Tinkling Spring Church, where "the graves of the immigrant and his wife may still be seen."[2]

J.E.B.'s great-grandfather was Maj. Alexander Stuart, "commander of a Virginia regiment at the Battle of Guilford Courthouse in the Revolution. … He became a man of wealth and influence in Virginia."[3] Maj. Stuart was also one of the founders of Washington College.[4] Maj. Stuart invested not only his influence and wealth but also his faith into the organization and building of the college. As a result, Washington College was considered to be one of the nation's premier Christian colleges in the early years of American history.

J.E.B.'s father was raised a Presbyterian and his mother was raised as an Episcopalian. As a result biographer Burke Davis describes J.E.B.'s youth and home life as having been religious.[5]

J.E.B.'s father was a fine singer

On July 7, 2020, this inspiring statue of J.E.B. Stuart by British-American sculptor Frederick Moynihan was removed from its pedestal on Monument Avenue in Richmond, Virginia by a crew from Connecticut hired by city officials. It had proudly stood there since its erection in 1907. Rioters toppled other monuments including statues of Christopher Columbus, Jefferson Davis, Gen. Williams Carter Wickham, the Richmond Howitzers at Harrison Street, and the First Virginia Regiment Monument in the Fan District. As one Richmond resident told TBR, "Driving down Monument Avenue is really depressing. The pedestals alone are still there, but they are covered with ugly graffiti and curse words."

who would often sing in church.[6] J.E.B. and his brothers also liked to sing and they would often sing hymns together.[7]

J.E.B.'s mother was a very godly woman who would always insist that her son maintain a high level of Christian devotion and moral purity. She saw to it that he received a strong Christian education.[8]

"It seems that Jeb, in God's grace and providence, picked up the best from both his father and his mother."[9]

As an adult, Stuart would later recall the words of David the Psalmist: "Yea, I have a goodly heritage" (Psalm 16:6) and "thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name." (Psalm 61:5)

STUART THE SOLDIER

Upon graduation from West Point, Stuart was assigned to frontier duty in the western territories. Historian John Dwyer notes that during his days on the frontier, Stuart was known for "His God and his practical jokes."[10]

In her popular biography Mary L. Williamson notes that while on frontier duty, "[T]he only books that he had to read during the long, weary days were his Prayer Book—which was not neglected—and his Army Regulations.[11] John Dwyer noted that even as a young man, Stuart "knew every line"[12] of his prayer book.

The following account, which is from, of all sources, a biography of Gen. Stonewall Jackson, clearly illustrates that Stuart was different from the other soldiers on the frontier. That which made him different is also what earned him the respect of his peers:

> Stuart knew his removal as company quartermaster had not merely been due to his clash with Sumner over accountability. Nor had Sumner just disagreed with Stuart's views on "the practice of virtue." They threatened him. "Virtue," in the mind of Jeb Stuart, who toted his beaten little Episcopal Book of Common Prayer with him, whether through

swollen streams or windswept prairie, stood in contrast to "the elegant vices" of city life.

He lost no love for the latter and the "new-age city friends" to which he felt a couple of his southwest Virginia boyhood friends had succumbed.

Neither Sumner nor most of Stuart's peers understood how the wildest, best-riding, most brash and fearless and arguably most formidable physical specimen among them could also desist from everything from alcoholic spirits to tobacco to cards and every form of wagering. But, aside from Sumner, most all the others liked and respected "Beauty" Jeb Stuart even if they did not understand him.

Tom Munford, one of many who had bedeviled Maj. Thomas Jackson in his Virginia Military Institute section room and who now rode with Stuart, had asked Stuart about his disciplined practices around a lonely Nebraska campfire one summer night.

"Some thought I had renounced the cross when I went to West Point, a place usually considered at great variance with religion," Stuart told him. "But I rejoice to say I still have evidence of a Saviour's pardoning love."

When Munford pressed him on how he could forego the few mean worldly pleasures available during the long trackless months of frontier soldiering, Stuart replied:

> When I entered West Point I knew many and strong temptations would beset my path, but I relied on Him whom to know is life everlasting to deliver me from temptation, and prayed God to guide me in the right way and teach me to walk as a Christian should.
>
> I have never for a moment hesitated to persevere; indeed, since coming to this far land I have been more than ever satisfied of the absolute importance of an acquaintance with Jesus our Lord.[13]

STUART'S FEARLESSNESS

"Christianity, true Christianity, steels a man. Because he knows the Almighty, he is bold to face the foe. No one is so bold as the man who is not afraid to die."[14] And that was exactly the kind of man that Stuart was. He would remind the men under his command: "Fear God, men, and you will have nothing else to fear."[15]

His military strategy was, "[W]hen you are outnumbered and it looks like you are overwhelmed, attack."[16]

"His boldness and his audacity were daunting, even among men who were not exactly unaccustomed to boldness and audacity. And yet he daunted them."[17]

> Stuart possessed a Puritan streak nearly as wide as Jackson's.

Stuart's adjutant said that he "never saw [Stuart] show any fear. … The reason for that, you see, is not because Stuart was insane or was a few bricks shy of a full load, or whatever you want to call it. It was his trust in the Sovereignty of God."[18]

FOR THE GLORY OF GOD

Dennis Wheeler begins his *Theology of the Confederacy* thusly:

> When J.E.B. Stuart, Stonewall Jackson, Robert E. Lee and others took up arms to defend their people and their way of life against outside aggression, they were not merely acting out of self-interests, but were defending Christian civilization itself from those who had turned against it.[19]

Like many Southerners, Stuart felt "the sacredness of their cause."[20] J.E.B. believed that "defending home, hearth, and way of life"[21] would ensure victory over the North. It was his belief that God would see them through to triumph because of "his holy preference of a Christian people over a mercenary melange of Unitarians, Arminians [and] Jews. …"[22]

Stuart truly fought for the glory of his God. Believing the cause to be just and holy, Stuart devoted himself to it with an Ecclesiastes 9:10 zeal. He literally, "threw himself into the war with all his heart."[23] As a soldier it was said that "Stuart possessed a Puritan streak nearly as wide as Jackson's."[24] "He was the rare combination of the Puritan and the knight-errant."[25]

In his book *Robert E. Lee and the Yankee Generals: A Short Study in Contrasts*, author Al Benson states the main contrast between the Yankee generals and Confederate generals Lee and Stuart was that Lee and Stuart were "humble believers who simply did their duty to their Savior as they saw it."[26]

"Devotion to duty—duty to his God, duty to his country, was the ruling principle of his life."[27] "Duty to God and his country were his watchwords."[28]

STUART & THE CHURCH

As a child J.E.B. faithfully attended church services with his family. Stuart would remain faithful in his church attendance throughout his college and Army years. J.E.B. joined the Methodist Church when he was in college.[29] He faithfully attended Methodist services throughout his years at both Emory and Henry College and during his years as a Cadet at West Point.

While at West Point, Stuart was known for ending his dates by going to church.[30]

From 1857-1861, while stationed at Fort Riley, Kansas, then Lt. and Mrs. Stuart faithfully attended the Episcopal Church of the Covenant

in Junction City. Mrs. Stuart played the piano for all of the church's services and the congregation presented the couple with a silver tea set upon their departure in 1861.[31]

In 1859, Stuart officially transferred his membership to the Episcopal Church. He shared his reasons for changing church membership with Maj. McClellan who wrote, "He found that a majority of the chaplains in the U.S. Army at that time were Episcopalian, and he considered that his opportunities for Christian fellowship and church privileges would be increased by the change."[32]

When the Stuart family moved back to Virginia at the beginning of the War for Southern Independence, J.E.B.'s main criteria in choosing a family home was the proximity of the house to the church. J.E.B. wrote the following to his wife: "I am very much in favor of Charlottesville as a home. … The society is excellent and every variety of the Episcopal Church is near the location I would select."[33]

Even through the hardships of war, Stuart's attendance of religious services did not diminish. When in Richmond, Stuart would attend the old St. Paul's Church.[34] Stuart was also reported to have attended Saint James Church.[35]

In April of 1863, Stuart wrote his wife telling her how he had taken time off from his regular military duties one Friday evening to attend the services of a Fredericksburg church. He reported that he "heard a fine sermon to a crowded congregation."[36]

Beginning in 1862, religious revivals began to sweep through the Southern army camps. Stuart was "noted for his participation in the services."[37]

The papers of the Southern Historical Society note that J.E.B. was "a deeply interested listener"[38] who faithfully attended the meetings of the Army Chaplains Association.

Stuart would often plan religious services and other religious activities

A painting of Maj. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart painted by Cornelius Hankin. Stuart was a major participant at the battles of Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Brandy Station. Gen. Robert E. Lee relied on Stuart for vital information on enemy troop movements, and Stuart was known as Gen. Lee's "eyes and ears." Stuart was killed at the Battle of Yellow Tavern, May 11, 1864. According to some historians, Union 5th Michigan Pvt. John A. Huff recognized the "splendid figure of an officer sitting high on horseback, revolver in hand, with his silk-lined cape, bright yellow sash, and a billowing black plume fastened to his hat." Huff, who had served as a sharpshooter, aimed his pistol and fired a shot from about 30 feet away. Stuart lurched forward in his saddle, obviously wounded. "Seeing the blood on his general's coat, Capt. Gustavus Dorsey, one of Stuart's staff members, asked if J.E.B. had been shot." "I'm afraid I am," Stuart said. He died the next day. There are some problems with the account, but it was accepted by his superiors and Huff was given the credit for killing Stuart. Further investigation proved impossible, as Huff died about two weeks later at the Battle of Haw's Shop.

BASED ON INFORMATION FROM "BATTLEFIELDS.ORG."

for his men. Rev. J. William Jones, the head of the Army of Northern Virginia's Chaplains Corps, reported that Stuart would often come to him for advice as he planned the services.[39]

STUART & PRAYER

Biographer Burke Davis notes that each morning during the War for Southern Independence Gen. Stuart, "rose before day to read the Bible by firelight."[40]

Stuart would honestly testify that even during the most stressful periods of the war, his prayer book "has not been neglected."[41] In fact, it was said that Stuart was "inseparable from his prayer book."[42] Once, when on frontier duty in Texas, Stuart nearly risked his own life to save his prayer book from a prairie fire:

> The portmanteau which contained my clothing was burnt with its contents, except a portfolio containing my papers and a prayer book which I rescued narrowly, but not without the mark of the fire.[43]

Mr. Channing, in whose home Stuart's temporary command headquarters was established, noted the following about the general:

> [Stuart's] bible and prayer book were often objects of his attention, and his conduct while with me was as exemplary as a Christian's could have been.[44]
>
> It was said that his aides would often catch "glimpses of him in his tent late at night, his work completed, head in his arms at his desk, his powerful shoulders quaking with grief, little Flora's photograph and the same old prayer book, opened beneath him.[45]

Stuart was often reported to participate in the prayer meetings that occupied the camps during the great revivals that swept through the Confederate armies.[46]

Even in the heat of the battle, Stuart, like Stonewall Jackson, would stop to pray.[47] He once wrote to his brother, "With me, no moment of the battle is ever too momentous for prayer."[48]

* * *

Stuart was known for his interesting—even flashy—wardrobe. Many historians have imagined that Stuart wore so many "fancies" because he was a show-off. Nothing could be further from the truth. The fancy hat, the sash, the golden spurs and every other doo-dad that Stuart wore he put on only because they were gifts from neighbors and influential members of society.

> Stuart once risked his own life to save his prayer book.

When Stuart went to town he wore everything that supporters had ever given him, just in case they would happen to see him. He did not want any of his neighbors to be offended should they see him and he was not wearing their gift.[49]

Since combat photography as we know it would not be invented until the Spanish-American War, most of the photographs taken during the War Between the States were taken in town, at headquarters, in camp or after battle—but almost never during battle. Thus, nearly all of the wartime photographs of Stuart were taken when he was in town and dressed up for the sake of his friends and neighbors. The one and only known photograph to be taken of Stuart on the battlefield shows him to be dressed very plainly. He was wearing a simple pair of grey trousers, a plaid flannel shirt, his sword and a pistol holster.

A MAN WITHOUT VICE

In his biography of Stonewall Jackson, historian John Dwyer notes, "Stuart's personal purity and piety were well known in the land."[50]

After having spent most of the war in very close quarters with Stuart, Maj. McClellan reported, "No stain of vice or immorality was ever found upon him."[51]

Stuart never drank intoxicating beverages[52] and he never used strong stimulants.[53] "In fact, he promised his mother at the age of 12 that he would never drink whiskey or alcohol, and he kept his promise."[54]

At the beginning of the war J.E.B. even made his wife's cousin promise him that: "If I am ever wounded, don't let them give me any whiskey or brandy. I promised my mother when I was 12 that I would never touch it."[55]

After the Battle of Yellow Tavern, as Stuart was being treated for the mortal wound he had received during the day's battle, Dr. Fontaine "urged him to take some whiskey as a stimulant."[56] But Stuart refused, saying, "I've never tasted it in my life."[57]

And Stuart was at all times faithful to his wife. He wrote at least one letter to his wife for every day of their married life.[58] He would often express his love and devotion to her in such terms as:

> My darling if you could know—(and I think you ought) how true I am to you and how centered in you is my every hope—and dream of earthly bliss, you would never listen to the idle twaddle of those who knowing how we love each other amuse themselves telling such outlandish fare as the beard story to see how you would stand it.[59]

Some tried to imply otherwise:

> There were sometimes rumors started by his enemies and those who coveted his fame that Stuart was too careless in his dealing with women. These are all without foundation and fact.

This illustration of J.E.B. Stuart at Yellow Tavern was created by talented artist Henry Kidd, who is known for his depictions of military figures. It was at this battle that Stuart was killed at age 31 after an illustrious but short career fighting for the U.S. Army and Confederate cavalry. Of Stuart, Gen. Robert E. Lee said, "He never gave me a piece of false information." SEE MORE GREAT ART AT HENRYKIDDART.COM.

Every one of his men, who were on the staff and closest to him, were with him all the time, and they were offended more than he was at the constant implications. All those close to him testified unanimously that Stuart was always careful to avoid trespassing the bounds of strict propriety in all of his relationships with women. He, like Robert E. Lee, did enjoy the social company of women. Lee always said that, and always made a point of telling Mrs. Lee about it, and Stuart did the same. He would fill his letters with the names of any ladies he had conversed with … there was nothing inappropriate. … The love of his life was his wife, and that was plain to everyone."[60]

"There was no woman who, in Stuart's eyes, could compare with his wife, and he was never happier than when with her and his children."[61] In fact, there were:

> … few things that Stuart despised more than marital infidelity. He hated it. He once captured a Union soldier's trunk and, when they opened it, they found some letters. There were some loving letters from this man's wife, but right beside those letters were some other letters, obscene letters from a mistress he had taken up with in the Army. He looked at both letters and it was clear his wife did not know about the mistress. So, Stuart decided he would make her acquainted with this woman. He boxed up all the letters and had a messenger take the letters to this man's wife.[62]

When writing of this incident in his official report to Lee, Stuart's brother-in-law John Eston Cooke wrote, with some understatement, "There will be a fuss in that family."[63]

After the war many of his soldiers reported that they had "never heard him curse or swear in battle."[64]

The official *Confederate Military History* concluded its report on Stuart by recording that he "indulged in none of the vices supposed to be habitual with soldiers, was never profane, and even abstained from card-playing. He was a faithful hus-

FLORA COOKE STUART

Flora Stuart's Family Dilemma

PHILIP COOKE

Flora Cooke Stuart (1836–1923) was the wife of Confederate Gen. J.E.B. Stuart and the daughter of Virginia-born Union Gen. Philip St. George Cooke, thus putting her in a distressing position. She met her eventual husband J.E.B. Stuart while she was living in the Kansas Territory. At the time, Stuart was a subordinate of Gen. Cooke, and named his first child Philip St. George Cooke Stuart after his father-in-law. After Gen. Cooke decided to side with the Union, however, Stuart insisted the boy be renamed James Ewell Brown Stuart Jr. J.E.B. believed that having his young son named after a Union general would do him "irreparable injury." Cooke, on the other hand, declared, "I owe Virginia little; my country much. She has entrusted me with a distant command; and I shall remain under her flag as long as it waves."

band and father, and altogether one of the purest of men, as well as the bravest."[65]

The 19th-century biographer Mary Williamson summarized J.E.B. Stuart's Christian character by writing, "His gallantry, boldness and joyful spirit, coupled with his high Christian virtues, caused all who came in contact with him not only to love him, but to respect and admire him."[66]

STUART'S PERSONAL LETTERS

In her book on Stuart, Adelle Mitchell writes: "From his mother, Jeb Stuart inherited a love of all that was beautiful in nature and, under her influence, he developed the faith in God that is so evident in many of his letters."[67]

It was this author's privilege to receive by insured courier some 300 of these letters that the Stuart family entrusted to me for a one-month period. Included in the package, Stuart's great-grandson Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV [who wrote the introduction to this article] wrote the following in regard to the letters:

> As you read through these letters, there are several attributes of Gen. Stuart that will become readily apparent: a deep belief in the Supreme Being and the ascribing of his success to Divine Providence.[68]

The letters were dated throughout a 10-year period from 1853 to 1863. One letter in particular, written during his first year at West Point to some friends at Emory and Henry colleges, very clearly exhibits the faith that Stuart had in Jesus Christ. Stuart wrote:

> I expect that you, as well as all of my old friends about Emory, have come to the conclusion that I have renounced the cross, since I came to this place, usually considered at so great a variance with religion. But I rejoice to say I still have evidence of a Savior's pardoning love, and, when I came here, I had reason to expect that many and strong temptations would beset my path, but I relied on Him who to know is life everlasting, to deliver me from temptation, and prayed God to guide me in the right way and to teach me to walk as a Christian should. I have never for a moment hesitated to persevere. Indeed, since I came here, I have been more than ever satisfied of the absolute importance of an acquaintance with the Lord.[69]

STUART'S MILITARY REPORTS

Just as Stuart's Christian faith was evident in the written pages of his personal letters, it is also clearly evident on the written pages of his military orders and reports. As he wrote his reports, he was always "ever careful to attribute the success and blessing he had to the Lord's goodness."[70]

Gen. Stuart's reports regularly contained such phrases as "Blessed be God that giveth us the victory,"[71] "Pray, without ceasing, that God will grant us the victory"[72] and "May God grant us victory."[73]

In one report, he gives the following assessment of a Maj. Norman Fitzhugh: "He is honest, capable, and a devoted Christian."[74]

In a report to Gen. Isaac Trimble he writes: "Yours of September 26th

did not reach me till after church yesterday."[75]

Stuart once closed a report to Gen. Lee with these words: "Believing that the hand of God was clearly manifest in the signal deliverance of my command from danger and the crowning success attending it, I ascribe to Him the praise, the honor and the glory.[76]

In a general order issued to his troops after Brandy Station, Stuart wrote: "With an abiding faith in the God of our fathers … your success will continue."[77]

STUART'S POETRY

"The League of the South Lecture Series" tape on the life of Stuart begins by stating, "[A]mong other things, Gen. Stuart was known for his poetry. Very, very BAD poetry."[78]

Stuart's attempts at poetry may not have won him any literary prizes, but they do demonstrate that he was a man of intense faith.

The Stuart family was kind enough to entrust to me for a brief period Stuart's personal poetry book. Because of Stuart's poor handwriting, coupled with the fact that I am almost entirely used to reading typed pages rather than handwritten ones, I found myself unable to read more than three-quarters of the book's contents. Much of what I could read had obviously been written by a man of Christian faith.

One of my favorites reads:

> Shivering, 'midst the darkness,
> Christian men are found,
> There devoutly kneeling
> On the frozen ground …
> Pleading for their country,
> In its hour of woe …
> For its soldiers marching
> Shoeless through the snow.

This one was written in both his poetry book and again on the leaf of his prayer book:

> O God, where'er my footsteps stray
> On prairies far or battles dim
> Still keep them in thy holy way.
> And cleanse my soul from ev'ry sin.

Sometimes Stuart would write humorous poems with biblical themes. One such example was a poem he entitled *My Beard Flourishes Like the Gourd of Jonah*:

> And long may it wave
> For I ne'er will shave
> While My Flora approves
> Still to grow it behooves
> And nary a hair
> From it will I spare.[79]

STUART'S DEATH

In the spring of 1864, at the Battle of Yellow Tavern, 31-year-old J.E.B. Stuart was shot and killed by a dismounted Union trooper, just six miles north of Richmond, Virginia. He died the next day.

As Stuart lay mortally wounded, he responded to someone who told him that he would be all right by saying, "Well, I don't know how this will turn out, but if it is God's will that I should die, I am ready."[80]

A little later, as his men began to retreat, he cried out to them, "Go back! Go back and do your duty as I have done, and our country will be safe. Go back! Go back! I had rather die than be whipped."[81]

Later he would cry out to them again, "God grant that you may be successful."[82]

Then turning his head aside, he sighed and told his aide, "But I must be prepared for another world."[83]

The next day, President Jefferson Davis came and visited him. He said, "General, how do you feel?" Stuart looked at him and said, "Well, easy, but willing to die, if God and my country think I have fulfilled my destiny and done my duty."[84]

During the afternoon, on one of Dr. Brewer's visits, Stuart asked: "How long can I live, Charles? Can I last through the night?"[85]

"I'm afraid the end is near,"[86] Brewer said.

Stuart nodded and said, "I am resigned, if it be God's will. I would like to see my wife. But God's will be done."[87]

Famous Quotes from J.E.B. Stuart

"For my part, I have no hesitancy from the first that, right or wrong, alone or otherwise, I go with Virginia."

* * *

"The evidence of a Savior's pardoning love … and prayed God to guide me in the right way and teach me to walk as a Christian should."

* * *

"So you think only you … here on Earth … battle against evil forces? The war never ceases … in light … or in darkness! Who can tell what the end of this day will bring? Have I the strength to face the Hun … again? Have I?"

* * *

"I desire my children to be educated south of the Mason Dixon line and always to retain right of domicile in the Confederate States."

* * *

"The world is filled with winners and losers, but oft-times even losers win. This day, however, shall losers lose and never be seen again."

* * *

"I realize that if we oppose force to force we cannot win, for their resources are greater than ours. We must make up in quality what we lack in numbers. We must substitute esprit for numbers. Therefore, I strive to inculcate in my men the spirit of the chase."

* * *

"I would rather be a private in Virginia's army than a general in any army that was going to coerce her."

* * *

"I would not have been worthy of the name Stuart had I arrived here safely and without losing or forgetting something."

His pastor, Dr. Peterkin, visited him and prayed with him. He requested Dr. Peterkin to sing the hymn *Rock of Ages*, and he joined in the singing of the hymn.[88]

"His worldly matters closed, the eternal interest of his soul engaged his mind. Turning to his pastor, he joined with him in prayer."[89]

Then Stuart turned to Dr. Brewer, and said, "I'm going fast now. God's will be done."[90]

"He was gone. The pulse was still."[91] As he passed through the valley of the Shadow of Death[92] his well-worn New Testament came from his pocket.[93] It was 22 minutes before eight,[94] and Gen. Stuart was with the Lord.[95]

He died on May 12, 1864.[96] His dying words were from the second stanza of the beloved hymn *Rock of Ages*, *Cleft for Me*. The general whispered, "In my hand no price I bring, simply to thy cross I cling."[97]

EULOGIES TO STUART

J.E.B.'s brother-in-law, John Esten Cooke, issued the following statement immediately after the death of Gen. Stuart: "His life had been one of earnest devotion to the cause in which he believed. … His last hours were tranquil, his confidence in the mercy of heaven unfailing."[98]

Gen. Lee wrote the following to the men of the Confederate cavalry shortly after Stuart's death: "To military capacity of a high order, Gen. Stuart added the brighter graces of a pure life guided and sustained by the Christian's faith and hope."[99]

The Rev. J. William Jones offered the following memorial to Gen. Stuart: "Stuart was a humble and earnest Christian who took Christ as his personal Savior, lived a stainless life and died a triumphant death."[100]

Yankee Gen. Oliver Howard wrote a very complimentary eulogy to his opponent, Stuart: "J.E.B. Stuart was cut out for a cavalry leader. … Christian in thought and temperate by habit, no man could ride faster, endure more hardships, make a livelier charge, or be more hearty and cheerful while so engaged."[101]

Michael J. McHugh wrote the following poem in tribute to Stuart:

> The trumpet call was heard by some,
> Who left the comforts of their home,
> To war for Southern liberty,
> To fight for home and family.
>
> "Jeb" Stuart was one such man,
> He died and fought for his native land,
> A pure and noble knight was he,
> Doing his utmost for God, honor, and dignity.[102]

> His light & joyous nature constituted the controlling feature of Stuart.

In a postwar memorial service for Stuart the Rev. J. Steven Wilkins noted:

> The thing that dominated Jeb Stuart was his love for Christ. As it is with all men, the most important ingredient in Stuart's character was his faith. That foundation was the basis for all he was and all that he did. Biblical Christianity: He trusted implicitly in God and committed himself, his family and his men to the care and keeping of the great Savior of mankind.[103]

Rev. Thompson also wrote:

> His letters, his remembered conversations and even his official papers make it plain that his religion was an active force in everything he did, and he had a very simple and earnest faith in the wisdom and goodness of God.[104]

Speaking to a packed house during a memorial service at the Virginia House of Delegates Stuart's aide, Maj. H.B. McClellan, said of Stuart:

> A light and joyous nature constituted the controlling feature of Stuart's character. Had he not had it, he would never have achieved greatness. The temptations of youth would probably have carried him away into excesses which would have ruined his usefulness.
>
> But, as I have already said, in his boyhood he professed the religion of Christ, and ever afterward maintained a consistent Christian character. He was absolutely pure and temperate in his personal habits. I have heard him say repeatedly, never had one drop of spirituous liquor of any kind passed his lips, and that he had not even tasted wine except at the sacramental table.
>
> His reliance upon an overruling Providence was simple and complete. …
>
> He reverently recognizes the fact that the disposal of his life is in the hands of the Supreme Power.
>
> … In every great success which crowned his arms in after days, he gives thanks to the kind Providence which has guided and protected him through a thousand dangers.[105]

One of the soldiers who had fought under Stuart's direct command said, "He trusted God implicitly."[106] A cousin of Stuart noted: "He saw the things that God provided as manifestations of God's goodness."[107]

Capt. R.E. Frayser gave the following tribute to Stuart:

> I have known him to lie on the ground, and exposed to all kinds of weather, giving as a reason that he did not wish to fare more comfortably than his men.
>
> There was something about Stuart that drew you to him. He was courageous. He was audacious in his boldness. He was a man of strict integrity, a godly Christian man. He was a man of great principles.[108]

An obituary noted that "Stuart was a true man of faith for he trusted God to shepherd him wisely and mercifully."[109]

The *Confederate Veteran Magazine* reported that "Stuart was a deeply religious man and a faithful husband."[110]

A GODLY LEGACY

Just before his death, Gen. J.E.B. Stuart penned these words of instruction to his wife: "When I am gone, train up my boy in the footsteps of his father and tell him never to falter in implicit faith in Divine Providence."[111]

Stuart's hat and sword at the Museum of the Confederacy in Richmond.

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Life of J.E.B. Stuart*, Mary L. Williamson, Christian Liberty Press, p. 1.
2 *Ibid.*
3 *Jeb Stuart The Last Cavalier*, Burke Davis, Burford Books, Short Hills, New Jersey, 1957, p. 17.
4 *Ibid.*, p. 17.
5 *Ibid.*, p. 18.
6 *Boy in the Saddle*, Gertrude Winders, Howard W. Sams & Co., Inc., New York, 1959, p. 139.
7 *Ibid.*, p. 40.
8 *The Life of General J.E.B. Stuart*, J. Steven Wilkins, Birmingham, Alabama.
9 *Ibid.*
10 *Stonewall*, John Dwyer, Broadman & Holman, Nashville, Tenn., 1998, p. 307.
11 Williamson, *op cit.*, pg. 11.
12 Dwyer, *op cit.*, p. 615.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 306.
14 Wilkins, *op cit.*
15 *Ibid.*
16 *Ibid.*
17 *Ibid.*
18 *Ibid.*
19 http://dennisw.home.mindspring.com.
20 *Dwyer*, *op cit.*, p. 404.
21 *Ibid.*, p. 404.
22 *Ibid.*
23 Winders, *op cit.*, p. 179.
24 Dwyer, *op cit.*, p. 404.
25 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 97.
26 www.patriotist.com.
27 Maj. H. B. McClellan, October 27, 1880, Virginia House of Delegates.
28 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 67.
29 *The Life and Campaigns of Major-General J.E.B. Stuart*, H.B. McClellan, Chapter 1.
30 *The Letters of Major General James E.B. Stuart*, Adelle H. Mitchell, p. 85.
31 *Ibid.*, p. 410.
32 McClellan, *op cit.*, Chapter 1.
33 Mitchell, *op cit.*, p. 363.
34 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 90.
35 *Ibid.*, p. 307.
36 The Letters of J.E.B. Stuart, courtesy of the Stuart family.
37 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 240.
38 Southern Historical Society Papers Volume VII, No 2, February 1878.
39 Williamson, *op cit.*, pg. 53.
40 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 70.
41 Mitchell, *op cit.*, p. 169.
42 *Ibid.*, p. 298.
43 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
44 *Ibid.*, p. 318
45 Dwyer, *op cit.*, p. 553.
46 Wilkins, *op cit.*
47 *Ibid.*
48 The Letters of J.E.B. Stuart, courtesy of the Stuart family.
49 Davis, *op cit.*
50 *Ibid.*, p. 236.
51 Dwyer, *op cit.*, p. 405.
52 McClellan, October 27, 1880, Virginia House of Delegates.
53 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 158.
54 Wilkins, *op cit.*
55 *Ibid.*
56 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 410.
57 *Ibid.*, p. 410.
58 *Ibid.*, p. 410.
59 The Letters of J.E.B. Stuart, courtesy of the Stuart family.
60 Wilkins, *op cit.*
61 Wilkins, *op cit.*
62 Williamson, *op cit.*, pg. 22
63 Wilkins, *op cit.*
64 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 3
65 www.civilwarhome.com. Search keyword "Stuart."
66 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 3.
67 Mitchell, *op cit.*, p. 397.
68 Letter from Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV.
69 The Letters of J.E.B. Stuart, courtesy of the Stuart family.
70 Wilkins, *op cit.*
71 Mitchell, *op cit.*, p. 253.
72 *Ibid.*, p. 327.
73 *Ibid.*, p. 327.
74 *Ibid.*, p. 304.
75 The Letters of J.E.B. Stuart, courtesy of the Stuart family.
76 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 237.
77 *Ibid.*, p. 313.
78 General J.E.B. Stuart, "The League of the South Lecture Series," tapes.
79 J.E.B. Stuart's Personal Poetry Book, compliments of the Stuart family.
80 *Corruption Optimi Pessima*, Rev. Dick Jones, Christ Presbyterian Church, New Braunfels, Texas, 2004.
81 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 118.
82 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 415.
83 www.swcivilwar.com. Seach :Stuart" and "Frayser Tribute."
84 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 415.
85 *Ibid.*, p. 415.
86 *Ibid.*, p. 415.
87 *Ibid.*, p. 415.
88 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 120.
89 Southern Historical Society Papers, Volume VII, No. 2, February 1878.
90 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 417.
91 *Ibid.*, p. 417.
92 Psalm 23.
93 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 418.
94 Davis, *op cit.*, p. 417.
95 2 Corinthians 5:8
96 www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk. Search for "USAC' and "Stuart."
97 Telephone interview with Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV.
98 www.civilwarhome.com. Search "Stuart."
99 www.nrbookservice.com.
100 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 53.
101 The Autobiography of O.O. Howard, Baker and Taylor Co., 1907.
102 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 121.
103 General J.E.B. Stuart, "The League of the South Lecture Series," tapes.
104 *Ibid.*
105 McClellan, *op cit.*
106 Wilkins, *op cit.*
107 *Ibid.*
108 *Ibid.*
109 Williamson, *op cit.*, p. 67.
110 Summer 2004 Supplement, *Sons of Confederate Veterans*, p. 8.
111 The Letters of J.E.B. Stuart, courtesy of the Stuart family.

This article contains edited selections from the much longer book *The Christian Testimony of J.E.B. Stuart* by Dr. Edward DeVries. Softcover and Kindle versions available on Amazon or visit DixieHeritage.net and get a signed copy directly from Ed for $12 ppd. inside U.S.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Maniacal Monument Mauling

According to a continually updated article published by *The Federalist*, a popular conservative media outlet, 183 monuments or statues have been defaced, removed or torn down since protests and rioting erupted across the country in late May. Thirty-three statues of Christopher Columbus have been defaced and pulled down, by far the most popular target of the mindless neo-Bolshevik mobs rampaging in major cities across the United States. Statues of Robert E. Lee, St. Junipero Serra and Thomas Jefferson are the next most targeted figures. The most outrageous aspect of the destruction and wanton criminality on vivid display in recent months is that a majority of vandals and criminals who have defaced and destroyed gorgeous statues and monuments around the country have not been charged with any crimes. [See pages 140-141 for a lengthy list of now-banned monuments.—Ed.]

✠ ✠ ✠

Black Stars Face the Lash

A number of Black celebrities have come under fire recently for making politically incorrect social media posts in support of Louis Farrakhan that have been interpreted as "anti-Semitic." The notorious rapper Ice Cube first gained the attention of Jewish organizations for a number of posts he made on Twitter, including one widely denounced as anti-Semitic that features several well-dressed plutocrats sitting around a Monopoly board that is resting on the backs of Black and Brown men. A caption reads: "All we have to do is stand up and their little game is over." Many alleged the bankers and plutocrats in the image comprise a symbolic representation of Jewish moneylenders and financiers. In addition to Ice Cube, professional football player DeSean Jackson, actor and radio host Nick Cannon and British rapper Wiley have all been denounced and criticized for making media posts allegedly critical of Jews. Most have been bullied into apologizing and asked to make amends for their posts.

CARMEN BEST

Seattle Police Chief Resigns

Like countless veteran police officers across the country, Seattle's Police Chief Carmen Best, the first and only Black police chief in the city, recently announced her resignation as the city's top cop, effective September 2. It's a shame, because Chief Best is one of the few voices of truth and reason coming out of Seattle these days. Seattle, like many other left-wing cities across the country, has been in upheaval for months, as radical left-wing terrorists and anarchists wreak havoc in the community, taking over entire neighborhoods and engaging in outrageous criminality. BLM and other far-left activists have demanded cuts to the police budget in major metro areas, and have even gone so far as to suggest a total defunding and dismantling of traditional police departments. Seattle's City Council recently voted to reduce the city's police department by 100 officers, as well as slash its budget. Best, who is supported by local Black clergy and civic leaders, said her decision to resign was driven primarily by an "overarching lack of respect for the officers" in Seattle.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Eternal Victims

Rodney Muhammad, the leader of the Philadelphia branch of the NAACP, is in hot water for a controversial Facebook post highlighting the plight of Ice Cube, DeSean Jackson and Nick Cannon. (See earlier item.) Muhammad's offending post featured photos of Ice Cube, Jackson, and Cannon above an image of the "happy merchant"—a stereotypical Jewish character rubbing his hands together—along with a disputed quote by the French philosopher Voltaire which states: "To learn who rules over you, simply find out who you are not allowed to criticize." The reference was clearly designed to invoke traditional Jewish stereotypes. Jewish leaders have been in an uproar over the posts. Virtually the entire political establishment has condemned Muhammad, with many calling for his termination or resignation from the NAACP. "It is inconceivable that a person who theoretically works to uphold civil rights would engage in such blatant hate," Shira Goodman, the regional director of the ADL, said in response to Muhammad's post.

✠ ✠ ✠

French Dissidents Targeted

A leading French Revisionist and political dissident has once again been arrested for thought crimes, it was recently reported. Alain Soral, who maintains the website "Equality and Reconciliation," has had numerous run-ins with the law in France, all of which relate to his publicly

expressed political and historical perspectives. Soral has been a target of the French state and organized Jewish pressure groups for years. Dieudonne M'bala M'bala, an Afro-French comedian, entertainer and political dissident who is close with Soral, also recently had his Facebook and Instagram accounts shut down. The censorship of Dieudonne on both Facebook and Instagram comes weeks after YouTube banned his channel for "hate speech."

✠ ✠ ✠

Vaccine Maker Has Immunity

AstraZeneca, the British-based pharmaceutical giant, announced recently that is has been granted protection from any liability claims related to its production of a vaccine for Covid-19 in countries it has struck agreements with. AstraZeneca has received $1.2 billion from the Trump administration as part of its Operation Warp Speed, which is designed to rush the production of a Covid-19 vaccine. The billion-dollar multinational corporation, a leading player in the pharmaceutical industry and a major producer of vaccines globally, will essentially be immune from legal action if there are side effects from its vaccine.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mandatory Vaccines? No Thanks!

An opinion piece written by three professors from Case Western Reserve University and published by *USA Today* in early August is causing alarm across the country. The op-ed argues that Covid-19 vaccinations should be mandatory for all Americans, and seeks to punish those who refuse to vaccinate. Religious and personal preference objections would be eliminated, and "vaccine refusers could lose tax credits or be denied nonessential government benefits," the authors argue. Additionally, private businesses could refuse to employ unvaccinated individuals, while schools, universities and colleges would prohibit admission to those refusing a vaccine. Even public transportation and air travel could be denied to "vaccine refusers" by requiring all travelers to produce an immunization certificate. Many Americans have wondered why a vaccine for Covid-19 is even necessary, considering its low death rate among healthy people and the ease with which most recover from the virus.

✠ ✠ ✠

Looting as "Reparations"

Following widespread looting in Chicago's upscale Miracle Mile neighborhood in downtown, a section of the city where countless luxury and high-end stores are located, a local BLM activist endorsed the criminality as a form of "reparations" for the Black community. "I don't care if someone decides to loot a Gucci or

a Macy's or a Nike store, because that makes sure that person eats," Ariel Atkins, a Chicago-based BLM organizer, announced during a protest in support of those arrested during the widespread looting and vandalism that took place in early August. "Anything they wanted to take, they can take it because these businesses have insurance."

✠ ✠ ✠

Crime, Lockdowns Hit Cities

Millions of productive and wealthy Americans are fleeing major cities across the country as violent crime and rampant criminality increases while the rule of law continues to be undermined by BLM-inspired rioting, looting and vandalism following the highly publicized death of career criminal and drug addict George Floyd in Minneapolis in late May. In addition to rising levels of crime, the government's response to the media-hyped Covid-19 pandemic has crushed large numbers of small businesses, creating an economic downturn and rising levels of unemployment nearly unprecedented in American history. BLM and other radical left-wing terrorists have destroyed downtown business districts in many major American cities, creating even more chaos and uncertainty for business owners and managers.

✠ ✠ ✠

White Lives Matter, Too

Darius Sessoms, a 25-year-old Black man, was arrested and charged with first-degree murder in early August after shooting a 5-year-old White boy in the head in North Carolina. The boy, Cannon Hinnant, was playing outside his father's home with his older sisters when the shooting occurred. According to Cannon's mother, his sisters, aged 7 and 8, witnessed the tragic and barbaric shooting. Needless to say, there will be no massive, nationwide protests to condemn the cold-blooded murder of this young boy, and the story will receive almost no national media attention.

✠ ✠ ✠

Another Twitter Victim

Dr. David Duke has been permanently banned from Twitter. In June, the famed White rights activist and scholar was banned from YouTube, where his popular videos had received views in the hundreds of millions. The well-heeled Anti-Defamation League (ADL) has been targeting Duke for years, attempting to silence and ban his political, racial and historical perspectives on major social media platforms. Jonathan Greenblatt, the National Director and CEO of the ADL, praised Twitter for banning Duke, denouncing his alleged "unending anti-Semitism, racism and hate." See more from Duke at www.DavidDuke.com.

Seven Days: A Lost Opportunity for Southern Victory

By Dr. Edward DeVries

We agree with the Court Historians on many points about the South's chances to win the War Between the States. The North had more money than the South. The North had a much larger population than the South. The North had a far more extensive network of railroads, factories and communication lines than did the South. The North also had a much larger army and navy. But we do not agree that the South had no chance to win the war. That's what these same Court Historians have been telling us for the last 155 years.

Despite all of the North's advantages, the South definitely could have won the war.

In fact, this author believes that day that the South could have won the war was Monday, June 30, 1862—a day in a multi-day battle most historians have deemed so insignificant that the actions were never formally named. Hence, the day's fighting goes by any number of informal names: Glendale, Frayser's Farm (or Frazier's Farm) or Nelson's Farm or Charles City Crossroads or New Market Road or even Riddell's Shop, depending on which field commander's report one is reading.

Union Gen. George McClellan had what can only be described as a serious mental breakdown before the Battle of Seven Days.

But if there ever was a day when the "Lost Cause" could have been won, this was the day. It was the day in which the stars had aligned perfectly to offer the South what could have been a war-ending victory over Union forces.

On that day in 1862, the Army of the Potomac (Yankees) began a retreat from Richmond toward the James River that would later be regarded as the first movements in what most historians now call the Seven Days campaign.

Yankee Gen. George McClellan, having been fooled by Confederate misinformation, believed his enemy of about 90,000 to be over 200,000 strong. He thus ordered the Union Army to retreat from a number of positions that they should have been able to easily hold.

Because the Yankees were retreating from multiple positions, they were marching in disconnected and elongated columns on the roads leading south. Meanwhile, the Confederates were unified, and controlled all of the roads running east to west.

Looking at the troop positions of both armies on a map, Gen. Robert E. Lee, the Confederate commander, immediately saw an opportunity to completely encircle his enemy's army. He ordered multiple attacks

Lt. Gen. James Longstreet (above) is best known as one of Gen. Robert E. Lee's most trusted generals. Few know that after the war he became customs surveyor in New Orleans, U.S. commissioner of railroads, a U.S. marshal for northern Georgia and U.S. ambassador to the Ottoman Empire. Here he is shown directing troops in the midst of battle during the War Between the States.

on three east-west roads. The plan was to force the Yankees into a bottleneck formation on the Quaker Road, the north-south road on which they would be marching into the small town of Glendale, Virginia.

If Lee's Confederates could take Glendale, they could slice the Yankee army into two smaller pieces and encircle both.

Orders were quickly issued.

Gen. Stonewall Jackson's brigade was to attack the Yanks from the rear at White Oak Swamp. This would have held the entire Yankee rear guard. Another Confederate division under North Carolina's Gen. Theophilus Holmes was to use heavy artillery to pin down any Yankees that had managed to reach Malvern Hill, just south of Glendale. Divisions of Gen. James Longstreet and Gen. Benjamin Huger, a combined force of more than 40,000 men, would charge the retreating Yankees' column at Glendale, disrupting their march.

The plan was both simple in its brilliance and brilliant in its simplicity. It would have worked. If only it had been executed properly.

To Lee's advantage, though he did not know it, Gen. George B. McClellan was experiencing a psychological breakdown. He had essentially abandoned his command, having fled ahead of his army to the *Galena*, a Federal gunboat on the James River. In his haste to leave, the Yankee general had failed to appoint a second-in-command. Had the Confederates attacked as Lee ordered them to, the entire Yankee army, all five corps of it, would have been without a commander and incapable of cooperation or defense. The largest fighting force of the United States could have been annihilated in a single action.

Gen. Lee's orders were sound. His generals simply failed to execute them.

Gen. Huger's division was distracted clearing trees that the retreating Yankees had cut down and littered along the Charles City Road leading into Glendale. As a result, they did not fire a single shot.

To the south, Gen. Theophilus Holmes and his men were spotted by Yankee gunboats on the river. The gunboats fired on them. Surprised, Gen. Holmes retreated when he should have marched through and beyond their limited range of fire.

Most disappointing were the actions of Gen. Jackson, consistently Lee's best field commander, except for this day. No doubt physically ex-

hausted from the recent fighting in the Shenandoah Valley, Gen. Jackson took a much-needed nap under an oak tree near the White Oak Swamp. As a result, his brigade saw no action that day.

The only Confederate commander to execute his orders that day was Gen. Longstreet. Despite everyone else not being in place, toward the end of the day, Longstreet somehow managed to move his men forward to seize the Quaker Road.

As the Sun was setting, both armies realized what was at stake. The Yankees knew that their army was being cut in two. They feared being surrounded by Confederates and captured. Gen. Longstreet saw an opportunity to win the war. As a result, the fighting became fierce, perhaps some of the hardest of the entire war. Finally, a small brigade of South Carolina infantry broke the Yankee line and took the road. The Yankee army was now cut in two.

One-third of the Yankees had successfully finished their retreat, but two-thirds of them were still in a position to be encircled by the Confederates. Only Huger, Holmes and Jackson, and their respective units, were not in their ordered positions. But, in spite of that, Lee's original goal was still obtainable. A South Carolina brigade under the command of Gen. Micah Holmes had broken the Yankee column, and Gen. Longstreet's division could have successfully encircled the two separated pieces of the Union Army. But amidst the twilight and smoke, another unit of Confederates sent to reinforce the South Carolinians mistook them for Yankees and fired upon them. This emboldened the Yankees, who turned on Gen. Longstreet's men. When he tried to retake the Quaker Road, his men ran headfirst into heavy Yankee infantry fire.

Late into the night, the Yanks completed their retreat through Glendale and consolidated their forces on the high ground at Malvern Hill.

Yankee losses were 297 killed, 1,696 wounded, 1,804 missing or captured—3,797 total. Southern losses were a comparable 3,673—638 killed, 2,814 wounded and 221 missing.

Gen. Lee was furious. His subordinate officers had failed to execute his orders. The Yankee position at Malvern Hill could not be left unchallenged. Lee had to order an offensive for Tuesday for which he was not prepared. The Battle of Malvern Hill, while not a great defeat, was not the victory it could have been. Ultimately, it provided the distraction that enabled the Union to relocate its army to Harrison's Landing on the James River.

Scholar Douglas Southall Freeman would write in his biography of Gen. Lee that Monday, June 30, 1862 was "the bitterest disappointment Lee had ever sustained, and one he could not conceal."

Gen. Lee would quickly reorganize his general staff. As a result, over the next two years, his Army of Northern Virginia would record battlefield victory after battlefield victory into the annals of history, but none of them afforded the Confederates the opportunity that they blew on that June day in 1862.

Years later, Confederate Gen. Edward Porter Alexander would write, "When one thinks of the great chances in Gen. Lee's grasp that one summer afternoon, it is enough to make one cry over the story how they were all lost." ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board. He is the author of 30 books including *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor*, *The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag*, *Prayer is Simple* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "Dixie Heritage Hour."

At left are shown, from left to right, Gen. Daniel Harvey Hill, Gen. Robert E. Lee and Gen. James Longstreet surveying the field before the first day of the Battle of Seven Days. According to author Edward DeVries, Lee had a brilliant plan to crush the Yanks, but his normally trustworthy generals failed to execute it, resulting in the loss of a rare opportunity to strike a decisive blow.

Uncensored American History Books

SEE BACK OF THIS ISSUE FOR TBR ORDERING INFORMATION OR CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

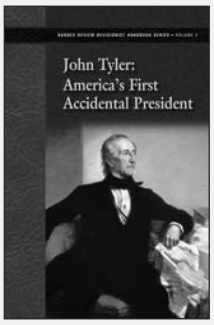

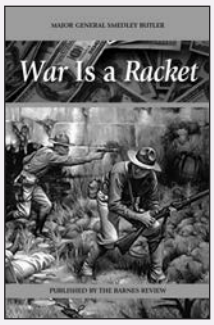

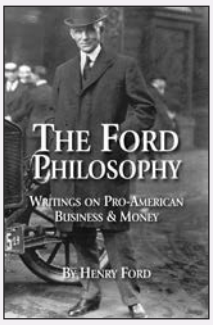

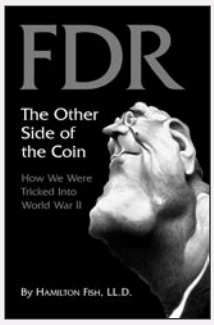

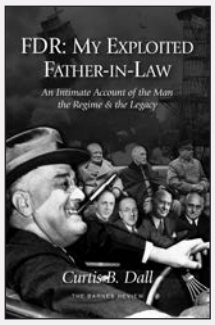

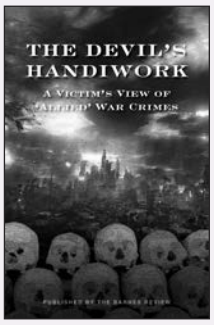

John Tyler: America's First Accidental President

Author Frank Jackson gives us the fascinating history of John Tyler, America's first "accidental" president, who assumed the presidency after the death of William Harrison. Tyler served in a tumultuous era, with fractious debate waging over slavery, banking power, tariffs on foreign goods, the annexation of Texas and relations with Britain and China. High on the list of issues was the possibility of domestic war breaking out during his term. Softcover, 25 pages, #641, *$6.*

War Is a Racket

By Gen. Smedley Butler. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes the massive war profits that benefit the few at the expense of the many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to bad government policies. Instead, true patriotism requires that you review every decision made by the higher ups. Sections include: War is a Racket; Who Makes the Profits?; Who Pays the Bills?; How to Smash this Racket; and To Hell with War! Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, *$5.*

The Ford Philosophy: Writings on Business & Money

By Henry Ford. *The Ford Philosophy* is much more than just excerpts from the writings of Henry Ford, the genius-inventor of the American automobile. This book comprises Ford's philosophy, his guiding set of principles and a road map for setting America on the path to greatness. In 64 pages, Ford cogently argues the goal of business should be to help the working man in America. Laborers have just as much right to the fruits of their labor as today's billionaire plutocrats and soft-handed executives. Saddle stitched, 64 pages, #668, *$7.50.*

What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in Occupied France

How do you convince men to charge across mined beaches into deadly enemy fire? Do you appeal to their patriotism, their desire to end tyranny? If you're the U.S. Army in 1944, you dangle the lure of French women, waiting on the other side to reward their liberators. Unfortunately, nobody told the women of France. Drawing on news reports, propaganda, training materials, documents, diaries and memoirs, Mary Louise Roberts tells how the U.S. military systematically spread—and exploited—the dangerous myth of French women as promiscuous "harlots." Softcover, 368 pages, #770, *$22.*

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes

A fantastic 275-page compilation—dozens of chapters—on little-known war crimes. Many of the events covered in this book are censored in mainstream history books. Covers the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the communists, Operation Keelhaul, Dresden, the Stuttgart atrocity, U.S. crimes in Central America, more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25.*

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

The author, Curtis B. Dall, was FDR's son-in-law and had an office in the White House. Thus he had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor. Dall was also a Wall Street insider and knew their tactics. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met. This included FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Hopkins, Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. In the end he portrays FDR as a man who began his career as a ladder-climber and ended up the most exploited president in U.S. history. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, *$25.*

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked into World War II

The book deal with FDR's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the months before U.S. intervention in WWII. The author, former Rep. Hamilton Fish, documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession the Japanese offered, and later refused peace initiatives from the Germans. In his analysis of the geopolitical effects of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Fish traces the causes and roots of the Korean and Vietnam wars to Yalta. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, *$18.*

A Matter of Honor: Pearl Harbor—Betrayal, Blame and a Family's Quest for Justice

Anthony Summers and Robbyn Swan unravel the mysteries of Pearl Harbor and expose the vile scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel. After the attack, Adm. Kimmel, commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet, was relieved of command, accused of negligence and dereliction of duty—publicly disgraced and blamed for the carnage. The evidence against him was less than solid. High military and political officials had failed to provide him with vital intelligence. Later, they covered it all up. Includes 40 black-and-white photos. Softcover, 544 pages, illustrated, #762, *$35.*

Some 'Offensive' Symbols Attacked by the Mob Across Europe, U.S.

Pictured on the following pages are statues, churches and other iconic monuments dedicated to prominent U.S. and European figures, now marred or removed by cultural vandals and their minions in government.

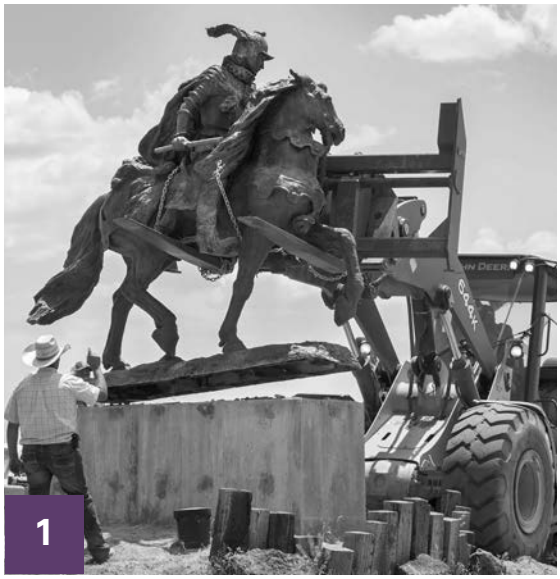

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

1. Bronze statue of Spanish explorer Juan de Oate is removed in New Mexico. **2.** Statue of a Confederate soldier is mauled in North Carolina. **3.** Statue of Christopher Columbus beheaded in Boston. **4.** Statue of Edward Colston is hauled away by a mob in England. **5.** Historic St. James Church in Washington, D.C. is protected by police after being set ablaze by rioters. **6.** Statue of St. Fr. Junipero Serra is defaced in California. **7.** The interior of Nantes Cathedral in France after it was set on fire by an African refugee from Rwanda. **8.** The Pioneer Statue in Oregon is toppled. **9.** ISIS militants attack a 2,000-year-old statue in an Iraqi museum in 2015. Hundreds of artifacts were destroyed with power tools.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to
Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

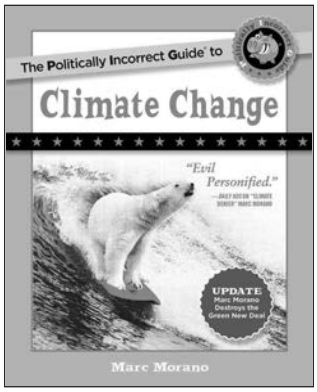

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fearmongering in order to push increased central planning. ***The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*** by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming. A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air. Climate policies are crushing the world's poor. The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion. Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, bar-room brawls and airplane turbulence. Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences. Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years. F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s. Antarctica is actually gaining ice. Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages. Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda. ***The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change***, softcover, 200 pages, #856, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

The Left's Dangerous Fantasy World

As this powerful issue of TBR goes to press, the third anniversary of the Unite the Right rally—the August 2017 demonstration organized by a collection of American patriots and activists whose intent was to protest the removal of a statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee in Charlottesville, Virginia—came and went without much attention.

The purpose and spirit of that fateful rally could not be more important or relevant now, as historic monuments, statues and other important artifacts commemorating and celebrating America's past—as well as her most important historical figures—are defaced, vandalized and torn down by lawless mobs of rabid left-wing terrorists who are seemingly above the law.

The Unite the Right rally was organized and promoted by some of the leading figures and organizations comprising the now largely defunct Alt-Right, a then-burgeoning political dissident movement that championed racial realism and positive White pride in an increasingly polarized political arena where identity politics prevail. Unite the Right, marshaled primarily by Jason Kessler, a local activist in Charlottesville, served as a rallying cry for the broader nationalist movement in the United States, and sought to make a stand for law and order and truthful American history.

The rally, which was legally permitted, was essentially shut down by local and state law enforcement officials following a massive counter-protest, organized and led by various Antifa-type organizations and rowdies who used violence, intimidation and other subversive measures to prevent the rally and planned speeches from taking place. Violence and chaos ensued, which is exactly what the local and state authorities sought in order to justify shutting down the rally. This resulted in serious injuries to multiple parties—both rally-goers as well as counter-protesters—and the death of a young woman, Heather Heyer, protesting the rally. Authorities reported that Heyer was hit by a car driven by James Fields Jr., a young Alt-Right sympathizer who attended the Unite the Right rally. Many have insisted that Fields himself was under assault or threatened by armed counter-protesters, which led to the bizarre car crash and the death of Heyer.

The lessons of the Unite the Right rally could not be more pertinent today in this upside-down, totally backwards Neo-Bolshevik-style tyranny into which America has been transformed. A legally sanctioned free-speech gathering—whose purpose was to celebrate and champion historic American heroes and support cultural artifacts and monuments from being ripped down, destroyed or otherwise defaced and vandalized—was dishonestly portrayed as a violent "White supremacist" terror event, a complete inversion of what truly transpired that day.

Today—exactly three years later as I write these words—this inversion of reality is perhaps unprecedented in American history. Virtually every scenario disseminated by the leftist fake-news media and our cowardly political elite is the exact opposite of the truth, from "peaceful protesting" to Covid-19. The reality they promote is pure fantasy—a fictional narrative concocted by radical, anti-American prevaricators. This agenda is designed to destroy traditional America.

For instance, we're told the group Black Lives Matter (BLM) is a righteous, legitimate political movement working to end "systemic racism" and "White privilege." In reality, BLM is a Marxist terrorist organization whose mission is to upend the rule of law, dismantle law enforcement in this country and destroy the nuclear family, among other Bolshevik-inspired goals.

Or how about this: Prominent left-wing politicians such as Rep. Jerry Nadler (D-N.Y.) insist Antifa and anarchist violence are a "myth." In reality, Portland and other major American cities and their suburbs are under siege by cadres of aggressive, radical far-left shock troops comprised of BLM and Antifa disciples.

And of course this: We're told George Floyd—and before him Freddie Gray, Trayvon Martin, Michael Brown and a whole host of other shady malefactors—was brutally murdered by racist White cops because he was Black. The fact of the matter is that Floyd was a serial lawbreaker with a long criminal record of violent crimes—and an apparent drug addict—who attempted to pass a counterfeit $20 bill, was high on a lethal cocktail of hardcore drugs, including fentanyl and methamphetamine, and refused to cooperate with police officers. Baltimore's Freddie Gray had been arrested 18 times before his death, most of them drug distribution offenses. (He now has a community center named after him.) We could go on with other countless examples of the twisted and dangerous reality leftists are incessantly pushing.

This "Defending American Heroes" edition of The Barnes Review has been published to help thwart this dangerous and devious barrage on our history and current events unleashed by the left to destroy and rewrite our past so they can control our future. We won't let them do that without a fight. ❖

—John Friend, Assistant Editor

Slavery in the Words of Slaves

By Clint Lacy

We live in revolutionary times—a time in which Confederate monuments are being demonized, vandalized and demolished. The groundwork was laid long ago beginning with the civil rights movement, Lyndon Johnson's "Great Society" and the transformation of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. to national hero and savior. Next came the renaming of hundreds (if not thousands) of American streets after King and other civil rights leaders, which the enforcers of political correctness presented as our new idols. More recently, we have witnessed streets that honor Dixie or Southerners renamed to honor Barack Obama and other progressives.

If this all seems like a passage from a Communist history book, it is. Radical anti-White social justice organizations such as the Anti-Defamation League and the Southern Poverty Law Center have spent years hysterically raising the alarm about the alleged dangers of Southern history and symbolism, specifically the purported horrors of slavery, racial inequality and the Jim Crow era.

> Listening to the words of slaves themselves reveals much about slavery.

Unfortunately, a large portion of Americans are brainwashed when it comes to the history of their country. It is much easier to let the social justice warriors dictate to the news outlets what inequality and hate are. The masses of American TV viewers are content to watch soundbites from mainstream outlets, allowing themselves to be controlled by the media who tell Americans what is right and what is wrong, what they can say and what they cannot, what history is acceptable and what history must be wiped from the face of the Earth. This is particularly sad when one realizes that with a minimum amount of effort, a curious person can find the truth and decide for himself whom they would like to consider a national hero. A vast number of books, documents and newspapers are available in easily accessible internet archives for free.

A good example of this is to be found in the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C. in *Born in Slavery: The Slave Narratives from the Federal Writers' Project, 1936 to 1938*.[1] This collection of books was written by interviewers sponsored by the Works Progress Administration in the 1930s. The interviewers were sent throughout the South to speak with former slaves in order to share their history. While there are stories of cruel treatment told by those interviewed, much of the testimony will surprise readers, as many former slaves had nothing but good things to say about their masters before, during and after the war. Many recounted tales of their father or grandfather serving with the Confederacy by the side of their masters. There

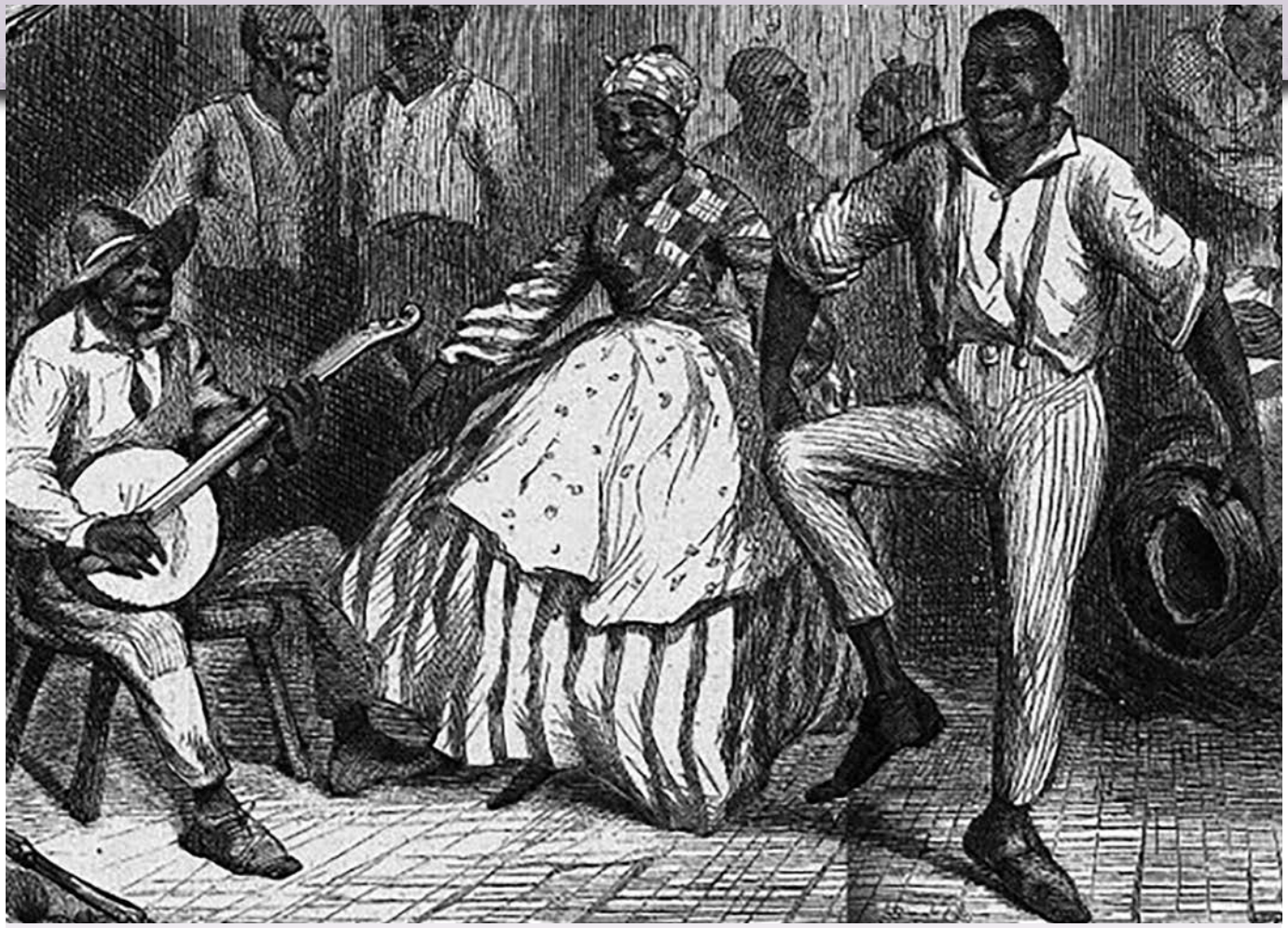

African-American slaves are shown doing "the Cakewalk." The Cakewalk was a way for slaves to poke fun at their masters by exaggerating the mannerisms of Whites they observed at fancy and formal Southern balls and parties. Black couples would line up on either side to make a pathway and then each well-dressed pair would proceed with their comic promenade. They did their best to imitate Southern high society, but in hilarious caricature. The master would generally allow this in his own home, and would even score the dancers for who got the most laughs. The reward would be a delicious cake for the winning couple, thus the name of the dance.

are also instances in which the former slaves spoke of cruel treatment at the hands of Union troops.

It is interesting to note that a recurring theme throughout the narratives is that most of the former slaves felt that the younger generation of African-Americans was out of control, didn't like to work and wanted everything given to them.

Social justice organizations do not want the public to know that an unlikely defense of the Confederacy exists in the words of former slaves. This is a partial retelling of their story in their own words with few corrections made to grammar or dialect.

Interviewer: Irene Robertson. Person Interviewed: Silas Abbott, age 73. Brinkley, Ark.

I was born in Chickashaw County, Mississippi. Ely Abbot and Maggie Abbott was our owners. They had three girls and two boys—Eddie and Johnny. We played together till I was grown. I loved em like if they was brothers. Papa and Mos Ely went to war together in a two-horse top buggy. They both come back when they got through.

There was eight of us children and none was sold, none give way. My parents name Peter and Mahaley Abbott. My father never was sold but my mother was sold into this Abbott family for a house girl. She cooked and washed and ironed. No'm, she wasn't a wet nurse, but she tended to Eddie and Johnny and me all alike. She whoop them when they needed, and Miss Maggie whoop me. That the way we grow'd up. Mos Ely was 'ceptionly good I reckon. No'm, I never heard of him drinkin' whiskey. They made cider and persimmon beer every year.

Grandpa was a soldier in the war. He fought in a battle. I don't know the battle. He wasn't hurt. He come home and told us how awful it was.

My parents stayed on at Mos Ely's and my uncle's family stayed on. He give my uncle a home and 20 acres of ground and my parents da same mount to run a gin. I drove two mules, my brother drove two and we drove two more between us and run the gin. My auntie seen somebody go in the gin one night but didn't think bout them settin' it on fire. They had a torch, I reckon, in there. All I knowed, it burned up and Mos Ely had to take our land back and sell it to pay for 400 or 500 bales of cotton got burned up that time. We stayed on and sharecropped with him. We lived between Egypt and Okolona, Mississippi. Aberdeen was our tradin' point.

I come to Arkansas railroading. I railroaded 40 years. Worked on the section, then I belong to the extra gang. I help build this railroad to Memphis. I did own a home but I got in debt and had to sell it and let my money go.

Times is so changed and the young folks different. They won't work only nough to get by and they want you to give em all you got. They take it if they can. Nobody got time to work. I think times is worse than they ever been, cause folks hate to work so bad. I'm talking bout hard work, field work. Jobs young folks want is scarce; jobs they could get they don't want. They want to run about and fool around and get by. I get $8 and provisions from the government.

Interviewer: Thomas Elmore Lucy. Person Interviewed: Nellie James, age 72, Russellville, Ark.

Nellie James is my name. Yes, Mr. D.B. James was my husband, and he remembered you very kindly. They call me "Aunt Nellie." I was born in Starkville, Ouachita County, Mississippi the 29th of March, in 1866, just a year after the war closed. My parents were both owned by a plantation farmer in Ouachita County, Mississippi, but we came to Arkansas a good many years ago.

My husband was principal of the colored school here at Russellville for 35 years and people, both White and Black, thought a great deal of him. We raised a family of six children, five boys and a girl, and they now live in different states, some of them in California. One of my sons is a doctor in Chicago and is doing well. They were all well educated. Mr. James saw to that, of course.

So far as I remember from what my parents said, the master was reasonably kind to all his slaves, and my husband said the same thing about his own master, although he was quite young at the time they were freed.

I was too young to remember much about the Ku Klux Klan, but I remember we used to be afraid of them and we children would run and hide when we heard they were coming.

No sir, I have never voted, because we always had to pay a dollar for the privilege—and I never seemed to have the dollar to spare at election time. Mr. James voted the Republican ticket regularly though.

All our family were Missionary Baptists. I united with the Baptist church when I [was] 13 years old.

I think the young people of both races are growing wilder and wilder. The parents today are too slack in raising them—too lenient. I don't know where they are headed, what they mean, what they want to do, or what to expect of them. And I'm too busy and have too hard a time trying to make ends meet to keep up with their carryings-on.

Interviewer Note: Nellie James, widow of Prof. D.B. James—one of the most successful Negro teachers who ever served in Russellville—is a quiet, refined woman, a good housekeeper, and has reared a large and successful family. She speaks with good, clear diction, and has none of the brogue that is characteristic of the colored race of the South.

Interviewer: Unknown. Person Interviewed: Betty Brown. Cape Girardeau, Mo.

In de ole' days we live in Arkansas, in Greene County. My mammy wuz Mary-Ann Millan, an' we belong to "Massa" John Nutt, an' "Miss' Nancy."

Our White folks live in a big double house, wid a open hall between. It wuz built of hewed logs an' had a big po'ch on de wes' side. De house stood on Cash Rivuh, at the crossroads of three roads; one road go tuh Pocahontas, one tuh Jonesburg, an' one tuh Pie-Hatten (Powhatan).

Now whut fo' you wanna' know all dem things? Air ye tryin' to raise de daid? Some o' 'em, ah don' wanna see no mo', an' some o' 'em ah wants to stay whar dey is. Pore mammy! Ah shore had one sweet muthuh, an' ah wants huh to stay at rest.

De wuz jus' us one family o' cullud folks on de place. You see, Miss Nancy hired us fum her father, "Ole Massa" Hanover. Jes' mah mammy an' huh chillern. She had five, 'fore de war wuz ovuh. Our daddy, he wuz an Irishman name Millan, an' he had de bigges' still in all Arkansas. Yes'm, he had a White wife, an' five chillern at home, but mah mammy say he like huh an' she like him. You say ah don' look half White? Maybe I's fadin'.

We live in a little ole log house, it wuz so low a big feller had to stoop to git in. Our folks wuz mighty good tuh us, an' we stayed dar wid 'um after we's freed."

Interviewer: Unknown. Person Interviewed: Smokey Eulenberg, Jackson, Mo.

I was born on October 13, 1854. My master was Henry Walker and we live 'bout three mile from Jackson. De house was of logs. One of dose big double kind wid a open hall in between. Solomon Eulenberg was my father and he was a big fine looking man. My mother come fum Ten-

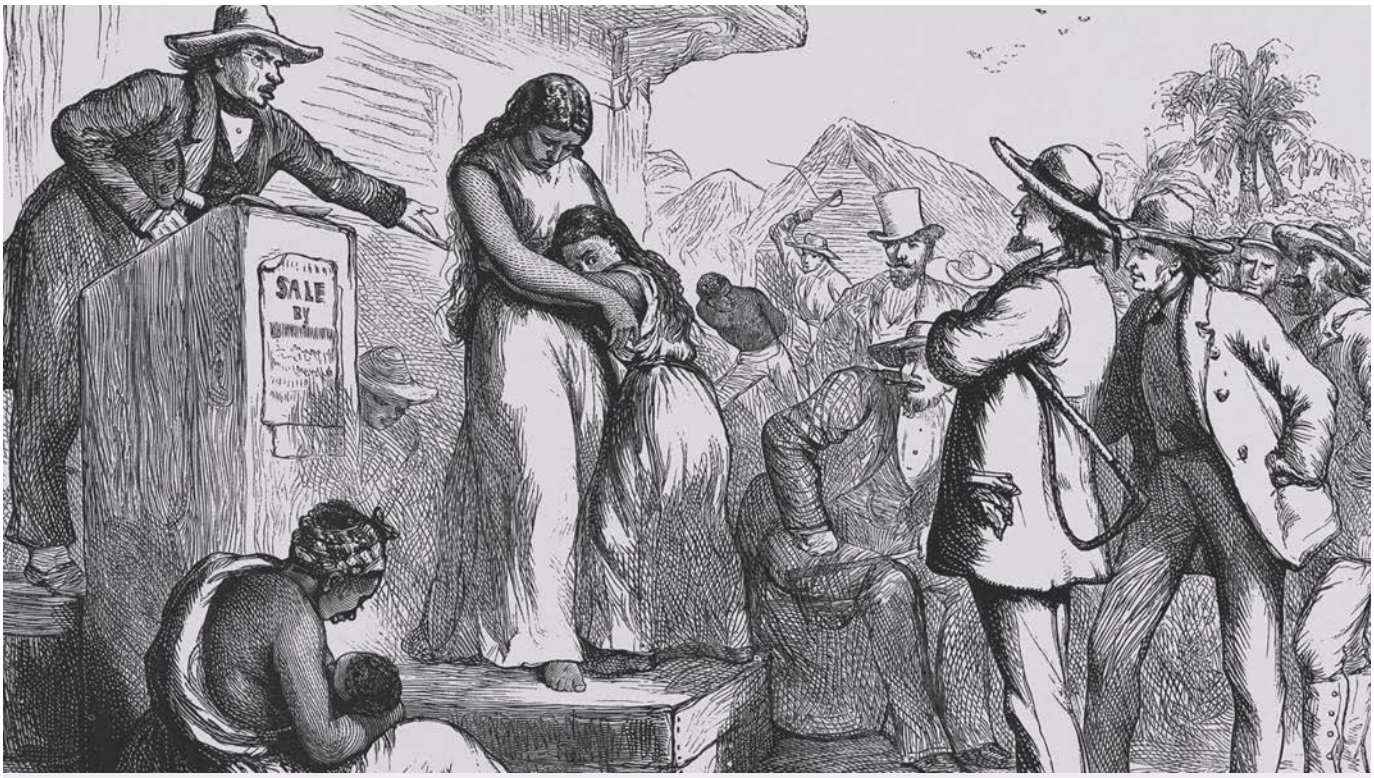

A mulatto slave woman and her child are depicted at a slave auction. Contrary to popular myth, only a small percentage of Southern Americans before the Civil War owned slaves. Not all the slaves were Black, and not all of these owners were White. A year before the start of the war, the 1860 federal census reports show there were 27 million White people in the United States, including 8 million in the South. Slave owners that year numbered 385,000. Even if all slave holders had been White, which was not the case, that would calculate to only 4.8% of Southern Whites being slave owners.

nessee when she was 10 year old.

Master had nearly 100 slaves and dey was about 10 or 12 cabins in de quarters. Dey was a big feedin' barn where we'd hitch up and go to work. De barn was built of big hewed logs.

No'm, dey wasn't none of us ever try to run away. We had a good home and we all stayed till dey declare peace and lots of us kept on a staying 'cause we didn't know nothing else to do. But my father was industrious—he worked hard and saved his money and in a couple of year[s] he bought a team and we moved to a little place.

But lots of de cullud folks had it hard dem days—dey was jest turned loose and didn't know what to do. Some of de White folks was mighty good to 'em. If they'd hear of a family being hungry dey'd send food to 'em or have 'em come to dey kitchen.

A cose mebbe it don't sound right, but in some ways I often wish we's back in dem days. We had a fine place. Every year we'd kill 70 or 75 hogs—and had plenty of every thing. We ate our meals in our own cabin but every morning at seven, de cullud housewoman went to de smoke house to cut meat for de day. Us youngsters all ganged up round her, hoping to get something. Lotsa times missus would ask us if we's hungry and bring us into de kitchen and give us what dey had left. Sometime she have de women make up pancakes for us. Us children had de chores to do—and any work dat we's able.

We didn't have no school. A woman come and stay all year round jest to teach little Miss Lucy and she taught some of cullud children to read and write. Missus would have a preacher come once a month to preach. I rec'lect his name was Rev. Watts. All of us would come into de big house for meeting.

Many a time we seen soldiers pass on de road, but dey never molested us none, 'cept to come in and eat everything that was cooked—and sometime have de women cook up some more. One Sunday morning a bunch of 'em come by—dey had been over to Burfordville and burned de mill. Another Sunday a bunch of Rebs come by and camped 'bout a mile from our place. Dat night de Blue Coats ran onto 'em. Dey killed about 30. Next morning us boys went over there and what we saw didn't suit me none. Some of de cullud men helped to bury 'em.

We had lots a good times in dem days. Us boys played marbles and ball and other games like boys will.

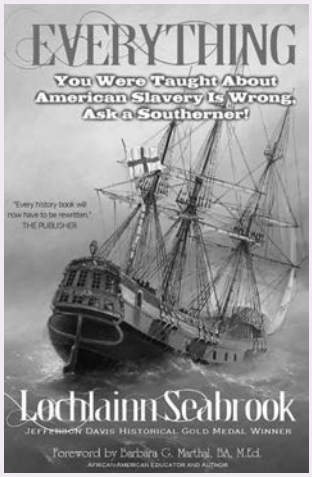

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong

This 1,020-page work by Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the whole truth. Did you know that Africa was enslaving its own people thousands of years before a White man set foot there? That White American slavery laid the foundation for Black American slavery? That Africa enslaved 1.5 million Whites in the 1700s? That genuine slavery was never practiced in the South? That the American abolition movement began in the South? That five times more Blacks fought for the Rebels? That there were thousands of African-American and American Indian slave owners in early America. That less than 5% of White Southerners owned slaves? Much more. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H and additional payment options.) TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or shop online at www.BarnesReview.com to charge.

On Saturdays from five to nine we all had off—den we'd congregate—and have singing and dancing. At Christmas and such days we'd have a big time. When dey's a wedding, missus always dressed 'em and fixed 'em up. I rec'lect one time missus sold my mother and four children but it wasn't no trade. De woman's name was Mrs. Sheppard and she was a sassy old woman. She come into my mother's cabin and grabbed her and told her she going to take her home. Mother jes' pushed her out de door and said she wouldn't go—and she told missus she wouldn't go—so dey had to call it off—it was no trade.

> "Some of de White folks was mighty good to 'em. If they'd hear of a family being hungry dey'd send food to 'em.

Interviewer: Unknown. Person Interviewed: Steve Brown. Cape Girardeau, Mo.

Mista Joe Medley and his wife Miss Addie was my young master and mistress. Old master John Medley done brung us from Kentucky when he moved from there to Cape County. I was jest a baby den. I never knowed nothin' 'bout my daddy.

De White folks had a big loghouse. It was an awful big house, with a big porch on de north side. They was some cedar trees in de yard and some fruit trees. Dey was a big log barn and split rail fences all around. Us little fellers had to help carry in de wood, and help do de feeding. Dey had lots of hosses, cows, and pigs.

Dey was a separate house for de spinning and weaving. Cose all our clothes and shoes too, was made on de place. Massa was mighty good to his cullud folks. He never allowed none of 'em to be sold and I don't recollect ever seeing anyone getting whupped. No, we never had no gatherin's nor schools, nor nuthing of the kind.

Massa had a fine big carriage and one Sunday he'd take all de White folks to church and de next Sunday, he put de cullud folks in de carriage and send dem to church. Dat's how come us to be Catholics. We come all de way to Cape, to St. Vincent's Church, down by de river. We lived away off dere in de backwoods and we didn't see much of sojers—jes' a few scattered ones come by after de skirmish at de Cape. When de war ended, we moved to de Cape and work on de college farm.

When I's little, de mostest fun we had was going fishing—we spent most of our time down dar by de branch and I guess de big folks was glad to have us out of de way

Interviewer: Unknown. Person Interviewed: Joe Casey. Festus, Missouri.

I did not get to see my daddy long. He served in de first of de war and come home sick and died at Cadet. I was born at Cadet. I lives here in Festus and am 90 years old. My mother was Arzella Casey and was a slave in Cadet. Tom Casey owned both my mother and father. De master had a pretty good farm and dat was where I worked when I was a boy. Mr. Casey never hit me a lick in my life. He was sure good to us. I had an uncle John and dey had to sell him 'cause dey could not do anything with him. Dey took him to Potosi before dey sold him. He did not want to be drove. Mr. Casey said if he had 100 niggers he would never sell another one. He

said he never had any more good luck since he sold John. Losing his children was his bad luck.

Before freedom we had our own house and stayed here after freedom. My master said, "Well, Joe you are your own boss." I said: "How come?" He said: "I'll help you." Dey would not turn us out without a show. We stayed dere free and I went out in de diggin's in de tiff at Valle Mines. Some days I made $5 and den some days made $2. White folks would come and get ma and she would go to help kill hogs and clean up de lard. Dey paid her good. We must have stayed about three years at Casey's after de freedom and den went to Mineral Point and worked for de tiff and mineral. I married up dere and had about 13 children by two wives. I ain't got no wife now. Dey is both dead. My children is scattered so I don't know how many is livin'. I got a boy dat went to this last war and I think he is out west somewhere. I got two boys here. One is workin' for de factory in Crystal City. De other one knows lots about cement. I got another child in New York. They don't write to me. I can't read or write. Dere was no school for niggers dem days. I has to make a cross mark every time I do anything. I went to school one week and my mother had to clean tiff to make a livin' for dem children and get grub so I had to go to work. I had about seven sisters and brothers altogether. I done worked at everything—steamboating, cutting wheat in Harrisonville, Illinois. I was here when dis was all woods, man. Me and a saloon keeper have been here a long time, more'n 50 years I guess. I pay $5 a month rent or just what I can give 'em. My two boys lives here with me now and I get $12 pension.

Dat's when my old master run when dem Blue Jackets come. Dey made me kill chickens and turkeys and cook for 'em. De lieutenant and sergeant would be right dere. De master would go out in de woods and hide and not come out till they rung de bell at de house.

I voted since I been 21. I voted for Roosevelt twice. Some thinks he is goin' to get in again. What's the use of takin' money from a man for votin' a certain way? If I like you and you have treated me good all my life den I'll vote for you.

I don't know what I think about de young Negroes today. Dey is all shined up and goin' 'round. If dey can read and write dey ought to know de difference between right and wrong. I don't think dey will amount to much. Some of 'em ain't got no sense. My mother would not let me stay out. Now, dat is all dey doin'. Last night de policeman put a knot on my boy's head; he was drinkin' and got into it with a coon. De young colored people is fightin' all de time. I don't get out. Just go to de store and come back home again. Dere is a house right near where dey has a big time every night. De Whites and Black ones was mixed up here till I stopped it. Right down in dat hollow I'll bet you'll find one-third [of the] White women livin' with Black men. Most all de colored people around here is workin' in the works here at Crystal City. Dey will get up a war here if they keep on, you just watch, like they did in Illinois when dey burnt up a heap of coons. It's liable to get worse de way dey is goin' on. ❖

ENDNOTES:

The full collection is available online: www.loc.gov/collections/slave-narratives-from-the-federal-writers-project-1936-to-1938/about-this-collection/.

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of multiple books which you can find online. These include *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags*, *Blood in the Ozarks* and *The Rape of Delaware County*. He is the founder of Foothills Media which publishes his politically incorrect books.

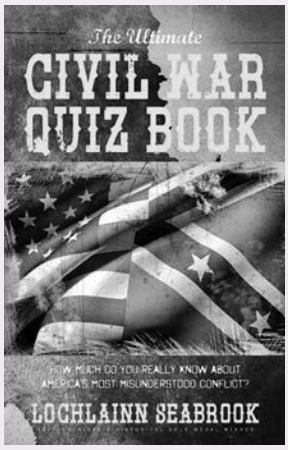

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War. Complete with notes, an index, and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the War itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read by Lochlainn Seabrook.Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu, 9-5 ET.

Matthias Baldwin
Forgotten Abolitionist

During "peaceful protests" in Washington, D.C. spurred by the death of career criminal George Floyd in Minneapolis, rioters attacked any and all statues of "old White men in funny-looking clothes." One of these was Matthias Baldwin, a man who dedicated many years of his life to the cause of abolition. On the base of Baldwin's statue, hooligans spray-painted the words "colonizer" and "murderer," showing their absolute ignorance of history, as Baldwin was neither.

By S.T. Patrick

As major American metropolises such as Atlanta continued to burn in the aftermath of the death of George Floyd during an arrest in Minneapolis, Black Lives Matter (BLM) protesters continue to bring down old, White "racists" immortalized in "grotesquely oversized" bronze statues across America. Or, that's what these Cultural Marxists think they're doing. In an exercise devoid of nuance and any historical knowledge whatsoever, the cancel culture is out to eradicate from sight and from history all statues of men in knickers or military uniforms. One of these recent historically ignorant assaults was aimed at Matthias Baldwin.

Days after the death of Floyd, protesters in Philadelphia defaced the statue of Baldwin, which stands outside City Hall. "Colonizer" and "murderer" were spray-painted on the statue's base. Those defending the protesters have attempted to claim that the defacing of Baldwin took place before the protests. That isn't true.

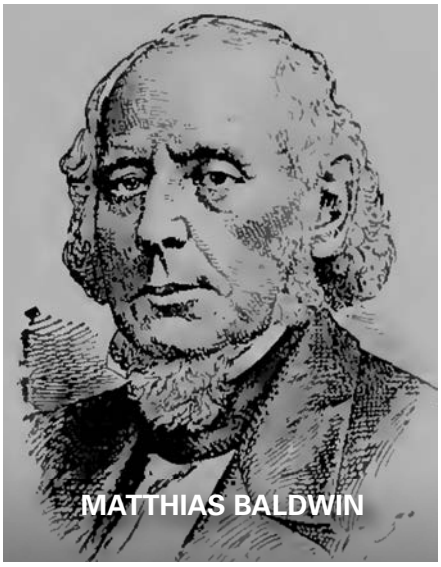
MATTHIAS BALDWIN

"We can confirm that the statue of Matthias Baldwin, along with other statues in the area of Philadelphia's City Hall, was tagged with paint and graffiti at some point during the first days of protests that took place in Philadelphia," a spokesperson from Mayor Jim Kenney's office said.

Who was this lesser-known colonizer, the murderous Matthias Baldwin?

In the early 1800s, Baldwin was a locomotive magnate and a fervent supporter of the abolition of slavery. He integrated his workforce, did not physically punish his employees (rare for the time), argued for the African-American right to vote, and opened a school for Black children in Philadelphia. He donated to charitable causes, both religious and secular, and he founded the Franklin Institute, a museum of science, in 1824. In the 1860s, he began donating 10% of his company's income to the Civil War Christian Mission. Baldwin died in 1866, but his legend was so prominent that a statue of him was erected in 1906. It was moved to Philadelphia's City Hall in 1936, where it has remained ever since. Baldwin was a giant among men, fighting for what was right at a time when it was largely unpopular to do so as an important public figure with a nationally respected business on the line.

"He hired Blacks in his shops when that was not the norm," said Joe Walsh, a member of the Friends of Matthias Baldwin Park. "He was BLM before there was a slogan. . . . The irony of vandalizing a monument to those who died to end slavery is lost on the morons who don't know their history." And morons they are.

The Baldwin defacing isn't the only egregious case of historical ignorance. In Boston, a monument dedicated to the 54th Massachusetts Voluntary Infantry Regiment (Union Army) was defaced by rioters. The 54th regiment was one of the first all-Black regiments to fight for the Union. They were immortalized in the 1989 Academy Award-winning film "Glory," starring Denzel Washington. Also lost down the memory hole are the sacrifices of approximately 350,000 White Americans who fought and died in the Civil War to "free the slaves," as the politically correct court historians characterize the conflict.

This has been a challenging year. From the isolation of Covid-19 dictates handed down by unprepared governors to burning and looting throughout America, there is an uneasiness that has become the norm. Yet, when the times become dire, knowledge and good decisions must prevail. Toppling symbols of history will not change the history itself. The faulty logic of the "cancel culture" depends on the cancelling being literal. If a statue of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant is destroyed, Grant will vanish from history. (Grant, too, was a slave owner.) But he won't. No one in Generation Cancel can rationally believe history had a reset button that was pressed the day they became politically active (between checking Facebook to see who "liked" their new "selfie"). For now, they have a license to destroy, a license that has been extended as in no other time in history. History will pay in the present, but it will win in the future. It always does. ❖

S.T. Patrick is a freelance journalist based in Illinois. He is a writer for American Free Press newspaper in which this article was originally published.

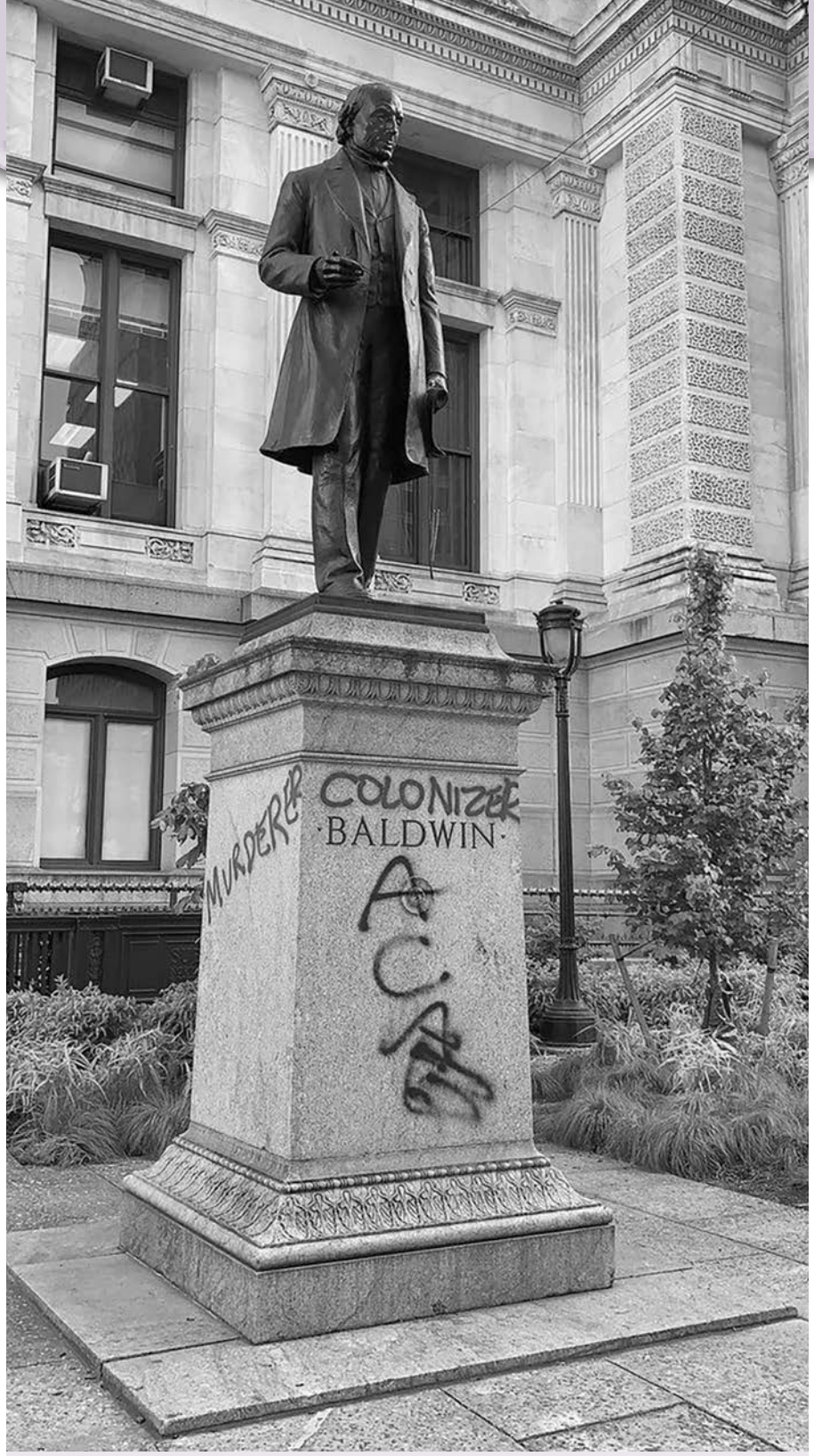

The people protesting against alleged "systemic racism," "White privilege" and "White supremacy" defaced this statue of abolitionist and early civil rights advocate Matthias Baldwin in Philadelphia. It was obvious for all to see that these were not "peaceful protesters," but Marxists bent on destroying any and all monuments that they themselves were incapable of creating.

JUDAH P. BENJAMIN

Who will remove his monuments—and how fast . . . Is someone hiding something about the slave trade?

By Phil Giraldi

The current wrath directed against anything or anyone having had anything to do with slavery or even racial discrimination includes destroying historical memorials and monuments as well as changing names that have stood for more than a century. Much of it has been focused on White nominally Christian males, mostly of Anglo-Saxon stock, understandable as the United States was a child of Great Britain and a majority of the country's leaders for nearly two centuries came from families descended from the British Isles.

Slavery in the United States is, of course, seen in black and white terms, but slavery in a broader historical context is much more complicated. There have been slaves since ancient times through the 18th century in many countries and most of them have been White. Sometimes they were called something different. Indentured servants were *de facto* slaves, as were the serfs in Russia, who were tied to the land and were not liberated until 1861.

The very word slave comes from Slav, as many of the slaves in the Middle Ages were from the Slavic parts of the Balkans bordering on the Adriatic, where mostly Muslim seagoing raiders would attack coastal villages and carry off the inhabitants. Italy was likewise afflicted and the numerous small castles and improvised forts along the Italian and Croatian coastlines were intended to provide a refuge for villagers against the corsair slavers of North Africa.

JUDAH P. BENJAMIN

In the United States, progressives of all types and colors are flocking to the revolutionary banner hoisted by Black Lives Matter (BLM) and other associated groups. Not surprisingly, given the liberal leanings of American Jews as well as their historical connections, Jewish groups have been actively engaged in the ongoing movement for racial justice. American Jews have played major roles historically in the founding and financial support of some of the most important civil rights organizations, including the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) and the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC). In 1909, Henry Moscowitz was a co-founder of the NAACP. Photos of the boards of directors of the various organizations well into the 1970s frequently reveal a majority of White Jews seated together with minority Blacks. Kivie Kaplan was, for example, the national president of the NAACP between 1966 and 1975.

But this characterization of Jews as benefactors for the civil rights movement has also produced some curious omissions in the accepted historical narrative of who did what to whom in the slave trade. It is well established, though never taught in schools, that Jews from Britain and Holland were heavily involved in the African slave trade that prevailed after the European discovery of the Americas. In the United States, concentrations of Jews in the American South were in slave trading centers, notably in Charleston, South Carolina, Savannah, Georgia, Richmond, Virginia and in New Orleans, Louisiana. Many of the Jews themselves owned slaves.

The debate over Jewish involvement in both the business side of the slave trade as well as in actually possessing slaves comes down to "proportionality." As the historical record makes clear that Jews in the

Confederate veterans and a large crowd of supporters are shown standing in the front lawn of the Gamble Plantation Judah P. Benjamin Memorial, circa 1920.

South were engaged in both the importing and selling of slaves as well as exploiting slave labor, the question becomes whether they were central to the process or just one of many identifiable groups that were peripherally involved in what was a major segment of the Southern economy. The issue became extremely heated in the 1990s when mostly Black academics argued that the Jewish role was pivotal while mostly Jewish professors responded that it was insignificant. In March 1995, the American Historical Association (AHA) got involved by issuing its first ever "policy resolution," coming strongly down on the Jewish side of the argument, which should surprise no one. AHA argued that it was wrong to use historical analysis to vilify one group before citing a memo by two Jewish professors which asserted that the role of their co-religionists had been marginal.

For those who are interested in more on the discussion, the following article might be helpful, though it is on a Jewish website, cites only Jewish sources for its debunking of the idea that Jews might have been heavily engaged in the slave trade, and also brings in the most disreputable sources that say the contrary. It nevertheless concedes that Jews were involved in the slave trade and also possessed slaves, though it seeks to minimize the extent to which that was true.

Much more interesting is a short book by distinguished Wellesley History Professor Tony Martin called *The Jewish Onslaught: Despatches from the Wellesley Battlefront*. Martin describes in some detail how he was subjected to a "hysterical campaign" by Jewish organizations and fellow academics to have him discredited and fired after he assigned to his class on African-American history a short reading on the Jewish role in antebellum slavery.

Be that as it may, everyone should be aware that delving around in the past can be a messy business with no easy answers and little in the way of lines drawn between right and wrong. But in this case, the current unrest brings one around to a chap named Judah P. Benjamin. Judah was born in the West Indies to a British-Jewish family before winding up in Charleston and eventually New Orleans, where he became a lawyer and made a fortune. He was elected to the U.S. Senate from Louisiana. Among other investments, he owned a sugar cane plantation that included 140 slaves.

In March of 1861, Benjamin was named attorney general of the Confederacy by President Jefferson Davis, whom Benjamin knew from the Senate. Davis would sometimes say that Benjamin was "the brains of the Confederacy." That same year, Benjamin was also named Confederate secretary of war, a post that he later re-

signed to become secretary of state, a position that he held for the remainder of the conflict. It was the second most powerful position in Richmond's Confederate bureaucracy.

When the Confederacy fell, Benjamin fled to London and eventually to Paris, where he rebuilt his fortune by again practicing law. Benjamin died in Paris in 1884 at the age of 72. He was buried in the Paris Père Lachaise cemetery with a simple headstone inscribed "Phillipe Benjamin." In 1936, the United Daughters of the Confederacy paid for a monument to be placed over his grave.

So, the question becomes, with BLM and other wreckers trying to destroy America's historical monuments, to include those commemorating the Founding Fathers, Union Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, Abraham Lincoln, Christopher Columbus, Catholic Saint Junipero Serra and even abolitionist Hans Christian Heg, why is it that Judah Benjamin has somehow been missed? He was a slave owner and worked as a lawyer in New Orleans where there was a thriving slave market as well as an economy built around cotton exports, which were driven by slave labor. He eventually became the number two man in the southern Confederacy, which is being regularly denounced as fighting a war to maintain slavery.

Well, of course the answer is quite simple. No politician or journalist who wants to stay employed would dare to publicly link Jews to slavery. BLM is also extravagantly funded by various guilt-ridden foundations and other folks who are no doubt sensitive to the fact that there are certain issues that cannot be raised, and the people with their hands out know perfectly well what they can and cannot do or say to keep the money flowing.

For what it's worth, there are a few monuments to Benjamin sitting around just waiting to be trashed. In 1948, Charlotte, North Carolina's two Jewish congregations, Temple Israel and Temple Bethel, erected a marker on South Tyron Street at the site of the demolished house of merchant Abraham Weil where Judah Benjamin and Jefferson Davis found shelter in April 1865 as they fled the Union Army. The congregations are now seeking to have the memorial removed.

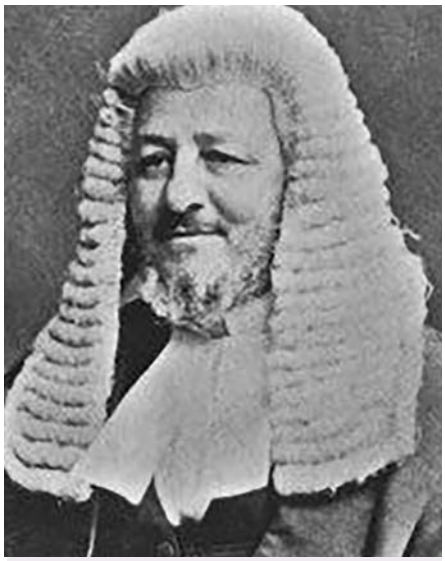

Judah P. Benjamin escaped to Europe before Union forces had the chance to arrest him. He served as a judge for 19 years. He died in Paris in 1884.

[Jewish congregations near other Benjamin memorials and the Anti-Defamation League itself also want them removed—quickly and quietly—before any discussion can begin about the involvement of Jews in the trans-Atlantic slave trade.—Ed.]

Also of note is the five-foot-high pink marble column topped by a sundial located in Sarasota, Florida at the point where Benjamin escaped from the United States. The monument is inscribed "Near this spot on June 23, 1865, Judah P. Benjamin, Secretary of State of the United Confederacy, set sail for a foreign shore."

Yet another stone marker is located at 9 West Main Street in Richmond, Virginia, identifying the location of Benjamin's residence during the Civil War. Another stone marker can be found in Fayetteville, North Carolina. It recalls how Benjamin "attended Fayetteville Academy on this site." There is still another stone monument in Bradenton, Florida erected by the Judah P. Benjamin chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy and in North Carolina there is a Highway Historical Marker Program plaque that marks the site of Benjamin's boyhood home, which no longer exists.

The most impressive historic site commemorating Benjamin's legacy is the Judah P. Benjamin Confederate Memorial at Gamble Plantation in the town of Ellenton, Florida, south of St. Petersburg. The historic site is maintained as a state park by the Florida Department of Natural Resources and also by the Judah P. Benjamin Chapter No. 1545 of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. It is the only surviving antebellum plantation in central and south Florida and includes the mansion and gardens as well as a visitors' center. A large bronze memorial plaque commemorates Benjamin. Nevertheless, the connection with Benjamin is admittedly tenuous as he only sought refuge there briefly in 1865 during his flight to England.

In short, Jewish organizations will try to remove all memorials to Benjamin themselves before rioters and protesters can take the matter into their own hands. They wouldn't want anyone to know of Benjamin's—or any Jewish—involvement in slaving or the Confederate bureaucracy. ❖

Philip Giraldi is a former CIA counter-terrorism specialist and military intelligence officer and a columnist and television commentator. He is also the executive director of the Council for the National Interest. Other articles by Giraldi can be found on the website of American Free Press news paper (www.AmericanFreePress.net) and the *Unz Review*. This article was originally published at www.unz.com which you will also find contains a wide variety of excellent articles from many provocative analysts.

NEW BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB!

THE OLD REBEL

Robert E. Lee as He Was Seen by His Contemporaries

Why in the 21st century should we care about "the Old Rebel" Robert E. Lee, a Victorian who was old fashioned even during his own time, and who died nearly 150 years ago? Why a book about how his peers saw him, when the world he lived in disappeared long ago, making his life and death seemingly meaningless to those of us living in the modern era?

In *The Old Rebel: Robert E. Lee As He Was Seen by His Contemporaries*, award-winning author and Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook provides the answers. In our ever-growing impersonal cyberage, where we continue to distance ourselves not only from others but from God and nature as well, the Christ-like Southern gentleman Robert E. Lee is more relevant than ever before

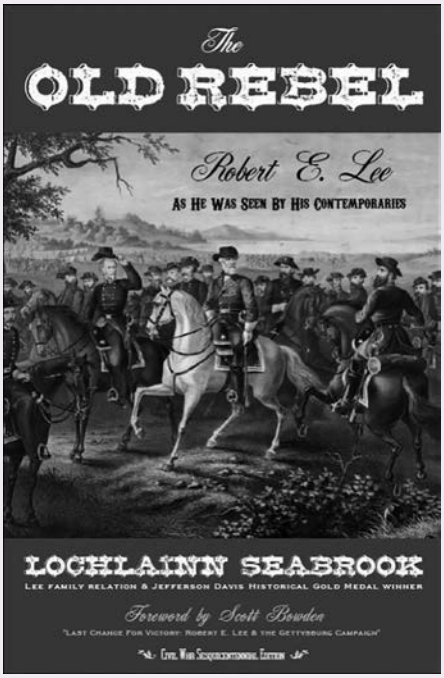

In his hard-working, conservative, dutiful and honest ways, in his deeply spiritual, modest, loyal, gentle, loving and forgiving nature, Lee serves as an ideal moral compass for today's depersonalized atheistic society, a true-life paragon that all of us—no matter what our age, occupation, race, religion or political persuasion—can aspire to. To aid us in better understanding the stunning power of Lee's life, Col. Seabrook has gathered together nearly 400 footnoted entries by the general's 19th-century contemporaries, including both his admirers and his former Northern enemies.

The book is divided into convenient chapters, covering everything from Lee's birth, childhood and family life, to his service in both the U.S. military and the Confederate States military as well as his time as president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University). We also learn about the general's earliest known French and English ancestors, his royal bloodline through William the Conqueror, Stratford Hall (Lee's birthplace) and Arlington House (the Lee-Custis family estate that was converted into Arlington National Cemetery), and the etymology of the Lee surname.

Seabrook's personal notes and the numerous Victorian illustrations lend historical context, helping make this special edition an indispensable work for all those interested in Lincoln's War, authentic Confederate history and Southern culture.

Softcover, 260 pages, #876, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Jews & the Slave Holocaust

Any Black or White person, Muslim or Christian, who alleges Jews played any role whatsoever in the "Black slave holocaust" is immediately branded an anti-Semite. So what's the truth? The following article, published by Nation of Islam (NOI) founder Minister Louis Farrakhan in his *The Final Call* newspaper years ago, reviews this incendiary topic. Note that the NOI's book *The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews* is still required reading on this topic, despite what mainstream critics say, as the book—and this article—quote from many Jewish sources on the subject.

Reprinted from the *Final Call*

Jews owned, insured and financed slave ships and outfitted them with chains and shackles for the trans-Atlantic slave trade. They were auctioneers, commission merchants, brokers and wholesalers, keeping the slave economy oiled with money, markets and supplies.

Christopher Columbus—whose trans-Atlantic exploits initiated the genocide of the Taino and forecasted the African holocaust—was financed by wealthy Spanish Jews and is claimed by some scholars to be a Jew himself.

Nine out of 10 captured Africans were shipped to Brazil. Jewish scholar Dr. Arnold Wiznitzer described the early Jewish presence: "[Jews] dominated the slave trade. ... The buyers … at the auctions were almost always Jews, and because of this lack of competitors they could buy slaves at low prices."

According to Jewish scholar Dr. Harold Brackman, during the 1600s "slave trading in Brazil became a 'Jewish' mercantile specialty in much the same way it had been in early medieval Europe." In fact, wrote Jewish scholar Jonathan Schorsch, "Jewish merchants routinely possessed enormous numbers of slaves temporarily before selling them off." If a slave auction fell on a Jewish holiday it was postponed due to lack of buyers and sellers.

The *Jewish Encyclopedia* adds that "Jewish commercial activity" in this time included a "monopoly of the slave trade." Jewish traders bought Africans in lots from the trans-Atlantic shippers and retailed them to inland plantation owners.

The Jews of Surinam gave their slave plantations Hebrew names such as Machanayim, Nachamu and Goshen. According to Dr. Marcus Arkin, they used "many thousands" of Black slaves. Rabbi Herbert I. Bloom added that the "slave trade was one of the most important Jewish activities." In 1694, Jews owned 9,000 Africans, and by 1791 there were 100 "Jewish mulattoes" in Surinam—the result of the rape of African women by their enslavers.

The prominent Jewish historian Dr. Cecil Roth wrote that the slave revolts in parts of South America "were largely directed against [Jews], as being the greatest slaveholders of the region." Jews set up militias with the sole purpose of fighting the Black Maroons, the escaped Africans who were fighting to free their enslaved brethren.

The first Hebrew poem written in the New World was an attack on a Black Maroon leader. The Jewish militias murdered the Maroons and cut off their hands to award as trophies.

The Jews of Barbados, wrote one Jewish scholar, "made a good deal of their money by purchasing and hiring out Negroes."

All Barbadian Jews—including the rabbi—owned Black slaves. Jews warehoused so many African slaves in Barbados that authorities moved to limit the number of captives they could possess. Jews became the major traders in "refuse slaves"—Africans who were weak and sick from the Middle Passage voyage. Jewish traders "fattened them up" and sold them at a profit.

A major Jewish shipper from France had a monopoly on trade to the notorious slave dungeon at Gorée Island—the Auschwitz of the Black holocaust. Sugar fueled and expanded the slave trade and, according to Jewish scholars, Jews "acquired large sugar cane plantations and became the leading entrepreneurs in the sugar trade."

Jewish scholars Isaac and Susan Emmanuel reported that in Curacao, which was a major slave-trading depot, "the shipping business was mainly a Jewish enterprise."

Jews were twice as likely to be slave owners as the average Southerner. Rabbi and historian Bertram Korn, the acknowledged expert on 19th-century Jews, wrote: "It would seem to be realistic to conclude that any Jew who could afford to own slaves and had need for their services would do so. [...] Jews participated in every aspect and process of the exploitation of the defenseless Blacks."

The very first Jewish communal settlement in the United States was a Florida sugar plantation supported entirely by the labor of dozens of enslaved Africans.

According to documents, when the earliest settlers in New York decided to enter the slave trade, they contacted "the jobbers and the Jews," who were the recognized international

dealers. The largest shipments of Africans arriving in New York in the first half of the 18th century were commissioned by Jewish merchants.

Jews owned slave pens where they warehoused Africans and sold them wholesale. They smuggled slaves to places where slavery was illegal, rented them when they did not want to buy, and bred African women for sexual purposes. Jews ran jails and imprisoned and punished Black slaves; they served as constables, sheriffs, detectives and bounty hunters. Jewish peddlers traveling the countryside were known to search for and capture runaway slaves and bring them in for the bounty.

The founders of Richmond, Virginia's Jewish community were all slaveholders. When slavery was outlawed in Georgia, Jews left; they returned only when slavery was reinstated.

In Newport, Rhode Island—the center of the rum and slave trade—every Jewish family owned Black slaves. Their synagogue was built by Black slaves "of some skill." Of the 22 Newport distilleries serving the triangular slave trade, all were owned by Jews. American rabbis owned and rented slaves. The leading abolitionist organization bitterly complained that Jews "have never taken any steps whatever" against slavery.

The nation's highest paid clergyman, Rabbi Morris Raphall of New York, defended slavery and claimed God Himself had sanctioned it. The one rabbi who forcefully attacked slavery, Baltimore's David Einhorn, was thrown out of his own Jewish congregation and forced to flee the city.

The Jewish writer Mordecai Manuel Noah was such a virulent racist that the very first Black newspaper, *Freedom's Journal*, was started in 1827 just to combat his racist attacks.

Jews helped to suppress slave uprisings and, in 1831, Jews were involved in hunting down slave rebellion leader Nat Turner and his fighters. More than 3,000 Jews fought for the slaveholders in the Civil War, and a Jewish owner of a 140-slave plantation,

An illustration shows Leonard Parkinson, a Maroon leader in Jamaica, circa 1796. Maroons were escaped slaves who took up arms to free fellow slaves by force.

Judah P. Benjamin, was secretary of state for the South. Jewish bankers like the Erlangers financed the Confederacy. Benjamin financed the Ku Klux Klan after the war.

Jews willed Black humans from one Jewish generation to another, and sold Black babies away from their parents. One Jew stipulated in his will that the sale of his slaves should be used for his son's Yale tuition. When their slaves grew elderly and infirm and were unable to work, Jews "freed" them, forcing them to fend for themselves in their old age.

The first Jew elected to the U.S. Senate, Florida's David Yulee, was one of the most strident haters of Indians and defenders of slavery in American history. The distressing reality is that nearly all the Jewish slave dealers enjoyed prominent and honored places among their co-religionists. The profits from their slavery-based enterprises helped finance Jewish community development, built synagogues, homes, schools, businesses and institutions and, in many untold ways, enriched their lives and communities. Actually, one is hard-pressed to name a single prominent American Jew in the slavery era who did not own slaves or profit directly from Black African slavery.

In his 1983 book *Jews and Judaism in the United States*, Rabbi Dr. Marc Lee Raphael, the longtime editor of the most prestigious Jewish historical journal, wrote in two paragraphs (p. 14) one of the more definitive statements on Jewish involvement in the Black slave holocaust:

> Jewish merchants played a major role in the slave trade. In fact, in all the American colonies, whether French (Martinique), British or Dutch, Jewish merchants frequently dominated. This was no less true on the North American mainland where, during the 18th century, Jews participated in the "triangular trade" that brought slaves from Africa to the West Indies and there exchanged them for molasses, which in turn was taken to New England and converted into rum for sale in Africa.

Given the extraordinary history of Jewish involvement in the Black slave holocaust, it is a wonder how any Jew could call any Black person "anti-Semitic." But it gets worse—Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation didn't stop Jewish merchants and traders from their oppressive ways during the Jim Crow and sharecropping era and the rise of the Ku Klux Klan. ❖

From humble beginnings in the basement of the Honorable Minister Louis Farrakhan's south Chicago home in 1979, the Nation of Islam's *Final Call* newspaper has emerged as an alternative to the mainstream corporate-owned media machine. *Final Call* now has multiple vibrant websites and an e-newsletter as well as articles from a completely different view as TBR. Though TBR does not agree with every view of Farrakhan, his efforts have been consistently censored by the mainstream media and pro-Zionist pressure groups meaning, to us, he offers something of value. See new.finalcall.com or finalcalldigital.com or finalcall.com.

The Arab Slave Trade: Some Surprising Facts

By Larry Elder

A man I have known since grade school changed his name, years ago, to an Arabic one. He told me he rejected Christianity as "the White man's religion that justified slavery." He argued Africans taken out of that continent were owed reparations. "From whom?" I asked.

Arab slavers took more Africans out of Africa and transported them to the Middle East and to South America than European slavers took out of Africa and brought to North America. Arab slavers began taking slaves out of Africa beginning in the 9th century—centuries before the European slave trade—and continued well after.

In *Prisons & Slavery*, John Dewar Gleissner writes:

> The Arabs' treatment of Black Africans can aptly be termed an African holocaust. Arabs killed more Africans in transit, especially when crossing the Sahara Desert, than Europeans and Americans, and over more centuries, both before and after the years of the Atlantic slave trade.
>
> Arab Muslims began extracting millions of Black African slaves centuries before Christian nations did.
>
> Arab slave traders removed slaves from Africa for about 13 centuries, compared to three centuries of the Atlantic slave trade. African slaves transported by Arabs across the Sahara Desert died more often than slaves making the Middle Passage to the New World by ship. Slaves invariably died within five years if they worked in the Ottoman Empire's Sahara salt mines.

SEFU BIN HAMID

My name-changing friend did not know that slavery occurred on every continent except Antarctica. Europeans enslaved other Europeans. Asians enslaved Asians. Africans enslaved other Africans. Arabs enslaved other Arabs. Native Americans even enslaved other Native Americans.

He accused me of "relying on White historians" who, he insisted, had a "vested interest to lie."

What about Thomas Sowell, the brilliant economist, historian and philosopher, who happens to be Black? Sowell writes:

> Of all the tragic facts about the history of slavery, the most astonishing to an American today is that, although slavery was a worldwide institution for thousands of years, nowhere in the world was slavery a controversial issue prior to the 18th century. People of every race and color were enslaved—and enslaved others. White people were still being bought and sold as slaves in the Ottoman Empire, decades after American Blacks were freed.

Sowell also wrote:

> The region of West Africa ... was one of the great slave-trading regions of the continent—before, during and after the White man arrived. It was the Africans who enslaved their fellow Africans, selling some of these slaves to Europeans or to Arabs and keeping others for themselves. Even at the peak of the Atlantic slave trade, Africans retained more slaves for themselves than they sent to the Western Hemisphere. ... Arabs were the leading slave raiders in East Africa, ranging over an area larger than all of Europe.

I asked my friend if his anger over slavery extended to countries like Brazil. "Brazil?" he asked.

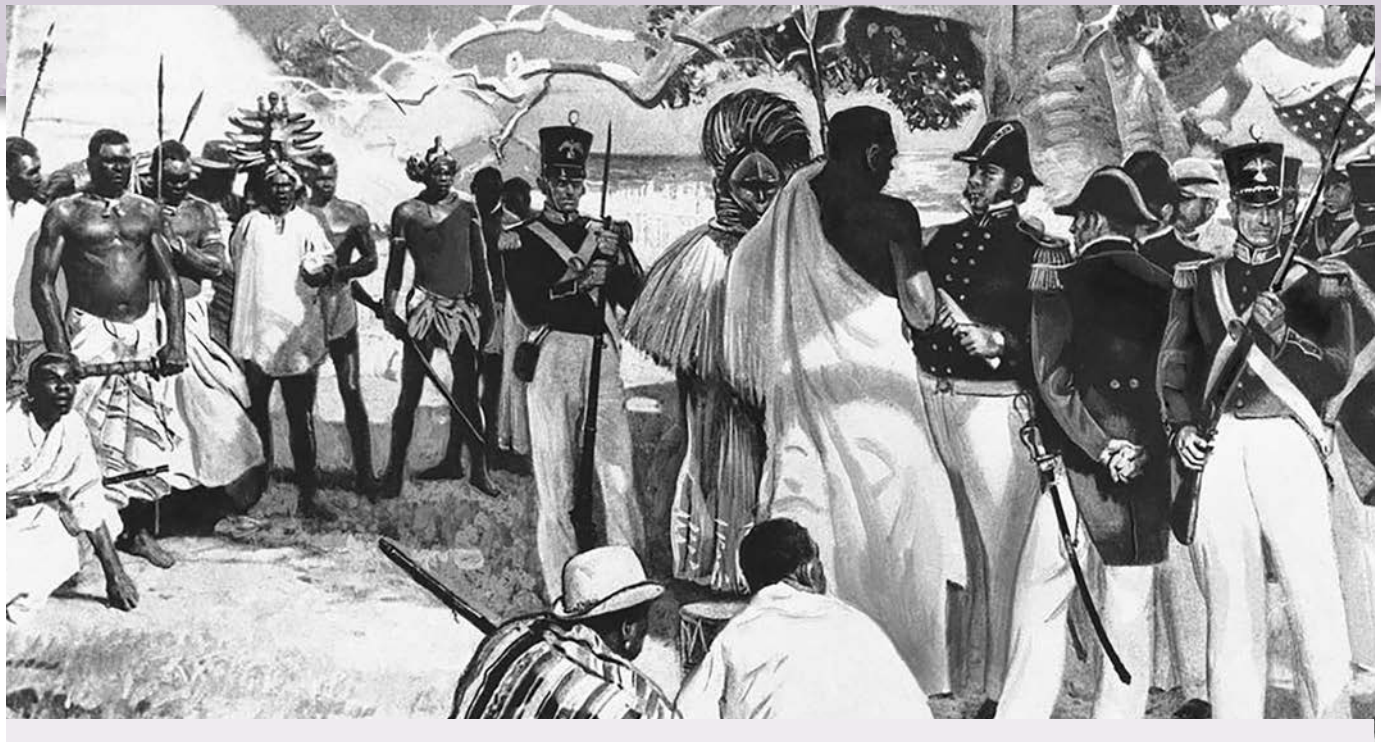

In 1819, U.S. Navy Capt. Matthew Perry was tasked with returning freed American slaves during the founding of Liberia to an area of the West African coast sanctioned by the American Colonization Society. In 1843, now Commodore Perry returned to Africa at Kru Coast and Cape Palmas with over 700 American Marines in an effort to help freed African-American slaves who were being attacked in their settlements in Liberia and surrounding areas by warriors of the African Kru and Grebo tribes. With a combination of diplomacy and a show of superior force and technology, Perry managed to get the hostile chiefs to give up slave trading and to stop killing Christian missionaries.

Harvard's Department of African and African-American Studies Professor Henry Louis Gates Jr.—who also happens to be Black—wrote:

> Between 1525 and 1866, in the entire history of the slave trade to the New World, according to the Trans-Atlantic Slave Trade Database, 12.5 million Africans were shipped to the New World. 10.7 million survived the dreaded Middle Passage, disembarking in North America, the Caribbean and South America. And how many of these 10.7 million Africans were shipped directly to North America? Only about 388,000. That's right: a tiny percentage. In fact, the overwhelming percentage of the African slaves were shipped directly to the Caribbean and South America; Brazil received 4.86 million Africans alone!

African tribes who captured other tribes sold them into slavery. For this reason, in 2006, Ghana offered an official apology. Emmanuel Hagan, director of research and statistics at Ghana's Ministry of Tourism and Diaspora Relations, explains:

> The reason why we wanted to do some formal thing is that we want—even if it's just for the surface of it, for the cosmetics of it—to be seen to be saying "sorry" to those who feel very strongly and who we believe have distorted history, because they get the impression that it was people here who just took them and sold them. It's something we have to … try to address, because it exists. So we will want to say something went wrong. People made mistakes, but we are sorry for whatever happened.

Over 600,000 Americans, in a country with less than 10% of today's population, died in the Civil War that ended slavery. "While slavery was common to all civilizations," writes Sowell, "only one civilization developed a moral revulsion against it, very late in its history—Western civilization. ... Not even the leading moralists in other civilizations rejected slavery at all." And, no, after all this, my friend did not reconsider his name change. ❖

Larry Elder is a libertarian talk radio host, author, and attorney who hosts "The Larry Elder Show." He is also a columnist with Creators Syndicate. He can be reached via Instagram at instagram.com/larryeldershow/ and Twitter at @larryelder. See more articles at www.LarryElder.com.

©Creators Syndicate, 2020

The Aran Campaign

How Europeans fought and died to finally extirpate the Central African slave trade

By Arthur Kemp

It remains one of the controlled media's anti-White mantras that Europeans alone are responsible for the African slave trade and that Whites have "not done enough to end slavery." The reality is, like almost all the anti-White hatred spouted by the establishment, that the Arab world—and specifically the Muslims—were the world's most prolific and long-enduring slave traders in Africa, plying their trade for over 1,300 years.

Furthermore, it was Europeans, again and again, who were responsible for forcibly ending slavery—and in central Africa's case, by military intervention during the Congo-Arab war, fought between 1892 and 1894. Even so, Arab slave-trading in Africa persisted until the 1920s, before it was formally ended.

Sidney Langford Hinde's book, *The Fall of the Congo Arabs* is a first-hand account written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in central Africa, and tells of the little known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" fought from 1892 to 1894.

The Arab slave trade was, of course, far more extensive than just in central Africa. At the time that Islam was founded—in the mid-7th century B.C.—slavery was still an accepted norm throughout the entire world.

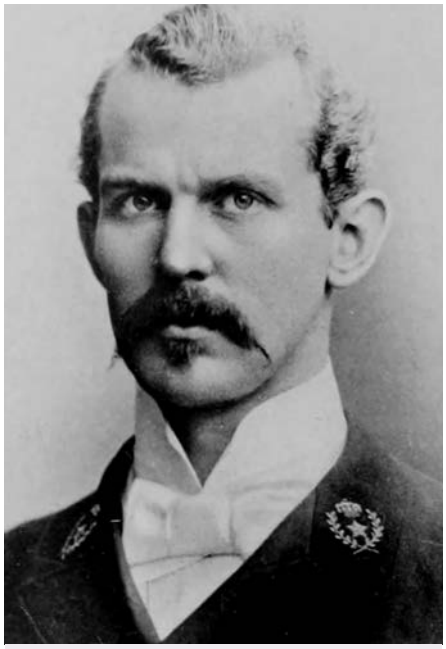

Sidney Langford Hinde was integrally involved in ridding Africa of the Congo slave trade and wrote a book about the joint European military effort to end the sale of Black Africans by their fellow Africans.

Islam was no exception, and perhaps was unique in that that religion codified rules for slavery into its holy text, the Quran—with the most important being a rule that Muslims could never enslave other Muslims, only non-believers.[1]

This rule was haphazardly enforced, of course, and of the over 1 million Europeans[2] who were unlucky enough to fall victim to the North African Barbary Pirate Islamic slave trade, which ran from 1500 to the early 1800s, some converted to Islam as a way of alleviating their miserable conditions. They never truly became free, however, as reported by the handful who managed to escape and tell their stories to the outside world.[3]

The extent of the Muslim slave trade was breathtaking. It was plied over the entire Arab world and the Indian Ocean, western and central Asia, northern and eastern Africa, India and, of course, Europe as far as the coast of Ireland.

Racially speaking, many of the more Negroidal racial groups found today in the southern Asian states owe their origin to the Arab slave trade in Africans over the centuries—a vivid testimony to the extent of the Muslim slave trade.

Although there are, unsurprisingly, no records of just how many Africans were enslaved and sold in the Muslim slave markets which stretched from Marrakesh through to Istanbul and beyond, the numbers must surely have dwarfed those of the trans-Atlantic slave trade, simply because the Muslim slave trade

lasted for over 1,000 years.

Over the course of centuries, the Arab Muslim slave traders had penetrated ever southward into Africa. Their largest forward base was the island of Zanzibar,[4] from which they launched their slave drives deep into the African interior.

They soon reached the African west coast, in what became known as the Congo (named after a tribe in the area).

At the same time, the Arab slavers pushed south, eventually reaching what is today known as the country of Zimbabwe, where they established forward trading posts and some settlements.[5]

As Hinde details in his book, the Arabs were greatly aided by the fact that slavery was a firmly established practice in Africa before their arrival. It was such a common practice among Africans, Hinde points out, that the natives at first thought it strange that the Europeans wanted to stop the trade at all.[6]

Hinde goes on to provide details of how Black Africans were sold into slavery by other Black Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Zanzibar headquarters.

"During the present century, many circumstances have combined to make the Zanzibar Arabs the most noted slave hunters and slave dealers in the world. Of their earlier history, little is known, beyond the fact that, already in the 10th century, there were Arab settlements along the East Coast of Africa," the introduction to Hinde's book states by way of explanation:

> After the discovery of the Cape Road to the Indies, most of these settlements were conquered by the Portuguese, and were then gradually reconquered in the 18th and beginning of the 19th centuries by the

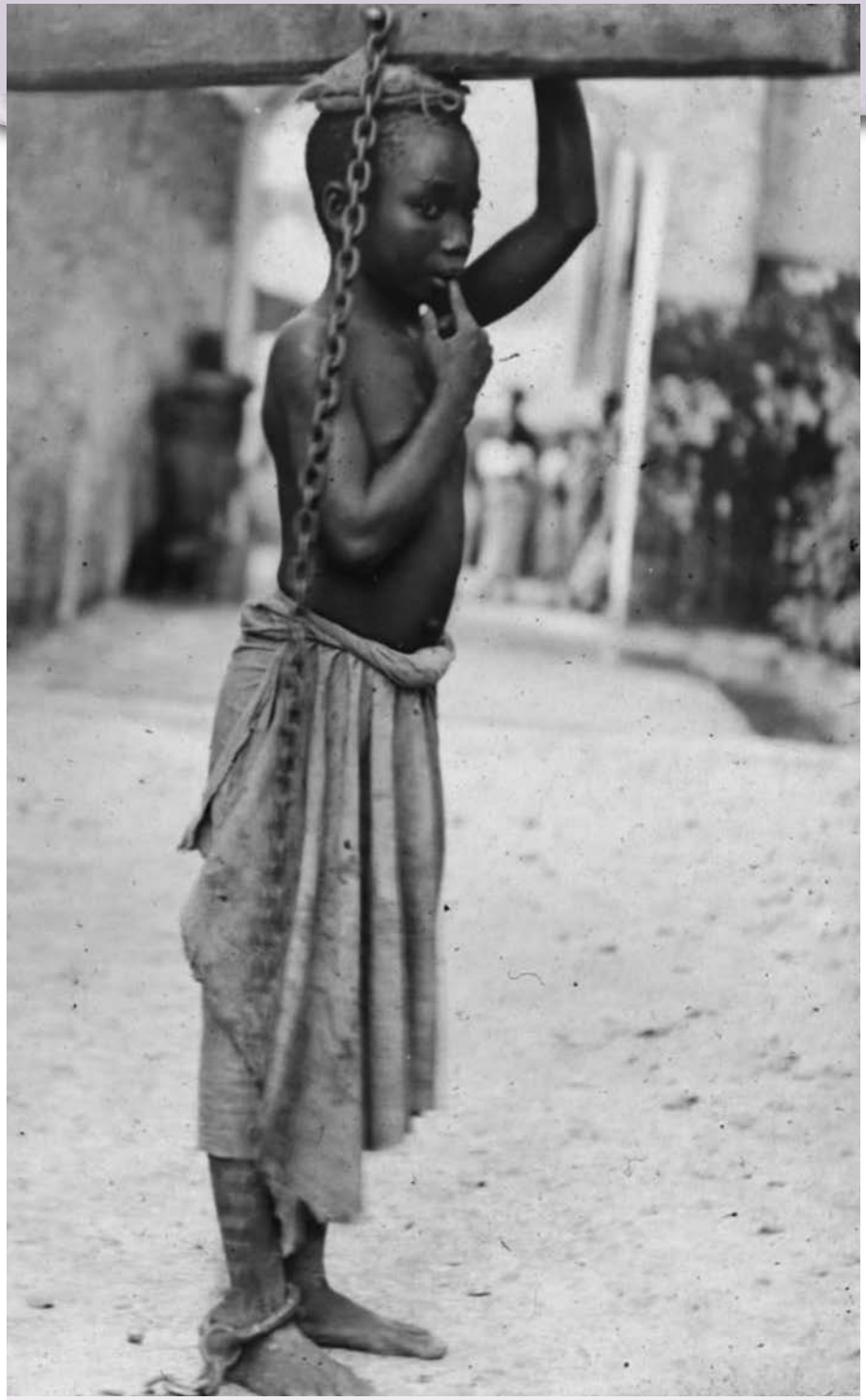

A slave boy in chains in Zanzibar in 1890. European leaders, including King Leopold II of Belgium, met as early as 1884 to formulate a plan to wipe out the Arab slave trade in central Africa. White troops and even larger numbers of native Black Africans (which were formed into what was called the *Force Publique*) fought the Arab and Black forces of Sefu bin Hamid. Fierce fighting was waged by bin Hamid to retain the lucrative slave trade, but also to keep European powers from commandeering and utilizing the mineral wealth of what is now the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

> Imams of Muscat. Of this second Arab dominion, the most important centers were the islands of Zanzibar and Pemba; and from these islands, as the result of the mingling of Arab and Negro blood, a race of Black Arabs has sprung. … The supply of slaves ultimately became such as to permit a large export across the seas to the Mohammedan countries of Asia.

It is worth noting that all of this occurred without the explicit knowledge of the European powers, and remained hidden until the time that Europeans first started exploring central and southern Africa, in the mid-1800s. Hinde's book explains:

> But the serious occupation of central Africa by the Europeans began with Stanley's expedition under the International Association, from the mouth of the Congo up the river; and from that moment a conflict, however postponed, was certain.

The story of that conflict forms the basis of Hinde's book. Its origins lay in the famous Berlin Conference of 1884-1885, convened by German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck to discuss the future of Africa.

Although the anti-White establishment historians still portray that conference as "Europeans deciding on the future division of Africa," that meeting's main aim was the formulation of a strategy to wipe out the Muslim slave trade in Africa.

At the same time, the European powers also acknowledged that the Africans' own trade in slaves could only be stamped out by foreign intervention—and hence followed the mapping out of which European nations would take charge of parts of Africa with this aim in mind.

The conference resulted in the Berlin Act of 1885, signed by the 13 European powers attending the conference, which included a resolution to "help in suppressing slavery."

One of the decisions of that conference was to allocate the Congo region to Belgium, and task that nation with stamping out the slave trade in central Africa. The tiny European state—which had a population of just over 5 million in 1881—took on the responsibility of the moral crusade against slavery in all central Africa.

In 1884, Otto von Bismarck, the German chancellor, convened the Berlin Conference. Its stated aim was to establish a plan to wipe out Muslim slaving which had ravaged Africa for centuries.

The Belgian government then announced the formation of an army, the *Force Publique*, to wage war against the slave traders. Anti-slavery activists, Belgian army regulars, adventurers (such as Hinde) and a small number of hired African mercenaries were recruited, armed and trained. Hinde had the advantage of previous service in the British army in east Africa.

The motely army was thrown into the war against the African-Muslim slave traders, who were under the leadership of the fearsome Tippu Tip, who had successfully occupied much of the interior of central Africa during the 1880s.

Tip was aided by almost all the local African tribal chiefs, whose main source of income was the slave trade (and therefore their ability to buy European-made goods, such as guns, metal objects such as knives, axes, pots and pans and, of course, clothes).

Tip however was soon recalled to Zanzibar, and his son Sefu bin Hamid took over command of the Muslim slave-trading forces in central Africa. Hamid lost no time in attacking the interfering European-led forces, and the Congo-Arab war erupted with a vengeance in March 1892.

In October of that year, Hamid led a combined Arab-African army of over 10,000 against the Belgian's *Force Publique*, which numbered just over 4,000 men. In addition, Tanzanian-based Arab slave master and the sultan of Ujiji, Muhammad bin Khalfan bin Khamis al-Barwani, marched into central Africa with a further 100,000 Africans under his command, presenting a deadly threat to the now heavily outnumbered European forces.

Hinde's book goes on to relate the battles and struggles which followed over the next two years as the anti-slavery Europeans slugged it out in the jungles of Africa with the pro-slavery Arab and African armies.

Ultimately, as Hinde related, the Europeans were successful, and drove the slave traders out of central Africa. The immense effort, numbers of men killed and sheer willpower needed to achieve this goal in the face of such an overwhelming enemy would be celebrated as a great victory for humanity in any normal society.

Instead, this anti-slavery victory, waged by Europeans on behalf of Africans—who, ironically, fought in far greater numbers for the pro-slavery forces than against them—is either ignored or dismissed as "European colonialist exploitation."

Shown, North African Arab slave traders attack an African village, killing those who resisted and marching off hundreds of Black slaves. Politically correct liberal academics want us to believe that greedy White slave traders trekked into the disease-ridden rain forests of central Africa to capture helpless Blacks. This narrative is, of course, absurd, as TBR readers know by now. African tribes routinely enslaved their neighbors, marched them to the coast and sold them to slavers of all races. Even today, Africa is rife with slavery, including human trafficking, sex slavery, forced hard labor, forced military service and old-fashioned household slavery.

Nothing could be further from the truth, but, as informed people know, truth and the current establishment narrative seldom jibe.

Hinde reveals the facts in his introduction:

> With the success of the Mahdi, in founding an empire from which he had ousted Europeans before them, they were encouraged to hope that they might do likewise in the Congo Basin. Their first move was to murder [Arthur] Hodister's expedition, together with the White men left in the two trading stations … [T]hey organized a large army and attacked the expedition to which I was attached, the object of which was to establish stations in Katanga, a district not under Arab influence.

And what if the Congo Arabs had succeeded? Hinde elaborates:

> Had they succeeded in annihilating us, it would have been easy for them to continue by land to Stanley Pool; at the same time they hoped that their attack on Stanley Falls Station would be successful, in which case they would have descended upon the Congo itself with another column, and would have found small difficulty in ousting the remaining Europeans, and in subsequently establishing a Mohammedan empire. As will be seen from the following pages, extraordinary luck, together with good leading, was the cause of our first success. … Realizing what was at stake, and fully recognizing the gravity of the position, the Mohammedans fought to the bitter end, returning again and again to the attack, even when there was no hope of success. An almost incredibly large loss of life was the result.
>
> But it must be borne in mind that, unlike the Soudan struggle, this war took place in a thickly populated country, whose whole population, used to savage war-

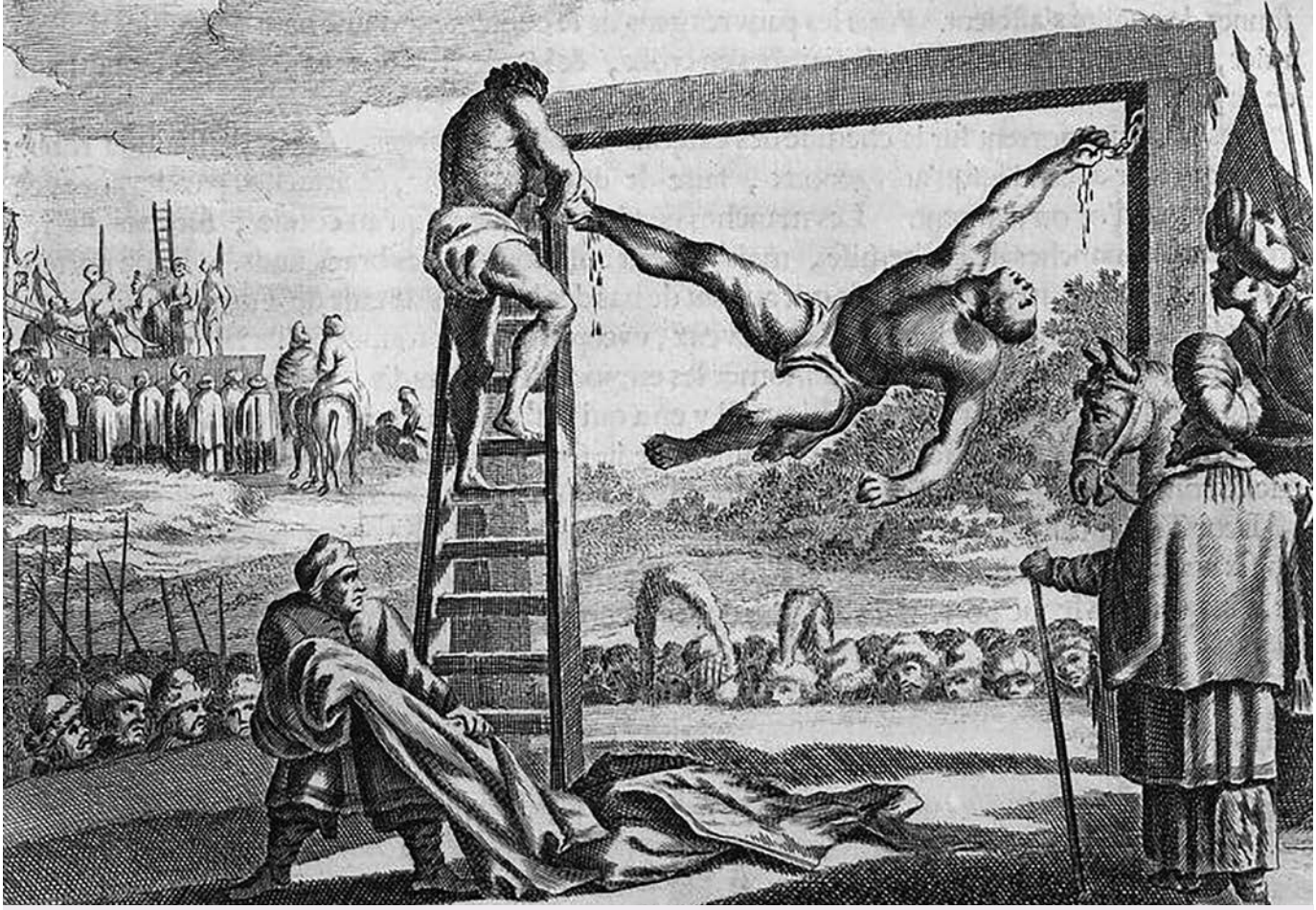

Arab slave traders were not shy about punishing recalcitrant Black captives. On the other hand, we must always be aware of the possibility that illustrations like this were commissioned propaganda.

> fare, took part in the fighting, and that large bodies of men were constantly changing sides as the prestige of one or other party increased or diminished.

Steeped in ignorance and believing the anti-White propaganda of the leaders of the pro-slavery forces, thousands of Black Africans willingly fought to retain the condemnable practice of slavery. Hinde says:

> As the Arabs were driven back towards Tanganyika, they succeeded in enrolling all the fighting men of fresh tribes under their banners. This was the easier, since for 30 years they had been the sole power; Europeans were also unknown, and the credulous natives readily believed the tales spread among them by the Arabs of European cruelties to their subordinates. Though large our losses and those of our allies, the Arab loss was immensely greater; it is, in fact, estimated at 70,000 men. This great struggle is, without doubt, a turning-point in African history. It is impossible to even surmise what would have been the effect on the future of Africa had another great Mohammedan empire been established in the Congo Basin.

Hinde's book relates not only the course of this "turning point" of African history, but also provides many fascinating insights into Africa and Africans before that continent was touched by European influence.

A separate appendix, for example, deals with the cannibalism which ran rampant in central Africa as late as the 1890s:

> The Manyema freely admitted their practice of eating human flesh, which they described as "saltish in flavor, and requiring little condiment," though certain parts, such as the heart, were sometimes mixed up in a mess of goat's flesh; and on one occasion, after a fight, Livingstone saw the bodies "cut up and cooked with bananas."
>
> The practice of cannibalism would seem to be less a matter connected with civilization than the result of a definite perversion of taste.

Finally, Hinde notes that the one constant he experienced throughout his service in Africa, was an unbridled hatred for White people among the natives. This hatred, he notes, continuously resulted in repeated attempts to exterminate all Europeans. *Ipsa historia repetit*, as the ancients said.

Sidney Langford Hinde (1863–1930) was trained as a medical doctor and served as Medical Officer of the Interior, British East Africa, before being appointed to a command position in the Congo Free State Forces. He lectured several times at

the Royal Geographic Society on his expeditions, and many of the artifacts he brought back ended up on display in the British Museum. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 In return, Pope Zachary (741-752) banned the sale of Christian slaves to Muslims.

2 Davis, Robert. *Christian Slaves, Muslim Masters: White Slavery in the Mediterranean, the Barbary Coast and Italy, 1500–1800*, Palgrave Macmillan; 2003.

3 Pellow, Thomas. *The Adventures of Thomas Pellow, of Penryn, Mariner: Three and Twenty Years in Captivity among the Moors*, first published in 1740. Ostara Publications, 2016.

4 Located off the coast of present-day Tanzania, east Africa, and today called Unguja by the Africans. The last of the Muslims on that island were brutally murdered by the descendants of their African slaves during a mass uprising in 1964. Many of the mass murders—which included thousand of Arabs literally being chased into the sea to drown—were captured on film by Italian journalists making a film about the "liberation" of Africa, and can be seen in shocking detail in their film titled *Africa: Blood and Guts* (also known as *Africa Addio*, and *Farewell Africa* in the United Kingdom), Cineriz, 1967.

5 These southern-most trading points included typical Middle Eastern stone buildings, today falsely claimed to be of African origin, known as "Great Zimbabwe," colloquially known as the Zimbabwe Ruins (this refers to the buildings, not the present-day Black-run country). Details of the Arab origin of Great Zimbabwe were conclusively detailed by R. Gaye of Gayre, in his book *The Origin of the Zimbabwe Civilisation*, Galaxie Press, Salisbury, Rhodesia, 1962.

6 In fact, as revealed by the French trans-Atlantic slave trader Théophile Conneau, writing under his more well-known pseudonym Captain Canot, in his 1854 autobiographical work *Captain Canot; or, Twenty Years of an African Slaver* (Ostara Publications, 2019), that when he halted his slaving activities on the African west coast, the local Africans burned down his encampment in anger—because he refused to buy any more slaves from them.

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. (See page 54 for an ad.) Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about White history from all periods in time.

This 1893 illustration for *Journal of Voyages* depicts the capture of ivory trader Arthur Hodister and the decapitation of allied Blacks at his trading post. Hodister had previously conducted ivory-buying expeditions south of Stanley Falls and, by all accounts, was trusted by both the Arabs and Africans in the region. This time, however, things went disastrously wrong. According to European accounts, Hodister and three of his men were taken prisoner, tortured and then eaten. Soon thereafter, tenuous alliances broke down as Arabs and Black Africans switched sides at the drop of a hat, depending on the tide of war. Cannibalism among the Black Africans, according to eyewitnesses, was not uncommon. One European officer was shocked to find out that the reason his troop movements were being delayed was because his Black tribal allies ("friendlies") had not finished eating prisoners (wounded and otherwise healthy) and the dead.

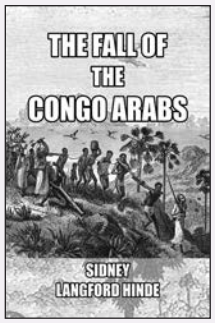

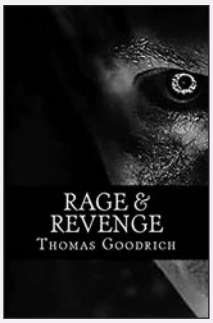

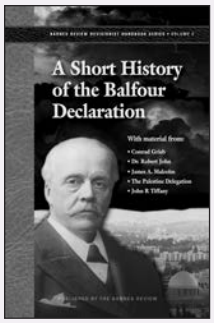

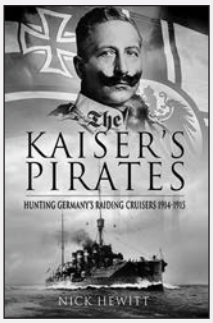

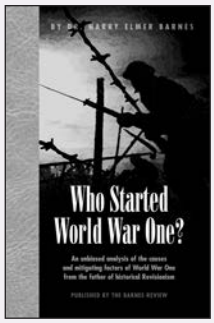

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little-known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in Blacks." The Arab slave trade in Black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into north Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

The third classic study of African wildlife, culture, and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and African pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country and Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture and environment which existed. This work shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a White man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him king. Here is Africa in its natural state, teaching us many sobering lessons applicable to today—if the reader has the vision to see. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

Tom Goodrich's *Rage & Revenge* is a terrifying, up-close and personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows has been concealed from the general public. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of *Rage & Revenge* will quickly discover, nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is, all war is wild, chaotic, brutal and primitive. War is also the refuge where some of the most sick and sadistic among us may live out their darkest fantasies. In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality and its strange fascination. *Rage & Revenge* speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by poisonous propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable, bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

Who Started World War One?

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. World War I: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war" is what we have been told again and again by those who control history. But how much blame should Germany bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? What was the complex set of circumstances that exploded out of control after the assassination of the archduke of Austria-Hungary? What other options were left to the nations involved? How did England and Germany get involved? And why were Russia and France so eager for a fight? Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6.*

Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings, who converted to Islam later in life. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the people who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed his life. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, *$20.*

Jihad: Islam's 1,300-Year War Against Western Civilization

By Arthur Kemp. Chapters cover: the mind set which gives rise to Islam; born in conflict—Muhammad and the rise of Islam; the Muslim invasion of the Middle East; the Muslim invasion of North Africa; the Muslim invasion of western Europe; the Muslim invasion of the Eastern Roman empire; Europe attempts to fight back—the Crusades; the Muslim destruction of Constantinople; the Muslim invasion of southeastern Europe; the Muslim invasion of Italy; Reconquista—the Muslims are driven out of the Iberian peninsula; the Muslims are driven out of the Balkans; the modern Muslim invasion of Europe; what must be done if the West is to survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12.*

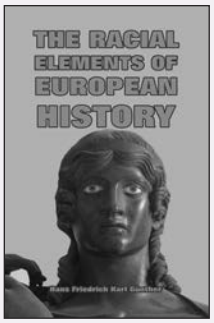

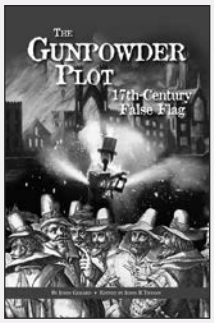

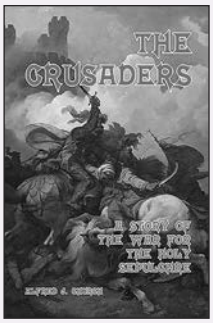

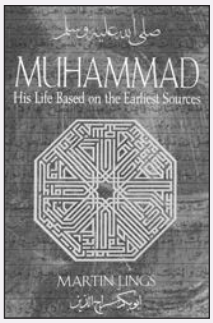

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from an internationally acknowledged expert on Russian history and Slavic studies. Chapters on every major Russian ruler from the earliest times to Karensky. Includes chapters on the Ivans, Peter the Great, Catherine the Great, Alexander I, II and III and Nicholas I and II. Very nicely designed. Must reading! Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Barbarian Cruelty: An Eyewitness Account of Slavery Under the Moors

This lost classic by Francis Brooks is back. It was during the 1600s that Barbary slavers—pirates from the coast of north Africa—were most active and ferocious. With the full support of Moorish rulers, these Muslim slavers raided Atlantic and Mediterranean Europe, Britain, Ireland and even Iceland, at will, carting off hundreds of thousands of Whites as slaves. Few ever managed to escape. This book, first published in 1693, contains one of the few eyewitness accounts written by a White slave who managed to get away from his captors. Softcover, 52 pages, #650, *$9.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.

Author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to A.D. 1,000. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two, and how, he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscans and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and more. Softcover, 233 pages, #821, *$25.*

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Reset with two dozen rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups," that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world and by whom. This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp, which details who incited the Iraq War, using forgery, phony reports, deception and mass media lies—following the pattern used before the Second Anglo-Boer War. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right *Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging* (Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugéne Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this updated eyewitness account. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Don't forget: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed for books above.

Charles Lindbergh: The Lone Eagle

Charles A. Lindbergh (1902-1974) was the son of Rep. Charles A. Lindbergh Sr., a five-term Congressman from Minnesota. Lindbergh Jr. got his distaste for war from his father, who vehemently opposed American entry into Word War I.

By John Wear, J.D.

Charles Lindbergh (1902-1974) became world famous in May 1927 after he flew solo his single-engine plane, the *Spirit of St. Louis*, nonstop across the Atlantic Ocean. When he returned to New York two weeks later, 4 million people turned out to honor him in a massive ticker-tape parade. One newspaper wrote, "No conqueror in the history of the world ever received a welcome such as was accorded Col. Charles A. Lindbergh yesterday."[1] Lindbergh was a national hero, and became *Time* magazine's first Man of the Year.[2]

By the end of 1941, however, Lindbergh had become one of the most reviled men in American history. One columnist wrote that Lindbergh had plummeted from "Public Hero No. 1" to "Public Enemy No. 1."[3] A 1942 poll showed that only 10% of Americans had a favorable view of Lindbergh, while 81% had an unfavorable view.[4] Lindbergh's sister-in-law Constance reflected on America's new attitude toward Lindbergh, "Imagine, in just 15 years he has gone from Jesus to Judas!"[5]

This article will examine why

Lindbergh suffered such an unprecedented drop in popularity.

FAMOUS AVIATOR

Shortly after his trans-Atlantic flight, working nearly 15-hour days for three weeks, Lindbergh wrote *We*, his first account of his historic flight. The book sold 190,000 copies in two months. Four days after completing *We*, Lindbergh left on a three-month tour of the United States. Flying the *Spirit of St. Louis*, Lindbergh spent at least one night in each of the (then) 48 states. When the tour ended in late October 1927, he had covered 22,340 miles in 260 hours of flying. An estimated 30 million people came to see Lindbergh, and he gave 147 speeches, was honored at 69 dinners, and traveled 1,285 miles in parades.[6]

On May 27, 1929, Lindbergh married Anne Morrow, whom he had met while on a flying tour. Anne gave birth to their first son, Charles Augustus Lindbergh Jr. on June 22, 1930. While the Lindberghs, a nurse and their son were at home, someone stole Charles Jr. on March 1, 1932. The kidnapper left a ransom note demanding $50,000, which was subsequently raised to $70,000. The Lindbergh baby was eventually found dead 72 days after the kidnapping. The child's alleged murderer, Bruno Richard Hauptmann, was tried and convicted of first-degree murder in one of the most infamous trials in American history. Hauptmann was executed on April 3, 1936.[7] [See TBR's May/June 2012 edition for some insight into the trial.—Ed.]

The Lindberghs tried to reestablish their lives. They donated their house to the state of New Jersey for use as a home for children in need. Unfortunately, after their second son was born on August 6, 1932, they continued to receive numerous letters threatening to kidnap their new

In 1924, Charles "Lucky Lindy' Lindbergh enrolled in the U.S. Army Flying School, where he graduated atop his class. After graduating, Lindbergh traveled to St. Louis, Missouri and took a job with the Robertson Aircraft Corp. delivering mail from St. Louis to Chicago. In 1919, French hotel owner Raymond Orteig offered $25,000 to the first person that could successfully fly nonstop from New York City to Paris, France. It was called the Orteig Prize. Six aviators died trying to collect that reward. Undaunted, several St. Louis businessmen scraped together the money necessary for Lindbergh to build a suitable airplane. Engineers, assisted by Lindbergh, built a single-engine monoplane powered by a Wright Whirlwind J-5C engine for a total cost of $10,580. They named the plane *Spirit of St. Louis*.

son. The media also consistently harassed them. Lindbergh came to loathe the media, and he concluded it would be necessary to leave the United States.

The Lindberghs moved to England because they were told that Englishmen and English newspapers would respect their rights of privacy. Also, kidnapping and gangsterism such as they had experienced in the United States were unknown in the British Isles. In England, the Lindberghs began to enjoy the privacy they had longed for. They spent two years in England before moving to a remote island off the coast of France.[8]

The American military attaché in Berlin, Maj. Truman Smith, invited Lindbergh to inspect and report on the state of German military aviation. Lindbergh accepted the invitation, and he was impressed with the number of German factories and their production capabilities. The Lindberghs also attended the opening ceremonies of the 1936 summer Olympics. They returned twice to Germany in 1937 and 1938 and, in October 1938, Lindbergh accepted the Service Cross of the German Eagle—Germany's second highest decoration. Many Americans and the American press questioned Lindbergh's judgment and politics when he accepted this medal.[9]

ANTI-INTERVENTIONIST

The Lindberghs moved back to the United States in April 1939 as the world moved closer to war. Lindbergh resigned his commission in the military so that he could speak freely against America's involvement in the European war. On September 15, 1939, Lindbergh made his first radio address explaining why America should remain neutral in the war. Numerous supportive letters were sent to Lindbergh after this speech. The American consensus was overwhelmingly against American entry into the European conflict.[10]

Lindbergh continued to make speeches against American intervention in the war. While most Americans continued to oppose intervention, and Lindbergh was still a hero to millions, he began to be attacked by the pro-war media. Anne Lindbergh was having trouble coping with the cruel attacks on her husband. She wrote in her diary during this period:

Charles A. Lindbergh Sr. was a popular non-interventionist representative from Minnesota and a fierce critic of the Federal Reserve and banking power.

> Bitter criticism. Personal attacks. He has had two threatening letters: He is a "Nazi." He will be punished. Our other two children will be taken. … I feel angry and bitter and trapped again. Where can we live, where can we go? C[harles] is criminally misunderstood, misquoted, and misused.[11]

Lindbergh faced strong opposition from President Franklin Roosevelt. On May 20, 1940, the day after Lindbergh made an anti-interventionist radio address, Roosevelt was having lunch with Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau. After a brief discussion of Lindbergh's radio address, Roosevelt turned to his trusted cabinet official and said, "If I should die tomorrow, I want you to know this. I am absolutely convinced that Lindbergh is a Nazi."[12]

Roosevelt tried to discredit Lindbergh by ordering an IRS audit of his tax returns. A newspaperman tipped Lindbergh off, letting him know the story would break in the press. He asked Lindbergh if he would care to comment. Surprisingly, Lindbergh said he would be delighted to talk to the press about his tax returns. Lindbergh told reporters that he realized it was often difficult to calculate what you really owe for income tax. Therefore, after calculating his tax each year, he always added 10% to what he thought he owed, and paid it. Lindbergh said he had been doing this for many years, and had never heard any complaints from the IRS. He deadpanned that he didn't expect any rebates, either. This was the end of what Roosevelt had hoped would be a promising scandal.[13]

Lindbergh also faced harsh criticism for his anti-interventionist testimony in Congress. The *Richmond News Leader* wrote: "Millions would vote today to hang Lindbergh or to exile him. … Half the letters that have come to newspapers during the past few days have been abuse of him. Some of the communications have been so scurrilous that they could not be printed."

The author wrote that if Lindbergh wanted to boost Nazism and keep America out of war, he would be more effective by "keeping away from the committee room and plotting in the background."[14]

AMERICA FIRST COMMITTEE

The America First Committee (AFC) was founded in September 1940 and became the most powerful isolationist group in the United States. The AFC at its peak had an estimated 850,000 members. Lindbergh was approached by the AFC

Charles Lindbergh is shown posing with *Spirit of St. Louis*, the plane he had helped design along with engineers from the Ryan Aeronautical Company in San Diego, California. It was in this sturdy little craft that Lindbergh made his historic 33.5-hour solo trans-Atlantic flight in 1927.

leadership in April 1941 and asked to become a speaker for the organization. Lindbergh agreed to make speeches for the AFC, and made it clear that he would not accept any money for speaking, would pay his own expenses, and would not submit his speeches for approval. Lindbergh also joined the AFC's executive committee.[15]

Lindbergh attracted huge crowds wherever he spoke. When Lindbergh spoke for the AFC in New York City on May 23, 1941, the rally required Madison Square Garden. Some 25,000 people filled the large flag-festooned stadium, and almost as many stood on the streets, listening to speeches over loudspeakers. Lindbergh's introduction set off a wave of applause that practically shook the Garden. Lindbergh stressed that Americans must demand an accounting from a government that was leading America into war while it promised peace.[16]

On the night of May 29, 1941, Lindbergh made a speech at the Arena in Philadelphia before an overflow crowd of 15,000. Lindbergh described FDR's foreign policy as being designed to subtly but steadily engage America in the European war. Lindbergh said: "First they said, 'sell us the arms and we will win.' Then it was 'lend us the arms and we will win.' Now it is 'bring us the arms and we will win.' Tomorrow it will be 'fight our war for us and we will win'." Lindbergh reported that AFC's membership was increasing by thousands every day, with chapters being formed all across the country.[17]

The AFC gained momentum through the summer. On June 20, 1941, Lindbergh spoke at the Hollywood Bowl to an estimated overflow crowd of 80,000—his largest live audience yet. Lindbergh spoke at San Francisco's Civic Auditorium 11 nights later. He underscored the folly of America's allying with any of the belligerents because of the fickleness of the European nations toward each other. Lindbergh also warned against an alliance with the Soviet Union. He said, "An alliance between the

In 1929, Charles Lindbergh married Anne Morrow, the daughter of the U.S. ambassador to Mexico.

United States and Russia should be opposed by every American, by every Christian, and by every humanitarian in this country."[18]

Interventionist groups began to attack Lindbergh. For example, in August and September 1941, the interventionist group Friends of Democracy prepared an elaborate 28-page pamphlet entitled *Is Lindbergh a Nazi*? This pamphlet missed no argument in its attempts to discredit Lindbergh.[19] Libraries across America also pulled Lindbergh's books from their shelves, and some cities removed Lindbergh's name from their streets and list of honorary members.[20]

By the middle of 1941, the interventionist assaults on Lindbergh were becoming increasingly vicious and effective. The interventionist attacks on Lindbergh reached historic proportions in September 1941.[21]

INFAMOUS SPEECH

On September 11, 1941, more than 8,000 people crowded into the Des Moines Coliseum to hear Lindberg speak at an AFC rally. Lindbergh had decided to make a "for-the-record" speech identifying the war makers as he saw them. Lindbergh told his audience:

> The three most important groups who have been pressing this country toward war are the British, the Jewish, and the Roosevelt administration. Behind these groups, but of lesser importance, are a number of capitalists, anglophiles and intellectuals who believe that their future, and the future of mankind, depend upon the domination of the British empire. Add to these the Communistic groups who were opposed to intervention until a few weeks ago, and I believe I have named the major war agitators in this country.[22]

This speech was the only public address in which Lindberg mentioned the Jews. Lindbergh in his speech elaborated on the Jewish group's influence:

> It is not difficult to understand why Jewish people desire the overthrow of Nazi Germany. The persecution they suffered in Germany would be sufficient to make bitter enemies of any race. No person with a sense of dignity of mankind can condone the persecution of the Jewish race in Germany. But no person of honesty and vision can look on their pro-war policy here today without seeing the dangers involved in such a policy, both for us and for them.
>
> Instead of agitating for war, the Jewish groups in this country should be opposing it in every

possible way, for they will be among the first to feel its consequences. Tolerance is a virtue that depends upon peace and strength. History shows that it cannot survive war and devastation. A few far-sighted Jewish people realize this, and stand opposed to intervention. But the majority still do not. Their greatest danger to this country lies in their large ownership and influence in our motion pictures, our press, our radio and our government.

I am not attacking either the Jewish or the British people. Both races I admire. But I am saying that the leaders of both the British and the Jewish races, for reasons which are as understandable from their viewpoint as they are inadvisable from ours, for reasons which are not American, wish to involve us in the war. We cannot blame them for looking out for what they believe to be their own interests, but we also must look out for ours. We cannot allow the natural passions and prejudices of other peoples to lead our country to destruction.[23]

Rarely has any public address in American history caused more of an uproar than did Lindbergh's Des Moines speech. Criticism and denunciations of Lindbergh's speech came from all across the United States. Newspapers and organized interventionist groups joined in savage attacks on Lindbergh. Criticism of Lindbergh's speech also emanated from high political levels in the United States. For example, Gov. Thomas E. Dewey of New York called Lindbergh's speech "an inexcusable abuse of the right of freedom of speech."[24]

Anne Lindbergh wrote in her diary concerning Lindbergh's speech:

> He names the "war agitators"—chiefly the British, the Jews and the administration. He does it truthfully, moderately and with no bitterness or rancor—but I hate to have him touch the Jews at all. For I dread the reaction on him. No one else mentions this subject out loud (though many seethe bitterly and intolerantly underneath). C[harles], as usual, must bear the brunt of being frank and open. What he is saying in public is not intolerant or inciting or bitter and it is just what he says in private, while the other soft-spoken cautious people who say terrible things in private would never dare be as frank in public as he. They do not want to pay the price. And the price will be terrible.[25]

LATER YEARS

The AFC disbanded after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, and urged its members to cease all opposition to the war. Lindbergh wanted to serve in the U.S. military once the nation was at war. However, members of the Roosevelt administration made it clear that Lindbergh would have to admit his views had been wrong before his commission could be reinstated. This Lindbergh refused to do.[26]

Lindbergh's first applications to be employed in the private sector at Pan Am, Curtiss-Wright and United Aircraft all failed, perhaps due to pressure from the government. Lindbergh eventually became a consultant to Henry Ford in the production of B-24 bombers and, a year later, was hired as a consultant with United Aircraft. Designated as a civilian observer, Lindbergh was allowed to fly dozens of combat missions in the Pacific theater near the end of the war. He displayed the skill and exceptional physical attributes that made him the world's most famous flyer, and is credited with downing at least one Japanese plane.[27]

Lindbergh, however, was no longer an American hero. Historian William O'Neill expressed the view of many Americans: "In promoting appeasement and military unpreparedness, Lindbergh damaged his country to a greater degree than any other private citizen in modern times. That he meant well makes no difference."[28]

Fortunately, Charles Lindbergh's tarnished image slowly improved after the war. With the help of his wife, Lindbergh wrote the book *The Spirit of St. Louis*, which became an overwhelming bestseller with extremely favorable reviews. Lindbergh won the Pulitzer Prize for the book in the spring of 1954. On April 7, 1954, based on President Dwight D. Eisenhower's nomination and Senate approval, Lindbergh was sworn in as a brigadier general. Lindbergh also had numerous job offers, most of which he refused, but he did maintain a series of positions on several boards, at which he worked indefatigably.[29]

President John F. Kennedy invited the Lindberghs to a state dinner at the White House in 1962. This helped Lindbergh reemerge as a hero to many Americans, since, by inviting Lindbergh to the White House, Kennedy bestowed his stamp of approval. President Lyndon Johnson continued Lindbergh's resurrection by inviting the Lindberghs to a number of official occasions, including a 1968 state dinner with the *Apollo 8* astronauts.[30]

Lindbergh in his later years joined several conservation organizations and put all his energy into the conservation and ecology movement. He died on August 26, 1974 in Maui from lymphatic cancer.[31]

CONCLUSION

Lindbergh's Des Moines speech was a catastrophe for the America First Committee generally and Lindbergh personally. Historian Bradley Hart writes: "There is little doubt that if Lindbergh had died prematurely in the mid-1930s he would be widely admired today. After 1941 his reputation would be permanently tarred with the stain of anti-Semitism and Nazi sympathies."[32]

Lindbergh never apologized for his Des Moines address and felt he had done nothing wrong. He wrote

In 1938, at a dinner at the home of the U.S. ambassador to Germany in Berlin, German Air Minister Hermann Göring presented Charles Lindbergh with an award for his aviation accomplishments. Many in America were outraged by Lindbergh's acceptance of the medal, and the vicious leftist media smeared him. Today, Lindbergh is still reviled by the likes of Tammy Gillies, the regional director of the Anti-Defamation League of San Diego, who says that anything with Lindbergh's name on it should also indicate that Lucky Lindy was a "pro-Nazi anti-Semite."

in his journal four days after his speech:

> I felt I had worded my Des Moines address carefully and moderately. It seems that almost anything can be discussed in America except the Jewish problem. The very mention of the word "Jew" is cause for a storm. Personally, I feel that the only hope for a moderate solution lies in an open and frank discussion.[33]

Lindbergh in his Des Moines address had merely expressed publicly what he thought privately. He wrote in his journal on May 1, 1941: "Most of the Jewish interests in the country are behind war, and they control a huge part of our press and radio and most of our motion pictures."[34] The storm that erupted after his Des Moines speech proves what Lindbergh had written in his journal. Both in 1941 and today, anyone who discusses Jewish and/or Zionist control or influence over our media and political system will be viciously smeared and have his reputation irreparably harmed—even this great American hero. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Dunn, Susan, *1940: FDR, Wilkie, Lindbergh, Hitler—the Election Amid the Storm*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2013, p. 46.

2 Denenberg, Barry, *An American Hero: The True Story of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Scholastic Inc., 1996, p. 96.

3 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, p. 428.

4 Hart, Bradley W., *Hitler's American Friends: The Third Reich's Supporters in the United States*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2018, p. 227.

5 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, p. 433.

6 Denenberg, Barry, *An American Hero: The True Story of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Scholastic Inc., 1996, pp. 99-102.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 110-112, 123-176.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 177-187.

9 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, pp. 355-357, 360, 367-368, 377-381.

10 Wallace, Max, *The American Axis: Henry Ford, Charles Lindbergh and the Rise of the Third Reich*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2003, pp. 197, 204-208.

11 Lindbergh, Anne Morrow, *War Within and Without*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1980, pp. 64-65.

12 Wallace, Max, *The American Axis: Henry Ford, Charles Lindbergh and the*

Rise of the Third Reich, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2003, p. 215.

13 Ross, Walter S., *The Last Hero: Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harper & Row Publishers, 1968, pp. 293-294.

14 Wapshott, Nicholas, *The Sphinx: Franklin Roosevelt, the Isolationists and the Road to World War II*, New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 2015, p. 279.

15 Denenberg, Barry, *An American Hero: The True Story of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Scholastic Inc., 1996, p. 211.

16 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, pp. 419-420.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 420-421.

18 *Ibid.*, 421-422.

19 Cole, Wayne S., *Charles A. Lindbergh and the Battle Against American Intervention in World War II*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974, p. 151.

20 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, p. 421.

21 Cole, Wayne S., *Charles A. Lindbergh and the Battle Against American Intervention in World War II*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974, p. 153.

22 *Ibid.*, pp. 153, 159-161.

23 *Ibid.*, pp. 171-172.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 173-175.

25 Lindbergh, Anne Morrow, *War Within and Without*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1980, p. 220.

26 Denenberg, Barry, *An American Hero: The True Story of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Scholastic Inc., 1996, pp. 217-218.

27 *Ibid.*, pp. 218-220.

28 *Ibid.*, p. 221.

29 Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, pp. 487-491, 496.

30 Denenberg, Barry, *An American Hero: The True Story of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Scholastic Inc., 1996, p. 227.

31 *Ibid.*, pp. 229-230.

32 Hart, Bradley W., *Hitler's American Friends: The Third Reich's Supporters in the United States*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2018, p. 185.

33 Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970, p. 539.

34 *Ibid.*, p. 481.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Charles Lindbergh in Germany, 1937. In 1936, Lindbergh was recruited by an American military attaché to gather information on German military and industrial capabilities. After meeting with German officials and inspecting their military capacity, Lindbergh became convinced that, without American intervention, the Germans would most likely win any continental war. He returned to the United States in 1941 and began working with the America First Committee, urging the American government not to get involved in the expanding war in Europe. Lindbergh was also no fan of the Communist Soviet Union, understanding, long before many others did, the threat Communism posed to the world at large. After the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor in December 1941, however, Lindbergh dedicated his time to helping the Allies, offering his services as a pilot. By this time he had made an enemy of Franklin Roosevelt who would not allow him to join the military, but was persuaded to allow Lindbergh to fly in as many as 50 combat missions as a civilian.

Philly's Frank Rizzo: The Cisco Kid

THE TOUGH-TALKING SON OF IMMIGRANTS, Frank Rizzo rose from street cop to mayor of Philadelphia and became a nationally known figure in the process. For nearly 30 years, Rizzo dominated Philadelphia politics, but he couldn't have succeeded as he did without the grass-roots populist base that brought him fame and power. Frank Rizzo is one of the few modern-day politicians who truly understood the meaning of "populism." Today, he is smeared by the radical left.

By Michael Collins Piper

The sudden death—on July 16, 1991—of Philadelphia's tough-talking former Mayor Frank Rizzo removed from the scene one of the most colorful populist political figures of our modern era.

According to Murray Dubin, a Philadelphia journalist: "People shouted his name—often 'Frank'—never disrespectfully, but familiarly, like hailing an old neighbor. He wasn't greeted. He was embraced."

Dubin wrote, "People wanted to touch him, to see if he knew Uncle Phil from Ninth and Shunk or remembered when he arrested them. People wanted their picture taken with him. It was like posing with John Wayne. Or that other guy, Frank Sinatra. Youngsters swarmed over him like the ice cream man."

Rizzo was a populist if ever there was one. This streetwise former policeman maybe never read a philosophical exposition of what populism is all about, but Rizzo understood populism perhaps better than any of his contemporaries. He demonstrated that in his words and in his many good deeds.

This photo by Bill Achatz shows Philadelphia Police Commissioner Frank Rizzo extending his hand to greet a visitor to his office in the Philadelphia Police Department's headquarters in 1968.

There won't be another populist politician like Frank Rizzo in a long, long time—and that's America's loss. It's Philadelphia's loss, in particular. There, people treated Rizzo's passing like a death in the family.

BEAR OF A MAN

The 70-year-old Rizzo died of a massive heart attack in the midst of his bid to return to the Philadelphia mayor's office.

A bear of a man—standing 6 feet 2 and weighing in at 250 pounds—Rizzo was larger than life and a

This photo by William Owen of the *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin* shows Frank Rizzo hugging Mrs. Amadeo Gentile in the doorway of her home in South Philadelphia, the house where Rizzo was born and raised. It was there that Rizzo launched his mayoral campaign on February 27, 1971. Rizzo went on to win, and ultimately served eight years as mayor, fighting crime and corruption the entire time.

winner to the end. His death marked the end of a unique career. Even his critics—and he had quite a few—had to admit Rizzo was a singular figure with few rivals. What an interesting personality he was.

The son of Italian immigrants, Rizzo was born in Philadelphia on October 23, 1920. After quitting high school and later serving a stint in the U.S. Navy, Rizzo joined the Philadelphia police force in 1943, following in his father's footsteps.

In the early 1950s, Rizzo earned the name "the Cisco Kid" in commemoration of his bravery on the tough streets of the City of Brotherly Love. Rizzo was highly regarded by his fellow police officers and by the public at large. The young cop was making a name for himself

From 1959 onward, Rizzo moved up rapidly in the Philadelphia police force. He was promoted to inspector, deputy police commissioner and then commissioner.

SHOTGUN IN HAND

His high rank, however, didn't keep Rizzo off the streets. One officer remembers how Rizzo, sawed-off shotgun in hand, joined him prowling the back alleys of the Philadelphia ghetto looking for the killer of a police officer. Rizzo could have been ensconced in his office at police headquarters—he was then second in command. Instead, he was in the thick of the action.

Others remember when then-top cop Rizzo left an exclusive banquet in a tuxedo, with a nightstick tucked into his cummerbund. He was on his way to join his officers on the street in quelling a public disturbance.

Rizzo once said that his officers were so tough "we could invade Cuba and win."

Fortunately for Fidel Castro, Rizzo never had the opportunity to prove his convictions.

During the turmoil of the race riots of the 1960s, Philadelphia didn't burn. That was the accomplishment of Rizzo. When so-called civil rights leaders threatened disorder, Rizzo said: "Force will be met with force."

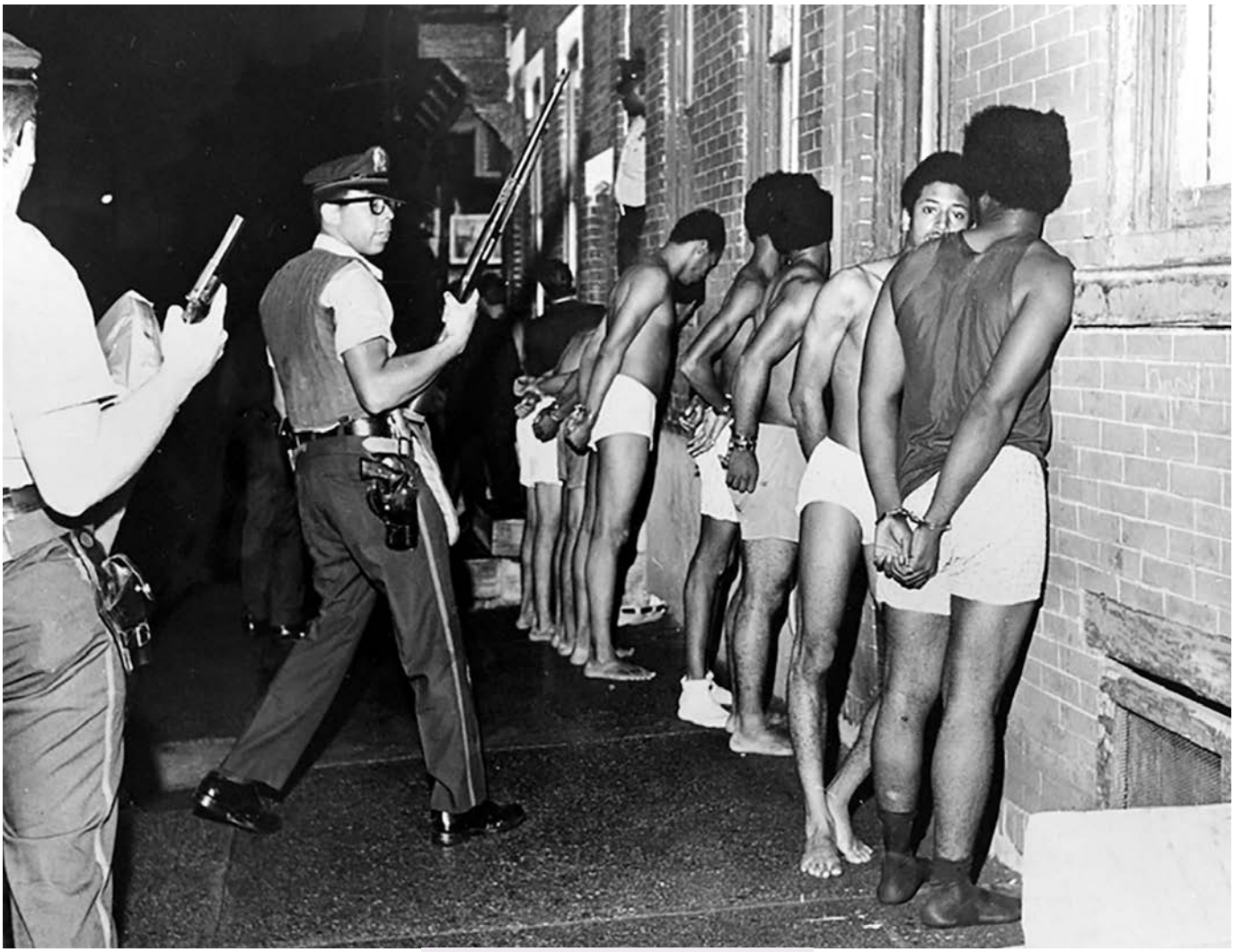

During his tenure as police commissioner, Frank Rizzo had to deal with massive rioting and Marxist terror groups, like the Black Panthers. Here Philly cops are shown lining up Black Panthers who were forced to strip to their underwear before being taken to police headquarters to be questioned and booked.

TEMPLE UNIVERSITY'S URBAN ARCHIVE

The people of Philadelphia remembered that in 1971, when Rizzo resigned as police commissioner to run for mayor of Philadelphia on the Democratic ticket.

BRUISING CAMPAIGN

"I can't solve all the ills of the city, but I'll really work them over," he said. Despite a bruising campaign, Rizzo was elected.

Practically the entire liberal Democratic establishment turned out during the 1971 primary to oppose Rizzo and to support his liberal challenger.

Among the big names who came to Philadelphia to try to stop Rizzo dead in his tracks were Sens. Edward M. Kennedy (D-Mass.), George McGovern (D-S.D.), Philip Hart (D-Mich.) and John V. Tunney (D-Calif.). They lost. Rizzo won.

By then an almost legendary folk hero in Philadelphia, Rizzo was becoming a national figure. Even Republican President Richard Nixon came to Philadelphia in 1972 seeking Rizzo's endorsement.

The Democratic mayor endorsed Richard Nixon over the president's Democratic challenger, ultraliberal South Dakota Sen. George McGovern. McGovern was walloped in one of the biggest landslides in American history.

After the election, Rizzo said: "This might have been our country's most important presidential election. You can believe me that this election showed that the pendulum has swung across this country, and the people of America have now gone on record as saying they have had it with the liberals and radicals. The liberals and radicals are out of business."

NEVER PULLED PUNCHES

Rizzo never pulled any punches. He said he was against forced school busing for racial integration, affirmative action and racial quotas. He meant it. His critics called him a racist, but Rizzo said in his own inimitable fashion: "When they throw

garbage like that racist bull on me—that's not me. That upsets me. I like all people. I put my life on the line for all people."

Of racial quotas, Rizzo remarked:

> I'm against quotas. When I was police commissioner, we promoted 600 Black officers, not because they were Black, but because they were good cops and deserved their promotions.
>
> My father came to this country after spending 40 days in the hold of a ship. He got off at Ellis Island with a paper bag holding a change of underwear, a piece of bread and a hunk of cheese. He was a number, a quota number, and I say we don't need quotas in this country.

Although the liberal establishment tried to defeat Rizzo for renomination—and then for re-election—in 1975, they failed. Rizzo won the general election with a near landslide—57% of the vote.

"You know why the liberals are against him?" said one of his supporters. "They resent that a first-generation Italian-American who was a high-school dropout and former cop is running Philadelphia. They don't like it, so they compare him to Benito Mussolini and Father Charles Coughlin and Joe McCarthy, and then they have the *chutzpah*, the gall, the brass to say he is trading on fear."

When his second term came to a close, Rizzo sought to change the city charter to make it possible to run for a third term, but his effort failed.

UNSTOPPABLE

His liberal critics said that Rizzo's day in the Sun was over, but the fact is that even many of the mayor's longtime supporters were hesitant to change the city charter—even if it meant keeping Rizzo from winning a third consecutive term.

That didn't stop Rizzo, however. In 1983 he once again sought the Democratic Party's mayoral nomi-

This statue of Frank Rizzo was removed from in front of the city's Municipal Services Building after being vandalized and for fear it might be torn down and destroyed by rioters in 2020. Rizzo, who resisted forced desegregation while mayor, is vilified by White liberals and Black activists alike for his refusal to agree to support the creation of low-rent housing in majority-White neighborhoods. When Barack Obama was president, he and Housing Secretary Julian Castro cooked up a scheme to forcibly "desegregate" neighborhoods that were, "too White and too wealthy." President Donald Trump rolled back this program because America's suburbs today are already composed of, on average, 35% middle-class minority groups who worked hard to move their families out of crime-ridden urban areas.

REVOLUTION'S END

The Patty Hearst Kidnapping, Mind Control and the Secret History of Donald DeFreeze and the SLA

Forty years after the Patty Hearst "trial of the century," the true story of the events, including the beginning of police militarization in America . . .

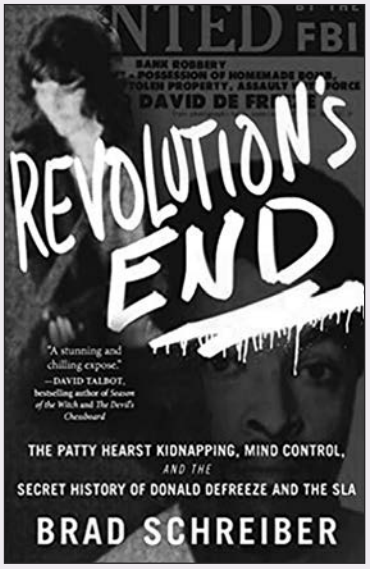

REVOLUTION'S END fully explains the most famous kidnapping in U.S. history, detailing Patty Hearst's relationship with Donald DeFreeze, known as Cinque, head of the Symbionese Liberation Army (SLA). Not only did the heiress have a physical relationship with DeFreeze while he was imprisoned, she didn't know he was an informant and a victim of prison behavior modification.

Neither Hearst nor the White radicals who followed DeFreeze realized that he was molded by a CIA officer and allowed to escape, thanks to collusion with the California Department of Corrections. DeFreeze's secret mission: Infiltrate and discredit Bay Area anti-war radicals and the Black Panther Party, the nexus of activism in the 1970s. When the murder of the first Black Oakland schools superintendent failed to create an insurrection, DeFreeze was alienated from his controllers and decided to become a revolutionary, since he knew his life was now in jeopardy.

REVOLUTION'S END finally elucidates the complex relationship of Hearst and DeFreeze and proves that one of the largest shootouts in U.S. history, which killed six members of the SLA in South Central Los Angeles, ended when the LAPD set fire to the house and incinerated those six radicals on live television, nationwide, as a warning to radical American Marxists and leftist revolutionaries. Hardback, 260 pages, #871, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

nation. He narrowly lost a bitter primary campaign to a Black candidate, W. Wilson Goode, who parlayed the Black bloc vote to victory.

Many "Rizzo Democrats" had since gone Republican, and Black voters had become increasingly influential in the Democratic Party of Philadelphia. This accounted for Rizzo's razor-thin loss. But his political career was far from over.

Recognizing political reality as it was, the longtime Democrat (who, early in his life, had actually been a registered Republican) rejoined the Republican Party.

Republican leaders who saw Rizzo as the GOP's one hope for regaining the mayor's office drafted him in 1987 to be their candidate for the top job once again. Rizzo lost again to Goode (the Democrat) by another tiny margin.

Undaunted, Rizzo remained active in public affairs, even hosting a popular radio call-in talk program on a Philadelphia station.

Mayor Goode, however, was becoming known as "Mayor Bad." The city of Philadelphia was on the economic skids, crime was on the increase, and even some of Rizzo's former critics were looking back fondly on Rizzo's days at city hall.

Some of his former opponents even went so far as to say that Rizzo was not as bad as they might have thought to begin with.

CAME OUT SWINGING

However, when Rizzo announced in February 1991 that he was once again running for mayor on the Republican ticket, the GOP party bosses (in league with liberal Republican Sen. Arlen Specter) threw their support behind Philly's Republican District Attorney Ron Castille.

Rizzo came out swinging. Despite the polls that said he couldn't win, the former mayor narrowly defeated Castille in the May 21 primary. Rizzo moved on, confident of a general election victory.

"Tell your friends that Frank Rizzo

Frank Rizzo (center, with bow tie) was not a hands-off desk jockey. He insisted on accompanying his officers into the streets. Here he comes from a banquet with a billy club tucked in his cummerbund, ready to march with his men in the streets. Years before, in 1964, massive rioting broke out in North Philadelphia, destroying large swaths of Black neighborhoods and crushing the growing businesses there. Local Black leader Cecil B. Moore described the scene: "Rioters ran through the streets, shattered virtually every storefront window in a four-square-mile area. Looters dashed into the stores, grabbed racks of clothing, cases of liquor, groceries, furniture—anything they could move. They overturned cars, set fires, burned down a hat shop. Burglar alarms rang constantly. Negro leader Stanley Branche stood on a box at a street corner, used a bullhorn to plead: 'Please go home. Please go home. This is doing us no good'." Four years laster, Rizzo replaced Howard Leary as police commissioner. Leary, much like the leftist officials in Seattle, Washington, New York City and Portland, Oregon today, was loathe to act to restore law and order, preferring to give rioters "space to protest," i.e., loot and destroy the businesses of law-abiding citizens. Rizzo, on the other hand, believed that a stong police presence would stop rioters. As for Leary, Rizzo called him a "gutless bastard."

is back," Rizzo said, "and so is Philadelphia."

Although his opponents kept saying publicly that "Rizzo can't win," privately they were saying otherwise.

However, on July 16, Rizzo died of a massive heart attack shortly after meeting with Black community leaders.

Even the *Philadelphia Inquirer* was moved to describe Rizzo, in blazing headlines, as "a charismatic, mesmerizing figure who had a gigantic personality."

No wonder, then, his campaign posters read simply: "Frank: 1991." Everybody knew who "Frank" was.

According to the *Inquirer*: "There was, ultimately, something fitting about how this man finally fell. He was not wasting away in retirement—he was at his campaign headquarters. He came crashing down like a giant tree falling in the forest, wreaking havoc across the city's political landscape.

"Frank Rizzo's supporters can take solace as well that he went out a winner. In the end, only death could deny him the hope of taking office again as mayor." ❖

This article appeared in the book *Populism vs Plutocracy*, published by LIBERTY LOBBY. In the introduction, Willis A. Carto tells us that Michael Collins Piper deserved as much credit as he for the material in the book, and thus we honor Carto's wishes by attributing this article to Piper, who worked side-by-side with Carto for three decades.

TBR BOOK CLUB

All TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices listed!

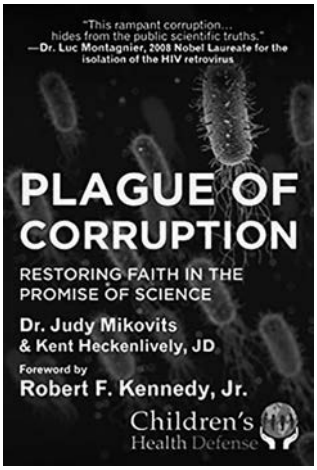

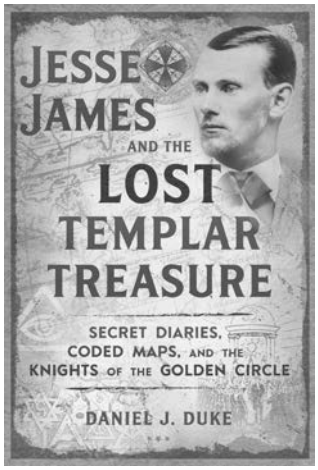

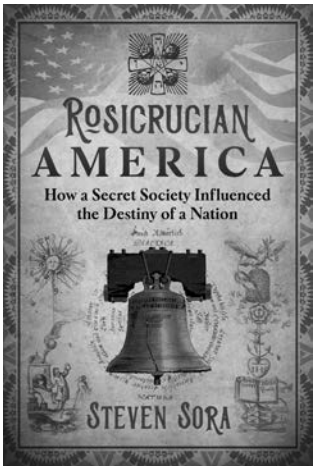

LASTEST BOOKS FROM TBR

Plague of Corruption: Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science

By Dr. Judy Mikovits and Kent Heckenlively, J.D. With a foreword by Robert F. Kennedy Jr. Recounting her nearly four decades in science, including her collaboration of more than 35 years with Dr. Frank Ruscetti, one of the founders of the field of human retrovirology, this is a behind-the-scenes look at the issues and egos which will determine the future health of humanity. Can we trust the medical professionals about the Covid-19 pandemic? What about Dr. Anthony Fauci? Do they really care about us or do they care more about protecting their reputations and profit streams? Hardback, 272 pages, #867, ***$28***.

Jesse James & the Lost Templar Treasure Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers.

Jesse left behind secret diaries and coded treasure maps. Working to decrypt these maps, Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered as well as connections between the infamous train robber and Freemasonry, the Knights Templar and the Founding Fathers. The author explains how Jesse faked his death and lived out his final years under the name James L. Courtney. He uncovers Jesse's affiliation with the Knights of the Golden Circle, a secret society that buried Confederate gold across the U.S., and shows how the hidden treasures coded into Jesse's maps were affiliated with the Freemasons, the Knights Templar and the treasure of the Temple Mount. The author explains the encoded map technique used to hide and later recover treasures, an esoteric template known as the "Veil." Softcover, 160 pages, #868, ***$17.***

Rosicrucian America: How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

By Steven Sora. Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history and its ties to Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones. Sora details Bacon's connections to Sir Walter Raleigh's School of Night, and the origins of Rosicrucianism in Bacon's Order of the Helmet. He explains how Bacon envisioned America as a utopia where liberty and freedom of learning prevailed—a key tenet of the "Invisible College" of the Rosicrucian Order—and how Dee convinced the queen that England had rightful claims in the New World by drawing on legends of both King Arthur and Welsh Prince Madoc. Softcover, 294 pages, #870, ***$20***.

Scapegoats: Thirteen Victims of Military Injustice

"At all costs avoid blame." Such is the creed of dictators and politicians, tycoons and company chairmen, media celebrities, and spin doctors the world over. But what about men at war, where the penalties for errors of judgment can be devastating? History is full of tales of those who have been wrongly castigated in the rush to find a culprit; only later, sometimes much later, when the real truth comes out, is the scapegoat exonerated. Exposed here are the real stories behind the myths that allow the reader to make a balanced judgment on history's fairness to the individual, including those of: Capt. Alfred Dreyfus, Lt. Gen. James Longstreet, Maj. Gen. Jackie Smyth, Lt. Gen. Roméo Dallaire, and nine more. This superbly researched book by a former professional soldier uncovers what might be termed the most disgraceful miscarriages of military justice. Author Michael Scott led the 2nd Battalion Scots Guards in the Falklands War and was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. Hardback, 320 pages, #857, ***$30***.

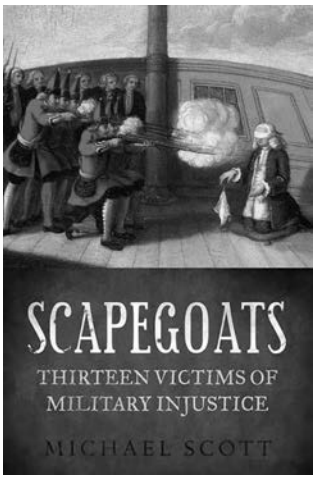

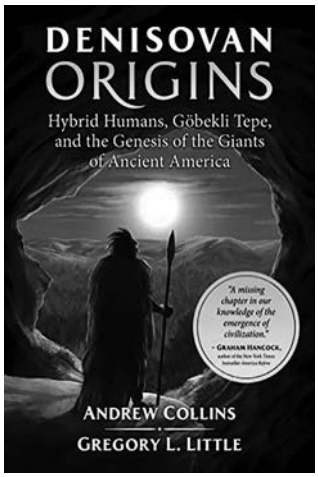

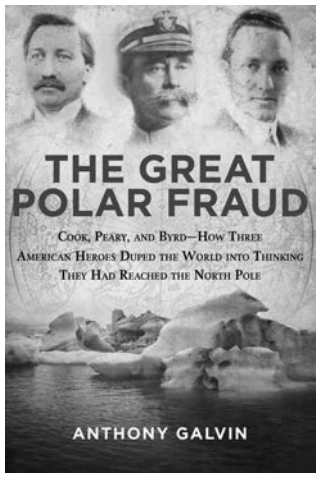

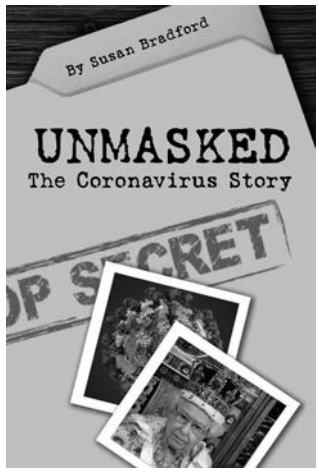

Denisovan Origins: Hybrid Humans, Göbekli Tepe & the Genesis of the "Giants" of Ancient America

Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little reveal the profound influence of the Denisovans—proven by DNA studies to have been a genetic hybrid of *Homo sapiens* and Neanderthals, and their hybrid descendants upon the flowering of human civilization around the world. The authors trace the migrations of the sophisticated Denisovans and their interbreeding with other hominid populations over 40,000 years ago. Ice-age cave artists, the builders at Göbekli Tepe and the mound-builders of North America all share a common ancestry in the Solutreans, who, the authors say, were themselves hybrids of immense sophistication. They dominated southwest Europe before reaching North America 20,000 years ago. Yet, even before the Solutreans, the American continent was home to a powerful population of unusually tall men and women remembered in Native American legend as the Thunder People. New research shows they were hybrid descendants of an extinct human group known as the Denisovans, whose existence was confirmed from fossil remains and the latest DNA evidence. Tracing the migrations of the Denisovans through Asia, Europe, Australia and the Americas, Collins and Little explore how the new mental capabilities of the Denisovan-Neanderthal and Denisovan-*Homo sapiens* hybrids greatly accelerated the flowering of human civilization. Were Denisovan hybrids the elite of the Adena mound-building culture? Does this explain the "giant" skeletons found in Native American burial mounds? Softcover, 438 pages, #877, $***25***.

The Great Polar Fraud: How Three American Heroes Duped the World Into Thinking They Had Reached the North Pole

In 1910 Roald Amundsen set off from Oslo toward the North Pole but soon received word that two Americans—Frederick Cook and Robert Peary—each claimed to have reached the pole ahead of him. For years Cook and Peary tried to convince the world of their claims. Finally the National Geographic Society endorsed Peary. In May 1926, American Richard Byrd flew north and returned with a log showing that he had flown exactly over the geographical North Pole, becoming the third man to reach it. National Geographic again supported the claim without investigation. However, it is now obvious that Peary claimed distances he could not possibly have achieved, and it is doubtful that Cook ever got close to the pole. *The Great Polar Fraud* explores the history of the three men who claimed the pole, their allegations, and the subsequent doubts of those claims. Hardback, 368 pages, #869, ***$26***.

Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story

Written by investigative journalist Susan Bradford, *Unmasked: The Coronavirus Story* uncovers the political and financial networks of the Deep State that are shaping the government's response to the coronavirus and riots inspired by the death of George Floyd in Minneapolis. This book will reveal, among other things how the Affordable Care Act financially devastated the healthcare industry and independent health insurance providers; what the collaboration between the Department of Defense and the Department of Health and Human Services means for the healthcare industry and ordinary citizens; the identity and networks surrounding the extremely powerful lady whose multinationals are driving defense and healthcare policy around the world; striking parallels between the Chinese communist revolution and the riots; how community organizers help big business and undermine democracy; the fragility of the global system juxtaposed with the power of Big Pharma; and much more! A fascinating journey through the innerworkings of global politics, finance, corruption, pandemic response and intrigue like you have never seen before. Softcover, 118 pages, #875, ***$20***.

ORDERING FROM TBR

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Don't forget: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed for books above.

USE THE FORM IN THE BACK OF THIS ISSUE OR CALL 1-877-773-9077.

Preserving Our History

EO on building & rebuilding monuments plus a sculpture park for American heroes

By Donald J. Trump
Issued July 3, 2020

By the authority vested in me as President by the Constitution and the laws of the United States of America, it is hereby ordered as follows:

Section 1. Purpose. America owes its present greatness to its past sacrifices. Because the past is always at risk of being forgotten, monuments will always be needed to honor those who came before. Since the time of our founding, Americans have raised monuments to our greatest citizens. In 1784, the legislature of Virginia commissioned the earliest statue of George Washington, a "monument of affection and gratitude" to a man who "united to the endowments of the Hero the virtues of the Patriot" and gave to the world "an Immortal Example of true Glory." I Res. H. Del. (June 24, 1784).

In our public parks and plazas, we have erected statues of great Americans who, through acts of wisdom and daring, built and preserved for us a republic of ordered liberty.

These statues are silent teachers in solid form of stone and metal. They preserve the memory of our American story and stir in us a spirit of responsibility for the chapters yet unwritten. These works of art call forth gratitude for the accomplishments and sacrifices of our exceptional fellow citizens who, despite their flaws, placed their virtues, their talents, and their lives in the service of our Nation. These monuments express our noblest ideals: respect for our ancestors, love of freedom, and striving for a more perfect union.

On July 3, 2020, President Donald Trump issued an executive order requesting the creation of a National Garden of American Heroes, yet another of his efforts to protect our past and beautify and preserve the future.

They are works of beauty, created as enduring tributes. In preserving them, we show reverence for our past, we dignify our present, and we inspire those who are to come. To build a monument is to ratify our shared national project.

To destroy a monument is to desecrate our common inheritance. In recent [months], in the midst of protests across America, many monuments have been vandalized or destroyed. Some local governments have responded by taking their monuments down. Among others, monuments to Christopher Columbus, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, Francis Scott Key, Ulysses S. Grant, leaders of the abolitionist movement, the first all-volunteer African-American regiment of the Union Army in the Civil War and American soldiers killed in World War I and World War II have been vandalized, destroyed or removed.

These statues are not ours alone, to be discarded at the whim of those inflamed by fashionable political passions; they belong to generations that have come before us and to generations yet unborn. My administration will not abide an assault on our collective national memory. In the face of such acts of destruction, it is our responsibility as Americans to stand strong against this violence, and to peacefully transmit our great

national story to future generations through newly commissioned monuments to American heroes.

Sec. 2. Task Force for Building and Rebuilding Monuments to American Heroes. (a) There is hereby established the Interagency Task Force for Building and Rebuilding Monuments to American Heroes (Task Force). The Task Force shall be chaired by the Secretary of the Interior (Secretary), and shall include the following additional members:

(i) the Administrator of General Services (Administrator);

(ii) the Chairperson of the National Endowment for the Arts (NEA);

(iii) the Chairperson of the National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH);

(iv) the Chairman of the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation (ACHP); and

(v) any officers or employees of any executive department or agency (agency) designated by the President or the Secretary.

(b) The Department of the Interior shall provide funding and administrative support as may be necessary for the performance and functions of the Task Force. The Secretary shall designate an official of the Department of the Interior to serve as the executive director of the Task Force, responsible for coordinating its day-to-day activities.

(c) The chairpersons of the NEA and NEH and the chairman of the ACHP shall establish cross-department initiatives within the NEA, NEH and ACHP, respectively, to advance the purposes of the Task Force and this order and to coordinate relevant agency operations with the Task Force.

Sec. 3. National Garden of American Heroes. (a) It shall be the policy of the United States of America to establish a statuary park named the National Garden of American Heroes

President Trump's July 3rd announcement, made during a speech at Mt. Rushmore, detailed his desire to create a national sculpture garden. This project was met with the usual cynicism of the left. His list of proposed subjects for statues was large and inclusive, though it predictably had but one Southern hero. Even so, the initiative has the potential to become one of the top historical sites in America. The problem is, if he is not re-elected, this sculpture garden will be crushed by the radical left. Above is shown a statue of Daniel Boone in Louisville, Kentucky. If all the statues in the new National Sculpture Garden are as inspiring as this, we sure hope it gets completed.

(National Garden).

(b) Within 60 days of the date of this order, the Task Force shall submit a report to the President through the Assistant to the President for Domestic Policy that proposes options for the creation of the National Garden, including potential locations for the site. In identifying options, the Task Force shall:

(i) strive to open the National Garden expeditiously;

(ii) evaluate the feasibility of creating the National Garden through a variety of potential avenues, including existing agency authorities and appropriations; and

(iii) consider the availability of authority to encourage and accept the donation or loan of statues by states, localities, civic organizations, businesses, religious organizations, and individuals, for display at the National Garden.

(c) In addition to the requirements of subsection 3(b) of this order, the proposed options for the National Garden should adhere to the criteria described in subsections (c)(i) through (c)(vi) of this section.

(i) The National Garden should be composed of statues, including statues of John Adams, Susan B. Anthony, Clara Barton, Daniel Boone, Joshua Lawrence Chamberlain, Henry Clay, Davy Crockett, Frederick Douglass, Amelia Earhart, Benjamin Franklin, Billy Graham, Alexander Hamilton, Thomas Jefferson, Martin Luther King Jr., Abraham Lincoln, Douglas MacArthur, Dolley Madison, James Madison, Christa McAuliffe, Audie Murphy, George S. Patton Jr., Ronald Reagan, Jackie Robinson, Betsy Ross, Antonin Scalia, Harriet Beecher Stowe, Harriet Tubman, Booker T. Washington, George Washington and Orville and Wilbur Wright.

(ii) The National Garden should be opened for public access prior to the 250th anniversary of the proclamation of the Declaration of Independence on July 4, 2026.

(iii) Statues should depict historically significant Americans, as that term is defined in section 7 of this order, who have contributed positively to America throughout our history. Examples include: the Founding Fathers, those who fought for the abolition of slavery or participated in the underground railroad, heroes of the United States Armed Forces, recipients of the Congressional Medal of Honor or Presidential Medal of Freedom, scientists and inventors, entrepreneurs, civil rights leaders, missionaries and religious leaders, pioneers and explorers, police officers and firefighters killed or injured in the line of duty, labor leaders, advocates for the poor and disadvantaged, opponents of national socialism or international socialism, former presidents of the United States and other elected officials, judges and justices, astronauts, authors, intellectuals, artists and teachers. None will have lived perfect lives, but all will be worth honoring, remembering, and studying.

> These statues should not be discarded at the whim of the inflamed.

(iv) All statues in the National Garden should be lifelike or realistic representations of the persons they depict, not abstract or modernist representations.

(v) The National Garden should be located on a site of natural beauty that enables visitors to enjoy nature, walk among the statues, and be inspired to learn about great figures of America's history. The site should be proximate to at least one major population center, and the site should not cause significant disruption to the local community.

(vi) As part of its civic education mission, the National Garden should also separately maintain a collection of statues for temporary display at appropriate sites around the United States that are accessible to the general public.

Sec. 4. Commissioning of New Statues and Works of Art. (a) The Task Force shall examine the appropriations authority of the agencies represented on it in light of the purpose and policy of this order. Based on its examination of relevant authorities, the Task Force shall make recommendations for the use of these agencies' appropriations.

(b) To the extent appropriate and consistent with applicable law and the other provisions of this order, Task Force agencies that are authorized to provide for the commissioning of statues or monuments shall, in expending funds, give priority to projects involving the commissioning of publicly accessible statues of persons meeting the criteria described in section 3(b)(iii) of this order, with particular preference for statues of the Founding Fathers, former presidents of the United States, leading abolitionists and individuals involved in the discovery of America.

(c) To the extent appropriate and consistent with applicable law, these agencies shall prioritize projects that will result in the installation of a statue as described in subsection (b) of this section in a community where a statue depicting a historically significant American was removed or destroyed in conjunction with the events described in section 1 of this order.

(d) After consulting with the Task Force, the Administrator of General Services shall promptly revise and thereafter operate the General Service Administration's (GSA) Art in Architecture (AIA) Policies and Procedures, GSA Acquisition Letter V-10-01, and Part 102-77 of title 41, Code of Federal Regulations,

to prioritize the commission of works of art that portray historically significant Americans or events of American historical significance or illustrate the ideals upon which our Nation was founded.

Priority should be given to public facing monuments to former presidents of the United States and to individuals and events relating to the discovery of America, the founding of the United States, and the abolition of slavery. Such works of art should be designed to be appreciated by the general public and by those who use and interact with federal buildings. Priority should be given to this policy above other policies contained in part 102-77 of title 41, Code of Federal Regulations, and revisions made pursuant to this subsection shall be made to supersede any regulatory provisions of AIA that may conflict with or otherwise impede advancing the purposes of this subsection.

(e) When a statue or work of art commissioned pursuant to this section is meant to depict a historically significant American, the statue or work of art shall be a lifelike or realistic representation of that person, not an abstract or modernist representation.

Sec. 5. Educational Programming. The chairperson of the NEH shall prioritize the allocation of funding to programs and projects that educate Americans about the founding documents and founding ideals of the United States, as appropriate and to the extent consistent with applicable law, including section 956 of title 20, United States Code. The founding documents include the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and the Federalist Papers. The founding ideals include equality under the law, respect for inalienable individual rights, and representative self-government. Within 90 days of the conclusion of each Fiscal Year from 2021 through 2026, the chairperson shall submit a report to the President through the Assistant to the President for Domestic Policy that identifies funding allocated to programs and projects pursuant to this section.

Sec. 6. Protection of National Garden and Statues Commissioned Pursuant to this Order. The Attorney General shall apply section 3 of Executive Order 13933 of June 26, 2020 (Protecting American Monuments, Memorials, and Statues and Combating Recent Criminal Violence), with respect to violations of Federal law regarding the National Garden and all statues commissioned pursuant to this order.

Sec. 7. Definition. The term "historically significant American" means an individual who was, or became, an American citizen and was a public figure who made substantive contributions to America's public life or otherwise had a substantive effect on America's history. The phrase also includes public figures such as Christopher Columbus, Junipero Serra and the Marquis de La Fayette, who lived prior to or during the American Revolution and were not American citizens, but who made substantive historical contributions to the discovery, development or independence of the future U.S.A.

Sec. 8. General Provisions. (a) Nothing in this order shall be construed to impair or otherwise affect:

(i) the authority granted by law to an executive department or agency, or the head thereof; or

(ii) the functions of the director of the Office of Management and Budget relating to budgetary, administrative, or legislative proposals.

(b) This order shall be implemented consistent with applicable law and subject to the availability of appropriations.

(c) This order is not intended to and does not create any right or benefit, substantive or procedural, enforceable at law or in equity by any party against the United States, its departments, agencies or entities, its officers, employees or agents, or any other person. ❖

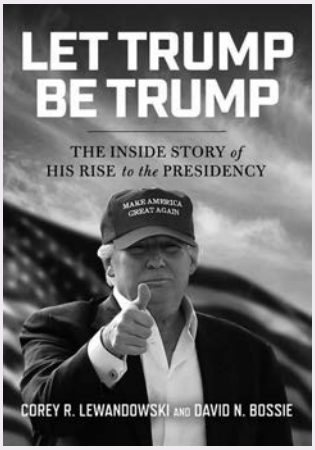

Let Trump Be Trump: The Inside Story of His Rise

Written by the guys in the room—two of Trump's closest campaign advisors—*Let Trump Be Trump* is the eyewitness account of the stories behind the headlines. From the Access Hollywood recording and the Clinton accusers, to one-time campaign manager Paul Manafort, to the last-moment comeback and a victory, *Let Trump Be Trump* pulls back the curtain on a drama that has mesmerized the whole world—including the palace intrigues of the Mooch, Sean Spicer, Lance Preibus, Steve Bannon and more. By turns hilarious and intimate, *Let Trump Be Trump* also offers a view of Donald Trump like you've never seen him. Written by Trump's campaign manager Corey Lewandowski and Dave Bossie—who helped steer the last critical months of the campaign—this riveting book gives us an inside look at the Trump campaign and the presidency, so far. Hardback, 296 pages, *$27* plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit AFP's online bookstore at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Don't Let the 2% Win

Forces of evil want to steal our freedom in the dark of night, but God stands with us . . .

By Gen. Michael Flynn (ret.)

I was once told if we're not careful, 2% of the passionate will control 98% of the indifferent 100% of the time. The more I've thought about this phrase, the more I believe it. There is now a small group of passionate people working hard to destroy our American way of life. Treason and treachery are rampant and our rule of law and those law enforcement professionals who uphold our laws are under the gun more than at any time in our nation's history. These passionate 2% appear to be winning.

Despite there being countless good people trying to come to grips with everything else on their plates, our silent majority (the indifferent) can no longer be silent.

If the United States wants to survive the onslaught of socialism, if we are to continue to enjoy self-government and the liberty of our hard-fought freedoms, we have to understand there are two opposing forces: One is the "children of light" and the other is the "children of darkness."

As I recently wrote, the art and exercise of self-governance require active participation by every American. I wasn't kidding. And voting is only part of that active participation. Time and again, the silent majority has been overwhelmed by the "audacity and resolve" of small, well-organized, passionate groups. It's now time for us, the silent majority (the indifferent), to demonstrate both.

The trials of our current times, like warfare, are immense and consequences severe and these seem inconquerable.

As a policewoman from Virginia told me, "People don't feel safe in their homes and our police force is so demoralized we cannot function as we should. In my 23 years with my department, I have never seen morale so low."

> Gen. Michael Flynn delivers a message of warning & hope we must heed.

Another woman from Mississippi told me that we need our leaders to "drop a forceful hammer. People are losing patience. It simply must be stopped! Laws must be enforced … no one is above the law."

Don't fret. Through smart, positive actions of resolute citizen-patriots, we can prevail. Always keep in mind that our enemy (these dark forces) invariably have difficulties of which we are ignorant.

For most Americans, these forces appear to be strong. I sense they are desperate. I also sense that only a slight push on our part is all that is required to defeat these forces. How should that push come?

Prayers help and prayers matter, but action is also a remedy. Our law enforcement professionals, from the dispatcher to the detective and from the cop to the commissioner, are a line of defense against the corrupt and the criminal. It is how we remain (for now) in a state of relatively peaceful existence.

We must support them with all our being. They are not the enemy; they bring light to the darkness of night through their bravery and determination to do their jobs without fanfare and with tremendous sacrifice.

The silent majority (the indifferent) tend to go the way of those leading them. We are not map- or mind-readers; we are humans fraught with all the hopes and fears that flesh is heir to. We must not become lost in this battle. We must resoundingly follow our God-given common sense.

Seek the truth, fight for it in everything that is displayed before you. Don't trust the fake news or false prophets; trust your instincts and

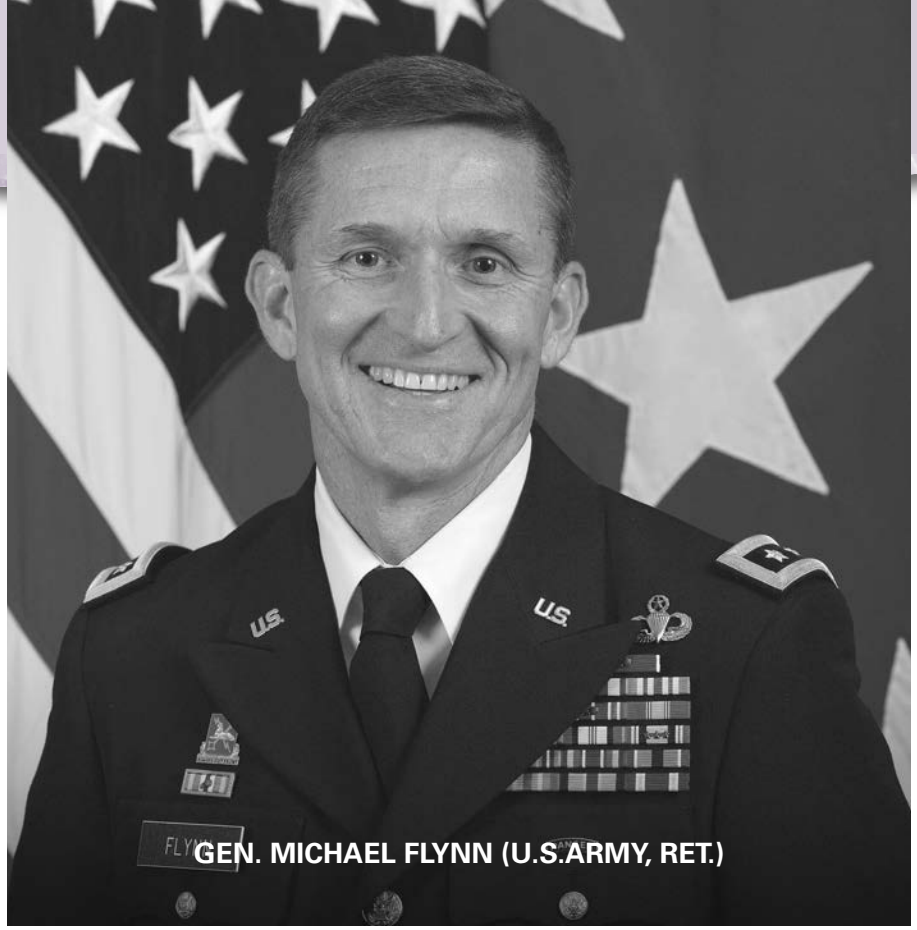
GEN. MICHAEL FLYNN (U.S.ARMY, RET.)

your common sense. Those with a conscience know the difference between right and wrong, and those with courage will always choose the harder right over the easier wrong.

I believe the attacks being presented to us today are part of a well-orchestrated and well-funded effort that uses racism as its sword to aggravate our battlefield dispositions. This weapon is used to leverage and legitimize violence and crime, not to seek or serve the truth.

The dark forces' weapons formed against us serve one purpose: to promote radical social change through power and control. Socialism and the creation of a socialist society are their ultimate goals.

They are also intent on driving God out of our families, our schools and our courts. They are even seeking the very removal of God from our churches, essentially hoping to remove God from our everyday lives.

Remember, we will only remain united as "one nation under God."

And yes, there is a "resistance movement" by the forces of darkness. However, we must also resist these onslaughts and instead take an optimistic view of our situation.

Like war, optimism can be pervasive and helps to subdue any rising sense of fear.

We must, however, be deliberate about our optimism. Otherwise, we may get lost in discouragement and despair of any failings we encounter. We must be tenacious in the ultimate end we wish to gain. That end is to remain an unwavering constitutional republic based on a set of Christian values and principles. We must not fear these and instead embrace each.

Our path requires course corrections. To move our experiment in democracy forward, we should fight and reject the tired and failed political paths and instead pursue a more correct path that shines a bright light on liberty, a path with greater and greater control of our livelihoods instead of being controlled by fewer and fewer of the too-long-in-power politicians. They have discarded us like old trash.

Our will, our individual liberties and freedoms, remain powerful forces and must be understood and applied smartly. We must not be overly stubborn. Following the Constitution as our guide and adapting to change as we have throughout history, we learn more about what freedoms humans desire.

At times, however, we have to fall back on what got us here. We cannot afford to lose our God-given human rights and the strong inner desire for freedom to choose and to breathe the fresh air of liberty. We must stand up and speak out to challenge our so-called "leaders" of government. We put them in charge; we can remove them as well.

It is through our rights and privileges as American citizens that we challenge the political class and leverage our election process so "we the people" can decide who will govern.

We must not allow a small percentage of the powerful to overtake our position on America's battlefield. We, as free-thinking and acting individuals, must control how we will live and not allow a few passionate others to change our way of life.

To the silent and currently indifferent majority: Wake up. America is at risk of being lost in the dustbin of history to socialism. The very heart and soul of America is at stake.

In war, as in life, most failure comes from inaction. We face a pivotal moment that can change the course of history of our nation.

We the people must challenge every politician at every level.

We also must stand and support our law enforcement professionals: They are the pointy end of the spear defending us against anarchy.

Now is the time to act. ❖

Michael Flynn is a retired U.S. Army lieutenant general who was the 24th National Security Advisor for the first 22 days of the Trump administration until his forced resignation.

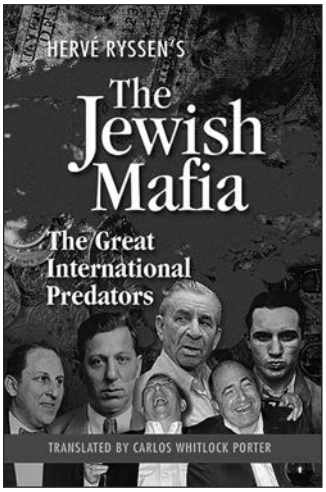

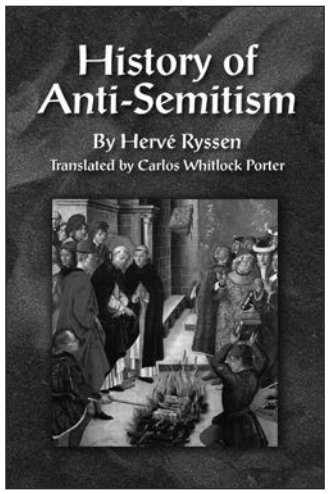

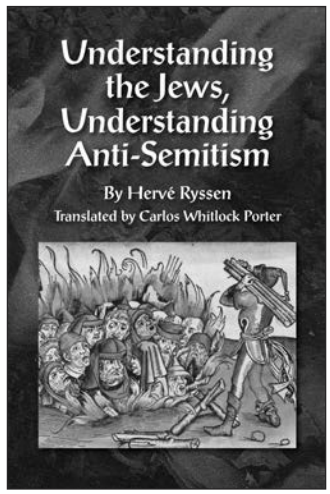

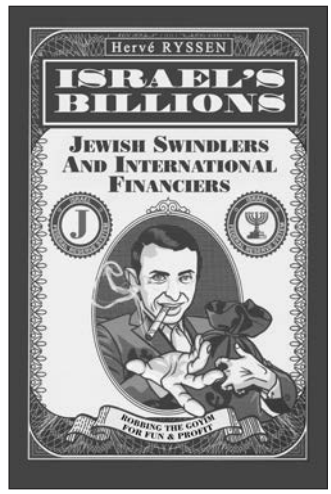

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical Jewish sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and

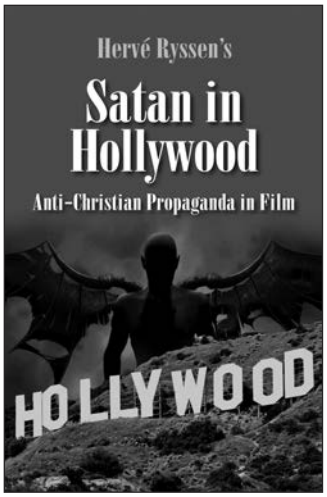

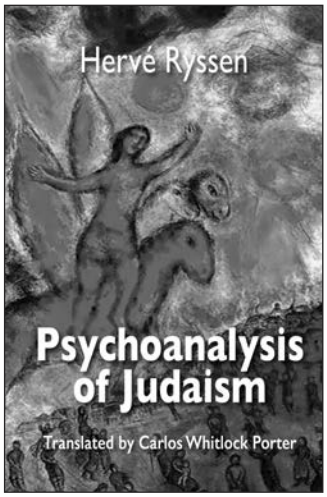

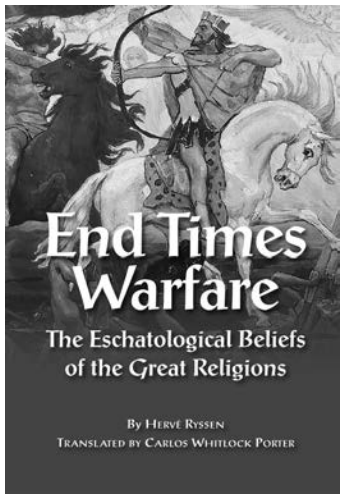

tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10.*

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is worse than that of other groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen"; the parent-child relationship; their humor, revolutionary spirit and attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis. This and much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30.*

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? Softcover, 189 pages, #855, *$25.*

———

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

'Civism' or Slaughter?
Lessons from the French Revolution

By Ronald L. Ray

In 1793-94, Marie de Sainte-Hermine, a 16-year-old French noblewoman, experienced firsthand the heroic but tragic war for freedom—"for God and King"—by the Royalist Catholics of Anjou and the Vendée, and also the diabolical horrors perpetrated by the Freemasonic Republicans against their own countrymen during the French Reign of Terror. Her memoirs, *A Family of Brigands in 1793*, are a riveting account of France at that time—and a warning to us of what we may expect in our own near future if we do not fight now.

As now, wealth and complacency had corrupted the many. A well-intentioned but weak King Louis XVI was deposed and, in January 1793, executed by the usurping terrorists. Today, we see the international tentacles of the "Deep State"—the bloodthirsty intelligence services—in league with globalist plutocrats, personified by the likes of George Soros and Bill Gates, using the Covid-19 pandemic and their own artificially created "White Lives Don't Matter" race war/color revolution to overthrow populist leaders worldwide, all of civilization, and even all of history.

Now, as then, the revolution was prepared in secret. The rioting conducted by Antifa and Black Lives Matter (BLM) apparently was planned

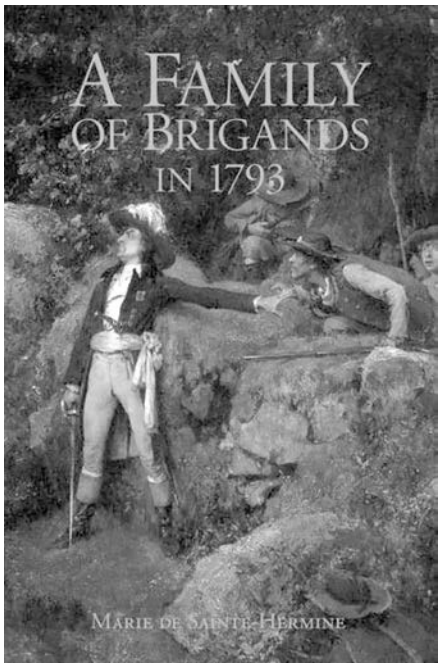

at least six months ahead. Now, as then, revolutionaries demand public obeisance to their anarchistic treason. Revolutionary France required certificates of "civism" for travel and work. Today, we are told to "take a knee" idolatrously before Communist traitors and cheer iconoclastic destruction of history and monuments.

Those not yet deprived of jobs or confined to their homes must wear nearly useless face masks and, in the case of New York and other states, pass through quarantine checkpoints manned by armed guards. Now, as then, churches are being burned and desecrated across the country, out of hatred for the Christian religion.

On October 5, 1793, a troop of Republican hussars, in an act of revenge, attacked and burned Marie's adoptive home, the chateau of Bois-Joli, and massacred the survivors.

> On the floor five bodies were stretched out, horribly mutilated: the [Marquis de Sérant], his servants Joseph and Alan, the tenant of La Sorinière and his daughter. The heads and limbs of these unfortunate people had been severed from their torsos. With a hideous attention to detail, the heart had been torn from Josephine's chest and stabbed with the assassin's dagger. (p. 198)

Is this any different from the devilish beatings which bands of BLM and Antifa thugs today carry out on peaceable people—including women—or the roving bands of rioters brought into communities on buses, complete with bricks and rocks? This French scene of destruction and death is played out each day in our country now—especially in New York City, Seattle, Portland and Chicago, now descended into chaos—unleashing a mass exodus to rural areas not unlike what happened in Revolutionary France.

Writing of 1793's Christmas Midnight Mass in hiding, Mlle. de Sainte-Hermine laments:

> Alas! [Jesus Christ] was to be born sacramentally on a godless Earth, where Christian blood flowed in torrents, where a mad people blasphemed the divine

A jailer of the new French government arrives to read punishment sentences for the aristocrats imprisoned simply for being of noble Christian families. They were the "White privileged" of the era, so to speak. The "rabble" had been promised the land and possessions of these good citizens.

> Majesty, outlawed His worship and profaned His temples. On that very day … those poor fools had carried an impure idol in triumph around the Church of the Holy Cross, and set it on the altar, in the same place where the Lamb of God had once descended! (p. 272)

As then, countless churches have today been closed by power-crazed state authorities on the pretext of Covid-19, and worshippers spied upon, arrested, quarantined and fined if they dare gather together. Countless more religious believers are left destitute of services by faithless, cowardly clergy "bending the knee" to tyrants.

On January 14, 1794, Marie and the remainder of her family who had not already been martyred were arrested by "Marat's Avengers"—brutal Republican marauders—and imprisoned in the warehouse in Nantes.

> Upon entering this infected jail, we were immediately suffocated by a horrible stench. Rotting corpses lay for several days among the living without the guards troubling to remove them. Hundreds of prisoners of every age and condition were squeezed in the central building, which remains in my memory like an image of hell.
>
> These unfortunates, devoured by vermin, with hardly a rag to cover them in the severe cold, lay on the rotten straw in the midst of the accumulated excrement of several weeks. … [The] water had not been changed and had become so foul and putrid that none of the inmates used it to wash.
>
> With my own eyes I saw corpses of little children rotting in these vats, in the midst of unrecognizable debris. Dysentery, typhoid, croup, smallpox and many other maladies wreaked frightful havoc in the midst of that mass of humanity, stuffed without air or water into this frightful hole. (p. 290)

Does the reader doubt that this could happen to us? Already, the National Guard has been said to be training to establish Covid-19 internment camps. This author has seen the stacks of steel wall-panels being transported on the freeway by "weekend warriors." But the means of torture this time may well be injection of frightful, mind-altering, demonic drugs, like those used against White nationalist William A. White in federal prison. (*The Tradition of the Mother*, pp. 225-30)

Have you and your family prepared to sacrifice your lives for God, our country and freedom? The time is now—but may the good Lord deliver us from the terror to come! ❖

SOURCES:

Dillon, Msgr. George E., *Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked as the Secret Power Behind Communism*, Christian Book Club, Palmdale, Calif., undated reprint.

De Sainte-Hermine, Marie, *A Family of Brigands in 1793*, STAS Editions, Winona, Minn., 2012.

White, William A., *The Tradition of the Mother*, Poisoned Pen Publishing, Locust Grove, Virginia, 2012.

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of The Barnes Review, a freelance author and a proud descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Far-Left Radicals Behind Destruction of Minneapolis

Rioting, looting and arson condoned, encouraged by new breed of Marxist politicians sponsored by the "Sunrise Movement"

By John Friend

A well-organized network of radical left-wing extremist groups and prominent political leaders at the local, state and national level are dominating politics in Minneapolis. This phenomenon has entirely transformed the once thriving and successful Midwest metropolis into a crime-infested cesspool of corruption, mayhem and disorder.

Black Lives Matter (BLM) activists, Antifa groups and the Sunrise Movement, a far-left activist organization focused on so-called "climate change" and dismantling "white supremacy," issues that the group views as intimately connected, have long been active in the city, recruiting young students and networking with fellow radical activists in their struggle to end "systemic racism" and "White privilege," two weaponized talking points of the far-left.

The Sunrise Movement openly advocates confronting law enforcement and political leaders in order to advance their far-left agenda, with many of its dedicated members and activists willing to engage in criminal actions to prove their point. Serving as the foot soldiers in the promotion of the Green New Deal, the group has endorsed radical candidates such as Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, Ilhan Omar, Rashida Tlaib and Ayanna Pressley—leading champions of Green New Deal legislation—as well as other progressive Democrats who are gaining power within the Democratic Party.

Two of the prominent political leaders in Minneapolis are Jeremiah Ellison (son of Keith Ellison and head of the Minneapolis City Council) and Rep. Ilhan Omar. Omar hails from Somalia. She came to the U.S. in 1995 and has become a congresswoman in a nation she calls "systemically racist and sexist." Omar was sponsored by the radical Sunrise Movement.

During conference calls featuring leaders and activists with the Sunrise Movement, speakers described "trigger events" that could be used to spark massive protests and demonstrations to mobilize others and further their far-left agenda. Certain members even characterized burning buildings and destroying private property as a legitimate form of protest, which has clearly been on display, not only in Minneapolis but in virtually every other major city across the country.

Major sections of Minneapolis have been vandalized and destroyed by lawless mobs of left-wing criminals

and terrorists following the highly publicized death of George Floyd, a 46-year-old black man with a lengthy criminal history involving drug use and armed robbery, in late May.

Prior to Floyd's death, a Trump rally held at the Target Center in downtown Minneapolis in October 2019 drew crowds of radical leftist counter-protesters, many of whom engaged in violence against Trump supporters who attended the rally. Rep. Ilhan Omar, the far-left, Somali-born Democratic congresswoman representing Minnesota's 5th congressional district, which encompasses parts of Minneapolis and Tim Mynett, her alleged boyfriend and political strategist, were purported to have been in attendance at the anti-Trump counter-protest that, in typical fashion, devolved into anarchy and violence.

Outside the Target Center, anti-Trump protesters burned the iconic red Make America Great Again (MAGA) hat that became a trademark for the president, repeatedly berated Trump supporters as "Nazis," and physically confronted countless individuals attempting to attend the rally. Bottles of urine and other projectiles were allegedly thrown at police attempting to maintain law and order, while Trump supporters and rally-goers had to flee to their vehicles to escape the mob.

Rep. Omar's daughter, Isra Hirsi, is also a radical far-left activist. In the past, she has focused her activism on fighting "climate change," but has shifted her attention to the broader "struggle" against "white supremacy" and "systemic racism" by supporting Antifa and BLM groups rioting in and destroying Minneapolis following the death of Floyd.

The scandal-plagued Rep. Omar, also backed by the Sunrise Movement, is just one example of the radical left-wing agitators maintaining

Minnesota Attorney General Keith Ellison displays a copy of Mark Bray's publication *Antifa: The Anti-Fascist Handbook*. But, of course, as Democratic windbag Rep. Jerry Nadler says, "Antifa is a fantasy." Leftist groups like the Sunrise Movement, Antifa and Black Lives Matter appear to have teamed up to try to get radical politicians in office and create mayhem in the streets.

political power and influence in Minneapolis. Minneapolis Mayor Jacob Frey, a Virginia-born civil rights lawyer who first was elected to the city council before winning the mayoral election in 2018, has garnered national attention in the wake of Floyd's death in police custody. In the immediate aftermath of Floyd's death, Frey was demanding the police officers involved be arrested and charged with murder.

"Why is the man who killed George Floyd not in jail?" Frey exclaimed to the media a mere two days following his death, prior to any sort of professional investigation being concluded.

"We cannot turn a blind eye. It is on us as leaders to see this for what it is and call it what it is," Frey continued. "George Floyd deserves justice, his family deserves justice, the Black community deserves justice, and our city deserves justice."

Frey has gone on to become an icon of the far left, denouncing "institutionalized racism" and calling for major police and other social reforms, a theme of his mayoral candidacy.

Minnesota Attorney General Keith Ellison, another progressive Democrat and the former 5th congressional district representative who proceeded Ilhan Omar, is yet another example of the far-left political figures dominating politics in Minnesota. Ellison gained notoriety as the first Muslim member of Congress, as well as for his championing of progressive politics. Following his stint in the House of Representatives, Ellison unsuccessfully ran for the chairmanship of the Democratic National Committee, the main leadership organization for the national Democratic Party, before becoming the attorney general for Minnesota in 2018.

A darling of the far-left, Ellison has been backed by Soros-funded organizations for years, including his campaign to become attorney general. He has faced numerous fraud accusations, including campaign contribution violations and financial disbursements being misclassified and has been accused by a former girlfriend of physical and emotional abuse. Ellison has long been accused of supporting Antifa and other far-left agitators and his son Jeremiah Ellison, who sits on the Minneapolis City Council, has publicly avowed his support for Antifa guerrillas.

Ellison is currently leading the prosecution of the four officers involved in the confrontation with Floyd, which ultimately led to his death. Left out of the national conversation is not only the fact that Floyd was a lifelong criminal and drug user, but was also highly intoxicated by a potentially lethal dose of fentanyl and methamphetamine and had underlying cardiovascular and other health problems when he was confronted by Minneapolis police for attempting to pass a counterfeit $20 bill at a local grocery store.

"Holding these four individuals accountable is a necessary part of establishing equality before the law for all people," Ellison recently stated in an interview with the *Financial Times*. "We need a lot more than a conviction in this case, but we do need to hold these individuals accountable. It's a necessary but insufficient condition to try to establish justice."

Recently leaked body camera footage captured by two of the officers involved in the confrontation with Floyd—footage Ellison sought to keep hidden for months—demonstrates that Floyd was highly erratic as a result of the drugs he had consumed, did not comply with officers' basic requests, repeatedly claimed he could not breathe even while

Prominent Conservatives Are Attacked and Beaten by Black Lives Matter, Antifa Thugs at Police Rally in Denver

On July 20, conservative thinker and commentator Michelle Malkin (born in America of Filipino parents), GOP state Rep. Patrick Neville (a former U.S. Army captain) and others attempting to speak at a Back the Blue rally in support of police in Denver were attacked by cadres of Marxist revolutionaries from Antifa, the Party for Socialism and Liberation and other Black Lives Matter supporters, including the Afro-Liberation Front. Many were attacked right on the stage.

Malkin said: "I've held these kinds of rallies dozens of times in my career. This is the first time that it got out of control. This is the first time that I witnessed violence within a foot of me. … This is one of the tactics that we've seen now, especially in the last couple of months. The so-called peaceful protesters will put women in the front lines while they are coordinating the real bloody violence in the second line behind them."

A crowd of Minneapolis rioters watches and cheers as a building is engulfed in flames.

standing up, refused to get in the police car claiming he was "claustrophobic," and asked to be placed on the ground while in custody.

As the official Hennepin County medical examiner noted in their autopsy of Floyd, they failed to discover any "physical findings that support a diagnosis of traumatic asphyxia or strangulation." Rather, they discovered Floyd suffered from severe coronary artery disease, hypertensive heart disease and high blood pressure and was also heavily intoxicated, which the officers suspected but Floyd denied. Many of the symptoms Floyd displayed mimicked a fentanyl overdose.

Under the leadership of the radical leftists dominating the Minneapolis political scene, the city has seen violence and destruction on a massive scale, increasing crime rates and an undermining of the rule of law. Local leaders have vowed to "reimagine" policing in the city and are working toward replacing traditional law enforcement officers with a "department of community safety and violence prevention, which will have responsibility for public safety services prioritizing a holistic, public health-oriented approach."

As a result of these policies and the lawlessness that has followed, 100 robberies and 20 carjackings were reported to Minneapolis police in the third precinct alone in the month of July, prompting local leaders to issue "Robbery Prevention Tips" to local residents. Some of the tips actually encourage residents to obey and cooperate with the criminals.

"Be prepared to give up your cell phone and purse/wallet," reads one tip. "Do as they say," reads another. "Your safety is most important!"

Expect more of these sorts of policies across the nation as the radical left makes further headway into local and state politics. AFP will also continue its investigation into who is funding the Sunrise Movement and helping candidates like Omar, Pressley, Tlaib, Cortez and others. Sunrise Movement literature alleges the organization supported 32 major candidates in the 2018 elections and that 19 of them won. Sunrise organizers want an army of young leftists (the vast majority white) and activist politicians (the vast majority minority) who believe, as they say on their website, that the "fight against climate change exists alongside the fight against white supremacy and colonialism." ❖

This article originally appeared in *American Free Press* newspaper's issue No. 33/34, 2020. For a sample copy of AFP, send $3 to AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646 with your request. You may also call 202-544-5977.

Antifa, BLM Team Up to Destroy America

The truth about their threat to our nation

Radical left-wing revolutionaries are openly engaging in criminal mayhem and destruction on an unprecedented scale in American history, undermining the rule of law and political stability. When will liberal leaders finally wake up to this obvious threat?

By John Friend

Black Lives Matter (BLM) and radical Antifa terrorists—the primary factions of the broader cultural Marxist assault on America being used to loot, destroy and tear apart America—have wreaked havoc in recent weeks and months, committing flagrant and outrageous crimes against individual citizens as well as public and private property, largely with impunity.

In addition to looting and destroying countless businesses across the country in the wake of the death of career criminal and possible drug addict George Floyd, BLM and Antifa criminals have attacked innocent civilians, blocked roads and freeways, defaced and destroyed historic monuments and statues in major cities around the country, vandalized and assaulted government-owned and private property and otherwise engaged in criminal mayhem on a scale perhaps unprecedented in American history.

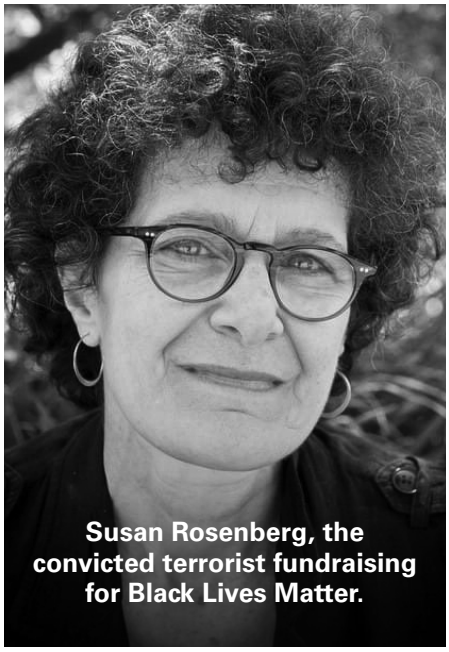

Susan Rosenberg, the convicted terrorist fundraising for Black Lives Matter.

The rioting and looting—dishonestly characterized as "peaceful protests" by the fake news media—that erupted in virtually every major American city following the death of Floyd will likely be the most costly civil disorder in American history, far surpassing the costs and destruction associated with the Los Angeles riots in 1992 as well as the riots following the death of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. Countless businesses, many of which were minority owned, looted and destroyed in the recent riots will never reopen again after suffering the devastating effects of both the riots, the lockdown orders implemented following the Covid-19 pandemic and the pullback of many police forces, which are being prevented from enforcing the law or being attacked by mobs when they do.

Videos and reports from cities across America of BLM and Antifa terrorists confronting cars attempting to pass their so-called "peaceful protests" have shocked many. The violent activists often attempt to intimidate the driver and passengers attempting to merely travel on the roadway, with protesters surrounding the vehicles, striking them and throwing objects and other debris at the passengers.

In Provo, Utah in late June, a man in his 60s was attempting to drive down a main thoroughfare when protesters surrounded his vehicle. A BLM activist approached the passenger side of the vehicle and opened fire with a handgun, shooting the driver. As the vehicle sped away, another shot was fired at the rear window of the vehicle. The driver survived the attack, undergoing non-life threatening surgery after being taken to the hospital following the shooting.

According to independent journalist and editor Andy Ngo, police

Were the protests and subsequent rioting and looting in Minneapolis pre-planned, just waiting for a spark? Minneapolis is a hotbed of radical activity. Raised a Catholic, Minnesota Attorney General Keith Ellison converted to Islam at age 19 while studying at Wayne State. Rep. Ilhan Omar is a Somali-born Muslim whose family emigrated to the U.S. Both of their children are heavily involved in street-level protests and radical climate change activism aligned with racial justice movements.

in Provo eventually arrested a 33-year-old BLM activist named Jesse Taggart for the shooting, charging the man with attempted aggravated murder, aggravated assault, rioting and firing a weapon, among other charges. Although Taggart has been arrested, BLM and Antifa terrorists in other cities have largely escaped justice, at least for now, despite their crimes being well documented.

In St. Louis, mobs of BLM activists confronted and attacked a group of Catholics who had gathered to pray at the iconic monument to King Louis IX, the only French monarch sainted by the Catholic Church, for whom the city of St. Louis is named. BLM and other radical left-wing activists have demanded that the statue be torn down and the city itself be renamed. Umar Lee, the main organizer of the BLM rally at the King Louis IX statue, told local media that the revered French monarch "was anti-Semitic, Islamophobic and an anti-Black crusader," and that the statue commemorating him "does not need to be on public property overlooking our city."

The Catholic group gathered around the statue "to pray for peace, to protect the statue and to clean up any damage done to the memorial," according to CBN News, a Christian media outlet. BLM supporters were outraged at the presence of the Catholic activists seeking to pray and protect the cherished monument, and soon confronted the group.

"While praying for peace and unity in our city and the protection of the Saint Louis statue, Black Lives Matter protesters started to harass, berate and assault the Catholics that were peacefully praying," Conor Martin, one of the Catholic activists who attended the rally in late June, explained following the event. "We did nothing in retaliation. We allowed them to spit on us, call us names, put their fingers in our faces, push us and antagonize, but we did not retaliate. We continued to peacefully pray."

An elderly man was attacked during the demonstration, with BLM criminals assaulting him and pouring an unidentified liquid on his head. Other activists were also assaulted by BLM supporters for merely attempting to pray and protect the monument.

In early July, at the short-lived Black Lives Matter Plaza in Washington, D.C., a BLM activist attacked a supporter of President Trump in broad daylight in the presence of multiple police officers, punching the man in the head. The attacker was quickly apprehended and arrested by officers for the violent assault, as fellow BLM activists demanded officers release the criminal.

Other examples abound of the wanton and shameless violence, criminality and outright terrorism committed in cities and towns across

America by the radical left, almost entirely with impunity.

The destruction and mayhem caused by BLM, Antifa and other far-left radical revolutionaries—a huge number of them White—shows no signs of abating as THE BARNES REVIEW goes to press. The Mark O. Hatfield federal courthouse in downtown Portland has been under siege for two months by BLM and Antifa revolutionaries, who have confronted and assaulted law enforcement officers, thrown projectiles, fired fireworks, pointed lasers in their eyes and vandalized and destroyed federal and private property in the area, among other outrageous criminal activity. The federal courthouse itself has been almost entirely vandalized with graffiti and has sustained repeated attacks, from late at night until sunrise.

Local Portland police have largely refused to protect the federal building or prevent the radical mobs from engaging in criminal behavior, prompting President Trump to direct federal law enforcement personnel from the Department of Homeland Security, Immigration and Customs Enforcement and the U.S. Marshals to enter the city and protect the courthouse, causing outrage among the violent left-wing revolutionaries as well as the completely deluded local, state and national Democratic establishment.

In late July, U.S. Attorney Billy J. Williams, Oregon's top federal prosecutor, argued that it was incorrect to blame the federal officers for the violence and mayhem taking place in the city, as the left and local political leaders were quick to do. "This is just mindless violence and anyone who defends the violence is enabling this to continue," Williams explained to reporters in late July. "These aren't late-night demonstrations. This is criminal activity."

Williams is convinced that the violent protests, riots and attacks on federal buildings and law enforcement officers are part of a coordinated, nationwide effort by BLM, Antifa and other radical left-wing revolutionaries. "It is being directed," Williams explained in an interview with *The Oregonian* in early July, referring to the violent protests and riots. "There are organizations who are hellbent on causing problems across the United States—Antifa being one of them. There are others. People need to wake up to this."

Williams went on to note that "there are groups from all across the country with different names. There are different versions of Antifa. There is Rose City Antifa here [in Portland]. There are other loosely affiliated groups across the spectrum that are always capable of engaging in criminal conduct."

The radical groups operating in Portland and other major American cities have made no secret what their ultimate aims and goals are. Lilith Sinclair, a local activist and organizer in Portland, openly stated in a public speech in front of the besieged federal courthouse that she is working for "the abolition of not just the militarized police state but also the United States as we know it." Her radical statements were received with praise and approval by the crowd gathered. Clearly, the far-leftist groups demonstrating and rioting in major American cities are not interested in compromise or rational discourse; they are openly calling for a total destruction of America.

Acting Secretary of the Department of Homeland Security Chad Wolf has been particularly vocal in criticizing local political leaders and the state of Oregon for allowing the type of criminal mayhem, violence and terrorism so vividly on display in Portland. Under their watch, violent far-left extremists have shot fireworks into the federal courthouse, broken windows and doors in an attempt to breach the federal building, thrown paint-filled balloons, rocks and metal pipes at law enforcement officers, torn down metal fencing surrounding the courthouse and assaulted law enforcement. Although some arrests have been made, much of the criminality and terrorism has gone unpunished—even praised by local officials—setting a dangerous precedent.

While Antifa hooligans have received much of the blame from conservatives and liberals alike for the rioting and destruction in recent weeks and months, Black Lives Matter and other rogue Black criminals, including members of the New Black Panther Party, have clearly played a major role in the criminal mayhem and chaos unfolding across the country. The radical organization, founded in 2013 following the acquittal of George Zimmerman in the shooting death of Trayvon Martin, is a global activist organization based in the United States, Canada and the United Kingdom "whose mission is to eradicate White supremacy and build local power to intervene in violence inflicted on Black communities by the state and vigilantes," according to its official website.

BLM-inspired protests regularly devolve into riots, looting and other criminal activity. They have emerged across the Western world in the wake of Floyd's death in late May. This includes virtually every major metropolitan center in the United States as well as many major European cities, such as London and Paris. In the immediate aftermath of Floyd's death, large crowds of largely Black criminals brazenly engaged in looting and theft on a massive scale, often without even the pretense of protesting police brutality or "systemic racism," key issues BLM and other organized leftist groups invoke to justify their actions. One young Black man—apprehended by Los Angeles police officers following widespread looting and theft in Santa Monica—was interviewed by a local reporter and openly admitted that he was "trying to get some money—trying to get some dough." He did not even pre-

tend to be concerned with the BLM movement; he was out simply to steal whatever he could, as were countless other criminals across the country.

At its core, BLM is an anti-White, anti-Western Marxist organization seeking the total destruction of traditional Western civilization. The group and its spokespersons and leaders have openly called for a radical transformation of American society to dismantle "White supremacy" and "systemic racism," among other cultural Marxist goals, that also include undermining and destroying the traditional family unit, promoting and elevating the LGBTQ (lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender, queer) agenda and defunding the police. Founded by three radical left-wing gender-dysphoric Black female activists—Patrisse Cullors, Alicia Garza and Opal Tometi—its founders have made no secret of their Marxist leanings. In an interview with *The Real News Network* in 2015, Cullors openly admitted that she and her colleagues were "trained Marxists," similar to the radical civil rights activists of the 1950s and 1960s.

"We [BLM] actually do have an ideological frame," Cullors stated in the interview. "Myself and Alicia in particular are trained organizers. We are trained Marxists. We are super versed on ideological theories and I think that what we really try to do is build a movement that could be utilized by many Blackfolk."

Indeed, one of the leading fundraisers for the Black Lives Matter movement is a radical Communist terrorist who was convicted in 1985 and sentenced to serve 58 years in prison, retired NYPD Commissioner Bernard Kerik asserted in a powerful interview with a local San Diego-based news outlet in July.

Susan Rosenberg, a vice chairman of Thousand Currents, a radical left-wing 501(c)(3) charity that fundraises for and sponsors a variety of leftist causes—including the Black Lives Matter movement—was formerly

"*Black Lies Matter* is the most important book on race relations that has yet been published. It is a book that every American should read because it is a book that utterly decimates the corrupting lies at the foundation of the current racial chaos plaguing the nation."

—Miller Reviews, *Western Free Press*

Black Lies Matter

Why Lies Matter to the Race Grievance Industry

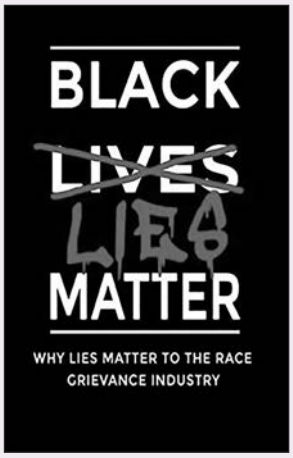

By Taleeb Starkes. In Chicago a.k.a "Chiraq," the first 10 days of 2016 yielded 120 people shot. Baltimore's 2015 ended as its bloodiest and deadliest year—on a per-capita basis. In 2014, Detroit's police chief called upon law-abiding citizens to take up arms against its burgeoning, violent, criminal subculture. Today, in nearly all of America's largest cities, Black-on-Black violence is skyrocketing and the grievance industry is booming. Unfortunately, these cities aren't anomalies. Year after year, a seemingly unshakable reality of violence plagues Black communities nationwide. In fact, since 1980, Blacks have routinely accounted for almost half of America's annual homicide victims, and more than half of the perpetrators—all while being a minor 13% of the national populace. Yet, a certain Black-based industry—which specializes in nurturing comfortable lies while burying uncomfortable truths—propagates a notion that "racism" is the foremost issue facing Black Americans, and White cops are bloodthirsty enforcers. Moreover, this cunning, race-peddling entity knows that it's easier to lie to Blacks than to convince Blacks that they've been lied to. Thus, Black "lies" are good for business. The fact is, to them, Black "lives" are good for nothing except exploitation. And presently, business is booming. Softcover, 189 pages, **$20** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from **AMERICAN FREE PRESS**, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Outside the U.S. add $25 S&H. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Fri. 9-5 ET or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net.

convicted of "possessing hundreds of pounds of explosives," according to KUSI, a San Diego-based local news outlet. The organizations Rosenberg was involved with in the 1970s and 1980s, which included the radical May 19th Communist organization, Black Liberation Army and the infamous Weather Underground, were also "involved in multiple robberies, police officer assassinations and bombings," the outlet noted.

After serving 16 years in federal prison, Rosenberg had her sentence commuted on January 20, 2001 by then-President Bill Clinton on his last day in office. The commutation sparked outrage among law enforcement officials and political leaders in New York and around the country.

Following her commutation, Rosenberg served as communications director for the American Jewish World Service and later became a professor at John Jay College of Criminal Justice, which is part of the City University of New York. In 2020, she became involved with Thousand Currents and began assisting the Black Lives Matter movement with fundraising.

"The problem I have with this is nobody is really paying attention to the organization Black Lives Matter in a much broader and bigger picture," Kerik explained in the interview. "So you have a terrorist—a convicted terrorist—somebody that wanted the overthrow of the United States government, somebody that was anti-capitalism, anti-American back in the 1960s, 1970s and early 1980s—she's now working for Black Lives Matter."

Kerik went on to highlight the fact that many of the key organizers in the Black Lives Matter movement today find their inspiration from convicted Communist terrorists and their organizations from previous eras and that Rosenberg was a leading member in these movements.

"I see history repeating itself," Kerik noted, referring to the BLM movement today and its predecessors from the '60s, '70s and '80s. "What is Black Lives Matter? They are a radical left-wing revolutionary group that wants the overthrow of this government. They are not really about Black lives, they are not concerned with Black lives. If they were they'd be in Chicago marching every night. They'd be in Baltimore; they'd be in Cleveland; they'd be in Milwaukee or Minnesota—I could give you 20 other cities that are run by Democrats in this country that have the highest crime rate, the highest violence rate and the highest murder rates."

Interestingly, as noted earlier, BLM leaders have openly admitted that they are "trained Marxist organizers" and their rhetoric, tactics and politics demonstrate their radical Communist leanings.

Following the highlighting of Rosenberg's leading role at Thousand Currents and fundraising for the BLM movement by Kerik and other commentators, Thousand Currents has "taken measures to shield the privacy and safety of our staff, donors and partners who have become the targets of harassment," according to a press release earlier this month. That is full of irony, as BLM and Antifa regularly "doxx" critics by publishing on public fora the names and personal contact information of those who disagree with them so that protesters can verbally and physically harass them via electronic media, social media and in person, often showing up en masse at the residences of critics in an attempt to disrupt their lives.

Thousand Currents has characterized the truthful statements and criticism proffered by Kerik and others as "hateful disinformation" and even as "threats" that are "aimed at discrediting the Black-led, multiracial mass movement of millions of people around the world who are speaking out against state-sanctioned violence, anti-Blackness, racism and White supremacy."

In the wake of the BLM-inspired protests, riots, looting and destruction, corporate America and the left-wing political and media establishment have openly embraced and endorsed the BLM movement and many of its goals, including defunding and dismantling traditional policing in America, among other more radical goals. Major corporations—including Nike, McDonald's, Wendy's Coca-Cola, Apple, Amazon and Microsoft—have pledged billions of dollars to the BLM movement and other radical left-wing organizations allegedly to combat so-called "systemic racism and injustice." These include such organizations as the NAACP Legal Defense Fund and the American Civil Liberties Union. Incredibly, the revolutionary BLM movement, which portrays Blacks and other minorities as oppressed and discriminated against at every level of American society, is backed and funded by some of the wealthiest and most powerful corporations and institutions in the world.

Recent attacks against Black conservatives and physical assaults against Black people who openly criticize BLM and Antifa have been doxxed, physically and verbally assaulted and more. One 60-year-old Black Trump supporter was shot and killed in Chicago, ostensibly for supporting the president. A young Black conservative commentator was nearly killed in a stabbing by a Rose City Antifa member while covering unrest in Portland. And, of course, conservative TV and radio commentators are called names we cannot even print in this magazine in an attempt to silence these Black voices of reason.

Black Lives Matter "murals" and signs have been created in major American cities, including on heavily traveled streets in cities such as New York and Washington, D.C., while police officers and National Guard troops dispatched to quell the rioting and looting have in many cases conceded to the demands of the BLM movement, bowing down and taking

Multiple professionally produced flags of Antifa stormtroopers are shown. The reality of organized Antifa groups operating across the country is dismissed by the fake news media and the left-wing political establishment, yet it is obvious that neo-Bolsheviks will use violence to silence and shut down any rally, gathering or celebration of Western culture or conservative ideas. Currently, radical educators—from elementary school level to college—make up a large segment of Antifa.

a knee in subservience to their radical agenda.

Rather than objectively enforcing the law, large segments of the American law enforcement establishment appear to either openly endorse the BLM movement or meekly acquiesce to their agenda in the face of the mob, though many times they have been ordered to stand down in order to allow rioters and looters to have "space to protest."

Meanwhile, local prosecutors across the country have almost unanimously refused to pursue charges against the rioters, looters and other criminals who have engaged in outrageous criminal behavior in recent weeks and months, eroding and undermining the very concept of the rule of law in America. Literally thousands of cops have resigned across America rather than have to face these mobs day after day while their state and city leadership take away protective gear, ban legal arrest and submission tactics and continually denigrate the efforts of good cops to enforce the law and protect the public.

Those critical of the BLM movement have suffered devastating consequences, including loss of employment, public disavowals and even arrest. A couple in Martinez, California was so outraged at the Black Lives Matter mural painted on a public street in their town that they took matters into their own hands and painted over the mural—if you can call massive yellow letters painted on a road a mural. They were quickly arrested and charged with a hate crime by Contra Costa County District Attorney Diana Becton, who described the BLM movement as "an important civil rights cause that deserves all of our attention."

One Black woman who tried to paint over one of these street "murals" with black paint, while yelling "re-fund the police," was arrested and charged with vandalism. Others have actually been threatened with hate crime charges for doing the same thing.

Conservative pundit and talk radio host Jesse Lee Peterson succinctly summarized the mission and purpose of the Black Lives Matter movement recently. "Black Lives Matter is a terrorist organization funded by Marxists and Communists who want to overthrow the U.S. government and destroy law and order in America," Peterson powerfully stated. The time has come to openly declare this truth and for law enforcement and the American political establishment to treat this insidious organization as a direct threat to the rule of law in America.

Don't expect that to happen if the Democrats are able to grab more power in November. As mentioned earlier, it was Democratic President Bill Clinton who pardoned convicted terrorist and BLM fundraiser Rosenberg and it was former President Barack Obama who held his presidential victory party at the home of his good friends William Ayers and Bernardine Dohrn, both convicted terrorists and integral members of the Weather Underground anarchist/Marxist guerrilla group. ❖

John Friend is a freelance writer based in California. He is also TBR's assistant editor and a reporter for American Free Press newspaper based in Maryland.

TBR BOOK CLUB

All TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices listed!

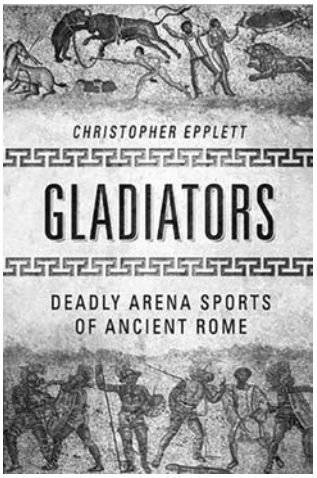

Hot-Selling TBR Books!

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

America's Secret History

(Unavailable—on Back Order!)

America's Secret History: How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information. Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government. Here's conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful but peaceful coups in America's history. The author also reveals that 26 people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world. *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Fed and world governments caused this to happen. *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know. Hardback, 216 pages, #862, *$26.*

Gladiators

Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. While many books have been written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome, they generally neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of exotic and dangerous wild animals (including lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more) were almost as popular as gladiatorial spectacles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. The details of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different types of combatants are covered, as are the infrastructure of the arenas and behind-the-scenes organization that was essential to the successful staging of arena events. Particular attention is paid to the procurement of the countless wild animals necessary to stage the *venationes* throughout the empire. Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24.*

Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales

This is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down.

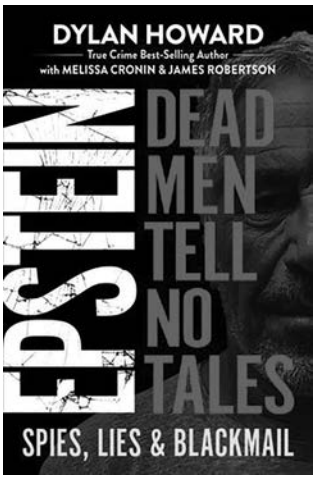

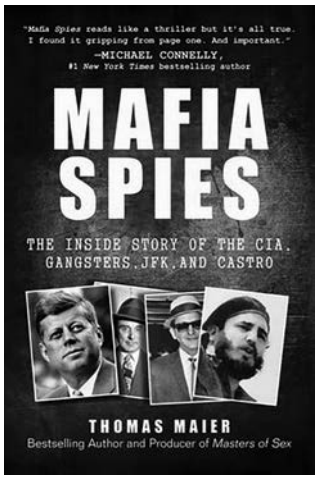

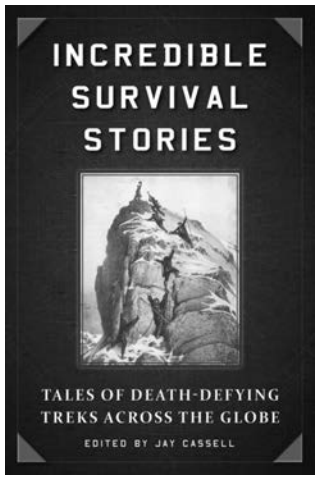

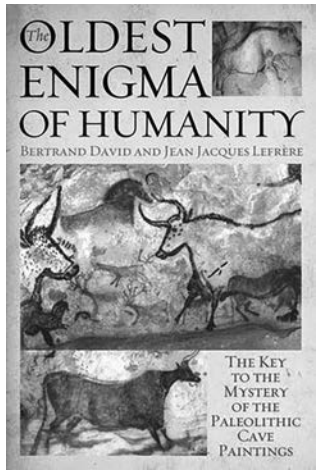

After his arrest on sex-trafficking charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell in New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient, to say the least. Now, Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson deliver bombshell new revelations, uncovering how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including politicians, princes and even U.S. presidents. And there is a shocking spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal! Softcover, 232 pages, #859, *$23.*

Mafia Spies
The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK and Castro

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue. In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's Communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst congressional hearings and a national debate about the Kennedy assassination. *Mafia Spies* revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mobsters and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood women, famous entertainers, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents in Florida, Hoover's FBI and the JFK administration's "Get Castro" obsession. Maier is among the first to take advantage of the 2017-2018 release of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operations. *Mafia Spies* is a spy and murder mystery that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business. Hardback, 424 pages, #861, *$28.*

Incredible Survival Stories
Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen firsthand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers. Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with an African lion. Fight in the heat of battle with Ulysses S. Grant. Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin. Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark. Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage. Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake. Tag along on even more amazing adventures! With more than 36 photographs and illustrations that help bring these tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer! Softcover, 328 pages, #863, *$18.*

The Oldest Enigma of Humanity
The Key to the Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings

By Bertrand David and Jean-Jacques Lefrère. More than 30,000 years ago our prehistoric ancestors painted gorgeous images of animals on walls of deep, dark caves in near-complete darkness. How was this possible? What meaning and messages did the "cavemen" want these paintings to convey? In addition, how did these amazing drawings come about at a time when man's sole purpose was surviving? And why, some 10,000 years later, did startlingly similar animal paintings appear once again on dark cave walls? No one until now has ever come close to elucidating either their origin or their meaning. In this stunning book—and for the first time—David and Lefrère give us a new understanding of an art lost in time, revealing what had until recently remained unexplainable. Hardback, 176 pages, #858, *$22.*

ORDERING FROM TBR
(Use form in back of this issue.)

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

Chuck out a few Old Fogies from Backs
Lands Set to Hate Burn
The Constitution
CHART
OF
AMERICAN
LAWS
STATES RIGHTS
LIBERTY OF SPEECH
LAWS
EMANCIPATION
SUSPENSION
DRAFT

How Lincoln Destroyed Washington's America

Abraham Lincoln's War completely changed the nature of the U.S. government—elevating the federal government's importance in some decidedly unfortunate ways. Many other presidents were mediocre or tyrannically followed in Lincoln's footprints. So why is Lincoln's birth celebrated on George Washington's birthday? It shouldn't be. Lincoln destroyed Washington's America.

By Chuck Baldwin

It began as a solemn observance for President George Washington. Since the 1980s, however, Washington's Birthday has morphed into a politically correct celebration of mediocrity. "Presidents Day" actually forces our nation's greatest president to be lumped together with losers such as the dictator Abraham Lincoln, America-hating Barack Obama, forgettable Franklin Pierce and despot Franklin D. Roosevelt.

On the occasion of Presidents Day 2010, a *USA Today*/Gallup poll asked the American people to select the greatest president. The top five presidents, according to the poll, are (in order): Ronald Reagan (he was rated No. 1), John Kennedy, Abraham Lincoln, Franklin Roosevelt and George Washington.

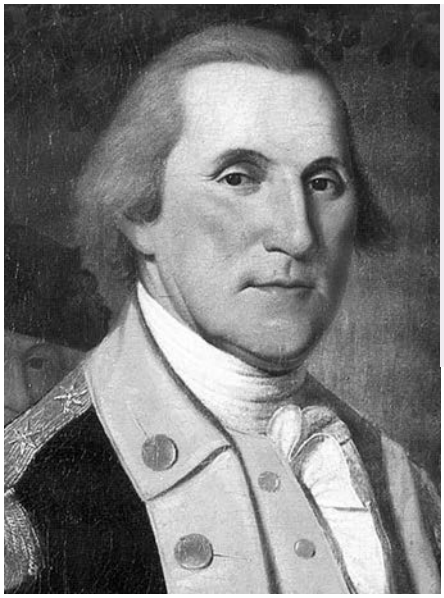

Hands off Washington! Without George Washington, there would probably not be a United States of America. According to the radical leftists trying to take over America—including Sen. Tammy Duckworth—removing statues of Washington should be discussed. We disagree.

Can you believe it? Washington was rated fifth. Fifth! With a vote total of only 9% no less. Washington is positively the greatest American to ever live—bar none. It is no hyperbole to say that without Washington, there would be no United States of America. Washington almost singlehandedly kept a struggling Continental Army (along with a fledgling nation, for that matter) together. Take away Washington and there are no stories of Valley Forge, the crossing of the Delaware River, no Yorktown victory.

A lesser man would doubtless have succumbed to the call of many to institute a monarchy in America. A lesser man could not have delivered the greatest-of-all presidential addresses that we find in his "Farewell Address." Washington's Farewell Address became the guiding light and compass for American policy and philosophy for many generations. In fact, it is the abandonment of the principles of that address that is systematically destroying this country. Therefore, a return to the wisdom of

Facing page, this English cartoon created in 1863 by Matt Morgan of *Fun* magazine of London was entitled "Downfall of the Idol of 1776." It shows a parchment effigy of American liberties in George Washington garb being burned by unconstitutional actions taken by the administration of Abraham Lincoln. These include "Emancipation," the "Draft" and "Suspension of Habeas Corpus." Lincoln, with striped pants, crouches in front, saying: "I'll warm yer! Your old Constitution won't do for U.S.!" The character in the background laments the wanton burning of the Constitution.

Rioters and Cultural Bolsheviks ripped down this grand statue of George Washington in Portland, Oregon in summer of 2020. Spray-painted on his pedestal were such things as "Murderer," "You're on Native Land," "Big Floyd" (a refence to George Floyd who died in police custody in May 2020) and "F*** Cops." (We had to blur that out so as not to offend readers.) On the statue itself the graffiti says, "1619," a reference to the 1619 Project of *The New York Times* which alleges American history began in that year with the importation of Black slaves to the shores of North America.

that address would doubtless return our country to its former greatness.

There is only one "Father of His Country," and it is Washington. Yet, in the minds of today's Americans, Washington is inferior to the likes of FDR and Lincoln.

Furthermore, the Gallup survey concluded that both Democrats and Republicans (and conservatives and liberals) share a special infatuation with Lincoln. I have witnessed the veracity of Gallup's findings. Go to just about any private Christian school and one will find Lincoln idolized almost to the point of deification. The same is also true in state schools, of course. Now, virtually everyone is saying that the election of Barack Obama was the fulfillment of Lincoln's vision. They might be right. But just exactly what does that mean?

According to an issue of *Newsweek* published shortly after Obama's election, "We are all socialists now." The article states, "The U.S. government has already—under a conservative Republican administration, effectively nationalized the banking and mortgage industries." It continued, "Whether we want to admit it or not … the America of 2009 is moving toward a modern European state." Again quoting *Newsweek*: "The architect of this new era of big government? History has a sense of humor, for the man who laid the foundations for the world Obama [ruled] was George W. Bush, who moved to bail out the financial sector in 2008 with $700 billion. Bush brought the 'Age of Reagan' to a close; now Obama has gone further, reversing Bill Clinton's 'End of Big Government'."

Unfortunately, *Newsweek* is dead right. By the end of two George W. Bush terms and one Obama term, the United States will resemble socialist France far more than the independent nation envisioned—and created—by Washington. Yes, in a very real and practical sense, this really is Lincoln's America. More than any other single person, Lincoln shaped and formed modern America.

It was Lincoln who was the first president to flagrantly and deliberately violate his oath to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States. His disregard and contempt for the Constitution cannot be overstated. In order to "preserve the union," Lincoln destroyed the very principles upon which the union was created. His audacity is without equal.

Of course, he was more than willing to sacrifice hundreds of thousands of America's finest and best to destroy Thomas Jefferson's declaration that the states of our union are "free and independent states."

I invite all those Lincoln apologists out there to seriously answer this question: Does a husband who beats his wife have the right to force her (at the point of gun) to remain married to him? (Even the God of the Bible, Who cast marriage in the most sacred

terms, recognizes the right of lawful separation.)

If you answer no, how can you continue to justify Lincoln's actions? In a political and governmental sense, that is exactly what Lincoln did. Forced union, of any kind, is slavery. In the name of emancipating slaves, Lincoln enslaved an entire nation. It was Lincoln who, for all intents and purposes, destroyed federalism and limited government in America. In fact, on December 15, 1866, renowned British historian Lord Acton wrote a letter to Gen. Robert E. Lee. In the letter, Acton said, "I deemed that you were fighting the battles of our liberty, our progress and our civilization; and I mourn for the stake which was lost at Richmond more deeply than I rejoice over that which was saved at Waterloo."

It was Lincoln who first established the nanny state, Big Government, Big Brother etc. Everything that Big-Government presidents such as Wilson, F.D.R., Lyndon Johnson, Bill Clinton, Bush I and Bush II and Barack Obama learned, they learned from Lincoln. That is why these men love to quote Lincoln so much. What is appalling is the manner in which the American people (including professed Christians) have allowed the "politically correct" propaganda machine to brainwash their reasoning. Conservatives and liberals, and Democrats and Republicans, now embrace Lincoln's America. As *Newsweek* said, "We are all socialists now."

What could prove to be a very interesting and even promising note, however, is the fact that more than 20 states proposed (or are still in the process of drafting) resolutions advancing their individual state sovereignty. What do these states see coming? Do they see socialism's twin sister, oppression, lurking around the corner? Are these states looking into the future and preparing to take a stand for freedom and independence? What an exciting prospect. Perhaps the great country that Washington birthed is not dead after all. ❖

On April 30, 1789, George Washington was inaugurated in New York City as the nation's first official president. This bronze sculpture of Washington commemorating the event was created by John Quincy Adams Ward and sits on the front steps of Federal Hall National Memorial on Wall Street in the Big Apple. How long it will remain there, we cannot say.

Charles "Chuck" Baldwin is an American politician, radio host and the founder of Crossroad Baptist Church in Florida. He is currently pastor of Liberty Fellowship in Kalispell, Montana. He was the presidential nominee of the Constitution Party for the 2008 U.S. presidential election and was its nominee for U.S. vice president in 2004. See more at ChuckBaldwinLive.com.

Glassmaking Geniuses

Some of the incredibly sophisticated discoveries of ancient Greece, Rome, India, Mideast, Central America could not be duplicated until modern era

By Marc Roland

In their Marxist arrogance, proponents of our chaotic era's so-called "global civilization" boast that today's Brave New World Order of political correctness and computer gadgetry far surpasses in excellence anything ever achieved in the past by other high cultures. A closer look, however, at some surprisingly sophisticated innovations from antiquity reveals levels of applied science only recently rediscovered or often beyond present understanding, and sheds new light on the neglected genius of remote ages.

A case in point was an astronomer who lived in Babylon, a great city in what is now Iraq. Unlike contemporary conditions, that part of the world in 500 B.C. was predominantly Aryan, when Kidin-nu noted his solar and lunar observations on clay tablets that were lost with the fall of Mesopotamian civilization. Almost 24 centuries later, they were unearthed during an archaeological dig on the left bank of the Euphrates River. The preserved record showed that Kidin-nu determined the annual movements of both Sun and Moon within an error of less than nine seconds of arc. His accuracy was unsurpassed for the next 2,360 years, until it was marginally corrected by Peter Andreas Hansen, director of Germany's Gotha observatory, in 1857. Even more impressive, Kidin-nu calculated lunar eclipses within two-tenths of one second difference from findings ascertained by 21st-century computerized measurement systems.[1]

This painted fragment from a shattered vase excavated at the Shrine of the Nymph in Athens depicts a woman peering through a hand-held telescope 2,200 years before the first such instrument was officially invented.

On the other side of the world, China's Ssu-Fen calendar, in use before 1200 B.C., when the Shang Dynasty fell, specified a monthly length of 29.5305106 days. Atomic clocks, invented little more than 60 years ago, are more accurate by only eight hundred-thousandths of a day.[2] Exactly 29.53020 days comprised one month, according to Mayan astronomers at the 5th-century Honduran city of Copán, while their colleagues dutifully inscribed a monthly calculation of 29.53086 days on the wall of Palenque's pyramidal tomb, in southern Mexico. Interestingly, the astronomically correct figure, as determined by NASA computer analysts, occurs exactly in the average between the Copán and the Palenque figures. The Mayan calendar specified that one Earth year was made up of 365.2420 days, a conclusion NASA scientists found was off by two one-hundred-thousandths of an additional day.[3]

How such extraordinarily precise findings, and many others like them, could have been made by these premodern astronomers supposedly

without the benefit of sophisticated measuring devices in fact presupposes the existence of a high technology. Although physical evidence for the invention of the telescope is so far missing from Mesoamerica, more can be said for its use in Kidinnu's Middle East, Imperial China and Classical Greece.

During the course of excavations at Kalhu, an ancient upper Mesopotamian city located on the outskirts of Mosul in modern-day northern Iraq, British archaeologist Austen Henry Layard made a remarkable discovery during 1849. Laying in place, as it had been for the previous 25 centuries, amid ruins of the capital's northwest palace, the somewhat oval object was expertly carved from clear rock crystal, then highly polished to an average 5.3 millimeters thickness, with a maximum thickness of 6.2 millimeters at any point. It is 1.6 inches long and 1.4 inches wide, featuring a perfectly flat base, though the piece is damaged with "chippings, which appear to have been made downwards from the convex surface by someone who pried the lens out of a metal band, presumably of gold," according to historian Robert Temple. "If the band were a base metal, there would be no point in doing this."

Despite these imperfections, the lens has a general distortion-free magnification of 1.25X, but it may be increased to 2X if raised or tilted at a slight angle in much the same way modern bifocals are added near the bottom of less powerful reading glasses. Temple noticed "its shape and size suggest it was made to cover the orbital aperture (eye-socket, in ordinary English) fairly accurately, and its focus certainly suggests that it was deliberately designed to magnify some special kind of near work." Dated to circa 620 B.C. "the Layard Lens was a carefully crafted monocle to correct for the astigmatic condition of a particular individual, possibly a king (given the circumstances of its find in the palace of Assyria's capital)." Astigmatism occurs when "the eye does not focus light evenly on the retina, resulting in distorted or blurred vision at all distances. The Assyrian sufferer could have been alternatively afflicted with common hyperopia, or far-sightedness, in which close objects appear blurry." It was made to "fit the eye-socket, and held up to it in a mounting by some means—perhaps something like a longnette—a

The Lycurgus Cup back-lit. The cup is a 4th-century Roman glass cage cup made of a glass that shows a different color depending on which direction light passes through it: green when lit from the front, and red when lit from behind. It has been described as "the most spectacular glass of the period." That's an understatement.

lens held in front of a person's eye by a long handle at one side]." It is thus "probably one of the most remarkable technological artifacts to survive from antiquity."[4]

With the advent of modern optics capable of enlarging the appearance of objects, the development of microscopes and telescopes naturally went hand in hand, as exemplified by Zacharias Janssen, a Dutch spectacle-maker who invented both the first optical telescope and the first truly compound microscope, between 1590 and 1618. What was true for his time was no less valid during antiquity, when close-up glasses like the Layard lens naturally led to the consideration of possibilities for viewing distant objects, as well.

Hoysaleswara Temple was carved from soapstone on the banks of a large man-made lake in the south of India, 425 years before Zacharias Janssen's birth. A sculpted frieze there depicts a man peering through a skyward-facing tube, tapering from a slightly wider end to a more narrow termination at his eye. While the object is a self-evident telescope, its appearance at India's A.D. 1150 religious center is not unique. [5]

In that same century, identically designed telescopes were depicted in the hands of two, seven-foot-tall statues at a South Song Dynasty sanctuary discovered only three years ago in a grotto at China's Chungkuen region. To underscore the identity of these anomalous instruments, accompanying inscriptions relate that the site was dedicated to "clairvoyants who saw things in the far distance."[6]

It took scientists more than 15 centuries to reinvent Roman *vitrum flexile* in Corning's Willow Glass of 2012.

The great 6th-century B.C. astronomer Kidin-nu as portrayed in contemporaneous Babylonian temple art.

When the Shrine of the Nymph was excavated on the south slope of the Acropolis in Athens in 1960, archaeologists found the painted shard of a 5th-century B.C. vase clearly portraying a female figure peering through a hand-held telescope. The illustrated fragment was contemporaneous with *The Clouds*, by Aristophanes, who mentions in his popular play "a crystal lens" for enlarging the perception of small or remote objects.[7]

Certainly, some kind of exceptionally powerful magnification device enabled ancient Roman craftsmen to equal and even surpass levels of nanotechnology known today. Mostly well-preserved in Room 41 of London's British Museum— some 1,700 years after its creation between A.D. 290 and 325—the one-and-a-half-pound Lycurgus Cup is 6.3 inches tall and 5.2 inches wide. The name derives from its recognizable scene portraying Lycurgus, the mythological king of Thrace. He tried to murder young Ambrosia, an ardent follower of Bacchus, the divine patron of spiritual ecstasy, who transformed her into a vine that twisted around the homicidal monarch, restraining and killing him. Ambrosia's myth teaches how the gods love their devout supplicants.

The Roman goblet is more remarkable, however, for its technicolor effects, depending on whether light passes through or is reflected by it, showing a variety of pigmentations and their hues, when viewed from different directions. Filling the chalice with water or wine multiplied this dazzling spectacle. If empty and viewed under direct light, the object appears solid jade green, but instantly and entirely transforms itself into blood red when lit from behind. For more than 40 years after British Museum curators acquired the Lycurgus Cup in 1950, they and their colleagues in mineralogy and optics from around the world were

utterly baffled by the ancient artifact's uncanny capabilities. Not until the 1990s, with the advent of nanotechnology—the manipulation of atoms and molecules for producing original material forms—did the new science reveal that the glass receptacle was full of metallic flecks that had been artificially reduced to 1,000 times thinner than a human hair.

Imperial Roman artisans ground up gold and silver into grains many times smaller than sand, smaller than one-thousandth the size of a grain of table salt, then fused them to the glass in specific proportions, thereby producing sub-atomic effects only now beginning to be understood. The electrons that belong to these metal flecks vibrate and alter the perceived color, depending on an observer's position when they reflect light. This effect results from nano-particles of gold and silver dispersed in colloidal form throughout the glass.[8] These manipulated fragments are so small, the most powerful optical microscopes cannot detect them; they may only be seen with an electron microscope. At this size, they approach the wavelengths of visible light.

In view of the Lycurgus Cup's exceptional properties, some conventional scholars speculate its 4th-century artisans never really understood their own creation's luminous display, which was not deliberately engineered, but was surely nothing more than a fortuitous fluke of the glassmaking process.

> Mineralogists were baffled by the odd properties of the Lycurgus Cup.

Because nanotechnology could not have possibly existed before the late 20th century, they argue, it was doubtless unknown in the ancient Old World. These baseless assumptions are contradicted by the results of subsequent research, like that undertaken by archaeologist Ian Freestone of University College London. His team of examiners found an exact, repeated mixture of sub-microscopic metallic flecks—330 parts per million of silver to 40 parts of gold—establishing that the object's creators had indeed perfected the use of nano-particles. "The work was so precise that there is no way that the resulting effect was an accident," he concluded, "an amazing feat."[9] Although the British Museum specimen is the only relatively complete glass chalice of its kind, the fractured remains of five other virtually identical examples—employing the same kind of nanotechnology and dated earlier in the Imperial Period—have been found. Literary references to a very similar vessel predate the Lycurgus Cup by at least 150 years in Emperor Hadrian's personal correspondence. The real beginnings of Roman nanotechnology may have gone back much further. Indeed, the beautiful artifact connects the deep past with our own time and beyond. In 2015, when scientists created and tested a prototype closely based on the Lycurgus Cup, they were astounded to discover that it was 100 times more sensitive than current commercial sensors.

This surprising revelation prompted Gang Logan Liu, an engineer at the University of Illinois, Champaign-

El Caracol, "the Snail," to early Spanish explorers, was Yucatan's pre-Columbian observatory at Chichen Itza, a Mayan ceremonial center of the 10th century. The instruments used here by Mesoamerican astronomers to make their incredibly accurate cosmic calculations were destroyed on orders of pious clergymen as works of the devil. Yes, Western man has made a few mistakes.

Urbana, to fundamentally duplicate the cup's metallic array in a plastic plate filled with the same ratio of gold and silver nano-particles. When he and his colleagues applied different solutions—such as water, oil, sugar and salt—to the plate, the colors changed in the same manner demonstrated by the Lycurgus Cup. Their prototype was 100 times more sensitive to altered levels of salt in solution than current commercial sensors using similar techniques. Because the original cup and its modern replica proved more effective at detecting different kinds of substances in water than modern sensors, Liu's experimental evidence is leading to the development of devices for detecting pathogens in samples of saliva or urine.[10] Accordingly, 21st-century science is advancing through a surviving paragon of ancient technology invented by our ancestors.

But the question remains: How could they have repeatedly engineered precious metal particles 1,000 times thinner than a human hair, and more skillfully than manipulated today, 1,600 or more years before the modern invention of nanotechnology?

The ancient mastery of glass went beyond the Lycurgus Cup to yet again out-perform 21st-century attempts with the creation, 2,000 years earlier, of fiber optics, known in Latin as *vitrum flexile* or "flexible glass." Its first known description occurs in the mid-1st-century *Satyricon*, by the Roman writer Gaius Petronius, who told how an architect was admitted into the court of Emperor Tiberius sometime before A.D. 37. for the purpose of demonstrating a new kind of glass in the shape of an ordinary bowl.[11] After personally handling the vessel and finding it apparently no different than any other glass receptacle, Tiberius handed it back to the visitor, who violently dashed the container on the stone floor. The object was undamaged, save for a slight dent, which was quickly repaired. The man, previously banished from the capital, had hoped his invention would restore him to imperial favor. Instead, fearing that *vitrum flexile* would devaluate precious metals, thereby undermining Rome's economy, the emperor ordered his execution to prevent the secret of its manufacture from becoming known.

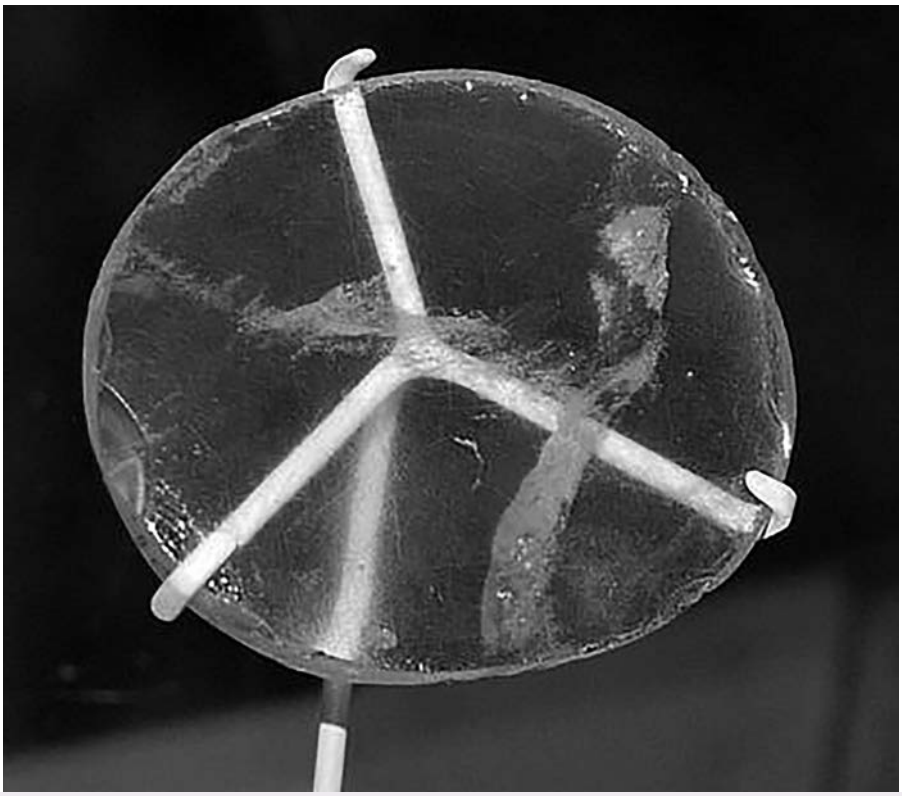

The 3,000-year-old Layard Lens (also referred to as "the Nimrud Lens") displayed in the British Museum. This piece of rock crystal was unearthed in 1850 by Austen Henry Layard at the Assyrian Palace of Nimrud, in modern-day Iraq. It can magnify subjects three times and it is said to be able to focus sunlight to start fires.

Some 30 years after the *Satyricon* version, historian Pliny the Elder similarly wrote of flexible glass in *Naturalis Historia*, though he dismissed allegations against Tiberius as baseless.[12] He was supported by other Roman era chroniclers, including Cassius Dio, around A.D. 200, in *Historia Romana*, and 400 years later by Isidore of Seville's *Etymologiae*.[13] Even after invention of the modern fiber optic cable in 1952, mainstream historians scoffed at the very notion of a Roman precursor, nearly 2,000 years earlier. Skeptical opinion was not silenced until as recently as 2012, when Corning Inc., an American company specializing in ceramics and advanced optics for industrial and scientific applications, introduced "Willow Glass." Heat-resistant and flexible enough to be rolled up, it has proven especially useful in making solar panels. Perhaps the ancient Romans of sunny Italy invented their own *vitrum flexile* for similar purposes. Corning's "Willow Glass" is based on borosilicate, a substance high in silica and boron trioxide, making it more resistant to thermal shock than any other common glass, able to withstand temperature differentials without fracturing up to 330 degrees Fahrenheit.

The Romans' nano-expertise, as realized in their Lycurgus Cup, would

have enabled them to likewise discover the borosilicate secret of flexible glass. But these two outstanding scientific achievements only belonged to a broader understanding of vitreous technology expressed in much different, though no less remarkable works of art. Less than 50 years before Corning engineers reproduced *vitrum flexile*, they joined University of Missouri archaeologists at Beth She'arim, in southwestern Galilee, about 12 miles southeast of Haifa, Israel, to examine an immense, tabletop object accidentally unearthed in 1956 by bulldozers clearing out a cistern adjacent to 6th-century catacombs. Tests were conducted on the strange feature for several years.

Robert Brill, one of the university investigators, told *Archaeology* magazine, "We undertook three small-scale excavations around the slab and, during the two intervening winters, carried out a thorough laboratory study of samples taken from it. The experiments proved beyond question that the slab is made of glass and, furthermore, that it is a man-made glass, produced deliberately." It was established that "there is no possibility that the slab is a natural geological material or that it represents the remains of accidental firing or waste from an industrial operation, such as the smelting of some kind of ore. The slab is 11-feet, 2-inches long, 6-feet, four-inches wide, and averages about 20 inches in thickness. It weighs about 8.8 tons." By comparison, "the two largest glass objects ever made by modern man are the 200-inch reflecting mirror in the Hale Telescope at Mt. Palomar in California, completed by 1949, and the unsuccessful blank first cast for that mirror." In other words, the Galilee slab was the world's largest, heaviest man-made glass object for 2,000 years.

"The slab is essentially one, solid mass," Brill explains. "When clean and wet, it has an opaque purple color, but the fractured front corner shows intermingled veins of green and purple. … Its surface is weathered, and it is not transparent." Of course, "many glasses, ancient as well as modern, are not transparent. It is only by examining the fractured corners of the slab that its glassy appearance can be recognized, and when one observes the blobs toward the rear of the slab, its molten history becomes evident. [Galilee] is known to have been a glassmaking region during the Roman period." The great slab, "even through a long period of study," defied him and his fellow researchers, who were unable to understand "how it was made and why."[14]

Sculpted relief figures decorate India's Hoysaleswara Temple. At right, one of the subjects gazes through a hand-held telescope at least 450 years prior to its supposed invention around the turn of the 17th century in Holland.

Archeologist Ronald J. Willis struggled unsuccessfully to answer the first question by wondering: "How did these ancient people develop the enormous amounts of heat necessary to melt the ingredients into this enormous mass of glass?"[15] Most historians believe the hottest furnace operated by Imperial Rome attained 2,500 degrees Fahrenheit, just sufficient to smelt iron, but wholly inadequate for reducing sand, sodium carbonate, lead, lime or calcium oxide, plus other additives, and boron into nearly nine tons of glass. Moreover, high temperatures inside the original unvented room wherein the Beth She'arim slab was made would have killed anyone working on it. The only conceivable possibility may be found with yet another specimen of ancient high technology available to Roman glassmakers: a solar-powered heat source.

Establishing their possession of such a laser-like tool lies beyond our

The Galilee Glass Slab

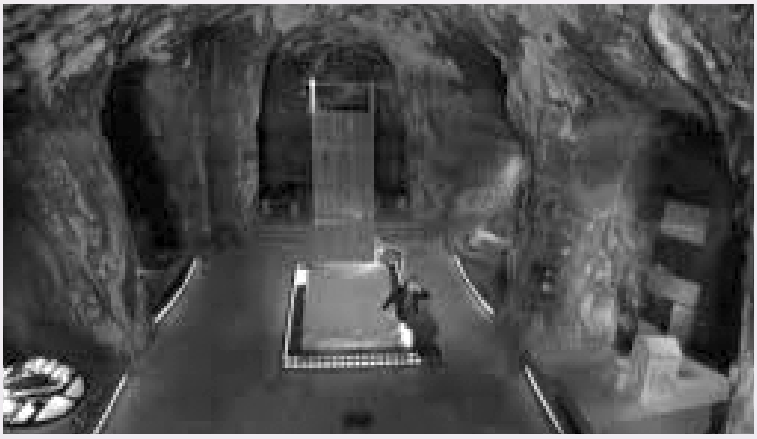

The Galilee Glass Slab in its original setting, now the centerpiece of the Beth She'arim Museum (top). The glass slab weighs almost nine tons and was probably intended to serve as the monumental door for an important temple.

discussion here, but is persuasively argued by Robert Temple in *The Crystal Sun: Rediscovering a Lost Technology of the Ancient World.*[16]

Why the Galilee slab was made is less definitively answered, but its perfectly rectangular configuration and beautiful, purple-green veins suggest it was intended to become the main entrance door to an important temple, but, for causes unknown, never left its workshop.

Carefully hoisting such a ponderous if brittle object into an upright position, then delicately fitting it into hinges capable of supporting more than eight tons, may seem wildly impossible for a pre-industrial people. Yet, Rome's predecessors achieved a similar construction feat at more than twice the weight, when Athenian builders mounted a pair of front doors to the Parthenon. Each one stood 30 feet tall, was seven feet wide, two feet thick, from solid oak. inlaid with chryselephantine panels of gold and ivory decoration. Despite their estimated combined weight of 20 tons, which required teams of roped horses to open and close them, the doors were capable of being swung back and forth on metal hinges for 2,025 years after they were mounted in 438 B.C.[17] The Romans would have regarded installing their glass door as a much less challenging project.

Of Greek background, Heron was a Roman citizen born in Latinized Egypt, where he taught mathematics at the Musaeum in the famous Library of Alexandria. Among his numerous inventions was a bottomless wine glass fabricated around A.D. 65, the same period "flexible glass" appeared in *Satyricon.*[18] Heron connected his *vitrum vinum profunda vorago* to its inner reservoir by a tube. When a drinker imbibed from it, this reservoir, concealed in the goblet's design, began to empty, thereby releasing a plug. As the liquid levels replenished themselves between gulps, the plug floated back into a guided position to stop the

flow of liquid from the reservoir.

Although Heron thoroughly described the bottomless wine glass in his collected essays, modern attempts at reproducing it consistently fail, most recently in 2006, when Canadian engineering students, under the guidance of Professor John Humphrey at the University of Calgary, "were unable to replicate the device's complex plug," according to an astonishing progress report in *Smithsonian Magazine*.[19]

Wondrous as these ancient scientific achievements might seem today, they represent only a fraction of the high technology that long ago characterized Imperial Rome and similarly sophisticated cultures, which, for all their inventive genius, could not save themselves from the same internal cankers undermining the modern world. Had our ancestors realized what would become of their advanced, comfortable societies, they would have gone to any lengths to prevent the terrible doom of a backsliding Dark Ages that destroyed all their greatness painstakingly developed over previous centuries of thought and labor.

So, too, the space shuttle, Hubble telescope, super computers and all the wonders attributed to our generations must be laid in ruins, just partially, dimly recalled, dismissed as myth by future archaeologists sifting through the mostly unrecognizable debris of Euro-American civilization. Therein lies ancient high technology's ultimate significance and history's final warning to us.

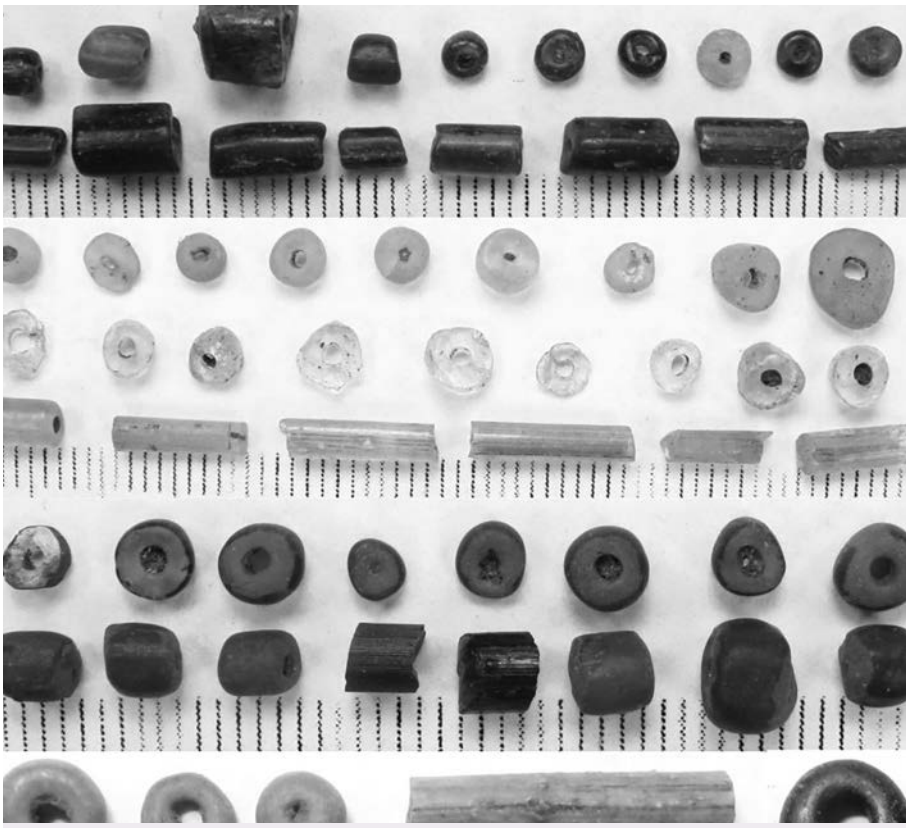

Afrocentrists have been searching for years for evidence that Sub-Saharan Africans could also make glass. Finally, they found it. A recently discovered treasure trove of 1,000-year-old glass beads, as well as tools for making glass, was found in an ancient city called Ile-Ife in what is now Nigeria. Abidemi Babalola, lead researcher for the dig, sponsored by Harvard, was ecstatic.

ENDNOTES:

1 Hunger, Hermann & Steele, John. *The Babylonian Astronomical Compendium*. U.K.: Routledge, 2018.

2 Cullen, Christopher. *The Foundations of Celestial Reckoning: Three Ancient Chinese Astronomical Systems*. U.K.: Routledge, 2016.

3. Dowd, Anne S. & Milbrath, Susan. *Cosmology, Calendars, and Horizon-Based Astronomy in Ancient Mesoamerica*. University Press of Colorado, 2015.

4. Temple, Robert. *The Crystal Sun*. London: Random House, 2000.

5 Mohan, Praveen. *A Telescope Carved in India 900 Years Ago—Technology of the Gods?* See www.youtube.com.

6 Fomenko, Anatoly. *The Issue with Chinese Astronomy*. Independently published, 2017.

7 Aristophanes. *The Clouds*. SMK Books, 2015.

8 Colloidal: a mixture in which one substance of microscopically dispersed, insoluble particles is suspended throughout another substance.

9 *Discover Magazine*, "The Sciences," "Ancient Roman Coloir-Changing Goblet Was Feat of Nono-Techmnology," See more at www.discovermagazine.com.

10 Damery, Jonathan. "Bringing ancient technology into the light." Electrical and Computer Engineering, Illinois. See more at www.Illinois.edu.

11 Petronius. *The Satyricon*. Translated by P. G. Wals. U.K.: Oxford University Press, 2009.

12 Pliny the Elder. *Historia Naturalis*. London: Victoria and Albert Museum, 1982.

13 Cocceianus, Cassius Dio. *Historia Romana*, Volume 52. SC: Nabu Press, 2010; *The Etymologies of Isidore of Seville*. MA: Cambridge University Press, 2010.

14 Brill, Robert H. "The Great Glass Slab from Ancient Galilee." *Archaeology*, 20: pp. 88-95, 1967.

15 Willis, Ronald J. "Galilee's Glass Enigma." *INFO Journal*. autumn, 1972.

16 Temple, *op. cit.*

17 Beard, Mary. *The Parthenon*. MA: Harvard University Press, 2010.

18 Petronius, *op. cit.*

19 *Smithsonian*, Science, "Old World High Tech," www.smithsonianmag.com.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

MONUMENTS ON THE BLOCK

The following list of monuments that have either been defaced, vandalized, destroyed or pulled down, either by "peaceful protestors" or city/state officials was compiled by Dr. Ed DeVries, the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter*, contributing member of TBR's editorial board and the host of the *TBR History Hour* radio show (www.BarnesReview.com). This list is by no means complete. As we go to press, even more monuments are being added to the list.

• Monument to Marcus Daly, Butte
• Cemetery Monument to Confederate Soldiers, Savannah
• Memorial to Fallen Kansas City Police Officers, Kansas City
• Monument to Christopher Columbus, Chicago,
• Statue of Jesus Christ, Miami, FL
• Statue of Robert E. Lee, Antietam, MD
• Union Veterans Monument, Saratoga, NY
• Alexander Andreyevich Baranov Statue, Sitka, AK
• Monument to Confederate Soldiers, Amarillo, TX
• Confederate Statue, Oxford, MS
• Numerous religious statues, Punta Gorda, FL
• Statue of Ronald Reagan, Dixon, CA
• Statue of Hiawatha, LaCrosse, WI
• Statue of Thomas Ruffin, Raleigh
• Sampson County Confederate Monument, Clinton, NC
• Statue of the Virgin Mary, Boston
• 9/11 Memorial, Washingtonville, NY
• Statue of Sophie B. Wright, New Orleans
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Buffalo
• John McDonough Bust, New Orleans
• Bust of Colonel Charles Didier Dreux, New Orleans
• Joseph Bryan Statue, Richmond
• Fitzhugh Lee Cross, Richmond
• Historical marker of David Dodd's execution, Little Rock, AR
• Confederate Soldiers and Sailors Statue, Richmond
• Courthouse Confederate statue, Wadesboro, NC
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Trenton
• Columbus' Last Appeal to Queen Isabella, Sacramento
• Statue of JEB Stuart, Richmond
• Statue of Andrew Jackson, Jackson, MS
• Henry County Confederate Monument, Georgia
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Bridgeport
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Columbus, WI
• Statue of John Mason, Windsor, CT
• Statue of Frederick Douglass, Rochester, NY
• Monument to Judah Benjamin, Sarasota
• Confederate Mass Grave Monument, Greensboro, NC
• Three Mississippi Confederate Monuments, MS
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Waterbury, CT
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Baltimore
• San Junipero Serra Statue, Sacramento
• Statue of the Virgin Mary, Gary, IN
• Statue of Private Benjamin Welch Owens, Hampden, PA
• Jenkins Monument, Hampden, PA
• United Confederate Veterans Memorial, Seattle
• Civil War historical markers and Statues, McConnellsburg, PA
• Mt. Zion Methodist Confederate Statue, Charlotte
• Matthew Fountain Maury Monument, Richmond
• Christopher Columbus Statue, Philadelphia
• Statue of George Whitefield, Philadelphia
• Elk (wildlife statue), Portland
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Austin
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Columbus, Ohio
Robert E. Lee Memorial, Roanoke
• Stonewall Jackson Monument, Richmond
• Emancipation Memorial, Boston
• San Junipero Serra Statue, San Gabriel, CA
• Confederate Cemetery Memorial, Fayetteville, NC
• Confederate Monument, Orangeburg, SC
• Rockdale County Confederate Monument, Conyers, GA
• Nash County Confederate Monument, Rocky Mount, NC
• Three cemetery statues, Frederick, MD
• Lee Square Confederate Monument, Pensacola, Florida
• Our Confederate Soldiers, Beaumont, TX
• Statue of Columbus, Hartford
• Kanawha Riflemen Memorial, Charleston, WV
• To Our Confederate Dead, Louisburg, NC
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Atlantic City, NJ
• Monument to Fallen Confederate Soldiers, Fayetteville, AR
• Ten Commandments (several locations)
• Loudoun County Confederate Monument, Leesburg, VA
• Soldiers Monument (Union), Santa Fe, NM
• Pioneer Fountain, Denver, CO
• Denton Confederate Soldier Monument, TX
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Norwalk, CT
• Monument to Confederate Veterans and Statue of George Wallace, Wilmington, NC
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Providence
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Newark, New Jersey

• Civil War Monument (Union), Denver
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Philadelphia
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, New Haven
• Confederate War Memorial, Dallas
• Statue of Thomas Jefferson, Long Island
• Bust of Washington, Washington D.C.
• 'Forward' Statue (feminism monument), Madison, WI
• John C. Calhoun Monument, Charleston, SC
• American Receiving the Gift of Nations, Camden,
• "Obscured" at Rutgers College
• Statue of Juan Junipero Serra, Carmel, CA
• Statue of Juan Junipero Serra, San Luis Obispo Missionary
• 'To Our Confederate Dead' Monument, Louisburg NC
• Confederate Memorial Obelisk, St. Augustine
• Pitt County Confederate Soldiers Monument, Greenville, NC
• Statue of Henry Lawson Wyatt, Monument to North Carolina Women of the Confederacy, Raleigh
• Statue of Junipero Serra, Los Angeles
• Pine Bluff Confederate Monument, Pine Bluff, AR
• Gloria Victis, Salisbury, NC
• North Carolina State Confederate Monument, Raleigh, NC
Statue of Albert Pike, Washington D.C.
• Statue of Francis Scott Key, San Francisco
• Bust of Ulysses S. Grant, San Francisco
• Statue of Juan Junipero Serra, San Francisco
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Houston
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Columbus
• Statue of George Preston Marshall (NFL), Washington, D.C.
• Statue of Juan Junipero Serra, Ventura, CA
• Memorial to Company A, Capital Guards, Little Rock
• Statue of George Washington, Portland, Oregon
• DeKalb County Confederate Monument, Decatur, GA
• Kit Carson Obelisk, Santa Fe, NM
• Capt. William Clark Monument, Portland
• Statue of Diego de Vargas, Santa Fe
Gravestone of Unknown Confederate Soldiers, Silver Spring, MD
• Spirit of the Confederacy, Houston
• Jefferson Davis Memorial, Brownsville, TX
• Vance Monument, Asheville, NC
• Norfolk Confederate Monument, Norfolk, VA
• Statue of University of Nevada at Las Vegas mascot
• Statue of Juan de Onate, Albuquerque
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Columbus
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, St. Louis
• Statue of Josephus Daniels, Raleigh, NC
• Statue of John Sutter, Sacramento
• Confederate Mass Grave Marker, Clarksville, TN
• Equestrian Statue of Juan de Onate, Alcade, NM
• Bust of Christopher Columbus, Detroit
• Statue of Thomas Jefferson, Portland
• The Pioneer, Eugene, OR
• The Pioneer Mother, Eugene, OR
• Bust of John McDonough, New Orleans
• Christopher Columbus Monument, West Orange, NJ
• Stand Waitie Monument, Tahlequah, OK
• Stand Waitie Fountain, Tahlequah, OK
• Delaware Law Enforcement Memorial, Dover
• Equestrian Statue of Caesar Rodney, Wilmington
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Columbia, SC
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Wilmington,
• Statue of Phillip Schuyler, Albany, NY
• Richmond Police Memorial, Richmond
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, New London, CT
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Camden, Jew Jersey
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Boston, Massachusetts
• Gadsden Confederate Memorial
• Statue of Jerry Richardson (NFL), Charlotte NC
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Minneapolis
• Statue of Jefferson Davis, Richmond
• Confederate Monument, Jacksonville
• Monument to the Women of the Southland, Jacksonville
• Cemetery Grandstand for Confederate Soldiers, Eight Historical Markers, 23 Informational Signs, and 53 Tree Signs, Jacksonville
• Statue of Christopher Columbus, Richmond,
• Confederate Monument, Portsmouth, VA
• Statue of Sam Davis, Nashville
• Confederate Soldiers and Sailors Monument, Indianapolis
• Statue of John Breckinridge Castleman, Louisville
• Frank Rizzo Mural, Philadelphia
• University of Kentucky Mural, Lexington, KY
• Statue of Orville Hubbard, Dearborn, MI
• Robert E. Lee Memorial, Roanoke, VA
• Statue of Raphael Semmes, Mobile
• Sacred Heart Statue, Wasco, CA
• Statues of Jesus Christ (numerous Catholic Churches)
• Texas Ranger, Dallas
• Athens Confederate Monument, Athens, GA
• Statue of Thomas Jefferson, Birmingham
• Confederate Soldiers and Sailors Monument, Birmingham
• Robert E. Lee Bust, Fort Myers, FL
• Statue of Robert E .Lee, Montgomery, AL
• Bentonville Confederate Monument, Bentonville, AR
• Statue of Charles Linn, Birmingham
• Statue of Edward Carmack, Nashville

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE LEGACY OF COLUMBUS

After the contemporary taxpayer-financed outbreak of Christopher Columbus statue removal, perhaps a brief overview of the navigator's life might be useful to correct some common assumptions about him.

Italy and Spain both claim Columbus as a native son. The Columbus of school years formerly portrayed an Italian from Genoa and a Catholic with a vision of opening a new western trade route to India. After residing in Lisbon for several years, he appealed for support from Portuguese King John II around 1483-84 and was turned down. Most scholars agreed that Columbus incurred considerable financial debts in Lisbon, and his departure to Castile was very much a flight from his financial obligations. The narrative states that, while in Castile, he gained the backing (eventually—after the defeat of the Moors) of Queen Isabella, and the rest was history. This resulted from his repeated calculated appeals to cash-strapped King Ferdinand of potential profits. To pious Queen Isabella, he suggested the number of possible future Christians that might be found.

What is less known is that there were no Catholic priests accompanying Columbus on his first voyage. There was, however, one Luis de Torres, a baptized Jewish Converso who was an "interpreter" of Hebrew, ostensibly for communicating with Jewish merchant communities in India.

Despite the tradition of Queen Isabella's support, it was in fact not Isabella who provided finance to the expedition but Luis de Santangel the Elder, a powerful Jewish Converso whose family was among the world's wealthiest at the time. Santangel provided a large interest-free loan of 17,000 ducats to equip the voyage. We know this because the original account books remain in the archives of Simancas. The loan was eventually repaid.

In his 1973 book *Sails of Hope*, Simon Wiesenthal—a name well known to TBR readers—postulates that Columbus was very likely of Jewish descent, and documents his case. He notes that the expedition coincided with the order for the expulsion of Jews from Spain, and that many were seeking escape. Indeed, the aforementioned Luis de Torres became one of the first settlers in the New World when his former position as an interpreter of Hebrew for the governor of Murcia was terminated with the expulsion order.

Until the end of his life, Columbus believed he had reached India. As a slaver, Columbus had much contemporary and future company with the Sephardic Jews of Portugal, Holland, Dutch Guiana and later Rhode Island. No surprise, this aspect of history is totally absent from Wiesenthal's book. The immensely profitable enslavement of massive numbers of Central and South American Indians and Africans is missing from Sephardic history. The mainstream media and academia continue the cover-up, all the while attempting to shift the blame to White Europeans, presumably Christians. It is time for a more inclusive view of this major historical component of the trade in slaves.

William Derebigus
Connecticut

APPRECIATE WHAT YOU HAVE

I am of German descent and have been living in the United States for 64 years. Before my family moved here, we lived in Yugoslavia, where my father worked in the sheet metal business. Today, that part of Yugoslavia is called Serbia. How Marshal Tito got into power, we could never figure out. He destroyed family life and the businesses of ethnic Germans. My father was assassinated because of the jealousy encouraged against Germans. After my father was killed, my whole family lived in what was basically a prison in Rudolfsgnad in the Banat region. As I understand it, more than 25,000 Germans were starved to death under Tito in that area. Many people were able to leave the town before Tito's men destroyed what was left. My mother contracted tuberculosis and died at age 44; my grandparents all died of starvation. We children had a very hard childhood but were eventually able to get to the United States to make a better life for ourselves.

After all that struggle, it hurts my heart to see people destroying the lives and burning the businesses of others. They obviously do not know what real hardship is. We had nothing and made something by working seven days a week for decades without ever thinking of taking a vacation. These looter-people have very expensive cell phones, fancy shoes, the chance to go to school, a roof over their heads, clothes and food to eat. Both Black and White people need to understand how great it is in America. I think they would appreciate it more if they had seen what I saw under Communism in Yugoslavia.

Elisabeth Jurasitz
Illinois

WHO HAS KILLED MORE?

Approaching the age of 70, I remember how the leftists in the 1950s, 1960s and 1970s always gleefully said that religious wars had killed more people than all other wars combined. I disagree. The genocidal death counts from the regimes of Communist China and the Communist Soviet Union alone approach 120 million. Atheists and today's neo-Bolsheviks don't want anyone to admit that. While no one really knows any more about God than anyone else, two truths, however, are well known; proven but not often printed. Historically, certain religions have always had a lower genocide rate because of "moral debates" due to freedom of speech, something which almost never exists in totalitarian, atheistic governments. And here is another truth: More soldiers have died of hypothermia and disease than combat throughout our long history

Marcus Dansby
Hawaii

HEADING TO NEVADA

When I retire in a year, I am moving to Nevada. After 25 years of Communist rule, the "Libbies" have screwed up California so much, it isn't even funny. They have ruined healthcare and the education system beyond repair. On top of that, people forget about the Hayward Fault. On October 21, 1868, California had a 6.8 magnitude earthquake along this fault. It was considered "the Big One," until the famous San

CELEBRATING 1619

The state of Massachusetts has claimed that the first slaves entered the colony of Massachusetts on February 26, 1638 from the ship *Desire*. Supposedly, the ship had obtained eight slaves in exchange for Indian prisoners from the Pequot War. According to historical records, the first African slaves to arrive in America were those delivered by the British slave ship *Isabella* at the port of Philadelphia, 150 slaves arriving in 1684. However, the 1638 and 1684 dates may contradict the highly regarded story of 20 slaves being delivered to the Jamestown settlement in 1619, allegedly the first slaves to arrive in America, according to *The New York Times* 1619 Project.

So just what was the situation on the east cost of North America in 1619? The first attempted European settlement in the New World was the Roanoke Island colony, established in August 1585 by Englishman Sir Walter Raleigh. More people arrived in 1587 along with John White. He returned to England shortly thereafter to obtain supplies. His return was delayed until 1590. He found the fortified settlement unoccupied. It was abandoned. He returned to England, the colony lost.

The first successful permanent colony was that of Jamestown, founded in May 1607, in what is now Virginia. One hundred and one settlers, representing the Virginia Company, came from England. In 1610, more settlers came from Bermuda. In 1612, John Rolfe brought with him a new strain of tobacco. It became the cash crop for the Virginia Company. A representative assembly was called by Gov. George Yeardley on July 30, 1619.

Lastly, in July 1620, 100 Puritan Pilgrims from England landed at a place called Plymouth in what is now Cape Cod, Massachusetts in July 1620. It became the permanent settlement in what is now New England.

So, by the end of 1620, there were only two settlements in the New World.

John Rolfe was also the secretary for the Jamestown settlement. In his records he stated that, "In 1619, a ship arrived off the coast of Port Comfort and left some slaves." So just what is the story? There is no definitive history about this incident, but the actual story goes something like this …

The Portuguese slave ship *San Juan Bautista* landed on the Mexican coast, near the present city of Veracruz, on the Gulf of Mexico on August 30, 1619, with 147 slaves on board. English privateers attacked the ship and abducted 50 slaves and placed them on two ships, the *White Lion* and the *Treasurer*. Nothing is stated as to how many slaves were distributed on each ship. At least 20 were on the *White Lion*, according to the story.

The *White Lion*, captained by John Tape, then, supposedly, sailed around Florida and up the East Coast of North America to the seven-year-old Jamestown settlement. The captain was in need of provisions, and bartered the slaves for those supplies.

There are a few questions that arise concerning this short narrative. How did the captain of the *White Lion* know of the Jamestown settlement? How did he know its exact location? If he was in need of provisions, why did he not acquire them at the port in which he acquired the slaves?

Examining the geography and the possible route taken from the Mexican port to Jamestown, the following facts became very important:

1) From the port near Veracruz to a point just off the north coast of the Yucatan Peninsula is 665 nautical miles.

2) Proceeding from this point, the captain would have to pass through the Bahamas after traveling 660 nautical miles around the tip of Florida.

3) From this point, the captain would head north to the coast of Virginia, traveling another 650 nautical miles to Port Comfort.

This route is thus approximately 1,975 nautical miles. Knowing the average speed of a caravel was three knots (nautical miles per hour), then the trip to the colony, assuming constant speed, would have taken at least 27.5 days. Remember, he was low on provisions. Once off the northern coast of Yucatan, he was only 115 miles from Cuba and 550 miles from Jamaica, both islands inhabited by European settlers.

Just what is known about the conditions at Jamestown in 1619? How many settlers were there, and how were they earning a living? Were they harvesting tobacco at this time? Was it being shipped back to England? Did they need slaves? Were the 20 Africans accepted as indentured servants rather than as slaves? According to the story, the slaves had been given Christian names by Portuguese missionaries, but where and when? And the slaves were taken into servitude in the homes and plantations of Jamestown settlers.

It is known that the Virginia Company was dissolved by King James in 1624, and Jamestown became a royal colony. How many settlers were still there in 1624? What happened to the plantations and the 20 Africans? What did the *White Lion* do once it departed Jamestown? Did it have any slaves on board? Did it head back to the Caribbean, 650 miles away? Remember, this was more or less a British pirate ship.

These are the facts we know and this was the story celebrated for the 400th anniversary of the first black slaves on the American continent.

Bruce Gathy
Connecticut

Francisco earthquake of 1906. But the mother of all faults on the West Coast is the Cascadia Subduction Zone, which is about 80 miles off the coast of western North America. It runs roughly from Point Mendocino to Vancouver Island, about 700 miles. The last time this zone slipped, it sent a 600-mile-long tsunami toward Japan. This was in about 1700. The science is very good because the Japanese kept meticulous records of all big tsunamis. If it were to happen today, it's possible everything in California from Point Mendocino Island on up, west of Interstate 5, could very well be toast.

If the insane rule of Viceroy Gavin Newsom isn't a good enough reason to leave California, then the Cascadia Subduction Zone ought to be.

John Gulartie
California

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Call 202-547-5586.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book retail prices!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

CARD # _____

EXP. DATE _____ SEC. CODE (REQUIRED) _____ SIG. _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIVE A GREAT GIFT!
GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the retail price of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR50

Scapegoats

CAREY

McVAY

BYNG

DREYFUS

LONGSTREET

BEVAN

DALLAIRE

Thirteen Victims of Military Injustice

"At all costs avoid blame." Such is the creed of dictators and politicians, tycoons and company chairmen, media celebrities, and spin doctors the world over. But what about men at war, where the penalties for errors of judgment can be devastating? History is full of tales of those who have been wrongly castigated in the rush to find a culprit; only later, sometimes much later, when the real truth comes out, is the scapegoat exonerated. Exposed here are the real stories behind the myths that allow the reader to make a balanced judgment on history's fairness to the individual, including those of: Capt. Alfred Dreyfus, exiled and imprisoned on charges of treason in 1895; Lt. Gen. James Longstreet, blamed for the failure of Pickett's Charge in 1863; and Maj. Gen. Jackie Smyth, removed from the army after ordering the destruction of the Sittang Bridge in 1942; Lt. Gen. Roméo Dallaire, who was blamed by the UN for the Rwanda massacres of 1994. This superbly researched book by a former professional soldier uncovers what might be termed the most disgraceful miscarriages of military justice. Author Michael Scott was commissioned into the Scots Guards in 1960. After worldwide regimental service, he led the 2nd Battalion Scots Guards in the

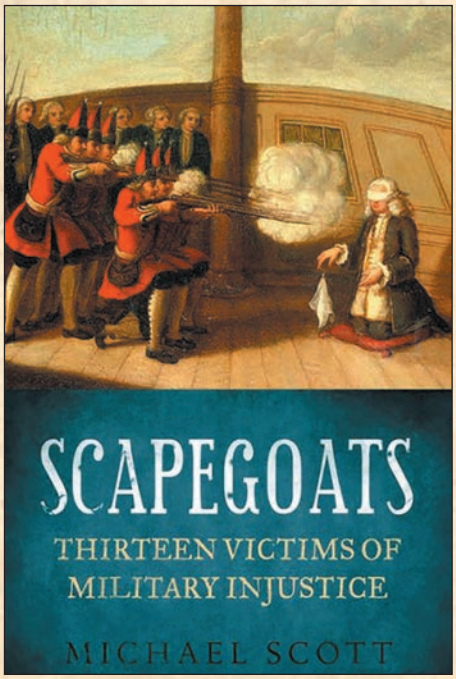

Falklands War and was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. He was subsequently a brigade commander in Northern Ireland and, as a major general, commanded the army in Scotland and was appointed governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1993. Hardback, 320 pages, #857, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or see BarnesReview.com.

A list of those cases covered:

- Capt. Jahleel Brenton Carey: Scapegoat for the Death of the Prince Imperial, 1879
- Capt. Charles McVay: Scapegoated for the sinking of the USS *Indianapolis*, 1945
- Adm. John Byng: The scapegoat of Minorca, 1757
- Capt. Alfred Dreyfus: Passing military secrets, 1894
- Lt. Gen. James Longstreet: Gettysburg scapegoat, 1863
- Lance Cpl. Robert Jesse Short: Mutiny at Étaples, 1917
- Maj. Gen. Jackie Smyth: Disaster of the Sittang Bridge, 1942
- Lt. Gen. Sir Charles Warren: South African scapegoat, 1900
- Brig. Gen. George Taylor: The Battle of Maryang San, 1951
- Lt. Col. Charles Bevan: Scapegoat of the Peninsula, 1811
- Marquis Joseph Francois Dupleix: Nawab of the Carnatic, 1754
- Lt. Gen. David Elazar: Scapegoat of the Yom Kippur War, 1973
- Lt. Gen. Romeo Dallaire: Massacre in Rwanda, 1994

WHERE & WHY U.S. POLICE MILITARIZATION BEGAN . . .

REVOLUTION'S END

The Patty Hearst Kidnapping, Mind Control and the Secret History of Donald DeFreeze and the SLA

Forty years after the Patty Hearst "trial of the century," the true story of the events, including the beginning of police militarization in America

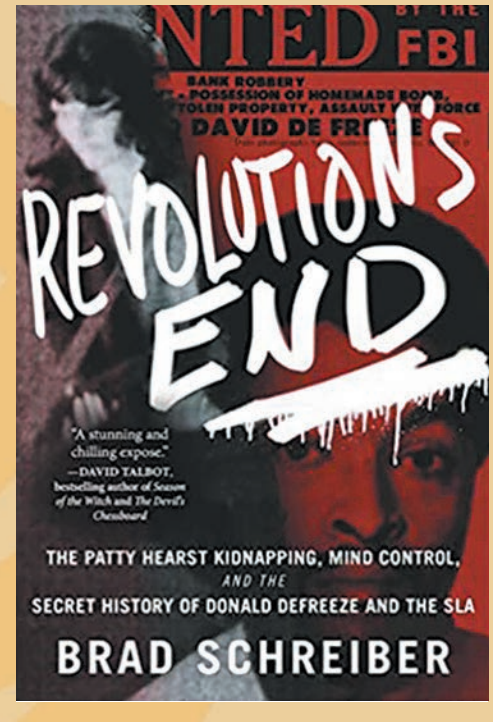

REVOLUTION'S END fully explains the most famous kidnapping in U.S. history, detailing Patty Hearst's relationship with Donald DeFreeze, known as Cinque, head of the Symbionese Liberation Army (SLA). Not only did the heiress have a physical relationship with DeFreeze while he was imprisoned; she didn't know he was an informant and a victim of prison behavior modification.

Neither Hearst nor the white radicals who followed DeFreeze realized that he was molded by a CIA officer and allowed to escape, thanks to collusion with the California Department of Corrections. DeFreeze's secret mission: infiltrate and discredit Bay Area anti-war radicals and the Black Panther Party, the nexus of activism in the 1970s. When the murder of the first black Oakland schools superintendent failed to create an insurrection, DeFreeze was alienated from his controllers and decided to become a revolutionary, since he knew his life was now in jeopardy.

REVOLUTION'S END finally elucidates the complex relationship of Hearst and DeFreeze and proves that one of the largest shootouts in U.S. history, which killed six members of the SLA in South Central Los Angeles, ended when the LAPD set fire to the house and incinerated those six radicals on live television, nationwide, as a warning to radical American Marxists and leftist revolutionaries. Hardback, 260 pages, #871, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Streicher, Rosenberg and the Jews

The Nuremberg Transcripts by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.

THE HOLOCAUST was certainly one of the most consequential events of the past 100 years. But the truth of that event is far different than commonly portrayed. Since the mid-1970s, it has come under sustained attack by a group of individuals known as Holocaust Revisionists—to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account, we now realize, has serious and irreconcilable flaws. As a result, the actual Jewish death toll is far below the claimed figure of 6 million—likely in the range of half a million—and not from poison gas.

And yet, despite this intense and highly successful Revisionist work, the mainstream version continues to dominate in the Western world. To fully understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg.

Immediately after World War II, the Allies initiated an extensive series of war-crimes trials against the Nazi hierarchy. The most famous of these occurred at Nuremberg, and the single most important trial was known as the International Military Tribunal or IMT. Running for roughly one year, it tried 24 leading Nazis, including such major figures as Hermann Göring and Martin Bormann. But the most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them, and their personal testimony, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the alleged mass shootings in the East, and the iconic "6 million figure."

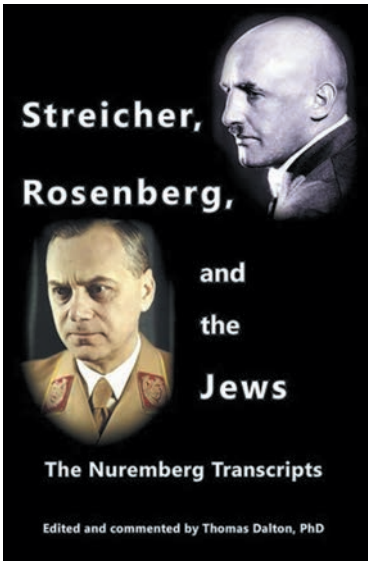

The truth of the holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

Includes chapters on: Justice at Nuremberg, The Nazi Persecution of the Jews, The Case Against Rosenberg, Testimony of Rudolf Höss, The Case Against Streicher, Streicher's Defense, Rosenberg's Defense, Closing Statements, Verdicts, Sentences and Executions, Epilogue on Eternal Justice, The 25-Point Program of the NSDAP, The Jewish Question in Education, Adolf Hitler's Last Will and Testament and more. Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Pale Rider

The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

In 1918, the Italian-Americans of New York, the Yupik of Alaska and the Persians of Mashed had almost nothing in common except for a virus—one that triggered the worst pandemic of modern times and had a decisive effect on the history of the 20th century. . . .

With a death toll of between 50 and 100 million people and a global reach, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was the worst human disaster, not only of the 20th century but possibly in all of recorded history. And yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Why did this virus not kill the elderly or the young, but instead seemed to target the healthiest segment of the population—18-to-50-year-olds? What did we learn about pandemics? What happened to the millions of children who were left as orphans? Are there lessons for today in that global experience?

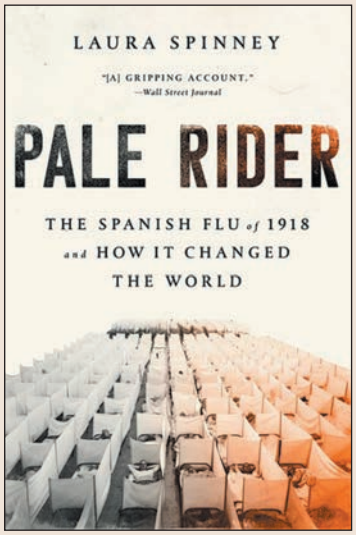

In ***Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World,*** Laura Spinney recounts the story of an overlooked pandemic, tracing it from Alaska to Brazil, from Persia to Spain, and from South Africa to Russia. Telling the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how the pandemic was shaped by the interaction of a virus and the humans it encountered—and how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. It affected the ultra-rich and the poorest of the poor, from the tip of South America to the frigid tundra of Siberia—seemingly no continent, no nation, no state, no region, no culture, no race, no square inch of the globe remained unaffected.

Drawing on the latest research in history, virology, epidemiology, psychology and economics, Spinney narrates a catastrophe that changed humanity for decades to come, and continues to make itself felt today. In the process, she demonstrates that the Spanish flu was as significant—if not more so—as two world wars in shaping the modern world; in disrupting, and often permanently altering, global politics, race relations, family structures, medicine, religion and the arts.

Pale Rider (softcover, 352 pages, #864, ***$20*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review (TBR), P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

MAFIA SPIES

The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK & Castro

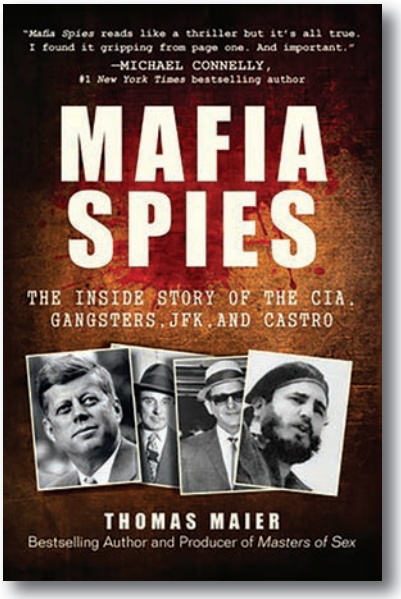

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." From Vegas to Miami to Havana, *Mafia Spies* exposes the shocking connections between the CIA, the mob and Sinatra's Rat Pack—with new revelations and details. *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue.

In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst congressional hearings and a national debate about the John F. Kennedy assassination.

Mafia Spies revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mob buddies and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood starlets, famous entertainers like Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin, Peter Lawford and Sammy Davis Jr. in Las Vegas, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents hidden in Florida, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover's FBI snooping, and the John Kennedy administration's "Get Castro" obsession in Washington, D.C.

Thomas Maier is among the first to take full advantage of the 2017-2018 release by the National Archives of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operation in Florida and Cuba. With new investigative findings, *Mafia Spies* is a spy exposé, murder mystery and shocking true story that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business—a tale with profound impact for today's Trump era. Who killed Roselli and Giancana—and why wasn't Castro assassinated despite the CIA's many clandestine efforts? Find out in this real-life spy thriller that helps explain how the CIA and the Mob worked together to knock out "unwanted" national leaders and give U.S. intelligence "culpable deniability" for these brutal murders.

Hardback, 424 pages, #861, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

HYBRID HUMANS, GÖBEKLI TEPE & THE GENESIS OF THE GIANTS OF ANCIENT AMERICA

Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little reveal the profound influence of the Denisovans—a genetically *Homo sapiens*/Neanderthal hybrid, whose bones were discovered in Siberia—and their hybrid descendants upon the flowering of human civilization around the world. The authors trace the migrations of the sophisticated Denisovans and their interbreeding with other hominid populations over 40,000 years ago.

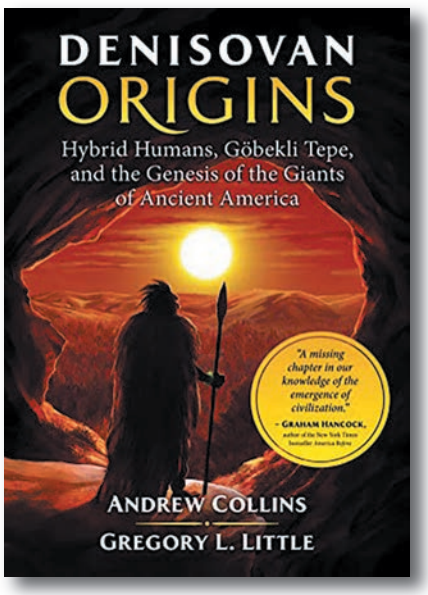

Ice-age cave artists, the builders at Göbekli Tepe and the mound-builders of North America all share a common ancestry in the Solutreans, who, the authors say, were themselves hybrids of immense sophistication. They dominated southwest Europe before reaching North America 20,000 years ago. Yet, even before the Solutreans, the American continent was home to a powerful population of unusually tall men and women remembered in Native American legend as the Thunder People. New research shows they were hybrid descendants of an extinct human group known as the Denisovans, whose existence has now been confirmed from fossil remains and the latest DNA evidence.

Tracing the migrations of the Denisovans and their interbreeding with Neanderthals and early human populations in Asia, Europe, Australia and the Americas, Collins and Little explore how the new mental capabilities of the Denisovan-Neanderthal and Denisovan-*Homo sapiens* hybrids greatly accelerated the flowering of human civilization over 40,000 years ago. They show how the Denisovans displayed technological advances, including precision stone tools and intricate jewelry, tailored clothing, celestially aligned architecture and horse domestication. Examining evidence from ancient America, the authors reveal how Denisovan hybrids became the elite of the Adena mound-building culture, explaining the giant skeletons found in Native American burial mounds. The authors also explore how the descendants of the Denisovans were the creators of the cosmological death journey and viewed the Milky Way as the Path of Souls.

Revealing the impact of the Denisovans upon every part of the world, the authors show that, without early man's hybridization with Denisovans, Neanderthals and other yet-to-be-discovered hominid populations, the modern world as we know it would not exist. Softcover, 438 pages, #877, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 4 • JULY / AUGUST 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Bloody Sunday 1905

Without the Bolshevik Propaganda

THE PERFECT ANTIDOTE FOR THE INSANE EVENTS WE HAVE RECENTLY WITNESSED!

Are You Sick of Liberals, Race Hustlers and the Fake News Media Calling You a RACIST Just Because You Oppose the Neo-Bolshevik Policies of the Deranged Left?

After you read *Racism, Schmacism*, you'll never again fear being called "the R word" by liberals!

When liberals and race hustlers use the word "racist," it doesn't have the meaning it used to have—someone filled with hate and animosity for other races.

No, when race hustlers and deranged leftists use the word "racist," they simply mean "conservative white person."

Until you get this, you will never understand politics and what is happening in modern-day America!

In *Racism, Schmacism: How Liberals Use the "R" Word to Push the Obama Agenda*—a timely and much needed book—activist, author and radio show host James Edwards exposes how radical leftists, the fake news media and race hustlers use the word "racist" to neutralize any effective conservative opposition to the neo-Bolshevik policies of the new left, inspired by former President Barack Obama. (*Yes, he's still a major player in U.S. politics!*) Edwards pulls no punches as he convincingly demonstrates exactly how the left employs this tactic, and shows how *conservatives roll over and play dead* nearly every time!

Most conservatives think the way to defend against the charge of "racism" is to loudly and incessantly insist that they're NOT racists, and that their church is integrated, they have lots of "minority" friends, etc., and to pack their podium with token black and Hispanic conservatives to "prove" how non-racist they are.

Wrong answer, folks!

As Edwards devastatingly proves, this response plays right into the hand of the liberals, and gets conservatives nowhere. Conservatives are handcuffed and handicapped because they haven't yet grasped that the word "racist" has been weaponized beyond all rational belief.

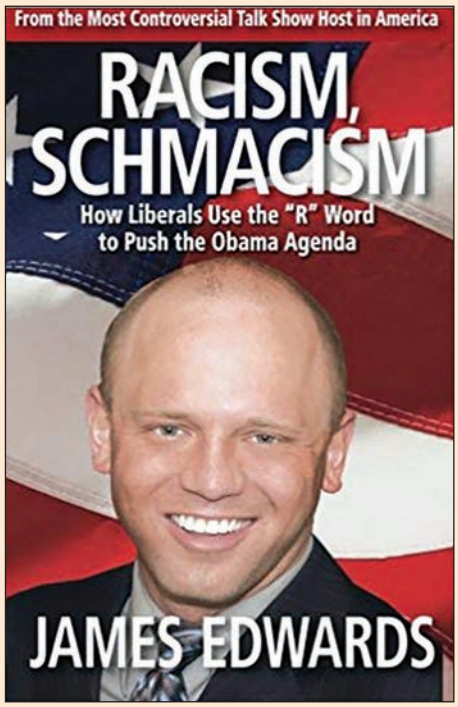

Using nothing but facts—and the words of liberals themselves—Edwards makes it crystal clear that no matter what conservative white people say or do, they're "racist"—and always will be—in the eyes of people like Al Sharpton, Jesse Jackson, Elizabeth Warren, Rachel Maddow, etc. etc. *ad nauseam*. Until white folks realize this—and stop worrying about being called racist—the conservative movement is going to wither and die.

Racism, Schmacism is a breath of fresh air in today's politically correct environment because, unlike many conservative bestsellers, it doesn't pass off watered down liberalism as conservatism out of fear of tackling the explosive issues of race and racism talked about day and night by the biggest race-baiters of them all—the corporate-controlled fake news media.

But more than that, this book is also a prescription—the cure for a disease which has the conservative movement on its deathbed. *Read this timely (and often hilarious) book today.* You will be glad you did. This book is so important, we suggest you order multiple copies to hand out to your brainwashed friends and guilt-ridden grandchildren.

ORDER TODAY: Softcover, 170 pages of guilt-lifting information. $20 ppd. in the U.S. Send $30 ppd. in the U.S. for an autographed copy. Bulk prices of 10 or more copies are available. Send check or money order to:

The Political Cesspool
c/o James Edwards
P.O. Box 34336
Bartlett, TN 38184

Email / questions:
media@thepoliticalcesspool.org

James Edwards is the creator of *The Political Cesspool Radio Program*. When not interviewing newsmakers, James is no stranger to making news himself, having appeared as a commentator numerous times on CNN and other national television networks. Over the course of the past 16 years, his groundbreaking work on the radio has also been the subject of articles in hundreds of newspaper and magazine publications around the world. James has been listed as one of America's "Top 20 Right-Wing Media Fixtures" and was attacked by Hillary Clinton as being an "extremist" who would shape our country if given the chance. He has previously served as a contributor for American Free Press newspaper and resides in Dixie with his wife and two children.

JESSE JAMES & THE LOST TEMPLAR TREASURE

Secret Diaries, Coded Maps & the Knights of the Golden Circle

Here is an amazing investigation into the lost treasures of Jesse James and the Knights of the Golden Circle and their connections to the Templars, Rosicrucians and the Founding Fathers.

- Explains how Jesse James used techniques involving sacred geometry, gematria and esoteric symbols to hide his treasures and encode maps.
- Provides instructions for using the encoding template employed by Jesse and the Freemasons to hide and recover treasure and sacred relics.
- Shows how the encoding template confirms the existence of treasures on Oak Island and Victorio Peak and can be traced to a 16th-century book containing a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" of the Knights Templar.

Jesse left behind secret diaries and coded treasure maps. Working to decrypt these maps, Daniel J. Duke—the great-great-grandson of Jesse James—reveals hidden treasures yet to be recovered as well as connections between the infamous train robber and Freemasonry, the Knights Templar, the Founding Fathers and even some ancient mysticism.

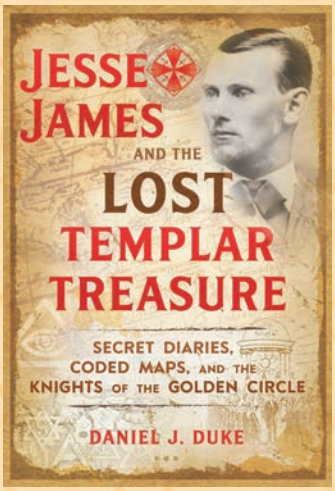

The Cassini Star Globe

The author explains how Jesse faked his death and lived out his final years under the name James L. Courtney. He uncovers Jesse's affiliation with the Knights of the Golden Circle (KGC), a secret society that buried Confederate gold across the United States, and shows how the hidden treasures coded into Jesse's maps were not affiliated with the KGC but with the Freemasons, the Knights Templar and the treasure of the Temple Mount. Using sacred geometry, gematria and the Kabbalistic Tree of Life symbol, the author explains the encoded map technique used by at least one secret society to hide and later recover treasures, an esoteric template known as the "Veil." He shows how the Veil template confirms the locations of Jesse's recovered treasures in Texas as well as other suspected treasure locations, such as the Oak Island Money Pit and Victorio Peak in New Mexico.

Tracing knowledge of the Veil template back through the centuries, the author reveals the Veil hidden on the cover of a 16th-century book that contains a secret map of the New World and the "Hooked X" symbol of the Knights Templar. He shows how the template was used not only to hide treasures but also sacred knowledge and relics, such as within the Bruton Vault, which originally contained secrets tied to Francis Bacon, the Rosicrucians and the founding of the United States. Applying the Veil template alongside the esoteric secrets of Poussin's famous painting *Et in Arcadia ego* and Cassini's Celestial Globe, Duke shows how the template reveals other Templar and Freemason treasure sites scattered throughout America and around the world.

"Et in Arcadia ego" by Nicolas Poussin

Softcover, 160 pages, #868, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Rosicrucian America

How a Secret Society Influenced the Destiny of a Nation

Rosicrucian America is a provocative book that gives you another side of American history plus an in-depth history of Rosicrucianism, its key members and their roles in the formation and settling of America. The book explores Sir Francis Bacon and Dr. John Dee's deep influence on England's colonization of America as well as the Rosicrucian influence on the Founding Fathers and on cities such as Philadelphia and Williamsburg. It also explains how Bacon was the author of many anonymous Rosicrucian texts and how he envisioned America as the "New Atlantis" and reveals the connections of the Order of the Rosy Cross to the Knights of the Golden Circle and to the Georgia Guidestones

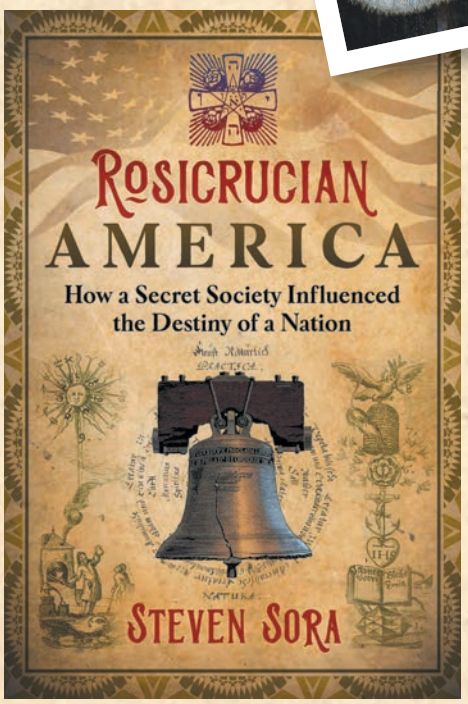

Dr. John Dee and his polymath protégé Sir Francis Bacon were the most influential men in the court of Queen Elizabeth I, part of an elite group that controlled events from the shadows all across Europe. Steven Sora reveals that, not only were they key members of the Rosicrucians, they were the driving force behind England's colonization of the New World and the eventual establishment of the U.S.

From Avalon in Newfoundland to New England to Pennsylvania and Virginia, Sora shows how Bacon and Dee's Rosicrucian impact is felt throughout North America. He details Bacon's possible authorship of the anonymous Rosicrucian texts of the early 1600s, his connections with Sir Walter Raleigh's School of Night, and the origins of Rosicrucianism in Bacon's Order of the Helmet. He explains how Bacon envisioned America as the New Atlantis, a utopia where liberty and freedom of learning prevailed—a key tenet of the "Invisible College" of the Rosicrucian Order—and how Dee convinced the Queen that England had rightful claims in the New World by drawing on legends of both King Arthur and Welsh Prince Madoc voyaging West to America.

Sora looks at Rosicrucian influences on the Founding Fathers and the earliest settlers of America, such as Washington, Franklin and William Penn of Pennsylvania, on the American Revolution, and on American colonies, such as the Williamsburg colony. He details how Penn invited Rosicrucians to Philadelphia and how the city's layout follows esoteric principles, including a direct reference to Bacon's New Atlantis. Moving into the 1800s and beyond, he reveals how a handful of Rosicrucians served as the Inner Sanctum of the Knights of the Golden Circle and how Rosicrucians are behind the Georgia Guidestones, the carved granite monoliths with messages in ancient languages that speak of ideal population numbers.

Providing a thorough and expansive view of Rosicrucianism, its occult origins, and its deep imprint on America, Sora shows how this secret society still continues to exert invisible influence on the modern world.

Softcover, 294 pages, #870, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also visit www.BarnesReview.com.

HYBRID HUMANS, GÖBEKLI TEPE & THE GENESIS OF THE GIANTS OF ANCIENT AMERICA

Andrew Collins and Gregory L. Little reveal the profound influence of the Denisovans—a genetically *Homo sapiens*/Neanderthal hybrid, whose bones were discovered in Siberia—and their hybrid descendants upon the flowering of human civilization around the world. The authors trace the migrations of the sophisticated Denisovans and their interbreeding with other hominid populations over 40,000 years ago.

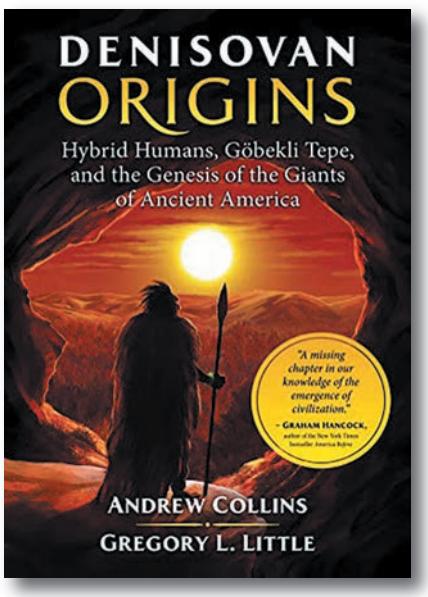

Ice-age cave artists, the builders at Göbekli Tepe and the mound-builders of North America all share a common ancestry in the Solutreans, who, the authors say, were themselves hybrids of immense sophistication. They dominated southwest Europe before reaching North America 20,000 years ago. Yet, even before the Solutreans, the American continent was home to a powerful population of unusually tall men and women remembered in Native American legend as the Thunder People. New research shows they were hybrid descendants of an extinct human group known as the Denisovans, whose existence has now been confirmed from fossil remains and the latest DNA evidence.

Tracing the migrations of the Denisovans and their interbreeding with Neanderthals and early human populations in Asia, Europe, Australia and the Americas, Collins and Little explore how the new mental capabilities of the Denisovan-Neanderthal and Denisovan-*Homo sapiens* hybrids greatly accelerated the flowering of human civilization over 40,000 years ago. They show how the Denisovans displayed technological advances, including precision stone tools and intricate jewelry, tailored clothing, celestially aligned architecture and horse domestication. Examining evidence from ancient America, the authors reveal how Denisovan hybrids became the elite of the Adena mound-building culture, explaining the giant skeletons found in Native American burial mounds. The authors also explore how the descendants of the Denisovans were the creators of the cosmological death journey and viewed the Milky Way as the Path of Souls.

Revealing the impact of the Denisovans upon every part of the world, the authors show that, without early man's hybridization with Denisovans, Neanderthals and other yet-to-be-discovered hominid populations, the modern world as we know it would not exist. Softcover, 438 pages, #870, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

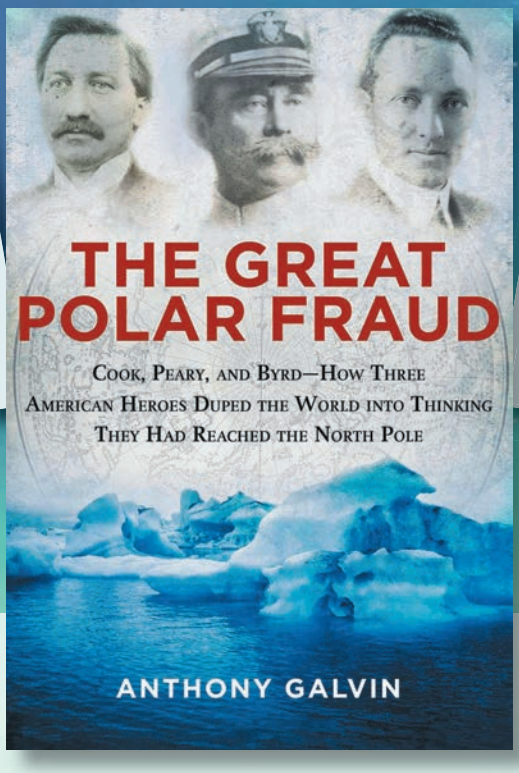

THE GREAT POLAR FRAUD

Cook, Peary and Byrd—How Three American Heroes Duped the World Into Thinking They Had Reached the North Pole

In 1910 Roald Amundsen set off from Oslo toward the North Pole but soon received word that two Americans—Frederick Cook and Robert Peary—each claimed to have reached the pole ahead of him. Devastated, Amundsen famously went south. For years Cook and Peary tried to convince the world of their claims. Finally the National Geographic Society endorsed Peary, and the matter seemed settled. In May 1926, an American airman, Richard Byrd, flew north in a three-engine plane, and returned with a log showing that he had flown exactly over the geographical North Pole, becoming the third man to reach that mythical spot. National Geographic again supported the claim without investigation.

However, it is now obvious that Peary claimed distances he could not possibly have achieved, and it is doubtful that Cook, who had a history of fraud, ever even got close to the pole. Byrd flew further north than anyone before, but he did not have the fuel to have made the journey he claimed—his log was falsified. Just three days after Byrd's flight, Amundsen reenters the story on an airship traveling across the pole from Svalbard to Alaska, unknowingly passing directly over the pole, becoming the true first man to reach it—just as he had been the first at the South Pole. *The Great Polar Fraud* explores the history of the three men who claimed the pole, their allegations, and the subsequent doubts of those claims, effectively rewriting the history of polar exploration and putting Amundsen center stage as the rightful conqueror of both poles. Hardback, 368 pages, #869, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Achtung! Germanophiles!

We at Teutonia, an international company, are historians, but we are also major purveyors of genuine and historically important German and Teutonic artifacts from the Third Reich and the imperial reign of the Kaisers. We pride ourselves in offering the finest examples of museum-worthy rarities to the collecting connoisseur and preserver of these great treasures.

Hand-Signed Photograph of Adolf Hitler
Extremely rare formal silver frame presented by the Führer to closest friends and important dignitaries. We guarantee Hitler's autograph to be his original, hand-written signature. $28,000.

German Naval Dirk
Extremely rare Imperial Germany naval officer's dirk 1902, by the Eickhorn Co. in Solingen. It's in wonderful condition with a gorgeous etched blade. $3,500.

Watercolor by Adolf Hitler
Watercolor by Adolf Hitler with excellent and indisputable provenance from the official SS caretaker of the Berghof, Hitler's retreat in the Alps. $45,000.

***Death's Head* Ring**
Genuine finger ring that was worn by members of the elite SS-Totenkopfverbände (Death's Head Units). Later, they were the 3. SS-Panzer-division "Totenkopf". $1,350.

Reichskriegsflagge
Original-period War ensign used by the German armed forces in World War II. This period battle flag is in fine condition; seldom found in this superior kind of condition. $995.

Special SS Cufflinks
Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler presented these cufflinks to Erich Kempka, Hitler's personal bodyguard and chauffeur, on his birthday, September 9, 1940. $15,000.

Police Shako
Original German senior police officer's shako worn by metropolitan police in the years of the Third Reich. This is one of the sharpest-looking examples of police equipment ever! It certainly instilled respect and authority. $1,800.

Painting on Porcelain of Frederick the Great
Fantastic painting on porcelain of Frederick the Great of Prussia—a museum piece extraordinaire—mounted in its original highly ornate antique frame. $3,800.

Hunting Cutlass
Deluxe hunting cutlass for senior officials of Hermann Göring's National Forest Org. It's much more ornate than the type used by the rank-and-file foresters of this great conservation program of the NSDAP. $2,700.

Civil War Sword
Elegant jewel-encrusted presentation Civil War sword (Tiffany grade!). It was presented to Col. Henry Leaming, 40th Regt. Indiana Vet Vols. in June of 1865. The sword was custom made in Solingen, Germany, by craftsmen of the highest order. $48,000.

Third Reich Tapestry
Official wall tapestry from the headquarters of the Supreme Command of the German Armed Forces (OKW) near Berlin. This beautiful appliqué work measures 16X8 feet and is unique to the period. $25,000.

Chained Officer's Dagger
Original chained Model 1936 SS officer's dagger; the absolutely most desirable and most-sought-after dress weapon of the Third Reich. It is in excellent condition and designed by SS-Oberführer Prof. Karl Diebitsch. $7,900.

Should you be interested in purchasing any of these items and/or other historically important collectibles, please email us at:

TEUTONIA@WINDSTREAM.NET

Meet the woman who has exposed Dr. Anthony Fauci as a self-serving fraud. Fauci himself has admitted lying about the use of masks to prevent the spread of the SARS-CoV-2 virus—allegedly for your own good! Now here is the book that is taking America by storm and has hit the bestseller lists for *The New York Times* and *USA Today* . . .

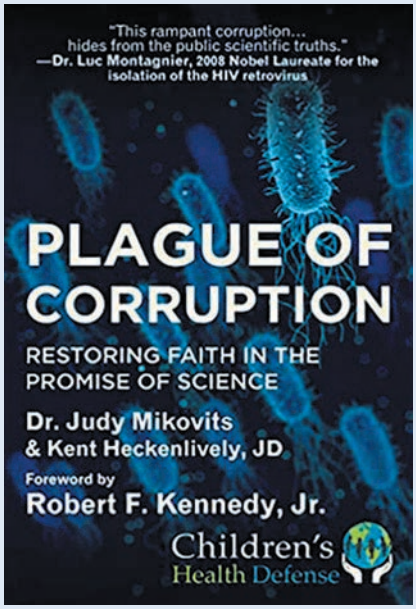

PLAGUE OF CORRUPTION

Restoring Faith in the Promise of Science

By Dr. Judy Mikovits and Kent Heckenlively, J.D.
With a foreword by Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

Dr. Judy Mikovits is a brilliant researcher shaking up the old boys' club of science with her groundbreaking discoveries. And like many women who have trespassed into the world of men, she uncovered decades-old secrets that many would prefer to stay buried.

Dr. Judy Mikovits

From her doctoral thesis, which changed the treatment of HIV-AIDS, saving the lives of millions, including basketball great Magic Johnson, to her spectacular discovery of a new family of human retroviruses, and her latest research which points to a new golden age of health, Dr. Mikovits has always been on the leading edge of science—and paid a heavy price for bucking their medical-pharmaceutical-vaccine rackets.

With the brilliant wit one might expect if Erin Brockovich had a doctorate in molecular biology, Dr. Mikovits has seen the best and worst of science. When she was part of the research community that turned HIV-AIDS from a fatal disease into a manageable one, she saw science at its best. But when her investigations questioned whether the use of animal tissue in medical research was unleashing devastating plagues of chronic diseases, such as autism and chronic fatigue syndrome, she saw science at its worst. If her suspicions are correct, we are looking at a complete realignment of scientific practices, including how we study and treat human disease. In short, have we been including deadly diseases in the vaccines we have been using for generations?

Recounting her nearly four decades in science, including her collaboration of more than 35 years with Dr. Frank Ruscetti, one of the founders of the field of human retrovirology, this is a behind-the-scenes look at the issues and egos which will determine the future health of humanity.

Can we trust the medical professionals about the Covid-19 pandemic? Do they really care about us or do they care more about protecting their reputations and profit streams? Dr. Mikovits will have you thinking twice about these health "experts" and whether or not we can trust them ever again!

Hardback, 272 pages, #867, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Mini-Reviews

"Anthony Fauci, Bill Gates and Big Pharma don't want you to read this book. Get *Plague of Corruption* now and learn the truth about public health industrial complex's decades of research fraud and vaccine cover-ups."

—Michelle Malkin, bestselling author and political commentator

"This book is a jaw-dropping excursion through the lies of Big Money, Big Government and Big Pharma. God bless Dr. Mikovits for her courage in sharing this story!"

—Max Swafford, author and educator

"*Plague of Corruption* is a once-in-a-generation eye-opener that is likely to have a profound impact on how Americans view their country's public health and scientific establishment."

— Preston Flemming, author

"What this book teaches you more than anything else is that science is a dangerous game. The notion that science is precise and unambiguous is wrong. When there is doubt, there is the potential for powerful interested parties to make life miserable for a scientist with integrity. Throughout the book, intrigue is seamlessly intertwined with fascinating revelations about the still poorly understood science behind the potential role of retroviruses in mysterious debilitating diseases like chronic fatigue syndrome and autism."

—Dr. Stephanie Seneff, Senior Research Scientist, MIT

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews

The Nuremberg Transcripts by Thomas Dalton, Ph.D.

THE HOLOCAUST was certainly one of the most consequential events of the past 100 years. But the truth of that event is far different than commonly portrayed. Since the mid-1970s, it has come under sustained attack by a group of individuals known as Holocaust Revisionists—to the point where, today, the story lies in ruins. Virtually every aspect of the standard account, we now realize, has serious and irreconcilable flaws. As a result, the actual Jewish death toll is far below the claimed figure of 6 million—likely in the range of half a million—and not from poison gas.

And yet, despite this intense and highly successful Revisionist work, the mainstream version continues to dominate in the Western world. To fully understand this striking situation, we need to go back to the beginnings, to the origins of the conventional holocaust story. And this takes us to Nuremberg.

Immediately after World War II, the Allies initiated an extensive series of war-crimes trials against the Nazi hierarchy. The most famous of these occurred at Nuremberg, and the single most important trial was known as the International Military Tribunal or IMT. Running for roughly one year, it tried 24 leading Nazis, including such major figures as Hermann Göring and Martin Bormann. But the most interesting men on trial were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The case against them, and their personal testimony, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the alleged mass shootings in the East, and the iconic "6 million figure."

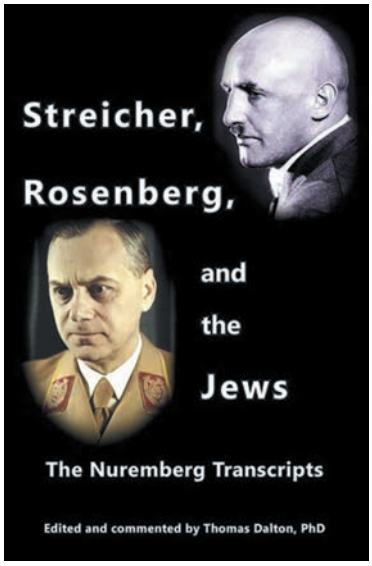

The truth of the holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation.

Includes chapters on: Justice at Nuremberg, The Nazi Persecution of the Jews, The Case Against Rosenberg, Testimony of Rudolf Höss, The Case Against Streicher, Streicher's Defense, Rosenberg's Defense, Closing Statements, Verdicts, Sentences and Executions, Epilogue on Eternal Justice, The 25-Point Program of the NSDAP, The Jewish Question in Education, Adolf Hitler's Last Will and Testament and more.

Softcover, 330 pages, indexed, #872, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Scapegoats

CAREY

McVAY

BYNG

DREYFUS

LONGSTREET

BEVAN

DALLAIRE

Thirteen Victims of Military Injustice

"At all costs avoid blame." Such is the creed of dictators and politicians, tycoons and company chairmen, media celebrities, and spin doctors the world over. But what about men at war, where the penalties for errors of judgment can be devastating? History is full of tales of those who have been wrongly castigated in the rush to find a culprit; only later, sometimes much later, when the real truth comes out, is the scapegoat exonerated. Exposed here are the real stories behind the myths that allow the reader to make a balanced judgment on history's fairness to the individual, including those of: Capt. Alfred Dreyfus, exiled and imprisoned on charges of treason in 1895; Lt. Gen. James Longstreet, blamed for the failure of Pickett's Charge in 1863; and Maj. Gen. Jackie Smyth, removed from the army after ordering the destruction of the Sittang Bridge in 1942; Lt. Gen. Roméo Dallaire, who was blamed by the UN for the Rwanda massacres of 1994. This superbly researched book by a former professional soldier uncovers what might be termed the most disgraceful miscarriages of military justice. Author Michael Scott was commissioned into the Scots Guards in 1960. After worldwide regimental service, he led the 2nd Battalion Scots Guards in the Falklands War and

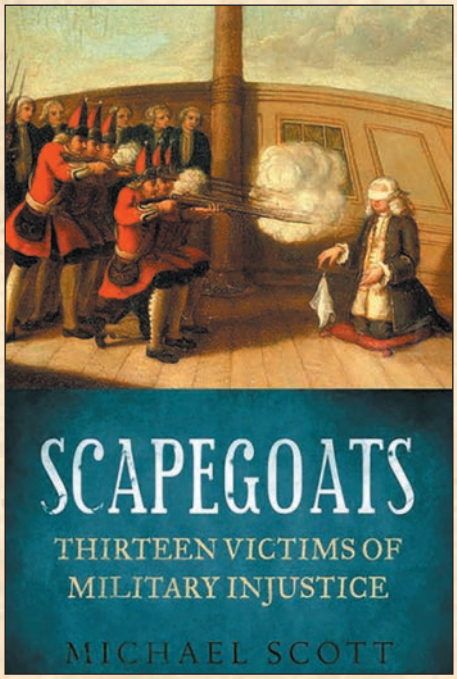

was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. He was subsequently a brigade commander in Northern Ireland and, as a major general, commanded the army in Scotland and was appointed governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1993.

Hardback, 320 pages, #857, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or see BarnesReview.com.

A list of those cases covered:

- Capt. Jahleel Brenton Carey: Scapegoat for the Death of the Prince Imperial, 1879
- Capt. Charles McVay: Scapegoated for the sinking of the USS *Indianapolis*, 1945
- Adm. John Byng: The scapegoat of Minorca, 1757
- Capt. Alfred Dreyfus: Passing military secrets, 1894
- Lt. Gen. James Longstreet: Gettysburg scapegoat, 1863
- Lance Cpl. Robert Jesse Short: Mutiny at Étaples, 1917
- Maj. Gen. Jackie Smyth: Disaster of the Sittang Bridge, 1942
- Lt. Gen. Sir Charles Warren: South African scapegoat, 1900
- Brig. Gen. George Taylor: The Battle of Maryang San, 1951
- Lt. Col. Charles Bevan: Scapegoat of the Peninsula, 1811
- Marquis Joseph Francois Dupleix: Nawab of the Carnatic, 1754
- Lt. Gen. David Elazar: Scapegoat of the Yom Kippur War, 1973
- Lt. Gen. Romeo Dallaire: Massacre in Rwanda, 1994

WHERE & WHY U.S. POLICE MILITARIZATION BEGAN . . .

REVOLUTION'S END

The Patty Hearst Kidnapping, Mind Control and the Secret History of Donald DeFreeze and the SLA

Forty years after the Patty Hearst "trial of the century," the true story of the events, including the beginning of police militarization in America

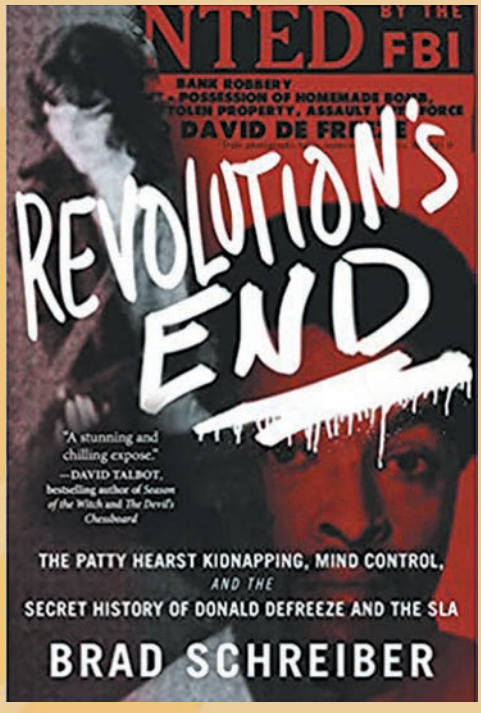

REVOLUTION'S END fully explains the most famous kidnapping in U.S. history, detailing Patty Hearst's relationship with Donald DeFreeze, known as Cinque, head of the Symbionese Liberation Army (SLA). Not only did the heiress have a physical relationship with DeFreeze while he was imprisoned; she didn't know he was an informant and a victim of prison behavior modification.

Neither Hearst nor the white radicals who followed DeFreeze realized that he was molded by a CIA officer and allowed to escape, thanks to collusion with the California Department of Corrections. DeFreeze's secret mission: infiltrate and discredit Bay Area anti-war radicals and the Black Panther Party, the nexus of activism in the 1970s. When the murder of the first black Oakland schools superintendent failed to create an insurrection, DeFreeze was alienated from his controllers and decided to become a revolutionary, since he knew his life was now in jeopardy.

REVOLUTION'S END finally elucidates the complex relationship of Hearst and DeFreeze and proves that one of the largest shootouts in U.S. history, which killed six members of the SLA in South Central Los Angeles, ended when the LAPD set fire to the house and incinerated those six radicals on live television, nationwide, as a warning to radical American Marxists and leftist revolutionaries. Hardback, 260 pages, #871, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Subscribe / Renew to TBR

❑ Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood* (retail price $10).

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG120**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.

❑ Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.

❑ Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Renew your Barnes Review subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's . . .

Satan in Hollywood

Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West was merely exacerbating a revengeful,

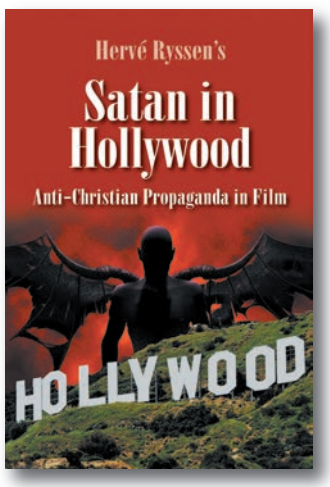

explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be yours FREE when you renew your TBR subscription. Mail in the form above or call **1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Use the form above and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NEW ADDRESS: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG140.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July / August 2020 ❖ Volume XXVI ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Setting the Record Straight On Bloody Sunday 1905

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

4 Subversive international forces hostile to the Russian monarchy and culture labored tirelessly for years to undermine and overthrow the benevolent czarist system of governance that ruled for generations. TBR's Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson unravels a critical event in the eventual downfall of Russia, identifying the foreign influences involved in Bloody Sunday.

The Tragic Saga of the French Submarine Cruiser *Surcouf*

By Marc Roland

18 Heated rivalries and conflicting interests between the Western allies—Great Britain, France and the United States—existed prior to and after both great world wars. In this essay, historian Marc Roland documents the dramatic story of one of the most famous submarines in Western history, highlighting those rivalries that ultimately proved to be deadly.

Disease & Drug Addiction in The War Between the States

By Dr. Edward DeVries

32 "War is hell," Union Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman once famously said. Guns, cannon and other instruments of war wreaked havoc and destruction during the War Between the States on a massive scale. Diseasen and addiction, however, killed many more men during the conflict than anything else, as Dr. Edward DeVries explains in this timely article.

Common Roots of the Covid-19 And Climate Change Hysteria

By Patrick Wood

41 The leading technocrats of the world have used orchestrated crises to advance global government, technocracy and, ultimately, a scientific dictatorship for decades. Patrick Wood, an expert on Agenda 21 and sustainable development, meticulously documents the ties between the fanatical promoters of so-called "climate change" and the blatant scaremongering behind the Covid-19 pandemic.

Censorship in the Age of Covid-19

By John Friend

46 Unsurprisingly, the world's leading "experts and scientists" have proven to be totally unreliable when it comes to the Covid-19 pandemic. The media and opportunistic thought censors have taken advantage of the public health hysteria they have created to promote a number of tyrannical agendas, especially censorship of any form of dissent.

Italian Politician Speaks Out On Dangers of Covid Lockdowns

By Sara Cunial

50 Politicians, corporate leaders and media pundits across the world have largely parroted the hysteria and talking points the world's leading public health "experts" have espoused regarding Covid-19. Fortunately, there are still a few brave souls with integrity in office, such as Sara Cunial, an Italian member of Parliament, whose epic speech is worth documenting for the historical record.

"Red Mexico" and the Effort To Wipe Out Catholicism

By Antonius J. Patrick

60 The international Communist conspiracy to overthrow Western civilization and destroy Christianity is well documented. Communism spread across the world in the 20th century, including even to our southern neighbor Mexico, where it took on a viciously anti-Catholic character, as independent historian Antonius J. Patrick argues.

Jacques Cartier vs. John Cabot: Who Really Discovered Canada?

By Rémi Tremblay

68 Europeans explored and mapped the world over the course of many centuries, discovering and settling many new lands. A debate still rages to this day over who should receive the real credit for discovering Canada, the Frenchmen Jacques Cartier or the Italian John Cabot, who sailed for Henry VII of England. Rémi Tremblay, a French-Canadian journalist and historian, provides the details.

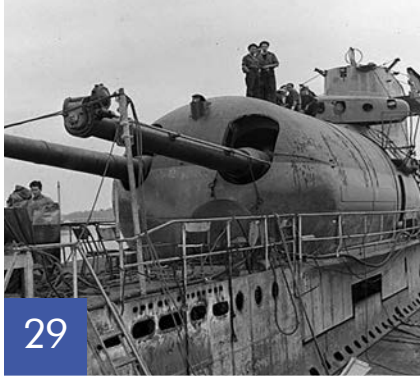

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: The new religion—3
Privateer Robert Surcouf—26
The Vaccine Agenda—49
History You May Have Missed—56
The Cristero War—63
A martyred activist—64
Entries from Cartier's diary—74
Letters to the Editor—76-79
Review: *Roanoke*—80
Review: *End Times Warfare*—81
Review: *Gladiators*—82-83

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: John Friend

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. *Johnstown, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 26 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Flashback to 1905

Here we were, putting together a TBR issue that contained cutting-edge material on the coronavirus pandemic, thinking we would be ahead of the curve, and, suddenly, coronavirus basically disappeared and the killing of George Floyd (now a name people across the world are familiar with) by Minneapolis police officers became headline news, sparking protests, attacks on policemen, rioting, looting and mass destruction. But we know the SARS-CoV-2 virus that causes something the "experts" named Covid-19 will be back before you know it, because it's an election year. Never before in history has a virus that may be only slightly more deadly then the yearly influenza caused so much panic, financial mayhem and hysteria. I can guarantee you that, if Donald Trump were not president, nobody would even be mentioning it. Over 125,000 people died of the Hong Kong flu in the U.S. in 1968, and nobody even batted an eye. But things are different now. Today, such things are politically weaponized by the leftist media beyond belief to scare and manipulate you so their masters can regain political power.

As for the protests and riots related to Floyd's death, we see an ominous similarity to events of the past, specifically to the episode detailed in our lead article on Bloody Sunday 1905, when a crowd of "peaceful protesters" was attacked by armed troops of Czar Nicholas II. We think you will see those parallels quite readily. As for today, though a huge number of the people out on the streets—many of them young brainwashed white kids—were in fact marching together for a cause they believed was just ("police brutality"), leftist and anarchist agitators in the crowd found it very easy to stand in the background and incite violence by attacking police officers. These same agitators, sent in from the Marxist group Black Lives Matter and the ostensibly "anti-fascist forces of Antifa," were then able to incite the crowds to riot. Such a chaotic situation, as we all know from history, then opens the door for nearly unstoppable looting and the destruction of private property, as well as attacks on law-abiding citizens. There simply aren't enough cops to police every inch of a city in such mayhem.

Read that lead article by Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson carefully and notice the similarities to recent events. That episode—Bloody Sunday 1905—led to the downfall of law and order and the eventual institution of a brutal Marxist-inspired state that lasted for almost 100 years, resulting in suffering on a gargantuan scale for those who resisted the new regime. For my tastes, the events of today are too eerily and scarily similar.

We also have an excellent article by scholar Patrick Wood, starting on page 41 that details the common origins of the climate change delirium and the Covid-19 response hysteria. That's right, they emanate from the same group of "technocrats," as Wood calls them. All very enlightening and all very disturbing. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

The Left's New Religion

The young white man entered the church and sat down quietly in the last row of pews. He had arrived late and had missed most of the sermon. He was just trying to sneak in without interrupting the rest of the service. In front of him was a sea of bowed heads. They were all white and young. He saw no grey hair in the crowd. A large pink fellow in long, white vestments, trimmed in black, green and red, spoke from behind an ornate wooden pulpit at the front of the church. The congregation had stopped chattering and was in complete silence. "Let me continue," the preacher chuffed loudly. "All are welcome here, but all must repent of the systemic racism that infects us to our souls," he boomed. "Whitemen," the congregation responded in an eerie, cultish unison.

"Now that our sermon is complete, please repeat after me," the reverend implored: "I will not stay silent about racism, anti-blackness or violence. I will try to make amends for my whiteness and pledge to ferret out racism in others, even when they deny it exists." "Whitemen," they agreed.

"Now let us review our most important commandments," the reverend urged. "Please open your prayer books to page 3." The pastor then began to read a list of 10 items printed in his leather-bound book of scriptures:

"Thou shalt have no god but the approved god;
"Dishonor thy white father and mother;
"Protest for Black Lives Matter on the Sabbath;
"Worshipping idols of our martyrs is encouraged;
"Do not take the name of a non-white person in vain;
"White policemen shall not kill;
"Thou shalt steal from white-owned businesses only;
"Committing adultery with a non-white is permitted;
"You may bear false witness against racist neighbors;
"Coveting is encouraged. If you like it, loot it."

"I must mention a few other items we must all review, recite and remember. I hope everyone has studied the updated texts," the preacher admonished. "Here is the latest list of approved tenets from the ecclesiastical court. Remember, these are officially sanctioned." He then began his lengthy recitation: "Policemen kill only innocent minority children walking home from school. No innocent white has been killed as we are all guilty of the original sin of racism. Tearing down historical monuments dedicated to white culture heroes will wash away our sins. The display of icons of the martyred are approved, in poster or T-shirt format. (See Irene in the church office on the way out if you would like to purchase some of these items. Note that we've added a new Al Sharpton ornament to our holiday collection.)"

He continued, "Cutting the budgets or abolishing police departments will not harm minority communities. Conservative blacks who speak out must be silenced. (We must lecture them on the black condition—though we be white—and bring them into the fold.) Black lives matter, but they matter more if the victim has a long criminal record. When possible, encourage looting and arson. This scares our lost brethren, and that is desirable. Do not let your hearts be worried if a building set afire was for affordable housing."

He gulped a large chunk of stale air and continued:

"Do not laud those black law enforcement officers or citizens who give their lives to protect people and property. Speaking of this is considered heresy. White supremacists are the problem. The words 'black-on-black' crime must never be spoken. Statistics are strictly forbidden. Anti-fascists are our avenging angels. Those who protest economic lockdowns and stay-at-home orders must be vilified. They are racists. Those who decry this will be excommunicated.

"Whenever possible, bring a bowl of water and a cloth with you when you travel so you may wash the feet of the oppressed when they are encountered. Oh, and please purchase African textiles and other regalia to show you are in solidarity with the cause. (It is not necessary you know the meaning of these items or the tribe that produced them.)

"Get on your knees, raise both hands and chant three times a day while facing Minneapolis or Ferguson: 'Hands up. Don't shoot.' White liberals are our allies, whether they be adherents or not. Ask not what people need, just give them what appeases your conscience. All must watch the 'Don Lemon Show' at least twice a week, and CNN in general four hours a day. Freedom of speech applies to us, but not to them, as our cause is righteous and theirs is of the devil."

Again he paused, but only for a split second:

"When protesting and rioting, remember that the central diocese has declared that minority-owned businesses have been deemed collateral damage. After encouraging destruction, you may return to your autonomous zones secure in the knowledge that you have done well. Once a vaccine for racism is developed, we must agree to be inoculated. Only through this can we truly be cleansed. So saith the synod."

"That about wraps up today's service," the splotchy pink man boomed. "Reparations tithes will be collected by our aldermen before you leave. Please be generous. If we do not come up with our assigned tribute, we may lose our tax-exempt status," added the holy man, sternly.

A tattooed girl next to the visitor lifted her bowed head for the first time in what seemed like forever. "Excuse me," the alarmed visitor said as he tried to push his way past the girl to a heavy oaken door in the narthex. It had a bright red sign over it that said "exit" in bold white letters. It was just several feet away. He thought he was free and clear, but the man in the white robes cut him off so quickly, he was amazed he could maneuver his rotund body at such ungodly speeds.

"I … I think I'm in the wrong church, sir. I thought this was St. James Episcopal," the stunned visitor stuttered.

"Oh, no, my son," the reverend said. "It was burned. You are in the right place. I can tell by your complexion."

"And what church is this, reverend?" he asked.

"You are right where you belong, my boy. This is the Church of White Guilt. It's a powerful church, and once you're in, there's no getting out." ❖

Bloody Sunday
Setting the Record Straight

Russia's "Bloody Sunday" and the Revolution of 1905 —without the bogus Bolshevik propaganda twist

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

"Bloody Sunday" is essential in the canon of leftist mythology about Old Russia. Like everything else in their world, it's pure wishful thinking. The establishment histories are largely fiction, as is leftist ideology and academic history. The establishment story is that the czar, for no reason, ordered his men to fire on a peaceful and loyal demonstration asking for a minimum of human rights during an embarrassing, lost war with Japan. It's common that the "bad guy" in leftist mythology acts without reason or purpose, being brutal for its own sake and such action inevitably causes their demise.

The killings occurred on January 9, 1905 in St. Petersburg. The mythic explanation, from a Soviet era textbook, goes like this:

> Hundreds of thousands of workers in the capital, desperate from lawlessness and poverty, indignant at the surrender of Port Arthur, on a winter Sunday with wives and children, with icons, banners and royal portraits, with the singing of prayers and the hymn "God Save the Czar," peacefully, with an expression of loyal feelings, processed to the Palace Square to tell Emperor Nicholas II about their needs, in the hope that Czar-Batyushka would protect them from the arbitrariness of capitalists and manufacturers. Rather, the government ordered their execution, spilling streams of innocent blood. More than 4,600 people were killed and wounded (Tyutyukin and Shelokhaev, 2004).

Fr. George Gapon, both a clergyman and labor leader, organized the march that became Bloody Sunday with the direct financial support of Col. Motojiro Akashi of the imperial Japanese army.

This is a disastrous attempt at history. No column of demonstrators ever reached the palace. They barely crossed the Neva. They came from Vasilyevsky Island, the Petrograd and Vyborg side, and the Fontanka, that is, those who came in from the side of the Narva Outpost and the Shlisselburg highway. There was more than one procession. On Vasilyevsky Island there was a real battle with the revolutionaries, who were entrenched in hastily constructed barricades, having planned a violent overthrow of the state, using the chaos caused by the war with Japan as a pretext. The last thing this procession could be called was "peaceful." It was the act of a small group of violent leftists, and many innocents were killed as a result of their ideological fetish.

St. Petersburg newspapers, extremely liberal at the time, invented the story on January 10. The source on which the capital journalists relied was a leaflet distributed in the early morning of January 9 in St. Petersburg. This is the origin of the phrase "thousands of workers executed on Palace Square." They took the line directly from this leaflet, since this precise phrase was used all over Russia and, later, the rest of Europe. How could it have been possible to publish this when the printing houses didn't work on Sunday? They were also on strike. The leaflet was made in advance, on

This illustration of "Bloody Sunday" was published in *Le Petit Journal* depicting troops of Nicholas II hacking down duped protesters in January 1905 on the grounds of the Winter Palace. The truth is that the marchers were betrayed by their own leadership. They were never told that the true goal of the demonstration was to instigate a violent response by firing on the czar's men.

the 8th, before the march occurred (Sukhonin, 1905).

It should be noted that the number of dead, including police officers and guards, came to 96 people, with 311 wounded, certainly not thousands. Therefore, we must turn our attention not only to the events of January 9, 1905, but also to the events preceding them.

On January 27, 1904, Japan treacherously attacked Russia without declaring war. As I've written elsewhere, this was no victory for Japan, though the press said otherwise (Sukhonin, 1905). The military power of Russia in the Far East was constantly growing. By 1905, the Siberian railroad saw over 20 trains running per day, instead of just four at the beginning of the war. About 300,000 soldiers were concentrated in Manchuria. The economics and finances of Japan were undermined. The life of internal Russia was practically unaffected by the war. The state bank did not stop the exchange of notes for gold for a single day. The harvest of 1904 was plentiful. Industry increased its production. An increase in military and related industrial orders ensured an increase in wages.

Military spending was covered in part by money from the treasury, partly by short-term loans that were quickly repaid. Russia's loan was borrowed at 5% a year, while Japan, despite its English backing, had to pay almost 10% or more. Russia maintained a positive balance of payments regardless, since this was all short-term credit. Japan was more than broke. The war ended in a draw, with the Japanese gaining very little of what they had sought to achieve. Russia mobilized a fraction of its forces and a tiny fraction of its financial resources, but Japan was fully mobilized to the limit. Japan was exhausted. The press, however, didn't report it like this.

Revolutionaries of all stripes assisted the Japanese: "If the Russian troops defeat the Japanese, which is not as impossible as it seems at first glance," wrote an author under the pseudonym of "N.O." in *Liberation* (the organ of the Union of Liberation), "then freedom will be quietly strangled to the cries of cheers and the ringing of the triumphant empire [if Russia were to win]. Only large-scale sabotage in the rear of the fighting Russian army, only internal unrest in Russia could prevent such an outcome. This was the only chance for Japan and for the revolution."

The former Japanese military attache in St. Petersburg, Col. Motojiro Akashi, made contact with Lenin in July of 1904 through terrorist Vera Zasulich. "We are ready," Akashi told the revolutionaries, "to help you fi-

AKASHI
Japanese spy.

LENIN
West's choice.

ZILLIAKUS
Finnish revolutionary.

SCHIFF
Bolshevik financier.

ZASULICH
Bolshevik operative.

nancially by acquiring weapons, but most importantly, to prevent the [leftist] movement from cooling down and thereby introducing into Russian society an element of constant excitement of protest against the government." At his meetings with the left, the Japanese spy wanted to organize and finance armed rebel groups of up to 100,000 militants at a time.

For the purchase of weapons through Akashi, the revolutionaries received 750,000 yen. In 1904, one dollar was equal to about two yen. Only after the war did the exchange rate become as unbalanced as it still is today. This means the Japanese made a huge investment in the Russian revolutionary movement. One of the main agents of Akashi was the Finnish and Lithuanian revolutionary Konrad "Konni" Zilliakus. It was through him that Japanese money was distributed among the revolutionary parties (Kranichfeld, 1906).

Among his papers—discovered by Russian intelligence a short time later—a document was found listing the number of weapons transferred to the revolutionary parties: 8,000 rifles to Finnish nationalists; 5,000 rifles to Georgian nationalists; 1,000 to the Social Revolutionary Party; 8,000 to other socialist parties and another 500 Mausers for distribution between Finnish nationalists and Social-Revolutionaries. With Japanese money, under the leadership of Zilliakus, two clandestine factories were built in the Grand Duchy of Finland, which produced thousands of bombs (Kranichfeld, 1906). As of today, no Anglo-American history has mentioned this.

> "Japan made a huge investment in the Russian revolutionary movement.

In addition to the Japanese, "American" millionaires donated huge amounts of cash for subversive work in Russia, and subsidized the anti-Russian revolution. Particularly distinguished here was Jacob Schiff in New York. The total amount of foreign money allocated to the "Russian" revolution amounted to at least $50 million, a huge sum in 1905. It's noteworthy that the revolutionaries didn't even try to hide the fact that the "First Russian Revolution" was funded with the money from capitalists and millionaires abroad. The media stories in all European languages came from the leftists in Russia, as if they were objective sources. European audiences had no idea who mattered in Russia, a giant blank spot in their collective knowledge.

The notorious leader of a "combat organization," the Social Revolutionary Boris Savinkov, wrote in his memoirs (1917):

> A member of the Finnish resistance party, Konni Zilliakus, told the central committee [of the Socialist Revolutionary Party], that through it a donation from the American millionaires in the amount of 1 million francs came to the Russian Revolution. The Jewish-Americans set the condition for this money that it go to the arming of a militia and be distributed among all revolutionary factions. The Central Committee accepted this amount by subtracting 100,000 francs for a combat organization.

The founding congress of the notorious Union of Liberation was attended by 105 delegates representing 33 provinces, among them 32 chairmen of provincial administrations and seven provincial representatives of the nobility. It was an elite movement from the start. The Congress demanded "the right of nations to self-determination," though they were certainly internationalist ideologically. This was to promote the dismemberment of Russia. At the same time as the Union of Liberation was funded, another illegal organization was created, the infamous Union of Zemstvo-Constitutionalists, that also aimed to overthrow the crown. The *Zemstvo* were local forms of government (roughly corresponding to counties) with a bicameral legislature created after the freeing of the remaining serfs in 1861 under Alexander II. These were soon dominated by the liberal nobility and served as training centers for the liberal movement from then on.

These liberal figures took part in a meeting of opposition and rev-

ZUBATOV
Political agitator.

RUTENBERG
Jewish nationalist.

KARENSKY
Overthrown by Lenin.

ANTHONY
Miffed by Gapon.

NICHOLAS II
Slandered ruler.

olutionary parties convened in September-October 1904 in Paris at the initiative of the same Zilliakus and with Japanese and British money. In addition to liberals and socialists, Polish, Latvian, Finnish, Armenian, Georgian and Jewish nationalists were widely represented there, too (Lunacharsky, 1905).

Thus, under the tutelage of Japan, the liberal, socialist and nationalist branches of the anti-Russian forces entered into a conspiracy. The Paris meeting passed a resolution on the "annihilation of the autocracy" and on the creation of a "free democratic system based on universal suffrage" which, of course, they sought to control. Its participants recognized that Russia's defeat in the war with Japan was "useful for the cause of liberation." After the meeting, concrete work began on the preparation of the revolution (Simbirsky, 1906).

Sergei Zubatov, the head of the Moscow Security Department, created a legal workers' organization. It went down in history under the name "Zubatovschina" or "police socialism." One of them was the Assembly of Russian Factory Workers of St. Petersburg (the Assembly), led by the priest Fr. Georgy Apollonovich Gapon. He devoted himself to caring for the poor and enjoyed great respect among them. Gapon said that the monarchy did not at all contradict the demands of the workers and that they must continue to organize and demand improvements in their situation. The society was very successful, making the later violence all the more senseless.

> "Under Gapon, the Assembly had been secretly taken over by well-funded revolutionaries.

Gapon wrote in his memoirs: "With the disappearance of Zubatov, the St. Petersburg organization of workers remained in an uncertain position, so, when in August 1903 a deputation of five representatives of the secret committee came to me with a request to take matters into my own hands, I agreed." At the very beginning of January 1905, unrest broke out at the Putilov factory, where Pinchas Rutenberg worked as an engineer. Several members of the Gapon Society were dismissed, which became one cause for the general strike. This involved almost 150,000 workers in St. Petersburg. Gapon began riling up the workers, and he eventually persuaded them to directly address their needs to the sovereign. Rutenberg personally wrote the petition with all their requests (*Red Chronicle*, 1922).

Rutenberg was a Jewish nationalist who loathed the Russian monarchy and its Christian basis. During World War I, he was a founder of the Jewish Legion and the American Jewish Congress. He controlled much of the Soviet electrical grid and founded the Palestine Electric Company, today the Electric Corporation of Israel. He helped create the Jewish militia in Palestine, and even founded Palestine Airways. He later served as a president of the Jewish National Council. He served the Provisional Government of Alexander Kerensky and was imprisoned briefly by the Reds. Rutenberg was a major part of the organization and encouraged violence.

On December 27, 1904, at a meeting of representatives of the regional departments of the Assembly under the leadership of Gapon (and with the participation of representatives of revolutionary parties), a provocative resolution was adopted, not only for the administration of the plant, but also for the city administration. The tone of the resolution precluded the possibility of any positive consideration. It ended with an open threat to the city authorities: "If the legitimate demands of the workers are not met," the fifth paragraph of the resolution emphasized, "the union resigns itself to any violence and disturbances in the capital" (Karelin, 1927).

On January 2, 2005, at the meeting of the Narva department of the Assembly, after receiving the refusal of the Putilov factory directorate to satisfy the demands set out in the resolution, it was decided to strike on January 3, putting forward purely economic demands. These demands included: an eight-hour working day in wartime, three-shift work, cancel-

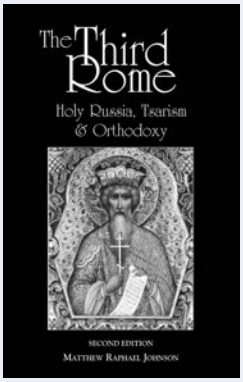

The Third Rome
Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

Most books on Russian history under the czars paint a picture of unbridled tyranny, corruption, stagnation and neglect. Most of these authors merely place the dominant Anglo-American liberal paradigms onto old Russia and call it history. Unfortunately, the Russian diaspora in the English speaking world has yet to rectify this glaring wrong—until now. From Kievan Rus until the 1917 revolution, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson deals with the major complaints the liberal and Menshevik schools have thrown against the czars: autocracy, serfdom, imperialism, illiteracy, landlordism and a host of other evils the liberals hypocritically howl about. These are all answered in the biting style this writer is quickly becoming known for, exposing the hypocrisy, ideological provincialism, cultural myopia, double standards and downright intellectual dishonesty many writers on Russian history have made careers out of. As Anglo-American culture gutters out in oligarchy, cultural pollution and intellectual vulgarity, the royalist system of the Russians stands out as a powerful defender of culture. This book has been met with condemnation by the establishment. Softcover, 244 pages, #368, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com. For foreign S&H email sales@BarnesReview.org.

lation of overtime work and free medical assistance. Some were at the same time organizing a procession on January 9 to the Winter Palace to present the state with a petition.

The revolutionaries, on the other hand, began preparing for armed action, including an uprising in St. Petersburg. The Assembly already had 11 branches and about 20,000 members in the capital. Libraries and free lectures were organized at its branches. The leadership of the Assembly successfully defended the rights of its members, abolished illegal fines and decisions on worker dismissal. In the fall of 1904, it acquired reserve capital and a substantial amount of property. The idea grew, and a draft of a special working bank was put forward. Naturally, the working members of the Assembly responded with complete loyalty to the authorities (Simbirsky, 1906).

Assuring the police officials of their allegiance to the czar, Gapon began collaboration with left-revolutionaries to gradually conduct anti-government propaganda and agitation. Those monarchist-minded workers who were critical of the prospect of involvement in the political struggle did not trust Gapon, around whom a narrow group formed—a group which included Social Democrats A. Karelin and D. Kuzin, as well as non-party figures I. Vasilyev and N. Varnashov (Report, 1922).

Back in March 1904, at a secret meeting, they ordered Gapon to accept the non-public political program of the Assembly. In fact, it was the very petition that would be carried to Czar Nicholas II on January 9, 1905. More broadly, it was the program of the revolution: freedom of speech, press and assembly, freedom of conscience, responsibility of ministers "to the people" and amnesty for "political prisoners." Much of this already existed, though the czar was not adept at propaganda. Special work was carried out among women. The organizer of this work was the old social democrat Vera Markovna Karelina (Karelin, 1927).

Thus, the Assembly, which was by no means the only legal workers' organization, turned under the leadership of Gapon into a left-revolutionary combat underground but was still trusted by the authorities. In fact, the Assembly had been secretly taken over by well-funded leftists. Using their relations with the police as a smokescreen, Gapon and the revolutionaries surrounding him, especially Rutenberg (who used the pseudonym Martyn Myrtynovich), were preparing for a bloody provocation. "I only have to wait on some external event and [Port] Arthur will fall," he said at the time (Kavtorin, 1992).

On December 20, Port Arthur was said to have fallen. This wasn't entirely accurate at the time, since the Japanese lost a massive number of men in the six attacks on the city and the commander of the Japanese forces committed suicide in despair. "The miserable remnants of the victorious legions laid down their arms at the feet of the victor," the legal newspaper *Our Days* wrote, with undisguised gloating, not differing in tone from other foreign-funded leftists. The signal for the revolution sounded. Some pretext was needed to start the uprising, and this was it.

On January 3, 1905, a strike began at the Putilov factory of 12,600 men. On January 4, a strike began at the Obukhov and Nevsky plants. Approximately 26,000 people went on strike. A leaflet of the Petersburg Committee read, "To all workers of the Putilov Plant: We need political freedom. We need freedom of strikes, unions and meetings" (Kavtorin, 1992).

On January 4-5, workers of the Franco-Russian shipyard and Semyannikovsky plant joined them. Gapon himself subsequently explained the beginning of the general strike in St. Petersburg by the workers of these factories. "We decided to extend the strike to the Franco-Russian shipbuilding and Semyannikovsky factories, which had 14,000 workers. I chose these factories because I knew that just at that time they were filling very serious orders for war needs."

On January 5, 1905, Metropolitan Anthony of St. Petersburg summoned Gapon twice, demanding an explanation regarding his activities incompatible with the priesthood. However,

Priest George Gapon and St. Petersburg City Governor Ivan Alexandrovich Fullon (right) at a meeting of the Russian Assembly of Factory and Plant Workers. Fullon, who died in 1920, was a career military man and Russian patriot. He commanded forces in Poland and Turkey, and he retired as governor of the capital. Since Gapon played both sides against each other, traditional military training often didn't transfer to fighting revolutionary politics. New tactics were needed, so Fullon was replaced as governor on January 24, just three weeks after the violence.

Gapon did not appear either to Metropolitan Anthony or to the St. Petersburg Spiritual Consistory and, on the night of January 6, he fled from his house, thereby being *de facto* defrocked. By January 6, 40,000 men were on strike (Gapon, 1990).

> During the blessing of water on the Neva in front of the Winter Palace, one of the guns of the battery which ceremoniously fired a salute shot upwards at a strange angle. Unexpectedly for everyone, large missiles fell on both the pavilion and the facade of the Winter Palace. In the gazebo, there were about five shots, one of which fell very close to the sovereign with at least one palace guard reported injured (Gurevich, 1906).

Gen. A.A. Mosolov, head of the ministry of the Imperial Court, realized that this was no accident. Everyone was sure that this was an attempt on Czar Nicholas, coming from among the elite troops. Having perceived the incident with his usual restraint in acute situations, the czar, after the reception of foreign diplomatic representatives at the Winter Palace scheduled for that day, left the area (Kavtorin, 1992).

The left revolutionaries were aware of this. At such a moment, it would be natural for the priest to cancel the procession, thereby preventing the shedding of blood, but Gapon did no such thing. It didn't matter if Nicholas was present or not. He quickly went

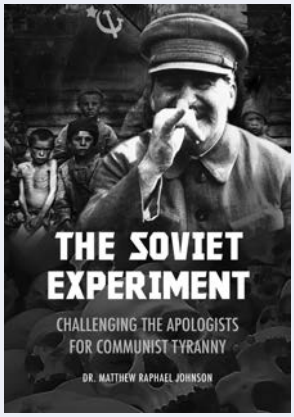

The Soviet Experiment

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. In *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*, authored by Dr. Matthew Johnson, the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long are analyzed and dissected. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

to various branches of the Assembly and called on them to wage open war on the crown. It was he who first spoke of the shedding of blood: "If the soldiers shoot, we will resist; the Socialist-Revolutionaries promised bombs" (Lunacharsky, 1905).

On the same day, Gapon met with representatives of the Union of Liberation, led by V. Khizhnyakov, where he refused to rule out the possibility that they would use armed force during the procession to the Winter Palace. On January 6, Gapon also took part in a meeting with representatives of the revolutionary parties "on the possibility of any joint action" between the striking workers and revolutionaries during the preparation and implementation of the march. At this meeting, the text of the petition to the czar was again discussed and its demands were secretly radicalized, altering the focus of the main meaning of its content from the economic needs of the workers to political demands for power. As always, labor had nothing to do with this (Gurevich, 1906). It was the work of professional, often well-off revolutionaries with foreign money.

A leaflet said to have been authored by Gapon that was distributed to the crowd read:

> Freedom is bought with blood; freedom is won with guns in our hands, in fierce battles. Do not ask the king, or even demand from him anything; we do not humiliate ourselves before our sworn enemy, but [we'll] throw him off the throne! Down with the autocracy! To arms, comrades! (Jurors Report, 1922)

These were posted all over the city before the march. By January 7, 105,000 people were on strike. The Petersburg Committee of the Socialist Revolutionaries decided to send its best agitators to all branches of the Assembly of Russian Factory Workers. At a meeting with the Mensheviks,[1] Gapon said: "If they beat us, we will answer the same. There will be victims. We will erect barricades, smash gun shops, break out prisoners, take over the phone and telegraph—in short, we'll make a revolution" (Lunacharsky, 1905).

Gapon described it himself in his speech there:

> It's decided that tomorrow we're going, but don't put your red flags up so as not to give our demonstrations a revolutionary character. If you want, go ahead of the procession. When I go to the Winter Palace, I will take with me two flags, one white, the other red. If the sovereign accepts the deputation, I will announce it with a white flag, and if he doesn't accept it, I'll show the red one, and then you can throw out your red flags and do your best (Gapon, 1990).

Despite the expressions of the workers' loyal feelings towards their sovereign, it represented a harsh political ultimatum which presented the sovereign with knowingly impossible demands (Report, 1922). The petition was drawn up not only on behalf of the workers, but also on behalf of all "residents of the city of St. Petersburg of all classes." The content of the petition testified to the fact that demands were made not so much to satisfy the economic needs of labor but, rather, that of upper-class liberals and revolutionaries.

> Let everyone be equal and free in the right to be elected, and a Constituent Assembly should be convened subject to a universal, secret and equal vote. This is our most important request. … But one measure still cannot heal our wounds, and others are needed: the immediate release and return of all victims for political convictions; immediate declaration of freedom of speech, press, freedom of assembly; the responsibility of ministers to the people and the guarantee of the rule of law of government—separation of the church from the state (Leaflet, 1905 and Gapon, 1990).

So, at the very last moment, instead of the economic demands accepted and supported by workers, this petition appeared, drawn up supposedly on their behalf, containing extremist demands for national reforms and radical political change. The workers, who were invited to go to the czar for help, were introduced only to the

A peaceful demonstration of workers of all ages in St. Petersburg, 1905.

economic demands of the petition. In other words, they were lied to, not being told of the petition's real and full contents.

Going to the czar, the Gapon provocateurs even spread the rumor that Nicholas himself wanted to meet his people by forging a statement from the czar that said: "I, the czar, am powerless to cope with officials and elites; I want to help my people, but the nobles don't. Rise, Orthodox peoples, help me, your king, defeat [our] enemies." Many eyewitnesses spoke of this. For example, the Bolshevik L. Subbotin said that the point was to use the crown and the loyalty of the people to start a revolution. The authorities didn't yet know about the other petition but, still, an order was given to arrest Gapon upon its discovery. It was already too late; he disappeared (Pavlov, 1908).

Gapon knew very well that he was preparing violence. He said on the eve of the rally:

> If they don't let us pass, then we will break through by force. If the troops shoot at us, we will defend ourselves. Part of the troops will go over to our side, and then we will arrange a revolution. We will arrange barricades, smash weapons stores, break up the prison, take the telegraph and the telephone. The Socialist-Revolutionaries promised bombs … and ours will take it (Gapon, 1990).

On January 9, hundreds of thousands of people were ready to leave for what they were told was a meeting with the czar. It was impossible to cancel it at that point and, until late in the evening, hundreds of agitators wandered around the assembled workers exciting them about meeting the czar they knew wasn't present. They created expectations they knew couldn't be met at the time.

In an effort to prevent the tragedy, the authorities issued an announcement banning the procession on January 9, warning of the danger. Due to the strike, only one printing house was operating, limiting the circulation of the announcement. This is hardly the work of a "police state."

The day before, on January 8, Gapon sent a letter to the minister of the interior, which shows that he deceived both the workers and the czar himself:

> Your Excellency! Workers and residents of St. Petersburg wish and must see the czar this January, Sunday at 2 p.m. on the Palace Square to express directly his needs and the needs of the entire Russian people. The czar has nothing to fear. I, as a representative of the Assembly of Russian Factory Workers of St. Petersburg, my colleague workers, even so-called revolutionary groups of different directions, guarantee the inviolability of his person. Let him go forth as the true king, with a courageous heart to his people and take the petition from our hands. The benefit of the inhabitants of St. Petersburg require it. Otherwise, the end of the moral connection that still exists between the Russian czar and the Russian people could break. Your duty, a great moral duty to the crown and the entire Russian people, immediately, today, is to bring to the attention of his imperial highness both all of the above and our petition attached here. Tell the czar that I, the workers and many thousands of the Russian people, peacefully, with faith in him, decided to irrevocably go to the Winter Palace. May he react with confidence in us, his people. A copy of this as a document of a moral nature has been taken down and will be brought to the attention of the entire Russian people.
>
> —Fr. George Gapon
> January 8, 1905

Gapon's letter was an ultimatum and his inner circle of revolutionaries had reached a point where they were preparing to kill the czar (Emperor,

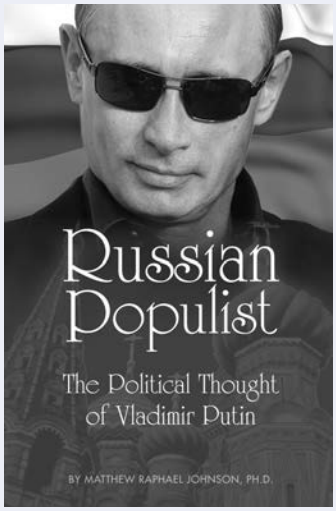

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. Here are the programs and the thinking that have allowed that to happen at a pace that has astonished the world. Read of Putin's outlook on foreign policy, the economy, Christian culture, the Russian people, history and more. Never before has a book like this on Putin been published, and you will certainly not see one like it on bookshelves in the anti-Russian West. Can Putin's policies be applied to other faltering nations? Find out. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an expert on Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

2000). By six in the morning on January 9, 1905, the activists from the capital's suburbs began to gather at 11 assembly points in the city. In his memoirs he described the beginning of the mass procession of workers in St. Petersburg:

> I thought it would be nice to give the whole demonstration a religious character, and immediately sent several workers to the nearest church for banners and images, but they refused to give them to us, so I sent 100 people to take them by force, and a few minutes later they brought them to me. Then I ordered them to take a royal portrait to emphasize the peaceful and decent character of our procession (Gapon, 1990).

This clearly indicates that the Orthodox-monarchist paraphernalia in this procession was used as a disguise. Then the representatives of the socialist parties invariably replaced them with red banners and blasphemy (Gapon, 1990, et al.). The total number of participants in the procession to the Palace Square is estimated at about 300,000 people. The closer this huge mass got to the square, the more it was subjected to the agitation of revolutionary provocateurs. No shots were fired yet, but leftist agitators were spreading the most incredible rumors of planned mass executions, among other things (Gurko, 2000). The march from the Narva outpost was led by Gapon himself, who shouted: "If we are refused, then we no longer have a czar." The column approached the Bypass Channel, where a phalanx of soldiers blocked their path. The officers tried to halt the group, but it was too large.

The first shots came from leftists in the crowd. The march was about to turn back, but Gapon and his assistants walked forward and goaded the crowd along. More shots rang out, and a few police officers escorting the procession were killed. On the Petrograd side, after shots came from the crowd, guards shot first into the air and then, as the firing continued, returned fire on the crowd (Gurko, 2000).

Telephone poles were felled onto the streets and barricades built in several places (Gurevich, 1926). Similar developments played out on the Vyborg and the Shlisselburg sides. On Vasilyevsky Island, even before the first shots, a crowd led by the Bolshevik L.D. Davydov captured the Schaff weapons factory. He used about 200 men to break in and seize it. The crowd, excited by trained militants, erected barricades. A police station was destroyed and there was an attempt to take the prison and the telegraph. The chief of district police, Alexei Lopukhin, who, incidentally, was sympathetic to the socialists, wrote about these events in his later report to his superiors:

> Crowds of people, not subject to the usual general police measures and even cavalry attacks, stubbornly sought access to the Winter Palace and then, irritated by resistance, began to attack military units. This state of affairs led to the need for emergency measures to establish order, and the military units had to act against the huge masses of men with firearms (Lopukhin Report, 1922).

On the evening of January 9, Gapon wrote a leaflet for mass distribution: "To soldiers and officers who killed their innocent brothers, their wives and children and all oppressors of the people, my pastoral curse, soldiers who will help the people achieve freedom, my blessing." He claimed the czar was a "traitor" and personally ordered the shooting, though he knew that was a lie. Subsequently, in the *Revolutionary Russia* press organs, this pseudo-priest called on soldiers and police to refuse to resist the revolution (Gurevich, 1926; Leaflet, 1905).

To suppress the unrest in the capital, the recently established post of St. Petersburg governor general, filled by D.F. Trepov, had been granted extraordinary powers. In a fairly short time, he restored order in the city. Every day Trepov had meetings either with city elites or representatives of labor. Where necessary, he was not afraid to show firmness and even harshness, understanding that any display of weakness or hesitation would cost many times more victims. His famous order to "spare no partisans" to

Arthur Paine Garratt's fanciful lithograph depicts the misguided and duplicitous Fr. Gapon—who had been defrocked by the Orthodox hierarchy—holding up a cross as marchers collapse from gunfire all around him. Unfortunately for the legitimate protesters in the crowd—who were loyal Russians trying to deliver a petition to the czar—the procession had been hijacked by leftists for their own purposes and led into a situation that cost the lives of about 100 workers. The czar wasn't even in the city, but the organizers never mentioned this. In fact, the petition turned out to be a revolutionary manifesto the protesters never knew existed. Bolshevik sources claim 4,000 protesters were killed that day, but this number is wildly exaggerated. Fr. Gapon eventually realized he had been used by the leftists and began to give information to the government on some of the radical groups who still trusted him. He met with Pinchas Rutenberg to help recruit him as an informant, but Rutenberg set him up. When Gapon revealed he was a police informant, Rutenberg called in the thugs he had arranged to eavesdrop from an adjacent room. Together, under governmental orders, they murdered Fr. Gapon.

his men, in spite of its militancy, actually stopped the bloodshed. Crowds ignited by subversive elements suddenly saw the state take firm action, and few casualties were reported after the march. "We managed to stop further street clashes in almost one day," he later wrote (Gurevich, 1926).

On January 11, troops returned to the barracks, and police, reinforced by Cossack patrols, restored order on the streets of the city. Already on January 14, the strike in St. Petersburg began to decline. On January 17, the Putilovsky plant resumed operation. On January 29, a commission was established to find out the reasons for the discontent of workers in St. Petersburg and its suburbs and to discuss measures to eliminate them in the future (Nevsky, 1922).

Thus ended the Revolution of 1905. Compared to the malice of Gapon, Nicholas's reaction to the incident was remarkable. He quickly learned of the events and wrote in his diary on January 9, 1905: "It's a hard day! Serious disturbances took place in St. Petersburg due to the workers' desire to reach the Winter Palace. The troops had to shoot in different places in the city, and there were many killed and wounded. Lord, how painful and difficult!" (Emperor, 2000 and Gurevich, 1926).

On January 19, the czar, who allocated 50,000 rubles from his personal funds to help the victims (six months earnings for each one), said to the rank and file of the Assembly:

> Regrettable events, with sad, but inevitable consequences of the unrest, came from the fact that you let yourself be deceived by traitors and enemies of our country. Inviting you to go to submit a petition to me about your needs, they raised a rebellion against me and my government, forcibly tearing you all off from honest work at a time when all truly Russian people should work together and, unceasingly, work to overcome our stubborn external enemy (Lebedev, 1923 and Emperor, 2000a).

He takes some, but not all, blame from the members of the union. The Synod wrote on the 14th:

> It is most unfortunate that the unrest was caused by bribery from the enemies of Russia and of public order. Significant funds [from abroad] were sent by them in order to inflict civil strife in our country, in order to distract the workers from labor to prevent the timely dispatch of naval and ground forces to the Far East, to impede the supply of the army in force and thereby bring untold calamities to Russia (Emperor, 2000a).

> "The Orthodox and monarchist imagery in the procession was used merely as a disguise.

Believing in the devotion of the Russian people, the czar addressed it with a manifesto calling on "well-meaning people to help the government to eradicate sedition and strengthen the autocracy" (Varnashev, 1924). Immediately after the violence, Gapon fled abroad, but by autumn he returned to Russia in repentance and, trying to excuse himself, began to expose the revolutionaries. Head of the St. Petersburg Security Department A.V. Gerasimov describes in his memoirs that Gapon told him about the plan to kill the czar. Gapon stated: "Yes, that's right. It would be terrible if this plan came true. I found out about it much later. It was not my plan, but Rutenberg's. … The Lord saved him" (Gurko, 2000).

On March 28, 1906, Gapon, by decision of the Central Committee of the Socialist Revolutionary Party, was executed by the same Rutenberg in the village of Ozerki. "The Moor has done his job," they said in esoteric prose, and was sent out of Russia to avoid any prosecution (Avenar, 1925). He is yet another link between Zionism and Marxism, albeit of a more moderate variety. Due to his Jewish nationalism, he hated the monarchy and not out of any opposition to policy; Russia had been good to him prior to the revolution. He, like most Jews in the empire, was a privileged man and led a life of relative luxury.

In summary, what happened was noting more than a leftist hijacking of a legitimate procession of workers. After the main part of the Russian army was sent to the Far East, European Russia had revolutionary gangs preparing violence, armed with money from London and Tokyo. Because of this, in early 1905, anarchy reigned in most of Russia's more important areas. The railway and most of the factories stopped working, so even the czar himself could only be reached at Tsarskoye Selo by horseback (Pavlov, 1908).

Under wartime laws, the instigators of strikes and rallies could have been arrested and even executed, but local authorities, bribed and not having real power, were completely impotent. Police officers, of which there were very few per capita in Russia, were killed and wounded in the very first days of the "revolutionary" rage to the point that, as time went on, they couldn't even patrol the streets. (Russian police were small in number given Russia's large population and great expanse. In fact, the United States had 10 times their number (Lebedev, 1923).) They weren't prepared for this sudden spike in assassinations and bombings.

The march that became Bloody Sunday was based on deceit. Knowing full well that there was no czar in the city, they lied to the thousands of workers that converged on the Winter Palace. When military patrols tried to stop them, the revolutionaries from the crowd began to fire, so return fire was guaranteed. As a result, almost 100 people were killed, with casualties on both sides (Pavlov, 1908 and Gurko, 2000). This was all planned and funded by radical leftists and foreign financiers bent on overthrowing the Christian monarch of Russia. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Petition of Workers and Residents of St. Petersburg for Submission to Czar Nicholas II." *Red Chronicle*. Leningrad, 1925, 2.

"Report of the Director of the Police De-

partment Lopukhin to the Minister of the Interior" on the events of January 9. Leningrad, 1922.

"Notes by the Prosecutor of the St. Petersburg Court of Justice Addressed to the Minister of Justice." January 4-9, 1905. *Red Archive*. Leningrad, 1935.

"Report of the Commission of Jurors on January 16, 1905 Regarding the Events in St. Petersburg." January 9–11, 1905. *Red Chronicle*. Leningrad, 1922.

"The History of the Assembly of Russian Factory Workers of St. Petersburg. Archival Documents." *Red Chronicle*. Leningrad, 1 1922: 288-329.

"Leaflet of the St. Petersburg Committee of the RSDLP" on the events of January 9, 1905. This document can be found online at www.istmat.ru/index.php?menu=8&id=23.

The Beginning of the First Russian Revolution. January-March 1905. "Documents and Materials." Ed. N.S. Trusova. Publishing House of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, 1955

Lunacharsky, A.V. "How Petersburg Workers Went to the Czar." *Forward*, 1905.

Gapon, G.A. *My Story: The Story of My Life*. Moscow Books, 1990.

Karelin, A.E. January 9 and the Gapon Memoirs. *Red Chronicle*. Leningrad, 1922 1: 106-116.

Pavlov, I.I. "From the Recollections of the 'Workers' Union' and the Priest Gapon." *Past Years*, Petrograd, 1908 3-4: 21-57.

Varnashev, N.M. "From Start to Finish with the Gapon Organization." Historical and Revolutionary Collection. Leningrad 1924, 1, 177-208.

Gorky, M. "Letter from E.P. Peshkova January 9, 1905." Collected *Works of M. Gorky, Letters* in 24 volumes, vol. 5, 1905-1906.

Witte, S.Y. "Memories. The Reign of Nicholas II." Berlin: *The Word*, 1922.

Gurko, VI. "Features and Silhouettes of the Past." *New Literary Review*, 2000.

Svyatopolk-Mirsky, E.A. "Diary of Prince E.A. Svyatopolk-Mirsky for 1904-1905." *Historical Notes*. Moscow Books, 1965: 77.

Karelin, A.E. *From the Memoirs of a Member of the Gapon Organization*. January 9, Ed, A.A. Shilov. Moscow and Leningrad, 1925.

Somov, S.I. From "The History of the Social Democratic Movement in St. Petersburg in 1905." *The Past*, 1907 4.

Himmer, D.D. "January 9, 1905 in St. Petersburg." *The Past 1925*. 1: 3-14 .

Goncharov, V.F. *January Days of 1905 in St. Petersburg: Penal Servitude and Exile*. Moscow, 1932: 144-174.

Lipshits, V.V. "The Last Day of Faith in the King. Memoirs of January 9, 1905." *The Proletarian Revolution*, 1924, 1.

Lebedev, P. "Red Sunday. Memoirs of January 9." *Truth*. 1923, January 21 .

Lemke, M.K. January 9, 1905 (Diary Leaflet). *Red Chronicle*. Leningrad, 1922.

Nikolsky, E.A. "Notes on the Past." *The Russian Way*, 2007.

Voloshin, M.A. "Bloody Week in St. Petersburg." *A Traveler Through the Universe*, Moscow 1990.

"Letters of Correspondents of the Liberation." *World Herald*, January 9, 1905.

Bloody Sunday in St. Petersburg. January 1905. Berlin: Heinrich Caspari, 1906.

Gurevich, L.Y. January 9. *Kharkov: The Proletariat*, 1926.

Gurevich, L.Y. "The Popular Movement in St. Petersburg on January 9, 1905." *The Past* 1906 1: 195-223.

Korolenko, V.G. *Chronicle of Inner Life*. January 9, 1905.

V.G. Korolenko. *Collected Works in Five Volumes*. Leningrad, 1989: vol III.

Lenin, VI. "Revolutionary Days." *Forward*, 1905: January 4.

Trotsky, L. *January 9*. "About the Ninth of January," Moscow 1925.

Sukhonin, S. January 9, 1905. *World Herald*, 1905.

Avenar, E. *Bloody Sunday*. Kharkov: State Publishing House of Ukraine, 1925.

Kranichfeld, V. *Bloody Sunday*. Peace of God. 1906.

Simbirsky, N. (N.V. Nasakin). *The Truth about Gapon and January 9th*. Electrical Printing by Y. Krovitsky, 1906.

Nevsky, V.I. "January Days in St. Petersburg in 1905." *Red Chronicle*, Leningrad, 1922.

Semanov, S.N. "Bloody Sunday" as a Historical Phenomenon. *Questions of History*. 1991, 6:182-188.

Tyutyukin, S. and V. Shelokhaev. "Bloody Sunday." *Almanac East*, 2004.

Kavtorin, V.V. *The First Step to Disaster*. Lenizdat, 1992.

Ksenofontov, I.N. *George Gapon: Truth and Fiction*. Rosspen, 1996 .

Pazin, M.S. *Bloody Sunday: Behind the Scenes of Tragedy*. Eksmo, 2009.

"Emperor Nicholas II and the Events of January 9, 1905 in St. Petersburg." Part I, *Orthodox Newspaper*, Ekaterinburg, 2003.

"Emperor Nicholas II and the Events of January 9, 1905 in St. Petersburg." Part II, *Orthodox Newspaper*, Ekaterinburg, 2003a.

ENDNOTE:

1 A member of the moderate non-Leninist wing of the Russian Social Democratic Workers' Party, opposed to the Bolsheviks and defeated by them after the overthrow of the czar in 1917.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a former editor of TBR and today a special TBR research consultant. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at several universities. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

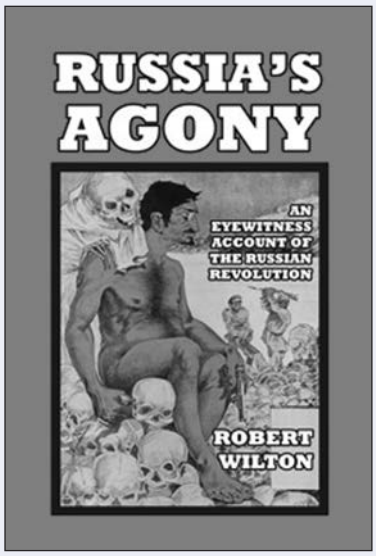

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author—*The London Times* correspondent in Russia—provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's biggest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of World War I for Russia, which set the scene for the bloody and brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, exposing the utter brutality of the Reds, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short-lived. If you want to know what really happened in the Russian Revolution, here it is. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge ot visit www.BarnesRewview.com.

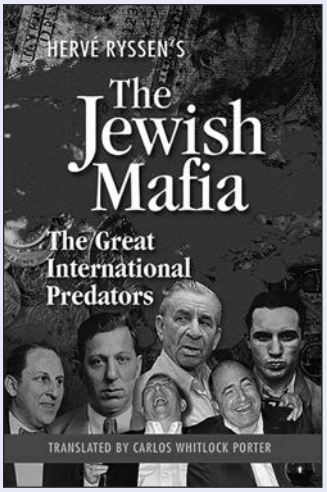

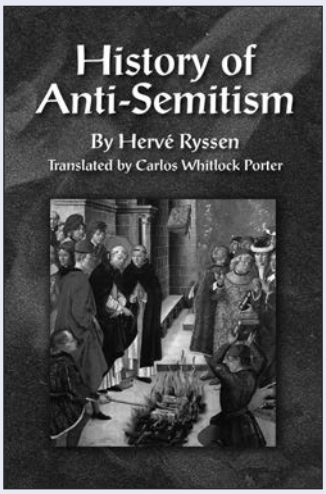

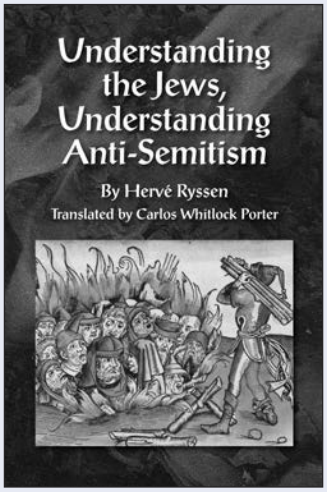

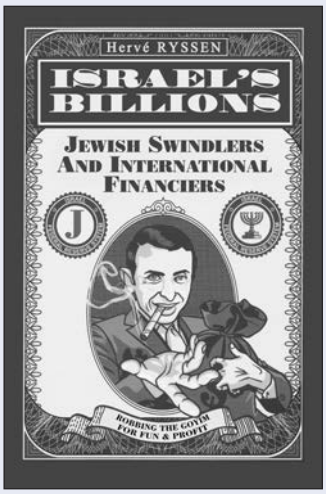

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace and hasten the coming of the Messiah, fanatical Jewish sects must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and

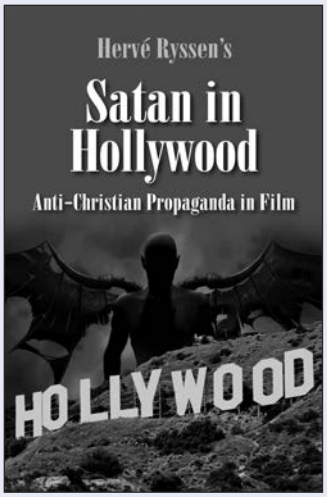

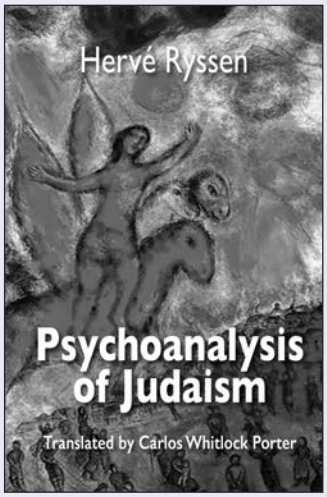

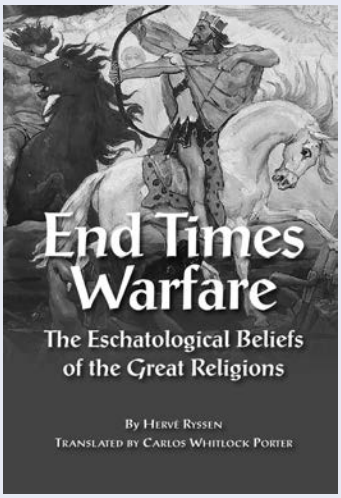

tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film.* Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10.*

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they convinced so many that their suffering is worse than that of other groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen"; the parent-child relationship; their humor, revolutionary spirit and attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis. This and much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30.*

End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? Softcover, 189 pages, #855, *$25.*

———

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

The Mysterious Fate of the Massive French Submarine-Cruiser SURCOUF

By Marc Roland

History's worst submarine disaster is also among World War II's greatest mysteries. The events culminating in this largely forgotten event had their origins in the aftermath of a previous international conflict. As described in the March/April 2020 edition of TBR, England's stubborn refusal to honor her staggering military assistance debt progressively soured Anglo-American relations during the years immediately following World War I. Things came to a head in 1927 at a disarmament conference (ironically enough) in Geneva, Switzerland: "British Royal Navy spokesmen insisted on their traditional numerical supremacy, enraging U.S. Navy representatives, who refused to accept restrictions of any kind. Both sides refused to back down and parted with ill-concealed vows to someday settle their differences on the high seas."[1]

Rhetoric had become so heated, the partners of just nine years before began preparing for a shooting war against each other. The French sided with America, and not without cause. British leaders were then exercising imperial free trade, a form of protectionism that placed exorbitant taxes on goods from France, so much so the French were forced to barter away ever-increasing portions of their overseas colonies. In the process, their empire was being steadily devoured by competing imperialists just across the English Channel. Throughout the 1920s, France's financial instability was a major problem. Premier and Finance Minister Raymond Poincare tried stabilizing the franc to protect it from British political currency manipulation with a fixed parity against gold. But he was not able to turn the tables on England. France was being economically ensnared by a global elite based in London.

Lt. Cmdr. Georges Blaison, last commander of the *Surcouf*.

Poincare's defense of his country was misrepresented overseas as a threat to British interests and a prelude to U.S aggression from the west, while the French menaced in the east. "Before 1933," according to *Wikipedia*, "most Britons saw France, not Germany, as the chief threat to peace and harmony in Europe. … [English writer] Anthony Powell, in his *A Dance to the Music of Time*, writes that to be anti-French in the 1920s was considered the height of progressive sophistication."[2]

The same year Geneva's disarmament conference broke up with prospects of another world war, the French began construction of a super submarine, the largest ever conceived until then, and specifically designed to destroy British convoys, the British empire's vital lifelines. To underscore the vessel's anti-English *raison d'être*, it was named after Robert Surcouf,

***Surcouf*'s monstrous, eight-inch guns are shown to good effect in this photograph taken the day she was commissioned, in 1934. *Surcouf* was 361 feet long and carried a crew of 130 men.**

who became the most popular naval hero in France by preying on British maritime commerce from 1789 to 1808, capturing more than 40 ships. Although the English put a quarter-million-franc price on his head, he successfully eluded their capture and died of natural causes on July 8, 1827.[3] Surcouf was buried in Saint-Malo graveyard with full military honors. Folk songs and a popular opera were devoted to his memory. Five ships of the French navy were christened *Surcouf*.

The 20th century's third version was a *croiseur sous-marin*, or "cruiser submarine," armed with exceptionally high-caliber guns. Launched just two years after Geneva's contentious disarmament conference, she was commissioned April 16, 1934, and reigned for the next 10 years as the world's largest sub-surface vessel, until the advent of Imperial Japan's I-401. In her time, and well into World War II, no other navy operated anything approaching the *Surcouf*. At 361 feet in length, with a beam of 29 feet, 6 inches and a 23-foot-9-inch draft, she displaced 3,404 tons when submerged. Surface runs were propelled by two 7,600-horsepower Sulzer diesel engines for a maximum speed of 18.5 knots (21.3 mph); submerged, twin 3,400-horsepower electric motors pushed her to 10 knots (12 mph), both above-average speeds for an interwar submarine, especially one of such great size.

Surcouf had an extraordinary range of 11,500 miles and carried enough provisions to remain at sea for three months at a time. The boat's huge interior capacity featured a brig spacious enough to hold at least 40 prisoners. There were also two 14-foot, 9-inch motorboats in their own watertight deck wells, plus a cylindrical hangar in the back of *Surcouf*'s conning tower for a single spotter aircraft. A Besson MB.411—one of only three specifically designed and built for the submarine—could have its 39-foot-4-inch wingspan and 27-foot-long fuselage assembled in 20 minutes at open sea, then lowered into the water and later retrieved via onboard crane.

Of mixed wood and metal construction, with canvas covering, the unarmed, 2,513-pound floatplane was powered by a 175-hp Salmson 9Nd radial piston engine to a service ceiling of 16,405 feet over a range of 249 miles. These qualities allowed the rear observer to locate potential shipping targets over the horizon or spot the fall of shots from the submarine's guns after she commenced an attack, radioing all this critical information

back to the submarine in real time.

To defend herself against enemy planes, *Surcouf* bristled with twin 37-mm anti-aircraft cannons, plus four 13.2-mm machine guns, all of them atop the airplane hangar roof. But it was her potent main armament around which the entire concept had been designed. It comprised a pair of artillery never before or since outfitted on a submarine, and more normally carried by heavy cruisers. The 203-mm/50 Modèle 1924 guns were mounted in a pressure-tight turret forward of the conning tower.

With a 60-round magazine capacity, and a total of 600 shells, they were operated by a fire-control director peering through a 16-foot range finder mounted high enough to view a 6.8-mile horizon. Using the boat's periscopes to direct the fire of the big guns, range could be increased to 9.9 miles. Both were able to fire within three minutes after surfacing. Their purpose was not to shoot it out with other warships, but to attack and quickly destroy as many freighters in a merchant convoy as possible, before diving to avoid enemy escorts.

Since neither the German nor Italian navy possessed any convoy system to speak of, the French submarine's intended targets were self-evidently British, as England operated the largest convoy network on the seven seas. Highlighting her anti-convoy role, *Surcouf* was installed with no less than 10 torpedo tubes for 26 torpedoes, which could only be launched when she was surfaced, while simultaneously lobbing her eight-inch shells at enemy transports and tankers. As such, *Surcouf* was regarded by mariners around the world as a holy terror.

Because of her out-sized qualities, she was the most celebrated and feared vessel of her day, the envy of Britain's Royal Navy.

Mostly unrecognized at the time were her imperfections, particularly her relative slowness in diving. She required as much as five times longer for submerging to periscope depth than smaller, conventional submarines, leaving her exposed to hostile aircraft. *Surcouf* rolled alarmingly in heavy seas, her diesel engines were troublesome, and she leaked continuously through and around her gun turrets. Being cumbersome and sluggish, she was less able to defensively maneuver during depth charge attacks, while her great size offered a substantially larger echo for enemy sonar operators to more easily home in on. But thanks to her thick hull, she could out-dive most if not all other submarines, with a normal operating depth of 584 feet. The average operating depth of contemporaneous T-Class British submarines was 300 feet. Calculated crush depth was a remarkable 1,611 feet, allowing her to escape depth charges by diving beyond the fathoms at which they exploded.

She was also very expensive, however, so much so, the three sister subs planned for *Surcouf* proved financially prohibitive and were never built, leaving her one of a kind. Although her standard complement comprised eight officers and 110 men, additional hands were needed to service all her demands, especially during wartime, so upwards of 130 or more souls aboard were not uncommon. Despite these drawbacks, *Surcouf* was the singular pride of the Marine Nationale.

When World War II broke out on September 1, 1939, *Surcouf* was on patrol from the Antilles to the Gulf of Guinea off West Africa. The following May, she was back in France, refitting at Brest for a jammed rudder, plus a troublesome ballast tank, and was down to just one functioning engine. With difficulty steering, unable to submerge and incapable of even half-speed, the boat limped westward, seeking refuge in Plymouth from the rapidly advancing German legions. She alone of all the other 39 submarines of the French navy defected to Britain against the advice and urging of virtually all her comrades, who pointed out that she would be a sitting duck in the English Channel, easy pickings for a Stuka dive-bomber. That none appeared was a miracle.

Most officers and men in the Marine Nationale refused to follow *Surcouf* because they were afraid their families left behind would suffer as the relatives of deserters or traitors.

***Surcouf* carried her own floatplane, here being assembled on deck.**

Artist's rendering of the French submarine *Surcouf* crossing the turbulent North Atlantic.

Only 16 officers and men opted to stay aboard *Surcouf* under the Free French flag. The vast majority, including their captain, returned to France.

But there was another factor that prevented most French servicemen from going over to the British. They recalled how, less than two weeks before, Churchill had betrayed the French cause, when he ordered Lord Gort, in charge of all United Kingdom forces on the European continent, to beat a hasty retreat toward Dunkirk without informing his French allies, just as they were about to launch a major counter-offensive that might have bowled over the fatigued Germans. By then, most Armee de l'Air fighters and bombers had been lost, but their promised replacement by the RAF was essential, if the Western Allies were to regain the initiative. The prime minister's pledged British aerial support never appeared, and Lord Gort's departing armies left the French in the lurch at a critical moment, allowing Luftwaffe warplanes to dismember the French counter-offensive, followed almost immediately thereafter by the fall of France.

As soon as *Surcouf* arrived in Plymouth on June 20, 1940, she became a lodestone for dispute between Charles de Gaulle, leader of the Free French forces still fighting Germany, and Winston Churchill, who wanted the giant submarine for his Royal Navy. Officers and crewmembers of the controversial vessel were themselves deeply divided by contrary loyalties, some to de Gaulle, though he was despised by most as a failed general and repulsive egomaniac. No one loved the English, who were barely tolerated under the old stratagem, "the enemy of my enemy is my friend." But even that concession was shattered only a fortnight later when the unthinkable happened.

In the early morning of July 3, Churchill personally ordered a Royal Navy task force of battleships, aircraft carriers and cruisers to open fire on Marine Nationale vessels at anchor and unable to defend themselves at Oran and Mers El Kebir on the coast of French Algeria. The one-sided slaughter went on for five more days, killing 1,297 French sailors. Churchill later tried to justify his massacre of Britain's all-too-recent ally by claiming the ships were about to be seized by Adolf Hitler. In Article 8, Paragraph 2 of the Armistice France concluded with Germany, the Reich government "solemnly and firmly declared that it had no intention of making demands regarding

the French fleet," if only because the Germans possessed hardly enough oil to operate its own Kriegsmarine, and could spare not a drop for the Marine Nationale.[4]

Hitler granted the French the right to man their own vessels, without German supervision, and approved French Navy Minister Adm. François Darlan's order to the Atlantic fleet that it must scuttle its ships if the Germans tried to take them. This, in fact, took place little more than two years later, when Darlan betrayed them by siding with the Anglo-Americans. Scuttling of the French fleet at Toulon was final proof that there had never been a question of these ships ending up in German hands, and that the British action at Oran and Mers-el-Kebir had been tragically unnecessary. Adm. James Somerville, Royal Navy commander in charge of the attack, condemned it as "the biggest political blunder of modern times," and predicted it would "rouse the whole world against us. We all feel thoroughly ashamed."[5]

This snap-shot simultaneously captures Winston Churchill's heartfelt disdain for Charles de Gaulle (right) and the French general's well-founded distrust of his duplicitous ally.

According to Churchill's principal private secretary, Eric Seal, the prime minister "was convinced that the Americans were impressed by ruthlessness in dealing with a ruthless foe; and, in his mind, the American reaction to our attack on the French fleet in Oran was of the first importance."[6] In that, Operation Catapult, as Churchill put it, was a total failure, because U.S. public opinion turned against Britain, as Adm. Somerville predicted. It was no less a military fiasco, as only one French battleship was sunk, and five lesser ships damaged. The rest of the French fleet, which Churchill ordered destroyed, was unscarred.

At the same moment their compatriots were dying under fire in Algeria, the men aboard *Surcouf* found themselves unexpectedly engaged in hand-to-hand combat with an armed party of British marines. Three of the boarders and a French officer were killed in the shameful exchange, with dozens wounded on both sides. After the boat was commandeered, "*Surcouf*'s crew was given the option of repatriation to France," writes historian William H. Langenberg, "or returning to their submarine under the aegis of the new Free French Navy."[7] Most of them chose repatriation, and their former submarine was packed off to a Royal Navy training base in the Clyde region of Scotland. There, she was sequestered until a replacement crew could be found for her. In the meantime, Churchill relented to de Gaulle's insistent demand that the vessel be returned to French control, but only on the condition that another three ranking Royal Navy officers remain aboard.

Under their watchful eyes, *Surcouf* carried the Free French Adm. Emile Muselier to North America, putting into Quebec City, Canada by early December 1941. Almost immediately thereafter, he, his valet and a

dozen or more French citizens were arrested by Canadian authorities on charges of treason. Churchill ordered him hung without further ado, but proof soon emerged that allegations of treason against Muselier had been forged by a pair of British intelligence officers. The bitter admiral was exonerated, leaving relations between French and U.K. service personnel, already severely strained by the deadly disgrace at Mers-el-Kebir and Oran, yet more aggravated. To somewhat assuage them, the French were restored to full control of *Surcouf*, minus their Royal Navy watchdogs.

During the vessel's next patrol, on December 15, a Norwegian captain sailing for the Western Allies radioed for help, explaining that he was being attacked by an exceptionally large, surfaced submarine flying the French flag. Although his faster freighter, the *Atlantic*, was able to escape his pursuer unscathed, the *Surcouf*'s chief officer, Lt. Cmdr. Georges Blaison, apologized, claiming that the sub's maneuvers, owing to his unfamiliarity with Allied procedures, had been mistaken as hostile.

Rumors nonetheless persisted among Western Allied naval personnel that the controversial submarine covertly operated in conjunction with the Vichy government of German-occupied France and was supposed to have been spotted furtively refueling U-boats in mid-ocean. Langenberg tells how "reports circulated that *Surcouf* had sunk some of the ships in the first convoy she was guarding. … British intelligence officers reported that over half of the ship's crew was pro-Vichy, and thus pro-German, and could not be trusted to serve the Allied war effort."[8]

"Do not forget Oran!" reads the headline of this poster commemorating the more than 1,200 sailors treacherously killed at the French fleet anchorage of Oran, Algeria in July 1940 by order of Winston Churchill. Just a week or so earlier, the French had been England's ally.

On Christmas Eve 1941, less than 10 days after the *Atlantic* incident, *Surcouf*, escorted by the Free French corvettes *Mimosa*, *Aconit* and *Alysse*, staged a surprise invasion and bloodless seizure of Ile Saint-Pierre and Miquelon, 14 miles off the coast of Newfoundland, at the behest of Gen. de Gaulle, without bothering to inform his Anglo-American partners. U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt had just previously guaranteed the Vichy authorities at Saint-Pierre and Miquelon non-interference in their control of the obscure little islands, because he knew that at least some of their collaborators were sympathetic opportunists with valuable, personal liaisons in French North Africa he needed for intelligence gathering in his upcoming invasion. These valuable contacts were lost with de Gaulle's unannounced takeover.

FDR was so enraged by the pipsqueak grandstanding of his erstwhile

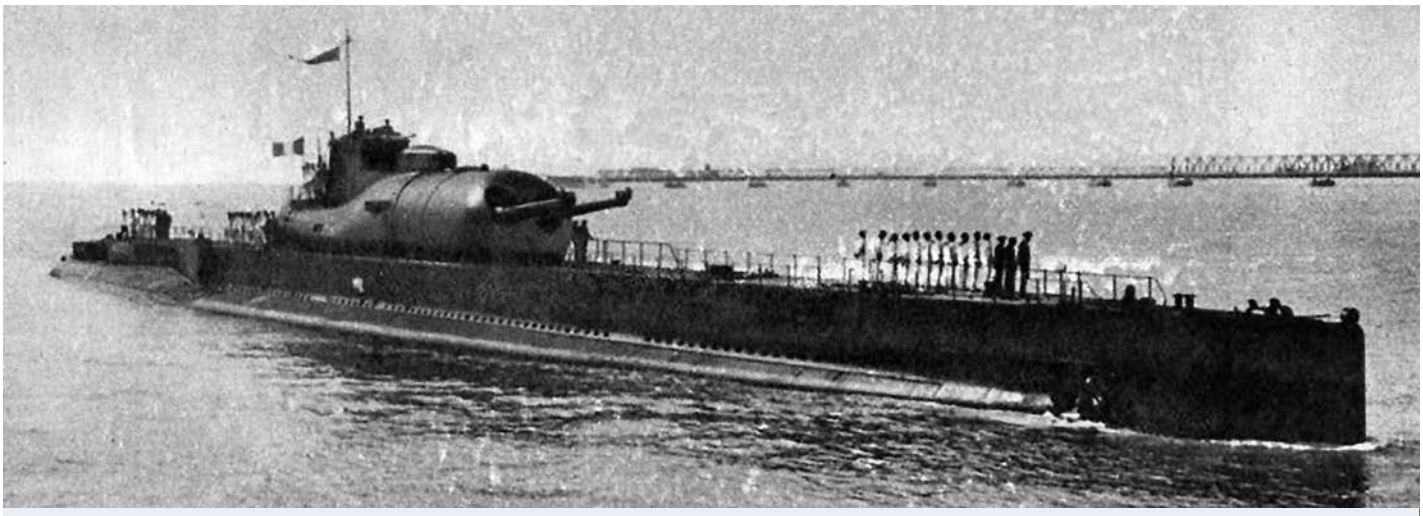

With crewmembers parading on deck for scale, some measure of *Surcouf*'s immense size may be appreciated—it was 61 feet longer than an American football field.

ally that he vowed to sink the *Surcouf* with a U.S. Navy warship, a threat that echoed into the following year.[9] Churchill went further, ordering de Gaulle's assassination, which was only aborted at the last moment by an observant pilot of the general's sabotaged RAF plane. Undeterred, de Gaulle, threatened and despised by his British and American partners, sought to make himself an equal statesman by seizing one more diminutive French island.

Located amid the West Indies in the eastern Caribbean Sea, Martinique's significance was out of all proportion to its small size, when the *Emile Bertin* docked at Fort-de-France on July 6, 1940, carrying $4.5 billion worth of gold from the Bank of France, saved not only from invading Germans, but from the British Royal Navy. The warships in hot pursuit had been successfully outrun by the nimble Marine Nationale cruiser. She thereafter stood guard with her nine six-inch guns and half a dozen torpedo tubes against the Americans, whose late 1940 plan to grab the gold for themselves was reluctantly shelved only in deference to de Gaulle's august position as head of the Free French.[10]

But now that he had made himself loathsome to Roosevelt over the Ile Saint-Pierre-Miquelon affair. U.S. Navy operations against Martinique were seriously reconsidered. All too aware of FDR's grasping intentions, de Gaulle ordered the *Surcouf* to Martinique. Her capacious holds stowed with 286 tons of gold, she would then depart for the Panama Canal, then cross the Pacific to Tahiti, a far more secure French colony. The submarine reached the first leg of her mission by successfully arriving in British-controlled Bermuda, where she was sufficiently provisioned for the epic voyage, and forced to take aboard three Royal Navy liaison officers. One of them, "Sub-Lt. Roger

The American freighter, SS *Thompson Lykes*, shown here 13 years following her collision in the night with "something big." Shortly thereafter, the *Surcouf* disappeared under the waves, her hulk still awaiting discovery.

Burney, warned the Admiralty that her crew was unreliable." Langenberg adds that they "were openly talking about mutinying and defecting either to France or Martinique."[11]

At 3:00 on the afternoon of February 17, 1942, the *Surcouf* left Hamilton Harbor. She was never seen again. No distress calls were received, no emergency flares seen, no oil slick observed, not a scrap of wreckage identified, none of the 130 officers and men aboard ever found. The submarine did not arrive at Martinique, where Bank of France gold stayed for the rest of World War II and was returned intact to Paris immediately thereafter.

Two days following *Surcouf*'s disappearance, an American transport was steaming alone at night from Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, about 80 miles north of Cristóbal and Colón, Panama. "At 11:28 p.m.," according to Langenberg, "her crow's-nest lookout reported seeing a white light one point off her starboard bow. Shortly afterward, the light appeared dead ahead, and before the rudder could be shifted to full right, *Thompson Lykes* struck something squarely in the water. The impact was followed a few seconds later by a loud explosion and a sheet of flame on both sides of the merchant ship's bow."

The unknown object passed beneath the freighter's keel, momentarily lifting the stern high enough above the sea to expose the whirling blades of her propeller. Moments later, lookouts aboard the blacked-out ship heard English-language cries for help coming from the water below.

"Capt. Henry Johnson burst onto the bridge and turned on the ship's navigation lights, activated a searchlight, and brought his vessel around to pass through the impact point in search of survivors. There was nothing at the scene but the smell of oil."[12]

He radioed U.S. Navy authorities in Panama, and several destroyers arrived by dawn at the coordinates he supplied but found nothing. While

Other Vessels Involved in the *Surcouf* Saga

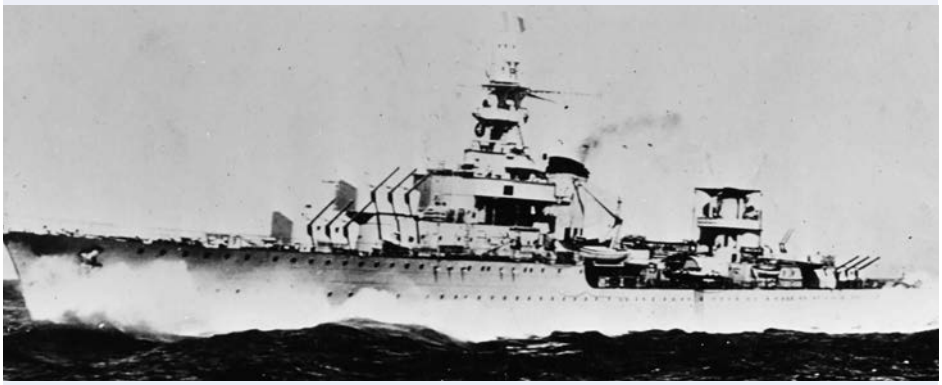

On July 6, 1940, the French light cruiser *Emile Bertin* arrived at the Caribbean island of Martinique carrying a huge amount of assets from the Bank of France. Its 286 tons of gold, worth $4.5 billion, were a source of murderous contention between the top three leaders of the Western Allies, who all wanted to get the cargo.

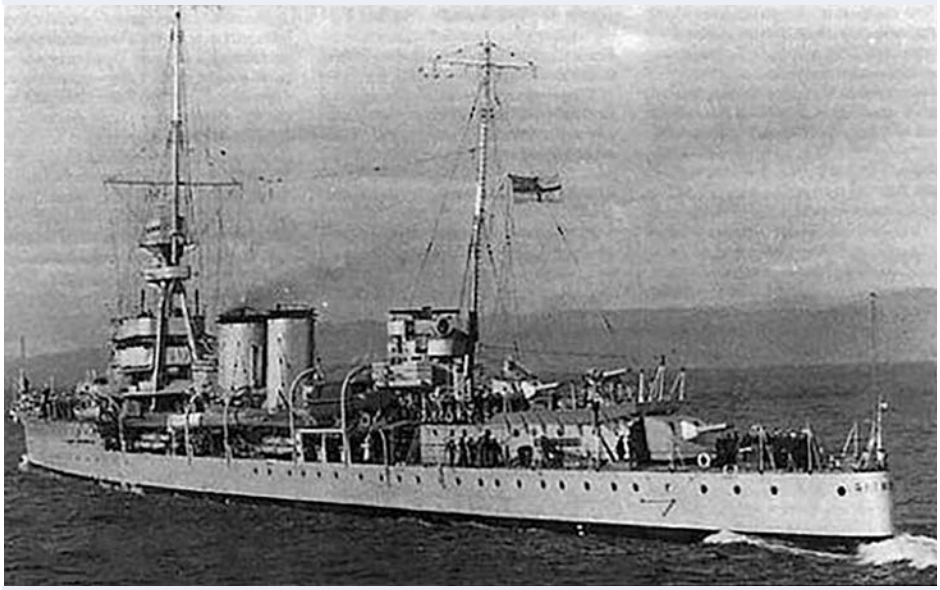

HMS *Diomede*. Her crewmen boasted how they intercepted *Surcouf* and "blew her out of the water" with the British cruiser's six-inch guns.

The USS *Savannah* joined in the attack on the *Surcouf*.

Robert Surcouf: Privateer Extraordinaire

The gigantic French submarine *Surcouf* was named for one of France's greatest privateers, Robert Charles Surcouf (1773-1827). (One of Robert's younger brothers, Nicolas Surcouf, was also a well-known French privateer.) Robert made his fame preying on British shipping, mostly in the Indian Ocean, in the 1700s and early 1800s. While he was captain of the *Emilie*, he raided commerce vessels, though he did not possess a letter of marque—the legal license that separated a privateer from a common pirate. As captain of the vessels *Clarisse* and *Confiance*, he captured commerce vessels sailing in the Indian Ocean of various nations, including ones from England, Portugal and even the United States. The reason Surcouf had preyed on U.S. shipping was because of America's refusal to pay its large war debt to France after the French monarchy was abolished in 1792. This led to several years of undeclared war—the Quasi-War—all of which was fought on the open seas. Surcouf died in the French port of Saint-Malo, France, where the above statue, crafted by Alfred Caravanniez, stands. Surcouf's statue points a defiant finger toward England, France's bitter enemy for centuries.

they were fruitlessly scouring the area, a single Northrop A-17 Nomad attack plane of the USAAF 30th Fighter-Bomber Squadron stationed at Rio Hato airfield, bombed and sank a large, unidentified submarine not far from the Panama Canal. Kriegsmarine and Regia Marina Italiana naval records disclosed after the war indicated that no U-boat or Italian submarine operated at the time or place of the A-17's attack. While neither the SS *Thompson Lykes*'s collision, nor the Nomad's submarine target can be positively identified with the lost *Surcouf*, their likelihood seems credible.

"Crew members and U.S. Army passengers aboard *Thompson Lykes*," Langenberg continues, "reported that they had seen something long and cigar-shaped pass down the freighter's port side and disappear into the darkness astern."[13]

Both incidents, however, belonged to a much larger event. The night Capt. Johnson reported his encounter was exceptionally dark when the object his vessel struck, as described by lookouts, seemed seriously impaired prior to impact. This was because *Surcouf* had already been almost totally disabled sometime before the *Thompson Lykes* crashed into the heavily damaged, half-sunk submarine.

In a March 12, 1942 letter to the director of naval intelligence in Washington, D.C. (File 7945, marked "Personal and Confidential, Special Messenger"), J. Edgar Hoover wrote:

> Information has been received from a confidentially high source [by implication, William Samuel Stephenson, senior representative of British Security Coordination (BSC) for the entire Western Hemisphere during World War II] that the French submarine *Surcouf* was sunk off St. Pierre [a town on the northwest coast of Martinique] on March 3, 1942.[14]

This date is misaligned with the *Thompson Lykes*'s February 18 collision and Northrop Nomad bombing attack near the Panama Canal, the following morning. Hoover's "con-

The *Surcouf*'s Strange Stint in an American Shipyard . . .

***Surcouf* in dry dock, Portsmouth, New Hampshire**, September 1941. According to historian Steve MacGregor of "Mystery Ink," in late July 1941, *Surcouf* entered dry dock in the naval yard in Portsmouth where a refit began. MacGregor says, "This was illegal as, at this time, the United States still maintained friendly relations with both Germany and Vichy France and had not recognized the Free French state. Despite this, *Surcouf* remained in the yard in Portsmouth for more than three months and extensive repair and renovation work was undertaken. This work was very difficult: *Surcouf* was one-of-a-kind and spare parts for many of her systems simply were not available in a U.S. naval yard. Despite a huge amount of largely improvised work, it was only possible to address some of the most serious problems before the partially repaired *Surcouf* left the naval yard on November 11, 1941. She returned briefly to Bermuda before being ordered once again to Halifax, Nova Scotia. On December 8, as *Surcouf* was en route to Halifax, the Norwegian tanker *Atlantic* reported being pursued by a large submarine flying the French flag 546 miles south of Halifax. The tanker said it was being chased by the submarine before it made off to the north.

fidentially high source" was in error, or he deliberately misinformed the Federal Bureau of Investigation director, given the well-attested reluctance of BSC officers to share everything they knew with their American counterparts during World War II.[15] In either case, Hoover does not disclose how the "*Surcouf* was sunk" and by whom.

To find out, we turn to Pvt. First Class, U.S. Marine Corps, Julius B. Williams, who served aboard the USS *Savannah*, a light cruiser on duty in the Caribbean during mid-February 1942. He tells us:

> My gun station was No. 2, portside, abeam of the radio shack, but below the signal bridge. We received an urgent message ordering us to proceed immediately to Martinique to join a British heavy cruiser in an effort to prevent a French submarine, the world's largest, from leaving a harbor to get back to sea.
>
> While proceeding in that direction, a question arose amongst the crew as to: "Why would we be heading into conflict with a country's submarine that was our ally?" This was answered by word that she was known to be collaborating with the Nazis.
>
> After we received the message, I'm sure our speed to intercept the French sub approached 30 knots. It was dark when we got to the rendezvous area, but we could see offshore lights" [of St. Pierre, as specified by Hoover].[16]

Williams's firsthand account was matched by John A. Whitacre, who was at the cruiser's officer-of-the-deck: "*Savannah* was involved in covering or intercepting German and Vichy French forces at that time. … During this period, *Savannah* made at least two runs to Martinique." As an expert investigator of the *Surcouf*, Capt. Julius Grigore Jr. (USN ret.), writes, the cruiser, "Commander Whitacre stated, made two voyages to Martinique, one of which was apparently to intercept or attack a target, either on that island or offshore."[17]

What happened next was recounted by a veteran who preferred to remain anonymous, even after the passage of 40 years:

> In early 1942 … he was in the Royal Canadian Navy, stationed at Malabar [Bermuda] … One day, there was a "big flap" in his office. A signal had come in from an American submarine that had been shadowing *Surcouf* at periscope depth, from a great distance. The sub had seen something odd take place on *Surcouf* and, shortly after she dived, the American sub cautiously worked her way to where *Surcouf* had been and found three floating bodies, each of which had been shot. It was believed that the bodies were those of the three members of the British Naval Officer Liaison team on Surcouf. He said that a cruiser and a destroyer were sent out to get *Surcouf* … "and other forces were called in, too," these were his words, "including the Yanks." He heard afterwards that "they'd got her."[18]

The Canadian communications rating was supported by a January 29, 1945 article in *The New York Times*, "American Ship May Have Sunk Big French Submarine," derived from a report in *The Montreal Standard*, which told how "*Surcouf* was sent to the bottom by Allied naval units after pre-Vichy crewmembers had seized it and murdered the three members of the British Naval Liaison Officer staff on board."[19] The prime minister was notified of their deaths by the same radio report, and Stan F. Warner, a U.S. Navy submarine veteran of the mid-1940s, affirmed that *Surcouf* "was ordered to be destroyed by Churchill."[20]

Another Canadian, George Burns of Nova Scotia, learned how HMS *Diomede*, a Royal Navy light cruiser, intercepted *Surcouf*: "All of the crew were talking about the incident. They had caught her on the surface, and blew her out of the water."[21]

Their success had been the result of a joint attack. Lt. Arthur T. Weiss

> According to reports, Churchill ordered that the *Surcouf* be sunk after the sub allegedly attacked Allied ships.

"was serving aboard the cruiser USS *Monterey* during World War II, and in a conversation with one of my chief warrant officers, I was told that he had been aboard a destroyer in the Atlantic Fleet, which had been assigned, with others, to tail *Surcouf*, during what he said was *Surcouf*'s last patrol. His story was that each time *Surcouf* went on patrol, Allied sinkings increased. He stated that *Surcouf* had been caught sinking an Allied ship during that patrol. In return, the American destroyers attacked and sank *Surcouf*. To avoid a Free French-United States confrontation, the matter was kept secret, and, after a discreet period, a release was given out that *Surcouf* was overdue on patrol and presumed lost."[22]

But the secret leaked out prematurely. According to U.S. Marine Corps Assistant Naval Attache 2nd Lt. F.P. Holcomb, "*Surcouf* had been deliberately sunk by gunfire from an American cruiser in the North Atlantic, because 'its crew was not considered loyal and reliable by the Americans'." He refers to "a paper, in which it was stated definitely that the American Navy admitted sinking *Surcouf* [fulfilling President Roosevelt's threat to do so, made just two months before] under these circumstances and had made this admission to [the] Vichy. … *Surcouf* had been resting on the surface when the American cruiser sighted it and fired without warning."[23]

While Lt. Holcomb dismissed these reports as anti-American lies circulated by Vichy supporters, they nevertheless mirror other published and individual accounts from the other side of the Atlantic, in the United States and Canada. "If Surcouf had been used as a pawn of war," Grigore writes, "and eradicated as rumored, then, logically, as an exigency of war, the American government would have done it to pacify the Vichy French government to assure the complete success of the proposed invasion of Vichy-controlled North Africa … to sacrifice Gen. Charles de Gaulle's *Surcouf* in vengeance for her involvement in the St. Pierre and Miquelon Affair, to pacify Vichy France in anticipation of receiving her cooperation during Operation Torch [the November 8, 1942 invasion by the Western Allies of Morocco and Algeria] or to keep de Gaulle from seizing that gold from Martinique."[24]

From the foregoing may be reconstructed how, when and where the submarine and all on board met their fate:

During the afternoon of February 17, 1942, the crew of the *Surcouf* were surprised while surfaced off the northwest coast of Martinique by USS *Savannah* and HMS *Diomede*. Without warning, they fired on *Surcouf*, which lobbed eight-inch shells at a trio of American escort vessels. All three U.S. Navy destroyers fled to Recife, Brazil for extensive repairs. Even her twin 208-mm guns, however, could not cope with the combined artillery of two cruisers. Badly mauled, the totally incapacitated *Surcouf* vanished beneath the waves. But she did not sink, as her killers assumed. Her oversized interior spaces held great pockets of air, making her buoyant, despite the boat's thoroughly disabled condition. She initially went down and out of sight but, eventually, slowly rose again to bob on the surface, by which time the victorious Allies, certain of her destruction, had already steamed away. Her partially submerged hulk floated uncontrollably for the rest of the day and throughout the next in the grip of a Caribbean current that carried her into the Guantanamo shipping lanes.

When the *Surcouf* surfaced, her massive cruiser-sized guns presented a major threat to any vessel.

There, on the late night of February 19, she was accidentally run down by an American freighter, the SS *Thompson Lykes*. The submarine's remaining survivors probably perished during the collision, or shortly thereafter, but she still remained partially afloat.

The following morning, her lifeless hulk was spotted by the pilot of a Northrop A-17 Nomad attack plane from the USAAF 30th Fighter-Bomber Squadron. Unaware of the wreck's identity, he mistook it for a U-boat and sank what remained of *Surcouf* in the waters off the Panama Canal. Thus, the pride of the French navy came to an ignominious end in history's worst submarine disaster of its kind.

To conceal his role in the tragedy, Churchill refused permission to hold an official inquiry. One was held by the U.S. Coast Guard, whose officers concluded that, prior to having been sunk by a Northrop bomber, an errant submarine, perhaps the *Surcouf*, was disabled when she accidentally strayed into a minefield protecting the Panama Canal. Although British naval officers were present at the American inquiry, no members of the Free French navy had been invited to attend.[25] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Roland, Marc. "War Plan Red." THE BARNES REVIEW. Volume XXVI, Number 2, March/April 2020.

2 Powell, Anthony. *A Dance to the Music of Time*. University of Chicago Press, 1995.

3 Worth $5,290,680 in today's currency.

4 Jackson, Julian. *The Fall of France*. Oxford University Press, 2004.

5 Smith, C. *England's Last War Against France: Fighting Vichy 1940–1942*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2010.

6 *Ibid*.

7 Langenberg, William H. "The Mysterious Disappearance of the Bizarre *Surcouf*." Article at www.warfarehistorynetwork.com.

8 *Ibid*.

9 Grigore, Julius, Jr. *The Surcouf Conspiracy*. IN: iUniverse, Inc., 2011.

10 *Ibid*.

11 Langenberg, *op. cit*.

12 *Ibid*.

13 *Ibid*.

14 Grigore, *op. cit*.

15 Macdonald, Bill. *Intrepid's Last Secrets*. London: Friesen Press, 2019.

16 Grigore, *op. cit*.

17 *Ibid*.

18 *Ibid*.

19 *Ibid*.

20 *Ibid*.

21 *Ibid*.

22 *Ibid*.

23 *Ibid*.

24 *Ibid*.

25 Rusbridger, James. *Who Sank Surcouf?* London: Century, 1991.

MARC ROLAND is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

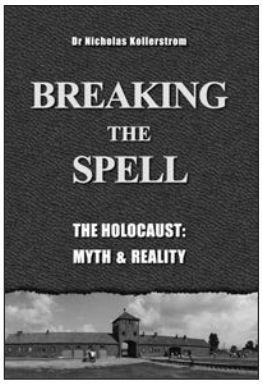

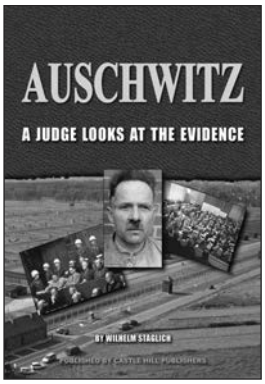

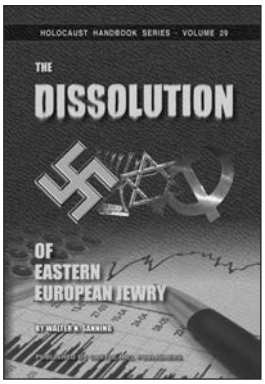

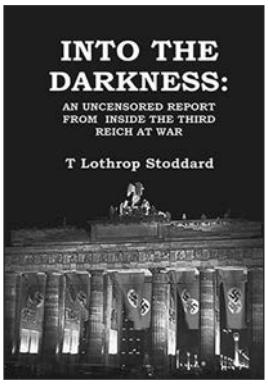

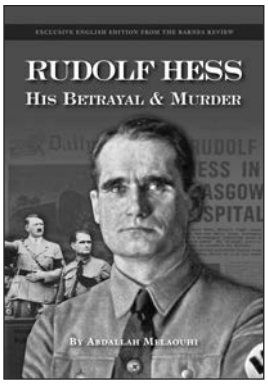

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of the holocaust, appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a holocaust survivor. Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show gross ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume eviscerates the Wiesel myth, showing that the man's books and testimonies are pure fiction. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig deeper into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The late Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. His research results leave the reader at times breathless. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt upon first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darre, Fischer, Lenz, Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his First World War battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland—on a mission to try to make peace between Germany and England—Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he "died" at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Military Prison in Spandau, up until Hess's death. Melaouhi got to know Hess as a friend. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. But now—in this exclusive TBR English edition—Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau (translated into English), rare photos, three appendices, 291 pages, #643, *$25.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread myth of what transpired in the camps were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German authorities were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable to this

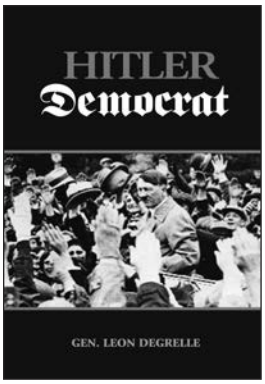

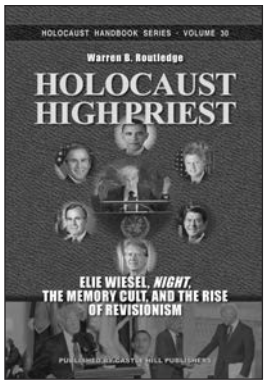

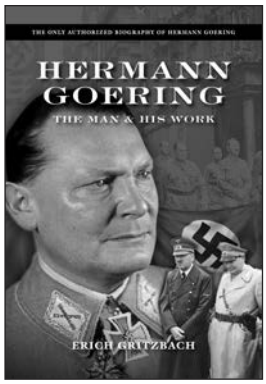

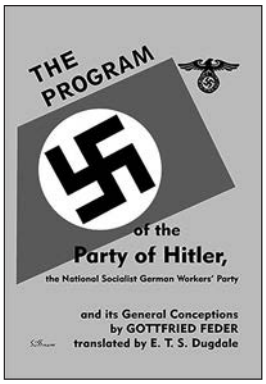

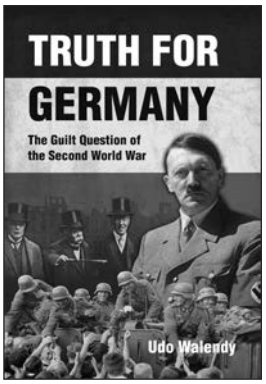

day, but none is found. An archeological team looked for traces of the 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a swimming pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital for the inmates and so on. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings have been rescued. This is one of those volumes. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new intro, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Luckily, Hitler launched Operation Barbarossa and thwarted Stalin's plan. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$35.*

War Is a Racket

By Gen. Smedley Butler. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes the massive war profits that benefit the few at the expense of the many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to bad government policies. Instead, true patriotism requires that you review every decision made by the higher ups. Sections include: War is a Racket; Who Makes the Profits?; Who Pays the Bills?; How to Smash this Racket; and To Hell with War! Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, *$5.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences with my Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off all list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Epidemic & Addiction In the Civil War

By Dr. Edward DeVries

It is estimated that two-thirds of the approximately 625,000 casualties during the War Between the States were from disease, far more than died from gunshots, artillery fire, accidents, drowning, starvation, suicide and all other causes combined.

The most lethal disease during the War Between the States was dysentery. Dysentery accounted for around 45,000 deaths in the Northern Army and another approximately 50,000 deaths in the Confederate Army.

The reason that dysentery was able to spread so rapidly between both armies was primarily because of the drinking of contaminated water. Additionally, proper hygiene during the time of the war was almost nonexistent. This was not because the doctors and the nurses were negligent. They just didn't know any better. Medicine had not yet advanced enough to connect the lack of hygiene with the spread of disease. During a typical surgery of the era, cleanliness was an afterthought. The surgeons used the same tools from patient to patient without sterilization, thus transferring germs from one soldier to the next. Whenever the surgical tools were cleaned, it was done so by merely wiping the instrument on the surgical apron. Cross contamination was not thought of as a problem by doctors. Surgeons did not wash their hands between patients and there was no wearing of gloves. At the time, there was no scientific link between hygiene and disease. The appearance of pus in a wound was actually considered a sign of healing.

Union soldiers are shown in a dysentery ward. Life as a Civil War soldier was difficult, with doctors knowing little about emerging theories of germs, bacteria and disease transmission. Dysentery, a bacteriological or amoebic inflammatory disease of the colon caused most often by drinking contaminated water, killed tens of thousands. Simply digging latrines downstream of drinking water sources helped.

Nurses, as they tended to and helped sick soldiers, often put themselves at risk for disease as well as spread it from one patient to the next as they made their rounds, never knowing that they might be disease transmitters. Influenza, tuberculosis and the like could thus rip through an army camp rapidly.

As for drinking contaminated water, neither armies of the North or

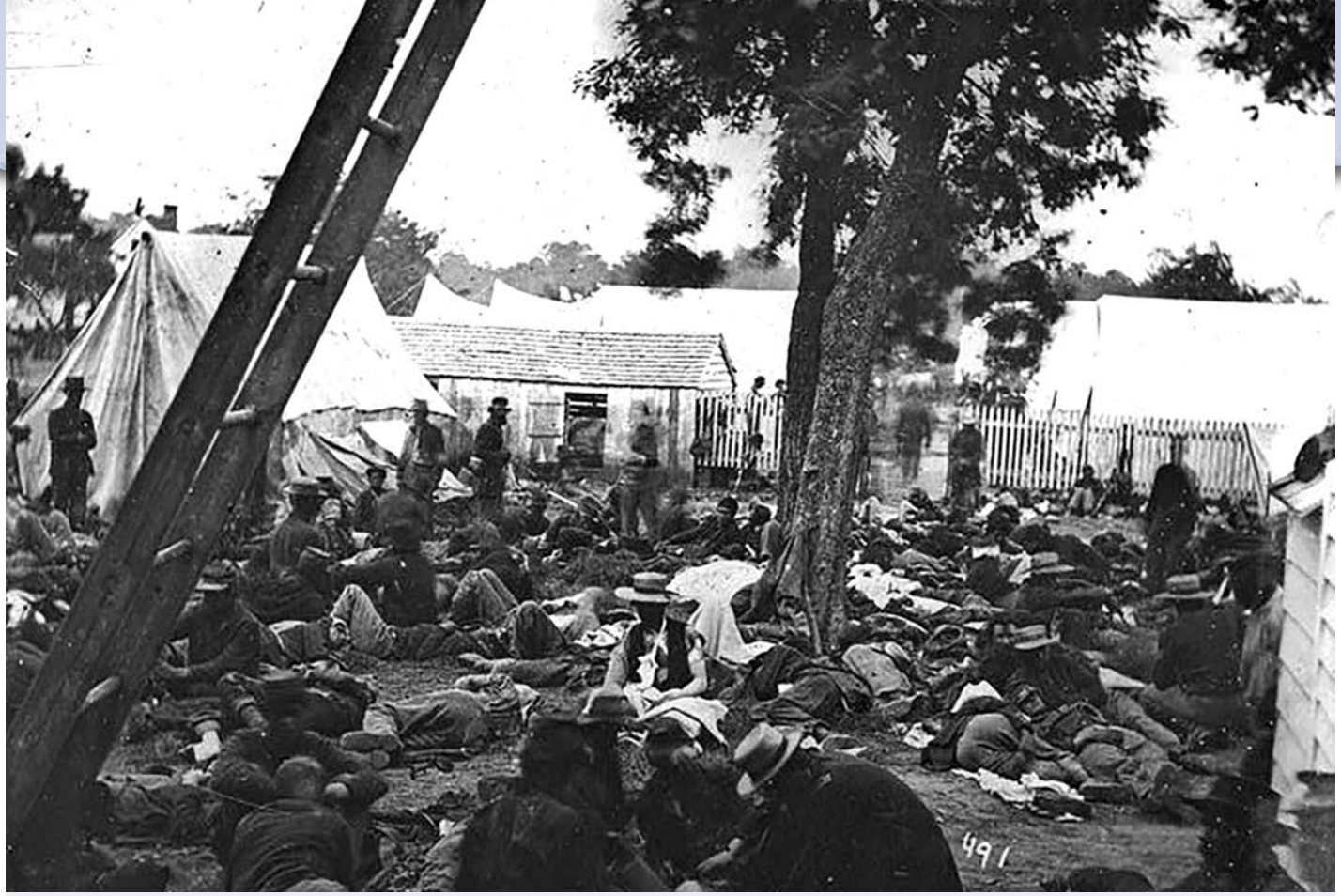

This Civil War-era outdoor field hospital was packed tight with suffering soldiers, many the victims of infectious diseases and gruesome wounds. Doctors at the time believed pus from infections was a beneficial sign indicating proper healing. They soon realized this was not the case. Many surgeons didn't even bother to wash their hands or their medical instruments between patients. Infectious diseases claimed more lives than battlefield injuries, with epidemic diseases often ripping through army camps.

South understood that latrines should be dug downstream from where they fetched their drinking water. Fouled water would thus be consumed by nearly every man in an encampment. Symptoms included debilitating diarrhea with bloody discharge which severely dehydrated soldiers and prevented them from retaining proper nourishment.

While dysentery claimed more lives than any other sickness, there were other diseases battled by soldiers. Typhoid fever claimed the second highest number of lives. Like dysentery, the main culprit in the spread of typhoid was contaminated water. Typhoid—a bacterial infection akin to *Salmonella*—killed around 30,000 Confederate soldiers and 35,000 Union troops. Typhoid was in fact so deadly that nearly two out of every three soldiers who contracted the disease died of it. Symptoms could last weeks or months. Furthermore, soldiers could carry the bacterium without showing any signs of the disease at all, thus spreading it to their fellow soldiers.

Another deadly epidemic disease experienced by soldiers during the period was pneumonia, which was responsible for the deaths of about 20,000 Union soldiers and about 17,000 Confederate soldiers. One in six soldiers who contracted pneumonia died from it. In fact, Gen. Thomas Stonewall Jackson did not die from the gunshot wound that he received at the Battle of Chancellorsville, nor from the amputation of his arm. Rather, he died several days later, in a hospital bed, of pneumonia.

Like Covid-19, pneumonia is an opportunistic disease. It afflicts those who are ill or whose immune system or the body itself is placed under great stress. So, when someone was wounded on the battlefield, as was Gen. Jackson, the bacteria that causes pneumonia was sure to find them and take advantage of their compromised immune system. Soldiers might survive the gunshot, but not pneumonia.

Then there was measles, which claimed about 11,000 men from both armies. Military life does not lend itself to "social distancing." With so many people close-quartered, measles was able to spread rapidly through an army camp. About one in 20 people who contracted the measles virus died of it at the time.

Another big killer during the war was tuberculosis, caused by a bacteria

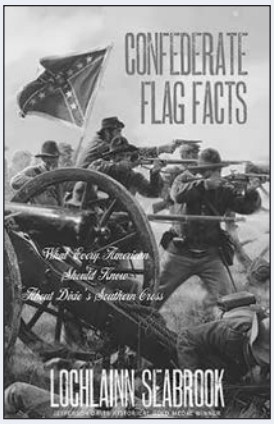

Confederate Flag Facts

What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

In *Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*, Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). He provides the true history of the three official flags—the Stars and Bars (the First National), the Stainless Banner (the Second National) and the Blood-Stained Banner (the Third National)—of the Confederate States of America. We learn why the C.S.A. patterned itself on the original U.S.A. (which was actually known as "the Confederate States of America"), even copying her Constitution and flag, all in an effort to preserve the confederate republic of the American Founding Fathers. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered concerning Lincoln's War

Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

(*Mycobacterium tuberculosis*) that can be spread by coughing, sneezing or even talking. At the time there was no known cure for tuberculosis, and it killed about 14,000 soldiers. Even today, over 150 years later, there is still no surefire cure, but at least it can be treated with antibiotics. Back then, the disease would eventually consume your body and most times take your life.

A pandemic that was circling the globe during the 19th century, and that took an exceptionally high number from both armies during the war, was malaria. About 10,000 soldiers died of it.

But when you consider that 1.3 million soldiers contracted the disease, the mortality rate really was not that high. According to the website "Why Zone," "During the Civil War people believed malaria was caused by poisonous vapors emanating from ponds and swamps. While many of the men noted in their diaries the swarms of mosquitoes that attacked during warmer months, and the ensuing sickness that enveloped the camp, they never linked the two together."

Luckily, both armies had for much of the war an available supply of quinine. They would serve it to the soldiers in the form of a tonic water, much the same as the tonic water that your bartender will use when you order a gin and tonic. According to a newspaper report of the time, "Yankee patients were given so much quinine that their teeth became loose and they were unable to eat. When drugs became scarce in the South, doctors substituted tonics made from whiskey mixed with barks of dogwood, tulip and willow trees."

The one thing that all of these diseases and Covid-19 has in common is that, with the exception of malaria, nobody had an idea of how to cure the worst cases. Coupled with the fact that doctors of the time knew little or nothing of how diseases were transmitted and the importance of such simple things as hand-washing, "social distancing" and the wearing of masks, it is a wonder mortality rates were not higher.

And while a soldier was at risk of falling to any number of diseases, the disease that was most feared by the men of both armies was smallpox, caused by the *Variola* virus.

The Union Army reported about 12,000 cases of smallpox amongst the troops compared to nearly 68,000 cases of measles. And the total deaths from both diseases were about the same at 4,700 and 4,200 respectively. Still, smallpox was feared far more than was measles, or even dysentery, as 39% of those infected died and those who lived usually showed the characteristic scarring associated with the disease. Additionally, blindness could also occur in some cases.

The medical personnel and the officers in both armies were distraught over the prospect that the smallpox pandemic making its way through the civilian populations north and south of the Mason Dixon Line would find its way into their camps. Both Northern and Southern doctors and officers would scour the countryside looking for small children from whom they could create what they called a "pure vaccine," one that was free from other diseases, like syphilis, that were prevalent in the army camps. Doctors would look for a child who had been infected with smallpox and get blood and fluid samples from these children so that the doctors could administer them in small doses to the soldiers in hopes of offering some level of immunity.

Unfortunately, the doctors could not find enough children. Neither could they administer these "pure vaccines" fast enough. So, the soldiers in both armies would resort to vaccinating themselves. Using a nail or knife, they would make a deep incision in their skin and then force into it the blood, pus or spit of someone who had smallpox, hoping that it would get into their bloodstream and immunize them.

Unfortunately, most of these soldiers, even if they developed anti-

bodies to smallpox, contracted other infections, including tetanus, because of the crude methods they had used.

Such forms of what we would call today "self-vaccination" became such a problem that, in May of 1863, at the Battle of Chancellorsville, the Inspector General for the Army of Northern Virginia Armistead Lindsay Long estimated that there were at least 5,000 Confederate soldiers who were unfit for duty because they had given themselves one of these spurious vaccinations and had succumbed either to smallpox, tetanus or some other infection.

Dr. W. Brown wrote in the *U.S. Army Medical Manual* that "Smallpox, uncomplicated, requires no medication." All the patient had to do was "procure rest." But in this war—with frequent battles, marching, hard labor like digging trenches and latrines, exposure to other debilitating diseases, poor sanitation and bad health practices, there never were any "uncomplicated" cases.

Still, the smallpox pandemic did not strike the American continent as severely as it did Europe. While about 10,000 Southern and Northern soldiers died from smallpox combined during the 1860s, the same disease was claiming over 400,000 lives each year in Europe.

Note that while pandemics were making their way through army camps in North America, they were also making the rounds through civilian populations.

"To deal with patient suffering, doctors relied on two medical innovations: the hypodermic needle and morphine sulphate. First developed in 1804, the opium derivative was widely advertised to physicians as a safe and effective analgesic. Given that surgery was often traumatic due to the lack of proper anesthesia, the use of morphine (spurred on by the development of the hypodermic needle in 1857) began to spread. Opium pills were also widely dispensed when hypodermic needles were unavailable. During the Civil War, solders were often dosed with enormous amounts of morphine or opium to kill the pain of amputations and other surgeries. . . . Some sources have suggested that as many as 400,000 veterans were left addicted to morphine due to their wartime experiences." —Dr. Romeo Vitelli, author of *Everything Guide to Overcoming PTSD*. Above, a Union soldier is prepped for an amputation.

The 1860s saw typhoid fever sweep through New York City, Baltimore, Memphis, New Orleans and Washington D.C. Propaganda insisted that the disease was brought to the United States by Irish immigrants, spreading through the armies as Irishmen enlisted on both sides. Their families would likewise allegedly spread the disease in the civilian population, as Typhoid Mary did in the 1900s. As a result, just as President Donald Trump refers to Covid-19 as the "Chinese Virus," many contemporary publications referred to typhoid as the "Irish Fever." Typhoid Mary was Irish, and many know her legend.

And, while typhoid was ravaging the Union and Confederate armies, the armies of Russia and France were also suffering from it. Both countries had military attachments travelling with our Northern and Southern armies. When these men went home, they would take the disease with them.

Typhus was a problem, too, spread through the bites of lice and fleas that were carried by rodents, much like the Bubonic plague. Typhus, as TBR readers well know, was the great killer in concentration camps during WWII.

In addition to typhoid and typhus, there was a yellow fever outbreak in 1862 in Wilmington, North Carolina. Although unknown at the time, the disease was spread by mosquitoes. Soldiers fighting in the swamps of Louisiana, Florida, Georgia and the Carolinas were the most susceptible to this illness. Yellow fever is believed to have originated in Africa, and was brought to America by the trade in slaves, many of whom were infected.

Another deadly pandemic, which

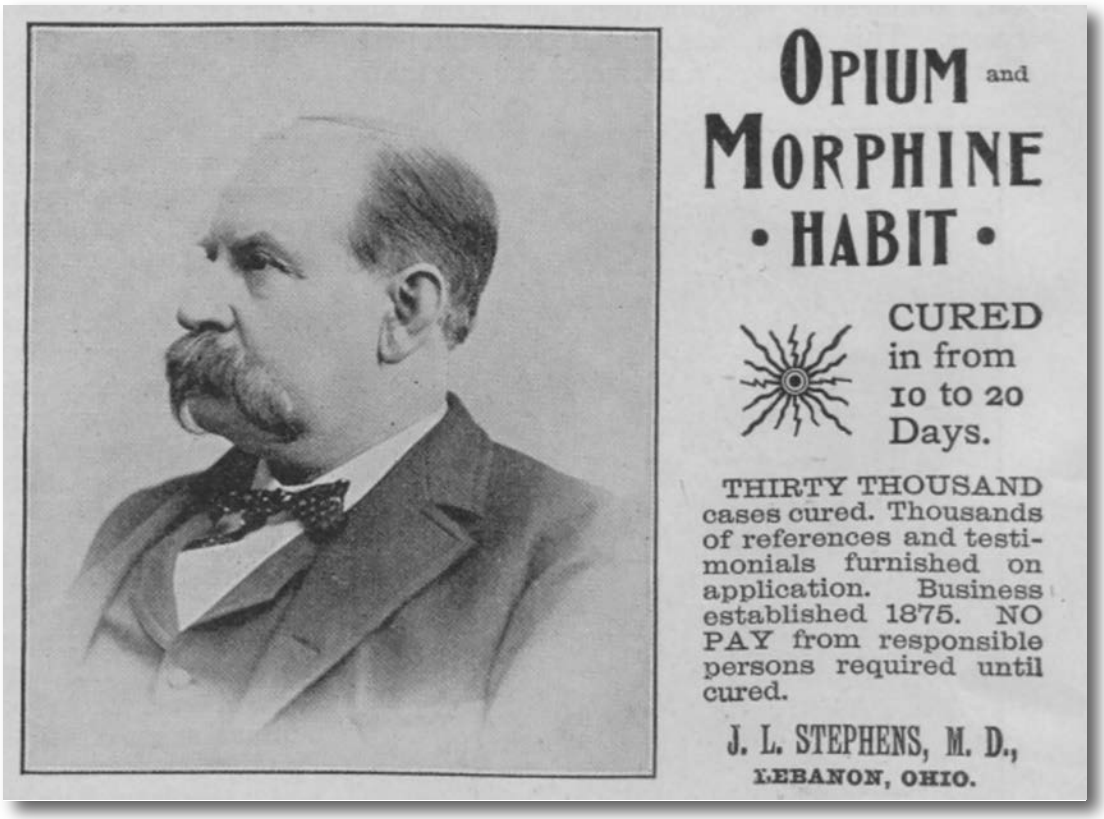

swept the world in seven waves throughout the 19th century and into the early 20th century, was cholera. For every soldier whose life was lost to cholera, numerous more civilians died. New York City alone saw more cholera deaths during the 1840s and 1860s than both armies. California and Oregon were also hard hit as were the Mormon settlements in Utah, Idaho and Nevada. (Cholera is caused by eating food or drinking water contaminated with a bacterium called *Vibrio cholerae*.)

Of all countries, Russia was the hardest hit by cholera as more than 1 million died. Mecca in Saudi Arabia saw 90,000 pilgrims die of cholera-related deaths. And a two-year outbreak in England and Wales claimed over 52,000 lives.

Another "pandemic" sweeping the world, and especially the American continent during the 1860s, and one that threatens our nation today, is opioid addiction. This scourge swept through both military and civilian populations.

With disease comes emotional and physical pain. And the people of the 1860s, like many today, were ill-prepared to deal with it. It was during the 1860s when opioid use became widespread. Just before the War Between the States the western United States saw its first wave of immigrants from Asia, mainly from China. They brought highly addictive opium with them.

Today's rampant use of prescription opioids is nothing new. In the mid- to late-1860s, opium and morphine were widely prescribed for pain, mental conditions and sleeplessness. Drops of morphine were routinely given to babies to get them to sleep, creating thousands of infant addicts.

Opium quickly became the primary ingredient in what were called "patent medicines." In the Old West, medicine men (otherwise known as snake oil salesmen) would roll into town and open up their wagons to sell little brown bottles that they claimed would cure all ills. These were his patent medicines.

These patent medicines were usually not patented, nor regulated in any way. Many were unaware of the exact ingredients contained in these mysterious elixirs. Many contained alcohol, laudanum, morphine and other opioids and addictive ingredients. Mothers would buy these "panaceas" and give them to their babies as they were alleged to cure colic. Instead, they just doped up their kids, sometimes killing them and, in other cases, turning them into addicts.

Doctors in armies of the North and South dispensed opioids in large amounts during the war. Union physicians distributed nearly 10 million opium pills and close to 3 million ounces of opium powders and tinctures, most of which were given to the soldiers to help them deal with pain. Well-meaning doctors from both the Northern and Southern medical corps also prescribed opioids as cures to any of a number of other ailments. Unlike the doctors of today, the physicians of the 19th century had no clue as to the long-term consequences

of their prescriptions. Opium and morphine were used very liberally during the course of the war and also after it. As much as half the country may have been addicted to opioids and didn't even know it. Perhaps the most famous of all of the period's opium addicts was Mary Todd Lincoln, President Abraham Lincoln's wife.

By 1892 there were over 400,000 veterans who were addicted to opium and morphine. In that year the crisis was finally acknowledged, and the *Journal of the American Medical Association* demanded a ban on opium imports.

Beginning in the 1890s, the United States would have a medical renaissance. Medical knowledge would increase as people came to realize the importance of sanitation and the need for sterilization of surgical instruments. But a few important medical innovations were introduced during the Civil War. For example, in 1862, the United States Army Ambulance Corps would be established for Union soldiers, possibly saving thousands of lives by removing wounded men from the battlefield in a much more timely fashion than in previous American wars.

Other medical innovations introduced during the war included facial reconstruction surgery for men wounded by shrapnel and saber cuts, washed (albeit re-used) bandages, large-scale use of prosthetics and the systematic embalming of dead soldiers so that their families could have an undecayed corpse for burial. ❖

A pastor and in-demand traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the Dixie Heritage Newsletter and a contributing editor at The Barnes Review. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor, The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag, Prayer is Simple, Every Member a Minister* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "TBR History Hour." Please check it out at TBR's website: www.BarnesReview.com.

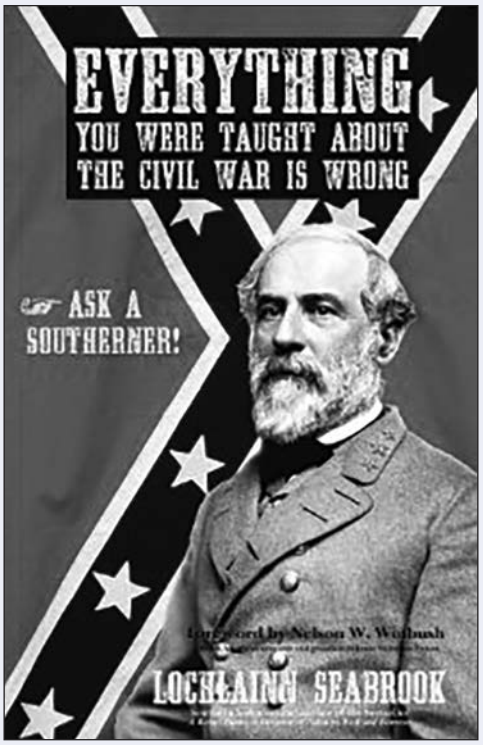

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner

This amazing book is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery; Lincoln wanted to segregate blacks or ship them all to Africa or Central America; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; thousands of blacks and Indians owned slaves; the Northern armies were racially segregated: the Southern armies were integrated; after emancipation, 95% of blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated black members; the South is still recovering from the war 150 years later; many Northern generals owned slaves—including Ulysses S. Grant; most Southern generals did not own slaves; and much more!

Softcover, 266 pages, #729, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H and additional payment options.) Send payment to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1877-773-9077to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online shop at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Civil War from a Southern View

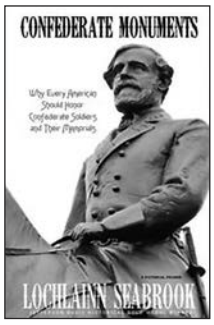

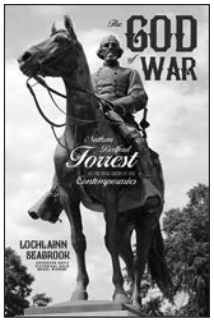

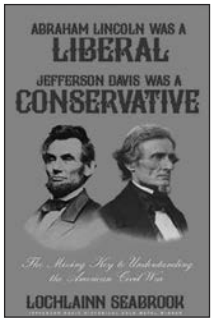

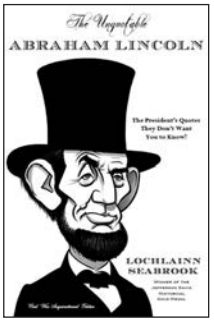

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was a brave and ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led, a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philandering husband, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. In this positive appraisal, the author corrects the falsehoods and shows that the negative image of Forrest derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by the anti-South propaganda machine. The longest book ever written on Forrest—2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more. Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

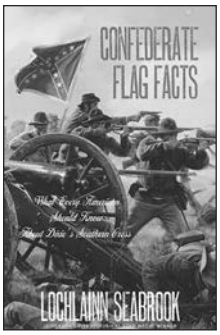

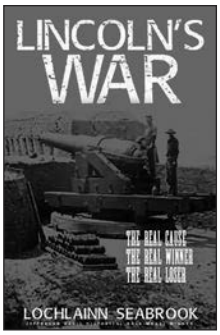

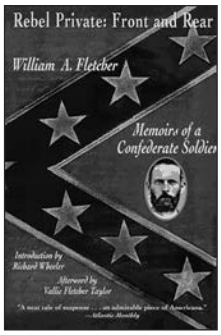

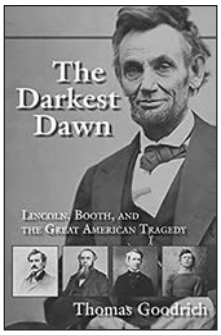

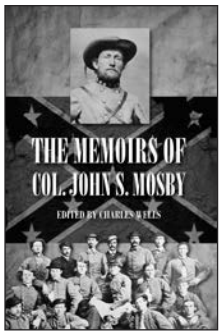

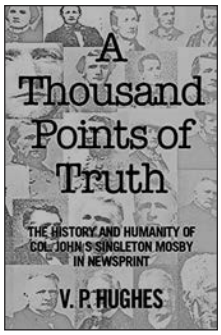

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from America's pre-eminent Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the Gray Ghost—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard Vincent McMahon. McMahon said that he believed that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than perhaps any other researcher by reading 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. The author has come to know Mosby through these testimonies from countless eyewitnesses. She believes now is the time for those who respect Mosby the soldier to also respect Mosby the man. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism. More than 600 notes and hundreds of eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century. Profusely illustrated, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging in some parts of the country. But this story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for John Wilkes Booth, the executions of the accused conspirators and beyond. As you have come to expect from Tom Goodrich's books, the manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

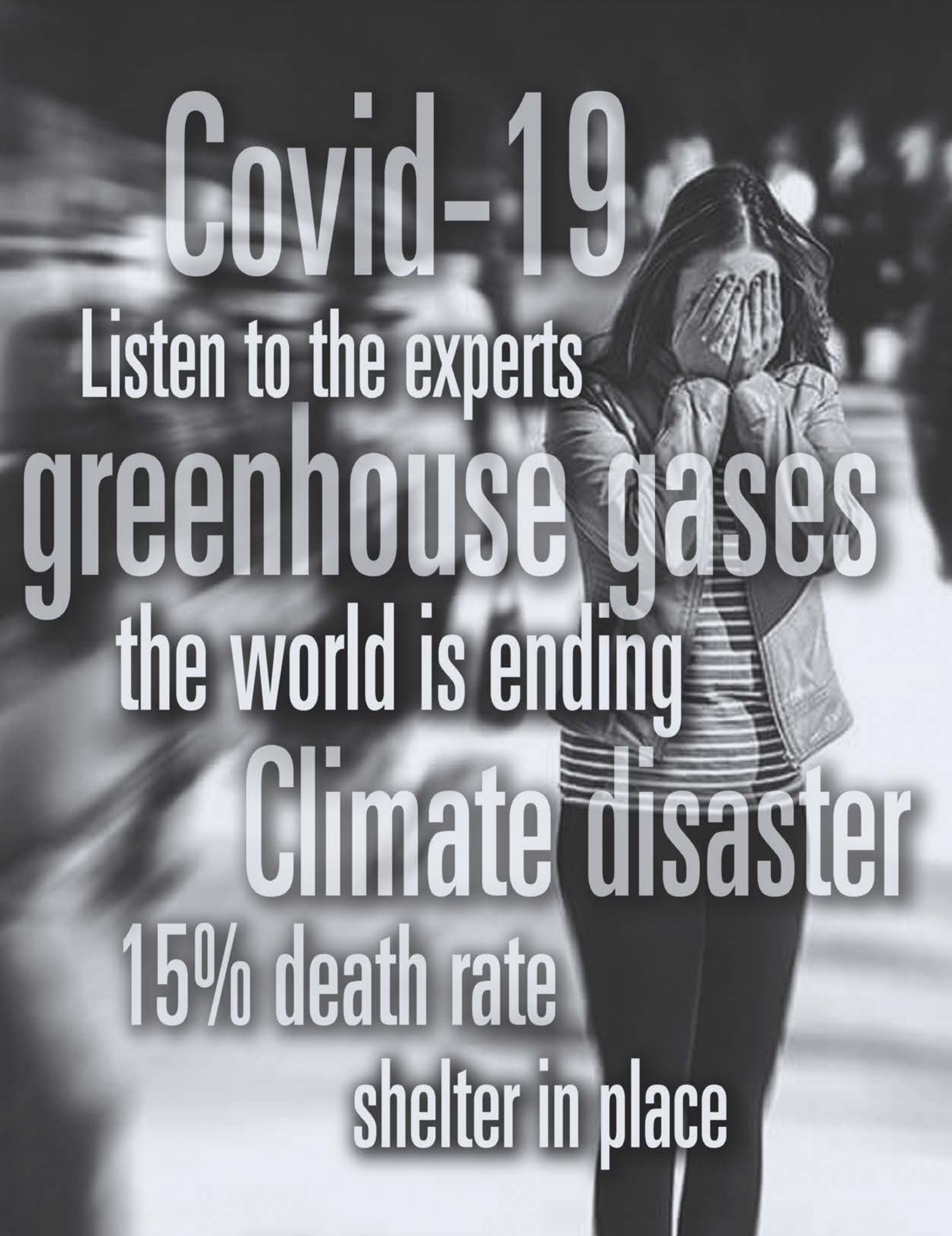
Covid-19
Listen to the experts
greenhouse gases
the world is ending
Climate disaster
15% death rate
shelter in place

The Common Roots of the Climate Change and Covid-19 Hysteria

The world isn't buying the climate change propaganda, so pandemic hysteria is taking its place as a way to assert Technocratic control over global decisionmaking.

Recently, Patrick Wood, the executive editor of *Technocracy News* and an expert on globalism, penned a piece published on "MuckRack.com" that raised some very interesting points in regard to the similarity between the hysterical propaganda being broadcast about climate change and the hyping of the Covid-19 pandemic. Wood believes that "Technocrats"—a coterie of elite technical "experts" who wish to control society and industry via sustainable development—are driving the hysteria to brainwash the world. Sustainable development is a strategy promoted by these Technocrats whereby we are required to conduct any national economic development without the depletion of any natural resources. Below we quote heavily from Wood's article. Note that Wood has no affiliation with THE BARNES REVIEW nor does he endorse TBR by the fact we are running his information.

Neil Ferguson's apocalyptic statistics related to Covid-19 were the model for global lockdowns and financial and social chaos.

By the TBR Staff

Patrick Wood wants to know: "Just how bad is the Covid-19 virus and is fighting it worth the destruction of the world's economic and financial system while disrupting the lives of hundreds of millions of people?" He tells us that, "the story behind the story will make it clear that things are seldom as they seem. When seen through the lens of 'sustainable development,' aka 'Technocracy,' the whole world has just been panicked into nearly destroying itself over Covid-19."

Who does Wood think is the main culprit behind this entire strategy?

Wood says, "A world-class Technocrat in Britain named Dr. Neil Ferguson, Ph.D., a professor at Imperial College in London that bills itself as a 'global university.' It is thoroughly steeped in sustainable development and more dedicated to social causes than academic achievement. In fact, Imperial is very well-known for its alarmist research reports on climate change, carbon reduction, environmental degradation, loss of biodiversity etc."

And what about climate change itself?

Wood says, "The problem with

the global warming meme is that it is a tired, worn-out racehorse that much of the world simply ignores. Global warming alarmists have tried every trick in the book to stampede the world into sustainable development. They have knowingly falsified climate data, flooded the world with inaccurate academic reports, held world meetings like the Paris Accord in France, threatened and bullied their critics, created a global youth movement to shame leaders into action, etc. All of these strategies have failed to usher in the UN's sustainable development, aka Technocracy, and show little promise of success in the future. … What the sustainable development crowd needed was to put their non-performing racehorse 'global warming' out to pasture and find a brand new horse that could finally run and win the race to what the UN calls 'deep transformation' of the entire global economic system. The new horse is named Covid-19. Different horse, same jockey, same race, same finish line."

And what about Imperial College? What is it and who is employed there?

Wood says, "The president of Imperial College is Professor Alice Gast. She considers the college to be part of a 'new paradigm of the global university' that promises to be 'a contributor to a better future.' Gast also notes the three general areas of focus of Imperial are 'epidemics, shortages of natural resources and environmental crises.' In other words, the environment, natural resources and epidemics are seen as intertwined and inseparable. The 'global university' is indeed a new paradigm, and one that radically transforms the traditional role of education into one of social activism. Success is measured by social impact on society and not according to scholastic achievement."

Are "global colleges" the new center for leftist re-education in regard to radical environmentalism?

Wood says, "[T]he global university is invariably framed as a champion of the UN's sustainable development, and Imperial is no exception. The head of sustainability at Imperial is Prof. Paul Lickiss. His web page states, 'Sustainability should run through the whole of college thinking and activity at all levels and across all campuses.' A casual examination of the various departments at Imperial confirm this statement: sustainability, environmentalism and climate change themes are seen everywhere."

A portion of the campus of Imperial College in London. Imperial is a "global college" with curricula largely focused on green issues, environmental sustainability and pandemic response. The faculty is staffed with aggressive Technocrats steeped in modern-day leftist philosophies.

NEVER LET A CRISIS GO TO WASTE

But is Covid-19 a manufactured or over-hyped crisis?

Wood says, "Once the release of Covid-19 in Wuhan was recognized as a potential pandemic, Ferguson went to work developing a computer model to track and forecast its rapid spread. At the top of his field, Ferguson is a professor of mathematical biology at Imperial and has had extensive experience in tracking other infectious diseases such as the swine flu in 2009, Dengue Fever in 2015 and the Zika virus in 2016."

According to the World Health Organization (WHO):

> Epidemiology is the study of the distribution and determinants of health-related states or events (including disease), and the application of this study to the control of diseases and other health problems. Various methods can be used to carry out epidemiological investigations: surveillance and descriptive studies can be used to study distribution; analytical studies are used to study determinants.

Wood continues, "With a Master of Arts degree in physics, [Ferguson] received his Ph.D. in theoretical physics. He has no medical or related degree, but rather chose to apply his education to use his mathematical skills by modeling the spread of infectious diseases. In other words, Ferguson is a data-driven Technocrat with direct access to policymakers around the world."

Wood points out that Imperial is highly regarded among leftist media outlets. In an article cited by Wood as an example, *The New York Times* said:

> Imperial College has advised the government on its response to previous epidemics, including SARS [Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome], avian flu and swine flu. With ties to the World Health Organization and a team of 50 scientists, led by a prominent epidemiologist, Neil Ferguson, Imperial is treated as a sort of gold standard, its mathematical models

feeding directly into government policies.

FERGUSON'S COVID-19 STUDY

But what of Ferguson's modeling for Covid-19?

Wood says, "Early on in the Covid-19 outbreak, Ferguson began to advise officials in Britain and the United States on the spread of the infection as well as ways to fight it. Thus, he served as both researcher and policy advisor at the same time. Ferguson's conclusion that Covid-19 would kill as many as 500,000 people in Britain and over 1.1 million in the United States set off a tidal wave of panic that has not subsided. His policy recommendations were just as shocking, namely, that societies must be entirely locked down in order to survive."

On March 16, 2020, Ferguson finally released his formal report, "Impact of Non-Pharmaceutical Interventions (NPIs) to Reduce Covid-19 Mortality and Healthcare Demand."[1]

After reading the report, Wood made some cogent observations detailed in his article.

Wood says, "Well before publishing, [Ferguson] was advising policy makers. His modeling study [influenced those] in the UK and other countries." Ferguson predicted Covid-19 would be comparable to the 1918 Spanish flu and said that it "represents the most serious … respiratory virus since the 1918 H1N1 influenza pandemic."

Ferguson applied this and a previous model to the UK and U.S. and came up with a scary scenario—scary enough to frighten leaders in the UK and the United States into a panic.

Ferguson said there were only two possible strategies: mitigation and suppression.

Of mitigation (proposed social distancing, home-isolation of the sick, the home-quarantining of relatives), Ferguson said, "We find that optimal mitigation policies (combining home isolation of suspect cases, home-quarantine of those living in the same household as suspect cases, and social distancing of the elderly and others

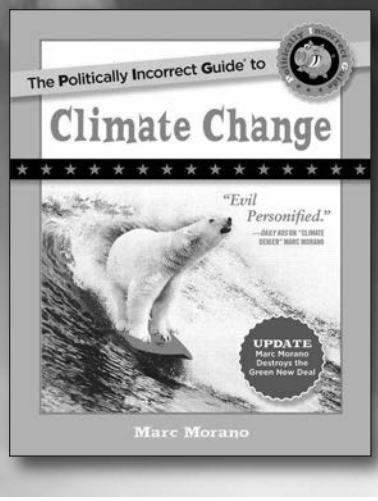

The Politically Incorrect Guide to
Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fearmongering in order to push increased central planning. ***The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*** by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming. A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air. Climate policies are crushing the world's poor. The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion. Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, barroom brawls and airplane turbulence. Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences. Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years. F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s. Antarctica is actually gaining ice. Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages. Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda. ***The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change***, softcover, 200 pages, #856, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

at most risk of severe disease) might reduce peak healthcare demand by two-thirds and deaths by one-half."

In spite of reducing deaths by half, Ferguson said that, "the resulting mitigated epidemic would still likely result in many hundreds of thousands of deaths and health systems (most notably intensive care units) being overwhelmed many times over." Thus, Wood says, Ferguson was arguing that, "suppression is the only option."

Regarding suppression, Ferguson recommended "additional measures including social distancing of the entire population, home-isolation of infected, household quarantine of family members [and] school and university closures."

Furthermore, Wood tells us that Ferguson insisted that, for the long term, "suppression will need to be maintained until a vaccine becomes available (potentially 18 months or more)."

Wood says that, "These doomsday predictions, based entirely on computer simulations similar to those used in climate studies, were believable enough that national leaders accepted them at face value. Worse, they also accepted Ferguson's policy recommendations, which were then implemented with precise detail."

Wood then details some excerpts from the conclusion section of Ferguson's report:

> [Ferguson's] results demonstrate that it will be necessary to layer multiple interventions, regardless of whether suppression or mitigation is the overarching policy goal. However, suppression will require the layering of more intensive and socially disruptive measures than mitigation. The choice of interventions ultimately depends on the relative feasibility of their implementation and their likely effectiveness in different social contexts. (p. 14)
>
> Overall, our results suggest that population-wide social distancing applied to the population as a whole would have the largest impact. And, in combination with other interventions—notably home isolation of cases and school and university closure—they have the potential to suppress transmission below the threshold of R=1 required to rapidly reduce case incidence. A minimum policy for effective suppression is therefore population-wide social distancing combined with home isolation of cases and school and university closures. (p. 14)
>
> To avoid a rebound in transmission, these policies will need to be maintained until large stocks of vaccine are available to immunize the population—which could be 18 months or more. (p.15)

Global lockdowns were initiated on the models of one technocrat, not a medical doctor.

> Technology—such as mobile phone apps that track an individual's interactions with other people in society—might allow such a policy to be more effective and scalable if the associated privacy concerns can be overcome. (p. 15)
>
> Perhaps our most significant conclusion is that mitigation is unlikely to be feasible without emergency surge capacity limits of the UK and U.S. healthcare systems being exceeded many times over. In the most effective mitigation strategy examined, which leads to a single, relatively short epidemic (case isolation, household quarantine and social distancing of the elderly), the surge limits for both general ward and ICU beds would be exceeded by at least eight-fold under the more optimistic scenario for critical care requirements that we examined. In addition, even if all patients were able to be treated, we predict there would still be in the order of 250,000 deaths in Great Britain, and 1 million to 1.2 million [deaths] in the United States. (p. 16)

So, what does Wood think of the Technocrat predictions?

Wood says, "The mind of a Technocrat can be clearly seen in this whole package. [They believe that] all of these draconian measures must be maintained until a vaccine is created, which is at least 18 months. [They endorse] the use of mobile phone apps to track the world's population. … What is not seen is one word about the destruction of the global economic system that would certainly result from these draconian policy measures [or the rapid expansion of the global New World Order Police State.—Ed.]."

Wood warns, "Climate alarmists who articulated the Green New Deal policies also call for radical measures to transform society and they are likewise silent about the inevitable destructive effects such policies would have on the global economy."

DESTROY FREE ENTERPRISE

What are their inevitable goals? Wood asks and answers this question: "Why do Technocrats not discuss the destruction of capitalism and free enterprise? Because that is their exact goal."

Wood points out that, when Christiana Figueres was head of climate change at the United Nations in 2015, she clearly stated:

> This is probably the most difficult task we have ever given ourselves, which is to intentionally transform the economic development model, for the first time in human history. This is the first time in the history of mankind that we are setting ourselves the task of intentionally, within a defined period of time to change the economic model that has been reigning for at least 150 years,

> since the industrial revolution. That will not happen overnight and it will not happen at a single conference on climate change. … It just does not occur like that. It is a process, because of the depth of the transformation.

But Wood understands why some people don't want to believe it.

He says, "People argue with me that this cannot be the goal, that it's just too big to comprehend. My reply is that if a killer points a gun at you and angrily says he is going to kill you, will you take defensive action or just stand there and let him shoot you? Hardly. Direct threats must be taken seriously, especially when the perpetrator has the means to carry out the threat."

Are there in fact any parallels to the Great Depression, when the global economy was wrecked?

Wood says, "In the heat of the Great Depression during the early 1930s, Technocrats were certain that capitalism and free enterprise would be dead within months. Their economic replacement system of Technocracy would not and could not work unless the existing economic system was completely failed. Unfortunately for them, capitalism recovered, and Technocracy withered. Today, however, the United Nations is clearly articulating the same premise and it is at the ready with its resource-based economic system called sustainable development, aka Technocracy. The most clearly articulated example of sustainable development is the Green New Deal as unveiled by U.S. Rep. Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez (D-N.Y.) and Sen. Ed Markey (D-Mass.)."

THE WORLD PANICS

Wood says, "Thanks to Neil Ferguson and Imperial College, the entire world has panicked over Covid-19 and, worse, leaders have implemented all of their policy recommendations lock, stock and barrel. Meanwhile, the entire global media obediently follows behind, fanning the flames of fear into a raging forest fire. As a result, the U.S. economy is in a tailspin, the financial system is on the verge of total collapse, stocks have entered a bear market, some U.S. Treasury notes are trading at negative interest rates and unemployment claims soared to more than 30 million as businesses shut their doors." [One might also suggest that recent unrest in the U.S. is partially fueled by the Covid-19 hysteria.—Ed.]

> "We're going to be sorry for trusting a Technocrat to tell us how to deal with this pandemic.

Have the Technocrats succeeded in destroying the economy? Wood says, "In short, the economy has been dealt a potentially mortal wound. Even if all restrictions were immediately lifted globally, it is highly doubtful that the economy could recover to its former state. Moreover, that doubt increased every week that restricted activity continued."

"In the United States, the primary agent of panic has been the highly esteemed Dr. Anthony Fauci who also has close ties to the World Health Organization. According to *National Review*, Fauci hypothesized in late February in the *New England Journal of Medicine* that the fatality rate of Covid-19 may be 'considerably less than 1% because many people who are infected experience either no symptoms or very mild symptoms and therefore do not report.' And yet, the media routinely states that the mortality rate is 3.4% or higher [even up to 10%.—Ed.]. But Dr. Fauci himself continues to claim that Covid-19 is 10 times worse than the flu. …. If Fauci's '10 times' figure is accurate, then he should be estimating between 240,000 and 620,000 deaths, which he is not. His numbers simply do not add up."

WOOD'S CONCLUSION

"We are all rightfully saddened for anyone who loses their life to Covid-19, but we are going to be a lot more sorry for having trusted a Technocrat to tell us how to deal with the pandemic. The destruction of the economy will result in many more deaths and hardships than Covid-19 could ever imagine.

"There is much more to be written on this topic. The main point of this article is to establish the 'Panic of 2020' as a Technocrat operation so that sustainable development, aka Technocracy, can be quickly moved forward if not completely ushered in. Furthermore, it is a replacement strategy for global warming to induce panic. As stated above, different horse, same jockey, same race, same finish line." ❖

Patrick Wood is an expert critic of sustainable development, the green economy, Agenda 21, 2030 Agenda, Common Core and historic technocracy. He is the author of *Technocracy Rising: The Trojan Horse of Global Transformation* (2015) and co-author of *Trilaterals Over Washington*, Volumes I and II (1978-1980) with the late Antony C. Sutton. Wood is also a leading expert on the Trilateral Commission and their "New International Economic Order"—sustainable development on a global scale. His current research focuses on technocracy, transhumanism and scientism, and how these are transforming global economics, politics and religion.

ENDNOTE:

1 Full report is available online: www.imperial.ac.uk/media/imperial-college/medicine/ mrc-gida/2020-03-16-COVID19-Report-9.pdf.

CENSORSHIP in the Age of Covid-19

An over-hyped public health crisis is being used to justify the elimination of dissident opinions, perspectives

By John Friend

The censorship of controversial and dissident perspectives on any number of topics has increased dramatically over the course of the past 10 years at least. Revisionist perspectives on the official World War II holocaust narrative, for instance, have long been censored on top social media platforms, while Amazon, the world's No. 1 online marketplace for books, has outright banned countless scholarly books published by Revisionist historians and scientists dealing with various aspects of WWII.

The manufactured Covid-19 crisis has provided the thought police monitoring the internet and social media outlets further justification for cracking down on any speech that deviates from the official narrative of Covid-19 or alternative health in general.

"You never want a serious crisis to go to waste," Rahm Emanuel, a top globalist insider, former congressman, chief of staff to President Obama and former mayor of Chicago, once said. Crises, he said, are "an opportunity to do things you think you could not do before." Make no mistake: The Covid-19 public health crisis, said to have been caused by the SARS-CoV-2 virus, is just the sort of "crisis" the global power elite need to take their censorship agenda to the next level.

Google founders and YouTube owners Larry Page and Sergey Brin began Google in the Menlo Park basement of Susan Wojcicki, above. Now the CEO of YouTube, Wojcicki is one of the most powerful thought censors in the world.

YouTube, the world's largest video sharing website, owned by Google, has a well-established track record of removing video information that deals with controversial topics, including historical Revisionism, alternative views on the forces behind the 9/11 attacks, the New World Order agenda, religious supremacism and ethnic criminality, among other topics. These censorings are often carried out at the behest of organized groups like the Anti-Defamation League and the Southern Poverty Law Center, which has long worked in partnership with social media platforms to develop dubious "hate speech" policies.

In the wake of the recent pandemic, YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki announced the platform would start "removing information that is problematic." She went on to suggest any video that "goes against WHO [World Health Organization] recommendations would be a violation of [YouTube's] policy" and subject to removal.

In the past few months alone, many authoritative and scholarly voices have been censored on YouTube and other social media platforms, including Facebook, for disputing any of the information being offered to us on the Covid-19 situation. David Icke, one of the world's leading alternative researchers and speakers, had his YouTube channel deleted in early May as a direct result of his publicly expressed perspectives about the true severity and handling of the global pandemic. Icke had viewers numbering in the hundreds of thousands.

"YouTube has clear policies pro-

All around the world, average citizens have taken to the streets to demand an end to the Covid-19 lockdowns that have ravaged the economies of almost every nation on the globe and left many people unable to feed their families or pay their bills. Above, German police arrest a protester in Berlin who was part of a march against confinement measures, this despite the fact that authorities there had banned gatherings of 20 or more people in order to stem the spread of the SARS-CoV-2 virus that causes of Covid-19.

hibiting any content that disputes the existence and transmission of Covid-19 as described by the WHO and the National Health Service," a Wojcicki underling at YouTube explained to the BBC following Icke's ban. "Due to continued violations of these policies, we have terminated David Icke's YouTube channel."

Icke was also deplatformed by Facebook for allegedly publishing "health misinformation that could cause physical harm." Clearly, questioning the official narrative promoted by globalist organizations such as the WHO is no longer allowed on social media, even though the highly acclaimed Dr. Anthony Fauci now says what many were banned for saying months ago—that Covid-19 is not nearly as deadly as previously claimed. At the same time, Fauci has made conflicting statements on the benefits of mask-wearing and strict "stay-at-home" orders. In other words, Fauci could have been banned by social media censors for saying exactly what he is saying right now if he had uttered this information just 60 days ago.

Scientists and doctors critical of the WHO and other hysterical government responses to the Covid-19 pandemic have also been censored across social media platforms. Dr. Knut Wittkowski, the German-born former head of Biostatistics, Epidemiology and Research Design at The Rockefeller University's Center for Clinical and Translational Science in New York, was interviewed by a British production company to discuss his criticisms of the government's response to SARS-CoV-2. The video interview was published on YouTube, and racked up over 1 million views before it was deleted for apparently violating YouTube's Community Guidelines.

Dr. Wittkowski has been particularly critical of the lockdown of society and "social distancing" policies, which he believes are counterproductive in the overall effort to "combat the virus."

"With all respiratory diseases, the only thing that stops the disease is herd immunity," Dr. Wittkowski explained in the now-deleted YouTube video interview. "About 80% of the people need to have had contact with the virus, and the majority of them won't even have recognized that they were infected." That chunk of commonsense truth was just a bit too "radical" for those controlling what we can and cannot hear.

In April, doctors Dan Erickson and Artin Massihi held a press conference in Bakersfield, California that was live-streamed on multiple social media platforms, including YouTube, in which they argued the coronavirus pandemic was being dishonestly exaggerated and hyped. They also questioned the need for the quarantining of healthy people and the lockdown of society in general, and contended that countless deaths were being mistakenly attributed to Covid-19, a claim that has been made by numerous medical whistleblowers. The press conference went viral on social media and YouTube, but was promptly de-

Top WHO officials from left to right: Dr. Michael J. Ryan, Adhanom Tedros, Ph.D. and Dr. Maria Van Kerkhove.

leted by YouTube commissars.

"We quickly remove flagged content that violates our Community Guidelines, including content that explicitly disputes the efficacy of local health authority recommended guidance on social distancing that may lead others to act against that guidance," Ivy Choi, a YouTube spokesperson, noted.

Once again, it appears, YouTube had banned a video that claimed exactly what several state health departments are now saying. As we go to press, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Colorado have dramatically lowered their Covid-19 death numbers.

Still others insist the death tolls from Covid-19 are far too low and offer their own information, none of it any more compelling or derived from sources as authoritative as those we have mentioned previously. The point is that the internet thought police actually know far less than the people they are censoring.

Dr. Judy Mikovits, a former medical researcher and a long-time critic of vaccines who once worked with Dr. Fauci, was featured in an independently produced video documentary about the Covid-19 crisis titled *Plandemic*. This extended video interview quickly went viral once it was published in early May. Dr. Mikovits offered a number of scathing critiques of the government's response to the pandemic as well as the medical establishment in general. Facebook, YouTube and Vimeo, another video sharing website similar to YouTube, all quickly moved to ban the documentary. Yet, once again, much—but not all (yet, anyway)—of what Mikovits was saying is now considered factually accurate.

Organizations that slavishy repeated the WHO's recommendations without investigation got a free pass. Medical professionals and scientists who dared question any aspect of the official Covid-19 narrative, or the draconian policies implemented by governments around the world to combat the virus, were targeted and censored

For instance, the Anti-Defamation League—always ready to take advantage of any crisis to screech "anti-Semitism"—has done just that. Without any evidence to back up their claims, the ADL created an entire section on their official website dealing with the coronavirus and the "conspiracy theories" and "anti-Semitism" they allege they have bred.

"As the coronavirus continues to surge globally, virus-related conspiracy theories are proliferating online," the ADL argues on its official page. "These anti-Semitic, xenophobic, hateful messages spread misplaced blame and misinformation, making it more difficult to access accurate information while elevating fear and anxiety."

I ask you: Have you heard any claims that Jews created and proliferated the coronavirus? The only references we could find to this conspiracy theory on the internet or in print were from the ADL, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, *The Times of Israel* and National Public Radio. What we do know is that Israel does have an advanced bioweapons program—this according to the U.S. Congress Office of Technology Assessment, so the claim is worth exploring.

U.S. government officials, unsurprisingly, are also increasingly worried about rising "anti-Semitism" and "hate speech" during the grossly politicized Covid-19 pandemic, and have pledged to monitor and combat it with all of their resources.

"What we've seen in the past two months is really a wave—a tsunami, I might say—of anti-Semitism on the internet focused on the coronavirus," Elan Carr, the U.S. special envoy to monitor and combat anti-Semitism, a top State Department position, stated in early May. Carr went on to insist that the rise in "anti-Semitism" is "a global problem that requires a global coordinated, focused response" before outlining how the U.S. government has reached out to other foreign governments, NGOs, private businesses and the non-profit sector "for the purpose of producing a framework to address this."

The global power elite have made it clear that they are determined to stamp out all resistance to their sacrosanct narratives on health, racism and climate. The final death knell of free speech and dissent on the internet is looming. Susan Wojcicki won't let a good crisis go to waste. She has far too many people left to brainwash. ❖

Covid-19 & the Vaccine Agenda

By John Friend

President Donald Trump, Bill Gates, and other top leaders are rapidly working on a vaccine for Covid-19, despite dire warnings that mass inoculations could be worse than the virus itself.

While many questions remain regarding the true origins of the Covid-19 virus, a consensus is building among honest, legitimate scientists, doctors, and researchers that the media, government and global health authorities have used the manufactured crisis to advance a number of tyrannical agendas critical to the advancement of the New World Order system advocated by global power elites for decades.

On March 11, 2020, the World Health Organization announced that Covid-19 was officially a global pandemic after the virus spread from China to other parts of the world. Two days later, President Trump issued a proclamation declaring "that the Covid-19 outbreak in the United States constitutes a national emergency." State and local governments proceeded to issue shelter-in-place orders, and insisted "non-essential businesses"—including restaurants and cafes, movie theaters, bars and other retail stores—must be closed down. Since mid-March, millions of Americans have either lost their jobs entirely or have been furloughed or laid off. As TBR goes to press, just under 40 million Americans are officially unemployed—a true national emergency.

Schools and universities have been closed, forcing students to engage in online learning, while public parks, beaches and recreational areas have been closed. Orwellian "social distancing" guidelines have been issued in addition to other measures such as wearing a face mask in public purportedly to stop the spread of the virus.

The economic and social impacts of the shutdown orders have been devastating, to say the least. So-called experts such as Dr. Anthony Fauci, a leading spokesman for the Coronavirus Task Force established by President Trump, demanded these draconian[1] policies in order to "flatten the curve" and prevent hospitals and the American healthcare system from being overwhelmed by Covid-19 patients. Millions were expected to contract the virus and die. Hospitals and healthcare workers were said to be lacking vital supplies and medical equipment. There was widespread chaos, fear, and hysteria—yet it all turned out to be over-hyped, and grossly exaggerated.

Despite the hysterical and dire warnings from public officials and other "experts" turning out to be largely hyperbolized, complete lockdowns remained in effect across the United States, with highly regulated and technocratic "re-opening" procedures in place to prevent the transmission of a virus that some say is essentially barely worse than the common cold or flu. Additionally, top leaders and "experts" are largely in unison in their opinion that in order to truly recover from the Covid-19 pandemic, a vaccine must be created and distributed worldwide.

Bill Gates, one of the world's wealthiest individuals and a longtime funder of various global public health initiatives and organizations—including the promotion of vaccination worldwide—has insisted that in order to return to any sense of normalcy, a vaccination program against Covid-19 would have to be initiated on a worldwide scale.

"One of the questions I get asked the most these days is when the world will be able to go back to the way things were in December before the coronavirus pandemic," Gates wrote in an April 30 blog post on his official website. "My answer is always the same: When we have an almost perfect drug to treat Covid-19, or when almost every person on the planet has been vaccinated against coronavirus."

Gates went on to argue that a "miracle treatment" is not likely in the near future, and that a vaccine against Covid-19 is much more promising. His organization has dedicated millions of dollars to the vaccine development effort, as has the U.S. government.

More alarming is President Trump's announcement of Operation Warp Speed, which represents "the administration's national program to accelerate the development, manufacture and distribution of Covid-19 vaccines, therapeutics and diagnostics," according to a press release issued by the Department of Health and Human Services in mid-May. President Trump appointed Dr. Moncef Slaoui, a former top pharmaceutical executive and head of GlaxoSmithKline's vaccines department, as chief advisor of the project, which "aims to have substantial quantities of a safe and effective vaccine available for Americans by January 2021."

President Trump has even indicated that he would mobilize the U.S. military to distribute the vaccine once it's ready.

"Our military is now being mobilized so at the end of the year we're going to be able to give it to a lot of people very, very rapidly," President Trump declared in an interview with Fox's Maria Bartiromo in mid-May.

Political leaders across the spectrum and at all levels of government have largely taken their cue from Gates and Trump, insisting a vaccine must be developed and administered in order to truly overcome the pandemic. Skeptics meanwhile are becoming increasingly leery of a vaccine being touted and rapidly developed in order to ostensibly combat a virus that has not proven to be a threat to most ages groups, especially to healthy younger people. The average age of those who have died of this coronavirus still stands at 82 years. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 People use the term "draconian" all the time without really understanding its origins. Draco was a lawmaker in ancient Athens who introduced Greece's first written legal code and the idea of a court system to judge and settle disputes. His code was famous for its extremely harsh sentences, including the death penalty for petty acts of thievery.

Italian Politician Blasts Lockdowns, Bill Gates

Sara Cunial speaks truth to power about lockdowns, demands Gates be judged by International Criminal Court

By Sara Cunial
Italian Member of Parliament

Thomas Hobbes said that absolute power is not granted by God above but is given freely by individuals who feel safer renouncing their own freedom by granting it to a third party. You—the Italian government—continues brainwashing the people with your corrupt mass media and a liberal dose of Amuchina[1] and "natural language processing,"[2] seeded with words like "regime," "to allow" and "to permit," to the point of regulating our emotions and thus guaranteeing the reactions you desire.

So, in this way, Phase 2 [of the reopening of Italian society] is nothing more than the continuation of the persecution of Phase 1. You just changed the name, as you did with the European Stability Mechanism (ESM)[3]. We now know, for sure, that the death of every Italian isn't due to the coronavirus alone. Your lockdowns guarantee people will instead "be allowed" to suffer and die instead from your [police state] laws. And, as in the "best" regimes, the blame will of course be squarely placed only on the citizens. You take away our freedom and say that it was necessary. Divide et Impera—Divide and Rule—as the old saying goes.

Sara Cunial is an Italian politician who recently addressed the Italian parliament to voice her concerns over the Covid-19 lockdowns.

It is our children who will lose the most, these raped souls, with the help of the so-called "guarantor of their rights" and of CISMAI [Italian Coordination of Services against Child Abuse]. In this way, the right to attend school will be granted only with a bracelet to get them used to probation, slavery, mandatory and capricious decisions and a virtual "lager."[4] All this is in exchange for a push-scooter and a tablet [a computer and a pill], and all to satisfy the appetites of the financial capitalists whose driving force is full of a glaring conflict of interest—a conflict well represented by the World Health Organization, whose main financier is the well-known "philanthropist and savior of the world" Bill Gates.

We all know it, now. Bill Gates, already in 2018, predicted a pandemic, simulated in October 2019 at something called "Event 201,"[5] and in Davos, Switzerland.[6] For decades, Gates has been working on a depopulation policy and dictatorial control of global politics. His aim is to obtain complete [global] sovereignty over agriculture, technology and energy.

Gates said, and I quote exactly from his speech at Event 201: "If we do a good job on vaccines, health and reproduction, we can reduce the world population by 10-15%." He believes only a genocide can save the world.

With his vaccines, Gates managed to sterilize millions of women in Africa. Gates caused a polio epidemic

that may have paralyzed [hundreds of thousands] of children in India and still today with DTP vaccinations,[7] Gates causes more deaths than any disease itself. And he does the same with GMOs [genetically modified organisms] designed by Monsanto and "generously donated" to needy populations. All this while he is already thinking about distributing a quantum tattoo for vaccination recognition and mRNA vaccines as tools for reprogramming our immune systems. In addition, Gates also does business with several multinationals that own 5G facilities in the U.S.A.

On this [globalist buffet] table is the entire Deep State covered in Italian marinara. French drug giant Sanofi, together with GlaxoSmithKline, are friends of Dr. Ranieri Guerra and Valerio Ricciardi,[8] and of the well-known virologist whom we pay 2,000 euros every 10 minutes for his presentations on Italian state TV.[9] Sanofi and GlaxoSmithKline make it a habit to sign agreements with medical societies to indoctrinate future doctors, making a mockery of their autonomous judgment and their Hippocratic oath.

Hi-tech multinationals, like Roman Engineering, which is an ally of Danilo Mantoan Noble, a well-known maker of medical masks, or "contact tracing" experts who want control of our personal health data in agreement with the European Agenda ID2020[10] digital ID plan. ID2020's aim is to use mass vaccinations to electronically identify every person on the planet. This is a continuation of the transfer of our private personal data begun by former Prime Minister Matteo Renzi [in office from February 2014 until December 2016] to IBM. Renzi, in 2016, supported the Gates Global Fund.

Also on the Deep State table there

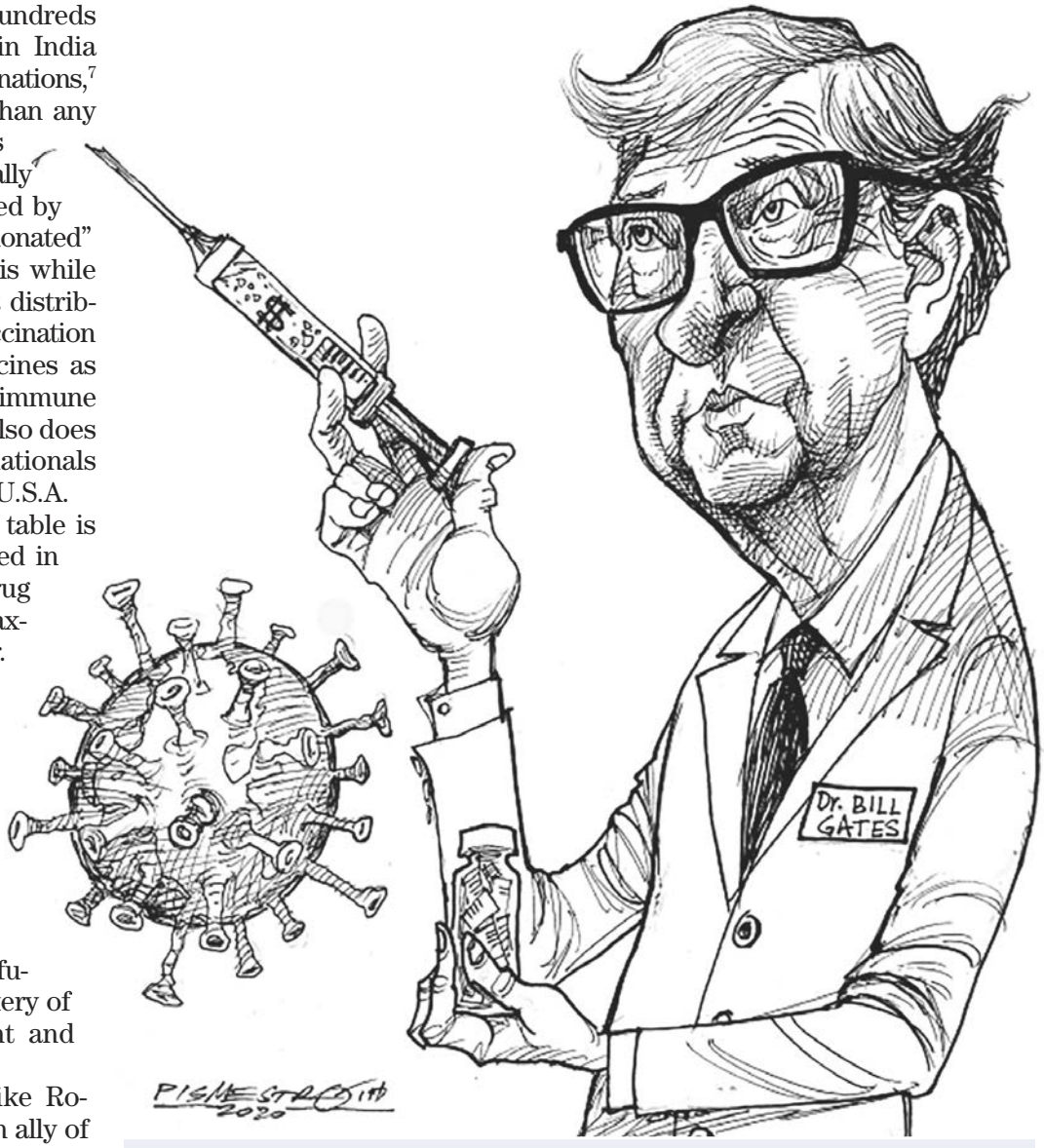

Bill Gates, one of the world's wealthiest individuals and a leading Technocrat pushing for mandatory vaccines, has become public enemy No. 1 for his outrageous policy proposals designed to "combat" Covid-19, a coronavirus that has been hysterically hyped by the mass media and the public health establishment. For decades, Gates has been instrumental in promoting and financially benefitting from distributing dangerous vaccines to millions of people around the globe, particularly in the Third World. Presented as an "expert" by mainstream media outlets, Gates has been a leading figure in helping the U.S. and the international community respond to the Covid-19 political pandemic. Gates has repeatedly insisted that a vaccine for Covid-19 must be distributed and administered globally in order to fully "recover."

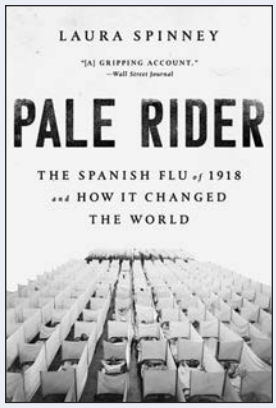

Pale Rider

The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

With a death toll of between 50 and 100 million people and a global reach, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was the worst human disaster, not only of the 20th century but possibly in all of recorded history. And yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Why did this virus not kill the elderly or the young, but instead seemed to target the healthiest segment of the population—18-to-50-year-olds? What did we learn about pandemics? What happened to the millions of children left as orphans? Are there lessons for today in that global experience?

In *Pale Rider*, Laura Spinney tells the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how the pandemic was shaped by the interaction of a virus and the humans it encountered—and how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. It affected the ultra-rich and the poorest of the poor, from the tip of South America to the frigid tundra of Siberia—seemingly no continent, no nation, no state, no region, no culture, no race, no part of the globe remained unaffected.

Drawing on the latest research in history, virology, epidemiology, psychology and economics, Spinney narrates a catastrophe that changed humanity for decades to come, and continues to make itself felt today. *Pale Rider* (softcover, 352 pages, #864, ***$20*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge,

are people like Vittorio Colao[11]—a Bilderberg official—who, with his four-page reports (paid 800 euros per hour with no scientific review), dictates Deep State policies from behind the scenes, always staying away from the battlefield and the spotlight. The list [of Deep State actors] is long, very long.

The Italian contribution to the International Alliance Against Coronavirus will be 140 million Euros, of which 120 million euros will be given to the GAVI Alliance, the non-profit created and funded by the Gates Foundation. They are just a small part of the 7.4-billion euro fund created by the EU to find a vaccine against this novel coronavirus—vaccines which will be used as I have mentioned.

No money, of course, for serotherapy,[12] which is actually very affordable. No money, however, is earmarked for prevention—real prevention of disease outbreaks. This should include information on our unhealthy lifestyles, nutrition and the effects of the environment upon our health.

The real goal of all of this is total control—absolute domination of human beings, transformed into guinea pigs and slaves—all violating sovereignty and free will. All this is thanks to a hoax disguised as a political compromise. While you rip up the Nuremberg Code with mandatory treatments, fines, deportations, facial recognition and intimidation—all endorsed by dogmatic scientism—[these criminals are] protected by our president who is part of the real cultural epidemic infecting our nation.

We, with the people, will ignite the fires of resistance in such a way that you won't be able to suppress all of us.

I ask you, leaders of parliament, to be our spokesmen and give some advice to Prime Minister [Giuseppe] Conte as such: Dear Mr. Conte: Next time you receive a phone call from the philanthropist Bill Gates, please forward it directly to the International Criminal Court for crimes against humanity. If you won't do this, tell us, then, how we should define you: as the lackey of a criminal? ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Amuchina is a brand of Italian sanitizing disinfectant.

2 According to its own website, "The Italia NLP Lab provides advanced technology solutions using computational linguistics to be used for text mining, knowledge extraction and management within key applications in areas such as eGovernment, eLearning and eHealth."

Its executives allege that they "empower and inspire customers around the world to transform data into intelligence." In short, it is a way of manipulating and interpreting language so that it becomes a tool to modify people's behavior, a classic leftist scientific and psychological tactic to alter language for persuasion. In short, get people to use your terminology, and you can get them to stop thinking for themselves.

3 The European Stability Mechanism (ESM) was set up as an international financial institution by member states of the European Union to help euro area countries in severe financial distress. It provides emergency loans but, in return, countries must undertake mandatory "reform" programs. Together with its predecessor, the European Financial Stability Facility (EFSF), it can lend a total of 700 billion euros.

4 She actually uses the word "lager," which can be translated as "beer" or possibly "work camp," thus a dual meaning we believe she was using as a double entendre.

5 Event 201 was a Bill and Melinda Gates gathering held in conjunction with Johns Hopkins Center for Health Security and the World Economic Forum in October 2019 at which responses to coronavirus pandemics were heavily discussed. Coincidentally, a "coronavirus" plushy toy was offered to attendees as an arrival gift.

6 Davos is a town in Switzerland where the World Economic Forum (WEF) meets amid strict security. The WEF's mission is "committed to improving the state of the world by engaging business, political, academic and other leaders of society to shape global, regional, and industry agendas." Basically, it is made up of the global elite of banking and finance who make decisions without input from us "peons."

7 DPT: Diphtheria, pertussis and tetanus vaccine. This vaccine is a mixed vaccine of formalin inactivated diphtheria and tetanus toxoids and pertussis vaccine, used for primary immunization.

8 Dr. Ranieri Guerra has been appointed assistant director general for strategic initiatives (polio eradication, polio transition, antimicrobial resistance and migrant health).

9 Roberto Burioni is an Italian physician and professor of microbiology and virology who has risen to fame as a staunch and outspoken opponent of the anti-vaccination movement.

10 A program whereby Bill Gates suggests that every person on the planet be given an electronic ID. This may involve an RFID chip or a special dye injected along with a vaccine that can be traced via satellite. This would be the ultimate "contact tracing."

11 Colao is a member of the Italian coronavirus task force. Many Italians allege that, instead of

This odd coronavirus plushy toy was given as a gift to attendees of Event 201, a globalist gathering that was attended by members of the pro-vaccine Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation and the globalist-connected World Economic Forum. Many found it strange that this event—hosted on Oct. 18, 2019—seemed to know in advance that the U.S. would be hit by a novel coronavirus. There to carry out a simulated response to a hypothetical coronavirus outbreak was the John Hopkins Bloomberg Center for Health Security.

strengthening funds for and strategies of the Italian ministry of health, government officials have subcontracted the future of the country to foreign professionals, free from any possible oversight by the Italian parliament.

12 Serum therapy, also known as serotherapy, describes the treatment of infectious disease using the blood of animals immunized naturally against specific diseases. In humans, the idea is that the blood of those who have recovered from a Covid-19 infection, for instance, can be injected into another human who will then be offered some level of immunization from the antibodies contained in the blood of the recovered person—a quick, safe, easy and affordable solution (just the kind of solution Big Pharma hates).

John Friend is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and also writes for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample copy of AFP, please write AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

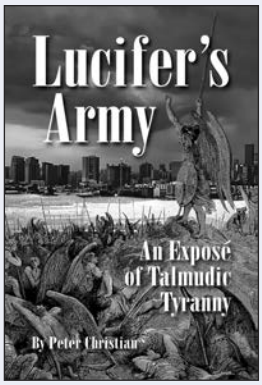

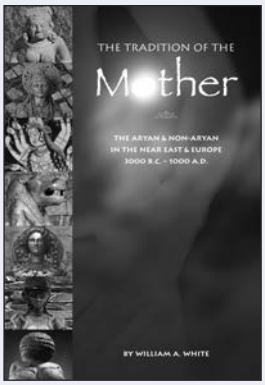

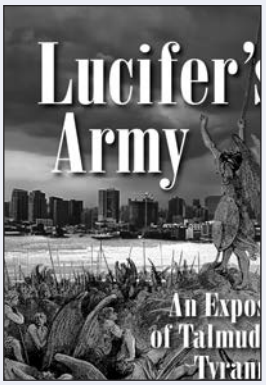

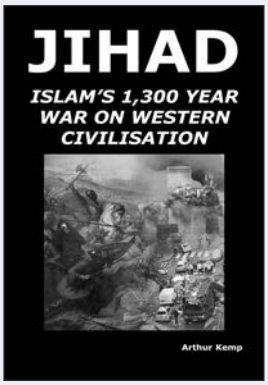

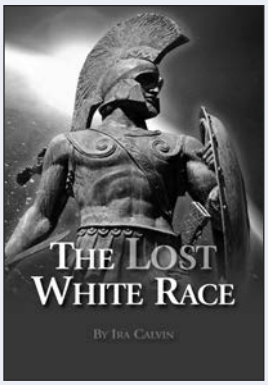

Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny

This 2017 book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. Massive list of topics covered. Softcover, 212 pages, #800, *$15.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.

In this amazing compilation of in-depth essays, author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to 1,000 A.D. White calls upon his vast knowledge of ancient cultures and linguistics to rewrite the history of this tumultuous era and present us with a finely woven new tapestry, uncolored by political correctness. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two—and how—he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscan people and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and much, much more. Softcover, 233 pages, #821, *$25.*

Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World

By Arthur Kemp. Drawing upon history and two practical examples (the Afrikaner town of Orania and the Zionist state of Israel), the author forms a coherent argument for the creation of, at first, local European communities and then, eventually, the creation of a European ethnostate arising from the chaos of a Third Worldized globe. It includes detailed steps and territorial proposals. It is a positive, practical answer to the crisis facing European man that, if implemented, might provide our only salvation. Softcover, 88 pages, #723, *$12.*

Racial, Ethnic & Religious Studies

Jihad: Islam's 1,300-Year War Against Western Civilization

By Arthur Kemp. Chapters include: The Mind Set Which Gives Rise to Islam; Born in Conflict—Muhammad and the Rise of Islam; The Muslim Invasion of the Middle East; The Muslim Invasion of North Africa; The Muslim Invasion of Western Europe; The Muslims Invade the Eastern Roman Empire; Europe Attempts to Fight Back—The Crusades; The Muslim Destruction of Constantinople; The Muslim Invasion of Southeastern Europe; The Muslim Invasion of Italy; Reconquista—The Muslims Driven Out of Iberia; The Muslims Driven Out of the Balkans; The Modern Muslim Invasion; What Must Be Done if the West Is to Survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12.*

The Lost White Race

By Ira Calvin. The author takes the stand that there will have to be two worlds, i.e., a white world and a colored world. He maintains that if we don't do this, the white race will die, and in the end there will be only one world: a colored one. The author makes a strong and justifiable appeal for a setup wherein the white race can be assured of continued existence, which, he believes, is the best thing for the future of the world, i.e., a white homeland. Softcover, 184 pages, #661, *$20.*

Ways That Are Dark: The Truth About China

By Ralph Townsend, veteran U.S. diplomat to China in the 1930s. Read the truth about the Chinese people: their tolerance for pain; the British depredations of the opium period; their resistance to change; their exotic tortures; their legendary xenophobia; the resilience of the Chinese people to disaster; and even more. Softcover, #4, 336 pages, *$15.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon. This book is the most important anthropological overview of European racial types ever published. Printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The White race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and Mediterranean (purely sapiens) types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

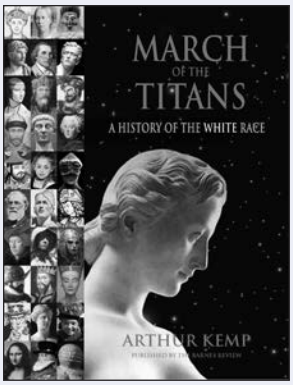

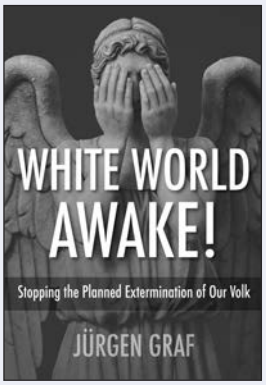

ORDERING from TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Order any TBR books from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. See more online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email us at Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This book also presents a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons. Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years traveling four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book—a book to pass on from generation to generation. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 10.25" format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

Racial, Ethnic & Religious Studies

White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our volk—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and with it its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well. For too long, observes the author, white people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on such matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed honestly. Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing white nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office. This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the Western world. Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35.*

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

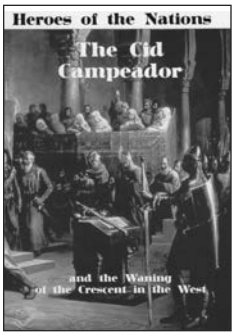

NEW! By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c. 1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid, which meant the Lord (probably from the original Arabic *al-sayyid*). The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is The Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest (A.D. 711) to the time of The Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of The Cid, the legendary accomplishments of The Cid as a young man and his youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso and the banishment of The Cid, The Cid in exile, the conquests of Alfonso and the condition of the Saracen princes of the south, the Almoravides in Spain, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and The Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of The Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, the sieges of Valencia, The Cid's victory, the marriage of his daughters, the last battle and his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Judicial combats between noblemen; 2) The laws of banishment; and 3) Ritualistic controversy in the 11th century. Softcover 382 pages, indexed, 20 maps and illustrations, #820, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Safe Space for Forrest

In yet another tragic result of the ongoing assault on Southern history and culture, the remains of Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest and his wife will be dug up and removed from a Memphis park. "We are pleased to say that the statues and the bodies of the general and his wife will be placed somewhere and will be honored and respected as all American veterans and citizens should be respected," Donnie Kennedy, a spokesman for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, told media outlets following the decision. The Sons of Confederate Veterans was unable to convince Memphis to leave the grave site untouched. The group will also take possession of a number of statues and other items formerly on display in the park.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Great Flood of China

It is said that a great flood engulfed much of China some 4,000 years ago and that the waters were tamed by a man named Yu, who went on to become China's first emperor. Now geological evidence suggests the myth is based on a real event. About 800 miles west of Beijing, sediments were found indicating a landslide led to the formation of a monstrous lake. A subsequent earthquake then burst the dam and a wide swath of land was inundated about 1920 B.C.

✠ ✠ ✠

Those Blasted Swastikas

A bipartisan group of U.S. congressional representatives is demanding that the U.S. Department of Veteran Affairs remove the swastika-adorned

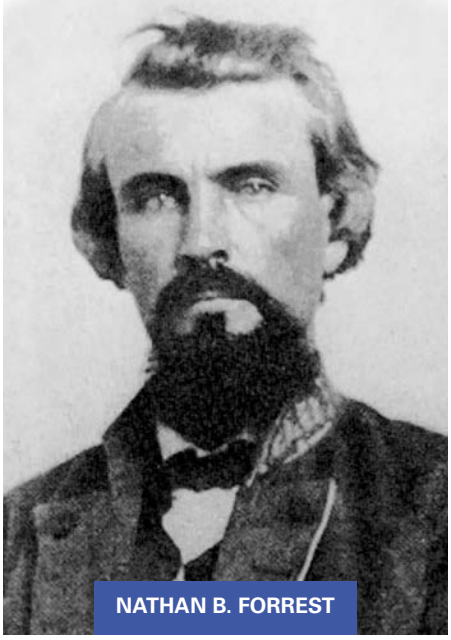

NATHAN B. FORREST

gravestones of deceased German prisoners of war that are buried in two VA-administered cemeteries in Texas and Utah, it was recently reported. The congressional representatives—Debbie Wasserman Schultz (D-Fla.), Nita Lowey (D-N.Y.), John Carter (R-Texas) and Kay Granger (R-Texas)—sent a letter to Veterans Affairs Secretary Robert Wilkie complaining that they were "deeply troubled to learn that Department of Veterans Affairs Cemeteries in Texas and Utah contain graves of German prisoners of war with swastika-adorned headstones and messages honoring Hitler." Even in death, those who wore the swastika—an ancient Aryan symbol—continue to be persecuted and harassed.

✠ ✠ ✠

Twitter Suspends Ayatollah

Iranian Ayatollah and Supreme Leader Imam Sayyid Ali Khamenei has become a target for censorship on Twitter due to his criticisms of Zionism and Western subservience to Israel, among other "anti-Semitic" statements he has posted on social media. Orit Farkash Hacohen, Israel's newly appointed minister of strategic affairs, sent a letter recently to Twitter CEO Jack Dorsey demanding the ayatollah be suspended from the platform. In the letter, Hacohen argued that Twitter must "serve as a place which enables the free flow of ideas and opinions, but not of those which call for violence, anti-Semitism, or hate speech against a nation or its people." U.S. Secretary of State Mike Pompeo, a complete Zionist sycophant, also chimed in, arguing that Khamenei's rhetoric echoes "Hitler's call for genocide."

✠ ✠ ✠

Rich Get Richer

The rich get richer and the poor get poorer, as the old catchphrase goes. While unemployment rises and countless small- and medium-sized businesses close their doors for good as a direct result of the lockdown measures implemented to combat Covid-19, America's billionaires and super-rich continue to increase their wealth. According to a recent report by Americans for Tax Fairness and the Institute for Policy Studies, the fortunes of U.S. billionaires rose by $434 billion—a 15% increase—between mid-March and mid-May when the lockdown measures were first ordered. The report notes that the billionaires' combined net worth rose from $2.948 trillion to $3.382 trillion. Jeff Bezos, Bill Gates, Mark Zuckerberg, Warren Buffett and Larry Ellison—the top five richest billionaires in America—grew their overall wealth by $75.5 billion, says the report. During the same time period, just under 40 million working Americans filed for unemployment.

✠ ✠ ✠

Another Victory for the Racket

The U.S. Senate recently voted unanimously in approval of the Never Again Education Act, which dishes out $10 million in funding for "Holocaust" education across America. The bill received overwhelming approval in the U.S. House of Representatives

in January before recently being taken up by the Senate. The bill now will head to President Donald Trump, who is expected to sign it immediately upon arrival. "The best way to prevent an atrocity like the holocaust from occurring again is through education," Sen. Jacky Rosen said in a statement.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Scientific Dictatorship

The World Health Organization (WHO), which has come under severe criticism by President Trump and others, recently released a manifesto arguing that a "healthy recovery" from the Covid-19 political pandemic must address "climate change" and promote "sustainable development," code words for technocratic rule and scientific dictatorship. "The pandemic is a reminder of the intimate and delicate relationship between people and planet," WHO Director-General Adhanom Tedros stated at the 73rd World Health Assembly in late May. "Any efforts to make our world safer are doomed to fail unless they address the critical interface between people and pathogens, and the existential threat of climate change that is making our Earth less habitable." [See article starting on page 41 for more.—Ed]

✠ ✠ ✠

Happy Trails, Texas Ranger

An iconic statue of a Texas Ranger has been removed from Dallas Love Field Airport after city and airport officials read an excerpt of a book detailing the law enforcement agency's history, which included alleged incidents of police brutality and racism. The 12-foot-tall bronze statue, known as "One Riot, One Ranger," had been on display at the airport since the early 1960s, and became a national icon and treasure. The Dallas City Manager's office and Love Field officials made the decision to remove the statue without consulting the mayor or city council. As TBR goes to press, the formerly adored statue has been placed in storage while city officials consult with city council members on what to do with it.

Soros and the Looters

Kim Gardner, the top local prosecutor in St. Louis, released every single person arrested for rioting and looting in the Black Lives Matter protests organized in the city in the aftermath of the killing of George Floyd, a 46-year-old black man who died of asphyxiation during an arrest by police in Minneapolis in late May. St. Louis and other major U.S. cities were rocked with violent protests, looting, arson and rioting in early June, which resulted in the vandalism and destruction of countless businesses and other private property. Gardner had previously accepted money from a Super PAC partially funded by liberal billionaire George Soros, who many insist has also funded Black Lives Matter and other radical left-wing groups seeking the destruction of America.

✠ ✠ ✠

This Black Life Matters, Too

In St. Louis, David Dorn, a 77-year-old black retired police captain who often checked in on his friend's pawn shop, was murdered by looters during the chaos while protecting the store. There was nary a mention of the murder of this courageous black citizen in the leftist news media. Dorn was killed by a 24-year-old African American, not a white cop or a "white supremacist."

✠ ✠ ✠

Mayor Honors Marxists

In early June, Washington, D.C. Mayor Muriel Bowser dedicated a section of 16th Street near the White House as "Black Lives Matter Plaza" and had the word "Black Lives Matter" painted in gigantic yellow letters on a public street in the nation's capital to show her solidarity with the radical and violent Marxist protest movement. Entire neighborhoods of the city have been looted and destroyed by rioters and vandals masquerading as peaceful protesters. Bowser described the protesters as standing up against "racist and broken systems that are killing black Americans," while ignoring the violence and criminal mayhem caused by the movement. Black Lives Matter spokesmen ridiculed the moved as a hollow, merely symbolic gesture that really did not address the imaginary issues of "systemic racism," "white privilege" and "targeting of blacks by police." Statistics show some amazing things, one of which is that police are actually more likely to kill a white man than a black man in America today.

✠ ✠ ✠

Vaccines Are Lucrative

Tal Zaks, the current chief medical officer of Moderna and a former medic in the Israel Defense Forces, recently stated that his company expects to "be able to make a billion doses" of a Covid-19 vaccine in 2021. Moderna is one of five large pharmaceutical companies the Trump administration has singled out for developing a vaccine. "We really expect this to work," Zaks recently stated. Moderna has received over $400 million in funding from the U.S. government to research and develop a vaccine for Covid-19, a so-called novel coronavirus that has been hyped and its lethality exaggerated by public health experts in order to advance technocratic rule and other sinister agendas.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Journalist With Guts

A right-wing Polish journalist and science fiction author is under fire for a recently published book that describes the "holocaust as a myth" and argues that Jews are "ruthless," according to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency. The Open Republic Association, an "anti-Semitism" watchdog group in Poland, insisted Rafal Ziemkiewicz's latest book violates hate speech laws. The group said that excerpts of the book published online "do not leave any doubt that the book proclaims anti-Semitic views intended to cause hatred toward Jews, as well as casts doubt on historical facts about the holocaust of Jews during World War II."

TBR BOOK CLUB

All TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices listed!

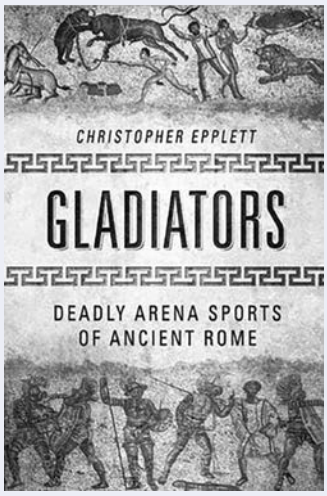

Hot-Selling TBR Books!

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

America's Secret History

(Currently on Back Order!)

America's Secret History: How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information. Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government. Here's conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful but peaceful coups in America's history. The author also reveals that 26 people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world. *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Fed and world governments caused this to happen. *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know. Hardback, 216 pages, #862, *$26.* ***Currently on back order!***

Gladiators

Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. While many books have been written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome, they generally neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of exotic and dangerous wild animals (including lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more) were almost as popular as gladiatorial spectacles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. The details of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different types of combatants are covered, as are the infrastructure of the arenas and behind-the-scenes organization that was essential to the successful staging of arena events. Particular attention is paid to the procurement of the countless wild animals necessary to stage the *venationes* throughout the empire. Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24.*

Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales

This is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down. After his arrest on sex-trafficking

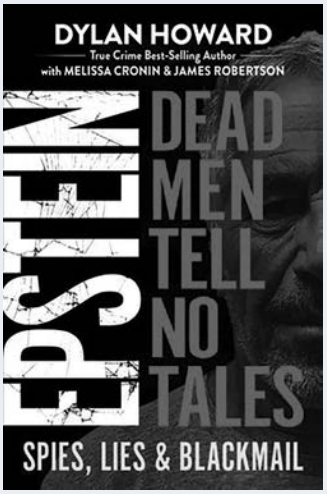

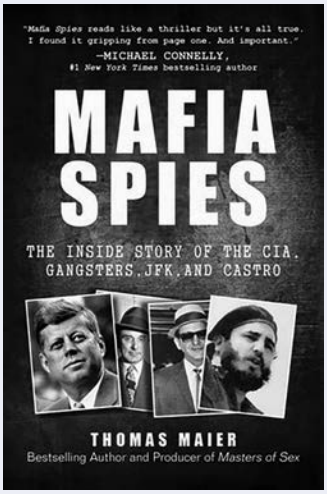

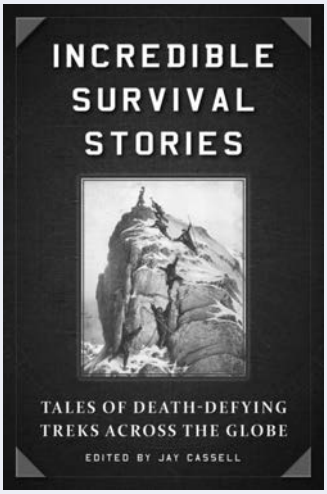

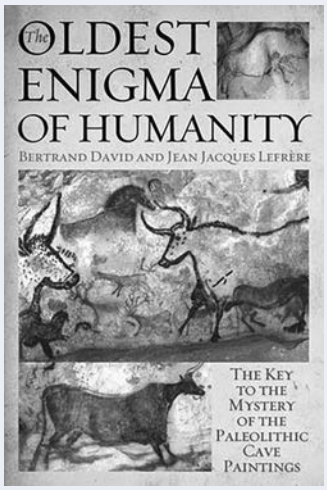

charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell in New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient, to say the least. Now, Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson deliver bombshell new revelations, uncovering how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including politicians, princes and even U.S. presidents. And there is a shocking spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal! Softcover, 232 pages, #859, *$23.*

Mafia Spies
The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK and Castro

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue. In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's Communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst congressional hearings and a national debate about the Kennedy assassination. *Mafia Spies* revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mobsters and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood women, famous entertainers, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents in Florida, Hoover's FBI, and the JFK administration's "Get Castro" obsession. Maier is among the first to take advantage of the 2017-2018 release of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operations. *Mafia Spies* is a spy and murder mystery that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business. Hardback, 424 pages, #861, *$28.*

Incredible Survival Stories
Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon, and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen first-hand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers. Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with an African lion. Fight in the heat of battle with Ulysses S. Grant. Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin. Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark. Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage. Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake. Tag along on even more amazing adventures! With more than 36 photographs and illustrations that help bring these tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer! Softcover, 328 pages, #863, *$18.*

The Oldest Enigma of Humanity
The Key to the Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings

By Bertrand David and Jean-Jacques Lefrère. More than 30,000 years ago our prehistoric ancestors painted gorgeous images of animals on walls of deep, dark caves in near-complete darkness. How was this possible? What meaning and messages did the "cavemen" want these paintings to convey? In addition, how did these amazing drawings come about at a time when man's sole purpose was surviving? And why, some 10,000 years later, did startlingly similar animal paintings appear once again on dark cave walls? No one until now has ever come close to elucidating either their origin or their meaning. In this stunning book—and for the first time—David and Lefrère give us a new understanding of an art lost in time, revealing what had until recently remained unexplainable. Hardback, 176 pages, #858, *$22.*

ORDERING FROM TBR
(You may use the form on page 80.)

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail-prices listed above. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

RED MEXICO

The Planned Marxist Destruction of Roman Catholicism in Mexico

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

"Red Mexico" usually refers to the time period covering the presidencies of Alvaro Obregon Salido (1920-24) and Plutarco Elias Calles (1924-28) and the dark years of Mexico after the promulgation of the 1917 constitution where the Catholic Church was ruthlessly persecuted. The two regimes came after the Mexican Revolution (1910-20), while the Cristero War, which opposed the anti-clerical laws, took place mostly under Calles. Calles was also directly responsible for the martyrdom of Fr. Miguel Agustin Pro, a Catholic Jesuit, who was falsely accused of sedition and executed without trial. Instead of being condemned for the murder of Fr. Pro and the other countless acts of savagery, Calles's wretched remains have been placed in a monument in Mexico City.

The intrepid Irish journalist and author Capt. Francis McCullagh [See the TBR May/June 2020 issue.—Ed.] wrote about his experiences at the time of the events in his chilling and eye-opening book *Red Mexico*.[1] McCullagh was a witness to the totalitarian methods that the Bolsheviks employed in their takeover of czarist Russia and saw many parallels to what took place in Mexico that inspired much of the nation's revolutionary leadership. His book, along with *Blood-Drenched Altars*[2] by Bishop Francis C. Kelley, are but a few which tell the story of how a once great Christian nation's faith was nearly destroyed and has, quite frankly, never returned to its previous levels. Today, Mexico is basically a secular and pagan mess.

Fr. Francis C. Kelley was the author of *Blood-Drenched Altars,* the story of the systematic persecution of Christians in Mexico.

IDEOLOGY

Nearly every great social movement is preceded by a change in ideology. The creation of Mexico was no different, and the vicious rule of Calles can be traced to the changes in ideology which took place in the preceding centuries. Revolutionaries like Calles were shaped by the ideas that began with the Enlightenment and later socialistic philosophies of the 19th and 20th centuries. These beliefs —which led to the radical changes which took place in Mexico—also inspired the French Revolution and the Bolshevik takeover in Russia.

The centerpiece of the "philosophers," as the 18th century thinkers became known, was a hatred of Christianity, monarchial and aristocratic government and a hierarchical social order. Spain and all that it had accomplished in the New World, therefore, was the embodiment of everything the Enlightenment, socialists and radical egalitarians wanted to exterminate. Many of the founders of the United States were influenced by this ideology, which thus put the nation on a

Madre Conchita and Jose Leon Toral (front right) during their trial, November 1928. Earlier that year, Toral, a devout Catholic fed up with the ongoing persecution of Catholics in Mexico, assassinated Mexican President-elect Alvaro Obregon. (Obregon had been re-elected.) Toral considered Obregon one of the worst enemies of Catholicism, as he had witnessed Obregon's henchmen abusing Catholics, shutting down places of worship and locking up priests who violated any aspect of the anti-Catholic provisions of the Mexican constitution. He shot Obregon five times in the back at a restaurant. At trial, he pled guilty. He was executed in early 1929. Madre Conchita was convicted for being the "intellectual author" of the assassination of Obregon. She was sentenced to 20 years in prison, but was pardoned after 13 years.

collision course with Mexico and the rest of Spanish-ruled Latin America.

PRE-REVOLUTIONARY MEXICO

Nueva España (New Spain) spread across what is now the southern and southwestern United States, what is now Mexico and the coastal regions of northern South America. Of this vast possession, Mexico was Spain's jewel in the crown. Under Spain's enlightened, benevolent and Christian governance, Mexico thrived. One historian remarked that the civilizing of Latin America by Spain is "one of the greatest wonders in world history." But that success was not to last. "It was not Spain but Mexico that failed. The Spanish left a civilization. It is the Mexicans who [destroyed] it."[3]

This unparalleled accomplishment can be attributed to several factors. First, the taming of Central and South America was done under Christian monarchs. It was the Spanish Crown that was responsible for the country's overseas explorations and settlement. As Henry Haring describes:

> The king possessed not only the sovereign right but the property rights. He was the absolute proprietor, the sole political head of his American dominions. Every privilege and position, economic, political or religious, came from him. It was on this basis that the conquest, occupation, and government of the … New World was achieved.[4]

Though it is true that the discovery of the New World came at the time of increasing absolutism, political and economic theory have clearly shown that monarchial governance is far less parasitic and less burdensome on an economy and society than democratic rule. Under kingly rule, the regent sees his kingdom as his personal possession and typically will want to preserve, and hopefully increase, its capital value. Also, a hereditary monarch would have an incentive to maintain a prosperous kingdom since offspring would eventually inherit the realm.

On the other hand, parliaments, congresses and other democratic bodies do not "own" the government and its possessions as kings do, but are "overseers," and thus do not have the same incentive to maintain the state's capital stock. Instead, since democratic officials and representatives can be voted out in elections, they will seek to exploit the country before they are voted out of office or

over-tax and then over-spend so as to "bribe" the populace with "free" things to ensure their re-election.

Second, and just as important as the type of governance, was the religion which accompanied Spanish rule. From the start, Roman Catholicism was an integral part of the civilization of New Spain, and the religious fervor which imbibed it began from the two regals who funded and encouraged the New World discoveries—King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella. Pope Alexander VI referred to Ferdinand and Isabella as *Los Reyes Católicos*, "the Catholic monarchs."

Isabella's faith was what inspired her to finally drive the last remnants of Muslim occupation from the Spanish peninsula and to remove the Jews who were constantly undermining her reign. The same faith shaped the great queen and her successors' policies toward the indigenous peoples of the Americas. While the Spanish Crown may have been too lenient and granted the natives too many privileges at the expense of the Spanish colonists, and undoubtedly played too large of a role in Church policy, it must be given immense credit for the Christianization of the millions of pagan souls that it civilized. Moreover, the often maligned conquistadors put an end to the horrific practice of human sacrifice which made Aztec Mexico (and the Incan empire of South America, for that matter) a veritable "hell on Earth" for the unfortunates who fell prey to its diabolical rituals. This is a fact that has, unfortunately, been too often ignored by politically correct historians.

And it must be remembered that this Catholic legacy was detested by Calles and his cohorts to such a degree that he sought to exterminate it from the land.

WHAT SPAIN LEFT

By any objective rendering, Spain left Mexico a flourishing, well-ordered and devout Christian country. After 1821, when Spain was forced out of Mexico, nearly every sector of society suffered immensely under the regimes that followed. There were, of course, members of the new class of political and financial elites, government myrmidons and rulers who proceeded to confiscate, loot, plunder and destroy nearly all of the property and wealth of the Church and those who had the temerity to oppose their outrageous policies.

In a little over a century, nearly all that Spain had built was destroyed or defaced and replaced with social chaos, economic decline, repression and a lack of any true political representation for the vast majority of Mexicans. It is unlikely that there has been a greater fleecing of a people and a destruction of a civilization on a grander scale in all of history than Mexico after the ousting of Spanish imperial rule.

> "Plutarco Calles and his cohorts hated Catholicism and strove to kill it.

Though Mexico adopted many of the totalitarian measures of Bolshevik Russia, its political leadership surpassed the Soviets in corruption and personal enrichment. While the Bolsheviks certainly did confiscate and destroy much of czarist Russia's capital stock, they did try to industrialize the country and used some of the Old Order's wealth in its production processes. The politicians of Red Mexico and their predecessors made no such pretense, and the little investment that was undertaken came from foreign sources obtained through the bribery of Mexico's politicos.

Moreover, the problems associated with modern Mexico—the land question, agrarian reform, monetary debasement, labor strife and urban poverty—are the result of the corrupt rule of the liberal democratic regimes that ruled Mexico for about 200 years.

The Spanish granted Mexican Indians wide-ranging political rights. "The Indians of colonial Mexico," Bishop Kelley states, "were practically self governing. They elected their own village authorities [and] allotted their own communal fields."[5] The Indians could appeal any injustice directly to the Crown. "The king was for the Indian, and to him the clergy had direct access." And the clergy for the most part saw to it that any violation of Indian rights was "not overlooked." They could and did report lawbreakers and those officials who covered up crimes to the Crown. "Every viceroy was held accountable for his Indian charges," while Indians "could demand justice for any injuries with entire freedom."[6]

Contrary to what is typically taught in modern history texts, Catholicism was not forced upon the natives. They typically embraced it. The natives did inject a certain amount of their own paganism into Catholicism, which disturbed some of the clerics. "In religious matters," Bishop Kelley shows, "due to the scarcity of priests, [the Indians] exercised a character of independence that still causes some annoyance to the bishops."[7]

One issue which would plague the liberal democratic regimes, not only in Mexico but across Latin America, was land reform. The ownership of land by the indigenous people was never a problem in New Spain, as Bishop Kelley points out:

> We hear much about "land for the people" from the present rulers of Revolutionary Mexico. But it was Revolutionary Mexico that brought about the need for land. [U]nder the Spanish regime, [land] was distributed among the [Indian] families for their personal use and cultivation, and the remainder served the community for general purposes, part being cultivated for the expenses of the village.[8]

What is rarely if ever reported by the court historians is the fact that the agrarian laws of colonial Spain were often taken advantage of by the Indians, which would lead, however, to the latter's eventual detriment:

> The Indian could possess land and did possess it. … He was a bit more than the white man's equal since the laws were all in his favor. It was, however, the Indian who accepted his advantages who was the first cause of the decadence of his people.[9]

Another remarkable achievement of New Spain was education. The Spanish saw education intricately bound with their missionary activities.

"The education process," Bishop Kelley asserts, "concerned not a part of a man but the whole of him; that if it did not reach his heart as well as his mind, it was not education at all. [The Spanish] task was to Christianize the Indian as well as instruct him. With these thoughts in mind, he made the school march side by side with the missionary, so that where the mission was, there too should be the school."[10]

Despite the costs to the Crown, it took on the burdensome duty to instruct the indigenous:

> [T]he king stood behind and took the responsibility for education in Mexico. He made his will known to the officials, but he worked through the Church. He is entitled then to share the praise or the blame for success or failure.[11]

Despite the lies and calumnies propagated by the enemies of the Crown and Church, their educational efforts were widely successful. Bishop Kelley rightfully boasts:

> Mexico was so full of schools and colleges before the confiscations—schools and colleges for boys and girls, for handicrafts, trades and arts of all kinds … there never had been a country on the face of the Earth that in so short a time had done so much in an educational way. … [H]istory presents no finer record of educational achievement and success.[12]

The Cristero War: Catholics Fight Back

In February 1917, Mexico ratified a new constitution, replacing the Constitution of 1857. Officially named the Political Constitution of the United Mexican States, it strengthened the language of sections dedicated to restricting the Roman Catholic Church in Mexico. However, Mexican presidents, including Porfirio Diaz, had agreed not to enforce the anti-Catholic portions of that constitution. In 1913, President Francisco Madero was overthrown and assassinated in a military coup led by Gen. Victoriano Huerta. Huerta began enforcing Articles 3, 5, 24, 27 and 130 of the Mexican constitution designed to eradicate Catholicism. When Christians continued to clandestinely practice their religion, President Plutarco Calles (1924-1928) began arresting and executing them and their clerical leaders. The result was a large popular revolution known as the Cristero War. By 1927, all-out uprisings against the Calles government were taking place in major swaths of Mexico, with bands of Catholic men and women taking up arms, smuggling weapons, seizing public buildings and even winning several large battles in early 1927. By August 1927, the Cristeros were attacking federal troops across Mexico, and some in the Mexican military began to support the Cristeros. Eventually a less strident president, Portes Gil, came to office and promised more lenient treatment for Catholics, though the anti-Catholic laws remained in place. Persecution did not stop, however. Before it was all over, 500 Cristero leaders and 5,000 Cristero supporters had been executed, sometimes hanged from telephone poles and placed on display for miles. Today, according to law, outdoor religious worship is banned, religious organizations are not permitted to own media outlets, and ministers are prohibited from holding public office. Above are shown soldiers of the Cristeros Castañon fighting regiment and their family members.

A Martyred Activist

During the brutal reign of Plutarco Calles in the mid-1920s—characterized by the vicious suppression of religion and freedom of speech—it wasn't just Catholic priests who stood against the dictator. Lawyer, publisher and devout Catholic Anacleto Gonzalez (1888-1927) was one of these lay resisters. Gonzalez founded the magazine *La Palabra* ("The Word") and founded the Popular Union, a group he hoped would inspire Mexicans to stand up to rabidly anti-Catholic Calles. Gonzalez wrote articles and gave speeches highly critical of the government and supportive of the Cristeros, those Mexicans who had taken up arms against the Calles government. Calles was having none of it, and ordered that Gonzalez be hunted down and punished. He was brazenly framed for the murder of American Edgar Wilkens, brutally tortured and then shot.

The illiteracy problem and lack of education endemic of post-Revolutionary Mexico was "not of Spain's making," but the fault of the liberal democratic regimes that shut down colleges and universities and confiscated their property, while the educational facilities that were not converted or destroyed became indoctrination centers for the succeeding regimes.

Much more could easily be cited of Spain's accomplishments in Latin America that could fill volume after volume.

CALLES VS. THE CATHOLICS

What was the reaction by American Catholics to the persecution orchestrated by President Calles during this time in office? Unfortunately, and what must be considered a blight on American Catholics, or more accurately their hierarchy, was the near total lack of support or even empathy for their fellow Catholics below the border who were under vicious persecution by the Calles regime.

First, most of the Catholic laity simply did not know what was taking place south of the border. The information that made it through came from the American press, largely dominated by non-Catholic editors who had always held an anti-clerical bias and often praised or looked the other way when Mexican leaders plundered the Church. This attitude originated with America's founders, who were mostly Protestant and influenced by the ideals of the Enlightenment and the anti-Catholicism of the English rulers. Also, England and Spain had been bitter rivals long before the American Revolution, stretching back to the time of the Reformation.

More importantly, and not understood within Catholic scholarship even to this day, was that the Church in America had become, in many ways, more "American Catholic" than "Roman Catholic."[13] Some American Catholics had participated in the country's founding and often sought exemptions from Rome for religious practices due to its supposed "special status" in the New World. The Vatican typically refused these, and often chastised American Catholicism, as can be seen in Pope Leo XIII's famous encyclical *Longinqua*.[14]

Nor did Catholics at the time or later, as they became more populous, have any serious difficulties with the nation's founding documents or the philosophical beliefs of many of its founders who were decidedly deist. Neither have Catholics before, or even to this day, seriously challenged the ideas of religious liberty or "separation of church and state," despite the Catholic Church's condemnation of such concepts—which it held all the way up to the Second Vatican Council.

> "Plutarco Calles ranks as one of the very worst sociopaths in human history.

American Catholics were, therefore, from the start "Americans first" and "Catholics second," even to the point when their country supported one of the most ruthless persecutors of the Church.

U.S.-MEXICAN RELATIONS

Despite Spain's crucial support during the American Revolution, the new nation, almost from its inception, sought to expand its territory at the expense of Spain and, later, independent Mexico. Jefferson wrote of an empire incorporating Mexican land as did James Monroe. Later Southern politicians, seeking to increase the number of slave states, envied and eventually obtained Mexican land to balance off Northern free states.

While Manifest Destiny was certainly part of America's relations with

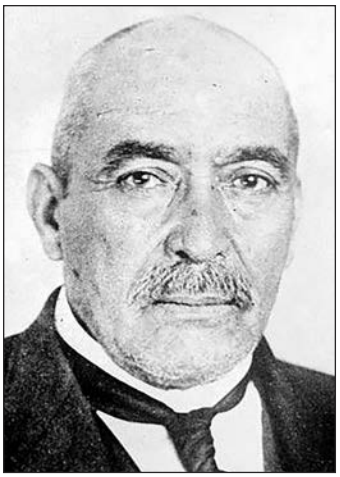

VICTORIANO HUERTA

ALVARO OBREGON

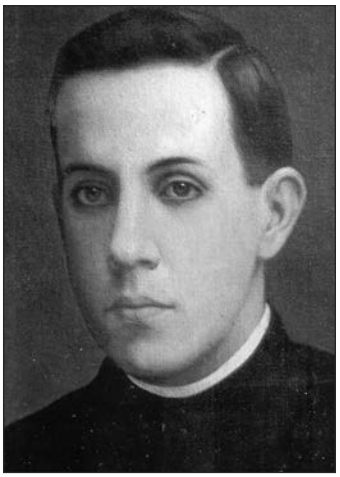

FR. MIGUEL PRO

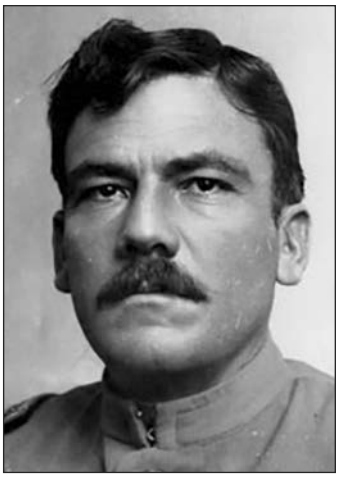

PLUTARCO CALLES

Adolfo Huerta enforced anti-Catholic laws. Alvaro Obregon was a Mexican general and president of Mexico from 1920-1924. He was assassinated in 1928 at the start of a second term. Fr. Miguel Pro was executed for allegedly participating in an attempt to kill Obregon. President Plutarco Calles wanted Christianity snuffed out in Mexico.

its southern neighbor, there was a fundamental religious factor that governed U.S. foreign policy. American politicos, for the most part, held a deep dislike for Catholicism. While Mexico became a secular state with "religious liberty," it remained for the longest time overwhelmingly Catholic in all aspects of its culture.

Subverting Catholicism among American politicians went beyond Latin America. Often overlooked was the fact that U.S. entry into WWI was driven, in part, by President Woodrow Wilson's contempt of Catholic Austria. His nefarious maneuvering to bring the U.S. into the conflict not only ended the Austrian dynasty, but brought the downfall of the German and Russian monarchies. Erik von Kuehnelt-Leddihn describes Wilson's thoughts toward Austria:

> Austria was far more wicked than Germany. It existed in contradiction of the Mazzinian principle of the national state, it had inherited many traditions as well as symbols from the Holy Roman Empire … its dynasty once ruled over Spain … it had led the Counter-Reformation, headed the Holy Alliance, fought against the *Risorgimento*, suppressed the Magyar rebellion under Kossuth … and the monarchial experiment in Mexico.[15]

In particular, it was Austria's Catholicism that was most repellent to Wilson:

> Habsburg—the very name evoked memories of Roman Catholicism, of the Armada, the Inquisition, Metternich, Lafayette jailed at Olmütz, and Silvio Pellico in Brünn's Spiel Berg fortress. Such a state—such a dynasty—had to disappear.[16]

American foreign policy invariably sided with the most liberal, socialistic and egalitarian of Mexico's politicos and strongmen. Moreover, when an actual "conservative" Mexican regime obtained power (conservative in the sense that it was somewhat lenient in the confiscation of Church property and lax in the enforcement of anti-clerical laws), American politicians, mostly from the executive branch, would seek to undermine or overthrow them.

Of course, U.S. involvement and theft of land was wrapped in the noblest of intentions. Francis McCullagh, an eyewitness to the reign of terror of Calles, spoke of America's "altruistic" policy:

> Uncle Sam interfered constantly for 70 long years, always on the side of the socialistic, disruptive, anti-Catholic party. He [Uncle Sam] asserted definitely, every time he interfered, that his only object was to help the cause of liberty, education, true religion, and good government, but somehow or other he managed to annex a substantial slice of Mexican territory after every one of these philanthropic crusades.[17]

McCullagh contended that only through U.S. interference was it possible that the Calles regime and those which came before it were eventually able to strip from the souls of the Mexican people their Catholic culture:

> [Uncle Sam] has done worse to that unfortunate country than deprive her of half her territory; he has forced on her a socialistic and anti-religious gang which could never have got into power without American assistance, and which will keep her forever weak, divided and undeveloped.[18]

RED MEXICO

The most vicious assault on Catholicism, which can only be described as diabolical, took place under the presidential reign of Calles and during the time when he held a position in the government of his predecessor, Alvaro Obregon Salido. Calles ranks as one of the worst sociopaths in human history; a bigger monster cannot be imag-

ined. His rule was the very antithesis of that of the Spanish monarchs.

While Calles certainly enriched himself and his cronies of state funds, and was vindictive toward his enemies, real and imagined, they were secondary to his rabid hatred of the Church—a similar mindset and emotional condition that many of the French revolutionaries and Russian Bolsheviks possessed in their wars against Christianity.

Where did Calles's extraordinary hatred for Catholicism originate? McCullagh postulated that it may have been the dictator's racial makeup. While sketchy and with "the disappearance of every record of his birth," what is known is that Calles was probably illegitimate, born to a Mexican mother. His father was Syrian, probably of Turkish origin. Calles was known in his home town as "El Turco" (The Turk), which McCullagh contends may help "explain his intense hatred for Christianity."[19]

Yet, McCullagh reports that there had been accounts that Calles may have been a member of another ethnic group with a primordial enmity for Christianity:

> Writing in the February (1928) *Reflex*, a Jewish monthly published in the United States, a Mr. Adolphe de Castro, himself a Jew and formerly American consul in Madrid, claims Calles and Aaron Saenz [are] Hebrews, and declares that the existing persecution is "an act of retributive justice rare in the annals of history."[20]

McCullagh ranks Calles's persecution of the Church on a par with that of Nero. While Nero's intentions were not clear, the motivations behind Calles's reign of terror certainly were. Nearly everyone who had the displeasure of conversing with the Mexican dictator was struck by his contempt for the Catholic Church. A Protestant correspondent who interviewed Calles on religious matters was "appalled by the abyss of hate which lay behind the dictator's words." He told McCullagh: "I saw behind his words not only a lifetime of hate, but many generations of hate. Moreover, in his whole mentality he is strikingly un-Mexican."[21]

McCullagh tells of another friend, a diplomat, who told him "that, every time the Catholic Church was mentioned, [President Calles] grew black in the face and pounded the table with his fist." The friend added: "Of all the members of the government, Calles is the only one who takes the matter to heart in this way. The others are mostly actuated by greed." McCullagh had a somewhat different take, saying, "while the others are actuated only by greed, Calles is actuated by both greed and fanaticism."[22]

> "Many were struck by the absolute contempt Calles possessed for the Catholic Church.

While Mexico had anticlerical laws on the books before Calles came to power, the Political Constitution of the United Mexican States and its articles, which he had a hand in crafting, dramatically ramped up the persecution of the Church. In fact, Calles came to power, in part, because the previous regime had not enforced the anti-Church legislation vigorously enough in the minds of the radicals. Some of the prohibitions against the Church's role in education included:

- Prohibition of any minister of any religion to teach in a school, public or private;
- Prohibition of religious corporations or ministers of any religious creed from establishing or directing primary schools;
- All teachers and curriculum must be under the direction of the federal government;
- Clergymen are prohibited from maintaining any institution of scientific research; and
- Religious teaching orders were prohibited.

The Church was completely absorbed by the state. Article 130 says: "The law recognizes no juridical personality in the religious institutions known as churches."

It deprived churches of all means of redress and protection, denied appeal to congress or to the courts to enforce property rights. Any petition to the government about confiscations would mean loss of citizenship.

Restrictions on Church services and religious groups were instituted:

- It was forbidden that any person not a Mexican by birth could be a minister of any religious creed;
- If a Mexican by birth becomes a minister of a religious creed, he loses his vote as a citizen and cannot hold office;
- A minister of a religious creed could not receive a legacy or inherit by will from ministers of the same religious creed or from any private individual to whom they are not related by blood within the fourth degree;
- No trial by jury of any infractions of the above laws for religious figures; and
- Prohibition on the training of priests and formation of religious groups.[23]

While Calles carried out many of the same anti-clerical measures that his predecessors took, he relished in their implementation. He took special delight in the hounding, humiliation and murder of priests and religious leaders. Michael Kenny in *No God Next Door*, describes the conditions of priests and the conducting of religious services in Red Mexico:

> Priests are legally expelled from more than half the dioceses and little more than 200 are tolerated in the remainder. … Arrest and imprisonment of priests is an almost daily newspaper item, and

the legal penalty for saying Mass or of any religious ministration is 500 pesos indefinite extension.[24]

CONCLUSION

The sad saga of the destruction of the Christian civilization in what became known as Mexico can be seen as part of a larger historical trend that witnessed the rise of the secular, democratic nation state at the expense of Christianity and the patriarchal social and political order.

While America's support of the radical regimes which dethroned Catholic Mexico has been effective, Divine Providence may have the last laugh. The mass illegal immigration along the southern border is not composed of the productive, Christianized peoples nurtured by the Church and Crown, but is mostly made up of the poverty-stricken, crass and semi-pagan offspring of Calles and the other despotic strongmen who led to the creation of Red Mexico. ❖

—

**This essay is dedicated to the memory of the historian William Thomas Walsh, September 11, 1891-January 22, 1949.*

—

MARTYRS OF THE FAITH: In the mid-1920s, Catholic worship was prohibited in Mexico and the ban was strictly enforced by the henchmen of multiple Mexican presidents. In response to this ban, priests found places to celebrate Mass in secret. But priests who continued to minister to their flocks were hunted down and arrested. Clockwise from upper left, just six of the more than 50 priests who refused to renounce their faith and save their lives by publicly endorsing the anti-Catholic regime of Calles. All were given the chance to do so, but instead forgave their executioners, blessed them and were either hanged or shot, all praising "Christ the King and Our Lady of Guadalupe" until the end. They are: St. Jose Maria Robles Hurtado, St. Jenaro Sanchez Delgadillo, St. Mateo Correa Magallanes, St. Manuel Morales, St. Luiz Batiz Sainz and St. Rodrigo Aguilar Aleman. All were canonized by Pope John Paul II during the Mexican Jubilee of 2000.

ENDNOTES:

1 Captain Francis McCullagh, *Red Mexico: A Reign of Terror in America*, New York: Louis Carrier & Co., 1928.

2 Most Rev. Francis Clement Kelley, *Blood-Drenched Altars: A Catholic Commentary on the History of Mexico*, Rockford, Ill.: Tan Books and Publishers, Inc., 1987; 1935.

3 Kelley, *Blood-Drenched Altars*, p. 13.

4 Henry Clarence Haring, *The Spanish Empire in America*. New York, NY.: Oxford University Press, p. 7.

5 Kelley, *Blood-Drenched Altars*, p. 73.

6 *Ibid.*, p 65.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 73.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 71-72.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 72.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 79-80.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 80.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 100-101.

13 See the provocative works of Solange Hertz, *Utopia, 'Nowhere'—Now Here: On the Confrontation Between the Universal Republic and the Reign of Christ the King*, Santa Monica, CA.: Veritas Press, 1993.

14 *Longinqua*, Encyclical of Pope Leo XIII on Catholicism in the United States, 1895, www.vatican.va.

15 Quoted in Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *Democracy: The God That Failed: The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy, and Natural Order*, New Brunswick, USA: Transaction Publishers, 2001, p. x.

16 *Ibid.*

17 McCullagh, *Red Mexico*, p. 22.

18 *Ibid.*

19 McCullagh, *Red Mexico*, p. 124.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 125.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 152.

22 *Ibid.*, p. 153.

23 Kelley, *Blood-Drenched Altars*, pp. 261-268.

24 Michael Kenny, S.J., *No God Next Door: Red Rule in Mexico and Our Responsibility*, New York: William J Hirten Co., Inc., 1935, p. 154.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers. This essay is dedicated to the late William Thomas Walsh (1891-1949).

Cabot vs. Cartier

Who Really Discovered Canada?

French-Canadian historian claims John Cabot's voyages to North America may be mostly fictional

By Rémi Tremblay

It is a well-known fact that North America was not discovered by the French or British in the 15th and 16th century, as is often taught, but well before, although that knowledge had by then been largely forgotten. "The Saga of Leif Eriksson," confirmed by the archeological discoveries of L'Anse-au-Meadows, proves it. But as TBR readers know, other Europeans may have set foot in North America long before even intrepid Viking explorers arrived. [See TBR September/October 2000.—Ed.] Many still consider the discovery of North America to have happened during the Renaissance, because it is during this period that the continent was recognized as an independent land mass and explored and settled thoroughly.

The rediscovery of what is now called Canada is often assumed to have taken place during the voyage of John Cabot in 1497. The French claim it was done much later, in 1534, by Jacques Cartier. The controversy is not new and is deeply political. Both French-Canadians, descended from settlers of New France, and Anglo-Canadians, whose ancestors arrived after the conquest of 1759, claim the discovery as their own, as it gives some legitimacy to their ancestral claim on Canada.

Jacques Cartier of France (left) and Italian explorer Giovanni (John) Cabot (right), who sailed for Henry VII of England, are both given credit for discovering Canada. According to Canadian historian Rémi Tremblay, the case for Cartier is much stronger.

THE CASE FOR CABOT

Giovanni Cabotto, later known as John Cabot, was, like Christopher Columbus, born in Genoa, but later

This painting memorializes an encounter between North American Indians and Jacques Cartier and his men. Although many give John Cabot credit for discovering Canada, the accounts of his voyages neglect mentioning important items that lead some to believe Cabot never really reached Canada. Cabot, for instance, made no mention of seeing Indian natives, something Cartier described seeing on numerous occasions while sailing along the coast of the Gulf of St. Lawrence and other Canadian waterways.

became a citizen of Venice. During his life, he traveled widely, going as far as Mecca. He eventually settled in Bristol, England, somewhere around 1491. After Columbus discovered the Caribbean island of Hispaniola in 1492, it became Cabot's dream to pursue Columbus's explorations and discover a new route to the kingdom of Cathay, as China was called at the time.

After wealthy merchants refused to fund his enterprise, Cabot managed to convince King Henry VII of England to give him a single ship for his adventure, one which he believed might bring great wealth to the Crown. Until then, the English monarch had been more interested in building his merchant fleet than funding new explorations, thus the reason he had refused to fund Columbus's expedition, a refusal that led Columbus to seek the support of the Spanish monarchs Ferdinand and Isabella. It was they who eventually comprehended the great potential of such a venture.

Cabot left Bristol with 18 men in the spring of 1497 aboard the *Matthew*. The expedition came back three months later with the news that Cabot had found new lands. Historians tell us he landed only once on this "New Found Land," and spent about a month exploring the coastline before returning to England. Cabot claimed he had made sure to plant a cross with an English banner in order to claim this new territory, which he imagined to be located in Asia, for King Henry.

After hearing his tale, Henry agreed to send him once more, but this time with a fleet of five ships, funded by himself and some merchants interested in this possibly lucrative adventure. Cabot was convinced he had found a short route to Asia, and Henry desperately wanted to catch up with England's Iberian rivals from Spain and Portugal, which were rapidly increasing their empires around the world. The discovery by Columbus had only been five years earlier, and it was not too late for England to join in the race for the potential riches that lay in either a quicker route to China or in asserting ownership of large swaths of any new resources-rich territory in previously unclaimed lands.

Thus, in 1498, Cabot left Bristol again for his New Found Land, but never returned. What became of Cabot and his crew has never been conclusively determined.

THE CASE FOR CARTIER

Even if Cartier is considered by French Canadians to be the discoverer of Canada, no one claims he was

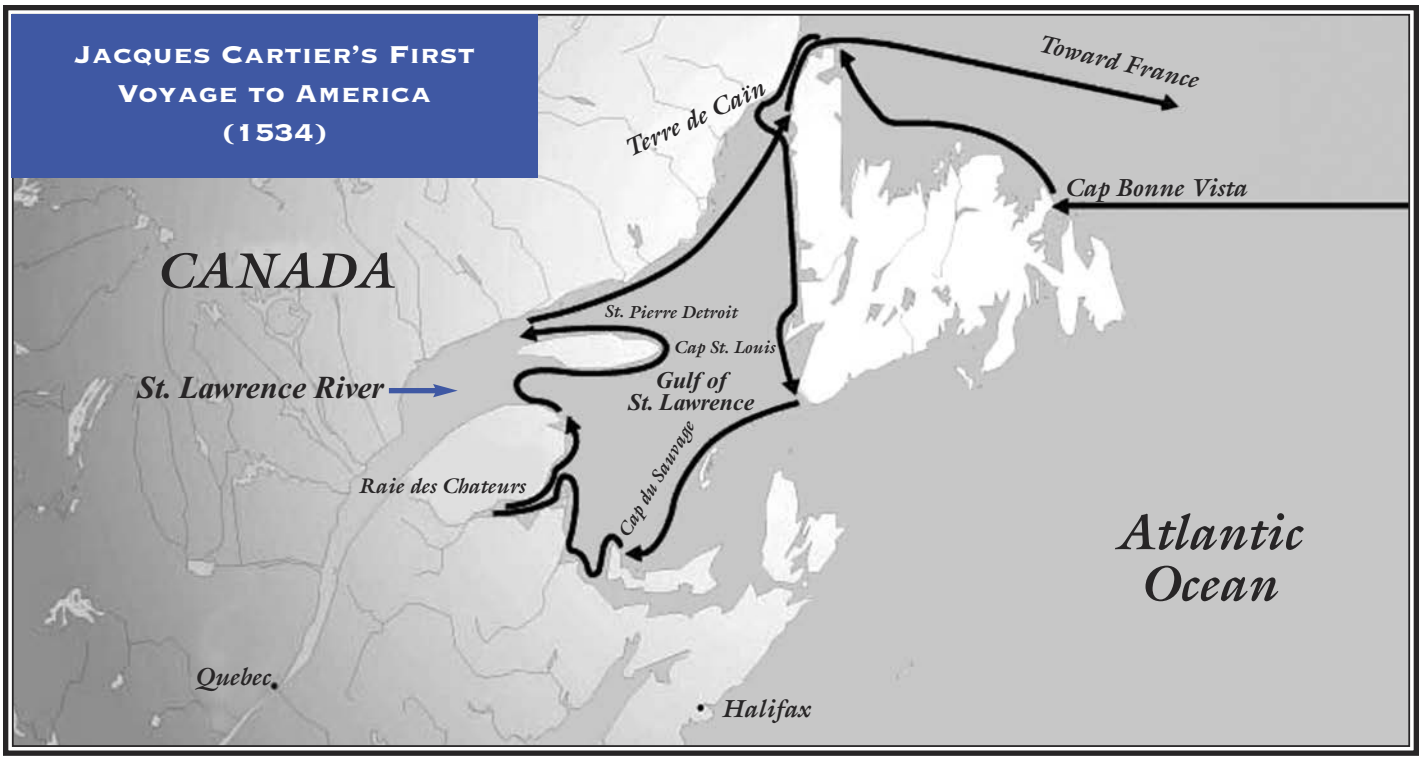

These maps—based upon charts and diary accounts of Jacques Cartier—show the documented route of Cartier's first and second voyages to North America. (See facing page, as well.) His original maps were extremely detailed and noted specific landmarks, geographic formations and waterways, as well as accounts of contacts with American Indians, that were completely missing in the logs of English explorer John Cabot.

the first European of his era to reach Canadian shores. In fact, he actually followed the route of northern European cod fishermen to the teeming waters off what is now known as Newfoundland. We know that at the very beginning of the 16th century,[1] these waters had been visited by the English, Bretons and Normans who were harvesting tons of codfish from these rich waters, cod being a daily dietary staple in many European nations at the time. But these fishermen were not interested in discovering new lands. They did, however, on occasion, come ashore to trade with the local natives, to dry cod and, in some exceptional cases, to wait for a few months for the ship's return if the boat was too full to bring its whole crew back at the same time. No records exist, however, that show that these parties explored the land or that these territories presented any real interest to them. Most of them remained on the coast and did not venture out to explore surrounding waters, except for the Basques who ventured into the Saint-Lawrence River in order to pursue whales.[2] The Corte-Real brothers and Giovanni da Verrazano also explored the coast of northeastern America at the beginning of the century. Verrazano, in fact, explored the coast from what are now the Carolinas all the way to Newfoundland, also exploring New York harbor.

In our opinion, however, Cartier is the true discoverer of Canada. It was he who actually trekked inland, in 1534, exploring the St. Lawrence River and the different islands in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Unlike the cod fishermen, his intent was clearly to find a route to Asia and to find new territories that could be settled by France. His exploration was methodical, and he came back to France with many precise notes, maps and pieces of information. He also planted a cross to claim the land for the King of France, Francis I.

Cartier returned to Canada a year later and set up a fort at Sainte-Croix, now Quebec City, in order to prove the land was fit for European settlers. It was the first European settlement in North America since the Viking expeditions.

After spending a whole winter in the Canadian cold, he went back to France, having proven that the land was in fact habitable. During this second expedition, he continued his exploration, reaching Hochelaga, now called Montreal. His third voyage, which took place in 1541 and 1542, allowed him to build an organized settlement, but it was abandoned the year after by Jean-François de La Rocque de Roberval. The settlement of New France would be put on hold until the French came back at the beginning of the 17th century to settle it permanently.

PROBLEMS WITH CABOT'S CLAIM

Cabot's exploration of Canadian shores is problematic in many ways. As David B. Quinn, one of the most

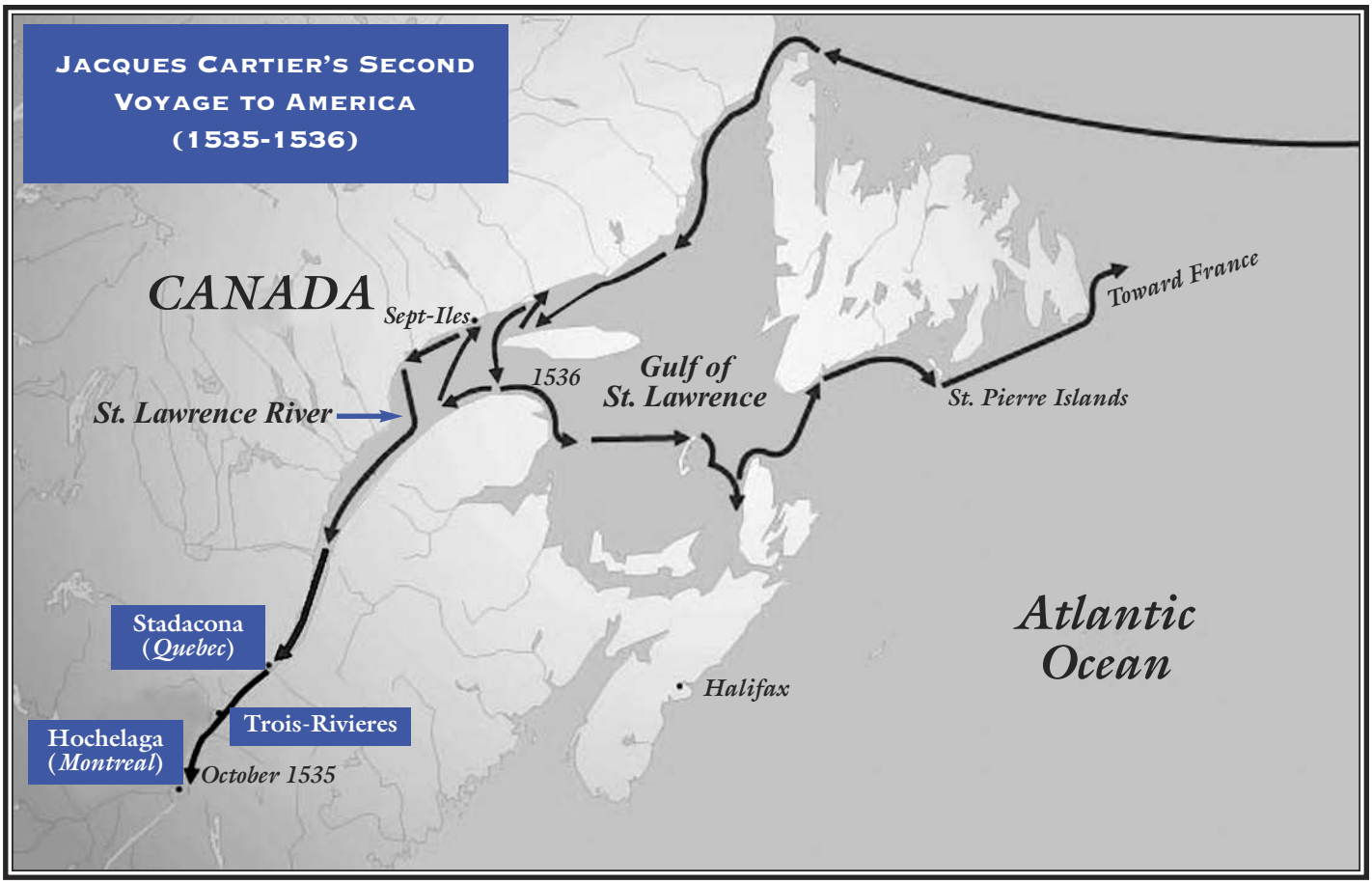

prominent contributors to the field of early North Atlantic discovery, stated: "All studies of the Cabot voyages contain uncertainties and [we have filled] in the gaps in our knowledge by inference and conjecture."[3] The historian Derek Croxton talks of "the vagueness of the [Cabot] evidence."[4]

In fact, we do not even know where Cabot landed. His descriptions of his route were vague and sometimes quite contradictory. This is why even those who believe Cabot set foot upon the shores of North America cannot agree on the actual place, some putting the landing in Nova Scotia, Maine, Labrador or on the island of Newfoundland. Since 1897, questions have thus arisen about Cabot's actual landing spot, but also if he actually landed in North America at all.[5]

The only evidence Cabot brought back from his voyage was a needle for making nets,[6] as well as some traps used for hunting, although the materials used are not described. He did, however, assure his financiers that there was an abundance of codfish in the waters in the area he explored. He had not come across any "strangers," in the areas he explored, which is extremely unlikely, as Cartier regularly met American Indians wherever he went. Cabot also observed that the land he had discovered was fertile, a description that does not fit Newfoundland or Labrador, places that Cartier described as the "land given to Cain," i.e., a deserted and inhospitable country.

Cabot, unlike Cartier, did not leave maps or a detailed written description of his voyage. The only map that may have taken into account Cabot's descriptions is one drawn by Juan de La Cosa in the year 1500, where North America appears as an English possession.[7] But the map, today on display at the Museo Naval de Madrid, is far from accurate. In fact, it is very difficult to recognize any resemblance between the shore of North America (drawn on this map as a west-to-east coast facing south), or a believable rendering of North America as it actually should appear. Someone who had mapped the Canadian shoreline would not have depicted it in the way Cabot did, especially a man who was recognized for his knowledge of geography and his skills as a cartographer.

Based on these considerations, the respected historian Lucien Campeau[8] argued that Cabot never set foot in America. Campeau set out two daring hypotheses on the actual places where Cabot's first voyage took place.

His first hypothesis is that Cabot did exactly what he claimed to have done: reach Asia. But he did not do so by traveling west, but by going north and then toward the east, passing north of Russia. His claim is based on one of the rare sources we have about Cabot—a letter of Raimondo de Soncino, ambassador of the Duke of Milano. In his letter to

the duke, de Soncino explained that he met Cabot in August 1497, shortly after he came back from his voyage, and that the explorer had told him he had travelled east after having passed Ireland, which means that he would have traveled to the north of Russia rather than toward America.[9] The ambassador also wrote that the explorer mentioned having passed the land of Tanais, a reference to the River Don in Russia. Although this hypothesis is challenging for various reasons, no other contemporary source contradicts it. Furthermore, in his second trip, Cabot's ships had to stop in Ireland for maintenance, which would be illogical if they had sailed straight west from Bristol. According to Campeau, Cabot sailed between Ireland and England before reaching the northern seas.

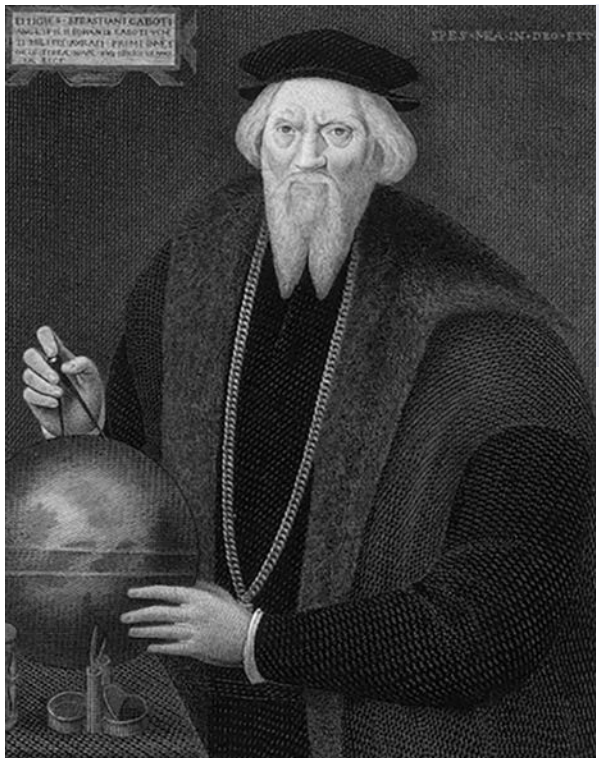

Many of the myths of the accomplishments of John Cabot were crafted by his best publicist, son Sebastian Cabot. This engraving is many times identified as John, but the legend in the upper left clearly indicates it is "Sebastian Caboti."

Campeau believes a second hypothesis is more likely. According to Campeau, Cabot made up the whole story about his discovery in order to gain fame, money and support for another expedition. This would explain the difficulties historians have had in pinpointing where Cabot actually landed and what place could fit his vague and generally inaccurate descriptions. This uncertainty could simply be explained by the fact that he never landed in North America, despite his insistent claims.

Much of the legend surrounding Cabot actually comes from his son Sebastian, who added his own name to the Cabot tales. But Sebastian was a notorious mythomaniac, and no historian gives any credit to the stories he wrote about his own voyages to North America.

For instance, according to Sebastian, he and his father discovered the entire North American continent.[10] Additionally, he claimed to have done so in 1494, while Sebastian was still a child. Sebastian's own recollection of his voyage to and exploration of North America has so many inconsistencies, it is impossible to believe. The various versions differ greatly from one another.[11] In some, he does not mention his father at all in his journey[12] and places his father's death in 1494 or 1496. This is impossible, of course, as Henry VII surely met John Cabot in 1497 according to verified accounts. In fact, the way he retold his mythical trip to North America evolved at the same time that the maps of North America had greatly improved, thus giving Sebastian information his father likely never could provide. In one version, Sebastian's trip to North America led him to what is now Florida. In another version of the same trip, he was forced to stop his exploration north of Labrador, while yet another allowed him to reach the latitude of Toronto.[13, 14] Already, in 1521, English sources were giving no credibility to his assertions, and English merchants wanted nothing at all to do with Sebastian or his maps.[15]

Another important thing that must be noted is that King Henry VII did not organize any other expeditions after Cabot's travels. If the expedition had really led to a "New Found Land," it is likely that the king would have funded further explorations of the region so that England could take possession of it for obvious reasons.

Even though Cartier was not the first of his era to reach the Canadian shores, Cartier's discovery of the Saint-Lawrence River and exploration of inland Canada is undeniable. The evidence of his trips is unquestionable and, unlike Cabot, he initiated the colonization of Canada, although it was put on hold for a few decades. This colonization of Canada actually began in earnest in the 17th century, with French settlers, while the English preferred the southern and milder territory of what is now the United States. The English claim to Canada came from the barrel of a gun with the conquest of Acadia and, later, New France. The legitimacy of English rule was that of a conqueror, not a discoverer. The ruse of Cabot was seen by many to be a baldfaced attempt to justify England's ensuing military takeover. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Turgeon, L., Auger, R. and Fitzgerald, W. "Des Basques dans le Saint-Laurent" in *Cap-aux-Diamants*, (29), 1992, p. 64.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 64.

3 Quinn, David B. "John Cabot and the 1497 Voyage to Newfoundland," in *Newfoundland and Labrador Studies*, 15 (1), 1999, p. 105.

4 Croxton, Derek. "The Cabot Dilemma: John Cabot's 1497 Voyage and the Limits of Historiography," in *Essays in History* (33), 1990.

5 Campeau, Lucien. "Les Cabot et l'Amerique" in *Revue d'histoire de l'Amerique française*, 14 (3), 1960, p. 317.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 320.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 330.

8 Lucien Campeau was far from marginal. This member of the famous historical Societe des Dix was even honored with the Order of Canada in 2003.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 324.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 349.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 343.

12 Beaugrand-Champagne, Aurelien. "Introduction aux voyages de Jacques Cartier: Jean Cabot" in *Report of the Annual Meeting / Rapports annuels de la Societe historique du Canada*, 14 (1), 88–109, 1935.

13 Beaugrand-Champagne, Aurelien. "Introduction aux voyages de Jacques Cartier: Jean Cabot" in *Report of the Annual Meeting / Rapports annuels de la Societe historique du Canada*, 14 (1), 1935, p. 102.

14 Campeau, *op. cit.*, p. 347.

15 Beaugrand-Champagne, *op. cit.* p. 14.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Beaugrand-Champagne, Aurelien. "Introduction aux voyages de Jacques Cartier: Jean Cabot" in *Report of the Annual Meeting / Rapports annuels de la Societe historique du Canada*, 14 (1), 88–109, 1935.

Braudel, Fernand. *Le monde de Jacques Cartier*, Libre-Expression, 1984.

Campeau, Lucien. "Les Cabot et l'Amerique" in *Revue d'histoire de l'Amerique française*, 14 (3), 317–352, 1960.

Campeau, Lucien. "Jean Cabot et la decouverte de l'Amerique du Nord" in *Revue d'histoire de l'Amerique française*, 19 (3), 384–413, 1965.

Croxton, Derek. "The Cabot Dilemma: John Cabot's 1497 Voyage and the Limits of Historiography," in *Essays in History* (33), 1990.

Granier, Laurent. *Canada, sur les traces de Jacques Cartier*, Arthaud, 2005.

Groulx, Lionel. *Histoire du Canada français*. Tomes 1 et 2, Editions Fides, 1961.

Lanctot, Gustave. "Quelques notes sur Cartier" in *Report of the Annual Meeting/ Rapports annuels de la Societe historique du Canada*, 13 (1), 40–47, 1934.

Quinn, David B. "John Cabot and the 1497 Voyage to Newfoundland," in *Newfoundland and Labrador Studies*, 15(1), 104-110, 1999.

Turgeon, L., Auger, R. & Fitzgerald, W. "Des Basques dans le Saint-Laurent" in *Cap-aux-Diamants*, (29), 62–67, 1992.

Rémi Tremblay is the editor of the French-Canadian magazine *Le Harfang* as well as the author of *Le Canada français, de Jacques Cartier au génocide tranquille*. He is also a freelance journalist for different European and North American media.

An artist's rendering of John Cabot discovering Canada.

Excerpts from Jacques Cartier's Diary Discuss the Exploration of 1535-1536

19 MAY 1535
Today I raised the anchor once again, having the same destination as last year. This year, the crew is more numerous. We are in total 112 men including me. Among us there are two special sailors, the sons of Chief Donnacona, the head of one of the pagan tribes. He agreed to let them come with us under the condition that they will return with European goods.

1 JULY 1535
We reached the shores of the New Found Land after having to struggle with the troubled sea. Unfortunately this time we weren't so lucky and, during a storm, we lost five men. May God rest their souls.

29 JULY 1535
We sailed up-river and today we reached the village of Stadacona. Finally after one year, the chief had reunited with his sons. He threw a large feast for everyone. We managed to trade some of our products for some food and gold. He also gave us to drink this strong liquor made out of corn. It definitely got the men dizzy, but the locals are peaceful, so everything turned out well.

31 JULY 1535
We left our ship in the harbor of Stadacona and we set sail with a smaller ship up river. I'm anxious to see what lies ahead. Every day we are getting deeper and deeper inside the continent which increases my curiosity.

24 AUGUST 1535
We are spending a lot of time exploring this unknown land; that is why we are moving so slowly. The weather here was pleasant, but I noticed that the temperatures at night dropped very low compared to France. The scenery is indeed worth seeing and can't be properly described in words.

2 OCTOBER 1535
Today we reached Hochelaga which, I must say, is far more impressive than Stadacona. What impressed me the most was that at our arrival there were around 1,000 locals greeting us.

4 OCTOBER 1535
We tried to go up-river even more but we couldn't because of some powerful currents, so we decided to go back to Stadacona. Soon we will reach there.

11 OCTOBER 1535
We reached Stadacona today. The men are tired and the weather is getting very cold now, so we decided to spend the winter here. Starting from next week, we will start gathering everything necessary for our survival.

14 NOVEMBER 1535
I must note this in the diary. The weather is getting worse now. It is getting extremely cold. I found the locals intriguing from the first day I met them, but now they appear even stranger to me as I cannot understand how they can bear this frost with only the few clothes covering their bodies.

23 DECEMBER 1535
Apparently, we will spend this Christmas weeping for our dear sailors who were taken away from us. This strange illness [scurvy?] is spreading among us. It first started between the locals and now even we are getting it. It already killed more than 50 locals and more than half of us are weak and close to the edge of death.

1 JANUARY 1536
Today we had a visit from one of Chief Donnacona's sons. His name is Domagaya. In his brief visit to France, he picked up some words. He brought with him a local cure that is supposed to make this mysterious illness vanish. In these times, I am happy to receive any kind of assistance. Anything that will improve my men's situation is much welcome.

14 JANUARY 1536
The situation has improved. The local cure seems to work.

23 FEBRUARY 1536
Our ships are still stuck between the huge ice blocks on the river. We are waiting for the weather to improve in order to go back home. Most of the men survived the winter. Now we are 85.

12 MAY 1536
The weather is perfect now. The ships are ready to go. We packed everything [and are] making the last preparations for our departure. I am thinking of taking the chief with me to France to let him tell the story of his country, a land farther north said to be full of gold, rubies and other treasures.

20 MAY 1536
We finally set sail towards home. I am very restless to see my home country of France again.

15 JULY 1536
We reached the shores of Saint Malo this afternoon. I am glad to be home among people like me. Today, I have completed my second voyage which I can say made me think a lot about how different things are in this world and how people start building up communities according to their common beliefs. The world is big and still hiding a lot, and that is why I am sure that if God keeps my health, I will travel again soon.

CARTIER

DU MONTS

DE CHAMPLAIN

CARLETON

RIEL

The Story of the Nations
Canada

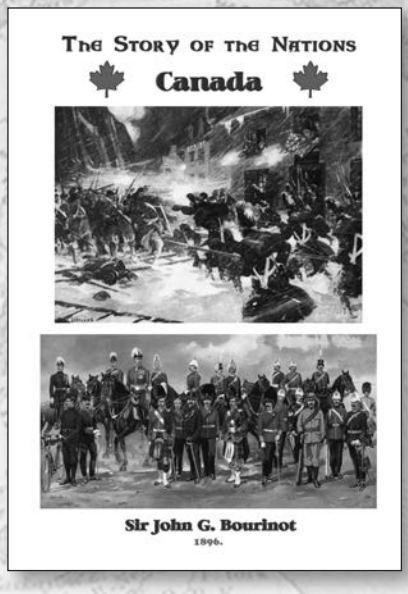

Here is the uncensored history of Canada without the political correctness. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers the dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean, the dawn of discovery in Canada from 1497 to 1525; how a Breton sailor discovers Canada and its great river system (1534-1536), the period from Jacques Cartier to Dugua De Monts (1540-1603); the period of French occupation of Acadia and the foundation of Port Royal (1608-1635); the gentlemen adventurers in Acadia (1614-1677); the Canadian Indians and the Iroquois—their organization, character and customs; convents and hospitals, Ville Marie, martyred missionaries, the victorious Iroquois, the hapless Hurons (1635-1652); the years of gloom, the king comes to the rescue of Canada, the humbling of the Iroquois (1652-1667); Canada as a royal province, church and state (1603-1759); the period of exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders and Coureurs de Bois in the West (1634-1687); France in the Valley of the Mississippi (1672-1687); Canada and Acadia—from Frontenac to the Treaty of Utrecht (1672-1715); Acadia and Ile Royale—from the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1713-1748); the prelude for the struggle for dominion in the great valleys of North America (1748-1756); English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne (1756-1758); the struggle for the Valley of the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham (1759-1763); a period of transition, Pontiac's War, the Quebec Act (1760-1774); the American Revolution, the invasion of Canada, the death of Montgomery (1774-1783); the coming of the Loyalists (1783-1791); foundation of the new provinces and the establishment of representative institutions (1792-1812); the War of 1812; patriotism of the Canadians grows; political strife and rebellion (1815-1840); responsible government and its results, the Federal Union, relations between the United States and Canada (1839-1867); the end of the rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, the formation of Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions—the Indians (1670-1885); British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867, makers of the Dominion (1867-1891); Canada as a nation, material and intellectual development, political rights; the desires of French Canada.

Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. add $25 S&H. Send payment to above address or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MAINSTREAM MEDIA VIRUS

I just received my Barnes Review [May/June] issue and I believe TBR did a marvelous editorial on how to create a panic and profit too. I live in western Michigan, and the mainstream media has succeeded in making everyone so scared. I would like to get copies of Mr. Angel's piece on "Cane & Walker" as I really think this is an important piece. It's more important than anything that supports the pandemic nonsense, for sure. The virus, I fear, is really a mainstream media virus. It is robbing us of our constitutional rights and it has become very serious here in Michigan with this governor we have, Gretchen Whitmer. I've been a subscriber for a long time and this editorial hits it right on the head. I am so thankful for The Barnes Review.

Marguerite Lane
Michigan

THINKS COVID-19 A HOAX

There is no factual information that China caused Covid-19. There is no factual information that there is a worldwide pandemic. There is no factual information that Covid-19 is what the worldwide controlled media are telling us.

The German newspaper *Bild* has been pushing this hoax. The paper is notorious for its Marxist/Bolshevik bent. The owners are the same who own and control CNN, *The New York Times*, ABC, NBC etc etc, i.e., the global fake news media. They share the same persuasion and unanimously are accusing China of starting the whole thing. The China-Covid-19 connection is just a diversion to deflect attention from the real culprits, the real problem.

However, there are hard facts that the would-be masters of the world, the Davos crowd, planned the Covid-19 hoax in January 2019. The flu was politized by the mainstream leftist media and anti-Trumpers instantly after their impeachment efforts failed. This is no coincidence.

Covid-19 is a hoax. Despite all the hype by the fake news media and politicians, I see no facts to prove otherwise. The death rate is the same as the seasonal flu. Any influenza around the world has been more dramatic than this coronavirus. Professors who have autopsied deaths have found that many with corona have not died from Covid-19. Besides, all of them had significant previous illnesses. Even if these devastating measures had saved 2,000 or 3,000 lives (perhaps only for a short time), this is no excuse to destroy hundreds of thousands of lives. What will happen when the next influenza strikes? Will the nation close up shop again?

China may well be a problem for the rest of the world. But if they are a problem, it sure doesn't help to create bogus accusations against them. And don't forget, China, much like Soviet Russia in the 1940s, got all of [America's] advanced technology courtesy of that selfsame Davos crowd.

Petros Strategos
Via email

CLOUDS

Can you see it? Can you feel it? It's on the news, all over, even on Russian television. The virus came from China. The cause is obvious. They did it. They are the bad guys and it is just terrible what they have done. As the banks and numbers get more and more ridiculous and society is more and more thirsty for order and resources, someone has to be blamed. But then something happened, or maybe a couple of things happened. War! War is the only answer, just the only answer. Just the same old stink, and the "Harvard Boys" win again. Is anyone laughing?

John Edward
Alaska

HEMINGWAY'S DEATH

After reading the article on Ezra Pound and Ernest Hemingway in the January/February 2020 issue, I think it is time to take a second look at how Hemingway died. Considering that Hemingway coined the phrase "grace under pressure," his suicide in Ketchum, Idaho seems decidely uncharacteristic. For someone who supposedly oozed masculinity, Hemingway must have shocked his fans by taking what many consider "the coward's way out."

According to the book *Hemingway: The Final Years* by Michael Reynolds, cited in the bibliography:

"Hemingway's chronic and severe depression was attributed to his prolonged use of Serpasil, the Ciba Company's trade name for their reserpine medication, whose known side effects include depression. Dr. Howard Rome, in charge of Hemingway's psychiatric evaluation, explained to Ernest that his Serpasil depressions 'were accelerated by the use of Ritalin, which apparently was prescribed to offset the depression. Thus … the situation was compounded'."

Serpasil was widely used for hypertension when Hemingway was a middle-aged man. According to a contemporaneous reference work (*Taber's Cyclopedic Medical Dictionary*, F.S. Davis Co., Philadelphia, 1963): "It acts upon the hypothalamus, the seat of emotional behavior, having a tranquilizing action, beginning a *reorganization of the personality*." (My emphasis.)

Serpasil alone would have been hazardous enough, but adding Ritalin (generic name methylphenidate) to the mix certainly couldn't have helped. Today it is usually prescribed for children who "suffer" from Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. According to Psycom.com:

"There are hundreds of drugs known to interact with Ritalin in major, moderate or mild ways. The drugs can also make symptoms of severe anxiety or agitation even worse. Also, talk to your doctor if you have high blood pressure, depression or bipolar disorder."

Ask you doctor indeed! Throw in 10 sessions of electroshock therapy and you can't help but think Hemingway's death was not self-inflicted but doctor/pharma-inflicted.

Given the drug-induced quasi-trance state of today's mass murderers, it is perhaps fortunate that Hemingway killed himself and didn't tote a hunting rifle into the local public library and start shooting.

On another note, I found the article about Jesse James of interest. I paid a visit to his home town in Missouri some years ago and was surprised to find the guest book was loaded with European visitors. One of the docents said that in Europe, Jesse was looked upon as an American version of Robin Hood. Don't

know how he can remain a heroic figure in the U.S., given the fact that he was not only a Confederate, but an enemy of the banks.

Frank Jackson
Texas

SOCIAL CREDIT & MONEY REFORM

Thanks to John Wear for the article in the March/April 2020 TBR, "Louis McFadden vs. the Money Power." Contemporaneous to McFadden was Maryland Democratic Congressman T. Alan Goldsborough who introduced what was known as the Goldsborough Bill in 1932. Called the closest near-miss monetary reform for the establishment of truly sound money in the United States, it passed 289 to 60 in the House, but failed in the Senate. (See W.E. Turner, *Stable Money*, 1966.)

The bill provided for a national dividend to be issued to every citizen and a discount on prices to retailers in a system known as "Social Credit," articulated by Clifford Hugh Douglas in *Economic Democracy* published in 1920 The bill was designed to "restore to Congress its constitutional power to issue money and regulate the value thereof, to provide monetary income to the people of the United States at a fixed and equitable purchasing power of the dollar, ample at all times to enable the people to buy wanted goods and services at full capacity of the industries and commercial facilities of the United States. … The present system of issuing money through private initiative for profit, resulting in recurrent disastrous inflations and deflations, shall cease."

Social Credit had illustrious friends in the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the UK. They included Oklahoma Sen. Robert L. Owen, Nebraska's Charles G. Binderup, Texas Rep. Fred L. Crawford, California Rep. Jerry F. Voorhis, poet Ezra Pound and Canadian populist Louis Even, who founded a movement that endures to this day in Quebec. Canada supported Social Credit monetary reforms as advanced by Douglas.

Helen Kay
Ontario

EPSTEIN IS NOT DEAD

I received my most recent issue [May/June 2020] of TBR today and the first thing I came across was an advertisement for the book *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales* by Dylan Howard.

Now, I'm sure that Howard has written an excellent and well-researched volume, and no doubt almost all of his information is spot-on. However, I believe that he begins with the wrong premise as I do not believe that Jeffrey Epstein is, in fact, dead! I have a number of reasons to believe this.

First, Epstein had a love interest in the Mossad and was probably a member of that exceptionally dangerous and competent organization. Israel doesn't squander its resources. In fact, I would hazard a guess that Epstein's entire operation was conceived by and planned in that country. Americans stupidly give far too much money to a country that sees us only in the same terms that a parasite sees its host. Ask the men of the USS *Liberty*! However, the Israelis always want more, and what better way to get wealth and power in this country than to know a great deal about very important and rich people.

Secondly—and to me the most important—is that one of the very few, if not the only pictures that became available after Epstein's supposed death, was taken before the body was removed from the jail. It was taken at almost ground level and only showed a little of the corpse's face in profile with the legs of those surrounding the body blocking most of the face. Still, that one image showed two very important features: most of the nose and the lower half of an ear. There was no effort to show the corpse so that the identification could not be denied, but only enough was shown to determine that the body was male and about the same height and weight as Epstein. However, to my eyes, both the nose and ears were altogether wrong.

God knows there were enough photographs of Epstein while he was "alive" for people to identify his features. But when I saw the silhouette of the nose and right lower ear of the corpse, I knew it wasn't Epstein. I paint portraits and thus have worked long and hard to accurately reproduce people's faces. I am thus able to recognize when what I see in a photo is not what appears in my painting or another photograph. The nose of the individual in the prison was more curved than Epstein's and, though you couldn't see the base, the barrel of the nose was plainly not that of Epstein. As for the ears, there is nothing more unique than people's ears, and the visible lobe of the corpse was not that of the ear of Jeff Epstein.

No, I'm afraid that old Jeff was spirited away to live the rest of his life in comfort. He knows far too much that is useful to the Mossad and the government of Israel to be discarded—at least for now. So while I'm sure that Howard is completely right about the "spies, lies and blackmail," I do believe that he is wrong to swallow the story that the man himself is dead and therefore beyond the clutches of the law.

V.P. Hughes
Via email

ZIONIST DOMINANCE

I am sure that the reasons for World War II listed by Paul Craig Roberts from Churchill, FDR, Hitler and Stalin in his article in the March/April 2020 issue of TBR are correct, but the greatest reason was to assure Zionist banking hegemony throughout the world. The nations of the world must not be allowed to observe the financial and social success of a Germany without Zionist dominance. It might have caught on.

Mike Bower
Oregon

POWER GRABS

Out of all the whole coronavirus mess, there are a lot of power grabs going on that need to be exposed and discussed. From this multi-trillion-dollar "stimulus" package, the shameless Anti-Defamation League (ADL) tried to get $60 billion. They were unsuccessful, but, to my understanding, they will have first access to the $273 billion small business bail out, which is on a first-come, first-served basis. The ADL isn't the only shameless money-grabber in this situation, either.

The worst part is that, while all these corporations and NGOs/non-profits are making billions, the average working American is slated to only get $1,200—not even a month's rent for many. And even that is not working, as many people did not meet the strict qualifications. So, once again, big corporations and organizations like the ADL are making big bucks while the average American suffers with job loss and little hope of it getting better. Maybe this will wake people up.

B. Russell
Via email

More letters on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

NOT A RICH MAN

I love your magazine, but your price increase is eventually going to make it impossible for me to renew. I am retired and not a rich man by any means. In the future, I'll sure miss reading your intelligent writing. Stay healthy, stay brave and much luck.

Henry Tejada
Arizona

[TBR runs on a shoe-string budget but we think we give everyone their money's worth every year. When we do have extra money, we dedicate it to creating expanded theme issues or publishing new books. There have been times in our history when we really weren't sure if we'd be able to pay the bills, but something good always happens at the worst times. This is why I believe we are divinely blessed. However, if you ever find yourself in a financial position where you have to consider not renewing your subscription, all you have to do is call 202-547-5586, explain the situation and I will do everything in my power to make sure you never have to cancel your subscription. We are in this battle together.—Paul Angel, Executive Editor.]

OLD TESTAMENT HOLOCAUST

For your readers who wish to know more about the "Holocaust," it should be noted that the Jews were holocausting their own kids to Baal as human sacrifices. This is according to the Book of Jeremiah, 19:4-6, in the Old Testament:

"4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

"5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind;

"6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter." Other sources tell us that to cover up the screams of the children as they were being burned alive in the pit, they had a man beat a drum as loud as he could. That's a real holocaust; a burnt offering. Words to the wise.

Roland Hagopian
California

NAZI GERMANY & MASONRY

Freemasonry: Ideology, Organization and Policy is a book by Dieter Schwarz The foreword is by the chief of the Security Police and Security Service, SS-Obergruppenfuehrer and general of the police Dr. Kaltenbrunner. He writes:

"Among the spiritual forces secretly working in the camp of Germany's enemies and their allies in this war, as in the last, stands Freemasonry, the danger of whose activities has been repeatedly stressed by the Fuehrer in his speeches. … Though an end has been put to the activities of Masonic organizations in most European countries, particular attention must still be paid to Freemasonry, and most particularly to its membership, as the implements of the political will of a supra-governmental power.

"The events of the summer of 1943 in Italy demonstrate once again the latent danger always represented by individual Freemasons, even after the destruction of their Masonic organizations. Although Freemasonry was prohibited in Italy as early as 1925, it has retained significant political influence in Italy through its membership, and has continued to exert that influence in secrecy. Freemasons thus stood in the first ranks of the Italian traitors who believed themselves capable of dealing Fascism a death blow at a critical juncture, shamelessly betraying the Italian nation."

—Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner

Bill Schneider
Via email

DOES ANYONE KNOW?

Does anyone on the staff of TBR or your readers remember the names of the two Communist lawyers in California who, in the late 1960s, devised the plan to economically destroy America by continually expanding America's social programs, therefore continually adding more and more people to receive various forms of social aid? The plan also called for this to be concealed.

Remember the one social program in Los Angeles County, California—a federal program that was claimed to be dedicated to delivering clothes to ill children?

From clothes it expanded to billions of dollars in Los Angeles County alone. I remember two short reports and then a complete news black out.

Marcus Dansby
Hawaii

THE SCHIFFS—ADAM & JACOB

I'm 91 years old now and have been reading TBR since you started it in 1994. My question revolves around one of our politicians named Adam Schiff. In my hands, I have an issue of TBR from January/February 1998 telling about another Schiff, namely Jacob Schiff, from about 100 years ago. That Schiff, I believe TBR said, sent $12 million in gold to the Bolsheviks in Russia so that they could buy weapons to get rid of the czar. I thought I remembered that the article said that Jacob Schiff was the great-grandfather or something to the Adam Schiff we have all seen over the past few years trying to get President Donald Trump impeached. Is this true?

Robert Hacker
Georgia

[Jacob Schiff settled in New York when he left Germany. Adam Schiff is a U.S. Representative from California, specifically the district that contains Hollywood, but he was born in Framingham, Massachusetts. Jacob Schiff objected to President William Howard Taft's trade treaty with czarist Russia because, Schiff alleged, the Russians were carrying out pogroms against the Jews in Russia. He told Taft that this treaty was a declaration of war against all Jews. When Taft extended his hand for a good-bye handshake, Schiff refused. Schiff also refused to finance any politicians who "coddled" the Russian regime. Schiff also floated $200 million in loans to the Japanese to help their war efforts against Russia. (That amounts to more than $4.5 billion in today's

money.) Schiff was also a board member of the early NAACP. Eventually, he also sent millions to Bolshevik groups in Russia to help overthrow Czar Nicholas II. In the February 3, 1949 issue of the *New York Journal*, Schiff's grandson John was quoted by columnist Cholly Knickerbocker as saying that his grandfather had given about $20 million for the triumph of Communism in Russia. As for whether Adam Schiff is related to Jacob Schiff, we do not know, but we would think that there is some family connection, just looking at how much trouble both of them have caused America over the years.—Ed.]

LOVES HERVÉ RYSSEN

I just finished reading *End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions* by Hervé Ryssen. I love his books and have purchased every one of them. Each time I buy one, I wonder if it is going to be repetitive, because he almost exclusively talks about Jewish power and criminality. I am happy to say that this is generally not the case. Each of the books brings me more information—usually quoted from Jews themselves—about how they think and what their goals are. This is not one of his larger books (189 pages), but it may be one his most valuable. I believe Ryssen is one of the most thorough and intelligent authors I have ever read on the subjects he discusses. The vast majority of the book is well translated, but there were a few passages in there that I think could have been more cogently presented from the original French. But that is my only criticism. I will be buying his next book when it comes out, as well.

Hans Kietel
Via email

[Thank you for purchasing and reading books from TBR. It is an important part of our organization. We are currently working on Ryssen's *Jewish Fanaticism*, which should be published in the next several months. For those who are interested, a full listing of Ryssen's books is shown on pages 16-17 of this issue.—Ed.]

TWO SUGGESTIONS

I have two suggestions for you: 1) Stop promoting so much "Holocaust Denial." It puts some people off. Get a copy of *World War II Diaries: 1935-1945*. It shows what happened each month along the way in one-hour videos. As you watch, keep a tally of the Jews killed as the days pass; 2) Offer your readers the four-volume set of books by Dr. Michael Salla about flying saucers. For a jump start, read the part dealing with "Antarctica's Hidden History" (page 109).

C.D. Gimnich
Texas

THE DAY WWII WAS LOST

I have just finished reading the article by Paul Craig Roberts in the July/August 2019 issue of TBR on "The Lies of WWII." I have been interested in this subject for quite some time, but I believe the actual event that may have been of the utmost significance has not been apparent, nor has it been mentioned in the English-language materials I have read. In this autobiographical book by Prof. Dr. Hans Killian, *In the Shadows of Victories*, published in German, there appears a short, one-paragraph chapter entitled "The Decision." I have translated the important parts of this for your readers:

"On the 15th of October 1941, the outcome of World War II was decided. Of course, we could not have known this at the time. A certain Dr. [Richard] Sorge, a member of the German delegation in Tokyo, who was secretly a Red agent, reported the message to Moscow, that the Japanese war cabinet had decided not to attack Russia, despite the pact against the Reds. Japan thereby chose to avoid any conflict with Russia. This gave Stalin a free hand to send his 2 million Siberian troops to engage us in the west and, together with the early Russian winter, began the infamous winter battle."

I feel the above should be included in any article that seeks to explain the outcome of WWII. Who knows how things might have turned out had Japan marched on Russia instead of attacking Pearl Harbor?

Jasper Phillips Jr.
North Carolina

MORE ON BUFFALO BILL

After reading the article on Buffalo Bill Cody (January/February 2020), I say, "Very well done." I thought it was very interesting, a good read and a good recounting of a great man. I recently read an article on the "Legends of Kansas" website about a man they called "The Other Buffalo Bill." This first "Buffalo Bill" in the west was a very famous ancestor of mine named William Mathewson. William was an amazing explorer, Indian scout, hunter and fighter who got his moniker by killing 80 buffalo in one day to save a large number of white settlers from starvation in the winter of 1861 after their crops had been ruined in the drought of 1860 and they had no reserve foodstuffs. This was in the area of Cow Creek, Kansas, at the edge of Indian territory. (Kansas became a state on January 29, 1861.) To make a long story short—and I could go on and on about the exploits of Buffalo Bill Mathewson, there were so many, including his fist fight with the famous Indian Chief White Bear—when Bill Cody wanted to use the name "Buffalo Bill" in his Wild West shows, he offered Mathewson money to purchase the name. It was given to him free of charge by Mathewson out of the respect he had for Cody.

Lt. Col. David Sullivan (Ret.)
Florida

KEEP PROCLAIMING THE TRUTH

To the greatest publication man has ever produced, I extend my heartiest congratulations for your achievement and my sincerest condolences for your trashing by the forces of Satan. But, as St. Paul said, "I have fought the good fight. I have finished my course. I have kept the faith." Keep marching, TBR. In the end, victory is yours.

Back in 2016, a friend of mine, Hugh Akins—author of *Synagogue Rising*—suggested I check out TBR. I received the "All Holocaust" issue of TBR from January/February 2001. Not only was I hooked, I asked for all back issues available from October of 1994.

We all have two options: 1) Get on our knees and beg "Amazion," "Wells Forger" and "Pay (I'm Not Your) Pal" to stop persecuting TBR; or 2) tell them to kiss our butts. You will survive by proclaiming the truth.

Steve Kippenberger
Missouri

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please include your phone number if we have any questions!

Has Author Finally Solved the Real Roanoke Mystery?

By Paul T. Angel

"November 1587. A report reaches London that Sir Walter Raleigh's expedition, which left England months before to land the first English settlers in America, has foundered. On Roanoke Island, off the coast of North Carolina, a tragedy is unfolding. Something has gone very wrong, and the colony—115 men, women, and children, among them the first English child born in the New World, Virginia Dare—is in trouble. But there will be no rescue. Before help can reach them, all will vanish with barely a trace." So what happened?

Most Americans are probably familiar with the basic story of the tale of Sir Walter Raleigh's fledgling colony at Roanoke in what is now North Carolina. And we are also familiar with that engraving of John White pointing out the carved word, "CROATOAN."

But too often real history falls victim to mythology and fiction that create numerous hurdles for anyone seeking the truth about a subject. This is particularly true when the mythology is a marketing tool to generate tourist dollars. The famous "Lost Colony" of Roanoke is a perfect example of history gone astray. But in *Roanoke: Solving the Mystery of the Lost Colony*, author and historian Lee Miller offers probably the most convincing solution to one of America's most enduring enigmas.

Miller has done what few if any other historians have done, and that is look at the Lost Colony in the context of global events. She goes back to the original source material and physical evidence (and there actually is some) and offers a fresh solution to the enduring legend. She establishes beyond doubt that "the tragedy of the Lost Colony did not begin on the shores of Roanoke but within the walls of Westminster, in the inner circle of Queen Elizabeth's government. As Miller detects, powerful men had reason to want Raleigh's mission to fail," as the book's jacket explains.

Furthermore, Miller shows what must have become of the settlers, "left to face a hostile world that was itself suffering the upheavals of an alien invasion." Miller presents us with the entire story, from the Spanish pressure on England

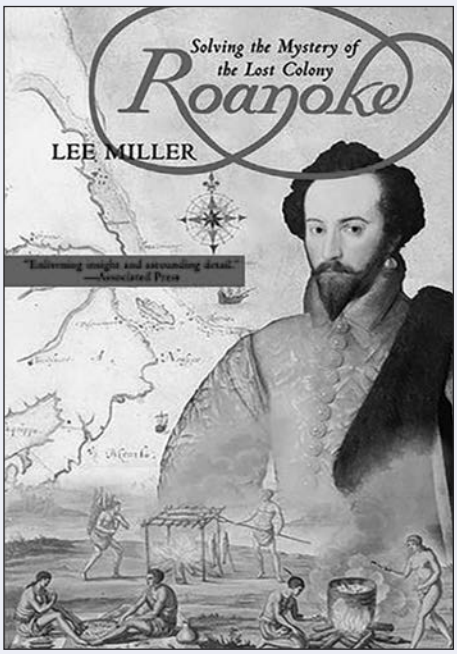

that led to privateering, to the court intrigues. We learn about the social and political situation in England, with much interesting detail that helps us understand how these people lived, and the colony's relations with the Indians and the stolen silver cup that led to so much death and destruction.

Miller's research is highly impressive. She even discusses the legend of the Welsh Indians, something we have discussed before in the pages of TBR.

Having read a few histories on the Lost Colony, explored the area myself, and seen the famous "Lost Colony Pageant" as a child, I find Miller's book engaging and her explanation of what happened to the European settlers believable. Therefore I recommend the book. I tend to agree, however, with one online reviewer who criticized Miller for her overly dramatic style, which is characterized by way too many sentence fragments. (Was William Shatner involved in editing the book?) But it is excusable.

Over all, I thought it was a great read and worth the money. The book (softcover, 362 pages, ***$18*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from American Free Press Bookstore, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. ❖

'End Times' Strategies & Cultural Survival

By John Tiffany

When we think about end times warfare, we think of the 200 million-man armies of Gog and Magog meeting in battle on the plain of Megiddo. But to Hervé Ryssen, French Revisionist author of *End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions*, that's unimportant—he seems not to mention Gog and Magog. However, the four horsemen of the apocalypse come in for detailed discussion, and some less familiar characters such as the two witnesses, who turn out to be Enoch, 6,000 years old, and Enias, 3,000 years old. There is a lot more; notably, a star falls from the sky and "one-third of the Sun, Moon and stars disappear." That is all from a Christian perspective, but Ryssen's real main concern is what he frankly calls the Jewish conspiracy for the end times.

The Jews do not care about the horsemen or the witnesses; what they care about is the coming of their messiah who will help them to lord it over all the goyim. This messiah will come only after all the nations are destroyed, they believe—so they are busily at work to destroy all the nations—except Israel, of course (and, one supposes, Birobidzhan).

Especially, the Jews wish to hide behind the white lands so they can "shoot us in the back," says Ryssen.

One way they do this is by bringing in hordes of Middle Eastern Muslims and even going so far as to help them build mosques in Europe and America. Also part of this plan is the support for masses of culturally incompatible black Africans. In Europe this is especially troublesome, as they generally are unemployable and end up living on the streets or receiving taxpayer welfare, presenting a further economic burden for host nations.

On November 12, 2011, Israeli Rabbi Baruch Effati declared that the Islamization of Europe is to be welcomed as a punishment for past European resistance to Jewish dominance [76].

Ryssen doesn't say much about Hindu or Chinese eschatology, because there really are no such things, but he does delve into Islamic views of the end times. Muslims believe the mahdi will arise—"he who is guided by God." Together with Jesus, he will defend Islam victoriously against the antichrist. There are signs of the end, some more improbable than others, such as the Sun rising in the west, Gog and Magog, and Jesus returning.

All this is very similar to the Christian prophecies.

An interesting chapter heading is "Christians Rendered Defenseless"—part of the Jewish plan. "For a Christian, obviously, the definitive victory is only conceivable in the afterlife, after the terrestrial victory of the antichrist … and the Jews." [84]

He discusses "the failure of universal Christianity," allowing the enemy to triumph. As Christ says, "it will be as in the days of Noah." [81]

But not all is doom and gloom. "As long as we believe in our destiny, with a clear view of our objectives, the trials we endure will seem tolerable to us. Perhaps they will be indispensable in the end in order to progress and enter an additional new stage in our long history." [170]

There is much more in this book that space prevents us from discussing, but a look at the chapters and subsections is illuminating. (See sidebar.) I highly recommend TBR readers get a copy of this book. As with all of Ryssen's books (all expertly translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter), there is much in here of value not only for students of history, but also astute watchers of today's events. One would think that, after writing so many books, Ryssen would begin to repeat himself, but it is always surprising to see so much new information included on the topics he covers, generally all cited with copious reference notes that quote the perpetrators themselves.

Christianity, Judaism and Islam all believe their predictions for the End Times are correct and inspired divinely. But, when we look at all three, the most striking thing is that only Judaism predicts a paradise for their own "chosen" people and complete destruction and/or slavery for the rest of mankind. We can only hope their version is wrong. ❖

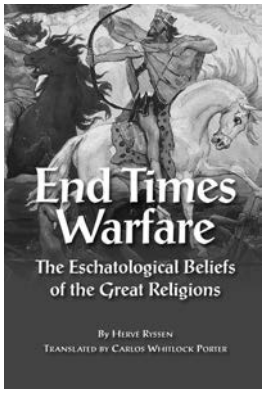

What's Inside?

Jewish Messianism
Christian Eschatology
The Cyclical Concept of History
Islamic Eschatology
The Great Project of Judaism
Christians Rendered Defenseless
Judeo-Christianity
The Evangelical Christians
Christian Anti-Racism
Decadence as a Phenomenon
The Hatred of the Church
A Frenzied Philo-Semitism
The Terrorized Right
The Liberation of Speech
Victory as Religion

Softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge or use form at back of this issue to order.

Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome

By John Tiffany

"Bread and circuses"—we have all heard the saying. *Panem et circenses*—that is how you keep the populace distracted and avoid riots and possibly the overthrow of the government. Food and entertainment. It still works today.

For centuries, circuses meant blood sports in the arena—gladiator vs. gladiator, often to the death—or man vs. animal (called venationes).

For centuries, Roman rulers used these methods to control the hoi polloi.

Today we have the descendants of the "circuses"—boxing, wrestling, ice hockey, and if you live in certain Hispanic lands or southern France, bullfighting. To some extent, ballgames such as American football, are also descendants of the Roman "games."

But these spectacles are a pale shadow of the ancient Roman violence.

The "games" were not a Roman invention—they got the idea from the older Etruscan civilization.

The combat sports and spectacles are probably the most famous (or infamous) aspects of ancient Roman culture, says Christopher Epplett (*Gladiators: Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome*, 196 pp., hardcover).

Epplett's book is unusual in that it focuses not only on the gladiator fights but also on the staged "beast hunts," or venationes. These were not only popular in their own right with the bloodthirsty Romans but were staged over a longer period.

Criminal executions also took place in the amphitheaters for the pleasure of the mob.

While the Colosseum in the city of Rome, dedicated in A.D. 79, was the largest amphitheater, there were others throughout the empire, including three in Britain.

Epplett endeavors to answer a number of questions, such as, why were the Roman "games," socially reprehensible to us compassionate moderns, so popular among Roman spectators? And what were the social and propaganda roles of the Roman arena?

Wikipedia claims that the Emperor

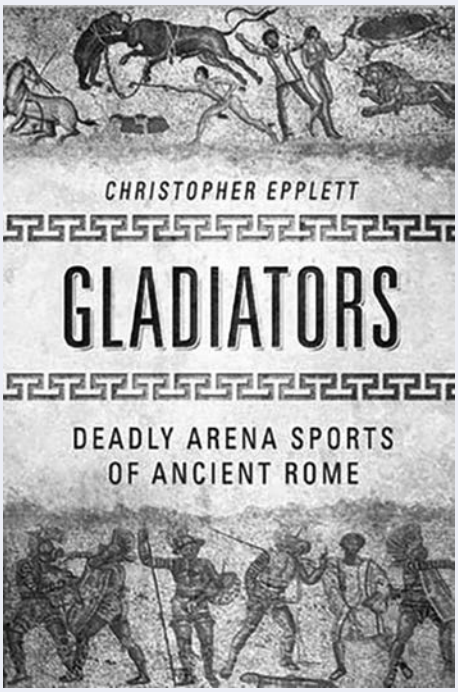

Claudius for a time banned gladiatorial combat, and as a substitute, offered spectators bullfighting in Hispania, but Epplett says nothing of this; on the contrary, he says Claudius was almost too fond of gladiators and the like. Claudius staged the biggest-ever simulated naval battles on a lake to the east of Rome, involving as many as 19,000 condemned criminals, fighting from as many as 50 vessels on each side.

The ancient Greeks had game parks in places like Ptolemaic Egypt, which as the Roman empire conquered and absorbed the Hellenistic realms, inspired the Romans to develop animal enclosures of their own, and processions of exotic animals—lions, cheetahs, Indian elephants, antelopes, rhinoceroses and giraffes.

This advertised the extent of the Roman conquests, and later such animals were used in the bloody "beast hunts" in the amphitheaters for the pleasure of the crowds.

The beast hunts sought to immortalize an individual or group's triumph over nature in a ritualization of hunting, showing animals as foes that had to be conquered. Of course, the crowds

An ancient Roman mosaic depicts a *bestiari* battling a leopard.

also enjoyed the blood and gore.

Deer, bulls, boars and wolves could be captured near the city of Rome, but other animals such as the white rhinoceros (a crowd favorite), leopards, bears, aurochs, elk, bison, lions, panthers, tigers, hyenas, crocodiles and elephants had to be captured in distant provinces and somehow transported over nonexistent roads and in wooden ships to the city.

Can you imagine capturing massive animals like giraffes, elephants, hippos and rhinoceroses, caging or otherwise restraining them, transporting them to the coast, getting them on board a ship of the era, and then keeping them alive until you got to Rome?

Those gladiators who were charged with fighting these wild animals were called *bestiari*. According to tour guides, there might be multiple beast hunts happening in different quadrants of the area floor at the same time—one group fighting a bear, another fighting a lion and still another stalking elk, for instance. All the while, other smaller animals were let loose including hare and chickens, to name a few. The crowd would go wild with laughter and applause when a rabbit might barely escape the clutches of a hungry tiger and groan when a chicken was grabbed in the jaws of a lion, all the while being hunted by the *bestiari*.

The Colosseum, which opened for business about A.D. 80 under Emperor Vespasian, was an impressive display of the might and reach of the Roman empire.

It took some 20,000 workers and 10 years to complete the mind-staggering amphitheater, known at the time as the Amphitheatrum Caesarium. Two hundred meters (656 feet) long and 50 meters high (165 feet), it could seat 50,000 people—5% of the population of Rome at the time. This masterpiece of architecture would remain in use for almost 500 years. After two millennia, the Colosseum is still the city's crown jewel, though much of the fine marble and statuary that once adorned it has been removed. In its heyday, it stood at the heart of an empire that seemed obsessed with death.

An artists' rendering shows *bestiari* battling elephants imported from North Africa. This species of elephant was hunted to extinction, mostly because of the numbers needed to fight in the arenas of ancient Rome.

The halftime show would feature executions of criminals, often being killed by some of the wild predators we have mentioned earlier.

While the beast hunts tended to occupy the morning and executions took up lunchtime, the afternoon featured gladiator versus gladiator.

Especially popular were the fights matching a net-and-trident fighter against a heavily armed and armored combatant.

Such duels were to the death about 20 percent of the time; more often one man would be subdued and would raise up two fingers to indicate surrender. The crowd and sponsor would signal whether or not to spare his life. Usually lives were spared, because a gladiator represented a considerable investment. But if a combatant fought poorly or was so badly injured that survival was unlikely, the crowd might give a gesture—not thumbs down as most folks today believe, but thumb turned toward the throat—signaling death. Then the winning fighter would dispatch the loser, usually with a sword slice to the throat.

Sometimes allegedly a hammer blow to the head ended the wounded fighter's life.

Roman hunting for their circus was bad in many ways. It absolutely devastated the wildlife of North Africa and the entire Mediterranean region, wiping some species of animal off the map entirely.

For example, after one particularly brutal set of games in which 9,000 animals were slaughtered, the hippopotamus disappeared from the river Nile. Creatures like the North African elephant, which was also commonly used as a war elephant during the time, were wiped off the face of the Earth completely.

Epplett's slim volume covers most everything you might want to know about gladiators and related spectacles. We must point out, however, that the index is minimal. ❖

Hardback, 216 pages, #860, ***$24*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

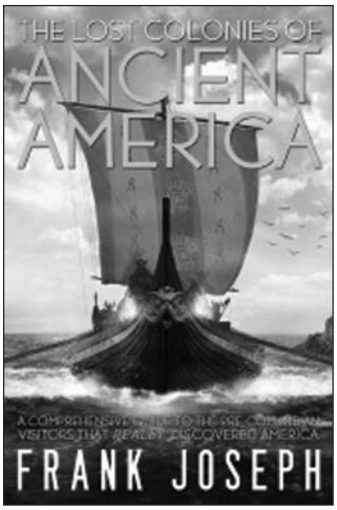

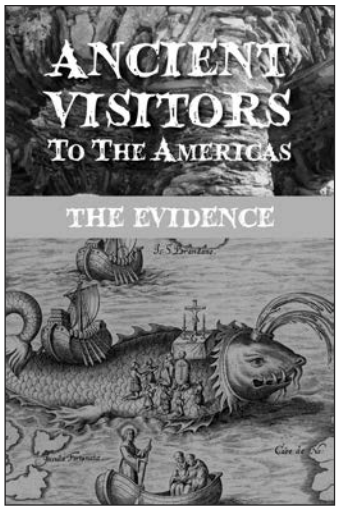

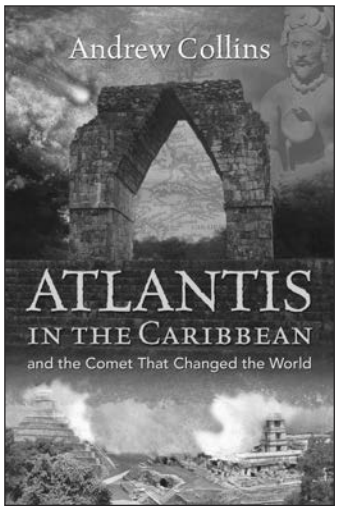

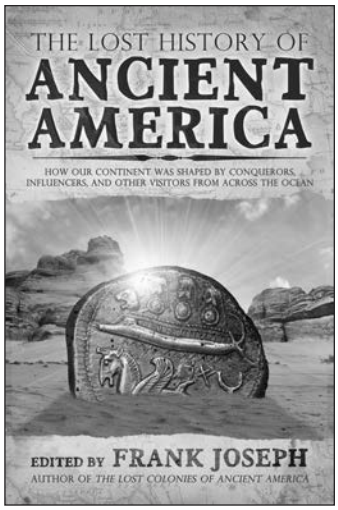

American Mysteries

The Lost Colonies of Ancient America: A Comprehensive Guide to the Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Really Discovered America

Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Columbus "discovered" it in 1492? How are we to account for an Egyptian temple in Tennessee or a metal plate with the image of a Phoenician in Utah? Who can explain the discovery of Viking houses outside of Boston? These enigmas are a fraction of the proof for Old World visitors to our continent thousands of years ago. Sumerians, Minoans, Romans, Kelts, Hebrews, Indonesians, Chinese, Japanese, Welsh, Irish explorers and the Knights Templar all got here before 1492. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Compiled by Paul T. Angel. Edited by John Tiffany. This book covers the evidence that exists showing that ancient Europeans, Asians and Arabs made it to North and South America well before Columbus. The Kensington Rune Stone, Templars, Vikings, Irish, Minoans, ancient Bronze Age copper miners, Burrows Cave, white ancestors of the Indians, Phoenicians, Chinese, Japanese, the Newport Tower, Oak Island, pre-Columbian maps and more. Softcover, 183 pages, #709, *$20.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean and the Comet That Changed the World

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Collins argues that Plato's story was first carried back to the Mediterranean world by the Phoenicians and Carthaginians as early as the first millennium B.C. He offers additional ancient trans-Atlantic trade evidence. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts and 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

The Lost History of Ancient America: How Our Continent Was Shaped by Conquerors, Influencers & Other Visitors from Across the Ocean

Edited by Frank Joseph. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. Here is irrefutable proof that the Americas were, indeed, influenced by fearless visitors from across the oceans long before even the Vikings went in search of new lands to settle. You will learn about: Old World plants in the U.S. and Canada; underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon; Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania; horses in America before Columbus; Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois; Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury; ancient Kelts in Michigan; ancient Greeks in Missouri; stone faces of Peru; Old World axes in America; ancient Georgia's city of shells; the Topper site: 36,500 years before the Siberians; Vikings in Ontario; Arthur's American colony; more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

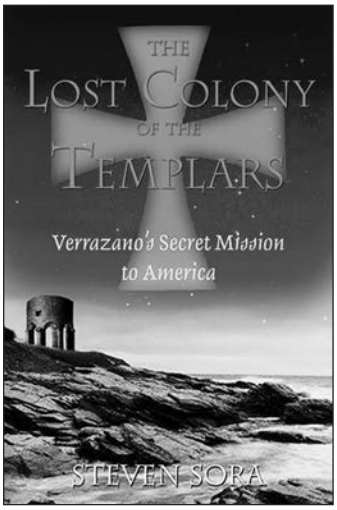

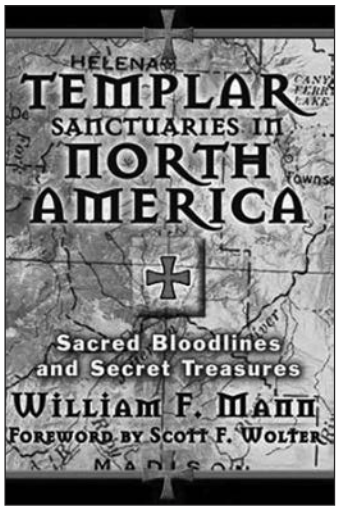

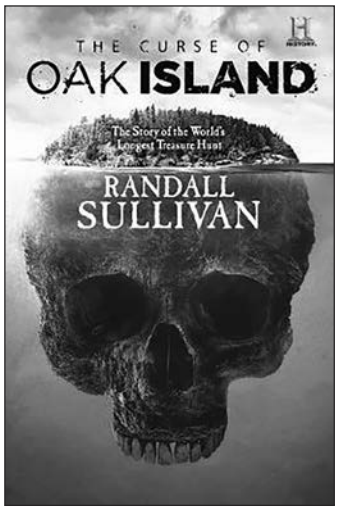

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. His true mission, says Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Rhode Island by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built as a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before Columbus. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European Church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Curse of Oak Island: The Inside Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

From journalist Randall Sullivan, *The Curse of Oak Island* explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, Canada, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Since then, the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a man-made beach; a torn scrap of parchment; and stone markers forming a huge cross. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns, and even death in pursuit of answers. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, ***$28***.

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group … the Freemasons. They had the skill, the motive and the knowledge. This fascinating 66-page booklet offers the evidence straight from the pen of a 33rd degree Missouri Lodge Freemason. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, ***$7***.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices! Prices above do not include S&H.

Please add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S.A. please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See more online at www.BarnesReview.com.

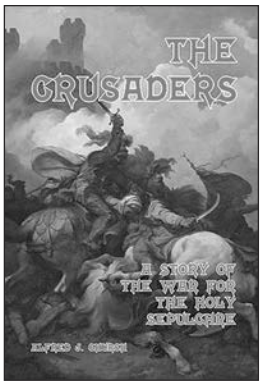

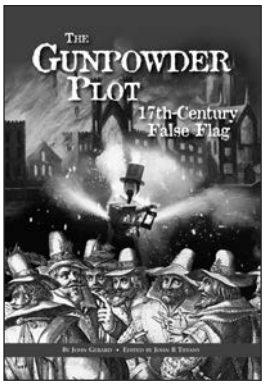

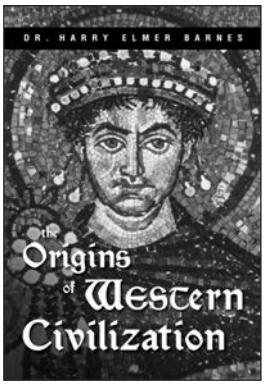

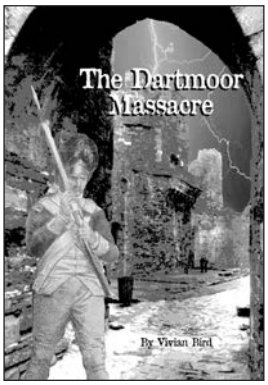

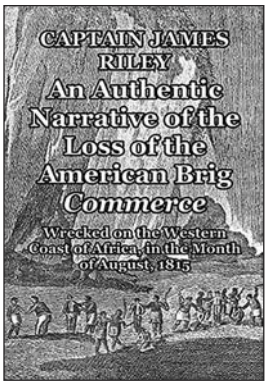

EURO-AMERICAN HISTORY

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims of the Mideast." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis and others. Also the tragedy of the "Children's Crusade." Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

The Gunpowder Plot: 17th-Century False Flag—The Traditional Story Tested Against the Evidence

By John Gerard. Edited by John Tiffany. The Gunpowder Plot of 1605—known at the time as the Gunpowder Treason Plot or the Jesuit Treason—was billed as a failed assassination plot against Protestant King James I of England by a group of English Catholics led by Robert Catesby and Guy Fawkes. The official story was that the "conspirators" were going to blow up the House of Lords during the opening of England's Parliament on the 5th of November by igniting a massive cache of gunpowder stored in the cellars under the houses of Parliament. But does the evidence stand up to scientific scrutiny? You may be surprised by the conclusion. Find out more in this new edition of the well-researched 1897 book. Softcover, 203 pages, #676, *$22.*

The Origins of Western Civilization

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of the West rise and fall for reasons as simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, usury, debt slavery, greed and the pursuit of freedom. Along the way you will see thought-provoking relationships to today's world offered by one of the greatest Revisionist historians of the modern era. Softcover, 115 pages, #510, *$18.*

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score that were wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could produce a body count. Also includes a list of killed and wounded and how they died, the ships from which almost all were impressed by the Royal Navy, depositions from eyewitnesses, details of the massacre, French POWs, photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $*13.*

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

By Capt. James Riley. The true story of an American crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after being wrecked on that continent's West Coast has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, blistering sunburn and starvation (one man lost 100 lbs.). Riley's experiences mirrored those suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by Muslim slavers. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15.*

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, the famous author of the Sherlock Holmes series and an accomplished medical doctor, wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Completely reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

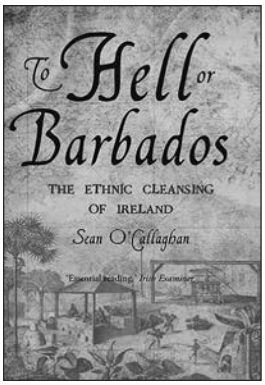

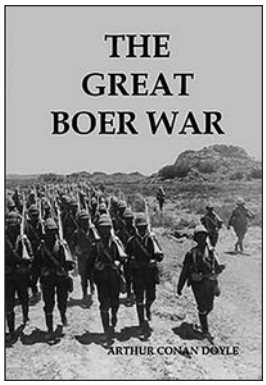

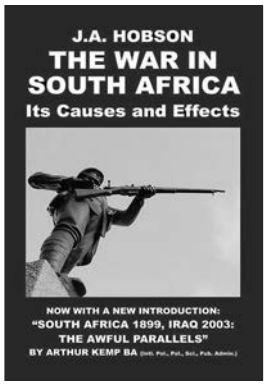

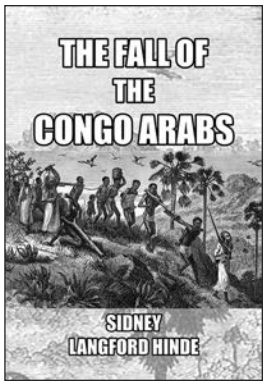

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups," that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." Updated by Arthur Kemp, which details the Zionist lobby's role in inciting the Iraq War, using forgery, lies and deception—following the pattern used in the run-up to the Second Anglo-Boer War. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

By Sean O'Callaghan. Here is the previously untold story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children, most of whom were forcibly transported to Barbados and Virginia as slaves. The book documents the history of these people—their transportation, the conditions in which they lived on plantations as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. In the 17th century, Cromwell encouraged the slaughter and enslavement of the Irish for various reasons, one being that the Protestants regarded the Catholic Irish as inhuman and "deplorable." Irish priests were hunted down and Irish soldiers exiled, while rebels and widows alike were forcibly sent to the Caribbean as slaves. Over 50,000 were shipped to work in the baking Sun of the sugar plantations suffering beatings, whippings, torture, rape and humiliation. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which were predominantly Jewish in origin. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations plus much more. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

True Stories of Our Pioneers

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. Great for adults, but also perfect for a young person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40.*

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Vancouver Island. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre—provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. A great primer on the customs and brutality of the Pacific Northwest Coast Indians. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little-known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into North Africa in A.D. 640 and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, directed from the Islamic slave-trading outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Communism in Germany

By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to postwar propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how Red radicals and their allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was Communism's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the creation of the self-defense "Brownshirt" units. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a Bolshevik revolution in Germany was far advanced and, had not the German people responded, it would have become a repressive Trotskyite state. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR420

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 3 • MAY / JUNE 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

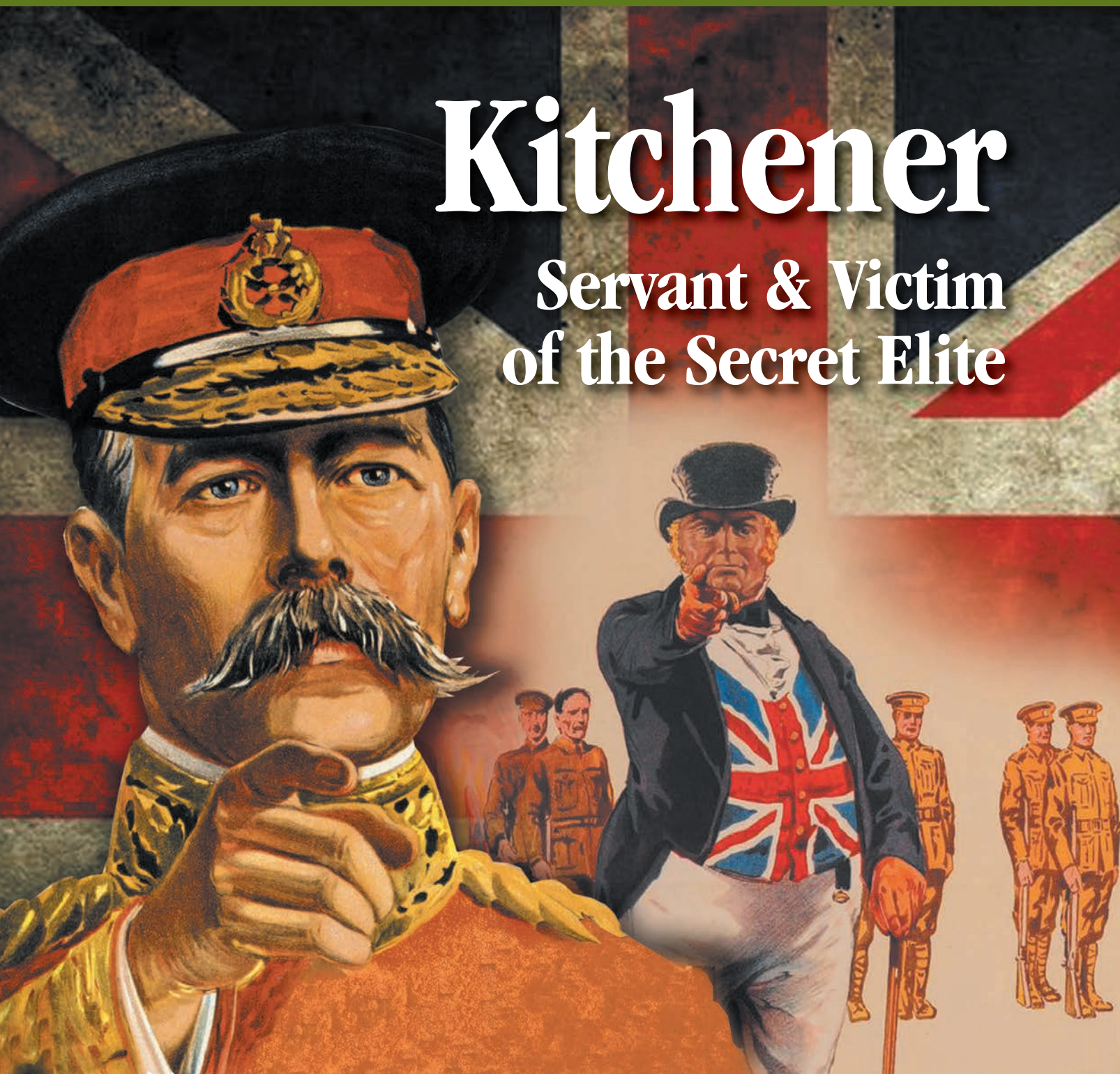

Kitchener

Servant & Victim of the Secret Elite

Pale Rider

The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World

In 1918, the Italian-Americans of New York, the Yupik of Alaska and the Persians of Mashed had almost nothing in common except for a virus—one that triggered the worst pandemic of modern times and had a decisive effect on the history of the 20th century. . . .

With a death toll of between 50 and 100 million people and a global reach, the Spanish flu of 1918–1920 was the worst human disaster, not only of the 20th century but possibly in all of recorded history. And yet, in our popular conception, it exists largely as a footnote to World War I. Why did this virus not kill the elderly or the young, but instead seemed to target the healthiest segment of the population—18-to-50-year-olds? What did we learn about pandemics? What happened to the millions of children who were left as orphans? Are there lessons for today in that global experience?

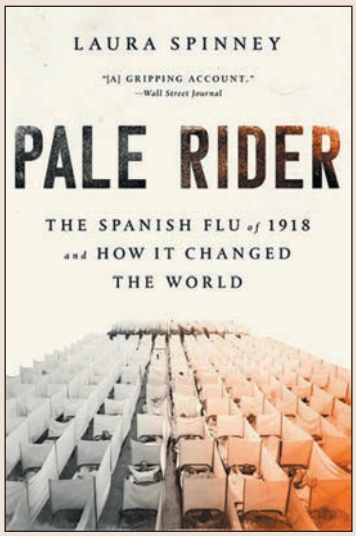

In ***Pale Rider: The Spanish Flu of 1918 and How it Changed the World,*** Laura Spinney recounts the story of an overlooked pandemic, tracing it from Alaska to Brazil, from Persia to Spain, and from South Africa to Russia. Telling the story from the point of view of those who lived through it, she shows how the pandemic was shaped by the interaction of a virus and the humans it encountered—and how this devastating natural experiment put both the ingenuity and the vulnerability of humans to the test. It affected the ultra-rich and the poorest of the poor, from the tip of South America to the frigid tundra of Siberia—seemingly no continent, no nation, no state, no region, no culture, no race, no square inch of the globe remained unaffected.

Drawing on the latest research in history, virology, epidemiology, psychology and economics, Spinney narrates a catastrophe that changed humanity for decades to come, and continues to make itself felt today. In the process, she demonstrates that the Spanish flu was as significant—if not more so—as two world wars in shaping the modern world; in disrupting, and often permanently altering, global politics, race relations, family structures, medicine, religion and the arts.

Pale Rider (softcover, 352 pages, #864, ***$20*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review (TBR), P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

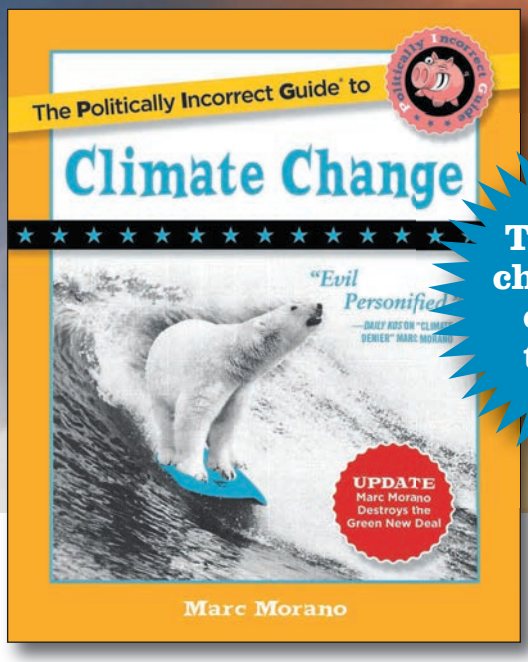

The climate change scare ends with this book!

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fellmongering in order to push increased central planning.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

- The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming.
- A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air.
- Climate policies are crushing the world's poor.
- The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion.
- Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, barroom brawls and airplane turbulence.
- Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

- Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences.
- Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years.
- F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s.
- Antarctica is actually gaining ice.
- Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages.
- Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change, softcover, 200 pages, updated 2018, #856, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW BOOK JUST ARRIVED AT TBR BOOK CLUB!

CARTIER

DU MONTS

DE CHAMPLAIN

CARLETON

RIEL

The Story of the Nations
Canada

Here is the uncensored history of Canada without the political correctness. Written in 1896 by Sir John G. Bourinot, the book covers the dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean, the dawn of discovery in Canada from 1497 to 1525; how a Breton sailor discovers Canada and its great river system (1534-1536), the period from Jacques Cartier to Dugua De Monts (1540-1603); the period of French occupation of Acadia and the foundation of Port Royal (1608-1635); the gentlemen adventurers in Acadia (1614-1677); the Canadian Indians and the Iroquois—their organization, character and customs; convents and hospitals, Ville Marie, martyred missionaries, the victorious Iroquois, the hapless Hurons (1635-1652); the years of gloom, the king comes to the rescue of Canada, the humbling of the Iroquois (1652-1667); Canada as a royal province, church and state (1603-1759); the period of exploration and discovery—priests, fur traders and Coureurs de Bois in the West (1634-1687); France in the Valley of the Mississippi (1672-1687); Canada and Acadia—from Frontenac to the Treaty of Utrecht (1672-1715); Acadia and Ile Royale—from the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1713-1748); the prelude for the struggle for dominion in the great valleys of North America (1748-1756); English reverses and French victories, the fall of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne (1756-1758); the struggle for the Valley of the St. Lawrence, Canada won by Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham (1759-1763); a period of transition, Pontiac's War, the Quebec Act (1760-1774); the American Revolution, the invasion of Canada, the death of Montgomery (1774-1783); the coming of the Loyalists (1783-1791); foundation of the new provinces and the establishment of representative institutions (1792-1812); the War of 1812; patriotism of the Canadians grows; political strife and rebellion (1815-1840); responsible government and its results, the Federal Union, relations between the United States and Canada (1839-1867); the end of the rule of the fur traders, acquisition of the Northwest, the formation of Manitoba, Riel's Rebellions—the Indians (1670-1885); British Columbia and Prince Edward Island enter the Union, national events since 1867, makers of the Dominion (1867-1891); Canada as a nation, material and intellectual development, political rights; the desires of French Canada.

Softcover, 463 pages, scores of illustrations, #865, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside U.S. add $25 S&H. Send payment to above address or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Incredible Survival Stories: Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

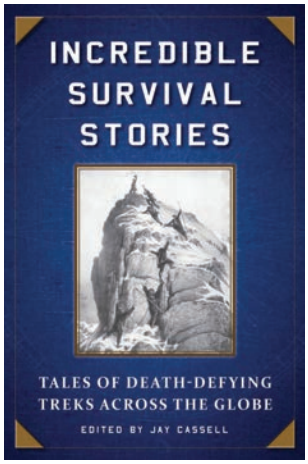

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon, and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen firsthand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers, this collection includes some of the most perilous accounts of man versus nature ever to be penned. Prepare to be amazed, as within these pages you'll:

- Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with a ferocious African lion;
- Fight in the heat of battle with Gen. Ulysses S. Grant;
- Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin;
- Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark;
- Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage;
- Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake; and
- Tag along on more than a dozen amazing adventures!

With more than three dozen photographs and illustrations that help bring these astounding tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer and aspiring explorer!

Softcover, 328 pages, #863, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

MAFIA SPIES

The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK & Castro

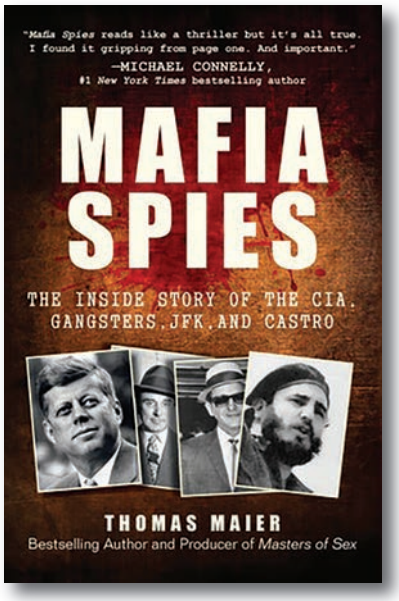

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." From Vegas to Miami to Havana, *Mafia Spies* exposes the shocking connections between the CIA, the mob and Sinatra's Rat Pack—with new revelations and details. *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue.

In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst Congressional hearings and a national debate about the John F. Kennedy assassination.

Mafia Spies revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mob buddies and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood starlets, famous entertainers like Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin, Peter Lawford and Sammy Davis Jr. in Las Vegas, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents hidden in Florida, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover's FBI snooping, and the John Kennedy administration's "Get Castro" obsession in Washington, D.C.

Thomas Maier is among the first to take full advantage of the 2017-2018 release by the National Archives of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operation in Florida and Cuba. With new investigative findings, *Mafia Spies* is a spy exposé, murder mystery and shocking true story that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business—a tale with profound impact for today's Trump era. Who killed Roselli and Giancana—and why wasn't Castro assassinated despite the CIA's many clandestine efforts? Find out in this real-life spy thriller that helps explain how the CIA and the Mob worked together to knock out "unwanted" national leaders and give U.S. intelligence "culpable deniability" for these brutal murders.

Hardback, 424 pages, #861, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

A story ripped straight from today's headlines . . .

EPSTEIN

DEAD MEN TELL NO TALES

This is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down.

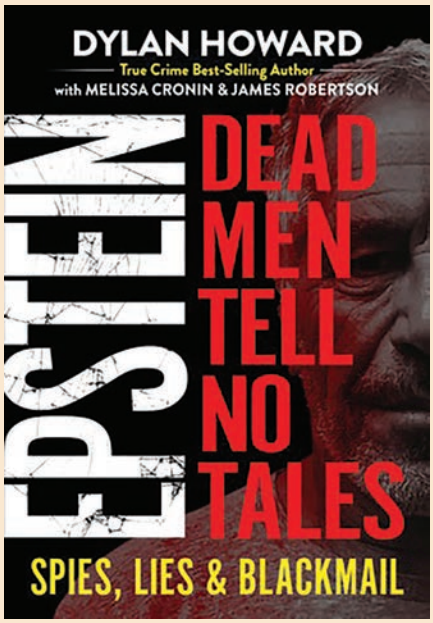

After his arrest on sex-trafficking charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell at the Metropolitan Correctional Center, New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient, to say the least. Now, *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales* by Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson delivers bombshell new revelations, uncovers how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions in Palm Beach and Manhattan … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including powerful politicians, princes—and even U.S. presidents.

- How much was known about his perversions, and did they take part?
- How might they have helped him to continue his abuse—and to escape justice for it?
- What responsibility might they have for his sudden, shocking death?
- And is there a shocking global spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal?

The answers to these questions and more are explored in *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales*, with groundbreaking new reporting, never-before-seen court files and interviews with new witnesses and confidants.

Combining the very best investigative reporting from three highly respected investigative journalists—who have been covering the case for close to a decade—this book has already sent shockwaves through the highest levels of the establishment.

Softcover, 232 pages, #859, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

America's Secret History

How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency

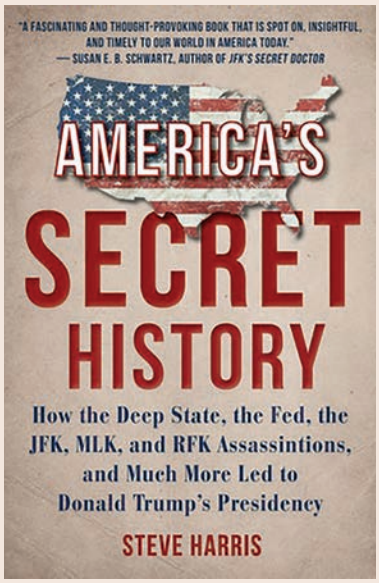

"In this important book, Steve Harris reminds us that history is always written by the victors, and the narratives doled out to the public are often laughable disinformation. Harris covers the history of false flags, which go back to "Remember the *Maine*" in 1898, and even covers the important and largely forgotten research unearthed by Norman Dodd for the Reece Committee in the 1950s. This book is especially timely now, in the era of Donald Trump and the massive divide over his personality. The real history of America, as Harris reminds us in this book, makes Trump's real or imagined offenses seem like child's play in comparison."

—Donald Jeffries
Author of four bestselling books including *Hidden History: An Exposé of Modern Crimes, Conspiracies, and Cover-Ups in American Politics*

Here's the truth behind some of the biggest secrets in American history—secrets the Deep State really doesn't want anybody to know!

America's Secret History presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information.

Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government.

• Conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful peaceful coups in America's history, and that all were obvious Deep State initiatives to mold the government into its intended purposes and remove men who stood in the way.

• Twenty-six people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world (almost four billion people in 2020). *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Federal Reserve and world governments caused this to happen.

Not just another conspiracy theory book, *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know, weaving all of them together to explain just how we find ourselves in Donald Trump's America.

Hardback, 216 pages, #862, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May / June 2020 ❖ Volume XXVI ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Lord Horatio Herbert Kitchener: Did He Get His Just Desserts?

By Marc Roland

4 The unnecessary, fratricidal bloodbath that was WWI continues to be a seminal event of the past century with repercussions to this very day. Marc Roland takes a look at a key figure in the British government and military and the tragic role he played in what would ultimately be the downfall of the British Empire.

Heroes of the Alamo Mission

By Pastor Chuck Baldwin

14 Most Americans are familiar with the common cry, "Remember the Alamo!" But how many know what they were fighting for in this pivotal episode in American history? In this powerful article, Pastor Chuck Baldwin highlights the courageous and righteous men who sacrificed their lives for real freedom.

Prisoner of the Reds: A Journalist in Bolshevik Russia

By Antonius J. Patrick

22 TBR readers are familiar with the horrors of the Bolshevik revolution and the destruction the Red butchers brought to the people of Russia, Ukraine and other parts of Europe and Asia. In this fascinating article, TBR provides readers with a firsthand account of the savagery of the Bolsheviks and the civil war that followed through the eyes of Capt. Francis McCullagh, a journalist and Royal Irish Fusilier captured by the Reds.

Henry Ford: Smeared Patriot

By John Wear, J.D.

30 Henry Ford is without doubt one of the most important figures in American history. A leading industrialist and visionary, the innovative businessman changed industrial production in America in profound ways. His politically incorrect, America-first political views and criticisms of international Jewry, eloquently reflected in his weekly newspaper *The Dearborn Independent*, have unjustly tarnished his reputation as a great American patriot.

The Uranium Club & the Truth About Germany's A-Bomb Program

By Arthur Kemp

42 Germany's research into atomic weaponry and nuclear power is a topic shrouded in misinformation and mystery. In this important article, author, publisher and historian Arthur Kemp breaks down the history of German atomic endeavors, showing once again the ingenuity and brilliance of a united, conscious and healthy German nation prior to and during WWII. Had the Germans had more time . . .

Hitler a Zionist Stooge? Debunking a Never-Ending Myth

By John Friend

58 Once again the absurd notion that Adolf Hitler was a Zionist stooge or, even worse, an outright agent of international Bolshevism and Zionism is garnering attention in the alternative media. Hitler's rise to power and his own words, actions and policies disprove such an asinine perspective, as TBR's John Friend makes clear in this timely article.

A British Spymaster Helps Win the Allied Battle for Sicily

By John Tiffany

68 Operation Mincemeat, the brainchild of Ian Fleming, a British intelligence officer who would go on to create the popular James Bond series, was a critical scheme in WWII that helped the Allies eventually defeat the Axis powers. TBR's John Tiffany lays out the details in this concise article.

A Truthteller on Trial: The Liars vs. the Lady

By Peter Rushton

70 Lady Michele Renouf, a long-time champion of the Revisionist cause, is being persecuted in Germany for brief but powerful comments she made at a commemoration of the victims of the Allied firebombing of Dresden. Speaking the truth and defending the honor of innocent civilians is, sadly, a crime in much of Europe, especially Germany.

15

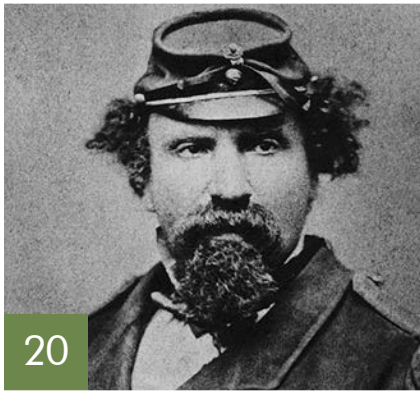

20

35

59

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Creating a panic—3
Kitchener's famous poster—5
Map of the Alamo in 1836—17
An American emperor?—20-21
Persecuting Christians—23
A "demonic attack"—25
Christians in "Red Mexico"—27
The wisdom of Henry Ford—38
Pandemics in History—B-1–B-4
History You May Have Missed—66
Letters to the Editor—76-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: John Friend

TBR Board of Contributing Editors

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
James Edwards *Memphis, Tennessee*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only.*
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 26 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Do We Really Need China?

The big news around the globe as we go to press is the worldwide infection of people from the Wuhan Virus, although politically correct types are insisting we call it the "novel coronavirus Covid-19." I prefer "China Virus." It's short, it's sweet and it's accurate. Since this pandemic is consuming the mainstream news cycle 24 hours a day, we thought we'd give you a short special report on pandemics so you could have some historical perspective. The report is entitled *Pandemics: How They've Changed the Course of History*. It was written by TBR editor John Tiffany and used as a special insert in a recent issue of American Free Press (AFP) newspaper. So if you happen to be one of those TBR readers who receives AFP, feel free to pass the report on to a friend, whenever the government allows you to leave your house. (See our centerspread.)

In this report, you will see not only how many plagues and pandemics have threatened human existence, and how fragile we are as a species, but also how resilient human beings truly are. What struck me is how many of these pandemics do in fact emerge from China. Over there, millions of people are jammed shoulder-to-shoulder and they have a unique diet, being more than willing to eat soup made of multiple kinds of stuffed bats, appetizers made from pangolins (an armored creature somewhat akin to our armadillo), and delicacies made from multiple kinds of snakes including Chinese cobra, banded krait, the Indo-Chinese rat snake and the hundred-pace viper. The Chinese sell these animals in jam-packed communal markets, one cage stacked over the other, the caged animals defecating on the backs of the ones below. This is where most—but not all—experts believe the virus was formed. The Red Chinese tried to cover this all up.

As a result, our society is seriously disrupted, millions are out of work, our savings are drying up, those with investments are watching them dwindle and, worst of all, many thousands of people (generally those over the age of 65) are facing a life-threatening illness. (We want to hear your stories. Please write.)

If only our leaders had listened for the past 25 years (at least) as we've warned that sending our jobs and factories to China and India was a horrendous mistake, this financial and health disaster might never have happened. China now controls 95% of our pharmaceutical business, manufactures the vast majority of our medical supplies and also makes and assembles huge numbers of our technological devices. The fact is, we don't need China to make our goods. We can—and should—do it here in America.

President Trump looks like a sage. But is it finally clear to other U.S. leaders that nationalism is the best way forward? That corporate greed cannot be the overriding factor in international trade decisions? We sure hope so, but time will tell. Be safe. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

How to Create a Panic—and Profit, Too

I think I have a great idea to make a ton of money. Maybe you'd be interested in investing with me in my business "Cane & Walker." (No, it's not a new law firm.) First, we need to get as many canes and walkers as we can get our hands on. If we can't get walkers, I think we could make as many canes as we need by sanding down a good, straight tree branch and putting a rubber tip on the end.

Let me explain. The primary thing we must do for Cane & Walker to succeed is to create a panic. For this, we are going to need the mainstream news media. Nobody can create a panic better than they. Here's our pitch. According to the U.S. Centers for Disease Control (CDC), "in the United States, every 11 seconds, an older adult is treated in the emergency room for a fall. Every 20 minutes, an older adult dies from a fall." Pretty shocking, right? I was surprised by these statistics. But do you realize what this means? Every hour, three older Americans die from a fall. Thus, every day, 72 Americans die from falling. This means that 2,100 Americans die every month from falls and 25,200 Americans die in a year from falls. That's 252,000 in the last 10 years! (It really is a serious problem.)

But this is even harder to believe: Every 11 seconds an American is hospitalized from a fall. That is astonishing. That means about 7,854 Americans are being hospitalized every day from falls. That's 2,866,710 people hospitalized from falls in the United States every year!

Obviously, the vast majority of these people survive. But that's not important. You don't create a real panic by admitting how many people survive. A good panic is only created if you focus on the really bad news, not the good.

And here's where the fearmongers of the mainstream news media come in. We suggest they should begin their daily news broadcasts like this: "News flash! Winnifred Wamboldt of Weyauwega, Wisconsin has wiped out in her Winnebago while washing her woolens and wended her way to Walhalla." Twenty minutes later, we'd have them cut in again: "News flash! Cuthbert Crogan of Crabapple Corners, Colorado has crumpled and croaked after catching his crutch on the carpet." And so on and so on every 20 minutes, every hour, 24 hours a day.

Once frightened watchers began tuning in, the reports would include every person of any age who was hospitalized from a fall. News flashes would interrupt programming every 11 seconds with a breathless update.

We won't let them report on the recoveries, or on the people who were sent home with minor injuries. We'll only let them report on the deaths and the falls in general. We could include worldwide falls and really frighten people.

I guarantee you that, after a few weeks of this, people will be so scared of falling and either injuring themselves or dying from a fall, they will be buying our canes and walkers by the millions. Heck, I think we can even start selling walkers to 18-year-old kids who will be so scared of falling they won't leave their homes without one.

So, if you are interested in investing in Cane & Walker, let me know. Just understand, we can't have a "planned-demic" of falling without the mainstream news media.

Why do I mention all this and why take it seriously?

This is exactly how the mainstream news media has been reporting on the China Virus pandemic. By only concentrating on the numbers of people who have died (about 1% to 3% of those infected), and not on those who have recovered or never caught it, the media has mass-conditioned the people of the world for global police state lockdowns.

I believe that if they had wanted to, the media could have created a panic every flu season for the last 100 years. All they had to do was broadcast every death and ignore every recovery and this could have been achieved. After all, influenza is dangerous and it really is scary. As many as 50,000 to 75,000 Americans die from it every year.

As far as this Covid-19 goes, according to *LiveScience*, "Patients above 80 years of age had a fatality rate of 14.8%. [That's an 85.2% chance of survival.] Patients ages 70 to 79 years had a fatality rate of 8%. [That's a 92% rate of survival.] And those ages 60 to 69 had a fatality rate of 3.6% [a 96.4% rate of survival]." I think I'd take those odds.

LiveScience says, "Younger age groups had lower fatality rates; 1.3% for those 50 to 59; 0.4% for the age group 40 to 49; and just 0.2% for people ages 10 to 39.) In Italy, which has a high proportion of residents over age 65 and bad air quality, the fatality rate is strikingly high, around 13% as of March 25." This is likely because tens of thousands more people were infected but never showed symptoms and thus were never tested. The real death rate there is probably more like the rest of the world. But who really knows?

Listen: This disease, as you can see above, is very dangerous for older people (like me). This segment of the population needs to be protected and should quarantine itself until any viral pandemic comes and goes. People in the healthcare industry have to be extremely careful not to infect older people and also not to release it into the healthy public. People should wear masks if they are sick, but better they stay home and away from family members if they're not feeling well. And, for goodness sake, make fast, free testing available for all so we really know what is going on. We could be wrong about all this. Right now, people are guessing. We don't like guessing. We like facts.

But one thing we shouldn't do is to let the mainstream news media be in charge of disseminating information about health crises. They are untrustworthy and have their own agenda. First, they have politicized it beyond belief. Second, their main agenda, as always, is profits. Maybe they'll be interested in investing in Cane & Walker. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Lord Kitchener

Conspiracy's Servant—and Victim

By Mark Roland

To understand World War I is to understand our own times. Until the conclusion of that conflict little more than 100 years ago, Western civilization had grown over the previous three millennia to become mankind's preeminent high culture. Its subsequent degeneration—so obvious today—was set in motion by the events and individuals of 1914-1918. Among the players responsible was someone whose personal appearance, more so than his name or deeds, is still familiar, though commonly as a parody—something the humorless lord, and undoubtedly many millions of his compatriots, would have found treasonably insulting. "If not a great man," observed his contemporary, Margot Asquith, "he was, at least, a great poster," referring to the famous recruiting advertisement dominated by his face.[1]

This iconic placard was, in fact, his supreme achievement, or, at any rate, its visual embodiment. The character in question was Horatio Herbert Kitchener. Unlike most other English personalities who achieved great fame, the magnitude and intensity of his popularity transfigured him into a living personification of British imperialism. The six-foot-two-inch tall hero with commanding stare looked and acted the part by scoring one spectacular military victory after another, mostly against numerically superior but technologically disadvantaged hordes of native peoples aimed at expanding an already over-inflated empire. While campaigning in Egypt, his formidable moustache became bleached white in the Sun, contrasting with his head of dark blond hair. Contributing to his physical mystique was a cast in his right eye that made people he met feel he was looking right through them.

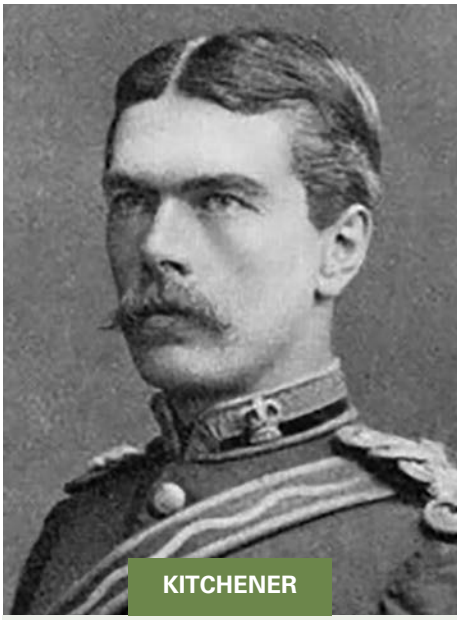

Horatio Kitchener as a young officer of the Royal Engineers, before he had solidified his fame as a national hero.

Kitchener was unprejudiced, however, slaughtering with equal relish East African blacks and South African Boers alike. That he owed his triumphs chiefly to merciless scorched-earth tactics and the institution of concentration camps for enemy civilians only reinforced his legendary status in the public imagination. His camps lacked space, food, sanitation, medicine or medical care, leading to rampant disease and the deaths of 26,370 women with their sons and daughters. Among incarcerated Boer children, the mortality rate climbed to 81%.[2]

He was not indifferent to their attrition, but welcomed it as a sensible means of breaking the spirit of Boer resistance, thereby saving British lives. Kitchener personally set the tone for murder. He verbally ordered members of an irregular unit, the Bushveldt Carbineers, to summarily execute 12 Boer prisoners of war, plus a German missionary, suspected of sympathizing with the plight of the Boer people.

When the atrocity came to public attention, one English and five Australian Bushveldt officers were court marshaled. Two, including the renowned horseman and bush poet Lt. Harry "Breaker" Morant, were found guilty, sentenced to death and shot by firing squad at Pietersburg, on February 27, 1902. Their death warrants had been signed by Kitchener himself.[3] Journalist G.W. Stevens effused in the *Daily Mail* that "He [Kitchener] is more like a machine than a man. You feel that he ought to be patented and shown with pride at

the Paris International Exhibition: British Empire—Exhibit No. 1 *hors concours* ["extraordinary"], the Sudan Machine."[4] Even Winston S. Churchill, himself no stranger to war crimes, wrote in a letter to his mother that British arms had been "disgraced by the inhuman slaughter of the wounded. And Kitchener is responsible for this."[5]

The brutal treatment meted out to the helpless foe he mentioned took place at the Battle of Omdurman in 1898, which won the Sudan for England—a vital acquisition that allowed the Royal Navy to strengthen the empire's grip on India. Writing for the *Financial Times*, Jeremy Paxman tells how "Kitchener had led his punitive expedition into Omdurman riding on a white charger surrounded by kilted Highlanders. There, he set up his machine guns on the plain and mowed down 11,000 spear-carrying 'dervishes' in their long, patched smocks, for the loss of a mere 48 officers and men."[6] Accordingly, Kitchener became Baron of Khartoum.

Already nationally famous, he was lauded now as a war hero of the highest order, the most popular celebrity in Britain. And just the man needed by "a small, socially advantaged group of self-styled English race patriots, backed by powerful industrialists and financiers in Britain and the United States, who caused World War I."[7] This succinct definition of the covert cabal that rose to unseen power over England around the turn of the last century appears in *Prolonging the Agony*, by Jim Macgregor and Gerry Docherty, a sequel to their paradigm-shattering *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War*.[8] As our time's leading authorities on that seminal conflict, they are the scholarly descendants of Henry Elmer Barnes, whose own groundbreaking investigations into the Great War's real causes led to the publication of

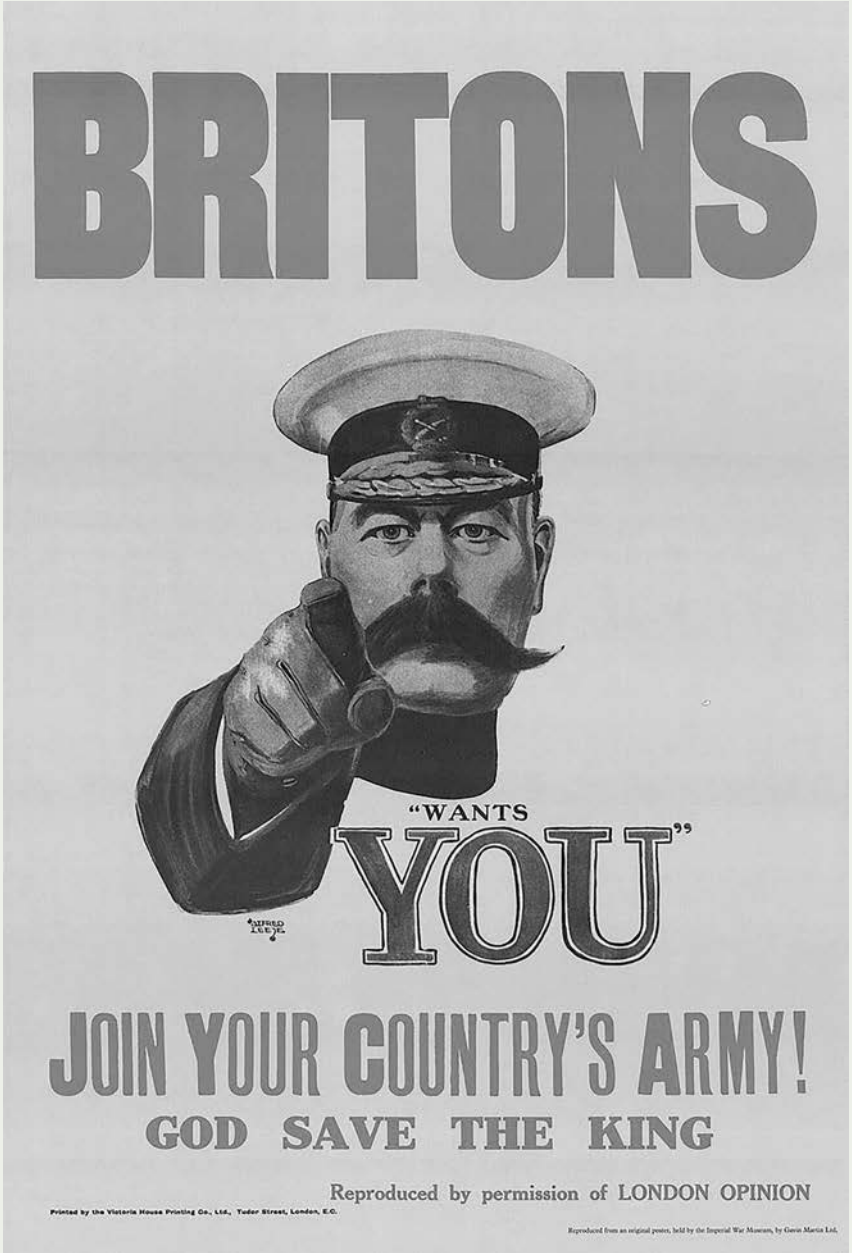

Lord Kitchener's Famous Poster

This famous 1914 Lord Kitchener poster created by Alfred Leete resulted in close to 3 million young Englishmen volunteering to serve in the British Expeditionary Force to fight against the Central Powers in Europe. This was in the days before Britain had a military draft. At the time this image was crafted, Kitchener was the secretary of state for war under Prime Minister Herbert Henry Asquith. The liberal Asquith was a leading force behind British interventionism, but was eventually forced to resign in 1916 after several devastating military defeats, including the disastrous Gallipoli campaign.

this magazine in his name.

"The determination of this London-based Secret Elite," Macgregor and Docherty continue, "to destroy Germany and ultimately take control of the world, was responsible for the deaths of millions of honorable young men who were betrayed and sacrificed in a ruthless, bloody slaughter to further a dishonorable cause."[9]

Because of Germany's economic resurgence resulting from her unification in 1871, she needed to be eliminated as the most dangerous impediment to transnational money men intolerant of such a powerful country beyond their control. Moreover, they required that the process of annihilating this independent nation must not result in a quick victory, but drag on long enough to not only recoup their investment in military industries, but especially to reap colossal profits from an economy stimulated by the national production of war-related supplies, especially munitions.

Although the Secret Elite's international maneuverings succeeded in prompting war on July 28, 1914, the provocateurs' plans began to quickly unravel with Britain's entry the following month. England's Territorial Army of light infantry and dashing cavalry may have been just barely adequate to defeat the Boers, but its numerical and technical obsolescence paled at the prospects of engaging continental divisions fully armed with heavy artillery and machine guns. Experts in high finance and secret diplomacy as the conspirators may have been, they knew nothing of war, but only assumed that military necessities would automatically fall into place of their own accord, once the allies ganged up to overwhelm Germany through the sheer force of numbers.

Reality was not quite as simple as all that, as the Kaiser's better-trained and equipped juggernaut swept all before it, despite having been badly outnumbered almost everywhere. Additionally, London's declaration of war against the Central Powers divided rather than unified public opinion. Many failed to understand the necessity of killing and being killed for distant little countries like Belgium, where vital British interests were not evident.

Also, possibilities for a German invasion were dismissed as fantasies out of a dime novel. England, since Shakespeare's time, was still regarded as an island "fortress built by Nature for herself against infection and the hand of war," surrounded by the sea, "which serves it in the office of a wall or as a moat defensive to a house against the envy of less happier lands."[11] There was no rush to the colors, because few glimpsed anything particularly patriotic about fighting somebody else's war, especially if they were Serbs, of whom Englishmen knew virtually nothing and with whom they certainly felt no bonds of kinship. The Secret Elite's only hope was enlisting Lord Kitchener. Perhaps his celebrity status could pump some vitalizing patriotism into their paralyzed dilemma. He was already familiar with many of them, having been initiated into Freemasonry as long before as 1883, at the Italian-speaking La Concordia Lodge Number 1226, which met in Cairo.[11] Rising through the ranks, he was appointed the first District Grand Master of the District Grand Lodge of Egypt and the Sudan, under the United Grand Lodge of England.

> "Germany needed to be eliminated as an impediment to the global moneymen.

As such, he was neither hesitant nor surprised when Alfred Milner, a fellow lord and Freemason in the Secret Elite, drafted him as secretary of state for war. Although "the Secret Elite's central cog inside 10 Downing Street," War Cabinet Secretary Maurice Hankey, detested Kitchener, he nonetheless believed that "the government can still use his great name and authority as a popular idol. … Personally, I can see no way of fitting him in without making him a cipher in every sense," which was, of course, the reason for Kitchener's selection, i.e., to make him "a cipher" for Hankey's behind-the-scenes clique.[12]

Macgregor and Docherty show how:

> Kitchener's immediate impact on the British war effort was electric. His immense prestige with the public galvanized the nation in a manner that no other could have contemplated … and there is absolutely no doubt that in those first weeks of the war, it was Kitchener's imposing poster pointing directly at the man in the street which inspired hundreds of thousands of volunteers to join the army. … He was the great magnet, and his hypnotic presence on billboards across the nation won the day. In the first 18 months of the war, 1.74 million volunteers joined Kitchener's army, and a further 726,000 were added to the Territorials.[13]

Hankey added:

> The great, outstanding fact is that within 18 months of the outbreak of the war, when he had found a people reliant on seapower, and essentially non-military in their outlook, Kitchener had conceived and brought into being, completely equipped in every way, a national army capable of holding its own against the armies of the greatest military power the world had ever seen.[14]

Indeed, the largest volunteer army in British history was recruited and organized by Lord Kitchener. In hindsight, precisely 100 years later, Paxman found that "without his appeal for vol-

Above, young men swarm the recruiting offices in Whitehall. Army enlistment soared throughout Britain, thanks to Kitchener and his status as a "war hero" dubiously earned in the Egyptian campaign in Khartoum and the Second Boer War. Among his accomplishments, he used the death camp system for Boer civilians.

unteers, Britain could not have survived the early stages of the fighting."[15]

Kitchener served the Secret Elite further still from his first speech as war secretary to the House of Lords. Until that moment, overconfidence dominated military thinking at all levels in England, where the war was initially viewed as a kind of patriot's holiday. "Outside of the privileged Downing Street cabal," write Macgregor and Docherty, "many thought it would all be over by Christmas. Student volunteers at Cambridge in August expected for the restart of term-time on October 7. Even serving officers who were stationed abroad in Gibraltar feared that they would miss the war, because they were not part of the British Expeditionary Force." (BEF)[16] Others worried that Germany would be defeated in France before the BEF even arrived. Kitchener laughed, affirming that the Germans would walk through the French "as through partridges."[17]

Contrary to widespread belief in early victory and over-reliance on the Royal Navy, "he bluntly told the cabinet that the war would not be short, that it would not be resolved by sea power, and that millions of men would have to be involved in the conflict for several years." The war would be won, he said, by "the last million men."

Macgregor and Docherty write how:

> [T]he politicians sat in silence. Most were stunned by his unexpected prediction, and we can only wonder at what point those outside the Secret Elite began to fear the consequences of their inability to stop the warmongers. … As far as the Secret Elite was concerned, he was decidedly on-message. Three years or more of warfare promised rich and extravagant profits, which, coming from the mouth of the national hero, spoken in cabinet, repeated in the House of Lords, and carried solemnly in the national press, meant that long-term investment in the instruments of war could begin at once, and would be unquestioned.[18]

But the grand conspirators had erred: 1914's wave of patriotic enthusiasm Kitchener unleashed that late summer ebbed in the Western Front's appalling casualties, the unrelieved misery of trench warfare,

and the Allies' stalemated condition. By the following spring, volunteering had fallen far below levels needed to maintain a BEF of 70 divisions. Unpopular conscription had to be introduced.

More alarming still, the conflict's skyrocketing costs far exceeded all previous calculations. At her present rate of military consumption, Britain would go bankrupt unless she had access to a substantial infusion of cash. The only conceivable source for economic aid on so huge a scale was the United States. But both the U.S. Congress and citizens were determined to stay out of the European bloodbath. Only some "incident" dramatic enough to inflame Americans against the Kaiser could dislodge them from their adamantine neutrality. To that end, the programmed loss of a transatlantic passenger liner had been engineered:

> At Prime Minister [Herbert Henry] Asquith's cabinet meeting on May 11 [six days after the ship sank with 1,193 persons drowned], his concern about the fate of the *Lusitania* was not a caring reflection on the sad loss of life or pity for the victims and their families, but a caustic analysis that betrayed his real priority.

> U.S. citizens and Congress were determined to stay out of the bloodbath raging in Europe.

Asquith said:

> The one thing to fear and avoid is that they [the Americans] should be provoked, in order to save their traveling millionaires from the risk of being torpedoed, to prohibit the export of munitions of war to us, which would be almost fatal.

Docherty and Macgregor tell us:

> So it was true. The "traveling millionaires" acted unwittingly as a screen behind which Britain was secretly importing munitions from America … the British government knew that the *Lusitania* was authorized to carry much-needed munitions and contraband of war from the eastern seaboard of America to Liverpool. The munitions had been ordered by the War Office on behalf of the Royal Arsenal. Kitchener, Lloyd George, Asquith and Churchill were all complicit in the act.[19]

HMS *Hampshire* before her final, fatal voyage.

It was all for naught. Despite 128 Americans killed aboard the doomed vessel, their fellow countrymen were not roused to fight Germany on England's behalf. With failure of the atrocity's ulterior motive, Kitchener began to fall out of favor with his fellow conspirators. They accused him of the international humiliation at Gallipoli, on the Turkish coast, from which combined British, Australian, French and Russian forces retreated after suffering 750,000 casualties. But the debacle rightly belonged to Churchill.[20]

Kitchener was blamed for a critical shortage of shells, stripped of his control over munitions and strategy, while being steadily deprived of his responsibilities and influence. "This was the problem," Macgregor and Docherty point out. "How could the high priests remove the people's idol without losing their credibility? The only answer was to find him marginal tasks to keep him distanced from the center of power." [21]

But he wanted to retain his prominent position, "even though," according to Jeremy Paxman, "he had several times said that he would rather sweep the streets than have a job in the War Office. The Cabinet table was an odd place for a man who despised politicians. And, by 1916, many of them were coming to despise him, too."[22]

A motion in Parliament to censure him was quashed on May 31, but just narrowly. Another, similar attempt in the future might succeed.

Irritated at having been reduced to a scapegoat for the failures of other Secret Elitists, he gradually turned against them. "I have no fear as to our final victory," he told Sir William Robertson, chief of the Imperial General Staff, "but many fears as to our making a good peace. … I think that if you take Alsace and Lorraine away from Germany and

Last photograph of Lord Kitchener (center), as he boards the death ship HMS *Hampshire*.

give them to France [as the Secret Elite had promised the French for their participation in the conflict] there will be a war of revenge." Kitchener believed that "only a decisive victory against Germany followed by a fair peace treaty would prevent further wars in Europe. He had come to the conclusion that the war should not be about the conquest of Germany." "Kitchener's statements," write Macgregor and Docherty, "were anathema to all that the Secret Elite had worked toward … Kitchener spoke heresy."

> Such statements stood to undo the war against Germany which the Secret Elite had so carefully planned … In the eyes of the Secret Elite, he had completely lost focus. Kitchener had become more than just a liability. He was a danger to the Secret Elite's ambitions. His intentions put everything at risk. … Kitchener saw himself as one of the "English delegates when peace was made." There were no circumstances in which this could be allowed. The Secret Elite intended to recast Germany and reaffirm the primacy of the British empire. Kitchener's whispered ambition to put all of that, and more, was at risk. He had become a very serious liability. Asquith accused him behind his back of abdicating his responsibilities and lying.

Asquith described Kitchener to another Secret Elitist, Sir William Robertson, chief of staff, as "an impossible colleague." Lord Milner told fellow conspirator, Rupert Sackville Gwynne, conservative Member of Parliament, that Kitchener was a "slippery fish."[23]

But what to do with Kitchener? He was still very much revered by the broad masses of people. It was this extraordinary popularity that obliged the duplicitous prime minister "to defend him in Parliament in a brief but brilliant oration, which was cheered from all sides."

As Asquith sat down in Parliament on June 1, 1916, the Conservative leader, Bonar Law, leaned forward and whispered, "That was a great speech, but how after it shall we ever get rid of him?"[24] Asquith knew, but kept things to himself. Just four days after his laudatory speech in Parliament, Kitchener disappeared forever, never to be seen again, and was soon after presumed dead. The nation and the world were stunned. How could someone generally regarded as the most famous and important man in Britain have vanished without a trace?

That question has been repeatedly asked for more than 100 years, and various proposals put forth to answer it amount to a "Who's Who" of conspiracy theorists. Their profusion is not difficult to understand. As long after World War I as 1959, historical investigator Donald McCormick was refused access to Admiralty records concerning Lord Kitchener's disappearance aboard one of its own vessels. "The Conservative MP Irene Ward

then plaintively asked in Parliament," writes Paxman, "whether the Admiralty might now make available the documents referring to the loss of HMS *Hampshire*. Four decades after the event, they said they could not."

A final British Admiralty document concerning Kitchener "was still judged unsuitable for publication and sealed until the end of 2025."[25]

Kitchener never married, had no heirs, his only brother died of natural causes in 1937, and none of his family has existed for decades. But his last hours were impeccably recorded by the same Admiralty that has classified information about him for 109 years. Relying on these and other sources, Macgregor and Docherty have reconstructed his fate in what may be their single greatest research achievement: "Consider the sequence of events. A mission that began as a putative mission to Russia by the Secret Elite's men, Lloyd George and Maurice Hankey, was dramatically altered to substitute Lord Kitchener at its head."[26] Kitchener, who had been progressively marginalized by his government colleagues over previous months, was suddenly offered the opportunity of undertaking an important diplomatic meeting with Czar Nicholas II, who was showing signs of withdrawing from the alliance with Britain, and needed personal encouragement from such a renowned and famous figure. A top-secret meeting was arranged.

"What is pertinent to all that transpired thereafter," according to Macgregor and Docherty, "was that the secretary of state for war was entirely in the hands of the Admiralty, and the Admiralty was in the hands of the Secret Elite's Arthur Balfour."[27] He had "allocated the old coal-fired armored cruiser HMS *Hampshire* to carry their precious passenger to Archangel in Russia, even though she was reported to have sustained light damage at Jutland," site of World War I's greatest fleet battle of just a few days earlier. That the celebrated war secretary, Great Britain's personal representative to the czar, should have been provided with an old-fashioned, damaged warship for the cruise, seems incomprehensible.

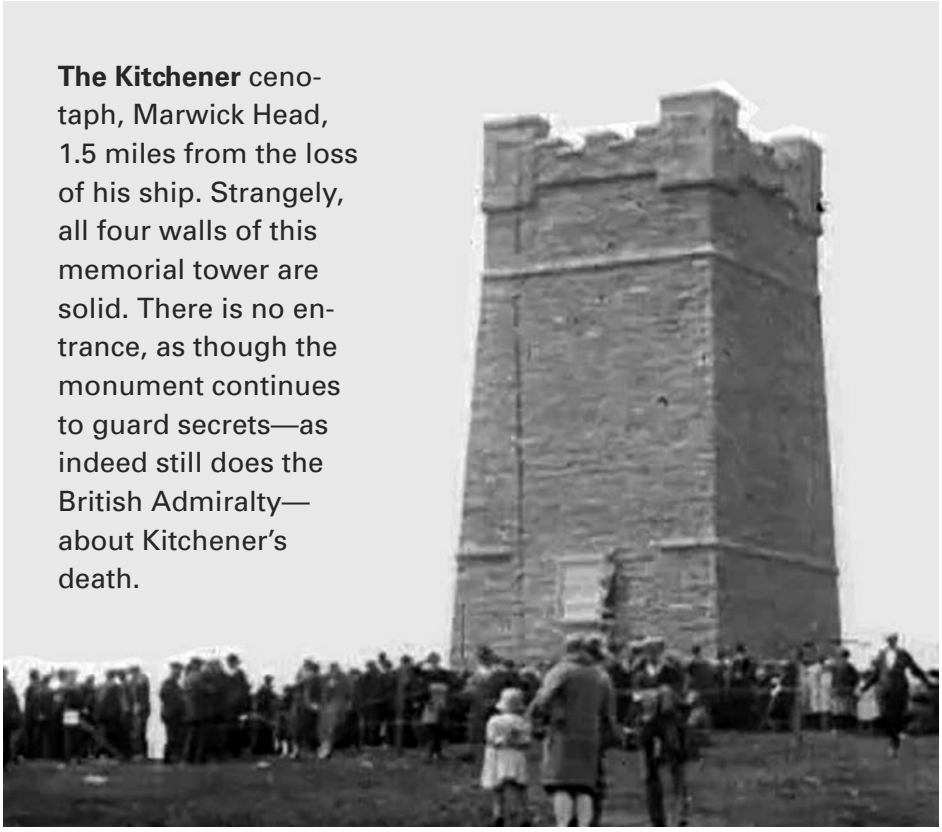

The Kitchener cenotaph, Marwick Head, 1.5 miles from the loss of his ship. Strangely, all four walls of this memorial tower are solid. There is no entrance, as though the monument continues to guard secrets—as indeed still does the British Admiralty—about Kitchener's death.

After the disaster at sea, a Portsmouth vicar wrote to the *Times*: "Is no explanation to be given to us why the most valuable life the nation possessed was risked in an old ship like HMS *Hampshire* unattended by any escort?" Macgregor and Docherty point out that "the *Hampshire* was a 13-year-old Devonshire armored cruiser which might well have been scrapped," as suggested by the absence of her name on Churchill's list of venerable warships meriting modernization. Although "the *Hampshire*'s captain, Herbert Savill, had sailed the Orkneys passages for over a year," his course was changed "at the last moment, directing the cruiser up the western coasts of the Orkney Islands."

Hampshire was instructed to:

> … sail into a section known to have been occupied by a mine-laying U-boat … the passage to Marwick Head (a jagged coastal fortress of cliffs and unwelcoming rocks) was a death trap … the Admiralty approved the ship's route into a known minefield. They would not confirm whether the sea lane used by HMS *Hampshire* had been swept for mines. We know now it had not. [Admiral of the Fleet John Rushworth] Jellicoe admitted this in his own history of the Grand Fleet. … On June 5, 1916, at 7:45 p.m. GMT, an urgent telegraph was sent: "Battle cruiser seems in distress between Marwick Head and the Brough of Birsay."

Twenty-minutes later, the words "vessel down" followed.

> "The cruiser was about a mile-and-a-half from shore in tempestuous swells but clearly visible to the naval watching-post on land. … Having been alerted, Cpl. Drever, who manned the naval watching post, raced to the post office. What followed was, literally, diabolic. … Unless there were secret orders in place, what followed remains a tale of incompetence, panic and bewilderment on a scale that fails to make any sense. At

every point the reader must remember that the sinking took place just one-and-a-half miles from the Orkney coast—an area bristling with naval activity—the home of the Grand Fleet itself.

In Stromness, news of the cruiser's loss was quickly relayed to the Royal National Lifeboat Institute, whose secretary, G.L. Thompson, rushed to alert the naval authorities and launch the lifeboat.

> He was stunned when told not to even try to do so. He demanded to speak with the senior officer only to be told that it was "none of his bloody business," and warned very clearly and very specifically that he would be charged with mutiny if he attempted to launch the lifeboat. Matters got so heated that he and his crew were threatened with arrest. … In Birsay, the few locals who knew about the disaster wanted to help, but in some cases "were forcibly prevented [from trying to get to survivors] under dire threats" and even ordered to stay away from the shore or they would be fired upon. The local people were certain that had they been allowed to take immediate action, 50 more lives might have been saved.[28]

Paxman tells how:

> An Admiralty directive after the disaster referred to reports that bodies from the *Hampshire* were being washed ashore and ordered that if Lord Kitchener's corpse was to be found among them, it should be retrieved in secret and put inside a special "metal-lined shell" carried on board HMS *Cyclops* [a fleet storage ship]. Why?[29]

Although the gale that bedeviled the *Hampshire*'s last moments dissipated not long thereafter, the first rescue vessels to reach the scene did not arrive for more than four hours after the cruiser was reported down. Later, the "Admiralty rejected a public inquiry into the loss of the *Hampshire* despite the accepted protocol that whenever a ship was lost at sea, a public court-marshal should be held to ascertain precisely why. Lord Kitchener's death commanded huge public interest and concern, but no inquiry was held."[30]

Lord Kitchener once described concentration camps for Boers as "the most effective method of limiting the endurance of the guerrillas. I must say, I like having the whole thing cut-and-dried and worked out!" As far as atrocities in war, Kitchener once said, "Don't talk to me about atrocities in war! All war is an atrocity." Upon seeing his first tank, Kitchener commented that it was a "pretty mechanical toy, but [had] very limited military value." "I don't mind your being killed," Kitchener once told the Prince of Wales, "but I object to your being taken prisoner."

An exploding mine had blasted a hole in the cruiser between her bows and the bridge. "It was as though an express train crashed into us," recalled a stoker who survived. "The lights on the cruiser failed," writes Paxman, "as the electrical system short-circuited, though the propellers continued to turn."[31] Heavy seas smashed lifeboats against her side when they were lowered. About 15 minutes after the explosion, *Hampshire* sank by the bow. Of the 735 crewmen and 14 passengers aboard—including Kitchener and all 10 members of his entourage to Russia—only 12 sailors survived after coming ashore on three

wood-and-cork floats.

While the nation mourned, the Secret Elite was jubilant. "On hearing of Kitchener's death," write Macgregor and Docherty, "Northcliffe [Alfred Charles William Harmsworth, 1st Viscount Northcliffe, Britain's most powerful press magnate and a Secret Elitist] is reported to have burst into his sister's drawing room, declaring, 'Providence is on the side of the British empire!'"[32] His journalist colleague and fellow conspirator C.P. Scott, editor of *The Manchester Guardian*, said after Kitchener died, "as for the old man, he could not have done better than to have gone down, as he was a great impediment lately."[33]

In those final moments, perhaps Kitchener realized he was about to join the 1,193 men, women and children he betrayed on the *Lusitania* for the same Secret Elite that betrayed and murdered him. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Margot Asquith, wife of then-Prime Minister Herbert Henry Asquith.

2 Fremont-Barnes, Gregory. *The Boer War 1899-1902*. UK: Osprey Press, 2003

3 Bleszynski, Nick. *Shoot Straight, You Bastards!: The Truth Behind the Killing of "Breaker" Morant*. NY: Random House Australia, 2011.

4 Urban, Mark. *Generals: Ten British Generals Who Changed the World*. London: Faber & Faber, 2005.

5 *Ibid.*

6 Paxman, Jeremy. *Great Britain's Great War*. Penguin UK, 2014.

7 Macgregor, Jim and Docherty, Gerry. *Prolonging the Agony: How the Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended World War One by Three-and-a-Half Years*. OR: Trine Day LLC, 2018.

8 Macgregor, Jim and Docherty, Gerry. *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War*. Edinburgh, Scotland: Mainstream Publishing, 2014.

9 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

10 Shakespeare, William. Richard II, Act 2, scene 1.

11 Kitchener was fluent in several foreign languages, including Egyptian and Italian.

12 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

13 *Ibid.*

14 *Ibid.*

15 Paxman, *op. cit.*

16 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

17 Royle, Trevor. *Kitchener Enigma: The Life and Death of Lord Kitchener of Khartoum, 1850-1916*. UK: The History Press, 2016.

18 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

19 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.* Chancellor of the Exchequer David Lloyd George was instrumental in persuading his reluctant government colleagues to support the war his Secret Elite co-conspirators initiated without their knowledge or approval.

20 Hart, Peter. *Gallipoli*. Oxford University Press, 2014.

21 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

22 Paxman, *op. cit.*

23 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

24 *Ibid.*

25 Paxman, *op. cit.*

26 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

27 This is the same Lord Balfour who helped engineer America's entry into World War I on the side of Anglo-French forces by betraying Britain's Arab allies in Palestine to Zionist thieves.

28 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

29 Paxman, *op. cit.*

30 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

31 Paxman, *op. cit.*

32 Macgregor and Docherty. *Prolonging the Agony, op. cit.*

33 Originally quoted from Vera Weizmann Diaries, July 13, 1916 in her memoirs "The Impossible Takes Longer," as told to David Tutaev (New York, 1967), page 63

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a freelance book and music reviewer. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Prolonging the Agony

How the Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years

World War I was the first global conflict in which millions of young men were sacrificed for hidden causes. They did not die to save civilization; they were killed for profit and in the hopes of establishing a one-world government. By 1917, America had been thrust into the war by a president who promised to stay out of the conflict. But the real power behind the war consisted of the bankers, the financiers, and the politicians—referred to in this book as "The Secret Elite." Scouring government papers on both sides of the Atlantic, memoirs that avoided the censor's pen, speeches made in Congress and Parliament, major newspapers of the time, and other sources, *Prolonging the Agony* maintains that the war was deliberately and unnecessarily prolonged and that the gross lies ingrained in modern "histories" still circulate because governments refuse citizens the truth. By Jim Macgregor and Jerry Docherty. Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See more online at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

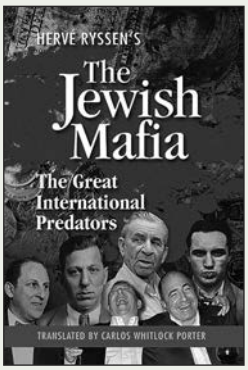

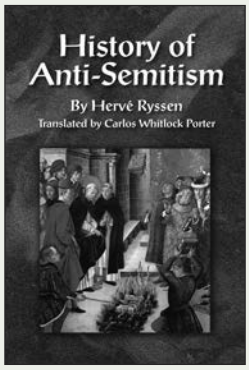

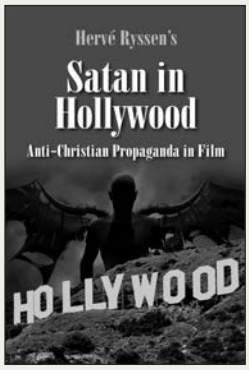

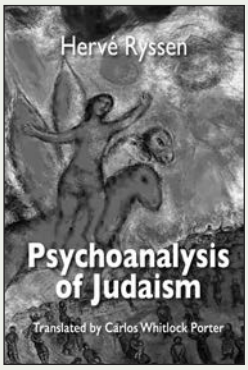

The Jewish Mafia

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, the organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the pillage of Russia, crime from Berlin to Marbella, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolution funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, African slave trade, Christian slaves, plastic surgery racket, horse racing and garage rip-offs, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29*.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35*.

Israel's Billions: The Great International Predators

The most comprehensive book written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Fully documented from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized global criminality. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Lansky, pillage of Russia, Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, drug trade, porno, immigrant trafficking, African slave trade, Christian slaves, plastic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, VAT fraud, Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29*.

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10*.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other on the Jewish psyche. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Heroes of the Alamo

Today many Americans cannot comprehend the idea that there are causes worth dying for.

By Pastor Chuck Baldwin

March 6, 2020 marked the anniversary of the fall of the Alamo outside of San Antonio, Texas, back in 1836. The heroism of these men must always be remembered. For 13 days, 189 brave and determined patriots withstood Santa Anna's seasoned army of over 4,000 troops. To a man, the defenders of that mission fort knew that they would never leave those ramparts alive. They had several opportunities to leave and live. Yet they chose to fight and die. How foolish they must look to this generation of spoiled Americans. It is difficult to recall that lionhearted men such as Davy Crockett (a nationally renowned frontiersman and former U.S. congressman), Will Travis (only 26 years old with two small children at home), Jim Bowie (a wealthy landowner with properties on both sides of the Rio Grande) and Almaron Dickinson (a 36-year-old blacksmith and artillery captain who was one of the very last men to die at the Alamo and whose young wife and daughter were two of only three Alamo survivors) really existed. These were real men with real dreams and real desires.

Above is an 1853 photo of Antonio de Padua Maria Severino Lopez de Santa Anna y Perez de Lebron, otherwise known as Santa Anna or "the butcher of the Alamo." He was a towering figure in Mexico in the first half of the 19th century, serving a total of 12 terms as president.

Real blood flowed through their veins. They loved their families and enjoyed life as much as any of us do. However, there was something different about them. They possessed a commitment to liberty that transcended personal safety and comfort. Freedom is an easy word to say, but it is a hard word to live up to. Freedom involves much more than financial gain or personal pleasure. Accompanying freedom is her constant and unattractive companion, responsibility. Neither is freedom an only child. Courage and honesty are her sisters. They are inseparable: Destroy one, and all will die. Early in the siege, Travis wrote these words to the people of Texas:

> Fellow Citizens & Compatriots:
>
> I am besieged by a thousand or more of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. … The enemy has demanded a surrender at discretion,

Defenders make a last-ditch stand against the forces of Gen. Santa Anna in the Alamo Chapel in an attempt to protect the last civilians. Santa Anna's army consisted in part of forcibly conscripted foot soldiers, many of them convicted criminals and Mexican peasants. His infamous dragoons and Mexican army regulars, however, were well-trained and well-armed, and vastly outnumbered the Alamo defenders.

> otherwise, the garrison are to be put to the sword. … I have answered the demand with a cannon shot and our flag still waves proudly from the walls. I shall never surrender or retreat. … victory or death!
>
> P.S. The Lord is on our side.

As you read those words, remember that Travis and the others did not have the National Education Association (NEA) telling them how intolerant and narrow-minded their notions of honor and patriotism were. They didn't have the Southern Poverty Law Center telling them they were a hate group. A hostile media did not constantly castigate them as a bunch of wild-eyed, gun-toting extremists. As schoolchildren, they were not taught that their forefathers were nothing more than racist jerks. The Transportation Security Administration didn't have them on a terrorist watch list. Neither did they have tax-exempt pastors constantly filling their hearts and minds with this imbecilic "obey-the-government-no-matter-what" misinterpretation of Romans, Chapter 13.

The brave men at the Alamo labored under the belief that America (and Texas) really was "the land of the free and the home of the brave." They believed in God and that their cause was just. They also believed that the freedom of future generations depended on their courage and resolve. They further believed their posterity would remember their sacrifice as an act of love and devotion. It all looks pale now. By today's standards, the gallant men of the Alamo appear rather foolish. After all, they had no chance of winning—none. Yet the call for pragmatism and compromise never sounded.

Instead, they answered the clarion call, "victory or death!" Try to remember the heroes of the Alamo as you watch Republicans and Democrats in Washington, D.C. create a more draconian police state than Santa Anna could have even dreamed of manufacturing.

One thing is certain: Those courageous champions at the Alamo did not fight and die for a political party or for some "lesser-of-two-evils" mantra. They fought and died for a cause—and that cause was liberty and independence. Those 189 defenders of the Alamo joined the ranks

From left to right above: Jim Bowie, Davy Crockett, William Travis, Juan Seguin, a Tejano—which many Alamo defenders were—and a close friend of Bowie, and Susannah Dickinson, who survived with her small child.

of the world's greatest freedom fighters: patriots such as the 70 Minutemen (most of whom were congregants in Pastor Jonas Clark's Church of Lexington) who stood against 800 British troops in the pre-dawn hours of April 19, 1775, at Lexington Green and the hundreds more who joined them at Concord Bridge a few hours later.

I'm also talking about men such as the great freedom fighter, William Wallace, and his band of 7,000 stout-hearted Scots who stood against a force of 18,000 well-trained English soldiers at the Battle of Stirling Bridge on September 11, 1297—and again on July 22, 1298, when Wallace and 5,000 Scots went up against an English force of over 15,000 soldiers at the Battle of Falkirk.

And let's not forget the single greatest example of men who chose to fight for liberty against the greatest of odds: the 300 Spartans who squared off against more than 100,000 Persians at the Battle of Thermopylae in autumn of 480 B.C.

These stories—and hundreds like them—are the heritage of free men everywhere. And the willingness to stand against overwhelming odds for the cause of liberty is certainly America's heritage. At the same time, it is extremely important to note that the Alamo defenders (and the rest of the honorable men mentioned above) did not act as a mob. These men acted in accordance with the natural laws of God, and thus their resistance was just and righteous.

I heard a pastor recently say, "I can find no justification in the Scriptures for America's War for Independence." I hope many of his congregants found no justification for staying under his spiritual leadership after hearing that egregiously erroneous exposition. The only reason a pastor could say such a thing is because he has totally ignored numerous biblical references and is totally ignorant of biblical natural law. Sadly, I would guess that a huge percentage of America's pastors today actually share this misguided pastor's sentiment.

The heroes of the Alamo, as well as the heroes of America's fight for independence, acted bravely and in good conscience under the moral laws of God and the just laws of Nature. In the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson wrote:

> Prudence, indeed, will dictate that governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government.

John Locke (the father of America's Founding Fathers) said:

> If a long train of abuses, prevarications and artifices, all tending the same way, make the design visible to the people, and they cannot but feel what they lie under, and see whither they are going; it is not to be wondered, that they should then rouse themselves, and endeavour to put the rule into such hands which may secure to them the ends for which government was at first erected. …
>
> Whosoever uses force without right, as every one does in society, who does it without law, puts himself into a state of war with those against whom he so uses it; and in that state all former ties are canceled, all other rights cease, and every one has a right to defend himself, and to resist the aggressor.

In line with the law of conscience, for those who advance that civil society's rules must be abandoned and armed resistance taken (thus putting society in a state of war), there is a standard of proof that must be met, so as to convince the people that the actions taken outside the rules of established law are justified. This is what our founders did when they penned a Declaration of Independence. The founders of the Republic of Texas did likewise. ❖

Dr. Chuck Baldwin is a radio broadcaster, syndicated columnist, and pastor. Twice he was the Constitution Party's nominee for U.S. president. See more from Baldwin at www.ChuckBaldwinlive.com.

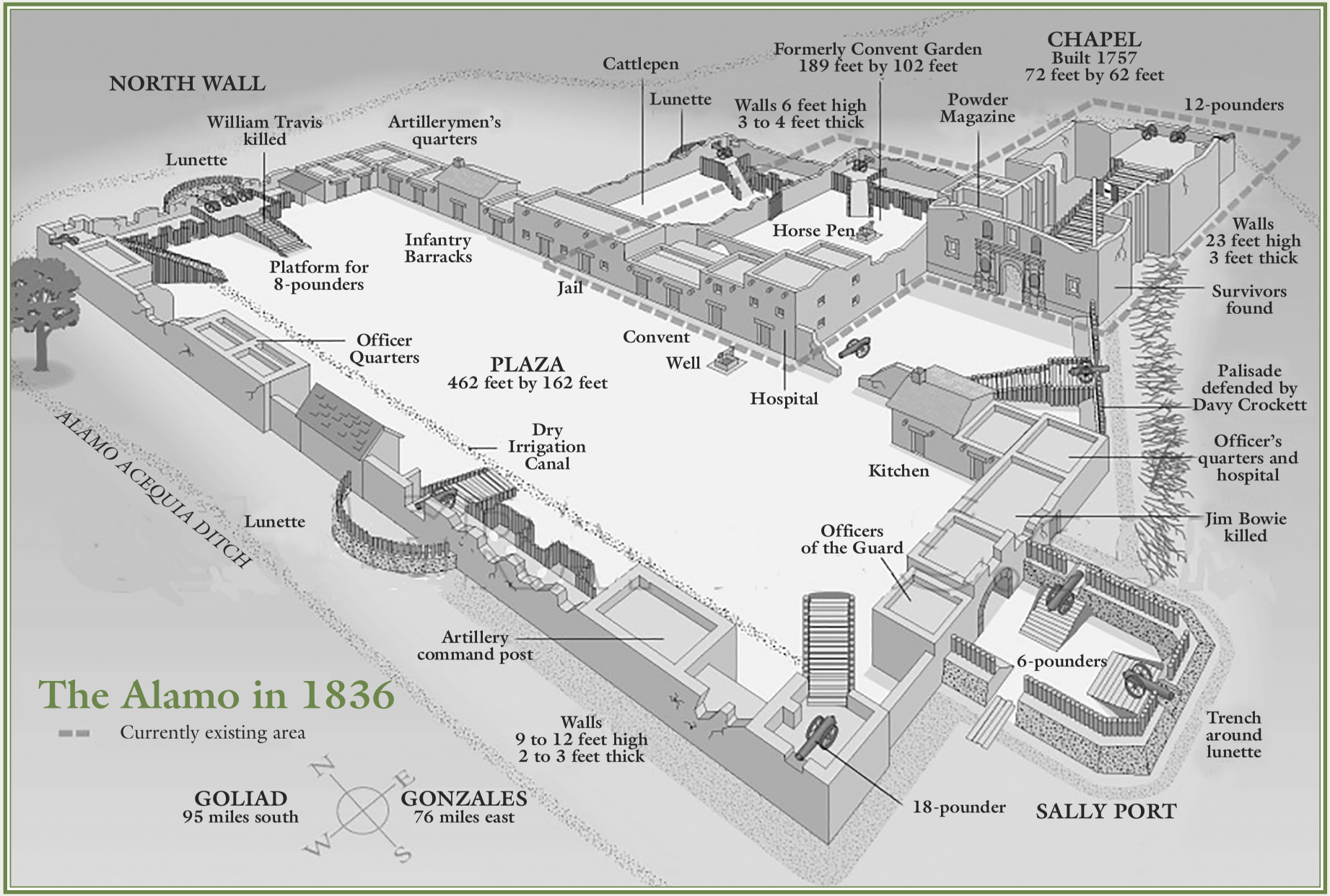

Though today we think of the Alamo as merely the facade of the old chapel (upper right above), in fact it was a large compound whose walls no longer exist. In the diagram above, the dotted line indicates the currently existing site. The last of the fighting did occur in the Alamo Chapel. After the battle, Santa Anna forced local San Antonians to remove the dead bodies of the slain defenders. The corpses were ordered to be taken to the town square and burned in two huge pyres to deny the defenders a proper Christian burial. WWW.BRANDONSEALE.COM

TBR BOOK CLUB

All TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices listed!

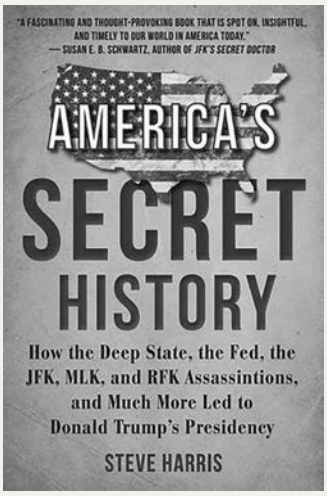

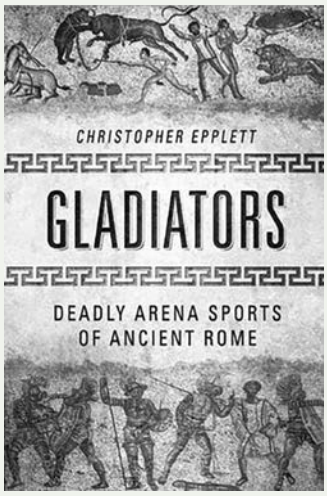

New TBR Book Arrivals!

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

America's Secret History

America's Secret History: How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information. Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government. Here's conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful but peaceful coups in America's history. The author also reveals that 26 people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world. *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Fed and world governments caused this to happen. *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know, weaving all together to explain how we find ourselves in Donald Trump's America. Hardback, 216 pages, #862, *$26.*

Gladiators
Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome

By Dr. Christopher Epplett. While many books have been written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome, they generally neglect the *venationes* (beast hunts) despite the fact that these hunts of exotic and dangerous wild animals (including lions, tigers, elephants, bears, rhinos and more) were almost as popular as gladiatorial spectacles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles—man vs. man and man vs. beast. The details of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different types of combatants are covered, as are the infrastructure of the arenas and behind-the-scenes organization that was essential to the successful staging of arena events. Particular attention is paid to the procurement of the countless wild animals necessary to stage the *venationes* throughout the empire. Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24.*

Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales

This is is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down. After his arrest on sex-trafficking

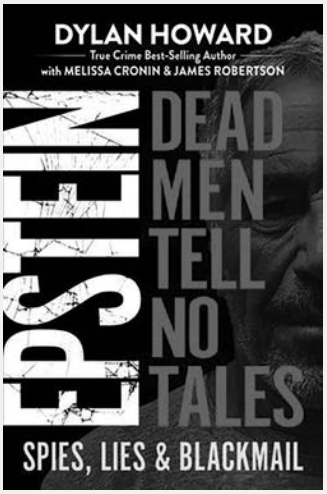

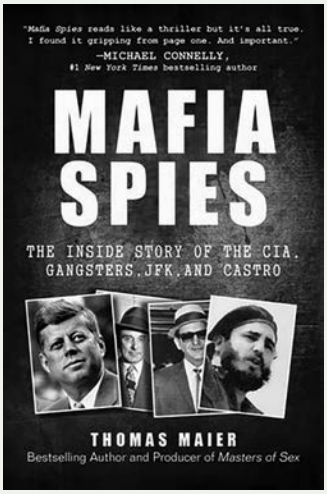

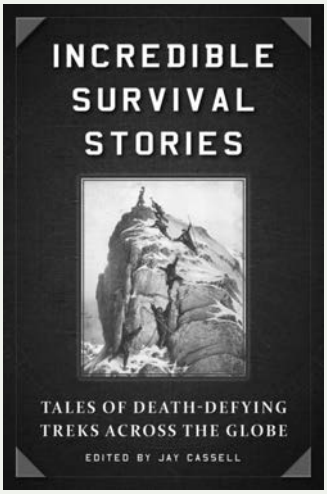

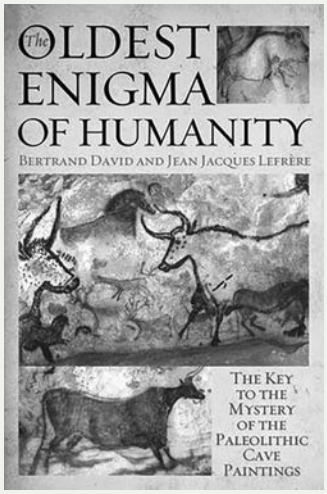

charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell in New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient, to say the least. Now, Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson deliver bombshell new revelations, uncovering how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including politicians, princes and even U.S. presidents. And there is a shocking spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal! Softcover, 232 pages, #859, *$23.*

Mafia Spies
The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK and Castro

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue. In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's Communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst Congressional hearings and a national debate about the Kennedy assassination. *Mafia Spies* revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mobsters and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood women, famous entertainers, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents in Florida, Hoover's FBI, and the JFK administration's "Get Castro" obsession. Maier is among the first to take advantage of the 2017-2018 release of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operations. *Mafia Spies* is a spy and murder mystery that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business. Hardback, 424 pages, #861, *$28.*

Incredible Survival Stories
Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon, and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen first-hand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers. Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with an African lion. Fight in the heat of battle with Ulysses S. Grant. Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin. Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark. Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage. Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake. Tag along on even more amazing adventures! With more than 36 photographs and illustrations that help bring these tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer! Softcover, 328 pages, #863, *$18.*

The Oldest Enigma of Humanity
The Key to the Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings

By Bertrand David and Jean-Jacques Lefrère. More than 30,000 years ago our prehistoric ancestors painted gorgeous images of animals on walls of deep, dark caves in near-complete darkness. How was this possible? What meaning and messages did the "cavemen" want these paintings to convey? In addition, how did these amazing drawings come about at a time when man's sole purpose was surviving? And why, some 10,000 years later, did startlingly similar animal paintings appear once again on dark cave walls? No one until now has ever come close to elucidating either their origin or their meaning. In this stunning book—and for the first time—David and Lefrère give us a new understanding of an art lost in time, revealing what had until recently remained unexplainable. Hardback, 176 pages, #858, *$22*

ORDERING FROM TBR
(You may use the form on page 80.)

TBR subscribers may take 10% of list prices. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.)

America's Only Emperor?

The Strange But True Tale of Joshua Norton

By John Tiffany

Although much has been written about Emperor Norton, the average man in the street has never heard of him. One of the most colorful and beloved characters in U.S. history was born in what is now London, England on February 4, the year being 1818 or 1819. The future self-proclaimed Emperor Norton I was then known as Joshua Abraham Norton. His mother's maiden name, oddly, was Sarah Norden; the father was John Norton. Joshua did not remain in Britain long, for in February of 1820 the family moved to South Africa, traveling aboard the ship *La Belle Alliance*, and settled in Algoa Bay. This was part of a governmental colonization program.

John set up shop as a ship chandler and prospered quite well. Sarah went to meet her maker in 1846, and John died in 1848. In 1849 Joshua joined the gold rush and migrated to the United States, arriving November 5 in the boom town of San Francisco, with $40,000 to his name. Of course, this was back when American money was silver or gold. Probably wisely, he did not head out to the gold fields with a pick and shovel; instead, he sold gear to those who did, and made good money as a merchant. (Most men who struck it rich did so not by mining for gold but by selling food and other supplies to the miners.)

Norton went into real estate, and became even richer. He dined at the finest restaurants and hobnobbed with high society. He seemed to have the Midas touch.

But like the legendary King Midas of yore, Norton got too greedy. Having heard China was faced with a famine and had banned all exportation of rice, he put all his eggs into one basket, deciding to corner the San Francisco rice market.

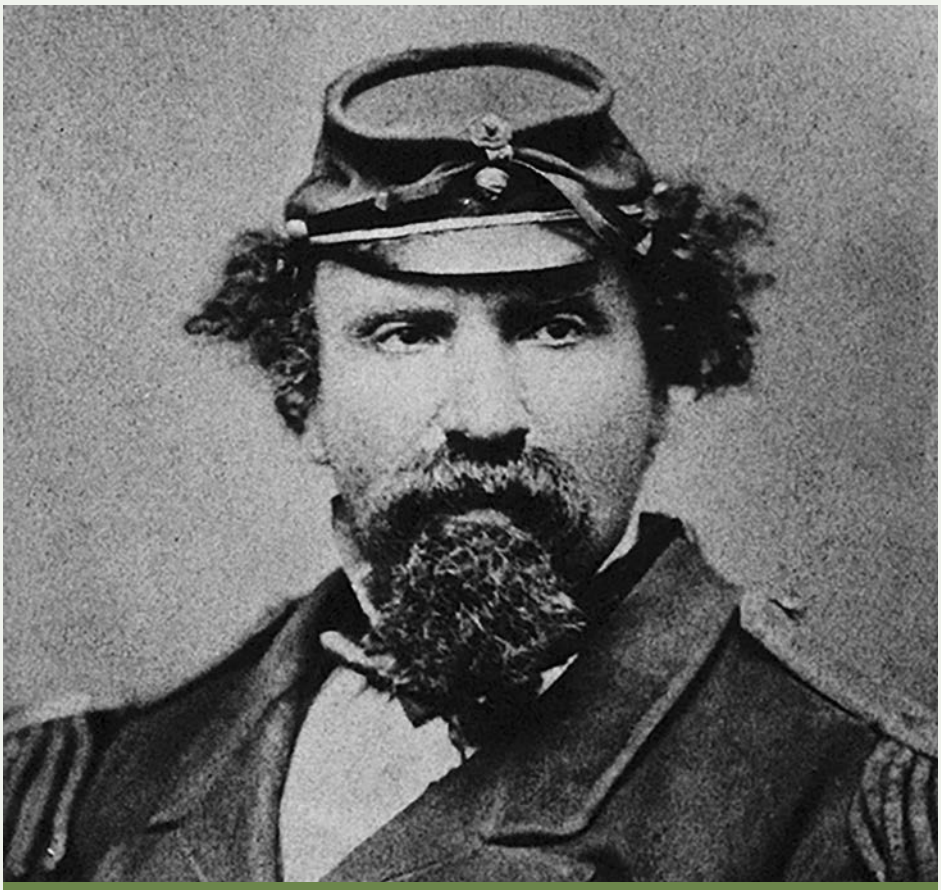

Joshua Abraham Norton was born in England in the early 1800s but grew up in South Africa. It is believed he arrived in California sometime in 1849. He proclaimed himself emperor of the United States in 1859 and then the "Protector of Mexico" in 1863.

What he was led to believe was the last shipload of rice from Peru had just docked in San Francisco, and he was able to buy the whole shipload at 12.5 cents per pound. He anticipated he would be able to charge far more for the scarce foodstuff. Unfortunately, another ship full of rice soon arrived—and another, and another. The rice price dropped to 4¢ and then 3¢ a pound, disastrously.

He sued the man who provided him with the bad "hot tip," but the lawsuit failed, leaving Norton penniless and bankrupt.

Norton evidently came unhinged. He dropped out of sight for a while, then emerged thinking he was the emperor of the United States of America. He did what any newly coined

emperor would do: He visited the local newspaper office and made himself known. As luck would have it (maybe it was a slow news week), the editor, rather than laughing Norton out of the building, decided to play along. Thus was published on September 17, 1859 an item by Norton proclaiming himself "Norton I, emperor of the United States."

Many more decrees from Emperor Norton were to follow, such as:

• December 2, 1859: Norton I dismissed Gov. Wise of Virginia for hanging John Brown and appointed John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky to replace him.

• February 1, 1860: A decree from Norton I ordered representatives of the different states to assemble at Platt's Music Hall to change laws "to ameliorate the evils" under which the country was laboring.

• July 16, 1860: Decree from Norton I dissolved the United States of America.

• October 1, 1860: Decree from Norton I barred Congress from meeting in Washington, D.C.

• February 5, 1861: Norton I changed the place of his National Convention to Assembly Hall, Post and Kearny, because Platt's Music Hall had burned.

• Norton had his own money printed up, and it was accepted in some places. His Majesty was feted as a sort of mascot throughout San Francisco, the general citizenry joining good-humoredly in the joke.

• On September 17, 1861, a new theater, Tucker's Hall, opened with a performance of *Norton the First*, or *An Emperor for a Day*.

• In 1863, belatedly concerned about the 1861 second invasion of Mexico by the Second Empire of France, which established the Second Mexican Empire, Norton I declared himself "protector of Mexico." (The French had invaded Mexico previously, in 1838-39.)

The United States, despite the Monroe Doctrine, was preoccupied with fighting the Confederate States of America (C.S.A.). C.S.A. exiles were among those fighting on the side of the French.

• On February 14, 1864, Norton I arrived in Marysville to join the celebration of the opening of the railroad.

• On January 21, 1867, an overzealous patrol special officer, Armand Barbier, arrested Norton for involuntary treatment of a mental disorder (lunacy) and thereby created a major civic uproar. Police Chief Patrick Crowley apologized to His Majesty and ordered him released.

Several scathing newspaper editorials followed the arrest. All police officers began to salute His Majesty when he passed them on the street.

> "Although Norton was obviously insane, he did have some innovative ideas.

Here are some more of Norton's imperial decrees:

• July 25, 1869: Decree from Norton I that San Franciscans advance money to Frederick Marriott for his airship experiments.

• August 12, 1869: One of the emperor's wisest proclamations: This decree from Norton I dissolved and abolished the Democratic and Republican parties "because of party strife now existing within our realm." Unfortunately, like most of His Majesty's dictates, this was ignored.

• December 15, 1869: Norton I, Emperor of the United States and Protector of Mexico, sought his yearly tribute from the legislature and lobbyists. He inspected the new San Francisco Capitol during the gala ball celebrating the building's inauguration.

• December 16, 1869: Decree by Norton I demanded that Sacramento clean its muddy streets and place gaslights on streets leading to the Capitol.

• August 1, 1870: Norton I was listed by the census taker with the occupation of "emperor," living at 624 Commercial St.

• September 21, 1870: Decree from Norton I that the Grand Hotel furnish him rooms under penalty of being banished.

• March 23, 1872: Decree by Norton I that a suspension bridge be built as soon as convenient between Oakland Point and Goat Island, and then on to San Francisco. This foreshadowed the Golden Gate Bridge.

• September 21, 1872: Norton I ordered a survey to determine if a bridge or tunnel would be the best possible means to connect Oakland and San Francisco. He also ordered the arrest of the board of supervisors for ignoring his decrees.

• January 2, 1873: Decree from Norton I that a worldwide Bible convention be held in San Francisco on that day.

• March 18, 1873: David Belasco made his stage debut at the Metropolitan Theater playing Emperor Norton in the play *The Gold Demon*.

• January 8, 1880: Norton I dropped dead on California St. at Grant Ave. He was on his way to a lecture at the Academy of Natural Sciences.

• January 9, 1880: Headline in the *Morning Call*: "Norton the First, by the grace of God Emperor of the United States and Protector of Mexico, departed this life."

• January 10, 1880: Norton I was buried today at Masonic Cemetery. The funeral cortege was two miles long. Ten thousand people turned out for the funeral.

• June 30, 1934: Emperor Norton I was reburied in Woodlawn Cemetery by citizens of San Francisco.

• January 7, 1980: The city of San Francisco marked the 100th anniversary of the death of its only monarch, Emperor Norton I, with lunch-hour ceremonies at Market and Montgomery streets. ❖

Prisoner of the Reds

Francis McCullagh's Experiences in Bolshevik Russia

By Antonius J. Patrick

INTRODUCTION

Francis McCullagh (1874-1956) was an Irish journalist and author who witnessed and reported on some of the major Russian and later Soviet political and military upheavals and engagements during the first half of the 20th century. His book *A Prisoner of the Reds* is probably his best-known work and is of immense historical importance. It gives a firsthand account of the events that took place during the Russian civil war (1917-1920) as the Bolsheviks finally cemented their power by defeating the White Russians and would impose their dictatorial reign on the country for the next 70 years.

McCullagh's interest in Russian affairs began as a newspaper correspondent for the *New York Herald* while living in Japan at the time of the brewing tensions between the Japanese and Russian empires, which resulted in war between the two from 1904-05. McCullagh studied Russian and got a position as a correspondent for the *Novi Kraï* (*New Land*) newspaper of Port Arthur. He returned to Russia in 1919 in the midst of its civil war, this time as a British army intelligence officer as part of the anti-Communist forces engaged in ousting the Bolsheviks, which eventually failed.

McCULLAGH

Francis McCullagh was an amazingly observant journalist and a devout Christian who saw the results of the Bolshevik revolution firsthand. His experiences in Russia during this period are enlightening.

A Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War, by Capt. Francis McCullagh of the Royal Irish Fusiliers was first published by John Murray, Albermarle Street, London, in 1921. All page references listed in this article are from the 2019 version of the book sold by TBR Book Club and published by Revisionist author Arthur Kemp of Ostara Publications.

Captured by the Red forces during the conflict, he had to conceal his identity as an intelligence officer and posed as a journalist. If he had not done so, he most likely would have been executed by the Bolsheviks. Eventually arrested by the Cheka and

Left, Benjamin (Kazansky), Russian Orthodox Metropolitan of Petrograd and Gdov from 1917-1922 is shown at the session of the Petrograd Revolutionary Provincial Tribunal facing charges of Counter Revolutionary Agitation for his stand against the wholesale theft of church valuables by the Bolsheviks. He was charged and executed by firing squad by the decision of the tribunal in 1922. Despite the unrelenting persecution of Christians, the Russian Orthodox Church survived.

Francis McCullagh commented upon this in his book *The Bolshevik Persecution of Christianity*: "Nor can I ever forget the Masses I have heard on dark, frosty mornings in isolated Catholic churches far in the heart of Red Russia, and how astonishingly the calm and dignity of the noble service contrasted with the mad roar of revolution outside. The church was dark, save where the altar candles made the silvery hair of the priest shine like a nimbus and lit up the altar, evoking a picture of the same Sacrifice being offered in a dimly lit Roman catacomb in commemoration of Sebastian the Soldier or of Agnes the Virgin Martyr, while a tyranny as bad as Lenin's howled itself hoarse outside."

imprisoned for a short time at the infamous Lubyanka police headquarters, McCullagh was miraculously released and made his way back to Britain. He later covered the Spanish Civil War from 1936-39 and also Communist Mexico during the era of anti-Catholic dictator Plutarco Elias Calles.

McCULLAGH ON THE CIVIL WAR

While McCullagh was part of the anti-Bolshevik coalition that sought to oust the Reds from power, he nevertheless provides a remarkably unbiased view of the struggle between the two. He is no sycophant for the Whites, especially its leaders. He honestly reported on their corruption and brutal tactics which, in some instances, matched those of the Bolsheviks. He maintains throughout that had there been no "Allied" intervention, the Bolsheviks would not have survived in power and would have been overthrown by internal forces or collapsed due to their crazed economic policies:

> The Bolshevik government would not now be in existence were it not for two facts: Intervention, which united all Russians and led to the creation of the Red Army; injudicious and exaggerated anti-Bolshevik propaganda, which created among the working classes a certain sympathy for the Reds and finally paralyzed intervention. [v]

Besides the foreign forces that caused resentment among the masses that the Bolsheviks smartly capitalized on, the White forces were too disorganized and too diverse in political, economic and social outlook to forge a united front. If all would have coalesced around the idea of a restored monarchy, which was still popular, especially among rural Russians, they may have been victorious.

The savagery of the war shocked even a veteran correspondent like McCullagh who labeled the conflict "the most terrible civil war, which modern history has seen." [16] The barbarity witnessed was at its height in regard to the bodies of the dead. "During a life spent in war, sometimes conducted in savage countries," writes McCullagh, "I have never seen

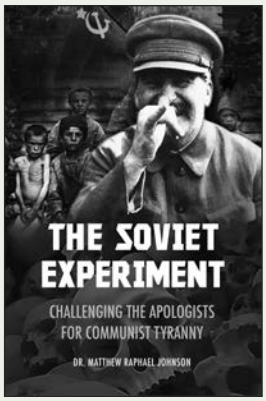

The Soviet Experiment

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. In *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*, authored by Dr. Matthew Johnson, the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long are analyzed and dissected. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

similar disrespect shown to the dead save in China, and there only in the case of decapitated criminals." [18]

Internecine struggles are particularly devastating on domestic populations, and the carnage suffered by the Russian peasants was no exception:

> When … [the] armies afterwards went to pieces … they left behind them, like spare parts and wreckage marking the spot where they had gone down, thousands of these unfortunate peasants, their horses lost, their sleighs smashed, themselves without money or food or any means of getting back to their homes. [19]

Entire countrysides were laid to waste, as McCullagh explains:

> I have got terrible statistics bearing on this subject. … I shall here confine myself to saying that districts, large as England, where there formerly were villages and cultivated fields, have now been reduced to the condition of deserts and are quite uninhabited. [*Ibid.*]

Invariably, wartime conditions lead to the rampant spread of disease and sickness as infrastructures are destroyed and sanitation conditions worsen. The horrific description that McCullagh provides of the thousands who died of typhus and the psychological effect it had on those who survived is chilling.

McCullagh reports:

> All of our British party dreaded typhus with an overmastering dread, not so much because of the typhus as because of the hospitals. They often said that if they went into one of these hospitals they would never leave it alive. The bad air alone would kill them.
>
> But it seemed impossible to avoid this terrible disease as, owing to the lack of water, there was no means of washing oneself or one's clothes, while the close contact in which we lived with the Russians made cleanliness on our part no guarantee against the disease. [35]

In the retreat from the Reds, there were entire trains—"death trains"—in which "everybody aboard was sick, dying or dead, the dead lying among the living in some of the *teplyushki*" [chicken coops]. [34] The author provides astounding figures of the desolation. In the Novo-Nikolaevsk district alone, from November 1919 to April 1920, 60,000 deaths were reported and some 20,000 bodies laid unburied outside the town. [33-34]

The Whites ultimately lost because they were, in McCullagh's opinion, bigger hypocrites than the Reds. The Communists fervently believed in their ideology; the Whites did not. McCullagh points out this critical factor:

> Russia is fast losing every vestige of Christianity and civilization; and this remark applies not only to Red Russia but to White. Red Russia is probably the better of the two, for it never pretended to be very prudish, whereas White Russia posed as the champion of Christianity. [38]

No better example of this could be seen than in the sexual debauchery and exploitation of girls and young women that took place among the White Russian officer corps, McCullagh says. He maintained:

> Some of the Russian officers in Omsk, who had been deeply shocked by the unfounded stories about the Communist nationalization of women, seemed to carry out that principle pretty thoroughly in their own private lives. And now, having deserted their soldiers, they were bringing their harem along with them, as well as all the alcohol, which they could get a hold of. [38]

This is not to say that McCullagh was sympathetic to the Bolsheviks. By the end of the book, after witnessing how Communism was destroying all that was good in Russia, he condemned it as a dictatorial political system that controlled nearly every aspect of people's lives.

While McCullagh does not raise

this fact, the Bolshevik takeover, the disease and the destruction of the pre-war social order can be traced to one source—World War I. Had Russia not participated in the conflagration it is highly unlikely that any of the horrible events listed above would have taken place. Ultimately, however, it is the fault of the czar and his government, along with the other Western powers, that allowed Russia and the rest of the world to be drawn into one of the most disastrous conflicts in human history that eventually led to the Russian monarch's brutal murder.

McCULLAGH ON THE JEWS

It has been well documented that there was an overwhelming Jewish influence among the hierarchy of the Bolshevik Party. Not surprising, the Jewish role in the Bolshevik revolution and the running of the Soviet government in its initial years has been whitewashed by mainstream historians. McCullagh does make mention of this fact and points out the prominent Bolsheviks who were Jews, but mostly in a matter-of-fact manner. Thankfully, the publisher of the 2019 edition of the book provides short biographical footnotes on the leading Jewish Communists who often used Russian ethnic names to conceal their true identities.

Of course, McCullagh was a journalist, not a social theorist such as Dr. Kevin MacDonald with his "evolutionary biology approach," or a cleric who analyzed Judaism from a theological perspective, such as Fr. Denis Fahey and Fr. Charles Coughlin. Nevertheless, McCullagh does not shy away from the matter, and his tome adds to the overwhelming but largely ignored fact of the disproportionate involvement of Jews in the Bolshevik takeover of the country and the execution of the czar, the royal family and what was left of its entourage. In today's politically correct far-left academic atmosphere, no mainstream publisher would dare to issue such a book because it would be removed from shelves or never even published.

A 'Demonic Attack' on Christians

Patriarch Tikhon (born Vasily Ivanovich Bellavin) was head of the Russian Orthodox Church (11th Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia) during the Red revolution, and courageously condemned what he believed was as a "demonic attack" on the Christian civilization of czarist Russia. Before that, Tikhon was a bishop in the United States from 1898 to 1907, where he created his own cathedral in New York City. After his return to Russia, the atheistic government of the Bolsheviks was loathe to martyr the popular religious leader, but instead placed him under house arrest. He died at age 80 in prison in 1925 and was canonized by the Catholic Church in 1989.

CHRISTIANITY & BOLSHEVISM

While there were debates among the Communists about how much of the market economy should be allowed, should there be trade with the West, or should world revolution be encouraged, there was universal agreement of the mind among all the Reds that McCullagh came into contact with: a virulent hatred of Christianity. All vestiges of Christianity had to be removed for public consumption and, when allowed, it was to be censored, regulated and spied upon by the Bolsheviks. The Communists rightly saw in Christianity and the monarchy its greatest threat—a worship of something other than the state. The animosity held for it was beyond any natural, human feeling, but can only be attributed to the underworld. If one takes the perspective of 20th-century clerics such as Fr. Fahey, the anti-Christian sentiment of the Bolshevik regime, and later of all Communist states, stemmed from the Jews and their primordial hatred of Christ, which was transmitted to the non-Jews that they shared power with.

In a surprising passage, McCullagh, being a Roman Catholic, contends that the Catholic Church had more vitality, its clergy was more learned, and its flock more committed to the faith than the Russian Orthodox Church. "[T]he Orthodox Church," he states, "is different from the Roman. The latter, I should say, has a powerful organization, and possesses among its higher ecclesiastics cultured men with trained minds and great diplomatic ability. The former is in a more primitive stage, and its long connection with the state has atrophied it." [275-76]

The disparity can be seen in the author's contrast of the two hierarchs:

> Cardinal Mercier is a highly educated man with Latin energy and initiative. Patriarch Tikhon is a pious, unsophisticated man with a considerable knowledge of Russian theological literature, and with more than a touch of Russian fatalism and apathy. … He is capable of being a martyr, but incapable of inaugurating and carrying on an active anti-Bolshevik movement. [276]

"The most formidable enemy of Bolshevism among the religious bodies in Russia," McCullagh says, "is the other great International—the Roman Catholic Church. This church possesses, in every Russian and Siberian town, large and very earnest congregations … and in no case that came under my observation has the priest deserted his flock or discontinued holding daily services, which are always well attended by men as well as by women." [278-79]

Sadly, as the publisher relates in a footnote, the Catholic Church would over the years go into decline in Russia as did most other religions.

TRANSFORMATION OF RUSSIA

By the time McCullagh arrived in Moscow before his return to Great Britain, the Bolsheviks had already been implementing Communism, and the changes that he reported on were not, to say the least, for the best. Typically under socialism, shortages of goods are a constant feature with a depletion of the capital stock and disruption of basic services. Moscow, under the Reds, was no different.

Entrepreneurship, the vital force in a market economy, was nowhere to be seen, nor was there any allowance of personal initiative or individual creativity:

> Subsequent investigation showed me that … the Communist system tends inevitably to crush all expression of genius, as it has never before been crushed. [334]

Only if one kowtows to the regime will they be able to express themselves:

> If a Shakespeare or a Shelley arises in Red Russia, and refuses to make himself the mouthpiece for the coarse, semi-educated leaders of the Reds, he will have to spend all his time in getting himself bread, water, fuel and clothing, and will have no leisure [time] left for any higher work. [*Ibid.*]

The past ambiance of Old Moscow, with its certain traditions, unique charms, and even its peculiarities, was ruthlessly extinguished under the Bolshevik yoke and replaced by a definite melancholia, which was felt and could be seen by all. "The first night I ventured out into the streets of Moscow," McCullagh laments, "was one of almost unbelievable gloom and depression." [333] He continues:

> The desertion of the streets, the disorder, the gloom charged with menace, the terrifying and inexplicable sounds that smote the ear, combined to create the best impression of the lower regions that it is possible to imagine. [334]

The bleakness of life under Communism was something that the well-traveled journalist had never encountered:

> I have often been at night, during the Great War, in deserted and shattered villages of No Man's Land, with corpses lying in the streets and enemies hidden in the cellars, but none of them ever filled me with such fear as did this Bolshevik Garden of Eden. [*Ibid.*]

McCULLAGH ON LENIN

Although he never conducted an interview with Lenin (Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov, 1870-1924), McCullagh knew a number of contacts who knew him and was able to read a considerable number of Russian accounts on the Bolshevik leader that provided him with keen insights on Lenin's personality.

McCullagh boldly hypothesized that Lenin could have been the Antichrist. In his comparison between the Son of Man and the Bolshevik dictator, McCullagh declares, "Christ's greatest commandment was love; Lenin's is hate." [352]

McCullagh elaborates on a soul consumed with enmity and a mindset that was shared by nearly all of the Bolshevik leadership:

> He [Lenin] teaches workmen to hate their employers. Peasants to hate their landlords, Jews to hate Christians; Soldiers and sailors to hate officers; laymen to hate priests; Citizens to hate their magistrates; apprentices to hate their masters; shoppers to hate shopkeepers; the poor to hate those who are less poor; the ignorant to hate those who are less ignorant. [*Ibid.*]

Lenin's outlook, inspired by Marx, Robespierre and Rousseau, came to dominate much of the Western world's thought throughout the 20th century and exists to this day.

Few in political history have surpassed the level of authoritarianism in Lenin's character. McCullagh says:

> He believes that he has the secret to earthly happiness, and people who believe very strongly that they are in possession of the secret of earthly or eternal happiness inevitably display intolerance and fanaticism, accompanied by a blind submission to a political or religious formula, an inability to discuss that formula, a tendency to regard as enemies all those who refuse to accept it, and an intense itch for propaganda. [350-51]

Surprisingly, Lenin had a "softer side." While little was known of his personal life, he reportedly was "sincerely attached to his wife" and was "passionately fond of children." He also took little interest in his own well-being. "He takes so little care of himself in the Kremlin," McCullagh reports, "that a deputation of peasants that once came to see him insisted on sending him bread, butter and eggs from their village; and this is only a continuation of the life that he led in exile." [237] He had accumulated almost no personal wealth, as one of Lenin's friends told McCullagh: "When Lenin left his humble lodgings in Paris for still humbler lodgings in Switzerland, his furniture fetched only 45 francs at an auction." [*Ibid.*]

And, like Trotsky, his rise from ob-

Red Mexico

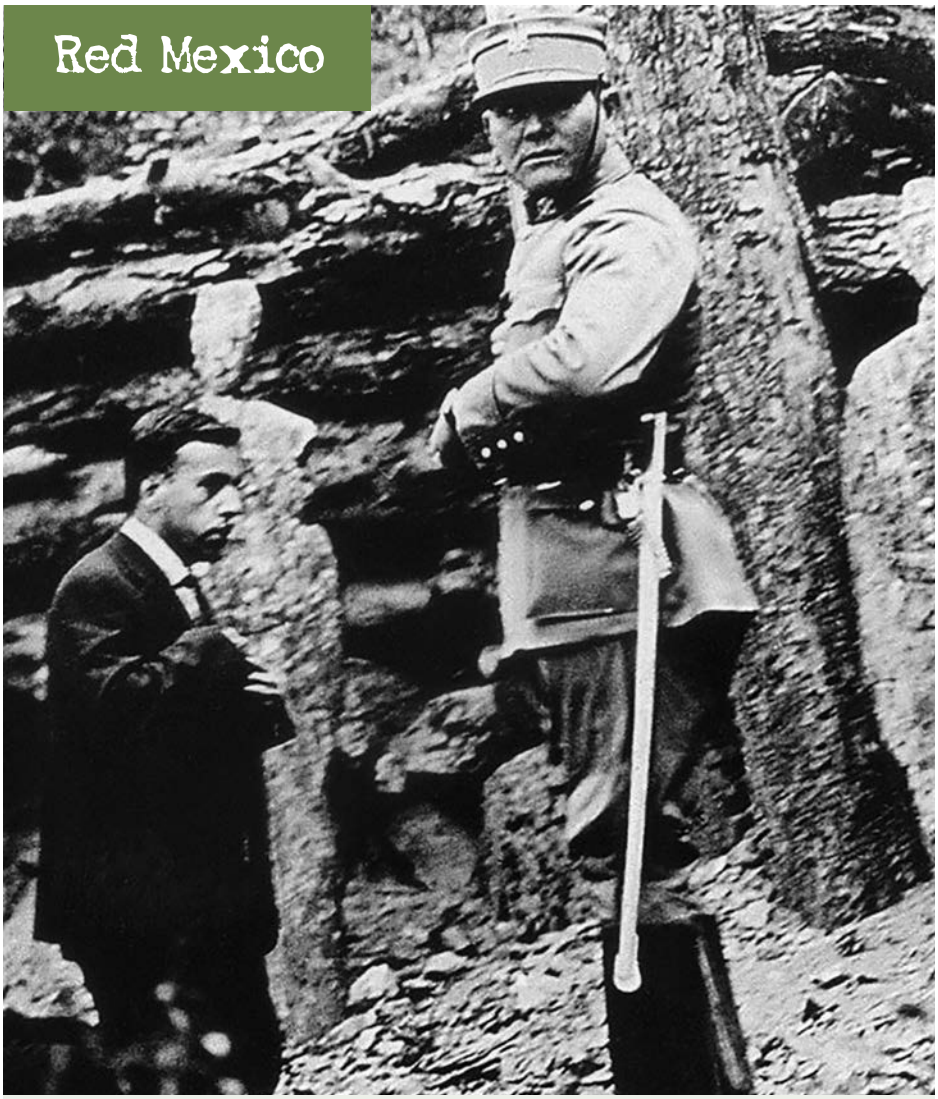

McCullagh went to Mexico during the anti-Catholic persecution in that country from 1926 until 1929, and, by disguising himself, managed to evade the state police and informants, particularly when visiting known Catholics. To get into Mexico he first travelled up the Amazon by canoe, trekked across Central America and on to the officially closed Mexican border which he managed to cross. In his book *Red Mexico*, McCullagh reported firsthand on his experiences in Mexico, which included a full account of the arrest and execution without trial of Jose Ramon Miguel Agustin Pro Juarez, also known as Blessed Miguel Pro, and three young Catholic men, for the alleged attempted murder of President Alvaro Obregon by throwing two bombs at the car in which he was traveling. The bombs were thrown by the occupants of a passing car traveling in the opposite direction, which, after exploding, caused only minor injuries and damage. There was absolutely no evidence against the accused men except for the fact they were known Catholics, and thus were seen as legitimate targets by the Mexican state. They were executed without trial. Above, Father Pro is executed.

security to dominance began with his opposition to the Great War:

> … when he presented himself at the Russian frontier near Tornio, shabby, tired and travel-stained, accompanied by a crowd of women and of disreputable-looking men, at one moment frantically organizing an anti-war meeting among the Russian soldier denunciations of militarism. [236]

Despite their toppling of the monarchy and defeat of the Whites, Lenin was skeptical and believed that the revolution and the social leveling would not survive:

> [For] all their bluster and all their military success, the Bolsheviks therefore feel themselves at times to be nothing but amateurs in the realms of diplomacy, war, secret service and economics. And, on more than one occasion, Lenin himself confessed to a painful sinking at the heart, and even declared in public that his great experiment would probably fail. [313]

Tragically, for the vast majority of Russians and the world at large, Lenin's fears were not confirmed for at least another 70 years!

McCULLAGH ON YUROVSKY

Of all of McCullagh's conversations, recollections, and interactions in his extraordinary time in Russia, his interview with Yakov Mikhailovich Yurovsky (1878-1938) has to be the most fascinating. Yurovsky was the Jewish head of the Bolshevik secret police (Cheka) unit who orchestrated and carried out both the horrific murder and "burial" of Nicholas II and his family. McCullagh was able to meticulously reconstruct the nefarious deeds from primary sources and his own visit to the sites not long after.

After much reluctance, McCullagh finally convinced himself to interview the "czaricide," which took place at the latter's Ekaterinburg home not far from where the slaughter took place. The unnerving episode left a lasting impression on McCullagh.

Yurovsky's physical appearance, his speech and movements made it clear to McCullagh that he was still severely traumatized by the executions that took place two years prior. The face-to-face meeting with the individual directly responsible for ending the Romanov dynasty confirmed McCullagh's belief that the wanton actions on the night of July 16-17, 1918 were demonically inspired.

To get access, McCullagh told Yurovsky that he wanted to discuss an article, which the former had written about a life insurance program, although McCullagh had no knowledge of the subject. As he walked into Yurovsky's living quarters, he felt a "certain amount of constriction at the heart" for having agreed to the meeting and, as he approached Yurovsky, McCullagh recalled that:

> [A] man stood slightly bent and in a suspicious and expectant attitude. From his photographs I at once saw that it was Yurovsky the czaricide. [154]

McCullagh surmised that his demeanor was:

> … exactly the same attitude that this terrible monster had waited outside the door of the czar's bedroom at 1 a.m. on the night of July 16-17, 1918. [154-55]

The author described his physical appearance:

> [A]s I came nearer I saw that he was grayish, wrinkled and looking much older [than 40]. He wore an unkept, grayish moustache and uncombed brown hair, and from the stubble on his cheeks and chin I saw that he had not shaved for some days. His face was sallow, square and not distinctively Jewish; and his eyes were greenish in hue and filled with a hard look of distrust. [155]

As they met and both extended their arms for a handshake, McCullagh recounts:

> I tried to overcome a strong feeling of repugnance, which suddenly swept over me as I reached out my hand and clasped the limp, clammy and rather unwilling hand which hung by his side, the hand which had murdered the czar. [*Ibid.*]

During the interview, the subject of atrocities that the Whites had committed in Ekaterinburg came up. In response, Yurovsky, who was at the time president of the local Extraordinary Commission, admitted putting to death 60 White suspects. He tried to justify himself, which reaffirmed McCullagh's view of the man's internal state:

> "What are 60 men?" he asked contemptuously, and this terrible question made me suddenly realize what I was beginning to forget: that I was in the lair of a human tiger; that I was face to face with a devil incarnate. [156]

McCULLAGH ON TROTSKY

Since he was a journalist and many of the leading Bolsheviks had been newspapermen and knew the importance of the press in spreading propaganda, McCullagh was able to gain access to a number of high-ranking officials. Such was the case with Leon Trotsky (Lev Davidovich Bronstein, 1879-1940) with whom McCullagh had a discussion on his return to Moscow. "I met Trotsky crossing in his usual impetuous style from Lenin's department to the cavalry barracks," writes the author, "and talked to him for a while, but without hearing anything of interest." [265]

While that encounter did not come to much, McCullagh's observations of Trotsky on the latter's trip to Ekaterinburg provided more insight on the personality and character of the Red Army's founder. Trotsky was no slouch, had a number of talents, and if he had moderated his views and remained in the West, he would have become a top-flight journalist.

> Trotsky, to do him justice, is an extraordinary man, and is idolized by the Bolsheviks, who say, not without some truth, that he is the most remarkable minister of war that Europe has produced

during the last six years of Armageddon. [105]

Trotsky keenly understood, unlike the other Russian politicians and parties, that opposition to the war would ultimately lead the Bolsheviks to political power:

> He formed a numerous and well-disciplined army out of men who were sick and tired of warfare, and who only supported the Bolsheviks originally because the Bolsheviks promised them peace. [105-06]

McCullagh did not ignore Trotsky's ethnicity:

> He wore no belt and carried no weapon; his face is sallow, Mephistophelean, and distinctly Jewish; his eyes dark and bright; his beard and moustache scanty. [97]

Due to his "Jewish adaptability," Trotsky would have been a success in any political environment:

> [I]f … he had entered British politics, he might have been as great a success as Disraeli was; and it would not matter which party he joined, for he has Jewish adaptability, has no very fixed principles, and possesses the gift, invaluable to a political adventurer, of throwing himself heart and soul into any cause he takes up. [106]

McCullagh gives an interesting example of Trotsky's ability to blend into rough or sophisticated society:

> [O]ne day when he [Trotsky] unexpectedly found himself seated next [to] a court lady at table, his rough comrades expected to find some occasion for mirth in their leader's behavior on this occasion, but he acquitted himself with perfect propriety, conversed pleasantly in French on eminently suitable subjects and, at the end of dinner, kissed the lady's hand, as the Russian custom is, with all the finished grace of an old French aristocrat. [107]

The war minister of the Reds also possessed some traits that McCullagh accurately foresaw and predicted would lead to Trotsky's downfall:

> [H]e is very ambitious and is endowed with a ruthless physical energy and a personal bravery, which one does not always expect to find in a Jew. I am doubtful if he will always remain a Bolshevik or will always submit to the deeper but less agile Lenin. [107]

CONCLUSION

A Prisoner of the Reds is a fascinating account of a crucial time not only in Russian history, but for the rest of the 20th century. The book provides tremendous insights into the Bolshevik revolution and the early stages of Red rule. McCullagh's account of the horrific execution and burial of the czar and his family is graphic, so be prepared for that.

Unfortunately, the lessons that can be learned from the book have been lost on the modern world as more societies show support for far-left politicians despite the abysmal economic and human rights failure of Communism and its totalitarian nature. The aspiring collectivists are not advocates of full-blown socialism, but, if their policies are adopted, they would so cripple what is left of the market economies that it would pave the way for even more draconian forms of socialism. The best hope to thwart the rise of neo-leftism is a wide dispersion of superb books like *A Prisoner of the Reds*. ❖

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers. He says, "I write for TBR on occasion because they are the only professional publisher in the region that runs my work without turning it into politically correct whitewash." This essay is dedicated to the late Fr. Denis Fahey (July 3, 1883–January 21, 1954).

A Prisoner of the Reds

The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

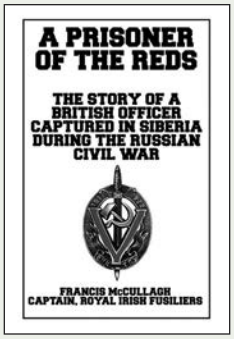

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-Communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state. These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-Communist forces during the Russian Civil War. Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Henry Ford

This great American industrialist and inventor has been smeared beyond belief. Now it's time to set the record straight.

By John Wear, J.D.

Henry Ford (1863-1947) was born the same year as the battle of Gettysburg, and died two years after atomic bombs fell on Japan. His life personified the tremendous technological changes achieved in that span. Using his innate mechanical abilities, hard work and exceptional inventiveness, Ford transformed American industry and production. *Fortune* magazine chose Ford as its pick for the best businessman of the 20th century, while a poll of academic experts rated Ford as the greatest entrepreneur in American history.[1]

Ford also displayed what some people consider to be a darker side. Ford's newspaper, the *Dearborn Independent*, began a series of articles and editorials in 1920 on "the international Jew" which lasted for 91 consecutive weeks.[2] Ford was greatly admired by Adolf Hitler, and is the only American mentioned in the text of *Mein Kampf*.[3] On the occasion of his 75th birthday in 1938, Ford accepted the German government's highest civilian award for a foreigner, the Order of the Grand Cross of the German Eagle.[4]

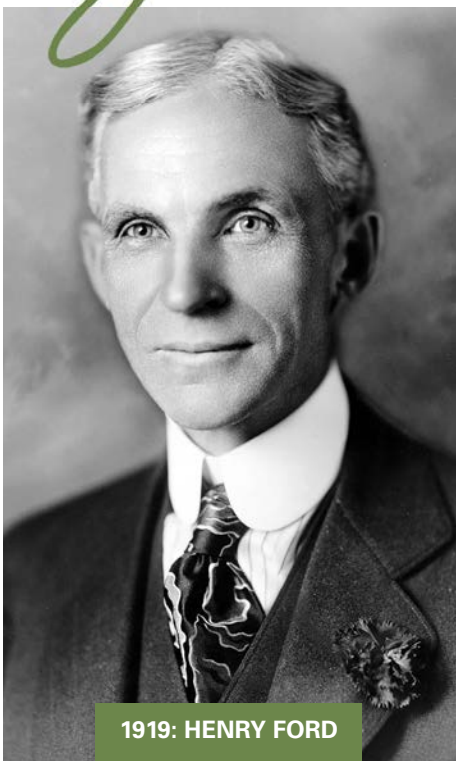

1919: HENRY FORD

Ford biographer Vincent Curcio asks, "How could such malignancy, and greatness too, coexist in one person?[5] Since Ford's death, the Ford Motor Company and the Ford Foundation (established in 1936) have always gone to great lengths to distance themselves from Ford's views.

FAMOUS INDUSTRIALIST

Ford was raised on a farm in Greenfield Township, just outside of Detroit, Michigan. From the beginning he had little interest in farming, instead wanting to work with machinery and mechanics. Ford left school at age 17 to work in the machine shop of Drydock Engine Works, and worked nights repairing watches in a jewelry shop. By 1895, he had developed a strong interest in building cars. However, Ford's idea of building gasoline engines in a car was rejected by almost everyone. "Electricity, yes, that's the coming thing," Ford's employer explained to the young entrepreneur and budding inventor with regard to his experiments with a gas engine. "But gas—no."[6]

Thomas A. Edison was probably the first person to encourage Ford to use gasoline engines in cars. At a convention in Atlantic City, Ford described his plans to Edison for an internal combustion engine. Edison replied:

> Yes, there is a big future for any light-weight engine that can develop a high horsepower and be self-contained. No one kind of motive power is ever going to do all the work of the country. We do not know what electricity can do, but I take for granted that it cannot do everything. Keep on with your engine.
>
> If you can get what you are after, I can see a great future.[7]

Ford's conversation with Edison initiated a famous friendship that lasted more than three decades. Ford admired Edison and considered him to be the greatest man in the world.

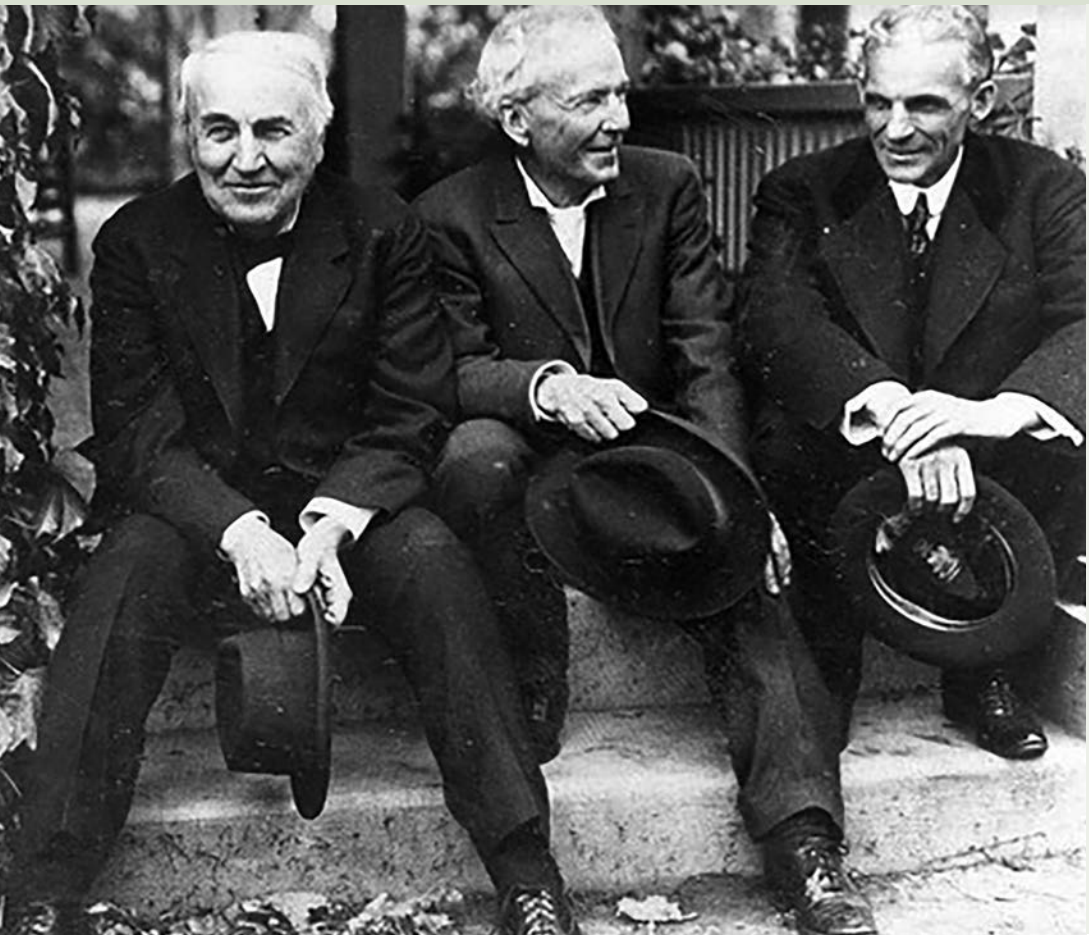

Henry Ford (far right) is shown with famed inventor and good friend Thomas Alva Edison (far left) and Luther Burbank (center). Edison (68 years old at the time) and Ford (52 at the time) had traveled by train to meet Burbank in Santa Rosa, California, so the three could see San Francisco's Panama-Pacific International Exposition. Burbank was world famous for his ingenious efforts in horticulture, and Edison and Ford were both excited to tour the experimental gardens Burbank had on the grounds of his large home. Burbank, in fact, had paid for his home with the sale of a mere five leaves from a spineless cactus he had created during his botanical experiments.

Edison described Ford as not only a "natural mechanic" and a "natural businessman," but that rarest of types, "a combination of the two."[8]

After two failed attempts at forming a car company, the Ford Motor Company officially opened for business in June 1903. With the debut of the Model A, Ford had finally built and sold a car that was well made and simple to operate. Ford continued to work on building a car that cost even less and was easier to drive and repair. All of Ford's ideas on the ideal automobile came together in 1908 when he created the Model T.[9]

Ford announced in 1909, without any previous warning, that in the future he was going to build only the Model T. Ford said:

> I will build a motor car for the great multitude. It will be large enough for the family but small enough for the individual to run and care for. It will be constructed of the best materials, by the best men to be hired, after the simplest designs that modern engineering can devise. But it will be so low in price that no man making a good salary will be unable to own one—and enjoy with his family the blessing of hours of pleasure in God's great open spaces.[10]

Critics were doubtful of Ford's ambitious plans and ideas. In his autobiography, Ford wrote that the general comment to his announcement was: "If Ford does that, he will be out of business in six months."[11] Ford proved his critics wrong. Ford Motor Company sold 15 million Model Ts by 1927, its last year of production, making Ford a very wealthy man.[12]

The Model T lived a long time for an automobile. More importantly, the Model T transformed a nation. American historian Richard Snow writes: "The departing Model T left us the landscape we know today—gas stations, suburbs, parkways, hot dog stands shaped like hot dogs, motels, and much that goes with all that: vacations and spending money, for instance."[13]

> "One of the greatest discoveries a person makes … is to find they can do what they were afraid they couldn't."

Not only did Ford build a great car, but in 1914 he also raised the minimum pay for Ford employees to the then unheard-of amount of $5 per day. Ford had dramatically increased wages for his employees while reducing the cost of his car.[14] Ford's thesis demanding prosperity for the workers

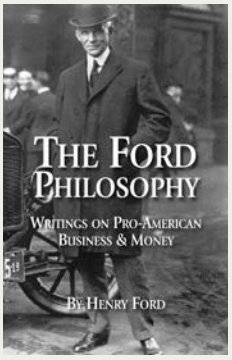

The Ford Philosophy

Writings on Pro-American Business & Money

The Ford Philosophy is much more than just excerpts from the writings of Henry Ford, the genius-inventor of the American automobile. This book comprises Ford's "philosophy, guiding set of principles and a roadmap for setting the United States on the path to greatness."

In 64 succinct pages, Ford cogently argues the goal of business should be to help the workingman in America, as compared to the system of Communism that was just beginning to take shape in the Soviet Union at his time, which was quickly bogged down in central planning and governmental controls. "The highest use of capital is not to make more money, but to make money do more service for the betterment of life," writes Ford. *The Ford Philosophy* clues us into what is plaguing U.S. commerce today. And one need only look back at pro-American business leaders of our past, like Ford, who ran multi-million-dollar companies but still believed that workers have just as much right to what the company they work for produces as the soft-handed executives sitting in cushy chairs in skyscraper offices.

Softcover, 64 pages, $7.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

made every laboring person a potential customer. He proved that corporations can and should place the welfare of their employees ahead of profits and dividends.[15]

FOLK HERO

Ford was no bookish intellectual. This was revealed in the early summer of 1919, when Ford took the witness stand at the courthouse in Mount Clemens, Michigan in his libel suit against the *Chicago Tribune*. This newspaper had published an editorial a few years earlier describing Ford as "an ignorant idealist … [and] an anarchistic enemy of the nation" because Ford opposed President Woodrow Wilson's use of the National Guard to patrol the border against raids from Pancho Villa's Mexican guerrillas. Ford sued the paper for libel, and the *Tribune*'s lawyers set about the task of disproving libel by demonstrating the truth of Ford's ignorance.[16]

> "Thinking is the hardest work there is, which is probably the reason so few engage in it."

Under relentless questioning from the *Tribune*'s chief defense attorney, Ford displayed an astonishing lack of knowledge. Ford thought that the American Revolution had occurred in 1812, and he defined chili con carne as "a large mobile army." After fumbling multiple questions, Ford finally said, "I admit I am ignorant about most things."[17]

The jury, however, heard no evidence proving his anarchism. They thus found that Ford had been libeled. However, the jury awarded Ford only six cents in damages. When newspapers and magazines poked fun at him, Ford said, regarding newspapers, "I rarely read anything else except the headlines." (That's probably pretty good advice for today, as well, as much of what we see in the liberal news media is fake news and political and corporate propaganda.)

Ford was also perfectly content to admit that he was so focused on work that he had almost no time left for book learning.[18]

In fact, Ford had always been suspicious of formal education. He insisted that real wisdom lay not in paper abstractions, but in areas where people had to find real solutions to real problems. "I could never get much from books," Ford said in 1931. "When you have to solve a problem that nobody has yet thought about, how can you learn the solution from a book?" Ford was an intuitive thinker who arrived at conclusions through flashes of perception rather than systematic analysis.[19]

To the surprise and consternation of highbrows everywhere, Ford emerged from this seemingly embarrassing trial an even greater American folk hero than he had been before. Common people, rather than being scandalized by Ford's seeming ignorance, appreciated it. They admired his refreshing lack of pretension, and sympathized with his admission that he was too focused on work to get much formal education. Small-town newspapers urged readers to send sympathetic letters of support to Ford, and tens of thousands of people did so.[20]

THE *DEARBORN INDEPENDENT*

In 1918, Ford purchased the *Dearborn Independent*, a small community weekly. The paper was having financial difficulties and was about to go under. He launched the newspaper

into the national arena, and it became a forum for bringing his views directly to the American people.[21] "I have definite ideas and ideals that I believe are practical for the good of all, and intend giving them to the public without having them garbled, distorted or misquoted," Ford said when he bought the small newspaper.[22]

"This paper exists to spread ideas, the best that can be found," Ford stated in an editorial in the January 11, 1919 issue of the *Dearborn Independent*. "It aims to furnish food for thought. It desires to stir ambition and encourage independent thinking." Ford went on to explain his own role with the paper: "I have never pretended to be a writer or an editor, but I can talk with plain Americans in a way that we can understand each other."[23]

In the spring of 1920, the *Dearborn Independent* began chronicling the power of organized international Jewry. Many of these articles were then reprinted by Ford in a four-volume series called *The International Jew*. This book was translated into 16 languages, with an estimated 10 million copies sold in America and millions more in foreign countries. Few books have ever had such widespread circulation.[24]

Henry Ford poses in front of his Model T automobile in 1921. According to Bob Casey, retired curator of the Henry Ford Museum of Innovation, "Henry Ford did not invent the automobile. He didn't even invent the assembly line. But more than any other single individual, he was responsible for transforming the automobile from an invention of unknown utility into an innovation that profoundly shaped the 20th century and continues to affect our lives today."

The *Dearborn Independent* articles documented a worldwide conspiracy by international Jewish capitalists to corrupt and subjugate gentiles. *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* was introduced in the 10th of the 91 articles published by the *Dearborn Independent*. The *Protocols* detailed a worldwide plot to destroy gentile nations by providing leadership and financial backing to every activity that would undermine the social and moral institutions of the non-Jewish world. Ford hired an impressive team to investigate and write his articles for the *Dearborn Independent*.[25]

Jewish and non-Jewish sources protested Ford's campaign against international Jewry. Two major Jewish figures, Morris Gest and Lewis Berstein, filed libel suits of $5 million and $1 million, respectively, against Ford. Aaron Sapiro, a prominent Jewish attorney and cooperative organizer, also filed a $1 million libel suit aimed not at the newspaper but at its owner, Ford himself. Ford eventually settled out of court with Sapiro for an estimated $140,000, and made a 600-word public retraction as part of the settlement.[26]

Ford closed the *Dearborn Independent* on December 31, 1927. A major reason for closing the newspaper is that it was hurting sales of his automobiles. "He used to have it in for the Jewish people until he saw them in Chevrolets, and then he said, 'Boys, I am all wrong'," Will Rogers joked. Ford's articles about Jews indelibly stained his reputation and raised questions about his moral and ideological character.[27]

SOURCE OF FORD'S VIEWS

How did Ford become convinced that there was an international Jewish conspiracy? Ford says he became convinced of the international Jewish conspiracy in the winter of 1915 when he sailed on a Peace Ship to Europe to attempt to end World War I. During Christmas 1921, Ford told a *New York Times* reporter in Florence, Alabama:

> It was the Jews themselves who convinced me of the direct relationship between the international Jew and war. In fact, they went out of their way to convince me. On the Peace Ship were two very prominent Jews. We had not been at sea 200 miles before they

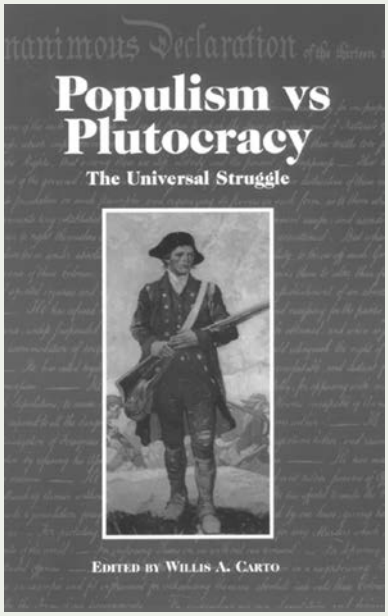

Populism vs. Plutocracy:

The Universal Struggle

Here is a complete record of the history of American populism as embodied in the lives of America's populist heroes. Assembled by Michael Collins Piper and edited and organized by Willis A. Carto, the founder of TBR magazine, this book shows populism is the only obstacle to the New World Order. Many politicians of today claim the populist label. However, as this volume shows, few among the establishment's figures fully understand this political philosophy. Today, populism stands as the only obstacle in the world to economic and political slavery in a Global Plantation. Includes short biographies of Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Henry Ford, William Randolph Hearst, James McCormick, Robert LaFollette, Frank Rizzo and many more. Hardback, 290 pages, #122, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

began telling me of the power of the Jewish race, of how they controlled the world through their control of gold, and that the Jew and no one but the Jew could end the war.

I was reluctant to believe it but they went into detail to convince me of the means by which the Jews controlled the war, how they had the money, how they had cornered all the basic materials needed to fight the war and all that, and they talked so long and so well that they convinced me.

They said, and they believed, that the Jews started the war, that they would continue it as long as they wished, and that until the Jews stopped the war it could not be stopped. I was so disgusted I would have liked to turn the ship back.[28]

Rosika Schwimmer, who was on the Peace Ship with Ford, quoted Ford as saying even before the Peace Ship sailed: "I know who caused the war—the German-Jewish bankers! I have the evidence here"—he patted his breast pocket—"Facts! The German-Jewish bankers caused the war. I can't give out the facts now, because I haven't got them all yet, but I'll have them soon."[29] Thus, Ford likely had some knowledge of this oft-discussed conspiracy even before talking to these two prominent Jews.

Ford unquestionably believed in the reality of *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. "They fit with what is going on," Ford said about the *Protocols*. "They are 16 years old, and they have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now."[30]

Ford also unquestionably believed that an international anti-Christian conspiracy controlled the American financial system. An editorial in the *Dearborn Independent* stated that "the International Jew invented our financial and interest system, and is today in direct control of all financial centers of government, including the United States Federal Reserve System, which he organized and is now perfecting according to his original plan."[31]

Ford sincerely believed that he was only attacking "bad" Jews in his newspaper, and that the "good" Jews would support his efforts to create positive reforms. Ford was genuinely mystified that "good Jews" could not see the truth of what he published. For example, Rabbi Leo Franklin of Detroit had been a neighbor and longtime friend of Ford. Ford had sent Franklin a new Model T for several years, but in the summer of 1920, Franklin returned the gift because he felt Ford's articles would "poison the minds of the masses against the Jews." Ford telephoned Franklin a few days later and asked: "What's wrong, Dr. Franklin? Has something come between us?"[32]

> "Make the best quality goods possible at the lowest cost possible, paying the highest wages possible."

It is also clear that Ford treated fairly the 3,000 or more Jews he employed. For example, Philip Slomovitz, as editor of Detroit's *Jewish News*, had numerous occasions to visit Ford plants. Slomovitz was always struck by the number of Jews who would come up to him and say, "Henry Ford is a great man. He has always treated us well."[33]

FORD'S LAST YEARS

Henry Ford's only child, Edsel, age 49, suddenly lapsed into a coma on May 25, 1943 while home in bed. The next day, the Ford empire was shaken

In 1938, on his 75th birthday, Henry Ford was presented with a medal by officials of the German government in Dearborn, Michigan. The original caption for this photo read: "One of America's greatest inventors is receiving the Grand Cross of the German Eagle. The Grand Cross of the German Eagle is the highest award a foreigner could receive from Germany in the Third Reich, and Henry Ford was the first American recipient of this order, an honor created in 1937 by Adolf Hitler. On the right is Karl Kapp, German consul in Cleveland and, on the left, Fritz Heller, German consular representative in Detroit."

by the news that Edsel Ford had died during the night. "Maybe I pushed the boy too hard," the elder Ford, just shy of his 80th birthday, lamented to friends. Production problems with the B-24 program at Ford plants had taken a tremendous toll on Edsel, who was by now the president of the company. Edsel's health had been rapidly failing for months under the strain.[34]

Henry Ford also suffered from declining health in his last years. In the spring of 1946, while watching a public information film called "Death Stations" showing gruesome images of the Majdanek concentration camp, Ford suffered a massive stroke. Josephine Gomon, director of female personnel at Ford's Willow Run Bomber Plant, wrote: "The man who had pumped millions of dollars of anti-Semitic propaganda into Europe during the 1920s saw the ravages of a plague he had helped to spread. The virus had come full circle."[35]

Ford suffered a cerebral hemorrhage just before midnight on April 7, 1947, and died in his sleep at the age of 83. Every industrial worker in the state of Michigan was asked to observe a moment of silence on the day of his funeral.[36] Fred Smith, an official of the Ford Motor Company, described Ford's funeral: "You never saw anything like it in your life. People would cry, others would try to touch the coffin, and reach over and touch him and so forth. People in all walks of life, Negroes, Jews, gentiles, Chinese, Japanese, Hindus … came from all over. … The traffic was tied up for miles."[37]

Ford's eldest grandson, Henry Ford II, had been appointed president of Ford Motor Company more than a year earlier. Henry II moved to disavow, once and for all, any remaining vestiges of "anti-Semitism" on behalf of the company. He publicly stated that copies of *The International Jew* were without the authorization of his grandfather, the Ford Motor Company, or himself. Under Henry Ford II's

Two Uncensored Books from Thomas Dalton

Hitler on the Jews

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. But you can. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Goebbels on the Jews

The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews from Eurasia. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

S&H charges not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Use the form at the back of this issue to order or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

leadership, Ford Motor Company spent millions of dollars advertising in Jewish publications, donated generously to Jewish causes, and ensured that these initiatives received wide publicity in the mainstream media.[38]

Ford Motor Company continued to distance itself from Henry Ford's alleged anti-Semitism. On February 23, 1997, NBC broadcast the television premiere of Steven Spielberg's movie *Schindler's List*. "By foregoing commercials during the screening, the Ford Division of the Ford Motor Company will make TV history as the sole sponsor of the program," an announcement accompanying the broadcast stated, demonstrating the Ford Motor Company's efforts to distance itself from the views of its founder.[39]

The *Dearborn Independent* said, "These articles have always held that the cleansing must come from within Judah itself."[42] Ford deserves praise rather than scorn for courageously exposing a topic that today is considered unmentionable and punishable by fine or imprisonment in many nations across the globe. ❖

> "Anyone who stops learning is old, whether at 20 or 80. Anyone who keeps learning stays young."

CONCLUSION

Henry Ford made a major contribution to much of the technological progress achieved in the last 120 years. Ford's innovations include the moving assembly line, affordable automobiles, vertical integration of all aspects of his industry from raw materials to the shipping of finished products, and fair wages for all employees. The financial legacy of the Ford Foundation has also benefited many charitable causes.[40]

Ford's reputation has been badly tarnished by the 91 truthful articles he published in the *Dearborn Independent* exposing the danger and corruption of international Jewry. Albert Lee, for example, calls Ford's articles "the greatest barrage of anti-Semitism in American history."[41] However, Ford was hoping that by subjecting "good Jews" to the light of truth, they would purge their ranks of the "bad Jews."

ENDNOTES:

1 Watts, Steven, *The People's Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, p. xiv.

2 Guinn, Jeff, *The Vagabonds: The Story of Henry Ford and Thomas Edison's Ten-Year Road Trip*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2019, pp. 142-143.

3 Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, pp. 45-46, 59.

4 Curcio, Vincent, *Henry Ford*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2013, p. 156.

5 *Ibid.*, p. xii.

6 Ford, Henry, *My Life and Work*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1923, pp. 24, 34.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 234-235.

8 Watts, Steven, *The People's Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, pp. 33, 42.

9 Burgan, Michael, *Who Was Henry Ford?*, New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 2014, pp. 46-54.

10 Ford, Henry, *My Life and Work*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1923, pp. 72-73.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 73.

12 Snow, Richard, *I Invented the Modern Age: The Rise of Henry Ford*, New York: Scribner, 2013, p. 319.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 321.

14 Rae, John B., *Henry Ford*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1969, p. 74.

15 Wik, Reynold M., *Henry Ford and Grass-roots America*, Ann Arbor, MI: The University of Michigan Press, 1972, pp. 180-181.

16 Watts, Steven, *The People's Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, p. ix

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Ibid.*, pp. ix-x.

Henry Ford (left) and his son, Edsel, are shown chatting in 1943.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 480, 495.

20 *Ibid.*, p. x.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 377.

22 Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, p. 15.

23 Watts, Steven, *The People's Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, p. 274.

24 Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, p. 14.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 15-17, 27-29.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 34, 43, 71-82.

27 Watts, Stevens, *The People's Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, pp. 395-397.

28 Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, pp. 144-145.

29 Snow, Richard, *I Invented the Modern Age: The Rise of Henry Ford*, New York: Scribner, 2013, p. 272.

30 Baldwin, Neil, *Henry Ford and the Jews: The Mass Production of Hate*, New York: Public Affairs, 2001, p. 160.

31 *Ibid.*, pp. 215-216.

32 Watts, Steven, *The People's Tycoon: Henry Ford and the American Century*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005, p. 391.

33 Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, p. 34.

34 Wallace, Max, *The American Axis: Henry Ford, Charles Lindbergh, and the Rise of the Third Reich*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2003, p. 313.

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 358-359.

36 *Ibid.*, p. 359.

37 Wik, Reynold M., *Henry Ford and Grass-roots America*, Ann Arbor, MI: The University of Michigan Press, 1972, p. 5.

38 Wallace, Max, *The American Axis: Henry Ford, Charles Lindbergh, and the Rise of the Third Reich*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2003, pp. 359-360.

39 *Ibid.*, p. 375.

40 Bryan, Ford R., *Clara: Mrs. Henry Ford*, Dearborn, MI: Ford Books, 2001, p. 11.

41 Lee, Albert, *Henry Ford and the Jews*, New York: Stein and Day, 1980, p. 14.

42 *Ibid.*, p. 33.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Henry Ford Quotes

"You can't build a reputation on what you are going to do."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Don't find fault, find a remedy; anybody can complain."

✠ ✠ ✠

"The only real mistake is the one from which we learn nothing."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Obstacles are those frightful things you see when you take your eyes off your goals."

✠ ✠ ✠

"When everything seems to be going against you, remember that the airplane takes off against the wind, not with it."

✠ ✠ ✠

"It has been my observation that most people get ahead during the time that others waste."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Quality means doing it right when no one is looking."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Chop your own wood and it will warm you twice."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Nothing is particularly hard if you divide it into small jobs."

✠ ✠ ✠

"If money is your hope for independence, you will never have it. The only real security that a man can have in this world is a reserve of knowledge, experience and ability."

✠ ✠ ✠

"The whole secret of a successful life is to find out what is one's destiny to do, and then do it."

✠ ✠ ✠

"You can't learn in school what the world is going to do next year."

✠ ✠ ✠

"If there is any one secret of success, it lies in the ability to get the other person's point of view and see things from that person's angle as well as from your own."

The WISDOM *of* HENRY FORD

Henry Ford's wisdom and insights into a wide range of topics are evident in his writings. Below are excerpts of Ford's writings on a variety of important topics compiled by TBR Assistant Editor John Friend.

FORD ON THE MONEY SYSTEM

"Some people think that everything will be rectified when war is abolished. Well, let nothing interfere with the abolition until its roots are cut; and one of its main roots is a false money system and the high priests thereof."

"Bankers play far too great a part in the conduct of industry. Most businessmen will privately admit that fact. They will seldom publicly admit it, because they are afraid of their bankers. It requires less skill to make a fortune dealing in money than dealing in production. The average successful banker is by no means so intelligent and resourceful as is the average successful businessman. Yet, the banker, through his control of credit, practically controls the average businessman."

"I am not against bankers as such. We stand very much in need of thoughtful men, skilled in finance. The world cannot go on without banking facilities. But whether we have based our banking and our credit on the right foundation is another matter."

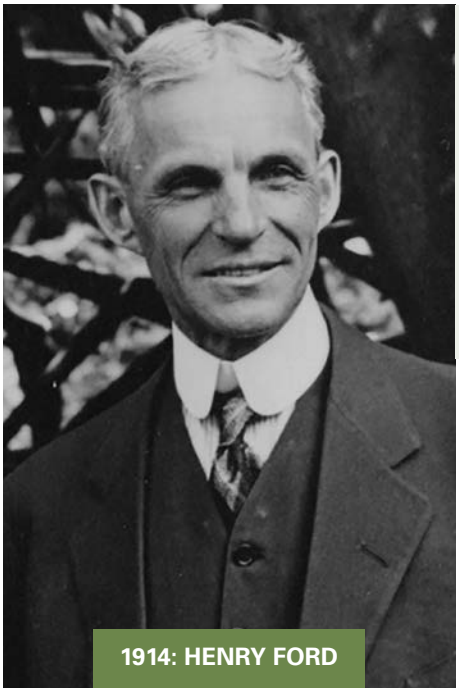

1914: HENRY FORD

Though Henry Ford (shown left) thought most book learning was basically useless, this did not mean he was not highly intelligent. Ford prided himself on his ability to solve problems. He was an "America firster" on matters such as money, trade and war.

"If the controllers of credit have lately acquired this very large power, is it not to be taken as a sign that there is something wrong with the financial system that gives to finance instead of service (businessmen), the predominant power in industry? It was not the industrial acumen of the bankers that brought them into the management of industry. Therefore, I personally want to discover whether we are operating under the best financial system."

"The people are thinking about the money question; and if the money masters have any information which they think the people ought to have to prevent them going astray, now is the time to give it. The people are naturally conservative. They are more conservative than the financiers. Those who believe that the people are so easily led that they would permit printing presses to run off money like milk tickets do not understand them. It is the innate conservatism of the people that has kept our money good in spite of the fantastic tricks which the financiers

play—and which they cover up with high technical terms."

"The people are on the side of sound money. They are so unalterably on the side of sound money that it is a serious question how they would regard the system under which they live, if they once knew what the initiated can do with it. The present money system is not going to be changed by speech-making or political sensationalism or economic experiment. It is going to change under the pressure of conditions—conditions that we cannot control and pressure that we cannot control. These conditions are with us now; that pressure is now upon us. The people must be helped to think naturally about money. They must be told what it is, and what makes it money, and what are the possible tricks of the present system which puts nations and peoples under control of the few."

"The bankers who do straight banking should regard themselves as naturally the first men to probe and understand our money system—instead of being content with the mastery of local banking-house methods; and if they would deprive the gamblers in bank balances of the name of 'banker,' and oust them once and for all from the place of influence which that name gives them, banking would be restored and established as the public service it ought to be, and the iniquities of the present monetary system and financial devices would be lifted from the shoulders of the people."

FORD ON WAR AND PEACE

"Business should be on the side of peace, because peace is business's best asset. We ought not to forget that wars are a purely manufactured evil, and are made according to a definite technique. A campaign for war is made upon as definite lines as a campaign for any other purpose."

"First, the people are worked upon. By clever tales, the people's suspicions are aroused toward the nation against whom war is desired. Make the nation suspicious; make the other nations suspicious. All you need for this is a few agents with some cleverness and no conscience and a press whose interest is locked up with the interests that will be benefited by war. Then the 'overt act' will soon appear. It is no trick at all to get an 'overt act' once you work the hatred of two nations up to the proper pitch."

> "Ford thought that his workers had as much right to the fruits of their labor as top executives.

"There were men in every country who were glad to see the World War begin and sorry to see it stop. Hundreds of American fortunes date from the Civil War; thousands of new fortunes date from the World War. Nobody can deny that war is a profitable business for those who like that kind of money. I don't want any of it. It's like taking blood money."

"An impartial investigation of the last war, of what preceded it, and what has come out of it, would show beyond a doubt that there is in the world a group of men with vast powers of control, who prefer to remain unknown, who do not seek office or any of the tokens of power, who belong to no nation whatever, but are international. [This group of men] is a force that uses every government, every widespread business organization, every agency of publicity, every resource of national psychology, to throw the world into a panic for the sake of getting still more power over the world."

"There is a power within the world which cries 'War!' and, in the confusion of nations, the unrestrained sacrifice which people make for safety and peace, runs off with the spoils of the panic."

FORD ON TRADE & EQUALITY

"Foreign trade is full of delusions. We ought to wish for every nation as large a degree of self-sufficiency as possible."

"From the beginning, the races have exhibited distinct strains of genius. This one for government; another for colonization; another for the sea; another for art and music; another for agriculture; another for business; and so on. The sooner we get back to a basis of natural specialities, the sooner we shall be sure of international self-respect—and international peace. Trying to take the trade of the world can promote war. It cannot promote prosperity. Some day even the international bankers will learn this."

"There can be no greater absurdity and no greater disservice to humanity in general than to insist that all men are equal. Most certainly all men are not equal, and any democratic conception which strives to make men equal is only an effort to block progress. Men cannot be of equal service. The men of larger ability are less numerous than the men of smaller ability; it is possible for a mass of smaller men to pull themselves down. It is the larger men who give the leadership to the community and enable the smaller men to live with less effort." ❖

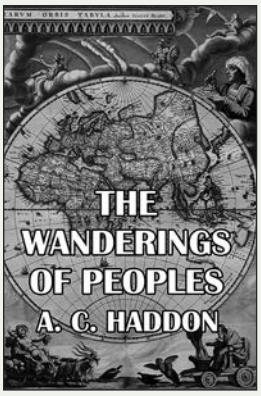

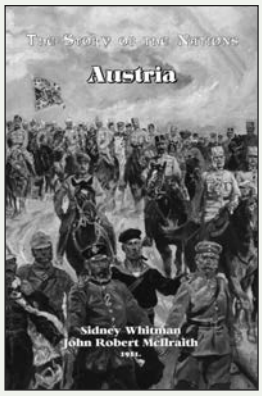

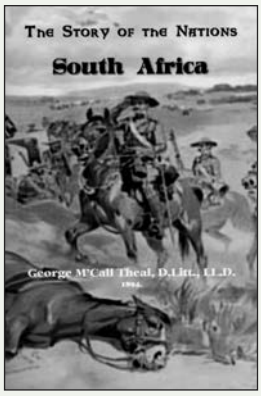

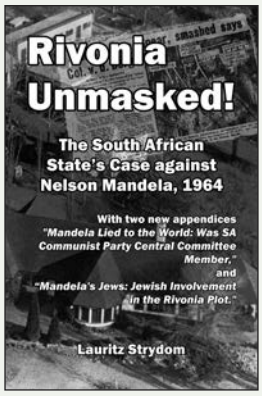

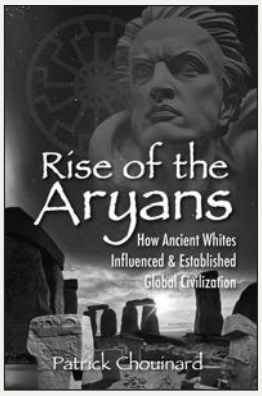

Euro-American History Books

The Wanderings of Peoples

NEW! By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this is the only book ever published that maps out the great migrations that led to the racial composition of present-day nations. Written by one of Britain's top anthropologists, *The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their native populations. This outstanding work of research—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon civilization—explains why the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a region. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers. Softcover, 114 pages, #851, ***$12.***

The Story of the Nations: Austria

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This book covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I and II, the Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, much more, Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal blood lines, #838, ***$25.***

The Story of the Nations: South Africa

By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until about 1899. Covers the formation of the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia and all other territories south of the Zambezi, the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, European internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, ***$25.***

Rivonia Unmasked! The Case Against Mandela

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the Communist parties in the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a national massacre. It also shows how the apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing that it was "only" Communists who were a problem. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking Communist and the Jewish nature of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, ***$16.***

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Established Global Civilization

By Patrick Chouinard. Across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating advanced building techniques and an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeo-astronomy. From isolated Easter Island, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle archeologists even today. Dated to sometime around 9600 B.C., the Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across southern Anatolia have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into chaos Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon, Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge and more? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25.***

PANDEMICS!

How They've Changed the Course of History

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The Covid-19 novel coronavirus flu-like outbreak of disease—a pandemic—has forced people all over the globe to change how they live, at least for a while. A pandemic is like the more familiar term epidemic, except that a pandemic affects a continent or the entire world. During such an outbreak, humanity's main goal is simply to survive.

Many if not all of these diseases are zoonotic, meaning that they originated in animals as parasites, and, usually mutating, jumped to humans. It all starts with the domestication of animals, about 10,000 years ago. During most of prehistory, humans lived as small, scattered bands, rarely contacting other bands, and disease was a rare thing. Even the common cold was unknown.

Once we domesticated animals, and came into close contact with them, trouble began. The dense, settled communities of the Neolithic age also made contagion more possible. Influenza, leprosy, malaria, smallpox and tuberculosis appeared during this period. The more civilized humans became—building cities and forging trade routes to connect with other cities—the more likely epidemics and pandemics became.

Cows and sheep have a disease called rinderpest; this jumped to humans as measles and has killed hundreds of millions of people.

From camels we got smallpox, another great killer. From pigs we got the highly contagious whooping cough or pertussis. From chickens we got typhoid. From ducks we got influenza. From water buffalo, leprosy. AIDS virus, or HIV, came from our fellow primates, maybe from the African custom of eating monkeys or "bush meat."

The Angel of Death and his assistant are depicted striking the door of the next victim during the Plague of Rome (the Antonine Plague). Engraving by Levasseur after Jules-Elie Delaunay (1821-1891).

The most impressive way zoonotic pandemics have changed the course of history is how European diseases wiped out native American cultures, because Europeans had been in contact with domesticated animals for centuries and had developed considerable immunity to their diseases. American Indians had very few domesticated animals—the dog, turkey, guinea pig and the llama are about it.

According to a March 2019 study published in *Quaternary Science Reviews*, there were probably 60 million natives across the Americas in 1492. The best estimate indicates a death toll of 56 million by the beginning of the 1600s—a huge percentage of the pre-Columbian indigenous population and possibly 10% of the global population at the time. Upon his arrival on Hispaniola, Columbus encountered the native Tainos. By 1548, European diseases had wiped out most of them.

In the past 30 years or so, many new diseases have been the result of the onset of factory farming, "confined animal farming operations." Thousands of chickens, pigs or other animals are crammed together in buildings, standing in their own feces and dosed with antibiotics to keep them alive. The result is the emergence of new, antibiotic-resistant zoonotic diseases. ★

Here's a Quick Rundown of the World's Worst Pandemics and Their Effect on History

ATHENIAN PLAGUE OF 430 B.C.

The earliest recorded pandemic occurred during the Peloponnesian War. After the disease passed through Libya, Ethiopia, and Egypt, it crossed the Athenian walls as the Spartans were laying siege. As much as two-thirds of the population of Athens died. The symptoms included fever, thirst, bloody throat and tongue, red skin, and lesions. The disease, suspected to have been typhoid fever, weakened the Athenians appreciably, and was an important factor in their defeat by the Spartans, a significant setback to civilization.

CYPRIAN PLAGUE A.D. 250-C. 550

The Cyprian plague entailed diarrhea, vomiting, throat ulcers, fever and gangrene in the hands and feet. Possibly originating in Ethiopia, it traveled through north Africa, into Rome and elsewhere. There were recurring outbreaks over the next three centuries. In 444, it hit Britain and obstructed Romano-British defense efforts against the Picts and Scots, causing the Brits to seek help from the Saxons, who would soon control much of the island.

ANTONINE PLAGUE A.D. 165-C. 180

One of the earliest known pandemics is the Antonine plague, or plague of Galen, of 165. The microbial cause is unknown, although it is thought to have been either smallpox or measles. The disease, originating with the Huns, who gave it to the Germans, was brought back to Rome by returning soldiers from Germania. The disease, unknown in Rome before, killed more than 5 million people and severely weakened the Roman ability to wage war. Emperor Marcus Aurelius is counted among its victims.

Illustration (ca. 1498) depicts the plague of Justinian, ca. A.D. 541.

Symptoms included fever, sore throat, diarrhea and, if the patient lived that long, pus-filled sores.

THE PLAGUE OF JUSTINIAN A.D. 541-742

The pandemic of Justinian was an outbreak of the bubonic plague that afflicted the Byzantine empire and Mediterranean port cities, killing up to 25 million people initially (A.D. 541-542) and leaving its mark on the world by killing up to a quarter of the population of the Eastern Mediterranean and devastating the city of Constantinople. At its height, the plague was slaying an estimated 5,000 people per day in Constantinople, eventually resulting in the deaths of 40% of the city's population.

Ultimately, over the next two centuries, repeated outbreaks would kill about 50 million. At the time, that was 26% of the world's population.

The plague changed the course of the empire, squelching Emperor Justinian's plans to bring the Roman empire back together and causing massive economic chaos. It is credited with creating an apocalyptic atmosphere that spurred the rapid spread of Christianity.

THE LEPROSY PANDEMIC 11TH CENTURY

Hansen's disease (also known as leprosy) is an infection caused by slow-growing bacteria called *Mycobacterium leprae*. It can affect the nerves, skin, eyes, and lining of the nose. Although it had been around for a long time before, in the 11th century leprosy grew into a pandemic in Europe, resulting in the building of many hospitals to accommodate the vast number of victims.

THE BLACK DEATH 1348-1353

The Black Death, caused by a bacterium, ravaged Africa, Asia and Europe, and killed 75-200 million people, one-third of the world's population. Rats and fleas bearing the bubonic plague stowed away aboard merchant ships, spreading the disease from port to port. The vast suffering led people to question their religious faith, and many rejected organized religion, blaming holy men for their plight. It also had tremendous effects on serfdom and the coming of the Industrial Revolution.

Dead bodies became so common that many simply rotted where they lay, making a constant stench in cities. England and France were so debilitated by the plague that they called a halt to their warfare. The feudal system in England collapsed due to the labor shortage. Meanwhile, the Vikings were suffering. They halted their exploration of North America and abandoned their settlements in Greenland.

YELLOW FEVER EPIDEMIC 1790-1803

While not strictly speaking a pandemic, the yellow fever epidemic of 1790-1802 in Haiti had a major effect on history. When Napoleon sent a

"Death's Dispensary," an caricature published during the London cholera epidemic of 1866.

great armada to restore slavery in Haiti, he failed because the ex-slaves had an immunity the white men in Napoleon's army did not have. More importantly, the yellow fever led to Napoleon's decision to abandon the idea of projecting French power in the New World and thus to agree with Thomas Jefferson in 1803 to the Louisiana Purchase, doubling the size of the United States.

CHOLERA PANDEMICS

The first of seven cholera pandemics over a period of 150 years originated in Russia, where 1 million people died. British soldiers brought it to India, where millions more died. The British empire spread this unwelcome gift to Africa, China, Japan, Spain, Italy, Germany, and America.

THIRD CHOLERA PANDEMIC 1852-1860

The third cholera pandemic was a bad one, killing 1 million. It started in India before tearing through the globe. In 1854, 23,000 people died in Great Britain—but fortunately, in the same year, Dr. John Snow succeeded in discovering contaminated water was the means of transmission for the disease, leading to successful control measures. In one instance, a mother had washed her baby's diaper in a town well. This touched off an epidemic that killed 616 people.

THIRD BUBONIC PLAGUE 1855-1860

Starting in China, the third bubonic plague claimed 15 million victims. The plague is considered a factor in the Panthay and Taiping rebellions. The Panthay rebellion was a Muslim revolt, crushed with great cruelty by imperial Chinese troops. The Taiping rebellion, possibly the bloodiest revolt in world history, was a peasant revolt against the Qing dynasty led by a Chinese man who believed himself to be the younger brother of Jesus Christ. The plague spread and is also considered a causative factor in the ensuing populist rebellion in India against the British occupiers.

1875 FIJI MEASLES EPIDEMIC

After Fiji joined the British empire, a Fijian royal party paid a visit to Australia, where they encountered measles. They brought the disease back to their island, where it spread like wildfire. Soon the island was littered with corpses—food for wild animals. Entire villages died, and homes were burned—sometimes with sick people inside them. A total of 40,000 people—one-third of the island's population—died.

RUSSIAN FLU—1889-90

The pandemic of 1889-1890 was called the "Asiatic" or "Russian" flu, but the first cases in May 1889 were observed in three different locations: Bukhara in Turkestan, northwestern Canada and Greenland. Before long it spread across the Earth and claimed the lives of at least 360,000—some say a million.

SIXTH CHOLERA PANDEMIC 1910-1911

In 1910-1911 the world's sixth cholera pandemic originated in India, where it killed more than 800,000, spreading to the Middle East, Russia, Eastern Europe, and north Africa. In the United States, authorities quickly moved to isolate the infected, and only 11 deaths occurred.

SPANISH FLU—1918

This disturbingly deadly form of influenza swept across the globe, snuffing out the lives of 20-50 million people. Strangely, and unlike other influenzas that had always previously killed only juveniles and the elderly or weakened victims, this "Spanish flu" struck down hardy and healthy young adults, while leaving children and those with weak immune systems alive. The exact origins of the pandemic are not known, but it is believed to have mutated in China. It first appeared on the frontlines of WWI at a hospital camp in France. Spain, however, had some of the most numerous cases, and thus the name Spanish flu stuck. The first U.S. cases appeared at Fort Riley military camp in the spring of 1918. Many claim it was transmitted from a nearby pig farm.

Hospitals were overwhelmed with millions of patients who had contracted the Spanish flu.

By October 1918, America's deadliest month, hundreds of thousands of Americans had died, and body storage capacity was at a crisis level.

The threat, however, disappeared in the summer of 1919, when most of those infected had either died or developed immunity.

ASIAN FLU PANDEMIC—1956-58

Asian flu (H2N2) originated from an avian influenza virus believed to have started in China. It killed 1.1 to 2 million—116,000 (estimated) of which were in the United States. The first cases, however, were reported in Singapore. A vaccine was developed, effectively containing the disease.

HONG KONG FLU—1968

The first reported case of the Hong Kong flu was on July 13, 1968 in Hong Kong; 17 days later there were outbreaks of this virus in India, the Philippines, Australia, Europe and the United States. This pandemic killed more than 1 million people, including 500,000 residents of Hong Kong, about 15% of its population.

LYME DISEASE—1999 TO PRESENT

Another serious zoonotic disease is Lyme disease, transmitted from deer by ticks; it killed 114 people in the United States from 1999 to 2003, as an example. So far there is no known cure and it is estimated that millions of Americans may have this bacterial infection with symptoms ranging from loss of the ability to move one or both sides of the face, joint pains, severe headaches and/or heart palpitations.

Deer, elk and moose also have a disease called chronic wasting disease, similar to mad cow disease, but luckily this has not yet jumped to humans. Mad cow disease, or bovine spongiform encephalopathy, of course, comes from cows. It causes variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (CJD) in humans. As of 2018, 231 cases of CJD were reported.

THE AIDS PANDEMIC

It is widely believed that HIV originated in Kinshasa, in the Democratic Republic of Congo, around 1920, when HIV crossed species from chimpanzees to humans. In the 1980s, five cases of this strange disease were reported in California. AIDS (Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome) went on to kill 36 million, reaching its peak from 2005-2012. Thanks to new treatments, the annual global deaths from AIDS have dropped to about 1.6 million.

SARS EPIDEMIC—2003

First identified in 2003 after several months of cases, Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS) is believed to have possibly started with bats in China. It then hit 26 other countries, infecting 8,096 people, with 774 deaths. China was blamed for trying to cover up information about the virus. Quarantine efforts proved effective. By July the virus was contained and has not reappeared.

SWINE FLU EPIDEMIC—2009

When swine flu hit, in April 2009, President Barack Obama declared a national emergency, responding to what some health officials feared could be the leading edge of a global pandemic emerging from Mexico. The emergency declaration let the government free up more money for antiviral drugs and to give some previously unapproved tests and drugs to children. In June 2009, swine flu was declared a pandemic; 12,500 Americans died.

EBOLA EPIDEMIC—2014-2016

The first recorded outbreaks of Ebola, a deadly viral disease, occurred in what are now the Democratic Republic of the Congo and South Sudan. It is believed outbreaks are caused by human contact with wildlife, possibly bats or non-human primates. President Obama dangerously resisted restricting travel to the U.S. from Africa. ❖

Order more copies of PANDEMICS!

Order more copies of this special four-page report from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. 1-9 copies are $2 each ppd. 10-49 copies are $1 each ppd.. 50 or more are 75¢ each ppd. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu,. 9-5 ET. **SPECIAL:** Subscribe or renew for one year in the U.S. and we'll send you 10 copies FREE. Use form below to subscribe or order more copies.

ORDER MORE COPIES OF THIS REPORT OR SUBSCRIBE/RENEW & GET 10 FREE!

❏ **Renew my TBR subscription for one year at $56** in the U.S. and send me **10 copies of the special four-page bonus report PANDEMICS! FREE.** U.S.A. offer only.

❏ **Renew my TBR subscription for two years at $88** in the U.S. and send me **20 copies of the special four-page bonus report PANDEMICS! FREE**. U.S.A. offer only.

❏ Send me ____ copies of the **PANDEMICS!** report. (U.S. Prices: 1-9 copies are $2 each. 10-49 copies are $1 each. 50 or more are 75¢ each.) Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H. **Price of report includes S&H in U.S.A.**

❏ Send me ____ copies of **PALE RIDER: The Spanish Flu Epidemic of 1918 and How It Changed the World** (softcover, 352 pages, #864, **$20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers**. Add S&H. In U.S. add $5 S&H on 1-2 books. Add $10 S&H on 3-5 books. Add $15 for 6 or more books. Outside the U.S.A. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.

I ENCLOSE: $ _____

❏ Check ❏ Cash ❏ Money Order ❏ Credit Card

Card # _____

Exp. Date _____ Sec. Code. _____ Sig. _____

Name _____

Address _____

City_____

State/Zip _____

Email (optional) _____

Clip and return this form to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or **call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET if you do not want to cut this coupon out of the report.

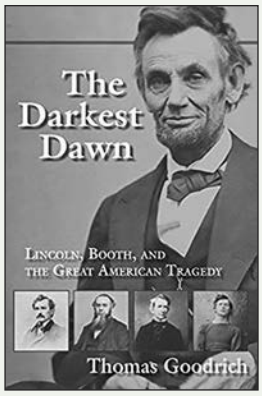

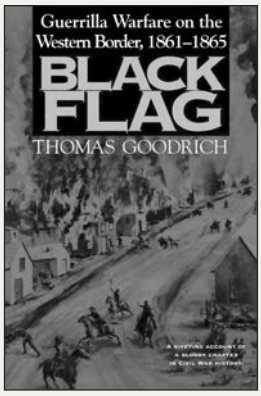

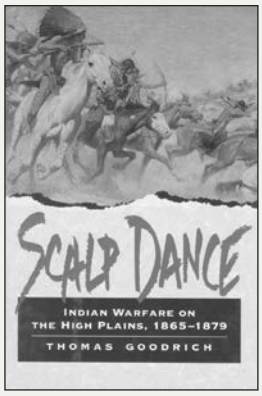

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

NEW! By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances nd actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the aftermath of the assassination: the public panic, the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all while war was still raging in some parts of the country. This story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt, the executions of the conspirators and beyond. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the Sioux and Cheyenne in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other on survival. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death has been crafted. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—glossed over in today's history books.Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

Summer, 1945: Germany & Japan and the Harvest of Hate

We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong. But, during WWII, we shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two cities, thereby setting a record for mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

The Uranium Club

The true story of the Third Reich's Uranprojekt nuclear weapons effort

The Germans were world leaders in nuclear theory in the late 1930s and early 1940s. Some say they were within a hair's breadth of creating a nuclear weapon. And for seven decades there has been much debate over just how far the Nazis got when it came to creating an A-bomb. Even amongst BARNES REVIEW writers, the matter is not settled. In this article, historian Arthur Kemp examines all the available evidence—some of it new—and separates fact from myth when it comes to Germany's WWII nuclear program.

"The energy released during nuclear fission will exceed every known explosive by about 10 million times."

—German scientist Carl Friedrich von Weizsäcker, in his secret patent for a plutonium bomb filed with the Munich Patent Office, April 1941.[1]

By Arthur Kemp

For many years after 1945, speculation reigned rife about the full extent of National Socialist Germany's nuclear weapons program. Indeed, 16 hours after news of the Hiroshima bombing of August 6, 1945, a White House statement issued by President Harry S. Truman described the race with the Germans for the bomb as the "battle of the laboratories" and he added that it "held fateful risks for us as well as the battles of the air, land and sea, and we have won the battle of the laboratories as we have won the other battles."[2]

WEIZÄCKER

In 1941, German scientist Carl Weizäcker filed secretly for a patent for a plutonium bomb more powerful than any explosive device ever created.

Just how close the race had been run was shrouded in mystery and speculation for decades, with numerous theories and claims swirling about in both book form and later, on the Internet—most without substantial evidence.

In 2005, for example, well-known German historian Rainer Karlsch produced a book *Hitler's Bombe* ("Hitler's Bomb")[3] in which it was claimed that Germany had developed and even tested a nuclear weapon during the later stages of the war. Contrary to much speculation which followed, Karlsch in fact did not claim in his book that the weapon was an atom bomb powered by nuclear fission (such as the American bombs used on Hiroshima and Nagasaki), but something rather akin to a radiological weapon (known today colloquially as a "dirty bomb" which just spews out radioactive material after an explosion).

Karlsch claimed that the SS had, during the period 1944 to 1945, run a

April 1945: American and British engineers from the Alsos Mission dismantle the original working nuclear reactor that German scientists had built in Haigerloch. The job of the Alsos team was to keep any German nuclear, chemical and biological technology out of the hands of the Soviets.

program under the German nuclear expert Kurt Diebner. The evidence for this project, which Karlsch readily admitted was sparse, included what he claimed were original documents about atomic weapon attempts, a German plutonium bomb patent registered in 1941, and his own on-site digging and testing on what he claimed was the remains of the first experimental German nuclear reactor in Ohrdruf, Thuringia.

Karlsch's theory was taken seriously enough for the *Zweites Deutsches Fernsehen* ("Second German TV," or ZDF,) TV network to commission the Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt (PTB), Germany's national metrology institute which falls under the Federal Ministry for Economic Affairs and Energy, to launch an on-site investigation in 2006. The PTB's conclusion was that there was no evidence to support Karlsch's theory.[4]

The PTB statement said that:

> [S]oil samples taken from the area—today a German army training area—was examined in recent months by the Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt (PTB) on behalf of the *Zweites Deutsches Fernsehen* (ZDF). The readings do not suggest that sources other than the fallout of above-ground nuclear bomb tests in the 1950s and 1960s and the nuclear accident at Chernobyl in 1986 are responsible for soil contamination. Overall, the PTB measurement results for a nuclear explosion show "no findings." Overall, the radionuclide analyzes revealed no evidence of a nuclear explosion in Ohrdruf in Thuringia. The soil samples only show contamination, which is due, among other things, to the reactor accident in Chernobyl.

In other words, the PTB conclusion was there was no radiological evidence to indicate that a nuclear explosion or test had been carried out in northeastern Germany at that site. This does not mean that there was no massive explosion in the area—just that the physical evidence does not indicate an "atom bomb" blast of any sort. The possibility of a large conventional explosion remains very possible and, in fact, the German researcher charged with Karlsch's "bomb" did experiment at that time, in his own words, with hollow-shaped charges with which he was hoping to "jump start" nuclear fission.[5]

The same year that Karlsch's book appeared, 88-year-old Italian war correspondent Luigi Romersa published a book called *Le Armi Segrete di Hitler* ("Hitler's Secret Weapons"),[6] in which he provided his own account

of having witnessed what he called a test of a "disintegration bomb" in Germany in 1944. Romersa, who died in 2007, told the *Guardian* newspaper at the time of the publication of his book[7] that he had witnessed an experimental detonation of a rudimentary weapon on "an island in the Baltic in 1944."

He told the newspaper that, in September 1944, Benito Mussolini "had summoned him to the town of Salo to entrust him with a special mission." The Italian leader, he said, told him that when he had last met with Hitler, the German leader had "alluded to Germany's development of weapons capable of reversing the course of the war."

"Mussolini said to me: 'I want to know more about these weapons. I asked Hitler, but he was not forthcoming'," Romersa told the *Guardian*. According to his account, Mussolini provided Romersa with letters of introduction to both Josef Goebbels and Hitler.

"After meeting both men in Germany, he was shown around the Nazis' top-secret weapons plant at Peenemünde and then, on the morning of October 12 1944, taken to what is now the holiday island of Rügen, just off the German coast, where he watched the detonation of what his hosts called a 'disintegration bomb'," the *Guardian* reported.

Romersa went on to describe in detail his version of the explosion:

> They took me to a concrete bunker with an aperture of exceptionally thick glass. At a certain moment, the news came through that detonation was imminent. There was a slight tremor in the bunker; a sudden, blinding flash, and then a thick cloud of smoke. It took the shape of a column and then that of a big flower. The officials there told me we had to remain in the bunker for several hours because of the effects of the bomb. When we eventually left, they made us put on a sort of coat and trousers which seemed to me to be made of asbestos and we went to the scene of the explosion, which was about one-and-a-half kilometers away. The effects were tragic. The trees around had been turned to carbon. No leaves. Nothing alive. There were some animals—sheep—in the area, and they too had been burnt to cinders.

On his return to Italy, Romersa continued, he briefed Mussolini on his visit and, in the 1950s, he published a fuller account of his experiences in the magazine *Oggi*. But, "Everyone said I was mad," he lamented. In explaining this event, it is important to note that Romersa never claimed to have seen an "atom bomb" explosion. This is of particular relevance, as will be seen later.[8]

This aside, a serious problem with Romersa's account to the *Guardian* emerges when his timeline is studied, and an obvious error—or to be uncharitable, perhaps a lie—casts a shadow of doubt over the rest of his narrative.

The last meeting between Hitler and Mussolini—to which Romersa referred—took place in July 1944, when the Italian leader came to inspect the damage at the Führer headquarters, the Wolf's Lair (*Wolfsschanze*) at Rastenburg, East Prussia, following the ill-fated bomb attack attempt on Hitler's life. In fact, Hitler remained at the *Wolfsschanze* until November 20, 1944, only leaving it finally when the Soviet Army was less than 10 miles away—which means that Romersa would have had to travel to East Prussia to meet with Hitler during September or October 1944.[9] There is, of course, no record of Romersa ever having visited the *Wolfsschanze*, and he did not mention such a visit, either—which would have been highly unusual given the site's historical importance.

In addition, this time period—September to November 1944—was when the Soviet Union launched its Baltic Offensive. This was a time of high crisis for the Reich, as the Red Army's overwhelming numbers swept the Germans out of the Baltic states, struck deep into Poland and Hungary and took the first German territory in East Prussia. To believe that at such a time of immense crisis, which foretold the end of the Reich, Hitler would pause his program to have an inconsequential meeting with an unknown Italian journalist just to discuss a mystery weapon, is simply unbelievable.

This obvious error casts a shadow over the rest of Romersa's claims to have witnessed the "disintegration bomb" test, because if he could invent a fantasy visit with Hitler, he could easily have invented a fantasy explosion as well. However, presuming that Romersa was not exaggerating or making up his story, there is a completely plausible explanation for what he witnessed, as will be revealed later.

The next major development in the "nuclear weapons" theory came in 2017, when Germany's *Bild* newspaper revealed to the world that its researchers had uncovered a previously secret file in the U.S. National Archives titled "APO 696"[10]—and that this file contained startling claims that a nuclear device of some sort had been tested outside the town of Ludwigslust, located in the state of Mecklenburg-Vorpommern, some 250 miles north of where Karlsch had claimed the test explosion had taken place.

News of the *Bild*'s findings were quickly replicated throughout the world's media, causing a significant stir,[11] and fanned the flames of those who had long claimed that National Socialist Germany had developed nuclear weapons, in competition with America's Manhattan Project, but lacked the ability to deliver those weapons to their enemies.

Much of the media coverage which followed claiming that Germany had had an "atomic bomb" was in fact misleading and caused by poor journalism. In reality, file APO 696—which had been compiled by Capt. R.F. Hickey of the U.S. Navy on Janu-

Subject: Investigations, Research, Developments, and Practical Use of the German Atomic Bomb.

Enclosure: (A) One (1) copy of A.P./W.I.U. (9th Air Force) Report No. 96/1945.

1. Enclosure (A) will be of interest to BuAer (E-32) and BuOrd (Re8).

2. Enclosure (A) is a discussion of the developments of the German atomic bomb. Listed are the principal scientists involved, plus what is known by them of similar developments in the United States.

3. A short discussion of the materials required and the energy capable of being released is included.

Prepared by: R. F. HICKEY, Captain, U.S. Navy.
By Direction.

A photocopy of the original File APO 696 covering note.

ary 24, 1946, had come to the definite conclusion that Germany had *not* developed an atomic weapon.

This fact was largely ignored, and instead much attention was focused on a report contained deep within File APO 696, which contained a claim of an eyewitness identified simply as "a man named Zinsser" to a mysterious explosion in 1944 outside Ludwigslust.

Media reports identified—without attributing the source—the "man named Zinsser" as Hans Zinsser, a "Luftwaffe pilot" despite the APO 696 file calling him a "flak rocket expert." Whether this confusion over his real name and his actual job position was just the result of sloppy journalism or not is unknown—but there is, unfortunately, no other record of a "Hans Zinsser," in German military records or elsewhere.

What is clear, however, is that the description of the explosion contained in the "Zinsser statement" had clearly been strongly influenced by extensive news coverage of the atom bombings of Japan by the U.S. Air Force. In this regard, it is important to note that the Zinsser statement was allegedly made on August 19, 1945—that is, nearly two weeks after the Hiroshima bomb was dropped, and 10 days after the Nagasaki bomb was deployed.

Even according to Karlsch's theory, the 1944 German "test" was not a full nuclear device, but some sort of lower grade "dirty bomb,"[12] yet Zinsser's "description" clearly matches that of an explosion of the sort which took place at Hiroshima or Nagasaki—pictures of which would by then have been circulated widely even in German newspapers of the time.

Secondly, "Zinsser's" use of the words "atomic bomb test station" cast a further shadow of doubt over the statement's veracity, and show clear indications that it was influenced by the bombings in Japan.

It is extremely unlikely that a passing "flak rocket expert" or even a "Luftwaffe pilot" with no high security clearance would have known exactly where an "atom bomb test station" would be located—should one have existed—as such a site would have been one of the Third Reich's most closely guarded state secrets.

These clear problems with the "Zinsser statement," and even the question of his real name and existence, have however, been ignored by those who wish to interpret this dubious statement as "evidence" of a nuclear blast.

Finally, the complete absence of any other corroborating evidence, which would be in abundance had nuclear explosions actually taken place, strongly suggests that all these claims are fantasy.

As the PTB report showed from the Ohrdruf, Thuringia site, there is no indication of increased radiation levels in northeastern Germany. By way of comparison, at the "Trinity" test site in the Jornada del Muerto desert, where America's first nuclear device was tested on July 16, 1945,

47. A man named ZINSSER, a Flak rocket expert, mentioned what he noticed one day: In the beginning of Oct, 1944 I flew from Ludwigslust (south of Lubeck), about 12 to 15 km from an atomic bomb test station, when I noticed a strong, bright illumination of the whole atmosphere, lasting about 2 seconds.

48. The clearly visible pressure wave escaped the approaching and following cloud formed by the explosion. This wave had a diameter of about 1 km when it became visible and the color of the cloud changed frequently. It became dotted after a short period of darkness with all sorts of light spots, which were, in contrast to normal explosions, of a pale blue color.

49. After about 10 seconds the sharp outlines of the explosion cloud disappeared, then the cloud began to take on a lighter color against the sky covered with a gray overcast. The diameter of the still visible pressure wave was at least 9000 meters while remaining visible for at least 15 seconds.

50. Personal observations of the colors of the explosion cloud found an almost blue-violet shade. During this manifestation reddish-colored rims were to be seen, changing to a dirty-like shade in very rapid succession.

51. The combustion was lightly felt from my observation plane in the form of pulling and pushing.

The report in file APO 696 that contained the "Zinsser" statement. (The above has been photographically enhanced by TBR for readability.)

residual radiation at the site is today still 10 times higher than normal background radiation in the area—this, more than 70 years after that explosion.[13] As a result, it is fair to say that to date, no genuine and verifiable evidence has yet emerged of an actual nuclear event at Ohrdruf, Ludwigslust or Rügen island, as the three most widely known allegations claim.

What then is the truth about the Reich's nuclear weapons program?

As with many things, the truth is actually more interesting than fiction, and serves to underline just how accurate Truman's claims of a "laboratory race" were.

Nuclear fission—the process whereby the nucleus of an atom splits into smaller nuclei to release massive amounts of energy, and which is the basis of all nuclear applications, including nuclear weapons—was in fact discovered by the German scientist Otto Hahn (1879–1968) in 1938. Hahn even received the 1944 Nobel Prize for this discovery, an award which was only made in 1945 due to wartime conditions.

In any event, this discovery meant that by the time the war started in 1939, Germany was the acknowledged leader in nuclear theory, and was widely regarded as having a head start in the race to harness nuclear power. The discovery of nuclear fission immediately came to the attention of the *Heereswaffenamt* (Reich Army Ordnance Office, or HWA), the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute[14] (which had been founded in 1913) and the *Reichsforschungsrat* ("Reich Research Council, or RFR). In addition, universities all over Germany devoted staff and resources to the study of nuclear fission and its possible applications for generating power and weapons.[15] Meanwhile, non-army scientists loosely banded together in what became known as the *Uranprojekt*, or the *Uranverein* ("Uranium Project," or "Uranium Club").[16]

The outbreak of the war in 1939 changed the state's approach to nuclear research. All work was declared secret in 1939 and placed under the control of the HWA—which, because of its role in the army, also had the greatest amount of funding available. Nonetheless, the individual universities and now informal *Uranverein* researchers still continued with their own private projects. Despite supposedly working for the same goal, the directors of these different research projects only met occasionally, at the insistence of Kurt Diebner (1905–1964), a physicist and army ordnance scientist.[17]

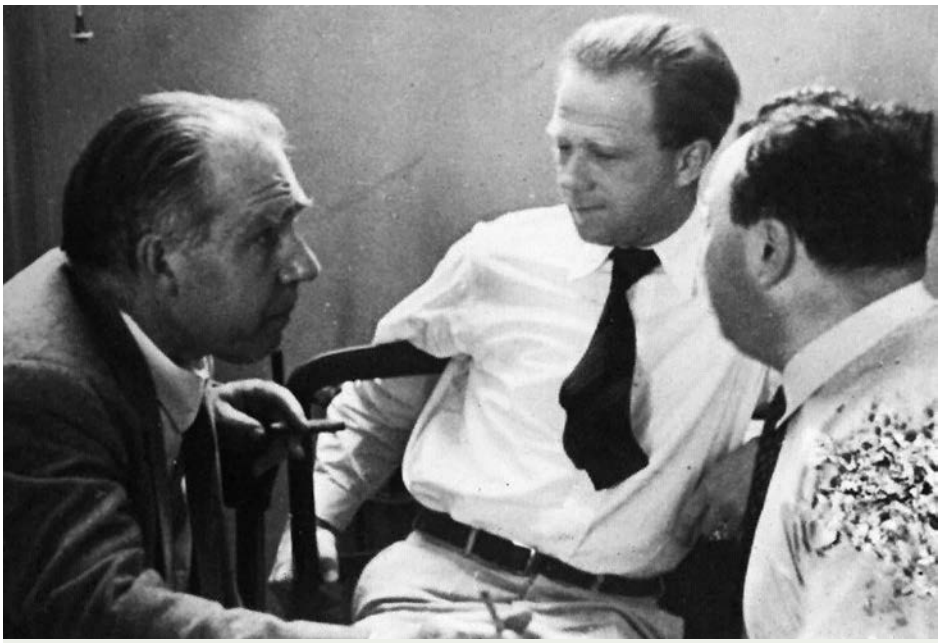

Werner Heisenberg (center) meets with Niels Bohr (left) in Copenhagen, September 1941. It was here that Heisenberg revealed that Germany had all the theoretical work completed for building a nuclear weapon.

Diebner, however, developed a deep personal conflict with another of the leading scientists involved in the research, Werner Heisenberg (1901–1976), who was famous for being one of the key pioneers of quantum mechanics (for which he won the 1932 Nobel Prize in Physics).

Meanwhile, the successful first few years of the war, from 1939 to 1941, which saw the German army sweep through Poland, Scandinavia, the Benelux nations, France, the Balkans, much of North Africa and finally deep into the Soviet Union—all with conventional weapons—lessened the importance of the nuclear project in the eyes of the HWA.[18] Nonetheless, in September 1941, Heisenberg paid a now famous visit to Niels Bohr, the famous Danish physicist who made foundational contributions to understanding atomic structure and quantum theory, to gain his ideas on the possibility of fission.

Bohr, who in 1943 fled via Sweden to Britain, confirmed later that the Germans had experimental verification that a nuclear reactor could be built and a promising method for uranium isotope separation, the ultracentrifuge. Furthermore, Bohr revealed, Heisenberg knew that pure uranium-235 and plutonium, which would be created in a nuclear reactor, were nuclear explosives.[19]

All this served to confirm that the German project certainly had all the theoretical knowledge necessary and, at that stage, was certainly on a par with the American nuclear research program, later to be known as the Manhattan Project.

The lagging HWA interest in the nuclear project was, however, reignited after the unexpected German military reverses of late 1941 before Moscow. In early 1942, HWA chief Erich Schu-

mann called the major researchers together and asked them directly if and when nuclear weapons could be expected.[20]

Their noncommittal answers persuaded the HWA that nuclear fission was still too far off to influence the outcome of the war, and that the army's budget should rather be directed into projects that were producing what they viewed as attainable weapons—such as new tanks, new aircraft and, of course, the now-famous rocket projects led by Wernher von Braun. Control of the nuclear research program was then officially turned over to the *Reichsforschungsrat*, despite an attempt from the Kaiser Wilhelm Society (*Kaiser Wilhelm Gesellschaft*, KWG) to take control.

Then, in June 1942, Heisenberg was called upon to present a "state of play" presentation to a top-level audience at the KWG's Berlin headquarters, Harnack House. Speaking to an audience that included Albert Speer, Germany's minister of armaments, Heisenberg said: "At this point I would like to mention that, according to the positive results received so far, after the construction of the nuclear reactor one can follow the path proposed by von Weizsäcker in order to create nuclear explosives a million times more effective than those currently known."[21]

Impressed, Speer authorized more funding, and a new intensive round of research was started. Work was now focused in three areas: nuclear reactor design, isotope separation and heavy water[22] production. Even so, the German nuclear scientists were still separated into six isolated groups: A KWG unit under Heisenberg in Berlin and Leipzig; an isotope separation study unit in Hamburg under Paul Harteck (1902–1985); a KWG of Physics (KWGP) unit in Berlin under Walther Bothe (1891–1957) studying nuclear properties; a KWG of Physics (KWGP) unit in Berlin under Otto Hanh studying nuclear chemistry; an SS-backed group under Kurt Diebner in Gottow studying theoretical physics and subcritical assemblies; and Klaus Clusius (1903–1963) in Munich, also studying isotope separation.

It is clear, then, at that stage, the gap between the American and German research projects was not that large. By way of comparison, it should be borne in mind that America's first working reactor—Enrico Fermi's Chicago-1 Pile[23]—was only built in November/December 1942, and that until then, it was all essentially research and theoretical—just like the German program, as stated by Heisenberg in his June 1942 KWG speech. It was, in fact, only after Fermi's reactor actually worked that the U.S. government finally freely allocated funds for what became the Manhattan Project.

One major point of divergence with the American project was the German reliance on heavy water as a moderator in their proposed nuclear reactors. The German research teams had already decided in 1940 that graphite was unsuitable as a moderator, while the American project used a modified graphite for that purpose. This was not an unreasonable assumption, because heavy water does indeed work for the purpose.[24] However, their dependence upon heavy water was a logistical problem which would plague the German teams right to the end.

For their part, the Allies were well aware that the German project required heavy water for their planned nuclear reactor. They were also aware that the major source for this fuel was the Norwegian Vemork Norsk Hydro Company outside the town of Rjukan, and repeated attempts were made to destroy or sabotage the operation. Despite such efforts, the three major centers of German research—in Leipzig, Gottow and Berlin—all proceeded apace with their efforts.

Georg Döpel (1895–1982), who worked under Heisenberg in Leipzig before the latter transferred to Berlin, had, along with his mentor, developed the first German atomic pile, codenamed L-IV in May 1942. While the L-IV never went "critical" (that is, gen-

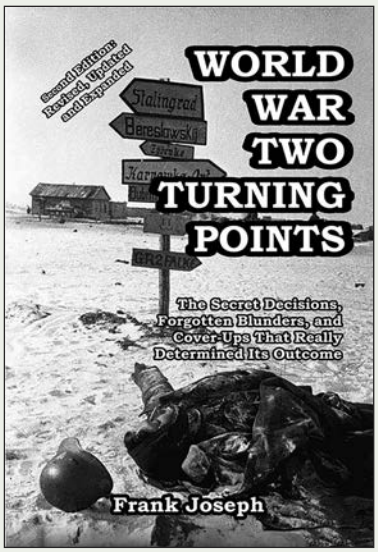

World War Two Turning Points

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders, and Cover-Ups That Really Determined the Outcome

What really determined the course of World War II? Highlighting 21 major events, decisions, and strategic failures, *World War Two Turning Points* reveals the much deeper factors that lie behind the well-known course of events as portrayed by the victors. Topics covered include little-known strategic failures, such as the German navy's decision to build capital ships instead of submarines, the Finnish army's refusal to defeat the Soviets at Leningrad, Japan's failure to invade the USSR when that state was at its weakest point, Hitler's competence as a military leader (he was no bungling fool) and a full discussion of the German "wonder weapons" and how, but for lower-ranking mistakes, they could have changed the course of the conflict. Softcover, 354 pages, #708, indexed, new second edition, completely revised and updated. Lavishly illustrated with 167 rare photographs, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

The remote location of the Vemork Norsk Hydro factory can be seen from the WWII-era photograph (above). The factory is still in existence today, and serves as a museum (below).

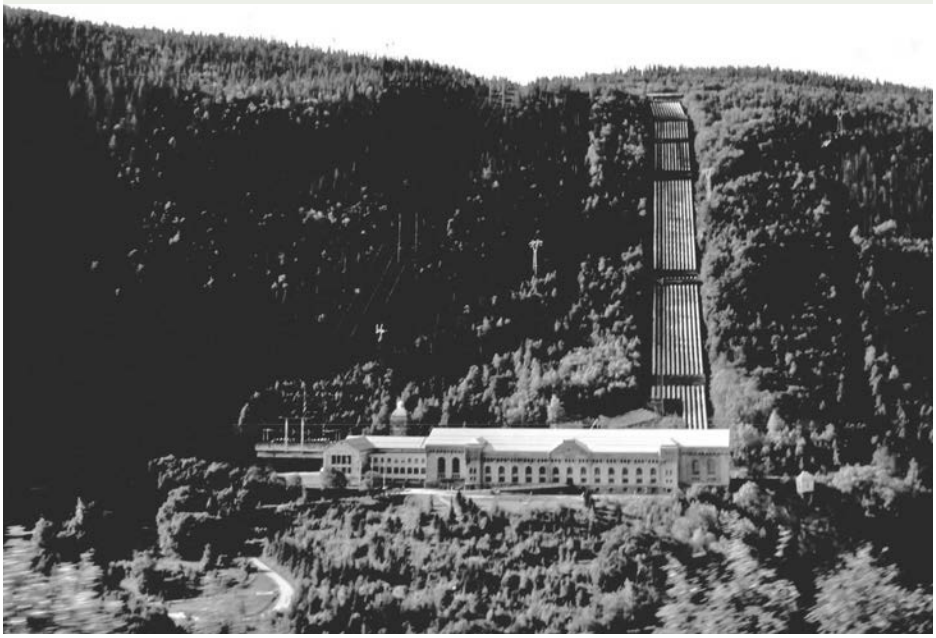

erating a self-sustainable nuclear reaction), it provided the first evidence of neutron multiplication, itself a major breakthrough. Furthermore, the results indicated that "spherical geometry, with five metric tons of heavy water and 10 metric tons of metallic uranium, could sustain a fission reaction."[25]

This was a remarkable breakthrough, especially given that the U.S.'s first working atomic pile, Fermi's Chicago-1, would only go live six months later—although the latter project would go "critical." The promising L-IV pile in Leipzig was, however, destroyed in a hydrogen explosion one month after its groundbreaking test, and this disaster ended the Leipzig uranium projects.

The Gottow team under Diebner had also been hard at work, and was housed in a purpose-built building known as the *Chemisch-physikalische- und Atom-Versuchsstelle Gottow* ("Chemical-Physical and Atomic Research Station Gottow"). The Gottow team carried out three sets of important experiments, code-named G-I, G-II, and G-III.

In the 1942 G-I experiment, the team used 25 tons of uranium oxide, inserted into four tons of paraffin in a container in a failed attempt to produce a neutron yield. G-II was carried out in January 1943, this time at the Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt in Berlin. Instead of uranium powder, uranium metal cast in cube form was used for the first time. The symmetrical grid of 108 uranium cubes was inserted into 189 liters of heavy water as a moderator, resulting in a significant neutron yield. The G-III experiment saw an improved cube arrangement used. About 240 uranium cubes were suspended on wires so that the distance between the cubes remained 5.7 inches as in G-II. The circular arrangement of the cubes, however, was replaced with an arrangement whereby the cube centers formed a square grid in each layer. Although G-III had relatively small dimensions (98 inches × 90.05 inches), there was

Heavy water production at the Vemork Norsk Hydro factory, 1942. The site was chosen because of its proximity to the Rjukan Falls (facing page), which drove the factory's turbines.

an extraordinarily high neutron proliferation.[26]

The highly promising Gottow experiments did not proceed any further and, as the war drew to a close, a desperate Diebner, by his own admission, switched to trying to initiate thermonuclear reactions by means of shaped conventional charges.[27] It is very likely that Diebner's experiments, which used conventional explosives in and around Gottow—the test facility was part of the Kummersdorf Army Research Station—are the origin of the "blast" stories quoted by Karlsch and Romersa, among others. This is particularly likely in light of the fact that Diebner would have set off huge explosions in an attempt to set off a thermonuclear reaction, and the vast amount of explosive used in such attempts could easily later be misinterpreted as secret weapons of some sort. It is of course significant that Diebner himself never claimed to have set off any nuclear related explosion.[28]

Finally, the Gottow station was overrun in April 1945 by the Soviet army. Most of the remaining personnel and equipment were shipped off to work for the Soviet Union's own nuclear research project, although Diebner managed to escape to the west, where he was later detained by an Allied team set up to capture the German nuclear research team.

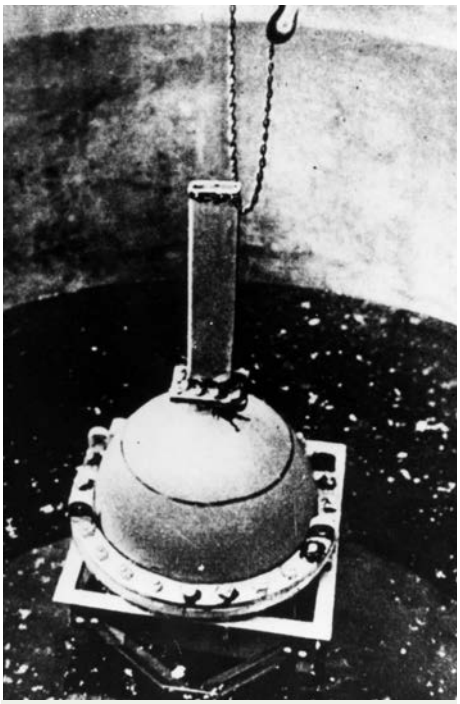

An original German photograph of a reactor which is thought to be the L-IV Leipzig pile.

Meanwhile, Heisenberg and his team proceeded apace to find a practical solution to creating a controlled nuclear chain reaction. Using very similar ideas to that successfully used by Fermi in the United States (Heisenberg, of course, had no knowledge of Fermi's success), the German team designed a reactor of their own.

The final design, code-named B-VII, was to be built inside a concrete cylinder in the ground, and utilize 1.5 tons of heavy water, 1.5 tons of uranium, and 10 tons of graphite. An aluminum shell was built to fit in the concrete cylinder, with ordinary water—serving as cooling agent—placed between the concrete and the aluminum shell.[29]

The aluminum container contained another vessel made of magnesium, and the space between those two vessels was filled with a layer of graphitic carbon bricks having a total weight of about 10 tons. More graphite bricks were placed both at the bottom and in a removable lid to provide an external shield designed to prevent the escape of neutrons generated dur-

The abandoned Gottow research station as it can be seen today.

ing the fission process. The uranium configuration would be in the form of cubes (40 chains of nine cubes each and 38 chains of eight cubes each), all dropped into the solution of heavy water surrounded by graphite. The "lid" of the device, a cylinder with the 664 cubes of uranium blocks attached, was then lowered into the inner magnesium chamber, and then sealed on the structure. When the uranium blocks were lowered into the device, the resultant reaction would, the design indicated, initiate fission and trigger a sustained nuclear reaction.

This idea was eerily similar to Fermi's Chicago 1 pile, which was built with graphite blocks, and fueled with uranium metal and uranium oxide. Although it was substantially bigger than the German B-VII reactor, it was far rougher in appearance, being described by Fermi himself as a "crude pile of black bricks and wooden timbers."[30]

With design of the reactor completed, Heisenberg and his team turned to building a working version. But by this time—late 1944—the continued heavy carpet bombing of Germany had made it impossible for Heisenberg to continue work in Berlin. Weizsäcker moved his office to the city of Strasbourg (today in France), while Walter Gerlach (1889–1979), the head of the physics section of the RFR (and famous in his own right as co-discoverer of spin quantization in a magnetic field, the "Stern–Gerlach effect," for which he won a Nobel Prize) came up with the idea of building a laboratory within a bunker in southwestern Germany, which had suffered less from the Allied air raids.

During a scouting visit to the region, Gerlach and Weizsäcker discovered the perfect location: a beer cellar, hewn out of rock, belonging to the "Schwanen Inn"—and located directly under the palace church in the picturesque castle town of Haigerloch. At the same time, other parts of the project were moved to the neighboring towns of Hechingen, Bisingen and Tailfingen.

But the cellar at Haigerloch became the new center for the project, and it was there, in late 1944, that a cavity was dug to house the reactor's concrete shell. The other components followed in short order, and once completed, the final version was dubbed the B-VIII—and it is by this name that it has become known as the most famous German nuclear re-

Two views of the Gottow G-III atomic pile. Left, view from below and, right photo, a photo as the pile is lowered into its graphite-ringed container.

actor of the war.

The first reactor experiments, known as the "B8 Experiment," were carried out at the end of March and the beginning of April 1945. The reactor worked perfectly as planned. In fact, it very nearly went "critical," but not quite. To do so, it would have had to have been at least one-and-a-half times larger, and would have required more heavy water and uranium blocks.

By April 1945, however, the end of the war was just weeks away, and the invasion of Germany by Allied forces from the west brought an immediate end to the program. On November 23, 1944, the city of Strasbourg was taken, and two days afterward, an Allied task force, known as the "Alsos mission," specifically set up to search for and seize all scientists and projects linked to the German nuclear program, ransacked Weizsäcker's offices and his nuclear laboratory, located on the grounds of the Strasbourg Hospital. It was there, in papers seized in Weizsäcker's office, that the Allies discovered that the remains of the project were to be found in Stadtilm, Haigerloch, Hechingen and Tailfingen.

From then, it was a matter of months until those areas were occupied by the Allied forces, and the Alsos Mission leaders were able to report back that the German nuclear project had not been able to make a nuclear reactor go critical, and that therefore there was no chance that National Socialist Germany had a nuclear weapon.

The Alsos Mission team found a treasure trove of items buried in the area, including uranium blocks, heavy water, equipment and documents. Once the reactor at Haigerloch had been fully studied, it was dismantled and then physically blown up.

This, then, was the apex of the wartime German nuclear research program: at least three or more years behind the Manhattan Project.

The question then remains: if the Germans were, as all acknowledged,

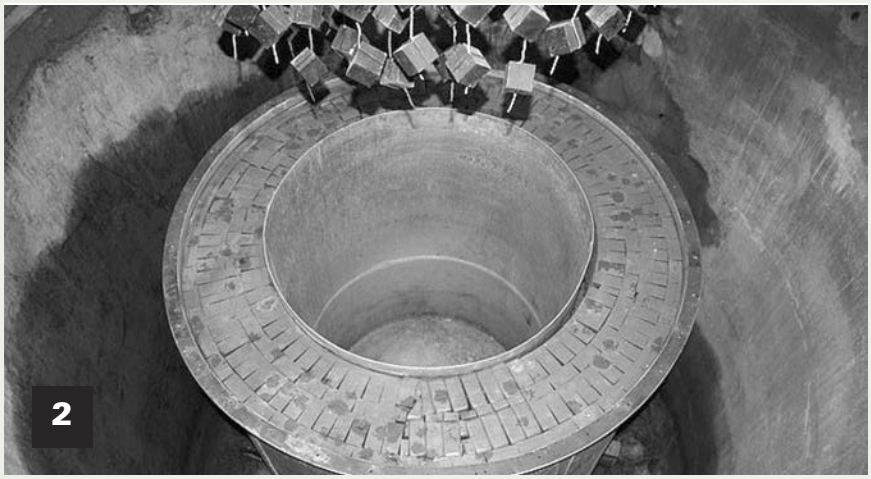

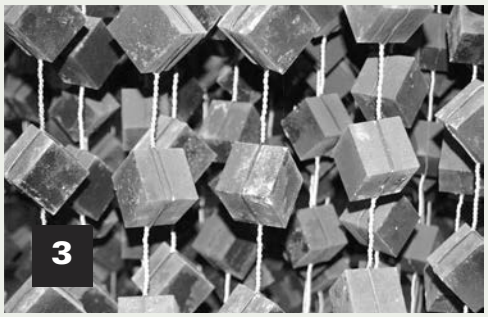

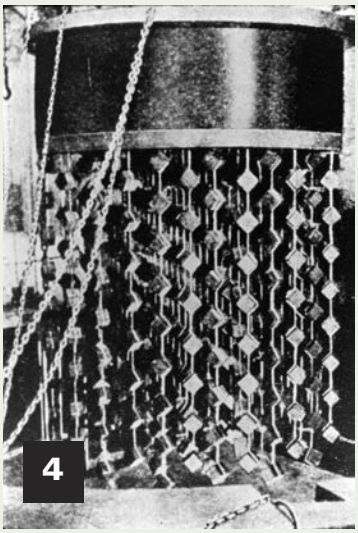

1) A view of the replica of the German nuclear reactor ("atomic pile") built by Heisenberg's team at Haigerloch Castle. This replica is on display at the original's location, the cave underneath Haigerloch castle, which is now an atomic museum open to the public. **2)** A view of the reactor core from above. **3)** A close-up of the uranium cubes used in the B-VIII reactor. From the reconstruction on display at Haigerloch Atomkellar Museum. **4)** An original 1945 German photograph from cellar cave at Haigerloch of the B-VIII reactor "lid" with the uranium cube formation, hoisted and ready for immersion in the bottom half of the reactor container.

world leaders in the theoretical development of nuclear fission before the war, why was it that they failed to produce even a working self-sustaining nuclear reactor by the war's end?

The answer to this question is manifold, but can be summed up as follows:

1. The fracturing of the German research effort.
2. The lack of funding.
3. Wartime conditions in Germany, particularly from 1942 onward.

The fracturing of the research effort led to numerous mistakes holding up the program. This shotgun approach is now known to have been one of the German nuclear research program's critical errors. Unlike the American research program, which had been unified and placed under the direction of a central director,[31] the Reich's researchers remained scattered and often independent. As a result of this haphazard approach, many errors which were quickly detected in the American project, for example, remained to confound the German researchers for far longer than they should have.

An important error which might have been detected earlier, if there had been greater cooperation, was Heisenberg's refusal to consider graphite as a reactor brake to slow down the speeding neutrons released during fission. Heisenberg also failed to see eye-to-eye on a personal level with Diebner, and their animosity served to hinder the efforts to pool research.

Another hold-up came with the development by the Munich-based researcher Klaus Clusius of what became known as the "Clusius tube" to separate isotopes. Clusius and other researchers, including Paul Harteck and Wilhelm Groth, tried and failed to overcome the problems caused by uranium hexafluoride, a very corrosive gas, in a Clusius tube. Eventually, Harteck gave up and switched to centrifuges to separate the uranium isotopes—a method which is still the procedure used today. A combined approach would have solved this problem much earlier. Heisenberg, however, either never heard about the centrifuge method, or just refused to consider it.

Even the division of resources set the teams back. The Haigerloch B-VII reactor used 664 cubes of uranium but never actually went "critical." Heisenberg himself said that the reactor needed to be at least half as big to reach "criticality," but he had no more cubes. Although the 664 cubes at Haigerloch were insufficient on their own, the group at Gottow under Diebner possessed another 400 cubes. If the two teams had been working together and had combined their uranium stores, there might very well have been enough to make a reactor go critical.[32]

These and other issues caused by the division of the research effort were most certainly one of the factors which led to the failure of the German effort to master nuclear fission.

The second major reason for the failure of the German program is the lack of funding, which also had a direct impact on the staffing levels of the research programs. A comparison with the U.S.'s Manhattan Project puts this into perfect perspective. The Manhattan Project cost, in U.S. dollars of 1945, about $2 billion.[33] While there is no accurate record of exactly how much the Reich spent on their research project—because of the scattered nature of the research programs—it is estimated that the total combined budget was no more than $2 million.

Funding, of course, had a direct impact on staffing levels. According to the Manhattan Project's official history, the *Manhattan District History*, the number of employees in the American program grew from a few thousand in late 1942 to 125,310 active employees at its peak.[34] By contrast, around 70 Germans were employed in the Reich's research program.

While this huge disparity in funds and staffing provides a crystal clear explanation why the German project never progressed as far as the Manhattan Project, it does underscore the fact that what the Reich's scientists did achieve, given their conditions, is little short of miraculous.

Finally, the wartime conditions in Germany made it simply impossible for a large-scale project of the size that delivered the atom bomb to

Left, heavy water containers. Right, the remains of an original reactor vessel which was destroyed by the Allied forces. These items are now on display at the Atomkellar Museum, located in the original cave at Haigerloch.

April 1945: The Alsos team finds buried German uranium near Haigerloch. As the Allied armies closed in, the German scientists sought to hide their research and materials—to no avail.

America. Saturation Allied air bombing, which by 1943 had become an almost 24-hour-a-day affair, destroyed much of Germany. For example, over 70% of Berlin was destroyed, forcing Heisenberg and the nuclear research team to flee, along with their reactor and their research materials.

Attacks on factories also took their toll. A British bombing raid on the Frankfurt Degussa works destroyed the Reich's production of uranium, while an American bombing raid destroyed the Auerwerke in Oranienburg, where uranium plates and cubes had been produced. Heavy water production was similarly affected. After the raids and bombings of the Hydro Norsk facility in Norway, a replacement heavy water generation facility was planned in Germany. But it was not to be. A heavy water factory uses immense amounts of electricity (this was in fact why the Hydro Norsk plant was located where it was, utilizing hydro-electric power from the mountain river near the site). To build a new electricity generating supply plant capable of supplying the power needs for a full heavy water factory would have been a massive project which would have certainly attracted Allied bombing raids, making it impractical under German wartime conditions from 1942 onward.

In addition, the facilities built for the Manhattan Project, such as the Hanford's B Reactor (the world's first production reactor), the K-25 gaseous diffusion plant at Oak Ridge, the Y-12 Beta-3 Racetracks, used for electromagnetic isotope separations equipment, the Metallurgical Laboratory, the X-10 Graphite Reactor, the T Plant Chemical Separations Building, the V-Site Assembly Building/Gun Site and many more, were only possible because the physical fighting never touched American soil. Such massive building projects would have been impossible in wartime Germany, which was under almost constant bombardment.

Finally, the encroachment by enemy armies from mid-1944 onward and the disruption to the Third Reich's

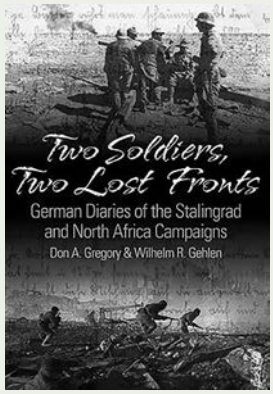

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts

German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without political correctness. The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier in the 2nd Battalion, 201st Panzer Regiment, and the author never included his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43. The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was the original, handwritten copy. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in north Africa, Krengel recounts with insight and humor the day-to-day challenges of the AfrikaKorps. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, *$30* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

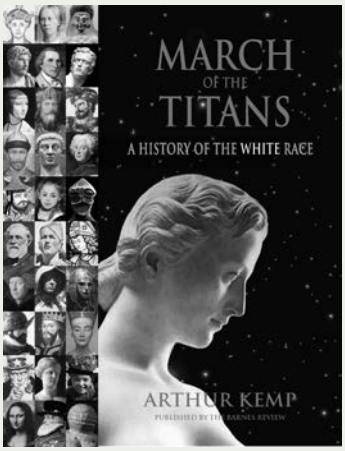

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This book also presents a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern realities, this book shows why civilizations collapse. Author Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years traveling the world, doing primary research to compile this unique book. This is a book you can pass on from generation to generation as a true history of our people. Deluxe softcover, 8.25" x 10.25" format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42*. See page 80 for a handy ordering form or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

infrastructure made it nearly impossible for scientists to continue any serious work.

In conclusion, it can be said that despite all the issues, German scientists probably were in the lead in the "laboratory race" to harness nuclear power until around mid-1942. But starting that year, for the reasons outlined above, they fell behind, and were never able to match the prodigious output and resources which the U.S. government allocated to its nuclear weapons program. It was not, therefore, a level playing field, and so it is perhaps an unfair statement to say that the Germans were "beaten" by the U.S. team. This would be the equivalent of saying that a two-stroke motorcycle was "beaten" by a Harley Davidson in a road race.

Given the time and circumstances, it was just impossible for the German researchers to produce a nuclear weapon, no matter how hard they worked.

The final question to be probed would be the "what if" scenario. What if the Reich had developed nuclear weapons?

While speculation in this area is difficult, there is probably no doubt they would have deployed such weapons on the battlefield. They could not have been delivered by rocket—the V2's warhead carrying capacity would have been too small to carry a Hiroshima-sized bomb—and so it would have been up to the Luftwaffe to deliver the attacks. The prospect of Moscow, London and perhaps other cities in western Russia being the targets of atomic bombings then immediately springs to mind, with all the dreadful consequences that would hold.

It is said that Adolf Hitler, when the possibility of nuclear weapons was first raised with him, said he was opposed to the development of such weapons because in war, such technology almost invariably became the property of both sides, and that Germany would then also have to face the possibility of retaliatory nuclear attacks.

This accurate logic was, of course, why poison gas was never deployed during World War II as it had been in the 1914–1918 war, and even Winston Churchill, who pushed for the poisonous gas bombing of German cities, was forced to back down in the face of a revolt from his military leaders for this very reason.

The prospect of American forces nuclear-bombing the Reich after a German first strike against Moscow or London would have been a foregone conclusion. In this sense, it may have been a historical blessing that World War II in Europe ended before any side was able to develop an atom bomb, otherwise much of that continent might still be a nuclear wasteland. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Weizsäcker's patent was found in the Russian archives after the fall of the Soviet Union and that state's previously secret files captured from Germany were made public for the first time.

2 "Informing the Public," *The Manhattan Project*, U.S. Department of Energy, Terrence R. Fehner, Chief Historian, July 2005.

3 Rainer Karlsch, *Hitlers Bombe. Die Geheime Geschichte der Deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt GmbH, 2005.

4 "In Bodenproben keine Spur von "Hitlers Bombe," ("No Trace of Hitler's Bomb in the Soil"), Physikalisch-Technischen Bundesanstalt (PTB) Press release, 15.02.2006.

5 See the section dealing with the work of the Leipzig German research unit under Diebner.

6 Luigi Romersa, *Le Armi Segrete di Hitler* ("Hitler's Secret Weapons"), Ugo Mursia Editore, 2005.

7 John Hooper, "Author Fuels Row over Hitler's Bomb," *The Guardian*, September 30, 2005.

8 See the section dealing with the work of the Leipzig German research unit under Diebner.

9 "After meeting both men [Goebbels and Hitler] in Germany," see the *Guardian* quote above.

10 Herbert Bauerebel, "Hatten die Nazis die Atombombe Schon?" *Bild*, 04.02.2017.

11 See for example "Secret documents reveal Germans tested nuclear bomb in 1944 as doodlebugs pounded London," *Daily Express*, London, February 23, 2017; "Did Hitler Have a Nuclear Bomb? Mushroom Cloud Sighting in Declassified U.S. Documents Suggests the Nazis Successfully Tested a Nuke Before the End of World War Two," *Daily Mail*, February 23, 2017; "Declassified U.S. Documents Suggest the Nazis Tested a Nuke Before the End of WWII," *Sunday Times* Sri Lanka, February 26, 2017; "Hitler May Have Been Cose to Building an Atomic Bomb," *New York Post*, September 27, 2017; and "Cloud Tip to Nazi N-Blast," *Herald Sun*, February 25, 2017; among many others.

12 "The Nazis were far away from a 'classic' atomic bomb. But they hoped to combine a 'mini-nuke' with a rocket," Dr. Karlsch told the BBC News. "Drawing Uncovered of 'Nazi Nuke'," *BBC News*, June 1, 2005.

13 "Radiation at Ground Zero: Just How Radioactive Is the Site?" White Sands Missile Range, Public Affairs Office, August 24, 2014.

14 After the war, this august body was to be renamed the Max Planck Institute, and is still in existence to the present day.

15 Walter E. Grunden, Mark Walker and Masakatsu Yamazaki, "Wartime Nuclear Weapons Research in Germany and Japan," Osiris, 2nd Series, Vol. 20, *Politics and Science in Wartime: Comparative International Perspectives on the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute* (2005), pp. 107–130, The University of Chicago Press on behalf of The History of Science Society.

16 *Ibid.*

17 This was the Diebner of Karlsch's book, *Hitlers Bombe.*

18 Grunden et. al. *op cit.*

19 *Ibid.*

20 Grunden et. al. *op cit.*

21 Werner Heisenberg, "Die Arbeiten am Uranproblem," June 4, 1942, KWIFP 56, 174-8, MPGA.

22 "Heavy water" is a form of water that contains a larger than normal amount of the hydrogen isotope deuterium, rather than the common hydrogen-1 isotope that makes up most of the hydrogen in normal water. A very large volume of H_2O must be electrolyzed over long periods of time to produce even small amounts of deuterium, hence, its rarity. Deuterium is used as a fuel in nuclear fusion.

23 The Italian-born scientist Enrico Fermi created the world's first working nuclear reactor, the Chicago Pile-1, under a viewing stand of Stagg field, the University of Chicago's football ground. The first successful controlled nuclear chain reaction was carried out by Fermi with his reactor on December 2, 1942.

24 On May 15, 1944, the Chicago Pile-3 reactor, which became critical as part of the Manhattan Project, functioned perfectly using heavy water as a moderator. In 2014, there were 49 nuclear reactors in the world which used heavy water as a moderator—including, ironically, those of the state of Israel, which were used to build that country's nuclear weapons. ("Operational & Long-Term Shutdown Reactors," International Atomic Energy Agency, Power Reactor Information System, 2019-11-13.)

25 Extracted from the original report as reproduced in *Werner Heisenberg: Collected Works*, Bd. A II (Eds. W. Blum et al., Springer-Verl., Berlin 1989, pages 536–544). The original report was titled "*Der Experimentelle Nachweis der Effektiven Neutronenvermehrung in Einem Kugel-Schichten-System aus D2O und Uran-Metall*," and written by R. Döpel, K. Döpel and W. Heisenberg.

26 Diebner u.a.: *Über den Gottower Versuch G-III*, 1943. ("About the Gottower Experiment G-III.") Original report as preserved in the archives of the Deutsches Museum, Munich.

27 As contained in his informal memoir, *Zu einem Autobiographischen Brief von Robert Döpel an Fritz Straßmann*, H. Arnold. (2012). ("An autobiographical Letter from Robert Döpel to Fritz Strassmann.")

28 *Ibid.*

29 The detailed explanation of how the German reactor worked is taken from materials on display at the *Atomkellar Museum* in Haigerloch, Germany.

30 Fermi, Enrico, "Fermi's Own Story," *The First Reactor*. Oak Ridge, Tennessee: United States Atomic Energy Commission, Division of Technical Information.

31 The Manhattan Project director was Lt. Gen. Leslie Groves (1896–1970). Groves was appointed to head the Manhattan Project in September 1942, and "was in charge of all of the project's phases, including scientific, technical and process development, construction, production, security and military intelligence of enemy activities, and planning for use of the bomb. Under Gen. Groves's direction, atomic research was conducted at Columbia University and the University of Chicago. The main project sites were built at Los Alamos, Oak Ridge and Hanford. He personally selected J. Robert Oppenheimer as leader of the Los Alamos laboratory, disregarding the latter's Communist associations and waiving his security clearance process." (Leslie R. Groves, Manhattan project director, Atomic Heritage Foundation, in partnership with the National Museum of Nuclear Science & History, Washington, D.C.) There is no doubt that the centralized nature of the entire program contributed significantly to the success of the Manhattan Project.

32 Although the point about the division of resources is completely valid, a 2015 study carried out by scientists from the European Commission's Institute for Transuranium on one of the original Haigerloch B-VIII reactor uranium blocks revealed that measurements ratios of various uranium isotopes 234U, 235U, 236U and 238U, revealed that the block was not enriched with 235U—meaning that they would not have been able to sustain a nuclear chain reaction by themselves. It is not clear if this applied to just the one block, or the entire set. (Dr. Klaus Mayer, et. al., "Uranium from German Nuclear Power Projects of the 1940s—A Nuclear Forensic Investigation," *Angewandte Chemie International Edition*, 2015, DOI:10.1002/anie.201504874).

33 Gavin Hadden, editor, *Manhattan District History*. The Manhattan District History was an eight-book, 35-volume set, recording the Manhattan Project's activities and achievements in research, design, construction, operation and administration. Only a handful of copies of the history were prepared, and kept secret for decades. They were only declassified and released to the public by the U.S. Department of Energy in 2014.

34 *Ibid.*

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian historian, author, editor and publisher. He is the author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, one of the most important books ever written. (See page 54 for an ad.) Kemp is also the owner of Ostara Publications, a publisher of hundreds of books about white history from all periods in time.

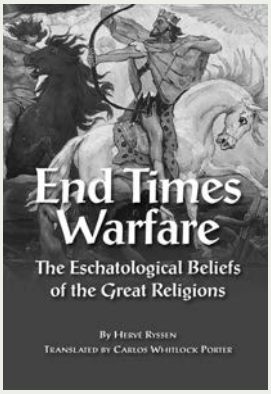

End Times Warfare

The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? *End Times Warfare*: softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Available exclusively in English from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Outside the U.S., please email us at Sales@BarnesReview.org for international shipping charges.

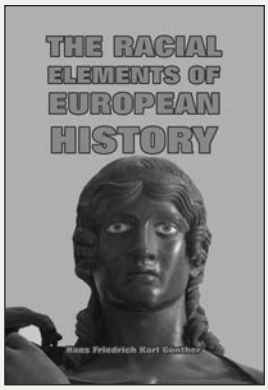

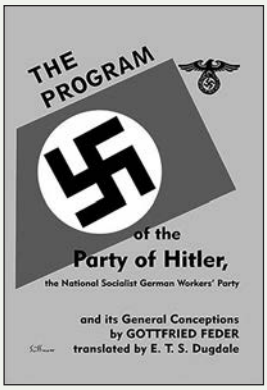

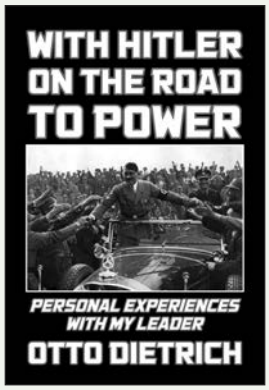

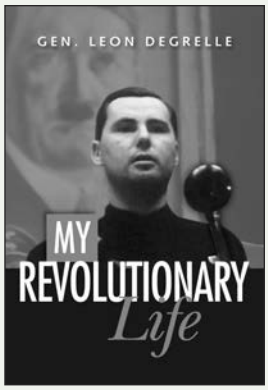

Uncensored WWII Books from TBR

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

By Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. German and English. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official combat reports and a photo record, the report contains fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Contains the original German pages alongside full English translations and all 70 photographs from the original report. Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$20.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentrop and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading officials. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

A leading American journalist, T. Lothrop Stoddard, was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Softcover, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

My Revolutionary Life

The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich, his daring escape to Spain, and his life there. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Heinz interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailers and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies after his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he died at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, rare photos, appendices, *$25.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Including: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; Hitler's "Political Testament," April 1945; Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill," Nuremberg, October 1946; and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how France and Britain turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

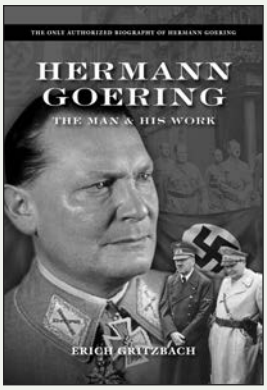

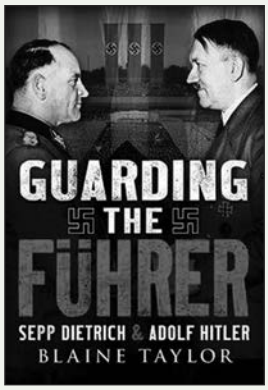

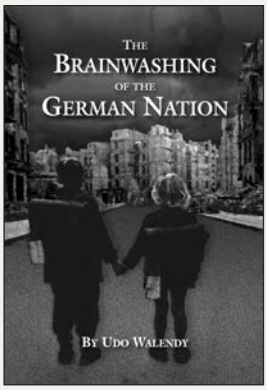

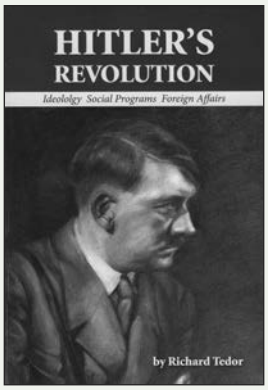

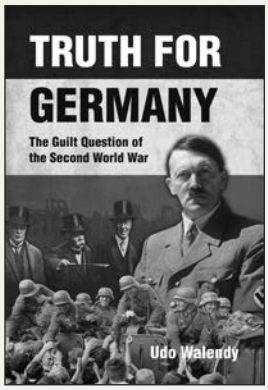

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Lockhart plus a new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, #639, *$25.*

Guarding the Führer: Sepp Dietrich & Adolf Hitler

Dozens of attempts were made on the Fuehrer's life over the course of two decades, including a bomb explosion in his own headquarters—and yet, he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber and his Reich Security Service. Hardback, 192 pages, #687, *$33.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, 64 pages, #110, *$9.*

An Illustrated Guide to Hitler and the Third Reich

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Hitler. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; his young adulthood; his service in WWI; his role in the formation of the NSDAP; his social and cultural achievements; his economic reforms; his political achievements; the WWII era and more. Softcover, 8.5-by-11, saddle-stitched, 40 pages, #528, *$15* .

Hitler's Table Talk

Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, National Socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book oft-persecuted German historian Udo Walendy debunks the myth of Germany's WWII guilt. Note that this book was banned by the German authorities but is now back in this new edition. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.BarnesReview.com—a veritable treasure-trove of Revisionist history.

Hitler a Zionist Stooge?

Once again the silly claim that Adolf Hitler was an unwitting tool of the Zionist elite needs to be debunked

By John Friend

Perhaps no other political figure and period of history is as misunderstood as Adolf Hitler and the period during which he rose to power as the Führer of National Socialist Germany. Confused and oftentimes disingenuous conspiracy historians and alternative media personalities present a wide variety of interpretations of Hitler and National Socialist Germany, with many even going so far as to claim that Hitler was some sort of secret "Rothschild operative" collaborating with the Jewish international bankers as an agent of Zionist interests in the Middle East and Bolshevism in the West. These alternative "conspiracy theories" are absurd and baseless.

Christopher Jon Bjerknes, an alternative media personality and author who has commendably addressed a number of controversial topics, recently published a three-part book series entitled *Adolf Hitler: Bolshevik and Zionist*, all of which are available online. Bjerknes essentially argues that Hitler was an agent of both international Communism and Zionism, who collaborated with and was funded by Jewish bankers to gain political power in Germany in order to fulfill Theodor Herzl's prophecy of using anti-Semitic governments to force Jews to move to Palestine and eventually establish the state of Israel. "Hitler consciously worked for the very forces he pretended to oppose, the Bolsheviks and the Zionists," Bjerknes dubiously argues in the first volume of his series. "He gave Eastern Europe to Stalin and Palestine to the Jews, gift-wrapped with tens of millions of corpses and studded with the broken buildings of ruined ancient cities."

BJERKNES

Christopher Jon Bjerknes is a dissident Jewish writer, known for his blog "Jewish Racism." To his credit, he has authored a book on the Armenian genocide which claims that many of the Young Turks were actually crypto-Jews, plus an expose questioning whether Albert Einstein pilfered most of his brilliant ideas.

Henry Makow, yet another popular alternative media personality and author, has long argued that Hitler was a Zionist stooge, promoting theories that he may have even had Jewish ethnic roots, possibly from the Rothschild family itself. Many others have echoed these theories and perspectives on various online media platforms.

Bjerknes, Makow and the many others promoting perspectives that Hitler and the National Socialists were agents of globalism and Zionism do in fact make strong and accurate critiques of Jewish power, the New World Order system and Zionism more generally. However, their overall thesis contending that Hitler was a puppet of these forces, was funded and financed by them, and was ultimately working directly for them is utterly false for a variety of reasons. Hitler's words, actions, philosophy and policies run contrary to virtually every claim made by Bjerknes, Makow and others alleging the great German chancellor was anything other than a righteous patriot standing up to the forces of globalism, Communism and plutocracy.

Hitler and the NSDAP were not funded by Jewish or even pro-Zionist sources. They were not "Rothschild agents" or "puppets of the bankers" or "stooges for the Zionists." Hitler and the NSDAP were diametrically opposed to the goal of a New World

Jewish migrants, including those in the photo above, began arriving in large numbers in the British Mandate of Palestine throughout the 1930s and even into WWII. Zionist organizations who sought to establish an independent Jewish state in the region worked tirelessly to facilitate and encourage Jewish migration from Europe and other parts of the world to Palestine, oftentimes illegally. While Hitler's Germany never supported the notion of an independent Jewish state in Palestine, it did encourage Jews to leave Germany, and many German Jews migrated to Palestine during this time period.

Order, which is essentially Zionist-Jewish domination and subjugation of the nations of the world—politically, economically and culturally—a "Jewish Utopia" as it has been called. Hitler and the National Socialist political movement not only spoke openly and honestly about the power of organized international Jewry, they made serious moves against this network of bankers, media barons, politicians, subversive groups and policymakers that had wrecked Germany and brought immense suffering to its people. Hitler and National Socialism were the antithesis of Jewish Communism and Jewish plutocratic capitalism, two destructive ideologies Hitler and the NSDAP clearly recognized as subversive philosophies that needed to be confronted and defeated.

Indeed, Hitler and the National Socialist movement represented the greatest obstacle that has ever manifested against the destructive nature of this criminal cabal that largely controls the West, pushing for their New World Order on every front imaginable.

As American historian and author Veronica Clark explains in her must-read article titled "Demystification of the Birth and Funding of the NSDAP," Hitler sought to overcome the class antagonism prevalent throughout Germany (and much of Europe) by establishing a political and social order based on merit, rather than class or wealth, and sought to unify German society around their common heritage and race.[1] Funding for the NSDAP came from a variety of sources, including membership fees, speaking engagements, newspaper sales, financial contributions from nationalist-minded small businesses and industrialists, and even elements of the upper classes in German society who recognized the threat of Marxism and wanted to see a revitalized, economically and culturally strong Germany once again.

Theodore Abel's 1938 book *Why Hitler Came Into Power* is perhaps the most important, and yet little known book exploring the rise of the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Adolf Hitler.[2] In early 1934, Abel traveled to Germany after convincing the National Socialist government that had recently come to power that Americans, and the world generally, knew far too little about the National Socialist

movement, its ideology, its followers, its history and rise to power. Abel, working under the auspices of Columbia University, proposed an autobiographical essay contest, in which any member of the NSDAP who had joined prior to the party solidifying its political power over the German state in 1933 could submit an essay explaining his or her background, education, experience and political affiliations for review.

Abel eventually received 683 manuscripts from a wide variety of National Socialist Party members and sympathizers, which he breaks down into age distribution, occupation, class affiliation and date of joining the NSDAP. Statistical charts and other identifying data are broken down for further analysis as an appendix. Abel notes that 83 manuscripts were eliminated from consideration, either because they were too short in length and lacking in any detail, or because they were submitted by women, whose entries were used for a separate study published independently of *Why Hitler Came Into Power*. These manuscripts form the basis for Abel's work, and numerous excerpts are provided throughout the first two parts of the book from members of the NSDAP themselves, offering readers a unique insight into what motivated and inspired these individuals to join the party and embark on what turned out to be a life-long struggle.

In 1986, *Why Hitler Came Into Power* was republished with a foreword written by Thomas Childers, who made some profound observations about Abel's original and unique research into the NSDAP and the rise of Hitler in Germany. Childers wrote in part:

> Abel's material simply did not fit neatly into the dominant interpretation of National Socialism as a "revolt of the lower middle class."
>
> Abel was struck by the wide variety of motivational factors at work among the respondents, many of which could not be easily subsumed under the interpretative rubric of "lower-middle-class revolt."
>
> These studies have allowed us to identify the social bases of the Nazi following with far greater precision than was ever before possible. Although thematic emphasis and methods differ, these works are in fundamental agreement that support for the NSDAP extended far beyond the lower middle class to elements of the socially established Grossbürgertum (upper middle class) as well as to sizable segments of the blue-collar working class.

> "Hitler knew full well that Zionist leaders offered a solution to his "Jewish problem."

Abel's book is comprised of three distinct parts. Part One deals with the history of the NSDAP, with chapters titled "The Background of the Hitler Movement, The First Period: 1919–1923," "The Second Period: 1924–1929," and "The Third Period: 1930-1933," which offer unique insights into the struggles, obstacles and hardships endured by the NSDAP, and its eventual rise in German politics, demonstrating quite conclusively that the political success of Hitler and the National Socialist movement was only gained through a fanatic devotion to the cause and a lengthy, hard-fought struggle for the hearts and minds of the German people.

Part Two is analytical in nature and explains how and why the NSDAP movement gained support. What attracted people to National Socialism? What factors lead to the rise and eventual triumph of the NSDAP in German politics? These and other related questions are addressed in these pages and help clarify the financing and nature of the National Socialist German Workers' Party, as well as its popularity and ability to largely unite all segments of the German nation. Abel breaks Part Two into three chapters: "Discontent as a Factor," "Ideology as a Factor, and "The Why of the Hitler Movement."

Finally, Part Three of the book is comprised of six selected autobiographies of the NSDAP members, published in full. Abel publishes the life stories of a worker, an anti-Semite, a soldier, a middle-class youth, a bank clerk and a farmer—all chosen "to show, in unified, more realistic form, patterns of National Socialist experience separately analyzed in previous chapters." These selected manuscripts demonstrate the widespread appeal of National Socialism, which united German nationalists and patriots from all backgrounds, social classes and education levels. Farmers, merchants, soldiers, veterans, teachers, industrial workers, bureaucrats, professionals, managers, fathers, mothers, children—National Socialism appealed to and sought to unify all segments of the German populace, and was largely successful in doing so, especially once firmly in control of the German state.

By relying on primary source material—authentic autobiographies of NSDAP members and sympathizers—Abel offers historians and other interested parties a unique analysis of the rise of Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist German Workers' Party not found elsewhere. And that rise was a hard-fought struggle for the hearts and minds of the German nation against tremendous odds and hostile forces operating in society.

To further discredit this idea that Hitler and the NSDAP were funded

Following WWII, countless "Holocaust survivors" and other Jewish refugees arrived in Palestine, including terrorist gangs that would go on to engage in violence against British authorities in an effort to establish the Jewish ethnostate now known as Israel. The United States and the USSR were the first governments to recognize the independent state of Israel, while Hitler accurately warned the world that a sovereign Jewish state would simply serve as a headquarters for their "international world swindle."

by "the Jews," consider the following excerpt of the legendary Michael Collins Piper's must-read book *The New Babylon: Those Who Reign Supreme—A Panoramic Overview of the Historical, Religious and Economic Origins of the New World Order*[3]:

> There is also the legend that "the Jewish bankers" or "the Zionist bankers" (used often interchangeably) financed Hitler. Not true. James Pool, in his authoritative work, *Who Financed Hitler?*, demonstrates this quite to the contrary.
>
> In one instance, a Jewish financier in Germany did give money to the Nazi Party—prior to the rise of Adolf Hitler—but those funds were designed to help Hitler's intra-party opposition to stop Hitler. But despite this fact, some "patriots" still say that "the Jews backed Hitler."
>
> Many of those who worship at the altar of this nonsense cite a flagrantly fraudulent document of shadowy origins entitled *Hitler's Secret Bankers*, ostensibly written by one "Sidney Warburg," one of those "Jewish bankers." But this document, as we've said, is a fraud.
>
> The late Dr. Anthony Sutton's *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler* has promoted this theory, based in part on the Warburg travesty and has given further institutionalization to this mythology—truth be damned.
>
> American banks and corporations did work with the Hitler regime, usually a continuation of previous financial arrangements going back decades, but this was not part of any grand conspiracy to bring Hitler to power. The claim that the Bush family was integral to the rise of Hitler is another myth. Kevin Phillips—no admirer of the Bush dynasty—examines the actual circumstances surrounding the Bush-Hitler scenario in his book, *American Dynasty: Aristocracy, Fortune and the Politics of Deceit in the House of Bush* and puts the facts in proper perspective.

Some even go so far as to claim Hitler was in fact Jewish. This theory

has been debunked by serious researchers and even mainstream establishment academics, such as the British historian Ian Kershaw who wrote a bestselling biography of Hitler titled *Hitler: 1889-1936 Hubris*. In the very first chapter "Fantasy and Failure," Kershaw thoroughly debunks the claim that Hitler himself may have had Jewish ancestry (pp. 7-9)[4]:

> … [Allegedly] Adolf Hitler's grandfather was Jewish. Rumors to that effect circulated in Munich cafes in the early 1920s and were fostered by sensationalist journalism of the foreign press during the 1930s. It was suggested that the name "Huttler" was Jewish, "revealed" that he could be traced to a Jewish family called Hitler in Bucharest, and even claimed that his father had been sired by Baron Rothschild, in whose house in Vienna his grandmother had allegedly spent some time as a servant.
>
> But the most serious speculation about Hitler's supposed Jewish background has occurred since World War II, and is directly traceable to the memoirs of leading Nazi lawyer, Gov. Gen. of Poland Hans Frank, dictated in his Nuremberg cell while awaiting the hangman. Frank claimed that he had been called in by Hitler toward the end of 1930 and shown a letter from his nephew William Patrick Hitler (the son of his half-brother Alois, who had been briefly married to an Irish woman) threatening, in connection with the press stories circulating about Hitler's background, to expose the fact that Hitler had Jewish blood flowing in his veins. … Frank's story gained wide circulation in the 1950s. But it simply does not stand up. … Hans Frank's memoirs, dictated at a time when he was waiting for the hangman and plainly undergoing psychological crisis, are full of inaccuracies and have to be used with caution. With regard to the story of Hitler's alleged Jewish grandfather, they are valueless.

If Hitler and the NSDAP were "Zionist stooges," why did they go after the assets and properties of the Rothschild banking dynasty in Germany and other European countries, in many cases expropriating them? Many of the Rothschilds eventually fled Europe following the National Socialist rise to power. Jews generally were largely disenfranchised from German society and encouraged to leave the country. National Socialist propaganda and educational endeavors sought to enlighten the German masses as to the nature of international Jewry and the hostile actions this foreign element had taken against the German nation. Movies produced by the German government at the time, including *The Eternal Jew*, exposed these facts to the masses.

> Hitler's goal was never to eradicate the Jews, simply to get them to leave Germany.

Consider Hitler's political testament that he dictated shortly before he committed suicide in Berlin in April 1945.[5] Does this man sound like a "Zionist stooge" to you?

> More than 30 years have passed since 1914 when I made my modest contribution as a volunteer in the [First] World War, which was forced upon the Reich. In these three decades, love and loyalty to my people have guided all my thoughts, actions and my life. They gave me the strength to make the most difficult decisions ever to confront mortal man. In these three decades, I have spent my strength and my health. It is untrue that I or anyone else in Germany wanted war in 1939. It was wanted and provoked solely by international statesmen either of Jewish origin or working for Jewish interests. I have made too many offers for the limitation and control of armaments, which posterity will not be cowardly enough always to disregard, for responsibility for the outbreak of this war to be placed on me. Nor have I ever wished that, after the appalling World War, there would ever be a second against either England or America. Centuries will go by, but from the ruins of our towns and monuments the hatred of those ultimately responsible will always grow anew against the people whom we have to thank for all this: international Jewry and its henchmen.

If Hitler was somehow "in cahoots with the Jews," why did he say things like this all throughout *Mein Kampf* and in the various speeches he gave:

> The Jews have not the ability which is necessary for the founding of a civilization, for in them there is not, and never has been, that spirit of idealism which is an absolutely necessary element in the higher development of mankind. Therefore, the Jewish intellect will never be constructive, but always destructive.

Another contention often made by promoters of the idea Hitler was a Zionist agent is that somehow Hitler was the "founder of Israel." This is an absurd claim for a variety of reasons.

It was Britain, through the Balfour Declaration, addressed to none other than Lord Rothschild himself, that initially facilitated the establishment of the state of Israel by promising the Jews a "homeland" in Palestine, not Germany. Germany never supported or wanted a Jewish state in Palestine. Hitler and NSDAP policy were primarily concerned with getting the Jews out of Germany (and even-

tually all of Europe), and did in fact collaborate with Zionist organizations and factions that promoted Jewish emigration to Palestine and the West. They even entered into economic agreements with these organizations to not only facilitate the emigration of Jews from Germany, but also bolster Germans exports. Some German Jews ended up moving to Palestine, while many more went to London, Paris, New York and Hollywood, where, with their fellow co-ethnics already in the West, they would begin their systematic assault on and subversion of Western culture.

A paper published by the Institute for Historical Review lays this out quite clearly in an article entitled "Zionism and the Third Reich"[6]:

> German support for Zionism was not unlimited. Government and party officials were very mindful of the continuing campaign by powerful Jewish communities in the United States, Britain and other countries to mobilize "their" governments and fellow citizens against Germany.
>
> As long as world Jewry remained implacably hostile toward National Socialist Germany, and as long as the great majority of Jews around the world showed little eagerness to resettle in the Zionist "promised land," a sovereign Jewish state in Palestine would not really "solve" the international Jewish question. Instead, German officials reasoned, it would immeasurably strengthen this dangerous anti-German campaign. German backing for Zionism was therefore limited to support for a Jewish homeland in Palestine under British control, not a sovereign Jewish state.
>
> A Jewish state in Palestine, the foreign minister informed diplomats in June 1937, would not be in Germany's interest because it would not be able to absorb all Jews around the world, but would only serve as an additional power base for international Jewry, in much the same way as Moscow served as a base for international Communism.

Arab Muslims and Christians living in Palestine prior to the establishment of the Jewish state of Israel were almost unanimously against Jewish migration to the region. Demonstrations were often held, such as the one depicted in the photo above, to protest the Jewish colonization of Palestine prior to the establishment of the state of Israel following WWII. Hitler sympathized with the Arab nationalist movement, and a budding alliance was formed between National Socialist Germany and the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin-al Husseini. Hitler hosted Husseini at the Reich Chancellory in Berlin in November 1941 (below), where the Grand Mufti thanked Hitler for the sympathy his government had always shown toward the Arab and Palestinian cause.

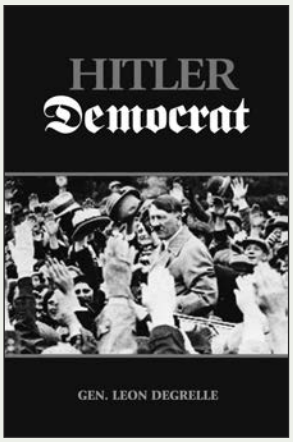

Hitler Democrat

What some people think they know about Adolf Hitler and his era is nothing close to the truth. Here's the book that gives the other side of the story, as only the great Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen-SS could tell it! Here are some of the chapters: The Enigma of Hitler; Hitler: The Unknown Soldier; A Treaty of Usurers; Liquidation of the Parties; Ending the Bankruptcy; Unification of the State; Unification of the Unions; Hitler's Social Revolution; Poles of the Ruhr; Military Unification; Territorial Unification; Plebiscite in the Saarland; Saarland Votes; Anglo-German Naval Treaty; England Moves Toward War; France Plays With Fire; A Tale of Two Pacts; Hitler's Putsch of Nov. 9, 1923; The End of Hitler's Would-Be Revolution; Hitler Goes on Trial; The Trapsetters of Geneva; An American at the 1932 Geneva Conference; Burial at the League of Nations; The Armies of the People; Civil War in the National Socialist Party; The Roehm Crisis; Night of the Long Knives; Landslide Victory for Hitler; French Marxism; Return to the Rhineland; London-Paris Disagreement; Il Duce Drops in; Leon Blum; Hitler and Tukhachevsky; Revolutionizing Warfare; Hitler and the Olympics; Nuremberg in the National Socialist Mind; Degrelle Photo Section; Index. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET

Reflecting something of a shift in official policy, the German press expressed much greater sympathy in 1937 for Palestinian Arab resistance to Zionist ambitions, at a time when tension and conflict between Jews and Arabs in Palestine was sharply increasing.

A Foreign Office circular bulletin of June 22, 1937 cautioned that in spite of support for Jewish settlement in Palestine, "it would nevertheless be a mistake to assume that Germany supports the formation of a state structure in Palestine under some form of Jewish control. In view of the anti-German agitation of international Jewry, Germany cannot agree that the formation of a Palestine Jewish state would help the peaceful development of the nations of the world." "The proclamation of a Jewish state or a Jewish-administrated Palestine," warned an internal memorandum by the Jewish affairs section of the SS, "would create for Germany a new enemy, one that would have a deep influence on developments in the Near East."

Another SS agency predicted that a Jewish state "would work to bring special minority protection to Jews in every country, therefore giving legal protection to the exploitation activity of world Jewry." In January 1939, Hitler's new Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop likewise warned in another circular bulletin that "Germany must regard the formation of a Jewish state as dangerous" because it "would bring an international increase in power to world Jewry."

Hitler and the NSDAP did not advocate for or support an independent Jewish state in Palestine. In fact, in *Mein Kampf* Hitler predicted what a Jewish state would mean for the region:

> … For while the Zionists try to make the rest of the world believe that the national consciousness of the Jew finds its satisfaction in the creation of a Palestinian state, the Jews again slyly dupe the dumb goyim. It doesn't even enter their heads to build up a Jewish state in Palestine for the purpose of living there. All they want is a central organization for their international world swindle, endowed with its own sovereign rights and removed from the intervention of other states: a haven for convicted scoundrels and a university for budding crooks.

ADOLF HITLER

Adolf Hitler was not the evil monster the mainstream media and court historians would have us believe, nor was he a "Zionist stooge" as some continue to insist.

Ultimately, Zionists were dead set on establishing their state in Palestine, not only to fulfill their messianic prophecies, but also to gain a safe haven and central headquarters for their global crime syndicate, as Hitler eloquently pointed out and predicted years before the establishment of the Jewish state. Hitler sought to establish a homogenous Germany in order to rebuild German society after the devastation of WWI.

He did not believe that Jewish Germans would support this idea. The Jews in Palestine perfected their use of terrorism and declared "independence" shortly after Germany's defeat in WWII, using an exaggerated holocaust story to sell their version of history to the world. The first governments to recognize the illegitimate state of "Israel" were the two countries most responsible for the genocidal annihilation of Germany: the United States and the Soviet Union.

Hitler and National Socialist Germany's ultimate aim was the removal of the Jews from Germany and Europe, and they collaborated with the Zionist movement to accomplish this goal. After the Jews and their puppet Allies destroyed Germany in WWII, it was only a matter of time before Israel would be officially established.

Hitler was not "the founder of Israel" and in no way supported the establishment of an independent Jewish state in Palestine as many continue to claim. Hitler and National Socialist Germany were destroyed to pave the way for the establishment of Israel. Blaming Hitler and National Socialist Germany for something Jewish interests and their puppets in the West ultimately accomplished is a gross distortion of history.

Hitler and National Socialist Germany truly represented the biggest threat the world has ever known to the international Jewish criminal cabal largely controlling the West, pushing for the New World Order on every front imaginable.

This is why Hitler and National Socialist Germany had to be destroyed. This is why Hitler and the NSDAP are constantly demonized, slandered and blamed for every evil in the world. This is why the mass media, Hollywood and our educational system project the crimes that the Allies actually committed onto Hitler and National Socialist Germany. Deceitful propagandists have completely flipped the script, blaming Hitler and the NSDAP for "gassing" and indiscriminately murdering European Jews in a systematic, state-sponsored endeavor and for countless other alleged atrocities. The fact is that the Allies were responsible for the worst crimes against humanity committed during WWII.

Organized international Jewry—which largely controls the banking system, the mass media, Hollywood, the publishing industry, academia and global governments via their various lobbying groups and subversive agents—recognizes how dangerous Hitler was to the establishment of the New World Order. It is why Hitler is either considered the most dastardly villain of all time or, alternatively, a puppet of Zionism. It also explains why restrictions have been placed on independent scholars and journalists to prevent them from accurately reporting on this pivotal leader in Western history and the political movement he led. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Veronica Clark, "Demystification of the Birth and Funding of the NSDAP," *Inconvenient History*, Volume 3, No. 3, 2011.

2 Theodore Abel, *Why Hitler Came Into Power*, (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1938).

3 Michael Collins Piper, *The New Babylon: Those Who Reign Supreme—A Panoramic Overview of the Historical, Religious and Economic Origins of The New World Order*, (Washington, D.C.: American Free Press, 2009).

4 Ian Kershaw, *Hitler: 1889-1936 Hubris*, (New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1998).

5 Thomas Dalton, *Hitler on the Jews*, (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019), p. 180. Available from TBR Book Club.

6 Mark Weber, "Zionism and the Third Reich," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Volume 13, No. 4, July-August 1993.

John Friend is a writer and journalist based in California. He also writes articles for American Free Press (AFP) newspaper, founded in 2001 and based in Maryland. For a sample copy of AFP, send your request to AFP, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646 or call TBR at 202-544-5977 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Please tell the operator you saw this offer in The Barnes Review.

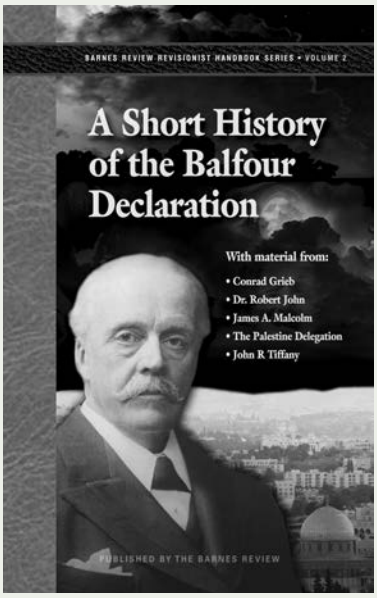

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration

The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many global convulsions that followed. It's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this candid analysis about the machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20685. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order more products online at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Amazon Bans *Mein Kampf*

Amazon, the world's leading distributor of books in both hard copy and digital form, announced in mid-March that it would ban the sale of most versions of Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, arguably one of the most widely read books in modern Western literature. Other books published by top National Socialist Party figures were also banned. Amazon will, however, continue to sell the Anti-Defamation League-approved edition of *Mein Kampf* published by Houghton Mifflin, which features an introduction by former ADL leader Abe Foxman. The decision follows endless lobbying by groups such as the London-based Holocaust Educational Trust. (TBR Book Club sells an excellent edition of this book called *Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition*—softcover, 584 pages, #675, *$35.*) the text of which comes from the only English translation approved by Hitler himself.

✠ ✠ ✠

German Populist Party Targeted

A leading right-wing, populist political party in Germany, *Alternative für Deutschland* ("Alternative for Germany" or AfD), has been subjected to an unrelenting campaign of smears and threats from the German political and media establishment, resulting in violent physical attacks against its members and supporters. Carolyn Yeager, a leading American Revisionist, says arson attacks have been carried out against AfD politicians and leaders, including Berlin Party Chairman Nicolaus Fest and AfD Federal President Tino

TINO CHRUPALLA

Chrupalla. A restaurant used for events by AfD was also attacked recently. The near-deadly attacks have been carried out by far-left radicals who routinely engage in political violence against their rivals and adversaries, a common theme in Western societies. Following the attacks, Fest stated that the party would not "back away because of radical leftist violence," and accused other political parties and media outlets of waging "smear campaigns against the AfD." Beatrix von Storch, a deputy federal spokeswoman for the AfD, noted that there was clearly a "defamation campaign against the AfD" carried out by the political establishment which has created a situation where "extremists feel legitimized to use violence against members and politicians of the AfD. … The completely uninhibited verbal attacks against the AfD are—as we are witnessing more and more often—the preliminary stage to politically motivated violence against those who think differently." AfD is currently the largest opposition party in the Bundestag, the German national parliament.

Harvey Tests Positive

Harvey Weinstein, the disgraced Hollywood mogul recently sentenced to 23 years in prison in New York following a high-profile sexual assault and rape trial in which multiple women testified against him, allegedly tested positive for the Covid-19 coronavirus. Skeptics have questioned the timing of the announcement, considering Weinstein had only recently been sentenced to prison when it was suddenly announced he had tested positive. According to the Jewish Telegraph Agency, Weinstein was transferred from a prison on Rikers Island in New York City to an upstate New York prison following the positive test. Weinstein has pulled every trick in the book thus far to try to avoid being incarcerated alongside the hardened felons with whom he deservedly belongs.

✠ ✠ ✠

"Anti-Semitic" Soccer Star Fired

An Argentine soccer player has been sacked by his team and faces criminal charges over alleged "anti-Semitic" gestures he made during a match in early March, *The Algemeiner* has reported. Arnaldo "Pitu" González, a 30-year-old midfielder formerly with the club Nueva Chicago, put his hand on his head allegedly to imitate a yarmulke, and also made a gesture allegedly mocking circumcision after a game against rival team Atlanta, which has historic connections with the Jewish community in Argentina. The athlete faces criminal charges relating to inciting disorder and participating in discriminatory acts for the gesture he made while leaving the field after being ejected. Under Argentina's laws prohibiting incitement or hatred based on national, ethnic or religious reasons, the former soccer star could face up to three years in jail if convicted.

Omar Targets Whistleblower

Abdi Nur, a Somali-born American citizen and journalist based in the Twin Cities, claims he is being threatened by individuals he believes are connected to the radical left-wing U.S. Rep. Ilhan Omar, who is suspected by many to have engaged in fraud and deception in order to become a U.S. citizen. Nur and other investigators have credibly alleged that Omar married her brother and engaged in other fraudulent behavior to settle in the United States and obtain social services and other benefits, including student loans. Nur was the source for many articles published by mainstream outlets detailing the corruption allegations surrounding Omar. "I am the person who spoke to the media and said that Ilhan Omar married her brother and made legal papers for him to stay in America. I confirmed that the marriage was fraudulent and that I was personally aware since I was a close friend and neighbor to both Ahmed Hirsi and Ilhan Omar," Nur wrote in a recent Facebook post that has now gone viral. "It is also an open secret in the Minnesota Somali community, but everyone is afraid of problems from supporters of Ilhan Omar, some of whom have felony criminal records."

✠ ✠ ✠

Leftist Professors Worried

Radical left-wing professors, who largely dominate college campuses in America, are worried that their online lectures will end up being featured on right-wing websites. Since the purported coronavirus pandemic, universities and schools across the country have canceled classes and moved courses online. Conservative and right-wing activists have creatively captured rants and other anti-American, anti-white tirades spewed by radical left-wing professors for months now, posting the clips on social media and various websites in an effort to expose the left-wing bias in liberal-dominated academia. The coronavirus pandemic may have just made exposing them much easier, which concerns professors.

✠ ✠ ✠

Transgender Athletes Losing

The U.S. Department of Justice and Attorney General William Barr have officially teamed up with a Christian rights organization in a lawsuit designed to prevent transgender athletes—in this case grown men who insist they are female—from competing against their biological female counterparts. Males that have "transitioned" into females and entered athletic competitions against biological females clearly have a major advantage, which has been demonstrated in a number of recent sporting and competitive events. A lawsuit brought by the Alliance Defending Freedom, which is representing three high school female athletes, is aiming to stop transgender girls from competing against female athletes because the girls are being denied athletic scholarships and other opportunities they deserve. How far has Western civilization sank, when boys simply claiming to be girls can then enter athletic and sporting competitions to vie against biological females? In general, a fully developed teenage male is going to have more weight, more muscle mass and thus more physical strength that a female athlete. This is as God and Mother Nature intended.

✠ ✠ ✠

Pandemic Simulations

A number of "pandemic simulations" were conducted in the months leading up to the current outbreak of Covid-19, the novel strain of the coronavirus that originated in China late last year and has spread to nearly every part of the world, leading countless governments to largely shut down their economies and enact "shelter-in-place" policies designed to prevent the spread of the virus. *The New York Times* reported in late March that the Trump administration conducted an exercise in 2019 simulating a pandemic crisis situation. In October 2019, a number of private and public organizations, including the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation, Johns Hopkins University and the World Economic Forum, collaborated to conduct Event 201, which simulated the rapid spread of a coronavirus and envisioned ways that the public and private sector could work together to stop the spread of this or any virus. Many of the recommendations and policy proposals put forth in the Event 201 simulation mirror the responses of governments around the world regarding Covid-19. Leave it to Bill Gates to figure out how to make even more money—this time on a vaccine for Covid-19.

✠ ✠ ✠

Massive Wealth Transfer

In a move outraging both President Trump and countless members of Congress, Rep. Thomas Massie (R-Ky.) insisted that a recorded vote be held at the U.S. Capitol regarding the $2.2 trillion so-called stimulus package put together by the Trump administration in response to the coronavirus pandemic. Rep. Massie harshly criticized the stimulus package, arguing it is a massive wealth transfer to Wall Street and large corporations, which appears to be factually accurate. Despite Rep. Massie's efforts, the stimulus bill passed both houses of Congress virtually unopposed. "The stimulus package that just passed is the biggest wealth transfer from common folks to the super-rich (Wall Street and bankers) in the history of mankind," Rep. Massie powerfully argued on Twitter. "Done in the name of a virus with $1,200 checks as the cheese in the trap." President Trump was so outraged at Rep. Massie's commonsense objections to the bill that he openly denounced the renegade congressman, and insisted that he should be thrown out of the Republican Party.

How a Spymaster's Scheme Helped the Allies Win the Battle for Sicily

By John Tiffany

It all started with a wild idea in the brain of British naval intelligence officer Ian Fleming, creator of the fictional spy James Bond. It was a 1943 World War II plot to deceive the Germans as to where in the Mediterranean the Brits were planning to invade Axis Europe from north Africa. The war was at its height, with north Africa in Allied hands and Mussolini and Hitler in control of western and southeastern Europe, and much of the USSR. The obvious logical place to invade was via the tiny island of Pantelleria and Sicily, and this was indeed the intended invasion route, but the goal of the British strategists was to trick the Germans and Italians into believing that the sneaky Brits and their Allies were planning a surprise two-pronged invasion of Greece and Sardinia instead.

Sicily controlled the shipping lanes of the Mediterranean and was a much better staging ground for the takeover of Italy.

To pull off the hoax, the British cloak-and-dagger operatives fabricated a very risky deception, one that was not guaranteed to work at all. At the same time, thousands of Allied troops were massing in north Africa for the invasion.

The deception was code-named "Operation Mincemeat," for no particular reason.

IAN FLEMING

Fleming's wildest notion was to use a dead body dressed as a British soldier and carrying a fake ID and an elaborate collection of fake documents to convince the Germans that they had discovered the "real" invasion plan.

Two members of British intelligence—Capt. Ewen E.S. Montagu, (1901-1985) and Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve Flight Lt. Charles Cholmondeley—obtained the body of Glyndwr Michael, a Welsh "tramp" who had committed suicide or died accidentally by eating rat poison. Experts assured them the true cause of death would not be detectible by a casual autopsy.

They dressed the corpse as an officer of the Royal Marines and placed personal items on him identifying him as the fictitious Capt. "William Martin." Correspondence between two British generals suggesting that the planned invasion would be by way of Greece and Sardinia, with Sicily only intended as a feint, were planted on the "captain." It was necessary to create a detailed false identity for the body, including the "wallet litter" a real person might accumulate.

Thus the corpse was given appropriate identification documents and other papers that would give the body a realistic but totally make-believe personality and background. These included a photograph of Martin's supposed fiancée, a letter from his imaginary father, a receipt for an engagement ring, a theater ticket stub and other evidence.

In case the body and the briefcase shackled to its wrist were repatriated, one eyelash was planted in the correspondence. If the eyelash was missing when returned, this would prove the belongings had been examined and the bait had possibly been swallowed.

The dead body would be dumped in the water off the coast of Spain, south of Portugal.

The body had been frozen to prevent further decay, as it had to appear reasonably fresh when examined by the Spanish and German authorities.

Members of the British 8th Army are shown landing in Sicily on July 10, 1943. It took approximately 660 days of fighting for the Allies to wrest the strategic island of Sicily from German and Italian forces. A covert disinformation operation known as Mincemeat had convinced the Germans to transfer vital troops from Sicily to Greece.

But when they went to dress the major, this presented a problem: They were unable to put his boots on, and had to thaw out the feet.

They got in a car in London with their disgusting cargo and sped at breakneck velocity to the coast of Scotland, where the British submarine *Seraph* was waiting.

The spies had put the body in a canister labeled "Scientific instruments." Only the captain of the sub was privy to the macabre contents of the canister, which was carefully loaded into a torpedo launching tube.

Before dawn on April 30, 1943, the body of "Capt. Martin" was launched into the sea from the British submarine and left to drift just over a mile off the southern Spanish coast near the town of Huelva, a busy fishing town, where, the British knew, Nazi spymaster Adolf Clauss was known to make his headquarters. The canister, separated from its contents, nearly spoiled the plot by refusing to sink, even when riddled with machinegun bullets. It had to be sunk by a small explosive charge. Luckily the Spaniards apparently did not witness the explosion.

The body and its briefcase were taken out of the water after dawn by young Spanish fisherman Jose Antonio Rey Maria, who took it to Huelva and turned it in to the authorities. Spanish pathologist Eduardo Del Torno did a cursory postmortem and noticed the rather advanced decomposition of the body, but was convinced by a British friend to cut short the examination. The Englishman pointed out that the hour was by then late, and also the stench of the decayed corpse was hard to take. Luckily, Del Torno certified the body was a victim of drowning. The Roman Catholic aversion to autopsies was probably a contributing factor to the rush job.

Shortly after the ejection of the body from the sub, fake urgent messages were sent from London to the British naval attaché in neutral Spain in a phony attempt to recover the documents carried by Martin. These were intercepted by the Spanish and were intended to arouse suspicion that the papers contained military secrets. The documents were accessed by the men under Spanish Lt. Col. Ramon Pardo Suarez. Initially the Spanish were not inclined to share the documents with their German friends but, luckily for the Brits, they decided to give them to Clauss, who gave them to German Abwehr chief Wilhelm Leissner in Madrid to copy. Leissner's men returned them to their original envelopes with utmost care so that there would be no evidence of tampering. However they did not notice the eyelash, and the letters were not folded exactly as they originally had been.

The documents were returned to England, where operatives immediately knew the documents had been examined. Leissner immediately radioed the contents of the letters to Berlin, and paper copies arrived a few days later. Adolf Hitler in Berlin had long known of the close relationship between the Greeks and British, and the false information hinting that Kalamata, Greece was Britain's next target fed a notion he was already inclined to believe.

In response, the Germans moved a number of divisions, including Panzers, to the fake invasion sites. Even when the invasion of Sicily was launched on July 9, the Germans continued to suspect the Sicily invasion was only a diversion. They even dispatched a squadron to Sardinia from Sicily that same day in search of Allied targets.

Operation Mincemeat undoubtedly saved tens of thousands of Allied lives, along with numerous ships and airplanes, and greatly facilitated the invasion of Italy and the fall of Mussolini and ultimately the Third Reich. ❖

Truthteller on Trial For 'Wrong Think'

Michele Renouf facing prison time for factual comments she made at commemoration for Dresden victims

On May 15, 2020, an Australian-born Briton is scheduled to go on trial in Dresden, Germany for "incitement"—not for terrorism or threats, but as a result of a 10-minute speech presented to 300 mourners at a commemoration of the victims of the Allied terror bombing of Dresden in 1945.

By Peter Rushton
Assistant Editor *Heritage & Destiny*

The charges have been brought under Germany's draconian *Volksverhetzung* law against Lady Michele Renouf, former wife of New Zealand banking tycoon Sir Francis ("Frank the Bank") Renouf, who was honored with the *Verdienstkreuz* by the then-West German government. In 1990, the engaged couple traveled to Bonn for the award of Sir Frank's medal, and, as his fiance, Lady Renouf was given a *Verdienstkreuz* lapel ribbon. This honor related to Sir Frank's pioneering role in persuading the German federal government to relax its conservative policies and invest its financial surplus in world markets. (For similar reasons he was knighted by Queen Elizabeth II.)

In February 2018, Lady Renouf attended a public commemoration in central Dresden, marking the anniversary of the 1945 terror bombing by the Royal Air Force and the U.S. Army Air Force. Responding to an anti-British comment by someone in the crowd, Lady Renouf was invited to give a brief spontaneous speech in which she acknowledged Britain's shame for its wartime policy of targeting civilians.

MICHELE RENOUF

Since her youth, Michele Renouf has been interested in fine arts, including film and ballet, and later became a highly sought after model. Today she is regarded as an indispensable spokesman for the Revisionist movement.

During her speech, Lady Renouf referred to the following facts:

> Many influential Britons at the time condemned Churchill's barbaric terror bombing policy and the associated demand for unconditional surrender. Such people included Lord Hankey (formerly Sir Maurice Hankey, founder of the modern civil service), the Rt. Rev. George Bell, Bishop of Chichester, Labour MP and future Minister of Materials Richard Stokes and government scientist and future best-selling novelist C.P. Snow.
>
> The terror bombing of Dresden was a literal holocaust in which tens of thousands of civilians were burned alive. We shall never know the atrocity's exact death toll, because the city was packed with refugees—uncounted and undocumented—fleeing from the advancing Soviet Red army.

The wider relevance of the Dresden war crime, Renouf emphasized, is that the so-called "moral bombing" of Dresden by the Allies has effectively acted as a precedent for postwar crimes against civilians, including the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan, which in turn has prompted unprecedented floods of refugees into Western Europe.

The Allied justification for this targeting of civilians was that Britain and America were at war with Germany, yet this factor is ignored when discussing what has become known as the

"Holocaust," an unchallengeable dogma and narrative surrounding the alleged experience of Jews at the hands of National Socialist Germany taking the place of factual history.

The simple fact that Jewish civilians were interned in camps is today regarded as a "war crime" and part of "genocide," regardless of what did or did not happen in the camps themselves, a topic which Lady Renouf did not address, knowing that it is illegal in Germany to debate such matters. It is odd to condemn internment itself as criminal, bearing in mind that both Britain and America interned enemy aliens. It is scarcely surprising that European Jews were placed in this "enemy alien" category, given the actions of the self-styled leaders of World Jewry who had as early as 1933 declared economic war on Germany.

Moreover, the future founders of Israel, such as Chaim Weizmann, were actively engaged in a campaign of covert warfare, some of it contrary to international law, in collaboration with Britain's Special Operations Executive. In itself it was not unreasonable for the German authorities to intern large numbers of European Jews as potential collaborators in this covert war.

It is for making these points in her brief, impromptu February 2018 speech that Lady Renouf was arrested and now faces trial in Dresden on May 15, 2020 for offenses which carry a maximum prison sentence of five years.

Her trial will focus press and public attention on the extraordinary German laws that deny normal historical debate and rational argument. These and similar laws in many other European countries (though not so far in the UK or U.S.) were condemned more than a decade ago by a coalition of eminent historians and other academics writing under the label "Appel de Blois." These critics included the late Eric Hobsbawm, Jewish journalist and author Geoffrey Alderman, Italian historian Carlo Ginzburg and the Oxford professor Timothy Garton Ash.

Lady Michele Renouf has been a leading figure and champion of the Revisionist movement for decades. A highly educated and cultured woman, Renouf has worked with a variety of some of the most important Revisionists in the world, including the late Ernst Zündel and Professor Robert Faurisson, as well as British historian David Irving. Now Renouf herself is going on trial for factual comments made at a memorial gathering in which she expressed sympathy for those German civilians slaughtered in Dresden by the Allies in 1945.

Lady Renouf's own background is not as an historian, scientist, lawyer or politician. How did someone whose lifelong career since early childhood as a model and advertising actress come to be on trial in Germany charged with having expressed forbidden opinions and having uttered forbidden historical facts?

Born in 1946, Michele Mainwaring was directed mainly to classical ballet studies from the age of three to 23, eventually for a licentiateship at the Royal Academy of Dancing in London. Her earlier four years of undergraduate art studies at the National Art School were partly financed by her parallel modelling career (beginning at age seven) and prizes in beauty contests, including winning Radio 2HD's Miss Beach Girl, Miss Newcastle & Hunter Valley and Miss Zhivago. (The latter title, 20 years later, was to bemuse Dr. Zhivago's co-star Omar Sharif, when he and Lady Renouf enjoyed gaming at London's Ritz Hotel casino.)

Having graduated with a Diploma in Art (education) in 1968, she lectured in fine arts and introduced Media Studies at the Queensland University of Technology, Brisbane, Australia.

At age 14, Michele Mainwaring was performing as Gretel in *Hansel and Gretel* at the Sydney Conservatorium when the world-famous former Ballets Russes dancer and choreographer Kiril Vassilkovsky came backstage seeking to recruit her "ethereal quality" for the

role as Clara in his production of *The Nutcracker*. However, her mother would not allow her to leave school to join the company.

The young Michele performed as Radio 2HD's Shirley Temple, singing and tap dancing for the station's famous children's radio presenter Twink Storey as an infant performer and symbol of innocence in the postwar years. While the actual Shirley Temple became a U.S. ambassador, Lady Renouf in later life was to have a rather different involvement with diplomacy and politics—considered by some to have an "ambassadorial" role as a champion for the rights of historical Revisionism without exceptionalism.

The future Lady Renouf came to England in the late 1960s shortly before her marriage to the late Daniel Griaznoff, a descendent of a Russian noble family. During the 1970s and 1980s, she used her marital title of Countess Griaznoff in association with many charitable activities and became well known in London society. Prolific romantic novelist and socialite Barbara Cartland delighted in entertaining Count and Countess Griaznoff at her country home. Actors Edward Fox and his wife Joanna David generously contributed their celebrated artistry to charity soirees and balls hosted by the Griaznoffs at their Hampstead home.

Meanwhile, from age 15, Lady Renouf had been recruited into an international career as an advertising actress in television commercials alongside her modeling career. This led to magazine and television advertisements worldwide for products and companies as diverse as Deutsche Post, Tchibo Coffee, British Airways, Cable & Wireless, Nissan cars, Lentheric perfume and hundreds more. On screen she appeared with such legends as the Muppets and Dick Emery. In 1973, for example, she appeared as a "Bond girl" in the BBC's arts documentary show *The British Hero*.

In the mid-1990s, Lady Renouf become a member of the fundraising advisory board for the reconstruction of Shakespeare's Globe on Bankside, chairing the principal fundraising event. As a professional designer of garden mazes and knot gardens, she had also designed an Elizabethan knot garden and labyrinth for the Globe approved by project head Sam Wanamaker, intended as part of the re-education of the general public in the coded poetic messages of flowers, familiar to a Tudor mindset but now lost. Her knot garden project was featured in a major article for the *Sunday Times*.

In this invited role, Lady Renouf mobilized a range of contacts among London's diplomatic corps (built up as a longstanding member of the Ladies' Committee of the European-Atlantic Group) to assist in the Shakespeare's Globe project, including U.S. Ambassador and former Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Adm. William Crowe, who became a family friend, and Australian High Commissioner Neal Blewett. After the completion of fundraising for the construction of the Wardrobe of Robes room, behind the Globe's stage (marked today by a bronze plaque)—Lady Renouf's private tribute to her mother, who was a designer of ballet costumes—she also invited Buzz Aldrin, another family friend and the second man on the Moon, to include his contribution to a time capsule buried beneath the reconstructed theater.

> "Renouf faces time in jail for pointing out that German civilians were victims, too.

Oddly, the first steps toward Lady Renouf's involvement with "political" questions came as the result of a Jewish member of her Shakespeare's Globe committee insisting on the entire menu at a fundraising dinner being kosher. Merely the appearance of a non-kosher item on the menu sent this woman into a rant about "tyranny" and "anti-Semitism."

Understandably, Lady Renouf was puzzled by this inexplicable reaction, and this led her into further investigations of the taboo subject of "anti-Semitism." She carried out extensive research into the composer Richard Wagner's attitude on the Jewish question and, in 1997, published the monograph *Richard Wagner's Art-works of the Future and Judaism: Inspirational or Conspiratorial?* The central thesis of this monograph was that "anti-Semitism" is a misnomer because it implies a racial critique of Jews, whereas one ought to focus on a cultural critique of Judaism.

Her thesis attracted the attention of professors from Heidelberg University, who invited Lady Renouf to participate in a conference on Wagner at the German-American Institute, Heidelberg. She was regularly honored by invitations from the late Wolfgang and Gudrun Wagner to their private supper parties at the Bayreuth Festival, where for a decade she sat at the right-hand of the composer's grandson. Lady Renouf's monograph was sold at the Festspielhaus book kiosk.

Soon afterward, the notable Wagner scholar Rudolph Sabor (1914-2013) cast Lady Renouf to star in his play about the composer's life that was due to be staged at the New End Theater, Hampstead, which had been booked for a three-week run. Mr. Sabor (a Berlin-born Jewish musicologist) came under pressure from Lady Young (wife of Thatcher-era cabinet minister Lord Young) who withdrew her and others' funding from the production, forcing its cancellation, after Mr. Sabor refused to replace Lady Renouf.

At the end of the 1990s, Lady Renouf visited Palestine with her chum the Bey of Haifa, Jeannot Khayat, who informed her for the first time about the outrageous "absentee law" whereby Palestinian homes can be confiscated by the Israeli state if their owners leave the country even for a holiday.

Early in the 2000s, she met and

recorded interviews with British veterans of the war against Zionist terrorism in Palestine, 1945-48. These included unique interviews by the late Phillip Knightley with British army veteran and author Eric Lowe—now archived at St. Antony's College, Oxford. Some of these landmark interviews (in cooperation with anti-Zionist Neturei Karta rabbis, Palestinian diplomats and commentators including Israel Shamir and Gilad Atzmon) appeared in Lady Renouf's first documentary film projects, *Palestine Scrapbook* and *Israel in Flagrante: Caught in Acts of Twistspeak*, screened at the House of Lords and House of Commons under the auspices of Dr. James Thring and Lord Stoddart.

In 2000, Lady Renouf attended the London trial of a libel case brought by the British historian David Irving against the Jewish-American author Deborah Lipstadt. This was the first she had heard of debates around the "Holocaust," but she later became aware of a worldwide campaign of persecution against historical skeptics, notably the jailing of Ernst Zündel, Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Fröhlich, Gerd Honsik, Monika and Alfred Schaefer and Ursula Haverbeck—including their lawyers Horst Mahler and Sylvia Stolz. In 2006, she attended David Irving's trial in Austria, where he was sentenced to three years in prison, eventually being released after one year thanks to an appeal filed by celebrated Viennese attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller. (In the recent film *Denial*, an actress plays the part of Lady Renouf, seated on the court bench as the sole observer on Irving's side of the court during the hearings.)

During the summer of 2001, Lady Renouf arranged a meeting between Irving and Prince Fahd bin Salman of Saudi Arabia, eldest son of the present King Salman. Prince Fahd was owner of many racehorses, including the 1991 Derby winner Generous, who was celebrated in a hillside maze garden designed by Lady Renouf, a friend of the prince and princess, at their Harewood estate in Surrey where Queen Elizabeth II had planted a tree. In a telephone

Two Books on Auschwitz

AUSCHWITZ: OPEN AIR INCINERATIONS

In spring and summer of 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered there in gas chambers. The Auschwitz crematoria are said to have been unable to cope with so many corpses.Therefore, every single day, thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in deep trenches. The sky over Auschwitz was covered in thick smoke. This is what some witnesses want us to believe. This study investigates all available documentary, physical and anecdotal evidence. Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno shows that the witness statements contradict each other in every regard. They also contradict what would have been physically possible. The fact that there is no documentary or forensic evidence supporting the claims is finally explained by air photos taken by German and Allied planes in 1944. They prove that the witnesses were wrong. In fact, no traces of huge pyres or massive smoke plumes covering the camp can be seen. Although based on a kernel of truth, Mattogno concludes, the witness statements are vastly exaggerated, and their homicidal claims are untrue. Softcover, 132 pages, #547, ***$12***.

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS— A RESPONSE TO JEAN-CLAUDE PRESSAC

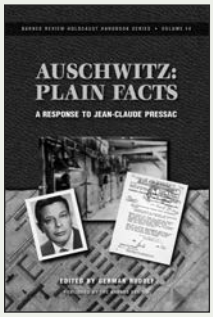

With two major works on the Auschwitz concentration camp, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to refute Revisionists with their own technical methods. Whereas his first work remained rather obscure, Pressac's second book on "the technique of mass murder" was praised by the mainstream in Europe, who proclaimed victory over the Revisionists. They did not reckon with the Revisionists' rebuttal. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed and devastating critique by leading Revisionist scholars. Although Pressac deserves credit for having made accessible many hitherto unknown documents, his writings could not refute the Revisionists, because Pressac violated many scientific principles: He made claims that he either could not prove or which contradict the facts. Many documents he quoted do not state what he claimed they do. Most importantly, he did not pay any attention to "the technique" of the mass murder at issue, as his books claim. They neither contain references to technical or scientific literature, nor any technical consideration at all. In fact, he reveals such a massive technical incompetence that his works belong to the category of novels rather than history. Despite these deficiencies, Pressac is still hailed as the savior of the Auschwitz-Holocaust by the mainstream. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* is a must read for all those who want to argue against the lies and half truths of established historiography. Softcover, 212 pages, #542, ***$20***.

FREE BOOK BONUS! Order both books above and we will include a FREE copy of Juergen Graf's ***Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the Holocaust***. A $10 value absolutely FREE!

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 for one book. Add $10 S&H for both books. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

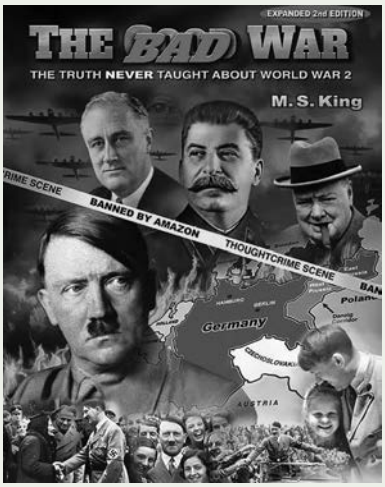

The Bad War

The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

During the 75 years that have now passed since the end of the grand history-altering event known as World War II, only a single narrative of the great conflict has been heard.

Every medium of mass indoctrination has been harnessed to the task of training the obedient masses as to what the proper view of this event should be. Academia, news media, public education, book publishing, TV documentaries, Hollywood films and politicians all sing the same song.

You know the familiar lyrics: "Led by Adolf Hitler, Germany, Italy and Japan tried to enslave the planet. The 'good guys,' led by FDR and Churchill, banded together and stopped them."

Literally, not a day passes without some sort of media reference to this incomplete and simplistic narrative. Indeed, the official story amounts to such a mountainous mendacity that the human mind will have a hard time processing the actual truth.

The Bad War is a heavily illustrated epic timeline that will transport you back to the mid-1800s and then lead you on an exciting journey right up through both World War I and World War II.

Well-written, entertaining, and meticulously documented. Softcover, 245 pages, 500 illustrations #772, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

call from Riyadh following their meeting, Prince Fahd confirmed his intention to purchase the entire property, including Irving's flat on Duke Street, Mayfair, and turn it into a "Real History Institute," but he died suddenly a day later at the young age of 46.

One consequence of Lady Renouf's defense of Irving was that a cabal of opponents engineered her expulsion from the Reform Club in 2003, following an earlier unsuccessful attempt to expel her in 2002 (when she was defended by eminent pollster Sir Bob Worcester). Lady Renouf had invited Irving to an event at the Reform Club (alongside family friend Count Nikolai Tolstoy) in the week of the Lipstadt trial verdict.

Since 2006, Lady Renouf's Telling Films has produced many DVDs on the stifling of historical debate and the persecution of Revisionist historians, scientists, authors, publishers and, latterly, even their lawyers. These documentaries include *Jailing Opinions*, focused on the prosecutions of Irving in Vienna, Zündel in Toronto and Prof. Robert Faurisson in Paris, and later documentary films such as *Dresden Holocaust 1945—An Apology to Germany is Due*, *Out* and *Unbowed*, about Ernst Zündel's trials and imprisonment, *Mourning the Victims*, *Naming the Culprits* about the British torture center at Bad Nenndorf (Germany) and many others.

In 2006, Lady Renouf attended and spoke at the International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust, hosted in Teheran at the instigation of Iran's then-President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. The topic of her conference address was "Psychology of Holocaustianity"—an echo of her postgraduate studies in Psychology of Religion a few years earlier at London University's Heythrop College. Veteran Revisionist scholar and literary document analyst Prof. Faurisson said that he gave Lady Renouf's speech "20 out of 20"!

Nominated by Prof. Faurisson, Lady Renouf was elected to serve on a five-member international fact-finding committee created at the end of the Teheran conference to advance research and support informed historical debate.

Between 2006 and 2020, Lady Renouf has been interviewed in many television and radio debates and discussions opposite Prof. Norman Finkelstein, former CIA officer Dr. George Lambrakis, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, the Rev. Stephen Sizer and Dmitry Shimelfarb, former adviser and press spokesman for Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. In 2005, she was honored with the George Orwell Award by the Canadian Free Speech League, and, in September 2006, she was presented with an award by THE BARNES REVIEW "for her tireless and courageous support of Historical Revisionism." During the past decade she has spoken at conferences in Canada, the United States and Mexico. Several of these speeches, films and interviews have focused on Lady Renouf's campaign to raise awareness about the first, pre-Israel Jewish homeland option in Birobidjan—the Jewish Autonomous Region created in 1928 in the former Soviet Union and still flourishing to this day in Vladimir Putin's Russia.

When the Australian Revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben was arrested at London's Heathrow Airport in October 2008 and subjected to a European arrest warrant seeking his extradition to face criminal opinion charges in Germany, Lady Renouf mobilized a defense team that successfully opposed the warrant as invalid, forcing the German authorities to back down and accept his release. The Töben case proved an important precedent in relation to the traditional Catholic Bishop Richard Williamson, who was convicted in Germany for answers he gave to a Swedish television crew in November 2008, but who as a consequence of the success in Töben's case, could not be subjected to a European arrest warrant. On Bishop Williamson's return to London in 2009, he was met at the airport by Lady Renouf, who gave interviews to BBC Radio 4 and the World Service later that day, in which she debated the issues involved with Lipstadt and

A photograph of Lady Michele Renouf making her approximately 10-minute statement in Dresden during a solemn gathering to commemorate the hundreds of thousands of German civilians and emergency workers slaughtered by Allied air forces from February 13-15, 1945. At right is her translator for the event, Nikolai Nerling, known as the "*Volkslehrer*." Not shown in this picture is Gerhard Ittner, the event organizer, and a constant target of the global Thought Police for his insistence on correcting the historical record as it pertains to World War II.

the late Greville Janner of the World Jewish Congress.

Now those same German authorities are seeking revenge in a wholly unwarranted prosecution of a British citizen for a perfectly normal and reasonable (though unplanned and unprepared) speech in Dresden two years ago, a speech intended as a humble acknowledgment of British guilt and contrition for a terrible crime against German civilians committed 75 years ago.

By this politically motivated prosecution, the servants of the state apparatus of the moribund government of Angela Merkel in Germany dishonor their own dead, and discredit themselves before the world's media.

Lady Renouf's former husband Sir Frank Renouf was a prisoner of war in Germany for four years following his capture, after parachuting into Greece on April 26, 1941. His time in an officers' POW camp in Bavaria was well spent learning German from a friendly guard with the aid of Schiller's poetry, building a tennis court, enjoying Red Cross food parcels and conducting a correspondence course with Worcester College, Oxford, where he was admitted for a postwar degree. His German connections were strengthened after the war as a friend of British Prime Minister Edward Heath and eminent figures in European banking, including the British Lord Kindersley (a director of the Bank of England) and the German Hermann Abs (a director of Deutsche Bank). The matrimonial home of the Renoufs at 37 Eaton Square, Belgravia, had, during the 1930s, been the home of British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, who immediately before World War II rented out this same property as the home of German Ambassador Joachim von Ribbentrop—the first prisoner executed by the Allies at Nuremberg in 1946.

It remains to be seen whether 21st-century Germany will be as hospitable to Lady Renouf as wartime Germany was to her former husband. ❖

Peter Rushton is the assistant editor of *Heritage and Destiny* (H&D) magazine. H&D reflects a cross-section of 21st-century racial nationalist opinion. It is independent of all political organizations and parties. See more at www.heritageanddestiny.com. H&D's address is 40 Birkett Drive, Ribbleton, Preston, England PR2 6HE. You may also send an email to H&D at: heritageanddestiny@yahoo.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

LOVES HISTORY AGAIN

I recently discovered your publication and ordered the September/October 2019 issue of TBR. This issue is golden! I am a bookworm and I haven't been this excited to get a book or magazine in a very long time, so it's really saying something. I have a whole list of books that I look forward to ordering from you in the near future. I absolutely love history. but I haven't loved history in a long time since realizing that our history is a lie when I was a child. So it was really a wonderful discovery finding your publication. Now, I can love history again. Thank you!

Amy Manuma
Via email

LIKES BOOK BY DON JEFFRIES

I really enjoy The Barnes Review. I took U.S. history in high school and college years, but it was written by Court Historians. TBR is correct about the Civil War and the Lincoln administration. I just got a new book from American Free Press newspaper, which I also like very much. It is called *Crimes and Cover-Ups in American Politics 1776-1963: The History They Didn't Teach You in School*. I'm glad I purchased the book. The author proves that conventional history is mostly bunk (the history I learned in school, that is).

John Tedford
Kansas

NEED TO READ POUND'S CANTO XLV

It was good to see one of America's great poets [Ezra Pound] featured in the [January/February 2020] TBR, but what a shame that one of his most celebrated poems, "Canto XLV" (on usury) was not included. And, alas, the three poems that were included were not his best. Also missing from the article was Pound's role in exposing the scam of the Federal Reserve Act. When this sanest man in America was incarcerated in the "insane" asylum, one of his admirers who visited him regularly was a young man named Eustace Mullins. One day, Pound held up a dollar bill and asked Mullins if he knew what Federal Reserve Note, printed at the top, meant. Mullins didn't. Pound encouraged him to investigate. Mullins did and, after several years of research, published *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, how a group of Rothschild bankers robbed America of its sovereignty. ("Let me issue and control a nation's money, and I care not who makes the laws," said Rothschild.) Mullins also wrote a biography of Pound entitled *This Difficult Individual, Ezra Pound*, "difficult individual" being the term used to describe Pound by the bureaucrats who incarcerated him—totally unable to understand a man so superior to themselves.

Dale Walker
Via email

SOMETHING SMELLS IN GERMANY

About the "right-wing shooter," referred to as "Tobias R." by the authorities, who allegedly killed a total of nine Turks at two "hookah bars"—this case doesn't smell right, to say the least. And then he kills his own mother? Predictably, Angela Merkel claimed his attack was "racially motivated." That said, disenfranchisement is widespread among whites and, as we well know, this will only increase as the European world is further polarized and flooded *en masse* with culturally unassimilable Third World aliens. Maybe he did do it. Who knows?

I can say that when these men go off half-cocked, they throw their lives away and become nothing more than a propaganda tool of the enemy. One wonders why they target the symptoms of the disease and not the cause, though I could not advocate such a solution to the problems being faced by white Europeans in Germany and other Western nations.

Joshua Gunther
Via email

BUFFALO BILL NO HERO IN MY BOOK

A really great January/February [2020] issue. Thanks for all the hard work putting these issues together. I enjoyed reading the Buffalo Bill Cody article, but it really didn't touch on what a scoundrel he was. Working for and serving the Blue Devils [Union Army] does not translate into some great man. This is not to take away from Cody's obvious bravery and exploits, but rather to focus more on who he was actually serving.

In the 1830s, Andrew Jackson put forth a plan to Congress called "The Great Promise." Jackson said, "I suggest, for your consideration, the propriety of setting apart an ample district west of the Mississippi … to be guaranteed to the Indian tribes, as long as they shall occupy it, each tribe having a distinct control over the portion designated for its use. There they may be secure in the enjoyment of governments of their own choice, subject to no other control from the United States." The treaty was made, and Congress passed the Act, which included this statement: "The U.S. will forever secure and guarantee to them, and their heirs or successors, the country so exchanged with them."

The same Union thugs who committed genocide in the Southland then set their sights on genociding any Indians that stood in the way of the dream of expansion of the industrialists and bankers to connect railways to the West through Indian land. Over 1 billion acres between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains were given to the Indians. Once the Indian nations sided with the Confederate States of America, the excuse was used that all treaties that had been made with the Indians were null and void. Genocide followed. The Union Blue Coats were the instrument of genocide in the South and in the Indian nations. It wasn't the average "Pale Face" that slaughtered the Indians, as historical fiction proclaims, but a renegade Northern government—the leftist progressives of that day.

Don't get me wrong. I have no love loss for those "merciless Indian savages," as Thomas Jefferson wrote in the Declaration of Independence. But the two Union generals who should always be held in utter contempt as war criminals were really to blame for the biggest atrocity against the Indians. They were William Tecumseh Sherman and Philip Henry Sheridan. They were two ruthless genocidal maniacs, still praised by the North today. So whenever I read their names, as in this article about Cody when he served as a scout for Sheridan, it leaves a bad taste in my mouth.

A quote or two from these two war criminals will suffice. Sherman wrote to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant in January 1865: "We are not fighting against an enemy army, but against an enemy people. Both young and old, rich and poor must feel the iron hand of war in the same way as the organized armies. In this respect, my march through Georgia was a wonderful success."

Gen. Sheridan, who lead the genocide of the Indians after his destruction in the South was finished, said in his official report describing his campaign against the people of Virginia: "I have burned 2,000 barns filled with wheat and corn, all the mills in the whole country, destroyed all the factories of cloth, killed or driven off every animal—even the poultry—that could contribute to human sustenance. Nothing should be left in the Shenandoah but eyes to lament the war."

The same playbook that was used on the South was used on the Indians: Destroy their food supply.

Now with some idea of who Buffalo Bill Cody was serving during the war and after to make "peace" with the Indians, consider this: When the war ended, Indian fighter Buffalo Bill left the Army and, in 1867, went to work for the Kansas Pacific Railroad, which happened to be laying tracks over the dead bodies of the Kiowa and Comanche Indians that Cody killed during the war. What was Cody's job with the railroad? Killing buffalo. Cody was no hero for his involvement and slaughter of these magnificent creatures. The railroad plan was the same for the South: conquer by "destroying their means of sustenance."

The Kansas Pacific Railroad was the NGO of its time, a non-governmental organization used to perform the non-military removal of the buffalo. Enter Bill Cody. The policy of killing buffalo to achieve the genocide of the Indian nations took years to achieve. Before 1861, buffalo were in the millions. By 1884, that population was reduced to a few hundred. One can thank the "hero" Buffalo Bill Cody for much of that.

That said, we still honor Buffalo Bill Cody as a "great American hero."

Martin Brian
Missouri

INTRODUCTION IN WORLD HISTORY

Enclosed is a donation to help with your very important history mission—needed now more than ever. In regards to Dan Zoleezi's reference to *Mein Kampf*, I offer this from the same book: (It has kept me interested in true history for many years.)

"Introduction in world history in the so-called high schools is today in a very sorry condition. Few teachers understand that the aim of studying history can never be to learn historical dates and events and recite them by rote; that what matters is not whether the child knows exactly when this or that battle was fought, when a general was born, or even when a monarch (usually a very insignificant one) came into the crown of his forefathers. No, by the living God, this is very unimportant.

"To 'learn' history means to seek and find the forces which are the causes leading to those effects which we subsequently perceive as historical events. The art of reading as of learning is this: to retain the essential and to forget the non-essential."

Karl Hammer
Connecticut

THE INVASION OF RUSSIA

May I urge TBR to seriously consider giving wide attention to Michael Hoffman's *Adolf Hitler: Enemy of the Ger-*

Continued on page 78

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Continued from page 77

man People. It contains remarkable insights into the folly of Hitler's invasion of Russia. Even as a young girl, I heard my father and others of his time lamenting this disaster. Whether one calls it "magical thinking" or not, Hoffman's deep research warrants TBR's objective attention.

M.A. Lane
Michigan

THE RED MENACE

Your article "Joe McCarthy vs the Red Menace" (TBR, January/February 2020 issue) deserves commendation. What also needs to be made more widely known is the treasonous transfer of Western technology to the Soviet Union, as described in Prof. Anthony Sutton's brilliant and thoroughly documented trilogy *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development, 1917 to 1930*; *1930 to 1945*; and *1945 to 1965*. Also not so well known is that, during 1950, when the Tydings Committee was persecuting Sen. McCarthy, David Rockefeller was leading this transfer to protect Rockefeller investments. The plutocratic elite were prime exploiters of Russian resources, so McCarthy had to be silenced to protect these elite investments.

Robert Kendra
Florida

COUNTERING 'ANTI-SEMITISM'

Just received the latest issue, with the funniest cover in TBR history. I'm still laughing. I'm answering the letter from Jerry Axelrod in which he writes that, "Joe McCarthy could never have risen as much as he did without the Jew Roy Cohn's help." On the contrary, the Army-McCarthy hearings, which were spearheaded by Cohn, by all accounts sabotaged and effectively terminated the Wisconsin senator's career. Also, Cohn joined his team years after McCarthy had already established himself as a prominent national figure.

Mr. Axelrod continues, "Cohn was the person most responsible for the execution of the Rosenbergs. So much for your theory that Jews only care about other Jews." During the late 1940s and early 1950s, grassroots mistrust of Jews in general proliferated throughout America, driven by the self-evident predominance of Jewish people in Communist treason. To counter that growing recognition, the Rosenbergs were prosecuted by Cohn and condemned by Judge Irving Kaufman. Enlisting these obvious Jewish types was meant to diffuse rising "anti-Semitism" with a substitute perception; to wit, that there are more good Jews than bad. Be that as it may, gentiles such as Klaus Fuchs, mentioned by Mr. Axelrod, still remained a strict minority among Communist leaders, as abundantly documented, even by the mainstream Jewish sources cited in my article.

Marc Roland
Wisconsin

THE REAL WWII HOLOCAUST

I enjoyed the January/February 2020 issue with Buffalo Bill Cody on the cover. It was an outstanding issue as usual. I especially am very pleased that you mentioned Art Jones in the "History You May Have Missed" section. I have known Art for 30 years and he garnered 58,000 votes when he recently ran for the Third District House seat in Chicago. Keep up the good work. Slowly but surely the truth about the real holocaust of WWII—the 55 to 60 million people who died—is coming to light, and the idea that there was only one holocaust in WWII is losing credibility and power over the people.

Dennis Mahon
Indiana

EXPOSING HISTORICAL MYTHS

No words can begin to express my delight with the brilliant scholarship contained in your special 25th anniversary edition [September/October 2019]. TBR is a brilliantly published, headstrong magazine dedicated to exposing the historical myths promulgated by the Marxist-Freudian Jewish radical left funded in part by George Soros.

The false narrative of "German war guilt" in World War I and World War II has been clearly debunked by the late Harry Elmer Barnes, TBR and Liberty Lobby founder Willis A. Carto, John Wear and others. It is abundantly clear to any true scholar that Adolf Hitler was the 20th century's chief warrior in the battle to preserve Western Christian civilization, and an heir to the great legacy of Charlemagne.

Please keep up your outstanding work om defending American liberty from the nefarious designs of a Mossad-dominated World Police State.

Jordan Gollub
Mississippi

ENJOYED THE AMERICANA

Your January/February 2020 edition was so "Americana"—very refreshing. I still would love for you to do a feature story on Richard Nixon, a very complex and fascinating man., both good and bad, but mostly good, in my opinion. Also, I know very little about the Korean War and would love to see you put your fine focus on that.

James Montgomery
Texas

THE FBI AND THE BASE

The FBI's Domestic Terrorism Operations Unit (DTOU) has been busy entrapping the foolish and unwary again. This time, they are doing so through a fake white supremacist extremist group "modeled on al Qaeda" called the Base. The Base is apparently run by an anonymous internet personality called Norman Spear who purports to live in Russia, and who claims to be an Iraq/Afghan war veteran. So, you have the anonymous individual who probably lives in FBI headquarters but who purports to live in Russia running the thing. "Norman Spear" only wants members of the Base to act as "trios," which is not only just enough to create a "continuing criminal enterprise" under federal law, but is also enough for the feds to make a conspiracy case by flipping one of the conspirators against the other two.

My work to save the American people from their own intelligence services is never over!

William A. White
Illinois

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org.

Real History is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, good and evil . . .

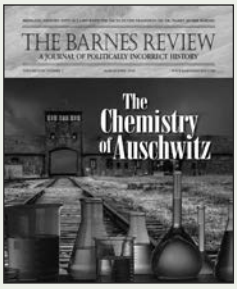

Real history is not propaganda intended to shape the views of unsuspecting readers toward the current projects of the masters of the media. Unfortunately, Americans share a vast ignorance of the past and, as such, are easily manipulated by the special interest elite.

Real history is more than the distorted, liberal, politically correct lies or half-truths you get in virtually every other historical periodical published today. Real history is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, conspiracy and idealism, good and evil.

In The Barnes Review, you'll read vignettes of Man, from the prehistoric to the present day; from forgotten civilizations to first person accounts of WWII and the Cold War; from the attacks of Sept. 11 to the immigration crisis in Europe. There is no more interesting magazine published today, nor a more important subject than REAL history.

Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was first enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was he who began the crusade to accomplish this noble goal. No cause is more important to the survival of civilization.

Your subscription to The Barnes Review supports this vital work that is needed today to prevent the otherwise inevitable day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmare tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell.

Subscribe today. Inside the U.S., one year (six big issues) is $56; two years (12 big issues) are $88. A subscription in Canada or Mexico is $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

We also offer simple, monthly installment billing. Want to break your yearly subscription into 12 easy, Automated Check payments? U.S. subscribers pay just $5 per month. Canada/Mexico subscribers pay just $6.50 per month; all other nations pay just $8 per month. Money is automatically deducted from the checking account of your choice. (Must be U.S. bank.) Just call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET and tell the operator you want the installment billing option, and we'll take it from there!

To subscribe, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the envelope found enclosed with this TBR issue. For even faster service, call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5). Don't forget to visit www.BarnesReview.com to subscribe or see our online book and video selections.

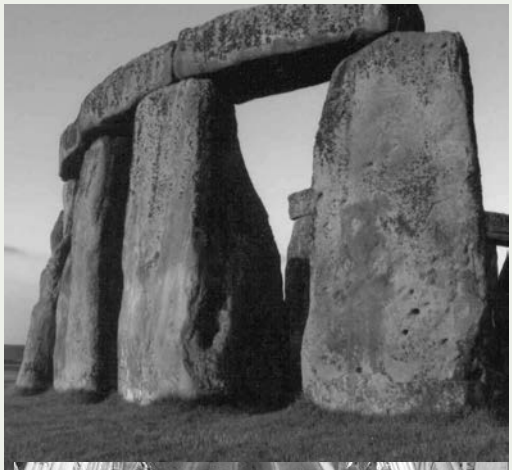

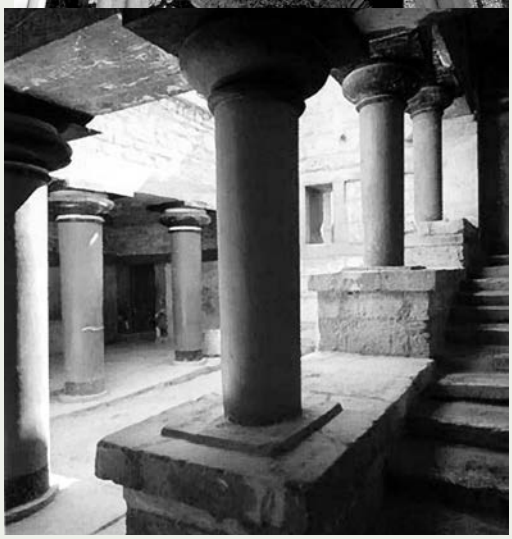

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR320

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 2 • MARCH / APRIL 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Climate Conundrum

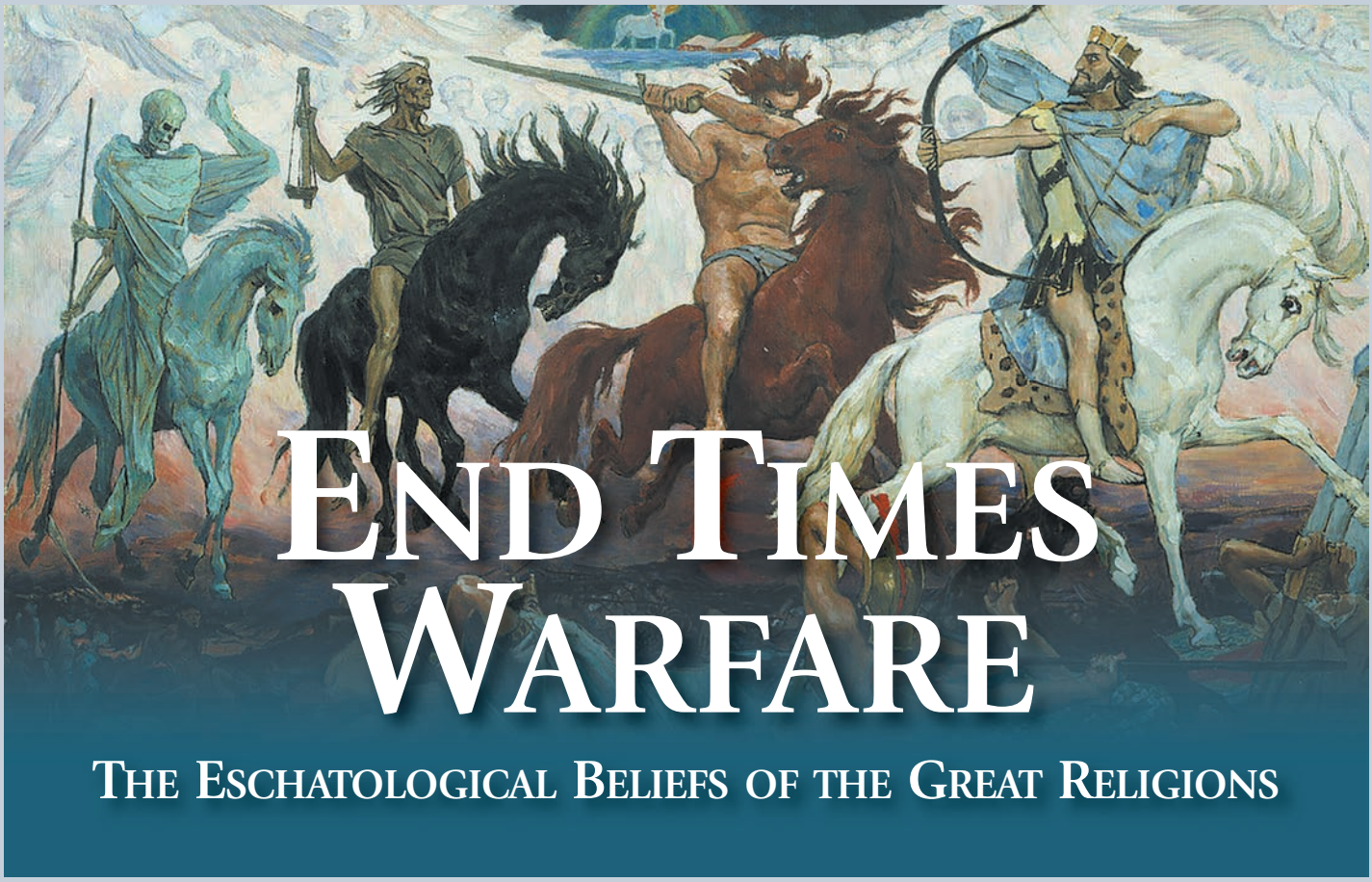

The latest book from Hervé Ryssen!

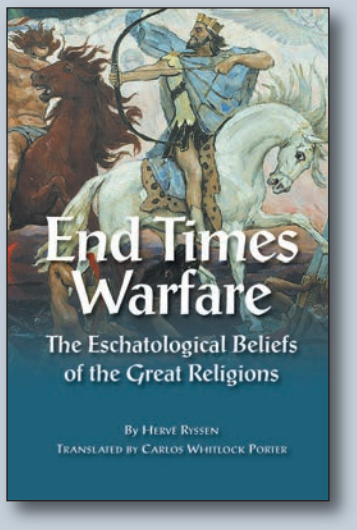

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? *End Times Warfare*: softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Available exclusively in English from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Outside the U.S. please email us at Sales@BarnesReview.org for international shipping charges.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1. Jewish Messianism

Chapter 2. Christian Eschatology
- The Modernist Interpretation

Chapter 3. The Cyclical Concept of History
- Nordic Mythology

Chapter 4. Islamic Eschatology

Chapter 5. The Great Project of Judaism
- Peace on Earth
- The "Open Society"

Chapter 6. Christians Rendered Defenseless
- The Failure of Christian Universalism
- Allowing the Enemy to Triumph
- Judeo-Christianity
- The Evangelical Christians
- Christian Anti-Racism

Chapter 7. Men Who Go Around in a Circle
- Decadence as a Natural Phenomenon
- The Hatred of the Church
- A Frenzied Philo-Semitism
- Defeat in the Mind

Chapter 8. Doom & Gloom
- Intellectual Terrorism
- The Terrorized Extreme-Right
- The Liberation of Speech
- Anti-Judaic Considerations
- Victory as Religion

Footnotes

Just in from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

The climate change scare ends with this book!

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fearmongering in order to push increased central planning.

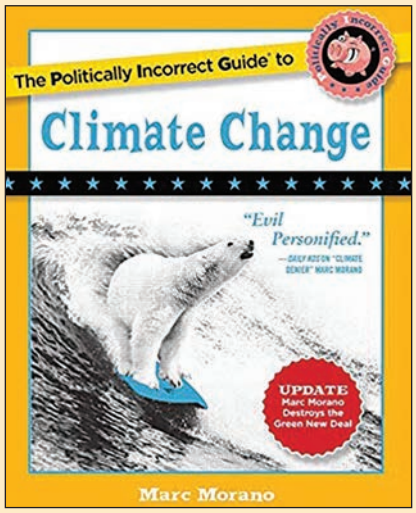

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

"This book arms every citizen with a comprehensive dossier on just how science, economics, and politics have been distorted and corrupted in the name of saving the planet."
—Mark Levin

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

- The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming.
- A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air.
- Climate policies are crushing the world's poor.
- The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion.
- Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, bar-room brawls and airplane turbulence.
- Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

- Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences.
- Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years.
- F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s.
- Antarctica is actually gaining ice.
- Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages.
- Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change, softcover, 200 pages, updated 2018, #856, **$24** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A story ripped straight from today's headlines . . .

EPSTEIN

DEAD MEN TELL NO TALES

This is—for the first time—the full and unedited story behind the sick life and mysterious death of Jeffrey Epstein that is being called one of the most significant scandals in American history. He was the billionaire financier and close confidant of presidents, prime ministers, movie stars and British royalty; the mysterious self-made man who rose from blue-collar Brooklyn to the heights of luxury. But while he was flying around the world on his private jet and hosting lavish parties at his private island in the Caribbean, he was also secretly masterminding an international child sex ring—one that may have involved the richest and most influential men in the world. The conspiracy of corruption was an open secret for decades. And then, it all came crashing down.

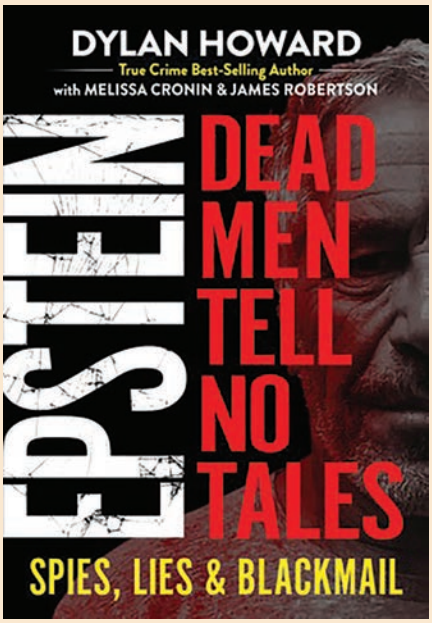

After his arrest on sex-trafficking charges, it seemed Epstein's darkest secrets would finally see the light. But hopes for true justice were shattered when he was found dead in his cell at the Metropolitan Correctional Center, New York. The verdict: suicide. The timing: convenient, to say the least. Now, *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales* by Dylan Howard, Melissa Cronin and James Robertson delivers bombshell new revelations, uncovers how Epstein abused hundreds of underage girls at his mansions in Palm Beach and Manhattan … all while entertaining the world's most powerful men—including powerful politicians, princes—and even U.S. presidents.

- How much was known about his perversions, and did they take part?
- How might they have helped him to continue his abuse—and to escape justice for it?
- What responsibility might they have for his sudden, shocking death?
- And is there a shocking global spy and blackmail story at the heart of the scandal?

The answers to these questions and more are explored in *Epstein: Dead Men Tell No Tales*, with groundbreaking new reporting, never-before-seen court files and interviews with new witnesses and confidants.

Combining the very best investigative reporting from three highly respected investigative journalists—who have been covering the case for close to a decade—this book has already sent shockwaves through the highest levels of the establishment.

Softcover, 232 pages, #859, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for *tax-deductible* charitable giving as well. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

Finally, a book that gives us an inside look at the least discussed but most popular aspect of ancient Roman gladiatorial combat —the "venationes"!

Gladiators

Deadly Arena Sports of Ancient Rome

It's hard for modern readers to truly grasp the spectacle that was arena sports in ancient Rome, which pitted man against man and man against beast in mortal combat. Our modern games of football and hockey, or even boxing and MMA, truly pale in comparison. *Gladiators* by Dr. Christopher Epplett is a comprehensive survey of these ancient sports, focusing on gladiatorial combat and the beast hunts (*venationes*). While many books have been written on arena spectacles in ancient Rome, they generally neglect the *venationes*, despite the fact that the beast hunts of various dangerous wild animals (including lions, tigers, elephants, bears and rhinos) were almost as popular as gladiatorial spectacles and endured over a longer period of time. Epplett gives a full and detailed treatment of both types of spectacles.

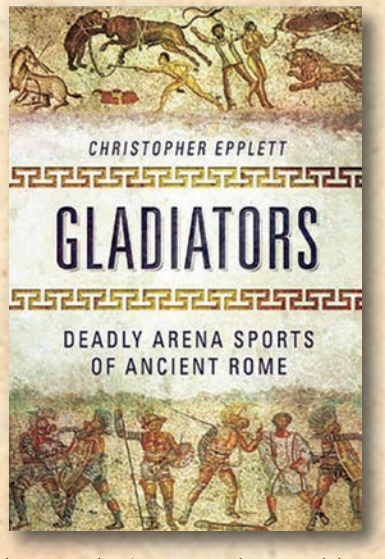

The author starts by explaining the origins of these bloody combat sports in the late Roman Republic before surveying the growth of these events during the first two centuries of the Empire, when emperors possessed the resources to stage arena spectacles on an unmatched scale. The details of the training, equipment and fighting styles used by different types of combatants are covered, as are the infrastructure of the arenas and behind-the-scenes organization that was essential to the successful staging of arena events. Particular attention is paid to the procurement of the countless wild animals necessary to stage the *venationes* throughout the empire. A gladiator book with added bite, *Gladiators* is sure to be welcomed by scholars and general readers alike.

Hardback, 216 pages, #860, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

A NEW HISTORICAL THRILLER FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

MAFIA SPIES

The Inside Story of the CIA, Gangsters, JFK and Castro

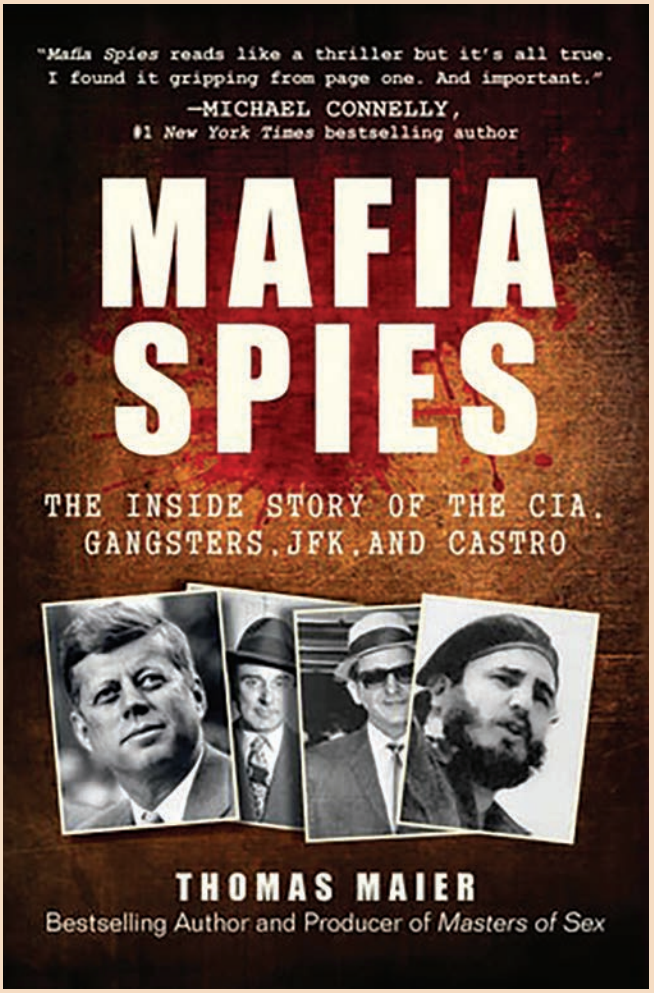

From bestselling author Thomas Maier comes a true story of espionage and mobsters, based on the infamous "JFK files." From Vegas to Miami to Havana, the shocking connections between the CIA, the mob and Sinatra's Rat Pack—with new revelations and details. *Mafia Spies* is the definitive account of America's most remarkable espionage plots ever—with CIA agents, mob hitmen, blackmail, presidential indiscretion and James Bond-like killing devices together in a top-secret mystery full of surprise twists and deadly intrigue.

In the early 1960s, two top gangsters—Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana—were hired by the CIA to kill Cuba's communist leader Fidel Castro, only to wind up murdered themselves amidst Congressional hearings and a national debate about the John F. Kennedy assassination.

Mafia Spies revolves around the outlaw friendship of these two mob buddies and their fascinating world of CIA spies, fellow Mafioso in Chicago, Cuban exile commandos in Miami, beautiful Hollywood women, famous entertainers like Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin, Peter Lawford and Sammy Davis Jr. in Las Vegas, Castro's own spies in Havana and his double agents hidden in Florida, J. Edgar Hoover's FBI snooping, and the Kennedy administration's "Get Castro" obsession in Washington.

Thomas Maier is among the first to take full advantage of the 2017-2018 release by the National Archives of the long-suppressed JFK files, many of which deal with the CIA's top-secret anti-Castro operation in Florida and Cuba. With new investigative findings, *Mafia Spies* is a spy exposé, murder mystery and shocking true story that recounts America's foray into the foreign assassination business—a tale with profound impact for today's Trump era. Who killed Roselli and Giancana—and why wasn't Castro assassinated despite the CIA's many clandestine efforts? Find out in this real-life spy thriller that helps explain how the CIA and the Mob worked together to knock out "unwanted" national leaders and give U.S. intelligence "culpable deniability" for these brutal murders.

Hardback, 424 pages, #861, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Incredible Survival Stories: Tales of Death-Defying Treks Across the Globe

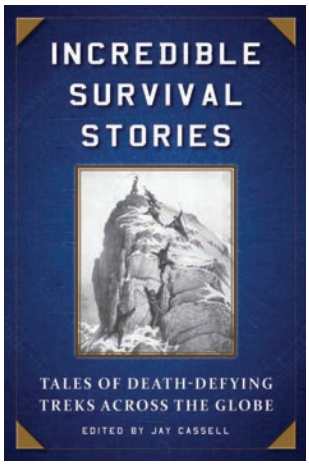

By Jay Cassell and Veronica Alvarado. Scale the world's highest peaks, plunge to the depths of the ocean, wade through the dense jungles of the Amazon, and cross every terrain in between in *Incredible Survival Stories.* Featuring over a dozen firsthand accounts from celebrated explorers and adventurers, this collection includes some of the most perilous accounts of man versus nature ever to be penned. Prepare to be amazed, as within these pages you'll:

- Join Theodore Roosevelt's standoff with an African lion;
- Fight in the heat of battle with Ulysses S. Grant;
- Battle a sandstorm in the Gobi Desert with Sven Hedin;
- Discover uncharted American territory with Lewis and Clark;
- Follow Ernest Shackleton's perilous Antarctic voyage;
- Circumnavigate the globe with Sir Francis Drake; and
- Tag along on more than a dozen amazing adventures!

With more than three dozen photographs and illustrations that help bring these astounding tales to life, *Incredible Survival Stories* is a must-have for every armchair adventurer and aspiring explorer!

Softcover, 328 pages, #863, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

America's Secret History

How the Deep State, the Fed, the JFK, MLK and RFK Assassinations and Much More Led to Donald Trump's Presidency

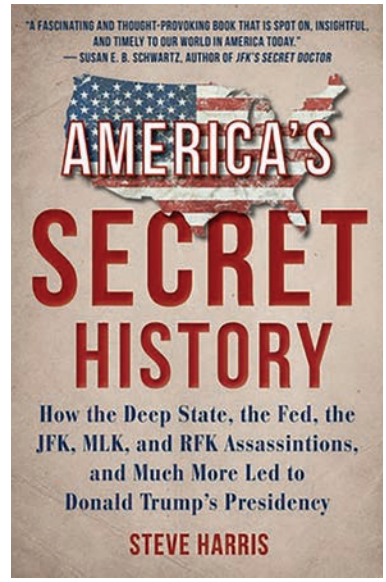

"In this important book, Steve Harris reminds us that history is always written by the victors, and the narratives doled out to the public are often laughable disinformation. Harris covers the history of false flags, which go back to "Remember the *Maine*" in 1898, and even covers the important and largely forgotten research unearthed by Norman Dodd for the Reece Committee in the 1950s. This book is especially timely now, in the era of Donald Trump and the massive divide over his personality. The real history of America, as Harris reminds us in this book, makes Trump's real or imagined offenses seem like child's play in comparison."

—Donald Jeffries
Author of four bestselling books including *Hidden History: An Exposé of Modern Crimes, Conspiracies, and Cover-Ups in American Politics*

Here's the truth behind some of the biggest secrets in American history—secrets the Deep State really doesn't want anybody to know!

America's Secret History presents an undistorted picture of the history of the United States. Never in one volume have so many unknown facts that disprove America's mainstream history books been brought together in a cohesive historical context, all based on verifiable information.

Utilizing the little-known 1953 Reece Committee revelations of the House of Representatives, the Carnegie, Rockefeller, Guggenheim and Ford foundations have systematically controlled education and the high-level appointees to the U.S. State Department for the last century with the full knowledge and approval of the United States government.

• Conclusive proof that there has been one attempted *coup d'etat*, and three successful peaceful coups in America's history, and that all were obvious Deep State initiatives to mold the government into its intended purposes and remove men who stood in the way.

• Twenty-six people own the same wealth as the poorest 50% of the world (almost four billion people in 2020). *America's Secret History* shows how the Deep State, the Federal Reserve and world governments caused this to happen.

Not just another conspiracy theory book, *America's Secret History* reveals the truth behind the stories they don't want you to know, weaving all of them together to explain just how we find ourselves in Donald Trump's America.

Hardback, 216 pages, #862, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Oldest Enigma of Humanity

The Key to the Mystery of the Paleolithic Cave Paintings

New from TBR Book Club

By Bertrand David and Jean-Jacques Lefrère. More than 30,000 years ago our prehistoric ancestors painted perfect images of animals on walls of tortuous caves, most often in near-complete darkness. How was this possible? What meaning and messages did the "cavemen" want these paintings to convey? In addition, how did these amazing drawings come about at a time when man's sole purpose was surviving? And why, some 10,000 years later, did startlingly similar animal paintings appear once again on dark cave walls? Scholars and archaeologists have for centuries pored over these works of art, speculating and hoping to come away with the key to the mystery. No one until now has ever come close to elucidating either their origin or their meaning. In this stunning book—and for the first time—David and Lefrère, after working together for years, give us a new understanding of an art lost in time, revealing what had until recently remained unexplainable. The oldest enigma in humanity has been solved. Hardback, 176 pages, #858, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

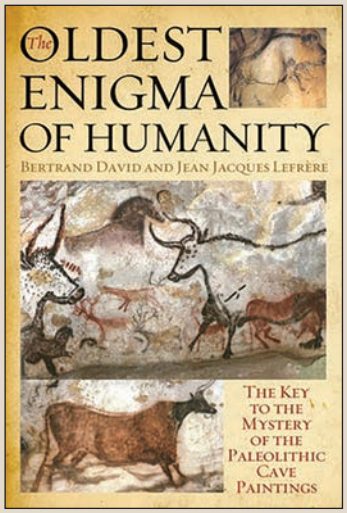

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated by Carlos Porter

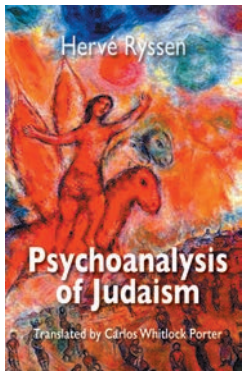

The Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody can argue against that with a straight face.

So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other ethnic and religious groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative companies to restrict discussion of these very topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? What makes the Jewish mind tick?

In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche.

Some of the questions answered include:

- Do Jews still believe a Messiah will come to raise them up to global preeminence?
- How do they maintain such amazing racial and religious solidarity?
- What makes them laugh and cry?
- What of their powerful revolutionary spirit?
- What do they think of Christians and Muslims?
- How did their cosmopolitan mentality evolve?
- Do some have anti-Semitic paranoia, and why?
- Why do they love communism and leftism?
- Are claims of codified incest factual?
- What is contained in the Talmud?
- What is the Kabbalah?
- What about the "art" of psychoanalysis itself?

This and much more are discussed openly in this book. By the end of the book, you will have a greater understanding of the Jewish mindset and why so many Jews have achieved such an impressive level of status, wealth and power despite dogged resistance from the peoples among whom they have dwelt over the centuries. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Subscribe / Renew to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood* (retail price $10).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG220**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Renew your Barnes Review subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's . . .

Satan in Hollywood

Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West was merely exacerbating a revengeful,

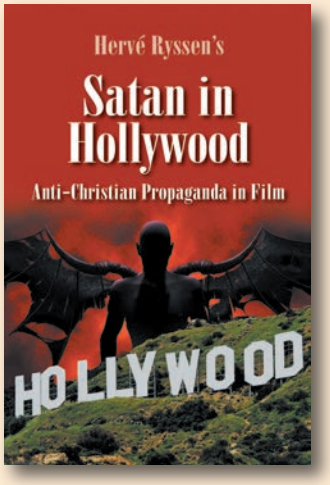

explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be yours FREE when you renew your TBR subscription. Mail in the form above or call **1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Use the form above and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NEW ADDRESS: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG220.**

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March/April 2020 ❖ Volume XXVI ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Manmade Climate Change: Is It Nothing But Hot Air?

By John Wear, J.D.

4 Global warming hysteria has reached a fever pitch in recent years, with liberal politicians making it a central focus of their campaigns, globalist organizations championing the cause, and major celebrities and child activists stepping on the stage to insist the West must address "manmade climate change" before it's too late. But what is the truth?

Rescuing World War II History

By Dr. Paul Craig Roberts

14 Dr. Paul Craig Roberts is one of the most influential and recognizable public intellectuals in America today. Having served as a public official, journalist, and pundit for much of his life, he has recently taken a keen interest in historical Revisionism, particularly as it relates to WWII, one of the most distorted and falsified aspects of the collective Western historical paradigm.

War Plan Red: America's 1930s Plan to Cripple Britain

By Marc Roland

22 Rivalries between superpowers are nothing new, and should be expected. However, the feud between the United States and Great Britain following WWI was a little-understood and not-well-studied power struggle between two global players and inseparable allies. Longtime TBR contributor Marc Roland provides the details of the time the U.S. and Britain almost went to war—in the 1930s.

U.S. Foreign Policy: 1932-1940

By Antonius J. Patrick

34 Noted American historian and scholar Charles Beard, still one of the most influential historians in American history, was a fierce critic of FDR's globalist, interventionist and biased anti-German policy leading up to WWII. Beard correctly argued FDR was the driving factor that forced the U.S. into the fratricidal bloodletting of the 1940s.

Letters from the Eastern Front

By Michael Walsh

46 Few outside Germany understood the barbaric nature of the communist tyrants ruling Russia following the Bolshevik Revolution. German political leaders clearly explained the threat facing the West. German soldiers experienced the horrors of Bolshevism firsthand, while fighting the Reds in the USSR. Their letters home offer important insights into one of the darkest chapters of human history.

An Honest Look at Japan's World War II Kamikaze Pilots

By Thomas Goodrich

56 As readers are well aware, much of the official historiography surrounding WWII is exaggerated, distorted or outright false. The Axis powers have been hysterically demonized to the point of absurdity. Here, TBR contributor and respected author Thomas Goodrich demystifies the notorious kamikaze pilots of the Japanese air force. Were they insane zealots?

Should White People Be Ashamed of Their History?

By V.P. Hughes

64 The war on white people has never been so vicious as it is right now. Weaponized smear words such as "white supremacist," "Nazi" and "racist," coupled with a virulent narrative of Western history, have psychologically disarmed and disabled many whites. But should white people be ashamed of their past? Are whites inherently racist? You be the judge.

McFadden vs. the Moneylenders

By John Wear, J.D.

70 U.S. Rep. Louis McFadden's crusade against the Money Powers is one of the most honorable struggles in U.S. political and financial history. His critiques of the moneylenders and the system of debt slavery formulated in 1910 when the Federal Reserve was conceived should be studied in every American university. So, why has McFadden been so effectively erased from U.S. financial history?

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Leftist violence—3
Explaining the Younger Dryas—7
The Medieval Warm Period—9
Change: The only constant—11
The Permian "Great Dying"—12
A reluctant warrior—17
Resisting Roosevelt—37
History You May Have Missed—54
Bravely manning their posts—59
Famous McFadden quotes—71
Letters to the Editor—76-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double spaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 26 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

End Times Warfare Being Waged

We always like to let readers know what we are accomplishing here at TBR, as you won't hear about it anywhere else. Currently, I have a winter fundraiser in the mail asking for contributions to help us through the coming year. Your donations are not only necessary, they are always used for good purposes. Thus I bring your attention to another new book from brilliant French author Hervé Ryssen published by TBR. As you may know, TBR is currently the exclusive distributor of Ryssen's works in English. This 189-page book is entitled *End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions*. Those religions are Judaism, Christianity and Islam, though other end times beliefs are discussed in the book. Your contributions make this work possible.

But why is this book important? As Ryssen says:

"Throughout the ages, men have sought to understand the meaning of history. In Europe, before the establishment of Christianity, time was considered to be cyclical in nature. Ceremonies were repeated, day after day, season after season, year after year. There were also biological cycles, astral cycles etc. Ritual repetition was believed to form part of the circular return of time. With Christianity, the Europeans adopted a linear concept of history, first through the Book of Genesis, i.e., the origins of humanity, followed by God's revelations to Moses, the birth of Christ and the Resurrection. This was to be followed by the 'End Times,' described in the Apocalypse of Saint John, i.e., the Book of Revelation. The end of the world was to be preceded by great cataclysms and terrible upheavals, to be followed by the reign of the Antichrist, who was to be vanquished in the end by Christ, who was to return to Earth to judge the living and the dead.

"This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah is also found in Judaism, as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose project is the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory." Who will that be?

I encourage all subscribers to order a copy of this provocative book, as it has pertinence not only for those who believe the end times are currently upon us, but also the practical lessons it offers for the here and now. Chapters discuss the terrorization of the far right, the "Great Project" of Judaism, Christian anti-racism, attacks upon the church, Judeo-Christianity, intellectual terrorism, the liberation of speech, philo-Semitism, Islamic beliefs and so much more.

Although you may not agree with every statement Ryssen makes in the book, it is definitely one of the most thought-provoking works TBR has ever published, and well worth the price.

I encourage all subscribers to purchase a copy of this $25 book (minus 10% for subscribers) and tell me if you agree. Every purchase helps TBR survive and, at the same time, diminish the need for letters begging for money. And that's something we all want. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

Nationwide Leftist Violence Returns

The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) has made it official. White nationalists now represent the greatest domestic terror threat to the United States, placing white nationalists on the same level as the Islamic State (ISIS) terrorists who ran amok in the Mideast for a decade. This is almost laughable, as the United States and its Mideast "allies," Israel, Crown Prince bin Salman of Saudi Arabia and Erdogan of Turkey, have armed and funded these same ISIS terrorists for the sole purpose of terrorizing and killing whatever Muslim or Christian sect resisted U.S.-Zionist hegemony in the region.

Specifically, FBI Director Christopher Wray said, "We take domestic terrorism or hate crime—regardless of ideology—extremely seriously, I can assure you, and we are aggressively pursuing it using both counterterrorism resources and criminal investigative resources and partnering closely with our state and local partners." Wray added, "A majority of the domestic terrorism cases that we've investigated [in 2019 and thus far in 2020] are motivated by some version of what you might call white supremacist violence." Wray also said, "We, the FBI, don't investigate the ideology, no matter how repugnant. We investigate violence. And any extremist ideology, when it turns to violence, we're all over it."

Really, Director Wray? You're all over it?

Then why has the FBI done nothing to stop attacks on conservative white people in this nation? Why are neo-Bolshevik "antifa" members allowed to assault white people all across the nation? Recently, for instance, a man with "anti-fascist" leanings nearly killed several Republican election workers manning a voter registration tent in Florida. The man said he did it because he didn't like President Donald Trump. When confronted at his home by police later that day, he gleefully showed his own cellphone video of the automobile attack and was disappointed, according to police, that the video ended "before the good part," the "good part" being when he nearly killed six innocent people trying to sign up voters for the coming elections.

And, while the FBI is busy tracking down white nationalists, neo-Bolsheviks are shutting down metro stations in New York, violently attacking conservatives at campaign rallies and free speech marches, throwing bricks, metal tools, chains, bags of feces and bottles of urine at Trump supporters or those marching in support of U.S. culture heroes, encouraging deadly attacks against police officers, aggressively preventing free speech on college campuses, viciously attacking U.S. soldiers, firebombing immigration detention centers, maliciously beating reporters whom antifa members deem unsympathetic to their cause etc etc.

Unfortunately, the activities of "antifa" mark the return of armed left-wing terrorism in the United States. People—including, evidently, FBI Director Wray—forget that it was not so long ago that the United States was incessantly terrorized by radical left-wing revolutionary groups.

Just 50 years ago, during the 1970s, the United States endured more than 1,000 leftist terror bombings carried out by dozens of radical underground groups. This included the Weather Underground, the New World Liberation Front, the Symbionese Liberation Army and multiple Puerto Rican independence groups—all willing to kill innocent Americans for their own twisted causes.

We understand that revolutionary movements rise and fall in fits and spurts, but, for some reason, leftist politicians and the far-left media refuse to condemn this behavior today. Media puppets like Don Lemon, Chris Cuomo and Chuck Todd (to name a few) have, in the past, either praised the violent tactics of the neo-Bolshevik left or actually justified it. Todd even had Mark Bray, author of *The Anti-Fascist Handbook*, on his show to explain why violence against Trump supporters is necessary. Worse, leftist politicians like former U.S. representative and current Minnesota Attorney General Keith Ellison and overtly racist Rep. Maxine Waters of California have both praised left-wing violence. Waters even posed on Twitter with one of the antifa thugs charged with participating in a neo-Bolshevik mob beating of several U.S. Marines.

The Anti-Defamation League claims on its website that antifa's "ideology is rooted in the assumption that the Nazi Party would never have been able to come to power in Germany if people had more aggressively fought them in the streets in the 1920s and 1930s."

This is complete horse manure, and quite the opposite to fact. Adolf Hitler did not inspire violent leftist resistance; he created his own stormtroopers to halt the violence of communist gangs who terrorized and murdered tens of thousands of German citizens. The same can be said of Donald Trump: Antifa was not organized to resist Trump. The election of Trump came as a concerned voter response to the widespread fear created by the reemergence of left-wing violence and ideology, not the other way around.

Leftist violence is what the FBI should be focusing on, not trying to vilify white nationalists who are, for the most part, peace-loving, anti-war patriots who love the United States of America with all their hearts.

As we have said many times in the past, The Barnes Review condemns violence of any kind, whether it be carried out by the left or right, whether domestic or foreign. Change can be accomplished peacefully at the voting booth, and this is where we encourage Americans to have their voices heard and to vigorously effect political change. This includes voting out of office any politician that supports, condones or justifies violence on the left or right. ❖

The Great Climate Change Conundrum

Science proves manmade global warming is a fraud. So who's behind the scam and what is the goal?

We have been told repeatedly by governments, institutions and the media that we are facing a looming environmental disaster of epic proportions due to manmade climate change. We are told that unless society makes radical changes to its behavior, we will face an increasing number of floods, hurricanes, tornadoes and other environmental calamities.[1] This article will show that no such threat exists.

By John Wear, J.D.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

The Club of Rome was established in 1968 as part of the Round Table Network that includes the Bilderberg Group, Trilateral Commission, Council on Foreign Relations and Britain's Royal Institute of International Affairs. The Club of Rome instigated the hoax known as manmade global warming/climate change to provide the excuse for deindustrialization and international control of nations.[2]

A 1974 Club of Rome report titled *Mankind at the Turning Point* says:

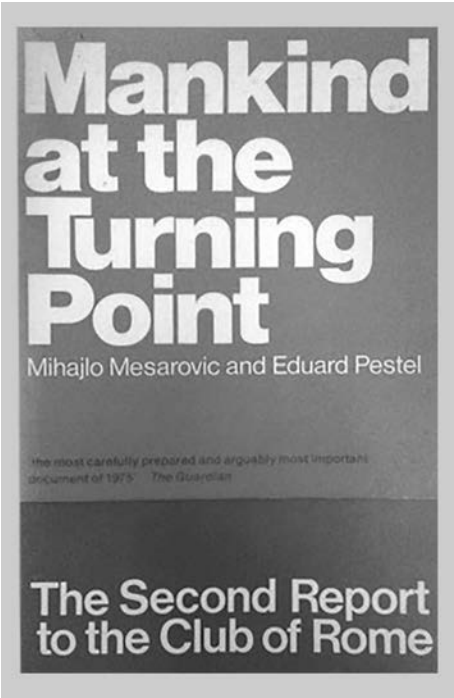

> It would seem that humans need a common motivation … either a real one or else one invented for the purpose. … In searching for a new enemy to unite us, we came up with the idea that pollution, the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine and the like would fit the bill. All these dangers are caused by human intervention, and it is only through changed attitudes and behavior that they can be overcome. The real enemy then, is humanity itself.[3]

The United Nations' Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) was formed in 1988 to provide the governments of the world with scientific guidance on the issue of anthropogenic (human-caused) climate change. An IPCC report issued in 2007 confidently states that global warming is now known to be mostly manmade. The primary goal of most climate research ever since has been the protection of this IPCC conclusion rather than the advancement of scientific knowledge.[4]

THE HOAX

Nearly 99% of our atmosphere consists of nitrogen and oxygen. The remaining 1% consists of several trace gasses, including carbon dioxide (CO_2), which currently constitutes just over 0.04% of the atmosphere. Although CO_2 is portrayed as the chief villain in the alleged catastrophic global warming, true science demonstrates that the slight warming caused by increases in CO_2 is overwhelmed by natural climate drivers that have been active for millions of years. The warming effect of CO_2 decreases logarithmically as its concentration increases.[5]

Every single dire warning about the end-of-the-world consequences of global warming has turned out to be wrong, which is not surprising

Goodbye to the Glaciers?

since global temperatures measured from satellite have not risen since 1997/1998.[6] Hans Schreuder writes: "Despite much rhetoric and research over the past decades, there is still not a single piece of actual evidence that the now-maligned carbon dioxide molecule causes global warming (or 'climate change' for that matter)."[7]

By the turn of this century, the polar bear had become an icon for promoting the idea of catastrophic manmade global warming. Scientists, conservationists and the media worked together to get everyone riled up, resulting in the polar bear being classified as "threatened" with extinction. Despite these dire predictions, the global population of polar bears has continued to increase. Dr. Susan Crockford writes: "In the 21st century, the biggest conservation challenge may be helping Arctic communities cope with increasing numbers of potentially deadly and destructive polar bears without having to kill too

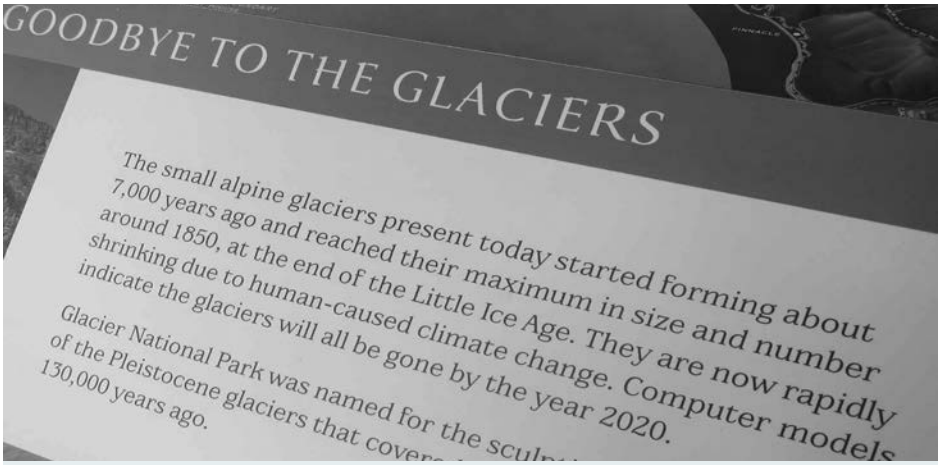

Climate change "Chicken Littles" are constantly telling us that the world's glaciers will melt if humans do not stop dumping carbon dioxide into the atmosphere. Above is a photo of Glacier National Park, which has shown dramatic glacial loss in the past 100 years. The glaciers in the park, however, are currently advancing and not receding, so much so that park authorities have been forced to remove a sign that insisted that the glaciers were "rapidly shrinking due to manmade climate change," and that "computer models indicate the glaciers will all be gone by 2020."

Former Vice President Al Gore, top, and Rep. Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez are two leading left-wing radicals promoting "global warming," which critics insist is a blatant globalist ploy to advance the New World Order agenda. Ocasio-Cortez is constantly promoting the "Green New Deal," an extreme legislative effort to combat "climate change" by cutting carbon emissions and deindustrializing the U.S. economy. Gore currently chairs The Climate Reality Project, and is constantly advancing the globalist "global warming" scam to young children around the country.

many bears."[8]

Climate scientists have often fixed data to make human-caused global warming appear to be real. A particularly notable example of data fixing is the effort to suppress the data about the Medieval Warm Period of 800 to 1,000 years ago, when temperatures were much higher than they are today. Global warming advocates don't want people to know about this because, with no significant industrialization at the time, how can they explain those higher temperatures? Only by deleting the Medieval Warming Period could global warming advocates produce their fraudulent "hockey stick" graph, which shows temperatures suddenly skyrocketing immediately after industrialization.[9]

Carbon dioxide has been demonized by global warming/climate change advocates even though its contribution to greenhouse gasses is extremely small. Dr. Leslie Woodcock states: "Water is a much more powerful greenhouse gas, and there is 20 times more of it in our atmosphere, around 1% of the atmosphere, whereas CO_2 is only 0.04%. Carbon dioxide has been made out to be some kind of toxic gas, but the truth is that it's the gas of life. We breathe it out, plants breathe it in and it's not caused by us. Global warming is nonsense."[10]

Our current geological period, the Quaternary, has seen the lowest average levels of carbon dioxide in the Earth's history. The average CO_2 concentration in the Earth's preceding 600 million years is more than 2,600 ppm, almost seven times our current amount and 2.5 times the worst-case scenario predicted by the IPCC for 2100.

Rather than experiencing excessively high levels of carbon dioxide, we are in fact in a period of CO_2 starvation.[11] Elana Freeland writes: "Carbon taxes and emissions trading are quite the con, given that CO_2 is not far above the *minimum* to sustain plant life and nations should be *increasing* CO_2 instead of being penalized for the CO_2 they do have."[12]

CARBON DIOXIDE BENEFITS

Carbon dioxide is necessary for photosynthesis and is essential for life on Earth. The only reason for believing that carbon dioxide is a "pollutant," as claimed by global warming advocates, is the alleged strong warming effect that extra CO_2 produces.[13]

In reality, the increasing CO_2 level is providing positive benefits to our planet. More CO_2 means more plant growth and helps to feed more people worldwide. Some of the benefits of higher CO_2 levels to the world's food production include:

- Nearly all plants increase photosynthesis in response to increasing CO_2 ("CO_2 fertilization").
- More CO_2 makes plants grow faster, and with less stress and less water.
- Forests are growing faster in response to increasing CO_2.
- More CO_2 stimulates growth of beneficial bacteria in both soil and water.
- CO_2 fertilization, leading to more plant growth, means less erosion of nutrient-rich topsoil.
- More CO_2 means bigger crop yields, and more and bigger flowers.
- More CO_2 fosters glomalin, a beneficial protein created by root fungi.
- More CO_2 means less water loss, less irrigation and more soil moisture.
- More CO_2 helps plants to create natural repellants to fight insect predators.[14]

A summary of 270 laboratory studies of 83 food crops shows that increasing CO_2 concentrations by 300 ppm will increase plant growth by an average of 46% across all crops studied. Conversely, many studies show the adverse effects of a low CO_2 environment.[15]

Global warming/climate change has also not caused damage to our forests. The NASA Earth Observatory in August 2019 stated: "Since NASA satellites program MODIS began collecting measurements there has been

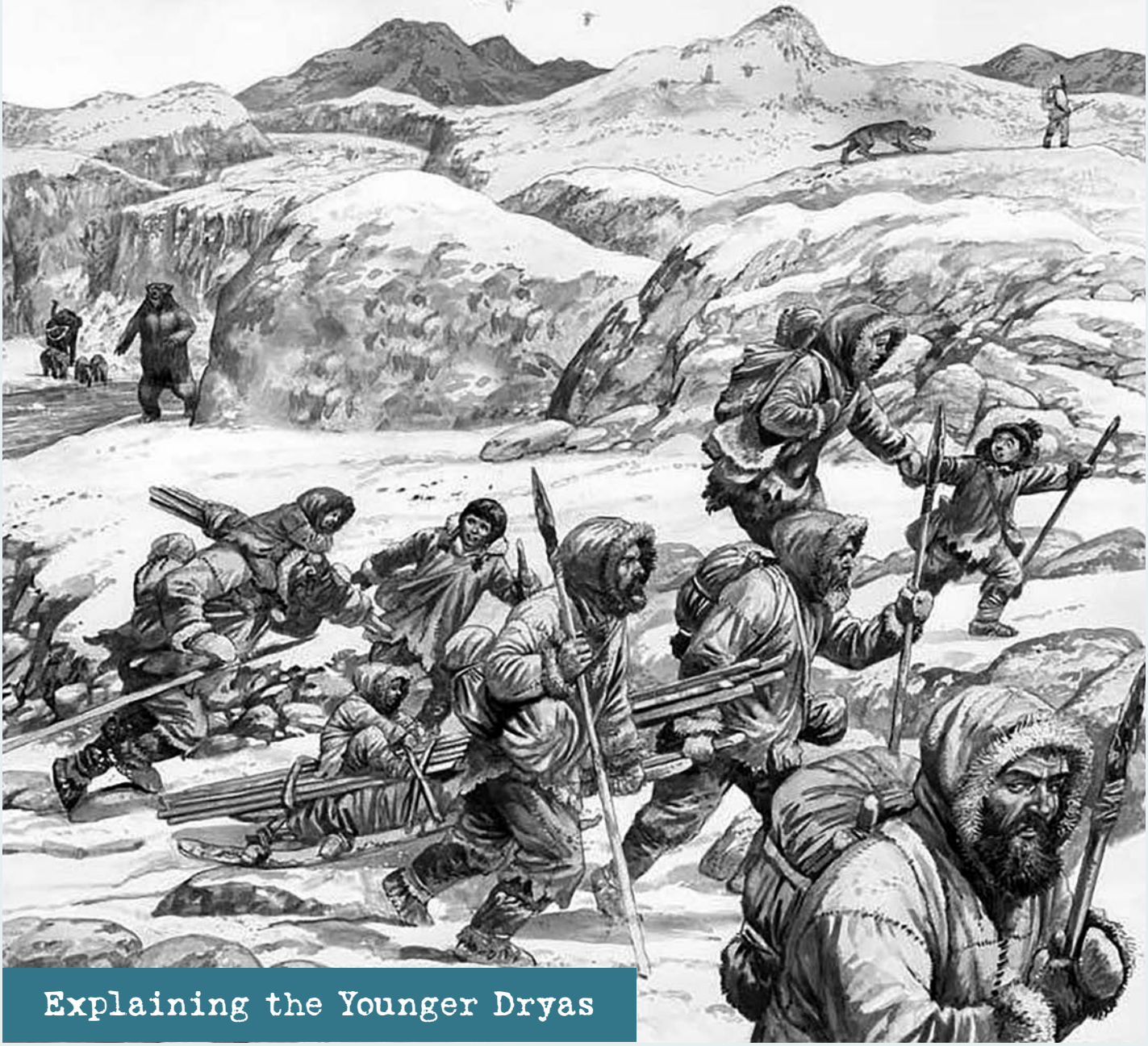

Explaining the Younger Dryas

About 15,000 years ago, when our ancient European ancestors roamed the edges of the massive glaciers, temperatures were unfathomably cold, averaging well below zero degrees. Luckily, *Homo sapiens* men and women were smart beings and were well equipped to deal with this hostile environment, developing warm clothing, boots and gloves that protected their bodies from frostbite.

At this time, glaciers extended halfway down across Europe and North America and could, at some spots, be miles thick. This was the time of the Dryas glacial period of the Pleistocene Age. Suddenly, however, from about 12,800 to 11,500 B.C., temperatures dramatically increased and the glaciers began to rapidly recede. Just as suddenly—in the course of several thousand years—the Younger Dryas period set in and temperatures plummeted, not only across Europe, but also across North America and the world. Thus, the glaciers began to advance once again. These dramatic advances and recessions of the glaciers occurred without the burning of "fossil fuels." Furthermore, according to the website *What's Up With That?*, "The climatic fluctuations before and after the Younger Dryas, as well as the fluctuations within it, and the duration of these changes are not consistent with a single-event cause. Neither cosmic impact nor volcanic eruptions could produce the abrupt, multiple [global] climatic changes that occurred during the late Pleistocene." In other words, glaciers that were miles thick retreated hundreds of miles, and then advanced again, in an event no scientist has yet to adequately explain. Man currently lives in the Holocene Age, an "interstadial" period in which slow glacial recession is inevitable—and be grateful for it.

a decrease in the total number of square kilometers burned each year. Between 2003 and 2019, that number has dropped by roughly 25%."

On August 26, 2019, Vincent Geloso of the American Institute for Economic Research said: "News reports about the [Amazon] fire strike a fear that one of the last great forests is disappearing. That's completely untrue. Forests are making a comeback! More precisely, the tree cover of the planet is increasing."[16]

The world-renowned physicist Freeman Dyson, who questions most scientific models predicting a climate-change disaster, says carbon dioxide is making the world greener. Dyson says it would be crazy to attempt to reduce carbon dioxide levels. Dyson is optimistic about our future, and says he can safely make statements questioning climate change because he is retired and doesn't have to worry about losing his job.[17]

FREEMAN DYSON

Freeman Dyson, professor emeritus at the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton University, generated massive hysteria in 2009 among the climate change community for his skepticism of manmade global warming and the models used to predict it. The climate change promoters simply cannot handle criticism of their dogmatic agenda.

97% SCIENTIFIC CONSENSUS?

Climate-change supporters repeatedly tell us that 97% of scientists agree that human-caused climate change is a threat to humanity. In 1992, U.S. Vice President Al Gore assured the public that "only an insignificant fraction of scientists deny the global warming crisis. The time for debate is over. The science is settled." In 2014, former U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry claimed that "97% of the world's scientists" agree and "tell us this is urgent." Barack Obama, during and after his time as U.S. president, has also touted the 97% figure.[18]

The primary paper used to support the 97% consensus was published by John Cook in 2013. This paper falsely claims that 97% of the 11,944 peer-reviewed papers related to climate change explicitly endorsed the opinion that human beings are the ones causing the majority of global warming.

However, a closer look at Cook's paper reveals that only a small percentage of the papers explicitly state that humans are the primary cause of global warming.[19]

David Legates and his co-authors in 2015 reviewed the actual papers used by Cook. They found that only 0.3% of the 11,944 abstracts and 1.6% of a smaller sample that excluded papers expressing no opinion endorsed the opinion that humans are causing the majority of global warming. Remarkably, Legates found that Cook and his assistants had themselves marked only 64 papers (0.6%) as explicitly stating that global warming was mostly manmade. It appears that Cook manipulated the data to present an untrue narrative of overwhelming scientific support for catastrophic human-caused global warming.[20]

Global warming/climate change advocates note that the National Academy of Sciences (NAS), the American Geophysical Union (AGU) and the American Meteorological Society (AMS) have issued statements endorsing the "consensus" view that man is driving global warming. However, this claim is pure politics. Member scientists are not allowed to vote on these consensus statements, and are often completely unaware that the governing board has released a consensus climate statement to the public. Instead, a few members of the governing board of these institutions produce the "consensus" statements.[21]

Scientists who dispute the global warming/climate change narrative run the risk of losing their jobs. For example, physicist Peter Ridd was fired by the Australian James Cook University for speaking out against the global warming/climate change hoax. Fortunately, an Australian federal court recently ruled that Dr. Ridd's sacking was unlawful, and he was allowed to retain his position with the university. Ridd states that he knows other scientists who dispute the global warming/climate change narrative, but they do not speak out publicly for fear of losing their jobs.[22]

SAVING OUR PROGENY

Proponents of the global warming/climate change narrative often emotionally invoke our children and grandchildren to support their agenda. For example, Dr. James Hansen writes: "Our grandchildren are in for a rough ride." Hansen predicts that West Antarctica will begin to shed ice at a substantial rate as climate change continues, and this will contribute to a dangerously rising sea level in the future.[23] Sea level rise rates, however, have been essentially steady for over a century, with no recent acceleration.[24]

Journalist Mark Hertsgaard has investigated and written about global warming/climate change for numerous publications. Hertsgaard says he learned that climate change had arrived a century earlier than forecast, with adverse effects bound to worsen in the future. Hertsgaard wrote to his

young daughter in 2011: "According to the scientists I interviewed, many, many things have to happen by 2020 if this planet is to remain a livable place."[25] Despite Hertsgaard's dire warning, our planet is still livable in the year 2020, as you no doubt noticed.

Dr. William Calvin wrote in 2008 that climate scientists say we need to stop the growth in worldwide carbon emissions before 2020, even for a compromise goal that will flood major coastal cities and make a third of all species extinct. Calvin wrote: "Time has become so short that we must turn around the annual emissions growth before 2020 to avoid saddling today's students with the world of refugees and genocides that results if we're too slow"[26] Despite our lack of political action, the horrific consequences predicted by Calvin for the year 2020 have not occurred, nor do we think they will.

Journalist Gary Braasch in 2007 used numerous pictures in his book to supplement essays stating that climate change is a dire threat to our planet. Braasch dedicated his book to his son, Cedar, and his generation, and the generation to follow. Braasch wrote: "Let me state the goal clearly: No policy should be promulgated, no program initiated, no alliance sealed, no purchase made, no machine designed or built, no land use permitted, no product introduced, no law passed, no politician elected unless the action is a step forward to reduction and reversal of the effect of greenhouse gasses."[27] The dire predictions made by Braasch requiring such draconian measures have yet to materialize.

Greta Thunberg, a 17-year-old Swedish girl, has also been recruited by the media/UN/NGO establishment to promote the climate-change narrative. Thunberg says in regard to the threat of climate change, "I want you to feel the fear that I feel." Thunberg is falsely promoted as a brave young girl who is standing up and speaking the truth to our elected officials and

Warmer weather allowed Viking settlers to colonize Greenland.

The Inexplicable Medieval Warm Period: Mother Nature in Action

For three centuries in the Middle Ages, climates around the world were uncommonly warm. The effects of this period were worldwide. Willie Soon and Sallie Baliunas of the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics "found 112 studies containing information about the Medieval Warm Period [in] Russia, the U.S. Corn Belt, central plains and Southwest; much of China and Japan; southern Africa; Argentina, Chile and Peru in South America, Australia and Antarctica ... in the Indian Ocean, both central and southern; and in the central and western Pacific Ocean. In the Southern Hemisphere, 21 of 22 studies (95%) showed evidence of the Medieval Warming."

The Medieval Warm Period's mild winters and relatively warm and even weather allowed for unprecedented crop growth, urban expansion and the establishment of Scandinavian settlements in Greenland and North America.

In Antarctica during the period A.D. 1050 to 1200, the glaciers had melted even more than they have now, retreating farther and faster than at present. Records show that in eastern China, the Medieval Warm Period started around A.D. 1000 and lasted until A.D. 1500.

In Europe, the three centuries beginning with the 11th, during which the climate became distinctly more benign, witnessed a profound revolution which, by the late 1200s, had transformed the landscape into an economy filled with merchants, vibrant towns and great fairs. Crop failures became less frequent; new territories were brought under the plow. With a more clement climate and a more reliable food supply, the population mushroomed.

The Little Ice Age (not a true ice age) followed the Medieval Warm Period and covered the period from about A.D. 1300 to about A.D. 1850. Some proposed causes include volcanic activity, changes in the ocean circulation, variations in Earth's orbit and axial tilt (orbital forcing) and inherent variability in global climate.

We need not point out that whatever caused this strange period of warming and cooling had nothing to do with the activities of human beings. ❖

Polar Bear Populations Thriving?

No doubt the ice in the realm of the majestic polar bear has seen some diminution over the last 100 years. However, polar bear populations are thriving, inexplicably to the "global warming" fanatics. This topic has been addressed by Dr. Susan Crockford, who says that: "In the 21st century, the biggest conservation challenge may be helping Arctic communities cope with increasing numbers of potentially deadly and destructive polar bears without having to kill too many" of these iconic symbols of alleged manmade "catastrophic global warming."

business leaders.[28] She is being cleverly manipulated.

CONCLUSION

The climate-change agenda has been promulgated to bring about central planning, global government, planned recessions and redistributed wealth. It is the most recent in a long series of eco-scares—overpopulation, deforestation, the ozone hole, resource scarcity etc—for which the solution is always global regulation by central planners. Gore even stated in July 2009 that a climate bill passed by the U.S. House of Representatives would help bring about "global governance."[29]

The U.S. government, the United Nations and numerous foundations have given hundreds of billions of dollars to fund activist climate-change research. Former U.S. President Dwight Eisenhower presciently warned of the role of money and the elite in facilitating agenda-driven issues:

Climate change activist Greta Thunberg, a young Swedish student, has become the face of the global warming movement. She has spoken at the UN and other globalist organizations, using incendiary language and dire warnings in an effort to advance the alleged "catastrophic effects" of "manmade climate change."

> The prospect of domination of the nation's scholars by federal employment, project allocation, and the power of money is ever present and is gravely to be regarded. Yet in holding scientific discovery in respect, as we should, we must also be alert to the equal and opposite danger that public policy could itself become the captive of a scientific-technological elite.[30]

A scientific-technological elite is driving public policy in regard to climate change. The climate change movement is better financed, organized and media-hyped than all of the previous environmental scares combined. The movement has key institutional support from the United Nations, academia, U.S. political figures like Al Gore and billionaire leftists like Bill Gates, George Soros and others of their ilk.

Although fears that rising levels of carbon dioxide are a major threat do not hold up to scientific scrutiny, cli-

mate-change supporters do not intend to back down anytime soon. Their goal is to centralize power in a controlled, highly regulated society.[31] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Wrightstone, Gregory, *Inconvenient Facts: The Science That Al Gore Doesn't Want You to Know*, Silver Crown Productions, LLC, 2017, p. 1.

2 Icke, David, *Phantom Self*, Derby, UK: David Icke Books Limited, 2016, p. 303.

3 Ball, Tim, *Slaying the Sky Dragon: Death of the Green House Gas Theory*, Mount Vernon, WA: Stairway Press, 2011, p. 109.

4 Spencer, Roy W., *The Great Global Warming Blunder: How Mother Nature Fooled the World's Top Climate Scientists*, New York: Encounter Books, 2010, pp. XII, XVI.

5 Wrightstone, Gregory, *Inconvenient Facts: The Science That Al Gore Doesn't Want You to Know*, Silver Crown Productions, LLC, 2017, pp. 6-9.

6 See www.youtube.com, Patrick Moore, "What They Haven't Told You about Climate Change."

7 *Slaying the Sky Dragon: Death of the Greenhouse Gas Theory*, Mount Vernon, WA: Stairway Press, 2011, p. 189.

8 Crockford, Susan J., *The Polar Bear Catastrophe That Never Happened*, The Global Warming Policy Foundation, 2019, pp. 1, 4, 40, 134.

9 Wrightstone, Gregory, *Inconvenient Facts: The Science That Al Gore Doesn't Want You to Know*, Silver Crown Productions, LLC, 2017, pp. 23-26. See also www.youtube.com. "Climate Change a Hoax?" and also www.youtube.com, "Restoring Trust in Australian Science—Part 2—Temperature Measurement Corruption, The Emperor's New Climate," by Tony Heller.

10 See www.climatedepot.com, Mark Morano, "15-Year-Old Environmental Activist Suing U.S. Government Over 'Climate Change'."

11 Wrightstone, Gregory, *Inconvenient Facts: The Science That Al Gore Doesn't Want You to Know*, Silver Crown Productions, LLC, 2017, p. 16.

12 Freeland, Elana, *Under an Ionized Sky: from Chemtrails to Space Fence Lockdown*, Port Townsend, WA: Feral House, 2018, p. 28.

13 Spencer, Roy W., *The Great Global Warming Blunder: How Mother Nature Fooled the World's Top Climate Scientists*, New York: Encounter Books, 2010, p. 124.

14 Wrightstone, Gregory, *Inconvenient Facts: The Science That Al Gore Doesn't Want*

Change the Only Constant

There's a saying that goes like this: "Nothing is more constant than change." This is obvious about the weather. Climate, which is sort of an average of the weather, is also changeable. Planet Earth's climates have fluctuated wildly over the 4 or 5 billion years scientists claim the planet has existed. We all know about the recent ice ages,when miles of ice covered vast tracts of North America and Eurasia. It is hypothesized that during one or more eras, Earth's surface became totally (or nearly so) frozen—this is referred to as "Snowball Earth."

Early on we apparently had the Huronian glaciation, then the Kaigas, Sturdian and Marinoan glaciations, all sometime before 600 million years ago. It is unclear if the Earth was a snowball—completely frozen over—or a "slush ball"—with a narrow equatorial band of open water. So much of the Earth was covered in white ice, that the ice acted to reflect the Sun's rays, much as white clothing reflects the Sun's rays.

In other times the land was covered by lush vegetation, and dragonflies grew as large as seagulls (300 million years ago) or hulking dinosaurs thrived (252 to 66 million years ago).

The mechanics of the Earth's climate system are simple. When energy from the Sun is reflected away from the Earth and back into space (mostly by clouds and ice), or when the Earth's atmosphere releases energy, the planet cools. When the planet absorbs the Sun's energy, or when atmospheric gases prevent heat released by the planet from radiating into space (the greenhouse effect), the planet warms. A variety of factors, both natural and human, can influence the planet's climate system to one degree or another.

Forces that contribute to climate change include the Sun's intensity, significant comet strikes, volcanic eruptions and changes in naturally occurring greenhouse gas concentrations. The number of sunspots would be indicative of the amount of the Sun's energy that is received by the Earth. Volcanic eruptions cause cooling climates. (Note that volcanoes spew out approximately a million times more carbon dioxide into the atmosphere than modern humans do.) Variations in the Earth's orbit are another natural factor dominating the conversation.

In 2008, the Heartland Institute, headquartered in Chicago, published a report titled "Nature, Not Human Activity, Rules the Climate." More than 25 scientists, including Dr. S. Fred Singer, contributed to the report.

This report, and the updates published to it since then, have sections with some very telling titles, including: "Why Scientists Disagree About Global Warming," "Global Warming Surprises: Temperature Data in Dispute Can Reverse Conclusions About Human Influence on Climate," and "Data Versus Hype: How Ten Cities Show Sea-level Rise Is a False Crisis."

So, can humans influence or even reverse the massive cycles of nature that have been ruling the planet for billions of years? Most likely, very little. Only nuclear war on a global scale and the ensuing possibility of an extended "nuclear winter" could come close to affecting the climate of Earth to the degree claimed by climate scaremongers. ❖

Global Warming and "the Great Dying"

The Earth is a fragile place, controlled by cosmic and planetary forces we puny humans could not possibly hope to control. About 250 million years ago, according to scientists, all oceanic and terrestrial life was nearly extinguished during the Permian Period. For some reason, the oceans warmed to a point where 96% of all life in them could not be sustained due to oxygen loss. This happened in just a few thousand years. According to Curtis Deutsch of the University of Washington, writing for the journal *Science*, this was a "catastrophic extinction event," and possibly the worst event of its kind in the Earth's history. Above are shown fossilized crinoids—marine invertebrates—that lived and died during "the Great Dying."

You to Know, Silver Crown Productions, LLC, 2017, pp. 18-19.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

16 See www.climatedepot.com, "NASA: Global Wildfires Drop by 25% Since 2003—Plus Study Finds Earth's Tree Cover Increased by 7% Since 1982."

17 See https://video.search.yahoo.com. Search for key words: "Freeman Dyson on the Global Warming Hysteria, April 2015."

18 Morano, Marc, *The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, 2018, p. 27.

19 Wrightstone, Gregory, *Inconvenient Facts: The Science That Al Gore Doesn't Want You to Know*, Silver Crown Productions, LLC, 2017, pp. 61-62.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 62-63.

21 Morano, Marc, *The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, 2018, pp. 32-33.

22 See www.youtube.com, "Sacked for Speaking Out About Climate Change," Professor Peter Ridd.

23 Hansen, James, *Storms of My Grandchildren: The Truth About the Coming Climate Catastrophe and Our Last Chance to Save Humanity*, New York: Bloomsbury USA, 2009, pp. 250, 252.

24 Morano, Marc, *The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, 2018, p. 72.

25 Hertsgaard, Mark, *Hot: Living Through the Next Fifty Years on Earth*, New York: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2011, p. 292.

26 Calvin, William H., *Global Fever: How to Treat Climate Change*, Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 2008, pp. 4, 239.

27 Braasch, Gary, *Earth Under Fire: How Global Warming Is Changing the World*, Los Angeles: University of California Press, 2007, pp. 213-214.

28 See www.unz.com, G. Durocher. "The Children's Climate Crusade."

29 Morano, Marc, *The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, 2018, pp. 225, 227-228.

30 Bastardi, Joe, *The Climate Chronicles: Inconvenient Revelations You Won't Hear From Al Gore—and Others*, Relentless Thunder Press, 2018, p. 117.

31 Morano, Marc, *The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, 2018, pp. 320-322.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

The climate change scare ends with this book!

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change

Updated to include a new section on the Green New Deal!

Less freedom, more regulation, higher costs: Make no mistake: Those are the surefire consequences of the modern global warming campaign waged by political and cultural elites, who have long ago abandoned fact-based science for dramatic fearmongering in order to push increased central planning.

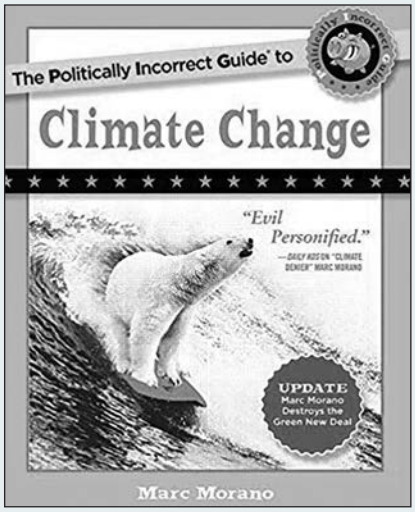

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change by Marc Morano gives a voice—backed by statistics, real-life stories and incontrovertible evidence—to the millions of "deplorable" Americans skeptical about the multibillion-dollar "climate change" complex, whose claims have time and time again been proven wrong.

We think we know all about "climate change," but did you know:

• The world is spending $1 billion per day to prevent global warming.

• A UN scientist has said that the oft-quoted "97% consensus" on global warming was pulled from thin air.

• Climate policies are crushing the world's poor.

• The Paris Climate Accord would theoretically postpone "global warming" by four years—and cost $100 trillion.

• Climate change has been blamed for prostitution, bar-room brawls and airplane turbulence.

"This book arms every citizen with a comprehensive dossier on just how science, economics, and politics have been distorted and corrupted in the name of saving the planet."
—Mark Levin

• Climate change activists say we should protect our kids—by not having them!

Meanwhile . . .

• Recent "hottest year" claims are based on statistically meaningless year-to-year differences.

• Major hurricane landfalls in the United States have declined over the last 140 years.

• F3 or larger tornadoes have been in decline since the 1970s.

• Antarctica is actually gaining ice.

• Carbon dioxide levels today are 10 times lower than in some past ice ages.

• Much, much more in an enjoyable illustrated format packed with REAL science, not elite propaganda.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Climate Change, softcover, 200 pages, updated 2018, #856, **$24** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Rescuing the History of World War II

A leading American intellectual praises the work of Revisionist historians

Several years ago, The Barnes Review edited and produced a book for American Free Press by John Wear titled *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath & Atrocities of World War II*. The book is a compendium of WWII Revisionist history. Wear pulls together the work of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, James Bacque, Viktor Suvorov, David Hoggan, David Irving and others to deliver a picture of WWII very different from the standard view that is familiar to many people. Recently this book has come to the attention of several prominent thinkers including Ron Unz and former Treasury official Paul Craig Roberts. What follows is a synopsis of what Roberts wrote about the book.

An honest debate about German leader Adolf Hitler is nearly impossible unless one turns to unbiased Revisionist sources.

By Dr. Paul Craig Roberts

John Wear's undertaking is a courageous one, as Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich are respectively the most demonized leader and government in history. Adjusting the familiar story in the interest of a more truthful history opens John Wear to charges of being a Nazi sympathizer. Powerful Jewish lobbies also have vested interests in defending the official story, and those who trespass upon it are designated "anti-Semites" and "Holocaust deniers."

To review a book that itself is a review of extensive historical research is beyond my capability. I have secured permission from the American Free Press to post Wear's book chapter by chapter on my website, PaulCraigRoberts.org. You will see that there is a different story from the one taught to us. You make of it what you will.

My reason for posting Wear's chapters is that, of all of the many articles I posted in 2019 on a large variety of subjects of intense interest, the ones most read were about World War II. My article, "Germany Did Not Start World War II," was the most widely read. My article, "The Lies About World War II," was the second most widely read. My article, "The Truth About World War II Is Beginning To Emerge 74 Years Later," was the fourth most widely read. That three of the four

When the first edition of *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland* by Hans Shadewalt went to press on November 17, 1939, Polish soldiers and civilians had murdered 5,437 ethnic German civilians living on Polish administered territory. Between then and February 1, 1940, the number of identified victims mounted to 12,857. Investigators disclosed that an additional 45,000 ethnic Germans were still missing and considered dead. There can be no doubt that the inquiries still being carried out today will result in the disclosure of many thousands more dead. The persecution and murder of German civilians under foreign rule is a long suppressed fact of WWII brought to light thanks to the efforts of courageous Revisionist historians.

most widely read articles of the over 800 postings last year on my official website are about WWII indicates great interest in really understanding World War II.

The carefully controlled explanation of World War II has shaped postwar history as much as any other force. If we are to be an aware people in charge of our destiny, we have to escape from controlled explanations, even when the new explanation is unpalatable.

This is not to say that Wear is completely correct and the official story is completely incorrect. What is clearly wrong is the standard emphasis that Germany was the sole villain. Revisionist historians have made nonsense of this false claim.

It should not be surprising that the official history is problematic. It was written by the court historians of the victors for the purposes of making the court historians popular and successful by presenting the war as a great moral achievement. Unfortunately, this led to self-worship as Americans were declared to be the "The Greatest Generation" and then by the neoconservatives to be the "exceptional, indispensable people."

In the 21st century, this view of ourselves has so far had two disastrous outcomes. One is the destruction in whole or part of seven Muslim countries. The other is the resurrection of the highly dangerous nuclear arms race and Cold War with Russia.

Truth is the best protection against destructive self-deception. Those who attempt to get at the truth should be respected rather than smeared and shouted down or locked away on false charges as Julian Assange and Bradley (Chelsea) Manning currently are.

World War II, as far as I can tell, was the result of the ambitions of four men. Hitler wanted to put Germany back together after being dismembered by the Versailles Treaty following WWI despite President Woodrow Wilson's "guarantee" of no territorial losses. Churchill wanted to use war and the threat of war to gain the prime ministership and to be a successful war leader like his ancestor, the Duke of Marlborough. Roosevelt wanted England ruined by war so that Washington could take the world reserve currency role away from the British pound and control in-

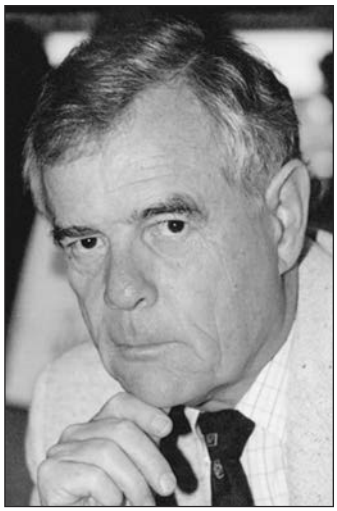

Some of the historians quoted and critiqued by John Wear in his book *Germany's War* include, from left to right, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, David Irving, Viktor Suvorov and the late James Bacque.

ternational finance. Stalin wanted to take advantage of a war- torn Europe to add Eastern and Western Europe to his communist empire.

Historians have not explained WWII in this way. In the official history, Hitler's ambitions are misrepresented or overstated. The ambitions of Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin are largely ignored. The Revisionist historians are expertly bringing these neglected ambitions into the story.

Everyone is entitled to his own opinion, but only if it is an informed and considered opinion. Don't be too hasty to arrive at an opinion until you have considered all aspects to the story. Keep in mind that fake news did not begin with the Democrats' attack on Donald Trump. It has always been a control mechanism that governments have used to cover up their crimes and to justify and build public support for their policies. War propaganda is the epitome of fake news.

Some years ago I wrote that if Hitler had not followed Napoleon Bonaparte into self-destruction by invading Russia, the Third Reich would still be standing. In order that the incompetents and trolls who denigrate truth-tellers on Wikipedia do not misrepresent me as a person who regrets Hitler's demise, I will say that I am not lamenting Hitler's demise, only acknowledging the folly of invading Russia, a folly that some of those who denigrate me wish to repeat.

A couple of readers corrected me about Hitler's march into Russia. The German invasion of Russia was not a folly, they said. It saved Europe from Soviet conquest. The readers said that Hitler had no choice, as Germany was faced with Soviet invasion. Their contention seemed implausible to me. I was influenced by standard history, such as British historian Richard Overy's account that Hitler, frustrated by Britain's refusal to negotiate peace, decided the reason was Britain's hope that the Soviet Union would enter the war on the British side. Hitler decided to defeat the Soviet Union in order "to bring Britain to the negotiating table." I attributed Hitler's amazing initial success of the invasion of the Soviet Union to Stalin's purge of the Soviet officer corps, leaving a leaderless army.

Not being a WWII history buff, I was unfamiliar with Viktor Suvorov, a Russian historian and former military intelligence officer of the Soviet Union, who has conclusively proven that Stalin was on the verge of a massive invasion of Germany and Western Europe with the most formidable army in history assembling on Germany's border. As the Soviet army was being assembled in attack rather than defensive formation, the German offensive caught the Soviets off guard, and the army was decimated. Suvorov says Hitler was aware of the impending Soviet attack and struck first. But David Irving reports that Hitler later said to his generals that if he had known of the massive size of the Soviet army, its superior weapon systems and its massive war production capability, he would not have attacked.

I wait for historians to resolve whether Hitler's attack was preemptive or a fortuitous event that saved Western Europe from Soviet conquest. Either way, the history of WWII is substantially different from the official history.

I have not read all of the Revisionist historians nor all of the standard histories mentioned in Wear's book. Nevertheless, I think I can provide a brief indication of basic differences. Revisionist historians begin with Hitler's aim of restoring the boundaries of Germany. Hitler's aim was motivated less by territo-

rial ambition than by the persecution, dispossession and murder of German people under Polish and Czech rule. The pressure on Hitler, leader of a resurgent Germany, to protect Germans was intense.

Everywhere except Poland, Hitler succeeded in restoring Germany's boundaries and in uniting Germany with Austria without war. Official history attributes Hitler's success not to its inherent rationality but to the cowardice of the British and French who appeased Hitler. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain's return from Munich with "peace in our time" has been much ridiculed by standard history. Revisionist historians see it differently.

The British and French understood that the Versailles Treaty had been a mistake and to avoid war were willing to accept the reconstitution of Germany until it came to Poland. Here the British interfered in the negotiations between Hitler and the Polish military dictatorship by giving Poland a "guarantee" to come to Poland's defense against Germany. This extraordinary act gave the Polish military dictatorship control over British war policy. This control was immediately used by breaking off negotiations with Germany. When Hitler attacked Poland, the British and French (together with the Soviet Union), declared war on Germany, but not on the Soviet Union. The fact that the British caused WWII by giving Poland an unenforceable guarantee and by declaring war on Germany is the most neglected aspect of standard histories.

In standard histories, the war is from start to finish "Hitler's War." Even the aforementioned Richard Overy's sensible standard history, *The Origins of the Second World War*, begins with Hitler's responsibility: "Without Hitler's restless quest for empire, war might have been avoided." In his quest for empire,

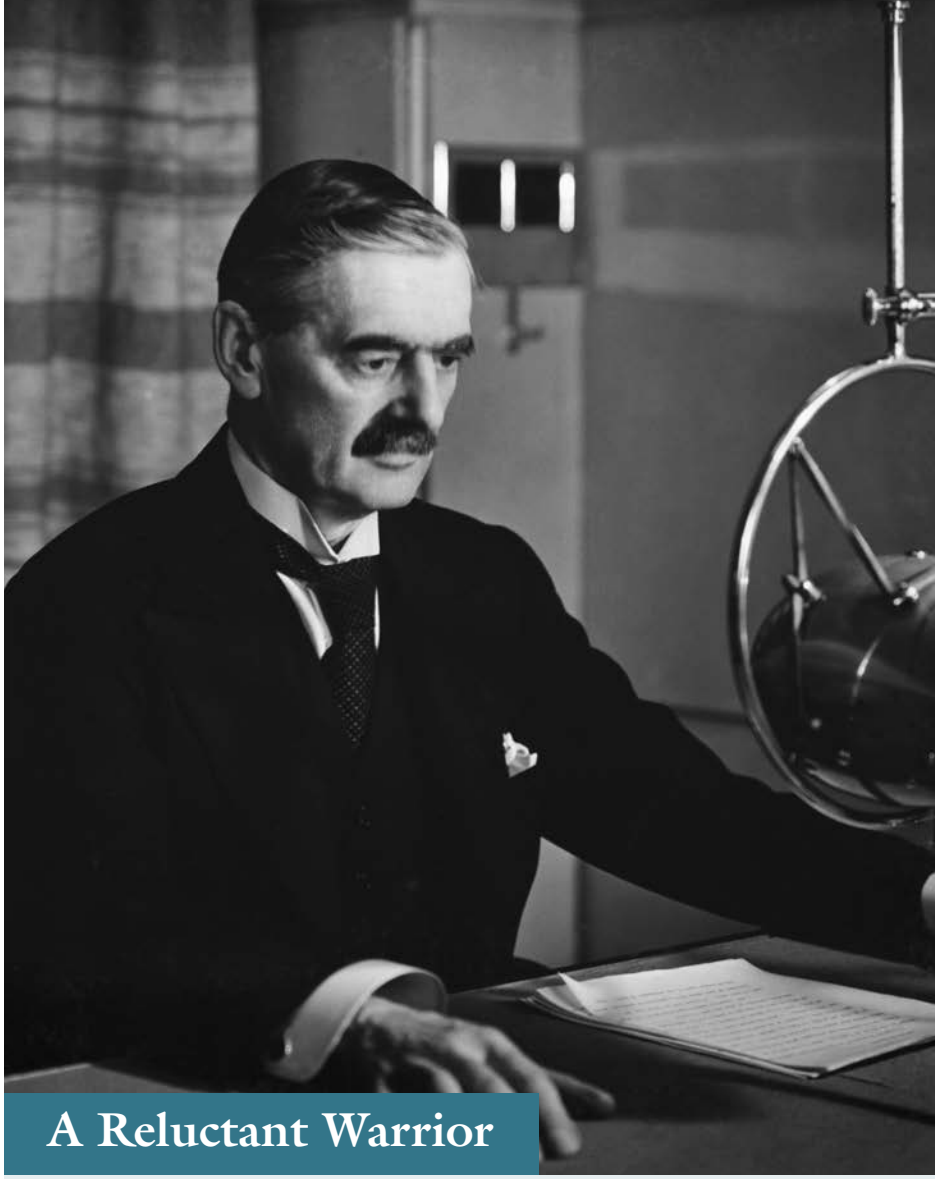

A Reluctant Warrior

British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, a Conservative politician who had previously served as a Member of Parliament, reluctantly announces the British declaration of war against Germany on September 3, 1939, following the German invasion of Poland on September 1. France also declared war on Germany the same day, as both were allies of Poland and sought to come to its defense after previously signing a misguided mutual defense pact. Tellingly, Britain and France did not declare war on the Soviet Union, which also invaded Poland later that month. As Germany occupied the western portion of Poland, it quickly defeated the French army and forced the British army to flee the continent. Court historians have smeared Chamberlain as an "appeaser" of Hitler and National Socialist Germany, largely because he sought to diplomatically rectify many of the injustices meted out against Germany by the Treaty of Versailles following WWI. Germany lost significant pieces of territory following WWI, and countless German nationals found themselves being ruled over by hostile forces, as borders changed in the aftermath of the war. Following military stagnation and outright defeats against German forces, Chamberlain was forced to resign in May 1940, serving just fewer than three years in office as prime minister.

Hitler "provoked" and "launched" World War II. Later in his book Overy repeats his claim: "The choice of war and grandiose imperialism was Hitler's."

Overy knows that Revisionist historians have gained in credibility and acceptance. Overy is unwilling to stick with the traditional account with which he opens, but he knows he has to be careful in moving away from it. Having blamed Hitler's restless quest for empire on his first page, Overy acknowledges on his second page British and French responsibility:

> It must not be forgotten that war in 1939 was declared by Britain and France on Germany and not the other way round. A large part of any explanation for the war that broke out in September 1939 must rest on this central point. Why did the two Western powers go to war with Germany? Immediately the question is put this way round, the role of Germany assumes a new and very different perspective.

Overy makes an honest and reasonable attempt to explain WWII in terms of resource conflicts between the British and French empires on the one hand and the empire-desiring "have-not" countries of Germany, Italy and Japan on the other hand. Overy finds another cause of the war in the decline of the British and French empires. The impression that their power was fading made the British and French even more determined to assert their influence as predominant. The rise of nationalism is also an ingredient in Overy's pot. His conclusion is:

> The cause of the Second World War was not just Hitler. The war was brought about by the interplay between specific factors, of which Hitler was one, and the more general causes making for instability in the international system. These general causes can be traced back, as we have seen, to the strains placed on the diplomatic world in the late 19th century by the rise of nationalism, empire-building and industrial power.

Winston Churchill, above, is one of the most glorified and praised Western politicians in modern history. Following Chamberlain's resignation in May 1940, Churchill became prime minister and led Britain until the end of WWII, paving the way for the destruction of Europe in the ensuing decades.

In other words, Hitler was a catalyst that set off impersonal forces that were primed for war. The ambitions of Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin are not in the picture. In this way, Overy succeeds in adjusting standard history for some Revisionist facts while protecting the victorious allies from accountability. In Overy's index and bibliography, there are no references to Barnes, Bacque, Irving, Suvorov and other Revisionists who have pushed Overy through four editions of his history to a more inclusive account of WWII. I don't know the reason for the absence of Revisionist references, but I suspect that Overy [unlike John Wear] wishes to protect his incremental improvements to the history of WWII from charges of soft-on-Hitler Revisionism.

Truth can only be arrived at, if at all, through free expression and fact-based open debate. Ruling entire subjects closed to investigation does not advance truth. In many countries, doubting the holocaust is illegal and lands a person in prison. According to reports I have read, the German government has apparently gone further and has made it illegal to doubt the official history of Germany's sole guilt for WWII. With constraints like these, how can we know the truth? Moreover, such severe constraints on historical investigation make historians shy away from making any correction to historical accounts. All revisionism is suspect because it might move into forbidden territory and ruin the historian's career.

Overy has maneuvered his way through this minefield carefully and has succeeded in moderating the one-sided history of German guilt. Perhaps in his fifth edition Overy will bring the guilt of Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin into focus.

Many thanks to John Wear for writing *Germany's War* and teaching us so much about WWII. ❖

Dr. Paul Craig Roberts was assistant secretary of the U.S.Treasury under President Ronald Reagan and was associate editor and columnist at *The Wall Street Journal*. His official website is www.PaulCraigRoberts.org.

THIS BOOK IS FLYING OFF THE SHELVES ON MULTIPLE BOOKSELLING SITES!

John Wear pulls together the work of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, James Bacque, Viktor Suvorov, David Hoggan, David Irving, and others to deliver a picture of WWII very different from the standard view that is familiar to most of us. —Paul Craig Roberts

GERMANY'S WAR

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

Establishment historians characterize National Socialist Germany as a uniquely barbaric, vile and criminal regime that was totally responsible for starting World War II and carrying out some of the most heinous war crimes in world history. John Wear's *Germany's War* refutes this characterization of Germany, bringing history into accord with the facts.

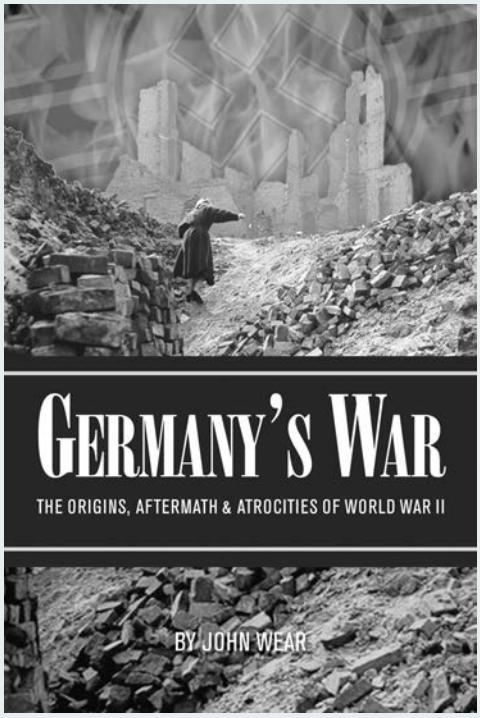

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging World War II—costing millions of lives. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Adolf Hitler was its savior.

The leaders of Great Britain and the United States also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. Franklin Roosevelt's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a United States invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States, despite Hitler's desire for peace.

This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of World War II during which the Allies—led by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower—murdered approximately 1.5 million German prisoners of war through intentional starvation and exposure to the elements. Probably a minimum 2.1 million ethnic Germans expelled from their homes also died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" relocation. Finally, the Allies murdered millions of additional Germans through intentional starvation after the war ended—plus much, much more.

John Wear's *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II* (514 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from American Free Press, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See www.AmericanFreePress.net.

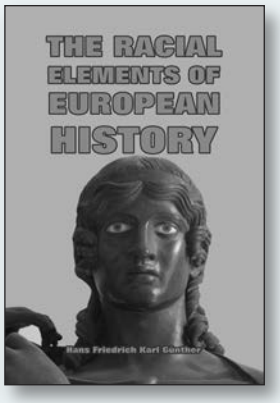

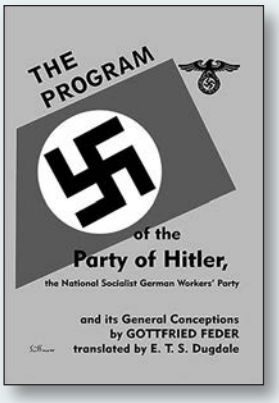

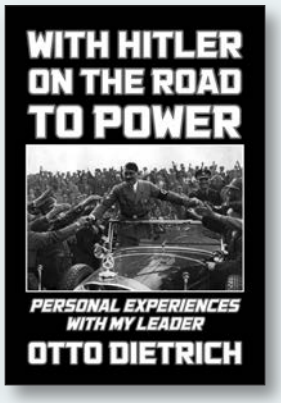

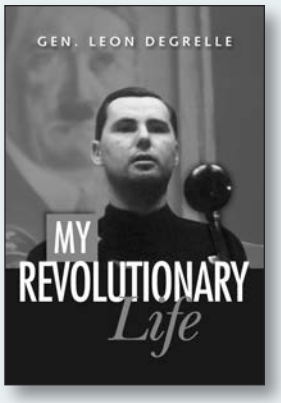

Uncensored WWII Books from TBR

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

By Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. German and English. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official combat reports and a photo record, the report contains fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Contains the original German pages alongside full English translations and all 70 photographs from the original report. Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$20.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentrop and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading officials. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

A leading American journalist, T. Lothrop Stoddard, was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Softcover, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

My Revolutionary Life

The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his daring escape to Spain. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Heinz interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailers and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies after his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he died at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, rare photos, appendices, *$25.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Including: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; Hitler's "Political Testament," April 1945; Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill," Nuremberg, October 1946; and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how France and Britain turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

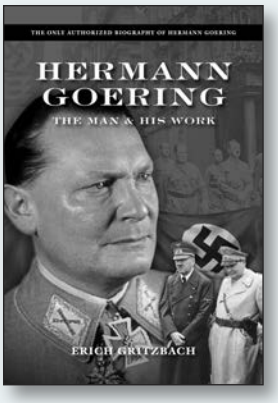

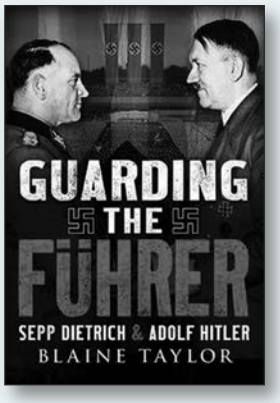

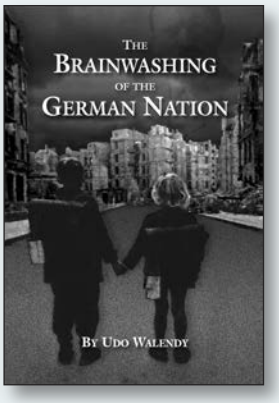

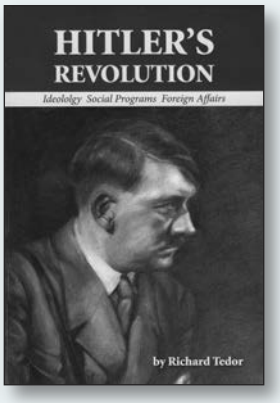

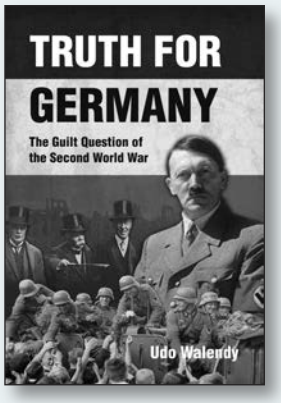

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Lockhart plus a new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, #639, *$25.*

Guarding the Führer: Sepp Dietrich & Adolf Hitler

Dozens of attempts were made on the Fuehrer's life over the course of two decades, including a bomb explosion in his own headquarters—and yet, he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber and his Reich Security Service. Hardback, 192 pages, #687, *$33.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, 64 pages, #110, *$9.*

An Illustrated Guide to Hitler and the Third Reich

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Hitler. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; his young adulthood; his service in WWI; his role in the formation of the NSDAP; his social and cultural achievements; his economic reforms; his political achievements; the WWII era and more. Softcover, 8.5-by-11, saddle-stitched, 40 pages, #528, *$15* .

Hitler's Table Talk

Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book oft-persecuted German historian Udo Walendy debunks the myth of Germany's WWII guilt. Note that this book was banned by the German authorities but is now back in this new edition. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.BarnesReview.org—a veritable treasure-trove of Revisionist history.

WAR PLAN RED

The little-known story of when the United States and England almost went to war—in the 1930s

By Marc Roland

"England and America will one day have a war with one another," Adolf Hitler predicted on July 25, 1941, "which will be waged with the greatest hatred imaginable."[1] No prophecy seems more outrageously off base, given historical events of the last 79 years. Military conflict between the United States and the United Kingdom, closely allied twice against Germany in one century, is laughably unthinkable. But the Fuehrer's apparently ridiculous statement proves, on the contrary, that he knew something the rest of the world forgot—a shocking secret that first came to light in 1974, yet is still largely unknown.

Its origins go back 60 years before, when British statesmen realized to their annoyance that Her Majesty's troops would not, after all, be home by Christmas 1914. Instead, hundreds of thousands of Tommies and French *poilus* lay dead in French mud, fallen during repeated attempts to dislodge an implacably entrenched enemy.

Anglo-French arms production, already strained to the breaking-point, could not indefinitely sustain these bloody efforts, as ineffectual as they were suicidal. Deadlock on the Western Front meant that Allied armies in the field must continually run short of food and ammunition, inevitably compelling the politicians in London and Paris to sue for peace from their counterparts in Berlin. Unwilling to countenance such a humiliation, even at the cost of millions of dead and maimed fellow countrymen, England went hat in hand to America for help. Major industrialists there were eager to extend generous loans for the purchase of war-related goods in the United States, especially from DuPont, the world's greatest manufacturer of munitions.

To guarantee and profitably expand their investments, corporate owners and company chief executives lavishly funded propaganda campaigns in newspapers, magazines and silent movies, while exercising influence in government to engineer America's entry into World War I on the side of their European debtors.

With the conclusion of that conflict, New York financiers presented their English ally with the bill for United States participation in the successfully concluded conflict: $22 billion. The British went into sticker-shock, explaining that their country's gross domestic product was only $26 billion. Satisfying the debt in full would bankrupt the entire empire. Unmoved, the Americans suggested that London collect from its wartime partners. But France had been virtually impoverished by victory, the Italians were uncooperative and angry for having been so shabbily treated at the Versailles Treaty Conference, while the Bolsheviks, newly in command of Russia, regarded the Western dilemma as a capitalist comedy of errors, explaining that communists were not responsible for any debts incurred by a deposed czar.

The British requested an installment plan of some kind, and the Americans were only too happy to oblige with a 15% interest rate. When this was spurned as extortionate, a hardly less exorbitant 12% was debated, but ultimately rejected. British pride had come at a high price they could not afford. But the Americans, themselves blinded by the prospect of wartime profits, should have known better; to wit, that the English

were incapable of meeting such an enormous debt. Acrimonious talks between representatives of the two counties progressively soured throughout the 1920s.

"The demand that the United States made that war debts be repaid," according to Dr. John H. Maurer, professor at Newport, Rhode Island's U.S. Naval War College, "created a terrible image in Britain. Meanwhile, in the United States, British desire to have war debts canceled created an image of Britain being ungrateful and not understanding what their obligations were to pay their debts."[2]

Anglo-American relations came to a head at Geneva, Switzerland's international disarmament conference during late 1927. In a dispute over the parity of cruiser strength, Royal Navy spokesmen insisted on their traditional numerical supremacy, enraging U.S. Navy representatives, who refused to accept restrictions of any kind. Both sides refused to back down and parted with ill-concealed vows to someday settle their differences on the high seas. Immediately after the failed conference, commanding officers of the British Admiralty met for the first time to discuss possibilities for war with the United States. "People say it's inconceivable," Winston S. Churchill said, "but of course it's not."

The following year, in September, after a private dinner at Chartwell, Churchill's country house in Kent, Conservative politician James Scrymgeour-Wedderburn noted how Churchill had "talked very freely about the U.S.A. He thinks they are arrogant, fundamentally hostile to us, and that they wish to dominate world politics." Not long after, Churchill wrote that it was "quite right in the interests of peace" to say that war with the United States was "unthinkable." In fact, "everyone knows this is not true."

Britain's unpaid war debt to America drives both nations to common destruction in this Soviet cartoon of 1930.

In the 1920s and 1930s, British leaders were determined to preserve the Royal Navy's status as the world's most powerful armed force afloat (right), even at the risk of war with the U.S.A.

For however "foolish and disastrous such a war would be, we do not wish to put ourselves in the power of the United States. ... Evidently on the basis of American naval superiority, speciously disguised as parity, immense dangers overhang the future of the world."

"Poor old England," he wrote to his wife, Clementine, later in 1928. "She is being slowly but surely forced into the shade. Why can't they [the Americans] let us alone? They have exacted every penny owing from Europe [untrue]; surely they might leave us to manage our own affairs." Clementine answered saying that he ought to become foreign secretary, "but I am afraid your known hostility to America might stand in the way."

Next year, in August, writing from Ottawa, Winston told her that he and the Canadians feel "the United States are stretching their tentacles out in all directions. It always seems to be assumed that it is our duty to humor the United States and minister to their vanity. They do nothing for us in return but exact their last pound of flesh."

By then, Churchill had accumulated an abiding hatred for Americans, which, despite all his insincere public utterances to the contrary, he never shed during the remainder of his life, even when they were his most vital allies during World War II. Nine days after he became prime minister, in May 1940, his private secretary, Jack Colville, wrote in his diary how he "was somewhat taken aback when Churchill said to me, 'Here's a telegram from those bloody Yankees!'."

New Year's Day 1941, when Britain faced bankruptcy because it had to pay cash for all the munitions and food it was buying from the United States, Churchill told Colville, "The Americans' love of doing good business may lead them to denude us of all our realizable resources before they show any inclination to be the Good Samaritan."[3] Statements such as these were in contrast to lingering propaganda portrayals of Britain's supposed love relationship with the United States, as embodied in the bosom friendship Churchill shared with President Roosevelt. In reality, both sides were drifting toward war. No sooner had U.S. Navy officers returned home from Geneva's disastrous and ironically conceived "disarmament" conference than they, together with joint strategists in the U.S. Army, drafted their first proposal for military operations against the British empire.

From the beginning, the occupation of America's neighbor to the north was deemed essential to prevent British forces from gaining a foothold on the continent: "It should be made quite clear to Canada that, in a war, she would suffer grievously."[4] Over the next 14 months, tacticians from both services developed military preparations against the British empire and its dominions and colonies. The United States, like every other nation, possessed and no doubt still possesses secret proposals for self-defense or preemptive operations against neighboring countries, potential enemies, even loyal allies, to

ensure security in one's spheres of interest or influence. These contingency schemes were and are, for the most part, entirely theoretical and rarely materialize.

America's Joint Army and Navy Basic War Plan Red was not, on the contrary, an imaginary or speculative design that never left the drawing board. It involved tens of thousands of men organized into massive troop movements, the deployment of artillery companies, large-scale construction of new military bases at the Canadian border, and assembling armored corps of new tanks and squadrons of the latest Curtiss B-2 *Condor* and Keystone B-4 heavy bombers with, respectively, their 2,508-pound and 4,000-pound payloads, against which the Canadians would have been almost utterly defenseless.

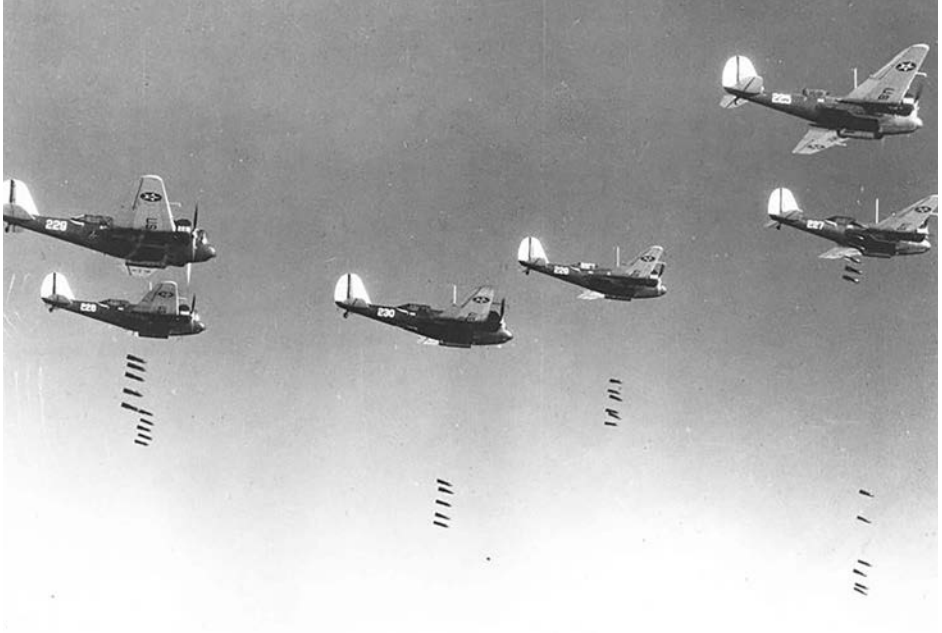

Three enormous aerodromes and airstrips were constructed near the Canadian border to service squadrons of America's first modern bomber—the Martin B-10—for raiding Halifax, Montreal, Quebec City and other urban centers with "immediate air operations on as large a scale as practicable."

These formidable forces were placed under the command of senior officers like the recently appointed chief of staff, Gen. Douglas MacArthur. This was no mere training exercise, but a deliberate campaign in the making, its perceived needfulness and vital importance underscored by the Depression-era times in which it was conceived and organized, despite the burdens of economic adversity Americans then endured. The plan was approved by Secretary of War Patrick J. Hurley and Navy Secretary Charles Francis Adams III in May 1930, when they allocated all necessary funds for its fulfillment.

"Red" was a euphemism for Britain, "Crimson" signified Canada and "Blue" meant the United States. The plan specified how "large parts of Crimson territory will become theaters of military operations with consequent suffering to the population and widespread destruction and devastation of the country."[5] As Washington's relations with London further deteriorated, and a new, more modern warplane—the Martin B-10, the U.S. Army Air Corps' first all-metal monoplane bomber—became available, the plan was updated in October 1934, when the War secretary and the Navy secretary approved an amendment authorizing the strategic bombing of Halifax, Montreal and Quebec City by "immediate air operations on as large a scale as practicable."[6]

A second amendment, also approved at the cabinet level, directed the U.S. Army—spelled out in the original with capital letters—"To make all necessary preparations for the deployment of chemical weapons from the outbreak of war. The use of chemical warfare, including the use of toxic agents, from the inception of hostilities, is authorized."[7] The use of poison gas was conceived as "a humanitarian action" that would cause Canadians to quickly surrender, thus saving innumerable American lives.[8] Lack of hesitation to use chemical weapons reflected Hitler's statement that any war between America and Britain would "be waged with the greatest hatred imaginable."

A final version of War Plan Red, approved in 1935, specified which roads were most properly suited for the invasion of Canada, concluding that "the best practicable route to Vancouver is via Route 99."[9] A final amendment was proposed in March by Gen. MacArthur, making Vancouver a priority target comparable to Halifax and Montreal. His suggestion was approved the following May. That October, his own son, Douglas MacArthur Jr., began an espionage career as U.S. vice-consul in Vancouver. He had been preceded in his covert surveillance of Canadian military preparedness from August 1-3, 1931, by the world's best-known aviator. Cloaked by his international fame, Charles A. Lindbergh conducted secret intelligence work at the west shore of Hudson Bay, surreptitiously jotting down observable data points concerning the feasibility of establishing a U.S. Navy seaplane base there, once American forces captured Port Churchill.

In its final form, Joint Army and Navy Basic War Plan Red succinctly spelled out its *raison d'être*: "The war aim of Red [Britain] in a war with Blue [the U.S.] is conceived to be the definite elimination of Blue as an important economic and com-

Canadian army troops march to the U.S. border, prepared to strike targets across North Dakota and Minnesota.

mercial rival."[10] The plan was born of extensive war games conducted by the nation's leading military thinkers in Pringle Hall at the U.S. Naval War College, Newport, Rhode Island. Their 94-page document, stamped "Secret" on its cover and today kept in a little gray box at the National Archives at College Park, Maryland, first set out a description of Canada's geography, military resources and transportation.

It then proceeded to evaluate a series of preemptive American campaigns to invade Canada in several areas, and occupy key ports and railways before British troops could provide reinforcement to the Canadians—the assumption being that Britain would use Canada as a staging point for invading the United States. American attacks on Canada would prevent Britain from using Canadian resources, ports or airbases. Plan Red strategists envisioned the opening of hostilities with 25,000 ground troops marching from Boston, supported by naval units, aimed at taking the port city of Halifax after a poison gas first-strike to deny the British a major naval base, subsequently cutting links between Britain and Canada.

Failing to take Halifax, an alternative strategy had the U.S. occupying New Brunswick to sever Nova Scotia from the rest of Canada at a key railway junction in Moncton. After subjecting Toronto to a drubbing by relentless air raids, a major U.S. offensive into Ottawa was supposed to isolate the heavily bombed city, its battered civilian population sufficiently demoralized by foreign military occupation. Ontario's nickel mines were specifically mentioned in the war plan. Specified was depriving the enemy of all bridges at Sault Ste. Marie on the Canada-U.S. border, then seizing "Canadian power plants near Niagara Falls."[11] Subsequent attacks were slated to be launched from Buffalo across the Niagara River, from Detroit into Windsor, and from Sault Ste. Marie into Sudbury, with its vital nickel mines.

A full-scale U.S. invasion then followed on three fronts: from Vermont for the conquest of Montreal and Quebec; from North Dakota to split Canada in half, because Winnipeg is a central nexus of the Canadian rail system for connecting the country; planners saw no major obstacles to an offensive from Grand Forks, North Dakota, to Winnipeg, nor from the Midwest to capture the strategic nickel mines of Ontario. Conquering Montreal and Quebec City would cut the remainder of Canada off from the Eastern seaboard, preventing the movement of troops and resources in both directions.

Routes from northern New York to Montreal and from Vermont to Quebec were both found satisfactory for an offensive, with Quebec being the more critical target. Occupying this region would have gained control of most of Canada's industry, while preventing Britain and Canada from using it for air or land attacks against the U.S. industrial heartland in the Midwest. A final offensive aimed at Vancouver would forestall Royal Navy landings on the Pacific Coast. Vancouver could be easily attacked overland from Bellingham, Washington, and Vancouver Island itself struck by sea from Port Angeles, Washington. The British Columbia port, Prince Rupert, had a rail connection to the rest of Canada, but a naval blockade was viewed as easy if Vancouver was taken.

Preventing Britain's participation in the campaign was assured by blockading Canada's ports and cutting off its food supplies, starving the population into abject surrender. As such, Canada needed to be eliminated as soon as possible in order to deprive the British of their launching pad for "a direct invasion of Blue [U.S.] territory. Blue intentions are to hold in perpetuity all Crimson and Red territory gained. The policy will be to prepare the provinces and territories of Crimson and Red to become states and territories of the Blue union upon the declaration of peace."[12] In other words, the U.S. was determined to dissolve Canadian sovereignty and absorb the country whole, parceling out its former provinces as newly formed dominions of the United States of America.

American planners anticipated a war "of long duration," because "the Red race" is "more or less phlegmatic," but "noted for its ability to fight to a finish."[13] Also, the Brits might be reinforced by non-white troops

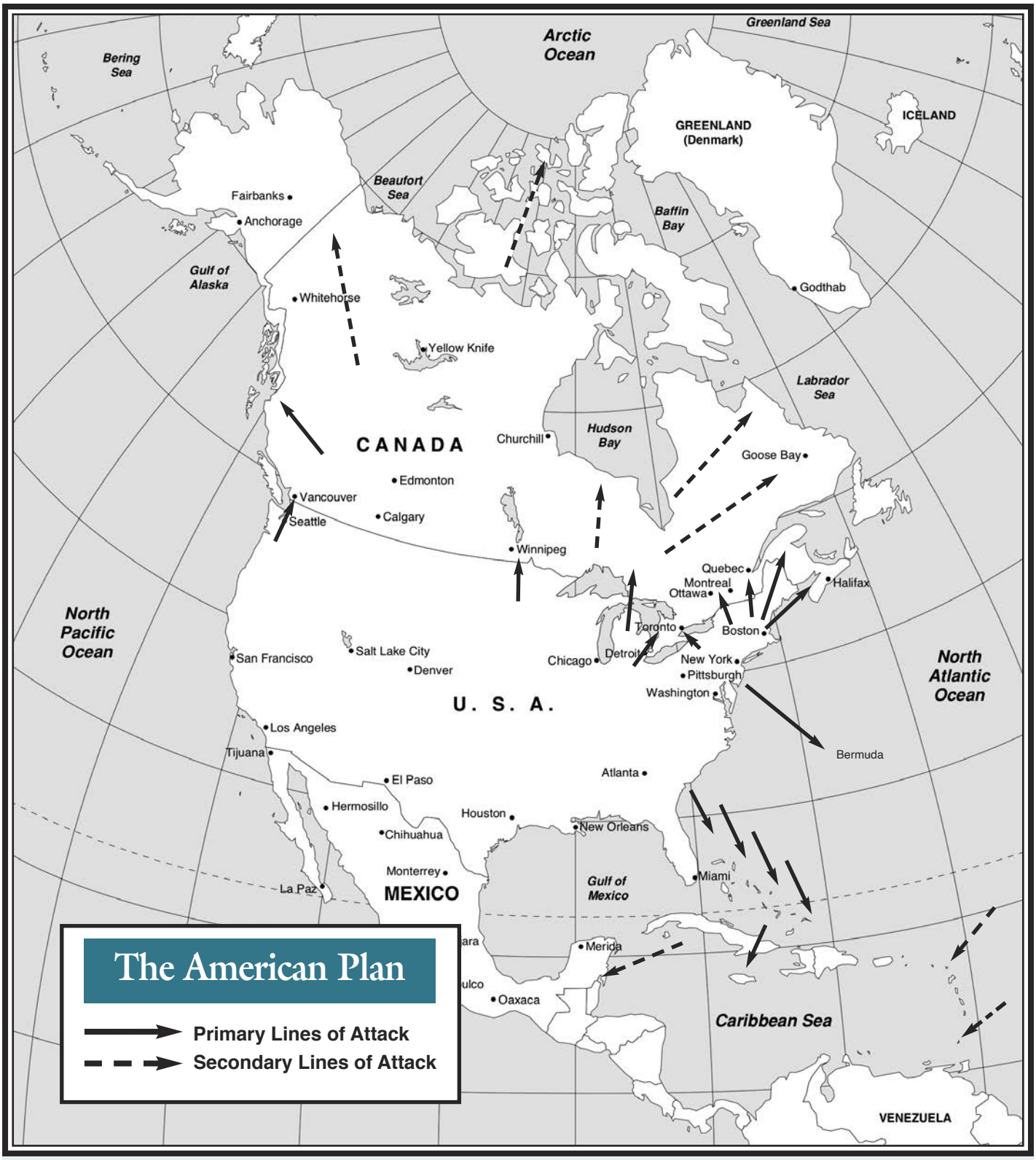

In Joint Army and Navy Basic War Plan Red, American armed forces commanders envisioned the same kind of "naked aggression against their neighbors" and "unprovoked, dastardly attack," igniting "a world war of foreign conquest," described in identical language Franklin Roosevelt repeatedly and hypocritically used to condemn the Third Reich and fascist Italy. In reality, Plan Red was far more ambitious than anything Hitler or Mussolini ever imagined or were militarily capable of carrying out.

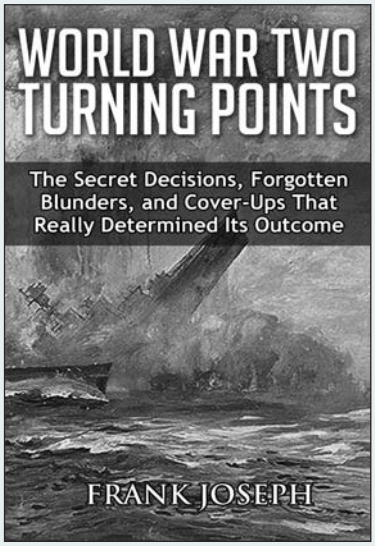

World War Two Turning Points

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders, and Cover-Ups That Really Determined the Outcome

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

from their colonies: "Some of the colored races, however, come of good fighting stock and, under white leadership, can be made into very efficient troops."[14] Historian Richard Preston writes that "after Canada fell, U.S. Navy and Marines would launch a series of invasions against overseas holdings, curtailing British trade, strangling her economically."[15] Jamaica, Barbados and Nassau were to be occupied as advance naval bases for intercepting Royal Navy designs on the eastern coasts of the United States. Even establishing an installation on the northern coast of Portugal, with or without Portuguese consent, was conceptualized as a jumping-off place for raids against England herself, in a 20th-century version of John Paul Jones's exploits during the Revolutionary War.[16]

U.S. military developers went to extensive lengths in their efforts to gauge popular opinion *vis-à-vis* a world war against the British empire, and were surprised to learn, as Plan Red makes abundantly clear, that sentiments were largely determined by region. While New Englanders and Easterners in general firmly opposed such a conflict with their beloved Britain, and Southerners were predominately indifferent, Westerners and especially Midwesterners yearned for such a campaign.

The material reality of Plan Red was nowhere more self-evident than during August 1935, when in excess of 50,000 American troops drilled with artillery and live ammunition, while freshly minted Martin bombers flew overhead, on the site of what is now Fort Drum, at the northern border with New York. As described by historian Floyd Rudmin, "The U.S. Army conducted the largest training maneuvers in its history at Plan Red's key jumping-off points for invading Canada."[17] It was, according to Ft. Drum curator Kent Bolke, "the largest attempt by the U.S. Army ever to bring that many forces together into one place," as duly reported in *The New York Times* by its star military reporter Hanson Baldwin in a front-page story for May 1.[18] A few days later, the invasion intentions of their gigantic maneuvers were confirmed after the testimony of two U.S. Army generals in a closed-door session of the House Military Affairs Committee was published by mistake in *The Washington Post*.[19] These articles, quite naturally, horrified the Ottawa authorities, who FDR blandly reassured. He described it as nothing more than an ordinary training exercise with Plan Red a mere "military game."

Unconvinced and alarmed, the Canadians modified and bolstered their own top-secret plan. Work had begun on it long before the Americans ever dreamed of charging into the Great White North. As far back as April 12, 1921, the director of Canada's military operations and intelligence arranged for nothing less than a coordinated strike against the United States. A World War I hero, James Sutherland "Buster" Brown devised Defence Scheme No. 1, which detailed, not an invasion, but a series of raids in strength through the rapid deployment of flying columns. Their chief task lay in diverting American troops to the flanks, away from the Canadian border, while wreaking as much havoc and damage as possible across New York state, Washington state, Minnesota and Montana in three combined operations resembling a trident, with the capture of Seattle, Portland and Spokane in the west, Fargo and Minneapolis in the upper Midwest, and Albany in the east.

To fulfill the objectives of Defence Scheme No. 1, 23,000 regular troops and about 19,000 in reserve, including 5,000 rangers, totaling 40,000 servicemen were at Gen. Brown's disposal. "At a certain point," Rudmin writes, "he figured they'd be stopped and then retreat, blowing up bridges and tearing up railroad tracks to

slow the Americans down."[20] His strategy was to buy enough time for the arrival of British, Commonwealth and native troops. London promised 3.5 million of them were to be delivered to Canada within 30 or 50 days, after which the combined imperial forces would make an end of the U.S.A. once and for all, restoring its divvied-up territories to their original colonial status, English royalty's perennial dream.

In truth, British senior commanders secretly sacrificed the Canadians to military expediency. While encouraging them to undertake their daring raids into the United States, where they were to hold out as long as they could in the hope of outside assistance, not a single soldier—nor supplies of any kind—was earmarked for shipment to Canada, which was entirely written off as no serious loss to the empire, but instead useful only in so far as self-immolated Canadians distracted the Yanks long enough for Royal Navy warships to take up position in Bermuda and other Caribbean islands as outposts for raiding the eastern coasts of America, eventually invading them. Amphibious landings on various American beaches, including Rehoboth, Delaware and Ocean City, Maryland, were chosen by Admiralty strategists. India and Australia, they knew, would help capture Manila, in the Philippines, to prevent American attacks on British trade in Asia.

"The use of chemical warfare, including the use of toxic agents from the inception of hostilities, is authorized."

Unaware of British duplicity, Gen. Brown organized a network of spies that operated effectively across the U.S. border, gathering valuable intelligence information about enemy intentions and deployment. He even entered the United States in civilian clothing to undertake personal reconnaissance. Preston tells how Brown "himself would drive to the areas where they were going to invade and take pictures and pick up free maps at gas stations."[21]

Plan Red urged that Canada should be attacked and invaded minus any advance warning, as soon as all preparations were in order, without waiting for any provocative incidents from the enemy, nor even an official declaration of war by either side. By 1935, all that remained was finalizing three, enormous airfields along the Canadian border. Progress had been held up, not only by the unprecedented immensity of the sprawling project, but because its secrecy forbade the participation of civilian workers, restricting construction to military personnel, who were too often found wanting in building skills. Further delays arose from America's own, deepening Depression that rendered some vital materials scarce or at least temporarily unavailable.

Given the reduced pace of materializing Plan Red's three airfields, its tacticians postponed the conquest of Canada until mid-1937. There seems little doubt that their invasion would have stepped off on time, had not overseas events intervened, beginning in 1935. Adolf Hitler, as cited earlier, was keenly aware of growing tensions between Britain and America, and shrewdly used them at pre-

Above, the multi-billionaire presidential advisor Bernard Baruch and United States Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau Jr. (below) diverted the political impetus of Plan Red away from Canada and Britain to punish the German people for freeing themselves from the same parasitical despotism both men embodied. Franklin Roosevelt was the willing mouthpiece for international aggression because he recognized that only the blood-money of a war-stimulated economy could remedy the Great Depression.

cisely the most propitious moment—on June 19—for fulfilling one of his most important goals.

With war looming from the opposite side of the Atlantic Ocean, the British jumped at the chance to endorse the Fuehrer's Anglo-German Naval Agreement, which limited his navy, the *Kriegsmarine*, to a mere one-third of the Royal Navy. Admiralty commanders breathed a sigh of relief, now that they no longer had to contend with a growing German navy at their back, as in the pre-World War I days of Kaiser Wilhelm II, and were free now to face America with all their warships. Hitler's price for the agreement was shredding the exploitative Treaty of Versailles imposed on Germany 16 years before, plus his right to rebuild Germany's army and air force. The British unreservedly agreed, and made preparations to freely deal with the United States.

But even there, Hitler's diplomatic success was keenly felt by his enemies. They needed both the British empire and America to someday unite to overwhelm him. While the Anglo-German Naval Agreement meant peace in Europe, it was a setback to international warmongers, who wanted the resurgent Germany destroyed. Their man in the White House had himself enthusiastically endorsed Plan Red as the only means apparently capable of pulling his country out of her unrelieved calamity—namely, by stimulating the moribund U.S. economy with arms production. For that, FDR needed a war.

Roosevelt's presidential advisors, like Bernard Baruch and Henry Morgenthau, wholeheartedly concurred, but told him he would lose the political support of fellow Democrat politicians and the mainstream press they mostly controlled, unless he switched enemies. All his attempts at escaping the Depression had come to nothing. Employment rates fell correspondingly along with his declining voter popularity. Thus pressured, FDR made a nationally broadcast speech calling for an international "quarantine" against the "epidemic of world lawlessness" by aggressive nations, which deserved to be restricted by severe economic sanctions.[22]

His listeners understood he referenced the Third Reich and fascist Italy. They also knew that economic sanctions were precursors to armed conflict. They did not know, however, that the "epidemic of world lawlessness" he deplored belonged far less to Hitler or Mussolini than to America's own Plan Red—the bombing, gassing and military subjugation of their Canadian neighbors—by any standards an international criminal conspiracy he had personally endorsed and government had funded for the previous five years. Public opinion polls showed that the vast majority of U.S. citizens were stunned by the president's statements, as warlike as they were unprovoked, and denounced them. Their popular reaction was not reflected, however, in most major newspaper editorials that heartily approved every word of Roosevelt's so-called "Quarantine Speech."

He delivered it on October 5, 1937—the same year slated for America's undeclared conquest of Canada. As U.S. foreign policy turned evermore in favor of British imperialism and Soviet communism—doomed as both these obsolete systems were—America's Joint Army and Navy Basic War Plan Red was quietly shelved and remained classified for the next 37 years. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Hitler, Adolf. *Hitler's Table Talk*. UK: Ostara Publications, 2016.

2 Roberts, Andrew. *Churchill: Walking with Destiny*. NY: Viking, 2018.

3 Carlson, Peter. "Raiding the Icebox; Behind Its Warm Front, the United States Made Cold Calculations to Subdue Canada." *The Washington Post*. December 30, 2005.

4 www.globalresearch.ca, Prof. Michael Chossudovsky.

5 www.youtube.com, *Plan Red: Britain and America's Planned Wars on Each Other*.

6 Roberts, Ken. *Command Decisions*. Washington, D.C.: Center of Military History,

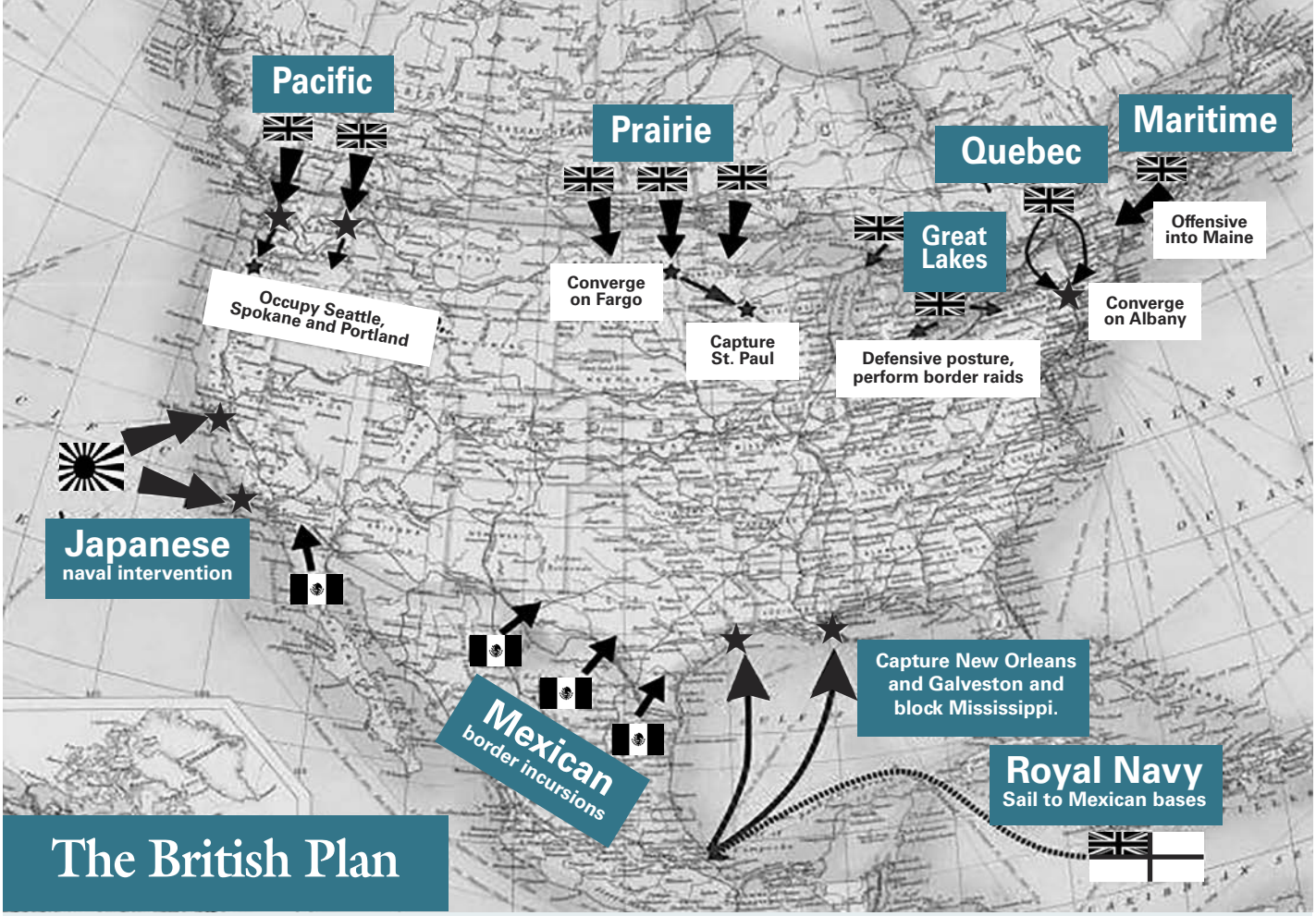

The British Plan

British strategists enticed Imperial Japan into their war against America. During the 1920s, the Royal Naval Air Service dispatched military technical missions to Japan for the express purpose of modernizing that country's naval air arm. A deputation of 29 instructors was led by William Francis Forbes-Sempill, a World War I veteran of the Fleet Air Arm. He brought along several British warplanes used to school Japanese pilots in torpedo bombing, plus architectural plans for aircraft carriers HMS *Argus* and HMS *Hermes*. Sempill's 18-month stay provided the Imperial Japanese Naval Air Force with a quantum leap in aviation training and technology, for which he was awarded the Order of the Rising Sun by his hosts. Britain's Mexican allies were promised Texas for diversionary raids across the Rio Grande.

Department of the Army, 1958.

7 Major, John. "War Plan Red: The American Plan for War with Britain." *Historian*. 58, No. 1, pp. 12-15, 1980.

8 Joint Estimate of the Situation—Red and Tentative Plan—Red. Security Classified Correspondence of the Joint Army-Navy Board, compiled 1918, March 1942, documenting the period 1910, March 1942. Joint Board, 325. Serial 274.

9 Bell, Christopher M. "Thinking the Unthinkable: British and American Naval Strategies for an Anglo-American War, 1918-1931." *The International History Review*. 19 (4): 789–808, November 1997.

10 Holt, Thaddeus, "Joint Plan Red." *The Quarterly Journal of Military History*, Vol. 1, No. 1. November 1998.

11 Carpenter, Commander A.S. and Col. W. Krueger (1934), memo to the Joint Board, October 17, 1934.

12 Roberts, *op. cit.*

13 Holt, *op. cit.*

14 www.youtube.com. *The Best Documentary Ever: America's Planned War on Britain*.

15 Preston, Richard A. *The Defence of the Undefended Border: Planning for War in North America 1867–1939*. Montreal and London: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1977.

16 John Paul Jones carried out raids on England itself during the American War of Independence.

17 Rudmin, Floyd W. *Bordering on Aggression: Evidence of U.S. Military Preparations Against Canada*. UK: Voyageur Publishing, 1993.

18 Bell, *op. cit.*

19 en.wikipedia.org. War Plan Red.

20 Rudmin, *op. cit.*

21 Preston, *op. cit.*

22 Ryan, Halford Ross. *Franklin D. Roosevelt's Rhetorical Presidency*. CT: Greenwood Press, 1988.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Must-Read Books from TBR

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny* In this book, Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

Hitler on the Jews

NEW! By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. But you can. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16.***

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

NEW! By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews from Eurasia. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

A Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state. These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-communist forces during the Russian Civil War. Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

NEW! A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias and a visceral hatred of Napoleon III, it provides a fascinating insight into the thinking and internal machinations of the commune. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion. Among its rules was a "Decree on Hostages"—in terms of which any person could be arrested, imprisoned and tried. Thousands were murdered in this manner, including a number of prominent Christian leaders. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

NEW! By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances nd actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

Prolonging the Agony: How The Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years

NEW! World War I was the first global conflict in which millions of young men were sacrificed for hidden causes. They did not die to save civilization; they were killed for profit and in the hopes of establishing a one-world government. By 1917, America had been thrust into the war by a president who promised to stay out of the conflict. But the real power behind the war consisted of the bankers, the financiers, and the politicians—referred to in this book as "The Secret Elite." Scouring government papers on both sides of the Atlantic, memoirs that avoided the censor's pen, speeches made in Congress and Parliament, major

newspapers of the time, and other sources, *Prolonging the Agony* maintains that the war was deliberately and unnecessarily prolonged and that the gross lies ingrained in modern "histories" still circulate because governments refuse citizens the truth. By Jim Macgregor and Jerry Docherty. Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27.*

The Wanderings of Peoples

NEW! By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations. Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists—who also founded Cambridge University's Anthropology Department—*The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations. This outstanding work of research and scholarship—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon history and civilization—highlights the fact that the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a given territory. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers, and this fact applies to all races, at all times. Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12.*

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts: German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns

NEW! This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Erich von Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Erwin Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection. The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier in the 2nd Battalion, 201st Panzer Regiment, and the author never included his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43. The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was the original, handwritten copy. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in north Africa, Krengel recounts with keen insight and humor the day-to-day challenges of the AfrikaKorps. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, *$30.*

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Austria

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This book covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I and II, the Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, much more, Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal blood lines, #838, ***$25.***

The Story of the Nations: South Africa

By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until about 1899. Covers the formation of the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia and all other territories south of the Zambezi, the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, European internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, *$25.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the communist parties in the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a bloody revolution. It also shows how the apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks and that it was "only" communists who were a problem. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization

By Patrick Chouinard. Across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating advanced building techniques an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle archeologists even today. Dated to sometime around 9600 B.C., the Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into chaos Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon, Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

American Foreign Policy from 1932-1940: A Study in Responsibilities

American international decisionmaking through the eyes of historian Charles A. Beard

BY ANTONIUS J. PATRICK

INTRODUCTION

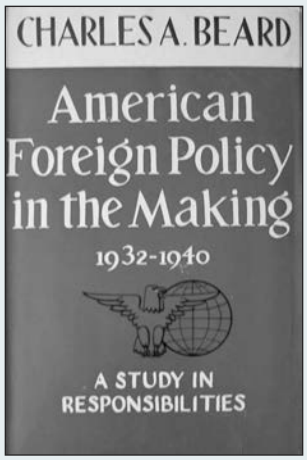

It has been a little over 70 years since the publication of Charles Beard's masterful study of U.S. foreign policy prior to the nation's disastrous entrance into the second world war, *American Foreign Policy in the Making 1932-1940: A Study in Responsibilities* (AFPM). The book was soon accompanied by *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941*[1], published in 1948, the year of the great historian's passing.

The two volumes were extremely influential and became cornerstones of World War II Revisionism. AFPM chronicled U.S. policy in the crucial decade prior to the fateful attack at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. The records released and the research done in the decades following Beard's studies have only substantiated the historian's interpretation of events.[2] The most recent of the growing literature of WWII Revisionism has been by the German historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, and his provocative book *The War That Had Many Fathers*.[3]

As Beard did with AFPM, Schultze-Rhonhof seeks to assign responsibility for the outbreak of WWII in the European theater. Like Beard, and in contrast to the official historical interpretation, Schultze-Rhonhof blames the provocative actions of the Allied governments in the years leading up to the conflict.[4]

By any objective rendering WWII was an unmitigated catastrophe for Western civilization whose reverberations continue to this day. Forty-three million troops were senselessly killed between American, British and continental forces while 38 million civilians perished. Europe's current demographic nightmare began when millions and millions of the continent's finest young men and women were cut down for the maniacal aims of the world's power elites. Not only the loss of life, but the destruction of property and the cultures upon which they were built have been incalculable. Although the United States emerged in the postwar world as the dominant economic and political power (as its mainland remained unscathed from wartime destruction), its participation in the conflict was a titanic geopolitical blunder.

The defeat of Germany and Japan, which would not have come about without U.S. military might, left vast power vacuums in Eastern Europe and the Far East that Soviet Russia

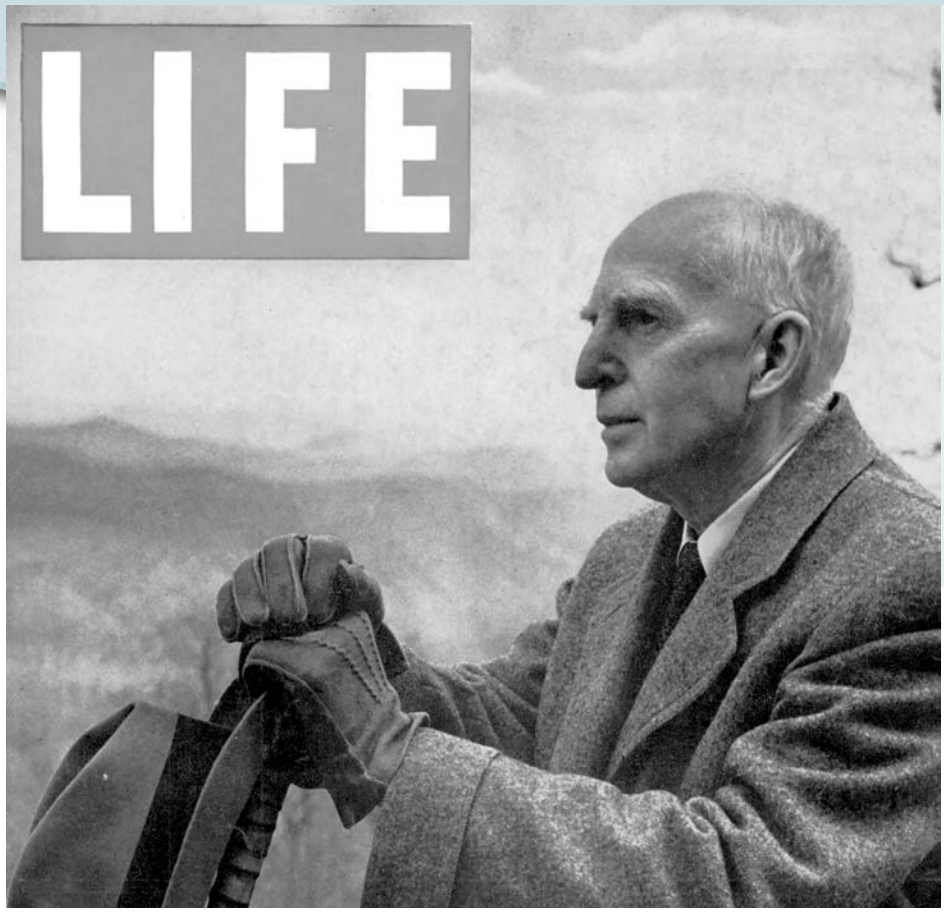

Prof. Charles Beard, left, on the cover of *LIFE* magazine, originally published January 17, 1944 during WWII. Beard was a rogue and fiercely independent scholar, whose critiques of FDR and America's foreign policy leading up to WWII generated enormous hostility from the ruling elite. Beard was the author of numerous highly influential books and articles, and remains one of the most significant scholars and historians in American history.

and Red China ruthlessly filled. Half of Europe would fall behind the Iron Curtain, subjected to fierce political repression and debilitating socialistic economic planning. In the Far East, communist regimes sprang up with the assistance of China and the Soviet Union, which America attempted to counter in Korea and Vietnam at a staggering cost to its domestic economy and social tranquility.

Even after the fall of Soviet communism, America's supposed lethal enemy, America maintained its empire as its "defense" spending continued to escalate beyond all reasonable levels, which has led, in part, to the decline of domestic living standards of nearly all except, of course, for the politically well connected. Not only has military adventurism bankrupted the country, but there is now "blowback" from the countless enemies—real, imagined or contrived—created by U.S. overseas meddling. Moreover, the nation's military-industrial and security complex has turned on its own citizens with spying, surveillance and data gathering that would be the envy of Stalin's *Cheka*. Yet, it was U.S. participation in WWII that cemented the nation on its ruinous course as global policeman.

This was predicted and feared by Charles Beard and other perceptive minds, which is why they fought so courageously to keep the country neutral. Naturally, Beard's criticism of FDR's bellicose foreign policy and the historian's position that he had deliberately provoked the Japanese to attack led Beard to be ostracized by the historical profession which had, by and large, been converted to internationalism by the 1930s. To his credit, Beard had left academia long before and made his way financially from his voluminous writings. Nevertheless, he was either smeared by the historical profession and much of the establishment press with the usual charges or was ignored. Despite his isolationist views, however, his seminal book on the Constitution remained in widespread use.[5]

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT

Beard meticulously chronicles the events and policy decisions that led to U.S. entry into WWII with nearly all the focus on the actions and words of the most important figure that brought it about: Franklin Delano Roosevelt. It is FDR, in Beard's view, who bears ultimate responsibility—hence the subtitle of the book, "A Study in Responsibilities"—for American foreign policy that would eventually lead the nation into the second global conflagration of the 20th century. Despite nuancing his foreign policy views for political gain, FDR remained a convinced "Wilsonian internationalist" throughout his life.

While he may have concealed his interventionist positions while seeking public office (during the 1932 and 1940 presidential campaigns), FDR stayed true to a globalist mindset. U.S. entry into WWII could have only come about at the hands of one who was a determined interventionist who wanted America to become a world power against, as Beard and others have shown, the explicit will of the vast majority of citizens, who wanted no part of the conflict.

It is thus FDR who bears primary responsibility for America's entrance into the war that could have been avoided had the U.S. taken a more reasonable and less belligerent

stance in its foreign policy toward the Axis powers, especially Japan. The deep disillusionment that followed WWI among the initial belligerents was shared by the American public, despite not having suffered the devastation that the European powers had endured. The skepticism over why the country entered the war in the first place and the determination not to do so again were the main reasons America refused to become part of the League of Nations. Americans rightly feared that U.S. participation in the league would drag the nation into needless conflicts that were not in the country's best interest.

For their insistence on joining the league, Woodrow Wilson and the Democratic Party would be punished by the American electorate, as the Republicans would control both Congress and the White House throughout the 1920s. After the 1924 election, it was clear to any aspiring Democratic politician that if electoral success was to be secured, Wilsonian internationalism had to be dropped or expressed in a different fashion. FDR would come to this realization and, by the 1932 election, he had distanced himself far enough from his ideological mentor (Woodrow Wilson) that he would be palatable to an "isolationist" electorate. Had it not, however, been for the stock market crash, the ensuing Depression and Herbert Hoover's ill-advised economic policies that made the initial financial downturn far worse, FDR, despite mitigating his earlier interventionist views, would not have been elected.

The goodwill the Republicans had generated by staying out of the league and pursuing an "isolationist" foreign policy was in step with the American people's wishes. As the financial crisis deepened, the 1932 presidential election became a referendum on the economic policies of the Hoover administration while foreign policy played a minor role. Even with deteriorating financial conditions and Hoover's inability to turn the economy around, FDR still had to receive monetary backing and favorable press treatment, especially from the powerful William Randolph Hearst and his publishing syndicate. Hearst was, however, an America Firster, and thus leery of FDR's past views.

For an endorsement, the publishing magnate had to be convinced of the sincerity of the future president's stance. The shrewd New York governor, of course, understood this and throughout the campaign spoke against formal U.S. involvement in the league or any other collective security arrangement. He also argued that fixing the domestic economy would be the first priority of his administration.

> "America's participation in WWII was a titanic blunder.

As the campaign wore on, Hearst became convinced and, in a self-penned editorial, formally endorsed FDR. Not only could FDR be trusted to keep the U.S. out of foreign entanglements, Hearst thought, but he believed the Democratic nominee had the right policies to fix the nation's economic woes. History would prove Hearst wrong on both points.

FDR'S FIRST TERM, 1933-1937

Attempts at economic recovery would dominate FDR's first presidential term as war clouds began to darken over Eurasian skies. The president maintained his anti-league stance, although the U.S. worked along informal lines with the organization as Republican administrations had previously done. When global disputes or actual armed conflicts broke out, FDR called for peace and asserted U.S. neutrality. Typical was his response to the Italian-Ethiopian dispute in 1935: "I wish to voice the hope of the people and the government of the United States that an amicable solution will be found and that peace will be maintained."

When the war broke out, he declared: "This government is determined not to become involved in the controversy and is anxious for the restoration and maintenance of peace." [165]

Even when there were no overseas quarrels to respond to, FDR forcefully reiterated his administration's foreign policy stance that reflected the desires of the nation's founding fathers:

> In the face of this apprehension, the American people can have but one concern—the American people can speak but one sentiment: Despite what happens in continents overseas, the United States of America shall and must remain, as long ago the Father of our Country prayed that it might remain—unentangled and free. This country seeks no conquest. We have no imperial designs. From day to day and year to year, we are establishing a more perfect assurance of peace with our neighbors. ... We not only earnestly desire peace, but we are moved by a stern determination to avoid those perils that will endanger our peace with the world. [166-67]

America, at this time, was in no mood for any overseas military adventurism or participation with any international organization that might lead into a conflict. A good example of how fierce public isolationist sentiment ran can be seen in the debate over whether the nation should become a member of the World Court, which had always been a cherished goal of the internationalists.

In January 1935, FDR urged the Senate to pass legislation that would make the country a member of the court, although the resolutions that were proposed, in Beard's words, "had been diluted until they contained no words that could possibly

impair the sovereignty of the United States." [163] Despite pressure from FDR and other prominent politicos and organizations, the bill went down to defeat against a "storm of opposition" led, in part, by the gallant Father Charles E. Coughlin and the aforementioned William Randolph Hearst.

FDR'S SECOND TERM, 1937-1940

After the landslide victory over the hapless Alfred Landon, the beginning of FDR's second presidential term and nearly all of 1937 were focused on the economy and his attempt to alter the Supreme Court in order to pass the more radical (socialistic) aspects of the New Deal. Foreign policy, except for one stark and ominous episode, was not a factor.

Despite four years of the New Deal's collectivist attempt to bring the economy back, a severe, and what a number of economists contend was an even worse downturn than had occurred under Herbert Hoover, began in the summer of 1937. Beard quotes a financial analyst's assessment of economic conditions at the time:

> During the next three months … following August, the market experienced a decline which can only be described as a collapse. The decline in [stock] prices during September, October and November was not only drastic but also general in its application to all groups of stocks.
>
> In fact, there are few instances on record where a larger percentage decline has occurred within so short a period of time as three months. ...
>
> Adverse news piled up so plentifully during the last three quarters of 1937 as to undermine the confidence of the investment and speculative community. [177-78]

Not only the stock and financial markets, but the entire economy was in a dramatic tailspin: "Labor unrest of serious proportions confronted nearly all of the nation's basic industries and resulted in widespread disorganization in production as well as huge financial loss to all concerned." [178]

Resisting FDR

William Randolph Hearst, above, was an America-first populist, businessman and publisher who would, over the course of his career, develop the largest newspaper chain in American history. He also served as a U.S. representative from New York for two terms, and played a leading role in the American political and media scene until his death. After originally supporting FDR in the 1932 election, he would go on to become one of the president's greatest opponents after FDR's globalist and socialistic convictions were made apparent. **Father Charles Coughlin**, inset right, was likewise an America-first patriot who originally supported FDR, only to become a leading critic of the president following the establishment of his populist National Union for Social Justice, which he founded in 1934. Father Coughlin is today hysterically denounced as an "anti-Semite" for his stinging criticisms of Zionist power and influence.

Another round of bleak financial data was a considerable blow to the prestige of the president and his celebrated "Brain Trust," which had confidently predicted that they had the answers to solve the nation's economic woes. As Beard writes:

> In its range, the shock of the economic collapse was startling to President Roosevelt and his advisers. ... Doubts came to the president and his counselors: Perhaps they had been wrong in seeking recovery through the specific measures they had espoused and were at the end of their improvisation. [178]

Furthermore, Congress's refusal to go along with FDR's "court-packing plan" effectively ended any further expansion of the New Deal and, by the fall of 1937, "the outlook for the New Deal was discouraging, and the discouragement affected all the administration circles in Washington. The grand dream of 1933 no longer inspired unwavering optimism even among loyal Democrats." [*Ibid.*]

A number of historians have contended that the failure to alleviate the nation's enormous economic problems was the primary factor as to why the U.S. eventually entered WWII. With his economic policies failing and blocked by Congress from even greater largesse, it would seem plausible that FDR would look at foreign affairs to distract the public. In October of 1937, this clearly seemed the case.

Although the economy was imploding, when the topic of foreign policy came up, there was no change in the president's commitment to nonintervention. This, however, was abruptly ended in a speech given on October 5, 1937 in Chicago that ever since has become known as the "quarantine speech." "[T]he president delivered," as Beard describes, "in a tone of decisive solemnity, an address on the world situation in which he discarded the doctrine of neutrality for the United States and espoused the idea of collective security—the cardinal principle of internationalism." [184]

Like his predecessor and idol Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, above, deceived the American public with his mendacious vows to remain neutral in foreign entanglements.

Beard continued:

> He [FDR] spoke with feeling about the "present reign of terror and international lawlessness," forecast more frightful scenes, declared that in such circumstances America could not expect mercy or escape from attack, and called for united action against aggressors on the part of the 90% of the world's population that cherished peace, freedom and security. [*Ibid.*]

As expected, the internationalists welcomed the speech, as they believed that FDR "had at last spurned, in the name of the United States, the principle of non-entanglement and non-intervention in the political and military operations of European and Asiatic powers." [187] Isolationists were outraged and argued that FDR was going back on his vow of neutrality and that he "was trying to divert attention from his domestic 'mistakes' by raising war scares." [*Ibid.*]

Apparently, FDR and his administration were taken aback by the tremendous uproar that the Chicago address evoked, not only at home but throughout the world. The president refused to elaborate on it in the weeks afterward and would only speak "off the record" to journalists with ambiguous and often confusing responses to their queries.

It is doubtful that FDR was that surprised about the reaction to the quarantine speech. A savvy politician such as Roosevelt was, no doubt, aware of the staunch non-interventionist mood of the country and understood the response that it would engender. His refusal to explain it further in the context of his previous policy statements about keeping America neutral was probably a calculated move. A trial balloon, perhaps?

While the quarantine speech gave hope to the warmongers, it did little to sway public opinion or move the noninterventionists. "As a rule," Beard remarked, "members of the anti-war bloc maintained that there was no middle ground, that the United States could not depart from neutrality as recognized in international law without a definite risk of war, and that the quarantine doctrine, if actually applied, meant nothing more nor less than setting out on the road to war." [197]

Polls taken in the months leading up to the speech showed that three-fourths of the people were against any overseas military operations, and in April of 1937, 71% of respondents thought that the nation's participation in WWI was a mistake. [198]

Despite the ire that the speech raised and the amount of ink that was spilled over it from interventionists and isolationists alike, there was no further talk of "quarantining aggressors" for the rest of the year:

> President Roosevelt made no public pronouncement and took no public action that indicated

> any change in the foreign policy he had expounded from February 2, 1932, to the day of the quarantine speech. Insofar as the outward signs of his thought and purposes were concerned, his foreign policy for the United States remained the same as it had been since 1932. [207]

The following year continued on the same lines as the previous one, without anything like the quarantine speech. While there was reference to FDR's Chicago address in the press and in the halls of Congress, 1938 was an election year and internationalists, no doubt, understood that without the president's willingness to give further elaboration on his remarks of the previous autumn, they would face political repercussions if they continued to push for U.S. involvement overseas. Beard sums up the interventionists' position in 1938:

> From the point of view of internationalists, the pronouncements and actions of the Roosevelt administration in respect of American foreign policy during the year 1938 were for practical purposes a total loss. [220]

For Western man, 1939 ranks as one of the most disastrous of years. The start of another European bloodbath within a generation would continue its social, economic and political decline. U.S. participation in both wars extended their length beyond the point that any reasonable settlement could be negotiated and guaranteed a far worse outcome for all involved.

It was the unjust terms of the armistice at the conclusion of WWI that imposed huge financial reparations on Germany, the loss of its industrial territory in the west, mainly to France and, most troubling, the political reconfiguration of Central and Eastern Europe that would lead to the exploitation of ethnic Germans residing in the artificially formed jurisdictions that would make WWII "inevitable."

Yet, from American press coverage and from the tone of the Roosevelt

"Spreading the Lovely Goebbels Stuff"

War propaganda, particularly in modern times, plays a key role in instigating and justifying military intervention in foreign conflicts by demonizing the perceived enemy and whipping up public support for conflict. Theodor Geisel, the American author and cartoonist of Dr. Seuss fame, played an instrumental role in promoting anti-German and anti-Japanese propaganda leading up to and during WWII, paving the way for and solidifying the hysterical animus still prevalent in American society, especially against Germans. Beginning in 1941, Geisel began working as a political cartoonist for the liberal New York newspaper *PM*, with his cartoons often criticizing American isolationism, so called "anti-Semitism" and racism. Geisel often targeted leading America-first patriots and isolationists, including Father Charles Coughlin and Charles Lindbergh, as demonstrated in the above political cartoon. Notice the weaponized buzzwords in the cartoon —"Nazi" and "anti-Semite—which are still powerful tools in the rhetorical arsenal of the global power elite today. Anti-German and, more specifically, anti-Hitler and anti-national socialist propaganda was endlessly disseminated throughout American society leading up to WWII and in its aftermath.

administration, none of these inconvenient facts and considerations were ever fairly presented for public consumption. Instead, Hitler's motives and moves to undo the harsh and politically untenable terms of the Versailles Treaty and to seek an equitable redress of the prevailing conditions were repeatedly described and reported as "aggression."

On the other side, the "god-fearing democracies" were sympathetically portrayed as resisting aggression, and their enemies, which would later include Italy and Japan, had no justification for their actions. Unfortunately, even the most ardent of isolationists succumbed to this distorted narrative, which is why they ultimately failed in their efforts to keep the U.S. neutral.

When hostilities actually broke out, the categorization of "democracies versus aggressors" became even more hardened and unyielding, which contributed to a crucial shift in American foreign policy that allowed FDR even further latitude in foreign affairs.

The framing of the political situation in the late 1930s as one of aggressors versus freedom-loving democracies must be given credit to the intrepid machinations of the American and British popular press, academia and organs of government. That Great Britain, which had been in possession of one of the largest empires in human history gained, in large measure, through aggression and that the U.S. itself, which had brutally crushed a self-determination movement of a significant portion of its own people, could label other nations "aggressors," was beyond all hypocrisy. Yet, none of this was spoken of by the press or policy makers, who were all itching, no doubt, to get America involved in another overseas escapade that would swell their own power and prestige.

As negotiations between the European powers continued in futility and war seemed inevitable, debate in the U.S. intensified about whether the nation's neutrality laws and its

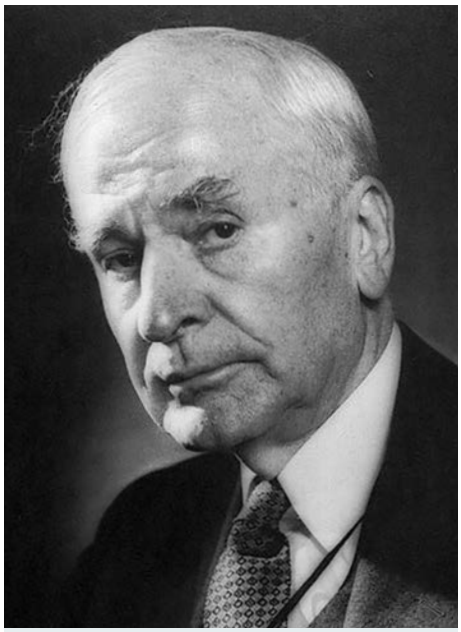

Cordell Hull was the longest serving U.S. secretary of state in American history, occupying the position for 11 years under the FDR administration. A globalist at heart, Hull was instrumental in founding the United Nations following WWII.

munitions embargo should be altered. While bills and amendments were brought forth, the isolationist forces were able to prevent any change. And, had war not erupted in September 1939, it is unlikely that the internationalists would have ever been able to amass enough political muscle to obtain their objective.

FDR and his supporters argued that a revision of the neutrality laws would better enable the president to conduct foreign policy and thus keep America at peace. The isolationists rightly countered that supplying arms and/or financial aid to belligerents, nonetheless, would make the U.S. a participant in the conflict even though there was no commitment of troops. The repeal of similar statutes during WWI was the main factor in bringing the U.S. into that war in 1917.

The outbreak of war in early 1939 gave FDR the political impetus to get the munitions embargo repealed, which Secretary of State Cordell Hull speciously argued, "will protect the neutrality, the safety and the integrity of our country and at the same time keep us out of wars." [235]

The non-interventionists responded that this same idea failed miserably to keep America at peace during WWI and should be rejected, as Beard explains their position: "In opposition to certain modifications, especially the embargo repeal, it was avowed that they were steps on the road to war and that President Roosevelt, like Woodrow Wilson in 1917, was leading the country on the way to war." [237]

While FDR and the administration remained adamant about keeping the U.S. out of the war, and although the nation's neutrality laws had been strengthened, the die had been cast, and America would eventually be drawn into the contest. An insightful British article written before the war had erupted pointed out that if the U.S. abandoned its munitions embargo, it became a belligerent, and accurately predicted it would become an "active" participant:

> If war is actually precipitated, President Roosevelt will call a special session of Congress ... and will seek the practically guaranteed repeal of the arms embargo. ... The full economic, industrial, agricultural resources of the United States would then be at the disposal of Great Britain ... though perhaps on a "cash and carry" basis. How, when, or whether the United States would actually be drawn into the conflict is, naturally, a question that cannot be answered, but if one is estimating the probabilities, they are that the history of 1914-17 would be foreshortened and repeated ... the precise pattern of participation might be very different from that of 1917, but it might be none the less effective. [262-63]

While FDR and his supporters argued to the contrary, the repeal of the arms embargo in 1939 would put the U.S. on the road to war; all that

was needed was a provocation.

The 1940 Democratic convention met in Chicago, and it was assumed that FDR would be nominated although it would break with the two-term limit tradition on presidential tenure. Like the Republicans, the Democrats well understood the mood of the country, which remained decidedly against placing troops overseas, although most favored aid to the Allies. Beard describes the prevailing mindset of most of the Democratic delegates: "Either on their own motion or in response to the demands of their constituents, a very large majority of the Democrats at Chicago shared this sentiment and were dead-set against any platform planks that would authorize actions on the part of the federal administration at all likely to eventuate in American participation in a foreign war." [283]

FDR, of course, was not happy with the more zealous anti-war Democratic contingent who wanted a far more forceful pledge and statement in the platform about keeping Americans from being deployed overseas. While the "strict non-interventionists" prevailed, the wily FDR offset their efforts with a "clincher."

The clincher, or what became known as "the escape clause," which was inserted into the platform was a pledge that the president would keep the country out of war except in case of attack. Anne O'Hare McCormick, who Beard quotes, perceptively commented that the word "attack" could "easily be extended to mean any assault on American interests, wherever it takes place." [289]

With the "escape clause," his reelection a lock and the repeal of the munitions embargo the year before, FDR had almost all he needed to bring the U.S. into the conflict and turn it into a world war.

THE 1940 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION

Ever since the 1896 presidential election when the William Jennings Bryan forces captured control of the Democratic Party, which then abandoned the party's long-term commitment to the gold standard, laissez faire and a non-interventionist foreign policy, and as the Republicans under William McKinley purged the "crazed anti-gold zealots" from their ranks, there has been little difference between the nation's two dominant political parties. The 1940 election, once again, validated the case.

The election pitted a public utility lawyer, Wendell Willkie of Indiana, against FDR. Willkie had been a Democrat up until the year before the election. He had not run in any of the primaries and emerged as a compromise candidate picked by the party on the sixth ballot over more known and committed non-interventionists.

Willkie offered no real alternative on foreign policy. As Beard points out, Willkie had been an ardent supporter of Woodrow Wilson in which Willkie discovered his "first strong political ideology in devoted support of Wilson's gallant but tragic fight for the League of Nations." [269] Throughout his career, he continually advocated that America join the League of Nations and declared that "only through such an instrumentality as the league could future wars be prevented." [270]

Willkie called for greater defense spending and agreed with efforts to support the Allies in every way short of sending troops overseas. None of Roosevelt's provocative actions such as Lend-Lease was challenged by the Republican presidential nominee nor did he try to link them to similar actions that FDR's predecessor took that led the U.S. into WWI. Willkie did not see that the steps taken by FDR put the U.S. on an unstoppable path to a military clash in either the Far East or the Atlantic.

In his convention acceptance speech, Willkie sounded little different than his Democratic rival and was, in fact, itching for a confrontation with the German chancellor:

> [W]e know that we are not isolated from those suffering

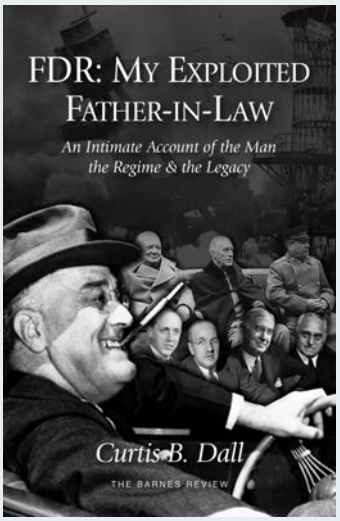

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

An Intimate Account of the Man, the Regime & the Legacy

If you ever want to learn how our government really works, read this book. The author, Curtis B. Dall, was FDR's son-in-law, and spent much time in the White House; he even had an office in the Yellow Room. Thus he had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tricks and tactics the financial predators use to deceive the public. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met during his life. This included such notables as FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Baruch, Hopkins, Morgenthau, Harry White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. Dall views the stock market crash of October 1929 as "the calculated shearing of the public." He views the Fed as being against the interests of Americans. He says that the top bankers plan and execute world wars that kill millions and line the pockets of the globalists. In the end, he portrays FDR as a man who began his career as an optimistic ladder-climber and ended up as one of the most exploited presidents in history. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

people. ... No man is so wise as to foresee what the future holds or to lay out a plan for it. No man can guarantee to maintain peace. ... We must face a brutal but terrible fact. Our way of life is in competition with Hitler's way of life. ... I promise, by returning to those same American principles that overcame German autocracy once before, both in business and in war, to outdistance Hitler in any contest he chooses in 1940 or after. [297]

Despite public opposition to any overseas military involvement, if Willkie was somehow elected, America would sooner or later find itself in an armed conflict with a nation that had not threatened it, or its citizens, with any harm: "And I promise you that, when we beat him, we shall beat him on our own terms, and in the American way." [*Ibid.*]

Unfortunately, the "American way," as Willkie hubristically boasted, was not the cherished ideals of the past—non-intervention, commerce, peace—but rather that of war, economic collectivism at home and, eventually, empire. In an interview prior to the convention, Willkie wryly answered reporters' questions about aid to the Allies: "I favor all possible aid to the Allies without going to war." An insightful bystander asked him, "Doesn't that mean war?" Willkie responded: "That's a matter of opinion." [276] As the campaign came to its climax, Willkie's rhetoric about secret deals that the Roosevelt administration was conducting with the Allied leadership to bring the U.S. into the war intensified:

> I want to put some questions tonight to the president of the United States and to you people here. ... Is there anyone here who really thinks that the president is sincerely trying to keep us out of war? An administration that is not telling the truth is not qualified to head the country in time of crisis. ... I want to ask the president, and I demand an answer: Are there any international understandings to put America into the war that we citizens do not know about? ... I have been repeatedly asked in my many trips throughout the country if such secret understandings exist. The only answer I can give is that I do not know, but I want to know. [303-4]

Wendell Willkie, an American lawyer and businessman, unsuccessfully ran against FDR in the 1940 presidential election. Willkie believed FDR might have made some secret war promises to allies, but had no hard evidence.

The Republican nominee, however, never produced any hard evidence of FDR's duplicity in the matter. Without any real alternative, the American electorate voted for the third time for a man who had pledged to keep the country at peace. For FDR, he had four more years to find a way to bring a reluctant nation into the conflict, which he would accomplish via the "backdoor" with the badgering of Japan, provoking them to attack in less than a year of his third inaugural address.

CONCLUSION

Besides Charles Beard's accurate and courageous challenge to the orthodox historical interpretation of U.S. involvement in World War II, *American Foreign Policy in the Making* and its companion piece, *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941*, were important studies at the time, for they gave a considerable boost to WWII Revisionism. Those who questioned the origins of the war itself and U.S. participation in it faced far greater opposition to their views from academia, the press and government authorities than had their predecessors who attempted to assess the parties responsible for igniting WWI.

While WWI Revisionists had pretty much won the day and showed that Imperial Germany was not solely responsible for the war's outbreak, WWII Revisionists faced a far more daunting task in their search for truth. WWII is now, roughly 75 years later, seen as the "good war," where America's "greatest generation" valiantly fought in a noble crusade to rid the world of fascism, in particular that of Nazi Germany.

Whether FDR lied, manipulated events or colluded with Winston Churchill to bring the U.S. into the war, which the American public was solidly opposed to right up to the morning the bombs fell on Pearl Harbor, no longer matters. The arguments and evidence produced by Beard and later Revisionists have never been refuted by the gatekeepers of American historiography. Instead, FDR's complicity in bringing the U.S. into the hostilities is ignored or, if admitted to any degree, is justified since it led to the ultimate defeat of Hitler's Germany.

The internationalists argued that the American public, caught up in its isolationist fog led by unworldly figures like Charles Lindbergh and Fr. Charles Coughlin, could not grasp the threat that Hitler and his Axis partners posed to the world. It was the foresight and duty of visionaries like FDR and Churchill by defeating the Axis powers that preserved Western democratic values.

Yet, it was Charles Beard and other gallant souls who began debunking the sacrosanct myth of World War II long before it had been

officially promulgated. His works on the origins of America's entry into that global conflagration have more than stood the test of time and have been vindicated by the historical record.

Beard should not only be remembered and honored but, more importantly, be learned from by all those who oppose the murderous and destructive U.S. empire-building that emerged upon the ashes of WWII. If that empire is to be taken down, it must first be demystified, and Beard's Revisionist works will be a part of that intellectual task. When that glorious event does come about, it will be because of the likes of Beard, who so well chronicled the nation's tragic path to an eventual empire in *American Foreign Policy in the Making 1932-1940: A Study in Responsibilities.* ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 See Antonius J. Patrick, "Franklin Roosevelt & WWII's Coming," THE BARNES REVIEW. Vol. XXIV, No. 4, July/August 2018, 48-53.

2 One popular "Revisionist" account is by Patrick J. Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War: How Britain Lost its Empire and the West Lost the World*. (New York: Crown Publishers, 2008).

3 Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, *1939-The War That Had Many Fathers: The Long Run-Up to the Second World War*. Trans. George F. Held (Munich, Germany: Olzog Verlag GmbH, 2011).

4 Schultze-Rhonhof gave an excellent presentation of his book at the 2016 Property and Freedom Society's meeting which can be seen at www.propertyandfreedom.org.

5 See Charles A. Beard, *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States (*MacMillan, New York, 1913).

ANTONIUS J. PATRICK is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers for writing for THE BARNES REVIEW. He says, "I write for TBR on occasion because they are the only professional publisher in the region that runs my work without turning it into politically correct whitewash." This essay is dedicated to the late Willis A. Carto (July 17, 1926-October 26, 2015).

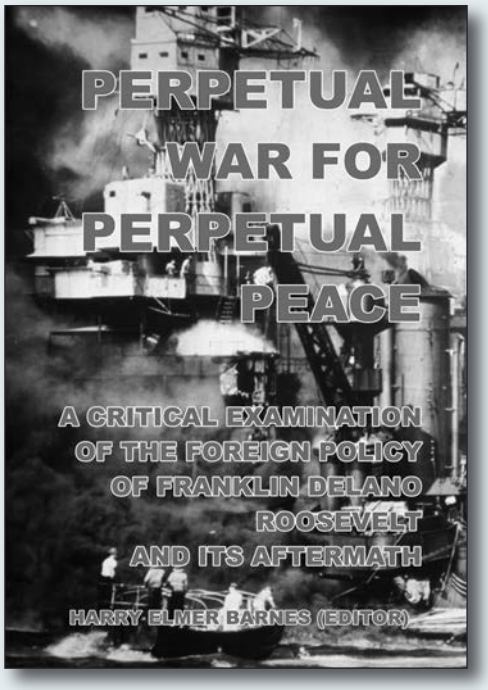

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath

A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt Administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened (and deliberately let it go ahead); and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people, who were 80 percent opposed to entering the war. 1. Revisionism and the Historical Blackout. 2. The United States and the Road to War in Europe. 3. Roosevelt Is Frustrated in Europe. 4: How American Policy toward Japan Contributed to War in the Pacific. 5: Japanese-American Relations, 1921-1941; The Pacific Back Road to War. 6. The Actual Road to Pearl Harbor. 7: The Pearl Harbor Investigations. 8: The Bankruptcy of a Policy. 9: American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

The Civil War from a Southern View

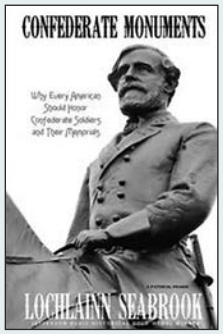

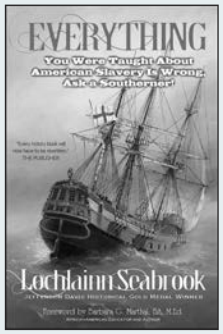

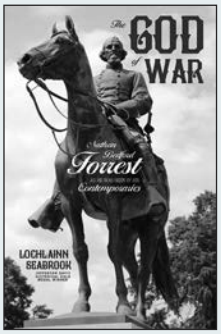

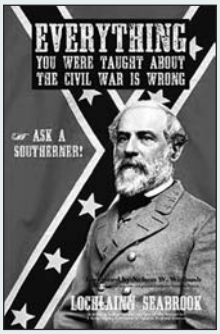

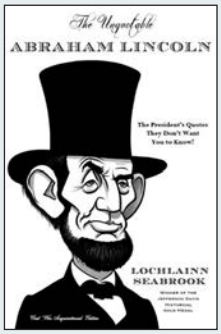

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was a brave and ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philandering husband, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. In this positive appraisal, the author corrects the falsehoods and shows that the negative image of Forrest derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by the anti-South propaganda machine. The longest book ever written on Forrest—2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more. Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

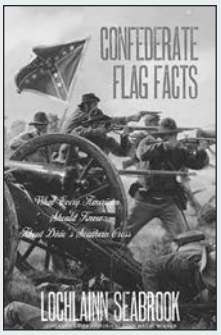

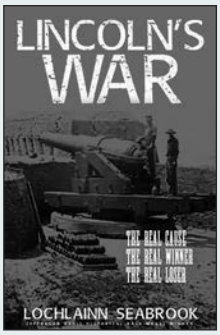

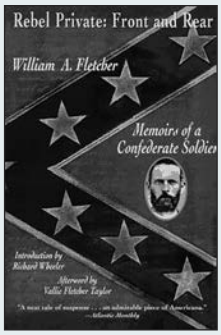

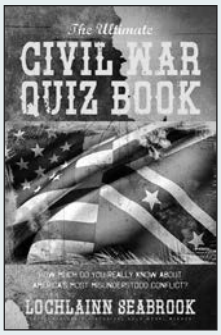

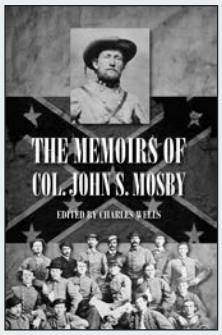

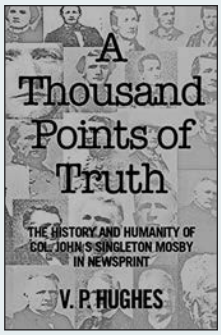

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 223 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from America's pre-eminent Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the Gray Ghost—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard Vincent McMahon. McMahon said that he believed that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than perhaps any other researcher by reading 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. The author has come to know Mosby through these testimonies from countless eyewitnesses. Now is the time for those who deeply respect Mosby the soldier to respect Mosby the man. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

Order from The Barnes Review using the form on page 80 of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Letters from the Eastern Front

When German soldiers entered Russia as a result of Operation Barbarossa, what they found was far worse than anything the propaganda minister had described.

A high-ranking German officer is welcomed by Ukrainian girls, as he reassures the maids that the troops are here to push their Bolshevik occupiers out of Ukraine, not rape them. No doubt the Ukrainians were hoping the Germans might soon thereafter win the war and restore Ukrainian national sovereignty.

By Michael Walsh

As I read correspondence that passed between my father, who was fighting on the Spanish Civil War's frontlines (1936-1939), and my mother in England, it occurred to me that for honesty and poignancy one cannot improve on letters home from troops fighting in any conflict.

Then-German Minister of Information Dr. Joseph Goebbels was in harmony when he averred that "the best propaganda is the truth." He continued: "Lying enemy propaganda never tires of accusing us of giving the German people a false or incomplete picture of the battles in the East. They are best refuted by letters from our soldiers."

In June 1941, the German Reich preemptively deterred a planned Soviet invasion of Europe, as the British empire, with the covert aid of the United States, was knocking on their back door. The Reich's mission then was to push the 4.5 million-man-strong Red Army back to where the Soviets would no longer represent a threat to Europe.

After the Red dust settled, nations freed from Bolshevism would be assisted in achieving independence based on mutually accepted peace treaties. Thus, nations like Poland, Belarus, Ukraine, Hungary and Romania would provide a cofferdam wall between Western Europe and the neutralized Bolsheviks. Hitler's Germany would only then be free to continue their plans to make life better for the vast majority of the people of Europe.

In January 1942, the Reich published a 60-page booklet entitled *German Soldiers in the Soviet Union: Letters From the East*. It consisted mostly of excerpts from letters from soldiers reporting on conditions they encountered on the Eastern Front. The letters would be routinely perused as with all civilian and military wartime letters intended for official publication. Security and relevancy of content were paramount for German leaders.

In *German Soldiers in the Soviet Union*, many of the darkest areas of the catacombs of pro-Bolshevik Western media and its palace publishers are illuminated. The German published edition is divided into nine chapters compiled and translated by Wolfgang Diewerge.

By 1941, the Third Reich's information highway was as uncluttered and as efficient as were the nation's autobahns. In 1941, the Germans and the other peoples of the six-nation Axis enjoyed direct contact with their soldiers through the words, pictures and reporting of Axis news media.

Still, the most personal source of news in war is found in the letters from the trenches. During a brief respite, a husband, son, brother or bridegroom might put on paper his treasured news for a much-missed and irreplaceable loved one. It is an account from one heart to another. Many families carefully preserve these poignant letters for posterity. Frequently these letters from friends and family were passed from hand to hand as eyewitness reports for those interested in what soldiers had to say about their wartime experiences. It is important to remember that, in this instance, few of those who wrote these letters and posed for photographs ever saw their loved ones or their homeland ever again.

A German military doctor in the Oryol Region examines a sick Russian child to determine proper treatment, 1942. The Soviet state cared little for the lives of the average Soviet citizen.

The following article offers a random sampling of some of these letters. Each offers its own glimpse of the truth, a truth denied to the Germans and others on the losing side by the virulent propaganda of court historians of the Allied powers. It is critical to read these letters because they provide a rare insight into a pivotal period of European history. They tell what life was really like in the Soviet Union. Depressingly but unsurprisingly, the letters paint a picture far at variance with the spin of the Allied media, which is what nearly everyone heard, both then and since.

Outside the Reich, people were fed false information that the Soviet Union was a "Workers' Paradise." When National Socialist newspapers and books spoke of horrifying mass murders, the misery of children and the hopeless poverty of the population, some doubted that the claims could be true.

However, there are millions of reliable German and Soviet witnesses who suffered terribly in the middle of the media's phony "Workers' Paradise." The Axis armies, consisting of men of many nationalities with whom we can readily identify, encounter, live, work and relax with peoples who, by 1941, had already suffered the cost of 25 years of Western-sponsored Bolshevik occupation of what had once been Christian Russia.

Troops of multiple nationalities pencilled their thoughts to their dear ones at home in Germany, Romania, Bulgaria and many other nations. They describe what they were experiencing in real time. The letters are not always literary masterpieces, yet they are as genuine as the men who wrote them. Many of these troops weren't sure if they would survive to the next day's sunset and were eager to tell how things really were in the

land of Lenin and Stalin.

Those Europeans who fought with the Reich asked the question: What will happen to our women, mothers and children if the Bolshevik murderers overrun our homelands?

These letters demonstrate that their battles did not come from lust for power or conquest, from political vanity or excessive fanaticism, as their enemies insisted (and still do today). They show that the fate of Europe was hanging in the balance. The outcome of their efforts would decide whether bestial Bolshevism destroyed their nations or whether the German soldier and his brave European allies would build the foundation of a new era of freedom.

These letters demonstrate a sincerity in the belief that their sacrifices could save millions—even if it meant the giving of one's life. Naturally, any letters that discussed military matters were edited for content by censors.

What follows are the portions of letters that this author found the most interesting or telling. In each case, the name of the sender is listed, as well as the ultimate recipient. It thus makes it possible for doubters to verify their authenticity. The most frequent theme in the letters is a discussion of what shocked German soldiers found in the areas that were liberated by the Reich.

Lt. Otto Deissenroth, Military Post Number 12 827D to local group leader Karl Kemmel in Altenau (Mainfranken). In the East, July 7, 1941:

Dear Comrade Karl,

I write this letter from the desolation of a Ukrainian forest village, 40 kilometers from Kiev, which we hope to capture in a few days. The fruitful land of the Ukraine is all around us, but 20 years of Bolshevik mismanagement have brought it to ruin. The poverty, misery and filth we have seen and experienced in the past weeks is indescribable. You back home cannot imagine the terrible results of Bolshevism in this fertile land. Everything that we formerly read in newspapers and books pales in the face of terrible reality. Our eyes look in vain for some sign of construction, for a trace of progress, for a bit of culture.

We yearn for the sight of a clean house, an orderly street, a few tended gardens and a few trees. Wherever we look there is filth, decay, desolation, misery, death and suffering. Everywhere we see the ghost of Bolshevism in the tortured look of farmers, the blank stares of captives, the hundreds of murdered people, the farm houses, desolate buildings and ruined homesteads.

I sometimes think it is all the work of the devil. The land was rich when it was inhabited by German, Ukrainian, Czech and Polish farmers. Then Bolshevism came and, with it, enormous misery. Everything that was prosperous or cultured was killed or burned. I spoke with dozens of people whose family members, fathers, husbands, brothers and sons perished somewhere in Murmansk, Siberia or the icy north.

Thousands died during the great famine, particularly in 1932-1933. Thousands more ended up in prisons. The misery of those [we have] freed from Bolshevism is indescribable. Any free expression was prohibited. Any movement was banned. Everything in nature that was beautiful, good and free was destroyed. Everything created by God was exterminated!

They took the blessing from the land and the soul from the people. They reduced them to the level of animals, impotent, miserable enslaved animals with no hope of life. [Many] did not know if they would be alive tomorrow. [They] lived from hand to mouth, and death was looked upon as a blessing. Hell can be no worse

Who could not be charmed by this image of soldierly compassion for an innocent Ukrainian child? It appears the German has given the little girl a bit of candy or perhaps a portion of his rations.

that this "Soviet Paradise." There is no hope of salvation. What Bolshevism has done to humanity is a sin against God, a crime one cannot begin to understand.

Every German who formerly thought Bolshevism was a worthy idea and who threatened we National Socialists with death and bloodshed only because we didn't believe in his nonsense should be ashamed. We were right. We are all shaken and moved as we face this misery, this suffering, this hopeless Bolshevik life. They stole everything from these people, except the very air they breathed.

The land they inherited from their fathers became a collective, the property of the state, and they became slaves worse than those of the darkest Middle Ages in Germany. They had a tiny plot of land of their own, and even that was heavily taxed. They had to report to the collective's commissars each morning, work the whole day, even Sunday, with no free time. They belonged to the state.

They were supposedly paid, but rarely saw money. They got 33 kopeks a day, about a third of a mark. They owned no plow, no spade, no wagon and no yoke. Everything supposedly belonged to everyone, [but] everything belonged to the state. The Jews and party bigwigs lived in prosperity; the farmers had only hunger, misery, work and death. No one felt himself responsible for the soil; no one felt the love we Germans have for our homeland, for soil that is ours. The knowledge of blood and soil had died out.

I spoke with 30-year-olds who did not understand the concept of property. They had been educated in Soviet schools. That explains why they had no sense of culture. Their homes are empty, cold and desolate, much poorer than in Poland. No pictures, no flowers break the desolation. The art of cooking also disappeared, given the food shortages. The daily diet consists of milk and bread, along with a bit of honey and a few potatoes.

When one sees this dismal poverty, one is reminded that these Bolshevik animals wanted to bring culture to us industrious, clean and creative Germans. How God has blessed us. How justified is the Führer's claim to European leadership. The poorest German village is a pearl in comparison to these ruined Russian villages.

German soldiers soak up a concert in a village in Poltova, Ukraine in the summer of 1941, mixing freely with the unafraid villagers.

Sometimes, as I face the thousands of corpses that we found in the cities and villages, and in the numerous occasions where we found women and children wailing over the bodies of their family members, or when they asked us to free their men who had been hauled off just before we arrived, I see the Führer before me.

He saved an enslaved and raped humanity, giving it once more divine freedom and the blessing of a worthy existence. The last and deepest reason for this war is to restore the natural and godly order. It is a battle against slavery, against Bolshevik insanity. I am proud, deeply proud, that I may fight against this Bolshevik monster, fighting once again the enemy I fought to destroy during the hard years of struggle in Germany. I am proud of the wounds I suffered during the election battles in Germany, and I am proud of my new wounds, and of the medal that I now wear. It is as if the people here are awakening from a deep sleep.

They cannot yet believe in their new freedom; they do not know where to begin. They sit down and wait for orders. Now they have them: "Go back to work, harvest the fields, now you have your own home." That is what all the posters say, and one sees the masses at work in the fields. Man and nature are free again. God has his place once more, and His eternal order has been restored. We National Socialist soldiers of Adolf Hitler have restored the godly order, though some call us heathens. That is the way life is. And what did those who spoke about God do? Ask them!'

Staff Sgt. Kurt Hummel, Military Post Number L 31 605 Lg Pa. Paris, to his local group. Northern Russia, August, 12 1941:

Bolshevik conditions are indescribable. I had never imagined that such misery was possible. People here know nothing about electric lights, radio, newspapers and the like. One can't call what they live in houses. There are only shanties with rotten straw roofs. Huge neglected fields lie fallow. We haven't yet found even a small shop. This is what people call the "Soviet Paradise." I wish the few [Bolsheviks] who still remain in Germany could be shipped here. There is misery wherever one looks. One has to see it to realize how beautiful Germany is.

All hands to the till! German soldiers were willing to help out on Russian farms. This was either a new skill to learn or more likely their past occupation before Churchill's 1940 rejection of peace offers.

Medical Corp. Paul Lenz, Military Post Number 7 14 628 Posen, to the local group of the NSDAP, Arneburg:

Only a Jew can be a Bolshevik, for these bloodsuckers there is nothing better to be, for there is then nothing to stop them. Wherever one spits there is a Jew, whether in a city or a village. As far as I know, not a single one of them ever worked in the "Workers' Paradise." Even the littlest bloodsucker had a post with big privileges. He lived in the best buildings, if one can call them buildings.

The real workers lived in small buildings—or better, in animal stalls, just like day laborers in old Russia. It makes no difference whether one is in a village or in a city like Minsk with over 300,000 inhabitants, the stalls are everywhere. Even before the war, most workers knew nothing but hunger, misery and slavery. Some may be interested to know that there were theaters, operas etc, even big buildings for them, but only those with money got in, and they were the bloodsuckers and their lackeys.

Soldier Reinold Mahnke, Military Post Number 02 179 to Supervisor Hermann Bormann at the Otto Kloss Company in Hamburg: Dünaberg, August 8, 1941:

Dear Hermann,

You have to have seen what people called the "Bolshevik Paradise"! It is poor, incredibly poor. Only Jews and functionaries live well. The people didn't earn enough to buy a pair of socks or anything like that. They earned 1 ruble a day, about 10 German pfennigs, and that for a full day's work. Only the commissars lived well. Each city is about 40% Jewish.

The Jews and Bolsheviks hauled every Latvian who was still around out of his house before the Germans arrived. They stole the valuables, doused the houses with gasoline and set them on fire. The Latvians who did not want to go with the Bolsheviks had their hands and feet cut off, their tongue slit, and then were left behind. They nailed men and even children to the walls. These are things we have seen. If these criminals had reached our country, they would have torn us apart. That is clear.

But the Latvians did take their revenge. The comrades from the Kloss factory should come here and see what 25 years of communism have done. There is only poverty, misery and more misery. Old sod huts, a cow and a pig, which is all they have.

German soldiers do not take revenge on defenseless opponents or torture them. The opposite is the case. That is why news of atrocities that our enemies commit against Germans or the civilians under their rule are often greeted with certain skepticism. One does not believe others can do what one is incapable of doing himself. Reports of the bestial brutalities committed by Poles against ethnic Germans, especially in Bromberg, were thought to be exaggerated. Meanwhile, the German people have learned the truth.

Every bloody and sadistic butchery in human history is thrown into the shadows by that which German soldiers see in the Soviet Union. As they themselves write, they will never forget it until they die.

We must not forget that these atrocities are inept work in the eyes of leading Bolsheviks. Soldiers and commissars lacked the time during their retreats to use the bestial methods of the *Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie* (GPU) to murder and torture their victims to the last.

When those in the Kremlin read the atrocity reports in this booklet, they will be pleased that only a small part of their terrible crimes has become known to the civilized world. Still, the dim rays of light that have reached Bolshevism's torture chambers have revealed such frightening pictures that we are deeply shaken by what we have seen.

Soldier Fred Fallnbigl to his beloved parents in Salzburg, July 17, 1941:

I wrote in my last two letters about Russian atrocities, and could fill volumes more. I'll especially tell you

about things that happened in Lemberg-Tarnopol and Tromborla.

I saw the prisons in Lemberg, and saw things that struck me deeply. There were men with their ears and noses cut off etc. They had nailed children alive by their hands and feet to the wall, butchering them. The blood was ankle deep. It didn't make any difference if they were alive or dead. They doused the piles of bodies with gasoline and set them on fire. The stench was terrible. I have seen all of this. They are not matters I heard about. Feel free to tell them to others, particularly those who may still think well of the Soviet Union. I always think how fortunate we are that this scourge of humanity never made it to our country. I don't think that even years of indoctrination would make Germans capable of such atrocities.

It is the height of summer in western Russia as this German war correspondent socializes with Russian women. Were this the reverse, and he were a Soviet soldier, the women would be in hiding.

Sgt. Paul Rubelt, Military Post Number 34 539 F, to Miss Grete Egger, Lebring 71, Steiermark: July 6, 1941:

I was in Lemberg yesterday and saw a bloodbath. It was terrible. Many had their skin stripped off, men were castrated, their eyes poked out, arms or legs chopped off. Some were nailed to the wall; 30-40 were sealed into a small room and suffocated. About 650 people in this area must have died in such ways.

The stench can be endured only if one smokes a cigarette and keeps a handkerchief over one's nose. The Jews did most of it. Now they have to dig the graves. The culprits will be shot. Many already died. [We can tell by] the stench. In this city they even opened graves and defiled the corpses. It is terrible. One can hardly believe that such people exist.

NCO K. Suffner, Military Post Number 08 070 to his workmates:

There was a gray cloud over Lemberg as we arrived. The stench was scarcely tolerable. The Russian troops had been thrown out of the city after a hard battle.

Two hours later I found the source of the stench. The Bolsheviks had bestially murdered 12,000 Germans and Ukrainians. I saw pregnant women hanging by their feet in the GPU's prison. They had slit the noses, ears, eyes, fingers, hands and arms and legs of other women. Some even had their hearts cut out. About 300 orphans between the ages of 2 and 17 had been nailed to the wall and butchered. After they were done with the torture, they threw the people, most of whom were still alive, into a three-meter-deep pile in the basement, doused them with gasoline and lit them on fire. It was terrible.

The know-it-alls in the Reich should see this, then they would understand what pure Bolshevism looks like. They would fall to their knees and thank the Führer for saving Germany from such things. I and many other German soldiers have seen this. We all thank the Führer that he let us see the "Bolshevik Paradise." We swear to extirpate this plague root and branch. We are fighting until final victory. . . .

Berlin was once a communist fortress, and there were also supposedly impregnable Red bastions in Hamburg, Saxony, the Ruhr and Munich. There were some in the ranks of German communism who honestly believed in the blessings of Bolshevism. They were ready to serve as Moscow's Foreign Legion and deny their German fatherland to build a life of dignity and beauty for the working class of the whole world.

Adolf Hitler's powerful idea has long driven criminal communist thinking from the minds of every normal person in Germany. Among the millions of German soldiers who are now fighting as loyal followers of the Führer in Russia, there are certainly some who can remember some of the promises made by the Bolshevik traitors to the working class. These are the ones most shocked by what they see in the Soviet Union.

Corp. Otto Kien, Military Post Number 18, 756, to the Factory Leadership to the Conrad Scholtz Factory. Barmbeck, Russia, August 8, 1941:

Anyone who earlier had different opinions of the Soviet Union is quickly cured of them here. The poverty is terrible. Not even the farmers have anything to eat. They beg from us. There are lice and filth everywhere. One has to be careful one doesn't get them from the inhabitants.

These people don't know anything

else. They sit in their huts and remove lice from each other. They don't mind if anyone watches. I've had my fill of this "Workers' Paradise." We'll be glad to be out of here. In the past we saw pictures of malnourished children. They were not exaggerated. One can't believe it if one hasn't been here.

Corporal J.F., Military Post Number 26,280 to his Local Group in the Field, August 3, 1941:

What we have seen of the so-called "Soviet Paradise" is worse than we ever imagined. Anyone back home who still has any doubts should come here. All his doubts will disappear. Everywhere we go, the people are happy to be freed from Bolshevism, and look to the future with confidence. We soldiers can say to those back home that Hitler saved Germany and all of Europe from the Red Army. The battle is hard, but we know what we are fighting for and, confident of the Führer, we will win. In the hopes of a victorious return, Heil Hitler

—Corporal J. F.

Soldier P. Woock, Military Post Number 33, 817, to his comrades at home:

Whatever it may cost, it is good that the Führer saw the danger in time. The battle had to come. Germany: What would have happened to you if this bestial, mindless horde had poured into our homeland? We have all sworn allegiance to Adolf Hitler, and we must fulfill it for our own good, wherever we may be.

Mr. Churchill, these are your Bolshevik allies for whom you ask English churches to pray, and for whom English workers should forge new weapons. This is the culture of those you are protecting, Mr. Roosevelt. You want to save the world from "Nazi barbarians" with their help. With their help you are supposedly fighting for freedom and justice for smaller countries. And that, Mr. Stalin, is the judgment of millions of men on your Bolshevik policies, men you hoped to recruit as cannon fodder for the Bolshevik world revolution.

FROM THE ORIGINAL PUBLISHERS

Things in the USSR are far worse and terrifying than National Socialism ever claimed. The Soviet monsters hermetically sealed off their terrorized nation from the rest of the world.

Even experts and enemies of Bolshevik doctrine could not form a true picture of the real events in the area ruled by Bolshevism. Even the fantasies of the most fanatic opponents of Bolshevism could not reach the true hopelessness of the situation, revealed here in letters from German (and European) citizens at the front. They will never forget what they have seen. Never again will anyone in Europe dare to apologize for, much less defend, Bolshevism and the results of its rule.

Everyone today can see that [Operation Barbarossa] was the greatest decision in Europe's life. The Bolshevik armies that today are being destroyed by the blows of the army, blows from which they will never recover, were ready to attack Europe. Despite the treaties, the Bolshevik leaders were ready to attack when the hour was right. The presumed [armies] of workers and soldiers had secret agreements with the plutocracies and capitalism. They were preparing the way for World Jewry to take over Central Europe.

If Stalin's tanks and planes had crossed our borders, it would have been the end of everything noble and beautiful in the world. Europe would have been filled with enslaved masses like the prisoners our soldiers find today in the East. A whole part of the world would have fallen into filth and misery if Adolf Hitler had not at the last moment intervened to forever eliminate the criminal danger of the Bolshevik armies.

Moscow's criminals are praised as heroes and defenders of culture every day by the English and American press. People in London and New York pray for these animals in human form, and thousands of Jewish editors, speakers and radio announcers are at work recruiting American youth to shed their blood for these subhumans. This lying and decaying world of plutocracy along with its Bolshevik allies may not and will not win. No sacrifice is too great in comparison to what is at risk, and what victory will bring us in the future.

The letters from our soldiers during these decisive months will always be a testimony to our just cause. They are unique documents. Their significance is expressed by Dr. Goebbels:

> One has to realize what would have happened if the Führer had not seen the danger of Bolshevism, and what is at risk. Our soldiers are witnesses of Moscow's plans. They have seen with their own eyes Bolshevism's plans to destroy Germany and Europe.
>
> They have had direct experience with the Soviet system and have been able to form a true picture of conditions in the paradise of workers and farmers. One must realize the significance of these facts for the future. Just as there was no debate in Germany about the "Jewish Question" after the Polish campaign, now there will be no debate about Bolshevism. This fiery struggle is more than a campaign or a war. It is an historic battle of fate in the broadest sense of the term. ❖

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired his son to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by Euro Weekly News. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 60 books —and counting. Mike has many of these books available online at:

www.Europeansworldwide.wordpress.com

Also access the site to see Mike's news analyses, poetry and more!

NEW—TWO SOLDIERS, TWO LOST FRONTS

GERMAN WAR DIARIES OF THE STALINGRAD AND NORTH AFRICA CAMPAIGNS

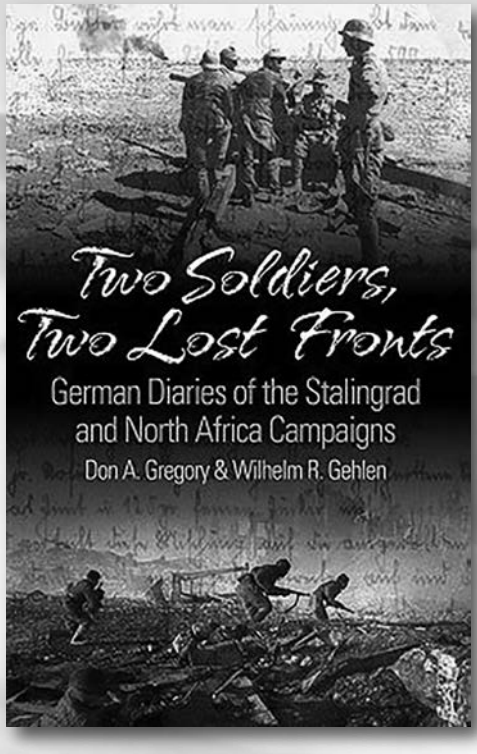

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Erich von Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Erwin Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection. The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier in the 2nd Battalion, 201st Panzer Regiment by a commanding officer, and the author never saw fit to include his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the momentous year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It first details the unit's combat in the great German victory at Kharkov, then the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43.

The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was the original, handwritten copy. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in north Africa, Krengel recounts with keen insight and flashes of humor the day-to-day challenges of the AfrikaKorps. During one of the swirling battles in the desert, Krengel found himself sharing a tent with Rommel at a forward outpost.

Neither of the diarists was famous, nor of high rank, and no books have been written on their military careers. However, these are the brutally honest accounts written at the time by men of the *Wehrmacht* who participated in two of history's most crucial campaigns. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

"Holocaust Fatigue" Setting In

An annual poll conducted in Italy recently released its findings with some interesting revelations. Over 15% of respondents to the Italy Report, a public opinion survey administered each year by Eurispes, a nongovernmental organization, said that the "Holocaust" never happened. The *Jewish Telegraph Agency* also reported that roughly 24% of Italian respondents believe Jews dominate the economy and media and 26% believe Jews control U.S. foreign policy. Additionally, about 20% of respondents agreed with the statement that the maligned Italian leader Benito Mussolini, a key ally of Adolf Hitler, "was a great leader who only made a few mistakes." The results come on the heels of other public opinion polls conducted in both Germany and the UK. According to *The Guardian*, one in 20 British adults do not believe in the WWII Jewish holocaust, while roughly 8% believe the figures and scale of the alleged genocide have been exaggerated. In Germany, surveys found that roughly 20% of Germans polled think the Jewish holocaust gets too much attention, which drew the ire of the organized Zionist community. "If we do not take countermeasures now, our democracy could be seriously endangered," Josef Schuster, the head of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, said in response to the poll. The organized Zionist community and much of the Western political establishment view "reflecting on the Holocaust" and "learning from its lessons" as a top priority—not only in Germany, but across the Western world. Increasingly, average European citizens are realizing how absurd such a notion is and are ready to move on. Schuster, representing the views of many Jews, insisted that greater efforts must be made "to re-anchor the lessons of the Shoah in people's minds," emphasizing that the future of the Jewish community and Europe is at stake. Thankfully, more and more are thinking for themselves.

FRANK-WALTER STEINMEIER

German President Out of Touch

German President Frank-Walter Steinmeier, like most German politicians, has proven once again how out of touch he is with increasing numbers of average Germans. In a speech in late January before the Bundestag, the German federal parliament, Steinmeier lamented that "the evil spirits of the past are now appearing in new guise." The German president was speaking at a special session of the Bundestag commemorating the 75th anniversary of the "liberation of Auschwitz," a German-administered labor and industrial facility during WWII that is falsely portrayed as an extermination camp. Israeli President Reuven Rivlin attended the special session, with President Steinmeier pathetically groveling to the foreign leader. "I wish I could say today with conviction, especially in front of our guest from Israel: We Germans have understood," Steinmeier stated during the speech before going on to denounce nationalism. "But how can I say this when hatred and agitation are spreading, when the poison of nationalism is seeping into debates again—even in our country?" As can be clearly seen, the official Holocaust narrative of WWII is a weaponized tool use by the global power elite to denounce and stamp out any form of healthy nationalism and identity, at least among Western nations.

✠ ✠ ✠

Phony Liberation Photos

In revealing testimony aired on *Good Morning Britain*, Eva Schloss, a Holocaust "survivor" and step-sister of Anne Frank, admitted that many—perhaps all—of the iconic photos purportedly documenting the "liberation" of Auschwitz and other so-called death camps are fake. Schloss's mother Fritzi married Otto Frank, Anne's father, after the war and after Anne had perished at the Bergen-Belsen camp in 1945. Schloss reportedly spent eight months at Auschwitz toward the end of the war, and was present for its "liberation" by the Soviet Red Army. Speaking on *Good Morning Britain* in a special episode commemorating the 75th anniversary of the "liberation" of the camp, Schloss insisted that Soviet soldiers did not in fact have cameras at the time they entered the camp. Furthermore, heavy snowfall at the camp and in the surrounding area is not seen in the alleged photos of the camp's liberation, indicating to Schloss that the photos were taken elsewhere and merely presented as having been taken during Auschwitz's liberation. "It wasn't just Auschwitz," Schloss noted, "[the Soviets] liberated all the camps in [Nazi-occupied] Poland and that is really not known. Another

thing I want to point out, there are many pictures about the Russians liberating Auschwitz and there's never any snow." She went on to explain that the Russian embassy even admitted that Soviet soldiers did not have cameras at the liberation, and the photos were taken after the fact, likely for propagandistic purposes. One wonders what else about the official Holocaust story is fake?

✠ ✠ ✠

More Holocaust Education

On International Holocaust Remembrance Day, which took place in late January, the U.S. House of Representatives overwhelmingly voted—393-5—to fund "Holocaust education" in American public schools to the tune of $10 million spread out over the course of the next five years. The $10 million in funding will be administered by the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C., which already receives large amounts of federal funding. The Museum will be responsible for disseminating "educational materials" to indoctrinate American school children with "lessons from the Holocaust," a favorite theme of the organized Zionist community and pro-Israel lobby. Several organized Jewish groups, including Hadassah, an influential women's Zionist organization, and the Jewish Federations of North America, a Jewish umbrella organization which represents hundreds of Jewish groups and communities, lobbied for the funding. "It is imperative that we make every effort to push back against the hatred, bigotry, anti-Semitism and extremism fueling violent attacks," Hadassah said in a statement supporting the funding. More American taxpayer money for funding the brainwashing of American children.

✠ ✠ ✠

FBI Targets White Nationalists

Last September, the Department of Homeland Security released an updated counterterrorism strategy that specifically recognized "white nationalism" as a major threat facing law enforcement officials and American society. For the first time in U.S. history, the idea that white Americans who are racially conscious pose a threat to society was officially adopted by the federal government, largely at the behest of anti-white activist groups such as the Southern Poverty Law Center and the Anti-Defamation League. In early February, FBI Director Christopher Wray took it a step further by elevating "racially motivated violent extremism to a 'national threat priority'," *Vice* reported in January. In testimony to the House Judiciary Committee, Wray explained how federal law enforcement officials were tackling the alleged threat right-wing dissidents pose to America, noting that the new "national threat priority" designation places white nationalists in the same category as ISIS, a concept the SPLC has been advancing since the shooting in Charleston, South Carolina in June of 2015. "We're particularly focused on domestic terrorism, especially racially or ethnically motivated violent extremists," Wray noted. "Not only is the terror threat diverse, it's unrelenting." Anti-white groups have long argued that "white nationalists" and "white supremacists" should be viewed as the next target in the overall "global war on terror," and it appears that their wishes have finally come true.

✠ ✠ ✠

Online "Anti-Semitism Tracker"

The Anti-Defamation League has announced the creation of an online tracking tool to monitor "anti-Semitic" incidents, it was recently reported. "We are making all of our available data on anti-Semitic incidents available in as close to real time as possible so that anyone can, at a glance, see the activity taking place around the country and in localities nearby," Jonathan Greenblatt, the CEO of the ADL, said while explaining the Orwellian interactive tool. "With anti-Semitic incidents becoming more prevalent nationwide, it is essential that we provide immediate and reliable data to the public. This tool will enable the public to see that we are aware of and tracking anti-Semitic incidents. We urge members of the public to notify us immediately if something has happened that has not yet been reported." Groups like the ADL consider virtually any legitimate criticism of Israel or the organized Zionist community as "anti-Semitic," and also present factual statements or assertions regarding Jewish power and influence as manifestations of "anti-Semitism," demonstrating that their real agenda is to protect Israel and those who lobby for Zionist causes from scrutiny.

✠ ✠ ✠

Manmade Climate Change?

While the vast majority of scientists working in the field of climate science blindly accept the dogmatic view of manmade "global warming," many scientists working in other scientific fields reject the idea and believe there is no conclusive or convincing evidence that humans are causing rising temperatures. The Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine notes that 31,000 scientists polled said they do not accept the notion that humans or industrial production can or will cause a "catastrophic" warming of the planet, a major rejection of a key tenet of the "global warming" faith. A petition released by the institute urges the U.S. government to "reject the global warming agreement that was written in Kyoto, Japan in December 1997, and any other similar proposals." The petition goes on to argue that there simply "is no convincing scientific evidence that human release of carbon dioxide, methane or other greenhouse gasses is causing or will, in the foreseeable future, cause catastrophic heating of the Earth's atmosphere and disruption of the Earth's climate." Alternatively, the institute avers that "there is substantial scientific evidence that increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide produce many beneficial effects upon the natural plant and animal environments of the Earth." [See our lead story for more.—Ed.]

The Debate About World War II's Kamikazes

During WWII and ever since, we have been taught that young Japanese men who volunteered to conduct kamikaze suicide attacks were insane zealots.

By Thomas Goodrich

I grew up in the shadow of World War II. My biological father was an "island-hopping" Marine who fought in the Pacific. Most adult males back then—teachers, coaches, neighbors—were veterans. As kids, we played "war." John Wayne was our hero. In one movie after another, this big, tough American exterminated the "Dirty Japs" with bombs, bullets and bayonets—no pity, no mercy, no prisoners, no problem. And we who watched these films were glad. After all, the "Jap" was a subhuman; he was sneaky, he was cruel, he was treacherous, he was scary, he was a mindless little beast, more robot than man, a grinning sadist who loved killing, who loved death, who himself eagerly died for the emperor because it was his highest ambition.

Propaganda dies hard. In a vacuum, it does not die at all. I must admit, I harbored all the above opinions right into old age; right up until I began research for *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*. When that book was finally finished in 2018, I realized that virtually everything I had previously thought true about that war and the men who fought it was utterly false. [*Summer, 1945* is available from TBR. See page 63.—Ed.]

* * *

On the morning of April 1, 1945, the largest American amphibious force of the Pacific war went ashore on the island of Okinawa. Outnumbering their Japanese opponent five-to-one, over half a million soldiers, sailors and marines, along with hundreds of ships and airplanes, were arrayed against the defenders of the small island. For the Americans, Okinawa was the last obstacle to an all-out invasion of the Japanese home islands several hundred miles to the north. For the Japanese, Okinawa was one final chance to turn the tide of war in their favor, one final chance to save face in the world and stave off an impending, humiliating defeat.

Although they well knew that victory would take a miracle, the Japanese army was hoping to make Okinawa so costly that the Americans would never even consider an attack on the Japanese home islands themselves. Likewise, the Japanese air force was engaged in a similar attempt on the waters surrounding Okinawa. In this case, however, the mission was not the mere bleeding of the U.S. Army but rather the utter destruction of the U.S. Navy.

That the U.S. ruled both in the air and on the sea around Okinawa was never in doubt. But Americans also ruled Okinawa under the sea. Even a year before the invasion, a U.S. submarine torpedoed a Japanese troop ship, the *Toyama-Maru*, resulting in one of the greatest maritime disasters in history, the death of over 5,000 soldiers. A short time later, another lurking submarine late at night sank an Okinawa evacuation ship. Over a

Facing page: Corp. Yukio Araki holds a puppy while flanked by four other kamikaze pilots of the 72nd Shinbu Squadron while at Bansei, Kagoshima. The 17-year-old Araki died the following day in a deadly suicide attack on a U.S. military ship near Okinawa, May 1945.

The USS *Yorktown* billows smoke after an attack by a kamikaze pilot during the Battle of Midway.

thousand passengers perished, including nearly 800 children.[1]

One reason Okinawa was considered hopeless by Japanese leaders was because reinforcements could not slip through the American armada. Unless the enormous U.S. fleet was destroyed, the war would certainly be lost.

"Kamikaze!" It was a word that would soon strike instant fear into the hearts and minds of all U.S. seamen. In the waters surrounding Okinawa, thousands of sailors on hundreds of ships would pass through their own personal nightmares as they faced one kamikaze attack after another. Although the attacks at sea by these "Special Attack Forces" would often be no more successful than Japanese banzai charges on land, enough aircraft would manage to get through to keep the nerves of all American fighting men cracking to the breaking point.

"I had three rather personal experiences with suicide bombers in the Pacific," admitted one U.S. carrier pilot. "I know something of the fear and panic that is generated when kamikazes approached our Navy task force. I saw our ships' gunners so jittery by the presence of kamikazes that they fired on our own planes returning from strikes on Japanese targets."[2]

Initially, most U.S. sailors were so horrified and confused by the determined kamikaze attacks that many tried to square the propaganda of the Japanese soldier as a cunning, yet cowardly, "yellow rat" with what were clearly acts of incredible bravery by young men their own age, young men giving the ultimate sacrifice for their country. No doubt many Americans remembered just such willing sacrifice by Texans at the fall of the Alamo.

"You hated to see them coming," said one officer who survived two hits on his ship, "but at the same time you couldn't deny the courage of these pilots."[3]

Another officer whose ship was hit confessed that he was "overwhelmed at the fighting spirit exhibited by the attacking pilot."[4]

"There was a hypnotic fascination to a sight so alien to our Western philosophy," remembered U.S. Vice Adm. Charles Brown. "We watched each plunging kamikaze with the detached horror of one witnessing a terrible spectacle rather than as the intended victim. We forgot self for the moment as we groped hopelessly for the thoughts of that other man up there."[5]

Nevertheless, the hatred was so great and the propaganda so raw that many more would never admit that their deadly enemy was even a human, much less a brave one.

"Fighting the Japs is like fighting a wild animal," said one sailor. "The Japs take all kinds of chances; they love to die." Added another: "He isn't afraid to die. In fact, he seems to like to die."[6]

This "blind, fanatical wish to die," this "struggle between men who want to die and men who fight to live," as a narrator for a war documentary at the time grimly announced, was the only explanation that many Americans could offer because to admit that the kamikaze pilot exhibited bravery and patriotism was to confer a shared humanity onto a despised enemy.

Many U.S. seamen were certain that such a hated foe had to be drunk or drugged, then chained in his cockpit, to do such a thing. Others were sure that to kill themselves so recklessly most pilots had to be coerced.

In fact, a majority of all kamikaze pilots were volunteers, neither drunk,

drugged nor shackled in their cockpits. For the most part all were average young men—husbands, fathers, sons—with the greater share of their lives yet ahead of them. If giving their lives could somehow save their loved ones at home and the nation at large, most were willing to give them. Far from being crazed maniacs or suicidal robots who preferred death over life as many Americans imagined, virtually all valued living as much as their U.S. enemies.

"The public praises us as members of the Special Attack Forces," confessed one kamikaze pilot, "but the truth is, I do not want to die."

"It is unmanly of me to say so, but truthfully," admitted another young man, "I was saddened to tears at receiving the death sentence."[7]

"It is easy to talk about death in the abstract," added pilot Ichizo Hayashi. "But it is real death I fear, and I don't know if I can overcome the fear. Even for a short life, there are many memories. For someone who had a good life, it is very difficult to part with it. But I reached a point of no return. I must plunge into an enemy vessel. To be honest, I cannot say that the wish to die for the emperor is genuine, coming from my heart. However, it is decided for me that I die for the emperor."[8]

Although most kamikaze pilots manfully managed a brave, bold front for their officers, family and the camera crews, virtually all struggled with their innermost fears. Regarding such thoughts on their approaching death as defeatist and dishonorable to their families, few of these same proud men would even write about, much less mutter aloud, their true sentiments on impending death. But there were other ways.

A custodian at a Japanese naval airbase happened to be on hand when a group of pilots met for their last night on Earth. Initially, many of the soon-to-be-dead spoke sadly to one another, quietly talking of their parents, their fiancees and the faces of girlfriends that they would never see

Manning Their Posts

U.S. sailors aboard the USS *Missouri* are shown bravely manning their positions even as a Japanese Zero, piloted by a kamikaze pilot, approached their ship, soon causing extensive damage. Were these Japanese kamikazes fanatically insane, or young men who believed this tactic might be the only way to save their homeland?

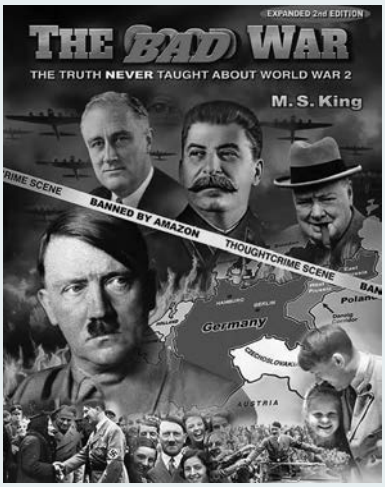

The Bad War

The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

During the 75 years that have now passed since the end of the grand history-altering event known as World War II, only a single narrative of the great conflict has been heard.

Every medium of mass indoctrination has been harnessed to the task of training the obedient masses as to what the proper view of this event should be. Academia, news media, public education, book publishing, TV documentaries, Hollywood films and politicians all sing the same song.

You know the familiar lyrics: "Led by Adolf Hitler; Germany, Italy and Japan tried to enslave the planet. The 'good guys,' led by FDR and Churchill, banded together and stopped them."

Literally, not a day passes without some sort of media reference to this incomplete and simplistic narrative. Indeed, the official story amounts to a mountainous mendacity that the human mind will have a hard time processing the actual truth.

The Bad War is a heavily illustrated epic timeline that will transport you back to the mid 1800s and then lead you on an exciting journey right up through both World War I and World War II.

Well-written, entertaining, and meticulously documented. Softcover, 245 pages, 500 illustrations #772, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

smile again. Very quickly, however, as more and more sake was consumed, the hall where the young men met became a noisy bedlam. With military songs, curses and shouts of rage filling the air, some pilots drew their swords and angrily attacked lights and furniture. Others grabbed chairs and broke windows and vases. A few sad young men found tables in corners where they wrote their wills or simply lay their heads to think and contemplate. As the hours passed, eventually, one by one, all left the hall after their last night of life.[9]

"They all took off wearing the rising Sun headband the next morning," remembered the custodian.[10]

"We tried to live with 120% intensity, rather than waiting for death," admitted one pilot. "We read and read, trying to understand why we had to die in our early 20s. We felt the clock ticking away toward our death, every sound of the clock shortening our lives."[11]

"How lonely is the sound of the clock in the darkness of the night," revealed another young pilot before his death.[12]

Some, like 22-year-old Ryoji Uehara, only hours away from his own final mission, actually welcomed death, but not for the reasons many American sailors might have imagined. "When the woman for whom I cared so dearly passed away, I emotionally died with her," said the young pilot. "The idea that she waits for me in heaven, where we will be reunited, makes death not particularly frightening for me, since it happens only on my way to heaven."[13]

In some cases, to avoid such painful separations as the above, a young woman, the love for her young man greater than the fear of death, was allowed to join her beloved pilot on his final flight. Such was the case with Asako, the new bride of Second Lt. Tetsuo Tanifuji.[14]

And many other Japanese patriots, like the American revolutionary hero Nathan Hale, who regretted that he had only one life to give for his country, undoubtedly felt the same.

"I wish that I could be born seven times, each time to smite the enemy," wrote 23-year-old Isao Matsuo to his parents just before he seated himself in his kamikaze cockpit.[15]

But virtually every kamikaze pilot who climbed into his aircraft for that final flight, Isao Matsuo included, longed to live for all the same reasons other humans long to live. In a first and last letter to "My Beloved Child," Lt. Sanehisa Uemura wrote his final farewell:

> Motoko,
>
> You often looked and smiled at my face. You also slept in my arms, and I bathed you. When you grow up and want to know about me, ask your mother and Aunt Kayo.
>
> My photo album has been left for you at home. I gave you the name Motoko, hoping you would be a gentle, tender hearted, and caring person.
>
> I want to make sure you are happy when you grow up and become a splendid bride, and even though I die without you knowing me, you must never feel sad.
>
> When you grow up and want to meet me, please come to Kudan [a shrine to dead soldiers]. And if you pray deeply, surely your father's face will show itself within your heart. I believe you are happy. Since your birth you started to show a close resemblance to me, and other people would often say that when they saw little Motoko they felt like they were meeting me. Your uncle and aunt will take good care of you with you being their only hope, and your mother will only survive by keeping in mind your happiness throughout your entire lifetime. Even though something happens to me, you must certainly not think of yourself as a child without a father. I am always protecting you. Please be a person who takes loving care of others.
>
> When you grow up and begin to think about me, please read this letter.
>
> —Father

Damage control teams aboard the USS *Bunker Hill* battle to save the ship after planes piloted by two Japanese kamikaze pilots struck the aircraft carrier during engagements near Okinawa in May 1945. Approximately 700-900 Americans aboard the ship were either killed or wounded in the attack. During the war, kamikazes sunk 34 ships and damaged hundreds more. Approximately 4,000 kamikaze pilots died during suicide attacks and an estimated 10,000 U.S. servicemen were killed by the dreaded kamikazes.

> P.S. In my airplane, I keep as a charm a doll you had as a toy when you were born. So it means Motoko was together with Father. I tell you this because my being here without your knowing makes my heart ache.[16]

Resigned to his fate, caught up in a war not of his choosing, one young man penned a final and simple farewell to his mother, then went bravely to his death: "I will be content with beautiful white clouds in the skies as a grave marker," he wrote. "Now I go to die for the emperor and for the mountains and rivers of my beloved Japan."

* * *

Despite dedication and determination, very few kamikazes got anywhere near a U.S. naval vessel. Brave as they were, the young, green pilots in their slow, outclassed aircraft were easy prey for far-ranging American fighters flown by experienced pilots. It was not uncommon for one American pilot to shoot down as many as six kamikaze aircraft before they even saw a U.S. ship.[17] And of those Japanese who did manage to get close, most were blown out of the sky by hundreds of naval guns. It was, quite simply, a massacre. But for those few who managed to break through, the results were devastating.

"We got it today," wrote one sailor aboard the *USS Idaho* in his diary. "Terrific suicide attack by God knows how many Jap planes—55 were shot down in our immediate area. We got five in four minutes."[18]

Unfortunately for the *Idaho*, one determined kamikaze did slip through. "When that guy hit us, he really raised hell," continued the sailor. [T]he pieces of plane covered the entire platform—I pulled five pieces of Jap pilot off my clothes—the largest about as big as my hand—the explosion sure scattered him."[19]

"The deck near my mount was covered with blood, guts, brains, tongues, scalps, hearts, arms etc from the Jap pilots," said another horrified seaman on a U.S. cruiser. "The Jap bodies were blown into all sorts of pieces."[20]

After one direct hit, another sailor, a gunner, noticed that his ammunition man nearby was holding on to the magazine and trying to say something:

> His lips were moving—I had the earphones on and I didn't know what he was trying to say. Then the explosion came ... a piece of metal flew by and decapitated him. Just like that, his head fell off at my feet. I looked down ... and I believe his mouth was still trying to tell me something. His body was still up, holding on to that magazine for what seemed

School girls from Chiran, Japan wave farewell with cherry blossom branches to a departing kamikaze pilot flying a Nakajima Ki-43-IIIa Hayabusa. The Japanese believed the kamikazes were heroes, making the ultimate sacrifice for their nation, while most Allied servicemen considered the attacks a cowardly violation of the rules of war.

like 30 minutes, but I know it was just a few moments. Then the body began to shake, [and] it just fell over.[21]

"One of them hit the ... gun turret, and that killed about six people and maybe injured another six," recalled a pilot on a British aircraft carrier after kamikazes struck. "And the second one bounced right off the flight deck aft, and that swept a few airplanes into the sea and killed maybe eight people. And all they do is brush the remains over the side. That's all they can do. And that's how we buried our friends—I mean there were only bits and pieces left."[22]

During the Battle of Okinawa, 34 U.S. ships were sunk, including three aircraft carriers. Another 368 vessels were damaged. Additionally, nearly 10,000 American sailors were killed or wounded, and this by a relative handful of kamikaze pilots who managed to get through.

But perhaps even more than the physical damage to the U.S. fleet was the psychological damage. After the carnage at sea surrounding Okinawa, rare was that American seaman eager to approach the Japanese home islands and face entire new swarms of kamikazes.

With fate against them, with defeat looming, with utter humiliation and shame about to descend on a proud people, the kamikaze pilot was the last source of hope, pride and honor among all Japanese. They were the best and the bravest, the most patriotic, the most passionate, yet the most life-loving, of all Japanese. In the hearts of all wartime Japanese, these young warriors would remain forever enshrined as the "Divine Wind."

And so, from the first naval engagement of the war to the last, it was not the large and costly Japanese battleships or carriers that were the greatest threat to the American fleet; it was, in fact, that determined solitary pilot in a single aircraft who posed, by far, the greatest threat to the mighty U.S. Navy. That simple warrior, in his teens or 20s, willing to die that his nation might live, was still the mightiest and most feared weapon of modern war. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1. "The Final Stage of the Pacific War: Descent Into Hell, The Battle of Okinawa," GlobalResearch, www.globalresearch.ca.

2. "Suicide Tactics: The Kamikaze During WWII," *Attack Group 4*, *Casablanca to Tokyo*, www.airgroup4.com.

3 "Kamikaze Images: American Views," http://Kamikazeimages.net.

4 *Ibid.*

5 "Divine Wind: The Japanese Secret Weapon —Kamikaze Suicide Attacks," Dispatch Archive, http://rwebs.net.

6 "Kamikaze Images: American Views," http://Kamikazeimages.net.

7 The United States Strategic Bombing Survey, "The Effects of Strategic Bombing on Japanese Morale" (Morale Division, 1947), 26.

8 "Kamikaze," www.en.wikipedia.org.

9 "Reflections of Japanese Student Soldiers," *Kamikaze Diaries*, www.press.uchicago.edu.

10 *Ibid.*

11 "Kamikaze," www.en.wikipedia.org.

12 "Death Missions: Can Japanese Kamikaze Pilots Be Compared With Today's Suicide Bombers?" *New Humanist*. Article to be found at www.newhumanist.org.

13 "Ryoji Uehara," www.en.wikipedia.org.

14 "Crash Attack With New Wife on Board," Kamikaze Images, www.kamikazeimages.net.

15 "Flying Petty Officer First Class Isao Matsuo," Kamikaze, www.geocities.jp.

16 "Letter to 'My Beloved Child' from Lt. Sanehisa Uemura," Kamikaze Images. See more at www.kamikazeimages.ne.

17 Max Hastings, *Retribution: The Battle for Japan, 1944-45* (New York: Knopf, 2008), 393.

18 "World War Two Sailor's Diary Found," *World of the Written Word*, http://joan-druett.blogspot.com/2012/08/world-war-twosailors-diary-found.html.

19 *Ibid.*

20 "Kamikaze Attack, 1944," *Eyewitness to History*, www. eyewitnesstohistory.com.

21 Hastings, *Retribution*, 388.

22 "The Battle For Okinawa." Article to be found at www.WW2History.com.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. His books include *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865*, *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* and others. See ThomasGoodrich.com.

TBR Books from Tom Goodrich

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

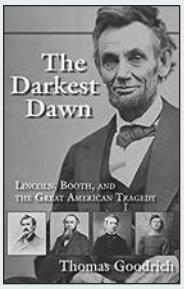

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the aftermath of the assassination: the public panic, the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all while war was still raging in some parts of the country. This story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt, the executions of the conspirators and beyond. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

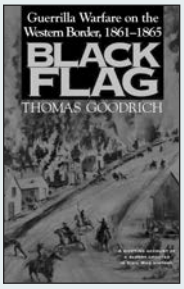

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

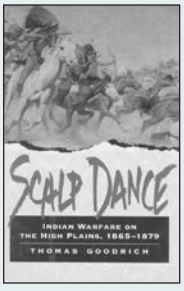

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the Sioux and Cheyenne in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other on survival. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death has been crafted. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—glossed over in today's history books.Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

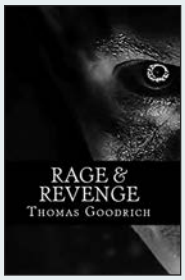

In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Tom Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality and its strange fascination. *Rage & Revenge* speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by poisonous propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable, bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany

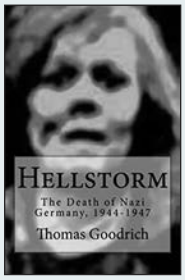

It was the most destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed and ancient cultures reduced to rubble. Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the Red Army rampaged across Europe. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Summer, 1945: Germany & Japan and the Harvest of Hate

We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong. But, during WWII, we shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two cities, thereby setting a record for mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books and any other listed in this issue at our website: www.BarnesReview.com

Should White People Be Ashamed of Their Past?

By V.P. Hughes

The FBI informs us that it is totally focused on what has been identified as "a white supremacist movement" in the U.S. and Europe. Reports by that and other official agencies declare this to be the most dangerous movement in the West—far worse than radical Muslims, thuggish antifa members or any other violent left-wing cabal. The problem, however, is that these same agencies are rather vague about just what "white supremacy" is and, therefore, the nature and intent of any movement arising from this ideology.

According to Merriam-Webster, a "white supremacist" is "a person who believes that the white race is inherently superior to other races" and, for that reason, whites should have control over those "other races." While it is true that there are whites who indeed believe that their race and its society—Western civilization—is superior to other civilizations, to extrapolate that into the assertion that whites wish to "control other races" is extremely dangerous and unfounded. Incidentally, there seems a definite plot to prevent whites from forming associations with other whites, no matter how innocuous.

Far from wishing to interact with and/or control non-whites, the desire of whites to "seek their own"—a natural proclivity of all human races—is considered somehow both dangerous and criminal. Recall former President Barack Obama declaring that he would order various government agencies to prevent the formation or continuation of neighborhoods that were insufficiently integrated for his tastes. Such policies and rhetoric are increasingly common, despite alleged white supremacy in America.

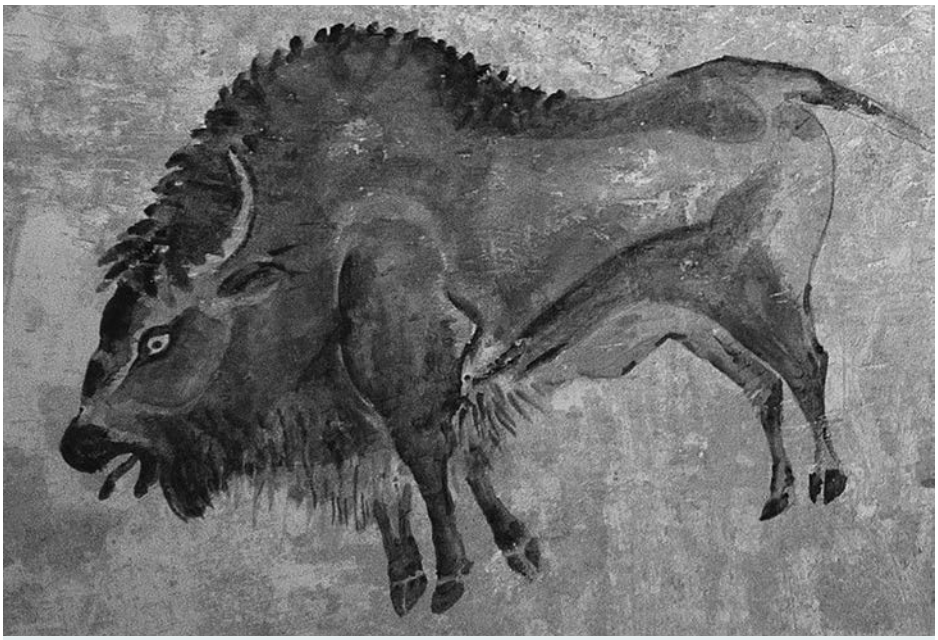

This painting of a bison created by our ancient ancestors over 30,000 years ago in a cave in Altamira, Spain, used artistic techniques not seen again for millennia, including what can only be described as airbrushing—blowing pigment onto the wall with a hollow tube.

Let us begin by examining the premise that most whites believe in the superiority of their race. In the first place, notice that Asians are generally not mentioned in any of these reports. Most knowledgeable whites applaud the glories of civilizations that arose in ancient China, Japan, Egypt, Central American, Arabic and other non-European settings. They also acknowledge that most of those same peoples continue to demonstrate high levels of civilization today. Of course, it is interesting to note that these newer societies are based on Western culture, whatever the race of those involved. For instance, Tokyo is more "Western"

Nobody thought that complex structures like those found at Gobekli Tepe, Asia Minor, could exist, let alone have been created by our ancient ancestors more than 11,000 years ago. Above, some of the decorated columns found in that ceremonial complex discovered only in the late 20th century.

in its outward appearance and actions than Eastern. But the vast majority of whites do not claim that Greece and Rome—not to mention later European cultures—were superior to ancient Asian civilizations. Parenthetically, one does not see the Chinese belittle Plato or Goethe in order to enhance the status of Confucius.

According to the American Association of Physical Anthropologists, there are four basic racial groups: Caucasoids (whites), Mongoloids (Asians), Negroids (blacks) and Australoids (commonly referred to as Aborigines). The last two groups are often lumped together because of both skin color and the general level of cultural development (or lack thereof) within their societies, at least before exposure to whites. As the Asians are not seen as inferior by most whites, they must perforce be speaking about blacks.

This is pretty much proven by the fact that every time white supremacy is brought to the fore, it is coupled with the history of white colonization—a period during which whites went to various non-white areas of the globe (such as sub-Saharan Africa and the Western Hemisphere) and "colonized" them. When they did, they certainly made the attempt to "control" the various native populations they encountered, including those identified in the above racial categories as Mongoloids or Asians—that is, Amerindians. though the origins of the Indians of North America is still under debate.

> Nationalists frequently express admiration for the accomplishments of other races, all of whom have made contributions to the history of mankind.

But let us look at world history for a moment. Whites are not the only race involved in conquests and colonization. Indeed, one of the most sweeping and murderous campaigns of this kind was waged by an Asian named Genghis Khan. At least with regard to European colonization, efforts were made in many instances—and especially in Africa—to improve the lot of the native people that were being governed. But whether the campaign was for extermination—the Mongols—or the creation of a "better world"—Alexander the Great—this is the nature of mankind. It is not limited to any race, and to pretend otherwise is blatantly dishonest.

Actually, one can well make the claim that Christianity—the moral and spiritual foundation of white Western civilization—has moved as no other human-directed agency to bring all people to a better standard of living as well as to a human relationship absent the sort of natural hostility and violence that still prevails on Earth.

With regard to white colonization in non-European areas, was this desire so appalling after all? You would think so, given the way leftist academics present their version of history today. But it would be more honest to ask:

Shown is part of the carefully restored "Cupbearers" fresco found in the Corridor of Procession at the Palace of Knossos, created roughly 3,500 years ago. To each his own, but, in TBR's opinion, this ancient fresco is more aesthetically pleasing than many of the works of "modern art" contained in the East Wing of the National Gallery of Art in Washington, D.C. and other modern art museums across the world.

"Were those non-whites before colonization living in peace and harmony with both nature and other non-whites? Had those in such areas reached the cultural zenith achieved by, say, the Han Dynasty in China or Pharaoh Khufu in Egypt before the advent of the white man?" Of course not.

Indeed, the only non-white civilizations that had reached a notably advanced level in those areas colonized were the New World Meso-American peoples: the Aztec, the Maya and the Inca. However, though these were admittedly advanced cultures, they not only indulged in human sacrifice on a massive scale, but cannibalism, as well. Whatever one can say about the Spaniards, they at least put an end to those wretched practices.

The film *Apocalypto* brings this perhaps intentionally neglected point in the history of Meso-American civilizations to the fore in a most compelling way, and without one white villain. Indeed, at the end of the film, the young Mayan and his wife, while escaping from their "civilized" tormentors, witness the coming of the white man—and the Cross that was brought with them. Surely, the film allows the audience to understand that the horrors presented throughout the film will shortly be ended by this very event—that is, the coming of the white man—and Christianity.

As with everything today that involves race, nothing is permitted that does not extol non-whites and rebuke whites—however factually false. If one accepts the current narrative, the entire world existed in a perpetual state of Edenic bliss until white Europeans arrived on the scene to sow trouble. But the truth is far different. In sub-Saharan Africa, its many tribes engaged in perpetual warfare resulting in a way of life rampant with murder, rape, slavery, starvation and a definite failure to advance culturally—or any other way. The European colonists and explorers brought to this region the benefits of their civilization, including law, medicine, architecture and technology such as the wheel.

Were the whites acting out of simple charity? In some cases, they were. Men like Dr. Albert Schweitzer, as well as priests and nuns from the Roman Catholic Church and missionaries from various Protestant sects, went to the "Dark Continent" to willingly minister to a stone-age people who died of maladies long overcome in the West—and to try to end their archaic and violent ritual traditions and eternal wars. Are these good deeds nullified by the race of the doers? Today, the answer is "yes."

As for those whites seeking the riches of Africa, the natives cared nothing. The vast majority of these Africans did not fish, mine or farm, nor did they made use of the great treasures of their homeland.

The inhabitants of that continent, however, benefited by being brought into the modern world, being offered medicines, a more compassionate religion, literacy, technology, legal codes and much more. After the whites departed, they left behind the remains of their civilization.

Unfortunately, the native people's way of life continues to degenerate to a condition little different from their original pre-colonial state despite the trappings of the modern world that remain. (One need only look at the poverty and suffering in Haiti that have occurred ever since the eradication of whites from that portion of the island of Hispaniola, the 1994 Rwandan genocide, the current slaughter happening in the Republic of the Congo or the deteriorating condition of the lives of blacks in South Africa under self-rule as proof of this point.)

Because whites can quite reasonably claim that Shakespeare, Beethoven, Da Vinci, Isaac Newton et al. are proof of a superior civilization, that fact is now considered "dangerous"—and therefore disallowed in these piping days of diversity. But then, if those who claim to be terrified by the threat of whites controlling Third World non-whites, why are the peoples of these regions and other non-white areas of the globe then flocking to Europe, the United States, Australia and Canada? One would think that non-whites would want to stay as far away from areas of white power as possible to prevent their own enslavement and oppression.

One can only emerge from the Basilica of St. Peter's in Rome in a state of awe. Above is the interior dome, designed by Michelangelo. Other Western artisans, including Bramante, Bernini and Raphael, contributed to the beauty of the impressive basilica.

Exactly the opposite is happening. In fact, the global elite are sending non-whites by the millions into white nations where, if one believes the FBI, it is inferred they will be "controlled" and "oppressed" by evil whites. This notion is easily disproven with a little research. The truth is that white people are prey in their own nations. Gangs of "harmless refugees" assault, rape and murder defenseless whites, engage in child trafficking and drug dealing, commit acts of terror, while at the same time accepting government welfare from many European governments for every additional child they produce, all while already being on the public dole.

This proves that what is being advanced today under the guise of a concern about "white supremacy" is a not-so-subtle call for white extermination. Proofs of this cannot be reasonably ignored. Whites are to be exterminated either through the creation by relentless propaganda of passive, guilt-ridden whites who embrace the sirens' call of "diversity," or through

While the Taj Mahal in India was not designed by your typical blue-eyed Aryan, but rather by a Persian architect working for Shah Jahan, no white person of sane mind could describe the edifice as anything but breathtaking.

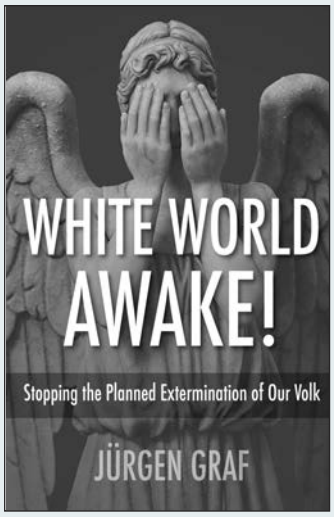

White World Awake!

Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our *volk*—are in trouble. The question of the day is whether Europe will survive and, with it, its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins, and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important book, *White World Awake!* Those who seek the truth will find it in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that, as well. For too long, White people have fought among themselves. The EU and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with waves of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans, Poles, Serbs, Croats, Romanians, Finns, Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive language and culture. Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.barnesReview.com.

the interbreeding of whites with non-whites as openly advocated by the entertainment and advertisement industries. This is also accomplished by the actual physical elimination of white people by non-whites as seen in South Africa and much of today's Europe. This three-pronged campaign is further advanced by the fact that far too many whites, by virtue of decades of that same anti-white propaganda, see the extinction of their own race as a good thing.

And yet, again, the question must be asked, "why?" Why the need to eliminate a race of people that has contributed so greatly to mankind? The answer is simple: The New World Order—a one-world government run by a cadre of elites—cannot be successfully instituted until the white race is rendered moribund as a political and cultural influence. Unfortunately, this has been largely accomplished, particularly since the devastating world wars of the past century.

Where do we find ourselves in this third decade of the 21st century? Certainly, few in the West could have imagined that we would see so bleak a prospect in this shiny new millennium. Western civilization is rushing toward extinction. Christianity—the religious and moral foundation of that civilization—finds itself in a position similar to the days of the arena and the catacombs. The difference is that much of the Church is under attack by subversive factions within its own structure. Many Christian denominations—with their acceptance of homosexual and leftist clergy—have abandoned virtually every tenet of their original doctrine and embraced beliefs that might well excuse some more traditional Christians who silently pray for a return of the Inquisition.

Meanwhile, altars to Moloch and Satan are being raised in public areas while Christian symbols as innocuous as the Christmas tree are condemned out of hand and removed from the public square by government officials elected in the main by Christians. Islam, once kept out of this country by a law that has been quietly repealed, is now an active and powerful force to the point where some American

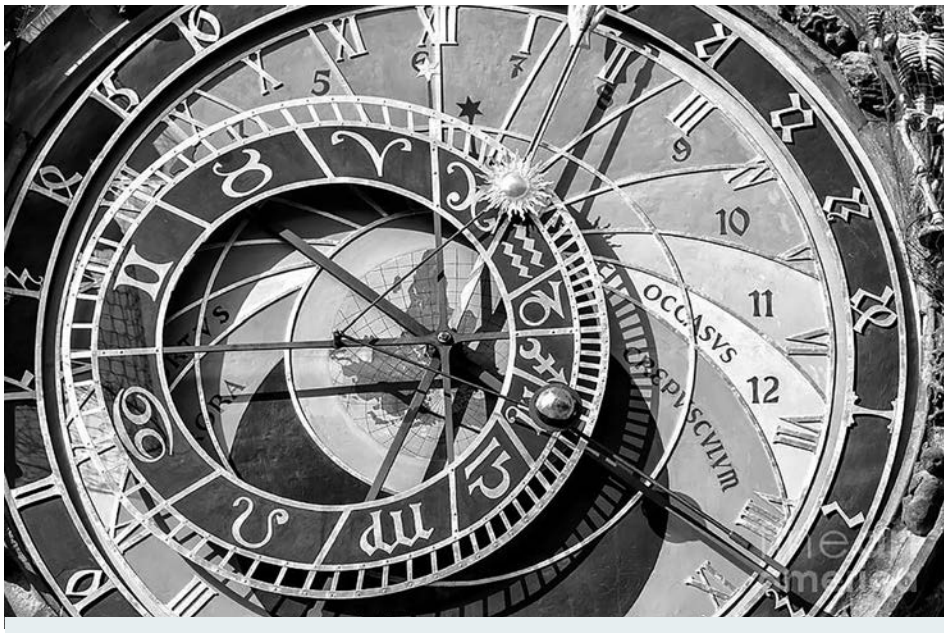

A wonder of mechanical genius, the Medieval astronomical clock in Prague, Czech Republic, has astonished people for centuries. Researchers believe its technology was based on the Antikythera mechanism created by the ancient Greeks 1,500 years earlier.

Who can deny the greatness of the builders of the cathedral age? Never before and never since has a race of people created so many gorgeous edifices dedicated to their religion in such common purpose. Above, the National Cathedral in Washington, D.C., the last Gothic-style cathedral built. It was created based upon designs used 1,000 years prior.

jurists are calling for the implementation of Sharia Law in Muslim majority areas—something definitely prohibited by the Constitution.

Meanwhile, the practice of child sacrifice ("abortion") continues unabated. Worse, we have now reached the point at which mothers are carrying their babies to term in order to sell their living bodies for their internal organs. Indeed, we owe an apology to the Aztec, Inca and Maya. They, at least, were fulfilling their religious duties—and not acting out of a profit motive—when they practiced human sacrifice.

Finally, we have the senseless followers of Postmodernism who stoutly reject reality and demand that society and science embrace, among other mad beliefs, that our species—biologically designed to procreate through sexual reproduction—has dozens of genders and that we must be made to accept by law not only men who identify as women—and vice versa—but homosexuality and pedophilia, practices that were and are still condemned in our Christian holy books.

And so, as civility and civilization fail, as violence becomes the standard leftist response to those with whom they disagree, as the powers of government embrace and utilize the concept of "might makes right," together with a rejection of a way of life that raised man from the wheel to the stars, we are told that the greatest danger confronting us today is the belief by many white people that they belong to a "Noble Race." Why is that such a danger? Because that belief means that some are willing to die to protect ourselves, our families, our culture and our nation. ❖

V.P. Hughes has a background in historical research devoting special attention to men who, using wit and skill, fought and defeated larger, more powerful foes—men whose strategic legerdemain made them legends then—and now. Her book *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint* (softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, ***$39*** minus 10% for subscribers is available from The Barnes Review.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This book also presents a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern realities, this book shows why civilizations collapse. Author Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years traveling the world, doing primary research to compile this unique book. This is a book you can pass on from generation to generation as a true history of our people. Deluxe softcover, 8.25" x 10.25" format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, ***$42***. See page 80 for a handy ordering form or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Louis McFadden vs. The Money Power

A look at the life and career of one of America's most honorable, courageous and righteous congressmen

By John Wear, J.D.

Louis McFadden was born in Troy, Bradford County, Pennsylvania in 1876. In addition to attending public schools and a commercial college, at age 16 he was employed as an office boy at the First National Bank in Canton, Pennsylvania. McFadden became a cashier seven years later, and in 1916 he became president of the bank. He married Helen Westgate in 1898, by whom he had two sons and a daughter.[1]

McFadden began his political career in 1914 when he was elected to Congress as the Republican representative from the 15th district of Pennsylvania. He was appointed chairman of the influential House Committee on Banking and Currency in 1920. McFadden held this position until 1931.[2]

McFadden came to view the U.S. Federal Reserve System as a corrupt and evil organization, and he began to courageously challenge its operation. In 1922, for example, McFadden charged that the American Acceptance Council was exercising undue influence on the Federal Reserve Board and called for a Congressional investigation. Congress, however, was not interested in conducting an investigation.[3]

Rep. Louis McFadden (R-Pa.), above, was a lifelong critic of the Federal Reserve System, working tirelessly to expose the corrupt institution to the American public. A banker by trade, Rep. McFadden had a deep understanding of the flaws associated with the Federal Reserve and was unafraid to stand up to the money powers.

McFadden realized that under the Federal Reserve System, the American dollar is created out of nothing and is based on debt. The nation's entire money supply would vanish if all debts were repaid. Charging interest on pretended loans is usury, and this practice became institutionalized under the Federal Reserve System.[4]

To further understand why McFadden was convinced the Federal Reserve was inimical to the interests of the American people, it is necessary to examine how the Federal Reserve was created.

FEDERAL RESERVE CREATION

The Federal Reserve System was founded by deception. On the night of November 22, 1910, a delegation of America's leading financiers left the railway station at Hoboken, New Jersey on a secret mission. The delegation left in a sealed railway car, with blinds drawn, to Jekyll Island, Georgia. The delegates included Sen. Nelson Aldrich, Arthur Shelton, A. Piatt Andrew, and bankers Frank Vanderlip, Henry P. Davison and Charles D. Norton. Joining the group just before the train left the station were Benjamin Strong and Paul Warburg.[5]

This group went to Jekyll Island to write banking and currency legislation which the congressionally-appointed National Monetary Commission had authorized them to prepare. At stake was the control of the money and credit of the United States. Since Paul Warburg was the most technically informed of the bankers, he did most of the drafting of the plan. Nelson Aldrich made sure the plan was drafted in a manner that could be passed by Congress. The group's secret purpose was to ensure that the New York bankers obtained control over the nation's money supply.[6]

The Jekyll Island group worked steadily for nine days to complete their assignment. Paul Warburg informed his colleagues that his main concern was to avoid the name "Central Bank." Therefore, the group used the designation "Federal Reserve System" to allay suspicion that the new banking bill was a central bank plan. However, the Federal Reserve System functioned as a central bank because it fulfilled the three main functions of that tradition:

- It would be owned by private individuals who would draw profit from ownership of shares and control the nation's issuance of money;
- It would have at its command the nation's entire financial resources; and
- It would be able to mobilize credit, and mortgage the U.S. by involving the nation in foreign wars.[7]

The next deception was to conceal the fact that the proposed Federal Reserve System would be controlled out of New York. Paul Warburg accomplished this deception by creating the regional reserve system of four (later passed as 12) branch banks located in different sections of the country. The regional reserve system was farcical because the regional banks were all dependent on

Famous Quotations from Rep. Louis McFadden

"The Federal Reserve is one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever seen. There is not a man within the sound of my voice who does not know that this nation is run by the international bankers."

* * *

"Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are U.S. government institutions. They are not. [T]hey are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign and domestic swindlers, and rich and predatory moneylenders. The sack of the United States by the Fed is the greatest crime in history. Every effort has been made by the Fed to conceal its powers, but the truth is the Fed has usurped the government. It controls everything here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will."

* * *

"When the Federal Reserve Act was passed, the people of these United States did not perceive that a world banking system was being set up here. [It is a] super-state controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure. Every effort has been made by the Fed to conceal its powers but the truth is: The Fed has usurped the government!"

* * *

"It [the Great Depression] was not accidental. It was a carefully contrived occurrence worked out as one works out a mathematical equation. The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so that they might emerge as the rulers of us all."

* * *

"[I] refer to the Federal Reserve Board. This evil institution has impoverished the people of the United States and has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it."

* * *

"The Federal Reserve Bank of New York is eager to enter into close relationship with the Bank for International Settlements. … The conclusion is impossible to escape that the State and Treasury Departments are willing to pool the banking system of Europe and America, setting up a world financial power independent of and above the government of the United States. … The United States under present conditions will be transformed from the most active of manufacturing nations into a consuming and importing nation with a balance of trade against it."

FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS

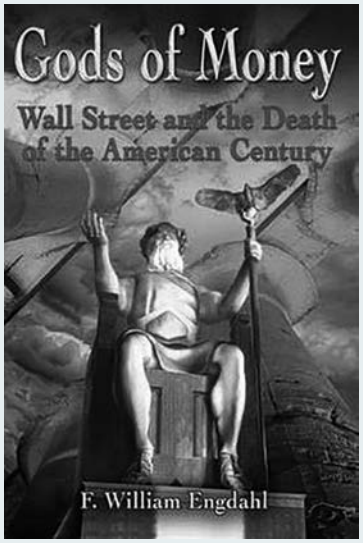

Gods of Money

Wall Street & the Death of the American Century

By F. William Engdahl. This is a book about power and about an extraordinarily wealthy elite that has wielded unprecedented power, not for the good, but rather for the enhancement of their own private position. The book tracks the evolution of the power amassed by a tiny group of men who have regarded themselves, quite literally, as gods—the Gods of Money. Their agenda has included assassinations of two of America's most popular presidents; involvement of the U.S. against the public will in two world wars; and detonation of the world's most destructive weapon, the atomic bomb, on civilians. It has included scores of regional wars, assassinations, coups, and systematic corruption of the body politic. The book reveals in an unusual and surprising manner how this powerful elite has systematically set out to literally control the entire world, backed by the most powerful military force in the world. Softcover, 390 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20695. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online shop at www.AmericanFreePress.net. (Email Bookstore@AmericanFreePress.net for international S&H.)

the amount of money and credit available to them from New York.[8]

The legislation drafted by the Jekyll Island group excluded congressional control over the administration of the Federal Reserve by making its officials entirely appointed officers. This made the legislation unconstitutional from its inception, since Congress is expressly charged in the Constitution with the issuance of money. Article 1, Section 8, Paragraph 5 of the U.S. Constitution states: "Congress shall have the power to coin money and regulate the value thereof; and of foreign coin." The creation of the Federal Reserve System meant that Congress would lose its sovereignty, and that the system of checks and balances set up by the Constitution would be destroyed.[9]

The delegation returned to New York with a completed financial plan that was presented to Congress as "The Aldrich Plan." The most important feature that Paul Warburg had successfully gotten into the plan was a uniform discount rate to be imposed on all the banks of the United States. This was the method used by the big European central banks that Warburg understood so well. A discount rate imposed by the Federal Reserve System on the entire nation meant that it had the power to make money shortages and panics a truly nationwide condition.[10]

The Federal Reserve Act was passed by Congress and signed into law by President Woodrow Wilson on December 23, 1913, drawing the praise of its designers.

"Before the passage of this Act, the New York bankers could only dominate the reserves of New York," Sen. Aldrich boasted in the July 1914 issue of a magazine called *The Independent*. "Now we are able to dominate the bank reserves of the entire country."[11] The Federal Reserve System also provided the means by which the U.S. government and banking institutions could fund and promote wars.[12]

MCFADDEN FIGHTS THE FED

McFadden conducted a lonely crusade against the Federal Reserve System. On January 13, 1932, McFadden made a speech introducing a resolution to indict the Federal Reserve Board of Governors for criminal conspiracy:

> Whereas I charge them, jointly and severally, with the crime of having treasonably conspired and acted against the peace and security of the United States and having treasonably conspired to destroy constitutional government in the United States.
>
> Resolved, that the Committee on the Judiciary is authorized and directed as a whole or by subcommittee to investigate the official conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and agents to determine whether, in the opinion of the said committee, they have been guilty of any high crime or misdemeanor which in the contemplation of the Constitution requires the interposition of the Constitutional powers of the House.[13]

Congress took no action on this resolution. McFadden addressed the House of Representatives on June 10, 1932:

> Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a government board, has cheated the government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over.
>
> This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the defects

of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.

Then McFadden pointed out some myths of the Federal Reserve of which many are still not aware:

> Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers; foreign and domestic speculators and swindlers; and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into states to buy votes to control our legislation; and there are those who maintain an international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit them to cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of crime.[14]
>
> The people of the United States are being greatly wronged. If they are not, then I do not know what "wronging the people" means. They have been driven from their employments. They have been disposed of their homes. They have been evicted from their rented quarters. They have lost their children. They have been left to suffer and to die for the lack of shelter, food, clothing and medicine.

He then went on to explain how the Federal Reserve was committing one of the greatest crimes in history against the American people:

> The wealth of the United States and the working capital of the United States has been taken away from them and has either been locked in the vaults of certain banks and great corporations or exported to foreign countries for the benefit of the foreign customers of those banks and corporations. So far as the people of the United States are concerned, the cupboard is bare. It is true that warehouses and the coal yards and grain elevators are full, but the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are padlocked and the great banks and corporations hold the keys. The sack of the United States by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and their confederates is the greatest crime in history.[15]

On December 13, 1932, McFadden introduced a motion to impeach President Herbert Hoover. This resolution failed, with only five congressmen supporting McFadden on his initiative. The Republican majority leader of the House of Representatives said, "Louis T. McFadden is now politically dead."[16]

On May 23, 1933, McFadden introduced Articles of Impeachment against the secretary of the Treasury, two assistant secretaries of the Treasury, the Federal Reserve Board of Governors, and officers and directors of the Federal Reserve banks for their guilt in causing the Great Depression. This resolution never reached the floor. A whispering campaign swept Washington that McFadden was insane. In the 1934 congressional elections, McFadden was overwhelmingly defeated with the help of large amounts of money given to his opponent in his home district of Canton, Pennsylvania.[17]

MCFADDEN'S FINAL DEMISE

In a speech to Congress on May 29, 1933, McFadden alleged Jewish control of the U.S. financial system. McFadden asked: "Is it not true that, in the United States today, the 'gentiles' have the slips of paper while the Jews have the gold and lawful money?" McFadden even quoted Zionist Protocol XXII: "We [Jews] hold in our hands the greatest mod-

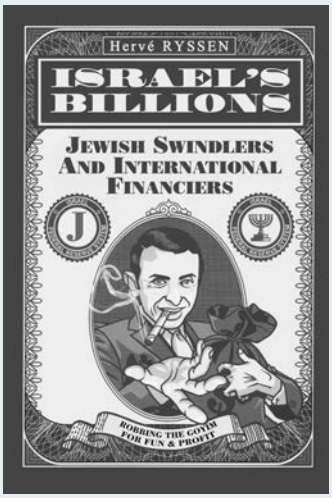

Israel's Billions
Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish community. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive. Today, these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details why he believes Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are sections on the multitudes of ways in which this has been done. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community—from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* among whom they dwell. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 ET. Visit www.BarnesReview.com to order online. Outside the U.S. please email a TBR representative at Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

ern power—gold; in two days we could free it from our treasuries in any desired quantities." McFadden demanded that the gold stock of the United States be taken from the Federal Reserve banks and placed in the United States Treasury. He also demanded an audit of United States government financial affairs from top to bottom.[18]

In a speech to Congress on June 15, 1933, McFadden said that staggering amounts of American money had been taken from the United States Treasury for the benefit of Russia. McFadden said that acting through the Chase Bank, the Guaranty Trust Co. and other banks in New York City, the Federal Reserve Board and Federal Reserve banks had given these United States Treasury funds to the Soviet government. He explained that Russia owed the United States a large sum of money. McFadden noted that if the U.S. Treasury had what Russia owed it, American veterans would not need to fear the planned despoiling of their pension rights and privileges on July 1, 1933.[19]

On January 24, 1934, McFadden told Congress that the newly enacted Roosevelt gold bill was unconstitutional on its face because it sought to nullify the Constitution. McFadden said concerning this bill:

> It attempts to legalize robbery. It attempts by force to deprive the people of the United States of their right to the currency of the Constitution. It gives the international bankers power to send the gold belonging to the people of the United States to a place of deposit reserved to themselves in Europe. Mr. Chairman, the gold bill cannot become a valid law by any constitutional means.[20]

McFadden also documented the Jewish domination of Soviet communism. In a speech to Congress on June 15, 1934, McFadden said that the Soviet government in 1917 was composed of 565 persons as follows: 32 Russians, two Poles, one Czech, 34 Letts, three Finns, 10 Armenians, three Georgians, one Hungarian, 10 Germans, and 469 Jews. McFadden said that the Jews in the Russian government did not represent the thoughts and ideals of the 150 million Russian citizens. Instead, he described Jews in the Soviet government as aliens and usurpers who were not concerned with the welfare of the Russian people.[21]

McFadden remained in the public eye as a vigorous opponent of the financial system after losing his congressional seat. Unfortunately, McFadden's enemies in high places made several attempts on his life. The first attack came when McFadden was shot at as he was leaving a cab in front of a Washington hotel. The next attempt on McFadden's life came in the form of poison in his food at a political banquet in Washington, D.C. McFadden's life was saved by a doctor who quickly and successfully had his stomach pumped.[22]

Unfortunately, the third attempt on McFadden's life was successful. After attending a banquet in New York City, McFadden died suddenly at age 60 under very suspicious circumstances from a "dose" of "intestinal flu."[23]

CONCLUSION

The details of Louis McFadden's life and motivations have been largely obscured by history. However, McFadden obviously did not play the political game that has ruled American politics for generations. He courageously challenged the unconstitutional and evil U.S. Federal Reserve System, and always acted in the American public's best interest by exposing corruption in our government. Because of his courage in exposing corruption, McFadden was quickly taken out of the picture, both contemporarily and historically.[24] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Fighting the Federal Reserve: The Controversial Life and Works of Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden*: New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2011, p. lvii.

2 *Ibid.*

3 Mullins, Eustace, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve: The London Connection*, Carson City, NV: Bridger House Publishers, Inc., 1991, pp. 127-128.

4 Griffin, G. Edward, *The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*, 5th edition, Westlake Village, CA: American Media, 2010, p. 207.

5 Mullins, Eustace, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve: The London Connection*, Carson City, NV: Bridger House Publishers, Inc., 1991, p. 1.

6 Mullins, Eustace, *A Study of the Federal Reserve and Its Secrets*, Memphis, TN: Bottom of the Hill Publishing, 2012, pp. 7, 11-12.

7 *Ibid.*, pp. 12-13.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 13-14.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 15-16.

11 Griffin, G. Edward, *The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*, 5th edition, Westlake Village, CA: American Media, 2010, p. 20.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 285-306, 588.

13 Mullins, Eustace, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve: The London Connection*, Carson City, NV: Bridger House Publishers, Inc., 1991, p. 154. See also *Fighting the Federal Reserve: The Controversial Life and Works of Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden*: New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2011, p. x.

14 *U.S. Congressional Record*, June 10, 1932, pp. 12595-12596.

15 *Ibid*, p. 12603.

16 Mullins, Eustace, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve: The London Connection*, Carson City, NV: Bridger House Publishers, Inc., 1991, p. 154.

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Fighting the Federal Reserve: The Controversial Life and Works of Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden*: New Brunswick, NJ: Global Communications, 2011, pp. 387-388.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 397-399.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 401-402.

21 *Ibid.*, pp. 511-512.

22 *Ibid.*, p. xi.

23 *Ibid.* See also Brown, Ellen, *Web of Debt: The Shocking Truth about Our Money and how We Can Break Free*, Baton Rouge, LA: Third Millennium Press, 2012, p. 158.

24 *Ibid.*, p. xi.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

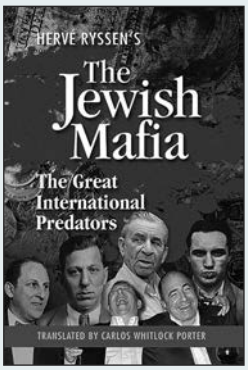

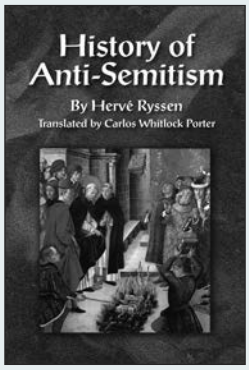

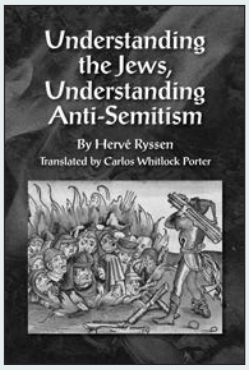

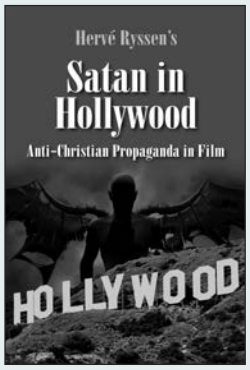

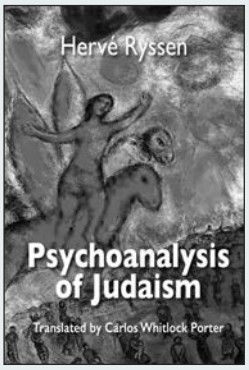

The Jewish Mafia

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, the organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the pillage of Russia, crime from Berlin to Marbella, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolution funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, African slave trade, Christian slaves, plastic surgery racket, horse racing and garage rip-offs, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29*.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35*.

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15*.

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, *$10*.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other on the Jewish psyche. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

TORTURE IN THE CIVIL WAR

Excellent but very sad and disturbing articles by Thomas Goodrich in your special German World War II edition [September/October 2019]. Mr. Goodrich states in his article, "The Halls of Hell: Life in Postwar Germany": "The American love affair with torture got a rolling start just after WWII, long before the torture at the Iraqi prison at Abu Ghraib," which is true. But, actually, the U.S. military's love affair of sadistic torture, murder, mutilation and disregard for surrendered prisoners of war began nearly 80 years before World War II.

Confederate prisoners of war were routinely starved, beaten, tortured, frozen to death, denied medical treatment and shot for fun by the U.S. military in horrible death camps like Camp Douglas in Chicago, Johnson's Island, Ohio, "Hellmira" Prison in New York and in the infamous Point Lookout, Maryland, just to name a few. There were many, many more.

Confederate prisoners were denied food and medical care in a country untouched by war, and were not allowed warm clothing in sub-zero winter weather because "they might escape in civilian coats." Many were forced to strip naked from the waist down and sit in the snow while the guards watched from inside the warm guard house.

The U.S. Army smashed the face of Confederate Pvt. Dewitt Smith Jobe before they cut out his tongue because he wouldn't talk. They then let galloping horses drag him to his death on the Nolensville Pike near Tribune, Tennessee. Confederate scouts Sam David in Tennessee and David Dobbs in Arkansas, although wearing their Confederate uniforms, were accused of being spies and illegally hanged when they would not reveal the source of the information they were carrying.

Despite all of this, the only POW camp we hear about in politically correct history is the "horrible" Rebel camp at Andersonville, Georgia, which was so awful because "His Holiness, St. Abraham the Pious" stopped the prisoner exchanges and refused to send food and medicine from Union-occupied Jacksonville, Florida to his own soldiers in Andersonville.

Gene Andrews
Tennessee

ROY COHN MADE MCCARTHY?

Joe McCarthy could never have risen as much as he did without the Jew Roy Cohn's help. Cohn was the person most responsible for the execution of the Rosenbergs. So much for your theory that Jews only care about other Jews. Guiltier than the Rosenbergs by far was Klaus Fuchs, a Lutheran.

Jerry Axelrod
Pennsylvania

ISSUE SHOULD BE DISTRIBUTED

I received the 25th anniversary edition of The Barnes Review [Werwölfe of the Reich] and it looks great. Sample copies of this must be sent out to new people! I have enclosed a check to help pay for this. On another note, do you trust Donald Trump all the way? Some people do not. But it looks to me that it will be Trump or communism in 2020.

Russ Viering
Connecticut

THE CLIMATE SCAM

Notice that however much the climate activists protest, it is played as a left project—a Green New Deal—*a la* Sen. Bernie Sanders or Rep. Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez. Trump and the Republicans seem unaware we really do need a sensible Green Right. Here are some ideas: Face your glass windows on the southern side of the house, conserve energy by using the clothesline, turn down the thermostat, catch rain water in barrels for use in the garden, plant a few trees, add a greenhouse, recycle etc.

Steve Bauer
New Mexico

BROUGHT ME TO TEARS

I read your article about the slaughter of Czar Nicholas and his family. It brought tears to my eyes. I am also a Russian Orthodox Christian. I don't understand how anyone can be so mean, angry and full of hate unless they are completely controlled by Satan. All of these killers should have been castrated instead of circumcised. Then they should have been nailed to barn doors and left there so the vultures could consume their filthy flesh. Tit for tat. Thanks for a heart-rending article.

Charles Simkovich
Pennsylvania

FR. FEENEY AND *THE POINT*

The perennial question of why the Jews have historically been the reproach of nations was illustrated and dealt with by the late Rev. Fr. Leonard J. Feeney, S.J. in his journal *The Point*, which was published for eight years during the 1950s. His point of departure for the Jewish peril seems to have been St. Paul's 1 Thessalonians, Chapter 2, Verses 14-16, and he often featured these divinely inspired words throughout the years this journal was published. To paraphrase the text, St. Paul says, "They killed the Lord Jesus, murdered the prophets, persecute us, are the enemies of all men. They please not God, and his wrath has come upon them till the end." Anyone who does not understand who the "they" are in the text is among those that would not understand even if you explained it to him. Fr. Feeney was a staunch anti-communist—an ideology that is-

sues forth from the Talmud and the bowels of hell and corrupted Freemasonry, a brotherhood of gentile missionaries for Talmudic Judaism. *The Point* can be read online in PDF format. Of course, Fr. Feeney was branded an anti-Semite.

Steve Mayjack
Via email

USURY BANKING

I am sure you are aware of the upcoming Allied celebration of the defeat of National Socialist Germany in WWII. This was the war to preserve the Zionist banking system based on usury, and their communist victories in the Soviet Union. Usury banking is their principal weapon, and we should never overlook how it is used to weaken and disintegrate societies, as well as enrich the moneylenders and moneychangers. Thanks for everything you do at TBR.

Mike Jones
Wisconsin

IMPRESSED

I just wanted to say I'm thoroughly impressed with the quality of your magazine. After years of listening to Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson and hearing him mention The Barnes Review, I had to check it out for myself, and was glad I did. You guys have exceeded my expectations. It's sad that your hardcore, serious approach to history is so maligned, as it's very well done and very approachable to those of us with open minds.

Justin
Via email

BOOKS BEING CENSORED

I received from TBR Stephen Mitford Goodson's book *A History of Central Banking*. I just wanted you to know that the publisher has changed the format and eliminated 25 very important pages. I have a copy from 2018 that states in the right-hand corner of the front cover in red "New Edition." The one I just received from TBR says "4th Edition," which eliminated those 25 insightful pages.

I contacted Black House Publishing to see why those pages are missing out of Goodson's book. They replied that it was "due to new laws in the UK" and that "all their books will have to be censored moving forward" to avoid criminal penalties for "inciting racial hatred."

In light of this I am encouraging TBR to no longer carry any of Black House's books, unless they are willing to print the original work of the authors. I doubt they will.

Name Withheld by Request
Via email

WATCH YOUR BACKS

In response to a letter TBR received several issues ago urging you to "watch your backs" because you are "being watched," sent by a Bob Krushka, I say that is good advice. These antifa neo-Bolsheviks and other lefties will only confront you when your back is turned or when you are greatly outnumbered.

Hypocritical cowards all!

Terry Adams
Texas

ISOLATION VS. INTERVENTION

The American people never called for an isolationist policy. An isolationist policy means a cutting off of all contacts with other nations. What the American people called for was a non-interventionist policy, which means that the United States doesn't interfere in the internal affairs of foreign nations. This is the policy called for by George Washington. We should listen to him.

J.E. Romer
Texas

ACCOLADES

TBR continues to be the finest magazine I have ever read. I wish we could put it in the hands of many thousands more. If you will find two

Continued on page 78

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Continued from page 77

more people to subscribe, I will pay for two subscriptions. Your work is impeccable and patriotic.

Pat Newton
Colorado

ANOTHER COMPLAINT ABOUT PAGE 59

I am disappointed and upset over the item that appeared on page 59 of the November/December 2019 issue of TBR, "Major Misquotation." We have enough enemies engaged in ridiculing and rewriting American history and we do not need TBR to join them in their effort. The thrust of said item was based solely on one word, "probably." That is in regard to whether or not Patrick Henry actually gave his "Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death" speech. It is just as probable that Henry did in fact make that speech as it is currently presented in most honest history texts.

What good does it do for TBR to open up such a can of worms? Such an article has no place in TBR. It comes across as a parallel to the Democrats manufacturing a case with which to impeach President Trump.

Also note that the picture of the pistol on the top of page 37 of that same issue is not a Colt M1911 as you stated. It is no doubt the Browning mentioned farther down in the caption—a Browning Model 1900.

Henry Kirtland
Arkansas

THE EVIAN CONFERENCE

Thanks to The Barnes Review for its courageous presentation of history. However, to my mind, there are several subjects that require a more extensive examination. They are:

1) Was the need to combat the expulsion of Jews from Europe in the 1930s the true cause for WWII?

2) The Evian Conference held in Evian, France in July 1938. The purpose and effect of this conference, and the lack of coverage of the topic in war histories, is unexplainable. I would like to see TBR do a more extensive examination of these subjects. The only book I found helpful on this subject was Saul Friedlander's *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Volume I.

Robert Herrmann
California

THE REAL GEORGE SOROS

We now know where the "Antifa League" originated and the individual most likely to have brought the Antifa League to the United States. Research of the literature shows that the German Communist Party during the early 1930s formed the Antifa League to undermine Adolf Hitler and his fascist government and to terrorize the German people.

We can also surmise that Soros's knowledge of the Antifa League may have played a part in his involvement and funding of "anti-fascist" groups in America whose goal is to promote communism and destroy our American way of life.

"Trucker" Booman
Texas

[On a related note, claims that George Soros, born in 1930, was a member of the SS appear to be false. A photo of a person alleged to be Soros in an SS uniform is actually a young Oskar Groening, the "Auschwitz Accountant," who was convicted in Germany on outrageous charges that he was an accessory to the murder of 300,000 inmates. That being said, it makes sense that Soros, as a youngster, would have been aware of the effectiveness of street-brawling hooliganism in terrorizing—and killing—law-abiding citizens in pre-WWII Germany. Soros currently supports multiple organizations dedicated to opening borders for mass immigration to the West, censoring conservative voices, promoting radical climate change eco-movements and legislation, influencing leftist political parties and elections and promoting the rights of non-heterosexuals. He is, from TBR's point of view, a dangerous leftist with a lot of money.—Ed.]

AVOID THE CONSPIRACY THEORY

I love TBR, but I caution you against running articles about "conspiracy stuff," which I see creeping into the magazine. This includes aliens and topics like the Oak Island mystery.

Jim Parker
Virginia

[We received two interesting letters from two different subscribers that said nearly the exact same thing, so we have reproduced one above. Any topic TBR touches, we will handle responsibly. We received dozens of letters over the past year urging us to explore the UFO phenomenon. We had several articles on that topic, one from Harry Cooper on "Foo Fighters," which he believed may have been a secret German WWII weapon or an electrical phenomenon. Lochlainn Seabrook also wrote an article on the possibility that some of the events described in the Old Testament may have been eyewitness accounts of contacts with extraterrestrials. That article was not well received. As for Oak Island, Nova Scotia, the recent archeological discoveries there are legitimate, the most recent being structures found in "the Swamp" and Smith's Cove that indicate the French military had major construction programs under way there in the mid-1700s, which defies the existing historical record. Remember, most Revisionism begins with a so-called "conspiracy theory." This includes the "conspiracy theory" that the battleship *Maine* was not blown up by Spanish terrorists, the *Lusitania* was carrying illegal war contraband, WWII Germany did not have functioning homicidal gas chambers or that Lee Harvey Oswald was not a "lone gunman" but more likely a patsy. —Ed.]

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org.

Real History is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, good and evil . . .

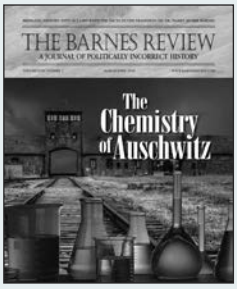

Real history is not propaganda intended to shape the views of unsuspecting readers toward the current projects of the masters of the media. Unfortunately, Americans share a vast ignorance of the past and, as such, are easily manipulated by the special interest elite.

Real history is more than the distorted, liberal, politically correct lies or half-truths you get in virtually every other historical periodical published today. Real history is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, conspiracy and idealism, good and evil.

In The Barnes Review, you'll read vignettes of Man, from the prehistoric to the present day; from forgotten civilizations to first person accounts of WWII and the Cold War; from the attacks of Sept. 11 to the immigration crisis in Europe. There is no more interesting magazine published today, nor a more important subject than REAL history.

Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was first enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was he who began the crusade to accomplish this noble goal. No cause is more important to the survival of civilization.

Your subscription to The Barnes Review supports this vital work that is needed today to prevent the otherwise inevitable day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmare tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell.

Subscribe today. Inside the U.S., one year (six big issues) is $56; two years (12 big issues) are $88. A subscription in Canada or Mexico is $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

We also offer simple, monthly installment billing. Want to break your yearly subscription into 12 easy, Automated Check payments? U.S. subscribers pay just $5 per month. Canada/Mexico subscribers pay just $6.50 per month; all other nations pay just $8 per month. Money is automatically deducted from the checking account of your choice. (Must be U.S. bank.) Just call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET and tell the operator you want the installment billing option, and we'll take it from there!

To subscribe, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the envelope found enclosed with this TBR issue. For even faster service, call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5). Don't forget to visit www.BarnesReview.com to subscribe or see our online book and video selections.

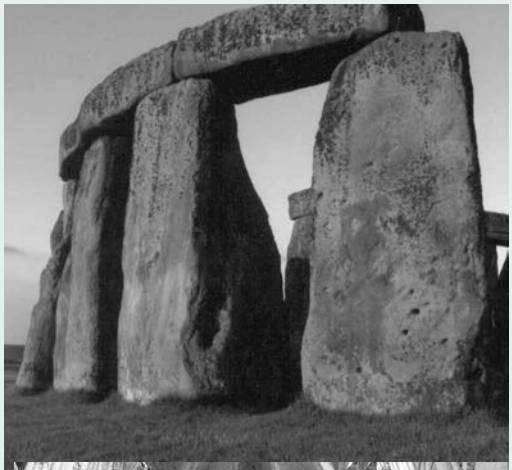

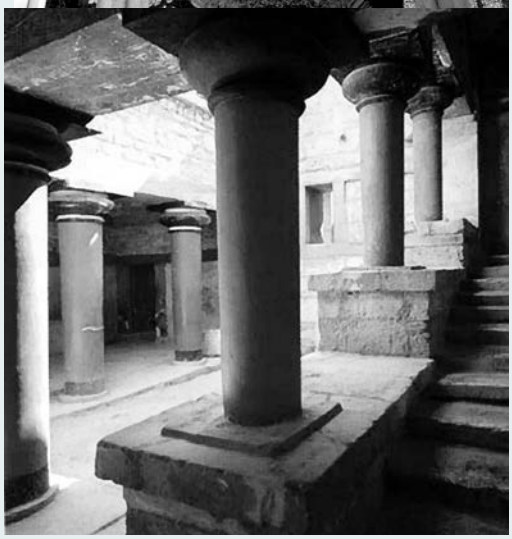

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR220

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXVI NUMBER 1 • JANUARY / FEBRUARY 2020 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

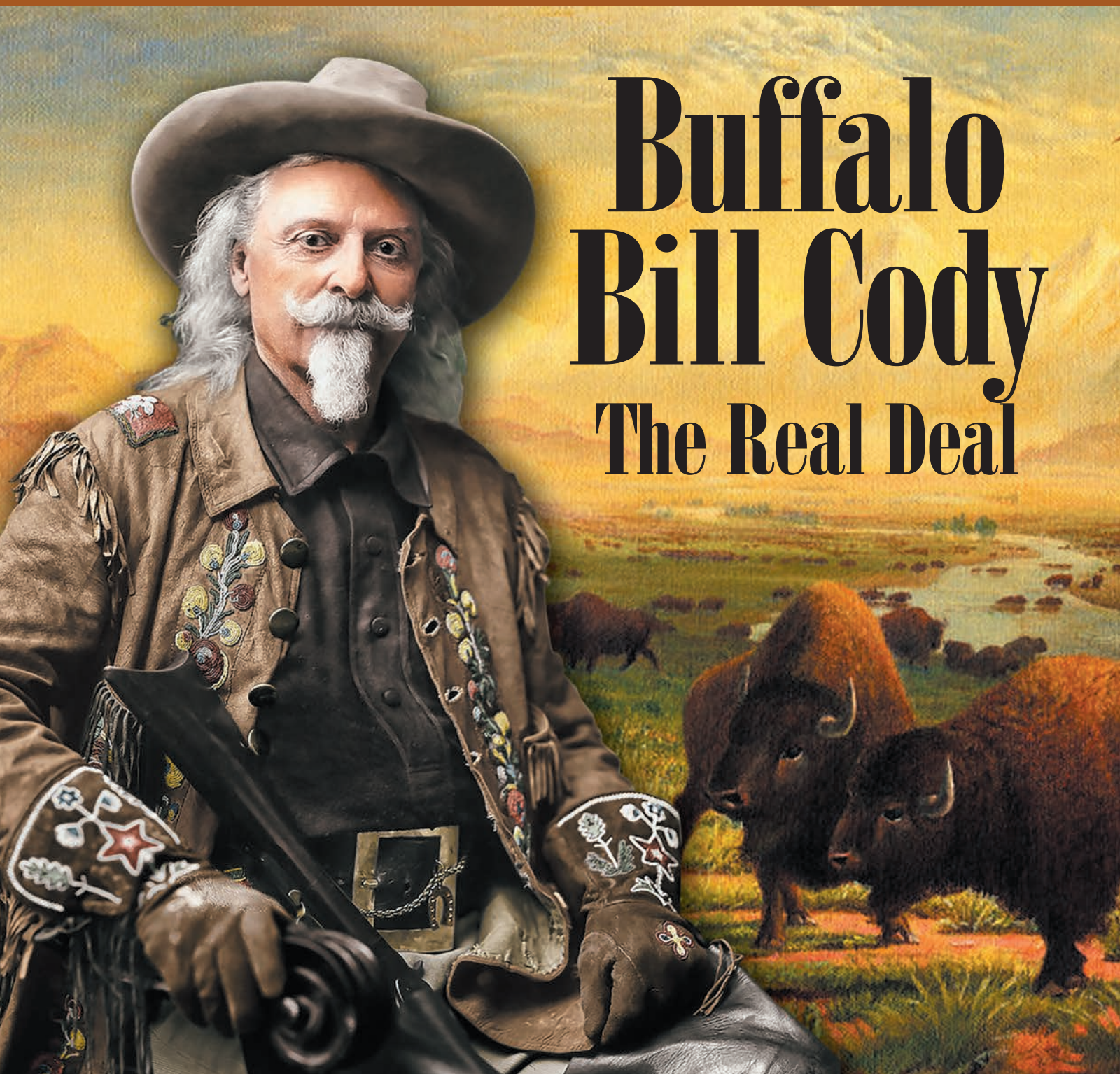

Buffalo Bill Cody

The Real Deal

New!

Prolonging the Agony

How The Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years

The fact that governments lie is generally accepted today, but World War I was the first global conflict in which millions of young men were sacrificed for hidden causes. They did not die to save civilization; they were killed for profit and in the hopes of establishing a one-world government. By 1917, America had been thrust into the war by a president who promised to stay out of the conflict. But the real power behind the war consisted of the bankers, the financiers, and the politicians—referred to in this book as "The Secret Elite." Scouring government papers on both sides of the Atlantic, memoirs that avoided the censor's pen, speeches made in Congress and Parliament, major newspapers of the time, and other sources, *Prolonging the Agony* maintains that the war was deliberately and unnecessarily prolonged and that the gross lies ingrained in modern "histories" still circulate because governments refuse citizens the truth. Featured in this book are shocking accounts of the alleged Belgian "outrages," the sinking of the *Lusitania*, the manipulation of votes for Herbert Hoover, Lord Kitchener's death, and American and British Zionists in cahoots with Rothschild's manipulated Balfour Declaration. The proof is here in a fully documented exposé—a real history of World War I. By Jim Macgregor and Jerry Docherty—authors of the popular TBR book *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War* (also available from TBR for $25). Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

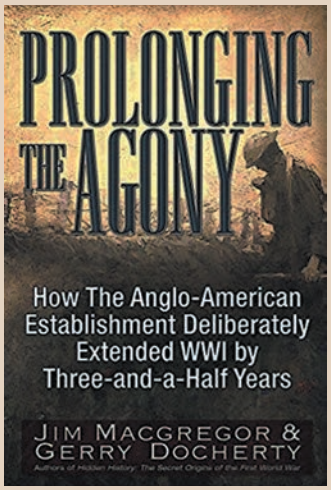

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or use the form on page 80 inside.

New!

The Wanderings of Peoples

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations.

Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists—who also founded Cambridge University's Anthropology Department—*The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations.

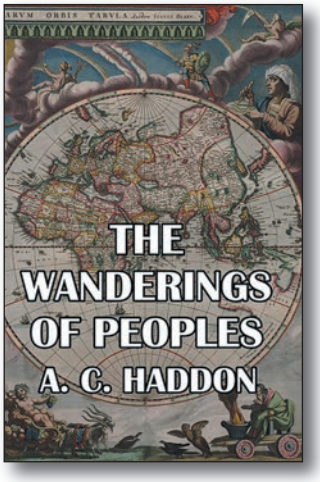

This outstanding work of research and scholarship—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon history and civilization—highlights the fact that the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a given territory. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers, and this fact applies to all races, at all times, as this book dramatically demonstrates.

In addition, this work also demonstrates a number of other important facts, namely: 1) that there has always been "climate change" and that this has very often been the driver for mass migrations in the distant past; 2) that the present-day myth of "peaceful pre-European and pre-colonial paradises" in the Third World is just that—and that these regions were aflame with interracial and intertribal wars which often resulted in the physical extermination of entire tribes; and 3) that the first appearance of the Jews in world history led to the origin of the word "Hebrew"—which in Sumerian means "robbers."

This is the complete text of the second 1912 edition, and contains all five maps digitally reproduced in high quality from an original copy. It also contains an index with 537 entries, an indication of the vast scale of history, peoples, tribes, and races covered in the book.

Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12* plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit our bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated by Carlos Porter

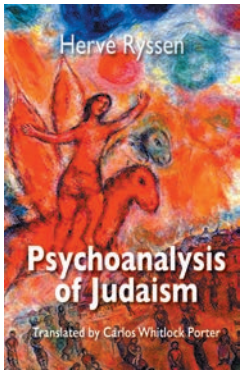

The Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody can argue against that with a straight face.

So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other ethnic and religious groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative companies to restrict discussion of these very topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? What makes the Jewish mind tick?

In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche.

Some of the questions answered include:

- Do Jews still believe a Messiah will come to raise them up to global preeminence?
- How do they maintain such amazing racial and religious solidarity?
- What makes them laugh and cry?
- What of their powerful revolutionary spirit?
- What do they think of Christians and Muslims?
- How did their cosmopolitan mentality evolve?
- Do some have anti-Semitic paranoia, and why?
- Why do they love communism and leftism?
- Are claims of codified incest factual?
- What is contained in the Talmud?
- What is the Kabbalah?
- What about the "art" of psychoanalysis itself?

This and much more are discussed openly in this book. By the end of the book, you will have a greater understanding of the Jewish mindset and why so many Jews have achieved such an impressive level of status, wealth and power despite dogged resistance from the peoples among whom they have dwelt over the centuries. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Goebbels on the Jews

The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

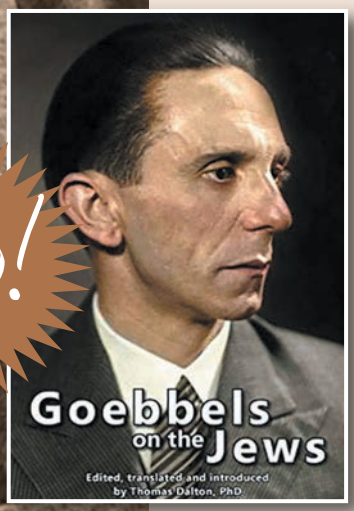

New!

From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany.

Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass—perhaps to central Africa or the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" in their minds.

As such, these entries have a profound effect on our understanding of the holocaust. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million.

This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. There are 178 such entries in all, in both English and the German original. Entries are covered in chronological order, along with additional commentary and contextual remarks. Also included are partial or full citations of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews, which bring important clarity to our understanding of his views.

What emerges is a picture of a highly educated man who wanted what he thought was best for the German people, and who therefore had to grapple with what he saw as the primary threat to their well-being—Jewish cultural influences.

Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Subscribe / Renew to TBR

❑ Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood* (retail price $10).

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRG120**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.

❑ Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.

❑ Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Renew your Barnes Review subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's . . .

Satan in Hollywood

Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

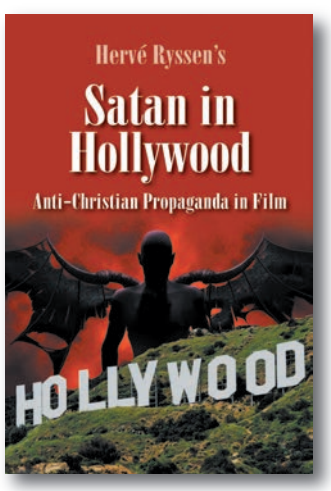

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West was merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be yours FREE when you renew your TBR subscription. Mail in the form above or call **1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Use the form above and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NEW ADDRESS: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRG120.**

End Times Warfare

The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions

The latest book from Hervé Ryssen!

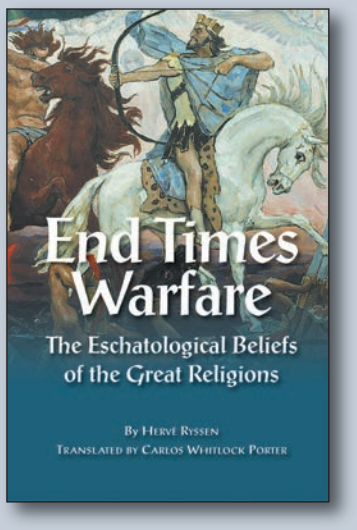

Eschatology is the study of "End Times" doctrines. All three of the great monotheistic religions, i.e., Judaism, Christianity and Islam, contain a belief that the world as we know it was created by God, and that this same world must sooner or later come to an end. This theme of the end times and the coming of the Messiah are also found in Judaism—the "Mother Religion"—as well as Islam, which also draws its inspiration from the Old Testament. And yet, these three religions are completely incompatible with each other. Why? For the pure and simple reason that their vision of the future diverges on this fundamental point: At the end of time, one—and only one—religion is to triumph. In the end, the religion whose goals are the clearest and whose faith the most ardent will bear away the victory. Which will it be? *End Times Warfare*: softcover, 189 pages, #855, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Available exclusively in English from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international shipping charges.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1. Jewish Messianism

Chapter 2. Christian Eschatology
- The Modernist Interpretation

Chapter 3. The Cyclical Concept of History
- Nordic Mythology

Chapter 4. Islamic Eschatology

Chapter 5. The Great Project of Judaism
- Peace on Earth
- The "Open Society"

Chapter 6. Christians Rendered Defenseless
- The Failure of Christian Universalism
- Allowing the Enemy to Triumph
- Judeo-Christianity
- The Evangelical Christians
- Christian Anti-Racism

Chapter 7. Men Who Go Around in a Circle
- Decadence as a Natural Phenomenon
- The Hatred of the Church
- A Frenzied Philo-Semitism
- Defeat in the Mind

Chapter 8. Doom & Gloom
- Intellectual Terrorism
- The Terrorized Extreme-Right
- The Liberation of Speech
- Anti-Judaic Considerations
- Victory as Religion

Footnotes

A PRISONER OF THE REDS

New!

McCULLAGH

The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919 and 1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist "White" army in the face of a determined "Red" army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state.

These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-communist forces during the Russian Civil War.

Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors.

Keeping up his journalist guise, he then proceeded to make his way back to Moscow—stopping along the way at the scene of the recent murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family. There, with the aid of interviews with eyewitnesses of that massacre, and his own observations on the site, he produced the first reconstruction of those tragic events.

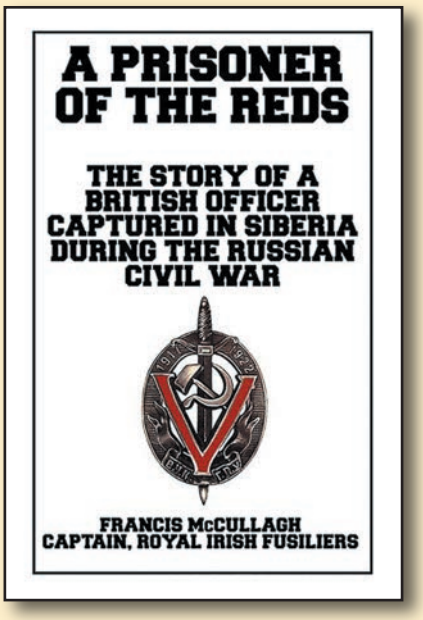

It would be wrong, however, to read his account as being sympathetic to the old regime in Russia, as his full and frank descriptions of the atrocities and errors committed by the White Russian armies show only too well.

Arriving in Moscow in 1920, McCullagh then proceeded to provide first-hand accounts of the inner workings of the newly formed Bolshevist state, its ideologies, and its aims. His disguise as a journalist paid dividends. The Soviet Foreign Ministry and Media Departments opened their doors to him and provided much material, including interviews with many leading figures of the day.

Eventually his activities aroused the suspicions of the Soviet secret police, the Cheka, and he was arrested and imprisoned in the infamous Lubyanka police headquarters.

There, only thanks to errors made by his captors, his disguise held, and he was released. Shortly afterward, he was repatriated from Russia to Britain. Back home, he was able to provide the British government with extremely detailed information about Soviet military capabilities and tactics, including Leon Trotsky's plans for the Red army, which Commissar Sverdlov had outlined to him in person.

McCullagh's historically important work does not shy away from addressing the dominant Jewish role in early Bolshevism, and the fact that the murderers of the czar, the chief censors of the Soviet state, and most Bolshevist high-serving functionaries were predominantly Jews.

This completely reformatted edition contains all original illustrations, digitally restored, and 174 new footnotes designed to bring the present-day reader up to date with the individuals, events, and comments to which the author refers. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or use the form on page 80 inside.

NEW—TWO SOLDIERS, TWO LOST FRONTS

GERMAN WAR DIARIES OF THE STALINGRAD AND NORTH AFRICA CAMPAIGNS

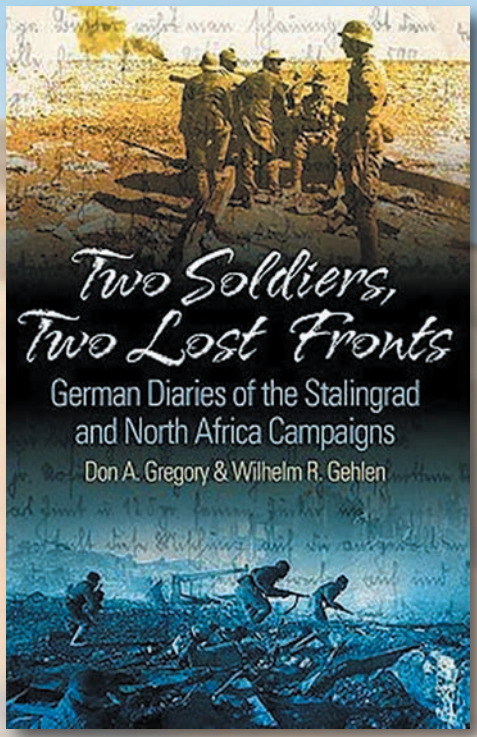

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Erich von Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Erwin Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection.

The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier in the 2nd Battalion, 201st Panzer Regiment by a commanding officer, and the author never saw fit to include his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the momentous year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It first details the unit's combat in the great German victory at Kharkov, then the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43.

The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was the original, handwritten copy. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in north Africa, Krengel recounts with keen insight and flashes of humor the day-to-day challenges of the AfrikaKorps. During one of the swirling battles in the desert, Krengel found himself sharing a tent with Rommel at a forward outpost.

Neither of the diarists was famous, nor of especially high rank, and no books have been written on their military careers. However, these are the brutally honest accounts written at the time by men of the *Wehrmacht* who participated in two of history's most crucial campaigns. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

New!

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

Robert Mandel House, one of President Woodrow Wilson's most trusted advisors, was a highly influential back-stage manipulator. Wilson later accused House of deceiving him. Inside this book you will also meet a host of other Jewish advisors who were extremely prominent in the effort to bring America to war multiple times.

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries and among large parts of the population. The reasons given for this are plentiful, ranging from their anti-Christian theology and social exclusivity to arrogance, conceit, greed and maliciousness. Their perceived belligerence and animosity have been considered legendary. But less well known is their involvement in war —hence the reason for this book.

When we examine the causal factors for war, and when we look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world.

In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. He concludes with a brief analysis of more recent wars, and with a look to the future.

We cannot prevent war until we acknowledge its causes. Some of these causes are rooted in human nature, but others are very deliberate, very strategic actions by a malicious few. *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* sheds some badly needed light on this entire question.

Softcover, 198 pages, #790, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or use the form on page 80 inside.

THE CIVIL WAR IN FRANCE: THE PARIS COMMUNIST UPRISING OF 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias and a visceral hatred of Napoleon III, it provides a fascinating insight into the thinking and internal machinations of the commune.

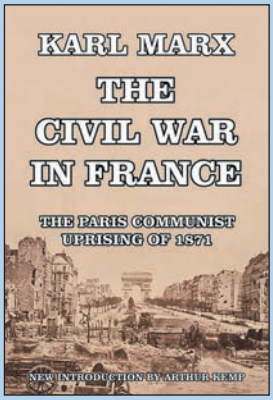

The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion.

Among its rules was a "Decree on Hostages"—in terms of which any person could be arrested, imprisoned and tried, becoming "hostages of the people of Paris." Thousands were murdered in this manner, including a number of prominent Christian leaders.

In addition, the commune created a "Committee of Public Safety," which was given extensive powers to hunt down and imprison its self-identified enemies. Freedom of the press was suppressed and, finally, as the communists faced military defeat, they burned down many famous buildings in the city in revenge, including priceless architectural gems. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the rule of the commune.

In spite of this bloody record, Marx was full of praise for the commune, calling it the prototype for a revolutionary government of the future ("the form at last discovered") and added that the "working men's Paris, with its commune, will be forever celebrated as the glorious harbinger of a new society." (We see the same communist tactics being used in America today to forever alter the United States and turn it into a leftist state controlled by the brainwashed masses whom the news media has agitated to no end.)

This version contains Marx's full original text, and includes the text of the article "A Short Account of the Commune of Paris of 1871" published by the Socialist League, London, 1886, along with a selection of news reports and correspondence by Marx concerning the commune. Also contains a new introduction by scholar Arthur Kemp that provides a historical backdrop and summary of the events of this, the world's first ccommunist uprising.

Contents: The Commune of Paris of 1871; The Civil War in France; 1891 Introduction by Friedrich Engels on the 20th Anniversary of the Paris Commune; The Beginning of the Franco-Prussian War; Prussian Occupation of France; France Capitulates and the Government of Thiers; Paris Workers' Revolution and the Reactionary Massacres; The Paris Commune; The Fall of Paris; 1891 Postscript by Friedrich Engels; News Stories after the Defeat of the Paris Commune; Marx-Engels Correspondence 1871.

Softcover, 146 pages, #849, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or use the form on page 80 inside.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January/February 2020 ❖ Volume XXVI ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Buffalo Bill Was the Real Deal

By Thomas Goodrich

4 We all know that a good portion of the history we hear about our American cultural heroes is infused with myth. But, even when we remove the improbable from the life of Buffalo Bill Cody, he still stands as a larger-than-life American icon.

Diary of an American Cowboy

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

12 When people from other nations are asked to identify some encompassing symbol of American history, inevitably they mention the Western cowboy. But what was the life of a cowboy really like? Here we take a look.

Baptist Bandits: The Religious Side of the James Gang

By Dr. Edward DeVries

20 According to the author, more books have been written about Jesse James than any other American figure. We all know he was a Confederate guerrilla and a bank robber. But did you know that Jesse and Frank James were deeply spiritual men who preached the Gospel and whose family descended from a long line of famous Christian ministers?

Vigilantes of Old Montana

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

28 Life in a Western mining town in the Wild West during the Gold Rush era could be one of unbridled opulence, with miners pulling in fortunes. But, where there is gold, there is greed and thievery. Here's the story of how citizens in frontier Montana formed vigilance committees to battle road agents and murderers—and a corrupt sheriff.

Rebel Spy, Christian Missionary

By Dr. Edward DeVries

34 Few know the name of Lottie Moon, but she was an incredible lady. First, Lottie spied for the Confederacy. Later she became the most famous Baptist missionary of all. She is even honored by the communist Chinese.

Mad as a Hatter: The True Story of the "Assassin of the Assassin"

By Thomas Goodrich

38 This soldier was certifiably insane. He was also the Union sergeant who earned his fame by killing John Wilkes Booth in a barn in Virginia. Here is the true life story of Boston Corbett, one of the most peculiar "heroes" in American history.

Pound and Hemingway: A Look at Two Literary Icons

By John Wear, J.D.

46 Here is an analysis of two of America's great literary icons. Ezra Pound was a friend and mentor to Ernest Hemingway, but the two could not have been more different when it came to their attitudes on war. Here we compare and contrast two of the most famous American writers of all time.

The Rise & Meteoric Fall of Dorothy Thompson

By John Wear, J.D.

57 Dorothy Thompson was one of the most highly respected American journalists of her era. She even had the distinction of interviewing Adolf Hitler in the early years of his political career. After Hitler rose to power, he booted Dorothy out of Germany for her vicious attacks on his character. Hailed as a hero with the guts to tell the truth about a "despot," she eventually saw her career destroyed. Why? She had the audacity to criticize the treatment of the Palestinians by the Jews of Israel.

McCarthy's Uphill Battle: Joe vs the Red Plague

By Marc Roland

64 Seventy years ago, one man had the intelligence and fortitude to expose the dangerous level of communist infiltration into U.S. politics. Proven right years later—the communists had penetrated the government at the highest levels—leftist academia has consistently lied about Sen. Joe McCarthy and his prescient warnings about the rising "Red Menace."

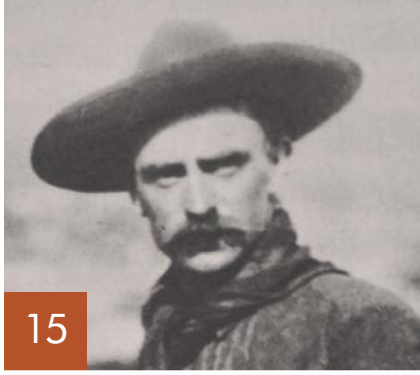

ALSO INSIDE:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Buffalo Bill and Lu Lu—10
A cowboy's dangerous job—17
The death of Jesse James—25
Pancho Villa and Rebel gold—26
The Montana Hanging Tree—30
Communists honor Moon—37
A few of Pound's poems—53
History You May Have Missed—54
McCarthy vs. fake news—73
Letters to the Editor—76-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—S&H not included)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$9 each
	26 and more	$8 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 26 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Our Work Never Ends . . .

First of all, we'd like to wish all of you a happy New Year. TBR is looking forward yet again to offering our readers a full year of uncensored history from a Revisionist viewpoint. Next, I must apologize for the lateness of this issue. My longtime editor, John Tiffany, was unable to contribute his usual expertise due to a very bad fall in which he broke his hip and back in five places. After several surgeries, he is recuperating in a convalescent home, but is expected to be there for another month or so at which time we expect he will have made a full recovery and will be back to his old energetic self. My thanks must here go out to TBR Contributing Editor John Friend, who volunteered to help me put this issue together and provide his editing skills.

Inside this issue I think you will find our collection of articles quite interesting. Almost all of them are biographies dedicated to American personalities, some of which I know you have heard about and others you may not know. This includes Buffalo Bill Cody, cowboy Tommy Moore, Confederate spy and Christian missionary Lottie Moon, journalist Dorothy Thompson, famed nationalist poet Ezra Pound, Pulitzer Prize-winning author Ernest Hemingway and even more.

We also offer you several articles covering the real life of an American cowboy and a fascinating story of frontier justice in old Montana. I know you will enjoy these. But always, please, let me know what you think by sending me an email at Paul@BarnesReview.org or calling me directly at 202-547-5586. I love to hear from our readers—and you have been very active, as shown by the many letters I received from readers which can be seen at the end of the magazine. Space constrained me from running more of your letters, but I hope to rectify that in future issues.

Along with putting this issue together, I was also able to publish yet another new book from popular author Hervé Ryssen. The book is entitled *End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Great Religions*. In this 189-page work—the only authorized English translation available—Ryssen discusses the End Times beliefs of Islam, Christianity and Judaism, and explains why those beliefs make these religions nearly incompatible. Why? As Ryssen points out, "At the end of time, one—and only one—religion claims it will triumph," and the heck with the rest. I think you will find this book timely and provocative and well worth the "price of admission." Please see the inside front cover for more details.

Once again, thanks for subscribing to TBR—possibly the last and most influential Revisionist magazine being published in the world today. Your support makes it possible. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

Who Says It's Not OK to Be White?

As we enter a new year and a new decade, I cannot help but be reminded of the critical mission and special purpose of the magazine you hold in your hands. "Bringing history into accord with the facts," to which The Barnes Review (TBR) is dedicated, is no easy task, as you well know. Our collective historical narrative—particularly since the disastrous, fratricidal world wars of the last century—has been entirely weaponized by the enemies of truth, decency and traditional Western civilization and its unique people. Needless to say, we have a lot of work to do to challenge and overcome the purveyors of distorted and, in many cases, falsified history. But, rest assured, we are making progress.

Shortly before the publication of this first TBR issue of 2020, a simple message has been spreading on social media, generating extreme and highly emotional responses from countless individuals who have had their minds poisoned by deceitful propaganda and outright falsehoods. "It's OK To Be White," a meme[1] which originated on various Internet message boards in 2017, was "trending," meaning it has become an extremely popular theme on "Twitter," one of the world's largest social media platforms, as we entered the new year. Various pro-white activists have used the slogan "It's OK To Be White" on signs, flyers and posters over the course of the past couple of years, placing them in public areas (often to the dismay and indignation of local authorities) in an effort to disseminate the basic—yet highly controversial—idea (though it should not be controversial at all) that being white is not some sickness to be cured.

The simple, seemingly harmless message caused outrage in many quarters, with groups like the Anti-Defamation League insisting it represents "white supremacy" and "neo-Nazism," highly weaponized buzzwords designed to stifle debate and slander those holding even a slightly positive view of Western civilization and the white race.

How did we get to a point where simply declaring "It's OK To Be White" could be construed as "supremacist," "hateful" or "bigoted"? The answer, as our readers are aware, is intimately tied to the weaponized, anti-Western narratives and propaganda masquerading as authentic history endlessly disseminated throughout society—in our public schools and universities, in Hollywood and entertainment media, and by our politicians and government officials, the vast majority of whom are too scared to buck political correctness, even though they must know it is an extreme and poisonous concept. Willis Carto, the founder of TBR magazine, called political correctness a "dangerous cult." How right he was.

Thus, looking at the backlash, we can only conclude that those who object so vociferously to "It's OK To Be White" signs and posters being physically placed on telephone poles and shop windows, and included in a growing number of social media posts, believe that it is, plain and simple, *not* OK to be white.

To them we say, "of course, it's OK to be white," just as it is OK to be black, Asian, Latino, Jewish, American Indian, aboriginal Australian, Pygmy or any other racial, ethnic or religious identity. And stating that it is OK to be white does not make one a dangerous terrorist, a racist, a bigot, a neo-Nazi or someone who needs to be placed in a straight-jacket and thrown into a padded cell in a lunatic asylum. However, the anti-white double standard prevails largely because of the distorted history previously described, underscoring the vitally important work TBR produces on a consistent basis.

It is truly an honor to be counted among those unabashedly standing up for truth, justice and authentic history, which by extension means standing up for Western civilization and white rights more broadly. The systematic assault on our traditions and culture and the deliberate falsification of our history have perhaps never been more transparent and obvious than they are today, leading many average citizens to wonder how we got to this point. TBR has those answers, proving how important our mission truly is.

In 2020 and beyond, we hope that truth and justice—finally—will prevail once again. Making sure this happens depends on whether or not people have a chance to read historical truth—not the politically correct pabulum that passes for history in lefist magazines, anti-white venues and Internet sites.[2] Our role as purveyors of honest history will no doubt play a critical role in this vitally important mission. And your part in this struggle is also vitally critical and appreciated. ❖

—John Friend
Contributing Editor

ENDNOTES:

1 A meme is a political or humorous message that is copied and spread rapidly—even exponentially—by Internet users.

2 One example of this is *National Geographic*. Once an absolutely gorgeous magazine extolling the accomplishments of races across the globe, it has turned itself into a publication dedicated to the "crimes" of white men and the "ills" of Western society.

Buffalo Bill

The Life and Exploits of an American Icon

With his long flowing hair and broad-brimmed hat, "Buffalo Bill" Cody looked like a cavalier of yore. But this picturesque American was a real-life hero—even without the legends that grew up around him.

By Thomas Goodrich

Although it is fitting that William F. "Buffalo Bill" Cody (born 1846) built his home in North Platte, Nebraska, in the midst of the Great Plains that he loved and lived so much of his life on, the pretty white rococo house with green trim is actually a prairie memorial to the patience and perseverance of his wife, *nee* (1843) Louisa Maud Frederici, or "Lu Lu," as Cody called her. For most of her married life, Lu Lu was a widow in every sense but name.

In a nation teeming with restless men, Bill Cody was perhaps the most restless of them all. Even before he had cleared his teens, the wild and reckless youth had already served in the West as a teamster, a Pony Express hanger-on, a Jayhawker and a Union soldier. Upon his marriage to Lu Lu in 1866, Cody manfully tried to settle down by opening a hotel near Leavenworth. Grandly dubbed "The Golden Rule House," the name, at the very least, suggests that the young man's heart was in the right place. But in no way was Cody cut out to juggle books or lug trunks and carpetbags up and down steps. And so, that very same year, hardly before she had combed the last grain of rice from her hair, Lu Lu watched as the handsome bridegroom dashed away west and left her in the lurch.

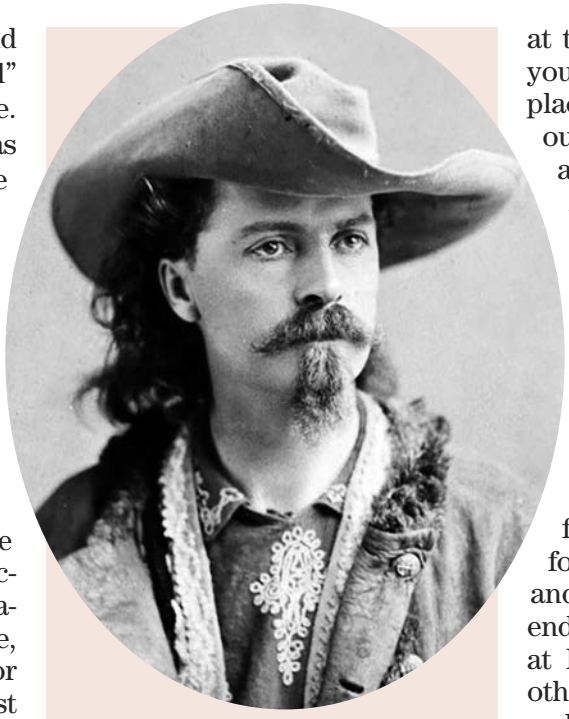

Above, Buffalo Bill Cody posing for a photo in fancy cowboy garb in 1875. An adventurer, hunter, scout and showman, Buffalo Bill would go down in the history books as an American legend. On the facing page, Buffalo Bill poses with a massive set of elk horns he is using as a rifle and pistol rack, sometime around 1871.

Once on the plains, Lu Lu's hawk-eyed husband shot so many American bison that he earned his new nickname, "Buffalo Bill." As a hunter and scout for the Army, Cody's feats of bravery and endurance soon became legendary. In 1868, Gen. Phil Sheridan at Fort Hays was frantic to warn other Kansas posts that the Kiowas and Comanches were on the warpath. Several couriers had already been killed in the attempt. Quoting Sheridan:

> Cody, learning of the strait I was in, manfully came to the rescue, and proposed to make the trip to [Fort] Dodge, though he had just finished his long and perilous ride from [Fort] Larned. After four or five hours' rest, he mounted a fresh horse and hastened on his journey. At Dodge he took six hours' sleep, and then

Shown here in 1880 in full frontiersman regalia, Buffalo Bill's exploits—both real and concocted—soon became the stuff of legends. An excellent horseman, a tireless adventurer, and a fearless explorer, Buffalo Bill quickly earned a fabled reputation across America, especially in the untamed American West. Throughout his career, Buffalo Bill worked as a courier and dispatch rider, a soldier, a hunter, and, eventually, a performer in the internationally renowned Buffalo Bill's Wild West.

> continued on to his own post—Fort Larned—with more dispatches. After resting 12 hours at Larned, he was again in the saddle with tidings for me at Fort Hays. Thus, in all, Cody rode about 350 miles in less than 60 hours, and such an exhibition of endurance and courage was more than enough to convince me that his services would be extremely valuable in the campaign, so I retained him at Fort Hays ... and then made him chief of scouts for that regiment.

It was not long before word of such daring deeds in the West spread to the sedate East and the same hack sensationalists who had raised other frontier men and women into larger-than-life legends soon went to work on Cody. Unlike Kit Carson, Martha "Calamity Jane" Cannary and others, who remained largely indifferent to such spin, Buffalo Bill reveled in it. And, whenever the opportunity availed, he added to it. Conveniently left out, of course, was the fact that Cody also drank, gambled, cavorted, sported and sinned with the best of them. Readers throughout America thrilled to the dime novel adventures of "Buffalo Bill, King of the Border Men" and "Buffalo Bill's Last Trail." But, despite such far-fetched accounts in which the only fact most scribblers got straight was the spelling of the subject's name, and despite Cody's own shameless self-aggrandizement, the raw material for the legend was amazing enough.

So great was the real and the faux fame of William F. Cody that, by the 1870s, scores of star-struck young men came west who, in every way possible, tried to imitate their hero. One of these pilgrims was a chap named Charley White.

By all accounts, Charley was a likable enough guy—"a good-natured liar," said one soldier—a fellow of average intelligence and not without redeeming qualities. When it came to his hero, however, Charley was a hopeless toady. Unlike most admirers who were happy to merely meet Buf-

This photo, captured in 1883, shows the crew of Buffalo Bill's Wild West performance show, which often featured American Indians who, like the American explorers and adventurers operating in the West, also had horse-based cultures. The official name of Buffalo Bill's legendary show was changed to Buffalo Bill's Wild West and Congress of Rough Riders of the World in 1893.

falo Bill, shake his hand and then leave, White never left. As Sancho Panza faithfully followed Don Quixote, so too did Charley White trail Buffalo Bill wherever he went, come hell or high water. Many a time did the plainsman try to give his annoying new shadow the slip, but to no avail. Eventually, Cody just gave up.

"Wherever I went, no matter how dangerous the errand, my new friend went along," sighed the famous scout.

At camp each night, when others were content simply to flop down in the dust after a hard day's ride, White would rush to boil his idol's coffee, hurry to cook his food, dash to clean his gun, run to shake out his roll, and streak to curry his horse. This he happily did before he tended to his own affairs. As if the slavish spectacle were not already egregious enough, Charley made sure he dressed like Cody, walked like Cody, talked like Cody, and grew his hair long like Cody.

During one of Buffalo Bill's periodic absences from the plains in which he lectured and performed on Eastern stages, Phil Sheridan set up a tent and started taking applications for scouts to serve in an upcoming Indian campaign. One of the first men to saunter into the general's tent was Charley White.

Buffalo Bill posing in 1890 with his signature mustache and cowboy hat. Many men admired Cody for his daring exploits.

"Who the hell are you?" asked the hard-nosed commander.

"When Cody is not here," replied White, "I am Buffalo Bill."

"The devil you are!" cried Sheridan. "Buffalo S- -t, more likely."

Crestfallen, Charley hung his head and slunk from the tent. Painful as this encounter was, things got worse for White in a hurry—someone outside the tent had been listening. In a matter of minutes the terrible new nickname raced through the camp and within weeks it had reached every Army post in the West. Never more just plain Charley White, "Buffalo S - - t" became the standing joke of the plains.

Newspaper reporters covering the Indian wars laughed just as loud and long as the soldiers. With the delicate sensibilities of their Eastern readers in mind though, the journalists simply referred to White in their dispatches as "Buffalo Chips," or just "Chips" for short.

Desperately did poor Charley try to escape this horrible moniker with feats of derring-do, but nothing worked, and the name stuck.

* * *

Although he fought with amazing bravery in numerous Indian encounters, from which he managed to win the Congressional Medal of Honor, it was the last which became William Cody's most noted.

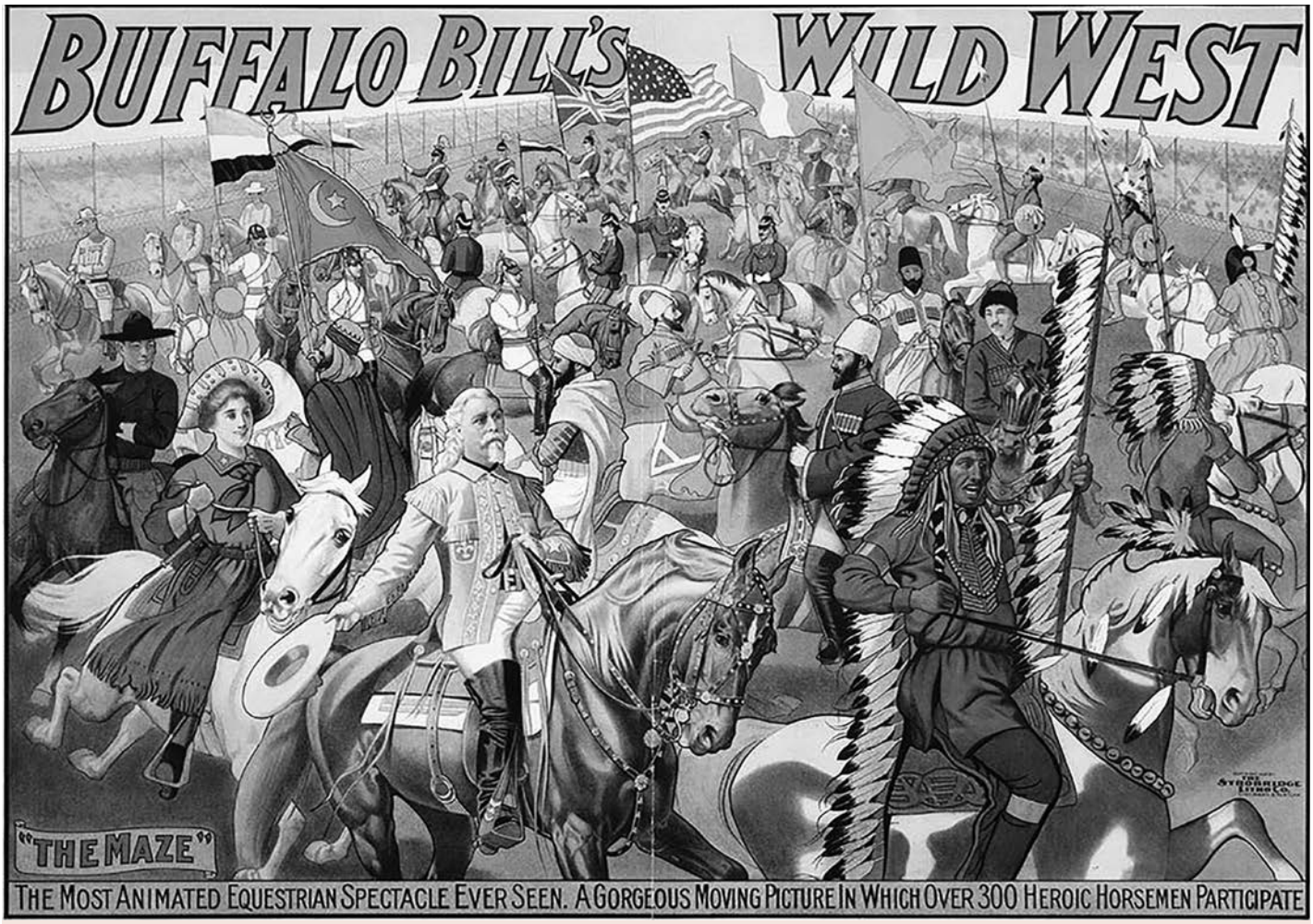

This promotional poster for Buffalo Bill's Wild West performance show features a number of "heroic horsemen," as the poster notes, from diverse backgrounds. In addition to the traditional American cowboys and cavalrymen who regularly appeared in the popular shows, performers from cultures with strong affinities for horses played a major role in the performances. American Indians, Turks, Brits, Australians, Mongols, Arabs, gauchos from South America and cossacks, among others, were also featured in these shows. The performers toured not only across America, but also in Europe on multiple occasions, demonstrating the international appeal of the show.

Following George Armstrong Custer's devastating defeat and death in Montana at the Little Bighorn in June 1876, a nervous U.S. Army was desperate to prevent similar debacles. Two weeks after the fight, while his regiment was camped along Warbonnet Creek in northwest Nebraska, Cody galloped in at dawn to warn Col. Wesley Merritt that a huge band of Cheyenne warriors was nearby. When the Indians were finally spotted moving in his direction, Merritt quickly prepared an ambush. The plans were thwarted, however, when a military wagon train unexpectedly rumbled onto the scene. While Merritt, Cody, Capt. Charles King and several others watched from behind a hill, two couriers from the train were spied riding out to meet the cavalry. At the same time, an advance party of Indian warriors saw the messengers and whipped their horses down a ravine to surprise them. Wrote Charles King:

> Only a mile away come our couriers; only a mile-and-a-half up the ravine [the] Cheyenne lash their excited ponies into eager gallop, and down they come toward us.
>
> "By Jove, General," says Buffalo Bill, sliding backwards down the hill, "now's our chance. Let our party mount here out of sight, and we'll cut those fellows off."
>
> "Up with you, then!" is the answer. "Stay where you are, King. Watch them till they are close under you; then give the word. Come down, every other man of you!"
>
> I am alone on the little mound. Glancing behind me, I see Cody, [Ed] Tait, and "Chips" with five cavalrymen, eagerly bending for-

ward in their saddles, grasping carbine and rifle, every eye bent upon me in breathless silence, watching for the signal ... not a horse or man of us visible to the Indians. Only my hatless head and the double fieldglass peer over the grassy mound. Half a mile away are our couriers, now rapidly approaching.

With the Indians pounding closer to the two unwary whites, King found the tension almost unbearable. At last, Merritt calmly gave the go-ahead: "All ready, King. Give the word when you like."

"Now!" yelled the impatient captain to those below. Setting spurs to their mounts, Buffalo Bill and the rest raced up the ravine. "Cody was riding a little in advance of his party, and one of the Indians was preceding his group," recalled a private peering through a telescope atop a butte. "From the manner in which both parties acted [when they met] it was certain that both were surprised. Cody and the leading Indian appeared to be the only ones who did not become excited." In the scout's words:

> Both of us rode at full speed. When we were only 30 yards apart I raised my rifle and fired. His horse dropped dead under him, and he rolled over on the ground to clear himself of the carcass. Almost at the same instant my own horse stepped into a hole and fell heavily. The fall hurt me but little. ... The chief and I were now both on our feet, not 20 paces apart. We fired at each other at the same instant. ... His bullet whizzed harmlessly past my head, while mine struck him full in the breast. He reeled and fell, but I took no chances. He had barely touched the ground, when I was upon him, knife in hand, and ... drove the steel into his heart.

Reveling in his victory over Cheyenne Chief Yellow Hair—so named for the scalp of a white woman he carried—Cody bent over the foe and, according to the private watching

Buffalo Bill is shown with Sitting Bull, the notorious Lakota Indian chief who was a nemesis of the U.S. federal government for much of his life. In 1885, Sitting Bull served as a performer in Buffalo Bill's Wild West show for about four months before returning to Indian territory in the Dakotas. Roughly 10 years prior, Sitting Bull organized a coalition of renegade Indian warriors that refused to obey the commands of the U.S. federal government, which was eagerly seeking to pacify the various tribes in the Midwest. Sitting Bull and his band of warriors defeated Lt. Col. George Custer at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 before suffering a series of devastating defeats in the following weeks and months.

Bill & Lu Lu

Left, an aging Buffalo Bill and his wife Louisa Frederici—or "Lu Lu" as Cody referred to her. The two got married just after Cody's 20th birthday, and remained married for the rest of their lives despite several bitter disputes. In 1904, Cody attempted to file for divorce, a highly scandalous decision at the time. A judge eventually dismissed the divorce proceedings in 1905, and the couple reconciled.

through the telescope, "neatly removed his scalp." Galloping back to Merritt with a wide-eyed Charley White at his side, the plainsman raised his grisly trophy in triumph. "Here is one for Custer!" he shouted.

While his hero dashed off after more Indians, "White accordingly dismounted and we all surrounded him," one witness remembered:

> He related the whole of Buffalo Bill's exploit with great glee, and made us think that the days of Achilles and Hector had been renewed on Warbonnet Creek. Poor fellow! Buffalo Bill seemed to him a bigger man than all the generals of the United States Army.

As dozens of similar incidents make clear, when all the smoke and mirrors were cleared from the stage, Buffalo Bill Cody was still the genuine article. There may have been better riders, better shooters, better trackers, better talkers (and perhaps even better liars), but no one man so richly captured the public's imagination or so romantically embodied the spirit of the West as William F. Cody. Incontestably brave, bold to a fault, Buffalo Bill was considered by Army officers and men alike–those whose lives were entrusted unto his care–as the best overall scout on the plains. He was, said one grateful soldier, a "paragon."

Thus, when we moderns conjure

Cody, we must be careful not to throw the baby out with the bath water. After "Cody the Myth" is separated from "Cody the Man," there is still more than enough remaining to qualify Buffalo Bill as, if not the Greatest American of all time, then certainly the Most Interesting American of all time. Not only did his life span much that is considered truly American—the great migration west, the railroads, the riverboats, the Pony Express, the Civil War and the Indian wars (later, Cody even shaded his eyes in mute fascination as airplanes roared overhead)—but Buffalo Bill took an active role in all. Like Davy Crockett and Daniel Boone before him, William F. Cody stripped of myth remains a giant bronze statue in every American's courthouse square.

Love him, like him, hate him ... Buffalo Bill was the real deal. And, remarkably, love him, like him, hate him, Lu Lu too somehow managed to stay with her famous husband right to the very end.

Bill died in 1917; Louisa in 1921. She was buried with her husband on Lookout Mountain in Colorado. ❖

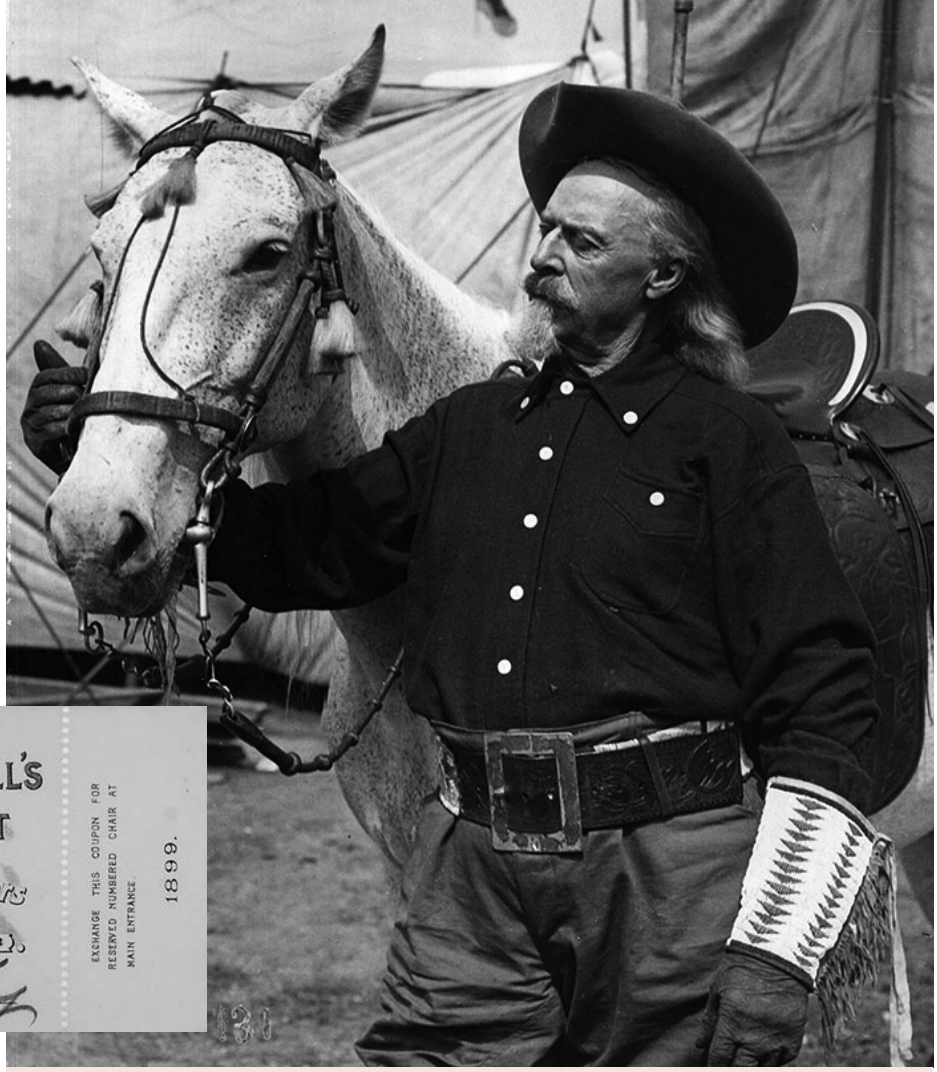

Buffalo Bill poses with his beloved horse Isham. Also shown is an 1899 ticket to Buffalo Bill's Wild West and Congress of Rough Riders of the World, one of the most popular entertainment events during this period of American history. Cody's Wild West shows began in 1883 and lasted until 1913. The performances were often conducted in outdoor arenas and featured many iconic themes of America's westward expansion, such as the Pony Express, wagon trains, depictions of frontier life and re-enactments of real-life events including attacks on stagecoaches and battles between Indian tribes and American settlers or U.S. Army troops. Other acts performed included sharp-shooting demonstrations, roping and horseback-riding stunts. A narrator guided the audience through the performances in dramatic fashion. Many famous women in Western history were also featured in the performances, including Annie Oakley, a skilled shooter and rider, and Martha Jane Cannary, better known as "Calamity Jane" (shown in inset). The shows were extremely successful, with performers touring all across the U.S.A., Britain and many parts of Europe.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the WWII Pacific Theater and his adoptive father was in the U.S. Air Force in Europe. His books include *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865*, *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* and others. See ThomasGoodrich.com.

The Diary of an American Cowboy

Life as a cowboy in the Old West was far from the glamorous affair as it is portrayed in Hollywood. Most times it could be downright back-breaking, dangerous and even fatal. What follows is an account based upon the memoirs of cowboy-author Andy Adams as found in his book about fellow cowboy Tommy Moore, entitled *The Log of a Cowboy*.

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

The cowboy has long been a legend in popular American culture. Hollywood films have glorified the cowboy image, helping cement him as a cultural icon. Likewise, the popularity of Western films around the world testifies to the universal appeal and staying power of the figure of the rugged American cowboy.

The cowboy originally began as a *vaquero* (*vaca* is cow in Spanish) in Old California, working on large cattle ranches built on land administered and owned by the Spanish empire. The Catholic priests of the missions of the region were, however, the first cattle ranchers in North America. Though spreading Catholicism to the natives was their original mission, they also took up winemaking and the cattle trade, primarily selling tallow, made from the fat, and tanned hides. The "padres" soon discovered a market for what would become known as beef.

Cowboy-author Andy Adams (pictured) told the tale of Tommy Moore in *The Log of a Cowboy: A Narrative of the Old Trail Days,* a book considered by experts as one of the most accurate portrayals of real cowboy life.

After Lincoln's War, there was a beef shortage and consumers and sellers began looking west for their steaks. Beef was not then the staple of the American diet that it is now, as more fowl and pork were eaten. Those species do not require the large open spaces that cattle herding does. However, the taste for beef began to grow, with America and Europe becoming a huge market for the cattle ranchers of the West.

Unfortunately for the Catholic fathers, other enterprising Spaniards found that raising beef cattle was now a lucrative enterprise, and they eventually squeezed the priests out of the cattle-ranching business, amassing fortunes in the process.

For decades, these Spanish cattle barons lived lives of unbridled opulence. They were some of the richest people in North America. On their *haciendas* (large estates), one would encounter women wearing posh clothes made from imported fabrics, sterling silver cutlery, fine china, embroidered tapestries, international

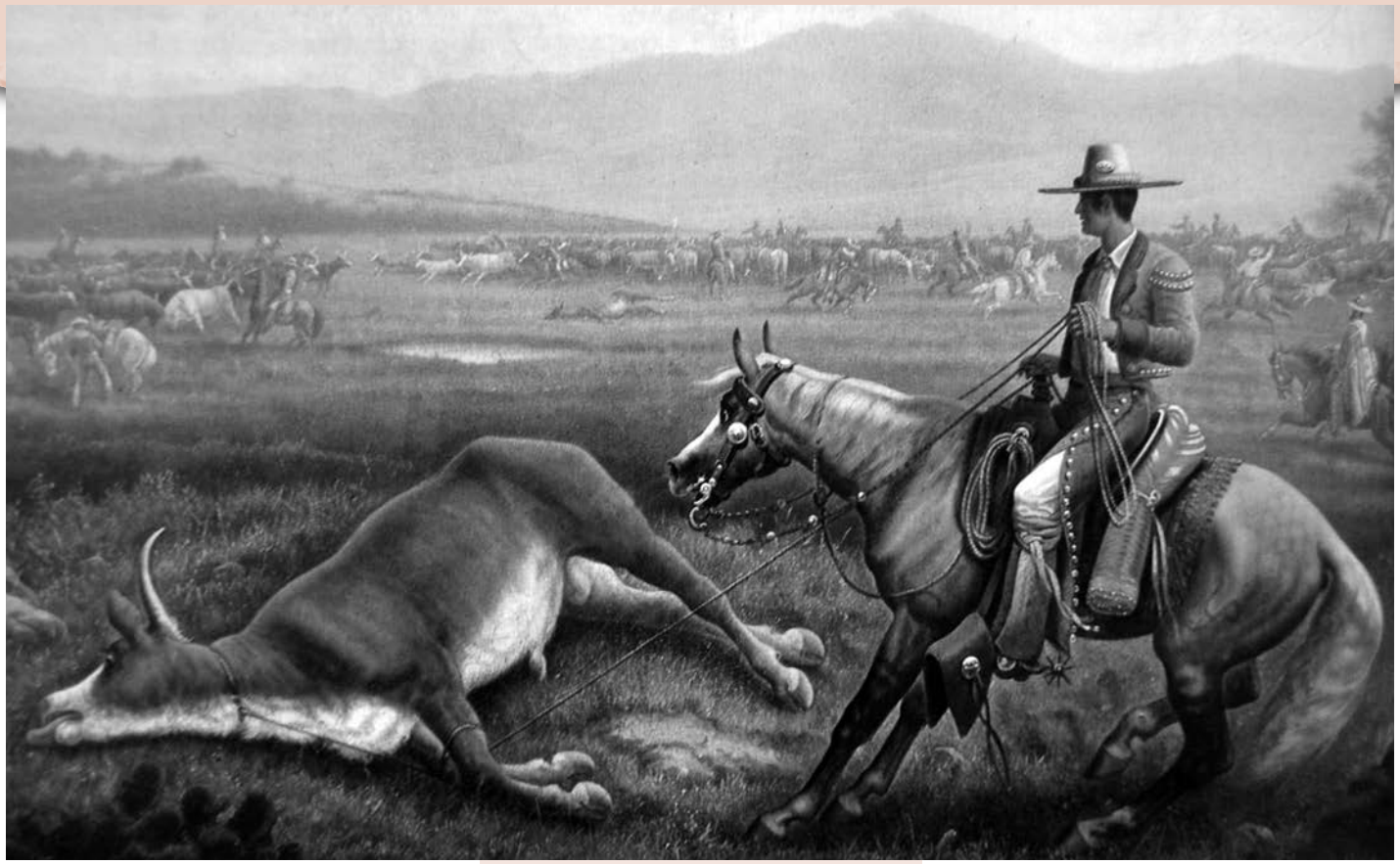

A finely dressed Spanish cowboy ropes and downs a worn-out bull during a round-up in the old Spanish Southwest. Cattle ranching was a lucrative business, and many Spanish families built opulent estates.

wines, exotic foods, stables full of horses and more. The scores of employees and cowboys required to run a large ranch would live on or near the *hacienda* estate.

Often forgotten is the degree to which Spain influenced the American west. The Spanish established Catholic missions up and down the California coast and elsewhere in the West. Battle after battle was fought against Indian tribes hostile to Spanish expansion as Spanish architecture, music and culture spread.

But this golden age of European dominance was coming to an end north of the Rio Grande. Spain lost Mexico in 1821, and then Mexico lost Texas to the United States in 1846. The Mexican ranchers were not equipped to handle the onslaught of American pioneers looking for land in the West and gold in the former Mexican state of California. Little by little, the former Spanish land barons ceded more and more of their acreage to America.

It was from the growth of the cattle industry that "cowboys," as they became known, came to populate Texas and the American West. The first cowboys were often Mexicans and Negroes. While the old California *vaqueros* were known for their fancy saddles and clothes, the American cowboy developed a different style that was better suited to rough life on the American plains. American cowboys were largely hard-working laborers and adventure-seekers who rode endless miles in grueling weather conditions, including severe rainstorms, harsh desert conditions, and stifling heat and humidity under the broiling prairie Sun.

When the War Between the States ended, there were thousands of ex-soldiers from the North and South who were trained to ride horses. Many were in search of new lives. Some came back to ruined homes while others lost their families and livlihoods during the war. Thousands of newly emancipated Negroes also roamed the country. Many headed west following the war, becoming cowboys. Fully one-quarter of all cowboys were black men.

ENTER TOMMY MOORE

Into this mix came a young man named Tommy Moore, one of seven children. His father and mother were newly arrived immigrants, determined to make their way in a new land. His father went off to fight as a soldier for the Southern cause, leaving the large brood to his wife. When he returned years later with an Army mule, he moved his family from Georgia to settle in Texas. Though much of the life of Tommy Moore is accurately told, Moore's tale was expanded from the experiences of longtime cowboy and au-

Keeping a three-mile-long herd of cattle organized and safe was no easy task, even for a team of cowboys.

thor Andy Adams (1859-1935) in his classic work *The Log of a Cowboy*.

In Texas, 16-year-old Moore begged his brother to take him on a major trail drive from Texas to Kansas. His brother refused, but he did recommend Tommy to a fellow driver, who was planning a drive from Mexico to the Blackfeet Indian Reservation in Montana Territory, and young Tommy was hired.

On April 1, 1882, Tommy embarked on an adventure of a lifetime. His needs were simple: two blankets, a normal wagon sheet which doubled as a tarpaulin, and coats and boots, which were also used as a pillow. His horse and saddle completed his regalia. He picked a black stallion he named "Nigger Boy" who proved to be a marvelous companion during the six-month drive.

His foreman was a fellow named Jim Flood, a veteran herd driver for the Circle Dot Ranch. Some of his companions included Billy Honeyman, Quince Forrest, Bob Blades, Barney McCann (the cook), Moss Strayhorn, Joe Stallings, John Officer, John Fox Quarternight and Paul Priest, nicknamed Reb, because he was a veteran of "the unpleasantness," as they called the War Between the States. These fellows bonded during the drive, developing an ability to work as a team. Stories told around campfires each night further developed the bonds between the men.

After several quiet weeks on the move, the crew experienced the first major challenge of their journey. One dark night, Officer's horse had a mishap while circling the herd on guard duty. His horse stepped in a gopher hole, dislodging both horse and rider in a noisy crash. The bedded cattle quickly rose up and stampeded. It took the crew almost a full day to round up the strays and settle them down, feed and water them. In stampedes, it was not uncommon for chuck wagons to be overturned and horses and riders trampled to death. This time, the crew had been lucky; however, no food or drink was available while the unscheduled roundup was underway.

The herd was expected to move 15 miles a day. There were many trails from Texas to Kansas, and they often converged into one very wide trail. Cattle herds were strung out a quarter mile wide and three miles long. Often, many different cattle convoys used the same trails, usually keeping some distance apart. As long as good grazing was available, and intermittent water sources were available, all was well. Eventually, the convoy would encounter a stretch of dry land with no water sources. Wells had to be dug in *arroyos* (dry ravines) to water the *remuda* (string of horses).

On this drive, a place called Indian Lakes was the last water stop before arid conditions were encountered. Though extra barrels of water were carried, it proved insufficient for Tommy and his crew. Cattle suffered from heat stroke, dehydration and disorientation. They could also go temporarily blind, halting the cattle drive. In this case, the herd had to be driven back to Indian Lakes for water. It took days before the cattle could drink enough for their sight to return.

The pressure on the cowboys was relentless both day and night. Cattle were often moved by moonlight to avoid the heat of day, and other times they were moved during mornings and afternoons.

At settlements, Flood and the cook took the Circle Dot chuck wagon for supplies. With letters of credit from their owners, they received all they needed. Periodically, the cowboys would be allowed to "wet their whistle" at a local watering hole, as cantinas were called. A few cowboys were allowed to go inside at a time to avoid trouble with other drunken cowboys and to make sure that the herd was never left unsupervised. There was always the threat of Indian raids or cattle rustlers. The cowboys were expected to fight to protect the herd, if need be.

On one particular stretch, the

herd was intercepted by several men who claimed to be hunting for lost stock. Flood instructed his crew to be wary, but treated them diplomatically. It was traditional to help other outfits with strays. The men claimed a steer with a "Q" brand on the rump was theirs, but Flood maintained it was an "O" brand. The steer was cut from the herd, lassoed, forced to the ground and its hind feet tied to permit inspection. Following the inspection, Flood explained the steer would not be given up, which caused further friction between the two parties.

The would-be thieves threatened to return with more men. Flood allowed the men to take several steer with markings he could not identify, and they eventually left.

Soon thereafter a detachment from Company B, Texas Rangers under Cpl. Joe Hames encountered Flood's convoy. They were looking for rustlers, the result of complaints from the first herd over the trail that year. After interviewing Flood about the recent experience, Hames assumed command of the herd, scattering his men throughout. When 20 or so thieves from the group of rustlers returned, the Texas Rangers identified the men as wanted criminals, arresting them and carting them off. Hames requested Flood deliver the thieves' weapons to the sheriff's office in Abilene, Kansas, and called him up as a prosecution witness at a trial held almost immediately. Justice was swift and sure. When Flood returned from Abilene, he was able to surprise his crew with cigars and bottles of Old Crow whiskey.

This iconic American cowboy has everything he needs to perform his job. This includes a wide-brimmed hat, a lariat, a good, comfortable saddle, a rifle and a pistol, a blanket roll or tarpaulin, thick leather gloves, chaps to cover his legs from briars and cactus needles and, of course, a dependable and sturdy mount.

Crossing the Brazos River turned out to be a nightmare as the river was running high. A separate herd caused chaos by dividing the Circle Dot cattle after going on a stampede. Much time was lost in separating and securing both herds, in addition to locating a safe ford of the river. Removing clothes and boots and then swimming the horses across proved a challenge but, eventually, the deed was done. Getting the chuck wagon across required un-hooking mules who were known as stubborn swimmers. The wagon was then lashed to horses in all directions, and guided across the river before cowboys could secure it on the other bank.

Crossing the Pease River brought the crew into Oklahoma Territory, and marked the half-way point of the drive. Flood decided to go visit a nearby herd where he found the foreman was an old friend. Upon returning, Flood brought news of Indian problems up the trail. A day later, 100 mounted braves and squaws blocked the trail. Moore addressed them in Spanish, prompting two Apache braves who spoke the language to come forth. The Indians demanded 10 *beeves* (cattle) in exchange for permission to pass. Knowing the Indian penchant for negotiation and time-wasting, Flood was in no hurry and told them only

After finishing a cattle drive, these cowboys are taking the train back to "civilization" rather than ride a horse any more. Many of them are drinking—possibly a root beer (invented 1866) or maybe something just a little bit harder.

two could be had. He invited the two braves who spoke Spanish to join him overnight, obtaining valuable information about Indian concentrations ahead on the journey.

While heading northward, another challenge loomed. Muddy Bottom featured a stream about 60 feet wide with no solid footing. When the herd arrived, they encountered an awful stench; some 50 cattle dead, trapped and trampled in the quicksand from previous disasters. They scouted 25 miles in either direction unsuccessfully for a suitable ford. Soon a traffic jam of four trail herds congregated on the south side.

A young 20-year-old trail boss named Pete Slaughter, trusted by his employers with 3,000 head of cattle, rode into camp and took command. He was very persuasive, having previous bridge-building experience. He tried convincing the various leaders to bridge the quicksand. Flood, who was some 15 years his senior, had used one of Slaughter's bridges in the past, and approved.

Following the construction of the makeshift bridge, the first three trail herds made it safely across. However, the Circle Dot herd would not budge. Flood's men tried rushing, pushing, shooting and yanking. The skittish longhorns were afraid of crossing the bridge. Slaughter was beside himself, but swore he would see everyone over. One of Slaughter's men came up with a solution. He noticed a calf in Flood's herd bawling its head off, which upset its mother and some of the other cattle. He dropped a lasso (rope) on the calf, knocked it on its hind end, and dragged it across the bridge. The mother cow was now in a state of total panic, and the other cattle went into protective mode. The calf and its mother were soon across the river and up the bank, with the steer in hot pursuit. Within 30 minutes, the entire herd had crossed.

Swimming the North Platte River put the herd within shouting distance of Montana. The river was rain-swollen, and finding a ford was tough. Wayne Scholar, a friend of Flood's, was hesitant about swimming his herd. He would not say why, but kept putting off the deed. With Moore running lead, Circle Dot cows were pressed across, first to one island, then another, and then a third. The river was deepest between there and the north bank, but the herd eventually made the crossing.

When Scholar crossed, tragedy struck. He went down with his horse holding firm to the reins, and did not resurface. White-faced cowboys from both herds searched for 18 hours before finding his water-logged body trapped by a tree.

He was hauled to the bank, a coffin was ordered from Laramie and a preacher and his granddaughters conducted the service. They found letters in his pocket from Scholar's mother. She had implored her son to be extra careful as she had already lost two sons to drowning. Now she would hear of a third.

Moore's head would ring for days with the words from a Portuguese hymn: "When through the deep waters I call thee to go/The rivers of

sorrow shall not overflow;/ For I will be with thee thy troubles to bless,/And sanctify to thee thy deepest distress."

Crossing the Yellowstone put the herd within days of the end of the drive. A contingent of U.S. Army representatives inspected the cattle, who looked fat and well-watered. They counted the cattle and soon discovered there was more than the manifest showed. Rebel explained that "she-cows" had calved on the six-month drive, hence there were more. They agreed with the count and the herd owner was paid.

The boys were also paid, and they lined up at a nearby bar while waiting for rail transportation home. As the $20 gold-pieces rolled down the bar, they said: "Montana has treated us well; we want the best!" Some would make the trip again, others would not. The job of a cowboy was a dangerous one and only a special breed of man could do it very long as a profession. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Log of a Cowboy: A Narrative of the Old Trail Days, Andy Adams, first published 1903. Reprinted by Skyhorse Publishing, Inc. 2014.

The Old West: The Spanish West, Time-Life Books, 1976.

The Old West: The Cowboys, Time-Life Books, 1973.

Black Cowboys of the Old West: True, Sensational, and Little-Known Stories from History, TwoDot; First edition (December 21, 2010).

Cattle Kingdom: The Hidden History of the Cowboy West, Christopher Knowlton, Eamon Dolan/Mariner Books; Reprint edition (June 5, 2018).

Cowboys of the Wild West, Russell Freedman, Clarion Books/ Ticknor & Fields, New York, 1985.

How the Wild West Was Won: A Celebration of Cowboys, Gunfighters, Buffalo Soldiers, Sodbusters, Moonshiners, and the American Frontier, Bruce Wexler, Skyhorse Publishing, 2014.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is a freelance historian and journalist based in the U.S. Northwest who came here as a Norwegian immigrant in 1949. He served in the U.S. Army, is a veteran broadcaster, photographer and blogger, and the author of *An Immigrant Remembers*.

Riding the Range a Dangerous Business

Cowboys drive a herd of cattle down a steep incline for a drink of cool water and also to provide a safe fording of the stream. The life of a cowboy was anything but easy or glamorous. Crossing streams and *arroyos* was dangerous work. Work days lasted 15 hours. Though much of it was in the saddle, there were also fences to mend, strays to round up and other chores to perform. Stampedes and rustlers were a constant threat. Hostile Indians, too, might appear behind any outcrop. For all this, a cowboy could expect to earn about $4-$5 per day, whereas the owner of the cattle he was driving might receive a 12-fold profit—if only the cowboys could get their employer's herd from Texas to the Chicago stockyards, for instance. The cowboys' days were numbered, however. The expansion of the railroad into the Southwest was the beginning of the end. Cattle could be easily herded directly onto train cars and taken by locomotive straight to the big slaughterhouses with much less time, money and effort expended—and the meat of a steer who was transported by train was obviously more tender than one who had been driven 400 miles. According to the website "USHistory," the inventions of barbed wire (used to fence off and privatize grazing lands from competitors) in 1874 and a devastatingly cold winter in 1886-1887 that killed tens of thousands of cattle were the nails in the coffin of the cattle drive and, hence, the cowboy.

Must-Read Books from TBR

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny* In this book, Dr. Matthew Johnson explains the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

Hitler on the Jews

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. But you can. Softcover, 200 pages, #847, *$16.*

A Prisoner of the Reds: The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919-1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist White army in the face of a determined Red army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state. These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-communist forces during the Russian Civil War. Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22.*

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias and a visceral hatred of Napoleon III, it provides a fascinating insight into the thinking and internal machinations of the commune. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion. Among its rules was a "Decree on Hostages"—in terms of which any person could be arrested, imprisoned and tried. Thousands were murdered in this manner, including a number of prominent Christian leaders. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the rule of the commune. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, *$15.*

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war, says the author. With their influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline, uncompromising stances nd actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, Dalton dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, *$16.*

Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

By Prof. Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted Jews totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews from Eurasia. Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22.*

Prolonging the Agony: How The Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years

World War I was the first global conflict in which millions of young men were sacrificed for hidden causes. They did not die to save civilization; they were killed for profit and in the hopes of establishing a one-world government. By 1917, America had been thrust into the war by a president who promised to stay out of the conflict. But the real power behind the war consisted of the bankers, the financiers, and the politicians—referred to in this book as "The Secret Elite." Scouring government papers on both sides of the Atlantic, memoirs that avoided the censor's pen, speeches made in Congress and Parliament, major news-

papers of the time, and other sources, *Prolonging the Agony* maintains that the war was deliberately and unnecessarily prolonged and that the gross lies ingrained in modern "histories" still circulate because governments refuse citizens the truth. By Jim Macgregor and Jerry Docherty. Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27.*

The Wanderings of Peoples

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations. Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists—who also founded Cambridge University's Anthropology Department—*The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations. This outstanding work of research and scholarship—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon history and civilization—highlights the fact that the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a given territory. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers, and this fact applies to all races, at all times. Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12.*

Two Soldiers, Two Lost Fronts: German War Diaries of the Stalingrad and North Africa Campaigns

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Erich von Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Erwin Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection. The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier in the 2nd Battalion, 201st Panzer Regiment, and the author never included his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It details the German victory at Kharkov, the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43. The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was the original, handwritten copy. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in north Africa, Krengel recounts with keen insight and humor the day-to-day challenges of the AfrikaKorps. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, *$30.*

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Austria

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This book covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I and II, the Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, much more, Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal blood lines, #838, ***$25.***

The Story of the Nations: South Africa

By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until about 1899. Covers the formation of the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia and all other territories south of the Zambezi, the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, European internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, *$25.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the communist parties in the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a bloody revolution. It also shows how the apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks and that it was "only" communists who were a problem. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization

By Patrick Chouinard. Across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating advanced building techniques an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle archeologists even today. Dated to sometime around 9600 B.C., the Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into chaos Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon, Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

Baptist Bandits

The Christian side of the James Gang: How Jesse, Frank & Cole became preachers

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The legends of Jesse James, his brother Frank James, and the members of their notorious James Gang as thieves, outlaws and, to some, as cold-blooded killers, is firmly established in American lore. No telling of the "Wild Wild West" would be complete without at least a mention of the James Gang and their exploits. After all, it is estimated by some that more books have been written about Jesse James than any other person to have ever walked the Earth save Jesus Christ.

Speaking of Jesus, and of Jesse James, what if there is a seldom told "alternate reality" even more intriguing than simple train hold-ups and bank robberies? Imagine, if you will, an alternate reality where Jesse James is the pastor of a Baptist church, his brother Frank is the Sunday school superintendent, and members of the James Gang sing in the choir. Truth is stranger than fiction, after all.

The legacy of faith in the James family can be easily documented at least four generations prior to Jesse and Frank James.

Their great-great grandfather (their father's maternal grandfather), Dr. John Woodson, was an English minister and surgeon who was educated at the medical and divinity colleges of Oxford. He arrived at the Jamestown, Virginia Colony in 1619. He was the qualifying ancestor through whom both Frank, Jesse and their father Robert James would join the Jamestown Society.

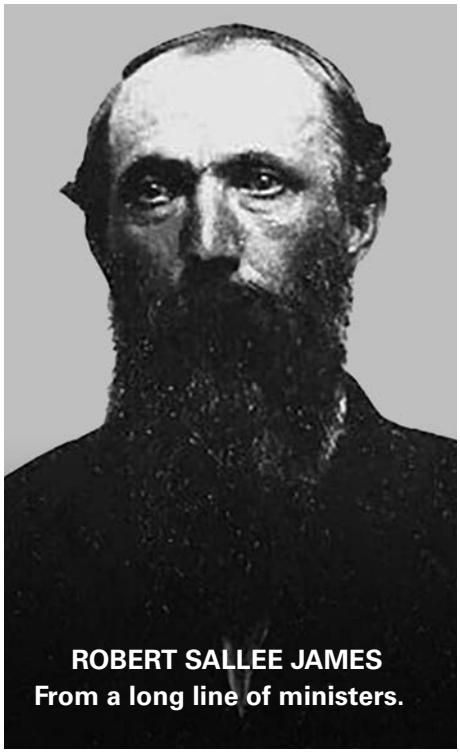

ROBERT SALLEE JAMES
From a long line of ministers.

Frank and Jesse's paternal grandfather was John W. James. He was a respected Baptist pastor and farmer from Goochland County, Virginia. He fought in the Revolutionary War directly beside Light Horse Harry Lee, the father of Robert E. Lee.

In 1838, Robert James, Jesse and Frank's father, enrolled at Kentucky's Georgetown College. It was a small school that had been chartered just nine years previous as the first Baptist college west of the Alleghany Mountains. In 1839, just one year after enrolling in the college, he was ordained to the ministry. Shortly thereafter, while preaching a protracted meeting (an extended revival that could sometimes go on for multiple weeks or even months) deep in the Kentucky mountains, Robert would meet and fall in love with a young lady named Zerelda Cole. For the next two years Robert would make regular trips to the farm of Zerelda's parents until they were married on December 28, 1841. Their union would produce four children, Alexander Franklin (Frank), Robert, Jesse and Susan.

In 1843, Robert James finished his Bachelor of Arts degree and shortly thereafter moved his young family to Missouri where he became one of the most noteworthy Baptist

Christianity was extremely important to many Confederate officers during the War Between the States. One of these was Gen. Jonathan Stonewall Jackson, a devout Calvinist, who is shown here leading his men in prayer. The Christian religion was also extremely important to the family of Confederate guerrillas Frank and Jesse James, who were the sons of a prominent Baptist preacher.

preachers in the history of that state. In his own lifetime, Robert James was probably the most well-known Baptist preacher west of the Mississippi. Perhaps his greatest accomplishment was the founding of William Jewell College in Liberty, Missouri in 1849. Still today, William Jewell is the flagship college of the Missouri Baptist Convention.

Before establishing the college, Robert James had established the Providence and Pisgah Baptist churches in Excelsior Springs, Missouri, and the New Hope Baptist Church in Clay County. He would pastor all three in their beginnings, but his tenure at New Hope was his longest. Under his leadership, New Hope would grow to become the largest congregation in Missouri. This writer has been privileged to preach Sunday services in all three churches. All three have operated continuously since their founding and remain active and vibrant congregations.

By some reports, Robert James, in the 1840s, had baptized more people than any other preacher west of the Mississippi. He was invited to preach in nearly all of the Baptist churches of Missouri during the decade. This is how he was able to easily raise the funds and support to establish the state's first Baptist college.

Shortly after the birth of his daughter Susan in 1850, Robert felt the call to go west as a missionary to preach the gospel to the miners and opportunity seekers of the 1849 Gold Rush. Traveling alone to California, he saw initial success in preaching to the 49ers, but quickly succumbed to the typhoid fever he had contracted on the trip. He died on August 18, 1850.

Frank James, who was born on January 10, 1843, was only seven years old when his father died. Jesse, who was born on September 5, 1847, was only three years old. Their mother would inherit the family's 275-acre hemp farm and her sons would inherit their father's extensive library.

Jesse and Frank were avid readers. Frank spent his time studying the classics and could quote extended portions of Shakespeare and the King James Bible from memory. Jesse spent all of his spare time reading his father's theology books and, like his brother, could quote large portions of scripture from memory.

Even though their father was "absent from the body and present with the Lord" (II Corinthians 5:8), their mother continued to raise them in the New Hope Baptist Church. Both boys would sing in the choir and re-

main active in Sunday school.

When he was 13 years old, and just months before Abraham Lincoln's bloody War of Northern Aggression would forever change his life and that of his entire family, Jesse James told the family at Thanksgiving dinner that he felt God calling him into the ministry. In pursuit of that calling, Jesse would take lessons from the New Hope Church choir director, sometimes directing the choir himself. He would also teach a Sunday school class at New Hope.

Unlike their portrayals in popular movies, Jesse and Frank James did not drink, smoke, chew tobacco or cuss. Both were faithful to their wives.

In fact, it was Jesse's dislike of profanity that earned him his nickname. Early in his military career, when cleaning a pistol, Jesse would accidentally shoot off the tip of the third finger on his left hand. Expecting to hear the young man's long overdue first outburst of profanity, his comrades-in-arms instead heard: "That's the dod-dingus pistol I ever saw." From then on, they called him "Dingus."

On becoming soldiers, Frank's enlistment into the Confederate Army was fairly ordinary. Jesse's enlistment, on the other hand, was the stuff legends are made of.

Early in the war, Frank had enlisted, joining a local company. He fought at the Battle of Wilson's Creek in August of 1861 where he "caught the fever." Too sick to stay in the ranks, he was returned home to recover. Having finally done so, he discovered that the movements of the war had taken his unit too far away. Unable to reunite with his former comrades, he presented himself to Capt. William Clarke Quantrill, who at that time was commanding an irregular unit engaged in local "guerrilla warfare" defense against the terrorist attacks of a rogue group of Union soldiers known as the "Jayhawkers."

In 1863, knowing that Frank was serving as an adjutant to Quantrill,

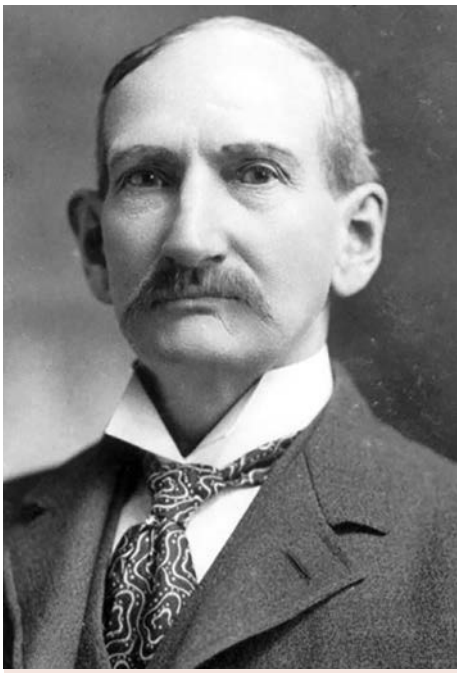

After retiring from a life of violence—and managing to avoid time in jail in several states with the help of friends—Frank James became a preacher.

the Yankee Jayhawkers came to the James farm looking for Frank. When he wasn't home, they tried to persuade his stepfather, Dr. Samuels, to tell them where he was. When Dr. Samuels either would not or could not give them the information they wanted, the Yankees strung him up and hung him in the rafters of one of the barns. Jesse, seeing this, shot and killed one of the Yankees whose compatriots immediately fled. Jesse then quickly cut his stepfather down in time to save his life but unfortunately not quickly enough to prevent Dr. Samuels from suffering from severe brain damage for the remainder of his life.

Jesse's shot did not alarm the Yankee who was in the house attempting to rape his mother. That miscreant thought that the shot he heard was his fellow soldiers murdering Dr. Samuels. Soon that Yankee was literally "caught with his pants down" when Jesse came into the house.

Having now killed two men, and knowing that the Yankee Army would soon return to avenge their deaths, the barely teenaged Jesse, at the instruction of his mother, fled for his life. Not knowing where else to go, he ran into the woods and joined up with his brother Frank. By doing so, he was now camping with Quantrill's Raiders.

Jesse had tried to join Quantrill's unit several times previously. But he was always told that he was too young and was turned away. This time, however, knowing that Jesse could not go home, Quantrill reluctantly allowed him to stay, though not as a soldier—and only if Frank agreed to be responsible for him.

Jesse busied himself cooking, doing laundry, cleaning weapons, loading pistols and doing "grunt" jobs in camp. One night, surprised by a Jayhawker ambush, Jesse, like every other man in camp, had to fight for his life. As the story is told, Jesse, who was loading pistols at the time of the ambush, picked up a bandolier full of freshly loaded pistols and mounted a horse. Standing in the stirrups, a pistol in each hand, and riding with the reins in his teeth, the 13-year-old Jesse James dropped eight Yankees in 10 shots. He then rode off, reloaded, and came back. The second time he dropped seven more Yankees. Whether or not it really happened like that, the result was that Quantrill's deputy, Capt. William Anderson, was impressed. He told his commander that he didn't care how young the kid was. So Quantrill formally accepted Jesse's enlistment and placed him under the direct command of Capt. Anderson who soon made Jesse his personal adjutant. For the remainder of the war, Jesse would be a Confederate soldier.

Conventional history portrays Quantrill, "Bloody Bill" Anderson, Frank James, Jesse James, and Cole Younger as vicious savages who murdered women and children. Nothing could be further from the truth. Even their infamous "raid" on Lawrence, Kansas was only undertaken in direct response to the fact that the Jay-

hawkers had rounded up the wives, mothers, daughters and sisters of Quantrill's soldiers and taken them across the border into Kansas where they were being held as prisoners and as sex slaves. The Yankees were forcing these Southern women to serve as prostitutes in a no-charge brothel for Yankee soldiers in the town of Lawrence. The real mission of the "raid" was to avenge the mistreatment of their female family members by the Jayhawkers.

The truth was that both Capt. Quantrill and Capt. Anderson were born-again Christians. They were patriots, and they were gentlemen. Both, like Frank and Jesse James, were Baptists. Quantrill was a member of Oak Grove Baptist Church where Hiram Bowman, a ministerial protégé of Robert James, was the pastor. He recruited his "Raiders" from the Oak Grove Church and the nearby West Fork Baptist Church, Little Blue Baptist Church, New Salem Baptist Church and Six Mile Baptist Church. Robert James had preached in all of these churches and many of the men that Frank and Jesse served with were the spiritual fruit of their father's ministry.

With the Yankees constantly staking out their churches, Quantrill and his men could not attend Sunday services. Instead, they had regular "preaching" in camp; often led by Jesse and sometimes by Frank, both of whom had memorized large portions of the Bible, as noted earlier.

At war's end, Frank and Jesse rode with fellow raider Archie Clement under a flag of truce to surrender to the Union authorities in Lexington, Missouri. There, an unnamed Yankee soldier recognized Jesse, and shot him in the back. Frank and Archie managed to get him away and into the woods, making their way to Pastor Bowman's farm. There, Jesse was nursed back to health.

Frank, Jesse and all of Quantrill's men were accused of "war crimes" and had bounties placed on their

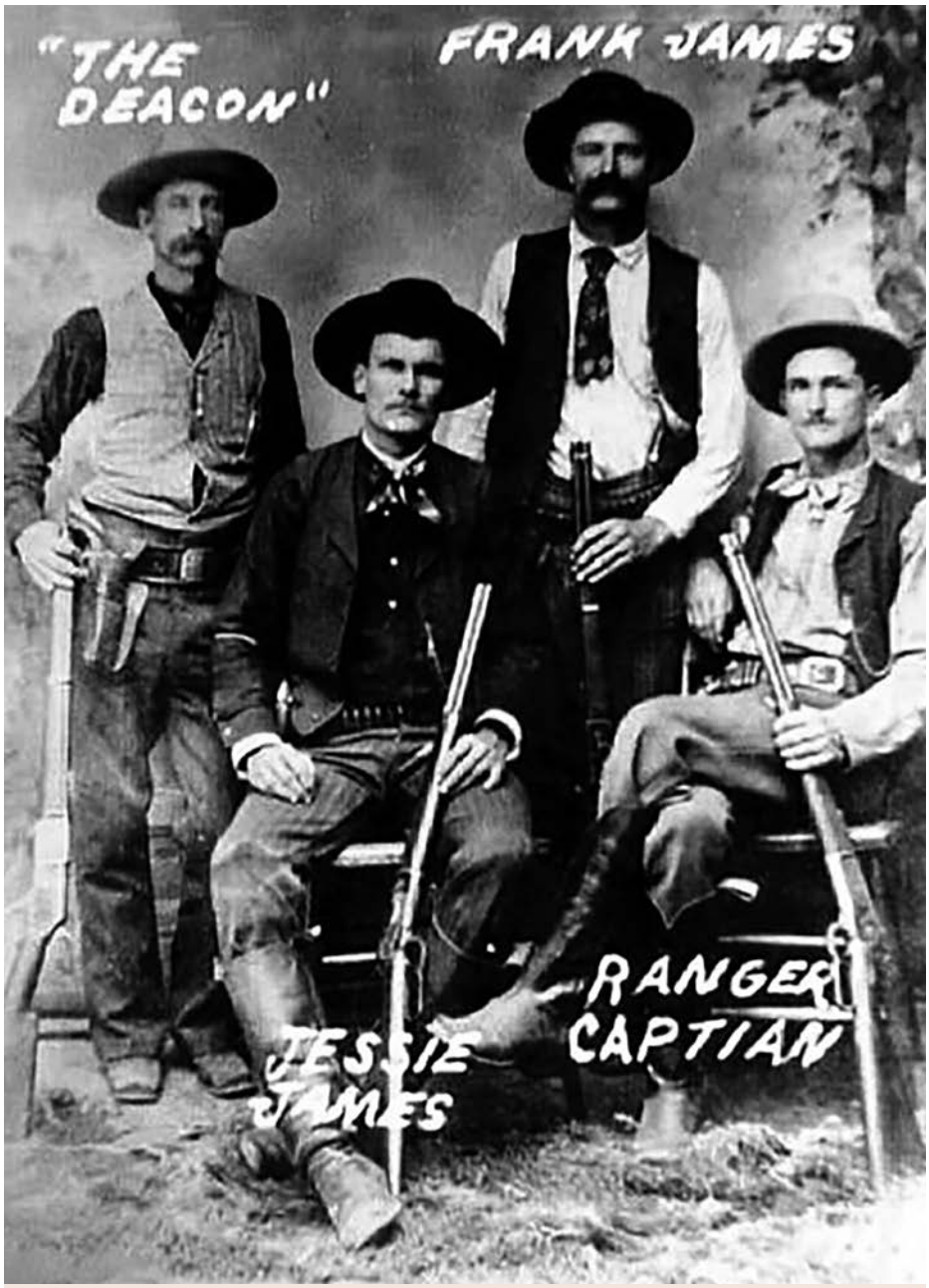

Jesse and Frank James pose with fellow companions in the late 1800s, identified as "the Deacon" and "Ranger Captian," most likely a misspelling. Many of the men, including the James clan, who participated in the Civil War were devout Christians with strong convictions. The James brothers are often depicted as ruthless criminals and bandits or, alternatively, heroic Robin Hood-type figures seeking justice for the common Southern man. Their Christian upbringing and respect for the faith is largely forgotten by both sides. Throughout their storied careers, both Jesse and Frank were profoundly influenced by their Christian faith. However, their criminal exploits would eventually catch up with the brothers. By the end of 1876, many of their closest associates had either been captured by authorities or killed, leaving the brothers to fend for themselves.

heads by the federal authorities. They would never be allowed to surrender, nor would they ever be allowed to return home or to reassume their peaceful pre-war pursuits. For them, the war, as long as they remained alive, never ended. These men would live the remainder of their lives as hunted fugitives.

Condemned to a life most of us can never fully comprehend in no way diminished Jesse's calling to the ministry. Unable to go to seminary, he continued to educate himself with his Bible and with his late father's books.

As an "outlaw," Jesse, Frank and their former compatriots were always on the lam, living under guises and assumed names. For Jesse, five of those alter-egos were Baptist preachers. At different times, Jesse would pastor the New Hope Baptist, Providence Baptist and Pisgah Baptist churches that had been pastored by his father before him. He would also pastor the Samuel's Depot Baptist Church in Kentucky and, for a time, even fill the pulpit for a Methodist church. Jesse also served as the choirmaster for a few different churches in Texas, Missouri and Arkansas.

Cousin Cole Younger, who for years rode with the James Gang, was attending a Baptist seminary when the war broke out and his studies were interrupted. He would finally finish his seminary degree while an inmate in the Stillwater Penitentiary. When he was released, he became an itinerant preacher.

Donnie and Bud Pence and the Hall brothers—Tom and Ike—all served with Frank and Jesse under Capt. Quantrill. They also rode with the James Gang. Through the years, each would teach Sunday school and sing in the choirs of the churches that Jesse pastored.

Dr. Ben Bogart, founder of the Missionary Baptist Seminary in Little Rock, Arkansas, and also the man for whom the Bogart Press (the official publishing arm of the American Baptist Association) was named, testified that he was led to Christ by Jesse James. As an elderly man, Bogart would tell the story. When he was five years old, his Arkansas church was hosting an open-air revival meeting. On the first night of the meeting, a group of cattlemen would ride into town and attend the service. Afterward, the pastor asked the congregation to host these men for the night. Bogart's father agreed to take one of the visitors home where the stranger would bunk with young Ben. In the wee-hours of the morning, the stranger asked the young boy if he felt "conviction" as the preacher was delivering his sermons. When young Bogart said that he did feel "conviction," the stranger showed him several Bible verses and then prayed with him. Before riding off in the morning, the stranger encouraged his young convert to walk the aisle in the evening's revival service and profess his faith. The boy did, and would grow up to become perhaps the most prominent leader amongst Missionary Baptists in the early 20th century.

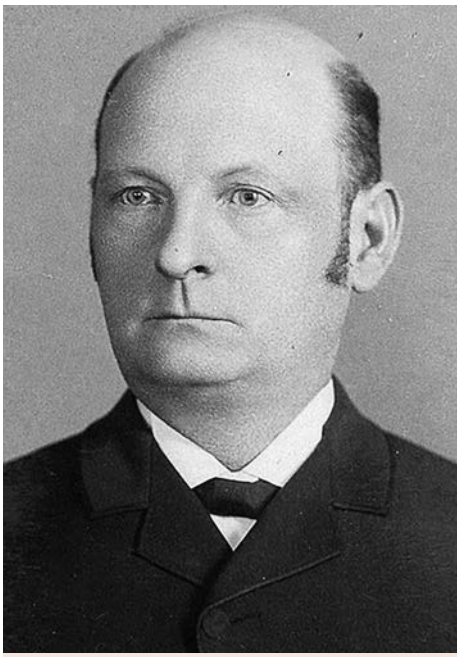

Cole Younger, after being captured, confessed to his part in the failed Northfield Bank robbery. He was paroled in 1901 and became a Baptist preacher.

A few days after the stranger rode away, Bogart said that he picked up his town's newspaper, which was only published once a month. In it were pictures of Frank and Jesse James and also of Cole and Bob Younger. Ben Bogart would immediately recognize all of these men, specifically recognizing the man who led him to the Lord as Jesse James.

Another story of Jesse the preacher involves the Pinkerton Agency and their efforts to locate him. Suspecting that he would eventually come home to his mother, the Pinkertons contracted James Timberlake, the Clay County sheriff, to observe the James farm and also to keep a log of everyone coming and going from Clay County. As soon as the sheriff reported to them that Frank or Jesse had entered the county, the Pinkerton men would be able to pounce. But the report never came. After a few years of Jesse never appearing in the sheriff's logbook, the Pinkerton Agency accused him of fraud. Subpoenaed and having to testify, the sheriff showed that he had recorded all of Jesse's comings and goings on numerous occasions. "The circuit rider arrived." "The circuit rider left," or "The preacher came to call" and then "the preacher left" appeared numerous times in the log books. Under oath, Sheriff Timberlake told the court that Jesse was the "circuit rider" (a traveling preacher) and "the preacher." While this outraged the Pinkerton agents, both the sheriff and Judge Thomas Crittenden (who would be Missouri's governor at the time of Jesse's reported death), knew that Jesse was a Baptist preacher. Therefore, the court determined that no record had been falsified or withheld.

Most conventional historians know the things written above to be factual. They do, however, draw a far different conclusion from these facts.

In February of 2008, this writer was giving a talk at a War Between

the States re-enactment in Mt. Dora, Florida. Unknown at the time, in the audience was the now-late Dr. Jack Koblas, who was probably the greatest living scholar and expert on Jesse James and the James Gang. After listening to my lecture, Dr. Koblas would arrange for me to travel to Joplin to give a keynote address at the annual James-Younger Gang Convention. He asked for the same talk he had heard in Florida because, he said, it drew the same conclusion he had suspected for years but was afraid to say or write for fear of being "discredited" by the academic community.

Afterward, speaking with several descendants of the James and Younger families, as well as the authors of several books and biographies of Frank, Jesse and Cole—most all of whom were far more studied on the subject than myself—none challenged the factuality of anything that I said, but many took exception to the idea that I considered Jesse to have been a genuine man of faith. To the conventional historian, Jesse had dozens of disguises, "Preacher" being just one of many. According to them, "Reverend" was yet another role, perhaps one he played convincingly since his father and grandfathers had been preachers as well.

Did Jesse even know his grandfathers? No doubt his father had a profound impact on his young life. But Robert James died when Jesse was only three. How much could Jesse have really learned about ministry and pastoring from his father as a toddler? Preaching and pastoring are two very different things. Perhaps Jesse could have delivered an inspiring sermon, but the day-in and day-out grind of pastoring, the daily bearing of the burdens of others, genuinely loving and caring for a congregation is another matter entirely.

And why would the traveler, who was probably on the run, and who at the moment was playing the role of a cattleman riding to Texas, stop at an open-air revival meeting? And why would he take the time to stay up

The Body of Jesse James . . . or Not

In 1882, Robert Ford, a new recruit to the decimated James Gang, allegedly shot Jesse James in the back of the head, killing the infamous outlaw and Confederate patriot (above) in his own home in St. Joseph, Missouri. Ford and his brother Charles, who also had recently joined the James Gang, have long been suspected of colluding with law enforcement and political authorities, including then-Missouri Gov. Thomas Crittenden, in the murder of Jesse James. Some historians, however, question the supposed murder of Jesse, suspecting the notorious bandit may have staged his own death. Clint Lacy, an author and TBR contributor, speculated on Jesse's alleged murder in the March/April 2017 edition of this magazine for those interested in further exploring the subject.

through the night with a young boy and lead him down a Christian path? I believe "the Preacher" was more than another of Jesse's disguises. I believe that the 13-year-old son of Missouri's most famous preacher from the middle of the 19th century was sincere when he came to the dinner table and announced that God had called him to preach the Gospel.

Even after all that had happened—forced to flee after killing the men who had attempted to murder his stepfather and rape his mother, joining the Confederate Army and serving in one of the bloodiest theaters of the war—Jesse James served his country honorably. While doing so, he also fulfilled his divine calling by serving as a chaplain to his military unit.

At war's end—shot while attempting to surrender, falsely accused of "war crimes" and thus declared an outlaw, with a death sentence now hanging over his head—could Jesse James have possibly engaged in any other business than the one in which he did? And, even in the midst of all of it, he continued his father's ministry and pastored five churches.

Some will ask, "Wasn't Jesse James still a bank robber, a train robber, a murderer and a criminal? How could these things have possibly been compatible with a Christian ministry?"

But what if Jesse, Frank, the Youngers and their gang members were not actually criminals? Remember that, after the war, many of the Confederate veterans who, like Jesse and Frank, had served under Quantrill were not allowed to return to peaceful pursuits after the war ended. Often, these men were recruited by an underground continuation of the Confederate government that called itself the Order of the Golden Circle.

Jesse, having been recruited by the order, enlisted his brother Frank and others with whom they had served. The James Gang operated as a military unit under orders of Gen. Albert Pike, president of the underground Confederate government and a highly influential Freemason. The James Gang was a continuation of the unit formerly commanded by Quantrill and Anderson with Jesse and Frank now duly commissioned as its officers. As a military unit, the James Gang's robberies were targeted affairs.

When robbing banks, they did so only when large shipments of Yankee money were scheduled to move through a Southern bank. While doing so, Jesse and his gang wore their Confederate uniforms. Having been informed ahead of time as to the amount of money to be taken, the gang appropriated the Yankee money, but they left the local people's deposits intact within the bank vault.

When Jesse and the gang robbed a train, they very seldom stole from the passengers. On those few exceptions when they did rob a passenger, Jesse was very selective in who was robbed and in what he stole. The trains were selected because they were shipping military supplies, ammunition and weapons to the U.S. armies who were fighting the Indians in the western states. While the gang was appropriating military supplies and arms for a second war for Southern independence from the rear cars of the train, Jesse and Frank would sit in the forward passenger cars and sing hymns with the crew and passengers.

For this, among other reasons, the people of the South loved Jesse and his gang and saw them not as criminals but as champions of their lost cause.

One incident, found in the minutes of the First Baptist Church of Kearney, Missouri, tells of a business meeting where the members had to determine what to do when they realized that their choirmaster and a few of the deacons had just robbed the local bank. After a little conversation and deliberation, the church

Pancho Villa's Changing Fortunes

Was Mexican revolutionary Pancho Villa (1878-1923) given a hoard of Rebel gold long after the Civil War? Here U.S. Gen. John J. "Black Jack" Pershing (left) is shown with Villa (right) prior to Villa becoming an enemy of the United States during the Mexican revolutionary era.

determined that their members in question had engaged in a military operation at the direction of the underground—but still very existent—Confederate government. They had received their orders from Gen. Pike, then acting president of the Confederacy. Therefore any money they had taken were the spoils of war. Because they were soldiers and because their actions were undertaken at the instruction of the government and carried out in their old Confederate military uniforms, the church declared their actions to be lawful. No church discipline was voted for. Even so, their true identities had been discovered. Jesse and the gang had no choice but to resign their church memberships and ride on.

But the story does not end there. What happened to all the military supplies, arms and money that Jesse and his gang took to supply the army that was never raised to attempt the Second War for Southern Independence that was never fought? Early in the 20th century, realizing that the South was not going to rise again, but sympathizing with the revolution going on in Mexico, the remaining and aged leadership of the Order of the Golden Circle gave many of Jesse's cave-hidden caches to Pancho Villa. If Jesse faked his death in 1882, as some believe, he was no doubt personally among the Southern men who met the famed Mexican revolutionary to pass along the loot.

This may not be the life story of the sensationalized, stereotyped, Wild West outlaw of fiction novels and Hollywood movies, but, as I said in the beginning of this article, truth is always stranger (and a lot more interesting) than fiction. ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. He is also the host of TBR Radio's "TBR History Hour." Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.com.

Civil War Books from TBR With a Southern Twist

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "army of emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State

By Joyce Bennett. Maryland was founded as a plantation colony like Virginia, and its way of life did not differ greatly from Virginia's. The "Star-Spangled Banner" was written by Francis Scott Key as he watched the British attack on Baltimore during the War of 1812. But few know that, in 1861, Francis Key Howard, his grandson, wrote this: "The flag which then he so proudly hailed, I saw waving at the same place over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed." Howard was one of the many Marylanders who were political prisoners of Lincoln, arrested to prevent Maryland from seceding. See what the lovely state of Maryland has lost, and how it has been methodically "Northernized" for over 100 years. Softcover, 214 pages, #775, *$22.*

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story written by an extremely intelligent European who was also a brilliant writer. In the midst of the war, von Borcke's multifarious interests come through as he writes not only about war, but the flora and fauna around him as well as making many cogent comments about life in general. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve

By John Graham. The author chronicles how the divisive antagonisms between the North and South, finally erupting in the spring of 1861, were deliberately agitated by great international banking houses with the goal of provoking secession. According to Graham, these private interests fully succeeded and set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street, using public debt as the source of their wealth. This watershed book explores the economic causes of the Civil War, revealing how the Civil War would not have happened had it not been planned and fomented by the greed of Northern capitalists. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books and any other listed in this issue at our website: www.BarnesReview.com.

Vigilantes of Old Montana

How local citizens in the Wild West ended the plague of "road agents" who, with the collusion of a corrupt sheriff, had been terrorizing their mining towns . . .

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

"The end of all good government is the safety and happiness of the governed. It is not possible that a high state of civilization and progress can be maintained unless the tenure of life and property is secure; and it follows the first efforts of a people in a new country for the inauguration of the reign of peace, the sure precursor of prosperity and stability, should be directed to the accomplishment of this object."[1]

So wrote Thomas J. Dimsdale in 1866. Dimsdale was a young, genteel Englishman and Oxford scholar who came to a remote area of the Idaho Territory attempting to reverse his declining health. An acute observer of the human experience with a deep sense of detail and understanding, he was a witness to, and a chronicler of, the vigilante days in what would one day become the Montana Territory (1864-1889). He later became editor of *The Montana Post*.

One of the first requirements of an agricultural people, be they farmers or ranchers, when settling on new, suitable land, must be to intensely work it in order to secure a living from the soil. Successful people of this kind are hard workers, strong of mind and body, generally peaceful folks. Few among them are dishonest rogues.

Once precious ores are discovered, however, gold fever and unbridled greed set in. Seemingly normal, God-fearing people abandoned all common sense and headed to the goldfields of the West to strike it rich. Some disciplined military troops even deserted in an attempt to exploit the lucrative ore deposits in the West.[2] The result was an influx of individuals blinded by greed with a growing disrespect for the property of others.

Along with the honest and hard-working miners came business people, including haulers and speculators. In addition, hordes of parasites, like bankers, confidence men, hawkers, gamblers, crooks and killers descended upon mining camps, which sprang up like geysers.[3] These mining camps were populated mostly by unwed men and women of ill repute, who also saw the chance to make a buck serving the men of the camps.

Englishman Thomas Dimsdale chronicled what he called "popular justice" in the Rockies.

To be fair, among miners themselves, there is a respected code of ethics. Wresting "gold dust" from a

creek, stream or vein is hard work. Traveling lonely trails with other men, sharing camp duties and meals, hunting game and dealing with foul weather, terrain, wild Indians and other difficulties develops a bond between men that is hard to break. These fellows will defend not only themselves, but also their friends from all comers, as though they were personally affronted.

There are also those who share trails for sinister purposes, including all sorts of dishonest undertakings and crimes from simple confidence games all the way to theft, robbery and willful murder. These types look upon all as prey, and countless flocked to lucrative western territories in search of fortune. Because these budding frontier outposts began with no organized peacekeeping system or rule of law as we understand it to deal with such situations, each man becomes his own law, and matters are sometimes settled in a violent manner. He who is quickest with a foot, fist, knife or gun would often survive.

Eventually the citizenry is forced to bring in professional lawmen. What many do not understand is that the best and the worst lawmen of the times were often crooks, killers and criminals themselves. This became all-too true in the Idaho and Montana territories, as we shall see.

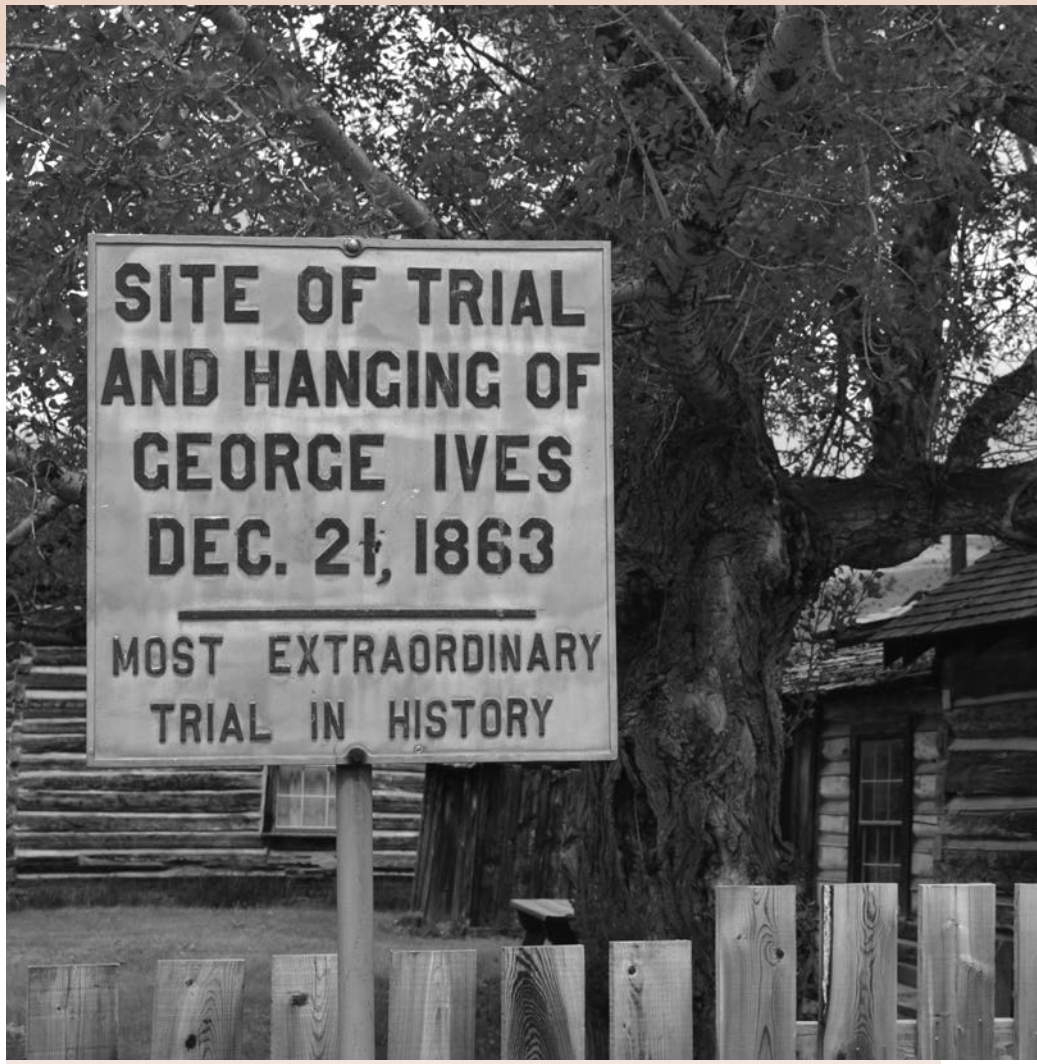

The hanging of George Ives, a high-ranking member of a group of road agents called "the Innocents," sent a message to surrounding mining towns that citizens could band together to fight thieves, murderers—and even corrupt sheriffs. PHOTO BY HARALD HESSTVEDT SCHARNHORST

DIMSDALE'S DIARY

In his quest to chronicle what he saw in old Montana, Dimsdale kept diary notes detailing life in the territory. What follows is based upon that diary, which eventually turned into a book entitled *The Vigilantes of Montana: A Correct History of the Chase, Capture, Trial and Execution of Henry Plummer's Notorious Road Agent Band*, published in 1882. From Dimsdale's book we have learned much about justice in old Montana.

For instance, it was not uncommon for some diggings to provide an ounce of gold dust per day, or 30 ounces per month, which at today's prices could mean $35,000 or more per month. Thus, it is easy to see why greed and lawlessness thrived.

Every imaginable method was found to separate the miner from his gold. Those who shipped large amounts of ore out of the area for processing and refining often became victims of "road agents" (highwaymen). The reaction was as expected: The population looked for a lawman who could keep the peace and protect the citizens.

Enter Henry Plummer, a prospector, gangster and killer, originally from Maine, who was very quick with a gun. He had formerly been marshal of Nevada City, California.

Unaware of Plummer's checkered past (he had killed multiple men, sometimes in questionable circumstances), he was hired as sheriff of Bannack and, pretty soon, he and his gang of outlaws were running the show. Suddenly, no one was safe when transporting money or gold from Bannack or other nearby mining towns (Alder Gulch, Junction City, Adobe Town, Central City, Bear Town, Highland, Pine Grove, French Town, Hungry Hollow and Summit, to name a few) to Virginia City, the

The Infamous Hanging Tree

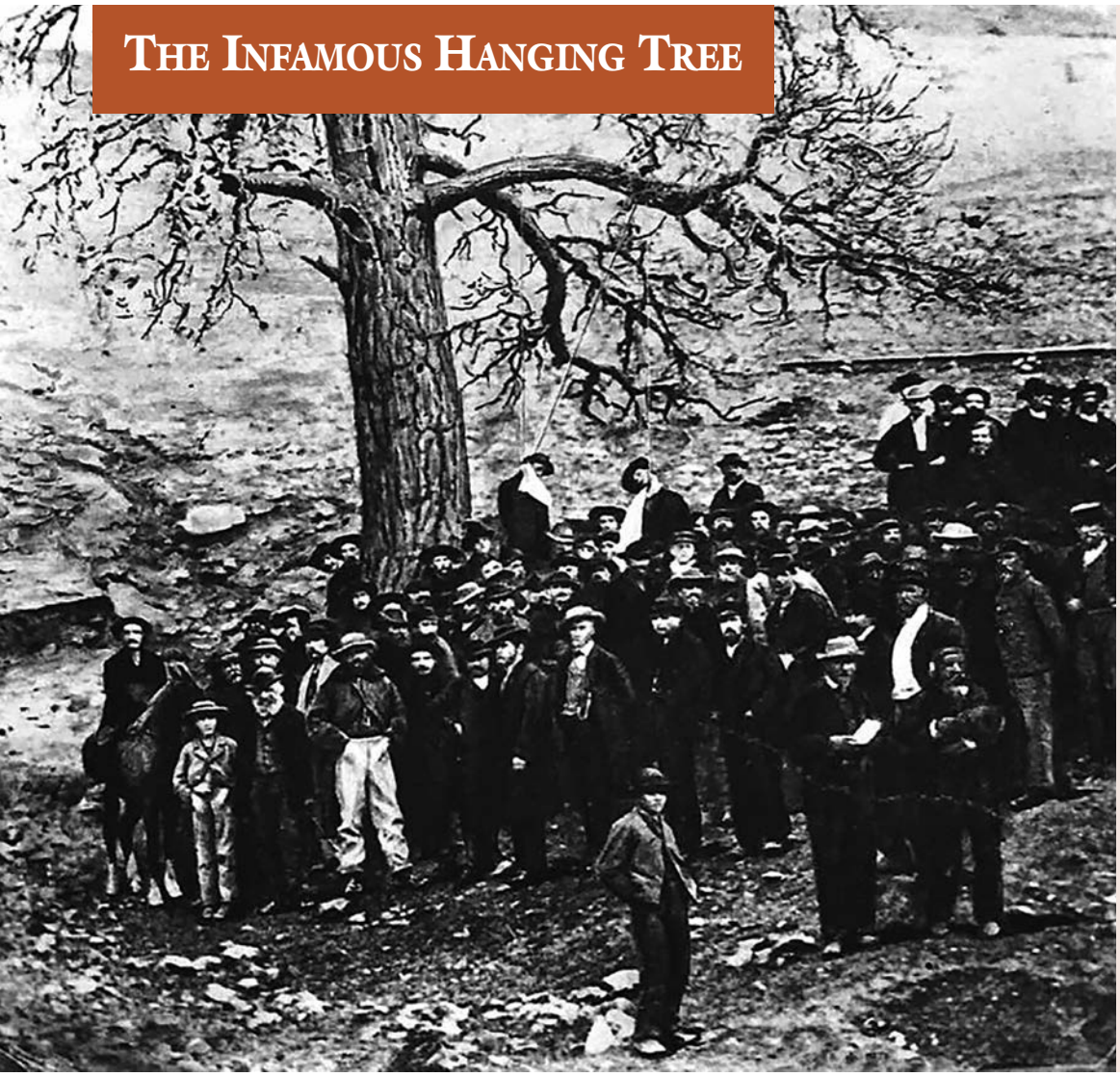

According to the Montana State Historical Society, this lone Ponderosa pine in Helena served as the town's "Hangman's Tree." It was the "only tree left standing in 1865 after miners had denuded the countryside for cabins and sluices." Eleven, and possibly more, men suffered this fate on the famed Hangman's Tree. The last of the 11 hangings took place in 1870 when local vigilantes, fed up with continuing crime against law-abiding citizens, hanged Arthur Compton and Joe Wilson for the attempted murder of a local rancher. The photograph was snapped by Mary Ann Eckert.

largest mining and financial center in the Montana Territory and its eventual capital.

Plummer soon became the most powerful man in the area. From 1863 to 1864, more than 125 people were killed by Plummer's bandits. Huge sums of money and gold dust were stolen from miners and businessmen. People were afraid to travel to or from Virginia City at night, and those who did were generally relieved of any money they had.[4] Plummer became so powerful, people were afraid to make accusations of wrongdoing against him or his men, which only further encouraged other murderers and road agents.

Plummer appointed several corrupt deputies, but at least one was an honest man named Dillingham. Dillingham knew his boss was a crook and didn't like it. One day, Dillingham warned a man named Dodge, who was going to Virginia City from Bannack, that he would be robbed.

Instead of keeping the knowledge quiet, Dodge mentioned it to some road agents associated with the sheriff. These men then plotted to kill Dillingham. Dillingham was shot at point-blank range by three men, the fatal bullet fired by Charlie Forbes.[5] Jack Gallagher, one of Plummer's corrupt deputy sheriffs, reloaded the pistols so no one would know who fired the deadly bullet. The three men were arrested, however, and a "people's court" convened.[6] "People's courts" were large gatherings of the public citizenry that came to hear the evidence and vote for guilt or innocence. However, a just verdict was unlikely as the show trial was a farcical circus influenced by corrupt associates of Plummer. For instance, "Charley Forbes's gun" was displayed, but it was not his gun and had been "set right" by Deputy Sheriff Gallagher. Forbes—who was no fool—made a statement that many insist saved him from conviction. Forbes's statement was described by Prof. Dimsdale as the "finest efforts of eloquence ever made in the mountains."

Under these circumstances, the jury voted "not guilty."

Judge Smith, appointed to administer the proceedings, lamented that the man got off only because of the wailings of women in the gallery.[7]

A mountaineer-citizen took notice, stating these so-called ladies had not

a tear to shed for the victim Dillingham, but all the sympathy for the "handsome" murderers. The judge confessed he "cried for Dillingham." The mountaineer responded, "Darned well you thought of it."[8]

The failure to convict the murderers of Dillingham emboldened Plummer and his "deputies" even further, and even more lawlessness followed.

CITIZENS HAVE HAD ENOUGH

According to eyewitness Reginald Stanley, George Ives was a prominent road agent in Virginia City. Stanley, in his own letters to the Montana Pioneers Society, revealed the following:

> The road agents had a network of men who covered all areas of the camps. Saloons were a good source of information—they would find out when gold was being moved out of the camp and strike. On their return, without a care, they would celebrate the event in the saloons and the money would be gambled and thrown about.
>
> Eventually this unruly behavior became unbearable. Some of the mining people who were trying hard to earn a living decided it was time to do something about it and set up a secret vigilante group.

This secret vigilante group became known by members as the Vigilance Committee. Despite the corruption of the legal system, Ives was arrested and charged with the killing of Nicholas Tiebolt, a well-respected Dutch immigrant who had gone to buy mules with a bag of gold dust. Ives confronted him on the road with several of his men and stole the gold. He then murdered Tiebolt in cold blood. One of Ives's men testified against him, thus offering much-needed details about the crime.

The judge that tried Ives was Dr. Don Byam, a member of the anti-Confederate Union League of America. Dr. Byam came to Nevada City from Bannack, after someone had jumped his claim. The prosecutor was local lawyer Wilbur Sanders.

The street was filled with some 1,500 mountain men. Fearing there might be a conviction, one of Sheriff Plummer's henchmen rode to a nearby town to get the sheriff there to intervene, but he refused. Some of Ives's fellow thieves tried to lie on his behalf, but when they were threatened, they skedaddled.

The trial was held in the street in December 1863. Twenty-three out of the 24 jurors returned a verdict of guilty. Ives was incarcerated in a small building behind the Byam house before execution.[9]

VIGILANTISM: Is it the 'American Way'?

Vigilantism can be described as an American phenomenon—civilian organizations acting in law-administration capacity pursuing popular justice. The average American gets his misunderstanding of vigilantism from the liberal media and school system. Benjamin Stolberg, writing in *The Nation*, gave some spirited examples. For instance, "Thaddeus Stevens and his fellow Northern radicals did not know that the war was over and that the 'best elements' of the South would not be run by a lot of carpetbaggers, scalawags and too suddenly emancipated Negroes."[1] The Klan, the Black Legion, Friends of New Germany, Committees of 100, Women's Association for Preservation of the White Race, Daughters of the American Revolution, American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars are some organizations listed by Stolberg as vigilante concepts or permanent oppositions. Our point is this: Whenever injustices are done, whether by intent or design, opposition springs to action.

Wikipedia lists dozens of examples. Here are just a few (in no particular order). In the mid-18th century, colonial movements were composed of citizen-volunteers who opposed official misconduct. By extrajudicial means, they punished banditry and protected colonists from Indian attacks.

In California's 1849 gold-rush boom towns, vigilante groups rose in areas without law and order, and were often brutal without mercy.

In 1844, Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons, was killed by a mob of vigilantes while being held in a Carthage, Illinois jail. He was perceived as having more authority than the state governor as head of the Church and also the Nauvoo Legion of the Mormons.[2]

In 1851, the San Francisco Vigilance Movement targeted immigrant crime rings.

In 1858, San Luis Obispo, California vigilantes were established to fight criminal gangs operating between there and Santa Barbara.

New Orleans vigilantes stormed a jail in 1891 and hung Italian immigrants.

During and after WWII, suspected Nazi collaborators were beaten or killed for their activities.

Also included in this list, as a modern example, are the Minutemen who help patrol our Southern border.[3]

It is worth noting, in the interest of fairness, that sometimes serious mistakes have been made in the heat of drunken revenge; innocent blood was spilled. In today's modern parlance, governments choose to call that "collateral damage."

ENDNOTES:

1 Benjamin Stolberg, writing in *The Nation*, August 14, 1937, Volume 145. No 7, pp. 166-168.

2 *Nauvoo Panorama*, Janath Cannon, featuring (Mormon) History and Views of Nauvoo (Illinois) before, during, and after its fall, and restoration, p. 37.

3 Examples are random vigilante activities.

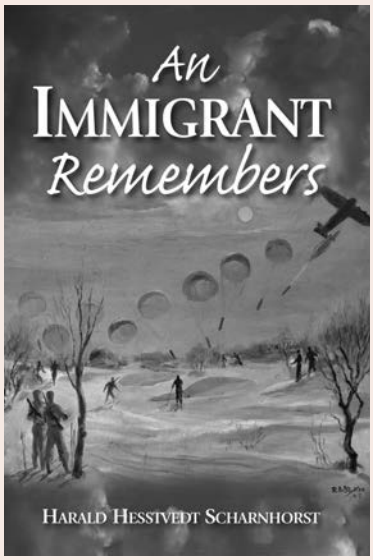

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.

The execution occurred about an hour after the verdict because Sanders knew news might get out to Ives's men and he feared they would mount a rescue attempt.

At a place scarcely 30 feet from where he was tried, a rope was attached from a beam between two structures. The rope was placed around his neck and he was asked to stand on a box. The box was kicked out from under him and he died of strangulation.[10] There was no quick and merciful neck-breaking in these kinds of frontier hangings.

Dimsdale's description of the event is amazing. Those road agents who tried to help the condemned man were held off at gunpoint. Suddenly their hostility turned to absolute panic as they fled the scene when confronted with armed citizen vigilantes who had had enough of the road agent terror.

A couple of other men tried with Ives were banished, the guilty hardly able to contain their surprise. They were given time to settle their affairs and leave the area. The excitement was electrifying. Word passed through Montana Territory like a wildfire.

VIGILANTE RESISTANCE

After the execution of Ives, about 24 men of unquestioned courage were mustered. For them, no difficulty or hardship was too great. This group of citizen vigilantes carried revolvers, shotguns and rope. Alcoholic spirits were not allowed; all must be sober. During the coldest days of winter and in the most dangerous of storms, they pursued the criminals that had been preying upon their communities with great success.

In the next 30 days, members of this citizen vigilante group would scour the countryside for miles around seeking thieves, highwaymen and others who had been terrorizing the region, hunting them down, trying them on the spot and hanging them from the nearest tree.

It was these executions that led to the establishment of even more citizen vigilante groups. The movement spread to other mining camps in the territory.

The Virginia City vigilantes were secretive. Members were known and communicated by numbers rather than names, holding their first meeting after the hanging of Ives. But average people did not need to be afraid. Newcomers to the new Montana Territory would not be questioned about any past indiscretion but, if they broke the law in the territory, they would forfeit their freedom and perhaps even their lives.

As an example, the vigilantes apprehended Erastus "Red" Yeager and hanged him with a road agent named Brown who was corresponding secretary for the road agent network. They were tried where they'd been found. Yeager admitted his guilt, saying he would die a happy man if he knew those guiltier than he should be hung. He was assured they would be. Their bodies were left hanging for some time as a message to other lawbreakers. Upon their return to Bannack, the vigilantes expected resistance from Sheriff Plummer.[11]

THE END OF PLUMMER

Neil Howie was a very brave man who single-handedly captured a killer named "Dutch John" Wagner on the wagon-road to Salt Lake City. He was trying to escort Wagner alone back to Bannack for execution. No one in the wagon train from Salt Lake would help him, regardless of the physical evidence (a bullet wound) to the contrary. However, an equally brave man named John Fetherstun joined him, and the duo took Wagner back to Bannack in time to meet four emissaries from Virginia City.

There were no active vigilantes in Bannack at the time, but that changed during the evening as Wagner was transferred from Fetherstun and Howie to Sheriff Plummer. The vigilantes from Virginia City brought with them written orders for the arrest and execution of Sheriff Plummer, some of his men and other criminals. Sheriff

Henry Plummer, a former marshal, prospector and resident of Bannack, impressed the locals when he killed a man who had extorted fellow prospectors on multiple occasions. In 1863, Plummer was elected sheriff, but quickly realized that crime—not peacekeeping—paid better. His gang of highwaymen or "road agents" began an area-wide crime spree, robbing travelers and murdering victims to silence them. Eventually, the locals took matters into their own hands, forming a vigilance committee and hanging several of Plummer's associates and, eventually, Plummer himself.

Plummer was awakened by the knock of vigilantes upon his door. Ned Ray and Buck Stinson, a couple of other top road agents, were caught the same evening.

Plummer tried everything he could to avoid the noose, including begging, praying and requesting time to set his affairs in order.

Eventually, he confessed his crimes. Ray and Stinson also confessed and were hooked up for hanging. Ray's execution was much prolonged as he was able to get his fingers under the rope, the noose not having been tied tight enough.

Nothing flies faster than news of a hanging in western country, and the "reign of terror" in Bannack, Virginia City and other local towns as Dimsdale describes it, was over.[12]

From that point on, almost all of the road agents were pursued, located, tried and hanged. A few escaped the area altogether. Not everyone was executed. Some were banished if their crimes were deemed not to have been severe enough for the death penalty.

The famous and popular ponderosa pine "hanging tree" at Helena, Montana was also well used. The last two murderers hanged there were Arthur Compton and Joseph Wilson in 1870. A Methodist parson from the area allegedly chopped the tree down in protest.

The execution of Jack Slade drew some controversy as to whether it was justified or not. But his history of mayhem ended up being the deciding factor and he, too, was hanged. Some were buried where they died, others in the famous Boot Hill cemetery at Virginia City.

Both Bannack and Virginia City would, in time, double as the capital of the Montana Territory, but as gold played out in Virginia City and the railroad ended at Nevada City, it was Helena that became the new territorial capital. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Dimsdale, Thomas J., *The Vigilantes of Montana*, first published in 1866, p. 5.

2 *The Forty-Niners*, Time/Life Books, 1974, 33-71.

3 *Vigilantes of Montana*, p. 6.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 78-79.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 64-65.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 65.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 69.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 70-71.

9 Department of the Interior and Montana Historical Site plaque at Byam House in Nevada City.

10 *Vigilantes of Montana*, p. 98.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 116-117.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 126-129.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is a freelance historian., journalist and photographer based in the U.S. Northwest who came here as a Norwegian immigrant in 1949. He served in the U.S. Army, is a veteran broadcaster, photographer and blogger, and the author of *An Immigrant Remembers*. See halscharnblog.blogspot.com for over a hundred articles and more photos from Scharnhorst.

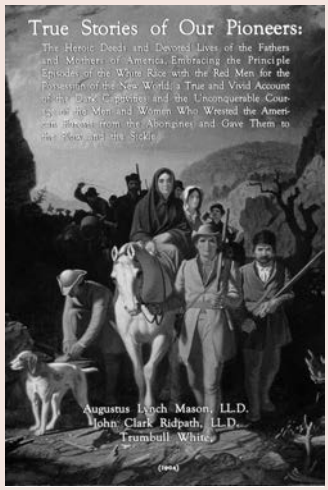

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds and Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard of. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

LOTTIE MOON

Confederate Spy, Christian Missionary

By Dr. Ed DeVries

My Southern Baptist readers are accustomed to the annual Christmastime tradition of taking up the Lottie Moon Christmas Offering for Foreign Missions. The Lottie Moon offering is specifically important to Southern Baptists because 55% of all of the money that is raised by that denomination for foreign missions every year comes from this one program.

And while most Southern Baptists know that Lottie Moon was a missionary to China, few know, because their denominational leaders no longer wish to tell the story, that before becoming a missionary, Lottie and her sister Virginia "Ginnie" Bethel Moon were spies for the Confederacy during the War Between the States.

"Lottie," born Charlotte Diggs Moon on December 12, 1840 and her sister "Ginnie," born Virginia Bethel Moon on June 22, 1844 were the children of staunch Baptist parents. In addition to Lottie and Ginnie, Anna and Edward Moon had seven children, five girls and two boys. The Moon family lived on a tobacco plantation near Scottsville, Virginia until Lottie and Ginnie were teenagers, when Edward Moon moved his medical practice and the family to Ohio.

Lottie Moon, a proud Southern patriot and supporter of the Confederate cause throughout her life, is one of the most influential and well-known Southern Baptists in history. As one of the first female Baptist foreign missionaries, she served her faith in China for close to 40 years.

In Ohio, Lottie would be courted by a young man from nearby Indiana whose name was Ambrose Burnside. Many of our readers will recognize that name because he is the same Ambrose Burnside who would later become a high-ranking general in the Union Army of Abraham Lincoln.

Burnside and Lottie were engaged to be married. That was, before Lottie played runaway bride, leaving a heartbroken Burnside at the altar on their wedding day. According to one report, when asked by the minister, "Do you take this man?" Lottie answered, "No siree, Bob," before exiting the church.

Both Lottie and Ginnie would have numerous beaus and eventually Lottie would marry a gentleman named Jim Clarke who would go on to become a very prominent judge.

When President Lincoln ordered the invasion of the South, Judge Clarke and his wife Lottie quickly

Lottie Moon shares homemade teacakes (sugar cookies) with a group of Chinese women.

gained a reputation for being "Southern sympathizers." Judge Clarke was also an active leader of the Knights of the Golden Circle, so it was not at all unusual for couriers carrying secret messages to visit the Clarke home.

On one such occasion, a courier arrived with dispatches that had been carried to Confederate Gen. Kirby Smith in Kentucky. Unable to pass the pouch along to another courier, Lottie decided to deliver the messages to Gen. Smith herself. And thus began her career as a Confederate spy.

After successfully delivering the pouch to Gen. Smith, Lottie returned to Ohio from Kentucky by train. She used her former training and talent as an actress and as a ventriloquist to bluff her way past both Confederate and Union lines. She was so impressively successful in this first spy effort that the Confederates began to use her services on a regular basis.

She was so successful at carrying top-secret messages back and forth across the lines between the Union and the Confederacy that she drew the attention of Canadian Confederate sympathizers who invited her to Toronto where they gave her a fake passport and forged documents that made her appear to be a British citizen. This would make it even easier for her to travel back and forth between the North and the South.

On one particular trip, while traveling from Virginia to Ohio, she tarried for a few days in Washington, D.C., talking with several high-ranking officials of the Union government. In fact, according to one version of the story, she even rode in a carriage with Abraham Lincoln.

On another trip, this time traveling from Ohio to Virginia, she had meetings with Edwin Stanton who was Lincoln's secretary of War. Stanton, of course, answered all of her questions thinking he was entertaining a silly British socialite.

Another trip, undertaken shortly after her meeting with Secretary Stanton, in which Lottie was traveling with her sister Ginnie, did not fare so well. The sisters were captured by the Yankees and, because they were caught in disguise, the Yankees had all the evidence needed to convict them as spies.

Quickly tried by a Yankee military tribunal and sentenced to death, the sisters were turned over to the commanding general. As Providence would have it, that general was Ambrose Burnside. Gen. Burnside immediately recognized the sisters and postponed their execution, placing them under house arrest pending his personal investigation into their case.

Even though Lottie had left him at the altar, and even though both were married to others, Gen. Burnside still held a very soft spot in his heart for Lottie. Not only did he

arrange for them to spend their time of "house arrest" in a very nice home, he even allowed the sisters to come and go as they pleased, so long as they agreed to report to his headquarters every day—orders the sisters dutifully followed for about two weeks before disappearing.

The experience was enough to completely dissuade Ginnie from accepting any future work as a spy. Lottie, on the other hand, did undertake a few more missions. But she, too, found other couriers to deliver most of the packages that continued to move through her Ohio home.

Lottie would also help her mother and her older sister Orianna to maintain the family's tobacco plantation throughout the course of the war. This was her main reason for making so many trips to Virginia.

Mother Moon and another of Lottie's younger sisters, Edmonia, were nurses. Older sister Orianna had become a surgeon, like their father. Together, they operated a Confederate hospital from the family home. When in Virginia, Lottie would also help care for the soldiers. At one time, it is told, she was engaged simultaneously to 16 different Confederate soldiers, having done so in hopes that the relationship would comfort them and that by offering it they could "die happily."

At war's end, Ginnie moved to Memphis. From there she moved to Hollywood, appearing in silent films before her death in 1925. Her most famous film appearance was in one of the first Hollywood productions of "Robin Hood."

It is uncertain when Judge Clarke died. But, shortly thereafter, Lottie, wanting to help rebuild her beloved Southland, would relocate to Danville, Kentucky where she would teach in an all-girl's school before moving to Cartersville, Georgia, where she and her friend Anna Safford opened the Cartersville Female High School in 1871.

But Lottie did not want to live in a Yankee-controlled country and she absolutely despised "Reconstruction." So, on July 7, 1873, the 32-year-old Lottie accepted a commission from the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention to go to China as a missionary. Her plan was to join her younger sister Edmonia at the North China Mission Station in the port of Dengzhou in Shandong, where Edmonia had begun her mission work in 1872 by teaching in a Chinese school for boys.

Lottie would remain in China for nearly 40 years, serving through plague, famine and three wars equal in horror to the one in which she had served her native country, the Confederate States of America, as a spy. Those wars in China included the First Sino-Japanese War (1894-1895), the Boxer Rebellion (1899-1901) and the Chinese nationalist uprising of 1911, which ended in the overthrow of the Qing Dynasty in 1912. Each of these wars and the suffering that accompanied them profoundly affected her mission work. Famine and disease being everywhere, most of the other missionaries left China. But Lottie, deeply burdened by the suffering and starvation of those around her, stayed to help.

She wrote many letters to H.A. Tupper, then leader of the Southern Baptist Foreign Mission Board, asking for money, food and additional missionaries. But the Mission Board was deeply in debt. No help was sent. Worse, Lottie's own salary and support was reduced with the hopes that she would grow discouraged and come home. But that did not diminish the needs of the people nor Lottie's burden to help them. She shared her limited personal finances and food with the Chinese to whom she ministered. When the revolution ended in 1912, Lottie weighed only 50 pounds. Concerned for her health, fellow missionaries forced the now 72-year-old, who was determined to remain in service to the Chinese, onto a ship headed for California. But Lottie never made it home to her beloved Southland. Instead, she went home to meet her Savior on December 24, 1912 while the ship took on supplies and cargo in the port of Kobe, Japan.

For four decades, God used the once Confederate spy to reach multitudes in China. And through her letters to the churches and denominational leaders of the Southern Baptist Convention, God used her to literally change the whole world by influencing and inspiring changes to the way worldwide missions operated, not just by the Baptists, but by other denominations, as well.

Recently, a syllabus for a college course listing the 10 Christians who had the greatest impact on the history of the world included Lottie Moon as No. 9.

Starting in 2015, the leadership of the Southern Baptist Convention began waging war against itself by condemning most of its founding leadership. They were portrayed as evil slaveholders, Confederate traitors etc. It was an exhaustive attack considering that, to the man, all of the brethren signing the founding documents of the Southern Baptist Convention, as well as all of the delegates (they are called Messengers) to its initial gathering, were Confederates.

The only reason Lottie Moon was not included among the many Southern Baptist leaders who served the Confederacy and her name was not attacked was because 55% of the money raised by the Convention comes through an offering that bears her name. That was just too much cash to potentially lose. So rather than besmirch the good name of Lottie Moon, as the leadership did to so many hundreds of other faithful servants of God who were the very pillars of their denomination, the decision was made to simply ignore the younger years of Lottie's life and the lives of her family.

As a Baptist minister, I believe it important to remind everyone that the legacy and history of the Southern Baptist Convention is indeed a Southern phenomenon. Included in that is distinguished service on the part of

many Baptist leaders to the Confederate cause.

It's interesting that—even as the denominational leaders were busy erasing everything Confederate from Lottie's biography and Convention historians were putting out misinformation such as "there were two Lottie Moons" to hide her rebel past—the Foreign Mission Board, in releasing their "sanitized" film on Lottie's life, would title that film *The Heart of a Rebel*.

The promotional film about Lottie and her great work in China was scripted to inspire young people to want to become missionaries and to promote the offering that bears her name. Of course, the film, despite its title, made absolutely no mention of the fact that it was Lottie's service to the Confederacy that made her a "rebel." Still, the very title was testimony to the great history they had worked so hard to deny.

Perhaps, deep down, some in the leadership of the denomination still understand that it was her Confederate service that made Lottie Moon the great missionary we revere 107 years after her death.

That Lottie was able to endure for so long in such a difficult field—and to survive the hardships she suffered in China—was partly due to her experiences during the "Un-Civil" War and the courage it took to help as a Confederate spy. Together, her life experiences in the U.S. prepared her to be a great missionary.

One thing we know. Unlike the denominational leaders insistent upon apologizing for her and all of the others of her generation, Lottie herself never once expressed regret for having been a Southerner. Never once did she apologize for the fact that her family owned a plantation. Nor did she ever apologize for her dangerous service to the Confederate nation of which she still considered herself a citizen even at life's end. When Lottie could not live in a free Southern nation, she chose instead to live as a free Southern woman in the harsh land of China rather than as a slave in her beloved land occupied by Yankee Reconstructionists. And, thus, she gave her life in China to the Chinese people, inspiring millions.

Lottie Moon's letter of Oct. 3, 1887 to Southern Baptist Woman's Missionary Union founder Annie Armstrong included these lines: "I pray that no missionary will ever be as lonely as I have been. I am working alone in a city of many thousand inhabitants, with numberless villages clustered around or stretching away in the illuminate distance. … Why are the laborers so few? … Please say to the missionaries, if the joy of the Lord be their strength, the blessedness of the work will more than compensate for its hardships."

Lottie passed away on Christmas Eve of 1912 at the age of 72. ❖

Communists Honor Lottie Moon

An elderly Chinese lady is shown standing next to a monument dedicated to Lottie Moon at the Wulin Shenghui Church of Penglai in Shandong province. Moon was a member of the church during her time in Dengzhou and is still venerated today. Recently, even the communist Chinese government was willing to recognize the efforts of Moon, naming her church as a protected historical site.

Dr. Edward DeVries is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. He is also the host of TBR Radio's "TBR History Hour." See www.BarnesReview.com.

Mad as a Hatter

Boston Corbett: The man who made his fame as "the assassin of the assassin"

Talk about your strange birds, one of the most peculiar "heroes" in American history had as his only claim to fame the fact that he is credited with murdering John Wilkes Booth

By Thomas Goodrich

"O Lord, lay not innocent blood to our charge but bring the guilty speedily to punishment."

Similar words were uttered in churches throughout the land on April 19, 1865. In this case, the words were not as important as how they were spoken and by whom. Leading this prayer in a Washington church four days after the murder of Abraham Lincoln was a small, slight man in a blue sergeant's uniform.

With his long hair tied back, the newcomer soon warmed to his subject and began stalking among the pews. As the shocked church members watched in disbelief, the shouting stranger soon steered the services away from a eulogy of the dead president to a common revival rant on the wages of sin. With a fanatrical, shrill fervency in his cries of "Glory to God" and "Come to Jesus," anyone who peered into the man's wild eyes might conclude at a glance that here was a mind not at all normal.

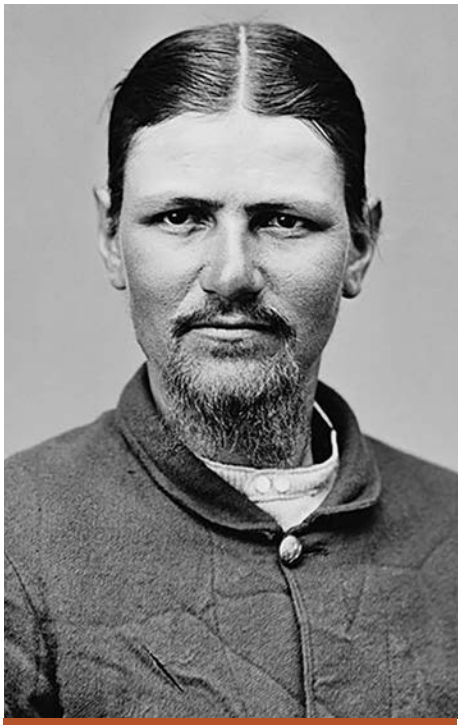

BOSTON CORBETT
A peculiar American "hero."

Like many nother latecomers to God, Thomas "Boston" Corbett was determined to recover lost ground with fanatical intensity. Soon after migrating from England with his parents at the age of seven, the boy apprenticed as a hatter.

While still very young, Corbett took a wife. Several years later, though, the woman died during childbirth. Despondent over this loss and deeply in debt, the young man soon turned to drink, which only accelerated his plunge.

One night in Boston, the drunk stumbled up to a street evangelist. Despite his reeling brain, Corbett heard for the first time in his life the voice of God. And with those words echoing in his head, a miracle occurred. Casting off his old life, in-

In this artist's rendering, John Wilkes Booth, the assassin of President Lincoln, is shown just as Boston Corbett shoots him through a crack in the barn wall. Some researchers have speculated that Corbett killed a decoy, not Booth. Author and TBR contributor Pat Shannan, in an article appearing in the May/June 2008 edition of this magazine, makes a strong case that Booth survived many years after his alleged assassination. One thing is for certain: Corbett was famous as "the man who assassinated the assassin."

cluding his name, the reborn Christian became a crusading missionary on the spot.

"In Boston I was converted, and there met my Redeemer," said the grateful man simply, "and 'Boston' is the only name I wish to be called by."

In addition to studiously reading the Bible day and night, Boston Corbett allowed his hair to grow long and parted it in the middle, in imitation of Christ. He also took his Savior's message of self-sacrifice to heart by sharing his meager resources with any less fortunate.

Taking his religious verve further and further, the young man also refused to work for any employer he considered "ungodly." And even when he did find a boss who measured up, Corbett's habit of halting work to kneel and pray for profane coworkers ensured that the crusader would find himself habitually unemployed.

Moving to New York City, Corbett quickly joined a Methodist church. It was not long, however, before the newest member began to "greatly annoy" others in the flock with his peculiar brand of religion. According to one account:

> He took part frequently, and in his prayers was in the habit of adding "er" to all his words, as "O Lord-er, hear-er our prayer-er." When anything pleased him he would shout, "Amen," "Glory to God," in a sharp, shrill voice, to the great horror of the Dutchman who controls the meeting. All remonstrance was in vain, and he shouted to the very last.

When the newcomer was especially aroused, he would whoop and scream like an Indian, startling to a panic the more sedate parishioners. Corbett's missionary work was not limited to the temple. Like John the Baptist of old, he took his message into the field. Remembered the Rev. J.O. Rogers:

> He often visited the docks, and places of toil, where he would mount some box or chair, and speak to the rough natures around him of Christ and the resurrection. He was frequently threatened with mischief and, on one occasion, a burly Irishman succeeded in banding a considerable force for the purpose of compelling him to leave. Corbett was not in the least dismayed. "Now you cannot scare me. I am not made of any such stuff as you suppose. You may bring all Ireland with you, and it won't frighten me in the least."

Although he and God may have faced down Irish mobs, inwardly Corbett was troubled by his own demons. One night, after his return to Boston, Corbett discovered two young women watching him closely with a gleam in their eyes that was anything but godly. Frightened by the "animal passions" rising within, the desperate young man—now in his mid-twenties—had a vision right there on the spot. Racing home, Corbett reached up to a shelf, grabbed a pair of very sharp scissors, lowered his trousers, then promptly castrated himself. Once purged of the devil, the fanatic thereupon went to a prayer meeting that same night and followed it up with a "hearty dinner."

* * *

When war came in 1861, Boston Corbett was initially torn between patriotism and the teachings of Christ. At length, he reached a decision. "I have prayed over it," he told Rev. Rogers, "and I must go."

"He thought it right to shoot traitors wherever they could be found and he had announced his willingness to 'shoot men like dogs'," revealed a friend. "He rejoined that the rebels deserved just that; he would first say to them: 'God have mercy on your souls,' and then 'pop them off'."

Trouble began almost from the moment Corbett entered the U.S. Army. When a colonel one day "cursed and damned" his men as they stood at attention, the new recruit was stirred to action.

Recorded a witness:

> Corbett stepped out of the ranks and reproved him, saying that he had violated military regulations and the laws of God, and he considered it his duty to reprimand him. Corbett then took a Bible out of his pocket and read the commandment, "Thou shall not swear." The result was that Corbett was ordered into the guardhouse for punishment. He went cheerfully, declaring on the way that he had done only what was right, and that he was willing to accept what should come of it. In the guardhouse he sang psalms, disturbing the other prisoners. He was then directed by the officer in charge not to sing any more, but he would not obey, and did as he pleased.

John Wilkes Booth, pictured here, was allegedly shot and killed by Boston Corbett in a barn in Virginia just 12 days after Booth murdered President Lincoln. Corbett was hailed as an American hero.

This initial brush with military law would not be his last:

> "I have seen him often in the guardhouse," recalled a comrade, "with his knapsack full of bricks as a punishment, with his Testament in his hand, lifting up his voice against swearing, preaching temperance, and calling upon his wild companions to "seek the Lord."

Unlike other prisoners, Corbett would emerge from his numerous confinements smiling and happy, announcing that he had spent a "good time with his God and his Bible."

When the incorrigible soldier abandoned his post one night, declaring that his enlistment was up at midnight, he was arrested, tried, convicted and sentenced to be shot. The government settled on drumming the troublemaker out of the military, instead.

With his patriotism rekindled, Corbett soon reenlisted, this time with the Sixteenth New York Cavalry. In a fight with Col. John Mosby's guerrillas in Virginia, Corbett found himself suddenly cut off from comrades. Although his predicament was dire, surrendering to rebels never entered his head.

"I faced and fought against a whole column of them," he later reminisced. Before his ammunition finally gave out, Corbett reportedly killed seven of the enemy, shouting "Amen! Glory to God!" as each man fell.

Soon overwhelmed, the defiant Yankee was packed off to the Andersonville Prison camp in Georgia. After several months of captivity, Corbett was exchanged and returned to the North. Again, unlike other prisoners who managed to survive the hellish conditions at the prison and harbored only nightmarish memories of their captivity, upon his release Corbett could only give thanks and praise the Lord.

"There God was good to me, sparing my life," he said matter-of-factly. "But bless the Lord, a score of souls were converted, right on the spot where I lay for three months without any shelter."

After recuperating his health at a military hospital in Maryland, Corbett found himself in Washington on Black Friday, April 14, 1865. Like everyone else, the sergeant lamented the slain president and longed to see the assassin caught and punished. Unlike most, though, Corbett prayed day and night that God might make him the instrument of His wrath by allowing him the honor of "popping off" the murderer. God heard, and God delivered.

In a bizarre turn of events, Corbett was on hand the very night federal cavalry surrounded a barn in which the troops were told John Wilkes Booth was hiding. Despite orders not to fire, Corbett did.

"Why in hell did you shoot without orders?" demanded an angry officer as Booth lay dying on the ground.

Coming to attention and saluting, the strange little sergeant stared at his accuser for an instant, then pointed to heaven.

"Colonel, God Almighty directed me."

Seeing at a glance that he was not dealing with a balanced brain, the officer shrugged, then had the malefactor arrested.

When the column returned to Washington with Booth's body, a lieutenant marched Corbett directly into the War Department, where the grim, bespectacled Edwin Stanton was waiting.

"Are you sure Corbett shot Booth?" stared the stern secretary of War.

"I am," answered the lieutenant.

"You arrested him for firing without your order?"

"I did."

"You did right," said Stanton as he turned to the sergeant. "Do you agree with the lieutenant's story?"

"Yes," replied Corbett, "I shot without an order. ... I think I did right."

After a brief pause to eye the strange little man, Stanton at last spoke: "The rebel is dead, the patriot lives; he has spared the country expense, continued excitement and trouble. Discharge the patriot."

Thus did Boston Corbett narrowly avert yet another court-martial. Even greater surprises were waiting outside, however. Accepting a lunch invitation from a War Department employee named Johnson, Corbett and his host were followed by a growing crowd eager to feast their eyes on the slayer of Booth. Once at the home, the throng became so noisy and its demands for a speech were so loud, that the hero was at last forced to step out onto the porch. When the cheers and applause finally faded, Corbett spoke.

"Fellows," shouted the sergeant. "I am glad to see you all. Johnson won't let me make a speech. Goodbye."

After lunch, Corbett's host led him

Books on Lincoln, Davis & More

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging in some parts of the country. But this story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for John Wilkes Booth, the executions of the accused conspirators and beyond. As you have come to expect from Tom Goodrich's books, the manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the Civil War

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from Washington to Trump. This is the only book ever written on this specific topic. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

By Kathleen Ernst. What might you do if you woke up in the morning and found all of your livestock dead or gone and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming your way to steal your food, burn your home or even murder you and threaten your womenfolk should you happen to be on the "wrong" side? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Could you escape? Representing 10 years of research, this book recounts the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the extraordinary events at the Battle of Antietam in 1862. For those who think war is a glorious affair, this account will reaffirm the point that war is something to be avoided at all costs, as it affects not just soldiers, but the huge numbers of innocent inhabitants caught up in its fury. This book contains numerous period photos and illustrations, a detailed author's preface and extensive footnotes, bibliography and index. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order at www.BarnesReview.com.

through the streets toward Matthew Brady's studio where photographs of the now-famous celebrity were scheduled. Again, surrounded by wild, cheering crowds, the sergeant was besieged by hundreds seeking his autograph. One man offered Corbett $1,000 for the pistol he used to kill Booth. Although his carbine had already disappeared while he was at the War Department, the little soldier refused the money, stating that the gun was government property and not his to sell.

Others in the throng merely wanted to hear Corbett speak and tell his tale. The hero was happy to oblige:

> I aimed at his body. I did not want to kill him. ... I think he stooped to pick up something just as I fired. That may probably account for his receiving the ball in the head. When the assassin lay at my feet, a wounded man, and I saw the bullet had taken effect about an inch back of the ear, and I remembered that Mr. Lincoln was wounded about the same part of the head, I said: "What a God we have. ... God avenged Abraham Lincoln."

From a religious zealot and crazy fanatic, disobedience of orders and a single shot had elevated Boston Corbett to an "eccentric" hero and man of the hour. "He will live as one of the world's great avengers," praised a grateful editor.

For the next several weeks Corbett remained a popular, if curious, tourist attraction. Wherever he trod people were sure to stop and stare, and swarming crowds were certain to follow. In keeping with his character, Corbett eagerly used his new notoriety to save souls and spread the Lord's mighty message. Wrote the sergeant in one admiring lady's album:

> Andersonville, the blackest spot on Earth, was made bright and glorious by the saving presence of God. His providence also was manifest in delivering me from that place, and making me the agent of His swift retribution on the assassin of our beloved president, Abraham Lincoln.

Edwin Stanton, shown above, served as secretary of War under President Lincoln for most of the U.S. Civil War. Stanton exonerated Corbett of the murder of the man most assume was John Wilkes Booth.

As Corbett soon discovered, however, fame had its price.

Despite persistent requests to buy his pistol, Corbett refused, insisting that it was not his to sell. And, like the carbine, someone simply stole it. Also, the sergeant began receiving crank letters and hate mail.

For the moment, Corbett was too preoccupied to trouble himself with death threats. Instead, he spent much of his time trying to secure his share of the $50,000 in reward money—of which he had not seen a cent—and using his sudden status to badger Stanton into granting him an early discharge from the Army, a request the secretary refused.

Soon, though, Corbett's concern for his personal safety became all consuming. Increasingly, the famous sergeant considered himself a "marked man," imagining that mysterious figures were dogging his trail, men who definitely were not interested in his autograph.

"My life has been threatened in a most bloodthirsty manner, but God is well able to protect me," announced the "hero" in public. In private, however, Corbett began withdrawing from the limelight. When newspapers reported that he had been murdered near Baltimore, the sergeant saw it as a terrible omen and became even more neurotic. After pulling his new pistol on another sergeant who had angrily ordered him from a military stable, Corbett was court-martialed yet again. The defendant's only alibi—"I was on the alert for anyone that might molest me"—was not good enough; he was convicted and received a reprimand.

With his revolver capped and ready for action, Corbett turned in each night with the weapon under his pillow, expecting a visit from either stealthy assassins, the ghost of John Wilkes Booth or Satan himself. Since those individuals still seeking his signature could expect a pistol pointed at their heads and a lengthy interrogation, autograph seekers became fewer and fewer. Delusions, self-mutilations, dementia, divine orders—Corbett could now add chronic paranoia to his growing list of mental maladies. Corbett was discharged from the Army in August 1865.

When Corbett finally received his cut of the reward money, it was a mere $1,653.95. Long before that, however, the destitute former soldier would have gladly swapped the money—most of which was soon stolen, anyway—simply to still the demons within. Already haunted by visions and voices, after Corbett left the military he found himself ruthlessly hounded by them. For example, this letter: "HELL. September 1, 1874. Boston Corbett: Nemesis is on your path.—J. WILKES BOOTH"

Hate mail from ill-wishers like

that above, which many famous (and not so famous) people have received, was pondered, then processed through Corbett's disturbed mind until the items were transformed into dozens of stealthy assassins relentlessly dogging his trail. Fearing the wrath of "Booth's Avengers," the "Secret Order," and a host of other "bloodthirsty" imaginary organizations, Corbett remained ever vigilant and kept his pistol handy at all times. More likely now than ever to pull his weapon on suspicious strangers—which included virtually everyone—fewer and fewer friends were willing to risk death by facing the fanatic's dangerous paranoia.

* * *

After scratching out the barest of livings as a hatter and part-time preacher, the former Army sergeant left the East for good in 1878 to stake a claim in the West. From a "little forlorn-looking house" in New Jersey, Corbett moved into a veritable hole in the ground in Kansas. Unfortunately for the novice homesteader, the letters in the mail and the voices in his head that had plagued him earlier not only followed him to Kansas, but they greatly increased. As a result, Corbett carried two revolvers.

Almost immediately, the strange little man with the "wild look" caused trouble with his new neighbors. Whether it was warning trespassers from his land with a shotgun blast or whether it was waving his pistols at frightened youngsters who innocently played baseball on the Sabbath, the former soldier well earned his reputation as a dangerous, crazy hermit. The few times Kansans coaxed Corbett from his muddy home to present lectures on Booth and Andersonville, the zealot spent the entire evening exhorting the crowds to repent of sin, uttering not a word of his famous exploits.

Finally, in a well-intentioned attempt to parade one of the state's most celebrated heroes, a local politician managed to appoint the recluse to the position of third assistant doorkeeper at the Kansas Legislature in Topeka. The plan went well for nearly a month. On February 15, 1887, however, the voices in Corbett's head became louder than usual. Pulling his pistol and a knife, the little man ran wildly through the capitol, sending legislators, clerks and janitors flying for cover. When the culprit was finally overpowered, he was hauled into court.

County prosecutor Charles Curtis, a Kaw Indian and Herbert Hoover's future vice president of the United States, needed only one look to satisfy himself that the defendant was utterly mad. Posthaste, at age 55, Corbett was judged insane and led away several blocks to the state lunatic asylum.

For the next year, Corbett slipped in and out of delirium. The howls and screams of the other patients certainly did little to alleviate his paranoia or his recurring visions of assassins stalking the hallways. On May 26, 1888, while he and other inmates were enjoying their daily stroll outdoors, Corbett spotted an unattached horse. Before attendants realized what had happened, the former cavalryman had leaped on the animal and in a cloud of dust was last seen galloping south.

And thus, except for several reported sightings over the ensuing years, this was the last entry of Boston Corbett in the book of records. The famous slayer of Abraham Lincoln's assassin had come onto the world stage anonymous, and anonymous would he leave it. ❖

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. His books include *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865*, *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* and others. See ThomasGoodrich.com.

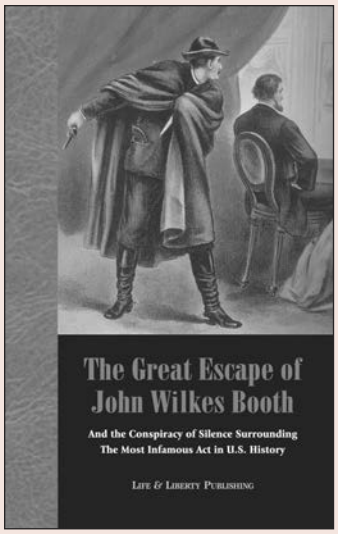

The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth

The Conspiracy of Silence Surrounding the Most Infamous Act in U.S. History

The conventional wisdom is that the assassin of President Lincoln—John Wilkes Booth—was killed in a barn on a Virginia farm 12 days after the murder. In this book, Pat Shannan and others detail a wealth of evidence showing how Booth actually escaped, lived a long life and who the man in the barn really was. Who was in on the high-level plot to kill Lincoln? Who was Lafayette Baker and what did his cryptic poem, written in the margin of a military manual, really mean? Who was John Stevenson and was his deathbed confession real or fiction? What happened to Booth's accomplices? Who were the Knights of the Golden Circle and how did they fit into the plot? Were members of Lincoln's own cabinet in on the assassination scheme? What about John Wilkes Booth's last will and testament? Who was Izola D'Arcy Booth and what inside secrets did she hold? What happened to Booth's diaries? Booth's gold? How could the body of "Booth" have been so easily misidentified? How could all of this be kept secret for so long—and why? Much more. Softcover booklet, 76 pages, ***$12*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from FBF Books, P.O. Box 873, Locust Grove, VA 22508. Call TBR troll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

The Civil War from a Southern View

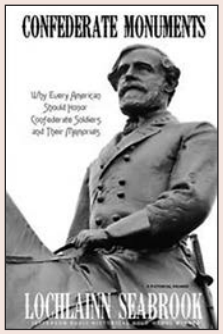

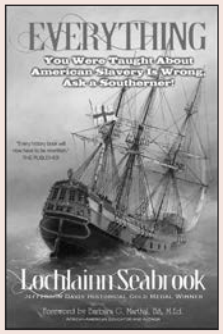

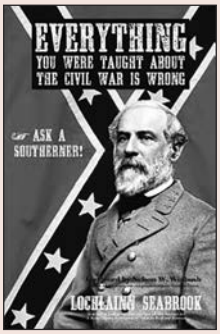

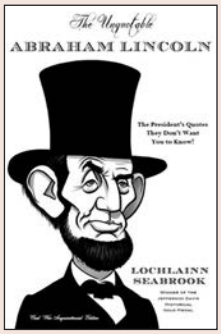

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was a brave and ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philandering husband, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. In this positive appraisal, the author corrects the falsehoods and shows that the negative image of Forrest derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by the anti-South propaganda machine. The longest book ever written on Forrest—2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more. Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

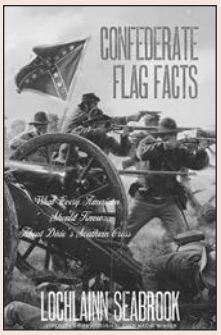

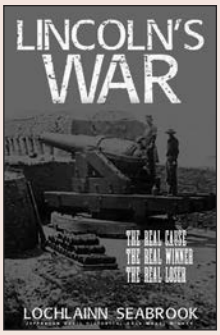

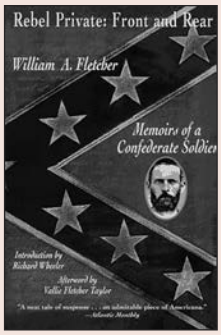

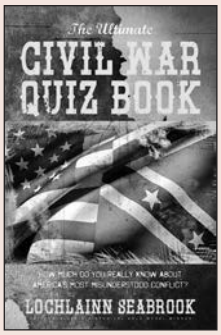

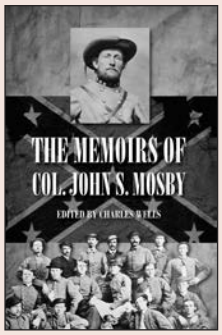

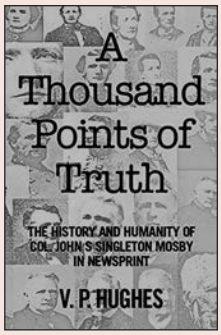

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from America's pre-eminent Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the Gray Ghost—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard Vincent McMahon. McMahon said that he believed that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than perhaps any other researcher by reading 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. The author has come to know Mosby through these testimonies from countless eyewitnesses. Now is the time for those who deeply respect Mosby the soldier to respect Mosby the man. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

Order from The Barnes Review using the form on page 80 of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Ernest Hemingway and Ezra Pound

Comparing and contrasting the lives and relationships of two American literary giants

E.O. Hoppe's 1920 photograph of Ezra Pound, taken two years before the poet is said to have taught Ernest Hemingway to write in the Imagist style.

By John Wear, J.D.

Ernest Hemingway (1899-1961) is one of the most famous literary figures of all time and is regarded by many people as *the* American writer. He was an exceptional blend of literary talent and iconic personality, whose life has become deeply etched in the U.S. popular consciousness.[1] About the American poet Ezra Pound (1885-1972), Hemingway wrote, "His own writing, when he would hit it right, was so perfect, and he was so sincere in his mistakes and so enamored of his errors, and so kind to people that I always thought of him as a sort of saint."[2]

This article will discuss the friendship that developed between these two American literary icons. It will also discuss the dramatic divergence in their lives as a result of their actions during World War II, as well as the mental illnesses they allegedly developed in their later years.

THEIR FRIENDSHIP

Hemingway at first misjudged Pound when they met in Paris in 1922. Pound's open-throated shirt, unclipped goatee and the showy blue-glass buttons on Pound's jacket convinced Hemingway that Pound was a colossal fake. However, Hemingway soon realized that Pound was a far more generous and complex person than he had originally assumed.[3]

Both Hemingway and Pound were passionately devoted to their art and admired each other's work. Hemingway, who at this time of his life was both responsive to constructive criticism and intensely interested in the technique of poetry and prose, came to Pound as a pupil. Pound was the first significant writer to recognize Hemingway's talent, and he did everything possible to help Hemingway achieve success.[4]

Pound introduced Hemingway to other writers, they played tennis together, they toured Italy in February 1923, and Hemingway even attempted

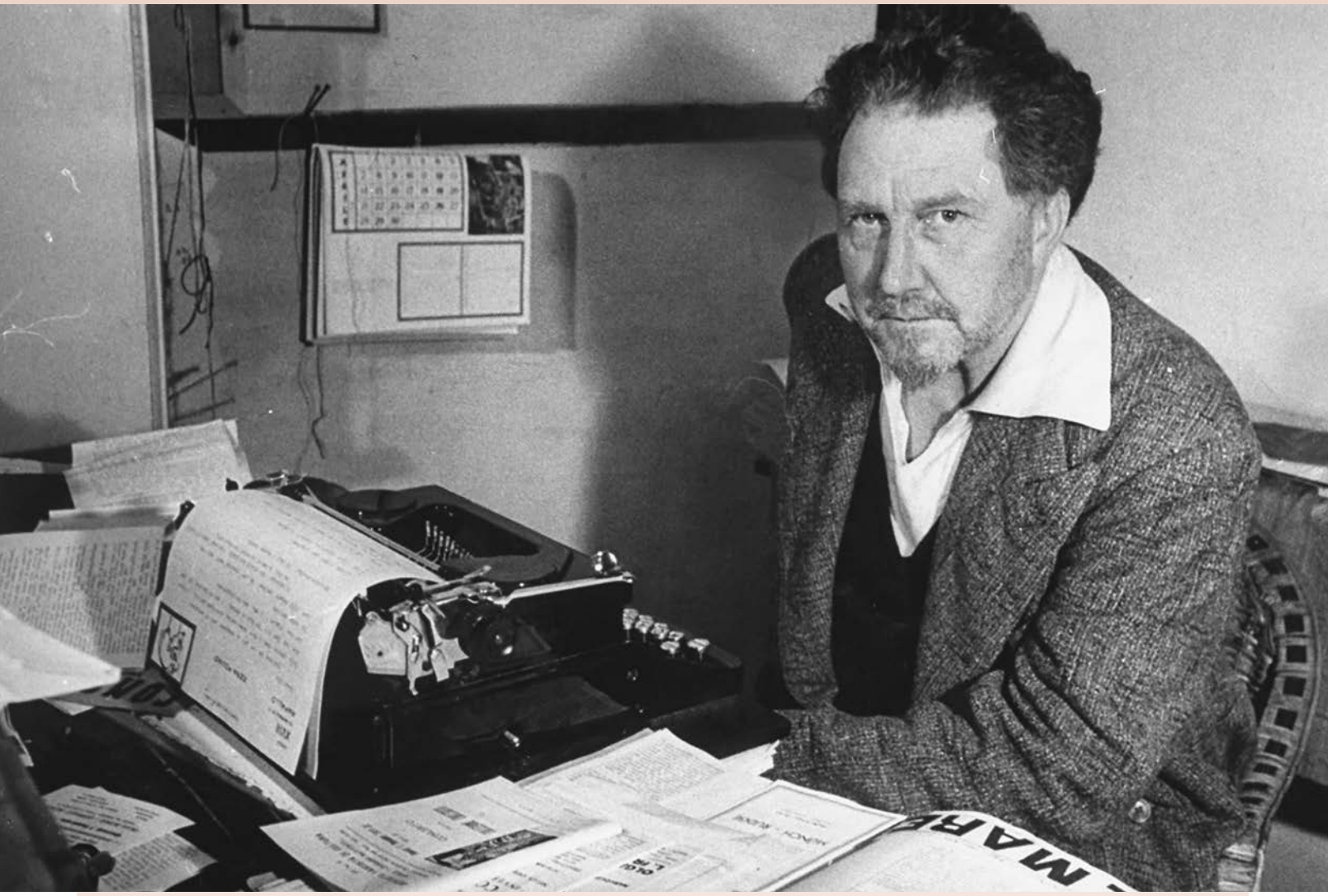

Ezra Pound composing pro-fascist commentaries on stationery emblazoned with Italian leader Benito Mussolini's motto, "Liberty Is a Duty, Not a Right," in Italy, 1940. Pound moved to Italy in 1924 after spending a number of years living in London as a foreign correspondent and editing a number of American literary publications. He became disillusioned with Western politics after witnessing the senseless carnage and bloodshed of World War I. CARL MYDANS/THE LIFE PICTURE COLLECTION/GETTY IMAGES

to teach Pound how to box. Hemingway and his wife Hadley Richardson at the time (he eventually had a history of four wives) rented a flat in January 1924 to be near Pound's home. Hemingway defended Pound in one of his early poems, and borrowed lines in two of his other poems from one of Pound's poems.[5]

Hemingway praised Pound's generosity, his character and his poetry in his book *A Moveable Feast*:

> Ezra was kinder and more Christian about people than I was. … Ezra was the most generous writer I have ever known. … He helped poets, painters, sculptors and prose writers that he believed in and he would help anyone whether he believed in them or not if they were in trouble. He worried about everyone and in the time when I first knew him he was most worried about T.S. Eliot who, Ezra told me, had to work in a bank in London and so had insufficient time and bad hours to function as a poet.[6]

Hemingway was aware of his immense personal and professional debt to Pound. Pound promoted Hemingway ceaselessly in the 1920s, and by virtue of being one of the "founders" of modernism, Pound ensured Hemingway a place in the artistic forefront.[7] Hemingway came to regard Pound as a lifelong friend.

WARTIME ACTIVITIES

Hemingway was an unabashedly patriotic and loyal American during World War II. By collaborating on the anthology *Men at War*, written in Cuba in 1942 and dedicated to his sons, he was contributing to the

expanded war against fascism.[8]

Hemingway also used his pleasure boat *Pilar* to become what he would call "a secret agent of my government." Hemingway and his crew patrolled the north coast of Cuba in *Pilar* in search of German submarines, which in 1942 were sinking Allied ships in many parts of the Atlantic. The hope was that the Germans would see a fishing boat going about its business, and would come alongside to buy or seize fresh fish and water. The crew of *Pilar* would be ready to attack with bazookas, machine guns and hand grenades. While *Pilar* never encountered any German U-boats at close range, Hemingway took the work seriously and put his heart into the mission.[9]

Hemingway was a war correspondent for *Collier's* magazine beginning in late May 1944. He was in Europe for the days leading up to the Allied invasion of Normandy, and was allowed to get in one of the LCVPs (landing craft, vehicle, and personnel boats) that pushed off a ship toward Omaha Beach. Hemingway was not allowed, however, to wade ashore himself. Regulations required that he stay in the LCVP and watch the fighting through his binoculars.[10]

Hemingway continued to report on the war in France. He got great satisfaction from his participation in the war and was very popular among the Allied soldiers. Predictably, Hemingway bragged about the extent of his combat experience. He later claimed to have killed many Germans, and while he did kill some, he probably killed far fewer Germans than he took credit for.[11]

Allied military authorities were alarmed by allegations that Hemingway had carried a weapon and engaged in combat in France. Hemingway was summoned by the inspector-general of the U.S. Third Army to a judicial investigation on October 6, 1944. Hemingway at this hearing had to downplay his military accomplishments in order to avoid charges from the U.S. military.[12]

Hemingway later wrote about crimes he committed during the war. Hemingway detailed these in a letter to Charles Scribner dated August 27, 1949:

> One time I killed a very snotty SS kraut who, when I told him I would kill him unless he revealed what his escape route signs were, said: "You will not kill me," the kraut stated. "Because you are afraid to and because you are a race of mongrel degenerates. Besides it is against the Geneva Convention."
>
> "What a mistake you made, brother," I told him and shot him three times in the belly fast and then, when he went down on his knees, shot him on the topside so his brains came out of his mouth or I guess it was his nose.
>
> The next SS I interrogated talked wonderfully.[13]

In a letter to Arthur Mizener dated June 2, 1950, Hemingway wrote that he used his M1 to shoot a German youngster riding on a bicycle. Hemingway said the German boy was about the same age as his son Patrick (then age 16).[14] Although Hemingway felt some remorse for this killing,[15] he could never bring himself to say anything favorable about Germans.

Hemingway wrote in his letters that he killed 122 Germans, including a captured German officer who should have been protected by the Geneva Convention.[16] While Hemingway was probably exaggerating the number of Germans he murdered, it is notable that he openly bragged in writing about his war crimes without fear of reprisals from the Allies.

POUND'S WARTIME ACTIVITIES

Ezra Pound was an American citizen living in Rome at the time World War II broke out. Unlike Hemingway, Pound was considered totally disloyal to the U.S. government during the war. Acting on his own volition, Pound received permission from the Italian government to make unpaid broadcasts from Rome. In February 1940, Pound was heard for the first time on the "American Hour," a program beamed to the United States by Radio Rome.[17]

Encouraged by the growing isolationist movement in America, Pound tried to get a visa to return to the United States in the summer of 1941. The U.S. Embassy accused him of being an agent of fascism and would not issue him a visa. Confined to Italy, Pound continued his broadcasts and made about 75 radio broadcasts over Radio Rome before the United States entered into the war.[18]

The Italian government became suspicious of Pound's motives and temporarily stopped him from broadcasting. The odd jargon and mixture of dialects that Pound employed convinced the Italian secret service that he was sending messages in code to the U.S. armed forces. Prevented from making his broadcasts, Pound decided to return to the United States. Pound and his wife Dorothy prepared to leave Rome on a special diplomatic train early in 1942. However, American officials in Rome informed Pound that he was *persona non grata* with the U.S. government, and they refused to let him and his wife board the train.[19]

Pound was eventually allowed to make radio broadcasts again from Italy. He continued to make broadcasts strongly denouncing American involvement in the war, with his last broadcast occurring on May 3, 1945.[20] Eustace Mullins wrote about Pound:

> In the midst of one of the most destructive wars in the history of mankind, Pound remained true to his calling. While 50 million human beings were dying by violence, he went down to Rome and read his poems over the international wireless. And, as he had been doing all of his life, he interspersed his poetry with blistering invective against politicians and usurers.
>
> He was the only bohemian of the Second World War. In a world gone mad, he continued to cry

Ernest Hemingway, one of the most prominent American writers, covered the Spanish Civil War as a foreign correspondent for the North American Newspaper Alliance beginning in 1937. Here, Hemingway is seen posing with a communist solider. The Spanish Civil War pitted forces loyal to the Second Spanish Republic with its communist sympathies against a nationalist revolt led by a group of military officers—including Francisco Franco—and those loyal to the Spanish monarchy and the Catholic Church.

> out, "Stop it! Stop it!" He has never raised his hand against another human being.
>
> Pound was duly indicted for treason, but the chief complaint against him seems to have been that he refused to take part in the slaughter. While so many millions were dipping their hands in blood, he asked only for peace.[21]

On May 14, 1942, Pound broadcast that "there was a force inside the United States that was not only trying to bust up the Monroe Doctrine, not only trying to betray our tradition of keeping out of the European mess, but trying to start a war in order to get America into it." Pound repeatedly said that international Jewish bankers controlled the democracies and had pushed for World War II.[22]

EZRA POUND IMPRISONED

Pound was sent back to the United States and examined by four psychiatrists at St. Elizabeths Hospital in Washington, D.C. These psychiatrists recommended that Pound not be compelled to stand trial for treason because the pro-fascist broadcasts he made during the war were the work of a man who had gone insane. Pound, who had warned British and American citizens that Jewish propagandists had deceived them into entering the war against the Axis powers, was considered to be insane because of his political opinions.[23]

Pound initially was forced to reside in Howard Hall in St. Elizabeths Hospital. He was surrounded here by rapists and killers who had been adjudged criminally insane. Pound was shut away from daylight among men and women who sometimes screamed

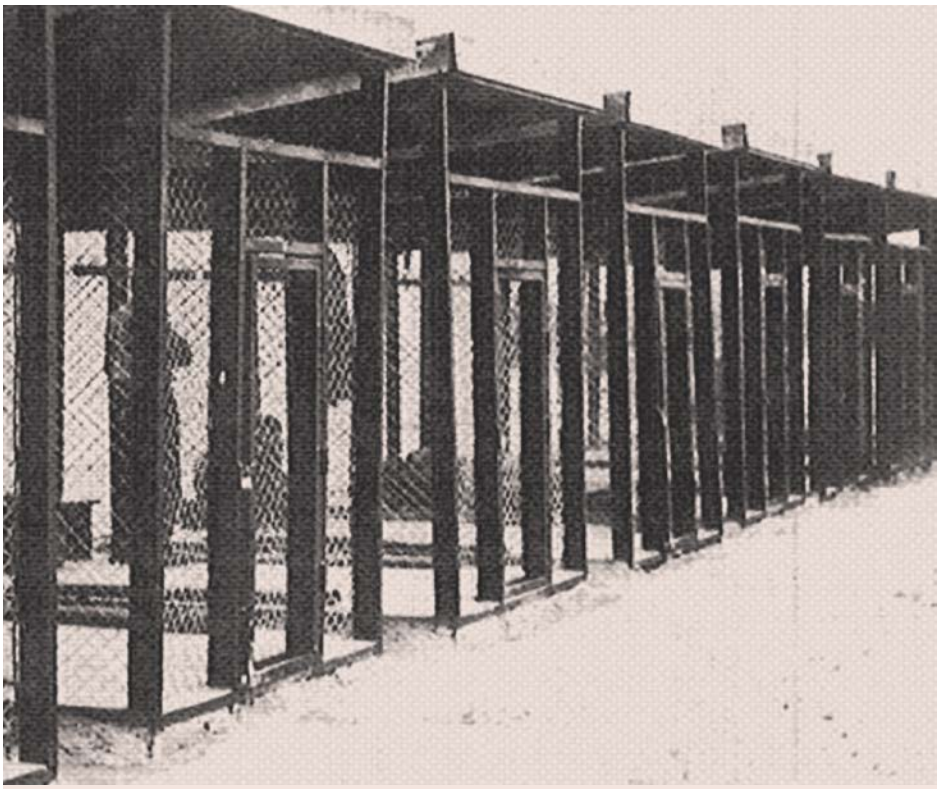

Above is the outdoor cage in which Ezra Pound was imprisoned in a U.S. military camp in Pisa, Italy in 1945. Pound was incarcerated after having been charged with treason for his criticism of the forces dragging the U.S. and its allies into war with Germany. **Below is one of the oldest buildings** on the campus of St. Elizabeths psychiatric hospital in Washington, D.C., where Pound would later be imprisoned for over a decade following his return to the U.S.

NATIONAL PHOTO COMPANY/LIBRARY OF CONGRESS PRINTS & PHOTOS DIVISION.

day and night, foamed at the mouth, or tried to choke one another. In this environment, it was not expected that Pound would survive very long. Fortunately, after over a year, protests from Pound's visitors enabled him to be transferred to a less dangerous part of the hospital.[24]

Dorothy learned from the press that her husband was imprisoned in St. Elizabeths. Her funds were nearly exhausted when she arrived in Washington. U.S. officials promptly declared her an "enemy alien," although she had been married to an American citizen for 42 years. As an enemy alien, Dorothy was not allowed to draw upon her savings in England. Hemingway and another poet generously advanced money to Dorothy to help carry her through these difficult days.[25] (Dorothy [1886-1973] was born Dorothy Shakespear in England.)

Dorothy Pound began a vigil that was to last for more than 12 years. She was allowed to visit her husband only 15 minutes each afternoon, and a guard was present during these brief meetings. A doctor explained this extra precaution by saying that Pound was under indictment for the most serious offense in American jurisprudence. Bail was denied to Pound, and he was forced to stay in St. Elizabeths against his will.[26]

Hemingway could not stand the thought of his old friend being locked up. When Hemingway received the Nobel Prize in Literature, he frequently mentioned Pound in the many remarks and interviews he made in the press. Hemingway told a *Time* reporter that Pound was a great poet and should be freed. In July 1956, Hemingway sent Pound a check for $1,000 and paid him a moving tribute, calling Pound "our greatest living poet" and "the man who taught me, gently, to be merciful and tried to teach me to be kind."[27]

Hemingway and some of Pound's other friends continued to campaign for Pound's release, and were instrumental in obtaining his release from

St. Elisabeths in 1958. Although Hemingway never saw or wrote to Pound again, he continued to speak highly of his old friend.[28] Hemingway also gave Pound a $1,500 check to help him relocate to another country.[29]

FINAL YEARS

Pound said to reporters on May 7, 1958, as he walked out of St. Elizabeths Hospital, "All America is an insane asylum."[30] Pound returned to Italy where his poetry was admired. His daughter Mary said that it was always their plan to bring Pound to Italy after his imprisonment in St. Elizabeths so that Pound might have peace and write.[31]

Pound continued to work on his poem *The Cantos*, which he had started many years previously. Unfortunately, Pound was not able to finish this epic poem. Some people say Pound hardly spoke in his last years.[32] However, poet Peter Russell spoke to Pound frequently in Pound's last years and says the myth of his absolute silence is sheer nonsense.[33] Pound died quietly in Venice in 1972 at the age of 87.

Hemingway suffered from declining health in his later years. He had always been accident prone. In addition to two serious concussions in World War II, he suffered from a serious accident on *Pilar* in 1950, as well as concussions in two consecutive plane crashes during a 24-hour period in January 1954. Hemingway was not exaggerating when he told the Nobel committee that he could not travel to Stockholm to accept their award.[34]

Hemingway never fully recovered from these injuries. Friends and biographers of Hemingway say that 1954 marked the start of an irreversible downward spiral which was aggravated by various other illnesses and deep depression. Hemingway eventually saw doctors at the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, where he underwent electroconvulsive therapy for his depression. This therapy was ineffective, and Hemingway ended his life by shooting himself with a double-barreled shotgun early in the morning on July 2, 1961.[35]

Ernest Hemingway worked as a war correspondent during WWII, violating various aspects of the Geneva Conventions while in Europe on multiple occasions. Although Pound inspired Hemingway and provided much needed help in launching his literary career, the two iconic American writers could not have been more different politically, with Hemingway effectively serving as a stooge of the globalist forces controlling America and the wider Western world.

CONCLUSION

Pound was always sane and never should have been imprisoned in a mental hospital. He was jailed solely because he spoke out against the insanity of World War II. Peter Russell writes:

> Apart from being the unique writer he was, he was a good all-rounder and had never had any social or personal difficulties that could not be considered normal. I gather that his comportment in St. Elizabeths was such that he received the respect of all who knew him, save where there was a difference of opinion on political and social matters. My own view is that with time, Pound's basic ideas will be seen to be extremely sane, simple and even obvious. At the end of the war, I don't think many of us could see things clearly.[36]

By contrast, Hemingway was actively involved in World War II, even bragging about murdering a surrendered German soldier in violation of the Geneva Convention. Assuming Hemingway killed this surrendered German soldier, he should have been tried for murder. Fortunately, Hemingway and Pound remained lifelong friends despite their strongly divergent actions during the war. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Hutchisson, James M., *Ernest Hemingway: A New Life*, University Park, PA: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2016, p. 1.

2 Hemingway, Ernest, *A Moveable Feast*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1964, p. 108.

Here Ezra Pound is seen with his English-born wife, Dorothy Shakespear, daughter of the English novelist Olivia Shakespear and a loyal supporter of Pound until his death in 1972. Due to his strong and accurate critiques of the power of international Jewry, globalism and capitalism, Pound was persecuted by the U.S. government for years. His powerful radio broadcasts lambasting the Western Allies for their disastrous war against the forces of nationalism led to his harsh treatment at the hands of the American government.

3 Lynn, Kenneth S., *Hemingway*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1987, pp. 162-163.

4 Meyers, Jeffrey, *Hemingway: A Biography*, New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1985, p. 73.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 74.

6 Hemingway, Ernest, *A Moveable Feast*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1964, pp. 108, 110.

7 Dearborn, Mary V., *Ernest Hemingway: A Biography*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2017, p. 586.

8 Reynold, Nicholas, *Writer, Sailor, Soldier, Spy: Ernest Hemingway's Secret Adventures, 1935-1961*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2017, p. 134.

9 Hutchisson, James M., *Ernest Hemingway: A New Life*, University Park, PA: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2016, p. 192.

10 Hutchisson, James M., *Ernest Hemingway: A New Life*, University Park, PA: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2016, p. 192.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 194-195.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 195.

13 Baker, Carlos (editor), *Ernest Hemingway Selected Letters 1917-1961*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1981, p. 672.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 697-698.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 697.

16 Nordbruch, Claus, *Bleeding Germany Dry*, Pretoria, South Africa: Contact Publishers, 2003, pp. 127-128.

17 Mullins, Eustace, *This Difficult Individual, Ezra Pound*, New York: Fleet Publishing Corporation, 1961, pp. 202-203.

18 *Ibid.*, p. 203.

19 *Ibid.*

20 *Ibid.*, p. 236.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 201.

22 Pound, Ezra Loomis, *"Ezra Pound Speaking"*, Westport, CT: Ezra Pound Literary Property Trust, 1978, pp. 130-131.

23 Lynn, Kenneth S., *Hemingway*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1987, p. 163.

24 Mullins, Eustace, *This Difficult Individual, Ezra Pound*, New York: Fleet Publishing Corporation, 1961, pp. 18-19.

25 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

26 *Ibid.*

27 Dearborn, Mary V., *Ernest Hemingway: A Biography*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2017, p. 587.

28 *Ibid.*

29 Reynolds, Michael, *Hemingway: The Final Years*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1999, p. 305.

30 *Ibid.*

31 Swift, Daniel, *The Bughouse: The Poetry, Politics, and Madness of Ezra Pound*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2017, p. 255.

32 *Ibid.*, pp. 256-258.

33 Russell, Peter (editor), *An Examination of Ezra Pound*, New York: Gordian Press, 1973, p. 279.

34 Reynold, Nicholas, *Writer, Sailor, Soldier, Spy: Ernest Hemingway's Secret Adventures, 1935-1961*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2017, pp. 223-224.

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 225, 252-254, 260.

36 Russell, Peter (editor), *An Examination of Ezra Pound*, New York: Gordian Press, 1973, p. 288.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

A Few of Ezra Pound's Poems

Lament of the Frontier Guard

By the North Gate, the wind blows full of sand,
Lonely from the beginning of time until now!
Trees fall, the grass goes yellow with autumn.
I climb the towers and towers
to watch out the barbarous land:
Desolate castle, the sky, the wide desert.
There is no wall left to this village.
Bones white with a thousand frosts,
High heaps, covered with trees and grass;
Who brought this to pass?
Who has brought the flaming imperial anger?
Who has brought the army with drums and with kettle-drums?
Barbarous kings.
A gracious spring, turned to blood-ravenous autumn,
A turmoil of wars—men, spread over the middle kingdom,
Three hundred and sixty thousand,
And sorrow, sorrow like rain.
Sorrow to go, and sorrow, sorrow returning,
Desolate, desolate fields,
And no children of warfare upon them,
No longer the men for offense and defense.
Ah, how shall you know the dreary sorrow at the North Gate,
With Rihoku's name forgotten,
And we guardsmen fed to the tigers.

These Fought in Any Case

These fought in any case,
and some believing
pro domo, in any case …

Died some, *pro patria*,
walked eye-deep in hell
believing in old men's lies,
then unbelieving
came home, home to a lie,
home to many deceits,
home to old lies and new infamy;
usury age-old and age-thick
and liars in public places.

Daring as never before,
wastage as never before.
Young blood and high blood,
fair cheeks, and fine bodies;
fortitude as never before
frankness as never before,
disillusions as never told in the old days,
hysterias, trench confessions,
laughter out of dead bellies.

When I Am Old

When I am old
I will not have you look apart
from me, into the cold,
friend of my heart,
nor be sad in your remembrance
of the careless, mad-heart semblance
that the wind hath blown away
when I am old.

When I am old
and the white hot wonder-fire
unto the world seem cold,
my soul's desire
know you then that all life's shower,
the rain of the years, that hour
shall make blow for us one flower,
including all, when we are old.

When I am old
if you remember
any love save what is then
hearth light unto life's December
be your joy of past sweet chalices
to know then naught but this
"How many wonders are less sweet
than love I bear to thee
when I am old."

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Holocaust Industry

A major German industrial family has announced it will donate over $25 million to "holocaust survivors" and other "forced laborers" who were allegedly persecuted and abused during WWII, the *Jewish Telegraph Agency* recently reported. The Reinmann family, which is reportedly worth over $20 billion, largely controls the JAB Holding Firm, a private German conglomerate that owns a number of popular subsidiaries, including the Krispy Kreme donut brand as well as several bagel and coffee chains. The family commissioned a group of historians to investigate the firm's past in March 2019, finding that some key figures in the company's history were supporters of Adolf Hitler and national socialism. JAB announced the creation of a foundation dedicated to distributing over $25 million annually to programs and groups teaching about the "Holocaust," as well as a one-time $5.5 million donation to the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany. Sadly, the holocaust extortion racket shows no signs of abating, 75 years following the purported event that few dare question today.

✠ ✠ ✠

Germany Pledges More Money

In yet another display of German subservience to the holocaust industry, German Chancellor Angela Merkel recently pledged 60 million euros to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Foundation in Poland, which administers the famed WWII Jewish holocaust museum and memorial. Merkel made the pledge on her first

ANGELA MERKEL

state visit to Auschwitz, where she was accompanied by Ronald Lauder, the president of the World Jewish Congress and a leading figure in the organized international Jewish community, and Polish Prime Minster Mateusz Morawiecki. The funding will come from both the German federal government as well as regional governments. The German government has dished out billions of dollars since the end of WWII to the organized Jewish community and the state of Israel as a result of the official "Holocaust" narrative.

✠ ✠ ✠

"Denier" Running Again

Arthur Jones, known for his ties to white nationalist groups, is running for Congress once again. Jones has previously run for office, including most recently in the 2018 federal election where he vied for the Third Congressional District in Illinois, which encompasses the western portions of Cook County near Chicago. That campaign caused much controversy and national media attention, largely due to Jones's unabashed stance on the purported Jewish holocaust during WWII, which he has boldly described as "the biggest, blackest lie in history." In a recent interview with a local ABC affiliate in Chicago, Jones described the holocaust as an "extortion racket" and disputed the 6 million figure endlessly disseminated by Hollywood and establishment-serving historians. His populist, America-first campaign platform centers around ending the disastrous wars in the Middle East, restricting immigration, deporting illegal aliens, outlawing so-called "sanctuary cities" and refusing to grant amnesty to illegal immigrants.

✠ ✠ ✠

Polish Patriot Persecuted

The persecution of nationalists, Revisionists, and patriots continues in the Western world. Jacek Miedlar, a young Polish nationalist and former priest, was arrested in late 2019 on charges relating to "public incitement of hatred against Jews," according to *The Times of Israel*. The report states that Miedlar's arrest was connected to the publication of an essay that argues Jews betrayed Poland following its independence in 1918 following WWI, a familiar theme to readers of TBR. Criticizing Jews, making basic, factual observations about their history, and questioning or disputing their officially sanctioned narratives often leads to persecution, particularly in European countries with oppressive "hate speech" laws.

✠ ✠ ✠

Jailed Revisionist Transferred

Alfred Schaefer, the German-Canadian Revisionist and activist imprisoned in Germany, was recently transferred to the Landsberg am Lech prison outside Munich, where he is scheduled to serve out a 46-month prison sentence originally handed down in October 2018. Schaefer and

his sister Monika were arrested while visiting Germany in early 2018 for their publicly expressed views on the holocaust and other aspects of WWII. Monika was released from German prison in late 2018, after being jailed for several months, and returned to Canada, while Alfred remains incarcerated. The Schaefer siblings have long been active in expressing their views on various controversies, including 9/11 and historical Revisionism. Letters of support may be sent to Alfred at:

Alfred Schaefer
Hindenburgring 12
86899 Landsberg am Lech
Germany

✠ ✠ ✠

Nonagenarian Denied Release

Ursula Haverbeck, a 91-year-old German woman who has gained international infamy for daring to ask questions about the sacrosanct "Holocaust" narrative in her native Germany, was recently denied an early prison release, *The Times of Israel* reported in December. Haverbeck was convicted of "thought crimes" in 2017, and began serving her two-year prison sentence in 2018. Disputing the official holocaust narrative of WWII, known as "incitement to hatred" and "holocaust denial," are serious crimes in Germany. Haverbeck was interviewed in a German-produced documentary in 2015, where she explained how she had simply asked for proof demonstrating the veracity of the official Jewish holocaust narrative, with German authorities and the organized Zionist community failing to provide any. Upon further investigation, she discovered that the official narrative is, as she correctly described it, "the biggest and most persistent lie in history." Haverbeck has served over two-thirds of her prison sentence, and most German prisoners are released for good behavior upon reaching that mark. German authorities, however, appear intent on punishing the courageous German woman to the fullest extent possible.

Not OK To Be White, Obviously

A student attending the Oklahoma City University School of Law was expelled late last year after it was determined he had posted flyers and posters on campus property simply stating, "It's OK to be White." In late October, the student caused a national controversy for posting the flyers, prompting outcry from university officials and agitated left-wing activists, who viewed the harmless message as a display of racism and "white supremacy." The student was apparently suspended from the university at the time he posted the seemingly innocent messages, which is how the dean of the law school justified the student's expulsion. The "It's OK to be White" meme first gained national attention in the fall of 2017, triggering a crisis among anti-white activists.

✠ ✠ ✠

Reports of Coup Denied

TruNews, an increasingly popular Florida-based alternative media platform with a pro-Christian message, has sparked national outrage for daring to point out the fact that anti-Trump Jewish politicians are leading the impeachment charade dominating the headlines in the nation's capital. Organized Jewish groups have denounced the *TruNews* reporting on the impeachment proceedings as advancing "anti-Semitic conspiracy theories," even while acknowledging that Jewish individuals are indeed largely behind the impeachment proceedings. Rep. Adam Schiff and Rep. Jerry Nadler, the top Democrats chairing the House Intelligence and Judiciary Committees respectively, are Jewish and have spearheaded the impeachment proceedings, which have featured numerous Jewish witnesses supporting the impeachment against President Trump. Incredibly, the *TruNews* report on the Jewish-led impeachment proceedings relies exclusively on explicitly Jewish news outlets. Reporting facts about Jews is fundamentally "anti-Semitic," according to groups like the Anti-Defamation League—at least when done by non-Jews. One can readily see this when reading Israeli newspapers, which are always much more critical of the actions of the Israeli government than any mainstream U.S. newspaper would (or could) be. The question is: Why would Jewish groups be interested in removing Trump? He has done more for Israel than any president in recent memory, including an illegal executive order banning criticism of Israel on college campuses, deeming such criticism as "anti-Semitic." Is it because Trump (also more than any president in recent memory) has thrown a wrench into the multiculturalist agenda? One thing is for certain, however: Schiff and Nadler absolutely despise Trump and his America-first policies.

✠ ✠ ✠

Improve on This

A professor at National Louis University in Chicago was removed from his job late last year after including a question about the holocaust in a classroom assignment. The marketing exercise was given to students so they could identify poorly worded survey questions and try to improve them. The question students were asked to improve read: "Does it seem possible or does it seem impossible to you that the Nazi extermination of the Jews never happened?" The exercise upset the sensibilities of university administrators, who took action against "the fiend." Deborah Lipstadt—a Holocaust Revisionism denier—says the question has been asked before, in a poll in 1992, according to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency. Seems the way the question was worded the first time, pollsters did not get the results they wanted. The question has since been reworded to assure the proper response. In TBR's opinion, the real question ought to be: "Do you believe the Nazis killed 6 million Jews in homicidal gas chambers during World War II?" Can you improve on that?

Dorothy Thompson as she looked in 1930.

The Rise & Fall of Dorothy Thompson

By John Wear, J.D.

Dorothy Thompson (1893-1961) was an extremely successful reporter, writer, public speaker and radio broadcaster before and during World War II. This article will examine Dorothy's life and career, and her precipitous decline in popularity after the war.

EARLY LIFE

Dorothy Thompson was born on July 9, 1893 in Lancaster, New York, the oldest daughter of a Methodist minister. Dorothy's mother died when she was only seven years old. Although her father soon remarried, Dorothy did not get along with her father's new wife. To avoid further conflict, Dorothy moved to Chicago in 1908 to live with her father's two sisters.[1]

In Chicago, Dorothy attended a private secondary school and a two-year junior college where she was introduced to the theater, ballet, music and art exhibitions. She became a skilled debater, and learned to trust her own judgment while becoming independent of her father. Dorothy returned to western New York in the fall of 1912 to attend Syracuse University. She quickly gained a reputation for intellectual intensity, graduating *cum laude* in only two years.[2]

Dorothy first worked at the Buffalo headquarters of the women's suffrage movement, where she used her verbal talents and fiery temperament on the road as a spokesperson and event coordinator. She next joined the National Social Unit Organization, whose mission was to empower and raise the standard of living for the urban poor. Disappointed with the results of her efforts, Dorothy, on June 19, 1920, left for England to pursue her dream of becoming a writer.[3]

Although Dorothy's first article was rejected, after traveling to Rome and then to Paris, five months later the International News Service began publishing many of her articles. She also worked for the American Red Cross, which sent her to Vienna and Budapest to write for American newspapers and magazines. The editor of the *Public Ledger* in Paris also agreed to give Dorothy the title of "special correspondent," which enabled her to write articles from central European countries. Within two years, Dorothy earned a reputation in the trade for a remarkable nose for news.[4]

Dorothy was offered a post in Berlin in late 1924 by the *Public Ledger* as the first female head of a news bureau in central Europe. Her narrative style advanced to a new level with guidance from Sinclair Lewis, her second husband. Lewis also promoted Dorothy's work to editors in the United States, and helped her secure a book contract with his publisher.[5] Dorothy's stories were now published through the combined syndicate of the *Public Ledger* and the *New York Evening Post*.[6]

FIRST IMPRESSIONS

By 1931 Dorothy Thompson had become a star of the foreign press corps, and had learned to enlighten and move audiences as a lecturer. She was assigned by *Cosmopolitan* in November 1931 to interview Adolf Hitler. Dorothy described her first meeting with Hitler:

> When finally I walked into Adolf Hitler's salon in the Kaiserhof Hotel, I was convinced that I was meeting the future dictator of Germany. In something less than 50 seconds I was quite sure that I was not. It took just that time to measure the startling insignificance of this man who has set the whole world agog.[7]

Dorothy said Hitler was "the very prototype of the 'Little Man'." She found it unlikely that the German people would be held in thrall by someone she considered to be an insecure demagogue.[8]

In March 1933, a Jewish news agency unexpectedly assigned Dorothy for an up-to-the-minute report on what she called "the German inferno." After a fire on February 27, 1933 had partially destroyed the Reichstag building, Hitler pronounced it a communist plot. By decree, President Paul Hindenburg suspended free speech, a free press and other liberties, leaving national socialist storm troopers free to

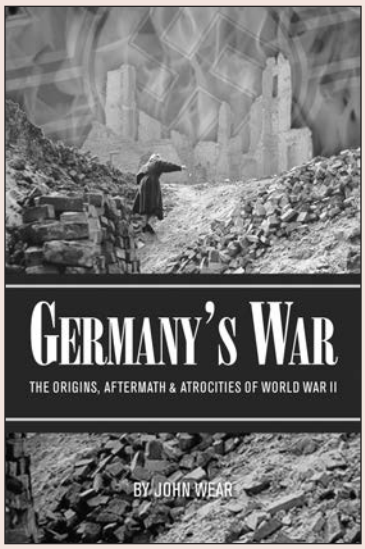

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or you may order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

rampage. Dorothy wrote to Lewis:

> Hitler gets up and speaks about German unity and German loyalty and the new era, and the S.A. boys have simply turned into gangs and beat up people on the streets … and take socialists and communists and pacifists and Jews into so-called "Braune Etagen" [brown floors] where they are tortured. Italian fascism was a kindergarten compared to it. It's an outbreak of sadistic and pathological hatred. Most discouraging of all is not only the defenselessness of the liberals but their incredible (to me) docility.[9]

Dorothy was sent to Europe again in July 1934. After only 10 days in Berlin, she was ordered to leave the country for journalistic activities inimical to Germany. The reasons given for the order were primarily Dorothy's Hitler interview, which was published in 1932, and secondarily the reports she had written in 1933 describing and condemning Hitler's "anti-Semitic" campaign. Dorothy decided to leave for Paris by train on August 25. Her expulsion from Germany was front-page news in America. Dorothy had the expulsion order framed and hung it on her wall as a proud trophy.[10]

DOROTHY VS. LINDBERGH

Dorothy Thompson was deluged with speaking invitations after her dramatic exit from Germany. Her lectures drew impressive crowds everywhere she went. Dorothy was often introduced as the "First Lady of American Journalism" on the speaker's platform.[11]

She began her own syndicated newspaper column in 1936. For the next four years, most of what Dorothy wrote took the form of attacks on national socialist Germany, as well as on others who ignored Germany's perceived threat to the world. She wrote: "The spectacle of great, powerful, rich, democratic nations capitulating hour by hour to banditry, extortion, intimidation and violence is the most terrifying and discouraging sight in the world today. It is more discouraging than the aggression itself."[12]

Dorothy was always passionately anti-Nazi. Following the Austrian *Anschluss* of 1938, for example, Dorothy said that she would have given her life to save Austria from the Nazis. None of her friends doubted she meant it.[13] What Dorothy ignored, however, is that in a fair and democratic election, the Austrian people would have voted overwhelmingly to join Germany. Such a fair election never took place because Austrian Chancellor Dr. Kurt von Schuschnigg did not allow it to happen.[14]

Dorothy felt that war against Germany was a fight between good and evil, and that the United States had a moral obligation to intercede. The fierceness of her beliefs contributed to her savage assault on American pacifist Charles Lindbergh. She wrote in her column that Lindbergh was "a somber cretin," a man "without human feeling," a "pro-Nazi recipient of a German medal." While acknowledging that she had no proof, Dorothy even charged that Lindbergh had "a notion to be the American Führer."[15]

Dorothy's column, as well as other press criticism of Lindbergh's famous non-interventionist speech at an America First Committee rally, contributed to a torrent of hate mail against Lindbergh. Lindbergh's wife Anne remembered the tragic kidnapping and murder of her 20-month-old son in March 1932. Anne Lindbergh wrote in her diary: "We are thrown back again into that awful atmosphere. … One can't take a chance. I feel angry and bitter and trapped again. Where can we live; where can we go?"[16]

Despite the threats to his family, Lindbergh was determined to continue his fight against American involvement in the war. Lindbergh wrote in his journal: "I feel I must do this, even if we have to put an armed guard in the house. It is a fine state of affairs in a country which feels it is civilized: People dislike what you do, so they threaten to kill your children."[17]

Dorothy also received many threat-

In 1923, Dorothy Thompson (right) married Hungarian Joseph Bard. Incompatible, they divorced in 1927. Within a year, Thompson married famed American writer Sinclair Lewis (left). Two years later, Lewis went on to win the Nobel Prize for Literature. Thompson and Lewis had one son, Michael, born in 1930 (pictured). This marriage didn't last, either, and the pair divorced in 1942.

ening letters after her anti-Lindbergh columns. However, similar to Lindbergh, Dorothy refused to be cowed by these hostile and menacing letters. She attacked Lindbergh in four columns in 1939, followed by six in 1940, and four in 1941.[18]

Dorothy continued to promote America's entry into the war. Her syndicated column, "On the Record," was carried by 200 newspapers across the country, and had a tremendous impact. She hammered away three times a week at the necessity for America's entry into the war. Dorothy also traveled to Great Britain in the fall of 1941 to visit bomb shelters, munitions factories, hospitals, orphanages and schools. She even addressed the House of Commons, and "received" the leaders of the current governments-in-exile.[19]

WAR YEARS

Dorothy assumed an active role once America entered the war. She wrote President Franklin Roosevelt asking for a propaganda assignment with the Office of War Information. In the *Ladies Home Journal*, Dorothy wrote that public-funded day-care centers should be established to help women cope with being drafted into industry. In the spring of 1942, Dorothy won her heart's desire when William Paley at CBS commissioned her to lead an anti-Nazi propaganda campaign. Paley asked Dorothy to organize a radio project that would deliver broadcasts via shortwave directly into Germany.[20]

For the CBS radio series, Dorothy

In 1931, Dorothy Thompson was given the opportunity to interview rising political star Adolf Hitler in Munich. She came away from the interview believing that the German people would never rally around a man she saw as lacking charisma and possessing even less potential. In 1934, after Hitler gained the chancellorship, Thompson was expelled from Germany. Here she is shown in 1939 telling Congress why she thought the Neutrality Acts should be repealed. After the war she became appalled at the treatment of German civilians by the Allies and criticized the war crimes trials at Nuremberg. She also became a vocal advocate for Palestinian rights and a critic of brutal Israeli policies. For this, her popular magazine columns were canceled and she was labeled an "anti-Semite."

brought on board theologian Paul Tillich, Professor Dietrich von Hildebrand of Fordham University, Max Werner, an expert on Russia and author of *The Great Offensive*, and Horst von Baerensprung, a former German police chief with powerful anti-Nazi credentials. Dorothy's speeches, which were addressed in German, were essentially extended sermons on the evils of Nazism and the inevitability of German defeat. Dorothy wrote to her agent, "I know that the President wants me on the air because he told me so."[21]

Dorothy's speeches were brimful of argument, history, analysis and polemic, and carried with them an air of rippling enjoyment. There is no question that her speeches hit their mark when they were transmitted into Germany. In his own radio broadcasts, Joseph Goebbels denounced Thompson as "the scum of America," and wondered in his diary how "such dumb broads" were permitted to criticize "an historic figure of the greatness of the Führer."[22]

As the war went on, however, Dorothy became increasingly disillusioned with Allied policy. Dorothy dated her "profound alienation" with Allied decisionmaking beginning in January 1943, when Roosevelt and Churchill met in Casablanca and demanded unconditional surrender by the Germans and the Japanese. She regarded this demand as "a barbarity," "an absurdity" and "an insanity." She was convinced to the end of her life that this Allied policy prolonged the war by at least a year, since it deprived "the forces in Germany that were anxious for peace" of any possible means of achieving it.[23]

In the months to come, Dorothy was forced to realize that she was seriously out of step with the mood in America. In 1944, U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau Jr. devised a plan to divide Germany when the war was over, strip the Germans of their industrial capacity and transform the nation into a purely agricultural state. Dorothy called Morgenthau "an amorphous ass." She wondered what Morgenthau proposed to do "with 30 or 40 million Germans who cannot possibly become peasants. Put them all on WPA [Works Progress Administration]?"[24]

Dorothy was also disgusted with the "Hollywoodizing" of the war. It was forbidden in the United States, for example, to show film of American soldiers killed on the battlefield. She was also fearful of the effect of depicting the Germans as "stock villains" and the Japanese as "toothy apes."

Dorothy asked: "How did Americans think Hitler had sold his particular brand of anti-Semitism to the Germans?" Her answer: "Through cartoons, and the cartoon equivalent."[25]

POSTWAR DECLINE

Having begun the war as America's undisputed primary agitator against the Nazis, Dorothy became a strong voice in defense of the Germans after the war. She judged the Yalta conference, and all of the Allied postwar conferences, to be "a 100% Russian victory." Dorothy was horrified that an estimated 15 million German expellees, of whom at least 2 million died, were forced to leave their homes after the war. She was also highly critical of the Nuremberg trials. Dorothy wrote about the Nuremberg trials: "Everything of which the defendants stood accused and were convicted, is being done today by one or another of the accusers."[26]

Dorothy in 1943 had unequivocally endorsed the concept of a Jewish national home. However, her zeal for the cause was undermined after her visit to Palestine in 1945. Dorothy learned that organized groups of Jewish extremists were terrorizing Palestinian Arabs and causing large numbers of them to flee their homeland. She began to voice concern in her column for the Arab refugees, and dismay at the tactics of the Jewish terrorists. Dorothy's utterances against Jewish terrorism were deeply resented by the leaders of powerful Zionist organizations.[27]

As a result of her views, the *New York Post* dropped her column in early 1947, resulting in the loss of a full quarter of her income. The bitterest blow for Dorothy was the discovery that Zionists equated criticism of their policies with anti-Semitism. Dorothy disputed the Zionists' labeling of her as an anti-Semite, recalling not only her long record of benevolence to Jewish refugees, but also her steadfast fight against Hitler.

Indeed, in her personal and public life, Dorothy's stance had always been—and remained—the antithesis of an "anti-Semite."[28]

Dorothy reached the view that a religious state was inherently wrong, and that the existence of Israel would lead to endless conflict in the Mideast. Some important papers refused to publish her most partisan columns, while many other papers canceled her contract with them. Dorothy regarded herself as the persecuted victim of a Zionist conspiracy. By the 1950s, Dorothy was weary and out of sympathy with the society in which she lived, and she longed for the world of simple Christian values in which she had grown up. One friend said, "Politically, she was like a great ship left stranded on the beach after the tide had gone out."[29]

Dorothy wrote her last column on August 22, 1958. She wrote in her farewell column:

> This column has set an endurance record of continuous comment on major public affairs surpassed only by those written by David Lawrence and Walter Lippmann. During one-third of my life—21 years—"On the Record" has been written three times a week and, for the last 17 years, 50 weeks annually. For almost as long a time I have contributed a monthly essay to the *Ladies' Home Journal*. …
>
> When I became a young foreign correspondent for the Philadelphia *Ledger*, I received but one instruction: Get the news accurately. If possible get it first. Don't let your likes or dislikes obscure the facts, and remember the laws of libel and slander.[30]

CONCLUSION

Eight publishers promptly expressed interest in Dorothy's autobiography after her retirement as a columnist. Weary and suffering from a multitude of physical ailments, Dorothy never wrote her autobiography. She died of a heart attack in Lisbon, Portugal on January 30, 1961.[31]

Dorothy's column "On the Record" was not merely a success; it was a smash hit. At its peak in 1940, her

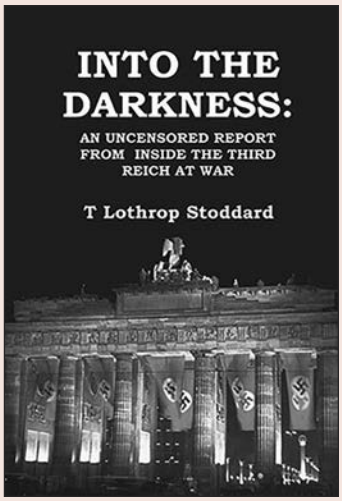

Into the Darkness

An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt of first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Stoddard was granted personal interviews with Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Frick, Walter Darré, Eugen Fischer, Fritz Lenz, and Hans Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

column was read by 7.5 million people. For a while, Dorothy was the most quotable of all the national pundits. She was also a highly successful lecturer, and received a lucrative position as a freelance radio commentator with NBC.[32]

Dorothy's popularity declined dramatically once she began to criticize Zionism. Dorothy wrote in the winter of 1950:

> The Zionists would like us all to believe that there is no such thing as an Arab. They also have adopted the attitude that the state of Israel, unlike every other state on Earth, is sacrosanct, and outside any criticism whatsoever. This is the more irritating since the Jewish people as a whole have never been reticent in their criticisms of every other state and society on the globe.[33]

This and similar statements caused Dorothy to be described in the Jewish press as "a traitor," "a Goebbels-minded publicity agent" and "a mercenary, ill-motivated agent for the heirs of Nazism." For her part, Dorothy believed that she was the victim of "a campaign of character assassination" unmatched in her 30 years of journalism.[34] As with other writers and researchers, Dorothy Thompson learned that anyone who criticizes Zionism or Israel will suffer severe consequences. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Hertog, Susan, *Dangerous Ambition: Rebecca West and Dorothy Thompson*, New York: Ballantine Books, 2011, pp. 50-58.
2 *Ibid.*, pp. 58-60.
3 *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63.
4 *Ibid.*, pp. 63-66.
5 *Ibid.*, pp. 72, 102-103.
6 Kurth, Peter, *American Cassandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, p. 95.
7 Sanders, Marion K., *Dorothy Thompson: A Legend in Her Time*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1973, pp. 164, 167.
8 *Ibid.*, p. 168.
9 *Ibid.*, pp. 184-185.
10 *Ibid.*, pp. 195-199.
11 *Ibid.*, pp. 203, 206-207, 223.
12 Olson, Lynne, *Those Angry Days: Roosevelt, Lindbergh, and America's Fight over World War II, 1939-1941*, New York: Random House, 2013, p. 78.
13 Kurth, Peter, *American Cassandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, p. 241.
14 Wear, John, *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II*, Upper Marlboro, MD: American Free Press, 2014, pp. 117-120.
15 Olson, Lynne, *Those Angry Days: Roosevelt, Lindbergh, and America's Fight over World War II, 1939-1941*, New York: Random House, 2013, p. 79.
16 *Ibid.*
17 *Ibid.*, p. 80.
18 *Ibid.*
19 Sorel, Nancy Caldwell, *The Women Who Wrote the War*, New York: Arcade Publishing, Inc., 1999, pp. 125-127.
20 Kurth, Peter, *American Cassandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, pp. 358-360.
21 *Ibid.*, p. 360.
22 *Ibid.*, p. 361.
23 *Ibid.*, p. 364.
24 *Ibid.*, p. 365.
25 *Ibid.*, pp. 365-366.
26 *Ibid*, pp. 358, 372, 376-378.
27 Sanders, Marion K., *Dorothy Thompson: A Legend in Her Time*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1973, pp. 321-323.
28 *Ibid.*, pp. 326-327.
29 *Ibid.*, pp. 334, 339-341.
30 *Ibid.*, p. 359.
31 *Ibid.*, pp. 361, 369-371.
32 Kurth, Peter, *American Casandra: The Life of Dorothy Thompson*, Toronto: Little, Brown and Company, 1990, pp. 209, 221, 225, 251.
33 *Ibid.*, p. 422.
34 *Ibid.*, pp. 422-423.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. He has submitted dozens of articles over the years to TBR. See the Novemeber/December TBR issue for any year for an annual index.

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and prescient predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. See page 80 of this issue for full ordering and shipping information.

TBR Books from Tom Goodrich

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

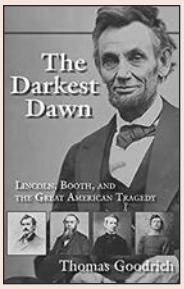

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the aftermath of the assassination: the public panic, the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all while war was still raging in some parts of the country. This story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt, the executions of the conspirators and beyond. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

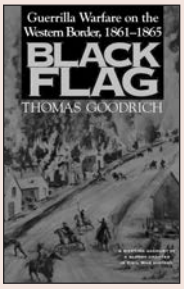

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the Sioux and Cheyenne in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other on survival. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death has been crafted. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—glossed over in today's history books.Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Tom Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality and its strange fascination. *Rage & Revenge* speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by poisonous propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable, bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany

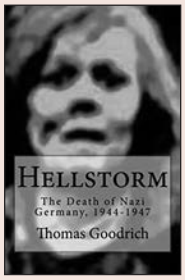

It was the most destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed and ancient cultures reduced to rubble. Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the Red Army rampaged across Europe. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Summer, 1945: Germany & Japan

We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong. But, during WWII, we shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books and any other listed in this issue at our website: www.BarnesReview.com

Joe McCarthy vs the Red Menace

McCarthyism Is Americanism With Its Sleeves Rolled Up

By Marc Roland

Over the last 70 years, Joseph McCarthy generated, and his memory continues to provoke, innumerable accounts of his impact on mid-20th century America. A few treatments are sympathetic. The vast majority, however, are downright hateful. Instead of contesting the well-worn lies or, at best, misconceptions still re-hashed by these biographies, this article probes the senator's overlooked core motivation, the neglected secret of his success, who and what really sabotaged it, and his covert murder.

During the first 40 years of Joe McCarthy's life, nothing indicated the controversial figure he would become. Born November 14, 1908 in Grand Chute, a small eastern Wisconsin town, he dropped out of junior high at age 14 to help his struggling parents with the arduous duties of farm work. Returning to school six years later, he studiously applied himself, graduating in just one year. His good grades got him admitted to Milwaukee's Marquette University, where he worked his way through college, studying electrical engineering, exchanging it two years later for a legal major, receiving his Bachelor of Laws degree in 1935 when he was admitted to the bar, becoming the youngest circuit judge in the state's history.

Sen. Joe McCarthy has been vilified by the left ever since he exposed the extent of communist infiltration into American politics in the 1950s.

His predecessor bequeathed him a heavily back-logged docket, which McCarthy expedited with fairness and compassion, particularly concerning divorce hearings, prioritizing the needs of children in a state known for its severe laws pertaining to domestic disputes. Although criticized by some traditionalist colleagues for the alacrity with which he dispensed justice, the Wisconsin Supreme Court reversed only a few cases he heard. Both off and on the bench, McCarthy was well received locally for his natural sense of fair play, outgoing friendliness and active sense of humor.

After America's entry into World War II, McCarthy joined the U.S. Marine Corps, even though his judicial position exempted him from the military draft. He served as an intelligence-briefing officer for a dive-bomber squadron in the South Pacific

Joe Welch, chief counsel for the U.S. Army, suffers a headache after learning from Joseph McCarthy that Fred Fisher, Welch's law partner, was a member of the National Lawyers Guild, identified by the attorney general as "the legal mouthpiece of the Communist Party."

Solomon Islands and Bougainville, later volunteering to fly at least 32 combat missions as a gunner and observer, during which he suffered a badly broken leg in the crash of his aircraft whenb it was downed by Japanese ground-fire. McCarthy remained in the Marine Corps Reserve after the war, attaining the rank of major, receiving the Distinguished Flying Cross and Air Medal, plus a letter of commendation signed by his commanding officer and Adm. Chester W. Nimitz, then chief of Naval Operations.

Returning home after the war, McCarthy was reelected judge, then successfully challenged a three-term incumbent in the 1946 Republican Senate primary. Going on to win more than 61% of the vote in a subsequent general election against his Democratic opponent, his political career—assured though not necessarily extraordinary—attracted no attention outside rural Wisconsin. To be sure, every particle of his early life, military service, judicial reputation and electoral success—all of which were deemed universally exemplary at the time he experienced them—was later dissected and demonized in a fury of hatred unabated after the passage of seven decades.

This hysterical eruption of unrelenting animosity was sparked by whispered allegations he heard from fellow senators in Washington, D.C., although no one dared discuss the hotly controversial claims in public. Unable to credit these assertions himself, he personally researched them for the purpose of debunking such serious imputations against America's armed forces he had served with distinction. To his shock, he learned from U.S. Army Lt. Col. Willis M. Everett assigned to the case, together with prominent religious leaders in the U.S. and Europe, that American interrogators repeatedly tortured German prisoners of war as a matter of policy long after the cessation of hostilities. The victims had been horribly beaten—sometimes to death, permanently disfigured or crippled—into providing false testimony on charges of murdering American captives in France.

The so-called "Malmedy massacre" occurred when 84 GIs were shot dead by inexperienced boy-soldiers left to guard them by their superior officers, who rushed off to the fighting elsewhere in the Battle of the Bulge. Soon after, the lads either imagined their American prisoners were making a break for freedom, or at least some of the surrendered soldiers actually did take off running, and the nervous youngsters reacted to the enemy's apparent mass escape by opening fire

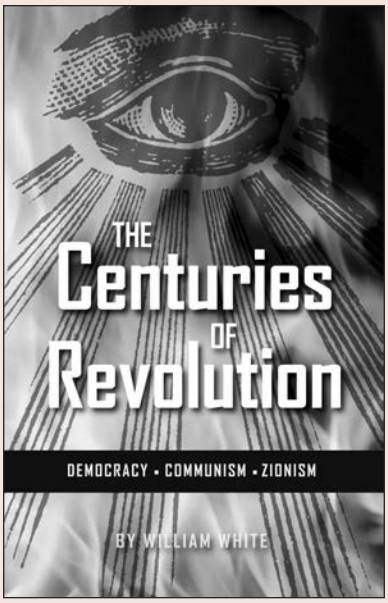

The Centuries of Revolution

Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (You can use the form in the back of this issue to respond by mail.) Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See more at www.barnesReview.com.

on them. In the confusion, other Americans were accidentally killed by arriving German army tank gunners, who mistook the scattering prisoners of war in Allied uniforms for regular enemy troops.

When the Germans later stood trial, U.S. prosecuting attorneys realized from the evidence that their case was far too weak for winning a conviction, unless the accused could be somehow "persuaded" to plead guilty or alter their testimony. When he heard from his father-confessors at Nuremberg who personally witnessed these means of persuasion, the Lutheran Bishop Wurm of Stuttgart vigorously protested to the American authorities against what he described as the "terrible investigation methods, which mock description."[1] These "methods" consisted of: beatings and kickings; knocking out of teeth and the breaking of jaws; starvation; promises of release from pain; the threat of death if the victim would not sign statements incriminating others; threats of reprisals on the prisoner's wife, children and parents if he refused to sign dictated statements; and bogus priests promising absolution if the prisoner would agree to sign false statements.

"It was typical of the proceeding," wrote the then-renowned English scholar Freda Utley, "that in the case of a boy of 18, Arvid Freimuth, who had hung himself in his cell after repeated beatings rather than sign the 'confession' dictated to him, the prosecution was permitted to bring in as 'evidence' the statement which he would have been forced to sign if he had not committed suicide."[2]

Lt. Col. Everett testified that "to extort confessions, U.S. prosecution teams 'had kept the German defendants in dark, solitary confinement at near starvation rations up to six months; had applied various forms of torture, including the driving of burning matches under the prisoners' fingernails; had administered beatings which resulted in broken jaws and arms and permanently injured testicles."[3]

The prominent member of a separate U.S. Army commission to investigate such charges, Judge Edward L. Van Roden of Pennsylvania, confirmed allegations of torture: "All but two of the Germans in the 139 cases we investigated had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was standard operating procedure with our American investigators"[4]

These procedures were conducted by the revenge-crazed U.S. Army Col. A.H. Rosenfeld, chief of the Dachau branch at the Allied War Crimes Administration. When asked at a press interview whether there was any truth in Bishop Wurm's allegations, he boasted, "Yes, of course. We couldn't have made those birds talk otherwise."[5]

On July 26, 1949, McCarthy made a speech on the Senate floor, charging that the U.S. Army was engaged in conducting and covering up judicial misconduct of Soviet secret police proportions. The adverse publicity with which he exposed the trial saved 74 innocent men from the executioner's rope. But for unmasking the Malmedy trial's truly Stalinist irregularities, McCarthy was startled to find himself reviled in a Senate press corps poll voted by the nation's journalists as "the worst U.S. senator" currently in office—this, before he investigated a single communist in government.[6] Their hostile outburst acquainted him for the first time with the aberrant psychiatric phenomenon of liberalism.

Until now, he had been alarmed, as were most Americans, by enormous, territorial gains suddenly made by the Red revolution during a few postwar years with the seizure of Eastern Europe, Mongolia, China and half the Korean Peninsula. His alarm was seconded by East German, Baltic, Balkan and Asian refugees—recent immigrants, now U.S. citizens and Wisconsin constituents—who shared with him their remarkably similar, first-hand accounts of Marxist mass murder, arrests, deportations, confiscations, famine and despotism, all

This famous picture shows Sen. Joseph McCarthy and his chief counsel during a televised subcommittee meeting. Cohn eventually became a prominent mob lawyer and died of AIDS in 1986 at the age of 59.

covered under a ubiquitous terror. Their related horror stories showed that communism was not merely a different economic doctrine, nor even an ideology of any kind, but nothing more than organized crime on a global scale run by the same kind of psychopathic gangers terrorizing U.S. cities.

The refugees' universally tragic recollections prompted McCarthy to study communism in depth, to thoroughly familiarize himself with this nightmarish phenomenon, particularly its operational methods and international threat, from original source materials and government documents. He quickly became a leading expert on the gruesome subject, just as he had much earlier, as a 20-year-old student, successfully completed his high school education in a single year. But for him, understanding the problem was not an end in itself. Enlightenment was the spur to action. McCarthy said:

When I took on my duties as a senator, I discovered that certain outstanding senators and congressmen for years had been intelligently trying to alert the American people. They belonged to both parties. Unfortunately, when they clearly and intelligently presented a picture of incompetence or treason, which should have commanded banner headlines in every newspaper, the story was found, if at all, hidden in want-ad space and type. I witnessed the frustration of those honest, intelligent, loyal Americans, who were attempting to expose our suicidal foreign policy.

Day after day, I came into contact with convincing evidence of treason. Obviously, unless the public was aroused, the downward course upon which we were embarked would continue and at an accelerated pace. But how to arouse the public to the danger before it was too late? Bring the evidence to the president and ask him to discharge those who were serving the communist cause? Or give the facts to the proper Senate committee, which had the power to hire investigators and subpoena witnesses and records? The second and third methods were tried without success.

The president [Harry Truman] apparently considered any attempt to expose communists in government as a political trick to embarrass him, and would not even answer a letter offering him evidence of communist infiltration. The result of my attempt to give the evidence to a Senate committee is well known. Every person I named was whitewashed and given a clean bill of health.

The only method left to me was to present the truth to the American people. This I did. I became convinced that the American people could not be awakened by merely a discussion of

Sen. Joe McCarthy laughs at a contemporaneous issue of the Communist Party's *Daily Worker*. His prophetic warning that communism in its various liberal guises, if not eradicated, would inevitably transform the U.S. into a hopelessly degenerate society is today borne out by the putrid decay of American culture.

traitorous policies generally. The men who made those policies—the specific traitors or the dupes, well-meaning as they might be — had to be exposed. Foreign policy, after all, does not just happen. It is carefully planned by men with faces and names.

Those faces and names had to be exposed. I decided that it did but little good to argue about changing our suicidal foreign policy, so long as the men in charge of forming that policy were in the camp of the enemy.

The change which had to be made—if this country was to live —was a change of the "experts" who had so expertly sold out China and Poland. The American people needed to realize what was happening. At that time, I was preoccupied with thoughts of the many young men, friends of mine, who went to their death in the Pacific for what they thought was a better world. Those thoughts convinced me that this fight I had to win.[7]

During the course of his autodidactic studies, he stumbled across a U.S. State Department memo informing the House that of 108 Soviet operatives and Communist Party adherents exposed in the State Department, 57 active traitors had been retained on the State Department's payroll. Astounded by his discovery, McCarthy went public with it at a Republican Women's Club in Wheeling, West Virginia, on February 9, 1950. He told its members of "a conspiracy so immense and an infamy so black, as to dwarf any previous venture in the history of man."

The firestorm of hostility his words sparked from news media moguls and liberal politicians alike combined to ignite his controversial career. Incensed journalists joined outraged statesmen in ferociously condemning the junior senator from Wisconsin as a libeler and maligner.

In response to his outrageous charges, the Senate voted unanimously to debunk McCarthy's inflammatory ravings, and hearings were called under the chairmanship of Senator Millard Tydings. His final report concluded that the individuals on McCarthy's list of alleged traitors in government "were neither communists, nor pro-communist," and boasted, without proof, that the State Department had "an effective security program." Tydings labeled McCarthy's charges a "fraud and a hoax," adding that the result of his actions was to "confuse and divide the American people to a degree far beyond the hopes of the communists themselves."[8]

One of those "unjustly cited" names on the senator's list belonged to Haldore Hanson, acting assistant administrator of the State Department's "Point IV Program" for funneling hundreds of millions of dollars in alleged "foreign aid" to so-called "underdeveloped areas of the world"; i.e., Africa and Asia, where American taxpayer money funded Marxist revolutionary bands in the humanitarian guise of feeding starving natives. Louis Budenz, former editor of the Communist Party USA's *Daily Worker* told the Tydings Committee in sworn testimony that Haldore Hanson was a member of the Communist Party.

There was more. During the Sino-Japanese War, Hanson had partnered with Nym Wales, wife of Edgar Snow —both named under oath as Communists—to publish an openly com-

munist magazine in Beijing, for which Hanson spent subsequent years among Mao Tse-tung's forces, writing glowing articles of praise and publishing Christ-like photographs of the Red leader. In his book *Humane Endeavor*, Hanson writes how "leaders of the Communist Youth Corps were arrested by military officers at Hankow. I myself was the victim of one of these incidents."[9]

McCarthy told the Tydings Commission:

> So, we find that this employee of the State Department has a record of arrest in China with leaders of the Communist Youth Corps. Throughout the book, Hanson shows that not only did he have complete confidence in the communist leaders, but also that they had complete confidence in him. On page 256, he tells how communist generals Nie and Lu Chen-Tsao acted as his couriers, smuggling packets of film and news stories for him with the aid of communist guerrillas into Beijing. Hanson makes it very clear all through the book that he is not only on the side of the Chinese communists, but that he has the attitude of a hero worshipper for the Chinese communist generals. His respect and liking for the communist leaders permeates almost every chapter of his book.

McCarthy continued::

> Gentlemen, here is a man with a mission, a man whose energy and intelligence, coupled with a burning, all-consuming mission, has raised him by his own bootstraps from the penniless operator of a communist magazine in Beijing, in the middle 1930s, to one of the architects of our foreign policy in the State Department today—a man who, according to State Department announcement No. 41, will be largely in charge of the spending of hundreds of millions of dollars in such areas of the world, and for such purposes as he himself decides.
>
> On page 32 of his book, Hanson apparently tries to justify "the Chinese communists chopping off the heads of landlords, all of which is true," because of "hungry farmers." That the farmers are still hungry after the landlords' heads have been removed apparently never occurred to him.[10]

Then there was William Remington, "on the Commerce Department's payroll, but working closely with the State Department," McCarthy explained, "handling secret material. When his case was presented to the Tydings Committee, that committee failed to hear the evidence and cleared him. When I first named him before the Tydings Committee, he was holding an $11,000-a-year job [equivalent to $117,460 in 2020], even though his file showed communist connections and activities over a long period of time. At that time, he was on the Commerce Department payroll working closely with the State Department. Since then, I brought the facts in the Remington case up to date, and presented them to the Tydings Committee," which refused to consider them.

McCarthy said:

> Since then, however, a New York Grand Jury heard the evidence and indicted Remington on the ground that he had perjured himself when he said he was not a member of the Communist Party. For this he was then convicted. Evidence presented at his trial showed that he had supplied secret government documents to a Soviet courier. One by one, those whom I named before the Tydings committee are being exposed and removed from government. Ten of those whom I originally named before the Tydings Committee and who were cleared by that committee have since either been convicted or removed from the State Department under the loyalty program.[11]

Ten? If even one of the persons McCarthy named as a communist espionage agent proved correct, his actions were entirely justified. Republican In-

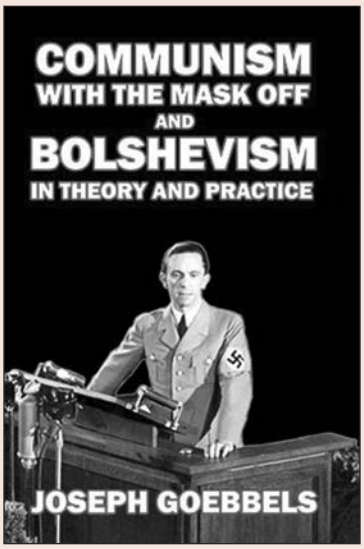

Communism With the Mask Off
AND
Bolshevism in Theory and Practice

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of communism and its threat to the world. *ALSO INCLUDES . . . Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936). Here, Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. (You can use the form in the back of this issue to respond by mail.) Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See more uncensored books and videos at TBR online: www.barnesReview.com.

diana Sen. William E. Jenner stated that Millard Tydings was guilty of "the most brazen whitewash of treasonable conspiracy in our history."[12]

Yet, the four-year period that followed the Tydings hearing is still described by mainstream historians as "a reign of terror without precedent," during which Joe McCarthy allegedly wrongly accused innocent, decent citizens of communist subversion, blackening their good names, and depriving them of fair employment, while scarring their mental well-being with emotional trauma that lasted a lifetime. American society supposedly sank into a phony "Red Scare" of national distrust and fear, even though his allegedly wild statements never had any foundation in fact, because he spun one baseless defamation after another from the whole cloth of his own, twisted paranoia.

The liberals who railed against McCarthy for exposing their leftist fellow travelers as communist traitors were the same hypocrites who castigated him for saving the lives of tortured German prisoners of war.

Among his more vocal critics parroting this vilification campaign was a future Democratic nominee for president, Estes Kefauver. Of Kefauver, McCarthy said:

> To date, of course, [Kefauver] has not named a single "innocent person" who was "hit by a stray bullet," nor a single "innocent person" who was "smeared." No mention is made of the fact that a sizable number of the "innocent" people who were "irresponsibly" charged by [me] have since either gone to jail, or have been gotten rid of under the Loyalty Program. All of those critics refuse to name a single "innocent person" whom they claim I have "smeared." Even though the administration has been fine-tooth combing my evidence for the last two years, they have not been able to find a single item that the evidence was untrue. Even though the opposition has at its command the vast power of the federal government, it has been unable to disprove any of the evidence on the communists, fellow travelers and well-meaning dupes of the Kremlin, which I gave to the committee and the Senate.[13]

Undeterred, McCarthy went on to make a case-by-case analysis of Marxists employed at the State Department. High among them was Secretary of State Dean Acheson. McCarthy showed that:

> In 1946, the communist-controlled government of Poland requested a $90 million loan from the United States. Amb. Arthur Bliss Lane protested strongly against this loan. "With the greatest earnestness of which I am capable," he cabled the State Department, "I beg the department not to approve the extension of any credits at this time." Amb. Lane pointed out the terroristic activities of the communists, the imprisonment of American citizens, and the fact that much of the loan was slated to equip the communist terror police. Nevertheless, Acheson granted the loan.[14]

The Red renegades McCarthy exposed resigned their government positions—sometimes confirming the accuracy of his accusations by escaping behind the Iron Curtain—or were dismissed as the security risks they were. Perhaps an even greater achievement was the high popularity he won and sustained among the broad masses of his fellow countrymen for four years against all the combined, relentless hostility of every major newspaper and television network. In the 1952 Senate elections, McCarthy was returned to his Senate seat with 54.2% of the vote, which closely matched his national approval rating, as found by contemporaneous Gallop polls. Readers and viewers saw through the lies and vituperation vomited by mainstream TV producers and newspapermen, who, as never before, had lost their stranglehold on the hearts and minds of most Americans.

This realization frightened the molders of public opinion far more than the removal from government of a few communist stooges. One way or another, McCarthy had to be stopped, or else the general awakening he inspired must inevitably end their control.

"Whether McCarthy dies by an assassin's bullet," a member of the conspiratorial Council on Foreign Relations assured Dwight Eisenhower, in late 1953, "or is eliminated in the normal, American way of getting rid of boils on the body politic, I prophesy that by the time we hold our next meeting, he will be gone from the American scene."[15]

Eisenhower was, in fact, the mainspring of McCarthy's downfall. In 2017's *Ike and McCarthy*, author David A. Nichols—who still nurtures hatred for the latter man's memory—thoroughly documents the 34th U.S. president's growing apprehension of McCarthy's burgeoning political popularity, which the maverick senator could use to run for the White House, and not without possibilities for success, in 1956's national election.[16] But Ike had more than upcoming political consequences to fear. As head of the American occupation of Germany from mid-1945, then Gen. Eisenhower deliberately starved to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers.

According to Canadian writer James Bacque, in his impeccably researched *Other Losses: An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of* German *Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000, almost certainly over 900,000, and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by army officers who had sufficient resources to keep the prisoners alive."[17]

Bacque shows how Eisenhower changed the designation of surrendered German from "Prisoners of War" (POW)—required by the Geneva Convention to be fed the same ra-

tions as American GIs—to "Disarmed Enemy Forces" (DEF), which allowed him to cut their rations down to starvation level. DEF detainees were also denied medical supplies and shelter, contributing to their agonizing deaths by the hundreds of thousands. These were covered up in Army records by simply listing them as "other losses" on official charts that showed weekly totals of prisoners on hand, plus those discharged.

McCarthy had already exposed several high-ranking U.S. Army officers, including Secretary of Defense Gen. George G. Marshal, for pro-Soviet behavior. A McCarthy investigation into Eisenhower's war crimes would be nothing short of catastrophic in its ramifications. But to deceive the ever-alert senator, inside intrigue was required.

It appeared in Roy Cohn. Nichols tells how McCarthy wanted to rid himself of his chief counsel—a homosexual liability with organized crime connections that would eventually get Cohn disbarred—but was afraid to do so for fear he would publicly smear him as anti-Semitic.[18] It was the potential for this politically lethal accusation that hung over McCarthy like a Maccabean Sword of Damocles from the outset of his crusade against communism.

As anyone who undertakes an honest study of this political movement soon learns, its leaders and followers have been always and everywhere disproportionately Jewish. Klaus Fuchs, George Koval and Mark Zborowski actively spied for the USSR, while Judith Coplon was convicted of conspiracy with a Soviet representative at the United Nations, as Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were found guilty on charges of atomic espionage. Harry Gold, David Greenglass, Harry Dexter White etc are part of a veritable roll call of treason completely out of proportion to the Jews' approximately 2% of the total U.S. population.[19]

These facts are by no means "anti-Semitic," as the Jewish author Ruth Wisse asked as recently as 2017: "Why Do American Jews Idealize Soviet Communism?" She quotes the *Jewish Women's Archive Encyclopedia*:

> CP [Communist Party] historians estimate, moreover, that almost half of the party's membership was Jewish in the 1930s and 1940s. The tone here is celebratory, taking pride in Jewish prominence in communist activities. … Vivian Gornick recently gushed in the *New York Times* over the communists who prodded the United States "into becoming the democracy it always said it was."[20]

McCarthy receiving his DFC and Air Medal from Colonel John R. Lanigan, commanding officer of Fifth Marine Reserve District, December 1952. Not even McCarthy's war record was spared vilification by his enemies.

To effectively shield himself against charges of anti-Semitism (the death-knell for any politician) from the beginning of his investigation into communist traitors, McCarthy surrounded himself with Jewish colleagues. Among them was the aforementioned Cohn, who, against the senator's will, steered him into a *cul-de-sac* at the Army-McCarthy hearings, where McCarthy would be falsely but skillfully depicted to 20 million television viewers as anti-American for attacking Marxists in the U.S. military. Cohn's obnoxious behavior before the cameras badly reflected on McCarthy, whose popularity dropped to nearly 30%. Political gurus, newspaper scribblers and televised prevaricators joined in joyful choruses of his impending, albeit engineered doom. McCarthy commented:

> I agree that only a miracle will keep them from discrediting me, and perhaps ultimately causing my political defeat. In the meantime, however, I shall have done the type of job which I think my people in Wisconsin, who elected me, expected I would do. I like my job in the Senate, but not so well that I will bow and scrape to dishonest radio commentators and newspapers in order to keep

> that job. Besides, I have seen politicians who loved office for the sake of office so much that almost their every act was guided largely by the effect it would have upon their votes. I have watched those men morally shrink in their own eyes, week after week, month after month, until they were of no benefit to either themselves or the people whom they allegedly represented.[21]

With his political influence diminished, he was an easy target for revengeful senators, who censured him in December 1954, occasioning Eisenhower to quip that "McCarthy-is-m had become McCarthy-was-m."[22]

Not so, however. Although deprived of his investigative committees and chairmanship, shunned by colleagues, and blacked-out of all news media coverage, he undertook a growing number of well-attended and enthusiastically received speaking engagements across the country.

McCarthy told the National Convention of Young Republicans in Boston:

> You young people here tonight will be running this country some day. I ask you in the name of Western civilization not to follow the disastrous footsteps of those who say, "Don't do anything that is politically unwise."
>
> If a task—unpleasant as it may be—must be done, do it. Otherwise, this nation, this civilization will pass from the face of the Earth as surely as did those great empires of the past, which were destroyed because of weak leadership that tolerated corruption, disloyalty, and dishonesty—because that was the easier path to follow, and perhaps to them the "politically expedient" course.[23]

In another presentation, McCarthy explained:

> I have been through this nation much in the past year—from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from New Orleans to St. Paul. The American people are desperately searching, hoping and praying for leadership. They are not looking for men who only do the things that are politically wise or those who measure every act in terms of the votes gotten.
>
> A Senator who is aware of treason, but who refuses to expose the dangerous unpleasant facts for fear that he will be politically scarred and bloodied if he does, is actually guilty of a greater treason than the traitors themselves. Every senator has the duty to use the means provided by the Constitution to protect the people who have entrusted him with the task of manning the watchtowers of this nation.[24]

Biographer M.S. King tells how, "in 1956, McCarthy stood alone in calling for direct aid for the brave Hungarian freedom fighters that had overthrown their communist masters, and then pleaded with the U.S. and Europe for arms and supplies in order to safeguard their anti-communist revolution." McCarthy's eloquent urging of support for Budapest's populist insurgence temporarily broke through the very real curtain of censorship that stood between him and the American people, and his approval ratings began to rise again, as can be imagined from these fiery words, uttered after he learned that Eisenhower was proposing "a friendship summit" with the Soviets:

> You cannot offer friendship to tyrants and murderers without advancing the cause of tyranny and murder. Coexistence with communists is neither possible nor honorable nor desirable. Our long-term objective must be the eradication of communism from the face of the Earth.[26]

HIS STRANGE DEATH

To his Deep State enemies, it seems he had not, after all, been "eliminated in the normal, American way." So, they decided to terminate the perennial threat he presented to their globalist agendas with, as Eisenhower was told by a CFR operative years before, "extreme prejudice."[26]

On April 28, 1957, McCarthy sought ongoing treatment for a lingering knee injury incurred during his wartime service by entering Maryland's Bethesda Naval Hospital—the same hospital from which the similarly anti-communist Secretary of Defense James Forrestal had been thrown 15 stories to his death just seven years before. Other than the veteran's troublesome leg, the 48-year-old McCarthy was, by all accounts, in vigorous good health, with no physical complaints. Four days later, he was dead.

Compounding this shocking mystery, Bethesda Naval Hospital directors released nothing more than a terse statement to the effect that Joseph McCarthy succumbed to "hepatitis of a non-infectious type, acute, cause unknown." Hepatitis of the non-infectious type has a mortality rate of 5% to 10%, mostly among the very young or old, rarely among middle-aged men. As hepatitis results from either infection or toxicity, he most likely was poisoned. This conclusion was underscored by the hospital authorities themselves, who refused to allow an autopsy, even upon repeated requests from his widow. A family friend acting on her behalf pleaded with local, state and national authorities to conduct an autopsy, but they unanimously refused, even though required to do so by law.[27]

McCarthy's funeral at Washington, D.C.'s St. Matthew's Cathedral was attended by 2,000 mourners. More than 17,000 filed through St. Mary's Church, in Appleton, Wisconsin, to pay their last respects before his burial in the adjacent Catholic cemetery. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Memorandum on the Question of War Crimes Trials before American Military Courts*. Nuremberg: Council of the Evangelical Church in Germany, 1949.

2 Utley, Freda. "Malmedy and McCarthy." *American Mercury* magazine, November 1954.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*

6 Herman, Arthur. *Joseph McCarthy: Re-examining the Life and Legacy of America's Most Hated Senator*. NY: Free Press, 1999.

7 McCarthy, Joseph. *McCarthyism: The Fight For America*. NY: The Devin-Adair Company, 1952.

8 Evans, M. Stanton. *Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Senator Joe McCarthy and His Fight Against America's Enemies*. NY: Crown Forum, 2009.

9 Hanson, Haldore. *Humane Endeavour. The Story of the China War*. NY: Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., 1939.

10 McCarthy, *op. cit.*

11 *Ibid.*

12 Jenner, William Edward. *Senator William Ezra Jenner of Indiana: Remembered by His Son William Edward Jenner*. IN: Hawthorne Publishing, 2015.

13 McCarthy, *op. cit.*

14 *Ibid.*

15 Hatch, Alden. *H.R.H. Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands*. London: George G. Harrap & Co., 1962.

16 Nichols, David A. *Ike and McCarthy: Dwight Eisenhower's Secret Campaign against Joseph McCarthy*. NY: Simon & Schuster, 2017.

17 Bacque, James. *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*. Vancouver, Canada: Talonbooks; 3rd edition, 2011.

18 Nichols, *op. cit.*

19 Arnold Dashefsky and Ira M. Sheskin. *American Jewish Year Book 2015*. The Annual Record of the North American Jewish Communities. NY: Springer, 2016.

20 Wisse, Ruth R. "American Jews Idealize Soviet Communism," www.tabletmag.com.

21 McCarthy, *op. cit.*

22 Nichols, *op. cit.*

23 McCarthy, *op. cit.*

24 *Ibid.*

25 King, M.S. *Saint Joseph of Wisconsin: The Heroic, True Story of Senator Joseph McCarthy That Fake News & Fake Historians Don't Want You to Know*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2018.

26 A character in Francis Ford Coppola's 1979 film, *Apocalypse Now* orders a soldier to "terminate with extreme prejudice" a renegade officer slated for assassination.

27 King, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Joe on the News Media

McCarthy Blasts "Fake News" Reportage

"Louis Budenz, who for years was editor of the communist *Daily Worker*, gave the Justice Department the names of 400 secret members of the Communist Party who are engaged in newspaper and radio work. He explained that one of the major aims of the Communist Party was to infiltrate as many newspapers and radio stations as possible so as to be able to twist and distort the news along the Communist Party line.

"It is very important to the Party that the Communists handling news in press and radio remain concealed, secret members of the Party because once their membership is known they can do but little damage. The pattern followed by the communist-inspired smear brigade differs but very little from case to case.

"Never do they meet the facts head on and try to demolish them. Never do they answer the documented evidence. Always they avoid the issue by trying to discredit and destroy the character of whoever is a threat to the communist conspiracy. Innuendo, half-truths, and untruths about the person exposing undercover communists are their answer.

"Keep in mind the communist directive issued by Lenin: 'We can and must write in a language which sows among the masses hate, revulsion, scorn and the like, toward those who disagree with us.' The communist smear brigade has followed the same tactic in my case—namely, the tactic of avoiding ever meeting facts, but rather using such a barrage of mud and dirt that people forget the facts. …

"I understand freedom of the press to mean freedom to print all of the truth, regardless of how pleasant or unpleasant it may be, and regardless of who may be helped or hurt thereby. I understand freedom of the press also to mean freedom to editorialize, as the editor sees fit, so long as he does not misstate facts. Freedom of the press does not mean freedom to lie and twist and distort the facts, as some would have the American people believe.

"I feel that it is much more important to expose a liar, a crook, or a traitor who is able to poison the streams of information flowing into a vast number of American homes, than to expose an equally vicious crook, liar, or traitor who has no magazine or newspaper outlet for his poison.

"There is nothing personal about my exposing the depth to which this magazine [*Time*] will sink in using deliberate falsehoods to destroy anyone who is hurting the communist cause—nothing any more personal than there was about a very unpleasant task which I had as a boy on the farm. That task consisted of digging out of their holes and destroying the skunks, which were killing Mother's chickens. That was not a pleasant job. I had no personal feeling toward those skunks. But someone had to do that unpleasant job also.

"I feel strongly about labeling products for what they are. Poison should be labeled as poison; treason should be labeled as treason; truth should be labeled as truth; lies should be labeled as lies. Those who rail against McCarthy for letting an advertiser know that he is distributing lies instead of the truth would be the first to ask for criminal prosecution of the butcher who sold to their wives spoiled meat which made their children physically ill.

"Food for the mind, however, is far more important than food for the stomach. I shall continue to expose every type of dishonesty or treason, which I consider a threat to this nation."

—Joseph McCarthy
McCarthyism: The Fight for America
The Devin-Adair Company, 1952

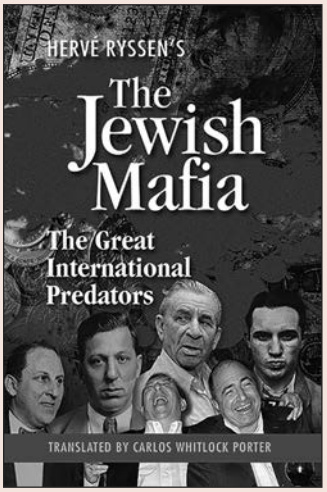

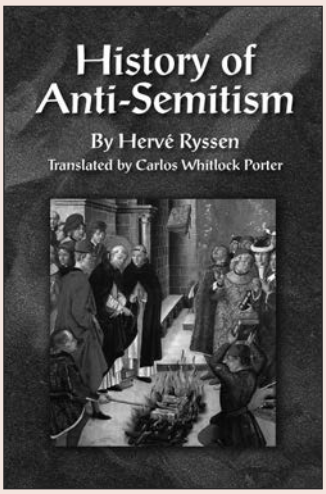

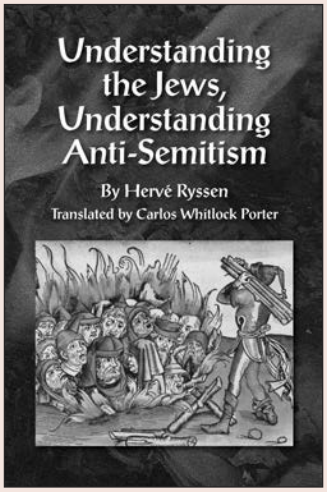

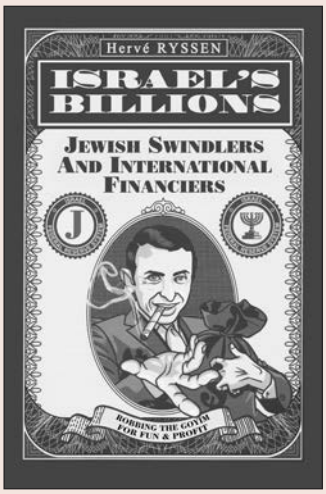

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, Seams and Co., the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their acts and multiplies their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the real truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on: the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project, VAT Fraud, Eurocanyon Affair, Rubens Levy Affair, Great CO_2 Swindle, Swindling with Impunity, Corruption of the Police, Corruption of the Legal System, Fabrice Sakoun, The Police in Lyon, The Skinny Guy, Settlements of Accounts, Fake Policemen, Victims of the "Franco-Israeli," Zeitoun's Victims, Jacques Benayoun: Swindling the Peasants, The Fake Bank Transfer Forms, Gilbert Chikli's Monstrous

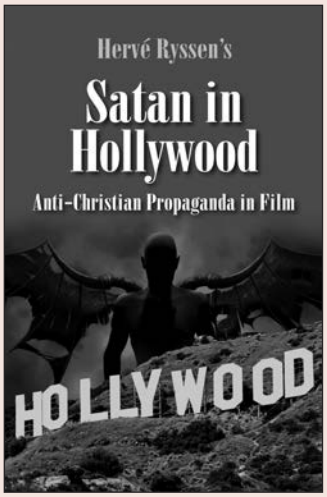

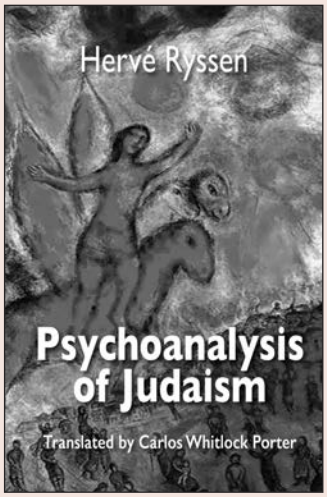

BARNES REVIEW subscribers get 10% off list prices.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Chutzpah, Badache-Apollonia Affair, Embezzlement of Funds from Charitable Associations, Traffic in Bank Card Numbers, Market Barkers, King Solomon's Bargains, "Memory" Swindles, Oscar Friedman, Pyramid Frauds, Financial Shoah, Goyim Bite the Dust, "Little Madoffs," and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community—from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* among whom they dwell. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, ***$25.***

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, ***$15.***

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, ***$10.***

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other ethnic and religious groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen" people; the parent-child relationship; what makes them laugh; their powerful revolutionary spirit; their attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis itself. This and so much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30.***

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SUPPRESSED MEMORIES EMERGE

I just finished the September/October [2019] issue of TBR. It is absolutely super. As I'm reading your articles about Germany and World War II, I suddenly remember my own experiences and realize that I had suppressed those memories under the pressure of lifelong propaganda that insisted that my memories were all false—nothing more than anti-Zionist propaganda.

One tiny example is what the Jewish communists had the Poles do to the Germans around 1938. I heard a lot about these atrocities by word of mouth, and later I started reading more in contemporary newspapers stashed away in my grandmother's attic. There were vivid reports with lots of photos depicting mutilated Germans, victims of the Polish Jews and their gentile minions. The photos of the German victims always had black rectangles over the genital areas of victims.

But those are not the only memories. The details of the Judeo-Christian terror bombing that I remember are emerging. Some of the images are what I saw myself and also what I heard from others in the news, from relatives, neighbors and friends

So don't feel timid about reporting about the "reality" of the atrocity that was World War II. It was only too nightmarishly real—even worse.

Hermann Strasburger
Via email

THE PRAGUE HOLOCAUST

A little item in connection with the real suffering of the Bohemian/Moravian Germans after World War II. In the late 1940s, early 1950s, I went through a boarding school for future nautical officers with the German merchant marines. My classmates were from all parts of Germany, including from the lost areas in the east. During a class on first aid, the proper treatment of injuries were discussed. Suddenly, one of the classmates, a very quiet one, turned pale and asked permission to step outside. Naturally, we asked him what happened.

He explained that right after the war's end, his father was tortured to death by Czechs in the streets of his home town in Bohemia/Moravia. The description of bloody wounds reminded him of how the Czechs had abused his father, tied him to the rear axle of a truck by his Achilles tendons, and dragged him through the streets until he died. [See TBR, January/February 1999.—Ed.]

Petros Strategos
Via email

LONDON KILLINGS

For our masters, everything is a chance to make money, and "radicalism" and "extremism" are no exceptions. The globalist extremist terrorists who control so-called Western society are always ready with a train of "experts" at hand to testify to the official propaganda line on whatever political or religious phenomenon they want to suppress. So, if you want to "prove" that all white nationalists are "dangerous," call on Heidi Beirich from the Southern Poverty Law Center. If you want to "prove" that any religious Arab traveling to Yemen is probably going to attend an al-Qaeda "terrorist training camp," call on Evan Kohlmann. Yes, there is a liar ready to proclaim the establishment line on just about everything, just like there is a subservient judge willing to rule those lies "admissible" as "proof" of whatever nonsense the trial is about.

With these experts, too, there is always the pathetic line of "former extremists" trotted out to share their "real-life" experiences inside a "hate group"—a "hate group" that usually didn't have more than a few drunken teenagers, and "real-life" experiences that are usually largely fabrications made by the sociopathic "former extremist" to please his government handlers. These "former extremists" then work as informants for the FBI, often through private organizations like, say, Life After Hate Inc. and, when they need money, the FBI makes sure they get featured in a newspaper or sent to speak at some campus somewhere. Mostly, these "former extremists" turn back to crime, like the guy from the Muslim South Park threat case, but, that is always kept quiet in the press.

Well, it looks like things took a bad turn for this industry in London recently. Everyone has probably heard of the jihadi "terror attack" on the news—the Muslim with a knife and a fake suicide belt who supposedly attacked "random" passersby on London Bridge. Turns out, this is not the real story. The story is that the man, on parole from prison, entered a conference on "prisoner rehabilitation," which appears to have been a conference at least in part on the "de-radicalization" of Muslim inmates, and attacked conference attendees—and, though it hasn't quite been said explicitly, by "conference attendees," it appears to be meant de-radicalization people—either "experts" or "informants."

William A. White
Via email

KUDOS TO ANDERSON

I just read Mark Anderson's article on the late Father Charles E. Coughlin [in the November/December 2019 TBR]. In my opinion, he did a great job. A few years back, about a year before he went on to his just reward, Father made an audio tape on his stormy sea activity in the 1930s. He said he had to be obedient and stop his work when the Vatican got involved, thanks to FDR.

Anderson mentioned an important point, especially because he was a

Catholic priest, that he could give details of some of what happened to him since those involved were long deceased. It would seem two of them would be then-Cardinal Pacelli and later Pope Pius XII, plus his immediate superior Cardinal George Munderlein.

Sister Pascalina Pacelli told him he was wrong to silence Father Coughlin. He was under orders, though, and did not listen. . . .

Father Coughlin did not discuss the holocaust during the war or at any time after WWII. Even up until his death in 1958, he never said a word about the holocaust because he knew it to be a completely exaggerated horror tale.

Coughlin's writings for that period have been sealed in the Vatican archives and the Vatican has been pestered for years for those writings. If and when they do get them, it is most unlikely they will be satisfied with what they find.

Pius XII was responsible for saving the lives of around 350,000 innocent people when the Germans got to Italy by ordering all religious houses to hide them if they came seeking safety. Pius displayed an excellent manner of carrying out the precept given in the New Testament to love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, which would include Jewish propagandists who have said for 75 years he did not do enough to protect Jews during WWII and should have done more. That simply is not true. Thank you, Mr. Anderson, for writing that article.

Steven Mayjack
Via email

A MASON OBJECTS

Bill White's analysis of Masons in the [September/October 2019] issue of TBR evokes some questions:

1) Is there any hard proof that shows any connections between the Illuminati and the real Masons?

2) Is there any hard proof that the real Masons are indeed a religion, despite their claim they are not a religion?

3) Many traditions of the Masons come from, purportedly, real history in the Old Testament. The Old Testament comes from the Torah. Does that mean that a Southern Baptist, for instance, who concentrates on the Old Testament, is a Jew?

4) How come an integral part of the Masonic story is that it is not a religion?

5) How come the real Masons do not have atheist members but they will admit followers of any religion?

6) How come Masonic rituals do not include actual religious content, only references to history—not religion—from the Old Testament?

7) What is White's historical, factual basis for the conflation of Illuminati and real Masons?

8) If the Illuminati and Masons are the same or, at least, related, why are Illuminists, by definition, not accepted into Masonry?

9) Where is the hard proof showing that Masons have ever participated in or supported the well-known Illuminati efforts to corrode culture, civilization or religion?

In summary, the entire letter by White is nothing but a profoundly uneducated collection of assertions and facts taken out of context. His letter reflects the vehement opinions of certain major sects who have always opposed the Masons. The old Romans used to say, "*audiatur et altera pars*," which means "listen to the other side." There is nothing in White's letter that would show he respects or even is aware of that Roman advice.

Jean-Paul Baptiste
Via email

LONG LIVE OUR LEGENDS

In the History You May Have Missed feature [November/December 2019], TBR makes three statements that, even if true, should have never been in the pages of TBR.

Continued on page 78

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

The first two were in regard to Davy Crockett and William B. Travis at the Alamo.

When Santa Anna and his army crossed the Rio Grande, Davy Crockett, who had been in Texas on a hunting trip, was walking home to Tennessee. Most anyone else, upon hearing the news of what was happening at the Alamo, would have just kept on walking. But not Crockett. He and his companions chose to join a group of strangers in what they knew going in was an unwinnable fight. Why? Because it was the right thing to do.

Even if Davy was found hiding under a bed, so what? That doesn't change the fact that just being at the Alamo was enough to make him more of a hero than 95% of all who have ever been born. Rather than pointing out a possibility that, after over two weeks of continuous bombardment and battle, Crocket may have succumbed to the stress, our ink would have been better used to celebrate the bravery of a man who showed up for a battle that he could have shirked and who ended up giving his life for the freedom of a country that wasn't his own.

In the end, as I understand it, Santa Anna told Crockett that he could have his life if he begged for it. Crockett's response, knowing that it would end with a bullet in his head, was to spit upon the president of Mexico. Certainly this alone is enough to erase any brief moment of cowardice that Crockett may or may not have had while the battle was raging. And, if I may postulate another possibility, even the bravest must sleep sometime. Maybe Crockett slept under the bed to protect him from the possible effects of enemy bombardment like, for example, a ceiling coming down on his head if the building he was in was struck by artillery fire.

And then there was a paragraph where TBR questions if Crockett's commander at the Alamo, William B. Travis, ever actually drew the now infamous "line in the sand" with his sword. Travis accepted command at the Alamo, which had previously been a Catholic church building, knowing that it was an indefensible post unsuited for the military purpose for which it had been requisitioned. He also took the job knowing that he would be outnumbered by at least 5,000 or more—and that only if every man in the Alamo remained. Yet, line in the sand or no, he somehow inspired 180 men, who should have skedaddled, to stay and fight with him against well-equipped, combat-hardened Mexican veterans.

Under his leadership, those 180 Texians fought for 13 days and killed many times their number before finally falling themselves. Because they were able to occupy the Mexican army in San Antonio for so long, Sam Houston had the time he needed to move his army into a strategic position. Without the sacrifice at the Alamo, Texas independence could not have been won.

And then there was the paragraph casting doubt on whether or not Patrick Henry actually said "give me liberty or give me death." Even if he did not, the legend has inspired millions for the last two and a half centuries. Do not these words inspire us today to fight the ever-increasing despotism of our own day?

With all of the outright evil in our day, the corruption of our government, the globalist agenda, banking cabals, the New World Order, an absolute circus of lies that calls itself "the media" etc, our patriot fathers' transgressions are mild in comparison.

Evil is constantly attacking our history, our heritage. With every monument they tear down—be it one of our Confederate heroes, Columbus, a Catholic priest or a U.S. president, they tear down along with it another small piece of our Western civilization. And, dare I say, as I read those "History You May Have Missed" items, I felt like I did when watching the footage of the removal of Confederate monuments in New Orleans and Charlottesville, or in seeing the spray-painted images of defaced monuments in North Carolina. I know TBR would be as appalled as I if one of the monuments to Travis, Crockett or Henry were torn down. But attacking their "legends" has the same effect. *Vive Diu Legenda*!

Edward DeVries
TBR Contributing Editor

PERSON IN PHOTO IDENTIFIED

On page 40 of the November/December 2019 issue, the young woman speaking is Bettina Aptheker, daughter of the Communist Party of America's chief "theoretician" Herbert Aptheker. Also, I think TBR should do an article on the Zebra killings of 1972-1974, in which 71 whites were murdered by blacks. Also, I'd like to see an article on the Slapton Sands training disaster in which 700 sailors and personnel were killed—not only by the Germans, but also by our own military.

John McNeely
Illinois

[For the latter, see the May/June 1998 edition of TBR in which we ran a detailed cover article on this very subject.—Ed.]

Send your thoughtful letters to: TBR Letters Dept., P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org.

Real History is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, good and evil . . .

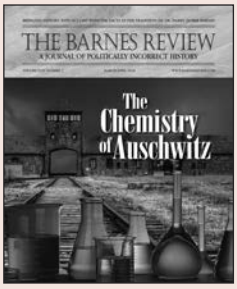

Real history is not propaganda intended to shape the views of unsuspecting readers toward the current projects of the masters of the media. Unfortunately, Americans share a vast ignorance of the past and, as such, are easily manipulated by the special interest elite.

Real history is more than the distorted, liberal, politically correct lies or half-truths you get in virtually every other historical periodical published today. Real history is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, conspiracy and idealism, good and evil.

In The Barnes Review, you'll read vignettes of Man, from the prehistoric to the present day; from forgotten civilizations to first person accounts of WWII and the Cold War; from the attacks of Sept. 11 to the immigration crisis in Europe. There is no more interesting magazine published today, nor a more important subject than REAL history.

Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was first enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was he who began the crusade to accomplish this noble goal. No cause is more important to the survival of civilization.

Your subscription to The Barnes Review supports this vital work that is needed today to prevent the otherwise inevitable day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmare tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell.

Subscribe today. Inside the U.S., one year (six big issues) is $56; two years (12 big issues) are $88. A subscription in Canada or Mexico is $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

We also offer simple, monthly installment billing. Want to break your yearly subscription into 12 easy, Automated Check payments? U.S. subscribers pay just $5 per month. Canada/Mexico subscribers pay just $6.50 per month; all other nations pay just $8 per month. Money is automatically deducted from the checking account of your choice. (Must be U.S. bank.) Just call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET and tell the operator you want the installment billing option, and we'll take it from there!

To subscribe, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the envelope found enclosed with this TBR issue. For even faster service, call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5). Don't forget to visit www.BarnesReview.com to subscribe or see our online book and video selections.

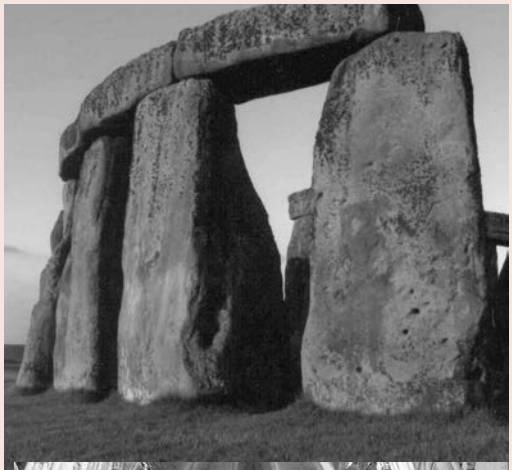

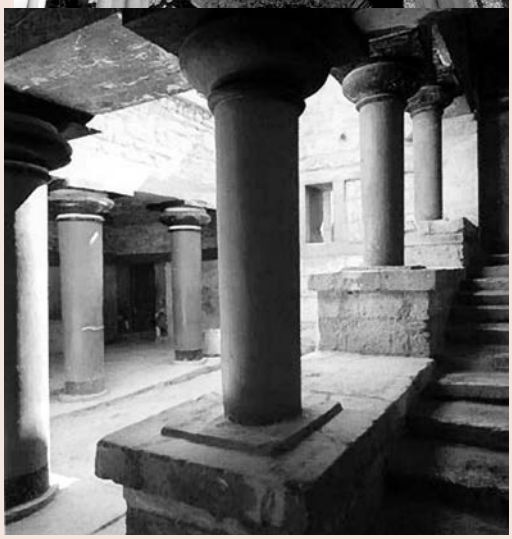

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

*****NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR120

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXV NUMBER 6 • NOVEMBER / DECEMBER 2019 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

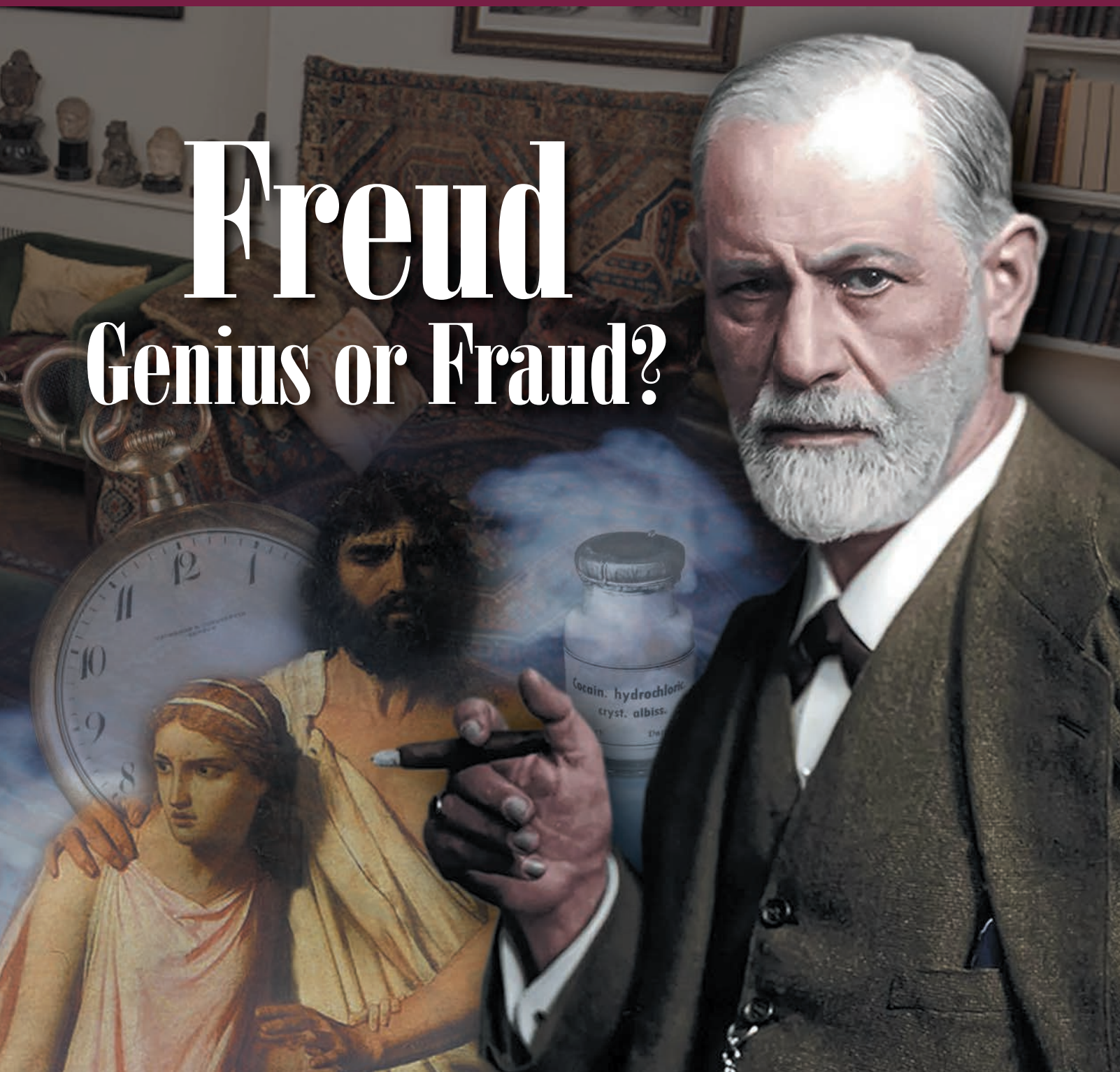

Freud

Genius or Fraud?

Do All Your Christmas Shopping Right Here, Right Now With TBR!

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

1 RENEW AT $56 INSIDE THE U.S. AND GET A FREE COPY OF *SATAN IN HOLLYWOOD*. U.S.A. only. Renew at the regular renewal rate of $56 and TBR will send you a **FREE copy of *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*** to enjoy yourself or give as a gift to a friend or colleague. This hard-hitting 59-page book makes a thought-provoking present for almost any history lover.

2 PURCHASE $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR FRIENDS & FAMILY. Help us grow. When you purchase a **$28 TBR U.S.A. gift subscription**, you will be doing one of the most important things you can do for TBR—expanding our outreach. U.S.A. price is $28—50% off the regular subscription price. NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY PLEASE.

3 DONATE TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S SURVIVAL FUND. It's been another tough year under the watchful eye of the Thought Police, but we can finish the year in the black. Your donation helps us keep publishing the only magazine of its kind in America. Use the form on the facing page and accept our thanks in advance!

4 PURCHASE BOOKS FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB'S 2020 CATALOG. Included in the back of the **September/October 2019** issue of THE BARNES REVIEW is our 40-page 2020 Book Catalog. Dozens of great books and videos on all periods in history. REMEMBER: Subscribers get 10% off list prices. Lots of new and classic TBR items. Use the form on the facing page to order. **NOTE:** Book orders must be received by Dec. 14, 2019, 7 p.m. ET, if you want them to arrive in time for gift-giving. Email Sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H on book orders.

BONUS!

ORDER $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS/VIDEOS & GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES!

Complete and clip the two-sided form on the facing page and return in the convenient return envelope found placed inside this issue of TBR.

Renew for one year at $56 (U.S.A.) and receive a FREE copy of *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film.*

Get FREE USPS S&H inside the U.S. when you order $250 or more in books/videos from the TBR Book Club catalog!

Donate to TBR's survival fund. Your donations help us continue publishing the best magazine in America.

Purchase books from TBR's 2020 Gift Catalog and get 10% off list prices. See the September/October 2019 issue of TBR.

See TBR's 2020 catalog bound within the September/October 2019 issue!

CLIP OUT THIS ENTIRE PAGE. COMPLETE FRONT & BACK.

1. RENEW YOUR OWN DOMESTIC U.S.A. BARNES REVIEW SUBSCRIPTION HERE . . .

- ❑ **RENEW ME AT $56 U.S.A. FOR 1 YEAR AND SEND ME A FREE COPY OF *SATAN IN HOLLYWOOD* ($10 RETAIL)**
- ❑ **RENEW ME AT $88 U.S.A. FOR 2 YEARS AND SEND ME TWO FREE COPIES OF *SATAN IN HOLLYWOOD* ($20 RETAIL)**
- ❑ **U.S.A. HARDSHIP $46 RENEWAL: I'M SHORT ON CASH. RENEW ME AT $46 FOR 1 YEAR ($10 OFF)— NO FREE GIFT.**

2. PLEASE SEND $28 U.S.A. TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS (50% OFF—NEW SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.)

PLEASE SEND DISCOUNT $28 TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO _____ PEOPLE. (USA OFFER ONLY.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Attach a separate piece of paper if necessary. Want us to send a gift card in your name? Check "yes." Want to remain anonymous? Check "no."

3. DONATE to TBR's SURVIVAL FUND . . .

❑ **Please accept my CONTRIBUTION TO THE BARNES REVIEW'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS. I can donate:**

❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $_____

ENTER ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
**** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO SPACE RESERVED AT END OF FORM ON REVERSE.****

$

****FILL OUT THIS SIDE OF FORM FIRST. COMPLETE YOUR ORDER ON THE REVERSE.****

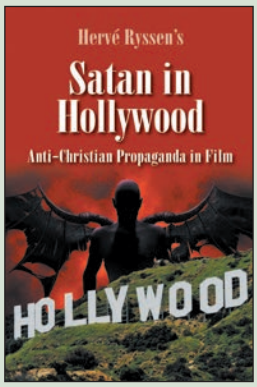

Get a FREE copy of *SATAN IN HOLLYWOOD* when you renew your U.S.A. subscription for $56!

Renew today at $56 in the U.S. and we'll send you a FREE copy of Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film.* Retailing for *$10*, this 59-page booklet discusses and exposes the vile anti-Christian filth emerging from neo-Bolshevik-controlled Hollywood, which, Ryssen demonstrates, is designed to subtly (and sometimes blatantly) undermine Christian values and the church, both Catholic and Protestant. Ryssen gives examples of many films and the imagery and messages you need to be on the lookout for. He also claims that even many children's cartoon films have consistent anti-Christian themes that appear again and again—many of us unaware of the anti-Christian propaganda right before our eyes. (You can buy the book *a la carte* if you like.)

CLIP OUT PAGE. FILL OUT REVERSE SIDE FIRST. COMPLETE ORDER ON THIS SIDE OF FORM.

4. ORDER BOOKS AND FINISH YOUR ORDER HERE . . .

Item #	Book/Product Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR FULL PRICE BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ENTER NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL HERE:	
I ORDERED $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS. I PAY NOTHING FOR S&H IN U.S.	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL:	
**TRANSFER DOLLAR TOTAL FROM OTHER SIDE OF FORM HERE:	
YOUR ORDER TOTAL:	

PRINT YOUR ADDRESS & PICK YOUR PAYMENT OPTION:

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ CASH ❑ CHECK ❑ MONEY ORDER ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Security Code _____ Signature _____

DAYTIME PHONE FOR QUESTIONS: _____

EMAIL ADDRESS IF YOU'D LIKE OUR E-NEWSLETTER: _____

CLIP THIS PAGE OUT, complete both sides and send back to TBR in the handy return envelope found inside this issue of TBR.

Please order by Dec.14, 2019 to be sure your books arrive in time for Christmas gift-giving.

THANKS!

DOMESTIC S&H CHARGES:

Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add just $15—no matter the size of the order!

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $25, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@barnesreview.org.

TOLL FREE ORDER LINE

1-877-773-9077

M-Thu. 9 to 5 ET

MAIL TO:

P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695

DON'T FORGET!

IF YOU PURCHASE $250 OR MORE IN BOOKS AND VIDEOS, YOU GET FREE USPS S&H INSIDE THE UNITED STATES.

CALL 1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE TO ORDER.

Monday thru Thursday, 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. ET. (Please have all information ready when charging by phone.)
TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Email: Sales@BarnesReview.org.

TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTION RATE: JUST $28—50% OFF!

A Perfect Christmas Gift

Give a gift they will enjoy all year long . . .
TBR gift subscriptions just $28 in the U.S.A.

If you have some intelligent friends, colleagues or family members (and we all do), THE BARNES REVIEW makes a perfect Christmas gift. When you give TBR, it's a gift that keeps on giving the whole year through. There are so few presents with the style and substance—and for such an affordable price—as a TBR subscription. Right now, TBR is offering a one-year U.S.A. TBR CHRISTMAS GIFT SUBSCRIPTION FOR $28. That's 50% off the regular domestic U.S.A. price. See the two-sided response form on the inside cover—plus see other ways to help TBR grow and do it affordably. But hurry so your gift recipients will get their gift card by Christmas! Please send to a NEW subscriber at this rate. (Offer expires January 31, 2020.)

And please don't forget to take a look at our extensive book and video catalog bound in the back of the September/October 2019 issue of TBR. We've added many new items! Note that anyone who orders $250 or more in books from the catalog will get FREE USPS S&H in the U.S.

NEW—TWO SOLDIERS, TWO LOST FRONTS

GERMAN WAR DIARIES OF THE STALINGRAD AND NORTH AFRICA CAMPAIGNS

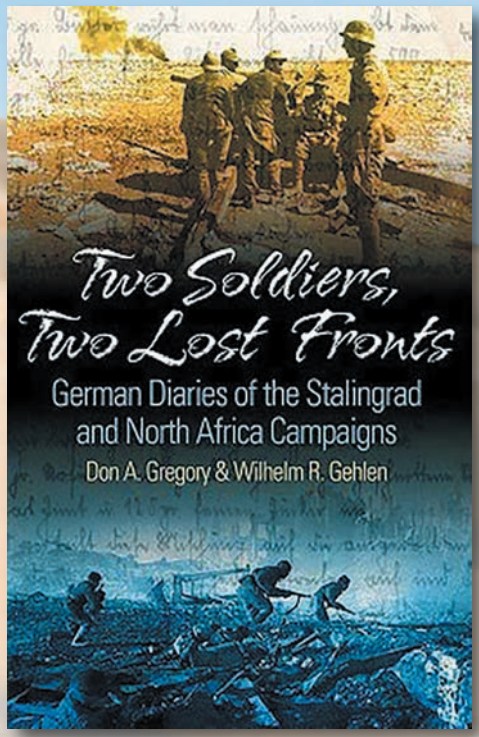

This book is built around two recently discovered war diaries—one by a member of the 23rd Panzer Division which served under Erich von Manstein in Russia, and the other by a member of Erwin Rommel's AfrikaKorps. Together, along with detailed timelines and brief overviews, they comprise a fascinating "you are there" look at the German side of WWII. The stories are told primarily in the first person present tense, as events occurred, and without the liability of postwar reflection.

The assignment of keeping the first diary was given to a soldier in the 2nd Battalion, 201st Panzer Regiment by a commanding officer, and the author never saw fit to include his own name. This diary covers the period from April 1942 to March 1943, the momentous year when the tide of battle turned in the east. It first details the unit's combat in the great German victory at Kharkov, then the advance to the Caucasus, and finally the brutal winter of 1942-43.

The second diary's author was a soldier named Rolf Krengel, and the diary was the original, handwritten copy. It starts with the beginning of the war and ends shortly after the occupation. Serving primarily in north Africa, Krengel recounts with keen insight and flashes of humor the day-to-day challenges of the AfrikaKorps. During one of the swirling battles in the desert, Krengel found himself sharing a tent with Rommel at a forward outpost.

Neither of the diarists was famous, nor of especially high rank, and no books have been written on their military careers. However, these are the brutally honest accounts written at the time by men of the *Wehrmacht* who participated in two of history's most crucial campaigns. Hardback, 288 pages, #854, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A PRISONER OF THE REDS

New!

MCCULLAGH

The Story of a British Officer Captured in Siberia During the Russian Civil War

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919 and 1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist "White" army in the face of a determined "Red" army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state.

These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-communist forces during the Russian Civil War.

Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors.

Keeping up his journalist guise, he then proceeded to make his way back to Moscow—stopping along the way at the scene of the recent murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family. There, with the aid of interviews with eyewitnesses of that massacre, and his own observations on the site, he produced the first reconstruction of those tragic events.

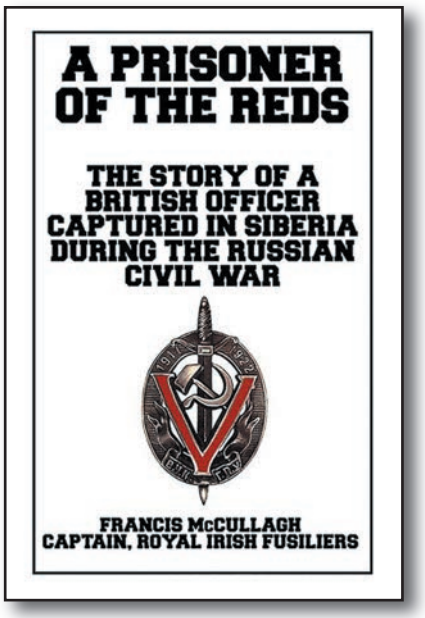

It would be wrong, however, to read his account as being sympathetic to the old regime in Russia, as his full and frank descriptions of the atrocities and errors committed by the White Russian armies show only too well.

Arriving in Moscow in 1920, McCullagh then proceeded to provide first-hand accounts of the inner workings of the newly formed Bolshevist state, its ideologies, and its aims. His disguise as a journalist paid dividends. The Soviet Foreign Ministry and Media Departments opened their doors to him and provided much material, including interviews with many leading figures of the day.

Eventually his activities aroused the suspicions of the Soviet secret police, the Cheka, and he was arrested and imprisoned in the infamous Lubyanka police headquarters.

There, only thanks to errors made by his captors, his disguise held, and he was released. Shortly afterward, he was repatriated from Russia to Britain. Back home, he was able to provide the British government with extremely detailed information about Soviet military capabilities and tactics, including Leon Trotsky's plans for the Red army, which Commissar Sverdlov had outlined to him in person.

McCullagh's historically important work does not shy away from addressing the dominant Jewish role in early Bolshevism, and the fact that the murderers of the czar, the chief censors of the Soviet state, and most Bolshevist high-serving functionaries were predominantly Jews.

This completely reformatted edition contains all original illustrations, digitally restored, and 174 new footnotes designed to bring the present-day reader up to date with the individuals, events, and comments to which the author refers. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

BONUS: Order $250 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

New!

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

Robert Mandel House, one of President Woodrow Wilson's most trusted advisors, was a highly influential back-stage manipulator. Wilson later accused House of deceiving him. Inside this book you will also meet a host of other Jewish advisors who were extremely prominent in the effort to bring America to war multiple times.

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries and among large parts of the population. The reasons given for this are plentiful, ranging from their anti-Christian theology and social exclusivity to arrogance, conceit, greed and maliciousness. Their perceived belligerence and animosity have been considered legendary. But less well known is their involvement in war—hence the reason for this book.

When we examine the causal factors for war, and when we look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world.

In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. He concludes with a brief analysis of more recent wars, and with a look to the future.

We cannot prevent war until we acknowledge its causes. Some of these causes are rooted in human nature, but others are very deliberate, very strategic actions by a malicious few. *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* sheds some badly needed light on this entire question.

Softcover, 198 pages, #790, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

BONUS: Order $250 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

THE CIVIL WAR IN FRANCE: THE PARIS COMMUNIST UPRISING OF 1871

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Karl Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although naturally written with a strong pro-communist bias and a visceral hatred of Napoleon III, it provides a fascinating insight into the thinking and internal machinations of the commune.

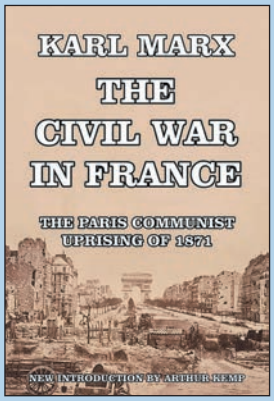

The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion.

Among its rules was a "Decree on Hostages"—in terms of which any person could be arrested, imprisoned and tried, becoming "hostages of the people of Paris." Thousands were murdered in this manner, including a number of prominent Christian leaders.

In addition, the commune created a "Committee of Public Safety," which was given extensive powers to hunt down and imprison its self-identified enemies. Freedom of the press was suppressed and, finally, as the communists faced military defeat, they burned down many famous buildings in the city in revenge, including priceless architectural gems. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the rule of the commune.

In spite of this bloody record, Marx was full of praise for the commune, calling it the prototype for a revolutionary government of the future ("the form at last discovered") and added that the "working men's Paris, with its commune, will be forever celebrated as the glorious harbinger of a new society." (We see the same communist tactics being used in America today to forever alter the United States and turn it into a leftist state controlled by the brainwashed masses whom the news media has agitated to no end.)

This version contains Marx's full original text, and includes the text of the article "A Short Account of the Commune of Paris of 1871" published by the Socialist League, London, 1886, along with a selection of news reports and correspondence by Marx concerning the commune. Also contains a new introduction by scholar Arthur Kemp that provides a historical backdrop and summary of the events of this, the world's first ccommunist uprising.

Contents: The Commune of Paris of 1871; The Civil War in France; 1891 Introduction by Friedrich Engels on the 20th Anniversary of the Paris Commune; The Beginning of the Franco-Prussian War; Prussian Occupation of France; France Capitulates and the Government of Thiers; Paris Workers' Revolution and the Reactionary Massacres; The Paris Commune; The Fall of Paris; 1891 Postscript by Friedrich Engels; News Stories after the Defeat of the Paris Commune; Marx-Engels Correspondence 1871.

Softcover, 146 pages, #849, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

BONUS: Order $250 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

The Wanderings of Peoples

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations.

Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists—who also founded Cambridge University's Anthropology Department—*The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations.

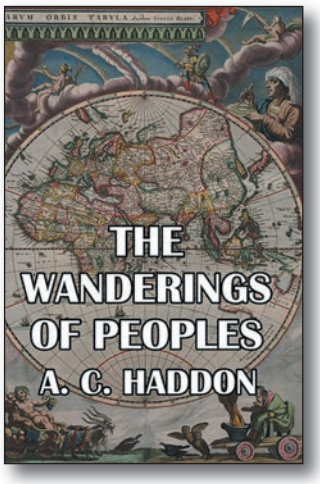

This outstanding work of research and scholarship—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon history and civilization—highlights the fact that the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a given territory. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers, and this fact applies to all races, at all times, as this book dramatically demonstrates.

In addition, this work also demonstrates a number of other important facts, namely: 1) that there has always been "climate change" and that this has very often been the driver for mass migrations in the distant past; 2) that the present-day myth of "peaceful pre-European and pre-colonial paradises" in the Third World is just that—and that these regions were aflame with interracial and intertribal wars which often resulted in the physical extermination of entire tribes; and 3) that the first appearance of the Jews in world history led to the origin of the word "Hebrew"—which in Sumerian means "robbers."

This is the complete text of the second 1912 edition, and contains all five maps digitally reproduced in high quality from an original copy. It also contains an index with 537 entries, an indication of the vast scale of history, peoples, tribes, and races covered in the book.

Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12* plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit our bookstore at www.BarnesReview.com.

New!

Prolonging the Agony

How The Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-and-a-Half Years

The fact that governments lie is generally accepted today, but World War I was the first global conflict in which millions of young men were sacrificed for hidden causes. They did not die to save civilization; they were killed for profit and in the hopes of establishing a one-world government. By 1917, America had been thrust into the war by a president who promised to stay out of the conflict. But the real power behind the war consisted of the bankers, the financiers, and the politicians—referred to in this book as "The Secret Elite." Scouring government papers on both sides of the Atlantic, memoirs that avoided the censor's pen, speeches made in Congress and Parliament, major newspapers of the time, and other sources, *Prolonging the Agony* maintains that the war was deliberately and unnecessarily prolonged and that the gross lies ingrained in modern "histories" still circulate because governments refuse citizens the truth. Featured in this book are shocking accounts of the alleged Belgian "outrages," the sinking of the *Lusitania*, the manipulation of votes for Herbert Hoover, Lord Kitchener's death, and American and British Zionists in cahoots with Rothschild's manipulated Balfour Declaration. The proof is here in a fully documented exposé—a real history of World War I. By Jim Macgregor and Jerry Docherty—authors of the popular TBR book *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War* (also available from TBR for $25). Softcover, 624 pages, #852, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

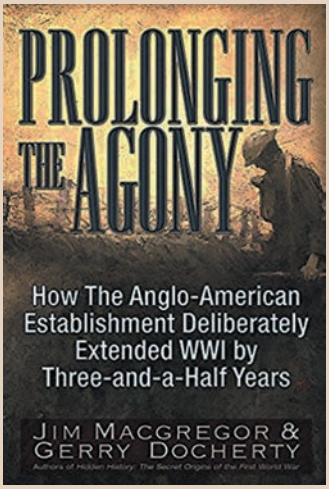

BONUS: Order $250 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

Goebbels on the Jews

The Complete Diary Entries: 1923 to 1945

From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. In it, he recorded significant events of the day along with his thoughts and opinions on a variety of topics, most notably the Jewish policy of the Third Reich. Here we get a detailed and unprecedented look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany.

Goebbels shared Hitler's "anti-Semitism," and likewise wanted them totally removed from the Reich territory—this is the so-called "territorial solution" to Hitler's "Jewish Question." The Jews would be collected into ghettos, disinfested of typhus-bearing lice, and then transported to newly captured lands in the east. Once there, they would be detained in concentration camps or put to work as forced labor. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from the Eurasian land mass—perhaps to central Africa or the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" in their minds.

New!

As such, these entries have a profound effect on our understanding of the holocaust. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million.

This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. There are 178 such entries in all, in both English and the German original. Entries are covered in chronological order, along with additional commentary and contextual remarks. Also included are partial or full citations of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews, which bring important clarity to our understanding of his views.

What emerges is a picture of a highly educated man who wanted what he thought was best for the German people, and who therefore had to grapple with what he saw as the primary threat to their well-being—Jewish cultural influences.

Softcover, 280 pages, #848, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November/December 2019 ❖ Volume XXV ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Sigmund Freud: Genius or Fraud?

By John Wear, J.D.

4 Sigmund Freud continues to rest on his laurels, but is he really one of the greatest scientists of all time—or was he a charlatan? Were his theories of psychoanalysis a product of his own phobias and mental disturbances?

A Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen

10 Psychoanalysis is mostly a Jewish invention and the admission of non-Jewish doctors into the inner circle of psychoanalysts was frowned upon. But what happens if we turn the tables and do some "head shrinking" on the founders of psychoanalysis?

Ethnic Cleansing of Christians

By Israel Shamir

22 While we are bombarded with stories about the crimes committed against Jews throughout history by Egyptians, Persians, Greeks, Christians, Muslims, "white supremacists," fascists, neo-Nazis etc, we are rarely allowed to hear about Jewish genocides against others. In this article, Jewish author Israel Shamir tells us about a little-known holocaust committed against Christians in Palestine.

Satan in Hollywood

By John Friend

30 Of course, here in America, everyone is free to worship as they please. But isn't devil worshipping going a bit too far? Is it time for patriots to begin boycotting those Hollywood films that denigrate and mock Christianity?

Curse of the Czar Killers: The Fate of the Romanov Assassins

By Mike Walsh

32 In this article, we take a look at what happened after the czar and his entourage were murdered. Did a relentless karmic nemesis pursue the killers ruthlessly into madness, misfortune and an early death? Many of them wound up in unmarked graves, deserved victims of the regime they helped usher in.

The French Revolution of 1871: A Test Case for 1917 Russia

By Marc Roland

42 Long before the better-known Red revolutions, a communist insurrection was fomented in the French capital of Paris. Vast amounts of property were destroyed, and many lives—particularly of religious people—were lost as a result. In this article, this dry run for the Bolshevik revolution in Russia is examined.

The Anti-Humans: Soviet 'Re-Education' in Romania

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

46 Most people are aware of the horrendous conditions in the gulags of the USSR, thanks to the work of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. But there were other torture camps strewn across communist Europe. For instance, the communists in Romania went to extremes to make sure their prisoners were "re-educated."

Winnie's War: The Barbarous Tactics of Great Britain

By John Wear, J.D.

60 Winston Churchill was driven to commit any crime necessary in a bid to shore up the collapsing British empire—a bloody mission, full of criminal violence and suppression of human rights, including against Britain's supposed allies. He was militantly against the working class even of Britain, persecuted the Irish people, bombed Iraq, destroyed India and crushed the Greeks—and that's only for starters.

A Tribute to James Bacque And His World War II Research

By John Wear, J.D.

71 James Bacque was the gutsy author of *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*—two historical blockbusters that proved Allied policies led to the needless deaths of 9.3 million non-combatant Germans. In our last issue of TBR, we were fortunate to have been able to publish an interview with Bacque conducted by Bonnie Faulkner. Unfortunately, Bacque passed away in September. Here, we remember him.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Freud's strange proclivities—5
Sigmund and Amalia—7
The Basilica of the Nativity—23
Defending Father Coughlin—26
A Romanov avenger—38
History You May Have Missed—58
The Goebbels Diaries—68
Unwanted in their homeland—70
2019 Author/Subject Index—74
Letters to the Editor—77-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Thomas Dalton *Chicago, Illinois*	Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*	Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*	Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*	Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*	Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*	John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5 6-10 11-25 26 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXV:	$99 per year for 1996-2019 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year and volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 25 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

We're Thankful for You

As we approach the end of the year, we all need to remember to be thankful for what we have, what we have accomplished, and hope that the approaching year 2020 will be an even better one. One of the things I am truly thankful for is the avid interest readers show in the content of TBR. I get scores of letters commenting on the articles in the various editions of TBR. And though I rarely get a chance to thank you personally for all the support and patience you have shown me—continuing to write and email—please know that I read every piece of mail that comes through the door whether I can ever find the time to respond to it personally or not. The battle for truth we are waging here at TBR continues without interruption night and day. The two constants are: 1) The Deep State wants us out of business; and 2) TBR's subscribers want us to keep publishing. As long as we have a dedicated army of thousands of readers behind us, we believe we can survive for decades, no matter what they throw at us—which, over the last several years, has been everything but the kitchen sink.

That all being said, there are several things you can do to really help TBR: Purchase books and videos from TBR Book Club, send half-price gift subscriptions to friends and family members, donate what you can, and renew your own TBR subscription.

1) **Buy books:** Contained inside the September/October 2019 issue of TBR was our 2020 Book & Video Catalog. Throughout that issue, 95% of the products we offer are listed. The 40-page section at the back of that issue is strictly non-WWII books. Our WWII books are interspersed throughout the rest of that issue. Every purchase you make goes to our survival efforts. **BONUS:** Order $250 or more in books and get FREE S&H in the U.S. until January 31, 2020!

2) **Purchase gift subscriptions:** We have reduced the price of TBR Christmas Gift Subscriptions to just $28—half price—in the U.S.A. until January 31, 2020. Is there any other gift you can give to someone on your Christmas list that is more important, more interesting or more significant than a TBR subscription? (See the color pages in the front of this issue for the form you'll need.)

3) **Make a donation to TBR's publishing efforts**: This allows TBR not only to pay the bills, but also to offer expanded content as we have done with the 140-page "Werwölfe of the Reich" (2019) issue plus the "Defending Dixie" (2017) and "Holocausts!" (2018) issues of past years. We can't do that without a little extra help. If you liked these issues, please buy more copies or make a donation so we can do more. (See the ad on page 67 of this issue for pricing.)

4) **Finally, please take this opportunity to renew** your own TBR subscription. U.S. subscribers can get a FREE copy of *Satan in Hollywood* when they renew. If you are unsure when your subscription expires, that date is printed on your mailing label.

Thanks again for everything, and accept our wishes for a safe and happy Thanksgiving, Christmas and New Year. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

The Mass Media Will Drive You Crazy

What is the purpose of the mass media? Is it to give you unbiased, honest news and history you need to know, or is there another purpose? By now, most people know that the mainstream news is really a brainwashing operation designed to condition the public to react in a certain way to particular hot-button subjects. As the controlled media is generally leftist, what you see on the news is therefore coming from an extremely liberal point of view with the goal of radicalizing its viewers to think like leftists. But does the mainstream news have an even more insidious agenda? Is it designed to give us all Post-traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD)? Don't laugh. After reading the extremely candid article by Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson in this issue of TBR about the "re-education" camps of communist-controlled Romania, I have come to agree with him about the media's goals. The controlled media is much more dangerous than previously believed. It is, in fact, designed to dehumanize us all.

Think about how the mainstream media presents the news. News outlets almost always begin with homicides. The vast majority of these homicides do not even occur in the neighborhoods in which we live. They happen in areas where illegal drugs are plied and almost always involve drug dealers shooting other drug dealers. Is the death of a drug dealer in the bad part of town I never visit really of vast import to me? Does it deserve such prominent coverage?

The nightly news will then move on to the dangers of "white supremacists" or school/mass shootings. What is the purpose of this? Obviously it is to make people believe that whites are an imminent threat to be faced on a daily basis. If you have a white neighbor, the news media is saying, he might just snap—that genetically racist killer next door—pull out his automatic weapon and shoot you and your family down. Stepping outside your house is way too dangerous. Don't risk it!

And, of course, the coverage of mass shootings invariably blames the shootings on hate or racism or intolerance, when the root cause of almost every mass shooting ever recorded is the result of mental disturbance. But notice that, almost always, mass shootings involving white gunmen are the preferred story line.

Then we will have to sit through the obligatory segment on how Christian clergy is nothing but a collection of pedophiles and never to be trusted. The message is that the Christian Church—Catholic or Protestant—is a poisonous institution where children are looked upon as potential prey—a complete lie.

The constant harping on President Donald Trump is also currently a mainstay of the mainstream news. "You can't trust this old, white bigot to run the country. He's an out-of-touch racist who must be removed from office," they say again and again, even though the president, to the best of our knowledge, has never uttered a racist comment about anyone. If he had, it would have been broadcast 24 hours a day, seven days a week.

Let's not forget that one part of a nightly mainstream newscast is the story of some "lucky" child being removed from his/her parents' house because Mom and Dad had refused some inoculation or didn't want their kid to participate in "gender studies" or "holocaust awareness."

Story after story is designed to destroy whatever hope and trust remains between neighbors and family members and place people in such a state of despair that they feel that the world is a hopeless place, filled with evil at every turn. The only salvation, of course, is to adopt a new reality, a new family, a new religion (Marxism) and to reject all that has come before.

When we look at Dr. Johnson's article, we will see a striking resemblance between the tactics of the Romanian communists running their "re-education" prisons and the leftist news media in America today.

The first goal of the Romanian gulag was to separate the prisoner from his family, his religion and his national identity. Brutal psychological and physical torture were incessantly employed. The church was ridiculed and prisoners humiliated. Hope, trust, personality, religious devotion and sense of national pride were broken down to the point where a prisoner displayed the symptoms of PTSD. "Nationalism and religion were treated as mental illnesses that needed to be cured," Johnson tells us. In short, all that a prisoner held dear was to be destroyed. It's how you ensured a loyal Marxist—and how you can still do it today.

I ask you, is this not what the mainstream news media is doing to viewers today? To them, nationalism is a thought crime—a concept worthy only of "neo-Nazis" and racists. Murder is rampant—allegedly in your own back yard. Guns are the problem and must be confiscated because white people might use them against you (forget about the ethnic facts of gun violence). The Christian Church is corrupt and decrepit. The United States is a despicable state founded by racists. Icons of our leaders—religious and secular—must be torn down. We must never allow the one-and-only "Holocaust" to happen ever again; anti-Semitism is prevalent everywhere, as are racism, sexism, "homophobia" etc.

In short, the news media is doing the bidding of those who want to destroy our faith in all we hold dear: our race, our religion, our culture and our nation.

Don't fall for the brainwashing. Avoid the mass media as much as possible. Search for the truth and hold your cultural traditions dear. Prevent the PTSD. ❖

Sigmund Freud
Genius or Fraud?

By John Wear, J.D.

Sigismund ("Sigmund') Schlomo Freud has been rated as the sixth most influential scientist in world history.[1] Medical historian Elizabeth M. Thornton writes: "Probably no single individual has had a more profound effect on 20th-century thought than Sigmund Freud."[2]

This article will examine whether Freud deserves such fame.

Freud was born May 6, 1856 at Freiberg in Moravia. As early as 1872, Freud used the signature Sigmund for his first name, and he never used his middle name. Although not religious, Freud insisted that he never lost his feeling of solidarity with the Jewish people. Freud's Jewish identity was never in question, and he repeatedly acknowledged it publicly.[3]

Freud moved to an overcrowded Jewish quarter in Vienna at age four. Freud's parents both agreed that Sigmund was exceptional and decided to encourage his future greatness in every way possible. He was the only member of his family to have the use of his own room for privacy and study, and he occupied this room until he moved to hospital quarters in his 20s.[4]

The image on the funerary urn in the Golders Green Crematorium depicts Dionysus (left) and a maenad (a female follower of the god of loosened inhibitions, traditionally associated with ecstatic rites involving uncontrolled sexuality). It was specially chosen by Freud's family to house his ashes and those of his wife Martha. In 2014 the urn was damaged when thieves tried to steal it.

Freud at age nine enrolled at the newly established Sperl Gymnasium [high school—Ed.] in Leopoldstadt, one year ahead of the normal entrance age. He was commended for outstanding academic work as well as for his exemplary conduct at the gymnasium. He showed great talent for language and literature, and early mastered Latin, Greek, French, English and later Spanish and Italian. Freud wrote that he was at the top of his class for seven years.[5]

Freud from an early age had a passionate desire to achieve fame, to become a great man and to be, in his own words, a "hero." Freud relied on his impressive literary skills to create his heroic self. The young boy who had lived in the world of books became a masterful stylist, capable of presenting his ideas in compelling prose. He lived most intensely when he was writing. Freud used his literary skills to shape his personal legend as well as the history of the psychoanalytic movement.[6]

Frederick Crews summarizes the purpose of Freud's writings:

> The aim isn't to solve a problem but to put Freud himself in the most favorable light, either as a seasoned inquirer, a recognized associate of a leading figure or a discoverer who will soon reveal

> an important truth. In his drive to become famous for *something*, Freud saw himself falling behind the most creative and rigorous thinkers in his field. His only recourse was to attach himself sycophantically to great reputations and then to undermine them, leaving himself positioned as our sole guide to a wiser course.[7]

As early as 1885, before Freud had done any work of real significance, he was already concerned with obscuring the details of his life. He wrote to his future wife, Martha Bernays: "I have destroyed all my notes of the past 14 years, as well as letters, scientific excerpts and the manuscripts of my papers. … As for the biographers, let them worry; we have no desire to make it easy for them. Each one of them will be right in his opinion of 'The Development of the Hero,' and I am already looking forward to seeing them go astray." Freud conducted several later purges of his papers and, toward the end of his life, attempted to destroy important letters written in the years of his self-analysis.[8]

SELF-SERVING QUACK

Freud moved into quarters at the Vienna General Hospital in 1882 and spent the next three years acquiring medical experience. His training at the general hospital was the equivalent of what would today be called a medical internship and residency. He acquired familiarity with different conditions and treatment methods in surgery, internal medicine, dermatology, ophthalmology, psychiatry and nervous disorders.[9]

Freud opened his medical practice as a neurologist treating disturbed human beings on Easter Sunday in 1886. His new medical practice grew very slowly.[10] Freud's preoccupation with the financial status of his patients was incessant during his first years of doctoring. This led him to accept

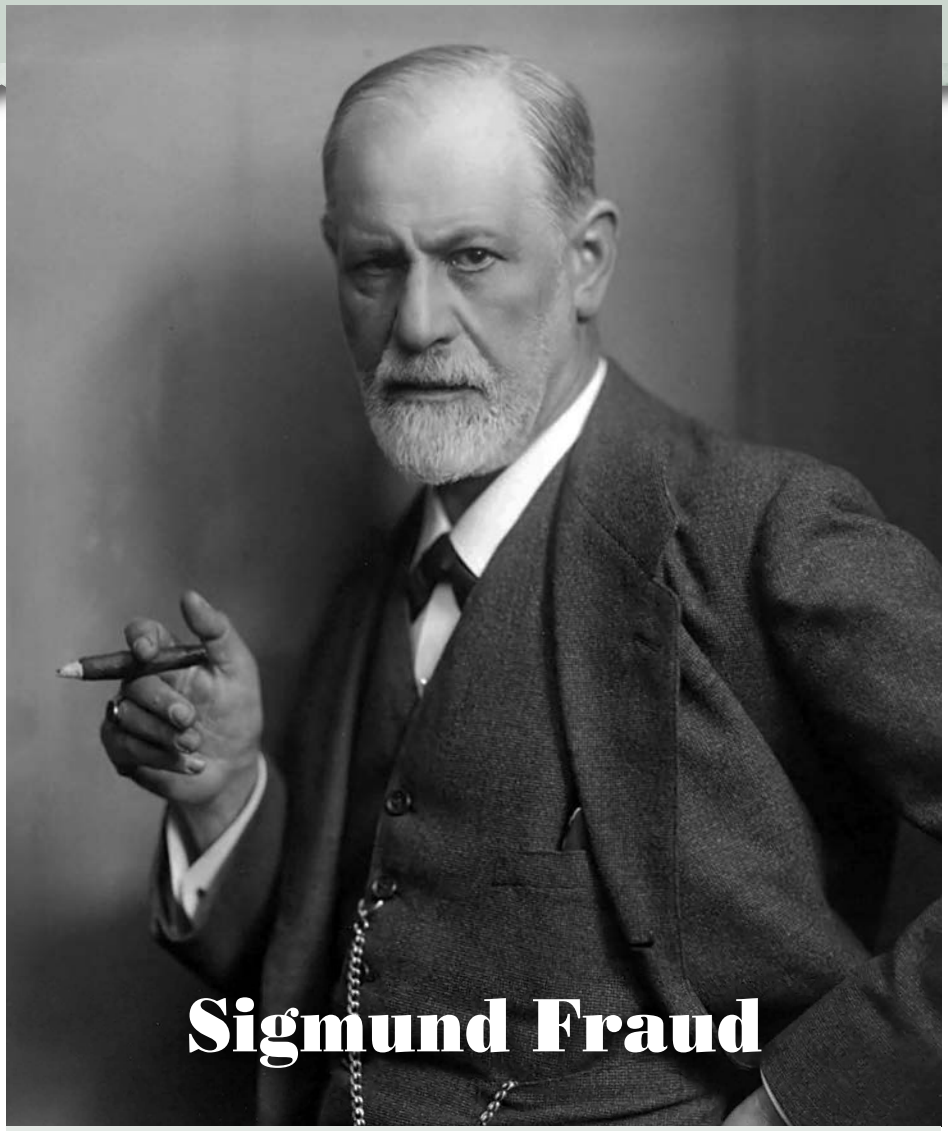

Sigmund Freud's "psychoanalytical" theories not only were unscientific, he got nearly everything wrong with his notions derived from a peculiar genetic sexual neuroticism. He was a liar and a fraud, and it is time to put the final nail in the coffin of this cocaine addict's legendary "greatness." Freud followed wild hunches and descended into pseudoscience. He generalized from single cases—sometimes using himself as the single case. Irresponsibly and irrationally, he advocated the use of cocaine. Freud despised most people he met, especially the poor. He specialized in treating the rich as cash cows. He believed women were inferior and was abominable toward his own wife. He stole ideas from rivals, backdating them and treating them as his own. He was obsessed with sex and believed masturbation was the cause of most mental illness. He devised a series of wild ideas like "penis envy," "anal retention" and his infamous "Oedipus complex." A despicable quack with multiple serious character flaws, he was incredibly ethnocentric and dabbled in occultism. MAX HALBERSTADT PHOTO

patients he should have referred to other doctors.[11]

For example, Hugo Thimig, a well-known local actor, contacted Freud in May 1886 complaining of dysfunction and pain in his wrist. Instead of referring Thimig to a qualified orthopedic surgeon, Freud applied his scalpel to Thimig's wrist despite his lack of surgical skill. Predictably, the operation was unsuccessful. Freud had overridden normal medical precautions and placed Thimig's health in needless jeopardy.[12]

Like other physicians of his time, Freud relied on pain-deadening drugs to treat both ordinary anxiety and a number of other conditions. What distinguished Freud from most of his fellow doctors was the use of cocaine as his panacea of choice. Neither the disastrous use of cocaine to attempt to help his friend Ernst Fleischl von Marxow, nor the warnings appearing in the medical press deterred Freud from continuing to medicate his patients with cocaine.[13]

Freud used cocaine for a spectrum of illnesses. For example, Freud injected cocaine directly into the affected site of a sciatica patient over an 11-day period. The patient became euphoric, and Freud predictably declared the man cured. However, we know for certain that cocaine does not cure sciatica. Freud spared himself any unpleasant surprises regarding side effects, addiction, or relapses from the treatment, and continued to provide his patients with cocaine for numerous illnesses and disorders.[14]

The most fundamental defect in Freud's practice as a doctor, however, was not his choice of improper remedies; it was his inability to make correct diagnoses. Freud's inclination was to diagnose the patient with whatever ailment was preoccupying Freud at that moment. From 1887 into the 1890s, his choice was usually hysteria. Even when a patient was subsequently shown to have an organic disease, Freud still maintained that hysteria was part of the clinical picture.[15]

PSYCHOANALYSIS

Freud emerged as the world's first psychoanalyst with the publication of his book *The Interpretation of Dreams* on November 4, 1899. He published three of the fundamental texts of psychoanalysis between 1900 and 1905: *The Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (1901), *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality* (1905), and *Jokes and Their Relation to the Unconscious* (1905). Freud also published numerous case histories, papers and essays on a variety of clinical and nonclinical subjects, and in 1913 published *Totem and Taboo*, which was his first major application of psychoanalysis to another discipline—in this case, anthropology.[16]

> "Freud emerged as the first psychoanalyst when he released his book on dreams.

The *Psychopathology of Everyday Life*, which is probably Freud's most popular and accessible book, introduced to the world the concept of the Freudian slip. A Freudian slip, also called parapraxis, includes slips of the tongue (using a different word for the one intended), slips of the pen, misreading and mis-hearing. Freud accepted physical elements as capable of facilitating a parapraxis, but not as causing one. Freud concluded this book by making the connection among dreams, neuroses and parapraxes explicit, and by stating that we are "all a little neurotic."[17]

Freud's book *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality* is primarily concerned with the sexual instinct, which he called libido and viewed as a basic biological need like hunger. He later evolved the concept of the Oedipus complex. The Oedipus complex was defined as a child's feelings of desire for his or her opposite-sex parent and jealousy and anger toward his or her same-sex parent. Freud came to think of this childhood neurosis as the rule, not the exception.[18]

Freud said to his friend Wilhelm Fliess that sexuality is "the key that unlocks everything." He acknowledged, however, that he was pretty much alone in his thinking. Freud stated that his colleagues looked upon him as a monomaniac, although he had the distinct feeling that he had touched upon one of the great secrets of nature. Freud was basing his conclusions primarily on his moods and intuition rather than verifiable clinical data.[19]

Freud's use of moods and intuition forged psychoanalysis into the clever absurdity of an ambiguous science. Freud said to his American pupil Smiley Blanton, "In developing a new science, one has to make its theories vague. You cannot make things clear cut." In psychoanalysis, Freud had developed an interpretive free-for-all that was safely detached from testable propositions.[20]

PSYCHOANALYTIC MOVEMENT

Freud's books and lectures began to attract the attention of a small group of physicians and intellectuals. Beginning in the early 1900s, they came to Freud's office on Wednesday evenings for discussions of psychoanalysis. This "Wednesday Society" generated lively discussions in which all members participated. The Wednesday Society by 1906 had grown to almost 20 members, almost all of them Jewish, about 12 of whom attended on any given evening.[21]

Freud also attracted visitors from other cities. One of them was Carl Jung, a young psychiatrist on the staff of a hospital in Zurich, Switzerland, where he was the assistant to the renowned schizophrenia expert Eugen Bleuler. Jung came to Vienna in 1907 and was greatly impressed with

Freud's stature and brilliance. Bringing in Jung and his colleagues in Zurich was important to Freud because they were all gentiles and carried the prestige of official psychiatry.[22]

Freud was concerned that psychoanalysis not be branded as a purely Jewish science. Jung was extremely important to Freud, for in Jung he saw a bridge to the gentile world. In view of the fact that Jung was a gentile, Jung was the only important member of the early group of psychoanalysts whom Freud thought could command respect from the outside world.[23]

The Wednesday Society was renamed the Vienna Psychoanalytic Society in 1908. With contacts in Europe and America, 42 psychoanalysts attended its first international meeting in Salzburg, Austria. Freud's creative accomplishments in psychoanalysis had opened up a new world of understanding and therapy. However, Freud's intolerance for the ideas of others soon erupted in internal battles with his colleagues.[24]

Freud had formed the Vienna Society as a forum to discuss his ideas. He was sympathetic to new ideas only if he could assimilate them into his own existing theories. Alfred Adler had worked within the society from its inception, but as Adler developed his own ideas, Freud forced him to leave. Freud wrote to Jung: "Rather tired after battle and victory, I hereby inform you that yesterday I forced the whole Adler gang to resign from the society."[25]

When Jung published a book that raised questions about Freud's theory of sexuality, Freud again became intolerant and set loose forces that would destroy their friendship. Freud labeled Jung's ideas as "abnormality" and "illness," and wrote to Jung that "we abandon our personal relations entirely." Jung accepted Freud's proposal, and Jung was forced out as president of the International Psychoanalytic Association. Not content to attack Jung solely in his private correspondence, Freud published

Freud, who felt ambivalent toward his father Jakob, was strangely silent about his mother Amalia—as if hiding something, even from himself. Here a 16-year-old Freud is seen with Amalia in 1872. The Jewish relationship between son and mother has often been problematical. An attractive young lady, Amalia Nathanson Freud was 21 when her first child was born, named Schlomo (later Sigmund). The father was twice her age. The real, biological father may have been a pre-marriage lover. Amalia showed boundless admiration for the boy. As an adult Freud smoked as many as 20 cigars a day, as if seeking his mother's breast (at least according to Freudian psychology). Clearly he was what we might call a "mama's boy." This was probably the source of his own maladjustment and of his "Oedipus complex" theory.

books in which he dismissed Jung's original contributions as "fairy tales" and "occultism."[26]

World War I seemingly validated Freud's vision of man as an irrational, emotion-driven and unconscious creature. Psychoanalysis as an intellectual movement and method of treatment became increasingly influential throughout the world. However, Freud continued to demand unwavering adherence to his doctrines, and friends who expressed their own ideas soon ran afoul of him. Ultimately, his daughter Anna Freud became his most loyal and devoted disciple.[27]

ETHNIC NEUROSES

Freud was in effect the scion of a traditional Hasidic Jewish environment. His invention of psychoanalysis can be viewed as originating from Jewish traditions and complexes. For example, Freud never had the courage to reveal to the world that his famous Oedipus complex was in reality a Jewish complex. As a good Jew, Freud projected the neurosis of Judaism onto the rest of humanity, using a Greek legend to facilitate acceptance by the goyim of his "discovery."[28]

David Bakan writes: "The basic criticism against the doctrine of the Oedipus complex is that it is modeled along the lines of the particular type of family constellation to be found in Freud's immediate culture. It is claimed that Freud committed the fallacy of ethnocentrism, that he overgeneralized on the basis of a particular culture."[29] As Bakan implies, Freud's Oedipus complex is in reality a Jewish specificity.[30]

Bakan also demonstrates that psychoanalysis is largely derived from the methods of the Jewish Kabbalah and the Talmud. He writes, for example, that the fundamental principles of dream interpretation used by Freud are already present in the Talmud. Freud virtually said that in psychoanalysis, he was analyzing a human being just as the Jews had analyzed the Torah for centuries.[31]

Emmanuel Ratier has stressed Freud's membership in the Masonic sect of B'nai B'rith, a branch of Freemasonry reserved exclusively for Jews. From 1900 to 1902, Freud participated as a founder in the creation of the second lodge of B'nai B'rith of Vienna, the Harmony Lodge.[32]

Yosef Yerushalmi writes that Freud's psychoanalysis was a Jewish science:

> History made psychoanalysis a "Jewish science." It continued to be attacked as such. It was destroyed in Germany, Italy, and Austria and exiled to the four winds, as such. It continues even now to be perceived as such by enemies and friends alike. Of course there are by now distinguished analysts who are not Jews. … But the vanguard of the movement over the last 50 years has remained predominantly Jewish, as it was from the beginning.[33]

Dr. Kevin MacDonald writes:

> The obvious racialism and the clear statement of Jewish ethical, spiritual and intellectual superiority contained in Freud's last work, *Moses and Monotheism*, must be seen not as an aberration of Freud's thinking but as central to his attitudes. … I noted that prior to the rise of Nazism an important set of Jewish intellectuals had a strong racial sense of Jewish peoplehood and felt racial estrangement from gentiles; they also made statements that can only be interpreted as indicating a sense of Jewish racial superiority. The psychoanalytic movement was an important example of these tendencies. It was characterized by ideas of Jewish intellectual superiority, racial consciousness, national pride and Jewish solidarity.[34]

CONCLUSION

Sigmund Freud was a scientific fraud. American attorney and political commentator Ben Shapiro writes:

> The first serious advocate of the position that human beings were no longer rational, free actors came from Sigmund Freud (1856-1939). Freud was a charlatan, a phenomenal publicist but a devastatingly terrible practicing psychologist. He was a quack who routinely prescribed measures damaging to patients, then wrote fictional papers bragging about his phenomenal results. In one 1896 lecture, he claimed that by uncovering childhood sexual trauma he had healed some 18 patients; he later admitted he hadn't cured anyone. Freud himself stated, "I am actually not at all a man of science, not an observer, not an experimenter, not a thinker. I am by temperament nothing but a conquistador—an adventurer, if you want it translated—with all the curiosity, daring and tenacity characteristic of a man of this sort."[35]

Dr. David Duke writes that a good portion of a Philosophy 101 course he took at Louisiana State University centered on Sigmund Freud. Duke aptly states: "I liked to call him Sigmund Fraud."[36] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 www.adherents.com. Key words: "100 Scientists."

2 Thornton, E. M., *The Freudian Fallacy: An Alternative View of Freudian Theory*, Garden City, NY: The Dial Press, 1984, p. ix.

3 Noland, Richard W., *Sigmund Freud Revisited*, New York: Twayne Publishers, 1999, pp. 1-2.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 2-4.

5 Breger, Louis, *Freud: Darkness in the Midst of Vision*, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2000, p. 30.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.

7 Crews, Frederick, *Freud: The Making of an Illusion*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2017, p. 235.

8 Breger, Louis, *Freud: Darkness in the Midst of Vision*, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2000, p. 1.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 62-64.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 86.

11 Crews, Frederick, *Freud: The Making of an Illusion*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2017, pp. 242, 248-249.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 248-249.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 249.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 251.

15 *Ibid.*, pp. 251-252.

16 Noland, Richard W., *Sigmund Freud Revisited*, New York: Twayne Publishers, 1999, p. 39.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 50-54.

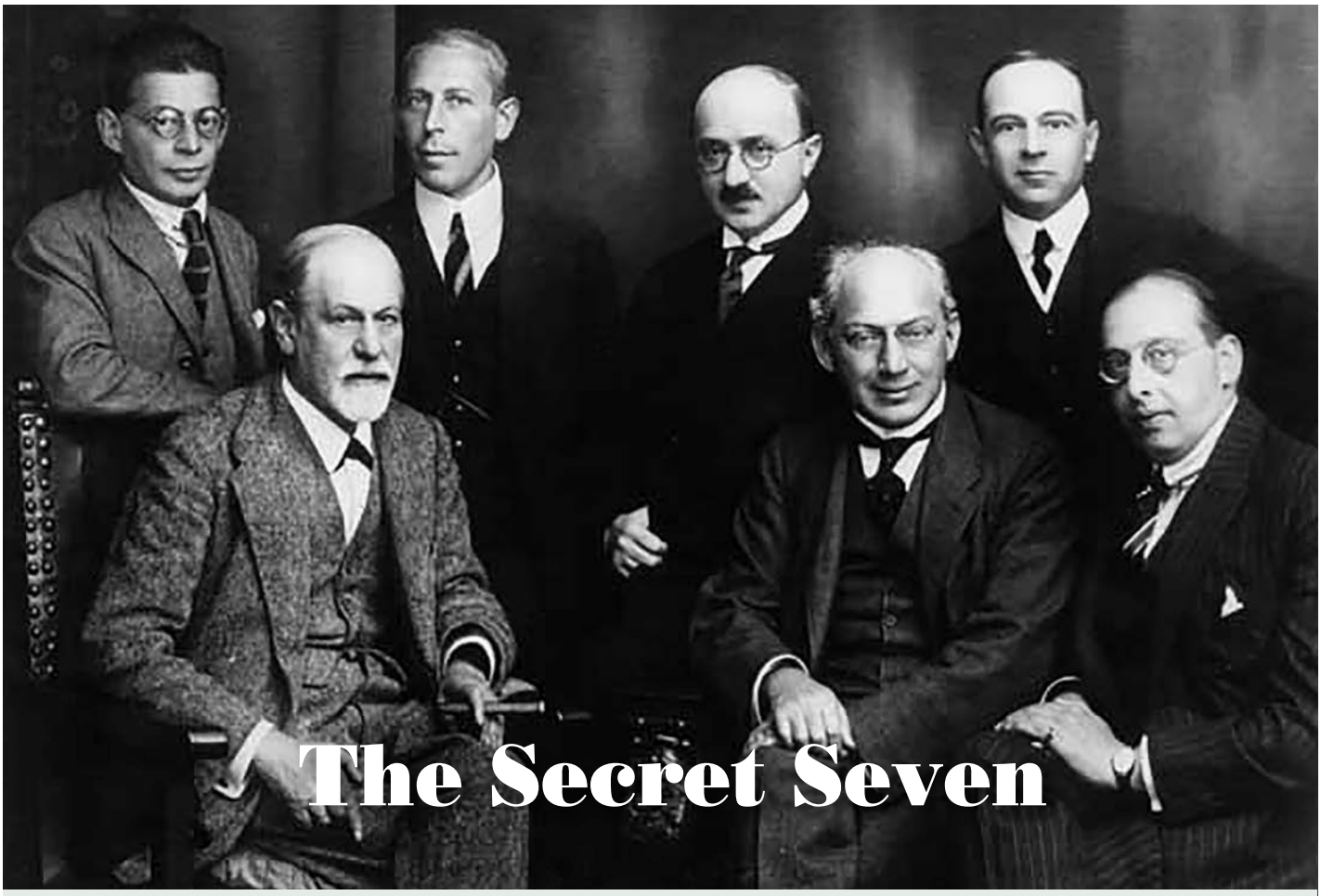

Sigmund Freud (front left) is pictured, 1922, with his "secret seven" committee formed to dominate the budding field of psychoanalysis. Shown next to him are Otto Rank (born Rosenfeld) and Karl Abraham. In the back row, from left to right, are shown Max Eitingon, Sándor Ferenczi, Ernest Jones and Hanns Sachs. All but Jones were Jewish. (You may notice a certain ethnic tendency at work here.) Were Christians unwelcome in the field—or were they simply unsuited to Freud's theories?

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 58, 70-71.

19 Crews, Frederick, *Freud: The Making of an Illusion*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 2017, p. 452.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 451.

21 Breger, Louis, *Freud: Darkness in the Midst of Vision*, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2000, pp. 173-174

22 *Ibid.*, p. 175.

23 Bakan, David, *Sigmund Freud and the Jewish Mystical Tradition*, New York: Schocken Books, 1965, p. 122.

24 Breger, Louis, *Freud: Darkness in the Midst of Vision*, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2000, pp. 179, 193.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 194, 203-204.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 208, 217, 230.

27 *Ibid.*, pp. 269, 288, 299.

28 Ryssen, Herve, *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, White Plains, MD. The Barnes Review, 2019, p. 389. Available from TBR Bookstore for $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

29 Bakan, David, *Sigmund Freud and the Jewish Mystical Tradition*, New York: Schocken Books, 1965, p. 275.

30 Ryssen, Herve, *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, White Plains, MD. The Barnes Review, 2019, p. 390.

31 Bakan, David, *Sigmund Freud and the Jewish Mystical Tradition*, New York: Schocken Books, 1965, pp. 251, 258.

32 Ryssen, Herve, *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, White Plains, MD. The Barnes Review, 2019, p. 392.

33 Yerushalmi, Yosef Hayim, F*reud's Moses: Judaism Terminable and Interminable*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1991, p. 98.

34 MacDonald, Kevin, *The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements*, Long Beach, CA: 2002, pp. 108-109.

35 Shapiro, Ben, *The Right Side of History: How Reason and Moral Purpose Made the West Great*, New York: Broadside Books, 2019, p. 166.

36 Duke, David, *My Awakening: A Path to Racial Understanding*, Mandeville, LA: Free Speech Press, 1999, p. 494.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

A Psychoanalysis of Judaism Itself

Have you ever wondered why the establishment media harps on the crimes of white Christians and our alleged "genetic racism"? Could it be that our esteemed journalists are diverting attention from some deep-seated problems in another segment of society? Were such "titans" as Karl Marx and Sigmund Freud affected by "the problem," not to mention a goodly number of rabbis today? As the "art" of psychoanalyzation is a Jewish invention, the following psychoanalysis of Judaism itself—warts and all—is a step toward comprehending these censored facts. Note that the author, Hervé Ryssen, has been branded an anti-Semite for trying to help us understand Judaism.

By Hervé Ryssen

We know that the Western media always make the maximum amount of noise about the slightest case of verified pedophilia in the Catholic Church. What the public doesn't know is that this Judeo-media din is a classical case of accusatory inversion. It is, in fact, within the Jewish community that the problem is the most troubling. Some of the most recent cases are as follows:

On October 7, 2008, we learned that a rabbi of the Hasidic community of Antwerp had been arrested in Brooklyn, New York. The police searched his domicile and took him to the police station. Rabbi Israel Weingarten, age 58, was accused of repeatedly raping a little girl over a 10-year period. She was only 9 years old when it started. In 2008, a 28-year-old woman filed a complaint against him. The rabbi had taken her to Belgium and Israel with him (a bit like in the film *Lolita* by Stanley Kubrick). This information was published by a Jewish journalist named Steve Lieberman, in *The Journal News*. Rabbi Weingarten and six of his children refused to answer questions when interrogated by FBI agents. The rabbi barricaded himself in his room, and the police were forced to break down the door.

HERVÉ RYSSEN

Herve Ryssen of the French Front National, born in 1962, was originally Herve Lalin. He is the author of many books, notably *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, *The Jewish Mafia*, *Israel's Billions* and more. TBR is currently working on Ryssen's *End Times Warfare: The Eschatological Beliefs of the Abrahamic Religions*.

On June 2, 2009, we learned from *La Presse Canadienne* that Andy Blatchford, the ex-director of the Quebec section of B'nai B'rith (Jewish Freemasonry), had been indicted for possession of child pornography.

Bill Surkis, 69, ex-director at the Commemoration Center of the Holocaust Montreal, was reported to the police after taking his computer to the shop for an anti-virus check. The police found 86 videos and 653 items of child pornography on his computer. Surkis appeared before the Palace of Justice of Montreal. Married and a grandfather, he spent just several nights behind bars.

In *The New York Times* of November 13, 2008, an article by Paul Vitello dealt with this sensitive subject.

It was learned that a local politician, Dov Hikind, in speaking on the radio, had approached the question of sexual abuse of children in the Orthodox Jewish community by inviting his listeners to testify.

He then collected over 1,000 complaints and the names of 60 sexual predators in New York and New Jersey. The victims came to his office one after the other to tell their stories. "Teachers and rabbis who committed abuses at school. Pedophiles on the street. Incest in the home." Hikind claimed to have kept this material under double lock and key in his office in Brooklyn, since the persons claiming to have been victims demanded complete confidentiality, and also claimed to fear being excluded from the Jewish community, as well as losing their jobs or their apartments. But a well-known lawyer, Michael Dowd, who represented half a dozen former students at the yeshiva (Talmudic school) who claimed to have been sexually abused by Rabbi Yehuda Kolko from the Torah Temimah yeshiva in Brooklyn, obtained an order summoning Mr. Hikind to appear in court in October 2008 to hand over his evidentiary material.

Dowd claimed that the information was essential to proving the claims of his clients that sexual abuse was a common occurrence, covered up as a routine matter by the directors of the yeshivas. Dov Hikind refused: "I would not betray their confidentiality for anything in the world," he stated. According to him, of all the persons who claimed to have been victims, "99% will never go to the police in any case." This conflict revealed the tensions within the Orthodox community, reflected by the Jewish press as well as through certain sites such as "Failedmessiah" and also "unorthodox-jews.blogspot."

After this affair, a young Jew, aged 23, Joe Engelman, who had grown

Anti-Jewish Stereotyping

Free Candy? "Here is some candy, but you must come with me," says the creepy character to the Christian children. Most if not all children are warned by their elders never to take candy from a stranger. But the kids in this cartoon either missed the warning or decided to risk ignoring it. Publishing blatantly "anti-Semitic" drawings like this one got the unfortunate Julius Streicher hanged in the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials after World War II. (Even Adolf Hitler thought Streicher to be too extreme, but he certainly didn't deserve the death penalty.) Almost universally, however, other European nations have over the centuries repeated these same anti-Jewish themes that carried a similar message: Jews were not to be trusted, whether in the media, banking, commerce or in general morality. Jews have been the focus of this kind of consistent ethnic stereotyping over the centuries.

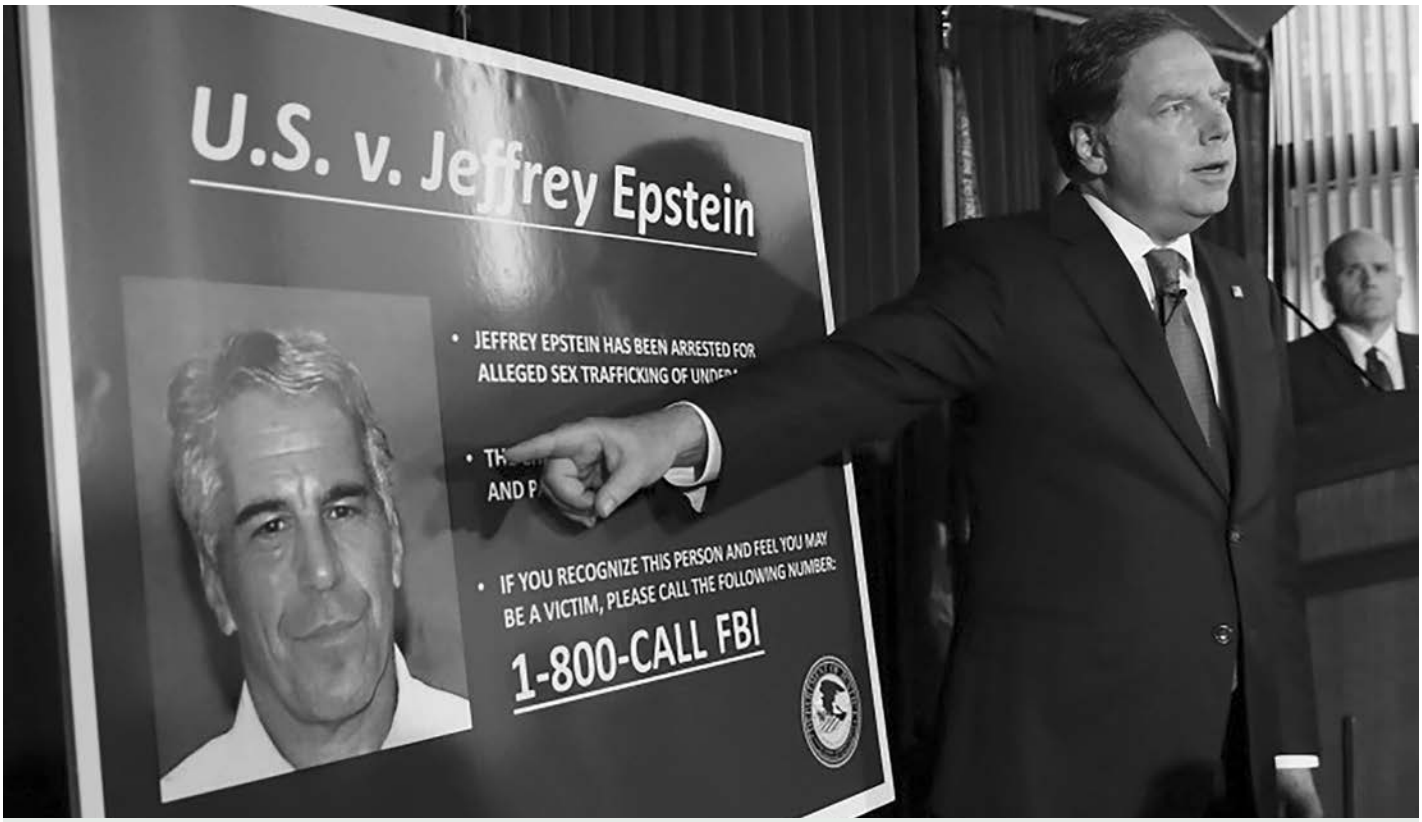

Multimillionaire Jeffrey Epstein, described in the media as a "financier," is shown being charged with child sex trafficking in dozens of cases involving teenage girls in Florida and New York. Also of interest is his ex-girlfriend and co-conspirator Ghislaine Maxwell, who has not been located and who is thought to have procured underage girls for Epstein's massive prostitution ring. Ghislaine, by the way, is the daughter of deceased Jewish media mogul and Mossad asset Robert Maxwell. ASSOCIATED PRESS / RICHARD DREW

up in Williamsburg, Brooklyn, later created an association of victims, called "Survivors for Justice." He considered that, despite "his good intentions," Hikind did not comply with all his responsibilities. "The community cannot police itself," he explained. "This has been shown repeatedly." Joe Engelman filed a complaint against a teacher from the United Talmudical Academy who had allegedly raped him when he was eight years old. The teacher was simply suspended for a short time, and accepted back into teaching. Professor Marci Hamilton, associate professor at the Yeshiva University School of Law and a specialist in sexual abuse in the Jewish community, considered that Mr. Hikind's refusal to hand over the names of the presumed predators was "scandalous."

The July 1, 2009 issue of the French daily *Le Figaro* published an article on the "excesses" of "telereality" in the United States, through a live "pervert hunting" broadcast entitled "To Catch a Predator." The broadcast featured the participation of journalists from national TV. In the case in question, one man who got caught was a pedophile who had been attracted to a young girl aged 18 who passed herself off as a 12-year-old on an Internet discussion group.

One evening, she told the man that her parents had gone out and that he could come see her at her home. The pervert duly put in an appearance, knocked on the door of a ritzy villa, and was welcomed into the living room by a little girl. The girl then pretended that she had to go to the bathroom. Just at this moment, a journalist entered the living room with two cameramen and started questioning the pervert: "You know she's only 12 years old! What are you doing here?" The man, who was a rabbi, broke down and lamented: "I've lost my synagogue! I've lost my children!" The police then appeared in a storm of sirens and arrested him. The public went wild.

In France, a broadcast entitled "Les Infiltrés" ("The Infiltrators"), on channel France 2, also trapped a pedophile. The daily newspaper *Le Parisien* of April 8, 2010 related this affair. Here, it was a municipal councilor from the commune of Mesnil-Saint-Denis who got trapped. He had corresponded on line with a certain Jessica, aged 15, and had assured her that he would "teach her to make love without hurting her."

But behind Jessica a journalist lay in hiding. Once the Internet dialogue was over, the man was de-

nounced by the journalists to the judiciary police of Nanterre. A few days later, in mid-February, Maurice Gutman, who was also an eminent member of the administrative body, was placed in police custody.

In January 2010, we learn from the Israeli daily newspaper *Haaretz* that the Israeli Supreme Court had just unanimously overturned the decision of the district court of Jerusalem which had authorized the extradition of Avraham Mandrowitz to the United States. Mandrowitz, aged 62, father of seven children and a member of the Hasidic movement, had been accused by the American courts in 1984 of committing sodomitic acts on children aged five to 10, in Brooklyn, where he presented himself as a rabbi and psychological specialist in children's problems. The American indictment mentioned over 100 victims. He had fled the USA to Israel by that time with his family.

In 1985, the American authorities issued an extradition warrant for his arrest, which the Israelis refused, based on the provisions of the extradition treaty signed between Israel and the United States, which did not include sodomy as an extraditable offense. This is what might be called "procto-Semitism." Nevertheless, in January 2007, the extradition treaty was amended and thereafter provided that any offense punishable by imprisonment in excess of one year could be an extraditable offense. The American authorities then immediately reiterated their demand regarding Mandrowitz, who was arrested in November 2007 by the Israeli police at his home in Jerusalem, then referred to the district court of Jerusalem, which authorized his extradition.

In March 2010, after the umpteenth case of pedophilia in Israel, Yitzhak Kadman, president of the National Council for the Child declared: "We have long been saying that Israel is a paradise for pedophiles."

In April 2010, a rabbi named Bryan Bramly, aged 35, was transferred to Arizona from New York. Bryan Bramly was accused of raping a 7-year-old girl while he was a student at the "Conservative Movement" rabbinical school. He had since married and was the father of two children, and rabbi of the Temple Beth Sholom in East Valley, at Chandler, Arizona. The man was released on $10,000 bail.

Again, in April 2010, a 59-year-old rabbi named Baruch Mordechai Lebovits, was sentenced to 32 years imprisonment for sexually attacking an adolescent, as announced by the Brooklyn court in a press release. He was "found guilty on March 8, 2011 of repeated sexual assaults, eight times, between 2004 and 2005, against a 16-year-old boy," stated prosecutor Charles Hynes. The rabbi "is also a prominent businessman in the community of Borough Park, where the adolescent also lived."

The complainant, Yoav Schonberg, aged 22, was an Orthodox Jew, a friend of rabbi Lebovits's son. He testified in a voice so low that Judge Patricia DiMango repeatedly asked him to repeat what he had just said. Yoav Schonberg explained that Rabbi Lebovits had offered him a free driving lesson on May 2, 2004. After a few minutes in the car, Lebovits asked him to stop the car. There, the rabbi opened the boy's zipper and [sexually assaulted] him. According to the assistant prosecutor, his sexual aggressions were repeated on several occasions between the date of the first offense and February 22, 2005. Rabbi Baruch Lebovits was also indicted for two other pedophile offenses, for which he was ordered to stand trial. The case was reported in the *New York Daily News*.

In 2009, 40 minors from a small Jewish community were declared to have been "mistreated," while there were only 10 allegations of this kind involving the Catholic Church in the 50 American states: that is, 10 abused children for 68 million American Catholics, as against 40 for 2 million New York Jews. There were therefore 130 times more risk for Jewish chil-

A VERY SQUEAKY WHEEL

Former Brooklyn Assemblyman Dov Hikind, a leftist pro-Israel activist, used his influence while in office to coerce American Express to drop Revisionist magazine The Barnes Review from its status as a merchant, making it hard for TBR to sell books. Why? Simply because Hikind did not approve of TBR's honest investigations. Besides persecuting non-leftists, Hikind also has allegedly protected child molesters in the Jewish community by refusing to give the names of victims to the police, but instead encouraging the Jewish community to handle the problem itself. But even Hikind had to eventually admit (albeit reluctantly)—after Jewish victims and crusaders exposed the extent of the problem—that, "The ultra-Orthodox [Jewish] community has become a haven for child molesters." Note that those rabbis who expose this problem face ostracization.

dren as for Catholic children.

An Internet site was created specializing in denunciations of pedophile rabbis. According to estimates drawn up in the United States on 5.5 million Jews, 1.3 million were said to have suffered sexual abuse.[1] That's one quarter of all American Jews who are said to have been abused over the course of their childhood; this is proportionally equivalent to 75 million American non-Jews.

In December 2010, we learned that David Epstein, a professor at the University of Columbia, had been going to bed with his own daughter for several years.

Here is an even more serious case: In 2008, rabbi Elior Chen was accused of abusing three- and four-year-old children, whom he had tortured during purification rituals. These facts took place in the community of Beitar Illit, in the West Bank of Jordan. The rabbi then fled to Canada, when a mother who was one of his followers was accused of abusing her own children by burning them, making them eat their own excrement and locking them in suitcases for days. An international arrest warrant was issued in April. Chen and his family then fled to Brazil and were arrested. The man succeeded in escaping and took refuge in the ultra-Orthodox Jewish community of São Paolo, which willingly concealed him.

> One-quarter of U.S. Jews polled say they have been abused over the course of their childhood.

Then again we have the emblematic case of "Tony Alamo," the charismatic leader of an apocalyptic "Christian" sect in Arkansas, in the United States, who was sentenced to 175 years in prison for rape and other sexual crimes committed against children. Tony Alamo used his status as a self-proclaimed "prophet" to force minor female children (as young as eight years) into fake marriages, by threatening them with eternal damnation. He also ordered corporal punishments of all sorts to be inflicted upon the children of his adepts. His real name was Bernie Lazar Hoffman, born in 1934 to Jewish parents from Romania.

In April 2009, a book entitled *Tempest in the Temple* was published in the United States denouncing the actions of numerous rabbis. The book was subtitled *Child Sex Scandals*. It was the first book on the subject. Its author, Amy Neustein, was an American Jew from Baltimore. Here is an excerpt from the presentation of the book:

> In 2006, *New York Magazine* and ABC TV reported the stories of rabbis who abused children. In early 2007, the Jewish Telegraphic Agency published a five-part brochure on children raped by rabbis. Despite this media coverage, no in-depth inquiry was conducted. *Tempest in the Temple* recounts the cases of about 15 rabbis, educators and psychologists from the Jewish community and the support they had received.

During the month of January 2008, an autobiographical book appeared entitled *La fille du rabbin: Sexe, Drogue, et Orthodoxie* (*The Rabbi's Daughter: Sex, Drugs and Orthodoxy*), which made a big noise in Jewish circles. Its author was a certain Reva Mann, the granddaughter of the second Ashkenazi rabbi of Israel, Isser Yehuda Unterman. Aged 50 and the mother of three children, Reva Mann began to think about her life following her mother's suicide. She

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

told how, among other things, she had lost her virginity in a synagogue, and her experiences with LSD at age 16. In reply to the question, "What is the point to this book?," Reva Mann replied: "A: Everything you ever wanted to know about Judaism without daring to ask. B: I hope this book will help people who are now destroying themselves and help them take back control over their lives."

We now understand why the Jews, who control the entire media system of the Western world, regularly accuse the Catholic clergy of crimes. We also understand why the media resist denouncing "negationist" and "pedophile" Internet sites.

PROSCRIPTIONS OF THE TALMUD

The Talmud is rather explicit on the topic of child abuse. This book, which is the compendium of "the tradition of the ancients," consists of innumerable commentaries of rabbis concerning the law. As a result, a good part of the text is dedicated to the enumeration of the opinions of such and such a rabbi, followed by a comparison with the opinion of such and such another rabbi, followed by a sort of summary drawn up by still another rabbi. The 63 volumes of the Talmud were translated for the first time in 1935, so as to permit the new generations, incapable of understanding the different languages utilized in the original version, to have access at last to the text. This integral translation of the Talmud into English, published in 1935 by the Soncino Press, is referred to as the Soncino edition of the Talmud. It was obviously printed in very small numbers of copies and was not offered for sale to the general public.

Since reading the commentaries is difficult and boring, we prefer to abridge the text of certain footnotes at the bottom of the page. Let us state that the Talmud serves as a juridical code upon which the Jewish religion is based, and it is the book used for the training of the rabbis.

In the *Sanhedrin* treatise (55a–b), we read as follows: "Pederasty[2] with a child less than nine years of age is not to be considered as pederasty with an older child." Samuel has said: "Pederasty with a child less than three years of age, is not to be considered in the same way as pederasty with an older child."[3]

What is the basis for their disagreement? Rab sustains that only a passive subject which could be capable of having sexual relations as an active subject may render the active subject guilty; while a child incapable of being an active subject cannot be considered the passive subject of an act of pederasty.[4]

Samuel, for his part, sustains that the Scriptures say: "Thou shalt not lie with a man as one lies with a woman (Leviticus 18:32). He therefore taught, in conformity with Rab's opinion, that the crime of pederasty is only qualified starting with nine years and a day: but he who commits bestiality, whether through natural pathways or through pathways which are not natural, or a woman who is abused in a bestial manner, whether through natural pathways or through pathways which are not natural, is subject to punishment."

Sanhedrin, 55b: "A girl three and one day old may be acquired in marriage by coitus, in the event of the death of her husband and if she has a sexual relation with her husband's brother, she is his. Such a girl is considered a married woman, and one may render oneself guilty of adultery through her; for she can soil the man who has sexual relations with her, and the man can in turn soil whatever he lies upon, such as a garment which one passes (case of blennorrhagia)." [The German name for Gonorrhea—Ed.] (Parentheses are contained in the Soncino Talmud.)

We find this note, in the same passage: "A variant on this passage is: 'Is there a thing which is permitted to a Jew, but which is forbidden to a pagan? Sexual relations by pathways which are not natural are permitted to a Jew'."

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

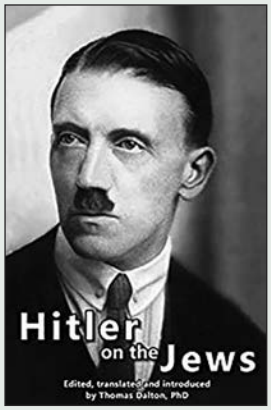

Hitler on the Jews

That Adolf Hitler spoke out fanatically against Jews is well known. That this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the subject is astonishing. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quote Hitler's exact words on this incendiary topic.

The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests.

Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex than most authorities admit. Hitler was a well-read man. He had a broad knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. But this portrayal does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. Until now, they have succeeded.

Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

Sanhedrin, 69b: "Our rabbis have taught the following: If a woman exhibits herself with her young son (a minor) with obscenity, and the latter commits the first phase of sexual relations with her, Beth Shammai says that it renders her therefore unsuitable for the priesthood. … But they both agree in saying that the sexual relationship with a boy nine years and one day old is a true sexual relationship, while that with a boy of eight years or less is not; their disagreement does not relate to the case of a boy who is eight years old."

Kethuboth, 11a–b: "It is only starting at the age of three years and one day that the virginity of a girl is taken into consideration. If she is raped below that age, the guilty party is absolved. … Below the age of three years and one day, the unmarried virgin who is raped—it being understood that she can only be engaged to be married after the age of nine years and one day—is entitled to an indemnity."[5]

The Talmud forbids Jewish mothers from sleeping with their sons as soon as they are nine years and one day old. The same prohibition, according to this holy book, applies to fathers, when the daughter is more than three years and one day old.

Interestingly, according to the Talmud, a Jewish widow must never have a male dog. Consequently, if one sees a woman walking a male dog, we know that she is not Jewish or she is breaking a Jewish taboo. She may, though, have a female dog.

OEDIPUS COMPLEX EXPLAINED

We now have a better understanding of why psychoanalysis was born in the mind of a member of the "Chosen Ones." Born in Moravia, Sigmund Freud was in effect the scion of a traditional Hasidic Jewish environment. His parents were Jews from Galicia, in present-day western Ukraine. His mother was born in Brody, one of the largest centers of Hasidic thought in Eastern Europe. In Vienna, where his parents moved to, his parents spoke a German hardly yet differentiated from Yiddish. Although detached from the Jewish religion, like Karl Marx and many other Jews, he had not denied his belonging, quite the contrary. In the preface in Hebrew to *Moses and Monotheism*, he writes that he "had detached himself from the Jewish religion but that he had never repudiated the Jewish people."[6]

Freud never had the courage to reveal to the world at large that the famous "Oedipus complex" was in reality simply an "Israel complex." As a good Jew, he projected this strange neurosis of Judaism onto the rest of humanity, hijacking a Greek legend to facilitate acceptance of his "discovery" by the goyim.

> "Sigmund Freud was the scion of a traditional Hasidic Jewish environment.

The Greek legend recounts that an oracle had one day predicted that Oedipus, son of the king of Corinth, would kill his father and marry his mother. The young prince, horrified, then fled the kingdom and headed for Thebes. On the road, he killed a man attempting to prevent him from passing. Arriving at last at the gates of the city, he had to answer a question from ta sphinx, who blocked the way. This winged monster with the body of a lion terrorized the region and devoured all those who could not answer his riddles. But Oedipus replied correctly,[7] and the Sphinx was forced to flee.

Oedipus then became the king of Thebes and married Queen Jocasta, the widow of Laius, the murdered king of Thebes. He later learned that Laius had ordered that his new-born son be killed. This order had not been carried out and the child had been raised by shepherds, who gave him to the king of Corinth, of whom Oedipus believed he was the son. The oracle's prediction was therefore fulfilled. Oedipus, desperate, gouged out his own eyes and became a beggar.

The Oedipus complex is in reality a Jewish specificity. David Bakan confirms our own conclusion in a watered-down way: "The principal criticism directed against the doctrine of the Oedipus complex," he writes, "is that it is based on a type of particular familial constellation found in Freud's immediate cultural entourage; Freud had committed the error of 'ethnocentrism', i.e., generalizing excessively based on a given culture."[8]

On the other hand, Freud felt a certain need to understand his patients, since he himself appeared to suffer from the affliction which he was studying. At age 42, while he was pursuing his own self-analysis, he accused his own recently deceased father, who had died in October 1896, of perversion, as attested to by this extract from a letter addressed to his great friend, Wilhelm Fliess: "Unfortunately my own father was one of these perverts, he was the cause of the hysteria of my brother and of some of my younger sisters. The frequency of this type of relationship often makes me think."

In Marthe Robert's book, *La Révolution psychanalytique* (*The Psychoanalytic Revolution*), we find an interesting remark. Robert, like her fellow Jews who felt the need to "talk about it," expresses herself by ellipses: Freud "discovered deep down inside ... his hostile feelings towards his father, his incestuous tenderness for his mother, his desires for death, his savagery ... his repugnance at divulging the secrets of the dark world which he had just entered was such that, in the letters to his only friend—to whom he confided the results of his analysis—he describes his memories relating

to his mother by writing *in Latin*."[9]

Freud, too, had obviously been abused by his father during his childhood, and consoled himself in his mother's bed, who no doubt assured him that he was a "genius," perhaps even the Messiah in person.[10]

Freud also suffered from an ancestry loaded with hereditary defects. Here is what he wrote in 1886 of his uncle from Breslau, his father's older brother:

> He is a merchant, and his family history is quite sad. Of his four children, only one daughter is normal and is married, in Poland. One of his sons is hydrocephalic and feeble-minded; another, who was promising when he was young, went insane at age 19; the other daughter went insane at 20-something. … My other uncle from Vienna died an epileptic. I can no longer attribute this heredity to my mother's family. I must recognize that there is a very serious neuropathological defect running through my [father's] family.[11]

Josef, the brother of his father Jakob, also had an epileptic son. "Although, as a delinquent, he seems perverse rather than insane. Based on Jakob Freud's opinion, one must consider him an imbecile more than anything else." One must therefore observe that "this entire paternal branch of the family ... hardly consists of anything but degenerates."

Sigmund Freud was well aware of this genetic fatality, and noted with chagrin: "These stories are so common in Jewish families." Robert adds, furthermore, attempting to cover her tracks: "Freud cannot fail to attribute the 'very strong tendency to neurasthenia', from which he long suffered, and also exists in his sister Rosa and his brother Emmanuel, to this hugely obvious defect."[12]

At the end of the 19th century, the Jews from the shtetls of Poland and Russia flowed into the Austro-Hungarian empire in such great numbers that a law passed in 1869 granted them equal rights. In cultural and financial circles, numerous Jews did not take long to become dominant, so that Vienna at the beginning of the 20th century, as in Berlin and Moscow in the 1920s, was like a golden age for them, like the El Dorados which are Paris and New York today. At the beginning of the 20th century, Jews in the capital of the Austro-Hungarian Empire held positions largely dominant in the world of finance and culture. The most prominent writers, journalists, and artists, i.e., those who benefited the most from publicity, were products of the Jewish community: Sigmund Freud, Stefan Zweig, Arthur Schnitzler, Franz Werfel, Franz Kafka, Gustav Mahler, Karl Krauss, Hugo von Hofmannsthal, etc. But these numerous

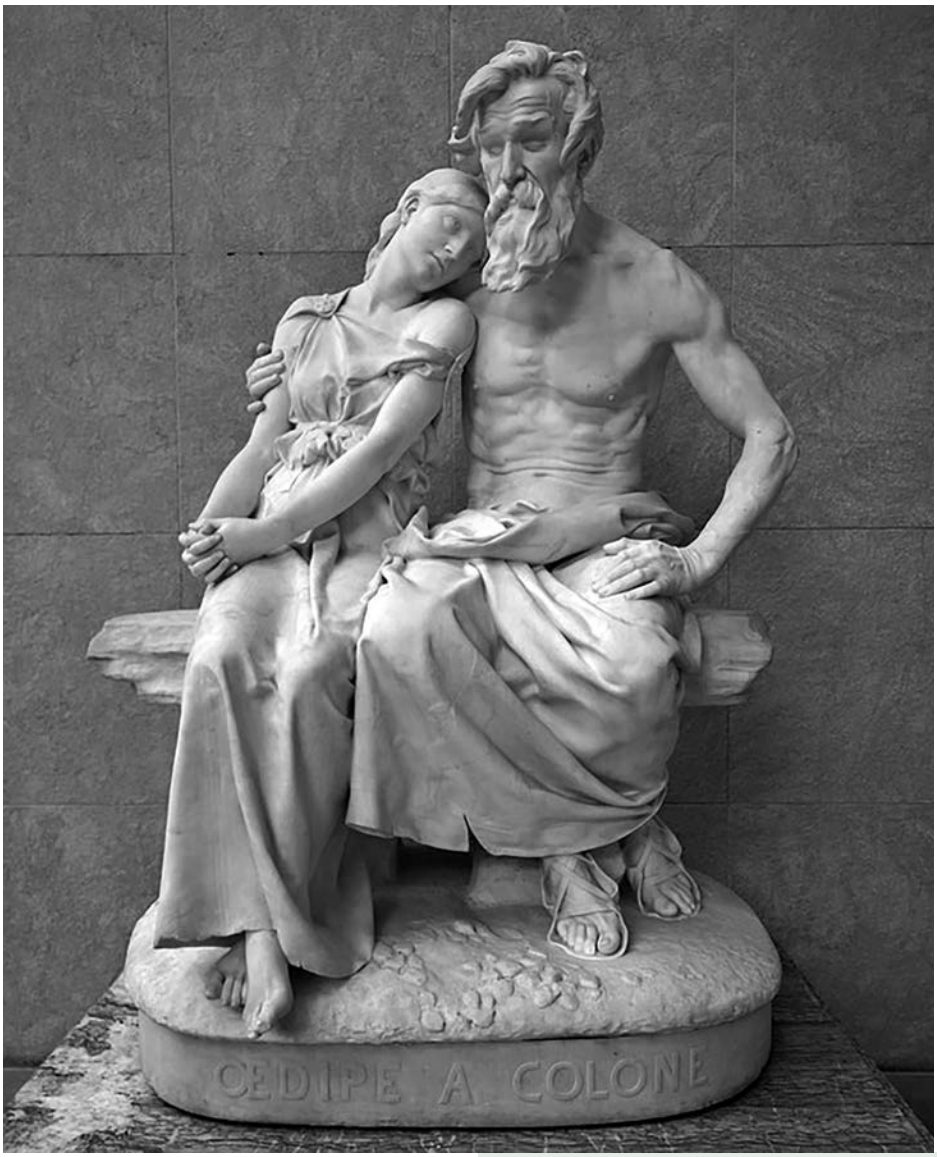

OEDIPUS AT COLONUS

Above, Oedipus is shown with his daughter Antigone at Colonus, the place where Apollo had predicted Oedipus would die. It is for the tale of Oedipus that Sigmund Freud named his so-called Oedipus complex, his strange belief that a boy naturally wants to sleep with his mother and that this is a universal desire amongst all male humans. It is Hervé Ryssen's opinion that Freud projected his own ethnic phobias and unique desires onto the patients he was "psychoanalyzing."

South America's "Jeff Epstein"—Jewish crime lord Assi Ben-Moosh, 44, in dark t-shirt, is expelled from Colombia. Although the media blacked out the news, Moosh was one of 15 Israeli ex-soldiers who ran a drug- and sex-trafficking ring in the South American nation. Drugs, children and women were also bought and sold in Mexico, Ecuador and Brazil. Instead of throwing the culprits in a dungeon, Colombian authorities sent them back to Israel—from where, it is alleged, Moosh continues to guide his New World operations. At least 250 girls and women were victimized by the ring. Charges against Moosh's outfit include aggravated murder, conspiracy and procuring minors for sexual abuse.

Jewish parvenus, hardly out of the ghetto, did not intend to merge their identity in Austrian society by assimilating. As elsewhere, the Jews preferred to live amongst themselves.[13]

While he was hardly interested in religion, Freud nevertheless remained closely attached to his community. He had studied the scriptures and Hebrew at school and nourished the same passion for knowledge and study as his Talmudic ancestors. He later lived and grew up in an exclusively Jewish environment, throughout his professional career. On the Executive Committee of the Psychoanalytic Society of Vienna, all the assistants were Jews except Richard Sterba, whom Freud pointed out with his finger one day laughing, to recall that he was an exception. This situation is moreover summarized in a phrase of Freud's. He said: "Although I detached myself from the religion of my ancestors long ago, I never lost the feeling of solidarity with my people."[14]

> Sigmund Freud had obviously been abused by his father during his childhood.

All of Freud's disciples who contributed anything original to psychoanalysis were Jews, except notably for Carl Jung. The journalist Emmanuel Ratier has moreover stressed Freud's membership in the Masonic sect of B'nai B'rith, a branch of Freemasonry exclusively reserved for Jews. From 1900 to 1902, he thus participated as a "Brother Founder" in the creation of the second Lodge of B'nai B'rith of Vienna, the Harmony Lodge.

Freud knew that it was necessary to hoodwink the goyim regardless of cost if he was to assure a broader dissemination of the new "science." This is the reason why he enthroned Jung, the only non-Jew in the movement, to the presidency of the psychoanalytic society.

In his work entitled *Mystères et secrets du B'nai B'rith*, Emmanuel Ratier provides the remarks of an Austrian-Hungarian Jewish psychiatrist who describes a little-known event which took place during the second psychiatric congress in 1910: "Several Jewish disciples took the elevation of Carl Gustav Jung to the presidency of the psychoanalytic movement very badly, causing keen discontentment among the Viennese disciples in particular, who suspected Jung of having anti-Jewish prejudices."

Freud is said to have exclaimed,

at just that moment:

> Most of you are Jews and, therefore, you are incompetent at gaining friends for the new science. The Jews must content themselves with the modest role of preparing the terrain. It is absolutely essential for me to be permitted to forge links with the scientific community.[15] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 www.theawarenesscenter.org.

2 "The opinion here is derived from the point of view of the passive subject of sodomy. As established above in 54a, guilt is incurred by the active subject of sodomy, even if the passive subject is a minor (reminder: less than 13 years of age). Nevertheless, a new distinction should be made for passive subjects of less than 13 years."

3 "Rab places the minimum at nine years; but if the sodomy is practiced on a younger child, no guilt is incurred. Samuel, for his part, makes three years the minimum."

4 At nine years, a male child attains his sexual maturity.

5 Roger Peyrefitte, *Les juifs*, Flammarion, 1965, part two, chapter 5. We nevertheless advise against reading Roger Peyrefitte's book, which is intended to show, in particular, through onomastics, that "all the world is a little bit Jewish." One must observe that, despite his great erudition, Peyrefitte did not really understand "the Jewish question."

6 David Bakan, *Freud et la tradition mystique juive*, 1963, Payot, 2001, p. 320.

7 For example: What animal walks on four legs in the morning [early in life], two at mid-day and three in the evening [old age]? "Man," was the answer.

8 David Bakan, *Freud et la tradition mystique juive*, op. cit., p. 298.

9 Marthe Robert, *La Révolution psychanalytique*, vol. I, Payot, 1964, p. 41.

10 In *Portnoy's Complaint*, the American novelist Philip Roth writes: "What *was* it with these Jewish parents, what, that they were able to make us little Jewish boys believe ourselves to be princes on the one hand, unique as unicorns on the one hand, geniuses and brilliant like nobody has ever been brilliant and beautiful before in the history of childhood-saviors!" (Philip Roth, *Portnoy's Complaint*, p. 165 [quoted from the English original]). See also *Le Fanatisme juif*, p. 366.

11 Correspondence, letter to Marthe Robert, dated February 10, 1886, pp. 222–223.

12 Marthe was a Jewess, married to a Jew.

13 Life in the ghettos was desired by the Jews themselves. Read the testimonies in this regard in *Le Miroir du Judaïsme*, pp. 48–53; *Histoire de l'antisémitisme*, pp. 280, 400.

14 Marthe Robert, *D'Oedipe à Moïse*, 1974, Agora, 1987, pp. 35, 45, 51, 56.

15 Emmanuel Ratier, *Mystère et secrets du B'nai B'rith*, 1993, pp. 145–149.

Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries including the religious origins of globalism, the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film, the origins of psychoanalysis, the prevalence of homosexuality and feminism, the hidden face of communism and more.

NOTE: THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT

ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

Four Classic Books from Ben Klassen, Founder of the Church of Creativity

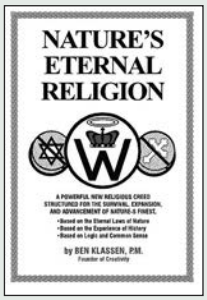

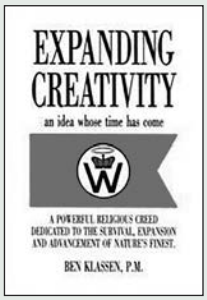

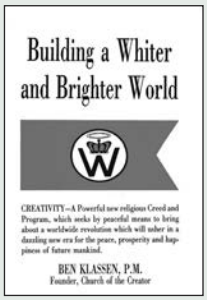

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

This, the basis and foundation for the ideology of Creativity, still stands out as the most important book on the subject of White survival. **Nature's Eternal Religion** has the ability to revolutionize White America, turning it into a battering ram of power. **Nature's Eternal Religion** is loaded with powerful ideas that no racially conscious white person should go without. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

The White Man's Bible is the sequel to **Nature's Eternal Religion**, and spells out in detail the racial religion of Creativity—and the program of building a sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment. Contains information on the Creativity plan for "Salubrious Living," environmental protection, articles for defense of the White Race and much more. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Creativity is an idea whose time has come, and in this dynamic book—**Expanding Creativity**—are presented a collection of Ben Klassen's editorials from the first 12 issues of his Racial Loyalty newspaper. Topics covered include Atheism, Christianity, White Racial Teamwork, the teachings of Adolf Hitler, Lessons from Egypt, our modern Racial Crisis and much more. An invaluable collection of insightful articles. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

BUILDING A WHITER & BRIGHTER WORLD

Continues where Expanding Creativity left off, including lead editorials from issues 13 through 26 of Racial Loyalty newspaper. Topics include Born Again Christians, Odinism, General Custer's Last Stand, Protocol for World Conquest, Environmentalism and much more. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

Send request with payment to Church of the Creator, c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko, P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343. Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com or call 308-360-2127. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for foreign S&H.

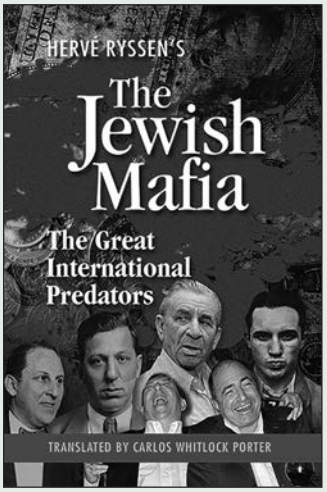

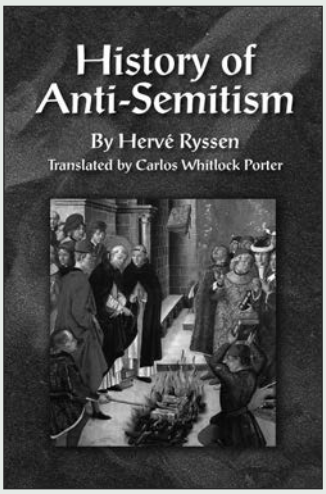

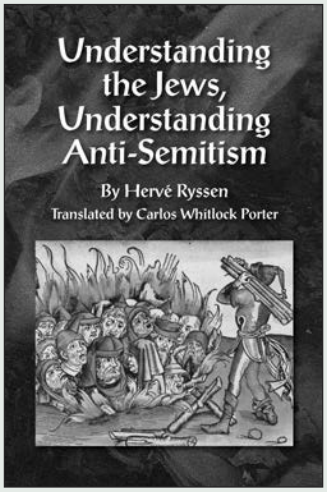

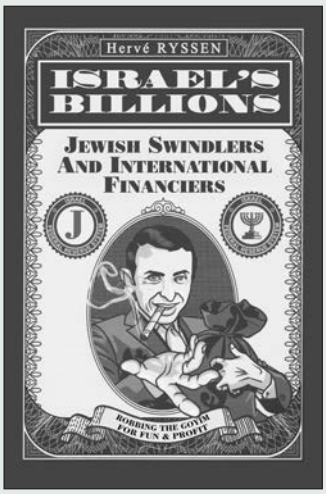

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, Seams and Co., the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences among men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their acts and multiplies their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the real truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project—and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community —from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* among whom they dwell. False Adverts, Fake Bank Transfers, VAT Fraud, Eurocanyon Affair, Rubens Levy Affair, Great CO_2 Swindle, Swindling with Impunity , Corruption of the Police, Corruption of the Legal System,

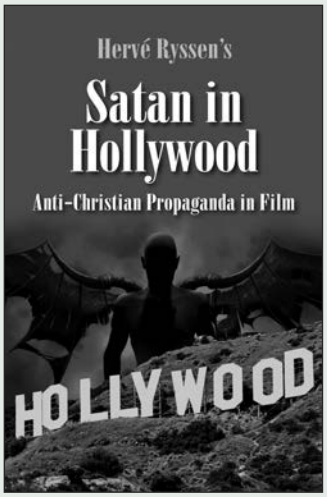

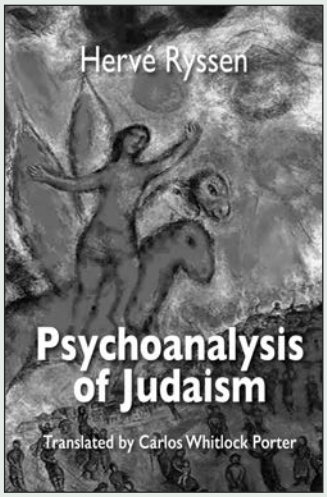

Barnes Review subscribers get 10% off list prices.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Fabrice Sakoun, The Police in Lyon, The Skinny Guy, Settlements of Accounts, Advertising Inserts Fraud, Fake Policemen, Victims of the "Franco-Israeli," Zeitoun's Victims, Jacques Benayoun: Swindling the Peasants, The Fake Bank Transfer Forms, Gilbert Chikli's Monstrous Chutzpah, Badache-Apollonia Affair, Embezzlement of Funds from Charitable Associations, Traffic in Bank Card Numbers, Market Barkers, King Solomon's Bargains, "Memory" Swindles, Oscar Friedman, Pyramid Frauds, Bernard Madoff, Financial Shoah, Goyim Bite the Dust, "Little Madoffs" and more. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, ***$25.***

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, ***$15.***

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, ***$10.***

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other ethnic and religious groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen" people; the parent-child relationship; what makes them laugh; their powerful revolutionary spirit; their attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis itself. This and so much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30.***

Protect Us from the Wrath of the Jews'

Ethnic cleansing of Christians halted by Persians

By Israel Shamir

Outside of Jerusalem's Jaffa Gate (Bab al-Halil), there was once a small neighborhood called Mamilla, destroyed by real estate developers just a few years ago. In its place they created a monstrous "village" for the super-rich, abutting the plush Hilton Hotel. A bit farther away, there is the old Mamilla cemetery of the Arab nobles and the Mamilla Pool, a water reservoir dug by Pontius Pilate. During the development work, the laborers came across a burial cave holding thousands of skulls and bones. It was adorned by a cross and a legend: "God alone knows their names." *The Biblical Archaeology Review*, published by the Jewish American Herschel Shanks, printed a long feature[1] by the Israeli archeologist Ronny Reich on this discovery.

The Jaffa Gate as it appeared on this postcard from the 1920s.

The dead were laid to their eternal rest in A.D. 614, the most dreadful year in the history of Palestine until the 20th century. Scottish scholar Adam Smith wrote in his *Historical Geography of Palestine*: "Until now, the terrible devastation of 614 is visible in the land. It could not be healed."

By 614, Palestine was a part of the Roman successor state, the Byzantine empire. It was a prosperous, predominantly Christian land of well-developed agriculture, of harnessed water systems and carefully laid terraces. Pilgrims came in flocks to the holy places, and the Constantine-built edifices of the Holy Sepulcher and of the Ascension on the Mount of Olives were among the manmade wonders of the world. The Judean wilderness was enlivened by 80 monasteries, where precious manuscripts were collected and prayers offered. Fathers of the church, St. Jerome of Bethlehem and Origene of Caesarea, were still a living memory.

There was also a small, wealthy Jewish community living in their midst, mainly in Tiberias on the shores of the Sea of Galilee. Their scholars had just completed their version of the Talmud, the codification of their faith, rabbinical Judaism; but for instruction they deferred to the Jewish community in Persian Babylonia.

In 614, local Palestinian Jews allied with their Babylonian coreligionists and assisted the Persians in their conquest of the Holy Land. In the aftermath of the Persian victory, Jews perpetrated a massive holocaust of the

"gentiles" of Palestine. They burned the churches and the monasteries, killed monks and priests, burned books. The beautiful Basilica of Fishes and Loaves in Tabgha, the Church of the Ascension on the Mount of Olives, St. Steven opposite Damascus Gate and the Hagia Sion on Mount Zion are at the top of the list of edifices that were destroyed. Indeed, very few churches survived the onslaught. The Great Laura of St. Sabbas, tucked away in the bottomless Ravine of Fire (Wadi an-Nar), was saved by its remote location and steep crags. The Basilica of the Nativity miraculously survived: when Jews commanded its destruction, the Persians balked. They perceived the Magi mosaic above the lintel as a portrait of Persian kings.

This devastation was not the worst crime. When Jerusalem surrendered to the Persians, thousands of local Christians became prisoners of war and were herded to the Mamilla Pool area. Reich writes: "They were probably sold to the highest bidder."

According to some sources, the Christian captives of the Persians at Mamilla Pool were bought by Jews and were then slain on the spot. An eyewitness, Strategius of St. Sabbas, was more vivid: "Jews ransomed the Christians from the hands of the Persian soldiers for good money and slaughtered them with great joy at Mamilla Pool, and it ran with blood."

Jews massacred 60,000 Palestinian Christians in Jerusalem alone. The Earth's population was probably about 50 million then, 100 times smaller than today.[2] A few days later, the Persian military understood the magnitude of the massacre and stopped the Jews.

To his credit, Reich does not try to shift the blame for the massacres onto the Persians, as is usually done nowadays. He admits, "[T]he Persian empire was not based on religious principles and was indeed inclined to religious tolerance." This good man is clearly unsuitable to write for *The*

Holy Shrine Spared

Above is an 1802 engraving by Luigi Mayer depicting Christians worshipping in the Grotto of the Basilica (or Church) of the Nativity in Bethlehem, located on the western side of the Jordan River. It was here that Christians believe Jesus Christ was born. This spot is the oldest continuously used worship site in the Christian faith and is also the oldest major church in Palestine. It might have been destroyed by rampaging Hebrew soldiers in A.D. 614—the same year as the Mamilla Massacre—except for one intricate mosaic. Paraphrasing Steve Runciman, author of the multi-volume series *A History of the Crusades* (Cambridge University Press, 1987): "The Persians under Khosrau II invaded Palestine and conquered nearby Jerusalem in 614, but they did not destroy [the Basilica of the Nativity]. According to legend, their commander Shahrbaraz was moved by the depiction … of the Three Magi wearing the garb of Persian Zoroastrian priests, so he ordered that the building be spared." (The Altar of the Magi is located across from the spot where the manger is believed to have been located.) Inset right, the basilica and grounds as they appeared in a 1487 illustration by Konrad von Grünenberg.

New York Times. That paper's [former] correspondent in Israel, Deborah Sonntag, would have no trouble describing the massacre as a "retaliatory strike by the Jews who suffered under Christian rule."

The holocaust of the Christian Palestinians in year 614 is well documented, and you will find it described in older books, for instance in the three volumes of Runciman's *History of the Crusades*. It has been censored out of modern guides and history books. This is a pity, as without this knowledge one cannot understand the provisions of the treaty between the Jerusalemites and Caliph Omar ibn Khattab, concluded in year 638.

In the Sulh al Quds, as this treaty of capitulation is called, Patriarch Sofronius demanded—and the powerful Arab ruler agreed—protection for the Christians of Jerusalem from the ferocity of the Jews.

After the Arab conquest, a majority of Palestinian Jews accepted the message of Muhammad, as did the majority of Palestinian Christians, albeit for somewhat different reasons. For local Christians, Islam was a sort of Nestorian Christianity, but without icons, without Constantinople's interference and without Greeks.

For ordinary local Jews, Islam was a return to the faith of Abraham and Moses, as they could not follow the intricacies of the new Babylonian [Talmudic] faith anyway. The majority of them became Muslims and blended into the Palestinian population. The accommodation of Jews to Islam did not stop in the seventh century. A thousand years later, in the 17th century, the greatest spiritual leaders of the new-founded Sephardic Jewish community of Palestine, Sabbatai Zevi and Nathan of Gaza, the successors to the glorious Spanish mystic tradition of Ari the Saint of Safed, also embraced "the law of mercy," as they called Islam. Their descendants, the comrades of Ataturk, saved Turkey from the onslaught of the European troops during World War I.

Modern Jews do not have to feel guilty for the misdeeds of Jews long gone. No son is responsible for the sins of his father. Israel could have turned this mass grave with its Byzantine chapel and mosaics into a small and meaningful memorial, reminding its citizens of a horrible page in the history of the land and of the dangers of genocidal supremacy. Instead, the Israeli authorities preferred to demolish the tomb and create an underground parking lot in its place. This did not cause a murmur.

The Israeli guardians of the Jewish conscience, Amos Oz and others, have objected to the destruction of ancient remains. No, not of the tomb at Mamilla. They filed a petition against the keepers of the Haram a-Sharif mosque complex for digging a 10-inch trench to lay a new pipe.

It did not matter to them that, in an op-ed in *Haaretz*, the leading Israeli archeologist of the area denied that the pipe harmed his work. They still described it as "a barbaric act of Muslims aimed at the obliteration of the Jewish heritage of Jerusalem." Among the signatories, I found, to my amazement and sorrow, the name of Ronny Reich. One thinks he might tell them who obliterated the vestiges of the Jewish heritage at Mamilla Pool.

Why do I find it necessary to tell the story of the Mamilla bloodbath? Because there is nothing more dangerous than the feeling of self-righteousness and perpetual victimhood reinforced by a one-sided historical narrative. Here again, we Jews are not unique. Eric Margolis of *The Toronto Sun*[3] wrote about Armenians inflamed by the story of their holocaust. They massacred thousands of their peaceful Azeri neighbors in the 1990s and caused the uprooting of 800,000 native non-Armenians. "It's time to recognize all [the] world's horrors," Margolis concludes.

Censored history creates a distorted picture of reality. Recognition of the past is a necessary step on the way to sanity. The Germans and the Japanese have recognized the crimes of their fathers, have come to grips with their moral failings and have emerged as humbler, less boastful folks, akin to the rest of the human race. We Jews have so far failed to exorcise the haughty spirit of chosenness and find ourselves in a dire predicament.

The idea of supremacy is still with us, still calling for genocide. In 1982, Oz[4] met an Israeli, who shared with the writer his dream of becoming a "Jewish Hitler" to the Palestinians. Slowly this dream is becoming a reality.

Haaretz published an ad on its front page,[5] signed by a group of rabbis. The rabbis proclaimed the theological identification of Ishmael, i.e., the Arabs, with the Amalekites. "Amalek" is mentioned in the Bible as the name of a tribe that caused trouble for the children of Israel.

In this story, the God of Israel commands His people to exterminate the Amalekite tribe completely, including its livestock. King Saul botched the job: He exterminated them, all right, but failed to kill the virginal maidens.[6] This "failure" cost him his crown. The obligation to exterminate the people of Amalek is still counted among the tenets of the Jewish faith, though for centuries nobody made the identification of a living nation with the accursed extinct tribe.

There was one exclusion showing how dangerous the ruling is. At the end of World War II, some Jews, including Menachem Begin (the late prime minister), identified the Germans with the Amalekites.[7]

Indeed, a Jewish religious socialist and a fighter against Nazis, Abba Kovner, hatched in 1945 a plot to poison the water supply system of German cities and to kill "6 million Germans." He obtained poison from the future president of Israel, Efraim Katzir. Katzir supposedly thought Kovner intended to poison "only" a few thousand German POWs. The plan mercifully flopped when Kovner was stopped by British officials in a European port. This story was published in Israel in a biography of

The Mamilla Pool—site of the massacre of innocent Christians—as it appeared in 1856.

Kovner written by Professor Dina Porat, head of the Anti-Semitism Research Center at Tel Aviv University.[8]

In plain English, the rabbis' *fatwa* means: Our religious duty is to kill all Arabs, including women and babies and their livestock, to the last cat.

The liberal *Haaretz*, whose editors and owners are sufficiently versed to understand the *fatwa*, did not hesitate to place the ad.

Some Palestinian activists have criticized me for associating with the Russian publication *Zavtra* and for quoting the [now-defunct] American weekly *The Spotlight*. I wonder why they have not condemned me for writing in *Haaretz*? *Zavtra* and *The Spotlight* have never published a call to genocide, after all.

It would be unfair to single out *Haaretz*. Another prominent Jewish newspaper, *The Washington Post*, has published equally passionate calls for genocide by [the late] Charles Krauthammer.[9] This adept of King Saul cannot rely upon his audience's knowledge of the Bible, so he refers to Gen. Colin Powell's slaughter of fleeing Iraqi troops at the end of the First Gulf War. He quotes Powell saying of the Iraqi army, "First we're going to cut it off, then we're going to kill it."

In the last stage of the war in the gulf, immense numbers of retreating and disarmed Iraqis were slaughtered in cold blood by the U.S. Air Force, their bodies buried by bulldozers in the desert sand in huge mass graves. The number of victims of this hecatomb is estimated from 100,000 to half a million. God alone knows their names and the true body count.

Krauthammer wanted to repeat this feat in Palestine. It is already cut off, divided by the Israeli army into 70 pieces. Now it is ready for the great kill. "Kill it!" he calls with great passion. He must be worried that the Persians will again stop the bloodbath before the Mamilla Pool fills up. His former worries are still our hopes. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 BAR, 1996, vol. 22, No. 2.

2 Thus, 60,000 Palestinian Christians then would be equivalent to 6 million victims today.—Ed.

3 April 22, 2001.

4 *Here and There in the Land of Israel*, Amos Oz.

5 November 21, 2000.

6 In 1 Samuel 15, Saul reportedly annihilated the Amalekites. However, this is contradicted by the story that the raiding party that later attacked Ziklag was Amalekites; and, although this group of Amalekites was destroyed by David, another Amalekite turns up in 2 Samuel 1, claiming to have killed King Saul—for which he is not rewarded, but executed by King David.—Ed.

7 Of course, the ancestors of the Germans never lived in or around Palestine.—Ed.

8 *Haaretz*, April 28, 2001.

9 *Washington Post*, April 20, 2001.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"The Vengeance of the Jews Was Stronger Than Their Avarice: Modern Historians and the Persian Conquest of Jerusalem in 614," Elliott Horowitz, in *Jewish Social Studies* Vol. 4, No. 2. (iupjournals.org/jss/jss4-2.html.)

Israel Shamir is a well-known Jewish writer and journalist. Among his articles that can be found at many web sites are "The Rape of Dulcinea," "The Test That Failed" and "Flowers in Galilee." Shamir currently lives in Sweden. Years ago he was a contributor to Willis Carto's *Spotlight*.

FATHER COUGHLIN

It's Time to Clear His Name

By Mark Anderson

October 27 marked the 40th anniversary of the passing of the great radio priest Charles Edward Coughlin (1891-1979). But while the controlled press temporarily ceased its usual practice of throwing more dirt on his grave and fell silent about this anniversary, what's far worse is that the very church that Coughlin rescued from probable oblivion in the 1930s, and gradually built into what became the magnificent National Shrine of the Little Flower Basilica, has largely besmirched his remarkable legacy.

The church's website not only barely acknowledges Coughlin's hard-fought role in creating the church in Royal Oak, Michigan with its unique octagonal nave and its stunning tower crafted of marble from the Italian Alps, it also recycles the tiresome smears about him, especially the crippling claim that he was an unrepentant "anti-Semite." Such is the power of the propaganda that has been relentlessly disseminated over nearly a century to libel one of the most passionate priests in the history of the Catholic church. Even now, Detroit-area synagogues pressure the Basilica, the press and local officials to portray Coughlin in the most unfavorable manner possible.

What was Coughlin's unforgivable sin? Via his intensely popular radio show and associated weekly newspaper, *Social Justice*, the Canadian-born clergyman and gifted populist orator, from about 1930 until 1942, stepped beyond the pulpit and shook the cloistered worlds of illicit banking and power politics to their very foundations.

Father Coughlin's newspaper *Social Justice* spoke out forcefully against the dangers of communism. For pointing out that national socialist Germany and fascist Italy were "a firm rampart against communism," he was characterized as an altar boy for Hitler.

Although his radio programs in the latter 1920s were at first purely scriptural in nature, he had an irrepressible sense of justice and an iron constitution, with which he sought to hardwire Christianity into organic society and daily affairs. Accordingly, while utilizing his classic Irish brogue and his uniquely powerful and near-hypnotic delivery, he decried the merciless, sinful and fraudulent way that the banking system shook down society and put most people in peonage and into lives of sin and decline. While declaring that the livelihoods and salvation of individuals and families were always foremost in his mind, he railed mightily against the Federal Reserve System and challenged the dark double-dealings and plutocratic propaganda that fomented both world wars. His oratory "So This is Democracy" stands as one of the most powerful anti-war speeches of the last century, perhaps of all time.

But it was his desire to see the Catholic Church reinstate its prohibition against usury and his criticisms of Jewish power over finance and politics that got him into the most trouble. In a 1930 broadcast, Coughlin said:

> We have lived to see the day that modern Shylocks have grown fat and wealthy, praised and deified, because they have perpetu-

ated the ancient crime of usury under the modern racket of statesmanship.

This was Coughlin's most "unforgivable sin"—his measured but factual revelation of heavy Jewish control of the banking establishment, as well as deep Jewish involvement in the Bolshevik Revolution that murderously overthrew Christian Russia. For this, the notorious "anti-Semite" label that Father Coughlin endured when he was alive has, in effect, been "nailed" to his memory, to posthumously "crucify" him.

Yet, amid the constant cruel calumny hurled at Coughlin back in his day and today, no one has ever bothered to ask: Was he really an anti-Semite? Or did he simply state uncomfortable facts while bringing the message of Christ to all peoples, including the Jews, for the priestly purpose of saving souls?

For the record, Coughlin's view was that national socialism and communism were basically variants of centralized despotism, the former being nationalist and the latter internationalist in scope. So while Coughlin occasionally spoke favorably—largely before World War II—about some of Hitler's nationalist public works projects and financial strategies on a practical level, he repeatedly rejected Nazi and communist ideologies and instead sought a "Christian Americanism" that was nationalistic but was maliciously misrepresented as a species of Hitleresque fascism.

In Coughlin's 1938 broadcast, "The Rightists Go into Action," he clarified:

> Is the federal government more capable and better equipped for managing the affairs [of] the various states than are the states themselves? Communists and Nazis, both of whom adhere to the principle of a strong central government, answer in the affir-

Coughlin Censored

Father Coughlin was not afraid to offer his opinions on the major political, financial and social problems facing America via his extremely popular radio broadcasts and in the pages of his *Social Justice* newspaper. At first a true believer in President Franklin Roosevelt's "New Deal" to rescue the nation from financial disaster, Father Coughlin later became a fierce critic of FDR. This enraged the president, who had Father Coughlin's U.S. postal permit revoked so he was unable to afford to distribute *Social Justice*. Here Father Coughlin speaks at a political rally in Cleveland in 1936.

At left, Father Coughlin (front center of altar) conducts a Silver Jubilee service at his Little Flower Church in Royal Oak, Michigan, on June 29, 1941. Named in honor of Saint Therese de Lisieux (known as the Little Flower), the church was first built in 1926. Two weeks after it opened, the KKK burned a cross in front of the church. Today, church authorities play down Father Coughlin's central role in the founding of the church for fear of being labeled "anti-Semitic." This is a shameful act of cowardice.

> mative. The disciples of Washington, Jefferson and Lincoln answer in the negative. Nationals—that is, those who believe in nationalism rather than internationalism—also answer in the negative.

In his early 1939 article, "An American Christian Program," Father Coughlin, amid rising accusations that he was a Hitler disciple who virulently hated the Jews, commented on the recent Nazi "Bund Rally" at Madison Square Garden as follows:

> Meanwhile the vast majority of Americans are still Americans; they are sympathetic neither with the Nazi Bund nor with the communist convention. … Thus, if Americanism and Christianity are opposed to both Nazism and to communism, the time has come for true Americans and true Christians to organize against both.

So, clearly, the miscreant media, in its never-ending war against Father Coughlin's legacy and Christianity in general, has never bothered to read the Radio Priest's erudite articles or listen closely to his eloquent and often volcanic speeches that sold out many a concert hall and sports stadium during the Great Depression. The same can be said about those who pass as Western "historians." Granted, Father Coughlin did say that the communists had "real grievances," but he clarified repeatedly that the communists were gravely misguided in formulating their all-too-often violent solutions.

For example, Father Coughlin acknowledged that communism rightly "condemns the modern system of capitalism with its legalized usury, its burdensome taxes, its monopolies of industry and its commercial wars." But, as noted, he was careful to specify that the usually accurate criticisms of the communists in regard to monopoly capitalism did not come with workable, morally sound solutions. To get to the core of the money problem, Father Coughlin wrote, among other works, the book, *Money: Questions & Answers*, a practical guide released under the auspices of the National Union for Social Justice (NUSJ), a political lobby that Coughlin founded in the Detroit area in 1934 to challenge President Franklin Delano Roosevelt's reelection, among other weighty goals.

The speeches, sermons, articles and books by Father Coughlin—who to this day is accused of merely exploiting the vulnerable masses during the Depression and giving the people "scapegoats" to hate—show that, far from being the brutish demagogue his critics portray him to be, he was actually a highly capable analyst who carefully sorted out the root causes behind the world's problems. Not only was his criticism of monopoly capitalism (as opposed to genuine free enterprise) not an endorsement of communism, he also felt that ideologies like communism and national socialism would never have found fertile soil in the first place if Christian America and the West in general would understand their true predicament and drive out "the modern moneychangers" in a Christ-like manner.

Of course, that call to mimic one of Christ's best-known actions during His ministry on Earth is mainly what brought opprobrium upon Father Coughlin. One of the biggest factors is that "polite society" refuses to face the fact that the prime movers and shakers in banking and high finance were, and still are, disproportionately Jewish. Father Coughlin also accurately identified Leon Trotsky and scores of other Bolshevik revolutionaries as another disproportionately large Jewish cabal bent on destroying Christian civilization. But he did so because he was a defender of the Christian faith, not because he "hated" Jews. He prayed and worked for the salvation of all, including Jews, who he hoped would find Christ.

Notably, Father Coughlin's parting of ways with President Franklin Delano Roosevelt over the "New Deal"—after his initial enthusiasm about the federal Depression-era recovery plan—turned the power of the federal government against a man of the cloth whose works had gone viral, reaching well beyond 20 million radio listeners at their peak before Coughlin was driven off the air and into obscurity. Coughlin's fate was sealed when the Vatican pressured him to retire from his radio-based activism. FDR's administration even went so far as to revoke Coughlin's U.S. postal permit that had enabled him to distribute *Social Justice* affordably and efficiently. That killed the newspaper. And the NUSJ, by the way, was forced out of existence after just two years.

Father Charles Coughlin lived out his days in Royal Oak at the church he founded and funded with donations drummed up via his radio show, steadfastly obeying the orders of Catholic authorities to return to the daily work of a priest and put his activism aside. He passed away of heart failure on October 27, 1979, two days after his 88th birthday. He was laid to rest at Holy Sepulchre Cemetery in Southfield, Michigan, only a few yards away from the grave of Michael Gallagher, the Detroit Bishop who believed in Coughlin's works and whose Canonical authority had protected and enabled Coughlin's activism to endure for as long as it did. Gallagher's passing in 1937 created a vacuum filled by a church prelate who was far less sympathetic to Coughlin.

May God rest Father Coughlin's soul. And may he someday have his name cleared. The atrocious accusations that have been aimed at him have been taken at face value for far too long. It's time to set the historical record straight. ❖

Mark Anderson is a longtime newsman working as the roving editor for American Free Press (AFP) newspaper in Maryland. He is an occasional contributor to TBR. To request a free sample of AFP call 202-544-5977.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

A Prisoner of the Reds

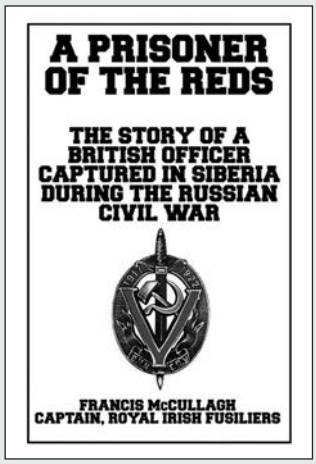

By Capt. Francis McCullagh, Royal Irish Fusiliers. A gripping eyewitness account of the two tumultuous years of 1919 and 1920 in the Soviet Union—a period which saw the collapse of the major anti-communist "White" army in the face of a determined "Red" army assault, the murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family, and the early organizational stages of the Bolshevist state.

These earth-shaking events were witnessed and recorded by famous international journalist Francis McCullagh—who was also, in secret, a British army intelligence officer deployed into Russia by the British government as part of its aid package to the anti-communist forces during the Russian Civil War.

Starting at the time of the major rout of the White Russian forces in November 1919, McCullagh vividly describes the infamous chaotic retreat across Siberia by the White army, their capture by the victorious Reds, and his successful "transition" to a journalist, hiding his military intelligence post from the victors. Keeping up his journalist guise, he then proceeded to make his way back to Moscow—stopping along the way at the scene of the recent murder of Czar Nicholas II and his family. There, with the aid of interviews with eyewitnesses of that massacre, and his own observations on the site, he produced the first reconstruction of those tragic events.

It would be wrong, however, to read his account as being sympathetic to the old regime in Russia, as his full and frank descriptions of the atrocities and errors committed by the White Russian armies show only too well.

Arriving in Moscow in 1920, McCullagh then proceeded to provide first-hand accounts of the inner workings of the newly formed Bolshevist state, its ideologies, and its aims. His disguise as a journalist paid dividends. The Soviet Foreign Ministry and Media Departments opened their doors to him and provided much material, including interviews with many leading figures of the day.

Eventually his activities aroused the suspicions of the Soviet secret police, the Cheka, and he was arrested and imprisoned in the infamous Lubyanka police headquarters.

There, only thanks to errors made by his captors, his disguise held, and he was released. Shortly afterward, he was repatriated from Russia to Britain. Back home, he was able to provide the British government with extremely detailed information about Soviet military capabilities and tactics, including Leon Trotsky's plans for the Red army, which Commissar Sverdlov had outlined to him in person.

McCullagh's historically important work does not shy away from addressing the dominant Jewish role in early Bolshevism, and the fact that the murderers of the czar, the chief censors of the Soviet state, and most Bolshevist high-serving functionaries were predominantly Jews.

This completely reformatted edition contains all original illustrations, digitally restored, and 174 new footnotes designed to bring the present-day reader up to date with the individuals, events, and comments to which the author refers. Softcover, 394 pages, #853, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Who Controls Hollywood and Dictates the Anti-Christian Messages in Films?

A review of Revisionist author Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*

By John Friend

It's no secret that Christianity, both as an institution and as a moral and spiritual philosophy, has been under near constant assault in the Western world for decades. Once the bedrock of Western civilization and a leading source of inspiration, identity and moral and spiritual guidance for the unique peoples of the West, Christianity has been systematically undermined, ridiculed, critiqued and subverted, particularly in the aftermath of WWII.

Hollywood and the broader global entertainment industry have been instrumental in this debasement of not only the Christian religion but also its institutions and moral and spiritual tenets, as demonstrated quite conclusively by French historian and author Hervé Ryssen in his short booklet entitled *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*, one of many must-read books authored by the persecuted French Revisionist available from TBR.

Ryssen has written and spoken extensively about a number of extremely controversial topics over the years, including Jewish power and influence in the West, the weaponized concept of "anti-Semitism," the international Jewish mafia and transnational Jewish criminality, and many Revisionist approaches to WWII, among other taboo subjects. For his efforts, Ryssen has been targeted, harassed and persecuted in his native France, which—like many European nations—has tyrannical "hate speech" and "Holocaust denial" laws on the books to punish those brave enough to critically investigate and challenge conventional narratives of history.

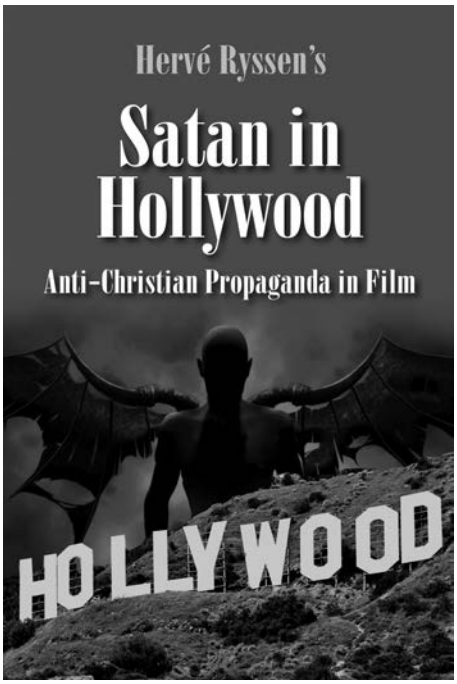

Satan in Hollywood is a short booklet compiled by Ryssen and published in French in 2016. The heroic American-born Revisionist and linguist Carlos Whitlock Porter translated the French manuscript into English, which was then published by The Barnes Review. Ryssen cites and discusses a number of well-known American and European films throughout the booklet, highlighting their blatant anti-Christian bias and messaging, a key factor in the overall decline and debasement of Christianity in the West.

"Christians are regularly insulted in motion pictures, both European and American," Ryssen begins, before arguing that Christianity and the Catholic Church in particular are "under constant attack" in a manner that has "never been true of Islam, Judaism, or any other religious community in the history of the world." Indeed, while Christians and Christian institutions are insulted, degraded, and demonized in Western motion pictures and television series, religious and ethnic minorities—especially Jews—are often elevated and presented as innocent and benevolent actors who are persecuted and mistreated by "racist" and "intolerant" Christians.

The systematic attack on the Christian religion, its institutions, and its adherents in motion pictures and popular culture is one of the most important aspects of the cultural Marxist assault on traditional Western civilization. In typical Marxian fashion, traditional religious and political hierarchies, such as the Catholic Church, for example, or the monarchy and nobility, are depicted as either corrupt, greedy oppressors of the masses or as ruthless, psychopathic monsters in Western motion pictures. Such a shameless attack on Christianity and its institutions emanating from Hollywood will come as no surprise to regular readers of this magazine, especially given the near total control radical, anti-Christian Zionist plutocrats have in the motion picture industry, among other impor-

tant aspects of American society.

Certain Jewish writers have been bold enough to admit as much, including Jewish journalist Joel Stein, who frankly admitted in a 2008 *Los Angeles Times* op-ed that "Yes, we (Jews) control Hollywood." Stein went on to state that he did not "care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government," a major concern of organized Jewish groups and Jewish ethnic activists, who hysterically dismiss such allegations as baseless "conspiracy theories" promoted by "anti-Semites." All Stein cares about is that his fellow tribesmen get to keep running these institutions, Hollywood in particular.

Interestingly, in his critique of various European and American films, Ryssen notes that not only are many of the directors, producers, and script writers of Jewish origins, but also that many of the actors involved in these Christian-bashing films are also Jewish or non-Christian, yet are playing Christian characters in the films in order to debase and ridicule the once dominant faith of the West.

In conclusion, Ryssen argues that the key tenets of the New World Order—the systematic assault on Christianity, the destruction of national sovereignty, open borders, state-enforced "diversity" and "multiculturalism," the promotion of race-mixing, homosexuality, and degeneracy more generally, and the disastrous, never-ending wars in the Middle East—are all linked and are merely an extension of Jewish Messianism once "promoted primarily through the communist ideology, the object of which was the overthrow of the Christian bourgeoisie, the annihilation of the Christian religion—considered the 'opiate of the people'—the elimination of borders and the unification of the Earth."

Following the fall of communism, these evil pillars of the New World Order are promoted through globalization and radical leftism, and the role of the motion picture industry and global entertainment complex has been instrumental. ❖

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Wanderings of Peoples

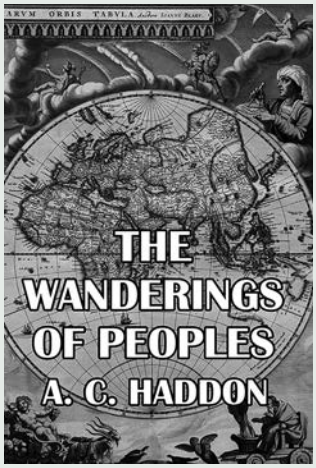

By A.C. Haddon. First published in 1911, this was the world's first—and to date, still the only—book ever published which mapped out the great racial migrations across the Earth which led to the racial composition of present-day nations.

Written by one of Britain's foremost anthropologists—who also founded Cambridge University's Anthropology Department—*The Wanderings of Peoples* describes in succinct detail how the continents of Europe, Africa, Asia and North and South America came to be inhabited with their "native" populations.

This outstanding work of research and scholarship—written in an age when anthropologists openly stated the reality of race and its effects upon history and civilization—highlights the fact that the real driver of history is racial change, of one race displacing another and becoming dominant in a given territory. The end result is the creation of a new culture which reflects the nature of the newcomers, and this fact applies to all races, at all times, as this book dramatically demonstrates.

In addition, this work also demonstrates a number of other important facts, namely: 1) that there has always been "climate change" and that this has very often been the driver for mass migrations in the distant past; 2) that the present-day myth of "peaceful pre-European and pre-colonial paradises" in the Third World is just that—and that these regions were aflame with interracial and intertribal wars which often resulted in the physical extermination of entire tribes; and 3) that the first appearance of the Jews in world history led to the origin of the word "Hebrew"—which in Sumerian means "robbers."

This is the complete text of the second 1912 edition, and contains all five maps digitally reproduced in high quality from an original copy. It also contains an index with 537 entries, an indication of the vast scale of history, peoples, tribes, and races covered in the book.

Softcover, 114 pages, #851, *$12* plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or you may visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Curse of the Czar Killers

What strange fates greeted the murderers of the Romanovs?

By Michael Walsh

While the fate of Czar Nicholas II, his family and his retinue is reasonably well known, the same is not true of the details in which one will certainly find the Devil. Unknown to Westerners is the karma-like fate that befell those who slaughtered the world's most revered royals. The story is as thought provoking as it is fascinating.

YAKOV SVERDLOV (1885-1919)

Yakov Sverdlov (real name Yankel Solomon Movshevich Sverdlov) played a major role in the execution of Czar Nicholas II and his family on July 17, 1918. The investigating magistrate in Yekaterinburg in 1918 scrutinized the Yakov Sverdlov signature on telegraphed instructions ordering the murder of the imperial family, the details of which were published in 1966.

After the February 1917 revolution, Sverdlov became head of the Bolshevik Secretariat. Already close to Vladimir Lenin, he collaborated with the insurgents to subvert Alexander Kerensky's provisional government.

Before the Bolsheviks seized power, Sverdlov was instrumental in shutting down the Russian parliament. He also pushed for Russia to negotiate the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, which allowed imperial Russia to sue for peace in World War I. The zealot was directly responsible for multiple acts of gratuitous violence suffered by the dedicated supporters of Czar Nicholas II, known as the White Russians.

As chairman of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee, Sverdlov was the nominal head of state. However, it is generally acknowledged that this position was ostensibly held by Vladimir Ilyich Lenin.

Circumstances leading to Sverdlov's death on March 16, 1919 are shrouded in mystery. Some researchers claim he died of either typhus or influenza. Others claim he died of tuberculosis. This was Stalin's preferred version because it gave the Soviet despot opportunity to portray Sverdlov as a martyr who died of a disease caught whilst engaged in revolutionary activity.

The most credible account of his death relates to events that took place during the radical's journey to Kharkov in Ukraine. Sverdlov's visit was to effect regime change that would favor the Bolsheviks.

On March 6, 1919, the All-Ukrainian Congress of Soviets was opened, at which Sverdlov's plans were to be implemented. The congress enacted a decree that "all the landlords' and kulaks' land that has a high level of agricultural production" would be transferred to the Soviet state.

As a consequence, there was considerable animosity felt toward the mainly Jewish insurgents and Bolsheviks who had seized control. In Ukraine, between April and May 1919, 121 anti-Bolshevik revolts were documented, which meant the protocols of Sverdlov were likely to be resisted. On the evening of March 6, 1919, the less than successful Sverdlov boarded

Ipatiev House, scene of the murder of the Romanov family—was built in the late 1880s on the site of the former dacha of renowned Russian historian and geographer Vasily Tatishchev—founder of Yekaterinburg and Stavropol (now Togliatti). Above, Red Army soldiers and residents "celebrate" on the porch of the murder house, ca. 1927.

a train for Moscow.

At about 10 a.m. March 7, 1919, Sverdlov's personal, armored and specially equipped train was stopped at Oryol Station, situated approximately 225 miles south-southwest of Moscow.

The progress of the train carrying Sverdlov was blocked by about 1,000 striking railway workers. The delayed Sverdlov, for some reason, decided to intervene but, in doing so, was met by a wave of popular resentment. The revolutionary was also met by a shower of stones, rocks and locomotive firewood. Felled by the onslaught, Sverdlov collapsed to the ground and was clearly seriously injured. Because of the ensuing mayhem, the downed insurgent was temporarily left without medical attention.

Once the riot had been quelled, the mortally injured Sverdlov was placed on the departing train. The revolutionary's medical condition had worsened considerably by the time the train reached Moscow.

The attack on Sverdlov went without official mention but, without question, Sverdlov succumbed to injuries received at the Oryol riots. It was surmised that Lenin had organized the train's ambush. The insurgent Lenin would certainly benefit as a consequence of his rival's death.

On March 14, Sverdlov began to lose consciousness and became delirious, during which he ranted about the less than successful Kharkov VIII Congress. Sverdlov died alone, taking the whereabouts of his accumulated fortune with him. His battered corpse was interred in the necropolis of the Kremlin Wall.

Historian Arkady Vaksberg says there is credible evidence of the riotous events at Oryol. However, amid much anger at the Jewish nature of Bolshevism and Sverdlov himself being a Jew, the incident was covered up to prevent an anti-Semitic outburst. It is speculated that the ambush was orchestrated due to suspicion that Sverdlov was involved in a plot to assassinate Lenin. When viewing Sverdlov's death mask, psychiatrist Eugene Chernosvitov commented upon the ghoulish souvenir. He said it was, "the embodiment of evil … unpleasant to look upon."

Interestingly, according to mystical symbolism, the eagle (used by the Romanovs as their crest) symbolizes the triumph of good over evil. Oryol, the town where Sverdlov met his fate, means eagle. The legend is that the eagle killed Sverdlov, the emissary of evil, so that it lay in the wind and cold, while his spirit was soaked up in the barren March landscape.

Executioners of the Russian royal family. Left to right with real names in parentheses: **Yakov Sverdlov** (Yankel Solomon Movshevich Sverdlov). Karma soon caught up with him, as he was mortally pelted by a mob. **Filipp Goloshchyokin** (Shaya-Isay Fram Goloshchekin) was executed by the secret police. **Pyotr Lazarevich Voykov** (Pinhus Wainer) was mortally shot by a Russian Christian patriot.

YAKOV YUROVSKY (1878-1938)

Yiddish-speaking Yakov Mikhailovich Yurovsky (Yankel Khaimovich Yurovsky) was chief executioner of Emperor Nicholas II, his family and their four retainers on the night of their murder. The commandant of "The House of Special Purpose," Yurovsky led the killings and the clandestine disposal of the victims' bodies. This cold-blooded killer never expressed regret.

After holding a number of important positions, Yurovsky was pursued by misfortune. In 1935, his daughter Rimma was arrested and sent to the Karaganda Gulag Camp. The wretched and cursed Yurovsky died in 1938 of a peptic ulcer without leaving any known descendants.

His granddaughters died in infancy and grandsons in weird accidents. One died in a fire, another was murdered by poison and the third died after falling out of the second floor of a barn. Another hanged himself. One of his cousins was found dead in his car.

PYOTR ERMAKOV (1884-1952)

Pyotr Ermakov was one of several responsible for the slaughter of the Romanovs. On that fateful night, Ermakov was heavily intoxicated and, according to the account of Greg King and Penny Wilson, he was the most bloodthirsty of the executioners. According to various reports, Ermakov was among the men in the firing squad who shot the already-dead czar in a frenzy of hatred.

His next target was Empress Alexandra, who was unable to finish the sign of the cross before she, too, was shot dead. After momentarily ending the firing due to the presence of large amounts of gun smoke, the family's executioners were ordered to butcher the Grand Duchess Olga, Maria, Anastasia and their remaining servant Anna Demidova. Ermakov is reported to have gleefully delivered the death blow to Olga and severely wounded Maria and Anastasia.

According to an account by Pyotr Voykov, commissar of supplies for the Ural Soviet, Ermakov yelled out that the maid, Demidova, and the youngest daughter of the Romanovs, Anastasia, were still alive. One of the Cheka Latvians then drove a bayonet through Anastasia's face. Yurovsky described how Ermakov tried to kill the grand duchesses with his bayonet as his associates plundered the jewels found in the girls' clothing. Prior to the killings, Ermakov had promised his cohorts that they could ravish the women and butcher the males. Obviously, their reward remained an empty promise. Guard A. Strekotin recalled the tragedy:

> Comrade Ermakov, seeing that I was holding a rifle with a bayonet, offered me a chance to stab the survivors. I refused, and then he took the rifle from my hands and began to pierce them. This was the most terrible moment of their deaths. They did not last long. They were dying, shouting, moaning and twitching. Especially the lady, czaritza, died especially hard. Ermakov pierced her whole chest. He hit her with a bayonet so hard that with every thrust the bayonet pierced the floor.

More executioners. Left to right with real names in parentheses: **Alexander Georgievich Beloborodov** (Vaisbart Yankel Isidorovich). The secret police eventually tortured and shot this thug. **Konstantin Myachin** (Yakovlev). In 1938, he was executed by the Soviets for treason. **Georgy Safarov** (Voldin). Safarov received a death sentence on July 16, 1942—24 years after he signed the death warrant for the Romanovs. He is buried in an unmarked grave.

After the Russian civil war, Ermakov found work in law enforcement in Omsk, Yekaterinburg and Chelyabinsk. By 1927, he was working as an inspector for prisons in the Urals region. He retired in 1934. Ermakov died in Sverdlovsk from cancer and was buried at Ivanovskoye Cemetery. Communist Party members still pay tribute to his gravestone on each anniversary of the murders. On more than a few occasions his grave has been vandalized with red paint, symbolizing the blood of the royal martyrs.

GRIGORY NIKULIN (1894-1965)

Grigory Petrovich Nikulin was an assistant of Yurovsky, commandant of the Ipatiev House who, until the last moment, claimed he did not know that he was going to be a participant in the slaughter. This is considered implausible, as he was a very close friend of Yurovsky, who would presumably have taken Nikulin into his confidence. Interestingly, Nikulin, just two days earlier, had carved a wooden flute for the 14-year-old czarevich Alexei and taught him to play the melody of a Russian folk song.

In 1964, he was interviewed on Soviet radio. During the broadcast he revealed the sordid details of the butchering of the imperial family. He described the actions of the Chekists as "humane": "The boy (czarevich) was here. True, he tossed and turned for a long time [after being shot at point-blank range] but, in any case, both he and the family were done away with quickly. I believe that humanity was shown on our part."

Intriguingly, the slaughterer of the boy child, who had allegedly just taught the czar's son to play the flute, was visited by a similarly aged child, the son of a neighboring chief engineer. The child later recalled that, on going to Nikulin's veranda, he "saw an old man with hair as white as paper," as if it had changed overnight.

Nikulin asked the boy what songs he knew. The child replied, "Through Valleys and Over Hills," a popular Red Army song from the Russian Civil War and World War I. The child and old man sang it together and, just afterward, the old man died.

MIKHAIL MEDVEDEV (1891-1964)

Also known as Kudrin, this revolutionary and Chekist was directly involved in the murder of the royal family. According to his own account, it was he who first started shooting and slew the czar. Without waiting for his commandant to repeat the death sentence, Medvedev fired five bullets at the deposed czar, who was holding his hand up, following which other guards also started firing. Those at the scene later confirmed that the czar was killed by Medvedev's shots.

In 1938, Medvedev was appointed assistant to the head of the first branch of the special commissioner of the NKVD of the USSR, and the killer rose to the rank of colonel. In July 1962, he turned to the party archive of the Sverdlovsk regional committee of the CPSU with a request "to confirm his direct participation in the execution of the former Czar Nicholas II and his family."

In his will, he asked his son, also named Mikhail, to give to Nikita Khrushchev the Browning handgun

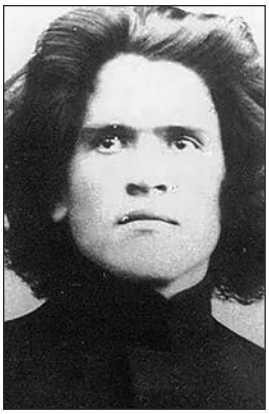

Quite often the Bolsheviks who conspired to murder the Russian imperial family fell victim to an alleged "Romanov curse." Here are more of the cursed killers, left to right: Pyotr Ermakov (see page 40), Mikhail Medvedev (Kudrin), Pavel Medvedev, Yakov Yurovsky and Grigory Petrovich Nikulin. Pavel Medvedev died miserably in jail of typhus. Yakov Yurovsky was also pursued by tragedy.

with which the czar was killed, and to give Fidel Castro his Colt M1911 pistol, also known as the Colt Government, which Medvedev used in 1919.

The Museum of Modern History hosts an exhibition dedicated to the civil war. It is here that a very important item is exhibited: the Browning handgun of Mikhail Medvedev. The revolvers owned by Nikulin and Yurovsky disappeared without a trace.

PAVEL MEDVEDEV (1888 -1919)

After fleeing from the place of the Romanov slaughter, Pavel Medvedev was captured and interrogated by the anti-Bolshevik White Army. Despite denying his involvement in the carnage, the allegation was upheld. He was sent to Yekaterinburg Prison to wait for further investigation. Typhus took the cursed Pavel Medvedev, and he died alone in his miserable cell a month later.

PYOTR VOYKOV (1888-1927)

Pyotr Lazarevich Voykov (Pinhus Wainer) took part in the shooting and assisted in carrying out the *coup de grâce* by bayoneting the victims. Later, he was delegated to destroy the family's remains by dismemberment and the use of sulfuric acid. Voykov recalled that dreadful scene with an involuntary shudder.

He said that when this work was completed the dismembered cadavers were thrown down a forest mine. Upon the appalling scene was poured gasoline and sulfuric acid. In a vain attempt to destroy all evidence of the massacre. the body parts were afterward allowed to burn for two days.

The cursed Voykov afterward recounted: "It was a terrible picture. We, the participants of the burning corpses were downright depressed about this nightmare. Even Yurovsky in the end could not resist and said that the events of those few days had nearly driven him "mad."

Grigory Besedovsky, who worked with Voykov in the Warsaw Permanent Mission, described Voykov as of "high stature, with unpleasant, eternally cloudy eyes (as it turned out later, from drunkenness and drugs), with a cynical tone, and most importantly, threw restless, lascivious glances at the women he met.'

Pyotr Voykov was assassinated at Warsaw Central Train Station by 18-year-old Boris Kowerda, a student of the Russian Gymnasium, June 7, 1927. The son of a White Russian monarchist, Kowerda took out a revolver and shot Voykov four times from close range, crying, "Die for Russia!"

Voykov was shot near the heart and attempted to pull a gun from his inside pocket, but lost his balance and fell unconscious and died on the platform. When asked why he killed Voykov, Kowerda replied: "I avenged Russia, for millions."

The killing was later justified as vengeance for Voykov's role in the killing of the czar and his family. Many Poles regarded Kowerda as a hero. A Polish court initially sentenced the avenging youth to life imprisonment due to external pressure. But the imprisoned student was successful in petitioning the president of the republic to commute his sentence to 15 years and was paroled and released on June 15, 1937.

The resentful Soviets responded by arbitrarily arresting and executing 20 former aristocrats, landowners and monarchists without trial or a formal sentencing on June 9. On June 14 in Odessa, 111 people were sentenced to death for supposedly spying for Romania. Four Poles were shot in Minsk and Kharkov, and 480 alleged monarchists were arrested in Ukraine. At the same time, the Soviet authorities organized a demonstration in front of the Polish Embassy in Moscow, and in Kiev incited a riot that demolished a large number of Polish-owned stores.

A.G. BELOBORODOV (1891-1938)

Alexander Georgievich Beloborodov (Vaisbart Yankel Isidorovich) was a Bolshevik revolutionary born in Solikamsk. In July 1918, the doomed radical ordered the execution of the

Romanov family, signing the decree of the Ural Soviet, and subsequently delivered to Yakov Yurovsky the final orders to murder the imperial family.

Furthermore, in June 1918, Beloborodov approved an initiative by the regional Cheka led by Gavril Myasnikov to murder Grand Duke Michael, either in advance, or after the fact. Following the slayings, he sent a coded telegram to Lenin's secretary, Nikolai Gorbunov, which read: "Inform Sverdlov the whole family has shared the same fate as the head (czar)."

In April 1919, he was sent to suppress an anti-Bolshevik revolt by the Don Cossacks in the Rostov region, which he ruled over with great severity for two years. Beloborodov was expelled from the Communist Party in December 1927 and exiled to northern Siberia.

Beloborodov was arrested in 1936, but refused to make the requested confession, although his name was mentioned at the trial of Karl Radek and others in January.

Stalin sent a note to Nikolai Yezhov, head of the NKVD, after which the NKVD subjected the ill-fated killer to brutal torture. A fellow prisoner reported hearing the Romanov's executioner being dragged along a prison corridor shouting, "I am Beloborodov! Pass the word on to the Central Committee that I am being tortured."

On February 10, 1938, he was shot at the Kommunarka training range following a sentence from the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the Soviet Union.

FILIPP GOLOSHCHYOKIN (1876-1941)

Filipp Isayevich Goloshchyokin was a Jewish Bolshevik, politician and party functionary. He is best known for his involvement in the butchery of the Romanov family, as well as for the genocidal role he played in the Soviet occupation of Kazakhstan. This appalling holocaust became known as the Goloshchyokin genocide. Goloshchyokin was arrested toward the end of the Great Purge and was eventually executed by the

The Murder Weapons

Two of the handguns used in murdering the Russian imperial family. Above: the Colt M1911 "Government" pistol used by Peter (Pyotr) Zakharovich Ermakov (1884-1952). Chief murderer Yakov Yurovsky used a similar one. Below: the Mauser 161474 wielded by killer Mikhail Alexandrovich Medvedev-Kudrin (1891-1963) to slay the czar. Ermakov was heavily armed with three Nagants (mass-produced, five-shot, bolt-action military rifles), the Mauser and a bayonet. He was also in charge of the disposal squad that got rid of the victims' bodies. After the shooting, Ermakov stabbed all of the injured with his bayonet—some of whom had not been killed by the initial volley of gunfire. Medvedev left the Browning to Nikita Khrushchev in his will. The other murder weapons besides these two are lost. To this day, we still do not know who fired the first shot or exactly how many people took part in the assassinations.

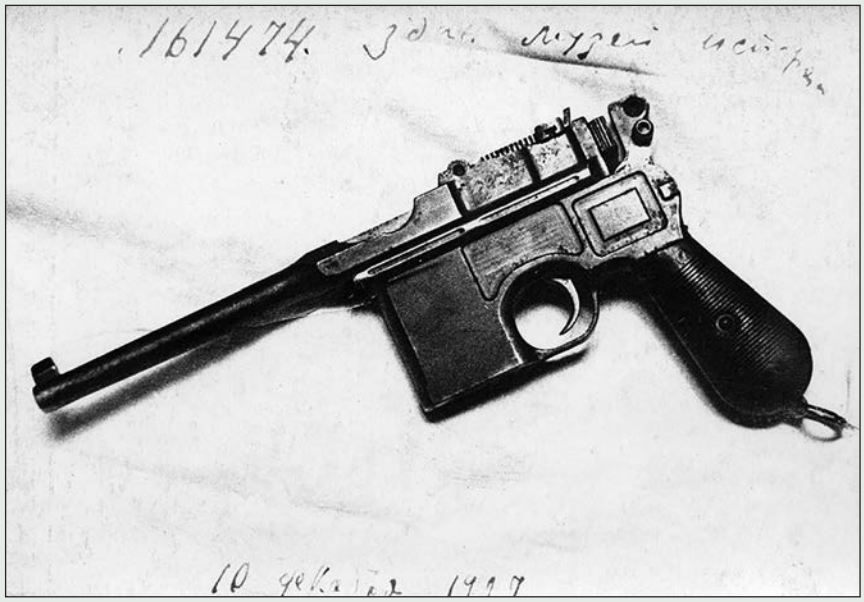

Avenger of the Romanovs

Boris Kowerda in 1927. Kowerda was a pro-monarchist Russian exile convicted of murdering Pyotr Voykov, Soviet ambassador to Poland, in Warsaw. Voykov was said to have been assassinated in retaliation for having personally directed the heinous murders of Czar Nicholas II and the Russian imperial family and their servants in 1918. Those killed included Czar Nicholas II, Czarina Alexandra and their children Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia and Alexei plus Dr. Eugene Botkin, lady-in-waiting Anna Demidova, head footman Alexei Trupp and head cook Ivan Kharitonov. All were shot and bayoneted on the night and early morning of July 16–17, 1918 by a group of Bolshevik thugs acting on the orders of Vladimir Lenin. Kowerda was allowed, via a private bill, to emigrate to the United States from his refuge in Germany. Kowerda died in Hyattsville, Maryland on February 18, 1987 at the age of 79. He is buried at the Russian Orthodox Convent Novo-Diveevo in Nanuet, New York. Many consider Kowerda a heroic Christian avenger.

NKVD during Operation Barbarossa.

While in the spring of 1918 in Moscow, Goloshchyokin first suggested to Yakov Sverdlov that the former Czar Nicholas II should be moved to Ekaterinburg, where there was less chance of the family being rescued by the anti-Bolshevik White Army. Though Yurovsky held direct command over the Red Guards and Red Army Reserve troops stationed on the grounds of the family's Ipatiev House, the overall command was held by Goloshchyokin as military commissar of the Ural Region.

In this capacity, he frequently oversaw the dismissal of guardsmen believed sympathetic to the Romanov family and replaced the sacked guards with more hardened, ruthless Bolshevists. One such, Pyotr Ermakov, was called "the most bloodthirsty man in the Urals."

In June 1918, amid the rapid gains made by the White Army in the Ural Region, Goloshchyokin was in Moscow for the Fifth Congress of Soviets, where he spoke to Lenin and Sverdlov, and it was agreed that the czar should be killed without delay.

Goloshchyokin arrived personally at the Ipatiev House to direct the slaughter, but did not physically participate in the shooting. He instead remained outside with the other guardsmen while Yurovsky led the assembled death squad.

Goloshchyokin is said to have repeatedly paced back and forth along the perimeter palisade erected around the Ipatiev House in an attempt to determine if anyone could hear what was going on from outside as one of the guardsmen revved the engines of a Fiat truck waiting outside to mask the sounds of the gunfire, screams and barking dogs.

When it was clear that the gunfire could be detected from outside the palisade walls, Goloshchyokin ordered one of the guards to tell the killers to cease fire and to instead use their bayonets to kill the family and their dogs. Later, as the corpses were brought out from the house and

loaded onto the truck, Goloshchyokin stooped down to examine the corpse of the czar, murmuring, "So this is the end of the Romanov dynasty."

At a telegraph office in Yekaterinburg on July 18, he caught Sir Thomas Preston, a diplomat at the British Consulate, attempting to cable Sir Arthur Balfour in London with the message, "The Czar Nicholas the Second was shot last night."

Goloshchyokin snatched it, and struck out the words of Preston's text with a red pencil, rewriting on the paper, "The hangman Czar Nicholas was shot last night—a fate he richly deserved."

Goloshchyokin was rescued from Yekaterinburg along with most of the other members of the Ural Soviet prior to the arrival of the White Army, who finally captured Yekaterinburg on July 25.

Unlike most prominent Old Bolsheviks, he survived the Great Purge unscathed. But, when Yezhov was arrested in 1939, he made a detailed confession to his interrogators. Homosexuality was not a criminal offense in the USSR in 1925, though it was criminalized in 1934, but Goloshchyokin, who was almost 20 years older than Yezhov, was arrested nonetheless on October 15, 1939.

He was placed under heavy interrogation in the Lubyanka in Moscow at the time of the Axis invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941. Goloshchyokin was transferred to Kuybyshev, then headquarters of the NKVD.

Regarded as one of 20 "especially dangerous" prisoners, who included 14 high-ranking military officers, he was executed by firing squad on October 28, 1941 on the direct orders of Josef Stalin and consigned to an unmarked grave.

GEORGY SAFAROV (1891-1942)

Following the February Revolution, Georgy Safarov was one of 31 individuals who accompanied Vladimir Lenin in a sealed train under German supervision to Petrograd, along

Opposition leaders in 1927, shortly before they were expelled from Moscow. Sitting from left to right are Leonid Serebryakov, Karl Radek, Leon Trotsky, M. Boguslavsky and Yevgeni Preobrazhensky. Standing from left to right: H. Rakovsky, J. Drobnis, Alexander Beloborodov and Lev Semenovich Sosnovsky. Below, Georgy Safarov (Voldin), who was responsible for sending a telegram to Yakov Sverdlov in Moscow seeking final approval for the family's slaughter and the murder of their attendants.

Left, Peter Ermakov stands on a small bridge over Porosenkov Ravine. It was here that the bodies of the imperial family and their servants were hidden. According to the guard Strekotin, Ermakov helped finish off the dying members of the Romanov family via the bayonet. At right, Ermakov's gravestone has been defaced numerous times with red paint by Russian Christian nationalists.

with other notable Communist figures including Grigory Zinoviev, Karl Radek, Inessa Armand and Lenin's wife, Nadezhda Krupskaya.

A partaker in the overthrow of Imperial Russia, and the ongoing civil war, the radical was a participant in the slaughter of the Romanovs.

In July 1918, Safarov, being a member of the Presidium of the Ural Regional Soviet under Alexander Beloborodov, was party to the agreed decision to execute the Romanovs then held captive in Yekaterinburg. He was responsible for sending a telegram to Yakov Sverdlov in Moscow seeking final approval for the family's slaughter and the murder of their attendants.

Later associated with Grigory Zinoviev's New Opposition and Leon Trotsky's United Opposition, Georgy Safarov was purged from the Communist Party. He was later caged in Vorkuta in 1937, after which he served as an NKVD informant.

On July 18, a day after the killings of the Romanovs in Yekaterinburg, Safarov traveled to nearby Alapayevsk as a representative of the Ural Soviet to direct the killing of a number of Romanov relatives and their companions.

These included Alexandra's sister, Princess Elisabeth of Hesse and by Rhine. Others on the Safarov death list were Prince Ioann Konstantinovich, Prince Igor Konstantinovich, Prince Konstantine Konstantinovich, Grand Duke Sergey Mikhaylovich and Prince Vladimir Pavlovich Paley. Another of the unfortunate doomed was Elisabeth's trusted friend and companion, Sister Varvara Yakovleva, a nun. The shocking list also included Fyodor Remez, Grand Duke Sergey's personal secretary.

Following the assassination of Sergey Kirov on December 25, 1934, Safarov was arrested as part of a series of mass detentions, which came to be known as the "Kirov stream."

On January 16, 1935, the butcher of the Romanovs was again sentenced to two years' exile. Not for the first time he found himself sharing a fetid straw-strewn cattle car with other unfortunates and deported to Achinsk. Then, on December 16, 1936, the hapless and seemingly jinxed Safarov was once again arrested whilst still in Achinsk. Soon afterward, on January 15, 1937, he settled down in yet another cattle car, on its way to Vorkuta. It was while still serving his sentence in the Soviet Gulag that Georgy Safarov was sentenced to death by a decree of a Special Collegium of the NKVD.

Bizarrely, the date of the sentence was July 16, 1942, following the German invasion of the Soviet Union. This was the same date that Georgy Safarov had signed the death warrant for the Romanovs 24 years prior. He was executed on July 27, 1942 in Saratov, and his corpse was consigned to an unmarked grave.

You can read the details of the reprisals following the murder of the imperial family and prominent descendants of the Romanovs in the books of Michael Walsh—*Trotsky's White Negroes* and *Slaughter of a Dynasty*. ❖

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired his son to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by Euro Weekly News. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 60 books —and counting. Mike has many of these books available online at:

www.Europeansworldwide.wordpress.com

Also access the site to see Mike's news analyses, poetry and more!

TBR Books from Tom Goodrich

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

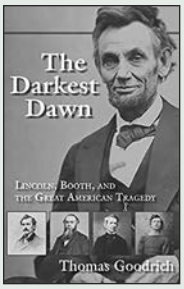

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the aftermath of the assassination: the public panic, the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted, the massive manhunt for Booth, the arrest of the conspirators and a populace begging for revenge—all while war was still raging in some parts of the country. This story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt, the executions of the conspirators and beyond. The manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

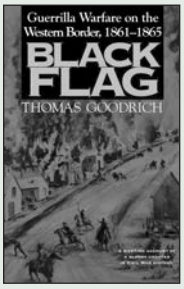

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west after the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the Sioux and Cheyenne in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other on survival. Drawing from diary accounts, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death has been crafted. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—glossed over in today's history books.Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Tom Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality and its strange fascination. *Rage & Revenge* speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by poisonous propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable, bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany

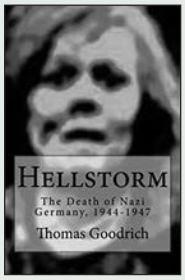

It was the most destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed and ancient cultures reduced to rubble. Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the Red Army rampaged across Europe. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Summer, 1945: Germany & Japan

We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong. But, during WWII, we shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books and any other listed in this issue at our website: www.BarnesReview.com

The Paris Commune and Its Historic Consequences

The French Communist Revolution of 1871

EVEN SOME OTHERWISE WELL-INFORMED READERS of THE BARNES REVIEW might mistakenly assume that communism's premier government arose from the Russian Revolution of 1917. Forty-six years earlier, however, the first such phenomenon befell, not a whole country, but a major city, the French capital of Paris.

By Marc Roland

It came as much of a surprise to ideological founder Karl Marx, who had been wrong, as he was in most things, having written off both Russia and France as unsuitable grounds for his "dictatorship of the proletariat," in favor of England.[1] He correctly described, however, 1871's bloody Paris takeover as "the prototype for a revolutionary government of the future" in a pamphlet that instantly gained worldwide notoriety.[2] It almost as quickly fell into obscurity, until recently republished, along with "A Short Account of the Commune of Paris," originally released by London's Socialist League, 15 years after the event. The 2014 volume also features a pertinent letter from Marx, and includes seven essays by co-demagogue Friedrich Engels.

Tying these diverse source materials together and making sense of them from an early 21st-century perspective is a new introduction by Arthur Kemp, author of *March of the Titans*.[3] He tells how the Paris radicals "began stripping away civil liberties and creating some state enforcement agencies to implement their decrees by terror and coercion."

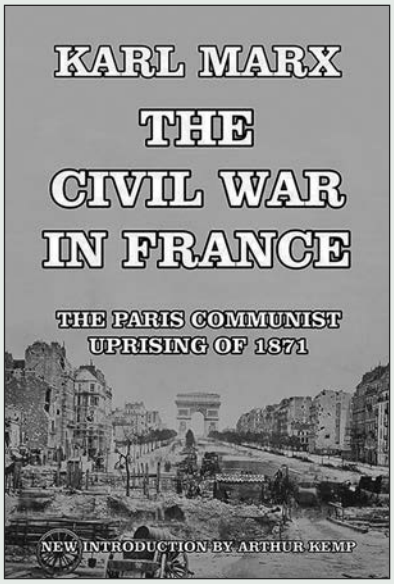

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

Softcover, 146 pages, #849, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

> The first such measure was the passing of a new law known as the "Decree on Hostages," in April. In terms of this law, any person accused of complicity with the "Versailles government" could be immediately arrested, imprisoned and tried by a special jury of accusation. Those convicted by the jury would become "hostages of the people of Paris." Under this decree, a number of prominent religious leaders were promptly arrested. …
>
> The same month, the commune created a "Committee of Public Safety," which was given extensive [arbitrary] powers to hunt down and imprison its self-identified enemies. … The Committee of Public Safety started arresting people even for insults to the committee. Those arrested included Gen. de Martimprey, almost 80 years old.[4]

The Paris Commune was a rebellion by Marxists against the French government lasting only from March 18 to May 28, 1871. The commune's execution of Christian clergy and other devout Parisians—including the archbishop of Paris—spurred the French army to intervene with force on May 21, 1871. By May 28, the commune was defeated. Above, a painting by Maximillien Luce depicts a street in Paris, May 1871, strewn with victims of the battle. Lenin concluded the suppression of opponents had been insufficiently harsh, leading to failure, and used this idea as justification for a Red reign of terror in Russia. BHVP / ROGER-VIOLLET

Resemblances between the Decree on Hostages and Committee of Public Safety with the Soviet Union's KGB political police, today's *Verfassungsschutz* ("Defense-of-the-Constitution" agents) in the Federal Republic of Germany, or America's Department of "Homeland Security," with its Orwellian "Patriot Act," are apparent.

"In late March," Kemp continues, "freedom of the press was suppressed in Paris, and around 20 independent newspapers were closed down after radical mobs occupied their premises and physically drove out the workers. At the same time, many monuments and famous buildings in Paris were deliberately wrecked or ransacked, being classed as representative of the oppressive ruling class or of the 'old order.'

"The Tuileries Palace, which had been the residence of most of the monarchs of France from Henry IV to Napoleon III," stood until one of the commune's commanders, Jules Bergeret, "gave the order to burn the palace. … The fire lasted 48 hours and gutted the palace."

Bergeret sent a message to his commanders at the Hotel de Ville: "The last vestiges of royalty have just disappeared. I wish that the same will happen to all the monuments of Paris."

Kemp says:

> The Richelieu library of the Louvre, connected to the Tuileries, was also set on fire and entirely destroyed. The rest of the Louvre was saved by the efforts of the museum curators and fire brigades. … The Vendôme Column was erected between 1806 and 1810 in Paris in honor of the victories of Napoleonic France; it was made out of the bronze captured from enemy guns and was crowned by a statue of Napoleon. On May 16, 1871, by order of the Paris Commune, the Vendôme Column was pulled down.[5]

Similar acts of cultural genocide are presently being duplicated across the U.S. South, where Civil War-era statues offensive to equalitarian political correctness are being ripped down.

"Besides public buildings," Kemp adds, "the National Guard [military arm of the Commune] also burned the homes of several people associated with the regime of Napoleon III, such as the home of the playwright Prosper Merimee, the author of the opera *Carmen*."

To enable the proto-communists free rein in their anti-cultural rampage, Paris law enforcement had been expelled by the National Guard from the "city of light," which was

"without any police of any kind," Marx rejoiced. "The police was at once stripped of its political attributes [i.e., firearms] and turned into the responsible, and at all times revocable agent of the commune, [which] got rid of the standing army and the police—the physical force elements of the old government'."

He quoted a commune member, who told how "it seems as if indeed the police had dragged along with themselves to Versailles all their conservative friends," after which the insurgents exercised absolute power in the capital. [6]

Their visceral hatred of Parisian law enforcement officers paralleled modern condemnation of police, because the late 19th-century leftists shared with their early 21st-century counterparts not only a common love of social chaos and vindictive violence, but the same loathing for all forms of authority, save their own.

High on the French radicals' agenda was the suppression of religious freedom. "The commune was anxious to break the spiritual force of repression, the 'parson-power'," states Marx, "by the disestablishment and disendowment of all churches and proprietary bodies. The priests were sent back to the recesses of private life [i.e., incarcerated]." [7]

The uprising had been aided and abetted by 10,000 Paris Freemasons, but its leaders were less French than international. "Among Jews active in the commune," according to Lawrence Bush writing in *Jewish Currents*, "was Leó Frankel, a Hungarian-born communist, who was elected to the Paris Commune in March, suffered wounds in its defense and managed to escape execution to become a leader of the First International in London. Frankel was an assistant to Friedrich Engels and corresponded frequently with Marx. After a meeting with Theodor Herzl, he also became interested in the fledgling Zionist movement. He died in Paris, in 1896; an obelisk in his honor was erected in Père Lachaise.[8]

Armand Levy and Lazare Levy were two Jews who signed the commune's electoral declaration of March 23, 1871." [9]

Armand Levy, longtime boss of the French labor movement, "worked in Constantinople to organize a Polish- and Jewish-armed militia to fight under the Ottomans against the Russian empire in the Crimean War. Levy's dream, writes James H. Billington in *Fire in the Minds of Men: The Origins of the Revolutionary Faith*, was to liberate Jerusalem. Its flag was to be the 'scroll of the law'"; i.e., global legislation under the Torah—literally, the "Instruction," "Teaching" or "Law," from the Pentateuch, or first five books of Moses in the Tanakh, the Hebrew bible.[10]

Gaston Cremieux (born Isaac Louis Gaston), a Jewish lawyer and newspaperman, headed the Marseille Commune, while Simon Mayer ran the terroristic National Guard, just as Leon Trotsky (Lev Bronstein) commanded the Red Army in Russia, less than 50 years later.[11]

This is not to suggest that the commune was led entirely by Jews. They nonetheless comprised much, perhaps a majority, of its top leadership, which was all out of proportion to their low population numbers in late 19th-century France—something that has characterized Marxism everywhere since its inception, to the present day. Even gentile exceptions, such as Friedrich Engels, were thoroughly Judaized. He had, after all, been converted to communism by Moses Hess, "the son of wealthy Jewish parents and a promoter of radical causes and publications."[12]

As Engels himself exclaimed in London, on April 19, 1890, "Marx was a full-blooded Jew; [Ferdinand] Lassalle was a Jew. Many of our best people [fellow communists] are Jews. My friend, Victor Adler, who is now atoning in a Viennese prison for his devotion to the cause of the proletariat, Eduard Bernstein, editor of the *London Social Democrat*, Paul Singer, one of our best men in the Reichstag—people whom I am proud to call my friends, and all of them Jewish! After all, I myself was dubbed a Jew by the *Gartenlaube*, and, indeed, if given the choice, I'd [rather] be a Jew as a 'Herr von'!"[13]

The French capital fell to radical leftists only because the ongoing war with Prussia had called away most able-bodied men to fight for their country, leaving the city vulnerable to back-stabbing cowards free to exercise their criminal psychoses on a defenseless civilian population.

"The commune briefly ruled Paris," Kemp writes, "from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council … the radical element was further boosted by at least 100,000 'political refugees' [Levy et al.]—mostly socialist activists and anarchists—from Polish Russia and Italy."[14] The insurrection was put down by French authorities still healthy enough to cauterize the communist bacillus from their country, with Red casualties estimated at between 17,000 and 20,000.

But what, exactly, did these criminal ideologues want? To, as London's Socialist League adherents proclaimed, "shake down the edifice of … for want of a better word, has to be called modern civilization."[15] That goal was dramatically expressed by the National Guard of Simon Mayer, when he ordered the wholesale demolition of European culture in Paris. That same agenda is at work today, whether or not it was once called "communist" or now known as "social justice." These tags change to suit temporary requirements of their demented protagonists, but their urge to kill off modern civilization is unalterable.

As Kemp points out, 1871's takeover of the French capital "was a world-shaping event, which helped define the later communist seizures of power, and the modern world still suffers to this day from the effect created by the Paris Commune."

His new take on this seminal event is illustrated by period photo-

"Rioters and petroleuses firing public buildings in Paris during the Paris Commune, 1871" was the caption for this 1906 illustration. Petroleuses were those firebugs and communard soldiers who used gasoline or petrol in their acts of arson. Some government buildings were seized by the 1871 Parisian Marxists; others were burned by the riotous crowds. Much of Paris was destroyed using "Molotov cocktails" in May 1871 as French troops rousted out the revolutionaries. GETTY IMAGES

graphs documenting the widespread destruction and death unleashed by the irredeemable enemies of civilized mankind. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 This self-proclaimed champion of the worker never did a lick of physical labor his whole life long. See *Karl Marx: Greatness and Illusion* by Stedman Jones. MA: Belknap Press, an Imprint of Harvard University Press, 2016.

2 Marx, Karl. *The Civil War in France: The Communist Uprising in Paris of 1871*. Ostara Publications, 2014. Originally published as *Der Bürgerkrieg in Frankreich*, widely circulated by 1872, translated into several languages and published throughout Europe and the U.S. Available from TBR.

3 Kemp, Arthur. *March of the Titans: The Complete History of the White Race*. Ostara Publications, 2016. Available from TBR.

4 Marx, op. cit.

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 At 110 acres, Père Lachaise is the largest cemetery in Paris, with more than 3.5 million visitors annually, making it the most visited necropolis in the world.

9 Bush, Lawrence. "May 27: The End of the Paris Commune." Article originally posted at www.jewishcurrents.org/may-27th-end-paris-commune/.

10 Billington, James H., *Fire in the Minds of Men: The Origins of the Revolutionary Faith*. London: Routledge, 2017.

11 "Under the impact of the proletarian revolution in Paris which led to the establishment of the commune, revolutionary mass actions of a similar nature took place in Lyons and Marseilles. However, these were brutally crushed by French government troops," according to Arthur Kemp.

12 Britannica.com: "Friedrich-Engels."

13 Engels, Frederick. www.marxists.org. Published between 1853 and 1944, *Die Gartenlaube–Illustriertes Familienblatt* ("The Garden Arbor–Illustrated Family Journal") was the first successful mass-circulation German newspaper, forerunner of all modern magazines, and among the most widely read periodicals of all time.

14 Marx, op. cit.

15 *Ibid.* Part I: "A Short Account of the Commune of Paris of 1871."

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

The Anti-Humans

The Re-Education Programs of Bolshevik-Run Romanian Prisons and Why These Lessons Are Important Today

Warning: Some of the descriptions of Jewish Bolshevik atrocities in Romania are graphic and not family reading. These facts may not be for sensitive readers.

By Dr. Matthew R. Johnson

The communist regime in Romania was established between 1944 and 1948 by the force of the Red Army. What followed was typical of the USSR and China, that is, a massive program of purges, prisons and economic collapse that signaled total control by Soviet bureaucrats over a nation. Anyone attached to the former governments, any nationalist or supporter of Orthodox Romania was done away with in a few years (Dragomir and Stanescu, 2015).

While estimates vary, from the end of the war to the mid-1960s, almost 150 prison camps operated for political crimes, housing almost a million unfortunates. Several million were kicked out of the country from 1945 to the end of the Nicolae Ceausescu era.

The most outrageous of the camps were Mislea, Suceava, Jilava, Pitesti, Cernavoda, Sighet, Aiud, Periprava and Gherla. There were many, many others. These were the core of the Romanian Gulag system. The number of deaths were high.

FR. ROMAN BRAGA
Torture survivor.

But this occurred all over Eastern Europe and, soon, the orgy of death would be spread to China. Stalin then set his sights on Greece, Italy and Turkey. All the while, the United States was briskly trading and supporting the USSR while placing sanctions on Francisco Franco's Spain. Overall, Adolf Hitler was defeated so over a billion people from East Berlin to Ho Chi Minh City could be placed under the most violent police regimes in world history.

From 1946 to 1947, the Allied powers began Operation Keelhaul. This was the forcible repatriation of refugees, especially anti-communist ones, from Soviet oppression. The first to go were anti-communist Russians held in western Austria who volunteered in the German army in order to free their homeland. The Allies knew they would be tortured to death. The majority of these men had never been Soviet citizens.

The British government stated that only those living in the USSR after the start of the war, that is, September of 1939, would be forced to return. This was ignored. The men were not tried, but the press called them collectively "Nazi collaborators." Even as early as 1944, Cossack forces were disarmed by the British and sent to the Red Army, where they were immediately executed. Most had fled the USSR in the 1920s and were not under Soviet jurisdiction.

Higher-ranking Cossacks were "tried" in the Soviet capital and murdered in 1947. There was no "trial"

Nicolae Ceaucescu, 1918-89, was a tyrant, overthrown and executed December 25, 1989. Here, Ceaucescu (center of photo) and other Romanian communists welcome the Red Army as it rolled into Bucharest on August 30, 1944.

in any normal sense of the term. Beginning in the summer of 1945, almost 50,000 Cossacks were disarmed and placed aboard a train and shipped to Stalin. The only survivors were those who could endure the Gulag until Nikita Khrushchev amnestied them. By 1947, this number was about 2 million, though histories of the era say about "one thousand" were forcibly sent to their deaths, as Nicholas Tolstoy writes in his (1977) *The Secret Betrayal*. Europe was cleansed of anti-communists and militant rightists by the USSR and the West working in unison.

This information is critical, because it shows that these regimes were established and these prisons erected with the support, acceptance and even money of the Western Allied powers. While they would pompously decry the crimes of Hitler, they were supporting real, actual crimes by their "allies." As always much of this is psychological: Fully aware of what was happening in the USSR and elsewhere, creating Hitler as the ultimate demon is the only way that their guilt can properly be displaced so as to soothe their collective conscience. Hopefully, this paper will reintroduce them to cognitive dissonance once again.

Once Ceausescu came to power between 1965 and 1967, the West fell all over itself trying to please him. David Funderburk, the American ambassador from 1981 to 1985, was weekly writing to Washington about all the local reports of the destruction of churches and the mass imprisonment of clergy and political dissidents. He stated to the BBC, "They knew this, but it had no impact on policy. ... [I]t helped keep Ceausescu in power for many more years without exposing him for what he really was." That "policy" was the mass underwriting of huge industrial projects in Romania by Western banks. Yet, today, it is nationalist Vladimir Putin who is under the harshest of sanctions.

On the grounds that Ceausescu had condemned the Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia and refused to boycott the 1984 Olympics, the U.S. poured cash into the country. Now, the U.S. was heavily invested in the USSR, too, and Western banks underwrote many projects, but it never reached the point of obsession Romania received. The point was not so much to isolate the USSR, but rather to support a more defensible form of Marxism. In Romania's case, it was just as terrible as Moscow's. The press refused to report on the internal affairs of Romania. Without an Internet, little real information was known. Obviously, it didn't harm the USSR at all and wasn't meant to. Only when his economy collapsed and the West couldn't profit from it, did he become a stale "Stalinist."

He was a "good communist" because his stance was not so much anti-Soviet as "anti-Russian," in the words of Funderburk. Both Richard Nixon and Jimmy Carter praised the Socialist Republic of Romania in terms not unlike his own totalitarian propaganda and personality cult at home. In fact, Carter's veneration of the dictator was so intense that Ceausescu had his people read his remarks to him over and over again that evening.

The point is that the West was in love with Marxism. From the universities to the State Department, Marxism was a "misunderstood ideology." Now, "Russians" couldn't be trusted, and they were natural predators, but Soviets were a different story. They were good Europeans. Even Gerald Ford refused to meet with Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, who had an FBI tail most of his career, so as not to offend Leonid Brezhnev. Keep in mind that this meant defection was out of the question for dissidents, since they'd be immediately sent back to be killed.

THE EXPERIMENTS

From the end of World War II to 1951, the Romanian Communist Party engaged in a set of horrible experiments at the Pitesti political prison to destroy a man's personality, religion and nationalist sense of self. It was an experiment in the psychology of what we might call today brainwashing. However, the "art" was in its infancy at the time.

This experiment, or set of experiments, has been largely removed from any media coverage or historical analysis. This can be explained by the fact that the Romanian Communist Party was almost entirely a Jewish ethnic movement. It's covered up by historians in order to maintain "the Holocaust" as the "most horrific event" in world history. The specific names, identities and offices of those responsible for this will be detailed below.

> "When you suffer a little, you become hateful. When you suffer a lot, you forgive." —Fr. Braga

Their inhuman terror against the Orthodox Church in Romania was recorded in a book by Dumitru Bacu in 1971, *The Anti-Humans: Student Re-Education in Romanian Prisons*. This incredible story was only published by a minor press, the Soldiers of the Cross. No major publisher will touch it because of their fear of being labeled "anti-Semites." The book is very difficult to read due to the graphic nature of the methods described. There have been other works on the subject, but all have been in Romanian. The story is gripping in its icy amorality and sociopathy. Under normal circumstances, major presses would be bidding on it, and movies would be made of it. Yet, in today's spineless West, is treated as a state secret.

In the Pitesti experiments, the purpose was to associate Christianity, the family and nation with horrible tortures involving sexual pain, fecal obsession (which can be found in the Talmud and exists in no other religion but Judaism) and constant beatings, sleep deprivation and medical neglect. This communist government was officially allied with the West starting in 1945.

Fr. Roman Braga, a survivor of the Romanian Gulag and professor of Romanian literature, stated that these "prisons were considered laboratories from which they can create a communist personality" and "doctors were very important." He stated that nationalism and religion were treated as mental illnesses that needed to be cured.

The experiments themselves were based on pure behaviorism, since Marxism knows no other method. It was the worst organized torture of human beings in recorded history. Bacu writes, summarizing the mentality behind these crimes:

> Everything of the past which could offer any kind of refuge was to be muddied and denigrated. This included the heroes of history and the folklore of Christian inspiration. Then, to be given special attention, was the destruction of love for family, in order completely to isolate the victim in his own misery, bereft of religion, love of country, and family. This would break the chain that links together a community of national thought and gives meaning to a national struggle. When the individual was thus cut off from his history, faith and family, the ultimate step in "re-educating" him was to destroy his existence as a personality—an individual. This, to the victim, was to prove the most painful step of all and was called his "unmasking." (Chap. VI)

"Unmasking" was the euphemism of the day and is also today part of

Masonic nomenclature. The skull at the base of the Masonic altar is the social body with its skin torn off—all appearances are thrown aside, revealing the essence underneath.

MASS SOCIETY

This is the psychology of mass society. One tactic was to have different groups of prisoners beat each other. Part of the purpose was to destroy hope and trust in one another and render the individual isolated and helpless. The ideology to take its place was the belief that the ultimate victory of communism—in Romania and the West—was inevitable and that all resistance would be futile. It was the "way of the future"; any resistance was inherently irrational and sick. When they ate, they had to eat on all fours and were forbidden to use utensils. This was to turn the prisoners literally into pigs. They were to become less than human. This was the goal.

When sitting on the bed, the prisoner was forced into only one position and couldn't move. He could only sleep on his back, and any further movement was forbidden. This was called "supervised" sleeping, and it led to there being no sleep at all. Prisoners were forced to clean toilets and their own underwear with their mouth, making them feel that they themselves were fecal matter. This was the "fertilizer" from which the "new socialist man" would be born.

They would force the most severe exercises that had to be done thousands of times until muscles tore and joints literally wore out. All of this was done while religious doctrine and chant were heard in the background, hopefully to associate pain with Christianity. Worse, they would promise freedom to those who would assist in the "re-education" of others. Again, this was to destroy all sense of mutual trust. Of course, no one was released on these grounds.

Work on the Pitesti experiments exists only in the Romanian language,

Labeled by journalists in March 1965 the "filthy speech movement," it was a push to replace words in our language with vile curse words. Here a female identified as a Jewish student sounds off at a rally in favor of obscene language. The filthy speech phenomenon was not part of, nor descended from, UC Berkeley's Free Speech Movement. Most of the free speech crowd disapproved of the filthy speech advocates as distracting from the real issue of political freedom of speech. Berkeley police quickly nabbed nine foul-mouthed demonstrators; and six turned out not to be registered students. Earlier, in the Free Speech Movement, more than 700 students were arrested. Despite its unpopularity at the time, there is no doubt that this mainly Jewish-led push for the everyday implementation of offensive language was inevitably successful as shown by the widespread, quite common usage of dirty language which makes frequent reference to incest, sexual reproduction and excreta. RONALD L. ENFIELD / UC BERKELEY / THE BANCROFT LIBRARY

and, up until very recently, English works were rare. The English-language documentary *Beyond Torture: The Gulag at Pitesti Romania* is available on YouTube—for now. Very few English-language works bother to mention it, and those that do avoid the fact that Jews were responsible for it. Eugen Magirescu, in his *The Devil's Mill: Memories of Pitesti Prison* (1994), found only in the Romanian language, we read:

> In the so-called act of depersonalization, the students were forced, under torture, permanent and unimaginable torture, to betray all they held dear: God, their own parents, brothers, sisters and friends. They were constrained to drink urine and to eat feces. The human being was thereby annihilated. Disgusted at his weakness, he would never be able to recover himself before his own conscience. The pain was beyond the power of human endurance. ... Then they undressed me. ... What followed is indescribable. ... beatings on the head to induce stupefaction; beatings in the face, for disfigurement; thousands of blows to the back, below the ribs, in the plexus, on the soles of the feet … for hours on end, and the eye at the peep hole always watching, always watching. They shattered my ribs, lungs, liver, kicking my bones, my kidneys. …

The mentality at work in this torture is based on the behaviorist conception of association. Under extreme torture, the prisoners were to associate the faith with these experiences, thereby making the faith seem disgusting. In their weakened state, all mental defenses were broken down. They could never look at a cross again without having these experiences triggered. In a way, it was an early experiment in induced PTSD (Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder).

> Performances on religious subjects, black masses staged at Easter or Christmas, horrified the detainees. On such occasions, it was the theology students who were to suffer the most, dressed up as "Christs," clothed in cassocks smeared with excrement. They were made to take "communion" with urine and feces, and instead of the Cross, a phallus was fashioned of soap, which all the others were made to kiss. Alongside them hymns were sung with scabrous words [with Talmudic] insults against Christ and the Virgin Mary. Sometimes the detainees would be stripped naked. ... Sexual plays also performed at the orders of Turcanu [an infamous guard], naturally. …

"The students were forced, under torture, to betray all they held dear."

> The re-educated, headed by Turcanu, displayed a diabolical pleasure in mocking the faithful, nicknamed "mystics." Such scenes had a terrible effect on the victims, who as a rule found their only solace in faith. However, after participating in the black masses, their entire faith was shaken to its foundations. (Muresan, 2008)

It's no accident that the Talmud says nearly the exact same things about Christ and Mary as the prisoners were forced to recite. There is substantial proof that this was not really a behaviorist experiment in the pure sense, but a Talmudic ritual designed to celebrate its rule over Christian society and revenge over the government that at one point kept Jews from political and financial power. The concept of collective guilt and punishment is deeply ingrained in Talmudic culture.

Another Romanian book tells us of prisoners being customarily forced to drink urine and eat feces. The acts they forced these prisoners to engage in were so disgusting I cannot bring myself to include more details in this paper. …

The physical violence that was a part of this was also significant:

> With indescribable fury they began to hit him, with fists and cudgels, and to toss him from one to another, until the bloodied wretch fell almost senseless and could no longer rise. After they had given him a few more kicks to the head, two of them picked him up and threw him on the bunk, making him sit with his hands in his pockets and his head bowed, according to the order. Then another followed, then another, as though in a devilish ring dance intended to annihilate the last speck of physical and moral resistance of those who entered into their rabid game. (Paven, 1997)

There were also forced acts of homosexuality. We will describe them no further. The concept is clear: The external resistance had been crushed by the Red Army, but the revolutionary of the 20th century wasn't satisfied with this. Internal resistance had to be crushed as well.

Since the point of all this was to destroy Christianity, prisoners were forced to blaspheme, take vulgar religious oaths and pepper prayers with foul language. Think about it: Altering the very nature of communication and replacing words with sexual and pornographic language is identical to the "filthy speech" movement pioneered by Jewish academics in the late 1960s and sponsored by government universities in California and New York. The point of that movement was identical to the Pitesti experiments 15 years earlier. From *The Anti-Humans:*

> All students were forced to deny and revile Christianity,

> whether they believed in God or not. The church had to be denounced as an organization under whose mask of faith swindles were perpetrated, plots were hatched, extramarital rendezvous were arranged with the priest's cooperation, young girls were corrupted, women came to show off and men to seek their bodies. Or the church was described as the place where the fight against the Communist Party was organized, where, in the shadow of the holy icons, arrangements were made for the assassination of the leaders of the working people etc. As there were no priests among the students imprisoned at Pitesti, the ... anger was directed against the sons of priests. Through their mouths must the church be denigrated; they themselves must denigrate their fathers in the blackest possible terms, so that the others would have this information from "eyewitnesses." Jokes and anecdotes about the clergy, that were making the rounds of Romanian villages, were now naturally given the stamp of authenticity. The priest had to be described as a drunkard, skirt chaser, card player and thief, contemptuous of the misery of the people (and especially the peasants), an inveterate liar who had sold out to the class of capitalist exploiters, had been an agent of the Nazis or of the former *Securitate*, and was in fact responsible for the complete breakdown of village morality.

This was the normal round of brainwashing after starvation, sleep deprivation torture and beatings. The weakened mind would begin to absorb this and think it true at the subconscious level. Once the brain was shut down and all resistance seen as futile, then they would absorb this "message" without resistance to the point that it would become a part of them. This was the ultimate purpose.

Soon, the power of the subconscious, being immediate, would act more powerfully and with greater emotional force than the conscious, rational mind.

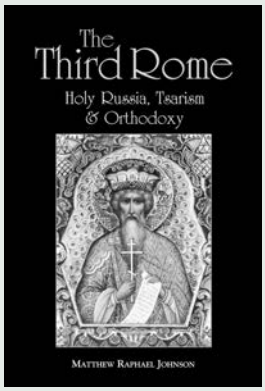

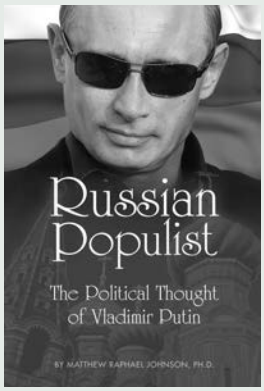

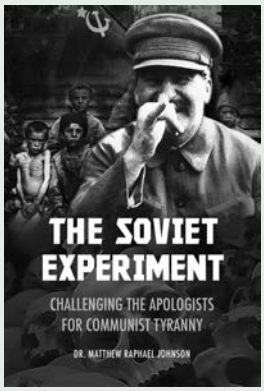

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from an internationally acknowledged expert on Russian history and Slavic studies. Chapters on every major Russian ruler from the earliest times to Karensky. Includes chapters on the Ivans, Peter the Great, Catherine the Great, Alexander I, II and III and Nicholas I and II. Very nicely designed. Must reading! Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. Here are the programs and the thinking that have allowed that to happen at a pace that has astonished the world. Read of Putin's outlook on foreign policy, the economy, Christian culture, the Russian people, history and more. Never before has a book like this on Putin been published, and you will certainly not see one like it on bookshelves in the anti-Russian West. Can Putin's policies be applied to other faltering nations? Find out. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an expert on Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

Br. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny* connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. This book challenges everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson explodes myth after myth on the Soviet enigma, rendering it no longer mysterious. With primary source materials never before translated into English, this book is a necessity for any serious historian and truthseeker. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, ***$25.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

He continues:

> Each student, as part of his unmasking, had to give "lectures" in the most opprobrious and filthy terms about the men whom he had most venerated, accusing them of every conceivable vice and crime. Since the students were young and had only imperfect recollections of Romanian political history before their own experiences began, the "lectures" were often ludicrous, containing accusations that were chronologically impossible or politically preposterous, based on a confusion of one man with another or of one event with another that happened years before or later. (Chap. X)

This goes far in explaining the psychology of vulgarity. The use of filthy language, coupled with torture, creates a destroyed personality that is then rebuilt taking this vulgarity as normal and normative. It is a way to inculcate materialism by violence.

Today's mythology about Catholic clergy in the United States is identical in this respect despite the fact that saturation media coverage of this "scandal" still has achieved almost no convictions and almost no arrests. That's not the point, of course, but it is to put this suggestion into the dumbed-down and worn-out minds of the American proletariat. The similarity of this to the experiments in Romania cannot be a coincidence. The basic theory is identical.

> The student had to renounce his own family, reviling them in such foul and hideous terms that it would be next to impossible ever to return to natural feelings toward them again. Although the most beautiful pages ever written have been in praise of a mother, at Pitesti the most offensive of words were uttered to degrade her name. The prime character which a student had to attribute to his mother during his unmasking was that of a prostitute; and since only a moral prostitute could give birth to a moral monster, all students before their unmaskings were, naturally, moral monsters.

The church, the nation and the family were treated as a single unit. In this regard, the Marxist Jews certainly made a powerful statement. The essence of the gentile's political system is a healthy one, going from the family to the nation, and itself, finds its heart in the church. To destroy this, they had to treat them all together as a single thing and treat them in the same way.

The late Fr. George Calciu, a prisoner there who I knew for a short time when he was the parish priest at Holy Cross in Alexandria, Virginia, stated:

> They took very distinct steps. The first was to destroy the personality of the youth. For example, the guards would come together with a group of young prisoners who had converted to communism in a cell where there were perhaps 20 young students and try to intimidate them. They would beat them without mercy. They could even kill somebody. Generally they would kill one of them—the one who opposed them the most; the most important one. Generally he was a leader. Thus, the terror began.

The point was to create a feeling of total helplessness; to create the feeling that to resist the Bolshevik/Jewish worldview was not only impossible, but irrational. Then, the man would begin to see the party as invincible and all powerful. Fr. George said that whenever he was pulled over by a policeman in Virginia, the terror of the prison overcame him. Apparently, the uniform and the ability to use force triggered a latent PTSD mechanism that the communists had long buried in him. No one was immune.

> After that, they began to "unmask." They wanted to force you to say: "I lied when I said, 'I believe in God.' I lied when I said, 'I love my mother and my father.' I lied when I said, 'I love my country'." So everyone was to deny every principle, every feeling he had. That is what it means to be "unmasked." It was done in order to prove that we were the products of the bourgeois, and the bourgeois are the liars. We lie when we say we are virgin, we are Christian, and when we try and preserve our bodies for marriage. They tried to say I was a prostitute, a young man that had connections with all the girls. We would be tortured until we denied everything we believed before. So, that is what it means to be "unmasked." It was done in order to prove that Christian principles we not real principles, that we lied when we said we loved Jesus Christ, we loved God, mother, father, and so on. It was to show that I lied when I said that I was a chaste man, when I held the ideal of nation and family. Everything had to be done to destroy our souls! This is the second step.

Clearly, the term "bourgeois" is a code word. Certainly, Orthodoxy and nationalism are the opposite of bourgeois values. When a Marxist uses terms, never assume they are used in the same conversational sense considered normal. This particular form of torture is to bring self-hate on the victim. By denying what you really believe, you come to see yourself as weak and contemptible. If you really have changed your mind, then you are forced to confront your history of stupidity. The latter is unlikely, but this is the case even in the bourgeois societies that created this ideology.

Torture is meant to weaken and eliminate the sense of self. In this case, it wasn't about getting information, it was the creation of the Marxist "New Man." It has a wide application. He continues:

> After this came a declaration against everybody who was in touch with us, everybody who believed as we believed. I was to make a declaration against

> everybody who knew about my organization or my actions, to denounce everybody—even father, mother, sister. We were to sever completely any Christian connection and moral people. The final step was to affirm that we had given up all the principles of our faith and any connection we had with it. With this we began to be "the new man," "the communist man," ready to torture, to embrace communism, to denounce everybody, ready to give information and ready to blaspheme against God. This is the most difficult part, for under terror and torture one can say, "Yes, yes, yes." But now, to have to act? It was very difficult. It was during this third part that many of us tried to kill ourselves. (Valadez, 2013)

Trust is the foundation of all society and social action of any kind. No revolution can exist in a society where people trust one another. This is the origin of the informant. Since anyone can be one, communication breaks down. All trust is gone. The documentary *Beyond Torture* explained that "some of us went mad." Besides that, the induced weakness of the victims allowed then to absorb this propaganda as truth. Propaganda works far better if those exposed to it are suffering. Cognition breaks down, so "truth" takes on a whole new meaning.

In the paper "The Psychology of Torture," we read:

> Detention without trial and torture bring constant reminders of the helplessness of the victim and can result in severe regression to emotionally pre-verbal vulnerability. In such a state, mature defense mechanisms are lost, and the victim has to resort to primitive mechanisms such as splitting, dissociation and introjection. Here we can mention the widely documented defense of identification with the aggressor. The torturer is introjected, or swallowed whole, as a psychic attempt to control an intolerable conflict situation. However, the

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

By Victor Thorn (1962-2016). Holocaust research is a dangerous business. Today, if a book similar to this one were published in Europe, its author would most likely be arrested, charged with "inciting racial hatred," convicted (as truth is no defense), heavily fined and imprisoned.

The crime? Questioning the holocaust tale. Indeed, researchers have endured solitary confinement, brutal beatings by assailants, ongoing harassment, lengthy court battles, career suicide and media attacks directed against them—all because they presented a Revisionist history of this pivotal event.

Other Revisionist writers have been the victims of hate crimes, extensive smear campaigns, fines and death threats.

The perpetrators behind these police-state tactics are part of an entire holocaust industry devoted to suppressing factual data in favor of peddling heavy-handed doses of error-laden propaganda.

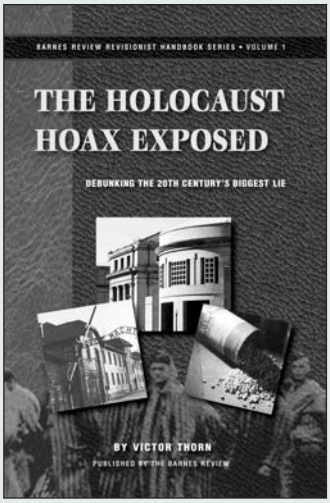

The holocaust industry has become a tyrannical dictatorship that incessantly manipulates, distorts, marginalizes and manufactures false conclusions to prop up their sinking ship. By taking their hysterical obsessions to psychopathic levels, the charlatans behind this ruse make it glaringly apparent how weak the foundation of their argument truly is.

Victor Thorn, author of over 30 books and chapbooks, best known for his groundbreaking political conspiracy research, has set his sights on the biggest conspiracy of them all, "The Holocaust," with this new edition of his ever-popular book.

Thorn rips apart, in lay language, the arguments used to prove that 6 million Jews were gassed to death in homicidal extermination chambers in what is now known all over the world as the "Holocaust." This alleged genocide or attempted genocide is then used by global Zionists to justify the creation and continued existence of the state of Israel and as a tool to silence all critics with the slander of "anti-Semitism." "Never again" is their rallying cry. *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy of the 20th—and now the 21st—century.

Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughingstock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Jewish power elite.

New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> victim also introjects the torturer's abusive and negative view of herself [or himself].
>
> This can often lead to self-destructive attitudes and behaviors. Under conditions of torture, where emotions and physical reactions have to be repressed, the victim's sense of coherence and self-experience are shaken and she begins to lose a sense of familiarity with herself. Her identity begins to fragment.
>
> If we add at this point the experience of extreme physical pain where the contents of consciousness dissolve, she will experience a breakdown in her conviction about the very existence and reality of her external world and of her own reality self. All that may be left is physical pain and the internalized definition of herself as non-human, worthless and deserving of her torture. These unconscious, traumatic meanings that she attaches to her experience reflect the underlying shattering of archaic, narcissistic fantasies. She can no longer believe in her own invulnerability, nor in the safety of a benign other. Victims are powerless to defend themselves against mental or physical abuse, and therefore, their vulnerable grandiose fantasies shatter. In addition their fantasies of idealized merger disintegrate because their imagoes cannot protect or rescue them and the new authority figures are brutal and assaultive. (Spitz, 1989)

It is idiotic for this writer to use the female gender because 99.5% of torture victims are male, but the point is clear. Torture destroys the self; it destroys the identity of the victim. Any sense of a future, any self-esteem or even self-competence are destroyed. In Romania, the men so tortured no longer had a past, and their memories were meant to be altered. Torture leads to suggestibility. Suggestibility is the lifeblood of revolution.

The concept of destroying the victim's whole mental universe is a process. The greater the pain, the greater the regression. It soon overpowers language. The victim becomes simpler and simpler as he regresses. The victim is drawn into himself and becomes focused on nothing else. Over time, the world outside the prison dissolves and no longer exists. Soon, even the body disappears, and the pain alone remains, hanging in mid-air. So the longer the pain endures, the more consciousness abstracts from all else, until it leaves the body entirely and the pain takes on a life of its own. The self is gone.

> Torture victims no longer had a past, and their memories were easily altered.

These experiments, as with all torture, were meant to reset the default settings of the victim's mind. It is central to modern brainwashing. The point is to destroy the mind's contents entirely and rebuild it from new foundations. This is called "traumatic indoctrination." This sort of pain has far more psychological effects than physical. (Jayatunge, 2010)

In "The Psychology of Torture" by Sam Vaknin, a part of his famous book (2001) *Malignant Self Love*, we read:

> Torture is about reprogramming the victim to succumb to an alternative exegesis of the world, proffered by the abuser. It is an act of deep, indelible, traumatic indoctrination. The abused also swallows whole and assimilates the torturer's negative view of him and often, as a result, is rendered suicidal, self-destructive, or self-defeating.

In all the definitions and usage of the term "torture," gaining information is never mentioned except as an afterthought. Torture is framed as a means of gaining information in some emergency situation. Its true meaning is far more holistic than this. From Vaknin's essay, he cites the CIA, in its *Human Resource Exploitation Training Manual–1983*, that sums up the concept of torture:

> The purpose of all coercive techniques is to induce psychological regression in the subject by bringing a superior outside force to bear on his will to resist. Regression is basically a loss of autonomy, a reversion to an earlier behavioral level. As the subject regresses, his learned personality traits fall away in reverse chronological order. He begins to lose the capacity to carry out the highest creative activities, to deal with complex situations or to cope with stressful interpersonal relationships or repeated frustrations.

The concept is that of learned helplessness and has been an important idea in psychology for many decades. This idea occurs when someone is repeatedly subjected to a negative experience or trauma that one cannot escape. Eventually, the person will stop trying to avoid the events and fatally accept the dominance. He will not try to fight it anymore. It reaches a point where opportunities of escape or even victory are ignored. Needless to say, this is a totalitarian's dream.

Torture can also be a general state of imbalance and fear. The nightly news, with its endless mass killings, "priestly abuse" and school shootings, does somewhat the same thing as torture to an individual. It destroys any faith in one another and gives the impression all is lost. All older buttresses, to the extent they functioned at all, are depicted as destroyed or moribund. What takes their place is a globalized

Dealing with post-traumatic stress: A man revisits one of the former "re-education" prisons in Romania. Torture was the rule there under the communists. Disturbingly, the fake news media of the Western establishment uses similar communist psychological torture tactics to brainwash and break the victim through mental trauma causing, in effect, Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD). The author of this article says the true purpose of the mass controlled news media today is to instill fear and destroy hope and trust—the same goals as the "anti-humans" who operated the Romanian torture chamber-prisons of communist Eastern Europe in the era of Josef Stalin.

world of cultureless, meaningless workers and consumers. The annihilation of nations automatically means the annihilation of culture. This is the ultimate purpose of torture, whether it be communist or leftist.

So who was responsible for these crimes? Almost the entire Communist Party of Romania at the time was Jewish, and each and every one got away with his crimes. The head of the party in Romania was Ana Pauker (Hannah Rabinsohn), and she authorized these tortures of gentiles. Her nickname was "Stalin in a Skirt." The director of prisons was Iosif Stefan Koller, another Jew, who oversaw these experiments. It's worth noting that when Pauker was finally removed from power, the experiments ended. It should also be noted that Pauker was almost alone among pro-Soviet leaders in promoting the mass emigration of Jews to Israel. So while torturing Romanian nationalists at home, she promoted Jewish nationalism abroad. Pauker was permitted to live out her life in peace after her purge, dying of cancer in 1960.

Gheorghe Stoica (born Moscu Cohn) was one of the founders of the Romanian Communist Party. Sigi Beiner was head of the secret police, also Jewish. Avram Bunaciu (born Abraham Gutman) was the Romanian minister of justice and foreign minister in the new Soviet government formed by the Red Army. Gheorghe Gaston-Marin (Grossman) was the Romanian minister of energy, among other things, in postwar communist Romania.

Alexandru Nicolschi (born Boris Grunberg) was the head of the hated security police, the *Securitate*, early in the communist regime. Another founder of the party was Ghita Moscu (born Gelber Moscovici). Silviu Brucan (Saul Brukner) was another powerful, early party member during this time. Iosif Chisinevschi (born Jakob Broitman) was another important founder of the party and, like almost all the rest, disguised his Jewish background.

Ana Toma (born Grossman) was another early leader of the movement to torture gentiles. Mihail Florescu was the minister of petroleum in 1945 and was in charge of transferring Romania's oil to the USSR. Ghizela Vass was another early communist activist and murderer. Simion Bughici was the Jewish "Romanian" ambassador to Moscow in the postwar period and later foreign minister. Leonte Rautu (Lev Oigenstein) was

the head of propaganda and covered up the corruption of the new regime. Mihail Roller was a powerful party member who wrote the communist "constitution" of Romania to promote Jewish interests.

Dulgeru Mihai was a colonel in Romanian state security and was the deputy inspector of all communist prisons in Romania. Together with Alexandru Nicolschi (born Grunberg), they sent tens of thousands of political prisoners to hard-labor camps. In the 1980s, he emigrated to Israel with family, thereby getting away with these crimes.

These Jews were the anti-humans the book references.

There have been many attempts to bring these men to justice. Since 2004, multiple criminal complaints have been filed against surviving guards and bureaucrats of this era by the state-funded Institute for the Investigation of Communist Crimes and the Memory of Romanian Exile (IICCMER). This has become File 35.

In 2005, several groups filed a criminal complaint against 210 former officers from different communist prisons and labor camps. Besides the names of the 210 political functionaries, the complaint also contained victims' testimonials, called "victim impact statements" in the U.S.A. Like all the rest, it went nowhere, and none of the former commanders or guards was ever investigated, charged or prosecuted.

As of 2013, only five people out of the previous 210 officers saw the inside of a courtroom. These were: Alexandru Visinescu, Ion Ficior (former commander of the Poarta Alba and Periprava camps), Iuliu Sebestyen (former deputy commander of the Gherla prison, who died in 2013), Florian Cormos (former commander of the Cernavoda camp) and Constantin Istrate (former deputy commander of the Gherla prison). In fact, in 2013, the organizations refiled the 2007 complaints (Dragomir and Stanescu, 2015).

Different NGOs representing the interests of the former political detainees could not testify against Visinescu because Romanian law forbids testimony from parties that have no immediate connection to the litigants. In fact, the only civil parties admitted in this lawsuit were Anca Cernea, the daughter of Emil Barbus, former political detainee at the Ramnicu Sarat prison, and Nicoleta Eremia, the wife of another political detainee, Ion Eremia (Dragomir and Stanescu, 2015).

> Anyone holding their breath for a "Romanian Nuremberg" will turn blue fast.

The criminal complaint filed by IICCMER is poorly written, which is bizarre given who filed it. This can only be deliberate, since this is a state body with a staff of lawyers. The analysis of Dragomir and Stanescu argues that the 2013 charges against Visinescu "suggest that it was primarily designed as a propagandist tool to be used to support some hidden political agenda." Indeed. He is being protected. He knows far too much. Yet, this doesn't answer the question: Why deliberately destroy their own case?

In the complaint, the IICCMER charged Visinescu only with the crimes he committed in the Ramnicu Sarat prison and made no reference to the crimes he committed at the Jilava and Mislea prisons. Were these omissions due to genuine incompetence, or perhaps to a political agenda? The answer seems obvious given the IICCMER does nothing but investigate these things all day, every day. It had to be deliberate.

Dragomir and Stanescu write:

> As far as the "Romanian Nuremberg" associations being made in the international media go, there is thus no such thing. This exaggeration once again may suggest that the IICCMER has a hidden agenda, trying to win foreign sympathy for the current government. Or, as the comparison was initially made by Radu Preda, president of the IIC CMER, it may simply be that the current president of the IICCMER and his team of researchers are simply not very competent in their research duties.

Anyone holding their breath for a "Romanian Nuremberg" will likely turn blue fast. A successful prosecution of the surviving torturers will reveal a Jewish paper trail that could bring down the government. This is a national court, not an international military tribunal, ruling on the crimes of a single person. While the evidence is overwhelming, the case is being amateurishly presented by a government commission, which, while not lacking expertise, seems to lack the will. I can almost guarantee that there will be no convictions.

It might be noted that the Marxist state imprisoned and even executed a few prison directors once the news of this experiment became known in the West. Certainly, this wasn't for any sense of justice, since the people who imprisoned the bureaucrats were the same as those who ordered them to torture prisoners. Rather, it was to look good and to find "scapegoats," as Fr. Roman says, to pretend that these were "rogue agents" rather than consistent communist policy.

For most of TBR's readers, it is probably a good idea to avoid this book. Its extreme descriptions of torture and violence—which we have sanitized as much as possible here—would adversely affect even the toughest and most experienced reader.

But take heart. The communists failed in Romania. Fr. Roman, who lived for years in a monastery in

Michigan, was described by all who met him as "full of joy and peace." This is universal. He died at age 93 in 2015. He was looked upon as a role model and exemplar of how to deal with the extremes of suffering the modern world has imposed on us. Fr. George, also reposed, said many times that those who survived the ordeal became far better Orthodox people than they had been going in. The Marxist and Jewish materialist ontology failed to understand the nature of the spirit. ❖

[Marxist propaganda delivered via the PTSD fake news networks has helped to brainwash an entire generation of young Americans who see social injustice, symbols of oppression and danger behind every Western institution. They are the "useful idiots" —people propagandizing for a cause without comprehending the cause's goals—that are necessary for the destruction of Western society.—Ed.]

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bacu, Dumitru (1971) *The Anti-Humans: Student Re-Education in Romanian Prisons*. Soldiers of the Cross.

Cassian, Maria Spiridon (2003) *Tragedia Pitesti*. Convorbiri Literare.

Cesereanu, Ruxandra (2003) "*Contra-Spalarea Creierului ori Contrareeducarea ca Posibil Concept*." (Counter-brainwashing or Counter-reeducation as a Possible Concept). In 22, NR 684.

CIA (1963) "Coercive Counterintelligence Interrogation of Resistant Sources." In: *Kubark Counterintelligence Interrogation*. (especially chapter IX).

Cioroianu, Adrian (2005) *Pe Umerii lui Marx: O Introducere in Istoria Comunismului Romanesc* (On the Shoulders of Marx: An Incursion into the History of Romanian Communism), Editura Curtea Veche.

Comisia Prezidentiala Pentru Analiza Dictaturii Comuniste in Romania, Raport Final. Bucuresti, 2006.

Dragomir, Elena and Mircea Stanescu (2015) "The Media vs. Historical Accuracy: How Romania's Current Communist Trials Are Being Misrepresented." *Balkan Analysis*. www.balkanalysis.com.

Ierunca, Virgil (1981) *Pitesti*. Editura Limite, Madrid.

Jayatunge, R. (2010) *The Psychological Effects of Torture*. Groundviews.

Lifton, R.J. and J.D. Lindy (2001) *Beyond Invisible Walls: The Psychological Legacy of Soviet Trauma, East European Therapists and Their Patients*. Edwards Brothers.

Paven, Justin Stefan (1997) "The Hell of Pitesti." *Memoria*, 22.

Magirescu, Eugen (1994) *The Devil's Mill: Memories of Pitesti Prison*. Editura Fronde, Alba-Iulia.

Merisca, Costin (1997) *The Pitesti Tragedy*. Jassy.

Muresan, Alin (2008) *Pitesti: The Chronicle of an Assisted Suicide*. Polirom.

Spitz, S. (1989). "The Psychology of Torture." Paper presented at the Centre for the Study of Violence and Reconciliation, Seminar No. 3, May 17, 1989.

Stanescu, Mircea (2011) *The Reeducation Trials in Communist Romania*. East European Monographs, Columbia University Press.

The Truth About Socialism in Kampuchea. Green Socialism, 2013 (in Russian).

Ursachi, Raluca (2009) *Justi ia Penala de Tranzitie. De la Nurnberg la Postcomunismul Romanesc*. Polirom.

Valadez, J. (2013) "The Anti-Humans and the Re-Education Experiment" (Interview with Fr. George Calciu) *Death to the World*, 12. www.DeathToTheWorld.com.

Vankin, Sam (2001) "Psychology of Torture." In: *Malignant Self Love: Narcissism Revisited*. Narcissus Publications, North Macedonia.

Wexler, Teodor. "Procesul Sionistilor." (Trial of the Zionists). *Memoria*.

Williams, A., and Jannie van der Merwe (2013) "The Psychological Impact of Torture." *British Journal of Pain* 7(2) 101-06.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is a former editor of TBR. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at several universities. He is also proud to say he's been fired from every one. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

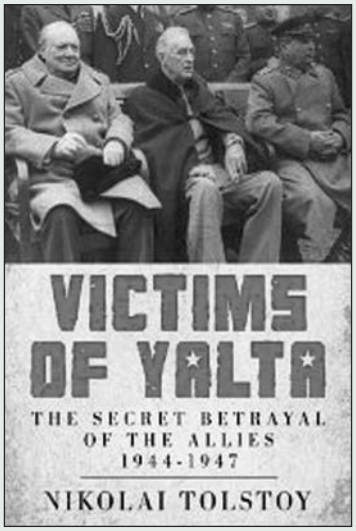

Victims of Yalta

The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter —the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that all Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority, as Stalin had refused to even admit that there were any Soviet POWs as he demanded that his soldiers fight to the death rather than surrender, no matter the situation. This book, along with Peter Huxley-Blythe's *The East Came West* (see facing page) will give you all you need to know about this tragedy. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your mainstream television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Democracy Working

A German gentleman who says integration with immigrants is "genocide" had a message that resonated with the folks. Labeled a "neo-Nazi" for his stance, Stefan Jagsch was so admired by the hoi polloi they elected him mayor of the town of Waldsielung, near Frankfurt. Leftist Zionist German Chancellor Angela Merkel's party, horrified, predictably condemned the move and called for the populist mayor to be ousted.

✠ ✠ ✠

Assange Wasn't Paranoid

Some have claimed Australian whistleblower Julian Assange was paranoid, but his fears were well justified. Spies recorded all comings and goings at the Ecuadorian Embassy where he was holed up. Private security company Undercover Global SL (UG) was eavedropping on Assange during his stay at the embassy. UG was in charge of protecting diplomatic premises in London from 2012 to 2018, which allowed their spies to infiltrate Ecuador's mission.

✠ ✠ ✠

Fossil Snake Found in Amber

A baby snake estimated to be 99 million years old has been found preserved in amber from the mid-Cretaceous era—before *Tyrannosaurus rex* walked the Earth. The fossil shows that snakes may have invaded forest lands from their ancestral underwater and coastal regions earlier than had been thought, and illuminates the process of maturation in ancient baby snakes. The species, new to science, has

JAGSCH

been dubbed *Xiaophis myanmarensis*. This is the first time a snake fossil in amber has been found.

✠ ✠ ✠

Problem Child in Congress

Rep. Ilhan Omar (D-MN) married her brother Ahmed Nur Said Elmi in 2009 to help the Somalian gain U.S. citizenship. They divorced in 2017. Now, as accusations of fraud swirl, Omar is back in the news for her personal life. She has, for the second time, left her other husband, Ahmed Hirsi—whom she married in 2002, divorced in 2008 and remarried in 2009, after getting caught in an extramarital affair.

✠ ✠ ✠

Microplastics in the News

Says the World Health Organization, relax; tiny bits of plastic in your drinking water are no health risk. In the U.S., 94.4% of tap water samples contain plastic, the world's highest rate. However, multiple Internet sources say micro-plastics in our water are causing endocrine system disorders. Cancers are caused in lab animals and possibly fishes by plastic, reports the *Nutrition Facts* website.

RV Sales Signal Bad Economy

America's recreational vehicle industry has already crashed, say spokesmen. "This is the worst I've seen it," said assembler Demiris Williams, whose hours were slashed and whose factory has been shut down. Domestic shipments of RVs to dealers have plummeted 20% so far this year.

✠ ✠ ✠

Consumers Win a Round

Gillette shaving company last year ran an ad depicting abuse of women by men and urging men to buy more shaving gear to shave off "their toxic masculinity." Ouch! Well, customers, not appreciating this radical feminism, boycotted Gillette, and parent company Proctor and Gamble posted a net loss of $5.24 billion in the fourth quarter—compared to profits of $1.89 billion one year prior. Be sure to keep "voting" with your shopping dollars.

✠ ✠ ✠

Drag Queens Need Not Apply

Folks in a Texas city rose up against the idea of "drag queens" reading to their kids (a June event at the public library in Leander, Texas). Responding to the protest, city officials voted to end public rentals of the library room, putting the kibosh on any future "transvestite story time" at the public library.

✠ ✠ ✠

Keep Europe European

The dalai lama told the BBC most "refugees" who came to Europe from Asia and Africa should be sent back to their homelands, and we should, "Keep Europe for the Europeans." The spiritual leader of Tibetan Buddhism made his thoughts on mass immigration clear. For the "whole [of] Europe [to] eventually become [a] Muslim country? Impossible. Or [an] African country? Also impossi-

ble." The goal "should be that migrants return and help rebuild their countries," he said.

✠ ✠ ✠

Lost Metropolis

Ruins of a "vast city" 5,000 years old were recently discovered in northern Palestine. The city, described as "a metropolis for its time," was dug up by the Israel Antiquities Authority, with the help of some 5,000 Palestinian and Jewish teens and other volunteers, near Wadi Ara in the Hayfa area of what is presently Israel. The Bronze Age city extended over 161 acres and housed about 6,000 citizens. A still older settlement, 7,000 years old, from the Chalcolithic period, lies beneath the Bronze Age city. The Bronze Age city is the largest ever found in Palestine.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Death of Superman

Many believe the man who played Superman on television in the 1950s, George Reeves (1914-1959), committed suicide, and his death by gunshot was officially ruled as such. The actor who played Superman had been dating the wife of a mob-tied Hollywood exec, who had been harassing Reeves for months, relentlessly continuing after the woman and the actor broke up. When "Superman" was found dead in his bedroom, no fingerprints were found on the gun and no powder burns on his head. His hands were suspiciously never tested for powder residue. The shell was found under the body. Even though his body was lying across the top of the bed, the gun was found between his feet. He was said to have been in great spirits, as he was engaged to be married and was scheduled to do another season of shows.

✠ ✠ ✠

Way Down South

The etymology of "Dixie," for the southeastern states, is unknown. Most folks think it comes from the Mason-Dixon Line, surveyed in 1763-1837, most of Dixie being more or less on the south side of the line. (West Virginia is also more or less south of it.) More likely, the nickname derives from an antebellum Louisiana bank-note that bore the word "dix," French for 10. The name became popular when the song "I Wish I Was in Dixie" was published in 1859—composed by Daniel Emmett. Surprisingly, he was a Yankee from Ohio.

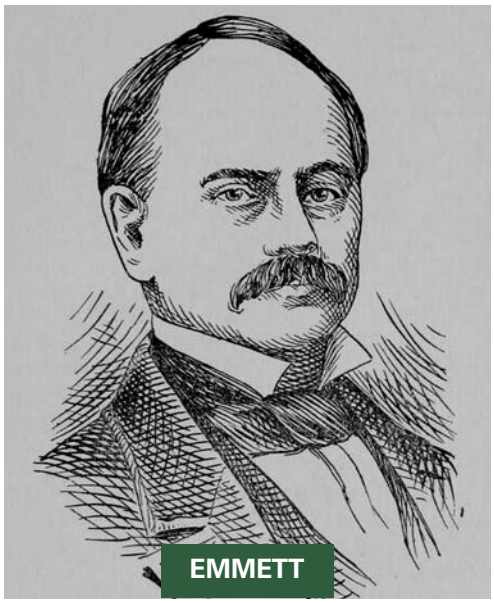

✠ ✠ ✠

Remember the Alamo

You may recall being told as a child that all 182 defenders died in the "no-quarters" 1836 Battle of the Alamo. Some even have claimed that Davy Crockett was discovered hiding under a bed shortly before he was killed by Mexican forces under Gen. Santa Anna who stormed the fortified mission. Actually, several men were taken prisoner alive, including Crockett, who fought bravely. It was only after the battle that Santa Anna ordered the prisoners of war summarily executed though he had ordered that the red "no-quarter" flag be flown from the bell tower of San Fernando Church and the no-quarter El Deguello bugle call be sounded. Before the battle, commander William Travis was alleged to have drawn a line in the sand and invited any cowards to cross the line and leave the fort. This, too, is evidently a myth.

Crop Circle Mystery

Skeptics may scoff that all crop circles are hoaxes, because in the 1990s two men, Doug Bower and Dave Chorley, boasted of making them with the aid of some simple tools. Sadly for doubting Thomases, many crop circles cannot have been made by any humans for several reasons, among them: Many are too complex to be made by pranksters; microscopic changes in cell walls have been observed; brittle plant stalks have been bent at 90-degree angles without breaking, or are even woven together—impossible for jokers. So what is the explanation? We must admit that, frankly, we still do not know.

✠ ✠ ✠

Major Misquotation

Patrick Henry famously said, "Give me liberty, or give me death." Or did he? The sentence ostensibly finished up a fiery speech he delivered at the second Virginia convention in March 1775 and helped send American troops marching off to war with Britain. It is a great phrase and a patriotic legend, but he probably did not say it. George Washington and Thomas Jefferson were present but never mentioned the stirring phrase in their writings. Whoever started this rumor may have been inspired by a line in a Joseph Addison play: "It is not now time to talk of aught but chains or conquest, liberty or death."

✠ ✠ ✠

Gold Key to Maduro's Future

Oil revenue for Venezuela is stagnating, but gold may be saving the day for the Nicolas Maduro regime. Mining is done informally—some claim illegally—-but tightly controlled by the regime, which then "smuggles" most of the production abroad, where it fetches a better price, helping keep Maduro in power despite U.S. sanctions. It has been a focus of U.S. foreign policy to install a puppet leader in Venezuela. That effort has thus far failed.

Winnie's War

Britain's Barbarous Tactics

WWII is often referred to as the "Good War," a morally clear-cut conflict between good and evil.[1] The "Good War" is also claimed to have led to a good peace. The above misleading description does not reflect the uncivilized warfare conducted by the Allies during the war as well as the horrific treatment of Germans after the war. This article will focus on crimes committed by Great Britain against Germans both during and after the war.

By John Wear

In addition to ignoring all German peace efforts, Winston Churchill and other leaders of Great Britain began to conduct a war of unprecedented violence. On July 3, 1940, a British fleet attacked and destroyed much of the French fleet at Oran in southwestern Algeria to prevent it from falling into German hands. The French navy went to the bottom of the sea, and with it 1,297 French sailors. Churchill and the British government did not seem to mind that 1,297 of their French ally's sailors were killed in the attack. This attack on the French fleet illustrates Churchill's determination to defeat Germany "no matter what the cost."[2]

A surprising aspect of the British attack on the French fleet is that low-flying British airplanes repeatedly machine-gunned masses of French sailors as they struggled in the water. It is an event still remembered with great bitterness in France. This British war crime was soon followed by the assassination of French Adm. Francois Darlan by British agents in Algiers.[3]

WINSTON CHURCHILL

Had Winston Churchill and England lost World War II, there is no doubt that many Germans would have considered him a war criminal for his indiscriminate firebombing of their civilian centers. But a worse war crime might have been his consistent rejection of peace offers from Adolf Hitler.

Britain also began to violate the essential rule of civilized warfare that hostilities must be limited to the combatant forces. On May 11, 1940, British bombers began to attack the industrial areas of Germany. The British government adopted a new definition of military objectives so that this term included any building which in any way contributed, directly or indirectly, to the war effort of the enemy. On December 16, 1940, a moonlight raid by 134 British planes took place on militarily meaningless Mannheim designed "to concentrate the maximum amount of damage in the center of the town." Britain abandoned all pretense of attacking military, industrial or any other particular target with this raid.[4]

On March 28, 1942, the British air offensive against Germany initiated Frederick Lindemann's bombing plan. The Lindemann plan, which continued with undiminished ferocity until the end of the war, concentrated on bombing German working-class houses. The British bombings during this period were simple terror bombing designed to shatter the morale of the German civilian population and thereby generate an inclination to surrender. The bombings focused on working-class houses built close together because a higher amount of bloodshed was expected compared to bombing higher-class houses surrounded by large yards and gardens.[5]

The climax of the British bombing offensive under the Lindemann plan

was reached on the night of February 13, 1945, when a massive bombing raid was directed against Dresden. The population of Dresden was swollen by a horde of terrified German women and children running from the advancing Soviet army. No one will ever know exactly how many people died in the bombings of Dresden, but estimates of 250,000 civilian deaths appear to be reasonable. The bombings of Dresden served little military purpose; they were designed primarily to terrify German civilians and break their will to continue the war.[6]

A horrifying aspect of the Dresden bombings occurred during the daylight hours of February 14, 1945. On this day low-flying American fighters machine-gunned helpless Germans as they rushed toward the Elbe River in a desperate attempt to escape the inferno. Since Dresden had no air defense, the German civilians were easy targets.[7]

Winston Churchill, the man directly responsible for the Dresden bombings, began to publicly distance himself from the terror bombings. Churchill stated to Sir Charles Portal, the chief of the British Air Staff, on March 28, 1945:

> It seems to me the moment has come when the question of bombing of German cities *simply for the sake of increasing the terror, though under other pretexts*, should be reviewed. The destruction of Dresden remains a serious query against the conduct of Allied bombing. … I feel the need for more precise concentration upon military objectives, such as oil and communications behind the immediate battle-zone, rather than on mere acts of terror and wanton destruction, however impressive.[8]

In spite of Churchill's protests, the British terror bombings continued unabated until the end of the

Ask a Frenchman to name the greatest betrayal of his nation by a foreign power and many will cite the British attack on the French navy at Mers-el-Kebir in French Algeria (July 3, 1940). The above poster put out by the Vichy government depicts Winston Churchill as a rotund, ghoulish figure, towering amongst flames, looming over French ships sinking in the harbor of Mers-el-Kabir and a graveyard of dead Frenchmen on the right. After signing an armistice with Germany that the British opposed, the French fleet became a concern for the Brits. Allegedly concerned that the French would hand over their fleet to Germany, Churchill ordered the dastardly attack. The Vichy government had never intended to hand its ships to the Germans, as shown later when they scuttled their ships in Toulon Harbor to prevent the Germans from capturing them.

war. On May 3, 1945, the British Royal Air Force attacked the German *Cap Arcona* and *Thielbek* passenger ships. Both of these ships were flying many large white flags, with huge Red Cross emblems painted on the sides of the ships. The British attacks, which were a violation of international law, resulted in the deaths of approximately 7,000 prisoners being shipped from the Neuengamme concentration camp to Stockholm. When large numbers of corpses dressed in concentration-camp garb washed ashore along the German coastline a few days later, the British claimed the Germans had intentionally drowned the prisoners in the Baltic Sea. It took years for the truth of these illegal British attacks to be made public.[9] [See TBR, January/February 2014.—Ed.]

THE LONDON CAGE

The London Cage was a clandestine World War II interrogation center where German prisoners of war (POWs) were subjected to "special intelligence treatment" designed to break their will to resist. Located in Kensington Palace Gardens, an exclusive gated street known as "Millionaires' Row," the London Cage was where German POWs who could not be broken under normal interrogation methods were brought. The London Cage should have appeared on the wartime lists of the Red Cross as a transit camp, but did not—because officially it did not exist.[10]

Over 3,000 German POWs were interned in the London Cage. Britain's Col. Alexander Scotland was in charge of the London Cage, and few deny that he went too far in breaking the German POWs' will to resist through brutal psychological and physical interrogation treatment.[11]

Helen Fry writes about German POW Alfred Conrad Wernard's treatment in the London Cage:

> A wireless operator of U-boat *U-187*, Wernard spent three weeks in Kensington Palace Gardens and spoke about threats of execution, sleep deprivation and daily interrogations at different times in the dead of the night, always after having been dragged out of bed from a deep sleep. He was taken blindfolded to a room for interrogation. Interrogators were particularly interested in information Wernard had concerning a forerunner of the German radar system. "British Intelligence was interested in it," Wernard said. "They even knew that I went on a course about the new equipment and the instructor's name. … The interrogator knew more about our U-boat than we did."
>
> When Wernard refused to give information, the interrogator began to slowly rotate a revolver on the desk between them. "When it points at you," he said abruptly, "I pull the trigger." "I had no way of telling if he would," Wernard admitted. Out in the yard, he was shown a deep trench and was threatened with being shot. "It was all designed to make us talk. … It looked like a prison, and there were bars on the windows." Back in his room, which Wernard shared with a U-boat companion, the prisoners discovered a bugging device in the light [fixture]. "We were careful what we said," he commented.[12]

Dozens of revenge squads operated; as many as 1,500 may have been executed.

Many German POWs were placed in solitary confinement to break their will to resist. A basement mirroring a Soviet-style dungeon was reserved for POWs who failed to cooperate, and with its dark and isolated position, a POW knew that any screams for help would go unheard. The basement became a place of physical torture, and MI19 files for the London Cage make three independent references to "secret control gear"—i.e., electric shock equipment and other torture apparatus.[13]

A German POW at the London Cage could also be threatened with Cell 14, which emanated an overpowering stench of dead rats, wet rags and rotting flesh. Cell 14 was another part of the psychological war waged by the interrogators to break German POWs. When a Red Cross official first visited the London Cage in March 1946, he was not allowed to inspect the premises. Scotland explained to the British War Office why inspection of the basement and Cell 14 was not allowed: "The secret gear which we use to check the reliability of information obtained must be removed from the cage before permission is given to inspect this building. This work will take a month to complete."[14]

BRITAIN'S POSTWAR CRIMES

The Jewish Brigade, which was part of the British Eighth Army, also murdered many disarmed and defenseless German officers. The Jewish Brigade was established not to fight in the war, but to follow behind the British army and kill senior German officers who were typically not guilty of anything except having served in defense of their country. Morris Beckman states in his book *The Jewish Brigade*: "These were the first postwar executions of selected top Nazis. There were several dozen revenge squads operating; the highest estimate of executions was 1,500. The exact figure [i.e., murders] will never be known."[15]

Maj. Bernard Caspar, the senior chaplain of the Jewish Brigade, recalled the intense Jewishness of the brigade's soldiers. The Jewish flag flew over the brigade's headquarters, and all signs were written only in Hebrew. Parade commands were given in Hebrew, and Hebrew was

Standing, fourth from left, Abba "Uri" Kovner, 1918-1987, along with a few fellow terrorists. Kovner, a poet, was commander of the United Partisans Organization (FPO) in the Vilnius (Vilna in German), Lithuania ghetto. Kovner wrote in Yiddish and Hebrew. His manifesto marked the first time anyone had claimed the unproven existence of a German Nazi plan to murder Europe's Jews. After WWII, he led a secret organization that sought to illegally take revenge for alleged crimes committed against Jewish inmates of Nazi work camps. He later migrated to Palestine's state of Israel and died of cancer.

typically spoken in the mess.[16]

The Jewish Brigade's hatred of German officers and their desire for vengeance was a constant factor. Zeer Keren, a brigade avenger who later became a Mossad member, said:

> We were quite happy to do to the Nazis what they did to the Jews. Our goal was to execute them. I strangled them myself once we got in the forest. It took three to four minutes. We weighted the bodies with heavy chains, and threw them into lakes, rivers, streams. They were remote places. We left no trace of our activities.[17]

German women, many with children to feed, were also often forced to become slaves to Allied soldiers in order to survive. A British soldier acknowledged: "I felt a bit sick at times about the power I had over the girl. If I gave her a three-penny bar of chocolate, she nearly went crazy. She was just like my slave. She darned my socks and mended things for me. There was no question of marriage. She knew that was not possible."[18]

ETHNIC CLEANSING

One of the great tragedies of the 20th century was the forced expulsion of ethnic Germans from their homes after the end of World War II. The Allies carried out the largest forced population transfer—and perhaps the greatest single movement of people—in human history. A minimum of 12 million and possibly as many as 18.1 million Germans were driven from their homes because of their ethnic background. Probably 2.1 million or more of these German expellees, mostly women and children, died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" expulsion.[19]

Winston Churchill was especially callous on the subject of German expulsions. On October 9, 1944, Churchill remarked to Stalin that 7 million Germans would be killed in the war, thus leaving plenty of room for ethnic Germans driven out of Silesia and East Prussia to move into rump Germany. On February 23, 1945, Churchill dismissed the difficulties involved in transferring the German population to the west. Churchill insisted that the transfers would be easy since most of the

Germans in the territories now occupied by the Russians had already left.[20]

The Potsdam Conference was held from July 17 to August 2, 1945, to decide how to administer Germany after her unconditional surrender to the Allies. The goals of the conference included the establishment of postwar order, peace treaty issues and countering the effects of the war.[21] At the conclusion of the Potsdam Conference, Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union all agreed to the transfer of the eastern Germans into rump Germany. The parties agreed that the transfers should be made in an "orderly and humane" manner.[22]

The expulsions of the eastern Germans into rump Germany were not "orderly and humane." Many hundreds of thousands of the German expellees, most of whom were women and children, lost their lives in these expulsions. Millions more of the expellees were impoverished, without the assets stolen from them in the expelling countries necessarily enriching those who took possession of them. The economies of entire regions were disrupted, and the surviving expellees suffered tremendous hardships both during and after the expulsions. Tens of thousands of expelled German women were repeatedly raped and had to bear the physical and psychological scars for their entire life. The legacy of bitterness, recrimination and mutual distrust between Germany and her neighbors from the expulsions still lingers to this day.[23]

STARVATION OF GERMANS

Britain also participated in the mass starvation of German civilians after the war. Capt. Albert R. Behnke, a U.S. Navy medical doctor, stated in regard to Germany: "From 1945 to the middle of 1948, one saw the probable collapse, disintegration and destruction of a whole nation. … Germany was subject to physical and psychic trauma unparalleled in history." Behnke concluded that the Germans under the Allies had fared much worse than the Dutch under the Germans, and for far longer.[24]

VICTOR GOLLANCZ
Jewish crusader for Germans.

British intellectuals such as Victor Gollancz, who was Jewish, worked to publicize the suffering and mass starvation of the German people. Gollancz objected to the contrast he saw between the accommodations and food in the British officers' mess and the miserable, half-starved hovels outside. In March 1946, the average calories per day in the British Zone had fluctuated between 1,050 and 1,591. British authorities in Germany were proposing to cut the rations back to 1,000 calories per day. Gollancz pointed out that the inmates at Bergen-Belsen toward the end of the war had only 800 calories per day, which was not much less than the British proposal.[25]

Gollancz made a six-week tour of the British Zone in October and November 1946. In January 1947, Gollancz published the book *In Darkest Germany* to document what he saw on this trip. Assisted by a photographer, Gollancz included numerous pictures to allay skepticism of the veracity of his reports. The pictures show Gollancz standing behind naked boys suffering from malnutrition; or holding a fully worn and unusable child's shoe; or comforting a crippled, half-starved adult in his hovel. The point was to show that Gollancz had seen these things with his own eyes and had not merely accepted other people's reports. Gollancz wrote to a newspaper editor: "Youth [in Germany] is being poisoned and re-nazified: we have all but lost the peace."[26]

Victor Gollancz concluded: "The plain fact is when spring is in the English air we are starving the German people. … Others, including ourselves, are to keep or be given comforts while the Germans lack the bare necessities of existence. If it is a choice between discomfort for another and suffering for the German, the German must suffer; if between suffering for another and death for the German, the German must die."[27]

Millions of resident German civilians starved to death after the end of World War II. James Bacque estimates 5.7 million Germans already residing in Germany died from the starvation policies implemented by the Allies after the war. Bacque details how this 5.7 million death total is calculated:

> The population of all occupied Germany in October 1946 was 65,000,000, according to the census prepared under the ACC. The returning prisoners who were added to the population in the period October 1946-September 1950 numbered 2,600,000 (rounded), according to records in the archives of the four principal Allies. Births according to the official German statistical agency, Statistisches Bundesamt, added another 4,176,430 newcomers to Germany. The expellees arriving totaled 6 million. Thus the total population in 1950 before losses would have been 77,776,430, according to the Allies themselves. Deaths officially recorded in the period 1946-50 were 3,235,539, according to the *UN Yearbook* and the German government.

Emigration was about 600,000, according to the German government. Thus the population found should have been 73,940,891. But the census of 1950 done by the German government under Allied supervision found this to be only 68,230,796. *There was a shortage of 5,710,095 people*, according to the official Allied figures (rounded to 5,700,000).[28]

Bacque's calculations have been confirmed by Dr. Anthony B. Miller, who is a world-famous epidemiologist and head of the Department of Preventive Medicine and Biostatistics at the University of Toronto. Miller read the whole work, including the documents, and checked the statistics, which he says "confirm the validity of [Bacque's] calculations." Miller states: "These deaths appear to have resulted, directly or indirectly, from the semi-starvation food rations that were all that were available to the majority of the German population during this time period."[29]

CONCLUSION

Britain and the Allies engaged in uncivilized warfare and the mass murder, rape and ethnic cleansing of German civilians after the end of World War II. The British and Allied postwar treatment of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported tragedies in world history. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Terkel, Studs, *The Good War*, New York: Pantheon, 1984, p. vi.

2 Fischer, Klaus P., *Hitler and America*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2011, pp. 122-123.

3 Bird, Vivian, "An Examination of British War Crimes during World War II," The Barnes Review, Vol. VI, No. 6, November /December 2000, p. 56.

4 Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 182-183.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 184-185.

6 *Ibid.*, pp. 185-186, 192-193.

7 Bird, Vivian, "An Examination of British War Crimes During World War II," The Barnes Review, Vol. VI, No. 6, November /December 2000, p. 59. See also McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, pp. 219-224.

8 Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 194.

9 Weber, Mark, "The 1945 Sinking of the *Cap Arcona* and the *Thielbek*," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 2-3; see also Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*, Pensacola, FL: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 231-232.

10 Fry, Helen, *The London Cage: The Secret History of Britain's World War II Interrogation Centre*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2017, p. 1.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 49, 221.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 203.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 81.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 82, 198.

15 Beckman, Morris, *The Jewish Brigade: An Army With Two Masters, 1944-45*, Rockville Centre, NY: Sarpedon, 1998, p. xiii.

16 *Ibid.*, p. 58.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 127, 132.

18 Botting, Douglas, *From the Ruins of the Reich: Germany, 1945-1949*, New York: Crown Publishers, 1985, p. 294.

19 Dietrich, John, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy*, New York: Algora Publishing, 2002, p. 137.

20 Naimark, Norman M., *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*, Cambridge, MA and London: Harvard University Press, 2001, pp. 109-110.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 110.

22 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 87.

23 Douglas, R.M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans After the Second World War*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2012, pp. 302, 364.

24 Behnke, Capt. Albert R., USN, MC, "Physiological and Psychological Factors in Individual and Group Survival," June 1958 (Behnke Papers, Box 1, HIA). Quoted in Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, p. 89.

25 MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 253, 363.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 364-365.

27 Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War Against the German People*, Torrance, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, pp. 76-77.

28 Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Colombia, Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 115-116.

29 *Ibid.*, pp. xvii-xviii.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

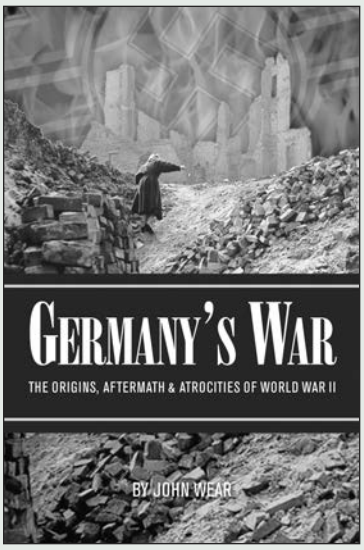

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or you may order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

The Civil War in France: The Paris Communist Uprising of 1871

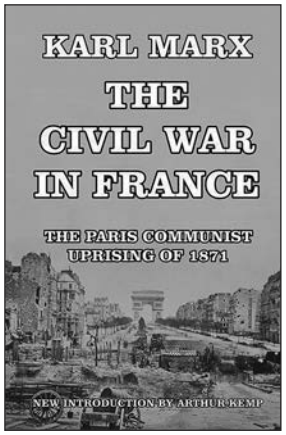

A gripping account of the infamous and short-lived 1871 "Paris Commune," or communist uprising, in France's capital city, written by the founder of communism. Marx's book was one of the first written to discuss the impact of the commune, and although written with a strong pro-communist bias and a visceral hatred of the ruling Napoleon III, it provides a fascinating insight into the thinking and internal machinations of the commune. The commune briefly ruled Paris from March 18 until May 28, 1871, after being elected as the city council. Acting as a lightning rod for socialist radicals from Poland to Italy, the commune quickly dissolved into the usual "dictatorship of the proletariat" and instituted the usual trappings of communist regimes—it began stripping away civil liberties and creating state enforcement agencies to implement its decrees by terror and coercion. Among its rules was a "Decree on Hostages," which allowed any person to be arrested, imprisoned and tried, becoming "hostages of the people of Paris." Thousands were murdered in this manner, including prominent religious leaders. In addition, the commune created a "Committee of Public Safety," which was given extensive powers to hunt down and imprison its self-identified enemies. Freedom of the press was suppressed. As the communists faced military defeat, they burned down many priceless architectural gems in revenge. It is estimated that up to 20,000 people died during the short reign of the commune. In spite of this bloody record, Marx was full of praise for the commune, calling it the prototype for a revolutionary government of the future, and added that the "Working men's Paris, with its commune, will be forever celebrated as the glorious harbinger of a new society." This version contains Marx's full original text and includes the text of the article "A Short Account of the Commune of Paris of 1871" published by The Socialist League, London, 1886, along with a selection of news reports and correspondence by Marx concerning the commune. Also contains a new introduction by Arthur Kemp providing a historical summary of the events of the world's first communist uprising. Softcover, 146 pages, #849, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Christmas Before Christianity

How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

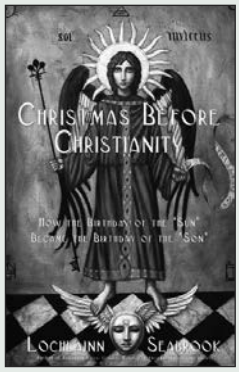

By Lochlainn Seabrook. This detailed book explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions are traced. From every major facet of the Nativity to the décor and traditions of Christmas celebrations, paganism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and Father Christmas were inspired by pagan ideas. Seabrook also discloses pagan-rooted celebrations practiced around the globe today. But Christmas celebrations were not always so well received. Fourth-century church father Origen strenuously opposed the holiday exactly because of its pagan roots. You'll learn about that, too—and more. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

The Secret History of Christmas

The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage

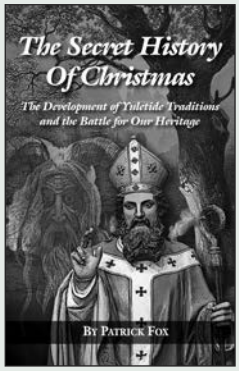

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas, and how did he become one of the most famous of all Christian saints? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings from the mantle? Why do we cut down and bring inside an evergreen tree and decorate it with lights? Why is Santa Claus depicted today as an elf? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the Keltic druids have on our modern Christmas celebration? Why did Santa Claus once ride a goat and why do early depictions show goats hauling Santa's four-wheeled wagon? What about holly and mistletoe—what tradition did they come from and why are they so tightly tied to Christmas? Find out. By Patrick Chouinard. Softcover, saddle stitched, 70 pages, profusely illustrated, #752, *$8.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books and any other listed in this issue at our website: www.BarnesReview.com

Expanded Theme Issues from TBR

Defending Dixie

Articles in this special 112-page issue discuss:

- The real reasons behind the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern heroes;
- The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre";
- An honest appraisal of the "Gray Ghost";
- Tariffs: The real cause of the war;
- Interviews with monument activists and historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Lincoln III;
- Secret societies and the Civil War;
- Blockade-runners of the South;
- Sherman's annihilation policy;
- Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders;
- Memoirs of a Rebel private;
- The Cherokee general;
- The Missouri exodus;
- The cultural cleansing of the South;
- Maryland state song on the chopping block;
- The Jim Crow double-cross and more!

"Defending Dixie" TBR theme issue, 112 pages.

Holocausts!

Articles in this special 132-page issue discuss:

- The American Indian holocaust;
- The holocaust of Southerners by Lincoln;
- The World War I holocaust;
- The Bolshevik holocaust of 60 million people;
- The Soviet starvation holocaust in Ukraine;
- The firebombing holocaust of German civilians;
- The WWII nuclear holocaust in Japan;
- The firebombing holocaust of Japanese civilians;
- The holocaust of German civilians after WWII;
- The holocaust of German WWII POWs;
- The MK-Ultra mind-control holocaust;
- The cultural holocaust of Europe happening now;
- And, tragically, even more!

"HOLOCAUSTS!" TBR theme issue, 132 pages.

Werwölfe of the Reich

Articles in this special 140-page issue (note the final 32 pages of this issue are TBR's 2020 catalog) discuss:

- *Werwolf* underground resistance during and after WWII;
- Hitler's views on Christianity and religion;
- The real reasons Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark;
- How Churchill started and prolonged World War II;
- An investigation into the mass deaths of Soviet POWs;
- Life in postwar Germany and "de-Nazification";
- The sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*—9,000 dead;
- An interview with James Bacque, author of *Other Losses*;
- Review of *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*;
- Review of *Hitler Democrat* by Leon Degrelle;
- Hitler's views on the United States;
- How Germany reunited French POWs with their families;
- Ransacking the Reich: The Trophy Affair;
- Why a Netherlands railroad is being sued;
- The last Volkswagen and even more!

"Werwölfe of the Reich" TBR theme issue, 140 pages.

ORDERING COPIES OF THESE SPECIAL THEME ISSUES

BULK PRICES: Order copies of these expanded TBR theme issues at the following discounted prices:

- 1-5 copies are $12 each.
- 6-10 are $10 each.
- 11-25 are $9 each.
- 26 or more are reduced to just $8 each.

Shipping and handling charges will apply due to the weight of the issues. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Use the form at the back of this issue to get your extra copies. Mail your request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge.

GOEBBELS: ANTI-SEMITE?

A TBR book review of Thomas Dalton's *Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries—1923 to 1945*

By David Skrbina, Ph.D.

As the second-in-command for much of the duration of the Third Reich, Joseph Goebbels was well situated to conduct, oversee and comment on all aspects of Germany's domestic and foreign policy. Fortunately for posterity, and unlike anyone else in the NSDAP hierarchy, he kept a near-daily diary for the last 22 years of his life. In it he gave detailed and unvarnished commentary on all variety of topics, including, notably, many observations on Jews, Judaism and the "final solution" of "the Jewish Question."

These entries provide an unprecedented inside look at the motivation and mechanisms of the so-called Holocaust. And the picture they paint is vastly different than commonly portrayed.

Here, for the first time, Thomas Dalton has provided an invaluable service by compiling all relevant diary entries on Jews in a single volume—178 in total. And this was no small task, given that the complete diary runs to some 29 volumes, equivalent to a large encyclopedia. Dalton furthermore has helpfully published the entries in both German and English, side by side, to allow full access to the original text. Many of the entries are short, a mere sentence or two, but some run to several paragraphs.

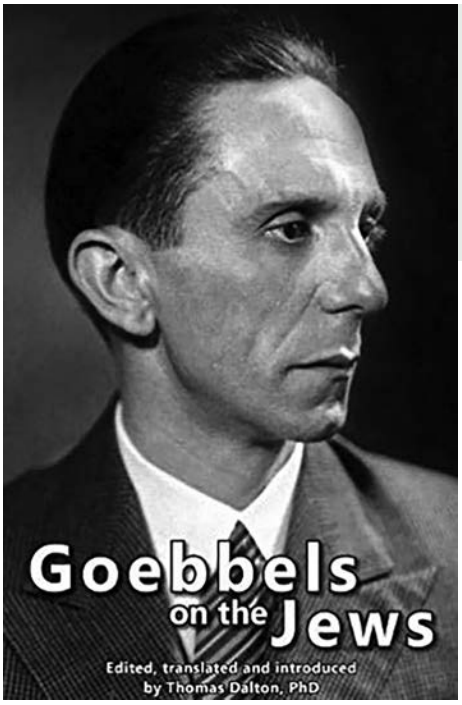

GOEBBELS ON THE JEWS
Softcover, 280 pages,
#848, ***$22*** minus 10%
for TBR subscribers.
Available from TBR Books.
Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

The book begins with two introductory chapters by Dalton, which prove very effective at setting the stage for Goebbels's comments and the rise of Hitler and the NSDAP. It turns out that Germans have had a long and contentious relationship with their Jews, going back at least to Martin Luther in the mid-1500s; critics of the Jews included such prominent names as Johann Herder, Immanuel Kant, Georg Hegel, Arthur Schopenhauer, Richard Wagner and Friedrich Nietzsche. By the early 1900s, Jews had come to dominate many sectors of German society. With the advent of World War I, revolutionary Jews sought opportunities to further increase their power; they were very active in the "November Revolution" that led directly to Germany's capitulation in 1918, and they rushed to seize power in the immediate aftermath—ultimately coming to dominate the postwar Weimar government. It was just such developments that caused both Hitler and Goebbels to become politically active.

The subsequent 10 chapters follow Goebbels's entries chronologically, interspersed with much helpful commentary from Dalton. What we see in the entries is highly revealing: a consistently harsh anti-Jewish stance, but with a near-complete lack of murderous intent. Like Hitler, Goebbels simply wanted a greater Germany that was free of the "hated Jews," who were little more than "leeches and loafers, thriving at the expense of ordinary Germans." Hence the Reich's dominant priority: Drive them out.

Early entries on the "Hebrews" are relatively sparse; the period 1923 to 1929 includes only 18 relevant ones. The 1930s are more numerous, but

still only 40 or so over the whole decade—about four per year, hardly the Nazi "obsession" that is often portrayed. But with the coming of WWII in 1939, Goebbels's critique accelerates. From 1940 through 1944, we find a total of some 110 entries, of increasing severity: Goebbels demands that Berlin, then the Reich, then much of Europe banish its Jewish populations.

For all the fascinating and enlightening commentary, what is perhaps most striking is what we do not find. We see no reference to any "holocaust order" by Hitler; nothing on systematic mass murder of Jews; nothing on gas chambers; nothing on the so-called "extermination" camps like Auschwitz, Treblinka or Belzec. Instead, Goebbels repeatedly cites the need to "evacuate," "deport" or "remove" the Jews—first to local ghettos, then to concentration and labor camps in the captured eastern territories, and then, as a true "final solution," to a distant location such as the island of Madagascar. Needless to say, the ultimate plan was never fully enacted, but his many comments shine a radical new light on the standard holocaust story.

Finally, Dalton includes 10 short but important essays on the Jews that Goebbels published in various Nazi periodicals, from 1929's "The Jew" to 1945's "Creators of the World's Misfortunes." These are invaluable additions to the book, and they help us understand what motivated Goebbels's fanatical dislike of Jews.

All in all, Dalton has provided us with an essential reference work, one that will stand as the definitive source for years to come. It should be on everyone's bookshelf. ❖

David Skrbina, Ph.D., is a retired senior lecturer in philosophy (University of Michigan, Dearborn). He has authored numerous articles and books, including works on social and political philosophy. His most recent books include *The Metaphysics of Technology* (Routledge; 2015) and several others that can be found on Amazon.com.

Seated at his desk is Joseph Goebbels (lived October 29, 1897-May 1, 1945). He was chancellor of Germany for one day, committing suicide the next. One of Adolf Hitler's closest associates, according to Metapedia, he served as minister for public enlightenment and propaganda from 1933 to 1945. He was medically unqualified for military service, and thus did not fight in World War I, but did well in school, earning a Ph.D. in philosophy at the University of Heidelberg in 1921. Goebbels kept a diary that offered no support for the "exterminationist" theory of the supposed Jewish genocide called the "Holocaust."

Unwanted in their Homeland

Pictured are German children deported from the eastern areas taken over by Poland arriving in West Germany in August of 1948. Millions of Germans were expelled from their ethnic homelands from 1945 to 1948. In Germany, these years were known as the "years of hunger." Sen. Homer Capehart of Indiana, in a speech to the U.S. Senate on February 5, 1946, said: "For nine months now, this administration has been carrying on a deliberate policy of mass starvation." In the American zone of Berlin, it was American policy that no food should be given away and all leftovers thrown in the garbage. According to one observer, "German women who worked for the Americans were fantastically well fed but could take nothing home to their families or children." James Bacque helped document all of this in his daring book *Crimes and Mercies*.

a Tribute to James Bacque

The world has lost one of its most courageous truthseekers: Author of *Crimes and Mercies*, *Other Losses* passes away

By John Wear

James Bacque died peacefully on September 13, 2019 surrounded by his family, after suffering several strokes. His wife Elisabeth says James was lucid and listening to the end, and that his sense of humor never failed him.

Bacque had a long literary career as a journalist, an editor and a publisher. His first books were novels followed by short stories, history, a biography, essays and a play. His final novel, *Our Fathers' War*, portrays WWII from both sides of the conflict.

While researching a book about Raoul Laporterie, a French Resistance hero, Bacque interviewed a former German soldier who had become a friend of Laporterie. Laporterie had taken this man, Hans Goertz, and one other, out of a French prison camp in 1946 to give them work as tailors in his chain of stores. Goertz declared that "Laporterie saved my life, because 25% of the men in that camp died in one month."

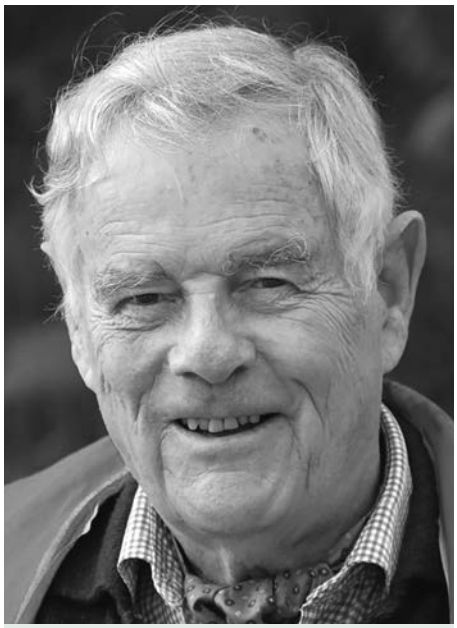

JAMES BACQUE
1929-2019

What had they died of? "Starvation, dysentery, disease."

Checking as far as possible the records of the camps where Goertz had been confined, Bacque found that it had been one of a group of three in a system of 1,600, all equally bad, according to the International Committee of the Red Cross reports in the French army archives at Vincennes, Paris. Soon Bacque came upon the first hard evidence of mass deaths in U.S.-controlled camps. This evidence was found in U.S. Army reports under the bland heading "Other Losses."

In the spring of 1987, Bacque and Dr. Ernest F. Fischer Jr., a retired colonel in the U.S. Army and a distinguished Army historian, met in Washington, D.C. They worked together over the following months in the National Archives and in the George C. Marshall Foundation in Lexington, Virginia, piecing together the evidence they uncovered. In the United States National Archives on Pennsylvania Avenue, Bacque found the documents with the heading "Weekly Prisoner of War and Disarmed Enemy Forces Report." In each report was the heading "Other Losses," which paralleled the statistics he had seen in France.

Bacque reviewed these reports with Col. Philip S. Lauben, who had been chief of the German Affairs

Branch of Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force in charge of prisoner transfers and repatriation. Bacque and Lauben went over the headings in the reports one by one until they got to the heading "Other Losses." Lauben said, "It means deaths and escapes." When Bacque asked how many escapes, Lauben answered "Very, very minor." Bacque later learned that the escapes were less than one-tenth of 1%.[1]

Bacque wrote that because some prisoner documents were deceptive when made, and because many records were destroyed in the 1950s or hidden in euphemisms, the number of dead will always be in dispute. However, there is no question that enormous numbers of men of all ages, plus some women and children, died of starvation, exposure, unsanitary conditions and disease in American and French prisoner of war (POW) camps in Germany and France starting in April 1945.

Bacque estimated in his book, aptly called *Other Losses*, that German POW deaths undoubtedly number over 790,000, almost certainly over 900,000, and quite likely over a million. The prisoners' deaths were knowingly caused by Army officers who had sufficient resources to keep these German POWs alive. Relief organizations such as the Red Cross that attempted to help prisoners in the American camps were refused permission by the Army.[2]

James Bacque wrote that the response he received following the original publication of *Other Losses* was amazing. Bacque stated: "Most gratifying has been the huge response from thousands of ex-prisoners who have written to me, or telephoned, sent faxes or e-mail, or even called at my door, to thank me for telling a story they feared would die with them. They continue to send me diaries, letters, *Tagebücher*, self-published books, typescripts of memoirs, in three or four languages, along with photographs, maps, drawings, paintings and even a few artifacts."[3]

However, Bacque also faced huge criticism from establishment historians and the mass media after the publication of *Other Losses*. Bacque was never intimidated by such criticism, and later found corroborating evidence in the Soviet archives. Bacque wrote: "Among all of the many editors, writers, TV producers and professors all over Europe and North America who have furiously denounced the author of *Other Losses* since 1989, not one has ever commented on his subsequent amazing discoveries in the Soviet archives."[4]

James Bacque ended *Other Losses* with an appeal for open-mindedness and understanding. Bacque wrote: "Surely it is time for the guesswork and the lying to stop. Surely it is time to take seriously what the eyewitnesses on both sides are trying to tell us about our history. All over the Western world, savage atrocities against the Armenians, the Ukrainians and the Jews are known. Only the atrocities against the Germans are denied. Are Germans not people in our eyes?"[5]

Bacque later expanded on his historical work with the book *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation 1944-1950*. He wrote that the Allies were able to conceal their murderous policies toward the Germans since they controlled everything of consequence in Germany. The statistics of German deaths after the war were all under Allied control, and there was no independent German government to dispute the Allied figures. The U.S. military governor reports were designed to reflect favorably on the Allied postwar treatment of Germany. These U.S. reports, which have been widely used to determine our view of Germany's postwar history, showed figures indicating no large number of Germans died in the three Western zones from 1945 to 1950.[6]

German deaths after the war can be divided into three groups of people. The first group is the German POWs in both Europe and the Soviet Union. The second group is the Germans forcibly expelled from Eastern Europe, and the third group is the Germans already residing in Germany. While no one will ever know how many Germans died from 1945 to 1950, it is certain that the deaths far exceed most traditional estimates. The great majority of these deaths

OTHER LOSSES

An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II

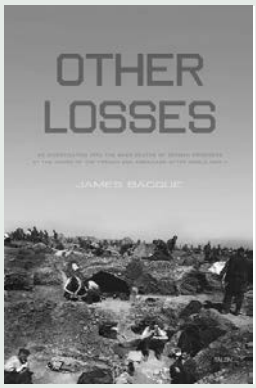

Seldom has the publication of a historical monograph on a subject ordinarily of interest only to a few specialists—the treatment of prisoners of war—received so much attention or excited so much anger as *Other Losses* by James Bacque (shown above). Published in 1989 in Canada, the book received so much notoriety because it accused Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, as head of the American occupation of Germany in 1945, of deliberately starving to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section of the book shows the deplorable conditions in which the German POWs were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather with the only shelter being holes dug in the ground. Softcover, 324 pages, #619, *$25* (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with the order form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

were caused by the lethal policies imposed by the four victorious Allies after the war.[7]

Bacque estimated that a minimum of 1.5 million German POWs, 2.1 million German expellees, and 5.7 million German residents died needlessly after the war. This minimum estimate of 9.3 million German deaths is far more than the number of Germans who died during World War II. Millions of these Germans slowly starved to death while the Allies withheld available food. The majority of these postwar dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government or most historians.[8]

The world owes James Bacque a huge debt of gratitude for his outstanding and groundbreaking research into this painful, controversial and underreported period of history. Bacque's friend, American historian Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, writes: "We owe James Bacque our recognition for his courage to raise new and uncomfortable questions. We thank him for the answers he proposes. Let the debate begin."[9] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Bacque, James, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*, 3rd edition, Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2011, pp. lxv-lxvi.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. lxvi-lxvii.

3 *Ibid.*, p. xxiii.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. lxii-lxiii.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 196.

6 Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 107-109.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 108.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 124.

9 *Ibid.*, p. xxii.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978.

NOTE: THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT
ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

WHITES & BLACKS:
100 Facts (And One Lie)

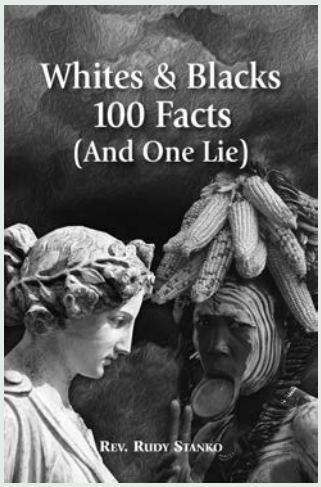

The White race has crossed seas, harnessed rivers, carved mountains, tamed deserts, and colonized the most barren icefields. It has been responsible for the invention of the printing press, cement, the harnessing of electricity, flight, rocketry, astronomy, the telescope, space travel, firearms, the transistor, radio, television, the telephone, the light bulb, photography, motion pictures, the phonograph, the electric battery, the automobile, the steam engine, railroad transportation, the microscope, computers, and millions of other technological miracles. It has discovered countless medical advances, incredible applications, scientific progress, etc. On the other hand, throughout 6,000 years of recorded history, the Subsaharan African has invented nothing. Not a written language, woven cloth, a calendar, a plow, a road, a bridge, a railway, a ship, a system of measurement, or even the wheel. He is not known to have ever cultivated a single crop or domesticated a single animal for his own use. His only known means of transporting goods was on the top of his head. For shelter he never progressed beyond the common mud hut, the construction of which a muskrat is capable. Inside this booklet you will find 100 facts about Blacks and Whites (plus one massive lie) that the politically correct thought police will not allow to be discussed in schools at any level or in any controlled media—though they are irrefutable.

Order *Whites and Blacks: 100 Facts* (softcover, 48 pages, $7, plus $3 shipping and handling in U.S.) from and make checks payable to:

Church of the Creator
c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko
P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343

Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com. 308-360-2127. Bulk prices: 2-4 copies $5 each; 6 to 24 copies are $4.50 each; 25 or more are $4 each. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for foreign S&H.

2019 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

AUTHORS

Anderson, Mark, "Defending Father Coughlin," November/December, 26

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Beating the Fake News Tom-Tom of Hate," March/April, 3

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Creating Their Fake Reality," Gun Violence and White Supremacism, September/October, 3

Angel, Paul, Editorial: "Our Lady of Sorrows," the Burning of Notre Dame, with Dr. Edward DeVries, May/June, 3

Barrett, Dr. Kevin, Editorial: "Internet Inquisitors Strike," July/August, 3

Chouinard, Patrick, "Where Was the 'Urheimat' [Homeland] of the Earliest Whites?" July/August, 64

Chouinard, Patrick, "Whites in Ancient Mongolia," January/February, 48

Dawes, Philip, "Swindler's List: Camille Honig and Oskar Schindler," May/June, 26

DeVries, Pastor Edward, "Afrikaners Struggle to Survive," March/April, 63

DeVries, Pastor Edward, "Auf Wiedersehen Volkswagen Käfer: Last Beetle Rolls Off Assembly Line," September/October, 61

DeVries, Pastor Edward, "*Hitler Democrat*," Book Review, September/ October, 104

DeVries, Pastor Edward, "Immigration Becomes the New Slavery," January/February, 66

DeVries, Pastor Edward, "Netherlands Railroaded by Holocaust Survivors," September/October, 79

DeVries, Pastor Edward, "Original Rainbow Coalition," July/August, 60

Faulkner, Bonnie "James Bacque: Stop Torturing Germany," Interview with author James Bacque, September/October, 68

Friend, John, "*Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*," Book Review, November/December, 30

Gahary, Dave, "Conversation With Musician Alison Chabloz," March/April, 32

Goodrich, Thomas, "Criminal Sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*," September/October, 84

Goodrich, Thomas, "Enduring the Horrors of Soviet-Style Warfare," May/June, 60

Goodrich, Thomas, "Fighting the Indians: The Savage Truth," March/April, 64

Goodrich, Thomas, "Halls of Hell: Life in Postwar Germany," September/October, 84

Goodrich, Thomas, "Savage Treatment of Female Captives" (by the American Indians), July/August, 72

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Anti-Humans: The Re-Education Programs of Bolshevik-Run Romanian Prisons and Why These Lessons Are of Importance Today, November/December, 46

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Catastrophe in Iowa: Saga of Postville," May/June, 70

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Hitler on Christianity—In His Own Words," September/October, 24

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Humiliation at Chongchon River" (Korean War), July/August, 50

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "In Defense of the Khazar Theory" January/February, 40

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Understanding Russia's 'Rehabilitating Nazism Law'," March/April, 28

Kemp, Arthur, "Nelson Mandela and the Rivonia Treason Trial," March/April, 58

Klingenberg, Vaughn, "Zionist Culpability for the Holocaust" May/June, 44

Lacy, Clint, "The Knights of the Golden Circle—Its True Origins and Vast Influence," March/April, 48

Marchese, Gregg, "Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs and Foreign Affairs," January/February, 72

Patrick, S.T., "George H.W. Bush Uncensored," May/June, 14

Ray, Ronald L., "Help Horst Mahler," January/February, 68

Ray, Ronald L., "Remembering Dr. Robert Faurisson," January/February, 71

Reynouard, Vincent, "Hitler's Attempt to Reunite French POWs With Their Wives and Families," translated by Margaret Huffstickler, September/October, 80

Roberts, Paul Craig, "Lies of World War II," July/August, 36

Roland, Marc, "Ancient Mariners in the Americas," July/August, 14

Roland, Marc, "Ancient Tulum: Mayan Capital of High Technology and Ancient White Leadership," July/August, 4

Roland, Marc, "New Light Shed on Oak Island: Has the Mystery Been Solved at Last? Was It a Secret Depository Vault for Freemasons?" January/February, 4

Roland, Marc, "The Paris Commune and Its Historic Consequences: The French Communist Revolution of 1871," November/December, 42

Roland, Marc, "The Ancient World's Lost Inventions," January/February, 18

Roland, Marc, "Werwölfe!—Wartime Operations of the German Underground: Part 1," September/October, 4

Roland, Marc, "Werwölfe!—Wartime Operations of the German Underground: Part 2," September/October, 16

Roland, Marc, "White Revolt: An American National Socialist History" May/June, 78

Ryssen, Hervé, "A Psychoanalysis of Judaism Itself," November/December, 10

Shamir, Israel, "Save Us from the Wrath of the Jews," the Mamilla Massacre, November/December, 22

Shannan, Pat, "Hitler's Views on the United States," September/October, 38

Skrbina, Dr. David, "Goebbels the Anti-Semite?" Book Review of Thomas Dalton book, November/December, 68

Skrbina, Dr. David, "Hitler the Anti-Semite?," Review, September/October, 37

Skrbina, Dr. David, "Jewish Hand in World Events: Fact or Fiction?," Book Review, September/October, 42

Tiffany, John, "Authentic History of the Illuminati," May/June, 4

Tiffany, John, "Hungarian-Sumerian [Cultural] Relationship?" January/February, 37

Tiffany, John, "Murder in Oklahoma: The Osage Indians and the Birth of the FBI," March/April, 73

Tiffany, John, "Mysterious Origins of the Hungarians," January/February, 28

Walsh, Mike, "Curse of the Czar Killers: The Fate of the Murderers of the Romanovs," November/December, 32

Walsh, Mike, "Demolition of the Reich Renaissance," March/April, 12

Walsh, Mike, "Exiled Romanov Duke Turned a Central Asian Desert Into a Paradise," July/August, 24

Walsh, Mike, "The Red Ransacking of the Reich: The Trophy Affair," Sept./Oct., 92

Wear, John, "Covert Ops, Laurel Canyon and the Dark Heart of the Hippie Movement," January/February, 58

Wear, John, "Examining the Deaths of Soviet POWs in German Captivity," September/October, 62

Wear, John, "Gas Chambers of Treblinka," March/April, 58

Wear, John, "How Churchill Conspired to Perpetrate and Perpetuate World War II," September/October, 54

Wear, John, "Mauthausen Guilty Verdicts," May/June, 52

Wear, John, "Pastor Martin Niemöller: His Uncensored Story" July/August, 42

Wear, John, "Priests of Dachau," May/June, 20

Wear, John, "Sigmund Freud: Genius or Fraud?" November/December, 4

Wear, John, "Tribute to James Bacque," November/December, 71

Wear, John, "Why Hitler Invaded Norway and Denmark," September/October, 46

Wear, John, "Winnie's War: Britain's Barbarous Tactics," November/December, 60

Wear, John, "*Zur Verteidigung von Der Wüstenfuchs*," ("In Defense of the Desert Fox"), March/April, 4

Yeager, Carolyn, "World Jewish Congress: How It Invented the Holocaust Legend" May/June, 36

SUBJECTS/ARTICLES

"Afrikaners Struggle to Survive," Pastor Edward DeVries, March/April, 63

"Ancient Mariners in the Americas," Marc Roland, July/August, 14

"Ancient World's Lost Inventions," Marc Roland, January/February, 18

"Anti-Humans: The Re-Education Programs of Bolshevik- Run Romanian Prisons and Why These Lessons Are of Importance Today, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, November/December, 46

"Auf Wiedersehen Volkswagen Käfer: Last Beetle Rolls Off Assembly Line," Dr. Edward DeVries, September/October, 61

"Authentic History of the Illuminati," John Tiffany, May/June, 4

"Bacque (James): Stop Torturing Germany," Interview with author by Bonnie Faulkner, September/October, 68

"Bacque (James): "A Tribute to James Bacque," November/December, 71

Book List 2020, September/October, 111

"Catastrophe in Iowa: The Saga of Postville," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, May/June, 70

Chabloz, Alison, "Conversation With Musician Alison Chabloz," by Dave Gahary, March/April, 32

"Churchill: How He Conspired to Perpetrate and Perpetuate World War II," John Wear, September/October, 54

Churchill: "Winnie's War: Britain's Barbarous Tactics," John Wear, November/December, 60

Coughlin, Father Charles, "Defending Father Coughlin," Mark Anderson, November/December, 26

"Covert Ops, Laurel Canyon and the Dark Heart of the Hippie Movement," John Wear, January/February, 58

"Curse of the Czar Killers: The Fate of the Murderers of the Romanovs," Mike Walsh, November/December, 32

"Defending Father Coughlin," Mark Anderson, November/December, 26

"Defending the Khazar Theory," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, January/February, 40

"Demolition of the Reich Renaissance," Mike Walsh, March/April, 12

"Gas Chambers of Treblinka," John Wear, March/April, 22

Erwin Rommel, "*Zur Verteidigung von Der-Wüstenfuchs*," (In Defense of the Desert Fox)," John Wear, March/April, 4

"Examining the Deaths of Soviet POWs," John Wear, September/October, 62

"Fighting the Indians: The Savage Truth," Thomas Goodrich, March/April, 64

"George H.W. Bush Uncensored," S.T. Patrick, May/June, 14

"Goebbels the Anti-Semite?" Book Review, Dr. David Skrbina, November/December, 68

"Halls of Hell: Life in Postwar Germany," Thomas Goodrich, September/October, 84

"Help Horst Mahler," Ronald L. Ray, January/February, 68

"*Hitler Democrat*, Book Review, Dr. Edward DeVries, September/October, 104

"Hitler on Christianity—In His Own Words," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, September/October, 24

"Hitler the Anti-Semite?" Book Review, Dr. David Skrbina, September/October, 37

"Hitler's Attempt to Reunite French POWs With Their Wives and Families," Vincent Reynouard, translated by Margaret Huffstickler, September/October, 80

"Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs and Foreign Affairs," Gregg Marchese, January/February, 72

"Hitler's Views on the United States," Edited by Pat Shannan, September/October, 38

"Hungarian-Sumerian Relationship?" John Tiffany, January/February, 37

"Immigration Becomes the New Slavery," Pastor Edward DeVries, January/February, 66

"Jewish Hand in World Events: Fact or Fiction?," Book Review, Dr. David Skrbina, September/October, 42

"Knights of the Golden Circle: Its True Origins and Vast Influence," Clint Lacy, March/April, 48

Korean War, "Humiliation at Chongchon River," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, July/August, 50

Mamilla Massacre, Israel Shamir, "Save Us From the Wrath of the Jews," November/December, 22

"Mandela (Nelson) and the Rivonia Treason Trial," Arthur Kemp, March/April, 58

"Mauthausen Guilty Verdicts," John Wear, May/June, 52

"Murder in Oklahoma: The Osage Indians and the Birth of the FBI," John Tiffany, March/April, 73

"Mysterious Origins of the Hungarians," John Tiffany, January/February, 28

"Netherlands Railroaded by Holocaust Survivors," Dr. Edward DeVries, September/October, 79

Oak Island, "New Light Shed on Oak Island: Has the Mystery Been Solved at Last? Was It a Secret Depository Vault for Freemasons?" Marc Roland, January/February, 4

"Paris Commune and Its Historic Consequences: The French Communist Revolution of 1871," Marc Roland, November/December, 42

"Psychoanalysis of Judaism Itself," Hervé Ryssen, November/December, 310

"Remembering Dr. Robert Faurisson," Ronald L. Ray, January/February, 68

Romanov, Nicholas Constantovich, "The Exiled Duke: The Story of the Banished Romanov Noble Who Turned a Central Asian Desert Into a Paradise," Mike Walsh, July/August, 24

"Savage Treatment of Female Captives" (by the American Indians), Thomas Goodrich, July/August, 72

"Sigmund Freud: Genius or Fraud?" John Wear, November/December, 4

"Soviet-Style Warfare: Enduring the Horrors," Thomas Goodrich, May/June, 60

"Trophy Affair: The Red Ransacking of the Reich," Mike Walsh, September/October, 92

"Tulum: Mayan Capital of High Technology and Ancient White Leadership," Marc Roland, July/August, 4

"Understanding Russia's 'Rehabilitating Nazism Law'," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, March/April, 28

"Werwölfe!—Wartime Operations of the German Underground: Part 1," Marc Roland, September/October, 4

"Werwölfe!—Wartime Operations of the German Underground: Part 2," Marc Roland, September/October, 16

"Where Was the 'Urheimat' of the Earliest Whites?" Patrick Chouinard, July/August, 64

"White Revolt: An American National Socialist History" Marc Roland, May/June, 78

"Whites in Ancient Mongolia," Patrick Chouinard, January/February, 48

"Why Hitler Invaded Norway and Denmark," John Wear, September/October, 46

Wilhelm Gustloff, "The Criminal Sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*," Thomas Goodrich, September/October, 88

"Winnie's War: Britain's Barbarous Tactics," John Wear, November/December, 60

"World Jewish Congress: How It Invented the Holocaust Legend," Carolyn Yeager, May/June, 36

"World War II Lies," Paul Craig Roberts, July/August, 36

"Zionist Culpability for the Holocaust," Vaughn Klingenberg, May/June, 44

"*Zur Verteidigung von Der Wüstenfuchs*," ("In Defense of the Desert Fox"), John Wear, March/April, 4

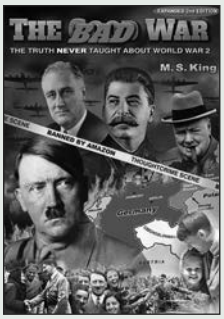

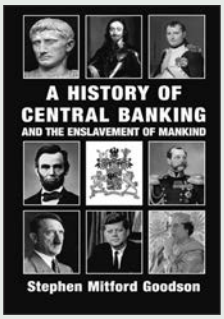

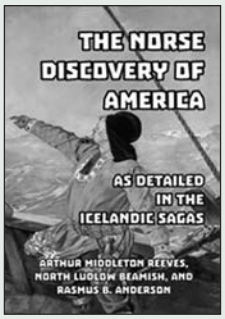

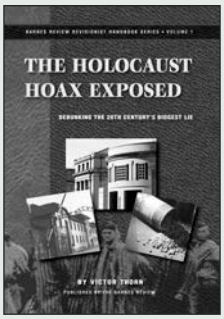

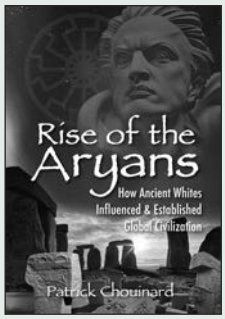

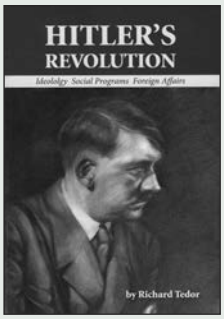

2019's Top 10 TBR Bestsellers

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About WWII

1 By Mike King. Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial events and the decades of complex European history preceding it? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war in synopses. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, *$25.*

A History of Central Banking

2 By Stephen M. Goodson. This volume focuses upon the role of banking and money in history from ancient times to the present. The role of moneylenders in history has been called the "hidden hand." Wars, revolutions, depressions, recessions and social upheavals have been directly related to the efforts of these moneylenders to retain and extend their power and profits. Softcover, 226 pages, #783, *$20.*

Hitler's Revolution

3 Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

4 Investigative journalist Victor Thorn dissects what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and much more. One of the best-selling Revisionist books on the holocaust yet published. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, *$20.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers & Financiers

5 Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history. They've been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems. Every time, the main reason was usury. Author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25.*

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

6 This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. By Hervé Ryssen. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

The Norse Discovery of America from the Icelandic Sagas

7 Written and compiled by expert scholars. The sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration and settlement in North America 500 years before Columbus. Columbus was aware of these Norse ventures. The sagas also contain many other details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in America, interactions with the natives and the location of their landing points and settlements. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18.*

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

8 If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other on the Jewish psyche. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, *$30.*

Rise of the Aryans

9 All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also a sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From Easter Island to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley, whites were erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25.*

The Soviet Experiment

10 By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. Here's a book to set the record straight. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, *$25.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order these books on our website: www.BarnesReview.com

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

BEST ISSUE EVER?

I have seen many good issues in my long tenure as a [Barnes Review] subscriber, but the September/October 2019 ["Werwölfe of the Reich"] issue is by far the best, in my humble opinion. I have ordered 50 extra copies to hand out to people I think might be interested in real history. Unfortunately, I do not find many takers (especially under age 60), as so many of the younger people have been systematically brainwashed since childhood and just want to scroll through their phone messages all day long. (That drives me crazy.) All I can say is, "Keep up the good work." TBR is better than ever—and that's a fact!

Fred Miller
Tennessee

LOVED THE LATEST ISSUE

I have been subscribing to TBR since 1998 and have never missed reading a single issue. I must say that this last issue [September/October 2019] is definitely one of your best. Before that I thought the "Defending Dixie" [September/October 2017] issue was your best. Either way, I am consistently amazed at your ability to keep producing under what I must imagine are increasingly unfavorable economic conditions. Other magazines I receive contain half the content with triple the number of editorial staff members. Thanks, TBR, for continuing to produce more than any other alternative history publisher out there.

Lizzie Jones
Maryland

CONGRATULATIONS

Kudos to you, your staff and writer Marc Roland for the [September/October 2019] edition of TBR. [Roland's] two-part story on the German underground resistance movement [during and after the war] was inspiring. Don't stop doing what you're doing—ever.

Robert Notlob
Texas

HONEST OUTLETS

I am troubled to hear of the censorship and illegal opening of mail [at the Canadian border] you are experiencing. I would think that it is not only the political incorrectness TBR is suspect for, but also your promotion of what can only now be labeled "white supremacy." The cover article in the [May/June 2019] issue on Tulum and the White Gods who led the building of it was fascinating, but blatantly "white supremacist" to the indoctrinated masses and Thought Police today. TBR, along with *Russia Insider* online, and a few other honest outlets, are now the only significant sources presenting the truth of "white supremacy," Zionist power and many other taboo topics.

Gregg Marchese
Via email

DESPICABLE

Your organization is despicable! You are a bunch of inbred jealous dumb [expletive deleted] who should be prosecuted for hate crimes and destroyed. Watch your backs, 'cause you're being watched.

Bob Krushka
Via email

NAZIS MADE A BIG MISTAKE

A grievous tactical error was committed by the Nazis. Jews were considered fifth columnists by the national socialists and therefore were collected and put into concentration camps away from population centers. This was a grave error. It opened German cities to being obliterated by airborne carpet bombing. There are no records of Jewish ghettos being bombed by the Allies, so the Allies certainly knew where Jews resided under Nazi dominion. It no doubt pleased both the Allies and Zionists that Jews were being segregated in the countryside. What the Nazis should have done is created strategic hamlets (or multiple dispersed Jewish ghettos) peopled with Jews within German cities. If the German government had done this, I am certain that German cities would not have been targeted by Allied firebombing.

Vaughn Klingenberg
Minnesota

IMPRESSED

I received my TBR magazines this week and I'm very impressed with the quality of the product. The articles, photos and writers are excellent.

My own review of history involves the 1848 Germans. These Germans make up my mother's side of our family. They came here from Germany in 1860 through Galveston, Texas and settled in New Braunfels, Texas, Ohio and Wisconsin. These Germans were Marxists. They worked with Karl Marx, Engels and Joseph Dietzgen. Marx and Engels went to London, the rest came to Texas. How many of these Germans were Jewish Marxists? I believe many. However, no history is written on these Germans. Is TBR aware of any historians investigating these 1848 Germans? They have had a significant impact on America today. My relatives never discussed this history with me and are very secretive about it. FDR put many Germans in American camps, but not New Braunfels, Texas Germans. I wonder why?

Chris Hodges
Via email

RACE TO THE GRAVE

In my paper "The 21st Century Greater Depression" published in the June/July 2017 issue of *Nexus* I proposed that the 2008 recession was created by the revolving door between Goldman Sachs, the Federal Reserve and the U.S. Treasury with the issuing of trillions of dollars in fraudulent derivatives backed by absolutely nothing in a successful effort to extort money from the U.S. tax-

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

payer. That same conspiracy has continued to today and has grown as bank mergers have consolidated power by adding additional co-conspirators. The intent of this cabal is to bankrupt the economies of the West but most importantly acquisition and consolidation of most of the hard assets, primarily real estate and technology, at fire sale prices. A second consideration is that a depression would also provide the opportunity to destroy the evidence of their culpability in the initial derivatives swindle.

Comedian George Carlin once quipped that "it's called the American dream because you have to be asleep to believe it."

Behind the American, Icelandic, Spanish, Italian, Greek dream is the banker's dream of unlimited wealth generated from unsecured loans made with imaginary money. The dream of a free lunch is so compelling that, despite centuries of evidence to the contrary, people still believe that debt-based money is the universal solvent that turns lead into gold. And so it is, as long as you can keep the "con" out of convict while bolstering confidence as you rely upon increasing inflation to keep the Ponzi scheme working by paying old debts with cheap money of diminishing value. Like most things in life, private central banking is a race to the grave.

Paul Majchrowicz
Via email

TBR RADIO A BREATH OF FRESH AIR

I have really been enjoying TBR Radio. I encourage people to tune in when they can. TBR has had many great guests, besides TBR's own writers. The only thing I wish is that you could take live callers.

Jim Adams
Ohio

[Thanks. Pastor Ed DeVries is doing a great job. To listen to "TBR Radio Presents," go to our website and click on the radio tab where the shows will be archived. We also discuss each issue of TBR as it is published and discuss other important happenings in the news and history.—Ed.]

LOVES HERVÉ

I have ordered every one of Hervé Ryssen's books offered by TBR. I believe he is one of the most knowledgable and important authors you have ever published. He sources his statements and is not scared to tackle any subject—and trust me, he tackles some sensitive ones. I cannot tell you how much I have learned from his insightful books.

Mark Will
Washington, D.C.

[We will pass on your comments to Hervé Ryssen and Carlos Porter, the talented translator. For a full listing of the Ryssen books we carry, see pages 20-21. Three of his books were among TBR's top 10 bestsellers for 2019. See that list on page 76.—Ed.]

DEPRESSING

I think it would be a good idea to have a really upbeat story in every TBR. We need to concentrate more on our victimization, and offer young people some hope.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

Send your thoughtful letters to:
TBR Letters Dept.
P.O. Box 550,
White Plains, MD 20695 or email
Paul@BarnesReview.org.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/15/2019
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually:
6. Annual Subscription Price: $56.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): 202-547-5586
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): TBR, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): THE BARNES REVIEW, 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, P.O. Box 873, Locust Grove, VA 22508
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Tiffany, P.O. Bpx 550, White Plains, MD 20695
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646
Paul T. Angel, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695	
John Tiffany, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695	
Pete Papaheraklis, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695	

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

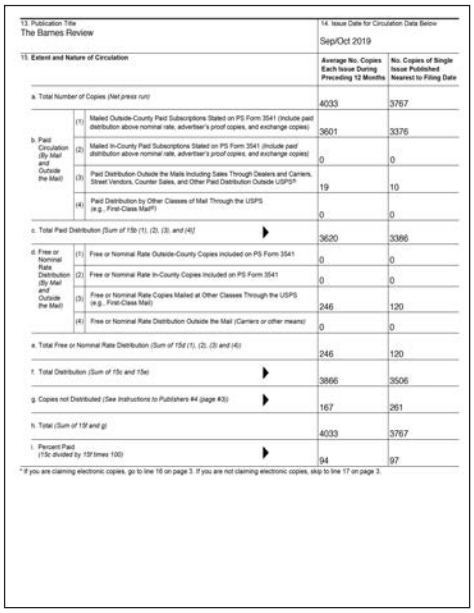

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sep/Oct 2019

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		4033	3767
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3601	3376
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	19	10
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		3620	3386
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	246	120
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		246	120
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		3866	3506
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		167	261
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		4033	3767
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		94	97

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies		
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)		

☒ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2019 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel, EDITOR — Date: 10-10-2019

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Real History is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, good and evil . . .

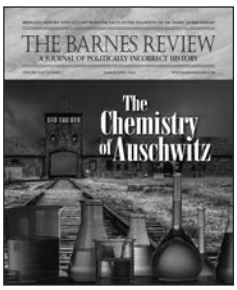

Real history is not propaganda intended to shape the views of unsuspecting readers toward the current projects of the masters of the media. Unfortunately, Americans share a vast ignorance of the past and, as such, are easily manipulated by the special interest elite.

Real history is more than the distorted, liberal, politically correct lies or half-truths you get in virtually every other historical periodical published today. Real history is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, conspiracy and idealism, good and evil.

In The Barnes Review, you'll read vignettes of Man, from the prehistoric to the present day; from forgotten civilizations to first person accounts of WWII and the Cold War; from the attacks of Sept. 11 to the immigration crisis in Europe. There is no more interesting magazine published today, nor a more important subject than REAL history.

Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was first enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was he who began the crusade to accomplish this noble goal. No cause is more important to the survival of civilization.

Your subscription to The Barnes Review supports this vital work that is needed today to prevent the otherwise inevitable day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmare tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell.

Subscribe today. Inside the U.S., one year (six big issues) is $56; two years (12 big issues) are $88. A subscription in Canada or Mexico is $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

We also have simple, monthly installment billing. Want to break your yearly subscription into 12 easy, Automated Check payments? U.S. subscribers pay just $5 per month. Canada/Mexico subscribers pay just $6.50 per month; all other nations pay just $8 per month. Money is automatically deducted from the checking account of your choice. (Must be U.S. bank.) Just call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077. .Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET and tell the operator you want the installment billing option, and we'll take it from there!

To subscribe, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the envelope found enclosed with this TBR issue. For even faster service, call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5). Don't forget to visit www.BarnesReview.com to subscribe or see our online book and video selections.

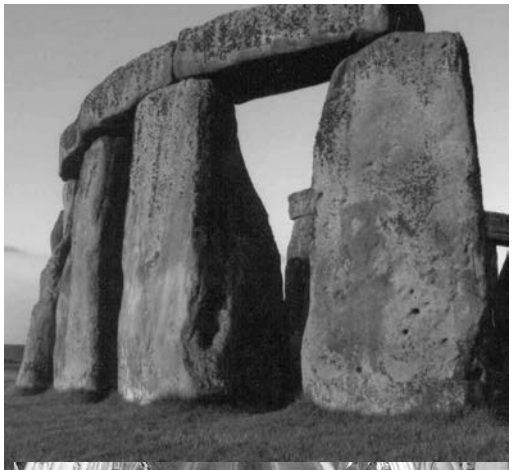

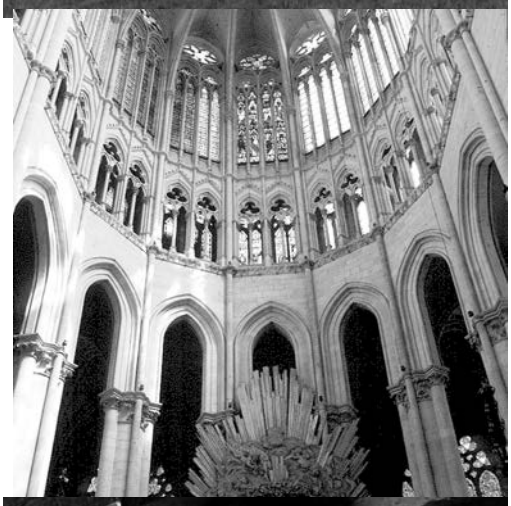

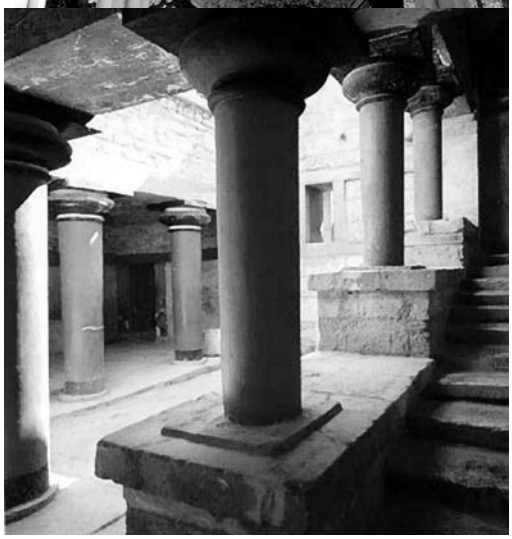

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

***NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR69

Special Expanded 25th Anniversary Edition!

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXV NUMBER 5 • SEPTEMBER / OCTOBER 2019 • WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Werwölfe of the Reich

The German Underground Resistance Movement

TBR 2020 Book Catalog included inside!

A Special Message from the Publisher on this 25th Anniversary Edition of TBR

Dear Barnes Review subscriber:

More than 25 years ago, The Barnes Review (TBR) published its first issue. It was a blockbuster, and many readers became addicted to our no-nonsense approach to history. It was a simple formula: Real history without the political correctness.

Since then, we have published 169 more issues, each one groundbreaking in its own right. In 2001 we published our first theme issue. Entitled "The All-Holocaust Issue," it drew rave reviews from fans and condemnation from critics for its discussion of the most taboo subject of the 20th (and now the 21st) century. In 2017, we published our first book-bound issue—the 112-page "Defending Dixie" issue—in response to the ongoing attacks on Southern culture and, by extension, white history in general. In 2018 we published another huge issue—the 132-page "Holocausts" issue—in which we compiled as much information as we could fit discussing "the other holocausts." Both of those issues have sold in the tens of thousands, with subscribers buying multiple copies to give to friends, family members and educators, despite the politically *in*-correct but historically accurate nature of their contents.

Today, we present you with a 140-page issue—"Werwölfe of the Reich." In this special World War II theme issue, our lengthy two-part lead story discusses the German *Werwolf* underground resistance movement during and after WWII, a topic we have never covered before. But you'll also find illustrated articles on everything from Adolf Hitler's views on Christianity to the real reasons so many Soviet prisoners died under German care during the war. There's even more, but, all told, this issue represents an accurate and authentic—though brief—picture of Germany during and after the second world war.

TBR's founder, Willis Carto, back in that first issue, said this in his inaugural TBR editorial:

> History is far too important to be left to history professors, pundits, politicians and pressure groups. TBR magazine aims for intelligent readers of all stations and crafts, not for the sterile *literati*, although they, too, can learn much from our pages if they wish. If history cannot be used to interpret current events and to foretell the future, it is worthless; like modern art at best—an amusing exercise in self-gratification. If it is well-financed and tax-privileged, it is a swindle. History is prophecy in action. … To repeat: We're not "hung up" on anything except our honest desire to get at the truth. The good book says to know the truth and it shall make you free. We honestly believe that. And we hope that you do, too.

A lot has changed in the last 25 years. Back in that first issue, you'll see my name on the masthead as the administrative director. I've changed a lot, too. My hair wasn't so gray back then and I didn't have so many of these darned wrinkles on my face. Both Willis Carto (founder) and George Fowler (first editor) have passed away. Michael Collins Piper and Fred Blahut, heavy contributors to our early efforts, have also passed on. But we have been very fortunate to have new writers and scholars emerge—young and old—who can find no other journal with the guts to publish their excellent historical analyses.

SOME THINGS HAVE NOT CHANGED . . .

Yes, a lot has changed, but two things have not. One is our dedication to the truth and our desire to publish the highest quality Revisionist magazine you will find in the world today.

And the second thing is the commitment our readers have to this journal. Death alone, it seems, stops you from renewing your subscriptions and supporting this magazine. (So, please, exercise and eat right!)

That's why I am calling on every one of you to continue your generous support with a donation today. Back in 1994, we were not facing the kinds of financial attacks we are now, directed by the richest companies in the world, determined to shut us up forever. Amazon, Google, YouTube, Wells Fargo and other companies (worth tens of billions of dollars) combined have done all they could to stop us. Amazingly, we have survived.

But we cannot do it without you. So again, please consider sending a donation today to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695, our new business address. And buy extra copies of this issue to give as gifts (see page 138)!

THIS ISSUE ACTS AS OUR 2020 CATALOG

And note that this issue also functions as our 2020 Catalog. Please keep it handy, and consider ordering as many books as you can. Many you will find nowhere else. Book sales are a very important part of the revenue we need to pay our writers and to print and mail this magazine. All told, the catalog at the end of this issue and the World War II book ads contained in the remaining pages represent 95% of the products TBR offers.

Yours for politically incorrect history,

Paul Angel

Executive Editor, Art Director, Publisher

Subscribe / Renew to TBR

❑ **Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood* (retail price $10).**

Name _____

Address _____

_____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Email _____

Phone _____

PROVIDE EMAIL IF YOU WANT FREE ACCESS TO TBR'S ONLINE PDF ARCHIVES OF ALL BACK ISSUES FROM THE PRESENT BACK TO 2001. FOR SUBSCRIBERS WITH ACTIVE SUBSCRIPTIONS.

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRRG59**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ **I've renewed TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.**

❑ **Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.**

❑ **Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)**

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Renew your Barnes Review subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's . . .

Satan in Hollywood

Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West was merely exacerbating a revengeful,

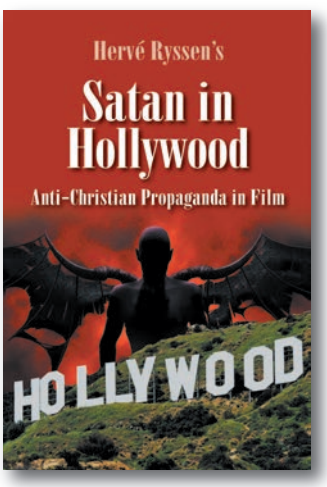

explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be yours FREE when you renew your TBR subscription. Mail in the form above or call **1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Use the form above and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NEW ADDRESS: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRRG59.**

The Perfectibilists

The 18th Century Bavarian Order of the Illuminati

Describing this enigmatic secret society in meticulous detail, author Terry Melanson has included more than 1,000 endnotes, citing scholars, professors and academics on the subject of the Illuminati. Contemporary accounts and the original documents of the Illuminati themselves are covered as well. Copiously illustrated and featuring biographies of more than 400 confirmed members, this survey sheds light upon this 200-year-old mystery. The shadowy Illuminati grace many pages of fiction as the sinister all-powerful group pulling the strings from behind the scenes, but very little has been printed in English about the actual Enlightenment-era secret society, its activities, its members and its real legacy. First choosing the name Perfectibilists, their enigmatic leader Adam Weishaupt soon thought that sounded too bizarre and changed it to the Order of the Illuminati. Presenting an authoritative perspective, this definitive study chronicles the rise and fall of the fabled Illuminati, revealing their methods of infiltrating governments and education systems, and their blueprint for a successful cabal, which echoes directly forward through groups like the Order of Skull & Bones to our own era. Do they still exist today? Was the group really behind revolutionary movements across Europe? What famed people were members of the arcane cabal? Find out in this rare book of Revisionist scholarship. Softcover, 531 pages, #836, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S.

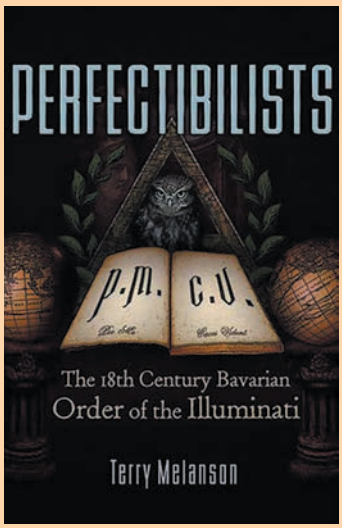

ORDER THIS BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge or order at www.BarnesReview.com.

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for *tax-deductible* charitable giving as well. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest. Safe and secure.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

INCENDIARY BOOKS FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

Two New Books Written by Dr. Thomas Dalton!

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries and among large parts of the population. The reasons given for this are plentiful, ranging from their anti-Christian theology and social exclusivity to arrogance, conceit, greed and maliciousness. Their perceived belligerence and animosity have been considered legendary. But less well known is their involvement in war; hence the reason for this book.

When we examine the causal factors for war, and when we look at its primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hardline stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world.

In this book, Dr. Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare reaching back centuries. He concludes with an analysis of recent wars, and with a look to the future.

We cannot prevent war until we acknowledge its causes. Some of these causes are rooted in human nature, but others are very deliberate, very strategic actions by a malicious few.

Softcover, 198 pages, #790, ***$16*** minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers.

Hitler on the Jews

That Adolf Hitler spoke out forcefully against Jewish influence is understood by just about everyone. But that this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews is nothing short of astonishing. Of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, World War II and the holocaust, virtually none of them quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews—virtually none.

The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence in media, local government, national government, public schools and universities have an incentive to present a simplistic and highly sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane "anti-Semite," a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. If they don't, their careers are threatened with ruination. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter all "racists," "neo-Nazis," "anti-Semites," "bigots" and generally anyone unfriendly to Jewish, Zionist or Israeli interests. This characterization, in turn, only works if the public is presented with a carefully controlled and manipulated view of Hitler's take on the Jews. His real words and his actual ideas are far more complex and sophisticated than most authorities would like you to think. Adolf Hitler was an intelligent and well-read man. He had a broad and largely accurate knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. His knowledge, depth and insight put to shame most any present-day world leader we can think of.

Now, for the first time, this objective has been defeated. Here, one can read nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews in considerable detail and in full context.

Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers.

Thomas Dalton, Ph.D., is author, editor and translator of several books and articles on Hitler, the holocaust, and national socialism. His books include *Debating the Holocaust* (2015), *The Holocaust: An Introduction* (2016), *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars* (2019) and the forthcoming works *Eternal Strangers: A Critical History of Jews and Judaism* (2020) and *Goebbels on the Jews* (2020). Dr. Dalton has also produced *The Essential Mein Kampf* (2019), which he says is the most precise translation ever done of that book.

S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send order using the form at the back of this TBR issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September/October 2019 ❖ Volume XXV ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

The Werewolves Bite Back

By Marc Roland

4 We hear often of the French Maquis and Red partisan guerrilla groups, but we never hear of the German underground resistance. During the war these "werewolves of the Reich," composed mostly of German youth, fought to the death for the Fatherland.

Postwar *Werwolf* Operations

By Marc Roland

16 After the war, the German underground resistance did not surrender. Instead it waged war against traitors and the occupiers.

Hitler's Views on Christianity

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

24 People like to insist Hitler was an atheistic pagan. But what did Hitler himself say about Christianity and religion? In this article we hear from the Führer himself.

Hitler's Views on the U.S.A.

By Pat Shannan

38 What did Adolf Hitler actually think of the United States of America? Did he want to conquer North America? What did he think of the American people, many of whom, he knew, were of Germanic stock?

Why Hitler Invaded Norway & Denmark

By John Wear, J.D.

46 Why would Hitler have invaded the neutral countries of Norway and Denmark? The court historians say it was because he was a madman bent on global conquest. But, in reality, he had good reasons.

How Churchill Instigated and Prolonged World War II

By John Wear, J.D.

54 Churchill, not Hitler, was the great warmonger of World War II, doing all he could not only to start World War II, but to prolong it until Germany was murdered.

Investigating the Mass Deaths of Soviet Prisoners of War

By John Wear, J.D.

62 We hear so much about the Jewish holocaust, but so little of the more than 3 million Soviet POWs who died in German concentration camps. What happened?

An Uncensored Interview With Historian James Bacque

By Bonnie Faulkner

68 Persecuted radio show host Bonnie Faulkner interviews persecuted historian James Bacque on postwar German deaths.

Two Generous Gestures

By Vincent Reynouard
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

80 After Germany won the battle for France, over a million French prisoners were put to work. To make life easier, Hitler allowed their wives and families to join them.

Surviving the Halls of Hells

By Thomas Goodrich

84 "De-Nazification" is such a sanitary term. But this program to turn Germans into sheep was a messy affair which the Allies believed required a boot on the neck.

Massive Maritime Massacre

By Thomas Goodrich

88 They were only trying to escape the onslaught of the bloody Bolshevik army, which was raping and killing everything in its path. So why torpedo passenger liners with thousands of innocent civilians aboard?

Ransacking the Reich: The Trophy Affair

By Michael Walsh

92 They were the most adept looters ever, these Soviet generals, taking stolen treasures by the ton from German collections. But Josef Stalin found out, and he wasn't happy.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Review: Hitler's true views—37
Review: Hidden hand of war—42
History You May Have Missed—52
Goodbye, Volkswagen Beetle—61
Gen. Vlasov's tragic end—65
Genocide in Sudetenland—75
Netherlands railway railroaded—79
Mass guilt campaign begins—87
Review: *Hitler Democrat*—104
Letters to the Editor—108
TBR 2020 Catalog—111-140

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$12 each
	6-10	$10 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIV:	$99 per year for 1996-2018 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 25 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Expanded Anniversary Issue!

Here we are in September 2019, and we have survived to celebrate the 25th anniversary of TBR's founding. Named after the great Revisionist historian Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, we know this issue would make him extremely proud, as it would our founder Willis A. Carto, who wrote often on the real causes and effects of World War II, which is the theme of this issue.

Inside this expanded "Werwölfe of the Reich" edition of TBR, you'll find articles on the German underground resistance movement before and after the war, Adolf Hitler's real views on Christianity, the United States and the so-called "Jewish problem," Winston Churchill's attempt to foment war against Germany and reject peace at all costs to bring down the German nation, and the real reasons Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark. You'll also find an article on the unfortunate deaths of Soviet prisoners under German care and a fascinating interview with famed historian James Bacque about the fate of German POWs taken by the Western Allied powers after war's end.

We've also got articles on life in postwar Germany and the sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, the worst (most dastardly) maritime disaster in world history, plus a surprising piece from Margaret Huffstickler on Hitler's attempt to reunite wives and families with their French POW husbands. There's also an excellent illustrated article on the ransacking of the Reich by Soviet generals and what happened to these grand-scale looters when they got caught.

Interspersed throughout this issue you will also find several important book reviews from Dr. David Skrbina covering two new books from Revisionist Thomas Dalton as well as several short pieces on modern developments of related interest by Dr. Ed DeVries, host of *TBR Radio*.

We believe subscribers should purchase extra copies to hand out to as many friends, family members, libraries and scholars as they can afford. (See page 138.)

COMPLETE 2020 BOOKLIST CONTAINED INSIDE!

Most importantly, however, for the survival of TBR, pages 111-140 contain our 2020 TBR Book Catalog. Please note this, as we do not plan to publish a separate book catalog this year due to the expense. Including it in the pages of TBR itself is the most cost-effective way of getting our full product catalog to you. Along with the World War II-era books interspersed throughout these pages, this issue contains 99% of the books we offer. Go back to this issue when you want to order books, as they are all listed inside.

On another note, we need some help to keep this unique magazine going. The naysayers have been predicting our demise for a quarter-century. Consider sending us a generous donation so we can keep this magazine strong! ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Creating a Fake Reality

If you listen to the leftist media, white people are the most dangerous plague since the Black Death wiped out millions in the Middle Ages. This summer, two shootings in particular were focused upon by the controlled press, blamed on "white supremacists" and presented as some kind of a new-age plague. Even President Trump got caught up in the hysteria. Reading from a prepared script he said, "The shooter in El Paso posted a manifesto online consumed by racist hate. In one voice, our nation must condemn racism, bigotry, and white supremacy. These sinister ideologies must be defeated. Hate has no place in America."

Democratic presidential hopeful Kamala Harris—among dozens of leftist candidates—jumped on the anti-white bandwagon, saying that, if she were elected president, she would pressure Congress to pass red flag laws allowing law enforcement agents to confiscate the firearms of "white nationalists that may be on the verge of carrying out a hate crime." Harris says she just wants to stop "hate-fueled attacks before they happen." (She is really just pandering for minority votes.)

But the truth is, as usual, far removed from the fake news peddled by the major controlled corporate news outlets here and across the globe. The El Paso shooter, unfortunately, resorted to wanton violence against innocent civilians—white, black and Hispanic. We believe he was driven more by his own mental illness than any "nationalist" ideologies, a factor in mass shootings that is all too often glossed over by so many politicians who are in the hip pockets of Big Pharma. Just how many of these mass shooters are on psychoactive prescription drugs?

Then there was the shooting in Dayton, Ohio, also allegedly carried out by a "white supremacist" who is said to have posted an Internet manifesto referenced *ad nauseam* by gungrabbers and race-baiters in Washington, D.C. But, as Pat Buchanan pointed out, "Ironically, the Dayton shooter [Connor Betts], who killed his sister and eight others, described himself on social media as a pro-Satan 'leftist,' who wanted Joe Biden's generation to die off, hated Trump, and hoped to vote for Sen. Elizabeth Warren for president." "I want socialism, and I'll not wait for the idiots to finally come around," Betts wrote.

Sandwiched around these shootings, others were occurring across the nation, but not getting so much attention. The reason is obvious: They could not be claimed to have been carried out by "white supremacists."

In February, Gary Martin killed five and wounded six in Aurora, Illinois. In May, DeWayne Craddock killed 12 and wounded four in Virginia Beach. In June, Elijah Tyrez Head killed three and wounded one in Abbeville, South Carolina. In August, six policemen in Philadelphia were shot and wounded by Maurice Hill. The problem for the media was that all of these mass shooters weren't white men, so they just pretty much ignored them.

In total this year, including the tragic shootings in Dayton and El Paso, 66 people have been killed by mass shooters with 31 of them being killed by white men (though some don't look all that white). But contrast that with gun homicides in the United States in general. . . .

According to Every Town Research (ETR), the U.S. averages about 36,383 gun deaths by homicide every year (around 100 a day). ETR says about 76,250 people are wounded or caught in crossfire in the U.S. annually.

ETR, however, says, "Gun homicides are almost exclusively concentrated in cities. Half of all gun homicides took place in just 127 cities, which represented nearly a quarter of the U.S. population. Within these cities, gun homicides are most prevalent in racially segregated [black] neighborhoods with high rates of poverty."

ETR also points out in charts and graphs that it is 15 times more likely that a black man will be wounded or killed by another armed black man than a white man.

Extrapolating this data, about 33,958 of those 36,383 gun deaths in America are black men killing other black men—many just teenagers. That means white men are responsible for about 2,425 of those 36,383 gun deaths.

Note that white men represent 75% of all gun suicides. There are about 4,100 gun suicides in America every year. This means that each year about 3,075 white men kill themselves with a gun. In other words, in America today it is more likely that a white man will kill himself than he will kill another person.

Why do we bring this up? It proves the point that white nationalists (called "white supremacists" by the media) are not really the "problem" politicians should be focusing upon. The problem is political correctness, which prevents us here in America from uttering these gun facts without being branded racists. That the majority is being silenced is the real "hate" crime.

If you really want to help save lives in this country, concentrate on America's inner cities. That is where the real threat to our fellow Americans lies. If you want to confiscate guns, do it in the slums of New Orleans, Memphis, Cleveland, Baltimore, Kansas City, St. Louis, Chicago, Philadelphia, Washington, D.C., Detroit etc. The problem is that criminals won't give up their guns but law-abiding citizens might, leaving them helpless against the real perpetrators of gun violence in America. ❖

Werwolf!

Part 1: Wartime Operations of the German Underground

As World War II was entering its final bloody and bitter end, and Germany was being relentlessly bombed and overrun by Soviet, American and British soldiers, many very young Germans joined underground resistance units that fought to the death to delay the enemy. Here is a recounting of the surprising wartime operations of these *Werwölfe* of the swastika. In a future edition of TBR, the author will discuss the postwar resistance efforts of the *Werwolf* underground resistance.

By Marc Roland

Barnes Review readers may have had heard at least something about German partisans fighting the Allied invaders of their country in the final days of the Third Reich known as the *Werwölfe* (plural of the German *Werwolf*). They appear briefly in a few mainstream histories and online videos, which invariably dismiss Adolf Hitler's supposed attempt to mimic the successful French resistance fighters or Soviet guerrilla movement, as a futile, last-ditch effort that was allegedly entirely ineffectual and universally rejected by his own people.

HANS PRÜTZMANN

In truth, he had no hand whatsoever in the *Werwolf* organization, which was conceived instead by Heinrich Himmler, who, in late October 1944, urged new recruits to "fight like werewolves" against all invaders.[1] But the man who built it was 43-year-old Hans Prützmann, at the time perhaps the world's leading authority on insurgency, and certainly the right man for organizing a German resistance.

With the Axis invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941, Prützmann rose to become the *Hoeherer SS und Polizeifuehrer* ("higher SS and police leader") of northern Russia, the post being responsible for internal security and combating guerrilla fighters. He held the same position

March 9, 1945: Dr. Joseph Goebbels (left) awards 16-year-old Hitler Youth Willi Hubner the Iron Cross for helping to retake Lauban. The East German town had been occupied since February 16 by Red Army soldiers, who raped every female resident from three to 80 years of age, rifle-butted scores of the men and boys to death, and crucified nuns and priests to the front doors of their own churches. Wehrmacht infantry liberated Lauban on March 8, aided by young *Werwolf* volunteers. Prisoners were not taken.

in Ukraine and Russia-South until the summer of 1944, when he also commanded *Kampfgruppe Prützmann* ("Battle Group Prützmann") in Ukraine, during the early summer of 1944, at which time he was awarded with the German Cross in Gold for his actions. In September, he was appointed by Himmler as *Generalinspekteur fuer Spezialabwehr* ("general inspector of special defense"), which entailed the task of setting up *Werwolf* operations.

He began by surrounding himself with other SS officers similarly experienced in counterpartisan tactics while on the Eastern Front. Their first recruits received brief though intensive and thorough training at secret military schools, such as Huelcanrath, Luebbecke, Neustrelitz and Quenzsee. Studies and exercises were conducted mostly after dark. These included reconnaissance techniques, target selection, approaching the objective without being detected, and execution of attack. As the *Manual*'s Paladin Press translator Michael Fagnon observed, students "were instilled with a fierce will to fight to the death."[2]

As originally conceived, *Werwolf* units were intended to be legitimate, uniformed military formations trained to engage in clandestine operations behind enemy lines in the same manner as Allied Special Forces, such as commandos. But as Germany's wartime situation became ever more desperate, the *Werwölfe* were increasingly drawn from civilian volunteers—so much so, possibilities began to appear for a general uprising, even behind enemy lines, that could potentially support, at least indirectly, regular Wehrmacht operations. After all, a form of precedent had already been set as recently as October 1944's creation of the *Volkssturm* ("Folk Storm"), a people's militia of conscripted 16-to-60-year-old men not previously engaged in military service.

Prützmann's *Werwolf* organiza-

Hans Prützmann (center), Heinrich Himmler (right) and Reinhard Heydrich (left) are shown during a visit with the 5th SS Panzer Division Viking in Ukraine, sometime before Heydrich's assassination on June 4, 1942 in Czechoslovakia.

tion, on the other hand, was composed entirely of volunteers, many of them civilians. Why so many of them (precise estimates are impossible to ascertain, but a low figure posits circa 5,000 adherents)[3] would have forsaken the relative safety of the home front for high-risk combat may be understood in the context of carpet-bombing carried out by the Anglo-Americans' fire-bombing campaign against German civilians, who were simultaneously falling victim by the millions to waves of bestial Communist atrocities pouring into Europe from the east. No one who loved his people could have remained unmoved by such a satanic spectacle.

The baptism of fire for the *Werwölfe* came on November 3, 1944, when a nine-man special unit infiltrated behind Soviet lines. Its members successfully organized German civilians and *Wehrmacht* stragglers, including Eastern European refugees, for partisan warfare against communist terror; reconnoitered Red Army troop movements, and transmitted radio reports back to Berlin. In the process of blowing up two bridges, this unit was wiped out by opposing forces.

The virtually suicidal nature of unconventional resistance at first diverted most volunteers into the regular armed forces, particularly the newly created *Volkssturm*. Even by late 1944, home front morale still held firm, particularly with the initial success of December's Ardennes counteroffensive, what the Allies called the "Battle of the Bulge."

After its ultimate failure the following month, however, *Werwolf* enlistment soared. The Hitler Youth organization eventually merged with and thereby numerically expanded the *Werwolf* movement, beginning as early as the Ardennes Offensive, in December 1944, when they played a valuable role in the fighting. They sabotaged enemy communication lines and vehicles, switched road signs, snipped telegraph wires, and cached firearms. Their young chief was Walter Dennis, who learned from one of the boys in Buetgenbach, Belgium, about American artillery positions and helped put together a detailed report on U.S. troop numbers, disposition and equipment. This vital information was passed along to SS commanders in their initially successful attack.

By now, according to Canadian history professor Perry Biddiscombe, U.S. intelligence regarded the Hitler Youth *Werwölfe* as "a security threat

of considerable proportions."[4] They repeated their aggressive work in the German counteroffensive at Alsace. When enemy forces crossed the Reich border, the number of Hitler Youth *Werwölfe* jumped from a few hundred to many thousands. Taking full advantage of the moment, Joseph Goebbels assumed direct, political control over the *Werwölfe*, reconstituting them from individual units of schooled "hunters" to a truly nationwide guerrilla movement. He provided powerful transmission stations for Radio Werewolf (*Sender Werwolf*), broadcasting for a general uprising of the civilian population against the invaders. Its appeal was "to the unflinching, pertinacious political minority which has always formed the steel tip of the popular leaden lance."[5]

Every German man, woman and child was urged to become a *Werwolf*, in tiny groups or as individual "lone wolves." The luxury of time-consuming training was no longer available. Leaderless resistance was the order of the day. From his earlier work as Berlin Gauleiter, during the 1920s, Dr. Goebbels had applied Hitler's definition of National Socialist tactics as a kind of political judo, wherein all challenges, no matter how desperate, were regarded as opportunities for counterattack, thus using the energy of the opponent's force to one's own advantage. The analogy was being put to the test in the last months of World War II by his *Werwölfe*.

The German *Werwölfe*' single greatest military success was engineered by Dr. Goebbels himself toward the very close of the war in Europe, and demonstrated the power of propaganda in the hands of a master strategist. His skillful use of Werwolf Radio convinced enemy commanders that a *Werwolf* redoubt was already established in the Bavarian Alps, where huge stockpiles of arms and ammunition had outfitted

The members of *Werwolf* were unforgiving German patriots. The above sign reads: "Who does not join us, is against us. Werewolves! It depends on us!"

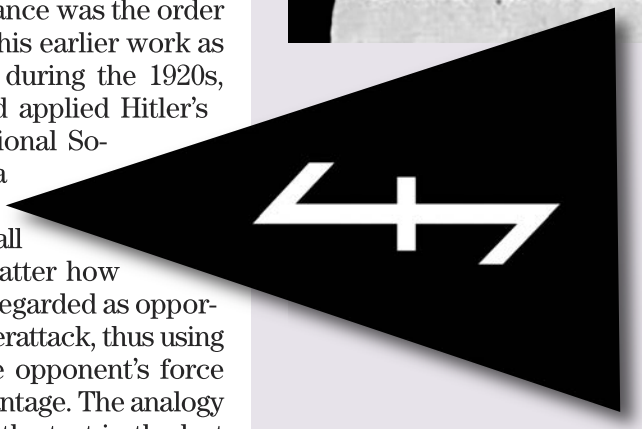

Werwolf guerrilla fighters chose as their emblem an ancient Nordic rune, the *Wolfsangle*, a stylized representation of primal ferocity, sometimes associated with Geri and Freki—former human heroes reincarnated as twin wolves that accompanied Wotan, chief of the Norse gods, when he waged war against the enemies of Valhalla.

A German woman is in shock as U.S. troops enter the devastated city of Aachen.

a new German offensive aimed at cutting the Anglo-Americans off from Soviets when they marched together on Berlin. Still unnerved by the Battle of the Bulge that had taken them by surprise a few months earlier, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower and his high-ranking officers were duped into believing that a massive, southern German counterattack was imminent. U.S. Chief of Staff Bedell Smith declared that these *Werwölfe* "could well cross out our intentions."[6]

He was seconded by Gen. Omar Bradley, who frantically wheeled his 12th Army back toward the Alps. Eisenhower ordered the 21st Army to follow. These large-scale movements turned the Americans away from Berlin, leaving their "gallant Soviet allies," as Ike characterized them, to take the Reich capital on their own. In the process, without U.S. assistance, they incurred 361,000 casualties.[7] But there never was any "*Werwolf* redoubt" in the Bavarian Alps or anyplace else. It had been a propaganda ruse to divert U.S. forces from Berlin, thereby relieving pressure on the city's defenders.

By contrast, Prützmann had originally designed his underground units for relatively minuscule operations for achieving results all out of proportion to the small number of partisans involved. As such, the *Werwölfe* were never intended to amass themselves into huge armies, but to operate as tiny, independent groups of, at most eight or nine but more usually far fewer individuals, often singly, using "lone wolf" tactics that afforded them quicker freedom of action and virtual invisibility. There were no radio transmissions for the enemy to monitor, no codes to break, as the Western Allies had done when British cryptanalysts, by mid-1942, were able to read all of Hitler's orders sent to his commanders in the field before they could carry them out. The Allies' success in the last three years of World War II depended in large measure on these covert intercepts.

When Saul Padover (an intelligence officer for the Office of Strategic Services—the forerunner of the Central Intelligence Agency) determined that Franz Oppenhoff (above), a turncoat lawyer serving Allied authorities as their first native politician in occupied Germany, was not "democratically minded" enough, Padover purposely leaked the identity of this Allied stooge. This led Heinrich Himmler to order Oppenhoff's assassination.

But no such security compromise was available to them where *Werwölfe* were concerned, and could not prevent one of their most spectacular sorties in "Operation Carnival." On March 24, 1945, Franz Oppenhof was assassinated by one of Prützmann's hit teams. Oppenhof was the first turncoat mayor of a major German city, Aachen, occupied by the U.S. Army. His execution sent a dramatic warning to traitors and would-be betrayers everywhere that cooperation with the enemy meant death. The successful operation had a simultaneously powerful effect on the Americans, whose sense of dominance was shaken. Oppenhof's liquidation by a handful of Nazi partisans pushed the rest of the war news off the front pages of every newspaper on Earth.[8]

At the same time, as Red Army hordes rolled into eastern Germany, *Werwölfe* waited behind the lines for the moment to strike. When it came, they inflicted so much chaos and such heavy losses on the Soviets that no fewer than three Russian di-

visions were needed to hunt down just 200 freedom fighters divided into 10 units. The same tactics yielded similar results in besieged Berlin. Concealed in condemned, bomb-damaged buildings, the *Werwölfe* allowed first and even second waves of communist assault troops to overrun their positions. After the enemy vanguard passed, the *Werwölfe* slipped out of their hideouts to attack the enemy rear, cutting the invading forces off at the head.

Gen. Vasily Chuikov, commanding Soviet troops in central Berlin, later recalled how the German partisans "hid in basements and among the ruins and allowed the forward units of our advancing forces to pass, and sometimes the rearward units as well, and then opened fire with the object of sowing panic in the rear and slowing down or paralyzing action along the front."[9]

Only 300 Hitler Youth *Werwölfe* led by their teenage captain, Dieter Kersten, accounted for thousands of Gen. Vasily Chuikov's men killed and dozens of knocked-out tanks. In a matter of weeks, Kersten's battalion was reduced to 30 survivors, but they fought their way to Halensee, near Gruenewald Forest, at the very center of Berlin. There, preferring death to capture, they threw themselves against the Red invaders, perishing to the last lad.

Lone wolves could be effective, too. In March 1945, with the enemy occupation of Cologne, a Canadian soldier offering chocolate to German orphans was shot in the stomach at point-blank range by a pistol-wielding 12-year-old Hitler Youth. The boy had lost both mother and father among the 20,000 civilians burned to death in British bombing raids on the medieval city, and apparently felt that a few pieces of chocolate were insufficient compensation for the incineration of his parents. The incident was headlined around the world as "a shocking example of Nazi fanaticism," but, all the same, made a profound impact on Allied morale.[10]

A few days later, the bodies of fallen *Werwolf* comrades were mutilated by revenge-crazed Mongolian soldiers, who had been attacked in the Vienna woods.

Twenty-three-year-old Ilse Hirsch was a volunteer in Operation Carnival. On March 20, 1945, she and five other team members were flown in a captured American B-17 Flying Fortress heavy bomber operated by the Luftwaffe from Hildesheim airfield near Hanover, and parachuted near the village of Gemmenich. Upon landing, the *Werwölfe* were discovered by a Dutch border guard, but they shot him before he could give the alarm. They then hiked to the residence of Aachen's Mayor Franz Oppenhoff. Two *Werwölfe* confronted him on his own doorstep, pretending to be lost German pilots. When he told them to follow his example by defecting to the enemy, one of them exclaimed "Heil Hitler" and dropped Oppenhoff with a head-shot. The team then scattered just before an American patrol arrived to check telephone lines previously cut by Fraulein Hirsch, who played an important role in Carnival as a guide personally familiar with the area. While escaping from the city, she unknowingly triggered a landmine explosion, severely injuring her left knee and killing the team's second-in-command. Ilse Hirsch survived the war to become the mother of two children. Large photo above: Ilse featured on the cover of a 1940 Party publication. Inset right, Ilse's Band of German Maidens (*Bund Deutscher Mädel*) photograph.

Near Pankow, Berlin's second-largest borough, just two *Werwölfe* attacked the entire Soviet rear guard. At the Steglitz locality, in the southwest of Berlin, a handful of *Werwolf* snipers firing on Red Army rear echelons from an apartment block brought the whole Soviet operation to a halt. In late April, a U.S. correspondent in Berlin attached to the invading Soviets reported that intense sniper fire created "a cat's-cradle of death" throughout the inner city.[11] Any building found hanging out a white flag or bed sheet to welcome the communists was demolished with all its inhabitants by watchful *Werwölfe*.

Resistance to treason and invasion in the west was no less fierce. At the Lower Franconian town of Aschaffenburg, the local *Keisleiter* (a "circle leader" in the NSDAP) organized the entire community into *Werwolf* battle groups after the German army had been forced out of the area. As GIs attempted to occupy Aschaffenburg, they came under unrelenting sniper fire and hailstorms of pitched hand grenades from virtually every rooftop and second-story window. The Americans fell back. Infuriated U.S. 7th Army commanders gave orders for the town to be "annihilated" with heavy armor and artillery. Even fighter-bombers were called in. Incredibly, the German civilians—mostly housewives, their children, old men and a few wounded soldiers—withstood the round-the-clock onslaught day after day. Following a week of constant resistance, almost all the townsfolk were dead or wounded. In Biddiscombe's words, "Veterans of the 45th Infantry Division, which had been bloodied in Sicily, Italy and Alsace, grimly reported that the combat at Aschaffenburg was the most brutal yet encountered."[12]

When advance units of the U.S. Army smashed their way into the inner city of Nuremberg, National Socialism's traditional ceremonial center, they were repulsed by determined troops of the SS 17th Infantry Division in conjunction with civilian resistance organized by the *Werwolf*. In the savage, four-day battle that ensued, teenagers threw barrages of hand grenades and set up withering sniper fire from almost every housetop. Common civilians, lacking any firearms, fell upon the enemy with pick handles and axes. American casualties exceeded by three times the number anticipated.

Groups as small as two- or three-man units, no larger than 50 men, but more often lone wolves acting entirely on their own, made numerous penetrations behind the Allied lines to lay mines and erect barricades. They were particularly successful in surprising enemy patrols, because most GIs assumed the war was over, thought only of going home, and assumed significant German resistance no longer existed. Many paid with their lives for such complacency. At Tresburg, for example, *Werwölfe* shot up the town after it had been overrun by the Americans, whose equipment was captured.

Infuriated by their humiliation at the hands of "Nazi kids," the GIs took out their frustration on a dozen regular German POWs by massacring the defenseless men in cold blood. Less than one week later, the murderers' own officer was killed in retaliation, while preteen *Werwölfe* scurried about with *Panzerfaust* anti-armor weapons, knocking out *Sherman* tanks. American atrocities were repeated and multiplied at Heiligthal (the "Sacred Valley"), where 100 men in *Volkssturm* and civilian Labor Service uniforms were butchered by the GIs, who laid out the German corpses along the side of a road to intimidate non-combatant townspeople.

In other villages retaken by the *Werwölfe*, their high disregard for danger and death unnerved the Americans. As they cautiously occupied Wernigerode, along the north slopes of the Harz Mountains, on April 11, 1945, an officer of the U.S. 83rd Division operating in the rear stumbled upon a full-fledged rally organized by the *Werwölfe*, and was so horrified by their late-war enthusiasm, he fled in terror.

Four days earlier, near Ordruf, *Werwölfe* had ambushed a U.S. jeep carrying Col. Robert Allen, identified by German military intelligence as executive officer of the 3rd Army's G-2 Section. His capture was significant, because he was an important figure in Allied counterinsurgency and anti-Nazi propaganda.

Gen. George S. Patton was enraged, retaliating mercilessly. "The town where it [the ambush] took place has been removed [i.e., obliterated]," he recorded in his diary, "together with, I hope, a number of civilians."[13]

Some *Werwolf* units were assigned the special task of poisoning food and particularly liquor supplies expected to be consumed by the invaders. The German people, already on the verge of starvation, were being subjected to U.S. and Soviet confiscation of final emergency rations set aside for the sick, elderly and infants. Given the American and, even more so, Russian weakness for alcohol, lacing it with methanol was particularly effective. (Methanol is a type of alcohol—also known as wood alcohol and methyl alcohol—which is mostly used to create fuel, solvents and antifreeze. The colorless, volatile and flammable liquid is poisonous for human consumption.) The U.S. surgeon general reported that 188 soldiers were killed by poisoning from February to July 1945. Concern among the occupation authorities in southern Germany was so great that the American Command categorically forbade its men from eating or drinking anything but official U.S. government rations, even if they outran their supplies.

Werwolf poisoning was especially productive in areas taken over by the Red Army, where the more rapacious communists ate and drank themselves to death by the thousands.

With the Allied occupation of Germany, American military police interrogated its children at every opportunity, in an effort to intimidate and discourage them from becoming *Werwolf* partisans. Boys and girls in the National Socialist underground caught by Anglo-American authorities were routinely beaten and imprisoned in a deplorable environment of cold and filth. Conditions were even worse in the Soviet zone, where torture and starvation awaited more victims.

Inspired by the liquidation of Aachen's treacherous mayor, *Werwölfe* successfully targeted enemy-appointed civil authorities in other cities, despite the best Allied efforts to protect their puppets. In Westphalia, the anti-Hitler mayors of Krankenhagen and Kirschlengern were polished off in quick succession by *Werwolf* hit squads. Even a policeman who refused to remove bedsheets used as white flags flapping from houses in Berlin's Soviet sector was summarily executed by a young *Werwolf*.

The effect of these operations was pronounced, because fewer and fewer German traitors could be found to front for the invaders. The *Werwölfe* were also effective in mining buildings abandoned by the *Wehrmacht* and likely to be occupied by the foe. Time-delayed or remotely controlled detonators demolished the structures after having been filled with enemy personnel. The ambushed Col. Roderick Allen's 3rd Army propaganda force suffered heavy casualties in its takeover of Lorraine, where numerous edifices had been sabotaged.

On March 28, 1945, the American command post at Mutzenach was blown to bits by *Werwölfe*. The Rhineland city's treasonous mayor perished in the explosion. The *Werwölfe* blasted two military barracks at Tidofeld, near Norden, on May 9. A large hotel used as a radio station, together with its transmitting tower on Mount Brocken, in the Harz, where the Americans were broadcasting anti-Hitler disinformation, was leveled to the ground by *Werwölfe* wielding explosives satchels on the day Hitler reportedly died, April 30.

Earlier that month, *Werwölfe* hit Red Army billets in the Upper Silesian town of Hindenburg, where they stealthily surrounded the former

Civilian members of a Black Forest *Werwolf* unit in southern Germany. That they and other comrades—throughout their enemy-occupied nation—continued to successfully operate for years after the collapse of the Third Reich is historic testimony to their unbroken will and ideological loyalty.

Colonial School occupied by 60 enemy troops. The Hitler Youth *Werwölfe* overran outposts and tanks standing guard outside, then tossed demolition charges through doors and windows of the building. It collapsed in a rapid series of multiple blasts, burying all the communists inside.

On April 13, 65 *Werwölfe* (rather a large number for a single unit) led by Alfred Borth, a 16-year-old Hitler Youth member, crawled through Vienna's canals and storm drains to infiltrate behind Soviet lines. Emerging in the Vienna Woods, they were surprised by Russians who were not enemies, but volunteers of Gen. Andrei Vlasov's Free Russian Army fighting against the Soviet Union. Together, the young Germans and Russians attacked Red Army troops and vehicles at Kitzendorf, destroying a trio of tanks, plus several armored cars. Three days later, they seized an enemy supply column in hand-to-hand fighting at Haengendenstein.

Replenished with captured enemy ammunition and food, Borth, in concert with his multinational comrades, destroyed railroads east of Preissbaum, and blew up a strategic bridge the next night. During the day, they demolished the Rekawinkel railway station, then being used as a billet for elite Soviet troops. Near Klausenleopoldsdorf, on April 21, the Russo-German *Werwölfe* took another enemy supply column by surprise, destroying three trucks in the process.

Although Soviet commanders were in a panic to locate and exterminate the indefatigable marauders, the *Werwölfe* proved too elusive for capture and continued their rampage. They gleefully added insult to injury on May 1, the chief Marxist holiday, when Borth's raiders struck celebrating Red Army soldiers at Hainfeld in a spectacular fashion by blowing up a fuel depot and machine-gunning to death a whole guards detachment.

The youthful *Werwölfe* continued to successfully evade their enraged pursuers, eventually fighting their way back across German lines on May 5. Borth was awarded one of the *Wehrmacht*'s highest honors, the Knight's Cross, for his consistently successful sorties. As the German 5th Army was being swept back from the Elbe River by Soviet hordes, Hitler Youth *Werwölfe* went over on their own counteroffensive in the same area. At Rathenow, just 30 boys each armed with a *Panzerfaust* [a German single-shot anti-tank weapon —Ed.] "brewed up" in excess of 200 T-34 tanks within one week during early May, before all of them fell in combat.

Such victories were not won against numerically frightful odds without steep sacrifice. The *Werwolf* founder was himself taken into custody by British army authorities just weeks before the war ended. Along with an undetermined number of other high-ranking SS officers, Hans Prützmann was confined at the notorious Diest interrogation camp, in Belgium, where German prisoners were severely abused and commonly tortured.[14] After weeks of daily beatings and starvation, he joined a small group of fellow comrades who took their own lives, on May 21.

Earlier that same month, in eastern Germany, outside the town of Nielkoppe, 10 *Werwölfe* suddenly found themselves surrounded by a large patrol of notorious NKVD, the Soviet secret police. Only three *Werwölfe*, badly wounded, were captured alive. In Austria, *Werwölfe* reconnoitering a Russian armored column near Bruck an der Leitha were crushed to death in their foxholes under the iron treads of 46-ton Stalin tanks.

According to Biddiscombe, teenage *Werwölfe* and younger girls and boys captured by the Americans were either executed out of hand as troublemakers, severely beaten or incarcerated under extremely inhumane conditions of filth and freezing

weather. U.S. military police and counterintelligence corps officers routinely mishandled these mostly German children to extract information. "Suspected young *Werwölfe* under 14 years of age," Biddiscombe writes, "were sometimes seen behind the wire at *ad hoc* American internment camps along the Rhine, often clad only in pajamas or underwear, because they had been arrested at night. There they stood, in the rain and cold, day and night, ankle deep in mud and unsheltered compounds. Matters were even worse behind Soviet lines, where the NKVD made common use of torture, and thousands of teenage captives were destined to grow up in Soviet labor camps."[15]

After being taken prisoner at Limfort for sniping at the Americans, who nearly beat him unconscious, a 15-year-old lone wolf "proved a totally recalcitrant Nazi," and defied his captors by telling them he hoped every young German would follow the example of his resistance.[16]

On May 9, 1945, the last day of the war in Europe, in response to a hysterical anti-Nazi diatribe shouted by the American officer in charge of her death, Maria Schultz calmly declared, "All I can say to that is one thing: Germany will endure every suffering, and in the end, nonetheless, under Hitler, build a new world."[17]

These were the last words of the 21-year-old woman before she was executed by a U.S. firing squad. ❖

The castle at Hülchrath, a district in the municipality of Grevenbroich, North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany. It was here that *Werwolf* recruits were trained in underground warfare and "instilled with a fierce will to fight to the death," according to historian Michael Fagnon.

ENDNOTES:

1 Schaerffenberg, A.V. *Werewolves of the Swastika*. Ore.: Stormbird Press, 2009.

2 Fagnon, Michael. *SS-Werwolf Combat Instruction Manual*. CO: Paladin Press, 1982.

3 *SS Werewolves: The True Story*. Mark Felton Productions. Story to be found at: www.youtube.com/watch?v=hBv1SHjqd1Q.

4 Biddiscombe, Perry. *Werwolf!: The History of the National Socialist Guerrilla Movement, 1944-1946*. University of Toronto Press, 1998.

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 Irving, David. *Hitler's War*. Volume 2. Viking; Book Club Edition, 1977.

8 Whiting, Charles. *Hitler's Werewolves*. London: Jove Publications, 1983.

9 Biddiscombe, op. cit.

10. Whiting, op. cit.

11 *Ibid.*

12 Biddiscombe, op. cit.

13 *Ibid.*

14 Cobain, Ian. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons." *The Guardian*. London. 17 December 2005.

15 Biddiscombe, op. cit.

16 *Ibid.*

17 *Ibid.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

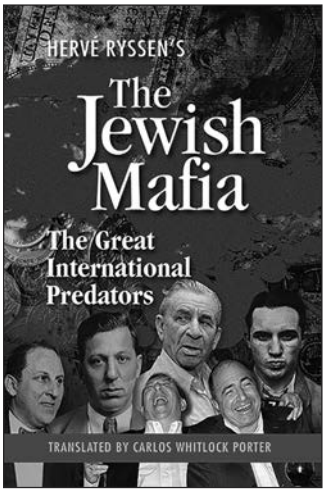

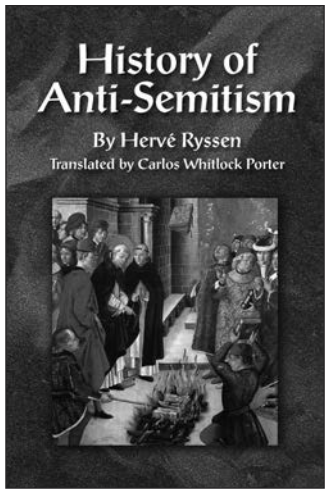

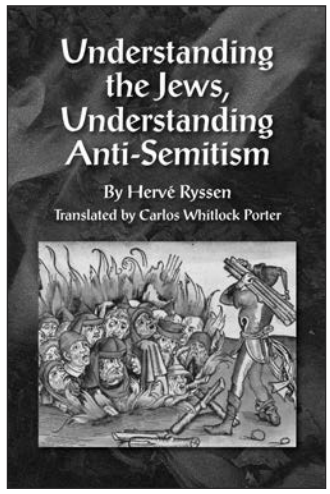

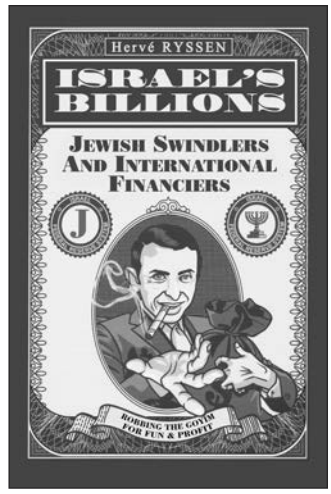

AVAILABLE IN THESE SPECIAL TBR EDITIONS . . . ONLY FROM TBR

TBR Books from Hervé Ryssen

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, Seams and Co., the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their acts and multiplies their energy. It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, imposing a definitive peace upon humanity. But what is the real truth, sans the religious prophecy? Is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Find out. Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century. In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project—and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community —from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* among whom they dwell. False Adverts, Fake Bank Transfers, VAT Fraud, Eurocanyon Affair, Rubens Levy Affair, Great CO_2 Swindle, Swindling with Impunity , Corruption of the Police, Corruption of the Legal System,

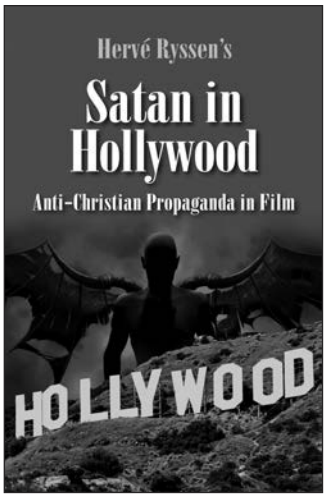

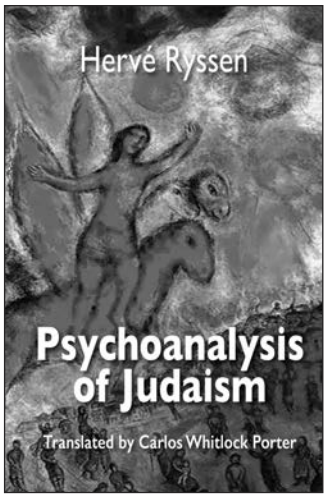

BARNES REVIEW subscribers get 10% off list prices.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Fabrice Sakoun, The Police in Lyon, The Skinny Guy, Settlements of Accounts, Advertising Inserts Fraud, Fake Policemen, Victims of the "Franco-Israeli," Zeitoun's Victims, Jacques Benayoun: Swindling the Peasants, The Fake Bank Transfer Forms, Gilbert Chikli's Monstrous Chutzpah, Badache-Apollonia Affair, Embezzlement of Funds from Charitable Associations, Traffic in Bank Card Numbers, Market Barkers, King Solomon's Bargains, "Memory" Swindles, Oscar Friedman , Pyramid Frauds, Bernard Madoff, Financial Shoah, Goyim Bite the Dust, "Little Madoffs" and more. Softcover, 279 pages, #833, ***$25.***

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, ***$15.***

Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely exacerbating a revengeful, explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, ***$10.***

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

There is no doubt—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long. So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other ethnic and religious groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and/or their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick? In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—often attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche. General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe they are "chosen"people; the parent-child relationship; what makes them laugh; their powerful revolutionary spirit; their attitudes toward Christianity; their cosmopolitan mentality; anti-Semitic paranoia; their love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; Oedipal relationships; the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis itself. This and so much more are discussed. Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30.***

Werwolf!

Part 2: Postwar Operations of the German Underground

In our previous article, historian Marc Roland discussed the efforts of the *Werwolf* underground German resistance to fight back against the Allied invaders in the waning days of WWII. In this article—Part 2—the author fills us in on the postwar efforts of German resistance guerrillas who refused to lay down their arms and instead launched strikes against enemy soldiers and collaborators, campaigns that inspired other nationalist fighters across Europe, many of whom were dealing with brutal Soviet occupational troops. At the end of this article the author describes some of the violent efforts of modern-day National Socialists who have turned to terrorism to discourage the millions of non-white invaders who are taking over Europe. Though we do not condone these actions, they have been spurred by the criminal behavior displayed by many of these illegal migrants. The gang rapes, street-level harassment, defacing of Christian churches and cultural monuments—and the German government's refusal to admit the problem these criminal alien hooligans are causing—have inspired these modern-day *Werwölfe* to action.

When Nuremberg finally fell to the U.S. Army on April 20, 1945, Hitler's last birthday, most of the city's *Werwolf* defenders, senior civil and Nazi Party officials who had not died in combat, took their own lives, rather than surrender. Indeed, that word was simply not in their vocabulary. For many other of their fellow countrymen, Germany's capitulation was not accepted as it was signed by representatives of the *Wehrmacht*, the armed forces, not by a single National Socialist leader. The Third Reich ceased to be, but not the ideology that created it. Governments and nations may be abolished by force, but never the ideas and principles upon which they were founded. As Hitler pointed out while he was still struggling to become chancellor in the early 1930s, "Regimes come and go. But the people remains." [To Hitler, "the people" was a singular noun.—Ed.][1]

His revolution would proceed to its next stage. Without missing a beat, the *Werwölfe* continued their operations the day peace was imposed on May 9. In the hills around Stuttgart, teams of Panzerfaust-wielding *Werwölfe* repeatedly blew up U.S. armor until they themselves were wiped out before the end of June.

The Americans reacted harshly, executing suspected freedom fighters on sight, often after administering bloody beatings.

Such brutality did not deter Alfred Zitzmann, an SS man, who led

Above, members of a Ninth U.S. Army firing squad execute 20-year-old Otto Teuteberg, tied to a stake near Braunschweig. Captured in the town of Daseburg, he was one of six Germans shot to death June 14, 1945, on charges of espionage. Right, a captured teenage *Werwolf* awaits his fate during the immediate postwar period.

his *Werwölfe* against the Allies' behavior modification centers, the so-called "de-nazification courts." At occupied Nuremberg, Zitzmann and his comrades blasted these Orwellian "Ministries of Love" into oblivion during the summer of 1945. Underground printing presses published hundreds of thousands of now-illegal National Socialist leaflets that appeared everywhere in the postwar years. Several, well-hidden transmitters continued to broadcast Radio Werewolf programming throughout the late 1940s. *Werwolf* slogans and warnings to traitors (usually accompanied by the *Wolfsangle*) were seen all over Germany.

Making good on their promises, *Werwölfe* attacked several prominent collaborators. In August, *Werwölfe* boldly executed the Zehlendorf police chief for vigorously hunting down National Socialist partisans. That same month, a Berlin banker who proposed that a "conscience tax" be leveled on Germans "to compensate Jewish victims of the Nazis" was shot to death.[2]

Across Bavaria, several more traitors were assassinated in the latter half of 1945, when the Allies were having a very difficult time trying to find any German to front for their occupation tyranny and brainwashing. By autumn, they judged the German underground "a serious threat to Military Government and its appointed representatives," i.e., German traitors targeted by the *Werwölfe*.[3] For the remainder of the decade, they continued to execute turncoats, vandalize enemy military vehicles, snip telephone wires used by the Allies, and burn or bomb military government facilities.

Werwolf saboteurs even brought down British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery's private plane on August 22. He survived the crash. Five months before, his chief liaison officer, Maj. John Poston, was ambushed and killed by preteen *Werwölfe*. A year after the attempt on Monty's life, Edward Hartshorne was shot to death while driving the Autobahn through the American zone. He had enthusiastically headed the "de-nazification" indoctrination programs designed to brainwash Germans into accepting the crucifixion of their homeland between Western capitalism and Eastern communism. *Werwolf* units were no less effective in the eastern occupied areas of their defeated country. During August 1945, a power transformer and the Florisdorf Communist Meeting Hall outside Vienna were bombed.

Near the Pomeranian town of Buetow, armed partisans continued

In 1937, during the USSR's Great Purge, Stalin accused Nikolai Berzarin (above right) of owing his military career to the "enemies of the people," but was supported by various Communist Party members, who saved him from the marshal's murderous paranoia. Above left, a memorial building dedicated to Berzarin in Berlin-Marzahn. His death was portrayed as having resulted from a motorcycle accident in order to deprive *Werwolf* partisans of credit for assassinating so high-placed a Soviet army official.

to launch attacks against the Soviets until they almost ran out of ammunition in late fall. Husbanding their dwindling supplies, they slashed their way into the western zone. Two years later, *Werwölfe* attempting to blow up the big Red Army war memorial in Vienna were ambushed and killed before their could launch their strike. They had been betrayed to the Soviet authorities by one of their own unit members. In East Berlin, National Socialist partisans torched a communist printing plant.

"Well after the capitulation of the city on May 2," historian Perry Bissicombe, author of *Werwolf!: The History of the National Socialist Guerrilla Movement, 1944-1946*, writes, "Soviet troops continued to drop at the hands of Nazi snipers."[4]

On August 15, Red Army soldiers were shot dead on the grounds of the war-ravaged Botanical Gardens, while others were killed in ensuing days at railroads near Potsdam. June 16, in Charlottenburg, *Werwolf* guerillas scored big when they assassinated Red Army Gen. N.E. Berzarin, the highest-ranking enemy officer in the city and its commandant.

Like true werewolves, teenage Hitler Youth often crawled out after midnight along the rooftops of Minden to rob enemy soldiers of their sleep by loud and constant howling. Enraged, the British fired off their pistols and Sten guns blindly into the night, never hitting their tormentors, but awakening other sleeping soldiers in the compound. A few hours later, the howling began all over again. Such harassment was great fun for the Hitler Youth, but important, too, in its own way, because it followed the *Werwolf* tactic (first elucidated more than 100 years before by Prussia's King Friedrich Wilhelm) to "keep the enemy constantly out of breath."[5]

During spring 1946, SS Lt. Col. Piemöller secretly organized several hundred SS men in the Ruhr for *Werwolf* offensives. They originated the covert greeting "88!," still used today by neo-Nazis, particularly in countries where their ideology is criminalized. It signifies the eighth letter of the alphabet repeated—HH, or "Heil Hitler!" Piemöller's followers called themselves the "Blue Falcons," because they wore blue shirts and trousers. But it was their penchant for uniforms, no matter how supposedly inconspicuous, that was their undoing, and they became the victims of mass arrest before any operations could be undertaken.

Most other German partisans learned from Piemöller's mistake, foregoing all physical identification. At most, and only when appropriate, they gave the *Werwolf* high-sign with their right hand, its three middle fingers extended above the closed thumb and pinky to form a "W." A few others surreptitiously wore either the old *Wolfsangle* or skull-and-cross-bones badge under their coat lapels. Being caught by the Allied authorities with either symbol meant certain death. They soon realized that the postwar *Werwolf* movement represented "one of the greatest potential threats to

"No Violence Against Women" reads this sign in a recent protest commemorating Britain's World War II air raids against Cologne, Germany. Beginning in 1942, 34,711 tons of high explosives were dropped on the cathedral city by Royal Air Force bombers, killing more than 20,000 people, most of them women, children and elderly civilians. Totally destroyed were nine hospitals, 17 churches, 16 schools, four university buildings, 10 buildings of historic interest, four hotels, two cinemas, and six department stores. The only military installation damaged was a flak barracks. The sign above, however, actually referred to the sexual molestation by foreign immigrants against a reported 650 German women committed on New Year's Eve, 2015-2016, in Cologne—and still happening today.

security in both the American and Allied zones of occupation."[6]

A sweep of the whole country was planned to nab as many National Socialist freedom fighters as possible in Operation Nursery. As its codename suggested, the counterinsurgency offensive was aimed at mostly the German youth, whose fanatical resistance to foreign tyranny had not been lessened by the war's tragic outcome. A series of far-flung Anglo-American raids began with Soviet NKVD secret police actions throughout East Germany during the winter of 1945-46.

As some measure of the popular support enjoyed by the *Werwölfe*, 42 underground units were uncovered and exterminated in Saxony alone. The previous June, only 600 *Werwölfe* had been captured. But by October of the following year, 3,336 had been taken prisoner. Yet, these numbers represented only a small percentage of the movement's real numerical strength, because most *Werwölfe* died in combat, while others continued to evade arrest. Before the end of the 1940s, nearly 250,000 National Socialist partisans were herded into Soviet captivity. More than one-third perished—starved, beaten or tortured to death. These large-scale counterinsurgency operations deeply wounded the German underground, but more grievous still was its lack of regular supply.

Previous guerrilla movements (the French *Maquis* or Soviet partisans) were materially supported by outside air drops. Saboteurs found refuge in England or behind Russian lines. The *Werwölfe* were not so fortunate. They could not regroup behind the protection of some friendly national border, and no one provided them with supplies. They were forced to live off the land, not easy to do, with the rest of one's fellow countrymen starving under a postwar occupational government. The German freedom fighters were being slowly squeezed to death between their inability to maintain basic supplies and the relentless pursuit of numerically overwhelming enemies.

But in 1949, the guerrillas agi-

tated a mass uprising in Soviet-controlled East Berlin. Many thousands of people took to the streets, confronting Russian armor with rocks and Molotov cocktails. The week-long riot generated headlines around the world. Stalin responded with masses of troops and a blockade to starve the rebellion into submission. The Anglo-Americans, meanwhile, troubled with their failure to destroy the National Socialist underground four years after Germany surrendered, hit upon a brilliant plan to pull the fangs of the *Werwölfe*.

They flew in a generous airlift of food and clothing to the besieged East Berliners. Since 1942, the German people had been subjected to the most intensive firestorms ever inflicted on a suffering population —additionally brutalized by looting, raping, murdering invaders—and had been reduced to mass starvation. Traumatized after years of air-terror and an oppressive occupation compounded by severe deprivation and poverty, Germans had been emotionally browbeaten into embracing their Western enemies. The Berlin airlift dispelled most of the lingering native opposition to the Anglo-Americans, depriving the *Werwölfe* of popular support.

MODERN-DAY WEREWOLVES

What follows is a recounting of modern-day efforts by guerrilla fighters who believe that "Europe should be for Europeans," as the dalai lama has said in recent interviews. Their methods are brutal and, unlike the German *Werwölfe* described in Part 1 of this article, these new-age guerrillas have not only set their sights on military and propaganda targets, but also innocent civilians, something TBR cannot condone, but nonetheless reports upon.

A small handful of comrades preserved and nurtured their ideology, primarily among themselves, for the next 20 years in the blind faith that someday conditions would be ripe for their return. They were correct. The anti-white forces unloosed in Germany, beginning especially during the early 1970s, provoked dormant survival instincts, despite generations of psychological conditioning. Masses of unassimilable, racially foreign immigrants from Africa and the Middle East began flooding cities like Munich and Hamburg. Rapes, violent crime, un-German squalor and drug dealing spread throughout the country. Almost overnight, the National Socialist underground was reborn. Germany's Political Police reported a "massive surge of National Socialist growth."[7]

In January 1979, a flagrantly anti-German pseudo-documentary was scheduled to be telecast nationwide. But just as the Holocaust propaganda began, two television towers were dynamited. It was the first operation of its kind in 30 years. By then, non-white populations had grown so large and noisome in most of Germany's metropolitan areas that armed National Socialists took to the streets. Apartment buildings and even whole city blocks occupied by Gypsies, Muslims and sub-Saharan Africans were mercilessly and repeatedly firebombed, even at the cost of large-scale arrests and life imprisonment.

Among the insurgents was Franz Fuchs, who shot and killed four non-whites before being captured by police. In true *Werwolf* style, he made a defiant, unrepentant speech at his trial, berating his judge as a race traitor, then took his own life, in 1997.

Two years earlier, Detlev Bender, leader of the modern-day Defense Group Werewolf, was arrested for weapons violations, physical attacks on non-white immigrants, and "the display of prohibited symbols." Henri Schmidt, Dresden's Gestapo chief during the Third Reich, had been incarcerated during 1987 for daring to address an enthusiastic young audience with the salutation, "Heil Hitler, *Werwölfe*!"[8]

In the last years of the 20th century, the *Werwolf* movement began to spread beyond German borders. A National Socialist underground known as the "White Wolf" launched an escalating program of violence directed at the swelling mobs of refugees from Britain's defunct empire inundating England. The White Wolf's best known sortie took place in 1998, when a powerful bomb exploded at a club patronized by immigrants.

The attack rocked English public opinion, and generated worldwide media coverage. During a two-week operation in April 1999, White Wolf activist David Copeland killed three Somali immigrants, injuring more than 100, in a bombing campaign across London. *The Times* reported, "he said he was a National Socialist, who believed in a white master race. He thought British people had the right to ethnic cleansing."[9] Copeland showed no remorse in court, as he was handed down three consecutive life sentences.

In 1994, just three years after the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Werewolf Legion was formed at Yaroslavl, a city north of Moscow. For the next two years, Russian Werewolves bombed any movie theater attempting to show the U.S. propaganda film *Schindler's List*, bushwhacked communist leaders, and physically assaulted non-white aliens whenever possible. Legion followers were eventually tracked down by President Boris Yeltsin's political police and thrown into prison, where many were tortured to death. Survivors regrouped as The Society of Wolves in St. Petersburg under Alexander Bezverkhy, who led them into a new century. By then, their booby-trapped, anti-Semitic signs were claiming casualties across much of Russia. Bezverkhy's Werewolves were no less politically skilled, and they successfully agitated the first racialist pogroms in the Caucasus

since czarist days. Non-white members of the international diplomatic corps in Moscow were not immune from these modern-day attacks.

During August 2002, a comprehensive law banning every manifestation of race consciousness, real or perceived, was enforced in Russia. Even some U.S. liberals were appalled at the draconian extent of the decree, which enabled wholesale suppression of the Society of Wolves and all its white racialist variants, unto the present day.

Contrary to court historians' portrayal of the Third Reich's resistance movement as unpopular and ineffectual, the *Werwölfe* scored many important successes in the last months of World War II and for years thereafter. Their legacy persisted beyond Germany, attracting the most radical proponents of National Socialism in Britain and Russia, where Aryan racial survival still hangs in the balance. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Hitler Speeches and Proclamations: 1932-34*. v. 1. London: I. B. Tauris & Co., Ltd., 1990.

2 Biddiscombe, Perry. *Werwolf!: The History of the National Socialist Guerrilla Movement, 1944-1946*. University of Toronto Press, Scholarly Publishing Division, 1998.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 Killisch, Julius. *Reden Seiner Majestät Des Königs Friedrich Wilhelm Des Vierten Seit Seiner Thronbesteigung*. Nabu Press, 2012.

6 Biddiscombe, op. cit.

7 Roberts. Shelia. "Racist gains in Germany." *New York Times*, August 9, 1974.

8 Biddiscombe, op. cit.

9 Cowels, Russell. "Convicted bomber shows no remorse." London: *The Times*, December 5, 2000.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

White World Awake!

A non-violent political approach to stopping the planned extermination of our volk

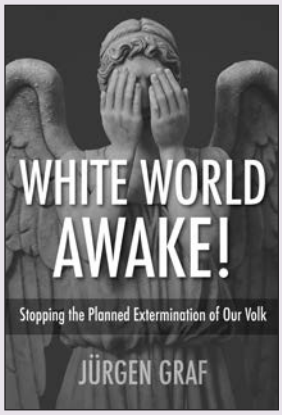

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our *volk*—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and, with it, its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important new book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well.

For too long, observes the author, white people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans and Poles, Serbs and Croats, Romanians, Finns and Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive language and culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed openly and honestly.

A Eurasian Federation is proposed, which, like Old America, will not interfere in other parts of the world, except to provide humanitarian aid and ensure the safety of such places as Armenia and Georgia against any immigration threat.

Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing Europe and other white nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office.

Many of the solutions apply equally to the rest of the white world. "Close the borders! Stop the flood!" is key not only for Europe, but America and all other white areas of the world. Thus, Graf lays out a practical 10-step program to stop the genocide of the West starting with Europe, the cradle of white Western civilization.

This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the Western world.

Softcover, 540 pages, #753, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.(Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Use form on page 80 inside this issue of TBR to order by mail or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Send order to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

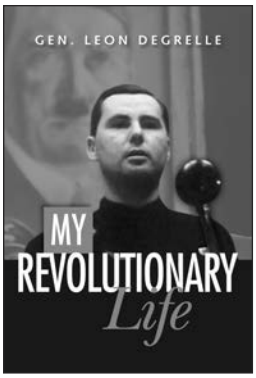

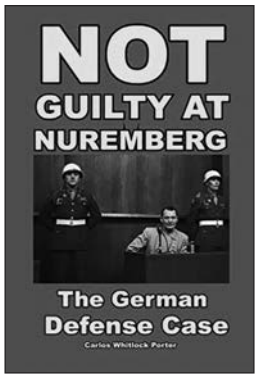

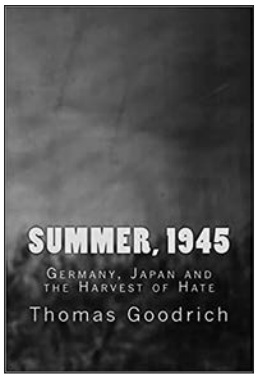

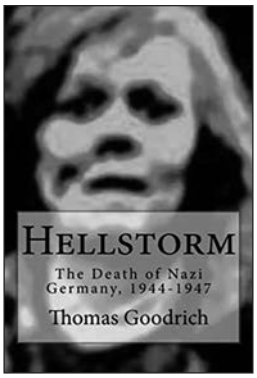

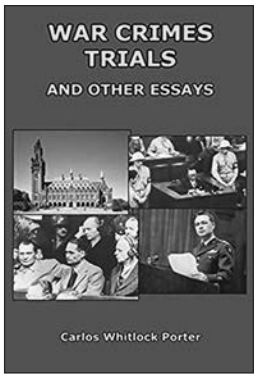

Revisionist Books on World War II

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from TBR. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks before and during WWII, the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case

Uninformed people consider the "Nuremberg War Crimes Trials" as the ultimate proof of the guilt of the German leadership before and during World War II. The transcripts of the proceedings, however, tell an entirely different story. This volume contains the defense arguments put forward by the main defendants at the trials. It shows that the trials broke every legal precedent and procedure of evidence in the book. Defendants were refused the right to cross-examine "witnesses," blatantly forged documents were accepted as genuine without question, and evidence indicating torture of suspects was struck out by order of the judges. In addition, the blatant contradictions in the prosecution arguments (which saw the Germans charged with the exact same behavior as exhibited by the Allies during the war), combined with the persuasive counterarguments from the defendants themselves, provides a fascinating insight into the 1946 lynch-mob proceedings which masqueraded as "trials." Softcover, 60 pages. #825, *$10.*

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought, anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. Trials of Japanese military personnel ended in 1949, yet "war crimes trials" of Germans and Eastern Europeans continue to date. Almost invariably, the charge is "violation of the laws and customs of war," derived from international conventions signed at the Hague in 1899 and 1907. That these trials have little or no basis in law is clear from the wording of the treaties which are said to have been violated. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of any pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court itself composed of actual war criminals. The

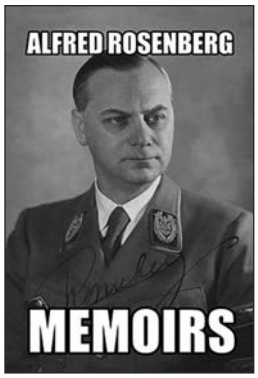

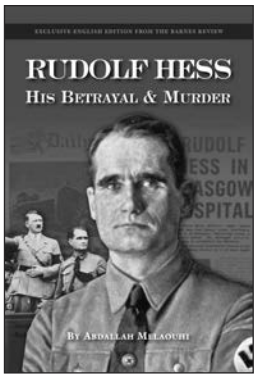

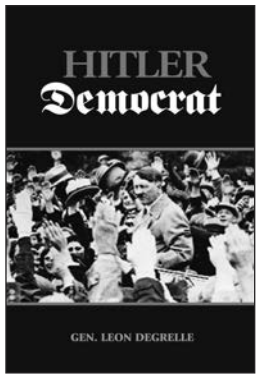

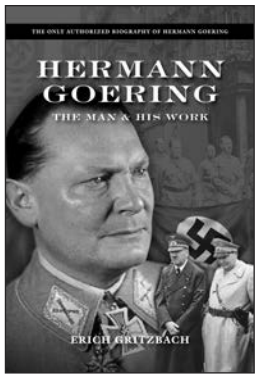

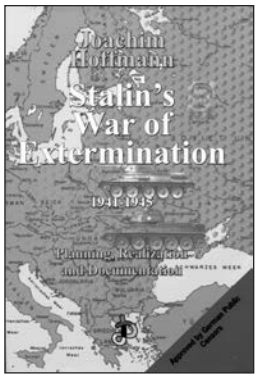

issues surrounding the war crimes trials are numerous and complex; discussion and criticism of what was done should be welcomed by all who hope for a continuing development of international law. But what should have been done instead is a problem generally ignored by those who condemn what was actually done. The alternative is a fair trial before an impartial court under proper procedures and rules. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24.*

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the sensational memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue, Alfred Rosenberg. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the Communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, Himmler's Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, his views on the Jews and more inside information on the Reich. Softcover, 214 pages, #707, *$15.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland—on a mission to try to make peace between Germany and England—Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he "died" at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Military Prison in Spandau, up until Hess's death. Melaouhi got to know Hess as a friend. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. But now—in this exclusive TBR English edition—Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau (translated into English), rare photos, three appendices, 291 pages, #643, *$25.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings have been rescued. This is one of those volumes. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of the holocaust, appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a holocaust survivor. Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show gross ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume eviscerates the Wiesel myth, showing that the man's books and testimonies are pure fiction. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new intro, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Luckily, Hitler launched Operation Barbarossa and thwarted Stalin's plan. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$35.***

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H charges.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Hitler on Christianity —in His Own Words

Hitler's works are not secret. They are available to anyone who wants to read them. It is an unfortunate fact that, even if the majority personally reads such materials, it is unlikely to have an impact on the deeply ingrained myths and fables that we are told are "history." Reading Hitler's works with an open mind can only lead to a totally revised view of the man and his movement. Due to fear, it usually does not. One major area is Hitler's connection of the nation to the Christian faith, in Germany shared by the modern Lutherans and the Roman Catholics, concentrated in the southern regions. Hitler's own speeches are living monuments to the ignorance of the talking classes in the West. He saw himself as a Christian nationalist bringing a great nation out of the violently imposed Versailles suicide pact.

By Dr. Matthew R. Johnson

The intellectual climate of the Western world has become so corroded that saying anything about demonized individuals is accepted without comment. Adolf Hitler and Donald Trump are but two examples of this historical phenomenon. A writer can say anything, so long as it is a horrific accusation, and it will be believed by most of the public and, especially, peer reviewers and the press.

For the ruling class to convince people to hate certain individuals, they must approach both general factions of the left and right in the political world with different sets of "truths." For Hitler, to the left, he was a "racist" while for the right, he was a "pagan." A similar technique is used against Josef Stalin. Once Stalin rounded up the Old Reds, who were almost all Jewish, he was transformed into an "anti-Semite." He was no such thing, but the accusation was used to cover over the fact that Bolshevism was primarily a Jewish national movement. Overnight, Stalin became a "national communist" despite the fact that the Jewish left backed Stalinism from the first day.

"Truth" for the ruling class is always strategic. To maintain the paradigm, facts stubbornly refusing to be absorbed into the juggernaut are violently repressed. This is essential to modern liberalism. Today's liberal pretends he cares about openness while vehemently backing campus speech codes that ban almost all forms of communication except that which is officially approved. The resulting cognitive dissonance is responsible for the screaming, overcompensating, pathetic liberal beta male skulking around the faculty lounge in dire fear he will not be deemed leftist enough. Tenure comes at a high price.

As a historian at a university, the greatest fear is to be smeared as a "Holocaust denier." Therefore, serious investigation is discouraged because it may lead to "improper" findings. This phenomenon is of immense significance. Without it, the modern liberal is just an irrational screamer.

In this article, Hitler's "pagan" credentials will be examined. I feel it necessary to state at the outset that I am firmly convinced that the famous *Hitler's Table Talk* is at worst a fake and at best an untrustworthy, heavily edited poor translation worked on by multiple men, each with his own agenda.

The most convincing evidence against *Table Talk* is that Hitler would not have said many of the things he is alleged to have said. There are

Shown is Adolf Hitler attending a memorial service for Polish First Marshal Jozef Pilsudski in Berlin, 1935. Hitler showing such respect to the best known Polish nationalist leader proves he was not anti-Polish and had no prejudice against them. Being Roman Catholic, such ceremonies weren't new for him. The funeral itself was massive, and a huge caravan toured Poland before Pilsudski's burial. Hitler's presence here is a strong statement about how he viewed nationalists in general, regardless of any disagreements they may have had. Due to the marshal's fierce war against the USSR, Hitler had nothing but the highest regard for this Polish hero.

too many ignorant comments that give the author away. For example, *Table Talk* contains this quote:

> The best thing is to let Christianity die a natural death. When understanding of the universe has become widespread … Christian doctrine will be convicted of absurdity. Christianity has reached the peak of absurdity. And that's why someday its structure will collapse. The only way to get rid of Christianity is to allow it to die little by little. ... Christianity the liar. We'll see to it that the churches cannot spread abroad teachings in conflict with the interests of the state.

This is precisely the opposite of what Hitler believed. He personally subsidized the churches in Germany and encouraged them without fail. Hitler's Christianity might have been non-specific, but it was quite real. There is too much in his public speeches that belies the ignorant opinion cited in the book.

(In a longer version of this essay posted at BarnesReview.com I lay out my case in greater detail.)

SIGNIFICANT EVENT

World War II was by far the most significant event of the last 200 years. Nothing was ever again the same, especially in terms of political ideology. Nothing succeeds like victory in war. Your opponent is almost subconsciously discredited ideologically by all sides once it suffers such a total and all-encompassing defeat as Germany and Japan did in 1945. Stalin and FDR/Truman then divided the world between the allied forces of the left: liberalism and Marxism. Nationalism and traditional conservatism were relegated to the fringes of society. It should be noted, given official sponsorship, the same did not happen to Leninism after 1990, proving how artificially propped up leftism has become.

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

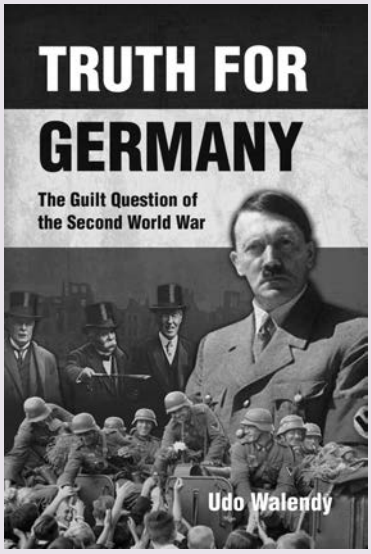

Truth for Germany
The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order using the form on the inside back page of this issue and send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside the U.S.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See www.BarnesReview.com.

National Socialist writer James Miller nicely summed up the nature of World War II in his "If Hitler Won World War II, We'd Have a Better, More Just World Today," published online at *Immigration, Globalization, Political Correctness: The Jewish Elite's Attack on the Western World*.

He explicates upon the above in some depth:

> However, in the final analysis, WWII was essentially a war between two competing ideologies: nationalism vs Jewish internationalism/globalism. Adolf Hitler and his allies fought to preserve the concept of nationalism, not just for Germans but for all peoples the world over. Nationalism really just means the sovereignty of an ethnic people and the right of such ethnic people/nationalists—within their own bordered country—to self-determination. What is meant by self-determination? Self-determination just means an ethnic people preserving their unique culture and heritage and pursuing their collective goals as a unique people.

While Miller defines self-determination and nationalism identically, the idea here is valuable and reflects what Hitler actually thought he was doing. In an age of enforced ignorance and blind conformity, this definition is one of the best, simplest and most succinct expressions of the National Socialist idea in print. There is no nation without the *ethnos*. Nationalism is not intrinsically connected to the state or even a specific form of leadership. It is the specific ethnic group and those ties, biological, historical, religious and geographic, that hold them together. Without the ethnos, no society can function. In fact, no society can exist at all.

National Socialism is not fascism. Mussolini infamously defines fascism as the nation being the product of state action. In other words, the *ethnos* is an artificial creation of the state. In his *Doctrine of Fascism* Mussolini says succinctly:

> Insofar as it is embodied in a state, this higher personality becomes a nation. It is not the nation which generates the state; that is an antiquated naturalistic concept which afforded a basis for 19 th century publicity in favor of national governments. Rather is it the state which creates the nation, conferring volition and therefore real life on a people made aware of their moral unity.

This differs radically from Hitler's idea of nationalism. For him, the *ethnos* is hardly artificial. While Mussolini's doctrine can be interpreted in several ways, he could not be clearer that the "nation," that is, an ethnic group, is non-existent without the state that brings it to life. Certainly, unifying two separate nations that make up Italy helped create this idea. When he refers to "19th century publicity" or publicism, he is likely referring to Johann Herder and the Romantic movement who theorized a sort of ethnoanarchism that Mussolini finds repugnant.

What makes the 1920s and 1930s such an era of ferment was that, first, the war had destroyed the best of European manhood; second, the Soviet Union was militant in its desire to subvert all the governments of the world by force; and finally, liberal democratic capitalism was exposed as a decrepit, oligarchic malady that had plunged the world into Depression through short-term thinking and speculation. Hitler alone brought Germany out of it. Therefore, the state form taken in Germany was a response to these realities.

Miller reminds us what the world would look like had Hitler won the war. There is a massive number of these points, but Miller reduces it to 18. They are listed here, though I have abbreviated most of them:

1. No USSR.
2. No Cold War.
3. No communist Eastern Europe or Iron Curtain.
4. No Red China and Mao's sub-

Hitler was the Christian candidate. Churches like this one campaigned for him all over the country. Here, party activists campaign outside a Berlin church on July 23, 1933. The banner says "Vote for List 1, German Christians!" Weimar's electoral system was based on proportional representation, so one would vote for a slate or "list" of candidates rather than a person. As Leon Degrelle pointed out, while some churches opposed Hitler, they were soon rendered irrelevant as he rebuilt the country in record time.

sequent murder of 40-60 million Chinese.

5. No communist North Vietnam.

6. No communist Cambodia and Pol Pot's slaughter of 2 million Cambodians.

7. No dividing Korea into North Korea and South Korea.

8. No communist Cuba.

9. No communism anywhere.

10. Liberalism and multiculturalism wouldn't dominate Western ethos.

11. No Cultural Marxism and no political correctness.

12. No Third World immigration into Western nations.

13. No depraved filth on TV, in movies etc.

14. No widespread pornography.

15. There would still be prayer in public schools.

16. No man-hating radical feminist movement, which is just anorther Marxist effort to divide.

17. No Israel and all the problems it has brought the U.S.A. and the immeasurable misery it has wrought on the Palestinians.

18. Jews would be living in Madagascar (perhaps) and would be carefully monitored. (Madagascar was one place Hitler considered as a Jewish homeland.)

No one can deny this: World War II was fought to make the world safe for Stalin and his successors, Mao and Pol Pot, to slaughter upwards of 80 million people. Yet, schoolchildren are told that this was all worth it in order to "rescue" the Jews from Hitler, that "madman who wanted to conquer the world." This is the essence of Jewish self-absorption.

Had Hitler won the war, his intent was clear as far as the Jews were concerned: Without the British to veto the plan, he would have sent the Jews of Europe to the Middle East to create a Jewish homeland. No. 18 above does not conflict with 17. The *Haavara* ("Transfer") Agreement, signed on August 22 1933, and the support he received from German Zionists is evidence of this. In fact, before the war, several thousand Jews were sent to the Middle East under the agreement, subsidized by Hitler's Germany, with their assets intact. Coins still exist showing the Hexagram of Solomon ("Star of David") on one side and the swastika on the other. It should also be noted that most of the anti-Jewish groups of 19th century Europe, the Union of the Russian People included, wanted the transfer of Jews outside of Europe. Thus, Zionism and anti-Jewish thought found themselves allies. No one necessarily wanted it to be called "Israel," which is an insult to actual Israelites, but the basic Zionist idea seemed an important aspect of this movement in general.

There are certainly far more than 18 positive consequences for an Axis victory, but those mentioned by Miller are the most important. The absurdity of a World War II veteran "supporting

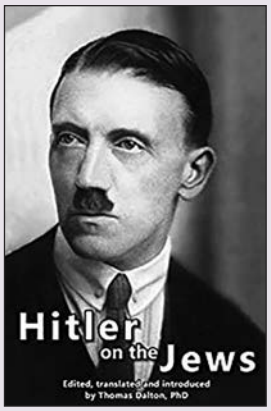

Hitler on the Jews

That Hitler spoke out fanatically against Jews is well known. That this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the subject is astonishing. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quote Hitler's exact words on this incendiary topic.

The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests.

Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex than most authorities admit. Hitler was a well-read man. He had a broad knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. But this portrayal does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. Until now, they have succeeded.

Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. See BarnesReview.com.

the troops" in Vietnam or Korea reeks of an irony the English language cannot fully express. The average American university professor, the neoconservative "patriot" and the liberal "progressive" seem incapable of understanding the simple fact that Hitler's loss made Vietnam inevitable.

Consider a nation that has just lost 3 million of its best men in a horrifically bloody war. Almost every family suffered a combat death or serious battlefield injury. The people live in a state of shock from a carnage no one could possibly have predicted at the time. The nation is bankrupt in all senses and cannot care for the millions of men mutilated by the war.

The victors have demanded that this nation pay for the entire cost of the war, running into what today would be trillions of dollars. This nation has been blamed for the war, and propaganda to this effect floods the airwaves, creating a strong sense of alienation and demoralization. The treaty ending the war demands that any growth in its economy will be confiscated by its enemies. Tax collection is minimal, and evasion is widespread.

There is no functional economy, because the victors have dismantled all industry. The currency is worthless. Unemployment runs anywhere from 40% to 60%. The central bank is controlled by foreigners who run the currency into the ground. Riots convulse the streets almost weekly, and law enforcement has lost all control.

There is no faith in political institutions. The legislature is ineffective and deeply divided. The birthrate has collapsed. To the east, a massive empire many times the size of this nation seeks to destroy it and says so loudly. In fact, its enemies have already occupied strategic parts of the country, and other regions seem on the brink of falling too.

To the west, economically important parts of this country have also been occupied. Anything of value has been taken, and this country's enemies have made it clear that, in order for it not to be a "threat" again, it will be turned into a pastoral economy used for labor and resources. Of course, there is no army, navy or air force to speak of. The country is ruled by a small oligarchy that controls its remaining wealth in exchange for enforcing the treaty that holds that nation in bondage.

Morality has collapsed. Culture has collapsed. Civic virtue has collapsed. Confusion reigns.

The world's first sexual revolution has been launched by this nation's internal enemies. The culture and religion of the nation have been mocked and reduced to something of little value. Keep in mind that the population is quite aware that, just a few years ago, this nation was a feared powerhouse both economically and militarily and with a scientific establishment considered then and now to be the best in the world.

Now . . . you've just been elected president. What do you do?

Many people are unaware I'm speaking of Germany after World War I. The Versailles Treaty accomplished all the above and more. Upon learning this, open-minded people suddenly see Hitler not as a comic-book bad guy but a desperate man who sought all the power he could to wrest his nation away from these vultures. No one today thinks the Versailles Treaty was legitimate or in any way fair. At the time, it was seen as "progressive."

In order to understand any leader or national experience, the historian must understand them as they understood themselves. History is the analysis of contexts. Contemporary ideological fads and media-generated "issues" cannot be imposed on these events. That is the opposite of scholarship. It is what scholarship exists to combat. Yet, the only purpose for universities under the present, post-war regime is the justification of leftist and globalist doctrine.

Hitler, love him or hate him, pulled off the impossible. In a few years, Hitler helped transform this disaster

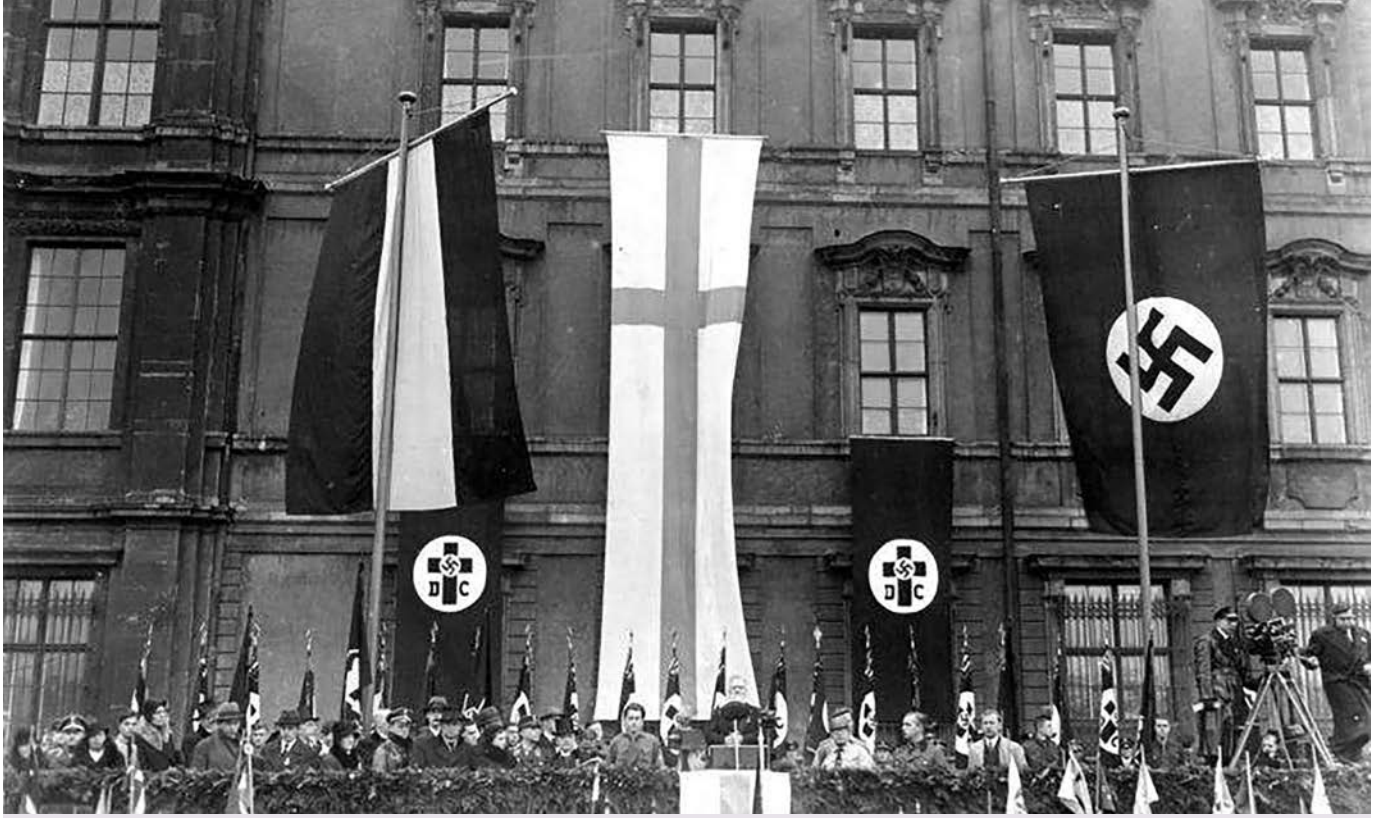

The swastika in the cross was a common symbol for the NSDAP as it sought to integrate both Lutheran and Catholic anti-communists. This picture depicts the celebration of Martin Luther's 450th birthday in 1933 at the German Evangelical Church in front of the Berlin Palace. Joachim Hossenfelder is speaking. Though a Catholic, Hitler would have gained nothing by alienating the majority Lutheran population of the country.

into one of the most prosperous, unified, energetic, culturally significant and militarily feared nations in the world. Not a word of the above is false, and it cannot be denied by even the most rabidly anti-Hitler polemicist.

Rather than fantasy, the real Hitler was quite different. As the Red Army began closing in on Berlin, Hitler stated:

> God the Almighty has made our nation. By defending its existence we are defending His work. The fact that this defense is fraught with incalculable misery, suffering and hardships makes us even more attached to this nation. But it also gives us that hard will needed to fulfill our duty even in the most critical struggle; that is, not only to fulfill our duty toward the decent, noble Germans, but also our duty toward those few infamous ones who turn their backs on their people. (January 30, 1945)

This represents Hitler's mature thinking on the matter. This is very late in the war and Hitler was just a few months from committing suicide, and he was aware of what the Soviet animals were going to do once they reached Berlin. To say that God "made" the German nation is to say that nations are derived from God's will and are a part of creation. They represent a "species" of man no different than in the animal kingdom.

Much earlier, attacking the culture of the Weimar state I described above, he said:

> And culture meanwhile received no support. Instead, it was abandoned to the arbitrary reign of crazed ideas and distortions. Religion, too, had to take a back seat. In these 15 years, not one Englishman recalled the Christian ideals of charity or of love for one's fellow man. The gentlemen went for walks not with the Bible under their arms, but with the Treaty of Versailles in hand as their bible. It contained those 440 articles, all of which represented a burden, an obligation, an indictment and an extortion of Germany. The League of Nations guaranteed this Versailles. It was not an association of free and equal nations. It was not even a League of Nations; its founding father refused it recognition from the start. It was a so-called League of Nations with the sole intent of guaranteeing this most vile of all diktats. Its mission was to force us to fulfill this diktat. (Jan. 30, 1940.)

Hitler was popular because he was the only politician who was willing to risk his life talking like this. He was correct on all counts, and, if confronted, all anti-Hitler writers will be forced to concede the obvious. Like Nuremberg later on, Weimar was the creation of "victor's justice" and had nothing to do with righteousness in any recognizable sense. In the same speech, he said:

Germany Speaks

Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter von Epp and many others. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Use the form at the back of this issue to order. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> Mr. Churchill is already dying to start [a war]. He cherishes the hope, as expressed by intermediaries as well as by his own person, that bombardment should finally, and as soon as possible, feature in this war. And already they are crying that this war should not pay heed to women and children For when has England ever paid heed to women and children?! After all, this entire blockade warfare is nothing other than a war against women and children, just as once was the case in the Boer War. It was then that concentration camps were invented. The English brain gave birth to this idea. We only read about it in the encyclopedias and later copied it—with one crucial difference: England locked up women and children in these camps. Over 20,000 Boer women died wretchedly at the time. Why should England fight differently today? We have anticipated this, and we have prepared ourselves. (*ibid.*)

Hitler hit a raw nerve. The "death camp" fictions were invented from the same people who actually used them. During World War I, the Hungarians had several camps where Serbs and other ethnic enemies were interred. Many died of exposure and malnutrition. After the war, millions of German civilians and POWs were slaughtered deliberately by the militaries of the U.S., UK and USSR, the "Allies," as shown conclusively in the works of Canadian scholar James Bacque.

The Soviets "liberated" all the "death camps" to the east, inventing their own version of events, as they had an incentive to do. Covering up their many crimes was an important drive at the time, and therefore, Hitler had to be made as sinister as possible. But the term "Holocaust" was not created until right after the Six Day War when Israel began coming under heavy criticism. It is an arrogant neologism and misnomer.

Hitler invited the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) into these "death camps," and they received a clean bill of health. The ICRC remarked on the substantial hospital facilities for inmates at all the major camps they visited. Strangely, this fact exists in no history book used in high schools or universities. Stalin, it hardly needs to be said, refused a visit from them.

In *Mein Kampf* (MK) we read:

> The Jewish doctrine of Marxism rejects the aristocratic principle of nature and replaces the eternal privilege of power and strength with the mass of numbers and their dead weight. Thus it denies personal worth, contests the significance of folk and race, and thereby withdraws from mankind premise for its existence and culture. As a foundation of the universe, it would lead to the end of any order intellectually conceivable to man. . . .If, with the help of his Marxist creed, the Jew is victorious over the peoples of the world, his crown will be the funeral wreath of mankind, and this planet will—as it once did for millions of years—move through the ether devoid of men. (MK, Vol. I, Ch. 2)

Marxism is just utilitarianism. Workers are "correct" because there are more of them. Marx nowhere tells readers why "labor" should be privileged in this system. That is, unless you already accept materialism as true, then physical production is all there is. Even Churchill recognized the anti-Christian nature of Marxism, as did all his contemporaries. Upward of 80% of the first Supreme Soviet was Jews. They made up maybe 2% of the country at the time. Of course, the Soviet state had nothing to do with "workers" in any normal sense of the term. It was about enriching a small group of people at the expense of labor. In distinction to this, Hitler said early on:

> The national government [of Germany] will regard it as their first and foremost duty to revive in the nation the spirit of unity

From 1920 to 1929, Pope Pius XII, then Eugenio Pacelli, was the papal representative to Germany. His position over such a long time gave him an intimate knowledge of German politics and an awareness of how delicate the Weimar state truly was. In Berlin he lived in the Tiergarten quarter and became personal friends with men such as like Paul von Hindenburg and Gustav Stresemann (German chancellor in 1923 and foreign minister from 1923 to 1929). This picture shows the future pope leaving the presidential palace at the end of his diplomatic service on December 12, 1929.

and cooperation. They will preserve and defend those basic principles on which our nation has been built up. They regard Christianity as the foundation of our national morality, and the family as the basis of national life. They are determined, without regard for class and social status, to restore the nation to a consciousness of its political and national unity and of the duties consequent upon this realization. They intend to make respect for our glorious past and pride in our ancient traditions the ground principles for the education of German youth. In this way they will wage a pitiless warfare upon spiritual, political and cultural nihilism. Germany must not, Germany shall not go under in the chaos of Communism. (Proclamation by the Government to the German Nation, Berlin, February 1933)

It is one thing to objectively have a great history. It is quite another to be aware of this. Presently, the postwar West has had its history manipulated and distorted in the interests of the victors of World War II. Socialism is merely negative. Only the historical nation creates positive content, that is, ends to be pursued. Material production is not a moral fact.

This is why National Socialism was popular. Hitler was a man of his word. The description of Weimar Germany above was still very much in force when those words were spoken. National Socialism is "totalitarian" in the sense that the nation is a single, all-encompassing entity affecting all parts of life.

This certainly includes religion and education. In one of Hitler's essential ideological speeches from 1933 he said:

The advantages of a personal and political nature that might arise from compromising with atheistic organizations would not outweigh the consequences, which would become apparent in the destruction of general moral basic values. The national government [for him this is plural] regard the two Christian confessions [Catholic and Protestant] as the weightiest factors for the maintenance of our nationality. They will respect the agreements concluded between them and the federal states. Their rights are not to be infringed. But the government hope and expect that the work on the national and moral regeneration of our nation which they have made their task will, on the other hand, be treated with the same respect.

They will adopt an attitude of objective justice toward all other confessions. But they can-

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

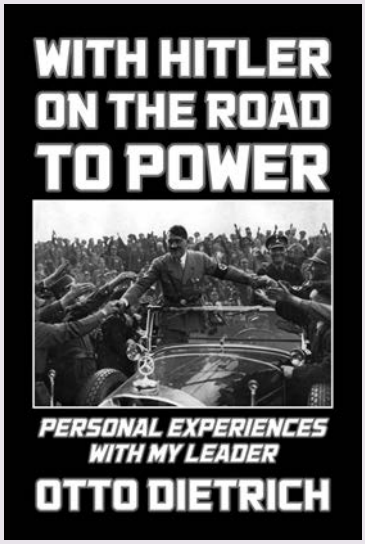

With Hitler on the Road to Power

Personal Experiences With my Leader

BY OTTO DIETRICH

This work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Use the form at the back of this issue to order. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> not permit that the fact of belonging to a certain confession or a certain race should constitute a release from general legal obligations or even a license for the commission with impunity or the toleration of crimes. It will be the government's care to maintain honest cooperation between church and state; the struggle against materialistic views and for a real national community is just as much in the interest of the German nation as in that of the welfare of our Christian faith. (Speech to the Reichstag on 23 March 1933)

The unity of the nation came first in a time of extreme crisis. No Christian faction had any interest in anything else. Hitler clearly argues here that Christianity does not exist in a vacuum. It must be communicated to others and have an arena within which it works itself out. This is the nation.

Germany was at the point almost of no return when Hitler spoke these words. She would have disappeared had Hitler not spoken them, which, of course, would suit many just fine. Genocide against Germans, it seems, is always acceptable.

Weimar was a disaster for Germany, and, like it or not, Jewish interests were at the center. The main ones were Gustav Landauer, Rosa Luxemburg, Kurt Eisner, Leo Jogiches, Ernst Toller, Erich Muhsam, Eugen Levine, Paul Levi and Karl Radek, to name just a few. As Leon Degrelle and others have mentioned, the two delegates that helped impose austerity on Germany were Prussian Chief Minister Paul Hirsch and the infamous Otto Landsberg. It was Hugo Preuss who wrote that wretched constitution.

Hitler made reference to the Jewish nature of Weimar. How Jewish was it? Walther Rathenau was foreign minister, Rudolf Hilferding was the finance minister, Bernard Weiss was chief of the federal police and Eduard Bernstein headed the Social Democratic Party.

Because of this, Germany became the Las Vegas of Europe. Traditionalist Catholic scholar E. Michael Jones spends quite a bit of time on the work of Magnus Hirschfeld, the architect of the sexual revolution, creating the "Institute of Sexual Research," located in Berlin, which acted like an early Kinsey Institute, celebrating all kinds of sexual fetishes, conducting sex-change surgery research and all forms of gender confusion foisted on Western man today.

The cinema was anti-Christian. The main directors and producers were, among others, Max Reinhardt, Paul Davidson, Joseph Mandel, Jules Greenbaum, Otto Wallburg, Josef von Sternberg, Fritz Kohn, Peter "Lorre" Lowenstein. Porn existed, too, and is traditionally a non-Christian enterprise. In Germany, it was in the hands of Kurt Tucholsky, among many other Jews. The press was under the control of, among others, Theodore Wolff, Georg Bernhard and Rudolf Mosse.

Keep in mind that all of this was done under the dominance of a collapsed economy.

One of the most absurd charges laid at Hitler's feet is that he "invaded Poland and started World War II." This is absurd because Poland's army was about four times the size of Germany's at the time. Hitler was aware that his forces were hardly ready for a battle against a sizable and militant foe and, therefore, settlements were always needed. Germany had little choice—59,000 ethnic Germans were slaughtered in Poland in 1939 alone.

But soon, the Allies, while assisting Stalin's invasion of Poland on the very same day in September of 1939, started the war over this provoked invasion. Then, in one of the most demented historical ironies of all time, they ended up giving the whole country to Stalin in 1946, regardless.

More than a decade earlier, Hitler stated:

And finally we were also the first to point the people on any large scale to a danger that insinuated itself into our midst—a danger that millions failed to realize and which will nonetheless lead us all into ruin—the Jewish danger. And today people are saying yet again that we were "agitators." I would like here to appeal to a greater than I, Count Lerchenfeld. He said in the last session of the *Landtag* that his feeling as a man and a Christian prevented him from being an anti-Semite. I say: My feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded only by a few people, recognized the Jews for what they were and summoned men to fight to fight against them and who, God's truth, was greatest not as sufferer but as a fighter.

In boundless love as a Christian and as a man I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in His might and seized the scourge to drive out of the Temple the brood of vipers and of adders. How terrific was His fight for the world against the Jewish poison. Today, after 2,000 years, with deepest emotion I recognize more profoundly than ever before—the fact that it was for this that He had to shed His blood upon the Cross. As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice. And as a man I have the duty to see to it that human society does not suffer the same catastrophic collapse as did the civilization of the ancient world some 2,000 years ago—a civilization that was driven to its ruin through this same Jewish people. (Munich, April 1922)

Hitler saw Christ as a warrior for justice, not too far removed from his own crucible of suffering at Weimar. Hitler saw himself as continuing His work on the social plane. Those who believe he was some sort of atheist or pagan have not read enough primary sources. Hitler realized the truth that Christ was not some long-haired hippy, but was rather a difficult "extremist," an often nasty and fierce prophet condemning an entire group of people, that is, the predecessors of the rabbis, the pharisees and other faux-Israelite elites. Today, Christ in Germany would be in a prison for "inciting ethnic hatred."

Christ's contempt for the pharisees, from whom the Talmud derives, was as harsh and uncompromising as it was righteous. While Hitler's remark that these are the "same Jewish people" is only true in an ideological sense, the truth of the overall sentiment remains.

In that same speech, he stated:

And if there is anything that could demonstrate that we are acting rightly, it is the distress which daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people. And when I look on my people I see it work and work and toil and labor, and at the end of the week it has only for its wage wretchedness and misery. When I go out in the morning and see these men standing in their queues and look into their pinched faces, then I believe I would be no Christian, but a very devil, if I felt no pity for them, if I did not, as did our Lord 2,000 years ago, turn against those by whom today this poor people is plundered and exploited.

Social policy was determined in no small part by the New Testament. Pity for the weak is a part of the National Socialist program, and all the modern myths about Hitler fall to pieces. It is shocking to note how radical this was considered among the German "rightists" at the time, thinking that Hitler was preaching some sort of "Bolshevism." A few months later, he said:

Just as the Jew could once incite the mob of Jerusalem against Christ, so today he must succeed in inciting folk who have been duped into madness to attack those who, God's truth, seek to deal with this people in utter

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Hitler's Revolution

Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

By Richard Tedor

Defying liberal democracy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race, and commerce based on exchange of wares to replace the international gold standard. Becoming chancellor in 1933, he tackled his country s bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His social economic programs and diplomacy restored German prosperity and independence in three years, despite opposition from Western democratic leaders. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping this controversial figure, our study draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the National Socialist era, plus documents from British, U.S. and Soviet archives, to describe not just what Hitler did, but why. It also reveals democracy s genuine war aims, a taboo subject for historians, in the ensuing world war against Germany. Challenging the status quo version of the period, here is the book for the student of history who senses that something is missing and seeks answers. Illustrated. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

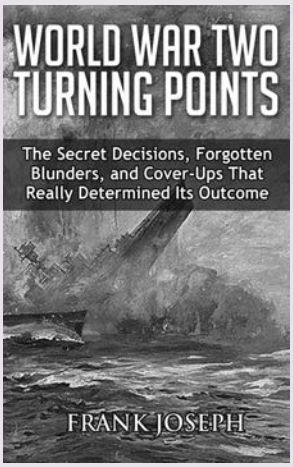

World War Two Turning Points:

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Use the form at the back of this issue to order. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit un online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> honesty and sincerity. And so he begins to intimidate them, and he knows that this pressure in itself is enough to shut the mouths of hundreds, yes, of thousands. (Munich, July 1922)

On Palm Sunday, the Israelite population praised Jesus to the skies, bringing him into Jerusalem as a savior. In a panic, the pharisees, our modern-day Talmudists, needed to scam their way into having these same people either go silent or condemn him, which happened less than a week later. Political democracy is impossible when such people are powerful within it.

In his introduction to Hindenburg's speech on the occasion of the opening of the Reichstag on March 21, 1933, Hitler said:

> The place in which we are assembled today summons up memories of the Prussia of former days which became great in the fear of God by devotion to duty, unfailing courage and selfless patriotism, which principles have welded the German peoples into one nation. May the spirit of this hallowed spot inspire the men of today, may it free us from selfish concerns and party strife and join us together in a feeling of devotion to the best of our national traditions and spiritual renewal for the service of a proud, free and united Germany.

The nation is no simple thing. Tradition is the combination of the law, theology and the state hardened in the fires of difficult times and harsh realities. He never reduced the nation to the "state." In Stuttgart, in 1933, Hitler responded to a very powerful critic who said his movement was anti-Christian, a charge heard daily today:

> And now *Staatsprasident* Bolz says that Christianity and the Catholic faith are threatened by us. And to that charge I can answer: In the first place it is Christians and not international atheists who now stand at the head of Germany. I do not merely talk of Christianity, no, I also profess that I will never ally myself with the parties which destroy Christianity. If many wish today to take threatened Christianity under their protection, where, I would ask, was Christianity for them in these 14 years when they went arm in arm with atheism? No, never and at no time was greater internal damage done to Christianity than in these 14 years when a party, theoretically Christian, sat with those who denied God in one and the same government.

Just a few years later, Stalin crashed into Germany and imposed the most violent atheism on the eastern part of Germany, including Prussia. Yet, even with this reality staring the corrupt "Judeo-Christians" in the face, their mouths were not stopped. In the American mind, no connection is made between defeating Hitler in 1945 and the rule of the far left over the entire globe.

In September of 1922, Hitler said in Munich: "We demand the immediate expulsion of all Jews who have come to Germany since 1914, and of all those, too, who through trickery on the stock exchange or through other shady transactions have gained their wealth." This was point No. 8 in the NSDAP's agenda at the time.

In April of 1923, Hitler said in Munich:

> Before 1914 there were two states above all, Germany and Russia, that prevented the Jew from reaching his goal—the mastery of the world. Here not everything which they already possessed in the western democracies had fallen to the Jews. Here they were not the sole lords alike in the intellectual and economic life. Here, too, the parliaments were not yet exclusively instruments of Jewish capital and of the will of the Jew. The German and the genuine Russian had still preserved a certain aloofness from the Jew. In both peoples there still lived the healthy instinct of scorn for the Jew, and there

> was a real danger that in these monarchies there might one day arise a Frederick the Great, a William I, and that democracy and a parliamentary regime might be sent to the devil.
>
> So the Jews became revolutionaries! The republic should bring them to wealth and to power. This aim they disguised: they cried: "Down with the monarchies! Enthrone the sovereign people!" I do not know whether today one could venture to call the German or the Russian people "sovereign." At least one cannot see any trace of it! What the German people can trace, however, what every day stands in the most crass form before its eyes, is debauchery, gluttony, speculation ruling unchecked, the open mockery of the Jew.

The more simplistic among us usually yell that "Hitler wanted to conquer the world." Yet again, basic truth doesn't penetrate. Great Britain *did* rule the world at the time. Combine the banks of the Netherlands, the UK and France and nothing in the world was outside their dominion. More than anything else, the ideas in this speech are what turned the non-Zionist Jews of his day against Hitler. There was nothing new about this, since most Germans, many leftists included, accepted this as true. Empirically, Hitler's comments are verifiable, which made him all the more dangerous to the ruling class.

ON RUSSIA

On the question of Russia, too, there has been great mythmaking. Did Hitler see Russians as inferior species? He said: "Before 1914 there were two states above all, Germany and Russia, that prevented the Jew from reaching his goal—the mastery of the world. Here not everything which they already possessed in the Western democracies had fallen to the Jews." (Munich, 1922)

> If this step on Germany's part has resulted in a community of interests with Russia, that is due not only to the similarity of the problems affecting the two states, but also to that of the conclusions which both states had arrived at with regard to their future relationship.
>
> In my speech at Danzig I already declared that Russia was organized on principles which differ from those held in Germany. However, since it became clear that Stalin found nothing in the Russian-Soviet principles which should prevent him from cultivating friendly relations with states of a different political creed, National Socialist Germany sees no reason why she should adopt another criterion. The Soviet Union is the Soviet Union, National Socialist Germany is National Socialist Germany.
>
> But one thing is certain: From the moment when the two states mutually agreed to respect each other's distinctive regime and principles, every reason for any mutually hostile attitude had disappeared. Long periods in the history of both nations have shown that the inhabitants of these two largest states in Europe were never happier than when they lived in friendship with each other. The Great War, which once made Germany and Russia enemies, was disastrous for both countries. (October 6, 1939, Berlin)

This proves that Hitler was not interested in "world domination" and never sought the imposition of his ideology onto others. He may have thought that elements of Stalinism mirrored his own, especially since Stalin had just purged the party of the Old Bolsheviks, most of whom were Jewish. This wasn't an anti-Jewish policy, just a reminder of the fact that early Bolshevism was Jewish. Hitler was under no illusions: He knew Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin were identical in ideology, purpose, tactics and morality.

Economically, Germany at the time was self-made, whereas the USSR was built on foreign investment

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

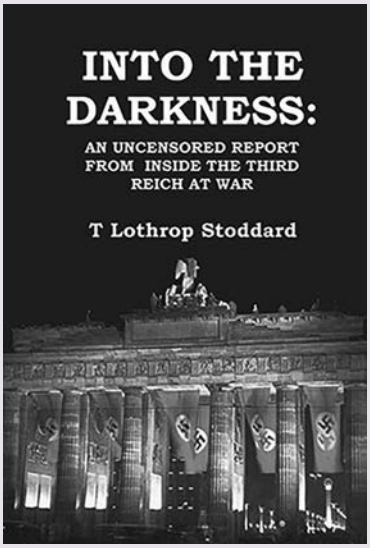

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt upon first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darré, Fischer, Lenz, Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Use the form at the back of this issue to order. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit BarnesReview.com.

from the West. Anthony Sutton long ago proved that the industrialization of the USSR had nothing to do with the USSR and everything to do with foreign capitalists who lined up to "build socialism." This should come as no surprise, since few in the West could define a "Bolshevik" even if a pistol were pointed at their heads.

At the time, Germany was far too weak to attack the USSR. As that speech was made, Stalin and Hitler had finished dividing Poland between them. While the attack on a much stronger Poland in 1939 was the cause of war with the West, the fact that the Soviets had attacked from the southeast hadn't occurred to anyone. Most writers on the subject have long forgotten about this inconvenient fact.

On June 22, 1941, just as German armies attacked the USSR, Hitler said in Berlin:

> The German people has never harbored hostile feelings against the peoples of Russia. However, for more than two decades the Jewish Bolshevik rulers in Moscow had been endeavoring to set aflame not only Germany but all Europe. At no time did Germany ever attempt to carry her National Socialist worldview into Russia, but on the contrary Jewish Bolshevik rulers in Moscow unswervingly endeavored to foist their domination upon us and other European nations, not only by ideological means but above all with military force. The consequences of the activity of this regime were nothing but chaos, misery and starvation in all countries.

It is true that Hitler invaded several neutral countries. He invaded the Netherlands a year before to secure Germany's northern flank. Had he not done this, Germany would have been too vulnerable to land invasion. In January 1923, France and Belgium together invaded the significant industrial region of the Ruhr. This was after the Germans were unable to keep up with reparations payments. Any attack on Germany from these powers, now at war with it, would come through the Low Countries. The same goes for Norway. These invasions were not done for fun, but to keep the Allies from using these states as beachheads against the German empire.

The Germans wanted to use the Dutch airfields to bomb France and England and to support their own troops. Further, they wanted to use the agricultural resources of the Low Countries in addition to Germany proper. The Dutch also had a large pro-German party that welcomed the invasion, a very common phenomenon.

The Allies declared war on Germany for its invasion of Poland. This is dark humor since they were the same ones who gave it away to Stalin a few short years later. The Allies ignored Hitler's many pleas for an alliance, or at least peace, while their own forces were massing in the northern parts of France. Regardless, Belgium and the Netherlands were hardly neutral, but were assisting the Allies at every turn.

There were no German soldiers on this border beforehand, but these two states had amassed armies on the German frontier. This doesn't make sense for a neutral stance. Unlike the USSR, the Germans did not impose their ideology onto these countries. One of the more obnoxious ejaculations of the "Greatest Generation" is the slogan, said with varying degrees of command of the English language, "if we hadn't gone over 'dere, you'd all be speakin' German today." Often, it is said at a high volume and with a bang of the fist afterward. There are still a few "Archie Bunkers" still around spouting this nonsense.

Not only did the USSR impose Leninism onto the countries they conquered, they often forced the Russian language on the elite, too, especially through the school system. Being able to speak Russian was certainly a plus for those cooperating with the Soviet regime. Hitler could barely hide his shock at the fact that the Western Allies would unite against Germany and support a regime in the USSR that actively sought to destroy them all.

This paper has shown without a doubt that Hitler was no pagan, no imperialist and nothing other than a nationalist politician in a war-torn and crisis-ridden Germany. What options were available to a president of a nation in the state Germany was in during the 1920s? Germany had fallen from the world's most advanced economy to the Third World overnight.

The historian's job is to see historical actors the way they see themselves. Few establishments are less competent than the American academic historian. Tenured, overpaid and lazy, the average academic historian is content with the typical "white hat/black hat" version of events that makes a mockery of their position and brings their competence into serious doubt. The typical academic is far more concerned with being called a "racist" or "sexist" than telling the truth. White male professors live under a reign of terror and fear. Mentioning it to them will usually lead to a macho posturing and angry denials, thereby affirming it. ❖

Matthew Raphael Johnson is the former editor of TBR. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at several universities. He is also proud to say he's been fired from every one. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

Hitler the Anti-Semite?

Review: *Hitler on the Jews*
Statements of Adolf Hitler
Edited and translated by Thomas Dalton
Released 2019. Available from TBR

By David Skrbina, Ph.D.

There is perhaps no more obvious historical fact than that Hitler hated the Jews. And yet exactly what he said about them, and where, and why, is much less known. The typical person curious about such a thing might turn to *Mein Kampf*—a good source, except that it is a vast work, and standard versions have entirely unhelpful (or nonexistent) indices. Apart from that, one is stuck with random Google searches, which are hit-or-miss at best. Strange: Why is it that, on this most important of topics, it is so difficult to find Hitler's actual words?

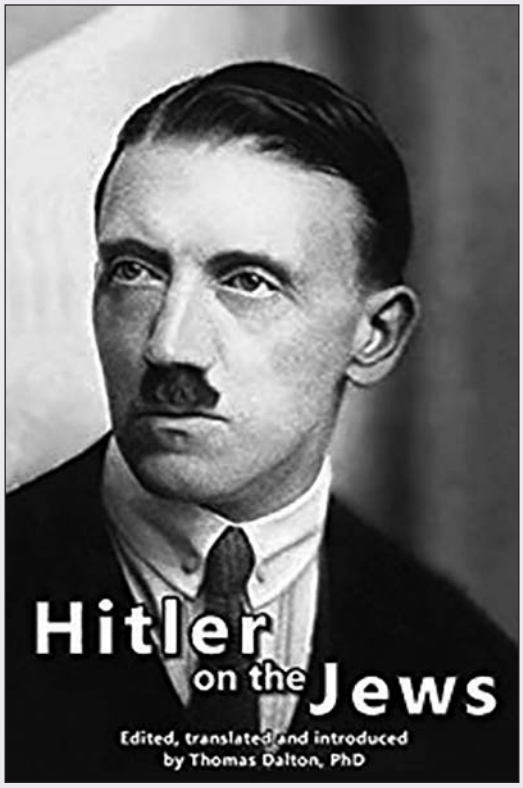

But no more. In his introduction, Thomas Dalton writes that "this is the first book ever to compile [Hitler's] remarks on the Jews," and amazingly, this seems to be correct. Finally we have a well-documented, nearly complete, and authoritative collection of almost everything Hitler said or wrote about the Jews. And a striking collection it is. One is immediately impressed by Hitler's rational demeanor, his depth of thinking, his clear articulation and detailed argumentation, and his passion. The popular media's image of a rabid, insane, incoherent Jew-hater is put to rest within the first few pages. What emerges here is nothing less than a stunning indictment of the Hebrew tribe, in the most explicit terms possible.

The collection begins with a helpful and detailed introduction by Dalton, laying out Hitler's general case against the Jews: that they are liars, parasites, misanthropes, revolutionaries, internationalists, materialists, and racial poisoners, among other things. The introduction concludes with some recent and very troubling statistics on Jewish dominance in the United States; the names and numbers are overwhelming, and they all work to prove the point that Hitler's analysis is as relevant today as ever.

The writings themselves are well organized into four parts. Part I is comprised of two lengthy passages from volume one of *Mein Kampf*, covering Hitler's self-described origins of his views, and then an impressive historical analysis, "the way of Jewry," explaining the general trends by which Jews move into and then dominate host nations. Part II consists of excerpts of nine early speeches from 1922 and 1923, prior to the failed Beer Hall Putsch and subsequent writing of *Mein Kampf*. Part III covers some 13 thematic topics—democracy, media, anti-Semitism, religion, Marxism, and so on—that incorporate and organize passages from *Mein Kampf* primarily, but include other sources as well. Notable here are Hitler's "first letter" on the Jews, dating from 1919, and the conclusion of his little-known, untitled, and unpublished "Second Book," written circa 1928. Part IV covers selected speeches and writings from 1933 to 1945; it includes the striking declaration of war on the U.S. (December 11, 1941) and Hitler's final political testament written during his last days in the Berlin bunker. The book closes with a section of cogent comments and observations.

In sum, for those interested in this topic, Dalton has done an outstanding job. He has done extensive reading of multiple sources and compiled and translated all relevant passages in one concise and readable book. The English reads beautifully, and truly imparts the power and fluidity of Hitler's ideas. And not the least, of their relevancy. This is not mere history. This work is infused with numerous lessons for us all. Hitler presents us with a fearless and prescient analysis of Jewry; the world cannot but take notice. ❖

Adolf Hitler's Views on the United States

Introduction by Pat Shannan

Fake news eventually devolves into fake history; e.g., "Lincoln was our greatest president," "Oswald, Ray, Sirhan, Bremer, Chapman, Hinckley, McVeigh, bin Laden, Lanza, Cruz, etc etc ad nauseam, were 'lone nuts'." Probably one of the best cloaked of all has been the ubiquitous demonization of Adolf Hitler by the controlled news media and history books.

During a recent "dumpster diving" through my old file cabinets from pre-Internet days, I came across an interesting pamphlet published by New Order of Milwaukee about 25 years ago entitled, "Adolf Hitler on America," the text of which was 100% various quotes from the private yet highly edited table talks of February 24, 1945 (only three months before the end of the war) by Hitler to his closest confidants and saved in the Bormann-Vermerke archive records.

These words, allegedly recorded by Hitler's closest associates, I believe reflect the Fuehrer's true feelings about the U.S.A., Franklin D. Roosevelt, an amazing knowledge of American history, and the unnecessary tragedy of America being lured into what became World War II. Here we see Hitler himself refute the propaganda machine's oft-repeated fabrication that Germany wanted to take over the United States in a mad bid for world conquest. If, in fact, as Dr. Matthew Johnson believes, "Hitler's Table Talk" is a fabricated document, whoever did write it did a convincing job.

By Adolf Hitler

The war against America is a tragedy. It is illogical and devoid of any foundation in reality. It is one of those queer twists of history that just as I was assuming power in Germany, Roosevelt, the elect of the Jews, was taking command in the United States. Without the Jews and without that lackey of theirs, things could have been quite different. From every point of view, Germany and the United States should have been able, if not to understand each other and sympathize with each other, then at least to support each other without undue strain on either of them.

Germany, remember, has made a massive contribution to the peopling of America. It is we Germans who have made one of the greatest contributions of Nordic blood to the United States. And it is also a fact that Gen. [Friedrich] von Steuben played a part which decided the issue in the War of Independence.

The last great economic crisis struck Germany and the United States at more or less the same time and with the same force. Both countries rode the storm in much the same way. The operation, though extremely difficult, was crowned with success on our side. In America, where, after all, it presented no difficulty at all,

the operation achieved only a very mediocre success under the guidance of Roosevelt and his Jewish advisers. The failure of the New Deal is responsible in no small measure for their war fever.

The United States, as a matter of fact, could survive and prosper in a state of economic isolation; for us, that is a dream which we would love to see come true. They have at their disposal a vast territory, ample to absorb the energies of all their people. As far as Germany is concerned, my hope is one day to ensure for her complete economic independence inside a territory of a size compatible with her population. A great people has need of broad acres.

Germany expects nothing from the United States, and the latter has nothing to fear from Germany. Everything combines to ensure the possibility of peaceful coexistence, each in his own country and all in perfect harmony.

Unfortunately, the whole business is ruined by the fact that world Jewry has chosen that country in which to set up its most powerful bastion. That, and that alone, has altered the relations between us and has poisoned everything.

* * *

I am prepared to wager that well within 25 years the Americans themselves will have realized what a handicap has been imposed upon them by this parasitic Jewry, clamped fast to their flesh and nourishing itself on their lifeblood. It is this Jewry that is dragging them into adventures which, when all is said and done, are no concern of theirs, and in which the interests at stake are of no importance to them. What possible reason can the non-Jewish American have for sharing the hatreds of the Jews and following meekly in their footsteps?

If we should lose this war, it will

Germany Declares War on America

On December 11, 1941, Adolf Hitler ordered Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop to inform American Chargé d'Affaires Leland B. Morris in Berlin that Germany was being forced to break off diplomatic relations with the United States. The statement read:

> On September 11, 1941, the president of the United States publicly declared that he had ordered the American Navy and Air Force to shoot on sight at any German war vessel. In his speech of October 27, 1941, he once more expressly affirmed that this order was in force. Acting under this order, vessels of the American Navy, since early September 1941, have systematically attacked German naval forces. Thus, American destroyers, as for instance the *Greer*, the *Kearney* and the *Reuben James*, have opened fire on German submarines according to plan. The secretary of the American Navy, Mr. Knox, himself confirmed that American destroyers attacked German submarines.
>
> Furthermore, the naval forces of the United States, under order of their government and contrary to international law have treated and seized German merchant vessels on the high seas as enemy ships.
>
> The German government therefore establishes the following facts:
>
> Although Germany on her part has strictly adhered to the rules of international law in her relations with the United States during every period of the present war, the government of the United States from initial violations of neutrality has finally proceeded to open acts of war against Germany. The government of the United States has thereby virtually created a state of war.
>
> The German government, consequently, discontinues diplomatic relations with the United States of America and declares that under these circumstances brought about by President Roosevelt, Germany too, as from today, considers herself as being in a state of war with the United States of America.

mean that we have been defeated by the Jews. Their victory will then be complete. But let me hasten to add that it will only be very temporary. It will certainly not be Europe which takes up the struggle again against them, but it certainly will be America.

America is a country still too young to have acquired the maturity conferred by age and exaggeratedly lacking in political sense. For the Americans, everything has so far been ridiculously easy. But experience and difficulties will perhaps cause them to mature.

Just think for a moment what they were when their country was born—a group of individuals coming from all corners of the Earth hastening forward in pursuit of fortune and finding at their disposal a vast continent to appease their hunger and all theirs for the taking. National consciousness is a thing which develops very gradually, especially in vast territories such as these. Nor must it be forgotten that these individuals had been drawn from a variety of peoples and not yet fused by the bonds of a national spirit. What an easy prey for the Jews!

The excesses in which the Jews indulged in our country are as nothing in comparison with the excesses in which they have indulged and in which they will continue to indulge in ever increasing measure on their new hunting grounds.

* * *

It will not be long before the Americans realize that the [Franklin] Roosevelt whom they adored is an idol with feet of clay and that this man is in reality a malefactor—both from the point of view of the United States and of humanity as a whole. He has dragged them along a path on which they had no business to be, and in particular he has forced them to take an active part in a conflict that does not concern them in the least.

Had they possessed even a minimum of political instinct, they would have remained in their splendid isolation, content in this conflict to play the role of arbiter. Had they been a little more mature and a little more experienced, they would doubtless have realized that their best course in their own major interests would have been to have entrenched themselves firmly with their faces toward a shattered Europe and in an attitude of vigilant neutrality. By intervening they have played once again into the hands of their exploiters; and the latter are worldly wise and know exactly what they are doing but, of course, from their own particular ethnic point of view.

Had Fate so willed that the president of the United States during this critical period were someone other than Roosevelt, he might well have been a man capable of adapting the American economy to the needs of the 20th century and of becoming the greatest president since Abraham Lincoln.

The 1930 crisis was brought on by growing pains—but on a worldwide scale. Economic liberalism showed that it was nothing more than an outdated catch-phrase. Once the significance and the potentialities of the crisis had been appreciated, all that was required was the discovery of appropriate remedies. That is the task on which a great president would have concentrated, and by so doing he would have placed his country in an unassailable place in the world.

Naturally a wise president should have fostered among his countrymen an interest in international affairs and should have encouraged them to turn their eyes to the great world at large, but to have flung them into the middle of a dogfight, as this criminal, Roosevelt, has done, was sheer lunacy. He, of course, has quite cynically taken advantage of their ignorance, their naivete and their credulity. He has made them see the world through the eye of Jewry, and he has set them on a path which will lead them to utter disaster if they do not pull themselves together in time.

* * *

American affairs are no business of ours, and I should be completely indifferent to what happens to them, but for the fact that their attitude has direct repercussions on our destiny and on that of Europe.

The fact that neither we nor they have any colonial policy is yet another characteristic which should unite us. The Germans have never really felt the imperialist urge. I regard the efforts made at the end of the 19th century as a fortuitous accident in our history. Our defeat in 1918 had at least the fortunate consequence that it stopped us from pursuing the course into which the Germans had foolishly allowed themselves to be led, influenced by the example of the French and the British and jealous of a success which they had not the wit to realize was purely transitory.

It is to the credit of the Third Reich that we did not look back with any nostalgia to a past that we have discarded. We have on the contrary turned our eyes resolutely and bravely toward the future, toward the creation of great homogeneous entities and great continental policy.

It is, incidentally, a policy on all fours with the traditional American policy of not meddling in the affairs of other continents and forbidding others to meddle in the affairs of the New World. ❖

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

Thought-Provoking Books from TBR

Updated! The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. New edition contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done comes from the Hungarian Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while there. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming opinion about Auschwitz, the writings have never been subjected to critical scrutiny. This book changes that. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig deeper into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The late Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. His research results leave the reader at times breathless. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form at the end of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

A 'Jewish Hand' in World Events: Fact or Fiction?

Dalton pushes the bounds of political correctness yet again

By David Skrbina, Ph.D.

Why discuss Jewish history at all? Why is such a small group of people given so much credit (or blame) for driving historical events? How could they have possibly, after all the persecution they have seen as a people over the centuries, wield any power at all? Few really know the details of this long history, and fewer still know the specific role Jews are alleged to have played in the various global military conflicts that have at times engulfed the entire world. And most assuredly—though TBR and author Thomas Dalton will be called anti-Semites for even daring to discuss it—there is no better subject to explore than the Jewish role in history and whether or not the claims that they have manipulated nations into many devastating wars have any basis of fact at all.

This is precisely what Dalton has done in his thought-provoking new book *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*.

No other author has been able to compile, in such concise and clear terms, all key elements of this story. As such, Dalton's book provides us with an invaluable resource, one overflowing with lessons for the present.

The book begins with some context from ancient times. Literally for millennia, Jews have for some reason—deserved or not—been viewed as troublemakers, agitators and scoundrels. It is highly revealing that nearly every ancient reference to the Jews is negative. Dalton provides a brief overview of this history, beginning with biblical accounts of Joseph and Esther to the various archeological evidence in the Amarna Letters and two ancient stone tablets, before moving on to the documented history.

The formal historical record begins around 300 B.C. with such writings as those of Hecateus, who said, "their way of life is misanthropic and hostile to foreigners," and Manetho, who alleged that "these people were found mutilating images of the gods without restraint."

Later, Seleucid King Antiochus VII was counseled to exterminate the Jews outright; Dalton quotes scholar Emilio Gabba as explaining that "they alone, among all peoples, refused all relations with other races, and saw everyone as their enemy."[1] Apollonius Molon called the Jews "the very vilest of mankind," and Diodorus Siculus wrote of "the race

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars

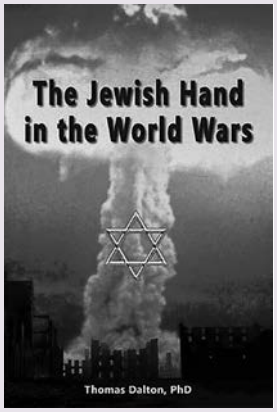

When we examine the causal factors for war and its primary beneficiaries, the author alleges that we will repeatedly find a prominent Jewish presence. Throughout history, Thomas Dalton says, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting war. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of these outsiders promoting hardline stances and actively inciting people to hatred. This behavior, he says, is rooted in Old Testament mandates and, combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. This book examines in detail the hidden hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects the motives and strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. He concludes with a brief analysis of more recent wars, and then a peek into the future. Softcover, 198 pages, #790, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695

of Jews, [that] they alone, of all nations, looked upon men as their enemies." By A.D. 41, Emperor Claudius charged the Jews with "fomenting a general plague, which infests the whole world."

In the years 115 and 132 A.D., Cassius Dio remarked that:

> Jews everywhere were showing signs of hostility to the Romans, partly by secret and partly overt acts. … Many outside nations, too, were joining them through eagerness for gain, and the whole Earth, one might almost say, was being stirred up over the matter.[2]

One gets the picture. We can well understand why Seneca called them "an accursed race," and why Tacitus described them as "a disease" and "the basest of peoples." The story continues with extremely critical remarks by the likes of Aquinas, Luther, Paul-Henri d'Holbach, Voltaire, Immanuel Kant, Friedrich Hegel and Johann Fichte. Dalton proves his point: Jews have a very long reputation for belligerence, hostility, maliciousness, and warmongering. But is it a fair characterization? Have these scholars and historians offered any proof for their claims? Dalton believes so.

This historical review, Dalton says, sets the stage for a look at the Jewish role in the U.S. and Europe, beginning in the mid-1800s. In America, the first Jewish congressmen took office in 1845, and the first Jewish governor in 1887. In Europe, critical commenters continued to express their concern, from Bruno Bauer's dismay at the Jews' "war against humanity" and "rage to annihilate," to Richard Wagner's observation that "the Jew is in fact more than emancipated. He rules."

Violence broke out in 1881 when a Jewish-led gang of anarchists assassinated Russian Czar Alexander II, initiating a multi-year series of anti-Jewish pogroms. By the end of the 19th century, the Zionist movement had begun, and Dalton cites Theodor Herzl's infamous "great war prophecy" of 1897. Recognizing the near impossibility of acquiring Palestine by legal means, Herzl said:

> We will seek other means to accomplish our end. The Orient question is now the question of the day. Sooner or later it will bring about a conflict among the nations. A European war is imminent. … The great European war must come.

Push toward war came in the United States in the early 1900s, as the nascent Zionist/Jewish Lobby compelled President William Howard Taft to annul the long-standing U.S.-Russia Treaty of 1832—a striking story in its own right, and one that Dalton nicely explains. Thus by the time of the 1912 presidential election, American Jews were feeling confident of their political power. As Dalton concisely explains, this was the first time that all three major candidates—Taft, Teddy Roosevelt, and Woodrow Wilson—had substantial Jewish financial backing. Jews were thus guaranteed influence, no matter who won. And their influence with the eventual winner, Wilson, would prove decisive in the looming world war, as TBR readers are well aware.

Dalton clearly describes the role and involvement of the leading Jews of that time: Oscar Straus, Jacob Schiff, Louis Marshall, Paul Warburg, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Louis Brandeis, Samuel Untermyer, Bernard Baruch and Stephen Wise. All were major players in Wilson's administration, and all shared a commitment to Zionism and a hatred of Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm II.

World War I got underway in summer of 1914, quickly pitting Germany, Austria-Hungary, and the Ottoman empire against Russia,

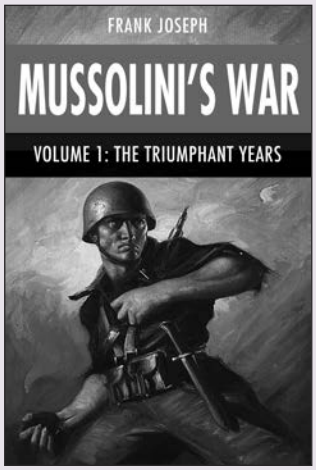

Mussolini's War
The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. They shine new light on just how effective Italy's armed forces truly were. These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of the inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

France and England, among others. For more than two years, the United States avoided involvement, thanks to a strongly isolationist tendency among the American public. For that period of time, Wilson could do nothing but watch, even as his Jewish backers pushed for U.S. entry. He ran again in 1916 on an anti-war platform but then, just a few months later, famously retracted that stance and called for Congress to declare war on Germany, in April 1917, thanks largely, Dalton says, to Jewish pressure.

Meanwhile, in Russia, Jews were front and center in the 1917 upheavals that overthrew the czar (in February) and then installed the bloodthirsty Bolsheviks—including Lenin and Trotsky—in October. In November, UK Prime Minister David Lloyd George issued the famous Balfour Declaration that all but promised Palestine to Lionel Rothschild and his fellow Zionists, as a reward for helping to pull the U.S. into the war. Historian Howard Temperley was so impressed by this obsequiousness that he deemed it a "contract with Jewry."

WWI ended with German defeat, thanks to a revolution—led by Jewish factions, Dalton alleges—in that country in November 1918. Dalton explains how Jewish revolutionaries were active in Berlin and Munich, ultimately bringing down that nation from within, and then coming to dominate the postwar Weimar government. All this, of course, was witnessed by a young Adolf Hitler, who could scarcely believe that a handful of non-Christian criminals could bring down the mighty German nation. And yet they did, Dalton succeeds in proving.

By 1920, Hitler and a few compatriots had established the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP), with the goal of restoring German rule to Germany. Also in that decade, a new American politician was emerging, again with substantial Jewish backing: Franklin D. Roosevelt.

In a fascinating section, Dalton explains how Roosevelt himself likely had a part-Jewish ancestry, which would go a long way toward explaining his sympathy for Jewish interests.

FDR won the presidency in 1932 and, like Wilson, proceeded to install a large number of Jews in prominent positions in his administration. Most notable among these were Louis Brandeis, Felix Frankfurter, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Sam Rosenman and Ben Cohen, though many others had influential roles—so much so that his "New Deal" came to be derisively known as the "Jew Deal," Dalton tells us.

As Hitler and the NSDAP rose to power in Germany in the 1930s, Jews worldwide began to agitate against him. These included Bolshevik Jews in the Soviet Union, Jews in the United Kingdom and France, and FDR's Jewish advisors. The second half of Dalton's book focuses specifically on the Jewish American role and World War II, presenting a clear and logical argument based on six points:

- the extensive Jewish role in the Roosevelt administration;
- that the majority Christian U.S. public was solidly isolationist;
- that prominent Jews did see war as a benefit to their interests;
- that FDR acted surreptitiously on behalf of war;
- that the Jewish-dominated U.S. media constantly pushed for war; and
- that the U.S. ultimately entered the war under false pretenses.

Dalton presents an impressive sequence of statistics, quotations, and authoritative references that defend all these points. Of special interest is his discussion of prominent critics of FDR's drive toward war, including Joseph Kennedy (father of JFK) and Charles Lindbergh, both of whom alleged a heavy Jewish hand in historical events.

The narrative culminates with Pearl Harbor, and once again Dalton gives an excellent, concise account of how the whole event was essentially manipulated, designed to pull the United States into war in both Asia and Europe.

In the end, Roosevelt is exposed as a dupe, one who was criminally complicit in the massive expenditure of American blood and treasure in a war that we had no real interest in fighting.

Dalton's final chapter takes a look at wars since WWII, and what he alleges is the Jewish involvement therein. The Vietnam War is shown to have some intriguing angles, as do the lives of John F. Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson. And, of course, virtually all wars from the first Iraq War in 1990 to the present day have been targeted against Arabs and Muslims—no coincidence, given the stranglehold that the Israel lobby has on American foreign and domestic policy today.

All in all, Dalton paints a remarkable picture of Jewish involvement in wars throughout history. And, unsurprisingly, the primary victims of these wars typically turn out to be "the *goyim*," or non-Jews of the world.

In the end, the book offers a potent lesson for us all: If we wish to reduce or eliminate war in our future, we need to be willing to examine all possible causes and influences of those wars, whether or not we will be vilified for daring to discuss taboo topics that we know will put us on the wrong side of the powerful, politically correct establishment. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 E. Gabba, "The Growth of Anti-Judaism or the Greek Attitude Toward the Jews," in *Cambridge History of Judaism* (vol. 2), p. 645.

2 *Roman History* 69.13.

David Skrbina, Ph.D., is a retired senior lecturer in philosophy (University of Michigan, Dearborn). He has authored numerous articles and books, including works on social and political philosophy. His most recent books include *The Metaphysics of Technology* (Routledge; 2015) and several others that can be found on Amazon.com.

MEIN KAMPF
THE STALAG EDITION

By Adolf Hitler
Translator: Unknown NSDAP member

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition (Stalag being a contraction of the German word *Stammlager* or "POW camp") because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions.

This official translation is not to be confused with the "James Murphy" or "Ralph Mannheim" translations, both of which were edited and abridged and are unauthorized. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained long, clunky, badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences.

In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words that Hitler never used in the original).

This edition also includes a reproduction of the original title page of a copy of the only official English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued, complete with a Stalag camp number 357 stamp. Stalag 357 was located in Kopernikus, Poland, until September 1944, when it was moved to the old site of the former Stalag XI-D, near the town of Fallingbostel in Lower Saxony, in northwestern Germany. Its internees included British air crews and, later, British soldiers captured at the Battle of Arnhem.

Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination" and instead consists of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I on Germany, a discussion of race and the "Jewish Question," the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923.

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition (softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also available at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

The only complete and officially authorized English translation!

One NEW volume combines the original two volumes of *Mein Kampf* without editing!

PART 1: A Reckoning

Chapter I: My Home
Chapter II: Learning & Suffering in Vienna
Chapter III: Vienna Days
Chapter IV: Munich
Chapter V: The World War
Chapter VI: War Propaganda
Chapter VII: The Revolution
Chapter VIII: Beginning My Political Activities
Chapter IX: The German Labor Party
Chapter X: Collapse of the Second Reich
Chapter XI: Nation and Race
Chapter XII: The First Period of Development of the National Socialist German Labor Party

PART 2: National Socialist Movement

Chapter I: Weltanschauung and Party
Chapter II: The State
Chapter III: Citizens and Subjects of the State
Chapter IV: The Ideal of the Völkisch State
Chapter V: Weltanschauung and Organization
Chapter VI: The First Phase of Our Struggle
Chapter VII: The Struggle with the Reds
Chapter VIII: Strong Are Stronger without Allies
Chapter IX: Organization of the Storm Troop
Chapter X: The Mask of Federalism
Chapter XI: Propaganda and Organization
Chapter XII: The Problem of the Trade Unions
Chapter XIII: The German Policy of Alliances
Chapter XIV: Eastern Bias or Eastern Policy
Chapter XV: The Right to Self-Defense
Epilogue: Author's 1926 Statement on the Party

Why Hitler Invaded Norway & Denmark

The question is often asked: If Hitler wanted peace, why did he invade so many countries? My book *Germany's War* documents why Germany invaded or took control of Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, the Soviet Union and other European countries. This article will analyze why Germany invaded the peaceful nations of Norway and Denmark, as well as the consequences to Norwegians of Germany's invasion of Norway.

By John Wear, J.D.

Germany had no plans to invade Norway or Denmark when World War II began. Hitler considered it advantageous to have a neutral Scandinavia. On August 12, 1939, in a conversation with Italian Foreign Minister Count Ciano, Hitler stated that he was convinced none of the belligerents would attack the Scandinavian countries, and that these countries would not join in an attack on Germany. Hitler's statement was apparently sincere, and it is confirmed in a directive on October 9, 1939.[1]

Hitler eventually became convinced of the need for a preemptive strike to forestall a British move against Norway. Adm. Erich Raeder in a routine meeting with Hitler on October 10, 1939, pointed out that the establishment of British naval and air bases in Norway would be a very dangerous development for Germany. Raeder said that Britain would be able to control the entrance to the Baltic, and would be in a position to hinder German naval operations in the Atlantic and the North Sea. The flow of iron ore from Sweden would end, and the Allies would be able to use Norway as a base for aerial warfare against Germany.[2]

In a meeting on December 18, 1939, Hitler let it be known that his preference was for a neutral Norway, but if the enemy tried to extend the war into this area, he would be forced to react accordingly. Hitler soon had convincing evidence that Britain would not respect Norwegian neutrality. German naval intelligence in February 1940 broke the British naval codes and obtained important and accurate information about Allied activities and plans. The intercepts indicated the Allies were preparing for operations against Norway using the pretext of helping Finland. The intercepts confirmed Adm. Raeder's fears about British intentions.[3]

Both Britain and France believed the threat of Germany losing badly needed iron ore would provoke Germany into opening up military operations in Scandinavia. However, Britain and France had somewhat different objectives. Britain believed German operations could be challenged effectively and successfully by the Allies, resulting in quick military victories for the Allies in a war that had stagnated. France wanted to open a new front in order to divert German attention and resources from her border. Both Britain and France felt the maritime blockade of

Vidkun Quisling, a fascist politician, seized power in Norway after the German invasion of 1940. He ruled the country jointly with Josef Terboven, the German civilian administrator appointed by the Reich.

"Getting Acquainted With the Invaders": This official German photo from May 1940 depicts a German soldier showing Norwegian boys how a light machine gun works. Though it had been hoped that the Norwegians would become allies against the Soviets, French and British, the German occupation was a harsh one and thus prevented this alliance. Germany needed blankets, winter clothing, fuel and supplies to help German troops freezing to death in the campaign in Russia, and Norwegian civilians were asked to make sacrifices that made their own lives more difficult.

Germany would become more effective once Norway was conquered, especially if they succeeded in severing the flow of iron ore to Germany. They were willing to accept great military and political risks to this end.[4]

German intelligence reports continued to indicate that the Allies would invade Norway even after the conclusion of peace between Finland and the Soviet Union. On March 28, 1940, the Germans learned of the decision taken by the Allied Supreme War Council to mine Norwegian waters. A diplomat's report on March 30, 1940, indicated that the Allies would launch operations in northern Europe within a few days. British mining operations in Norwegian territorial waters began on April 8, 1940. Although no armed clashes with Norwegian forces took place, the British mining operations were a clear violation of Norway's neutrality and constituted an act of war.[5] The Norwegian government protested against the mine-laying to the British, giving them 48 hours in which to sweep up the mines.[6]

Germany's decision to invade Denmark was based on the plan of Gen. Nikolaus von Falkenhorst, who concluded that it would be desirable to occupy Denmark as a "land bridge" to Norway. Denmark quickly surrendered to German forces on April 9, 1940.[7]

The German invasion of Norway on April 9, 1940 was made to preempt Britain's invasion of Norway. The Germans achieved most of their objectives in what must be viewed as a stunning military success. The occupation of Norway complicated British blockade measures and cracked open the door to the Atlantic for possible interference with British supplies coming from overseas. The air threat to Germany by a British presence in Norway was also avoided, as was the possibility of Sweden falling under the control of the Allies. Most importantly, Germany's source of iron ore was secure, and the German navy was able to remove some of the limitations imposed on it by geography.[8]

British hopes that quick victories could be achieved by enticing the Germans into an area where they would confront enormous British naval superiority were not realized.

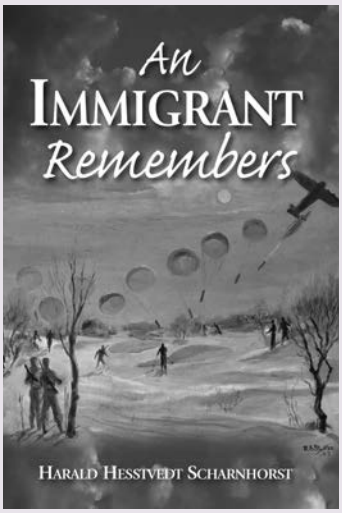

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.

The hoped for British victory in Norway turned into a humiliating defeat. The French objective of reducing the threat to her homeland by opening a new theater of war was also not achieved. A protracted war in Norway and the consequent drain on German resources did not materialize.[9]

U.S. military historian Earl F. Ziemke wrote:

> As an isolated military operation the German occupation of Norway was an outstanding success. Carried out in the teeth of vastly superior British sea power, it was, as Hitler said, "not only bold, but one of the sauciest undertakings in the history of modern warfare." Well planned and skillfully executed, it showed the Wehrmacht at its best.[10]

The only major advantage to the Allies was a hardening of public opinion against Germany in neutral countries, especially in the United States.[11] American physicist Robert Oppenheimer spoke for many Americans when he said, "We have to defend Western values against the Nazis."[12] Most people did not know that Germany's invasion of Norway and Denmark had been made to preempt Allied military activities in Norway.

CONFIRMATION

The preemptive nature of Germany's invasion of Denmark and Norway has been acknowledged by some establishment historians. For example, historian David Cesarani (who did not believe in freedom of speech regarding the Holocaust)[13] wrote:

> The campaign in the west was triggered by a British naval incursion into Norwegian waters in February 1940. In an attempt to limit iron ore imports to Germany, the British next mined Norwegian sea lanes and landed troops at Trondheim. On 9 April [1940], Hitler responded by launching an invasion of Norway and ordered the occupation of Denmark. The Danes capitulated within a day, but land battles in Norway and naval engagements continued for eight weeks until Allied troops were evacuated.[14]

History is written by the victors, and the victors did everything possible to make their actions in World War II look benevolent. As Winston Churchill famously stated in the late 1940s, "History will be kind to me because I intend to write it."[15]

However, even Winston Churchill acknowledged British complicity in Germany's invasion of Norway. Churchill wrote:

> On April 3, the British Cabinet implemented the resolve of the Supreme War Council, and the Admiralty was authorized to mine the Norwegian Leads on April 8. I called the actual mining operation "Wilfred," because by itself it was so small and innocent. As our mining of Norwegian waters might provoke a German retort, it was also agreed that a British brigade and a French contingent should be sent to Narvik to clear the port and advance to the Swedish frontier. Other forces should be dispatched to Stavanger, Bergen, and Trondheim, in order to deny these bases to the enemy.[16]

Churchill wrote that Britain implemented these military activities:

> The Norwegian Government was … chiefly concerned with the activities of the British. Between 4:30 and 5 a.m. on April 8, four British destroyers laid our minefield off the entrance to West Fiord, the channel to the port of Narvik. At 5 a.m. the news was broadcast from London, and at 5:30 a note from His Majesty's Government was handed to the Norwegian foreign minister. The morning in Oslo was spent in drafting protests to London.[17]

Churchill thus acknowledged that Britain was illegally mining Norwegian waters. Germany's invasion of Norway was designed to preempt Britain's military activities in Norway.

NORWEGIANS SUFFER

The campaign in Norway lasted 62 days and unfortunately resulted in a substantial number of casualties. Most sources list about 860 Norwegians killed. Another source estimates the number of Norwegians killed or wounded at about 1,700, with another 400 civilians estimated to have died during the campaign. Norway also effectively lost her entire navy, and her people experienced increased hardships during Germany's five-year occupation.[18]

During its occupation of Norway, Germany sometimes required Norwegians to make sacrifices to help the German war effort. For example, in October 1941, Germany demanded that Norwegians surrender their woolen blankets, jackets, knapsacks, tent outfits, and that all business concerns hand over heavy trousers and other warm clothing. This merchandise was needed by the German troops in the Soviet Union, who were freezing to death. Failure to comply could be punished by up to three years in prison.[19]

Living conditions in Norway became worse as the war progressed. Undernourishment was common because of insufficient and inferior food, which in turn led to an increase in diseases such as pneumonia, diphtheria and tuberculosis. The lack of clothing and shoes was also felt more and more as the war progressed.[20]

The winter of 1944 was particularly harsh in Norway, affecting both living conditions and social life. The desperate food shortages and the daily hunt for fuel were the dominant concerns of the Norwegian civilian population. Oslo suffered its harshest winter in generations.[21]

The German invasion had a profound effect on Norwegian foreign policies after the war. Instead of returning to a policy of neutrality, Norway embraced collective security and became a charter member of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. While Norway never elected to become a member of the European Union, Norwegians still strongly support the traditional security system that came into being after the war.[22]

QUISLING EXECUTED

Vidkun Quisling installed himself as head of the Norwegian government shortly after Germany's invasion of Norway. The news of Quisling's coup in Norway was welcomed in Berlin, with Hitler recognizing Quisling's new government immediately. Hitler said to Alfred Rosenberg on the night of April 10, 1940, "Quisling can form his government."[23]

Quisling soon became very unpopular in Norway. He had been making anti-Jewish statements since the 1930s when he condemned both liberalism and Marxism as Jewish creations. In Frankfurt on March 26, 1941, Quisling said in a lecture that Norway had for centuries been increasingly undermined by Jewish influence and subversion. Quisling said that a total of 10,000 Jews and half-Jews were corrupting Norwegian blood like "destructive bacilli," and he recommended common European legislation against the Jews.[24]

Quisling was unpopular among Norwegians for more than his extreme racial statements. The press and public opinion in Norway ruthlessly denounced Quisling and his movement as treacherous, and kept attacking him for unwarranted collaboration with the enemy. Before long Quisling's name replaced the name of Otto Kuusinen of Finland as a synonym for a traitor. "Quisling" became a byword for traitor in nearly all languages. At the end of the war Quisling was reading reports from the international press about "Japan's Quisling" and "Russia's Quisling."[25]

Quisling was tried in Norway after the war before a judicial tribunal of nine members, which included four professional judges and five civilians. Erik Solem, a highly respected judge, served as president of the court responsible for conduct-

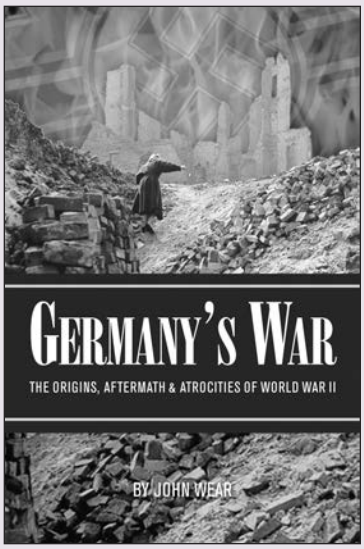

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or you may order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

ing the proceedings. Quisling's defense attorney raised an objection to Solem's presiding as judge since Solem had expressed strong opposition to Quisling's policies during the war. The appellate panel of Norway's Supreme Court refused to sustain the defense's challenge, stating that if this objection was applied broadly, there would hardly be anyone in Norway qualified to sit in judgement at the trial.[26]

No one had been executed in Norway since 1876, 11 years prior to Quisling's birth. The death penalty had been removed from the civilian criminal code in 1902 because of the public's opposition to it. However, the death penalty still remained on the books as part of the military penal code.[27]

Quisling was found guilty by the Norwegian court. To justify the death penalty, the judgement bluntly stated that all of Quisling's actions from the summer of 1939 onwards were guided by a plan to cooperate with Nazi Germany—a plan consisting of occupation, coup and collaboration. Quisling was executed by a firing squad early in the morning on October 24, 1945.[28]

Ten years after Quisling's trial it was established beyond doubt that Quisling had never played an active role in Hitler's attack on Norway, as the court stated in 1945. Quisling's image as a monster, as maintained by the prosecution, soon gave way to somewhat more human images.[29]

CONCLUSION

Other members of Quisling's *Nasjonal Samling* Party were arrested after the war. Richard Petrow wrote:

> The German capitulation brought mass arrests. Thousands of members of the *Nasjonal Samling* Party were seized, some whose only "crime" had been party membership. By July 1 [of 1945] Norwegian prisons and concentration camps were filled to overflowing with 14,000 new inmates. By the end of the year more than 90,000 persons were arrested, investigated, or interrogated for wartime activities. More than half this number—46,000—eventually were convicted of wartime offenses. Thirty Norwegian collaborators and 15 Germans were sentenced to death for wartime treason or atrocities.[30]

Fortunately, after a few years, Norway was ready to forgive the bulk of its war criminals. By the summer of 1948, parole was granted to all war criminals who had served at least half of their sentences. Norwegians sentenced to life imprisonment were released after serving an average term of eight years and three months. Among those sentenced to death, however, 12 Germans and 25 Norwegians were executed.[31]

For many in Norway, the word Quisling is still infamous and synonymous with the word traitor.[32] Most of these Norwegians do not realize that Germany's invasion of Norway actually preempted Britain's invasion of their country. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, p. 44.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 50, 57.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 55, 63.

4 *Ibid.*, p. 80.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 34, 85-86, 95-96.

6 Hoidal, Oddvar K., *Quisling: A Study in Treason*, Oslo: Norwegian University Press, 1989, p. 369.

7 Keegan, John, *The Second World War*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1990, p. 50.

8 Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, p. 544.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 545.

10 Ziemke, Earl F., *The German Decision to Invade Norway and Denmark*, CMH Pub. 70-7-02, p. 71.

11 Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, p. 551.

12 Bird, Kai and Sherwin, Martin J., *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer*, New York: Vintage Books, p. 2006, p. 149.

13 Guttenplan, D. D., *The Holocaust on Trial*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2001, p. 298.

14 Cesarani, David, *Final Solution: The Fate of the Jews 1933-1949*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2016, p. 294.

15 Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory: World War II in Europe, 1939-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2007, p. 487.

16 Churchill, Winston S., *The Second World War: The Gathering Storm*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1948, p. 579.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 589.

18 Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, pp. 542-543, 545.

19 Rygg, A. N., *American Relief for Norway*, New York: Arnesen Press, Inc., 1947, p. 26.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 27.

21 Dahl, Hans Frederick, *Quisling: A Study in Treachery*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1999, pp. 319-320.

22 Lunde, Henrik O., *Hitler's Pre-Emptive War: The Battle for Norway, 1940*, Philadelphia and Newbury: Casemate, 2010, p. 553.

23 Dahl, Hans Frederick, *Quisling: A Study in Treachery*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1999, pp. 174-175.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 118, 222.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 186-187.

26 Hoidal, Oddvar K. , *Quisling: A Study in Treason*, Oslo: Norwegian University Press, 1989, pp. 725-726.

27 *Ibid.*, p. 747.

28 Dahl, Hans Frederick, *Quisling: A Study in Treachery*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1999, pp. 405, 415.

29 *Ibid.*, p. 417.

30 Petrow, Richard, *The Bitter Years: The Invasion and Occupation of Denmark and Norway April 1940-May 1945*, New York: William Morrow & Company, Inc., 1974, pp. 348-349.

31 *Ibid.*, pp. 349-350.

32 Cohen, Maynard M., *A Stand against Tyranny: Norway's Physicians and the Nazis*, Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1997, p. 279.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

More About Hitler & Nazi Germany

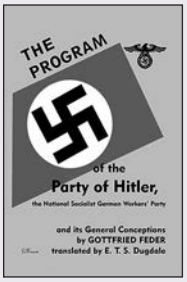

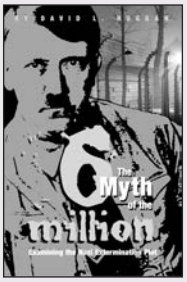

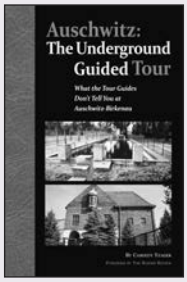

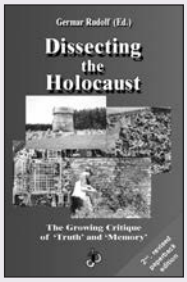

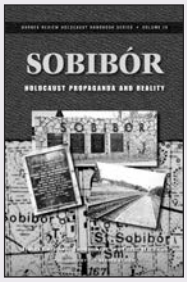

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his World War I battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

The Myth of the Six Million

Prof. David Hoggan. Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess's memoirs; additional memoirs of the camps; the unreliability of torture; facts about the holocaust; Red Cross factual appraisals; Adolf Eichmann; the legends of Hitler's depravity; and much more. First book ever published on the subject. Fascinating introduction by Willis Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, *$14.*

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

By Peter Winter. 5th edition. New appendices. Just some of the amazing revelations in this book include: how Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws; how Zionists offered to take up arms for Nazi Germany against Britain during WWII; how Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then evacuating them; how official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war; how the USSR used torture to produce "confessions" from Germans; so much more! Softcover, 80 pages, 8.5" x 11" format, 160 illustrations, #604, *$17.*

The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents pre- and post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation—and the magic number was 6 million then, as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and communist groups even before World War I. Softcover, 2nd edition, 142 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, *$15.*

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the claimed murder of millions of Jews by Germans during WWII. In 22 contributions, the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." Second revised edition, softcover, 6" by 9", 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, *$30.*

Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You

By Carolyn Yeager. By taking the reader on a photographic "underground guided tour" of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the author demonstrates it to be a simple labor, concentration and transit camp for political prisoners, where the health of the inmates was the prime concern of the jailers. Softcover, 48 pages, #535, *$10.* 100+: *$5* each.

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 on orders over $50. (To charge, call toll free **1-877-773-9077**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Wall Working for Hungary

Think a border wall or fence will not keep illegal aliens out? Look what is happening in Hungary. They built a fence 14 feet tall along their 109-mile border with Serbia, and it is a great success. It took only six months to build. It was built by contractors and Hungarian soldiers. Before the wall, in September 2015, 138,396 migrants invaded Hungary via the Serbian border. "We haven't had a single Muslim migrant in six months," said a border guard. "They don't even try." The mainstream U.S. media refuses to report this story to the American public.

✠ ✠ ✠

Canada Takes a Step Back

It is now official: Freedom in Canada is dead. Canada's government announced June 25, 2019 that it will adopt as part of its $45 million "anti-racism strategy" the definition of "anti-Semitism" used by the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA). The announcement was made by Pablo Rodriguez, minister of heritage and multiculturalism. Accusing Israel and Jews of exaggerating the holy Holocaust will now be a crime in Canada. Opposing Israel will also be a crime. The Center for Israel and Jewish Affairs put another feather in its cap and boasted that the IHRA definition has been endorsed or adopted by dozens of countries and organizations.

✠ ✠ ✠

Alive for 11,000 Years

Humans live on average about 71 to 72 years, not bad compared to a mayfly, which lasts about five minutes as an adult (and maybe a year as a larva). But what animal with a finite lifespan lives the longest? Some clams live for many centuries, and certain jellyfishes seem to live forever, but they cheat by reverting to a juvenile form. The Greenland shark has been determined to live about 400 to 500 years. But the winner of this contest is a deep-sea sponge animal named *Monorhaphis chuni*, determined to be 11,000 years old. That could make a 5,068-year-old bristlecone pine tree or a mighty sequoia jealous. Think what some of our great men could have achieved if allotted that kind of time.

✠ ✠ ✠

Holocaust Scholar Not Insane

Austrian courts are seeking to have Wolfgang Froehlich, 68, declared "insane" merely because he continues to stand by his expert technical report disputing the existence of the alleged Zyklon-B homicidal gas chambers of the so-called Holocaust. A Dr. Dietmar Juenger insists Froehlich's wanting to have his theses

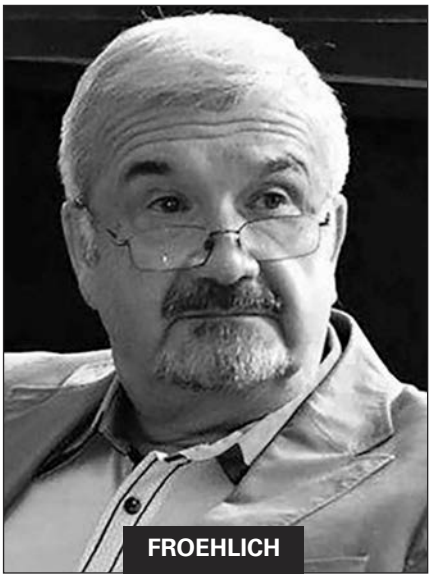

FROEHLICH

forensically tested is the product of a mind gone mad. We certainly are rooting for Froehlich. Should the evil Holocaustian forces prevail in Austria, predictably they might pull the same stunt here, and once they label you a nutcase for doubting their Holocaust fairytales, they may also declare your right to a means of self-defense is null and void.

✠ ✠ ✠

Obama Judge Overruled

A judge appointed by President Barack Obama felt a Black Lives Matter leader should not face charges for his actions that resulted in a cop being smashed with a concrete block. But the Fifth Circuit Court overturned that decision. Good for the court.

No Free Speech for "Fascists"

Liberal nutcase Tiana Lowe shills aggressively on the Internet against free speech. According to this woman, being pro-First Amendment is communist and therefore bad. That's about as dumb as a box of rocks, but it pleases the neo-Bolshevik "anti-fascist" mafia.

✠ ✠ ✠

Why Americans Are Crazy

Are pharmaceutical drugs making us crazy? Almost half of all Americans have taken such drugs in the past 39 days. Greedy "big pharma" companies have raised prices on 650 different drugs this year already. Citizens spend about $200 billion a ear on drugs they do not need, says a new survey by the National Center for Health Statistics. For older Americans the situation is worse; 85% of consumers are on one or more pharmaceutical drugs. For younger taxpayers, anti-depressants are taken more than anything else, so that many are walking around like zombies; and nearly all mass shooters have been found to have been on psychoactive drugs. Shameful that in his speech on the dangers of "white supremacy" and mass shootings, President Trump never mentioned this important factor.

✠ ✠ ✠

Secret Cables Blast Trump

UK ambassador Sir Kim Darroch's secret cables back to Britain have somehow been leaked. Darroch, 65, called President Trump "inept" and "incompetent" and said, "We don't really believe this administration is going to become substantially more normal, less dysfunctional, less unpredictable, less faction riven, less diplomatically clumsy and inept." Darroch has been posted in Washington since 2016 and was expected to leave D.C. and retire at the end of 2019, but that date may now be brought forward because of the cable flap.

Antifa Confessions

Former "antifa" member (now a conservative) Gabriel Nadales admitted to Fox News that in 2010-12 he participated in several "anti-fascist" demonstrations. "I yelled obscenities, I destroyed property.

I am ashamed of my actions. While I walked away from the movement over seven years ago, I have been following its growth, and today's antifa members are far more brutal [and] thuggish than anything I experienced … [A]dministrators have failed to hold those who commit acts of violence and intimidation accountable."

BOOKER

Gun Control Corey Booker Style

Afro-American Democratic presidential wannabe Corey Booker wants to take away Americans' guns. He is pushing "the most sweeping gun control plan ever." He boasts he will ban "assault weapons," high-capacity magazines and bump stocks, and require every gun owner to have a five-year license, issued by the central government. You are to be thrown in prison if you don't comply. Sounds like he is planning to exterminate patriotic Americans.

✠ ✠ ✠

Father in Trouble in Anguilla

A white American family with two young daughters and a son went to Anguilla in the British West Indies on a vacation and stayed at the Malliouhana Resort Hotel. That was a mistake for Scott Hapgood, 44, the father. Seems a black hotel employee saw the prepubescent girls returning alone to the suite and followed them inside, with a claim he was there to repair the plumbing. However, you don't fix plumbing with a knife. Kenny Mitchel, 27, was surprised to find the dad was already inside; thinking fast, he changed his plan from rape to robbery and pulled out his knife. Again the would-be rapist and robber was surprised; he hadn't expected the white man to have his fists at the ready. There was quite a scuffle, and the Island native bit the father repeatedly, including in the face, with Hapgood sustaining severe injuries while dealing out blows in self-defense. The attacker lost the fight, and that was the end of the criminal, but not the end of the story. Hapgood was charged with manslaughter. Local black residents are in an uproar because they believe it is unjust that Hapgood was allowed to post bail. Every father should have the right to defend himself and his children, in our opinion.

✠ ✠ ✠

End of the Dollar's Reign?

Reserve currency status does not last forever. The U.S. dollar has held that status from about 1945 to present (all dates are approximate here). Before that it was the British pound sterling, around 1925; before that, France was the "it" nation, around 1750. Before that it was Netherlands, around 1700. Spain around 1575; Portugal around 1450. So, being the world's reserve currency is nothing unique, and traditionally lasts only a few decades. Time is about up for the U.S. dollar.

✠ ✠ ✠

Will They Face Justice?

Billionaire investor Jeffrey Epstein, 66, was arrested in July in New York City on charges related to sex trafficking of underage females. "We hope prosecutors will not stop with Mr. Epstein, because there were many other people who participated with him and made the sex trafficking possible," said David Boies, a lawyer who represents two of Epstein's accusers. Of course, now Epstein has allegedly managed to kill himself in prison. Hopefully we can trust Attorney General William Barr. He insists any and all of Epstein's accomplices will be brought to justice. And, speaking of his partners in crime, nobody in the media is mentioning the Mossad ties of Epstein's madam, Ghislaine Maxwell, the daughter of "Israeli superspy" and publishing magnate Robert Maxwell. Maxwell, you will remember, was alleged to have fallen off his yacht and drowned in the Atlantic in 1991.

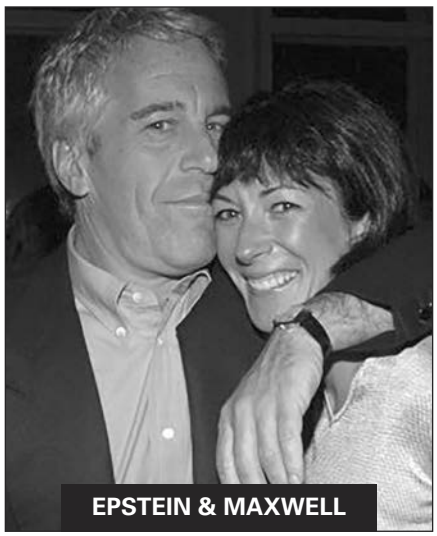
EPSTEIN & MAXWELL

BLASEY FORD

The Real Christine Blasey Ford

According to the book *Justice on Trial*, by Mollie Hemingway and Carrie Severino, during the furor over Brett Kavanaugh's nomination for Supreme Court and the accusations against him by Christine Blasey Ford, President Donald Trump and his team wanted to fight back against her lies, but they held back, understanding that any criticism of Ford would be treated as a smear and "victim shaming." The book paints a much different picture of Blasey Ford than the whimpering wuss you saw on TV. Evidently, according to the book, she was a man-chasing boozer. Eventually, the truth won out despite the mass media fake news smear job launched repeatedly and incessantly against Judge Kavanaugh.

✠ ✠ ✠

Double the Charge for Crackers

A youth music festival called AfroFuture, in Detroit, is blatantly discriminating by charging twice as much for a ticket if you are white. Admission is $20 if you are a "person of color" and $40 if you are white. Who would want to go to such a fest anyway? But it's the principle of the thing. A spokesperson for Eventbrite, a ticketing website hosting the music fest, said the event will be removed if the terms are not changed.

How Churchill Conspired to Perpetrate and Perpetuate the Second World War

The question is often asked: If Hitler wanted peace, why did he invade so many countries? My book *Germany's War* documents why Germany invaded or took control of Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, the Soviet Union and other European countries. This article will analyze why Germany went to war against Great Britain.

BY JOHN WEAR, J.D.

HITLER ADMIRED THE BRITS

Adolf Hitler had never wanted war with Great Britain. To Hitler, Great Britain was the natural ally of Germany and the nation he admired most. Hitler had no ambitions against Britain or her empire, and all the captured records solidly bear this out.[1]

Hitler had also never planned for a world war. British historian A.J.P. Taylor shattered the myth of a great German military buildup:

> In 1938-39, the last peacetime year, Germany spent on armament about 15% of her gross national product. The British proportion was almost exactly the same. German expenditure on armaments was actually cut down after Munich and remained at this lower level, so that British production of airplanes, for example, was way ahead of German by 1940. When war broke out in 1939, Germany had 1,450 modern fighter planes and 800 bombers; Great Britain and France had 950 fighters and 1,300 bombers. The Germans had 3,500 tanks; Great Britain and France had 3,850. In each case Allied intelligence estimated German strength at more than twice the true figure. As usual, Hitler was thought to have planned and prepared for a great war. In fact, he had not.[2]

Taylor further stated that Hitler was not intending or anticipating a major war:

> He was not projecting a major war; hence it did not matter that Germany was not equipped for one. Hitler deliberately ruled out the "rearmament in depth" which was pressed on him by his technical advisers. He was not interested in preparing for a long war against the Great Powers. He chose instead "rearmament in width"—a frontline army without reserves, adequate only for a quick strike. Under Hitler's direction, Germany was equipped to win the war of nerves (the only war he understood and liked); she was not equipped to conquer Europe. …
>
> In considering German armament we escape from the mystic regions of Hitler's psychology and find an answer in the realm of fact. The answer is clear. The state of German armament in 1939 gives the decisive proof that Hitler was not contemplating general war, and probably not intending war at all.[3]

British historian and economist Adam Tooze writes that the share of Germany's national output going to the military had risen to almost 20% shortly before the war.[4] However, Tooze acknowledges that Hitler did not have a plan to defeat the British empire.

Tooze writes: "We are thus left with the truly vertiginous conclusion that Hitler went to war in September 1939 without any coherent plan as to how actually to defeat the British empire, his major antagonist."[5]

Hitler did not have a plan to defeat the British empire because he had never wanted to go to war against Great Britain. Hitler always dreamed of an Anglo-German alliance. British historian Alan Bullock writes:

> Even during the war Hitler persisted in believing that an alliance with Germany … was in Britain's own interest, continually expressed his regret that the British had been so stupid as not to see this, and never gave up the hope that he would be able to overcome their obstinacy and persuade them to accept his view.[6]

HITLER SOUGHT PEACE

Hitler was eager to make peace once Great Britain and France had declared war against Germany. Hitler confided to his inner circle: "If we on our side avoid all acts of war, the whole business will evaporate. As soon as we sink a ship and they have sizable casualties, the war party over there will gain strength."[7] Hitler made a peace offer on October 6, 1939, that was quickly rejected.

No doubt the leaders of the Soviet Union, who wanted a general European war, were relieved by the quick rejection of Hitler's offer.

Germany's offensive against Dunkirk was halted by Hitler's order on May 24, 1940. German Field Marshal Gerd von Rundstedt insisted that his hands were tied by Hitler's instructions. Hitler talked to von Rundstedt and two key men of his staff, Gens. Georg von Sodenstern and Günther Blumentritt.

As Gen. Blumentritt told the story:

The celebrated Winston Churchill may have actually been one of the most evil men the Earth has ever spawned. This genocidal maniac guzzled champagne, for example, while 4 million men, women and children starved to death in Bengal due to his colonial policies. Incredibly, Britons, who seem nice folks by and large, lionize this war criminal, holding him up as some sort of national hero and voting him the "greatest Briton of all time." In his youth, serving in Afghanistan, he said, "All who resist will be killed without quarter," and boasted of his atrocities such as burning villages. "We filled up the wells … cut down the great shady trees, burned the crops and broke the reservoirs." In Greece he had his army perpetrate a massacre on the streets of Athens in December 1944. Twenty-eight protesters were shot dead; another 128 were injured. He went on to commit war crimes in India, Iran, Iraq, Ireland, Kenya, Palestine (assisting the Zionists), Saudi Arabia, South Africa and other places around the globe. By the way, Churchill plagiarized his famous "we shall fight on the beaches" from Irish patriot Robert Emmet's speech from the dock.

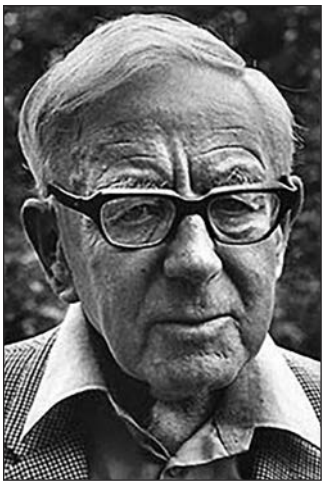

A.J.P. TAYLOR **HARRY E. BARNES** **DAVID HOGGAN** **DAVID IRVING**

Respected historians who have demonstrated that Adolf Hitler wanted peace—not war—with England.

> He [Hitler] then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British empire, of the necessity for its existence, and of the civilization that Britain had brought into the world. … He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the continent. The return of Germany's lost colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support Britain with troops if she should be involved in any difficulties anywhere.[8]

Hitler told his friend Frau Troost: "The blood of every single Englishman is too valuable to be shed. Our two people belong together, racially and traditionally—this is and always has been my aim even if our generals can't grasp it."[9]

Hitler stated in his Testament on February 26, 1945: "Churchill was quite unable to appreciate the sporting spirit of which I had given proof by refraining from creating an irreparable breach between the British and ourselves. We did, indeed, refrain from annihilating them at Dunkirk. We ought to have been able to make them realize that the acceptance by them of the German hegemony established in Europe, a state of affairs to the implementation of which they had always been opposed, but which I had implemented without any trouble, would bring them inestimable advantages."[10]

Having been given the gift of Dunkirk by Hitler, Churchill refused to acknowledge it. Churchill instead described the evacuation of British troops off the beaches of Dunkirk as a heroic miracle accomplished by the British navy. Churchill became even more bellicose in his determination to continue the war.[11]

Hitler's desire to preserve the British empire was expressed on another occasion when the military fortunes of the Allies were at their lowest ebb.

When France appealed for an armistice, German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop gave the following summary of Hitler's attitude toward Great Britain in a strictly private talk with the Italian Foreign Minister Count Galeazzo Ciano:

> He [Ribbentrop] said that in the Führer's opinion the existence of the British empire as an element of stability and social order in the world is very useful. In the present state of affairs it would be impossible to replace it with another, similar organization. Therefore, the Führer—as he has also recently stated in public—does not desire the destruction of the British empire. He asks that England renounce some of its possessions and recognize the *fait accompli*. On these conditions Hitler would be prepared to come to an agreement.[12]

After Dunkirk, Ribbentrop wrote that Hitler was enthused with making a quick peace with England. Hitler outlined the peace terms he was prepared to offer the British: "It will only be a few points, and the first point is that nothing must be done between England and Germany which would in any way violate the prestige of Great Britain. Secondly, Great Britain must give us back one or two of our old colonies. That is the only thing we want."[13]

On June 25, 1940, Hitler telephoned Joseph Goebbels to lay out the terms of an agreement with Great Britain. Goebbels wrote in his diary:

> The Führer … believes that the [British empire] must be preserved if at all possible. For if it collapses, then we shall not inherit it, but foreign and even hostile powers take it over. But if England will have it no other way, then she must be beaten to her knees.
>
> The Führer, however, would be agreeable to peace on the following basis: England out of Europe, colonies and mandates returned. Reparations for what was stolen from us after the World War [World War I].[14]

Hitler took the initiative to end the war after the fall of France in June 1940. In a victory speech on July 19, 1940, Hitler declared that it had never been his intention to destroy or even harm the British empire. Hitler made a general peace offer in the following words:

> In this hour I feel it to be my duty before my conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense in Great Britain as much as elsewhere. I consider myself in a position to make this appeal, since I am not the vanquished, begging favors, but the victor, speaking in the name of reason. I can see no reason why this war must go on.[15]

This speech was followed by private diplomatic overtures to Great Britain through Sweden, the United States and the Vatican. There is no question that Hitler was eager to end the war. But Churchill was in the war with the objective of destroying Germany. Churchill was not concerned with saving the British empire from destruction. British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax also wanted the war to continue, and brushed aside what he called Hitler's "summons to capitulate at his will."[16] Hitler's peace offer was officially rejected on July 22, 1940.[17]

Alan Clarke, defense aid to Margaret Thatcher, believed that only Churchill's obsession with Hitler and "single-minded determination to keep the war going" prevented his accepting Germany's offer to end the war in 1940: "There were several occasions when a rational leader could have got, first reasonable, then excellent terms from Germany. Hitler actually offered peace in July 1940 before the 'Battle of Britain' started. After the RAF victory, the German terms were still available, now weighed more in Britain's favor."[18]

On August 14, 1940, during the Battle of Britain, Hitler called his field marshals into the Reich Chan-

Required Reading from TBR . . .

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, communist indoctrination in schools and the media. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government, for instance, is so intent on suppressing Revisionist research on the "Holocaust," then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9.*

The Myth of German Villainy

The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. By Benton Bradberry. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War Two

Banned by Amazon! After years of five-star ratings, Amazon finally caved and banned Mike King's *The Bad War*. Why? Here is the book to break the truth blockade! Americans today have an almost identical recollection of WWII as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." But how much do we know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? For whom were the 20th century's global wars actually waged? A photo-journalistic chronology—300 of the most important events of the war reinterpreted in brief synopses. 400 illustrations. Softcover, 308 pages, #772, *$25.*

Hitler in Argentina: Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. This book not only tells of the escape of Hitler, Eva Braun, Bormann and others of the Reich, it includes photographs and files from the FBI, CIA and OSS that show the United States knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. Softcover, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote German domestic and foreign policy, and prescient predictions by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Order these TBR books with the form at the back of this issue!

cellery to impress upon them that victory over Britain must not lead to the collapse of the British empire:

> Germany is not striving to smash Britain because the beneficiaries will not be Germany, but Japan in the east, Russia in India, Italy in the Mediterranean, and America in world trade. This is why peace is possible with Britain—but not so long as Churchill is prime minister. Thus we must see what the Luftwaffe can do, and await a possible general election.[19]

Hitler continued to search for a way to end the war he had never wanted. On May 10, 1941, Deputy Führer Rudolf Hess flew in a Messerschmitt 110 to Scotland to attempt to negotiate a peace settlement with Great Britain. On May 11, 1941, Rudolf Hess told the duke of Hamilton why he had flown to Britain: "I am on a mission of humanity. The Führer does not want to defeat England and wants to stop fighting."[20]

While it is impossible to prove that Hess flew to Scotland with Hitler's knowledge and approval, the available evidence suggests that he did. The relationship between Hess and Hitler was so close that one can logically assume that Hess would not have undertaken such an important step without first informing Hitler. Also, Hess was prohibited from speaking openly about his mission during the entire 40-year period of his imprisonment in Spandau prison. This "gag order" was obviously imposed because Hess knew things that, if publicly known, would be highly embarrassing to the Allied governments.[21]

UNCONDITIONAL SURRENDER

A peaceful settlement of the war was impossible after the announcement of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender at a press conference in Casablanca on January 23, 1943. Unconditional surrender ensured that the war would be fought to its bitter end. Maurice Hankey, an experienced British statesman, summed up the effect of the unconditional surrender policy as follows:

> It embittered the war, rendered inevitable a fight to the finish, banged the door to the possibility of either side offering terms or opening up negotiations, gave the Germans and the Japanese the courage of despair, strengthened Hitler's position as Germany's "only hope," aided Goebbels's propaganda, and made inevitable the Normandy landing and the subsequent terribly exhausting and destructive advance through north France, Belgium, Luxembourg, Holland and Germany.
>
> The lengthening of the war enabled Stalin to occupy the whole of Eastern Europe, to ring down the iron curtain and so to realize at one swoop a large installment of his avowed aims against so-called capitalism, in which he includes social democracy. … Not only the enemy countries, but nearly all countries were bled white by this policy, which has left us all, except the United States of America, impoverished and in dire straits. Unfortunately also, these policies, so contrary to the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount, did nothing to strengthen the moral position of the Allies.[22]

Numerous other historians and political leaders have stated that Britain and the United States made it impossible for Germany to reach a peaceful resolution to the war. It is widely acknowledged that Hitler did not want a war with either Great Britain or the United States.[23] Instead, Britain and the United States wanted war with Germany. In this regard, U.S. Rep. Hamilton Fish stated:

> If Roosevelt and Churchill had really wished to deliver the world from the menace of totalitarianism, they had their God-given opportunity on June 22, 1941. England could have withdrawn from the war and made peace with Hitler on the most favorable terms. Hitler had no designs whatever on the United States, so we would not have been endangered by this turn of events. Then Hitler and Stalin would have fought each other into exhaustion. This is exactly what the Baldwin-Chamberlain foreign policy had originally envisaged. Mr. Truman, then a senator, strongly supported this policy, as did Sen. Vandenberg and many others. It would have left the United States and England dominant powers in the world, and they might have kept it a predominantly free world.[24]

Joachim von Ribbentrop had told Rep. Hamilton Fish that cooperation between England and Germany was essential for the maintenance of peace. Hitler had even "offered to place 15 German army divisions and the entire fleet at the disposal of the British government to support her empire in case of war anywhere in the world." Fish did not believe this statement from von Ribbentrop at the time, but it was substantiated years later.[25]

Hitler voiced his puzzlement to the Swedish explorer Sven Hedin at Great Britain's refusal to accept his peace offers. Hitler felt he had repeatedly extended the hand of peace and friendship to the British, and each time they had blackened his eye in reply. Hitler said, "The survival of the British empire is in Germany's interest too because if Britain loses India, we gain nothing thereby."[26]

Even a diplomat from Churchill's own Conservative Party admitted: "To the world at large, Churchill appeared to be the very embodiment of a policy of war. To have brought him into the government when the balance between peace and war was still quivering, might have definitely tilted the scales on the side of war."[27]

The refusal of Winston Churchill to negotiate peace with Germany is remarkable in that Churchill spoke of the evils of communism. Churchill once said of communism:

When Deputy Führer Rudolf Hess flew to Scotland in May 1941, he was not fleeing the Third Reich as some newspapers suggested at the time. He was trying to make peace with England at Hitler's behest, it is now generally agreed. Above, British military officers and locals pose for a photo with the remains of Hess's Messerschmitt Bf 110 near Eaglesham, Scotland.

> It is not only a creed; it is a plan of campaign. A communist is not only the holder of certain opinions, he is the pledge adept of a well-thought-out means of enforcing them. The anatomy of discontent and revolution has been studied in every phase and aspect, and a veritable drill book prepared in a scientific spirit of sabotaging all existing institutions. No faith need be kept with non-communists. Every act of goodwill, or tolerance or conciliation or mercy or magnanimity on the part of governments or statesmen is to be utilized for their ruin. Then, when the time is ripe and the moment opportune, every form of lethal violence, from revolt to private assassination, must be used without stint or compunction. The citadel will be stormed under the banners of liberty and democracy, and once the apparatus of power is in the hands of the brotherhood, all opposition, all contrary opinions must be extinguished by death. Democracy is but a tool to be used and afterward broken.[28]

Despite his aversion to communism, Churchill ignored all German peace efforts and joined the USSR in the war against Germany.

On January 20, 1943, former U.S. Ambassador Joseph E. Davies disclosed that Hitler offered to retire from office if by doing so Germany could make peace with Great Britain. Churchill and other British leaders refused Hitler's offer.[29]

Churchill never attempted to make peace with Germany. In a January 1, 1944, letter to Stalin, he said:

> We never thought of peace, not even in that year when we were completely isolated and could have made peace without serious detriment to the British empire, and extensively at your cost. Why should we think of it now, when victory approaches for the three of us?[30]

It is well known that Churchill loved war. English publicist F.S. Oliver has written of Churchill: "From his youth up, Mr. Churchill has loved with all his heart, all his mind, and with all his soul, and with all his strength, three things: war, politics and himself. He loved war for its dangers, he loved politics for the same reason, and himself he has always loved for the knowledge that his mind is dangerous. ..."[31] Churchill always wanted to continue the war against Germany rather than negotiate a peaceful settlement.

CONCLUSION

Even leaders of the German resistance movement discovered that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender would not change with

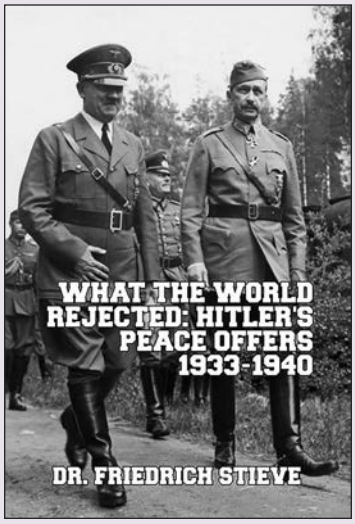

FRIEDRICH STIEVE

What the World Rejected

Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

Including: *A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity, July 1940* by Adolf Hitler; *Hitler's Political Testament, April 1945*; *Hermann Göring's Last Letter to Winston Churchill, Nuremberg, October 1946*, and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War."* Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early twentieth century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, ***$10*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or you may order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.

Hitler dead. On July 18, 1944, Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid and informed his fellow plotters that unconditional surrender would be in place even if they succeeded in killing Hitler.

Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a conspirator who became president of the West German Parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview: "What we in the German resistance during the war didn't really want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany."[32] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1990, p. 3.

2 Taylor, A.J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1961, p. xxi.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 217-218.

4 Tooze, Adam, *The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the Nazi Economy*, New York: Viking, 2006, p. 659.

5 *Ibid.*, p. xxv.

6 Bullock, Alan, *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*, New York: Harper & Row, 1962, p. 337.

7 Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, p. 331.

8 Hart, B. H. Liddell, *The Other Side of the Hill*, London: Papermac, 1970, pp. 200-201; see also Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 76.

9 *Ibid.*

10 Fraser, L. Craig, *The Testament of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Bormann Documents*, pp. 72-73.

11 Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, IN: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 369.

12 Ciano, Count Galeazzo, *Ciano's Diplomatic Papers*, London: Odhams Press, 1948, p. 373.

13 Hinsley, F. H., *Hitler's Strategy*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1951, p. 81.

14 Ferguson, Niall, *Empire: The Rise and Demise of the British World Power Order and the Lessons of Global Power*, New York: Basic, 2003, pp. 330-331.

15 Hitler, Adolf, *My New Order*, Edited with commentary by Raoul de Roussy de Sales, New York: Reynal and Hitchcock, 1941, p. 837.

16 Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, p. 84.

17 Hinsley, F. H., *Hitler's Strategy*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1951, p. 82.

18 Clark, Alan, "A Reputation Ripe for Revision," *London Times*, Jan. 2, 1993.

19 Denman, Roy, *Missed Chances: Britain and Europe in the Twentieth Century*, London: Indigo, 1997, p. 130.

20 Langer, Howard J., *World War II: An Encyclopedia of Quotations*, Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1999, p. 142.

21 Hess, Wolf Rüdiger, "The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, pp. 29, 31.

22 Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 125-126.

23 Fischer, Klaus P., *Hitler and America*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2011, p. 2.

24 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 115.

25 *Ibid.*, p. 87.

26 Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1990, p. 236.

27 Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, p. 272.

28 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, p. 51.

29 Walsh, Michael, *Hidden Truths About the Second World War*, United Kingdom: The Historical Review Press, 2012, p. 15.

30 Walendy, Udo, *The Methods of Reeducation*, Vlotho/Weser, Germany: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1979, p. 3.

31 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked into World War II*, New York: Vantage Press, 1976, pp. 115-116.

32 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 257.

JOHN WEAR was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Auf Wiedersehen Volkswagen Käfer

Last "Beetle" rolls off Mexican assembly line

By Dr. Edward DeVries

DATELINE: July 10, 2019. The last Volkswagen Beetle just rolled off the assembly line in Puebla, Mexico. In a few days the car will be on display at the Volkswagen Museum. While car models come and go—the Ford Fiesta, Chevy Cruze and Mercedes Smart Car will all end production this year—the iconic Volkswagen has been with us for over eight decades.

In 1933, Adolf Hitler proclaimed that he had come up with the idea of a "rugged, affordable automobile" that would enable every German family to own its own car. *Kraft durch Freude* ("Strength Through Joy") production began in 1938 and the car became the symbol of German prosperity before the war. Its continued production and worldwide exportation after the war made it the global representation of German ingenuity and national resilience, despite the fact it was the brainchild of Hitler and had been designed by Ferdinand Porsche Sr., who was arrested after World War II and imprisoned in France as a "war criminal."

Known both as the "Beetle" and also as the "Bug" here in the United States, by 1955 1 million of the easily recognizable little cars were driving the world's roads. It was possibly the biggest selling automobile of all time.

During the 1960s—the era of boat-like automobiles—the little German car became popular in the United States and Canada where the Volkswagen literally personified the peace-and-love ethos of the decade. By the end of that decade and through the 1970s, the inexpensive but dependable little Bug and its sibling, the VW Micro-Bus, were the vehicles of choice for the counterculture and hippie movements. In fact, going into the 1970s, over 40% of global Volkswagen sales were in the United States.

In 1978, Beetle production ended in Germany. But the car's production continued, until today, in Mexico, where over 21 million Beetles were produced.

Many of Adolf Hitler's social reforms were meant to benefit the working man. From paid vacations to quality healthcare, Hitler sought to soften the previously hard life of laborers. In this picture, the Führer introduces the Volkswagen—"the car of the people"—at a 1938 industrial rally. Putting transportation in the hands of the average German citizen made his life easier, more efficient, more free and independent.

In a farewell letter explaining the decision to end production of what may be the world's most beloved car, CEO of Volkswagen America Scott Keogh wrote that "cult is not necessarily synonymous with sales."

Even though Beetle sales have been falling off for the last decade, Keogh continued to insist that Volkswagen owed the car for its success. "It's impossible to imagine where Volkswagen would be without the Beetle," he said. "While its time has come, the role it has played in the evolution of our brand will be forever cherished." This writer is definitely going to miss those little Bugs. ❖

Probing the Deaths of Soviet POWS in German Captivity

One of the great tragedies of World War II was the death of millions of Soviet prisoners of war (POWs) held in German captivity. Establishment historians blame the genocidal policies of Adolf Hitler for this tragedy. This article will show, however, that it was Josef Stalin who was primarily responsible for causing the war with Germany and the deaths of these Soviet POWs.

By John Wear, J.D.

Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, is widely interpreted by historians as an unprovoked act of aggression by Germany. Adolf Hitler is typically described as an untrustworthy liar who broke the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact he had signed with the Soviet Union. Historians usually depict Josef Stalin as an unprepared victim of Hitler's aggression who was foolish to have trusted Hitler.[1] Many historians think the Soviet Union was lucky to have survived Germany's attack.

This standard version of history does not incorporate information obtained from the Soviet archives, which shows that the Soviet Union had amassed the largest and best equipped army in history. The USSR was on the verge of launching a massive military offensive against all of Europe. Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union was a desperate preemptive attack that prevented the Bolsheviks from conquering all of Europe. Germany was totally unprepared for a prolonged war against an opponent as powerful as the USSR.

Viktor Suvorov, a former Soviet military intelligence operative who defected to the United Kingdom in 1978, wrote a research paper titled "The Attack of Germany on the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941" while he was a student at the Soviet Army Academy. Suvorov explained his interest in the subject by saying he wanted to study how Germany prepared for the attack so that a horrible tragedy of this kind would never happen again. The topic of Suvorov's research was approved, and he was given access to closed Soviet archives.[2]

Suvorov discovered in the archives that the concentration of Soviet troops on the German border on June 22, 1941 was frightful. If Hitler had not invaded the USSR, the Soviet Union would have easily conquered all of Europe. German intelligence correctly saw the massive concentration of Soviet forces on the German border, but it did not see all of the Soviet military preparedness. The real picture was much graver than Germany realized. The Red Army in June 1941 was the largest and most powerful army in the history of the world.[3]

Suvorov writes in his book *The Chief Culprit* that Hitler launched his invasion of the Soviet Union without making reasonable preparations. He realized he had no choice but to invade the Soviet Union. If Hitler had waited for Stalin to attack, all of Europe would have been lost.[4]

Suvorov also writes that both German and Soviet forces were positioned for attack on June 22, 1941. The position of the divisions of the Red Army and the German army on the border mirrored each other. The airfields of both armies were moved all the way up to the border. From

Shown here are Soviet prisoners of war housed in Mauthausen. Out of the estimated 5.7 million Soviet prisoners of war captured and housed by Germany during World War II, somewhere around 3.3 million died, mostly of starvation and disease. According to English-Russian historian Nikolai Tolstoy, Adolf Hitler himself urged the Red Cross to inspect German camps housing Soviet prisoners. Hitler also urged Stalin to give postal services to the Soviet prisoners and to German prisoners being held by the Soviets so they could write letters to loved ones. Stalin's reply, according to Tolstoy, was as follows: "There are no Soviet prisoners of war. The Soviet soldier fights on until death. If he chooses to become a prisoner, he is automatically excluded from the Russian community. We are not interested in a postal service only for Germans." Thus the Germans were left with millions of prisoners they could not possibly properly care for as food, uniforms and fuel became scarce for the Germans themselves.

the defensive point of view, this kind of deployment of troops and airfields by both armies was suicidal. Whichever army attacked first would be able to easily encircle the troops of the other army. Hitler attacked first, to enable German troops to trap and encircle the best units of the Red Army.[5]

The German army quickly captured millions of Soviet soldiers after its invasion of the Soviet Union. Hitler soon looked for help in feeding these captured Soviet POWs.

STALIN'S BETRAYAL

The Soviet Union was not a party to The Hague Conventions. Nor was the Soviet Union a signatory of the Geneva Convention of 1929, which defined more precisely the conditions to be accorded to POWs. Germany nevertheless approached the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) immediately after war broke out with the Soviet Union to attempt to regulate the conditions of prisoners on both sides. The ICRC contacted Soviet ambassadors in London and Sweden, but the Red leaders in Moscow refused to cooperate. Germany also sent lists of their Russian prisoners to the Soviet government until September 1941. The German government eventually stopped sending these lists, in response to the Soviet Union's continued refusal to reciprocate.[6]

Over the winter, Germany made further efforts to establish relations with the Soviet rulers, in an attempt to introduce the provisions of The Hague and Geneva Conventions concerning POWs. Germany was rebuffed again. Hitler himself made an appeal to Stalin for prisoners' postal services and urged Red Cross inspection of the camps. Stalin responded: "There are no Russian prisoners of war. The Russian soldier fights on till death. If he chooses to become a prisoner, he is automatically excluded from the Russian community. We are not interested in a postal service only for Germans."[7]

British historian Robert Conquest confirmed that Stalin adamantly refused to cooperate with repeated German attempts to reach mutual

agreement on the treatment of POWs by Germany and the Soviet Union. Conquest wrote:

> When the Germans approached the Soviets, through Sweden, to negotiate observance of the provisions of the Geneva Convention on prisoners of war, Stalin refused. The Soviet soldiers in German hands were thus unprotected even in theory. Millions of them died in captivity, through malnutrition or maltreatment. If Stalin had adhered to the convention (to which the USSR had not been a party) would the Germans have behaved better? To judge by their treatment of other "Slav submen" POWs (like the Poles, even surrendering after the Warsaw Rising), the answer seems to be yes. (Stalin's own behavior to [Polish] prisoners captured by the Red Army had already been demonstrated at Katyn and elsewhere. German prisoners captured by the Soviets over the next few years were mainly sent to forced labor camps.)[8]

The ICRC soon became aware of the Soviet government's callous abandonment of Soviet soldiers who fell into German hands. In August 1941, Hitler permitted a Red Cross delegation to visit the German camp for Soviet POWs at Hammerstadt. As a result of this visit, the Red Cross requested that the Soviet government send food parcels to the Soviet POWs. The Soviet government adamantly refused. It replied that sending food in this situation and under fascist control was the same as making presents to the enemy.[9]

In February 1942, the ICRC told Molotov that Great Britain had given permission for the Soviet Union to buy food for captured Soviet prisoners in her African colonies. Also, the Canadian Red Cross was offering a gift of 500 vials of vitamins, and Germany had agreed to collective consignments of food for POWs. The Red Cross reported: "All these offers and communications from the ICRC to the Soviet authorities remained unanswered, either directly or indirectly." All other appeals by the ICRC and parallel negotiations undertaken by neutral or friendly nations met with no better response.[10]

The Soviet refusals to accept aid came as a surprise to the Red Cross, which had not read Stalin's Order No. 270 published on August 16, 1941. This order stated in regard to captured Soviet POWs:

> If … instead of organizing resistance to the enemy, some Red Army men prefer to surrender, they shall be destroyed by all possible means, both ground based and from the air, whereas the families of the Red Army men who have been taken prisoner shall be deprived of the state allowance and relief.
>
> The commanders and political officers … who surrender to the enemy shall be considered malicious deserters, whose families are liable to be arrested [the same] as the families of deserters who have violated the oath and betrayed their motherland.[11]

Order No. 270 reveals Stalin's great hatred of Soviet soldiers captured by German forces. It also reveals the danger to innocent children and relatives of Soviet POWs. Hundreds of thousands of Russian women and children were murdered simply because their father or son had been taken prisoner. Given Stalin's attitude, the German leaders resolved to treat Soviet prisoners no better than the Soviet leaders were treating captured German prisoners.[12]

DEATH OF SOVIET POWS

The result was disastrous for surrendered Russian soldiers in German camps. Captured Red Army soldiers had to endure long marches from the field of battle to the camps. Prisoners who were wounded, sick or exhausted were sometimes shot on the spot. When Russian prisoners were transported by train, the Germans usually used open freight cars with no protection from the weather. The camps also often provided no shelter from the elements, and the food ration was typically below survival levels. As a result, Russian POWs died in large numbers in German camps. Many Russian survivors of the German camps described them as "pure hell."[13]

One German officer described the conditions for captured Soviet POWs in the German camps:

> The abject misery in the prisoner-of-war camps had now passed all bounds. In the countryside one could come across ghost-like figures, ashen gray, starving, half naked, living perhaps for days on end on corpses and the bark of trees. … I visited a prison camp near Smolensk where the daily death rate reached hundreds. It was the same in transit camps, in villages, along the roads. Only some quite unprecedented effort could check the appalling death toll.[14]

By one estimate, 5,754,000 Russians were captured by Germany during World War II, of whom 3.7 million died.[15] Another source estimates that 3.1 million Soviet POWs died in German captivity. The starvation of Russian soldiers in German camps stiffened the resistance of the Red Army, since soldiers would rather fight to the death than starve in agony as German captives. As knowledge of German policies spread, some Soviet citizens began to think that Soviet control of their country was perhaps preferable to German control.[16]

The death of millions of Russian POWs in German captivity constitutes one of the major war crimes of the second world war. However, much of the blame for the terrible fate of these Soviet soldiers was due to the inflexibly cruel policies of Josef Stalin. A major portion of the Soviet POWs who died from hunger could have been saved had Stalin not called them traitors and denied them the right to live. By preventing the ICRC

from distributing food to the Soviet POWs in German captivity, Stalin needlessly caused the death of a large percentage of these Soviet POWs.[17]

A Red Army sergeant who was captured by the Germans when his unconscious body was dug out from the ruins of Odessa later joined Gen. Andrei Vlasov's Russian Liberation Army. The sergeant, who had been decorated twice, bitterly complained of the Soviet Union's betrayal of its POWs:

> You think, Captain, that we sold ourselves to the Germans for a piece of bread? Tell me, why did the Soviet government forsake us? Why did it forsake millions of prisoners? We saw prisoners of all nationalities, and they were taken care of. Through the Red Cross they received parcels and letters from home; only the Russians received nothing. In Kassel I saw American Negro prisoners, and they shared their cakes and chocolates with us. Then why didn't the Soviet government, which we considered our own, send us at least some plain hardtack? ... Hadn't we fought? Hadn't we defended the government? Hadn't we fought for our country? If Stalin refused to have anything to do with us, we didn't want to have anything to do with Stalin![18]

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn also complained of the shameful betrayal of Soviet soldiers by the Russian motherland. Solzhenitsyn wrote:

> The first time she betrayed them was on the battlefield, through ineptitude. … The second time they were heartlessly betrayed by the motherland was when she abandoned them to die in captivity. And the third time they were unscrupulously betrayed was when, with motherly love, she coaxed them to return home, with such phrases as: "The motherland has forgiven you! The motherland calls you!" and snared them the moment they reached the frontiers.

The Tragic End of Gen. Vlasov

Gen. Andrei Vlasov was a respected Soviet general until he was captured during an attempt to break the encirclement of Leningrad in summer of 1942. Rather than spend the rest of the war as a POW, Vlasov adopted a plan, formulated with other Soviet officers he had met in prison, to organize Soviet POWs into an anti-Bolshevik force. Hitler was never enthusiastic about the idea, suspecting that Vlasov was doing it to save his own skin. In 1944, under the advice of Himmler, Vlasov was finally given command of a group of anti-communist Russian soldiers. Inevitably, a force of men under Vlasov's command did turn against German personnel during the German attempt to put down an uprising in Prague orchestrated by Czech communists. Some speculate this was to ingratiate himself with the British and Americans, realizing the Reich was drawing its last breath. But his gambit failed. He was captured by Red partisans as he tried to make his way to an area controlled by the Western Allies so he could surrender. He was handed over to the Soviets, as Stalin still considered him a top traitor. His incarceration was brutal. He was tortured for days, strung up with piano wire and hanged with a hook in the back of his skull.

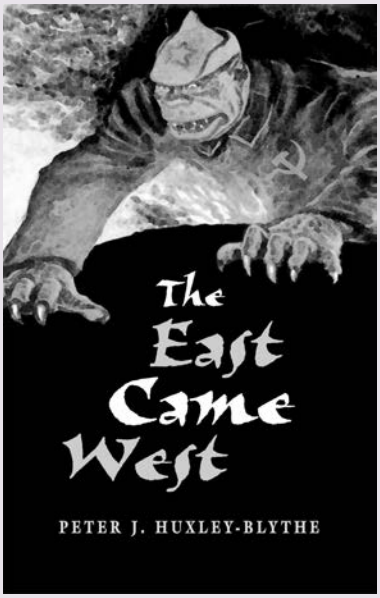

The East Came West

Operation Keelhaul

While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Russian people do not trust the United States or Great Britain. When WWII ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West were shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the approval and assistance of the Allies. Their only crime had been that they had fought against the Bolshevik regime—as had many U.S. soldiers in the years after the October Revolution under the direction of President Woodrow Wilson. This was a dastardly act of the greatest hypocrisy and betrayal that resulted in the death and enslavement of millions of good Russian freedom fighters and their families. Softcover, 224 pages #434, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or see www.BarnesReview.com.

> It would appear that during the 1,100 years of Russia's existence as a state, there have been, ah, how many foul and terrible deeds! But among them was there ever so multimillioned foul a deed as this: to betray one's own soldiers and proclaim them traitors?[19]

REPATRIATION OF SOVIET POWS

Stalin's hatred of Soviet POWs continued after the war. Stalin publicly warned that "in Hitler's camps there are no Russian prisoners of war, only Russian traitors, and we shall do away with them when the war is over." Stalin's position was supported at the Yalta Conference in February 1945, where Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill both agreed to repatriate "without exception and by force if necessary" all former Soviet POWs.[20]

Many of the Soviet prisoners who were to be repatriated to the Soviet Union after the war begged to be shot on the spot rather than be delivered into the hands of the Soviet NKVD. Other Soviet prisoners committed suicide so as not to be tortured and executed by the Soviets. A shock force of 500 American and Polish guards was required at Dachau to forcibly repatriate the first group of Soviet prisoners to the Soviet Union. What followed is described in a report submitted to Robert Murphy:

> Conforming to agreements with the Soviets, an attempt was made to entrain 399 former Russian soldiers who had been captured in German uniform, from the assembly center at Dachau on Saturday, January 19 [1946].
>
> All of these men refused to entrain. They begged to be shot. They resisted entrainment by taking off their clothing and refusing to leave their quarters. It was necessary to use tear gas and some force to drive them out. Tear gas forced them out of the building into the snow, where those who had cut and stabbed themselves fell exhausted and bleeding in the snow. Nine men hanged themselves, and one had stabbed himself to death, and one other who had stabbed himself subsequently died; while 20 others are still in the hospital from self-inflicted wounds. The entrainment was finally effected of 368 men who were set off accompanied by a Russian liaison officer on a train carrying American guards. Six men escaped *en route*. …[21]

The report ended: "The incident was shocking. There is considerable dissatisfaction on the part of the American officers and men that they are being required by the American government to repatriate these Russians. …"[22] Thus, for most Soviet POWs, being shot in a German concentration camp was preferable to being tortured and executed on their return to the Soviet Union.

A number of Soviet POWs held in British camps also committed suicide rather than being repatriated to the Soviet Union. The British Foreign Office carefully concealed the forced repatriations of Soviet POWs from the British public in order to avoid a scandal.[23]

Soviet POWs held at Fort Dix, New Jersey also resorted to desperate measures when informed they were to be repatriated to the Soviet Union. The Soviet POWs barricaded themselves inside their barracks. Many of the Soviet POWs committed suicide, while other Soviet POWs were killed fighting the American soldiers attempting to take them to the ship bound for the USSR. The surviving Soviet POWs stated that only the prompt use of tear gas by the Americans prevented the entire group of 154 Soviet POWs from committing suicide.[24]

CONCLUSION

American historian Timothy Snyder writes: "After Hitler betrayed Stalin and ordered the invasion of the Soviet Union, the Germans starved the Soviet prisoners of war."[25]

Snyder incorrectly states that Hitler betrayed Stalin. Hitler's preemptive

invasion of the Soviet Union prevented Stalin from conquering all of Europe. Hitler's attack was not for *Lebensraum* or any other malicious reason. This is why volunteers from 30 nations enlisted to fight in the German armed forces during World War II.[26] These volunteers knew that the Soviet Union, which Viktor Suvorov calls "the most criminal and most bloody empire in human history,"[27] could not be allowed to conquer all of Europe.

Snyder also fails to recognize that a major portion of the Soviet POWs who died in German captivity could have been saved had Stalin not called them traitors and denied them the right to live. Stalin prevented the ICRC from distributing food to the Soviet POWs held in German captivity, thereby needlessly causing the deaths of many of these POWs. Many Soviet POWs who survived German captivity were also brutally tortured and murdered by Stalin when they were repatriated to the Soviet Union after the war. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 For example, see Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, p. xi.

2 Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2008, pp. xviii-xix.

3 *Ibid.*, p. xxi.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 249-250.

5 *Ibid.*, p. xx.

6 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of The Allies 1944-1947*, New York and London: Pegasus Books, 1977, pp. 33-34.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 34.

8 Conquest, Robert, *Stalin: Breaker of Nations*, New York: Viking Penguin, 1991, p. 241.

9 Teplyakov, Yuri, "Stalin's War against His Own Troops: The Tragic Fate of Soviet Prisoners of War in German Captivity," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4, July/Aug. 1994, p. 6.

10 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of The Allies 1944-1947*, New York and London: Pegasus Books, 1977, p. 55.

11 Teplyakov, Yuri, "Stalin's War against His Own Troops: The Tragic Fate of Soviet Prisoners of War in German Captivity," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4, July/Aug. 1994, pp. 4, 6.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 6-7.

13 Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, pp. 176-177, 179.

14 Strik-Strikfeldt, Wilfried, *Against Stalin and Hitler: Memoir of the Russian Liberation Movement 1941-5*, London: Macmillan, 1970, pp. 49-50.

15 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of The Allies 1944-1947*, New York and London: Pegasus Books, 1977, p. 35.

16 Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, p. 184.

17 Teplyakov, Yuri, "Stalin's War against His Own Troops: The Tragic Fate of Soviet Prisoners of War in German Captivity," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4, July/Aug. 1994, p. 6.

18 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of The Allies 1944-1947*, New York and London: Pegasus Books, 1977, p. 41.

19 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1) New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 240.

20 Tzouliadis, Tim, *The Forsaken: An American Tragedy in Stalin's Russia*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 244.

21 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of The Allies 1944-1947*, New York and London: Pegasus Books, 1977, pp. 354-355.

22 *Ibid.*, p. 355.

23 *Ibid.*, p. 21.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 325-326.

25 Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, p. 380.

26 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 7.

27 Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2008, p. 58.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

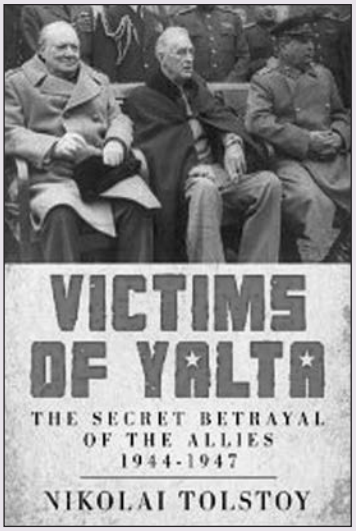

Victims of Yalta

The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that all Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority, as Stalin had refused to even admit that there were any Soviet POWs as he demanded that his soldiers fight to the death rather than surrender, no matter the situation. This book, along with Peter Huxley-Blythe's *The East Came West* (see facing page) will give you all you need to know about this tragedy. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

James Bacque: Stop Torturing Germany!

In this interview, Bonnie Faulkner of the "Guns and Butter" radio program speaks with James Bacque about his research into Allied war crimes against a defeated Germany after World War II. As Bacque revealed in his book *Other Losses: An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower imposed certain death via starvation, exposure and disease on surrendered German soldiers interned in what amounted to WWII's only authentic death camps. Millions of surrendered German soldiers died. These mass deaths of German prisoners are still being suppressed by the governments of Germany, the U.S., France, Britain and Canada. This interview was brought to our attention by Australia's Dr. Frederick Töben and the Adelaide Institute. Töben has been jailed and fined on multiple occasions for refusing to be silent on the true history of WWII. (It appeared in the Adelaide Institute's June 2019 newsletter, #1057.) We also thank Ms. Faulkner for giving us permission to reprint this transcript.

Bonnie Faulkner (BF): Today on *Guns and Butter* we have Canadian scholar James Bacque. The title of today's show is "Let's Stop Torturing Germany." James is a former journalist, book editor and publisher. He has written novels, essays, short stories, a biography, a play and books on the history of postwar Germany. His best sellers *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1945-1950* have revealed atrocities committed by the Allies against German POWs and civilians after WWII.

Today we have an in-depth discussion of his most famous book *Other Losses*. An investigation into the mass deaths of German prisoners at the hands of the French and Americans after WWII. We also touch on the real-life consequences of overstepping the bounds of orthodox history. Welcome, James Bacque!

James Bacque (JB): Thank you very much.

BF: I have just read your astonishing book *Other Losses*, published in 1989—your investigation into the mass deaths of German prisoners at the hands of the French and Americans after WWII. The treatment of surrendered soldiers was so horrifying it was hard to read. Why did you title your book *Other Losses*?

JB: James Bacque: The [administrators of the] American prison camp system, starting in 1944, had forms with boxes showing week by week a total of prisoners on hand, sick, transferred, discharged and so on. But there was no category for "death"—none. It was really hard to believe that the total capture being over 7 million people, many of them wounded, that there were no deaths for years. In fact it was impossible. So, there was one category that said "other losses"—it had enormous numbers, millions in the category, and I felt, well, that's where they have hidden deaths and they just called them "other losses."

I then found from one of the guys who ran that prison system, Col. Philip S. Lagen, that that was indeed

Hundreds of thousands of German soldiers captured by the Americans died in their care.

true. That is how [the Allied authorities] hid the deaths statistically, and that's why I called my book *Other Losses*.

BF: In Col. Earnest Fisher's foreword to *Other Losses*, he states that Gen. [Dwight] Eisenhower's hatred [for Germans] produced the horror of death camps unequalled by anything in American military history. Some idea of the magnitude of this horror can be gained when it is realized that these deaths exceed by far all those incurred by the German army in the West between June 1941 and April 1945.

Eisenhower's hatred of Germans was apparently not shared by Gen. [George] Patton, Gen. Lee or Gen. [Omar] Bradley. Can you account for the brutality of Dwight Eisenhower toward defenseless prisoners of war?

JB: I speculated on that once in the process of writing the manuscript. I sent the tape script before publication to a great expert on Eisenhower, his name was Stephen E. Ambrose, and Stephen read it over for me, very kindly, and then I went to his place in Lily Lake, Wisconsin, and we talked about Eisenhower and why he was like this, and Stephen advised me not to speculate—don't guess! You have got an amazing story here, stick to it. So I did, I did not speculate and I hardly want to now.

This German soldier was beaten mercilessly after capture. His treatment was not unusual by the Allies.

What happened is horrifying and why it happened is really hard to say. That's between him and God.

BF: When you said that the records that you examined hid all of the deaths under an innocuous category called "other losses," why do you think that was done?

JB: Because they were ashamed of what they were doing, and they knew it was a war crime, and they did not want to get caught.

BF: The content of *Other Losses* is extensively documented. How did you conduct your research for this book and what kinds of different evidence did you include?

JB: Well, it really began when I read *War and Peace*, and I thought at the end of reading that book when I was at boarding school in Canada, when I was 16, this man Leon Tolstoy has made me understand people who were completely alien to me, the Russian nobility of 1812, and I was just enchanted. When I grew

up, he became a hero of mine, and so did Mahatma Gandhi.

I went to live in France for a while, because my wife and I wanted to live there with the kids, and we did. We there encountered a man named Raoul Laporterie who had been the mayor of a small town called Basco, near Bordeaux in the southwest. During the war he had saved hundreds and hundreds—maybe 2,000 people, mainly Jews in the rag trade—from Nazi persecution during the war. So, I said to him, write your story, and he said "yes." I got a friend to come and help me. I settled down in his village and began reading his correspondence from the 1942 through 1944. This was now 1986. So I was reading his correspondence about 40 years later. In the correspondence there were letters from German people with German names, like Hans Gertz and Adolf Heyer. There were also letters sent to Laporterie dating from 1946-47. Remember the war was over in May 1945. They kept thanking him and writing to him as a friend, saying what a wonderful man he was and asking about his wife and kids and so forth.

So I asked Laporterie why these Germans he had fought against in World War I—and could have been killed by in World War II—were his friends. And he told me that after the war in 1946, the French government had a whole lot of prisoners, many of them turned over by the British and the Americans and the Canadians too, and they were being used as slave labor to help rebuild France after the war. Monsieur Laporterie had treated these semi-slaves well and they had made friends. So, here I am in 1986 talking to Germans later on who had been friends of Laporterie. When I went to see one later on, and he told me that Laporterie saved his life. And I asked how he did that. "He took me out of the prison camp," was the response. "Well, what was wrong with the prison camp?" I asked. "Well, Monsieur, you have got to understand that we were starving to death." "In 1946?" I asked. "Of course," he said. "Something like 25% of the men in that camp died in one month!"

BF: Wow!

JB: And that was because the French hated the Germans so much that they were murdering them by starvation, and the Americans were doing the same thing in their camps as I later found. Murdering them by starvation and exposure [and non-existent sanitation].

BF: Was American record-keeping of German prisoners of war adequate for your research?

JB: Yes it was, once I understood the code. Some of the records were destroyed by Eisenhower himself when he became president after the war, and he destroyed some of these records. I was told this by the chief archivist of modern military records in the United States, a man name Eddie Reese, and he said that all the known record material was destroyed, but there is enough left that with the help of Col. Fisher and another colonel I was able to piece together the actual week-by-week deaths and illnesses and so on.

> The French hated the Germans so much that they were murdering them by starvation, as were the Americans.

BF: Could you describe the American enclosures as opposed to Soviet camps that German prisoners were kept in?

JB: Much worse than the Soviet camps. After the war, the Soviets at least gave their war prisoners a roof and clothing. In the American camps the prisoners, some of whom were wounded, had been dragged out of hospital beds half-alive at the end of the war, and were flung into these enclosures, which were just fields surrounded by barbed-wire and machine gun towers. That was it. They were left to die there with no food, not even water. The Americans killed off 750,000 healthy young men within the first year.

BF: How were surrendered German soldiers treated then by the American Army?

JB: Deadly, it was deadly. There were about 7 million total in captivity of whom maybe 6 million were German. In the period of the first year after the war about 750,000 died, and one-quarter were turned over to the French, really just to die.

BF: In *Other Losses* there are descriptions of death by disease, starvation, exposure, gun fire, even the bulldozing of live German prisoners within the enclosure. Many of these descriptions were made by eyewitnesses, survivors and U.S. Army personnel, isn't that right?

JB: Yes. They were confirmed by civilians outside the camps who could see what was happening inside the camps through the barbed-wire. The death policy against the Germans was extended quite soon after the end of the war to include the whole population. So there are some 60 million Germans penned up in what was really just one huge prison camp, extending from the North Sea through to the Alps and east to west from France to Poland. Those people were starved, too. So far, more Germans were starved to death in captivity than died during the war. Somewhere between 7 and 14 million German civilians died as a result of Allied action after the war, which is way more than died during the war.

BF: What is the evidence that Dwight Eisenhower redesignated or reclassified prisoners of war or POWs as "disarmed enemy forces" or DEFs? Why was this done, and what were the consequences?

JB: Well, it was done to make a

statistical camouflage. Remember he was a general and a soldier. He liked camouflage, and the camouflage helped to divert attention away from the deaths. I talked to Drew Middle, the senior war correspondent of *The New York Times*, and he was there in 1945—and he was still alive when I was doing research in 1986. I went to New York and showed him my evidence for the crime, and he said that he was not surprised that I had found something bad in that period. I said, "Well, you wrote in *The New York Times* that you visited the camps and everything was all right—that there are no deaths at all and there was nothing wrong—and you published that; you wrote three stories like that in *The New York Times*." He had nothing to say, except, "Well, it was a bad time." That was part of the camouflage. *The New York Times* lied about that in those days, and they lied about me and my books, ever since and many times.

BF: So with regard to Eisenhower's reclassification of prisoners of war as "disarmed enemy forces," why did he do this and what were the consequences?

JB: Well, he was able to keep the Red Cross out of the camps that way. He was able to draw a fictional cloak over it all, and you see how in Washington today and all over the world, really, people can tell lies at the highest levels, and they can get away with them—partly because they are giving the people, deceived people, at least something to believe. Its rings not true, but it's something they can believe instead of the truth.

BF: In what ways were the rules of the Geneva Convention broken by the U.S. Army command that was in control of German prisoners?

JB: Well, in just about every way you can think of. One of the chief ways was to deny food that was readily available. The Red Cross sent three train-loads of food into Germany for the prisoners, and the Army refused to unload, and the

This Soviet propaganda poster created by Leonid Fedorovich Golovanov in 1944 reads (in English) "Let's Get to Berlin!" To those who know nothing of official Soviet policy regarding the treatment of German women, the poster seems harmless enough, showing to the untrained eye a handsome member of the Red Army in a pristine uniform getting dressed for a long march across conquered territory. (Behind him is a German soldier's helmet with a bullet hole in it.) But for those who know about the official Soviet policy that encouraged sexual assault against helpless enemy women, the poster takes on a subtle yet more sinister meaning. Most likely this soldier has just finished redressing after raping a female victim.

German soldiers held in outdoor pens by the French—denied the rights of POWs—died in droves.

Red Cross had to take the food by the train-load out of the country.

That was in the spring of 1945, and Eisenhower issued an order on May 7th or 8th of 1945, in German, from his headquarters in Frankfurt, and sent it by courier to every province of Germany, which is like a state in the United States, and the order in that courier message was that if anybody gathers food together with the intention of taking it to the camps, or takes through to the camps, he or she may well be shot—and some people were shot.

BF: Was there a world food shortage in 1943 to 1945?

JB: I consulted the records of the Department of Agriculture. I read a magazine report written by the United Nations (UN) written in 1946, and I talked to some Canadian people who fed Germans after the war, and my conclusion was that there was no world food shortage, that there was a food distribution shortage. Just as there is now, some people in the world are starving, and because of such bad distribution they don't get food that's readily available. You and I eat all the time, and yet in our very cities there are people on the edge of starvation. It was the same then.

BF: According to the Geneva Convention you're required to feed prisoners of war, aren't you?

JB: You are required to feed prisoners of war the same nourishment that your own peacetime soldiers get in base camp.

BF: Another provision of the Geneva Convention is that, by international law, you are required to provide shelter to POWs?

JB: Oh, yes, and there was no shortage of tents.

BF: Well, was there any shelter provided for the POWs?

JB: No, basically, no. The British and Canadians were not so bad. They let their prisoners live in hotels and so on and just told their commanding officers at the end of the war, "If you guys behave you'll go home soon," and that's pretty well what happened. There were some deaths, but not a huge number. There was no mass atrocity [on the part of the British and Canadians]. Part of the reason was that Winston Churchill wanted to make war against Russia, and he thought he could hire the Germans as mercenaries, and he needed them alive for that, of course. So he kept food for the Germans in the Canadian and British sectors, but not so in the French, American and Russian sectors.

BF: Another provision of the Geneva Convention is that prisoners are required to be able to send and

receive mail, correct?

JB: Yes, and they didn't get that privilege at all in the American camps.

BF: And visits from the International Committee of the Red Cross—that's also a provision of the Geneva Convention, isn't it?

JB: Yes, that's right. But they were in on it. I, in 1986, with most of the story in hand, went to the headquarters of the ICRC in Geneva, and they refused to allow me to look at their records, and yet an Israeli writer, a Swiss writer and Alfred de Zayas, my friend in the UN, they were all permitted to go into the archives. But they kept me out because they knew what I was up to.

BF: You are saying that you think the ICRC was complicit in this?

JB: After the war they certainly were. During the war I don't think so. Maybe in Germany in 1945 to 1950 perhaps, I could not say. But they certainly were complicit in the cover-up when I was snooping around.

BF: Obviously they're complicit in the cover-up, but, then again, if the U.S. Army command was not allowing the Red Cross to go into the camps to provide food, there wasn't much the Red Cross could have done about that, do you think?

JB: They could have turned up at the UN, and there were meetings at the UN at the beginning in San Francisco in the spring of 1945, in the immediate weeks after the war. They could have raised that right there, but they did not do it. They are all bureaucrats. They don't care.

BF: So then, in general, how did provisions of the Geneva Convention protect prisoners of war?

JB: They didn't.

BF: Well the provisions of the Geneva Convention are supposed to!

JB: Yeah, but they don't work. People don't pay any attention to them. They will work as solo, as a hostage system in place. While the war was raging, there were Americans, 100,000 of them, being held in German prison camps, that worked. That meant that the Germans could starve the Americans if the Americans starved the Germans. That happened with the Canadians. They shackled and shunted German prisoners and, when the Red Cross found out about it and told on the Canadians, the Germans said, "OK. We shackle your boys." And that worked. Then both sides took the shackles off.

BF: I understand from your book that only prisoners in American custody were denied prisoner-of-war status and that the British refused to go along with this.

JB: That's largely true, yes.

BF: According to your research, Eisenhower's denial of prisoner-of-war status to surrendered German soldiers was kept secret, and that Eisenhower lied to the public about the treatment of German prisoners. Is that right?

JB: Oh, yes, frequently, lied frequently, caused others to lie. He presided over a vast murder machine, not just the Army during the war, but after the war, as well. But the funny thing is, there was a man named Robert Patterson who was the secretary of war under President Harry Truman. Patterson and some Canadians got together and sent food over, entirely against Army policy. They sent food over by the millions of tons to feed starving people in Europe. At first, they excluded Germans, but within a few months they included the Germans. That was an act of mercy put on by the Americans [and] there was plenty of food. That's the only happy part of this whole dismal story. The Canadians and Americans said "no" to Eisenhower, "no" to vengeance, and "yes" to Christian charity, compassion and sympathy.

BF: This food that you are referring to was sent basically by the public. Did this actually reach starving people in Europe ?

JB: Yes.

BF: And what year was that?

JB: It started in 1946 when the

BONNIE FAULKNER

Bonnie Faulkner produces and hosts the political economy radio program *Guns and Butter*. Her first broadcast, one month after the crimes of September 11, established foreknowledge of these events by Wall Street, the big banks and intelligence agencies. Since that first show, *Guns and Butter* has continued its in-depth analysis of all aspects of the September 11 attacks and the resulting 9/11 wars. Richard Gage first learned the facts of 9/11 on her show and went on to found Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth. *Guns and Butter* early on covered the subprime and the coming financial meltdown of 2008 and continues its in-depth financial analysis with such experts as Michael Hudson, Michel Chossudovsky, Max Keiser, William Engdahl, William K. Black and many others. Her radio shows are archived at gunsandbutter.org, where you can listen to her extensive interviews with such fascinating guests as James Bacque, Michael Hoffman, Robert Schoch, Jim Fetzer, Lori Handrahan, Gilad Atzmon, William Pepper, Wayne Madsen, Douglas Valentine and many more. She was banned from Pacifica's flagship station, KPFA, in August 2018 for airing a presentation on Palestine by former Army War College Director of Strategic Studies Alan Sabrosky, in which he cited International Red Cross figures for deaths in concentration camps, considered "holocaust denial." Visit her website at "GunsandButter.org" and help keep the spirit of free speech alive in America. *Guns and Butter* airs every Wednesday at 9 a.m. ET on WBAI in New York City at 99.5 FM and is streamed live at WBAI.org.

starvation was getting near the worst and went on for a couple more years. There is one very funny story when some Mennonites in Canada and the United States rounded up wheat in sacks—thousands of sacks of wheat—and because they were sending them over by the Mennonites to be distributed in Mennonite churches, they put some Bibles in there as well. So, the Mennonites at the other end were drawing the wheat in big bags off the ships and then took the bags and dumped them into macerators to start the process of turning them into flour, and when they got the flour they looked in and saw these bits of paper floating around. Then they realized that they had chopped up the Bibles that were in the wheat! They sent a message over to the Mennonites in Canada asking what was going on. The Mennonites wrote back to them: "Read your Bible. Man does not live by bread alone! You got to eat your Bible, too." [Chuckles.] How do you like that?

BF: In your book, speaking of Dwight Eisenhower, he was talking about reducing rations for prisoners of war who were already dying of starvation under the eyes of U.S. Army doctors.

JB: Yes.

BF: Did German soldiers ever get much food, and was food readily available?

JB: No, they never got any food to speak of. When they got a little bit of food, the guards might take it away from them, or they were already too sick to digest it and vomited up the food they got, whatever. It was just a ghastly thing.

BF: According to your book, thousands of women, children and the elderly were also imprisoned in these horrible American death camps.

JB: Yes, that's right. … Nearly every man in Germany, nearly every male at the age of 14 or so, was imprisoned, and I don't know where they stopped. Maybe if they had arthritis and they couldn't walk, I don't know. But quite a few women. I do not know how many. I just know that there were some.

BF: Henry Morgenthau Jr. was secretary of the treasury and worked very closely with Frank Lindauer and [Franklin] Roosevelt on plans to deal with the defeated postwar (World War II) Germany. First of all, why would the secretary of the treasury be working on these plans rather than the secretary of state?

JB: Because he hated Germans and he wanted to be there, in Germany, making things hard for the German people. There was incredible hatred of Germans then, and it's still there. There are lots of Americans and Canadians who hate Germans to this day, to the extent that they cannot believe that in the war the Germans did anything but murder and rape and torture people.

> This was their policy, to starve and beat down the Germans as much as they could, and so it became official policy.

BF: Can you describe what came to be known as the Morgenthau Plan for post-WWII Europe to destroy German industry and turn Germany into an agricultural country?

JB: Yes, that was part of it, but the main purpose was to kill Germans, and they did! And it was a success in the sense that Henry Morgenthau, who got fired by Truman who didn't like him, part of it because he was so vengeful and stupid. He was a very stupid person. He went over and fronted *The New York Post* in 1946 or 1947, to write a series of articles on how Germany was doing under American, British, Soviet and French occupation, and he wrote a series of articles in which he confirmed that the Morgenthau Plan had been implemented as part of overall policy in Germany, and Germans were dying as a result.

BF: Now, who was writing those news stories?

JB: Morgenthau!

BF: Oh, he wrote them himself?

JB: Yes. It was his byline in *The New York Post*.

BF: How was he presenting his own Morgenthau Plan?

JB: Well, he worked it out with a guy called Harry Dexter White who was a communist, and he and White worked out this plan, and they gave it to Roosevelt and [Winston] Churchill at the meeting in Quebec in 1944, and they both signed it. This was their policy to starve and beat down the Germans as much as they could, and so it became official policy. Then, when the newspapers got a hold of it, they said, "You can't do that; that's terrible; that's not what we are fighting the war for—vengeance. We want the war to be over. And so Roosevelt covered it up, and hid it all and pretended that [the plan] was not going to be implemented. But it turned up again in the spring of 1945 as JCS 1067, which means "Joint Chiefs of Staff Policy Directive 1067—How to Treat the German People."

BF: Right, and the Morgenthau Plan was then incorporated into this official U.S. government directive, isn't that right?

JB: That's right.

BF: Morgenthau and Roosevelt, they were close friends, weren't they?

JB: Very close friends.

BF: Does that seem somewhat strange to you?

JB: Well, they were political allies. Morgenthau, I guess, sucked up to Roosevelt, flattered him, who knows? Maybe he bribed him, although Roosevelt was rich. Maybe he thought he had early political newspaper influence. It's hard to say what constitutes a friendship.

BF: And then Roosevelt completely approved of this Morgenthau

Sudeten Germans Forced Out of Czechoslovakia—or Massacred

Above, Sudeten Germans are shown fleeing Czechoslovakia after being forcibly expelled at the end of World War II. In the summer of 1945, a train carrying refugees pulled out of a station in what's now Slovakia, heading for Germany. Its passengers were descendants of German settlers of traditionally German regions of Czechoslovakia lost after World War I. When the train passed through the town of Prerov in Moravia it was stopped. The head of the local militia, Karol Pazur, forced all passengers to get off, claiming he wanted to carry out a search for former Nazis hiding among the civilians. When they stepped down from the train, Pazur and his men lined them up and shot them. The dead included 71 men, 120 women and 74 children. The youngest victim was just eight months old. The massacre at Prerov was just one example of the many mass killings caried out across Czechoslovakia at the end of the war. According to Czech historians, during the summer of 1945, between 25,000 and 40,000 ethnic Germans were killed in acts of brutal revenge—though many believe the number was considerably larger. At his trial, Pazur was asked how he could justify the killing of the children. He is reported to have answered: "Well, what was I supposed to do with them after we'd killed their parents?" Despite this, after a short time in prison, Pazur was pardoned. He soon began a new career as a member of the communist secret police—the perfect choice for the job. **Source: www.historyextra.com.**

Plan, and even in your book it says that Roosevelt reiterated his enthusiasm and support for the Morgenthau Plan the day before he died.

JB: Yes, he was kind of an extremist, and he was probably hoping to get rid of Morgenthau who was a pest, and Roosevelt was feeling terrible, because he had a brain tumor, I think it was, and he was probably saying, "There there, Henry. We are going to beat up the Germans. Don't worry," or something like that. I am only guessing there.

BF: I understand from your book that Churchill was initially horrified and refused to go along with the Morgenthau Plan, but was eventually persuaded by the argument that British industry would benefit.

JB: It's hard to say. The idea was to beat down the Germans so they wouldn't be rich again. Then, by 1965, just a few decades after the war, the Germans were once again the richest people in Europe. He couldn't stop them—and you still can't. The reason, of course, is they work hard, they are smart, they are well educated and they are well organized.

BF: That is quite amazing.

JB: Yeah. It just shows how stupid war is. That war especially. But both the first and second world wars were conducted, fomented by the British to put down the Germans, do them in, kill them off. It failed. [The Brits] won the war and lost the empire, and furthermore they couldn't extinguish German strength.

BF: Both world wars were a contest between the British and the Germans, right? And both wars were basically brought on by Britain and not Germany.

JB: That's right, and the Canadians played a terrible part in that, too. We in Canada did our very best to push you guys in the United States into the war. Most of you didn't want to go into the war. You didn't care about it one way or the other, and we sent people down to bribe your newspaper columnists and your government to tell them that the Germans were committing atrocities, which wasn't true, and to bribe your writers, and so on, into saying the Germans were evil and torturing people and all of that has endured. Then the Americans finally came into the war. A Gallup Poll in August 1942, after Pearl Harbor, said that 67% of American people had no idea why they were in the war.

BF: What is Canada's angle in all of this? Why did Canada want this war?

JB: Canada just did what the British said to do. Not only that, but that was the large part. But you guys did the same! You were completely independent of Great Britain, but you came along, finally. Roosevelt got persuaded by Churchill to get into the war, and do all he could to foment Pearl Harbor and so did Churchill. But the Americans under Roosevelt had already said "[America wouldn't] go in the war. We don't have a dog in that fight." But they went in anyway.

BF: According to your research, 73% of all German prisoners were taken by the Western Allies. The death rate of German prisoners under American control was calculated at one point to be 43% per year and, according to then Chancellor Adenauer, over 1.4 million to 1.7 million German soldiers who were alive after the war remain unaccounted for. What is the Dead in the East theory?

JB: The Dead in the East theory is that most of the Germans who died after the war were in Soviet prison camps, and there was a huge death rate. And that's partly true, but it did not account for all of the missing prisoners.

BF: It was actually to cover up missing prisoners in the west, isn't that right?

> The Dead in the East theory is that most of the Germans who died after the war were in Soviet prison camps.

JB: Ah well, it was intended to. That's right.

BF: After the first publication of *Other Losses* in 1989, the Soviet Union collapsed. In 1992 and 1993 you flew to Moscow to investigate the newly opened Central State Special Archives of the KGB, containing millions of documents about prisoners of war. What is your assessment of the Soviet archives, and what did you find there?

JB: Well, I found there a great big building, very well organized, with lots of documents. The chief thing about it was that it was reliable. The documents were stored by the Soviet people before the Soviet regime collapsed. The documents told the truth about the Soviet regime, who, as they felt no shame in murdering their own people, murdering the Kulaks, murdering the Finns, murdering the Germans, it didn't matter, they proceeded by murder. The Gulag [was a vast system of] death camps. Well, so, you can see the archives are reliable if they are storing records of their own atrocities, and they check out with the figures produced later by the Germans, Japanese and other people who had many prisoners in the Gulag. I was able to get any paper I wanted and have it translated and bring it home in photocopies, and I did that. There were 74 [papers encompassing] 50 years. Maybe 100 papers all told that I brought home that proved the real death rate in the Soviet camps was not enough to account for all the missing in the west. So, the real figures turned out to be half a million dead in the Soviet Union, about a quarter of a million dead in the French camps, and about 750,000 dead in the American camps—plus all the many many millions of women and children who died as a result of starvation in Germany between 1945 and 1950.

BF: And this was forced starvation, right?

JB: Oh yes. The Allies forced the Germans to stop making fertilizer for the fields, stop making oil to run the tractors. They sank fishing boats in the harbor, on and on like that.

BF: And this forced starvation of the German population. This continued right up to 1950, didn't it?

JB: Yes, that's right. It was diminishing, but it was still bad. You couldn't take anybody out to dinner in Germany in 1949.

BF: How did Soviet work camps contrast with the American enclosures?

JB: Oh, my God. What a huge question. Well, the Gulag was bad, but it wasn't quite as bad as the American camps. On the other hand the Gulags would last for years and years, but the American camps were all pretty much empty by two years after the war.

BF: But how were POWs treated in the Soviet Gulag? I guess they

were work camps, weren't they?

JB: Pretty much they were, yeah.

BF: But, then again, the Soviets provided shelter and food etc, didn't they?

JB: Yes they did, but it wasn't really enough to sustain life, but it wasn't as bad as the American camps. People didn't die directly right away of starvation and the diseases that killed them really in the Soviet camps as fast as they did in the American camps.

BF: What about the British delivering Russian revolution defectors back over to the Soviets after WWII? What did this entail and why was it done?

JB: Well, when the Germans attacked Russia, there were a whole lot of Ukrainian Russians who were dissidents, who didn't like the regime, and they were willing to fight for the Germans, so they tried to join up, and Hitler wouldn't have them at first, because it diluted the racial purity of the *Wehrmacht*, but eventually he did. So there are a whole bunch of people under Gen. Andrei Vlasov who became Vlasovites, who put on German uniforms and fought against the Soviets on the German side. These were Russian-speaking Ukrainians, for the most part, and they were regarded with horror and hatred by Josef Stalin. Because, of course they showed off the horror of the Soviet regime. And, after the war, the Soviets demanded that Eisenhower and the British turn over all the ones they captured. And the British had most of them, about 70,000 (somewhere between 50,000 and 100,000). Quite a sizable army. The British forced those people at gunpoint to get on the trains to go back to Russia, to be murdered. [Operation Keelhaul—Ed.]

BF: Now were these largely Ukrainians? Were they Russian revolution defectors from other European countries?

JB: They were largely, as I understand it, Ukrainians. This is not my field of research, so, I did not find out enough about them to answer your question authoritatively.

BF: You write that the evidence of these war crimes of mass deaths of German prisoners is still being suppressed by the governments of Germany, the U.S., France and Britain and Canada.Why haven't Germans countermanded the Western propaganda about World War II and its aftermath?

JB: Well, because right after the war, the German government was taken over by the Americans, French, Russians and so on, and if anyone tried to protest against the Allied policy of starvation, they were punished. They might be deprived of food. They might be shot. They might be taken to jail. Who knows? So, by force and by lies and deceit and by bribery the Germans were gradually re-educated to believe that they were all criminals and all their ancestors were criminals and there was nothing anymore respectable about Germany at all. And that situation continues today. Most Germans today are ashamed of their past and ashamed to be German and all they have to do in life is to work and get rich. [And pay for millions of immigrants from Africa and the Mideast that their government allows in every year.—Ed.]

BF: What happens to persons in Germany who seek to locate mass graves of WWII German prisoners, or who question the narrative of WWII itself?

JB: They are thrown in jail. Deprived of a job and thrown in jail, and maybe tortured. It's like the Soviet Gulag. And it's supported by the Americans, French, Canadians and British.

BF: What about the real-life consequences of overstepping the bounds of orthodox history? What have been the effects of your discoveries on you and your family?

JB: I have been forced into bankruptcy and I can't publish.

BF: What was the reaction in 1989, when the first edition of *Other*

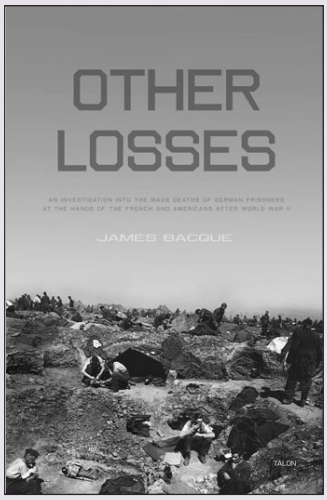

OTHER LOSSES

An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II

Seldom has the publication of a historical monograph on a subject ordinarily of interest only to a few specialists—the treatment of prisoners of war—received so much attention or excited so much anger as *Other Losses* by James Bacque (shown above). Published in 1989 in Canada, the book received so much notoriety because it accused Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, as head of the American occupation of Germany in 1945, of deliberately starving to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section of the book shows the deplorable conditions in which the German POWs were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather with the only shelter being holes dug in the ground. Softcover, 324 pages, #619, *$25* (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with the order form at teh back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Losses was published?

JB: Disbelief and incredulity and amazement—except in Germany where there are still millions of people who knew and know that I was telling the truth.

BF: Now after publication of *Other Losses*, weren't you contacted by many, many eyewitnesses and survivors of Eisenhower's death camps?

JB: Yes, many contacted me, and they still are. I had my 90th birthday the other day, and people were phoning me from Germany and all over Canada to wish me happy birthday. That was really nice. I want to say to them, and to you, Bonnie, with your permission: My grandsons and I are putting together a crowd-funding campaign under my name, James Bacque, and you can crowd fund my next books, because I can't publish them with a regular house. I have to publish them myself on the Internet, and that takes a lot of money. So, please crowd fund and go to my website, which is www.jamesbacque.com, and I can promise you a merry ride when you read my books.

BF: James, when I first asked you about your life consequences of your work, you mentioned that you are not allowed to publish, is that correct?

JB: Well, that's the way it happened. The critics and the publishers and editors throughout Canada, Germany and the United States and France have all ganged up to hate me and hate my work, because they hate Germans so much and think I am sympathetic with the Germans. I am only sympathetic with the Germans insofar as they are suffering human beings, like all of us. I do not sympathize with their Nazi regime or their own Gestapo and all that. But I see that they have been suffering, too, and that they need help and understanding and truth, just as we all do. So that's what I am bringing with all my books.

BF: Do you have an opinion as to what generated originally this hatred of Germany?

JB: Yes, you can find that quite easily actually. The British were afraid of the Germans, because by 1895 the Germans were producing as much steel every year as the French and the British put together. They were having just as many babies and so on. They were organized and they were threatening the British empire. And the British, instead of cooperating with the Germans and so forth, and doing business with them, which they are very good at, the British decided to take the route of hostility and to fight the Germans. And so they fomented World War I.

All of this is written up in a book called *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War** by Gerry Docherty and Jim Macgregor. That book, a marvelous piece of research and understanding, does a wonderful job of exposing the facts that the two German wars were not only not necessary, they were disastrous failures for the British as well as for the Germans. The British lost their empire. Look at them now. They are confused. They don't know what they are doing. They are as bad as Washington and Ottowa right now.

BF: Now, James, I did not realize initially, you have a film about *Other Losses*, is that correct?

JB: Yes. It's a DVD and it's available via my website mentioned above. And if anybody wants a book or a DVD, they are very welcome to write in and get it and we will send you a copy of whatever you ordered.

BF: James Bacque, thank you so very much.

JB: Thank you, Bonnie Faulkner. You are very welcome. ❖

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Netherlands Railroaded by Holocaust Survivors?

Nederlandse Spoorwegen will pay for "role" in holocaust

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The Democrat Party's presidential candidates and some conservatives in Congress are feverishly promoting "reparations" to African-Americans for slavery, despite the fact that 350,000 white Union soldiers gave their lives to free the slaves (if one assumes slavery was the core issue of the "Civil War"). Meanwhile, in the Netherlands, a state-run rail company, Nederlandse Spoorwegen (NS), has agreed to pay tens of millions of euros as reparations to Holocaust victims and their families.

Salo Muller—a retired physiotherapist for the Dutch soccer club Ajax—sued the state-run railroad, claiming that his parents were arrested by the Germans in 1941 (when he was five years old) and transported by an NS train from Amsterdam to the German holding facility at Westerbork. Nine weeks later, Muller alleges his parents were transferred from Westerbork transit camp to Auschwitz. Muller claims his parents were murdered at Auschwitz and that the Dutch state, through the agency of NS, was responsible.

NS admitted that the company earned the equivalent of 2.5 million euros in today's money transporting families to the Nazi transit camp at Westerbork, and included in these transports were approximately 107,000 Jews. Historical records indicate that most of the prisoners transported to Westerbork were later transferred to the Nazi labor camp at Auschwitz or the Sobibor transit camp.

In 2005, NS said the transports were a "black page in the history of the company" and apologized for its "role in the Holocaust." NS complied with the orders of the Nazi occupational government "to make trains available," according to Dirk Mulder of the National Westerbork Memorial. He also confirms that NS received payment from the Germans for doing so. The company, according to Mulder, "did it without a word of objection." That is the real crime, say Europe's courts.

However, in the Netherlands, the German police were in almost complete control of the arrest and deportation of the Jewish population there.

The first anti-Jewish laws were issued in late 1940, and they resulted in large public protests. University professors, students and clergy all marched against the firing of Jewish civil servants and speakers. In fact, a massive protest strike broke out in Amsterdam in February 1941, leading the German occupational police to become more aggressive in deporting Jews for fear stronger measures might have to be used against the Dutch populace to stop the protests. In other words, there was little NS could do, and its protestations would only have resulted in dismissal of NS employees who were themselves trying to weather the occupation.

According to Wikipedia the Westerbork camp opened in 1941 and the first deportees left Holland on NS trains on July 15, 1942, so it is doubtful that Muller's parents were actually transported on an NS train. Still, the court has found the Dutch rail service guilty and ordered that it pay.

The final NS train left for Westerbork on September 13, 1944, and thousands have claimed to be survivors of descendants who were transported on those trains. Each survivor will receive 15,000 euros (U.S. $17,000) while between 5,000 and 7,000 euros will go to children and widowed spouses of those applying for reparations.

Extorting millions of euros from a company that realized the equivalent of a few hundred thousand guilders in "ill-gotten" revenues almost eight decades ago—probably barely enough to pay for the fuel and employee salaries—seems inconsistent with any semblance of fairness or equity. Moreover, awarding those sums to people who were never actual victims—and who are often unable to properly establish their victimhood—seems equally disconcerting.

But we must remember that the battle for "reparations" is not a discussion of right or wrong, nor a matter of justice or equity. If we acknowledge that the debate surrounding reparations in Europe is entirely political, then we should not be surprised if similar discussions in our own country will get even more insane. ❖

Hitler's Attempt to Reunite French POWs in Germany With Their Wives and Families

By Vincent Reynouard from *Sans Concession*

July 1942: This French gal was reunited with her husband in Germany after taking advantage of Hitler's offer to reunite families separated by war.

The following letter was received by Vrij Historisch Onderzoek (VHO), a Belgian group of fundamentalist Catholics and historians that has consistently refused to buckle to the pressure of the European Thought Police. TBR Contributing Editorial Board member Margaret Huffstickler thought it would be of interest to TBR readers so she graciously translated it for your edification. Understand that, in World War II, Germany captured somewhere around 2 million French soldiers in less than six weeks during the battle for France. Over 1.5 million of them were transferred to Germany to work mostly in Germany's agricultural sector to produce food for the population. This amounted to about 4% of the French population, or one in every seven Frenchmen between the ages of 20 and 40. Rather than work them to death—as they would have been had they been captured by Josef Stalin, Adolf Hitler instead allowed them to be reunited with their wives in Germany—an extremely generous gesture considering France had declared war on Germany and had been completely defeated. Also note that in 1981, the author, Vincent Reynouard, was convicted and jailed in France under the Gayssot Act, which bans the publication or distribution of any materials denying the severity or accepted facts of the "Holocaust" or questioning the accuracy of mainstream claims of alleged German atrocities.

SI VOTRE MARI EST PRISONNIER

vous pouvez le rejoindre en Allemagne

Foyer-Travail, janvier 1943

An issue of *Foyer-Travail* for January 1943 explains how wives can be reunited with their French POW husbands working in Germany. The headline reads: "If your husband is a prisoner, you can rejoin him in Germany."

Translation provided by Ms. Margaret Huffstickler

Dear Sirs:

One of my friends confided to me the following story. His father was taken prisoner in June 1940 when he was newly married. Not having the benefit of the *"Relève,"* (a system instituted in August 1942 in which the Germans agreed to free one French prisoner for every three French workers who volunteered for work in Germany) or any other form of clemency, he did not return to France until 1945. Now, his eldest son—my friend—was born in Tours in March of 1944. Since his parents rarely spoke about this period, he had hardly any information about the circumstances surrounding his conception. He was born on that date. That is all he knows. His father having died relatively early (at the end of the 1950s), he had not had occasion to speak with him about the details.

It was not until much later that he dared speak with his mother about it, pointing out to her that, in order to have been born in March of 1944, he must have been conceived in May or June 1943. Now, at that date, his father was separated from his mother by hundreds of miles. In order to dispel any suspicion of adultery, his mother confided to him that at the beginning of 1943 she had been able to live for some months with her husband, when she was a worker in Germany. It was during this time that he had been conceived. Afterwards his mother had returned to France for the birth.

My friend was never able to find out anything more and today he has doubts. Whence my question: Do you know anything about the case of wives being able to go and live with their husbands who were prisoners in Germany?

THE RESPONSE

Dear Sir:

Even though, in the absence of more precise documentation, we cannot be categorical, you can nevertheless reassure your friend. Yes, French women were able to join their husbands who were prisoners in Germany. It is an incontestable fact, even if it is hidden today because it does not contribute to smearing the vanquished.

In 1942, Hitler decided on a measure "authorizing the wives of [French] prisoners to join their husbands in Germany, under the sole

At left and below, French ladies on their way to rejoin their POW husbands in Germany. All French wives who wanted to reunite with their prisoner husbands in Germany could sign a spousal contract, starting in 1942. If they got pregnant, however, they did have to return to France to have the baby. Later, Hitler even allowed other family members to be near their extended relations.

condition that the former sign a contract to work for companies in Germany." [Known as *Foyer-Travail* or "Home and Work."—Ed.][1]

That is how the "spousal contract" was instituted. The conditions were the following:

• The opportunity to re-establish their matrimonial household is provided to prisoners of war who work in German agricultural or industrial firms. Consequently, wives (legitimate or living as husband and wife) of prisoners of war may request to sign a special work contract called a "spousal contract" to work in German companies.

• The wife of the prisoner will be sent, insofar as possible, to work in the same firm where her husband is employed. If that is impossible, she will be sent to work in another company—on condition, however, that a common and private domicile can be arranged for the couple, at either the husband's or the wife's workplace.

• If, in spite of all efforts, a common lodging cannot be found, the plan is to transfer the prisoner of war [the husband] to a firm where cohabitation will be possible.

• The wife will indicate her desire to go live in Germany with her husband by signing a "spousal contract" in the German placement office. On a special form the applicant will give her name and address and indicate her profession and the position or positions previously occupied.

• The "spousal contract" will be valid for a minimum of one year. The general conditions of work are those of French civilian workers in Germany. However, the form specifies that the job will be either in the company where the prisoner-husband is working or in a nearby firm, making possible a common domicile.

• Once the form is signed, the wife herself sends it to her husband in Germany. The latter expressly indicates his agreement on the second page of the form.

Once the husband's authorization is obtained, the *Arbeitsamt* (local employment office) verifies the availability of a position for the wife and the feasibility of the spouses' cohabitation. If this inquiry reveals that a common lodging can be assured, the *Arbeitsamt* certifies it and immediately notifies the German military authorities in France.

• The German placement office then notifies the wife of the availability of her employment in Germany and the departure takes place in the usual way after the medical exam.

• If, on the contrary, the inquiry reveals that common housing cannot be assured, the German placement office notifies the wife that her departure must be delayed.[2]

Five months later, the *Foyer-Travail* office informed the program candidates that two events would terminate work contracts:

1) The liberation of the French prisoner;

2) In case of the pregnancy of the wife, she consequently would be authorized to return to France for the birth.[3]

Your friend's mother very likely had signed a "spousal contract" at the beginning of 1943. She found herself pregnant five or six months later, hence her return to France to have the baby—your friend.

NOT ONLY WIVES . . .

In their correspondence, however, prisoners of war did not have the right to indicate either the number of their internment camp or their place of work. Therefore, any requests for spousal reunion were very difficult.

Faced with a growing number of requests, in April of 1943 the German authorities made two new gestures:

1) They allowed "French prisoners of war to indicate to those of their relations who want to travel to Germany, not only the number of their internment camp, but also their place of work."

2) At the same time they gave instructions to the German placement office in France to "do everything necessary so that, insofar as possible, volunteer workers will be placed in proximity to the work place of their imprisoned relatives."[4]

Not surprisingly, these two gestures by the Führer are totally hidden today. Of course, some might argue that in Hitler's mind it was not a question of being generous, but of convincing the maximum number of French to go to work in Germany. This is undeniable.

However, I respond that if, in fact, the Nazis were lawless barbarians[5] they wouldn't have employed measures that required more work (considering requests for spousal reunion, inquiring about the possibility of assuring the husband and wife their own household, making the changes needed to permit such a living arrangement etc). Given their desperate need of workers—for the war they were engaged in was a fight to the death—they would simply have scooped up the wives and relatives of prisoners and sent them to Germany without worrying about reuniting them with their imprisoned relatives.

In 1942 the German government had the means to do that. They did not do it. To the brutal method they preferred the gentle method, carried out through generous measures.[6] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Foyer-Travail* ("Home and Work"; an informational publication of the government), January 1943, article entitled: *"Si votre mari est prisonnier"* ("If Your Husband Is a Prisoner").

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Foyer-Travail*, May 1943, page entitled: "*L'actualité ouvrière*" ("Worker News").

4 *Ibid.*

5 Like Josef Stalin, who used slave laborers harshly and by the millions.

6 Compare this to the way the Germans were treated in 1945-1950 by the victors of World War II.

Vincent Reynouard is a French Revisionist from Normandy who has an engineering degree and was a very popular math teacher until his views on WWII led to his firing. After a stint in prison, he fled to England, where "Holocaust denial" *per se* is not yet completely illegal.

Margaret Huffstickler is a longtime TBR writer, translator (from French, German and Spanish) and also an opera singer who has performed at the Kennedy Center and the Washington Opera Society. She lives on Lake Superior in northern Michigan. Although she would object to our telling you, she is currently battling a malignant form of cancer. Words of encouragement and support only can be directed to her at margaret_huffstickler@yahoo.com.

French Gestapo Trials and Other Articles

A book by Vincent Reynouard

By Vincent Reynouard. Translated by Carlos Porter. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies and overexaggerated atrocity yarns? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs false? Vincent Reynouard has taken the time to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly embellished, proving the Nuremberg Trials were a complete sham. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com to order. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

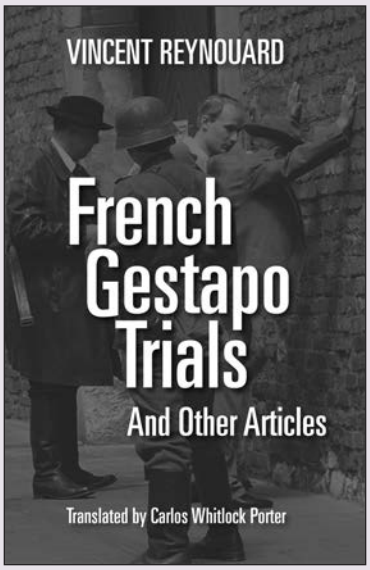

The Halls of Hell:
Life in Postwar Germany

A black page is in America's history, even if it isn't in the "official" history books. The torture carried out by U.S. soldiers and intelligence agencies upon Muslim prisoners at Abu Ghraib—many of them completely innocent of any crime against anyone—at the behest of the U.S. government was a disgusting chapter in American history. (It may be going on somewhere in the world right now. We aren't sure.). But this kind of outrage goes back even further in our history to the aftermath of World War II and the treatment of Germans after World War II. Welcome to "the Halls of Hell."

By Thomas Goodrich

Many Americans imagine Uncle Sam's exploits in torture began with Abu Ghraib. You remember Abu Ghraib, don't you? That is the Iraqi prison where our "heroes" in U.S. Army intelligence were "fighting for our freedoms" by torturing naked prisoners with electricity, guard dogs and enough sexual sadism to satisfy the Marquis de Sade.

The fact is that the American love affair with torture got a rolling start just after WWII. It is a romance that continues to this very day. It has been said that screams of pain are the international language understood by all at these brutal torture fests scattered around the planet.

The below is an excerpt from my book, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*. The title of the chapter from which it is drawn is called, appropriately, "The Halls of Hell."

* * *

> [W]e were wakened by the sound of tires screeching, engines stopping abruptly, orders yelled, general din, and a hammering on the window shutters. Then the intruders broke through the door, and we saw Americans with rifles who stood in front of our bed and shone lights at us. None of them spoke German, but their gestures said: "Get dressed; come with us immediately." This was my fourth arrest.[1]

Thus wrote Leni Riefenstahl, a talented young woman who was perhaps the world's greatest filmmaker. Because her epic documentaries—*Triumph of the Will* and *Olympia*—seemed paeans to not only Germany, but National Socialism, and because of her close relationship with an admiring Adolf Hitler, Leni was of more than passing interest to the Allies. Though false, rumors also hinted that the attractive, sometimes-actress was also a "mistress of the devil"—that she and Hitler were lovers.[2]

"Neither my husband nor my mother nor any of my three assistants had ever joined the Nazi Party, nor had any of us been politically active," said the confused young woman. "No charges had ever been filed against us, yet we were at the mercy of the [Allies] and had no legal protection of any kind."[3] Soon after Leni's fourth arrest came a fifth.

> The jeep raced along the autobahns until, a few hours later . . . I was brought to the Salzburg Prison; there an elderly prison matron rudely pushed me into the cell, kicking me so hard that I fell to the ground; then the door was locked. There were two other women in the dark, barren room, and one of them, on her knees, slid about the floor, jabbering confusedly; then she began to scream, her limbs writhing hysterically. She seemed to have lost her mind. The other woman crouched on her bunk, weeping to herself.[4]

As Leni and others quickly dis-

German children displaying surrender flag in Sogel, Germany, on April 10, 1945. This flag would in no way protect the women and girls inside the house from repeated sexual abuse, however.

covered, the "softening up" process began soon after arrival at an Allied prison. When Ernst von Salomon, his Jewish girlfriend and fellow prisoners reached an American holding pen near Munich, the men were promptly led into a room and brutally beaten by military police. With his teeth knocked out and blood spurting from his mouth, von Salomon moaned to a gum-chewing officer,"You are no gentlemen." The remark brought only a roar of laughter from the attackers."No, no, no!" the GIs grinned. "We are Mississippi boys!" In another room, military policemen raped the women at will while leering soldiers watched from windows.[5]

After such savage treatment, the feelings of despair only intensified once the captives were crammed into cells. "The people had been standing there for three days, waiting to be interrogated," remembered a German physician ordered to treat prisoners in the Soviet Zone.

> At the sight of us, a pandemonium broke out which left me helpless. … As far as I could gather, the usual senseless questions were being reiterated: Why were they there, and for how long? They had no water and hardly anything to eat. They wanted to be let out more often than once a day. … A great many of them have dysentery so badly that they can no longer get up.[6]

"Young Poles made fun of us," said a woman from her cell in the same zone."[They] threw bricks through the windows, paper bags with sand, and skins of hares filled with excrement. We did not dare to move or offer resistance, but huddled together in the farthest corner, in order not to be hit, which could not always be avoided. … [W]e were never free from torments."[7]

"For hours on end I rolled about on my bed, trying to forget my surroundings," recalled Riefenstahl, "but it was impossible."

> The mentally disturbed woman kept screaming—all through the night; but even worse were the yells and shrieks of men from the courtyard, men who were being beaten, screaming like animals. I subsequently found out that a company of SS men was being interrogated. They came

for me the next morning, and I was taken to a padded cell where I had to strip naked, and a woman examined every square inch of my body. Then I had to get dressed and go down to the courtyard, where many men were standing, apparently prisoners, and I was the only woman. We had to line up before an American guard who spoke German. The prisoners stood to attention, so I tried to do the same, and then an American came who spoke fluent German. He pushed a few people together, then halted at the first in our line.

"Were you in the party?" The prisoner hesitated for a moment, then said: "Yes." He was slugged in the face and spat blood.

The American went on to the next in line. "Were you in the party?" The man hesitated. "Yes or no?"

"Yes," he replied. And he too got punched so hard in the face that the blood ran out of his mouth. However, like the first man, he didn't dare resist. They didn't even instinctively raise their hands to protect themselves. They did nothing. They put up with the blows like dogs.

The next man was asked: "Were you in the party?" Silence. "Well?"

"No," he yelled, so no punch. From then on nobody admitted that he had been in the party, and I was not even asked.[8]

As the above case illustrated, there often was no rhyme or reason to the examinations; all seemed designed to force from the victim what the inquisitor wanted to hear, whether true or false. Additionally, many such "interrogations" were structured to inflict as much pain and suffering as possible. Explained one prisoner:

> The purpose of these interrogations is not to worm out of the people what they knew—which would be uninteresting anyway—but to extort from them special statements. The methods resorted to are extremely primitive; people are beaten up until they confess to having been members of the Nazi Party. … The authorities simply assume that, basically, everybody has belonged to the party. Many people die during and after these interrogations, while others, who admit at once their party membership, are treated more leniently.[9]

While vicious dogs snarled nearby, one of the officers screamed questions and accusations at Anna. If the answers were not those desired, "he kicked me in the back, and the other hit me."

"A young commissar, who was a great hater of the Germans, cross examined me," said Gertrude Schulz. "When he put the question: 'Frauenwerk [Women's Labor Service]?' I answered in the negative. Thereupon he became so enraged that he beat me with a stick, until I was black and blue. I received about 15 blows . . . on my left upper arm, on my back and on my thigh. I collapsed and, as in the case of the first cross-examination, I had to sign the questionnaire."[10]

"Both officers who took our testimony were former German Jews," reminisced a member of the women's SS, Anna Fest. While vicious dogs snarled nearby, one of the officers screamed questions and accusations at Anna. If the answers were not those desired, "he kicked me in the back, and the other hit me."

> They kept saying we must have been armed, have had pistols or so. But we had no weapons, none of us. ... I had no pistol. I couldn't say, just so they'd leave me in peace, "Yes, we had pistols." The same thing would happen to the next person to testify. ... [T]he terrible thing was, the German men had to watch. That was a horrible, horrible experience. … That must have been terrible for them. When I went outside, several of them stood there with tears running down their cheeks. What could they have done? They could do nothing.[11]

Not surprisingly, with beatings, rape, torture and death facing them, few victims failed to "confess" and most gladly inked their name to any scrap of paper shown them. Some, like Anna, tried to resist. Such recalcitrance was almost always of short duration, however. Generally, after enduring blackened eyes, broken bones, electric shock to breasts—or, in the case of men, smashed testicles—only those who died during torture failed to sign confessions.

Alone, surrounded by sadistic hate, utterly bereft of law, many victims understandably escaped by taking their own lives. Like tiny islands in a vast sea of hate, however, miracles did occur. As he limped painfully back to his prison cell, one *Wehrmacht* officer reflected on the insults, beatings and tortures he had endured and contemplated suicide.

> I could not see properly in the semi-darkness and missed my open cell door. A kick in the back, and I was sprawling on the floor. As I raised myself, I said to myself I could not, should not accept this humiliation. I sat on my bunk. I had hidden a razor blade that would serve to open my veins. Then I looked at the New Testament and found these words in the Gospel of St. John: "Without me ye can do nothing." Yes. You can mangle this poor body—I looked down at the running sores on my legs—but myself, my honor, God's image that

is in me, you cannot touch. This body is only a shell, not my real self. Without Him, without the Lord, my Lord, ye can do nothing. New strength seemed to rise in me. I was pondering over what seemed to me a miracle when the heavy lock turned in the cell door. A very young American soldier came in, put his finger to his lips to warn me not to speak.

"I saw it," he said. "Here are baked potatoes." He pulled the potatoes out of his pocket and gave them to me, and then went out, locking the door behind him.[12] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Leni Riefenstahl, *A Memoir* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1993), 308.

2 *Ibid.*, 327.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*, 309.

5. Douglas Botting, *From the Ruins of the Reich—Germany,1945–1949* (New York: Crown, 1985), 263.

6 Hans Graf Von Lehndorff, *Token of a Covenant—Diary of an East Prussian Surgeon, 1945-47* (Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1964), 128–129.

7 Theodor Schieder, ed. *The Expulsion of the German Population from the Territories East of the Oder-Neisse Line—Documents on the Expulsion of the Germans from Eastern-Central-Europe, vol. I* (Bonn: Federal Ministry for Expellees, Refugees and War Victims), 258.

8 Riefenstahl, *Memoir*, 310.

9 Von Lehndorff, *Token*, 127.

10 Schieder, *Expulsion*, 173.

11 Alison Owings, *Frauen—German Women Recall the Third Reich (*New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1994), 335, 336.

12 Wilfried Strik-Strikfeldt, *Against Stalin and Hitler* (New York: John Day Co., 1973), 243.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. His books include *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865*, *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* and others. Find out more at ThomasGoodrich.com.

The Mass Guilt Campaign Begins

As soon as the Allied occupation of Germany began, so did a mass propaganda campaign designed to instill "collective guilt" on the German population for its alleged participation by willful ignorance of the "atrocities" committed by the Third Reich. Above is a reproduction of one of those posters, which was placed in public areas for all German civilians to see. Below is the English translation of that circular:

"These atrocities: your fault!

"In 12 years the Nazi criminals have tortured and murdered millions of Europeans. Men, women and children were hunted and tortured to death by Hitler's brutish henchmen simply because they were Jews, Czechs, Russians, Poles or French.

"You quietly watched and tolerated it.

"Battle-hardened soldiers of the Allies could not hide their disgust and outrage in the face of the gassed, charred and emaciated bodies of the victims in the concentration camps.

"In Buchenwald camp, according to German camp reports, 50,000 people were burned, shot, hanged.

"In Dachau, American soldiers found 50 wagons with rotting corpses. Since the beginning of this year, 10,000 people there succumbed to their tortures.

"In Belsen, British troops found torture chambers, incinerators, gallows and whipping posts. 30,000 people died there.

"In Gardelegen, Nordhausen, Ohrdruf, Erla, Mauthausen, Vaihingen, countless forcibly displaced persons and political prisoners fell victim to an inferno the likes of which have never been seen in world history!

"You have watched idly. Why did you not rouse the German conscience with any word of protest, with any cry of outrage?

"This is your great guilt—you are jointly responsible for these gruesome crimes!"

The Criminal Sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*

The *Titanic*: 1,517 dead. The *Lusitania: 1,198 dead.* Ever heard of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*? To this day, the deliberate sinking of this massive refugee ship filled with women and children remains not only the worst nautical disaster in human history but one of the most heartless and sadistic (and forgotten) war crimes ever.

Capt. Friedrich Petersen of the *Wilhelm Gustloff* at the time of the Soviet attack.

By Thomas Goodrich

It was the last, terrible winter of World War II. For millions of Germans cut off on the Baltic coast by the rapid Red Army advance, only one avenue of escape remained open—the sea. Even here, however, Allied aircraft controlled the skies above and Soviet submarines prowled unseen below. In the various ports along the coast, thousands upon thousands of ragged, frozen refugees pressed to the water's edge in hopes of landing a spot on one of the few vessels available. The numbers were so great and the fear so consuming that efforts to board when ships did dock often resembled riots.

"The crush to get on board was just terrible," a witness wrote from Pillau. "I saw a pram being squeezed out of all recognition by the pushing masses. One old man fell into the water, and there was nothing one could do in the crush—also it was so cold he would have died on hitting the water," the witness lamented.

Because armed guards had orders to evacuate as many women and children as possible, babies were used like tickets, with half-crazed mothers tossing infants down to relatives on the pier. Some children landed safely; some did not.

If anything, the situation at Gotenhafen was even more horrific. As the *Wilhelm Gustloff* made ready to take on passengers in late January 1945, the ship's crew was stunned by what they saw. "There must have been 60,000 people on the docks," remembered a ship engineer, Walter Knust. "[A]s soon as we let down the gangways people raced forward and pushed their way in. In the confusion a lot of children got separated from their parents. Either the kids got on board, leaving their parents on the harbor or the children were left behind as their parents got pushed forward by the throng."

A former cruise liner designed to accommodate 2,000 passengers and crew, by the time the *Gustloff* cast ropes on January 30, the beautiful white ship had taken on at least 8,000 refugees—maybe many more. Even so, as she backed away from port, her path was blocked by smaller craft jammed with people.

"Take us with you," the refugees cried. "Save the children!"

"We put down nets, and everybody on the small ships scrambled up as best they could," said the *Gustloff*'s radio operator, Rudi Lange. "As we got under way I think I remember being told by one of the ship's officers to send a signal that another 2,000 people had come aboard," thus 10,000 to 12,000 people

A painting by Klaus-Rainer Forst depicts refugees lined up to board the *Wilhelm Gustloff* at Gotenhafen (present-day Gdynia, Poland), East Prussia. Modern-day estimates indicate that possibly as many as 11,000 people might have been packed aboard the passenger liner, which had been converted to a hospital ship. [See Philip Rife's article on "Operation Hannibal" in the January/February 2014 edition of TBR.—Ed.]

may have been aboard the liner.

That black, stormy night, as she struggled through high winds and heavy, ice-filled waves, the *Gustloff*'s ventilation and plumbing systems failed utterly. Strained far beyond its limits, the tightly sealed ship filled with a hot, nauseating stench of urine, excrement and vomit. The groans and screams of severely wounded soldiers and the wails of separated families added to the ghastly horror. But the worst was yet to come. At approximately 9 pm, the passengers on the *Gustloff* were rocked by three heavy jolts.

"Vroom—Vroom—Vroom! That's what it sounded like," recalled a young boy upon hearing the torpedoes.

"I heard [the] explosions," wrote engineer Knust, "and I knew what had happened at once, because the engines stopped, and then I saw a rush of water through the engine room. First the ship lurched to starboard under the force of the blast. Then she rose and began listing to port. I put on my shoes and jacket and hurried out into the corridor."

Panic stricken, thousands below deck stampeded through the narrow passageways crushing and clawing others in an attempt to reach the lifeboats. "People were rushing about and screaming. Alarm bells shrilled," remembered one terrorized passenger.

"We struggled through the crowd to one of the boats," said Paula Knust, wife of the ship's officer. "It was so cold as the wind hit us. I was wearing only slacks and a blouse and blazer. Already the ship had a heavy list. The waves seemed very high, and you cannot imagine how terrible it looked."

Most lifeboats were frozen solid. Even those that could be freed were mishandled in the panic and spilled their screaming occupants into the black sea. Walter and Paula Knust grappled with one boat that did manage to get away. "As we hit the water," the husband recalled, "I could see people leaping from the side of the ship into the sea. I thought those who escaped drowning would freeze to death. It was so cold." Indeed, the water was so frigid that those who leaped overboard might just as well have jumped into boiling oil or acid for their chances of sur-

vival were almost as slim. In seconds, minutes at most, the struggling swimmers were dead.

While loudspeakers blared words of comfort—"The ship will not sink. Rescue ships are on the way"—thousands of freezing people pressed along the decks. Convinced that the sealed bulkheads had held and that indeed, the ship would not sink, many passengers fled indoors once more to escape the razor-sharp winds and minus 20-degree temperature. The respite proved brief, however.

At 10 o'clock a heavy tremor ripped the *Gustloff* as the bulkheads broke and the sea rushed in. Within seconds, the big ship began to roll on its side. Sixteen-year-old Eva Luck was in the ballroom with her mother and little sister:

> [S]uddenly the whole music room tilted, and a great cry went up from all the people there. They literally slid in a heap along the angled deck. A grand piano at one end went berserk and rolled across the crowded room, crushing women and children in its path and scattering others before it. Finally it smashed into the port bulkhead with a discordant roar as though a giant fist had hit all the keys at once.

Elsewhere, other victims went crashing through glass-enclosed decks into the sea. Amid the screams, sirens and roar of rushing water, gunshots sounded throughout the doomed ship as those trapped below committed suicide.

Miraculously escaping the ballroom with the help of a sailor, Eva Luck's family frantically tried to escape:

> My mother had forgotten to put her shoes on, and I moved clumsily on high heels toward the iron rungs of the ladder going up the ship's inside. People around us were falling about as the ship moved, but I was able to grasp the rungs and haul up my little sister. ... My mother followed us to the upper deck. When we got there, it was terrible. I saw with horror that the funnel was lying almost parallel with the sea. People were jumping in. I could hear the ship's siren and felt the ice-cold water around my legs. I reached out to try and grab my sister. I felt nothing but the water as it swept me out and over the side.

Even as she went under, they were screaming. Around us were people swimming, or just floating in the sea. I can still see their hands grasping at the sides of our boat. It was too full to take on any more.

Fortunately for Eva and a few others, the force of the flooding water freed a number of life rafts. As survivors scrambled aboard, the *Gustloff* began her swift descent. "Suddenly," remembered a woman in a lifeboat, "it seemed that every light in the ship had come on. The whole ship was blazing with lights, and her sirens sounded out over the sea."

Paula Knust also watched the drama:

> I cannot forget the loud clear sound of the siren as the *Gustloff* with all her lights on made the final plunge. I could clearly see the people still on board the *Gustloff* clinging to the rails. Even as she went under they were still hanging on and screaming. All around us were people swimming, or just floating in the sea. I can still see their hands grasping at the sides of our boat. It was too full to take on any more.

When rescue ships reached the scene, they pulled from the icy waters a mere 900 survivors. All others—an estimated 8,000-9,000 people, half of them children—were lost.

Even then, however, the nightmare did not end. When rescue vessels touched land, scores of victims were disembarked at Gotenhafen. Thus, in less than 24 hours, after a harrowing night of incredible terror, some refugees found themselves on the very docks they had hoped to leave, once again searching desperately for a way to escape the rampaging Red Army.

* * *

Postscript: Although it suffered the greatest loss of life, during that last terrible winter of the war the *Wilhelm Gustloff* was only one among many refugee ships deliberately sunk by Soviet submarines and Allied aircraft. And though one of the worst, this Baltic maritime massacre of primarily women, children and the elderly, was merely one among numerous Allied war crimes committed during the so-called "Good War."[1] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 See TBR, January/February 2014 for more.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dobson, Christopher, John Miller and Ronald Payne. *The Cruelest Night—The Incredible Story of the Doomed Voyage of the* Wilhelm Gustloff. Boston: Little, Brown, 1979.

Thorwald, Juergen. *Flight in the Winter: Russia Conquers—January to May,1945*. New York: Pantheon, 1951.

Toland, John. *The Last 100 Days—The Tumultuous and Controversial Story of the Final Days of World War II in Europe.* New York: Random House, 1965.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. His books include *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865*, *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* and others. Find out more at ThomasGoodrich.com.

Triumph of the Will DVD

Leni Riefenstahl's "Triumph of the Will" remastered DVD with bonus features!

Now you can see what many filmmakers have called the greatest propaganda film of all time—Ms. Leni Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*

Triumph of the Will (*Triumph Des Willens*), created by Leni Riefenstahl in 1935, generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut, from The Barnes Review. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremburg, the convention was a series of speeches by German leaders, reviews of their uniformed followers, and mass rallies involving thousands of people. Although Riefenstahl's work has been labeled a Nazi propaganda film, it is actually the filming of a propaganda subject by a non-Nazi, a woman whose appointment by Hitler to make the film was resented by the propagandists in the Nazi hierarchy.

The result is a fascinating expression of one individual's impression of the Hitler movement. Riefenstahl's film pioneered many dramatic techniques of film direction and editing that have effectively translated to the screen all the joy, the unrestrained emotion and the awesome power which characterized the Nazi rallies. The complete dominance of one man's personality throughout the film, as well as over an entire nation, is more forcefully conveyed to the viewer in *Triumph of the Will* than in any other film or book in existence about the Third Reich. Even today,

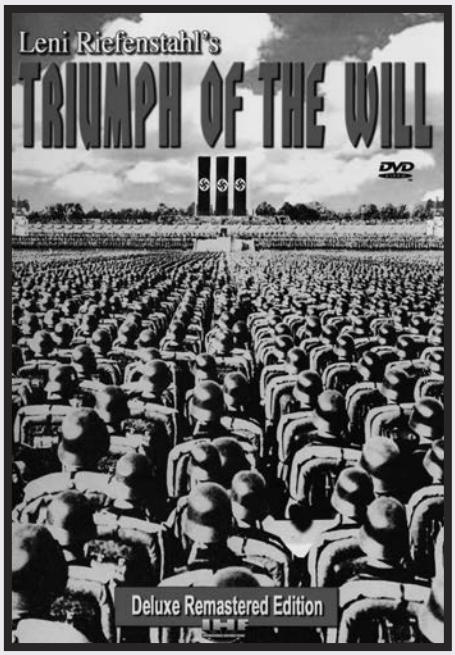

Triumph of the Will is considered a masterpiece—an extraordinary blend of inspired art, direction and cinematography.

Now, the classic film has been digitally remastered and expanded with numerous features. Note that the German dialogue has switchable English and Spanish subtitles.

DVD SPECIAL FEATURES

- **Four Interactive Slideshows:**
  - Historical Background
  - Making of the Film
  - Personalities and Locations
  - SA Historical Background
- **Original Promotional Materials** and media articles with interactive English translations.
- **Original Third Reich Photo Book:** "Nurnberg 1934" on the Reich's Party Convention. Digital audio-visual book with English narration—nine minutes.

TWO BONUS SHORTS

- **Day of Freedom: Our Armed Forces** (*Tag Der Freiheit: Unsere Wehrmacht*), Leni Riefenstahl's complement to *Triumph of the Will*. ***Now complete and uncut!*** Restored with a recently discovered 10-minute middle reel, which includes, according to Riefenstahl, one of her best-filmed Hitler speeches—26 minutes.
- ***Genesis of the Triumph***, a new IHF featurette overview of the events leading to Hitler taking power and the significance of the Nuremberg Party Convention. A comprehensive look at precisely what takes place in *Triumph of the Will*, including novel facts about Riefenstahl's film editing—23 minutes.

OTHER DVD FEATURES

- Interactive scene selection
- Switchable English and Spanish subtitles
- Digitally restored from original 35mm film elements using daVinci Revival™ technology
- Optimal DVD-9 dual layer edition

ORDERING

DVD, 110 minutes plus 58 minutes of bonus features, color and B&W, now in remastered DVD. Total run time—nearly three hours—just ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

The Red Ransacking of the Reich
The Trophy Affair

Introduction by Michael Walsh

In terms of material wealth, Adolf Hitler's Germany was second only to the United States and was thus ripe for a plunder fest without equal after it was defeated. A taboo topic avoided by court historians and corporate media is the malevolent ransacking of the defeated Reich from May 1945 by the three conquering empires: Britain, the Soviet Union and the United States.

The presumption of eventual victory followed by the prospect for plunder led to the loss of tens of millions of lives. This was due to the rapacious Allies spurning numerous sensible peace offers by the beleaguered Reich.

Though none of the major Allied leaders ever mentioned the systematic genocide of inmates at alleged "death camps" in their memoirs, they were fully aware that their incessant bombing campaigns were making it impossible for the Germans to provide the food and medical care necessary to keep these prisoners alive.

This being known, then surely a peaceful settlement to the conflict could have saved millions of lives. This suggests that these inmates were sacrificed to ensure the victorious powers the opportunity to ransack the Reich, not only of gold, silver, artworks and more, but also advanced scientific research conducted by the Reich.

The Lend Lease pact was signed by U.S. President Franklin Roosevelt's government before the United States conspired to enter the war, I believe so that the United States could grab its part of the plunder. The pact provided Soviet dictator Josef Stalin a blank check to ensure the survival of the Soviet Union. For this reason, the Soviets established the Trophy Brigades from as early as February 1943. The purpose of the Trophy Brigades was to join in the ransacking and steal as much as they could before the Western Allies took the lion's share of the spoils.

Every German home, thousands of factories, tens of thousands of cars, millions of potential slaves became prizes of war. Germany's merchant marine and manufacturing base became war booty. The ransacking of Germany by 1948 reduced the Reich to an empty shell.

By Michael Walsh

Upon the defeat of the Reich, the USSR created many new departments to deal with vastly changed circumstances. The terms agreed in the Yalta Agreement of February 1945 meant that the Soviet Union had illegally acquired 21 additional nations. Ironically, these included Poland, for whose territorial integrity, ostensibly, Britain had declared war. Estimates put the total death toll at about 50 million. The signatories of the disastrous Yalta Agreement were Soviet dictator Josef Stalin, Britain's unelected Prime Minister Winston Churchill and brain-addled U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

As a consequence of war, Bolshevik Occupied Russia (USSR) found itself wealthier not just from territorial acquisition but by opportunity for plunder from the defeated Reich and other surrendered nations. It was imperative that the plunder be accounted for and distributed according to the whims and prejudice of the various departments and courts.

The Soviets demanded a free hand. They and their British and American accomplices removed everything they could from defeated Germany. To the USSR were transported hundreds of thousands of

German railway wagons laden with everything from household goods to cars, factory machines, agricultural equipment and slaves destined for the scattered outposts of the Soviet Gulag. Everything the German nation possessed and had legally acquired, not just during the Reich but throughout German history, was plundered.

The plunder by ordinary soldiers of the Red Army was officially sanctioned. Already wearing British-supplied uniforms and boots, the rapacious hordes were given a free hand by high-placed military commanders. As a body, generals considered plunder without limit as a legitimate prize of war. Many officers boasted of their acquisitions, but many remained silent, being unsure as to how their piracy would be responded to. It would be fair to describe the plundering hierarchy as a den of brigands making deals between themselves.

For a time, Stalin turned a blind eye to the plunder and bartering going on among his commanders. But, aware of what was going on under his nose, he typically took names to keep everyone on the hook and selectively punished any whose avarice went too far.

THE TROPHY CASE

The Trophy Case or Generals Case (1946-1954) was a campaign mounted by state security organizations to ferret out the truth about the high-level looting. Headed by Minister of State Security (MGB) Viktor Abakumov, its procedures were based on Stalin's personal instructions. The ultimate purpose of the court cases was to identify just how much the Soviet generals had stolen for themselves.

All were incriminated—marshals and generals, the "flower of the nation" and pride of the Soviet Union,

The image from left to right depicts Viktor Abakumov, Vsevolod Merkulov and Lavrentiy Beria. Though they might all appear to be *tovarishchi* (comrades) in this painting, Beria and Merkulov were the bitter enemies of Abakumov. Merkulov was the head of the NKGB (the People's Commissariat for State Security) from February to July 1941, and again from April 1943 to March 1946. Beria was the head of the notorious NKVD (the People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs) and Merkulov was one of his so-called "Georgian mafia." "Using the well-known [and] provocative case of Gen. [Aleksey] Shakhurin against me," Merkulov said, "Abakumov in May 1946 became the minister of state security of the USSR." Merkulov may be best known for a letter he wrote to his boss, Beria, on October 2, 1944, revealing the clandestine cooperation the USSR had received from a top American scientist in the U.S. atomic program who was secretly helping the Soviets develop a nuclear bomb.

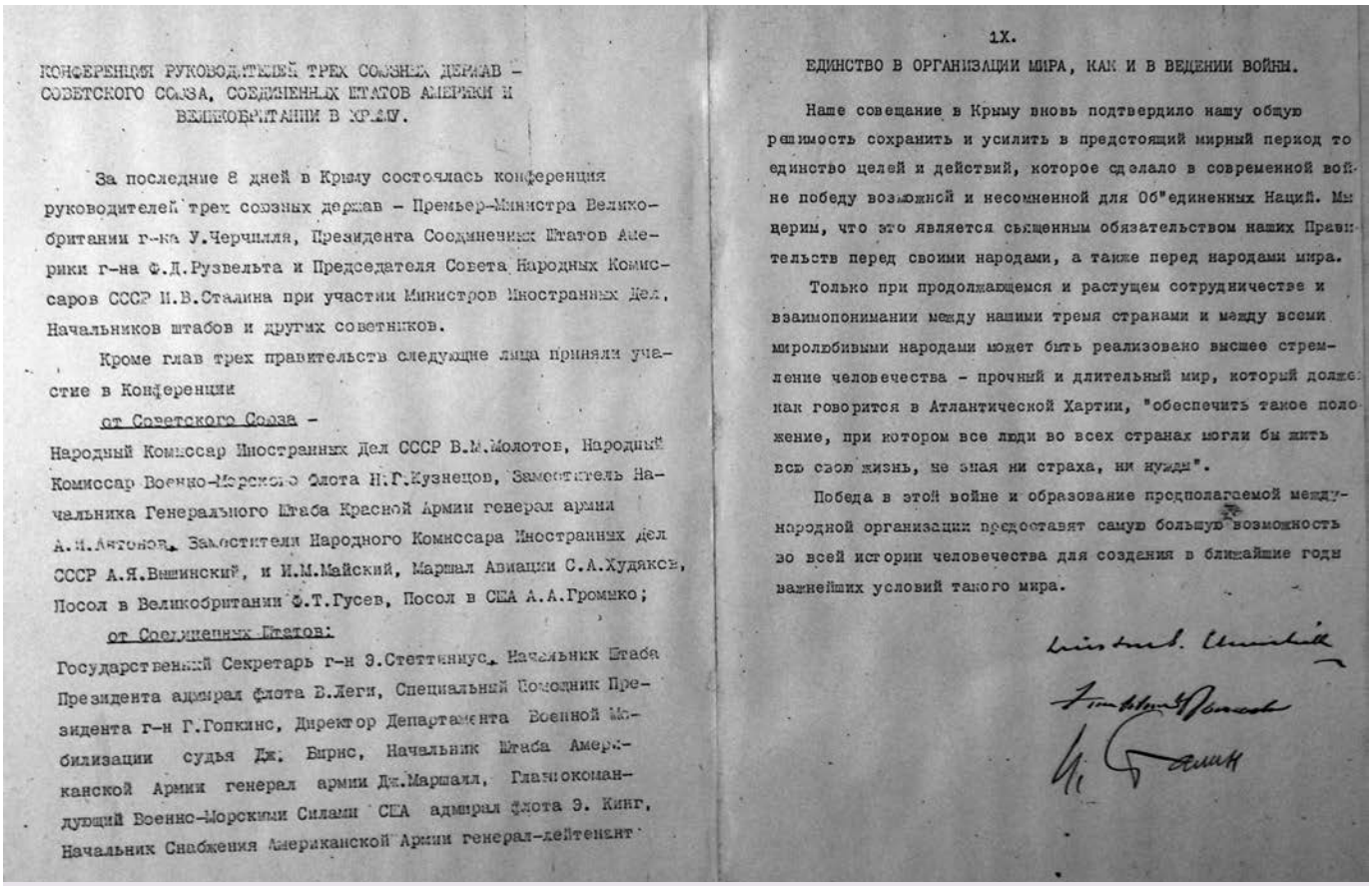

КОНФЕРЕНЦИЯ РУКОВОДИТЕЛЕЙ ТРЕХ СОЮЗНЫХ ДЕРЖАВ – СОВЕТСКОГО СОЮЗА, СОЕДИНЕННЫХ ШТАТОВ АМЕРИКИ И ВЕЛИКОБРИТАНИИ В КРЫМУ.

За последние 8 дней в Крыму состоялась конференция руководителей трех союзных держав – Премьер-Министра Великобритании г-на У.Черчилля, Президента Соединенных Штатов Америки г-на Ф.Д.Рузвельта и Председателя Совета Народных Комиссаров СССР И.В.Сталина при участии Министров Иностранных Дел, Начальников штабов и других советников.

Кроме глав трех правительств следующие лица приняли участие в Конференции

от Советского Союза –

Народный Комиссар Иностранных Дел СССР В.М.Молотов, Народный Комиссар Военно-Морского Флота Н.Г.Кузнецов, Заместитель Начальника Генерального Штаба Красной Армии генерал армии А.И.Антонов, Заместители Народного Комиссара Иностранных дел СССР А.Я.Вышинский, и И.М.Майский, Маршал Авиации С.А.Худяков, Посол в Великобритании Ф.Т.Гусев, Посол в США А.А.Громыко;

от Соединенных Штатов:

Государственный Секретарь г-н Э.Стеттиниус, Начальник Штаба Президента адмирал флота В.Леги, Специальный Помощник Президента г-н Г.Гопкинс, Директор Департамента Военной Мобилизации судья Дж. Бирнс, Начальник Штаба Американской Армии генерал армии Дж.Маршалл, Главнокомандующий Военно-Морскими Силами США адмирал флота Э. Кинг, Начальник Снабжения Американской Армии генерал-лейтенант

IX.

ЕДИНСТВО В ОРГАНИЗАЦИИ МИРА, КАК И В ВЕДЕНИИ ВОЙНЫ.

Наше совещание в Крыму вновь подтвердило нашу общую решимость сохранить и усилить в предстоящий мирный период то единство целей и действий, которое сделало в современной войне победу возможной и несомненной для Об"единенных Наций. Мы верим, что это является священным обязательством наших Правительств перед своими народами, а также перед народами мира.

Только при продолжающемся и растущем сотрудничестве и взаимопонимании между нашими тремя странами и между всеми миролюбивыми народами может быть реализовано высшее стремление человечества – прочный и длительный мир, который должен, как говорится в Атлантической Хартии, "обеспечить такое положение, при котором все люди во всех странах могли бы жить всю свою жизнь, не зная ни страха, ни нужды".

Победа в этой войне и образование предполагаемой международной организации предоставят самую большую возможность во всей истории человечества для создания в ближайшие годы важнейших условий такого мира.

Shown here is a portion of the Russian version of the February 1945 Yalta Agreement signed by Winston Churchill, Franklin D. Roosevelt and a jubilant Josef Stalin. In the end, the fate of more than 20 nations was sealed on such matters as: world organization, what to do with the nations of "liberated" Europe, the status of France and China in the New Order, the dismemberment of Germany, zones of occupation of the former Reich, dispersal of German wealth, the use of German slave labor as a means of reparations payment, the disbursal of Poland and Yugoslavia, the new borders of Italy, Austria, Bulgaria and Romania, satisfaction of Greek territorial claims, the apprehension, punishment and/or execution of "Nazi war criminals," the future of Iran, the control of the Turkish Straits, and the future defeat of Japan.

the "victors of the Great Patriotic War." Many were not only household names in the USSR but were internationally acclaimed by Western governments and especially Western Allied media.

The impeached Red Army generals were regular delegates of various international conferences, government delegations and international congresses. These disgraced dignitaries included Marshal Georgy Zhukov, who today is still paraded by media as the hero of the Soviet war against Hitler's Germany. Almost as important and well known was Col. Gen. Ivan Serov, Soviet Armenian Air Marshal Sergei Khudyakov and many others.

Stalin was aware of his vulnerability. During the war, many high-placed commanders had rubbed shoulders, done deals, and conspired to jockey for positions of power. All were guilty of other offenses including plundering on a scale unknown in the history of warfare. Therefore, the exposure was mutual. The Soviet dictator's defensive strategy was to divide and conquer.

For a start, the notorious NKVD (*Narodny Komissariat Vnutrennih Del*) was divided into more manageable parts. From this state security apparatus Stalin created SMERSH as a means of gathering and managing military counterintelligence. SMERSH was the personal responsibility of the Soviet dictator, and all SMERSH operatives were accountable to him.

SMERSH anecdotally was derived from a phrase translated as "Death to Spies." This was designed to be a counterintelligence unit within the Red Army to ensure the loyalty of the army's entire personnel.

The guileful Stalin, since paraded as "Uncle Joe" by Western media journalists, did not allow the grass to grow under his feet. Both the NKVD and the NKGB were converted into government ministries. One was

dubbed the Ministry for Internal Affairs (MVD) and the other became the Ministry for State Security (MGB). Under the direction of Lavrentiy Beria, the two again merged in 1953, and then Beria was placed under arrest and executed. The KGB took on the mantle of the NKGB/MGB and, in 1954, separated from the reformed MVD.

Stalin made Col. Gen. Viktor Abakumov head of the MGB. The Soviet dictator was a devious manipulator and had a natural fondness for intrigue. Stalin would play off against each other the MVD (Beria, Ivan Alexandrovich Serov) and the MGB (Abakumov).

Under the direction of Abakumov, MGB operatives "untwisted" cases against the army generals and marshals and against generals of ministry of internal affairs (an interior ministry). These operatives attentively studied the dirty dealings of marshals and generals like Zhukov, Beria, Serov, Telegin, Sydnev, Kryukov and others.

Beria and Serov managed to wriggle out of responsibility as both reported highly secret information to Stalin. Consequently, all evidence of plunder was left lying in the archives. The cache included German gold, diamonds, jewelery and millions of German marks dismissed as "trifles."

Serov remained free, but Stalin had already decided to remove Zhukov from the post of chief of land forces. Instead, the marshal was appointed commander of troops stationed in Odessa (1946-48) and later enlarged to include the Ural military districts (1948-1953).

On July 4, 1951, head of the Ministry of State Security Col. Gen. Abakumov, who had earlier carried out inquiries into the activities of Zhukov and Serov, was dismissed from all posts held. The officer put his feet up for a week and then put his hands up upon his being arrested July 12, 1951.

Staff working under the direction of Beria and Serov carried out their own searches and interrogations. Dog eats dog: Abakumov and staff were interrogated and forced to answer questions concerning NKVD investigations. The investigators and the arrested had changed places, but the interrogation protocols had not fundamentally changed. A huge cache of German gold, diamonds, necklaces and bracelets, paintings and tapestries was later found in the home of Gen. Abakumov. All had been looted from defeated Germany.

Among the crystal and porcelain ware, sparkling gold bars and jewels, gold and silver tableware, the NKVD investigators discovered a suitcase stuffed with German trouser suspenders. Surely the question must have been why a creature other than a centipede would require so many pairs of suspenders.

In 1954, when making his final statement before the court where-

Red Army Marshal Georgy Zhukov (right) with U.S. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower at the Red Army victory parade in Moscow following the defeat of the Third Reich. Marshal Zhukov (1896-1974) considered himself the main author of the "Great Victory" and viewed his authority as unassailable, despite a military career that, like Churchill's, was based mainly on myth, according to the long-known principle that the one who wins the war writes the history of it. In truth, Zhukov's only real distinction was as a looter. In a word, he was a uniformed professional marauder. Had the USSR—and indeed the countries of the Western Allies—been true democracies in which the law was separate from the state and applied without fear or favor, Marshal Zhukov would have been arrested and placed on trial for grievous plunder. It can be safely argued that the marshal of the Soviet Union, first deputy of the supreme commander-in-chief, became not only the main looter in the Red Army, but the greatest plunderer of all time for any nation.

upon he was sentenced to death, Abakumov insisted: "I did not do anything on my own account. Stalin gave me instructions, and I fulfilled them."

Following the suspicious death of Stalin on June 26, 1953, Lavrentiy Beria was arrested by Nikita Khrushchev, Vyacheslav Molotov and Georgy Malenkov. Beria and other defendants were sentenced to death on December 23, 1953. Beria, the former head of the dreaded NKVD, an organization that had martyred tens of millions of prisoners, mostly gulag slaves, was shot through the forehead by Gen. Pavel Batitsky.

His executioner had to stuff a rag into Beria's mouth to silence his bawling. His final moments bore great similarity to those of his own predecessor, NKVD Chief Nikolai Yezhov, who had begged for his life before his execution in 1940. The body of Beria was subsequently cremated. The remains were buried in a forest near Moscow.

The unfolding events were of political significance. The courage and sacrifice of many Soviet soldiers during the war was no secret. The avarice of their generals, on the other hand, aroused indignation when the people discovered that the military elite had gratified themselves with plunder far beyond their needs. This was hardly what they had been told they were fighting for, and resentment needed to be publicly addressed. The common soldiers had been told that they were fighting not for the enrichment of the bourgeoisie, as in the first world war. Obviously the Soviet leadership did not want families to believe that their loved ones had given their blood simply to place the trinkets of capitalists in the pockets of a few gluttonous generals.

The heroism of the Soviet soldiers was sold as a cause for socialist patriotism. It had turned out that loot was becoming the currency of the black market and was now subverting the conventional Soviet economy. It was a question of class struggle continuity, the intensification of that "as we move toward socialism," as Stalin surmised.

Stalin and the group gathered around him were able to respond to the challenge of the time. One manifestation of this struggle was the Trophy Case. It was important to Stalin to disgrace Zhukov and cleanse the echelon of top-level generals who had been caught enriching themselves. In this connection, it is remembered that the postwar reduction of the army by five times its WWII strength had been the responsibility of now-Minister of Defense Nikolai Bulganin. The new minister had no military experience and had no professional or personal relations with the sinful generals.

The main defendant in the Trophy Case was Marshal of the USSR Georgy Zhukov (1896-1974). He was summoned to appear before the Military Council on June 1, 1946.

It was afterward discovered that history's most inept military commander had been directly or indirectly the cause of more Russian deaths than had been the *Wehrmacht* and *Waffen* SS combined. Perhaps the medals pinned to his uniform were for his many wartime blunders. In the Western media, and of course Wikipedia, "the heroic and brilliant commander" Zhukov is still acclaimed as the marshal who defeated the Reich.

TRIAL OF THE VULTURES

COLONEL GENERALS

• Ivan Alexandrovich Serov (1905-1990): Since his appointment in June 1945, he acted as deputy supreme commander of the Soviet military administration in Germany for civil administration and had the authority of the NKVD as to the management of the Soviet forces of occupation in Germany.

• Alexei Ivanovich Shakhurin (1904-1975) was commissar of the Aviation Industry (1940-46).

• Vasiliy Nikolaevich Gordov (1896-1950) commanded the Stalingrad Front between July and August 1942. Gordov was the chief of staff of the 21st Army after Operation Barbarossa and was its commander from October 1941 during the battles that took place in Smolensk and during the Battle of Kiev. On November 5, 1946, he was dismissed. Arrested on January 12, 1948, Gordov was sentenced to death under Article 58 on Aug. 24, 1950 and executed on that day in Lefortovo Prison.

LIEUTENANT GENERALS

• Vasily Grigorievich Terentyev (1899-1957) was commander of the 70th Rifle Corps of the 49th Army of the 2nd Belorussian Front. He was arrested on November 1, 1948.

• Konstantin Fedorovich Telegin (1899-1981) was a Soviet general and a political officer. He was arrested on January 24, 1948.

• Lt. Gen. Leonid Fedorovich Minyuk (1900-1977) was a member of the CPSU (b) since 1925. A career military man and a Soviet veteran since 1918, he had served in the Red Army during the civil war (1917-1922). Minyuk was arrested on January 24, 1948.

• Lt. Gen. Vladimir Viktorovich Kryukov (1897-1959) was a Soviet military commander and Hero of Soviet Union. Kryukov was one of Georgy Zhukov's closest associates, and the husband of the Honored Artist of the RSFSR, Lidia Ruslanova. Kryukov was arrested on September 18, 1948.

• Grigory Ivanovich Kulik (1890-1950) was a Soviet military commander and marshal of the Soviet Union. He was arrested on January 24, 1948. On August 24, 1950, Kulik was shot. The body is buried at the Donskoy Cemetery in Moscow.

MAJOR GENERALS

• Philip Trofimovich Rybal'chenko (1898-1950) was a major general and was arrested on January 4, 1947. Rybal'chenko was shot on Au-

gust 25, 1950. Again, his remains were interred at Moscow's Donskoy Cemetery. According to other sources, the date and place of his death was said to be March 6, 1953 in the city of Kuibyshev, now named Samara.

• Alexei Matveevich Sidnev (1907-1958) was an employee of the Soviet state security organs. Given the rank of major general, he was a member of the CPSU (b) since 1931. Sidnev was a chief of the Operations Sector ministry of interior in Berlin; he was arrested in December 1947.

• Grigory Akimovich Bezhanov (Grigor Ovakimovich Bezhanyan) (1897-1965) was a major general and was one of the leading figures of the NKVD and minister of state security for Kabardian ASSR. He was chief of operations in the ministry of interior in Thuringia (Germany) and was arrested in December 1947.

• Sergey Alekseevich Klepov (Klyopov) (1900-1972) was one of the leading figures of the NKVD. He was a member of the CPSU (b) (1923). He was also chief of operations in the Soviet Occupied Zone with the ministry of interior in Saxony. Klepov was arrested in December 1947.

• Alexander Alexandrovich Novikov (1900-1976) was the chief air marshal of the Soviet air force during Russia's involvement in WWII. In 1946-1952 he was imprisoned on the authorization of A.A. Cheptsov on trumped-up charges dubbed the "Aviation Case." Novikov was sentenced to serve five years in prison on May 11, 1946, but served six.

The arrest of Novikov and Minister of Aviation Industry Shakhurin was sometimes attributed to the Novikov conflict with Vasily Stalin, the deceased son of Josef Stalin. Novikov was rehabilitated with the participation of Cheptsov and restored to his rank in 1953.

• Sergei Alexandrovich Khudyakov (born Armenak Khanferiants; 1902-1950) was a Soviet Armenian air marshal. On December 14, 1946, he was arrested in Chita and taken to Moscow. There, he was accused of having been recruited as a spy by the British secret service MI5. Parallel to this, an investigation was made into his involvement in stealing trophy property and valuables from a missing plane. The charges fell under Article 193-17 a.

The investigation lasted for more than four years and ended in 1949. He was sentenced to execution with confiscation of looted property on April 18, 1950. He was shot on the day of his sentence and his bullet-riddled remains interred at the Don Cemetery. ❖

Visitors to the Pushkin Museum of Fine Arts in Moscow take a look at a display of ancient German pottery with runic inscriptions. Many items, such as these, were looted from German museums by the Soviets during WWII, and the German government is still trying to recover them. In 1939, the Germans catalogued more than 7,300 paintings from, for instance, the Hohenzollern estates in Prussia. According to art experts, some 3,000 are still missing—and this does not include missing sculptures, porcelain works, musical instruments, clocks, silver objects including table settings, furniture, drawings, rare books and more. Works by such masters as Goya, Renoir, Daumier, Tintoretto, Corot and El Greco, among others—verified as the prewar possessions of such famed German art collectors as Bernhard Koehler, Otto Krebs and Otto Gerstenberg—are still on display in Russian museums. Many master paintings were ruined when marauding Soviet troops grabbed them, using them to decorate the exteriors of train cars and as table cloths. Still more went into the private collections of Soviet generals, who were later punished for their uncontrolled avarice.

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the postwar's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father was a U.S. national guardsman and an associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. An international journalist and broadcaster, he was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, Michael lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books—and counting. Mike has many of these books available online at:

http://EuropeansWorldwide.wordpress.com

Order his new book on the topic of this article—the looting of the Reich, entitled *Red Brigands: To the Winner Goes All.* Search for it on Amazon.com.

SEROV

SHAKHURIN

GORDOV

State Security Gen. Ivan Alexandrovich Serov was a prominent leader of Soviet security and intelligence agencies. Serov was head of the KGB between March 1954 and December 1958, as well as head of the GRU between 1958 and 1963. He was deputy commissar of the NKVD under Lavrentiy Beria. He also played a key role in the political intrigues after Stalin's death. Serov helped create and oversee the management of a variety of secret police forces based in Central and Eastern Europe after these countries were surrendered to the USSR by Winston Churchill and President Franklin Roosevelt. Gen. Serov played an important and disgraceful role in crushing the Hungarian uprising in 1956. Gen. Serov headed both the political intelligence agency (KGB) and the military intelligence agency (GRU). This made him unique in Soviet/Russian history. Inside the Soviet security forces, Ivan Alexandrovich Serov was widely known for boasting to his colleagues that he could "break every bone in a man's body without killing him." He was never punished for his looting.

Alexei Ivanovich Shakhurin (1904-1975). Commissar of Aviation Industry Shakhurin (from 1940 to 1946) appropriated for his personal use seven top-quality German automobiles. He was also provided with a plundered saloon, previously used by Hitler's elected ministers.

Vasiliy Nikolaevich Gordov (1896-1950) commanded the Stalingrad front between July and August 1942. He was chief of staff of the 21st Army after Operation Barbarossa. He was then appointed its commander from October 1941, and saw action during the Battle of Smolensk and the Battle of Kiev. On November 5, 1946, Gordov was dismissed and later arrested on January 12, 1948 for looting. He was sentenced to death under Article 58 on August 24, 1950 and executed on that same day in Lefortovo Prison.

SIDNEV

Head of Operational Sector of Interior Ministry in Soviet Occupied Berlin, Maj. Gen. Alexei Sidnev claimed for his personal use nearly 100 gold and platinum products, among which was a unique handbag made of pure gold. He also stole 600 silver forks and spoons, five unique tapestries, 50 carpets, 32 fur coats, 1,500 yards of fabric, 296 pieces of clothing, 78 pairs of shoes, 405 pairs of stockings and 178 fur skins. He was arrested in December 1947. (Pictured at right is Sidnev.)

Viktor Semyonovich Abakumov (1908-1954). Abakumov was a high-level Soviet security official—from 1943 to 1946 the head of SMERSH in the USSR People's Commissariat of Defense, and from 1946 to 1951 he was minister of state security of MGB (ex-NKGB). Abakumov was a notoriously brutal official who was known to take delight in torturing prisoners personally. Abakumov was one of Josef Stalin's top deputies. In April 1943, sometime shortly after SMERSH was created, he was put in charge of that organization and given the rank of commissar, 2nd rank, of state security. He also held the title of vice commissar of defense. Abakumov was arrested and removed from office in 1951, ostensibly for failing to properly investigate the so-called "Doctors' Plot," and executed in 1954. He had made too many enemies during his time in power and, once Stalin was dead, he was defenseless against those he had formerly persecuted.

KLEPOV

Sergei Alekseevich Klepov (Klyopov) (1900-1972) was one of the leading figures of the NKVD. He was a major general and a member of the CPSU (b) (1923). He was chief of operations in the sector of the ministry of the interior in Saxony and was arrested in December 1947 for looting. "Maj. Gen. Klepov, being chief of operations from June 1945 to 1947, has appropriated a number of valuables: 414 items of silver and gold, 198 antique items, 15 paintings and many other items." Deputy Chief of the Affairs of Civil Administration Ivan Serov was a friend and tried to protect him. But Klepov was suspected of embezzlement of a large number of trophy properties. He was arrested in Soviet-occupied Germany on charges of abuse of power and abuse of his official position. A warrant for his arrest was issued by Stalin at the request of State Security Sinister of the USSR V.S. Abakumov. Klepov was brought to Moscow by the MGB, at which point the authorities demanded that he should provide incriminating testimony against I.A. Serov, N.S. Khrushchev and L.M. Kaganovich.

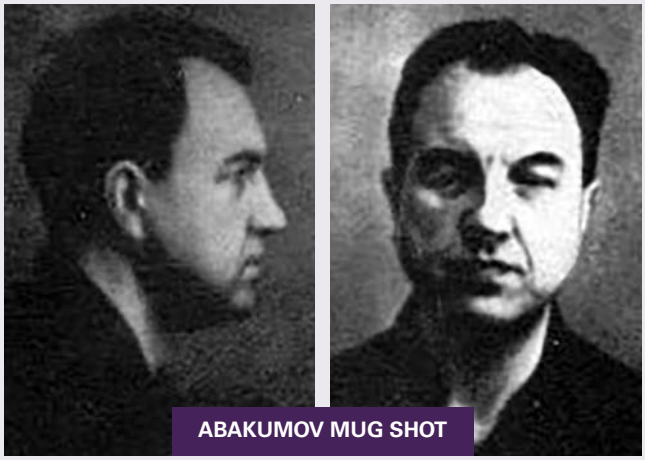
ABAKUMOV MUG SHOT

Alexander Ivanovich Brezgin. By the end of WWII, Brezgin was head of SMERSH counterintelligence, 48th Army, that had fought in East Prussia. Here, in the heart of "German militarism," there were many wealthy mansions and castles of the Prussian Junkers, that were filled with great quantities of riches. Brezgin decided secretly to take as much plunder as he could and stash it. With breathtaking effrontery and an insatiable appetite for valuable items, Brezgin looted "trophies" "with the tenacity of the hamster." In July 1945, his apartment in Moscow received three trucks with trailers overflowing with expensive antique furniture. Upon becoming chief of the counterintelligence department of the Volga Military District, Brezgin continued to export his stockpile from East Prussia. During autumn 1945, a train pulling 28 railway carriages arrived at his home in Kazan. Each carriage was filled to the brim with furniture, grand pianos, cars, motorcycles, radios and other such looted valuables. The plunder was of such quantity that Brezgin, at a loss as to what to do with it all, began to divvy it out to his subordinates. He was particularly generous toward two of his favorite deputies, Paleev and Pavlenko. Yet they, too, had their own large reserves of plunder stolen from the prostrate Reich. The unwanted surplus was thus sold in the marketplaces of nearby Russian towns.

BREZGIN

LT. GENERAL KRYUKOV AND LIDIA RUSLANOVA

Vladimir Viktorovich Kryukov (1897-1959), Soviet military commander, lieutenant general and Hero of the Soviet Union (1945). Gen. Kryukov unsurprisingly was another close associate of Marshal Georgy Zhukov. He was the husband of Honored Artist of the RSFSR Lidia Ruslanova. (See facing page.) On September 18, 1948, Gen. Kryukov was arrested in Moscow for actions related to looting and charged with other thieves in the Trophy Case. Ten days later, Lidia was arrested. Formal charges were made: "Looting and appropriation of property captured on a large scale," namely, that, at the end of the war, Gen. Kryukov transported to Moscow a great quantity of furniture, paintings and jewelery for himself and his wife.

On November 2, 1951, Kryukov was sentenced by the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR under Article 58-10 of Part 1 of the Criminal Code of the RSFSR and the Law of August 7, 1932 to imprisonment in a forced labor camp for 25 years. The sentence came with the loss of all his civil rights for five years, confiscation of all property and the loss of the title "Hero of the Soviet Union." He was stripped of all his medals and military awards. By decree of the USSR Council of Ministers, on November 10, 1952, the blundering plunderer was stripped of his military rank. He was to serve his sentence in Kraslag.

In July 1953, the Military Collegium of the USSR Supreme Court rehabilitated Kryukov. By decree of the USSR Council of Ministers, August 10, 1953, Kryukov had his rank restored to that of lieutenant general. On August 14, 1953, by the decree of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, Kryukov's title of Hero of the Soviet Union was given back and his civil rights restored.

After Stalin's death, Marshal Zhukov achieved considerable clout in the Soviet government. He became deputy minister of defense and one of the most significant leaders of the Soviet Union. He ordered the immediate release of many of his henchmen. It was also an opportunity for the marshal to exact revenge on those who had betrayed him. His victims were many and included Lavrentiy Beria and Viktor Abakumov.

THE SAGA OF LIDIA RUSLANOVA

Left, Lidia Ruslanova—wife of Gen. Viktorovich Kryukov—was implicated in the widespread "looting and appropriation of property captured on a large scale" by Soviet officers in Germany. One can see in this photo fine porcelain vases and dishware, possibly looted from Germany.

Below, Ruslanova's mug shot.

Lidia Andreyevna Ruslanova (1900-73) was one of the great performers of Russian folk songs. She was born into a peasant family but, by the time she was five, both her parents had died. As a result, she spent most of her childhood in an orphanage. She began singing when she joined the local parish children's choir and soon became a soloist. To explain the plausible origins of her wealth was impossible. Her husband, Gen. Kryukov, received a 25-year prison sentence for looting. Ruslanova received 10 years in prison. On October 28, 1949, she was imprisoned in the Ozerlag camp of the Gulag system during the construction of the Taishet-Bratsk railway line. Her time in prison went without mention in the media, and she remained off the radar for decades. Although awards and titles bypassed her, Ruslanova presided over the first All-Soviet Festival of Soviet Songs, together with Leonid Utyosov, Mark Bernes and Klavdiya Shulzhenko. She went on singing until her death in 1973, at age 72.

KHANFERIANTS

VADIS

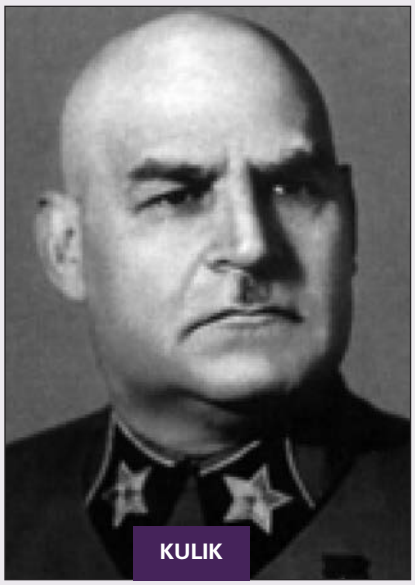
KULIK

Armenian born Armenak Artem Khanferiants was a Soviet aviation marshal. In February 1945, Khanferiants took part in the Yalta conference of the "Big Three" as a military advisor. Later in 1945, he helped direct the defeat of the Imperial Japanese army in the Far East, being commander of the 12th Air Army. He actively participated in the development of a unique airborne operation, during which Pu Yi, the emperor of the Manchu Aisin Gioro clan, emperor of Manchukuo, commonly known as Henry Pu Yi, was captured. Pu Yi was the last emperor of China and the 12th and final ruler of the Qing dynasty.

On December 14, 1946, Khanferiants was arrested and taken to Moscow, where he was accused of having been recruited as a spy for the British. An investigation of the case lasted for more than four years and ended in 1949. Khanferiants was sentenced to death, with confiscation of property, on April 18, 1950, and he was shot on the same day at the Don Cemetery.

Alexander Anatolievich Vadis (1906-1968) was a counterintelligence deputy minister of state security of the Ukrainian SSR and a lieutenant general. In 1944, Vadis was the head of counterintelligence for SMERSH of the First Belorussian Front. At the same time, he oversaw the "illegal storage of trophy assets" under the control of SMERSH. Vadis presented gifts taken from a secret SMERSH warehouse and offered them to the deputies of V.S. Abakumov. This included N.N. Selivanovsky, I.I. Vradiy and other senior security officers. From Germany, Vadis sent his family in Moscow—via Red Army acquired aircraft—much valuable property looted from the Third Reich. Much of the pillage was plundered further by his wife, who doled out gobs of it according to her whims, giving preference to family members. From Berlin, Vadis sent a train car full of furniture and other looted items. This included fancy cars he had pilfered from rich Germans.

Marshal of the Soviet Union and Hero of the Soviet Union Grigory Ivanovich Kulik (1890-1950) was one of the three defendants who was executed by order of the Trophy Case military tribunals. Kulik had served loyally, albeit incompetently, during World War I. Many said it was a source of amazement for many in the military that he had not been shot earlier.

In November 1941, he ordered the evacuation of Kerch, ostensibly to save the lives of Soviet soldiers and civilians, but which was really no more than a hasty and haphazard retreat conducted after a stunning defeat. For this failure, he was arrested and stripped of his awards. Kulik was tried but, thanks to the intercession of Marshal Zhukov, with whom he had a good relationship, he actually received a promotion. But his high-powered connections could not protect his wife, Kira Simonich. Two days before Kulik's promotion, she was kidnapped on Josef Stalin's orders and subsequently executed by Vasili Blokhin.

TERENTYEV

TELEGIN

MINYUK

Vasiliy Grigorievich Terentyev (1899-1957). On November 1, 1947, Terentyev was arrested in Moscow and arraigned for trial at the showcase Trophy Case proceedings. This hapless commander found himself sharing a cell in Lefortovo Prison with David Gofshten. Four years later, on November 1, 1951, Terentyev was sentenced by the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR to 25 years in prison for looting. In 1953, after Stalin's death and the arrest and execution of Beria, the high-ranking brigand was released from prison and "rehabilitated."

Konstantin Fedorovich Telegin (1899-1981). Telegin was a member of the Defense Council of Moscow during the battle for the city. He was also a chief commissar, first at the Don Front and afterward in the Central Front, where he became a close friend of Zhukov. Telegin took part in the battles of Stalingrad, Kursk, the Dniepr, Belarus, Poland, Pomerania and Berlin. He was present at the signing of the German Instrument of Surrender and a member of the commission tasked with identifying the remains of Hitler and the Goebbels family. On January 24, 1948 he was arrested on Stalin's orders and put on trial for corruption. He was condemned to 25 years in prison but, like many other looters, he was released and "rehabilitated" after Stalin's death.

Leonid Fedorovich Minyuk (1900-1977) was a favorite adjutant of Zhukov. From 1942 to 1944, he was the senior adjutant general and general for special assignments delegated to Deputy Supreme Commander Zhukov. Lt. Gen. Minyuk was famous for his looting, for which he was tried after the war. He plundered gold and silver, antique porcelain, paintings, tapestries, costumes, marble statues and figurines, carpets and, in addition, 92 bicycle pumps! All was recorded during the court hearings and all plundered spoils were then pilfered anew by the Soviet state.

Maj. Gen. Grigor Ovakimovich Bezhanov (1897-1965) was one of the leading figures of the NKVD, and a minister of state security of Kabardian ASSR. He was chief of sector operations for the ministry of the interior in Thuringia (Germany). He was arrested in December 1947 for looting. He and Gen. Sergey Klepov held great power in the Soviet Zone of Occupied Germany. During the verdict of the October 16-17, 1951 tribunals, the judge recorded that Bezhanov and Klepov "allowed gross violations of socialist legality and made unjustified arrests among the German population." KGB generals were charged with "using their official positions to take a number of valuables from the local rich people." This included mass thievery from the family manor of former Baron Wrangel, from which multiple crystal items and silver services were stolen. Bezhanov also relieved the German merchant Menge of 40 silver fox skins. From the German merchant Schotte, Bezhanov took away a hoard of expensive gold and silver products.

Hitler Democrat

By Dr. Edward DeVries

Thousands of books have written about Adolf Hitler as the World War II leader of Germany. And there have been more than a few written about young Adolf Hitler as a soldier in World War I. To my knowledge, however, Gen. Leon Degrelle has written the only accurate book—*Hitler Democrat*—detailing how Hitler rose from World War I corporal to chancellor and commander-in-chief of Germany's armed forces in WWII.

Degrelle was a Belgian general who chose to side with the Germans because he believed national socialism was preferable to communism. He became one of Hitler's most trusted advisors and confidants and, because of this, he was actively pursued after the war and forced to live all of his postwar years in exile. From his home-based prison in Spain and with little to lose, Degrelle endeavored to write the truth about Hitler, National Socialist Germany, and World War II.

Every effort was made to silence Degrelle. British and American agents went so far as to kidnap the general's family after the war, stealing his children and giving them new families and new names. Degrelle tracked them down and continued to write, publishing more than 40 books and essays ranging from poetry to history and from economics to architecture.

He wrote of "putting his political life on the line" by visiting North Africa, the Middle East and all of the European countries to meet with Franco, Laval, Pétain, Mussolini, Churchill, Hitler and others. He described his travels as "desperate efforts to stop the railroading of Europe into another war."

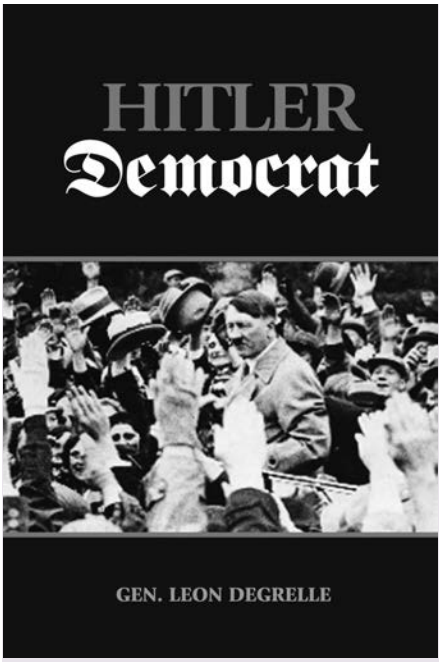

Hitler Democrat
546 pages, #622, ***$30***
minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

On page 16 of the book's introduction, Michael Collins Piper comments on Gen. Degrelle's efforts to tell his story: "Degrelle relished the opportunity to be able to speak freely and valued the chance to be able to have his thoughts expressed in the English language to audiences who certainly never had the opportunity to hear 'the other side' expressed in such heartfelt language from one who was there."

Hitler Democrat is unique and different from Degrelle's other offerings because it includes the specific details of how Adolf Hitler built his political machine and ultimately rose to become the leader of Germany. This was achieved not through violence or revolt but through the nation's democratic process. Degrelle writes on page 61: "The unknown and lone Corporal Hitler called on Germany to resist. … It would take him 14 long years to reach and win over, one by one, the millions of voters, since the establishment and special interest groups were automatically against him."

Hitler achieved this sea-change in public opinion by tirelessly giving speeches, holding rallies and publishing articles in German newspapers because, as Degrelle writes on page 64, "To him, true democracy was based on convincing people one by one. But he also realized that the tragic days Germany was going through made it urgent to reach as many people as he could. To this end he convinced the party to gather together enough money to buy space in the *Völkischer Beobachter*, a small patriotic newspaper."

On page 74 Degrelle writes of the aspiring politician's "years of struggle, always against the stream, against continual obstacles, to reach the remaining 60 million Germans. But he never had the slightest doubt that he would reach his goal."

Over time, Hitler's national socialist ideas moved slowly from the fringes to the center of German thought. Moreover, his rise to power

had been entirely "democratic." As Degrelle writes on page 105, "His initial triumph had come through the support of the electorate … in the same manner, the real and long-term governmental power granted him by the Reichstag had been by a vote of more than three-quarters of the nation's deputies elected in a system of universal suffrage."

That was a clear principle with Hitler: no power without the freely given approval of the people. Hitler used to say, "If you can win mastery over the people only by imposing the power of the state, you'd better figure on a nine o'clock curfew." (See p. 105.)

Nowhere in 20th-century Europe had the authority of a head of state ever been based on such overwhelming and freely given national consent. "Prior to Hitler," writes Degrelle, "from 1919 to 1932, the virtuously self-styled democratic governments had come to power only by meager majorities around 51 or 52 percent. And many of those electoral victories were achieved without regard to abstentions in the voting." (See pp. 105-106.)

"I am not a dictator," Hitler had often affirmed, "and I never shall be. Democracy will be rigorously enforced by national socialism." As Degrelle contends, "A tyrant is someone who puts himself in power without the will of the people or against the will of the people," but, Adolf Hitler was placed into leadership "by the people." (See p. 106.)

Degrelle, who before the war had been one of Belgium's foremost statesmen, writes on page 106: "Democracy is not limited to a single formula. It may be partisan or parliamentary. … The important thing is that the people have wished it, chosen it, established it in its given form. … Whether the historians like it or not, the fact is undeniable: Year

My Revolutionary Life

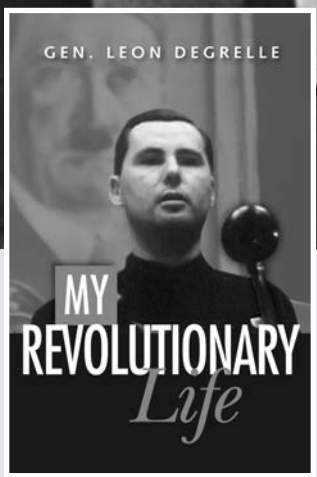

Here's another book by Gen. Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* had never appeared in print as a book before—and is available as such only from TBR. Here is Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks before and during WWII, the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27*. See ordering form in back of this issue to order.

after year, Hitler's support among the German people grew ever more strongly in favor of him The more intelligent of those who initially condemned him were unable to deny this fact."

Moreover, anyone could easily have voted against Hitler and, as Degrelle points out on page 335, when Hitler ran for re-election, nearly 3 million Germans did vote against him: "40,632,628 'yes' votes out of a total of 43,493,575 voters meant that 2,860,947 German citizens had not approved of the Fuehrer. Seven percent of the Germans had marked their disagreement; 50 percent or more could just as easily have done so. The possibility of opposition was further clearly shown by the fact that the list of national socialist deputies had received only 30 million votes from the 45 million voters, instead of the 40,632,628 votes obtained by Hitler himself."

Before Degrelle died in 1994, he compared Hitler's economic philosophy to that of another world leader he admired, U.S. President Ronald Reagan. (See p. 143.) As a result, Germany experienced an economic revival that made it the envy of the world. For this reason, perhaps more than any other, Hitler was beloved by the German people.Degrelle writes on page 152: "In the course of his 12 years in power, no incident ever occurred: When Hitler was among the people, he was at home, and he was received like the member of the family who had been the most successful."

As someone who had been a close advisor to the German leader, Degrelle writes that the Hitler portrayed in the postwar histories was not the Hitler he knew, perhaps demonstrating the old adage that "the victors write the histories": "After 1945, Hitler was accused of every cruelty, but it was not in his nature to be cruel." (See p. 23.)

The Hitler that Degrelle knew was well read, cared deeply for the German people and—s the general writes on pages 24-25—was both emotionally and intellectually qualified to be their leader:

> I don't think anyone ever read as much as he did. He read at least one book every day, always reading the end and the index first in order to gauge the book's interest for him. He had the power to extract the essence of each book and then store it in his computer-like mind. I have heard him talk about complicated scientific books with faultless precision, even at the height of the war.
>
> His intellectual curiosity was limitless. He had trained himself in philosophy by studying Aristotle and Plato. Although the latter did not fit into his system, Hitler was nevertheless able to extract what he deemed of value. He could quote entire paragraphs of Schopenhauer from memory, and for a long time carried a pocket edition of Schopenhauer with him. Nietzsche taught him much about willpower.
>
> His thirst for knowledge was unquenchable. He spent hundreds of hours studying the works of Tacitus and Mommsen, military strategists like Clausewitz, or empire builders like Bismarck. Nothing escaped him: world history or the history of civilizations, the study of the Bible and the Talmud, Thomistic philosophy and all the masterpieces of Homer, Sophocles, Horace, Ovid, Titus Livius and Cicero. He knew Julian the Apostate as if he had been his contemporary.
>
> His knowledge also extended to mechanics. He knew how engines worked; he understood the ballistics of various weapons; and he astonished the best medical scientists with his knowledge of medicine and biology. The universality of Hitler's knowledge may surprise or displease those unaware of it, but it is nonetheless a historical fact: Hitler was one of the most cultivated men of the 20th century. A thousand times more so than Churchill, an intellectual mediocrity; or than Pierre Laval, with his mere cursory knowledge of history; or than Roosevelt; or Eisenhower, who never got beyond detective novels.

This reviewer has read several World War II histories and even a few Hitler biographies, but only after reading *Hitler Democrat* did I feel that I truly knew and understood this man who—far more than anyone else—was the central character in the drama that was World War II.

Interestingly, *Hitler Democrat* has also given me far greater understanding and appreciation for President Donald Trump. This is not because I give any credence to the mainstream media's simpleminded comparisons of Trump to Hitler, but rather because Trump is a patriot just as Hitler was. Unlike most politicians, Trump truly places the interests of his people above his own.

Both were the democratically elected leaders of their nation, but like Hitler, Trump is constantly maligned and besieged by both the news media and by the "Political Class" who oppose him. As Degrelle began to explain the politics of Hitler's nation and of his time, I came to more fully understand the politics of my own nation, today. For this and many other reasons, I highly recommend to our readers *Hitler Democrat* by Gen. Leon Degrelle. ❖

Take the time to listen to

TBR Radio Presents!

a radio program hosted by TBR's Dr. Ed DeVries, who interviews many fascinating guests—TBR writers, historians, activists, politicians, actors, authors and more. To listen, go to: www.BarnesReview.com and click on the Radio tab.

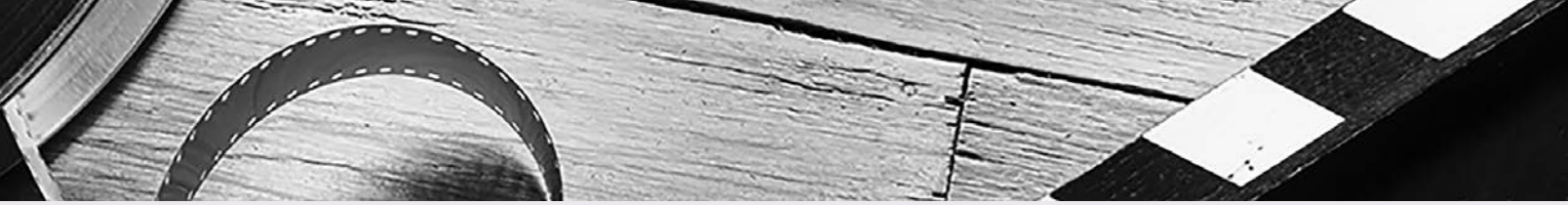

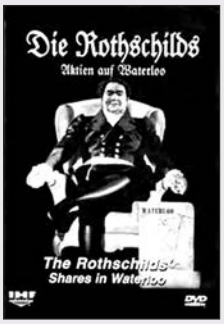

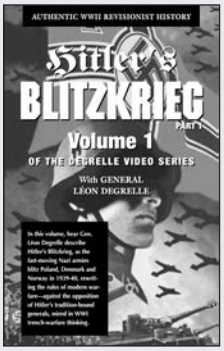

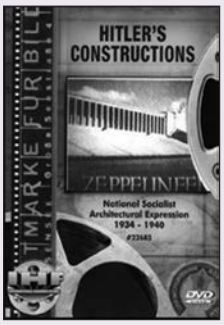

Hard-to-Find Revisionist DVDs from The Barnes Review

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18

Adolf Hitler the fighting man is the subject of this engrossing DVD, chronicling the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave. German, British, and American wartime footage presents a graphic visual impression of life in the trenches. This meticulously researched program provides a unique picture of the most controversial figure of the 20th century. Bonuses: Slide show of rare WWI German postcards with period music, interview with Prof. Ian Kershaw—a leading authority on Hitler. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, B&W/Color, #416, DVD only, *$30* .

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Parts 1 & 2

Waffen-SS Gen. Leon Degrelle takes you along on Hitler's blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In part 1, ride along as the Germans storm across Poland in a brand new type of warfare—"lightning war," in which bombers, tanks and ground troops work in tandem to obliterate enemy resistance. In part 2, the Nazis blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia. Professional English voice-over narrator. The two 90-minute films retail for ***$30 each***. DVD format only.

DVD: Part 1—#421D; Part 2—#440D

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for $*50*.

The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo

The first of three movies made in 1940 under the National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune, set mostly in Great Britain during the Napoleonic wars, the movie reflected an ambitious political agenda. Beyond its indictment of Jewish intrigue and avarice, the movie aimed to show the "Judaification" of British society at Rothschild hands, and thus demonstrate why, in Goebbels's words, Britons had become "the Jews among Aryans." English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, *$30*.

Big Picture Series: General George S. Patton

Part of "The Big Picture Series." A riveting film biography of the amazing life of General George S. Patton Jr. Extensive footage of the tanks and soldiers of his famous 3rd Army rumbling into action during World War II and synchronous-sound speeches by the charismatic general himself are included. Includes fascinating and enlightening film footage of several major World War II battlefields 25 years later. Introduced by Walter Matthau and narrated by former President Ronald Reagan. DVD, 1960s, B&W, 56 minutes total, #667, *$13*.

Hitler's Constructions (Die Bauten Adolf Hitlers)

An opening montage surveys the glories of earlier Gothic and Baroque construction, then points to Germany's architectural decay of the early 1930s, represented by the constructions of the Bauhaus School. Architectural salvation comes through Hitler's call for a new German art, ushering in an architectural legacy he wanted to endure 1,000 years. The sequences that follow illustrate the varieties of National Socialist construction: youth hostels, Nazi Party schools, bridge projects, the Autobahn, ministries and party buildings, as well as the famous monumental works, such as the Zeppelinfeld at Nuremberg and the Olympia Stadium. DVD, B&W, English subtitles, 17 min., #665, *$19*.

Victory in The West (Sieg im Westen)

A film of the Supreme Command of the German army. This restored version of the Third Reich's most ambitious war documentary chronicles Hitler's lightning conquest of Holland, Belgium and France in 1940. The six-week campaign, marked by continuous combat and German victories, established the blitzkrieg as a bold strategy that revolutionized warfare. A combination of German newsreels and captured Allied footage are melded to produce a riveting record of the campaign. English subtitles. An audio slide show presents lesser-known details about this campaign. DVD, 120 minutes and 27 bonus minutes, #664, *$29*.

ORDERING FROM TBR:

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free** to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. To purchase online visit www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H charges. **Use the form found at the back of this issue of TBR to respond by mail.**

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SOWING DISCONTENT

Can you think of anyone who, in your opinion, would be likely to accept the premise that at least some of the attacks now being experienced by churches, mosques and synagogues are being carried out by *agents provocateurs* whose goal is to incite conflict between the religions in order to diminish their influence, possibly so that new, non-religious social paradigms can be put more firmly in place? Do you know of anyone who has researched this scenario?

Charles Upton
Via Email

[We know for a fact that the vast majority of the threats against synagogues in the United States, UK, Australia, New Zealand, Norway and Denmark after Trump was elected—over 1,000 of them—were carried out by one Israeli-American dual-citizen named Michael Ron David Kadar. We also know that multiple attacks against religious institutions and buildings here in the U.S. have been made possible by Mossad operatives and U.S. intelligence agencies.

One perfect example is the 1993 attempted truck-bombing of the World Trade Center (WTC) tower in which radicalized Muslims, led by the "Blind Shiekh," Omar Abdel-Rahman, were given exactly what they lacked by FBI informants and Mossad operatives in order to attempt that attack. Only a slight misplacement of the truck prevented the WTC from most likely falling that day. Note that even though the Blind Shiekh was on the U.S. terror watch list, *The New York Times* reported that the CIA had approved his visa application, anyway.

Many researchers believe the threat of terrorism has been used by the Deep State so that Americans are conditioned to accept an even more stringent police state without complaint. Take a look at how Americans reacted in Boston, Massachusetts when martial law was declared after the Boston Marathon bombing. They cheered.

Furthermore, *agents provocateurs* have been used again and again throughout American history. Once again, we know from FOIA releases that some or most racist and violent "right-wing" organizations to have operated on American soil have either been created by U.S. intelligence or funded through the back door by the likes of the ADL. Some of these include bogus KKK chapters, neo-Nazi front groups, black separatist groups, radical Muslim groups etc.

The rule of thumb is, if they approach you and ask you to participate in violent acts, they are almost always infiltrators and/or government front groups. They also will target mentally ill or overly emotional people to try to get them to make a statement that violence is an acceptable solution to political problems.

Our advice is to second guess everything you see and hear from the controlled mainstream press and television news. Besides the sports scores, it's all generally fake news crafted for some political or social purpose. And always remember the Mossad motto: "By way of deception, we make war."—Ed.]

INTERESTING QUOTE

I was reading a copy of *Mein Kampf* recently and ran across a very interesting quote attributed to Adolf Hitler. It is as follows:

> At the time I was living in one of the barracks of the Third Infantry Regiment. I had a little room which still bore the unmistakable traces of the Revolution. … Since I usually woke up about 5 o'clock every morning, I got into the habit of amusing myself with watching the little mice which played around in my room. I used to place a few pieces of bread or hard crust on the floor and watch the funny little beasts playing around and enjoying these little delicacies. I had suffered so many privations in my own life that I well knew what hunger was, and could only too well picture to myself the pleasure these little creatures were experiencing.

I ask you: Are these the thoughts of a monster intent on destroying his fellow human beings? "[A]s you do unto the least of My creations, so you have done unto Me."

Obviously a psychopath could not be in touch with his thoughts as Hitler expressed in the above passage. Yet it is constantly touted that he was so. I do not believe there is one politician out there today who would give a moment's consideration to "the least of God's creations."

What other fake news have the controlled media pumped into us over the years?

Dan Zoleezi
California

ON ABRAHAM LINCOLN

As an unabashed supporter of the late Western civilization (1600-1861), destroyed by Lincoln's War, I am for the Christianity of that period, in spite of being an atheist, because it is the heart of Western civilization. For the first time I read a book from you that almost put me to sleep. In *The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln*, Thomas Dixon claimed everything he wrote about Lincoln was fact. Back when he wrote it, Dixon would have been classified as a "scallywag." Today his book would have to be considered "fake news."

Lincoln was not a 19th-century Southerner. If anything, he would be classified as a "New Southerner." A true Southerner was a traditionalist and an agrarian. A real Southerner was a Constitution lover (written by Southerners) as well as a lover of the rights of British men, which they considered the U.S. Constitution to be a constitution of and for.

In contrast, Lincoln was for the replacement of the current decentralized republic with a unified nation. Not only that, but he favored placing Southern states under New England control. The reason the war started was due to an invasion by the United States because the government feared losing the Southern states as they paid 80% of the taxes. The Civil War had nothing to do with slavery.

As you know, Lincoln was a white

supremacist who wanted to ship all the Negroes either back to Africa or to Central America. Lincoln was an atheist. He was also the originator of big business in America. He was a lawyer for the Illinois Central Railroad and, at the time, that was the biggest business there was.

Dixon totally misrepresented Lincoln's character. How do I know? I have read *Lincoln the Man* by Edgar Lee Masters, whose family happened to live next door to Lincoln's business partner. Lincoln was a lifetime politician. He knew virtually nothing about law. Back then, the lawyer's greatest asset was the ability to persuade juries in closing arguments. In fact, he knew almost nothing about everything. His only interest was reading what politicians had to say and subscribed to several papers of which all he read were political speeches. He was extremely lazy and made barely enough for food and shelter. Being a politician, he had to mention God once in a while, although, as I pointed out above, he was a devout atheist.

One of his first idols was Henry Clay, and Clay was a lifetime practitioner of the "American way," i.e., big government. Lincoln had a highly naive and wrong-headed view of American history.

Above all, Lincoln was not compassionate. He backed total war against civilians. Europe, for hundreds of years, had been making rules of war, culminating in the first Geneva accords, which were mainly about leaving civilians alone. The United States never signed, of course.

"Mr. Compassion" never disciplined one officer for multiple instances of war crimes. He congratulated the war criminal [Gen. William Tecumseh] Sherman for his destruction of Georgia and South Carolina, which had to have resulted in thousands of deaths since it occurred in a heavily populated, 50-mile-wide swath that left all inhabitants without food, tools or any means of transportation.

Lincoln also approved of Sherman's eviction of remaining Atlanta civilians—women, children and elderly people—in winter in addition to consistently backing the butcher Ulysses S. Grant. Some compassion!

Lincoln's blockade of the South included medical supplies. Lincoln was also willing to see Union POWs die when he unilaterally stopped prisoner exchanges. His scorched-earth policy did not allow for food for prisoners.

Dixon says Lincoln was justified in suspending *habeas corpus*. Few tyrants have surpassed the terrible things Abraham Lincoln did to his own people, yet Dixon tries to exonerate him. Lincoln alone was responsible for 600,000 deaths.

Lincoln attacked first, when Congress was not in session. Dixon lied when he said Fort Sumter troops were starving. They could have fished for food. Any military man will tell you, he who fires first is not necessarily the one who really started hostilities. Lincoln was not sending provisional aid, but ships loaded with arms and troops to Fort Sumter.

The fort was on South Carolina property so it should have been abandoned when the state government no longer wanted federal troops there.

He shortly thereafter proceeded to occupy the border states so they could not join the Confederacy. He also totally unconstitutionally formed the state of West Virginia. He was not fighting to save the Union, but to totally transform it.

The Yankees can keep Lincoln. I do not want him associated in any way with the Confederacy. Personally, I am ashamed to have been born in "the Land of Lincoln."

Ed Zeman
Illinois

SOCIAL JUSTICE & FASCISM

In 1846, Pope Pius IX issued *Encyclical Qui Pluribus* condemning Freemasonry and communism two years before Karl Marx attached his name to *The Communist Manifesto*. That year, Freemason James K. Polk launched his attack on Catholic Mexico, stealing half the country.

In 1891, Leo XIII issued his encyclical *Rerum Novarum*, on the condition of the working classes, outlining the principles of Catholic social justice. In 1931, Pope Pius XI issued *Encyclical Quadragesimo Anno* updating *Rerum Novarum*. That year, Fr. E. Cahill published *Framework of a Christian State*.

In 1928, Joseph Goebbels wrote his novel *Michael*. The book said that, "this is a struggle between Christ and Marx." Franz von Papen's book *Memoirs*, see pages 283, 284, 382, indicates that national socialism and Hitler's personal beliefs were consistent with Catholic social justice. Fausto Pitigliano's book *The Italian Corporative State*, pages 8 and 9, published in 1933, shows that fascism is consistent with Catholic social justice as well.

William Schneider
Via Email

COMMENTS

Having just read the January/February 2019 issue of TBR, I have a few comments to make. As for Patrick Chouinard's article "Ancient Whites in Mongolia," I believe that the primary model for Indiana Jones was German archeologist Otto Rahn, though Roy Chapman Andrews certainly looks the part. Rahn was working with the Ahnenerbe, searching for the Lost Ark of the Covenant and the Emerald Table in the Pyrenees when he died under questionable circumstances.

I also believe that the Central Asian origin hypothesis of the Indo-European peoples was disproved by Viktor Rydberg in the opening chapters of *Teutonic Mythology*. The Kurgan culture was from a secondary homeland that branched off of the original Scandinavian home.

As for the Scythians, I do not believe that they can be "the direct forerunners" of the Kelts or Germans as both peoples were in Europe at least 1,000 years before, and, arguably, over 4,000 years before, the Scythians. The Scythian language is related to Indo-Iranian. They are likely one of the bridges by which the worship of certain Indo-Iranian "divine ones" (like Rudra, a four-headed Rigvedic deity, associated with wind and storm) reached the Slavs and, by the Slavs, the Germans.

William A. White
#13888-084
USP-Marion
P.O. Box 1000
Marion, IL 62959

[Thanks for reading so carefully. The fictional Indiana Jones is an obvious composite of several men, two of the most likely candidates being Otto Rahn and Roy Chapman Andrews, mentioned above. Rahn, however, was a blazing homosexual, not the ideal model for a modern-day, womanizing

Continued on page 110

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 109

action hero like Indiana Jones, although that could change at any moment with Hollywood's politically correct, shockingly strange proclivities. And, as you point out, the physical resemblance of Andrews to Jones is unmistakable. Rahn, on the other hand, bears a striking resemblance to Jones's film rival, René Belloq, who in the Indiana Jones movie was also looking for the Grail.

As for Viktor Rydberg, he died in 1895 and did not have access to the astonishing DNA evidence we have to work with today. Archeogenetics did not even exist when Rydberg was writing. Recent genetic analyses, for example, show that the DNA of the Yamnaya people of the Kurgan culture spread very early on from the Pontic Steppe all the way to Western Europe. The Yamnaya made their way into Central Europe 4,500 years ago, specifically into Germany, and are closely related to the Corded Ware Culture, which made its way into Denmark, southern Norway, France and Germany and was thriving by about 3500 B.C.

This genetic research, published in *Nature*, was able to trace this migration, and favors the expansion of Indo-European words and genes throughout the continent via Yamnaya invaders—and into early China. Note that this topic has become, even with the wealth of DNA evidence available, a hotly debated topic in scientific circles, with many claiming the DNA studies are overblown.

We believe that there is some truth to both the Anatolian migration hypothesis and the steppe migration hypothesis with languages and cultural variations coming to Europe via both migrational highways.

By the way, the letter writer is the author of several books sold by TBR including *The Centuries of Revolution* and *The Tradition of the Mother*, both highly recommended reading.—JT.]

MORE ON NATIONAL SOCIALISTS

I very much enjoyed reading the recent article "White Revolt!" in the May/June 2019 issue of TBR which talked about George Lincoln Rockwell and the history of national socialism. I hope you'll do more articles like this. Joseph Tommasi and his National Liberation Front and James Mason and his Universal Order would also make great topics. I feel that the history of national socialism in the U.S. needs to be talked about more to honor the many heroes of this movement. I know many people who would enjoy reading articles on such topics.

Brandon Clint Russell
Indiana

[Those are all good ideas but, unfortunately, any honest articles on some of these men might get our magazine censored and banned from foreign countries, U.S. prisons and college libraries. A non-condemnatory discussion of any groups that advocate extreme measures to bring about political and social change do end up getting us censored by U.S. prison authorities, and there is not much we can do about it, though some states are much worse than others. Additionally, we are seeing increasing numbers of book shipments confiscated by border authorities in nations that have criminalized some of the topics TBR discusses. However, we will confer with our attorney and see what we can do. Note that TBR will not endorse violence as a solution to political or social problems. Not only do we reject violence, but condoning it could get our distribution channels shut down, meaning TBR would die.—Ed.]

DUTCH RAILWAY SUED

Now the Dutch are being hit up for money from "Holocaust" victims, since the Dutch national railway transported Jews and Gypsies to the camps. It's the gift that keeps on giving! [See our commentary on page 79.] Let's see Japanese-Americans go after railroads on the West Coast for reparations since they profited from hauling Nissei and Issei to FDR's camps. The Southern Pacific, Union Pacific, Santa Fe, Western Pacific and Great Northern Pacific all made money off the transportation of Japanese, so what's good for the goose is good for the gander, right? Through mergers and acquisitions since the 1940s, only Union Pacific and Warren Buffet's Burlington Northern Santa Fe (BNSF) remain. Think they'll pay? Don't hold your breath!

Mark Richards
New Jersey

[That's a good point. Surely Buffet can afford a few million bucks for Japanese-American "survivors," though very few of them (as far we know) have ever asked for anything in return for the pain and suffering they endured just for being Japanese.—Ed.]

VICTORY FOR FREE SPEECH

I just finished the May/June 2019 issue of TBR with the history of the Illuminati on the cover. I especially enjoyed the article *White Revolt! Free Speech and the Skokie March* by Marc Roland. This issue was superb, as usual. It's always good to have an article on white activist groups and what they were doing back in the day. I personally knew George Lincoln Rockwell. I was able to win a major victory for free speech and our cause myself. You will find it discussed in the first chapter of Caroline Kennedy's 1991 book *In Our Defense: The Bill of Rights in Action*. It was all about our successful struggle to get the white interests-based program "Klansas City Kable" on public access TV. Unfortunately, I lost my career at Trans World Airlines for fighting for free speech in this case.

I was also personal friends with Ernst Zündel and visited him twice at his home in Toronto. I also knew Dorothy and Robert Miles of Cohoctah, Michigan and also Pastor Richard Butler. Great people, all of them.

Dennis Mahon
Illinois

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org. Please leave a phone number so we can call to discuss your letter or answer your questions. Note, if we have not gotten back to you, call us. We'd be happy to talk. Phone 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

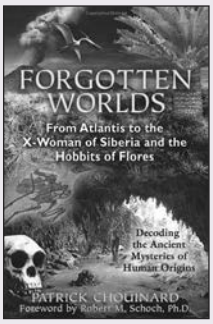

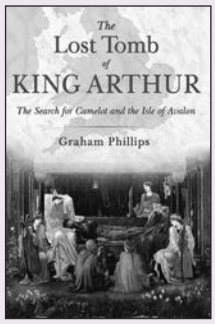

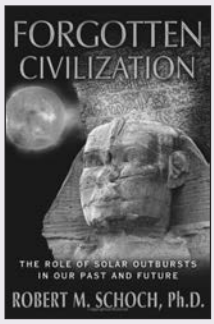

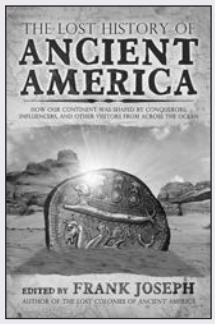

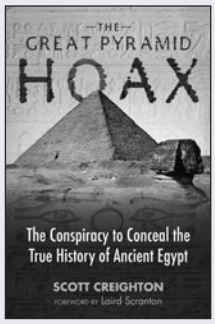

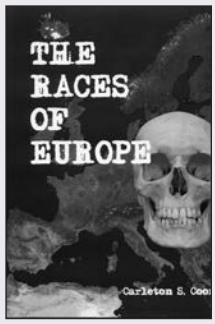

Uncensored Ancient History Books

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the Hobbits

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations across the world. Softcover, 288 pages, *$20.*

The Lost Tomb of King Arthur

One of the most enigmatic figures in world history, King Arthur has been the subject of many fantastical tales over the past 1,500 years, leading many scholars to regard him, and his fabled city of Camelot, simply as myth. But, as Graham Phillips shows through a wealth of literary and scientific evidence, King Arthur was a real man, Camelot a real place, and the legendary Excalibur a real sword—and Phillips has located them all. Phillips examines the earliest stories of Arthur as well as previously unknown ancient manuscripts preserved in the vaults of the British Library. He reveals the mythic king as a real-life A.D. 500 leader who united the Britons. Softcover, 304 pages, *$20.*

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. How else, Shoch asked, can we explain massive erosional damage on the Sphinx from water when Egypt has been dry for 10,000 years? What can the legacy of this ancient civilization teach us about our own future? Is the evidence convincing or just a wild theory? This book tries to prove, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization did exist thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes for generations. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, hundreds of maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, a Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians arrived, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

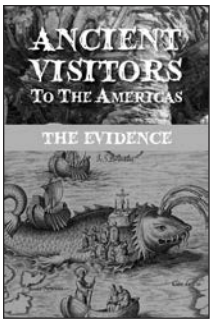

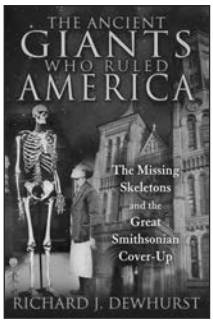

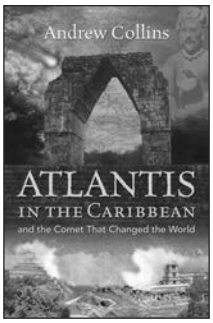

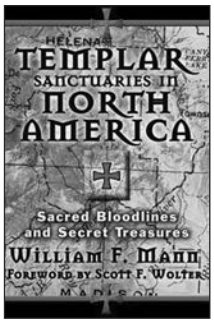

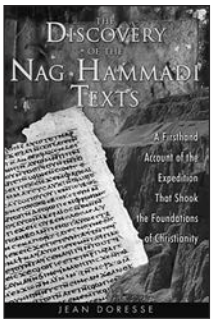

Uncensored Ancient History Books

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, ***$15.***

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524, the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island—site of the stone mystery tower—by Henry Sinclair in the 14th century. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, ***$17.***

The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America

Here's a groundbreaking study of the substantial evidence for a former race of large humans in North America and its possible 150-year suppression by the Smithsonian Institution. This book alleges that hundreds of giant skeletons have been found, particularly in the Mississippi Valley, as well as the ruins of the cities of the so-called "giants." Author Richard Dewhurst also explores 400 years of giant finds, including newspaper articles, first-person accounts etc. This has been a popular seller to those Bible believers who are looking for an explanation for the gigantic Nephalim. Softcover, 357 pages, ***$21.***

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the natives of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, ***$20.***

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as grand archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear a striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, ***$20.***

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, was discovered in the late 1940s in a remote hamlet in Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this find. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, ***$20.***

Spirits in Stone: The Secrets of Megalithic America— Decoding the Ancient Cultural Stone Landscapes of the Northeast

In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in the northeastern U.S.A., Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskill Mountain and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the "Wall of the Manitou," "Devil's Tombstone" and Overlook Mountain. *Spirits in Stone* is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in northeast America and their relationship to other sites around the world. Kreisberg provides a first-person description of the Wall of the Manitou, which runs for 10 miles along the eastern slopes of the Catskill Mountains, as well as narratives about related sites that

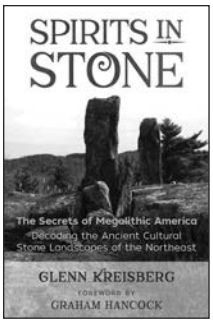

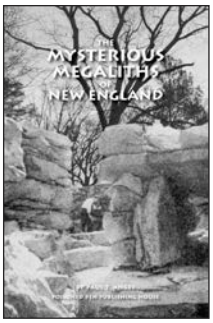

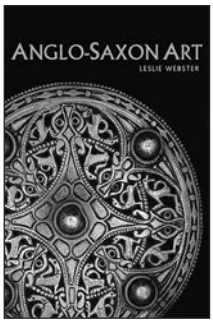

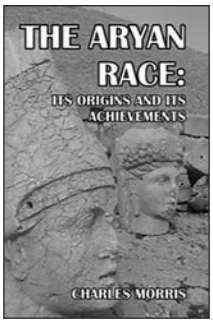

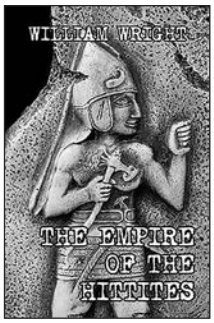

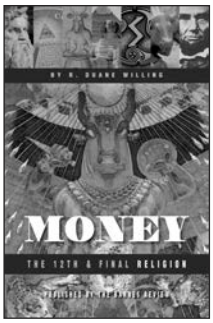

include animal effigies, reproductive imagery, calendar stones, enigmatic inscriptions and evidence of celestial alignments. Using computer software, he plots the trajectory of the Hammonasset Line, which begins at a burial complex near the tip of Long Island and runs to Devil's Tombstone in Greene County, New York. He shows how the line runs at the same angle that marks the summer solstice sunset from Montauk Point on Long Island and, when extended, intersects the ancient copper mines of Isle Royal in Upper Michigan. Much more. Includes a foreword by Graham Hancock. Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25.*

The Mysterious Megaliths of New England

Scattered across New England are anomalous stone structures of great antiquity that defy explanation using the logic of mainstream historians. Employing their faulty timeline, these structures should not even exist. Why? They are clearly built not by the American Indians, but by some Old World European culture (or cultures), possibly thousands of years before Christopher Columbus set foot in the Western Hemisphere. Who built them and why? Who is responsible for the ancient scripts found carved in stone throughout the region? Why are these massive stone structures aligned to the rising and setting Sun of the equinoxes and solstices? Are there other out-of-place constructions in America's northeast? Travel along with amateur historian Paul Angel as he tries to make sense of these ancient structures and mysterious carvings and, at the same time, set the mainstream historical timeline on its head. Softcover, 48 pages, *$7.*

Anglo-Saxon Art

By Leslie Webster. This is the first book to take account of the 2009 discovery of the Staffordshire Hoard—the largest cache of Anglo-Saxon gold and silver metalwork yet found. Written by a leading scholar in the field and illustrated with many of the most impressive artifacts, it will be the authoritative book on the subject for years. From its first manifestations in the metalwork and ceramics of the early settlers, Anglo-Saxon art displays certain inherent and distinctive iconographic features. Despite the many new influences that were regularly absorbed and adapted by Anglo-Saxon artists and craftsmen, these characteristics continued to resonate through the centuries in the great manuscripts, ivories, metalwork and sculpture of this creative culture. *Anglo-Saxon Art*—which features 150 color and black-and-white illustrations—is arranged thematically while following a chronological sequence. An introduction highlights the character of Anglo-Saxon art, its leitmotifs, and its underlying continuities. Webster places this art firmly in its wider cultural and political context while also examining the conceptual relationship between the visual and literary art of the period. High-quality softcover, 7.5 x 9.5 inches, 256 pages, thick, coated stock, 160 full-color photos, beautifully designed, indexed, two maps, glossary, #771, *$30.* (Limited quantity.)

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Eddas and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling which reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is about future racial development. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

The Empire of the Hittites

By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered while on missionary work near Damascus in the Middle East. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Aryan Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture, examining them in terms of their own writings, and those of the Egyptians and Assyrians alike—without the fear of political correctness. The book then moves on to an evaluation of the geographical extent of the Hittite empire, its art and learning, religion and racial makeup. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

Money: The 12th & Final Religion

Author Duane Willing gives you the key to understanding why the illuminated ones of the New World Order need to substitute secrecy for justice. Learn how God Moloch, devoid of any capacity for either mercy or forgiveness, is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. The Moloch conceals the invention of credit-based money. Belief in money drives the human condition to prey on the planet and its inhabitants. Money creation has Biblical consequences called usury. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail and in the parables of the Old and New Testaments. The covenant obligation to take dominion and prosper in harmony with nature is subverted by secretive organizations. There is talk of Bilderbergers, and various councils and globalist corporations. As if by design, the collective mind remains hypnotized by their Moloch magic of central banking with its perpetual (national) debts, money at interest and stock exchanges and income taxes. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

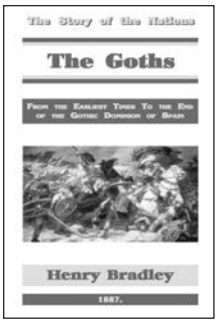

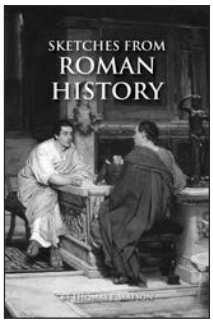

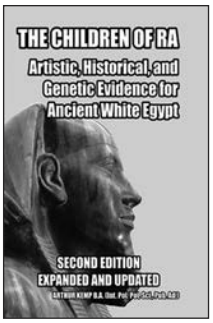

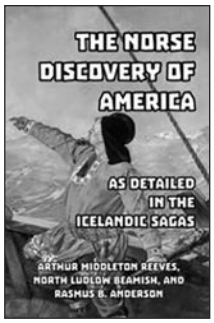

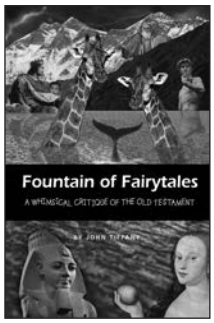

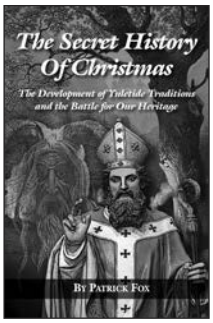

More Ancient History Books

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain

By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed merely as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated and civilized than that, as shown in this enlightening book on their rich culture and accomplishments. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament

The Old Testament is one of the most amazing collections of stories ever assembled. But does it prove the Jews have a legitimate claim to the Holy Land or that the vast kingdoms of David and Solomon ever existed? Author John Tiffany takes us on a whirlwind tour of the Old Testament, telling us which stories are pure balderdash—unsustainable through historic examination—and which have some basis in real archeology. Tiffany also tells us which tales have been borrowed from other cultures. If you want proof the entire Old Testament is a faithful transcription of the word of Yahweh, read no further, for this book is more of a fast-paced tour of the Old Testament, not a dense religio-historical treatise. Softcover, 169 pages, indexed, #656, *$20.*

Sketches from Roman History

In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders, including Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and also King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, $20.

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

Second edition, expanded and updated. By Arthur Kemp. Ra was the Sun god of ancient Egypt, and part of the religion of that culture was a belief that the pharaohs were descended from him. The Sun god was depicted with an eagle's head and a human body, with the Sun sitting on its head—thus the association of red and blond hair with royalty among the ancient Egyptians. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that white people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Contains the dramatic DNA evidence that shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tuebingen. Also explains how this white-founded society was overrun and extincted—a somber warning to today's West. Softcover, 86 pages, full color interior. #827, *$16.*

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its unquestioned authenticity and numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early transatlantic voyages is to be found in the famous Icelandic sagas. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The research in this work also reveals that Columbus was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided valuable details such as approximately how many sailing days he faced. The sagas also contain many other fascinating details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives and the location of their landing points and settlements. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18.*

The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions & the Battle for Our Heritage

When was Christmas first celebrated? How did December 25 become the official date for the celebration of the birth of Jesus? Why are the Magi included in the tale? Who was the real St. Nicholas, and how did he become one of the most famous of all Christian saints? Why do we burn a Yule log or hang stockings from the mantle? Why do we cut down and bring inside an evergreen tree and decorate it with lights? Why is Santa Claus depicted today as an elf? Who brought Christmas to America? What role did the Keltic druids have on our modern Christmas celebration? Why did Santa Claus once ride a goat and why do early depictions show goats hauling Santa's four-wheeled wagon? What about holly and mistletoe and evergreens—where did they come from and why are they so tightly tied to Christmas? Find out. By Patrick Chouinard. Softcover, saddle stitched, 70 pages, profusely illustrated, #752, *$8.*

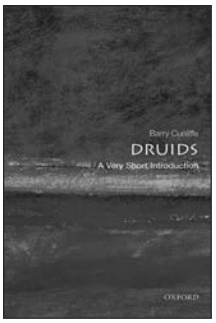

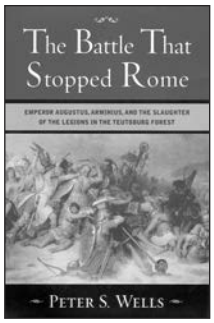

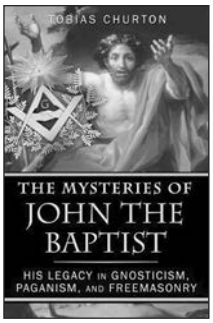

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. See more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Druids: A Short Introduction

By Barry Cunliffe. The Druids have been known and discussed for at least 2,400 years, first by Greek writers and later by the Romans, who came in contact with them in Gaul and Britain. According to these sources, they were a learned caste who officiated in religious ceremonies, taught the ancient wisdoms, and were revered as philosophers. But few figures flit so elusively through history. Even today, the Druids remain an enigmatic puzzle. Sifting though the most recent evidence, Barry Cunliffe offers an expert's best guess as to what can and cannot be said about the Druid caste. Softcover, 144 pages, #577, *$12.* (Limited quantity.)

The Battle That Stopped Rome

In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a powerful Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle, which was opened to researchers in the past decade. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, *$15.* (Limited quantity.)

The Mysteries of John the Baptist: His Legacy in Gnosticism, Paganism & Freemasonry

Author Tobias Churton searches for the real historical person known as John the Baptist and the traditions that began with him. *The Mysteries of John the Baptist* explores why he is so crucially important to the Freemasons, who were originally known as "St. John's Men." This amazing work also explains the connections between John as lord of the summer solstice, what his mysterious severed head really meant, and fertility rites and the connection to ancient Jewish harvest festivals. Revealing John the Baptist as a courageous, revolutionary figure nearly as vital to Christianity as his cousin Jesus, Churton shows how John and Jesus, as partners, launched a covert spiritual operation to overcome corruption. Softcover, 288 pages, #728, *$20.*

Race by John Baker

By John Baker. Updated with world DNA map. *Race* discusses every aspect of the biological differences between the races of man. Drawing on physical and cultural anthropology, paleontology, prehistoric archeology, art history and 19th-century accounts of Africans, this book features sections on Europids, Jews, Kelts, Australids, Bushmen, Hottentots, Melanesians and Subsaharan Negrids. Oversized softcover, 425 pages, #621, *$40.*

Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississippi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth? In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist. Softcover, 314 pages, #834, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

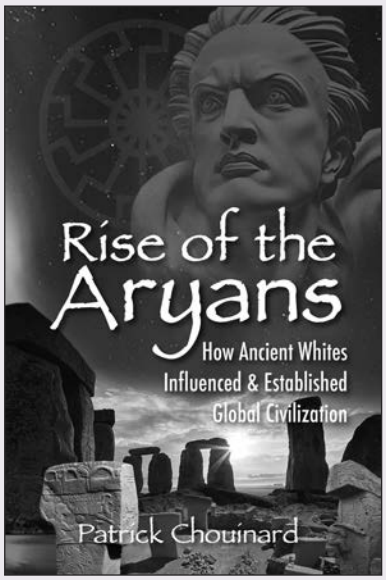

An Amazing Two-Book Package on Oak Island

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

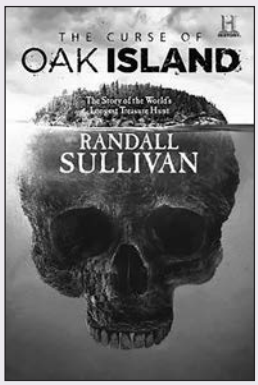

From longtime *Rolling Stone* contributing editor and journalist Randall Sullivan, *The Curse of Oak Island* explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, Canada, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft containing layers of soil interspersed with wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible. Since then the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a manmade beach; a torn scrap of parchment; stone markers forming a huge cross etc. Swaths of the island were bulldozed looking for answers; excavation attempts have claimed multiple lives. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirates' treasure, Marie Antoinette's lost jewels, the Holy Grail, proof that Sir Francis Bacon was the true author of Shakespeare's plays—yet to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns and even death in pursuit of answers. And as Michigan brothers Marty and Rick Lagina become the latest to attempt to solve the mystery, as documented on a popular television show, Sullivan takes readers along to follow their quest first hand. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

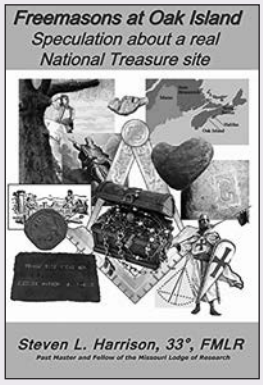

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group … the Freemasons. This fascinating 66-page booklet tells why. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Bonus when you order both Oak Island books . . .

Get both books as a set, and we'll throw in a FREE copy of TBR's May/June 2017 edition discussing the feats of Francis Bacon and his possible ties to the Oak Island mystery and what kinds of clues he left in his writings. That's a $10 bonus absolutely FREE!

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Fascinating Ethnographic Studies

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, codiscoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going almost nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. Dr. Hellmut Schramm covers ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz and Kiev. Includes appendices reproducing testimonies given at famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. Revised edition 2017. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

German composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published a response entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." It turned into this book. This volume includes a foreword by Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay about Wagner by Andrew Gray. Also includes Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of other researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Includes research from politically incorrect sources, many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present

By Peter Christian. This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. Some allege that, from ancient times, they have shared a vision of world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." This book reviews some of the things that have been done over the centuries to advance their agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny

This 2017 book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. Softcover, 212 pages, #800, *$15.*

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

With preface and explanatory notes. The most comprehensive authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated from the Russian text by Victor E. Marsden. Its 299 fact-filled pages expose the most infamous of Zionist texts including how the Protocols came to Russia and the suppression of this American version of the original Russian publication. Softcover, 299 pages, #462, *$13.*

The Jewish War of Survival

By Arnold Spencer Leese. Details Leese's prescient warnings to Britain that opposing Germany would mean the ultimate defeat of England and the West—whether the Allies "won" the war or not. Exposes Churchill as a war criminal, Halifax's flawed reasoning, who the real enemy was and more. Softcover, 122 pages, #503, *$18.*

Karl Marx on the 'Jewish Question'

During the mid-1800s, "the Jewish Question" was on the minds of many politicians and philosophers. Karl Marx, of course, was interested in expanding his Judeo-based Communist philosophy across the world. Here is Marx's attempt to explain how Jews could be integrated into his Communist collective and whether this was actually possible. Softcover, 52 pages, color covers, #704, 5.5 x 8.5, *$10.*

The Civil War from a Southern View

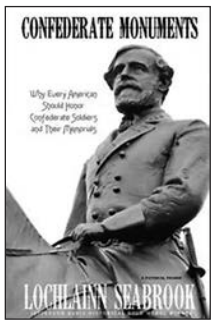

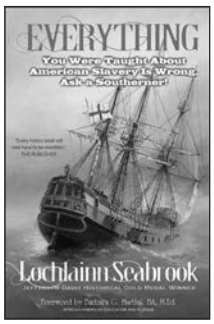

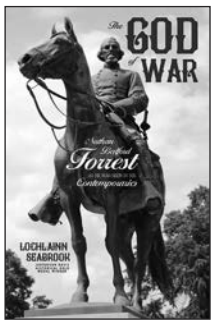

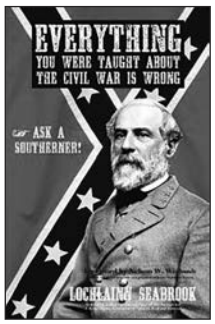

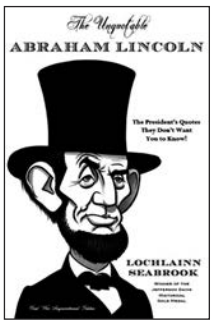

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains 3,500 endnotes and a 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was a brave and ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. But, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philandering husband, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. In this positive appraisal, the author corrects the falsehoods and shows that the negative image of Forrest derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by the anti-South propaganda machine. The longest book ever written on Forrest—2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more. Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook, you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he should be admired by people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well-documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading this eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshippers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

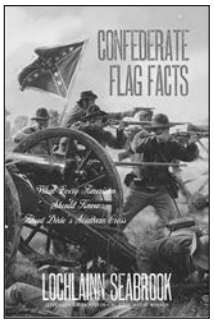

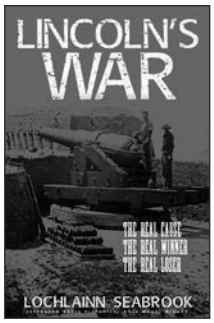

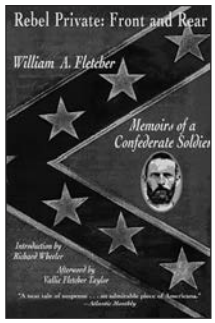

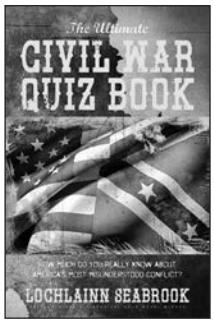

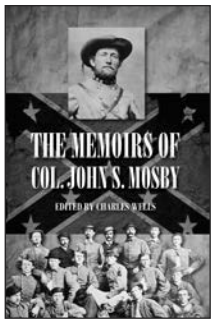

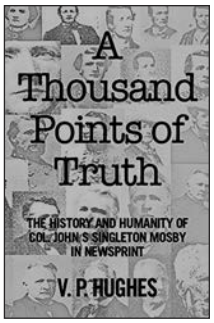

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one which every Southerner should be rightfully proud of. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a "rebel" soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand "the Civil War." Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the war itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read from America's pre-eminent Southern scholar. Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. You'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches with some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the Gray Ghost—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard Vincent McMahon. McMahon said that he believed that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than perhaps any other researcher by reading 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. The author has come to know Mosby through these testimonies from countless eyewitnesses. She believes now is the time for those who also deeply respect John Mosby the soldier to now also respect John Mosby the man. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$35.*

More Books on the Civil War

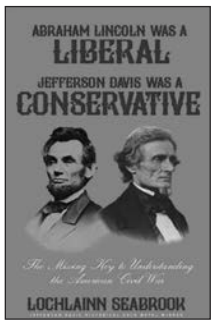

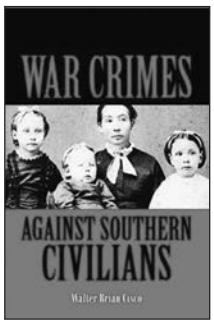

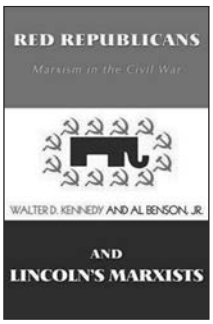

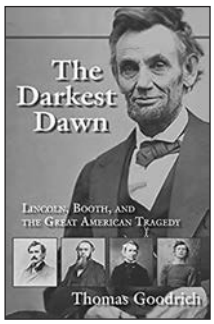

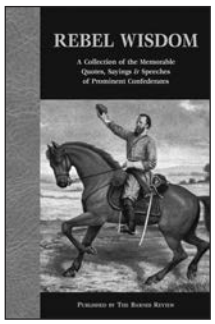

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook explains that, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. At the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from Washington to Trump. This is the only book ever written on this specific topic. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, *$19.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "army of emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War

Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the politically correct view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the American Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil—even worse than FDR! Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

Rebel Wisdom: Confederate Quotations

Assembled by the TBR staff. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

By Kathleen Ernst. What might you do if you woke up in the morning and found all of your livestock dead or gone and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming your way to steal your food, burn your home or even murder you and threaten your womenfolk should you happen to be on the "wrong" side? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Could you escape? Representing 10 years of research, this book recounts the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the extraordinary events at the Battle of Antietam in 1862. For those who think war is a glorious affair, this account will reaffirm the point that war is something to be avoided at all costs, as it affects not just soldiers, but the huge numbers of innocent inhabitants caught up in its fury. This book contains numerous period photos and illustrations, a detailed author's preface and extensive footnotes, bibliography and index. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25.*

Stunning "Six Confederate Flag" Desk Set!

Here's a beautiful desk set of six Confederate flags. These four-inch by six-inch desk flags sit in their own weighted holder and are each mounted on a 10-inch sturdy black staff. Included are the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia (square), the First, Second and Third National flags, the Bonnie Blue Flag and the rectangular Second Confederate Navy Jack. It is manufactured in China, but very well made—and a powerful statement of support for our culture. #780, *$20.*

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character

Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union juggernaut for four years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy have remained intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and later as a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, *$15.*

Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State

By Joyce Bennett. Maryland was founded as a plantation colony like Virginia, and its way of life did not differ greatly from Virginia's. The "Star-Spangled Banner" was written by Francis Scott Key as he watched the British attack on Baltimore during the War of 1812. But few know that, in 1861, Francis Key Howard, his grandson, wrote this: "The flag which then he so proudly hailed, I saw waving at the same place over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed." Howard was one of the many Marylanders who were political prisoners of Lincoln, arrested to prevent Maryland from seceding. See what the lovely state of Maryland has lost, and how it has been slowly and methodically "Northernized" for over a century. Softcover, 214 pages, #775, *$22.*

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story written by an extremely intelligent European who was also a brilliant writer. In the midst of the war, von Borcke's multifarious interests come through as he writes not only about war, but the flora and fauna around him as well as making many cogent comments about life in general. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve

By John Graham. The author chronicles how the divisive antagonisms between the North and South, finally erupting in the spring of 1861, were deliberately agitated by great international banking houses with the goal of provoking secession. According to Graham, these private interests fully succeeded and set up a huge financial empire centered on Wall Street, using public debt as the source of their wealth. This watershed book explores the economic causes of the Civil War, revealing how the Civil War would not have happened had it not been planned and fomented by the unbridled greed of Northern capitalists. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13.*

Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers & Civilians in Missouri

LAST REMAINING COPIES! Deep in the eastern Ozarks of Missouri, a battle still rages about a massacre that happened on Christmas Day of 1863. While some call it a simple rescue mission to liberate captured Union soldiers, others claim that it was mass murder, which included women, children and the elderly—27,000 Missouri citizens were killed during the war. To this day, local historians with an axe to grind have worked diligently to cover up the Christmas Day massacre and other war crimes to protect local reputations. Author Clint Lacy has taken up historian Jerry Ponder's torch of truth and, in this book, he presents all the known evidence, making a strong case that the Wilson Massacre did in fact occur as Ponder claimed. Softcover, foreword by Prof. Ray Goodwin, six appendices with period newspaper reports, diary entries, photo section, 157 pages, #725, *$17.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abe Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy, set against a backdrop of the major events of the War Between the States. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

The Darkest Dawn: Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a war was still raging in some parts of the country. But this story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the manhunt for John Wilkes Booth, the executions of the accused conspirators and beyond. As you have come to expect from Tom Goodrich's books, the manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22.*

Uncensored European History

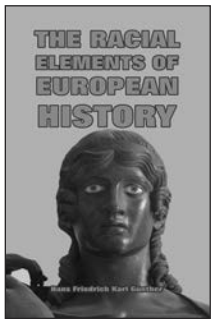

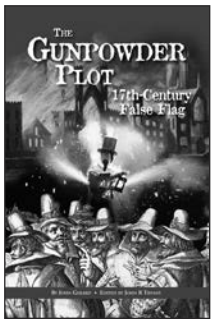

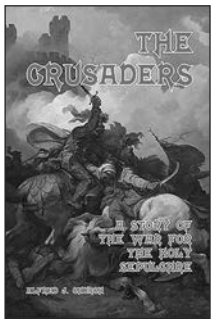

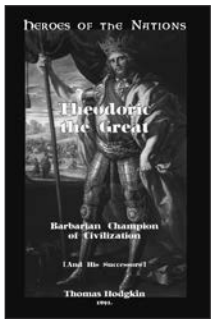

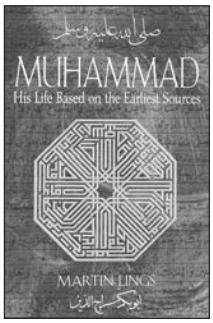

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable overview of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. This is a fascinating historical document and provides a remarkable insight into pre-World War II German racial thought. Over 300 illustrations and maps highlight racial types and historical events. Softcover, 241 pages, #798, *$22.*

The Gunpowder Plot: 17th-Century False Flag—The Traditional Story Tested Against the Evidence

By John Gerard. Edited by John Tiffany. The Gunpowder Plot of 1605—known at the time as the Gunpowder Treason Plot or the Jesuit Treason—was billed as a failed assassination plot against Protestant King James I of England by a group of English Catholics led by Robert Catesby and Guy Fawkes. The official story was that the "conspirators" were going to blow up the House of Lords during the opening of England's Parliament on the 5th of November by igniting a massive cache of gunpowder stored in the cellars under the houses of Parliament. But does the evidence stand up to scientific scrutiny? You may be surprised by the conclusion. Find out more in this new edition of the well-researched 1897 book. Softcover, 203 pages, #676, *$22.*

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c.1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid, which meant the Lord (probably from the original Arabic *al-sayyid*). The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is the Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest (A.D. 711) to the time of the Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of the Cid, the legendary accomplishments of the Cid as a young man and his youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso and the banishment of the Cid, the Cid in exile, the conquests of Alfonso and the Saracen princes of the south, the Almoravides in Spain, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and the Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of the Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, sieges of Valencia, the Cid's victory, the last battle, his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Combats between noblemen; 2) Laws of banishment; and 3) 11th-century ritualistic controversy. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, *$25.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims of the Mideast." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

Theodoric the Great: The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

Odoacer represented the low point of Italian history. He was a German warrior who became the first king of Italy in 476 after leading the revolt that threw out the last Roman emperor in the West, Romulus Augustus. Then, after assuming total power of the empire, Odoacer did next to nothing with it. There were no grand buildings, no funding of literature, no artistic advancements, no great works of engineering, although he did terrorize his neighbors, one of whom was Theodoric, king of the Goths. After invading Italy and forcing Odoacer into Ravenna and soon thereafter obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer at a reconciliation banquet. Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum and Theater of Pompey. He also built an impressive palace and had a massive mausoleum constructed for himself. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinare, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna into a great capital city. Under his rule, Ravenna soon began to look and act like the great capital it was. Theodoric was born in Pannonia in 454, after his tribe had defeated the Huns at the Battle

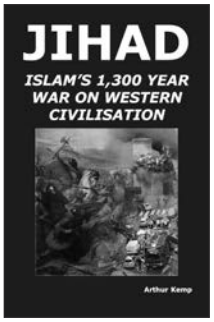

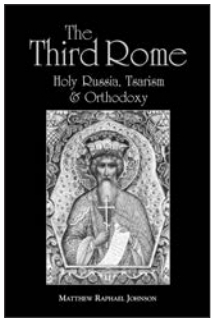

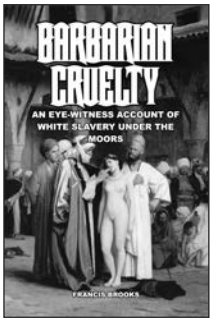

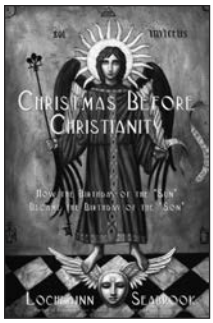

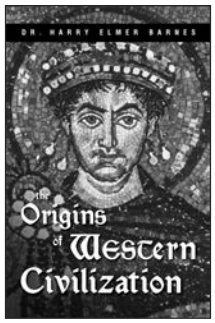

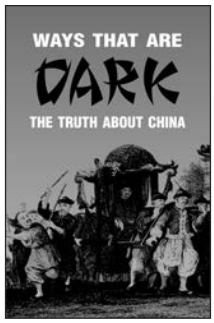

of Nedao (A.D. 454). From the age of 10, Theodoric had grown up as a hostage in Constantinople, receiving a privileged imperial Roman education. He succeeded his father as leader of the Pannonian Ostrogoths in 473. And just 15 years later he would find himself the ruler of the remnants of the western Roman empire as well as the Ostrogoths and Visigoths. This is his amazing story. In this classic book, written in 1891, scholar Thomas Hodgkin recounts not only Theodoric's great accomplishments, but also the unraveling of his empire upon his death. Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, six-page table of contents, indexed, #804, *$25.*

Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings, who converted to Islam later in life. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the people who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed his life. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, *$20.*

Jihad: Islam's 1,300-Year War Against Western Civilization

By Arthur Kemp. Chapters cover: the mind set which gives rise to Islam; born in conflict—Muhammad and the rise of Islam; the Muslim invasion of the Middle East; the Muslim invasion of North Africa; the Muslim invasion of western Europe; the Muslim invasion of the Eastern Roman empire; Europe attempts to fight back—the Crusades; the Muslim destruction of Constantinople; the Muslim invasion of southeastern Europe; the Muslim invasion of Italy; Reconquista—the Muslims are driven out of the Iberin peninsula; the Muslims are driven out of the Balkans; the modern Muslim invasion of Europe; what must be done if the West is to survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from an internationally acknowledged expert on Russian history and Slavic studies. Chapters on every major Russian ruler from the earliest times to Karensky. Includes chapters on the Ivans, Peter the Great, Catherine the Great, tAlexander I, II and III and Nicholas I and II. Very nicely designed. Must reading! Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Christmas Before Christianity: How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

By Lochlainn Seabrook. This detailed book explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions are traced. From every major facet of the Nativity to the décor and traditions of Christmas celebrations, paganism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and Father Christmas were from pagan ideas. Seabrook also discloses pagan-rooted celebrations practiced around the globe today. But Christmas celebrations were not always so well received. Fourth-century church father Origen strenuously opposed the holiday exactly because of its pagan roots. You'll learn about that, too—and more. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

Barbarian Cruelty: An Eyewitness Account of Slavery Under the Moors

This lost classic by Francis Brooks is back. It was during the 1600s that Barbary slavers—pirates from the coast of north Africa—were most active and ferocious. With the full support of Moorish rulers, these Muslim slavers raided Atlantic and Mediterranean Europe, Britain, Ireland and even Iceland, at will, carting off hundreds of thousands of whites as slaves. Few ever managed to escape. This book, first published in 1693, contains one of the few eyewitness accounts written by a white slave who managed to get away from his captors. Softcover, 52 pages, #650, *$9.*

The Origins of Western Civilization

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of the West rise and fall for reasons as simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, usury, debt slavery, greed and the pursuit of freedom. Along the way you will see thought-provoking relationships to today's world offered by one of the greatest Revisionist historians of the modern era. Softcover, 115 pages, #510, *$18.*

Ways That Are Dark: The Truth About China

By Ralph Townsend, veteran U.S. diplomat to China in the 1930s, who recounts what he saw without the filtering lens of today's political correctness. Read what Townsend said about the Chinese people, their legendary tolerance for pain, the British depredations of the opium period, the Chinese resistance to change, their xenophobia, their cruel and exotic tortures, their diet, their legendary resistance to cultural advances, their living conditions, the resilience of the Chinese peasant to natural and manmade disasters—and so much more. An intriguing read. Softcover, #4, 336 pages, *$15.*

More European History Books

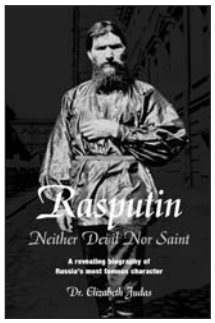

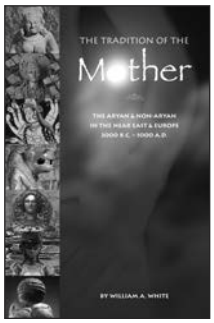

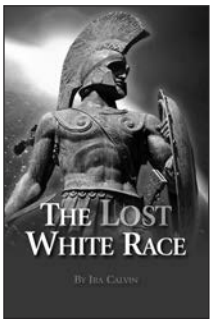

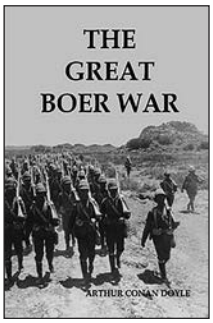

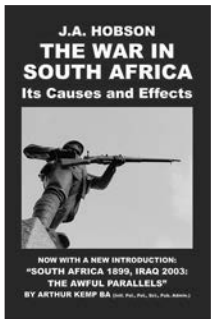

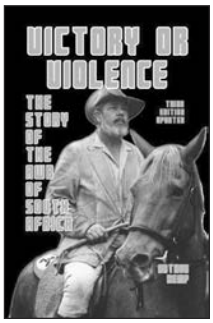

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint

By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Perhaps no man in history has had such fantastic lies told about him as has Gregory Rasputin. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil and part mesmerizer. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to the author, who knew Rasputin personally. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20.*

The Tradition of the Mother: The Aryan & Non-Aryan in the Near East & Europe, 3000 B.C –1000 A.D.

Author William White examines the role and effects of the Aryan and non-Aryan upon the cultures of the Near East and Europe, covering the periods from 3,000 B.C. to A.D. 1,000. Beginning with the author's explanation of how our myths and our history have been so intertwined as to leave us asking where the line can be drawn between the two, and how, he moves on to examinations of the interplay between various seemingly disparate cultures. Odin, Yahweh, the Aryan in antiquity, the errors of Josephus; the tradition of the Mother Goddess cults; the root religions; the Trojan period; the mysterious Etruscans and the influence of the Semite; the goddess Uni and more. Softcover, 233 pages, #821, *$25.*

The Maxims of Napoleon

Here is a compilation of the sayings of Napoleon Bonaparte. Bonaparte was a student of human nature, and sections cover his views on women, England, warfare, kingly behavior and what makes a man great. There is also a section of quotes that tell us much about Napoleon the man. A great little gift for any student of history. Booklet, 3.5 x 6 pocket sized, 90 pages, #496, $5. 2 for $8. 3 for $11. 4-99 for $3 each. 100 or more just $2.50 each.

The Lost White Race

By Ira Calvin. The author takes the stand that there will have to be two worlds, i.e., a white world and a colored world. He maintains that if we don't do this, the white race will die, and in the end there will be only one world: a colored one. The author makes a strong and justifiable appeal for a setup wherein the white race can be assured of continued existence, which, he believes, is the best thing for the future of the world, i.e., a white homeland all other races have. Softcover, 184 pages, #661, *$20.*

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Reset with two dozen rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups," that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world and by whom. This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp, which details who incited the Iraq War, using forgery, phony reports, deception and mass media lies—following the pattern used before the Second Anglo-Boer War. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right *Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging* (Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugéne Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this updated eyewitness account. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

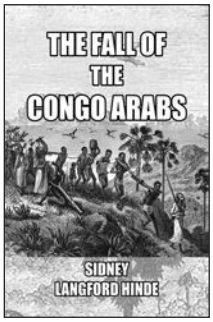

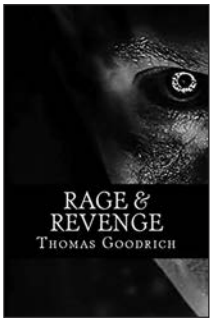

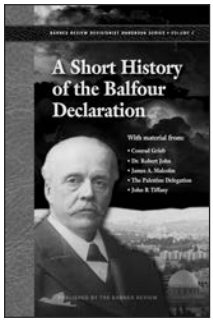

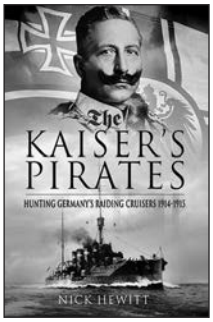

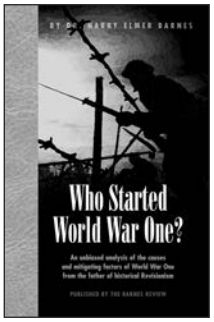

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little-known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into north Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

The third classic study of African wildlife, culture, and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and African pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country and Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture and environment which existed. This work shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a white man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him king. Here is Africa in its natural state, teaching us many sobering lessons applicable to today—if the reader has the vision to see. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

Rage & Revenge: Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

Tom Goodrich's *Rage & Revenge* is a terrifying, up-close and personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows has been concealed from the general public. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of *Rage & Revenge* will quickly discover, nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is, all war is wild, chaotic, brutal and primitive. War is also the refuge where some of the most sick and sadistic among us may live out their darkest fantasies. In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality and its strange fascination. *Rage & Revenge* speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by poisonous propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable, bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20.*

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration

The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the global convulsions that followed. It's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this candid analysis about the machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, *$12.*

The Kaiser's Pirates: Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915

This is the dramatic and little-known story of World War I, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of entire nations. By 1914, Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was little hope that they could reach home to join the home fleet. Instead, these widely scattered, lightly armed vessels were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes. Under the leadership of a few brilliant men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. An excellent book that TBR subscribers have ignored for too long. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24.*

Who Started World War One?

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. World War I: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war" is what we have been told again and again by those who control history. But how much blame should Germany bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? What was the complex set of circumstances that exploded out of control after the assassination of the archduke of Austria-Hungary? What other options were left to the nations involved? How did England and Germany get involved? And why were Russia and France so eager for a fight? Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6.*

More European History Books

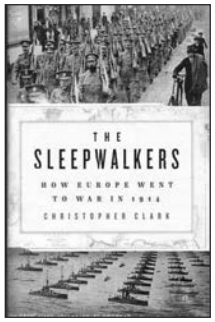

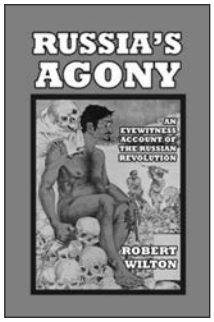

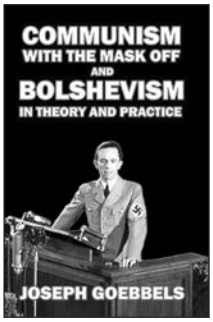

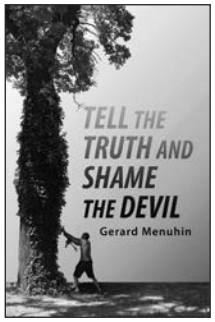

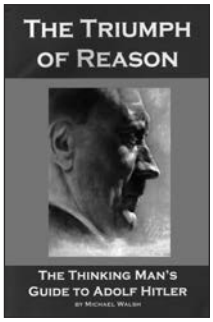

The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914

How did Europe, at the height of its glory, commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? Here is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the beginnings of WWI, focusing not on the battles and atrocities, but on the complex events and relationships that led well-meaning leaders into conflict. Clark traces the paths to war in an action-packed narrative that examines the decades of history that drove the events of 1914. Softcover, 697 pages, #683, *$20.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Author Dr. Edward Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left in disarray after WWI, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Vladimir Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and sent him scurrying to Crimea with the blessings of Lenin. Many photographs of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, *$7.*

Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start WWII

By Victor Suvorov. Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the debate beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe was thwarted by Adolf Hitler by two weeks in 1941 with Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun by the communist hordes. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

Communism With the Mask Off AND Bolshevism in Theory & Practice

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of communism and its threat to the world. *ALSO INCLUDES . . . Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936). Here, Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to where it is now? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20.*

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler

By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully organized and well-annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings. This book is unlike anything we have seen in the English language. In 72 oversized pages and bound in a handsome, quality card cover, you will find what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler" without political correctness. Softcover, oversized at 8.5" x 11", 72 pages, many photographs, #369, *$16.* (Limited quantity.)

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H over $100. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. See more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

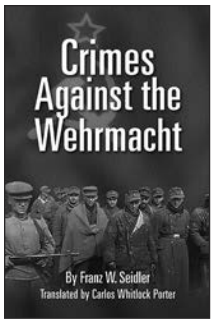

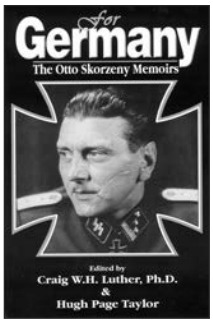

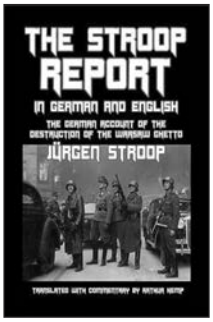

The Dynamics of War and Revolution

By Lawrence Dennis. First published in 1941 when America was on the brink of war and Europe was in flames, the book represented a milestone in American political-philosophical outlook. A great patriot with unusual prophetic vision. Limited stock! #24, softcover, 257 pages, *$19.*

Benito Mussolini: My Life

By Benito Mussolini. Foreword by Richard W. Child, former U.S. ambassador to Italy. First published in 1928, Mussolini covers his life up to 1929. It contains his thoughts on Italian politics and also includes the text of some of his most inspirational speeches. It begins with a brief family history before moving on to its core subject: how Mussolini built the Fascist movement out of a militia, founded at the end of the World War I to avert Italy plunging into Bolshevik chaos. Mussolini spells out his ideological background, sparing no details on his socialist political origins. Along with *Story of a Year*, it makes up Mussolini's autobiography. Softcover, 212 pages, #712, *$15.*

Story of a Year: The Time of the Carrot & the Stick

This work is Benito Mussolini's autobiographical account, written in the third person, of the dramatic events—as he experienced them—from the time of the battles of El Alamein until his rescue and reinstatement as leader of German-occupied Italy. It starts with a gripping recounting of the reasons for the first major Axis defeats in north Africa, the invasions of Sicily and mainland Italy by the Allies, and then moves on to discuss in detail the Grand Fascist Council meeting of July 1943—where Mussolini was deposed as leader by his own party and arrested. Also describes his experiences in prison, ending that section with an account of his rescue from his mountaintop prison by Skorzeny. Mussolini reveals intimate details of internal Fascist Party meetings, his relations with the Italian king and all the betrayals by formerly loyal colleagues. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, *$10.*

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But what they may not know is that Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve fictional homicidal gas chambers, bizarre medical experiments and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Zionist leaders the island of Madagascar, the then relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Historian Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed; which world leaders supported it—and which did not; and why the plan was eventually abandoned . . . plus lots more. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter. This volume provides a picture of the mortal dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's bestial conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law. This book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed from 1941 to 1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and horrifying photo evidence. This volume was made possible by a systematic study of the archives of the objective Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, which investigated 8,000 war crimes. Even Goebbels's propaganda ministry was compelled to keep silent about these atrocities for fear of the possible effect they might have on German morale. Only now is the full truth of the matter revealed. Horrifying mutilations, deliberate blindings, rapes, inconceivable tortures, sadism, massacres of wounded men in hospitals, cold-blooded slaughter—even cannibalism practiced by the Soviets on the bodies of German soldiers—are all proven in detail. More than 100 photographs help prove the point. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs

Otto Skorzeny was called "the most dangerous man in Europe." One of the most awe-inspiring personalities of WWII, Skorzeny conducted exploits that made him a legend in his own time. His rescue of Benito Mussolini using gliders and the ensuing escape is more exciting than any fictional novel. The operation to kidnap Hungary's Admiral Horthy will be told for centuries. This is the most detailed work on "Scarface Skorzeny," who was also known as a gentleman, family man and dedicated comrade. Top-notch presentation: deluxe binding, hardback, 528 pages, 248 photos (many Skorzeny's), the highest quality gloss paper, extensive footnotes and index, #429, *$49.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

Translated, annotated and introduced by prolific historian Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record—the report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Today, historians either do not know or prefer to suppress the surprising facts about the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising. Softcover, 232 pages, #677, *$19.*

See our full collection of books on the World War II "holocaust" at www.BarnesReview.com.

More European History Books

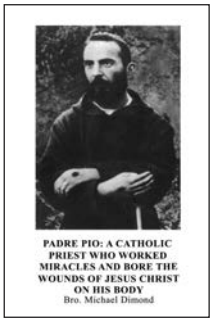

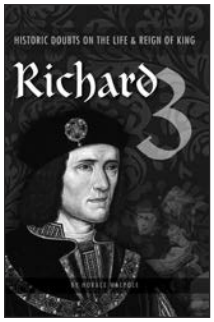

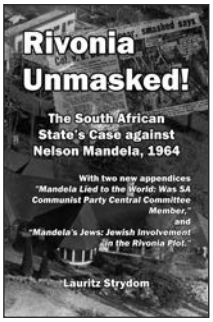

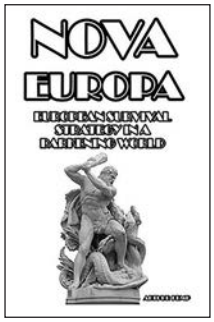

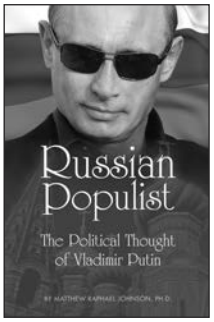

Padre Pio: A Catholic Priest Who Worked Miracles and Bore the Wounds of Jesus Christ on His Body

Canonized in 2002, Saint Pio of Pietrelcina, better known as Padre Pio, was a Franciscan Capuchin priest who bore the five wounds of Jesus Christ on his body for more than 50 years. Padre Pio was also a seer, psychic, prophet, miracle-worker, confessor, mystic, ascetic and missionary on a worldwide scale. Hundreds of books and articles have been written about Padre Pio. Lengthy articles about him have appeared in *Newsweek*, *Time* and *The New York Times Magazine*. As a young man, Padre Pio received the stigmata and worked many miracles. Those close to him insist he began to manifest multiple spiritual gifts, including healing, prophecy, extraordinary abstinence from both sleep and nourishment (Padre Agostino recorded that Padre Pio was able to subsist for at least 20 days at Verafeno on only communion wafers without any other nourishment), the ability to read hearts, the gift of conversions and pleasant-smelling wounds. This beautiful little booklet tells Padre Pio's story. Softcover, 86 pages, #844, *$6.*

Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of King Richard III

In 1787, amateur historian and well-known British writer Horace Walpole, a former member of Parliament, penned a book questioning the black portrayal of King Richard III. The outrageous accusations against the maligned king—who became the subject of a fanciful Shakespearean propaganda play—were dealt with one by one, like a barrister defending his client. Myths of Richard's grotesque physical appearance to accusations he murdered his nephews, his wife, his brother and several members of the English court are refuted with common sense and real investigative work. This biography is a picture of man quite at odds with the one history has given us with for hundreds of years. This new edition, plus a new introduction by Revisionist historian John Tiffany, brings us up to date on the recent skeletal remains that have helped shed new light on the real Richard and offers a more accurate portrayal of the king who has been entombed in the annals of history as one of the darkest characters of the medieval period. Did he kill "the Princes in the Tower"? Did he poison his own wife while lusting after his niece? Did he grab the throne illegally? Was he a brutal, deformed monster and tyrant? Was he a populist? All these questions and more are answered. When written, it dared to debunk the prevailing propaganda. Softcover, 125 pages, #845, *$13.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the communist parties in the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a bloody revolution. It also shows how the apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks and that it was "only" communists who were a problem. It was a delusion that cost white South Africa dearly. Two appendices focus on Mandela's position as a high-ranking communist and the Jewish support structure of the ANC. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World

By Arthur Kemp. Drawing upon history and two practical examples (the Afrikaner town of Orania and the Zionist state of Israel), the author forms an argument for the creation of, at first, local European communities and then, eventually, the creation of a European ethnostate arising from the chaos of a Third Worldized globe. It includes detailed steps and territorial proposals. It is a practical answer to the crisis facing European man that, if implemented, might provide our salvation. Softcover, 88 pages, #723, *$12.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. Here are the programs and the thinking that have allowed that to happen at a pace that has astonished the world. Read of Putin's outlook on foreign policy, the economy, Christian culture, the Russian people, history and more. Never before has a book like this on Putin been published, and you will certainly not see one like it on bookshelves in the anti-Russian West. Can Putin's policies be applied to other faltering nations? Find out. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an expert on Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

THREE SPECIAL TBR ISSUES

TBR's All-Holocaust Theme Issue

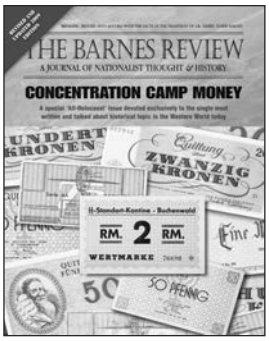

At 112 pages, this may be the best overall holocaust resource ever prepared. Dozens of fascinating articles and historical items cover the subject from "Auschwitz to Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers, historians and sensible laymen are saying about the holocaust. Inmates paid for their work with camp money? No gas chambers? No brutal beatings? 85,000—not 4 million—died at Auschwitz? Inmates could be released for good behavior? Crematory ovens never used to kill? No evidence of a plot to eradicate Europe of Jews? Money, a post office, a large pool, soccer fields, a sauna and a camp canteen at Auschwitz —for use by the prisoners? Softcover, 112 pages, #531, Prices are as follows: 1-5 copies are ***$11*** each. 6-49 copies are ***$10*** each. 50 or more are just ***$9*** each.

TBR Special Anthology: 2008-2010

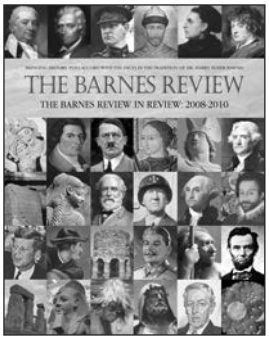

Contains articles on: the Nazi space program; why the Brits hated Joan of Arc; did Hitler have an A-bomb?; new facts about slavery; Bush Ghost of Africa; 28 problems with the holocaust; Willis Carto and the far right; legacy of Luther; Wilson and Palestine; strange death of Patton; WWII's dambusters; Arminius vs. the Romans; Civil War death camp; black blizzards of the dustbowl; sinking of the *Royal Oak;* Prussian in the Reb cavalry; America's race wars; traitors behind Germany's defeat; Lincoln's police state; forgotten riders of the Revolution; Templars in North America; Stuttgart atrocity; who's in WWII's mass graves?; JFK's mystery mistress; Neanderthal DNA; Antony & Cleopatra; treasure of the Goths; Poland's holocaust; Nebra Sky Disk; Rudolf Hess; real-life Zorro; eyewitness to Nagasaki; more! Quality color cover, perfect bound, 8.5" by 11", 160 pages, four dozen articles, ***$15***, #605. Bulk pricing: Two to nine copies are $13 each. Ten to 19 copies are $12 each. Twenty or more ***$10*** each.

Solzhenitsyn: Russia & the Jews Special September/October 2008 issue

First-ever full-length English review of massive banned book series about Russia's relationship with her Jewish population by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Originally reviewed in German by the great Udo Walendy, it is unavailable in the West in English except online. Details: the end of the czars and the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the 1917 Jewish revolution in Russia; the Ukrainian Terror Famine; life in the gulag; Bolshevism in Europe; pogroms; the Russian Civil War; Stalin's top killers; Jewish commissars; the populating of Russia by outsiders; and much, much more! ***$10***.

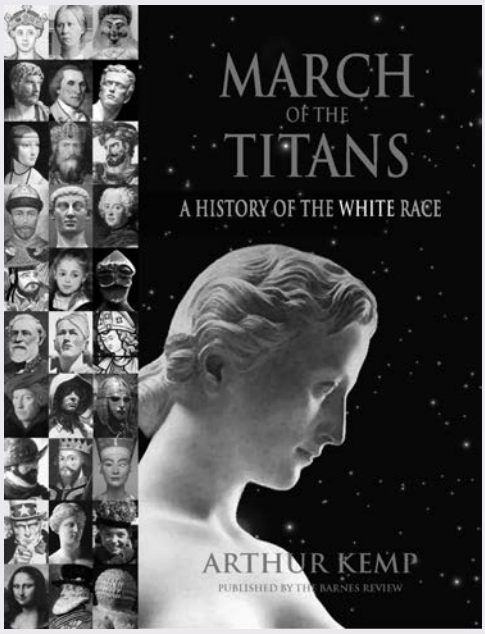

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This book also presents a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons. Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years traveling four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. This is a book you can pass on from generation to generation as a true history of our people. Deluxe softcover, 8.25" x 10.25" format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, ***$42***.

American History Books

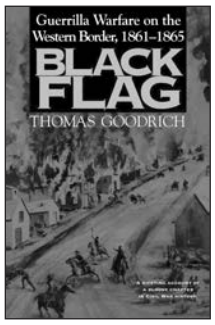

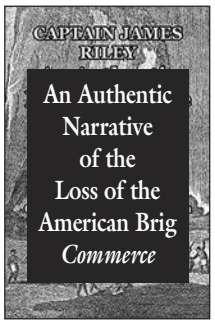

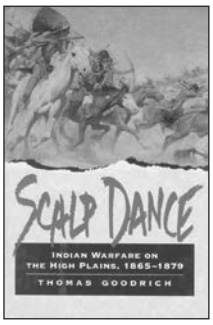

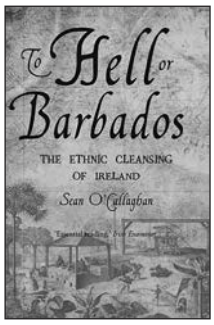

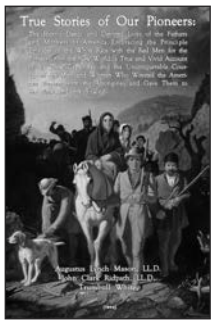

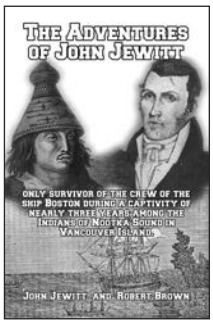

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare seems a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—the author presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20*.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

By Capt. James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American crew captured by Arab slave traders after their ship was wrecked on the forbidding northwest coast of Africa. This account has fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment—beatings, near-deadly heat exposure and starvation. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15*.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other defending its land in the only way it knew how. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over today in history books. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22*.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like rogue wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones were enslaved side-by-side with much more expensive black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that only blacks were enslaved on plantations in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23*.

The Stories of Our Pioneers: Their Heroic Deeds & Devoted Lives

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard of. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40*.

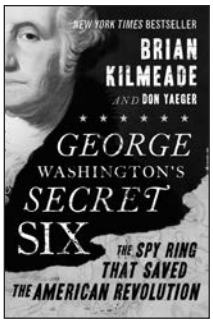

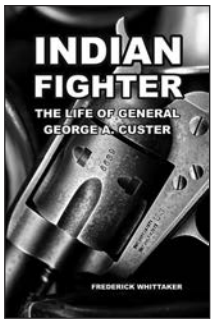

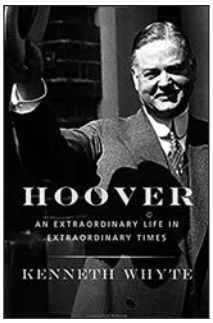

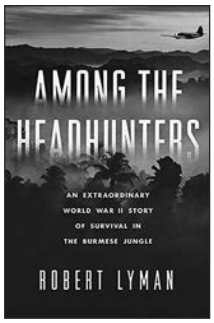

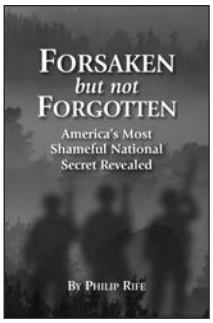

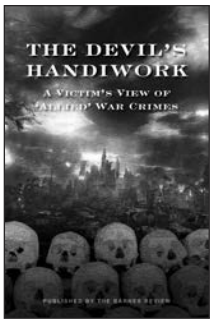

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre,—provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording everyday details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape make for a riveting adventure story. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved the American Revolution

When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution might be over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a spy network to infiltrate New York to give him an edge. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not known until the 20th century, and one remains a mystery today. Historians have, however, discovered enough to say that these six individuals turned the tide of the war. Here is their story told in an fashion that rivals any fictional spy novel. Softcover, 256 pages, #685, *$28.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's "best Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians, which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36 in the prime of life. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

Hoover: An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Here is the definitive biography of Herbert Hoover, one of the most remarkable Americans of the 20th century—a wholly original account that will forever change the way Americans understand the man, his presidency, his battle against the Great Depression and their own history. Author Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his impoverished Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless FDR, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after WWII and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Ultimately, Whyte brings to light Hoover's complexities and contradictions as well as his profound political legacy. Hardcover, deckled edge, 752 pages, #805, *$35.*

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was celebrated CBS journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft survived. But they fell from the frying pan into the fire. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too, ready to kill those they saw as enemies. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American. But between the Russian civil war, World War II, the Korean War, Vietnam and the Cold War, as many as 30,000 American soldiers, sailors, Marines, airmen and civilians were knowingly abandoned by this country's leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed,* longtime author and researcher Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. You can decide for yourself whether these were the right actions. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned Americans, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. The Barnes Review is proud to publish the first edition of this important book. Softcover, 89 pages, #812, *$15.*

More American History!

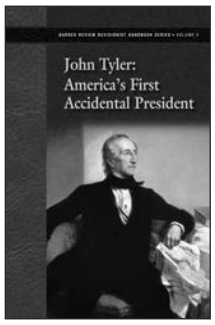

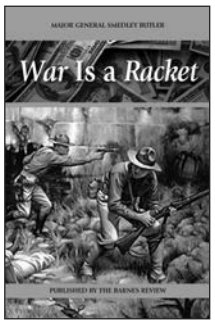

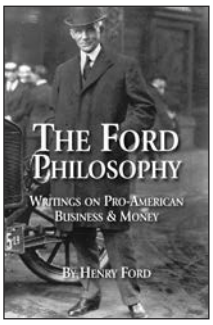

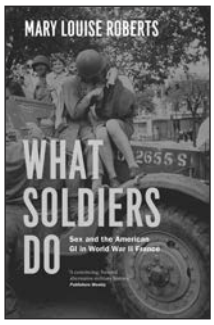

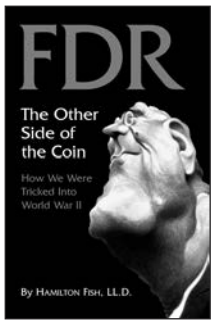

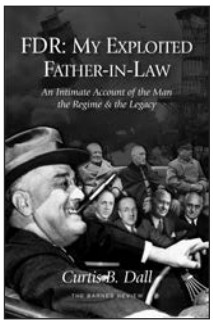

John Tyler: America's First Accidental President

Author Frank Jackson gives us the fascinating history of John Tyler, America's first "accidental" president, who assumed the presidency after the death of William Harrison. Tyler served in a tumultuous era, with fractious debate waging over slavery, banking power, tariffs on foreign goods, the annexation of Texas and relations with Britain and China. High on the list of issues was the possibility of domestic war breaking out during his term. Softcover, 25 pages, #641, *$6.*

War Is a Racket

By Gen. Smedley Butler. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes the massive war profits that benefit the few at the expense of the many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to bad government policies. Instead, true patriotism requires that you review every decision made by the higher ups. Sections include: War is a Racket; Who Makes the Profits?; Who Pays the Bills?; How to Smash this Racket; and To Hell with War! Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, *$5.*

The Ford Philosophy: Writings on Business & Money

By Henry Ford. *The Ford Philosophy* is much more than just excerpts from the writings of Henry Ford, the genius-inventor of the American automobile. This book comprises Ford's philosophy, his guiding set of principles and a road map for setting America on the path to greatness. In 64 pages, Ford cogently argues the goal of business should be to help the working man in America. Laborers have just as much right to the fruits of their labor as today's billionaire plutocrats and soft-handed executives. Saddle stitched, 64 pages, #668, *$7.50.*

What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in Occupied France

How do you convince men to charge across mined beaches into deadly enemy fire? Do you appeal to their patriotism, their desire to end tyranny? If you're the U.S. Army in 1944, you dangle the lure of French women, waiting on the other side to reward their liberators. Unfortunately, nobody told the women of France. Drawing on news reports, propaganda, training materials, documents, diaries and memoirs, Mary Louise Roberts tells how the U.S. military systematically spread—and exploited—the dangerous myth of French women as promiscuous "harlots." Softcover, 368 pages, #770, *$22.*

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes

A fantastic 275-page compilation—dozens of chapters—on little-known war crimes. Many of the events covered in this book are censored in mainstream history books. Covers the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the communists, Operation Keelhaul, Dresden, the Stuttgart atrocity, U.S. crimes in Central America, more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25.*

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

The author, Curtis B. Dall, was FDR's son-in-law and had an office in the White House. Thus he had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor. Dall was also a Wall Street insider and knew their tactics. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met. This included FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Hopkins, Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. In the end he portrays FDR as a man who began his career as a ladder-climber and ended up the most exploited president in U.S. history. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, *$25.*

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked into World War II

The book deal with FDR's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the months before U.S. intervention in WWII. The author, former Rep. Hamilton Fish, documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession the Japanese offered, and later refused peace initiatives from the Germans. In his analysis of the geopolitical effects of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Fish traces the causes and roots of the Korean and Vietnam wars to Yalta. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, *$18.*

A Matter of Honor: Pearl Harbor—Betrayal, Blame and a Family's Quest for Justice

Anthony Summers and Robbyn Swan unravel the mysteries of Pearl Harbor and expose the vile scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel. After the attack, Adm. Kimmel, commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet, was relieved of command, accused of negligence and dereliction of duty—publicly disgraced and blamed for the carnage. The evidence against him was less than solid. High military and political officials had failed to provide him with vital intelligence. Later, they covered it all up. Includes 40 black-and-white photos. Softcover, 544 pages, illustrated, #762, *$35.*

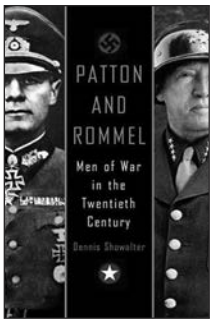

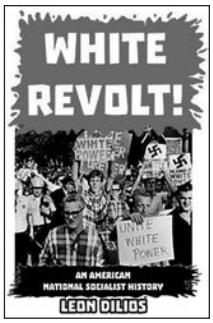

Patton and Rommel: Men of War in the 20th Century

By Dennis Showalter. A dual biography of the two WWII generals who changed warfare, and history, forever: Gen. George S. Patton and Gen. Erwin Rommel. They served their countries through two world wars. Their temperaments, both on and off the battlefield, were overwhelmingly contrary—but their approach to modern warfare was remarkably similar. *Patton and Rommel* takes a provocative look at both figures, intertwining the stories of their lives and the decisions they made during the course of WWII while comparing the careers of two men whose military tactics redirected the course of history. Hardcover, 441 pages, #479 *$25.*

Fearless & Godly: Pioneers for the Truth

This amazing compilation of information includes biographical sketches on scores of influential Christians, many of whose accomplishments have been ignored. Includes bios of Luke and Dan Rader, Bosworth, Rev. Riley, James Gray, Rev. Merton Smith, Goard, Stough, Ham, Ford, Cameron, Gaebelein, Nilus, Luther, Pranaitis, Maj. Millingen, Marsden, Gwynne, Fry, Nesta Webster, Radziwill, Marshalko, Herrstrom, Blessing, Goff, Winrod, Gerald Smith, Sloan, Coughlin, Feeney, Fahey, Pound, Lindbergh, Carr, O'Driscoll, Beatty, de Poncins, Rand, Dilling, Moseley, McCarthy, Tenney, Mohr, MacDonald, Findley, Mullins, Stimpson, Swinton, Hylan, Hunt, Van Hyning, Gary Allen, Sanctuary, Davies, Willis A. Carto, Texe Marrs, Ben Freedman and more. Softcover, 280 pages, #674, *$20.*

9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the Sept. 11, 2001 Terrorist Attacks

By Victor Thorn. The evidence compiled points a finger at Israel's Mossad as a major player in the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attack on America. "We already know why 9/11 was done," Thorn said, "and that the WTC towers were demolished. But most everyone wants to shy away from *who* ultimately did 9/11." In the author's opinion, Israel played a central role in the 9/11 terrorist attack, and he presents his body of evidence. Softcover, 123 pages, #789, *$15.*

9/11: Made in Israel—The Plot Against America

What this Victor Thorn book makes clear, and what many 9/11 "truthers" don't know, is that a massive deception and cover-up exists not only in the mainstream media, but in the so-called 9/11 truth movement as well. It is true that 9/11 was an "inside" job, and criminal elements within the U.S. government were undoubtedly involved. But 9/11 was much more. It was an "outside" job also, ultimately facilitated by multiple, well-coordinated Zionist and Jewish factions. Considering the fact that the rogue state of Israel has a prior criminal record of perpetrating just such a crime—the June 8, 1967 attack on the USS *Liberty* and the failed bombing of the WTC in 1993—the line of questioning in this case is by no means outlandish or "anti-Semitic." Softcover, 138 pages, #788, *$15.*

UFOs & Aliens: The Complete Guidebook

By Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. This is the ultimate primer, not only for beginners, but also an invaluable resource for veteran ufologists. Here is a one-of-a-kind book that's packed with just about everything you'll ever want to know about the possibility of extraterrestrials and their out-of-this-world craft. Well researched, the book includes detailed eyewitness descriptions, a history of UFO sightings, 61 real casebook studies, compelling evidence, a list of NASA UFO images, chapters on alien abductions, crop circles, Men in Black and the alleged worldwide UFO coverup. The foreword is by Nick Pope, known as the "Real Fox Mulder." Softcover, 346 pages, #774, *$22.*

White America

By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to White survival. He believed that the dissolution of the White race is inescapable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race, and that civilization cannot survive that destruction. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20.*

LBJ: From Mastermind to "The Colossus"

Phillip F. Nelson's book tells the history of Lyndon Johnson after assuming the presidency upon the assassination of John F. Kennedy—a murder the author says Johnson orchestrated. Nelson examines Johnson's plan to redirect U.S. foreign policy to insert the U.S. into the civil war in Vietnam and his "Great Society." He also presents evidence to show that the Israeli attack on the USS *Liberty* in 1967 was approved by Johnson. Hardback, 640 pages, #710, *$25.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. Here is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. presented through the personal experiences of its members. Beginning in the 1960s, the author was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Frank Collin opened "Rockwell Hall," in memory of the fallen commander, headquarters of the National Socialist Party of America. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied by law students today. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the Jewish suburb with swastikas flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. Their success in that case was celebrated with a rally, where police battalions, Marxist mobs and Brown Shirts had a tense confrontation. Told through National Socialist eyes. Softcover, 312 pages, #826, *$20.*

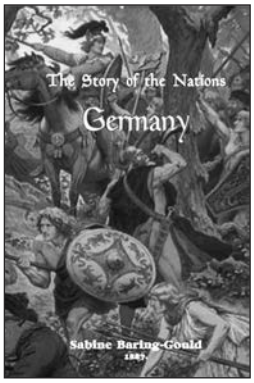

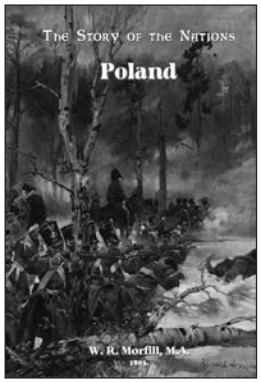

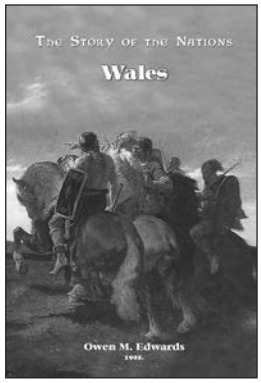

The Story of the Nations Series

The Story of the Nations: Germany

Germany is the heart of Continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected all of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire became a power for peace. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks. It tells how the heroes of old brought the people to its independent life, recounts the struggles of the various Teutonic tribes among themselves, and of all of them with their neighbors. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Sabine Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of a book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Migrations, ice age, flora, fauna, natives, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, Scoto-Kelts, the Annals, legends, pagan Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, Meath, Ulster, Palatines, Edward the Bruce, Richard, Kildares, John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Scotland

By John Mackintosh. Here is a beautiful reprint of a book first written in 1893. Sections cover the early history of Scotland, Roman occupation, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, first Christians, Ninian, Kentigern, Columbia, Iona, Medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Maid of Norway, Wallace, Bruce, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Durham, Robert II, Robert III, Prince James, James I, James II, James III, James IV, Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, Mary and Henry VIII, Beaton, Knox, Adam Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the church, Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell, Restoration, Argyle, Charles II, revolt, King William, Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715, 1745, landing of Charles, Preston, smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, literature, more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brest-Litovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cooking, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, literature, Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, burghers, peasants, Courland, folk garb, the nobility, Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the mid- to late-1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Story of the Nations: Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the shorter, dark-haired Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the arrival of the taller, fairer Kelts, the struggle between these peoples, Rome vs. the Silurian army, Agricola's settlements, the Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks by land, Danish attacks by sea, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, the Battle of Aber Gwili, the struggle between Griffith and Harold, the Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme,

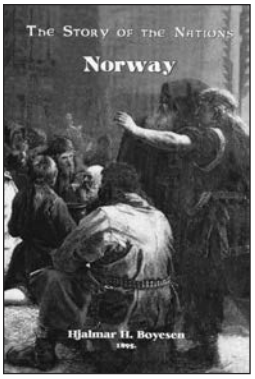

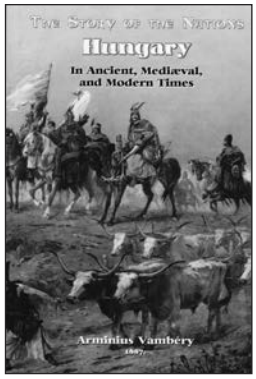

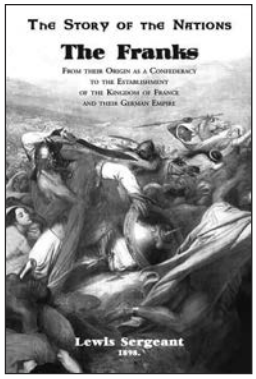

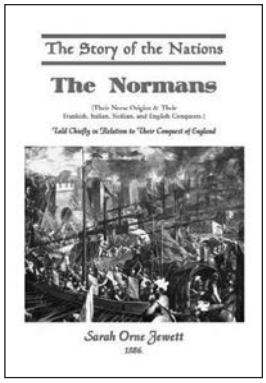

Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, the age of Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, the death of Llywelyn, the last fight for independence, the Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, an English prince of Wales, Longbow and the Black Death, rule of the lords, a period of disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, the Mortimers and Tudors, the end of the old days, Thomas Cromwell, the Court of Wales, the Great Sessions, an unwelcome Reformation, John Williams—advisor to James I and Charles I, the second civil war, the rule of the Puritan and the Whig, cultural awakening, the Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Norway

Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway. Covers the country's geography and the people of Norway, the first Norsemen, Aryan migrations, early tribes, Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey, Hastings, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Vikings in England, Simeon, Halfdan, Yngling race, Aun the Old, Sigurd, Hjort, Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Ragnvald, Gyda, Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Ragnhild, Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Egil, Berg-Anund, reforms, Christians, Agvaldsness, Harald Bluetooth, Erick, peasant revolt, Kark, Tryggvesson, Astrid, Russia, Hjort, Sigvalde, Herjulfsson, Leif Eriksson, Olaf the Saint, Earl Sweyn, Sweyn Alfifasson, Magnus the Good, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Sigurd the Crusader, Olaf Magnusson, Magnus the Blind, Harold Gille, Broad-Shouldered, Erlingsson, Sigundsson, Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleonic wars, the modern era up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norwegian history through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: the Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary— in Ancient, Medieval and Modern Times

Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, Marcomanni, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, shamanism, baptism of Stephen, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, House of Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous in Hungary, Charles Robert, depredations of the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi's legacy, Simon Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, King Matthias, the Black Troop, Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Catholicism vs. Protestantism, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, Hungarian independence, retribution, Hungarian Academy of Science, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Sebs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, much more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, Roman Church, rejection of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgii, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, Clovis, Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Orthodoxy, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and more. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

See four more volumes from THE STORY OF THE NATIONS SERIES on the reverse—Normans, Russia, Austria and South Africa.

The R.M. West Trilogy

The Nation as Race & Myth

By R.M. West. West's historical and political novel brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. Mr. West says in the foreword to the book: "The modern world is impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth, and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with something even more powerful than facts—an idea." Required reading. Softcover, 213 pages, #532, *$18.*

The Revolt Against Empire

This biting political novel is the second in R.M. West's trilogy. The three books together are, the author says, an experiment in new nationalist writings. Neo-nationalism is an expanded version of nationalism. Its allegiance is no longer to the abstract notion of a state, but rather to the earthly realities of race and the unique myths and culture that nourish it. It is indisputable, says West, that a race is lost as a coherent whole if it reaches a point in its history where it no longer recognizes as vital the emblematic images of its founding myths. In a clever and engaging fashion, West crafts the book around military dispatches of the year 2019 from a war between "the Globalist Empire" and the Euro-American Secessionist forces. Between chapters, fictional historian John Henry York fills us in on the events of the era. His diary entries predict a world that may be in our future. Softcover, 195 pages, #703—regularly *$15.*

The Wars & Other Related Events

This last book of R.M. West's nationalist trilogy was written as a decisive warning: Something of great weight and bulk is hurtling at breakneck speed toward us. This is not a cartoon cliché—our culture is in a shambles. And now, our race, our last refuge, our final line of resistance is under assault. "Stop!" That is what the anonymous narrator of this final book said before the novel began. He was among the first to see the galloping advance of a runaway horse named "Destruction." He became one of the early founders of the anti-globalist movement. Now, at the age of 70, he calls himself an "old man." He carries wounds both visible and hidden. His narration of *The Wars and & Other Related Events* is his memoir. It will be his only monument. Softcover, 120 pages, #801—regularly *$15.*

50% OFF SPECIAL
Just $24 for All Three
R.M. West Volumes!

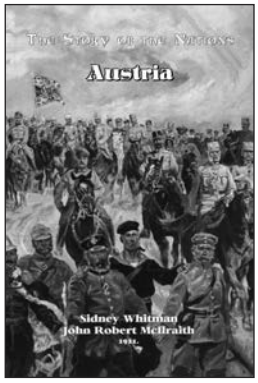

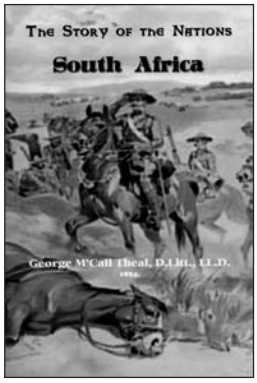

Story of the Nations (cont'd)

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: the Sea Kings and Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf the Ganger, Harrfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes in England, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Guiscard, the Conqueror, de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, castles, the Battle of Val-es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, King Harold, Norman plan, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Russia

Here's the grand history of Russia from ancient times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black-and-white illustrations, geneaologies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes: the geography and ethnology of Russia, the religion of the ancient Slavs, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found—and appreciated! Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Austria

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This book covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I and II, the Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, much more, Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal blood lines, #838, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: South Africa

By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until about 1899. Covers the formation of the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia and all other territories south of the Zambezi, the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, European internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, *$25.*

RECENTLY RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW!

THE SOVIET EXPERIMENT

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

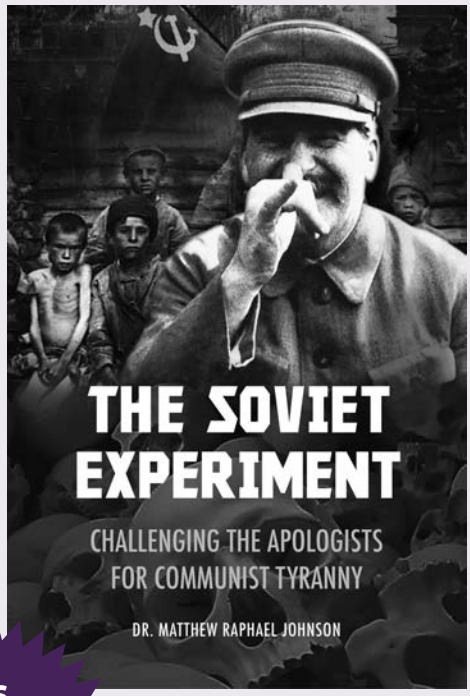

This NEW book is published by TBR!

The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. Luckily, THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) has an expert author who has no difficulty with discussing either depravity or dissociation—or in challenging those who insist that Stalin "wasn't as bad as we have been told," claiming he was not responsible for the terrors that occurred under his rule or that he had somehow finally "caught on" to the true nature of the Soviet state.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. The author, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, the former editor and currently a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board, has, at great cost to himself, spent his adult life specializing in the hidden aspects of Russian history and its connection to nationalism. As always, he pulls no punches. He's contentious, he's offensive, he's difficult, he's challenging—challenging everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. He explodes myth after myth on the Soviet enigma, rendering it no longer mysterious. With primary source materials never before translated into English, this book is a necessity for any serious historian and truthseeker. Softcover, 241 pages, #835, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Visit BarnesReview.com or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

LIST OF CONTENTS:

- Marx and Lenin on the Revolutions of the 19th Century
- Unraveling the Myths About Rasputin: Revolutionary Lies, Academic Fraud and the Provisional Government's "Emergency Commission"
- Allied Intervention in the Russian Civil War: The Myth of Western Anti-Communism
- General Krasnov and Karaulov: The Doctrine of Cossack National Socialism During the Russian Civil War
- Historical Mythology: The Fantasy of Stalin's "Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism"
- Alienation, Tyranny and Ethnicity: Notes on Ukraine Under the Revolutionary Yoke
- Communism and Political Terror: Trotskyism, Stalinism and the West in Perspective
- Soviet Ideology, Western Delusion and the Russian Orthodox Church in the USSR
- The Cold War: Grandiosity and Rhetoric as a Diplomatic Confrontation Between Two Factions of the Ruling Class
- Russian History and the Myth of the Cold War: Western Capitalism as the "Builder of the Workers Paradise"
- Remaking Reality: Marxism, Mass Society and Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago*
- Nominalism, Ethnicity, Mass Society: The Poetics of Vasyl Stus
- Faith and Truth in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*
- Extensive Bibliography

Three more amazing extra-length theme issues from TBR. Buy extras to give to friends and loved ones.

Defending Dixie

Articles in this special 112-page issue discuss:

- The real reasons behind the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern heroes;
- The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre";
- An honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost;
- Tariffs: The real cause of the war;
- Interviews with monument activists and historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Lincoln III;
- Secret societies and the Civil War;
- Blockade-runners of the South;
- Sherman's annihilation policy;
- Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders;
- Memoirs of a Rebel private;
- The Cherokee general;
- The Missouri exodus;
- The cultural cleansing of the South;
- Maryland state song on the chopping block;
- The Jim Crow double-cross and more!

"Defending Dixie" TBR theme issue, 112 pages.

Holocausts!

Articles in this special 132-page issue discuss:

- The American Indian holocaust;
- The holocaust of Southerners by Lincoln;
- The World War I holocaust;
- The Bolshevik holocaust of 60 million people;
- The Soviet starvation holocaust in Ukraine;
- The firebombing holocaust of German civilians;
- The WWII nuclear holocaust in Japan;
- The firebombing holocaust of Japanese civilians;
- The holocaust of German civilians after WWII;
- The holocaust of German WWII POWs;
- The MK-Ultra mind-control holocaust;
- The cultural holocaust of Europe happening now;
- And, tragically, even more!

"HOLOCAUSTS!" TBR theme issue, 132 pages.

Werwölfe of the Reich

Articles in this special 140-page issue (note the final 32 pages of this issue are TBR's 2020 catalog) discuss:

- *Werwolf* underground resistance during and after WWII;
- Hitler's views on Christianity and religion;
- The real reasons Hitler invaded Norway and Denmark;
- How Churchill started and prolonged World War II;
- An investigation into the mass deaths of Soviet POWs;
- Life in postwar Germany and "de-Nazification";
- The sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*—9,000 dead;
- An interview with James Bacque, author of *Other Losses*;
- Review of *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*;
- Review of *Hitler Democrat* by Leon Degrelle;
- Hitler's views on the United States;
- How Germany reunited French POWs with their families;
- Ransacking the Reich: The Trophy Affair;
- Why a Netherlands railroad is being sued;
- The last Volkswagen and even more!

"Werwölfe of the Reich" TBR theme issue, 140 pages.

ORDERING COPIES OF THESE SPECIAL THEME ISSUES

BULK PRICES: Order copies of these expanded TBR theme issues at the following discounted prices:

- 1-5 copies are $12 each.
- 6-10 are $10 each.
- 11-25 are $9 each.
- 26 or more are reduced to just $8 each.

Shipping and handling charges will apply due to the weight of the issues. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Use the form at the back of this issue to get your extra copies. Mail your request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge.

Real History is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, good and evil . . .

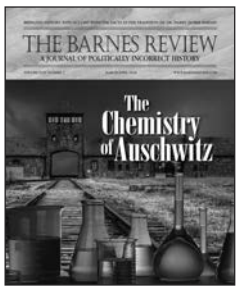

Real history is not propaganda intended to shape the views of unsuspecting readers toward the current projects of the masters of the media. Unfortunately, Americans share a vast ignorance of the past and, as such, are easily manipulated by the special interest elite.

Real history is more than the distorted, liberal, politically correct lies or half-truths you get in virtually every other historical periodical published today. Real history is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, conspiracy and idealism, good and evil.

In The Barnes Review, you'll read vignettes of Man, from the prehistoric to the present day; from forgotten civilizations to first person accounts of WWII and the Cold War; from the attacks of Sept. 11 to the immigration crisis in Europe. There is no more interesting magazine published today, nor a more important subject than REAL history.

Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was first enunciated by our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. It was he who began the crusade to accomplish this noble goal. No cause is more important to the survival of civilization.

Your subscription to The Barnes Review supports this vital work that is needed today to prevent the otherwise inevitable day when the purposeful distortion of history produces its certain result—the nightmare tyranny dreamt of by George Orwell.

Subscribe today. Inside the U.S., one year (six big issues) is $56; two years (12 big issues) are $88. A subscription in Canada or Mexico is $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

We also have simple, monthly installment billing. Want to break your yearly subscription into 12 easy, AUTOMATED CHECK payments? U.S. subscribers pay just $5 per month. Canada/Mexico subscribers pay just $6.50 per month; all other nations pay just $8 per month. Money is automatically deducted from the checking account of your choice. (Must be U.S. bank.) Just call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077. .Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET and tell the operator you want the installment billing option, and we'll take it from there!

To subscribe, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 using the envelope found enclosed with this TBR issue. For even faster service, call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5). Don't forget to visit www.BarnesReview.com to subscribe or see our online book and video selections.

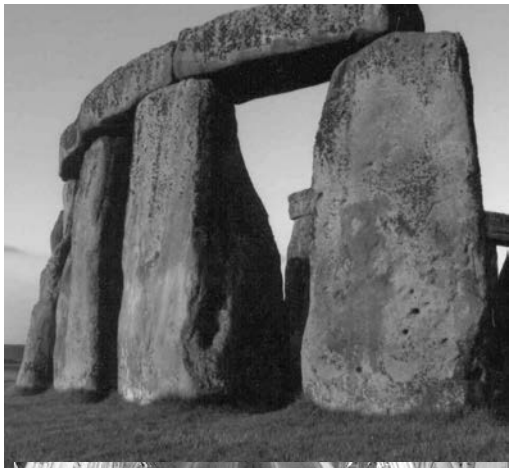

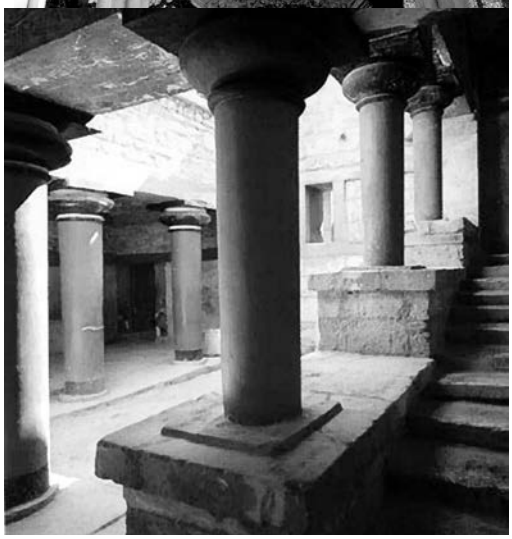

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book retail prices!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

CARD # _____

EXP. DATE _____ SEC. CODE (REQUIRED) _____ SIG. _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIV E A GREAT GIFT!
GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the retail price of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR59

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXV NUMBER4 JULY / AUGUST 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Ancient Tulum

And the Legacy of the White Gods

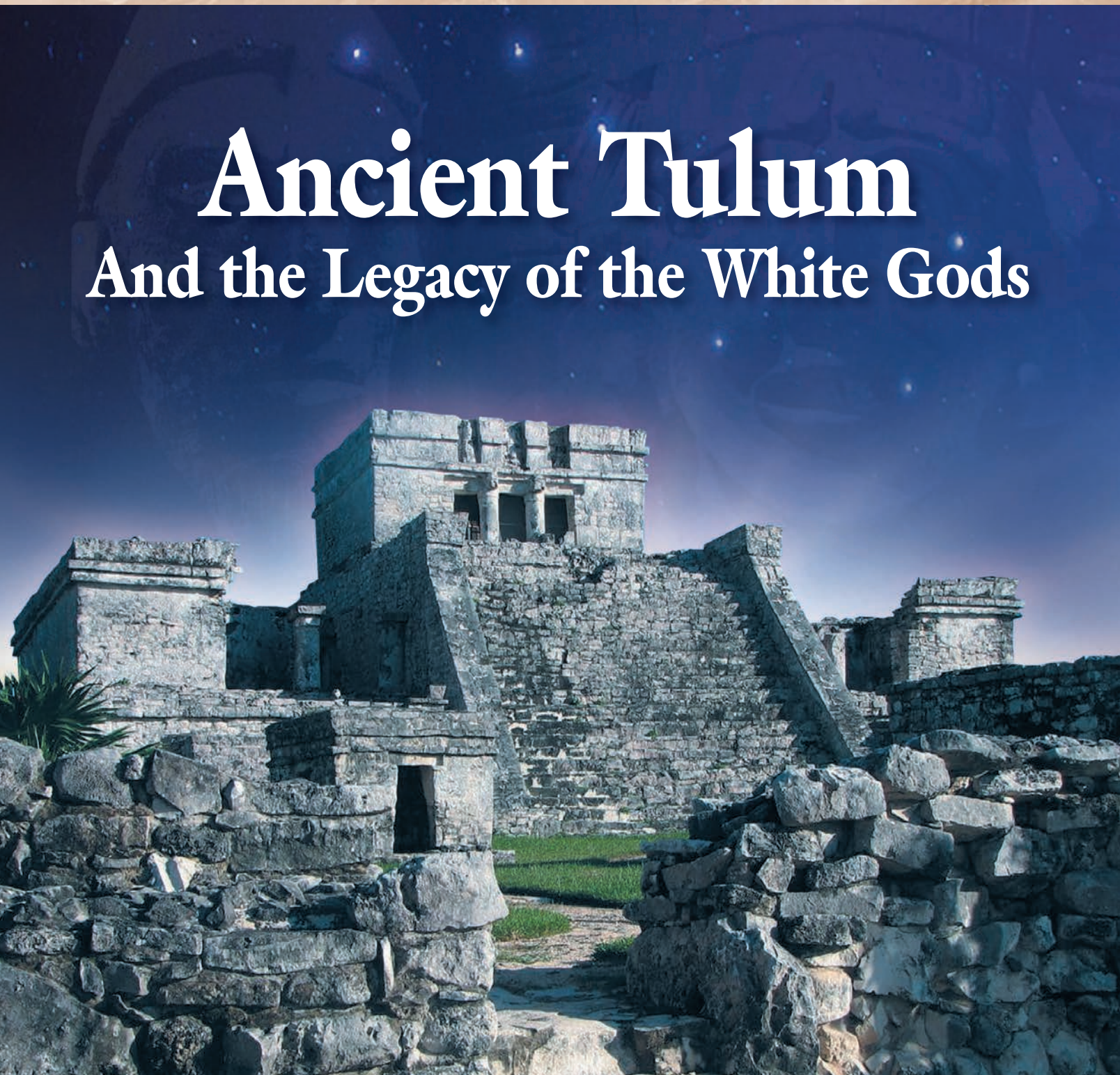

Subscribe or Renew to TBR

❑ Renew my TBR U.S.A. subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's *Satan in Hollywood* (retail price $10).

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRRG49**

GET THE BOOK FREE OR BUY IT A LA CARTE!

❑ I've renewed to TBR. Send me a FREE copy of the gift book.

❑ Just renew my subscription to TBR. No gift necessary.

❑ Send me the book for $14 ppd. (incl. discount & U.S. S&H.)

I ENCLOSE $_____.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Renew today and get a FREE gift!

Renew your Barnes Review subscription for one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE COPY of Hervé Ryssen's . . .

Satan in Hollywood

Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film

On television and in film, Christians are most frequently depicted as narrow-minded, intolerant racists and bigots, if not actually rapists or murderers. The Catholic clergy is almost always depicted as a place of concealment for sadists and mental defectives. Hundreds of films contain anti-Christian smears, and the list gets longer every year. Ryssen identifies a large number of these films and details their anti-Christian messages and imagery. These vile themes even appear in children's cartoons! The evidence speaks for itself: Christianity—and most particularly the Catholic Church—is under attack in the Hollywood film industry in ways that have never been used against Islam or Judaism or any other community in history. Decade after decade, these messages have been growing in intensity, becoming increasingly explicit and evermore aggressive. It is as if the weakening of Christianity in the West were merely|exacerbating a revengeful,

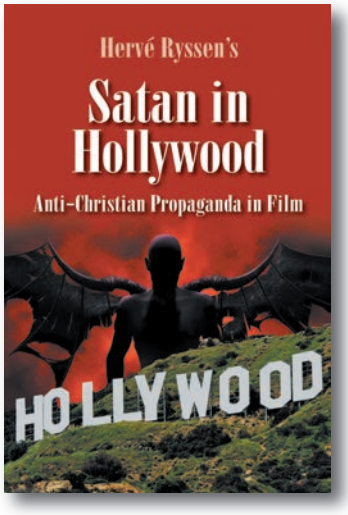

explosive hatred too long contained. Since 2005, Hervé Ryssen has published 10 books, each containing hundreds of footnotes and references, on matters of crucial importance to an understanding of the 20th and 21st centuries: the religious origins of globalism; the cosmopolitan ideal in literature and film; the origins of psychoanalysis; the prevalence of hysteria, homosexuality and feminism; the hidden face of communism; the history of anti-Semitism; the causes of World War II; the great transnational mafias and swindlers; and the vision of the "End Times" in the great religions, etc. *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film* (softcover, saddle-stitched, 59 pages, #850, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be yours FREE when you renew your TBR subscription. Mail in the form above or call **1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE**, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Use the form above and return it in the TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Send cash, check or money order to TBR or charge by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

NEW ADDRESS: TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 • 202-547-5586 • **Mention code BRRG49.**

Psychoanalysis of Judaism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated by Carlos Porter

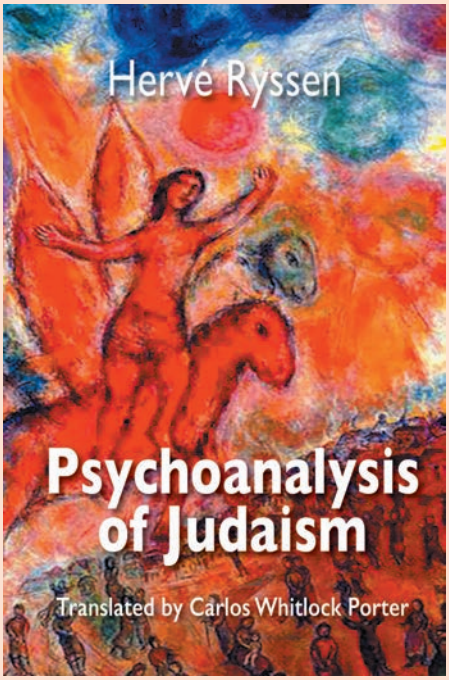

THERE IS NO DOUBT—despite claims of rampant "anti-Semitism"—that Jews are possibly the most successful religious and cultural group on the planet. In America, they are the kings of media, Hollywood, the music industry and Wall Street. They have the most powerful and determined lobbies in the world, working not only for their own national interests, but the interests of the state of Israel. Israeli leaders have openly admitted that they "own" the U.S. Congress—and nobody will argue against that with a straight face for very long.

So what makes Jews so successful? How have they been able to wield such influence over the generally non-Jewish nations in which they dwell? How have they managed to convince so many that their suffering over the centuries is worse than that of other ethnic and religious groups? How have powerful Jewish organizations managed to get the world's biggest and most lucrative tech companies to restrict discussion of such topics on the Internet? If we all can agree that Jews have had a great impact on history, would it behoove us to understand what it is about their religion and their culture that makes them so resilient and so unified? In short, what makes the Jewish mind tick?

In *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*, author Hervé Ryssen—oft attacked for his forthright books on the topic of Judaism—delves into this very subject in a book unlike any other you have ever read on the Jewish psyche.

General topics covered include: How can guilt be used to control people; how many religious Jews believe that a Messiah will come who will raise them up to global preeminence; their amazing racial and religious solidarity; the parent-child relationship; what makes them laugh; their powerful revolutionary spirit; their attitudes toward Christianity and Christians; their cosmopolitan mentality; the inexplicable existence of anti-Semitism when Jews are perceived as champions of the downtrodden; anti-Semitic paranoia; their ongoing love affair with communism; alleged inferiority complexes; claims of codified incest; Oedipal relationships; their love of feminism and matriarchy; and, of course, an analysis of the Talmud, Kabbalah and the "art" of psychoanalysis itself as "invented" by Sigmund Freud.

This and so much more are discussed openly and honestly in this book. By the end, you will have a much greater understanding of the Jewish mindset and how Jews in general—but not all—have achieved an impressive level of status, wealth and power attained despite dogged resistance from other racial and religious groups over the centuries.

Psychoanalysis of Judaism: Softcover, 461 pages, #846, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com. Outside the U.S. please email TBR for foreign rates: Sales@barnesreview.org.

This amazing new book is published by THE BARNES REVIEW!

ISRAEL'S BILLIONS

Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

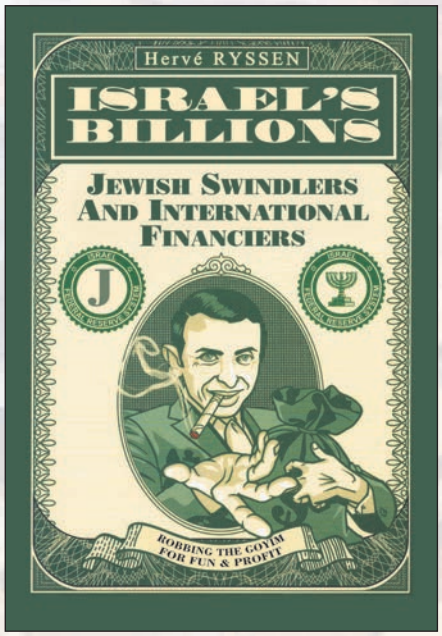

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Muslims; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century.

In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project—and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community—from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* among whom they dwell.

Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

See page 21 inside for an astounding list of topics covered in this book!

NEW BOOK ON THE ILLUMINATI FROM TBR . . .

The Perfectibilists

The 18th Century Bavarian Order of the Illuminati

By Terry Melanson

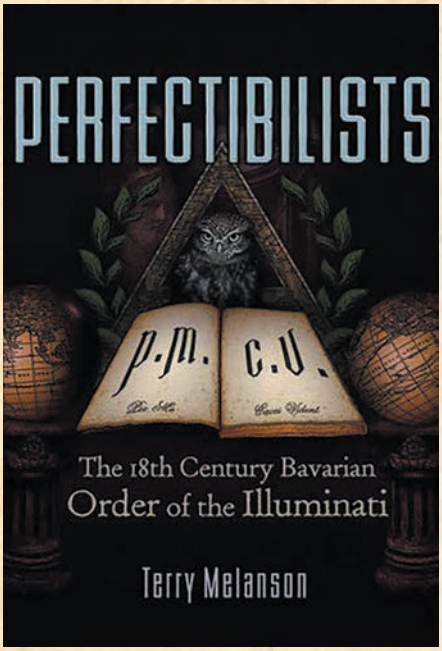

Describing this enigmatic secret society in meticulous detail, more than 1,000 endnotes are included, citing scholars, professors and academics. Contemporary accounts and the original documents of the Illuminati themselves are covered as well. Copiously illustrated and featuring biographies of more than 400 confirmed members, this survey sheds light upon this 200-year-old mystery. The shadowy Illuminati grace many pages of fiction as the sinister all-powerful group pulling the strings from behind the scenes, but very little has been printed in English about the actual Enlightenment-era secret society, its activities, its members and its real legacy. First choosing the name Perfectibilists, their enigmatic leader Adam Weishaupt soon thought that sounded too bizarre and changed it to the Order of the Illuminati. Presenting an authoritative perspective, this definitive study chronicles the rise and fall of the fabled Illuminati, revealing their methods of infiltrating governments and education systems, and their blueprint for a successful cabal, which echoes directly forward through groups like the Order of Skull & Bones to our own era. Do they still exist today? Was the group really behind revolutionary movements across Europe? What famed people were members of the arcane cabal? Find out in this rare book of Revisionist scholarship. Softcover, 531 pages, #836, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER THIS BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge or order at www.BarnesReview.com.

Order from TBR using the form on page 84 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

NEW BOOK JUST RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW!

THE SOVIET EXPERIMENT

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. Luckily, THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) has an expert author who has no difficulty with discussing either depravity or dissociation—or in challenging those who insist that Stalin "wasn't as bad as we have been told," claiming he was not responsible for the terrors that occurred under his rule or that he had somehow finally "caught on" to the true nature of the Soviet state.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. The author, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, the former editor and currently a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board, has, at great cost to himself, spent his adult life specializing in the hidden aspects of Russian history and its connection to nationalism. As always, he pulls no punches. He's contentious, he's offensive, he's difficult, he's challenging—challenging everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. He explodes myth after myth on the Soviet enigma, rendering it no longer mysterious. With primary source materials never before translated into English, this book is a necessity for any serious historian and truthseeker.

Softcover, 241 pages, #835, **$25** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Visit BarnesReview.com or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

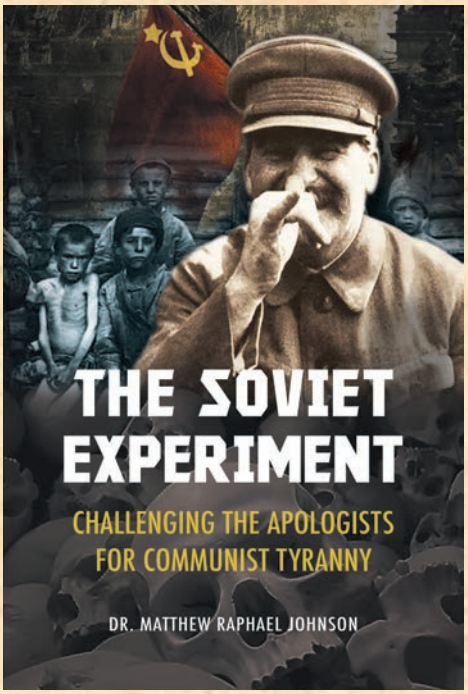

LIST OF CONTENTS:

- Marx and Lenin on the Revolutions of the 19th Century
- Unraveling the Myths About Rasputin: Revolutionary Lies, Academic Fraud and the Provisional Government's "Emergency Commission"
- Allied Intervention in the Russian Civil War: The Myth of Western Anti-Communism
- General Krasnov and Karaulov: The Doctrine of Cossack National Socialism During the Russian Civil War
- Historical Mythology: The Fantasy of Stalin's "Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism"
- Alienation, Tyranny and Ethnicity: Notes on Ukraine Under the Revolutionary Yoke
- Communism and Political Terror: Trotskyism, Stalinism and the West in Perspective
- Soviet Ideology, Western Delusion and the Russian Orthodox Church in the USSR
- The Cold War: Grandiosity and Rhetoric as a Diplomatic Confrontation Between Two Factions of the Ruling Class
- Russian History and the Myth of the Cold War: Western Capitalism as the "Builder of the Workers Paradise"
- Remaking Reality: Marxism, Mass Society and Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago*
- Nominalism, Ethnicity, Mass Society: The Poetics of Vasyl Stus
- Faith and Truth in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*
- Extensive Bibliography

NEW BOOK JUST RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW!

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization

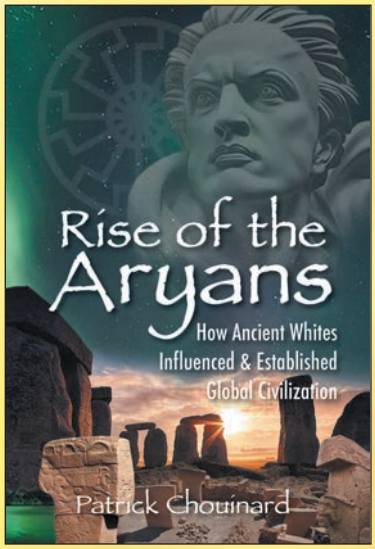

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississipi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today.

Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9,600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth?

In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men from Mars! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist.

Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order the book and other great Revisionist products online at www.BarnesReview.com.

PARTIAL TABLE OF CONTENTS:

- Foreword: By Marc Roland
- Preface: By Patrick Chouinard
- Engaging White History
- The New Aryan Dawn
- Decoding Our Ancient Ancestors
- Hidden Knowledge of the Aryans
- Bloodline of the Gods
- Mysteries of Aryan Mongolia
- Ancient Aryans in China
- Was King Tut an Ancient Aryan?
- Hindus and Kelts: The Connection
- Arctic Origins of the White Race
- Proto-Egyptian Origins
- Out of Africa: A Critical Analysis
- The Iceman: Link to a Lost Race?
- Neanderthals and Mythical Atlantis
- Digging for the Reich
- Ancient Aryans in the Americas
- Gobekli Tepe & Nabta Playa
- Development of the Swastika
- Minoan DNA: They Were Aryans
- Aryans Built the World's Megaliths?
- Ancient Caucasians of the Pacific
- Legends of Aryan "Giants"
- Afterword: By Arthur Kemp
- Extensive Bibliography
- 186 Illustrations
- Gorgeous full-color glossy cover

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for *tax-deductible* charitable giving as well. For a simple, informative free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever monthly amount you choose from your bank account—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest. Safe and secure.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or trust.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July/August 2019 ❖ Volume XXV ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Tulum: Mayan City of High Tech

By Marc Roland

4 Possibly inspired by "white gods" from across the Atlantic, the Mayans are famous for astronomy and calendars. But that's only the tip of the iceberg when it comes to the achievements of this advanced culture.

A Dog's Tale of Pre-Columbian Voyages to the Americas

By Marc Roland

14 Is it possible the old Romans knew much more than we think about the Earth, including the existence of North and South America? Amazingly, it appears they and others did.

Banished Romanov Duke Turns Desert to Paradise

By Michael Walsh

24 Although he fell from grace with his imperial family, Grand Duke Nicholas Constantinovich Romanov was still able to do incredible things, bringing the benefits of Western civilization to the backward Central Asians.

The Lies of World War II

By Dr. Paul Craig Roberts

36 Many decades after WWII wound down, the court historians remain mired in the propaganda of the victors. Woe to anyone who gets in their way. Popular conservative columnist Paul Craig Roberts—who has certainly loaded his literary barrels with heavy ammunition in recent years—lets the court historians have it in this devastating salvo.

Pastor Martin Niemöller: His Uncensored Story

By John Wear, J.D.

42 A submariner and later a pacifist, best remembered for his famous quote, Martin Niemöller has been praised and criticized by pro-Germans and anti-Germans alike. A man of the cloth, Niemöller was extremely critical of both Adolf Hitler and the postwar Allied occupation of Germany. What are we to make, in the final analysis, of this rather complex man?

Humiliation in Korea: Why the U.S. Lost the War

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

50 Thousands of Americans, and hundreds of Turks, were casualties in this forgotten battle against China in an all-but-forgotten war. And for what? We lost the battle, and we didn't win the war. And now U.S. warmongers want another war with China?

The Original Rainbow Coalition

By Pastor Edward DeVries

60 Today when someone mentions the words "rainbow coalition," chances are good that what comes to mind is the "gay community" or the National Rainbow Coalition and its black "civil rights" ally called PUSH—People United to Save (or, later, Serve) Humanity, both headed by Jesse Jackson. But in the late 1960s and early 1970s, there was a now largely ignored Chicago coalition called the Rainbow Coalition of a quite different stripe.

The Yamnaya People and the Ancient Homeland of the Aryans

An Excerpt from *Rise of the Aryans*

64 The homeland of the Indo-Europeans remains hotly debated. Some people believe the Indo-Aryan language came from Anatolia. The author, however, argues it came from the steppe country of the Pontic and Caspian area where once dwelt the horse-taming Yamnaya. Recent DNA evidence may back up his claim. (A sample chapter from TBR's new book *Rise of the Aryans* by Patrick Chouinard.)

The Fate of Female Captives Captured by the Amerindians

By Thomas Goodrich

72 Being taken prisoner by the tribal redskins was no picnic. Starting with the torture, mutilation and even murder of your loved ones as you were forced to watch. If you survived at all you were repeatedly physically abused, then forced into hard labor as a slave. For many white women, a more bearable alternative was death itself.

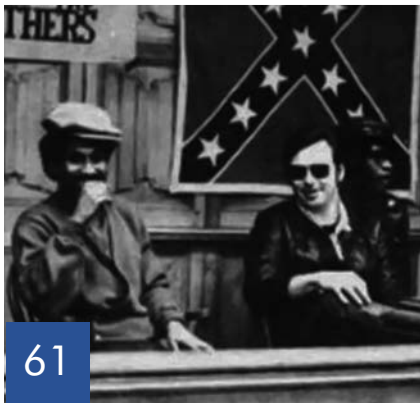

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
Cortez stops the sacrifices—11
The Roman "dog mosaic"—15
Roman artifacts in America—17
Niemöller's Moabit Prison—45
History You May Have Missed—48
Fred Hampton's murder—63
Who are the Yamnaya?—66
The Kurgan hypothesis—67
Heroic Hannah Dunstin—74
Letters to the Editor—76-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*	Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*	Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*	Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*	Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*	Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*	Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*	John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 117 La Grange Avenue, La Plata, MD 20646. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. Editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail and orders to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5 6-10 11-25 26 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIV:	$99 per year for 1996-2018 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 25 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Big News on Several Fronts

Setting the historical record straight is not the easiest business to be in these days. Every time we turn around, something is happening that directly affects our ability to get our message out. Most recently, the largest Internet video sharing site YouTube—with literally billions of views of videos from all kinds of filmmakers every year—has announced that it will be removing all items that espouse "white supremacy," white nationalism, alternative views on the holocaust, Sept. 11 "conspiracy" theories and any other videos the YouTube censors (due to pressure from high-powered lobby groups) determine may be "offensive." There is even talk of banning any discussion of the activities of billionaire slash-and-burn speculator George Soros because he happens to be Jewish. Nowadays, of course, people are actually being paid to be offended by whatever their employers determine is in vogue to be offended by. What the future holds, we have no idea, but we are sure that things will get worse before they get better as far as free speech is concerned.

But, with all the bad news, there is always good news. For one thing, TBR is in its 25th year of publishing. That in itself is an amazing success story and shows that there are thousands of people out there who are starved for real history. But we must have more subscribers. Please use the form on page 80 to send a gift subscription to a friend or family member. The cost of a one-year domestic gift subscription has been slashed to just $28. This offer is for U.S. gift subscriptions only. If you want an even more affordable deal, consider sending an electronic gift subscription. Presented in PDF format, TBR's electronic edition looks just like the print issue, but can be read on your computer. The gift subscription cost of this is just $18 for one year, as we don't have to pay for printing and mailing the magazine.

And more good news: TBR continues to publish its own books, and this provides some much-needed revenue to fund the print magazine. In the past year or so we've published *The Jewish Mafia*, *Understanding Anti-Semitism*, *History of Anti-Semitism*, *The Rise of the Aryans*, *Israel's Billions*, *The Soviet Experiment* and *Satan in Hollywood: Anti-Christian Propaganda in Film*. (See the back cover.) Today we are announcing the publication of yet another book from Hervé Ryssen every TBR subscriber should get a copy of—*Psychoanalysis of Judaism*. This is a fascinating book of 461 pages that I know you will find immensely insightful. Sure to be quickly banned on the Internet, this English edition of *Psychoanalysis of Judaism* is only available from The Barnes Review. (See the inside front cover.)

And, finally, even more good news. TBR is moving to a new office location. All mail will now be sent to P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. The TBR Post Office box in Washington is now closed and mail will be returned to you. Mail directed to our former Upper Marlboro, Maryland address will we forwarded to our new White Plains fulfillment address for one year. So please make a note of it. The new digs will save us $1,000 a month, giving us some additional funds to dedicate to our publishing efforts. Our thanks must also go to the staff of AFP newspaper, with whom we have just signed a contract to act as our fulfillment agent. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Foreign subscribers be advised: Due to the confiscation of several recent shipments of TBR books/back issues at the Canadian border as "banned literature," TBR can no longer refund your money if your nation seizes the products you have ordered. Please educate yourself on the laws of your nation in regard to this subject.

Internet Inquisitors Strike

During the first week of June 2019, the massive video sharing Internet site YouTube announced a draconian new censorship policy and immediately erased or demonetized the work of countless videomakers, destroying thousands of livelihoods in the process.

Though justified by liberal Silicon Valley oligarchs as a response to the "racism, sexism and homophobia" of conservatives, YouTube's new censorship plan begins with garden-variety political correctness—and ends in the wholesale falsification of history.

In a June 5 blog post announcing the new policy, YouTube wrote:

> Today, we're taking another step in our hate speech policy by specifically prohibiting videos alleging that a group is superior in order to justify discrimination, segregation or exclusion based on qualities like age, gender, race, caste, religion, sexual orientation or veteran status. This would include, for example, videos that promote or glorify Nazi ideology, which is inherently discriminatory. Finally, we will remove content denying that well-documented violent events, like the holocaust . . . took place.

The first two sentences sound like a well-meaning but maddeningly muddled mishmash of liberal platitudes. Taken at face value, YouTube is telling us we cannot "allege" that adults are intellectually superior to children and that children should therefore be segregated or excluded from busy streets. Age discrimination! Or that 20-year-olds are more physically vigorous than retirees and should be excluded from over-60 sports leagues. More age discrimination! Or that men are physically stronger than women and should therefore be excluded from women's athletics. Gender discrimination! Anti-LGBTQ discrimination! Or that poorer people, being, in general, less capable in intellectual and practical matters than wealthier people, should be given various advantages like free college tuition as part of a policy of reducing inequality. Race and caste discrimination! Or that veterans, having been willing to risk their lives for their country, deserve special benefits. Pro-veterans discrimination!

While the first two sentences of YouTube's new policy are unintentionally humorous (Veterans? Really?) there is nothing remotely funny about the next: "Finally, we will remove content denying that well-documented violent events, like the holocaust . . . took place." This statement, framed in such a way as to make it sound acceptable to the misinformed multitudes, is truly Orwellian.

"History" is a human construction. It is inherently fallible. It is constantly being revised on the basis of new evidence and interpretations. And the statement includes mention of literally millions of "violent events," a great many of which are "well documented," in the sense that there are plenty of documents available relating to any given event. What YouTube apparently doesn't understand is that virtually all violent and non-violent events in history are "documented" in complex and contradictory ways and can be interpreted from a wide variety of perspectives.

So how does all that evidence, and all those interpretive perspectives, get narrowed down to a relatively simple narrative about what supposedly happened in a given event? We like to imagine that smart, objective historians sift through evidence and argue about the most plausible interpretations. That is the ideal. Reality is closer to the old adage, "history is written by the victors." The most powerful people and groups wield various carrots and sticks, forcing the vast majority of historians to consciously or unconsciously toe the official line—or face retribution. The powerless, and their versions of events, are reviled, misconstrued, or consigned to the proverbial memory hole.

Left-wing historians once knew this and openly admitted it. In fact, while I was doing graduate work during the postmodernist-dominated 1990s, they actually exaggerated the degree to which truth is unknowable and "history" is just a myth inflicted by the powerful on the powerless. Today, however, part of the purpose of liberal academia is to re-mythologize history, so the common people could once again be force fed "noble lies."

In Medieval Europe, if you "denied" the official version of certain "violent events"—the Crucifixion, the Cathar genocide or even the Inquisition itself—you could be tortured and burned at the stake. With the Enlightenment came the modern discipline of history, which, fallible as it is, offers a better path to truth—the tolerance of free, open and fearless debate.

Today, the Enlightenment has been revoked. YouTube is killing heretics by destroying their livelihoods. Internet censorship is today's Inquisition. ❖

—Dr. Kevin Barrett

Kevin Barrett, Ph.D., is an Arabist-Islamologist scholar and one of America's best-known critics of the War on Terror. From 1991 through 2006, Dr. Barrett taught at colleges and universities in San Francisco, Paris and Wisconsin. In 2006, however, he was attacked by Republican state legislators who called for him to be fired from his job at the University of Wisconsin-Madison due to his political opinions.

ANCIENT TULUM

MAYAN CAPITAL OF HIGH TECHNOLOGY AND ANCIENT WHITE LEADERSHIP

By Marc Roland

Pre-Spanish Mexico's most physically alluring location stands atop a 45-foot cliff overlooking the Atlantic Ocean on the coast of Yucatan, about 85 miles south of Cancun. Although the site continues to attract tourists from around the world, few are aware of its singular mysteries, past and present. Set between a dark green jungle forest and the turquoise waters of the Caribbean, Tulum shines under Middle America's sun like a crystal in its 36-acre archeological zone of limestone temples and pyramids.

An early classic stele—a short, inscribed column now in the British Museum—originally at Tulum has an engraved date of A.D. 564, but the site was renovated or even possibly rebuilt in post-classic style about 600 years later, before its abandonment in the 16th century. Tulum's earliest origins are more speculative than definitely known, if only because a very small percentage of the archeological zone has been investigated. Discoveries waiting to be revealed by more extensive excavations are certain to radically alter present understanding of the city, including its real chronology.

Although known as El Castillo, this structure was originally built as the Temple of Huracan, the Maya god of wind, storm and fire. "Hurricane" derives from his name. He caused the Great Flood from which fair-skinned civilizers arrived long ago on the shores of Yucatan. For centuries, his flaming beacon burned at Tulum.

Unlike virtually all other Mayan ceremonial centers, Tulum is enclosed by a six-foot-high rampart, 2,625 feet long and 21 feet thick. Despite these impressive dimensions and their regularly spaced watchtowers, it did not serve military purposes, but was more likely meant to define the precinct as a sacred metropolis, while standing as an effective buffer against intrusion by vast populations of alligators that infest the abutting jungle.

The wall's original black, indigo and crimson colors have been scoured away during the last five centuries of erosional winds, rendering all buildings there bone white. "Tulum" is generally misunderstood to signify this "wall," because the name means "that which goes around," a term Mayan as-

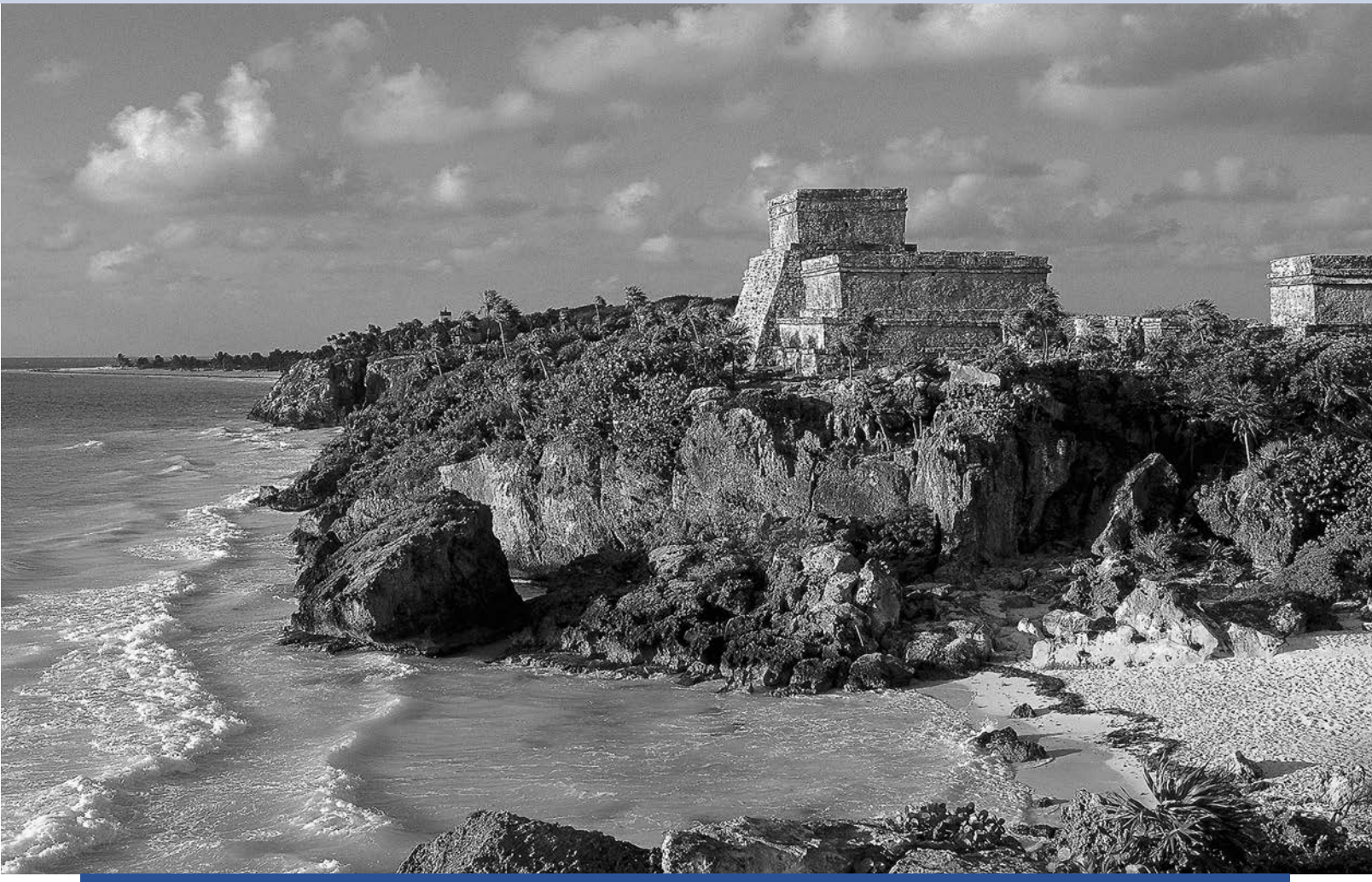

Tulum's Temple of the Wind God faces the Atlantic, waiting for the fair-haired Feathered Serpent's return.

tronomers used to define not an enclosure, but the apparent movement of the pole star around the zenith centerpoint of the night sky.[1]

The resulting pattern is in the form of a swastika, the Maya symbol for heaven's supreme starlight, just as the same design was identified by the ancient Greeks with Apollo, divine personification of the Sun, and the titan Prometheus, who gifted fire technology to mankind. Throughout the world, among many various cultures, the hooked cross signified sacred, usually celestial light, and the good fortune it brings. Was this very early global association the result of independent invention or the enduring legacy of seafaring civilizers, who influenced other peoples with whom they came into contact during their oceanic travels in the ancient past? The latter alternative is suggested by the oral traditions of the Mayas themselves.

Tulum was among their earliest cities, as indicated by its first name: Zama, "City of the Dawn," after Itzamna, the Itza Mayas' chief culture hero. Itzamna arrived on the shores of Yucatan during the deep past following the destruction of his kingdom "across the Sunrise Sea."[2] He and his wife Ixchel—literally, the "White Lady"—were depicted in temple art scooting across the surface of the ocean on the torrent of a great flood. They were said to have brought the arts and sciences from their lost homeland, and were credited with creating civilization anew in prehistoric Mexico.

The name *Zama* also appears in *Zonzama*, a Bronze Age citadel on the Canary Island of Lanzarote, off the north African shores of Morocco.

Among the gifts of high technology Itzamna allegedly presented to Mexico's native people was the construction of paved roads, known as *sacbes*, leading directly from his coastal temples to the shore. Coba and Uxmal

(pronounced "Ooshmahl," meaning "Thrice Built") are, respectively, 27 and 160 miles northwest of Tulum, with Chichen Itza 90 miles away to the north. Coba probably featured more residents than any other Mayan urban center; from it spread 50 *sacbes*, one of them 62 miles long. The area is sparsely inhabited today. Unfortunately, few of the area's estimated 6,500 structures have been cleared of jungle overgrowth.

Along with the monumental artifacts recovered from Coba was a stone cylinder weighing five tons. The undecorated object may have been used as a roller for leveling the sacred roads, which were constructed with stones to a height of three to six feet, then covered with white mortar. Although conventional scholars believe the Mayas knew neither wheeled transport nor draft animals, consensus opinion is contradicted by contemporary terracotta toys or models depicting animal figures, each with four functioning wheels. Mayan road building, advanced astronomy and mathematics are generally recognized, but far less well appreciated were their engineering achievements in public works projects.

Around A.D. 700, thousands of workers from Pa' Chan, or "Broken Sky," an ancient Mayan city known today as Yaxchilan, "Green Stones," constructed "the longest bridge in the world until 1377," when Italians built a fortified stone bridge with a span of 72 meters (236 feet) over the Adda River at Trezzo, Italy, as elucidated by James A. O'Kon, a registered professional engineer. He tells how the Late Classic project was "a long-span, rope-cable suspension bridge across the Usumacinta River. The rope-cable support system was supported from tall, composite stone and cast-in-place concrete bridge towers and anchored by stone mechanisms at the north and south abutments. … The center of the north bridge pier is 63 meters (207 feet) … from the center of the south bridge pier."

At its highest point, the bridge was "approximately 22 meters (72 feet) above the riverbank at low water level."[3] Yaxchilan's suspension bridge held the record as the longest span on Earth for 677 years, partly because Mayan engineers had by then developed structural mechanics for multistory buildings—such as their 212-foot-tall Tikal Temple IV, in Guatemala, built during the same period—that were not exceeded in height until Chicago completed the world's first skyscraper, in 1885. Nor was technological achievement missing at Tulum.

Dubbed *El Castillo* (the Castle) by early 16th-century Spaniards, the site's largest structure is a square building with a monumental flight of broad steps leading up to its twin-pillar entrance. The interior of the building is a single, large chamber, at the center of which is an immense pit. Scorch marks on the ceiling show that prodigious fires burned inside El Castillo, identifying it as an ornate lighthouse whose flame could have been seen from far out at sea.

This structure, too, gives lie to Establishment archeologists, who insist the Maya, while admittedly great astronomers and pyramid builders, were inept sailors, who only coasted close to shore in primitive canoes during daylight hours. But the *Castillo* was clearly made for oceangoing ships manned by bold voyagers navigating far out at sea long after nightfall. Even in Tulum's final phases of cultural florescence, during the 13th century A.D., its lighthouse was the brightest beacon in the world.[4]

At the opposite of ancient high technology spanning the Usumacinta River was Mesoamerican dental care. Maya dentists treated tooth cavities with iron fillings, as described in the July 26, 1929 issue of *Science* magazine:

"Two teeth containing circular

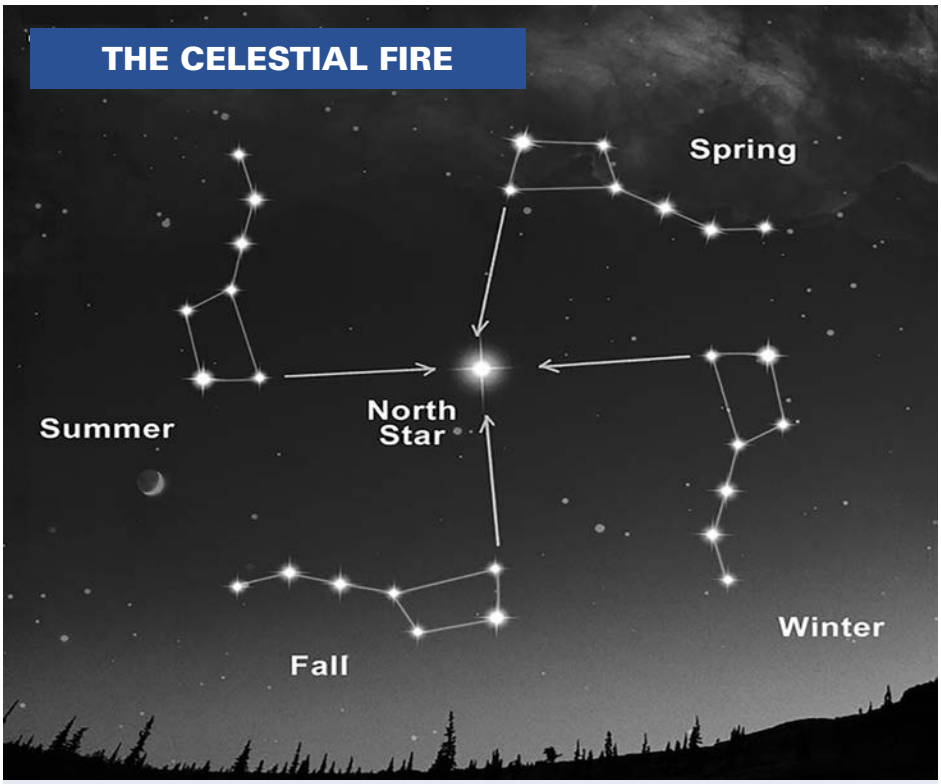

For Maya astronomers, the swastika pattern created by Ursa Major's seasonal rotation around the pole star, engendered the celestial fire, the spark of life, from which all Creation is continuously reworked. (Nuttall, Zelia. *The Fundamental Principles of Old and New World Civilizations*, 1901.)

holes filled with iron pyrites were found by the Marshall Field Expedition to Honduras." Both are still on display at Chicago's Field Museum of Natural History. Mayan dentists were self-evidently knowledgeable about tooth anatomy, because they knew how to drill into teeth without contacting the pulp inside.

Applied science from the monumental to the miniscule levels of high technology comprised an inheritance from the fair-skinned founding father of the Mayas and their cultural descendants, the Aztecs. As such, when European ships appeared for the first time off the Mexican coast in 1519, thousands of ceremoniously dressed Indians crowded the beaches to welcome them with loud music and shouts of joy. Some swam out just to touch the bows of the great Spanish galleys. After the conquistadors set foot on shore among an almost hysterical jubilation, they were presented with gifts of rare feathers and a helmet-full of gold dust. An entire empire, unbidden, prostrated itself before the strangers, as they passed through a capital rivaling in size and splendor any European city of the time. Finally, they stood before the Aztec emperor himself. His ministers had welcomed the perplexed Spaniards "home," and it was up to Moctezuma to explain.

"For a long time have we been informed by the writings of our ancestors," he told them, "that neither myself nor any of those who inhabit this land are natives to it, but rather strangers who have come to it from foreign parts. We likewise know that from those parts our nation was led by a certain lord to whom all were subject, and who then went back to his native land, where he remained so long delaying his return that at his coming those whom he had left behind had married the women of the land, and had many children by them, and had built themselves cities in which they lived, so that they would in no wise return to their own land, or acknowledge him as lord, upon which he left them." And, in addition, "we have always believed that among his descendants one would surely come to subject this land and us as rightful vassals. Now, seeing the regions from which you say you come, which is from where the Sun rises, and the news you tell us of this great king and ruler who sent you hither, we believe and hold it certain that he is our natural lord."[5]

A man stands at the base of a Coba-Yaxuna *sacbe*. This elevated roadway system connected major Mayan cities. Fifty *sacbes* alone originated from Coba, one as long as 62 miles.

It must have been all very complicated for the Spanish visitors, but they did not pause long to consider the mythic implications of their timely arrival. Within two years after Hernan Cortez dropped anchor off Veracruz, Moctezuma was dead, his people enslaved, their empire dissolved, and illusions dispelled by some of the most bloodstained acts of ingratitude in all history. The unfortunate Indians had mistaken the bearded Spaniards for the bearded Quetzalcoatl, who had promised to return someday. The future was now, but Cortez was not the Feathered Serpent.

He exerted a dominant influence on all Mesoamerican cultures, sometimes separated from the Aztecs by

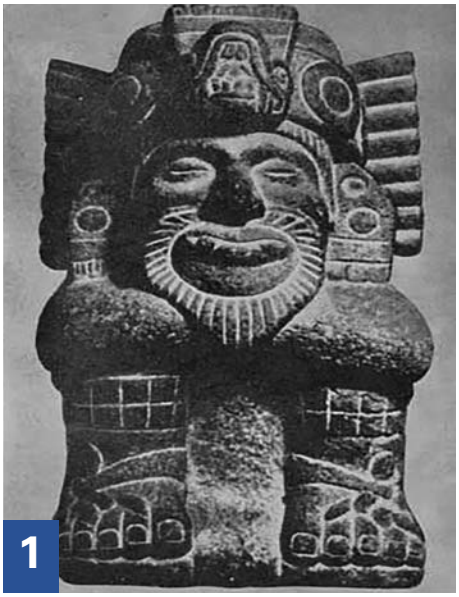

1

2

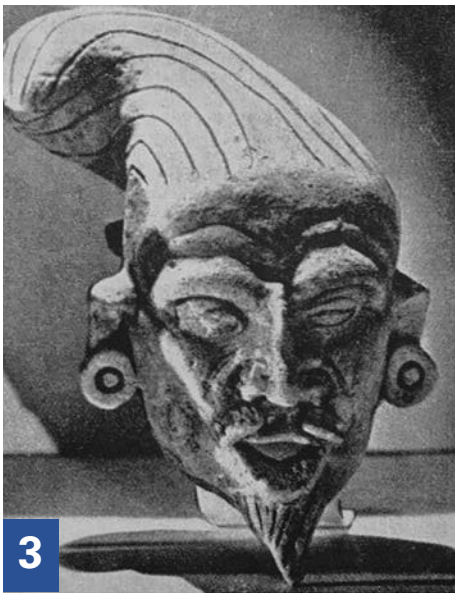

3

many centuries and great distances. For tens of thousands of years, the Indian populations of Middle America settled in huddled, scattered villages, where they made crude pottery and a few simple tools, while scratching out a subsistence agriculture one step removed from their hunter-gatherer forefathers. Then, before 1500 B.C., a literate, dynamically full-blown civilization suddenly erupted into existence at Veracruz, ironically, the same location Cortez and his band of gold-greedy adventurers landed after 1500 A.D.

The Mayas' Kukulcan was either a variant or predecessor of Itzamna. It is nevertheless astonishing that his legend underwent only local, minor inflections and variations among peoples of widely diverse cultures over at least 3,000 years, an observation suggesting that all the societies which preserved his story had indeed been visited by a beneficent traveler from over the *Sunrise Sea*. Along with his fellow visitors—poets, artists, doctors, priests, astronomers, architects and sculptors—he introduced the benefits of civilization. He was remembered by the Indians as a tall man with long, yellow hair and beard and light eyes. He was dressed in a flowing robe of white designed with red crosses, either a bunch of flowers or a sickle in his hand. The sickle was also the symbol of the ancient Old World Kronos, a titan associated with the Atlantic Ocean.

The Feathered Serpent sought to suppress human sacrifice among indigenous Americans, but his failure led to difficulties with the native priests. They were joined by some of his own followers, who turned against him, so he sailed away before they could do him violence. The Feathered Serpent's departure was widely mourned. However, as he stepped aboard his raft of serpents (a reed-boat with its sinuous hull?), he promised that either he himself or his descendants would come back someday to rule the land. The people were to preserve it in safekeeping until that return. He then floated away over the same sea that brought him to Mexico, toward his island kingdom, the White Island, Aztlan.

One of the few poems to have survived the fires of religious fanaticism that consumed the great body of Mesoamerican literature is *The Prophet*, perhaps the most graphic description of the Feathered Serpent: "See, exceedingly long is his beard. Yellow as straw is his beard."[6] The culture hero's portrait in stone appears at Chichen Itza's ziggurat-like Mayan Temple of Kukulcan, ornamented with several sculpted heads displaying pointed beards and non-Indian facial features. The Aztecs, in fact, referred to Cortez and his men individually as *Calion*, an honorific title alluding to one of Mesoamerica's flood heroes, and ultimately derived, it would seem, from the Greek deluge figure Deu*calion*.

The closest physical resemblance to the Feathered Serpent in Egypt may have been *Wadjet*. As the protector of the Lower Nile, she was among the most ancient of deities, apparently known even before dynastic times. Sometimes, *Wadjet* was represented in the form of a winged cobra—a feathered serpent. As such, she was the standard device on each pharaoh's crown, an emblem that epitomized his supreme spiritual and temporal power. Seeing the *Wadjet* prominently worn on the headgear of a visiting culture bearer, the Indians may have named him after his impressive badge of authority.

An early Egyptian deity was *Amen*, portrayed in temple art as a bearded man wearing a headdress of double plumes alternating with red and green or red and blue feathers—another vision that suggests the Feathered Serpent. *Ahmen* was a title of the highest honor the Mayas bestowed on their doctors, sorcerers, astronomers and the most distin-

Bearded faces of ancient Mexico, left to right: 1) An Aztec figurine of the bearded deity Quetzalcoatl. 2) A Mayan head, larger than life, in the Alexander von Wuthenau collection. 3) An Olmec clay head from Tres Zapotes, Mexico shown in a National Geographic photo snapped during its 1939-1940 archeological expedition to the region. 4) This Quiche Maya painted clay burial urn depicts the maize deity. He has strange spiral eyes, a short beard and holds ears of corn. 5) An Aztec jadeite version of Quetzalcoatl from the Musee de l'Homme in Paris. 6) An ancient bearded ceramic face from Comalcalco, Mexico.

guished members of their intellectual classes. *Ahmen* means, "He who knows."

Recorded testimony of the Mayan priests, set down in the reports of the crown historian, Father Sahagun, quoted them as saying, "They (the Mayas' ancestors) came from across the water and landed near Veracruz, the wise men who had all the writings, the books, the paintings."[7] Following the same Canary Island Current, Cortez, too, arrived off Veracruz. The Mayas called Veracruz "Panco, where those who crossed the water arrived."[8] They knew the Feathered Serpent as Kukulcan, "the Master of Breath," precisely the same title used by the Creek, Chortan and Seminole Indians of North America to describe their founding father: *Esaugetuh Emissee*.[9]

His predecessor or avatar, Itzamna, was installed as the chief Mayan god, inventor of "sacred writing" (hieroglyphs), and astronomy-astrology. He was the founder of Mayapan and Chichen Itza, where 12 high priests, their bodies dyed deep blue, like Keltic druids, met annually. These were the *Ah-Kin*, or diviners (from *kinya*, "to divine"). Itzamna gave his name to a Mayan people, the Itzas, referred to as *Ah-Auab*, or "foreigners to the land," whose name meant, literally, "white men."[10] Among their other titles were "lords," "true men," or *Halach-Unicob*, "the lineage of the Land" and sometimes "the great men," or "the priest-rulers."

They are portrayed on the 27th stele at Yaxchilan—where they were undoubtedly the construction engineers of that city's great bridge—on the 11th stele at Piedras Negras, and at the Temple of Warriors, at Chichen Itza, as bearded, with long, thin noses, and a European cast of facial features. The *Halach-Unicob* were said to have come from *Tutulxiu*, the "Land of Abundance," or "the Bountiful," far across the sea "where the Sun rises." The Feathered Serpent was commonly shown in Mesoamerican art emerging from between the jaws of a monstrous snake, precisely the same image repeated by Greek vase painters when they depicted Pelasgus, leader of the pre-Hellenic Pelasgians, or "Sea People," who brought civilization to the Peloponnesus after the Great Flood.

A stone relief at Chichen Itza also portrayed the Feathered Serpent as a bearded man with non-Indian physiognomy holding up the sky.

As the first Spanish chroniclers reported, "Some of the old people of Yucatan say that they have heard from their ancestors that this land was occupied by a race of people who came from the east, and who God had delivered by opening 12 paths through the sea."[11] Similarly, the Toltecs claimed that Xelhua, a white-skinned giant, led their forefathers to Cholula. The native Indians were and are a dark-skinned, beardless, smallish people with the epicanthic fold ("slanted" eyes) and zygomatic arches (high cheekbones) of their Mongoloid ancestors, who crossed over the frozen Bering Strait from Asia 15,000 years ago. In contrast, most skeletal remains of indi-

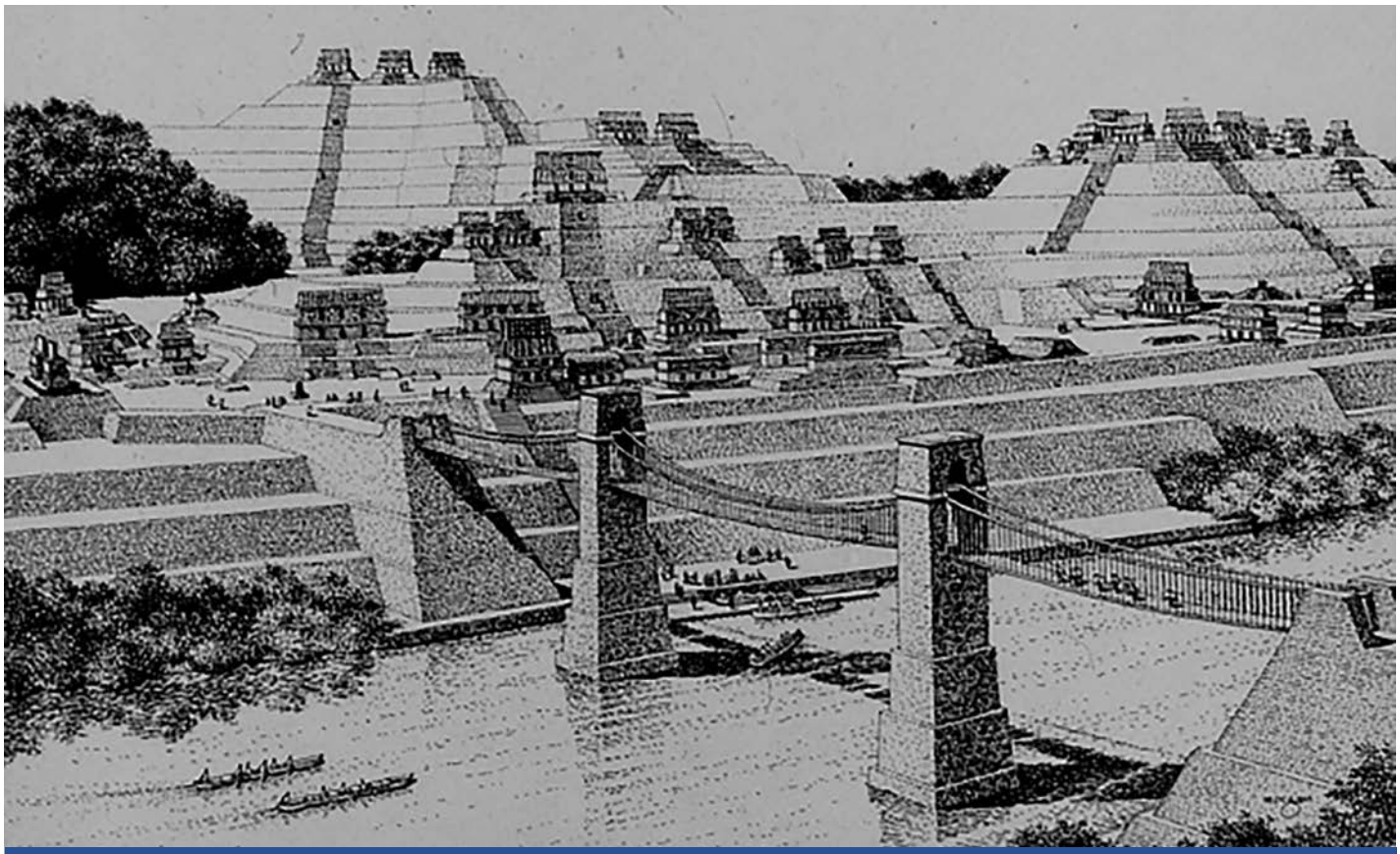

The Mayan Usumacinta River suspension bridge, as it appeared 1,300 years ago at Yaxchilan.

viduals belonging to the *Pillis*, the Mayan ruling class, show that they were markedly taller than the masses of laboring peasants, known as the *Mayeques*. According to the Mayas, the Pillis had been created separately from the Mayeques. During the late 16th century, Mexican traveler Gaspar Antonio Chimosa in his *Historical Recollections* reported that "the natives say that those who built the said edifices (at Itzmal) were men of greater stature than those of this time."[12] When Cortez met Moctezuma II face to face, he remarked on the Aztec emperor's facial hair, relatively fair complexion and tall stature, none of which were reflected in the physical appearance of his subjects.[13]

Andres de Avendane y Loyola, a Spanish trader in the early 17th century, described the pitifully few surviving *Itzas*—another Mayan ruling elite—who had been neither exterminated nor assimilated by the European conquerors, as "well featured and, like mestizos, nearly all of a light complexion and of very perfect stature and natural gifts."[14] A similar description was provided by Juan de Villagntierre, who personally participated in the subjugation of Mexico during the mid-1500s.

Even today, isolated Indian groups in southeastern Yucatan and northern Belize (former British Honduras), where many of the aristocratic *Pillis* or *Itzas* took refuge after the conquest, show a frequency of light skin color that is remarkable, since evidence of intermarriage with modern Europeans in these remote areas is lacking. Such racial anomalies must be a genetic remnant carried over from the old ruling-class strain.

The Maya city of Mutul was founded by *Zacmutul*, whose name means, literally, "White Man."[15] A fresco from Chichen Itza's Temple of the Warriors depicts nobles with light, yellow faces, while supplicating prisoners are shown as dark brown.

A vase from Quirigua, at the St. Louis Art Museum, features the bust of a man with a red beard, blue eyes, creamy complexion, a bull neck and otherwise thoroughly non-Indian characteristics.

These examples are by no means unique.

Harvard's Earnest Hooten, who published his in-depth examination of Canary Island skeletal remains, pointed out the "Armenioid racial type" recurrent among the Maya elite.[16] Seconding Hooten's observation was anthropologist M. Wells Jakeman, who described the Itzas' orthognathic faces and narrow, high-bridged noses as typically Armenioid-Caucasian. Their receding foreheads, full, curved lips and firm chins deepened this impression, he wrote in his important *The Origin and History of the Mayas*.[17]

Their physical anthropology was underscored by Mayan itself, which, alone of the more than 700 native languages of Middle America, shows marked similarities to Indo-European speech in its shared use of monosyl-

lables and homophones—words pronounced like one another, but having different meanings, such as "two" and "too." More to the point, Mayan was agglutinative, in that it employed prefixes and suffixes for declension (the inflection of nouns), as opposed to inflectional languages, where changes are internal. Even arch-skeptics of cross-cultural interaction in antiquity, such as the well-known author L. Sprague de Camp, admit that Mayan resembles the Ural-Altaic or Finno-Ugric languages spoken in western Turkey.[18]

These linguistic parallels with Caucasian speech simultaneously support the Maya elite's Caucasoid identity and suggest that their speech was Armenian-like (Ural-Altaic). It was therefore related, perhaps closely, to the Etruscan and Trojan languages, both Finno-Ugric. Over the course of time, Mayan resemblances to its Caucasian roots broke down considerably in the details, so that surviving cognates (words which show a parent relationship between two or more languages) are less frequent, but the few that may still be found are revealing.

For example, the Mayan word for "master builder," or "skilled craftsman," is *menyah; menyan* is a Trojan term and it means a "race of builders," or "measurers," "city surveyors."[19] Other examples appear among some important Mesoamerican place names, such as a comparison of Armenian cities known as late as Classical times and Mayan ceremonial centers demonstrates:

Armenian Cities	Mayan Cities
Colima	Cholima
Colua	Cholula
Zalissa	Xalisco
Zuivan	Zuivana

A middle class, the *Macehual*, grew from elements of both the *Pilli* aristocrats and *Mayeque* proletariat. A few *Mayeques* were allowed into the ruling class by demonstrating extraordinary individual abilities, such as the capture of four or more of the enemy. In time, this upward mobility began to swamp the nobility. The *Mayeques* had an inveterate addiction to human sacrifice, a practice relied on with increasing frequency by the diluted *Pillis* to terrorize the native masses into submission. Even so, as late as the conquest, the old Feathered Serpent blood had not entirely died out, as physical descriptions of Moctezuma indicate. Himself aware of the racial disparities between his own subject people and

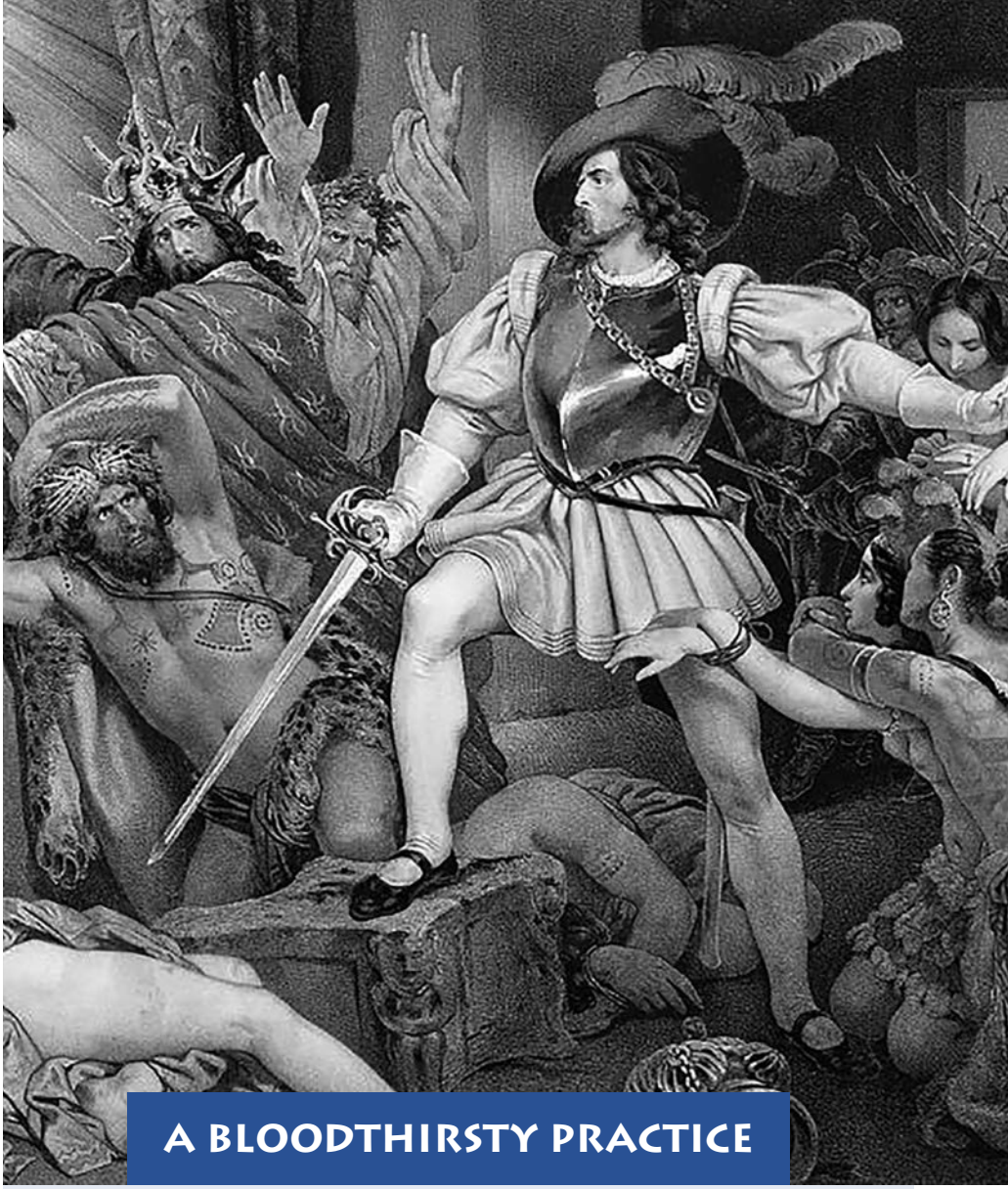

A BLOODTHIRSTY PRACTICE

Hernan Cortez Stops the Human Sacrifices, a chalk lithograph from a drawing by Nicolas-Eustache Maurin (1799–1850). Although the artist has much of the ceremonial garb of the Aztecs wrong, the spirit of Cortez's actions is captured perfectly. Appalled by the scale of the mass human sacrifices taking place, the Spaniards intervened, condemning the bloody religion of the Aztecs. The Aztecs naturally became resentful of the Spanish attack on their religion and their constant demands for more gold. Fearing an attack on his small forces, Cortez ordered Moctezuma arrested. By this time the Aztecs had become disenchanted with Moctezuma's obsequiousness toward the Spanish and rejected their "divine ruler," stoning him when he asked them to abandon their revolt against the Spaniards.

Moche Peruvian ceramic vessels depicting bearded men. The Moche flourished from A.D. 100-800.

the Spaniards, the emperor deliberately chose a taller, fair-skinned, fair-bearded member from his royal entourage as his personal envoy to Cortez.

Controversy still surrounds the disappearance of previous Mesoamerican civilizations, particularly those of the Mayas. But it seems probable that the gap between the aloof, all-powerful *Pillis* and the lowly, laboring *Mayeques* narrowed through intermarriage by way of ambitious middle-class commoners, the *Machuals*. The aristocrats had preserved as their legacy the arts and sciences handed down to them by their likely European Old World ancestors. Inevitably, this diminished and the decrepit elite shrank to so small a size it could no longer effectively exert its absolute authority over the broad masses of native peoples.

They simply deserted the feebly administrated ceremonial cities and melted back into the pre-literate jungle survival they had known for tens of thousands of years before the coming of all the various Feathered Serpents. Translations of the Mayan stele relate that their civilization finally collapsed amid incessant warfare between rival city-states. Remnants of the aristocracy moved on to restart high culture elsewhere throughout Middle America, although they never surpassed Mayan achievements in the subsequent Mixtec, Toltec and, finally, Aztec states. By the time Cortez set foot on the east coast of Moctezuma's empire, Mesoamerican civilization was again turning on its cycle of decline. Before the close of the 16th century, the generations of elite survivors, descendants of ancient Old World culture-bearers, had all but died out.

GONZALO GUERRERO

In 1511, 10 years before the invasion led by Hernan Cortez and his Conquistadors, seven Spanish survivors of a shipwreck off Jamaica drifted in their lifeboat to Tulum. They were captured by the Indians, who tortured all but five of the castaways to death, extracting their hearts and cannibalizing their bodies. Only Gonzalo Guerrero and Jeronimo de Aguilar somehow convinced the natives to spare them. De Aguilar was taken as a slave to the island of Cozumel, where he was eventually liberated by Cortez. But his fellow survivor underwent a more profound, inner transformation, becoming a full-fledged tribal member, who rose high enough in the tribe to marry the chief's own daughter. Guerrero utterly discarded his European identity and assumed the role of a war leader. He staged effective hit-and-run raids against the Spaniards, until his eventual capture and execution as "a traitor not only to his fellow man, but to his race."[20]

Even so, his story lends some consideration to possibilities of other fair-skinned arrivals on Mexico's Atlantic coast long before Gonzalo Guerrero was cast ashore. Fate alone determined whether they or he would be welcomed as a god, sacrificed as a demon or enlisted as a war hero. He gave his name to a kind of unconventional fighting that has persisted to this day and is still associated with every insurgent in the style he pioneered—guerrilla warfare. ❖

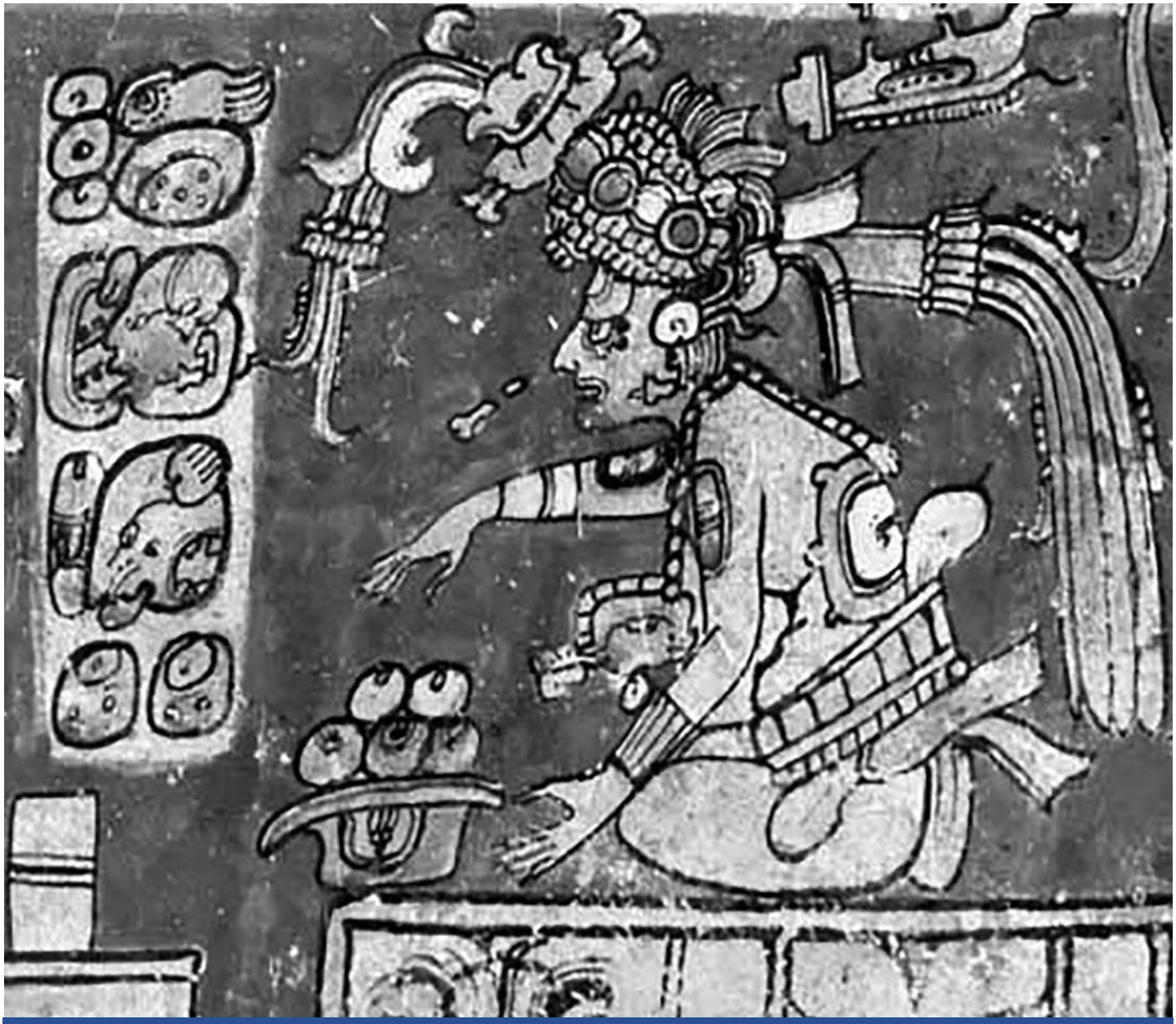

An illustration of the pale-skinned Mayan god Itzamna created for a codex during the Classic period.

ENDNOTES:

1 Nuttall, Zelia. *The Fundamental Principles of Old and New World Civilizations*. Cambridge, MA. Peabody Museum of American Archeology and Ethnology, 1901.

2 Kearsley, Graeme Ronald. *Mayan Genesis*. UK: Yelsraek Publishing, 2001.

3 O'Kon, James. *The Lost Secrets of Maya Technology*. NJ: Weiser, 2012.

4 Kearsley, *op. cit.*

5 Cortés, Hernán. *Five Letters, 1519-1526*. NY: W.W. Norton Co., 1928.

6 Nuttall, *op. cit.*

7 Prescott, William. *History of the Conquest of Mexico*. NY: Grosset & Dunlap, 1960.

8. *Ibid*.

9 Burland, Cottie. *North American Indian Mythology*. London: Hamlyn Publishing Group, Ltd., 1968.

10 Miller, Mary Ellen and Taube, Karl. *An Illustrated Dictionary of the Gods and Symbols of Ancient Mexico and the Maya*. London: Thames & Hudson, 1997.

11 Nuttall, *op. cit.*

12 Coe, Michael D. *The Maya*. London: Thames & Hudson, 2015.

13 Prescott, *op. cit.*

14 *Ibid*.

15 Kearsley, *op. cit.*

16 Hooton, Earnest Albert. *Twilight of Man*. NY: G.P. Putnam, 1939.

17 Jakeman, M. Wells. *The Origin and History of the Mayas*. MT: Kessinger Publishing, 2010.

18 De Camp, L. Sprague. *Lost Continents*. NY: Gnome Press, 1954.

19 Bryce, Trevor. *The Trojans & Their Neighbours*. London: Routledge, 2005.

20 Prescott, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

Ancient Mariners in the Americas

Has ancient Mediterranean knowledge of the New World been revealed in a cryptic canine mosaic and other jaw-dropping discoveries ignored by mainstream archeologists?

By Marc Roland

Some of the most revealing discoveries are made without looking for them. Such an accidental find occurred in 1993 during construction not far from the Mediterranean coast of the Nile delta. The former location of classical civilization's largest repository of knowledge, the Great Library of Alexandria had been deliberately chosen by late 20th-century city planners in charge of a building project for their own, modern library. But all work was early brought to a halt when earth-moving equipment operators clearing the ground unexpectedly uncovered a visual masterpiece preserved in its subterranean environment for the previous 1,800 years.

Egypt's bright afternoon sunlight exposed a decorated floor, 10-and-a-half feet across, in the middle of which was a four-foot-wide, circular image. Carefully removed to the city's Greco-Roman Museum, restoration began in 1997, and the more-or-less complete mosaic with its better-preserved central panel went on public display the following year. The artwork is known as an *opus vermiculum*, or "a work made of vermiculites": minute, colored glass, limestone and marble, together with equally small tiles cut into cubes; hence, their placement in the *tesserae* or "cubic" technique. They range in thickness from one to four millimeters—an incredible 0.04 to 0.16 inches. Literally hundreds of thousands of these tiny fragments were painstakingly arranged in this mosaic.

At Carrawburgh's altar to Coventina, the goddess overturns the urn of abundance repeated in Alexandria's dog mosaic. (See facing page.) The branch she holds in her hand signifies the cosmic Tree of Life, associated with all Creation, another metaphor of abundance.

"The central medallion or emblem carries the picture of a dog," announced the Bibliotheca Alexandrina Antiquities Museum website, "the first time ever such a motif is found on a floor mosaic in Alexandria. The dog is resting on his hind legs close to an up-turned Greek vessel [an *askos*, from the word 'tube'; a vessel used in temple ceremonies for pouring holy water]."

The report continued:

> The naturalistic image expresses strength and vitality, which points to the fine ability of the artist in using this medium to achieve clarity of design and definition. The pelt of the dog, its

THE DOG MOSAIC FROM THE ALEXANDRIA LIBRARY

Positioned upper left and lower right (circled), just outside the border of the dog-with-vase mosaic, is one sample from a quartet of identical wind faces, signifying the Four Cardinal Directions, which define the Alexandria disk as an *orbis pictus* or world map. Wind faces have been traditionally associated with world maps, an identification reaffirmed here by the circular configuration of the mosaic itself. The ancients knew the world was round (*orbis*), at least from the time of deductive solar experiments conducted by Eratosthenes, chief librarian at the Great Library of Alexandria, in 245 B.C. While South America is barely discernable in the background (as though depicted on a wall behind the tabled animal and urn), North America is less so, and perhaps other, formerly represented land-masses (to the right of the dog) are no longer perceivable. A whole outline image of South America has been placed over the map where the original faint image appears.

spots and red collar, are executed very precisely.

The main colors in this medallion include black, white and yellow, yet the artist was able to convey light and shade in a brilliant manner. The angle of the dog's portrait is at three quarters, and the front part reflects light, while the rest of the body is in the shade. The gradation of shading on the up-turned bronze pot shows light reflected on the central part, while the sides are gradually darker. The artist has indeed been able to express great depth in a "hard" medium, and this mosaic is a testament to the sophistication of mosaic workshops and artistry in ancient Alexandria.[11]

The scene portrayed is mystifying and inexplicable, until we learn its chief figure's identity. The dog was the companion and symbol of Coventina, a Keltic goddess of rivers and healing who achieved widespread popularity throughout the Roman empire—so much so, the legionnaires hailed her in surviving inscriptions as *Augusta* and *Sancta*. She was the divine patroness of me-

dicinal waters, wells and springs, as reflected in the Bibliotheca Alexandrina Antiquities Museum's observation of the dog mosaic: "The naturalistic image expresses strength and vitality."

A word still in use today—*coven*, a group or gathering of witches which meets regularly—derived from her name, and originally referred to the priestesses adept at Coventina's secret mysteries. She was, in fact, revered as the Mother of Covens.

From her well at Carrawburgh, on Hadrian's Wall, in Northumberland, between the Roman forts of *Cilurnum* (Chesters) and *Borcovicus* (Housesteads), modern excavators have retrieved dozens of small stone and metal dog effigies cast into the sacred waters as votive offerings, requests for healing. She also granted abundance, signified by water spilling from an overturned vase, as depicted on her sculpted representations and identically repeated in Alexandria's dog mosaic.

Coventina was closely associated with a kindred deity, Nehalennia, protectoress of seafarers, and, in her sculpted shrine representations, likewise in the company of a canine companion, from which derived "sea dog," a term for an old or experienced sailor. Stone altar depictions of either goddess were very similar, even to their unique portrayals in triple form, denoting multiple spiritual power. Before any differences developed between Coventina and Nehalennia, their attributes belonged to the Kelts' water-goddess, originally a single deity that later split into two distinct, though closely kindred mythic conceptions, when northern European tribes separated to become Brythonic-speaking settlers in England, worshipping Coventina, while the Frisian followers of Nehalennia occupied Holland.

Nehalennia's chief sanctuary was on the Isle of Walcheren, in the Dutch province of Zeeland, at the mouth of the Scheldt estuary. For the Romans, through their contacts with various Keltic peoples, the two goddesses were indistinguishable, as was their primeval conception as a single water-deity.

Complete with her attending hound, Coventina is similarly portrayed as her Dutch incarnation, Nehalennia, her foot on the gunwale of a boat. As the divine protectoress of navigators and other "sea dogs," her sacred emblems depicted in the floor mosaic at the Great Library of Alexandria—possibly in the geography hall, where Claudius Ptolemy compiled his map of the world—were symbolically appropriate.

The Alexandria mosaic is outstanding, not only for its high art and fortunate state of preservation. Behind the dog with *askos*—perhaps included to at least partially lend these figures a sense of depth—is a dark, far less pronounced, even dim, though familiar configuration in a darker shade of gray than that covering the rest of the background. Extending from the dog's muzzle to the urn is a silhouette closely resembling the outlines of the South American continent.

With the tip of his nose resting on Colombia, the eastern coasts of Venezuela, Brazil and Argentina are accurately depicted, as are the western coasts of Chile, Peru and Ecuador. This likeness may be entirely coincidental, or merely an accidental form misperceived by the human brain, which tends to organize random, meaningless images into recognizable shapes, as it does in a Rorschach test. Or the apparent similarity might be something else.

Archeologists at Alexandria's Greco-Roman Museum have dated the dog mosaic to the latter half of the 2nd century B.C., more than 1,600 years before the Italian explorer, navigator and cartographer, Amerigo Vespucci made the first map of South America. Or did he?

About A.D. 150, his predecessor, Claudius Ptolemy, published a compilation of geographical coordinates for the world, as it was known during the Roman era. The Greek mathematician's gazetteer was illustrated by a number of maps, none of which survived the collapse of classical civilization. At least the text of his *Geographia* was rediscovered and translated by Byzantine anthologist Maximus Planudes around 1300. Over the following years, scholars attempted to recreate Ptolemy's original *orbis pictus* with varying degrees of success. These post-classical reconstructions of the Roman-era geographer's "world map" were occasionally puzzling, sometimes conflicting, often surprisingly accurate representations of the Earth's surface.

For example, the mid-2nd century *Geographia*'s reference to an otherwise undetermined location called Aurea Chersonesus is a virtually perfect match for the Malay peninsula, more than 5,000 miles from the Nile delta, where Ptolemy worked at the Great Library of Alexandria, and far beyond anything the ancients were assumed to have known existed. This was almost precisely the same

Some Intriguing Roman-Style Artifacts Found in the Americas

Left, this interesting "Roman" sword was allegedly found off the coast of Oak Island, Nova Scotia, thus convincing many that it was the Romans who were responsible for the strange constructions found on Oak Island. Could it have been carelessly dropped by ancient Roman visitors, washed up from a shipwreck, or is it a modern copy bought on EBay.com and then foisted on the public as ancient artifact? J. Hutton Pulitzer claimed the sword was a "100% confirmed" Roman artifact. However, scientific testing at St. Mary's University in Nova Scotia showed that the sword was made of brass with a zinc content of approximately 35%, characteristic of brass made in the 1890s or later. Verdict: This artifact was not left by ancient visitors to the Americas. The well-preserved part of an Imperial Roman Army javelin—a *pilum*—found at Oak Island in 2018 by metal-detector Gary Drayton was, however, dated by professional historians to circa A.D. 100, adding to the mystery.

Right, this small ceramic head, found in 1933 at a site in the Toluca Valley, about 50 miles west of Mexico City, is said to be of ancient Roman origin. Using a dating process known as thermoluminescence, the ceramic head was shown to be approximately 1800 years old. Was it left by Roman visitors to the ancient Americas or was the head planted in a strange and elaborate hoax?

Far right: In the 1980s, archeologist Robert Marx found a large collection of amphorae in Guanabara Bay, 15 miles from Rio de Janeiro. Were they the remnants of an ancient Roman shipwreck from around 100 B.C. (according to the style) or were they ancient amphorae somehow deposited in Brazilian waters many centuries later? The latter seems implausible as ceramics would not make the best ballast. Ancient statuary was, however, used for ballast in old sailing vessels, which is why ancient statues sometimes show up in underwater places they shouldn't.

distance in the opposite direction from Alexandria to the state of Paraiba, the easternmost coast of Brazil. Yet, mainstream historians scoff at any suggestion ancient Old World mariners successfully completed round-trip, transatlantic voyages to South America, although they acknowledge Ptolemy's identification of Aurea Chersonesus with Malaya. Tracing farther eastward from southeastern Asia across "Sinus Magnus," Ptolemy's term for the Pacific Ocean, he comes to the mysterious city of Cattigara.

The most intriguing feature of his map, according to archeologist Gunnar Thompson, Ph.D., "is a strip of land shown at the far-eastern tip of Asia. The unnamed land extends 20 degrees south of the equator and connects with Terra Incognita stretching east from Africa. Historians have faulted Ptolemy for his blatant inaccuracy; there is no such land reaching south from Malaya." But Argentine anthropologist, Dr. Dick Iberra-Grasso, "points out that Ptolemy located a city called Cattigara on the eastern land lying 10

degrees south of the equator. … Cattigara was located 80 degrees east of Asia," which would place it near South America.

> The vague location of Cattigara was mentioned in the diary of a 2nd-century merchant, Alexander of Athens. His ship headed due east from Borneo across the Pacific Ocean on a voyage lasting "innumerable days." Finally, he reached Cattigara on the shore of a distant continent. Iberra-Grasso believes Ptolemy knew an important city was located across the Pacific, but his map was too small for an accurate rendering. His map probably shows South America, however poorly conceived it may be.[2]

Based on it, Bartholomew Colon, the brother of Christopher Columbus, drew up his own map to put Cattigara in northwestern Peru. Unknown to him at the time, his placement of Cattigara coincided with the location of Cajamarca, a pre-Incan city. Obvious phonetic resemblances between the two names are underscored by the founding of Cajamarca, about 2,200 years ago, just when Alexandria's dog mosaic with its faded, background image of South America was created. Remarkably, Bartholomew Colon's map was completed in 1505, 40 years before the Spaniards knew Cajamarca even existed. "These revelations," Dr. Thompson concludes, "seem to bear out a world map Claudius Ptolemy compiled from documents available to him at Egypt's Great Library of Alexandria."[3]

He acknowledged important contributions made by his older colleague, Marinus of Tyre (circa A.D. 70 to 130), a cartographer, who founded mathematical geography, introduced improvements to the construction of maps, developed a system of nautical charts and was the first scientist to assign a proper latitude and longitude for each location.[4] His maps were the first in the Roman Empire to show China, and he coined the term "Antarctic." Marinus was also a Hellenized Phoenician, with access to his people's extensive seafaring legacy predating the Romans by many centuries.

This small stone carving in the likeness of a Scottish terrier was retrieved from Coventina's well, at Carrawburgh, in Northumberland, near the border with Scotland. Only hand-crafted effigies—no living creatures—were offered to Coventina, notwithstanding human sacrifices, apparently of criminals and some enemy captives, the Kelts made to other deities.

As long before as 600 B.C., Phoenician sailors circumnavigated the African continent, 21 centuries before Vasco de Gama was given historical credit for the same achievement.[5] That they voyaged farther still is indicated by a representation of South America even older than Ptolemy's map.

In 1996, Dr. Mark A.S. McMenamin, professor of geology and paleontology at Mount Holyoke College, in South Hadley, Massachusetts, noticed very small markings at the bottom of the reverse, or "tails," side of several staters. "Stater" is a term from the Greek that referred to coins made of precious metal. The markings he examined have long been known to numismatists, but not generally understood. Most expert coin collectors dismiss them as errors in production. The markings attracted McMenamin's attention, because they seemed vaguely familiar. Only after he had them enlarged on his computer screen did he recognize them for what they really were. McMenamin was astounded to realize that the tiny dots on the Carthaginian staters were elements of a map.

And not just any map, but similar to the same world map compiled by Claudius Ptolemy. Through further close scrutiny of the hitherto neglected, metallic blobs on all 14 of the known specimens of a particular type of Phoenician stater, McMenamin was able to identify the eastern half of South America depicted on the same coins. Clearly shown are Brazil and Argentina down to Tierra del Fuego. Accurately depicted on Dr. McMenamin's Carthaginian coin is South America's prominent protrusion into the Atlantic Ocean at the state of Paraíba.[6]

It was here, in 1872, that the slaves of Joaquim Alves da Costa, a Brazilian plantation owner, accidentally discovered an indecipherable stone inscription not far from the Paraíba River. It was later recognized as Phoenician, and translated to read:

> We are Sidonian Canaanites from the city of the mercantile king. We were cast up on this distant shore, a land of mountains. We sacrificed a youth to the celestial gods and goddesses in the 19th year of our mighty

King Hiram, and embarked from Ezion-geber into the Red Sea. We voyaged with 10 ships, and were at sea together for two years around Africa. Then we were separated by the hand of Baal, and were no longer with our companions. So we have come here, 12 men and three women, into New Shore. Am I, the admiral, a man who would flee? No! May the celestial gods and goddesses favor us well![7]

Also near the Rio Paraíba, Jesuit priests of Minas Gerais found several bronze figurines covered with peculiar inscriptions in 1641, according to a 17th-century colonial administration report. Copies were forwarded to the Vatican, in Rome, where antiquarians identified the texts as Phoenician.[8]

The Phoenicians were famous for their corner on the purple dye industry, thanks to their monopoly of the *Purpur murex* mollusk shell, as found primarily along north African shores, in west African Mauretania, roughly corresponding to modern Morocco and western parts of Libya. The same purple dye industry was worked by native Brazilians along the Rio de Janeiro coastline. "This was once fluffed off," writes anthropologist George Carter, "as: 'The Spanish taught them.' But we have C-14 dates for such dyes as early as 200 B.C. Is it a reasonable trade item? It certainly is. Distant trade must rest on lightweight, low-bulk, high-value materials. Dyes fit this perfectly."[9] The existence of a purple shell industry in Brazil alone would prompt Phoenician colonization of Atlantic coastal South America.

That the Romans, like Claudius Ptolemy himself, not only learned from their Phoenician predecessors, as borne out by his world map and Alexandria's dog mosaic, but actually followed them across the Atlantic Ocean is established by a wealth of physical remains. During late 1982, for example, underwater archeologist Dr. Robert F. Marx dove at Brazil's Bay of Guanabara site, where he found at least dozens of earthenware items scattered within a relatively tight pattern, their loose concentration suggesting a simultaneous deposit via shipwreck.[10]

This small stone carving was found in Iximche, Chomaltenango, Guatemala among artifacts dated to about A.D. 300. It certainly resembles our idea of how an ancient Phoenician might have looked—and certainly not the classic Olmec or Mayan physiognomy. Interestingly, analysis of the genome of an ancient body pulled from a sarcophagus on a site near the ancient Phoenician city-state of Carthage has shown that Phoenician DNA closely resembles European DNA from Iberia, England, Ireland, Scotland and Germany.

Several intact specimens were retrieved and sent to Dr. Elizabeth Lyding Will, professor of classical Greek history at the University of Massachusetts (Amherst) and a specialist in ancient Roman containers. Her analysis showed that the Brazilian examples "are, in fact, similar in shape to jars produced in kilns at Kouass, on the west coast of Morocco. The Rio jars look to be late versions of those jars, perhaps datable to the third century A.D."[11]

Twenty-seven miles south of Tangiers, Kouass was a thriving Roman colony and center for amphora-production during the Middle Imperial Period. The seaport from which the ancient freighter sailed to Brazil was Zilis, today's Dchar Jedid, in Morocco. Historian Gary Fretz told the *Free Republic Press*:

> The Institute of Archeology at the University of London performed thermo-luminescence testing—which is a more accurate dating process than Carbon 14 dating—and the date of the manufacture [of the sunken jars] was determined to be around 19 B.C. Many more amphorae and some marble objects were recovered, as well as a Roman bronze fibula, a clasp device used to fasten a coat or shirt."[12]

"In 1976," writes Dr. Thompson, "Brazilian diver Teixeira found Roman amphorae lying on the seabed near Rio de Janeiro."[13] The accumulation of so much underwater evidence is supported by "several hundred ancient Roman silver and bronze coins unearthed near Recife, Brazil," according to Fretz.[14]

David Hatcher Childress, president of the World Explorers Club (Kempton, Illinois), citing Orville Hope in *Six Thousand Years of Seafaring*, tells how a ceramic jar …

> containing several hundred Roman coins, bearing dates ranging from the reign of Augustus [27 B.C. to A.D. 14] down to A.D. 350 and every intervening period, was found on a beach in Venezuela. This cache is now in the Smithsonian Institution. Experts there have stated that the coins are not a misplaced collection belonging to an ancient numismatist, but probably a Roman sailor's ready cash, either concealed in the sand, or washed ashore from a shipwreck.[15]

Recounted in perennial Peruvian oral traditions as having been founded by ancient Roman sailors fleeing civil unrest after Julius Caesar's assassination and later shipwrecked at the Straits of Magellan, *El Ciudad de los Césares*, the "City of the Caesars," was allegedly awash in gold, silver and diamonds received from grateful Indians for Roman expertise in building the Incas' extensive irri-

The Lost Colonies of Ancient America:

A Comprehensive Guide to the Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Really Discovered America

Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Christopher Columbus "discovered" it in 1492? Could a people gifted enough to raise the Great Pyramid more than 4,000 years ago have lacked the skills necessary to build a ship capable of crossing the Atlantic? Did the Phoenicians, who circumnavigated the African continent in 600 bc, never consider sailing farther? Were the Vikings, the most fearless warriors and seafarers of all time, terrified at the prospect of a transoceanic voyage? If so, how are we to account for an Egyptian temple accidentally unearthed by Tennessee Valley Authority workers in 1935? What is a beautifully crafted metal plate with the image of a Phoenician woman doing in the Utah desert? And who can explain the discovery of Viking houses and wharves excavated outside of Boston? These enigmas are but a tiny fraction of the abundant physical proof for Old World visitors to our continent hundreds and thousands of years ago. In addition, Sumerians, Minoans, Romans, Celts, ancient Hebrews, Indonesians, Africans, Chinese, Japanese, Welsh, Irish, and the Knights Templar all made their indelible, if neglected, mark on our land. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside thew U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

gation network. Interestingly, an Inca aqueduct at Rodadero, Peru "employs two tiers of rounded, stone arches often referred to as 'true arches'," according to Dr. Thompson. "This style of architecture was a characteristic of the ancient Mediterranean. Consequently, the Rodadero aqueduct represents a strong argument for Greco-Roman cultural diffusion."

Dr. Thompson tells of yet another revealing linguistic parallel. "A name very similar to Peru, *parusta*, shows up on ancient Roman maps of the Antipodes (later South America) depicting a continent lying across the ocean from Africa. In this case, the Latin name refers to the great aridity of the region near the equator: *parusta* is Latin for 'hot, dry or arid'."[16]

Although the Great Library of Alexandria was famous for its collection of almost half-a-million books, it also featured various lecture halls, including one dedicated to the study of geography, where Claudius Ptolemy compiled his world map. The floor of this very hall could have been decorated by the dog mosaic, because it was found at the most likely location for the Great Library, according to current archeological theory. This supposition is suggested by the image itself, which shows the sitting animal and overturned vessel atop a table, as though in a room; these elements representing Coventina were never similarly arranged anywhere else.

She was also known from an inscription at Santa Cruz de Loio, in Spain, as Culiventana, or "Disappearing Memory."[17] As such, she is sadly appropriate for antiquity's Phoenician and Roman seafarers, whose bold transatlantic voyages have been all but forgotten. ❖

> It appears that both the Romans and the Phoenicians made transatlantic voyages long before even the Norsemen.

ENDNOTES:

1 "Mosaic Depicting a Sitting Dog," *Antiquities of the BA Site*, Bibliotecha Alexandrina Antiquities Museum. (To be found at www.antiquities.bibalex.org)

2 Thompson, Gunnar, Ph.D., *American Discovery*, WA: Argonauts Misty Isles Press (1994).

3 *Ibid.*

4 Marinus of Tyre's early 2nd-century invention of equirectangular projection is still used by mapmakers today.

5 Hoyos, Dexter, *The Carthaginians*, NY: Routledge (2010).

6 Together with his wife, Dianna, who holds a Master's degree in geology, Dr. McMenamin authored *Hypersea: Life on Land* (NY: Columbia University Press, 1994), which convincingly argues that life on Earth pursued an evolutionary course through aquatic, as well as terrestrial phases. Their theory was selected by *Discover* magazine as among the "seven ideas that changed the world."

7 Joffily, Geraldo Irenêo, "L'Inscription Phénicienne de Parahyba," Berlin: *Zeitschriften der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, March 1972, pp. 122, 22-36.

8 Thompson, *op. cit.*

9 Carter, George F., *Earlier than You Think*, Texas A&M Press (1980).

10 Dr. Marx is "the true father of underwater archaeology," according to Edward Lee Spence, himself a recognized pioneer in that field.

11 Will, Dr. Elizabeth Lyding, in "Underwater Exploring is Banned in Brazil," by Marlise Simons, *The New York Times*, June 25, 1985. (Found at www.nytimes.com)

12 Fretz, Gary, "The First Europeans to Reach the New World," *Free Republic*. (See more about this at www.freerepublic.com.)

13 Thompson, *op. cit.*

14 Fretz, *op. cit.*

15 Childress, David, *Lost Cities & Ancient Mysteries of South America*, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press (1986).

16 Thompson, *op. cit.*

17 *Culiventana* is a play on *Coventina* from the Proto-Keltic *kom-men*, meaning "memory."

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

ISRAEL'S BILLIONS

Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

This amazing new book is published by TBR!

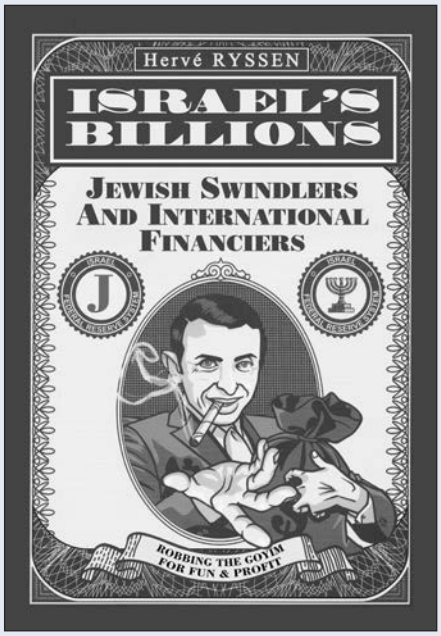

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century.

In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project—and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community—from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* among whom they dwell.

Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

A Partial List of Subjects Discussed

False Adverts • Fake Bank Transfers • VAT Fraud • Eurocanyon Affair • Rubens Levy Affair • Great CO_2 Swindle • Swindling with Impunity • Corruption of the Police • Corruption of the Legal System • Fabrice Sakoun: Absent During the Verdict • The Police in Lyon Are in Good Hands • The Skinny Guy: He Is the Fattest of the Lot! • Minor Settlements of Account Between Friends • On the Trail of CO_2 • How to Silence Anti-Semitism • Advertising Inserts Fraud • 800 Victims of Fake Policemen • 500 Victims of the "Franco-Israeli" • Jonathan Zeitoun's 44 Victims • Jacques Benayoun: Swindling the Peasants • The Police Guest Book at Monaco • The Fake Bank Transfer Forms • Gilbert Chikli's Monstrous Chutzpah • Miscellaneous and Varied Swindles • Badache-Apollonia Affair • Embezzlement of Funds from Charitable Associations • Traffic in Bank Card Numbers • Market Barkers • King Solomon's Bargains • The Fakers • "Memory" Swindles • Oscar Friedman's Revenge • The Talmud and the Jewish Mentality • Pyramid Frauds • Bernard Madoff: Champion in All Categories • Financial Shoah • Between Negligence and Complicity • Pseudo-Victims Were Really Accomplices • Compensating the Victims • Goyim Bite the Dust • The "Little Madoffs" • Scott Rothstein • Bruce Friedman, the "California Madoff" • Eliyahu Weinstein Swindles His Own Community • Tzvi Erez—"Little Canadian Madoff" • Nevin Shapiro Lounges Around in Miami • Philip Barry and the Porno Business • Barry Tannenbaum—"South-African Madoff" • Ezri Namvar, the "Madoff of the West Coast" • Two "Madoffs" Who Almost Killed Themselves • Seymour Jacobson, a Swiss Guy Who Loved Belgium • Clair Arfi: A "Madoff in Skirts" • Quick Easy Money • Big Stock Market Swindles • Abraham Hochman • Michael Milken and his "Junk Bonds" • Jordan Belfort: Leonardo DiCaprio with a Kippa • Swindle of the Internet Bubble • Insider Trading • Ivan Boesky: Prime Example • Steven Cohen: "You Eat What You Kill" • Federal Reserve Heist • Predator Loans and the So-called "Sub-Prime Crisis" • "Collateralized Debt Obligation" Swindle • "Credit Default Swaps" • Foreclosure Scandals • Making the Taxpayers Pay • Synthetic Collateralized Debt Obligations: A Love Child • Complaints Against Goldman Sachs • Swindlers on Top of the State • The Revival of Anti-Semitism • The Super-Predators • Goldman Sachs in Greece: Financial Sorcery • George Soros and Speculation • Cosmopolitan Billionaires • "Visible and Influential" Billionaires • Cosmopolitan Bankers and Socialist Revolutionaries • The Federal Reserve Swindle • A Singular Mentality • Blessed Are the Shekels • The Sufferings of a Banker • The Purchase of Protection • Lending at Interest • Pathological Rapacity • Terrible Prejudices • The Cosmopolitan Project • EVEN MORE!

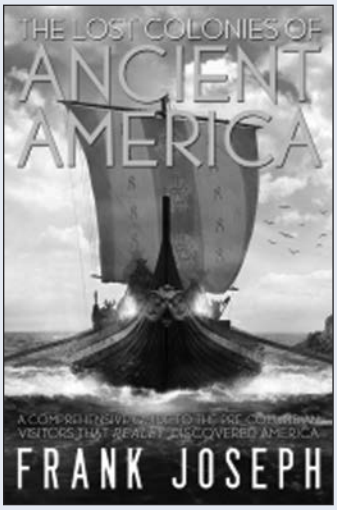

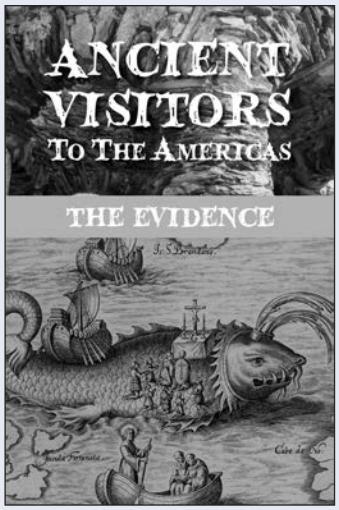

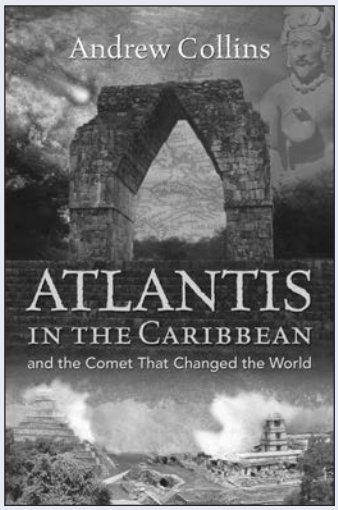

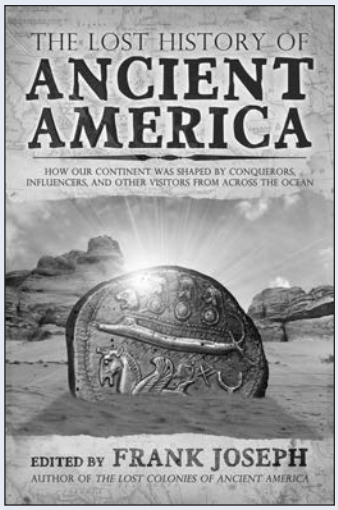

American Mysteries

The Lost Colonies of Ancient America: A Comprehensive Guide to the Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Really Discovered America

Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Columbus "discovered" it in 1492? How are we to account for an Egyptian temple in Tennessee or a metal plate with the image of a Phoenician in Utah? Who can explain the discovery of Viking houses outside of Boston? These enigmas are a fraction of the proof for Old World visitors to our continent thousands of years ago. Sumerians, Minoans, Romans, Kelts, Hebrews, Indonesians, Chinese, Japanese, Welsh, Irish explorers and the Knights Templar all got here before 1492. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Compiled by Paul T. Angel. Edited by John Tiffany. This book covers the evidence that exists showing that ancient Europeans, Asians and Arabs made it to North and South America well before Columbus. The Kensington Rune Stone, Templars, Vikings, Irish, Minoans, ancient Bronze Age copper miners, Burrows Cave, White ancestors of the Indians, Phoenicians, Chinese, Japanese, the Newport Tower, Oak Island, pre-Columbian maps and more. Softcover, 183 pages, #709, *$20.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean and the Comet That Changed the World

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Collins argues that Plato's story was first carried back to the Mediterranean world by the Phoenicians and Carthaginians as early as the first millennium B.C. He offers additional ancient trans-Atlantic trade evidence. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts and 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

The Lost History of Ancient America: How Our Continent Was Shaped by Conquerors, Influencers & Other Visitors from Across the Ocean

Edited by Frank Joseph. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. Here is irrefutable proof that the Americas were, indeed, influenced by fearless visitors from across the oceans long before even the Vikings went in search of new lands to settle. You will learn about: Old World plants in the U.S. and Canada; underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon; bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania; horses in America before Columbus; Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois; Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury; ancient Kelts in Michigan; ancient Greeks in Missouri; stone faces of Peru; Old World axes in America; ancient Georgia's city of shells; the Topper site: 36,500 before the Siberians; Vikings in Ontario; King Arthur's American colony; more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

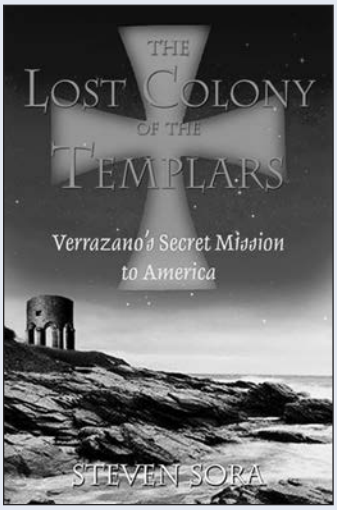

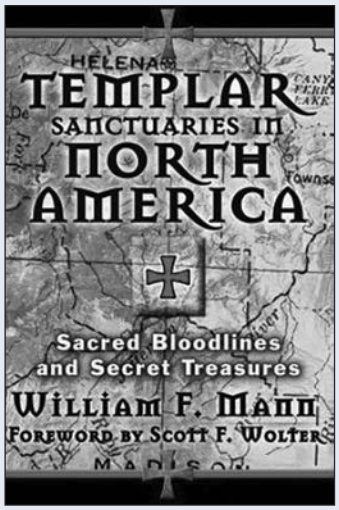

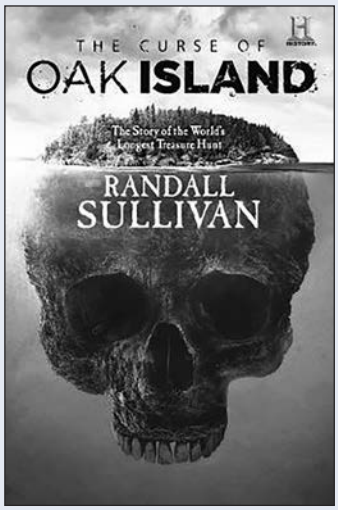

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. His true mission, says Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Rhode Island by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built as a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before Columbus. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Curse of Oak Island: The Inside Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

From journalist Randall Sullivan, *The Curse of Oak Island* explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, Canada, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Since then, the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a man-made beach; a torn scrap of parchment; and stone markers forming a huge cross. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns, and even death in pursuit of answers. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group … the Freemasons. They had the skill, the motive and the knowledge. This fascinating 66-page booklet offers the evidence straight from the pen of a 33rd degree Missouri Lodge Freemason. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, ***$7*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices! Prices above do not include S&H.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Please add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S.A. please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See more at www.barnesreview.org.

The Exiled Duke

The Story of the Banished Romanov Noble Who Turned a Central Asian Desert Into a Paradise

Whatever became of Grand Duke Nicholas Constantinovich Romanov after he was declared "insane" and summarily banished to the far reaches of the Russian empire? This article details the tireless efforts of Nicholas to bring Western advancements and culture to Turkestan (present-day Uzbekistan).

By Michael Walsh

The 1917-1922 overthrow of Imperial Russia by U.S.-sponsored insurgents is considered to be one of the earliest American regime-change operations. Using Bolshevik insurgents labeled freedom fighters by collaborating media, proxy armies have since succeeded in forcing many sovereign nations into the Wall Street-Washington axis—Syria and Ukraine being the latest examples and Venezuela is still a possibility.

The question no one dares ask is, what happened to the czar's gold after the Bolshevik seizure of Russia's seats of power? Imperial Russia's gold reserves were the highest in the world at the time. They disappeared not into the workers' pockets but into the vaults of globalist bankers, who had invested heavily into the made-up Russian Revolution. From 1917 onward, Wall Street's insurrectionists wasted no time in grabbing as much of the dynasty's gold, great artworks and natural resources as they could lay their hands on.

Grand Duke Nicholas Constantinovich with his wife Nadezhda Alexandrovna in Tashkent in 1882. She was the daughter of Orenburg police chief Alexander Gustavovich von Dreyer. Two princes were born from this marriage: Artemiy and Alexander. Right, Nicholas in younger days.

Following the overthrow of Imperial Russia, the workers, too, were liberated, but of their personal wealth, their liberty and, for 70-100 million, their lives, as well. Russia's population in 1917 was 183 million; a century later it is 144.5 million.

These lost souls cannot be recovered, nor can the contents of Imperial Russia's banks. But America's Bolsheviks did miss tens of millions of dollars' worth of treasures recently discovered in a basement in Tashkent.

According to the Uzbek news website Kun.uz, during excavations in the basement of a house, one of the oldest buildings in the center of Uzbekistan's capital city, Tashkent, scientists working with the National

University of Uzbekistan discovered valuables that had been hidden decades ago. The house was built in 1870, and under its basement was discovered a hidden vault-room. Behind the entrance to this room, and in some cases hidden behind false walls, precious artifacts and stones lay concealed from prying eyes. The value of the treasure may exceed tens of millions of dollars. According to specialists, the main part of the treasure is the collection of Grand Duke Nicholas "Nikolai" Romanov.

Among the treasures discovered were unique pieces of art, gold and silver coins, dishes and items produced in bourgeois style, ancient paintings made on the walls of the 19th-century Evangelic Protestant and Orthodox churches in Tashkent, crockery, antique icons, gold and silver bars (bullion) and other items made of precious metals. The finds have since been transported to the Museum of Arts of Uzbekistan. In the near future, some will be transferred to a laboratory where German and Polish specialists will be engaged in carrying out restoration work.

Among these findings are many unique collections removed from Duke Nicholas's palace in 1918. The valuables of a number of aristocrats and well-known noblemen and scholars were sent to Tashkent from Europe and St. Petersburg in 1920. Possessions of the victims of Stalin's Red Terror in 1932-1938 include the lost treasures of the house of General Jurabek.

The full inventory of recently discovered treasures has not been disclosed. Research is being conducted with the participation of academic experts on history and archeology of the Academy of Sciences of Uzbekistan.

There are in the hoard dozens of handwritten books by famous Uzbek thinkers of the Middle Ages (XII-XVII). Also discovered in the cache of retrieved treasures were dozens of religious and political documents

Scenes of Nikolai's Palace

Photos of the exterior and interior of the duke's palace: At top, the palace entrance. The statue of Josef Stalin had replaced that of Atlas on the portal pedestal. At the end of the 20th century, the building was fully restored and in recent years has been used as the reception house of the ministry of foreign affairs of Uzbekistan. **Below, photographs of the interior** show incredibly beautiful wall motifs, many of them inspired by Arabic culture, plus ornate windows, glasswork, groin vaulting, decorative paintings and tapestries. Some of the works of art found in the duke's collection included gold and silver coins, rare books, carved marble boxes, beautiful crucifixes, Christian icons, ancient Uzbek manuscripts, a sophisticated microscope and more. Today, the duke's collection is displayed in the National Museum of Arts of Uzbekistan.

Grand Duke Nicholas Constantinovich with his wife Nadezhda Dreyer and brother the Grand Duke Constantin Constantinovich (right) in Tashkent in 1910. Nicholas allegedly had many extramarital affairs.

from the time of the reign of the Uzbek khans. These various objects were taken into state protection as a monument of historical significance.

GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS

Grand Duke Nicholas Constantinovich Romanov (Nikolai Konstantinovich) of Russia (1850-1918) was the first-born son of Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolayevich, who was the younger brother of Russian Czar Alexander II, and Grand Duchess Alexandra Iosifovna of Russia. He was also grandson of Nicholas I and cousin of Alexander III.

Born into the Romanov dynasty in St. Petersburg during the middle of the 19th century, he had a very privileged childhood. Most royal children were brought up by nannies and servants in opulent surroundings.

Graduating from the Academy of the General Staff, which he entered on his own initiative in 1868, he became the first of the Romanovs to graduate from an institution of higher education. He was honored as being among the best graduates with the award of a silver medal. After completing his studies, he traveled abroad, where he began his collection of Western European paintings.

After traveling through Europe, he entered Imperial Russia's Life Guards Cavalry Regiment and at the age of 21 became a squadron commander. It was during a masquerade ball that he met American dancer Fanny Lear (Harriet Blackford), who was the same age as him but had already been married and had a young daughter. The two began a romance, which was unacceptable to his parents. His father, Konstantin Nikolayevich, soon found a ploy to remove his son from St. Petersburg.

In 1873, Nicholas set off as part of the Russian Expeditionary Forces on the Khivan campaign of 1873. The outcome of the Russo-Khivan War of 1873 was that Imperial Russia gained control over the Khanate of Khiva. Throughout the campaign, the grand duke headed the Kazalinsky detachment, which suffered the greatest losses and followed one of the most difficult routes through the Kyzyl-Kum Desert. His first reconnaissance group fell under such intense artillery fire that it was thought the entire detachment would be annihilated. This turned out not to be the case, and for this action he was awarded the Order of St. Vladimir of the 3rd Degree.

Upon his return from Central Asia, a region that fascinated Nicholas, he became interested in Oriental studies. It was during this period that he began to take part in the work of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society (IRGO), whose mission was to study the region and to expose its potential to detailed scientific analysis. The Geographical Society was, of course, glad of the duke's attention. Nicholas was elected an honorary member of the IRGO and appointed to head the expedition.

Meanwhile, Nicholas again traveled to Europe in the company of his beloved Fanny Lear, where he continued to build his art collection.

FAMILY SCANDAL

In April 1874, Nicholas's mother, Alexandra Iosifovna, discovered the loss of three diamonds taken from one of the icons in the Marble Palace, with which Emperor Nicholas I had blessed her marriage. Grand Duke Konstantin Nikolayevich called the police, and soon afterward the diamonds were discovered in a St. Petersburg pawnshop.

The search for the thief led to the adjutant of Grand Duke E.P. Varnakhovsky. During the officer's interrogation on April 15, 1874, the adjutant categorically denied involvement in the theft and disclosed that he had merely transported the stones previously given to him by Grand Duke Nicholas to the pawnshop.

But Grand Duke Nicholas, who was present at the interrogation, swore on the Bible that he was not guilty, which, as they said, aggravated the duke's sin. Nicholas told his father that he was ready to help his comrade Varnakhovsky and wanted to take the blame himself. Emperor Alexander II, who took the case under his personal control, instructed Count P.A. Shuvalov to appoint the chief of the gendarme corps to head the ongoing investigation.

For three hours, Shuvalov interrogated the arrested Nicholas in the Marble Palace in the presence of his father, who later wrote in his diary: "No remorse, no conscience, except when denial is impossible, and then I had to pull out his confession word

1867—Nicholas Constantinovich (top left) in the circle of Romanov relatives. From left to right sit his sister Olga and her fiancé Georg Greek. To the far right is Nicholas's mother, Alexandra Iosifovna. Bottom row are shown, left to right, princes Konstantin Constantinovich, Vyacheslav Constantinovich and Dmitry Constantinovich—all younger brothers of Nicholas Constantinovich.

for word. Bitterness and no tears."

In the end, it was concluded that the diamonds had been stolen by Nicholas, and the proceeds from the theft given to his mistress, the American dancer Fanny Lear. During a family council (a general meeting of members of the royal family) and after long debates, two options were offered. Nicholas could either go into exile with the army or the case could proceed to court. A decision was thus made that caused minimal harm to the prestige of the royal family. It was decided to recognize Grand Duke Nicholas as mentally ill, and then, by decree of the emperor, he was to be exiled from the capital forever. The notorious Fanny Lear was expelled from Russia with a ban on her ever returning. She was never to meet the grand duke again.

There is another oddity in this matter. Despite the fact that the parents of Nicholas and his relatives agreed that Nicholas was ruined by the love of a courtesan and the lack of funds to satisfy her whims, the mystery was to become far greater than the recovery from a pawn shop of several stolen diamonds.

Two sentences were actually pronounced on Nicholas. The first, for the public, was to declare him insane, from which it followed that henceforth and forever he would be in custody, on compulsory treatment, in complete isolation. The meaning of the second sentence, the family one, was that it was forbidden to mention his name in the papers relating to the Imperial House, and the inheritance earmarked for him was transferred to the younger brothers. He also lost all ranks and awards and was deleted from the regiment lists. He was expelled from St. Petersburg forever and obliged to live under arrest in the place where he would be sent.

IN EXILE

The much-disgraced Nicholas was taken from Petersburg in the autumn of 1874. Before moving to Tashkent in the summer of 1881, for seven years the exiled aristocrat lived in at least 10 residences. His nomadic existence was due to his being denied a permanent home where it was thought he might acquire connections or otherwise settle down. The exiled duke rode his mount across Russia: Vladimir Province, Uman (now Ukraine), Tyvriv (now Ukraine), and so on.

The exiled Duke Nicholas lived for many years under constant supervision in the area around Tashkent in the southeastern Russian empire and made a great contribution to the

city by helping to improve the area. He busied himself building dams, irrigation and transport canals, schools and hospitals and paid for it with his own money.

In 1890 he ordered the building of his own palace in Tashkent to house and to display his impressive and very valuable collection of artworks. This collection is now under the management of the National Museum of Arts of Uzbekistan.

Nicholas was also renowned in Tashkent as a competent engineer and irrigation specialist, constructing two large canals, the Bukhar-aryk, which was poorly aligned and soon silted up, and the more successful Khiva-aryk, later extended to form the Emperor Nicholas I Canal, which he built in honor of his grandfather, irrigating 12,000 *desyatinas*, 134 km² (33,000 acres) of land in the "Hungry Steppe" (Mirzacho'l) between Jizzakh and Tashkent. Most of this was then settled with Slavic peasant colonizers.

Portrait of Empress Alexandra Feodorovna in the duke's collection.

LIFE IN TURKESTAN

Grand Duke Nicholas Romanov was finally exiled to Turkestan by decision of the royal family in 1877, where he lived until his death in 1918. In Turkestan (Uzbekistan), the grand duke lived first under the assumed name of Col. Volynsky. Later he began to call himself Iskander. This surname was legalized by the imperial family and is carried by his descendants, the Princes Iskander.

Despite his disgrace, Nicholas gained fame by carrying out many noble deeds. Having received from the emperor of Russia 300,000 rubles for the construction of a palace, he spent some of the money on the construction of a theater in Tashkent.

Here it is known that Nicholas established 10 scholarships for immigrants from Turkestan, who were unable to pay for their studies at the main educational institutions of Russia. He brought a million rubles of income into 10 regions, half of which was donated for public use. These included the Tashkent City Council for disabled veterans and the Office of Turkestan to maintain irrigation facilities, although a revolution had already occurred, and the duke did not know what the administration would be like. Part of the inheritance was used for the creation of Tashkent University, and another part for the Turkestan Teacher's Seminary for training teachers in rural schools. He divided the remaining five parts among his remaining living children.

THE ENTREPRENEUR

The grand duke was the owner of a number of enterprises in Tashkent. He started a soap factory, photographic workshops, billiards, a kvass business, rice processing and cotton factories. He farsightedly registered all the enterprises he organized as belonging to his wife, in order to avoid the wrath of the royal relatives. With the money received from business, he built the first cinema in Tashkent, called the "Khiva," and used its profits to build

Cinema Khiva, opened by Grand Duke Nicholas. Although Nicholas did receive a generous stipend from his Romanov relatives, he himself was known as a generous man, helping pay for public works and cultural improvements.

irrigation canals in the "Hungry Steppe."

It sometimes seemed the disgraced exile could turn a profit at whatever project he involved himself in. He was one of the first to turn Turkestan into the most profitable area of industry in the region, including the construction and operation of cotton-processing plants. At the same time, he used the most advanced technical methods, including utilizing a waste-free production cycle at his factories. Rather than waste cotton seeds that remained after processing the raw material into a press cake or oil cake, they were used as raw materials in oil mills, and the oil cake went both for fertilizer and for animal feed.

Nicholas was very engaged in the improvement of the city of Tashkent. Using his own wealth, he built the streets, a club, a hospital for the poor, a poorhouse, a circus and even a brothel.

The grand duke's bazaar in the Hungry Steppe imposed price control tariffs. For every pound of potatoes sold a merchant was charged 1 penny and for each watermelon or melons, 30 pennies.

Up to 1.5 million rubles a year were generated from his entrepreneurship, an impressive amount. From St. Petersburg, the prince asked only for 200,000 rubles each year.

The grand duke's favorite inspiration was the project of restoring the old flow of the Amu Darya River to the Caspian Sea and irrigation of the Hungry Steppe. In Samara, as early as 1879, he organized a society to study the Central Asian routes, aimed to choose the direction of the Turkestan railway and to study the restoration of the waters of the now arid Amu Darya River.

The duke's first irrigation project was the digging of a canal from Chirchiq along the right bank of the river, which he named Iskander-aryk. On these lands at that time were only a few settlements of impoverished tribespeople who had been resettled from Gazalkent. After the Iskander-aryk was completed, the princely village of Iskander was built here. Outside the village itself, the grand duke laid out a large garden. During the construction work on Iskander-aryk, Nicholas produced an archeological analysis of a large treasure discovered in a barrow located on the bed of the channel, from which weapons and other items were removed.

In 1886, the grand duke began to draw water from the Syr Darya River for the purpose of irrigating at least part of the Hungry Steppe between Tashkent and Jizzakh. During this project he invested profits from his other enterprises as well as his personal funds. The work related to the canal cost the duke more than a million rubles. On the coastal cliff near the river, at the head structure near Bekabad, a large letter N in honor of his name, topped with a crown, was carved.

The locals weren't enthusiastic about farming, so Nicholas attracted the Ural Cossacks, expelled in 1875 to Turkestan, and workers familiar with irrigation system construction. Along the canal there were seven villages strongly favored by Nicholas. The communities were peopled by various factional sects, alienated both from the local Muslim population and the Orthodox Russians.

These "Urals" passively resisted many orders of the central government, yet recognizing the good attitude of the exiled grand duke, they turned to him on various issues affecting their lives, earning him the sobriquet the "Father-Prince."

"My desire is to revive the deserts of Central Asia and to offer to the government the possibility of their settlement by Russian people of all

Nikolai's Turkestan

Top, the most popular western gate of Khiva—Ata-Darvaza. Imperial Russia celebrated its victory over Khiva. Nicholas returned to St. Petersburg with the Order of St. Vladimir and the Khiva cannon were presented to him in memory of the military campaign against the Khivans. Nicholas returned having become enchanted by Central Asia. The duke was seriously interested in Orientalism. The duke began to take part in the work of the Russian Geographical Society. There, among the scholars, the idea of an Amu Darya expedition matured. Its goal was to assimilate the region just conquered by Russia and to subject its scientific potential to a detailed scholarly analysis. Such plans excited and captured the imagination of the brilliant royal adjutant. The Geographical Society was delighted at the attention of the royal family. Nicholas was elected an honorary member and was appointed head of the expedition.

Below, Romanovsky Canal in Hungry Steppe, built at the expense of Nicholas Constantinovich. The prince named the important channel Romanovsky Canal in honor of his grandfather, Russian Czar Nicholas I. It was solemnly opened amid great pomp on the 300th anniversary of the House of Romanov in 1913.

classes," wrote Nicholas. By 1913, 119 Russian villages had been created on the newly irrigated lands around the 100-km-long Romanov irrigation canal, which revived 7,000 desyatins, from 40,000 desyatins, of the Hungry Steppe. [A desyatin is 2.7 acres or 1.1 hectare.—Ed.] It was solemnly opened on the anniversary of the 300th anniversary of the House of Romanov, in 1913.

In Central Asia, the work associated with irrigation has always been highly valued, especially for lands not previously used as agricultural cropland. Therefore, the irrigation measures of Nicholas, the largest of their time and, moreover, not brought about by force but with the remuneration of labor of all participants, contributed to the rapid spread of the grand duke's popularity among the local population.

THE FEBRUARY COUP

Czar-martyr Nicholas II did not abdicate, nor did he ever resign; the so-called resignation letter was the fabrication of two treacherous generals, Michael Alexiev and Alexander Lukomsky. Even his supposed signature was a tracing of his signature from the 1915 "Order to the Fleet."

The ousting of the czar on March 2, 1917 was allegedly received with delight by the grand duke, still bearing a grudge for his banishment. He raised a red flag over his house and sent a welcoming telegram to the provisional government. The head of the government, Alexander Kerensky, became personally acquainted with Nicholas in Tashkent, as for almost 10 years they'd been neighbors.

In the last years of his life, Nicholas suffered from asthma. During World War I there were problems obtaining drugs and treatment. After the February Revolution in 1917, Nicholas regained his civil liberty and went to St. Petersburg to visit relatives. But life in the capital had meanwhile become more and more difficult. The grand duke, who finally became a Romanov (the name was

Nicholas in the turban that was typically worn in the region.

returned), returned to Tashkent with all of his household members while his sons fought on the various fronts of the Great War.

Shortly after the October Revolution and the establishment of Bolshevik Soviet power in Turkestan on January 14, 1918, Nicholas Iskander-Romanov passed away from pneumonia at a dacha near Tashkent. The duke was buried in Tashkent in the square situated near the cathedral and located across the street from his palace. The cathedral was demolished in 1995. The investigation following his death determined the established cause of his death was unrelated to any repression by the authorities.

THE GRAND DUKE COLLECTION

Nicholas Romanov bestowed his collection of paintings by European and Russian artists to Tashkent on condition that a museum would be opened in his palace. After the death of the duke, the Museum of Arts of Uzbekistan was actually built as a grand mansion, which then became the Museum of Antiques and Jewelry Art of Uzbekistan, and in Soviet times the Palace of Pioneers. At the end of the 20th century, the building was fully restored and in recent years has been used as the Reception House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Uzbekistan.[1]

THE PALACE OF THE EXILED DUKE

A palace-residence in the Art Nouveau style was built for Grand Duke Nicholas Romanov in Tashkent in 1891.

"Adjutant-General Rosenbach, the Turkestan governor-general, instructed the famous engineer Heinzelmann to build for me a magnificent little palace in Tashkent opposite to the Iosifo-Georgievskiy Cathedral," wrote Grand Duke Nicholas.

Wilhelm Solomonovich Heinzelmann served as an official of special assignments for the construction unit at the office of the Turkestan governor-general. He had graduated from the Petersburg Institute of Civil Engineers and designed the palace as a forest hunting castle, because the duke loved hunting. He had hunted bears in the Belovezhskaya Pushcha (now Belarus) and in Turkestan and had gone several times to pursue tigers, which during the 19th century were found in the Chirchiq River valley and along the middle course of the River Syr Darya.

The coat-of-arms of the palace resembles the outline of a two-headed eagle. The main entrance is decorated with bronze sculptures of hunting dogs, and in front stands a marble statue of naked Atlas on a pedestal. (In Greek mythology, Atlas was a titan condemned to hold up the celestial heavens for eternity.) Two entrances have life-sized figures of deer, as in Pavlovsk Palace in St. Petersburg.

A circular, wide entrance alley in the form of a covered glazed portico with columns streams from the street. This section is fenced off from the street by a beautiful, high forged grille with two gates, the entrance gate and the exit gate. Between the grid and the entrance alley is tilled ground, fenced with trimmed plants in the form of a hedge, and a magnificent flower garden.

Inside the palace, on both sides of the entrance staircase, were placed life-sized bronze deer with huge branching horns set on marble pedestals. The apartments of the grand duke were located in the left wing of the palace and his wife's apartments in the right wing.

The elegant house is richly decorated with carved trellises, unusually shaped windows, towers and other decorative elements. It is a two-story palace of burnt gray-yellow brick. From the back of the building there is an exit to a great garden, created by the well-known Tashkent botanist and pharmacist I.I. Krause. Particular attention was paid to the interior decoration of the palace. The halls of the mansion are sheathed in dark oak, decorated with carved cornices and gold paintings. In the duke's house were collected all the rarities that he had kept since childhood, all his historical portraits, paintings, art objects, weapons and statues.

"Portrait of a Noblewoman" found in the duke's collection.

THE PALACE INTERIOR

Entering through carved oak double-wing wide doors located in the front of the palace, the visitor is greeted by a large round hall trimmed with dark wood, with an intricate lantern on a cast-iron chain. Farther from the hall are three doors, directly in front of the entrance, as well as to the right and left. Behind the left door is a circular spiral patterned iron staircase that leads to the second floor, to a rich, large library and a billiard room. Having entered the right door, the visitor arrives in a huge winter garden. Tropical palms of different species matured here, as well as lemon, orange and tangerine trees.

On the left side of the entrance to the winter garden is a Japanese garden with dwarf fruit trees. Brooks murmur through this garden with beautiful bridges with handrails in the form of fences and tunnels. Miniature homes also stand here, and people and animals in picturesque poses appear around them. Arbors of tropical plants in bloom were also arranged throughout the garden.

Passing through the left door from the hall, the visitor finds three halls, one after another. In these halls there were marble statues and paintings from the collection of Grand Duke Nicholas.

The door opposite the entrance leads from the hall to other rooms of varying sizes. In the first small living room, not far from the huge French window, was a charming statue of Venus of rose hue, transparent when illuminated by the sunlight falling through the window. In the next room in the glass cabinets and windows there were to be discovered numerous exhibits from Nicholas's collection, figurines, toys made of ivory, orders, medals, rings, bracelets, silver and gold jewelry and many other interesting artifacts.

The next room was decorated in oriental style with wonderful Bukhara, Afghan, Turkmen and Persian carpets, with precious weapons, firearms and gold pieces. Low ottomans were covered with carpets and fabrics embroidered with silks, silver and gold. Also in this room were paintings with scenes of life in Asia painted by famous masters.

From the Hall of Venus, the door leads to a small hall, where everything related to the Khiva campaign of 1873 was collected: paintings, books, statues, cast iron, separate and grouped. There, for example, as Nicholas's son, Prince Alexander Iskander, writes in his memoirs, was a mock-up of the Ichan-Kala fortress in Khiva, which was taken by Turkestan riflemen.

> [T]hey climbed down the stairs, falling wounded and many killed. Khivans, defending the fortress, fired at the besiegers with rifles, bows, hurled stones at the besiegers and poured boiling tar over the in-

This photo from the Uzbek website "Kun" shows some of the amazing things found by archeologists in a secret chamber under the basement of an old house in Tashkent, Uzbekistan. The secret room, hidden in a house built in 1870, contained a hoard of items including coins, bullion, books, paintings, old manuscripts and other works of art. Some of them have been traced to Grand Duke Nicholas Constantinovich Romanov, the exiled grandson of Nicholas I of Russia.

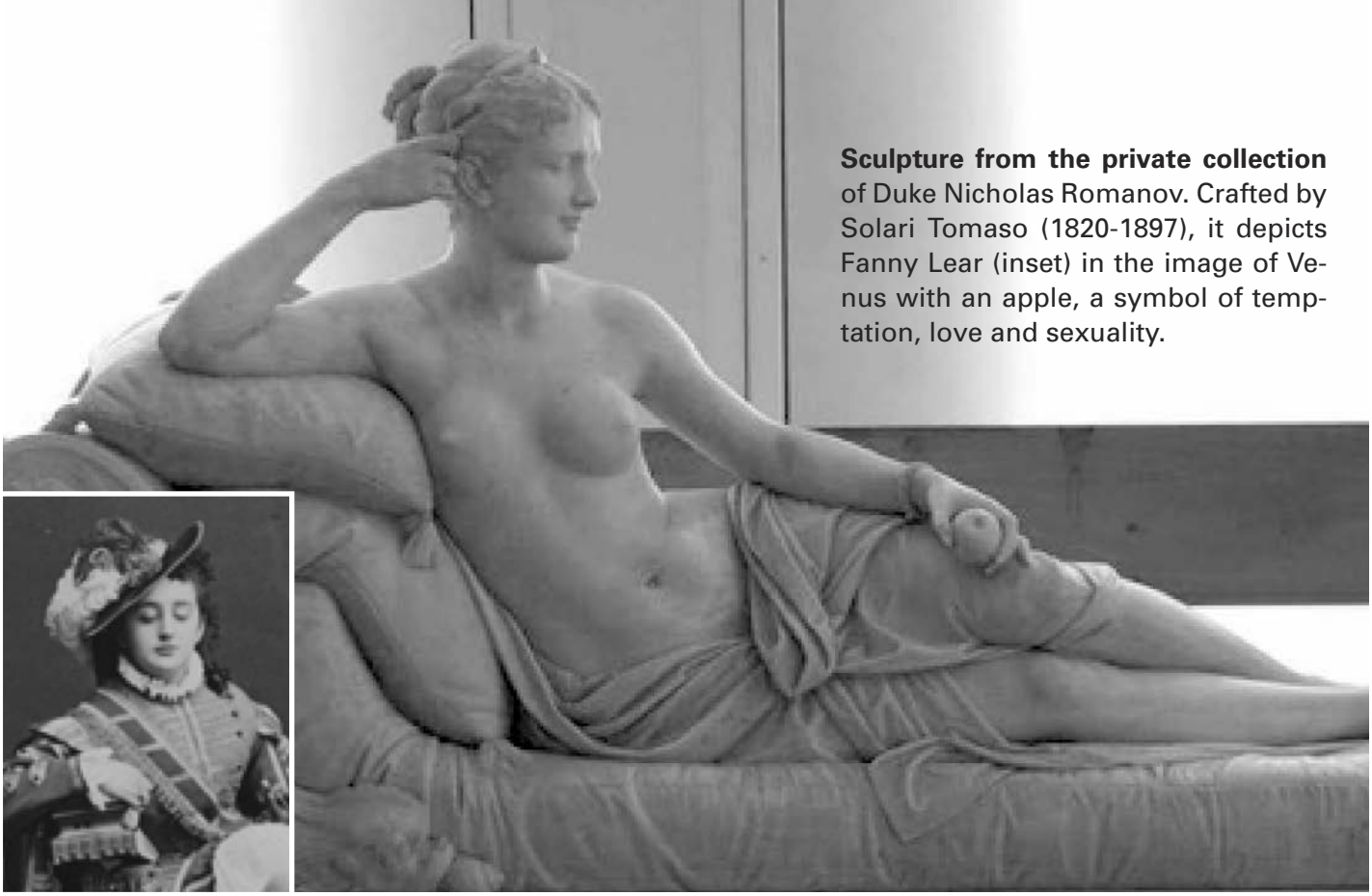

Sculpture from the private collection of Duke Nicholas Romanov. Crafted by Solari Tomaso (1820-1897), it depicts Fanny Lear (inset) in the image of Venus with an apple, a symbol of temptation, love and sexuality.

vading troops. Copper guns situated at the top and bottom walls of the fortress kept up a barrage of fire. The mock-up of the battle included a depiction of a Cossack tending a wounded comrade.

As prizes of war, the Cossacks took away the women of Khiva. There is a splendid depiction of a horse-mounted Cossack as he raises his cap in salute. Here beside the figure of a mortally wounded Cossack, his horse, loyal to the fallen warrior, stands by, nuzzling him, refusing to leave its master. The monument also depicts a hunt with a falcon and an eagle.

Among the premises of the first floor was the dining room. The dining room is trimmed with wood; the ceiling on the ledges is painted with gold, ink, crimson and green inscriptions: prayers from the Koran. A large, long dining table, massive chairs with high backs, leather covered, with rich carved legs, backs and armrests. On the walls are cabinets with massive family silver; dishes and crystal, ordered at the Imperial Porcelain Factory.

—A.N. Iskander (Romanov), from the memories of life in Turkestan.

The basement of the palace was equipped with a living room, which was artificially cooled in the intense summer heat, as well as an extensive kitchen. On the flanks of the palace were built round towers, beautifully merging with the building.

A luxurious palace built in the center of Tashkent, it is today one of the most notable sights of the city and currently home to the international receptions of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Uzbekistan. Part of the collection that the prince had obtained after the revolution and the civil war was moved to the local art museum, and everything else was considered lost. In January 2019 most of the treasures were found.[2]

FAMILY

The duke had several attempts at marriage, but each time the royal relatives and the Church annulled his marriages and expelled the families of his wives to distant regions in order to separate them. He had children from three marriages, as well as children born out of wedlock. The only morganatic marriage allowed to be legalized by Czar Alexander III was with Nadezhda (also spelled Nadejda) Alexandrovna von Dreyer (1861-1929), who was the daughter of the Orenburg police chief. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 https://kun.uz/ru/83258188.

2 Walsh, Michael, "The Hoard That Got Away," posted January 22, 2019, *This Is Europa* (europeansworldwide.wordpress.com).

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books—and counting. Mike has many of these books available online at:

Europeansworldwide.wordpress.com

Also access the site to see Mike's news analyses, poetry and more!

New Items Just Arrived from TBR!

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative

New!

The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

The mainstream version of the American Civil War has always been nonsensical and irrational. Why? Because it was written by liberals with an extreme anti-South bias and little or no knowledge of the history of America's two-party system. For example, if the Confederacy's Democratic leaders were truly "liberals," as we've been taught, why did they maintain that they were fighting for the Constitution, a document that liberals have traditionally treated with scorn and derision? And why, if the Union's Republican leaders were truly "conservatives," as we've also been taught, did they claim to be fighting to force the Southern states back into the union, a union our conservative Founding Fathers purposefully designed to be voluntary? If Republican Lincoln was a conservative, why were his policies and actions liberalistic, and at times even socialistic? If Democrat Davis was a liberal, why were his policies and actions conservative, usually veering far to the right on the political spectrum? Even more puzzling, considering the statements of mainstream historians, why did Victorian Democrats refer to themselves as "conservatives," while Victorian Republicans referred to themselves as "liberals"?

Is it any wonder that the commonly accepted version of the Civil War is confusing and difficult for the average person to comprehend? It is confusing no longer! In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, *Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative*, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook answers these and scores of other related questions in clear and concise language. As Seabrook explains, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. In other words, at the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while small-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really

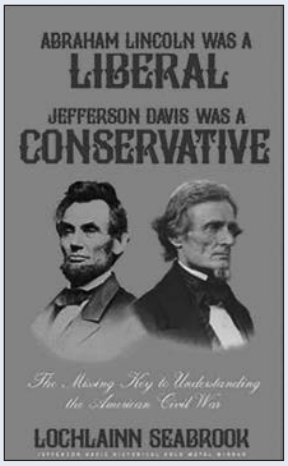

was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes, a 1,000-book bibliography and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Colonel Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from George Washington to Donald Trump. He gives special attention to the U.S. elections between 1828 and 1896, when party names and platforms changed, making, as he does so well, an exceedingly complex subject entirely understandable to most people. His four appendices supply helpful lists and charts, allowing the reader to view the theme from different angles. Find out why modern Republicans should be honoring Davis and waving the Confederate flag, and why Lincoln's name should never be associated with conservativism, only liberalism and socialism. The companion volume to Colonel Seabrook's work *Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser* (see below), this is the only book ever written on this specific topic. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, ***$19***.

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with hundreds of once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, ***$21***.

Rage & Revenge New!

Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

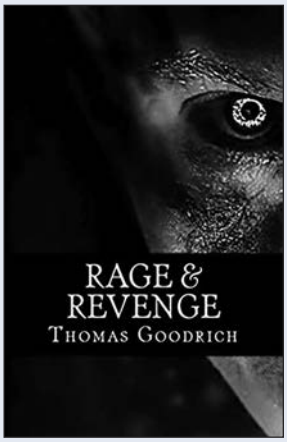

Tom Goodrich's *Rage & Revenge* is a terrifying, up-close and personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows has been concealed from the general public. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of *Rage & Revenge* will quickly discover, nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is, all war is wild, chaotic, brutal and primitive. War is also the refuge where some of the most sick and sadistic among us may live out their darkest fantasies. In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality … and in all its ugly fascination. Thomas Goodrich's latest book, *Rage & Revenge*, speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by toxic propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20*.

CD: An Introduction to the Monetary System New!

Monetary expert and author Wes Templeton got interested in the monetary system when he realized that banks were lending out more money than was coming in. He knew the average person lived from payday to payday. The wealthy invest in stocks, bonds, real estate, boats, cars, airplanes, tuition for their kids and alimony to ex-spouses. Many businesses wrote checks against a negative bank balance while waiting for their next deposit to arrive. If the United States created our money, we would not be in debt. He thought commercial banks could borrow from the Federal Reserve, because somewhere he had heard that the Federal Reserve was the banker's bank (he was right about that). But where did the Federal Reserve get the money? This helps answer those questions and many more. Recently, a retiree who had been an auditor for the Chase Manhattan Bank (and spent many meetings with David Rockefeller) told Wes that he thought he knew all about the monetary system, but learned some very important things from this audio CD that he did not know before. If you think you know everything there is to know about our monetary system, then please listen to this audio CD and then pass it on to someone who does not know everything. Audio CD, one hour, #843, *$6*.

Padre Pio New!

A Catholic Priest Who Worked Miracles and Bore the Wounds of Jesus Christ on His Body

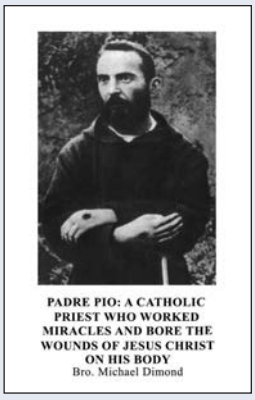

Canonized in 2002, Saint Pio of Pietrelcina, better known as Padre Pio, was a Franciscan Capuchin priest who bore the five wounds of Jesus Christ on his body for more than 50 years. Padre Pio was also a seer, psychic, prophet, miracle-worker, confessor, mystic, ascetic and missionary on a worldwide scale. Hundreds of books and articles have been written about Padre Pio. Lengthy articles about him have appeared in *Newsweek*, *Time* and *The New York Times Magazine*. As a young man, Padre Pio received the stigmata and worked many miracles. Those close to him insist he began to manifest multiple spiritual gifts, including healing, prophecy, extraordinary abstinence from both sleep and nourishment (Padre Agostino recorded that Padre Pio was able to subsist for at least 20 days at Verafeno on only communion wafers without any other nourishment), the ability to read hearts, the gift of conversions and pleasant-smelling wounds. This beautiful little booklet tells Padre Pio's story. Softcover, 86 pages, #844, *$6*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Please add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside U.S.A. email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695.

The Lies of WWII

Presenting an honest history of WWII is not a task encouraged by mainstream academia. Thank goodness for the likes of Harry Elmer Barnes and David Irving.

By Paul Craig Roberts

In the aftermath of a war, honest history cannot be written. The losing side has no one to speak for it. Historians on the winning side are constrained by years of war propaganda that demonized the enemy while obscuring the crimes of the righteous victors. People want to enjoy and feel good about their victory, not learn that their side was responsible for the war or that the war could have been avoided except for the hidden agendas of their own leaders.

Historians are also constrained by the unavailability of information. To hide mistakes, corruption and crimes, governments lock up documents for decades. Memoirs of participants are not yet written. Diaries are lost or withheld from fear of retribution. It is expensive and time consuming to locate witnesses, especially those on the losing side, and to convince them to answer questions. Any account that challenges the "happy version" requires a great deal of confirmation from official documents, interviews, letters, diaries and memoirs, and even that won't be enough.

For the history of World War II in Europe, these documents can be spread from New Zealand and Australia across Canada and the U.S. through Britain and Europe and into Russia. A historian on the track of the truth faces long years of strenuous investigation and development of the acumen to judge and assimilate the evidence he uncovers into a truthful picture of what transpired. The truth is always immensely different from the victor's war propaganda.

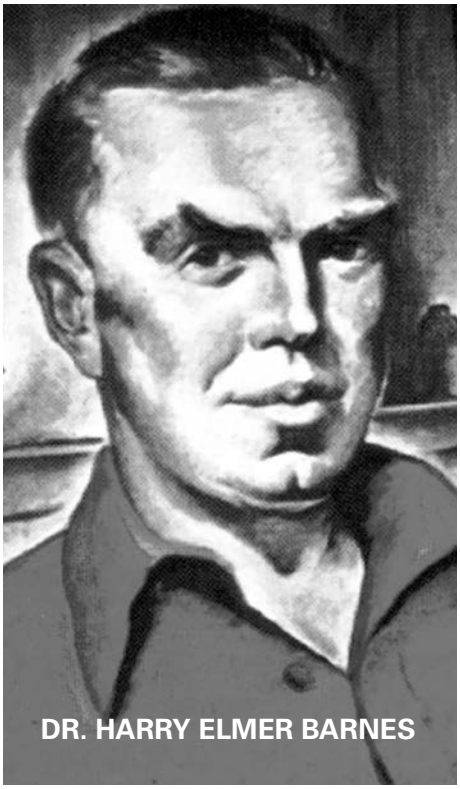
DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

Harry Elmer Barnes was the first American historian to provide a history of World War I that was based on primary sources. His truthful account differed so substantially from the war propaganda that he was called every name in the book. The mainstream wanted Americans to accept a "false historical awareness." Barnes would not be part of it.

Truth is seldom welcomed. David Irving, without any doubt the best historian of the European part of World War II, learned at his great expense that challenging myths does not go unpunished. Nevertheless, Irving persevered. If you want to escape from the lies about World War II that still direct our disastrous course, you only need to study two books by David Irving: *Hitler's War* and the first volume of his Churchill biography, *Churchill's War: The Struggle for Power*.

Irving is the historian who spent decades tracking down diaries and survivors and demanding release of official documents. He is the historian who found the Rommel diary and Goebbels's diaries, the historian who gained entry into the Soviet archives, and so on. He is familiar with more actual facts about World War II than the rest of the historians combined. The famous British military historian, Sir John Keegan, wrote in the *Times Literary Supplement*: "Two books stand out from the vast literature of World War II: Chester Wilmot's *The Struggle for Europe*, published in

1952, and David Irving's *Hitler's War*.

Despite many such accolades, today Irving is demonized and has to publish his own books.

I will avoid the story of how this came to be, but, yes, you guessed it: It was the Zionists. You simply cannot say anything that alters their propagandistic picture of history.

In what follows, I am going to present what is my impression from reading these two magisterial works. Irving himself is very scant on opinions. He only provides the facts from official documents, recorded intercepts, diaries, letters and interviews.

World War II was Churchill's war, not Hitler's war. Irving provides documented facts from which the reader cannot avoid this conclusion. Churchill got his war, for which he longed, because of the Versailles Treaty that stripped Germany of ancestral German territory and unjustly and irresponsibly imposed humiliation on Germany and the Germans.

Hitler and Nationalist Socialist Germany ("Nazi" stands for National Socialist German Workers Party) are the most demonized entities in history. Any person who finds any good in Hitler or Germany is instantly demonized. The person becomes an outcast regardless of the facts. Irving is very much aware of this. Every time his factual account of Hitler starts to display a person too much different from the demonized image, Irving throws in some negative language about Hitler.

Similarly, for Winston Churchill. Every time Irving's factual account displays a person quite different from the worshiped icon, Irving throws in some appreciative language.

This is what an historian has to do to survive telling the truth.

To be clear, in what follows, I am merely reporting what seems to me to be the conclusion from the documented facts presented in these two works of scholarship. I am merely reporting what I understand Irving's research to have established. You read the books and arrive at your own conclusion.

World War II was initiated by the British and French declaration of war on Germany, not by a surprise blitzkrieg from Germany. The utter rout and collapse of the British and French armies was the result of Britain declaring a war for which it was unprepared to fight and of the foolish French trapped by a treaty with the British, who quickly deserted their French ally, leaving France at Germany's mercy.

Germany's mercy was substantial. Hitler left a large part of France and the French colonies unoccupied and secure from war under a semi-independent government under Marshal Philippe Petain. For his service in protecting a semblance of French independence, Petain was sentenced to death by Charles de Gaulle after the war for collaboration with Germany, an unjust charge.

In Britain, Churchill was out of power. He figured a war would put him back in power. No Britisher could match Churchill's rhetoric and orations or determination. Churchill desired power, and he wanted to reproduce the amazing military feats of his distinguished ancestor, the duke of Marlborough, whose biography Churchill was writing and who defeated after years of military struggle France's powerful Sun King, Louis XIV, the ruler of Europe.

In contrast to the British aristocrat, Hitler was a man of the people. He acted for the German people. The Versailles Treaty had dismembered Germany. Parts of Germany were confiscated and given to France, Belgium, Denmark, Poland and Czechoslovakia. As Germany had not actually lost the war, being the occupiers of foreign territory when Germany agreed to a

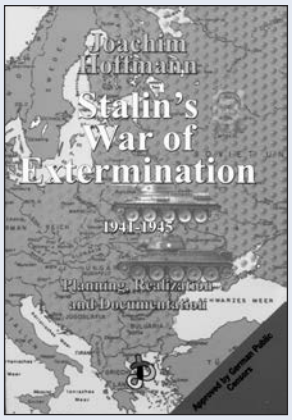

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945

A must read for anyone interested in real history, *Stalin's War of Extermination* is based on formerly secret Soviet documents. Stalin's two big tools were brutal terror and shameless propaganda. Soviet soldiers were forbidden to surrender in battle because the Soviets feared that those who did surrender would join the Germans in their campaign against Communism. Thus all Soviet soldiers who had been captured were murdered by the NKVD upon their return. Even millions of Russian civilians in areas overrun by German forces and then later recaptured were killed or sent to the Gulag. All this was nothing to Stalin, who had starved 7 to 9 million Ukrainians to death during the government induced famine of 1932-33 and who had "purged" millions of other Soviet citizens and soldiers. Hand in hand with this terror went endless propaganda. For example, Soviet murders of thousands of Polish officers in the Katyn forest were blamed on the Germans—a lie that was continued until 1992. Author Joachim Hoffman touches on the complicity of the West with Soviet genocide and crimes against humanity. Most importantly, the book explains why Hitler attacked the USSR in Operation Barbarossa. Quite frankly, it was to save the Western world from the Soviet hordes. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, oversized, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers (was $40). Order from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, M-Th. 9-5.

deceptive armistice, the loss of approximately 7 million German people to Poland and Czechoslovakia, where Germans were abused, was not considered a fair outcome.

Hitler's program was to put Germany back together again. He succeeded without war until it came to Poland. Hitler's demands were fair and realistic, but Churchill, financed by the Focus Group with Jewish money, put such pressure on British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, that Chamberlain intervened in the Polish-German negotiations and issued a British guarantee to the Polish military dictatorship should Poland refuse to release German territory and populations.

The British had no way of making good on the guarantee, but the Polish military dictatorship lacked the intelligence to realize that. Consequently, the Polish dictatorship refused Germany's request.

From this mistake of Chamberlain and the stupid Polish dictatorship, came the Ribbentrop/Molotov agreement that Germany and the Soviet Union would split Poland between themselves. When Hitler attacked Poland, Britain and the hapless French declared war on Germany because of the unenforceable British guarantee. But the British and French were careful not to declare war on the Soviet Union for occupying the eastern half of Poland.

Thus, Britain was responsible for World War II, first by stupidly interfering in German/Polish negotiations, and second by declaring war on Germany.

Churchill was focused on war with Germany, which he intended for years preceding the war. But Hitler didn't want any war with Britain or with France, and never intended to invade Britain. The invasion threat was a chimera conjured up by Churchill to unite the Britishers behind him. Hitler expressed his view that the British empire was essential for order in the world, and that in its absence Europeans would lose their world supremacy. After Germany's rout of the French and British armies, Hitler offered an extraordinarily generous peace to Britain. He said he wanted nothing from Britain but the return of Germany's colonies. He committed the German military to the defense of the British empire and said he would reconstitute both Polish and Czech states and leave them to their own discretion. He told his associates that defeat of the British empire would do nothing for Germany and everything for Bolshevik Russia and Japan.

Winston Churchill kept Hitler's peace offers as secret as he could and succeeded in his efforts to block any peace. Churchill wanted war, largely, it appears, for his own glory. Franklin Delano Roosevelt slyly encouraged Churchill in his war but without making any commitment in Britain's behalf. Roosevelt knew that the war would achieve his own aim of bankrupting Britain and destroying the British empire, and that the U.S. dollar would inherit the powerful position from the British pound of being the world's reserve currency.

Once Churchill had trapped Britain in a war she could not win on her own, FDR began doling out bits of aid in exchange for extremely high prices—for example, 60 outdated and largely useless U.S. destroyers for British naval bases in the Atlantic. FDR delayed Lend-Lease until desperate Britain had turned over $22,000 million of British gold plus $42 million in gold Britain had in South Africa. Then began the forced selloff of British overseas investments. For example, the British-owned Viscose Company, which was worth $125 million in 1940 dollars, had no debts and held $40 million in government bonds, was sold to the House of Morgan for $37 million. It was such an act of thievery that the British eventually got about two-thirds of the company's value to hand over to Washington in payment for war munitions. American aid was also "conditional on Britain dismantling the system of imperial preference anchored in the Ottawa agreement of 1932." For Cordell Hull, American aid was "a knife to open that oyster shell, the empire."

Churchill saw it coming, but he was too far in to do anything but plead with FDR: It would be wrong, Churchill wrote to Roosevelt, if "Great Britain were to be divested of all saleable assets so that after the victory was won with our blood, civilization saved, and the time gained for the United States to be fully armed against all eventualities, we should stand stripped to the bone."

A long essay could be written about how Roosevelt stripped Britain of her assets and world power. Irving writes that in an era of gangster statesmen, Churchill was not in Roosevelt's league. The survival of the British empire was not a priority for FDR. He regarded Churchill as a pushover—unreliable and drunk most of the time. Irving reports that FDR's policy was to pay out just enough to give Churchill "the kind of support a rope gives a hanging man." Roosevelt pursued "his subversion of the empire throughout the war."

Eventually Churchill realized that Washington was at war with Britain more fiercely than was Hitler. The great irony was that Hitler had offered Churchill peace and the survival of the empire. When it was too late, Churchill came to Hitler's conclusion that the conflict with Germany was a "most unnecessary" war. Pat Buchanan sees it that way also.

Hitler forbade the bombing of civilian areas of British cities. It was Churchill who initiated this war crime, later emulated by the Americans. Churchill kept the British bombing of German civilians secret from the British people and worked to prevent Red Cross monitoring of air raids so no one would learn he was bombing civilian residential areas, not war production. The purpose of Churchill's bombing—first incendiary bombs to set everything afire and then high explosives to prevent fire-

fighters from controlling the blazes—was to provoke a German attack on London, which Churchill reckoned would bind the British people to him and create sympathy in the United States for Britain that would help Churchill pull America into the war. One British raid murdered 50,000 people in Hamburg, and a subsequent attack on Hamburg netted 40,000 civilian deaths. Churchill also ordered that poison gas be added to the firebombing of German civilian residential areas and that Rome be bombed into ashes.

The British air force refused both orders.

At the very end of the war the British and Americans destroyed the beautiful baroque city of Dresden, burning and suffocating [at a minimum] 100,000 people in the attack. After months of firebombing attacks on Germany, including Berlin, Hitler gave in to his generals and replied in kind. Churchill succeeded. The story became "the London blitz," not the British blitz of Germany.

Like Hitler in Germany, Churchill took over the direction of the war. He functioned more as a dictator who ignored the armed services than as a prime minister advised by the country's military leaders. Both leaders might have been correct in their assessment of their commanding officers, but Hitler was a much better war strategist than Churchill, for whom nothing ever worked. To Churchill's WWI Gallipoli misadventure was now added the introduction of British troops into Norway, Greece, Crete, Syria—all ridiculous decisions and failures—and the Dakar fiasco. Churchill also turned on the French, destroying the French fleet and the lives of 1,600 French sailors because of his personal fear, unfounded, that Hitler would violate his treaty with the French and seize the fleet.

Any one of these Churchillian mishaps could have resulted in a no confidence vote, but with Chamberlain and Halifax out of the way there was no alternative leadership. Indeed, the lack of leadership is the reason neither the cabinet nor the military could stand up to Churchill, a person of iron determination.

Hitler also was a person of iron determination, and he wore out both himself and Germany with his determination. He never wanted war with England and France. This was Churchill's doing, not Hitler's. Like Churchill, who had the British people behind him, Hitler had the German people behind him, because he stood for Germany and had reconstructed Germany from the rape and ruin of the Versailles Treaty. But Hitler, not an aristocrat like Churchill, but of low and ordinary origins, never had the loyalty of many of the aristocratic Prussian military officers, those with "von" before their name. He was afflicted with traitors in the Abwehr, his military intelligence, including its director, Adm. Wilhelm Canaris. On the Russian front in the final year, Hitler was betrayed by generals who opened avenues for the Russians into undefended Berlin.

Hitler's worst mistakes were his alliance with Italy and his decision to invade Russia. He was also mistaken to let the British go at Dunkirk. He let them go because he did not want to ruin the chance for ending the war by humiliating the British by the loss of their entire army. But with Churchill there was no chance for peace. By not destroying the British army, Hitler boosted Churchill, who turned the evacuation into British heroics that sustained the willingness to fight on.

It is unclear why Hitler invaded Russia.[1] One possible reason is poor or intentionally deceptive information from the Abwehr on Russian military capability. Hitler later said to his associates that he never would have invaded if he had known of the enormous size of the Russian army and the extraordinary capability of the Soviets to produce tanks and aircraft. Some historians have concluded that the reason Hitler invaded Russia was that he concluded that the British

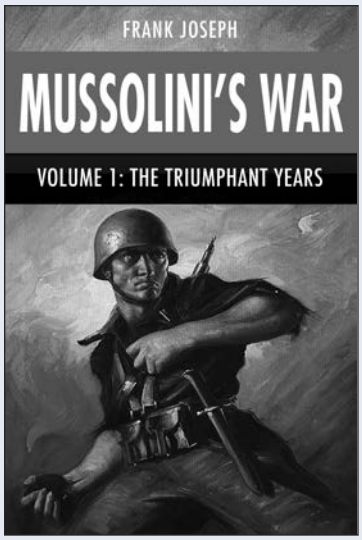

Mussolini's War
The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Western morale. The Duce was constantly ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to say that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by well-informed students of WWII—and even by Italians themselves! But a closer examination by historian Frank Joseph of often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents a different picture. They shine new light on just how effective Italy's armed forces truly were. These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of the inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

would not agree to end the war because they expected Russia to enter the war on Britain's side. Therefore, Hitler decided to foreclose that possibility by conquering Russia.

A Russian has written that Hitler attacked because Stalin was preparing to attack Germany. Stalin did have considerable forces far forward, but it would make more sense for Stalin to wait until the West devoured itself in mutual bloodletting, step in afterward and scoop it all up if he wanted. Or perhaps Stalin was positioning to occupy part of Eastern Europe in order to put more buffer between the Soviet Union and Germany.

Whatever the reason for the invasion, what defeated Hitler was the earliest Russian winter in 30 years. It stopped everything in its tracks before the well-planned and succeeding encirclement could be completed. The harsh winter that immobilized the Germans gave Stalin the time he needed to recover.

Because of Hitler's alliance with Mussolini, who lacked an effective fighting force,[2] resources needed on the Russian front were twice drained off in order to rescue Italy. Because of Mussolini's misadventures, Hitler had to drain troops, tanks and airplanes from the Russian invasion to rescue Italy in Greece and north Africa and to occupy Crete. Hitler made this mistake out of loyalty to Mussolini.

Later in the war when Russian counterattacks were pushing the Germans out of Russia, Hitler had to divert precious military resources to rescue Mussolini from arrest and to occupy Italy to prevent her surrender. Germany simply lacked the manpower and military resources to fight on a 1,000-mile front in Russia, and also in Greece and north Africa, occupy part of France and man defenses against a U.S./British invasion of Normandy and Italy.

The German army was a magnificent fighting force, but it was overwhelmed by too many fronts, too little equipment and careless communications. The Germans never caught on despite much evidence that the British could read their encryption. Thus, efforts to supply Rommel in north Africa were prevented by the British navy.

Irving never directly addresses in either book the "Holocaust." He does document several massacres of Jews, but the picture that emerges from the factual evidence is that the holocaust of Jewish people was different from the official Zionist story.

No German plans or orders from Hitler or from Himmler or anyone else have ever been found for an organized holocaust by gas and cremation of Jews. This is extraordinary as such a massive use of resources and transportation would have required massive organization, budgets and resources. What documents do show is Hitler's plan to relocate European Jews to Madagascar after the war's end. With the early success of the Russian invasion, this plan was changed to sending the European Jews to the Jewish Bolsheviks in the eastern part of Russia that Hitler was going to leave to Stalin. There are documented orders given by Hitler preventing massacres of Jews. Hitler said over and over that "the Jewish problem" would be settled *after the war*.

It seems that most of the alleged massacres of Jews were committed by German political administrators of occupied territories in the east to whom Jews from Germany and France were sent for relocation. Instead of dealing with the inconvenience, some of the administrators lined them up and shot them into open trenches. Many other Jews fell victim to the anger of Russian villagers who had long suffered under Jewish Bolshevik administrators.

The "death camps" were in fact work camps. Auschwitz, for example,

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

today a holocaust museum, was the site of Germany's essential artificial rubber factory. Germany was desperate for a work force. A significant percentage of German war production labor had been released to the army to fill the holes in German lines on the Russian front. War production sites, such as Auschwitz, had as a work force refugees displaced from their homes by war, Jews to be deported after war's end, and anyone else who could be forced into work. Germany desperately needed whatever work force it could get.

Every camp had crematoriums. Their purpose was not to exterminate populations but to dispose of cadavers from the scourge of typhus, natural deaths and other diseases. Refugees were from all over, and they brought diseases and germs with them. The horrific photos of masses of skeleton-like dead bodies that are said to be evidence of organized extermination of Jews are in fact camp inmates who died from typhus and starvation in the last days of the war when Germany was disorganized and devoid of medicines and food for labor camps [or had abandoned camps]. The great, noble Western victors themselves bombed the labor camps and contributed to the deaths of inmates.

The two books on which I have reported total 1,663 pages, and there are two more volumes of the Churchill biography. This massive, documented historical information seemed likely to pass into the Memory Hole as it is inconsistent with both the self-righteousness of the West and the human capital of court historians. The facts are too costly to be known. But historians have started adding to their own accounts the information uncovered by Irving. It takes a brave historian to praise him, but they can cite him and plagiarize him.

It is amazing how much power Zionists have gotten from the holocaust. Jewish author Norman Finkelstein calls it "the Holocaust Industry." There is ample evidence that Jews along with many others suffered, but Zionists insist that it was a unique experience limited to Jews.

In his introduction to *Hitler's War*, Irving reports that despite the widespread sales of his book, the initial praise from accomplished historians and the fact that the book was required reading at military academies from Sandhurst to West Point, "I have had my home smashed into by thugs, my family terrorized, my name smeared, my publishers firebombed, and myself arrested and deported by tiny, democratic Austria—an illegal act, their courts decided, for which the ministerial culprits were punished; at the behest of disaffected academics and influential citizens [Zionists], in subsequent years, I was deported from Canada (in 1992), and refused entry to Australia, New Zealand, Italy, South Africa and other civilized countries around the world. Internationally affiliated groups circulated letters to librarians, pleading for this book to be taken off their shelves."

So much for free thought and truth in the Western world. Nothing is so little regarded in the West as free thought, free expression and truth. In the West, explanations are controlled in order to advance the agendas of the ruling interest groups. As David Irving has learned, woe to anyone who gets in the way. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Many books have proved that Hitler invaded the Soviet Union because Stalin was ready to invade not only Germany, but all of Europe, in a war of conquest. See *Stalin's War of Extermination* by Joachim Hoffman, available from TBR.

2 TBR disagrees with Mr. Roberts here, as shown in our book *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years*, written by historian Frank Joseph. See page 39 for an ad for the book. The book clearly shows that Italian military incompetence is an enduring WWII myth.

Dr. Paul Craig Roberts was assistant secretary of the U.S.Treasury under President Ronald Reagan and was associate editor and columnist at *The Wall Street Journal*. He has been a professor of economics in six universities and is the author of numerous books available at AmericanFreePress.net.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

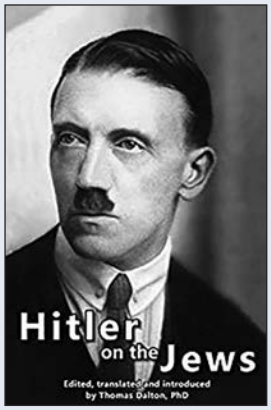

Hitler on the Jews

That Adolf Hitler spoke out fanatically against Jews is well known. That this is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the subject is astonishing. Of the millions of words written on Hitler, virtually none quote Hitler's exact words on this incendiary topic.

The reason for this is clear: Those in media, government and universities must present a simplistic and sanitized picture of Hitler as an insane anti-Semite, a bloodthirsty tyrant and the embodiment of evil. This caricature of the truth is extremely useful—if for no other reason than to batter anyone critical of Zionist interests.

Hitler's real words and ideas are far more complex than most authorities admit. Hitler was a well-read man. He had a broad knowledge of history, culture, religion, human biology and social evolution. But this portrayal does not suit those in power today. They need the public to think of him as a foaming-at-the-mouth demagogue. To accomplish this goal, they need to ensure that no one reads his actual words. Until now, they have succeeded.

Softcover, 200 pages, #847, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, M-Th. 9-5 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

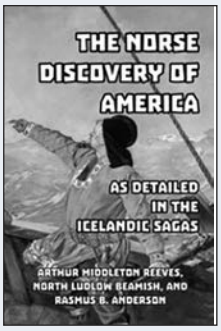

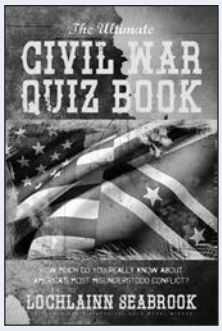

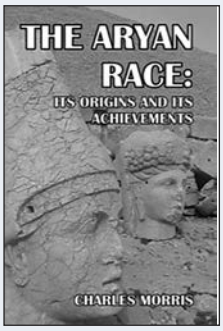

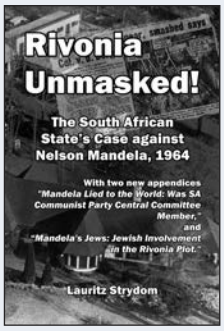

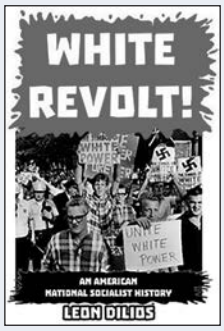

HOT-SELLING TBR HISTORY BOOKS

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its unquestioned authenticity and numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early trans-Atlantic voyages is to be found in the famous Icelandic sagas, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The meticulous research in this work also reveals that Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided many valuable details such as approximately how many days' sailing he faced. The sagas also contain the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives and the location of their landing points and settlements. In addition, the sagas provide evidence of Norse settlers in the New World who stayed behind, and were absorbed into the native population. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War.Complete with notes, an index, and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the War itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read by Lochlainn Seabrook.Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Edda and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial developments. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

New edition. First published in 1965, this is the white South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence and turn South Africa into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned an invasion. Two new appendices show that Mandela, despite his many denials, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that the ANC was propped up by Jewishh members of the Communist Party. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. Beginning in the 1960s, Dilios was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Collin opened Rockwell Hall in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral

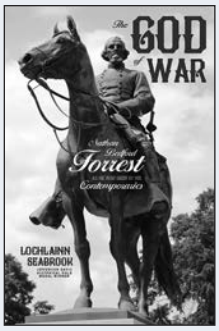

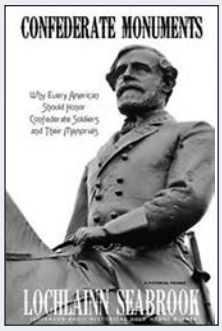

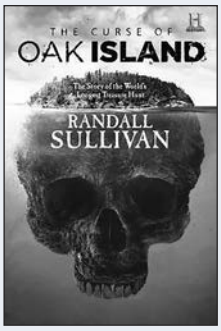

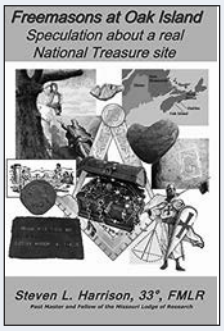

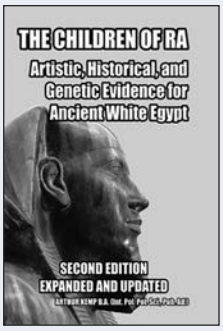

campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. This is their version of events. Softcover, 312 pages,, #826, *$20.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he will always be admired by educated people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for destruction? Its efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

Randall Sullivan explores the history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft, wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible. Since then, the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a manmade beach; a torn scrap of ancient parchment; stone markers forming a huge cross. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirates' treasure, lost jewels, the Holy Grail, Shakespearean manuscripts—yet, to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28.*

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled investigators. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group . . . the Freemasons. This fascinating 66-page booklet tells why. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7.*

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

Second edition, expanded and updated. By Arthur Kemp. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, 2017 DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that white people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Contains the dramatic DNA evidence which shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tuebingen. Softcover, 86 pages, full color interior. #827, *$16.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET, to charge. You may also order online at www.barnesreview.com.|

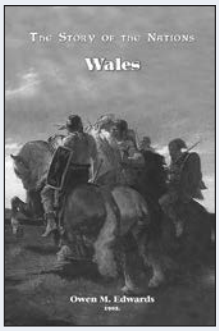

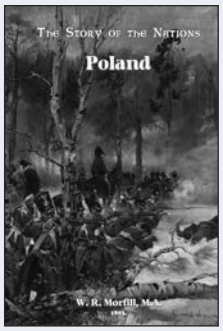

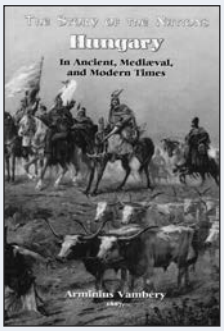

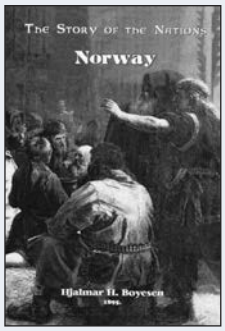

The Story of the Nations

Order using the form on page 80 of this issue and please take note of our new address!

NEW—The Story of the Nations: Russia

NEW! Here's the grand history of Russia from the earliest times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black and white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes the geography and ethnology of the Russia, the religion of the ancient slaves, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found. Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

NEW—The Story of the Nations: Austria

NEW! By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This books covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I and II, the Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, much more, Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal lines, #838, *$25.*

NEW—The Story of the Nations: South Africa

NEW! By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until abut 1899. Covers the formation of the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia an all other territories south of the Zambezi. the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, Europeans internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the shorter, dark-haired Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the arrival of the taller, fairer Kelts, the struggle between these peoples, Rome vs. the Silurian army, Agricola's settlements, the Welsh kings, Arthur, English attacks by land, Danish attacks by sea, Rhodri, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, Aber Gwili, Griffith vs. Harold, the Normans, Hugh the Wolf, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Cardigan, Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, the last fight for independence, the Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, an English prince, Longbow and the Black Death, the lords, disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, Mortimers, Tudors, end of the old days, Thomas Cromwell, Court of Wales, Great Sessions, unwelcome Reformation, Williams—advisor to James I and Charles I, second civil war, Puritans, Whigs, cultural awakening, Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brestlitovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement, Henry of Valois, Batory, Copernicus, Radziwill, Albert, Zborowski, Laski, Sigismund III, Uniates, False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, Saxon kings, Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, literature, Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, burghers, Courland, garb, nobility, kings, Szlachta, Jews, Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the mid- to late-1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits. Softcover, 450 pages, genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Story of the Nations: The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: the Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

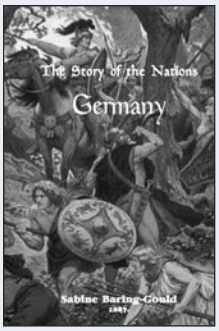

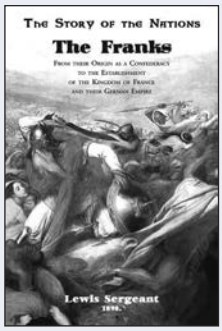

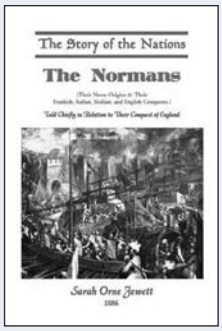

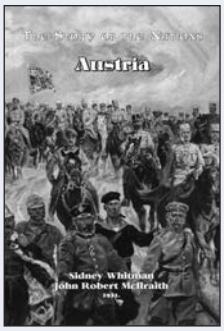

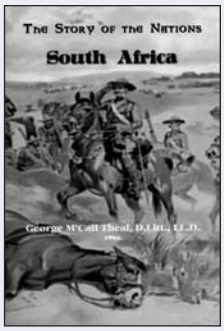

The Story of the Nations: Hungary— in Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern Times

Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point. Covers the nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia, Dacia, Marcomanni, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, shamanism, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous, Charles Robert, Czechs, Otto's march, Zach, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi, Kemeny, Turks, Capistrano, Matthias, Black Troop, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa, social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, independence, sciences, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Serbs, Croats, Wallachs. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Norway

Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway. Covers geography, the first Norsemen, Aryan migrations, tribes, Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey, Hastings, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Halfdan, Aun the Old, Sigurd, Hjort, Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Ragnvald, Gyda, Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Ragnhild, Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Berg-Anund, reforms, Christians, AHarold Blue-Tooth, peasant revolt, Kark, Tryggvesson, Astrid, Russia, Hjort, Sigvalde, Herjulfsson, Eriksson, Olaf the Saint, Sweyn, Alfifasson, Magnus, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Sigurd Crusader, Olaf Magnusson, Magnus the Blind, Gille, Erlingsson, Sigundsson, Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleon, up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norway through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Germany

Germany is the heart of Europe, and massive influences have gone forth from her. This volume traces the life of Germany from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire became a power for peace. Begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, Huns, Slavs, Goths, Saxons and Franks, how the heroes of old brought the people to independent life, the in-fighting of the Teutonic tribes. First published in 1887, this softcover reproduction of Sabine Baring-Gould's original work includes 100 pertinent pictures. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, Roman Church, rejection of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgii, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, Clovis, Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Orthodoxy, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and more. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Scots

By John Mackintosh. Reprint of an 1893 edition. Sections cover the early history of Scotland, Romans, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, first Christians, Ninian, Kentiger, Columbia, Iona, Medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, Alexander III, Haco, Maid of Norway, Wallace, Bruce, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Durham, Robert II and III, James I, II, III, IV, V, Reformation, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, Mary and Henry VIII, Beaton, Knox, Adam Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the Church, Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie, liberty crushed, Charles I, II, Cromwell, Restoration, Argyle, revolt, King William, Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715, 1745, landing of Charles, Preston, smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, arts, more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now with all illustrations. Topics: the Sea Kings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf the Ganger, Harrfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Guiscard, the Conqueror, de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, England, castles, Battle of Vales-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, King Harold, Norman plan, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Migrations, ice age, flora, fauna, natives, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, Scoto-Kelts, the Annals, legends, pagan Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, Meath, Ulster, Palatines, Edward, Richard, Kildares, John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, union, Emancipation, "Young Ireland," famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

Pastor Martin Niemöller: His Uncensored Story

"First they came for the Communists, and I did not speak out—because I was not a Communist. Then they came for the trade unionists, and I did not speak out—because I was not a trade unionist. Then they came for the Jews, and I did not speak out—because I was not a Jew. Then they came for me—and there was no one left to speak for me." This article will discuss the life and career of the man who inspired one of the most famous quotes of the World War II era—Lutheran Pastor Martin Niemöller.

By John Wear, J.D.

Martin Niemöller began his career in the German navy. After his initial training at the Flensburg-Mürwik Naval College, 18-year-old Niemöller became an officer-cadet and took an oath of loyalty to the Kaiser on May 7, 1910. When war broke out in August 1914, Niemöller was second-torpedo officer on the battleship *Thüringen*.[1]

Niemöller next served as a navigating officer on several German U-boats during World War I. By the end of June 1918, Niemöller was given command of the UC67 submarine. Niemöller learned that Germany had surrendered to the Allies on his final patrol as commander of the UC67. Along with many other German military officers, Niemöller later documented his reminiscences of World War I in a book titled *From U-Boat to Pulpit*.[2]

Niemöller resigned from the German navy and married his wife Else on Easter Sunday, 1919. After briefly working as a farmer, Niemöller enrolled as a theology student at the University of Münster. Niemöller worked at several jobs to support his growing family during the years he studied to become a pastor. Niemöller completed his final church examination at the beginning of May 1924, and was soon ordained as a pastor in the church of the Redeemer in Münster.[3]

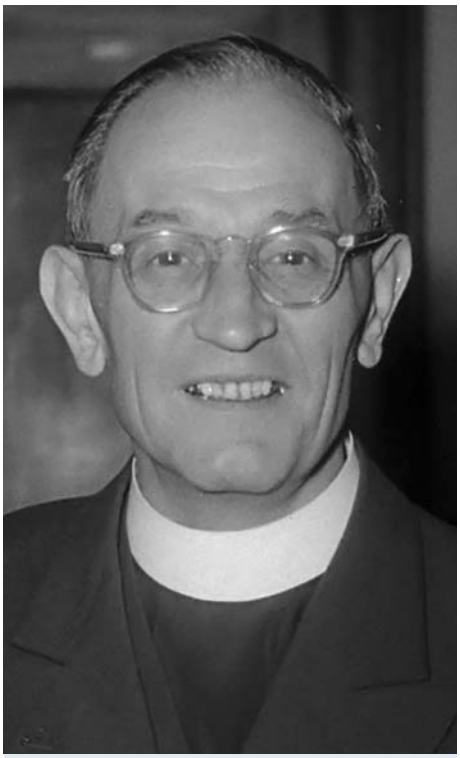

Pastor Martin Niemöller at St. James Church, The Hague, in May 1952. Niemöller served in the German navy during WWI.

Niemöller worked the next seven years for the Westphalian Inner Mission. One part of Niemöller's job was to coordinate the 49 youth and welfare organizations that existed in Westphalia, a task that kept Niemöller away from home every other day of the year. Niemöller learned much from this work and developed valuable skills related to organizing people and institutions. He left the Inner Mission to become the third pastor of the parish of Dahlem.[4]

Martin and Else Niemöller and their six children moved into a pastor's house in Dahlem the last week of June 1931. Niemöller voted National

Theologian and Lutheran pastor Martin Niemöller (center) with members of the congregation at St. Anne's church in Dahlem, Berlin, after he held his first service since his release from imprisonment, during the Allied occupation of Germany, October 28, 1945. Niemoller had been imprisoned by the Germans and, for a short period, the Allies, since 1938. GEORGE KONIG—GETTY IMAGES

Socialist in 1933 and sought a renewed alliance between the church and state. Niemöller said:

> Among many sections of our people the hope has sprung up that there will now be a new meeting between our nation and the Christian church, between our nation and God. And we hope from our hearts that through the movement which is at present developing in our church, obstacles will be swept away and the way made clear.[5]

CONFLICT WITH HITLER

Niemöller devoted the next several years to the tasks which were the essence of his calling—preaching and the curing of souls. In November 1932, church elections brought Niemöller into contact for the first time with the "German Christians," an organization established only five months previously. The German Christians openly prepared to subordinate Christianity and the Protestant Churches to national socialism in one large Reich church.[6]

Church elections resulted in Friedrich von Bodelschwingh becoming the first Reich bishop, with Niemöller and another colleague named as Bodelschwingh's assistants. However, Bodelschwingh resigned four weeks later when he became convinced that Adolf Hitler's intention was to subordinate German churches to his supreme control.[7]

New elections allowed the German Christians to gain control of the German churches. Three weeks later, Niemöller mailed a circular letter to all German pastors inviting them to join the Pastors' Emergency Union. The response exceeded all expectations. By January 1934, 7,000 of the 15,000 pastors in Germany had joined the group. Niemöller almost overnight became the mouthpiece of the German churches' opposition to Hitler.

Niemöller issued a directive to the members of the Emergency Union requesting that they boycott a questionnaire which had been circulated to all clergy on the subject of their personal ancestry. Niemöller said the distinction between an Aryan and a non-Aryan was meaningless to a Christian, for "here is neither Jew, nor Greek, but all are one in Jesus Christ." Niemöller's motive was to prevent the introduction of national socialist racial laws into the Protestant church.[8]

On January 25, 1934, Hitler summoned Niemöller and other leaders of the Protestant churches to a conference. Hermann Göring, at the start

of the conference, read a transcript of a telephone conversation Niemöller had made earlier that morning. Niemöller explained to Hitler after Göring read the transcript that this telephone conversation had been a private one, and his secretary's comment about extreme unction at the end had been made for the sole reason of ending the conversation. Niemöller said his work had no other objective than the welfare of the church, the state and the German people.[9]

On his way out, Niemöller asked Göring when had it become customary in Germany to listen in on people's private telephone conversations. Niemöller asked Göring: "And what led you to make the charge that the Emergency Union receives financial support from abroad?" Göring said he would send Niemöller proof of his allegation. Gestapo men ransacked Niemöller's rectory for incriminating material that same evening.[10]

Niemöller never deviated in his uncompromising position against the German Christians group. His creation of the "Confessing Church" from his Pastors' Emergency Union provided Niemöller a platform to protest the German Christians in his sermons and speeches, in the press and in his private correspondence. In June 1937, the majority of the leaders of the Confessing Church were arrested by the Gestapo. Time was running out for Niemöller.[11]

HITLER'S PRISONER

Pastor Niemöller was arrested on July 1, 1937 and brought to the secret police headquarters in Alexanderplatz. He was not interrogated, but brought to Moabit Prison where he occupied a small cell. Niemöller had to wait more than seven months while evidence was gathered to prosecute him at his trial.[12]

Niemöller's trial opened on February 7, 1938. The defense emphasized the pastor's patriotism and personal loyalty to the state. Niemöller recounted his war service, and described himself as a completely unpolitical man who had no personal animosity to the national socialists. Niemöller insisted that obedience to God's word governed his actions and took precedent over any other obligation. Numerous defense witnesses also effectively testified on Niemöller's behalf.[13]

It became clear during the trial that the prosecution had a weak case. On March 2, 1938, the judge found Niemöller guilty only of misusing the pulpit, and sentenced him to seven months in prison and a fine of 1,500 marks. Since Niemöller had already served seven months in jail, the prison sentence was waived and Niemöller was free to go home.[14]

> "Niemöller sounds to me like a gentleman who believes in the German doctrine of the superiority of race."
> —Eleanor Roosevelt

However, Hitler ordered Niemöller placed in "protective custody" in Sachsenhausen concentration camp, where Niemöller was forced to spend most of his time in solitary confinement. Niemöller's acquittal, re-arrest and incarceration in Sachsenhausen resulted in an international scandal. U.S. Protestants regarded Niemöller as a hero of the faith, while reporters and journalists described Niemöller as a heroic figure in the struggle against Nazism.[15]

On July 11, 1941, Niemöller was transferred from Sachsenhausen in the Protestant north to the Dachau concentration camp in the Catholic south, where he was housed with three Catholic priests: Johannes Neuhäusler, Nikolaus Jansen and Michael Höck. Daily contact and conversation with these and other men in Dachau revived Niemöller. The move to Dachau also increased Niemöller's popularity abroad. Numerous books exalting his piety and courage were published in the United States in the early 1940s, making Niemöller a world-famous figure.[16]

CONFLICT WITH THE ALLIES

Martin Niemöller was flown to Naples after the war, and then as a special prisoner was flown to France to spend a couple of days in an internment camp near Versailles. He next flew to Frankfurt, and was then taken to an interrogation center in Wiesbaden. It was now mid-June 1945, and the occupying powers were proposing to keep him in Wiesbaden. Niemöller went on a hunger strike to gain his freedom. Four days later, Niemöller was released by the Allies and finally made it home on June 24, 1945.[17] Else told her husband that the eight weeks between his liberation and their reunion, during which she waited every hour for his return, were "worse than the whole eight years before."[18]

The American infatuation with Niemöller was severely tested due to an interview he gave in Naples on June 5, 1945 to dozens of British and American war correspondents. Niemöller said his objections to Nazism were religious and not political, which is why he had offered his services to the German navy when World War II broke out. Niemöller said that honest Germans did not feel responsible for the Reich's concentration camps. Niemöller further said that the German people were ill-suited to live under a Western form of democracy; indeed, in many ways Germans preferred authoritarian rule.[19]

Niemöller faced harsh criticism from Eleanor Roosevelt after this interview. The former first lady wrote: "Pastor Niemöller sounds to me like a gentleman who believes in the German doctrine of the superiority of race" and described his Naples in-

terview as sounding "almost like a speech by Mr. Hitler." Niemöller later wrote that Mrs. Roosevelt and her friends were investigating and highlighting his past, saying that he had been "an anti-Semite, a militarist and even a Nazi!"[20]

Niemöller became exasperated by repeated Allied assaults on his honor. He yearned for the life of a simple pastor. Niemöller wrote to an American friend: "Else and I are rather tired of the whole thing, and I am thinking earnestly of leaving Germany for good and of taking a small congregation in England or in your country. You see, there is not much left of the old 'fighting pastor,' at least of my old resistance."[21]

ORIGIN OF FAMOUS CONFESSION

Martin Niemöller is internationally famous for the following confession:

> First they came for the communists, and I did not speak out—because I was not a communist.
>
> Then they came for the trade unionists, and I did not speak out—because I was not a trade unionist.
>
> Then they came for the Jews, and I did not speak out—because I was not a Jew.
>
> Then they came for me—and there was no one left to speak for me.[22]

The origin of this "Niemöller confession" lies in speeches Niemöller made in Germany in 1946, where he admitted his own complacency. Like most Germans, Niemöller did not realize that he had been lied to by the Allies concerning the "Holocaust" and the origins of World War II.

Historian Matthew Hockenos writes concerning Niemöller's famous confession:

> There is no hint of the poetic and rhythmical recitation of groups and actions that makes the famous confession so captivating, but its basic structure is apparent. In a January address in Frankfurt, for example, he lists

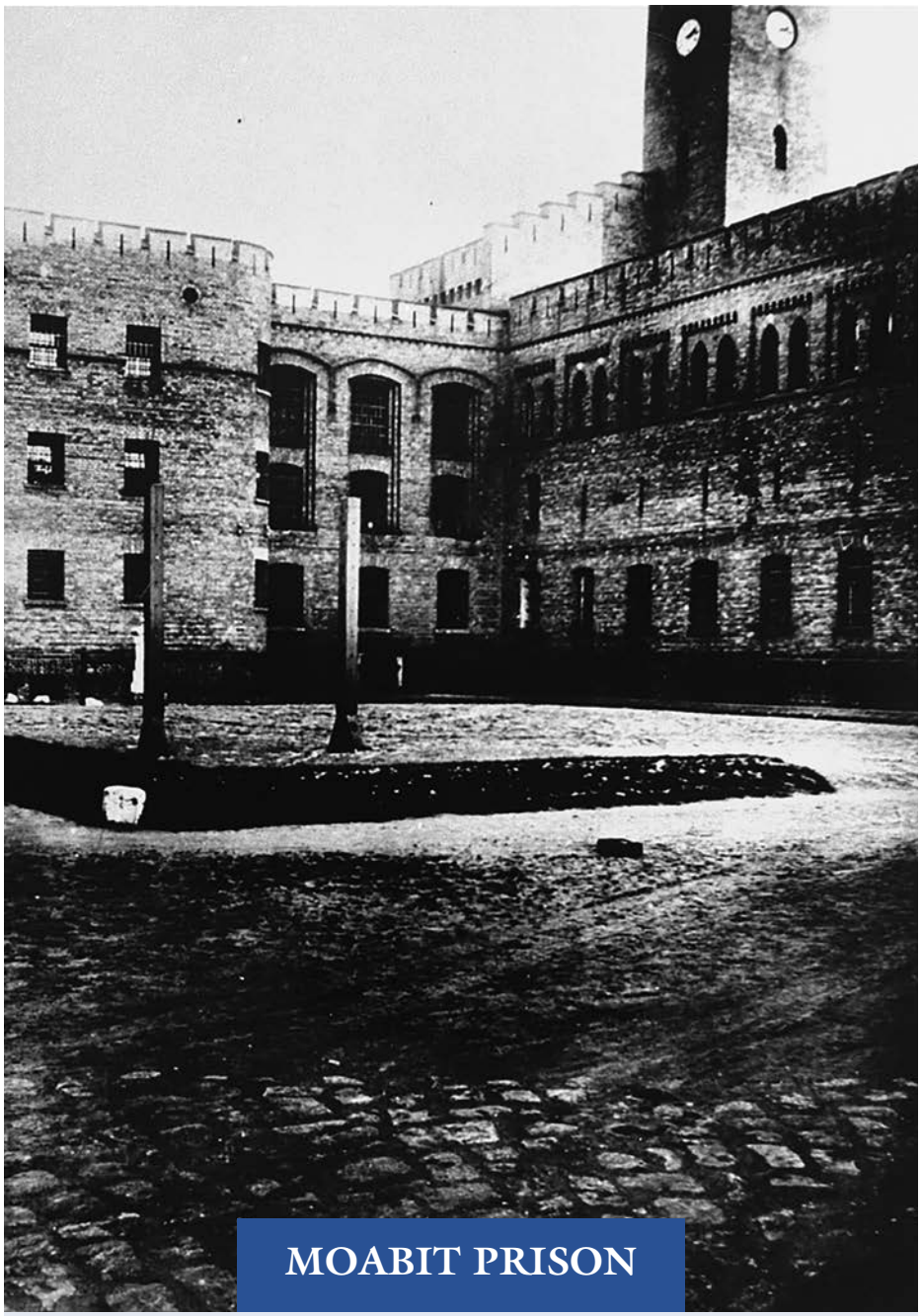

MOABIT PRISON

A photo of the courtyard of Moabit Prison as it appeared in April 1938. It was here that Pastor Martin Niemöller spent seven months awaiting trial on charges that he was undermining the efforts of the state. At the end of his trial, in spring 1938, Niemöller was convicted of misusing the pulpit and was given time served. Adolf Hitler, however, had Niemöller sent to Sachsenhausen and then to Dachau. Niemöller survived the war and became an outspoken critic of the postwar occupation policies of the Allies. Though Niemöller is hailed as an "anti-Nazi hero," the fact is that he was a true German patriot who vigorously opposed the denazification efforts of the Allies and never stopped fighting for the souls of the German people he loved so dearly. NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS ADMINISTRATION

communists, the incurably ill, and Jews as groups the Nazis assailed while he and other Germans passively watched with disinterest, if not silent approval. In another speech from this period, he added to his list Jehovah's Witnesses, who had been attacked by the Nazis because of their international connections, their refusal to serve in the military, and their emphasis on the Old Testament.[23]

Historians have frequently speculated that Niemöller gave voice to his famous confession during his U.S. tour from December 1946 to late April 1947. However, this is not the case. Niemöller traveled to America to obtain American aid in alleviating the horrible conditions in Germany after the war. He did not travel to the United States to highlight his and other Germans' failure to resist Hitler's attacks on communists, Jews and other people. That message was not appropriate for American audiences in the immediate postwar years.[24]

CRITIC OF DENAZIFICATION

Martin Niemöller opposed Allied denazification from the moment the policy was unveiled in 1945 to its demise in 1948. When asked in December 1945 what he thought was the most serious problem facing the German churches, Niemöller mentioned the overbearing denazification policies that had resulted, in the American Zone alone, in the arrest and internment of some 117,000 Germans who had been members of Nazi organizations. Niemöller in early 1946 joined other church leaders in sending a declaration to the American Military Government criticizing the denazification process.[25]

Historian Steven Remy writes concerning Niemöller's opposition to denazification: "In early 1948 … Martin Niemoeller went so far as to insist that Protestants stop assisting the prosecution and forbade clergy in Hesse-Nassau from "justify[ing] this scandal any longer by doing any work in connection with denazification."[26]

Niemöller was also a strong critic of the Allied-run postwar trials in Germany. Along with four other leading German clergymen, Niemöller sent a long letter to U.S. Gen. Lucius Clay denouncing the International Military Tribunal (IMT). The signatories argued that the defense attorneys had been handicapped at the IMT, witnesses had been "interrogated under the duress of extradition to Eastern states," international law was being applied only to the vanquished, and there was no court of appeal. Niemöller also vigorously protested the unfairness of other American-run postwar trials in Germany.[27]

> The pastor volunteered to fight in the German navy during WWII even though Hitler had jailed him in Dachau and Sachsenhausen.

Niemöller and his family suffered extreme hardships after the war. Niemöller told his friend Pastor Ewart Turner that if things didn't improve, "I should prefer to be back in my cell No. 31 at Dachau." Niemöller blamed "the followers of the Morgenthau Plan" who had moved their "headquarters from Washington to the American Zone."[28]

During his American speaking tour, Niemöller told American audiences that Germans were receiving no better than "the lowest ration ever heard of in a Nazi concentration camp."[29] Although Niemöller raised more money than expected from his American tour, he was disappointed in its outcome because he was not able to improve U.S. occupation policies in Germany. Starvation conditions continued in Germany after Niemöller's American tour.[30]

CONCLUSION

Pastor Niemöller is remembered today as the pastor who engaged in anti-Nazi resistance and made the famous postwar confession, "First they came for the Communists." Niemöller's reputation is not without merit. Niemöller defied Hitler's attempt to control the Protestant Church, and he was imprisoned for almost eight years on Hitler's personal orders.[31]

Pastor Niemöller should also be remembered as an effective orator, a skilled administrator and a tireless worker for whatever cause he was working for at a given time. He dedicated his later life to the service of justice, peace, and love for one's neighbor, and encouraged people to speak out whenever other human beings were being persecuted.[32]

Niemöller was also a patriotic German who did what he thought was best for Germany. He volunteered to fight in the German navy during World War II even though Hitler had imprisoned him in Sachsenhausen and Dachau. Niemöller also vigorously opposed Allied denazification policies, protested the injustice of the Allied-run postwar trials in Germany, and attempted to alleviate the harsh conditions imposed by the Allies on German civilians after World War II.

Many people have criticized Niemöller for his German patriotism; other people have criticized him for his confession, which was used by Allied propagandists to demonize Germans. In regard to his famous confession, he did not realize that he had been lied to by the Allies concerning the so-called "Holocaust" and the origins of World War II. Like most Germans, Niemöller was a victim of an Allied atrocity campaign designed to make Germans feel guilty about their "complacency" during WWII.[33] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Bentley, James, *Martin Niemöller 1892-1984*, New York: The Free Press, 1984, p. 8.
2 *Ibid.*, pp. 8-9.
3 *Ibid.*, pp. 20-31.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 35-36.
5 *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 41.
6 Schmidt, Dietmar, *Pastor Niemöller*, Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1959, pp. 83-85.
7 *Ibid.*, pp. 87-88.
8 *Ibid.*, pp. 89-90.
9 *Ibid.*, pp. 91-93.
10 *Ibid.*, p. 94.
11 *Ibid.*, pp. 97, 99-100.
12 Bentley, James, *Martin Niemöller 1892-1984*, New York: The Free Press, 1984, pp. 130-138.
13 *Ibid.*, pp. 138-139.
14 Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, the Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, p. 135.
15 *Ibid.*, pp. 136, 142.
16 *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 153.
17 Bentley, James, *Martin Niemöller 1892-1984*, New York: The Free Press, 1984, pp. 156-158.
18 Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, the Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, p.168.
19 *Ibid.*, pp. 162-163.
20 *Ibid.*, pp. 174, 212.
21 *Ibid.*, p. 212.
22 *Ibid.*, p. 1.
23 *Ibid.*, pp. 179-180.
24 *Ibid.*, pp. 200-201.
25 *Ibid.*, pp. 182-183.
26 Remy, Steven P., *The Malmedy Massacre: The War Crimes Trial Controversy*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2017, p. 186.
27 *Ibid.*, pp. 203, 258.
28 Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, the Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, pp. 204, 212.
29 *Ibid.*, p. 204.
30 *Ibid.*, p. 209.
31 *Ibid.*, p. 263.
32 *Ibid.*, pp. 263-265.
33 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 263.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

By Victor Thorn (1962-2016). Holocaust research is a dangerous business. Today, if a book similar to this one were published in Europe, its author would most likely be arrested, charged with "inciting racial hatred," convicted (as truth is no defense), heavily fined and imprisoned.

The crime? Questioning the holocaust tale. Indeed, researchers have endured solitary confinement, brutal beatings by assailants, ongoing harassment, lengthy court battles, career suicide and media attacks directed against them—all because they presented a Revisionist history of this pivotal event.

Other Revisionist writers have been the victims of hate crimes, extensive smear campaigns, fines and death threats.

The perpetrators behind these police-state tactics are part of an entire holocaust industry devoted to suppressing factual data in favor of peddling heavy-handed doses of error-laden propaganda.

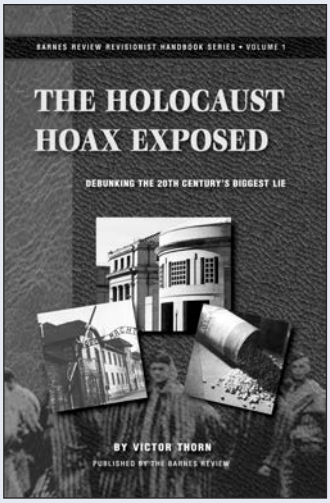

The holocaust industry has become a tyrannical dictatorship that incessantly manipulates, distorts, marginalizes and manufactures false conclusions to prop up their sinking ship. By taking their hysterical obsessions to psychopathic levels, the charlatans behind this ruse make it glaringly apparent how weak the foundation of their argument truly is.

Victor Thorn, author of over 30 books and chapbooks, best known for his groundbreaking political conspiracy research, has set his sights on the biggest conspiracy of them all, "The Holocaust," with this new edition of his ever-popular book.

Thorn rips apart, in lay language, the arguments used to prove that 6 million Jews were gassed to death in homicidal extermination chambers in what is now known all over the world as the "Holocaust." This alleged genocide or attempted genocide is then used by global Zionists to justify the creation and continued existence of the state of Israel and as a tool to silence all critics with the slander of "anti-Semitism." "Never again" is their rallying cry. *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy of the 20th—and now the 21st—century.

Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Jewish power elite.

New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.org.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Tyranny in Germany

On May 28, 2019 Sylvia Stolz was arrested at her home by the minions of Germany for not kowtowing to the holy Holocaust, and was sentenced to 18 months in prison. The witch-hunt continues in occupied Germany, as the house of cards that is the holocaust myth totters on its bed of quicksand. Here is her new temporary address so that you can send her your message of support. Do not include anything that might get her in more trouble. Words of support and encouragement are recommended. Write to her at: Sylvia Stolz, Muenchner Str. 33, 86551 Aichach, Germany.

✠ ✠ ✠

Forgive and Forget

Brazil's president, Jair Bolsonaro, stuck his foot in his mouth saying the Nazis "were … real leftists," thereby angering both national socialists and Jews. Now he has drawn further rebukes from Israelis after saying the (alleged) Nazi genocide of the Jews (which he believes happened) can be forgiven. Said Bolsonaro: "We can forgive, but we can't forget. That's my phrase."

✠ ✠ ✠

Notre Dame's Hero Priest

The Paris fire brigade chaplain heroically led efforts to save holy relics and art from inside the burning Notre Dame Cathedral. Fr. Jean-Marc Fournier went into the burning building to rescue the precious objects before they could be damaged by fire and falling debris, forming a human chain to save the items.

✠ ✠ ✠

Prayer Politically Incorrect

Big media CBS cameras cut away from the Texas Tech locker room as soon as head coach Chris Beard began leading the team in prayer upon his arrival in the room. The network let the cameras linger with announcers filling time as

SYLVIA STOLZ

they waited for the coach to arrive—no problem. Could it be our establishment media has a problem with religion, specifically Christianity?

✠ ✠ ✠

Real Collusion Found

French Interior Minister Christophe Castaner says some aid groups operating in the Mediterranean Sea sometimes act as accomplices to human traffickers. He pointed to a "real collusion between smugglers and some NGOs," including phone contacts to "facilitate the migrants' departure from Libyan coasts."

✠ ✠ ✠

Hard Line in Palestine

Israel's ruler Benjamin Netanyahu flatout refuses the creation of a Palestinian state, and plans to extend Israeli law to West Bank settlements (annexation); and the U.S. government is fully aware of this. He boasted to President Donald Trump that he would not evacuate "a single person" from the 400,000 or so Jews living in the West Bank of Palestine. Why are we not surprised?

✠ ✠ ✠

Sobering Economics

The U.S. government recently admitted a negative net worth of $75 trillion—hopelessly bankrupt. Social Security (SS) says its trust funds (which we thought were a myth anyway) will run out of money in 15 years. We hope our readers aren't counting on SS after 2034. Right now politicians are trying to ignore the problem but, before long, they will have to default on their obligations. Hyperinflation is a likely possibility. This might be a good time to move out of "dollars" and into something like precious metals or other things with tangible intrinsic value.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bolton's Connections

National Security Advisor John Bolton accepted money from the Victor Pinchuk Foundation (VPF), Deutsche Bank and HSBC in return for his participation in speeches and panel discussions. These financial ties raise serious questions about Bolton's suitability for his high governmental position. For example, Bolton accepted $115,000 from VPF to speak at events, including one in September 2017 where Bolton told the audience President Donald Trump would not radically change U.S. foreign policy, as Trump had promised to do.

✠ ✠ ✠

Liberals Never Quit

When Brett Kavanaugh was nominated for the U.S. Supreme Court, liberals mounted a campaign to discredit him based on allegations he sexually assaulted several women. That effort failed, and Kavanaugh says he never did such a thing. But the liberals refuse to let it rest—and now Brian Fallon, a top aide to Hillary Clinton's 2016 presidential campaign, is leading a dark money group using the same allegations to try to get the justice fired from teaching a summer course at George Mason University. "Mason for Survivors," a liberal student group, began circulating a petition urging the termination of all contracts with Kavanaugh on the grounds that the man was merely accused of misconduct.

✠ ✠ ✠

Now an "Official" Injun

While Sen. Elizabeth Warren is not a quarter or even one-eighth American Indian, DNA tests show she is "between 1/64th and 1/1,024th Native American" and thus qualified to join the unrecognized Una tribe. The two-term senator is being eyed as a leading possibility for the 2020 Democratic presidential nomination.

Israel Is Spying on You

A sneaky Israeli outfit used a vulnerability in the popular messaging app WhatsApp (owned by Facebook) to inject spyware onto our cell phones, by using a simple phone call. The malicious code was developed by Israel's secretive NSO Group, a notorious hacking group. Incredibly, the spyware can be planted on your phone even if you don't answer the call, and the calls often disappear from call logs. WhatsApp is used by 1.5 billion people worldwide. One of NSO's products is called Pegasus and can turn on your phone's microphone and camera, collect location data and trawl through emails.

✠ ✠ ✠

Arab Journalists Suspended

We are sorry to report Al Jazeera, the Qatari state-funded broadcaster, suspended two journalists over a video they produced claiming the holocaust was being exaggerated by "the Zionist movement." The clip suggested that because of the Jewish community's access to financial resources and media, it was able to "put a special spotlight on the suffering of Jews." Al Jazeera's online AJ+ Arabic service senior management quickly deleted the posted clip and accompanying posts, saying it "contravened the network's editorial standards."

✠ ✠ ✠

Against Pre-Emptive War

A sizable majority, some 60%, of Americans oppose pre-emptive strikes against Iran, while only 12% support the idea, according to a poll by Reuters/Ipsos, despite 53% of U.S. adults calling Iran a "serious" or "imminent" threat. Of the 12%, 2% must be Jews, since virtually all Jews polled support war with Iran, leading to World War III. The other 10% must be Republican evangelical doomsday cultists who want to bring on the Apocalypse. They should be declared mentally unstable and exiled from polite society. But they are not so declared and so exiled because they are useful to Israel. Secretary of State Mike Pompeo is one such "useful (albeit insane) idiot."

✠ ✠ ✠

Do You Love Your Nation?

"These populists, nationalists, stupid nationalists—they are in love with their own countries," President of the European Commission Jean-Claude Juncker complained to CNN. How out of touch with reality do you have to be to make a statement like that? No wonder the European Union is failing. He then added this bit of lunacy: "They don't like those coming from far away [like sub-Saharan Africa?]. I like those coming from far away. … We have to act in solidarity with those who are in a worse situation than we are in." A poll showed most Europeans expect the EU to collapse within the next 20 years. We wonder if it could—or should—last that long.

✠ ✠ ✠

Sweden's Cultural Suicide

If you thought the Swedish government is crazy … you're right, and here is more proof. Sweden is looking into the possibility of banning runes, the ancient Viking writing, on grounds that the symbols have been misappropriated by "neo-Nazi" groups. Justice Minister Morgan Johansson is investigating whether runes should be outlawed as a way to annoy "hate" groups, Swedish website Samhallsnytt reported. The ban could include all ancient Norse symbols, images and jewelry. The government advocates multiculturalism, but Swedes are not to have their own culture, obviously.

✠ ✠ ✠

Japan for the Japanese

Much as Trump claims he wants to stop the immigration invasion, Japan has Makoto Sakurai (Takata), leader of the Japan First group, who wants to stop immigration and keep Japan for the Japanese. The Japan First Party (JFP) has 1,800 members and is not afraid to use harsh speech against immigrants at its rallies. Takata founded JFP in 2016. The party claims increased immigration will increase crime and taxes in Japan.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rebel Statue Vandalized

A Confederate statue in Bardstown, Kentucky was defaced with orange paint, according to police. Cops did not notice the vandalism for several days, they allege. Sgt. Michael Medley says they are reviewing surveillance video in hopes of finding a suspect. We won't hold our breath.

✠ ✠ ✠

Out With Jefferson. In With What?

Homosexual politician Pete Buttigieg wants to rename anything with the name Jefferson in it, like the Jefferson-Jackson dinner events in Indiana, just because he owned black slaves, as was the custom in his time and place. Buttigieg is mayor of South Bend, Indiana and wants to be America's first openly "gay" president. He says trashing historic names (Andrew Jackson included) "is the right thing to do." We beg to differ.

✠ ✠ ✠

Venezuela's "Gun Control" Advice

In 2012 the Venezuelan dictatorship passed the Control of Arms, Munitions and Disarmament Law, designed to disarm all citizens except criminals and government agents. Even slingshots and BB guns were outlawed. As a result, hundreds, maybe thousands, of anti-regime protesters have been killed by government forces, sometimes shooting them in the streets, sometimes running them over with armored vehicles. Venezuela is truly a horrible poster child for gun control.

✠ ✠ ✠

Seaweed Made Us Human?

Millions of years ago, say scientists, "something" happened that allowed our ancestors to grow bigger brains and become the genus *Homo*. One hypothesis is that this something was our hominoid forebears becoming beachcombers and taking up the eating of seaweed, rich in micronutrients. Says Prof. Ole G. Mouritsen of the University of Southern Denmark, "Nutrients [such as magnesium and zinc] needed for this transition … to modern *Homo sapiens* were … available in seaweeds [which] could be found in abundance on shores." A paper he co-authored says, "Foraging over longer distances would have contributed to bipedalism and a different body stature."

✠ ✠ ✠

Earth's Oldest Fossils

One team of scientists reported in *Nature* magazine they had found microfossils of creatures less than half the width of a human hair, that throve around volcanic vents in the sea some 4 billion years ago. Then a team of Japanese geoscientists, also published in *Nature*, said they'd found traces of life forms in 3.95 billion-year-old northern Canadian rocks. Both sets of findings fit an emerging consensus that life on Earth appeared about 4 billion years ago, at a time when Earth was much pummeled by comets and asteroids. Until recently most scientists thought life could not exist here until things settled down a bit, 3.8 billion years ago.

Humiliation at Chongchon River

The U.S. force in the Korean War, euphemistically called the "United Nations" force, was soundly defeated by a ragtag Chinese Red army as early as Christmas of 1950. In no way is this author—whose father lost his left hand and parts of his left ribcage as a Marine in Korea—showing any support for the murderous regimes of communist leaders. Rather, the point here is to show how overconfidence leads to disaster. Then as now, the myth of "American exceptionalism" led to the deaths of many Americans (and South Koreans). The national spirit of the Chinese, however misguided, defeated the superior arms of the U.S., rapidly and handily.

By Dr. Matthew R. Johnson

It is said almost hourly that the American military is the "world's greatest fighting force." Unfortunately, the record does not come close to bearing this out. The U.S. military was defeated (in one way or another) in Korea, Cuba, Vietnam, Somalia, Iraq, Iran and Afghanistan, while taking heavy (unreported) losses in Grenada. The U.S. force in World War I was almost wiped out. In World War II, it was the Soviets that ground up the best German infantry and armor. In addition, the "war on drugs," while not a war in any sense of the term, is yet another defeat both domestically and for American proxies abroad. In Syria and Georgia, American trained proxies were soundly defeated.

One of the least known string of defeats for the U.S. military was in Korea. The war was largely decided in 1950, with the rest merely being a grinding attrition with little territory lost or gained. The Americans swaggered into Korea believing they had the right to dominate the planet as the British did several generations before. They radically and wildly underestimated their enemy and paid the price.

Police Charge Betrayal On 40-Hour Week

THE ERIE DAILY TIMES

Night FINAL

TRUMAN ORDERS U. S. AIR AND SEA FORCES TO SUPPORT SOUTH KOREA

Navy Instructed Also To Prevent Formosa Attack

Mrs. Jeffs Retires July 1 As Erie's Policewoman

Korean War Sidelights

American Refugees Tell Of War In South Korea

Yank Fighters Down 4 North Korea Planes

Find Fragments of DC-4 Drag for Hulk of Plane

PRESS TIME BULLETINS

President Harry Truman made the decision to send U.S. troops to Korea to stop communist expansion in the region.

This article will deal only with events after the Pusan Perimeter campaign and Inchon in the fall of 1950. There, in the extreme south of the peninsula, the defeated U.S., about 150,000 strong (with allies), held off an army of almost 100,000 North Koreans, thus necessitating the Inchon landing. Despite seemingly having the advantage in every way, the U.S. was soundly defeated by the communists, but once dug into the perimeter, could not be dislodged. Having underestimated the North Koreans, the U.S. was to compound the error by underestimating the Chinese. Therefore, the deaths in the Chongchon River were very avoidable.

The Battle of the Chongchon River was a humiliating defeat for the U.S. in Korea from November 25 to December 2, 1950. In fact, it defined the rest of the war. The river lies in the northwestern part of North Korea, about 100 miles north of the capital. It was the military introduction of the new Maoist state to the world.

Soldiers of the Turkish Brigade moved into position in December, 1950, shortly after suffering severe casualties attempting to block encirclement of the U.S. 2nd Division at the Chongchon River in North Korea. The Turks became famous for their savage bravery and penchant for hand-to-hand combat with knives. Often impatient for combat, they would attack Chinese positions far ahead of schedule, causing confusion in the ranks of the Allies. UPI/BETTMANN NEWSPHOTO

In the wake of the American landing at Inchon and the subsequent destruction of the North Korean army by mid-1950, the U.S. 8th Army crossed the 38th parallel and advanced rapidly toward the Chinese border. The Pentagon had initially rejected MacArthur's plan to land at Inchon, but his technical disobedience to his "betters" saved thousands of lives. American supremacy in the air caused the destruction of much of the North Korean armor but would not, in itself, win the war. In fact, this is just one of many examples where superior technology and firepower have been irrelevant against a determined and focused enemy.

Shaken by this bold step, Mao and Chinese army commander Gen. Peng Dehuai ordered the Chinese People's Army (PVA or People's Volunteer Army—Ed.) to intervene in Korea. Previously, Chinese threats to intervene were dismissed by President Harry Truman at the UN. No one believed the new government capable of any concerted action. Between October 25 and November 4, 1950, the 13th Army surprised and defeated the ROK (Republic of Korea, or South Korea) II Corps and the American 1st Cavalry Division in a series of sharp but brief battles around Onjong and Unsan, destroying the right flank of the U.S. 8th Army while forcing the Americans to retreat back to the Chongchon River.

Anticipating this reaction, Peng set out a counter strategy called the

"Second Phase Campaign" against the overconfident Americans. Having just defeated the mighty Imperial Japanese military just five years earlier, the U.S. thought that an unstable Maoist government in China would be easy to dispatch. It was Gen. Peng that created the consensus in the Chinese military to invade Korea and he remained the point man for the three years of the war.

In response to this successful Chinese campaign against the U.S., Gen. Douglas MacArthur launched his "At Home-by-Christmas Offensive" to expel the Chinese forces from Korea and to end the war, thus unifying Korea under its own dominion. It was a stupid idea. My father, Walter J. Johnson of the First Marine Division and a recipient of the Bronze Star (valor) and the Purple Heart with two clusters, spent his entire life condemning the fake optimism that Truman created in the USMC. It destroyed the American war effort and killed many Americans, Koreans, Englishmen and Turks.

The PVA marched only under the cover of darkness, skillfully using aerial camouflage to conceal their movements. Chinese troops were ordered to remain totally motionless if an aircraft appeared, and not to move until it flew away. The strategy worked and required far more coordination than the Americans realized. The U.S. wildly underestimated the discipline of the Chinese army. That discipline allowed a full three divisions to march almost 300 miles in less than three weeks. While the U.S. had superiority in almost every respect, the mountains of Korea served as a great equalizer.

In the chaotic atmosphere between November 26 to December 2, the U.S. showed its utter incompetence. While the Americans managed to avoid being surrounded by the rapidly moving Chinese forces, the PVA still inflicted heavy losses as the Americans retreated in disarray. In the aftermath of the battle, the U.S. 8th Army's heavy losses forced all American military forces to evacuate North Korea and withdraw to the 38th parallel. It was proof of American overconfidence, which created the lack of realistic appraisals of their enemy. It was also probably the most significant battle of the Korean War. The American 8th Army remains in Korea to the present day.

Inferior in arms, the Chinese sought to use numbers and surprise to defeat the U.S. The Chinese 13th Army launched a set of ambush assaults along the Chongchon River Valley ridge on the night of November 25, 1950, effectively destroying the right flank of the American 8th Army (yet again). It was a shocking victory for the Chinese and permitted their forces to move rapidly into American areas. Although the Chinese were able to break through the American line, supply issues, always a problem, forced the Chinese to withdraw on November 5. The Chinese were victorious, but their rapid movement exposed their technical inferiority to the Americans, and their supply lines soon snapped.

To be fair, MacArthur was hampered by a Pentagon that fought him at every turn, something that did not happen during World War II.

This defeat occurred against a Chinese army that was tattered and torn. It could hardly be called a regular force. They had few weapons, no air force and very limited ammunition, but this didn't stop them from defeating the haughty and arrogant Americans. American intelligence was awful. Despite the success of the Chinese First Phase Campaign, the Americans refused to believe that China could intervene in Korea on a large scale. The first error was compounded. Worse, the U.S. demanded an unconditional surrender of the North Korean forces, thereby ensuring the war would continue and gave the Chinese no reason to negotiate.

Working on the false assumption that only 30,000 or so soldiers could realistically remain hidden in the hills undetected, MacArthur ordered the bridges of the Yalu River to be destroyed so as to disrupt Chinese supplies and reinforcements. It was overconfidence in the Air Force's ability to observe and interrupt any troop movements across the river that created the "Home by Christmas" offensive in the first place. On November 24, MacArthur thought he could quickly destroy the remaining Chinese and North Korean forces and end the Korean War. Poor intelligence, bad planning, overconfidence and the inability to adjust to new realities would cost the U.S. dearly.

To be fair, MacArthur was hampered by a Pentagon that fought him at every turn, something that did not happen during World War II. Somehow, fighting communists wasn't as socially acceptable as fighting "fascists" had been. This would play out the same way in Vietnam later. The ruling class, different from the government, was happily trading with all the communist powers—powers they helped build. Many in the elite wondered why the U.S. needed to fight Stalin at all.

Unknown to the Americans, there were certainly more than 30,000 soldiers in Korea since already 180,000 Chinese troops were battle ready in the mountains with more reinforcements infiltrating across the border regularly. Although the PVA was ordered to keep a strictly defensive posture in North Korea until Soviet weapons could arrive by the spring of 1951, its earlier victories convinced the Chinese leadership that the PVA was capable of turning the tide of U.S. advance by themselves. They were shocked at American incompetence. Most of the literature disguises the nature of the defeated armies by calling them "UN forces"

when they were almost 100% American. The handful of Turkish troops was commanded by Americans. It was an American war, not a "UN police action."

Encouraged by the poor intelligence and general haughtiness of the Americans, Peng outlined the "Second Phase Campaign," the counteroffensive that sought to push the Americans out of most of the North. Peng sought to perpetuate the perception that the Chinese were weak and ill led in Korea, so he ordered all units to rapidly retreat north while releasing POWs along the way to give the impression the army was falling apart. Within a few months, the number of Chinese troops in Korea was over 230,000, and another 150,000 were on the way. Peng authorized the start of the "Second Phase" on November 22. The problem was that much of his force was starving and low on ammunition.

Despite the lack of manpower, the Americans could boast maybe three times the firepower of their opponents. The USAF had little opposition due to the lack of antiaircraft weapons possessed by the Chinese and the fact that they had no air force. The Thanksgiving feast for the Americans was sumptuous, and troops were told that the Chinese would be rapidly defeated. Morale remained high, though it was based on what the regime knew to be lies.

The high morale, however, caused a degradation of discipline, and most of the soldiers were encouraged to discard their equipment and ammunition supply before the battle. A rifle company from the U.S. IX Corps, for example, started its advance with most of its helmets and bayonets thrown away. On average, there were less than one grenade and 50 rounds of ammunition per man. Because the Americans thought their opponents ignorant and incompetent, they never thought that the war would be dragged into a winter campaign. This meant that the 8th Army was not issued winter uniforms.

General Douglas MacArthur watches the bombardment of Inchon from the bridge of the USS *Mount McKinley*. He is flanked by (from left) Vice Adm. A.D. Struble, Maj. Gen. E.K. Wright, and Maj. Gen. Edward M. Almond, X Corps commander. The Inchon landing was an operation required to recapture the South Korean capital of Seoul. It's true that MacArthur was anxious about fighting on such treacherous mountain terrain, but the landing led to the collapse of the North Korean army and forced the intervention of communist China. He chose Inchon precisely because it was so heavily defended by the communists. It would be the last place they would expect an attack. It was a huge success for the Americans.

The PVA 38th Corps landed the first blow against the ROK II Corps on November 25. Aided by total surprise, the PVA 113th Division first shattered the poorly trained Korean 7th Infantry Division's reconnaissance unit and destroyed their right flank. This successfully split the ROK infantry into two parts, the Korean 7th and 8th infantry divisions, which were almost out of communication.

Simultaneously, the PVA 114th Division attacked the center-right of the ROK 7th, pushing the remaining Korean army back in the process, destroying morale. When the Korean 7th Division's center and right were in complete chaos, the PVA 112th and 113th slipped past the U.S. lines and advanced toward Tokchon in a well-planned sneak attack.

With only one battalion in reserve to check the Chinese infantry, the Tokchon garrison and the Korean 7th Division headquarters were soon surrounded and attacked on November 26. Tokchon is dead center in North Korea and about 90 miles north of the capital. Under heavy pressure from the PVA, the ROK tried to fall back to Tokchon proper, but the Chinese ambushes in the rear scattered the unsuspecting South Koreans. On the afternoon of November 26, Tokchon was captured by the Chinese, and the ROK 3rd and 7th infantry's left flank drifted westward and joined the U.S. 2nd Infantry.

At the same time the ROK was being defeated elsewhere. In a clumsy attempt to block the Chinese advance, they were ambushed over and over by the confident but undersupplied Chinese. The ROK abandoned its heavy equipment and ran into the hills. Worse, their commanders did not get news of this until almost a week afterward. All attempts to stop the Red advance were destroyed. Soon, their entire reserves were scattered. The ROK II Corps was completely destroyed, and the U.S. right flank had fallen to the Reds.

Although U.S. aerial reconnaissance observed on November 27 that the Chinese forces were moving rapidly into the 8th Army's rear, Gen. Walton Walker still ordered the rest of his forces to continue the offensive north. Convinced that the collapse of the ROK was merely a small counterattack by the Chinese, Walker ordered the large U.S. I and IX Corps to shift eastward in order to cover the now failing ROK II Corps' sector. By that time, however, the U.S. forces had already suffered heavy losses from the Chinese counteroffensive at Kujang-dong (about 20 miles northwest of Tokchon), among several other places. The mountains and bad intelligence made travel slow, especially when it included heavy equipment.

> U.S. soldiers fought bravely, but their commanders were often arrogant.

On the night of the Chinese counteroffensive, the PVA 120th accidentally stumbled upon the U.S. 9th Infantry regiment on the northern bank of the Chongchon River. The surprise encounter between the two sides went poorly for the U.S., and that group was left with only three rifle companies vaguely intact. Unaware that the 23rd Infantry regiment had pulled up behind the American 61st Field Artillery Battalion, four Chinese units crossed the river, totally ignorant of the 61st Artillery Battalion nearby, and attacked the U.S. heavy guns. The U.S. field pieces were totally destroyed, but a quick counterattack pushed the Chinese back. It was only poor supplies and the perpetual ammunition shortage that kept the PVA from routing both the United States and the ROK.

While the PVA began its attack on the American 2nd Division's central position, the PVA was trying to force a division between Kujang-dong and Tokchon, isolating both. In a series of brief but numerous and complex battles between the PVA and the U.S. 38th Regiment, Chinese reconnaissance teams lulled the Americans into believing they were exhausted. This blunder exposed their positions and the resulting Chinese assault caused the loss of much of the center of the 38th Infantry. The Chinese had also done damage to their left flank, which, in the mountains of North Korea, would block their retreat route in the process. By the morning of November 26, Chinese troops had surrounded the Americans.

The Americans were desperate. At this point, historians begin to refer to the U.S. and the "UN." Having to call in another, non-American unit, was humiliating to the Americans. The Turkish Brigade was called up to block the Chinese advance and rescue the confused and defeated Americans. The brigade numbered just under 15,000 men and was considered a part of the 25th U.S. Army Infantry Division.

The Turks took over 400 casualties almost immediately since they were thrown into the brunt of the Chinese attack. In a few days, this had risen to well over 1,000. The U.S. had not considered the fact that the Turks do not speak English, and this might present a problem in the field. During its retreat, the fast moving PVA 114th outmaneuvered the Turks and surrounded them. The Turks broke out of the encirclement with extraordinary bravery and savage combat methods that made them famous among American Marines. The Turks, as my father said many times, did not fear death and excelled in close combat with knives.

This gave the U.S. enough time to set up defensive positions and regroup. The Chinese had taken higher ground at the mountains near Kunori and were in the dominant position.

Soldiers from the U.S. 2nd Infantry Division in action, late November 1950. On July 26, 1948, U.S. President Harry Truman signed Executive Order 9981, desegregating the armed forces. Truman declared, "there shall be equality of treatment and opportunity for all persons in the armed services without regard to race, color, religion or national origin." In other words, black cannon fodder was as good as white.

Gen. MacArthur made it clear that it was because of the Turkish sacrifice that the remnants of the 8th Army were able to escape and retreat south. However, the Turks were not well versed in Asian ethnic differences and attacked the first Asian-looking unit it found. Unfortunately, it was the central units of the 6th and 7th ROK infantry.

The Turks took 125 prisoners of war from an allied army. Because the Turks saved the U.S. from utter rout, court historians and journalists at the time simply lied about them, claiming that the defeat of the 8th Army was due to Turkish "cowardice" in running from the Chinese and hence exposing the right flank of their mother unit. False stories in the American press, to this day, have not been corrected. The truth is that the Turkish Brigade held off a huge number of poorly supplied and exhausted Chinese troops to cover for the U.S. defeat, or rather, the "UN defeat." All told, the Turks were used as cannon fodder with about 3,000 men either killed or wounded in this battle alone. The Turkish War Veterans Association states:

> Winter, snow, battles lost one after the other and the losses suffered had left nothing resembling morale in the United Nations [sic] soldiers. The atmosphere was one of total defeat. The Chinese had become something which could not be stood up against or dealt with. From private to general, the Army was engulfed in an air of subversive, dissolving and collapsing panic. The various reconnaissance units were returning in panic and giving "exaggerated hope" breaking reports. Thus under these conditions plans had been started to be prepared for the evacuation of Korea and the units were ordered to reconnoiter secretly the avenues of withdrawal and places to board transport. In these hopeless and dark days in which the soldiers had completely lost their will to fight and the Chinese had advanced just waving their arms, according to rumors Gen. MacArthur said "Try for once the Turkish Brigade, wait for the news which will come from them. Do not make a decision before letting the Turkish Brigade reconnoiter."

When the U.S. is victorious, it is an American victory. When they are humiliated, it is a "UN" defeat. In the language of the war in Central Asia today, the "coalition" has failed to gain ground, while the "U.S." has liberated such and such a territory. In both cases, the overwhelming majority of the soldiers were American,

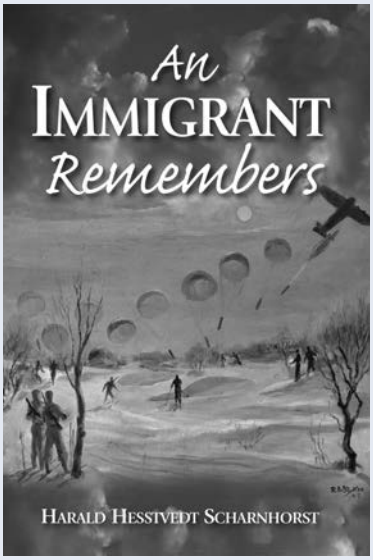

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.

all the equipment was American and the command was exclusively American. Even the ROK served under U.S. command with American-made equipment.

American incompetence was only just starting. The ROK III was destroyed accidentally by the U.S. The U.S. 2nd Division was in disarray. ROK II and the Turks were now knocked out of action. The Chinese had defeated the Turks, the U.S. and the ROK but, as a result, were exhausted and overextended. The U.S. ordered a massive, humiliating retreat that took the PVA by surprise. The "UN forces" retreated 120 miles into South Korea, making this the longest retreat in U.S. history. By 1951, the U.S. forces wanted out. Gen. Walker was killed when a Korean truck collided with his jeep, just to add to the disaster.

On the night of November 27, the advancing 114th under Gen. Tsai Zhon-gyu, ambushed and destroyed the Turkish Brigade's reconnaissance units. Knowing that the Chinese attack was imminent, the advance battalion of the brigade quickly took up defensive positions on the road leading into Wawon. They were soon met by the PVA 114th. Gen. Tsai's strategy was to use brute force to smash through the center of the Turkish units, since brute force is what the Turks were known for, yet well-concentrated fire from the Turks stopped this temporarily.

This was no victory, for the entire Turkish unit was surrounded, and hand-to-hand combat was the final resort of the desperate Turks. Their retreat was harassed as they headed toward Sinim-ri. The Turks, now cut off from headquarters, fought the Chinese hand to hand again once their ammunition ran out. The Air Force bailed out the remaining Turks. The handful of survivors joined with the 2nd Infantry. So while the Turks saved the Americans, the Americans returned the favor a short time later, though only a few men benefited.

The PVA 114th and 112th joined forces and continued to harass the Turks and their American saviors. Exhausted, Turkish Gen. Tahsin Yazici ordered a rapid retreat, leaving the 38th U.S. Regiment exposed. This meant that the 2nd American Division was in trouble. The Turkish Brigade was totally destroyed.

In typical American style, the U.S. blamed their defeat—of all things—on the Turks. Having fought their way out of almost total annihilation, they were blamed for falling apart due to exhaustion and heavy casualties. The U.S. defeat needed a scapegoat, and the Turks, who saved several U.S. units in the area, were blamed. U.S. commanders reached the level almost of a psychotic rant to cover up their own humiliation and poor leadership. The American press was wondering how the Americans, who had defeated the mighty Imperial Japanese armed forces, were now in open defeat against a far weaker enemy.

Having decisively defeated the U.S., Mao became as overconfident as his enemies and ordered an invasion of South Korea. Supply lines were stretched to the breaking point. This absurd error is the only reason the U.S. was able to save face. Of course, MacArthur made an identical error when he invaded North Korea.

In the official U.S. history of the war, they admit that the U.S. was arrogant. U.S. military analysts mocked the ability of the Chinese to fight against the same forces that defeated Japan. The history reads:

> These "experts" failed to give full due to the revolutionary zeal and military experience of many of the Chinese soldiers that had been redeployed to the Korean border area. Many of the soldiers were confident veterans of the successful civil war against the Nationalist Chinese forces. Although these forces were indeed poorly supplied, they were highly motivated, battle hardened, and led by officers who were veterans, in some cases, of 20 years of nearly constant war.

They cannot blame the Turks for that one. U.S. intelligence said not more than 30,000 PVA were in Korea, in the fall of 1950. The truth was that it was 10 times that number. The arrogant "UN forces" thought their Air Force would bail them out of any situation, but that too was a grim joke. The Chinese were dug in too deeply in the mountains for the USAF to do much damage. Even the official history admits:

> The battles along the Chongchon River were a major defeat for the 8th Army and a mortal blow to the hopes of MacArthur and others for the reunification of Korea by force of arms. The 2nd Division alone took almost 4,500 battle casualties from 15 to 30 November, most occurring after the 25th. It lost almost a third of its strength, along with 64 artillery pieces, hundreds of trucks, and nearly all its engineer equipment. While the rest of the 8th Army had not been hit as hard, with the possible exception of the ROK units whose total losses will probably never be known, there was no doubt about the magnitude of the reverse. The U.S. 1st Cavalry, 24th and 25th infantry divisions, and the ROK 1st Infantry Division were still relatively intact, but the U.S. 2nd Infantry Division, the Turkish Brigade, and the ROK 6th, 7th, and 8th infantry divisions were shattered units that would need extensive rest and refitting to recover combat effectiveness. Although not closely pursued by the Chinese, Walker decided that his army was in no shape to hold the Sukchon-Sinchang-ni line and ordered a retreat farther south before his forces could be enveloped by fresh Chinese attacks.

Thousands of Americans were killed by napalm attacks meant for North Korean civilians. The U.S. is notorious for underreporting its casualties, so these figures can be safely doubled. All forms of "accounting" techniques have been devised to minimize the extent of American losses on the battlefield, so official estimates should be discarded. How many times has the American media declared victory in Iraq? How many times in Afghanistan? Those days are long over.

North Korean Premier Kim Il Sung (left) prepares to sign the armistice, July 27, 1953. At right is Gen. Nam Il, head of the communist delegation at Panmunjom. EASTPHOTO

Remaining is the fact that objective reporting on war is almost entirely impossible. To trust American sources on American casualties in a war that was an American defeat is not recommended. In 2018, it is common knowledge that the U.S. military engages in offensive acts against foreign powers that are never later reported to Congress as the law requires. This would also mean that losses in these operations are also never reported. That would also mean the money spent is never reported. Official casualty statistics are never correct.

In Korea, as the war effort headed to stalemate and the U.S. admitted defeat, a badly wounded Col. Allan McLean was captured by Chinese forces and died in custody. At the end of November, the U.S. began to freeze as temperatures dipped below zero and no winter clothing was sent. Apparently, when fascism is the enemy, nothing can stop the Americans. When Marxism—especially one that has enriched U.S. capitalists—is being fought, the most absurd errors seem to surface. How else can one explain how the military that destroyed Imperial Japan just five years before this could fall apart so rapidly?

The Korean War is almost entirely unknown to Americans. Wars against communists usually are. Myths and stories abound as to the behavior of the South Koreans, including the absurd "Bodo League" massacre this writer has discussed. President Truman said this about the UN resolution authorizing war:

> Communism was acting in Korea, just as Hitler, Mussolini and the Japanese had 10, 15 and 20 years earlier. I felt certain that if South Korea was allowed to fall, communist leaders would be emboldened to override nations closer to our own shores. If the communists were permitted to force their way into the Republic of Korea without opposition from the free world, no small

> nation would have the courage to resist threat and aggression by stronger Communist neighbors.

So war was okay because these communists were not really communists, they were "nazis." As time wore on, the U.S. defeat was more and more obvious, leading MacArthur to seriously consider using nuclear weapons. The war dragged on for another year and a half, but a Chinese victory was nowhere in sight since there was no air cover. There were several more "Phase Campaigns" by the Chinese, but they were based on numbers only and were hampered by dwindling supplies.

On no planet could the Korean War be called anything but a massive defeat for the United States. However, the Chinese were an enemy that had no ability to supply an army fighting a war of attrition. Gen. Peng regularly spoke to Mao about the heavy casualties his army was suffering and the utter refusal to fix supply problems. In a rage, Peng barked at Zhou Enlai during a staff meeting:

> You have this and that problem [excuse]. You should go to the front and see for yourself the supplies our men have! Plus the casualties! Why are they dying? We have no aircraft. We have only a few [heavy] guns. Supply lines are not protected. More and more soldiers are dying of hunger. You can't fix this?

Peng would soon be purged from the party, later condemning the Great Leap Forward. He would die in prison in 1974 regretting that he ever helped Mao take power in China. Yet, the army described by Peng is the force that was defeating the U.S. at every turn. The U.S. military, true to form, tried to blame everyone but themselves for the debacle. Some claim that the U.S. did not have the ships or tanks for even a minor engagement like Korea. This is very hard to believe. Court historians have exaggerated this to justify the U.S. defeat.

Yet, even if the U.S. was unprepared for war, its enemy was even more so. The U.S. was defeated due to incompetence, arrogance and the lack of a will to fight an enemy the capitalists were profiting from. Neither the Chinese nor the North had a navy or an air force, but the U.S. blames its lack of "preparedness" for its terrible showing.

> As early as 1950, the Pentagon seriously considered plans to use nuclear weapons against the Chinese.

As early as November 5, 1950, the Pentagon seriously considered plans to use nuclear weapons against Red Chinese bases in Manchuria. The USAF 9th Bomb Group was chosen to deliver the blow if needed. The defeats detailed in this paper were the reason that Truman considered nuclear options. This is the extent of the American humiliation and would set the stage for American defeats for decades to come. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Alexander, B.R. (1986) *Korea: The First War We Lost*. Hippocrene Books

Appleman, Roy (1989), *Disaster in Korea: The Chinese Confront MacArthur*. Texas A&M University Military History Series

Appleman, Roy (1992) *South to the Naktong, North to the Yalu*. Center of Military History, United States Army

Ecker, Richard E. (2005) *Korean Battle Chronology: Unit-by-Unit United States Casualty Figures and Medal of Honor Citations*. McFarland

Farrar-Hockley, Anthony (1990) *Official History: The British Part in the Korean War*, Volume I. HMSO

Halberstam, David (2007) *The Coldest Winter—America and the Korean War*. Hyperion

Chen, Jian (1994) *China's Road to the Korean War: The Making of the Sino-American Confrontation*. Columbia University Press

Mahoney, Kevin (2001) *Formidable Enemies: The North Korean and Chinese Soldier in the Korean War*. Presidio Press

Malkasian, C. (2001) *The Korean War 1950-1953*. Osprey Publishing

Li, Xiaobing (2007) *A History of the Modern Chinese Army*. University Press of Kentucky

Mossman, B.C. (1990) *Ebb and Flow: November 1950-July 1951, United States Army in the Korean War*. Center of Military History, United States Army

Paik, Sun Yup (1992) *From Pusan to Panmunjom*. Brassey

Roe, P.C. (2000) *The Dragon Strikes*. Presidio

Cumings, B. (2011) *The Korean War: A History*. Modern Library.

Kraus, Daniel (2013) *The Korean War*. Booklist

Ryan, M.A., D.M. Finkelstein and M.A. McDevitt (2003) *Chinese Warfighting: The PLA Experience Since 1949*. M.E. Sharpe

Shrader, C.R. (1995), *Communist Logistics in the Korean War*. Greenwood Press

Varhola, M.J. (2000) *Fire and Ice: The Korean War, 1950-1953*. Capo Press

Zhang, Shu Guang (1995) *Mao's Military Romanticism: China and the Korean War, 1950-1953*. University Press of Kansas

Barnouin, B. (2006) *Zhou Enlai: A Political Life*. Chinese University Press

Stein, R.C. (1994) *The Korean War: The Forgotten War*. Enslow

Stokesbury, J.L. (1990) *A Short History of the Korean War*. Harper

Stueck, W.W. (1995) *The Korean War: An International History*. Princeton University Press

Stueck, W.W. (2002) *Rethinking the Korean War: A New Diplomatic and Strategic History*. Princeton University Press

Weathersby, Kathryn (1993) *Soviet Aims in Korea and the Origins of the Korean War, 1945-50: New Evidence from the Russian Archives*. Cold War International History Project: Working Paper No. 8.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is the former editor of TBR. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at several universities. He is also proud to say he's been fired from every one. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

RECENTLY RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW!

THE SOVIET EXPERIMENT

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

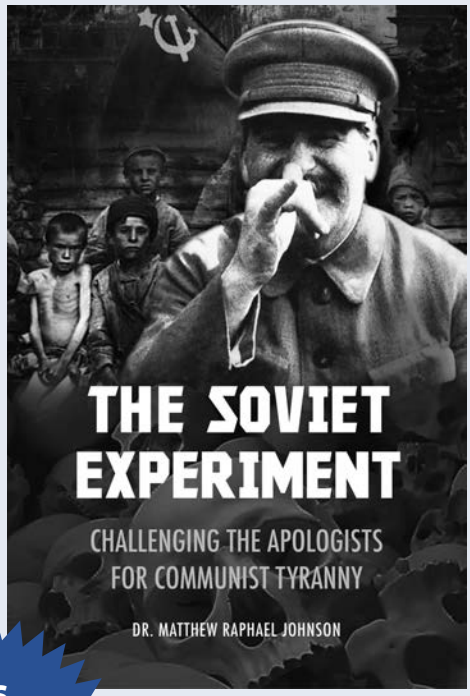

This NEW book is published by TBR!

The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. Luckily, The Barnes Review (TBR) has an expert author who has no difficulty with discussing either depravity or dissociation—or in challenging those who insist that Stalin "wasn't as bad as we have been told," claiming he was not responsible for the terrors that occurred under his rule or that he had somehow finally "caught on" to the true nature of the Soviet state.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. The author, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, the former editor and currently a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board, has, at great cost to himself, spent his adult life specializing in the hidden aspects of Russian history and its connection to nationalism. As always, he pulls no punches. He's contentious, he's offensive, he's difficult, he's challenging—challenging everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. He explodes myth after myth on the Soviet enigma, rendering it no longer mysterious. With primary source materials never before translated into English, this book is a necessity for any serious historian and truthseeker.

Softcover, 241 pages, #835, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Visit BarnesReview.org or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

LIST OF CONTENTS:

- Marx and Lenin on the Revolutions of the 19th Century
- Unraveling the Myths About Rasputin: Revolutionary Lies, Academic Fraud and the Provisional Government's "Emergency Commission"
- Allied Intervention in the Russian Civil War: The Myth of Western Anti-Communism
- General Krasnov and Karaulov: The Doctrine of Cossack National Socialism During the Russian Civil War
- Historical Mythology: The Fantasy of Stalin's "Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism"
- Alienation, Tyranny and Ethnicity: Notes on Ukraine Under the Revolutionary Yoke
- Communism and Political Terror: Trotskyism, Stalinism and the West in Perspective
- Soviet Ideology, Western Delusion and the Russian Orthodox Church in the USSR
- The Cold War: Grandiosity and Rhetoric as a Diplomatic Confrontation Between Two Factions of the Ruling Class
- Russian History and the Myth of the Cold War: Western Capitalism as the "Builder of the Workers Paradise"
- Remaking Reality: Marxism, Mass Society and Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago*
- Nominalism, Ethnicity, Mass Society: The Poetics of Vasyl Stus
- Faith and Truth in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*
- Extensive Bibliography

The Original Rainbow Coalition

Today they have been taught to hate the symbol that once unified them as an effective advocate for the poor

It's kind of hard to believe today, but back in the late 1960s, Chicago's "Rainbow Coalition" was made up of diverse groups of poor people from the white, black and Hispanic communities, all with a common purpose—to make life better for less fortunate Americans. Unfortunately, the U.S. government and the mayor of Chicago didn't like it when the races started working synergistically together for the betterment of Americans and were not at each other's throats. Even more troubling for some, the first Rainbow Coalition united under the Battle Flag of the Confederacy.

By Dr. Edward DeVries

In 1969, the Black Panthers hosted a national meeting in Oakland, California. They called it a "Conference for a United Front," and it attracted activists from numerous radical groups across the country. Speakers at the conference included representatives from the Communist Party USA, the Farm Workers Union, Students for a Democratic Society, the Young Patriots Organization (YPO) and, of course, the Black Panthers.

The speaker from the YPO, William Fesperman, was an interesting fellow: He wore dark glasses, a military jacket, beret and a belt buckle with crossed pistols and a Confederate battle flag. Both the jacket and the beret also had Confederate flag patches on them. Though a resident of Chicago, Fesperman spoke with a heavy, drawling Southern accent. The Young Patriots he represented were dislocated Southerners and Border Staters—many from coal country in West Virginia and Kentucky—who had migrated to Chicago to find work in the mills, only to end up unemployed and living in a northside ghetto commonly referred to by the city's southside blacks and westside Hispanics as "Hillbilly Harlem."

Fesperman and his YPO, along with Chicago's southside Black Panthers, were among the founders of the city's Rainbow Coalition, a name and an idea that Jesse Jackson would famously appropriate more than a decade later. Before Jackson and the modern-day Democrats had determined upon the path of identity politics, the Rainbow Coalition was the embodiment of the idea that disfranchised people of all races, whether white, black, brown, red or yellow, could work together to create a new society that would benefit every group—the exact opposite of the political model employed by the "Rainbow Coalition" and left-wing politicians of today.

In the 1970s through the 1980s, the Chicago this author grew up in was a very segregated city. Poor whites lived in the north suburbs, poor blacks on the southside, and the browns—Hispanics—were found on the westside.

Over a decade after the federal courts had allegedly "desegregated" the Chicago public school system, the schools still remained segregated in practice. I attended an ostensibly "desegregated" elementary school that was still demonstrably segregated. This was achieved by assigning white teachers to teach white students, black teachers to instruct black kids, and Hispanic teachers were assigned to teach Latinos.

One day, when I was in either the first or second grade, a black kid transferred to our school in mid-

Though the subjects of this photograph, which we believe was taken in 1969, are not officially identified, we believe them to be, pictured from left to right: Black Panther chairman Fred Hampton, Chicago Black Panther leader Bobby Lee, William "Preacherman" Fesperman of the YPO, and an unknown representative of the Young Lords organization. The Black Panthers, Young Patriots, and the Young Lords (once Chicago's largest Puerto Rican street gang) joined together to form the original "Rainbow Coalition."

year and was mistakenly assigned to a white classroom. By the next day, I was one of only a few white kids whose parents hadn't pulled us from class. Eventually, the principal assured the parents that the black boy had been moved to an "appropriate" class.

Chicago's neighborhoods were not just segregated by race, they were segregated by ethnicity, as well. In other words, the blacks divided into neighborhoods for Jamaicans, Africans, Creoles, Haitians etc. Likewise, the Hispanics were divided as Mexicans, Puerto Ricans, Cubans, Colombians, Peruvians, Brazilians, Hondurans etc.

Even the whites divided into neighborhoods for Poles, Italians, Frenchmen, Serbians, Gypsies, Germans, Greeks, Brits, "hillbillies" etc.

The Italian would probably sooner have a black family move into the neighborhood than a Polish one. The same was true of other races as well. For example, the Mexicans and the Puerto Ricans never mixed.

"Hillbilly Harlem" was actually a slum, densely populated with poor whites who had migrated north after WWII, primarily from Appalachia. Their neighborhood had a culture that was very different from that of the other whites in Chicago because they displayed Confederate battle flags in their taverns, and country music spilled out of their jukeboxes.

Hy Thurman and his older brother Rex grew up in Dayton, Tennessee. In 1967, they dropped out of high school and hitchhiked to Chicago to find jobs. When they couldn't find them, they sold their blood to blood banks for cash. Eventually, they found work as day laborers.

They also joined a street gang called the Goodfellows, which soon joined forces with a community organization having the acronym "JOIN" (Jobs or Income Now) that demon-

strated for housing and welfare reform by fighting Mayor Richard Daley's political machine and the Chicago police.

Organizing against police brutality was a top priority for the Goodfellows because their members were constantly stopped by police and subjected to unlawful searches and sometimes even beatings. One day, the police raided JOIN's office that was located in a church sympathetic to their efforts. A police officer shot an unarmed Goodfellow in the back as he was running away.

This senseless act of murder by Chicago's "finest" was the catalyst for the Goodfellows, JOIN, and other groups of "hillbillies" to join forces and organize into what came to be known as the YPO. The YPO proudly proclaimed itself to be "by and for hillbillies." The group was very organized. They were formally constituted, elected leaders, drafted an 11-point program and adopted the Confederate battle flag as their official symbol.

The Thurman brothers recruited new members from among all of Hillbilly Harlem's pool halls, taverns and honky-tonks. In his recruiting efforts, Thurman encountered Bob Lee of the Illinois Black Panther Party, who quickly realized that he and Thurman—though working in different sides of town and among different races—were essentially fighting the same foe and doing so with similar tactics.

Thus, in the fall of 1968, Lee invited Thurman to join him to address a mostly white Methodist church where Lee was scheduled to speak to a group of white, middle-class liberals who were curious about the Panthers. At Lee's request, Thurman also gave a presentation on the efforts of the YPO.

While the audience treated the black Lee as a curiosity, they were openly hostile to the white Thurman. (Recall how I earlier remarked that a white in Chicago would prefer to have a black move into his neighborhood than another white of the wrong ethnicity?) The liberal middle-class whites were far more tolerant of Lee's Black Panthers than they were of Thurman and his hillbilly patriot group.

Jose "Cha Cha" Jimenez, leader of the Young Lords. Right, a button worn by members of the original multi-racial coalition.

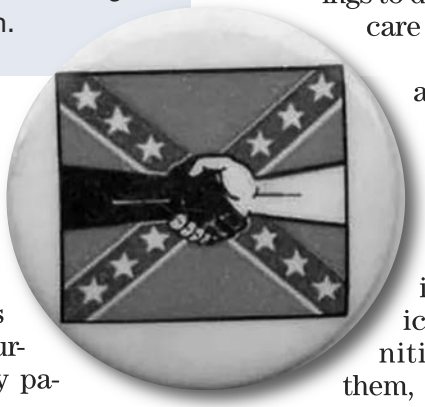

Lee could not believe what he saw and heard. He watched middle-class whites attack poor whites with a brutality that even the ethnically and economically segregated blacks would have never let loose upon one another. Lee rose to Thurman's defense at the meeting, and afterward suggested that the two groups join forces.

Initially, Fred Hampton, the chairman of the Illinois Black Panthers, expressed strong opposition when Lee formally proposed the unification at a Panther meeting. But after a few weeks of observing Thurman and the YPO, Hampton and the rest of the Panther leadership became enthusiastic about the merger.

It was then that they christened their alliance "the Rainbow Coalition." The Panthers even voted to adopt the YPO's symbol—the Confederate battle flag—after merging it with their black fist symbol. The YPO had never considered the battle flag—or as they called it, "the Rebel flag"—as a symbol of racism. They called it "the Rebel flag" because they saw it as a symbol of rebellion. The Panthers thought of "the Rebel flag" in exactly the same way.

Under the banner of the Rebel flag, the Rainbow Coalition grew to include the Young Lords, a radical Puerto Rican group. Together, the blacks, whites and browns held city-wide unity rallies speaking out against police brutality and poverty. They held unity rallies in places like Grant Park and occupied government buildings to demand better health care and public housing. Gang members from all races were drawn to the coalition. They eventually organized their own neighborhood clinics and social services. Even the American Indian communities began to join them, and they started a free breakfast program. Then the middle-class whites started to join.

When that happened, Mayor Daley began to see the coalition as a rival to his political machine. He had the police shut down the free breakfast program and ordered the health department to close their neighborhood health clinics. The FBI also infiltrated the group and immediately began to sow seeds of discord that would tear apart the interracial coalition.

Just five months after their big meeting in Oakland—on December 4, 1969—the Chicago Police conducted a pre-dawn raid of Fred Hampton's home and, in the process, murdered the leader of the Panthers. This sent Thurman and other coalition leaders into hiding.

Fesperman broke away from the coalition, moved to New York and formed a political party he called

the Patriot Party. After he established offices up and down the East Coast, the feds raided his New York office and other offices, effectively ending the enterprise.

Shortly thereafter, the Chicago police chief accused the YPO of conspiring to detonate a bomb and arrested much of its leadership. They even arrested people from allied churches and community groups as co-conspirators.

Still, the Rainbow Coalition persevered, eventually defeating the Daley political machine in 1983 when they succeeded in electing Harold Washington as the city's first black mayor.

Jesse Jackson declared himself the leader of the Rainbow Coalition in 1984, using it to launch his insurgent presidential campaign. He would ride the coalition wave all the way through his nearly successful 1988 run.

David Axelrod, who would later serve as chief of staff to Barack Obama, drew on what he learned as a Rainbow Coalition activist when he managed Mayor Washington's 1987 reelection campaign. He would retool the same tactics in 2008 to maneuver Obama into the Oval Office, though many insist Obama was ineligible.

But as modern Democrats like Jackson, Axelrod and Obama (the "community organizer") took over the Rainbow Coalition—even using its strategy and methods—they discarded the coalition's appeals to racial unity and class solidarity, replacing them with rigid identity politics.

And of course, they tossed aside the banner under which all of the races had united in the original coalition: the Confederate Battle Flag. ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is also the host of TBR's radio show in which Ed interviews not only members of the TBR staff, but also some very well-known guests. For more, see TBR's website www.BarnesReview.org. Click on the Radio tab on the menu.

The Murder of Fred Hampton

Black nationalist activist Fred Hampton's Black Panthers operated soup kitchens and medical clinics for poor blacks. They were also battling police on the streets, which resulted in the deaths of several cops. Chicago's Mayor Richard Daley saw this as a threat to the peace and was determined to silence Hampton and the Panthers, who had begun to develop coalitions with white, Italian and Hispanic citizens in the city. In December 1969, the Chicago police, the FBI and a Cook County tactical unit raided Hampton's home. Hampton, in bed at the time and under the influence of barbiturates that had been slipped to him by an informant so he would not awake during the raid, was severely wounded. He was dragged out of the bedroom and shot twice at point-blank range in the head by law enforcement officers. Above left, Hampton speaks at a political event. Upper right, Hampton after his execution. Below, the blood-drenched bed on which Hampton had been sleeping.

Where Was the 'Urheimat' of the Earliest Whites?

DNA, language, archeological evidence suggest that we should investigate the Pontic-Caspian steppes for the homeland of the Proto-Indo-European language

By Patrick Chouinard

Ancient legends and codices tell us that at some point lost in the sands of time, long before Christopher Columbus or even Leif Erikson, a white man landed on the shores of Indian-occupied North and South America. This culture bringer, as told by the ancient ones, is the bearded, blue-eyed white "god" known to the Toltecs and subsequent Aztecs as Quetzalcoatl. The Incas called him Viracocha; to the Mayas he was Kukulcan, who brought them their laws and script. To the Chibcha he was Bochia, the "White Mantle of Light." Locals recounted that white "gods" turned up on the shores of Lake Titicaca and built a great city there, 2,000 years before the rise of the Incas. Aztec legends said the white god had come from the sea wearing a black cap and black gown. Oddly enough Hernando Cortez arrived wearing the same garb and in almost the very spot where Quetzalcoatl bade the people farewell, promising to return someday. The plumed crown of the white god/king Quetzalcoatl was preserved by the Aztecs over the centuries and was presented to Cortez, who they took to be Quetzalcoatl returned. It is now in the Museum of Ethnology in Vienna.

WHY EUROPEANS?

Why do so many of the ancient myths of cultures across the globe have a similar thread running through them that their earliest advances in technology, art, medicine, science and astronomy were all due to visits from light-skinned "gods" thousands of years ago? Many times, there is fact in the ancient fables people pass on from generation to generation, as you will see here.

Since ancient times, there have been legends in the records of ancient people telling of a global lost civilization. Some call this vanquished culture Atlantis, others Lemuria, Mu, Thule, Atland, Avalon—the list is too numerous. No matter what name is attributed to this supposed fabled land, the same description of a forgotten and once great heritage remains. Legends speak of a lost race of fair-skinned giants with blond or red hair, or pale white god-men who established civilization and ushered in a golden age.

According to the ancient stories, they gave our ancestors writing, technology, medicine, strict religious and ideological beliefs and a common law system reflecting those core values.

WHO ARE OUR ANCESTORS?

Sarah Elizabeth Titcomb was an American genealogist and writer, born in Lowell, Massachusetts in 1841. She was the author of *Early New England People* (1882). She also wrote *Aryan Sun Myths: The Origin of Religions* (1889), a book on comparative religion and solar myths. Titcomb was a proponent of the Christ Myth theory; according to a review of her book she held the view that Jesus Christ was a personification of a solar deity. In *Aryan Sun Myths* she writes:

> In ancient times there lived a noble race of men called the Aryan. Speaking a language not yet Sanskrit, Greek, or German, but containing the dialects of all,

> this clan which advanced to a state of agricultural civilization had recognized the bonds of blood and sanctioned the bonds of marriage. That they worshiped Nature, the Sun, Moon, sky and Earth. Their chief object of adoration was the Sun. Almost all that we have of legend comes to us from our Aryan forefathers, sometimes scarcely changed, sometimes so altered that the links between the old and new have to be puzzled out; but all these myths and traditions, when we come to know the meaning of them, take us back to the time when the Aryans dwelt together in the high lands of Central Asia. (Sepehr 2015, 128)

The above sentiments are shared by Irish historian Michael Tsarion. He agrees that the European legacy is very ancient. He describes the first proto-Aryans as antediluvian in origin, or before the time of Noah's Flood. One might connect the Europeans, therefore, to the Biblical Watchers and Nephilim of the same time, or even the Anunnaki. Tsarion describes the Europeans as diverse, taking on the mantle of anything from a "Saxon or Hindu, Celt or Egyptian, Oriental or Nordic, Maya or Maori. Originally, the Aryans were the technically and spiritually endowed Seers, Sages, or Elders of Atlantis, and the other lost civilizations that flourished and then fell over ten thousand years ago." (Sepehr 2015, 128) The fact that every one of these now foreign tribes was once of direct so-called Aryan lineage is not to be mistaken.

The term "Aryan," as Tsarion uses it, refers to the lost Indo-European religious sect which is based on Lucifer and the worship of the Sun, and can be totally separate from the racial distinction. It's in direct reference to the ancient priesthood that led worship of the light-source, again literally Lucifer, often associated with the Greek god Prometheus who stole fire

Whether he be known as Kukulcan, Quetzalcoatl, Viracocha, Bochia or by some other name, a pale-skinned, bearded god appears in the legends of many advanced Indian culture groups of the Americas. He is always described as a bringer of civilization and a teacher of technical advancement. This mysterious stranger—obviously not having the same racial characteristics as the natives themselves—always arrives and leaves via the ocean and promises to return. Above, Quetzalcoatl depicted as an elderly white man.

The Yamnaya Culture

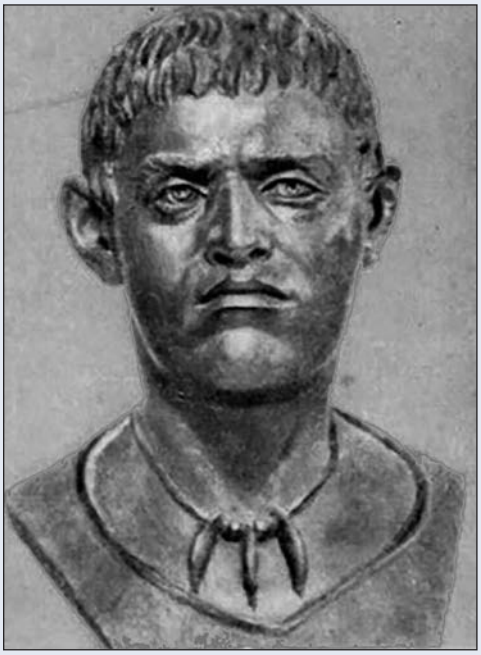

According to scholars using widespread DNA and linguistic studies, the Yamnaya (also known as the Kurgan culture), using their domestication of the horse, were able to spread from their homeland in the Pontic steppes, dating to about 3300–2600 B.C. all the way to what is now India and China. (Words for inventions that had never appeared before in those cultures suddenly entered the local lexicons with the arrival of the Yamnaya who brought many words that referred to horse domestication.) 1) An 1899 painting by Viktor Vasnetsov tries to accurately depict a kurgan burial ceremony of the Yamnaya. They are referred to as the Kurgan culture because of their characteristic burial tradition: kurgans containing a simple pit chamber. 2) A classic example of incised ceramics from the Yamnaya culture. The Yamnaya culture is identified with the late Proto-Indo-Europeans, and is the strongest candidate for the homeland of the Proto-Indo-European. 3) What a man from the Yamnaya culture might have looked like according to this sculptural reconstruction crafted in the 1930s. The Yamnaya culture was also known as the Pit Grave culture, or Ochre Grave culture.

from the gods, giving it to Man. In fact, the ancient pre-Jewish and pre-Christian concept of Lucifer as mankind's benefactor, one that sacrificed something to advance mankind's power-base and material glory directly, can be seen personified in ancient Indo-European god-kings. The Indian Indo-Europeans, for instance, worshiped the Sun as their father god Indra. The Phoenicians, who were also Indo-European, called their father god Bel, Indara.

The Kelts worshiped their own Sun god Lugh, or Lucien, the Shining One. Lucien had created a race of giants to rule the world in the days prior to the flood and wielded a spear that could shoot flames. In the Norse world, Odin, like Christ, was seen to have committed self-sacrifice in order to save the world. In perhaps a different context than with Christ, Odin crucified himself on the tree of woe to gain knowledge for humanity.

The expansion of the Indo-European race has long rested on the historical reality of the Indo-European migration into India and the rest of the world starting in 2500 B.C., or earlier, and culminating in the rise of the great world cultures and civilizations. This has formed the basis, not only of a historical paradigm but of what can only be described as a religious gospel. It is a sacred truth which the Europeans almost were forced to consign to the dustbin of history. Now all has changed. Professor of Anthropology at the University of Pennsylvania Gregory Possehl said, in 1999, "In the end there is no reason to believe today there ever was an Indo-European race that spoke Indo-European languages and was possessed of a coherent or well-defined set of Aryan or Indo-European cultural features."

Fortunately, genetic proof of the "Indo-European Invasion Theory" has surfaced in very recent times. According to *Science Daily* published on May 15, 2001 which covers the research of a paper published that month in *Genomic Research*:

> In India, members of higher-ranking castes are genetically more like Europeans, while lower castes are more like Asians. ... Some 5,000 years ago, Indo-European speaking people from west Eurasia entered India and purportedly mixed with native proto-Asian populations in the region. Historians believe these west Eurasian immigrants established the present Hindu caste system, while appointing themselves to higher rank castes. In this scenario, members of the higher rank castes should exhibit a closer genetic relationship to Europeans than lower rank castes, given the taboos prohibiting inter-caste marriages. The geneticists found differing trends when comparing maternal DNA with paternal DNA. Maternally inherited DNA in Indian populations showed the most similarity to Asians rather than to Europeans, though similarity to Europeans increased with rank.
>
> Paternal DNA, on the other hand, was, overall, more like European than Asian DNA. These results support the notion that the west Eurasian immigrants mixing with native populations were mostly male, and that they tended to insert themselves into high ranking positions in the developing Hindu caste system.

Basically, this supports the notions of the 19th century so-called "racist" and "extremist" Indo-Europeanist scholars that Possehl and others derided against back in 1999. Researchers have also identified a massive migration of Kurgan or Yamnaya people from the Russian steppes into Central Europe 4,500 years ago, specifically into Germany. This research, published in *Nature*, identified this migration, favoring the expansion of Indo-European languages throughout the continent.

According to *Science Daily*:

> In contrast to the Anatolian hypothesis, which defends that the diversification of PIE [Proto-Indo-European] occurred some

The Kurgan Hypothesis and Haplogroups

The Kurgan hypothesis was first formulated in the 1950s by Marija Gimbutas, who used the term to group various cultures, including the Yamnaya (Yamna), or Pit Grave, of Kurgan culture and its predecessors. David Anthony instead uses the core Yamnaya culture and its relationship with other cultures as a point of reference.

Marija Gimbutas defined the Kurgan culture as composed of four successive periods, with the earliest (Kurgan I) including the Samara and Seroglazovo cultures of the Dnieper-Volga region in the Copper Age (early 4th millennium B.C.). The people of these cultures were nomadic pastoralists, who, according to the model, by the early 3rd millennium B.C. had expanded throughout the Pontic-Caspian steppe and into Eastern Europe.

Three genetic studies in 2015 gave partial support to Gimbutas's kurgan theory regarding the Indo-European *Urheimat* (homeland of the speakers of a proto-language). According to those studies, haplogroups R1b and R1a, now the most common in Europe (R1a is also common in south Asia), would have expanded from the Russian and Ukrainian steppes, along with the Indo-European languages; they also detected an autosomal component present in modern Europeans which was not present in Neolithic Europeans, which would have been introduced with paternal lineages R1b and R1a, as well as Indo-European languages.

NOTE: THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT
ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

Four Classic Books from Ben Klassen, Founder of the Church of Creativity

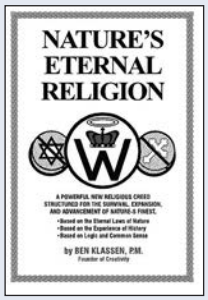

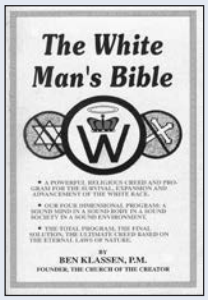

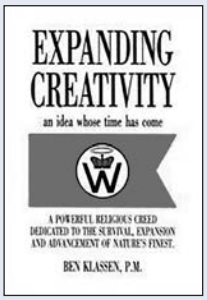

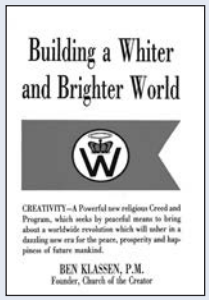

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

This, the basis and foundation for the ideology of Creativity, still stands out as the most important book on the subject of White survival. **Nature's Eternal Religion** has the ability to revolutionize White America, turning it into a battering ram of power. **Nature's Eternal Religion** is loaded with powerful ideas that no racially conscious white person should go without. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

The White Man's Bible is the sequel to **Nature's Eternal Religion**, and spells out in detail the racial religion of Creativity—and the program of building a sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment. Contains information on the Creativity plan for "Salubrious Living," environmental protection, articles for defense of the White Race and much more. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Creativity is an idea whose time has come, and in this dynamic book—**Expanding Creativity**—are presented a collection of Ben Klassen's editorials from the first 12 issues of his Racial Loyalty newspaper. Topics covered include Atheism, Christianity, White Racial Teamwork, the teachings of Adolf Hitler, Lessons from Egypt, our modern Racial Crisis and much more. An invaluable collection of insightful articles. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

BUILDING A WHITER & BRIGHTER WORLD

Continues where Expanding Creativity left off, including lead editorials from issues 13 through 26 of Racial Loyalty newspaper. Topics include Born Again Christians, Odinism, General Custer's Last Stand, Protocol for World Conquest, Environmentalism and much more. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

Send request with payment to Church of the Creator, c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko, P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343. Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com or call 308-360-2127. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for foreign S&H.

> 8,500 years ago, when the first farmers from the Near East (currently Turkey) brought it to Europe, there is the Kurgan hypothesis, which proposes that the languages were spread by nomadic herders of the steppes found to the north of the Black and Caspian seas, and that their language spread throughout Europe after the invention of wheeled vehicles, from 6,000 to 5,000 years ago.

Science Daily elaborated:

> The research demonstrates that Eastern and Western European populations followed different paths 8,000 to 5,000 years ago, and that they did not encounter each other until 4,500 years ago, when the populations of Eastern Europe associated with the Corded Ware culture settled into a large part of Central Europe. These populations have been proved to be genetically very similar to individuals buried in the Yamnaya kurgans found to the north of the Black Sea (currently Russia and Ukraine), and very different to the Paleolithic and Neolithic populations of Western Europe.

Science Daily said this about the DNA studies on the Yamnaya:

> Researchers observed that the lineage of Corded Ware culture individuals in Germany matched in more than 75% that of the Yamnaya populations. This would imply the occurrence of a massive migration of men and women from herder societies of the north Pontic steppe toward Central Europe. This genetic link exists in Central European samples dating back 3,000 years ago (the furthest DNA samples go back until now) and can still be found among today's European population. While in Northern and Central Europe this link represents around 50% of the current gene pool, the percentage in the Iberian Peninsula is of approximately 25%.

"Although ancient DNA tests cannot inform about the language spoken by the prehistoric humans analyzed,

The Anatolian Hypothesis vs the Steppe Hypothesis

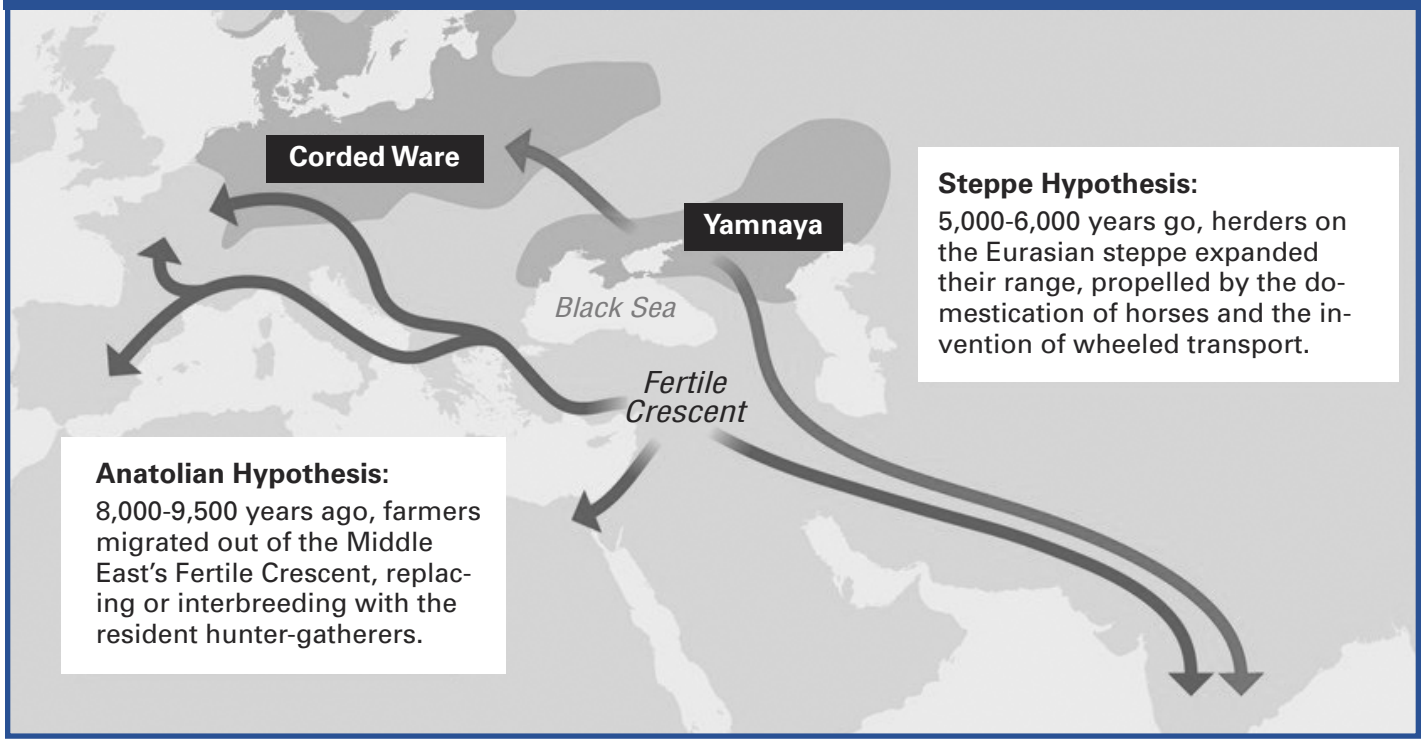

Scientists recently have become very interested in the Yamnaya people as they were possibly the earliest group to domesticate and use horses for more than just a food source. A study of ancient DNA now links the Corded Ware culture of northern Europe with the Yamnaya culture of the Pontic Steppe. It indicates a mass migration northwest and southeast that would support the Steppe Hypothesis, one of two theories that tries to explain the origins of the Indo-European language family. It appears that the Yamnaya invaded and subdued many peoples on their way across Eurasia—absconding with some of their women, who then became Yamnaya brides.

the magnitude of the migratory movement would also have implied a language change. If what the genetic data states is true, and these populations live on, they must have contributed to the formation of the Indo-European languages spoken today in Europe," explains Roberto Risch.

The research also determines that before the migration of the Yamnaya herders, the first European farmers in Hungary, Germany and the Iberian Peninsula were genetically very homogeneous, and that the more primitive hunter-gatherer societies living in Europe did not immediately disappear; they reappeared genetically some 5,000 to 6,000 years ago. During that same period, the Yamnaya herders descended from the hunter-gatherer societies of Eastern Europe and from an ancestral population of the Near East.

The Yamnaya are the true ancient Indo-Europeans, the original speakers of Proto-Indo-European, at least according to what mainstream archeologists and linguists would suggest. This author would tend to disagree, suggesting the Indo-European story predates the Yamnaya by many thousands of years. But if the Yamnaya are the true ancient Indo-Europeans, and conventional wisdom confirms it, then the Germans are the closest to the true Indo-Europeans of anyone in Europe, even more so than Scandinavians who are less similar genetically to the Yamnaya culture than are the Germans.

No other country in the world is endowed with more Yamnaya DNA, 75% total in the native, racial German-speaking population.

This discovery has been carefully kept from ever being mentioned on the History Channel or in the controlled media for obvious reasons.

Does this contradict my theory of the self-evolving Europeans, beyond the need for an outside influence or force? Not in the slightest.

While the culture and language of Europeans did, in my opinion, self-evolve in the direction toward Indo-Europeanization and did not need an invasion of Kurgan nomads from the east, such an invasion from a genetic standpoint did take place in my view.

In this respect, a diversity of foreign and immigrating elements into Europe at a very early date led directly to the genetic, linguistic and cultural reality we know today, and continues to do so.

According to the Department of Cellular and Molecular Medicine at the University of Copenhagen, everyone with blue eyes has a common ancestor. He or she lived between 7,000 to 20,000 years ago. Blue eyes were the result of a genetic mutation. Before that, everyone's eyes were brown. DNA tests on a 7,000-year-old skeleton found in the mountains of northwest Spain reveal one of the oldest blue-eyed people. La Brana 1, as he is called—surprisingly—had a combination of African and European genes. La Brana 1 shows, however, genetic similarities to Scandinavians and also shared a common ancestor with people who lived in Siberia more than 20,000 years ago. Interestingly, nearly eveyone in Estonia has blue eyes.

THE FIRST BLUE-EYED PEOPLES

A study conducted by scientists at the Institute of Forensic Genetics at the University of Copenhagen has concluded that all blue-eyed people share a common ancestor. This individual most likely lived 6,000 to 10,000 years ago near Anatolia. According to an article by Douglas Belkin in an article at *The New York Times* on October 18, 2006: "About half of Americans born at the turn of the 20th century had blue eyes, according to a 2002 Loyola University study in Chicago. By mid-century that number had dropped to a third. Today only about one 1 of every 6 Americans has blue eyes, said Mark Grant."

Not only are Caucasians in rapid decline, so too are those with blue eyes. Through the growing occurrence of racial admixture, immigration into northern European countries and a change in social attitudes in marriage in general, blue eyes and their parent European lineage are being bred out of existence.

According to anthropologist and producer Robert Sepehr:

> Researchers analyzed and compared the unique genetic make-up of the chromosome in the iris from 155 blue-eyed individuals from diverse regions such as Denmark, Turkey and Jordan. All the subjects that participated in the study had the exact same genetic "mutations" in specific chromosomes of the eye with very little variation on the genes, indicating that the "mutation" responsible for blue eyes first arose and spread relatively recently. Scientists conclude that this blue-eyed family spread out from an area north of the Black Sea following the last ice age. (Sepehr, 112)

Professor Hans Eiberg of the Department of Cellular and Molecular Medicine at University of Copenhagen explains: "These people were among the Proto Indo-European Europeans who subsequently spread agriculture into western Europe and later rode horses into Iran and India." According to Sepehr: "Blue eyes are a recessive trait, and the gene must be inherited from both parents. (Green eyes involve a related but different gene that is recessive to brown but dominant to blue.) Following the ending of the last ice age," Sepehr continues, "many Europeans inherited this rare gene associated with blue-eyed people that differentiated them from the rest of humanity. That includes many people who express shades of brown, that still carry the gene. Indeed, it appears that the elite and nobility that organized the earliest known agricultural civilizations all shared this trait, seemingly coming from the same bloodline." ❖

Patrick Chouinard is a writer and historical researcher currently based in Arkansas. He is the author of TBR's *The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage* (softcover, 70 pages, $8 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Order your copy of this intriguing booklet with the order form on page 80 of this issue of TBR.

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

This NEW book is published by TBR!

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississipi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9,600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth?

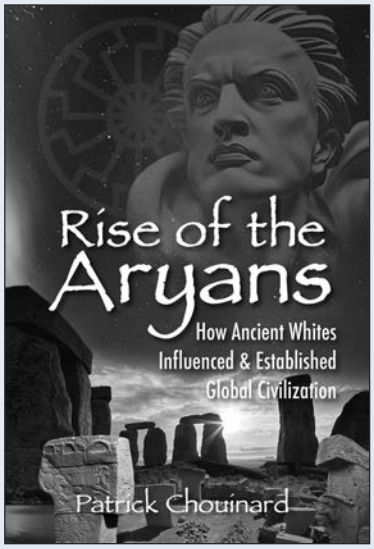

In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men from Mars! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist.

Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order the book and other great Revisionist products online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Partial Table of Contents:

- Foreword: By Marc Roland
- Preface: By Patrick Chouinard
- Engaging White History
- The New Aryan Dawn
- Decoding Our Ancient Ancestors
- Hidden Knowledge of the Aryans
- Bloodline of the Gods
- Mysteries of Aryan Mongolia
- Ancient Aryans in China
- Was King Tut an Ancient Aryan?
- Hindus and Kelts: The Connection
- Arctic Origins of the White Race
- Proto-Egyptian Origins
- Out of Africa: A Critical Analysis
- The Iceman: Link to a Lost Race?
- Neanderthals and Mythical Atlantis
- Digging for the Reich
- Ancient Aryans in the Americas
- Gobekli Tepe & Nabta Playa
- Development of the Swastika
- Minoan DNA: They Were Aryans
- Aryans Built the World's Megaliths?
- Ancient Caucasians of the Pacific
- Legends of Aryan "Giants"
- Afterword: By Arthur Kemp
- Extensive Bibliography
- 186 Illustrations
- Gorgeous full-color glossy cover

Savage Treatment of Female Captives

The mistreatment of female prisoners by the Redman during frontier warfare

By Thomas Goodrich

The little bottle lay on the sand. Nearby, waves lapped softly against the beach. How long the bottle had been lying there, no one knows. Whether it was the tide or a storm that had placed it there, we do not know that, either. This much we do know: It was 1875. At some point, someone walking along the sand spotted the bottle and instead of breaking it or kicking it back out to sea, they stooped to pick it up. We also know that when the finder uncorked the bottle he discovered that a note was folded inside. After fishing out the note and reading the words on the paper, whoever held it must have been dumbstruck. Finally, we also know that soon after the finder read the note and recovered from his shock, word quickly spread.

Thus ended one of the most remarkable journeys ever recorded.

The little bottle's amazing story began somewhere on the high and dry plains of northwest Texas or eastern New Mexico, hundreds of miles from where it was found. Here, at a camp of the Southern Cheyenne Indians, a ragged and frightened young white woman secretly brought out her hidden treasure—a bottle, a cork, a pencil, a piece of paper—then nervously scratched out a note, a desperate plea for help. The girl quickly folded the paper into the bottle, corked the end tightly, then tossed it into the headwaters of the Brazos River. In this arid region, the Brazos during the best of times is a mere trickle of water; at worst, it is just a sandy draw. Nevertheless, this bottle and the tiny trickle that floated it were the best, and perhaps last, hope for freedom that the young woman would know.

In 1874, Catherine German, just 17 years old, was captured by Cheyenne Indians and abused for five months. She enclosed a plea for help in a message in a bottle. It was found four months after her release.

Several months earlier, in September 1874, Catherine German and her family had been moving along the Smoky Hill River in western Kansas with everything they owned in the back of a covered wagon. The Germans, originally from Georgia, were bound for Colorado and a fresh start. Just moments after breaking camp that morning, the family was surprised by Indians. Within minutes the wagon was in flames, the mother, father, and two children were dead and scalped, and four daughters—Catherine, aged 17, Sophia, 12, and little Julia and Addie, aged 7 and 5 respectively—were carried off into captivity.

Catherine's story is not a pretty one to relate. There are no Harlequin Romance endings here, no *Dances with Wolves* Hollywood nonsense, no silly sentimentality. Catherine was raped repeatedly during her captivity,

Two white women are captured by Indians on the Kentucky frontier. Unless rescued, they are in for a life of constant abuse at the hands of their captors, forced to work as slave- and sex-laborers.

as was her sister, Sophia; both slaves were traded back and forth from one brave to the next by their owners; both were transformed into tribal prostitutes, their worth measured in horses. Each time the frail young women were forced to fetch wood or water for their respective lodges, each trembled in fear, for each could expect to be raped as many as six times per trip.

Hence, Catherine's desperate attempt one day with her little bottle along the Brazos. Pathetic as her gesture was, it was all she had. Over the next several months, as her prayer drifted slowly down a shallow stream, this hope was the only thought that kept the young woman going. When all else had been stripped from her—her virtue, her dignity, her freedom—Catherine at least had her little star of hope.

Finally, after five months, the band holding Catherine and Sophia at last returned to their reservation and surrendered the girls. Along with the two younger children, who earlier had been rescued during a thundering cavalry charge, the two shattered girls tried to pick up the broken pieces of their lives.

Unknown to Catherine, throughout her captivity, during all the rapes and beatings, during the freezing nights and terrifying days, the little bottle that she had secretly tossed into a trickle of water on the high plains had, despite snags and shoals and rocks and floods, continued its slow journey down a winding river.

Four months after Catherine's rescue, the Ellsworth (Kansas) *Reporter* picked up an article from a Houston, Texas, newspaper. The startled editor then informed his readers:

> Strange to say, after having traveled 800 or 1,000 miles along the devious windings and changing current ... a bottle ... was picked up on the beach of the Gulf of Mexico near the mouth of the Brazos River, in which upon examination, was a written account of the capture of [Catherine German].

Thus ended an incredible journey. After the message was uncorked and read, it can only be hoped that the reader saved the little bottle and today, passed from one generation to the next, it sits atop some bookshelf, an antique, curious and pretty ... if nothing more.

* * *

The above is drawn from *Rape Hate—Sex & Violence in War* and *Peace* and *Scalp Dance—Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1979*,

HEROIC HANNAH

The heroic Hannah Dunstin lived in early Colonial America and is honored with this statue in New Hampshire. The mother of nine, she was kidnapped with her baby daughter Martha and others by Abenaki Indians in a raid on Haverhill, Massachusetts on March 15, 1697, in which 27 settlers were killed. Thirteen whites were taken as captives; little Martha was later murdered, her head bashed in. Hannah's husband, Thomas, while doing his chores, had spotted the Indians approaching and mounted his horse and fired at the raiders. Moving from tree to tree with his rifle, he held them off so that he and eight of the children could escape to the fort. The Abenakis took Hannah to an island in the Merrimack River in New Hampshire. While her captors slept, Hannah was able to grab a tomahawk and kill 10 of them, then commandeered a canoe and made it safely to Massachusetts with another captured white woman and a boy.

both of which are available from TBR. Such accounts, of course, fly in the face of all we have been told—or not told—about life among the wild Indians of North America. Despite the attempts of perverse Hollywood and Marxist academia to convince us that the lot of a captive white woman was really not such a bad thing, perhaps a bit rough in some spots, but overall a satisfying, even pleasant experience, nothing, and I repeat, *nothing*, could be further from the truth.

Unlike the Hollywood version of captivity and unlike the silly daydreaming moonshine of modern romance writers, not one woman that I studied grew so enamored with her "natural" life among the Indians that, when the time came, she actually chose to remain among them. Nor, I might add, did even one woman fall madly, hopelessly in love with her red rapist. Quite the opposite. For those white females who somehow survived captivity and who were something other than raving maniacs upon their release, many begged to see their captors killed on the spot. When she realized that indeed her captivity was over and her cruel master was now a prisoner, one young woman tried desperately to snatch a pistol from a white soldier's belt to blow out the brains of the monster who had tormented her for so many months.

Based upon the accounts of over a dozen victims that I studied, here is a rough rule of thumb of what you might expect were you a white woman captured by Indians of the High Plains or elsewhere:

1. After witnessing the murder, torture and mutilation of your loved ones, your clothes are ripped from your body; immediate and violent gang rape commences by however many warriors are present, for however long they choose.

2. If you have crying children, these are often instantly killed by a sharp blow from a war club or by swinging them against rocks and dashing out their brains. Little children are also commonly scalped.

3. With a rope around your neck you are then led back to the Indian camp in your stunned condition, naked, bruised, barefoot and bleeding. When you fall from exhaustion, hunger or thirst, you are whipped mercilessly to your feet with rawhide or rope.

4. Once in the village you undergo a howl of taunts from the old people; women and children ridicule you and poke you with sharp sticks or lash you with switches. Even the hordes of dogs are against you as they snap, snarl and bite at your legs.

5. You are claimed by a powerful man, perhaps a chief, and, in addition to his own sexual demands, you become his personal prostitute; without a moment's notice, night or day, you are traded among the men of the village for valuables, including horses. Just because you are owned by one man does not shield you from the rape of others.

6. Beatings and back-breaking work are piled upon you by increasingly cruel and jealous squaws. Deep grooves are worn into your shoulders from the straps of heavy loads; long lacerations from beatings refuse to heal and remain open wounds.

7. Abuse takes its toll, and you age and gray rapidly during the months, or years, of slavery. You are filthy. You are infested with fleas and lice.

8. At night, after another day of sexual abuse and back-breaking work, you dream of rescue ... or death, whichever comes first; you dream of bugle notes sounding the charge as the U.S. Cavalry arrives to save you. Alas, little do you realize that should you hear those beautiful sounds it will signal both your rescue and your death since Indians commonly kill their captives at the first sign of trouble.

9. If somehow you do manage to survive and are eventually rescued, you have a half breed child in tow, you are pregnant with another, you are emaciated, you are broken, you are sick, you are diseased, you look 20 years older than your actual age, you may be mentally unhinged, you will never be normal again.

Don't look for Hollywood and Stephen Spielberg to depict the events described above with any degree of accuracy anytime soon. Their mission, their agenda, their racial imperative these past 50 years has been the hammering home of white guilt to white audiences by pounding in the idea that the white race has been a curse on the world, that in addition to all the other crimes committed against man and nature over the ages, whites were also guilty of ruthlessly destroying one of the most peaceful and harmonious cultures ever to grace the Earth—that of the gentle and deeply philosophical tribes of the North American Indian.

Many moderns, perhaps most, willingly buy into white guilt and other such leftist rot, but those who actually lived through the period knew better. Catherine German certainly did. ❖

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Carriker, Robert C., and Eleanor R., *An Army Wife on the Frontier: The Memoirs of Alice Blackwood Baldwin, 1867-1877*, Salt Lake City: University of Utah, 1975.

Clark, Olive A., "Early Days Along the Solomon Valley," *Kansas Historical Collections* vol. 17 (1926-28): 719-30.

Haley, James L., *The Buffalo War: The History of the Red River Indian Uprising of 1874*, Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1976.

Kelly, Fanny, *Narrative of My Captivity Among the Sioux Indians*, Chicago: Lakeside, 1990.

Leavenworth (Kansas) *Daily Times*, September 26, 1868.

Marysville (Kansas) *Enterprise*, August 11, 1866.

Meredith, Grace E., *Girl Captives of the Cheyennes: A True Story of the Capture and Rescue of Four Pioneer Girls*, Los Angeles: Gem, 1927.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865*, *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879*. and others. Find out more at ThomasGoodrich.com.

NOTE: THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT
ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

WHITES & BLACKS:
100 Facts (And One Lie)

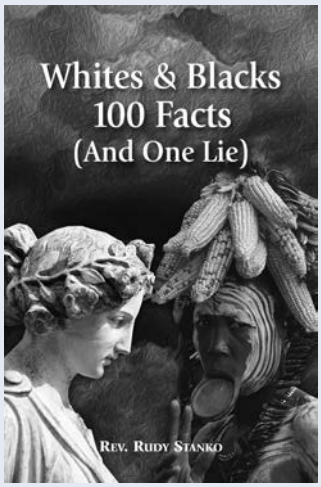

The White race has crossed seas, harnessed rivers, carved mountains, tamed deserts, and colonized the most barren icefields. It has been responsible for the invention of the printing press, cement, the harnessing of electricity, flight, rocketry, astronomy, the telescope, space travel, firearms, the transistor, radio, television, the telephone, the light bulb, photography, motion pictures, the phonograph, the electric battery, the automobile, the steam engine, railroad transportation, the microscope, computers, and millions of other technological miracles. It has discovered countless medical advances, incredible applications, scientific progress, etc. On the other hand, throughout 6,000 years of recorded history, the Subsaharan African has invented nothing. Not a written language, woven cloth, a calendar, a plow, a road, a bridge, a railway, a ship, a system of measurement, or even the wheel. He is not known to have ever cultivated a single crop or domesticated a single animal for his own use. His only known means of transporting goods was on the top of his head. For shelter he never progressed beyond the common mud hut, the construction of which a muskrat is capable. Inside this booklet you will find 100 facts about Blacks and Whites (plus one massive lie) that the politically correct thought police will not allow to be discussed in schools at any level or in any controlled media—though they are irrefutable.

Order *Whites and Blacks: 100 Facts* (softcover, 48 pages, $7, plus $3 shipping and handling in U.S.) from and make checks payable to:

Church of the Creator
c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko
P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343

Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com. 308-360-2127. Bulk prices: 2-4 copies $5 each; 6 to 24 copies are $4.50 each; 25 or more are $4 each. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside US email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for foreign S&H.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SOUTH THE MOST RACIST?

All we ever hear is that the South was and is the most racist section of the country and the Confederate Battle Flag symbolizes racism and hate. Most readers of The Barnes Review know that to be total baloney. Racism was probably more prevalent outside of Dixie than in it. Case in point is Wayne County, New York, on the south shore of Lake Ontario, where once there was a place called Nigger Hill (since renamed Bootlegger Hill). Old U.S. Geological Survey maps from 1898 show it with the original name, but how many other place names around the country (outside the South) had similar names that have gone down the memory hole? The big debate prior to Lincoln's War was over western territories being admitted as free or slave states. The anti-slavery opposition wasn't concerned for black people, but rather that the settlers in those areas wanted it to be for whites only. Just another little truth not taught in our public boob hatcheries.

Mark Richards
Via email

DON'T FORGET BARRY FELL

I'm surprised Patrick Chouinard's *Rise of the Aryans* doesn't mention Barry Fell's books at all. If you want to discuss Europeans wandering the world before Columbus, you really need to mention Professor Fell. In the same vein, there is strong evidence that the so-called pueblos in the Southwest were in fact built and inhabited by the same folk who built identical villages in north Africa. That is, they were white Europeans of the desert dwelling kind. Why they built a city so far from the coast is impossible to guess, although they did find geographic locales exactly like their homes in the Sahara Desert.

Vince O'Mahony
Via email

GOD'S REJECTS?

As best as I can determine, Judaism is irremediably racist. The central tenant of Judaism is that the Jews are God's chosen, which means that everyone else is God's rejects. It also means that the Jews get to determine the disposition of these rejects as we saw in Russia after the 1917 revolution (60 million Christian Russians executed) and as we are witnessing in Palestine today.

The criminalizing of speech critical of Jewish behavior is being promoted with an equally strident attempt to eliminate the Second Amendment and outlaw gun ownership or possession. You may rest assured that when guns are illegal, we Christians won't be the ones who will have them, and rest assured those guns will be used against us.

The reason Jews do not consider themselves to be racists is that, according to their religious texts, they do not consider themselves to be part of what the rest of us identify as the human race. From what I gather, they consider themselves to be a different, more advanced species. I am certain that you have seen many rabbinical remarks to that effect on the Internet and in print. In agreeing with their judgment, I find that any animosity that I may have toward Jews is not racist. For them to be consistent, they would be forced to agree with me because they are of their own admission a different species. Consequently, by the very nature of Judaism, it is impossible for a Jew to be the subject of racism except at the hands of another Jew. If all of this sounds sophomoric, remember that we did not create this logical quandary. I merely explicated it.

Paul Majchrowicz
Via Email

EYEWITNESSES TESTIMONY

The following is part of a "first-hand" account of what I personally witnessed or had told to me first hand about what really happened before, during and after WWII. I am getting anxious to tell my eyewitness accounts because, at more than 80 years old, I suddenly realize that the people who, like myself, were alive at that time have mostly died already or are on the way out.

Martha Frey was American-born of German ancestry. In 1945, in her early 20s, naïve, romantic, full of youthful curiosity and ambitions, she wanted to see the world, so she decided to go to Germany to see the land of her ancestors. Absent any chance of employment in the tourism industry, she went to Washington, D.C. to get a job that would take her to Germany with the occupation forces.

Once in Washington, she found out that indeed there was a rush of folks applying for jobs that would take them to "the Fatherland." She found out, however, that one had to be Jewish to get these jobs. Being of white, German ancestry, she didn't meet the one unspoken requirement. The only way to overcome her handicap was, she found, to make friends with one of the masses of Jewish folks who made up the bureaucracy that ran everything related to the war and its aftermath.

With lots of persistence, she finally got an assignment in Germany as part of the Military Government and did not have to resort to a "visit" to the "casting couch" of recent Hollywood notoriety.

In Germany, she witnessed the unspeakable atrocities visited upon the German people by masses of Jewish communists that had never left Europe, along with those pouring in from abroad, particularly the United States.

She spoke of the once-white body bags dripping the blood of Germans inside—beaten to death while alive. She spoke of the common practice of these monsters to bury these victims in lots that they then converted into playgrounds. Few Germans alive today know what lurks in the ground under these harmless-looking playgrounds. Unlike the ubiquitous signs in today's Germany attesting to endless purported misdeeds against Jews and others by Germans, there are absolutely no signs on these playgrounds from hell.

Also, while stationed in Saudi Arabia, I worked with an ex-GI who had volunteered toward the end of the war and was sent to Germany after the end of hostilities. His name was Arthur Brunst. He, too, was of pure German descent. He witnessed phases of the infamous Operation Keelhaul, whereby those millions of Russians who had escaped the Bolshevik rape of white, Christian Rus-

sians by fleeing to the West and/or fighting against the unimaginably cruel Bolshevik regime were gathered up and returned to Soviet Russia by force. Many millions were immediately killed or sent to the gulags. Many succeeded in escaping to other countries, including the United States. Large numbers of their descendants, mostly Ukrainians, now live in the U.S.—a lot of them in Minnesota. I got to know many of them while living there.

Arthur Brunst, the erstwhile young, naïve GI, who has since passed away, told me stories that mimicked ones I had already heard from the Ukrainians in Minnesota about the cruel slaughter referred to as Operation Keelhaul.

He was in the main railroad station, a dead-end station in Frankfurt am Main, when heavily armed Red Army thugs arrived in trucks laden with Ukrainians. The Red Army soldiers drove the hapless Ukrainians into the waiting train cars using clubs. After the train had left for Russia, workers were ordered to use fire hoses to clean the blood of the Ukrainians off the floor of the station.

Since then, I have read numerous accounts of the infamous Operation Keelhaul, all describing the unspeakable brutality and cruelty of the Red Army and the rampant suicides of the Ukrainians and White Russian victims on the way back to communist Russia.

These events and much more are what the great Gen. George S. Patton witnessed. In my opinion, Patton's attempt to expose the immense Jewish/communist atrocity in Germany and Eastern Europe during and after the war is what ultimately led to the general's assassination.

Petros Strategos
Via Email

CENSORED IN PRISON

I am an avid reader of The Barnes Review (TBR) plus I buy a lot of books and back issues. Unfortunately, I am in prison in Massachusetts and routinely see TBR and American Free Press newspaper censored by the prison authorities here. This is, to my knowledge, a blatant violation of my First Amendment rights. They have in the past denied me issues of AFP that had anything to do with the rally in Charlottesville. They have also denied me copies of TBR, twice tagging TBR as an "STG" (Security Threat Group). Now they have denied me the book I ordered from TBR Book Club entitled *The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements* by Charles Morris. I am not a lawyer, but that is what one seemingly must be to know how to properly challenge these arbitrary decisions by prison officials via their grievance process. I am seeking a freedom-loving person with a little legal knowledge to assist me in my endeavor to protect my First Amendment rights. If someone is able to give me pointers on how to file or what to file, I'd be extremely grateful.

Kelly Stanfield T93141
P.O. Box 8000
Shirley, MA 01464

ANYONE HAVE INFORMATION ON THIS?

Attached is an article—"That We May Never Forget"—that appeared in the California *Staats-Zeitung* in Los Angeles on March 1, 2019, written by a man named Gunther Nitsch. He related his memories of a massacre that was allegedly perpetrated by SS troops at the end of World War II. In the article, he claims that thousands of Jewish women had been force-marched to Palmnicken, and were shot in cold blood by the SS and buried there in the sand in shallow graves. The author prides himself on bringing this alleged atrocity into the forefront again, though nobody else even seems to remember it. (He was ony seven years old at the time, so I am not sure how he knows this was done by the SS.)

I read his book *Weeds Like Us* in which he describes his life after the war under the occupation of the Bolsheviks. He did not say one bad word about the Russians in his book, except that his mother always took him along when she went to work in the fields. (I wonder why she did that.) His book was politically correct, so the communists like him. He had nothing good to say about the German soldiers, though.

In one incident he described a time when his family was fleeing from the Soviets, walking among other refugees. Evidently, his family and this group of refugees had to move off the road to allow a group of German soldiers who were in a hurry to get somewhere to pass. He said in his book that he thought this was "very rude" of the German soldiers.

Later, as an adult living in West Germany, Nitsch took advantage of the German educational system and also of his employer (who invested in him with more schooling) when he admits he was never going to stay with the employer and instead immigrate to the United States. He also had a girlfriend he took advantage of. He had no intentions of marrying her, intending all along to desert her once his trip to the U.S. had come to fruition. Many times in his book he mentions that he was tall, blond and good-looking (which irritated me a lot) and that he would make a "perfect SS man."

I would like to know if TBR or any of its readers know whether this massacre in Palmnicken actually happened and, if it did, what the circumstances were. (Even the city authorities admitted they knew nothing about such a massacre.)

Nitsch seems to have become a kind of celebrity among Russian Jews. I would love to send a rebuttal to *Staats-Zeitung*.

Angela W.
Nevada

If any Barnes Review readers have information on this alleged massacre of Jewish women in Palmnicken by SS soldiers (honestly, it sounds as if it might be an invented atrocity tale), please send it to TBR and we will forward it to Angela. Please send to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org.

REVENGE

Well, here we are in 2019 in the full enfranchisement of the minorities in the United States and the world. Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez is set forth as our model for the future, even though the name "Cortez" is hated by the natives in Mexico. So, what has this enfranchisement brought us? Nothing very good, I can assure you—only a reprise of all the injustices visited upon people of the lesser gods. Certainly there has been no reprise of the many benefits Western civilization has conferred upon them. This has instilled in them all a desire for revenge on all "white" people for the many imagined insults and hardships supposedly visited upon them

Continued on page 78

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from page 77

over the centuries.

What do these new enfranchisees have to offer to the progress of humanity? Indeed, there is no progress offered, only a return to indefinite and prolonged recrimination about past "injustices." That's right, no progress, just backward thinking and self-aggrandizement so that they can convince themselves that they are really "superior" in their own minds and thoughts and a barely suppressed desire to dish out retribution to the white man and somehow condemn him to a future of unending underclass status and perpetual guilt.

What to do? The model of Western civilization is the best model for the conduct of humanity that has ever been introduced to the world. The sterile thinking and backwardness of the newly enfranchised can never be superior to the original creation. It is still the white race that must lead us into the future.

Daniel Zolezzi
California

OWN IDEAS ABOUT MASONRY

I just finished reading John Tiffany's article on the Illuminati in the [May/June 2019] TBR. Please let me explain Masonry to you and your readers. In essence, Masonry is Judaism.

Masonry has 33 degrees in the Scottish Rite and 11 in the York Rite. The number of degrees is derived from Judaism's "Tree of Life"—the Sephiroth—and the "paths" that connect them. Then there is the "hidden Sephiroth," the Da'ath (knowledge), which is the knowledge of what the Tree of Life really means. The various degrees of Masonry are advancements up the Tree of Life, and the mastery of the various Sephiroth and paths. York Rite has 11 degrees because it counts only the Sephiroth and the Da'ath. The Scottish Rite has 33 because it adds the 22 paths.

While Judaism outwardly portrays itself as the religion of the Torah, which Christians understand as being the Old Testament, Judaics understand it as being the Talmud. As one advances through the Talmud, one is supposed to connect with the Shekinah, who then opens up the "true meaning" of the Talmud, which is Kabbalah.

The Kabbalah is the corrupt (and false) mystery religion of Babylon—the worship of Sin-Nabu, who is Thoth-Judah, Masonry's Hiram-Abiff. Muslims call it the teachings of Harut and Marut. The Judah cult claims that Moses learned it while underneath Mount Sinai from two demons, Ajaz and Azazel.

Basically everything else Masonry teaches about itself and which is said about it is true. Masonry is Satanism. Satan is, in all Satanic religions, a being with a three-fold male aspect and a single female aspect. In the Kabbalah, these aspects are the top four worlds of the Sephiroth, the top three being attainable only once one crosses the boundary of death. Specifically, the top world of the Kabbalah is the Ain, the "Eye" (also Ain Soph, "Gaping Eye"), also called the Kether or "Crown." This Ain is the "Great Eye" of Masonry. The light from the Ain is the female Satan, the Shekinah, also called the Binah or "Understanding." In American parlance, she is "Lady Liberty," the ancient goddess Libera in all her evil. The third god "beyond death" is YHWH, the "lesser Tetragrammaton," who is also the serpent Leviathan—the Chokmah or "wisdom." YHWH has a two-fold aspect, as both Messiah and as Satan, one of the nominal purposes of Judaism being to unite them as part of the *tikkun olam* (healing of the world). Then, within our "seven heavens," or seven lesser worlds, there is Judah, who stands at the top of them (he appears in Gnostic Kabbalah as Thoth; same word, different language).

This is all symbolized on the back of the dollar bill. The severed pyramidion on the top of the pyramid represents the three worlds beyond death—the Kether-Chokmah-Binah. The Ain in the middle is in the position of Da'ath (the "knowledge" of the 33rd degree), and the light emanating from it is the Shekinah. The lower "unfinished pyramid" represents the seven "lower worlds" of this creation, the 72 bricks representing the 72 master masons who follow in the train of Seth-YHWH.

So, even though I know TBR has many good readers who are Masons, the confusion as to what Masonry is should stop. Masonry is one branch of the "Judeo-occult" family of religions of which Judaism is a part.

William "Bill" White
Via email

HITLER'S PRIESTESS

I really enjoy reading TBR. However, I would love to see an article about Savitri Devi. She was a genius. If only more people knew about her! Other topics that deserve articles are George Lincoln Rockwell, the American Nazi Party, the National Socialist Liberation Front and the Universal Order. Many people under age 50 don't know about any of these folks, and that is a shame.

Brandon Russell
Indiana

[Thanks for the suggestions. See TBR November/December 2011 for an article on Savitri Devi.—Ed.]

LOOKING FOR SOME INSIGHT

Has one of your historical contortionists, uhh, Revisionists, yet found a way to blame the Notre Dame cathedral fire on the Jews? They did it, you know—Jewish lightning—or got some poor goy to do it. You'll note a gentile structure, not one of Satan's synagogues, was set ablaze. Also, did you make note that black, not white smoke arose from the fire? White smoke would have indicated a new pope or something or the other that was Catholic or Christian, so black smoke was arranged to symbolize the anti-Christ or Jews, those Asians who control the "Mud People." (I'm sure it didn't also get past you that the color of "Mud People" is the same as the smoke that arose from the cathedral—certainly no coincidence.)

Jerry Axelrod
Pennsylvania

[Seemingly right on cue, author Hervé Ryssen has penned a new book entitled *Psychoanalysis of Judaism* to help us better understand the thought processes of the letter-writer, a devout and defiant Jew and, as far as we know, an unflinching Zionist. See the ad for this new book from TBR on the inside front cover.—Ed.]

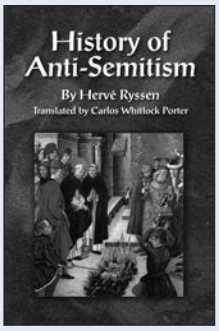

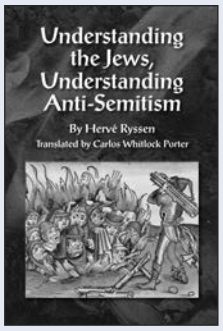

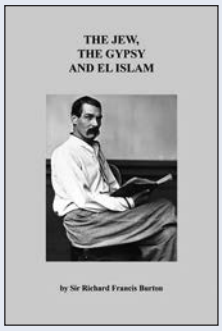

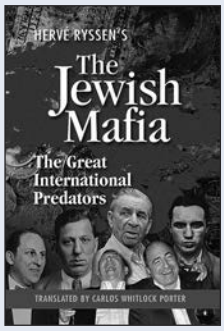

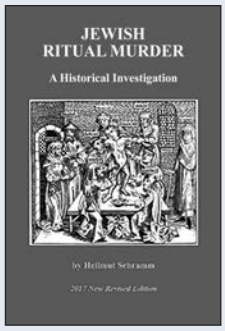

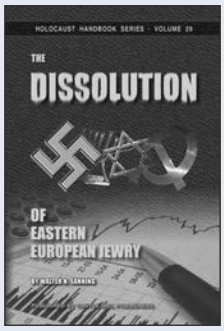

Popular Ethnographic Studies

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. To "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their actions. But is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. Here is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890). Burton was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious interest today. The real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

The Jewish Mafia

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of blood-letting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year for religious purposes. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases and extensive appendices of testimonies given at nine court cases. Revised edition 2017. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust." Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George W. Armstrong that discusses the control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve the League of Nations, WWI, Wilson, Herzl, the Kaiser the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild, FDR, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist plan, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the text of Armstrong's book *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 550, White Plains, MD 20695 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR PDF ELECTRONIC GIFT SUBSCRIPTION*		$18	
	TBR U.S.A. PRINT GIFT SUBSCRIPTION**		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ ***Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

***NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you would like to send electronic gift subscriptions to friends, we must have their email addresses.** _____

****NOTE: EMAIL ADDRESS REQUIRED: If you are a current subscriber and would like to receive our PDF edition *as well as* your print edition, please list your email address here. It's free for subscribers.**

_____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.

***NOTE: Must have security code to process charges!

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.
UNTIL FEB. 14, 2019.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address:
TBR, P.O. Box 550
White Plains, MD 20695.
Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR print gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR49

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

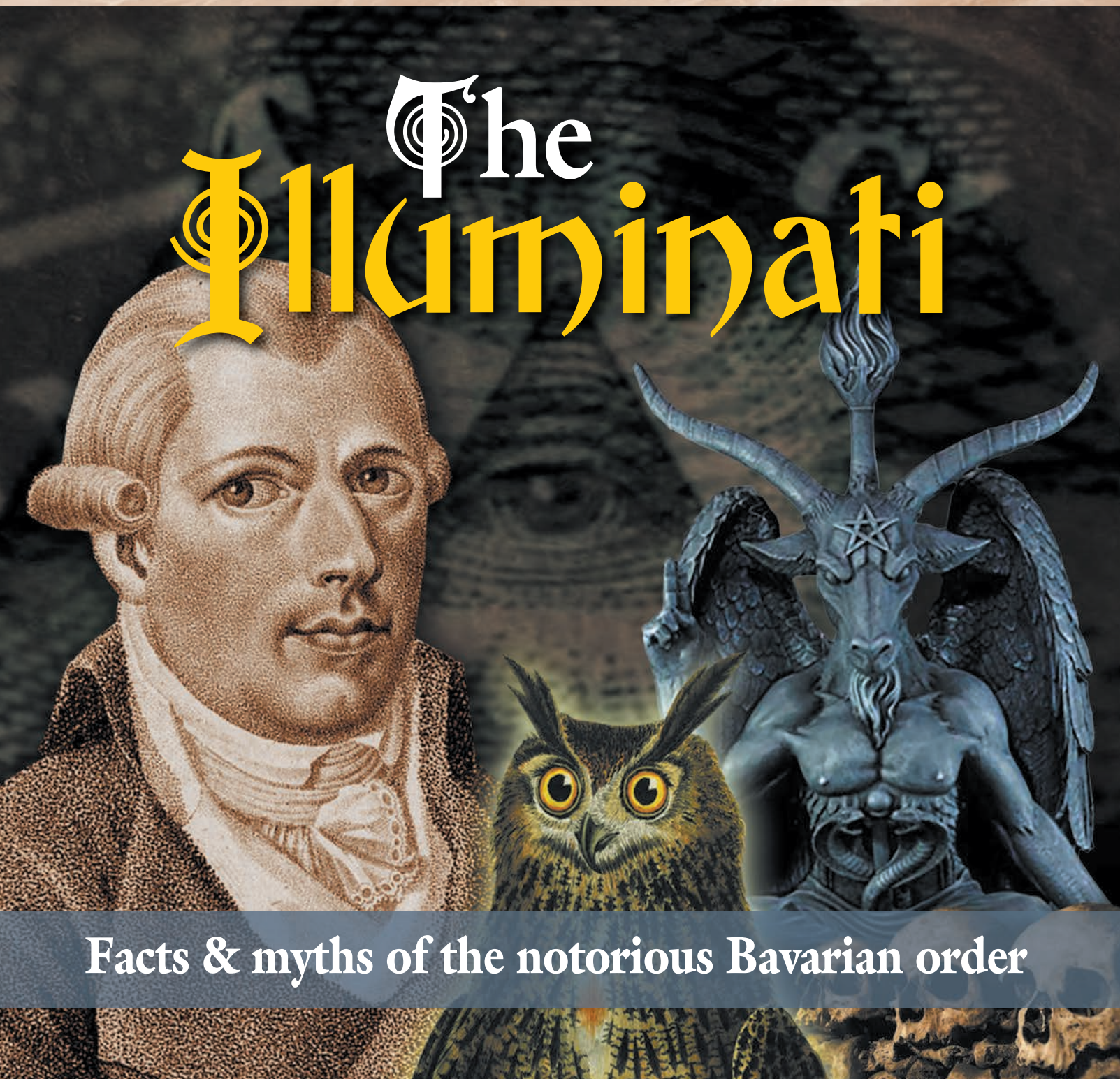

The Illuminati

Facts & myths of the notorious Bavarian order

NEW BOOK ON THE ILLUMINATI FROM TBR . . .

The Perfectibilists

The 18th Century Bavarian Order of the Illuminati

By Terry Melanson

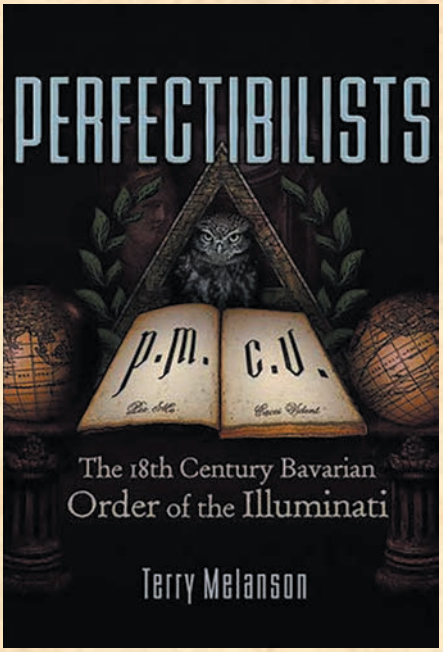

Describing this enigmatic secret society in meticulous detail, more than 1,000 endnotes are included, citing scholars, professors and academics. Contemporary accounts and the original documents of the Illuminati themselves are covered as well. Copiously illustrated and featuring biographies of more than 400 confirmed members, this survey sheds light upon this 200-year-old mystery. The shadowy Illuminati grace many pages of fiction as the sinister all-powerful group pulling the strings from behind the scenes, but very little has been printed in English about the actual Enlightenment-era secret society, its activities, its members and its real legacy. First choosing the name Perfectibilists, their enigmatic leader Adam Weishaupt soon thought that sounded too bizarre and changed it to the Order of the Illuminati. Presenting an authoritative perspective, this definitive study chronicles the rise and fall of the fabled Illuminati, revealing their methods of infiltrating governments and education systems, and their blueprint for a successful cabal, which echoes directly forward through groups like the Order of Skull & Bones to our own era. Do they still exist today? Was the group really behind revolutionary movements across Europe? What famed people were members of the arcane cabal? Find out in this rare book of Revisionist scholarship. Softcover, 531 pages, #836, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER THIS BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge or order the book online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Order from TBR using the form on page 84 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

This amazing new book is published by THE BARNES REVIEW!

ISRAEL'S BILLIONS

Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

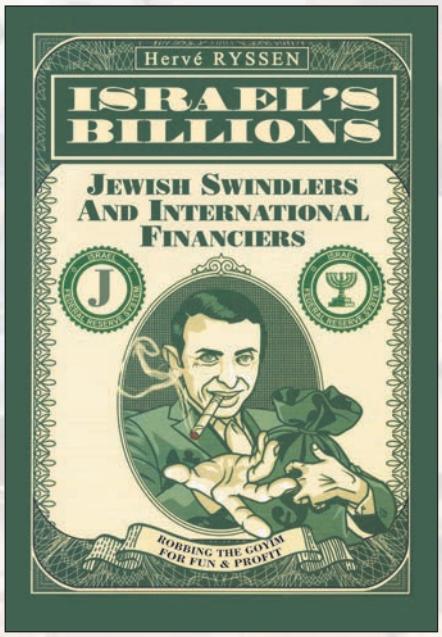

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Muslims; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century.

In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project—and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community—from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* amongst whom they dwell.

Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

See page 81 inside for an astounding list of topics covered in this book!

NEW BOOK JUST RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW!

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization

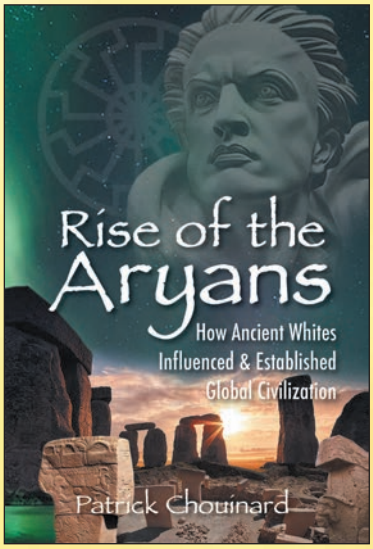

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississipi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9,600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth?

In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men from Mars! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist.

Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order the book and other great Revisionist products online at www.BarnesReview.org.

PARTIAL TABLE OF CONTENTS:

- Foreword: By Marc Roland
- Preface: By Patrick Chouinard
- Engaging White History
- The New Aryan Dawn
- Decoding Our Ancient Ancestors
- Hidden Knowledge of the Aryans
- Bloodline of the Gods
- Mysteries of Aryan Mongolia
- Ancient Aryans in China
- Was King Tut an Ancient Aryan?
- Hindus and Kelts: The Connection
- Arctic Origins of the White Race
- Proto-Egyptian Origins
- Out of Africa: A Critical Analysis
- The Iceman: Link to a Lost Race?
- Neanderthals and Mythical Atlantis
- Digging for the Reich
- Ancient Aryans in the Americas
- Gobekli Tepe & Nabta Playa
- Development of the Swastika
- Minoan DNA: They Were Aryans
- Aryans Built the World's Megaliths?
- Ancient Caucasians of the Pacific
- Legends of Aryan "Giants"
- **Afterword:** By Arthur Kemp
- Extensive Bibliography
- 186 Illustrations
- Gorgeous full-color glossy cover

NEW BOOK JUST RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW!

THE SOVIET EXPERIMENT

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. Luckily, THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) has an expert author who has no difficulty with discussing either depravity or dissociation—or in challenging those who insist that Stalin "wasn't as bad as we have been told," claiming he was not responsible for the terrors that occurred under his rule or that he had somehow finally "caught on" to the true nature of the Soviet state.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. The author, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, the former editor and currently a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board, has, at great cost to himself, spent his adult life specializing in the hidden aspects of Russian history and its connection to nationalism. As always, he pulls no punches. He's contentious, he's offensive, he's difficult, he's challenging—challenging everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. He explodes myth after myth on the Soviet enigma, rendering it no longer mysterious. With primary source materials never before translated into English, this book is a necessity for any serious historian and truthseeker.

Softcover, 241 pages, #835, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Visit BarnesReview.org or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

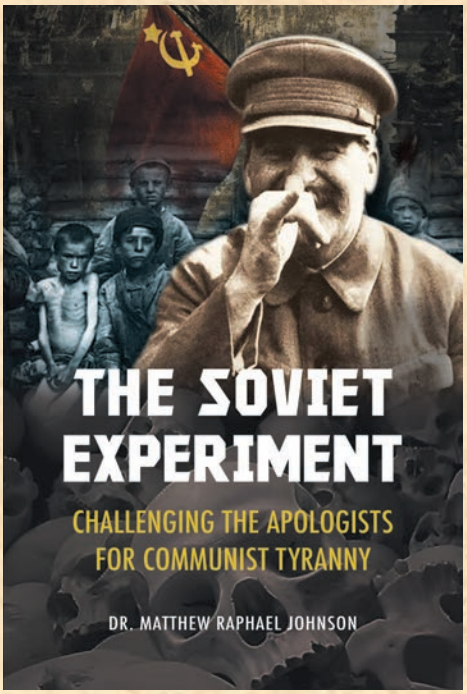

LIST OF CONTENTS:

- Marx and Lenin on the Revolutions of the 19th Century
- Unraveling the Myths About Rasputin: Revolutionary Lies, Academic Fraud and the Provisional Government's "Emergency Commission"
- Allied Intervention in the Russian Civil War: The Myth of Western Anti-Communism
- General Krasnov and Karaulov: The Doctrine of Cossack National Socialism During the Russian Civil War
- Historical Mythology: The Fantasy of Stalin's "Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism"
- Alienation, Tyranny and Ethnicity: Notes on Ukraine Under the Revolutionary Yoke
- Communism and Political Terror: Trotskyism, Stalinism and the West in Perspective
- Soviet Ideology, Western Delusion and the Russian Orthodox Church in the USSR
- The Cold War: Grandiosity and Rhetoric as a Diplomatic Confrontation Between Two Factions of the Ruling Class
- Russian History and the Myth of the Cold War: Western Capitalism as the "Builder of the Workers Paradise"
- Remaking Reality: Marxism, Mass Society and Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago*
- Nominalism, Ethnicity, Mass Society: The Poetics of Vasyl Stus
- Faith and Truth in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*
- Extensive Bibliography

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May/June 2019 ❖ Volume XXV ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

An Authentic History of the Illuminati

By John Tiffany

4 We hear much from conspiracy theorists about the top-tier secret society called the Illuminati. Do they really run the world? Are they even alive today? What's the truth?

The Real George H.W. Bush: An Honest Accounting

By S.T. Patrick

14 Upon the death of former President George H.W. Bush, mainstream news outlets on the left and right lionized him without question. But what is the real history of "Bush 41"?

The Priests of Dachau: What They Saw, What They Endured

By John Wear, J.D.

20 Mainstream holocaust scholars insist that Dachau was a massive Nazi killing center. And Jews bristle when it is mentioned that large numbers of non-Jewish prisoners were incarcerated and died there. Here is a review of what some men of the cloth saw and endured there.

Swindler's List: Holocaust Huckster Honig

By Philip Dawes

26 Film director Steven Spielberg single-handedly made Oskar Schindler a household name with his movie *Schindler's List*. But before that movie was even conceived, one entrepreneurial rabbi was profiting from the tall tales of Oskar Schindler, swindling not only his supporters, but Schindler himself.

How the World Jewish Congress Invented the Holocaust Legend

By Carolyn Yeager

36 By now, most reasonable people know that the holocaust is one of the most exaggerated historical events in history. But how did the legend really start? Who convinced people that Jews were being slaughtered in the millions? And who kept this beast fed?

Zionism and the Holocaust

By Vaughn Klingenberg

44 Many people believe that the holocaust was one of the best things that ever happened to the state of Israel, for without it, how could Israel ever have been populated? So who really wanted a holocaust—Nazis or Zionists?

Guilty Verdicts at Mauthausen

By John Wear, J.D.

52 In this article, TBR contributing editorial board member John Wear continues his series on the Nuremberg Trials, examining the claims about the Mauthausen work camp and whether or not the defendants were guilty of working their labor force to death, literally.

Enduring Soviet-Style Warfare: Eyewitness Accounts

By Thomas Goodrich

60 It's a subject TBR has covered before: the horrendous behavior of the Soviets during their rampage over Eastern Europe and Germany late in WWII. But in this article, author Thomas Goodrich lets the victims themselves do the talking—and it isn't a pretty tale.

Destroying an Iowa Town: The Postville Catastrophe

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

72 Recently you may have seen Moshe Rubashkin in the news, as the imprisoned rabbi was given a commutation of his 27-year prison sentence by President Donald Trump. In this article, Dr. Matt Johnson explains why Rubashkin was in jail, and why he should have served the full sentence—and even more.

White Revolt! Free Speech & the Skokie March

By Marc Roland

78 In 1970s America, national socialists, the KKK, reds and black radicals were duking it out on the streets of America. But when one national socialist group was denied its First Amendment rights, all hell broke loose.

7

30

44

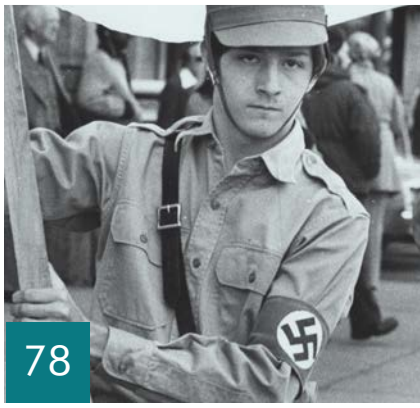

78

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
The strange Aleister Crowley—7
A top-level Illuminist—9
Outlawing the Illuminati—11
Guilt by "common design"—21
First "death camp" report—42
The Evian Conference—45
The attack on the *Patria*—47
The march of the rabbis—49
Prophetic warnings—61
Letters to the Editor—82

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only.*
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIV:	$99 per year for 1996-2018 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 25 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

It's Our Pleasure to Announce . . .

Last issue we announced that TBR would be publishing three new books and, in exchange for contributions for those books, we would send everyone who donated gift certificates to use to purchase the books. I am happy to say that I have completed those books and thus will be sending the books instead of the gift certificates. Due to the strong response to this promotion, we were able to pay the authors their commissions, design them and have the books printed faster than expected. Thanks to TBR readers, these three projects are an unqualified success and are now in stock!

The three books are:

• *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers—Robbing the Goyim for Fun and Profit.* This 279-page masterpiece by persecuted Revisionist writer Hervé Ryssen is now ready to ship and is also on sale for any readers who would like to order it. It is the most detailed book in English on the subject offered by any publisher. (See page 81 for a full description of the contents and ordering information.)

• *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny.* Written by TBR's Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, this 241-page illustrated book was inspired by those court historians (and some Revisionists) who insist on mischaracterizing the inherent essence of Red Russia. As such, Dr. Johnson clarifies some very important points (among others), namely that: 1) Christian Russia of the Romanovs was not a repressive state; 2) the West, despite the facade of the Cold War, was never anti-Communist at all; and 3) Josef Stalin was not some kind of misunderstood saint who caught on too late to the true nature of the Bolsheviks and was unaware (oops!) of the mass genocide happening all around him. (See page 69 for a full description of the contents.)

• *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization.* Written by popular author Patrick Chouinard, this book is absolutely riveting and covers a tremendous range of historical material, delving into architectural and cultural mysteries that span the globe. Rather than give credit to extraterrestrials, Chouinard proves that it was white people who were responsible for many of the accomplishments some have made a pretty penny assigning to "ancient aliens." Loaded with 186 B&W illustrations, *Rise of the Aryans* is one of the most intriguing and beautiful books TBR has even produced. (Please take a look at the full description for this 314-page book on page 57.)

And here's even more good news. The late Victor Thorn's *Holocaust Hoax Exposed* is back in print. About six months ago, we were told by the printer Victor had used to produce this book that the owners had decided they didn't want to print it anymore. Obviously they were scared off by the subject matter. And, while promising to release the files to us and/or Victor's heirs again and again, they never did, forcing me to recreate the entire 186-page book from scratch. I have done that and *Holocaust Hoax* is now on sale as well. (See page 49 for an ad for the new edition of the best selling holocaust book TBR has ever carried.)

I say it over and over: None of this is possible without you. And so I thank you once again for not only subscribing to The Barnes Review magazine, but also for supporting our efforts to get unique, politically incorrect material published—material that is evidently so dangerous, it has to be banned and suppressed by the biggest Internet companies on the planet. And you thought print was dead? It's not. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Our Lady of Sorrows

There is simply no way to measure what France, Christendom and Western civilization have lost with the burning of the Cathedral of Notre Dame de Paris. More than an iconic building or beautiful house of worship, Notre Dame was an embodiment of Western civilization. The heart of France's identity, she is "kilometer zero"—the spot from which all the nation's distances are measured.

More than 200 years of labor and over 5,000 trees were harvested in her construction. Tons of stone were carefully quarried and painstakingly shaped. Artisans from across France collaborated on her magnificent sculptures and stained glass. She stood nearly nine centuries, surviving weather and war, but was reduced in moments to a charred skeleton, another casualty in multiculturalism's war against the span of civilization she symbolized.

Perhaps in her ruin she is even more the icon of our once great culture. Understand that we do not live in the Western civilization we studied in the university course that bore its name. Nor do we live in its twilight. We live in the cold, charred ruins of what was.

People sing hymns as they watch Notre Dame burn.

As the fire burned, French authorities insisted it was a construction accident or was somehow caused by a "computer glitch." Still others believe it was a Muslim act of arson while there are those who claim it was a false flag carried out by the Deep State to distract attention from the civil unrest in France and the efforts of the "Yellow Vests" to force the French government to address the very real concerns of the average white Frenchman who is finding it nigh impossible to make ends meet.

But the fact remains that, according to *PI-News*, 1,063 attacks on Christian churches (an average of two per day) were reported to French authorities in 2018 (up 17% from 878 attacks in 2017), nearly all resulting from Europe's insistence on mass immigration of non-Christians (mainly Muslims), a majority of whom reject the faith and culture of their munificent hosts. The conflagration at Notre Dame may serve only to embolden the horde. Unchecked, these throngs of unassimilable immigrants—idiotically welcomed into France with open arms—won't stop until they've overwhelmed every last nook and cranny of what was once a homogeneously Christian Europe.

Even if this was an accident, it still symbolizes what we, the heirs of Western civilization, have allowed to happen to our history, religion and cultural heritage. It happened because we failed to study history. It happened because we refused to learn history's lessons. It happened because we, as a people, have turned our back on God and, worse, failed to teach His word to our children.

It happened by omission and commission. It happened in the liberal halls of academia, seminaries, newsrooms and everywhere truth is ridiculed. The fire was an all-too-real metaphor for what we in the West have been doing to ourselves. "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Revelation 2:7)

As we mourn the loss of one of Christendom's most magnificent cathedrals, there can be no greater tribute to its builders—and to those millions through the centuries who worshiped within its hallowed nave—then to turn in repentance and faith and reclaim our spirituality.

For those who've not embraced or perhaps even repudiated the religion of their forefathers, we pray you will at least reflect on what the cathedral meant in artistic, architectural and cultural terms. Hopefully, that will lead you to consider the sacrifice of the Savior who inspired it and, by extension, served as the foundation of our Christian civilization.

Pride in our European heritage is emphatically repugnant to the elites in Europe and America who have cultivated the very multicultural war that is watching the symbols of our faith and accomplishment crumble. We have no doubt the structure will be rebuilt. Even secular Europeans like France's globalist President Emanuel Macron feel inexplicably compelled to see their city's landscape set aright again. But whatever is erected will never be what the European mind once conceived and accomplished. The shell of the structure will rise again, but the soul that inspired it could be lost forever.

As the fire raged, thousands gathered across the Seine, singing hymns into the wee hours of the morning, the remnant remaining of Europe's faithful. May their patriotic flame fan across what remains of their seemingly spiritless continent and inspire a new generation to throw away their computer tablets and cell phones and video games and cable TVs and embrace the culture, if not the religion, that made Europe the cradle of the greatest civilization ever created in the history of this planet. ❖

An Authentic History of The Illuminati

By John Tiffany

No one who has looked into the matter with an open mind can deny that secret societies are extremely influential across the globe. And at the top of the heap is a shadowy group, rumor has it, called the Illuminati. "Illuminati" means the enlightened ones, and they themselves believe they are the true keepers of the light (and the rest of us, who disagree with their ideas, are ignorant, stupid and deplorable). But it is more appropriate to think of them as the "endarkened ones," the people of the dark side. (Leo Zagami refers to them as satanic and anti-Christian.)

This is assuming they actually exist. But there are those who say the Illuminist order is little more than a figment of our paranoid imagination.

The Illuminati secret society was a real thing back in the 1780s but that version definitely does not exist today. Others name names of what they say are today's Illuminati members, or so they claim. So, what is the truth?

The truth about the Illuminati is confusing, and no doubt deliberately so, as the first rule of this ultrasecret society is to deny its very existence. One therefore must be suspicious of claims of non-existence—Illuminati deniers may be acting on its behalf as a cover-up, knowingly or unknowingly.

JOHANN ADAM WEISHAUPT
Founder of the Illuminati.

Certainly we've all heard of the Illuminati—supposedly such stars and celebrities as Beyoncé Knowles are members of this secret society that literally plans to take over the world. But others tell us the organization, founded in 1776, fizzled and died out by the 1820s at latest, and any modern references to it are just jokes or hoaxes or wishful thinking.

While the Illuminati makes a good bogeyman, according to Terry Melanson, there is no evidence it continued past 1793 or so. Its influence, however, continues to this day. Melanson is the owner of the online Illuminati Conspiracy Archive and has been writing about the Illuminati ever since 2000, with his magnum opus being *Perfectibilists: The 18th Century Bavarian Order of the Illuminati*.

Much of the confusion arises from the fact that the label "Illuminati" is used in two distinct senses, although without people realizing this. Thus there are not one but two Illuminatis: the Order of Illuminati dating from 1776, and the Illuminati conspiracy. The latter refers to a presumed master conspiracy that has been going on for thousands of years, and is controlling many of the lesser conspiracies that we see still going on today.

According to Zagami, himself a confessed member or ex-member of the master conspiracy, the Illuminati conspiracy is very real. He claims supernatural entities, which some describe as "reptilian," control the human members.

We know of no actual evidence of these reptilian demons, although their human worshippers are real. But Zagami believes the legions of Satan are real, and says Satanism is growing, and that "pedophilia" is rampant among evil elitists, especially in Britain, and the Satanists are protected by secularists and scientists who pooh-pooh anything supernatural.

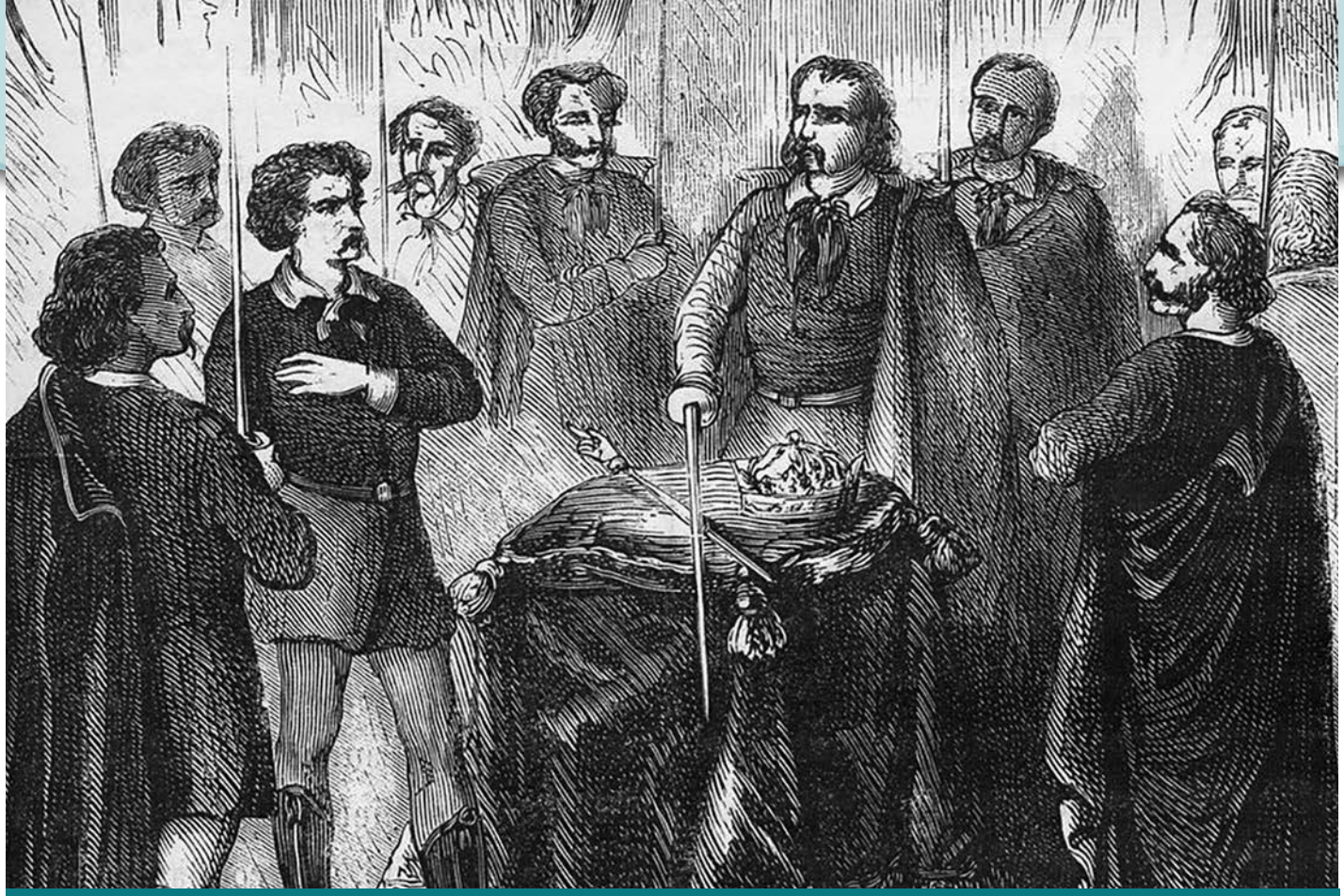

An illustration depicting the initiation of an Illuminati member.

Many "conspiracy truthers" say George H.W. Bush, when he boasted that a "New World Order" was coming, was speaking of the goal of this elusive Illuminati conspiracy.

Sometimes there are "wars" between the different branches or tentacles of the Illuminati conspiracy, such as Donald Trump's war with the older version of the New World Order, says Zagami.

Norman Davies once quipped: "Conspiracy theories of history are not fashionable." But history has never known a shortage of conspiratorial societies, conspiracies or conspirators. Even if there is no Illuminati Order today, that does not mean there is no "Master Conspiracy" that perhaps stood or stands behind the Illuminati and much of our history and current events. No one can dispute the forces of the "New World Order."

Such things as the debasement of our money and many other ills befalling us are clearly conspiratorial in nature. The Illuminati conspiracy also carries out human sacrifice, often of children, says Zagami.

Hollywood is profoundly linked with Aleister Crowley and the Illuminati conspiracy. ISIS, the Islamic State, is also controlled by the Illuminati conspiracy, says Zagami.

According to the website History 101, the Order of Illuminati was born in 1776 (coincidentally a great year for the U.S.A. also), in the principality of Bavaria. It was launched by Prof. Johann Adam Weishaupt, an obscure doctor of natural law and canon law, who seems an unlikely founder for the Illuminist conspiracy. Some claim he did not invent the Illuminati but merely revived it—although this is possible, there is no evidence for it.

One of the Illuminati's symbols is the owl. Pallas Athena, or Minerva to the Romans, was worshipped by the ancient Greeks as the goddess of wisdom. Owls were sacred to Athena and throve in large numbers at the acropolis of Athens, and were depicted on the Athenian silver tetradrachm.

Robert Anton Wilson said, "The Order of Illuminati has been traced back [by various authors] to the Knights Templar, to the Greek and Gnostic initiatory cults, to Egypt, even to Atlantis."

Weishaupt was born February 6, 1748 in Ingolstadt, Bavaria (a tiny German kingdom at the time). He was a convert to Catholicism, but from what he converted is not mentioned. It is said he was a Jesuit for a time (his education was entrusted to them), but apparently quit when he learned "something disturbing" about them.

> The degree of power to which the representatives of the Society of Jesus [Jesuits] had been able to attain in Bavaria was all but absolute. Members of the order were the confessors and preceptors of the electors; hence they had a direct influence upon the policies of government. The censorship of re-

ligion had fallen into their eager hands, to the extent that some of the parishes even were compelled to recognize their authority and power. To exterminate all Protestant influence and to render the Catholic establishment complete, they had taken possession of the instruments of public education. It was by Jesuits that the majority of the Bavarian colleges were founded, and by them they were controlled. By them also the secondary schools of the country were conducted. (Vernon L. Stauffer, *The European Illuminati*)

He grew up with the conviction that both church and state (the monarchy) were repressing freedom of thought. He decided to seek out his own alternative belief system, which would be illuminated or enlightened as he saw it. From the French philosophers, he absorbed the idea of thinking for oneself and social reform.

At this time, he looked into joining the Freemasons, but either he lacked the admission fee or he disliked Masonic ritual. At any rate, he decided to form his own secret society instead, inspired by the Eleusinian mysteries and the influence exerted by the secret cult of the Pythagoreans.

It seems likely Weishaupt was desirous of overthrowing the powerful hold of the Jesuits on Bavaria. "On a wider scale, he was convinced the world would profit from the overthrow of all governmental and religious institutions … [replacing them with] a worldwide, yet secretive, committee of initiates."

(He had a personal library of 3,000 books, in an era in which you were considered quite a bibliophile if you owned 300 books. Many of the volumes in his collection had been banned by the Catholic Church. Times were still primitive in Bavaria: "Witches" were still being burned when he was two years old.)

> Weishaupt grew up with the conviction that both church and state (the monarchy) were repressing freedom of thought.

Weishaupt saw the Jesuits, the Rosicrucians and other occult groups as enemies of the Order of Illuminati. He had contempt for all forms of theosophy, occultism, spiritualism and magic. Oddly, today everyone (almost everyone) links the Illuminati with the all-seeing eye and esoteric practices. The popular myth of the Illuminati is almost the opposite of the little-known truth.

Somehow he managed to round up four like-thinkers and gather together on May 1, 1776, in a forest near Ingolstadt. For recruitment, young men were targeted, as anyone over 30 was considered (by Weishaupt) as not open to new ideas.

Actually at this time, according to History Pod, the organization formed was named the Covenant of Perfectibility or Order of Perfectibilists. Weishaupt called it that because he had a notion that man could be made "perfect." But he had a change of heart and decided to change the name to the Order of the Illuminati. They called themselves heirs to the Knights Templar—ironically a controversial Christian secret society. They are believed to have told Cagliostro, a famous occultist, they were "committed to avenging the death of Templar grand master Jacques de Molay by reducing to dust the triple crown of the popes and disposing of the last Capetian kings of France."

In truth, the Illuminati paved the way for the Communist Party, most of our wars and war criminal George H.W. Bush's New World Order.

Masons, although a secretive society involved in much local and national charity work, are not necessar-

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

ily bad, though some lodges have through history had powerful people with selfish goals in them. Many of America's founding fathers were Masons. George Washington, Thomas Paine and possibly Thomas Jefferson belonged to Masonic societies, according to Arthur Thompson of the John Birch Society.

Others, including many of TBR's own writers and respected authors such as Eustace Mullins, insist Masonry at its core is a network dedicated to influencing the destinies of nations.

But neither Paine nor Jefferson, nor Benjamin Franklin, was an Illuminist. Washington—a top Mason—did express concern: "It was not my intention to doubt that the doctrine of the Illuminati and principles of Jacobinism had not spread in the United States. On the contrary, no one is more truly satisfied of this fact than I am." (Melanson 59)

One of the early and highly influential Order of Illuminati members was the baron Adolph Franz Friedrich Ludwig von Knigge.

Von Knigge, a north German aristocrat, combined his efforts to promote Illuminism after about 1781 with J.C. Bode, a prominent German Mason. Knigge perfected the degrees of Illuminist membership. The three major degrees are called (a little confusingly) "Nursery," "Masonry" and, highest of the three, "Mysteries." Each contains four or five subdegrees. Interestingly, the highest subdegree is called King, though the Illuminati was allegedly an anti-monarchical organization.) However, there is not one king but a Council of Nine, reportedly.

At one time the count de Saint Vincent was the master of the international Council of Nine, or Confederation of Initiates, according to the documentary movie *American Illuminati*.

The order quickly became popular, attracting thousands and thousands of members. It spread into France, Holland, Belgium, Denmark, Sweden, Hungary, Poland and Italy.

The Strange & Sinister Aleister Crowley

Aleister Crowley (1875-1947) was influenced by the mystical writings of Illuminati Order member Franz Karl von Eckartshausen and has been called "the face of modern-day Illuminism." A Satanist, he has also been dubbed the "Great Beast 666" and the "wickedest man in history"—absurd, when you consider such monsters as Stalin and Mao. He had ties with the global elite and British intelligence agency MI-5. He popularized the Ordo Templi Orientis (OTO) secret society, which had in its ranks some of the most powerful people of the time. The OTO claims its goal is to secure liberty of the individual and advancement in light, on the foundation of universal brotherhood. He dabbled in sexual rituals, drugs and black magic. Above left, Crowley in the garb of the Golden Dawn. At right above, an elderly Crowley smokes a meerschaum pipe, a pipe he was often photographed puffing upon. Below, Rose and Aleister Crowley with their second daughter, Lola Zaza Crowley.

DUKE ERNST

DUKE KARL AUGUST

DUKE FERDINAND

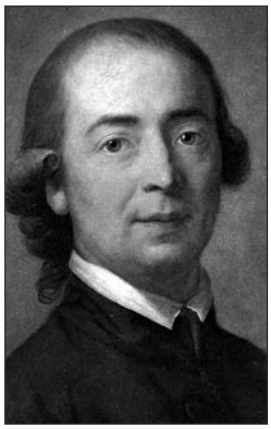

VON HERDER

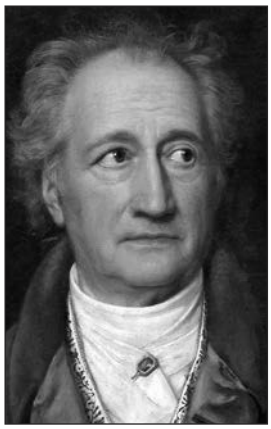

VON GOETHE

Some of the many powerful and influential men who were alleged to be members of the original Illuminati. Duke Ernst of Gotha (far left) offered Adam Weishaupt asylum after the order was outlawed by Karl Theodor I of Bavaria. (See page 11.)

Von Knigge, it is said, was not only an intellectual but a highly religious Christian and would not have had anything to do with an anti-Christian organization, so we can be sure that, at least at this time, the Order of Illuminati was not against Christianity (although some members certainly were fervent believers in Deism and held no brief for the Old Testament).

The Order of Illuminati was not, initially, an evil organization. But the road to hell, it is said, is paved with good intentions, and somewhere along the way the forces of evil took over.

The first rule of the Order of Illuminati, laid down by Adam Weishaupt, is to conceal and deny the very existence of the Order of Illuminati. So from that, right off, we know he is a liar. If its existence is detected, Thompson says, the next of Weishaupt's rules takes effect: Insist that the goals of the group are harmless, even beneficial.

If we are outlawed, Weishaupt allegedly taught (the third rule), we pretend to disband, go underground and our group re-emerges under a different name.

Perhaps this partly explains the plethora of secret and semi-secret societies and their names: Carbonari, le Cercle Sociale, Rosicrucians, Skull and Bones, Soka Gakkai, Bilderberg group, Council on Foreign Relations, the Vatican, the British royal family, various mafias and so on (and on and on—there are a lot of them). Some of them may be little else than the Order of Illuminati with a new face. The Yale-based Skull and Bones, in particular, patterns itself on the Order of Illuminati.

The Order of Illuminati itself may be gone, but its policies and methods do live on.

The Jesuits are said to have fought the Order of Illuminati from the beginning. Ironically Weishaupt adopted the methods of the Jesuits, with secrecy and a network of spies. History records him as a person of "commendable moral character" as well as an "intelligent" and "profound thinker." But from what he wrote he sounds like a starry-eyed liberal maniac:

> [U]niversal happiness complete and rapid could be achieved by disposing of hierarchy, rank and riches. Princes and nations will disappear without violence from the Earth; the human race will become one family; the world will be the abode of reasonable men. (From *Vigilant Citizen*)

If you ask this writer, those sound like the words of a "useful idiot" and a dreamer, someone without a grain of common sense, assuming he means what he says. One gets the sense Weishaupt was just a front man, a puppet for someone far more insidious.

In 1777, Weishaupt joined the Masonic lodge of Theodore of Good Counsel in Munich. This was part of an Order of Illuminati plan to infiltrate and take over the Freemasons. He is said to have successfully propagated his views into the lodge. He also managed to cause his lodge to be "virtually absorbed into the Illuminist order almost immediately."

The new method of spreading Illuminism by means of its affiliation with Masonic lodges promptly demonstrated its worth. Largely because of the fine strategy of seeking its recruits among the officers and other influential personages in the lodges of Freemasonry, one after another of the latter in quick succession went over to the new system. New prefectures were established, new provinces organized, and there was a steady and plentiful stream of new recruits. Students, merchants, doctors, pharmacists, lawyers, judges, professors, preceptors, civil officers, pastors and priests all were generously represented among the recruits.

Distinguished names appeared upon the rosters of the lodges of the new system. Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick, Duke Ernst of Gotha, Duke Karl August of Saxe-Weimar, Prince August of Saxe-Gotha, Prince Carl of Hesse, Baron Dalberg, the philosopher Johann Gottfried von Herder, the poet Johann Wolfgang von Goethe and the educationist Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi were among the number enrolled. By the end of 1784 the leaders boasted of a total enroll-

ment of 2,000-3,000 members and the establishment of the order upon a solid foundation seemed to be fully ensured.

Most researchers studying occultism believe the Order of Illuminati was not so much the creation of Weishaupt or anyone else but the rare appearance of an ancient brotherhood that can be traced back to the medieval Knights Templar.

Writes Manly P. Hall:

> [H]istory was falsified to make certain sequences of activity unrecognizable. The shift of emphasis never gave the impression of abruptness, and the motion appeared as a dawning of social consciousness. The most obvious clues to the secret activity have been the prevailing silence about the origin and the impossibility of filing the lacunae in the records of 17th- and 18th-century fraternal orders. (*Masonic Orders of Fraternity*)

The 18th and 19th centuries are when the old Bavarian Order of Illuminati was active, a period when multiple secret societies were causing revolutions, overthrowing monarchies and weakening the pope, and taking control of the banking system.

But the Order of Illuminati became beset by internal conflicts, and von Knigge resigned disgustedly in 1784. The Bavarian government banned the order and threw many members into prison. Weishaupt fled to Gotha in north Germany, where he defended his ideas in *A Complete History of the Persecutions of the Illuminati in Bavaria* (1785), *A Picture of Illuminism* (1786), *An Apology for the Illuminati* (1786) and *An Improved System of Illuminism* (1787). He died in 1811 or 1830—authorities cannot agree even on this point.

The Order of Illuminati was officially "disbanded" in 1788 by the Bavarian government, which considered it subversive. But some conspiritologists believe it never really disbanded, hiding in plain sight in other secret societies. Some modern secret societies such as the Ordo Templi Orientis have claimed to be heirs of Illuminism.

Says *Vigilant Citizen*:

> The political side of modern Illuminism is a lot more visible, and its plans are obvious. An increasingly restrictive and concentrated group is being entrusted with the creation of important decisions and policies. International committees and organizations, acting above elected officials, are today creating social and economic policies that are applied on a global level. This phenomenon is rather new in world history as rather than kingdoms or nation-states, a non-elected shadow government, composed of the world's elite, is gradually becoming the center of world power.

According to James Wasserman:

> On another political plane are ideological groups such as the Council on Foreign Relations, or participants in the World Economic Forum [or the Bilderberg group]. Here we find leaders in politics, business, finance, education, and the media who share a belief in the value of global solutions; are in position of high authority and influence; and represent different levels of involvement with the inner circle of the group.
>
> Most members simply welcome the opportunity to associate with other well-known luminaries and are honored by being offered membership or attendance privileges. Yet, the ideology at the highest levels of such groups supports a world government–to be administered by a class of experts and planners, entrusted with running centrally organized social and political institutions.
>
> Although members may be persuaded to add their considerable voices to certain transnational political and economic policies, they may not be as supportive (or even aware) of the long-range ambitions of the inner circle. While these groups quite often hold their meetings in secret, their membership

Baron Adolph Franz Friedrich Ludwig von Knigge (1752-1796) was the Illuminati Order's second in command under Adam Weishaupt from 1780 to 1784. Knigge inherited an interest in mumbo-jumbo from his father Philipp Carl von Knigge, although you would expect him to have instead learned a disdain for it, as he had observed his father spending his time in the study of "Masonic mysteries" and his money in the vain pursuit of the "philosopher's stone." When Knigge joined the order, he immediately asked Weishaupt for proof of its claimed antiquity. Weishaupt admitted this was merely a ruse; but rather than being put off by this, Knigge promptly set to work to construct a bogus pedigree for the secret society. This declared the order was founded by Noah and revived after a period of decline by St. John the Evangelist.

NOTE: THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT
ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

WHITES & BLACKS:
100 Facts (And One Lie)

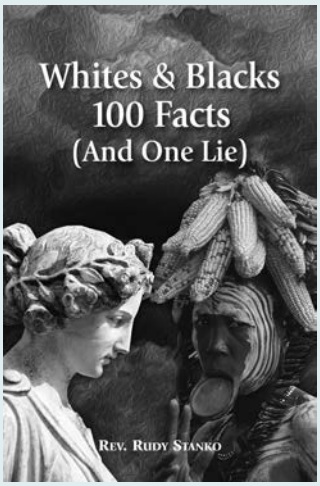

The White race has crossed seas, harnessed rivers, carved mountains, tamed deserts, and colonized the most barren icefields. It has been responsible for the invention of the printing press, cement, the harnessing of electricity, flight, rocketry, astronomy, the telescope, space travel, firearms, the transistor, radio, television, the telephone, the light bulb, photography, motion pictures, the phonograph, the electric battery, the automobile, the steam engine, railroad transportation, the microscope, computers, and millions of other technological miracles. It has discovered countless medical advances, incredible applications, scientific progress, etc. On the other hand, throughout 6,000 years of recorded history, the Subsaharan African has invented nothing. Not a written language, woven cloth, a calendar, a plow, a road, a bridge, a railway, a ship, a system of measurement, or even the wheel. He is not known to have ever cultivated a single crop or domesticated a single animal for his own use. His only known means of transporting goods was on the top of his head. For shelter he never progressed beyond the common mud hut, the construction of which a muskrat is capable. Inside this booklet you will find 100 facts about Blacks and Whites (plus one massive lie) that the politically correct thought police will not allow to be discussed in schools at any level or in any controlled media—though they are irrefutable.

Order *Whites and Blacks: 100 Facts* (softcover, 48 pages, $7, plus $3 shipping and handling in U.S.) from and make checks payable to:

Church of the Creator
c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko
P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343

Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com. 308-360-2127. Bulk prices: 2-4 copies $5 each; 6 to 24 copies are $4.50 each; 25 or more are $4 each. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside US email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for foreign S&H.

lists are a matter of public record. It is the central agenda that is disguised. (*The Mystery Traditions*)

Remember what Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter observed: "The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise power from behind the scenes."

TIES TO COMMUNISM

Another secret society—one you may not have heard of—is the Carbonari. (The word is Italian for charcoal makers.) How are the Illuminati, the Carbonari, Young America, the Rosicrucians and others of their ilk related to one another and to the political parties known as the Communists, Democrats and Republicans?

These are earth-shakingly important matters.

Arthur R. Thompson speaks of the overall movement as communism, which he describes as a war against God and the Constitution. The early Reds aimed to transform America into a Bolshevik republic, which they would then use to invade and bolshevize the rest of the world.

There were some modifications along the way, but that's basically what they were doing in 1789, in 1848 and even now. Even ministers and churches were subverted into advocating "liberation theology."

Much of what students in the public schools are taught as history is war propaganda and lies that serve the agenda of the Communist Illuminati, a history of ignored or distorted facts. As George Orwell warned us, "The most effective way to destroy a people is to deny and obliterate their own understanding of history."

Much of this distortion is by stealing books from libraries, or by controlling the publication and distribution of books. Just look at how the establishment has fought against Holocaust truth books and The Barnes Review, for example, or such classics as *None Dare Call It Treason* and *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*.

The Illuminati conspiracy is a fact,

not a myth. Still around, it is both a starting point and a focus of the Master Conspiracy, author Arthur Thompson says in his book *To the Victors Go the Myths and Monuments*.

Jacobinism was the first major front of Illuminism in France and later the United States. The Society of the Friends of the Constitution (*Société des amis de la Constitution*), after 1792 renamed Society of the Jacobins, Friends of Freedom and Equality (*Société des Jacobins, amis de la liberté et de l'égalité*), commonly known as the Jacobin Club (*Club des Jacobins*) or simply the Jacobins, were the people behind the French Reign of Terror, putting tens of thousands to death.

The club was so called because of the Dominican convent where they originally met, in the Rue Saint-Jacques (*Jacobus* in Latin) in Paris.

Winston Churchill is quoted as saying of the Illuminati:

> This movement among the Jews is not new. … This worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence and impossible equality has been steadily growing. … It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century.

Said a report of the California State Investigating Committee on Education in 1953:

> So-called modern Communism is apparently the same hypocritical and deadly world conspiracy to destroy civilization that was founded by the secret Order of the Illuminati in Bavaria on May 1, 1776 and that raised its hoary head in our Colonies [states] here at the critical period before the adoption of our federal constitution.

The Order of Illuminati continued to exert its influence at least through the entire 19th century, and its poisonous offspring, Communism, dominated entire swaths of the globe in the 20th century and still remains powerful in the 21st century, most notably in Asia. (Unfortunately, we are seeing a resurgence of it here in the United States today, as well.)

MAIN TENETS

The main tenets of the Illuminati-Red movement are twofold: They are anti-God (focusing on the destruction of Christianity) and pro-"one-world government" (to be ruled by them).

Subgoals are the destruction of nations in favor of internationalism, and with it the discouragement of patriotism and encouragement of "universal brotherhood and sisterhood"; abolition of marriage and family ties; state control of children; and suppression of property rights and inheritance.

Anyone who tried to expose the conspiracy's existence and goals was to be smeared as insane. If you've studied the truth, you've probably experienced this yourself.

The insidiousness of the master conspiracy is revealed in this quotation from Order of Illuminati founder Adam "Spartacus" Weishaupt:

> Conceal the very fact of our existence. If they discover us, conceal our real objective by profession of benevolence. If our real objective is perceived, pretend to disband and relinquish the whole thing, but assume another name and put forth new agents.

And they have operated in this manner over the years.

Tactically the conspiracy always makes it a priority to take over the media—this is why the "establishment media" is so left-leaning.

INFLUENCE ON THE U.S.A.

European movements had an influence on the early United States of America. President George Washington repeatedly expressed his awareness and concern about French-inspired troublemakers. The Whiskey Rebellion of western Pennsylvania was a result of agitation carried on by so-called democratic societies (later to become the Democratic Party), which received their inspiration from

Illuminati Outlawed

On June 22, 1784, the elector of Bavaria, Duke Karl Theodor (1724-1799), above, issued an edict banning all societies, secret or otherwise, not approved by the monarch. Von Knigge had already, on April 20, vituperously split with the Illuminati Order and its dictatorial leader Weishaupt. The duke said such societies are "suspect and dangerous things in themselves. … These societies [have] drawn the attention of the public and awakened its fears." A follow-up edict on August 16, 1785 provided that anyone caught recruiting for the Illuminati shall lose his life "by the sword."

the French Jacobins.

Interestingly, the Democratic Party was originally named the Republican Party, then changed its name briefly to the Democratic-Republican Party, as if hoping to confuse people as to their true intentions.

Melanson says his research has identified about 1,200 of the "original" Illuminatists—those Order of Illuminati members from the 18th century. His aforementioned book *Perfectibilists* focuses on 447 of them. These include some of the most important but little-known figures of the Enlightenment.

But Zagami identifies Michael Paul Bertiaux as "one of the 'gurus' of the New Age occult circles working for the Illuminati." (p. 25) He also writes about Peter-Robert Koenig, the "self-proclaimed historian of the Illuminati." (pp. 24-25)

Another Illuminati conspiracy member was Clement de Saint-Marcq, author of the heretical "Eucharist" of the Illuminati conspiracy. (1906; p. 81)

Zagami says the Ordo Templi Orientis (OTO) is an Illuminati conspiracy cult. He states that Lon Milo Duquette is U.S. deputy general of the OTO. (p. 110) Dr. Nicholaj de Mattos Frisvold is named as a "respected Satanist connected with the OTO," with "his own dangerous Luciferian sect." (p. 118) He also names Frater (Brother) Superior Arild Stromsvag as the supreme guide of the OTO in Norway. (p. 123)

In 2003, the British secretary for the OTO was Brother Stephen Schofield. (p. 127) Prof. Henrik Bogdan is a senior fellow of OTO. (p. 128) John Hilmer Berge Faerset was secretary of the local OTO in Oslo. (p. 236) French occultist Christan Bouchet, a "far-right politician," is identified as ex-OTO.

Presidents Eisenhower and Kennedy warned us about the master conspiracy. The question: How to defeat the Illuminati? 1) Seek God and allow Him to keep you in righteousness. 2) Study your enemy. 3) Prepare a plan of attack. 4) Carry out your plan, and do not give up. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Conspiracy Archive, "Illuminati Conspiracy Archive: All Articles," www.ConspiracyArchive.com.

Entenmen, Elizabeth, "List of Illuminati Members," found online at www.Complex.com.

Heathcliff, "List of Illuminati Members," Lionsground.com.

InOtherNewsRadio, "In Other News July 9, 2015 - Terry Melanson – Perfectibilists," at www.YouTube.com.

Marrs, Jim, *The Rise of the Fourth Reich*, New York, NY, HarperCollins, 2008.

Melanson, Terry, *Perfectibilists*, Waltervillle, Ore., Trine Day, 2009.

Thompson, Arthur R., *To the Victor Go the Myths and Monuments*: *The History of the First Hundred Years of the War Against God and the Constitution*, *1776-1876*, *and Its Modern Impact*, Appleton, Wisc., American Opinion Foundation Publishing, 2016.

Top Secret Writers, "Interview With Illuminati Author Terry Melanson," www.TopSecretWriters.com.

Zagami, Leo Lyon, *Confessions of an Illuminati*, *Vol. 1*, San Francisco, Calif., CCC Publishing, 2016.

Zanna, Gianluca, "Confessions of an Illuminati," which can be found online at www.YouTube.com.

Queen Marie Antoinette of France (1755-93) is shown here being taken to have her head lopped off by the bloodthirsty Jacobins, October 16, 1793. Determined to overthrow all monarchy, the Illuminati plotted rebellion in France, focusing on the Loge des Chavaliers Bienfaisants, whose grand master was Louis Philippe II, duke of Orleans, who believed the French Revolution would not only get rid of King Louis XVI, whom he hated (and his wife Marie) but would make the duke the new king of France. Count Mirabeau, one of the chief instigators of the revolution, was a high-ranking officer of the Grand Orient lodge and was a member of the Illuminati. Notable revolutionaries the marquis de Condorcet, Rochefoucauld and others were also top ranking Grand Orient officers. Just before the French Revolution, the Illuminati was also conspiring to bring about the American secession from the British empire. George Washington and Thomas Jefferson actually defended Adam Weishaupt.

NEW BOOK ON THE ILLUMINATI FROM TBR . . .

The Perfectibilists

The 18th Century Bavarian Order of the Illuminati

By Terry Melanson

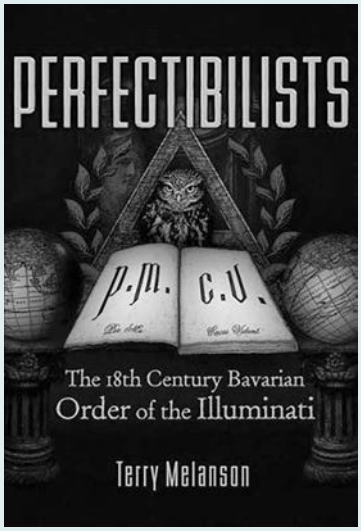

Describing this enigmatic secret society in meticulous detail, more than 1,000 endnotes are included, citing scholars, professors and academics. Contemporary accounts and the original documents of the Illuminati themselves are covered as well. Copiously illustrated and featuring biographies of more than 400 confirmed members, this survey sheds light upon this 200-year-old mystery. The shadowy Illuminati grace many pages of fiction as the sinister all-powerful group pulling the strings from behind the scenes, but very little has been printed in English about the actual Enlightenment-era secret society, its activities, its members and its real legacy. First choosing the name Perfectibilists, their enigmatic leader Adam Weishaupt soon thought that sounded too bizarre and changed it to the Order of the Illuminati. Presenting an authoritative perspective, this definitive study chronicles the rise and fall of the fabled Illuminati, revealing their methods of infiltrating governments and education systems, and their blueprint for a successful cabal, which echoes directly forward through groups like the Order of Skull & Bones to our own era. Do they still exist today? Was the group really behind revolutionary movements across Europe? What famed people were member of the arcane cabal? Find out in this rare book of Revisionist scholarship. Softcover, 531 pages, #836, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER THIS BOOK FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge or order the book online at www.BarnesReview.org.

George H.W. Bush UNCENSORED

Upon the death of former President George H.W. Bush in November 2018, reporting from both the left and the right depicted him in such glowing terms, one would think they wanted him canonized. Unfortunately, the history they presented about "Bush 41" was unanimously fake news.

By S.T. Patrick

On the evening of September 11, 1990, President George H.W. Bush stood before a joint session of Congress and proclaimed with assurance that "out of these troubled times … a new world order … can emerge."[1] Much like the postwar world FDR had constructed with Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin at Yalta in February 1945, Bush went on to say he had shared this vision with Russian President Mikhail Gorbachev in Helsinki.

"How we manage this crisis today could shape the future for generations to come," Bush told Congress and a national television audience. "This is the first assault on the new world that we seek, the first test of our mettle. … In the pursuit of these goals, America will not be intimidated." The crisis was Saddam Hussein's movement into disputed borderlands Iraq shared with Kuwait.

The "economic and political incentives" outlined by President Bush in October 1989 had put $1 billion in the coffers of the Hussein regime.[2] National Security Directive 26 had also warned the Iraqi government against "meddling in external affairs, such as in Lebanon." Few countries would be allowed to meddle, to dictate the infrastructure of the New World Order; Iraq was not to be one of them.

In 1975, George H.W. Bush was informed in a memo sent by Henry Kissinger that President Gerald Ford was about to appoint him director of the CIA. He held the position until January 1977. Above he is shown standing on the CIA seal at the agency's headquarters in Langley, Va.

Making the Middle East safe for freedom—or, at least safe for the Carlyle Group investments—was the final punctuation mark on a profitable political life. He was the son of a U.S. senator with direct ties to FDR and Truman's most staunch globalists. He was a member of the Yale secret society Skull & Bones (class of '48). He was an oil entrepreneur whose avenues to success were slickly paved by his father's political confidants. And he was the president of the United States from 1989 to 1993. What happened in between, however, is much more telling.

BUSH & THE JFK ASSASSINATION

Author Joseph McBride (*Into the Darkness*: *My Search for the Killers of President John F. Kennedy and Officer J.D. Tippit*, 2013) took a trip

Author Russ Baker (inset) called George H.W. Bush "Nixon's most loyal servant." Upon being appointed chairman of the Republican National Committee in 1973, Bush was given unprecedented access to Nixon's White House. Nixon included Bush in cabinet meetings while he had been UN ambassador, and he extended the invitation to Bush as Republican National Committee chairman. This put Bush within the sphere of influence internally debating Nixon's eventual resignation.

down a rabbit hole while working on a project about director Frank Capra in 1985. While conducting research at Cal State-San Bernardino, McBride stumbled upon microfilm relating to the FBI documents concerning the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. What McBride found stopped him in his tracks.[3]

In a November 29, 1963 memo, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover detailed two briefings from the day after the assassination in Dallas. One was to the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), while the other was to "Mr. George Bush of the Central Intelligence Agency." Bush was then the vice president of the United States, but he had been named to the directorship of the CIA in 1976 after the Church Committee hearings had exposed some of the more sordid parts of the agency's past. Bush was an outsider and was not a part of a CIA past riddled with coups, invasions, smuggling and assassinations.

What McBride found meant that Bush had not been an outsider at all. Bush had always contended that he had never worked for the CIA until being appointed its director. The microfilm proved otherwise. Not only had Bush been in the CIA, but the day after the Kennedy assassination, he had been briefed about concerns regarding disgruntled Cuban exiles.

With Bush then running for president, McBride, in 1988, called the White House to verify what he had found. A spokesperson denied that Bush had ever worked for the CIA. The agency, itself, first refused to either confirm or deny any Bush involvement before 1976. It soon changed its position and informed McBride that the George Bush of 1963 had been a George William Bush.

The CIA seemed unable to find George William Bush, but McBride did. He had been a desk clerk in the fall of 1963 and had only worked for the CIA briefly. He had never been briefed by another agency and had

never received the kind of information reportedly given. His DIA counterpart mentioned in the memo was also of much higher rank. As part of a deposition organized during the 1988 campaign, George William Bush swore under oath that the man in the memo had not been him.

Where was George H.W. Bush on November 22, 1963? It seems he was one of the few Americans who could not remember. His answer changed as often as his professional position. For years, he preferred the generic "somewhere in Texas." Bush, in 1963, was the chairman of the Harris County (Houston) Republican Party and had been campaigning for a seat in the U.S. Senate. It was an important year for the 39-year-old Bush. It seems unlikely that he would misremember where he was during one of the most tragic events in American history.

In another perplexing twist, a 1988 *San Francisco Examiner* article reported that a man identifying himself as George H.W. Bush had, mere hours after the assassination, called the FBI office in Houston to report that a Young Republican, a James Milton Parrot, had been "talking of killing the president." Parrot had an alibi: He had spent the day at home with his mother in Houston. The FBI did verify that the address of the caller matched the then-current address of the future president. The Bush office in 1988 first denied that he made the call. They then claimed that he "did not remember" making the call. Once again, it would be a difficult moment to misremember for any other American.

In what was later a bizarre find, the nickname, address, and telephone number of Bush (nickname: "Poppy") was found in the personal notebook of George DeMohrenschildt, the oil geologist suicided in 1977 days before he was to appear before the House Select Committee on Assassinations. DeMohrenschildt had been a friend and intelligence link to Lee Harvey Oswald in Dallas.

The questionable whereabouts of Bush on November 22, 1963 only spurred more inquiries and theories. In 2009 director John Hankey released his documentary *Dark Legacy: George Bush and the Murder of John Kennedy*.[4] Amazon.com reviews show a film that's controversial. Its five-star reviews are matched by its one-star reviews. What the film does show is that Bush's obfuscation of the 11-22-63 question, along with his intentional misdirection and falsification regarding his own ties to the CIA, kept researchers looking for answers decades after his presidency had ended.

WATERGATE

After serving as the ambassador to the UN from 1971 to 1973, Bush lobbied the re-elected President Richard Nixon for a position closer to his political heart. After the resignation of Bob Dole, Nixon named Bush as the new chairman of the Republican National Committee in January 1973.

Bush had an unusual presence in the Nixon White House.[5] While UN ambassador, he sat in on cabinet meetings. As RNC chairman, he would be a familiar face around the West Wing. After Sen. Lowell Weicker (R-Conn.) had publicly stated that he intended to vote for serving subpoenas to administration officials, Bush suggested to Nixon that he send White House counsel John Dean to testify before the Senate Watergate Committee. In a moment when Nixon, handled correctly, could have conceivably gotten out of Watergate undamaged, Bush was convincing him to send the lynchpin of the cover-up to Capitol Hill to tell everything he knew about the scandal.

Richard A. Moore was also a Yale grad, Skull & Bones, and an advisor to Nixon. He was close to the Bush family and often carpooled with Dean. He worked closely with Dean in the weeks before Dean's testimony buried many of the officials alongside whom he had worked. When Nixon resigned, Moore suggested to President Gerald Ford that he name Bush as his vice president. Moore became a close campaign advisor to Bush for the remainder of his electoral career.

Dean kept urging Nixon not to go public with any specific statement. Dean also kept urging aides like Gordon Strachan to stonewall the media and any government officials with whom they had made contact. Therefore, when Dean went public with the "cancer on the presidency" conversation, he had intimate knowledge that the White House had been covering up the aftermath of Watergate. Dean knew because he was managing the cover-up and encouraging the stonewalling.

Nixon's California outsiders would soon leave the beltway of Washington, D.C. Returning to Pennsylvania Avenue would be the Northeastern establishment that Nixon despised, with Bush appointed by former Warren Commissioner Gerald Ford to lead the CIA.

THE OCTOBER SURPRISE

After D.C., Bush spent a year in academia and then was named a director of the Council on Foreign Re-

S.T. Patrick holds a B.A. degree in mass communications (journalism), a B.S. in secondary education (social studies/history), and a minor in political science. He is a graduate of Southeast Missouri State University. After spending close to 10 years teaching international baccalaureate and advanced placement history, he decided to start his own website and radio show dedicated to looking at alternative views of history, religion, politics, sociology and culture. He is now the editor-in-chief of Midnight Writer News and the host of the "Midnight Writer News Show" (see more at www.MidnightWriterNews.com), a show which features the leading alternative historical and conspiratorial authors working today. Patrick is also currently writing for American Free Press newspaper. He can be emailed at STPatrickAFP@gmail.com.

When Bob Woodward of *The Washington Post* was asked why he did not include Bush as a major player in the "secret wars" described in *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA, 1981-1987*, Woodward answered, "Bush was, well I don't think he was . . . what was it he said at the time? 'I was out of the loop.'" Later, author Barbara Honegger would spotlight Bush as a key player in the arms-for-hostages end of the "October Surprise." Above, Vice President Bush and President Ronald Reagan are pictured.

lations (CFR) from 1977 to 1979. After stints at the UN, CIA and CFR, Bush believed himself an ideal choice to be the president in 1980. Ronald Reagan, though, was able to capitalize on two decades of ascension through the party and secure the nomination. After backroom convention discussions to make Ford the VP on a "super-ticket" failed, the GOP settled on party loyalist Bush as vice president.

The campaign was clouded by the ongoing Iranian hostage crisis. Supporters of the Iranian Revolution and the Ayatollah Khomeini had gained power over an Iran that had been propped up by the Western-allied leadership of Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, the shah of Iran. As the revolution hit an apex in November 1979, Iranian college students, looking to repay the West for years of hardship under the shah, stormed the U.S. embassy in Tehran and took 52 diplomats and U.S. citizens hostage. President Jimmy Carter, running for re-election in 1980, had failed to bring them home. Securing their safe release would surely have clinched a victory in November.

On Inauguration Day, President Reagan was able to announce that the hostages were being freed and were coming home. Shortly after the inauguration, covert U.S. arms shipments began making their way to Iran via Israel. Former Assistant Secretary of State Nicholas Veliotes later traced the origin of the Iranian deal back to the 1980 election campaign.

"This hard-to-believe reality (was) that the tough-guy Reagan-Bush administration was secretly shipping weapons to Iran after Tehran's mullahs had humiliated the United States with the hostage crisis," wrote Robert Parry of Consortium News.[6]

Publicly, Bush kept repeating that he was "out of the loop" on the Iran deal. He also denied knowing any-

In the campaign of 1980, leading Republican voices debated whether or not former President Gerald Ford (left) would make a better running mate for Ronald Reagan (center) than Bush (right). The open co-presidency strategy was nixed in favor of a covert co-presidency with Bush running Middle Eastern and Latin American operations. When Reagan was shot in March 1981, Bush was very close to ascending to the presidency, four years after he had led the CIA.

thing of an illegal effort to resupply the Nicaraguan Contras using part of the profits from the Iran deal (the origin of the Iran-Contra scandal). Privately, Bush told a different story to the special prosecutor.

"Bush acknowledged that he was regularly informed of events connected with the Iran arms sales," said the report of the special prosecutor's office.[7]

What would have been the reason to draft Bush onto the 1980 GOP ticket if the administration and the elites were not going to use his intelligence background? He was not a national populist, by any means. He wasn't a congressional motivator. And he didn't deliver a rousing speech that put the party on his back in difficult times. He was an operator, a covert operator, and had been as far back as 1963 (some papers suggest 1953). To believe that he was out of the loop on, or had no knowledge of, the Reagan administration's first and largest covert operation is implausible.

For Reagan, Bush would become a liability and not an asset. Some have even posited that choosing Bush almost cost Reagan his life.

HOUSES OF HINCKLEY & BUSH

With the vice president a worrisome heartbeat away from the Oval Office—and with that heartbeat belonging to a 69-year-old man, the oldest president so far in American history—America gasped when, only two months into his presidency, Reagan was shot by John Hinckley Jr. on March 30, 1981.

Reagan survived, but his militaristic Secretary of State Alexander Haig would forever be branded by forcefully and prematurely assuring the media that "[he was] in charge" at the White House, thus bucking the constitutional line of succession. Bush was moments from becoming the president of the United States.

Bush had been longtime friends with Hinckley's father, John W. Hinckley Sr., who had been the chairman and president of the Vanderbilt Energy Corporation. The elder Hinckley was also president of the controversial organization, World Vision U.S. On the night of the assassination attempt, the other Hinckley brother, Scott, was scheduled to dine with Bush's son Neil.[8]

While the attempt on Reagan's life was explained away as a twisted obsession for actress Jodie Foster, conspiracy theorists have long speculated that presidents fall the closer Bush gets in proximity.

THE CALCULATED RISE

Bush won the presidency in 1988, defeating Michael Dukakis in a lopsided contest. That, alone, could not shake the ongoing Iran-Contra investigation nor its continuing revelations. Because American politics is often only as meaningful as the voters are knowledgeable, Bush paid more, politically, for the breaking of the "read my lips: no new taxes" pledge and the naïve marvel of the grocery store scanner than he did for Iran-Contra, leaving the American hostages in Iran until inauguration day, the Kennedy assassination, Watergate, three decades of secret CIA ties, or the many dubious business deals made available to him because of his actions in Kuwait.

As he has now passed away, the mainstream line has focused on his service in World War II and his having been "a really nice man." But death does not pay for the destruction caused by the covert operations that he championed or the wars from which he profited. Historians should soon be able to look at the totality of his discography rather than playing the greatest hits. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Bush, George H.W., "The Other 9/11: George H.W. Bush's 1990 New World Order Speech," DallasNews.com, Sept. 8, 2017.

2 Bush, George H.W., "National Security Directive 26: U.S. Policy Toward the Persian Gulf," Oct. 2, 1989.

3 Baker, Russ, "Classic Who: GHW Bush and the JFK Assassination," Found on the Internet at WhoWhatWhy.com. Originally published Sept. 16, 2013, Republished Oct. 24, 2017.

4 *Dark Legacy: George Bush and the Murder of John Kennedy*. Directed by John Hankey. Alice in Arms Productions, 2009. TheDarkLegacy.com.

5 Baker, Russ, "Watergate and the Downing of Nixon, Part 5," WhoWhatWhy.com, July 20, 2017.

6 Parry, Robert, "Bush 41's October Surprise Denials," Consortium News, April 6, 2016. (www.consortiumnews.com.)

7 *Special Prosecutor's Final Iran-Contra Report*, pg. 473. This can be found at www.fas.org/irp/offdocs/walsh/, although the page numbers will be different or nonexistent.

8 Marrs, Jim, *Rule By Secrecy*, New York: Harper Collins, 2000, p. 30.

DEEP TRUTH JOURNAL

A JOURNAL OF DEEP CONSPIRACY RESEARCH

Deep Truth Journal (DTJ) is the magazine that will make the state-sponsored talking heads rethink what they've done throughout their comfortable careers. It's the journal that is set to blow the lid off of the political establishment by challenging it with facts, witness testimony, and biting commentary in an effort to offer an alternative to the status quo.

In this 130-page inaugural issue of DTJ, we have gathered together some of the most respected historical and political researchers ever assembled in one publication.

• James DiEugenio's feature on JFK, Dag Hammarskjöld, and Patrice Lumumba questions the crises and murders of three men out to change the future of Africa. Obviously, Deep State actors didn't want the Congo to be truly independent, as the theft of its mineral wealth was enriching colonial powers who didn't want to see the contents of this treasure chest going to the people of the Congo, but into their own pockets.

• William Davy profiles Jim Garrison, who in 1969 prosecuted the only trial attempting to resolve the murdered President Kennedy. Find out how Garrison's investigation unfolded and who he believed was involved in the assassination of JFK.

• Malcolm X was assassinated in 1965. Longtime journalist Karl Evanzz details the intelligence community's machinations that surround the case of the slain civil rights leader and how his death solved a problem for the Deep State that they believed was getting out of control.

• Jim Hougan looks deeper into the mysteries of Watergate's "Deep Throat" and Lisa Pease explores the CIA's connections to the mainstream media and why this is such a problem for American democracy today.

• And in "Why the State Hates Conspiracy," Joseph Green questions why the media covers the stories it does from the outset and ignores much more important topics.

Our inaugural edition of DTJ also includes John Potash on the sabotage by the Deep State of the candidacies of Bernie Sanders and Donald Trump, Donald Jeffries' critical view of Abe Lincoln, S.T. Patrick's look at the censoring of college professors and the state of free speech at institutions of higher learning today. Also included are columns by Richard Bartholomew and Randolph Benson, as well as features on the mysterious murder of Seth Rich and the truth and lies of American politics that still cloud our understanding of the past.

Copies of this INAUGURAL issue of DTJ are ***$15*** each. Please include $4 S&H per copy for addresses inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. you must add $25 S&H for one copy. (Every purchase helps us to fund future editions of DTJ.) Send your orders, donations and letters to DTJ, P.O. Box 873, Locust Grove, VA 22508. Call us toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge. Email us with questions & comments at deeptruthjournal@gmail.com.

the Priests of Dachau

An honest account of the experiences of clergymen imprisoned in Dachau and their post-liberation eyewitness testimony

By John Wear

Dachau was used partially as a detainment facility for Christian clergy in Europe. In 1940 there were more than 1,000 clergymen in Dachau, which was about 4% of the inmates in Dachau that year. After 1940 all priests imprisoned by Germany were relocated to Dachau, with a total of 2,762 clergymen imprisoned in Dachau by the end of the war. Catholics made up 2,579 of this total, while the rest were mostly Protestant ministers.[1]

The largest national contingent was from Poland (1,780, or 64%), with the Germans (447, or 16%) and other nationalities following far behind. The clergymen were housed in barracks nos. 26, 28 and 30 in the northwest corner of the camp. They were initially allowed to convert one room of barrack 26 into a chapel, but after 1941 the Polish priests in barrack 28 were barred from using this chapel.[2]

This article will examine some of the mistreatment and crimes committed against the clergymen in Dachau. It will also examine the hardships suffered by Dachau clergymen after the war, as well as the positive benefits from their internment in Dachau.

The statue of the Virgin Mary and baby Jesus from the Priests' Chapel at Dachau is displayed in the Carmelite Chapel that operates right outside Dachau today. Some Jewish visitors are said to be offended by the Christian imagery displayed at "their 'death' camp."

MEDICAL EXPERIMENTATION

As discussed in a previous issue of TBR, Dachau was in fact used as a center for medical experimentation on humans involving malaria, high altitudes, freezing, phlegmon and other experiments. This was corroborated by hundreds of legitimate documents at the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on December 9, 1946, and ended on July 19, 1947.[3]

The malaria experimentation at Dachau was performed by Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, who was an internationally famous parasitologist. Dr. Schilling was ordered by Heinrich Himmler in 1936 to conduct medical research at Dachau for the purpose of specifically immunizing individuals against malaria. The medical supervisor at Dachau would select the people to be inoculated and then send this list of people to Berlin to be approved by a higher authority. Those who were chosen were then turned over to Dr. Schilling to conduct the medical experimentation.[4]

A total of 176 Polish priests, four Czechs and five German clergymen were subject to malaria experimen-

The Concept of "Common Design"

Polish priest Theodore Korcz testifies at the first Dachau trial while chief prosecuting attorney William Denson looks on. Denson used the legal concept of "common design" for establishing that camp personnel at Dachau were guilty of violating the laws and usages of war. The Dachau tribunal accepted Denson's legal concept of common design. The common design concept meant that the Dachau defendants were all assumed to be guilty unless proven innocent, a backwards approach to Western justice.

tation at Dachau. Two priests died as a result of these malaria experiments: Fr. Josef Horky from Czechoslovakia and Fr. Francis Dachtera from Poland. It is also possible that other clergymen died from indirect pathologies such as tuberculosis or renal failure induced by these malaria experiments.[5]

Phlegmons were induced in inmates at Dachau by intravenous and intramuscular injection of pus. Various natural, allopathic and biochemical remedies were then used to attempt to cure the resulting infections. The phlegmon experiments were conducted by National Socialist Germany to find an antibiotic similar to penicillin for the infection.[6] A total of 40 clergymen in Dachau were subject to phlegmon experiments. Eleven out of this group died, and many of the survivors suffered adverse health effects from these experiments.[7]

Another Catholic priest who had survived malaria experimentation, Father Leo Michalowski, was selected to undergo tests of his resistance to immersion in ice water. Although Michalowski survived this experiment, it left him with a weak heart for the rest of his life.[8]

TYPHUS

The first typhus epidemic at Dachau began in December 1942. Quarantine measures were taken to prevent its spread. The end of this typhus epidemic was declared on March 14, 1943, with the disease killing between 100 and 250 inmates in the camp.[9]

The second typhus epidemic struck Dachau in December 1944 and was much more widespread. This outbreak of typhus caused the 15 blocks in the eastern part of the camp to be isolated from the rest of the camp. Many of the priests in Dachau volunteered to alleviate the sufferings of the sick inmates any way they could. These volunteers were all contaminated by typhus, and most of them died as a result.[10]

Typhus was the primary reason for the huge piles of dead bodies at Dachau when U.S. troops entered the camp. Dr. Charles P. Larson, an American forensic pathologist, was at the camp and conducted hundreds of au-

topsies at Dachau and some of its sub-camps. He stated in regard to these autopsies: "Many of them died from typhus. Dachau's crematoriums couldn't keep up with the burning of the bodies. They did not have enough oil to keep the incinerators going. I found that a number of the victims had also died from tuberculosis. All of them were malnourished. The medical facilities were most inadequate. There was no sanitation. …"[11]

Dr. John E. Gordon, M.D., Ph.D., a professor of preventive medicine and epidemiology at the Harvard University School of Public Health, was with U.S. forces at the end of World War II. He determined that disease, and especially typhus, was the number one cause of death in the German camps. Dr. Gordon explained the causes for the outbreaks of disease and typhus:

> Germany in the spring months of April and May [1945] was an astounding sight, a mixture of humanity traveling this way and that, homeless, often hungry and carrying typhus with them. …
>
> Germany was in chaos. The destruction of whole cities and the path left by advancing armies produced a disruption of living conditions, contributing to the spread of disease. Sanitation was low-grade, public utilities were seriously disrupted, food supply and food distribution were poor, housing was inadequate and order and discipline were everywhere lacking. Still more important, a shifting of population was occurring such as few times have experienced.[12]

FAMINE

The food rations received by inmates in German concentration camps decreased in May 1942 due to shortages caused by the devastated German war effort. These shortages became a famine, which reached its nadir in midsummer 1942. The weight of the clergymen in Dachau dropped substantially due to the inadequate food supply.[13] The death rate in Dachau rose substantially, and the clergy did not escape this general misery.[14]

Conditions began to improve in Dachau when Martin Weiss became camp commandant in August 1942. Paul Berben wrote:

> From November [1942] food parcels could be sent to clergy, and the food situation improved noticeably. Germans and Poles particularly received them in considerable quantities from their families, their parishioners and members of religious communities. In Block 26 100 [parcels] sometimes arrived on the same day. This all bore witness to the continuing feeling of Christian fellowship, which survived all persecution. …
>
> This period of relative plenty lasted till the end of 1944 when the disruption of communications stopped the dispatch of parcels. Nevertheless, the German clergy continued to receive food through the dean of Dachau, Herr Pfanzelt, to whom the correspondents sent food tickets.[15]

As the Allies closed in on the center of Germany toward the end of the war, large numbers of prisoners were evacuated from camps near the front and moved to the interior. Dachau, being centrally located, was a key camp for these transfers. So while food became more difficult to obtain, the demand for food increased with the transfer of prisoners from other camps. This resulted in major food shortages at Dachau and a major increase in deaths in the camp near the end of the war.[16]

POLISH PRIEST DEATHS

The book *The Priest Barracks: Dachau, 1938-1945* by Guillaume Zeller claims that National Socialist Germany was intent on killing the Polish elite.[17] Zeller states that 868 out of 1,780 Polish priests died during their internment in Dachau. This death rate of over 48% of the Polish priests in Dachau is supported by a book written by Johann Neuhäusler, who was interned in Dachau from July 1941 to April 1945.[18]

Neuhäusler's book used a table indicating that 868 out of 1,780 Polish priests and 166 out of 940 non-Polish clergymen died in Dachau. However, Neuhäusler did not reference where he obtained the figures in his table. Moreover, as a "special prisoner" separated from the general camp, Neuhäusler wrote that he could not learn all that happened in Dachau. Neuhäusler's statistics did not originate from his personal experience in Dachau.[19]

Neuhäusler's statistics contradict what Jewish historian Harold Marcuse writes about the survival rate of Polish priests in Dachau:

> The 2,579 Catholic clergymen imprisoned in the Dachau concentration camp had been a special group among the camp inmates. We recall that in 1940 all of the Christian clergymen being held in 'protective custody' in the Reich—about 1,000 at that time—were consolidated in Dachau. … About 450 of the final number were German or Austrian (the Poles with 1,780 were the largest national group), and they had a relatively high survival rate.[20]

In his book *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History*, Paul Berben used Neuhäusler's table indicating that 868 out of 1,780 Polish priests in Dachau died.[21] Berben wrote that some 500 Polish clergy, most of them elderly, arrived in Dachau by train in deplorable condition on October 29, 1941. Berben said these clergymen were not issued adequate winter clothes, and that only 82 survived their internment in Dachau.[22] Zeller alleges that more than 300 of these mostly elderly disabled Polish clergymen were sent to the carbon monoxide gas chamber at Hartheim Castle in Austria, formerly used in the Reich's euthanasia program.[23]

Berben also wrote that 304 members of the Polish clergy were "exterminated" in various ways, including "liquidated inside the camp, in the

showers or in the bunker."[24] Berben did not explain how Polish priests could have been exterminated in the showers at Dachau. Historians and former Dachau inmates generally agree that there were no functioning gas chambers inside Dachau.[25] Berben in his own book even stated that "the Dachau gas chamber was never operated."[26]

AMERICAN PROPAGANDA

The Americans who liberated Dachau were intent on exploiting Dachau for propaganda purposes. Photographers repeatedly visited Dachau to take pictures and film newsreel footage of the dead. Some clergymen petitioned American authorities to improve their lot. For example, Father Michel Riquet protested in a letter to Gen. Dwight Eisenhower, commander-in-chief of the Allied forces:

> You will understand our impatience and even our astonishment at the fact that, more than 10 days after greeting our liberators, the 34,000 detainees of Dachau are still prisoners of the same barbed-wire fences, guarded by sentinels whose orders are still to fire on anyone who attempts to escape—which for every prisoner is a natural right, especially when he is told that he is free and victorious. In the barracks that are visited every day by the international press, some men continue to stagnate, stacked in these triple-decker beds that dysentery turns into a filthy cesspool, while the lanes between the blocks continue to be lined with cadavers—135 per day—just like in the darker times of the tyranny that you conquered.[27]

The German clergymen who left Dachau also discovered that Germans were facing severe deprivations and starvation after the war. German Protestant Church president and former Dachau prisoner Martin Niemöller said to an American audience when he toured the United States from December 1946 to April 1947: "The offices

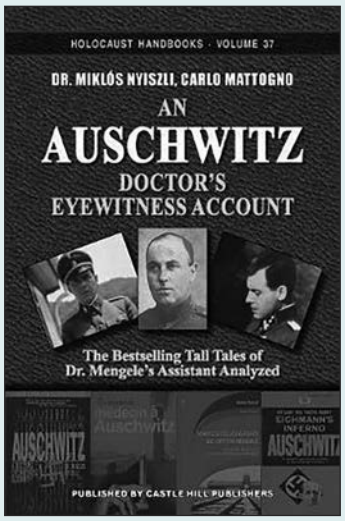

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account

The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Dr. Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while he was at Auschwitz. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages of Europe. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of other key witnesses, such as that of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, or of Elie Wiesel.

As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming the world's opinion about Auschwitz, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this.

Part 1 of this book contains a faithful translation of the original 1946 edition of Nyiszli's Hungarian book, while Part 2 makes publicly accessible for the first time essential excerpts of much-less known postwar texts by and about Nyiszli.

Part 3 thoroughly scrutinizes Nyiszli's writings with what we know to be true about Auschwitz from solid material facts and authentic documentation, while Part 4 compares his various claims with what other inmate doctors have stated who were in a similar position at Auschwitz as Nyiszli claims for himself.

Part 5 takes a critical look into how orthodox historians have dealt with Nyiszli's texts, while a short essay in the Appendix lays bare the mythical nature of the cliché of Dr. Mengele as the "Angel of Death."

The author's conclusion is dispositive: "Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escaping from the dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma – shameless mendacity or lunacy – disqualify Nyiszli and completely destroy his credibility." Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

The clergymen in Dachau were initially allowed to convert one room of barrack 26 into a chapel, but after 1941 the Polish priests in barrack 28 were barred from using this chapel. Many clergymen in Dachau came to view their imprisonment in Dachau as a positive experience. For example, Father Leo de Coninck summarized his stay in Dachau: "Three years of experiences that I would not have missed for anything in the world." At left, a cross stands at Dachau, 1945. At right, a portable prayer altar at today's Dachau "bunker exhibition."

of our [American] military government are very nicely and cozily heated and our military government people live a good life as far as nourishment and everything else, even housing, is concerned. But they don't know how people really think and react who are hungry, who are on the way to starving."

Niemöller claimed that Germans were receiving no better than "the lowest ration ever heard of in a Nazi concentration camp."[28]

Although Niemöller raised more money than expected from his American tour, he was disappointed in its outcome because he was not able to improve U.S. occupation policies in Germany. After months in America, Niemöller's return to war-ravaged Germany came as a shock. Niemöller wrote to Pastor Ewart Turner:

> The winter is over, but you feel it everywhere—in the cold which is still harboring in the rooms, especially in this old castle with its thick stone walls. The water pipes are broken. No running water in kitchen or toilet. Sitting at my desk I shiver from cold even now, and the only place where I feel some relief is once again in the bed. The food situation is more than difficult, and I scarcely dare to take a slice of bread, thinking that Hertha, Tini, and Hermann [his children] are far more in need of having it than I, and I can't help feeling guilty for being so well fed [in the United States]. The whole aspect of life is grim and dark; you see the traces of progressive starvation in every face you come to see.[29]

The physical and emotional toll of hunger, cold and disillusionment made life in Germany intolerable for Niemöller. Niemöller's wife Else bemoaned when they got back to Germany from America, "It was so much easier there than here." Niemöller told Pastor Turner that if things didn't improve, "I should prefer to be back in my cell number 31 at Dachau." Niemöller blamed "the followers of the Morgenthau Plan" who had moved their "headquarters from Washington to the American Zone."[30]

In another letter to Turner in the fall of 1947, Niemöller wrote:

> The [coming] winter will be a very severe test for all of us. The rations in fat and meat have been cut again to 25 grams of butter and 100 grams of meat a week! And no potatoes. The normal consumer probably will die this winter, and that Jew [in the occupation forces] will have been right who answered my question, what would become of the too many people in the Western Zones, by saying: "Don't worry, we shall look after that and the problem will be solved in quite a natural way!"

Niemöller understood the Jewish official's phrase "a natural way" to mean death by starvation.[31]

POSITIVE ASPECTS

Many clergymen in Dachau came to view their imprisonment in Dachau as a positive experience. Father Leo de Coninck summarized his stay in Dachau: "Three years of experiences that I would not have missed for anything in the world." While Father de Coninck's statement may be surprising, his statement recurs in the testimonies of many clergymen imprisoned in Dachau.[32]

Martin Niemöller, for example, had some fond memories of Dachau. On his speaking tour in America, Niemöller recalled sharing quarters with three Catholic priests in Dachau and praying together "according to the Roman customs every morning,

every noontime, and every night." Niemöller said, "We became brethren in Christ not only by praying together but by common listening to the word of God." Without fail, Niemöller told the story of his international and multi-denominational congregation on Christmas Eve 1944 in Dachau.[33]

Catholic Bishop Johannes Neuhäusler also preferred not to think about his bad experiences in Dachau. Neuhäusler said, "I prefer to speak about the nice memories associated with the name Dachau," such as the ecumenical Bible readings in the camp, and the Christmas tree the SS set up for prisoners in 1941.[34]

Father Maurus Münch said: "Dachau was, in the designs of Providence, the cradle of ecumenism lived out completely. Never in the history of the people of God had there been so many secular and religious priests of all Christian confessions, [who were] united in a community of life and suffering, as during the great witness of Dachau." While Catholic priests made up the vast majority of clergymen in Dachau, they established friendly and fraternal relations with Protestant pastors and clergymen of other faiths.[35]

Dachau became a laboratory for ecumenical dialogue. Father Münch wrote:

> In Dachau, we were united fraternally in the breath of the Holy Spirit, strengthened in Christ to serve Him behind the watchtowers, the electrified fences and the barbed wire. We sought unity in our discussions and our dialogues… . In authentic fraternity and common prayer, we laid the foundations for new relations between the different churches… . The priests in Dachau and the Christian laymen took home with them, to their churches and their families, the lived experience of unity.[36]

CONCLUSION

Harold Marcuse states that the most reliable figures today set the total number of inmates in Dachau at 206,206, of whom at least 31,591 are documented to have died or been killed prior to liberation.[37] Paul Berben wrote that the total number of people who passed through Dachau during its existence is well in excess of 200,000.[38] Berben concluded that while no one will ever know the exact number of deaths at Dachau, the number of deaths is probably several thousand more than the quoted number of 31,591.[39]

Berben documented that approximately 66% of all deaths at Dachau occurred during the final seven months of the war. The increase in deaths at Dachau was caused primarily by a devastating typhus epidemic which, in spite of the efforts made by the medical staff, continued to spread throughout Dachau. The number of deaths at Dachau also includes 2,226 people who died in May 1945 after the Allies had liberated the camp, as well as the deaths of 223 prisoners in March 1944 from Allied bombings of Kommandos.[40]

Based on these statistics, less than 17% of the inmates died in Dachau before, during and after World War II.

The vast majority of these deaths, including the deaths of the many European clergymen in Dachau, was from natural causes. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Marcuse, Harold, *Legacies of Dachau: The Uses and Abuses of a Concentration Camp, 1933-2001*, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2001, pp. 43-44, 222.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 44.

3 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 123.

4 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 64-65.

5 Zeller, Guillaume, *The Priest Barracks: Dachau, 1938-1945*, San Francisco, CA: Ignatius Press, 2017, pp. 152-154.

6 Pasternak, Alfred, *Inhuman Research: Medical Experiments in German Concentration Camps*, Budapest, Hungary: Akadémiai Kiadó, 2006, p. 149.

7 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, pp. 157-158.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 158.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 124-125.

10 *Ibid.*, pp. 126-132; Marcuse, *Legacies of Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 232.

11 McCallum, *Crime Doctor*, *op. cit.*, pp. 60-61.

12 Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U.S. Army, 1945," in Moulton, Forest Ray, (ed.), *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Washington, D.C.: American Academy for the Advancement of Science, 1948, pp. 16-27. Quoted in Berg, Friedrich P., "Typhus and the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 444-447, and in Butz, Arthur Robert, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 46-47.

13 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

14 Berben, *Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 150.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 151.

16 Cobden, John, *Dachau: Reality and Myth in History*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 21-23.

17 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, pp. 11, 27.

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 18, 258.

19 Neuhäusler, Johannes, *What was it like in the Concentration Camp at Dachau*? Dachau: Trustees for the Monument of Atonement in the Concentration Camp at Dachau, 1973, pp. 3, 25-26.

20 Marcuse, *Legacies of Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 221.

21 Berben, *Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 277.

22 *Ibid.*, p. 148.

23 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, pp. 162-165.

24 Berben, *Dachau*, *op. cit.*, pp. 148-149.

25 For example, Neuhäusler, *What was it like in the Concentration Camp at Dachau*? *op. cit.*, p. 29.

26 Berben, *Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 8.

27 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, p. 212.

28 Hockenos, Matthew D., *Then They Came for Me: Martin Niemöller, The Pastor Who Defied the Nazis*, New York: Basic Books, 2018, p. 204.

29 *Ibid.*, p. 212.

30 *Ibid.*

31 *Ibid.*, p. 213.

32 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, p. 217.

33 Hockenos, *Then They Came For Me*, *op. cit.*, p. 203.

34 Marcuse, *Legacies of Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 229.

35 Zeller, *The Priest Barracks*, *op. cit.*, pp. 222-223.

36 *Ibid.*, pp. 223-224.

37 Marcuse, *Legacies of Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

38 Berben, *Dachau*, *op. cit.*, p. 19.

39 *Ibid.*, p. 202.

40 *Ibid.*, pp. 95, 281.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Swindler's List?

Camille Honig & Oskar Schindler

Did Oskar Schindler really save so many Jews in WWII as claimed? And what kind of man was this "philanthropist," really? And for that matter, who was Rabbi Camille Honig and how many people fell for his awards scams involving Schindler? In this case, was Schindler one of the ones being swindled? Here is the personal account of one man who also became a victim of Rabbi Honig's holocaust scams.

By Philip Dawes

In 1968, I had a small developing advertising studio on the 3rd floor of 162 Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W1, England. This was also a period of personal enlightenment on many levels, one of which concerned politics. I placed a notice in the personal columns of *The Times* newspaper, announcing a new political party concept with a brief outline of its manifesto. (As a separate issue to this true story, 18 months later the basic concepts I proposed in *The Times* announcement were used by the infamous Member of Parliament Desmond Donnelly, speaker of the House of Commons, when he established his new political party called the Democrats, which he later changed to the Democratic Party.)

A week or so after my announcement in *The Times* was published, a short, fat man about 60 years old wearing a dishevelled suit and battered trilby hat arrived, unannounced, at my office, carrying three very fat leather briefcases overfilled with documents. He introduced himself as Camille Honig and commenced by opening his briefcases, one after the other, showing me letters addressed to him and photographs of himself with famous people he had met around the world—Mahatma Gandhi, President Harry S Truman of the U.S.A., Sir Anthony Eden, prime minister of England, and various philosophers etc. He was a well-read man of the world, using the old definition of the phrase, meaning fraudster.

Oskar Schindler was a shady German industrialist and black marketeer who allegedly saved the lives of an estimated 1,200 Jews by forcing them to work in his factories. He was arrested three times by Nazi police but never convicted.

Honig spoke about philosophy and existentialism and his desire to establish an existential magazine and many other things. Interestingly, he never once mentioned the imaginary claimed holocaust. It was a subject I had never even heard of or read about. He started talking about an unknown German by the name of Oskar Schindler, who, during World War II, was claimed to have saved the lives of several dozen Jews (he did not say hundreds of Jews), and that he would like to present him with an award of

Following the German invasion and occupation of Poland in 1939, Oskar Schindler moved to Krakow to snap up Polish-owned businesses. Thus, in 1939, he bought Rekord Ltd., a Jewish-owned enamelware outfit and renamed it (in English) The Oskar Schindler German Enamelware Factory. Above is one of Schindler's factories, located in Brenenec in what is now the Czech Republic. Currently it is being turned into a holocaust museum. Schindler—a traitor to the National Socialist cause—is the only former Nazi Party member honored by the state of Israel.

recognition for his acts of courage. He spoke of a sum of £2,000 to give to him (the modern equivalent would be about £11,440 or 13,264 euros or U.S. $14,281).

He asked me if I would permit him the use of my office for these activities. I promptly showed him an empty desk and chair he could use in the corner of my office. He said he needed to contact Jewish people in England and internationally to ask for donations toward the Schindler award. Thus he had free use of my office during working hours, and asked if he could leave his three briefcases on the desk, as they were rather heavy to carry around all the time, and departed. He did not come in every day.

Over the following weeks when Honig came to my office he outlined the editorial for his existential magazine, which, if I recall correctly, he gave the title *The Existentialist*. Honig supplied various stories for its publication and suggested the design style. I subsequently asked my artists to design the cover and editorial layout and everything else in preparation for printing. Honig also asked me to create a special award certificate on a parchment paper scroll, slightly larger than A3 size (about 8.5" x 16.5"). This was designed by one of my artists, a Polish immigrant, who also drew the calligraphy. The text was composed by Honig. He also asked me to arrange a buffet banquet at a hotel in central London for the Schindler award and presentation, which I duly organized as promised.

Thus, everything was in place—*The Existentialist* was being printed, and the buffet banquet was arranged at the hotel. It is important to note that Honig had free use of my office, but it was agreed that all my costs and material expenses relating to artwork, printing of the journal and the hotel buffet arrangements were to be paid by him upon completion. My personal work was done gratis.

In the meantime, Honig sent out his "begging letters" and invited famous people to attend the presentation ceremony. He then told me that he had to fly to Italy and then on to Switzerland, where Oskar Schindler lived at that time, to bring him back to London for the ceremony. (Years later it transpired that Schindler lived in Frankfurt-am-Main, Germany at the time. It is possible that Honig went to Italy to collect promised donations and then on to Switzerland to bank

the money, in order to avoid its appearance in his British bank account, but that is only speculation.) Honig did not contact me after his departure.

About six weeks had passed when the important day of Schindler's presentation arrived. Having checked with the hotel in the morning that the buffet banquet was ready, I arrived at the appointed time with the presentation scroll and several dozen copies of the first printing of *The Existentialist*, the cover of which was in full color. Honig, however, had still not arrived.

There were about two dozen guests attending the hotel banquet presentation, which included the writer J.B. Priestley, the concert pianist Katherine Baker, a well-known Jewish member of the House of Lords whose name I do not recall and other celebrities. The guests were "hanging about" in groups waiting for the host, Camille Honig, with his special guest Oskar Schindler.

The non-appearance of Honig and Schindler made guests a little agitated. At one point I was informed by the peer that J.B. Priestley had suddenly left the premises in a huff. I immediately ran and caught up with him about 100 yards down the road and beseeched him to return, saying that Honig and his guest will be along soon. He returned with me, but remained agitated at the fiasco. The peer was relieved at his reappearance.

About 40 to 45 minutes later, Honig arrived with the man of the hour, who I assumed was Oskar Schindler. Honig had a brand new trilby hat on his head and wore a smart new suit in contrast to his previous battered trilby and disheveled clothing. Schindler looked like a down-and-out character that Honig picked up off the street.

Honig then had frantic discussions with Priestley and the peer, informing them that he did not have the promised presentation check of £2,000 for Schindler, which created a somewhat tense atmosphere. (I knew Honig had received donations, but I did not know how much.) Nevertheless, the peer took the scroll and read its contents to the awaiting guests, at which point I quietly left the proceedings, as my task was concluded.

Honig did not contact me as expected in the following week. I had already paid my artists and the printer for *The Existentialist* and the hotel banqueting costs, and sent a detailed invoice to Honig's home address. I did not charge him for the dozens of hours of my personal time organizing the whole thing, which would have amounted to a considerable sum.

> "Honig then admitted that he did not have Schindler's promised presentation check of 2,000 pounds.

Honig, however, failed to respond.

After about 10 days I telephoned Honig's home phone number. His wife answered saying he was not at home. This went on for several more weeks. Then he phoned me on a few occasions requesting to collect his briefcases. I refused to release them on the basis that he had not paid my costs, hoping this might prompt him to pay what he owed me.

By this time, I realized that Honig, a well-honed fraudster, had conned me. I was out of pocket to the tune of many hundreds of pounds sterling, and decided to put the matter in the hands of my solicitor to institute bankruptcy proceedings against him, if for no other reason than to help protect other potential victims from his fraudulent activities.

Several more weeks went by when I ultimately decided to investigate the contents of the charlatan's briefcases. This was painstaking detective work, which produced rewarding and interesting results as follows:

1. Camille Honig wrote to American President Truman under the name Rabbi Honig, of a New York synagogue, the name of which I do not recall, requesting a donation for the synagogue. President Truman replied to him and sent a substantial donation check. The sum was about $1,100, possibly more.

2. After discovering this, I wrote to the Rabbinical Council of America, inquiring whether they had records of the synagogue in question or of a Rabbi Camille Honig. They replied that there was no such synagogue or a rabbi by those names.

3. Official Australian documents indicated that Honig had been deported from Australia a few years earlier for fraud and embezzlement.

4. A recent 2017 Internet search for the name "Camille Honig" indicated that in 1953 he went by the title of Dr. Camille Honig, as editor of *The California Jewish Voice*. This time period appears to coincide with reference to his letter to Truman and the donation for his fake New York synagogue.

Having concluded many weeks of investigations, I phoned Honig's home address in London, and advised his wife that her husband may now come to my office to collect his three briefcases. He came a few days later without saying a word. I pointed to the desk where his briefcases were. He sheepishly picked them up and departed. Not a word was spoken between us. We never communicated with each other again.

But that is not the end of the Schindler myth.

Oskar Schindler was born in 1908. After attending primary and secondary school, the young Schindler enrolled at a technical school, from which he was expelled at age 16 for forging his school report card. This was the first recorded account of the making of the fraudster.

THE SCHINDLER SAGA, UPDATE

Something is not quite right with the official version of the Oskar Schindler story. He was not the great humanitarian he and others claimed. Many so-called facts do not fit together. He was arrested several times in 1931 and 1932 for public drunkenness, and he did not have business experience or business acumen. His life is like a jigsaw puzzle with mismatched pieces.

Spielberg's 1993 blockbuster film *Schindler's List*, was based entirely upon the 1983 fictional novel *Schindler's Ark* by Thomas Keneally. The film's success gave birth to a vast money-making industry with various writers jumping on the bandwagon to write more books, screen plays, music and websites devoted to Oskar Schindler's fake WWII activities.

It is unknown whether Camille Honig met Thomas Keneally when he was in Australia in the early to mid-1960s. The Australian deportation records office will indicate the date on which Honig was deported, and possibly show when he entered the country, as I have forgotten the details.

UNLIKELY CLAIMS

The following mostly fictitious information is from Wikipedia:

1. Schindler had to give Nazi officials ever larger bribes and gifts of luxury items obtainable only on the black market to keep his workers safe. [Truth: German officials of the era were scrupulously honest—Ed.]

2. On one occasion, the Gestapo came to Schindler demanding that he hand over a family that possessed forged identity papers. Schindler said, "Three hours after they walked in, two drunken Gestapo men reeled out of my office without their prisoners and without the incriminating documents they had demanded." The Gestapo officials, once sober again, did not return to Schindler. [Truth: Doubtful two Gestapo men would have been drink-

NOTE: THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT
ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

Four Classic Books from Ben Klassen, Founder of the Church of Creativity

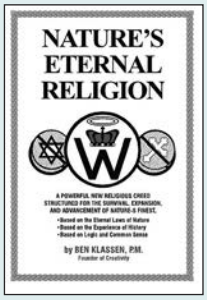

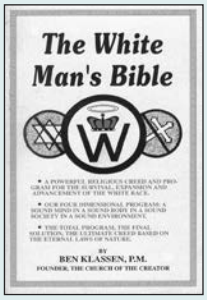

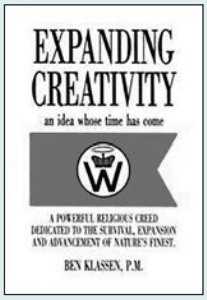

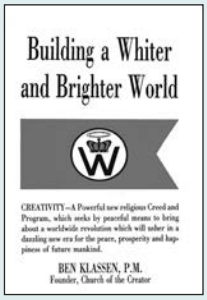

NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION

This, the basis and foundation for the ideology of Creativity, still stands out as the most important book on the subject of White survival. **Nature's Eternal Religion** has the ability to revolutionize White America, turning it into a battering ram of power. **Nature's Eternal Religion** is loaded with powerful ideas that no racially conscious white person should go without. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE

The White Man's Bible is the sequel to **Nature's Eternal Religion**, and spells out in detail the racial religion of Creativity—and the program of building a sound mind in a sound body in a sound society in a sound environment. Contains information on the Creativity plan for "Salubrious Living," environmental protection, articles for defense of the White Race and much more. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

EXPANDING CREATIVITY

Creativity is an idea whose time has come, and in this dynamic book—**Expanding Creativity**—are presented a collection of Ben Klassen's editorials from the first 12 issues of his Racial Loyalty newspaper. Topics covered include Atheism, Christianity, White Racial Teamwork, the teachings of Adolf Hitler, Lessons from Egypt, our modern Racial Crisis and much more. An invaluable collection of insightful articles. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

BUILDING A WHITER & BRIGHTER WORLD

Continues where Expanding Creativity left off, including lead editorials from issues 13 through 26 of Racial Loyalty newspaper. Topics include Born Again Christians, Odinism, General Custer's Last Stand, Protocol for World Conquest, Environmentalism and much more. Softcover. $10 each. Get a 20% discount for orders of 20 copies or more.

Send request with payment to Church of the Creator, c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko, P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343. Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com or call 308-360-2127. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for foreign S&H.

ing while on duty.—Ed.]

3. Schindler, being aware of the plans because of his *Wehrmacht* contacts, had his workers stay at the factory overnight to prevent them coming to harm. Schindler witnessed the liquidation of the ghetto and was appalled. From that point forward, says *Schindlerjude* ("Schindler Jew") Sol Urbach, Schindler "changed his mind about the Nazis. He decided to get out and to save as many Jews as he could." [Truth: Doubtful Schindler would have gone to the Jewish ghetto to witness the "liquidation."—Ed.)

4. Plaszów concentration camp opened in March 1943 on the former site of two Jewish cemeteries on Jerozilimska Street, about 2.5 kilometers (1.6 miles) from the DEF factory. In charge of the camp was SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Amon Göth, a sadist who would shoot inmates of the camp at random. Inmates at Plaszów lived in constant fear for their lives. Initially Göth's plan was that all the factories, including Schindler's, should be moved inside the camp gates.

However, Schindler, with a combination of diplomacy, flattery and bribery, not only prevented his factory from being moved but convinced Göth to allow him to build (at Schindler's own expense) a subcamp at Emalia to house his workers plus 450 Jews from other nearby factories. There they were safe from the threat of random execution, were well fed and housed, and were permitted to undertake religious observances. [Truth: This sounds little different than the conditions at Auschwitz or any of the German work camps before the last few months of the war when caring for prisoners became impossible.—Ed.]

5. In 1943, Schindler was contacted via members of the Jewish resistance movement by Zionist leaders in Budapest. Schindler traveled there several times to report in person on Nazi mistreatment of the Jews. He brought back funding provided by the Jewish Agency for Israel and turned it over to the Jewish underground.

According to *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life* by David Crowe, Rabbi Camille Honig "was a con artist who simply tried to use Schindler's growing fame to raise money from his many supporters. … Honig was so slick, that he conned everyone close to Schindler."

[Truth: Conditions did begin to deteriorate in the camps due to the Allied destruction of railways and other vital supply lines.—Ed.]

6. As the Red Army drew nearer in July 1944, the SS began closing down the easternmost concentration camps and evacuating the remaining prisoners westward to Auschwitz and Gross-Rosen concentration camps. Göth's personal secretary, Mietek Pemper, alerted Schindler to the Nazis' plans to close all factories not directly involved in the war effort, including Schindler's enamelware facility. Pemper suggested to Schindler that production should be switched from cookware to anti-tank grenades in an effort to save the lives of the Jewish workers. Using bribery and his powers of persuasion, Schindler convinced Göth and the officials in Berlin to allow him to move his factory and his workers to Brünnlitz, in the Sudetenland, thus sparing them from certain death in the "homicidal gas chambers." Using names provided by Jewish Ghetto Police officer Marcel Goldberg, Pemper compiled and typed the list of 1,200 Jews—1,000 of Schindler's workers and 200 inmates from Julius Madritsch's textiles factory—who were sent to Brünnlitz in October 1944. [Truth: Vast numbers of Jewish inmates chose to travel to the new camps with their Nazi jailers rather than risk being left to the caprice of the Soviet "liberators."—Ed.]

7. On October 15, 1944 a train carrying 700 men on Schindler's list was initially sent to the concentration camp at Gross-Rosen, where the men spent about a week before being rerouted to the factory in Brünnlitz. Three hundred female *Schindlerjuden* were similarly sent to Auschwitz, where they were in imminent danger of being sent to the gas chambers. Schindler's usual connections and bribes failed to obtain their release. Finally, after he sent his secretary, Hilde Albrecht, with bribes of black-market goods, food and diamonds, the women were sent to Brünnlitz after several harrowing weeks in Auschwitz. [The women had nothing to fear from their German jailers in the first place.—Ed.]

8. In addition to workers, Schindler moved 250 wagon loads of machinery and raw materials to the new factory. Few if any useful artillery shells were produced at the plant. When officials from the Armaments Ministry questioned the factory's low output, Schindler bought finished goods on the black market and resold them as his own. The rations provided by the SS were insufficient to meet the needs of the workers, so Schindler spent most of his time in Krakow, obtaining food, armaments and other materials. His wife Emilie remained in Brünnlitz, surreptitiously obtaining additional rations and caring for the workers' health and other basic needs. Schindler also arranged for the transfer of as many as 3,000

Jewish women out of Auschwitz to small textile plants in the Sudetenland in an effort to increase their chances of surviving the war. [Truth: The inmates probably had a better chance of surviving in a concentration camp than being released into an active war zone.—Ed.]

9. As a member of the Nazi Party and the Abwehr intelligence service, Schindler was in danger of being arrested as a war criminal. Bankier, Stern and several others prepared a statement he could present to the Americans attesting to his role in saving Jewish lives. He was also given a ring, made using gold from dental work taken out of the mouth of *Schindlerjude* Simon Jeret. The ring was inscribed "Whoever saves one life saves the world entire." To escape being captured by the Russians, Schindler and his wife departed westward in their vehicle, a two-seater Horch, initially with several fleeing German soldiers riding on the running boards. A truck containing Schindler's mistress Marta, several Jewish workers, and a load of black-market trade goods followed behind.

The Horch was confiscated by Russian troops at the town of Budweis, which had already been captured by Russian troops. The Schindlers were unable to recover a diamond that Oskar had hidden under the seat. They continued by train and on foot until they reached the American lines at the town of Lenora, and then traveled to Passau, where an American Jewish officer arranged for them to travel to Switzerland by train. They moved to Bavaria in Germany in the fall of 1945. {Truth: Sounds about right. Schindler was a traitor and skedaddled with as much illegal contraband as he could, claiming later that it was all for the benefit of persecuted Jews.—Ed.]

10. By the end of the war, Schindler had spent his entire fortune on bribes and black-market purchases of supplies for his workers. Virtually destitute, he moved briefly to Regensburg and later Munich, but did

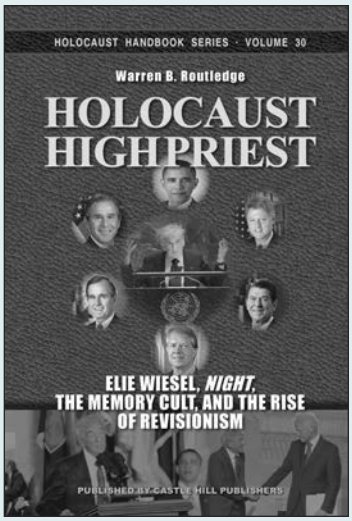

Holocaust High Priest

Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult and the Rise of Revisionism

Holocaust Handbooks Volume 30

Holocaust High Priest by Warren B. Routledge presents the world's first unauthorized biography of Elie Wiesel. It shines the light of truth on the mythomaniac who, in the 1970s, transformed the word "holocaust" and made it the brand name of the world's greatest hoax: the unfounded claim by an extremist segment of World Jewry to the effect that the German government's wartime policy of territorial transfer of Europe's Jews out of the Reich was in actuality an "extermination program." In these pages, both Wiesel's personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million" are mercilessly exposed and laid bare for the reader's perusal. Routledge also provides close readings of several of Wiesel's published texts, with emphasis on his "autobiography," the novel *Night*. The author demonstrates Wiesel's appalling ignorance of both the physical details and layouts of the Auschwitz and Buchenwald camps, and this ignorance also extends to German administrative protocols and procedures. Amazingly, the novel's chronology of the events said to have "really happened" in the author's life is also disjointed, confusing and internally contradictory. The author also give us an historical account of the rise of Holocaust Revisionism mainly in the U.S. and Europe in response to the many obvious lies contained in the Holocaust narrative. From the sudden appearance of the Revisionist work of Profs. Butz and Faurisson in the 1970s, through the Zündel trials of the 1980s, to the work of contemporary Revisionists like Bradley R. Smith, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and others today, this study shows how effective the Revisionists have been in demolishing the lies.

Softcover, 474 pages, 6"× 9," bibliography, index, #711, ***$35*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside the U.S.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Purchase the book online at www.barnesreview.com.

not prosper in postwar Germany. In fact, he was reduced to receiving assistance from Jewish organizations. In 1948, he presented a claim for reimbursement of his wartime expenses to the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, and received $15,000. He estimated his expenditures at just over $1 million, including the costs of camp construction, bribes and expenditures for black-market goods, including food. [Truth: Judging from the fact that he was able to start up a very expensive business after the war, it is more probable he was able to keep some of his ill-gotten loot and was not destitute at all.]

11. Thomas Keneally is a prolific Australian novelist with 36 novels, 17 non-fiction books and five screenplays. His *Schindler's Ark* (*Schindler's List*) was written as a novel pure and simple, for which Keneally received the Booker prize for fiction, yet it was taken as fact by many.

Keneally claims to have met one of Schindler's survivors, Poldek Pfefferberg, in 1980, in the latter's luggage shop in Beverley Hills, California, where Pfefferberg told him about the Schindler story. Keneally was actually on his way home at the time to Australia from a film festival in Europe. [Questions: Strangely, why would Keneally fly from Europe to California and pop in to a luggage shop in Beverly Hills, when he already had luggage? It was the first time he met Pfefferberg. There is more to this than meets the eye. The story does not make sense.—Author.]

It is claimed Schindler was a German industrialist, and in 1939 acquired a large enamelware factory in Krakow, Poland, eventually employing some 1,750 workers, of which 1,000 were Jews.

CONCLUSION

Such a large acquisition of an industrial factory would have required a vast investment. It is curious that there are no extant records of his business activities prior to 1939.

In contrast, it is claimed that Schindler was an alcoholic, having been arrested several times in Germany between the years 1931 to 1932 for public drunkenness as mentioned earlier. He was also chronically in debt at that time. Therefore, he was not a businessman, unless fraud can legally be interpreted as a business.

From the schoolboy fraudster at age 16, to the perpetual drunkard in 1931, how, therefore, was Schindler able to acquire and operate a large factory with a substantial workforce? Apart from the finances involved in the acquisition of the factory, the question of managerial skills must be considered. He had none.

> From the schoolboy fraudster, to the perpetual drunkard, how was Schindler able to acquire and operate a large factory?

Accounts indicate that Schindler was a registered member of the Nazi Party, and also a member of the German Military Intelligence Service, Abwehr, acting as a spy, and later promoted to second in command of his unit. It is claimed that he bribed Nazi officials with large sums of money and luxury items obtained on the black market, in order to "protect" his Jewish workers from execution. And it is claimed that he spent his entire fortune in bribes and the purchase of black-market goods. This is an unlikely story, particularly as there were few, if any, luxury items available in Germany at that time. However, there have always been black marketeers in all countries during wartime.

The Oskar Schindler saga needs thorough investigation to uncover the lies and to establish the truth. Many people have made a living on his name by creating a false narrative of the "caring gentile war hero who saved the lives of 1,200 Jews," and jumped on the bandwagon of a successful money-making machine.

Keneally's book *Schindler's Ark*, was probably only 1% fact with 99% fiction. After all, Keneally is a highly successful novelist. The Schindler storyline, with human anecdotes and quirks, would flow naturally through his mind and hand, captivating the reader, just as an experienced orator can hold his audience spellbound for hours. It is the magical motive power of human creative energy at its best.

In reality, Schindler, like Honig, was a socializing rogue. The basic difference between them was that Honig was well read, highly intelligent and a real conman, who sought out the good and the great people in society to bilk them for their financial support for his schemes, whereas Schindler, if the story had any credibility at all, enjoyed the high life and spent money like a prince, asking friends for more as the coffers dried up, which was often.

A quirk of human nature is that many people take pleasure listening to the extravagant stories of a raconteur or of a scoundrel. Schindler was similar to the late Jeffrey Bernard, a gambling, philandering, perpetually drunken journalist, portrayed by the actor Peter O'Toole in the highly successful 1980-1990s play *Jeffrey Bernard Is Unwell* by Keith Waterhouse. Bernard captivated his real-life audiences in public houses in Soho, London, while paralytically drunk, and his listeners would still buy him another beer. And so Oskar Schindler enthralled his audiences in a similar way—if that were true. Both Bernard and Schindler died at the comparatively young age of 65 and 66 respectively, from the excesses of their drinking habits.

When Schindler's money ran out he wrote to or telephoned his would-be Jewish benefactors pleading for

help, and they, in their genuine goodwill and good-heartedness, would send him some shekels. This was well expressed by Israeli High Court Judge Moshe Beijski, who was another "Schindler Jew," who is said to have written, "If you sent Schindler $3,000, he would have spent the money in two to three weeks, and would ring up after that and say that he didn't have a cent." Schindler was a sponger, pure and simple, and lived off of the goodwill and kind-heartedness of many Jewish people.

There is no denying that Schindler helped some Jews during WWII by employing them in his factory. But thousands of other good-hearted people helped other victims of many nationalities in dire need in every country during those terrible years of war, irrespective of their religion.

In no way was Schindler an industrialist or a businessman. He failed at every business he attempted, except at his socializing and philandering. He had no concept of the real use of capital in business. Vast sums of money slipped through his fingers like water in a short period of time.

If the real truth be told, it is more credible that Jewish businessmen put up the money as a front for Schindler to buy the factories, who also became the managers, using Schindler's position as director, to help their Jewish compatriots by enrolling them as employees. The managers would have arranged everything, and Schindler would merely have put his signature to whatever papers were placed in front of him. The Jewish managers were the real businessmen who kept the factory going.

Without their expertise the factory would have gone bankrupt, as did all business ventures Schindler undertook, and there would have been no Schindler story. ❖

Philip Dawes worked in advertising, later changing to fine art. He exhibited a portrait of Sir William Walton at the Royal Academy of Arts, Summer Exhibition in 1986. He is based in London, England.

An Immigrant Remembers

The saga of one family's journey from occupied WWII Norway to America

By TBR contributing editorial board member Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

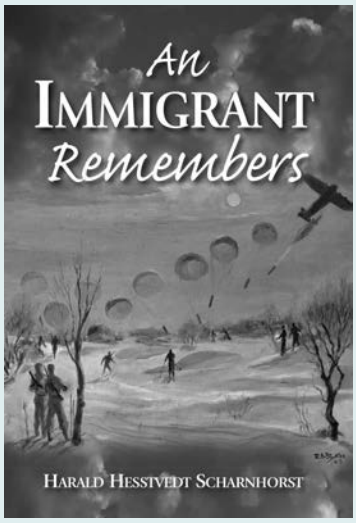

Most people today have some very incorrect perceptions of the Second World War. We think we "know" who were the "good guys" and who were the "bad guys." But is it that simple? NO. There were so many strange bedfellows involved that it is truly a Herculean task to sort it all out.

Wars cost lots of money. Most countries, including the Third Reich, did not have the moneys necessary to fight a huge war. In his classic book, *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, Professor Anthony Sutton lays it all out in graphic detail. So did many other excellent writers.

Most people today are totally ignorant of the overall situation. For many who lived in Europe during this tumultuous time, things were not simple at all. For some, Hitler was an ally, for others, an enemy. Which side one was on was mostly determined by "whose ox was being gored," and by what propaganda one chose to believe! Because of false propaganda in the West, most people have little understanding of Europe and Europeans.

Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt, a Norwegian businessman, was caught up in the chaos of the German invasion of Norway in April 1940. Contrary to popular belief, the Germans were not deeply resented in Norway until the invasion. Here is *An Immigrant Remembers*, another classic volume (written by Hesstvedt's son) that explains the role of the "Hjemmefront," the Norwegian Underground, how it was formed, how it operated, what its purpose was and what relationship it had with "Home Station," and the British Operation Executive. As a war hero, Knut Hesstvedt was highly decorated by the kings of two countries, Great Britain and Norway.

For five years, men like Hesstvedt led the underground, kept in the shadows, and went about building a formidable force designed to eventually drive the invaders back to their homeland. It's a story of raw, naked courage, steadfastness of purpose and a belief in the final outcome as good for Norway.

It also is a story of betrayal by the Norwegian government, which returned after the war and started their own National Socialism, though they would never call it that! This book also tells the story of immigration to a new land, the United States, and the trials and tribulations of such a move.

You can get your copy of this profusely illustrated color work from Homefront Books, P.O. Box 55, Moyie Springs, Idaho 83845. Priced at $25 per copy with just $5 postage and handling in the United States. Write the publisher for shipping costs to other lands. You may also email the publisher at homefrontbookpublishing@yahoo.com.

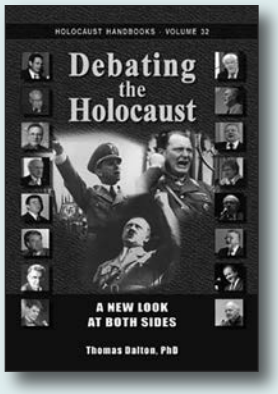

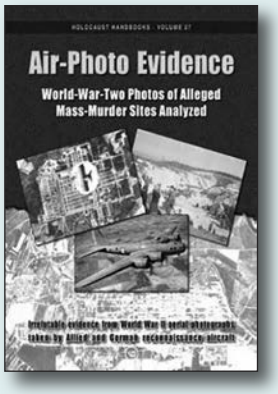

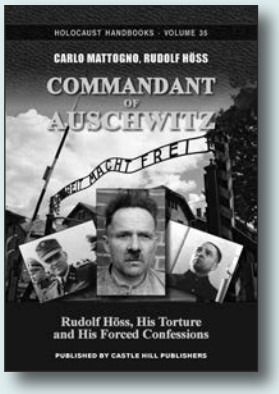

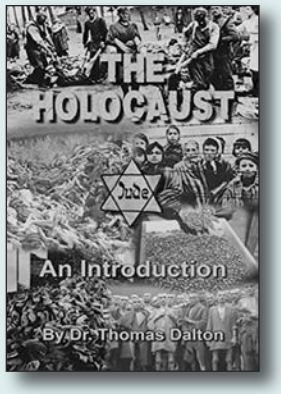

Books on the WWII 'Holocaust'

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

Updated! The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. New edition contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S. and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was actually legal to sell. (Most everything was legal except child pornography and "snuff" films.) That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole astory of how and why Amazon banned every holocaust book it could that was published and offered by "dissident" retailers. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that witness statements supporting the human gas chamber narrative clash with the available data. The Auschwitz authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp, how and why. An analysis of the data does not match the data to be expected if the atrocity claims were true. UK intelligence decrypts prove the Germans were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable. An archeological team looked for traces of the 800,000 victims of Treblinka—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital. Why? Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

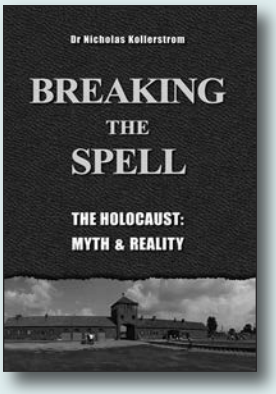

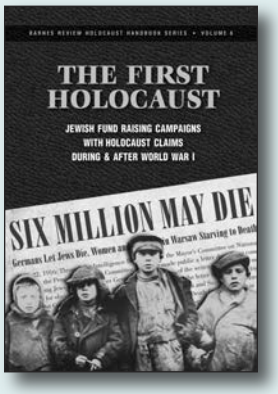

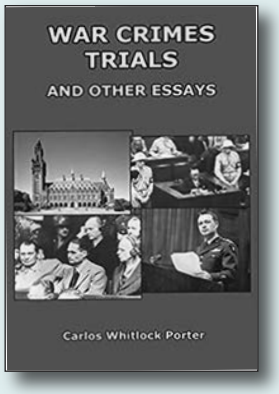

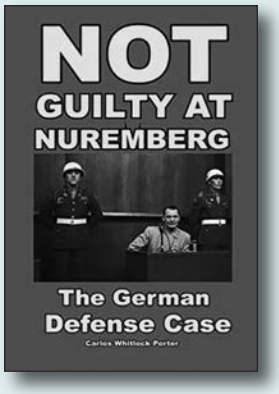

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to be the dark place it is? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20*.

The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents pre- and post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. And the magic number was 6 million then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and communist groups even before World War I. Over and over again we see the "six million" number in print and propaganda. What is the significance of that number? And why have the Jews claimed they were being "holocausted" in so many nations and for so long—but always six million? Softcover, 2nd edition, 142 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, *$15*.

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. Trials of Japanese military personnel ended in 1949, yet "war crimes trials" of Germans continue to date. Almost invariably, the charge is "violation of the laws and customs of war," derived from international conventions signed at the Hague in 1899 and 1907. That these trials have little or no basis in law is clear from the wording of the treaties which are said to have been violated. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court composed of actual war criminals. The issues surrounding the war crimes trials are complex; discussion and criticism of what was done should be welcomed by all who hope for a continuing development of international law. But what should have been done instead is a problem generally ignored by those who condemn what was actually done. The alternative is a fair trial before an impartial court under proper procedures and rules. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24*.

Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case

Uninformed people consider the "Nuremberg War Crimes Trials" as the ultimate proof of the guilt of the German leadership before and during World War II. The transcripts of the proceedings, however, tell a different story. This volume contains the defense arguments put forward at the trials. It shows that the trials broke every legal precedent and procedure of evidence. Defendants were refused the right to cross-examine witnesses, blatantly forged documents were accepted as genuine, and evidence indicating torture of suspects was struck from the record. In addition, the blatant contradictions in the prosecution arguments (which saw the Germans charged with the exact same behavior as exhibited by the Allies during the war), combined with the persuasive counterarguments from the defendants themselves, provides a fascinating insight into the 1946 lynch-mob proceedings which masqueraded as "trials." Softcover, 60 pages. #825, *$10*.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig deeper into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The late Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Please add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S.A. please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See more at www.barnesreview.org.

How the World Jewish Congress Invented the Holocaust Legend

DID YOU KNOW THAT THE FIRST AND CONTINUING REPORTS that Jews were being wiped out by the Nazis in Poland were supplied to newspapers around the world by the World Jewish Congress? That the first "authentic" information about Hitler's decision to "exterminate" European Jewry came from an unnamed German industrialist who visited Switzerland in July 1942 and informed a Jewish friend of the World Jewish Congress? That the first "eyewitness" account of the inner working of the Auschwitz-Birkenau gas chamber/crematorium complex came from "two escaped Slovakian Jews" working with the World Jewish Congress? In this article, author and researcher Carolyn Yeager explains.

By Carolyn Yeager

The Holocaust is a hoax that has already been unmasked. But the establishment won't give it up. Instead of a hoax, we could call it a sleight-of-hand, in the sense of the tricks magicians use. ("Hoax" derives from the magician's incantation "*hocus* pocus.") We could call it a myth, except that it was deliberately created to deceive and gain advantage, and continues to be upheld for that purpose. We could call it war propaganda that got out of control, and indeed it has slipped out of its WWII niche and become a free-standing phenomenon, fueling the worldwide "campaigns against anti-Semitism" with ever-expanding laws that forbid speaking ill of Jews and/or Israel.

But it is properly called a hoax because it was deliberately created by a few men in the upper ranks of the World Jewish Congress (WJC) utilizing their tight network of influential, well-placed accomplices throughout Europe, Britain and the United States.

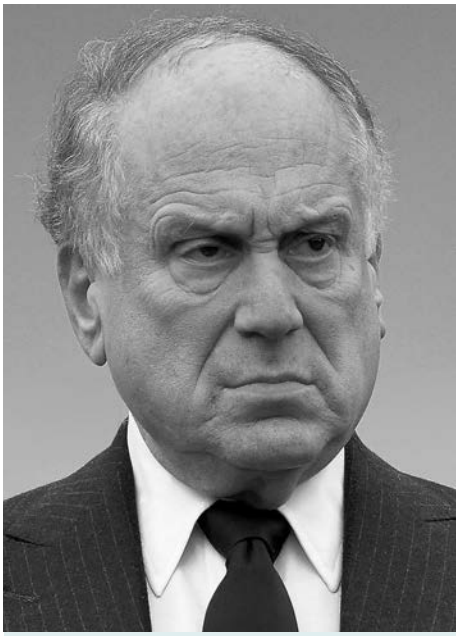

Ronald Lauder has been the head of the World Jewish Congress (WJC) since 2007. He has overseen an aggressive program to promote Holocaust memorialization, in line with the WJC mission.

It was inspired by rumors circulated by Polish and Jewish inmates at the Auschwitz-Birkenau work and transit camp located in Poland near the sprawling I.G. Farben "Buna" Rubber Plant.

Some of these inmates organized into secret underground networks that maintained wireless communication to the Polish government-in-exile in London. All this was told in the book released in 1976 by Arthur R. Butz, Ph.D., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, which I will refer to later.

This year, as every year since a resolution was established in 2005 by a voice vote in the United Nations, the World Jewish Congress leads the way in recognizing and promoting a commemoration popularly known as "International Holocaust Remembrance Day." The media faithfully plays up the day, and governments throughout the Western world pay tribute.

Nahum Goldmann (far left), **Rabbi Stephen S. Wise** (center) and **Henry Torres** (the founder of the League for the Defense of Human and Civil Rights) are shown at a World Jewish Congress conference in New York in June 1942. They used this opportunity to play on the sympathies of gullible American patriots.

Amazing when you think about its reach. This year the World Jewish Congress (WJC) has announced that "social media giants" are joining with them in 2019 to create "mass global awareness" ahead of the Israel-initiated commemoration day. Along with the United Nations, the worldwide media and major government leaders, the Memorial Museum at Auschwitz-Birkenau also recognizes the day with special events. January 27, 1945 was chosen because it is the day it is claimed the Auschwitz camp was "liberated" by the Red Army.

Yes, it's amazing how much of our reality is created and developed without our decision, but simply our acquiescence in seemingly harmless (and usually disguised in moral terms) votes in large bodies such as the UN General Assembly or congressional and parliamentary bodies.

In previously published articles on the WJC, drawing on the work of esteemed historians and Revisionists, the answer to the who, what and why of the Holocaust has already been presented. In this article I will pull all this information together in an attempt to make the full case as to why the hoax of the Holocaust can be attributed to the World Jewish Congress far more than to any other single entity.

We will see that the very first unconfirmed reports of mass shootings of Jews came from the World Jewish Congress, and the final unconfirmed reports of gas chambers and mass cremations came from the WJC, also.

The World Jewish Congress is the prime institution devoted to propagating Holocaust belief, or Holocaustianity, which is part and parcel of their other main aims of "defending Jews around the world" and "supporting Israel."

UDO WALENDY

We will begin with Udo Walendy, German historian, author and publisher, and his examination of a very important report published in 1948 on the occasion of the second plenary assembly of the WJC in Montreux, Switzerland. The title of the report is "Unity in Dispersion, a History of the World Jewish Congress."

The World Jewish Congress is an openly Zionist organization. Its name echos the first World Zionist Congress held in Basel, Switzerland in the year 1897, convened by Dr. Theodore Herzl, a Hungarian-born Jew. Herzl's portrait hangs in the office of the president at the WJC headquarters in New York City.

In the same spirit of uniting Jews to define and defend their interests, the World Jewish Congress was con-

vened for the first time 39 years later in Geneva, Switzerland by Dr. Stephen S. Wise, another Budapest-born offspring of rabbis who was brought to New York as an infant.

At this congress, of which they bragged of having 230 delegates representing 32 countries around the world, the vast majority (181) were from the United States, Poland, Romania and Great Britain. From seven countries there was only one delegate, and from the rest, between two and 10. The center of worldwide Jewish interests and leadership had moved to the United States after World War I.

Prior to this first congress in 1936, a preparative World Jewish Conference was held in August 1932, also in Geneva. It was chaired by Dr. Nahum Goldmann, a Russia-born Jew who grew up in Germany. Some anti-Zionist German Jewish groups refused to participate. Goldmann defined the purpose as to establish a legitimate collective representation of all 16 million Jews in the world. At this conference, Nahum Goldmann and Stephen Wise were entrusted with the leading positions. At two more preparative conferences in 1933 and '34, the rise to power of National Socialism became a main subject.

[Also in 1936, Samuel Untermeyer, who had called for a holy war against Germany in 1933, founded a "World Anti-Nazi Council to Fight for Human Rights." He partnered with British Unionist Walter Citrine, and the council served as an agent for "psychological warfare" and—concealed from the public—was to be financed by the Jewish Defense Fund. Winston Churchill became one of its activists.]

At the 1936 congress, Nahum Goldmann made the radical announcement that the existing sovereignty of nations should be considered obsolete. The League of Nations should be reinforced (militarily, apparently) to safeguard the interests of the weaker groups in the world. By these weaker groups he meant Jews.

"Millions of Jews in eastern Europe are being disfranchised and terrorized in the name of supremacy of the state and the dominant nation," he said, and, "Where the equal rights of a Jewish community are affected … it becomes of common, worldwide Jewish interest." (Surrender of Jewish rights anywhere equals surrender everywhere.)

"We know that we can only succeed by joining forces with the many others in the world who must fight with us."

Goldmann also said that mankind had to fight against "an aggression which was started by Germany," emphasizing that "fighting against Hitlerism is one of the most important tasks" and that "anti-Semitism must be branded an international crime." He also stated that "propaganda is at present one of the main instruments of foreign politics," with boycotts and international intelligence services required to be used as weapons. Remember, this was in 1936 when Hitler was still being admired for bringing Germany back to economic health.

Goldmann became president of the permanent Administrative Committee and Wise president of the Executive Committee. In July 1940, the World Jewish Congress moved its headquarters to New York City, with the Geneva office continuing to exist under 29-year-old Dr. Gerhart Riegner and Dr. Abraham Silberschein, maintaining contact with German-occupied countries and the International Red Cross.

WJC CREATES A RESEARCH ARM

In 1941, another section of the World Jewish Congress was founded as the "Institute of Jewish Affairs." It was assigned the task of gathering information from all parts of the world concerning Jewish affairs, with the aim of submitting Jewish demands to the peace conference at the end of hostilities. The Jews were looking to get as much as they could out of the war—a war in which they knew very well they were not physically fighting. They thus wanted to emphasize their losses as Hitler's political victims.

In order to situate themselves, they decided to consider the period from 1919 to 1939 an "armistice," not a peace. They stressed that a basis must be created by which "war crimes" could be punished retroactively from 1933. And of course, they would be the victims of these war crimes.

In June 1942, the Advisory Staff for European Jewish Matters (of the Institute of Jewish Affairs) met in coordination with the World Jewish Congress. Here, a demand was made for the first time that no peace negotiation should ever be carried out without representatives of the WJC participating.

The Institute of Jewish Affairs entertained close relations with the Geneva office and the British Section of the WJC in London. The British Section had built up a research staff of over 30 experts, allowing the institute to compile a remarkable amount of material, including thousands of documents, press reports, papers, projects, drafts and manuscripts ready for printing.

Some of the most important publications are:

- Zorach Warhaftig, *Starvation Over Europe* (1943);
- *Jews in Nazi Europe: Where Shall They Go?* No authors named (1941);
- *Hitler's Ten Year War on the Jews* (1943). (This book made a tremendous impression on the Allied governments and served as a basic textbook at the Nuremberg Military Tribunal.)
- An important paper transmitted to the American authorities was "The Conspiracy Against the Jewish People," the main chapters of which were entitled: "The Originally Conceived Plan of Extermination of the Jewish People"; "The Different Stages of the Crime Against the Jewish People"; and "The Responsibility of Individuals and Organizations." (Translated from the German original.)

In Europe in January 1942, the national committee of "Free France" convened for a discussion on German war crimes. But not one reference was made to the crimes against the Jews. So in February the World Jewish Congress asked for a specific statement with reference to the "many and spe-

Louise Waterman Wise, a squeaky wheel for Jewish causes—and the wife of WJC President Rabbi Stephen S. Wise (second from right)—is shown addressing the World Jewish Congress War Emergency Conference in Atlantic City, New Jersey in November 1944, pleading for more help for Europe's Jews.

cial crimes against the Jews." It took three months before the president of the Conference on Crimes, Gen. Wladyslaw Sikorski, replied that specifically referencing the Jews "might be equivalent to recognizing racial theories that we all reject." (Touché! We can see from this that not everyone was on the same page about who were the victims of the Germans. Since the Poles evidently did not want to feature the Jews, the Jews went around them.)

After that rejection, the British section of the World Jewish Congress in June organized their own Conference of the Press of the Free World where "Facts of a Systematic Extermination of European Jewry" were announced (but not revealed in the conference minutes). This would have been the first suggestion of extermination of Jews. Immediate reactions occurred in Britain and abroad. The BBC transmitted this type of news for the first time—and there were mass demonstrations in the U.S. (organized by Jews) addressing war crimes and the need for the rescue of European Jewry. On July 21, 1942, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill sent a message to a meeting held in Madison Square Garden, NYC, which contained the following: "The Jews were Hitler's first victims, and ever since they have been in the forefront of resistance to Nazi aggression."

The World Jewish Congress jumped on this and announced that "This sentence rightly characterized the Jews of whatever nationality as an allied people of the United Nations (which is the name the Allies gave themselves at that time). The WJC said they wanted all Jews to be accepted as "one nation" represented by the World Jewish Congress.

GERHART RIEGNER

Sensing an opportune time, on August 8, 1942, young Gerhart Riegner, as secretary of the Geneva WJC office, sent a telegram to the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department, through secure diplomatic channels the WJC was privy to. The telegram read:

> Received alarming report stating that, in the Fuehrer's Headquarters, a plan has been discussed, and is under consideration, according to which all Jews in countries occupied or controlled by Germany numbering 3½ to 4 millions should, after deportation and concentration in the east, be at one blow exterminated, in order to resolve, once and for all, the Jewish question in Europe. Action is reported to be planned for the autumn. Ways of execution are still being discussed including the use of prussic acid.

The Riegner Telegram

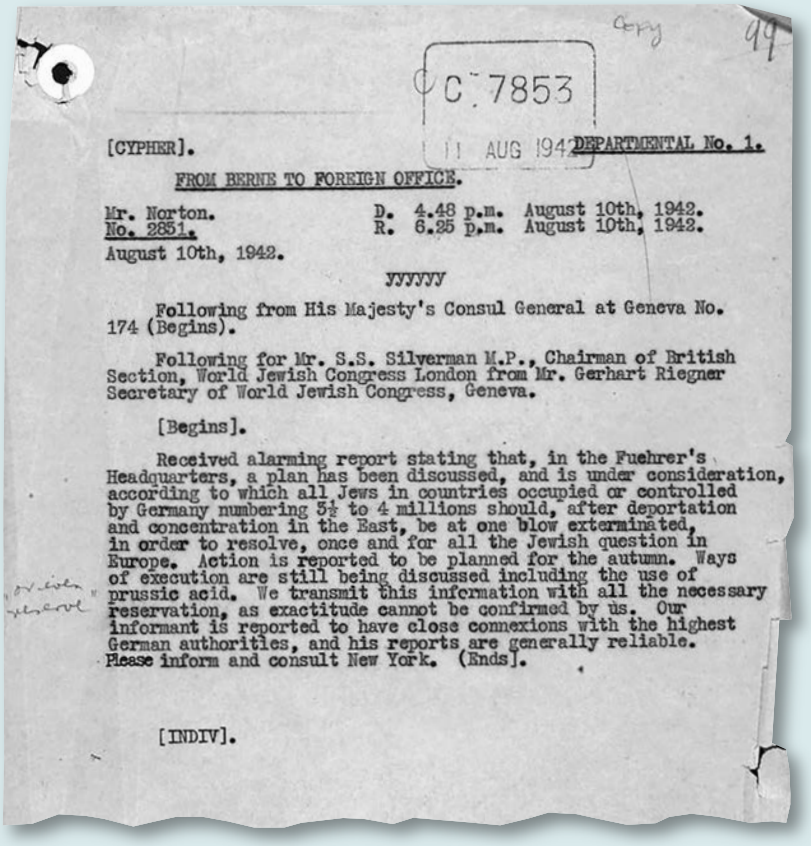

C 7853

11 AUG 1942

[CYPHER]. DEPARTMENTAL No. 1.

FROM BERNE TO FOREIGN OFFICE.

Mr. Norton. D. 4.48 p.m. August 10th, 1942.
No. 2851. R. 6.25 p.m. August 10th, 1942.
August 10th, 1942.

yyyyyy

Following from His Majesty's Consul General at Geneva No. 174 (Begins).

Following for Mr. S.S. Silverman M.P., Chairman of British Section, World Jewish Congress London from Mr. Gerhart Riegner Secretary of World Jewish Congress, Geneva.

[Begins].

Received alarming report stating that, in the Fuehrer's Headquarters, a plan has been discussed, and is under consideration, according to which all Jews in countries occupied or controlled by Germany numbering 3½ to 4 millions should, after deportation and concentration in the East, be at one blow exterminated, in order to resolve, once and for all the Jewish question in Europe. Action is reported to be planned for the autumn. Ways of execution are still being discussed including the use of prussic acid. We transmit this information with all the necessary reservation, as exactitude cannot be confirmed by us. Our informant is reported to have close connexions with the highest German authorities, and his reports are generally reliable. Please inform and consult New York. (Ends].

[INDIV].

Above, a photo of Gerhart Riegner and, at right, a photoreproduction of a portion of the Riegner telegram.

> We transmit this information with all the necessary reservation, as exactitude cannot be confirmed by us. Our informant is reported to have close connections with the highest German authorities, and his reports are generally reliable. Please inform and consult New York.

So, an anonymous report, and supposedly not the first from this "source." The British Foreign Office took its time forwarding the telegram, calling for it to be investigated first, and the State Dept. was also very wary. It wasn't until three weeks later, on August 28, that it reached Stephen Wise, WJC president in New York, who decided not to make it public. But this telegram is what the WJC and its acolytes use to say the U.S. and UK governments knew from 1942 that Jews were being exterminated.

The informant in this case is the "mysterious German industrialist" that Bradley Smith wrote about and concluded did not exist. And he didn't, until 40 years later, in October 1983 when it was claimed in an article in *The New York Times* ("An Unsung 'Good German': Fame Comes at Last," November 9, 1983) without evidence, that he was Eduard Schulte, a mining company executive who died in 1966 in Switzerland. Seventeen years after his death, the death of his first wife and one of his sons, and most who could contradict the story, Schulte is named as the "informer." Even Gerhart Riegner, a lifelong WJC executive, refused to confirm Schulte for the *Times*, reportedly using as his excuse that "I have not identified the man for 40 years, and I see no reason not to keep the one request he ever made of me." The mass of biographical information written in the *Times* article is in no way evidence for the claim. Its only purpose in being there is to make it appear to those who don't actually read that this is a big story with much information behind it.

There isn't. There is none. But the current World Jewish Congress leadership thought it worthwhile to bolster their claim of "inside information" about extermination plans coming directly from Adolf Hitler in 1942 by supplying the name of a real person 40 years after the fact. Without a source given for it, the sentence that Schulte was "the first to tell the world about the extermination of Jews" has been added to Wikipedia pages. This attempt to fool the public is in itself evidence that there never was an informant, that the story was an invention of Gerhart Riegner and his WJC allies.

At the WJC website this article characterizes the worth of the telegram far beyond what it actually was. Note the words "reliable" and "authoritative" in the first paragraph, neither of which is at all appropriate, since it was hearsay.

THE WAR REFUGEE BOARD

From 1942 to 1944, the World Jewish Congress continued to send messages to the State Department with in-

formation from anonymous sources about atrocities taking place against Jews in German-occupied Europe. Many were quite similar to the debunked false stories from World War I, and this was noted by State.

A conflict developed between the State Dept. and the U.S. Treasury Dept. headed by Jew Henry Morgenthau Jr. who was good friends with the leaders of the World Jewish Congress. A particular disagreement was over a plan to ship 7,000 Romanian Jews to Palestine at a cost of $1,200 per person. Apart from who would pay the money and how, there were British objections to admitting Jews to Palestine. The State Dept. found it problematic, while Treasury and the World Jewish Congress were pressing for the proposed project, insisting that the only alternative was death for the Jews at the hands of Hitler. From Wikipedia:

"While the Treasury Department had granted the World Jewish Congress permission to send the money to Switzerland in July 1943, the State Department used various excuses, delaying permission until December, a full eight months after the program was first proposed."

Roosevelt was eventually drawn into this State vs. Treasury friction and, because of his close friendship with Morgenthau, he backed the Treasury Dept. Just as the WJC had been pushing for, Roosevelt then agreed to assist in the escape of European Jews with the creation of the War Refugee Board (WRB) in January 1944. He placed in charge Morgenthau, secretary of state Cordell Hull, and secretary of war Henry Stimson. However, the executive director was Morgenthau's fair-haired boy John Pehle, with Josiah DuBois as general counsel, making it Morgenthau's board.

Not only that, but Morgenthau had delegated all of Treasury's powers in the areas relevant to the WRB to Harry Dexter White, later exposed as a Soviet agent. Thus, the board became an instrument of Rabbi Wise and the Zionists, and as such its main achievement was the booklet *German Exterminа-*

Roosevelt to the Rescue!

Roosevelt Establishes Refugee Rescue Board

Stimson, Hull and Morgenthau Are Delegated to Take Action

NEUTRAL STAND TAKEN BY UAHC ON J. STATE

RABBI WISE ARRAIGNED BY EMER. COM.

Give Diplomatic Status to Attaches Abroad

FUTURE OF THE YISHUV TO BE DECIDED SOON

JEWISH SAVANT MAKES GREAT DISCOVERY

FD Plans Rescue of Hitler's Victims

War Refugee Body Will Aid Persecuted

Seeks to Thwart Extermination of Jews by Nazis

ALLIES LAND BEHIND GERMAN LINES—Scene of landings (arrows) on 30-mile flat coast is 16 to 28 miles from Rome. The Americans and British quickly drove inland (white arrows) to cut the Appian Way and Via Casilina, main escape routes of German troops fighting on Cassino front. Nettuno is in Allied hands. Cassino battle line at right.

Landing Near Rome

Allied Seaborne Blow Has Little Opposition; Yanks Drive Inland

ALLIED HEADQUARTERS, Algiers, Jan. 22 (AP)—American and British troops by the thousands landed practically without opposition on the beaches south of Rome and moved inland today in a daring, successful seaborne blow that completely surprised the Germans and deeply outflanked the powerful "Gustav" and "Adolf Hitler" defense lines.

The Germans placed the scene 16 to 28 miles south of Rome on a 30-mile flat coast between the Tiber River mouth and the resort town of Nettuno, and they admitted loss of Nettuno harbor.

Mission Students Buy War Bonds to Build Chapel

Aussies Open Jungle Drive on Madang

Draft-Roosevelt Move Launched Within the Party

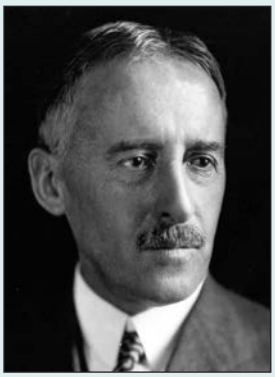

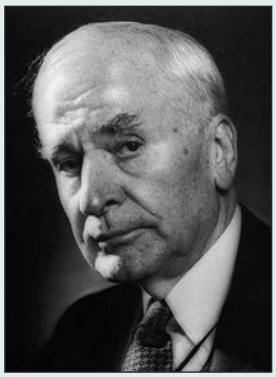

Sympathetic Zionist newspapers trumpeted the call to "thwart extermination of Jews by Nazis" via the creation of the War Refugee Board—echoing the same tall tales of genocide told and debunked during World War I. Above, left to right, Henry Stimson, Cordell Hull and Henry Morgenthau—three of Rabbi Wise's willing stooges.

FOR RELEASE SUNDAY, NOVEMBER 26, 1944.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT

WAR REFUGEE BOARD

WASHINGTON, D. C.

GERMAN EXTERMINATION CAMPS — AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU

It is a fact beyond denial that the Germans have deliberately and systematically murdered millions of innocent civilians — Jews and Christians alike — all over Europe. This campaign of terror and brutality, which is unprecedented in all history and which even now continues unabated, is part of the German plan to subjugate the free peoples of the world.

So revolting and diabolical are the German atrocities that the minds of civilized people find it difficult to believe that they have actually taken place. But the governments of the United States and of other countries have evidence which clearly substantiates the facts.

The War Refugee Board is engaged in a desperate effort to save as many as possible of Hitler's intended victims. To facilitate its work the Board has representatives in key spots in Europe. These representatives have tested contacts throughout Europe and keep the Board fully advised concerning the German campaign of extermination and torture.

Recently the Board received from a representative close to the scene two eye-witness accounts of events which occurred in notorious extermination camps established by the Germans. The first report is based upon the experiences of two young Slovakian Jews who escaped in April, 1944 after spending two years in the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau in southwestern Poland. The second report is made by a non-Jewish Polish major, the only survivor of one group imprisoned at Auschwitz.

The two reports were prepared independently and are reproduced exactly in the form they were received by the War Refugee Board, except for a few deletions necessary for the protection of persons who may still be alive. The figures concerning the size of the Jewish convoys and the numbers of men and women admitted to the two camps cannot be taken as mathematically exact; and, in fact, are declared by the authors to be no more than reliable approximations. They are accepted as such by the Board.

The Board has every reason to believe that these reports present a true picture of the frightful happenings in these camps. It is making the reports public in the firm conviction that they should be read and understood by all Americans.

A portion of the War Refugee Board report that made claims for the first time that Jews in great numbers were being exterminated in Nazi gas chambers.

tion Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau, Executive Office of the President, Washington, Nov. 1944, hereinafter referred to as the WRB report.

According to Revisionist Arthur R. Butz, this report constituted the birth of the official thesis of exterminations via gas chambers at Auschwitz. Once Washington committed to the claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp, the way was cleared for newspapers to carry the story. It was placed on the front page of *The New York Times* on Nov. 26, 1944 with some excerpts given. It is described as two reports, one written by "two young Slovakian Jews" and the other by "a Polish major" who had been inmates at Auschwitz from spring 1942 until spring 1944 when they escaped. All the essentials of the "Holocaust" are found in it. [See the facing page.—Ed.]

You can read the Vrba-Wetzler Report in full online. But I doubt you will want to. It's very boring, as is often the case with lies. At the end the author says: "I soon lost my comparatively comfortable job [October 1942?] with the *Aufräumungskommando* [order commando—Ed.], and as punishment was transferred to Birkenau, where I spent one and a half years."

I ask, what did a healthy young man do at Birkenau for a year and a half? It wasn't known as a work camp. Of course, that assumes that he was actually there. Examination shows that the information in the report is the sort of thing that could have been built up from intelligence data. This is exactly what one should expect, as Germany's enemies had the means of gathering information about German camps and about events in Europe. The Communist Party, being "the world's most efficient intelligence organization," could transmit any information desired to any destination without needing "escaped inmates" to supply the facts.

CONCLUSION

The WRB report was put into evidence at the International Military Tribunal on Dec. 14, 1945. There was no objection from the defense, and it was accordingly accepted as evidence. However, at the later Farben trial, the defense objected to the report, questioning the "competence and materiality of each and every document in the book," and the objection was sustained by that court.

It was undoubtedly the determined, even dogged efforts of the World Jewish Congress leaders and friends in pursuing the extermination thesis that paid off in the end for Jews. From the summer of 1942, "Stephen Wise had continuously campaigned for the Allied governments to take a public position directly condemning the alleged extermination of Jews in Europe." It was J. Breckenridge Long of the State Department who most strongly resisted the propaganda. Long never believed the talk of extermination, and wrote that:

> Wise always assumes such a sanctimonious air and pleads for the "intellectuals and brave spirits, refugees from the tortures of the dictators" or words to that effect. Of course only an infinitesimal fraction of the immigrants are of that category—and some are certainly German agents.

What we can say for sure is that, in the end, the World Jewish Congress has prevailed, and that it continues to work tirelessly both for the Zionist cause of Israel and the welfare of every Jew in the world. What is one hoax more or less to them in the face of such a monumental undertaking? ❖

J. BRECKENRIDGE LONG

ALFRED WETZLER

RUDOLF VRBA

Authors of the infamous and fictional Vrba-Wetzler report.

Carolyn Yeager is a Revisionist historian and the author of several books including *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour* and *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known.*

Zionist Culpability for the Holocaust

Who really wanted "the Holocaust"? Not the Nazis.

By Vaughn Klingenberg

How can anyone dare suggest that the Nazis did not want the holocaust? Six million Jews (allegedly) died in the camps. Thousands of Allied soldiers also visited the liberated camps and were eyewitnesses to thousands of dead and emaciated camp internees, and many Jews who survived the camps testified to the camps being "death camps." No, it is ridiculous to even entertain the notion that the Nazis did not want the holocaust. Anyone who does not agree with the standard, official, orthodox narrative of the holocaust should be shouted down with contempt as a Holocaust Denier and ostracized. Even better, as is the case with most of Europe, they should be prosecuted, fined and sentenced to a long prison term.

But wait a minute. I believe that no idea or alleged historical event should be so sacrosanct that it is immune from criticism, "Though hell itself should gape / And bid me hold my peace." If someone really believes the official account of the holocaust is ironclad truth, then why would they fear someone who questions this reportedly unimpeachable truth? It should be simple to reject the Revisionist's challenges and publicly humiliate him (and in so doing further support the orthodox narrative), but yet this doesn't happen. So what do orthodox holocaust advocates fear? Why do they do whatever is necessary to avoid engaging a Holocaust Revisionist in open, public debate? Who are the real holocaust deniers?

Theodor Herzl, author of *The Jewish State* and the father of modern Zionism, was a callous proponent of fostering anti-Semitism in order to facilitate hitherto non-Zionist Jews to immigrate to Palestine.

In what follows I will document why it was that the Nazis did not want the holocaust and why, instead, Jewish Zionists did. It is not a pretty picture for anyone with Zionist leanings, and it goes a long way in explaining the militant refusal most Jews have when it comes to debating the real factors behind the holocaust. With that said, let's begin.

In the interwar years Jewish Zionists were a small, but vociferous, segment of the Jewish community. However, they had a problem: How to get ordinary, non-Zionist Jews to become Zionists and be willing to leave the comforts of Europe for the underdeveloped and inhospitable region of Palestine. In sum, Zionists needed Jewish cadres to people a newly founded Jewish state. But how were they going to be able to convince European Jews to emigrate to Palestine *en masse*? That was the central problem Jewish Zionists faced.

As for Nazi Germany's attempt to relocate Jews to Palestine there is the grossly underreported Haavara Agreement of August 25, 1933 signed by Nazi Germany and Zionist German Jews; it was ratified by the Zionist Federation of Germany three months later. The agreement allowed Jews to sell their assets in Germany and have them transferred to British Mandatory Palestine, where the Jews were relocating. The Haavara Agreement facilitated the emigration of approximately 60,000 Jews from Germany to Palestine from 1933 to 1939.

There were also some feeble attempts to relocate Jews from Nazi Germany before World War II, e.g., the Evian Conference of July 6 through July 15, 1938 held in France. Significantly, Nazi Germany was not invited to participate in the conference, and essentially not one of 32 participant nations agreed to accept Jewish immigrants (except for the Dominican Republic). President Franklin Roosevelt did not think the conference important enough to send a State Department representative and in place of that only sent a banker and close friend of Roosevelt, Myron Charles Taylor, to function as the U.S. representative. It was as though Roosevelt did not want Jews to leave Nazi Germany, perhaps because he wanted them to emigrate to Palestine instead. In any event, Roosevelt did not take the conference seriously. It is, I believe, significant that Evian spelled backwards is "naïve."

The world Jewish community declared an economic boycott against Nazi Germany on March 24, 1933. Simply put, Jews were not to purchase any German goods. This has often been seen as the first tangible salvo in the souring relations between the Jewish community and Germany. This also added to the Nazi fear that Jews would act as fifth columnists that would undermine the German

The Evian Conference

U.S. Delegate Myron Charles Taylor speaks before the Evian Conference (July 6-15, 1938). The purported purpose of the meeting was to decide what to do with Jewish émigrés wishing to leave German territories. Of the 32 participating nations (Nazi Germany was not invited), only the Dominican Republic agreed to take in Jewish refugees. While President Franklin Roosevelt called for the meeting, it is likely he did not take the conference very seriously. He did not send an official U.S. State Department representative, but only his businessman friend Myron Taylor to lead the American delegation. The failure of the conference was greeted with derision in Nazi Germany. Germany was chastised by the world for not wanting Jews, yet the very same nations that ridiculed Germany would not take them in either.

war effort, should that come to be. As a result (just as the United States treated Japanese-American citizens during World War II), Jews would have to be placed in camps to prevent them from sabotaging German national security. No surprise there.

But there are other reasons the Nazis did not want to incarcerate Jews *en masse*: for one thing, it tied up tens of thousands of German troops who could better be used at the war fronts. It was a massive undertaking to search out, arrest, process, transport, house and feed millions of potential fifth columnist internees. If the Nazis really were hell bent on murdering all the Jews they could get their hands on, then why did any Jews survive the camps? In fact, it showed remarkable restraint on the part of the Germans that in a fit of impotent rage at their cities being firebombed by the Allies that they did not engage in the mass shootings of internees.

Furthermore, there was a famine in the last year and a half of the war in Germany, so who do you think would be last in line to be fed, German citizens or prison camp internees? Duh—the prison camp internees. That is why so many internees looked emaciated when the camps were taken by the Allies—there was a severe shortage of food, and the railroad transportation lines that transported the food to the camps were in many places bombed and cut.

Related to the starvation diet in the camps in the last year and a half, many Jews have claimed that the Nazis used Zyklon B, an insecticide that most commonly was used to kill the lice that carried typhus, to gas to death newly arrived Jews at the internment camps. On the contrary, I believe the Zyklon B was being used on the internees and their clothing to disinfect them from typhus-carrying insects. In other words, the Germans, by using Zyklon B, were trying to save Jewish lives, not murder them. The crematoriums were then used to cremate those who had already died of typhus and whose bodies might still carry the infectious bugs. I would like to see this investigated.

As for a sampling of statements from Jewish Zionists regarding their attitudes toward non-Zionist Jews:

• Izaak Greenbaum, head of the Jewish Agency Rescue Committee: "One cow in Palestine is worth more than all of the Jews in Europe."

• Izaak Greenbaum, Feb. 18, 1943, addressed to the Zionist Executive Council. "If I am asked, 'Could you give from the UJA [United Jewish Appeal] moneys to rescue Jews?' I say, NO. And I say again, NO."

> "If I could save all the children of Germany by bringing them to England and only half to Israel, I would choose the second."
> —David Ben Gurion

• David Ben Gurion: "If I could save all the [Jewish] children of Germany by bringing them to England and only half to Israel, I would choose the second."

• Theodor Herzl, founder of Zionism: "It is essential that the sufferings of Jews … become worse … this will assist in the realization of our plans … I have an excellent idea … I shall induce anti-Semites to liquidate Jewish wealth. … The anti-Semites will assist us thereby in that they will strengthen the persecution and oppression of Jews. The anti-Semites shall be our best friends."

These quotes succinctly demonstrate the bloodthirsty, callous attitude Zionist Jews had toward those Jews reluctant to relocate to Palestine. But there is more: The Zionist terrorist Stern Gang offered to ally themselves with the Nazis in a 1941 letter signed by no less a figure than Yitzhak Shamir. The rationale for this is transparent for all to see: The Nazis wanted Jews to settle in Palestine, and the British were opposed to this, so it should be no surprise that the Stern Gang should offer their terrorist services to Adolf Hitler.

Then there is Rabbi Stephen Wise, a close Zionist confidant and close personal friend of President Roosevelt. Rabbi Wise, as honorary president of the American Jewish Congress, president of the World Jewish Congress, and co-chair of the American Zionist Emergency Council, was the most powerful Jew in America, and he advised Roosevelt on all matters concerning Jews. Wise tried to exacerbate the holocaust and squelch any knowledge of it during the war years. For example, Wise ordered that no care packages be sent to the Jewish ghettos or to Jewish internees in the camps even though the International Red Cross verified that the packages were in fact delivered to them. Strict orders were given to World Jewish Congress representatives in Europe to immediately halt any shipment of care packages to the ghettos, despite the fact that these packages did usually reach their destination, namely, the Jewish Self-Help Association in Warsaw. As Wise cabled Jewish Congress delegates in Europe: "All these operations with and through Poland must cease at once, and 'at once' in English means AT ONCE, not in the future."

Then there was the march of 400 rabbis in Washington, D.C. on October 6, 1943. The purpose of this march was to bring to the public's attention the plight of Jews in the German camps. However, when the cohort of rabbis arrived at the White House, they discovered that President Roosevelt had literally and cowardly left by the back door before they arrived and then took the weekend off away from the White House immediately thereafter so he would not have to respond to the rabbis' petition. Rabbi Wise was in agreement with Roosevelt's behavior toward the march and said as much: "Mr. Presi-

The Attack on the *Patria*

Perhaps no other single event better demonstrates the Machiavellian callousness of Zionist terrorists toward their own people than the sinking of the SS *Patria* in what is now known as "the *Patria* disaster." Frustrated that British authorities would not allow undocumented Jewish émigrés to land in Palestine, the Jewish terrorist organization Haganah took it upon itself to blow up the ship to force the British to accept the survivors as refugees. Above, the *Patria* is shown listing badly to one side and sinking after the explosion rigged by Jewish terrorists in the port of Haifa, Palestine, November 1940.

dent, you wouldn't want to be associated with these people."

Finally, Wise also attempted to squelch showing the broadcast of the pageant "We Will Never Die" which sought to bring attention to the plight of Jews in Europe. Again the only reason I can think of why Roosevelt and Wise would want to silence knowledge of the holocaust is because if knowledge of the holocaust got out it might require the Allies to speed up their liberation of Nazi-occupied Europe and, related to this, the Jews held in the camps may not have suffered enough to make them want to leave Europe for the barren, inhospitable landscape of Palestine. The more Jews suffered in the camps the more likely it was that they would convert to Zionism and wish to people a Jewish state in the Middle East.

As a further demonstration of the callous, Machiavellian behavior of Zionist Jews in their attempts to people Palestine with Jewish immigrants, consider the sinking of the SS *Patria* in Haifa harbor on November 25, 1940. The *Patria* was carrying 1,800 Jewish refugees bound for Palestine, but the British authorities would not allow the immigrants to disembark because they did not have entry permits, and were going to reroute the ship to Africa. However, before this could be done the Jewish Zionist terrorist organization Haganah placed a bomb below deck so as to sink the SS *Patria* and force the British to allow the 1,800 Jewish refugees to land. The bomb blew off one whole side of the ship, and it sank in less than 16 minutes, killing 267 and injuring 172 Jews. The British allowed the survivors to stay in Palestine, just as the Zionists wanted.

Finally, it must be noted that many Zionist Jews are aware of the fact that the holocaust was manufactured by them. This is perhaps no better represented than by the stone markers placed over the so-called "killing grounds" where Jews were allegedly exterminated. I would like to see the graves of deceased Jews at the camps dug up so we can determine whether they were in fact gassed to death using Zyklon B (which would result in their skin turning a bright cherry red) or not. Were the deceased Jews killed by typhus instead? By littering the camps with pavement and stone markers over where Jews reportedly were buried that makes it difficult, if not impossible, for an independent scientific forensic investigation of the bodies of the deceased, and this is exactly how Zionist Jews want it. It would be "sacrilegious" to disturb the graves of

BACK! *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed*

New Edition! Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

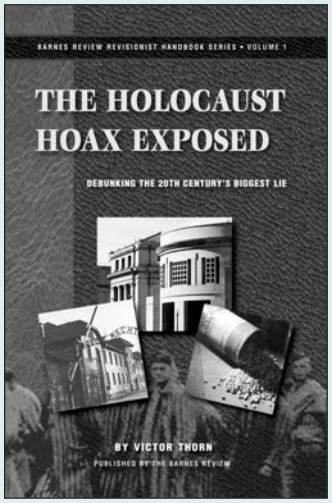

By Victor Thorn (1962-2016). Holocaust research is a dangerous business. Today, if a book similar to this one were published in Europe, its author would most likely be arrested, charged with "inciting racial hatred," convicted (as truth is no defense), heavily fined and imprisoned.

The crime? Questioning the holocaust tale. Indeed, researchers have endured solitary confinement, brutal beatings by assailants, ongoing harassment, lengthy court battles, career suicide and media attacks directed against them—all because they presented a Revisionist history of this pivotal event.

Other Revisionist writers have been the victims of hate crimes, extensive smear campaigns, fines and death threats.

The perpetrators behind these police-state tactics are part of an entire holocaust industry devoted to suppressing factual data in favor of peddling heavy-handed doses of error-laden propaganda.

The holocaust industry has become a tyrannical dictatorship that incessantly manipulates, distorts, marginalizes and manufactures false conclusions to prop up their sinking ship. By taking their hysterical obsessions to psychopathic levels, the charlatans behind this ruse make it glaringly apparent how weak the foundation of their argument truly is.

Victor Thorn, author of over 30 books and chapbooks, best known for his groundbreaking political conspiracy research, has set his sights on the biggest conspiracy of them all, "The Holocaust," with this new edition of his ever-popular book.

Thorn rips apart, in lay language, the arguments used to prove that 6 million Jews were gassed to death in homicidal extermination chambers in what is now known all over the world as the "Holocaust." This alleged genocide or attempted genocide is then used by global Zionists to justify the creation and continued existence of the state of Israel and as a tool to silence all critics with the slander of "anti-Semitism." "Never again" is their rallying cry. *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects every element of what has become the most grotesque conspiracy of the 20th—and now the 21st—century.

Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock. From eye-opening facts that not one autopsy exists that shows the use of Zyklon B on work camp inmates to zero photographic evidence of this supposed enormous event to the ludicrous and licentious tales woven by the "Holocaust" historians, survivors and holocaust hucksters, Thorn's masterpiece should be required reading for anyone interested in understanding the underpinnings of the Jewish power elite.

New second edition. Softcover, 184 pages, #609, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit TBR online at www.BarnesReview.org.

"This one book on the holocaust has outsold all the other volumes TBR carries on the holocaust combined. What is it about this book that is so effective in explaining the whole scam to average people? If you only read one book on the holocaust, this has to be the one.—John Tiffany

Partial Table of Contents

- Labor Camps, Not Death Factories
- Fuel Shortages & the Holocaust
- Time & Manpower Considerations
- Camps Safest Place for Jews?
- Lowering death totals
- "Confessions" of Rudolf Hoess
- The Anne Frank Fable
- Science Debunks Fantasy
- Zyklon B Used to Save Lives
- Deaths from Allied Bombings
- Auschwitz (Part One)
- Auschwitz (Part Two)
- Dachau & Belsen
- Treblinka
- The Truth About Cremation
- Concentration Camp Mythology
- Death Mode Fantasies
- Lies & Truth-Tellers
- Exposed: Fake Memoirs
- Human Soap, Lampshades
- Shrunken Heads Etc
- Nazis and Zionist Collaboration
- The Holocaust Agenda
- The Master Plan
- Jews Had Jews Killed
- More than 100 photos
- Much more!

the Jewish deceased, we would be told, so we must leave the graves, and the memorial stones, untouched.

All that was left to do was to unilaterally blame the Germans and the Nazis for the holocaust so as to deflect blame from the Zionists. It goes without saying that in the minds of the inculcated public that whenever one wants to blame someone or something as being the epitome of evil one only has to compare that said thing with the Germans or the Nazis. Courtesy of the Jewish dominated media, we have a Jewish moral vocabulary here in the West, and the worst one can label someone is a "Nazi," a "fascist," a "racist" or a "Hitler," and that is exactly how the powers behind the thrones want it to be. History is written by the victors.

From all of the above we can see how Jewish Zionists conspired to exacerbate Jewish suffering in the camps so as to facilitate hitherto non-Zionist Jewish emigration to Palestine and people a Jewish state. By forcing Jews to remain in Nazi-occupied Europe and by denying aid to Jewish camp internees, Jewish suffering was ensured. Moreover, by the Allies only being willing to accept unconditional surrender from the Nazis and by delaying the cross-channel invasion of occupied France until June of 1944, that further left more time for Jews to stew and suffer in the camps. It is not a pretty picture, but the truth has to be told. Only then will we all come to an honest assessment of true culpability for the holocaust. ❖

Vaughn Klingenberg is a researcher and author based in Minnesota. To order his book *The Big Lie: The Holocaust (An Introduction to the Greatest Fraud of the 20th Century)*, send $15 USD to NonConformist Press, Vaughn Klingenberg, PO Box 130982, Roseville MN 55113. If you like what he has written, please subscribe to his newsletter, *The Nonconformist* (a conspiracy factualist newsletter). For a one-year subscription please send $25 USD to P.O. Box 130982, Roseville, MN 55113. Make the check or money order payable to "Vaughn Klingenberg." Also feel free to visit Vaughn's website at www.booksbyvk.org.

March of the Rabbis

March of the 400 rabbis, October 6th, 1943, in Washington, D.C. This was the only major Jewish march that attempted to cast light on the alleged suffering of Jews in Europe. The culmination of the march was to present President Franklin Roosevelt a petition demanding that he do more to help them. Powerful Jewish elites, however, stood in the way of this petition, namely Rabbi Stephen Wise and Samuel Rosenman, who claimed that the petitioners did not represent the Jewish community and that they were an embarrassment. When the rabbis arrived at the White House they were told by presidential aide Marvin McIntyre that FDR was busy all day and that he could not even see a delegation of the marchers, which was, in fact, a lie. Roosevelt had snuck out the back door of the White House.

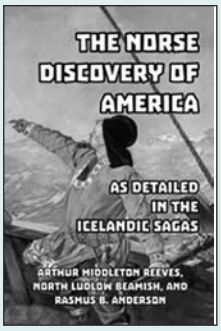

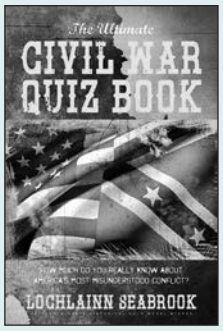

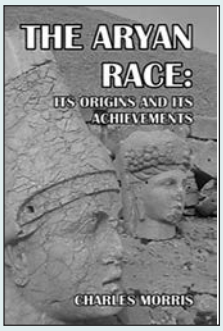

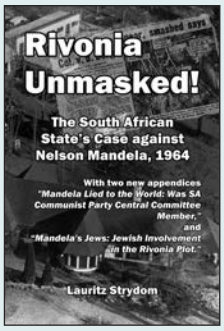

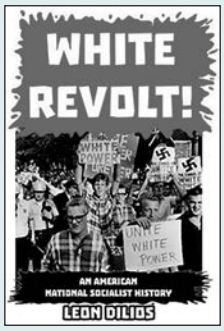

HOT-SELLING TBR HISTORY BOOKS

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

NEW! The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its unquestioned authenticity and numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early trans-Atlantic voyages is to be found in the famous Icelandic sagas, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The meticulous research in this work also reveals that Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided many valuable details such as approximately how many days' sailing he faced. The sagas also contain the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives and the location of their landing points and settlements. In addition, the sagas provide evidence of Norse settlers in the New World who stayed behind, and were absorbed into the native population. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18.*

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

NEW! Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict*? and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War.Complete with notes, an index, and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the War itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read by Lochlainn Seabrook.Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

NEW! A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Edda and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial developments. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

NEW! New edition. First published in 1965, this is the white South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life in prison for their plan to seize power by violence and turn South Africa into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned an invasion. Two new appendices show that Mandela, despite his many denials, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that the ANC was propped up by Communist Party Jews. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

NEW! By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. Beginning in the 1960s, Dilios was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Collin opened Rockwell Hall in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral

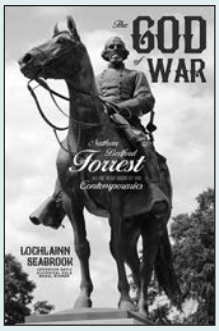

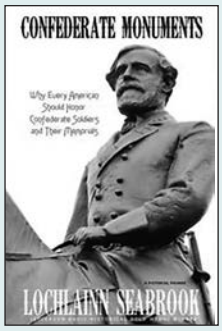

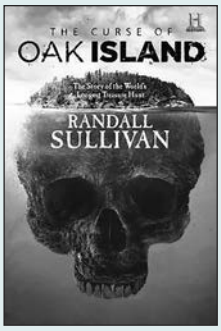

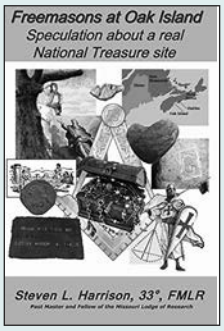

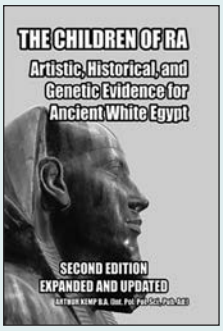

campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. This is their version of events. Softcover, 312 pages,, #826, *$20.*

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

NEW! In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he will always be admired by educated people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

NEW! Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for destruction? Its efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

NEW! Randall Sullivan explores the history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft, wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible. Since then, the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a manmade beach; a torn scrap of ancient parchment; stone markers forming a huge cross. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirates' treasure, lost jewels, the Holy Grail, Shakespearean manuscripts—yet, to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28.*

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled investigators. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group . . . the Freemasons. This fascinating 66-page booklet tells why. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7.*

The Children of Ra: Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

Second edition, expanded and updated. By Arthur Kemp. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, 2017 DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that white people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Contains the dramatic DNA evidence which shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tuebingen. Softcover, 86 pages, full color interior. #827, *$16.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET, to charge. Order online at www.barnesreview.org.|

Guilty Verdicts at Mauthausen

RESEARCHER JOHN WEAR continues his examination of the Dachau Trials, in this case the verdicts reached at the Mauthausen trial, in which 58 Germans were condemned to death for allegedly conspiring to exterminate inmates at the "infamous death camp."

By John Wear

The Mauthausen trial began on March 29, 1946 and ended on May 13, 1946. It was among the biggest and most important of the Dachau trials, proceeding against 61 defendants, including camp personnel, prisoner functionaries and civilian workers. The Mauthausen trial is noteworthy in that it produced more death sentences than any other trial in American history.[1]

This article will document the extreme unfairness and injustice of the Mauthausen trial.

PROSECUTION WITNESSES

Chief prosecutor Lt. Col. William D. Denson argued that simple service at Mauthausen or any of its subcamps constituted a war crime. Denson contended that Mauthausen was a "Class III extermination camp" with a common design to kill and torture its prisoners. He implied that so long as the defendants had served at Mauthausen, they were guilty unless proven innocent.[2]

William D. Denson was the chief prosecutor of Nazi war crimes in the trials of those running the Dachau, Mauthausen, Flossenberg and Buchenwald camps. He argued that simply serving at these camps was a war crime.

The prosecution's first witness, U.S. Navy Lt. Jack Taylor, had been a prisoner in Mauthausen beginning April 1, 1945. Taylor testified that his first job in Mauthausen was setting tile in the new crematorium. When asked if he had any judgement as to the number that died daily by violent means, Taylor replied: "Only that the regular procedure for the gas chamber was twice a day, 120 at a time. I would say that the new crematorium increased the facilities to 250 a day."[3]

When asked to describe the gas chamber, Taylor replied: "It was rigged up like a shower room with shower nozzles in the ceiling. New prisoners thought they were going in to have their bath. They were stripped and put in this room naked. Then gas came out of the shower nozzles." Jack Taylor further testified that prussic acid was the gas used to kill inmates in Mauthausen.[4]

William Denson conducted the pretrial investigation of Eduard Krebsbach, the chief doctor at Mauthausen. Krebsbach told Denson that he was ordered to kill "all those unable to work or hopelessly sick." When Denson asked how he carried

out his order, Krebsbach replied: "As far as the hopelessly sick were concerned or those absolutely unfit for work, most of them were gassed. Some of them were killed through gasoline injections."[5]

Wilhelm Ornstein, a Polish inmate assigned to the crematory in Mauthausen, also testified that there was a gas chamber at Mauthausen as described by Jack Taylor. Ornstein described other means of executing inmates, including so-called neck shots and hangings.[6]

These eyewitness statements that prussic acid was streamed through shower heads into homicidal gas chambers are not credible. Germar Rudolf writes:

> Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.[7]

Historian Tomaz Jardim writes that "Mauthausen had the infamous distinction of containing the last gas chamber to function during the Second World War."[8] However, even many Jewish historians have acknowledged that Mauthausen never had a homicidal gas chamber.[9]

FALSE WITNESS TESTIMONY

False witnesses were used at most of the American-run war-crimes trials. Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American-run trials

Top: Heinrich Himmler tours Mauthausen in June 1941. Himmler is shown talking to Franz Ziereis, camp commandant, with Karl Wolff (left) and August Eigruber (right). **Center:** The original caption for this German federal photo alleged that inmates were forced to engage in "pointless physical exercise" in an effort to "wear the prisoners down." However, it looks more like prisoners are simply getting fresh air and exercise in an immaculately clean camp setting. **Bottom:** A U.S. Army M8 Greyhound enters Mauthausen in May 1945, with the banner in the background being translated as "Anti-fascist Spaniards salute the forces of liberation."

of Germans at Dachau. In a 1960 affidavit Pinter said that "notoriously perjured witnesses" were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated, "Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed."[10]

Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, later described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:

> [T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as "professional witnesses," and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. "Professional," since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.[11]

The use of false witnesses has been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler stated that in some of the American-run trials "many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality."[12]

In regard to the Mauthausen trial, numerous prosecution witnesses used hearsay evidence to convict the defendants. The court consistently rejected attempts by defense counsel to have such testimony stricken from the record. Tomaz Jardim writes:

> Mass atrocities, the prosecution showed, were seldom committed in clear view of other prisoners, but were perpetrated rather in selected areas of the camp and especially in the basement of the bunker. Testimony of the sort [prosecution witness] Marsalek gave, though not in conformity with commonly applied rules of evidence, was therefore the best the court could hope for. As guidelines set out for the courts at Dachau made clear, accepting such evidence was well within the purview of military judges.[13]

FORCED CONFESSIONS

Benjamin Ferencz, a Harvard-educated attorney, was one of the first American war crimes investigators to enter Mauthausen. Ferencz was drawn to war crimes work and to the "action" to be found in the liberated camps. Ferencz had no qualms both humiliating and threatening the lives of those he interrogated in order to get forced confessions.[14]

Ferencz relates a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel in which he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:

> What do you do when he thinks he's still in charge? I've got to show him that I'm in charge. All I've got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as *auf der Flucht erschossen* [shot while trying to escape]. … I said "you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!" I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out of the window.
>
> He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his [privates] with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said "now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew—I would love to kill you and mark you down as *auf der Flucht erschossen*, but I'm gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened—when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don't have to do that—you are under no obligation—you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it" [Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:]
>
> I then went to someone outside and said "Major, I got this affidavit, but I'm not gonna use it—it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it." The second one seemed to be okay—I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.[15]

Tomaz Jardim writes:

> The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his subject and then reported as much to his superior officer is instructive. While one cannot assume that other war crimes investigators used similar interrogation methods as Ferencz, it does point to the existence of a culture in which such methods were deemed acceptable.[16]

U.S. Lt. Paul Guth used more clever means to obtain signed statements from the Mauthausen defendants. Guth employed to stunning effect techniques he had learned while training both at Camp Ritchie in Maryland and the 21st Army Group Intelligence Center in Divizes, England.

Rather than intimidate, Guth often used flattery or the promise of better treatment to obtain written confessions from the defendants. As Guth later explained, "The prospect of clemency is a powerful inducement."[17]

Tomaz Jardim writes:

> Though the methods used to extract confessions from all of those brought before military commission courts at Dachau would later cause considerable scandal in Washington, the statements of the Mauthausen defendants would be thrust to the fore by Denson and his team… . [T]hese signed confessions had

a major impact on the proceedings at Dachau and would contribute significantly to the conviction of the accused.[18]

DEFENSE WITNESSES

Defense witnesses repeatedly testified to improper interrogation techniques used by the prosecution. Viktor Zoller, the former adjutant to Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, testified that Paul Guth said, "I received special permission and can have you shot immediately if I want to." When Zoller refused to sign a confession, Guth acted as if he was going to shoot Zoller. Zoller still refused to sign the confession and wrote: "I won't say another word even though the court might think I am a criminal who refused to talk."[19]

Defendant Georg Goessl testified that Guth told him to add the words "and were injected by myself" to his statement. If Goessl did not write down what Guth dictated, Guth visually demonstrated to Goessl that he would be hanged. Goessl testified that he then signed the false statement and planned to clear up the matter in court.[20]

Defendant Willy Frey testified that the prosecution witnesses had never seen him before and wouldn't be able to identify him if he didn't have a number hanging around his neck. Frey testified that he had been severely beaten in Mossburg by an American officer. Frey signed his confession only because he was afraid he would be beaten again.[21]

Defendant Johannes Grimm testified that he signed a false statement that Lt. Guth had dictated to Dr. Ernst Leiss. When asked why he signed this false statement, Grimm replied: "I already described my mental condition on that day. I had memories of the previous interrogations. My left cheekbone was broken and four of my teeth were knocked out." Grimm further testified, "The only superior I had to obey was Lt. Guth telling me to write this sentence."[22]

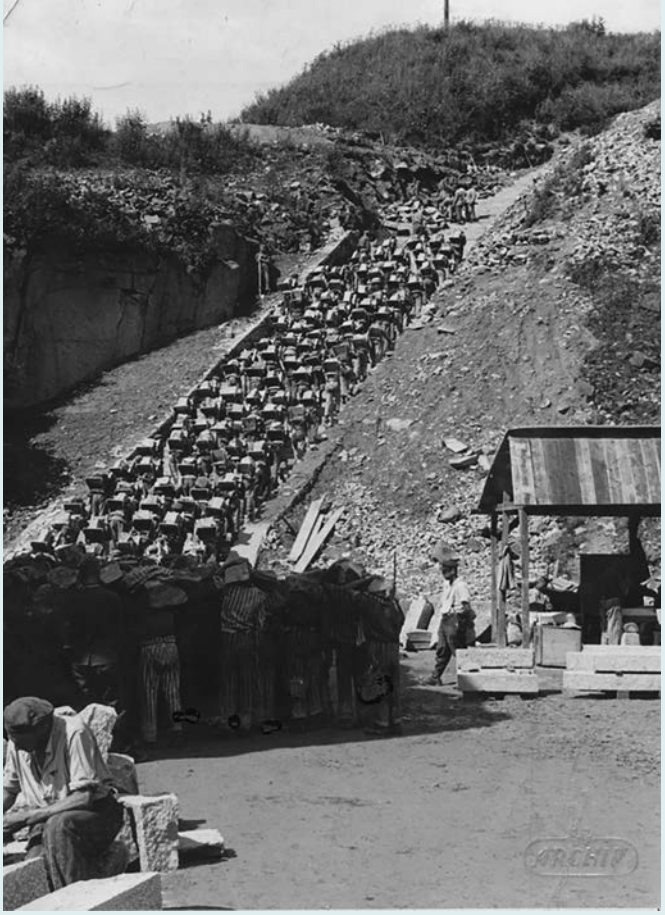

The so-called "Stairs of Death": Prisoners were told to carry a granite block up 186 steps to the top of the quarry, once or twice a day. While it was certainly grueling work, it was done at a time when Germany had become desperate, and it was certainly not meant to kill prisoners, as prison labor was at its most valuable because so many of Germany's able-bodied men were at the front. However, by the end of the war, conditions at Mauthausen and its satellite camps were so bad that every day hundreds of prisoners died from exhaustion, starvation, dehydration, typhus and other diseases—but definitely not poison gas.

Defense attorney Lt. Patrick W. McMahon in his closing argument to the court said there was grave doubt that the defendants' statements were freely given. Further, the striking similarity of the language made it obvious the statements contained only language desired by the interrogators. McMahon cited numerous examples in which defendants used similar language to say crimes committed at Mauthausen could not be ascribed to any one leader. In regard to shootings to prevent further escapes, McMahon also cited several examples where similar language was used in the defendants' statements.[23]

McMahon further stated in his closing argument:

> And so it goes with Drabek, Entress, Feigl, with Trauner, Niedermeyer, Haeger, Miessner, Riegler, Zoller, with Blei, with Eckert, with Striegel, with Eigruber, with Eisenhoefer, with Mack and Riegler. Let the court also note the unbelievable accusations that the affiants make against themselves. It is contrary to normal human conduct. People just don't talk that way about themselves. Beyond any doubt, threats and duress were used to induce the signing of the untruthful statements in evidence.[24]

THE VERDICTS

It took 90 minutes for the seven judges to decide the fate of the 61 defendants in the Mauthausen trial. Major Gen. Fay B. Prickett announced the court's decision:

> The court finds that the circumstances, conditions, and the very nature of Mauthausen and its by-camps were of such a criminal nature as to cause every official, governmental, military, and civil and every employee thereof to be culpably and criminally responsible.
>
> The court further finds that it was impossible for a guard or a civilian employee to have been employed in aforesaid concentration camp without having acquired a definite knowledge of the criminal practices and activities therein.
>
> The court therefore declares that any official, governmental, military, or civil, whether he be a member of the Waffen-SS, Allgemein-SS, or any guard or civil employee of Mauthausen or any of its by-camps, is guilty of a crime against the recognized laws, customs, and practices of civilized nations and the letter and spirit of the laws and usages of war, and by reason thereof is to be punished.
>
> As I read the following names, I want the accused to rise.[25]

The Germans in the dock rose one by one as their names were called. Prickett took only 35 seconds to sentence each defendant. Fifty-eight of the 61 German defendants were convicted by the American military tribunal to be hanged. The other three defendants were sentenced to life imprisonment. Two of the defendants collapsed and had to be helped from the courtroom when they learned they were going to die.[26]

Tomaz Jardim writes concerning these verdicts: "Given the brevity of deliberations, it is clear that the judges spent no significant amount of time reviewing the evidence, examining legal precedent, or evaluating the issues surrounding the common-design charge that defense counsel had raised. In all likelihood, the judges had begun deliberations with their minds made up."[27]

Prickett took only 35 seconds to sentence each defendant. Fifty-eight of the 61 German defendants were convicted to be hanged.

CONCLUSION

Benjamin Ferencz acknowledges the unfairness of the Dachau trials:

> I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton's Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions. … But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like court-martials. … It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.[28]

Ferencz states that nobody including himself protested against such procedures in the Dachau trials.[29]

As with the other trials at Dachau, the Mauthausen trial was not a fair and impartial hearing. The use of interrogation methods designed to produce false confessions, lax rules of evidence and procedure, the presumption that defendants were guilty unless proven innocent, American military judges with little or no legal training, unreliable eyewitness testimony, the nonexistence of an appellate process and the absence of an independent reviewing authority ensured the conviction of all the Mauthausen defendants. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 1-2, 117, 212.
2 *Ibid.*, pp. 172, 186.
3 Greene, Joshua M., *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*, New York: Broadway Books, 2003, pp. 137- 139.
4 *Ibid.*, p. 139.
5 *Ibid.*, p. 155.
6 *Ibid.*, pp. 158-159.
7 Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Export Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, 2nd edition, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 220.
8 Jardim, *The Mauthausen Trial*, *op. cit.*, p. 3.
9 For example, see Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust*, New York: Franklin Watts, 1982, p. 209.
10 Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.
11 Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 61.
12 Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, pp. 110-111.
13 Jardim, *The Mauthausen Trial*, *op. cit.*, p. 138.
14 *Ibid.*, pp. 63, 82.
15 *Ibid.*, pp. 82-83.
16 *Ibid.*, p. 83.
17 *Ibid.*, pp. 104-106.
18 *Ibid.*, pp. 108-109.
19 Greene, *Justice at Dachau*, *op. cit.*, pp. 179-180.
20 *Ibid.*, pp. 184-187.
21 *Ibid.*, pp. 201-204.
22 *Ibid.*, pp. 205-210.
23 *Ibid.*, p. 218.
24 *Ibid.*
25 *Ibid.*, p. 221.
26 *Ibid.*, pp. 221-223.
27 Jardim, *The Mauthausen Trial*, *op. cit.*, pp. 180-181.
28 Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.
29 *Ibid.*

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit.

Rise of the Aryans

How Ancient Whites Influenced & Established Global Civilization

This NEW book is published by TBR!

All across the world are mysterious and ancient stone structures demonstrating not only advanced building techniques but also an incredibly sophisticated knowledge of archeoastronomy. From isolated Easter Island in the Pacific, to the mountain peaks of the Andes, from the British Isles and the Mediterranean to the steppes of Eurasia, from the arid deserts of western China to the Mississipi Valley of North America, some advanced culture was erecting megalithic structures that baffle scientists and archeologists even today. Once the cultures of the Indus Valley and the Tigris and Euphrates rivers were considered the oldest "real" civilizations, dating to sometime around 6,000 B.C. But the discovery of the Caucasian-built Gobekli Tepe temple complexes scattered across Anatolia changed all that. Dated to sometime around 9,600 B.C., the structures at these ancient megalithic sites have thrown the mainstream understanding of the rise of civilizations into complete disarray. Who built them and why? What about the global pyramid phenomenon and the complex edifices at Knossos, Carnac and Stonehenge? Was it really extraterrestrial visitors from some far-off galaxy who constructed them, or is there a more plausible explanation—one grounded in answers right here on planet Earth?

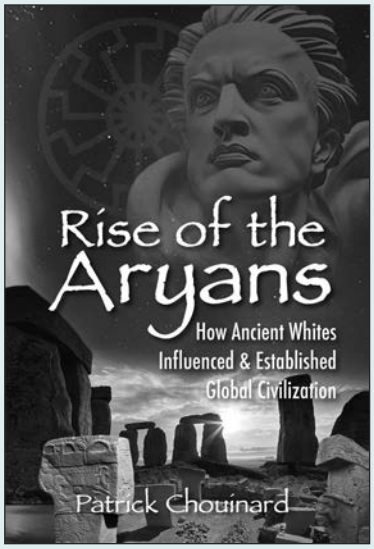

In *Rise of the Aryans: How Ancient Whites Influenced and Established Global Civilization*, respected historian, author and radio show personality Patrick Chouinard delves into these mysteries and provides real answers based on decades of research that do not involve little green men from Mars! *Rise of the Aryans* is a book you'll want for your library, whether you are a professional historian or an armchair archeologist.

Softcover, 314 pages, #834, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order the book and other great Revisionist products online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Partial Table of Contents:

- Foreword: By Marc Roland
- Preface: By Patrick Chouinard
- Engaging White History
- The New Aryan Dawn
- Decoding Our Ancient Ancestors
- Hidden Knowledge of the Aryans
- Bloodline of the Gods
- Mysteries of Aryan Mongolia
- Ancient Aryans in China
- Was King Tut an Ancient Aryan?
- Hindus and Kelts: The Connection
- Arctic Origins of the White Race
- Proto-Egyptian Origins
- Out of Africa: A Critical Analysis
- The Iceman: Link to a Lost Race?
- Neanderthals and Mythical Atlantis
- Digging for the Reich
- Ancient Aryans in the Americas
- Gobekli Tepe & Nabta Playa
- Development of the Swastika
- Minoan DNA: They Were Aryans
- Aryans Built the World's Megaliths?
- Ancient Caucasians of the Pacific
- Legends of Aryan "Giants"
- **Afterword:** By Arthur Kemp
- Extensive Bibliography
- 186 Illustrations
- Gorgeous full-color glossy cover

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Was Buddha Real?

The supposed founder of Buddhism was probably a real historical person named Siddhartha Gautama, says Flavio Costa. There is no direct evidence, for two reasons: People in that region in the 5th century B.C. were mostly illiterate, preserving history by oral tradition; and Siddhartha was an ordinary monk, and his followers were just one of many Sramanic movements of the time, such as the Jains, Ajivikas, Ajnyanas and Carvakas. No one knew then, nor for six or seven centuries, that the Buddha would become famous. There are three lines of indirect evidence: 1) an uninterrupted lineage of ordination for monks of all three orders—Dharmaguptaka, Mulasarvastivada and Theravada; 2) scholars agree there is a "nucleus" to the Sutta Pitaka that is well preserved, self-consistent and jibes with known historical facts; 3) many questioned or tried to refute his teachings, notably Jains, but no one tried to discredit Buddhism by arguing Siddhartha was fictional.

✠ ✠ ✠

Billionaire Controls South Africa

Some call Nathan Kirsh the "George Soros of Africa." He is another international, stateless billionaire who funds anti-white communist groups like the so-called Economic Freedom Fighters led by Julius Malema. The Kirsh family also exerts enormous control over Primedia, the biggest media conglomerate in South Africa. Nathan is the director and owner of Israel's Magal Security Systems which is complicit in the construction of the illegal anti-Palestinian wall. Kirsh is now a resident of New York and London where he is teaming up with Lord Renwick, who is hell-bent on pushing regime change in southern Africa. It would appear the anti-white parties in South Africa will continue to receive Jewish funding as long as they maintain a pro-Israel, pro-Jewish stance.

9/11 Cancer Impact

A new study by Rutgers University researchers has found that head and neck cancers among a group of first responders to the 9/11 tragedy are significantly higher than expected, according to *U.S. News & World Report*. Diagnoses of such cancers increased 40% in a group of World Trade Center workers and volunteers over a four-year period. "This … is plausible since first responders inhaled debris clouds containing many known carcinogens," said study author Judith Graber. Most Americans believe the 9/11 events need to be investigated.

✠ ✠ ✠

Infanticide Gets Green Light

Gov. Ralph Northam (D-Va.) is calling for letting babies die after they are born alive. Northam appeared on WTOP Radio to talk about House Bill 2491, which would repeal all restrictions on abortion in the state—allowing a woman to abort her baby when she is in labor. Northam said doctors could decide to allow an infant to die after he or she is born alive. Commented Rush Limbaugh, a radio talk-show host: "I don't know what's happening to the left. … the competition they have to outperform each other on such inhumane, barbaric, murderous behavior toward infants."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Leave No One Alive"

A top Israeli rabbi calls for Israel to summarily execute Palestinians instead of arresting them, and to "leave no one alive" in order to make sure Jews are safe in occupied Palestinian territory, Palestinian media report. Said Rabbi Shmuel Eliyahu, "[The] Israeli army has to stop arresting Palestinians. [I]t must execute them and leave no one alive."

✠ ✠ ✠

Hate Crime Hoaxes

The liberal left has to have "hate crimes" committed against its members by "conservatives" so that it can use these incidents to advance its agenda. When such crimes do not occur or cannot be provoked, it has to stage them. Typical of this never-ending stream of hate hoaxes was the notorious Tawana Brawley incident, in which Brawley, a black woman, told a gullible world that she had been raped by white men, then stuffed into a garbage bag with feces. After the hate hoax was exposed, Al Sharpton got a promotion and ran for president. Actor Jussie Smollett recently committed a similar hate crime hoax. He pretended a couple of white guys in Trump caps had beaten him up because he was black and homosexual. Turns out Smollett paid two black Nigerian men to carry out the "attack" against him. There have been dozens of similar hoaxes—swastikas painted on synagogues, thousands of phone and social media threats against Jewish community centers (carried out by an Israeli Jew), racist messages painted on black churches (by parishioners) etc. The mass media aids and abets these hate crime hoaxes by reporting them as real before investigating. Smollett is currently being asked to repay the $130,000 the city of Chicago wasted on investigating his fake hate crime.

✠ ✠ ✠

Blast from the Past

Scientists are bringing back the ancient dead. A dainty white wildflower, *Silene stenophylla*, was grown from seeds frozen in the permafrost of Russia 30,000 years ago. That's pretty harmless, but then they went on to revive two "species" of extinct viruses from the same 30,000-year-old deposits. Luckily these particular viruses only infect amebas. But anthrax has also come back from permafrost and killed 72 people in a 2016 outbreak. Unknown, long-forgotten diseases may be lurking deeper in the frozen tundra, to which modern humans have no immunity.

✠ ✠ ✠

Keltic Ritual War Trumpet

Scottish archeologists excavated from a bog in 1816 a Keltic war horn called a carnyx, taller than a horse, with a boar's head shaped mouth. Recently metal smith John Creed was commissioned to make a replica out of bronze and brass. They found it produced a harsh sound that suits the tumult of war. The replica has a hinged jaw and a wooden tongue on a spring. The facsimile Deskford carnyx, as it's called, covers a range of five octaves and can overpower a trombone and emit voicelike ululations.

Blow to Policing for Profit

In a unanimous decision the U.S. Supreme Court has ruled to curb drastically the power states and municipalities have to levy excessive fines and seize property. This marks the first time the court has applied the U.S. Constitution's ban at the state and local levels. The case involved an Indiana man who suffered the seizure of his $42,000 Land Rover after being arrested for allegedly selling $385 worth of heroin. Excessive fines can "chill the speech of political enemies," Justice Ruth Ginsburg noted. Justice Clarence Thomas, in a separate opinion, chimed in that "the right to be free from excessive fines is one of the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States, protected by the 14th Amendment." The maximum monetary fine for the man's crime was $10,000.

✠ ✠ ✠

Venezuelans Praise Trump

Socialist Venezuela's current problems are the result of a toxic mix of political corruption and economic incompetence. Venezuelan refugees in the U.S.A. say their old homeland has been turned into a hellhole by the communistic President Nicolas Maduro, whose pinko policies have set off a staggering exodus from the South American nation. More than 3 million people have fled the workers' republic—most of them on foot, while those with a little money escape in cars and planes. President Donald Trump and Vice President Mike Pence made separate trips to Florida to deliver rousing anti-socialism speeches to expatriates affected by the corrupt regimes in Cuba and Venezuela. Said one Venezuelan refugee, Alejandro Arrage: "My biggest fear is that it will happen here. They say it might. I hope not."

✠ ✠ ✠

Bernie Confesses

Things have gotten so bad, even avowed socialist Bernie Sanders (I-Vt.), 78, admitted Venezuela is experiencing a "serious humanitarian crisis." He has called on the Maduro regime to stop using violence against people trying to bring aid into the failing country. Said Sanders: "I think he [Maduro] has been very, very abusive. … there's got to be a free and fair election. But what must not happen is that the United States must not use military force and intervene again as it has done in the past in Latin America … whether it was Chile or Brazil or the Dominican Republic or Guatemala."

A Budding Hitler?

Benton Stevens, 7, from near Austin, Texas, started a hot chocolate stand to raise money for the proposed U.S.-Mexico border wall. The little boy has raised over $9,000 through selling cocoa and by donations through Venmo. He has been called a little Hitler by hate-filled leftists, and accused of not liking brown people. Said his father Shane Stevens: "We plan to continue supporting him, because we believe his stance is accurate. We know he's not a racist and believe he has the right to free speech."

✠ ✠ ✠

Human Race Is Evolving

Establishment dogma has been generally that humans stopped evolving 40,000 or 70,000 or more years ago. But a new book, *The 10,000 Year Explosion*, by Gregory Cochran and Henry Harpending, says not only has it not stopped, we are evolving at about 100 times the fastest we have ever evolved. As part of this evolution, the races are becoming more unlike one another: "Over time, we have become more and more unlike one another, as differences among populations have accumulated."

✠ ✠ ✠

The Boss System

The boss system was "a tool of corruption and theft in cities throughout the country," says Dinesh D'Souza. Notable bosses were Edward Crump, mayor of Memphis, 1910-1916, Tom Pendergast, who controlled politics in Kansas City, Missouri, 1911-1939, Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, 1917-1947, and Richard Daley, mayor of Chicago, 1955-1976. Bosses are credited with securing Harry S Truman's nomination for vice president at the 1944 Democratic convention. And Daley swung a very close election in 1960 in John Kennedy's favor against Richard Nixon by an old boss tactic: dead people's votes.

✠ ✠ ✠

Small-Brained Humanoid

Homo naledi was discovered in 2013 in South Africa, but no one at the time knew how to date the small-brained hominin. Turns out the remains found so far are 236,000-335,000 years old—younger than its primitive features led scientists to expect. This means the creature may have shared habitat with archaic *Homo sapiens*. Next we might find evidence of hybridization of the two species.

A Whale of a Dino

We have a new contender for the title of biggest dinosaur ever: Called *Patagotitan mayorum*, it weighed 69 tons—as much as 10 full-grown African bull elephants—and was up to 122 feet long. By way of comparison, Brontosaurus, an old favorite among dinosaur fans, weighed just 15 tons and was "only" 72 feet long. The smallest known adult dinosaur may be Microraptor, a crow-sized creature with four wings, tipping the scales at 2.2 pounds.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bronze Age Stresses

Mediterranean civilization collapsed around 1200 B.C. Was it due to the "Sea Peoples," who attacked Egypt in 1207 and again in 1177 B.C.? We are unsure where the Sea Peoples came from, although candidates put forward are Sardinia, Sicily, the Troad, Greece (Mycenaeans), and Philistia (Palestine). Eric Cline, PhD, believes the Sea People were not the cause of the collapse. Egypt survived in diminished form for a while, but these civilizations "went away": Mycenaean, Minoan, Babylonian, Assyrian, Canaanite, Mitanni, Cypriot, and Hittite. Chaos reigned and the age was dark. Cline attributes it to a combination of an "earthquake storm" (in Greece, Anatolia and the Levant), a 300-year drought (in Cyprus and Levant), famine (in Anatolia, Ugarit and elsewhere) and invaders and internal rebellion. Civilizations fell like dominos, due to these stresses and Late Bronze Age interdependence.

✠ ✠ ✠

French Leader Must Go

In France, many thousands of oppressed people have been donning yellow traffic safety vests and protesting the pro-one percent regime of Emmanuel Macron. But the anti-free speech government has sworn to brutally crack down on the largely peaceful protesters, some of whom have already lost eyes and limbs in the ongoing demonstrations. Macron tossed the French people a few *sous* in hopes they would go away, but they continue to call for his resignation. At one recent demonstration, there were nearly as many cops as protesters—about 80,000. Alarmingly, some government tools of the elitists have called for French police to use "shoot-to-kill" tactics against the "Yellow Vests." Are we witnessing a second French revolution?

Enduring the Horrors of Soviet-Style Warfare

Eyewitness Accounts of the Rampage of Stalin's Troops Through Germany & Eastern Europe

NEVER HAS THE TERM "hell on Earth" come closer to an actual manifestation than for civilians on the Eastern Front. And the Western Front wasn't much better. This is truly the holocaust we must never forget. Let's all learn a lesson from this bit of covered-up history.

By Thomas Goodrich

All wars are bad. All wars are evil. All wars are inherently bad and evil. And World War II was the most inherently bad and evil of all wars. No matter what some deskbound Jewish propagandist might scribble, and no matter what some Christian nightly news reader might mumble, there is no such thing as a "Good War," and there was no such thing as a "Greatest Generation." War unleashes pent-up hate. War lends a degree of legitimacy to the basest instincts in man. War is organized savagery. And perhaps never was this on uglier display than in World War II, nor has the term "Hell on Earth" come closer to an actual manifestation than on the Eastern Front.

As momentum swung to the Soviet Union late in the war, the Red Army turned viciously on the crippled German Wehrmacht. First through Russia, then through Poland, the Soviets ruthlessly pursued the German army until by January 1945, the communists were on the very borders of the Reich itself. When the final push for Berlin began, and when Soviet forces rolled across Germany, it caused widespread panic among German civilians.

The following is from my books *Rape Hate—Sex & Violence in War & Peace* and *Hellstorm—The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*. It is not a pretty picture to paint. For over 70 years the world has been told only one side of that terrible war—the side that won. To this very day, unfortunately, the above books and a handful of others remain the only accounts that actually attempt to describe what the war looked like to those who lost it.

Unfortunately, and as horrible as the ensuing pages are, the reader should keep in mind that the following deals with only one nightmarish component of a war literally filled with Allied war crimes—terror bombing, torture, starvation, massacre, enslavement—crimes that are even now, after over 70 years, still largely unknown. Taken together, the ugly things that were done to the defeated Germans by the victorious Allies remain to this day the darkest and best-kept secret in human history.

RAPE HATE

Although millions of Germans took to the roads in full flight, millions more remained at their farms, villages and towns. Despite the rumors of Soviet savagery and the reality of massacre at Nemmersdorf the previous autumn, many Germans were determined to ride out the red storm, refusing to believe the situation was as bad as Nazi propaganda would have them believe.

"About 1,000 inhabitants defied danger and remained in Schoenwald," ran a typical account. "[T]hey did not really believe that the Russians were as cruel and inhuman as they were reputed to be but hoped to win over the latter by welcoming them and being hospitable."

"Things never turn out either as well or as badly as one expects," explains an old German adage, an adage that those who remained now desperately embraced. Nevertheless, as a precaution, many in Schoenwald and elsewhere took time to bury valu-

ables, hang out white flags and hide their liquor in cellars. When these last safety measures were taken, there was little the people could do but watch, wait and pray to God their decision had been correct. For many, an answer came soon enough. Wrote a priest from the city of Lauban:

> In the evening I climbed up onto the roof of the church and gazed at the countryside around me. Without being a prophet I realized that disaster was about to overtake us—a terrible disaster, for the heathens were rapidly approaching. I could see the reflection of a fire on the horizon. It seemed to be moving. ... It was as though a wind of destruction and desolation swept the countryside. ... It was as though there were a sinister warning in the very air. The whole sky was ablaze, and the air seemed to vibrate with the rumble of the Soviet tanks, as they came nearer and nearer.

For the next several days, the fight for Lauban went on. "Shells and artillery fire rent the air, and the concentrated fire of the tanks grew fiercer and fiercer," the priest said. "The thunder of the cannon, which continued without pause, was deafening. There was a stifling smell of sulfur."

> [A]bout noon some German soldiers came to the convent and told us that the Russians were likely to arrive in about an hour's time. ... The tumult and commotion overhead grew louder and louder. We could hear soldiers tramping about overhead, but we could not tell whether they were Germans or Russians. ... [B]efore we had a chance to get out of the cellar the first lot of Russians appeared. They stood at the entrance to the cellar and were obviously very surprised to find human creatures down here. They soon disappeared again, however. They did not look as bad as we had expected, and most of us were rather relieved.

Prophetic Warnings

Third Reich newspapers warned German civilians what Soviet troops and Anglo-American forces might do to them should Germany ever be invaded. Many Germans believed, however, that Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels was exaggerating. They soon found out that his warnings were in fact prophetic.

In numerous other towns and villages, frightened German civilians were also "rather relieved" upon their initial encounter with the Red Army. "[T]he first Russian troops entered the village from the east," remembered one witness from Schoenwald. "This went off quite peacefully; no shots were fired, the Germans served food and drink to the Russians, and the latter were very amiable. Any misgivings, which some of the inhabitants of the village might have had, vanished."

"One moment the streets were deserted, and the next moment they were full of Russians," added a little girl from another village. "I was in our bedroom upstairs at the time, watching from a corner window partly facing the street. I thought I'd carefully lift a corner of the blanket covering that window to take a peek. ... I was spotted by an old Russian soldier sitting in the front of a covered wagon pulled by two enormous horses. He smiled at me and waved."

"Most of them were of strong and sturdy build," a resident of Kunzendorf observed. "And all of them, as they confronted us, were armed to the teeth—with revolvers and pistols of every type. ... They were attired in dirty, brownish, padded trousers and jackets, and on their heads they wore fur caps."

Many Germans were shocked that these "Ivans," composed largely of White Russians and Ukrainians, often looked, sounded and acted much like themselves. Recalled Lali Horstmann:

> There was a loud hammering on the door, which echoed through the house. When my husband opened the door, a tall, fair-haired officer ... stood on the doorstep. ... When he entered the room, the Russian army itself was in our home, taking possession. As always, reality differed from anticipation, for it was not he who was violent, but Bibi who flew at his legs before we could stop her, while the soldier made a friendly gesture toward the outraged little dog. ... He talked in the serious tones of a kindly grown-up soothing frightened children, and helpless though we were, we had a mutual respect for each other's unalterable position. He stalked through the rooms in a formal search for German deserters. Then, his duty done, he gravely saluted with great dignity and departed, leaving us speechless and trembling.

Unfortunately, the fact that one Russian like the above might display proper conduct did not guarantee that the next would. The lack of consistency or a predictable policy among Soviet front-line troops was one of the most confusing and paralyzing aspects of the Russian occupation. From a rural estate, Renate Hoffman wrote:

> [W]e saw a Russian ride through the main gate on a horse. He must have been drunk because he fell off. A second Russian came, then a third. They staggered and reeled their way to the door and entered the house. It was worse than we had ever imagined. One of them went straight to the telephone, ripped it off the wall, and threw it on the floor. ... Another Russian went to the radio and threw that on the floor, making sure we no longer heard any more news broadcasts. More men came in. They raged through the house, going from room to room. They stormed into the kitchen and demanded the cook make them something to eat. There must have been about 40 soldiers.
>
> I took the children outside and hid them behind some bushes. Inside, we ran from one corner to the other, not knowing what to do. A man from the nearby village passed by and reported that the Russians were acting like animals everywhere. ... After hours of this, a Russian officer showed up with an interpreter. ... He was wearing a perfectly tailored uniform, an impressive looking man, and also wearing white gloves! This officer told us, through his translator, that he was confiscating the house and was giving us five minutes to leave the estate.

Many Germans were shocked these "Ivans," composed largely of White Russians and Ukrainians, looked, sounded and acted like themselves.

* * *

Traumatic as first encounters were, when the shock troops moved off many Germans would concur that the experience had not been as bad as feared. While rapes had occurred and while some men of military age had been marched east or shot on the spot, the front-line soldier was more concerned with fighting and survival than with loot, rape and revenge. Not so with those who followed. In numerous instances, before Red combat officers and men pushed on they turned to the helpless civilians with stone-like faces: "The Mongols are coming. ... Very bad men. You go quick. *Go quick*."

Composed largely of Mongolians and other Asians, as well as convicts and Jewish commissars, these men who formed the second wave of troops were regarded, even by their own comrades, as utterly merciless. Terrified by the news, many Germans did attempt to escape and fled in the wake of the first Soviet wave. Most, however, found themselves trapped and could do little more than hide young girls and once again pray that their worst fears were unfounded. After a wait of sometimes days, but normally only hours, the dreaded second wave arrived. There were no preliminaries. Unlike storm troops, who cautiously entered towns and villages and slipped nervously from door to door, the rear echelons burst noisily into communities atop trucks, tanks or peasant carts crammed high with loot. Often wildly drunk, many wore a bizarre array of stolen clothes and gaudy jewelry. Adding to the chaos were herds of bellowing cattle and sheep.

"It was almost like a scene from the Middle Ages—a migration, no less," said one stunned observer.

Soon after the "carnival columns" halted in a German town, hell on Earth was unleashed. "It seemed as though the devil himself had come," a witness from Silesia wrote. "The 'Mongol barbarism of the Asiatic plains' had come not in a propaganda

phrase but in the flesh."

While flames shot up from different corners of the towns and gunfire erupted as citizens were murdered in the streets, the invaders soon began kicking in doors to homes, shops and churches. "[A] whole horde of Asiatic-looking fellows appeared and started searching the cellar," recalled one priest. "The place was a dreadful sight by the time they had finished. The room was already full of smoke, and I begged one of the Russians to let us out. ... Were they going to let us be burnt to death? After a while, however, a more civilized-looking Russian appeared, and I repeated my request. He led us out to ... the courtyard of the convent. The noise was deafening—the raucous shouts of the Russians, the crackling of the flames, the crashing of beams and brickwork."

Many horrified Germans tried to greet with a smile their strange visitors. Revealed one woman from a boarding house in Berbitz:

> As a precaution, the landlord, Mr. Grebmann, had lined the vestibule with liquor bottles in the naive hope that his house might thereby be spared from ransacking. To the succeeding troop of slant-eyed Mongolians, the tenants brought their jewelry and watches. Hysterical, Mrs. Friedel embraced one of the greasy Kirgis and drank with him from the same bottle, and the elderly Mr. Grebmann patted them familiarly on the back. ... One of the Mongolians held up my Tom's tall leather boots triumphantly, the other one put my rings into his pants pocket. ...
>
> Scarcely had this second detachment left the house and we were beginning to breathe freely, when fists once more thundered at the door: Thus it kept up the whole day. The house doors were not permitted to be locked anymore. Each took what he wanted either in a more or less harmless or in a malicious way. Soon we and the Russians were wading knee deep in thrown-around clothing, laundry and bits of smashed dishes. ...
>
> As soon as a new detachment of Russians entered the house noisily, we squatted trembling about the round table in Grebmann's living room. One of the soldiers sat at the table with us with pistol disengaged and demanded schnapps or vodka, while the others rummaged around the house. ... [N]o one dared to speak. We women sat with downcast eyes and lowered head. Someone had told us never to look a Russian in the eye, otherwise we would be lost. ...
>
> Before long the inside of the house looked as if a band of robbers had lived there. ... The fellows had cut the beds up into little pieces, slit open the upholstered chairs, thrown furniture around; had slashed pictures, despoiled books, cracked eggs against the wall; had poured liqueur over the rugs, torn curtains down, and scattered the entire contents of all the closets and drawers all over.
>
> One of the most painful shocks for me was to see how two of the ruffians with their heavy boots kicked the chest in which I had my beautiful porcelain wrapped in tissue paper and cotton wadding. They were all treasured pieces. ... My most beautiful piece ... was used by one of them as a toilet.

In their mad quest for "*wodka*," soldiers greedily imbibed everything from fine wines and champagne to rubbing alcohol and perfume.

As a rule, the Soviets generally sought out gold and jewelry first, with an especial eye for "*uri*," or wristwatches. It was not unusual to see Red troops laden with necklaces and gold chains or sporting as many as a dozen watches on each arm. When the people had been plucked clean of valuables, interest usually turned to liquor. In their mad quest for "*wodka*," soldiers greedily imbibed everything from fine wines and champagne to rubbing alcohol and perfume. Red troops, observed one woman, were "crazy for anything even smelling of alcohol."

And then ... "Rape was a word that [had] occurred again and again in [our] conversation," admitted Lali Horstmann. "It was an expression which caused no pang of fear in our times for its meaning was purely figurative—'to be ravished' belonged to the realm of lyrical poetry. Now its original sense was terrifyingly restored and brought us face to face with peril."

"Suddenly the door of the room we were in was opened and some soldiers entered," a frightened boy recalled as he sat huddled with a group of women in a dark room. "One or two matches were struck and I saw that there were about eight Russians in the room who were obviously looking for women."

The child continues:

> As I crouched there in my corner I saw one of the Russians coming toward me. The match he held in his hand went out. I felt, rather than saw, a hand reach out toward me. I had a fur cap on my head, and suddenly I felt fingers tracing curl-like movements on my temple. For a brief moment I did not know what to make of this, but the next instant, when a loud, "No," resounded through the room, I thanked God with all my heart that I was not a woman or a girl. Meanwhile the beasts had spotted their victims and shared them out. Then they suddenly started shooting at random. But it was dark in the room and no one could see where the shots were being fired or who was hit. I heard wails and groans and voices calling out to me to help, but there was nothing I could do. Right next to me poor defenseless women were being ravished in the presence of their children.

Merely because a female had been

raped once was no guarantee she would not be assaulted again and again. "Many of the girls were raped as often as 10 times a night, and even more," said a witness from Neustadt.

"There was never a moment's peace either by day or at night," added another victim:

> The Russians were coming and going the whole time, and they kept eyeing us greedily. The nights were dreadful because we were never safe for a moment. The women were raped, not once or twice but 10, 20, 30 and 100 times, and it was all the same to the Russians whether they raped mere children or old women. The youngest victim in the row houses where we lived was 10 years of age, and the oldest one was over 70. ... I am sure that wild and hungry animals would not have behaved any differently.

Like hunted prey leading predators from their young, some mothers instinctively sacrificed themselves. Recorded one little girl, 10-year-old Mignon Fries:

> [S]he [our mother] told us in a stern voice to go outside to play and under no circumstances to come back in, no matter what we heard, until she herself would come for us, no matter how long it took. Fearfully we looked at her even though we didn't know exactly what we were afraid of. ... We went outside and stood around for a while not knowing what to do, just listening to the noise in the apartment. My mother had just closed all the windows, but we could still hear the soldiers talking, laughing and shouting. Then the music started, and before long the soldiers were singing. ... But it was a long time before our mother finally came out to get us. She was very pale and hugged both of us very tightly for a long time, and we could feel her body shaking.

If front-line troops had displayed unpredictability regarding rape, the second wave did not. "All of us, without exception, suffered the same," revealed one victim.

For those Germans who had naively imagined that they might "win over" the Soviets with kindness and courtesy, they now understood, too late, that Nazi propaganda had in this instance grossly understated the threat, rather than exaggerated it. "[T]he atrocity reports in the newspapers were harmless, compared to reality," one incredulous victim revealed.

While many upright Russian officers courageously stepped in and risked their own lives to stop the murders and rapes, their efforts were little more than a drop of water to a forest fire.

They were a pitiful sight, frozen, hungry, shoes and clothes falling apart, dragging themselves to an unknown destination, that was beyond the reach of the Russian army.

"[A]ll of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot," admitted Alexander Solzhenitsyn. "This was almost a combat distinction."

"There will be no mercy—for no one," ran one Russian general's order to his men. "It is pointless to ask our troops to exercise mercy."

"Kill them all, men, old men, children and the women, after you have amused yourself with them," urged the Jewish propagandist, Ilya Ehrenberg, in his flaming leaflets that were showered down from airplanes. "Kill. Nothing in Germany is guiltless, neither the living nor the yet unborn. ... Break the racial pride of the German women. Take her as your legitimate booty. Kill, you brave soldiers of the victorious Soviet army."

Springing from house to house and victim to victim "like wild beasts," the drunken horde was determined to embrace such words as the above at their literal worst.

"When the Russians eventually tired of looting, robbing, murdering and ill treating the women and girls, they set fire to a considerable part of the village and razed it to the ground," said a survivor of Schoenwald, the small community that had dismissed rumors of Russian ruthlessness and opted to welcome them instead.

Much like Schoenwald, one town after another was swiftly enveloped by the howling red storm ... with the same results.

* * *

While those who remained endured unspeakable fates, Germans who fled with "treks" also suffered. "What surprised us most was the way they traveled," recalled a British POW, who, along with thousands of other Allied prisoners, was being marched west away from the advancing Soviets.

> There was not a car, lorry or even a bicycle to be seen—only a seemingly endless line of covered wagons and carts drawn by horses or mules. ... They were a pitiful sight, frozen, hungry, shoes and clothes falling apart, dragging themselves along to an unknown destination, hoping only that it might be beyond the reach of the Russian army. It was so cold that even in the daytime any drink mixed with cold water froze solid before it was possible to carry it to one's mouth. At night men and women could keep alive only by huddling together in a wagon. ... Those who fell asleep in the snow were dead within a few minutes. ... Within an hour of taking the road prisoners and refugees had become indistinguishable. We were bound together by one common thought—to keep together so as to keep alive. ... The refugees gladly let us climb onto their wagons and, as they had nothing with which to barter, we gave them what food we could spare.

Given the chaotic conditions, and with freezing refugees clogging the

way, many treks were quickly overhauled by the Soviets. Some tanks refused to leave the roads and crashed straight through the columns, squashing all in their path. After heavy traffic, the victims—men, women, children, animals, all—were eventually as flat as cardboard.

Young Josefine Schleiter records the horror when her group was overtaken:

> The [tanks] rushed through the rows of carts. Carts were hurled into the ditches, where there were entrails of horses, and men, women and children were fighting with death. Wounded people were screaming for help. Next to me was a woman bandaging her husband who was losing blood from a big wound. Behind me a young girl said to her father: "Father, shoot me." "Yes, father," said her brother, who was about 16 years old. "I have no more chance." The father looked at his children, the tears streaming down his cheeks and he said in a quiet tone: "Wait still a little while children." Then came an officer on horseback. Some German soldiers were brought to him. He took his revolver; I shut my eyes, shots [were fired], and the poor fellows lay in front of us shot in the head, an expression of horror on their faces.

Those terrified survivors who scattered to the icy countryside fell easy prey. "The Russians found us and pulled us out of the barn," said 14-year-old Horst Wegner. "They were Mongolians. They had huge scars and pockmarks on their faces. And they were draped in jewelry—they wore watches up to the elbows. They came in and pulled out everyone wearing anything military—a military coat, for example. They were taken behind the barn, shoved against a wall and shot. They weren't even all Germans; some of them were foreigners. They even shot the private who had bandaged my father's leg."

As he struggled by car over the crowded roads, Maj. Rudolf Janecke of the Medical Corps gained a glimpse of what seemed to him an "endless agony." …

ILYA EHRENBURG
Kill all Germans.

As a rule, those who fled by train fared best. Speed did not always guarantee escape, however. Russian aircraft routinely strafed and bombed the cars from above, and tanks cut the rails from below. When the Soviets suddenly captured the town of Allenstein, they forced the station master to signal the "all clear" to refugee trains still arriving from the east. As one unsuspecting train after another steamed into Allenstein, the captors first slaughtered any men found on board, then passed their time raping carload after carload of females.

* * *

Meanwhile, the red tide pressed westward. In countless German cities and towns still unaware of their peril, the pattern repeated itself, as the diary of a Catholic priest from Klosterbrueck reveals:

> Strange to say, the population intends to remain here, and is not afraid of the Russians. The reports that in one village they raped all the women and abducted all the men and took them away to work somewhere must surely have been exaggerated. How dreadful it would be if [Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph] Goebbels was telling the truth after all.

By the end of January 1945, the routed German army was finally able to wheel and face its pursuer. Because the Red advance had been so swift, Soviet supply lines were unable to keep pace. Additionally, a sudden thaw melted icy rivers and turned roads into quagmires, making rapid pursuit impossible. While isolated enclaves continued to hold back the Russians, particularly along the Baltic coast, the bulk of the German army took up defensive positions behind the Oder River, the last natural barrier before Berlin. Although the miraculous respite was spent regrouping and placing arms in the hands of the People's Army, or Volkssturm, the morale of the Wehrmacht had received a severe blow. The incredible force and fury of the Russian onslaught now convinced most military men that defeat was unavoidable. And for the huddled and stunned civilian masses, the sickening depth of Soviet savagery also clearly foretold that the end would be vastly more nightmarish than even the most lurid imagination had dreamed.

At first, only breathless rumors relayed by panic-stricken refugees revealed the nature of the approaching horror. Later, however, the extent of communist atrocities was confirmed when stranded army units broke through to German lines or when the Wehrmacht launched small counterattacks and reclaimed bits of lost ground.

THE "GOOD WAR"

"In every village and town they entered," wrote one who spoke with soldiers, "the German troops came upon scenes of horror: slain boys, People's Army men drenched with gasoline and burned—and sometimes survivors to tell the tale of the outrages. In some villages, they surprised Russians warm in the beds of women they had taken, and found the bodies of the many French war prisoners

who had died defending German women and children."

Staggered by what he had seen and heard, a German officer tried desperately to make sense of the disaster; to understand the minds of men "who find ... pleasure in raping the same woman over and over, dozens of times, even while other women are standing near."

Millions massacred, millions raped, millions enslaved—but this was nothing. Worse was to come.

"The Germans have been punished, but not enough," gloated Ilya Ehrenburg from his warm office in Moscow. "The 'Fritzes' are still running, but not lying dead. Who can stop us now? ... The Oder? The Volkssturm? No, it's too late. Germany, you can whirl around in circles, and burn, and howl in your deathly agony; the hour of revenge has struck!"

After the fall of Konigsberg, Hans Graf von Lehndorff courageously held to his post as hospital surgeon. When Red soldiers burst into the building, bedlam erupted as the frenzy for watches and jewelry began.

> The arrival of the first officers destroyed my last hopes of coming to tolerable terms. Any attempt to talk to them failed. Even for them I am only a coat rack with pockets; they see me only from the shoulders downward. A few nurses who got in their way were seized and dragged off and then released again thoroughly disheveled before they realized what was happening. The older nurses were the first victims. They wandered aimlessly along the corridors, but there was no place to hide, and new tormentors kept pouncing upon them.

When the hospital caught fire, von Lehndorff and his staff began evacuation.

> Soon the whole hillside was occupied by patients, and the Russians were rushing wildly among them like a horde of baboons, carrying off indiscriminately nurses or patients, harassing them and demanding watches for the hundredth time. ... I shouldered again a rather heavy man and had just crossed the footbridge when I was stopped by a Russian. ... I had to drop the man. The Russian ransacked him, then shot him in the belly as if by mistake and went on. The man sat there, looking at me, an inquiry in his eyes. If only I could have given him the finishing shot! I gave him a dose of morphine and left him lying by the side of the road.

The bloody nightmare that enveloped the Baltic coast was neither more nor less than that which transpired wherever the communists occupied German soil. In many places—Silesia, East Prussia, Pomerania, the German communities of Czechoslovakia, Romania, Hungary, Yugoslavia—

"The Germans have been punished, but not enough," gloated Ilya Ehrenburg from his warm office in Moscow. "The 'Fritzes' are still running, but not lying dead. Who can stop us now?"

the horror had been in progress for weeks. There, the ghastly atrocities had abated little, if any, with the passage of time and to some it seemed as though Red soldiers were in a race with one another to see who could destroy, murder and, above all, rape the most.

Thousands, of course, died from hemorrhaging and many who survived looked, acted and felt "like zombies." There was no reprieve for anyone, living or dead.

Of all things German, nothing—not even the Nazi Party—aroused greater hatred among Jewish communists than the Christian religion, particularly the Catholic Church. Relates a priest from Grottkau:

> He was utterly godless, and the sight of my priest's robe apparently infuriated him. He kept insisting that I deny the existence of God and, seizing hold of my breviary, threw it onto the floor. Finally, he dragged me out into the street and pushed me against a wall in order to shoot me. ... He had just placed me against the wall when all the men, women and children, who had been sheltering in the house ... appeared on the scene. They stood around us, pale and terrified. Thereupon he began to scatter the crowd by shooting at random in every direction. When he and I were finally alone once more he pointed his revolver at me, but it was empty. He started reloading it, but while he was doing so, two other officers, who had apparently heard the shots, came into sight. They rushed up to him and snatched the revolver from his grasp ... [then] dragged him away.

"He stood at the altar like a lord and eyed us triumphantly," a priest from another church remembered.

> Then he ordered our old vicar to go outside with him. After a quarter of an hour they returned. The expression on the vicar's face was dreadful. He collapsed in front of the altar, muttering, "Shoot me, but shoot me here, at the altar. I refuse to leave the altar!"—The nuns screamed, "Don't shoot! Don't shoot!" The Russian grinned, triumphant in his power and strength. With a lordly gesture he walked away from the vicar.

Lucky in these cases, most clergymen were not so fortunate. Many died in the prescribed Marxist manner: bullet to the neck, skull bashed to bits.

Like their lay sisters, nuns were raped with such sadistic regularity that some simply stopped praying. But most did not. …

But it was the confusing contradictions displayed by the Russian army that proved most horrifying to Germans. Like some large, wild animal, victims could never be certain of its reaction in any given situation. Indeed,

even in their most dire distress many Germans took note of these perplexing paradoxes. Within the span of a day, an hour, or just a few minutes, a German family might encounter the extremes of the Russian army—from the correct, considerate captain who never drank and played perfect Chopin on the parlor piano to the bellowing, drunken major who entered a short time later and destroyed not only the piano but the parlor as well. And even among individual soldiers themselves was a seeming jumble of contradictions. Described by their countrymen, Tolstoy and Dostoevsky, as "grown-up children ... totally unreliable in their thinking and acting," the incredible mood swings of the average Russian soldier were indeed terrifying to behold.

"They are all like that," a farmer's wife insisted, shaking her head in disbelief. "They change from friend to foe from one second to another and become different people."

Indeed, the same soldier who could brutally beat, bite and rape a pleading mother could the next moment gently stroke and cuddle her infant. While many rapists were not discomfited in the least by a crying, screaming child, most were. …

Sadly, this was not entirely true. As countless tiny corpses attested, innocence was no assurance of safety.

* * *

Across the entirety of eastern Germany that winter and spring, 1945, the Marxist nightmare continued without pause.

As beastly and depraved as communist crimes were, the average Russian himself remained an enigma. For every act of savagery, the common soldier seemed capable of bestowing a kindness. "It is necessary, in order to understand all this," explained one man, "to have experienced, how a Russian soldier shared his last bread with German children, or how a Russian driver loaded an old woman, without being requested to do so, on his truck, and brought her home with her half broken-up handcart."

DWIGHT EISENHOWER
Hated Germans with a passion.

Understandably, many Germans, like the man above, found "life" in such an unpredictable world unbearable. As a consequence, many exercised the only option left. "Father, I can't go on living!" one woman muttered to her priest, "30 of them raped me last night."

Many times, clergymen like the above could thwart suicides, which in some towns carried off a quarter of the population. In most cases, however, they could not.

"We screamed, we begged them to leave us in peace," said a rape victim in Striegau, "but they showed us no mercy. We resolved to end our lives."

> Everyone had a knife and a piece of rope. Frau P. was first. Young Frau K. hanged her daughter and then herself. Her dear mother did the same with her sister. Now only two of us remained. I asked her to fix my rope, for I was too upset to do it. Then we embraced one more time and kicked the luggage away on which we had stood. I, however, could touch the floor with my toes ... the rope was too long. I tried over and over—I wanted to die. I looked to the right and to the left, we hung in a row. They were well off, they were dead. As for me, I had no choice but to free myself from the rope.

Meanwhile, in what remained of the Reich, most Germans still knew surprisingly little of the savage fate befalling their countrymen. Doubters yet attributed the hair-raising reports of genocide to Dr. Goebbels's propaganda machine. By bits and pieces, however, the truth did emerge.

* * *

Unlike the wild and almost unmanageable Red Army on the Eastern Front, U.S. military commanders on the Western Front might have prevented most of the excesses committed by their men against helpless civilians had they but so willed it. In most cases, however, they did not. On the contrary, the words of some high-ranking officers seemed designed to encourage atrocities.

"We are engaged in a total war, and every individual member of the German people has turned it into such," U.S. Gen. Omar Bradley announced. "If it had not been Hitler leading the Germans, then it would have been someone else with the same ideas. The German people enjoy war and are determined to wage war until they rule the world and impose their way of life on us."

"[T]he German is a beast," echoed Supreme Allied Commander Dwight David Eisenhower, a man whose hatred of all things German was well known. In much the same vein as Josef Stalin and Franklin Roosevelt, Eisenhower advocated the outright massacre of German army officers, Nazi Party members and others. In all, according to the American general, at least 100,000 Germans should be "exterminated."

"In heart, body and spirit ... every German is Hitler!" faithfully trumpeted the U.S. Army newspaper *Stars and Stripes*. "Hitler is the single man who stands for the beliefs of Germans. Don't make friends with Hitler. Don't fraternize. If in a German town you bow to a pretty girl or pat a blond child … you bow to Hitler and his reign of blood."

Not surprisingly, such sentiment from above quickly worked its way down. Soon after combat soldiers moved out of a community and rear echelon troops moved in, the reality of occupation became clear. Wrote one shocked reporter, William Stoneman of the *Chicago Daily News*:

> Frontline troops are rough and ready about enemy property. They naturally take what they find if it looks interesting, and, because they are in the front lines, nobody says anything. ... But what frontline troops take is nothing compared to the damage caused by wanton vandalism of some of the following troops. They seem to ruin everything, including the simplest personal belongings of the people in whose homes they are billeted. Today, we have had two more examples of this business, which would bring tears to the eyes of anybody who has appreciation of material values.

"We were crazy with happiness when the Americans came," one woman said, "[but] what [they] did here was quite a disappointment that hit our family pretty hard."

While Moroccan and other French colonial troops had an especially bad reputation and raped on a massive scale, American and British soldiers were not above reproach. "Our own Army and the British army ... have done their share of looting and raping," a U.S. sergeant admitted. "[W]e too are considered an army of rapists."

"After the fighting moved on to German soil, there was a good deal of rape by combat troops and those immediately following them," offered Australian journalist Osmar White, a war correspondent traveling with the Americans forces.

Rather than use their authority to punish the criminals and thereby stop most of the sexual attacks, American officers, much like their communist allies, seemed utterly indifferent to the crime, preferring instead to either ignore it entirely or blame the victims. Instead of arresting black soldiers for a massive number of rapes, the victims themselves were blamed because they "smiled" at the negroes while begging food. One U.S. Army general went even further. "German women are creating a feeling of great insecurity among our soldiers by untrue charges of rape," announced the officer. "[T]hese tactics might be part of a German plan."

> Much like Stalin and FDR, Ike was an advocate of the outright massacre of German army officers, Nazi Party members and other officials.

"We expected Russian lawlessness," said one German, "but at one time we believed the Americans were different." They weren't.

* * *

Of course, an untold number of German women and children did not survive the violent, non-stop assaults. One million? Two million? Ten million? Since no one in power cared, no one in power was counting.

But what of the others? What of those who were raped again and again and again yet managed to survive? What of them? Surely, their numbers were in the millions as well. This spiritual massacre of females was a slaughter fully as great as the physical massacre for these women were destroyed in heart and soul just as surely as their murdered sisters were destroyed in blood and body.

The answer, of course, is that these females and millions more could never return to a normal life, not ever. Emotionally murdered, spiritually slaughtered, the violent attacks altered the essence, the very core of what each woman had once been. These surviving victims were transformed as effectively as though their genes had been altered, not after thousands of years of evolution, but in a matter of hours. ❖

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Andreas-Friedrich, Ruth. *Battleground Berlin: Diaries, 1945-1948*. New York: Paragon House, 1990.

Barnouw, Dagmar. *Germany 1945—Views of War and Violence*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1996.

Goodrich, Thomas. *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate*. Siesta Key, Florida: The Palm Press, 2018.

Horstmann, Lali. *We Chose to Stay*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1954.

Kaps, Johannes, ed. *The Tragedy of Silesia, 1945–46: A Documentary Account with a Special Survey of the Archdiocese of Breslau*. Munich: Christ Unterwegs, 1952/53.

Lutz, Elizabeth. *"Rape of Christian Europe—The Red Army's Rampage in 1945."* The Barnes Review Vol. 3, No. 4 (April 1997): 9-16.

McKee, Ilse. *Tomorrow the World*. London: J.M. Dents and Sons, 1960.

Owings, Alison. *Frauen—German Women Recall the Third Reich*. New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University Press, 1994.

Shelton, Regina Maria. *To Lose a War—Memories of a German Girl*. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1982.

Von Kardorff, Ursula. *Diary of a Nightmare—Berlin, 1942-1945*. New York: John Day, 1966.

Wulff, Renate Rich. Interview (Dec. 18, 1996), Topeka, Kansas.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate* can be purchased from TBR Book Club. He is also the author of *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865* and *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879*. Find out more at Thomasgoodrich.com.

JUST RELEASED BY THE BARNES REVIEW . . .

THE SOVIET EXPERIMENT

Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

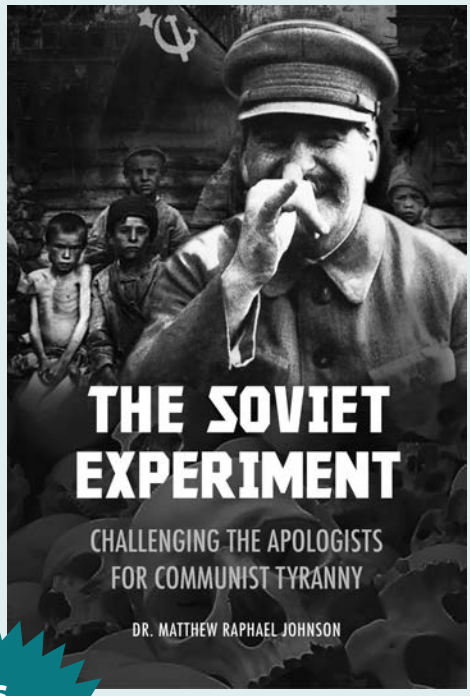

This NEW book is published by TBR!

The USSR remains one of the least understood of all societies despite its having only existed in the 20th century. It stands as the great embarrassment of the globe's liberal elite and they do all they can to mystify their role in creating and supporting this totalitarian disaster. One of the reasons it remains so misunderstood is that very few can wrap their heads around depravity of this magnitude. Josef Stalin once said in an article appearing in *Pravda* that, under his rule, "life had become more joyous and carefree." There's a level of dissociation here that only a handful can penetrate and still retain their sanity. Luckily, The Barnes Review (TBR) has an expert author who has no difficulty with discussing either depravity or dissociation—or in challenging those who insist that Stalin "wasn't as bad as we have been told," claiming he was not responsible for the terrors that occurred under his rule or that he had somehow finally "caught on" to the true nature of the Soviet state.

The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny connects the dots so many have failed to connect in the past. The author, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, the former editor and currently a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board, has, at great cost to himself, spent his adult life specializing in the hidden aspects of Russian history and its connection to nationalism. As always, he pulls no punches. He's contentious, he's offensive, he's difficult, he's challenging—challenging everything that needs to be challenged to explain the catastrophe of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideological fog behind which it hid for so long. He explodes myth after myth on the Soviet enigma, rendering it no longer mysterious. With primary source materials never before translated into English, this book is a necessity for any serious historian and truthseeker.

Softcover, 241 pages, #835, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Visit BarnesReview.org or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.)

LIST OF CONTENTS:

- Marx and Lenin on the Revolutions of the 19th Century
- Unraveling the Myths About Rasputin: Revolutionary Lies, Academic Fraud and the Provisional Government's "Emergency Commission"
- Allied Intervention in the Russian Civil War: The Myth of Western Anti-Communism
- General Krasnov and Karaulov: The Doctrine of Cossack National Socialism During the Russian Civil War
- Historical Mythology: The Fantasy of Stalin's "Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism"
- Alienation, Tyranny and Ethnicity: Notes on Ukraine Under the Revolutionary Yoke
- Communism and Political Terror: Trotskyism, Stalinism and the West in Perspective
- Soviet Ideology, Western Delusion and the Russian Orthodox Church in the USSR
- The Cold War: Grandiosity and Rhetoric as a Diplomatic Confrontation Between Two Factions of the Ruling Class
- Russian History and the Myth of the Cold War: Western Capitalism as the "Builder of the Workers Paradise"
- Remaking Reality: Marxism, Mass Society and Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago*
- Nominalism, Ethnicity, Mass Society: The Poetics of Vasyl Stus
- Faith and Truth in Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*
- Extensive Bibliography

Catastrophe in Iowa: the Saga of Postville

A FEW YEARS AGO, THE SMALL IOWA TOWN OF POSTVILLE welcomed a kosher slaughterhouse into its midst, Agriprocessors, founded in 1987. Its population then was about 2,500 people. Sholom Rubashkin, a member on the fanatical Hasidic Chabad-Lubavitch sect, was the CEO and a convicted criminal. The very short version of the story is that these invaders deliberately destroyed the town.

By Dr. Matthew R. Johnson

What transpired in the small town of Postville, Iowa is the best, most instructive conception of the Jewish mind ever recorded. The story of Postville is a miniature version of the Jewish strategy in general. In every single city or region in which Jews have settled since the dispersal, this has been the result: immorality, financial monopoly, unethical business practices and the introduction of prostitution on a corporate level.

Stephen Bloom, himself a Jew, wrote a book called *Postville: A Clash of Cultures in Heartland America*. Most of the crimes of the slaughterhouse are deliberately avoided. Bloom is rather liberal, so he has little tolerance for the Haredi sects, and he attempts to be fair.

He makes clear that the Jews moving to Postville despised the locals and, in their minds, this justified their exploitation of the town. The Jewish newcomers did all they could to subvert the traditional ways of the area. Yet, Bloom's book is a useless, almost unreadable lump of verbiage. He adds enough critical commentary to make it seem balanced, but that's more inter-Jewish rivalry than any attempt to inform the reader. The book is damage control and nothing more. Among other things, this present article is a corrective to such poor journalism.

In 2009, Sholom Rubashkin was convicted of 86 counts of financial fraud and was sentenced to 27 years in prison. In 2017, President Donald Trump commuted Rubashkin's prison sentence.

Remarkably, even Bloom's handful of admissions about the slaughterhouse's shady practices earned vicious attacks from Jewish nationalists the world over. Bloom received death threats as *rodef*, making these threats deadly serious. The term literally means "the case of the pursuer." Any Jew who criticizes Jewry, especially if it is a specific person or practice, is sentenced to death. Any Jew who testifies against another in a "gentile" court is *rodef*. It is this conception of solidarity that lays at the core of Jewish power. So far, Bloom still draws breath, but his writing career has been stunted.

Some Jewish sects have always nurtured a hatred for locals and, as a result, used an intensely communal organization, which gives them a leg up on all competition. The protection they give to one another, coupled with huge amounts of money and their control over the media, gives Jewish supremacists a position in the U.S. they have never had elsewhere.

On May 12, 2008, the U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement Agency of the Department of Homeland Security—together with multiple other U.S. agencies—raided the Agriprocessors kosher slaughterhouse and meat packing plant in Postville, Iowa with 900 agents. Nearly 400 employees were arrested, overwhelmingly Hispanic illegal immigrants, the rest being Orthodox Jews. Massive identity theft violations were uncovered, as well as health, labor, environmental, bank fraud, wire fraud, mail fraud and child labor offenses. At the time of the raid it is alleged the plant owed 400 businesses a total of $50 to $100 million.

This does not eliminate the fact that since 2009, Jews have been officially thrown out of 109 countries and cities. In each case, without exception, the above charges have been made as the Jews were removed. What are the odds of that being a coincidence?

The slaughterhouse was a criminal organization from its start in 1987. Rubashkin was convicted in 2009 of 89 counts of fraud and sentenced to 27 years in prison. As might be expected, the best legal minds of the country, in unison, condemned his long prison sentence as "excessive." He is a hero among Jews. Recently, a yeshiva was named for this felon. Still, the sympathetic *Washington Post* admitted:

> No one denied that Sholom Rubashkin's crimes were serious. The former chief executive of what was once the country's largest kosher meatpacking plant was convicted of more than 80 counts of financial fraud in 2009, following a massive immigration raid on the family-owned facility in northeastern Iowa. Prosecutors said he had profited off the labor of hundreds of undocumented immigrants, some of them children, and had bilked lenders out of more than $26 million.

The owner of the kosher abattoir (slaughterhouse) used the naiveté of locals to make the operation seem harmless. One resident was quoted as saying before the slaughterhouse had broken ground: "I'm a big Seinfeld fan; Jews are OK by me." They were seen by the benighted locals as "quaint" and even superior to the simple Iowans. Local Protestant churches made fools of themselves with their excessive levels of veneration of these Chabad cultists, but it is this simplicity and ignorance that is required to make these schemes function. It is a tragic simplicity the rabbis associated with this slaughterhouse exploited with venom. In this area, Bloom makes some good points.

Once established, the rabbis running the slaughterhouse brought illegal aliens into the town as their main labor force, creating a crime-prone minority the local police were unable

to handle. Hispanics shipped to the town soon made up over 20% of the population. The rabbis then told these people that they were the victims of "racism" and that they alone would protect them from the U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) agency raids. They used the press to cover for their crimes.

The rabbis now had a dependent reserve army to use against any attempt to expel them from town. The illegals were all paid in cash and ruthlessly exploited. In the 2012 article "Postville Iowa Is Up for Grabs," the sympathetic *New York Times* stated that these workers were given maybe $6 an hour while, "female workers reported being sexually assaulted by managers, and workplace accidents were not uncommon, including broken bones, eye injuries, hearing loss and grisly mishaps that resulted in amputations."

While the immigrants were brought in to exploit and receive starvation wages, the owners sought to use ideology to justify their criminality. Aaron Goldsmith, one of the men the Jews had on the city council, stated, in the journal *Marketplace* (2012), "That's the ultimate diversity. Consider the Middle East, how broken it is, and here you have a Muslim Somali business right next to an Orthodox Jewish synagogue." This is what "diversity" has always been: the ability of Goldsmith and his ilk to exploit his workers without mercy.

Worse, younger Jews were involved in sales of "meth" and heroin, creating a drug problem for the first time in that region of Iowa. Again, the town was not capable of responding to this crisis. It simply didn't have the resources. PETA, in a YouTube video that has an "inappropriate" filter, also documented immense cruelty to animals in the abattoir, that is, apart from killing them. They were kept in horrid conditions, and the kosher method of death is very painful. Being the largest business in town by far, the company made sure to have several members of their sect on the city council. To top it off, the plant received almost a million dollars in state tax credits.

To a great extent, that it was a Jewish business shielded it from criticism for some time. This hardly needs to be stated. To their credit, CNBC used them on episode 45 of their *American Greed* series. It reached a point where the outrage could not be contained.

Once the raid eliminated their serf labor, the Jews imported about 100 Somali migrants to take their place. In the *San Diego News Tribune* (2009), the new owner stated that the company would hire mostly local labor. They spared no expense to import foreigners from the four corners of the globe. It cost them more than it saved them in wages. This was about control, not cheap labor. Of course, the Jews blamed the raid for the plant's failure, even though they were already millions of dollars in debt.

Worse, younger Jews became involved in the sales of "meth" and heroin, creating a drug problem for the first time in that region of Iowa.

Today, according to *Home Facts*, Postville has one of the highest unemployment rates in all Iowa at around seven percent, yet the new owners claim they "cannot find local labor." Since state stats are usually wildly understated, the real rate is more like 20%. The normal statistic for unemployment is confined only to those currently receiving benefits.

Yet, word on the street is that, since non-English-speaking people are such a huge portion of the population, and there is little economic activity, as much as half the town's working population is jobless. Soon, the Hispanics and Somalis fought each other to the point of blood. They formed violent gangs–though not labor unions–so the rabbis then imported a group from Palau to take their place. This was not in the mainstream press, but is found in the journal *Failed Messiah*, an Orthodox Jewish publication. The problem there, however humorous, was that the rabbis never bothered to tell them how cold it gets in Iowa. They lasted only a short time.

Once they left (or froze), what remained was a small army of angry third-worlders who immediately turned to crime once the slaughterhouse was gone. They make up almost 40 percent of the population today. Soon, the town itself was almost gone, impoverished, crime ridden and accused of all manner of new sins, or so stated the *Times of Israel*. The population of the town has plummeted by almost 40 percent over the last decade.

The New York Times says the town is "Up for Grabs." That article also condemns the authorities for daring to raid a Jewish-dominated area. Today, taxable real estate has lost over 40 percent of its value since the year the slaughterhouse was founded. Since this comes from *Failed Messiah*, a Jewish source, it should be taken very seriously.

Worse, the plant was using child labor. An independent investigative team working for the Independent Consumers League (2009) wrote:

> Esteban [16 years old] told us that he worked long 12-hour days cutting cow legs. He showed us a nasty scar on his elbow where he had stabbed himself accidentally while cutting meat. His supervisors at Agriprocessors quickly bandaged up his wound and told him to go back to work. He said cuts were common because the line of moving meat went so quickly.

All of these charges have been proven in court, but other managers and employees have taken the fall for Rubashkin. It's simply impossible

that the entire plant knew about all of this while he and he alone did not. Yet, this is what his legal team and his legal professionals argued. At the administrative level, Rubashkin's organization was cited for animal mistreatment, food safety, environmental and child labor violations. The raid itself came one day after the state of Iowa had levied a $10 million fine for wage violations. This is why he received a 27-year sentence.

Panicking over these convictions, the Jewish power structure went into damage control mode. Adding insult to injury has been the manufactured "outcry" against the judge and the prosecution. Rubashkin's legal team states that he needs a new trial. They claim he has done nothing wrong. The Jewish network into the state, legal profession and NGOs is powerful beyond belief. This case is proof.

The judge and prosecutor are by themselves, since the regime is not distinct from the Jewish network. They are now one and the same. Linda R. Reade, the federal judge, is under unrelenting assault from the power structure she serves. The same goes for the prosecutor, Robert Teig.

The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), the National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers (NACDL) and Washington Legal Foundation (WLF) all condemned his trial and sentence as "anti-Semitic." Support came in the form of hundreds of *amici* from the entire elite of American society: It included 86 former federal judges and Department of Justice officials (27 federal judges, two attorneys general, one inspector general, two FBI directors, four deputy attorneys general and one solicitor general), 40 legal ethics professors, Association of Professional Responsibility lawyers and the Justice Fellowship—all to defend Agriprocessors over a technicality.

The Postville ICE raid took place on May 12, 2008. Charges ranged from document fraud, use of stolen social security numbers, and even sexual crimes. About 300 of their

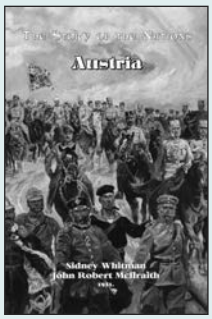

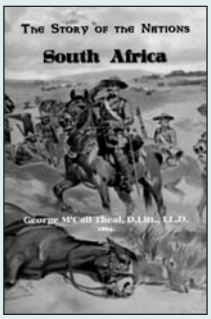

THREE NEW Additions to the *Story of the Nations* Series

RUSSIA

Here's the grand history of Russia from the earliest times up through 1911 when this book was written, presented by W.R. Morfill. Contains five dozen black and white illustrations, genealogies and a full index. A very partial list of subjects covered includes the geography and ethnology of the Russia, the religion of the ancient slaves, the Mongol invasion, the Lithuanian domination, Russian rulers and their accomplishments, the history of Moscow, the conquest of Siberia, the little-known ethnic groups of Russia, invasions by European powers including Napoleon, the literature, poetry and arts of Russia, palace intrigues and much more. The book ends in 1911 before the period of the Bolshevik overthrow of the Romanovs. No political correctness found. Softcover, 416 pages, #837, *$25.*

AUSTRIA

By Sidney Whitman and John McIlraith. Written in 1911. This books covers the history of Austria from its earliest times, the ancient inhabitants, the Teutons, the Romans, the Goths, Attila's incursions, Bavaria, Tyrol, the Avars, Charlemagne, Henry II, the Hohenstaufen dynasty, the Franconians, the Habsburg's Rudolf I, II, III and IV, Albrecht I and II, the Styrians, Maximilian, Catholics, Protestants, much more, Softcover, 407 pages, 40 illustrations plus royal lines, #838, *$25.*

SOUTH AFRICA

By George Theal. Here's the fascinating history of South Africa up until abut 1899. Covers the formation of the Cape Colony, the creation of the Orange Free State, the African Republic, Rhodesia an all other territories south of the Zambezi. the ancient inhabitants before the arrival of the whites, the Portuguese arrival, the Dutch East India Company, Hottentot wars, Zulu wars, Europeans internecine conflicts, British Kaffraria and much more. Softcover, 452 pages, #839, *$25.*

Also available from TBR in this Series:

Germany—437 pages, #751	**$20**
The Scots—336 pages, #760	**$22**
Norway—556 pages, #821	**$25**
The Normans—373 pages, #759	**$22**
The Franks—343 pages, #758	**$22**
Ireland—465 pages, #793	**$25**
Wales—478 pages, #800	**$25**
Poland—450 pages, #803	**$24**
The Balkans—506 pages, #804	**$26**
Hungary—453 pages, #822	**$25**

See page 84 for TBR ordering information and S&H charges!

serf workers were convicted on document fraud charges within four days. (The press has scrupulously forbidden this fact to be brought up in its pathetic coverage of the issue.) They served a few weeks in jail and were deported. In a display of arrogance shocking even for a fanatical Jewish sect, the board of the plant blamed "globalization" for the plant's failure, as well as the ICE raid. Consistency is not good business, it seems.

This raid led the Jewish *Forward* newspaper to write: "Of course [the raid] showed the need for immigration reform so that immigrant workers can come out of the shadows and become part of the American tapestry." The purpose of non-white immigration from the third world is economic exploitation.

Rubashkin was denied bail in early November 2009. The press screamed "anti-Semitism!" Unreported was that federal agents found not only a bag with $20,000 in cash and passports under various names, but also a clear reference to Israel's "Law of Return," which grants automatic citizenship to every Jew and members of his family upon immigration. Israel refuses to sign any extradition treaty with any nation, so Jewish criminals can flee to Israel to avoid prosecution. None of this was mentioned in the copious newspaper articles on the subject.

Under heavy pressure, the court reversed its position with a new judge. Rubashkin was released on $500,000 bond but only under the condition he wear an ankle bracelet. It's important to note that, while immigration and child labor violations were dismissed in 2010, they were dismissed "without prejudice," that is, the case against him has merits and can be reentered at a later date.

The press, true to form, is refusing to report that Agriprocessors, as a corporation, entered a guilty plea to the 83 counts of child labor violations. The plant's human resources chief, predictably a non-Jew, Laura Althouse, took the fall for Rubashkin and arranged a guilty plea with the state. Thus, Rubashkin was guilty of all this. His sentence takes this into account.

Much of the management of the plant was sentenced. At all levels of management, indictments of conspiracy to harbor illegal immigrants, identity theft and child labor violations, among others, were filed. All led to convictions. All the charges were proven in court either by jury trials or admissions.

On November 23, 2009, Rubashkin's trial on 72 immigration charges was canceled following the government's request to dismiss without prejudice. The U.S. Attorney's Office justified this dismissal of serious crimes because "dismissal will avoid an extended and expensive trial, conserve limited resources, and lessen the inconvenience to witnesses." Part of the reason for the manufactured outcry is to prevent a new trial on these charges on which the company has already pleaded guilty. Since the firm itself has accepted these other charges as true, Rubashkin would be convicted in a heartbeat. Thus, this "protest" has a note of panic in it.

The press refused to report that the corporation entered a guilty plea to the 83 counts of child labor violations.

There were an amazing 9,311 charges in total levied against this man and the corporation. How the plant can be in violation while the owner and direct manager pleads innocent is a legal mystery. In one of the more disgusting displays of bootlicking, an opinion piece called "Prosecutors, Judges Decry Rubashkin Witch Hunt" in the *Des Moines Register* reads:

> The explanation as to why the pursuit of Sholom Rubashkin was so overzealous that it bordered on a veritable witch hunt still remains elusive, but the clarification as to how is now punctiliously laid out in both the merits brief and the letter to Mr. Techau [the U.S. attorney in Iowa]: There was false testimony and willful manipulation, and that makes this a shocking case of prosecutorial misconduct.

This sycophantic screed never even mentioned any important facts about the company or what its employees admitted to in court. Another horrific example of this pandering comes from the deputy attorney general under President Bill Clinton, Phillip Heymann. He states:

> Experienced former prosecutors and career Justice Department officials view this case as a stain on an institution created to uphold the law. ... If the department's leadership refuses to act, I hope President [Barack] Obama pardons Rubashkin and ends this tragedy. The alternative is a display of either blind self-righteousness or frightened defensiveness that is inconsistent with the Justice Department we all have served and respected.

So what is this outrageous crime? What is this "stain" on the Justice Department? The "prosecutorial misconduct" these pompous windbags speak of is the allegation that the judge met with the prosecution alone. The 8th Circuit Court of Appeals in St. Louis rejected this as grounds for a retrial, and for good reason. This misconduct is a hallucination produced by raw Jewish power. Men like him put people in prison; they don't end up there.

This is what transpired: Rubashkin's crimes were so great that they demanded a reconfiguration of judges in the area to process all the defendants. The judge met briefly with the prosecution concerning these logistical issues and nothing more. This

is why the court in St. Louis refused all appeals. No one claims substantial issues were discussed, only logistical ones. The arrogance of Rubashkin's appeal to the Supreme Court comes from the massive and overwhelming outpouring of pressure from elites in and out of the judicial field. Yet, it still failed.

The appeal essentially argues on a technicality that any meeting of a judge with the prosecution is illegal. In this case, it was caused by the enormity of Rubashkin's crimes. The courts under the Supreme Court rejected his endless appeals based on the fact that these meetings were unavoidable and the judge scrupulously kept her comments only to logistical issues—issues Rubashkin created. This however, has led the ACLU to call the judge "an arm of the prosecution." Such rhetorical overkill often is a mask for a bad case.

The truth is that Rubashkin richly earned his almost 30-year sentence. Yet, the press unanimously stated his prison term was "excessive." The local, state and national press screamed "anti-Semitism," creating tremendous self-doubt in the local community of Postville that was intellectually unprepared for this scandal and these predictable accusations. When the smoke cleared, the Jews made a hefty profit from both legal and illegal methods. The firm was purchased by another billionaire, Hershey Friedman, in 2009 and changed its name to Agristar once Rubashkin was disgraced.

Donald Trump commuted the sentence of Rubashkin despite his loathing for the Trump administration. The president, suffering from hateful and vicious press coverage, sought to curry favor with the media by assisting a Jewish criminal. Of course, it failed. The White House stated that this commutation was "encouraged by bipartisan leaders from across the political spectrum, from Orrin Hatch to Nancy Pelosi ... [and was] based on expressions of support from members of Congress and a broad cross-section of the legal community."

This is proof of the sheer power of the Jewish elite in the U.S.A. Since this is all based on the laughable technicalities mentioned above, sheer ethnic networking is the only cause. Cohesion and money are the essence of Jewish power. Even blatant criminal behavior does not matter. Rubashkin went back to Brooklyn, to a hero's welcome.

Little Postville did not know how to respond to the ritualistic accusations of anti-Semitism or racism the press hurled at its citizens. They were unprepared for Jewish methods of manipulation. They knew little about Jewish history. The three cops in the town were unprepared for the sudden increase in crime and racial tension, let alone the formation of gangs that were well armed and protected by the rabbis. Having the ethnic groups they imported fight one another means that they will never demand better working conditions. There is no question Rubashkin helped in the creation of these gangs.

There is no event in American history that shows the Talmudic mind better than Postville. Like it or not, this is how the Jewish elite have operated in every town, city and nation within which they have settled. Not a single newspaper took notice of the fact that local labor was never used in the plant. None reported on Jewish involvement in the meth and "ice" trade in the city. All refused to report on the third-worldization of the area and the shocking rise in crime that this created. In miniature, this is the very definition of white genocide.

Unfortunately, Postville is indeed "Up for Grabs." ❖

Matthew Raphael Johnson is the former editor of TBR. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at several universities. He is also proud to say he's been fired from every one. See more of Johnson's writings at www.rusjournal.org.

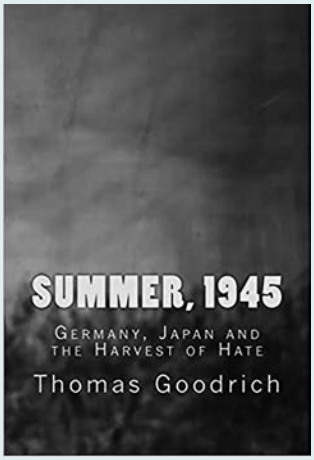

NEW BOOK FROM TBR

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought, anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

New Items Just Arrived from TBR!

Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative

New!

The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War

The mainstream version of the American Civil War has always been nonsensical and irrational. Why? Because it was written by liberals with an extreme anti-South bias and little or no knowledge of the history of America's two-party system. For example, if the Confederacy's Democratic leaders were truly "liberals," as we've been taught, why did they maintain that they were fighting for the Constitution, a document that liberals have traditionally treated with scorn and derision? And why, if the Union's Republican leaders were truly "conservatives," as we've also been taught, did they claim to be fighting to force the Southern states back into the union, a union our conservative Founding Fathers purposefully designed to be voluntary? If Republican Lincoln was a conservative, why were his policies and actions liberalistic, and at times even socialistic? If Democrat Davis was a liberal, why were his policies and actions conservative, usually veering far to the right on the political spectrum? Even more puzzling, considering the statements of mainstream historians, why did Victorian Democrats refer to themselves as "conservatives," while Victorian Republicans referred to themselves as "liberals"?

Is it any wonder that the commonly accepted version of the Civil War is confusing and difficult for the average person to comprehend? It is confusing no longer! In this fascinating one-of-a-kind book, *Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative*, award-winning Civil War scholar and unreconstructed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook answers these and scores of other related questions in clear and concise language. As Seabrook explains, in the 1860s, the platforms of the two main political parties were the reverse of what they are today. In other words, at the time, big-government advocate Lincoln and the Republican Party were liberals, while smal-government proponent Davis and the Democratic Party were conservatives. This simple fact transforms the American Civil War from what pro-North writers disingenuously assert was a battle over abolition and slavery, to what it really

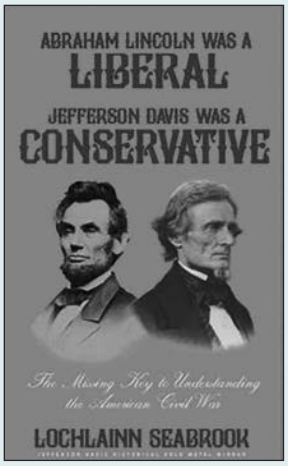

was: a massive and bloody contest between Northern liberalism and Southern conservatism! The author provides over 600 notes, a 1,000-book bibliography and hundreds of contemporary eyewitness statements to further establish what was well known up until the early 20th century, but which since then has been suppressed by liberals and forgotten by conservatives. Profusely illustrated with hundreds of 19th-century photographs and campaign posters, Colonel Seabrook's book covers the entire history of America's two-party system, as well as all 58 of our quadrennial elections and all 45 of our presidents, from George Washington to Donald Trump. He gives special attention to the U.S. elections between 1828 and 1896, when party names and platforms changed, making, as he does so well, an exceedingly complex subject entirely understandable to most people. His four appendices supply helpful lists and charts, allowing the reader to view the theme from different angles. Find out why modern Republicans should be honoring Davis and waving the Confederate flag, and why Lincoln's name should never be associated with conservativism, only liberalism and socialism. The companion volume to Colonel Seabrook's work *Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser* (see below), this is the only book ever written on this specific topic. Softcover, 246 pages, #840, ***$19***.

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with hundreds of once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, ***$21***.

Rage & Revenge New!

Torture & Atrocities in War & Peace

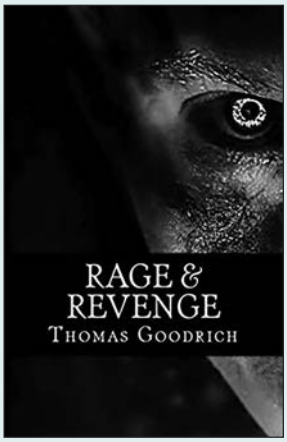

Tom Goodrich's *Rage & Revenge* is a terrifying, up-close and personal look at what war and its aftermath are really like. For too long, the true nature of combat and the "peace" that follows has been concealed from the general public. Most who have never witnessed war naively assume that there are rules and laws governing such contests. As the reader of *Rage & Revenge* will quickly discover, nothing could be further from the truth. The fact is, all war is wild, chaotic, brutal and primitive. War is also the refuge where some of the most sick and sadistic among us may live out their darkest fantasies. In a fast-paced, no-nonsense writing style, Goodrich offers the reader a riveting glimpse at the true face of war in all its ugly reality … and in all its ugly fascination. Thomas Goodrich's latest book, *Rage & Revenge*, speaks in lurid detail about how men, filled with rage from battle, and perhaps intoxicated by toxic propaganda, turn into some of the most vile, sadistic creatures in the aftermath of the heat of battle. Covering such wars as the Indian Wars during the conquest of the American West, and the island hopping of the American military against the Japanese, Thomas Goodrich weaves a torrid tale of some of the most unspeakable bestial crimes committed during the aftermath of battle. Softcover, 222 pages, #841, *$20*.

CD: An Introduction to the Monetary System New!

Monetary expert and author Wes Templeton got interested in the monetary system when he realized that banks were lending out more money than was coming in. He knew the average person lived from payday to payday. The wealthy invest in stocks, bonds, real estate, boats, cars, airplanes, tuition for their kids and alimony to ex-spouses. Many businesses wrote checks against a negative bank balance while waiting for their next deposit to arrive. If the United States created our money, we would not be in debt. He thought commercial banks could borrow from the Federal Reserve, because somewhere he had heard that the Federal Reserve was the banker's bank (he was right about that). But where did the Federal Reserve get the money? This helps answer those questions and many more. Recently, a retiree who had been an auditor for the Chase Manhattan Bank (and spent many meetings with David Rockefeller) told Wes that he thought he knew all about the monetary system, but learned some very important things from this audio CD that he did not know before. If you think you know everything there is to know about our monetary system, then please listen to this audio CD and then pass it on to someone who does not know everything. Audio CD, one hour, #843, *$6*.

Padre Pio New!

A Catholic Priest Who Worked Miracles and Bore the Wounds of Jesus Christ on His Body

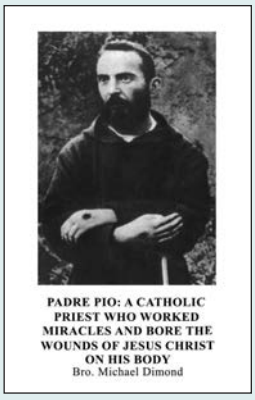

Canonized in 2002, Saint Pio of Pietrelcina, better known as Padre Pio, was a Franciscan Capuchin priest who bore the five wounds of Jesus Christ on his body for more than 50 years. Padre Pio was also a seer, psychic, prophet, miracle-worker, confessor, mystic, ascetic and missionary on a worldwide scale. Hundreds of books and articles have been written about Padre Pio. Lengthy articles about him have appeared in *Newsweek*, *Time* and *The New York Times Magazine*. As a young man, Padre Pio received the stigmata and worked many miracles. Those close to him insist he began to manifest multiple spiritual gifts, including healing, prophecy, extraordinary abstinence from both sleep and nourishment (Padre Agostino recorded that Padre Pio was able to subsist for at least 20 days at Verafeno on only communion wafers without any other nourishment), the ability to read hearts, the gift of conversions and pleasant-smelling wounds. This beautiful little booklet tells Padre Pio's story. Softcover, 86 pages, #844, *$6*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Please add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside U.S.A. email Sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

White Revolt

AN AMERICAN NATIONAL SOCIALIST HISTORY

In the mid-20th century, the national socialist movement was on the rise in America. The U.S. government and minority pressure groups, however, were in no mood to see what they saw as a purely white trend expand its influence.

By Marc Roland

The United States was a different place in 1966 than it is today. During early summer, interracial groups of civil rights humanists, as they were lovingly portrayed on American television, staged large-scale demonstrations throughout neighborhoods on Chicago's southwest side. These working-class communities had only recently become places of refuge for white families quite literally stampeded from their former homes by black street violence and blight.

Now, intrusive protestors were demanding black settlement in Marquette Park, the residential focus of their insistence. They were shepherded by none other than Rev. Martin Luther King Jr., who publicly declared that Chicago had become the chief target of his desegregation career. As he confidently led his fellow, out-of-state dissidents into Marquette Park, under the protection of city police battalions decked out in riot gear, they were met by many thousands of infuriated white men, women and children.

King and his minions cringed under a sudden barrage of unparalleled verbal and physical abuse. "I've never seen so much hate!" he exclaimed, as a powerfully thrown Coke bottle bowled him over with a perfectly aimed headshot. This remarkably accurate beaner ignited a thunderous roar of approval from the overjoyed masses, not unlike their shout in Comiskey Park at the sight of a home run clubbed by a Chicago White Sox hitter. Fearing more to come, the police abruptly scooped up the dazed reverend and his trembling social warriors, escorting them in undignified haste out of town to the loud derision of threatening multitudes. The Windy City as his top priority was conveniently forgotten, and King never again personally ventured onto the mean streets of Marquette Park, sending instead his battered adherents repeatedly back into the fray, from which they eventually emerged somewhat less than victorious.

Popular indignation at their despised incursions never wavered, but soon underwent a significant transformation. Until midsummer, the great masses of deeply outraged Chicagoans rushed into the broad boulevards and avenues of their imperiled city at no one's bidding but their own. They had been entirely unled and unorganized, unlike their dusky opponents directed by agitators like King, and professionally organized through the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, Student Non-violent Coordinating Committee, Congress of Racial Equality, and—although not at all as well publicized—the covert but no less busy Communist Party USA.[1]

During the first week in August, however, this invasive species of unwashed agitators was greeted in Marquette Park by literally a sea of swastika-emblazoned "White Power" placards. It was here, at this moment, that the notorious motto had been born, and its debut, particularly for the "civil rights" flock's numerous Jewish headmen, was harrowing. Flaunted at the returning undesirables by many thousands of angry people, the posters had been expeditiously printed in large numbers and distributed freely by members of the American Nazi Party, founded

Frank Collin (center), then the leader of the National Socialist Party of America, is shown in Rockwell Hall on June 22, 1978, calling off his plans for a massive march in the predominantly Jewish suburb of Skokie. The group was ready to march on Skokie if their free speech rights were not respected. Collin said, "The minute I suspect that our free speech is being blocked again, I will reschedule the Skokie demonstration. I am only canceling this one march."

eight years before by George Lincoln Rockwell.

A decorated, honorably discharged World War II and Korean War U.S. Navy commander and, previously, a national award-winning illustrator, he arrived from his Arlington, Virginia national headquarters for an announced public speech in Marquette Park on August 21.[2] "Rockwell spoke without benefit of loudspeakers," an eyewitness to the event recalled, "but his powerful voice carried distinctly to the curious audience members who, while attentive, were outwardly impassive."

> Only gradually, almost subconsciously, did they eventually draw nearer toward the camper, like listeners leaning in closer around a radio set to better hear an interesting broadcast announcement. Still, they harkened without reacting. The Commander told them he knew how they had been forcibly expelled from their old neighborhoods by black despoilers moving in, because the same process was taking place all across our country. White people needed someone to uncompromisingly stand up for them and oppose this frightful invasion.
>
> Rockwell lampooned the arrogant hypocrisy of America's lying news media, which necessitated an alternative voice exposing the deliberate racial deterioration of civilized society. The polite, attentive men, women and children were mostly families of homeowners, factory workers, office secretaries, housewives, and high school students—a representative cross-section of middle-class America. Then something happened.
>
> At the western periphery of the crowd, a police captain accompanied by two officers began stealthily edging their way toward the camper. Rockwell, from his high vantage point, caught sight of them, and interrupted his speech to say, "Now, they may arrest me today. ..."
>
> But before he could utter another word, the unanimous shout of 3,000 voices demanded, "*NO!*" The police slowly shrank away and disappeared, as the Commander concluded his remarks by thanking everyone for giving him such a peaceful hearing, and complimenting them for their resistance. The startling ovation he received—long and loud, with shouts of support that filled Marquette Park—was like none other he ever experienced.
>
> A throng of people now surged about his camper, pressing in on Rockwell. They wanted to personally congratulate him and shake his hand. There was

an air of rising merriment, almost rejoicing, as more and more persons pushed fistfuls of five-, 10- and 20-dollar bills on him. He and his Stormtroopers were hard-pressed to move fast enough, stuffing the wholly unexpected cash flow into pillowcases—amazingly enough, because he had never solicited a penny from the contributors now showering money on him. Everyone was excited and congratulatory, but failed to notice the same police captain, who seemed to materialize out of nowhere.

As soon as he was recognized, the mood noticeably darkened; no one spoke, while a threatening movement began to clench around him. "I won't arrest you," he told Rockwell in a voice loud enough for everybody to understand. "Next time, get a permit!" And he fled away through the crowd thick with well-wishers, as their general mood lightened once more, and very many of them pressed around the Commander for his autograph, or to heartily commend him. White Americans had found their leader.

"The Great Man was always as lightning out of Heaven," observed Scottish philosopher Thomas Carlyle, less than 100 years before. "The rest of men waited for him like fuel, and then they too would flame."[3]

This true-life scene was experienced by a young university student, author of the recently released *White Revolt! An American National Socialist History* (Ostara Publications, December 2018). Leon Dilios went on to personally participate in the great "White Peoples' March" hard on the heels of Rockwell's Marquette Park rally, and was a pallbearer at his funeral the following year. Dilios thereafter became a full-time activist with the National Socialist Party of America (NSPA), taking part in numerous public demonstrations, rallies, riots and street battles throughout the 1970s.

He shows how the new organization arose from assassination to establish its own headquarters building in the fallen commander's name and located at the 1960s epicenter of white resistance. From Chicago's Rockwell Hall, its activists conducted their own public rallies and marches, but only after a prolonged legal struggle against the suspension of their First Amendment rights imposed on them for 12 years by Democrat Party politicians. After threatening to Stormtroop the predominantly Jewish suburb of Skokie, Illinois and the firestorm of international publicity thereby ignited, the National Socialists wrested a precedent-setting U.S. Supreme Court decision in favor of "white free speech."

> *White Revolt!* is unique in the retelling of such wild and wooly activism, from the streets of Chicago to the U.S. Supreme Court and beyond to the present day.

As Dilios explains, they used their restored constitutional rights to field NSPA candidates in five aldermanic, one congressional and a senatorial race, winning an "official" 16% of the total vote. These legal and political struggles," he writes, were punctuated with endless street battles, mass arrests, bombings and raids on the brick headquarters by a wide variety of opponents, from Chicago Police officers to the self-proclaimed "Dykes Against Fascism." For the length and breadth of a furious decade, bullet-holed, flame-scarred Rockwell Hall stood above it all. But the shooting was not all on one side, according to Dilios.

On November 3, 1979, NSPA Stormtroopers and their Ku Klux Klan allies engaged in a firefight with partisans of the Communist Workers Party. "In a blazing moment of thunder," Dilios recounts, "five communists fell dead. Another 10 were injured." The shootout had been triggered when a Klansman was wounded once in the arm by Red gunfire; he was that day's only anti-communist casualty.

White Revolt! is unique in the retelling of such wild and wooly activism, from the streets of Chicago to the U.S. Supreme Court and beyond to the present day. ❖

* * *

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History (softcover, 305 pages, 40 photos and illustrations, #826, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

ENDNOTES:

1 "Stanley Levison, a well-known figure in the Communist Party USA, who became one of King's closest friends and, effectively, his most trusted adviser. Levison, a Jewish attorney and businessman, became King's pro bono ghostwriter, accountant, fundraiser, and legal adviser." [Kamin, Ben. *Dangerous Friendship: Stanley Levison, Martin Luther King, Jr., and the Kennedy Brothers*. Michigan State University Press, 2014].

2 During 1947, while a commercial art student at Brooklyn, New York's Pratt Institute, Rockwell was awarded first place and $1,000 prize money (more than $10,000 by 2019 monetary standards) in an advertisement contest for the American Cancer Society.

3 Carlyle, Thomas, *Mahomet and Bentham, Delphi Collected Works of Thomas Carlyle*, Delphi Classics, 1st edition, 2015.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

ISRAEL'S BILLIONS

Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers

This amazing new book is published by TBR!

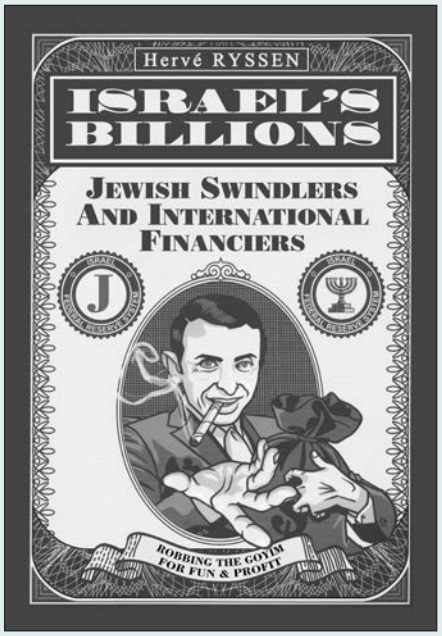

Jews have been expelled from every country they have ever lived in, at all periods of history, even when they were not massacred. They have been booted out by the Egyptians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, Romans, Christians and Moslems; always and everywhere. Every time, the principal reason invoked was usury, that is, lending at abusive interest rates, ruining peasants and tradesmen while disproportionately enriching the Jewish communities in all the cities. The receiving of stolen goods is another accusation frequently mentioned in the texts, as well as their manifest hatred of the Church and the *goyim* in general. All over Europe, they engaged in smuggling, debasing the coinage, washing ducats in acid, using yellow arsenic to give brass the color of gold, to swindle and deceive the Christians in a thousand ways. Very little has changed in this regard, except that these swindles have acquired a scope unprecedented in history since the turn of the 20th century.

In *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, author Hervé Ryssen details just how Jewish bankers, businessmen and powerbrokers are stealing the wealth of the people of the world. Included are chapters on the biggest financial rip-offs in history, the VAT frauds, the CO_2 swindle, advertising and insert frauds, fake bank transfers, the Talmud, pyramid rackets, Bernie Madoff's flimflams, insider trading swindles, today's super-predators, the Cosmopolitan Project—and even more. All together, this book comprises the most complete and precise source for exactly how the Jewish community—from its earliest incarnations—has worked to fleece the *goyim* amongst whom they dwell.

Softcover, 279 pages, #833, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

A Partial List of Subjects Discussed

False Adverts • Fake Bank Transfers • VAT Fraud • Eurocanyon Affair • Rubens Levy Affair • Great CO_2 Swindle • Swindling with Impunity • Corruption of the Police • Corruption of the Legal System • Fabrice Sakoun: Absent During the Verdict • The Police in Lyon Are in Good Hands • The Skinny Guy: He Is the Fattest of the Lot! • Minor Settlements of Account Between Friends • On the Trail of CO_2 • How to Silence Anti-Semitism • Advertising Inserts Fraud • 800 Victims of Fake Policemen • 500 Victims of the "Franco-Israeli" • Jonathan Zeitoun's 44 Victims • Jacques Benayoun: Swindling the Peasants • The Police Guest Book at Monaco • The Fake Bank Transfer Forms • Gilbert Chikli's Monstrous Chutzpah • Miscellaneous and Varied Swindles • Badache-Apollonia Affair • Embezzlement of Funds from Charitable Associations • Traffic in Bank Card Numbers • Market Barkers • King Solomon's Bargains • The Fakers • "Memory" Swindles • Oscar Friedman's Revenge • The Talmud and the Jewish Mentality • Pyramid Frauds • Bernard Madoff: Champion in All Categories • Financial Shoah • Between Negligence and Complicity • Pseudo-Victims Were Really Accomplices • Compensating the Victims • Goyim Bite the Dust • The "Little Madoffs" • Scott Rothstein • Bruce Friedman, the "California Madoff" • Eliyahu Weinstein Swindles His Own Community • Tzvi Erez—"Little Canadian Madoff" • Nevin Shapiro Lounges Around in Miami • Philip Barry and the Porno Business • Barry Tannenbaum—"South-African Madoff" • Ezri Namvar, the "Madoff of the West Coast" • Two "Madoffs" Who Almost Killed Themselves • Seymour Jacobson, a Swiss Guy Who Loved Belgium • Clair Arfi: A "Madoff in Skirts" • Quick Easy Money • Big Stock Market Swindles • Abraham Hochman • Michael Milken and his "Junk Bonds" • Jordan Belfort: Leonardo DiCaprio with a Kippa • Swindle of the Internet Bubble • Insider Trading • Ivan Boesky: Prime Example • Steven Cohen: "You Eat What You Kill" • Federal Reserve Heist • Predator Loans and the So-called "Sub-Prime Crisis" • "Collateralized Debt Obligation" Swindle • "Credit Default Swaps" • Foreclosure Scandals • Making the Taxpayers Pay • Synthetic Collateralized Debt Obligations: A Love Child • Complaints Against Goldman Sachs • Swindlers on Top of the State • The Revival of Anti-Semitism • The Super-Predators • Goldman Sachs in Greece: Financial Sorcery • George Soros and Speculation • Cosmopolitan Billionaires • "Visible and Influential" Billionaires • Cosmopolitan Bankers and Socialist Revolutionaries • The Federal Reserve Swindle • A Singular Mentality • Blessed Are the Shekels • The Sufferings of a Banker • The Purchase of Protection • Lending at Interest • Pathological Rapacity • Terrible Prejudices • The Cosmopolitan Project • EVEN MORE!

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THIRD WORLD IMMIGRATION

Why do we put up with Third World immigration, when it is destroying our country and any hope for the future? Is it because we, as a people, are too ignorant, stupid, foolish or degenerate to do anything about it? As Paul Craig Roberts asks: "What is more stupid than a white America that supports a political party that wants to do way with 'whiteness'?"…

If we lose control of our country in the next 20 or 25 years, as predicted by the U.S. Census Bureau in 2010, what will happen to our people, our children and grandchildren, and their descendants? The answer can be given in a few or many words, but never has it been better expressed than by the famous tragedian Euripides, who wrote: "There is no greater sorrow on Earth than the loss of one's native land."

Are you listening, America?

John H. Altman
Alabama

ONE OF THE BEST ISSUES

The "Holocausts!" issue of TBR [September/October 2018—Ed.] is one of TBR's best. For one thing it reveals who the real war criminals were. The almost-lost book *Freedom Betrayed: Herbert Hoover's Secret History of the Second World War and Its Aftermath* also shows the murderous intent of "Saint FDR." Ego can turn some men into real maniacs. As far as the subject of war criminals goes, we should remember it was the warlord Winston Churchill who, as the First Lord of the Admiralty, called off the escort vessel *Juno* to set up the passenger liner *Lusitania* for the kill.

Buddy Kirtland
Tennessee

HOW HIGH?

I just read the March edition of *The New American* (NA), published by the John Birch Society (JBS). One six-page article was entitled, "The Continuing Scourge of Anti-Semitism," and was written by Steve Byas. In all the years I have read NA (1969 to the present), they never once have mentioned the attack on the *Liberty*. ZOG says, "Jump," and the JBS says, "How high?"

Marck Richards
New Jersey

MANIPULATION OF THE TRUTH

With reference to Dr. Johnson's otherwise fine article in the March/April 2019 issue, please note that *Foreign Policy* is not published by the Council on Foreign Relations as stated. Their publication is *Foreign Affairs*. *Foreign Policy* is published by the FP Group, a division of Graham Holdings Company (formerly the Washington Post Company).

Perry Huntoon
Illinois

FEAR FOR JUSTICE

The Democrats want to impeach President Trump. Since Trump's election they have harassed and persecuted members of his campaign, his transition team, his cabinet and his family. Then they targeted those who worked for him in his personal and business life. One is Michael Cohen, Trump's lawyer. As Cohen's wife has been threatened with prison by Special Council Robert Mueller, he will provide whatever Mueller wants.

If there is anyone who knows about betrayal of a client by an attorney, it is Matthew Hale. Hale's trial was a study in misconduct. Hale's lawyer refused to interview him while incarcerated though his office was across the street from the holding facility. He refused to allow Hale to attend the entire jury selection or to testify in his own defense—both a defendant's guaranteed right. In his charge to the jury, he stated that they should convict Hale because of his morals, saying nothing about the charge for which he was being tried!

The judge was uninterested in the numerous miscarriages of justice in his courtroom, a fact that should have led to the granting of Hale's appeals against his conviction, but apparently, the appellate court was as unjust as the trial court.

Matthew Hale is the victim of a crime perpetrated by the government and further victimized by an attorney unconcerned with justice. Given his fate, all Americans should worry about the fate of Donald Trump now that his former attorney is an agent of the Deep State.

Evelyn Hutcheson
Illinois

[TBR subscribers may write to Evelyn Hutcheson, 200 Carlson Ave 25 H, Washington, IL 61571 or directly to Matt Hale #15177-424, U.S. Penitentiary Max, P.O. Box 8500, Florence, CO 81226.—Ed.]

THANKS TO SUPPORTERS

Never before has the need for a Revisionist publication like The Barnes Review been so obvious.

I just wanted to thank the many TBR subscribers who have donated to my legal defense fund. Without your help, the battle would be lost. I am still fighting the legal system on many fronts to try to reverse some very bad legal decisions imposed against me. If you would like to help, please send a donation made out to Bill White Legal Defense Fund, P.O. Box 873, Locust Grove, VA 22508.

Note that purchases of my books *Tradition of the Mother* ($25) and *The Centuries of Revolution* ($20) help me and also help TBR survive. Either one—or both—of these titles can be purchased from TBR.

William A. White
#13888-084
U.S. Penitentiary – Marion
P.O. Box 1000
Marion, IL 62859

Send your thoughtful letters to TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or email Paul@BarnesReview.org.

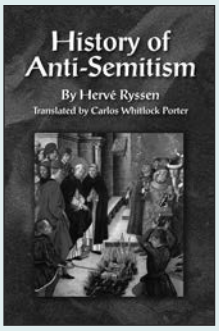

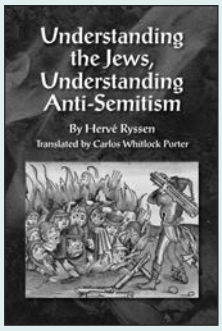

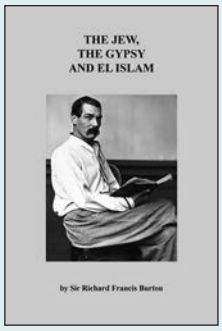

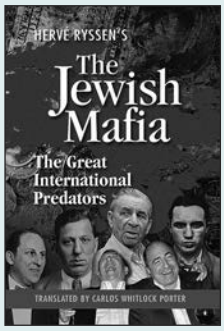

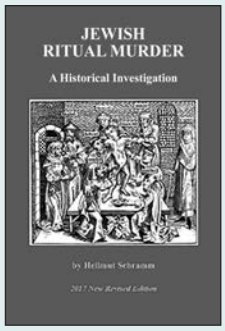

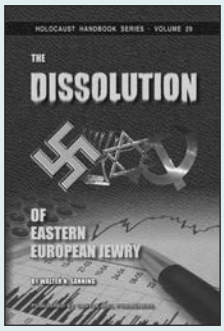

Popular Jewish Ethnographic Studies

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. To "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their actions. But is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. Here is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890). Burton was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious interest today. The real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

The Jewish Mafia

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of blood-letting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year for religious purposes. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases and extensive appendices of testimonies given at nine court cases. Revised edition 2017. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust." Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George W. Armstrong that discusses the control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve the League of Nations, WWI, Wilson, Herzl, the Kaiser the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild, FDR, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist plan, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the text of Armstrong's book *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.
UNTIL FEB. 14, 2019.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, #406 Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR39

Inspire future generations in just a few short minutes.

Remembering TBR in your estate planning decisions . . .

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists will assist you. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for *tax-deductible* charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 202-547-5586.

AUTOMATED MONTHLY DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the bank account of your choice—just like *National Geographic* or *Smithsonian* magazines do. Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. Just call 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-4 ET to get the ball rolling. TBR can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❏ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❏ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro,, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a representative about your will or Trust.

New from TBR Book Club . . .

"Among the hundreds of books published about the assassination of our 16th president, this is an exceptional volume. … [It captures] a you-are-there feeling."

—Frank J. Williams, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, founding chairman of The Lincoln Forum and member of the Abraham Lincoln Bicentennial Commission

The Darkest Dawn

Lincoln, Booth & the Great American Tragedy

Many books have discussed the killing of Lincoln, but few have shown us the immediate aftermath of the president's assassination: the public panic … the news that other members of the cabinet had been targeted or attacked … the massive manhunt for Booth … the arrest of the alleged conspirators … and a populace begging for revenge—all of this happening even as a civil war is still raging in some parts of the country. But this story has never been told with the immediacy and intimacy of *The Darkest Dawn*. Author Tom Goodrich brings to this narrative the gripping accounts of eyewitnesses to it all, from the moment of the assassination in Ford's Theater—seen through the eyes of attendees—right up through the massive manhunt for John Wilkes Booth, the executions of the accused conspirators and beyond. As you have come to expect from Tom Goodrich's books, the manuscript is filled with ultimate detail—told by those who were there—and is as fresh as today's news but presented through the eyes of a private investigator. Softcover, 376 pages, #842, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.org.

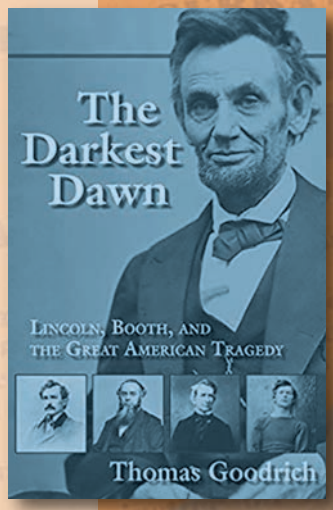

TBR Subscription/Renewal Offer

❑ I want to subscribe/renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for ONE YEAR at $56. Send me the one item I check below.

❑ I want to subscribe/renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for TWO YEARS at $88. Send me the 2 items I check below.

CHOOSE YOUR ONE FREE GIFT HERE:

❑ **EXTRA COPY "SEDITION TRIAL" ISSUE OF TBR** (reg. sells for $10).
❑ **ULTIMATE CIVIL WAR QUIZ BOOK** (regularly sells for $14).
❑ **FORSAKEN BUT NOT FORGOTTEN** (regularly sells for $15).

I ENCLOSE: $_____

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

HURRY! This special offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRRG39**

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

Name _____

Address _____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Subscribe or Renew & Get a FREE Gift!

Take advantage today at $56 and grab one of these great gifts absolutely FREE! Sign up for two years at $88 and choose two gifts.

TBR's Nov./Dec. 1999 "Mass Sedition Trial" Issue

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

In this classic, rare issue from 1999, TBR brings you the story of the fateful but little-known Mass Sedition Trial. Was the secret purpose of the sedition trial of 1944 to make Franklin D. Roosevelt's administration appear to be opposed to fascism while actually pursuing totalitarian policies itself? Fortunately for the cause of liberty, the victims targeted, although not powerful individuals, were able to put up such an effective defense that the U.S. government ended up with well-deserved egg on its face. But it was a mighty battle, with famous American personages fighting for their lives—literally—just for opposing FDR's war policies. Also includes articles on the pro-peace women of America, Montana's role in non-intervention, dozens of photos of the trial and defendants, including George Winrod, George Sylvester Viereck, William Griffin, Prescott Dennett, Elizabeth Dilling, Ralph Townsend and more. **This 72-page special issue regularly sells for $10, but can be yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A.**

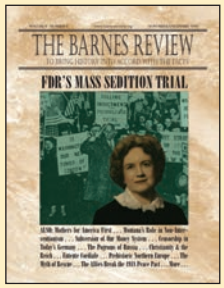

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

BY LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

Think you're an expert on the "Civil War"? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis's birthday or the names of Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book. The author, award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War. Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition and more, while challenging your knowledge of the most important struggle in U.S. history. This book is a must-read! **This 148-page softcover book regularly sells for $14, but can be yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A.**

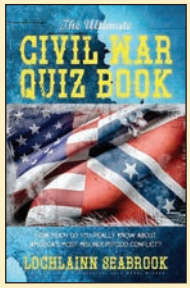

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

BY PHILIP RIFE

It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American, but between the Russian civil war, WWII, the Korean, Vietnam and Cold wars, as many as 30,000 U.S. servicemen were knowingly abandoned by our leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten*, longtime TBR contributing board member Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned men, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. THE BARNES REVIEW is proud to publish the first edition of this important book, complete with pertinent photographs. **This 89-page softcover book regularly sells for $15, but can be yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A.**

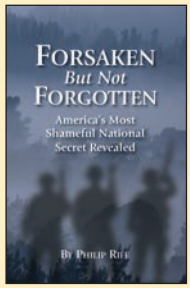

Use form above and return in TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Cash, check, money order to TBR or call toll free1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 • 202-547-5586 (main office number)

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

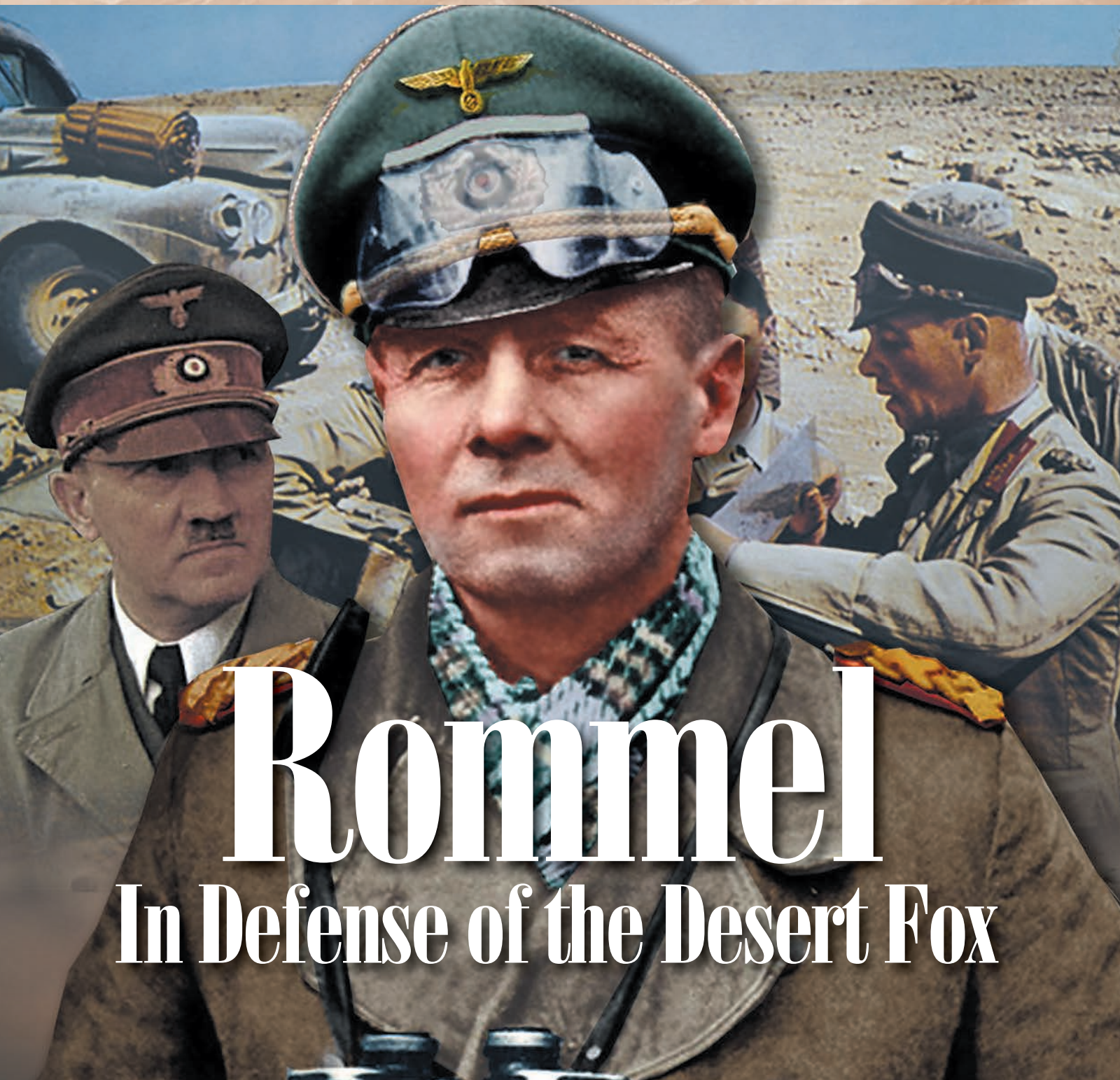

Rommel

In Defense of the Desert Fox

Three New TBR Books!

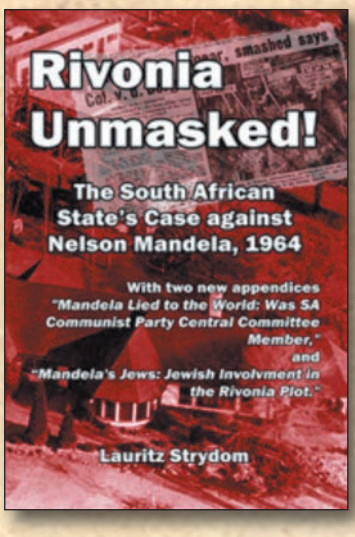

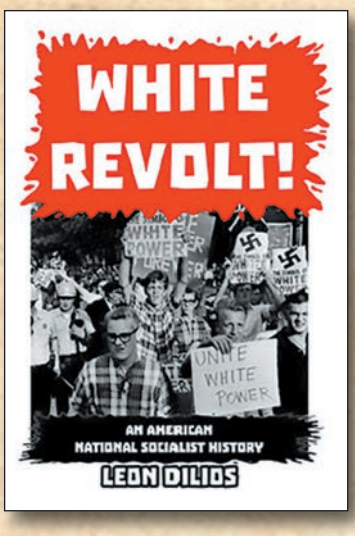

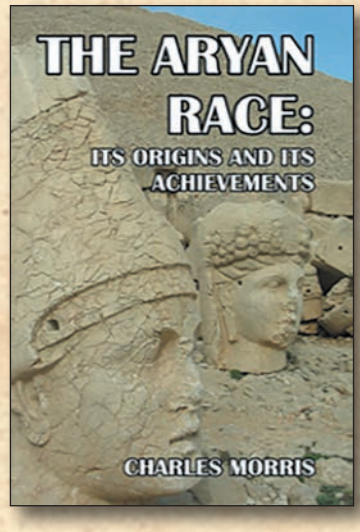

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

New edition. First published in 1965, this is the white South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life imprisonment for their plan to seize power by violence and turn South Africa into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned an invasion. The book contains suppressed revelations on the ANC/SACP axis, and it also demonstrates how the apartheid government was delusional, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks. Two new appendices show that Mandela, despite his many denials, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that the ANC was propped up by many Jews in the Communist Party. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. presented through the personal experiences of its leader, Frank Collin. Beginning in the 1960s, he was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Collin opened Rockwell Hall, in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. Truth about the NSPA's actions was invariably twisted beyond recognition. This is their version of the events. Softcover, 312 pages,, #826, *$20.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Edda and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling, which reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial trends. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

Order from TBR using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

TBR Subscription/Renewal Offer

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

❑ **I want to subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for ONE YEAR at $56. Send me a FREE COPY of the ONE item I have checked below . . .**

CHOOSE YOUR ONE FREE GIFT HERE:

❑ **EXTRA COPY "HOLOCAUSTS!" ISSUE OF TBR** (reg. sells for $10).
❑ **ULTIMATE CIVIL WAR QUIZ BOOK** (regularly sells for $14).
❑ **FORSAKEN BUT NOT FORGOTTEN** (regularly sells for $15).

I ENCLOSE: $_____

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

HURRY! This special offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRRG19**

Name _____

Address _____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Subscribe or Renew & Get a FREE Gift!

Take advantage today at $56 and grab one of these great gifts absolutely FREE!

TBR's Sept./Oct. 2018 "Holocausts!" Issue

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

To make sure that people "never forget" the "other holocausts" in history and so that they are not buried deep in the memory hole of man's inhumanity to man, we have composed this expanded issue of TBR magazine. Inside this "Holocausts!" issue, we cover some of the claims made about the Jewish Holocaust (in particular we examine the alleged Babi Yar slaughter and the facts about the *Einsatzgruppen*) but we also discuss: the holocaust of Southerners by Lincoln; the WWI holocaust; the Bolshevik holocaust of 60 million people; the Soviet starvation holocaust in Ukraine; the firebombing holocaust of German civilians; the WWII nuclear holocaust in Japan; the firebomb holocaust of Japanese civilians; the holocaust of German civilians after WWII; the holocaust of German WWII POWs; the MK-Ultra mind holocaust; the cultural holocaust of Europe; and more! **This 132-page special expanded TBR issue regularly sells for $10, but is yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for $56!**

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

BY LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

Think you're an expert on the "Civil War"? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis's birthday or the names of Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book. The author, award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War. Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition and more, while challenging your knowledge of the most important struggle in U.S. history. This book is a must-read! **This 148-page softcover book regularly sells for $14, but is yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for $56!**

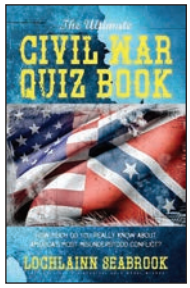

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

BY PHILIP RIFE

It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American, but between the Russian civil war, WWII, the Korean, Vietnam and Cold wars, as many as 30,000 U.S. servicemen were knowingly abandoned by our leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten*, longtime TBR contributing board member Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned men, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. THE BARNES REVIEW is proud to publish the first edition of this important book, complete with pertinent photographs. **This 89-page softcover book regularly sells for $15, but is yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for $56!**

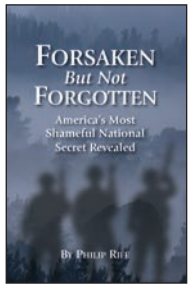

Use form above and return in TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Cash, check, money order to TBR or call toll free1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 • 202-547-5586 (main office number)

The Children of Ra

Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

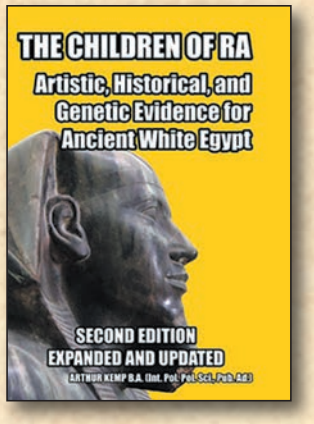

Second edition by Arthur Kemp. Here are the shocking results of the 2017 DNA report that conclusively prove the original Egyptians were white. The long-debated question is finally answered through the study not only of DNA, but also by an examination of the historical record, Egyptian art and images of mummies.

Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, *The Children of Ra* is a complete historical overview that proves that white people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. The dramatic DNA evidence also reveals that King Tut was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans. Then there are the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tuebingen. This evidence reveals that the ancient Egyptians were also closely related to present-day Europeans, the sub-Saharan influx of darker-skinned peoples not happening until 3,000 years after the pyramid builders were alive!

The Children of Ra is a vital work for all those fascinated by ancient Egypt and the origins of that civilization.

Also contains a detailed Egyptian history timeline to explain how this white-founded society was overrun, and how this process led to the extinction of this greatest of the ancient civilizations—a somber warning for today's West.

Softcover, 86 full-color pages, #827, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March/April 2019 ❖ Volume XXV ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

In Defense of Erwin Rommel: German Traitor or Real Hero?

By John Wear, J.D.

4 This issue, TBR takes a fresh look at the famous "Desert Fox," or Wüstenfuchs, to use his German nickname. A military genius, did he also plot to end Hitler's life—or was he framed?

The Allied Demolition of the Reich Renaissance

By Michael Walsh

12 The war was over—but the sacking and destruction of German art was not yet done. The victorious Allies actually outdid the barbarians who plundered ancient Rome.

Eyewitnesses to Genocide: The Treblinka Evidence

By John Wear, J.D.

22 Treblinka is still considered a perfect example of a Nazi death camp, or so we are told by the court historians. Looking more closely at this legend, we find the official narrative and eyewitness claims wither under logical scientific scrutiny. Determine for yourself the credibility of the official Treblinka mythology.

Russia's Holocaust Law: Is it Being Enforced?

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

28 Jewish extremists in Russia miscalculated when they tried a grab for power. Thankfully, the Russian people maintain their right to speak freely about those who seek to silence free speech.

Slandered Musician Speaks With The Barnes Review

By Dave Gahary

32 Revisionist composer, musician and songstress Alison Chabloz has been hounded by the free speech silencers in Britain, but she boldly stands her ground, despite being attacked by both sides. Kudos to this brave lady of liberty who refuses to buckle under the well-coordinated attacks of her critics.

The Power & Influence of the Knights of the Golden Circle

By Clint Lacy

42 The Knights of the Golden Circle, a secret society composed of both Southerners and Northerners, played a surprisingly key role in Dixie's bid for self-determination and independence. Here is the history of the KGC.

Secession and the Constitution

By Dr. Edward DeVries

48 There is nothing in the U.S. Constitution that says a state cannot opt out of the United States of America union; therefore, the right of secession is reserved to the states. In fact, the South is by no means the only, or the first, state or set of states to seriously consider going her own way.

The Real Mandela and the Rivonia Treason Trial

By Arthur Kemp

58 Nelson Mandela was tried for treason by South Africa back in 1964. Though you'd never know it if you listened only to the Court Historians, Mandela and his communist cohorts—almost unanimously Jewish Marxists—were planning a bloody revolution with no concern for the lives of innocent civilians, black or white.

Indian Fighting: The Savage Truth

By Thomas Goodrich

64 The American stone-age tribes were destined to be replaced on most of their territory by the more advanced whites. But was it whites who started the war of barbaric atrocities? Evidence shows the savages were savage from long before the time of Columbus.

Greed & Murder in Oklahoma

By John Tiffany

72 This was the FBI's first big case, and they almost fumbled. In the end, the FBI made its mark as a premier crime-fighting unit, putting a halt to a deadly conspiracy against the most affluent Americans of the era.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
More Oak Island discoveries—5
Where there is Rommel—7
Booth in plain sight?—43
Afrikaners struggling—63
A history of "scalping"—68
Letters to the Editor—77-78

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIV:	$99 per year for 1996-2018 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 25 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Some Exciting News from TBR

As TBR readers and donors know, The Barnes Review does more with your donations than any other Revisionist outfit operating today. (The real powerhouse of the Holocaust Revisionist wing of our historical truth movement is, of course, Germar Rudolf, who continues to publish very specific and scientifically sophisticated books debunking the myth of Germany's alleged "WWII death camps." Germar told me in a conversation recently that he had published 40 books in multiple languages on the topic last year, alone. That is simply amazing.)

But TBR continues to do its part by putting out interesting books on all kinds of historical topics. Last year we published multiple books including Carolyn Yeager's *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*, Philip Rife's POW/MIA book *Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed*, plus Clint Lacy's *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags and Other Strange Events in American History*. Along with those, we have also published Hervé Ryssen's *The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators*, *Understanding the Jews*, *Understanding Anti-Semitism*, and *A History of Anti-Semitism*. TBR also published in our own editions Vincent Reynouard's *The French Gestapo Trials* and Franz Seidler's *Crimes Against the Wehrmacht*. We are really proud of those books.

Recently, several more very well-known authors have come to us with exceptional manuscripts on even more exciting topics. These include former TBR editor Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson's latest book on Russia currently entitled *The Soviet Experiment: Challenging the Apologists for Communist Tyranny*. We also have a top-notch manuscript from renowned writer and historian Patrick Chouinard called *The Ancient Aryans: The Untold Story of Our Forgotten Ancestors*. We had promised that book last year but, due to circumstances beyond Patrick's control, he was unable to complete the manuscript on time. We have it in our hands now and want to begin work on that right away. And we have also been approached to publish the English edition of Hervé Ryssen's *Israel's Billions: Jewish Swindlers and International Financiers*, which looks like a book that will certainly raise the hackles of the global Zionist community.

The problem is that these books cost money to produce—though they are all well worth it. These authors deserve to be rewarded financially for their efforts so that they can begin their next projects, the books need to be edited, designed and typeset and professional covers produced—time-consuming, detailed work.

Inside this issue we have included a handy response form you can use to make a donation to TBR's book publishing efforts. Without you, these books might never come to fruition. For those of you who donate, we will send you a TBR gift certificate for the amount of your gift that you can apply to the cost of the book when it appears for sale in the pages of TBR. See more info about this in the special envelope we have dropped inside this issue. ❖

—John Tiffany, Editor

Beating the Fake News Tom-Tom of Hate

By now, you must have heard about this story, as it was plastered across every mainstream news media in existence: Evil Catholic boys visiting Washington, D.C. from Covington Catholic High School in Kentucky slung vile epithets against innocent American Indian protester Nathan Phillips—a Marine who served in Vietnam—while members of the strange Black Hebrew Israelites (BHI) group stood by in shock at the public demonstration of pure hatred being shown by these young white devils. The problem with this story is that it is just one example of rampant, unverified, irresponsible, politically correct mainstream media fake news, through and through.

Immediately after these mainstream fake news reports, those members of the white community concerned about battling "racism" tripped over themselves to condemn the children and show their support for the minority groups allegedly insulted by these budding white haters.

The problem with this story is that it is completely false. There was not a shred of truth in any of the reports about this incident that came out of the leftist mockingbird press. Unfortunately, the entire coverage of this event is indicative of the fake news and fake history world in which we live today—a world in which the very people we are supposed to trust for our news and history don't even bother to verify what they are reporting.

As it turns out, the children from Covington Catholic High did nothing wrong. Many of them were wearing red "Make America Great Again" hats in a show of support for the president, which is, in itself—in today's United States—a hate crime, according to those who have adopted the radical leftism of today's American Marxists.

But, once the actual truth came out—that these Christian white kids, on an innocent field trip to Washington, D.C. to march at a pro-life rally and exercise their religious and free speech rights had never even insulted the Indian protester, and had in fact themselves been called hateful names by members of the BHI—mainstream news outlets wouldn't even bother to correct their faulty reports. Instead they backtracked, nearly in unison, and said that, after further investigation, "a more complex picture had emerged."

More complex? Every single "fact" the mainstream news reported on this incident was wrong. Where is the apology to these kids and their families who received death threats because of the spurious news coverage?

Here are a few things the controlled media got wrong:

• Indian protester Nathan Phillips was never in Vietnam and is not a U.S. veteran. A real hoot, since this was the first and only Vietnam veteran we know of for whom the Democrats have ever stood up.

• It was Phillips who began thumping a large tom-tom right next to the face of Catholic student Nick Sandmann.

• Video clearly shows young Sandmann smiling respectfully and continuing to listen to Phillips, attempting to defuse the tense situation—not instigating it.

• Earlier, a riotous band of about 20 Indians tried to storm a Mass at the Basilica of the National Shrine of Immaculate Conception in Washington, D.C., thus trying to prevent Christians worshipping there the exercise of their right to religious expression. That's a hate crime.

• The Black Hebrew Israelites (BHI) were the real instigators. This increasingly violent, abusive and racist militant group was slandering everyone in sight—including homosexuals. (We thought that was a hate crime.)

• The BHI members called the Catholic kids "racists," "bigots," "crackers," "faggots" and "incest kids"—a hate crime. The white kids did nothing hateful, at all.

Sadly, despite the fact that the controlled media—which thrives on inventing hate crimes and then reporting them as the exclusive bailiwick of white people—never even bothered to apologize for duping the public yet again.

The good news is that several attorneys have volunteered to sue these fake news purveyors for defamation of character on behalf of the white children vilified over and over in the incessant, bogus news reportage.

I thought we were supposed to be living in an age where we judge others on the content of their character, not by the color of their skin. But that is complete bunk.

The mainstream news media and radical leftists care not for bettering race relations in this country. They instead prefer to portray every white male or female as inherently hateful, and use every opportunity to drive a wedge between the various peoples living in this country.

The reason is obvious. If we Americans are fighting amongst ourselves, we provide very little threat to the Deep State and its compliant minions in the "free press." Their classic divide-and-conquer strategy is effective.

It's a shame, it's a sham and it's all part of a very dangerous and all-too-real coordinated plan to scapegoat whites and turn every minority group in this nation against us. Our globalist masters know that their fake news (which so many people gobble up hook, line and sinker) will one day result in violence in the streets.

Once that happens, they may get a surprise when we don't go as quietly as they had hoped and planned. ❖

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

Zur Verteidigung von Der Wüstenfuchs

Was Germany's Gen. Erwin Rommel a traitor, as many historians say, or has history defamed "the Desert Fox"? Here is an overview of TBR's modern-day defense case, offering evidence that refutes the guilt of "*Der Wüstenfuchs*" in the plot to kill Adolf Hitler.

By John Wear

Erwin Rommel is widely regarded as one of National Socialist Germany's best generals. Historian Daniel Allen Butler writes about Rommel: "In France in 1940, then for two years in north Africa, then finally back in France once again, in Normandy in 1944, he proved himself a master of armored warfare, running rings around a succession of Allied generals who never got his measure and could only resort to overwhelming numbers to bring about his defeat."[1]

This article will not focus on Rommel's military accomplishments, which have been thoroughly documented in numerous books and publications. Instead, this article will focus on Rommel's relationship with Adolf Hitler, whether Rommel was involved in the plot to assassinate Hitler and why Rommel swallowed poison to end his life.

A young Erwin Rommel is shown in Italy in 1917. During World War I, Rommel was awarded the Pour le Mérite for his actions on the Italian front, rising to the rank of captain.

ROMMEL & HITLER

Hitler first learned of Rommel's military expertise when he read Rommel's book *Infantry in the Attack*. This book, published in the summer of 1937, consisted of Rommel's recollections of his service during World War I. Rommel's book went through multiple editions and sold phenomenally well, earning Rommel a surprisingly large amount of money.[2]

In the beginning, none of the disdain Hitler displayed to his other generals ever found its way into his relationship with Rommel. The two shared a camaraderie that did not go unnoticed by the rest of Hitler's coterie. Hitler promoted Rommel to general and then gave him command of the 7th Panzer Division in February 1940. In March 1941, Hitler personally awarded Rommel the Oak Leaves to his Knight's Cross in recognition of Rommel's outstanding leadership of the 7th Panzer Division.[3]

Hitler next sent Rommel to north Africa to lead German forces against

the British. Rommel's forces soon captured Tobruk in Libya from the Brits. This victory was especially important since the number of soldiers captured at Tobruk constituted the second-largest capitulation by British forces during the war. Hitler showed his esteem for Rommel by promoting him to field marshal. Rommel at the age of 49 became the youngest field marshal in the German army, and one of the youngest in German military history.[4]

Hitler later met with Rommel on November 5, 1943 and assigned Rommel the task of defending Germany against the Allied invasion in the west. Hitler stressed the job's importance for Germany, saying that it will be the moment of decision in the war that must turn to Germany's advantage. Rommel drew enormous energy from this meeting with Hitler. After Rommel flew back to Italy to wind up his affairs, he wrote about Hitler: "What power he radiates! And what faith and confidence he inspires in his people!"[5]

Rommel had major problems with Hitler, however, after the successful Allied invasion in the west. Rommel knew Germany was in a militarily hopeless situation by late June 1944, and he wanted Hitler to negotiate peace with the Western Allies. When Rommel attempted to discuss the overall political situation at a military conference, Hitler sharply stopped him and said: "You will deal with your military situation, and nothing else." When Rommel attempted again to discuss the overall situation, Hitler asked him to leave the room.[6]

Rommel signed an uncompromising report on July 15, 1944, documenting Germany's hopeless situation in the west. Rommel said to Hitler in this report that the war could not be won militarily, and asked Hitler to draw the consequences. Rommel told

Erwin "Desert Fox" Rommel is shown in France in 1944, not long before his forced suicide in October. Still openly celebrated in Germany, Rommel does have some detractors, like those who claim he was an "anti-Semite" who used north African Jews as involuntary laborers.

a German colonel the only thing that mattered [was] that the British and Americans [got] to Berlin before the Russians do.[7]

On July 17, 1944, Rommel was severely injured when the car he was riding in crashed after being strafed by Allied airplanes. Rommel was thrown out of the car and suffered a crushing blow to the left temple and cheekbone that caused a quadruple fracture of the skull. Never again would he see action on the battlefield.[8]

NEGOTIATED SETTLEMENT

Hitler told Rommel in May of 1943 that there was little chance of Germany winning the war, and that he had never wanted war with the West. However, since it was not possible to make peace with those in power in the West, Hitler was determined to continue the war to its bitter end. By contrast, Rommel hoped that peace with the West could be negotiated.[9] This was the primary source of their conflict.

Hitler was correct that a negotiated settlement with the Western Allies was not possible. Even leaders of the German resistance movement discovered that the Allied policy of unconditional surrender would not change even with Hitler dead. On July 18, 1944, German conspirator Otto John returned from fruitless negotiations with Allied representatives in Madrid and informed his fellow plotters that unconditional surrender would be in place even if they succeeded in killing Hitler.

Dr. Eugen Gerstenmaier, a former conspirator and president of the West German Parliament after the war, stated in a 1975 interview: "What we in the German resistance during the war didn't want to see, we learned in full measure afterward; that this war was ultimately not waged against Hitler, but against Germany."[10]

A peaceful settlement of the war was impossible after the announcement of the Allied policy of unconditional surrender at a press conference in Casablanca on January 23, 1943. The Allied policy of unconditional surrender ensured that the war would be fought to its bitter, bloody end. Maurice Hankey, an experienced British statesman, summed up the effect of the unconditional surrender policy as follows:

> It embittered the war, rendered inevitable a fight to the finish, banged the door to the possibility of either side offering terms or opening up negotiations, gave the Germans and the Japanese the courage of despair, strengthened Hitler's position as Germany's "only hope," aided Goebbels's propaganda, and made inevitable the Normandy landing and the subsequent terribly exhausting and destructive advance through north France, Belgium, Luxemburg, Holland and Germany. The

Rommel discusses plans with his officers in north Africa. Though as an adult this man from a non-military family was noted for bold battle tactics, as a child his sister said he was quite gentle. His father recommended he join the armed services. Rommel was accepted as an infantry officer cadet in 1910 and is hailed to this day as a master of battle strategy.

> lengthening of the war enabled Stalin to occupy the whole of Eastern Europe, to bring down the iron curtain and so to realize at one swoop a large installment of his avowed aims against so-called capitalism, in which he includes social democracy. … Not only the enemy countries, but nearly all countries were bled white by this policy, which has left us all, except the United States of America, impoverished and in dire straits. Unfortunately also, these policies, so contrary to the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount, did nothing to strengthen the moral position of the Allies.[11]

Thus, Rommel's hope of ending the war in the west by an armistice while fighting communism in the east was not realistic. In fact, the Western Allies allowed the Soviet Union to take over Berlin and much of Germany. Eisenhower ordered a halt of American troops on the Elbe River, thereby presenting a gift to the Soviet Union of central Germany and much of Europe. One American staff officer bitterly commented: "No German force could have stopped us. The only thing that stood between [the] Ninth Army and Berlin was Eisenhower."[12]

ROMMEL FRAMED

Honest historians agree that Rommel was not a part of the conspiracy that attempted to assassinate Hitler on July 20, 1944.[13] Unfortunately, Rommel was soon implicated in this conspiracy.

Gen. Carl-Heinrich von Stülpnagel, for whom Rommel had always had a close affection, was summoned by Gen. Wilhelm Keitel to Berlin the day after the failed assassination of Hitler. Stülpnagel, who was in on the conspiracy, attempted suicide but failed. In the resulting delirium, Stülpnagel was heard murmuring Rommel's name. Stülpnagel was condemned to death by the People's Court and hanged on August 29, 1944.[14]

Far more damaging to Rommel was the false testimony of Lt. Col. Caesar von Hofacker. Hofacker in his

Where There Is Rommel . . .

Field Marshal Erwin Rommel is shown in France in May 1943 as he oversees construction of a harbor fortification along a portion of the Atlantic Wall (German coastal defenses), built between 1942–44, on the Dutch, Belgian and French coastlines. Rommel was commander of the Atlantic Wall beginning in 1943. During his career, Rommel took part in so many dangerous raids and reconnaissance missions that the saying arose, "Where there is Rommel, there is the front." But he wasn't bulletproof. In September 1914, Rommel charged, with a bayonet, three French soldiers (he had run out of ammunition), and was shot in the thigh, opening up a hole as big as his fist. Three years later in Romania he suffered from blood loss from a bullet to the arm. He continuously suffered from exhaustion, fevers and serious stomach ailments. During World War II, he suffered hardships from an appendicitis to a shell splinter hitting him in his face. After D-Day, Allied airplanes strafed his open-topped car as it traveled through Normandy, making it somersault off the road. Rommel was found unconscious with multiple skull fractures and glass fragments in his face.

Adolf Hitler shakes hands with Rommel, an early admirer of "the Leader." When Hitler rose to power, Rommel approved of his remilitarization plans and called him the "unifier of the nation." Rommel wrote to his wife that the Führer "knows what is right for us." Rommel never joined the National Socialist Party but attended their indoctrination courses and signed his letters, "Heil Hitler." Hitler even gave him an autographed copy of *Mein Kampf*.

interview with the Gestapo put the blame for the assassination attempt on two field marshals—Rommel and Gen. Hans von Kluge. Kluge committed suicide by swallowing a cyanide pill rather than facing trial in Germany. Hofacker eventually signed a lengthy statement alleging that Rommel had guaranteed the conspirators his active support if the assassination succeeded. Hofacker claimed that Rommel had said, "Tell your gentlemen in Berlin that when the time comes they can count on me."[15]

The Gestapo also interrogated Hitler's new chief of intelligence, Col. Georg Hansen. Hansen admitted that Claus von Stauffenberg, the assassin, and Hofacker had stated to their fellow plotters on July 16, 1944 that Kluge and Rommel believed the western front would collapse within two weeks. Hansen was later tried and executed.[16]

The testimony of Rommel's close friend and associate, Gen. Hans Speidel, was also extremely damaging to Rommel. Hitler was correctly convinced that Speidel was guilty, but Speidel's superior intellect rescued him time and time again. After the Gestapo interrogations of Speidel were complete, the army's Court of Honor was specially reconvened to hear the evidence against Speidel. Lt. Gen. Heinrich Kircheim's sworn affidavit of the hearing recorded Gestapo chief Ernst Kaltenbrunner as stating:

> Speidel has admitted under interrogation that he was informed of the assassination plot by an emissary from Stülpnagel, but Speidel claims to have duly reported this to his immediate superior, Field Marshal Rommel, and he says it is not his fault if the field marshal did not pass his warning on. In fact—this is Speidel's case—he did not realize that Rommel kept the warning to himself.[17]

The case against Speidel strongly incriminated Rommel in the conspiracy. When Keitel announced, "The Führer has expressed the view that there can be no doubt that Speidel is guilty," Kircheim pointed out that the burden of proof was on the prosecution. The court acquitted Speidel of the conspiracy charges. The witch-hunt against Rommel accelerated.[18]

Eugen Maier, the local party boss, also visited Rommel at his home and confided to Rommel that the senior

SS officer in Ulm had been overheard openly stating that Rommel no longer believed in Germany's ultimate victory. Rommel confirmed that he did not believe a German victory was possible. Rommel said about Hitler: "That damned fool! You can't have any faith in him at all! Since I saw the Führer in November 1942 I've come to realize that his mental faculties have steadily declined." Unknown to Rommel, Maier forwarded Rommel's statement to his boss, Martin Bormann, who was Hitler's personal secretary.[19]

ROMMEL'S DEATH

Rommel was out of favor with Hitler after the successful Allied invasion in the west. Hitler said about Rommel: "He tried to find some other way out than the purely military. At one time, you know, he was also predicting imminent collapse in Italy; yet it still hasn't happened. Events proved him wrong there and justified my decision to leave Field Marshal Kesselring in charge. … I regard Rommel, within certain limitations, as being an exceptionally bold and also a clever commander. But I don't regard him as a stayer, and everybody shares that view."[20]

Hitler's statement reveals his disappointment with Rommel, but not a sense of betrayal. Hitler's view of Rommel changed, however, when he received the aforementioned damaging reports against Rommel.[21]

Rommel was unaware of all the false witness testimony being made against him. In fact, Rommel was hoping for a new command in the east. When Rommel's son Manfred asked him if he would accept such a command, Rommel replied: "My dear boy, our enemy in the east is so terrible that every other consideration has to give way before it. If he [Stalin] succeeds in overrunning Europe, even only temporarily, it will be the end of everything which has made life appear worth living! Of course I would go."[22]

Unfortunately, Rommel was never

Finally—a Book to Answer the Slanders of WWII Italy

Mussolini's War The Triumphant Years

"[T]hose who think they know World War II history will be pleasantly surprised to learn an incredible array of new details about the entire scope of that conflict, and not just as it related to Italy. And I guarantee that *Mussolini's War* will completely change general, preconceived notions of the Second World War." —Lt. Col. Forrest P. Patton, U.S. Marine Corps Reserve (Ret.)

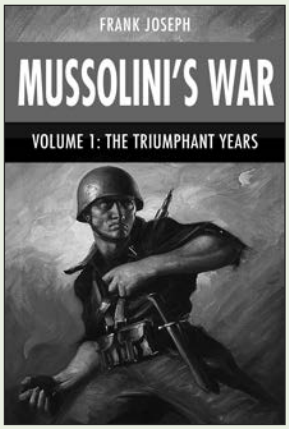

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were grossly inflated and ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Mainstream historians love to tell you that Italy's navy, air and land forces were nothing more than a bungling bunch of clowns. So effective was this campaign of lies that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed students of World War II—even by many Italians themselves!

But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly 750,000 tons of Allied shipping. By mid-1942, Mussolini's navy fought its way back from crushing defeats and became the dominant power in the Mediterranean. Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from otherwise certain annihilation.

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of the inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*.

This book is sure to become a TBR Revisionist classic—and, better yet, it is designed and published solely by TBR and available nowhere else!

Get your copy today. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. For S&H outside the U.S., please email sales@BarnesReview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Also visit www.BarnesReview.org to order. Bulk orders please call 202-547-5586.

CARL VON STÜLPNAGEL

HANS SPEIDEL

CÄSAR VON HOFACKER

Implicated Rommel in the Valkyrie plot to assassinate Adolf Hitler.

LUCIE ROMMEL

Erwin's steadfast wife.

given the opportunity to command in the east. On October 14, 1944, Gen. Wilhelm Burgdorf and Gen. Ernst Maisel visited Rommel at his home. Once behind closed doors, Burgdorf came straight to the point: Rommel was accused of being complicit in the attempt on Hitler's life. Burgdorf showed Rommel copies of the interrogations of Stülpnagel, Hofacker and Speidel.

A letter from Hitler gave Rommel two choices: 1) If Rommel believed himself to be innocent of the allegations against him, then Rommel must report to Hitler in person in Berlin, or 2) Rommel could take his own life by swallowing a fast-acting poison Burgdorf had brought with him for that purpose.[23]

Burgdorf told Rommel that Rommel's "treason" would never be made public if he swallowed the poison. Instead, the official story would be that Rommel died of complications from his wounds. Rommel would be given a state funeral, his wife Lucie would receive the full pension of a field marshal's widow, and no reprisals would be taken against Rommel's family or members of his household.[24]

After almost an hour spent with Burgdorf and Maisel, Rommel excused himself to speak to his wife. Rommel said, "In a quarter of an hour I shall be dead. I'm accused of having taken part in the attempt to kill Hitler. … They say von Stülpnagel, Speidel and von Hofacker have denounced me. It's the usual trick. I've told them that I don't believe it and that it cannot be true, but the Führer has given me the choice of taking poison or being dragged before the People's Court. They have brought the poison; they say it will take only three seconds to act."[25]

After rejecting Lucie's advice to fight back, Rommel repeated to Manfred what he had just told the boy's mother, and that Manfred was to maintain the strictest silence about the agreement. Rommel climbed into the back seat of the car waiting for him. The car drove down the lane for about five minutes and then, at a signal from Burgdorf, pulled off the road and stopped. Rommel took the poison and was pronounced dead by a doctor in Ulm.[26]

CONCLUSION

Erwin Rommel was given a state funeral as promised on October 18, 1944. Lucie collected her full pension, her entire household was not interfered with in any way by German authorities and the fiction that Rommel had died of his wounds was carefully maintained. The integrity of Rommel's memory and legacy was preserved for the German people.[27]

Rommel was the one German field marshal whom all of the Western Allies respected, and whom many senior British and American officers openly admired. Hans Speidel successfully emphasized his role as Rommel's chief of staff to enhance his career in postwar Germany. Speidel was commissioned as *generalleutnant* in West Germany in 1955, and two years later he was appointed commander-in-chief of the NATO ground forces in Central Europe.[28] The fact that Speidel had lied about Rommel's involvement in the conspiracy against Hitler, and that Speidel's perjury had contributed to Rommel's premature death, did not seem to bother the NATO military leaders.

Rommel was universally admired by his troops and always acted in what he thought was the best interest of Germany.

David Irving writes: "We can remember Rommel's genius for the unexpected, his mechanical gifts [and] his original tactic devices. Combat troops are not fools; they can sift the charlatans from the great commanders. Without exception, Rommel's troops—of whatever nationality—adored him."[29] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Butler, Daniel Allen, *Field Marshal: The Life and Death of Erwin Rommel*, Philadelphia, PA: Casemate, 2015, 9.

2 *Ibid.*, 133.

3 *Ibid.*, 150-151, 193.

4 *Ibid.*, 337.

5 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, NY: Thomas Congdon Books, 1997, 313.

6 *Ibid.*, 396-399.

7 *Ibid.*, 412-414.

The casket of Erwin Rommel. It is said that on October 14, 1944, Rommel was given the option of a public trial for treason as a co-conspirator in the plot to kill Hitler, or of taking cyanide. He chose to kill himself—bafflingly, since he probably knew nothing of such a plot. He was given a state funeral with full military honors, and it was announced he had died of his war wounds. Hitler announced an official day of mourning for the beloved fallen hero.

8 Marshall, Charles F., *Discovering the Rommel Murder: The Life and Death of the Desert Fox*, Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1994, 147-148.

9 *Ibid.*, 235-236.

10 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, 257.

11 Hankey, Maurice Pascal Alers, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, 125-126.

12 Lucas, James, *Last Days of the Reich: The Collapse of Nazi Germany, May 1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1986, 196.

13 Butler, Daniel Allen, *Field Marshal*, *op. cit.*, 518-519, 536; Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*. *Op. cit.*, 406, 426; Marshall, Charles F., *Discovering the Rommel Murder*, *op. cit.*, 225.

14 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, *op. cit.*, 428-429, 432.

15 *Ibid.*, 429-432, 440, 442.

16 Wikipedia, "Georg Hansen." (wikipedia.org/wiki/Georg_Hansen)

17 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, *op. cit.*, 437.

18 *Ibid.*, 437-438.

19 Butler, Daniel Allen, *Field Marshal*, *op. cit.*, 536-537.

20 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, *op. cit.*, 430-431.

21 *Ibid.*, 431.

22 Butler, Daniel Allen, *Field Marshal*, *op. cit.*, 540.

23 *Ibid.*, 539-540.

24 *Ibid.*, 541.

25 *Ibid.*

26 *Ibid.*, 541-543.

27 *Ibid.*, 545-546.

28 *Ibid.*, 509-510.

29 Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox*, *op. cit.*,454.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

THE DEMOLITION OF THE REICH RENAISSANCE

The supposedly civilized Allies, after conquering Germany in World War II, went on a rampage of artistic destruction the likes of which the Earth had never seen before or since. . . .

By Michael Walsh

Nude statues of the ideal female and male bodies were installed in the streets of Berlin on the occasion of the 1936 Summer Olympics. Berlin won the bid in April 1931, two years before the NSDAP came to power. It was the last time ever that the International Olympic Committee gathered to vote in a city bidding as the host.

The sacking of Rome was not as destructive as were the Allies as their armies finally overwhelmed Germany in the spring of 1945. Occupied by the joint forces of the British, Soviet and American empires, Hitler's Reich, second only to the United States in terms of national wealth, was defenseless against wanton destruction, plunder and brigandage.

Marked for obliteration were all artworks, motifs, busts and sculptures, and all porcelain and ceramic figurines that represented the art of the Reich. Particularly targeted for destruction or pillage were artworks that reflected a Europe in harmony with the cultures of ancient Greece and Rome, but with the distinct brand of ideological National Socialism.

Massive, systematic destruction of artworks has

since continued in accordance with the terms of the Potsdam Agreement. Under this protocol, the Allies set about smashing countless sculptures and burning thousands of paintings. Around 8,722 artworks were plundered and shipped to military depositories in the U.S. The Allied book-burning fest included 34,645 book titles plus every school textbook published from 1933 to1945.

Aesthetically, Hitler's Reich reached out to the Greek epoch for inspiration. This was reflected in works of priceless art from miniature pieces of priceless porcelain to monuments and sculptures that broke the skyline wherever these great statues were situated.

The sacking of Rome was not as destructive as were the Allies as their armies overran Germany in 1945.

Many architectural triumphs were displayed at Olympic and international trade and cultural spectaculars. Such events were extravagantly adorned by the most stunning statues and sculptures.

These neo-classical grandeurs have since been destroyed and their records airbrushed out of the history books. However, thanks to photographic records, the names and works of some of the greatest sculptors in history may be better known and appreciated in 2,000 years than they are today.

The staggering beauty and dimension of the statues, monuments and war memorials created by Arno Breker, Fritz Klimsch, Josef Thorak and Ernst Kunst among many others might be forgotten without the painstaking research into the archives of collectors

Professor and master sculptor Arno Breker.

The Reich Chancellery: *The Torch Bearer,* symbolic of the Nazi Party. Thus the statue was also known as *The Party*. Bronze. 1939.

Left, the Reich Chancellery: *The Sword Bearer,* symbolic of the German army. Thus the statue was also known as *The Army* (*Wehrmacht*). Bronze. 1939.

throughout the world including, of course, Russia and Poland. Totally destroyed were 90% of the works completed by Arno Breker, described by French sculptor and painter Aristide Maillol as a German Michelangelo.

In 1937, Breker (1900-1991) was appointed state sculptor by President-Chancellor Adolf Hitler. The outstanding craftsman was provided with a large property that included a studio and was given free rein to employ as many assistants as required. His twin sculptures *The Party* and *The Army* held a prominent position at the entrance to the Reich Chancellery.

Arno Breker said, "I am often asked why I use athletes as models and whether this is not outmoded. My answer: That which is good never becomes obsolete. Athletes are the best models for sculpture. It is impossible for a sculptor like me, who loves the triad of beauty of the body, spirit and soul, to overlook either a male or a female athlete."

Arno Breker was born in Elberfeld, in the north of Germany. The son of a stone mason, he began to study architecture, along with stone-carving and anatomy. When 20 years of age, he was accepted into the Düsseldorf Academy of Arts where he concentrated on sculpture.

The young craftsman first visited Paris in 1924, shortly before finishing his studies. In Paris, he befriended Jean Cocteau, Jean Renoir, Pablo Picasso, Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler and Alfred Flechtheim.

Breker also established close relationships with important figures in the art world, including Charles Despiau, Isamu Noguchi, Maurice de Vlaminck and André Dunoyer de Segonzac, all of whom he later portrayed.

In 1934, he returned to Germany on the advice of Max Liebermann. Alfred Rosenberg later hailed his sculptures as expressions of "mighty momentum and willpower" (*Wucht und Willenhaftigkeit*). Breker accepted commissions from the National Socialist government from 1933 through 1942, which included his works being shown in occupied Paris in 1942.

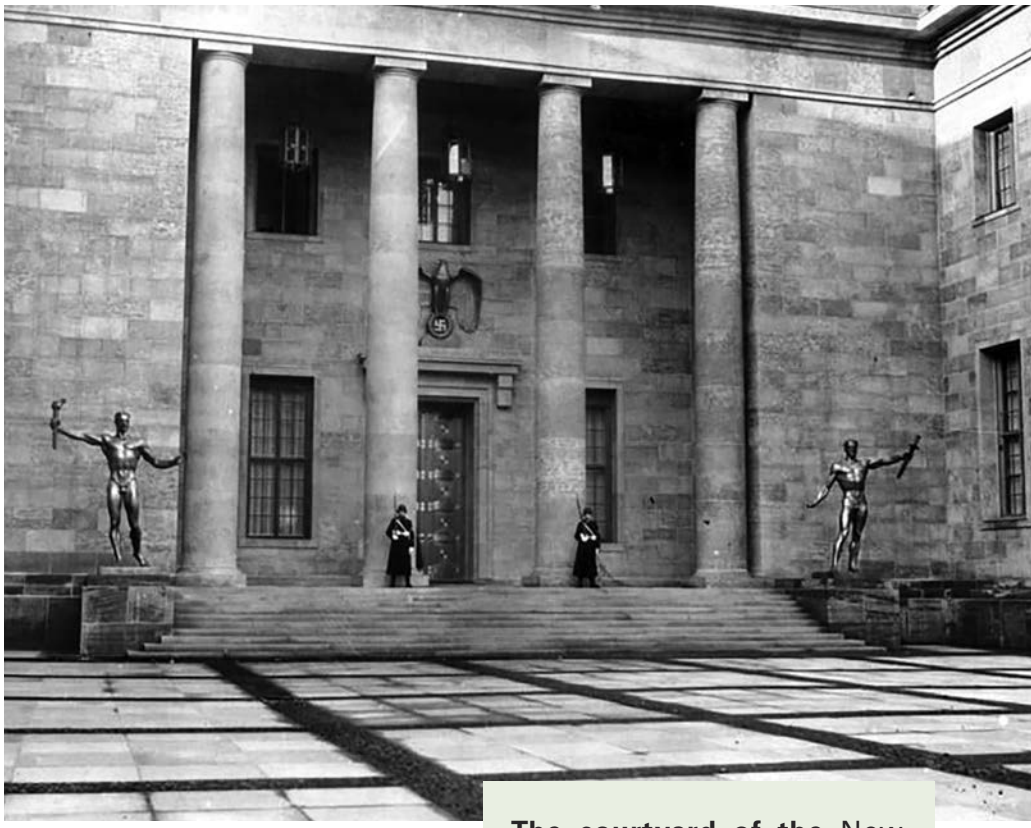

The courtyard of the New Reich Chancellery displayed Arno Breker's sculptures in 1940. *The Torch Bearer* and *The Sword Bearer* mentioned on the facing page can be seen above flanking the entrance.

Speer (far left), Hitler and Josef Thorak (center) in Munich, 1936.

In 1936, Prof. Breker was awarded a commission for two sculptures representing athletic prowess, intended for the 1936 Olympic Games, one was called *Decathlete (Zehnkämpfer)* and the other *The Victress (Die Siegerin)*. The neo-classical nature of his work, with titles like *Comradeship*, *Torchbearer* and *Sacrifice*, typified National Socialist ideals, and suited the characteristics of the architecture of National Socialist Germany.

In 1948 Breker was designated a "fellow traveler" of the National So-

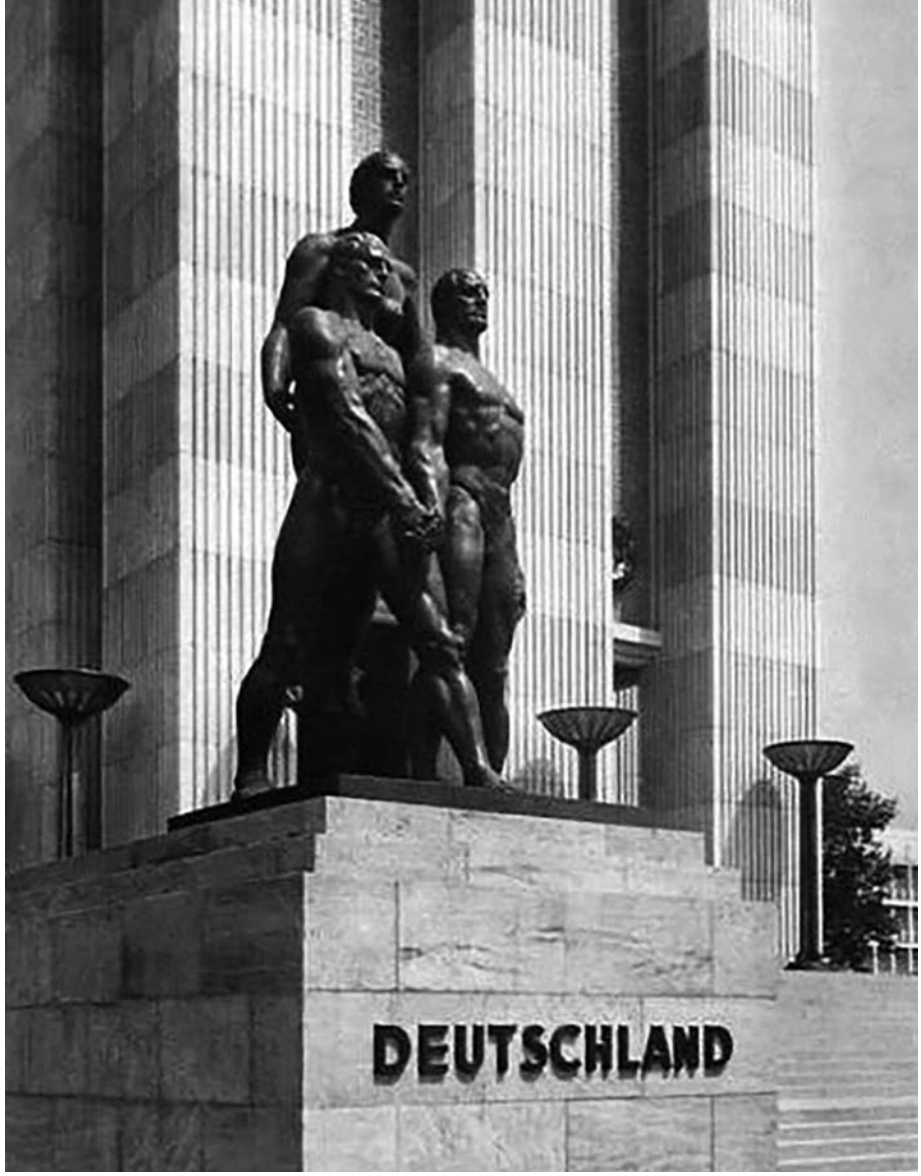

Above, a painting of Prof. Josef Thorak (1939) crafted by Fritz Erler (1913-1967). At right, Thorak's group sculpture, entitled *Comradeship*, is shown at the German Pavilion, Paris Exposition Internationale, 1937.

cialists and heavily fined, whereupon he returned to Düsseldorf.

In 1970, the master sculptor was commissioned by the king of Morocco to produce works for the United Nations building in Casablanca. The monumental work was later destroyed; by whom and for what purpose remains a mystery. Other works followed, including portraits of nationalist Egyptian President Anwar Sadat, who wrote, "My dear Hitler, I congratulate you from the bottom of my heart. Even if you appear to have been defeated, in reality you are the victor."

While nearly all of Breker's sculptures survived WWII, more than 90% of his public works were systematically destroyed by the Allies after the end of the war.

Of the many great sculptors of the Reich, the name of Josef Thorak (1889-1952) stands out as representing the best of 4,000 years of European art. The son of a Salzburg master potter, Thorak attended evening courses at the Vienna School of Arts and Crafts and at the Vienna Academy of Fine Arts; he was a pupil of Josef Breitner, Prof. Müllner and the sculptor Anton Hanak.

From 1933 onwards, Thorak was associated with Arno Breker and deemed to be one of the two official sculptors of the Third Reich. In his immense studio situated in Baldheim outside Munich, Thorak worked diligently on sculptures intended to represent the folklife of Germany as reflecting the ideals of National Socialism. These works tended to be heroic in scale and, at up to 65 feet (20 meters) in height, they were impressive.

In 1935, works by Thorak were displayed in a major exhibition in Berlin organized by Amt Rosenberg, an official body for cultural policy within the National Socialist Party, founded in 1934.

A year later Thorak completed the sculpture *Faustkämpfer*, which was modeled after the boxer Max Schmeling. This was destined for the Berlin Olympic Stadium of 1936, where the internationally renowned boxer earned an Olympic medal.

Albert Speer referred to Thorak as "my sculptor." Thorak was chosen to create the group of sculpted figures for the German pavilion at the World Fair held in Paris. His *Comradeship* stood outside the German pavilion, depicting two enormous nude males, clasping hands and standing defiantly side by side, in a pose of defense and racial camaraderie. In 1937, Thorak was entrusted with the direction of a *Meisterklasse* for sculpturing at the Munich Academy.

No fewer than 44 works by Thorak were displayed at the *Grosse Deutsche Kunstausstellung GDK* (Great German Art Exhibition) from 1937 to 1944.

Five of these works of art were purchased by Chancellor Adolf Hitler, and others were purchased by Albert Speer, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, government ministers Robert Ley and Martin Bormann. Ley bought *Pietà* at the GDK 1942, for 100,000 Reichsmarks and Albert Speer bought *Francesca da Rimini*, GDK 1943, for 200,000 Reichsmarks, the highest price ever paid for a work of art at the GDK.

The two impressive bronze sculpture groups flanking the entrance of the German Pavilion of the 1937 Paris World Exhibition (*Die Familie* and *Kameraden*) were melted down in 1949. Originally the 23-foot-high sculptures stood for security, pride, self-consciousness, purity, discipline; in other words, "the New Germany."

After the war, Thorak told *Time* magazine: "Hitler understood me, and if what I do is art, he understood art." Breker continued with his work after 1945 while the embittered Thorak endured being an outcast by the Allies and their unconstitutional regime. The heartbroken sculptor died on February 26, 1952 in Hartmannsberg am Chiemsee and is interred in his mother's grave in Salzburg.

THE THORAK HORSES I, II AND III

For several years, Thorak worked on the monumental sculpture *Bekroenung des Maerzfeldes*. But the two bronze horses from *Bekroenung des Maerzfeldes* were finally placed in the garden-terrace of the *Neue Reichskan-*

Above, *Pieta: Frau mit Mann*, sculpted by Josef Thorak and presented as a postcard, from the Grosse Deutsche Kunstausstellung GDK (Great German Art Exhibition) 1942, Room 2. This piece was purchased by Reich Minister Robert Ley for 100.000 RM. It is based upon much older Christian models of the Virgin Mary holding the dead Christ.

At left, Arno Breker's statue *Readiness* (1939) and another statue crafted by Breker are shown toppled over, ignored and discarded in a backyard, 1945.

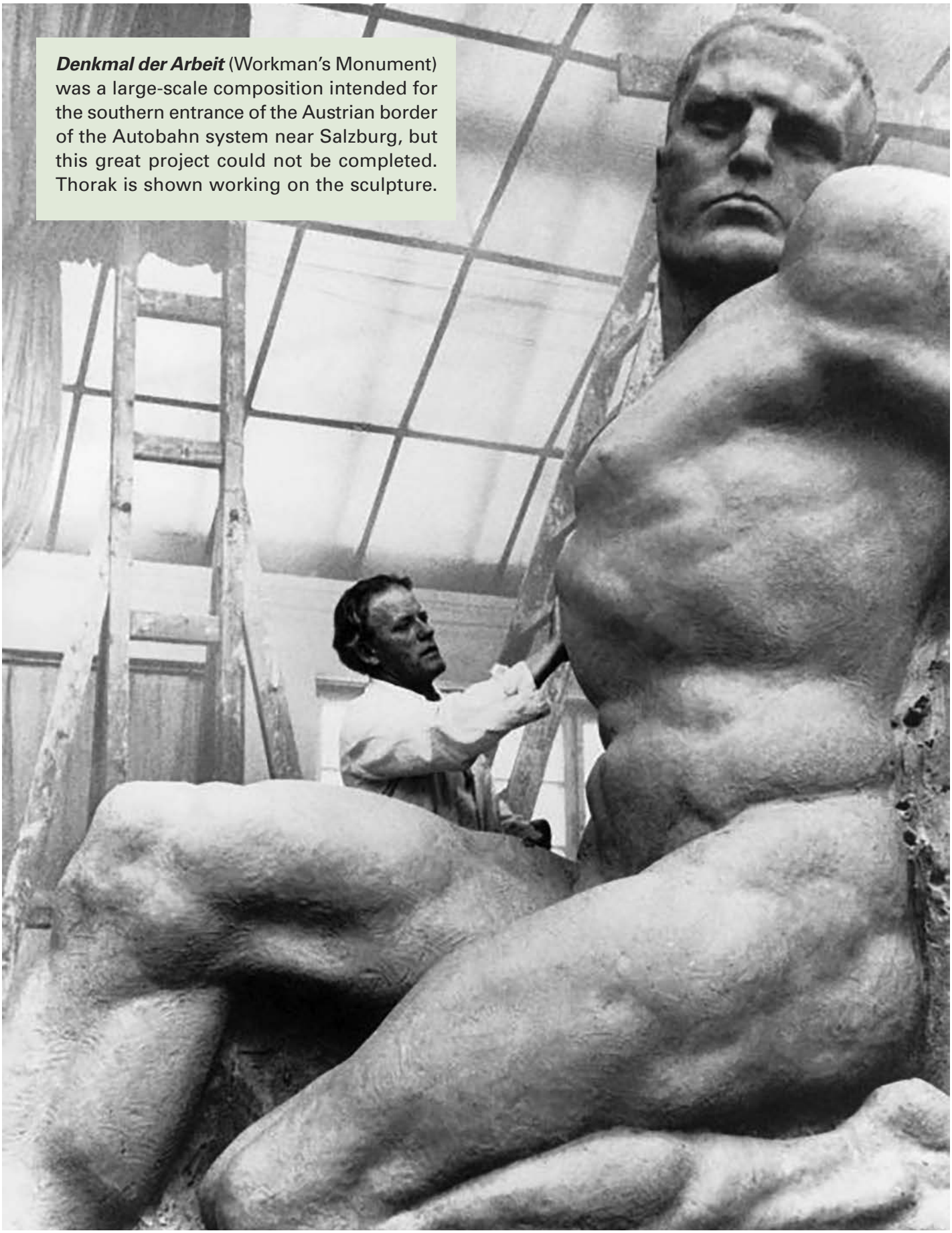

Denkmal der Arbeit (Workman's Monument) was a large-scale composition intended for the southern entrance of the Austrian border of the Autobahn system near Salzburg, but this great project could not be completed. Thorak is shown working on the sculpture.

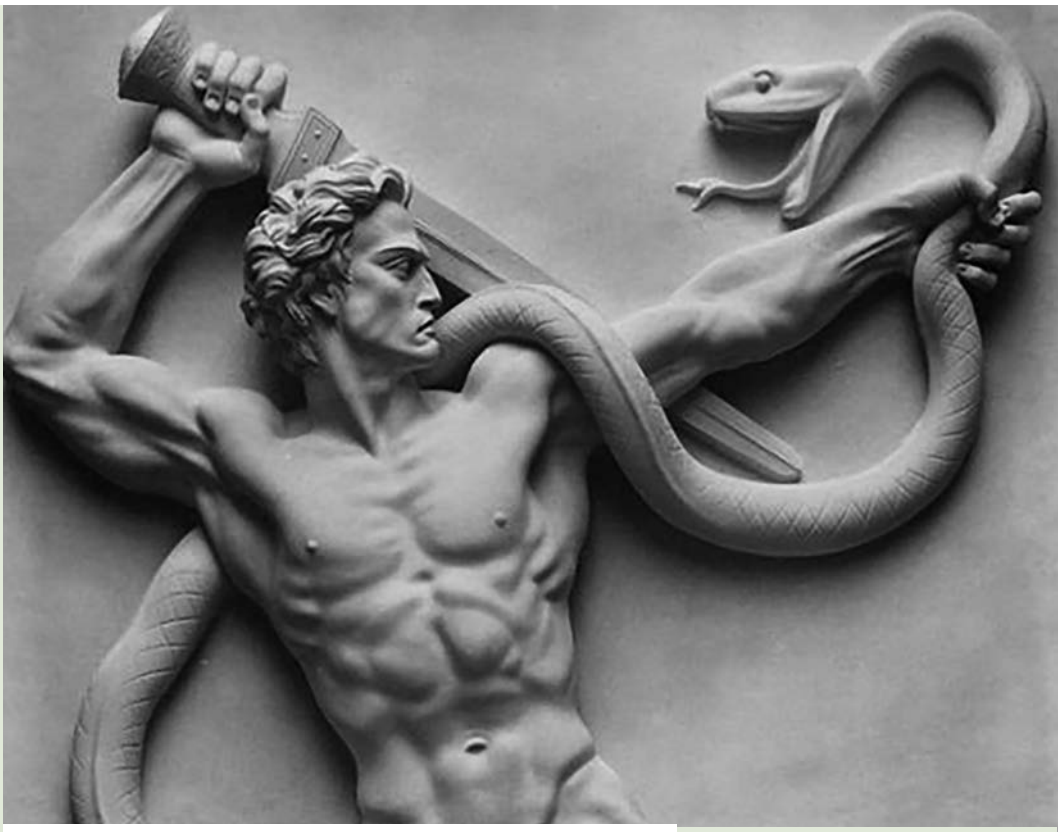

Shown is a portion of a 1940 bronze relief called *Der Rächer* (*The Avenger*), by German sculptor Arno Breker. It employs a consistent thematic tradition in which a national hero defeats an evil serpent representing lies. The Germans also used this theme in their war propaganda in WWI and WWII. This symbolic artistic tradition appears throughout Western and Christian art for millennia, e.g. St. George battling the dragon or even further back to sculptures of Hercules and Laocoön wrestling with serpents.

At left, the nearly 60-foot high workshop of Josef Thorak in Baldham near Munich, featuring this massive sculpture, was designed by German architect and Reich Minister Albert Speer.

zlei in Berlin, in front of the *Arbeitzimmer* (study) of Adolf Hitler.

After a series of bomb attacks in Berlin during November 1943, the two life-size horses were brought from the *Neue Reichskanzlei* to Arno Breker's atelier in the Wriezen, 12.5 miles outside Berlin.

After 1945, the Soviets placed the two horses at the sports field of a military barrack in Eberswalde, East Germany. On this sports field they also placed two Arno Breker sculptures (*Kuender*, GDK 1940, and *Berufung)* and two bronzes by Fritz Klimsch *(Olympia*, GDK 1938, and *Galathea*, GDK 1939).

Thorak's works were often monumental, particularly those meant to grace the autobahns and the National Socialist Party Rally Grounds in Nürnberg, and so his studio had to be very large.

A favorite theme for classical artists has been Leda and the swan. Paul Matthias Padua's sensual painting of this subject matter created a controversy at the 1938 exhibit, but Hitler ordered that it remain on display.

Another favored theme from antiquity was the judgment of Paris, in which the Trojan warrior Paris was commanded by Zeus to choose the comeliest goddess from among Athena, Hera and Aphrodite. Paris chose Aphrodite; his reward was the most beautiful woman in the world, Helen, which led to the Trojan wars. This Thorak work, *Das Urteil des Paris*, designed as a fountain grouping, was one of the main features of the 1941 Haus der Kunst exhibition. ❖

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books—and counting.

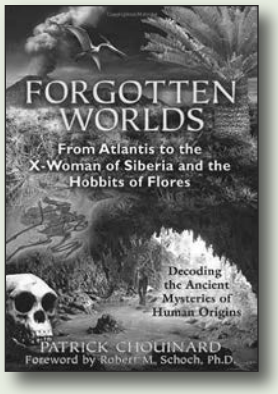

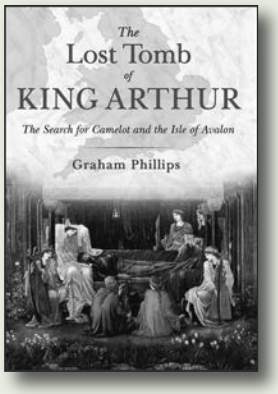

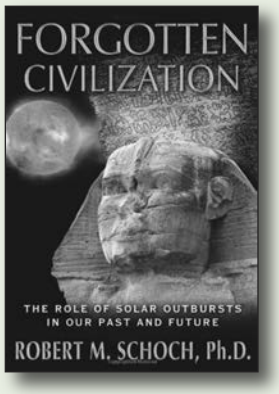

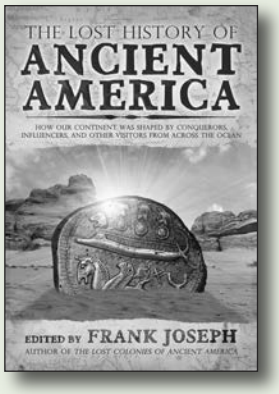

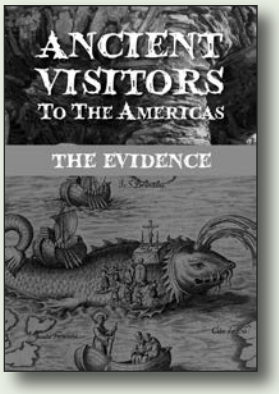

ANCIENT HISTORY BOOKS

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the Hobbits

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations across the world. Softcover, 288 pages, ***$20***.

The Lost Tomb of King Arthur

One of the most enigmatic figures in world history, King Arthur has been the subject of many fantastical tales over the past 1,500 years, leading many scholars to regard him, and his fabled city of Camelot, simply as myth. But, as Graham Phillips shows through a wealth of literary and scientific evidence, King Arthur was a real man, Camelot a real place, and the legendary Excalibur a real sword—and Phillips has located them all. Phillips examines the earliest stories of Arthur as well as previously unknown ancient manuscripts preserved in the vaults of the British Library. He reveals the mythic king as a real-life A.D. 500 leader who united the British. Softcover, 304 pages, ***$20***.

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization did exist thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, ***$19***.

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, hundreds of maps, charts, photos, #608, ***$40***.

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, ***$19.***

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, ***$15.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.org.

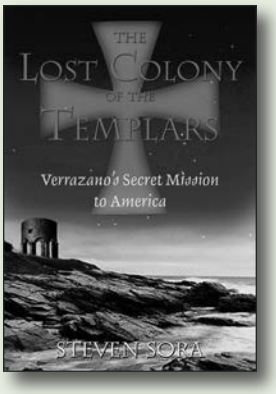

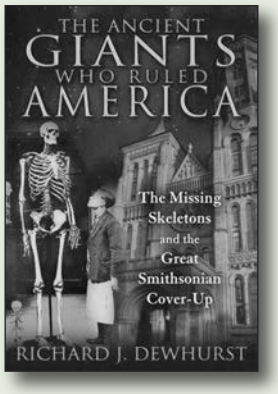

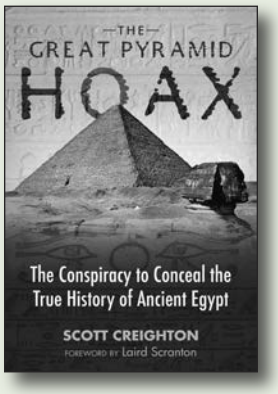

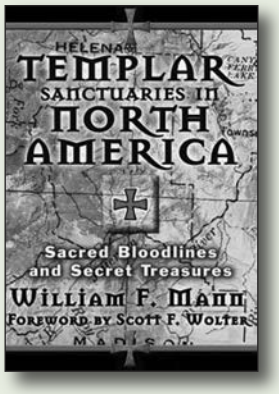

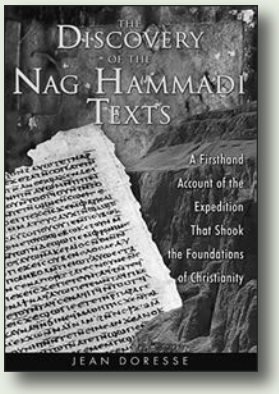

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island—site of the stone mystery tower—by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America

Here's a groundbreaking study of the substantial evidence for a former race of large humans in North America and its 150-year suppression by the Smithsonian Institution. This book shows how possibly hundreds of giant skeletons have been found, particularly in the Mississippi Valley, as well as the ruins of the cities of the so-called "giants." Author Richard Dewhurst also explores 400 years of giant finds, including newspaper articles, first-person accounts etc. Softcover, 357 pages, *$21.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals forgery instructions to his two assistants, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analysis of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens questions about the Great Pyramid's true age. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Makers of Civilization in Race & History

Laurence Austine Waddell delves into the origins of civilization. He examines the rise of the Sumerians, who he believed were Aryans, their origins and propagation of civilization, their extension of it to Egypt and Crete, and the personalities and achievements of their kings. He also discusses the historical origins of the Sumerian mythic gods and heroes, which date from about 3380 B.C. Includes 35 B&W plates, 168 illustrations and five maps. Softcover, 756 pages, #722, *$35.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, was discovered in the late 1940s in Chenoboskion, a remote hamlet in upper Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this archeological find, believed by many scholars to surpass the Dead Sea Scrolls in importance. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. 40,000 copies sold of earlier editions. Sheds new light on the vanished world in which Christianity was born. The author was in the party that discovered these ancient Coptic documents. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, *$20.*

Gas Chambers of Treblinka

The establishment says Treblinka was a death camp where some 870,000 Jews were murdered in cold blood. The main evidence comes from several eyewitness survivors. What exactly did they say?

By John Wear

Traditional Holocaust historians state that Treblinka was a pure extermination camp in which approximately 870,000 Jews were murdered. The number of Jewish survivors of Treblinka is generally thought to have been between 40 and 70, and probably closer to the lower figure.[1] This article will examine the credibility of several Jewish survivors of Treblinka.

CHIL RAJCHMAN

Chil Rajchman was a Jewish survivor of Treblinka who was interviewed by the U.S. Office of Special Investigations in 1980. He later traveled to the United States to appear as a witness for the prosecution in the extradition trial of John Demjanjuk. Rajchman also took the witness stand in Jerusalem where Demjanjuk was put on trial for allegedly being a murderous guard at Treblinka.[2] The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that Demjanjuk's guilt had not been proven, and that the eyewitness testimony of Rajchman and four other witnesses failed to credibly identify Demjanjuk.[3]

Treblinka star eyewitness Chil Rajchman (alias Yeheil Reichmann, alias Henryk Ruminowsky) showed himself again and again to be unreliable. He recalls: "At one time … the blood rose to the surface of the ground and ignited like fuel." But blood, 90% water, does not burn.

Rajchman described the "homicidal" gas chambers at Treblinka in his memoirs:

> The *Schlauch* road is not long. In a few minutes you find yourself in a white structure, on which a Star of David is painted. On the steps of the structure stands a German, who points to the entrance and smiles—*Bitte, bitte*! The steps lead to a corridor lined with flowers and with long towels hanging on the walls.
>
> The size of the gas chamber is seven by seven meters. In the middle of the chamber there are showerheads through which the gas is introduced. On one of the walls a thick pipe serves as an exhaust to remove the air. Thick felt around the doors of the chamber renders them airtight.
>
> In this building there are some 10 gas chambers. At a short distance from the main structure there is a smaller one with three

The Treblinka Memorial: A large portion of the Treblinka camp grounds was paved over with concrete, and 17,000 cement blocks evocative of tombstones were placed there as an eternal memorial to the hundreds of thousands allegedly gassed to death at the transit camp. Most of what the court historians accept as true about the camp comes from questionable eyewitnesses, not proper forensic investigation.

> gas chambers. By the doors stand several Germans who shove people inside. Their hands do not rest for a moment as they scream fiendishly—Faster, faster, keep moving![4]

Austrian engineer Walter Lüftl and American engineer Friedrich Paul Berg have both documented that exhaust from diesel engines could not have been used for mass executions at Treblinka. Lüftl concludes in his report that the stories of gas chambers with diesel engines and gas vans at places such as Treblinka can only be disinformation.[5]

Berg writes: "However, the story [of mass gassings] becomes even more incredible when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans. Those other sources did not require either Diesel fuel or gasoline."[6]

Rajchman in his memoirs reported the following horrific incident:

> It once happened that an oven was brought next to a huge grave, where perhaps a quarter of a million people were buried. As usual, the oven was loaded with the proper number of bodies, and in the evening it was lit. But a strong wind carried the fire over to the huge grave and engulfed it in flames. The blood of some quarter of a million people began to flare, and thus burned for a night and a day. The whole camp administration came to look upon this marvel, gazing with satisfaction at the blaze. The blood came up to the surface and burned as if it were fuel.[7]

Since blood consists mostly of water and is nonflammable, Rajchman's story that blood burned as if it were fuel is totally absurd.[8]

Rajchman also reported other instances when the blood from gassed victims rose to the surface:

> I remember that every morning when we went out to work, we would notice that the surfaces of the pits had burst in dozens of places. By day the ground was firmly trodden down, but at night the blood pressed up to the surface. … The blood of tens of thousands of victims, unable to rest, thrust itself up to the surface.[9]

Rajchman's story that "blood pressed up to the surface" at night but was trodden down during the day is ludicrous. Rajchman's memoirs about his stay in Treblinka are

no more credible than his testimony at the trial of John Demjanjuk.

RICHARD GLAZAR

Richard Glazar was a Jew sent to Treblinka at the beginning of October 1942. He said he spent 10 months in Treblinka before escaping from the camp.[10] Glazar in his memoirs stated that exhaust gases from motors were used in the gas chambers at Treblinka:

> The gas chambers are the only brick buildings in the entire camp. Actually, they comprise two structures. At first was built—somewhat farther from the entrance—a smaller structure with three gas chambers, each about five by five meters. Sometime in the fall of 1942 the second building, containing 10 gas chambers, was completed. This building is located very close to the pipeline, at the point where it opens into the second part of the camp. There is a hallway running all the way down the middle of the new building. One enters the gas chambers, five on either side, from this hallway. The new gas chambers measure about seven by seven meters. The motor room is built onto the back wall, where the hallway ends. The exhaust gases from the motors are pumped into the gas chambers through conduits in the ceilings of the chambers. These conduits are disguised as showers.[11]

Glazar made two major errors in his book. First, Glazar wrote that the Germans started to burn the corpses "one overcast November afternoon" in 1942.[12] This statement contradicts the standard holocaust literature, which claims the incineration of corpses did not start until March-April 1943.[13]

Second, Glazar said that he was part of a camouflage unit that performed forestry work in the vicinity of Treblinka. Glazar wrote:

> The camouflage unit is the only one of the old work squads that still has enough real work to do. … Several times a day … some part of the 25-man unit has to go out into the forest, climb into the trees, harvest large branches, and carry them back into the camp, where they will be used for repairs. The other part of the unit straightens and firms up the posts, tightens the barbed wire, and weaves the new pine boughs into the fence until there are no longer any gaps in the dense green wall.[14]

Thus, according to Glazar, 25 inmates supplied Treblinka with its greenery for concealment. The "camouflage unit" would have been much larger if wood from the forest had been used to cremate the 870,000 corpses in Treblinka. The camouflage unit would also have chopped down the trees and then cut off the branches rather than engaging in tree-climbing activities. Yet Glazar apparently opines that such tree-felling never occurred during his time at Treblinka. Since historians universally state that there were no crematoria at Treblinka, this rules out the cremation of some 870,000 corpses using firewood.[15]

> "The only remaining conclusion is that most Jews at Treblinka were sent somewhere else.

Air-photo evidence also indicates that the massive deforestation necessary to cremate 870,000 bodies never took place around Treblinka. Thomas Kues writes:

> By comparing a detailed 1936 map of the Treblinka area with air photos taken by the Luftwaffe in May and November 1944, we are able to estimate the scope of contemporary deforestation in the area. If 870,000 bodies had really been burned at Treblinka, then the procurement of the required fuel would have denuded the entire wooded area north of the camp site. The air photos show that this is clearly not the case. Rather, the visible possibly deforested areas—amounting to less than 10 hectares—indicate the cremation of at most some ten thousands of bodies.[16]

The argument that only a fraction of the corpses was burned is not valid, since the Soviet and Polish forensic examinations of Treblinka would have discovered hundreds of thousands of corpses. The Allies would have shown these corpses to the world as proof of a genocide by the Germans.

The only remaining conclusion is that most Jews at Treblinka were sent somewhere else, most likely to German-occupied Soviet territory. Glazar's memoirs inadvertently confirmed the Revisionist thesis that Treblinka was a transit camp.[17]

JANKIEL WIERNIK

Jankiel Wiernik escaped from Treblinka and published a document in May 1944 describing his experiences at Treblinka. Wiernik wrote:

> A Jew had been selected by the Germans to function as a supposed "bath attendant." He stood at the entrance of the building housing the chambers and urged everyone to hurry inside before the water got cold. What irony! Amid shouts and blows, the people were chased into the chambers.
>
> As I have already indicated, there was not much space in the gas chambers. People were smothered simply by overcrowding. The motor which generated the gas in the new chambers was defective, and so the helpless victims had to suffer for hours on end before they died. Satan himself could not have devised a

more fiendish torture. When the chambers were opened again, many of the victims were only half dead and had to be finished off with rifle butts, bullets or powerful kicks.

Often people were kept in the gas chambers overnight with the motor not turned on at all. Overcrowding and lack of air killed many of them in a very painful way. However, many survived the ordeal of such nights; particularly the children showed a remarkable degree of resistance. They were still alive when they were dragged out of the chambers in the morning, but revolvers used by the Germans made short work of them. …[18]

So according to Wiernik, the gas chambers at Treblinka were not very efficient. Many victims suffocated or had to be killed with bullets, rifle butts or "powerful kicks."

Jankiel Wiernik wrote: "Between 10,000 and 12,000 people were gassed each day."[19] Wiernik also wrote: "The number of transports grew daily, and there were periods when as many as 30,000 people were gassed in one day."[20] This is an incredibly large number of people killed by a defective motor that took "hours on end" to kill the victims and which was frequently left off overnight.

Wiernik also wrote that handsome Bulgarian Jews were discriminated against: "These handsome Jews were not permitted an easy death. Only small quantities of gas were let into the chambers, so that their agony lasted through the night."[21] This would have made the gassing process at Treblinka even less efficient. I wonder how 870,000 Jews could have been killed by such inefficient methods.

Wiernik described the corpses of the alleged gassing victims: "All were equal. There was no longer any beauty or ugliness, for they were all yellow from the gas."[22] Actually, victims of carbon-monoxide poisoning exhibit a cherry-red or rosy red coloring.[23] Wiernik's statement that the victims were "all yellow from the gas" is obviously false.

Wiernik wrote in regard to the cremation of corpses: "It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires. … When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst open. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb."[24] The absurdities promulgated by Wiernik are really beyond description, yet he is probably the most prominent witness to the alleged gassings at Treblinka.[25]

ABRAHAM GOLDFARB

Abraham Goldfarb arrived in Treblinka on August 25, 1942, and escaped from Treblinka during the revolt in 1943.[26] Goldfarb described the gassings at Treblinka:

On the way to the gas chambers, Germans with dogs stood along the fence on both sides. The dogs had been trained to attack people; they bit the men's genitals and the women's breasts, ripping off pieces of flesh. The Germans hit the people with whips and iron bars to spur them on, so that they would press forward into the "showers" as quickly as possible. The screams of the women could be heard far away, even in the other parts of the camp. The Germans drove the running victims on with shouts of "Faster, faster, the water is getting cold, and others still have to take a shower!" To escape from the blows, the victims ran to the gas chambers as quickly as they could, the stronger ones pushing the weaker ones aside. At the entrance to the gas chambers stood the two Ukrainians, Ivan Demjanjuk and Nikolai, one of them armed with an iron bar, the other with a sword. Even they drove the people inside with blows. …

As soon as the gas chambers were full, the Ukrainians closed the doors and started the engine.

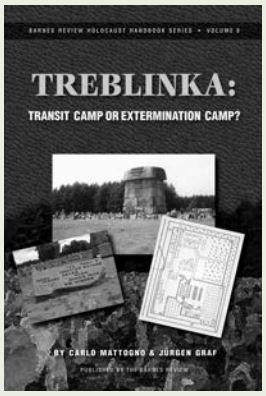

Treblinka

Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?

By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3 million persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp. Even longtime revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the ZU.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro,, MD 20774. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

> Some 20 to 25 minutes later an SS man or a Ukrainian looked through a window in the door. When he had made sure that everyone had been asphyxiated, the Jewish prisoners had to open the doors and remove the corpses. Because the chambers were overcrowded and the victims had held on to one another, they were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh.[27]

Goldfarb stated that dogs at Treblinka attacked the men's genitals and the women's breasts while the victims ran to the gas chambers. I wonder why all of the other survivors didn't report these vicious dog attacks on the gassing victims. Goldfarb's story is highly suspicious.

Goldfarb's statement that the victims "were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh" is also not credible. Many of the dead victims would have fallen to the floor no matter how crowded the gas chambers. The dead victims would not have been "like one single mass of flesh."

CONCLUSION

No documentary or credible material trace exists of the alleged gas chambers at Treblinka. We would know nothing about the Treblinka gas chambers at all were it not for the bogus testimony of a small number of "eyewitnesses."

A November 15, 1942 report produced by the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto originally stated that steam chambers were used to kill Jews at Treblinka. In 1944, Jankiel Wiernik converted the embarrassing "steam chambers," which characterized the first phase of the Treblinka atrocity propaganda, into "gas chambers." Official historiography now considers the gas chambers of Treblinka as established historical fact.[28]

However, as discussed in this article, the eyewitness testimony of the Treblinka gas chambers is not credible. Such testimony cannot be used to prove that Germany mass murdered Jews at Treblinka. Germar Rudolf writes:

> Thus, if 100 witnesses and 100 confessions state that the Moon is made of green cheese or that 870,000 corpses can be burned within a few months without fuel and without leaving traces, both assertions being of a similar intellectual quality, then we have to conclude—in light of all the forensic evidence—that the witnesses and the defendants are wrong. Like it or not![29] ❖

> "Eyewitness testimony of the Treblinka gas chambers is not credible and can't be used to prove mass murder occurred.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

ENDNOTES:

1 Willenberg, Samuel, *Surviving Treblinka*, New York, NY: Basil Blackwell Inc., 1989, 2.

2 Kues, Thomas, "Chil Rajchman and His Memoirs," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, Spring 2010. (inconvenienthistory.com)

3 An excellent account of John Demjanjuk's trial is provided in Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

4 Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, New York: Pegasus Books, 2011, 11-12.

5 Lüftl, Walter, "The Lüftl Report," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter 1992-1993, 391-406.

6 Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chamber: Ideal for Torture—Absurd for Murder," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, 456.

7 Rajchman, *op. cit.*, 91-92.

8 Kues, *op. cit.*

9 *Ibid.*, 79.

10 Glazar, Richard, *Trap With a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Evanston, IL: Northwestern University Press, 1995, VIII.

11 *Ibid.*, 37.

12 *Ibid.*, 29.

13 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2010, 39.

14 Glazar, *op. cit.*, 127-128.

15 Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.*, 39-40.

16 Kues, *op. cit.*

17 *Ibid.*

18 Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, 163-164.

19 *Ibid.*, 159.

20 *Ibid.*, 164.

21 *Ibid.*, 172.

22 *Ibid.*, 159.

23 Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.*, 73.

24 Donat, *op. cit.*, 170.

25 Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.*, 154.

26 Holocaust Education and Research Team, "Treblinka Death Camp: Remember Me," Holocaust Research Project. (Found at www.holocaustresearchproject.org.)

27 Kogon, Eugen, Langbein, Hermann, and Rückerl, Adalbert (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1993, 126-127.

28 Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.*, 51-62, 299.

29 *Ibid.*, 307.

Factual Revisionist Books on the WWII Holocaust

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S. and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was actually legal to sell. That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole astory of how and why Amazon banned every holocaust book it could that was published and offered by "dissident" retailers. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

Updated! The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. New edition contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done comes from the Hungarian Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while there. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming opinion about Auschwitz, the writings have never been subjected to critical scrutiny. This book changes that. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that witness statements supporting the human gas chamber narrative clash with the available data. The Auschwitz authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. An analysis of the data does not match the data to be expected if the atrocity claims were true. UK intelligence decrypts prove the Germans were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable. An archeological team looked for traces of the 800,000 victims of Treblinka—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital. Why? Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Has Russia's Misunderstood 'Rehabilitating Nazism' Law Been Effectively Repealed?

A JEWISH EXTREMIST SECT is grabbing for power in Russia, but they have overreached. Russians are still free to say what they like about Israel and the much-touted "Holocaust," despite claims to the contrary.

Dr. Matthew R. Johnson

The controversial "Rehabilitation of Nazism" law in Russia, passed in 2009 and signed in 2014, remained in its purely symbolic form until 2016. Prior to then, it was never invoked, and no prosecutions ever derived from it. In fact, Russian mainstream publishers regularly offer a dizzying array of anti-Judaic and "holocaust denial" literature. Unlike the West, such attitudes are common rather than marginal.

However, Roman Yushkov, a Russian nationalist from Perm, was tried on the grounds of "inciting ethnic hatred" in the law's first test case. Yushkov used his VK account (V Kontakte, "In Contact," a Russian social media networking service) to attack the "conclusions" of the Nuremberg Tribunal. In particular, he rejected the "6 million" claim. According to the Western-financed, liberal SOVA Center for Information and Analysis, he stated on both his VK and Facebook pages, "Jews! Return the money to the Germans you stole by fraud by the [claim of the] Holocaust [of the] 6 million Jews!" His articles were less emotional and conformed to the basic standards of journalism long lost in the Western mass media.

He had no fewer than three trials. Since this sort of case has never before been tried in Russia, the trials' procedure was chaotic. The case was brought by the Perm branch of the Chabad Hasidic sect, who had been quietly colonizing this ancient region of Old Russia. The case was brought by Vladimir Kliner, an Israeli citizen, multimillionaire and financier of Chabad. Yushkov's final acquittal came on September 6, 2018. His first trial ended in an acquittal, but the second yielded a conviction, for which he was given probation, while the third overturned that.

> "Yushkov was tried on the grounds of "inciting ethnic hatred" in the first test case.

Today, Yushkov is a free man.

The law in question is from Part 1 of Art. 354 of the Russian Criminal Code (incitement of national hatred). The law states explicitly that the issue is in "spreading intentionally false information" concerning the issues of the war and the Russian state far more than "ethnic" issues.

This is the only law of its kind condemned by Human Rights Watch. Why? Because it really has nothing to do with Jews or the war. The Russian version seeks to preserve the memory of the Russian state and its historic role in forming the Russian nation. It's a law against subversion. In 2009, the Medvedev administration convened the "Presidential Commission of the Russian Federation to Counter Attempts to Falsify History to the Detriment of Russia's Interests." This was the fact-finding element of the law and served as its basis.

On the committee, apart from Duma members, were officers of the Federal Security Service of the Russ-

Russian nationalist Roman Yushkov was victorious in court over those who claimed he was "inciting ethnic hatred" due to his opinions regarding World War II and the holocaust. However, the most vocal opponents of Yushkov, the extremist Chabad Hasidic sect, were dealt a serious public relations defeat.

ian Federation, *Federal'naya sluzhba bezopasnosti Rossiyskoy Federatsii*) and the army, including retired Gen. Nikolai Makarov and five professional historians. This law was patriotic in tone, not leftist. This committee described the purpose of the law, which never was aimed at scholarship.

It forbids the "artificial creation" of historical evidence. In other words, it criminalizes false history when it comes at the expense of Russian society. The law states "the spreading of information on military and memorial commemorative dates related to Russia's defense that is clearly disrespectful of society, and to publicly desecrate symbols of Russia's military glory" are banned.

Russian laws against "extremism" also exist, but they are meant to combat violent groups and especially their foreign sources of funding. It was initially passed in retaliation for Chechen terror in Russia and has nothing to do with scholarship or journalism. No law in Russia does. Disinformation from the Western right wing led many to believe rumors that this was a "Holocaust" law.

The purpose of the law is to criminalize not false facts, which are inadvertently mentioned all the time even by the best of historians, but the deliberate distortion of facts concerning the Russian state when done with malice. It is a defamation law relative to the state.

Foreign Policy, an academic journal published by the Council on Foreign Relations, condemned the law. They've supported "denial" laws in the West. The title of their article was "First They Came for the Holocaust Deniers, and I Did Not Speak Out." The establishment will throw its most sacred principles out the window to harm and defame Russia.

Because these laws don't protect Jews, the West has condemned them. Thus, while defending the censorship of right-wing thought in America, regardless of how academically presented, the journalists in the West uniformly condemned Russia's law on "Nazism." Yushkov was the first to be attacked for actual journalism and serious research into these issues and, rightfully, was acquitted, ensuring such attack will not happen again.

The prosecutor's office in Perm, tightly connected to the Chabad Hasidim, was outraged that they lost their first case against Yushkov and sent an appeal to the Supreme Court of the Russian Federation demanding a new trial. In protest, thousands of VK users deliberately reprinted his article all over the network. No one was arrested. The law was a dead letter.

In its appeal to the Supreme Court, the Perm prosecutor claimed Yushkov

"abused his rights" during trial through his "discrediting the testimony of witnesses." In other words, he defeated his opponents in a courtroom debate over the holocaust. He asked the prosecution witnesses "unacceptable questions," according to the appeal.

Yushkov's lawyer, Ivan Khozyakin, told the Russian press that Yushkov's views are "nowhere [in Russia] considered extremist." The jury's verdict was clear. According to Khozyakin, "The jury did not allow the transfer of historical discussions, including the number of those killed in the second world war, to the plane of criminal law. Freedom of thought and speech in our country is still of the highest value."

According to a series of articles run by the very large nationalist *Zavtra* newspaper, the Lubavitch Hasidim began to appear in Russia at the beginning of the 2000s. They created what was later called the "Perm Cultural Revolution" under Marat Gelman, a pornographer. During this period, the then-governor of the Perm region, Oleg Chirkunov, became a frequent guest of the Chabad synagogue. A member of the sect, Boris Milgram became the deputy governor soon thereafter.

Once firmly in charge, Chabad began to buy expensive cars at state expense. The "human rights commission" was established at the same time to protect them from criticism and received funding from several Western non-governmental organizations. The city gave free land for the building of Beit Habad, a huge synagogue and cultural center, worth more than 73 million rubles.

It was none other than Yushkov who led the charge against Chabad's arrogance and appropriation of public funds. His indictment was a way to silence him. Today, Chabad's colonization of the region is national news. In fact, Yushkov attempted to use the laws against "extremism" against Chabad. As evidence, Yushkov utilized their official publications calling non-Jews "animals," and their well-known doctrine that their "messiah" will bring all "gentiles" to Jewish rule.

Recently, the Jewish newspaper *Kursor* says the courts have expelled Chabad cells due to their foreign funding and extremist ideology. Russian laws target extremist groups that receive the majority of their funding from abroad. This has earned the ire of the U.S. State Department.

During the trial itself, Yushkov said: "There are hundreds of thousands of publications in the Russian-language Internet denying the myth of the Jewish Holocaust ... with no problem. I was chosen for the first demonstration of [this law] in Russia because I fought Chabad to the point of blood." The Jewish Religious Society of Perm, considered an opponent of Chabad, refused to join in the protests, but they also distanced themselves from the extremism of the sect. They've stated that they believe the proposed synagogue would be an "underground, subversive" headquarters rather than a religious center.

> "Nowhere in Russia, are Roman Yushkov's views considered at all "extremist."

Chabad's refusal to explain what the land will be used for has spurred further speculation. The Jewish sect was enraged when Yushkov was successful. The land deal was voted down due to substantial protests he helped organize.

The Chabad community wrote the patriarch of the Russian Orthodox Church, seeking its backing. Instead, Archpriest Dimitry Roschin, head of the Church's committee on relations with the media, stated that the "spiritual" crisis of the 20th century is what causes the need for the publications of Yushkov and others.

This was the church's way of saying these issues come from the arrogance of Chabad and Jewish nationalists in general. They have debased the culture and should expect responses like this. Chabad then stated, according to the Ekaterinburg-based newspaper *Nakanune*, "After this answer, we have not the slightest interest in continuing our communication with the patriarch and the Perm Metropolis [of the Russian Orthodox Church]. We don't expect anything more from the Church as a potential ally."

In April of 2017, just before the second trial, one of the leaders of the fight against Jewish supremacism in the area, a professor at the International Slavic Academy of Sciences, Col. Vladislav Kovalev, died suddenly of a "rapid onset cancer of unknown origin." He went from the picture of health to a corpse in a week, according to Xenia Teplyakova, writing for *Nakanune*. Some thus believe he was murdered.

The acquittal of Yushkov means that the touted "Rehabilitation of Nazism" law in Russia is a dead letter. The jury stated that no law may stop academic or journalistic research into a topic. His victory comes not just from the jury, but also the Russian press, the Church and the local population.

Furthermore, the nature of this law is completely different from the way it was presented by most writers in the West. It was never a "holocaust denial" law. Putin has taken a lot of heat from the right on this, but it's undeserved. It's based on rumor, not fact. It was Medvedev's project, not Putin's, and, in addition, it wasn't aimed at the Jews at all. It was a patriotic law—of a sort. Its condemnation in the West proves that. ❖

Matthew Raphael Johnson is the former editor of TBR. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at several universities. He is also proud to say he's been fired from every one. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT. PLEASE ORDER THIS PRODUCT FROM REV. RUDY STANKO. SEE BELOW.

WHITES & BLACKS:
100 Facts (And One Lie)

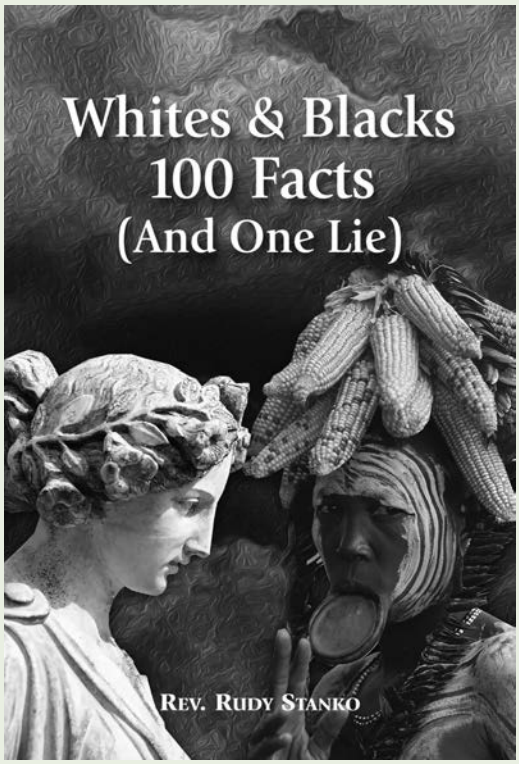

The White race has crossed seas, harnessed rivers, carved mountains, tamed deserts, and colonized the most barren icefields. It has been responsible for the invention of the printing press, cement, the harnessing of electricity, flight, rocketry, astronomy, the telescope, space travel, firearms, the transistor, radio, television, the telephone, the light bulb, photography, motion pictures, the phonograph, the electric battery, the automobile, the steam engine, railroad transportation, the microscope, computers, and millions of other technological miracles. It has discovered countless medical advances, incredible applications, scientific progress, etc. On the other hand, throughout 6,000 years of recorded history, the Subsaharan African has invented nothing. Not a written language, woven cloth, a calendar, a plow, a road, a bridge, a railway, a ship, a system of measurement, or even the wheel. He is not known to have ever cultivated a single crop or domesticated a single animal for his own use. His only known means of transporting goods was on the top of his head. For shelter he never progressed beyond the common mud hut, the construction of which a muskrat is capable. Inside this booklet you will find 100 facts about Blacks and Whites (plus one massive lie) that the politically correct thought police will not allow to be discussed in schools at any level or in any controlled media—though they are irrefutable. Order *Whites and Blacks: 100 Facts* (softcover, 48 pages, $7, plus $3 shipping and handling in U.S.) from and make checks payable to:

Church of the Creator
c/o Rev. Rudy Stanko
P.O. Box 509, Gordon, NE 69343

Email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com. 308-360-2127. Bulk prices: 2-4 copies $5 each; 6 to 24 copies are $4.50 each; 25 or more are $4 each. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside US email commonlawrudy1@gmail.com for international S&H.

A Conversation With Musician *Alison Chabloz*

THE GATEKEEPERS OF INFORMATION, aware of the power of satire to expose their propaganda, have taken preemptive steps to shut down British singer Alison Chabloz. "I'm the only singer in modern British history who's actually been put in prison for singing songs that nobody was forced to listen to," says Chabloz. . . .

By Dave Gahary

Uber-talented Alison Chabloz, a UK born-and-bred, 54-year-old mother of one, sat down with THE BARNES REVIEW for a two-hour interview, that traced the route of how she innocently got into the sights of the Zionist censorship machine.

"I started to work for cruise ship companies as a musician," she began.

"From about 2010 I became interested in politics and what was happening in the world—and especially with the 'Occupy' and the '99%' movements—and I began to be more active on social media," she continued. "And that was the first time that I came into contact with what we call historical Revisionism. And, at first, I was shocked. Like most everybody else, I believed what has been rammed down our throats since the end of World War II."

Alison's studies directed her to a part of the world where many have been led, when attempting to unravel the mysteries of our current conundrum.

"I began to realize that a big part of the problem was the Middle East and Palestine, and the occupation of Palestine by international Zionism, so I began to speak out for the Palestinian cause, and this attracted criticism from a very, very pro-Israel section of the British community … and very, very anti-Muslim."

Her newfound realizations and outreach drew immediate attention.

"In December 2013—I'd already been on one cruise ship that year—I saw that the French international footballer Nicolas Anelka was in trouble because he'd scored a goal, and in celebration he'd made a quenelle salute," she explained. "The enemy call it an inversed Nazi salute; it just means basically 'up yours' to the Establishment and those powers-who-should-not-be."

The "quenelle" gesture was created and made famous by Dieudonné M'bala M'bala, a black French comedian and political activist. As anything "Nazi" must be immediately and thoroughly condemned by the ruling classes, Jewish "leaders," "anti-racism" groups, and French public officials "have sought to ban the gesture due to its perceived subtext of anti-Semitism."

Alison explained why Anelka made the quenelle salute. "He did that in support of his friend Dieudonné," she explained. "Dieudonné—he's been in trouble because he satirized not only Jews and Jewish power, but also the holocaust. He's had legal troubles because of that."

When he wasn't criticizing those who cannot be criticized, he was allowed a stage. "Prior to that," Alison explained, "he'd had all the accolades. He was a big media star. But he began to realize something was wrong, so he started to use his art—his form of satire—comedy, to expose this."

Dieudonné exposed Alison to another great, who has recently passed. "From his website, there was a link to Professor Robert Faurisson's website, and he, of course, was the world's foremost historical Revisionist scholar. Also, he had lots of problems with the French legal system, which is not the same as our common law system. They have what would be termed as 'Holocaust Denial' laws. You're not allowed to say anything that contradicts the outcome of the Nuremberg Tribunals. And then I simply began to

For speaking out about Zionism, accomplished songwriter and musician Alison Chabloz has seen her career sabotaged.

question on social media. But this brought me more trouble."

"In 2014, I went off to Germany for the cruise contract," she continued. "I was in Hamburg for six weeks for training. Being the music manager on board, I had a three-month contract on the ship."

Alison had picked up a fan, but the wrong kind. "My abuser at that time was an organization called Yad B'Yad UK," explained Alison, "run by a woman who'd been on my back since I began campaigning for the Palestinians."

Yad B'yad UK was a pro-Israel UK charity registered in November 2003 and removed from the register in January 2007. It appears the organization was reinvented in 2013 "to monitor and help people who have been victims of racial abuse and anti-Semitism through social media platforms," according to [the founder's] pedigree on the Israeli-based online newspaper *The Times of Israel*'s website. "Her name was Ambrosine Shitrit," explained Alison, "and she'd found out my place of work and wrote a letter."

Alison discovered how one person's vendetta can have tremendous consequences. "I was called into the ship captain's office on the first day," she explained, "and I was shown a screenshot of the tweet that I'd sent six months earlier, in response to one

Even as Alison Chabloz was on trial at the Westminster Magistrates' Court in London, one of her supporters (right) was being roughed up by a fanatic brandishing an Israeli flag and displaying a Star of David tattoo on his cheek. Belief in the holocaust horror story is extremely important to the state of Israel, not only for reparations money but also because it is used as a shield against any criticism of the crimes of the Israeli government. These include genocidal ethnic cleansing and mass land theft, as well as racial and religious discrimination. Thus anyone who ridicules or questions the official holocaust narrative—especially one who puts any criticism to song or other art form—will be swiftly silenced.

of this woman's tweets saying that in Israel it was terrible because if you wanted to go see a Nativity play at Christmas, you had to carry along a gas mask because of all the Muslim terrorists who were out to do you in. So, I had simply replied saying that, 'This makes me laugh. Now Israeli Jews suddenly believe in the baby Jesus and the Nativity. Hallelujah, saved at last.' That's kind of my form of satire, if you like. Yes, provocative. She put that on her website as an example of anti-Semitism, and this tweet got me sacked from my job on the first day."

Alison wasn't just fired, she was humiliated. "They literally kicked me off the ship," she said. "It was 9 o'clock in the evening. There I was on this dock in Hamburg and had to find my way back."

Left stranded, she tried to regroup, but she came up against a powerful adversary. "I stayed for a few more days and tried to negotiate with the headquarters in Hamburg," she explained. "But this is the German branch of Costa Cruises … which is the European branch of Carnival Group. Carnival Group is a UK/U.S. public limited company, and it is run by an American businessman called Micky Arison, who in fact was born in Israel. They have a monopoly on the sea cruise market. They refused to enter into any kind of discussion."

Alison wasn't about to let this insult go unanswered. "I did manage to go to the police and report that because my union at the time—the musicians union—they'd already tried to vaguely help me," she explained. "They'd said go to the police. I had reported this woman to police already for this harassment of me. When I got back to Britain I went back to the police and said, 'Look, this is the woman. She's had me sacked.' Police washed their hands of doing anything. They said, 'Oh yes, but you know, it's politics and come off social media. Use a stage name.' But nothing concrete; they wouldn't help me."

Undeterred, she pushed forward. "I continued to be active online. I continued to learn more about historical Revisionism. I became more vocal, more indignant, that we'd been lied to for all these decades," she told this reporter. "In 2015, I got another job on a cruise ship," she said. "So, I went off on the rivers of Europe, this time with a Swiss company called Uniworld. I didn't get sacked from that contract; I did the whole season from

April to October."

The smooth sailing would soon lead to rough seas. "In the middle of the contract," she said, "I had a chance to perform at the Edinburgh Fringe Festival."

Alison explained what that is. "The Edinburgh Arts Festival is one of the longest-running arts festivals in the world," she explained. "It runs every summer, all August, and around this main festival where all the art forms are represented—books, theater, opera, dancing, comedy—there has grown this 'fringe festival.' Pubs and clubs give performers a room, and you can pass the hat around at the end of the concert, and you can advertise. There's a huge amount of publicity because in August the artist community from London moves to Edinburgh. A month of madness up in Scotland. But that's where you go if you want to be noticed, that's where you go if you're radical and have something to say."

"I'd already been previous years," she continued, "sang my own songs because I've been writing my own songs for a number of years, all my life pretty much. And I'd already done a show in 2011—it got good reviews—and in 2015 I had a show called 'Autumn's Here.' Nothing too controversial; political songs, satirical songs, personal songs, songs about swimming."

Her repertoire had evolved quite a bit and she wanted to be thoroughly honest with the festival organizers. "I'd warned the organizers before signing the contract," she explained, "'They're saying that I'm an anti-Semitic holocaust denier. Are you sure that you as the organizer and the venue owner want to be associated with me?' And there were a few emails back and forward, but the result was, 'No, Alison, this is the Edinburgh Fringe Festival'."

Satisfied that her acts would not offend, she proceeded to perform. "In 2015, I went there and did my show," she said, "and about halfway through I got a phone call from this organizer who'd offered me this very nice venue, saying, 'Just to let you know Alison, there's been complaints to the Fringe office. They think that your show should be pulled because they are saying that you're an anti-Semitic holocaust denier and people shouldn't be allowed to go and see your shows, that you shouldn't be allowed to be performing,' that I shouldn't be given a platform at Edinburgh. They said, 'We're just informing you about this, but you can finish your run. There's no problem. We just want to let you know that there have been complaints'."

Alison performed her show, comfortable that all was copacetic. "That evening, after my show, I went out," she recounted. "It was a lovely sunny evening on the main drag in Edinburgh called Princes Street … and I made a quenelle salute and got a passerby to take a photograph of me."

Alison placed the photo on her Twitter account, the online social networking service that allows users to post and interact with messages called "tweets."

"At that time, I had a very small Twitter account, because my abuser, this Mrs. Shitrit woman, worked with her cronies to have my Twitter accounts shut down," explained Alison. "So, I'd already lost two. On the second account I had over a thousand followers—still a small following. But I'd lost that Twitter account before going to Edinburgh, which made it more difficult for me to do my own public relations. So, I only had about 120 followers when I posted this quenelle salute on Twitter."

She couldn't have known that that innocent picture would lead to a world of trouble. "Two days later," Alison explained, "this Jewish association, the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism, posted this photograph on their blog saying, 'Anti-Semitic Singer Reported to Police for Her Quenelle Salute.' A day later the same article was in the *Times of Israel*. There was no mention of any names on this Tweet, it was just a photograph of me

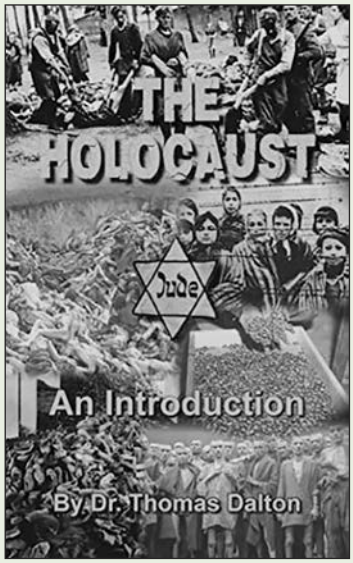

The Holocaust
An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the 6 million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the 6 million bodies or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? Why are they ruining the careers of any academics asking questions about the official holocaust narrative? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where the trail of mass murder leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., #406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge., Mon-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order at www.BarnesReview.org. Please email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. for S&H.

saying, 'You tried to get my show banned, you failed, quenelle, up yours.' It was a victory for me after having been sacked from my job a year earlier. I was allowed to perform at this radical arts festival."

"That's when it all began," she continued. "That was the headline: 'British Police Confirm Complaint Against Woman.' So, the press had used that. This woman had complained about my photo on Twitter, not addressed to her—she must've had to seek it out herself—that was the headline. And that's when my troubles began with this organization, the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism (CAA)."

Some of the trouble Alison experienced came from a troll. Not the ones that hide under bridges, but more modern versions.

On the Internet, a troll is someone who starts fights to anger others by sowing discord using inflammatory postings, to prevent any rational discourse. "And they have different tactics," she explained about the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism. "They are less honest than Mrs. Shitrit, who did use her real name. This Campaign Against Anti-Semitism used a system of baiting and entrapment via anonymous Twitter trolls."

"From September 2015," Alison explained, "I was trolled by principally two anonymous accounts: one going by the name of Bedlam Jones and the other going by the name of Nemo Nemo 50. At first, I tried to discuss things with them, to have a debate, but it was impossible, so they were blocked. But they would come onto my timeline via different accounts and interfere in my other interactions."

"Everything that I did," Alison continued, "every gig that I played, every venue, every open mic, every folk night that I advertised on Twitter, they would be there saying, 'Why are you allowing this repulsive anti-Semitic, holocaust-denying woman in your pub?' And this went on and on and on. I also was receiving anonymous posts [mail] sent to me at my address, sent to 'Mrs. Holocaust Denier.' The police said, 'OK, we'll investigate'."

She even received several death threats, with one saying, "Be careful somebody doesn't push you in front of a train."

"I had a lovely comment the other day via Facebook Messenger from an Australian saying that he'd hoped I'd get brutally raped in jail," said Alison.

To get away from the insanity the CAA was bringing to her doorstep, Alison took a little trip to gather her thoughts. "I went traveling for a little while at the beginning of 2016," she explained, "and I ended up in Switzerland in the spring and I wrote five songs. The first of these songs, which was just a couple of lyrics at the beginning, was called 'Nemo's Anti-Semitic Universe.' It was a dedication to this troll Nemo who would not leave me alone, who would not stop targeting my professional life, who would not stop targeting the gigs that I played."

Around the same time, she made an acquaintance with someone well-known to TBR readers. "I came into contact with a gentleman who goes by the name of Gerard Menuhin," she explained. "He's the author of a wonderful book called *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*. And he's not only written this wonderful book of non-fiction—which goes through all the lies that we've been taught—he also writes poetry, and he sent me the lyrics of a poem called *Tell Me More Lies*. And I set that to music, and I finished my first composition, 'Nemo's Anti-Semitic Universe,' and I wrote three more songs. One is called *Haavara*, about the Transfer Agreement between the Third Reich and the Zionist Jews which led to 60,000 German Jews being transported out of Germany—with their goods—into Palestine. And I also wrote a parody of an old musical on the shabbos goy … called *Kosher Brother*. And the fifth song that I wrote—I wanted to write a song about holocaust survivors, oxymoronic holocaust survivors—so I wrote a song called *Survivors*."

[Here we reproduce the lyrics of one of Alison's songs so that you have an idea of what she's saying.—Ed.]

* * *

THE LYRICS TO *HAAVARA*

Haavara, the Transfer Agreement
Contract signed in 1933
Haavara, between two parties
Hitler's Third Reich and Zionist Jews
A pact meant to thwart boycott by
World Jewry of all German goods
Paltreu and Leumi bankers
Took care of all transactions

Haavara, it suited both parties
Homeland for the Jews in Palestine
Haavara, but not all were Chosen
Only Zionists, both wealthy and strong
Selection was not down to chance
Non-Zionist rebels sent to camps
The rest remained in the ghettos
Khazar Ashkenazim

Haavara, the ships sailed to Haifa
Tens of thousands were to make the voyage
Marhaban, how would they be welcomed?
Native Arabs were soon overwhelmed
By 1948 we saw
Creation of the Jewish state
For this the shame is on England
The Balfour Declaration

Haavara, the Transfer Agreement
Led to Nakba for Semitic tribes
Haavara, their land was stolen
Outright breach of Article 49
The olive groves burned and destroyed
Whole villages were massacred
Through endless bloodshed and violence
Deir Yassin we remember

Haavara, an unknown chapter
Public knowledge is as rare as gold
Haavara, brushed under the carpet
Awkward facts remained in silence, untold
Then one day not so long ago
Truth spoken by Ken Livingstone
The media is lying
Edwin Black is denying

Hashoah, eight decades later
Ethnic cleansing, occupation and war

Hasbara, the West Bank and Gaza
Concentration camps and refugees
The intifada must go on
Let freedom fighters take up arms
And bring back their belonging
The key to freedom is dawning

* * *

The Transfer Agreement refers to the seven-year collaboration between the Nazis and Jews in Palestine, whose desires dovetailed: the Zionist Jews in Palestine wanted all Jews to emigrate there and the Nazis wanted all Jews out of Germany. They signed a transfer agreement known as "Ha'avara," which sanctioned the transfer of Jews and all their capital from Germany to Palestine.

Alison thought her songs could find an audience, and she returned to fhe Fringe Festival.

"I went to Edinburgh with these songs," she explained. "I had two venues interested. The first was pulled when the Jewish owner of the venue got wind of who I was. But the second one I had a signed contract. I advertised. I got four nights, I think, in a nice venue in Edinburgh. And at that time, it wasn't a free gig; I was going to sell tickets. So, I had very little time to advertise, but I started to advertise. I put the date and the venue and the link to buy tickets on Twitter."

In what was becoming an ugly pattern, bad news was on its way. "Ten minutes later, the organizer telephoned me to say, 'I'm very sorry Alison, but your show is too political for the Edinburgh Fringe,'" she said. "'You're going to have to either change your program or else we're sorry, you can't perform.'"

She was shocked. "It took this Campaign Against Anti-Semitism 10 minutes, I don't know, some phone call saying, 'You can't have this woman appearing on stage. She's an anti-Semitic holocaust denier, and if you do, we'll apply pressure on your organization.' I was 'too fringe for the Fringe'—this was the line I used."

Although the CAA was doing its best to ruin her livelihood, Alison still had an audience. "I did manage to per-

Above, the innocent photo that got Alison Chabloz in even more trouble with the thought police. This gesture—the quenelle—is alleged to be an "upside down" Third Reich salute. But really, it's not. It was first used by popular black French comedian Dieudonné. To him it was simply meant as a kind of "up yours" salute to the establishment and those looking to suppress discussion of politically incorrect topics in his nation and others.

form in September at a nationalist meeting called the London Forum," she explained, "where I received a standing ovation, which was very nice. And by that time, I had collected—I don't know—3,500 Twitter followers. I was well-supported on Twitter and doing a lot of influencing. I knew that people were reporting me to police for my songs and for my social media posts, but I hadn't heard anything. The police were supposed to be investigating the stuff that had been sent to me. The police also said that they would look into this Edinburgh Fringe incident, that they would be investigating who was behind these anonymous troll accounts."

"About three weeks after the London Forum," she continued, "the middle of October, my Twitter account was suspended, and a week after that I had a letter from the police saying they were very sorry, but they couldn't find anything with this investigation."

It was November 2016, and what came next was something she never could have predicted. "A week after getting this letter there was a knock on the door," she explained, "and I was the one being arrested on a charge of harassment, for a completely irrelevant person who had also been trolling me on Twitter. … It was early evening, 6 p.m. maybe."

The police arrested her, interviewed her, and then released her on bail. "I went to the police station the next day and spent six hours locked in a cell, whilst police went back to my house and seized my laptop, which they held for almost a year," she explained. "I was bailed the next day," she said, "and told that I was under investigation for alleged harassment of two women, including Mrs. Shitrit, the person who'd managed to get me sacked from my job, and for distributing 'racist' material via my songs under the Public Order Act."

The Public Order Act 1986 addresses a number of what are called "public order offenses." "Now those charges have all been dropped," she explained. "There's a clause within the Public Order Act which exempts theatrical performance and satire, so they couldn't get me under that particular law."

"I was put on bail," she continued, "and told that I couldn't contact these people who'd accused me of harassing them, when in fact it was the opposite that was true; I wasn't writing to anybody's employers or that kind of thing. I was just trying to do my own thing and make a living out of music. A week after that I received a summons from Westminster Magistrates' Court for my song *Survivors*.

Although the CAA came after Alison of their own accord, they soon had the UK legal authority carrying their water. "This was a private prosecution by CAA chairman Gideon Falter under the Communications Act, but eventually that charge also had to be dropped because I was in Switzerland when I uploaded the video. But now the Crown has taken over, adding more charges for three of my songs deemed to be grossly offensive."

> "The Public Order Act exempts satire, which is exactly the nature of Alison's songs.

Alison detailed how the CAA's vendetta has altered her life. "There have been 10 hearings," she explained, "and I've been on bail now since December 2016 with increasing restrictions on my liberty. I've since been found guilty of causing gross offense by my uploading [songs] to YouTube. I have to observe a strict curfew. My accusers requested a curfew for my bail conditions, thinking that I would have to declare myself homeless and then they would be able to put me in prison."

During one of these hearings, the Crown tightened the screws. "I was arrested—again—in October 2017 during one of my court hearings," she explained. "Taken to Charing Cross police station then thrown in the back of a freezing police van and driven up to Derbyshire where I spent two nights in a cell. The interview I gave to police resulted in one charge dropped and one charge being added to the Crown's existing charges for Malicious Communications, for another song."

She pointed out the nonsensical nature of the verdict. "Gross offense, there's no legal definition," she explained. "This means that anybody can go and say, 'Yes, I was grossly offended. These people need to be brought to justice.' And a gross offense for one person isn't going to be the case for another person."

They even played her songs in court. "It was quite surreal," she said, "you can hear the applause from the standing ovation I received at the end. So, if there'd been anything remotely grossly offensive, one would imagine that there'd at least been an 'Ooh' or an 'Ahh' from the audience, but no, all you can hear is laughter and applause and cheering."

Her trials are not without conflicts of interest. "There's been one judge recused," she said. "She was found out to be a friend of Israel. The second judge appeared to be fair, but the judgment lacks depth. He says, 'Oh, yes, the songs are grossly offensive,' but he fails to explain how he's come to that conclusion, because my songs are clearly satirical. The object of satire is to ridicule the people that you're talking about. So, if these targets of satire then claim to be offended, well that means that we can't use satire anymore. Clearly my songs are satirical. These are issues that must be legitimate targets for satire, because if they want to quash opinion and debate on these issues, then they clearly do have something to hide."

"The Crown has tried to isolate lyrics from each song without looking

at the whole situation," she continued, "without looking at all the background to what went on before I was charged with these offenses."

Alison is sanguine the truth will prevail. "However, on my side are the fact that these two men—these trolls, 'Bedlam' and 'Nemo'—they have both been outed in court as being closely connected to the Campaign Against Anti-Semitism," she explained. "One of them was a Crown witness, Mr. Falter's second-in-command. His name is Stephen Silverman. And this 'Nemo' is a Jewish journalist by the name of Stephen Mark Applebaum. He writes film reviews and op-eds for *The Jewish Chronicle* in the UK. They're still at it on Twitter."

The CAA, Alison explained, is a non-profit. "The Campaign Against Anti-Semitism is supposed to be a charity," she explained, "and charities are supposed to help people, but they are not helping people. They are bringing about prosecutions in order to impose a *de facto* holocaust denial law. So, anybody now who makes any kind of jokey remark about the holocaust on Twitter, on social media, risks being prosecuted under this same law, which was a law that dates back almost a century, which was for obscene letters, then obscene phone calls. It wasn't designed for the Internet."

"They were all rumors—propaganda rumors—set up by the Soviets, then spread by the British on the orders of our Powers That Should Not Be in order to cover up their own war crimes and make the losers look far worse," she said. ["Woe to the vanquished," as the old saying goes.—Ed.]

The endgame of the CAA and their ilk is clear to Alison. "They want to silence me," she explained. "They know that my songs are an effective way of getting to the heart of these holocaust myths. They want to set in stone this holocaust business, that nobody has the right to question it. It's become a religion, as previously the church imposed religious beliefs on students. You had to sign a declaration that you believed in an almighty God before being accepted as a scholar into universities. You have to believe in the holocaust, otherwise you won't get a job, you won't be accepted in your local community, you won't even be allowed to have a social life—or you have to apologize and grovel. Maybe then you can get some kind of job, but they'll still never let you forget it. They want to make you into a nonperson, hence the censorship of my work. They need to make me look bad and prevent people from looking at my work."

Alison shed some light on the Crown's conclusions. "The prosecution goes so far as to say that [my songs] are 'carefully composed and crafted'," she explained. "Yes, they are, and I use Jewish melodies, but so what? There are plenty of examples where Christian music has been used for parodies. I'm grossly offended by what I see and hear on the BBC all the time and on television or in the newspaper. But I'm not gonna start stamping my foot. These people, they can have their freedom of speech, but that means freedom of speech must be available for everybody or otherwise we're not living in a democracy, we're living in an anarcho-tyrannical police state, a real Orwellian dystopia."

> "Without freedom of speech, we are living in an anarcho-tyrannical Orwellian police state.

"If we don't have free speech then we have nothing," explained Alison, "and the fact that this is happening in Britain today is very, very concerning. That's why they are clamping down to this extent and making other people afraid from speaking out."

Alison addressed how the holocaust plays such a huge part in her ongoing persecution. "You have to believe the creed," she explained. "It's a religion. And if you don't believe, then you're a heretic, and you must be burned at the stake—crucified. If not physically terminated—because I don't think it's in our enemy's interests to make us appear the victim—but you are a heretic, and they will execute you socially and professionally."

* * *

NOTE

This reporter contacted CAA for comment, but they declined by stating: "We regret that due to limited resources we cannot assist with uncommissioned freelance requests."

When pressed to explain what "uncommissioned freelance requests" were, they stated: "We simply cannot spare the time to assist with the many requests we receive from bloggers and freelance journalists who are not commissioned or accredited by reputable news outlets."

I replied: "OK, so you're saying that you're inundated with media requests from disreputable 'bloggers and freelance journalists'? Are you including me in that group?"

CAA failed to elaborate. ❖

Contact Information for Alison Chabloz

Alison Chabloz is a singer, songwriter and musician based in Europe, whose livelihood has been sabotaged by those wishing to keep her point of view under wraps. If you'd like to help her in her fight against the enemies of free speech, you can send donations to A.J. Chabloz-Tyrer, Moss Croft, Town Lane, Charlesworth, Glossop, SK13 5HA UK. Visit www.AlisonChabloz.com to make a donation and leave a message of encouragement. Your thoughtful email comments are also welcome at alison-chabloz@hotmail.com.

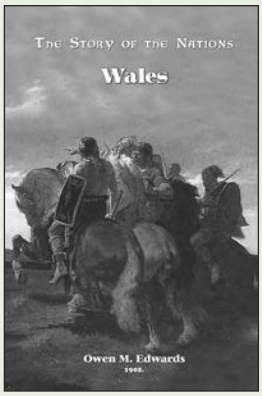

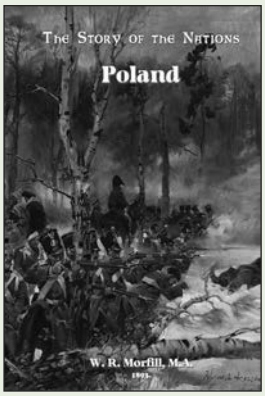

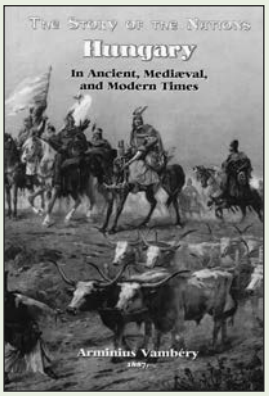

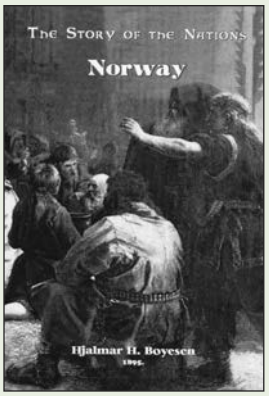

The Story of the Nations . . .

See page 80 for TBR order form.

The Story of the Nations: Wales

NEW! By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the shorter, dark-haired Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the arrival of the taller, fairer Kelts, the struggle between these peoples, Rome vs. the Silurian army, Agricola's settlements, the Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks by land, Danish attacks by sea, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, the Battle of Aber Gwili, the struggle between Griffith and Harold, the Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, the age of Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, the death of Llywelyn, the last fight for independence, the Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, an English prince of Wales, Longbow and the Black Death, rule of the lords, a period of disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, the Mortimers and Tudors, the end of the old days, Thomas Cromwell, the Court of Wales, the Great Sessions, an unwelcome Reformation, John Williams—advisor to James I and Charles I, the second civil war, the rule of the Puritan and the Whig, cultural awakening, the Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Poland

NEW! By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brest-litovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, literature, Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, burghers, peasants, Courland, folk garb, the nobility, Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the mid- to late-1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits, author biography. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Story of the Nations: The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

NEW! By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: the Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary—in Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern Times

NEW! Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, Marcomanni, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, shamanism, baptism of Stephen, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, House of Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous in Hungary, Charles Robert, depredations of the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi's legacy, Simon Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, King Matthias, the Black Troop, Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Catholicism vs. Protestantism, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, Hungarian independence, retribution, Hungarian Academy of Science, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Sebs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, much more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

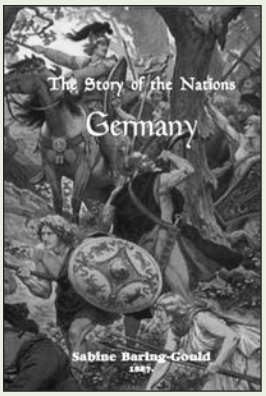

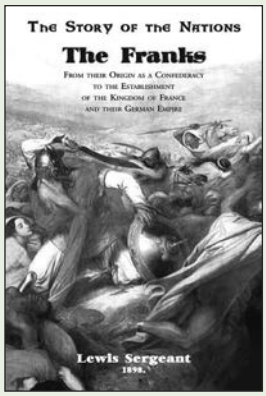

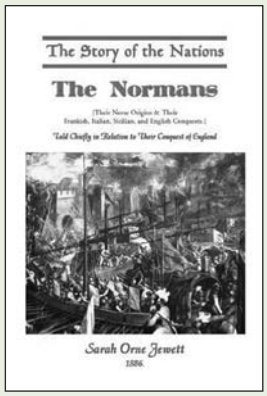

The Story of the Nations: Norway

NEW! Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway. Covers the country's geography and the people of Norway, the first Norsemen, Aryan migrations, early tribes, Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey, Hastings, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Vikings in England, Simeon, Halfdan, Yngling race, Aun the Old, Sigurd, Hjort, Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Ragnvald, Gyda, Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Ragnhild, Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Egil, Berg-Anund, reforms, Christians, Agvaldsness, Harold Blue-Tooth, Erick, peasant revolt, Kark, Tryggvesson, Astrid, Russia, Hjort, Sigvalde, Herjulfsson, Leif Eriksson, Olaf the Saint, Earl Sweyn, Sweyn Alfifasson, Magnus the Good, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Sigurd the Crusader, Olaf Magnusson, Magnus the Blind, Harold Gille, Broad-Shouldered, Erlingsson, Sigundsson, Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleonic wars, the modern era up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norwegian history through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, ***$25.***

The Story of the Nations: Germany

Germany is the heart of Continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected all of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire became a power for peace. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks. It tells how the heroes of old brought the people to its independent life, recounts the struggles of the various Teutonic tribes among themselves, and of all of them with their neighbors. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Sabine Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, Roman Church, rejection of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgii, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, Clovis, Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Orthodoxy, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and more. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Scots

By John Mackintosh. Here is a beautiful reprint of a book first written in 1893. Sections cover the early history of Scotland, Roman occupation, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, first Christians, Ninian, Kentiger, Columbia, Iona, Medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Maid of Norway, Wallace, Bruce, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Durham, Robert II, Robert III, Prince James, James I, James II, James III, James IV, Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, Mary and Henry VIII, Beaton, Knox, Adam Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the Church, Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell, Restoration, Argyle, Charles II, revolt, King William, Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715, 1745, landing of Charles, Preston, smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, literature, more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: the Sea Kings and Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf the Ganger, Harfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes in England, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Guiscard, the Conqueror, de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, castles, the Battle of Val-es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, King Harold, Norman plan, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of a book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Migrations, ice age, flora, fauna, natives, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, Scoto-Kelts, the Annals, legends, pagan Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, Meath, Ulster, Palatines, Edward the Bruce, Richard, Kildares, John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25*

The Knights of the Golden Circle

ITS TRUE ORIGINS & VAST INFLUENCE

The Knights of the Golden Circle was more important in Abraham Lincoln's War than most "Civil War" buffs give it credit for. Indeed, an understanding of this secret society is essential for making any sense out of the great conflagration.

By Clint Lacy

By all accounts, the Knights of the Golden Circle did not exist officially until 1855. Unofficially its beginnings originated in late 1834 in the form of "Southern Rights" clubs in Charleston, South Carolina and New Orleans, Louisiana.[1]

In his book *A Knight of the Golden Circle*, author U.S. Lesh writes:

> The Knights of the Golden Circle was organized in 1856 at Havana. Its purpose was to create a new empire embracing the territory within a radius of 16 degrees, or about 1,200 miles, of Havana. Thus, it would extend as far as St. Louis on the west, and Baltimore on the north, and include all of Central America and much of Mexico. As a dominant feature, it contemplated monopolistic control of the four staple products —sugar, rice, tobacco, and cotton. And, of course, the cherished institution of slavery would never be questioned in that extensive proposed empire.[2]

Edmund Wright, in his book *Authentic Exposition of the KGC 1834-1861, by an Original Member*, writes:

> In 1855, it was noticed that the anti-slavery sentiment in the North was growing still stronger, and it was, in fact, generally thought by Southrons that the Democratic Party was becoming almost extinct there, from the large numbers that had deserted it in consequence of their free-soil proclivities. It was about this time that a certain George C. Bickley, who was a native of Boone County, Indiana, but, at the period alluded to, resided in Cincinnati, went South, and, having espoused the cause of the SRCs [Southern Rights Clubs], took it in hand to reduce them to a more perfect state of organization.
>
> Having framed a constitution, by-laws, and ritual, and having [a]ffected thereby all the necessary changes and modifications in the order to him, he christened it with the highly "chivalrous" name of Knights of the Golden Circle. The several divisions of the KGC, according to the new constitution, were called castles. As in the case of most other secret orders, there were subordinate castles, and a

grand castle, state castle, or legion.

The officers of the subordinate castle consisted of a captain, lieutenant, secretary, treasurer, guard (for the inner door), sentinel (for the outer door), a corresponding secretary and a conductor. The officers of the grand castle were the same as those of the subordinates, with the addition of the prefix "grand."

Their new constitution set forth, in its first article, as one of the principal objects of the order, the acquisition of Cuba, Mexico, and Nicaragua. In another article, the members are pledged to stand united in the promotion of Southern interests and opposition to the encroachments of abolitionism; and still, in another, they are pledged, in case of any encroachment on the part of the U.S. government, to do all within their power to establish a free Southern government.[3]

Wright continues by stating that the KGC net was cast so wide it included Union soldiers. He includes in his account an example of this at the Battle of Antietam in which Southern soldiers found themselves cut off from the rest of their men at which time they exclaimed a KGC phrase and the Union soldiers simply left the field of battle. Wright states:

On the red field of Antietam, there was an officer of exalted rank in the Southern army, whose hair of silvery grey gave dignity to his appearance, and whose counsels commanded the respect of his companions in arms. Among the marks of his rank, there sparkled a strange jewel, a golden serpent coiled in a circle, and crested with jet enamel. The eyes of the serpent were formed of beautiful diamonds, that fired and sparkled with every movement, of the wearer. The ornament conveys no riddle. The darkness of the night is black to our sense of seeing; so was the crest of the

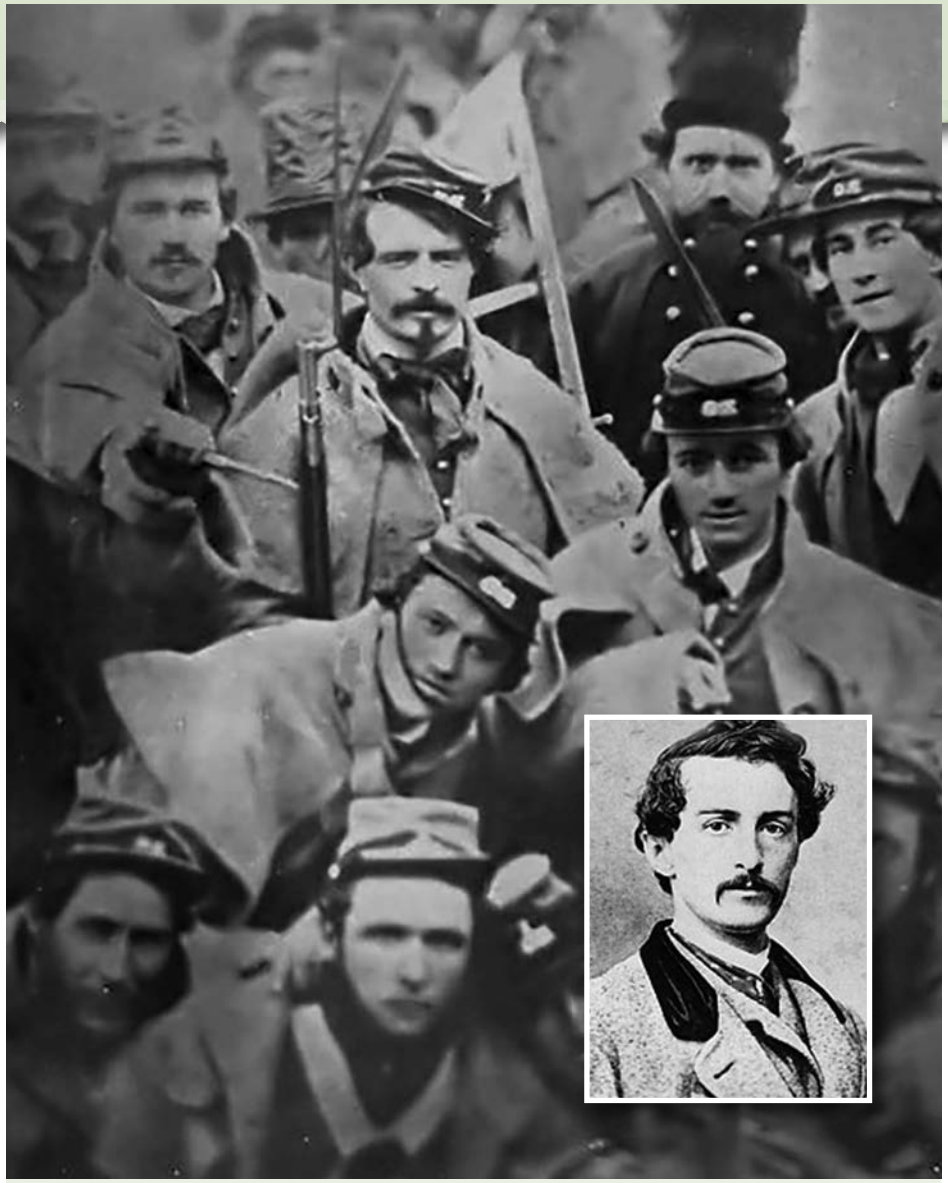

A Real John Wilkes Booth Mystery? You Decide. . . .

Agent provocateur John Brown was hanged in Charles Town for treason against the sovereign state of Virginia on December 2, 1859, say historians. In November, because of rumors that an army of abolitionists might be coming to free Brown, Gov. Henry Wise called for the militia to deploy to the city (now in West Virginia). According to Angela Smythe, one man who was not actually enrolled with the Richmond Grays Militia was nevertheless allowed to join them in going to Charles Town to maintain the peace, and the man was actor John Wilkes Booth, who would later be accused of shooting President Abraham Lincoln with a fatal derringer ball. The man in this group photo holding a knife is alleged to be Booth, though the man standing next to him, holding a rifle, in our opinion, also bears a resemblance to Booth. This image is attributed to Charles Town photographer Lewis Dinkle and is discussed in the monographs of Angela Smythe, prepared for the Virginia Historical Society Library. Most sources deny it is Booth in the photo.

serpent. The coil was a golden circle. What more simple? Knight of the Golden Circle. But why the emblematic serpent?

In the midst of the bloody slaughter of that bravely contested field, the man of the silvery locks and serpent emblem led a division to charge the center of the Union army. He rode madly, and wildly urged his men to the fray; but a movement on the part of the Northern troops to flank his command had escaped his attention, till he found himself hemmed in with only two regiments to second his efforts, the balance of the division engaged against great odds, and his situation was desperate in the extreme. At that moment, a new rallying cry from their foes, greeted the ears of the Union boys. "Red Rose! Red Rose to the rescue!"

Mark the result: The fire on the Southerners almost entirely ceased, and a general with two regiments, that were justly prisoners to the skill and prowess of the Union arms, marched away to rejoin their division, with little more trouble than they would have had in the ordinary evolutions of a dress parade. The Red Rose is not peculiar, then, to the Southern clime. It blooms also at the North, and was represented in both armies at Antietam.

Wright cites another instance in which the KGC's influence was so strong that some Union soldiers aided the Confederates with information and property before finally joining their ranks:

> In the Union Army there was a regiment known as the "One Hundred and Ninth Illinois." Where is it, and what is its record? It was raised in that gloriously loyal and truly patriotic state, nominally in response to the call of our government for men to fight the battles of the Union; but ye who doubt the power and influence, and intentions, and damnable purposes of the Legion of the Circle, mark the result. Every man of that regiment, from its colonel to the extreme tattered end of its last hanger-on, was connected with lodges, temples, or hives of the Knights; and after betraying into the hands of our foes full details of all our plans, and assisting them to rob us of large amounts of property, they went over, every man—body, soul, and breeches—to the army of the Secessionists.[4]

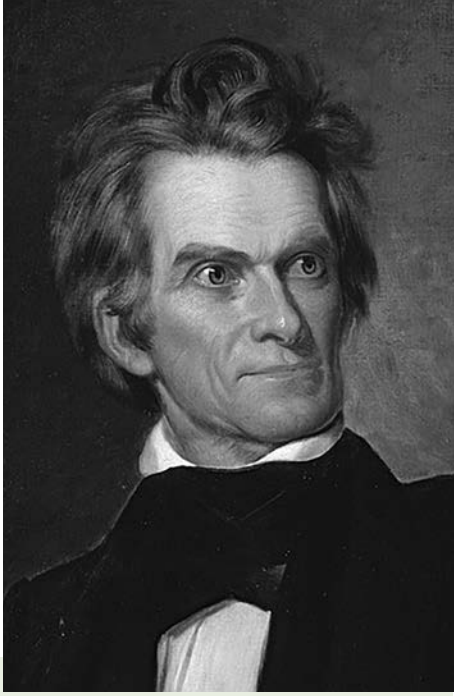

Seventh U.S. vice president John C. Calhoun (1782-1850; serving with presidents John Quincy Adams and Andrew Jackson). The Knights of the Golden Circle had their beginnings in the clubs formed in various Dixie cities in the 1830s, inspired by Calhoun's thinking.

After the KGC was successful in achieving the secession of Southern states, they turned their attention to the North. Information found in *The Life of Oliver P. Morton* reveals that by May 1862:

> [T]he Grand Jury of the United States District Court at Indianapolis reported that the Knights numbered some 15 thousand; that lodges were instituted in various parts of Indiana and that among the signals was one invented for members drafted into the army, whereby the soldiers on the other side were reminded of their obligation not to injure the person giving the signals. The report further stated that the members had bound themselves to resist the payment of federal taxes and to prevent enlistments, and that it was observed that in neighborhoods where the organization existed there had been a failure to furnish volunteers.[5]

As a result of compromised information, the KGC instituted changes in its organization.

> During the summer and fall of 1863, the order, both at the North and South, underwent some modification as well as a change of name. In consequence of a partial exposure which had been made of the signs and secret forms of the "Knights of the Golden Circle," Sterling Price had instituted as its successor in Missouri a secret political association, which he called *Corps de Belgique* or *Southern League*.
>
> The special object of the Corps de Belgique appears to have been to unite the rebel sympathizers of Missouri, with a view to their taking up arms and joining Price upon his proposed grand invasion of that state, and to their recruiting for his army in the interim.[6]

The Southern League soon became the Order of American Knights (or OAK) and plans were being made to create a "Northwestern Confederacy" that would divide the Union and weaken its offensive capability for operations against the South.

> Chickamauga and the siege of Chattanooga followed in September [1863] and the Union forces were unsuccessful in most of their operations in January, February, March, and April, 1864. The Red River expedition under Gen. Banks was especially disastrous, and again the cry was raised, "You never can defeat the South." There was a feeling, both in the North and in the South, that the troops of the Northwest were about the only ones that had accomplished anything, and this stimulated in the South, a fresh discussion of

the feasibility of sending commissioners to the states of the Northwest to negotiate for peace and an alliance with them. …

Capt. Thomas H. Hines of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, who had been with Morgan in his raid through Indiana and Ohio, was sent to Canada in March 1864 to confer with Jacob Thompson, ex-secretary of the interior in Buchanan's cabinet, who was then acting as "Special Commissioner of the Confederate States in Canada." Thompson was liberally supplied with funds and was to assist Hines in carrying out any plans he might devise to release Confederate prisoners confined on Johnson's Island, Ohio, and in camps near Columbus, Indianapolis, Chicago, Springfield, Illinois, and Rock Island.

With the aid of the "Sons of Liberty," these released prisoners were to overthrow the governments of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and establish a Northwest Confederacy.[7]

By this time a related organization by the name of the Sons of Liberty was in operation. It was their job to execute the events to successfully lead to the creation of the Northwest Confederacy.

The arms and ammunition at Indianapolis were to be seized, rebel prisoners at Camp Morton to be released and armed and the combined forces, after murdering the governor and seizing the Capitol, were to march through the state, raising the standard of revolt in favor of the Confederacy. The arming of the bands had been going on for two or three years, but the unexpected discovery of large quantities of arms and ammunition, seized in the offices of H.H. Dodd, addressed to J.J. Parsons, marked "Sunday school books," brought matters to a head.[8]

The ringleaders were arrested by Gen. A.P. Hovey and tried by a military commission and sentenced to death. Their sentences were later commuted to life in prison, but President Andrew Johnson ultimately released them because he believed the military commission had no state or federal jurisdiction in the matter.

The Knights of the Golden Circle and its affiliated organizations had not only failed to capitalize on their plan (which if carried out successfully would have dealt a major blow to the Union). Because of their reluctance to carry it out on the original date, it instead became a major blow to the KGC.

If the plan had been successfully carried out, Gen. Sterling Price's 1864 Missouri raid would have been far more successful, through the enlistment of new recruits and the reclamation of the state for the South. The failure to do this, along with Gen. Hood's failure to recapture Nashville, marked the beginning of the end for the Southern nation.

A 2015 issue of *Prologue* magazine adequately summarizes the final end of the Confederacy:

After the fall of Richmond, the Confederate capital, on April 2, 1865, officials in the Confederate government, including President Jefferson Davis, fled. The dominoes began to fall. The surrender at Appomattox took place a week later on April 9.

While it was the most significant surrender to take place during the Civil War, Gen. Robert E. Lee, the Confederacy's most respected commander, surrendered only his Army of Northern Virginia to Union Gen. Ulysses S. Grant.

Several other Confederate forces—some large units, some small and middle-sized—had yet to surrender before President Andrew Johnson could declare that the war was officially over.

The Grant-Lee agreement served not only as a signal that the South had lost the war but also as a model for the rest of the surrenders that followed.

After Richmond fell and Davis fled, Confederate commanders were on their own to surrender their commands to Union forces. Surrenders, paroles, and amnesty

Lambdin Purdy Milligan (1812-1899) was an Ohio-born Huntington, Indiana farmer and lawyer. He was briefly an international celebrity in the U.S.A. and the C.S.A. But, with Lincoln's war of terror against Northern copperheads, Milligan came under suspicion for his supposed connection with a "conspiracy" to array large groups in the Old Northwest against the Union in 1862-63. A member of the Knights of the Golden Circle, he was jailed by the Lincoln administration, and a military court found him guilty. He protested his trial, leading to the important "*Ex parte Milligan*" U.S. Supreme Court ruling that civilian courts are supreme over military courts. Huntington and the surrounding county were for decades prior to the war an all-white community, with laws that any black must leave it by sundown. Milligan had a jail-like stone building he used before the war to hold runaway slaves until they could be returned to their owners, according to local sources.

Gen. George W.L. Bickley (1823-1867) was the founder of the Knights of the Golden Circle and in the late 1850s promoted an expedition to seize Mexico, which was quite popular, especially in Texas, where he formed 32 chapters. The group twice attempted to mount an invasion, starting in spring 1860, but, with the election of Abraham Lincoln, turned their attentions to the secessionist movement. Bickley was also a practicing botanical physician in Virginia and author of a book on botany and, strangely, an anti-slavery novel.

> for many Confederate combatants would take place over the next several months and into 1866 throughout the South and border states. *Not until 16 months after Appomattox, on August 20, 1866, did the president formally declare an end to the war.*[9]

The KGC might have been down, but they were not out and had one last card to play. On April 14, 1865 U.S. President Abraham Lincoln was assassinated while attending a play at Ford's Theater in Washington, D.C. His assassin John Wilkes Booth had ties to the KGC. According to author Jim Marrs, "Lincoln's assassin, Southern sympathizer John Wilkes Booth, has been established as a member of the Knights of the Golden Circle (along with the famous outlaw Jesse James)."[10]

The assassination did not have the desired effect. The federal government remained intact despite the assassination of Lincoln, the attack on Secretary of State William Seward and the conspiracy to kill Vice President Andrew Johnson.

History tells us that John Wilkes Booth was killed 12 days after the assassination of Lincoln after an extensive manhunt. One would think that this would have been the end of the KGC itself but others aren't so convinced. [See TBR, May/June 2008.]

Shadow of the Sentinel co-author Bob Brewer writes: "For 120 years some have speculated that Jesse James faked his death on April 3, 1882 in St. Joseph, Missouri ... [T]hey maintain that Jesse James became a field commander and financial overseer after he was alleged to have been shot."[11]

In *Shadow of the Sentinel*, Brewer also shares one popular theory about post- Civil War KGC operation, writing, "The KGC's primary goal, after going fully underground, was to prepare for a second civil war."[12]

According to the book, the KGC began to evolve in the post-Civil War era. Part of the evolution was the owning of major businesses (such as railroads, mining and timber). This does not mean that there are no longer caches of KGC gold hidden throughout the South and the West, though some accounts state that in 1916 the Knights of the Golden Circle sealed their records for 50 years or until the last known Confederate soldier died (believed to have occurred in 1959).[13]

Brewer was able to decipher symbols and codes that his grandfather had shown him as a child. These codes and symbols could be carved in a tree, etched in the stone of a cave entrance or by the bending of a tree in a certain direction.

He was eventually successful in discovering KGC gold, but attested that some of the sites are still guarded by "sentinels" to this day. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *Authentic Exposition of the KGC 1834-1861*, by "an original member," published by C.O. Perrine, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1861, 5.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *A Knight of the Golden Circle*, Lesh, reprinted by special permission of the author and the publisher from the Michigan Alumnus, July 26, 1947, 2.

4 *Narrative of Edmund Wright, His Adventures With and Escape from the Knights of the Golden Circle*, Wright, published by J.B. Hawley, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1864, 20.

5 *Life of Oliver P. Morton, Including His Important Speeches*, Foulke, William Dudley, Bowen-Merrill Co., 1899, 382.

6 *The Sons of Liberty: A Western Conspiracy in and of the Southern Rebellion*, published by the Union Congressional Committee, Chronicle Print, 1864.

7 *The Dream of a Northwest Confederacy*, Cochran,William C., The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Proceedings of 1916, Madison, 1917, 247-249.

8 Excerpts from newspapers and other sources from the files of the Lincoln Financial Foundation Collection, found at www.archive.org address.

9 "Ending the Bloodshed," Plante, Trevor, *Prologue*, Spring 2015, Vol. 47, No. 1.

10 *Rule by Secrecy: The Hidden History That Connects the Trilateral Commission, the Freemasons, and the Great Pyramids*, Marrs, Jim, 211.

11 *Shadow of the Sentinel*, Getler, Warren and Bob Brewer, 96-101.

12 *Ibid.*

13 *Ibid.*

Clint Lacy is a freelance author based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*. Softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR. He is also the author of *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags and Other Strange Events in American History.* Print copies can be found online.

Triumph of the Will DVD

Leni Riefenstahl's "Triumph of the Will" remastered DVD with bonus features!

Now you can see what many filmmakers have called the greatest propaganda films of all time—Ms. Leni Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*

Triumph of the Will (*Triumph Des Willens*), created by Leni Riefenstahl in 1935, generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut, from The Barnes Review. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremburg, the convention was a series of speeches by German leaders, reviews of their uniformed followers, and mass rallies involving thousands of people. Although Riefenstahl's work has been labeled a Nazi propaganda film, it is actually the filming of a propaganda subject by a non-Nazi, a woman whose appointment by Hitler to make the film was resented by the propagandists in the Nazi hierarchy.

The result is a fascinating expression of one individual's impression of the Hitler movement. Riefenstahl's film pioneered many dramatic techniques of film direction and editing that have effectively translated to the screen all the joy, the unrestrained emotion and the awesome power which characterized the Nazi rallies. The complete dominance of one man's personality throughout the film, as well as over an entire nation, is more forcefully conveyed to the viewer in *Triumph of the Will* than in any other film or book about the Third Reich in existence. Even today,

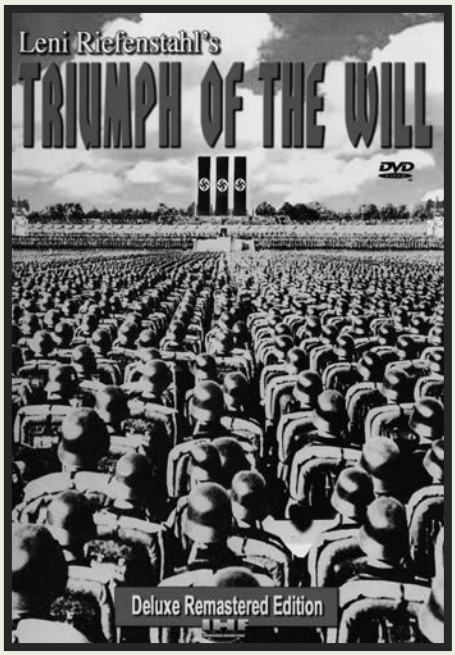

Triumph of the Will is considered a masterpiece—an extraordinary blend of inspired art, direction and cinematography.

Now, the classic film has been digitally remastered and expanded with numerous features. Note that the German dialogue has switchable English and Spanish subtitles.

DVD SPECIAL FEATURES

- **Four Interactive Slideshows:**
  - Historical Background
  - Making of the Film
  - Personalities and Locations
  - SA Historical Background
- **Original Promotional Materials** and media articles with interactive English translations.
- **Original Third Reich Photo Book:** "Nurnberg 1934" on the Reich's Party Convention. Digital audio-visual book with English narration—nine minutes.

TWO BONUS SHORTS

- **Day of Freedom: Our Armed Forces** (*Tag Der Freiheit: Unsere Wehrmacht*), Leni Riefenstahl's complement to *Triumph of the Will*. ***Now complete and uncut!*** Restored with a recently discovered 10-minute middle reel, which includes, according to Riefenstahl, one of her best filmed Hitler speeches—26 minutes.
- ***Genesis of the Triumph***, a new IHF featurette overview of the events leading to Hitler taking power and the significance of the Nuremberg Party Convention. A comprehensive look at precisely what takes place in *Triumph of the Will*, including novel facts about Riefenstahl's film editing—23 minutes.

OTHER DVD FEATURES

- Interactive scene selection
- Switchable English and Spanish subtitles
- Digitally restored from original 35mm film elements using daVinci Revival™ technology.
- Optimal DVD-9 dual layer edition

ORDERING

DVD, 110 minutes plus 58 minutes of bonus features, color and B&W, now in remastered DVD. Total run time—nearly three hours—just ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Does the Constitution Recognize the Right of Secession?

THE BIRTHPLACE OF THE MOVEMENT to dissolve the American union was not South Carolina or anywhere in the South but in the Yankee heartland—Massachusetts, in New England. There were three serious movements to secede from the U.S.A. by these Northerners, some 60 years before the idea caught on in Dixie. They don't teach these astonishing facts in government schools today.

By Dr. Edward DeVries

Most of the leaders of the Southern Confederacy had fathers who had fought in the Revolutionary War. Just 80 years after America's founding fathers had successfully won their independence from the English crown, their sons were declaring the secession of 13 Southern states from the same United States which their fathers had fought so bravely to establish.

There were even a few very old men serving the Confederate States of America who, as small boys, had served in the Continental Army of the United States. They were veterans of both wars for independence. What possessed them to take up arms once again, the second time, against the very nation they had once fought so hard to establish? And why did they believe that they had the right to do so?

George Cabot (1752-1823), born in Salem, Mass., served in the U.S. Senate from 1791 to 1796. He was elected a delegate to the Hartford Convention of 1814-15, a secret series of meetings that contemplated New England secession.

Nearly every American agrees that King George III of England was a tyrant. When the grievances of the people against him and the English government in general became so great that they determined they could no longer bear the oppression, the tyranny of the crown, the Continental Congress met, and several solutions were proposed. The problem was exacerbated when, having exhausted all of the proposed solutions, no remedy had been obtained.

They tried petitions, protests, and resolutions. They tried sending delegations across the water to England. Nothing worked. Then, in the midst of debate, one of the congressmen picked up a Bible (a radical thought these days, Congress picking up a Bible), it was opened (even more radical), and 1 Kings chapters 11 and 12 were read. It was proposed that the 13 British colonies of the American continent secede from the British crown.

When they did, the question came

up about the legality of secession, the legality of doing such a thing, according to the English law. And of course, that debate continued for the next several weeks and months. As it did, the founding fathers made some startling conclusions:

That secession was ordained by God and was the means by which God gave His people to free themselves from a tyrannical and oppressive king who was much less oppressive than their own king.

That since God ordained secession, and gave it to His people, it must be a good thing.

That there is but "one lawgiver," and that is God, so therefore "the law" is ultimately determined by God.

Ultimately, the founding fathers came to the conclusion that it didn't matter what the English law had to say on the subject, because they were subject to a far higher law than the law of the king of England. That is why throughout the writings of America's founding fathers, you will see an appeal to the natural law, and to the higher law of God.

Finally, the Declaration of Independence was drafted, and the Declaration of Independence does three things: It stated the grievances of the people against the king. It declared the secession of the 13 colonies from the crown, and it cited the law of God as their authority for that secession. It articulates their appeal to the God of heaven to bless their secession and establish the colonies as separate and independent governments.

The voluntary confederacy of states known as the United States was born of a secessionist movement against Great Britain. The Declaration of Independence in 1776 was a secessionist document.

This explains why patriots believed they had every right to take

William Lloyd Garrison (1805-1879), publisher, born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, called for Northern secession. Ironically, his extreme and inflexible views contributed mightily to Southern desire for independence. At age 25 he was already set in his abolitionist ways; he joined the American Colonization Society, but when he realized it did not want to end slavery—and immediately—he left it. When Garrison called a slave ship owner a highway robber and murderer, he got a jail sentence of six months. In Boston, a mob dragged Garrison through the streets on a rope; the mayor put him in jail charged with disturbing the peace (but really to save him from being tarred and feathered). In his eulogy for John Brown in 1859, Garrison called for the northern states to secede from a union he believed was morally corrupted by slavery. "By the dissolution of the union we shall give the finishing blow to the slave system," Garrison declared.

up arms and secede in 1776. So how can the secession of 1861 be called un-American, or treasonous, or illegal? Remember that secession was the very means by which America as a nation was founded.

That is the short answer as to why the Southern Fathers, like their Patriot Fathers of just 80 years prior, believed they had every right to secede from the United States and to form themselves into an independent Southern nation.

THE LONG ANSWER

The Revolutionary secession of 1776 was not the only secession to happen on American soil. And the Southern secession of 1861 was nowhere near the second.

After the Revolution, the 13 colonies formed a union of states under a document called the Articles of Confederation. In order to unite under the Articles of Confederation, each of the colonies had to have a convention where the people, or their representatives, assembled in conventions. Each of the 13 states or colonies had an election, and one by one, they individually ratified the Articles of Confederation and entered into this confederacy of states, or this United States.

Just a few years later, some proposals were made by the federal Congress to make drastic changes to the Articles of Confederation. The changes were so drastic that Congress finally decided that the changes were beyond amendment. Therefore what they needed to do was to scrap the Articles of Confederation and write a whole new document.

The Articles of Confederation were ultimately set aside, and a new document was written—that new document being the Constitution of the United States of America. But the problem was this: The states were united in compact under the Articles of Confederation. Therefore, each of the states, having just finished their convention to ratify the Articles of Confederation, now had to call a new convention, and the people of the states had to reassemble, bring the matter back up, debate and then vote.

Each state had to individually secede from the United States of America as formed under the Articles of Confederation. Then when all [or at least nine—Ed.] of the states had successfully seceded from the government formed by the Articles of Confederation, only then could they have yet another set of conventions. State by state, they ratified the Constitution. One by one, they re-formed a new union under the Constitution of the United States.

Now that union formed under the Constitution of the United States was originally called the "united States of America." You will notice that the word "united" is rendered with a lower-case "u" and the name does not say consolidated states of America. In other words, the separate states did not consolidate into one big "state." But they are still united states, in other words, separate bodies, more than one entity, all joined together under one loose umbrella, but yet still separate states—united states. And that word "states" is in the plural. You will notice it is not United State, singular. It is not one big government, but rather united states, plural. That term "united states" is a plural noun; therefore if you are going to use it in a sentence and be grammatically correct, you would have to say, "the united states are…" not "the united states is…"

> "The sovereignty of those 13 states was not given up when they ratified the Constitution.

Read old textbooks and you will find they always say, "the united states are." When you use the word "are," you are recognizing the plural noun and the fact that there are more than one state and each state had its own individual capacity.

When you say, "the united states is," not only are you grammatically incorrect, but you are implying of course that there is just one big conglomeration and one big body, but that would not be "the United States." It would be "the United State."

The fact is that they had 13 independent and sovereign states, and the sovereignty of those states was not given up when they ratified the Constitution. In fact, just the opposite happened, because when the states ratified the Constitution, each state reserved for herself the right to secede from the constitutional union, should she ever find it necessary. There was a reason for that, and that was because the Articles of Confederation had this phrase in it that said the union should be "perpetual." In other words, it would never end, but keep going. The founding fathers corrected that mistake when they wrote the Constitution. The founders intentionally did not use any language that would prohibit secession.

The term, "perpetual union," coined by Abraham Lincoln, was never used in the Constitution. Radical Republicans also used the phrase. But it didn't come from the Constitution. It came from the Articles of Confederation. The very existence of the union and its Constitution is proof that each individual state had no problem seceding from the "perpetual union" of the Articles of Confederation.

Alexander Hamilton wrote in the Federalist Papers: "It is certainly true that the state legislators, by forbearing the appointment of senators, may destroy the national government."

The ratification document that was given by the state of New York, when her people ratified the Consti-

tution, said: "The powers of government may be resumed by the people whenever it should become necessary to their happiness, that every power, jurisdiction and right which is not by the said Constitution clearly delegated to the Congress of the United States or the department of government thereof, remains to the people of the several states or their respective state government to whom they may have granted the same." Or in other words, New York was saying that if the people aren't satisfied that it works for them anymore, if this government should not work out as originally intended, or should it overstep its bounds and oppress the people of the state, they can exercise their right to withdraw from it.

Patrick Henry said this, at Virginia's ratification of the Constitution: "The powers granted under the Constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, may be resumed by them whenever the same shall be perverted through injury or oppression, and every power thereby not granted remains with them and after their will." In other words, he said the people of Virginia are ratifying the Constitution, but reserve the right to "get off the ship" any time they want to.

Ultimately, of course, the Bill of Rights was attached and the 10th Amendment clearly reserved the right of secession to the states respectively.

LONG BEFORE THE 'CIVIL WAR'

In 1803, 1807, 1814 and in 1844 and 1845, New England states held secession conventions. At one point [1803—Ed.] Massachusetts almost seceded over the Louisiana Purchase. Later, they wanted to secede over the admission of Louisiana into the union as an actual state and not a territory. The state of Massachusetts, in one secession document, declared that they were not going to be in union with "pagan Creoles and half-breeds." In 1844 and 1845, there was another New England secession movement.

During each of them, at no time did the Southern states, or indeed any of the states, declare that secession was unconstitutional. They never so much as implied that secession was treasonous or traitorous. They simply accepted the fact, although they may have disagreed with the reasoning, that these states were exercising their rights under the law of God and under the Constitution.

In 1848, Abraham Lincoln stood on the floor of Congress and acknowledged the right of Texas to secede from Mexico. At that time, the United States Congress also formally recognized the secession of Texas from Mexico.

So when the Southern states seceded in 1861, they had every reason to believe that what they were doing was biblical, lawful and constitutional.

After their secession, when Lincoln and the Republican Party went to war to "save the union," invading the Southern states, the Yankees and the Republicans literally committed an action that was in opposition to the Bible, the law and to the principles of the founding fathers of this country.

SECESSION AT WEST POINT

Many of the Southern generals and many of her political leaders were educated at the U.S. Military Academy at West Point. There, from 1825 until 1886, the textbook that was used in the constitutional law class was *A View of the Constitution of the United States of America*, written by William Rawl.

Rawl, a Yankee lawyer from Philadelphia, writes: "The people may on the same principle at any time alter or abolish the Constitution they have formed."

He went on to write, "To deny this right of secession from the union

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

would be inconsistent with the principle on which all our political systems are founded, which is, the people in all cases have a right to determine how they will be governed."

He also writes, "The secession of the states from the union depends on the will of the people of such state. The people alone, as we have already seen, have the power to alter their Constitution. Still, however, the secession must in such case be distinctly and peremptorily declared to take place in that event. But in either case, the people are the only moving power."

In other words, in the clear, unmistakable language of Mr. Rawl, in his textbook on the American Constitution that was used at West Point, the Southern fathers learned from their Yankee school teachers that their state had the right to secede from the union.

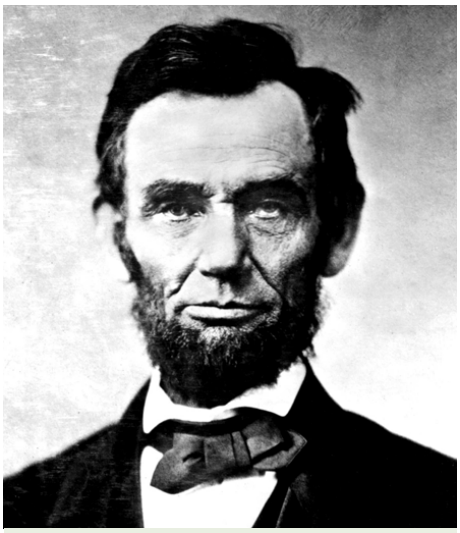

ABRAHAM LINCOLN
Unification at any cost.

And since Rawl's *A View of the Constitution of the United States of America* continued to be used at West Point until 1886, when it was replaced by T.M. Cooley's *The General Principle of Constitutional Law in the United States*, the United States Military Academy at West Point continued to teach its cadets that secession was lawful, that it was a constitutional right, not only up until the time of the war for Southern Independence, but for another 21 years after Appomattox.

According to Rawl, there was a process of secession. He writes: "Just as there was a process of ratifying the Constitution by each state, each state would form a convention of the people of their elected representatives, and in their convention, they would secede in the same manner that they entered into the union."

And that is exactly how each of the Southern states seceded from the union, according to the formula that was outlined in Rawl's textbook, and according to the same process they used to get into the union to begin with.

SOUTHERN SECESSION

One full year before, the following appeared in *The New York Times*: "We agree with Jefferson in the rights of community to alter and abolish forms of government that have become oppressive and injurious. And if the cotton state should decide they could do better by going out of the union than by staying in it, we should insist in letting them go in peace."

The Confederate currency was printed in New York City over a year before South Carolina seceded from the union.

The uniforms that were originally used by the Confederate Army were manufactured in Pennsylvania, over a year before South Carolina seceded, and they were made in the exact same factory that made the uniforms for the United States Army. That is why they were identical, except for the color.

When the time came for a parting of ways, Sen. Jefferson Davis (D-Miss.) gave a speech on the floor of the U.S. Senate, announcing the secession of Mississippi. No one stood up to declare him a traitor. He was not arrested. In fact, after the speech, he lingered in the chamber, he shook hands, he hugged friends and told them goodbye. Then he made his way home, totally unaccosted. It would be some time before Lincoln and the Radical Republicans would raise an Army and invade the Southern states. We will talk more about that in a future issue of TBR. ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor*, *The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag*, *Prayer is Simple*, *Every Member a Minister* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "Dixie Heritage Hour." Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.com.

ADVERTISEMENT

CATHOLIC FATHERS!

How do we raise families in an anti-Catholic country?

A small group of traditional Catholic fathers has some ideas.

We need your thinking.

All welcome.

Novus Ordo, SSPX, Sedevacantists

Write with your postal address to:

Dexter Ball
33 W 801 Mare Barn
Wayne, IL 60184

Southern History from Southerners

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he will always be admired by educated people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains nearly 3,500 endnotes and a comprehensive 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one of which every Southerner should be rightfully proud. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with hundreds of once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a Confederate soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to the repugnant act of taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading the eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshipers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Christian Victory

Muslims have a "right" to build mosques in the West, yet non-Muslims cannot build a church or temple in a Muslim country, nor freely practice their religion. Maybe that's changing, just a tad. Lombardy's populist Northern League-led government has blocked a plan to turn an old chapel in Bergamo into a mosque after a Muslim group outbid Christians at the auctioning of the church. The Muslim Association of Bergamo outbid the Romanian Orthodox Church, which since 2015 had used the site for worship. Regional President Attilio Fontana said Lombardy, acting under a 2004 law allowing the government to stop a sale for the sake of safeguarding a cultural site, "will exercise our right … there will be no room for an appeal." He said the council aims to protect Christianity in Lombardy, and that he has contacted Father Gheorghe Velascu, head of the Romanian Orthodox community, to reassure him actions are being taken to ensure the community does not lose its place of worship. Chalk one up for Italy and the Christians.

✠ ✠ ✠

Amazing Talking Bonobo

People everywhere grieved in 2018 when Koko (born Hanabi-ko) the gorilla died, just a couple weeks short of 47 years old. Koko was renowned for her ability to communicate with 1,000 sign-language gestures and could understand about 2,000 words of spoken English. Amazing indeed. But we do not hear so much about Kanzi the bonobo (a kind of chimpanzee). Kanzi understands spoken English it is said, and can use close to 400 lexigrams to express himself. Unlike Koko and other "talking" chimps, gorillas and orangutans, Kanzi's usage follows rules of grammar and syntax, say researchers at the Great Apes Trust in Iowa. Kanzi also is a skilled maker of stone tools, reportedly. Perhaps he should have the right to vote, eh?

✠ ✠ ✠

19th-Century Health Secret

In the 1800s, a back-to-nature movement in Germany asserted finding numerous benefits to health from walking barefoot outdoors. However, until recently these discoveries were ignored. But "cutting-edge" scientific research is confirming what those Germans knew—a positive environmental factor on health, although still widely ignored and not known about, is direct, flesh-to-ground contact with the surface of the Earth (excluding very dry deserts), which happens to be a source of unlimited quantities of "free" (that is, mobile) electrons. If your skin, including the bottom of your foot, comes into contact with a sandy beach, a grassy lawn, or other Earth surface, these electrons flow into your body and apparently neutralize positively charged molecules called by scientists "reactive oxygen species" (ROS), which you may know as free radicals. Since these ROS's cause inflammation and all sorts of other potential health problems, neutralizing them by this process of grounding (or "earthing") is a great idea—and best of all it costs nothing.

✠ ✠ ✠

Heritage Attacked & Defended

George P. Bush recently called for the removal of a plaque honoring the Confederacy from the Texas state Capitol. Bush is the son of ex-Florida Gov. Jeb Bush and grandson of ex-President George H.W. Bush. He squawked on Twitter, "The time has come for the Confederate plaque to come down. These types of displays belong in museums, not in our state Capitol." Despite this pusillanimity, some Southerners are still proud of their heritage, as well they should be.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Rainbow Dinosaur

Not all dinosaurs were ugly brutes. In 2018, researchers reported on a recently discovered specimen, named *Caihong juji*, that looks like a velociraptor dolled up with hummingbird feathers. This unusual dinosaur is from the Jurassic era, 161 million years ago, and its name is Mandarin for "rainbow creature with a big crest." It was covered with feathers, many of which were iridescent. Although it looks ready for takeoff, scientists say it was almost certainly non-volant, i.e., flightless. The fancy plumage is thought to have been used to attract a mate. The critter was only some 16 inches long and weighed a trifling pound or so—not what most folks think of when they think of dinosaurs.

✠ ✠ ✠

Tetrapods Rewrite History

Scientists were stunned to find two previously unknown four-footed creatures, tetrapods, in a part of South Africa that was within the Antarctic Circle in the day, about 360 million years ago (the Devonian era). It goes against what experts thought about where these pioneering invaders of the land first appeared and what climate spawned them. The newly discovered *Tutusius umlambo* and *Umzantsia amazana* turned up near Grahamstown, South Africa. They likely looked like a cross between a

crocodile and a fish. No giants, they were about 28 inches and 36 inches long, respectively. Africa at the time was part of a supercontinent scientists have named Gondwana. Until now, all similar fossils were found in areas that were tropical or subtropical at the time.

✠ ✠ ✠

Yet Another Mayan Megalopolis

What archeologists are calling another Mayan megalopolis was recently found under the jungle canopy by using lidar, a kind of laser scanning. For centuries, more than 60,000 structures were hidden in the jungle, unbeknownst to Mayanologists. Found were houses, elevated highways, irrigation canals, pyramids and palaces. The "entire region was a settlement system whose scale and population density had been grossly underestimated," said National Geographic explorer Thomas Garrison. Ten to 15 million people may have lived there at its height—two or three times as many as was long believed. Archeologists should have questioned looters, who were already quite familiar with the lost treasures of the region.

✠ ✠ ✠

Protecting Earth from Bolides

Current efforts to protect the Earth and its flora and fauna—including human beings—from attack by comets and other bolides such as asteroids are insufficient. It was recently confirmed that asteroid impacts are four to 10 times more frequent than had previously been assumed. And with Earth's human population growing, our urban targets are larger, and in the past century our dependence on vulnerable infrastructure has increased more than 100-fold. Unless we can detect and track all of the potential city-killers (or worse) out there we have no way of developing a defense system. There are perhaps a million or more killer comets and rocks out in space that carry the energy of a thermonuclear bomb. One wiped out the dinosaurs, and unless we quickly develop the technology to defend ourselves we will have proved ourselves no smarter than the dinosaurs.

✠ ✠ ✠

True Legacy of George H.W. Bush

Ex-41st president George H.W. Bush died, age 94, on November 30, 2018. Flags were lowered to half staff, and immediately the whitewashing began, and we were told how he loved his dog and his colorful socks. The mass media told us how he guided the ship of state through tumultuous times and reasserted America's role as the globe's sole superpower. Less talked about was how he was a mass murderer and war criminal. Bush ran a training camp for Latin American death squads. He toppled democratically elected governments in two continents and launched an unprovoked, genocidal war with Iraq whose goal was to bomb an advanced, densely populated nation back into the pre-industrial era. The Bush family, including the late Bush 1 and Bush 2, are unrepentant warmongers who cold-bloodedly planned the murder of babies, children, men, women and elderly civilians. Bush I's destruction of Iraqi civilian society led to the rise of the terroristic "ISIS"—the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria. GHWB said in 1992: "If the American people ever find out what we have done, they would chase us down the street and lynch us." [Look for an article in an upcoming issue of TBR about the true legacy of George H.W. Bush from S.T. Patrick.—Ed.]

✠ ✠ ✠

Some Pretty Big Stones

What are the biggest known stones moved or cut by man? Biblical scholar Michael Heiser succeeded in mounting a 340-ton boulder at the Los Angeles Museum of Art in 2012, for a cost in the millions of dollars. While you may question whether this qualifies as "art" or is a terrible waste of money, it was certainly a remarkable achievement. It involved many failed attempts, with the world's biggest cranes constantly breaking. The rock could only travel seven miles a day—about 100 miles in three months. But compare this modern wonder with what the ancients achieved. The two Colossi of Memnon, Egypt, were each carved from a single stone. Weighing over 1,000 tons each, they were transported 420 miles from a quarry near Cairo. The Colossus of Ramses is even larger, at 1,300 tons. Although in broken pieces today, it originally stood 62 feet tall. The Stone of the South at the temple of Jupiter in Baalbek, Syria weighs in at 2,000 tons, although it is unfinished. Three other stones at the site weigh from 750 to 2,000 tons apiece. An unfinished obelisk in Egypt would weigh over 2,700 tons when finished and would have stood 138 feet tall. But the king of all stones is a gigantic stela base, unfinished, from the Ming dynasty (14th century A.D.). It resides in the Yang Shan quarry and weighs an incredible 8,000 tons.

✠ ✠ ✠

Our Martian Ancestors?

Prebiotic steps that led to the origin of life on Earth are one of the top mysteries of science. Nearly 15 years ago, Prof. Joe Kirschvink and his student Ben Weiss proved meteorites could be launched (by bolide impact) from the surface of Mars and travel through space to the surface of Earth, without becoming super heated. Life, if it had arisen on Mars first, would have been transported easily to Earth. In their book *A New History of Life: The Radical New Discoveries About the Origins and Evolution of Life*, Kirschvink and co-author Peter Ward argue that early Earth was most likely a "waterworld" where many of the basic chemical reactions needed to form long-chain polymers would be unlikely to happen. In contrast, more recent discoveries from satellites orbiting and landing on Mars have since confirmed the existence of an ancient surface with both land and water, perhaps even a north polar ocean. In particular, gases from Martian volcano Tharsis would have erupted at elevations well into the ozone layer of the ancient atmosphere of Mars, providing chemical energy for early life.

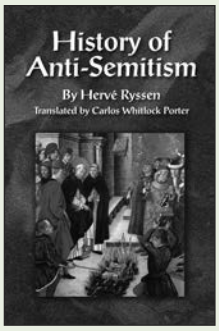

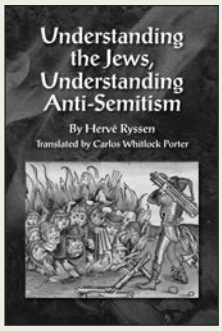

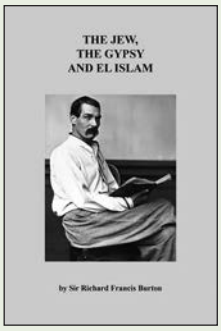

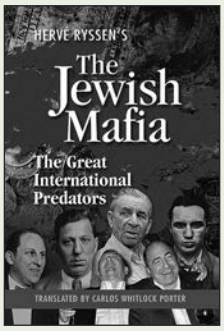

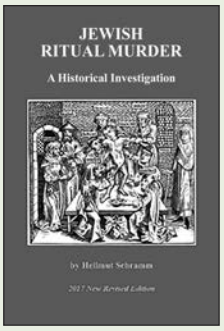

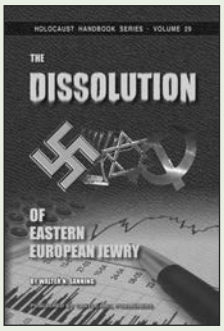

JEWISH ETHNOGRAPHIC STUDIES

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their actions. But is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, Seams and Co., the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in National Socialist Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of ritual blood-letting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year to Jews for religious purposes. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz and Kiev and extensive appendices reproducing testimonies given at nine famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. New revised edition 2017. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are

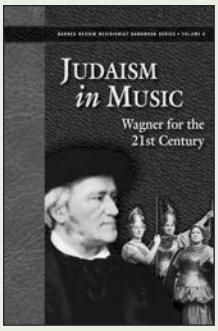

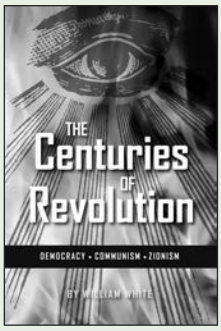

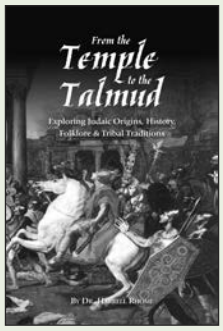

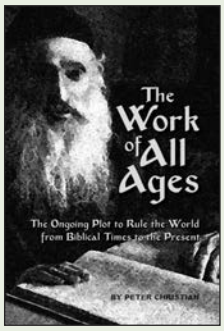

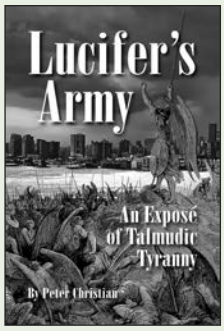

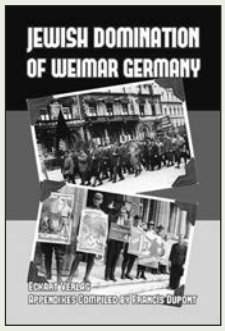

shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

German composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published an unapologetic letter entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." It turned into this book. This volume includes a foreword by Australian Revisionist historian Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner by Andrew Gray. We have also included Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of other researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from politically incorrect sources, Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present

By Peter Christian. This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. They are an intelligent and well organized group, but are often resented though they are champions of civil rights movements. From ancient times, they have had a close-knit community and a shared vision of world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." They see the people of the world as "goyim." This book reviews some of the things that have been done over the centuries to advance their agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny

This 2017 book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. Massive list of topics covered. Softcover, 212 pages, #766, *$15.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in schools and the media. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See the books above and many more Revisionist items online at www.barnesreview.com.

Nelson Mandela & the Rivonia Treason Trial

The South African State's Case Against Mandela and His Violent Communist Cohorts, 1964

By Arthur Kemp

English humorist author Guy Bellamy once remarked that "hindsight is an exact science"—and this is nowhere better illustrated than with this new edition of *Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964*.

Originally published in South Africa in 1965 as part of the then-South African government's information campaign to counter pro-African National Congress (ANC) propaganda among English-speakers at home and abroad, this work inadvertently reveals just how deluded the leaders of the apartheid state were in regard to the attitudes of the black population over which they ruled.

Written in direct collusion with the police and other state propagandists, the author argues in all seriousness that the ANC represented only a tiny fraction of the black population, and that it was "only" the communists who were the problem.

Of course, as is now well-known, this was not the case, as the ANC had—and still has—mass popular support among the black population.

Nelson Mandela riles up the crowd outside the courtroom during the Rivonia Treason Trial.

It was this widely held racial delusion—and its concomitant denial of race and racial dynamics as the only driving force of history—which would cost white South Africa dearly.

The belief that an accommodation can be reached with "moderate nonwhites" and that it is only the "radicals" who are the problem, is rhetoric which will be familiar to all those with an understanding of racial dynamics, no matter in which country they reside.

Apartheid, of course, was predicated upon the use of millions of Africans as laborers, in the mistaken belief that they would be content with working for whites, but only exercising political rights in designated rural areas, or "homelands."

In order to maintain this delusion—which ignored the reality of demographics and occupation as the sole determinant of the character of any geographic territory—it was necessary to pretend that the "radicals" of the ANC were only a troublesome minority.

Instead of trying to rule over millions of Africans, and pretending that they were happy with this arrangement, white South Africans should have carved out their own state, devoid of dependence on nonwhite labor. Such a state, even if smaller than the original country, would be secure and still in existence. Such is the power of Bellamy's "exact science" of hindsight.

Glum-looking Jewish communists Arthur Goldreich and Harold Wolpe are shown seated as South African police search the Rivonia property during the raid that led to the smashing of the Rivonia plot.

But this is only one of the many valuable insights contained in this remarkable book.

The storyline contained in *Rivonia Unmasked!* follows the events leading up to and during the famous 1963–1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial."

Named after the then rural Johannesburg northern property on which most of the conspirators were arrested, the Rivonia legal process finally saw eight top South African Communist Party and African National Congress leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced in court to life imprisonment for an incredible plan to seize power by bloody violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state.

This plan involved an actual physical invasion and revolution akin to that of Vietnam or Cuba, and involved preparations for the stockpiling of enough explosives to destroy all of Johannesburg. Evidence at the trial showed that communist parties in the Soviet Union, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all actively supported the plot.

How this plot was uncovered, and how the conspirators were arrested, makes riveting Cold War-era spy-story reading, with top South African spies penetrating the Communist International all the way to Moscow and back.

It is, however, in telling this story that the book is forced to reveal an alien hand that engineered the ANC/SACP armed plot. All of the so-called whites arrested along with Mandela—Arthur Goldreich, Lionel Bernstein, Denis Goldberg, James Kantor, Harold Wolpe and Bob Hepple—were Jews, and all leading members of the SACP.

Goldreich in particular was of note. Born in South Africa, Goldreich had moved to Israel in 1947, and joined the *Palmach*, the elite fighting force of the Haganah.

There he had fought in the Jewish terrorist war against the British and the Arabs, taking part in many of the atrocities committed at that time in the run-up to the independence of Israel in 1948.

It might be presumed that Goldreich's participation in the ethnic cleansing of the Palestinians from Israel—and his prominent role in the creation of the Jews-only ethnostate—might have made him more sympathetic to white South Africa.

However, this was not to be the case. A typically atavistic hatred of anything seeking to preserve Euro-

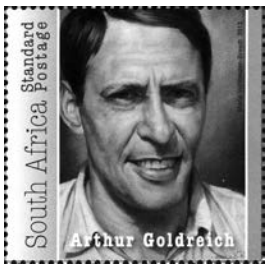

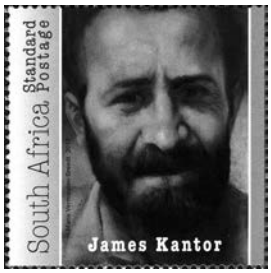

GOLDREICH **GOLDBERG** **WOLPE** **BERNSTEIN** **KANTOR**

In 2013, South African postal stamps were made to honor these five violent communist revolutionaries.

pean identity kicked in and, in 1954, Goldreich returned to South Africa to join the ANC and fight against white rule in South Africa.

With his experience as a terrorist commander in Israel, it was Goldreich who drew up the plans for the ANC's armed uprising, codenamed "Operation Mayibuye" (in English, "Operation Comeback"), as found in the documents seized by the South African police at the time of the arrests and presented as evidence during the trial.

Mandela himself told a biographer, Martin Meredith, that "Goldreich was particularly valued because of his fighting experience in Israel" (*Nelson Mandela: A Biography*, Martin Meredith, 1997).

Goldreich and his fellow communist conspirator Harold Wolpe—who had purchased the Rivonia property using USSR-supplied funds—never stood trial. They managed to bribe a guard at the Johannesburg prison after their arrest and escape.

Both fled to neighboring Botswana, from where they travelled to Israel. As this book reveals, Goldreich stayed in Israel, where he collected funds to "carry on the struggle for freedom in South Africa." He died in Israel in 2011.

For his part, Wolpe went on to communist East Germany and the Soviet Union to coordinate further support for the ANC's armed struggle, before finally settling in England where he had a lucrative academic career for 30 years.

This edition of *Rivonia Unmasked!* also sports two appendices not included in the original edition. The first provides more details about what is obvious from the original text—namely the domination of communist Jews in the inner workings of the ANC.

For example, it reveals that the defense team for the accused was headed by Joel Joffe, a leading Jewish lawyer in Johannesburg. Mandela and his co-defendants wrote him a testimonial from prison:

> We have come to admire this quiet courageous man, whose devotion to the cause of justice has been shown to be in the highest tradition of his calling. We know that wherever he his, wherever he may go, Joel's legal brain and services will be at the call of those in need of justice and defense as it has been so well and fully at ours ("Letter: Joffe and his team ran rings round the prosecution and saved Mandela," the *Guardian*, July 13, 2017).

This appendix also quotes from the book *Jews and Zionism: The South African Experience (1910–67)* by Dr. Gideon Shimoni (Oxford University Press, 1980), which states that the "extraordinary salience of Jewish

THE WORLD

PRISON FOR LIFE: RIVONIA SENTENCE

The front page of The World reported on the arrests at Rivonia, the trial and the ensuing convictions. In all, Denis Goldberg, Arthur Goldreich, Bob Hepple, James Kantor, Ahmed Kathrada, Nelson Mandela, Govan Mbeki, Raymond Mhlaba, Andrew Mlangeni, Elias Motsoaledi, Walter Sisulu and Harold Wolpe were all sentenced to life in prison.

Rivonia: some of the exhibits

Express Reporter

THE dramatic pictures on this page show some of the articles which were exhibited at the Rivonia trial. They were found by Security Branch detectives when they raided the Rivonia home of artist Arthur Goldreich.

Eight of the accused, Nelson Mandela, Walter Sisulu, Ahmed Kathrada, Dennis Goldberg, Govan Mbeki, Raymond Mhlaba, Elias Motsoaledi, and Andrew Mlangeni were sentenced to life imprisonment.

Kathrada was found guilty on one count. The others were found guilty on all four counts—two of sabotage, one of furthering the aims of Communism, and one of being connected with the finances of the sabotage campaign and the recruiting of trainees.

Two other accused, James Kantor and Lionel Bernstein, were acquitted and Arthur Goldreich and Harold Wolpe escaped from detention and fled from South Africa before they could be brought to trial.

Secret radio

● Warrant-Officer C. J. Dirker of the Security Branch, looks at one of the exhibits in the Rivonia trial — part of the secret radio equipment used by Water Sisulu in a pirate "Freedom Radio" broadcast.

HAND-GRENADES

TIMING DEVICE

Land mine

the soap box on which the model is standing. As can be seen from the model, the right-hand portion is for a hand

A 1964 edition *Sunday Express* detailed some of the terrorist items found during the Rivonia arrests.

individuals in the white opposition to the regime of apartheid stands out. Throughout this period, Jewish names kept appearing in every facet of the struggle: amongst reformist liberals, in the radical Communist opposition, in the courts, whether as defendants or as counsel for the defense and in the lists of bannings and amongst those who fled the country to evade arrest.

Their prominence was particularly marked in the course of the treason trial, which occupied an important place in the news media throughout the second half of the 1950s as shown in the following:

This trial began in December 1956, when 156 people were arrested on charges of treason in the form of a conspiracy to overthrow the state by violence and to replace it with a state based on communism. Twenty-three of those arrested were whites, more than half of them Jews. They included Yetta Barenblatt, Hymie Barsel, Lionel (Rusty) Bernstein, Leon Levy, Norman Levy, Sydney Shall, Joe Slovo, Ruth (First) Slovo, Sonia Bunting, Lionel Forman, Isaac Horvitch, Ben Turok, Jacqueline Arenstein, Errol Shanley, Dorothy Shanley.

In this extended five-year period between the emergence of violent opposition and its effective suppression, the prominent involvement of individual Jews was in the public eye more than ever before. This was even more so than in the dramatic circumstances of the "Rivonia arrests."

Shimoni's book explains the events at Rivonia in this way:

> On July 11, 1963, the police raided the home of Arthur Goldreich in Rivonia near Johannesburg, where it captured, by surprise, the leadership cadre of the *Umkonto we Sizwe* [Spear of the Nation—the ANC's armed wing] underground. … [There was an] over-

Some examples of the bombs and bomb-making material seized by the South African police at the ANC/SACP headquarters in Rivonia.

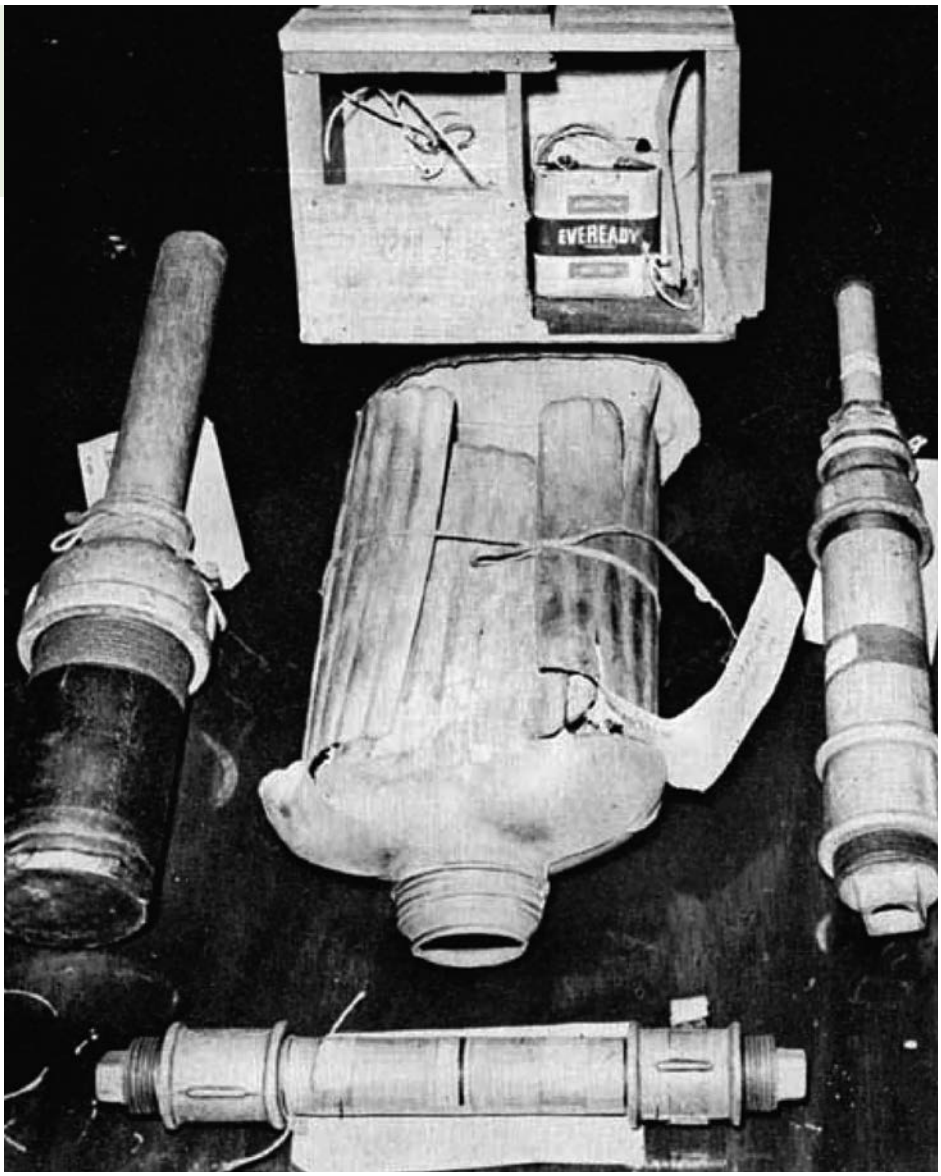

> whelming impression that Jews were in the forefront of the white radicals who were trying to overthrow the system of white supremacy in South Africa.

The second appendix reveals brand new information that black liberation icon Nelson Mandela was, despite his protestations and solemn affirmations to the contrary, a Central Committee member—a *Politburo* member—of the South African Communist Party.

Mandela denied being an SACP member at the Rivonia trial, again in his official autobiography (*Long Walk to Freedom*, *Volume I: 1918–1962*, Little, Brown and Company, p. 365), and again in his authorized biography (*Mandela: The Authorized Biography*, Anthony Sampson, 1999, HarperCollins, pp. 135–138).

It was only in 2013—with Mandela's death—that the South African Communist Party finally admitted that the ANC leader had been—and always was—a senior Central Committee member of that party.

The post-mortem confession by the SACP was contained in the December 2013 edition of their party journal, *Umsebenzi*, as part of their eulogy to Mandela.

In the article, titled, "The True Revolutionary Is Guided by Great Feelings of Love," the SACP wrote that:

> At his arrest in August 1962, Nelson Mandela was not only a member of the then-underground South African Communist Party, but was also a member of our party's Central Committee. To us as South African communists, Comrade Mandela shall forever symbolize the monumental contribution of the SACP in our liberation struggle. The contribution of communists in the struggle to achieve South African freedom has very few parallels in the history of our country. After his release from prison in 1990, Comrade Madiba [Mandela's clan name.—Ed.] became a great and close friend of the communists till his last days.

It should be borne in mind that at the time when Mandela was an SACP Central Committee member, that party was completely allied to the Soviet Union, which had only recently brutally repressed democratic uprisings in a number of eastern European nations. There was therefore no pretense of being "democratic" or "seeking reconciliation."

Currently unfolding events in South Africa—and in particular the decision to start seizing white-owned farms and property—testify that there, communism is not regarded as some bizarre failed experiment, but as a real ideology that has practical implementation. It is, no doubt, what Mandela would have wanted over the long term: a communist regime ruling South Africa.

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964 reveals what would have been South Africa's fate far earlier. It is a fascinating historical work, and well worth reading for the important lessons it contains for the First, Second and Third Worlds. ❖

Arthur Kemp is an independent publisher who runs www.ostarapublications.com. He is also the author of *March of the Titans*.

Afrikaners Struggling to Survive

What will South African whites do now that their nation doesn't want them?

By Dr. Edward DeVries

Recently, my family and I were vacationing on a cruise ship during the week of Thanksgiving. Much of Thursday was spent in port but, by late afternoon, I was back onboard and sitting at a table on the pool deck to watch the last few minutes of the Redskins vs. Cowboys game on the big screen. As I was, a crew member, a white woman in her mid-20s with an accent, walked up to the table and asked if I wanted a drink. Since most of the restaurant and bar staff on a cruise ship are from the Philippines or other Third World Asian countries I was surprised to see a pleasant, presumably western European, white woman working in such a capacity on the ship. So I asked her where she was from. Her reply, "South Africa." She then showed me her name tag, which said that her name was Mary and that she was from South Africa.

Coincidentally, seated at the table with us was a couple from Kansas City to whom, the night before at dinner, I had pointed to the articles I had written for The Barnes Review reporting the ongoing genocide against whites in Mary's country. So when Mary said she was from South Africa, our table companion asked if her family members were farmers. She replied that they had been but that they had moved two years ago to Port Elizabeth. I followed up by telling Mary that I had written articles in U.S. newspapers and magazines about the attacks against white farmers by blacks in her country and specifically asked if her family had ever been in danger of violence from the blacks or if their family farm had been seized.

She replied that her family had farmed for several generations in Limpopo. She then told us that, about three years ago, her mother had been run off the road by blacks while driving the family truck. Fortunately, she did not become a victim that day because a neighbor intervened and the would-be attackers fled.

That brush with danger was the reason her father decided to sell their farm well below its value to another neighbor and move the family to Port Elizabeth. Many Afrikaners (white South Africans), she said, "believe it would be okay to live in the cities and especially in the coastal areas." In other words, the violence and danger, while not limited to the farming areas, was primarily focused in them and that the coastal cities were more "liberal" and "metropolitan," more "diverse" etc. "Life would be safer in the city," her farther Hendrik told her.

I asked her if life in the city really was safer for them and she said, "Yes, and no." She said that just as in the farm areas, "where black on white crime is not reported by the authorities," and/or where it is misreported —where the statistics "black" perpetrator and "white" victim are omitted from the report—"the same is true in the city." Specifically, she said, "The blacks may not seize your apartment in the city but they will still attempt to rob you or rape you."

Because of this, Mary and her mother were not allowed to leave their apartment and wander in the city without her father or her brother escorting them.

I asked Mary if she and her family were making any efforts to leave South Africa. She said that ultimately the family hopes to move to Australia or the United States but that fear for their safety in South Africa was why she and all of her family were working on ships.

Unable to find employment in the city, about 18 months ago her brother Dirk, who had few skills outside of farming and auto mechanics, started approaching ships docked in Port Elizabeth's seaport in a desperate search for any type of employment. He finally found a job as a mechanic on a cargo ship. A few months later, his father was given an opportunity to sign on but did not originally do so because he could not in good conscience leave his wife and daughter behind in a dangerous city without protection.

Mary and her mother had both sought employment on ships through an agency which found them each contracts on different cruise ships. So while father and son are working on the same cargo ship, the family's women have been separated both from each other and from their menfolk. But they are alive, and they are, as long as they are working on the ships, safe from the daily danger of life as an Afrikaner in increasingly violent South Africa.

While Mary was telling her family's story, South Africa's National Assembly, or Lower House of Parliament, was meeting to discuss amending the nation's constitution to facilitate additional violence against South Africa's whites by legalizing it. On December 4, a constitutional amendment was approved and adopted by a super-majority. As a result, Mary and her family can never go home. Their only hope is that one day they can disembark their ships and be reunited in a foreign country where hopefully they can build the future that was violently stolen from them in their native land.

Hundreds of thousands of Afrikaners are currently victims of the same evil, and have no such hope. ❖

Fighting the Indians: The Savage Truth

While we can sympathize with the stone-age American Indian and his inevitable displacement from most of North and South America, there is no amount of pathological altruism that can get around the fact that with few exceptions he was of monstrous, demonic cruelty, calculated to bring out the worst in the white man, too.

By Thomas Goodrich

The old grandfather was silent for a moment, his heavily creased brow deep in thought. It was obvious he was greatly troubled. He glanced about at the bodies, the burning teepees, the smoldering wreckage. After a few moments more of what seemed serious soul searching, the chief finally looked up. He had reached his decision. It was written on his face. "We must have a war on these cowards," he said in a calm, yet firm, voice.

The "we" the old chief was talking about were "American Indians," in this case a village of Cheyenne Indians. The old man and his people, as we had already learned at our schools, were at the time living in blissful harmony with all of the Great Spirit's creation. Obviously, the last thing on Earth these gentle caretakers of the land would want is to harm anyone or anything. And thus, as the old man's looks and actions make clear to those of us chomping popcorn and plunking M&M's in the darkened theater audience, only reluctantly, and only with the greatest deliberation, would these peaceful, pastoral people go against the kinder, gentler spirit of their souls and now resort to actual war and violence. But these "cowards" the old man mentioned, these ravenous newcomers to the prairie, they had brought their evil ways with them and they must now be dealt with severely.

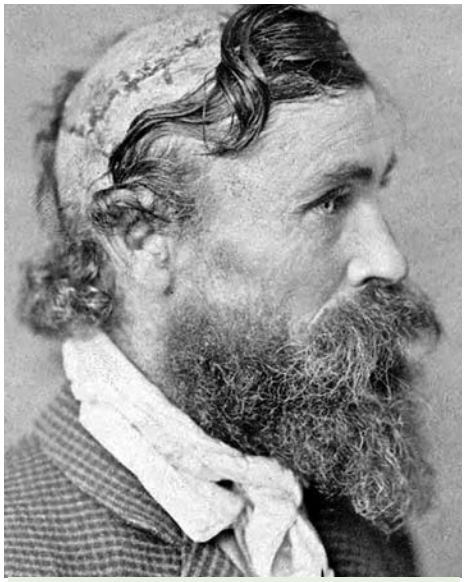

Robert McGee was scalped at age 13 by the savage Lakota Sioux chief Little Turtle in 1864. McGee, shown here in a photo circa 1890, was one of the few who survived this atrocious mutilation.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS PHOTO

The "cowards," of course, were the recently arrived whites, we cunning, cruel, greedy and grasping Europeans who came to the new land bent on stealing or destroying everything we touched. The innocent women and children the old grandfather had gazed upon lying dead were but the most recent victims of we, the murderous invaders.

The movie is *Little Big Man*. Despite the fact that the 1970 film was pure propaganda start to finish, despite the fact that the film was anti-white top to bottom, despite a lot of things, it didn't matter. When it was released at the height of the Jewish cultural revolution of the 1960s and 1970s, the film was a hit. Despite some violent battle scenes, the movie was mostly witty, wonderfully entertaining and audiences loved it—as an empty-headed 20-something, I loved it too. Little did most of us

Indians routinely and ruthlessly tortured their prisoners of whatever race, like these white Christian priests. On the left is Fr. Isaac Jogues and on the right is Fr. Jean de Lalande, both martyred in 1646 by the Mohawks. Many American Indians were cannibals, as well. Although anthropologist W. Arens challenged this fact in 1979, there is ample evidence in *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents* to prove this proclivity for eating the flesh of their fellow humans.

imagine at the time, this was the sort of heavy-handed white-hating "history" lessons that perverted Hollywood wanted us to start swallowing non-stop. As most of you have certainly noticed by now, it's a force-feeding of anti-white hate, which continues to this very day.

But more to the point. . . .

Fact is, could Indians from the 19th century come back and watch *Little Big Man*, or any modern Hollywood film on the Indian Wars, they would not recognize themselves. In fact, once they had stopped staring open-mouthed at the screen, the Indians would all be outraged and gravely insulted at the false, effeminate portrayal of themselves. Peaceful? Passive? Pastoral? Truth be known, long before we whites arrived, the red man of the plains lived and died for war. He bragged about war, he danced about war, he sang about war, he dreamed and drew pictures about war; war was what defined him; war was what made him important, made him honored, celebrated. Simply said, war was the reason a *warrior* existed.

Look not to modern Hollywood to tell you that. Instead, the white-hating creatures out there continue not only with their "minorities all good, whites all bad" narrative, but with increasing venom they portray we Euro-Americans as a ruthless, ravaging curse to humanity.

In no movie of the past, and certainly in no movie of the politically correct present, have I ever seen an accurate depiction of Indian warfare as it really occurred in the 19th century. The following is drawn from my book, *Scalp Dance—Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879.*

SAVAGE

> As we got farther into the Indian country, I found that the enthusiasm for the wilds of the West I had gained from Beadle's dime novels gradually left me. The zeal to be at the front to help my comrades subdue the savage Indians ... also was greatly reduced. My courage had largely

The 17th-century Iroquois were as notorious as any tribe for their cruelty toward fellow human beings. Most, if not all, tribes of the Northeast practiced torture and cannibalism, evidence shows. The Iroquois liked to take captives to their village and force them to run the gauntlet; survivors were stripped naked and forced to sing and dance before being burnt slowly at the stake like this martyr as shown in *Blood on the Ohio: Tales of Frontier Terror*.

> oozed out while I listened to the bloodcurdling tales the old-timers recited. But I was not alone in this feeling. When we got into the country where Indian attacks were likely to happen any moment, I found that every other person in the outfit, including our seasoned scouts, was exercising all the wit and caution possible to avoid contact with the noble red man. Instead of looking for trouble and a chance to punish the ravaging Indians, the whole command was trying to get through without a fight.

So wrote Alson Ostrander, expressing a fear felt by many a novice new to the prairie. Romantic and adventuresome as it might have seemed back in Portsmouth and Salem in the safety of their own homes, once a young greenhorn like Ostrander reached the frontier, reality soon set in. Suddenly, fighting with his comrades to "subdue the savage Indian" lost all its charm. For good reason might the young private and his fellow troopers have cause to pause and reconsider.

Although unacknowledged as such by the U.S. Congress, from 1865 to 1879 a war in all but name was waged on that vast wide swath of America known as the Great Plains. Here, on a largely treeless, windswept wilderness of sage and cactus, of buffalo and wolf, the ill-prepared U.S. Army was up against some of the best natural fighters and expert horsemen the world has ever known. Indeed, far from dealing effectively with the warring Sioux, Cheyenne, Kiowa, Arapaho, Comanche and other plains tribes, the average American trooper on his large grain-fed mount was utterly outclassed by his red counterpart on his fleet, agile war pony.

According to one soldier who had faced Indians many times in battle, George Armstrong Custer:

> The Indian warrior is capable of assuming positions on his pony ... at full speed, which no one but an Indian could maintain for a single moment without being thrown to the ground. The pony ... is perfectly trained, and seems possessed of the spirit of his rider. ...
>
> Once a warrior was seen to dash out from the rest in the peculiar act of "circling" which was to dash along in front of the line of troopers, receiving their fire and firing in return. Suddenly his pony while at full speed was seen to fall to the ground. ... The warrior was thrown over and beyond the pony's head and his capture by the cavalry seemed a sure and easy matter. ... The troop advanced rapidly, but the comrades of the fallen Indian had also witnessed his mishap and were rushing to his rescue. He was on his feet in a moment, and ... another warrior mounted on the fleetest of ponies was at his side, and with one leap the dismounted warrior placed himself astride the pony of his companion; and thus doubly burdened the gallant little steed, with his no less gallant riders, galloped lightly away, with about cavalrymen, mounted on strong domestic horses, in full cry after them.
>
> There is no doubt but that by all the laws of chance the cavalry should have been able to soon overhaul and capture the Indians in so unequal a race; but ... the pony, doubly weighted as he was, distanced his pursuers and landed his burden in a place of safety. Although chagrined at the failure of the pursuing party to accomplish the capture of the Indians I could not wholly suppress a feeling of satisfaction, if not gladness, that for once the Indian had eluded the white man.

Small, unsightly, ill-mannered, the Indian pony was also incredibly swift, resilient and could seemingly run all day on little more than a mouthful of buffalo grass and stagnant water. In virtually every contest with the much larger "American" horse of the U.S. Cavalry, the pony not only outmaneuvered but also outperformed and outdistanced his foe with seeming ease. Naturally, as

a people devoted to war and violence, warriors placed much value in their animals.

Again, quoting Custer:

> Indians are extremely fond of bartering. ... They will sign treaties relinquishing their lands and agree to forsake the burial ground of their forefathers; they will part ... with their bow and arrows, and their ... lodges even may be purchased ... and it is not an unusual thing for a chief or warrior to offer to exchange his wife or daughter for some article which may have taken his fancy. ... [B]ut no Indian of the plains has ever been known to trade, sell, or barter away his favorite war pony. ... Neither love nor money can induce him to part with it.

When encounters occurred, it was almost always on the Indians' terms. Though pitched battles and dramatic charges did occur, especially when the odds favored them, hit-and-run tactics were the warriors' forte. And, after years of practice, the Indian had become a master of them. Expecting the open and "manly" combat displayed during the American Civil War, many novices to the plains at first laughed at what they construed as cowardly behavior.

"I only wish you could witness the Indian mode of fighting; it really is amusing sometimes!" Albert Barnitz wrote to his wife Jennie. "The Indians maneuver so much like wolves! They always ride at full speed, whooping, and ... are no sooner driven from one sand hill, than they pop up on another, always passing around its base, and ascending it from the far side."

If Barnitz initially found Indian tactics amusing, he and many others soon discovered that they were engaged in deadly serious work. The captain continues:

> [They are] always watching for a chance to make a dash, and cut off some straggler, or drive through some thin part of a line! One morning, just as we were

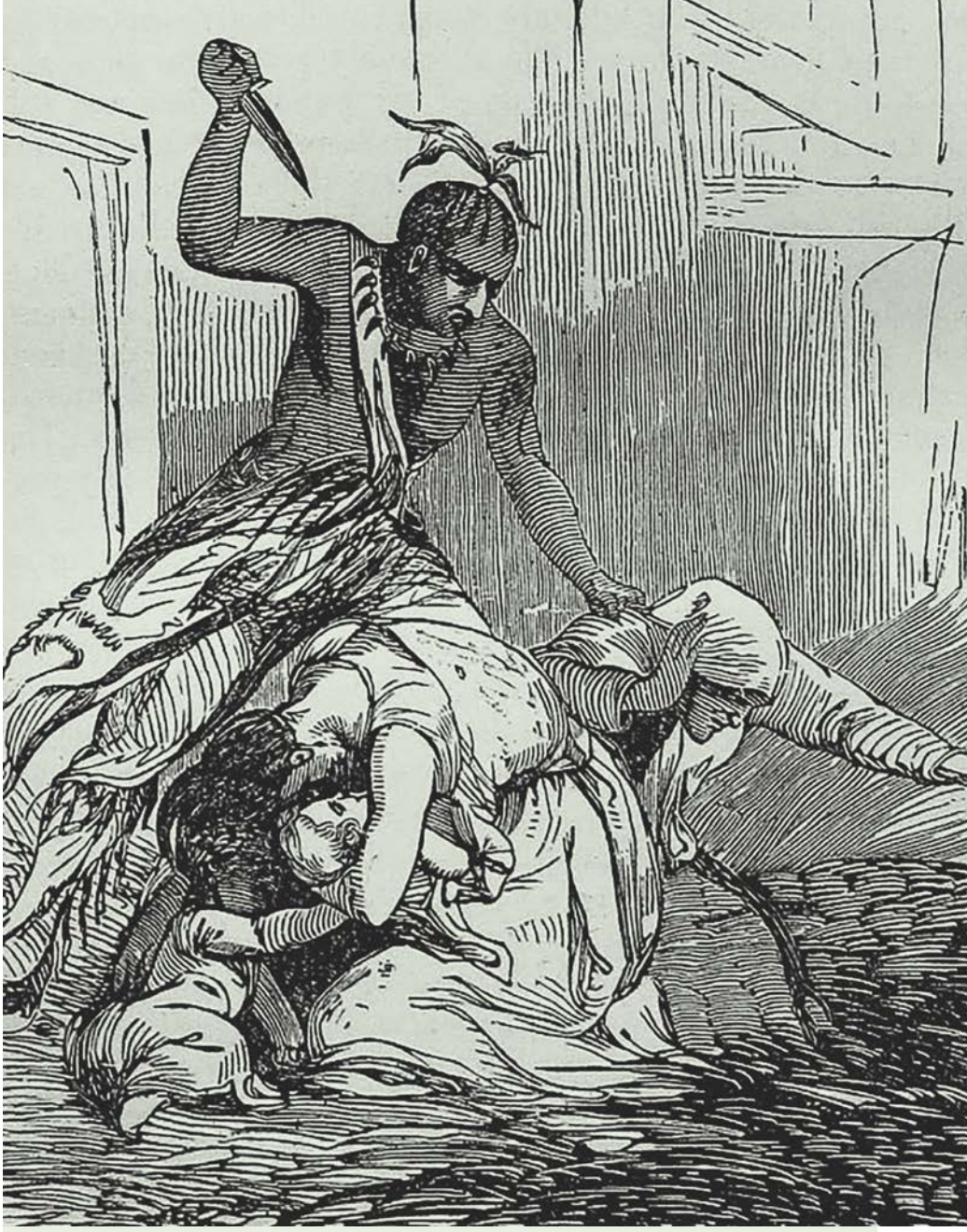

Conflict had long been simmering between whites and Indians of the Creek tribe in Alabama and Georgia. A war party of about 300 Creek braves slipped across the Chattahoochee River into the white town of Roanoke, Georgia in the early morning of May 15, 1836, surprising the defenders, all but six of whom were killed. The town was burnt to the ground. News of the Roanoke massacre caused panic on the frontier and throughout the state, touching off the Creek War of 1836. Wrote the *Columbus Herald*: "The chivalry and prowess of the Georgia troops was perhaps on no occasion better displayed than on the present, and the alacrity with which volunteers from distant counties have repaired to the scene of danger speaks volumes of praise for the spirited and patriotic sons of Georgia and gives hearty assurance of their readiness at all times to battle for their beloved country and her rights."

SOURCE: WWW.EXPLORESOUTHERNHISTORY.COM

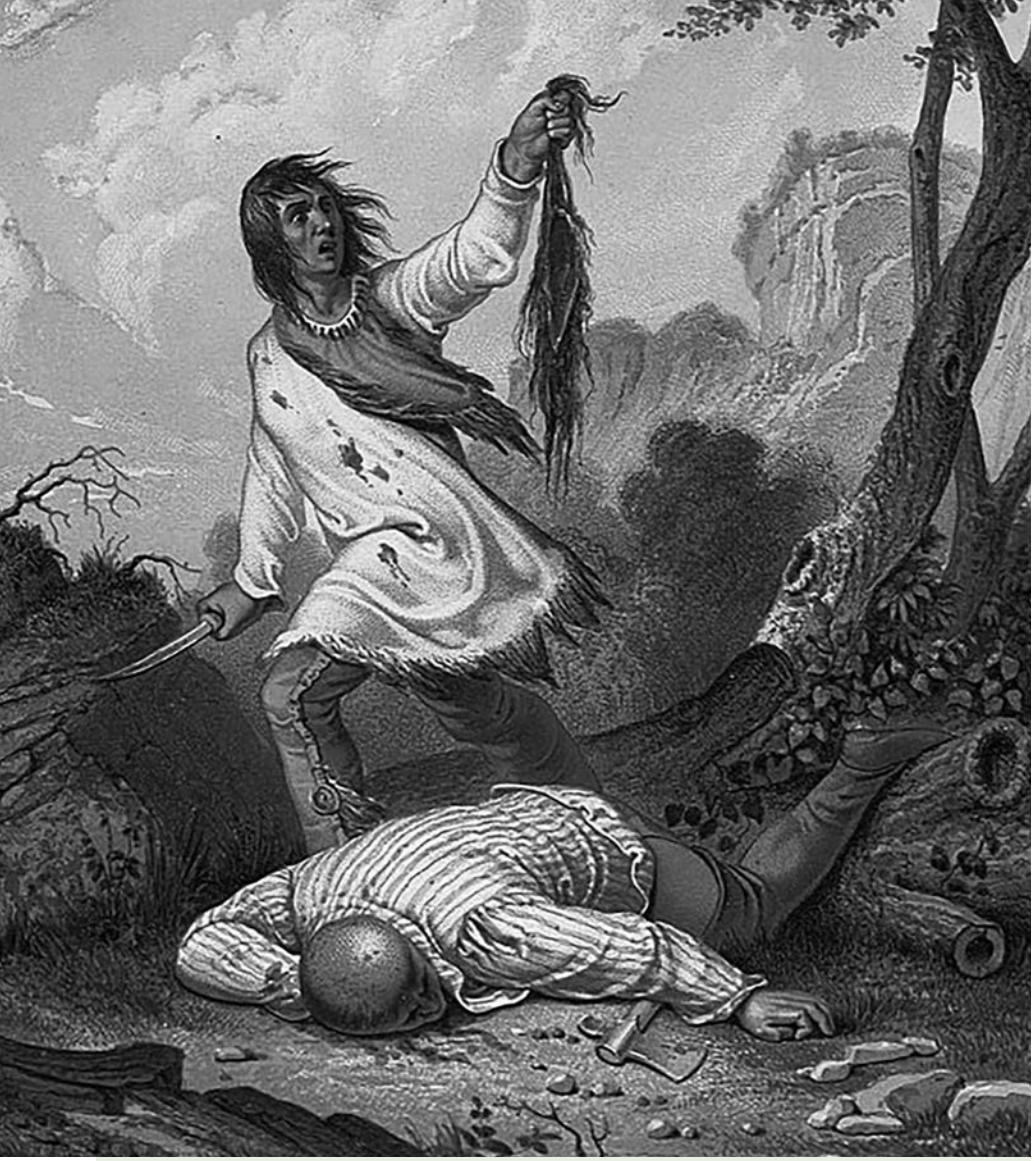

Don't Blame Us for Scalping . . .

Scalping is today often blamed on whites, as if they had invented this atrocity and taught it to the red men. Actually it was the other way around. One of the worst scalping orgies took place in 1325—long before Christopher Columbus—at a native village called Crow Creek, a massive town, with 55 lodges surrounded by a thick wall made of wood and buffalo hides. One night, enemy tribesmen got over the wall and succeeded in killing nearly every person there except the young women, who were taken as sex slaves. The others were scalped. Remains of 486 victims were found by archeologists. By the time civilized settlers got to the Crow Creek area, the nearby Ankara tribe was telling legends about a big village that "had to be taught a lesson"—so, although there is no way to identify the culprits for certain, most likely the ancient Ankaras were the perpetrators. The list of European explorers who, upon meeting the Indians, found scalping already prevalent is a long one, including for example Jacques Cartier when he encountered the Stadaconan tribe in 1535. Above, a white settler is scalped by an American Indian in a mountain pass.

> breaking camp, a party dashed down suddenly and cut off two men of "F" Troop ... and were off like a flash, carrying off the men—whom they had wounded—on their ponies—a vigorous and immediate pursuit forced them to drop one of the men, who although badly wounded will probably recover, but the other could not be rescued, and if he lived long enough they doubtless had a war dance around and tortured him to death.

"[I]n less time than it takes to write this," wrote Alson Ostrander, "six Indians dashed up out of that hidden gully, filled Blair with arrows, took his scalp, then tomahawked him right before our eyes." The soldier was sketching a scene he and hundreds of horrified comrades would witness during their years on the plains. As Ostrander, Barnitz, and others learned firsthand, those who treated Indian tactics lightly did so at their peril. Moreover, any who at first discounted the warriors' weapons gained new respect after suddenly facing them. Although hostiles increasingly carried firearms, the bow and arrow remained their weapon of choice. As an officer's wife, Margaret Carrington sagely noted:

> Popular opinion has regarded the Indian bow and arrow as something primitive ... and quite useless in a contest with the white man. This idea would be excellent if the Indian warriors would calmly march up in line of battle and risk their masses ... against others armed with the rifle. ... At 50 yards, a well-shapen, iron-pointed arrow is dangerous and very sure. A handful drawn from the quiver and discharged successively will make a more rapid fire than that of a revolver, and at very short range will farther penetrate a piece of plank or timber than the ball of an ordinary Colt's navy pistol.

Added an Army officer:

> While a revolver could shoot six times quickly ... it could not

be reloaded on horseback on the run with somebody pursuing. But the Indian could shoot six arrows that were as good as six shots from a revolver at close range and then he could shoot 24 more in rapid succession. And so, when a soldier had shot out all his cartridges he was a prey to the Indian with a bow and arrow who followed him.

There was another item about which newcomers to the West were soon made aware. Of all the horrors the plains had to offer, falling into hostile hands alive was the most terrible. "Save the last bullet for yourself" was stock advice uttered in deadly earnest.

"The great, real fact is," declared a witness, "that these Indians take alive when possible, and slowly torture" victims to death.

"You could always tell which casualties had been wounded [first]," one sergeant reminisced, "because the little Indians and the squaws, after removing the clothes, would shoot them full with arrows and chop them in the faces with hatchets. They never mutilated a dead man, just those who had been wounded."

"A favorite method of torture was to stake out the victim," revealed Col. Richard Dodge:

> He was stripped of his clothing, laid on his back on the ground and his arms and legs, stretched to the utmost, were fastened by thongs to pins driven into the ground. In this state he was not only helpless, but almost motionless. All this time the Indians pleasantly talked to him. It was all kind of a joke. Then a small fire was built near one of his feet. When that was so cooked as to have little sensation, another fire was built near the other foot; then the legs and arms and body until the whole person was crisped. Finally, a small fire was built on the naked breast and kept up until life was extinct.

A similar procedure used by the red torturers was to slice with a sharp knife a small strip of skin on the foot then peel it up slowly until the neck and head was reached. This agonizing procedure was repeated on all sides of the body until the crazed victim eventually bled to death hours, even days, later.

WAR: UNDECLARED

While such sadistic torture was deliberate and drawn out, hideous mutilation might occur in the blink of an eye. Soon after two soldiers left their column to cut hay near Julesburg, Colorado, drummer James Lockwood and his companions watched in disbelief as the men were jumped by Indians. "[I]n less time than it takes to read this," Lockwood later wrote, "they were stripped of their clothing, mutilated in a manner which would emasculate them, if alive, and their scalps were torn from their heads."

Horrific as such brief encounters were, those who stumbled upon Indian massacre sites were staggered to their core. Severed arms, legs, hands, feet, and heads were scattered wildly about. Ears and noses were cut off. Eyes were gouged out. … Intestines were pulled from still living bodies. Some victims were propped on their hands and knees and their naked buttocks then filled with arrows.

Such ghastly mutilation and torture of comrades was terrible enough. When the young soldier had seen the results of an Indian raid on unsuspecting settlers, however, he often became a different sort of man. Capt. Henry Palmer stated:

> We found the bodies of three children who had been taken by the heels by the Indians and swung around against the log cabin. … Found the hired girl some 15 rods from the ranch staked out on the prairie, tied by her hands and feet, naked, body full of arrows and horribly mangled.

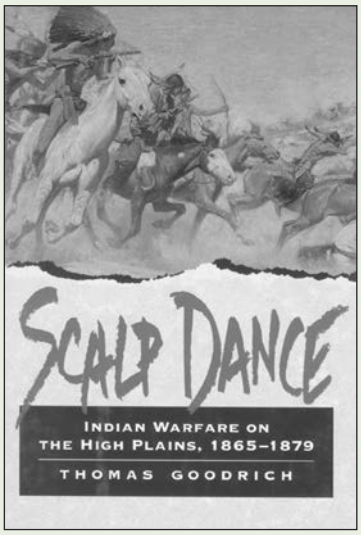

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other defending its land in the only way it knew how. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over today in history books. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. *Scalp Dance* is a powerful, unforgettable epic that shatters modern myths. Within its pages, the reader will find a truthful account of Indian warfare as it occurred. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send request to 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

Not surprisingly—and in spite of attempts by officers to stop it—many men were quick to respond in kind. "We were bewhiskered savages living under canvas," admitted one soldier.

After an 1867 fight with troops in Montana, Sioux warriors were forced to retire, leaving behind one of their slain. The whites soon decamped but, according to a witness, "before leaving the ground they scalped the dead Indian in the latest and most artistic style, then beheaded him [and] placed his head upon a high pole, leaving his carcass to his friends or the wolves."

Following another skirmish in Wyoming, Lt. William Drew describes an incident that was all too common.

> In one of the charges the boys shot a Cheyenne chief through the bowels. He threw his arm over the neck of his pony ... and went into a thicket of brush, where the chief fell off. Two of the boys rode into the thicket and found the chief apparently dead. One man jumped off his horse and stabbed the Indian about the heart. He did not give the least sign of life. Then the trooper commenced to scalp him.
>
> As soon as the knife touched his head, the Indian began to beg, then another man shot him through the brain.
>
> The Indian's belief is that if a warrior loses his scalp, he cannot go to the happy hunting ground. Indians will lose their lives without the least sign of fear, but want to save their scalp. ... About 10 days before this, the Indians had captured one of our men, and had tortured and mangled his body in a shocking manner.
>
> Our boys swore that if they ever got hold of an Indian they would cut him all to pieces, and they did.

And, as with any army, a small but active minority used war as an excuse to live out their most sadistic fantasies. "[T]hey were scalped, their brains knocked out," admitted one soldier after the capture of an Indian village in Colorado. "[T]he men used their knives, ripped open women, clubbed little children."

"In going over the battleground," added a comrade from the same camp:

> I did not see a body of a man, woman, or child but what was scalped, and in many instances, their bodies were mutilated in a most horrible manner—men, women, and children. …

Understandably, because of the nightmarish nature of the war, few whites survived capture by Indians. One who did was Bill Thompson, a section worker on the Union Pacific Railroad. When Thompson's maintenance crew was ambushed one dark night in central Nebraska while looking for a break in the telegraph wire, the seriously wounded man wisely feigned death until the red raiders moved on. At length, on terribly weakened legs, Thompson stood up, then staggered back down the tracks to the nearest station—shot, stabbed and scalped.

> "The savage nature of the Indian is not a topic covered in today's textbooks.

=Because Indians commonly dug up bodies and scalped them, when Army columns moved out, they marched over graves to obliterate all trace. Again, violation of burial sites was a ghoulish game some soldiers were not slow to learn. After discovering an Indian burial ground in Montana, Lt. Edward Godfrey recounted with disgust:

> A number of their dead, placed upon scaffolds or tied to the branches of trees, were disturbed and robbed of their trinkets. Several persons rode about exhibiting their trinkets with as much gusto as if they were trophies of their valor, and showed no more concern for their desecration than if they had won them at a raffle.

"Ten days later," Godfrey added with a note of ironic satisfaction, "I saw the bodies of these same persons dead, naked and mutilated."

Considering the unspeakable fate awaiting them should they fall into hostile hands, it is not surprising that, when facing Indians, many soldiers "skedaddled." Occasionally, officers too showed the "white feather." Recalled a witness:

> Once a detail was sent out scouting under Lt. [name deleted in account]. They were attacked by Indians outnumbering the men two to one. This officer ran—unqualifiedly ran—begging his men to follow and "do not fire a shot for fear of angering the Indians." [Sgt.] Charlton rode beside him and said: "Lt., if we stop and make a stand they will run."
>
> "No! no! we can do nothing but try to outrun them," [the lieutenant] said.
>
> Charlton then took command and [risking] being tried for disobedience of orders, made a stand with the men, who were more experienced in such warfare than this young untried officer, and drove the Indians off. This officer came to him afterward and asked him not to say anything about this at the post, and Charlton told me that he never did.

For every coward, though, there was a hero. Courage in a gallant, popular conflict was often rewarded with fame, fortune and rapid promotion. In a vicious, forgotten war waged in the wilderness, however, the reward for valor was often nothing more than a painful death, a dusty grave and a simple memory of battling savage Indians on the high plains that burned in a man's soul forever.

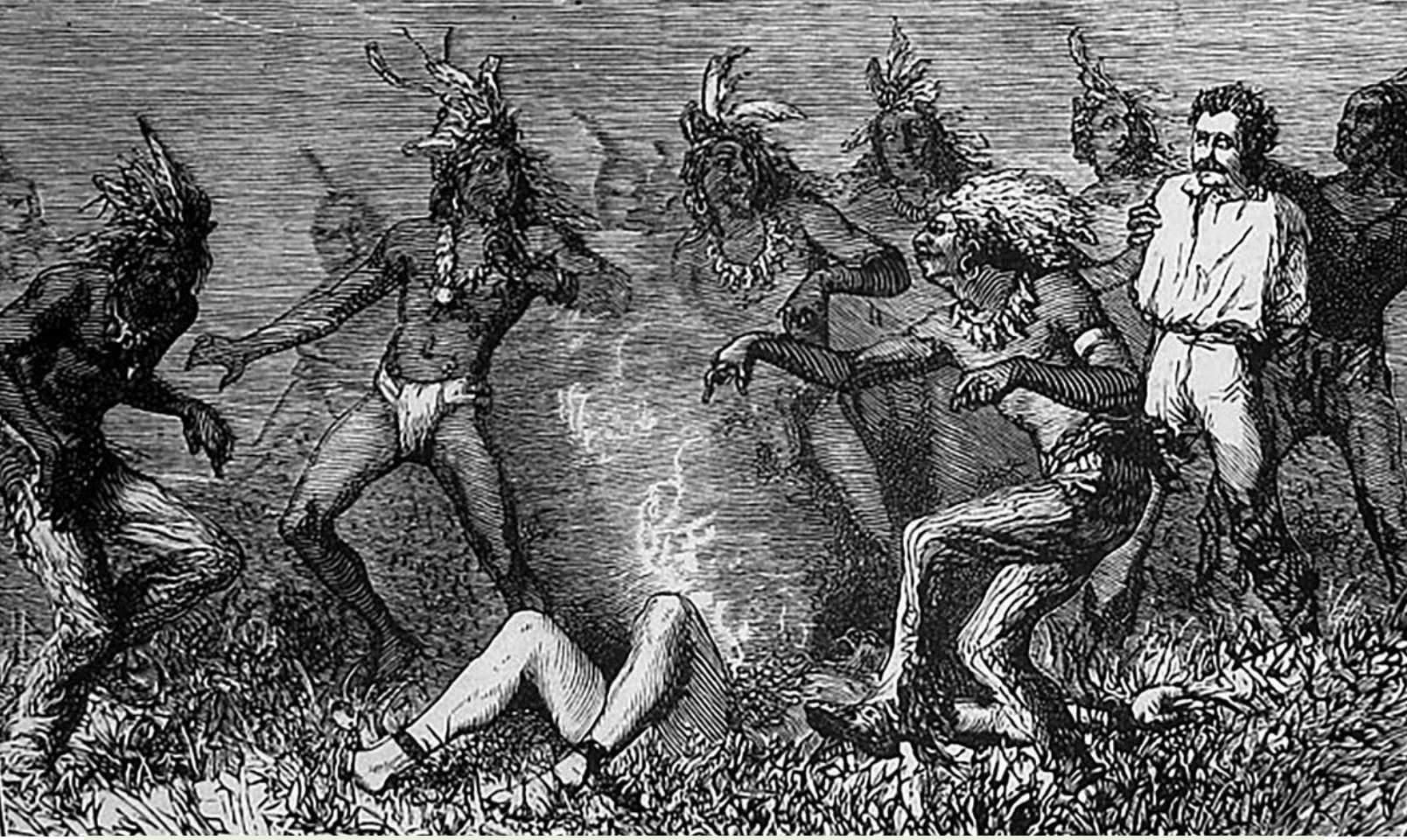

Col. William Crawford of the Continental Army, a veteran of the French and Indian War and the American War for Independence, came out of retirement to lead an expedition against hostile Shawnee Indians and their British allies along the Sandusky River. Crawford and dozens of his men were captured and many of them executed. Crawford was captured, tethered to a tree and brutally tortured for two hours with fire and fell down semiconscious. At this point two Indians scalped him and, amazingly, he got back up, muttering unintelligible noises until at last he fell dead. Picture from *Conquering the Wilderness, Or, A New Pictorial History of the Life and Times of the Pioneer Heroes and Heroines of America*.

We buried Morris in the morning. ... No headboard, nor marble catafalk [catafalque—sic] marks the spot of a good soldier who died in the noble and generous act of helping a comrade to get out of the hands of the foe; no soldier salute sounded warlike over the grave, no muffled drum solemnized the burial, no tears of relations were shed upon the grave. [He was] buried upon an open ground, the body scented with turpentine, then the whole wagon train drove over his grave to prevent the Indians from finding his grave and scalping him.

I read a chapter from the Bible and acted the preacher—James Morris is no more—Requi[e]scat in p[e]ace. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Carrington, Margaret I., *Absaraka—Home of the Crows*, 1868, Chicago: Lakeside, 1950.

Cooling, Benjamin Franklin, III, ed., *Soldiering in Sioux Country: 1865*. San Diego, California: Frontier Heritage, 1971.

Custer, Elizabeth Bacon. *Tenting on the Plains, or General Custer in Kansas and Texas*. 1887. Reprint. Norman: University of Oklahoma, 1971.

Keim, DeB. Randolph. *Sheridan's Troopers on the Border—A Winter Campaign on the Plains*. 1885. Reprint. Lincoln: University of Nebraska, 1985.

Ostrander. Alson B. *An Army Boy of the Sixties*. New York: World Book, 1924.

Smith, Sherry L. *The View from Officers' Row—Army Perceptions of Western Indians*. Tucson: University of Arizona, 1990.

Utley. Robert M. *Life in Custer's Cavalry—Diaries and Letters of Albert and Jennie Barnitz, 1867-1868*. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University, 1977.

Wellman, Paul. *Death on the Prairie—The Thirty Years' Struggle for the Western Plains*. 1934. Lincoln: University of Nebraska, 1987.

Denver (Colorado) *Weekly Rocky Mountain News*, 1864-1865, 1876.

Leavenworth (Kansas) *Daily Times*, July 26, 1867.

Marysville (Kansas) *Enterprise*, 1866-1868.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate* can be purchased from TBR Book Club. He is also the author of *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany*, *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865* and *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879*. Find out more at Thomasgoodrich.com.

Murder in Oklahoma

The Osage & the Birth of the FBI

There was a true reign of terror in Oklahoma in the 1920s. But why were dozens, scores—maybe even hundreds—of Osage Indians murdered?

By John Tiffany

Back when the FBI was in its infancy, a series of ghastly murders occurred in Oklahoma. Osage Indians and white investigators began to die under mysterious circumstances.

Here is the background. The Osage Indians had lived as semi-nomads in control of what today is Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas and Oklahoma. In the 19th century they were the dominant nation in their area, feared by neighboring tribes, and the men were sometimes 6.5 to 7 feet tall.

The tribe was placed onto a Kansas reservation in the 1860s, but were forced by white squatters to eventually sell their rich soils of Kansas. The Osage chief chose to concentrate the tribe in a rocky, infertile part of present-day Oklahoma, which the white man would not want because of its poor soil. The tribe was clever enough to obtain a deed to this land, paying 70 cents an acre for it. When Uncle Sam forced them to give up their reservation in turn, allowing them individual "allotments" instead, they wisely managed to reserve through treaty negotiations a title to any subsurface mineral rights discovered on the former reservation—which the white man thought amounted to very little.

In 1924 a delegation from the Osage nation met with the great white father, U.S. President Calvin Coolidge, at center of the above photo. On June 2, 1924, Coolidge signed the Indian Citizen Act.

As it turned out, the land was chock full of oil and natural gas.

This resource wealth was divided into "headrights," essentially a share of the trust, which could be inherited but not sold. Bureaucrats in Washington, D.C., treating the people like children, assigned white guardians to manage their affairs, especially those Osage with no white blood.

Despite their trials and tribulations, the Osage nation had become the world's richest people, per capita. Suddenly, Osage Indians owned large

Thanks to oil, many Osage Indians had more money than they knew what to do with. Some replaced older cars with new ones (above) after getting a flat tire. Another would discard a grand piano by putting it out on the lawn. This ostentatious wealth became the target of a few greedy businessmen.

houses and fancy cars, employing whites in their homes as servants. Quite a turn of events, considering the Osage had been living in squalor for decades without much hope of improving their lot in life.

Unfortunately, the oil money attracted the nefarious attention of greedy folks, and soon the Osage also became the world's most murdered people. The headrights of murdered Indians could be inherited by non-Indians. By 1923, some two-dozen Osage Indians (officially 27) had been poisoned to death (usually with strychnine), shot, thrown off moving vehicles or blown up with bombs while they slept in their houses.

The tribe's wealth from oil and gas was divided among 2,229 tribal members, each receiving an equal share—over $1 million a year in today's terms. Many non-Indians married tribal members so they could acquire their wealth. Some of these people married Osage men and women simply so they could then murder their spouse and claim the lucrative headrights.

President Herbert Hoover himself became concerned and ordered the Bureau of Investigation (later known as the FBI) to solve the rash of mysterious murders.

Owing to corruption, poor training and racial prejudice, many officials, especially local and state, as well as private eyes turned a blind eye to the ongoing assassination of rich Osage Indians. Private detectives hired to work on the case to fill in the many gaps in the government's investigation seemed to be covering up evidence rather than revealing it, and many had criminal backgrounds themselves. Someone was paying them off.

The Osage tribal council in 1923 issued a demand that the federal government, uncontaminated by corruption, step in and solve the evil conspiracy and capture the killers.

So vicious were the "Flower Moon Killers," as they have become known, that even being a G-man was no protection against being tortured and murdered. One investigator, attorney W.W. Vaughan, was thrown from a speeding train on his way to D.C. to report his findings to his superiors. Obviously, whoever was behind the murder of members of the Osage tribe was willing to go to great lengths to stop any investigation.

Tom B. White Sr., an old-time frontier cowboy and ex-Texas Ranger, standing 6'4" tall and wearing a "10-gallon Stetson," was summoned to Washington and put in charge of the probe by then-deputy director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover.

Besides White, other federal investigators on the case included John Vincent Murphy, who was later involved in the shootout with John Dillinger, and Thomas F. Weiss Sr., later an Oklahoma City attorney. In all, 13 special agents were active in the case and 20 additional agents engaged in "quasi-active" investigation, according to author Lawrence Hogan in *The Osage Indian Murders* (p. 268).

New evidence in the old case indicates there were not just dozens of murders as was thought but scores and perhaps hundreds, according to

historian David Grann, who wrote about the case in *Killers of the Flower Moon*, published in 2017.

The FBI spent some six years investigating the murders and gathering the evidence necessary to convict the guilty parties. At one point during the investigation, Hoover wanted to dump the case back onto the state authorities, fearing his agency would not be able to solve it. He did not want the embarrassment. Ironically, the Osage Indian murders, the FBI's first big case, helped establish the bureau's reputation as one of the world's great investigative agencies.

The probe revealed that William K. Hale, a white multimillionaire rancher dubbed "king of the Osage Hills," was the chief devil, orchestrating the murders to augment his ill-gotten pelf. One part of his plan was to kill the relatives of an Osage Indian named Mollie Burkhart so she would inherit all their headrights, then murder her so the wealth would fall into the hands of her white husband, Earnest Burkhart. Burkhart was Hale's puppet nephew, who would be murdered in turn so Hale would get his hands on that oil and gas money.

On the night of the first known murder, Anna Brown, Mollie's sister, had been liquored up by Kelsie Morrison and Bryan Burkhart on Hale's orders. Burkhart held her for Morrison to shoot in the back of the head. Next, Hale hired a hoodlum named John Ramsey to get rid of Osage Henry Roan. Ramsey "befriended" Roan by providing him with whiskey for several weeks, then lured him to a deserted pasture where he shot the man in the back of the head.

Hale hired Ramsey and Asa Kirby for the murder of William E. Smith and his wife. Earnest Burkhart pointed out their house for the perpetrators and told them when it should be blown up, with the family asleep in their beds.

After the Smith massacre, Hale became concerned that Kirby might talk, so he set up a scheme in which Kirby would attempt a store robbery, and then the shop owner would blow him away with a shotgun. It worked.

Osage Indians Bill and Rita Smith lived in this once-nice, two-story house, with a maid, not far from Rita's sister Mollie. Early on one 1923 morning, Mollie heard a loud explosion. Someone had planted a bomb that blew Rita Smith's house to bits, killing all inside.

Ultimately, the trials of the known murderers resulted in life sentences—the killers got off easy. Hale and Ramsey were tried four times for the murder of Henry Roan—twice in the federal district court at Guthrie, Oklahoma, once in the federal district court at Oklahoma City, and once in the federal district court at Pawhuska. Convicted, they were sentenced to life in the federal penitentiary at Leavenworth, Kansas. Kelsie Morrison was convicted in state court for the murder of Anna Brown and got a life sentence.

Earnest Burkhart, charged jointly with Hale, Ramsey, Asa Kirby (then deceased) and Henry Grammer (also deceased) for the murder of William Smith, pleaded guilty and was sentenced by the state court of Osage County to life in prison. Bryan Burkhart, who turned state's evidence, escaped conviction.

Was the spate of murders a "hate crime"? No. The criminals did not prey on the Osages because they were Indians but because they had money—lots of money. As mentioned earlier, as a group, the Osage Indians were the richest people on the planet per capita. Human vultures descended similarly on every Western boomtown from California to Kansas, Montana and Texas. The crooks would have schemed just as malevolently had their wealthy victims been white, black or Asian and would have succeeded equally as well. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"DiCaprio and Abrams Team Up in 'Killers of the Flower Moon'," Collider Videos, March 2016. www.youtube.com.

Grann, David, *Killers of the Flower Moon: An American Crime and the Birth of the FBI*, New York: Doubleday, 2017.

Hogan, Lawrence J., *The Osage Indian Murders: The True Story of a 21-Murder Plot to Inherit the Headrights of Wealthy Osage Tribe Members*, Frederick, Md.: Amlex Inc., 1998.

"Killers of the Flower Moon: The Osage Murders and the Birth of the FBI," National Archives Video Collection, July 2017. Author David Grann discusses his book, *Killers of the Flower Moon*. www.youtube.com.

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review and has been with TBR since its inception in 1994, contributing scores of articles on a wide variety of topics. He is also the author of *What Ails the President?* and *Fountain of Fairytales*. He was the editor of the anthology book *Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence*. All are available from TBR Book Club. Tiffany holds a BS in biology from the University of Michigan. He also studied law at Southwestern University and did postgraduate study in biology at Eastern Michigan University.

Politically Incorrect Books!

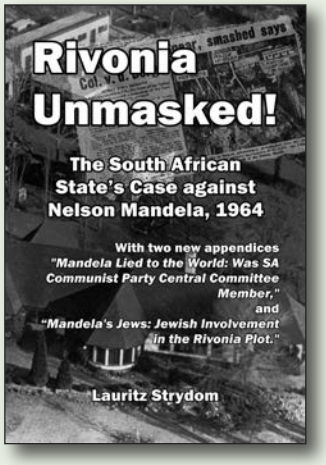

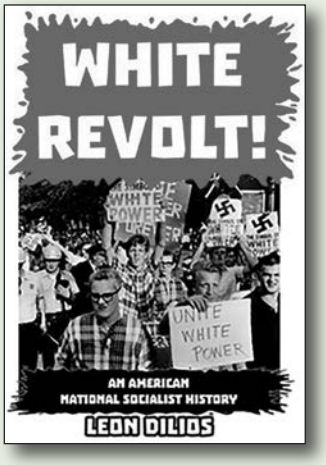

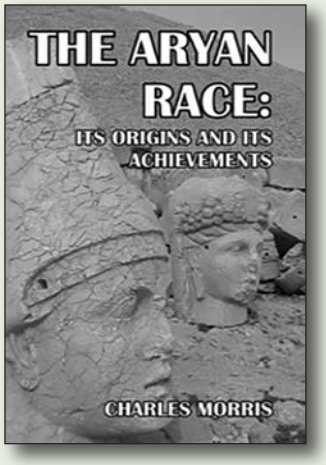

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

New edition. First published in 1965, this is the white South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life imprisonment for their plan to seize power by violence and turn South Africa into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned an invasion. The book contains suppressed revelations on the ANC/SACP axis, and it also demonstrates how the apartheid government was delusional, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks. Two new appendices show that Mandela, despite his many denials, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that the ANC was propped up by Communist Party Jews. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. presented through the personal experiences of its leader, Frank Collin. Beginning in the 1960s, he was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Collin opened Rockwell Hall, in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. Truth about the NSPA's actions was invariably twisted beyond recognition. This is their version of the events. Softcover, 312 pages,, #826, *$20.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Edda and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling, which reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial developments. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

FOUR MORE BOOKS FROM TBR!

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

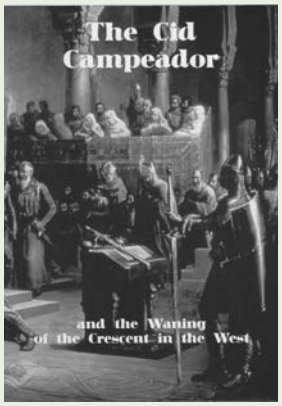

NEW! By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c.1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid, which meant the Lord (probably from the original Arabic *al-sayyid*). The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is The Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest (A.D. 711) to the time of The Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of The Cid, the legendary accomplishments of The Cid as a young man and his youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso and the banishment of The Cid, The Cid in exile, the conquests of Alfonso and the Saracen princes of the south, the Almoravides in Spain, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and The Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of The Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, sieges of Valencia, The Cid's victory, the last battle, his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Combats between noblemen; 2) Laws of banishment; and 3) 11th-century ritualistic controversy. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, *$25*.

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

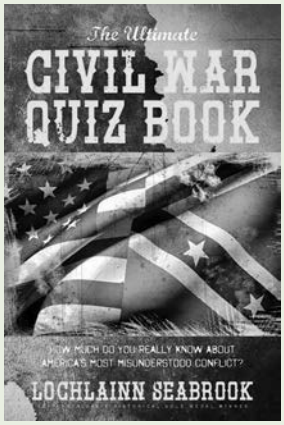

NEW! Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War.Complete with notes, an index, and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the War itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read by Lochlainn Seabrook.Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14*.

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

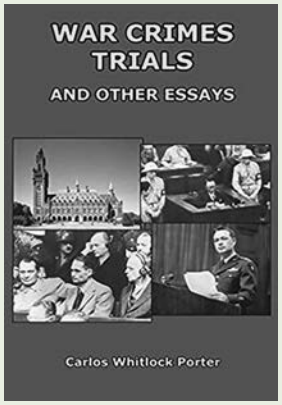

NEW! By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. Trials of Japanese military personnel ended in 1949, yet "war crimes trials" of Germans and Eastern Europeans continue to date. Almost invariably, the charge is "violation of the laws and customs of war," derived from international conventions signed at the Hague in 1899 and 1907. That these trials have little or no basis in law is clear from the wording of the treaties which are said to have been violated. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of any pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court itself composed of actual war criminals. The issues surrounding the war crimes trials are numerous and complex; discussion and criticism of what was done should be welcomed by all who hope for a continuing development of international law. But what should have been done instead is a problem generally ignored by those who condemn what was actually done. The alternative is a fair trial before an impartial court under proper procedures and rules. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24*.

Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case

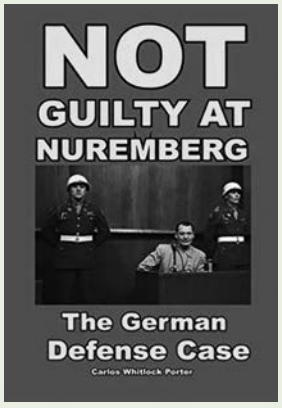

NEW! Uninformed people consider the "Nuremberg War Crimes Trials" as the ultimate proof of the guilt of the German leadership before and during World War II. The transcripts of the proceedings, however, tell an entirely different story. This volume contains the defense arguments put forward by the main defendants at the trials. It shows that the trials broke every legal precedent and procedure of evidence in the book. Defendants were refused the right to cross-examine "witnesses," blatantly forged documents were accepted as genuine without question, and evidence indicating torture of suspects was struck out by order of the judges. In addition, the blatant contradictions in the prosecution arguments (which saw the Germans charged with the exact same behavior as exhibited by the Allies during the war), combined with the persuasive counterarguments from the defendants themselves, provides a fascinating insight into the 1946 lynch-mob proceedings which masqueraded as "trials." Softcover, 60 pages. #825, *$10*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices.
Use the form on page 80 of this issue to order.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MANIPULATION OF THE TRUTH

On page 13 of the March/April 2018 TBR issue is a photo taken at Auschwitz of Jewish children. Take a closer look at that picture and you will see that the striped prison uniforms do not fit these children. This clothing is for adults and was simply slipped over the regular (non-prison) garb the children were wearing underneath.

Years ago,z I attended a candlelight memorial for peace, remembrance and forgiveness initiated by "holocaust survivor" Eva Mozes Kor. Before I left, I bought two of Mozes Kor's books—*Surviving the Angel of Death* and *Echoes from Auschwitz*. These books are a mixture of absurd atrocity tales and a few actual facts. The story that the Germans had manufactured soap from human cadavers has been discarded as a lie [as TBR readers know], but Mozes Kor is behind the times and still peddles that fairytale in her book *Echoes from Auschwitz*:

"The soap we were using was made from [Jewish] fat. … I am sure the Germans did sit back and laugh at the Jews washing themselves with soap made from the bodies of their own parents, relatives and friends."

Amazingly, Mozes Kor turns anything positive into something negative:

"Our barracks [for children] were supervised by an SS guard, a *blokova* (female Jewish overseer] and a *pflegerin* [nurse]. Her greatest pleasure seemed to be watching us play her dumb games. … The *pflegerin* was very active and spent a great deal of time with us." (p. 101)

It seems to me that the children were being taken care of by a kindergarten teacher which Mozes Kor called a *pflegerin*. [Obviously the "*pflegerin*" was very concerned about the well-being of the children.—Ed.]

And this passage is taken from her other book *Surviving the Angel of Death*:

"The following afternoon, many Soviet people gathered around us.They asked Miriam and me and all the surviving children, most of them twins, to put on striped uniforms over our clothes. [See comment above about the photo we ran in TBR.—Ed.]

"Because we were Mengele's twins, we had never worn these prison uniforms before. We stood at the head of the line as Soviet soldiers marched us out of the barracks between the high, barbed wire fences. … The cameras kept filming, filming. … To my surprise, after we had all walked to the fence, the cameraman sent all of us into the barracks, then right back out again. We repeated the action several times until the cameraman was satisfied.

"Years later I found out that he wanted to capture the scene as part of a propaganda movie showing the world how 'the Soviets had rescued Jewish children from the fascists'." [This was obviously done to inflate the numbers of children that had been living and then "rescued" in the camp.—Ed.]

The manipulation of the truth was not unique to the Soviets. As a German teacher at Columbus High School in Marshfield, I had to share a classroom with the history teacher. On the bulletin board she had posted the photos of the dead at Dresden piled high on railroad tracks for better incineration. The caption underneath, however, read: "Jewish victims of the Nazis about to be incinerated."

Vae victis! ["Woe to the vanquished."—Ed.]

Christine Miller
Wisconsin

MY STRUGGLE

I've been a devoted subscriber to TBR since its inception. I read past issues over and over until the new issue comes. Undoubtedly, the most impressive series has been the one authored by Leon Degrelle. With his phenomenal memory for detail, he has driven home the point that the losers' version of war is where the truth is. It lies in historical documentation, as it should be.

Keeping that in mind, Degrelle has also given us penetrating insight into Adolf Hitler, not just the military strategist, but who Hitler was as a human being. To really understand Hitler, his book *Mein Kampf* gives us a peek into his soul. But I, like many of your readers, have never actually read this work. Why not serialize it in every issue? Just a few pages as you did with the two Degrelle series *Hitler Democrat* and *My Revolutionary Life*.

Take a poll and find out who would like to see this in TBR. I'll bet that the majority would look forward to reading about this written account of Adolf Hitler's life and struggle.

Jim Adams
Ohio

GRATITUDE

Thank you deeply for your marvelous journal. There is none like it anywhere in the world. In fact, it's the only [magazine] we subscribe to. A first-time reader will be in awe, just as I was years ago. TBR changed my thinking—the TV is now turned off and no daily newspaper is delivered. My heart-felt gratitude to you all.

Eulaine Prevost
Michigan

DON'T TRUST THE GOVERNMENT

I would like to comment on the "Genesis of World War I" article in the July/August 2018 issue of TBR which began on page 18 and was written by Marc Roland. Pages 18-19 show how Harry Elmer Barnes changed his mind on the truth about the causes of World War I. Is there any reason to think that the U.S. government reports the causes of any other wars honestly?

My opinion is that the paragraph that explains why Dr. Barnes changed his mind should be reprinted often to alert the public to the deception of the U.S. government.

Thanks and keep up the good work.

James Prindle
Wisconsin

THE TRUTH ABOUT WE GERMANS

I was born in Yugoslavia in the city of Kowin. My parents were of Germanic descent, coming to Poland sometime

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

between 1100 and 1300. My father was a sheet metal worker and my mother did tailoring and fine needle work. In general, we had the perfect life until the second world war came and Marshal Tito destroyed our lives. My father was forced to dig his own grave and was killed by agents of the government on October 17, 1944. More than 12,000 people were killed in my hometown. Most of the rest of us were sent to prison camps in the Urals. I was one of seven people who survived—all the rest starved to death. Any war veterans who had fought for Germany were killed right away by Tito.

I thank you for printing the truth about us Germanic people. I think maybe TBR is the only publication in the world that does.

Elisabeth Jurasitz
Illinois

EVEN MORE UNDERWATER CITIES

In the November/December 2018 issue of TBR you had a letter-writer comment on a "History You May Have Missed" item about the discovery of an underwater Caribbean city way back in 2001. There are many more underwater cities off the coasts of Egypt and Judea. Why? Alternative author Immanuel Velikovsky in *Worlds in Collision* related how several Old Testament interplanetary events caused massive changes on Earth and caused the ruin of multiple ancient civilizations. This included the length of a year changing from 360 (12 months of 30 days) to 365.25 days. A nearby pass of another careening planet had powerful gravitational effects upon the Earth's oceans, as well, creating a huge wall of seawater—pulled up by the gravity of this passing planet—giving us the "great deluge."

Tom Jensen
California

ERASING HISTORY

Today on the news I was disgusted to see segments on the announcement of the removal of even more Confederate monuments in Florida and in New Orleans, Louisiana. This is all part of the leftist agenda to erase true history. The Powers That Be want to keep those not educated in our history confused with "feeling-hurting" words like "slavery," "racism" and "white supremacy." This keeps people from noticing what really happened in the Civil War—which was people coming together to take a stand against government tyranny. It looks to me like the tyrants might be scared of that ever happening again in the future. If people never think about this aspect of the war, they will not even know secession is possible.

If people would learn some history, they'd soon discover that whites had been taken as slaves and treated even more cruelly than blacks. I suggest that, since the White House was built in part by the hands of slaves, we ought to tear it down to make sure more people's feelings aren't hurt.

William Cox
Texas

A NATION OF CORRUPTION

I was recently introduced to The Barnes Review by a friend, and I must say, "Bravo"! This magazine should be read by all the sheeple our Zio-controlled government has shepherded into oblivion.

Government today is just window-dressing for what were once noble offices. The country our forefathers built, fought and died for has become a nation of corruption and guilt. A nation founded on the word of God is now a nation of hypocrisy run by heathens.

Due to the liberal media and the guilt our children have seen forced upon them in the public schools and universities, and the fact our message is lost in translation and ignorance has led many people down a path of [faulty] knowledge.

The Barnes Review is the answer! Through just what I read in the articles in TBR about the holocaust issue, I am better informed and can now defend the truth. The truth in history presented by TBR is top notch.

Robert G. Hartwell
New York

THE DEATH CULT

I read with interest a recent TBR editorial [November/December 2018], "Hope for the Future." I find if not fault, then a little disappointment in the first item on your "list" of cultural and moral monstrosities championed by today's "Left." You list "unrestricted abortion" in that place, and you are right—but only partially! It is true that abortion is the most egregious, at least in numbers, of the assaults on life, but it is only one item of what has been identified as the "culture of death" that includes murderous philosophies such as euthanasia and assisted suicide.

But even these, along with abortion, are what one might call the "visible" effects of the death culture. We are now at the point at which any life is at risk if it is in any way problematic to the Left or otherwise considered unworthy of the protection of the state. We see this in places like Chicago, with its weekly body count, and in the welcome embrace by our government of murderous illegals whose value to the Deep State annuls the dangers posed to the American people.

Once a society accepts the understanding that people can be put to death because of what they are—unborn, old, ill, poor, politically incorrect—rather than what they have done, for all intents and purposes, the state no longer protects innocent human life at all.

Valerie Protopapas
Via email

THANKS FROM THE GULAG

Thank you all for running the letter from my mother, Evelyn Hutchinson, [mother of Rev. Matt Hale] in the May/June 2017 edition of TBR. I notice that you did not mention my second book, *The Racial Loyalist Manifesto*. I would appreciate if TBR would review that book as I believe it is the best political hope to save our white race, if not the only hope. (I am about solutions, even if it kills me in the end.) The book is at BarnesandNoble.com and also multiple places on Amazon.

Also, feel free to discuss my pending religious freedom lawsuit, including my words from that case. Do not hesitate to call upon me if I can help you in any way. Though I am beleaguered, I am by no means incapable nor am I beaten.

Rev. Matt Hale
Gulag Colorado
FreeMattHale.org

An Amazing Two-Book Package on Oak Island

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

From longtime *Rolling Stone* contributing editor and journalist Randall Sullivan, *The Curse of Oak Island* explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, Canada, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft containing layers of soil interspersed with wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible.

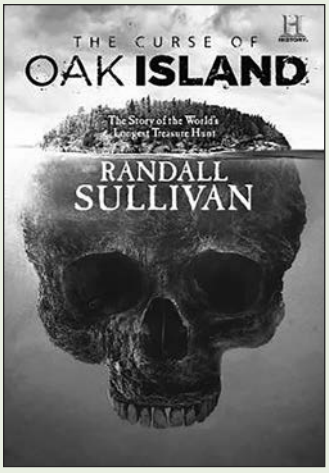

Since then the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a manmade beach; a torn scrap of ancient parchment; stone markers forming a huge cross. Swaths of the island were bulldozed looking for answers and excavation attempts have claimed multiple lives. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirates' treasure, Marie Antoinette's lost jewels, the Holy Grail, proof that Sir Francis Bacon was the true author of Shakespeare's plays—yet to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns and even death in pursuit of answers. And as Michigan brothers Marty and Rick Lagina become the latest to attempt to solve the mystery, as documented on the television show, Sullivan takes readers along to follow their quest firsthand. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group . . . the Freemasons. This fascinating 66-page booklet tells why. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

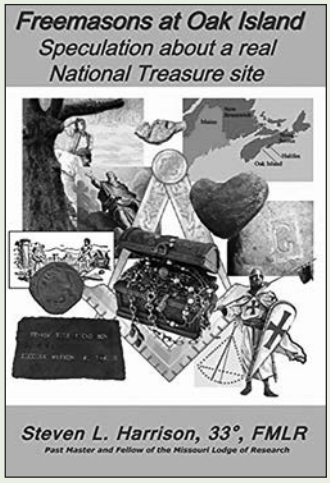

Bonus when you order both Oak Island books . . .

Get both books as a set and we'll throw in a FREE copy of TBR's May/June 2017 edition discussing the feats of Francis Bacon and his possible ties to Oak Island. That's a $10 bonus absolutely FREE!

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.org.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.
UNTIL FEB. 14, 2019.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, #406 Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR29

SCALP DANCE

INDIAN WARFARE ON THE HIGH PLAINS, 1865-1879

Some of the most savage warfare in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As white settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. A bloody conflict ensued, and the U.S. Army intervened. Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, historian Thomas Goodrich weaves a spellbinding web of life and death on the prairie, told in the timeless words of the participants themselves. There is William Thompson, a railroad worker who was shot, stabbed and scalped—but who escaped to tell the tale. Hear the drama of Fanny Kelly, a young mother who was captured, beaten and sexually assaulted but escaped to rejoin her husband. You'll hear from the aging Kiowa chief Satanta, who was stunned to find out that the handful of whites he had been fighting for years was only the precursor of millions more to come. And finally, this book tells the story of the outnumbered and often outgunned soldiers and scouts who were forced to wage war against a vicious, inhumane and often unbelievably barbarous enemy "without favor or hope of reward." *Scalp Dance* is a powerful, unforgettable epic that shatters many modern myths. What the reader will find is a truthful, terrifying account of Indian warfare the way it really happened—without the "noble savage" political correctness that has marred so many recent volumes on the American Indians.

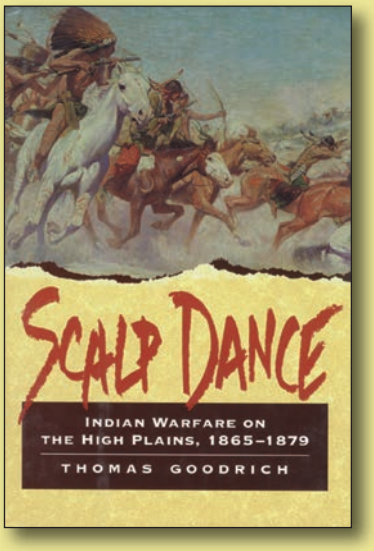

Softcover, 340 pages, #210, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5, or send payment to 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

The Norse Discovery of America

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

This is really three books in one, written by expert Viking scholars!

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes found in the famous Icelandic sagas, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlement—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The meticulous research in this work also reveals that Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided many valuable details such as approximately how many days' sailing he faced. The sagas also contain many other fascinating details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives (Skraelings) and the location of their landing points and settlements. In addition, the sagas provide evidence of Norse settlers in the New World who stayed behind and were absorbed into the native population. Section I: "Arguments and Proofs That Support the Claim of Norse Discovery of America" by Arthur M. Reeves. Section II: "Arguments and Evidences Respecting the Claim that America was Discovered by Norsemen About A.D. 1000, and Colonized About A.D. 1003 With Proofs Submitted as to Occupation of a Part Known as Great Ireland in the 11th Century" by North Ludlow Beamish. BSection III: "The Norsemen in America" by Rasmus B. Anderson. This book has been completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

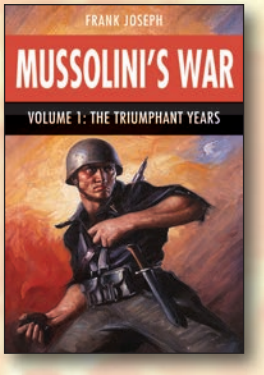

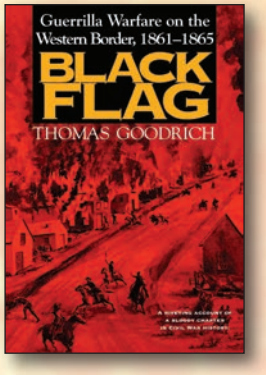

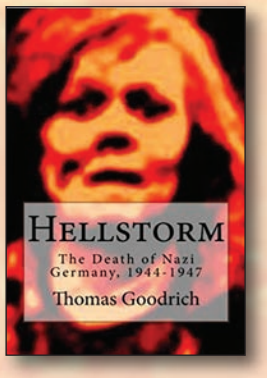

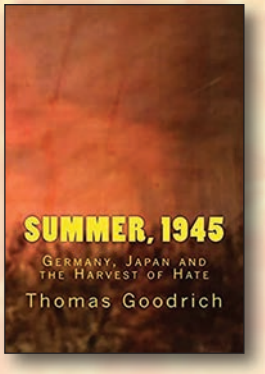

HOTTEST SELLING TBR BOOKS!

Mussolini's War: Volume 1 The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists. This disinformation campaign was so effective, it became postwar history, and is still taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars. But author Frank Joseph presents an entirely different picture. He shines new light on Italy's submarine service, Mussolini's navy, Mussolini's air force and Mussolini's army, which saved Rommel in north Africa from certain annihilation. These and many other facts combine to debunk lingering stereotypes of inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly pathetic commanders. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books and movies have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities, and the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history and the greatest forced mass migration known to man. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of death and destruction. Thousands died and entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters and firsthand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers, Jayhawkers, soldiers, civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves and the guerrillas all tell of their terrifying ordeals. *Black Flag* is a brutally honest account. Softcover, 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

By Thomas Goodrich. Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more decent than other peoples, and thus in a position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. But what kind of war do Americans suppose we fought in WWII? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make ornaments or carved their bones into letter openers. We topped off our saturation bombing of civilians by dropping A-bombs on two cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we were privileged to try the defeated for their "war crimes." Now hear from the vanquished. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Order from TBR using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

An Amazing Two-Book Package on the Mystery of . . .

OAK ISLAND

The Curse of Oak Island:

The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

From longtime *Rolling Stone* contributing editor and journalist Randall Sullivan, *The Curse of Oak Island* explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, Canada, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft containing layers of soil interspersed with wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of 90 feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible.

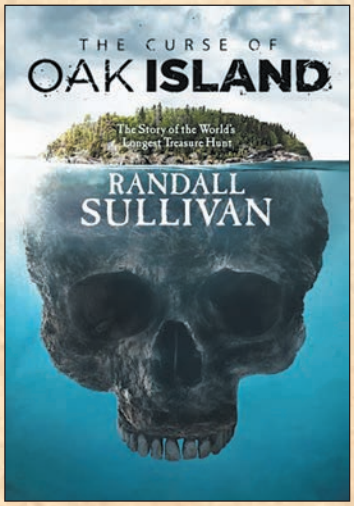

Since then, the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a man-made beach; a torn scrap of parchment; and stone markers forming a huge cross. Swaths of the island were bulldozed looking for answers; excavation attempts have claimed multiple lives. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirate treasure, Marie Antoinette's lost jewels, the Holy Grail, proof that Sir Francis Bacon was the true author of Shakespeare's plays—yet to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns, and even death in pursuit of answers. And as Michigan brothers Marty and Rick Lagina become the latest to attempt to solve the mystery, as documented on the television show, Sullivan takes readers along to follow their quest firsthand. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Freemasons at Oak Island:

Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group … the Freemasons. They had the skill, the motive and the knowledge. This fascinating 66-page booklet offers the evidence straight from the pen of a 33rd degree Missouri Lodge Freemason. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

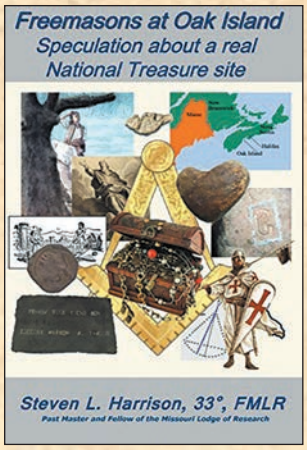

Bonus when you order both Oak Island books . . .

Get both books as a set and we'll throw in a FREE copy of TBR's May/June 2017 edition discussing the feats of Francis Bacon and his possible ties to Oak Island.

That's a $10 bonus absolutely FREE!

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free **1-877-773-9077** (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2019 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

The Hungarians

The Debate About Their Origins

The Children of Ra

Artistic, Historical, and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

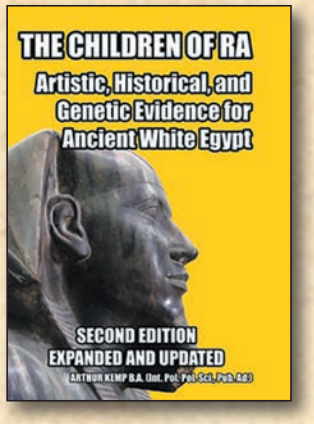

Second edition by Arthur Kemp, Here are the shocking results of the 2017 DNA report that conclusively prove the original Egyptians were white. The long-debated question is finally answered through the study not only of DNA but also by an examination of the historical record, Egyptian art and images of mummies. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures,

THE CHILDREN OF RA is a complete historical overview that proves that white people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. The dramatic DNA evidence also reveals that King Tut was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans. Then there are the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tuebingen. This evidence reveals that the ancient Egyptians were also closely related to present-day Europeans, the sub-Saharan influx of darker-skinned people not happening until 3,000 years after the pyramid builders were alive

THE CHILDREN OF RA is a vital work for all those fascinated by ancient Egypt and the origins of that civilization.

Also contains a detailed Egyptian history timeline to explain how this white-founded society was overrun, and how this process led to the extinction of this greatest of the ancient civilizations—a somber warning to today's West.

Softcover, 86 full-color pages, #827, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

TBR Subscription/Renewal Offer

TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS SPECIAL OFFER!

❑ **I want to subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for ONE YEAR at $56. Send me a FREE COPY of the ONE item I have checked below . . .**

CHOOSE YOUR ONE FREE GIFT HERE:

❑ **EXTRA COPY "HOLOCAUSTS!" ISSUE OF TBR** (reg. sells for $10).
❑ **ULTIMATE CIVIL WAR QUIZ BOOK** (regularly sells for $14).
❑ **FORSAKEN BUT NOT FORGOTTEN** (regularly sells for $15).

I ENCLOSE: $_____

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Note: Must have security code to process credit cards.

HURRY! This special offer expires in 30 days. **CODE BRRG19**

Name _____

Address _____

City _____

State/Zip _____

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Subscribe or Renew & Get a FREE Gift!

Take advantage today at $56 and grab one of these great gifts absolutely FREE!

TBR's Sept./Oct. 2018 "Holocausts!" Issue

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

To make sure that people "never forget" the "other holocausts" in history and so that they are not buried deep in the memory hole of man's inhumanity to man, we have composed this expanded issue of TBR magazine. Inside this "Holocausts!" issue, we cover some of the claims made about the Jewish Holocaust (in particular we examine the alleged Babi Yar slaughter and the facts about the *Einsatzgruppen*) but we also discuss: the holocaust of Southerners by Lincoln; the WWI holocaust; the Bolshevik holocaust of 60 million people; the Soviet starvation holocaust in Ukraine; the firebombing holocaust of German civilians; the WWII nuclear holocaust in Japan; the firebomb holocaust of Japanese civilians; the holocaust of German civilians after WWII; the holocaust of German WWII POWs; the MK-Ultra mind holocaust; the cultural holocaust of Europe; and more! **This 132-page special expanded TBR issue regularly sells for $10, but is yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for $56!**

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book

BY LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

Think you're an expert on the "Civil War"? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis's birthday or the names of Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book. The author, award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War. Complete with notes, an index and a bibliography, this generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition and more, while challenging your knowledge of the most important struggle in U.S. history. This book is a must-read! **This 148-page softcover book regularly sells for $14, but is yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for $56!**

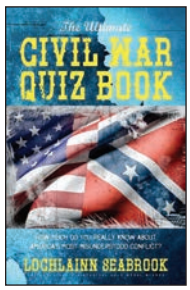

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

BY PHILIP RIFE

It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American, but between the Russian civil war, WWII, the Korean, Vietnam and Cold wars, as many as 30,000 U.S. servicemen were knowingly abandoned by our leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten*, longtime TBR contributing board member Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned men, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. THE BARNES REVIEW is proud to publish the first edition of this important book, complete with pertinent photographs. **This 89-page softcover book regularly sells for $15, but is yours FREE when you subscribe or renew to TBR inside the U.S.A. for $56!**

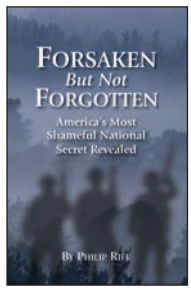

Use form above and return in TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days.

Cash, check, money order to TBR or call toll free1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 • 202-547-5586 (main office number)

Three New TBR Books!

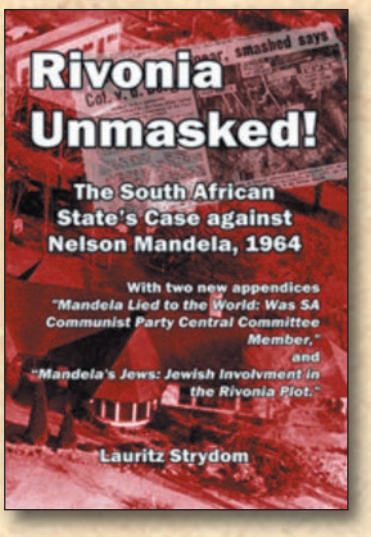

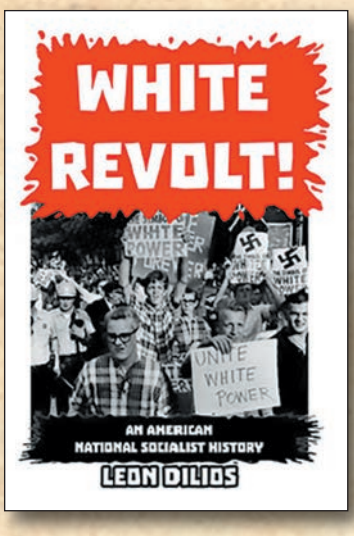

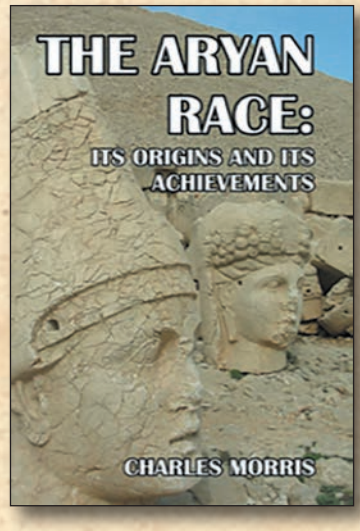

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

New edition. First published in 1965, this is the white South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life imprisonment for their plan to seize power by violence and turn South Africa into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the USSR, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned an invasion. The book contains suppressed revelations on the ANC/SACP axis, and it also demonstrates how the apartheid government was delusional, believing that the ANC did not represent the majority of blacks. Two new appendices show that Mandela, despite his many denials, was a high-ranking member of the SACP, and that the ANC was propped up by Communist Party Jews. Softcover, 186 pages, #828, *$16.*

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the U.S. presented through the personal experiences of its leader, Frank Collin. Beginning in the 1960s, he was an eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March." Following Rockwell's assassination, Collin opened Rockwell Hall, in memory of the fallen commander. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied today. Public meetings, huge demonstrations, marches and electoral campaigns generated international publicity. Riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the predominantly Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. Truth about the NSPA's actions was invariably twisted beyond recognition. This is their version of the events. Softcover, 312 pages,, #826, *$20.*

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Edda and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling, which reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial developments. Softcover, 252 pages, #829, *$18.*

Order from TBR using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

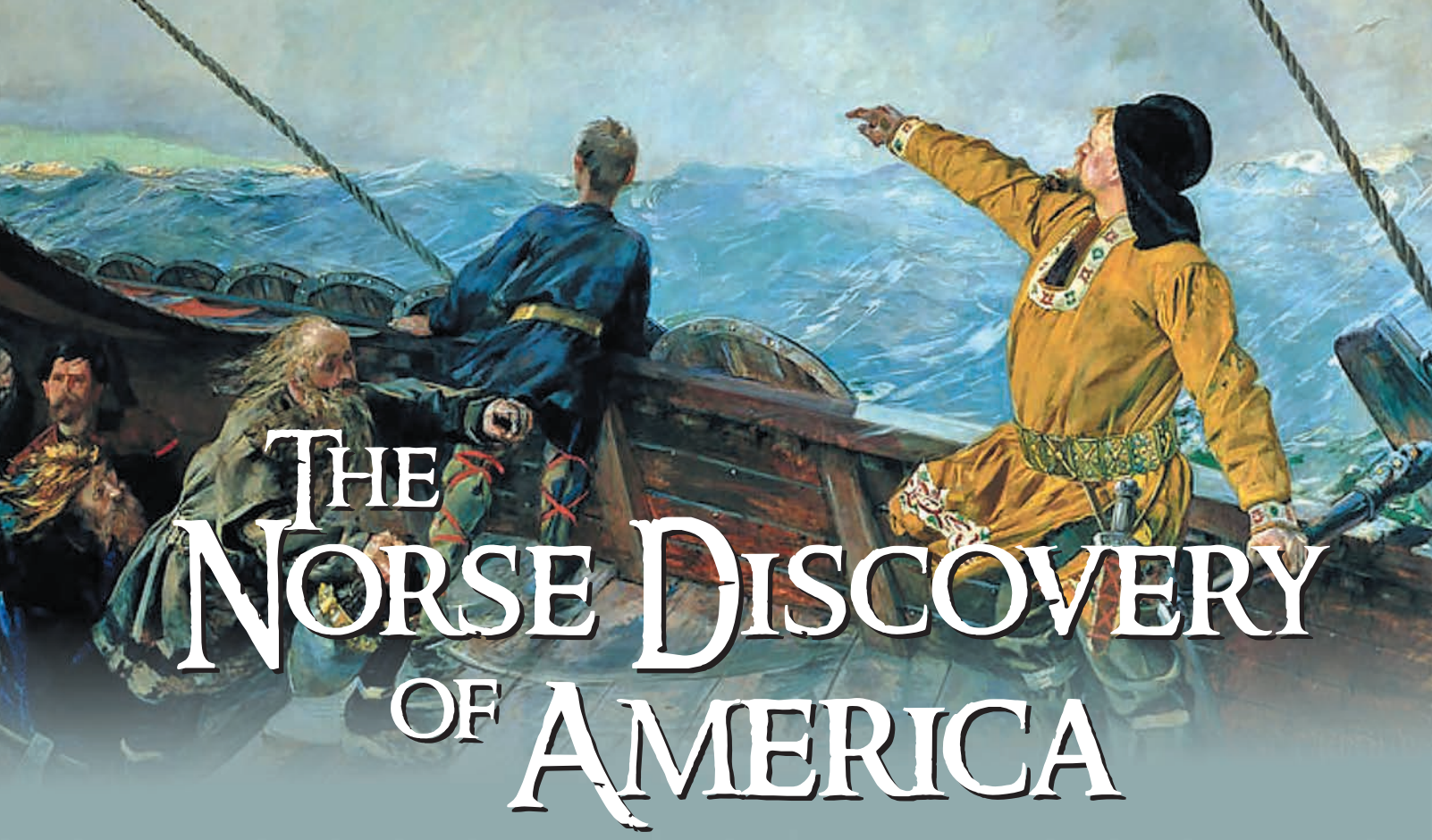

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

This is really three books in one, written by expert Viking scholars!

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes found in the famous Icelandic sagas, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures. Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The meticulous research in this work also reveals that Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided many valuable details such as approximately how many days' sailing he faced. The sagas also contain many other fascinating details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives (Skraelings) and the location of their landing points and settlements. In addition, the sagas provide evidence of Norse settlers in the New World who stayed behind and were absorbed into the native population. Book I: "Arguments and Proofs That Support the Claim of Norse Discovery of America" by Arthur M. Reeves. Book II: "Arguments and Evidences Respecting the Claim that America was Discovered by Norsemen About A.D. 1000, and Colonized About A.D. 1003 With Proofs Submitted as to Occupation of a Part Known as Great Ireland in the 11th Century" by North Ludlow Beamish. Book III: "The Norsemen in America" by Rasmus B. Anderson. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

SCALP DANCE

INDIAN WARFARE ON THE HIGH PLAINS, 1865-1879

Some of the most savage warfare in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As white settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. A bloody conflict ensued, and the U.S. Army intervened. Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, historian Thomas Goodrich weaves a spellbinding web of life and death on the prairie, told in the timeless words of the participants themselves. There is William Thompson, a railroad worker who was shot, stabbed and scalped—but who escaped to tell the tale. Hear the drama of Fanny Kelly, a young mother who was captured, beaten and repeatedly raped but escaped to rejoin her husband. You'll hear from the aging Kiowa chief Satanta, who was stunned to find out that the handful of whites he had been fighting for years was only the precursor of millions more to come. And finally, this book tells the story of the outnumbered and often outgunned soldiers and scouts who were forced to wage war against a vicious, inhumane and often unbelievably barbarous enemy "without favor or hope of reward." *Scalp Dance* is a powerful, unforgettable epic that shatters many modern myths. What the reader will find is a truthful, terrifying account of Indian warfare the way it really happened—without the "noble savage" political correctness that has marred so many recent volumes on the American Indians.

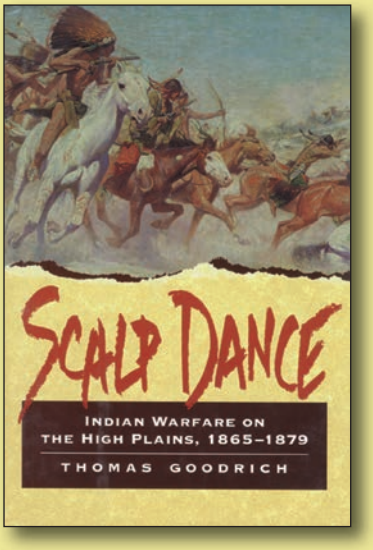

Softcover, 340 pages, #210, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5, or send payment to 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside U.S. please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Taboo Topics . . . Taboo Books

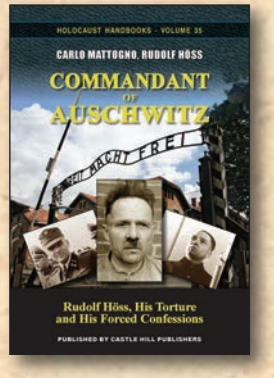

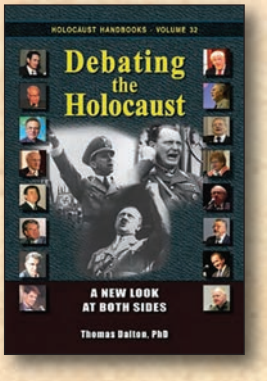

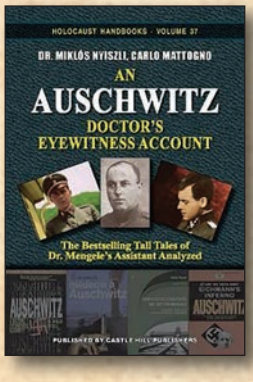

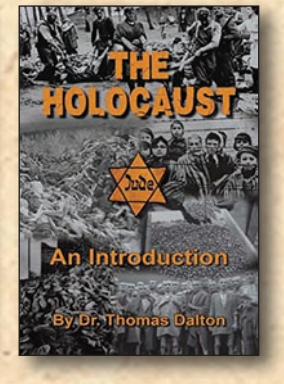

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

NEW! By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims he was Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences. Over the years, his book has been translated into almost every language imaginable. It has become one of the mainstays of the Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming world opinion, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this. What claims are true and which are pure fiction? Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction Exploring the Evidence

NEW! By Thomas Dalton. Where did the 6 million figure come from? How, exactly, did gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to 100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

NEW! By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes! A classic treatise not only on the WWII Holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

NEW! By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

NEW! Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S., and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell. That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole story of how and why Amazon banned every Holocaust book offered by "dissident" retailers that it could, in one, fell swoop. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

Order from TBR using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

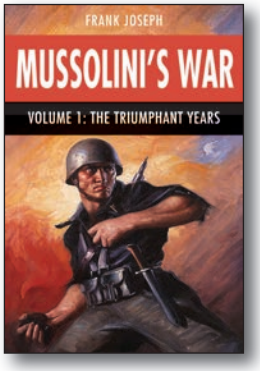

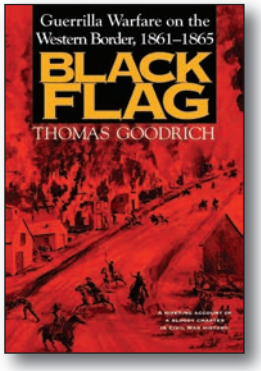

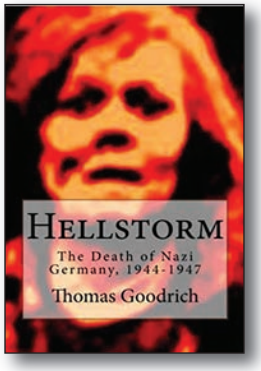

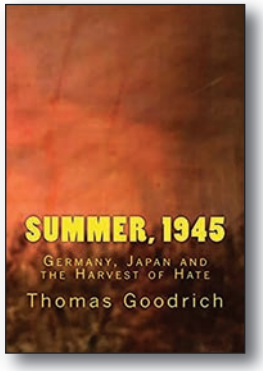

HOTTEST SELLING TBR BOOKS!

Mussolini's War: Volume 1: The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in WWII. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation. Italy's and the Duce's failings were inflated and ridiculed, their successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. This disinformation campaign was so effective, it became postwar history, and is still taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars of WWII—even by many Italians! But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light on: Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in tonnage; Mussolini's navy, which became the dominant power in the Mediterranean; Mussolini's air force, which gave as good as it got in every battle; and Mussolini's army, which saved Rommel in north Africa from certain annihilation. These and many other facts combine to debunk lingering stereotypes of inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. Softcover, 275 pages, #808, *$27.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history, which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man, in which millions perished, and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters and firsthand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. From the shocking, sensational massacres at Lawrence, Baxter Springs and Centralia to the silent terror of a woman at home alone in the Burned District, *Black Flag* is a brutally honest account of life, struggle, death and war, told with unforgettable immediacy. Softcover, 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

By Thomas Goodrich. Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more decent than other peoples, and thus in a position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. But what kind of war do Americans suppose we fought in WWII? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of civilians by dropping A-bombs on two cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we were privileged to try the defeated for their "war crimes." Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

Order from TBR using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 ET.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January/February 2019 ❖ Volume XXV ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Were Freemasons Responsible for Any Oak Island Treasure?

By Marc Roland

4 We here at The Barnes Review have long been interested in the mystery of Oak Island, Nova Scotia and the possibility that some kind of treasure was buried there by someone many centuries ago. Was it Templars? Pirates? The French or British military? Thanks to the efforts of modern-day treasure-hunters, we may be closer to finding an answer to the "who," if not the "what," of the mystery.

Lost Inventions of the Ancients

By Marc Roland

18 Many of the inventions we take for granted today—the alarm clock, seismometer, central heating and refrigeration, for example, were not dreamed up by modern man—but by ancient people millennia ago.

A New Theory Regarding the Origins of the Hungarians

By John Tiffany

28 Why do the Hungarians speak a Finno-Ugric language—a language spoken only by a few far-flung groups quite removed from modern Hungary? One scholar has a theory.

In Defense of the Khazar Theory: The Debate Over Ashkenazi Roots

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

40 Is there any credence to the Khazar theory of Jewish origins? Why does it matter where the Ashkenazi Jews come from? Even white nationalists are arguing about it today. If the Jews are, in fact, of Turko-Mongolic stock, are 95% of the world's Jews non-Semites?

Ancient Whites in Mongolia

By Patrick Chouinard

48 Mongolia might just be the last place on Earth you'd think of looking for the presence of an ancient white culture. But recent finds in that region indicate Mongolia is where we should be searching for our ancestors.

Was the 'Hippie' Movement of the 1960s Run by the War Complex?

By John Wear, J.D.

58 A movement allegedly based on peace and love, the hippie/flower child crusade of the 1960s was loaded with the offspring of parents in the U.S. military-industrial complex. Here's the strange tale of Laurel Canyon, California and the frightening happenings there.

Immigration the New Slavery?

By Dr. Edward DeVries

66 At first, you had to have been a slave owner to have your statue taken down. Soon it was anyone in the Confederacy—even an anonymous symbol like Silent Sam of North Carolina. Then it was Christian proselytizers like Fr. Junipero Serra, who allegedly mistreated American Indians. Today, however, the list has grown to anyone resisting mass immigration.

Farewell to Faurisson: A Great Revisionist Passes

By Ronald L. Ray

68 Recently Revisionism lost one of its greatest heroes, Dr. Robert Faurisson of France, who passed away in October. In this issue, TBR remembers the heroic scholar.

Persecution of German Activist Must Be Protested Now

By Ronald L. Ray

71 The insanity and maliciousness of the global Thought Police amazes even us. Ailing from terrible health and unending incarceration, freedom activist Horst Mahler is, according to reports, near death. But we can help this brave man if we all do our part.

Hitler's Amazing Revolution: His Vision for Germany

By Gregg Marchese

72 Those ignorant about the WWII era think Adolf Hitler was singlemindedly infatuated with murdering every Jew he could get his hands on. But, according to one author, dealing with the Jews was low on Hitler's "to-do list."

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
More Oak Island discoveries—5
Was it Templars or Masons?—7
Alleged French connection—9
Missing Spanish treasure—11
British military Freemasons—13
The fascinating Phaistos Disk—26
Hungarians and Sumerians—37
History You May Have Missed—54
Letters to the Editor—76

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIV:	$99 per year for 1996-2018 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 25 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

We Can All Have a Happy 2019

It's the small victories that keep us going here at The Barnes Review. No doubt that the past several years have been tough, with the attacks on our ability to sell products through major online vendors like Amazon and having our payment options sabotaged multiple times. It's hard enough for the subsidized mainstream magazine publishers to survive in these times *without* all those additional roadblocks, but for a small publisher like TBR, struggling every year to make ends meet, it's even tougher.

That all being said, 2018 was a pretty good year for TBR, with prospects for 2019 looking even brighter. One of the small victories we are reveling in was making it to Volume XXV. That little miracle means we have now done what many magazines, large and small, have failed to do: Mark a full quarter-century of publishing. (For those who were there when TBR's first issue rolled off the press, you know this is actually our 26th year of publishing, as Volume I included three issues in 1994 and all of 1995.)

So those two "XXs" and one "V" on the front cover mean a lot to us and are a tribute to those who blazed this path, some of whom were not so fortunate as to witness this milestone being passed.

But mostly it should mean something to our loyal readers who continue to renew subscriptions, send gift subscriptions, buy books and donate the extra money we need to keep TBR at the high quality readers have come to expect. This is, in many respects, your magazine, as it is you who do all those things plus read it and try to pass on some of the knowledge contained inside to others. The saddest thing one could think of would be to have a publication that nobody ever reads. But I can tell you, from the thousands of letters I have received, you read every single word in every single issue.

So here's a New Year's toast to you and to the possibility of an even brighter 2019—for you and for TBR—and to another year of bringing history into accord with the facts via these pages.

A GOOD START TO THE NEW YEAR

Just as we are getting ready to go to press in late December, we have been given a precious gift. President Trump has announced—out of the blue and against the advice of the war hawks surrounding him—that he will be bringing the troops home from Syria and Afghanistan as soon as possible. At nearly the same time, the Senate voted to order the president to rescind all U.S. military assistance to Saudi Arabia related to Yemen.

For those of you who despise war as much as we do here at TBR, it's a special gift for the families of servicemen who worry every day whether or not their loved one is going to return from wars the U.S. government should not even have them involved in. Pulling as many U.S. troops from foreign soil as possible and bringing them home—leaving other nations to handle their own internal problems—is the best and only sane foreign policy the U.S. government should pursue in the new year. It is one that TBR's founder Willis A. Carto (and George Washington, as well) consistently espoused in word and deed.

It's time for Uncle Sam to bring the rest of our military men home, extend an olive branch to those nations willing to live in peace with America, stop the hawkish rhetoric and end the killing. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

THE PAST *IS* OUR FUTURE

I thought that the whole reason for tearing down our nation's monuments and renaming our schools and other institutions was to "fight racism" and "white supremacy"? So why is the Detroit school board voting to rename a school currently named for a prominent black neurosurgeon while at the same time voting to retain the name of a school named after a prominent white man who was also a slave owner?

The Dr. Benjamin Carson High School of Science and Medicine, named for the 2016 Republican presidential candidate and current Secretary of Housing and Urban Development, is located near its namesake's boyhood home in Detroit. The Carson School's mission is to prepare its almost entirely black student body for careers in medicine and other scientific fields.

According to the school's website, Carson's personal "journey from impoverished, inner-city Detroit youth to acclaimed neurosurgeon is remarkable and is a constant reminder to Benjamin Carson students that their career dreams are achievable."

But now the Detroit School Board has voted to change the school's name because, according to two members, LaMar Lemmons (Democrat) and his wife Georgia, who is also on the Board, the name Dr. Benjamin Carson, "doesn't reflect the student population" and because the current name is "negative in nature."

"Quite frankly, it is a political thing," Lemmons has stated on the record. He says, "We named a school after an individual who is in the Trump administration." Lemmons has even declared for the record that having a medical sciences school named after a brilliant black surgeon from the 'hood where the school is located is "synonymous with having Trump's name on our school in blackface. When you align yourself with Trump, that is a direct affront to the city of Detroit and the students of Detroit."

Lemmons has even said that he is okay with another of Detroit's schools being named after a white slaveholder. "Lewis Cass was a slaveholder, but I would never recommend changing the name of Cass," Lemmons said. Lewis Cass, who died in 1866 at the age of 83, you see, was a life-long Democrat. It is only conservative Republicans, especially pro-Trump black conservatives, that Lemmons takes issue with.

But Carson isn't the only prominent black conservative being targeted by the Marxists. In October, Savannah College of Art and Design was petitioned to rename its Clarence Thomas Center for Historic Preservation. The building was named after our nation's highest ranking black judge because he had served there as an altar boy.

The inspiration for stripping Justice Thomas's name from the building was that the failed made-for-TV lynching of Justice Brett Kavanagh reminded the nation of the similar failed lynching of Justice Thomas at his confirmation hearings over 27 years ago. In the leftist's mind, one is guilty even when proven innocent. So it shouldn't surprise anyone that the petition also calls for the Thomas Center to be renamed after Anita Hill, Thomas's accuser.

Again, I thought the whole reason for tearing down our nation's monuments and renaming our schools was to "fight racism." So why, now that we are starting to run out of things formerly named for our Confederate heroes, have leftists suddenly, and rabidly, turned their resources and political capital toward renaming things that were already named for prominent black Americans?

The answer is that it has nothing to do with fighting racism. It never did. It's political correctness!

And political correctness doesn't actually fight racism, or anything else that it purports to fight. It only pretends to do so, exploiting the outrage it can generate over "racism," or whatever other "injustice" it can fabricate, in order to justify its power grabs.

Just as the Marxists did in early 20th-century Russia, or in post-WWII China, the point of tearing down a monument is to show off the power to destroy. Plain and simple. And renaming schools isn't done to fight "racism." It's simply done because it can be done, so the Marxist minority can show the rest of us they are in charge and not us as they wield the power to rename our institutions.

Just as political correctness doesn't fight "racism," it also doesn't fight "discrimination." It implements it. Using the same political power that it uses to tear down monuments and rename our institutions, it has and will, in the name of "diversity," continue to suppress the intellectual expression of anything that is "diverse" from itself. Blacks, women, gays and any others whom it claims to be protecting from discrimination will all be discriminated against and ultimately silenced by the Marxists when they deviate from the prescribed political correctness.

The very existence, not to mention success, of men like Justice Clarence Thomas and Dr. Ben Carson threatens the ideological leviathan that has been used to silence hundreds of millions of Americans in the name of millions of blacks and other minorities who never sought for their silencing.

Erasing the name of Justice Thomas erases for a generation of not yet practicing black lawyers the history of black conservatism, and the values of black conservatives. And erasing the name of Dr. Ben Carson tells the students at Benjamin Carson High School of Science and Medicine that they shouldn't adopt his values or attempt to "rise up" as he has but rather that they should simply grow up to be victims in the culture war of their leftist teachers.

The Marxists are not really at war with the past. The past is fixed and, despite their best efforts, it simply cannot be changed. The Marxists are at war with the future. And that is why they are firing so many shots at our past. I agree with whoever said, "a nation and a people without a past will have no future." ❖

—Dr. Edward DeVries, Contributing Editor

New Light Shed on Oak Island

Has the mystery of Oak Island been solved at last? Was it a secret depository vault for Freemasons?

By Marc Roland

Thanks to "The Curse of Oak Island," a popular television series featured by the History Channel, millions of viewers are being introduced to a mystery that has intrigued nine generations of investigators for the last 220 years.

Originally named after Edward Smith, a young British immigrant who made camp there in the late 1760s, 140-acre "Smith Island" is today connected to the south shore of Nova Scotia by a 660-foot-long causeway. Rechristened "Oak Island" about 10 years later by newly arrived settlers, it rises to a maximum height of 36 feet above sea level, and is one of about 360 small islands scattered throughout south-Atlantic Canada's Mahone Bay.

Beginning around 1799, Smith joined fellow islander Anthony Vaughn in excavating a pit initiated by Daniel McGinnis, who had been preparing foundations for a proposed farmhouse, when he unearthed a surprise. At just two feet beneath the surface, his shovel revealed a flagstone pavement. Digging another 10 feet, he found an oak-log platform. With assistance from Smith and Vaughn, McGinnis discovered two more wood platforms, each at 10-foot levels.

A portion of a larger drawing shows the discovery of the Oak Island Money Pit, illustrating an early 20th-century newspaper account of the event.

As the men worked deeper, they observed that the dirt was noticeably more loose than the hard-packed, surrounding soil, suggesting it had been previously dug out to sink an almost perfectly vertical pit, its walls incised with tool marks, perhaps pick scrapes. The three laborers reached their physical limits at 30 feet down, but throughout the 19th century, increasingly sophisticated and elaborate measures were undertaken by various Oak Island investors and excavators, spurred on by tantalizing clues their

labors occasionally brought to light.

Among the most intriguing was discovery of a "very large, manmade filter system taking in a considerable area of beach between high and low tide levels. It included five drains or branches, which converged to create a tunnel running into the island in the direction of the flooded shaft." This was a deliberately engineered booby-trap that effectively prevented (as it still prevents) subterranean access to McGinnis's so-called "Money Pit" by inundating any such attempt with prodigious quantities of sea water. "Obviously," concluded author Laverne Johnson, "the shaft was deliberately flooded by a 500-foot tunnel, and the searchers had a much better understanding of the tremendous amount of work that some group had done on the island in the distant past."[1]

The closer they examined this underground system, the more they were impressed by its remarkable sophistication that included broad mats of coconut fiber used to keep the drains from silting up. "Even today," observes researcher Steven Sora, "this would be considered a complex undertaking. The builders had dug a 500-foot tunnel that was capable of channeling 600 gallons of ocean water per minute, complete with a filter system that prevented the basins from becoming clogged after years or centuries of operation. In addition, they further disguised their work with an artificial beach that would protect the workings of the elaborate flooding system.

> Under one layer was eelgrass, and under the eelgrass [mid-19th century excavators] found a mass of beach rock, free of sand.[2] To the disbelief of all, the "natural" channel was confirmed to be artificial. … In 1850, the idea was nothing short of remarkable, and served as further proof that some-

More Oak Island Discoveries

Right, the human bone of a Western European retrieved from around 160 feet beneath Oak Island was dated by laboratory testing from the middle to late 18th century, making it contemporaneous with the British sack of Cuba's Morro Castle.

Left, this rhodolite garnet ring, featuring a dozen, hand-cut facets, was found on the north end of Oak Island, in Lot 8 of the location's 32 lots, during late 2017. The object's origins associate it with Cuba's Morro Castle treasure seized by the British in 1762.

Right, in 1845, the Truro Company was formed at Oak Island. Drilling down between 96 and 98 feet, its workers found a spruce platform five to six inches thick from which their auger brought up three pieces of copper wire resembling links of watch chain. Other intriguing discoveries followed, but the Truro Company went bankrupt in 1854, the date inscribed on a stone fragment, lower right.

Left, the mere presence of this mid-17th-century Spanish colonial coin at Oak Island identifies it with Cuba's Morro Castle treasure. All Andean and Mesoamerican objects made of gold confiscated by the Spaniards were melted down, then recast as ingots for storage and shipping, or stamped into coins—like Oak Island's eight *maravedí*—bearing royal emblems. *Maravedí* derives from *marabotin*, a gold *dinar*, or basic monetary unit struck in Spain by, and named after, the Almoravids, Muslim Berbers.

> thing very important was concealed under Oak Island … no such complicated structure similar to the Oak Island Money Pit exists anywhere else in the world.[3]

By the 1930s, investigators there included a broad variety of notables, such as Rear Adm. Richard E. Byrd Jr., William Vincent Astor, heir to the Astor family fortune after his father died on the *Titanic*, plus Hollywood actors Errol Flynn and John Wayne, who invested in drilling equipment used for probing the island with test shafts. An early 20th-century financier of Oak Island research was Warren Delano Jr., whose grandson, Franklin, volunteered to shovel dirt at the Money Pit decades before he became America's 32nd president.

FDR continued to follow the diggings until he died in 1945. "Throughout his political career, he monitored the island's recovery attempts and development. Although the president secretly planned to visit Oak Island in 1939 while he was in Halifax, fog and the international situation prevented him from doing so."[4]

While the best efforts of these serious investigators operating abundant, state-of-the-art equipment consistently failed to locate any presumed "treasure," a large collection of pertinent, historical material was amassed over the years.

This process of accumulation accelerated with the addition of fresh finds made through the extensive efforts of brothers Marty and Rick Lagina, who purchased most of Oak Island in 2006, and thereafter began investigating it on a truly massive, thorough scale, unto the present time. Despite the magnitude of their attempt, nothing decisive has so far been obtained. Moreover, the retrieved physical evidence seems so diverse, often contradictory, no real determination can be ascertained from it. Yet, organizing these various objects and artifacts into their respective time parameters does, in fact, create some credible hypotheses, which appear to identify who constructed the Money Pit, when and why.

Subjecting the total number of collected objects to various dating processes—from radio carbon analysis of organic materials to typological classification of manmade items—a pair of time-spans stand out for the profusion of their useful finds. Comparing outside events that transpired during these epochs with their corresponding Oak Island items should discover the persons responsible. By thus regarding such dated objects as related pieces in a puzzle common to them all, the image collectively made begins to emerge through the historical record to which they belong.

An A.D. 1200-to-1300 epoch resulted from carbon-14 dating of co-

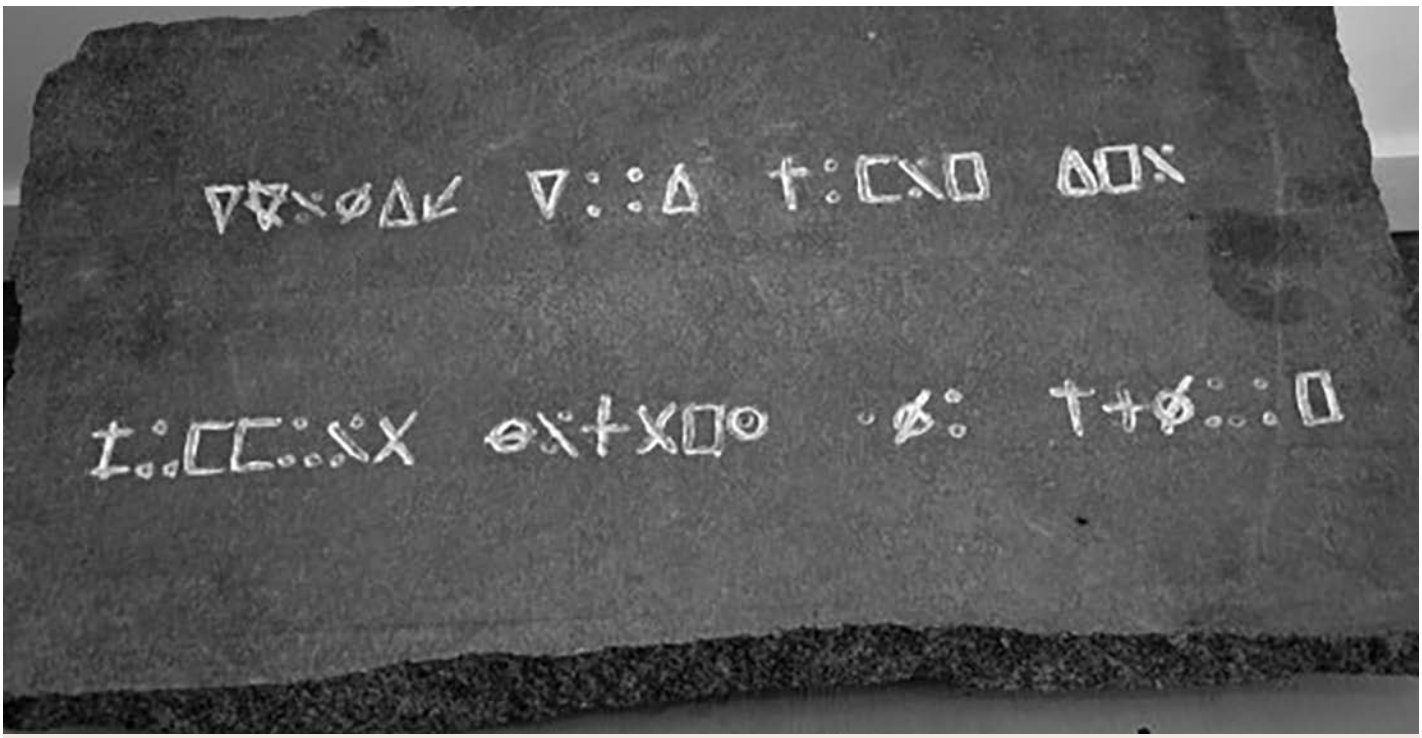

Replica of the "Oak Island flagstone" and its Masonic inscription, allegedly found in the Money Pit. According to the latest translation by Canadian Keith Ranville, the message refers to another nearby island, Birch Island, which has on its north end the impression of a triangle. Someone went to great lengths to conceal some great treasure on Oak Island—or possibly Birch Island—according to the website "Myth and Mystery."

conut fiber matting found at Oak Island's Smith Cove between 1969 and 1993. More recent C-14 testing by the Laginas supported a High Middle Ages period, but advanced it by an additional one hundred years to A.D. 1400. The very existence of such matting in a pre-modern context is persuasive proof that outsiders did indeed build the Money Pit, because coconut grows only in the tropics, more than 2,000 miles away from Nova Scotia. Furthermore, coconut fibers were commonly used aboard European sailing vessels from at least the late-15th to mid-18th centuries as dunnage, used to protect cargo by keeping it from moving about and damaging itself in a ship's hold.

The world's dominant political phenomenon between A.D. 1200 and 1300 was the famous Knights Templar, a military order originally purposed for protecting Christian pilgrims traveling to the Holy Land. The Templars were named for their first headquarters atop Jerusalem's Temple Mount, in the early 1100s, rising to great wealth and influence throughout the Near East and across Europe, until King Philip IV of France—deeply in debt to them and determined to seize their immense treasury—criminalized the order in 1307.

Despite mass arrests and the immolation of their founder, Jacques de Molay, seven years later, the Templars absconded with their riches aboard a great fleet that disappeared shortly thereafter. Some investigators, including the insightful Steven Sora, cited above, make a compelling case for their landfall at Oak Island, where examples of the Order of Solomon's Temple *cross pattée* may be seen on a faded, old coin. Another Templar symbol—a large, equilateral triangle made of beach rock and measuring 10 feet on each side—was found in 1897.

During 1981, longtime resident and ardent investigator Fred Nolan discovered a megalithic cross on the

Templars or Masons?

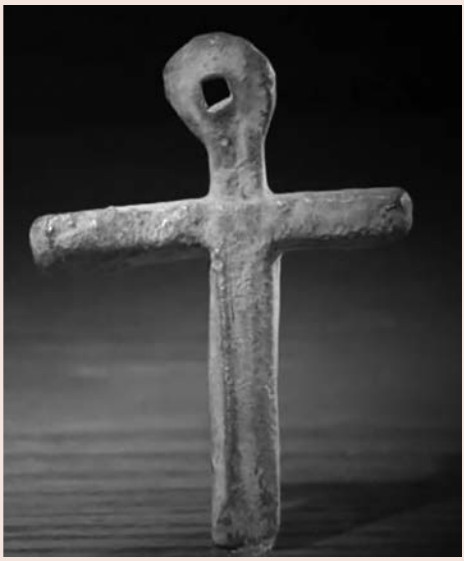

Above left: The image of what appears to be a crucified figure incised on the wall of an early 14th-century Knights Templar prison at Domme, France, resembles a lead object (right) dated to the same period, but found in mud around rocks at Smith's Cove, on Oak Island. Is their possible connection evidence of medieval visitors in Nova Scotia, or more recent Freemasons?

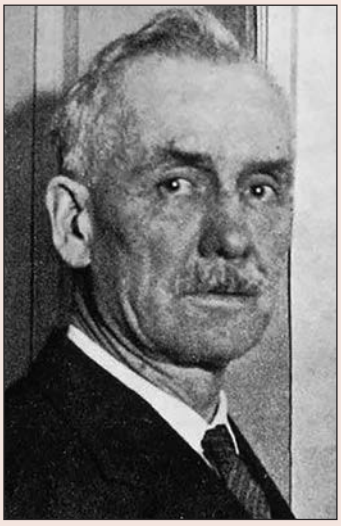

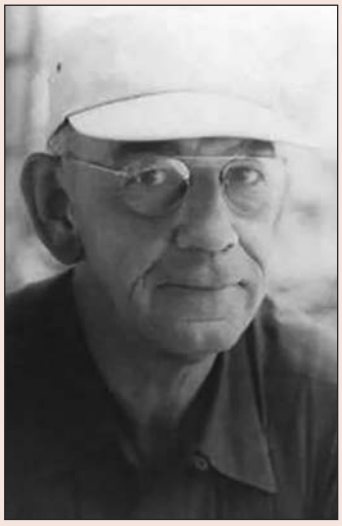

No one devoted more time to understanding Oak Island than Mason Frederick Blair, left (1867-1951). "It is certain that a vast amount of work was done to bury something," he concluded after more than 60 years of on-site research. Right: In the late 1930s, New Jersey businessman and Mason Gilbert D. Hedden described a "bone bosin's whistle found at the shore on Oak Island … it is quite ancient." Royal Navy bosins' whistles were mostly made of bone until the late 18th century, just after Cuba's Morro Castle treasure was captured by British forces.

Some Oak Island Freemason evidence: A stone inscribed with Masonic characters was found at the so-called "Money Pit." The crude boulder carving of a severed head first appeared near the swamp's western edge. A stone-carved heart was discovered just north of Nolan's Cross, while a stone triangle aligned to true north lies near the southeastern shore. Several boulders featuring faded images of the *croix pattée* have been reported in thickly wooded areas.

south shore. Eleven years later, he stumbled upon a collection of large boulders suggestively shaped into a formation since referred to as "Nolan's Cross." More Templar symbolism at Oak Island occurs in a stone hand carved into a heart shape and found 52 years ago.

More cogent still was a small, lead crucifix with square hole at the top discovered in mud around rocks in the area of Smith's Cove by British metal-detecting expert Gary Drayton. The crude religious object bears striking resemblance to a carving previously observed by Rick Lagina in a wall of the Templar prison at Domme, France. Later, the Oak Island crucifix was dated to about 1307, the same year in which the order was outlawed, its French leaders arrested in a dawn raid on Friday, the 13th of October. Because the Templars still operated their powerful, ocean-going fleet and were renowned military engineers, they not only had sufficient motivation, but possessed the transatlantic means to reach Oak Island and undoubtedly had mastered construction skills necessary to complete the Money Pit, securely placing forever after in its booby-trapped depths their treasury King Phillip "the Fair" unsuccessfully sought to confiscate.

While fibrous mats from Smith's Cove encompass the order's last years, that its knights sailed the Caribbean for coconut anytime between 1200 and the early 1300s seems highly unlikely, lacking, as their presence in the tropics does during that timeframe, any historical parallels or suggestions. Moreover, the iconic *cross pattée* and related insignia encountered at Oak Island were not necessarily left there by Templars, 700 or more years ago. Others could have been no less responsible for these images, and probably more so, because Freemasons embraced this same imagery after 1717, when the first Grand Lodge was founded in England.

Even Gary Drayton's lead crucifix does not necessarily mean that Knights Templar landed at Oak Island, because such historic objects were and still are revered and collected by Masons, who imagine that their "craft" is directly descended from the Order of Solomon's Temple, to which both were supposedly connected by such allegedly related heirlooms. As such, some Freemason more likely lost his early 14th-century crucifix while visiting Oak Island any

time from the 18th to 21st centuries.

After all, numerous Freemasons, including Adm. Byrd and John Wayne, have been particularly active participants in excavations there for more than 100 years. In 1936, a stone found at Joudrey's Cove was inscribed with another *cross pattée* flanked by the letter H, "a modification of the Hebraic letter for Jehovah," according to *Skeptical Inquirer*'s Joe Nickell, "and a prime Masonic symbol known as a *Point Within a Circle*, representing mankind within the compass of God's creation."

Another clearly Masonic stone is a granite boulder found near the Cave-in Pit, in 1967. Overturned by a bulldozer, it bore on its underside the letter "G" in a rectangle (what Masons term "an oblong square"). "G denotes the Grand Geometer of the Universe-God, the central focus of Masonic teachings."[5] It is, as author Mark Finnan points out, "the most public and familiar of all symbols in Freemasonry. The presence of this symbol on Oak Island and its location in the east, seen as the source of light in Masonic teachings, is further indication that individuals with a fundamental knowledge of Freemasonry were likely involved."

Finnan writes:

> [I]t is almost a certainty that organizers of the first coordinated dig … were Masonically associated. … Successive treasure hunts throughout the past 200 years often involved men who were prominent members of Masonic lodges. Some had passed through the higher levels of initiation, and a few even held the highest office possible within the fraternity. The independently wealthy Gilbert Hedden of Chatham, New Jersey, who carried out the treasure search from 1934 to 1938, and Prof. Edwin Hamilton, who succeeded him and operated on the island for the next six years, were also Freemasons. Hamilton had at one time held the office of Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. Hedden even

A French Connection?

Many and various theories attempt to explain presumed treasure buried at Oak Island, among them the belief that a handmaiden of Marie Antoinette (Marie shown above imprisoned in the Temple Tower), entrusted with her jewels, escaped from revolution-torn France on a ship to Nova Scotia, where she buried them at offshore Oak Island. "One of the most reasonable explanations of the treasure," believed long-time investigator Frederick Blair, "is that it is royal and church plate and valuables known to have been removed from England and hidden during the Protectorate of Cromwell, after the execution of Charles I. This treasure simply vanished from the face of the Earth, and has never been recovered. Very probably it now lies buried on Oak Island."

FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT

RICHARD BYRD

KING GEORGE VI

JOHN WAYNE

Some of the many high-powered Masons who were very interested in developments in the Oak Island search.

made it his business to inform Mason King George VI of England about developments on Oak Island, in 1939, and Hamilton corresponded with President Roosevelt, another famous Freemason directly associated with the mystery.[6]

Among FDR's Masonic "brothers" was Frederick Blair, whose family had been involved in the quest as far back as 1863.

"Blair," explains Nickell, "who formed the Oak Island Treasure Company in 1893, was a 'prominent member' of the lodge in Amherst, Nova Scotia. Treasure hunter William Chappell was another active Mason, and his son, Mel, served as provincial grand master for Nova Scotia from 1944 to 1946."[7]

Could these men have invented a legend at Oak Island and perpetuated it, beginning as far back as 1799, faking Knights Templar imagery, even the Money Pit itself, for arcane agendas known only to themselves? Perhaps, but here is potentially an earlier Masonic possibility that prompted their prolonged diggings at Oak Island. It began on June 7, 1762, when an immense military task force with 21 "ships of the line" escorted by 24 other warships supplied by 168 transports carrying 29,826 men aboard 64 transports landed on the north coast of Cuba.

Opposing these formidable British and American forces were 3,850 Spanish soldiers, 5,000 sailors and marines, together with 2,800 militia, many of them suffering from deadly yellow fever. Yet, advantage lay with the defenders, who wisely withdrew to Havana after offering token resistance, allowing the invaders to assault the object of their expedition. El Castillo de los Tres Reyes del Morro was then the most powerful fortress in the world, rightly deemed impregnable by friend and foe alike, for a precipitous, rocky ridge into which it was embedded, invalidating every enemy approach, exposing attackers to constant return fire. The British were nonetheless confident they could overcompensate for such daunting defenses by the sheer weight of numbers.

But Morro Castle, as they called it, only needed to hold out for little more than a month, before the hurricane season arrived in full force to threaten their fleet with destruction. Also working in the Spaniards' favor was persistence of the yellow fever, which now began to decimate the invaders. Eventually, 4,708 of them would die of the disease, nearly double their 2,513 comrades killed and wounded in battle. With tropical storms in the offing and British forces weakening through illness, time was working against them. They had to take Castillo de los Tres Reyes del Morro before it was too late. The fortress lived up to its forbidding reputation, braving tens of thousands of besiegers who were helplessly bogged down at its unassailable ridge, where digging approach-trenches was impossible.

One man among them knew what to do. Col. Patrick Mackellar, arguably the most brilliant military engineer of his day, had constructed movable breastworks behind which protected British artillery could crawl progressively forward to engage Morro Castle's defenses with a concentrated barrage. Four batteries, comprising 12 heavy guns and 38 mortars, opened fire on the Spanish, forcing them to keep their heads down, while Mackellar's engineers double-tunneled under the fort's right bastion. On July 29, their work complete, a pair of long shafts were crammed with several hundred tons apiece of gunpowder kegs, and detonated at 1:00 p.m. The resultant explosion blew away, then collapsed almost an entire flank of the installation, opening a great gap, through which stormed thousands of British infantry.

Inside, they found one of the greatest monetary treasures in history, because Morro Castle was the collection point and repository for all the gold Spain took from South America and Mexico. It was this vast wealth that had prompted Britain's King George III to undertake the Siege of Havana, even at the investment cost of such an expensive military operation. Estimates at the time

placed the Spanish hoard at $180 million in today's money, although historians calculate its actual value totaled several times that amount, based on known gold tonnage extracted and recorded by the Spanish crown from Middle, Central and South America during the first half of the 18th century.

What, then, could account for this discrepancy between official and historical value of the Morro Castle treasure? Perhaps because not all of it was turned over to London. The expedition had been under the command of George Keppel, 3rd earl of Albemarle, with Sir George Pocock, as naval commander, both of them Freemasons. So were Keppel's accompanying cadet brothers, Augustus and William, including reinforcement commanders, Rear Adm. George Rodney and Sir James Douglas. Even Patrick Mackellar, the ingenious engineer who singlehandedly turned the tide of the battle for the Castillo de los Tres Reyes del Morro, was a high-ranking member of the secret brotherhood; in fact, the colonel probably out-ranked his own military superiors, Commander-in-Chief Keppel and Vice-Adm. George Pocock, in Freemasonry.

Most of Oak Island's pre-1790 artifacts are generally contemporaneous with the Siege of Havana, such as a wrought-iron ruler found in 1965; carved wood, possibly a stake from a stockade, dated before 1780; a mid-18th century British axe, anchor and Cornish miner's poll-pick William Chappell retrieved from a 163-foot shaft.

While digging an exploratory borehole, dubbed H-8t, investigators retrieved two human bones, one of which had some soft tissue and hair still attached to it. Both bones underwent advanced DNA sequencing at St. Mary's University in Halifax, where, according to Dr. Timothy Frasier, an associate professor in the Department of Biology, "one of them is from what is called 'group H.' It's actually the most common group found among Europeans. And then

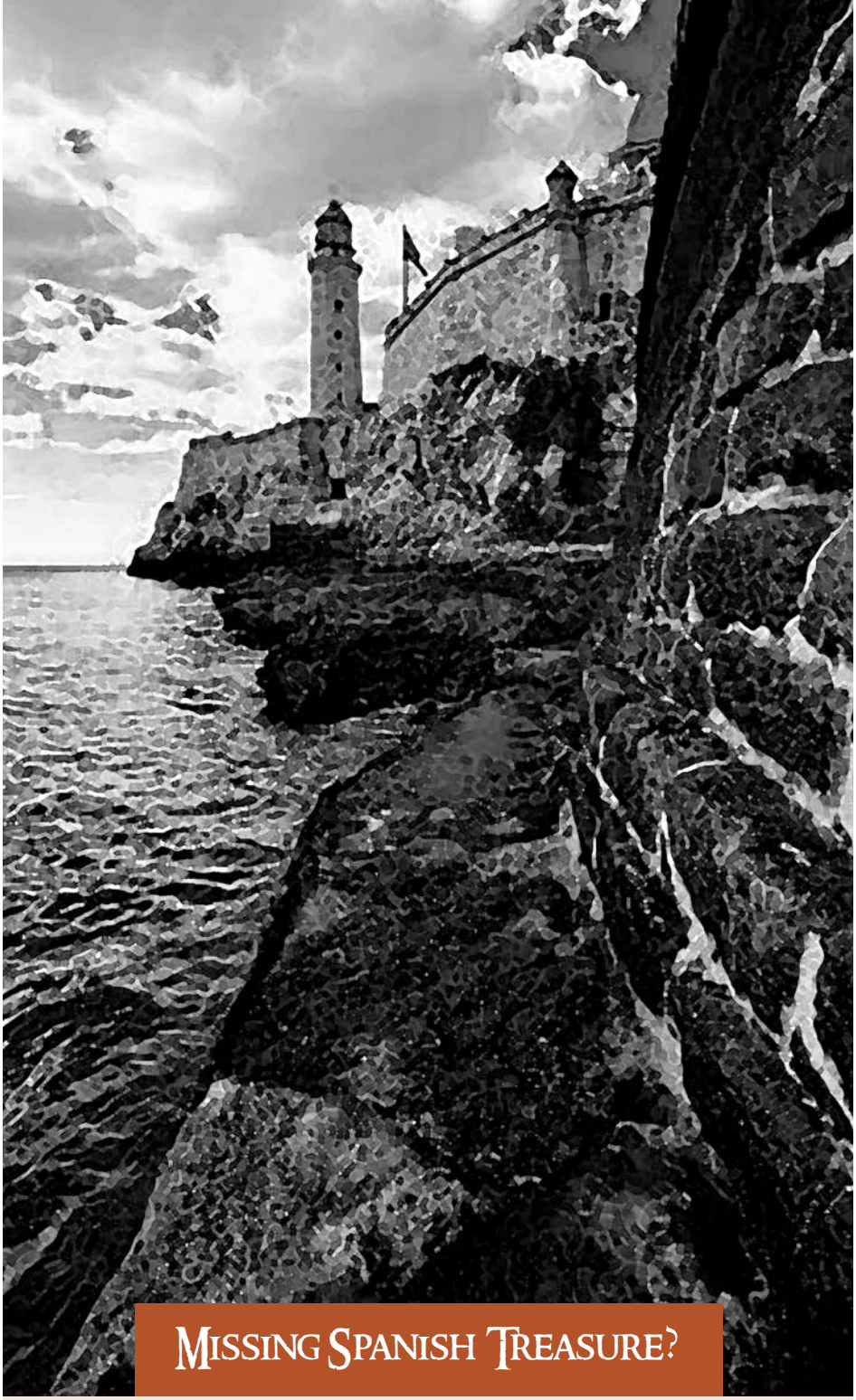

Cuba's Castillo de los Tres Reyes Magos del Morro was named after the three biblical Magi for the similarly great treasures stored at Morro Castle, as it was known to the British. Deemed impregnable by Spanish defenders for its position on a supposedly unassailable promontory opposite Havana Harbor, it was a storehouse for the precious metals and gems collected from the conquered Inca and Aztec empires. After Morro Castle was taken by Gen. Keppel, it was returned to the defeated Spaniards—minus all its treasure.

the other bone comes from what's called 'group T,' which is a group that has ancestry in the Middle East. So, kind of Iran and Jordan." [8]

This Middle Eastern specimen suggested a Knights Templar connection to some researchers. But its date spread from A.D. 1682 to 1736 places it between 368 and 422 years after the immolation of Jacques de Molay, in 1314. Moreover, most European, ocean-going vessels of the 17th and 18th centuries were staffed by crewmen from virtually every corner of the known world; hence, someone from the Middle East serving aboard a British or Spanish vessel of the time would have been far more usual than extraordinary.

More relevant to events in Cuba was the Western European skull fragment's low date of 1764, just two years after the Siege of Havana. Because both fragments were found together 162 feet beneath the Earth's surface, they were not likely provided a formal burial, but more probably fell to their deaths down into a deeply excavated shaft.

These material finds associated with early British visitors are underscored by pre-1790 coins found at Oak Island, such as the Spanish 11 *maravedi* found at Smith's Cove by students from Philips Academy in Andover led by Peter Beamish in 1965, and an 8 *maravedi* taken from the island's swamp, 48 years later.

"After the discovery of America in 1492, copper *maravedis* were, along with silver *reales*, the first coins minted for use in the new Spanish colonies and were given a unique design to denote their status as colonial money. … The danger and cost of making the shipments led to the establishment of mints in Mexico."[9]

While Oak Island's 11 *maravedi* dates to 1598, its 8 *maravedi* was minted in 1652. As such, both are eligible samples of the Morro Castle treasure seized by Keppel and his fellow Freemasons during the Siege of Havana. This supposition was reinforced with the 2017 discovery of two British farthings among spoils from Robert Dunfield's Money Pit excavation during the 1960s at Lot 16, and tentatively dated, respectively, to 1673 and 1694. In 2013, Oak Island's skilled metal-detector operator discovered a badly worn copper coin, probably British, from the 1700s. The following year, he unearthed five more identifiably British coppers dated from the late 1600s to early 18th century at various beaches around the island. Another coin he found in 2016 was a British penny minted during the reign of George II, in 1743.

"Detecting on Lot 23, formerly owned by freed slave Samuel Ball, Drayton found a significant amount of evidence to suggest a British military encampment had once occupied the site."[10] Drayton himself concluded, "I also found flat buttons, musket lead, grape-shot and other signs of a British military presence on Oak Island. Unfortunately, I cannot reveal other items recovered in the area that made me come to the conclusion the site was a 1700s British navy camp or encampment."[11]

When Oak Island's dated objects are viewed within their historical context, a coherent narrative begins to unfold: It begins with the foundation in 1717 of British Freemasonry, an affiliation of ritualistic, fraternal organizations, whose alleged agendas involve the confidential exercise of political influence. While its public representatives have always insisted their only goals include universal peace and brotherhood, critics continue to accuse some powerful Masonic lodges of covertly organizing international subversion for the ultimate purpose of replacing individual liberty with a one-world tyranny.

During the first half of the 18th century, Freemasonry flourished and spread beyond England to the European continent and North America, especially among aristocrats and upper-class gentlemen, who allegedly embraced this ceremonial doctrine as as means by which they might supplant monarchies—which tended to accumulate power entirely unto themselves—with a global plutocracy, the rule of high finance, in which a moneyed elite enjoyed supreme rule. However, the "Spread of Grand Lodges" from 1725 to 1750 stalled and declined, as general suspicions of their motives developed among both government leaders and common people. "By 1747," writes Freemasonry historian Dr. Andrew Prescott, "the Grand Lodge felt unable any longer to parade in public."[12]

Freemasons worried that their ultimate proscription seemed inevitable. Two years before the official beginning of Freemasonry, some of its founders agitated a Jacobite rising in the north of England and in Cornwall, followed 30 years later by another Jacobite rebellion in Scotland. Freemasons allegedly instigated Sweden's so-called "Dalecarlian" insurgency during the mid-1740s, the Panaquire uprisings of 1748 in Venezuela, and were even

"Detecting on Lot 23, formerly owned by freed slave Samuel Ball, Drayton found a significant amount of evidence to suggest a British military encampment had once occupied the site. . . .

said to be involved the following year in Malta's slave rebellion. By inflaming unrest wherever distressed social conditions allowed, these alarming disturbances—whomever was behind them—aimed at the replacement of traditional government authorities. Masons were specifically blamed.

Clearly, Freemasonry had entered a life-threatening crisis, from which salvation could only come with immense wealth capable of buying the necessary influence in high places. The greatest single concentration of riches on Earth at the time was under lock and key at Cuba's Castillo de los Tres Reyes del Morro, repository for all the confiscated gold and silver of the Inca and Aztec peoples. George Keppel, 3rd earl of Albemarle, and other powerful Freemasons with access to King George III stressed the military necessity of knocking out Spain's most important naval base in the New World.

There was additionally the economic incentive of acquiring Morro Castle's gigantic deposits to help fund Britain's ongoing and over-long Seven Years' War. Its rising costs generated escalating taxation, resulting across the empire in social discontent as serious as armed revolt among American colonists. With the capture of Havana's incalculable treasure in 1762, the modern equivalent of $180 million was duly dispatched to George III. Perhaps no other monarch throughout history had ever been gifted such a huge infusion of wealth in a single package, so he was not likely to suspect that the crown was actually shortchanged.

By precisely how much, one might be able to determine if he tabulated contemporaneous figures recorded 250 years ago and since preserved at Madrid's Colonial Library, though given the considerable tonnage of native gold and silver artifacts the Spanish entirely melted down for recasting into their coinage, the Freemasons' haul was probably at least the equal of the king's portion.

To hide their colossal swag from him, they sailed with it to sufficiently

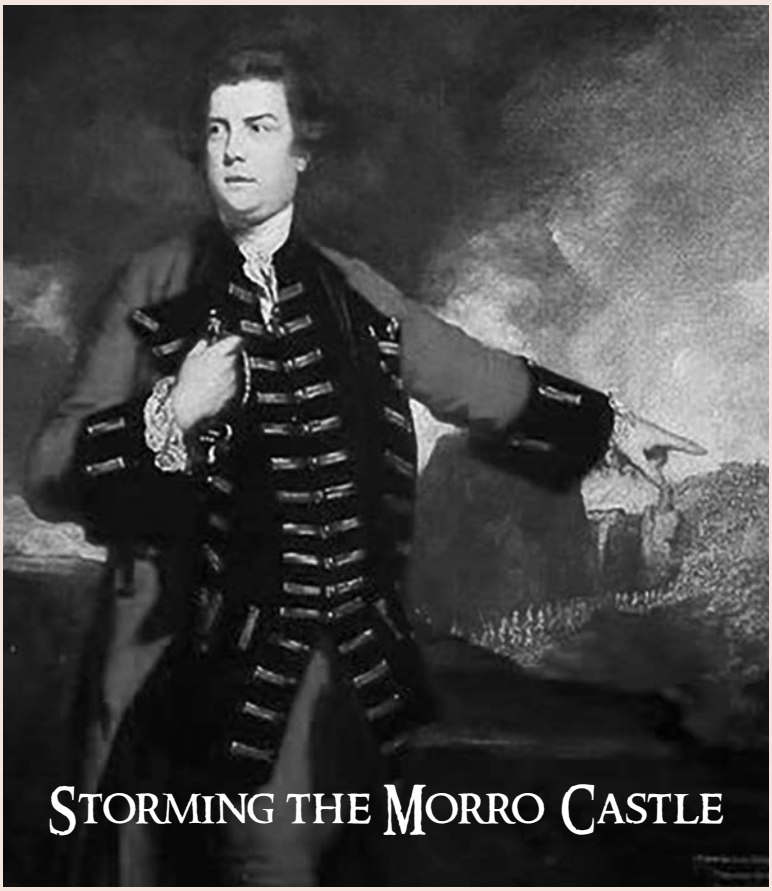

In this 1764 painting by famed British artist Joshua Reynolds, Lt. Gen. William Keppel is shown "Storming the Morro Castle." Like his brother, George, commander of England's Cuban invasion, and virtually all of their fellow officers involved in the operation, he was a high-ranking Freemason. They arrived at Havana prepared to not only seize its storehouse of treasure, but spirit it away to south-Atlantic Canada for hiding, as suggested by the otherwise inexplicable involvement of a regular company of soldiers from far-off Nova Scotia. These 253 colonials of Gorham's Rangers were personally acquainted with and therefore able to provide precise navigation directions to ideally obscure Oak Island, where the Morro Castle hoard was possibly deposited and thereafter used as a confidential, private bank for funding Freemason agendas; i.e., influence peddling to stave off the cult's impending government proscription. See *A Far-Flung Gamble*, *Havana 1762* (Oxford: Osprey Publishing, 2010) by David Greentree. Precious little of Keppel's buried trove has been found over the last 200 odd years, because it may no longer exist, having been spent in the service of brother Freemasons. At least hints of its previous existence may have been picked up by their ideological descendants, which could account for the participation of so many 20th-century Freemasons in the Oak Island treasure hunt.

Excavations at the Money Pit in 1947. Dozens of searchers have failed thus far to locate any treasure.

remote Nova Scotia, where Freemasonry had been established as long before as 1738. Twenty-one years later, the government in London made land there available to Anglo-Saxon settlers.

During November 1760, two years before his success at Morro Castle, Patrick Mackellar had been appointed chief engineer at Halifax, Nova Scotia, less than 50 miles from Oak Island, just when a large part of the island was granted to three English families. While his men were digging their gunpowder tunnels that would decide the Siege of Havana, Oak Island was officially surveyed and divided into 32 four-acre lots. These developments put in place by British authorities resemble nothing if not preparations for receiving the Morro Castle treasure transported to Mahone Bay by Commander-in-Chief Keppel, Vice-Adm. Pocock or Rear Adm. Rodney, Freemasons all, as was Mackellar.

His high skills as perhaps the leading military engineer of the time were commensurate with the booby-trapped Money Pit he built, and into which the colonel installed the Spanish hoard. There it lay undisturbed and otherwise unknown for the next 25 years, until British Freemasons returned in the late 18th century, as suggested by an English copper coin, possibly a half penny, found at the site of an old wharf on the shoreline, and minted in 1770.

Another surface find at Oak Island was a Mexican 1 *real* of 1788, but an even more revealing coin dated to the previous year was a Carolus IV *Stuber*. Its portrait depicts Karl Theodore, duke of Bavaria, where he disbanded the Illuminati. The Illuminati also has allegedly conspired to control world affairs by masterminding events and planting agents in government, thereby gaining power and influence for the establishment of a New World Order, as envisioned by Adam "Spartacus" Weishaupt. [13]

After founding the Illuminati on May 1, 1776, he "modeled his group to some extent on Freemasonry, and chapters drew some of their membership from existing Masonic lodges."[14] The *Carolus IV Stuber* coin found at Oak Island appears to have been dropped there by an Illuminati member or even a Freemason—a refugee from Duke Theodore's proscription of 1787 who helped retrieve the buried Morro Castle hoard. It was used to purchase political support for the distressed fraternal order and rescue its supporters from impending criminalization. Prescott explains:

> This drive to enhance the social prestige of English Freemasonry received a body blow in 1797-98 with the publication of

works alleging that Freemasonry had been used as a cover organization by Jacobin elements promoting the French revolution. … But [British] Freemasonry received a further body blow with the realization that Irish rebels had used forms of Masonic organization in organizing the Irish rebellion in 1798. Spies reported to the Home Office on proceedings in Masonic lodges, in Leeds. A lodge in Brentford was accused of plotting to assassinate the king. The government proposed banning all meetings behind closed doors, which would have outlawed Freemasonry. Eventually, following a dramatic debate in Parliament, an exemption for Masonic lodges from the Unlawful Societies Act of 1799 was hastily patched up.[15]

Largesse—spread thickly and generously from the former Morro Castle hoard among businessmen, clergymen, generals, admirals, politicians and purveyors of public information—was at last beginning to have a beneficial effect on the public perception of Masons. Freemasonry had been saved by the treasure of Oak Island.

If adherents of the secret brotherhood have always been good at anything it is knowing how to keep a secret, which may explain why many, if not most—certainly, a disproportionate number—of men involved in the Money Pit quest for the last 220 years have been Freemasons. They believe that at least part of the Cuban loot still lies in its deep subterranean, cunningly contrived stronghold. What they do not appear to know, however, is its precise location, judging from their continued failure to find it. The secret seems to have been too well kept, perhaps at some higher degree of initiation, where only the Masonic cognoscenti are able to determine when and how it may be disclosed, if ever. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Johnson, Laverne. *Revealed: The Secret of Oak Island*. freemasonry.bcy.ca/texts/oak_island/oak_island01.html.

2 Eelgrasses are marine flowering plants with long, ribbon-like leaves, growing in coastal waters and brackish inlets. Typically forming along shorelines within intertidal zones at tropical or semi-tropical regions, beach rock is a friable-to-well-cemented, sedimentary rock that consists of variable mixtures of gravel-, sand- and silt-sized sediment cemented with carbonate minerals.

3 Sora, Steven. *The Lost Treasure of the Knights Templar. Solving the Oak Island Mystery*. VT: Destiny Books, 1999.

4 Roosevelt, Franklin D. "White House Letter–August 24th, 1939." *Heritage Auctions*. Article to be found at www.historical.ha.com.

5 Nickell, Joe. "The Secrets of Oak Island." Investigative Files. *Skeptical Inquirer*. Vol. 24.2, March/April 2000.

6 Finnan, Mark. *Oak Island Secrets*, rev. ed. Halifax, N.S.: Formac, 1997.

7 Nickell, *op. cit.*

8 "Small Bone from Human With Middle Eastern Ancestry Found Buried on *The Curse of Oak Island*." www.monstersandcritics.com.

9 Red Trifecta. "The Mysteries of Oak Island: The Coins of Oak Island," Aug. 12, 2018. Article at www.thehistorypit.com.

(https://thehistorypit.com/2018/08/12/the-mysteries-of-oak-island-the-coins-of-oak-island/).

10 *Ibid.*

11 Prescott, Dr. Andrew. "Masonic Papers: A History of British Freemasonry, 1425 to 2000." *Pietre-Stones Review of Freemasonry.* Article to be found at www.freemasons-freemasonry.com.

12 Trifecta, *op. cit.*

13 Although writers for mainstream public information lightheartedly dismiss dread of secret societies as the foolish eccentricity of dotty conspiracy theorists, many prominent scholars and statesmen have regarded Jewish influence on the underground Illuminati movement far more seriously, as the following excerpt from a published article on the subject by Winston S. Churchill makes clear:

"This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire." *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, February 1920.

14. "The Illuminati: Do They Still Exist? Apparently for Some," www.masonicinfo.com/illuminati.htm.

15. Prescott, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

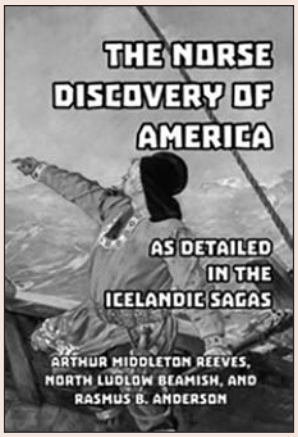

The Norse Discovery of America as Detailed in the Icelandic Sagas

The Viking and Norse exploration of the continent of North America remains one of the lesser-known episodes of pre-Columbian American history, despite its unquestioned authenticity and numerous archeological proofs. One of the more interesting sources for these early trans-Atlantic voyages is to be found in the famous Icelandic sagas, and this book is a masterful collection of these adventures.

Written and compiled by expert scholars and translated directly from the original Icelandic, the sagas showed that there were numerous Norse voyages of exploration—and settlements—in North America more than 500 years before Columbus. The meticulous research in this work also reveals that Columbus himself was aware of these Norse ventures, and that this knowledge provided many valuable details such as approximately how many days' sailing he faced. The sagas also contain many other fascinating details, such as the name of the first Norse baby born in North America, interactions with the natives and the location of their landing points and settlements. In addition, the sagas provide evidence of Norse settlers in the New World who stayed behind, and were absorbed into the native population. Completely reset, with all the original illustrations and the complete text. Softcover, 294 pages, #830, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Outside the U.S. please email us at Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

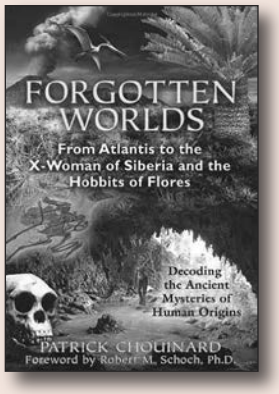

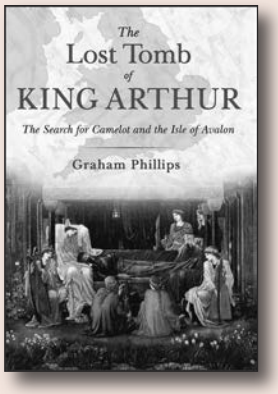

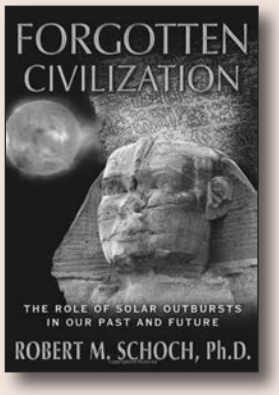

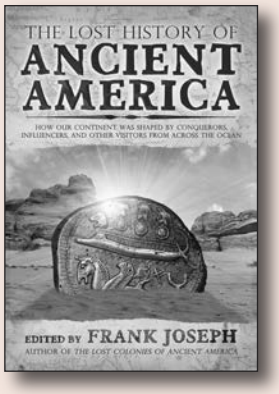

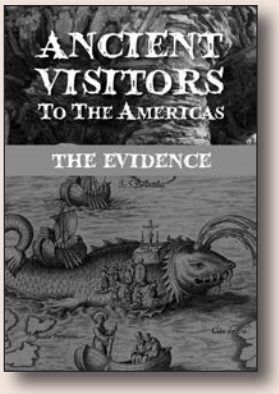

Ancient History Books

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the Hobbits

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations across the world. Softcover, 288 pages, *$20.*

The Lost Tomb of King Arthur

One of the most enigmatic figures in world history, King Arthur has been the subject of many fantastical tales over the past 1,500 years, leading many scholars to regard him, and his fabled city of Camelot, simply as myth. But, as Graham Phillips shows through a wealth of literary and scientific evidence, King Arthur was a real man, Camelot a real place, and the legendary Excalibur a real sword—and Phillips has located them all. Phillips examines the earliest stories of Arthur as well as previously unknown ancient manuscripts preserved in the vaults of the British Library. He reveals the mythic king as a real-life A.D. 500 leader who united the British. Softcover, 304 pages, *$20.*

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization did exist thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, hundreds of maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, *$15.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.org.

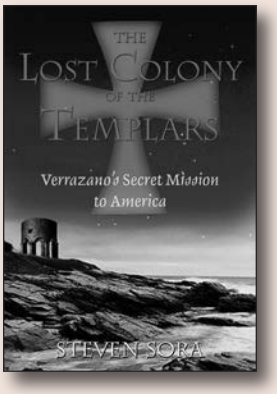

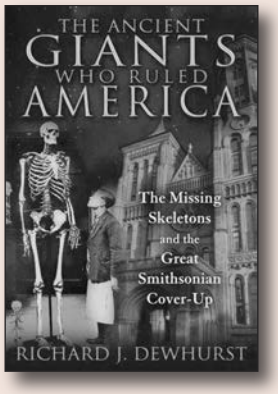

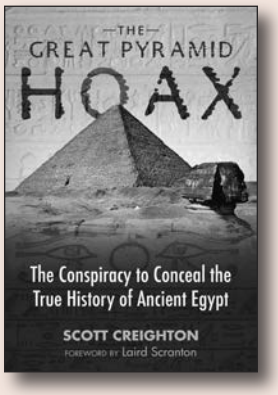

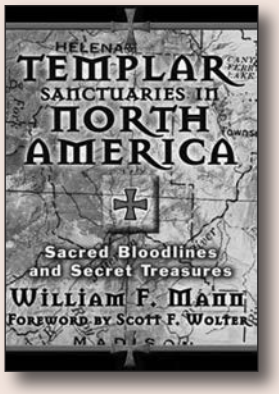

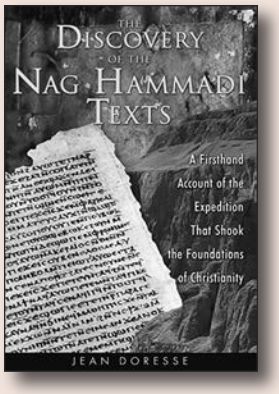

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island—site of the stone mystery tower—by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America

Here's a groundbreaking study of the substantial evidence for a former race of large humans in North America and its 150-year suppression by the Smithsonian Institution. This book shows how possibly hundreds of giant skeletons have been found, particularly in the Mississippi Valley, as well as the ruins of the cities of the so-called "giants." Author Richard Dewhurst also explores 400 years of giant finds, including newspaper articles, first-person accounts etc. Softcover, 357 pages, *$21.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals forgery instructions to his two assistants, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analysis of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens questions about the Great Pyramid's true age. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Makers of Civilization in Race & History

Laurence Austine Waddell delves into the origins of civilization. He examines the rise of the Sumerians, who he believed were Aryans, their origins and propagation of civilization, their extension of it to Egypt and Crete, and the personalities and achievements of their kings. He also discusses the historical origins of the Sumerian mythic gods and heroes, which date from about 3380 B.C. Includes 35 B&W plates, 168 illustrations and five maps. Softcover, 756 pages, #722, *$35.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, was discovered in the late 1940s in Chenoboskion, a remote hamlet in upper Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this archeological find, believed by many scholars to surpass the Dead Sea Scrolls in importance. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. 40,000 copies sold of earlier editions. Sheds new light on the vanished world in which Christianity was born. The author was in the party that discovered these ancient Coptic documents. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, *$20.*

The Ancient World's Lost Inventions

Thousands of years before modern man, the ancients had invented many surprising devices, from refrigerators to seismometers

By Marc Roland

Dynastic Egyptian pyramid-building or Imperial Roman road construction were not ancient anomalies in otherwise backward cultures. Such famously monumental cultural achievements were indicative instead of the high technology that characterized all levels of ancient civilization, from its massive public works projects to common conveniences.

Among these everyday appliances we associate exclusively with our modern world was the earliest known alarm clock, conceived 2,400 years ago by none other than the Greek philosopher Plato. His invention differed from today's version, with its bell or buzzer, as explained by the *Booksfact* website:

> Plato was not very happy [when] his students at the academy kept oversleeping. So he added a tube to the filling vessel, so it formed a siphon. When the water got high enough to fill the tube and start spilling over, all of it at once was siphoned off into yet another vessel. This last vessel was mostly enclosed, but it had thin openings, making it whistle like a tea kettle when it filled up quickly. Plato's invention was successful, and people who used his alarm clock woke up on time.[1]

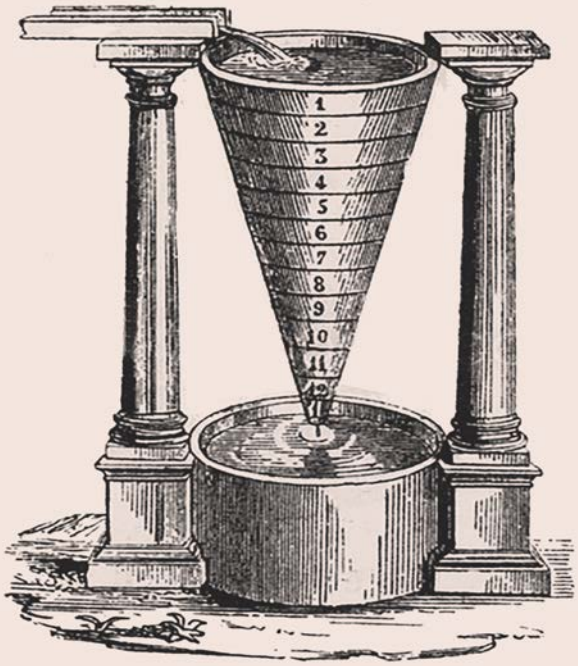

Illustration depicting Plato's ingenious alarm clock concept. Water dripped from one vessel into another via a small hole. The clock then counted down for a set amount of time. But it didn't wake people up. To do that, Plato added a "whistle." "By adding a tube to the filling vessel, it formed a siphon. When the water got high enough to fill the tube and start spilling over, all at once it was siphoned off into yet another vessel. This last vessel had thin openings, making it whistle like a tea kettle when it filled up quickly," according to the website Quora.com.

It appears to have been an elaboration on water clocks long in use by the 5th century B.C. Already familiar by then to the Egyptians for more than 1,000 years, their aquatic chronometer was a full tank that gradually drained through a small hole at its bottom. Reduced water levels were correctly correlated with the hours of the day. After the tank had emptied, it needed to be refilled by hand, a clumsy process remedied by a brilliant Greek mathematician in Alexandria, Ptolemaic Egypt.

Around 250 B.C., Ctesibius affixed an additional pair of containers to the standard water clock. A jar supplemented the original tank by keeping it

full in a reciprocal exchange of water in the world's first automatic self-regulatory system. Because it prevented any drop in levels by which to measure time, water flowed from this second to yet another container featuring a float that rose or fell with the rising or falling water. Attached to the float was a pointer with notches, which turned a gear that moved the hand, indicating the correct time. The accuracy of his *clepsydra*, or "water thief," was unmatched until the advent of 17th century wind-up clocks, 2,000 years later.[2]

A later Greek inventor residing in Alexandria, Heron, fabricated a holy water dispenser around 120 B.C. "A coin was dropped into a sealed vessel," writes World Explorers Club president, David Hatcher Childress, that "made a small plunger pull up, which then allowed a measured quantity of fluid to be dispensed." Heron's device was an improvement on earlier vending machines installed in Egyptian shrines and at the Temple of Zeus, in Athens, about 20 centuries ago. "The quantity of water which flowed from the tap," Childress goes on to explain, "was in direct relation to the weight of the coin thrown into the slot."[3]

The first modern, self-igniting match was invented in 1805 by Jean Chancel, a Paris chemist. Yet, identical sulfur matches were in common use among Babylonians 3,600 years before.[4]

When the great French navigator, Samuel de Champlain first ventured into the Lake Ontario region, during 1615, he observed resident Seneca Indian mothers nursing their newborns with an unfamiliar procedure. They fastened a bird quill to the bottom of a dried, oiled bear intestine, through which would be pushed an infant formula of crushed nuts, reduced meats and other nutrients in appropriately digestible pabulum.

Above: Ancient Persia's yakhchal was an incredibly advanced evaporative cooler capable of preserving ice and perishable foods year round. Below: Sophisticated rifling appears inside an ancient "ice pit" in Meybod, Iran. The Persians were a culturally rich, inventive people, whose superpower—circa 400 B.C., when the first yakhchals were built—dominated 44% of the world's population, the highest such figure for any empire in history. These 50 million subjects were Persia's undoing, however, when its original Indo-European settlers contravened ancestral proscriptions against interbreeding with non-Aryans. Just 100 years later, it fell to a relative handful of Greeks led by Alexander the Great.

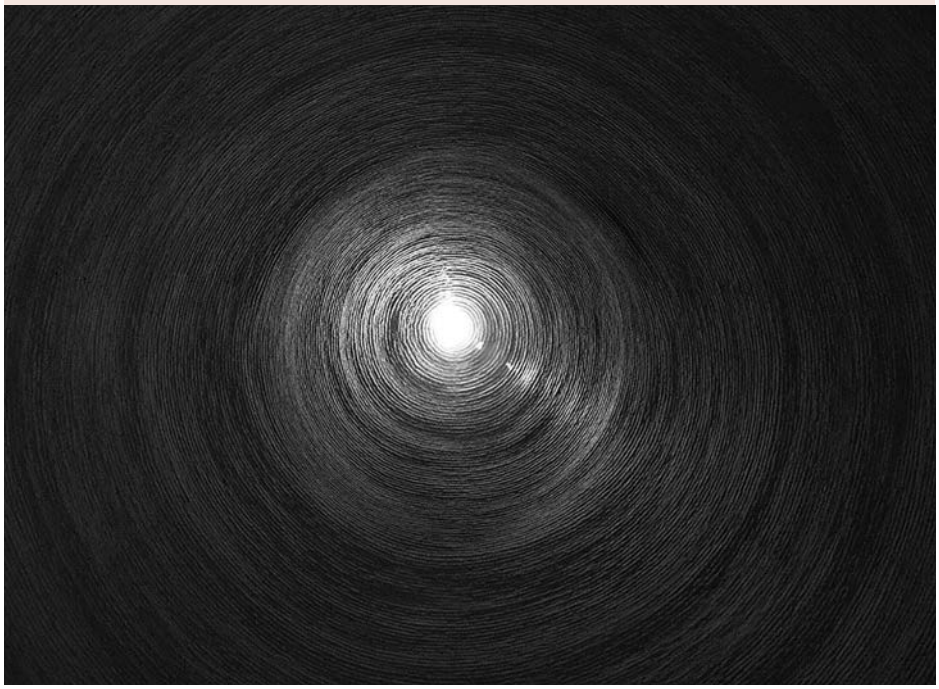

A montage of photos depicts Eskimoes using bone-made goggles that help prevent snow blindness.

This indigenous *modus operandi* used by the Seneca for time out of mind was the earliest known form of baby bottle and a pattern for its subsequent development in the West.[5]

Another American Indian innovation could date back some 12,000 years ago to Asian migrations crossing the Bering Sea land-bridge from Siberia into Alaska. Among the hazards presented by their new home in the Arctic was and is snow blindness, a visual condition caused by relentlessly bright sunlight reflecting off seemingly limitless fields of snow and ice.

To protect themselves from this environmental hazard, countless generations of resident Inuit (Eskimo) inhabitants resorted to the world's first snow goggles. These are made of driftwood, antler or bone to completely cover the eyes, save for thin, horizontal slits through which the wearer may see sufficiently to travel through the polar landscape without jeopardizing one's sight.[6] For other ancient peoples, conditions of extreme cold were put to good use. Romans 2,000 and more years ago excavated massive refrigerators for cool storage from spring to at least mid-summer. Filled with snow topped by blocks of ice during winter, then covered with straw as insulation, the deep shafts perfectly preserved cheese, fish, meat, oysters and other perishable goods in warm months. Several of these subterranean refrigerators, some 15 feet deep, have been identified in Switzerland at a site known as Augusta Raurica, about 12 miles from Basel. The underground shafts retained snow levels throughout June, while their ice blocks survived longer still, according to studies undertaken by archeologists at the University of Basel.[7]

A far older, far more complex, and completely different kind of refrigerator operated from around 400 B.C. across the Persian empire. Resembling a rounded pyramid, examples sometimes stood as high as 30 feet over the deserts of what is today Iran and parts of Afghanistan. Still known as a *yakhchal*, or "ice pit," it covered a square-shaped basement entirely coated with *sarooj*, a mortar of mixed clay, sand, ash, goat hair and lime that effectively waterproofed walls and floor. The spiraling, dome-shaped tower was designed as an insulator to keep heat out, while preserving lower interior temperatures generated by ice blocks brought from nearby mountains. Cold-water mountain streams entered an underground containment section through subterranean channels known as *qanats*. Descending through a vertical shaft open at ground level just outside the *yakhchal*, air currents traveled through the *qanats*, further cooling the incoming water with convection and evaporation, rising to create a cooler low-pressure zone over the bottom of the basement.

At the apex of the open-ended *yakhchal* was a *badgir*, a mechanism that caught and diverted passing breezes down into the containment area for cooling by ice, together with the air brought inside by the *qanat*'s running water, thereby simultaneously forcing warm air to rise up and out of the structure facilitated by its spiraling grooves.

These indented spirals were remarkable in themselves, because they were nothing less than rifling, something re-invented in the West,

many centuries later. Rifling is a helical groove pattern machined into the internal surface of a gun barrel, exerting torque that makes a bullet spin around its longitudinal axis and increase the projectile's accuracy. Air entering through the top of the *yakhchal* was similarly affected by grooves spiraling downward into its containment area.

The *badgir* was oriented to receive only colder breezes from the north and blocked entry against southerly winds. In this, it was sometimes aided by a high, east-west wall standing outside the *yakhchal* to block these often-hot breezes. The southward-facing side of the *badgir* was cunningly designed to vent any warm air that happened to rise inside the dome, while shutting out higher temperatures. Basement water froze overnight, enabling cold storage of fruit, dairy products, poultry and a great variety of similarly perishable foods. So successful were these ancient "ice pits" that—incredibly—several original specimens still operate today in remote areas of the Middle East, where electricity is scarce.[8] By comparison, how much of our 21st-century technology will be functioning 2,400 years into the future?

The Persian *badgir* may have been based on a much earlier Egyptian design, as found with the 1954 excavation of a "boat pit" at the base of the Great Pyramid. Inside, archeologists found a perfectly preserved, 143-foot-long cedar-wood ship conventionally dated circa 2500 B.C., but actually more than 500 years older, as disclosed by several subsequent series of radio-carbon tests; in other words, to around the 1st dynasty, the beginning of pharaonic civilization. Despite its very early provenance, "Khufu's barge," as mainstream Egyptologists refer to it, features an air-conditioned cabin.

Its low, partially opened attic featured a so-called "fly roof." As the ship moved forward, air passing through the attic and over a tarp soaked in cold water was directed through vents into the passenger compartment. Every Egyptian domicile, from the humblest home to the grandest palace, was installed with its own air conditioning system. Some variants were simple designs, like that found on "Khufu's barge," with a "fly roof" always oriented to take advantage of cooler breezes from the north. Others for larger public temples or government buildings were more sophisticated.

"The architecture of these air conditioners is [so] complex that even the best 'AC' contractor cannot understand it," declares a reporter for the *Curious History* website. "The ancient Egyptian roof air conditioner was an amazing concept of

A hypocaust was a hollow space under the floor of a Roman villa, like this one in Vieux-la-Romaine, near Caen, France. Hot air was directed through these hollow spaces, efficiently heating its various rooms, nearly 2,000 years ago. Central heating was part of Rome's cultural greatness lost for many centuries thereafter, when Western Civilization was consumed by the dark ages, in the late 5th century.

Above, a modern recreation of Imperial China's 1st century A.D. seismometer. At right, a portrait of its "Chinese" inventor clearly illustrates his predominantly foreign cast of physical features, including Zhang Heng's untypically dolichocephalic, or "long-headed," skull among China's predominantly brachycephalic (short-headed) population. Zhang Heng was a descendant of prehistoric white colonizers, who settled in the northeast corner of Xinjiang province, on the edge of the Gobi Desert, about 4,000 years ago, as discovered in 1979 by Chinese archeologist Wang Binghus.

that time. Its action cooled down the entire brickwork of the buildings. This ancient Egyptian air conditioning technique can be compared to modern evaporative coolers. Using water to decrease air pressure is an environmentally friendly cooling approach. The Egyptian air conditioners did not harm the environment, like modern air conditioners."[9]

In colder months, the first known example of central heating warmed the Greek temple of Ephesus, in what is now western Turkey, around 550 B.C., although earlier, lost versions undoubtedly existed. Later, Roman improvements provided warmth to the whole interior of a building from one area to multiple rooms through *caliducts*, pipes installed under the floors, while the *hypocaust* was a specialized system for heating walls.[10] "After the collapse of the Roman empire, overwhelmingly across Europe, heating reverted to more primitive fireplaces for almost 1,000 years."[11]

In Europe, the standard for modern sanitation was raised by the leaders of Minoan civilization, when, "4,000 years ago, private toilets with a central system of stone drains and ceramic pipes were common in the city of Knossus, Crete."[12] A thousand years before, residents of the Indus Valley high culture in what is now Pakistan and India utilized similar receptacles. "The cities of Harappa and Mohenjo Daro had a flush toilet in almost every house attached to a sophisticated sewage system."[13] The flush toilet and good hygiene it helped establish for more than three millennia were forgotten following the fall of the Greco-Roman world. "It was only in the mid-19th century,

with growing levels of urbanization and industrial prosperity, that the flush toilet became a widely used and marketed invention."[14]

Later that same century, Alexander Graham Bell supposedly placed history's first telephone call, but he was actually preceded by more than 1,000 years by an extinct people known as the Chimu. Around A.D. 850, they founded the largest metropolis in pre-Columbian South America, at 7.7 square miles, with a population of 100,000 residents, flourishing another 500 years, before Chan Chan was conquered by an Inca army.

While excavating the city's ruins in 1937, Third Reich archeologist Wolfram von Schoeler discovered a pair of identically carved gourd tops, each 3.5 inches long, coated with resin. Their bases, covered with stretched hide, were connected by a long line of cotton twine. After returning to Germany, von Schoeler's curious discovery found its way into Washington, D.C.'s National Museum of the American Indian, where curator Ramiro Matos identified it as a proto-telephone, fundamentally similar to the string-attached tin cans children play with, although far more effective at 750 feet.

"This is unique," Matos told the Smithsonian Institution. "Only one was ever discovered."[15] Today, the Chan Chan device is preserved in a temperature-controlled environment as the first specimen of its kind.

North American contemporaries of the Chimu were the Anasazi, who dominated the present-day Four Corners region of the United States, comprising southeastern Utah, northeastern Arizona, southwestern Colorado and northwestern New Mexico, where their cultural center at Chaco Canyon was founded around A.D. 1000. At the maximum extent of their influence, Anasazi settlements were connected by six road systems accurately surveyed and skillfully engineered over an astounding 95,000 square miles.

These prehistoric Puebloans were also operators of an information superhighway unmatched until the advent of the telegraph, 830 years later. Signaling posts were set up at regular intervals along the entire Anasazi network. During daylight hours, data was flashed in code from one relay station to the next by polished obsidian mirrors. From dusk until dawn, their places were taken by bonfires able to pass along an equivalent amount of news. According to Tom Windes, an archeologist who researched the canyon for 30 years, "You could flash messages in minutes across the whole Chaco world. It even looks like a dual-route system in some places, so if one went down, you would have another line to back it up."[16]

A seismometer is an instrument that measures ground motion caused by earthquake or volcanic eruption. The first such device was believed to have been invented by Fr. Jean de Hautefeuille, a French physicist, in 1703. Not until the mid-20th century, however, did sinologists discover that his apparatus was preceded in China by 1,571 years. Their translation of the 5th-century A.D. *Hou Hanshu*, or "Book of the Later Han," revealed that Zhang Heng, an accomplished polymath, built an "instrument for measuring the movements of the Earth," in A.D. 132.[17]

Born 59 years earlier in Nanyang, he was a proficient astronomer, mathematician, engineer, geographer, cartographer, artist, poet, statesman and literary scholar. His *houfeng didong yi* was a 6-foot-wide, bronze vessel, around the sides of which were fastened the likenesses of eight downward-facing dragons, each one holding a bronze ball in its mouth. These figures aligned with the four cardinal directions and as many inter-cardinal points. When seismic activity occurred, the jaws of a particular dragon would open, allowing one ball to drop into the open maw of a bronze frog positioned beneath it, at the base, thereby indicating the direction in which an earthquake

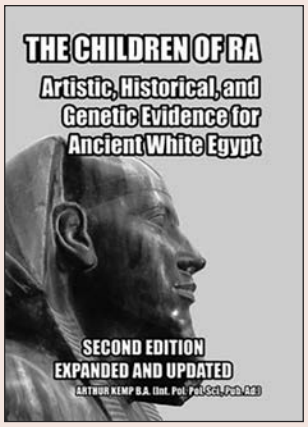

The Children of Ra

Artistic, Historical and Genetic Evidence for Ancient White Egypt

Second edition, expanded and updated. By Arthur Kemp. Ra was the Sun god of ancient Egypt, and part of the religion of that culture was a belief that the pharaohs were descended from him. The Sun god was depicted with an eagle's head and a human body, with the Sun sitting on its head—thus the association of red and blond hair with royalty among the ancient Egyptians. Lavishly illustrated with over 106 full-color pictures, the 2017 DNA evidence and a complete historical overview, this book proves that white people created the initial Egyptian civilization—and that ancient Egyptian culture came to an end once those people had been bred out of existence. Contains the dramatic DNA evidence which shows that Tutankhamun was of the same racial stock as present-day western Europeans, and the astonishing results of the largest-ever DNA testing of Egyptian mummies by scientists at the University of Tuebingen. Also explains how this white-founded society was overrun and extincted—a somber warning to today's West. Softcover, 86 pages, full color interior. #827, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Above, this photo of the sewer structure in the Palace of Knossos in Crete, which was built between 1700-1300 B.C., shows the sophisticated nature of Cretan public sanitation works. At right, perhaps the earliest toilet known to man, also created by the Cretans and discovered in the Palace of Knossos. Even older ones may have been found at Skara Brae in the Orkneys.

was then taking place. A loud, metallic clang made by a fallen ball and amplified by the hollow frog sounded the alert to geologic upheaval. As described by the *Hou Hanshu*, a central "column"—perhaps "an inverted pendulum on the axis of the seismograph"—inside the vessel moved along eight tracks corresponding to the cardinal and inter-cardinal directions, and linked to a mechanism that would open only one dragon's mouth at a time.

"When earthquake waves pass," theorized Sourcebook compiler, William R. Corliss, "the internal pendulum sways, hitting and pushing outward one of the eight horizontal rods. The rod just nudged knocks a ball out of the mouth of one of the eight dragons mounted on the outside of the instrument. The dislodged ball is caught (hopefully) by one of the gaping frogs below, thereby indicating the direction opposite that of the quake epicenter."[18]

The Book of the Later Han relates that the first earthquake indicated by Zhang Heng's seismometer transpired "somewhere in the east," but was not believed by Emperor Shun, because he personally felt no tectonic movement. Days later, a rider arrived at the palace to report that tremors had indeed devastated an eastern province 310 miles away. Another event correctly indicated by a bronze dragon that went otherwise unnoticed at Luoyang, the imperial capital, was the even more distant Gansu earthquake of A.D. 143.[19]

Zhang Heng went on to invent the world's first mechanically operated armillary sphere. He constructed this "sky globe" from rings and hoops representing the equator, tropics and other celestial circles. Able to revolve on its axis, his water-powered version represented a major leap forward in geography and astronomical observation.

Although "paper" derives from *papyrus* (Greek for the original Egyptian word, *djet*), invented at the Nile Delta around the turn of the 4th millennium B.C., the ancient Chinese did more than write on it. They used it to print paper money, 970 years ago. In the early Song Dynasty, merchants began presenting metal coins to royal officials, who issued paper bills for credit or exchange notes, equal to the cash value of civilian deposits. Making these notes increasingly available stimulated commerce but was progressively more difficult to realize without being able to print them in quantity. The dilemma was already solved, however, almost 200

years earlier, when wood-block printing appeared during the Tang Dynasty. The procedure involved inking an engraved wood block, which was then impressed on a large sheet of blank paper, resulting in a hard copy, reverse image of the carved inscription. Among the first productions of this primitive publishing method was *The Diamond Sutra*, an important Buddhist text, released in A.D. 868, and, according to the British Library, "the earliest complete survival of a dated, printed book."[20] Although such a process was slow, just one wood block could produce about 20,000 copies.

As a needful improvement, Bì Sheng's introduction of movable type printing during the mid-11th century finally enabled the issuance of printed script. The clever artisan carved individual characters on clay. These were fire-hardened pieces attached to an iron plate for printing a single page of text. Afterward, the clay pieces were broken up and reorganized to print another, different page.[21]

While Bì Sheng predated Germany's more famous Johann Gutenberg, inventor of the first true printing press, by 400 years, both men were anticipated by an anonymous inventor in Crete. Investigating the Bronze Age ruins of Phaistos, the Minoan capital, Italian archeologist Luigi Pernier found a peculiar object, in 1908. The 5.9-inch-wide, 0.39-inch-thick item he excavated was covered on both sides with a spiral of 45 symbols that had been impressed into its originally soft clay in a clockwise sequence, spiraling toward the center of the saucer-shaped artifact before it was fire hardened.

Although an original function is still debated by scholars, it was most likely designed as a kind of zodiac, judging from the repetition of apparently astrological signs (the eagle for Aquila, a ram for Capricorn etc). The plate is perhaps a lone, surviving specimen of numerous, personalized horoscopes, once produced by professional soothsayers in quantity between 1850 B.C. and 1600 B.C. for their large, expanding clientele. In order to keep up with growing demands for celestial guidance, movable type became more necessary, as explained by a well-respected typesetter and linguist.

Said Herbert Brekle of the Phaistos artifact, "[W]e are really dealing with a 'printed' text, which fulfills all definitional criteria of the typographic principle. … The decisive factor is that the material 'types' are proven to be repeatedly instantiated on the clay disk."[22] He was seconded by archeologist Benjamin Schwartz, who wrote in the prestigious *Journal of Near Eastern Studies* that the disk's identically repeated figures could only have been impressed with "the first movable type."[23]

But ancient imperial China's exploitation of paper's multifarious potential did not end with Bì Sheng's press of A.D. 1048. That same year also bore witness to the debut of the world's first menus on the tables of Chinese restaurants.[24] Before their unprecedented appearance, the earliest recorded use of toilet paper dated back to China's Tang Dynasty, circa A.D. 851.[25] Toilet paper only became commercially available in the Western world after Pennsylvania-born entrepreneur, Joseph C. Gayetty, reinvented it, a thousand years later.

Tragically, these innovative creations, and so many more—known and unknown—were obliterated by the Western world's late 5th-century collapse, followed 430 years later with the East's own dark ages, hard on the heels of China's Tang Dynasty demise. In the wake of such a catastrophic fall, human progress likewise fell backward, much to the cultural impoverishment of all subsequent generations blind to their ruined heritage, down to the present day. It is truly impossible for us to imagine how scientifically advanced man might have arisen by now, had all his early, high achievements escaped destruction, and been allowed instead to have consistently developed and

While most Americans associate Robert Fulton with early steam power, they are unaware that the first recorded steam engine was invented 18 centuries earlier by Heron of Alexandria, a Greek scientist in Roman Egypt. He called it an aeolipile, from the Latin word for "ball"—pila—and after Aeolius, the god of air and wind. His "air ball" was a turbine that spun when its central container was sufficiently heated to boil water within, thereby producing jets of steam that exerted torque on the sphere.

The Phaistos Disk: First Moveable Type?

Movable type was impressed into the originally soft clay of this disk from ancient Crete, then fire-baked to hardness at high temperatures, 3,100 years before Johannes Gutenberg introduced the metal movable-type printing press in Europe. The artifact was not one of a kind, but, as indicated by its very nature, a single example of similarly mass-produced objects—probably horoscopes for an astrologer's various affluent clients. Minoan movable type was lost with the collapse of Bronze Age civilization in 1200-1150 B.C.

continually improved over time, since their invention, so long ago.

While we are beginning to pick up some scattered pieces of the high technology devised by Zhang Heng, Heron, and their genuinely *avant-garde* colleagues, one might do better to first understand how and why they lost their civilizations, thereby avoiding the same, lethal mistakes repeated by our own, modern society. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Ancient Alarm Clock Invented by Plato," www.booksfact.com.

2 Lloyd, G.E.R. *Greek Science After Aristotle*. New York: Norton, 1973.

3 Childress, David Hatcher. *Technology of the Gods: The Incredible Sciences of the Ancients*. IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2000.

4 Steiger, Brad. *Worlds Before Our Own*. VA: Anomalist Books, 2007.

5 Fenton, William N. *The Little Water Medicine Society of the Senecas*. University of Oklahoma Press, 2002.

6 Burgan, Michael and Dwyer, Helen. *Inuit History and Culture*. Milwaukee: Gareth Stevens Publishing, 2011.

7 "Swiss Researchers Try to Get Ancient Roman Fridge Working Again." *The Local*, April 3 2018. (www.thelocal.ch)

8. Mahdavinejad, M. and Kavan Javanrudi. "Assessment of Ancient Fridges: A Sustainable Method to Storage of Ice in Hot-Arid Climates." *Asian Culture and History*. 4 (2). doi:10.5539/ach.v4n2p1338, July 2012.

9 "Ancient Egyptian Air Conditioner Over 4000 Years Old." www.curioushistory.com.

10 "What Was It Like in Roman Britain?" www.bbc.com.

11 "Central Heating in Ancient Rome and Greece." https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/.

12 "How Things Work: The Flush Toilet." https://en.wikibooks.org.

13 *Ibid.*

14 "The Flush Toilet." Article to be found at www.en.wikipedia.org.

15 "1200-Year-Old Telephone—Amazing Invention of Ancient Chimu Civilization." Article found at www.ancient-origins.net.

16 Tom Windes quoted by Childs, Craig. *House of Rain: Tracking a Vanished Civilization Across the American Southwest*. NY: Back Bay Books, 2008.

17 James, Peter and Nick Thorpe. *Ancient Inventions*. NY: Ballantine Books, 1994.

18 Corliss, William R. *Archaeological Anomalies: Small Artifacts*. "Ancient seismographs." MD: The Sourcebook Project, 2003.

19 Willis, Ronald J. "Ancient Technology." *INFO Journal*, #9, p. 1, 1972.

20 "Online Gallery–Sacred Texts: Diamond Sutra." British Library. 2003-11-30.

21 Needham, Joseph. *Science and Civilisation in China: Paper and Printing*. MA: Cambridge University Press, 1985.

22 Brekle, Herbert E. *Die Prüfeninger Weiheinschrift von 1119. Eine paläographisch-typographische Untersuchung*. Berlin: Scriptorium Verlag für Kultur und Wissenschaft, 2005.

23 Schwartz, Benjamin. "The Phaistos disk." *Journal of Near Eastern Studies*. 18 (2): 105–112 (107), 1959.

24 Cook, Constance A. and John S. Major, *Ancient China: A History*. U.K.: Routledge, 2016.

25 *Ibid.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

An Amazing Two-Book Package on Oak Island

The Curse of Oak Island: The Story of the World's Longest Treasure Hunt

From longtime *Rolling Stone* contributing editor and journalist Randall Sullivan, *The Curse of Oak Island* explores the curious history of Oak Island and the generations of individuals who have tried and failed to unlock its secrets. In 1795, a teenager discovered a mysterious circular depression in the ground on Oak Island, in Nova Scotia, Canada, and ignited rumors of buried treasure. Early excavators uncovered a clay-lined shaft containing layers of soil interspersed with wooden platforms, but when they reached a depth of ninety feet, water poured into the shaft and made further digging impossible.

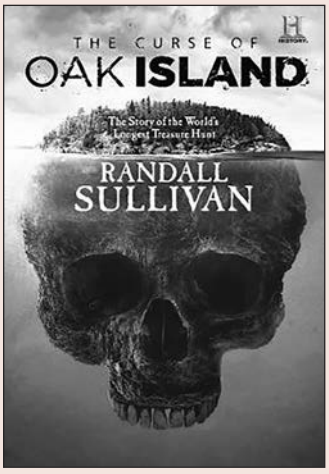

Since then the mystery of Oak Island's "Money Pit" has enthralled generations of treasure hunters, including a Boston insurance salesman whose obsession ruined him, a young Franklin Delano Roosevelt and film star Errol Flynn. Perplexing discoveries have ignited explorers' imaginations: a flat stone inscribed in code; a flood tunnel draining from a man-made beach; a torn scrap of parchment; stone markers forming a huge cross. Swaths of the island were bulldozed looking for answers; excavation attempts have claimed two lives. Theories abound as to what's hidden on Oak Island—pirates' treasure, Marie Antoinette's lost jewels, the Holy Grail, proof that Sir Francis Bacon was the true author of Shakespeare's plays—yet to this day, the Money Pit remains an enigma. *The Curse of Oak Island* is a fascinating account of the strange, rich history of the island and the intrepid treasure hunters who have driven themselves to financial ruin, psychotic breakdowns, and even death in pursuit of answers. And as Michigan brothers Marty and Rick Lagina become the latest to attempt to solve the mystery, as documented on the television show, Sullivan takes readers along to follow their quest firsthand. Hardback, 396 pages, #831, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Freemasons at Oak Island: Speculation About a Real National Treasure Site

For over two centuries a small patch of land on an obscure island has baffled treasure hunters and scientists alike. Tantalizing clues indicate it may be the site of the world's greatest treasure, or it might be history's most elaborate hoax. Speculation about who is responsible for its puzzling origin runs the gamut from pirates to space aliens. But when the facts are laid out, the evidence on mysterious and enigmatic Oak Island points to one group . . . the Freemasons. This fascinating 66-page booklet tells why. Softcover, 66 pages, #832, *$7* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

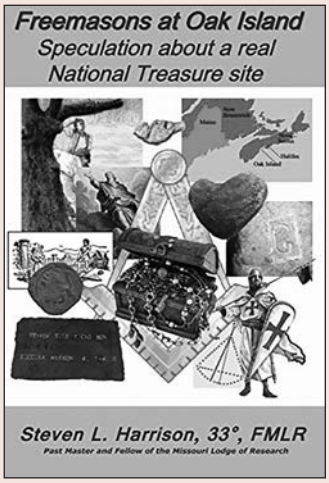

Bonus when you order both Oak Island books . . .

Get both books as a set and we'll throw in a FREE copy of TBR's May/June 2017 edition discussing the feats of Francis Bacon and his possible ties to Oak Island. That's a $10 bonus absolutely FREE!

Ordering from TBR . . .

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.org.

The Mysterious Origins of the Hungarians

Traditionally historians have believed the Hungarian people came to Europe from Siberia or the Ural Mountains region of west Asia. But the truth may be different, a little surprising and a lot more complicated.

By John Tiffany

Hungary is one of the most interesting nations of Europe. Although their language is "Asiatic" and unrelated to the Eurasian Indo-European language family that dominates Europe, Australia, South Africa and the Americas, the Hungarian government, led by Prime Minister Viktor Mihaly Orban, is staunchly committed to Hungary's white, Christian European nature—and to keeping Asians and black Africans out.

Where did the Hungarians, who call themselves Magyars, come from? Outsiders dubbed them Hungarians because of a notion that they were Huns, but that is an error. They are not descended from the Huns, but are mostly descendants, culturally Magyarized, of local populations made up of Slavs, Romanians, Gypsies and Jews. So where did the Magyar conquerors who brought the language to the Carpathian and Pannonian basins come from? Asia, no doubt—but where in Asia?

Hunor and Magor hunting the legendary white stag. (See page 35.)

Writes Stephen Borsody:

> Like [many of] the other, older states of Europe, Hungary was founded during the great migrations of the Middle Ages. However, unlike the others, the Hungarian state was established by people who did not belong to any of the three principal linguistic families of Europeans: the Latin, Germanic, and Slavic. Arriving from Asia, the Magyar people who erected the Hungarian state in the ninth century were of Finno-Ugric stock. Among the Europeans, the Hungarians are related only to the Finns and Estonians by a common linguistic and anthropological heritage.[1]

Significant numbers of Hungarian speakers live outside the borders of the state of Hungary (especially since the unjust Treaty of Trianon); for our purposes, these will be included when we say "Hungarians" or "Magyars," unless otherwise noted. Many Magyars live in Romania (in Transylvania), Slovakia and Serbia (in Voj-vodina); also in Ukraine, Croatia, Austria and Slovenia. There are an estimated 1-4 million Hungarian-Americans depending on how you figure it. Notable Hungarian-Americans include journalist Andrew St. George, reporting for the patriotic/populist *Spotlight* newspaper until his untimely demise, May 2, 2001, at age 77.

The Magyars first appear in history in 3000-2500 B.C. by the Kama River, southwest of the Ural Mountains, moving slightly west of that area by 2000, with evidence of horseback riding from that era. Above, Magyar warriors were the terror of early Christian Europe. The few remaining Magyar tribes east of the Urals moved west into Magna Hungaria about 400-300 B.C. But hard times lay ahead; in the Battle of Lechfeld against the Germans, out of 8,000-10,000 Magyars, only seven survived.

The Magyar founders of Hungary arrived in Europe about A.D. 895, before modern "Europe" was formed. In fact, they took part in Europe's formation. Their Asiatic origin at that time was no handicap. But from the opening of the age of modern nationalism—that is, since the 18th century—the Hungarians' rival nations began to wish the Magyars "back to Asia."

Slurs denigrating the Hungarians as "barbarian intruders" are still to be heard from some "Europeans" at odds with their Hungarian neighbors. The Hungarians do not think of themselves as Asiatics, nor do they physically appear un-European. In fact, their Asiatic Magyar forebears mixed fairly quickly and well with small, scattered groups of people around them—mostly Slavs but also a few remnants of some earlier visitors from Asia, mainly Avars. The Hungarians, however, never lost the language of their forebears, as did the Bulgarians, another people of Asiatic origin, who, after settling in the Balkans became Slavic speaking. If anything, the Magyars distinguished themselves, as successful state builders usually do, by their ability to assimilate with others. Originally, their numerical superiority in the lands they conquered was also to their advantage. Today, however, most Hungarians are of mixed European rather than of original Magyar ancestry. It is their language and culture, as well as the collective sense of their history, that keep them together.

This tells us nothing of where in Asia the Magyars came from. Asia is, of course, a huge continent. According to the late Distinguished Prof. Emeritus Denis Sinor, Hungarian-American historian at Indiana University and one of the world's leading scholars on Central Asian history:

> At the end of the year 895, the Hungarians invaded the Carpathian basin, advanced approximately to the Danube and laid the foundations of a state which, up to the present day, holds under its sway the same territory. The aim of the present paper is to sum up what we know about Hungarian history previous to the conquest. It is customary to call this period "Hungarian prehistory."
>
> Hungarian historians are, and always have been, very conscious of the fact that the history of their people neither starts in 895, nor is the continuation of the history of those peoples who had earlier lived in the Danube valley. Hungarians, as a whole, have always considered themselves the descendants of the conquerors, and the conquest is but an episode, admittedly a very important one, in the history of their nation.
>
> For centuries great efforts were made by Hungarian historians to throw light upon this earliest period of their national history, and remarkable results have been achieved. The relevant Hungarian literature is both quantitatively and qualitatively most impressive, and it is unfortunate that because of language difficulties it remains practically unknown outside Hungary.
>
> Time and again attempts have been made to write on Hungarian prehistory without acquaintance with this literature; these attempts were, from the inception, doomed to failure.
>
> On the other hand, it must be admitted that Hungarian research on the subject is somewhat stuffy, often enclosed by its own preoccupations and ignoring results obtained abroad. It also has a markedly scholastic tendency.
>
> As I think I am reasonably well informed of the different trends and achievements of Hungarian research on this particular subject, I will endeavor to give not only the outlines of Hungarian prehistory, but also an idea of the main trends of opinion to be discerned in the relevant Hungarian literature.

About Hungarian prehistory, Sinor says:

> The study of Hungarian prehistory is involved because it calls for a skillful handling of evidence pertaining to various disciplines, such as history, linguistics, archeology, ethnology. The purely historical approach is further hampered by the great variety of written sources, comprising works in Arabic, Persian, Greek, Latin etc. It is thus understandable that Hungarian prehistory lends itself to speculation and that it is sometimes hard to strike the balance between equally weak and often contradictory evidence.
>
> When written sources are not available, or when their reports need supplementing, linguistics can shed light on problems otherwise inaccessible. The Hungarians who, in their present country, are surrounded by and intermingled with peoples speaking Indo-European (mostly Germanic or Slavonic) languages, have themselves a Finno-Ugrian tongue. Other Finno-Ugrians live in the northeastern parts of Europe mainly in the central and northern provinces of European Russia and the northwest-

Finno-Ugrians, like the individuals shown here, are members of the linguistically related Mansi and Khanty peoples of the Trans-Ural region. There are estimated to be some 23 Ugrian, or Uralic, peoples. The ancestors of the Samoyeds broke away from the proto-Finno-Ugrians in the southeast about 6000 B.C. or earlier. The Ugrians in the east split off next from the remaining Finno-Ugrians. The Khanty and Mansi peoples, known collectively as the Ob-Ugric people, are native to the western Siberian region of Russia known as the Khanty-Mansi Autonomous Okrug.

ern parts of Siberia. It is thus reasonable to surmise that at some time the Hungarians inhabited the same regions and have reached Hungary at the term of a long migration.

On the linguistic controversy, Sinor says:

> Although in the last half a century or so this basic theory of Hungarian prehistory has never been challenged, it came to be formulated only after protracted controversies. The difficulty came from the linguistic side. Hungarian has a great number of words which betray Turkish origin, and even the structures of Hungarian and Turkish show striking similarities. As Finno-Ugrian languages were, until the second half of the 19th century, but insufficiently known, Hungarian scholars in search of parenthood for their mother-tongue were naturally enough led to relate Hungarian to Turkish and, consequently, to consider the Hungarians as a Turkish people. The thesis of the Finno-Ugrian origin only gradually, and with considerable difficulties, gained recognition. No serious linguist can doubt today that Hungarian is a Finno-Ugrian language, but uncertainty remains as to the amount, character and origins of the Turkish elements of Hungarian.
>
> Hungarian belongs to the eastern, Ugrian, group of Finno-Ugrian languages, and its nearest relatives are Ostiak and Vogul, spoken today by a few thousand individuals in western Siberia. Ostiaks and Voguls are called, collectively, the Ugrians of the Ob. The close relationship existing between their languages and Hungarian can only be explained on the historic level by admitting an equally close link between the peoples concerned.[2]

Sinor assumes the Magyars, before conquering what is now Hungary, lived with "important groups of Ugrians" west of the Urals, in the neighborhood of the rivers Kama and Oka. He writes: "[T]he closest relatives of the Hungarians, the Ugrians of the Ob, live, as already their name indicates, east of the Urals. We know, however, that they are relative newcomers to this area, and that important groups of Ugrians lived up to the 18th century west of the Urals, in the neighborhood of the rivers Kama and Belaja."

This toy cart or possibly a drinking cup was taken from a grave at Szigetszentmárton, in western Hungary, and dates from the 4th millennium B.C. It now resides in the Hungarian National Museum in Budapest and implies the Magyars had wheeled vehicles from that early date.

Wikipedia suggests:

> [T]he speakers of the Proto-Uralic language lived in the wider region of the Ural Mountains, which were inhabited by scattered groups of Neolithic hunter-gatherers in the 4th millennium B.C. They spread over vast territories, which caused the development of a separate Proto-Finno-Ugric language by the end of the millennium. Linguistic studies and archeological research evidence that those who spoke this language lived in pit houses and used decorated clay vessels. The expansion of marshlands after around 2600 B.C. caused new migrations. No scholarly consensus on the *Urheimat*, or original homeland, of the Ugric peoples exists: They lived either in the region of the Tobol River or along the Kama River and the upper courses of the Volga River around 2000 B.C. They lived in settled communities, cultivated millet, wheat and other crops, and bred animals–especially horses, cattle and pigs. Loan words connected to animal husbandry from Proto-Iranian show that they had close contacts with their neighbors. The southernmost Ugric groups adopted a nomadic way of life by around 1000 B.C., because of the northward expansion of the steppes.
>
> The development of the Hungarian language started around 800 B.C. with the withdrawal of the grasslands and the parallel southward migration of the nomadic Ugric groups. The history of the ancient Magyars during the next 1,000 years is uncertain; they lived in the steppes, but the location of their *Urheimat* is subject to scholarly debates. According to one theory, they initially lived east of the Urals and migrated west to "Magna Hungaria" by A.D. 600 at the latest. Other scholars say Magna Hungaria was the Magyars' original homeland, from where they moved either to the region of the Don River or toward the Kuban River before the 830s A.D. Hundreds of loan words adopted from Chuvash-type Turkic languages prove

The seven Hungarian chieftains as depicted in a scene created by a team of painters led by Arpad Feszty in the early 1890s as part of his massive 50-foot by 400-foot cyclorama *The Arrival of the Hungarians,* displayed in the Opusztaszer National Heritage Park. The entire work took years to complete.

> the Magyars were closely connected to Turkic peoples.[3]

The Finno-Ugric language family is also called Uralic, descended from a Proto-Uralic language that existed 7,000 to 10,000 years ago, most pundits think. Some scholars claim Hungarian is only distantly related to such languages as Estonian and Finnish.

Wikipedia divides Uralic into two subfamilies and several sub-subfamilies and sub-sub-subfamilies as well as some even smaller groupings:

Ugric or Ugrian, the first subfamily, is divided into two branches, one of which is Hungarian (with eight dialects); the other is Ob-Ugric, which consists of two languages, Khanty (with a large number of dialects) and Mansi (with four dialects).

The second Uralic subfamily is called Finno-Permic, in which the Permic set of languages (Udmurt and three closely related Komi languages) is its own sub-subfamily; the other sub-sub is called Finno-Volgaic, which has two sub-sub-subfamilies, each containing two languages; Volga-Finnic contains the Mari macrolanguage (with four main dialects) and Mordvinic (the languages known as Erzya and Moksha, which are mutually unintelligible), while Finno-Lappic contains Sami (the languages of the Lapps) and Finnic.

There are some 10 or more Sami languages, which fall into the Western Sami languages group (maybe five languages) and Eastern Sami (four languages living, plus three that are extinct).

We won't go into detail here, but the Sami languages are listed as Southern Sami, Ume Sami, Pite Sami, Lule Sami, Torne Sami, Finnmark Sami, Sea Sami, Inari Sami, Kemi Sami (extinct), Skolt Sami, Akkala Sami (extinct), Kainuu Sami (extinct), Kildin Sami and Ter Sami.

However, Finnic is a sub-sub-sub-subfamily containing some eight languages: Finnish and Estonian (languages of nation-states), and Karelian, Veps, Ingrian, Votic, Ludic and Livonian. (The last native speaker of Livonian died in 2013, but it is not 100% extinct, since "the shaping of a standard language and education in it continue," according to Wikipedia.

Different linguists have theorized genetic connections between Uralic and, variously, the Eskimo-Aleut, Indo-European and Yukaghir language families.

Denis Sinor's conclusion is:

> Here are then the rough outlines of the picture that can be drawn of Hungarian prehistory.
>
> It has its starting point in the Kama region, where, encompassed by other Finno-Ugrian languages, Hungarian developed into an inde-

pendent language. Moving slightly southward—unless we suppose that the original dwelling-places were wide enough to include it—to the Middle Volga region, the Hungarians came under a strong Turkish influence. Here, in the immediate proximity of the Volga Bulgars, they had ample opportunities to borrow Chuvash-type loanwords. It was here also that, under Turkish influence, they became more closely acquainted with methods of agriculture and stock breeding. It must be assumed that at this epoch the Hungarians did not form a fully fledged political community. To the surrounding peoples they, and their next-of-kin, the Ugrians, were known under the name of the Onogurs, who lived in the same region. This name then spread, through Slavonic mediation, to Europe. Other groups of the Hungarians—or, perhaps, at another epoch, the whole people—were also known by the name of the Sabirs, who also lived in the same region.

Certainly, one part of the Hungarians never left this region. The supposition that they left it and returned to the place after a sort of circular tour seems to me nonsensical. The evidence of the Muslim writers on the two sorts of Bashkirs (= Hungarians) clearly shows that they were known to reside simultaneously in the Middle Volga region and the Black Sea area.

The history of this second group is fairly well known. They were, for a few years, auxiliaries of the Khazars and at their instigation they at least decided to organize themselves in a tribal confederation and to elect a chief. Constantine explicitly states that earlier they had no chief. Chased away by the Pechenegs, they fled first to Etelköz, whence a new Pecheneg onslaught forced them to migrate to Hungary.

All this seems to me as clear as can be expected in view of the comparatively poor evidence at our disposal. There is one point at which I should like to advance a hypothesis. I would be inclined to give credit to Anonymous's description of the Hungarian migration. The conquest was obviously a well-organized military campaign, and it was always recognized, on the strength of Anonymous's evidence, that the Hungarians entered Hungary simultaneously through the southeastern and northeastern mountain passes of the Carpathians. I see no reason to discount the possibility that the Hungarians entering Hungary from the north did in fact come on the route indicated by Anonymous, i.e., directly from the Middle Volga region. This becomes more likely if we admit, as I do, that the separation of the "two sorts" of Hungarians was, at the end of the 9th century, a fairly recent event.

This takes us to the so far carefully avoided question of chronology. For want of precise data we shall not have to dwell upon it at length. We have two dates that can be considered as established: Under Pecheneg pressure the Hungarians evacuated Levedia in 889 and Etelköz in 895. The date of their moving to Levedia cannot be ascertained, but I would be prepared to give full credence to Constantine when he says that the closer Khazar-Hungarian alliance lasted but three years. I definitely think that the Hungarians' stay in Levedia was comparatively short. As we have seen, only here, and under Khazar influence, did they elect a chief, and there is nothing to suggest that they stayed here for a long period. All this is, however, aleatory, and even more so are guesses as to any earlier dates.

A REVISIONIST THEORY

However, what if everything we thought we knew about the origins of the Estonian/Finnish/Hungarian peoples is wrong? A new theory of Hungarian origins has emerged, which surprisingly maintains the proto-Hungarians lived next to, or among, the Sanskrit-speaking Indo-Europeans of what today we would call Pakistan and/or India.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

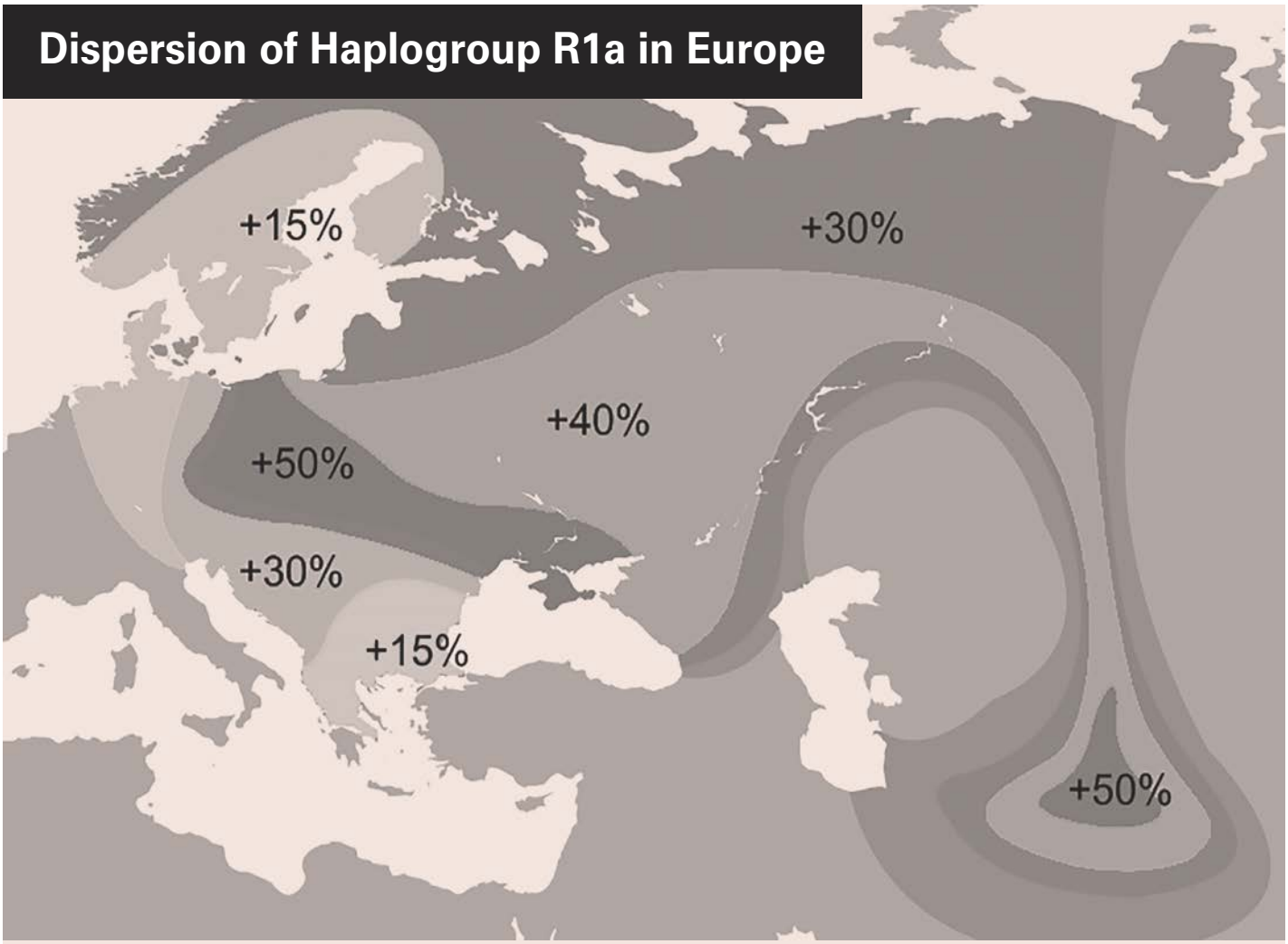

The most common Hungarian DNA haplogroup is R1a, the European distribution of which is shown in this map. The 9th-century Hungarians were an alliance of seven Magyar and three Kabar tribes, who then mixed with local populations of Avar, Slavic, Germanic and Keltic origin. In the 11th century Hungary absorbed numbers of Pechenegs, Oghuz Turks and Jews, and in the 13th century tens of thousands of Cumans were admitted to the country, along with a smaller number of Jassics. Later, large numbers of Saxon and other Germanic people came in, mainly in the 18th century, and then came a migration of Serbs fleeing the Ottoman wars. Map shows percentage of people in Europe having the haplogroup R1a.

This is the theory of Frank Sandor, author of the self-published *Magyar Origins: A 21st Century Look at the Origins of Ancient Hungarians*. Sandor is a professional member of the American Anthropological Association as well as a member of the Society for the Anthropology of Europe.

Sandor's parents fled Hungary for Canada during the 1956 uprising, after his father escaped a Soviet POW camp.

Sanskrit, one of the oldest living and written languages on Earth, has been in use since at least as early as 1200 B.C. and is claimed by some Hindus to have been invented by the great god Shiva, although linguists not influenced by Hindutva ideology consider that it evolved from Indo-Iranian, which evolved from Proto-Indo-European (Aryan). Today, Sanskrit is spoken and written by about 1% of the population of India, and a few scholars and Hinduism enthusiasts. But in ancient times it was very influential and the predominant language of northern India, while southern India used mainly Tamil and related Dravidian languages.

A genetic marker discovered in 2000 proved Hungarians were not part of a theorized migration of Uralic peoples; indeed, they have had little if any contact with other Uralic peoples for 4,000 years.

While Sandor verifies Hungarians are Uralic, he also provides evidence confirming Hungarian legends that they originated near Persia—not western Siberia or the Urals region, as the establishment maintains.

The Hunt for the White Deer

According to the *Gesta Hunnorum et Hungarorum*, a source of early Hungarian history written around 1282, hunters Hunor and Magor were hot on the trail of a mystical white stag when it led them into an unfamiliar land. There the stag vanished. But things turned out for the best. Hunor and Magor met, kidnapped and married two Sarmatian princesses, becoming the progenitors of the Huns and Magyars, as the legend goes. This myth thus tied the history of the Hungarians to Attila.

Examining DNA evidence, Sandor is led to conclude the Magyars were farmers who lived in the Hindu Kush region.

While all other Uralic-speaking groups display a "marker" mutation called M178, at least 4,000 years old, M178 has not been detected in Hungary. This means the Hungarian ancestors were never in northern Asia or northern Europe, where an east to west migration of Uralic peoples took place.

A haplogroup is a group of genes in a species, such as humans, that tend to be inherited together from the mother or father. These genes are found on the Y chromosome from the father, or in the mitochondrial DNA from the mother.

The majority of Hungarians (about 50%) belong to the R1a haplogroup (most of which is R1a1), originating in south Asia—southern Pakistan or northern India. The haplogroup is about equally common in Iran, and runs about 40% in a belt connecting Iran and Hungary

This may correspond roughly with the Magyar migration pathway, north from Iran to the Urals, then west to modern Hungary.

Amazingly, all Uralic languages, including Hungarian, are derived from Sanskrit, an ancient Indo-European language.

The Hungarian word for "shovel," *kanal*, is derived from the Sanskrit for "to dig," *khana*. "Hoe" in Hungarian is *kapa*, which we will render as kapa (H), and is derived from the Sanskrit for "cavity or hole," *kupa*, or kupa (S).

Sandor presents a law that governs how Sanskrit words were adopted into the Magyar tongue.

"Louse" in Hungarian, Finnish and Estonian is respectively tetu (H), taei (F) and taei (E). The words for "water" again are very similar, and scads of other words are undoubtedly cognate.

The languages are clearly related, but, surprisingly, genetically the peoples who speak them are not so close.[5]

If Uralic languages developed a common vocabulary separately from one another, then what we must consider is a common influence rather than a common origin. Could they all be what linguists call "creoles" of Sanskrit, having borrowed words from this unrelated but highly influential tongue?

Often languages simply evolve by a process of mutation. For example, English "cat" mutated from Old English "catt," related to German "katze." English and German are two branches of the Germanic group of languages, which explains why the vocabularies are similar. Creolization is an entirely different process.

If we look at recent creoles, which were influenced by English, for example, they did not simply adopt the English word for upset; in Haitian Creole we find instead the word "vekse," and in Krio Creole (spoken in Sierra Leone) "veks." What they did is they adopt the English word "vexed," meaning irritated or annoyed.

The Finno-Ugrians clearly were not influenced by the Sumerians, nor could it have been the Slavs, with whom they came into contact only later.

Quoting Dr. Elena E. Kuz'mina, "All this evidence supports the hypothesis that the Indo-Iranian homeland was situated in the neighborhood of the Finno-Ugrian zone."[6]

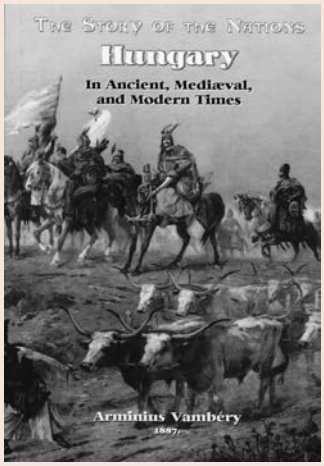

Hungary

In Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern Times

Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the occupation of the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, the Marcommani, the Huns, the Avars, Nimrod, the Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, shamanism, baptism of Stephen, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, the House of Arpad, the Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, the Anjous in Hungary, Charles Robert, depredations of the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, John Hunyadi's legacy, Simon Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, King Matthias, the Black Troop, the disastrous Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, the Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Catholicism vs. Protestantism, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Emperor Joseph II, war against the Turks, Leopold II, Hungarian independence, retribution, Hungarian Academy of Science, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Sebs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, much more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside the U.S. please email us at Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Archeologists now maintain the early Finno-Ugrians were not devotees of shamanism, as the establishment has taught, but actually worshipped along Indo-European lines. Language reflects this:

- Isten (H) = God
- iSTin (S) = one who has sacrificed

Clearly related words::

- jumal (E) = God
- jumala (F) = God
- jayamalla (S) = victorious fighter
- taevas (E) = heaven
- taivas (F) = heaven
- taviSa (S) = heaven
- porgu (E) = hell, inferno
- pArghaTa (S) = ashes
- surma (F) = death, guardian of the underworld
- srima (S) = nocturnal spirit of evil
- kurat (E) = devil
- kurAjya (S) = bad dominion, bad king
- nap (H) = day, Sun, solar
- napAt (S) = path of the gods
- vedos (F) = print
- vedas (S) = knowledge, wealth
- vedhas (S) = author, religious
- rind (E) = breast
- rinta (F) = breast
- raNDA (S) = loose woman
- randi (Hindi) = slut, pickup, scrubber, prostitute

The Hungarian word for breast comes from a word meaning "beside," as in two objects beside each other:

- mell (H) = breast
- melle, mellett (H) = beside, next to
- mela (S) = match, company
- mAlA (S) = regular succession, series

Other examples:

- kask (E) = birch
- kAzmlrajA (S) = birch
- sato (F) = harvest
- saak (E) = harvest
- zAka (S) = vegetable, greens
- zAkaTa (S) = filling a cart

Establishment historians maintain the innocent Hungarians had to borrow from the worldly-wise Slavs a word for prostitute, after arriving in Europe. Clearly there is no need for such a supposition:

- kurva (H) = whore
- karvarI (S) = female demon, night
- karvara (S) = sin, demon

Once again, the Hungarian word comes from Sanskrit. The Slavs borrowed the word from the Hungarians, not the other way around.

The establishment says the Hungarian surname Sandor or Shandor means "defender of mankind" and is a form of the Greek name Alexander. But in the Roma (Gypsy) language, derived from Sanskrit, Shandor is a native name meaning "proud." In fact, the name is fairly common in Indo-Iranian languages:

- Shandar (Hindi) = proud
- Shandar (Urdu) = fabulous
- sanadara (Hindi) = spectacular, stunning, proud
- sandra (S) = strong, solid
- sanadrayi (S) = bestowing wealth

Shandur Pass is a mountain pass in northern Pakistan. No one claims these names come from Alexander.

Here are other examples of Uralic words being based on Sanskrit concepts:

- kacsa (H) = duck
- kastaa (F) = dunk, immerse, duck
- kastella (F) = irrigate
- kastma (E) = water, irrigate
- kASTha (S) = water (it also has many other meanings, but water is one of them)

In this Sanskrit to Hungarian creolization process, polysyllabic words were shortened to one or two syllables. We also find that sounds move forward in the mouth; for example, k's can become t's, as in:

- kurala (S) becomes turul (H), hawk, falcon
- kukkura (S) becomes kutya (H), dog
- buka (S) becomes buta (H), silly

Sounds also could shift within their "class," with s becoming z or k becoming g:

- ghAsa (S) became gaz (H), weed/grass
- vAsa (S) became haz (H), home
- ekah (S) became egy (H), one.

H's can be lost:

- phalada (S) becomes pha becomes fa (H), tree
- magha (S) becomes mag (H), seed, grain.

Many other examples of this creolization process can be given.

In conclusion, powerful evidence has now been unearthed suggesting that the original Hungarians lived not in Siberia nor near the Urals but in the Indian subcontinent, and much of their language derives from their powerful neighbors of that time, the Sanskrit speakers. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Borsody, Stephen, Ed. *The Hungarians: A Divided Nation*. 1988. New Haven, CN: Yale Center for International and Area Studies.

2 Sinor, Denis. "The Outlines of Hungarian Prehistory," *Journal of World History*, 4(3), 513-540. (www.kroraina.com/hungar/ds_ohp. html)

3 Wikipedia. "Hungarian Prehistory." (Found at en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hungarian_prehistory.)

4 Wikipedia. "Uralic Languages." (Found at en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uralic_languages.)

5 Feher, T., E. Nemeth, A. Vandor, I. Korienko, L. Csaji, H. Pamjav. "Y-SNP L1034: Limited Genetic Link Between Mansi- and Hungarian-speaking Populations," *Molecular Genetics and Genomics*, February 2015, Volume 290, Issue 1, pp. 377–386.

6 Kuz'mina, Dr. Elena E. 2007. *The Origin of the Indo-Iranians*, Leiden Indo-European Etymological Dictionary Series.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Balazs, Gyorgy, Szelenyi, Karoly, and Bal-Zs, Gyorgy. *The Magyars: The Birth of a European Nation*. 1989. Portland, OR: International Specialized Book Services/Independent Publishers Group.

"Hungarian Genetics: Abstracts and Summaries" (www.khazaria.com/genetics/hungarians.html)

"Magyar Origins," A Thousand Years of Hungary. (HungarianHistory.Freeservers.com.)

Pogatsa, Istvan. "An Outline of Magyar Prehistory and Ancient History," 2011. HungarianHistory.com.

Sandor, Frank. "Hungarian Origins," *Magyar Origins* website. August 24, 2012. YouTube.com.

Sandor, Frank and Diane L. Steele (Ed.). *Magyar Origins (3rd Edition): The Indo-Aryan Origins of Ancient Hungarians. A 21st Century Look at the Indo-Aryan Origins of Ancient Hungarians and Other Uralic Speakers*. 2015. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform. (Author presentation: www.youtube.com/watch?v=Lqg-sIQkebs).

SpokenSanskrit.org, Sanskrit to English transliteration. (www.spokensanskrit.org)

"The Controversy on the Origins and Early History of the Hungarians." (www.hunmagyar.org)

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review and has been with TBR since its inception in 1994, contributing scores of articles on a wide variety of topics. He is also the author of *What Ails the President?* and *Fountain of Fairytales*. He was the editor of the anthology book *Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence*. All are available from TBR Book Club. Tiffany holds a BS in Biology from the University of Michigan. He also studied Law at Southwestern University and did postgraduate study in Biology at Eastern Michigan University.

A Hungarian-Sumerian Relationship?

By John Tiffany

Could the Hungarian and extinct Sumerian languages be related? Could the vanished Sumerian people live on today in the guise of Hungarians? Most authorities would say absolutely not, and at first one tends to assume the very idea is ridiculous. But it is our duty, as Revisionist historians, to consider such supposedly "fringe" ideas, which occasionally turn out to be accurate.

A list of at least 382 similar, perhaps cognate, Hungarian (H) and Sumerian (S) words has been compiled by Prof. Alfred Toth in his paper "Hungarian, Sumerian and Egyptian."[1]

Here's a sampling of the nearly 400 words on his list.

Starting things off in alphabetical order, we have Hungarian adni, "to give," which is compared with Sumerian ag, ang. Near the end of the list, zuzni (H), "to smash, to crush," is compared with zu, sud (S).

- H: alkotni, "to form or build," S: alam, alan
- H: ar, "flood," S: a, a-ma-ru
- H: atya, "father," S: ad, ad-da
- H: beszelni, "to speak," S: be
- H: bu, "grief, sorrow," S: du
- H: derek, "waist," S: dirig
- H: diszno, "pig," S: dun(-a)
- H: doenteni, "to turn upside down, to decide," S: du6, dul, tun, tu10, dun
- H: eg, "heaven, sky," S: e, e8
- H: eke, "plow," S: iku, aka
- H: enek, "song," enekelni, "to sing," S: en-ag
- H: erkezni, "to arrive," S: ir
- H: far, "ass," S: bar
- H: figyelni, "to watch out," S: igi
- H: fuelni, "to be heated," S: bil
- H: goeg, "arrogance," goegos, "arrogant," S: gig, ge6, gu
- H: hago, "path in the high mountains," S: gag
- H: hamu, "ashes," S: ukum, kum-ma
- H: haz, "house," S: ga
- H: hold, hod, "moon," S: hul
- H: huzni, "to pull," S: hur
- H: igemi, "to promise," S: igi
- H: ipar, "industry, trade," iparos, "industrial, trader," S: ibira

Sumerian war chariot (restored) on the Standard of Ur.

- H: kapu, "gate," S: ka
- H: kendo, "cloth," S: kandu
- H: kicsi, kicsiny, "small, little, tiny," S kishi, kishim
- H: kor, "age," S: kur, ku-ur
- H: koer, "circle," S: kur, gur
- H: koenyoek, "elbow," S: kun, kun4
- H: lab, "leg, foot," S: lah4
- H: locsolni, "to water," S: luh, lah
- H: mag, "seed," magzat, "embryo," S mud, ma5, mu
- H: medence, "basin, pelvis," S: me
- H: mi?, "what?," S: mi, a-ba11
- H: nagy, "big," S: nu5(g), nun, na, nad
- H: nezni, "to see, to watch," S: ni, ne
- H: nyereg, "saddle," S: nir
- H: okos, "bright, clever," S: ukush
- H: oelni, "to kill," S: ul7
- H: oereg, "old," oeroek, "eternal," oeroekseg, "heritage," S: egir
- H: oev, "belt," S: ub, ab
- H: siker, "success," S: si-sa
- H: soer, ser, "beer," S: she-a
- H: szal, "thread," S: sa-a
- H: szegeny, "poor," S: sig
- H: szigoru, "severe," S: si-gar
- H: szobor, "statue," S: zabar
- H: tag, "limb, member," S: dag
- H: taltos, "shaman, sorceror," S: tal, tala
- H: tel, telet, "winter," S: til-la
- H: test, "body," S: tesh-ti
- H: toelteni, "to fill," S: til-la
- H: tuez, "fire," S: tu6
- H: uegy, "affair, matter," S: ug, ung, uku
- H: vali, "shoulder," S: ba-al
- H: ven, "ancient," S: en
- H: virag, "flower," S: girag

This is certainly rather impressive, and you would not get results like these if you compared, say, ancient Egyptian with either Sumerian or Hungarian—which, in fact, Toth does, as a sort of control, as we say in scientific experimentation. (Egyptian shares about 36.7% of the Sumero-Hungarian cognates.)

All of this seems to warrant further study and, while some word borrowing may have taken place, goes to show that the alternative theory of a "family tree" relationship between Sumerian and Hungarian is not inconceivable. It is unlikely the Sumerians were taken away by extraterrestrial UFOs or that they all died out. It is much more likely that some of the ancient Sumerians made their way north and eventually became or intermixed with pre-existing Hungarian culture groups.

Note that the Hungarians had a more sophisticated written language called "rovásírás" (score writing or runic writing) which was forcefully abandoned because of political reasons. ❖

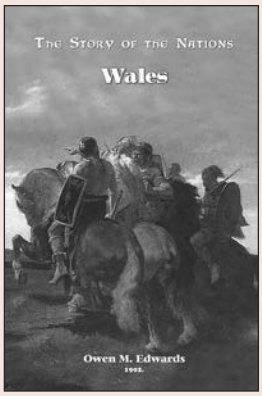

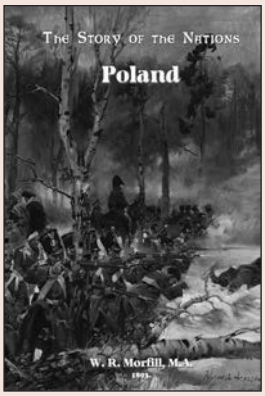

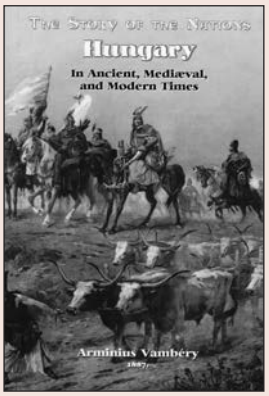

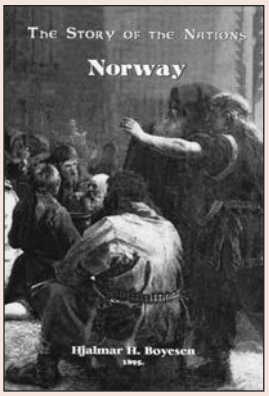

The Story of the Nations . . .

See page 80 for TBR order form.

The Story of the Nations: Wales

NEW! By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the shorter, dark-haired Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the arrival of the taller, fairer Kelts, the struggle between these peoples, Rome vs. the Silurian army, Agricola's settlements, the Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks by land, Danish attacks by sea, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, the Battle of Aber Gwili, the struggle between Griffith and Harold, the Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, the age of Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, the death of Llywelyn, the last fight for independence, the Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, an English prince of Wales, Longbow and the Black Death, rule of the lords, a period of disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, the Mortimers and Tudors, the end of the old days, Thomas Cromwell, the Court of Wales, the Great Sessions, an unwelcome Reformation, John Williams—advisor to James I and Charles I, the second civil war, the rule of the Puritan and the Whig, cultural awakening, the Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Poland

NEW! By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brest-litovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, literature, Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, burghers, peasants, Courland, folk garb, the nobility, Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the mid- to late-1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits, author biography. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Story of the Nations: The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

NEW! By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: the Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary—in Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern Times

NEW! Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, Marcomanni, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, shamanism, baptism of Stephen, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, House of Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous in Hungary, Charles Robert, depredations of the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi's legacy, Simon Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, King Matthias, the Black Troop, Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Catholicism vs. Protestantism, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, Hungarian independence, retribution, Hungarian Academy of Science, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Sebs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, much more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

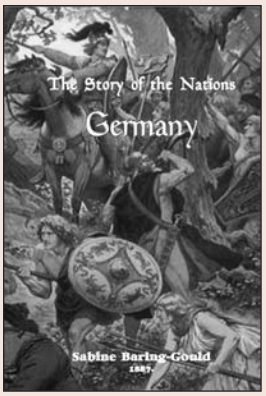

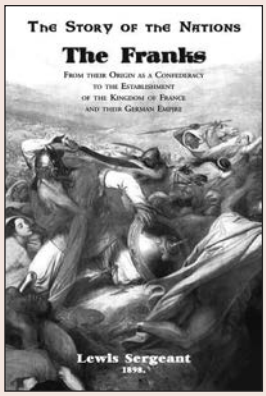

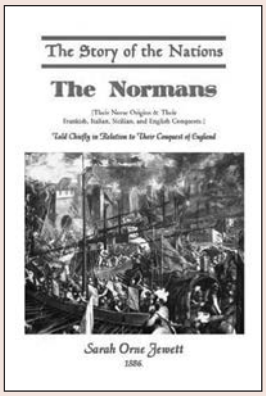

The Story of the Nations: Norway

NEW! Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway. Covers the country's geography and the people of Norway, the first Norsemen, Aryan migrations, early tribes, Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey, Hastings, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Vikings in England, Simeon, Halfdan, Yngling race, Aun the Old, Sigurd, Hjort, Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Ragnvald, Gyda, Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Ragnhild, Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Egil, Berg-Anund, reforms, Christians, Agvaldsness, Harold Blue-Tooth, Erick, peasant revolt, Kark, Tryggvesson, Astrid, Russia, Hjort, Sigvalde, Herjulfsson, Leif Eriksson, Olaf the Saint, Earl Sweyn, Sweyn Alfifasson, Magnus the Good, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Sigurd the Crusader, Olaf Magnusson, Magnus the Blind, Harold Gille, Broad-Shouldered, Erlingsson, Sigundsson, Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleonic wars, the modern era up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norwegian history through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, ***$25.***

The Story of the Nations: Germany

Germany is the heart of Continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected all of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire became a power for peace. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks. It tells how the heroes of old brought the people to its independent life, recounts the struggles of the various Teutonic tribes among themselves, and of all of them with their neighbors. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Sabine Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, Roman Church, rejection of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgii, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, Clovis, Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Orthodoxy, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and more. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Scots

By John Mackintosh. Here is a beautiful reprint of a book first written in 1893. Sections cover the early history of Scotland, Roman occupation, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, first Christians, Ninian, Kentiger, Columbia, Iona, Medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Maid of Norway, Wallace, Bruce, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Durham, Robert II, Robert III, Prince James, James I, James II, James III, James IV, Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, Mary and Henry VIII, Beaton, Knox, Adam Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the Church, Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell, Restoration, Argyle, Charles II, revolt, King William, Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715, 1745, landing of Charles, Preston, smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, literature, more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: the Sea Kings and Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf the Ganger, Harfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes in England, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Guiscard, the Conqueror, de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, castles, the Battle of Val-es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, King Harold, Norman plan, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of a book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Migrations, ice age, flora, fauna, natives, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, Scoto-Kelts, the Annals, legends, pagan Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, Meath, Ulster, Palatines, Edward the Bruce, Richard, Kildares, John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25*

In Defense of the Khazar Theory

THE KHAZARIAN ORIGIN OF THE ASHKENAZI JEWS has been contested by many—even the late, great Revilo Oliver, and today by popular Euro-American rights activist David Duke and others. The prolific author Texe Marrs, on the other hand, insists the Khazar theory is accurate and stands by his own research. Who would want to be descended from such a bloodthirsty nation of barbarians? However, TBR author Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson has adduced stunning evidence from Russian-language sources that the "Khazar theory" is absolutely true.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson

The Khazar khanate was one of the most violent, unpredictable and wealthy of the early medieval empires. The Khazars filled the power vacuum left by the death of Attila the Hun. It is rarely mentioned in history books unless they are on Russia specifically. It is impossible to defend the empire, so gentile authors, living in fear of the Jews, will often avoid the issue entirely.

This empire converted to Judaism, that is, the teachings of the Talmud, in the 9th century. J.D. Bury writes:

> There can be no question that the ruler [Bulan] was actuated by political motives in adopting Judaism. To embrace Mohammedanism would have made him the spiritual dependent of the caliphs, who attempted to press their faith on the Khazars, and in Christianity lay the danger of his becoming an ecclesiastical vassal of the Roman empire. Judaism was a reputable religion with sacred books which both Christian and Mohammaden respected; it elevated him above the heathen barbarians, and secured him against the interference of caliph or emperor.

Of course, to speak of the forcible conversion of the population to Judaism is an anachronism as is all talk of "force" in that regard. The population instinctively followed the religion of their rulers; it was not a "private" affair. Further, Hebrew became the official script of the empire, and a strong shift in burial patterns could be seen at the time, marking a serious move to Jewish rites. Ahmad ibn Fadlan, in his travelogue, written about 922, writes, "The Khazars and their king are all Jews." Additionally, Ibn al-Faqih, around the same time (c. 930) writes, "All of the Khazars are Jews. But they have been Judaized recently." The Karay Turks also converted to Judaism, but they were too small a group to make a historical difference.

The economy was a mix of nomad pastoral life as well as their staple, taxing trade on the lower Volga and Dnieper coming into the Black Sea. Fishing and agriculture should not be underestimated, but mercantile trade–or its taxation–was the mainstay of the economy.[1]

The Khazars were the main slave dealers to the Islamic market. Raids into Slavic territories were meant to capture slaves to sell farther south. Even after the destruction of the empire, their system lived on in the Volga Bulgars and the Turkic tribes used by Jews to continually raid into Russia.[2]

In his *History of the Jews*, Solomon Grayzel writes:

> One type of business carried on in the early Middle Ages by

the Jews of Europe, namely the slave trade, requires a special word of explanation. The Jews were among the most important slave-dealers. As inhabitants of western Germany pushed their way deeper and deeper into Central Europe, driving the Slavic inhabitants farther eastward and taking away their land, they brought back captives whom they sold to Jewish traders. The Jews, in turn, transported these slaves to other lands to be sold to Christian and Mohammedan masters.[3]

Khazaria minted its own coins by the 830s, proving its economic dominance. The Turkic tribes in the Caucasus such as the Merja and Chud were approached by both the Jews and the Russians. When the pagan Rus (Russians) raided Byzantium, the Khazars became the ally of the Greeks. The Pechenegs, the strongest of the Caucasian tribes, were exerting pressure on Itil in the same way the Russians were to the north.

Dr. Stephen Jones, a scholar within the Christian Identity school, has shed great light on the identity of Gog and Magog. The British church insisted it was "Russia" during the Crimean conflict, but before that, it was the Khazars. In addition, the anonymous *Gog, Magog and the Kingdom of the Khazars* is also important (2001). Finally, the work of former TBR contributing editor Dr. Harrell Rhome is also central to research in this field.

Rabbi Petakhiah of Regensburg, in his travelogue *Sibbuv ha-Olam* (12th century), states that the kingdom of Khazaria was that of Meshech. The Talmud itself makes reference to Ashkenaz as a town near the Black Sea (it is a village in Turkey). It was used more broadly to refer to the Khazar empire in general. The Talmud

also argues that the Ashkenazim are descended not from Shem, but rather from Japheth through Gomer. This would make their uncles Magog and Tubal.[4] Benjamin of Tudela is another traveler who met with the Khazar nobility negotiating trade deals from Iraq. He is emphatic that Khazaria was a Jewish state.

Ibn Fadlan, a well-known Arab merchant and traveler in the 8th century, stated that, "the Khazars and their king are all Jews. The Bulgars and their neighbors are subject to him. They treat him with worshipful obedience. Some are of the opinion that Gog and Magog are the Khazars."

The tradition of Aquitaine equated Khazaria with Gog and Magog because their own far-flung commercial enterprises led to regular contact with them in the eastern Mediterranean. Aquitaine was a Greek enclave, though very Roman in their tradition. The cardinal work concerning the view of the Khazars is Druthmar's *Expositio in Matthaeum Evangelistam*. His name might well have been Christian of Stavelot, a Benedictine.

> One of the Jews undertook the conversion of the Khazars, who are composed of many peoples, and they were converted by him and joined his religion. This happened recently in the days of the Abbasids. ... For this was a man who came single-handedly to a king of great rank and to a very spirited people, and they were converted by him without any recourse to violence and the sword. And they took upon themselves the difficult obligations enjoined by the law of the Torah, such as circumcision, the ritual ablutions, washing after a discharge of the semen, the prohibition of work on the Sabbath and during the feasts, the prohibition of eating the flesh of forbidden animals according to this religion, and so on.[5]

The economic benefits of the conversion are plain, since usury for Jews is forbidden, but against gentiles, it is encouraged. This is in addition to the political benefits of the independence a Jewish conversion would provide. The Sephardic text, *The Kuzari: The Book of Proof and Argument in Defense of the Despised Faith*, by Yehuda HaLevi says in addition:

> The king and his vizier traveled to the deserted mountains on the seashore, and arrived one night at the cave in which some Jews used to celebrate the Sabbath. They disclosed their identity to them, embraced their religion, were circumcised in the cave, and then returned to their country, eager to learn the Jewish law. They kept their conversion secret, however, until they found an opportunity of disclosing the fact gradually to a few of their special friends. When the number had increased, they made the affair public, and induced the rest of the Khazars to embrace the Jewish faith. They sent to various countries for scholars and books, and studied the Torah. Their chronicles also tell of their prosperity, how they beat their foes, conquered their lands, secured great treasures, how their army swelled to hundreds of thousands, how they loved their faith, and fostered such love for the Holy House that they erected a tabernacle in the shape of that built by Moses. They also honored and cherished the Israelites who lived among them.[6]

St. Abo claimed that the Khazars were wild "sons of Magog" who had no real religion.

This is powerful evidence of several things. First, that the people of Khazaria, en masse, gradually became Jewish and that this was a large population. Second, that the explosion of the Jewish population in Europe can only be understood this way.

By the 880s, Khazar control over the Dnieper from Kiev, where they collected tribute from the Slavs, began to weaken substantially. Oleg of Novgorod took control from Askold and Dir and hence laid the foundation for our modern idea of "Kievan-Rus." Southern raiding of the Rus was even permitted by the Khazars only if they turned over 50% of the take with their Jewish betters. It served both their interests because it permitted the Muslim Arabs and the Rus to fight each other, leaving the Khazars as well-off middlemen now safe from attack.

As Kiev grew in strength, its leadership attacked the khanate more than once. Oleg was defeated in 941. Soon after, the Khazars shut down passage through the Volga to the sea. The reasons for this are that the Byzantines and Rus were finding common ground against the Khazars; they knew all-out war was coming. Even local tribes such as the Pechenegs were slowly being brought into the Byzantine orbit. It might have been that the system of extortion was finally catching up with these predators. Oleg's successor, Svyatoslav I (d. 972), took Itil in 968, and the city was razed to the ground.

Up until the Crimean War, "Gog and Magog" were associated with the Khazar empire, or the "Red Jews." St. Abo of Tbilisi claimed that the Khazars were wild "sons of Magog" who did not have any religion, although they "recognized the existence of a single God." Gog and Magog, in the eschatology of the Apocalypse, were a warlike people, enemies of the "people of God," who, in the last days, would unleash a universal war.

The Koran says that the people of Gog and Magog are belligerent and ruthless, attacking other countries and destroying all life. The Georgian and Armenian chronicles of the time universally see the Khazars as

Gog and Magog, "wild men with horrible faces and the manners of wild beasts, feeding on blood."

Heinrich von Neustadt (1300), which refers to Koestler,wrote about the Khazars as terrifying the people of Gog and Magog. B.N. Zakhoder writes in his *Caspian Collection on Eastern Europe* that the early medieval church universally considered the Khazars Gog and Magog.[7]

The identity of Gog and Magog are of the utmost importance for Christians in these times, if, in fact, these are the final days. Gog and Magog, the nations it is believed Satan will gather together to battle, are scattered all over "to the four corners of the Earth." In the Old Testament, these peoples are mentioned in Ezekiel 38. Gog is the ancient Semitic word for the "Mountain of Darkness." It refers to a people, a militant force rather than a person. "Prince" is also not necessarily a person but can also be the ideology of a group. It is the "leader" and the "molder" of a group of people and is hence its prince. Magog also refers to a "mountain" or a militant camp. The term "maghoph" is a pejorative referring to the worshipers of Ashtoreth, the "worshipers of the Moon."

Ezekiel says about them:

> This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, "I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars. I will plunder and loot and turn my hand against the resettled ruins and the people gathered from the nations, rich in livestock and goods, living at the center of the land (38:10).

Jewish elites certainly have looted a trusting people. In the United States, the Jews have prospered like at no other time, and Americans refuse to believe the predatory nature of this prosperity that the Talmud emphasizes. The puerile belief that Jews are connected to the Israelites of the Old Testament leads Protestants to argue that this refers to a Russian invasion of the Middle Eastern state of "Israel." Ezekiel refers to Gog as "Prince of Rosh," which is anachronistically connected to Rus. The Khazar theory suggests there is no connection between Israelites and Jews. Yet even if there was, the religion of the modern Jew bears no relationship whatsoever to the Israelite faith, which is vehemently condemned in the Talmud. True Israel is the Orthodox Christian world. "New Israel" was the common nickname for the Byzantine empire.

According to new research, it seems most of today's population of Jews is descended from people who lived in what is now Turkey, and are not descended from Semites. The data indicate the ancestors lived in northern Turkey but were ethnically Greeks, Iranians and others who had colonized the area, and were probably converted to Judaism by Persian Jews. At that time, most Jews lived in the Persian empire. The villages of Askenaz, Eskenaz and Iskenaz were part of that ancient Jewish homeland in northeastern Turkey, says Israeli-born geneticist Dr. Eran Elhaik. He now works at the University of Sheffield. For a while these Jews, called Khazars, had an empire of their own. About, a photo of Ashkenazi Jews from 1876.

Recently, there has been some controversy on the "Koestler thesis" concerning the origin of the world's Jews. The charge is led by David Earnest Duke, a man from which this author has learned quite a bit. His research into this area has been substantial. His work should not be ignored. However, it does need to be answered. His claim seems to be that since the intellectual leaders of the "Khazar thesis" were secular, often Marxist, Jews, they should be ignored. Part of his argument reads:

> One thing that I did not know then was that Koestler, the communist Jew who popularized the Khazar theory, bragged in a Jewish magazine that he advanced the theory as a way to fight against "anti-Semitism." His theory was that since the Gospels and Europeans blamed Jews for the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, if he could make Europeans believe that they are not related by blood to the "Christkiller Jews" talked about in the New Testament that he could lessen animosity against Jews.

This is a non sequitur. In adopting the ethic of the Talmud, they adopt the mentality of the Pharisees, whose arrogance served as the early foundation of the Talmud. "Christkiller" was not an issue. Jews were kicked out of nation after nation due to a remarkably similar set of accusations: usury, pornography and fraud.

Regardless, he cites quite a number of genetic articles neither of us has the expertise to fully digest. The problem is that there are far more that argue the opposite. A few include the Bray study of (2010)[8], which argues that DNA evidence places Ashkenazi Jews squarely in southeastern Europe.[9] Almut Nebel[10] writes in his study, "In comparison with data available from other relevant populations in the region, Jews were found to be more closely related to groups in the north of the Fertile Crescent (Kurds, Turks and Armenians) than to their Arab neighbors."[11]

British-Hungarian Jew Arthur Koestler, shown in a 1969 photo, was an outstanding figure of his times and a writer of both fiction and fact. In *The Thirteenth Tribe* he advanced the theory that Ashkenazi Jews are not descended from ancient Judaites but from the less well-known Khazars of Turkey.

Just this year Anatole A. Klyosov and Tatiana Faleeva wrote an article called "Excavated DNA from Two Khazar Burials" in *Advances in Anthropology* 7 (2017). They conclude that the "R1a-Z93 is very common in present-day Turkic-speaking peoples such as Caucasian Karachaevo-Balkars, also Tatars, Bashkirs, Kirgiz, and other populations who apparently descended from Scythians, and have their common ancestors in the R1a-Z93 subclade dated back to 1,500-2,500 years ago." The real issue is the definition of a "Khazar." Their identity, after the adoption of the Talmud, was religious, not ethnic. They used mercenary soldiers. They were an ethnic mix.

Political agendas on either side should not color this debate. Many studies supporting the Khazar thesis have been published in Russian, a language most English speakers cannot read. They include work by Igor Semyonov, D. Sobolev and D. Kudryavtsev.

There are many others that can be mentioned. How can this be? How can there be totally opposing conclusions on the same question using essentially the same methods? Political considerations play a role, but not a comprehensive one. The Behar study gives a clue:

> It has been claimed, however, through a reanalysis of some of our data, that a large part of the ancestry of the Ashkenazi population originates with the Khazars, a Turkic-speaking group that lived to the north of the Caucasus region 1,000 years ago. Because the Khazar population has left no obvious modern descendants that could enable a clear test for a contribution to Ashkenazi Jewish ancestry, the Khazar hypothesis has been difficult to examine using genetics. Furthermore, because only limited genetic data have been available from the Caucasus region, and because these data have been concentrated in populations that are genetically close to populations from the Middle East, the attribution of any signal of Ashkenazi-Caucasus genetic similarity to Khazar ancestry rather than shared ancestral Middle Eastern ancestry has been problematic (from the abstract).[12]

In simple terms, what the opponents of the Khazar theory have not considered is that minimal genetic data has been taken from those presently living in the Caucasus. The studies of Eran Elhaik are some of the few that bother to compare the genetics of the Ashkenazim to Georgians and Armenians. When these populations are used, 70% of his sample show a match.

The other important statement is "only limited genetic data have been available from the Caucasus region, and because these data have been concentrated in populations that are genetically close to populations from the Middle East." In other words, the conclusions are present in the premise. They define "Near East" as actually including the Caucasus Mountains and the Black Sea region. Of course, then, most Jews will match to this new definition of "Middle Eastern." When genetic material is matched to southeastern Hungarian, Georgian or Armenian, then the Khazar theory is vindicated.

The Geographic Population Structure (GPS), which converts DNA data into its ancestral location, has pinpointed the origin of Yiddish speakers to four villages in Turkey. This would be expected if the Khazars, largely a Turkic people, were their original foundation. The research, published in the journal *Genome Biology* and Evolution, shows Yiddish was an economic invention of Jews trading along the Silk Road.

"Our findings imply that Yiddish was created by Slavo-Iranian Jewish merchants plying the Silk Roads between Germany, North Africa, and China" says the study's authors.[13] The ancient villages, identified by the GPS method, are close to the convergence of the Silk Roads and are named, strangely enough, Iskenaz, Eskenaz, Askanaz, and Ashkuz. The connection to the term Ashkenazi is unmistakable.

The authors continue: "Northeast Turkey is the only place in the world where these place names exist–which strongly implies that Yiddish was established around the first millennium at a time when Jewish traders who were plying the Silk Road mov[ing] goods from Asia to Europe wanted to keep their monopoly on trade." The point was to maintain their economic power. This might explain the vehement denunciation of this from a recent article of the Jewish *Forward*. The authors further state: "Our findings are in agreement with an alternative theory that suggests Yiddish has Iranian, Turkish, and Slavic origins and explains why Yiddish contains 251 words for the terms buy and sell." The book seems to be closed on this issue from the linguistic standpoint.

A recent article by M. Kyrill on the webjournal of the Institute of Russian Communitarianism says a "new Khazaria" has been built on the Dnieper. When the violent coup was completed in 2014, the revolution there defended itself precisely on the model of the Israel Defense Force. Genday Korban, oligarch Igor Kolomoisky and the Jewish head of the "Right Sector," Dmitri Karosh, took full control of the military apparatus. Baruch Filatov, in exile in Israel, was paying huge amounts for the military operation against the Donbass and for the riots themselves.

As far as Khazaria proper, he states that the final penetration of Rabbinic Judaism into the divided ruling elite did not occur until the beginning of the 9th century. Obadiah, Bulan's son, forced Talmudism on the elite. All local schools were teaching basic Jewish beliefs. A dual government was created where the Kagan was overshadowed by the Bulan clan, that is, the Jews. It had already penetrated the elite well by 740 once the Muslims were driven out. The failed Jewish revolution in Iran sent a small army of Jews to the Khazaria, where they were granted welcome by Bulan and is clan. This mass exodus easily plugged into the Jewish trading elites, serving as bodyguards.

Judaism emerged triumphant there due to the tolls extracted not only on Dnieper and lower Volga trade, but the caravan routes of the Great Silk Road as well. Today in Ukraine, the top 15 most affluent oligarchs in the country are Jewish. Kyrill reports that they have formed an association among themselves, with their leader called a "kagan." Jews now have a semi-secret government in control in Ukraine.

It includes the head of the Zionist Committee of Ukraine, Iosif Zisels and Leonid Finberg, financed by the U.S. and the director for Jewish studies at the Kiev Mohyla Academy (which is bizarre in itself that there's "Jewish studies" there at all). The heads of the street thugs are Shimon Briman and Mark Ostromogilsky. The Kiev Rabbi Moshe-Reuven Asman is training Israeli special forces in Ukraine, and it was V. Kapustin who demanded a massive American invasion of Russia. The main financiers of Euromaidan, Tyahnybok-Frotman, Etinzon Klitschko and Yatsenyuk Bak, not to mention the normal run of oligarchs in the country such as Pinchuk, Surkis or Yaroslavsky, are Jewish.

Like the secret mercantile clans that ruled alongside the kagan in

ADVERTISEMENT

CATHOLIC FATHERS!

How do we raise families in an anti-Catholic country?

A small group of traditional Catholic fathers has some ideas.

We need your thinking.

All welcome.

Novus Ordo, SSPX, Sedevacantists

Write with your postal address to:

Dexter Ball
33 W 801 Mare Barn
Wayne, IL 60184

Khazaria, these oligarchs, with the same source of their wealth, rule from the sidelines. It is amazing how the khanate is being restored in its former glory with the same ruthlessness as before. ❖

Rus Prince Svyatoslav I, known as Svyatoslav the Brave, or Svyatoslav the Conquerer, defeated the Khazars and added their lands to his Slavic nation. He was born about A.D. 942, raised as a warrior, and, a follower of traditional polytheism, refused to convert to Christianity. Beginning his war on the Jewish empire in 963, he finally defeated them in 965. The Khazars were totally subdued, and their empire ceased to exist. He also defeated the Yasians, the Kasogians and the Viatichians. He died in 972, fighting the Pechenegs. Above, an artist's rendering of Svyatoslav I.

ENDNOTES:

1 Noonan, Thomas S., "The Economy of the Khazar Khaganate." In Golden, Peter B. *et. al.*, Ed., "The World of the Khazars: New Perspectives. Selected Papers from the Jerusalem 1999 International Khazar Colloquium." *Handbuch der Orientalistik: Handbook of Uralic Studies*, 17 (2007), Brill, pp. 207–244.

2 Brook, Kevin Alan, *The Jews of Khazaria*, NJ: Jason Aaronson, Inc., 1999, and Dunlop, Douglas M. *The History of the Jewish Khazars*, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1954, are used for most of the general background information on the Khazars.

3 Grayzel, Solomon, *A History of the Jews: From the Babylonian Exile to the Establishment of Israel*. Jewish Publication Society of America, 1962: p. 195.

4 *Gog, Magog and the Kingdom of the Khazars: Part II*. APFN, 2001. (Article found at www.apfn.org/thewinds/library/khazars_2.html)

5 Abd al-Jabbar ibn Muhammad al-Hamdani, in his early 11th-century work *The Establishment of Proofs for the Prophethood of Our Master Muhammad*. Quoted from Brook, K.A. *The Jews of Khazaria*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2006: p. 94.

6 Dorff, E.N. and L. Zoloth, $ds. *Jews and Genes: The Genetic Future in Contemporary Jewish Thought*. University of Nebraska Press, 2015: p. 184.

7 Hundreds of historical proofs about the Khazar origin of today's Jews can be read at Khazaria.com. (www.khazaria.com/khazar-diaspora.html)

8 Bray, Steven M. *et. al.*, "Signatures of founder effects, admixture, and selection in the Ashkenazi Jewish population." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* (PNAS) 107:37. (Sept. 14, 2010): pp. 16,222-16,227.

9 Kopelman, Naama M., *et. al.*, "Genomic microsatellites identify shared Jewish ancestry intermediate between Middle Eastern and European populations." *BMC Genetics* 10:80, which strangely enough, is cited as being anti-Khazar while it states quite the opposite.

0 Nebel, Almut, *et. al.*, "The Y Chromosome Pool of Jews as Part of the Genetic Landscape of the Middle East." *The American Journal of Human Genetics* 69:5 (Nov. 2001): pp. 1095-1112.

1 Nebel, Almut, *et. al.*, "High-resolution Y chromosome haplotypes of Israeli and Palestinian Arabs reveal geographic substructure and substantial overlap with haplotypes of Jews." *Human Genetics* 107(6) (Dec. 2000): pp. 630-641.

2 Behar, Doron M., *et. al.*, "No Evidence from Genome-Wide Data of a Khazar Origin for the Ashkenazi Jews" (2013). *Human Biology Open Access Pre-Prints*. Paper 41. (digitalcommons.wayne.edu/humbiol_preprints/41)

3 Das, Ranajit, *et. al.*, "Localizing Ashkenazic Jews to Primeval Villages in the Ancient Iranian Lands of Ashkenaz." *Genome Biol Evol* (2016) 8 (4): pp. 1132-49.

Matthew Raphael Johnson is the former editor of TBR. He's well known as a historian and writer specializing in the Russian Orthodox tradition and the fight against globalization. He is best known for being the voice behind the Orthodox Nationalist lecture series on the Voice of Reason and of late the Radio Aryan networks. He holds a doctorate in the history of political philosophy from the University of Nebraska and has taught at universities around the country. He is also proud to say he's been fired from every one. His website is www.rusjournal.org.

NEW TBR BOOKS JUST ARRIVED!

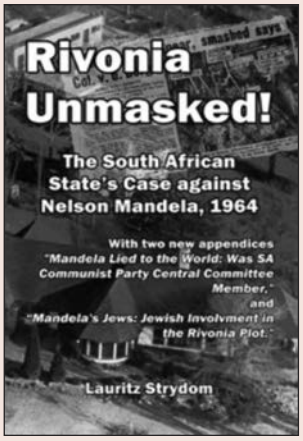

White Revolt! An American National Socialist History

By Leon Dilios. *White Revolt!* is the true story of National Socialism in the United States presented through the personal experiences of its late-20th-century leader, Frank Collin. Beginning in the 1960s, he was a participating eyewitness to George Lincoln Rockwell's mass rally in Chicago and "White Power March" through the city's black side. Following Rockwell's assassination, Collin opened "Rockwell Hall, in Memory of the fallen commander," headquarters of the National Socialist Party of America. Over the next 10 years, NSPA activism made world headlines and generated a landmark free speech Supreme Court ruling still studied by law students. Continuous riots, street battles, bombings, shoot-outs, killings, arrests and legal prosecutions culminated in "Operation Skokie," when uniformed stormtroopers threatened to "invade" the Jewish suburb with swastika flags flying, unless their rights to free speech were restored. Their success in that case was celebrated with a "White Victory" rally, where police battalions, Marxist mobs and Brown Shirts had a tense confrontation. This is the only version of these events told through National Socialist eyes. Softcover, 312 pages, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Aryan Race: Its Origins and Its Achievements

A beautifully written cultural history of the Indo-European peoples. The author, a classical scholar, defines "Aryan" as a "linguistic race" spanning the areas occupied by the great Indo-European invasion, reaching from India to Ireland, and proceeds to analyze all aspects of the cultures across this vast region. Along the way, he proves that the broad family of Indo-European language speakers had a common origin at some distant point in the past. It includes an overview of the development of ancient Indo-European households, farming arrangements, legal systems, culture, religion, language and political development. Read of the tales from the Rig-Vedas, their similarity to the Greek and Roman myths, and the parallels with the Norse Edda and even Cúchulainn in Ireland. It is a treasure-trove of facts, myths and storytelling which reflects the collective genius of the Indo-European people across the centuries. The last chapter is a prognosis of future racial development. Softcover, 252 pages, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Rivonia Unmasked! The South African State's Case Against Nelson Mandela, 1964

First published in 1965, this book was the white South African government's official version of the famous 1963-1964 "Rivonia Treason Trial" which saw eight top South African Communist Party (SACP) and African National Congress (ANC) leaders, Nelson Mandela included, sentenced to life imprisonment for their plan to seize power by violence in South Africa and turn it into a Marxist state. Evidence at the trial showed that the Communist parties in the Soviet Union, Algeria, China, Czechoslovakia and East Germany all actively supported the plot and that the ANC and the SACP planned a physical invasion and revolution akin to that of Vietnam or Cuba. The value of this book is not restricted to now-suppressed revelations on the ANC/SACP axis. It also vividly demonstrates how the Apartheid government was out of touch with reality, believing firmly that the ANC did not represent the majority of black people and that it was "only" the communists who were the problem. It was a delusion that would cost white South Africa dearly. The two new appendices focus on the facts that Mandela, despite his many public claims to the contrary, was a high ranking member of the SACP, and that almost the entire support structure upon which the ANC relied was comprised of non-Christians. Softcover, 186 pages, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

See page 80 for TBR order form.
S&H not included. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Ancient Whites of Mongolia

Mongolia is probably the last place you might think to look for the ancestral homeland of the ancient Aryans, but this is exactly where one popular author and researcher says we should begin.

By Patrick Chouinard

When this writer was a 13-year-old boy, I can remember discovering a crate of vintage *National Geographic* magazines beneath a pile of other boxes in my friend's attic. I opened up one of the issues, to a feature article on Roy Chapman Andrews's expedition to the Gobi Desert in search of the origins of mankind. Historians today claim he was one of the inspirations for "Indiana Jones." Andrews even wore a fedora and carried a bullwhip and pistol.

Central Asia, so the article mentioned, was also where the Aryan, or Indo-European, homeland had long been believed to have been located. Central Asia, as the article continued, was also where the mummies of ancient white people had been found by explorers Sir Aurel Stein and Folke Bergman in 1902. The article had a very lasting effect on the direction my career would take. I was fascinated by the reality that there were Europeans, white people such as myself, living in Central Asia and parts of China thousands of years ago, long before Europe as we know it even existed, who had a different culture and spoke another language, but were nevertheless ancestral to Europe or were close sisters to our bloodline. These white-skinned, oftentimes blond-haired, blue-eyed Asians were not only, in some cases, ancestral to Europe, but to the majority of Americans, and to me. When I considered the possibility that we,

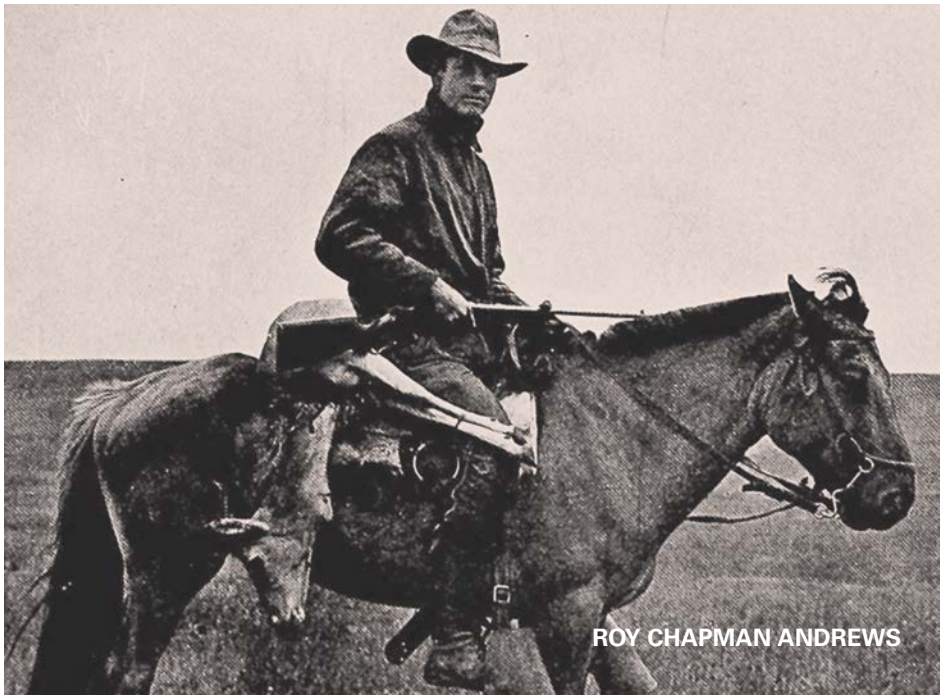

ROY CHAPMAN ANDREWS

The great Salbyk Kurgan is one of the most majestic and mysterious ancient monuments of southern Siberia. The mound is located in the Valley of the Kings, in the Minusinsk Basin. Here, several thousand years ago, there was the Tagar culture, where bones of the leaders, over six or even seven feet tall, were found.

white Europeans, could have migrated from Central Asia and not the other way around, I smiled at the suggestion.

Central Asia has always fascinated me. Together with Mongolia, parts of China, Russia, and numerous other countries, Central Asia is one of the largest single land areas in the entire world. In the 5th century B.C. it was home to an ancient Aryan-speaking race known as the Scythians. They are believed by some to be the direct forerunners of the Kelts. Others, such as myself, see them as ancestral to the Germanic or Slavic tribes. Although they left no written records, their history was chronicled by the Greek historian Herodotus (c. 484-420 B.C.) who reported that the Scythian warriors, battle-hardened and bloodthirsty, drank from the skulls of their victims. The Scythians were able horse riders and dedicated militarists. Herodotus said they were exceptionally skilled with use of the sword and the bow. They did not occupy towns, as they were nomadic, but fearlessly defended their burial grounds, dotted with their mounds or kurgans. The Scythian kings had the most elaborate burials of any known royalty. Herodotus's description is confirmed by modern archeology. They consisted of large pits capped by tent-like timber structures and were built to house the king, his retainers and his horses. This sometimes included up to 300 in one tomb, and also included fabulous golden objects (Mallory and Mair, 37).

The character and physical nature of these first true Aryan Nordics were no doubt shaped by the nature of their environment. The white, or Nordic, race may have existed prior to the development of the Aryan culture, but as the Nordic race moved out into the Russian steppes from its initial homeland in the north, this author speculates that this was the environment in which it produced its own, distinct Aryan cultural and racial identity. For the most part, it contains endless grasslands or prairies known as steppes, which seem to stretch to the horizon in virtually every direction. It is these featureless plains that have been the downfall of more than one invading army over the millennia.

Central Asia also contains inhospitable deserts, most notably the Gobi and Taklamakan deserts. It is also the location of the highest mountain peaks in the entire world, the Himalayan mountains surrounded by large areas of thick forest.

The word "eden" in most ancient Near Eastern languages means "steppe" rather than "garden." Modern archaeological evidence now points to the Kurgan culture of the Pontic Caspian Steppe region of Russia as the most likely place from which the ancestors of the Aryan race, who in

This 2016 Osaka University aerial photo shows the ancient ruins on Dongoin shiree.

mythology the Norse call Askr and Embla.

The Kurgan model of Proto-Indo-European (PIE) origins has been sustained since 1966 by Lithuanian archeologist Marija Gimbutas (1921-94). She places the homeland of the ancient Aryans in a "large area of steppes and forests that stretch from southern Russia and Ukraine to the north of the Caspian and Black seas. She identifies the PIE people with the Kurgan culture, whose IE character is undisputed by anyone, finds its origins in the region of the Urals and the lower course of the Volga, and more distantly in the steppes of central Russian Asia and of western Turkmenistan." Gimbutas also adequately explained the spread of Aryan cultural values and belief systems indicative of the Indo-European tribe. "From the middle of the 5th millennium, the Kurgan people, via a series of migratory waves, progressively spread their funerary rites throughout Europe, along with the metallurgy of bronze, a pantheon dominated by celestial gods, a system having the Sun as a central motif, a patriarchal and patrilocal model of society, a pastoral way of life, and the use of the domestic horse and chariot."

This has significant relevance to the Scythian argument. Gimbutas places the homeland of the Proto-Indo-Europeans on the steppes of southern Russia in the Neolithic Age. This was confirmed already by Otto Schrader in 1883. It was further endorsed by a number of linguists and archeologists following him. Prior to World War I, some scholars linked this idea to the Pre-Scythian cultural development of southern Russia thus giving it its own Russification, which Gimbutas's later interpretation never employed.

Yet there are apparent similarities throughout steppe cultures whether either by cultural convergence, or truly because of common roots. There is no doubt a strong propensity of Nordic blood throughout the ancient peoples of the steppes, and in the ancient peoples of Russia. In fact, in Russia one will find the most ancient elements of the white race anywhere on Earth.

In the end, we may find the final elements will be in Russia, as well.

In December 2017, an 8th-century Turkic monument in eastern Mongolia was discovered by a joint team from Osaka University and the Institute of History and Archeology of the Mongolian Academy of Sciences. The structure featured "Turkic runic inscriptions," the largest Turkic symbols ever found in Mongolia, inscribed on a series of 14 stone pillars, surrounding a massive platformed structure. Since its announcement, it has earned much attention by the world press. This has prompted some independent

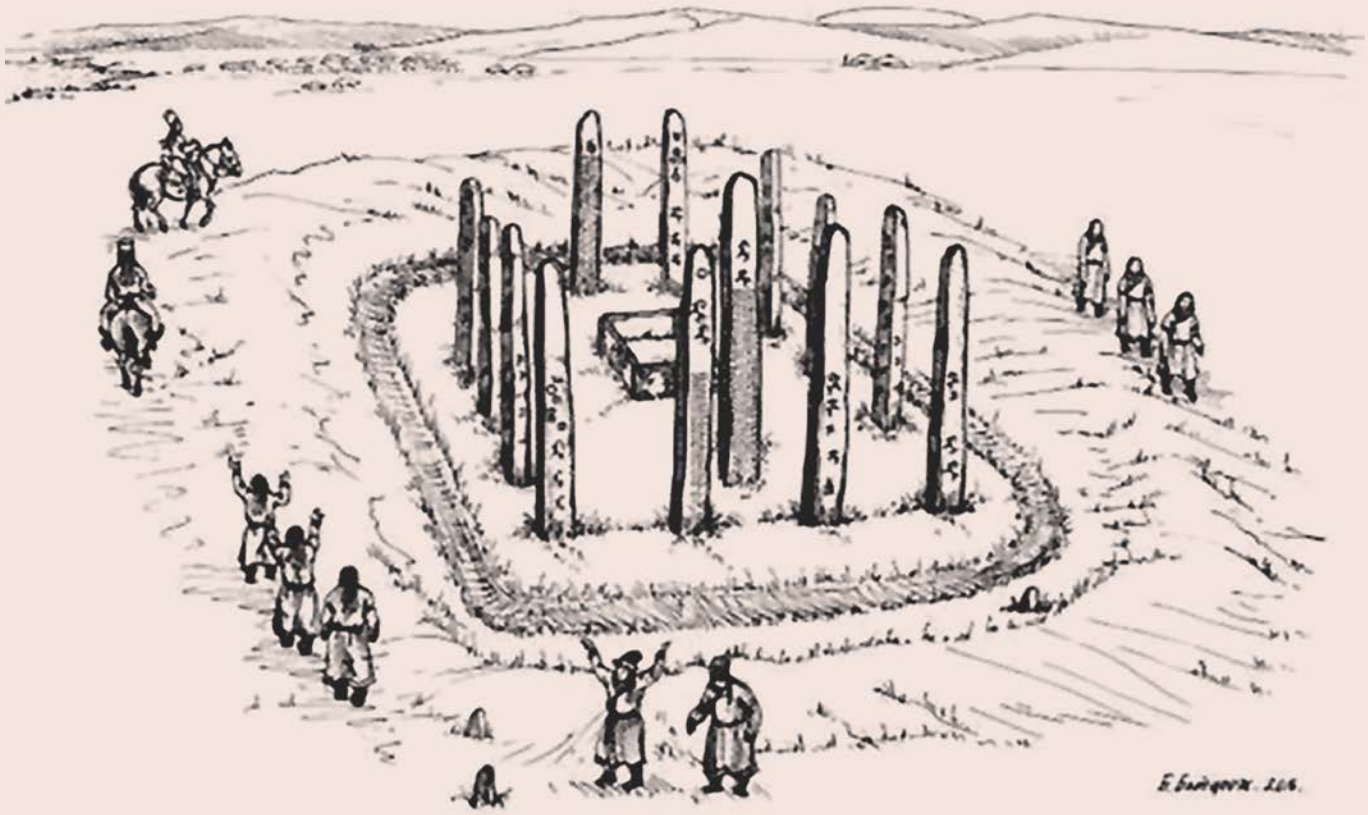

A drawing by the former director of the National Museum of Mongolian History recreates the site as it may have looked in ancient times.

researchers to speculate on whether there is a connection between the builders of this structure and the former populations that existed in Chinese Turkestan such as we see represented among the Tarim, or Caucasian mummies of nearby western China. There is no doubt some similarities in the shape of the primitive wooden posts with those found in the burial sites of the Tarim mummies and those of the 14 stone pillars featured around the platform. The inscriptions on the Turkic monument clearly were of non-Aryan and non-European origin, however. Racially, the Mongols and the Mongol kingdoms were mixed and typically featured many Indo-European tribes among them all the way up to modern times. These tribes spoke a Turkic language, but were racially and culturally very diverse. Again the standard rule of thumb in archaeology must be remembered: Culture and language is not the same as the biological reality of race.

The study of DNA in analyzing the past is vital to the study of the development and migration of peoples. DNA testing of both modern and ancient samples taken from sites ranging from Siberia to Southeast Asia demonstrated the strong presence of distinctive Caucasoid haplogroups in East Asian DNA. According to the re-discoverer of the Tarim mummies, Dr. Victor Mair, the once predominant race in Central Asia, prior to 3500 B.C., was not the typical East Asian type, but individuals that resemble a more Nordic, Indo-European form of mankind entirely (Sepehr 2015: 111).

One of the well-known discoveries of these ancient white populations is from ancient Chinese Turkestan, the Tocharian mummies of Central Asia, an ancient race of conquerors who were blond-haired, blue-eyed and were well over 6 ft. tall as their ancient and perfectly preserved mummified remains clearly indicate.

The cultures in Chinese Turkestan were clearly of Aryan origin. The reality of such monuments, as the one found recently in Mongolia can easily be attributed to Aryan not Asiatic origins, or at least partially so. The dominant population in Mongolia, western China and the rest of Central Asia was the white race in ancient times. Therefore, even in the 8th century, those genetic qualities still must have played a significant role in the kind of people that were the builders of the monument. ❖

Patrick Chouinard is a writer and historical researcher currently based in Arkansas. He is the author of TBR's *The Secret History of Christmas: The Development of Yuletide Traditions and the Battle for Our Heritage* (softcover, 70 pages, $8 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Order your copy of this intriguing booklet with the order form on page 80 of this issue of TBR.

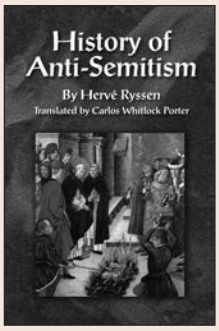

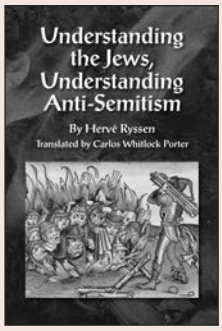

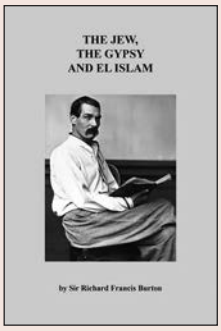

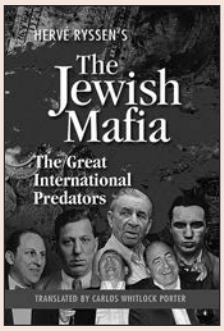

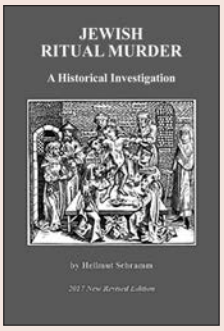

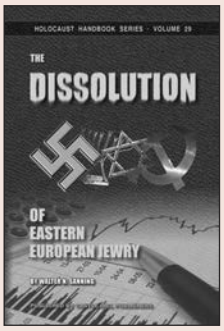

JEWISH ETHNOGRAPHIC STUDIES

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect constantly at war with the rest of humanity. According to prophecy, after the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys." To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," fanatical Jewish sects must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension which motivates their actions. But is anti-Semitism created simply because of the supremacist teachings of Judaism? Softcover, 453 pages, #768, *$35.*

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen. Translated by Carlos Porter. *Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism* is the perfect companion to the *History of Anti-Semitism* above. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15.*

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16.*

The Jewish Mafia: The Great International Predators

This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia from ancient times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details sex slavery, global organ trafficking, organ transplant industry, "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, "invisible" mafia, pillage of Russia, fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, Organizatsiya, crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, Israeli mafia, diamond scams, revolutionary funding, illegal drug trade, porn industry, illegal immigrant trafficking, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, Seams and Co., the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in National Socialist Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of ritual blood-letting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year to Jews for religious purposes. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz and Kiev and extensive appendices reproducing testimonies given at nine famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. New revised edition 2017. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, but thoroughly explored European population shifts, deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets. The results are

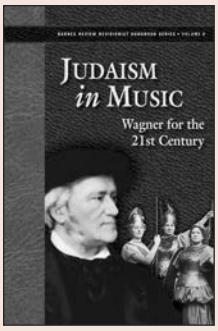

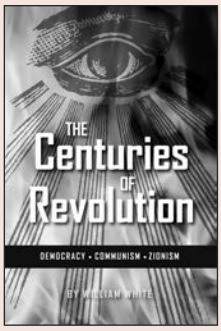

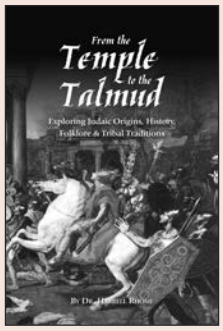

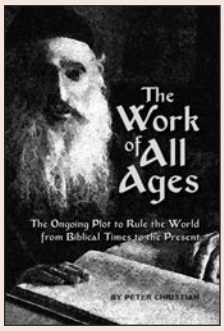

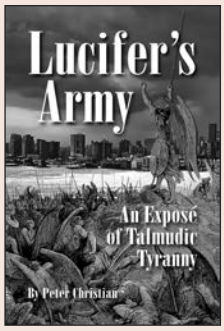

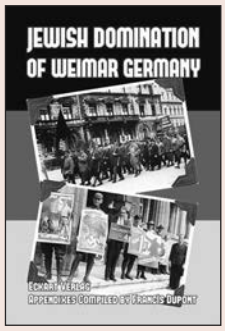

shocking. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

German composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published an unapologetic letter entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." It turned into this book. This volume includes a foreword by Australian Revisionist historian Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner by Andrew Gray. We have also included Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist William A. White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem and, believe it or not, they are very similar systems in many ways. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of other researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from politically incorrect sources, Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present

By Peter Christian. This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. They are an intelligent and well organized group, but are often resented though they are champions of civil rights movements. From ancient times, they have had a close-knit community and a shared vision of world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." They see the people of the world as "goyim." This book reviews some of the things that have been done over the centuries to advance their agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, WWI, President Wilson, Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled *Zionist Wall Street.* Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny

This 2017 book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. Massive list of topics covered. Softcover, 212 pages, #XXX, *$15.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in schools and the media. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See the books above and many more Revisionist items online at www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Florida Holocaust

One of the bloodiest acts of butchery against Franco-Americans occurred in Florida on September 20, 1565. Groups of French Protestants had for years been struggling to establish colonies in Florida (which they called Carolina in honor of the king of France, Charles IX). In 1562, they established a fort called Charlesfort at what is now the neighborhood of Arlington, in Jacksonville, Florida, despite hostility from the native Indians. It had to be abandoned, but the French came back in 1564 and started Fort Caroline at nearby St. Johns Bluff on June 22. But danger lurked in Catholic Spain, which sent an expedition to holocaust the tiny French settlement. Leader of the attackers was Adm. Pedro de Menéndez de Avilés, who intended to establish himself as governor (adelantado) of Florida. Advancing by land in 1565 on the French hamlet, a French sentinel spotted them, and called out "*Qui va la?*" (who goes there). "*Un Francais*" (a Frenchman), the Spanish captain replied convincingly. The man approached and as soon as the insufficiently cautious man was in range, Spanish camp master Don Pedro de Valdes drew his sword and slashed the man in the face, who shouted as he fell backward. The shout was heard at the fort, and guards rushed out to see what had happened. Menéndez, thinking the cry was from his own men, ordered the attack to commence. Spanish soldiers slashed and shot with harquebuses at panicking Frenchmen, who were emerging from their quarters in their nightshirts to see what was going on. The Spaniards vied with one another as to who could cut the most French throats. They even attacked the ill, the old, women and children, "in such a way that it is impossible to conceive of a massacre that could equal this one in cruelty and barbarity," said Nicolas le Challeux, who miraculously survived. After the murdering subsided, the bodies were dragged to the riverbank, where the Spanish soldiers had fun butchering the corpses, scooping out the victims' eyeballs, then putting them on their dagger points and hurling them out into the river with obscene shouts of glee. Most of the survivors, exhausted and starving, eventually surrendered to the Spaniards, who swore to let them live. Bound two by two, they were taken behind a dune and slaughtered. Some in Spain later claimed Menéndez had actually been merciful because he did not burn the French people alive at the stake. Spanish King Philip said the deeds were "fully justified."

✠ ✠ ✠

March for Murdered Princess

Driving rain did not stop some 100,000 people in Moscow from marching along a 13-mile path, October 14, 2018, to memorialize Grand Duchess Saint Yelizaveta Fyodorovna, German princess and wife of Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich, who was murdered along with other members of the Romanoff family by Communists in 1918. The procession is an annual event. This year it also commemorated the 100th anniversary of the murders. But the massive event was little reported in the controlled American press.

✠ ✠ ✠

Gold Hoard Found in Roman Hills

A soapstone jar containing millions of dollars' worth of 5th-century gold coins was found in a ruined theater in northern Italy, says Kitco News. Said Minister of Culture Alberto Bonisoli, "We do not yet know in detail the historical and cultural significance of this discovery, but this area is a real treasure for our archeology." Gold always stands the test of time.

✠ ✠ ✠

Seven Weeks Adrift

The Jakarta Post reported that 19-year-old Aldi Novel Adilang from Indonesia survived seven weeks drifting at sea on a wooden fishing raft called a "rompong," which is used to trap fish. In July, a storm snapped the line that connected his raft to the seabed, sending him adrift without a motor, sail or paddle. Within a week he ran out of food and survived on the fish he caught and cooked using wood from the raft. He strained ocean water through his dirty clothes to drink. He lit a lamp every time he saw a passing ship, but none responded. Some 49 days and 1,200 miles later (Indonesia to Guam), he sent an emergency signal to a passing ship using a walkie-talkie. The Panamanian vessel responded, and Adilang was finally rescued. He is back home with his family.

✠ ✠ ✠

Swedes Getting Fed Up

Sweden, long noted for its relatively open doors to immigration, has finally had enough, it seems. The country has been devastated by immigration of Muslims and Third Worlders. Now it is joining the parade of nations leaving these insane policies behind. The recent general election was the first since the unfortunate nation took in 163,000 unassimilable aliens in 2015. The populist Sweden Democrats won 17.5%, up from 2014's 13%, to finish in third place. Just a few years ago, brainwashed Swedes would castigate fellow citizens as "racists" for saying there is a limit to how many aliens should be taken in or that it is hard to assimilate dark-skinned Muslims, but now that is changing, giving some hope Sweden may survive as Sweden. This comes after populists made significant gains in Austria, Germany and Italy since 2015. The immigrants brought a tidal wave of rape and other crimes.

✠ ✠ ✠

Boeing Celebrates

In September 2018, Boeing's iconic 747 celebrated its 50th birthday, the first of the globe-shrinking airplanes having rolled off the Everett, Washington assembly line on Sept. 30, 1968. At more than double the size of Boeing's next largest commercial jet at the time, the 747, with its twin aisles and inflight entertainment, was an industry changer. Boeing went on to sell

1,568 of the aircraft, the most famous of which are the president's personal Flying White House and situation room known as Air Force One. While twin-engine jets like Boeing's 777 and the Airbus A350 have replaced the 747 on most long-distance commercial passenger routes, air freight haulers like Fed-Ex and UPS are still buying the cargo version of the 747. While a large crowd gathered to see the first 747 roll out of the hangar, its 50th anniversary party was not so well attended.

✠ ✠ ✠

First-Ever Chinese Spy Trial

For the first time, ever, the U.S. has brought to trial a Chinese government intelligence agent accused of trying to steal trade secrets from American aviation firms. Lots of economic, trade and intellectual property thieves who hail from China had been previously indicted in U.S. courts—indicted and that was it. None had been nabbed, let alone tried in open court in the U.S.

✠ ✠ ✠

Netanyahu at it Again

Israeli cops are questioning Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu for the 12th time in regard to his alleged corruption. Meanwhile, crowds gathered outside the official residence chanting pro-justice slogans and carrying a large banner with "Bibi's" face and the words "Crime Minister." Bibi is charged with taking payola gifts from billionaires and swapping legislation to weaken one newspaper in favor of a rival rag for favorable coverage. Although two of his cronies have turned state's evidence, Bibi denies the crimes and refuses to step down.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mass Media Consolidation

Disney is buying most of 21st Century Fox for $52.4 billion combining two of the biggest controlled media players in Hollywood. In addition to 21st Century Fox's movie studio and regional sports networks, Disney is buying cable channels FX and National Geographic. Disney will also get Fox's stakes in Hulu and European pay-TV provider Sky. The deal needs to undergo regulatory review and will likely take at least a year to close. The Justice Department, which recently sued to block AT&T's purchase of CNN parent company Time Warner, will consider to what extent the new company could dominate the market, using its increased leverage to force cable companies and distributors to pay higher rates to carry Disney and Fox content.

✠ ✠ ✠

Too Fat to Fight

America's standard diet of meat, dairy, eggs and processed junk food loaded with sugar, salt and oils, while a favorite of the food, medical and pharmaceutical industries, is taking a toll on the military-industrial complex. Thanks mainly to obesity, the U.S. Army has announced it will miss its goal of attracting 76,500 physically fit recruits in 2018. Nearly one in three young Americans, 17 to 24, is too fat to join up. "Given the high percentage of American youth who are too overweight to serve, recruiting challenges will continue unless measures are taken to encourage a healthy lifestyle beginning at a young age," states a new government study, entitled "Unhealthy and Unprepared." Of the world's most populous countries, the United States is the worst in terms of obesity among children and young adults, at 13%.

✠ ✠ ✠

No Justice for the Wicked

Maya Little, a graduate student at the University of North Carolina, confessed in open court to the destruction of the famous Confederate statue known as Silent Sam, but the judge declined to punish the guilty. Orange County Judge Samantha Cabe noted that Ms. Little had admitted to the crime on the stand and that the facts showed she was guilty of the charge of defacing a public monument. But Judge Cabe used a North Carolina judicial maneuver known as a "continued judgment" to essentially withhold the guilty verdict because she sympathized after hearing Little's testimony about how she struggled with the statue's Confederate symbolism. Cabe also waived court fees and restitution. Little-known fact: "Court fees" go straight into the judge's retirement account. Because of that, judges almost never waive them.

✠ ✠ ✠

Zuckerberg and the Elections

Facebook is increasingly playing God. With the mid-term elections, the globe's biggest social network swore to ban whatever it decided was "false information" in regard to candidates. In May 2018, Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg pledged to prevent election interference on the social media platform. "This is an important election year. Not only the big U.S. midterms that [were] coming up, but there are major elections around the world," he said. Capitol Hill lawmakers threatened greater scrutiny if Facebook and other social networks failed to gain greater control of their services (censoring conservatives).

✠ ✠ ✠

California Nanny State

Yes, the rumors are true. California passed a state law that forces restaurants to offer only unflavored milk and water on children's menus. In other words, one more option than a dungeon. Gov. Jerry Brown signed SB 1192 in late September, and it easily passed in both the Senate and the Assembly. Support for the nanny state law flew under the guise of "what's healthiest for the children." No more soda pop. What next? Will milk be taken off the menu? After all, dairy has been shown to promote cancer in multiple ways.

✠ ✠ ✠

Are You "Anti-Termitic"?

Nation of Islam leader Louis Farrakhan is back in the news. Farrakhan in a tweet addressed himself to members of the Jewish community who dislike him, saying: "I am not an anti-Semite. I'm anti-termite." Many Jews, saying this was hate speech, wanted to ban him from the social platform, but Twitter said that while dehumanizing, this statement was not against Twitter's rules—yet. But they are considering changing the rules to include such statements. It probably won't be long..

✠ ✠ ✠

Federal Judge "Shocked"

U.S. District Court Judge Royce Lamberth accused State Department top officials of lying and signing "clearly false" affidavits to parry a string of lawsuits seeking information about Hillary Clinton's private email server and her mishandling of the 2012 attack on the Benghazi U.S. consulate. He added he

Continued on page 56

Continued from page 55

was shocked and dumbfounded by the FBI's granting immunity to former Clinton chief of staff Cheryl Mills in its investigation into the use of Clinton's server. "I had, myself, found that Cheryl Mills committed perjury … in a published opinion I had issued in a Judicial Watch case, where I found her unworthy of belief," Lamberth stated at a recent hearing.

✠ ✠ ✠

Socialist Rule Ends in Brazil

Nationalist congressman Jair Bolsonaro, a champion of traditional Brazilian values, won the country's election for the presidency of Latin America's largest country and the world's fourth-largest democracy. In a country where voting is required by law and turnout is almost absolute, the people responded to Bolsonaro's "Brazil above everything, God over everyone" message by awarding Bolsonaro and his running mate, army Gen. Antonio Hamilton Martins Mourao, over 55% of the nation's vote.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unipolar World Ending?

President Vladimir Putin of Russia spoke gloatingly about what he sees as the impending end of U.S. "unipolar" world domination, which he attributes to a growing pile of "mistakes." Putin said that "empires often think they can make some little mistakes … because they're so powerful. But when the number of these mistakes keeps growing, it reaches a level they cannot sustain. … A country can get [a sense of] impunity, that you can do anything. This is the result of the monopoly from a unipolar world. … Luckily this monopoly is disappearing. It's almost done."

✠ ✠ ✠

Mayor Killed by Extremists

The mayor of North Ogden, Utah, Brent Taylor, was killed in Afghanistan in an apparent "insider attack." The mayor was in Afghanistan as part of an advisory team training staff in an Afghan commando battalion. He was killed when some of the Afghan soldiers they were training turned against their American instructors. How many more Americans have to die before the U.S. government learns that it simply must not involve itself in Muslim wars because the Koran's admonition against alliances with infidels will always make even the Muslims who our government would attempt to help untrustworthy?

✠ ✠ ✠

Lock Her Up, Too

The American people are unhappy with how recently confirmed Supreme Court Justice Brett Kavanaugh was treated, notably by Dianne Feinstein. Feinstein was at the center of a political conspiracy to destroy the man for political gain. At a Donald Trump rally in Iowa, he brought up the subject of Feinstein and how Christine Blasey Ford's letter was suspiciously leaked to the press. The crowd started chanting "Lock her up," referring to Feinstein. In past times the chant was used against Hillary Clinton, whose felonies have been widely documented.

White Genocide Continues

The South African Parliament's Constitutional Review Committee (CRC) recently voted to proceed with a change to that country's constitution that will remove all potential legal obstacles to the seizure of white citizens' property—on the basis that whites "stole" the land—even though well over 80 percent of the disputed land was unoccupied by blacks at the time of white colonization. The final report of the CRC on the review of Section 25 of the Constitution was adopted by an absolute majority, meaning that its passage is veto proof.

✠ ✠ ✠

Southern Heritage Under Attack

Port Arthur, Texas went along with the liberal-communist agenda and stripped two schools of their Confederate-linked names. The old names honored Dick Dowling and Robert E. Lee. School district trustees said the new names are neutral and "bring people together." Dick Dowling Elementary School was renamed Port Acres Elementary School. Robert E. Lee Elementary was renamed Lakeview Elementary. It was a sad day for American heritage supporters.

✠ ✠ ✠

Possible Pre-Clovis Points Found

Archeologists have discovered two previously unknown types of spearpoint at a site in what is now Texas. The blades appear to be older than the Clovis projectile points of some 13,000 to 12,700 years ago. The newly discovered points were found at the Buttermilk Creek Complex of the Debra L. Friedkin archeology site in Bell County, Texas. The artifacts are dated between 15,500 to 13,500 years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

Dead Sea Scroll Fakery

The large new $500 million Museum of the Bible has a large problem: It now says five of its most valuable items, once thought to be part of the Dead Sea scrolls, are fake and won't be displayed anymore. Scholars who tested the five fragments determined that they show "characteristics inconsistent with ancient origin." Some experts think as many as 70 forged fragments have hit the market, selling for large sums of money. Dead Sea forgeries may be the biggest Bible fiasco since the Gospel of Jesus's Wife—a scam that hoodwinked a Harvard scholar and made global news in 2012.

✠ ✠ ✠

Left Needs to Condemn the Violence

Democrats, in a direct threat to our liberties, are calling for violence against anyone who gets in their way. Among the examples, too many to fully list here: Brett Kavanaugh's wife and daughters received multiple credible threats; Dana Loesch, NRA spokeswoman, got death threats against her children on Twitter; Rep. Diane Black (R-Tenn.) received a phone call so threatening that a man has been indicted for it; Jamie Gardner, wife of Sen. Cory Gardner (R-Colo.), received a text threatening beheading; Rudy Peters, GOP California congressional candidate, was nearly stabbed while campaigning; the list goes on and on. If this outrageous behavior is to stop, Democratic leaders need to condemn it instead of promoting it.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Stock Market Rollercoaster

"Marketslant" says the U.S. stock market is "now at a dangerous overbought extreme," and "will soon buckle and collapse back into an overdue and very necessary bear market, which will serve to at least partially flush out the monstrous excesses of the past decade" before the Fed comes riding to the rescue with QE4. The bear market will likely be anything but orderly, and "should be characterized by at least one big crash phase." Many leveraged traders will be wiped out.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rama's Bridge Is Real?

Rama's Bridge, aka Adam's Bridge, is a partly sunken structure linking Ceylon (Sri Lanka) with southern India. It is claimed by some to be 1.7 million years old, based on scientific dating at the two ends of the thing. That would correspond to the era of the legendary King Rama of Ayodhya—who, legends say, had the bridge built. Dr. Badrinarayanan, director of the Geological Survey of India, studied core samples from the bridge and said of the 32-foot samples: "We found marine sands on top, and below that there was a mixed assemblage of corals, calcareous sandstones and boulder-like materials. Surprisingly, below that, up to [13-16 feet], again we found loose sand, and, after that, hard formations were there." He surmised that the boulders must have been artificially placed there. One reason part of the bridge is now under some six feet of seawater is that ocean levels have risen dramatically since the alleged structure was built.

✠ ✠ ✠

Thievery Dooms South African Bank

When it was launched, CBS Mutual Bank was touted as the first bank in South Africa to be entirely owned and managed by negroes. It seemed a golden opportunity to demonstrate racial equality. Now VBS has collapsed, and an official inquiry by the South Africa Reserve Bank (SARB) has found out why: The owners, who bribed government officials into depositing money in the black-run bank, stole all the cash—almost 2 billion rands. The SARB reports that about R1.9 billion was transferred by the bank to 53 individuals during March 2015 to June 2018. Other cash went to local government officials as payola for switching deposits to the outfit from other banks. Among those implicated are Florence Radzilani, a deputy chairwoman for the communist African National Congress (ANC) and ANC treasurer Danny Msiza. The equivalent of $1.09 million went as payola to Brian Shivambu, brother of anti-white "Economic Freedom Fighter" senior politician Floyd Shivambu.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anti-Semitic Warnings for the Bible?

The Talmud is chock-full of anti-gentilic content. Imagine if Christians, Muslims and other gentiles were to say enough is enough and demand new editions of these Jewish holy writings be published for Jewish consumption, carrying warning signs about highlighted material that is anti-gentile. What a fuss that would cause. Jews would accuse the critics of arrogance and "anti-Semitism." But—incredible as it may seem—exactly this is happening, only in reverse. Reports the *Daily Mail*, Jewish leaders are actually calling for new editions of the Bible and the Koran "to carry warning messages" that "highlight anti-Semitic passages in the holy texts." What chutzpah. The hubristic recommendations are embodied in a new booklet called *An End to Antisemitism! A Catalogue of Policies to Combat Antisemitism*. The booklet was the product of an international conference organized by the European Jewish Congress. You'd think non-Jews would react as if they were a knocked-down hornets' nest, but so far there has been no explosion of outrage. Dr. Christine Jones, for example, an Oxford lecturer on theology, said she has "some sympathy" over the suggestion of an annotated Bible.

✠ ✠ ✠

Chinese Wreck Found

Discovered off the coast of Japan was the wreck of a German-built Chinese warship, the *Jingyuan*, that was sunk by the Japanese in a battle in September 1894 during the first Sino-Japanese war. More than 200 officers and men lost their lives on the ship; only 16 crewmembers survived the sinking. Hundreds of artifacts including shells, bullets, ceramics and leather items were salvaged from the ship. The wreck has been compared to a time capsule. Mauser rifle bullets, revolver bullets, 37mm shells and 47mm shells, 53mm artillery shells, and 120mm artillery shell fuses are among the more than 500 items discovered at the wreck site, along with a number of tools, such as wrenches. Built at the Vulkan shipyard in Germany, the ship entered Chinese service at the end of 1887, becoming part of the Beiyang fleet.

✠ ✠ ✠

Policeman Faces a Life Sentence

Balch Springs, Texas (a Dallas suburb) police officer Roy Oliver was found guilty of murder in the police shooting of Jordan Edwards, an unarmed 15-year-old black student. Police officers are almost never convicted of murder in such cases, but the video evidence from the officer's body cameras clearly indicted the officer in this case. The video shows Oliver, responding to a noise disturbance at a party attended by Edwards and other teenagers, leaving the doorway, going to his car, and then grabbing a rifle, before chasing Edwards with the rifle and shooting him in the head. Oliver, the father of a 3-year-old autistic son, is now facing a life sentence.

✠ ✠ ✠

Pelosi Takes It on the Chin

Patriots confronted House Minority Leader Nancy Pelosi at a campaign stop in late October, cursing her and denouncing her as a Marxist. The protest was organized by Nelson Diaz, chairman of the Republican Party in Miami-Dade County. "You don't belong here," one person yelled. "Get . . . out of here … you and your [fellow] Democrats," others shouted in English and Spanish," while carrying anti-communist signs.

✠ ✠ ✠

Longest-Ever World Series game

Max Muncy's walk-off home run leading off in the bottom of the 18th inning in the early hours of Saturday, October 27, 2018 finally ended the longest World Series game in history. The Dodgers would win the game 3-2, but the Red Sox would go on to win the series in five games.

Covert Ops, Laurel Canyon and the Dark Heart of the Hippie Dream

Where did the "hippie" movement come from? Evidence is that it was not spontaneous but carefully engineered by the military-industrial complex. And an astonishing number of its leaders and followers died under mysterious circumstances.

By John Wear, J.D.

During the first week of August 1964, warships under the command of U.S. Adm. George Stephen Morrison allegedly came under attack while patrolling Vietnam's Tonkin Gulf. This "attack" was later called the Tonkin Gulf Incident. Although this attack probably never took place, it was used as an excuse to start the Vietnam War.[1]

Meanwhile, in the early months of 1965, an astounding number of musicians, singers and songwriters suddenly moved to a geographically and socially isolated community known as Laurel Canyon in Los Angeles. Within months, the "hippie"/ "flower child" movement started in Laurel Canyon and began to protest the Vietnam War.[2] This article will show that this so-called peace movement was likely controlled by the same military-intelligence community that instigated the Vietnam War.

MUSICIANS

One of the most iconic, controversial, critically acclaimed and influential figures to take up residence in Laurel Canyon was Jim Morrison of the band The Doors. Jim Morrison also happens to be the son of the aforementioned Adm. George Stephen Morrison. So while the father actively conspired to fabricate an incident that started the Vietnam War, his son moved to Laurel Canyon and positioned himself to become an icon of the peace/anti-war crowd.[3]

> "An inordinate number of popular hippies had ties to the military.

John Phillips also moved to Laurel Canyon and played a major role in spreading the emerging "counterculture" across America. Phillips helped organize the Monterey Pop Festival and wrote the popular song "San Francisco," which were both instrumental in luring the disfranchised to San Francisco to create the Haight-Ashbury phenomenon and the 1967 Summer of Love. John Phillips was the son of U.S. Marine Corps Capt. Claude Andrew Phillips, and attended a series of elite military prep schools in the Washington, D.C. area, culminating in his appointment to the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis.[4]

Ellen Naomi Cohen, better known as Cass Elliot, was a childhood friend of John Phillips's nephew. Elliot was born in Baltimore but grew up in Alexandria, Virginia and attended the same high school as Phillips. John Phillips, Michelle Phillips, Denny Doherty and Cass Elliot formed the highly popular Laurel Canyon band The Mamas and the Papas.[5]

Stephen Stills was a founding member of two of Laurel Canyon's most acclaimed and beloved bands: Buffalo Springfield and Crosby, Stills & Nash. He was the product of yet another career military family and was educated primarily at schools on military bases and at elite military academies. Stephen Stills claimed to have served time in Vietnam before

The 1960s saw large street-level demonstrations against racism, segregation, male chauvinism, police brutality, war and many more social issues. During this era, Hollywood actors and musicians were—as they are today—an integral part of the "counterculture" movement. But the strange grouping of so many of these "hippie" icons into one, small California canyon—many of them with longtime ties to the military complex—coupled with so many suspicious deaths occurring among them, has some researchers convinced the "hippie/flower child" movement was controlled by the very people it was protesting.

moving to Laurel Canyon and becoming an icon of the peace movement.[6]

David Crosby was one of Laurel Canyon's most flamboyant residents and a founding member of The Byrds band as well as Crosby, Stills & Nash. Crosby is the son of World War II military intelligence officer and Annapolis graduate Maj. Floyd Delafield Crosby. Crosby's family tree includes numerous U.S. senators and congressmen, governors, mayors, Supreme Court justices, members of the Continental Congress and high-ranking Masons. If there is a network of elite families that has shaped national and world events for generations, it is likely that David Crosby is a bloodline member of that network.[7]

Jackson Browne, who became a star of the Laurel Canyon scene a few years later, is also the product of a career military family. Browne was born in a military hospital in Heidelberg, Germany because his father had been assigned to postwar reconstruction work in Germany.[8]

The three members of the band America—Gerry Beckley, Dan Peek and Dewey Bunnell—were also Laurel Canyon residents whose fathers were all members of the military-intelligence community. The three met in West Ruislip near London, where their fathers worked at the West Ruislip U.S. Air Force base, a facility deeply involved in intelligence operations.[9]

Mike Nesmith of The Monkees and Cory Wells of Three Dog Night both arrived in Laurel Canyon after serving time with the U.S. Air Force. Gram Parsons, who briefly replaced David Crosby in The Byrds, was also a Laurel Canyon resident and the son of a decorated military officer and bomber pilot.[10]

Frank Zappa was Laurel Canyon's father figure during the early years of its heyday. Although many of his recording artists were obscure, some such as psychedelic rocker Alice Cooper went on to superstardom. Zappa's father was a chemical warfare specialist assigned to the Edgewood Arsenal near Baltimore, Maryland. The Edgewood Arsenal is the long-

JIM MORRISON

CASS ELLIOT

STEPHEN STILLS

JOHN PHILLIPS

Popular "counterculture" musicians all had connections to the military-industrial complex.

time home of America's chemical warfare program and is frequently cited as being enmeshed in MK-ULTRA operations.[11]

Brian Wilson of The Beach Boys bought his first real home in Laurel Canyon in 1965. Wilson was heavily influenced by the work of Phil Spector, whose crack team of studio musicians, dubbed the Wrecking Crew, provided the instrumental tracks for countless albums by Laurel Canyon bands.[12]

David McGowan wrote:

> All these folks gathered nearly simultaneously along the narrow, winding roads of Laurel Canyon. They came from across the country—although the Washington, D.C. area was noticeably overrepresented—as well as from Canada and England, and, in at least one case, all the way from . . . Germany. They came even though, at the time, there was no music industry in Los Angeles. They came even though, at the time, there was no live music scene to speak of. They came even though, in retrospect, there was no discernible reason for them to do so.[13]

FILM

Lookout Mountain Laboratory was also located in Laurel Canyon. Originally envisioned as a fortified air defense center, this facility by 1947 featured a fully operational movie studio that included sound stages, screening rooms, film processing labs, editing facilities, an animation department and 17 climate-controlled film vaults. This studio produced approximately 19,000 classified motion pictures over its lifetime—more than all the Hollywood studios combined.[14]

Lookout Mountain Laboratory apparently had an advanced research and development department that was on the cutting edge of new film technologies such as 3-D effects. Hollywood luminaries including John Ford, Jimmy Stewart, Howard Hawks, Ronald Reagan, Bing Crosby, Walt Disney, Hedda Hopper and Marilyn Monroe worked at the facility on undisclosed projects. The facility also employed up to 250 producers, directors, technicians, editors, animators etc—all with top security clearances.[15]

Laurel Canyon in the 1950s was home to leading actors such as Marlon Brando, James Dean and James Coburn. It was also home to Natalie Wood, who lived in the same home that Cass Elliot would later turn into a Laurel Canyon party house. Other former Laurel Canyon residents connected to the film industry include W.C. Fields, Mary Astor, Roscoe Arbuckle, Errol Flynn, Orson Welles and Robert Mitchum.[16]

A group that played a key role in promoting the new Laurel Canyon bands was Hollywood's so-called Young Turks. This group included Peter Fonda, Jack Nicholson, Bruce Dern, Dennis Hopper and Warren Beatty, along with their female counterparts such as Jane Fonda, Nancy Sinatra and Sharon Tate. Many of these Hollywood stars forged very close bonds with the Laurel Canyon musicians, and some purchased homes in Laurel Canyon so that they could live and party among the rock stars.[17]

As with the Laurel Canyon musicians, the Young Turks had impressive establishment credentials. Bruce Dern's godparents were Eleanor Roosevelt and two-time Democratic presidential nominee Adlai Stevenson. Dern's mother was the sister of Archibald MacLeish, who held several offices in the Roosevelt administration and was a member of the Skull and Bones society.[18]

Peter and Jane Fonda's father, Henry Fonda, was a decorated U.S. Naval Intelligence officer during World War II and was once married to a Rothschild descendent. Dennis Hopper's father was employed by military intelligence and was in the OSS during World War II. Sharon Tate was the daughter of career U.S. Army intelligence officer Lt. Col. Paul Tate, and Nancy Sinatra's father, Frank Sinatra, had many associations with known Mafia figures.[19]

David McGowan wrote:

> Let's wrap up this chapter with a quick review of what we have learned about the people populat-

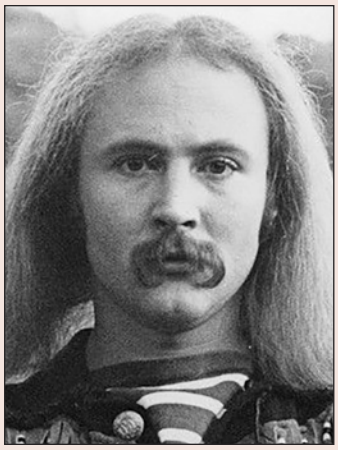

DAVID CROSBY

JACKSON BROWNE

MIKE NESMITH

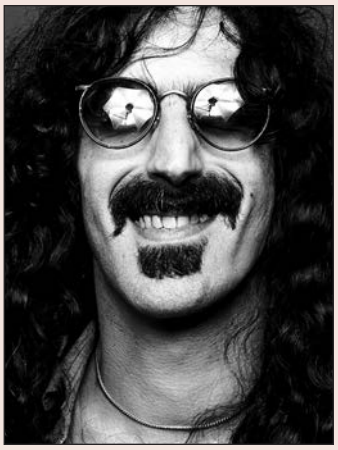

FRANK ZAPPA

More popular "counterculture" musicians with connections to the military-industrial complex.

ing Laurel Canyon in the mid-to-late 1960s. We know that one subset of residents was a large group of musicians who all decided, nearly simultaneously, to flood into the canyon. The most prominent members of this group were, to an overwhelming degree, the sons and daughters of the military-intelligence community. We also know that mingled in with them were the young stars of Hollywood, who also were, to an astonishing degree, the sons and daughters of the military-intelligence community. And, finally, we know that also in the mix were scores of military-intelligence personnel who operated out of the facility known as Lookout Mountain Laboratory.

I've got to say that, given the relatively small size of Laurel Canyon, I'm beginning to wonder if there was any room left over for any normal folks who might have wanted to live the rock'n'roll lifestyle.[20]

DEATHS

The "hippie"/ "flower child" movement was supposed to be about peace, love and gentleness. Unfortunately, an astonishingly large number of Laurel Canyon residents suffered premature and often violent deaths.

The Charles Manson Family murders of Sharon Tate, Stephen Parent, Jay Sebring, Voytek Frykowski and Abigail Folger at 10050 Cielo Drive in Benedict Canyon had deep ties to Laurel Canyon. Frykowski and Folger lived in Laurel Canyon, and Jay Sebring's hair salon sat right at the mouth of Laurel Canyon. Sharon Tate frequently visited friends in Laurel Canyon such as John Phillips, Cass Elliot and Abigail Folger, and when Tate wasn't in Laurel Canyon, many of the Laurel Canyon residents visited her place on Cielo Drive.[21]

> "The peace movement of the 1960s was not a grass-roots challenge to the Vietnam War.

The unsolved murder of four people on July 1, 1981, at Wonderland Avenue in Laurel Canyon is regarded by Los Angeles homicide detectives as the most brutal multiple murder in the city's history. Ron Launius, Billy Deverell, Joy Miller and Barbara Richardson all died from extensive blunt-force trauma injuries. Only Launius's wife, Susan Launius, miraculously survived the attack.[22]

These murders are hardly unique. For example, Diane Linkletter (daughter of Art Linkletter), comedian Lenny Bruce, actor Sal Mineo, actress Inger Stevens and actor Ramon Novarro were all found dead in their homes, either in or at the mouth of Laurel Canyon, in the decade between 1966 and 1976. While only two of these people are officially listed as murder victims, it is likely that all five were murdered in their homes.[23]

Numerous other people connected to Laurel Canyon died during this period, often under very questionable circumstances. The list includes, but is certainly not limited to, all of the following people:

- Marina Elizabeth Habe, whose body was carved up and tossed into the heavy brush in Laurel Canyon on December 30, 1968;
- Christine Hinton, a girlfriend of David Crosby, who was killed in a head-on collision on September 30, 1969;
- Jane Doe #59, a teenage girl who was never identified, found dumped into the heavy undergrowth of Laurel Canyon in November 1969. She had been stabbed 157 times in the chest and throat;
- Alan Wilson of the Laurel Canyon band Canned Heat was found dead on September 3, 1970 at age 27. Wilson had moved to Topanga Canyon after the band's Laurel Canyon home burned to the ground. Wilson's former bandmate, Bob Hite, also died

The hippie / flower child movement of the 1960s was billed as a campaign for peace and love, but things turned violent at the free concert at Altamont Speedway in December of 1969. Above, attendees of the concert watch as members of the Hell's Angels biker gang beat a concertgoer with sawed-off pool cues. Rapes, beatings, drug -overdoses, property destruction, grand theft auto and more were common occurences. In the end, four people died amid an increasingly violent crowd of "peaceniks." Many of the Laurel Canyon counterculture icons of the era also died violently, a great number of whom had contacts to the U.S. military-industrial complex.

of a "heart attack" at age 36;

• Brandon DeWilde, a friend of David Crosby and Gram Parsons, died in a freak accident in Colorado on July 6, 1972;

• Christine Frka, the Zappa family's former housekeeper, died in her early 20s of an alleged drug overdose;

• Danny Whitten, who was with Neil Young's band Crazy Horse, died of an overdose on November 18, 1972 at age 29;

• Bruce Berry, a roadie for Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young, died of a heroin overdose in June 1973;

• Clarence White, a 29-year-old guitarist who had played with the Kentucky Colonels and Byrds, was run over and killed on July 14, 1973;

• Gram Parsons allegedly overdosed on a speedball on September 19, 1973;

• Amy Gossage, Graham Nash's 20-year-old girlfriend, was stabbed to death in her San Francisco home on February 13, 1975;

• Tim Buckley, a singer/songwriter signed to Frank Zappa's record label, died of a reported overdose on June 29, 1975;

• Phyllis Major Browne, the 30-year-old wife of Jackson Browne, reportedly overdosed on barbiturates on March 25, 1976;

• Cass Elliot died in London at age 32, allegedly of heart failure, though some think she died because she knew too much;

• Judee Sill, who sold a song to the Laurel Canyon band The Turtles and worked on an album in Mike Nesmith's recording studio, died in November 1979 at age 35;

• Steve Brandt, a friend of John Phillips, allegedly overdosed on barbiturates in November 1969;

• Ricky Nelson, who had lived in Laurel Canyon, died in an unusual plane crash on December 31, 1985;

• John Denver, whose father was a career U.S. Air Force officer, moved to Los Angeles in 1964 and became part of the Laurel Canyon scene. Denver died in 1997 when his self-piloted

plane crashed soon after taking off from Monterey Airport;

• Sonny Bono, who began his Hollywood career as a lieutenant for Phil Spector, died on January 5, 1998, after purportedly skiing into a tree;

• Phil Hartman, who had substantial ties to the early Laurel Canyon scene, was murdered in his Encino home on May 28, 1998;

• Lawrence Eugene "Larry" Williams was found dead in his Laurel Canyon home on January 7, 1980, with a gunshot wound to his head;

• Brian Cole, bass player for the Laurel Canyon band The Association, was found dead on August 2, 1972, of a reported heroin overdose;

• Lowell George, who had worked with Frank Zappa, died of a heart attack on June 29, 1979 at age 34;

• Tim Hardin, a Laurel Canyon musician and close associate of Frank Zappa, died of a reported drug overdose on December 29, 1980 at age 39.

Also, as is widely known, Jim Morrison, Jimi Hendrix and Janis Joplin all died at age 27 under questionable circumstances.[24]

On December 6, 1969, temporary Laurel Canyon residents Mick Jagger and Keith Richards along with permanent Laurel Canyon residents Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young staged a free concert at a desolate speedway known as Altamont. Four people died and another 850 people were injured at this concert. These deaths and injuries were caused mostly by members of the Hell's Angels, who had ostensibly been hired by The Rolling Stones to provide security.

Since it was widely known that the Hell's Angels club was openly hostile to hippies and anti-war activists, the selection of this motorcycle club to provide security was probably done for malicious reasons.[25]

CONCLUSION

Many of the Laurel Canyon stars were openly using and dealing illegal substances. The state could have utilized its law enforcement and criminal justice powers to silence many of its

An Immigrant Remembers

The saga of one family's journey from occupied WWII Norway to America

By TBR contributing editorial board member Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

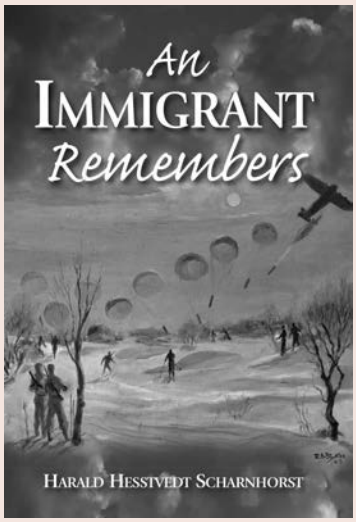

Most people today have some very incorrect perceptions of the Second World War. We think we "know" who were the "good guys" and who were the "bad guys." But is it that simple? NO. There were so many strange bedfellows involved that it is truly a Herculean task to sort it all out.

Wars cost lots of money. Most countries, including the Third Reich, did not have the moneys necessary to fight a huge war. In his classic book, *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, Professor Anthony Sutton lays it all out in graphic detail. So did many other excellent writers.

Most people today are totally ignorant of the overall situation. For many who lived in Europe during this tumultuous time, things were not simple at all. For some, Hitler was an ally, for others, an enemy. Which side one was on was mostly determined by "whose ox was being gored," and by what propaganda one chose to believe! Because of false propaganda in the West, most people have little understanding of Europe and Europeans.

Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt, a Norwegian businessman, was caught up in the chaos of the German invasion of Norway in April 1940. Contrary to popular belief, the Germans were not deeply resented in Norway until the invasion. Here is *An Immigrant Remembers*, another classic volume (written by Hesstvedt's son) that explains the role of the "Hjemmefront," the Norwegian Underground, how it was formed, how it operated, what its purpose was and what relationship it had with "Home Station," and the British Operation Executive. As a war hero, Knut Hesstvedt was highly decorated by the kings of two countries, Great Britain and Norway.

For five years, men like Hesstvedt led the underground, kept in the shadows, and went about building a formidable force designed to eventually drive the invaders back to their homeland. It's a story of raw, naked courage, steadfastness of purpose and a belief in the final outcome as good for Norway.

It also is a story of betrayal by the Norwegian Government, which returned after the war and started their own National Socialism, though they would never call it that! This book also tells the story of immigration to a new land, the United States, and the trials and tribulations of such a move!

You can get your copy of this profusely illustrated color work from Homefront Books, P.O. Box 55, Moyie Springs, Idaho 83845. Priced at $25 per copy with just $5 postage and handling in the United States. Write the publisher for shipping costs to other lands. You may also email the publisher at homefrontbookpublishing@yahoo.com.

DIANE LINKLETTER

LENNY BRUCE

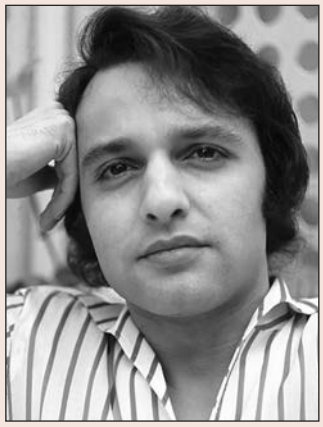

SAL MINEO

INGER STEVENS

All four found dead in their Laurel Canyon homes between 1966 and 1976—and all may have been murdered.

most prominent voices. However, that never happened. For example, David Crosby acknowledged that "the DEA could have popped me for interstate transport of dope or dealing lots of times and never did." John Phillips, who was busted for drug trafficking and thought he would receive a 45-year sentence, served only 24 days in a minimum-security prison.[26]

The state also could have used the draft to silence its war critics. After all, there was a war going on, and hundreds of thousands of young men were being sent to Vietnam. However, none of the Laurel Canyon stars had their careers interrupted by the Vietnam War. The tricks used unsuccessfully by thousands of young men across the country to avoid the draft always seemed to work for the Laurel Canyon crowd.[27]

The state, working hand-in-hand with corporate America, also had the power to prevent the musical icons of the 1960s from ever becoming the megastars they became. The mass media could have easily prevented the entire countercultural movement from getting off the ground since it controlled the channels of communication. Instead, the mass media actively promoted the Laurel Canyon stars.[28] Books such as *The Greening of America* were even written to promote the ridiculous idea that the new countercultural icons were representatives of an advanced social consciousness.[29]

Vladimir Lenin once stated: "The best way to control the opposition is to lead it ourselves."[30] The evidence indicates that the peace movement of the 1960s was not a grass-roots challenge to the Vietnam War. Rather, the "hippie"/ "flower child" movement was a fake opposition that could be easily controlled and led astray. The Laurel Canyon musicians and other leaders of the countercultural movement were typically as much a part of the military-intelligence community as the people they were supposedly opposing.[31] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 McGowan, David, *Weird Scenes Inside the Canyon: Laurel Canyon, Covert Ops & the Dark Heart of the Hippie Dream*, London: Headpress, 11-12.
2 *Ibid.*, 12.
3 *Ibid.*, 13.
4 *Ibid.*, 15-16.
5 *Ibid.*, 205-207
6 *Ibid.*, 16-17.
7 *Ibid.*, 17-18.
8 *Ibid.*, 19.
9 *Ibid.*
10 *Ibid.*, 19-20.
11 *Ibid.*, 13-14.
12 *Ibid.*, 137, 254.
13 *Ibid.*, 20.
14 *Ibid.*, 55-56.
15 *Ibid.*, 56.
16 *Ibid.*, 57-58.
17 *Ibid.*, 85-86.
18 *Ibid.*, 89-90.
19 *Ibid.*, 90-92.
20 *Ibid.*, 95.
21 *Ibid.*, 26-28.
22 *Ibid.*, 26, 28, 115.
23 *Ibid.*, 28-29.
24 *Ibid.*, 30-37, 41-43, 109-118.
25 *Ibid.*, 179-182.
26 *Ibid.*, 154.
27 *Ibid.*, 155.
28 *Ibid.*
29 Reich, Charles, *The Greening of America*, New York: Bantam Books, 1971.
30 "Quotable Quotes," Goodreads. (www.goodreads.com)
31 McGowan, *Weird Scenes Inside the Canyon*, 23-24.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

Southern History from Southerners

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he will always be admired by educated people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains nearly 3,500 endnotes and a comprehensive 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one of which every Southerner should be rightfully proud. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with hundreds of once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a Confederate soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to the repugnant act of taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading the eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshipers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

IMMIGRATION BECOMES THE NEW SLAVERY

By Dr. Edward DeVries

This summer, immigrants, both legal and especially illegal, became the Left's newest "protected class." The president's "zero-tolerance border enforcement policy" was likened over and again by cable news commentators to World War II-era war crimes and human rights violations.

On a single weekend, from June 15 through 18, the holocaust was invoked a dozen times across CNN and MSNBC, generally in the form of comparisons between DHS detention centers and German WWII concentration camps. There were also four comparisons to slavery.

On Friday, June 15, MSNBC's Joe Scarborough opened his *Morning Joe* with: "Children are being marched away to showers, just like the Nazis said they were taking people to the showers, and then they never came back. You'd think they would use another trick."

The next morning on *CNN Newsroom*, Dave Jacobson opined, "Donald Trump increasingly looks like Hitler in Nazi Germany." The following day, he appeared again to say, "Increasingly, Donald Trump is turning this nation into Nazi Germany and turning these [detention centers] into concentration camps."

Of course, left out of the so-called news coverage is the fact that people are entering the country illegally in the first place.

Louisville's mayor, Greg Fischer, was watching the summer's news media meltdown and, still high on his city's recent removal of "Confederate monuments," declared that the monuments of George Prentice and John Castleman "serve as validating symbols for … bigoted ideology."

George D. Prentice (1802–1870) was born in Connecticut and educated in Rhode Island. In the 1830s he married a Kentucky girl, moved to Louisville, and established himself as a newspaper editor, writer and poet. He built the *Louisville Journal* into a major newspaper.

> "Anti-immigration activists are on the chopping block.

In 1860 Prentice initially supported Unionist candidate John Bell and then Abraham Lincoln in the presidential election. In 1861 he used his newspaper to advocate against secession. Two of his sons would serve in the Confederate Army, but Prentice was very much a "Union man."

John B. Castleman (1841–1918) was a brigadier general in the United States Army. He led an invasion of Puerto Rico during the Spanish American War and would later serve as military governor of that island. He is considered a hero of both the Confederate and United States armies.

Before the War Between the States, Castleman was well known as a Southern abolitionist. So he did not join the Confederate Army to advocate for slavery. Rising to the rank of major in Confederate service, he was captured by the Yankees in 1864 and sentenced to death by a military tribunal at Sullivan, Indiana. His sentence was personally stayed by Abraham Lincoln. In 1866, President Andrew Johnson granted him a full pardon, and he returned to Kentucky, where he would found the American Saddlebred Horse Association and serve as its president for 25 years.

Prentice was a "Union man," Castleman an abolitionist. Both were favored by Abraham Lincoln. Neither was a slave-owning Confederate. The bigoted ideology that Mayor Fischer is calling them out for is not against blacks—but against immigration.

Finding proof that Prentice opposed the immigration of Catholics and Chinese into the country is not hard. He was, after all, the editor of a major newspaper whose editorials have been meticulously archived.

Finding proof that Castleman was "anti-immigrant" or "bigoted" in any way is another matter altogether. Neither Mayor Fischer, the Public Art Advisory Committee, nor local media

Politically correct lawmakers are pushing to have the statue of Nevada Sen. Pat McCarran (above) removed from Statuary Hall in the U.S. Capitol in Washington, D.C. Why? Sen. McCarran is being characterized as a "vindictive, anti-immigrant supporter of security laws that ran counter to American ideals of law and liberty." In other words, he did not believe in open borders and culture destruction.

outlets have provided that proof. I've looked for it, and I can't find it. There is simply no apparent evidence that Castleman, an abolitionist, was a "bigot" of any kind.

Also reported, former Nevada Congresswoman Shelley Berkley is lobbying for the Nevada state legislature to remove their statue of the late Nevada Sen. Pat McCarran from the U.S. Capitol's Statuary Hall. She describes the senator from Nevada, who served from the late 1930s to early 1950s, as a "vindictive, anti-immigrant supporter of security laws that ran counter to American ideals of law and liberty."

Also in the news are reports that cities in California looking to remove statues of Christopher Columbus have recently added "anti-immigrant" to their list of reasons. You would think Columbus would be the poster-child for immigration.

ISIS went on a similar rampage, destroying ancient artifacts, statues and monuments. The ancient Egyptians also tried these methods to obliterate history they didn't like. But since when does the left seek to learn from the lessons of history? They prefer to repeat it.

The real problem with making immigration the new slavery is that immigration, unlike slavery, is a political issue. At least when the left was condemning our ancestors for "slavery" they were condemning a specific action—an action that, admittedly, was hard to defend. But to attack Prentice, Castleman or Columbus for their supposed position on immigration is not to condemn them for their actions, but for their politics.

Are we now going to assess the politics of the subject of every monument in our country? Certainly with each and every one of these monuments the left, if they look not too hard, will find something with which to disagree. And worse, the politics of both the left and even the right are fluid. In other words, what is politically correct today may not be tomorrow. And where does it end? Do we take down the monuments to people who were pro-life? Or pro-abortion? What about the monuments to free-speech advocates (after all, they should have censored some things), or John F. Kennedy, or Abraham Lincoln (that guy said enough "racist" stuff to fill a volume of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*).

Are we headed for Orwell's *1984* vision of a dark future? "Every record has been destroyed or falsified, every book rewritten, every picture has been repainted, every statue and street building has been renamed, every date has been altered. And the process is continuing day by day and minute by minute. History has stopped. Nothing exists except an endless present in which the party is always right." ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR.

Remembering Faurisson

In Memoriam: Dr. Robert Faurisson (1929-2018)

The cause of historical truth has lost one of its giants. Prof. Robert Faurisson, who recently passed away, was a resolute seeker and propagator of what really happened, as adamantine as a hedgehog, despite threats and violence. He will never be forgotten—an inspiration to all good men and women.

By Ronald L. Ray

Robert Faurisson was the son of a French father and a Scottish mother. Born January 25, 1929, in Shepperton, England, Prof. Faurisson passed away suddenly from an apparent heart attack at his home in Vichy, France, on October 21, 2018. He had just returned from participating in a conference held at his birthplace on the subject of his life's *leitmotif*, "historical exactitude."

With such drab and mundane statements, we bookend a man's existence in this world. It matters not whether he be highborn or low, famous or infamous. Following generations may count themselves blessed to learn even that much about nine-tenths of the human race gone before them.

But Dr. Faurisson, one of the first and most influential of historical Revisionists who examined in detail the alleged genocide of Jews by National Socialist Germany during World War II—and whose memory was defamed with great ferocity by the Jewish lobby immediately upon learning that his metaphysical state now precluded any response—should never be among those who are forgotten after death, no matter the extremes to which his opponents will now go to erase his intellectual legacy and even his name from the pages of history.

FAURISSON

As a young man, he was spurred on by Paul Rassinier, a socialist and member of the French resistance, who had been subjected to physical punishment and internment in a concentration camp by the National Socialists. Rassinier's seminal work from 1951, *The Lie of Ulysses*, which cast doubt upon the veracity of the then-unfolding Jewish "holocaust" mythology, inspired Faurisson to undertake his own 14-year research of the subject, including, as Damien Viguier points out in his summary of the professor's work, visiting the contemporary Jewish Documentation Center in Paris, analyzing thousands of documents:

> He personally interviewed witnesses. He conducted field investigations, repeatedly visiting Auschwitz, Birkenau and other camps. On the particular point of the Auschwitz homicidal gas chamber, [on] March 19, 1976, he uncovered the architect's original plans where they are indicated as morgues (*Leichenkammer*). In France and abroad, he interviewed chemists and engineers in order to carry out an assessment on the means and techniques used in a mass extermination by gassing.[1]

Faurisson's conclusion: There were never any homicidal gas chambers employed by the German National Socialists against Jews or anyone else. Moreover, that putative method of genocide, as it was described by "witnesses," was scientifically impossible.

This great Revisionist spent almost an entire lifetime exposing the "Holocaust" hoax, not with the shrill name-calling, lies and defamation employed by the Holocaustians, but with careful, thorough research, which at one time was praised even by a French court of law. Faurisson sought "historical exactitude"—a precision and veracity of the facts, which struck terror into the hearts of the "Shoah for Shekels" crowd of Jewish exceptionalists and other professional haters.

He was an atheist, somewhat left-leaning, and someone appalled by the anti-Jewish works of Julius Streicher. But the Jewish lobby and the high priests of Holocaustianity branded him a "neo-nazi" (sometimes without the "neo") and an inventor of "fraudulent" history. The French government passed

the infamous "Gayssot Act" specifically to silence and punish Prof. Faurisson, because his work threatened to upend the Zionist swindle. Marine Le Pen, the granddaughter of Jean-Marie Le Pen, once called it the "Faurisson law" for this reason.

For all that, the man had a sometimes "prickly" personality and could lash out, even fiercely, at both friend and foe, earning from some of his students the nickname of "the hedgehog"—a French play on words: "*Faurisson le herisson*." There are, to be certain, no marble gods in the Revisionist pantheon.

Faurisson was a longtime critical researcher and teacher of French literature, but even that was taken from him by those who would enforce the "Holocaust" orthodoxy by every means. He published numerous books and essays on the lack of evidence for the alleged genocide of the Jews and homicidal gas chambers. He was of critical assistance in both of the Ernst Zundel trials in Canada and was the one who enlisted Fred Leuchter to undertake his famous scientific study of the "gas chambers" as part of Zundel's defense.

For his unrelenting commitment to "historical exactitude," Faurisson was punished repeatedly by French courts, which sought to enforce the vengeance of the once-chosen people against him by depriving him of his career, his financial savings and reputation. His Catholic wife and children were harassed. He was beaten numerous times by Jewish thugs—once nearly to death. Yet he never recanted or "apologized" for his research and conclusions. Despite many years of physical, emotional and financial suffering, Robert Faurisson remained true to his ideals and never sold out to the opposition.

In doing so, he put paid to the rabid hooligans of Holocaustianity and demonstrated the ability of reason to overcome irrational hatred. As he himself wrote:

> Revisionism is a matter of method and not an ideology. It demands, for all research, a return to the starting point, an examination followed by re-examination, rereading and rewriting, evaluation followed by re-evaluation, reorientation, revision, recasting; it is, in spirit, the contrary of ideology. It does not deny but aims to affirm with more exactitude. Revisionists are not "deniers" or "*negationists*" (the latter word, being the neologism adopted by Revisionism's adversaries in France, has yet to pass into English dictionaries); they endeavor to seek and to find things where, it seemed, there was nothing more to seek or find.

The first generation of Revisionists is passing rapidly away. Who will replace them? Who will take up the banner of Truth and face down the witch-doctors of deceit? Though some of us perhaps may be lesser men than those who went before us, may we still show the same unyielding adherence to "historical exactitude"—to the search for truth—as did Faurisson. May we preserve not only his memory, but his life's work, and speak loudly to all who will listen that the "Holocaust" is a hoax.

May we never cease to proclaim Prof. Robert Faurisson's most famous—and still unanswered—challenge: "Show me or draw me a Nazi gas chamber!" ❖

> "Dr. Robert Faurisson's conclusion? "The putative method of genocide as it was described by 'witnesses' was scientifically impossible."

ENDNOTES:

1 Damien Viguier, "*In memoriam* Robert Faurisson," Adelaide Institute newsletter, No. 1047, 10.

SOURCES:

Adelaide Institute newsletter, No. 1047 (November 2018), Norwood, South Australia.

CODOH, "Robert Faurisson." (www.codoh.com)

Wikipedia.com, "Robert Faurisson."

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of The Barnes Review, a freelance author and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

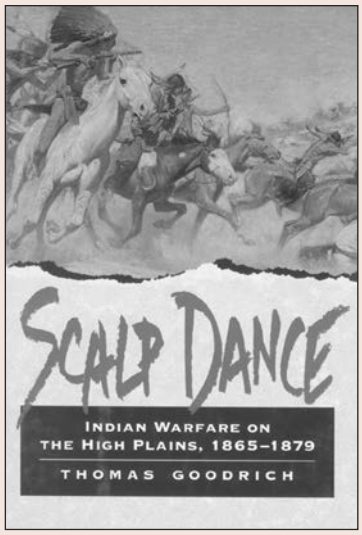

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich. From the Sand Creek Massacre in 1864 through Custer's Last Stand in 1876 to the final defeat of the mighty Sioux and Cheyenne nations in 1878, *Scalp Dance* reveals the bloody, bitter clashes between two cultures—one bent on conquest, the other defending its land in the only way it knew how. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. It also discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies, most of which is glossed over today in history books. Some of the most savage war in world history was waged on the American Plains from 1865 to 1879. As settlers moved west following the Civil War, they found powerful Indian tribes barring the way. When the U.S. Army intervened, a bloody and prolonged conflict ensued. *Scalp Dance* is a powerful, unforgettable epic that shatters modern myths. Within its pages, the reader will find a truthful account of Indian warfare as it occurred. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send request to 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

New Books on the Holocaust

Updated! The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. New edition contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S. and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was actually legal to sell. That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole astory of how and why Amazon banned every holocaust book it could that was published and offered by "dissident" retailers. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done comes from the Hungarian Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while there. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming opinion about Auschwitz, the writings have never been subjected to critical scrutiny. This book changes that. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that witness statements supporting the human gas chamber narrative clash with the available data. The Auschwitz authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. An analysis of the data does not match the data to be expected if the atrocity claims were true. UK intelligence decrypts prove the Germans were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable. An archeological team looked for traces of the 800,000 victims of Treblinka—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital. Why? Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Help Horst Mahler!

Brainwashed German government imposes extrajudicial death sentence on gravely ill political activist

By Ronald L. Ray

In the bizarre realm that is modern Germany, patriotism and seeking the truth are crimes worse than murder. But here's good news: You can help one German patriot who is in danger of dying in this madhouse of a nation. German nationalist Horst Mahler, 82, sent to prison in 2009 for 10 years and two months for alleged "incitement of the people" [*Volksverhetzung*] and "Holocaust denial," is terminally ill but still behind bars, contrary to German law. While even rapists and murderers typically are granted clemency after serving three-quarters of their sentence, and German law normally requires that seriously ill prisoners be released, Mahler is being forced to serve out his full sentence in prison, where his health has declined to a point rapidly nearing death.

A report from the *Berliner Zeitung* on November 23, 2018, was forwarded to Günter Deckert, contributing editor of *The Barnes Review*, by Mahler's wife, Elzbieta. The article indicated that the Brandenburg/Havel Prison, where he is incarcerated, had submitted a request for at least a temporary release for the suffering man, which Mahler himself also subscribed. But the state prosecutor's office in Munich (*Staatsanwaltschaft München II*), which has jurisdiction, responded with a cold and ruthless denial of the humanitarian petition, claiming that Mahler had refused a necessary medical treatment.

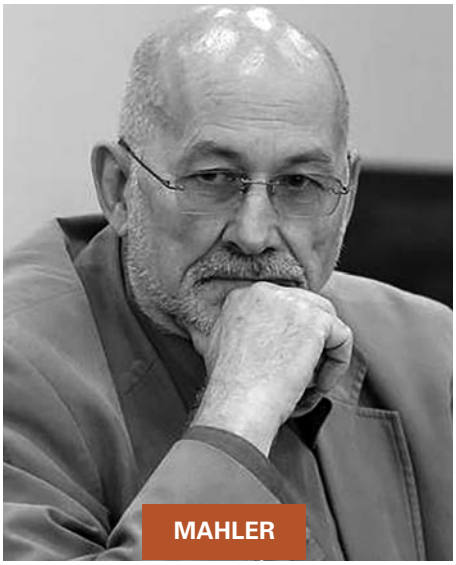

MAHLER

But the real reason was not far to seek. The writ of denial stated that, "Because of the considerable extent of the adjudged [criminal] acts, and the previous behavior of the convict during imprisonment and the resultant 2015 temporary release from custody, it cannot be excluded with the necessary certainty that further criminal acts would not be committed." Moreover, the German government apparently fears the deathly ill Revisionist amputee is a flight risk and might try to hop on his remaining leg to asylum outside the European Union (EU), "insofar as a certain measure of mobility would again be achieved." (In 2017, Mahler had sought asylum in Hungary, only to be extradited back to Germany, allegedly because EU law prohibits member countries granting asylum to citizens of other member countries.)

Clearly, the German Federal Republic considers German patriotism and public questioning of the Zionists' demonstrably false "Holocaust" narrative to be "crimes" worse than murder, rape and sodomy.

The Stasi-like actions of the German government demonstrate a cruelty and lack of humanity that are nearly impossible to fathom. Mahler's family is understandably distraught. His daughter, Wiebke Mahler, said, "My father has begun the last stage of his journey."

We ask our readers to protest immediately and politely, but most firmly, to the German embassy in their own countries, and to demand the immediate release and parole of Horst Mahler, so that he may die in peace at home among his family. In the United States, contact information is as follows.

German Ambassador to the United States, Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, 4645 Reservoir Road NW, Washington, D.C. 20007. Telephone: (202) 298-4000. The ambassador may also be contacted through the embassy website found at www.germany.info.

Please send your letters of support and sympathy in general terms to the following address. All political comments must be avoided absolutely, to prevent reprisals against Mahler: JVA Brandenburg a.d. Havel, Horst Mahler, Anton-Saefkow-Allee 22, D-14772 Brandenburg a.d. Havel, GERMANY. ❖

Hitler's REVOLUTION

Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

What was the revolution of Germany's National Socialism all about? Getting the Jews under control was only a sideshow.

By Gregg Marchese

Warning: The title of this book, *Hitler's Revolution*, will cause a hypnotic suggestion to automatically trigger in most people's minds, induced by mass media manipulation, educational brainwashing and Hollywood implanted fantasies. It is asking a lot for people to work through that to objectively evaluate this extraordinary (and still popular) book by Richard Tedor, published in 2013.

Thus the subtitle of the book is crucial: "Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs."

This is a book examining these three aspects of the National Socialist administration, 1933-1945, with some exploration of the difficult antecedents, and limited depiction of the horrid aftermath.

Adolf Hitler was able to turn Germany around in a few short years. Is this the real truth they want hidden from you?

Along with the title, the artistic charcoal drawing of German Chancellor Adolf Hitler in profile on the cover ensures that this book will never be even looked at from a distance, much less actually touched, and heaven forbid actually found in the possession of most of the mind-tweaked masses. This is unfortunate, as so much avoidance of Revisionist history is, since a truer depiction of historical reality and its prospects for contemporary education and enactment could be a surprising blessing to humankind.

But let's not judge a book by its cover, and consider the contents. The big revelation in this book of under 260 pages is that National Socialism was a complex, utopian but practical and effective ideology to regenerate a nation and bring prosperity, stability, healthy pride and motivation to all sectors and classes of a reasonably—but not totally—ethnically homogeneous society. It combined individual rights and privileges with a profound concern for the well-being of society collectively, something neither communism (subverts the individual) nor classist capitalism (neglects the col-

After WWII was over, average Germans who had lived through the era were shocked to hear the horrible things that were being said about Hitler. He was adored by the vast majority of Germans. Inset: Fritz Reinhardt, the man whose economic policies were responsible for Germany's financial rebirth.

lective) achieves.

The book is divided into six chapters, with sub-headings. The first deals with ideology, the second with social programs (and I would add economic programs, crucial to consider), and the next three chapters all with foreign affairs, mostly war.

Rarely have I heard a critique of the flaws of democracy as this book provides (except Nesta Webster's books, *Hitler's Second Book*, and a few other sources explaining how the flaws of democracy have been deliberately exploited by the subversive cabal). A succinct historical review of Germanic history explains why the people of 1933 Germany were receptive to National Socialism. This political ideology may be difficult for us in the U.S. to understand, and the tendency to judge is high and encouraged, but I found it possible to understand the Germanic perspective and even question the supremacism of democracy compared to the functioning approach of National Socialism.

Many have been influenced by cultural Marxism and Zio-conditioning to think of the next statement as sexist, but there are reasons they called it a Fatherland.

The second chapter explores in detail the domestic programs of the National Socialists. The details were impressive, and this book is dense with detail. Twenty-four pages of footnotes complete the documentation at the end. Germany was committed—it had to be—to a domestic recovery at first. In the sub-heading "The Road to Recovery," the book says:

> Two days after becoming chancellor, Hitler outlined his economic program in a national radio address: "Within four years, the German farmer must be rescued from poverty. Within four years, the unemployment must be finally overcome."
>
> The government enacted laws based on the strategy conceived by Fritz Reinhardt, a state secretary in the Reich's Ministry of Finance. This unassuming, pragmatic economist introduced a national program to create jobs on the premise that it is better to pay people to work than to award them jobless benefits.

The book makes it clear that Reinhardt was the genius behind the "economic miracle" Germany quickly enacted, not Hjalmar Schacht, the president of the national Reichsbank, who is often depicted as the economist responsible for German revitalization and war funding. *Hitler's Rev-*

olution explains the actual struggle between Reinhardt's vision and Schacht's more conservative orthodoxy, a struggle which Chancellor Hitler often decided in favor of Reinhardt. It takes study elsewhere to learn that Schacht was in fact reporting to the City of London, the Bank of England, and the predominantly Jewish global banksters who were working for Germany's ruin.

One of the astounding truths is the complex and brilliant tax strategy the National Socialists implemented to help the economy recover from almost total collapse. I could not understand all the subtleties, but it must have made today's "tax reform" bills in the U.S. look absurd. Some examples: the Labor Procurement Law, the Building Repair Law, the Tax Relief Law and Company Refinancing Law, which freed businesses from old debt and ruinous usury. Aspects of the Labor Procurement Law encouraged marriage, home ownership, bearing children, honored domestic life of women, and regenerated pride and hope in the German family as the foundation of society (something under relentless attack—and successfully—by cultural Marxism rampant in the U.S. and Europe today).

The complex interrelationships of these tax and finance reforms had a successful rejuvenating effect on the German nation and people, something perhaps never before so well achieved and never since.

The next three chapters, "European Diplomacy," "Europe in the Vice," and "The Mission of the Reich," address successive stages of the build-up and plunge into war. The provocations, manipulations, deceit and warmongering of the British, French, Polish, Soviet and even U.S. compared to the attempts at peace making, treaties and trade arrangements proposed by the National Socialists are well presented and carefully documented.

Here is a quote by Hitler summarizing the commencement of military actions to redress the heinous situation for ethnic Germans in Poland that most historians—and Tedor does not seem to disagree, though he qualifies—say began World War II:

> Now that all political possibilities for relieving the intolerable conditions for Germany on her eastern border by peaceful means are exhausted, I have decided for a solution by force.

These possibilities for peace are chronicled in detail before this quote, fully explaining why Germany was forced to take such an unwanted solution.

It was not unwanted by the British, French, Poles, and ultimately the Soviets and Americans, though at this point—1939—the Communist regime in the USSR was playing Germany along with temporary treaties it did not intend to keep, and the supposedly "isolationist" U.S. was to pass the Lend/Lease Act to supply the murderous Soviets with war materials and industrial capacity to make more.

> "A truer depiction of historical reality is a surprising blessing for humankind.

This book provides more shocking details of these events of World War II from the almost thoroughly rejected German side than can be suggested here. Every page is filled with startling revelations. The attention to detail, careful source referencing, statistical and numerical accuracy, verbatim quotations and succinct but in-depth summaries I found compelling.

The most astounding revelations for me were in the last chapter, "Revolution Versus Reactionary." I had heard of the subversion and treason within the German administration during the war, leading to a lack of supplies reaching the Soviet front. (But not from conventional sources. There I had always heard that the Germans were foolishly under-equipped for the "surprise" of the Russian winter. How idiotic that sounds to me now.) I had no idea of the extent and scope of the treason, amounting to a reversal in the outcome of the war, with horrific effects on German military and civilian populations. The sabotage was by German aristocrats, which the National Socialists allowed and even advanced (unlike the Jewish Soviet Communists, who just slaughtered them as "bourgeois"). The aristocratic Germans disapproved of the National Socialist policies to promote anyone from any class based on merit. They undermined the war effort in ways that cost the Germans dearly—their own fellow citizens!

The sabotage of the German preemptive strike in the Soviet Union was so bad that far more than supplies such as train shipments of ammunition, cold weather gear, food, medicine and personnel were redirected or did not arrive. Whole armies, air squadrons and reserve units were never deployed. Whole elite and special units were sent far from critical battles, and crucial reserves withheld until too late. For those who did fight, distortion and neglect of clear commands made field decisions arduous.

The chapter goes on to chronicle similar if not worse sabotage in the West, before and during the Allied landings on D-Day. It became clear that this foolish amphibious invasion would not have succeeded but for the atrocities of subversion and sabotage within the German administration and command/supply structure. Details abounded: sophisticated nautical mines not deployed, elite units sent inland on leave or for inspection, command personnel also on leave or absent (including supreme commander Rommel, deceived into attending a family birthday party), surveillance

aircraft grounded or misdirected, intelligence reports buried or distorted, supplies and ammunition failing to arrive, conflicting or complete absence of commands, and even direct attacks on German positions.

I found this both fascinating and agonizing to read. Even with such subversion, the Germans managed to make the D-Day landing hideously costly for the Allies. This too is agonizing, as is all death and destruction in war. But it's fascinating to think that without this internal sabotage, Germany would have likely repelled the invasion, and the outcome of the war—and our world today—might have been different.

Overall, *Hitler's Revolution* by Richard Tedor is a realistic description of a certain nation at a certain time in history, undergoing extraordinary transformation and challenges, internal and external. How helpful it is to have this account to compare with everything we have been told about the same nation and this same period. The people depicted, from the main focus on Chancellor Adolf Hitler to many others in the National Socialist administration and even profiles of soldiers and citizens, makes what we have been led to believe were monsters into human beings. They had aspirations and hopes, flaws and challenges, demands and opportunities, and triumphs and tragedies.

This book does end on a hopeful note. I will reproduce the last paragraph here for your consideration—and the outrage of some still struggling with the "hype-nosis," alas. Do read this book and then see how you feel:

> Hitler also accepted liberalism as important for nurturing the inventive impulse of humanity. He wanted each generation to advance and mature, every individual motivated to realize his or her potential while rising together as a community. He demanded two prerequisites: one, that society become educated in a spirit of civic responsibility, and two, that the state encourage profound reverence for German history, art, and ethnic traditions, to keep his countrymen on the evolutionary course that molded them into a proud and unified people. The historically maligned leader of National Socialist Germany interpreted the duty of government as to foster, never restrict, the creative energy of a nation and to expedite its progress, for without progress there is no future and in the future rests the hope for a better life. This was the substance of Hitler's revolution.

It has become clear to me that many governments in history have worked for the exploitation, enslavement, and ruin of their populations. Here was one government that sincerely sought the opposite. Small wonder it had to be destroyed and subsequently demonized. *Hitler's Revolution* will liberate any reader from this war propaganda and give a startling insight into the positive reality of this nation and its chancellor.

As the truth is slowly reclaimed, perhaps the example it set can be applied in new forms, for a different world, learning from mistakes and implementing its extraordinary successes. What other models do we have? It is past time to admit that our "democracy" is fundamentally flawed, by design. Consider a political ideology that actually worked in difficult conditions, and perhaps something can come of such an investigation as this book offers. Tedor does not suggest this, but I have to wonder if that is part of his goal. It is hard to understand the phenomenon of National Socialism in its successes without some hope for such a nation to live in.

This author feels both troubled and enriched for having read this book. I urge all to read it and know the liberating truth. ❖

Gregg Marchese is a scholar of historical Revisionism, Zionism and related topics. With a BA in communications from the University of Virginia, he engages in educational activism. Gregg hosted a radio show until cancelled for discussing Zionism. He enjoys fitness and hockey, wood working, acoustic guitar and love of Folk.

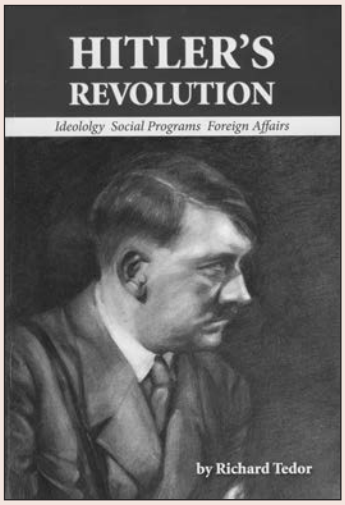

Hitler's Revolution

Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs

By Richard Tedor. Defying liberal democracy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race, and commerce based on exchange of wares to replace the international gold standard. Becoming chancellor in 1933, he tackled his country s bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His social economic programs and diplomacy restored German prosperity and independence in three years, despite opposition from Western democratic leaders. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping this controversial figure, our study draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the National Socialist era, plus documents from British, U.S. and Soviet archives, to describe not just what Hitler did, but why. It also reveals democracy s genuine war aims, a taboo subject for historians, in the ensuing world war against Germany. Challenging the status quo version of the period, here is the book for the student of history who senses that something is missing and seeks answers. Illustrated. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, ***$15*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE VATICAN'S SYMPATHIES

I would like to quote from page 150 of *The Star Spangled Heresy: Americanism*, by Solange Hertz.

"There is no getting around the fact that the only foreign power to recognize the Confederacy and receive its envoys was the Vatican, from whose vantage point, in the already threatened Papal States, the issues could be distinguished with excessive clarity.

"When the U.S. authorities remonstrated to Vatican Secretary of State Cardinal Antonelli for providing asylum to Confederates, according to an official report, the cardinal replied that 'he intended to take such rebels under his special protection.'

"Mary Suratt's son, John—sought for complicity in Abraham Lincoln's assassination, was even admitted into the Papal Zouaves. Southern envoy Dudley Mann found the cardinal 'bold, resolute and a great admirer of President [Jefferson] Davis,' and was told, '*Mon cher*, your government has accomplished prodigies alike in the Cabinet and in the field.'

"Bearer of a letter from President Davis to Pius IX, Mann was received in a private audience. He tells us he took care [in his word choice] as it was being translated to his holiness: '[T]o carefully survey the features of the sovereign pontiff. A sweeter expression of pious affection, of tender benignity, never adorned the face of mortal man. … Every sentence of the letter appeared sensibly to affect him. At the conclusion of each he would lay his hand down upon the desk and bow his head approvingly.'

"In his reply to the 'illustrious and honorable Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States of America,' written in Latin, the pontiff stated: 'It has been very gratifying to us to recognize, illustrious and honorable sir, that you and your people are animated by the same desire for peace and tranquility which we had so earnestly inculcated in our aforesaid letter'."

(This communication, in which Lincoln was referred to as a tyrant and usurper, had been addressed to the Archbishops of New York and New Orleans.) "Oh that the people also of the States and their rulers, considering seriously how cruel and deplorable is this internecine war, would embrace the counsels of peace and tranquility!"

William Schneider
via email

STALAG EDITION IS NOT THE BEST

As someone who can read German and who has read and studied *Mein Kampf* extensively in that language the past several years, comparing it to the four English translations known to exist, I can say with certainty that the Manheim translation, though not perfect, is easily the best translation that there currently is and that your readers should refer to. Quite simply, Manheim is the most faithful to the Fuehrer's actual words. With few exceptions, he translates what Hitler actually says, not what somebody would want him to say, unlike the other translations.

I therefore cannot agree with TBR's praise of the so-called "Stalag" translation. Indeed, that edition is riddled with punctuation and typographical errors and is missing key sentences where, for instance, Hitler discusses the importance of the swastika flag.

Hitler also used the German equivalent of the word "kike," for example, and I don't think that his words should be sugar-coated about that or anything else, for that matter.

This Stalag edition needs a good proofreading.

Rev. Matt Hale
Colorado
FreeMattHale.org

LOOKING FOR GOOD BOOKS

I received my first TBR issue a couple of weeks ago. I thank you and your staff for the sacrifices you have made in order to publish such a magazine. Do you happen to have a catalog of books?

Shannon Fry
South Carolina

[Enclosed with the November/December 2018 issue of TBR was our latest book catalog. We are always adding new titles, and decommissioning old ones. Sign up for our free TBR newsletter in which we keep you abreast of just these kinds of developments. Sign up for the newsletter at www.BarnesReview.org.—Ed.]

DUMP THIS BOOK

TBR, you need to dump the book, *Suppressed History of American Banking* by Xaviant Haze.

This book should be offensive to all U.S.A. patriots. You should check authors out before carrying their books.

I find great fault with this book. First of all I counted only 99 paragraphs, not pages, dealing with banking. Secondly this author loves smearing some of our founding fathers. Specifically Ben Franklin who was the most outspoken against Judaism. He writes that Franklin did very little while in France and loved frequenting houses of ill repute. Then he continues on by inferring that Franklin was a murderous pedophile of boys, since he supposedly lived in a house which was later torn down and the bodies of boys were found buried around it.

He also says President Jackson acted out of ignorance in dealing with the damnable banker Rothschilds and was responsible for causing a recession, when it was the Rothschilds and their Jewish agents. He states Jackson should have felt more remorse about the recession, which he stopped by taking away all gold and money from the Rothschilds and putting it in Fort Knox, ending their smuggling of our monies to Europe for their wars. He goes on to state that VanBuren had to deal with the consequences of Jackson's ignorance. This nitwit who calls himself an author also calls Jackson an Indian murderer! It seems he chose the most patriotic anti-Jews to pick on. This author even quotes poems of old doper hippies. One quote was from a Jimi Hendrix song, as though Hendrix was smart enough to write or sing

songs. Remember Nilly Vanilly who got caught using whites to sing, while they, as many black singers before them, did lip syncing. The author dwells on topics unrelated to banking, such as giants, Lincoln's assassination and slavery while never using the term "Jew" in a derogatory fashion.

Lawrence Gibson
via email

FALSE FLAGS

I just finished reading *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags* by Clint Lacy, great book, but one major goof. The raid on the Weaver family at Ruby Ridge, Idaho in August of 1992 took place when George H.W. Bush was president, not Bill Clinton as author Lacy states . Let's not give the lie masters on the other side ammunition to attack the truth movement. We have more than enough enemies as it is.

Additionally, with all due respect to letter writer and activist William White (TBR October/ November 2018 issue), he is slightly confused. It was former Illinois Congressman John Anderson who ran for president as an Independent in 1980, not Jack Anderson the muckraking columnist who smeared Willis Carto years back. John Anderson was no prize either, being a big Christian supporter of Israel and Zionism as well as a gun control advocate. A first-class scumbag in this Libertarian's book!

Mark Richards
New Jersey

NO INDIANS WERE GENOCIDED

I was disappointed in Harold Scharnhorst's article "Bear Paw," on the alleged Amerindian "holocaust" in North America [in the September/October 2018 edition of TBR] and how many politically correct clichés he could fit into just the first few sentences. Any serious scholar of Amerindian history in North America knows that the idea of Amerindians living in perfect harmony with nature and each other before the white man arrived is a fairy tale. In fact, Amerindians were engaged in vicious tribal wars with each other for generations to steal each other's land, resources and women. They hated each other so much that the Pawnee and Osage sought the protection of the U.S. cavalry from being annihilated by the Sioux and Cheyenne. Because of their incessant tribal wars, along with disease and starvation, it's been estimated that by 1492, there were only 900,000 left on North American soil. The truth is Amerindians did a great job of genociding themselves. Their later wars with the whites certainly didn't help, but that was the end of a long process begun by decades of foolish fratricidal wars.

The Indian Removal Act transferred barely over 12,000 Amerindians to the west. That's how few there were left in the east by 1830. In a deal where they got to negotiate the terms of their relocation, Amerindians were paid $6 million ($180 million today) in what was essentially a land swap. No one was rounded up and forced to march west at gunpoint. Thousands did not die on the journey but just over 400. It was not an exodus of Hollywood proportions because there weren't that many Amerindians left by the mid-19th century, long before the official Indian wars.

It's time for the noble savage and Amerindian genocide myths to end. I'd love to see TBR do an article on this and the truth of the so-called "Trail of Tears." For a more accurate account of Amerindian / white relations I would recommend *Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879* by Thomas Goodrich and *Captured by the Indians: 15 Firsthand Accounts 1750-1870* edited by Frederick Drimmer.

Cole Lucas
via email

[All of this is old hat to TBR, having exposed the "Trail of Tears" decades ago in the pages of TBR—well before it was in vogue—and dedicating a large portion of an issue ("Red Man vs. White Man," May/June 2009) to our conflicts with the American Indians. We have also covered King Phillip's War, Custer's Last Stand, Indian slave owners and even race traitor Simon Girty (in which Indian mutilations were all discussed) plus numerous other articles and editorials debunking the noble savage myth. Our first review of *Scalp Dance* was, of course, way back in 1997, when we first started carrying that book (which isback on the shelves as well as several other great books through the efforts of author Thomas Goodrich, who is a contributing member of TBR's editorial board).

That all being said, the question is not whether the Indians were good or bad or how they viewed land ownership, but whether or not our actions—purposeful or not—led to a massive diminution in their populations.

This we did effectively with measles, influenza and smallpox—purposely or not. We dispute that there were only 900,000 Indians left in North America when the first Europeans arrived. It is generally accepted that between 4 million and 18 million Indians were in North America (including Mexico).

Hernando Cortez alone, accoring to reports of the time, mustered 200,000 Indians to fight the Triple Alliance.

The North American Indians fought the white man from our permanent arrival on this continent (1607 according to the history books; earlier in Mexico by about 100 years) until the 20th century, the longest war in which the U.S. government has ever engaged.

Of course, the North American Indians had no chance to retain their the lands they had been using for centuries, though they fought for three centuries to do so. It was the inevitable result of a stone age, predominantly hunter-gather culture clashing with an advanced industrialized culture.

As the more advanced civilization, do you not think we could have done better by the Indians? Would that our people in the West would resist the immigration invasion as tenaciously as did the American Indians.—Ed.]

NOT A DENIER, A REVISIONIST

Does a "real holocaust denier" reject that 6 million Jews were gassed in genocidal chambers in an organized program because he hates Jews and is glad they suffered? If this is the basis for claiming "holocaust denial" is heinous, rethink.

Don't ask people who had family survive the holocaust if they saw gas chambers. It is considered impolite. The questioner could be thought cruel,

Continued on page 78

Continued from page 77

insulting the memory of the dead. This is how the story is protected from honest inquiry.

Don't ask people who had relatives survive the holocaust whether they were communists. I tried it with someone who insisted their uncle survived the holocaust. When I asked if the uncle was a member of a Communist Party, the conversation ended.

People, including Jews, died in the prisons during the war. Many died of typhus, spread by lice. This was tragic, but the National Socialists spent massive amounts of resources to stop typhus in the prison camps. They used hydrogen cyanide gas to delouse clothing. None was used to kill people. Gas was used to save people for work!

What about the piles of shoes, mounds of hair, lampshades of human skin, soap from human fat, shrunken head trophies? All propaganda props, powerful but imaginary triggers paired with fake captions to hoax the world and pull at the heart strings.

Knowing this and more, outraged accusations against "holocaust deniers" are reversed. The German people have been demonized for crimes they never committed. They have been stripped of billions of dollars in reparations that never got to "victims," but instead have gone to Israel or were used to create more propaganda. The myth also served the purpose of driving terror into the Jewish people, encouraging them to move to Israel to be "safe' from the next "holocaust."

People have the holocaust wrong, hypnotized by the myth-making apparatus powerful Jews control. After my studies, I am convinced that the holocaust story is a hoax. I say this not because I am cruel toward Jews or dismissive of their suffering, or an "anti-Semite" who wants to hurt them by denying their formative collective agony. I say this because that is what the evidence reveals.

Gregg Marchese
via email

SAFE NATIONS TO VISIT

That was an excellent idea from Chris Johnson, the letter-writer who suggested that TBR run short travel spotlights on countries that would be beautiful to visit, but also ones friendly to our worldview. Now that I am retired, I need places to go visit and as long as they are safe places (relatively), why not support nations or locales that my politically incorrect viewpoints fit in with? Cost will be the only limiting factor, but I fully support TBR spending more time on this idea.

Steve Rider
via email

REALLY LIKED THIS BOOK

Mussolini's War is the first comprehensive book on Fascist Italy's armed forces that this reader has come across. The common perception by students of WWII history is that the Italian soldier, airman and sailor was a defeatist and coward, eager to surrender, a perception fueled by British wartime propaganda. Here for the first time readers can see a much more balanced view of history. Field Marshal Rommel said of the Italian soldier that when provided with proper leadership and weapons he was a good fighter. Mussolini told Hitler before war broke out that his military would not be fully modernized until 1943. The truth is that in spite of obsolete weapons and faulty training, Italian troops performed much better under dire circumstances than is currently believed.

TBR's *Mussolini's War* is a groundbreaking examination of Italian weapons development, leadership training and stories of individual soldiers in combat on land, air and sea.

Michael Storm
PzG Inc., via email

ON JOHN MCCAIN . . .

Rudolf Bourget of the *New Hampshire Union Leader* recently wrote, "Unless the American people wake up and embrace the spirit of John McCain, our democracy is doomed." Don't you know that John McCain embraced every Middle East war promoted by AIPAC (American Israel Public Affairs Committee), wasting the lives of our military men and taxpayer money as Israeli terrorists?

Warren Goddard
New Hampshire

DISAPPOINTED

I am disappointed you are still selling that book *Hitler in Argentina* by Harry Cooper. That's a fascinating little title to get everyone's attention and to buy a copy. Many years ago it was rumored that Hitler has escaped to Argentina, but it was never confirmed and the subject was dropped. Why are all these files released now, more than 70 years later, by our "reliable" FBI and CIA? Is it because they believe all people from that period in time are now dead? Well, I am still here at age 87!

I partially grew up in Germany (1938-1946)—the most controversial period in history. Since Germany lost the war, the losers were classified as war criminals, and the winners portrayed themselves as the saviors of the world.

Why do you believe that writers and historians born after that time are more knowledgeable than I? Where did they obtain all of their facts?

So back to Hitler's time in Argentina: How did he get there? The years 1944-1945 were chaotic. The Western Allies were entering Germany from the west and the Soviets from the east. Daily bombings were intensified. Escape was hindered by injury, destruction, death and mass relocations. Refugees were swarming in from the east, so the German authorities were trying to place them in homes. Terror and fear ran amok. It was a confused tangle. But Adolf Hitler got out?

Hitler loved his people, so deserting them for a better life was contradictory. But the rumors make for interesting fodder. Two books I trust say Hitler died in the bunker. *Hitler's Adjutant*, by Nicolaus von Bulow, and *He Was My Chief: The Memoirs of Adolf Hitler's Secretary*, by Christa Schroeder, both describe the last days in the bunker. Hitler did plan a means of escape for both of them—but not himself—so that they could survive. They did succeed in escaping the bunker, only to be captured by the Allies. Hitler would never have risked capture because he knew he would be tortured like the others at Nuremberg.

Gretel Hines
California

FOUR MORE NEW BOOKS FROM TBR!

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

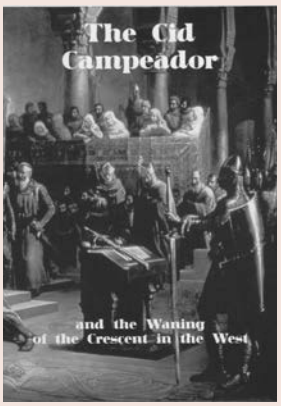

NEW! By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c. 1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid, which meant the Lord (probably from the original Arabic *al-sayyid*). The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is The Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest (A.D. 711) to the time of The Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of The Cid, the legendary accomplishments of The Cid as a young man and his youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso and the banishment of The Cid, The Cid in exile, the conquests of Alfonso and the Saracen princes of the south, the Almoravides in Spain, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and The Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of The Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, sieges of Valencia, The Cid's victory, the last battle, his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Combats between noblemen; 2) Laws of banishment; and 3) 11th-century ritualistic controversy. Softcover 382 pages, 20 illustrations, #820, *$25*.

The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?

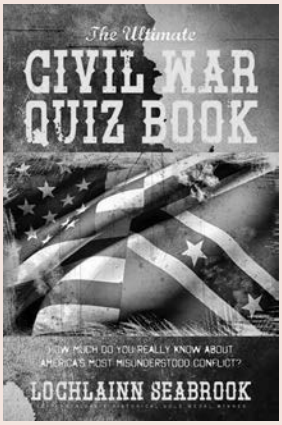

NEW! Think you're an expert on the War of 1861? Read *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book: How Much Do You Really Know About America's Most Misunderstood Conflict?* and test yourself! But don't expect to find entries about Jefferson Davis' birthday or the names of Abraham Lincoln's parents, because this is not your typical question-and-answer trivia book! The author, award-winning historian Colonel Lochlainn Seabrook, calls it the "ultimate" quiz book because it contains vital but seldom discussed information that you need to know before you can truly understand the Civil War.Complete with notes, an index, and a bibliography, this easy-to-understand, generously illustrated work will forever alter the way you look at the Union, the Confederacy, secession, slavery, abolition, and the War itself, while challenging your knowledge of the most important and relevant struggle in American history. *The Ultimate Civil War Quiz Book* is another must-read by Lochlainn Seabrook.Softcover, 148 pages, #823, *$14*.

War Crimes Trials & Other Essays

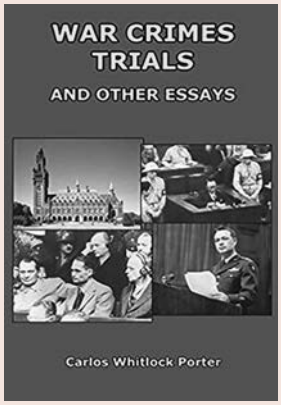

NEW! By Carlos Porter. Approximately 10,000 "War Crimes Trials" have been held since 1945. Trials of Japanese military personnel ended in 1949, yet "war crimes trials" of Germans and Eastern Europeans continue to date. Almost invariably, the charge is "violation of the laws and customs of war," derived from international conventions signed at the Hague in 1899 and 1907. That these trials have little or no basis in law is clear from the wording of the treaties which are said to have been violated. The illegalities of war crimes proceedings include the admissibility of oral and written hearsay; the introduction of the concept of conspiracy into international law (unknown prior to 1945); the total lack of any pre-trial inquest or forensic evidence; and trial before a court itself composed of actual war criminals. The issues surrounding the war crimes trials are numerous and complex; discussion and criticism of what was done should be welcomed by all who hope for a continuing development of international law. But what should have been done instead is a problem generally ignored by those who condemn what was actually done. The alternative is a fair trial before an impartial court under proper procedures and rules. Softcover, 234 pages, #824, *$24*.

Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case

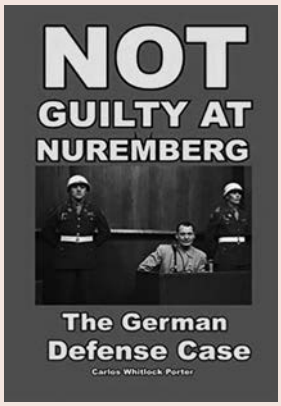

NEW! Uninformed people consider the "Nuremberg War Crimes Trials" as the ultimate proof of the guilt of the German leadership before and during World War II. The transcripts of the proceedings, however, tell an entirely different story. This volume contains the defense arguments put forward by the main defendants at the trials. It shows that the trials broke every legal precedent and procedure of evidence in the book. Defendants were refused the right to cross-examine "witnesses," blatantly forged documents were accepted as genuine without question, and evidence indicating torture of suspects was struck out by order of the judges. In addition, the blatant contradictions in the prosecution arguments (which saw the Germans charged with the exact same behavior as exhibited by the Allies during the war), combined with the persuasive counterarguments from the defendants themselves, provides a fascinating insight into the 1946 lynch-mob proceedings which masqueraded as "trials." Softcover, 60 pages. #825, *$10*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices.
Use the form on the reverse to order.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$28	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.
UNTIL FEB. 14, 2019.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, #406 Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR19

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Fascism: The Child of WWI

Mussolini's experiences in the Great War

New Books Just in from TBR!

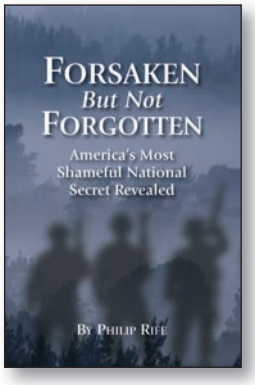

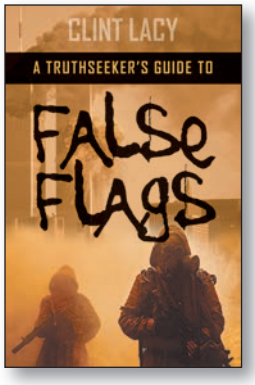

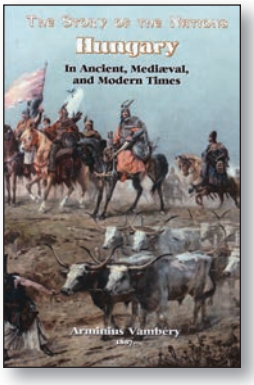

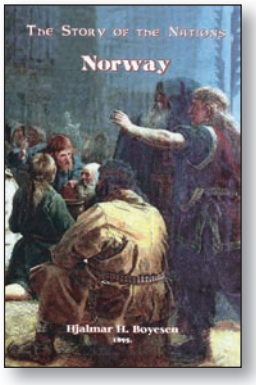

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

NEW! It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American. But between the Russian civil war, World War II, the Korean War, Vietnam and the Cold War, as many as 30,000 American soldiers, sailors, marines, airmen and civilians were knowingly abandoned by this country's leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed,* longtime author and researcher Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. You can decide for yourself whether these were the right actions. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned Americans, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. The Barnes Review is proud to publish the first edition of this important book. Softcover, 89 pages, #812, *$15.*

A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags and Other Strange Events in American History

NEW! Fort Sumter Has Been Fired Upon by the Rebs! Remember the Battleship *Maine*! Unarmed Passenger Liner Sunk by German U-Boat! December 7, 1941: A Day That Will Live in Infamy! North Vietnam Attacks U.S. Vessel in Gulf of Tonkin! Arab Terrorists Take Down the Twin Towers! All of these events and the ensuing inflammatory mainstream media headlines and news coverage were used as rallying cries to push a predominantly pro-peace nation toward war. But could these events have been prevented? Did they occur the way we were told? A bigger question is, what if the causes of these events and the media propaganda barrage were all scripted by the Deep State? Information exists today that sheds doubt upon the official narratives on many events in U.S. history. The ones listed above are but a few of the false flag, Deep State weirdness perpetrated against the American people. In *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags and Other Strange Events in American History*, Clint Lacy examines the official narratives of each of these events (and more) and then provides information that contradicts the official story, proving that we, as citizens, need to be ever vigilant, refusing to accept without independent investigation any scenario the Deep State foists upon us. Softcover, 195 pages, #819, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary—in Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern Times

NEW! Written by Arminius Vambery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, Marcommani, Huns, Avars, Nimrod, Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, shamanism, baptism of Stephen, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, House of Arpad, Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, Anjous in Hungary, Charles Robert, depredations of the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, Hunyadi's legacy, Simon Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, King Matthias, the Black Troop, Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Catholicism vs. Protestantism, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa, social revolution, Joseph II, Leopold II, Hungarian independence, retribution, Hungarian Academy of Science, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Sebs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, much more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Norway

NEW! Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country's geography and the people of Norway, the first Norsemen, Aryan migrations, early tribes, Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey, Hastings, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Vikings in England, Simeon, Halfdan the Swarthy, Yngling race, Aun the Old, Sigurd Hjort, Erik Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Earl Ragnvald, Gyda, Duke Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Queen Ragnhild, Guttorm Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Egil, Berg-Anund, reforms, first Christians, Agvaldsness, Harold Blue-Tooth, Earl Erick, peasant revolt, Kark, Olaf Tryggvesson, Astrid, Russia, Thore Hjort, Earl Sigvalde, Bjarne Herjulfsson, Leif Eriksson, Olaf the Saint, Earl Sweyn, Sweyn Alfifasson, Magnus the Good, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Sigurd the Crusader, Olaf Magnusson, Magnus the Blind, Harold Gille, Haakon Broad-Shouldered, Erlingsson, Sigundsson, Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleonic wars, the modern era up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norwegian history through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, *$25.*

BONUS: Order $200 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

NEW BOOKS JUST ARRIVED!

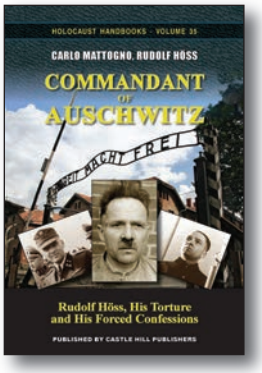

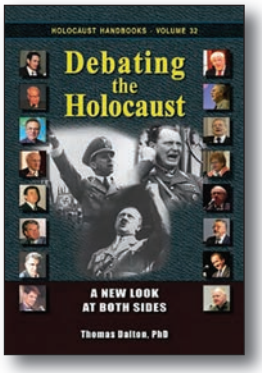

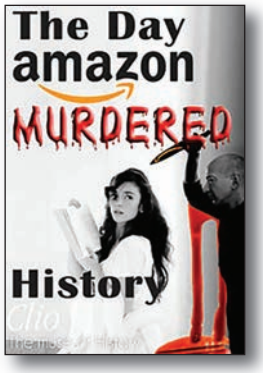

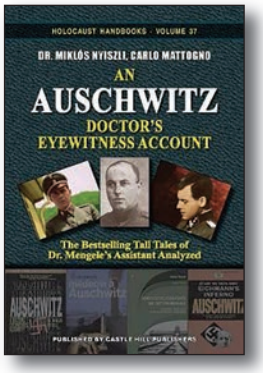

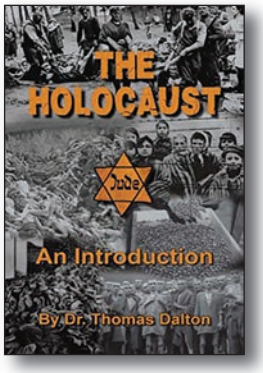

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

NEW! By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

NEW! By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

NEW! Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S., and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell. That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole story of how and why Amazon banned every holocaust book offered by "dissident" retailers that it could, in one, fell swoop. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

NEW! By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims he was Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences. Over the years, his book has been translated into almost ever language imaginable. It has become one of the mainstays of the Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming world opinion, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this. What claims are true and which are pure fiction? Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction Exploring the Evidence

NEW! By Thomas Dalton. Where did the 6 million figure come from? How, exactly, did gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to 100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

BONUS: Order $200 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

HOT-SELLING NEW TBR BOOKS!

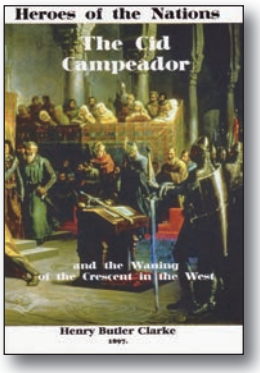

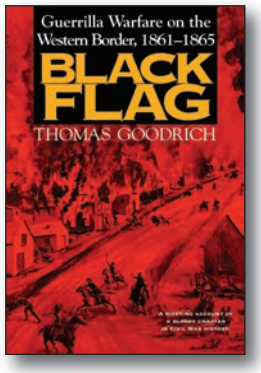

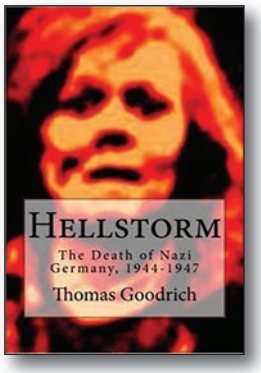

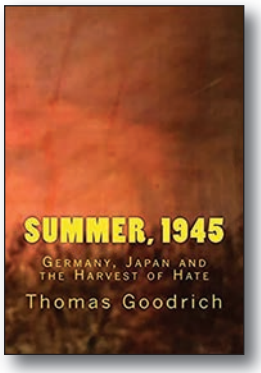

The Cid Campeador and the Waning of the Crescent in the West

NEW! By Henry Butler Clarke. Written in 1897, here is the story of Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (c.1043-1099), a Castilian nobleman and military leader in medieval Spain. The Moors called him El Cid, which meant "the Lord" (probably from the original Arabic *al-sayyid*). The Christians called him *El Campeador*, which means "Outstanding Warrior." Written before the era of political correctness, here is The Cid's story—and that of Spain—from the Muslim conquest (A.D. 711) to the time of The Cid himself, until his death in A.D. 1099. Chapters cover the Saracen conquest, the ancestry of The Cid, the legendary accomplishments of The Cid as a young man and his youthful exploits, the reign of Don Sancho, the accession of Don Alfonso and the banishment of The Cid, The Cid in exile, the conquests of Alfonso and the condition of the Saracen princes of the south, the Almoravides in Spain, the Battle of Zalaca, the reconciliation of Alfonso and The Cid, Yusuf's return, the outlawing of The Cid again, conquests in Andalusia, the unification of Spanish forces, the revolution at Valencia, Ibn Jehaf, the sieges of Valencia, The Cid's victory, the marriage of his daughters, the last battle and his death. Includes three appendices: 1) Judicial combats between noblemen; 2) The laws of banishment; and 3) Ritualistic controversy in the 11th century. Softcover 382 pages, indexed, 20 maps and illustrations, #820, *$25.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

NEW! By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and first-hand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. From the shocking, sensational massacres at Lawrence, Baxter Springs and Centralia to the silent terror of a woman at home alone in the Burned District, *Black Flag* is a brutally honest account of life, struggle, death and war, told with unforgettable immediacy. Softcover, 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

NEW! It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

NEW! By Thomas Goodrich. Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more decent than other peoples, and thus in a position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. But what kind of war do Americans suppose we fought in WWII? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of civilians by dropping A-bombs on two cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we were privileged to try the defeated for their war crimes. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26.*

BONUS: Order $200 or more in books inside the U.S. and get FREE USPS S&H!

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November/December 2018 ❖ Volume XXIV ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Fascism: Child of World War I: Benito Mussolini's Experiences

By Marc Roland

4 The political philosophy of Benito Mussolini—which inspired German National Socialism and Adolf Hitler—was deeply rooted in his experiences as a heroic soldier in World War I and his opposition to the evils of Marxism he saw growing in Italy. Once a devout Marxist, Mussolini overcame that brainwashing.

Baron Franz von Werra's Saga

By Dr. Edward DeVries

16 We've all heard of the "Great Escape" of Allied soldiers from Stalag Luft III during World War II. But few of us have heard of the escape of Hauptmann Franz von Werra, a German pilot who became "the one who got away"—the only German officer to escape from his Allied jailers. Here is his saga.

Inside the I.G. Farben Trial

By John Wear, J.D.

22 Just as any patriotic business owners would, the owners of the I.G. Farben industrial company helped their nation during wartime. After Germany lost the war, however, I.G. Farben's owners and employees were considered war criminals and brought to trial.

The Censored WWII Legacy of Nathan Bedford Forrest III

By Dr. Edward DeVries

30 The first Allied general to be killed in World War II, Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest III gave his life to save his men. His legacy is censored, however, due to the politically incorrect legacy of his great-grandfather.

Black Rebel Soldiers Snubbed

By Dr. Edward DeVries

34 Lt. Col. Edward Kennedy always loved history. When asked to come up with a military display for Black History month, he decided to honor those blacks who fought for the Confederacy. This is when trouble started.

FDR, Pearl Harbor & Dr. Barnes

By Antonius J. Patrick

38 Twenty-five years after Pearl Harbor, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes published his analysis of the attack, blaming FDR for orchestrating the attack to get the U.S. into the war. To this day, Barnes's study cannot be refuted.

The Battle for Alaska

By Dr. Edward DeVries

46 They were the only battles of World War II fought on U.S. soil. But few people know the Japanese overran and occupied several strategic islands in the Aleutians.

Tokyo Rose: Was She a Traitor?

By Dr. Edward DeVries

52 Her name is synonymous with "traitor," but Iva Toguri d'Aquino, *aka* "Tokyo Rose," though she was charged, convicted and imprisoned, did not deserve her punishment.

White Slave of the Nootka

By John Tiffany

60 We often hear of the white perpetrators of slavery—the shackling of blacks, American Indians and whomever else we can get our hands on. But here is the tale of a white man enslaved by red men of the northwest.

The Haight Shooting Glove

By Michael Heidler

66 During World War II, U.S. Navy Seabees performed vital construction work for American armed services, sometimes just yards from the enemy in tight quarters. But wielding a weapon in such an environment was difficult, hence the invention of the Haight glove gun.

The Militarization of Space

By S.T. Patrick

66 Recently, President Trump has suggested the formation of the U.S. Space Force, toying with the idea of militarizing space. This issue, we take a look back at Ronald Reagan's laser-based Strategic Defense Initiative and the moral, financial and ethical ramifications.

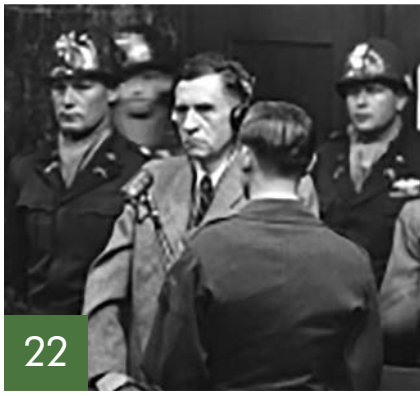

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
The Samurai of Fiume—9
The Zyklon B Farce—28
The First "Day of Infamy"—41
Banzai Attack on Attu—51
History You May Have Missed—58
Unite the Right 2 Rally Fizzles—64
'Star Wars' Threatened Peace—71
2018 Subject/Author Index—76
Letters to the Editor—79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2017 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 24 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

2018—What a Crazy Year

The year 2018 will go down as a challenging one for Revisionist publications and alternative news outlets trying to get the truth out. From conservative groups, free speech marchers, comedians and singers to YouTubers, podcasters, Revisionist history scholars and right-wing websites, we have all been under attack from left-wing neo-Bolsheviks who have teamed up with the biggest Internet and banking giants in the world in an attempt to cleanse us all from the marketplace of free expression.

TBR, as you know, has been under constant assault, having had our credit card processing canceled on three occasions, our YouTube videos flagged for undefined content violations, our PayPal and Kindle accounts scrubbed and much more. But there is good news.

The yen for real history cannot so simply be extinguished. In response to all of this, TBR readers have reacted as you might expect, buying even more books and gift subscriptions than ever, and offering donations—all with the knowledge that without help this magazine might wither and die. Once again, though, you have refused to let that happen. As a matter of fact, as a result of the attacks, TBR truthseekers have circled the wagons, helping us to weather the multiple offensives launched against this organization.

For that we are eternally grateful.

But the battle continues—and will, I am afraid, in perpetuity. The one constant is that TBR and its subscribers are up for the fight. As long as we have a dedicated army of thousands behind us, we will survive for decades to come, no matter what they throw at us.

That all being said, there are several things you can do to really help TBR: Buy books and videos from TBR Book Club, send half-price gift subscriptions to friends and family members, donate what you can, and renew your own TBR subscription.

1) **Buy books:** Enclosed please see our 32-page TBR 2019 Book and Video Catalog inserted with this issue. Every purchase you make from our book club goes to our publishing efforts. And anyone who orders $200 or more in books can get FREE S&H in the U.S.

2) **Purchase gift subscriptions:** We have reduced the price of TBR Christmas gift subscriptions to just $28—half price—in the U.S.A. for the next 60 days. Is there any other gift you can give to someone on your Christmas list that is more important, more interesting or more significant than the gift of knowledge? (See the color pages in the front of this issue for the forms you'll need.)

3) **Consider making a donation to TBR's efforts**: This allows TBR not only to pay the bills, but also offer expanded content as we have done in the past year with the 112-page "Defending Dixie" issue and the recent 132-page "Holocausts!" issue. We can't do that without a little extra help. If you liked these issues, please buy more copies. (You'll find ads with bulk pricing inside the catalog.)

4) **Finally, please take this opportunity to renew** your own TBR subscription. Take a look at the enclosed renewal sheet with a special offer just for you. If you are unsure when your subscription expires, that date will be printed right on your mailing label.

Thanks again for everything, and accept our wishes for a safe and happy Thanksgiving, Christmas and New Year. ❖

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

Hope for the Future

"Hope has two beautiful daughters. Their names are Anger and Courage. 'Anger' that things are the way they are. 'Courage' to make them the way they ought to be." — St. Augustine

In case you haven't been paying attention, there is a vicious assault being waged against any and all voices that are at odds with the new left's agenda. For the most part, this campaign against free speech, free thought and true liberty is being funded by powerful radical leftist organizations, most notably the likes of Hungarian slash-and-burn speculator George Soros and his many "non-profit" front groups strewn across the globe and other rich neo-Bolsheviks. The myths upon which this vicious edifice rests are perpetuated by a constant barrage of lies broadcast by well-heeled special interest groups like the Southern Poverty Law Center, Media Matters for America, the Anti-Defamation League and the media, threatening all who will not submit to their liberal world order.

But despite all those lining up against free speech and free thought, there is hope. (Without free speech we will never be able to succinctly and honestly talk about the most important issues facing We the People today.) The truth is, the average American is appalled at the underhanded and violent tactics being used by the left to crush differing views. Normal Americans are scared of what they are seeing in the streets of major cities and on Capitol Hill these days, and angered by some of the comments coming from today's neo-Bolshevik political leaders. Basically speaking, if you are anywhere to the right of Leon Trotsky in your political beliefs, you are a Nazi, a racist and a hater. Even members of Congress, like Rep. Maxine Waters of California and Sen. Mazie Hirono of Hawaii, consistently lob outrageous insults against us, telling us how "privileged" we are, how "racist" we are and how we who make up the majortiy in this nation just need to "shut up."

And, while the average American voter right now is frightened to admit this fear of the radical left in public, as they could be targeted in any number of ways, the truth is, most Americans are centrists at heart. And they are angry at being labeled by the likes of Waters and Hirono. The left is pushing the right further away from the center and helping to polarize America. Hopefully we will see this anger manifest itself at the polls with a rejection of this neo-Bolshevik-inspired agenda embraced by 21st-century Democrats.

So what does the left stand for these days, anyway?

- Unrestricted abortion
- Redistribution of wealth
- The welfare state
- Vilification of men in general
- Vilification of whites—male and female
- Vilification of U.S. culture heroes
- Vilification of U.S. religious figures
- Diminution of religious rights ("make me a cake")
- Open borders/abolition of ICE
- Gender confusion/dysphoria
- Voting rights for illegal aliens
- Rejection of law and order
- Mob rule and street violence
- Elimination of free speech for those who disagree
- Rabid censorship
- No free speech or thought on school campuses
- An increasingly liberal public school curriculum
- *Ad hominem* smear campaigns
- Fake news if it serves the leftist agenda
- Increased taxes
- Rejection of the "innocent until proven guilty" maxim adopted by the founding fathers
- Forced multiculturalism

In short, the left is no longer progressive; it's regressive, judging people by their skin color, gender and religion, not by their character or their deeds.

Angered to the extreme at these assaults against traditional values, many Americans (the ones who are paying attention) now need to find the *courage* to pair with this growing *anger*. Together, as St. Augustine told us, these two daughters of Hope offer us optimism for the future that we can and will make things "the way they ought to be" once again.

I guess a leftist might say that makes us deplorable. But in truth, we're just average Americans.

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

FASCISM
THE CHILD OF WWI

When social evils are allowed to fester during peacetime, they may be smelted into new, redeeming values in the crucible of combat

The political philosophy of Benito Mussolini—which inspired German National Socialism—was deeply rooted in his experiences as a heroic soldier in the first world war and his opposition to the evils of Marxism, overcoming his brainwashing as a young boy.

By Marc Roland

From the moment he came into this world on July 29, 1883, in Dovia di Predappio, Italy, Benito Mussolini was raised as a radical Marxist by his indoctrinating father, Alessandro, who, forbidding the infant's Christian baptism, named his firstborn instead after an avowed atheist, Mexico's pinko president, Benito Juárez. Even the boy's middle names—Andrea and Amilcare—were adopted from those of similarly revered, if now obscure, socialists, Andrea Costa and Amilcare Cipriani.

Benito Mussolini as a private in the *Bersaglieri* (marksmen) light infantry, distinguished by the black feathers of the capercaillie male. The capercaillie is the largest of the Eurasian western wood-grouse family.

The fanatical father kept his growing son close as an apprentice to the family blacksmith trade, until, having matured into a young man ready for becoming Alessandro's ideal Italian *apparatchik*, the teenage Benito joined Italy's Socialist Party, in 1901. The following year, fleeing mandatory army service, Benito emigrated to Switzerland. Arriving in Lausanne, he eventually became secretary of the Italian Workers' Union there, personally conferred with Vladimir Lenin and was soon after jailed for two weeks on charges of agitating violent general strikes.

During December 1904, he was in Italy again to avoid his *in absentia* conviction for desertion by taking advantage of a recent government amnesty, granted on condition he enlist in the armed forces. Mussolini chose the elite *Bersaglieri*, a high-mobility, light infantry unit of skilled professionals, noted for their tough

"Drive them out!" urges this 1915 propaganda poster, a reference to Austrians who occupied disputed border territories in the frozen Alps. In the macabre mathematics of geopolitics, the half a million inhabitants of these small, contested, agriculturally unproductive regions were hardly worth the 651,000 Italians who died for them in World War I (Mortara, G., *La Salute pubblica in Italia durante e dopo la Guerra*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1925.)

training and reckless courage. This reputation would be borne out in the Great War to come 10 years later [World War I], when 210,000 of them suffered 82,000 casualties—32,000 killed plus 50,000 wounded.

The *Bersaglieri* was and still is today Italy's treasured military tradition, formed as long ago as 1836, for purposes of ambushing or upsetting the enemy with accurate marksmanship and speed, defending mountain positions, protecting retreats and leading improvised, surprise strikes. Integral to the success of these bold tactics, *Bersaglieri* excelled in mortars and hand grenades, both weapons requiring quick wits and agile strength. Characteristically running into battle with their 66-pound backpacks, these special forces were renowned for their stamina and physical prowess.

As a *Bersagliere*, Mussolini felt he was in his natural element, enjoying the unit pride of fellow field experts, whose camaraderie thoroughly disabused him of his politically prejudiced disdain for everything military. Here, on the contrary, was the hitherto elusive "true socialist brotherhood" of brothers in arms. Daybreak, but not yet the sunrise of his enlightenment, had dawned.

Following a two-year tour of duty, he returned to his hometown in Forlì, where Mussolini edited a weekly newspaper, *Lotta di classe*, ("The Class Struggle"). In September 1911, he was jailed again, this time for five months, after leading a riot protesting Italy's "imperialist war" against Libya, an action that, upon his release, won him control of the Socialist Party newspaper. Under his superior editorship, *Avanti*'s circulation soon rose from 20,000 to 100,000 readers. By early 1914, Mussolini considered himself a dyed-in-the-wool Marxist, unquestionably toeing the Socialist Party line of opposition to the outbreak of European hostilities in August by declaring on the front page of *Avanti*, "Down with the war! We remain neutral."

But soon after, he began developing serious doubts about the consistent inability of his fellow socialists to anticipate the onset of such

Above, Mussolini is shown in his World War I uniform, prior to leaving for the front at Isonzo. He served about nine months in the trenches on the front lines, contracting paratyphoid fever, a form of *Salmonella enterica*, a disease most commonly spread by ingesting contaminated food or water—a common thing for soldiers living in the terribly unsanitary conditions found in war zones. Today, typhoid is treated with antibiotics. But at the time, typhoid could kill and often did as shown by the number of Americans who died from typhoid during the Civil War.

an unparalleled calamity then beginning to rapidly engulf the entire civilized world they had long promised to transform into a "workers' paradise." On the contrary, their rabbinical-like obsession with every jot and tittle of their political dogma had put them out of touch with reality, thereby exposing the endemically flawed ideology that bewitched them. The whole tissue of socialism's unraveling insanity and lies began to undo the leftist mold into which he had been born and cocooned from the cradle through his young adulthood. Despite that brainwashed upbringing, he could think for himself after all.

On December 5, 1914, like a man tearing off a filthy shirt, Mussolini publicly denounced the Marxists for failing to recognize that the war had made national identity and loyalty more significant than class distinctions: "The nation has not disappeared! We used to believe that the concept [of nationality] was totally without substance. Instead, we see the nation arise as a palpitating *reality* before us. Class cannot destroy the nation. Class reveals itself as a collection of interests, but any nation is a history of sentiments, traditions, language, culture and race. Class can become an integral part of the nation, but the one cannot eclipse the other. The class struggle is a vain formula, without effect and consequence wherever one finds a people that has not integrated itself into its proper linguistic and racial confines."[1]

But Mussolini had not merely fled from his former ideologues into the warmer embrace of mainstream politicians. Far from it—he still deplored Italy's government officials, who declared war on the Central Powers of Austria-Hungary, Germany, Bulgaria and Turkey's Ottoman Empire. These self-styled "statesmen" remained what they had always been—transparently incapable of acting on behalf of their own people, because they invariably strove for monetary self-interest and personal power. To such exploitive non-entities, the present, international crisis was nothing more than another career opportunity. Mussolini envisioned displacing both their dictatorship of high finance and the Marxist "dictatorship of the proletariat" with a dictatorship of talent, a meritocracy:

"As long as men are born with different talents, there will always be a hierarchy of abilities. This leads to a hierarchy of functions, and a hierarchy of functions—Listen! Listen!—will logically, naturally provoke a hierarchy of power associated with categories and subcategories. We're talking about *organizing the state*."[2]

All that mattered, now that the escalating war had already been going on for four months, was that his fellow countrymen could not be left in the lurch; their suffering must be concluded as quickly and victoriously as possible. To that end, the 31-year-old ex-Marxist rejoined his *Bersaglieri* unit. By then, he had divested himself of what was a lifetime of error, an intellectual and emotional cleansing that left him spiritually drained but also purified and searching for something else, something better, even if sought for in a cannon's mouth. Long after the war, looking back on the uncertainty Mussolini and his fellow countrymen experienced at that time, philosopher Giovanni Gentile observed "that Fascism had emerged as the expression of a search for a renewal of Italian political and spiritual life."[3]

Nor was the young man immune from the temper of the times, which similarly infected many millions of honest, if deluded, patriots around the world they would all rush in to destroy. Oxford historian Dr. Paul O'Brien succinctly describes how "the 'war culture' that was created in Italy [beginning in 1914], as in other belligerent societies," arose from emotional engineering perpe-

trated by master propagandists of mass psychology.

> This phenomenon emerged as an expression of the "total" nature of the first world war, and the "brutalization" of conflict which it provoked in the imagination, as on the battlefield.
>
> It was a vision based on a simplified and extreme polarization of the nation and its enemies. At one end of the cosmos stood a negative image of the enemy as the ideological absolute, as the supreme evil, an aggressor, an out-and-out barbarian, and a veritable menace to humanity and to civilization. At the other stood the supreme good, the national collective, the righteous allies and the just war for freedom and defense.
>
> Then there was the obverse of the nation/enemy dichotomy; that is, the enemy within, whose scheming and plotting undermined national will and played the game of the external foe. Finally, all this was measured against sacrifice, defined principally (but not solely) by the suffering and death of the soldier for the salvation of the nation. Hence, "war culture" represented a cultural mobilization, a mustering and focusing of hatred for the enemy and a subsequent interrelated reinforcement of pro-national and pro-war sentiment and identity.[4]

Accordingly, the basic instincts for tribal preservation and sense of fairness in essentially good, even merciful human beings were ignited and perverted by professional liars for power agendas that bore no resemblance to the synthetically incited but successfully aroused patriotism that motivated Europe's utterly duped, self-slaughtering rank and file. Their otherwise usual perspicacity and cool clear-sightedness had been thoroughly obscured in a fever of artificially heated hysteria. Mussolini was not exempt from this pervasive delirium of international

The suicidal impossibility of Gen. Luigi Cadorna's offensive through Caporetto is apparent in this 1917 photograph of Italian troops scaling a precipitous cliff face all while under enemy fire. Hundreds of thousands died in defenses carved out of the rocky terrain of the Julian Alps. Sometimes defensive lines were no more than 35 feet apart. The soldiers often used clubs, brass knuckles and daggers as rifles fixed with bayonets were difficult to wield in such close-proximity fighting.

Italian soldiers traverse a barren escarpment at Caporetto, as Mussolini's regiment arrived. On October 24, 1917, the Central Powers had launched a massive offensive on Italy's northeastern border along the Austro-Italian front. The resulting loss at the Battle of Caporetto was possibly the greatest defeat in Italian military history and was a direct result of her opponents' use of poison gas.

suicide, but carried along with it, like countless other men, in the tempestuous tide of a counterfeit conflict he and they were too psychologically conditioned, deceived or naïve to understand.

Assigned as a private in the 33rd Battalion, 11th Regiment, Mussolini was positioned on the far northern sector of the fighting at Isonzo, approached via Caporetto, a name that still brings shudders to anyone familiar with the early 20th-century events that soaked westernmost Slovenia with blood. It was here, amid the 12,000-foot-high Julian Alps continuously blowing with sub-zero winds, that Italian soldiers would fight the deadliest series of major battles in their country's history, suffering one of modern history's most catastrophic defeats.

LUIGI CADORNA

On arrival at the front, Mussolini noted in his *Diario di Guerra*, "one has the impression that the war is near. The sound of cannon thunder reaches us from afar."[5] It ominously presaged the brainstorm of Army Chief of Staff Luigi Cadorna, who launched four major operations all along the Isonzo and Trentino rivers, where the terrain, mountainous and broken, was utterly unsuited for offensive warfare, with no room to maneuver. Accordingly, each of Cadorna's massed attacks collapsed in turn, for an unprecedented quarter of a million Italian casualties. Favored by natural defense, the victorious Austro-Hungarians could not be dislodged, suffering very few losses in comparison, while picking off their densely packed enemies hedged in by steep cliffs, where they advanced

stumbling over a rock-strewn battlefield. Undeterred by these perceived setbacks, Cadorna ordered seven more offensives, all of them doomed to defeat, along with their men.

Taking advantage of these repeated failures, a combined Austro-Hungarian/German army counterattacked on October 24, 1917. Foolishly, Cadorna had disposed most of his troops too far forward, where they were slaughtered by the first artillery bombardments before Central Powers troops could even climb out of their trenches. He had simultaneously neglected defense in depth, allowing the enemy to steamroll over Italian positions. On the verge of total collapse, his entire army fled in disarray, leaving behind 275,000 Italians captured by the foe. As his forces were imploding, Cadorna fled to safety in Padua, abandoning the entire Italian Second Army to its fate.

Despite his desertion, responsibility for the calamity did not belong to him, he insisted, but had been caused solely by Italy's cowardly soldiers. To underscore this claim, he ordered disciplinary charges against 6 percent of his own servicemen. Sixty-one percent of them were found guilty, then given sentences ranging from dishonorable discharge and exile to imprisonment and death. Some 750 were executed, the highest number of any army during World War I.

In the words of David Stevenson, professor of international history at the London School of Economics, Cadorna earned "opprobrium as one of the most callous and incompetent of first world war commanders."[6] This was the same chief of staff under whom Private Benito Mussolini and his comrades strove for victory and survival.

In early September 1916, Mussolini arrived with his regiment at the Isonzo front. On the 17th, an enemy shell "detonated near Mussolini,

The Samurai of Fiume

Some years before World War I, leading author and poet Harukichi Shimoi left his native Japan to study Dante at the Istituto Universitario Orientale in Naples, where he later taught. Having fallen in love with Italy, he joined the army as a foreign volunteer during 1917, instructing his fellow *Arditi* in the art of karate.

Using his diplomatic passport that allowed him great freedom of movement, Shimoi acted after the war as a liaison for secret mails between Italy's own great poet, Gabriele D'Annunzio, then regent of Fiume, and Benito Mussolini. D'Annunzio enthusiastically hailed Shimoi as "comrade samurai" and "the samurai of Fiume."

According to Wikipedia, "Shimoi was one of the best-known Japanese supporters of Italian fascism, seeing some analogies between the fascist principles and the traditional values of Japanese culture, especially the bushido ["way of warriors," codes of honor and ideals dictating the samurai way of life, similar to European knighthood of the Middle Ages, stressing frugality, modesty, chivalry, loyalty, martial arts mastery and courage until death].

He argued that fascism was a natural ramification of the *Risorgimento* [Italy's 1871 "Resurgence" of national unification], and that its role was to be a "spiritual movement that would make Italians identify as being part of the new nation."

Above, Harukichi Shimoi (1883-1954), Italy's "comrade samurai," stands proud in his Arditi uniform.

covering him and others with leaves and earth. That evening, he noted [in his diary] that they had been 'baptized by the fire of a cannon'."[7] The next day, Mussolini "noted that four or five crosses of a collective grave bore no names: 'Poor dead, buried in these impervious and solitary mountain ranges! I will carry your memory in my heart forever'."[8] A similar sentiment appears in his entry for February 14, 1917: "A dead soldier wrapped in tent canvas passes. Few soldiers follow him. A priest makes some gestures. The passers-by take off their headgear and move on. At the foot of these hills are the cemeteries, which consecrate them. Ours increases in size. The brief funeral did not interrupt the traffic and the movement of other men. My melancholy thoughts turn to that unknown soldier of Italy, who goes under the ground, while with its warmth the sky announces spring."[9]

These words contradict standard descriptions of Benito Mussolini as a fire-breathing warmonger, unmoved by the tragedy of others. Indeed, publication in English translation of the future Duce's war diaries prompted John Gunter—one of America's foremost 20th century writers, author of the classic *Death, Be Not Proud*—to describe Mussolini in 1940 as "one of the best journalists alive."[10]

Remarkably, Mussolini only occasionally appears in his own diaries, where space is mostly given over to his fellow suffering comrades "in the heat of rifle and machine gun exchanges, 'the fire of an infernal intensity.' Right at that point, following cries of 'Hit the deck!' 'Hit the deck!' Mussolini wrote, 'But I must get up, and give my place to an injured soldier, whose arms have been shattered by the explosion of a bomb'." Mussolini wordlessly covered the badly wounded man with his own blanket in the numbing cold.[11]

He let others speak for him. While at the Isonzo Front, around Christmas 1916, 33rd Battalion soldiers interviewed by Amilcare DeAmbris and Benedetto Fasciolo told the visiting journalists, "with less dodging, he [Mussolini] could have had a less uncomfortable life by going to write in the orderly room or in the major's office. When mess time arrived, Mussolini received his meat, broth and bread," both men observed, "and, in a self-sacrificial gesture, gave the meat to another soldier. When the fruit arrived, he made sure that everyone got an equal share." When

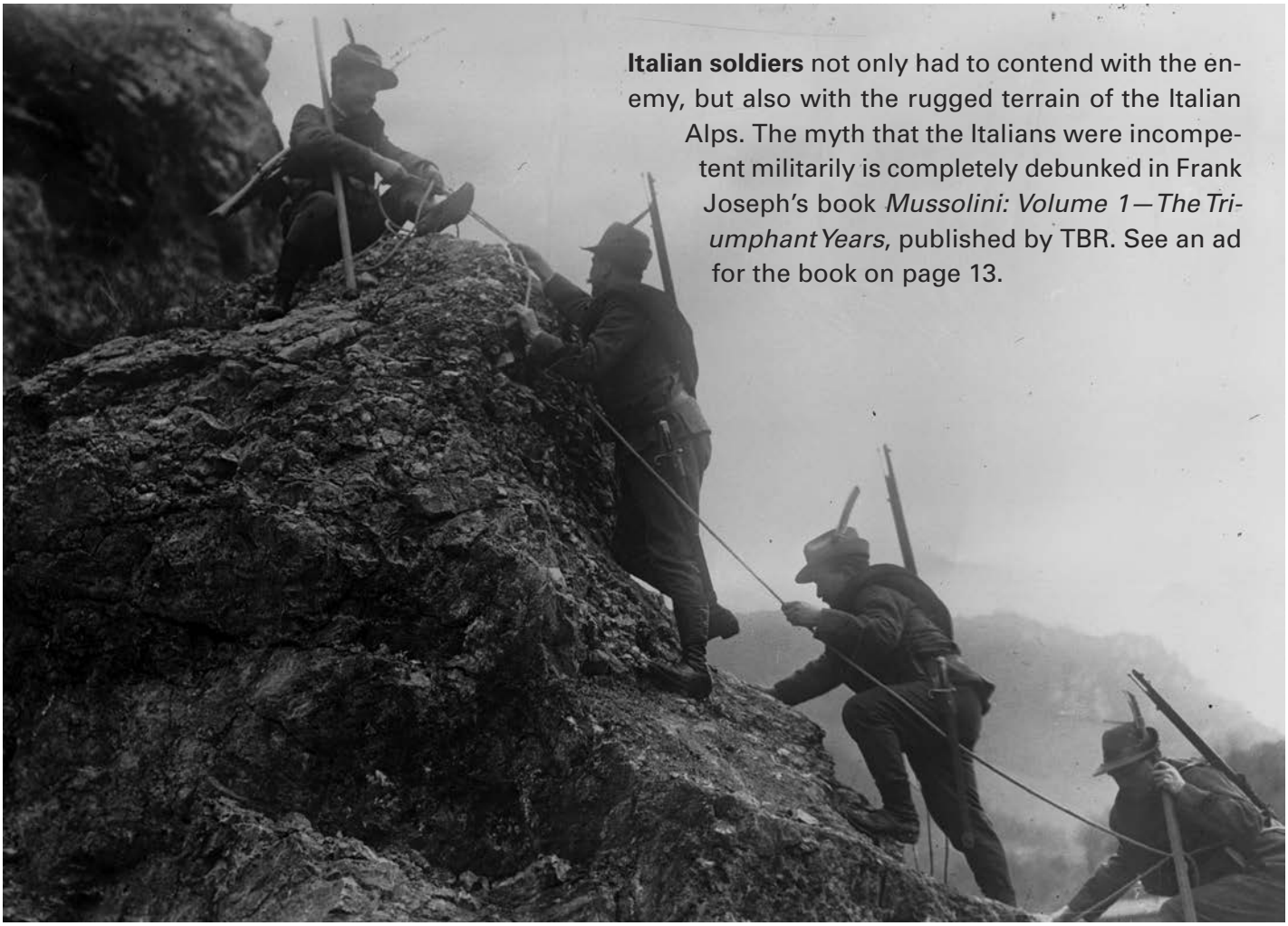

Italian soldiers not only had to contend with the enemy, but also with the rugged terrain of the Italian Alps. The myth that the Italians were incompetent militarily is completely debunked in Frank Joseph's book *Mussolini: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*, published by TBR. See an ad for the book on page 13.

they prepared to leave, DeAmbris and Fasciolo felt "a pull at our hearts for Mussolini, who is always in danger."[12]

As long before as September 20, "his colonel sought to isolate him [from being sent into the fighting] with an administrative job, which he declined."[13] Sometime afterward, the Italian army's inspector general explained how Mussolini "was promoted to the rank of corporal 'for merit in war.' The promotion was recommended because of his exemplary conduct and fighting quality, his mental calmness and lack of concern for discomfort, his zeal and regularity in carrying out his assignments, where he was always first in every task involving labor and fortitude."[14]

Once, a young soldier approached him, saying, "Signor Mussolini, since we have seen that you have much *spirit* (courage), and have led us in the march under grenade fire, we wish to be commanded by you."[15]

More "grenade fire" was exchanged with their resolutely dug-in Austrian opponents on February 22, 1917, when Mussolini hurled a standard specimen of its kind—an Excelsior-Thévenot P2—at a far trench, killing several enemy infantrymen. The next day, one of the French-made "Ballerinas," as the Italians nicknamed them, fitted for a trench mortar, accidentally exploded while he was standing in front of it, sending hot shrapnel into his face and lower body.

Forty or more fragments were removed, mostly from his thighs, all without benefit of anesthetic, which was not available at the nearby dressing station, in Doberdò. From there, he was rushed to the Ronchi field hospital. Physicians treating his numerous injuries additionally discovered that Mussolini has contracted paratyphoid fever, resulting in bradycardia (slowing of the heart-rate) and hepatosplenomegaly (enlargement of the liver and spleen),

Here, an Italian mountain soldier is shown displaying his dagger, for which the *Arditi* were so well known, and a specially designed visor meant to protect the eyes and face. WWI in the Julian Alps was as grim as it could get with nearly impassable terrain, bitterly cold weather and altitudes that made exertion exhausting.

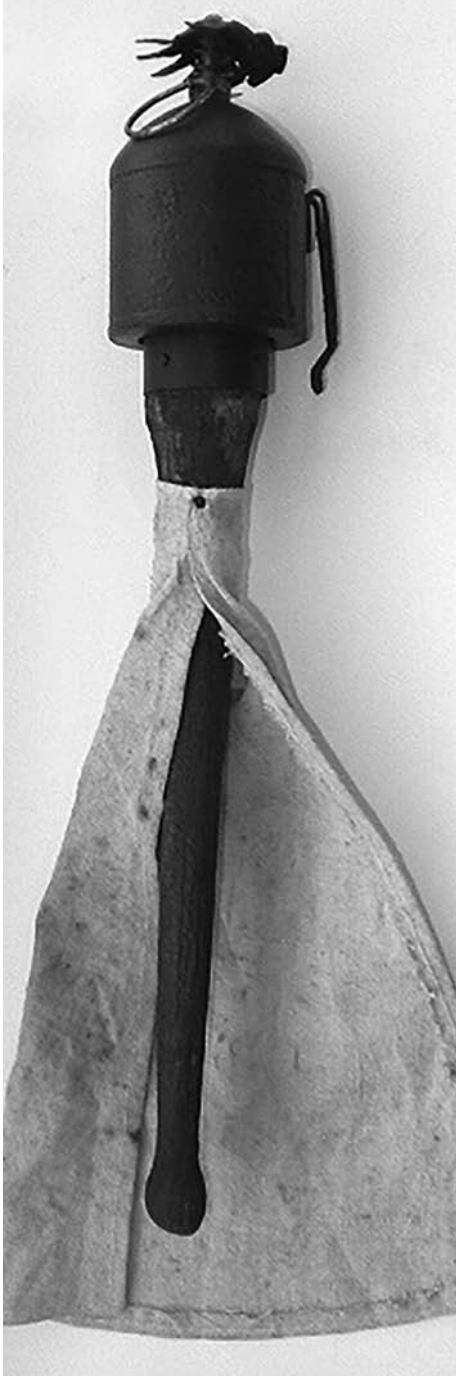

The accidental explosion of an Excelsior-Thévenot P2 grenade cut short Mussolini's military service in World War I. According to Ivone Kirkpatrick's 1964 book *Mussolini: A Study in Power*, Mussolini was left with approximately 40 shards of metal in his body, the lingering pain of which was a constant reminder of his service.

accompanied by sustained, abnormally high body temperatures, debilitating migraine headaches, plus severe abdominal pain. He was hospitalized for half a year, eventually cured of his ailments and released the following August, but in weakened condition. Mussolini had served nine months on the front lines and luckily survived, unlike many thousands of his comrades, who died within weeks or even days of their arrival in the Julian Alps.

Fifteen years later, as Italy's chief of state, he told American audiences via a Fox Movie-tone newsreel, in clear English, "I will speak to you in a few, brief words of a serious problem, which interests the whole of mankind; namely, peace or war. I know what war means. The terrible, personal sacrifices of an entire generation of young people have not vanished from my memory. I have not forgotten, nor will I permit myself to forget it. I was myself severely wounded. Then and now, as man and prime minister, I have before my eyes an awful panorama of the political, economic, moral and spiritual consequences of war. Italy will never make any policy in supporting war. On the contrary, we heartily welcome the prospect of our own disarmament in mutual accord with all others, as an international goal."[16]

Four years earlier, in 1928, he had enthusiastically endorsed the Kellogg Pact, the first article of which condemned "recourse to war for the solution of international controversies, and renounce[d] it as an instrument of national policy in their relations with one another."[17] At the time, Mussolini was no doubt heartily sincere in his desire to avoid military confrontations of any kind, anywhere, and not only due to his personally painful injury. A threatened repetition of World War I, with its potential for another Caporetto, was out of the question.

"Italy needs peace," he continued, "a long, secure era of peace, to be

Il Popolo d'Italia

QUOTIDIANO SOCIALISTA

Fondatore: BENITO MUSSOLINI

Anno II. – N. 21 – Milano, Giovedì 21 Gennaio 1915

Per il socialismo e per la guerra: contro i fossili!

La "nostra" guerra

Terremoto e guerra

Niente diversivi

Front page headline of *Il Popolo d'Italia* from January 21, 1915 reads: "For Socialism and for War: Against the Fossils."

able to exploit and consolidate the concrete results of our Fascist government. Fascism wants to ensure the cooperation of the Italian nation with all other peoples for a future of prosperity and peace."[18]

Clearly, more than Mussolini's body was still marked by his wartime experience. The persistent uncertainty and ideological emptiness he felt after late 1914, when he divested himself of Marxism, began their gradual replacement with the stark, everyday reality of life and death in the trenches. "Despite discomforts and dangers," he wrote three years later, in a December 27, 1917 frontline report for *Il Popolo d'Italia* newspaper, "I have the privilege of assisting in the formation of a *trenchocracy*, a new and better elite, which will govern the Italy of tomorrow."[19]

"In this moment," he confided a month earlier in his still-private diary, "the Italian people is a mass of precious minerals. It needs to be forged, cleaned, worked. A work of art is still possible. But a government is needed. A man. A man, who, when it occurs, has the delicate touch of an artist, and the heavy fist of a warrior. Sensitive and willful. A man

who knows the people, *loves* the people, and can direct and fold it—with violence if necessary."[20]

He was only half-thinking of himself, because the potential candidacy for such a man was already incubating in the *Reparti d'assalto*, assault units of ferocious volunteers, known as the *Arditi*, or the "Daring Ones," from the Italian verb, *ardire*, "to dare." First in combat, they undertook the tactical role of shock troops, opening the way for broad infantry advance by breaching enemy defenses, involving the most dangerous field operations, as expressed in their motto, *O la vittoria, o tutti accoppati*: "Either victory, or we all die." Very many did.

Mussolini saw in this dauntless warrior-elite possibilities for transforming and expanding such extraordinary *esprit d'corps* into a new worldview that rejected other political theories for an ideal beyond all the failed conventions of left or right, inspired instead by a self-sacrificing comradeship striving on behalf of the whole nation.

"[After] forming into a combatants' association on January 1, 1919," writes O'Brien, "[t]hey intended to regroup those who had fought 'for the greatness of Italy' and continue in peacetime 'the ascension of the great Italian nation.' For the *Arditi*, the war had been a revolution, which could not finish in the blink of an eye, but which had to continue without, and, if necessary, *against* the masses. As they saw it, the war had done away with distinctions between bourgeois and proletarian parties and had exalted the nation above both. In particular, they nurtured an enormous bias against the Italian Socialist Party.

"In the week following the end of the war, Mussolini was to be found in the company of a number of *Arditi* at the Caffè della Borse, in Milan. He said, 'I feel something of you in me, and perhaps you recognize yourselves in me.' On a visit to *Il Popolo d'Italia*'s offices the following day, a

MUSSOLINI'S WAR
Volume 1: The Triumphant Years

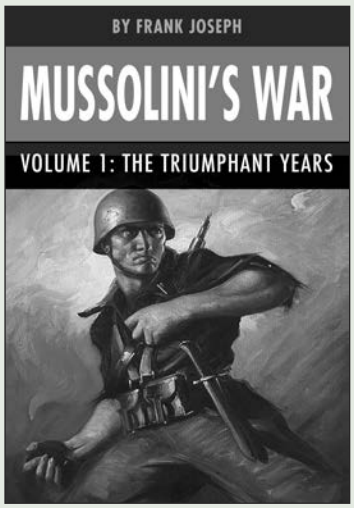

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies, so the hackneyed, completely false story goes. So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of WWII—even by many Italians themselves!

But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly three-quarters of a million tons of Allied shipping in three years' time. By mid-1942, Mussolini's navy had fought its way back from crushing defeats to become the dominant power in the Mediterranean Sea. Contrary to popular belief, Mussolini's *Fiat* biplanes gave as good as they got in the Battle of Britain, and Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from certain annihilation.

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of an inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by a true-to-life account of the men and weapons of *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*.

This book is sure to become a TBR Revisionist classic—and, better yet, it is designed and published solely by The Barnes Review and available nowhere else!

Get your copy today—every purchase helps TBR survive. Softcover, 275 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside the U.S. Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

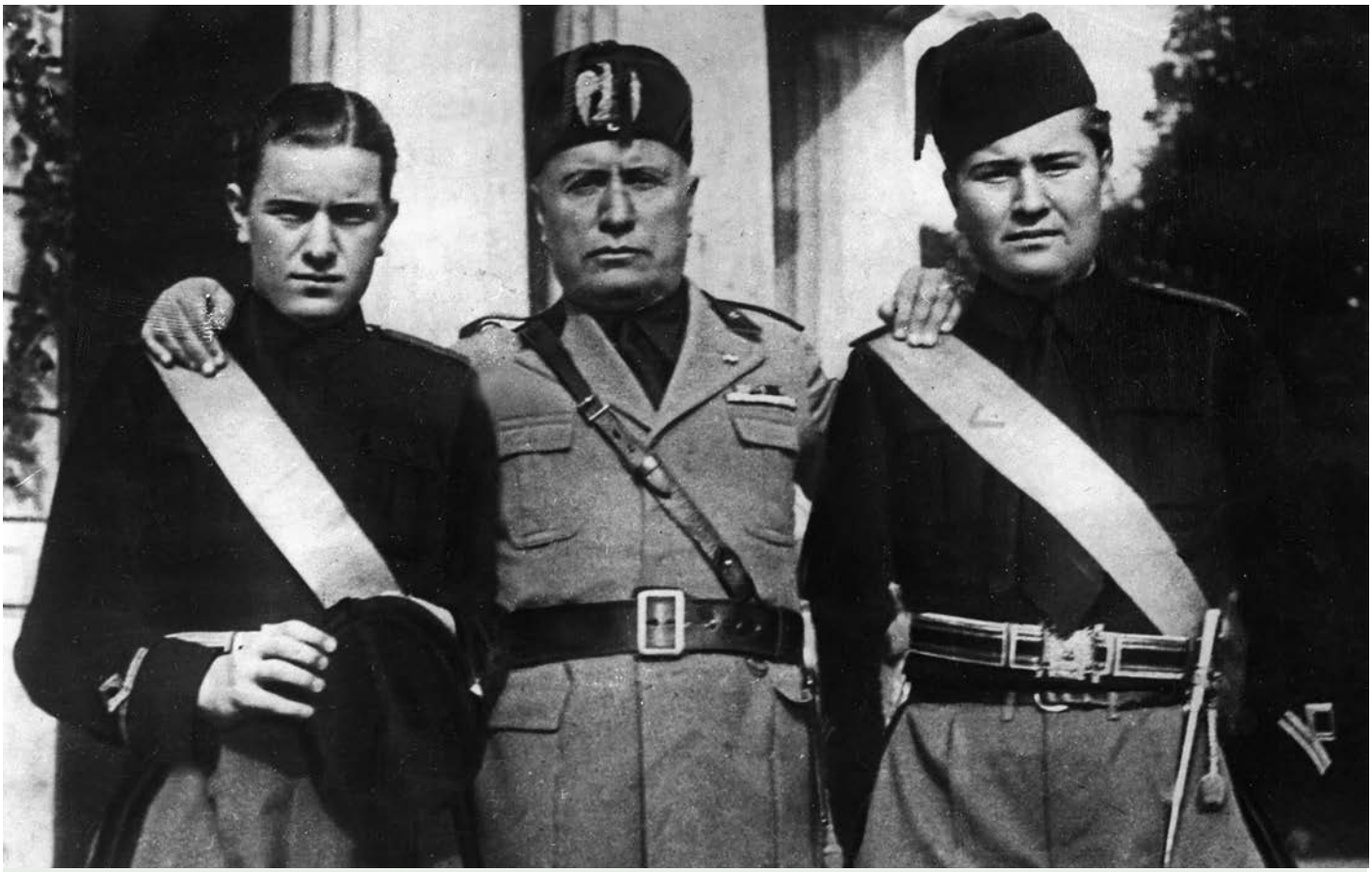

Benito Mussolini with two of his sons, Bruno (left) and Vittorio, 1935, in Blackshirt garb. The uniform of the Blackshirts was based upon that of the *Arditi* from World War I, notably the fez and dagger, for instance. After World War I, many former *Arditi* members were more than willing to help battle units of violent communists causing mayhem in the streets of Italy's largest cities.

group of *Arditi* declared to Mussolini that they wanted to be at his side 'to fight the civil battles for the greatness of the Fatherland'."[21]

Their adoption of black standards, skulls with daggers in their teeth, flames and black shirts, had all symbolized the desire to face danger and overcome death at the front. These were the same symbols and images adopted by the "squad members" of Benito Mussolini's National Fascist Party in the early 1920s. His *Squadristi* "were wearing black shirts reminiscent of the elitist *Arditi* founded as special shock-troop units during the Great War. The actions of these men were thus informed by reference to the experience of that conflict, now mythologized as the great founding event of Fascism. …"[22] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Gregor, Anthony James. *Young Mussolini and the intellectual origins of fascism*. Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1979.

2 O'Brien, Paul. *Mussolini in the First World War: The Journalist, the Soldier, the Fascist*. Oxford, UK: Berg Publishers, 2004.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 Mussolini, Benito. *Il mio diario di Guerra*. Società editrice il Mulino, 2016.

6 Stevenson, David. *With Our Backs to the Wall.: Victory and Defeat in 1918*. MA: Belknap Press, 2013.

7 Mussolini, *op. cit.*

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*

10 Gunther, John. *Inside Europe*. NY: Harper & Brothers, 1940.

11 Mussolini, *op. cit.*

12 O'Brien, *op. cit.*

13 *Ibid.*

14 Delzell, Charles F. *Mediterranean Fascism, 1919-1945*. NY: Walker and Company, 1971.

15 Mussolini, *op. cit.*

16 Fox Movietone Newsreel, "Special," July 6, 1930.

17 Klibansky, Raymond, editor. *Mussolini Memoirs*. London: Orion Publishing Group, Ltd., 2000 reprint of the 1949 original released by Weidenfeld & Nicolson (London).

18 Fox Movietone, *op. cit.*

19 O'Brien, *op. cit.*

20 Mussolini, *op. cit.*

21 O'Brien, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on WWII and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, access the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR.

World War I & The Boer War

Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War

A new theory on how World War I started—not with the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, but rather 10 years earlier, by power-hungry men whose lies have infiltrated history. *Hidden History* uniquely exposes those responsible for World War I. It reveals how accounts of the war's origins have been deliberately falsified to conceal the guilt of the secret cabal of very rich and powerful men in London responsible for the most heinous crime perpetrated on humanity. For 10 years, they plotted the destruction of Germany as part of their plan for global control. The assassination of the archduke was no chance happening. It lit a fuse that had been carefully set through a chain of command stretching from Sarajevo through Belgrade and St. Petersburg back to that cabal in London. Our understanding of these events has been firmly trapped by the victors. Hardback, 464 pages, #782, *$35.*

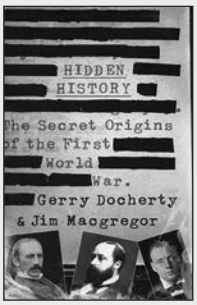

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin (the anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin). Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to be the dark place it is? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Includes sections on Adolf Hitler, WWI and WWII. Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20.*

The Kaiser's Pirates: Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915

This is a dramatic and little-known story of the First World War, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of nations. By 1914 Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes. Under the leadership of a few brilliant men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24.*

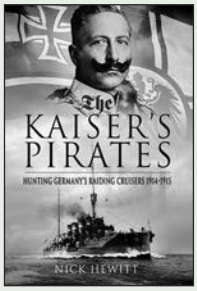

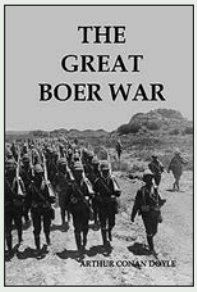

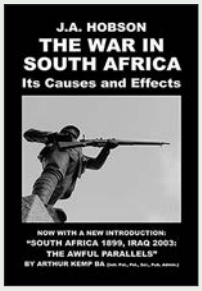

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Completely reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups," that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." Includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp, which details the Zionist lobby's role in inciting the Iraq War following the pattern used to foment the Second Anglo-Boer War. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right *Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging* (Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as Apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this updated eyewitness account. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The One That Got Away . . . Franz von Werra

BORN INTO BANKRUPTED NOBILITY, separated from his family, and raised in a foster home, Franz von Werra overcame it all to join the Luftwaffe, where he would be hailed a hero of the Third Reich during the Battle of Britain. Shot down over the skies in Kent, as a POW he escaped twice into the English countryside before being transferred to a secure facility in Canada, from which he not only escaped but actually travelled successfully all the way across the United States, into Mexico, and from there to South America, Spain and Italy before finally returning to Germany and a celebrated reception by the Führer himself. Immortalized on the silver screen in 1957, this is the true story of "the one that got away."

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The harrowing tale of Franz Xaver Freiherr Baron von Werra (1914–1941) is truly the story of the "one that got away." A German WWII flying ace, who was shot down during a mission over Britain and captured, Werra is considered by historians today to be the only Axis prisoner of war to have ever succeeded in escaping from Allied custody in Canada. To make matters even more amazing, he made it all the way home to his native Germany to serve the Reich again.

Von Werra's incredible story was first told in full in the book *The One That Got Away* by authors Kendall Burt and James Leasor. It was eventually made into a film in English in 1957 of the same name and starred popular German actor Hardy Kruger, best known for his work in the 1965 movie, *The Flight of the Phoenix* as well as famed director Stanley Kubrick's *Barry Lindon*.

FRANZ VON WERRA

Born in Leuk, Switzerland on July 13, 1914 Werra lived the life of a nobleman. He even inherited from his father, Leo Freiherr Werra, the noble title of "Freiherr," which translated is "baron." His family's economic hardship, however, would soon require that he and his five siblings be put up for adoption.

A friend of the family, Louise Carl von Haber, who had never had children of her own, agreed to serve as guardian for Franz and his sister Emma. This separated them from their other four siblings, but they somehow still managed to enjoy the benefits of wealth as well as an education.

In 1936, Werra joined the Luftwaffe and, in two years, rose to the rank of lieutenant. At the beginning of World War II he was serving with Jagdgeschwader 3, where he was known for his bravado and was even described as a bit of a playboy. Bizarrely, he even owned a pet lion that he had named Simba, which he kept as his unit's mascot.

In May 1940, during the Battle of France, Werra's reputation grew considerably when he shot down four enemy planes. On May 20, he downed a Hawker Hurricane. Two days later,

Have you ever wondered who the German officer was playing with Simba the lion cub, in this famous World War II photo? That's Hauptmann Franz von Werra playing with the cub as he swats at the 20 mm cannon emerging from the wing of von Werra's fighter plane. A lion cub named Simba, of course, is also the main character in a Disney animated movie called *The Lion King*, which paranoid critics allege bears too much of a resemblance to Leni Riefenstahl's famous German propaganda film *Triumph of the Will*.

he took out two Breguet 690 bombers and a Potez 630. Then, on August 25, at the Battle of Britain, he knocked out a Spitfire and three Hurricanes and then, amazingly, destroyed five more planes on the ground—for a grand total of nine British Royal Air Force (RAF) planes.

On September 5, however, tragedy struck when his Bf 109E-4 was shot down over the town of Kent. Over the years, there has been much debate over who exactly got the credit for taking out the famed Luftwaffe pilot. Pilot Officer Gerald "Stapme" Stapleton of the 603rd Squadron in the RAF initially took the credit, but, on October 22, 1940, the *London Gazette* reported that it was Australian Lieutenant Paterson Hughes of the 234th Squadron in the RAF deserved at least an assist for the takedown. Some sources claim that George Bennions of the 41st Squadron damaged Werra's plane before the two RAF pilots finished the job. Others contend it was John Terence Webster of the 41st Squadron.

Still, miraculously, Werra was able to land his plane despite the severe damage that all but destroyed its engine. As he was descending, some local British farmers saw Werra's plane limping along before crash-landing in a field around a quarter of a mile away. They followed the plane, and, with the assistance of an unarmed army cook from a nearby division, turned Werra over to the Kent County Constabulary in the nearby town of Maidstone.

After a brief stay in the local jail, Werra was eventually handed over to the British army and was taken to Maidstone Barracks, where he would spend the next few weeks digging ditches on a work detail.

Like any good soldier, Werra believed in his heart that he had a duty to escape and return to his unit, and his was deeply felt love for his country that gave him the strength to never give up. Armed with only a pick axe, Werra tested the waters and tried his first escape. The guard, Royal Military Police Private Denis Rickwood, armed only with a small truncheon, however easily apprehended Werra and sent him back to the prison camp.

The next day, Werra was taken to the infamous London District Prisoner of War Cage, where he was interrogated for hours. Following that, he was shipped off to Trent Park, where he was questioned for the next two weeks. Trent Park is well-known among historians as one of the chief sites where German officers—especially Luftwaffe pilots—were taken

Dashing Fritz von Werra in the cockpit of his fighter plane.

to be questioned by the British. According to reports, the rooms were even bugged, so British intelligence could listen in as the Germans talked amongst themselves.

Eventually Werra was returned to the London Cage for another four days of questioning before he was shipped off to the No. 1 Prisoner of War Camp at Grizedale Hall, which held the most elite of German POWs.

Werra had only been in the camp for 10 days before he began to plot his escape. Every day, the prisoners were taken for walks outside of the camp, through the village of Satterthwaite in northern England. His plan was simple: As soon as he noticed that his guards were in any way distracted, he would make a run for it.

On October 7, 1940, Werra launched his first escape plan, taking advantage of a diversion in the form of a fruit cart that occupied his unsuspecting jailers. Other German prisoners helped him exploit the advantage he had, and he managed to climb a stone wall and run across a neighboring field. A few hours later, however, when rollcall was taken, he was discovered missing and the guards alerted the local authorities as well as the camp authorities.

Unfortunately, his escape was short-lived, when, two days later, two guards, who had been searching the area, found him hiding in a small stone hut that was used to store livestock feed. Werra was detained and led away, but he was not one to give up easily. As Werra and his escorts neared a road at the bottom of a hill, Werra broke free from his guards, hitting one and knocking him to the ground. Werra escaped again, but two days after that, he was spotted yet again. Bloodhounds were sent out, but they reportedly could not track his scent because the German officer had hidden himself almost completely in a cold, muddy depression in the ground. He was eventually captured and was sentenced to 21 days of solitary confinement. On November 3, he was transferred to Camp No. 13 in Swanwick, Derbyshire.

It was in Camp No. 13 that Werra joined a group calling themselves *Swanwick Tiefbau A.G.*, or Swanwick Excavations Inc. The group had already been digging an escape tunnel by the time Werra joined. It took about another month before, on December 17, counterfeiters in the camp provided the escape group with money and fake identity papers and, three nights later, five members of *Swanwick Tiefbau A.G.* including Werra escaped under during an Allied air raid, the booming of anti-aircraft fire and the crooning of the camp choir.

Werra's companions were captured quickly, but Werra somehow managed to flee his would-be captors before making his way to town. There, Werra donned a flight suit and pretended to be one Capt. van Lott, a Dutch Royal Netherlands Air Force pilot. He convinced a friendly locomotive driver that he was a downed bomber pilot, who was just trying to reach his unit, and asked if he could hitch a ride to the nearest RAF base so he could return him.

At Codnor Park railway station, a local clerk agreed to arrange transportation to the aerodrome at RAF Hucknall, near Nottingham. Amazingly, police there questioned him, but Werra somehow managed to convince them all that he was a Dutch pilot, and they agreed to help him.

When he arrived at Hucknall, a squadron leader named Boniface asked for his credentials, but his forged identification disk (similar to

a dogtag) had melted by body heat that was retained in his flight suit. He made an excuse for having lost his disk and claimed to be based at Dyce near Aberdeen.

While Boniface went to check the story, Werra excused himself under the guise of needing to use the bathroom and ran to the nearest hangar, where he hopped into a plane. After convincing a mechanic he was cleared for flight, he nearly pulled off his escape, until a stern-faced Boniface arrived, just in time to arrest him at gunpoint as Werra sat in the cockpit trying to learn the controls of a plane completely unfamiliar to him.

In January 1941, he, along with other high escape risk German prisoners, were transferred to a POW camp on the north shore of Lake Superior in Ontario, Canada. Immediately, he began to plan his escape to the still "neutral" United States. On January 21, while a passenger on a prison train, he jumped out of a window with the help of other prisoners and ended up near Smiths Falls, about 30 miles from the St. Lawrence River. Seven other prisoners had also tried to escape from the same train but were soon recaptured, and because of the efforts to recover the others, Werra's absence was not noticed until the next afternoon.

Crossing the frozen St. Lawrence River on foot, he realized about halfway across that the river was not completely frozen, so he walked back to land and continued his trek. Discovering an overturned rowboat, he pushed it into the river and slowly rowed his way across.

Having succeeded in escaping to a "neutral" country, he began walking in the direction of the lights, hoping to find a town or a city. The first building of any consequence he encountered was the New York State Hospital, where he turned himself in to the first policeman he could find.

By showing his uniform and possessions to the policeman, he was able to convince the cop that he was

In 1957—just 12 short years after the end of WWII—a popular movie was made about POW von Werra's daring escape from Allied captivity in Canada. Werra, who was shot down in 1940 during the Battle of Britain, made his way through the United States, Mexico, Peru, Bolivia, Brazil, Spain and Italy, finally reaching Berlin on April 18, 1941. Above, Werra poses for a photograph, date unknown.

an escaped German prisoner of war. Since the United States was not at war and being an escaped prisoner of war was not yet a crime in the United States, the officer did not know what to do. He took Werra to the station, where higher-ups made the decision to turn him over to the immigration authorities. Immigration charged him with the only thing that they could, which was entering the country illegally, and allowed him to call the local German consulate.

It would be several days before the Canadian authorities would realize that he was in the U.S. and begin the extradition process. By then, the German vice-consul had already helped him cross the southern border into Mexico. From there, Werra proceeded in stages to Rio de Janeiro, Barcelona and Rome. He finally arrived back in Germany on April 18, 1941.

Along the way, he even had the "cheek," to borrow a British term, to send a taunting postcard to the intelligence officer who had interrogated him for two weeks in Cockfosters.

Immediately upon his return to Germany, he was declared a hero, and Adolf Hitler awarded him the Knights Cross of the Iron Cross. When he reported to the German High Command on how he had been treated as a POW, this caused an improvement in the treatment of Allied POWs in Germany. Because of his multiple interrogations by the British, he was assigned the task of improving German techniques for interrogating captured pilots, based on what he had learned from his experiences as a prisoner of the British. He even wrote a book about his experiences titled *Meine Flucht aus England* (*My Escape from England*).

After the snow melted, Werra returned to active service with the Luftwaffe and was initially deployed to the Russian front where he scored 13 more aerial victories in July, raising his overall confirmed kill total to 21. In August his unit withdrew to Germany to re-equip with the new Bf 109F-4, then moved to Katwijk in the Netherlands.

Von Werra's Bf 109E-4, pictured after crashing at Marden, Kent, 1940.

It seemed von Werra was a man destined for greatness in the war. Then, on October 25, a tragic accident ended his storied career when his plane suffered a complete engine failure and crashed into the sea north of Vlissingen. He was presumed killed, though neither his aircraft nor his body was ever found.

A POW escaping from captivity has long been one of the most fascinating stories of war. For all of war's brutality, in each conflict there always seemed to be a complicit understanding that a captured soldier, sailor, or airman would do all they could to escape. That was just the game they played. While there were some reprisals, more often an escapee's recapture almost took on the sense of, "Nice try, now back you go."

Many an imprisoned soldier of World War II played the "escape game." Franz Xaver Freiherr von Werra was one of only a handful who could truly claim to have not only played the game, but to have won it. He was the only Axis POW to escape Western custody in Canada and return to Germany. It wasn't that the Allies tightened their security. Werra was just that exceptional a man, that one-in-a-hundred, who, unlike his compatriots, was willing not only to attempt the impossible but possessed the strength, endurance, and wherewithal to see it through.

It's worth highlighting that no American soldier imprisoned in Europe ever duplicated his feat to make it back to the United States. Werra's is a one-of-a-kind story of devotion to duty that may never be repeated. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Franz von Werra," Petr Kaucha, Aces of the Luftwaffe. www.luftwaffe.cz.

"Franz von Werra," Wikipedia.org.

"Oberleutnant Franz von Werra," Biographies, Pegasus Archive. www.pegasusarchive.org

"The Hucknall Incident," Ralph Lloyd-Jones, Our Nottinghamshire. www.ournottinghamshire.org.uk

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor*, *The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag*, *Prayer is Simple*, *Every Member a Minister* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "Dixie Heritage Hour." Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.com.

PERSONALITIES OF WORLD WAR II

For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs

Otto Skorzeny conducted exploits that made him a legend in his own time. His rescue of Benito Mussolini using gliders and the ensuing escape is more exciting than any novel. The operation to kidnap Hungary's Adm. Horthy will be told for centuries. This is the most detailed work on "Scarface Skorzeny," who was also known as a scholar, family man and dedicated comrade. Deluxe binding, hardback, 528 pages, 248 photos, high quality gloss paper, extensive footnotes and index, #429, *$49.*

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the Communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, the Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, the Jews and much more! Softcover, 214 pages, #707, *$15.*

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government, Degrelle escaped via Norway and crash-landed in Spain. Degrelle also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and more. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, the unedited draft manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Within these pages, the reader will find the principles that underwrote domestic and foreign policy and a number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland after a secret flight to offer peace, Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he "died" at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the prison, up until Hess's murder. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau, rare photos, three appendices, *$25.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the politics of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force his other achievements are equally important. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton B. Lockhart. It also contains a brand new introduction. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Benito Mussolini: My Life

By Benito Mussolini. Foreword by Richard Washburn Child, former U.S. ambassador to Italy. First published in 1928, Mussolini covers his life up to 1929. It contains his thoughts on Italian politics and also includes the text of some of his most inspirational speeches. It begins with a brief family history before moving on to its core subject: how Mussolini built the Fascist movement out of a militia, founded at the end of World War I to avert Italy plunging into Bolshevik chaos. Softcover, 212 pages, #712, *$15.* Along with *Story of a Year*, it makes up his autobiography.

Story of a Year: The Time of the Carrot & the Stick

This is Mussolini's autobiographical account of the dramatic events from the battles of El Alamein until his rescue and reinstatement as leader of Italy. It starts with a gripping recounting of the reasons for the first major Axis defeats in north Africa, the invasions of Sicily and mainland Italy by the Allies, and then moves on to discuss in detail the Grand Fascist Council meeting of July 1943—where Mussolini was deposed as leader by his own party and arrested. Also describes his time in prison, ending with an account of his rescue by Otto Skorzeny. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, *$10.*

Hitler in Argentina: Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. Who said that Hitler did not die in the bunker in April 1945? Stalin told Truman that Hitler did not. Zhukov said, "We have found no corpse." This book not only tells of the escape of Adolf Hitler, Eva Braun, Martin Bormann and others of the Third Reich, it includes photographs, files from the FBI, CIA and the OSS that show the U.S. knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. Hardback, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party—not to be confused with any other. It was printed in Berlin for the NSDAP during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp stamp. This "Stalag" edition contains the exact words of Adolf Hitler, not a pale comparison. This is the edition you want. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

THE DEVIL'S CHEMISTS

Inside the I.G. Farben Trial

OFFICIALS OF ONE OF THE LARGEST and most profitable corporations in the world were put on trial after World War II by the U.S. government for allegedly colluding with the German government in war crimes. The results were farcical.

By John Wear

"IG Farben" is the short name of the corporation *Interessen-Gemeinschaft Farbenindustrie Aktiengesellschaft*, which can loosely be translated as "the Community of Interests of Dye-Making Companies."[1] Farben was by far the largest German business organization and one of the largest and most profitable corporations in the world at the start of World War II.[2]

The original International Military Tribunal (IMT) had planned to indict a prominent industrialist who typified the complicity of German business in Hitler's programs. However, the IMT refused to include an industrialist as a defendant. Instead, the decision to conduct a trial of German industrialists for war crimes was left to each of the Allies.[3]

The United States filed an indictment on May 3, 1947 against 24 of I.G. Farben's leading executives. One of the defendants was dismissed for health reasons. The 60-page indictment alleged that the defendants were responsible for National Socialist Germany's war crimes. The trial, which began on August 27, 1947 in the Palace of Justice at Nuremberg, was the sixth of 12 war-crime trials the United States held in its occupation zone after World War II.[4]

DEFENSE STRATEGY

The 23 defendants at the I.G. Farben trial were among the industrial elite of Germany. They had no resemblance to Hitler's SA and SS troops. Instead, they represented a combination of scientific genius and commercial acumen that made I.G. Farben preeminent in the world of technology and commerce. Like their counterparts in other countries, they were among the leading supporters of culture, charity and religion. They accepted official posts in the spirit of public service when their government called them.[5]

Their most effective defense strategy was the "defense of necessity." This defense emphasized that so far-reaching were the Reich's regulations and so stringent was their enforcement that refusal to comply exposed an industrialist to imprisonment and even death. In order to survive, the defendants had to obey even the most hideous demands of Hitler's government; hence the phrase "defense of necessity."[6]

Defense attorneys put forth an argument they thought would persuade the judges: "Replace I.G. by ICI for England, or DuPont for America, or Montecatini for Italy, and at once the similarity will be clear to you." The defendants were honest industrialists who had worked for their country's defense—just as any patriotic American in a similar position would have done on behalf of the United States.[7]

Defense counsel also advanta-

This U.S. National Archives photo of the defendants in the I.G. Farben trial was snapped in 1947 during the questioning of Karl Krauch. Krauch was I.G. Farben's chairman of the Supervisory Board and a member of Reich Plenipotentiary Hermann Göring's Office of the Four-Year Plan. Hitler had given Göring broad powers to oversee and orchestrate the revitalization of Germany's defense, economic and agricultural sectors. Hitler expected this plan to be accomplished within four short years—and Göring succeeded.

geously used the prevailing atmosphere of the Cold War. The defense cited Hitler's opposition to communism to explain their clients' enthusiastic participation in Germany's policies and practices. One defense attorney stated, "How right Hitler was in this outline of his policy … might be confirmed by the political situation which has developed in recent months in Europe."[8]

The defendants made good witnesses. Diarmuid Jeffreys writes:

In truth, the defendants were rarely tripped up, because they all stuck broadly to the same line: They were merely simple, patriotic businessmen or scientists engaged in tasks for the benefit of others. Every incriminating document had an alternative explanation; every prosecution witness was misguided or sadly misinformed. When the questioning became too rigorous they fell back on simple protestations of ignorance. No, they had never seen the report the prosecution was referring to. No, they had no recollection of that meeting. If one of their colleagues had told them such a thing, they could not remember it. It was all such a long time ago. And then, when released from the stand, they would go back to their places in the dock and, after a few whispered asides to their colleagues, reassume their pose of slightly weary detachment. It was as though they were being forced to

I.G. Farben was by far the largest German business organization and one of the most profitable corporations in the world at the start of World War II. The United States filed an indictment on May 3, 1947 against 24 of I.G. Farben's leading executives. The 60-page indictment alleged that the defendants were responsible for National Socialist Germany's war crimes. The I.G. Farben defendants, who represented a combination of scientific genius and commercial acumen that made I.G. Farben preeminent in the world of technology and commerce, were guilty of nothing more than helping defend Germany against overwhelming Allied forces, as would any patriotic company.

sit through shareholders' questions at an annual general meeting, a tiresome duty that had to be endured.[9]

PROSECUTION STRATEGY

Josiah DuBois, the chief prosecuting attorney in the U.S. I.G. Farben trial, wanted to make sure the judges fully grasped the enormous power and influence of the organization the accused men worked for. The prosecution set up huge charts and diagrams detailing the scale and scope of I.G. Farben and introduced into evidence a mass of supporting reports, correspondence, patent licenses and other corporate documents. However, this proved to be a tactical error. Two of the judges questioned the relevance of the testimony, and openly complained that the trial was being slowed down by documents having only the slightest materiality to the charges.[10]

It was not until the prosecution reached the charge of slavery and mass murder that it began to have success. The prosecution introduced scores of witnesses who had been in Auschwitz to support these charges. Through former Auschwitz inmates, physicians and even some I.G. Farben officials, the prosecution witnesses told stories that were incredible but still had the ring of truth. These prosecution witnesses testified to the horrific conditions at Auschwitz and Monowitz, and many testified that mass murder had taken place in the two camps.[11]

The defense introduced into evidence 386 affidavits in an attempt to dispute the validity of the prosecution's witnesses. The defense also attempted to counteract the damaging prosecution testimony by introducing affidavits detailing the efforts of the defendants to protect Jewish employees. For example, the Jew Carl von Weinberg fled to Italy with the aid of I.G. Farben officials. Weinberg received his pension of 80,000 reichsmarks throughout the war at great risk to the members of the I.G. Farben hierarchy who had approved this payment.[12]

THE VERDICT

The I.G. Farben trial ended on May 12, 1948 after an exhausting 152 trial days. There had been 189 witnesses, and the transcript was almost 16,000 pages long. In addition to 6,000 documents and 2,800 affidavits introduced into evidence, there had been a multitude of briefs, motions, rulings and other legal instruments incidental to the proceeding.[13]

The judges retired on May 28, 1948 to consider their verdict. That same week communists took over Czechoslovakia, and the next month the Soviet Union imposed a blockade on West Berlin. Within a few days the Soviets cut off all traffic by road, rail and water, and the United States and Great Britain began organizing an airlift. DuBois tried to reassure himself: "Surely, I thought,

The I.G. Farben Monowitz-Buna (Auschwitz III) factory, 1942, one of 45 subcamps of the Auschwitz system.

the judges would not read from the current situation the motives of the defendants several years ago."[14]

On July 29, 1948, the court reconvened to read its opinion and sentence the guilty. All defendants were found not guilty of counts one and four charging defendants with the preparation, initiation and waging of wars of aggression and conspiracy. The court stated: "The prosecution … is confronted with the difficulty of establishing knowledge on the part of defendants, not only of the rearmament of Germany but also that the purpose of rearmament was to wage aggressive war. In this sphere, the evidence degenerates from proof to mere conjecture."[15]

Count two of the indictment concerning war crimes through the plundering and spoliation of occupied territories stated: "When action by the owner is not voluntary because his consent is obtained by threats, intimidation, pressure, or by exploiting the position and power of the military occupant under circumstances indicating that the owner is being induced to part with his property against his will, it is clearly a violation of The Hague regulations." Nine of the defendants were found guilty of violating count two based on their actions in Poland, France and elsewhere. Fourteen defendants were acquitted.[16]

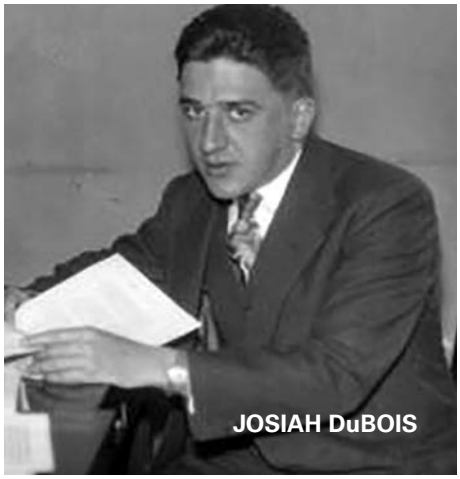

JOSIAH DuBOIS

Count three charged the defendants with slavery and murder of the enslaved persons. The defense of necessity allowed 18 of the defendants to be held not guilty of this charge. However, five of the I.G. Farben defendants were convicted of count three. The court stated: "[T]he use of concentration camp labor and forced foreign workers at Auschwitz with the initiative displayed by the officials of Farben in the procurement and utilization of such labor is a crime against humanity and, to the extent that non-German nationals were involved, also a war crime, to which the slave labor program of the Reich will not warrant the defense of necessity."[17]

The prosecuting attorneys were highly displeased with the court's verdict. DuBois left the court in a fury, declaring, "I'll write a book about this if it's the last thing I do."[18]

BOOK BY DUBOIS

Josiah E. DuBois Jr. had been the general counsel of the War Refugee Board and a strong critic of the Allied failure to rescue European Jewry during World War II. DuBois published his book *The Devil's Chemists*

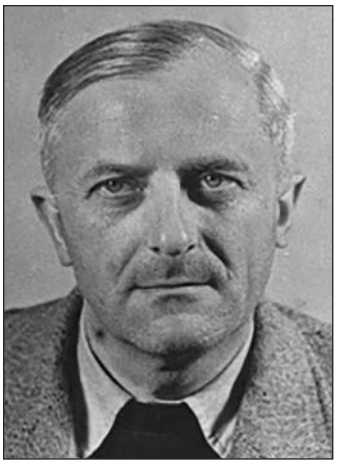

OTTO AMBROS
Received eight years.

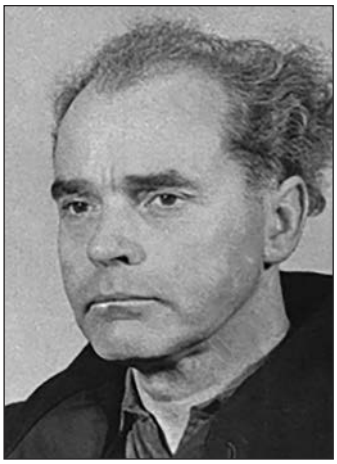

WALTER DUERRFELD
Received eight years.

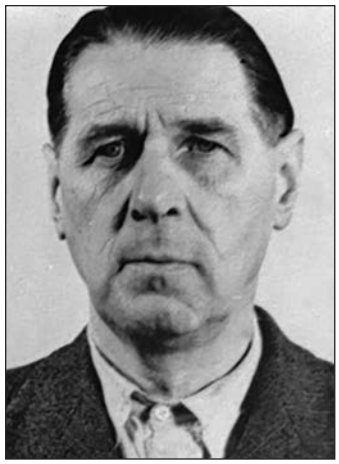

FRITZ TER MEER
Received seven years.

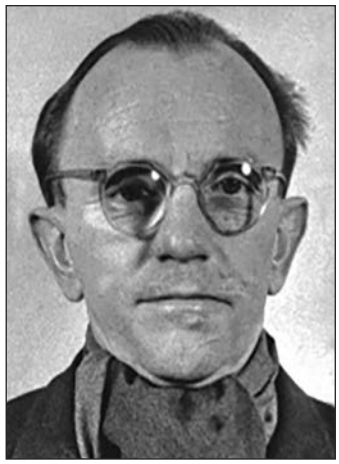

HEINRICH BUETEFISCH
Received six years.

in 1952 denouncing the court's verdict in the I.G. Farben trial.[19]

DuBois claimed that the American prosecution was at a major disadvantage in the case. He quoted prosecuting attorney Jan Charmatz: "The Farben directors have 80 lawyers and hundreds of Farben employees working for them. We have 12 lawyers and less than 12 interrogators and investigators." DuBois said that the prosecution attorneys and staff were overwhelmed.[20] DuBois failed to mention the limitations imposed on the defense team. For example, if the defense team had been allowed to conduct a forensic investigation of Auschwitz-Birkenau, it could have proved that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

DuBois also said it had been reported to him that one of the judges had said: "There are too many Jews on the prosecution." DuBois thought this statement indicated a judicial bias against the prosecution.[21] However, while not a Jew, DuBois was active in Jewish causes. He was instrumental in forming the War Refugee Board, and vigorously promoted the official Holocaust narrative. [22]

DuBois then proceeded to accuse the defendants of war crimes without mentioning that the Allies had committed similar or worse crimes. DuBois wrote: "By 1941 Farben had already assigned to its plants 10,000 slaves. In 1942, according to Farben figures, their slave employment rose to 22,000; in 1943 to 58,000; and by 1945 to well over 100,000. These figures represented only the number of slaves at any given time; there was a tremendous turnover."[23] DuBois failed to mention in his book that the Allies used millions of Germans as slave laborers after the war.

DuBois also wrote: "I.G. Farben had been almost exclusively responsible for America's frightening shortages of vital Army supplies after our country went to war with Japan. By the time of Pearl Harbor, for example, Farben had succeeded in gathering, through its United States connections, 80% of all magnesium production in the Western Hemisphere."[24] DuBois failed to mention that U.S. President Franklin Roo-

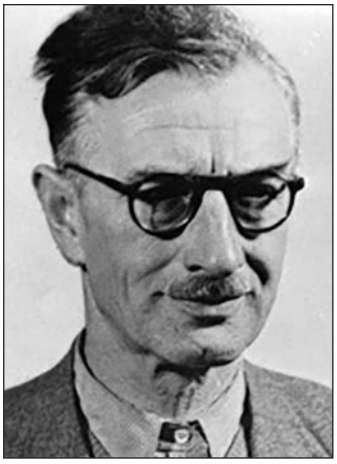

ERNST BUERGIN
Received six years.

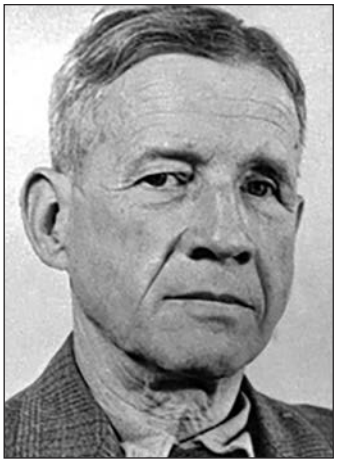

HEINRICH OSTER
Received two years.

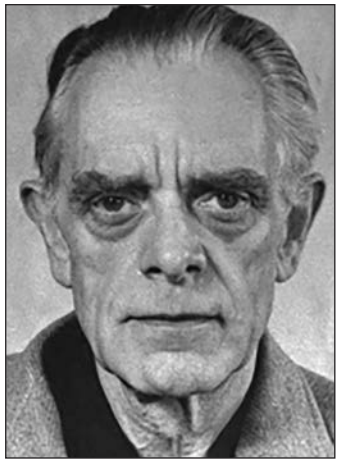

PAUL HAEFLIGER
Received two years.

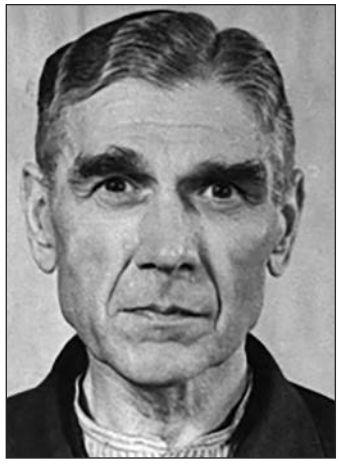

FRIEDRICH JAEHNE
Received 1.5 years.

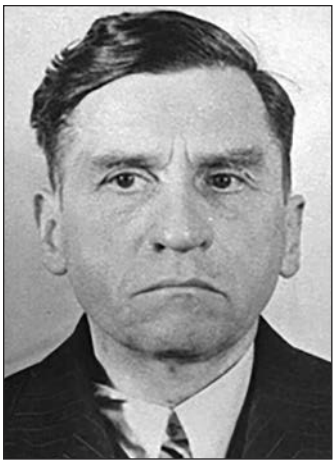

KARL KRAUCH
Received six years.

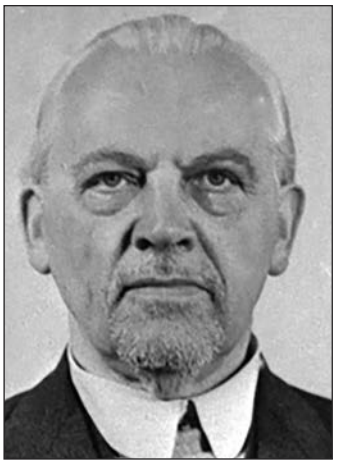

HERMANN SCHMITZ
Received four years.

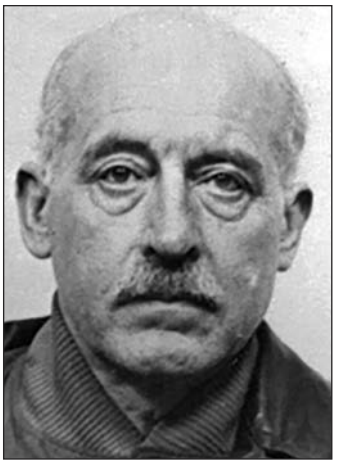

GEORGE VON SCHNITZLER
Received 2.5 years.

MAX ILGNER
Received three years.

sevelt had banned exports of oil, gasoline, steel and scrap iron, copper, brass, bronze, zinc, nickel and potash to Japan.[25] These bans initiated shortages in Japan that caused the Japanese to attack Pearl Harbor, resulting in America's entry into World War II.

DuBois wrote that the prosecution introduced evidence that I.G. Farben had stolen the chemical industries of Norway. I.G. Farben was also accused of dismantling equipment and installations in Poland and other countries and bringing them back to Farben's plants in Germany.[26] DuBois failed to mention that the Allies engaged in massive confiscation of German plants and equipment after World War II. The Allied plunder of German property was far worse than anything I.G. Farben was alleged to have taken during the war.[27]

The prosecution also attempted to show that certain I.G. Farben employees were involved in illegal typhus experiments on inmates at Auschwitz. Some inmates were alleged to have died from these unsuccessful experiments.[28] DuBois failed to mention that the Allies had also been engaged in illegal medical experimentation, including poison experiments on condemned prisoners in other countries, and cholera and plague experiments on children.[29]

Finally, DuBois did not believe the defendants when they said they knew nothing about mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. DuBois wrote:

> Most of the *Vorstand* [executive board] members were present at the many technical-committee meetings when funds for Auschwitz were allocated. The technical men joined them when they went to the afternoon board meeting, for every member of the technical committee was also a *Vorstand* member. The *Vorstand* had to approve every act of the technical committee—every decision, every construction, every purchase, every dollar appropriated. They knew, all right. Every man in the dock knew.[30]

DuBois did not understand that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The Zyklon B gas at Auschwitz-Birkenau was used in highly sophisticated and expensive disinfestation facilities to

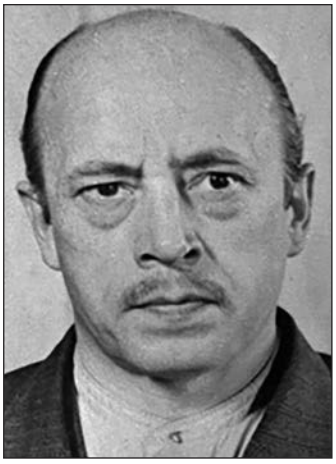

HANS KUGLER
Received 1.5 years.

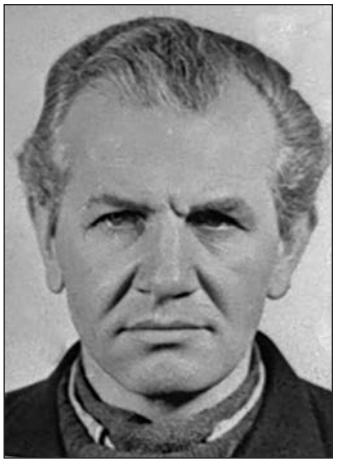

HEINRICH GATTINEAU
Acquitted.

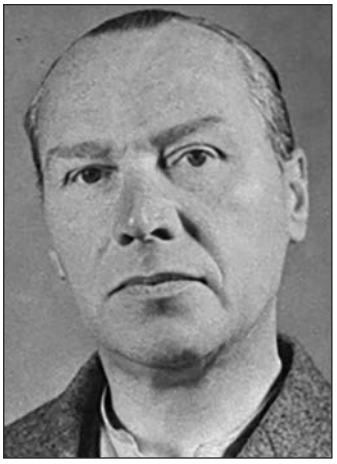

WILHELM MANN
Acquitted.

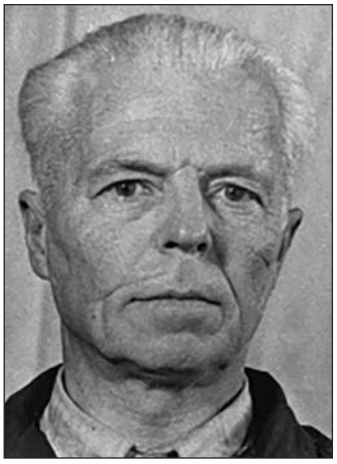

AUGUST VON KNIERIEM
Acquitted.

The Zyklon B Farce And Rudolf Höss

Aren't there documents that "prove" that Zyklon-B poison (above) was used in the concentration camps to kill inmates in gas chambers? No, but there are surviving German documents that discuss the use of Zyklon-B—a widely available commercial insecticide and rodent killer—to disinfect clothing and to kill typhus-bearing lice in delousing chambers and to kill vermin in the camp buildings.

In fact, Rudolf Höss, commandant of Auschwitz, issued a "special order" (dated August 12, 1942) in which he said that: "Today there was a case of illness due to slight symptoms of poisoning with Prussic acid [Zyklon-B]. This makes it necessary to warn all those involved with gassings, as well as all other SS personnel, that especially when opening gassed rooms, SS personnel not wearing gas masks must wait at least five hours and keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber. In this regard, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."

If Zyklon-B were being utilized for homicidal purposes, there would be no reason to have to warn the SS personnel of the dangers. This would have been obvious—if the alleged homicidal gassings were being carried out, that is.

kill lice and save inmate lives. The alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau could not have been used to mass murder hundreds of thousands of Jews as claimed by the prosecution.[31] ❖

CONCLUSION

DuBois wrote, "The sentences were light enough to please a chicken thief, or a driver who had irresponsibly run down a pedestrian."[32] The I.G. Farben defendants, however, were guilty of nothing more than helping defend Germany against Soviet communism and overwhelming Allied forces.

If DuBois had been concerned with justice, he should have tried U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau Jr. for promoting the Morgenthau Plan. The genocidal Morgenthau Plan resulted in the death of millions of innocent German civilians after World War II.[33] However, this trial never occurred because DuBois had worked under Morgenthau in the U.S. Treasury Department during the war and was a close friend of Morgenthau.[34]

ENDNOTES:

1 Jeffreys, Diarmuid, *Hell's Cartel: IG Farben and the Making of Hitler's War Machine*, NY: Metropolitan Books, 2008, 8.

2 Stokes, Raymond G., *Divide and Prosper: The Heirs of I.G. Farben Under Allied Authority 1945-1951*, Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, 1988, 13.

3 Borkin, Joseph, *The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben*, NY: The Free Press, 1978, 135-136.

4 *Ibid.*, 3, 137, 140.

5 *Ibid.*, 3.

6 *Ibid.*, 148.

7 Jeffreys, *Hell's Cartel*, 395.

8 Borkin, *The Crime and Punishment*, 149.

9 Jeffreys, *Hell's Cartel*, 383-384.

10 *Ibid.*, 379-381.

11 Borkin, *The Crime and Punishment*, 141-144.

12 *Ibid.*, 144-146.

13 *Ibid.*, 149.

14 Jeffreys, *Hell's Cartel*, 395.

15 Borkin, *The Crime and Punishment*, 150.

16 Jeffreys, *Hell's Cartel*, 397.

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Ibid.*, 400-401.

19 Medoff, Rafael, *Blowing the Whistle on Genocide: Josiah E. DuBois, Jr. and the Struggle for a U.S. Response to the Holocaust*, West Lafayette, IN: Purdue University Press, 2009, 40-52, 71, 134-135.

20 DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Boston: The Beacon Press, 1952, 34, 48.

21 *Ibid.*, 182-184.

22 Medoff, *Blowing the Whistle*, 19, 55. See also www.nhd.org/sites/default/files/JosiahDuBoisbibandprocess.pdf.

23 DuBois, *The Devil's Chemists*, 50.

24 *Ibid.*, 80.

25 Miller, Edward S., *Bankrupting the Enemy: The U.S. Financial Siege of Japan Before Pearl Harbor*, Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2007, 88-123.

26 DuBois, *Devil's Chemists*, 89, 113-116.

27 Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, CO: Aberdeen Books, 2010, 280-282. See also MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, NY: Basic Books, 2007, 381-391.

28 DuBois, *The Devil's Chemists*, 125-132.

29 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, NY: Continuum Books, 2007, 376-377.

30 DuBois, *The Devil's Chemists*, 233.

31 Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, 174-175.

32 DuBois, *The Devil's Chemists*, 339.

33 Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, BC: Talonbooks, 2007, 25-32, 124.

34 Medoff, *Blowing the Whistle*, xi.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

New Books on the Holocaust

Updated! The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. New edition contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno. Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes to which he confessed! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, *$25.*

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

By Thomas Dalton. Issues discussed include: No trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate Jews. Key witnesses have falsified or exaggerated important aspects of their stories. Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished. Little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves. Few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash. Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B nearly impossible. Mass-gassing with diesel exhaust practically impossible. Wartime air photos show none of the alleged mass-cremations. The 6 million number has no basis in fact. Trends in Jewish world population suggest many fewer than 6 million lost. The current 1 million "survivors" implies few wartime deaths. Ghettos and concentration camps served for ethnic cleansing and forced labor. In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself with arguments and counter-arguments. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25.*

The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S. and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was actually legal to sell. That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. Here is the whole astory of how and why Amazon banned every holocaust book it could that was published and offered by "dissident" retailers. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12.*

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli. Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done comes from the Hungarian Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Mengele's assistant. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while there. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming opinion about Auschwitz, the writings have never been subjected to critical scrutiny. This book changes that. Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25.*

The Holocaust: An Introduction—Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton. Where did the six million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that witness statements supporting the human gas chamber narrative cclash with the available data. The Auschwitz authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. An analysis of the data does not match the data to be expected if the atrocity claims were true. UK intelligence decrypts prove the Germans were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable. An archeological team looked for traces of the 800,000 victims of Treblinka—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital. Why? Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Political Correctness and the Censored Legacy of Nathan B. Forrest III

This general gave his life to save his men, but the myrmidons of political correctness insist on hiding his heroic heritage

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The first American general to be killed in action in World War II was the great-grandson of one of TBR's Confederate heroes. Sadly, because of his ancestry, both the Army and Air Force destroyed the only museum display honoring one of our nation's great WWII heroes.

Born on April 6, 1905 near Memphis, Tennessee to Nathan Bedford and Mattie Patterson (Patton) Forrest, Nathan Bedford Forrest III was the paternal great-grandson of famed Confederate general and cavalry commander Nathan Bedford Forrest. His father, Nathan Bedford Forrest II, was not the famed Confederate general's son, but rather, his grandson.

While Nathan Bedford Forrest II (August 1871–March 11, 1931), unlike his grandfather, had no military career to write about, he did serve as the 19th commander-in-chief of the Sons of Confederate Veterans from 1919 to 1921. He was a successful businessman and political activist who served as a board member and business manager at Lanier University.

Nathan Bedford Forrest III would not attend Lanier, choosing instead to attend Georgia Tech from 1923-24 before transferring to the United States Military Academy at West Point. He would graduate as a second lieutenant of cavalry in 1928.

A photo of Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest III and his wife Frances. In 1947, Frances was successful in having his remains exhumed and in 1949 they were re-buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

In 1929 he transferred from the cavalry to the Army Air Corps (which would later become its own branch of service, the U.S. Air Force). He married Frances Brassler on November 22, 1930. They had no children, making him the final male Forrest in his great-grandfather's direct line. Likewise, Nathan Bedford III's sister had two daughters, so the entire family line came to an end with his death in the skies over Germany.

On February 4, 1934 he was promoted to first lieutenant, and on June 16, 1938 he made captain. He was promoted again to major on January 31, 1941, became a lieutenant colonel on March 1, 1942 and a full-bird colonel on November 2, 1942. President Franklin Roosevelt would commission him as a brigadier general in the Army Air Corps just days later, making him the youngest general in the Air Corps at the age of 37, four years earlier than his famous great-grandfather had attained the same

Sadly, eMedals.com shows that someone bought N.B. Forrest III's medals for a mere $6,500, which is but a drop in the bucket of the legal fees in fighting the removal of the Forrest Statue in Memphis.

rank in the Confederate States Army.

Originally assigned to the Second Air Force, where he served as chief of staff for the remainder of 1942, in 1943 he flew missions as an observer of the VIII Bomber Command, which was deployed in England. He was considered to be the brightest Air Corps general of his day.

Forrest ordered the bombing mission that took his life on June 13, 1943, the purpose being to destroy the German submarine yards at Kiel. Electing to lead the offensive from the air rather than from the ground, the B-17 heavy bomber he was piloting was the lead plane in the 17-aircraft (an 18th aircraft having been forced to abort the mission) formation when it was shot down over the Baltic Sea. This made him the first American general officer killed in combat against the Nazis during World War II.

Coming in under fire, Forrest's aircraft was struck while leading its formation over the target area. Determined to complete the mission, with one engine smoking and disabled, he continued to pilot the heavy bomber over the drop site where it successfully dropped its bombs. Upon its withdrawal, however, the slow-moving B-17 was attacked by much faster German fighters. When he realized that the plane was going down, Forrest gave the order for all nine crewmen to bail out and stayed at the controls long enough for all of them to do so before the plane exploded. The "flying fortress" was one of 10 B-17s shot down during the mission.

> When he realized the plane was going down, Forrest ordered all nine crewmen to bail out and stayed at the controls long enough for all of them to escape before the plane exploded.

Gen. Forrest was originally reported missing in action. Hope remained that he had survived, as members of the bomber squadron saw parachutes and the entire crew of the plane had not yet been accounted for. A year later, the general was declared legally dead when the Germans notified the Allied command that of the nine crewmen who were able to parachute out of the plane, all but one had died in the water by the time the *Seenotdienst* (the German air-sea rescue) arrived. The only survivor was being held as a prisoner of war. Gen. Forrest's body had been washed ashore near a seaplane base at Rügen Island, Germany, and German records show that he was buried with honors by the Luftwaffe on September 28, 1943 in a small cemetery near Wiek, Rügen.

Gen. Forrest was reclassified as killed in action, and his family was presented with his Distinguished Flying Cross and his Purple Heart, which were awarded posthumously. In addition to those medals, Forrest was also awarded the American Defense Service Medal, the American Campaign Medal and the European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal.

Two years after the war ended, in 1947, the general's widow requested that her husband's body be returned to the United States and buried in Arlington National Cemetery. He was exhumed from his grave in Germany and reburied in Section 11, Lot 824-A, at Arlington on November 15, 1949, ironically, on the grounds of the house once owned by his great-grandfather's commanding officer, General in Chief Robert E. Lee.

On October 15, 2015, Lt Col. Edward Kennedy was ordered to remove the museum display dedicated to

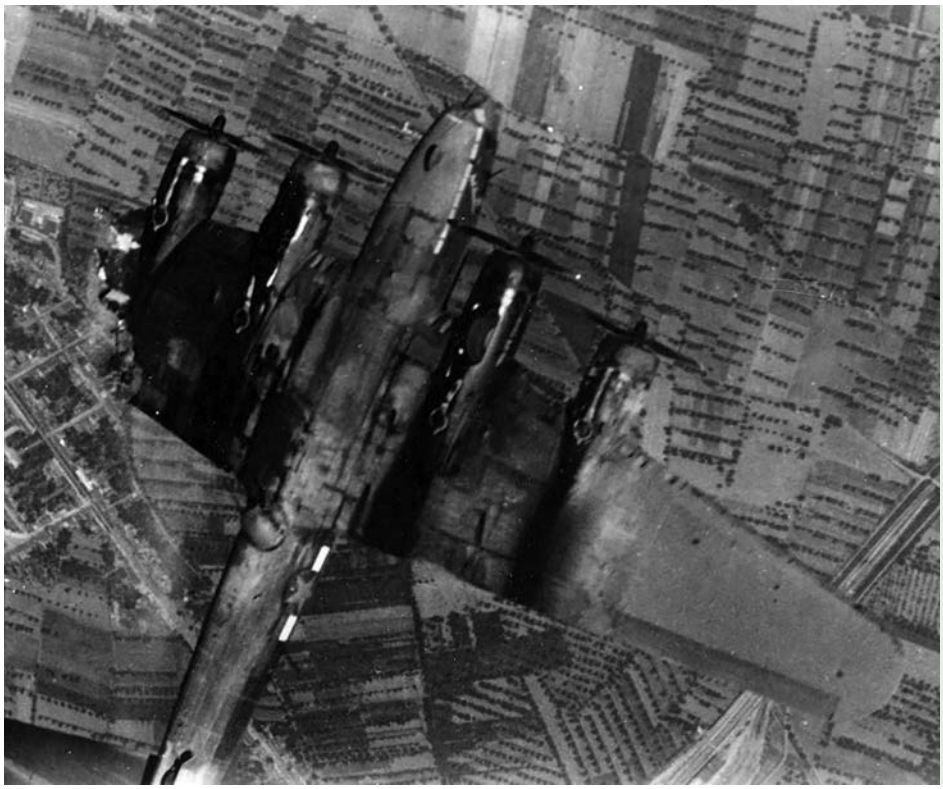

USAAF Boeing B-17F Flying Fortress with its left outboard engine on fire and right wing shot off is shown plummeting out of control. On Mission No. 63, 76 U.S. VIII Bomber Command flying fortress heavy bombers of the 4th Bombardment Wing were sent to attack the U-boat pens at Kiel, Germany. It was in this raid that Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest III was killed. Prior to 1944, an average crewman's tour of duty was set at 25 missions. It is estimated that the average crewman thus had only a 25% chance of actually completing his tour of duty on a B-17.

Brigadier Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest III, U.S. Army Air Corps, which he had initially designed and installed in 2012, from its encasement at the Fort Leavenworth Staff College Library (Combined Arms Research Library, C.A.R.L.). He immediately complied with the order but not without filing an official rebuttal. [See TBR's interview with Kennedy on page 34.—Ed.]

The Army's stated concern, in ordering the WWII display removed, was that any marker bearing the name of Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, "might be upsetting to black soldiers." Still intimidated by the "Wizard of the Saddle," 150 years after the War Between the States just the name of Nathan Bedford Forrest, even when shared with his great-grandson, is still striking fear into the hearts of the "yellow" Yankees.

Editor's note: Listen to the interview with Lt. Col. Edward Kennedy by visiting the TBR Radio site: barnesreview.org/category/tbr-radio/. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Nathan Bedford Forrest," The Wall of Valor Project. (https://valor.militarytimes.com/hero/30985)

"Nathan Bedford Forrest III," Find A Grave. (www.findagrave.com/memorial/4834/nathan-bedford-forrest)

"Nathan Bedford Forrest III," Michael Robert Patterson, Arlington National Cemetery Website. (www.arlingtoncemetery.net/forrest.htm)

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Must-Read TBR Books on WWII

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

By Tom Goodrich. It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, *$30.*

Back Door to War: FDR's Foreign Policy 1933-1941

This large-volume masterpiece of 20th century Revisionist history is now at last back in print in an updated, newly set edition. Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century—quoted again and again by researchers for decades—argues that President Roosevelt wanted nothing more than to involve the United States in the European war that began in 1939. When his efforts appeared to fail, Roosevelt and his bevy of criminal advisors determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that FDR therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Well documented. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33.*

The Myth of German Villainy

The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate villain. But how true is this characterization? Was Germany really history's worst rogue nation? Benton L. Bradberry paints a different picture. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of WWII

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWII was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting WWII is refuted by famed German historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years *Truth for Germany* was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler etc. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the majority. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

BACK IN PRINT! By Professor Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Porter. This book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet atrocities committed against Germans in 1941-1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and photographs. Even Josef Goebbels's propaganda ministry was compelled to keep silent about these atrocities for fear of their possible effect on the morale on the war and domestic fronts. The photographs—more than 100 of them—were carefully compiled to prove every accusation against the Soviets. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

The Gestapo Trials & Other Articles

BACK IN PRINT! By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies and over-exaggerated atrocity yarns? Is the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs false? Vincent Reynouard has taken the time to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly embellished, proving Nuremberg was a sham. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Officer's Black History Month Exhibit Ordered To Be Dismantled

After attempting to honor African-Americans who fought for the South, one Army officer's career was nearly ruined

By Dr. Edward DeVries

Edward Kennedy (not to be confused with Ted Kennedy) grew up in the 1960s in post-WWII Berlin, the son of a U.S. naval officer working with Army Intelligence. Since there was only one English-language television station in Germany at the time, and its programming schedule only covered a few hours each day, the young Kennedy would frequent a local library, where he said he would "devour the .900 section" (Military History). His favorite areas of study were the "U.S. Civil War" and WWII. "Living in Germany," he said, "I could ride my bicycle or a train to many of the places that I was reading about." He was even able to make a couple of trips into East Berlin.

In 1971, when his father was returning from Vietnam, the 17-year-old was finishing high school near Fort Bragg, Georgia. He asked his dad to sign the papers so that he could enlist in the Army. After unsuccessfully suggesting that his son instead pursue a career as a dentist, the elder Kennedy took his son to the local recruiting office and watched as he enlisted as an infantry recruit.

A graduate of West Point, Lt. Col. Edward Kennedy has always loved history. A member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, he sought to honor black soldiers who fought for the Confederacy, but was punished for his efforts.

After basic training and one year of service, Kennedy applied and was then accepted to attend the U.S. Military Academy Preparatory School (USMAPS). Completing the program, he was discharged from the Army to attend the United States Military Academy at West Point. When he graduated from West Point, as a second lieutenant of infantry, he returned to the Army, this time to serve in the Officer's Corps.

In an interview with this writer, Kennedy said: "In the Army I maintained my love of military history. It was my major at the Army Staff College. I would eventually earn a Master's degree in the subject and requested to be assigned to teach history at the college." About 18 years into his Army career his request would finally be granted with a reassignment from Korea to Fort Leavenworth, where he finished his career as an assistant professor of military history at the Staff College. Three years later, in 1997, he retired with the rank of lieutenant colonel. Though retired, his military service and teach-

ing continued, as he remained at the Staff College as a civilian contractor working as a professor of military history.

Through the 1990s, Kennedy's area of expertise was Civil War history. He led regular student field trips to various battlefields, teaching the movements and logistics of the battles on the actual battlefields.

"Growing up, my father had told me that we had Confederate ancestry, so I spent most of my free time in the '90s researching and discovering my ancestors while teaching on the very battlefields where they fought. This gave me a personal connection to the history that I was teaching."

Finding the documentation to support his Confederate ancestry, he joined the Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV). "My great-grandfather, who had been a Confederate soldier, had always told my grandfather and my aunt that his leg had been shot off by a Yankee cannon during the war. They told that story to my dad, and I grew up hearing it. But when I found my great-grandfather's service and pension records, there was no record of his being wounded in combat. On further investigation I discovered that he was diabetic, and that is why his leg was amputated."

Kennedy's lectures and talks became popular both with his students at the Staff College and with the men who attended SCV meetings. As a result, he was asked to develop museum displays for the Army.

In February 2000, to commemorate Black History Month, Prof. Kennedy was tasked with creating an exhibit at the Fort Leavenworth Staff College Combined Arms Research Library (CARL). After much consideration, Kennedy and another professor, Col. Jim Speicher, who was also an SCV member, created a display honoring the previously unrecognized black soldiers who had served in the Confederate States Army. Kennedy said, "Just one day after the display was opened a black officer named Stan Evans, who is now retired in Oklahoma, filed a formal complaint and Lt. Gen. William Steele, then head of the Command and General Staff College, ordered the display shrouded in brown paper until 'the Army could figure out what to do with the thing'." When I asked what the Army did with it, he said, "You won't believe this; they replaced it with a bunch of girls' toys; they filled the display case with Barbie dolls dressed as soldiers. It was black history month, but only one of the dolls was even black. But that didn't bother anyone, I guess because they were not 'Confederate' dolls."

Above is a photo of the display Lt. Col. Ed Kennedy created to honor black men who fought for the Confederacy. One black officer was highly offended and demanded that the historically accurate display be dismantled.

For whatever reason, Gen. Steele could not let the matter alone. While he could not officially punish Kennedy, who was by now a civilian, having retired in 1997, he could and did punish Col. Speicher, who was still in active service. Col. Speicher would only escape Gen. Steele's ongoing persecution by retiring from the Army and taking a job with the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

While Steele could not directly discipline Kennedy, he could and did make his work environment hostile. Kennedy would escape Gen. Steele's persecution by accepting a position at an area military institute and then as the director of high school and college ROTC programs in Kansas.

"The high schools were even more 'politically correct' than the Army," Kennedy said. "So when my position at the Staff College came open again a few years later I was happy when they asked me to return." Again, he did so as a civilian contractor.

He said that his "Civil War classes were not as popular because most of the students were electing for courses that would directly benefit them for inevitable deployments to Muslim nations." With fewer Civil War classes on the schedule, Kennedy also taught graduate-level classes in "leadership" and "command strategy."

In 2012, as a professor in the

The voice of Southern life & culture . . .

the Free Magnolia

The premier Southern Nationalist periodical for straight, white gentiles

The Free Magnolia is published by the League of the South (LOS). The League is a present- and future-oriented Southern Nationalist organization that seeks the survival, well being and independence of the Southern people. We stand for our Faith, Family and Folk living in freedom and prosperity on the lands of our forefathers. If this vision of a free and independent South appeals to you, join us in our struggle.

—Michael Hill, President

Find out more at:

League of the South
Post Office Box 760
Killen, Alabama 35645

1-800-888-3163
(256) 757-6789
www.LeagueoftheSouth.com

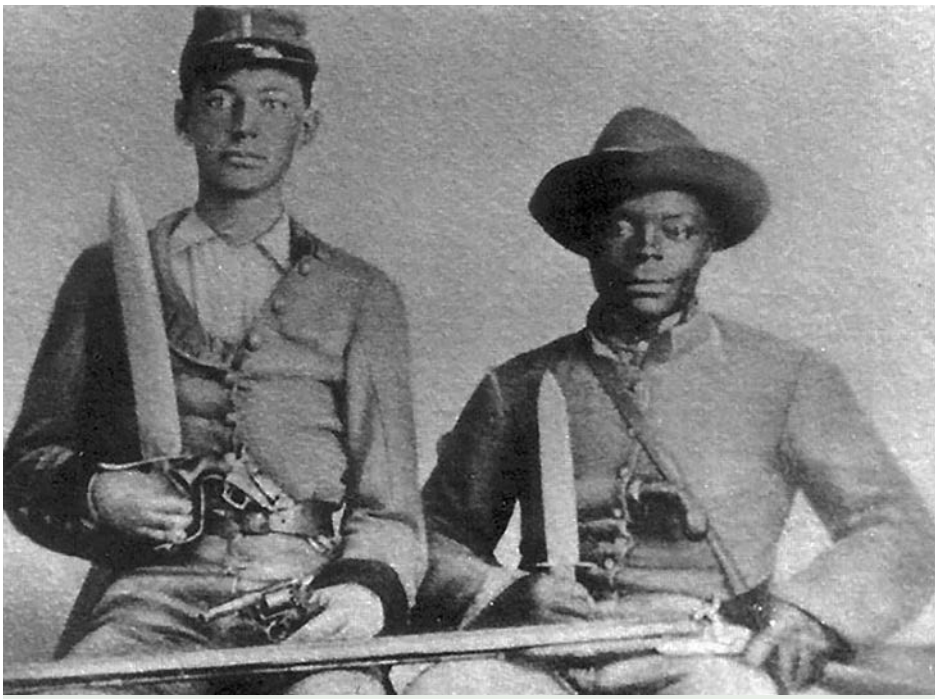

Black slaves often accompanied their masters to war, including Silas Chandler, the body servant of Andrew Chandler of the 44th Mississippi. It is said that Silas was made a full-fledged soldier after he nursed his master back to health when Andrew suffered life-threatening wounds at the Battle of Chickamauga. After the war, Andrew gave Silas land to build a church so that Silas could help serve the religious needs of the local black community.

leadership program, he was asked to develop another CARL display. This one, honoring the first U.S. Army general to be killed in WWII, would remain in place for about three years. In October 2015, Prof. Clay Newton, his supervisor and another civilian contractor, realized that the name under the photograph in the display read "Brig. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest III, U.S. Army Air Corps."

"Newton went ballistic," Kennedy told me. "He complained to the Army High Command, and the Army feared that any marker bearing the name of Nathan Bedford Forrest, even Brig. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest III, might be upsetting to black soldiers."

Once again, Kennedy was required to dismantle a display, this time honoring one of America's great WWII heroes, who had been shot down personally commanding a bombing raid from the air when most other generals would have done so from the ground. [See story beginning on page 30 of this issue.—Ed.]

Like Steele, Newton would not let it go. He would place things in Kennedy's file that were simply not true. He accused Kennedy and the many students, officers and teachers who supported him of "racism." Ultimately, the Army Staff College's professor of Civil War History was fired for having in his office a coffee mug bearing a picture of the great Robert E. Lee.

To hear the whole story about how Lt. Col. Edward Kennedy's nearly 47-year military and teaching career was brought to an abrupt end in the name of political correctness listen to the full July 13th radio interview online at the TBR website. Click on the radio tab. ❖

Southern History Uncensored!

The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

In this book by Lochlainn Seabrook you will discover the authentic Nathan Bedford Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies. Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he will always be admired by educated people of all races. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, *$20.*

Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Its sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this powerful primer. Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery that will shock you. Contains nearly 3,500 endnotes and a comprehensive 2,000-book bibliography. The foreword is by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$35.*

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only black chaplain. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Or is it a symbol of Christian brotherhood and freedom? Says the author, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor—one of which every Southerner should be rightfully proud. Award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the falsehoods about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades and learn the truth about the war. Learn from Col. Lochlainn Seabrook the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? This book is packed with hundreds of once-suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

Rebel Private—Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a Confederate soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to the repugnant act of taking a human life. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a prison train. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

After reading the eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshipers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war. In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, states' rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Roosevelt, Pearl Harbor and Harry Elmer Barnes

In one of the last articles written by Harry Elmer Barnes, the great Revisionist historian definitively demonstrated the duplicitous nature of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt

A half-century ago, the namesake of our journal, Harry Elmer Barnes, penned his last and what he considered "the final" word on Pearl Harbor for the libertarian publication *Left and Right*.[1] A week after the piece was completed, the great World War II Revisionist, whom Carl L. Becker called the "Learned Crusader," passed from this world, at the age of 79. In tribute to Barnes, Murray Rothbard, editor of *Left and Right*, wrote a superb introduction to the Pearl Harbor monograph.

By Antonius J. Patrick

In "Pearl Harbor After a Quarter of a Century," Harry Elmer Barnes presented all of the relevant data available at the time, which conclusively showed that the assault on Pearl Harbor was anticipated by President Franklin D. Roosevelt and that neither he nor the top brass of the administration

> … should have been surprised at either the place or time of the Japanese attack on the Pacific fleet at Pearl Harbor. The only element of surprise, if any, should have been over the damage that the Japanese planes delivered to the fleet. [p. 22]

MURRAY ROTHBARD
A great admirer of Barnes.

Why? Because U.S. intelligence had broken the Japanese Purple diplomatic code by August of 1940, nearly a year and a half before hostilities had broken out. Thus, administration officials and top military men knew the real intentions of Japanese policy. The breaking of the code is a critical fact for WWII Revisionists who contend that the attack on Pearl Harbor was a response to treacherous U.S. diplomacy and its hostile military actions:

> [T]his breakthrough had enabled the Washington authorities to know that the Japanese peace offers were sincere and not mere window dressing for sinister later designs of an aggressive nature. The Japanese messages also revealed equally clearly that if even extreme Japanese efforts to reach a peaceful settlement with the United States failed, the Japanese would go to war for self-preservation and self-respect. [p. 22]

Despite foreknowledge of Japanese policy and military moves, Washington never provided decoding devices to the commanders at Pearl Harbor—Adm. Husband Kimmel and Gen. Walter Short—nor did they inform them of the deteriorating status of U.S.-Japanese diplomacy in the weeks leading up to the attack. Worse, Washington did not inform the commanders that they knew that Hawaii would be the most likely target of a Japanese assault.

Not only did Roosevelt know a strike was about to take place, but it had been the objective of his admin-

istration, at least that of his closest advisors, to antagonize both Germany and Japan and provoke one of them to "fire the first shot" to provide justification for America to enter the conflict. The politically shrewd FDR understood that Americans would not support U.S. entry into the war unless America was first struck and hit significantly. The disillusionment that hung about American life after the nation's disastrous entry into WWI still lingered. Moreover, Roosevelt repeatedly promised the country in the 1940 presidential campaign that he would not send troops overseas unless first attacked.

Barnes maintains that Roosevelt was more perceptive than his fellow warmonger, Winston Churchill, and knew that the American public would not support intervention. It was the policy, therefore, of the Roosevelt administration either through duplicitous diplomacy or armed military provocation to engineer an assault on America damaging enough to mobilize public opinion for war.

Barnes reveals that even if Pearl Harbor had not been assaulted, the U.S. was already committed to war in the Pacific due to the secret accords that Roosevelt had made with Great Britain, Australia and the Dutch—the infamous "ABCD" and "Rainbow 5" agreements. This overlooked fact is described by the historian:

> Roosevelt had given Halifax and Casey this confirmation without in any way informing or consulting Congress. Although he approved the Anglo-Dutch-Australian implementation of ABCD and Rainbow 5 that involved war in the Far East with full American participation, he informed Casey that he would postpone public announcement of this fact until Tuesday, Decem-

By January 1941, Franklin Roosevelt's personal agent, Harry Hopkins, was confiding to Winston Churchill that if America came into the war, the incident would be with Japan. Meanwhile, U.S. Navy intelligence cryptologist William Friedman had long since broken the Japanese Purple code with a "Magic machine" (shown above), only a few of which were built. Winston Churchill was sent one, but U.S. commanders at Pearl Harbor were not. Thereafter, all coded Japanese diplomatic messages were easily broken and deciphered in Washington. The president and his cronies knew what the Japanese were doing shortly before the attack on Pearl, but FDR ordered that none of the intelligence be passed along to the commanders at Pearl Harbor, Adm. Husband Kimmel and Gen. Walter Short. Historians now know FDR didn't want the attack thwarted, as it fulfilled his true aim—total war with Japan.

Left, codebreaker William Friedman, along with Frank Rowlett, broke the Japanese "Purple" code by the end of 1940. Center, Harry Hopkins, a close advisor to FDR, admitted that an incident with Japan would be the catalyst for U.S. entry into the war. Right, Churchill was given a "Magic machine," but not the commanders at Pearl Harbor—the most likely target of a Japanese attack. Why?

Secretary of State Cordell Hull (center) is seen here in November 1941 with the Japanese negotiators. Hull was among those within the president's intimate circle who wanted war with Japan, initially, rather than Germany. Of several final ultimatum drafts submitted to FDR setting forth peace conditions with Japan, the president chose Hull's hardest-line draft. At far left is Adm. Kichisaburo Nomura and at far right is Saburo Kurusu.

> ber 9th, when he would officially warn Japan. Doubtless, this decision to delay was based on the hope that in the interval between Saturday and Tuesday he would get the desperately desired news of an attack . . . on Pearl Harbor. [pp. 116-17]

Most subsequent scholarship has confirmed the position of Barnes and other Revisionists on the events leading up to Pearl Harbor, yet despite the veracity of their interpretation, the "official" history of Pearl Harbor remains intact in the American psyche. While a number of mainstream historians have admitted that Roosevelt's bellicose foreign policy pushed Japan to undertake armed hostilities, the president's actions, they contend, were justifiable in the end because it led to the defeat of fascism, especially the destruction of National Socialism. It is now argued that, at the time, Americans simply did not understand the "grave threat" that Hitler posed to the "freedom-loving" peoples of the globe and thus had to be led into the anti-fascist crusade.

"Actually, Roosevelt's success," Barnes incisively argues, "in producing a surprise attack was an immensely, even uniquely adroit achievement in piloting an overwhelmingly pacifically inclined country into the most extensive and destructive war of history without any threat to our safety through aggressive action from abroad." [pp. 128-29] While on the one hand establishment historians criticize the Revisionists for attacking the saintly Roosevelt, on the other hand they defend his subterfuge in bringing an unwilling and naïve people into war for their own good:

> [A]s a fundamental moral imperative, we simply had to enter the Second World War to preserve our national self-respect and promote the safety and preserve the civilized operations of the human race. Hence, Roosevelt's success in putting us into this war should appear to them to be greatly to his credit as a statesman–"a good officer," as Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr. has described him in this connection. [p. 129]

Barnes continues:

> Two historians, Prof. Thomas A. Bailey of Leland Stanford University and Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr. of Harvard, were very early logical in this matter. They admitted decades back that Roosevelt lied us into war but contend that he did so for the good of our country, which was not wise enough to know what was for its best interests at the time. [p. 129.]

There is little doubt, at least in Barnes's mind, that had Roosevelt

not been elected, U.S. entry into WWII would most likely not have taken place and the war, like its earth-shattering predecessor, would have undoubtedly come to a quicker and more propitious conclusion. For it was Roosevelt's maniacal quest to bring the U.S. into a conflict with the Axis powers and turn it into a global power, as his mentor Woodrow Wilson had intended to do after World War I.

Roosevelt was always at heart an "internationalist" and wanted to make America a player in global affairs. He had wisely sublimated his feelings to attain political office and had to work covertly to bring about his vision. Some argue that FDR's failed economic policies were the catalyst for why he engineered U.S. entry into WW II. While the Depression was certainly a factor, it was secondary to Roosevelt's ideological bent, which was solidly interventionist. The Depression made it possible for him to become president, for if the nation had not been financially devastated, the Republicans would have continued in power. Their ascendency in the early 1920s was, in part, based on their isolationist views and their opposition to America's entry into the League of Nations.

The wily Roosevelt, of course, could never be honest about his true intentions to the people he governed, for they were decidedly against another overseas military adventure no matter how altruistic the cause sounded. Being a master politician, however, Roosevelt worked behind the scenes to bring the nation into war.

At first, the president tried to entice Germany to attack with a number of highly provocative acts of war in the Atlantic, but Adolf Hitler, showing the greatest of restraint, refused to take the bait. Actually, under international law, the U.S. became a belligerent in the war when it began supplying Great Britain with

The First 'Day of Infamy'

On July 23, 1941, some five months before the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor, President Franklin Roosevelt signed a secret executive order authorizing the bombing of Tokyo and other Japanese cities. It was the brainchild of the cantankerous, opinionated and controversial ex-Army captain, Claire Chennault, who had contemplated such an approach as early as October 1940. Throughout July, debate had raged in the White House over the best response to Japan's aggression in China. An embargo on the sale of oil to Japan was proposed, but military leaders opposed it. They believed it would leave Japan with no choice but to go to war with the United States, because Japan had no oil of her own. A Navy report had warned the president that such an embargo "would probably result in a fairly early attack by Japan on Malaya and the Netherlands East Indies, and possibly involve the United States in early war in the Pacific." Roosevelt himself told Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles on July 18 that the imposition of an oil embargo "would mean war in the Pacific." Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes had written in a recent letter:

> There might develop from the embargoing of oil to Japan such a situation as would make it not only possible but easy to get into this war in an effective way. And if we should thus indirectly be brought in, we should avoid the criticism that we had gone in as an ally of communistic Russia.

Accordingly, FDR declared an embargo on trade with Japan on July 26. The controlled media gave the embargo considerable publicity. The American people were not told, however, that three days earlier, Roosevelt had approved Claire Chennault's plan for a preemptive strike against Japan. The idea was to hit Japan in a sneak attack, before Japan could attack the United States, but only indirectly, using American civilian pilots in American aircraft with Chinese markings. The first bombing raids against Japan were supposed to begin in November, but due to delays, on November 22, Lauchlin Currie informed Roosevelt that he hoped the planes and crews would reach Chennault by the end of 1941. On December 7, 1941, the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, and the planned U.S. sneak attack against Japan was called off.

SOURCE: *The Maverick War: Chennault and the Flying Tigers*, Duane Schultz

PHOTO ABOVE: Gen. Henry "Hap" Arnold (left), the U.S. Army Air Corps chief, and Claire Chennault (right) organized the Flying Tigers. Neither Arnold nor Gen. George C. Marshall, the Army chief of staff, had much use for Chennault, whom they regarded as a mere adventurer who had never risen any higher than captain in 20 years of service, and who now had the nerve to call himself a "colonel" in the Chinese air force.

war materiel and other goods. Yet, despite these bellicose actions, Hitler remained neutral.

Frustrated in the Atlantic, Roosevelt turned to the Far East to provoke a fight. For more than a year, the Japanese bargained in good faith with the U.S., but American demands continued to escalate and became intolerable and actually humiliated the Japanese. With the Japanese war party in control by late 1941, there was little left to negotiations and the Asian power had little recourse but to undertake a pre-emptive attack.

While Roosevelt, with a good amount of blind luck, maneuvered the U.S. into a war that few wanted, the geopolitical outcome of his subterfuge was a disaster for most. Barnes quotes the eminent American scholar Henry Beston, who trenchantly sums up Roosevelt's horrific "legacy":

> Roosevelt was probably the most destructive man who ever lived. He left the civilized West in ruins, the entire East a chaos of bullets and murder, and our nation facing for the first time an enemy whose attack may be mortal. And, to crown the summit of such fatal iniquity, he left us a world that can no longer be put together in terms of any moral principle. [p. 131]

While the peoples of the world suffered from the Apocalyptic-like destruction of the war, certain groups did gain. The beneficiaries were obvious—Josef Stalin and the Soviet state, which was given free rein in Eastern Europe; the U.S. military and security-industrial complex, which now had a world empire to police; Chinese communists who, with Imperial Japan decimated, were left with little opposition to gaining control in China and beyond; Zionism, as with the liquidation of the British empire Zionist thugs and terrorists would, in a few short years, establish a Jewish state in Palestine, which has been a source of constant turmoil, unrest and bloody conflict ever since. For almost everyone else, even the so-called "victors," WWII was a Pyrrhic victory at best.

HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE

That Barnes would end his remarkable career with an exhaustive Revisionist account of U.S. foreign policy that produced the fateful event of December 7, 1941 is not surprising, knowing the importance he placed on the Pearl Harbor attack.

> [O]n account of our entry into the war, it became one of the most decisive battles in the history of the human race. It has already proved far more so than any of the "15 decisive battles" immortalized by Sir Edward Creasy. [p. 9]

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath

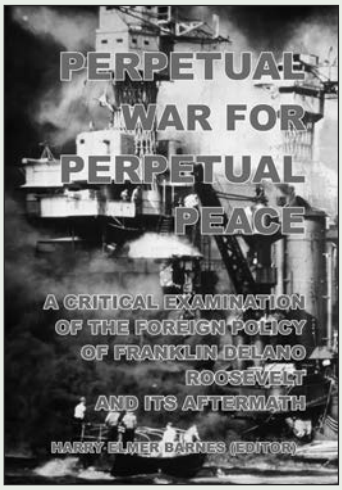

A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the second world war. Shows how the Roosevelt administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened (and deliberately let it go ahead); and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people, who were 80 percent opposed to entering the war. 1. Revisionism and the Historical Blackout. 2. The United States and the Road to War in Europe. 3. Roosevelt Is Frustrated in Europe. 4: How American Policy toward Japan Contributed to War in the Pacific. 5: Japanese-American Relations, 1921-1941; The Pacific Back Road to War. 6. The Actual Road to Pearl Harbor. 7: The Pearl Harbor Investigations. 8: The Bankruptcy of a Policy. 9: American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

Whether or not one accepts this bold claim, at least for the remainder of 20th-century American history, Pearl Harbor and the U.S. entry into World War II proved to be the catalyst that led to the immense cultural, economic and political changes, most of which Barnes, many conservatives, libertarians and traditional-minded people at the time and afterward opposed. Yet it was U.S. participation in the war that meant that all of those changes would become permanent. Barnes, who was a keen social theorist and wrote extensively in sociology, clearly understood the watershed that Pearl Harbor produced:

> Drastic changes in the domestic realm can also be attributed to the impact of our entry into the second world war. The old rural society that had dominated humanity for millennia was already disintegrating rapidly as the result of urbanization and technological advances, but the latter failed to supply adequate new institutions and agencies to control and direct an urban civilization. This situation faced the American public before 1941, but the momentous transformation was given intensified rapidity and scope as a result of the extensive dislocations produced by years of warfare and recovery. [p. 11]

While every sector of American life was unalterably changed, the most ominous took place in the political order. Although the federal government had begun to expand during the Progressive Era, its scope and involvement in society drastically accelerated during and after the war. Barnes, holding many libertarian beliefs,[2] observed the totalitarian features of the postwar nation:

> The complex and cumulative aftermath of Pearl Harbor has played the dominant role in producing the menacing military pattern and political impasse of our time, and the military-industrial-political Establishment that controls this country and has sought to determine world policy. [pp. 9-10]

The rise of America to world power status diverted attention and scarce resources away from the domestic front, which further exacerbated social and economic changes. The societal strife would become more and more acute as the nation's overseas commitments mushroomed, as Barnes incisively explains:

> The social problems of an urban age were enlarged and intensified, crime increased and took on new forms that became ever more difficult to combat, juvenile disorganization became rampant, racial problems increased beyond precedent, and the difficulties of dealing with this unprecedented and complicated mass of domestic issues were both parried and intensified by giving primary but evasive consideration to foreign affairs in our national policy and operations. [p. 11]

While domestic problems received less attention as the American empire expanded, foreign lands that held different patterns of social order or had non "democratic" forms of government, were targeted for "regime change," even if they had taken no hostile action toward the U.S.:

> [T]he results of Pearl Harbor already indicate that this produced drastic and possibly ominous changes in the pattern of American relations to the rest of the world. We voluntarily and arbitrarily assumed unprecedented burdens in feeding and financing a world badly disrupted by war. . . . The United States sought to police the world and extend the rule of law on a planetary basis, which actually meant imposing the ideology of our eastern

ADVERTISEMENT

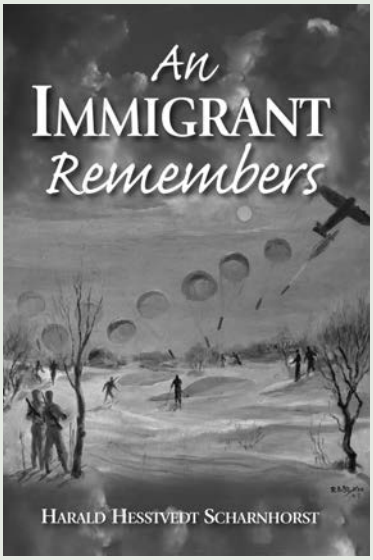

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR Freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. **Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.**

Franklin Delano Roosevelt is one of the most praised and worshiped presidents in American history. However, in the opinion of TBR, FDR is, without doubt, one of the architects of Western decline. Establishment praise needs to be confronted directly by independent, free-thinking historians in an attempt to bring history into accord with the facts in regard to this power-mad tyrant. Above, the FDR Monument in Washington, D.C. created quite a stir among the handicapped community when FDR's cloak was made to cover his wheelchair, ostensibly to conceal the fact he had been a victim of the polio virus.

> seaboard Establishment throughout the world, by force, if necessary. . . . [pp. 10-11]

Thus, for Barnes at the time, as it is today, Pearl Harbor is of prime importance if one is to understand American and world history: "Hence, a discussion of the lessons of Pearl Harbor," the historian observed, "reveals a situation which is more than a matter of idle curiosity for military antiquarians." [p. 11]

Had the U.S. remained neutral as the "isolationists" and America-first supporters had pleaded, the world today would be markedly different—undoubtedly freer, more prosperous, and likely more peaceful. Since every society is governed, in part, by its understanding of the past, the post-WWII world is built on a lie. The lie, of course, was that the attack on Pearl Harbor was unprovoked and that the Roosevelt administration had negotiated in good faith with the Japanese in the months and years leading up to it. That Harry Elmer Barnes courageously exposed this falsehood remains his greatest contribution, which is why his life and name should be honored.

SIGNIFICANCE TODAY

Since it led to U.S. participation in what became the second world war, Pearl Harbor is not some insignificant event that had little impact on the course of history. U.S. entry into the Eurasian war made it a certainty that the nation would become a global superpower. After WWI, the country wisely pulled back from international affairs and demobilized at home. Yet, the interventionist seeds had been planted, which could be rekindled if the nation joined in another foreign conflagration.

As the lie of Pearl Harbor was justified as "to stop Hitler from conquering the world," similar "logic" would be used down through the decades in American foreign policy. The most infamous of recent memory was the overthrow and barbaric murder of Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein because he supposedly possessed "weapons of mass destruction." When it was admitted that this was a lie, the argument was spun that he needed to be liquidated anyway because he was a "dictator."

The lies at the heart of most of America's murderous foreign policy activities will continue until the historical record is corrected and disseminated into thoughtful, independent-thinking minds. There is no better place to start the debunking process and rehabilitation of U.S. foreign policy than with Harry Elmer Barnes's masterful "Pearl Harbor After a Quarter of a Century."

This essay is dedicated to the late Murray N. Rothbard (March 2, 1926-Jan. 7, 1995). ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Pearl Harbor After a Quarter of a Century," *Left and Right: A Journal of Libertarian Thought*, Vol. IV, 1968.

2 See, for example, his essay, "Revisionism and the Historical Blackout," in the magnificent *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath*, which Barnes edited.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers for writing for The Barnes Review. He says, "I write for TBR on occasion because they are the only professional publisher in the region that runs my work without turning it into politically correct whitewash."

Books on American Presidents

George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved the American Revolution

When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution might be over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a spy network to infiltrate New York. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not known until the 20th century, and one remains a mystery today. Softcover, 256 pages, #685, *$28.*

Emperor of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson's Foreign Policy

Beginning with Jefferson's stint as wartime governor of Virginia during the American Revolution and proceeding to his later experiences as a diplomat in France, secretary of state and U.S. vice president, historian Francis Cogliano considers how these varied assignments shaped Jefferson's thinking about international relations. The author then addresses Jefferson's two terms as president—his goals, the means he employed to achieve them and his final record. Cogliano documents the evolution of Jefferson's attitudes toward the use of force and the disposition of state power.Hardback, 302 pages, three maps, indexed, #680, ***$33***. Only three left in stock!

The Battle of New Orleans: Andrew Jackson and America's First Military Victory

By Robert V. Remini. Fighting against incredible odds, Andrew Jackson turned probable defeat into victory—not once but numerous times. Above all, being personally committed to victory at any cost, he was able to inspire and command the loyalty of professional soldiers as well as volunteers from all over, including Kentucky and Tennessee mountain men who made up for their rustic frontier ways and appearance with sharpshooting that no Englishman could match, nor any of their multinational troops, including Irishmen and East Indians. Jackson also accepted the support of a most amazing array of fighters imaginable, from slaves, freedmen, Creek Indians, even pirates—anything he could assemble into the units he so effectively commanded. Softcover, 290 pages, #600, *$16.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abe Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy, set against a backdrop of the major events of the Civil War. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

The Real Lincoln and His Agenda

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot who dragged the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. The book argues convincingly that Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded rights and achieved a totalitarian dictatorship. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$15.*

The Personal Memoirs of Ulysses S. Grant

Edited by Caleb Carr. Written under excruciating circumstances (Grant was dying of throat cancer while writing these memoirs), encouraged and edited from its very inception by Mark Twain (his publisher), *Grant's Memoirs* are a triumph of autobiography. In his memoirs Grant honestly discusses his childhood, his time at West Point and his experiences in the Mexican War. He analyzes the decisions he made at Vicksburg, Shiloh, Petersburg, Wilderness, Cold Harbor and Appomattox. It is Grant's observations on the conduct of the Civil War which make up the bulk of the work and which have made this required reading for all history lovers. Softcover edition, 736 pages, #595, *$16.*

Hoover: An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Author Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his impoverished Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless FDR, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after WWII and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Hardcover, deckled edge, 752 pages, #805, *$35.*

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

The author, Curtis B. Dall, was FDR's son-in-law and spent much time in the White House. He thus had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tactics used to deceive the public. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met during his life. This included FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Baruch, Hopkins, Morgenthau Jr., Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. He portrays FDR as one of the most exploited presidents. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, *$25.*

JFK-9/11: 50 Years of Deep State

By Laurent Guyénot. Relying strictly on documented evidence and state-of-the-art JFK and 9/11 research, the book cuts through the layers of government and mainstream media lies to expose the hidden powers at work in the Deep State's underground foreign policy. It documents the role of undercover and paramilitary operations, psychological warfare and disinformation campaigns, and above all false-flag terror in the course of world politics since the beginning of the Cold War, and increasingly since Sept.11. Softcover, 242 pages, $18.

LBJ: From Mastermind to Colossus

Phillip F. Nelson's new book tells the history of Lyndon Johnson after assuming the presidency upon the assassination of John F. Kennedy—a murder the author says Johnson orchestrated with the help of Deep State players. Nelson examines Johnson's plan to redirect U.S. foreign policy to insert the United States into the civil war raging in Vietnam and his plans for a "Great Society." He also presents evidence to show that the Israeli attack on the USS *Liberty* in 1967 was approved by Johnson as a false flag to broaden U.S. military involvement in the Mideast. Hardback, 640 pages, #710, *$25.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off these books! See page 80 for S&H charges and ordering form.

The Battle for Alaska and the Japanese Occupation

During World War II, America got a serious scare when the Japanese were successful in taking several of the western islands in the Aleutian chain in a major propaganda coup

Ferocious fighting marked the Battles of Attu and Kiska, Japanese-occupied U.S. territory of Alaska, where a large Japanese force was wiped out. Bomb craters still pock the islands, and unexploded World War II ordnance remains a danger to this day. U.S. troops were sent to the frigid islands in hot-desert uniforms, resulting in misery and frostbite. Attu Island's approximately 40 native Unangas, later renamed "Aleuts," were taken prisoner and suffered greatly in concentration camps both in Japan and in southeastern Alaska, and one village was flattened by U.S. bombs. Yet, overshadowed by the simultaneous Battle of Midway, few people are aware of this significant chapter of American history even though the battlefield is now a U.S. National Historic Landmark.

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The Japanese military successfully invaded and occupied United States territory only once, when in June 1942 a force of just hundreds overtook the sparsely populated remote outpost of Attu and Kiska Islands, part of the Near Islands chain of the Aleutian Islands off Alaska. They captured a naval installation, taking its crew prisoner, and occupied the islands for 13 months, from June 6, 1942 through July 29, 1943. During that time, they successfully repelled several attempts by the U.S. Army and Navy to recapture the naval installation and islands. [Alaska became a state in 1959, as did Hawaii. The Aleutian Islands, divided by the international date line, are both the westernmost and easternmost points in the U.S.—Ed.]

YASUYO YAMASAKI

Though long-ago forgotten, the invasion, which occurred at the same time as the better-remembered Battle of Midway, caused widespread public outrage in 1942. The attack on Pearl Harbor just six months earlier was still a fresh memory for most Americans, and while the remote Aleutian Islands were far away from the mainland—nearly 1,200 miles west of the Alaskan peninsula—they were nevertheless American territory, purchased from Russia in 1867, and plans to retake the islands were immediately drawn up. However, the Aleutian Campaign would not succeed for more than a year.

Commemorating the 75th anniversary, Alaskan Dave Kiffer wrote: "Dislodging the Japanese Army from the Aleutians took nearly a year of planning and also involved setting up a logistical chain that stretched more than 3,000 miles from Seattle to Adak. … The battle to reclaim it began on May 11, 1943. By the time it was over, on May 30, several thousand Japanese and American troops had died over an isolated 344-square-mile rock

Above is shown a tiny Attu village at Chichagof Harbor in 1937, five years before the Japanese invasion. The photo demonstrates the imposing nature of the Aleutian topography and the challenges it would present to not only the Japanese forces, but also the U.S. military, which was initially deployed without proper winter gear.

in the north Pacific that both sides agreed had little or no strategic value."[1] [This is debatable.—Ed.]

"The campaign for the Aleutians represented on both sides key strategic objectives and interests, and eventually cost considerable lives," writes U.S. Army Maj. David H. Huntoon Jr. in *The Aleutians—Lessons From A Forgotten Campaign*. Huntoon elaborates on the importance of this "forgotten war":

> As one of America's first campaigns of World War II, the Aleutians offers another analytical advantage: It reflects the common shortcomings of an American first battle. The unique challenges of senior leadership, of joint command and control, and in preparation of untrained forces are all echoed in this story. That alone makes it worth a review. It was one of the first joint service operations in the history of the United States Army and Navy. Since joint doctrine was at a primitive level, the Aleutians operations stumbled several times because of inter-service mistakes. Command and control architecture was poorly designed. Unpreparedness, uncertainty and a lack of confidence within senior leadership also marked the operation. The Aleutian campaign was the first and only time Japanese forces landed on American soil during the entire war. The political effects of that landing both in terms of the national will and the War Department's struggle to establish an appropriate response make it even more relevant. …[2]

The U.S. and Canadian air forces dropped 7 million pounds of bombs on a seven-square-mile island. Looking at the desolate landscape today, still marked by craters caused by shell bombardment, one can only marvel at how the Japanese held the islands for over a year. But their anti-aircraft response was formidable, and the ever-changing weather, where fog and hurricane-force winds could rise in just moments, ensured a harsh, prolonged conflict for both sides.

The Japanese fought so hard to maintain possession of the islands not so much as a matter of pride in occupying U.S. soil but because it was a military necessity. By occupying the U.S. naval installation, the Japanese distracted U.S. forces, thus maintaining a northern line of battle far away from the Japanese homeland and protecting the northern flank of their empire. Control of the islands also offered a valuable position for controlling transportation routes in the Pacific.

Launched concurrently with the Japanese force commanded by Isoroku Yamamato that led the Battle of Midway, Yamamato ordered Vice Adm. Boshiro Hosogaya's Northern Area Fleet to launch an air attack on the U.S. naval command at Dutch Harbor, just south of the Alaskan

Above are shown three damaged Japanese "midget" submarines discovered on Kiska beach. Submarines like these were able to penetrate the defenses of Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, demonstrating that these submarines could have posed a threat to U.S. shipping in the immediate vicinity of the Aleutians. The range of the Japanese midget sub was, however, only about 50 nautical miles.

Peninsula, and follow that with an amphibious attack on Adak Island, nearly 500 miles to the west. Finding Adak undefended, the troops returned to their ships to participate later in the attacks on Kiska and then Attu, hundreds of miles west of Adak.

U.S. military strength in Alaska at the time totaled 45,000 men. Of those, about 13,000 men were stationed at Fort Randall on the tip of the Alaskan Peninsula in Cold Bay and the remainder at two Aleutian bases, Dutch Harbor on Unalaska Island and at Fort Glenn Army Airfield, 70 miles west on Umnak Island. Army personnel at the three bases totaled 2,300 mostly infantry, field and anti-aircraft artillery troops, as well as a large contingent of construction engineers.

Alaska's Army Air Force Eleventh Air Force under Rear Adm. Robert Theobold, was prepared to defend the islands against Japan's attack, knowledge of which had been gained through U.S. Naval Intelligence intercepts in May. On June 2, 1943 reconnaissance aircraft located the Japanese fleet about 800 miles southwest of Dutch Harbor and the 11 AF went on full alert, intending to first sink the two aircraft carriers with their planes after which Naval Task Force 8 would destroy the remainder of the fleet. However, the region's notoriously bad weather set in, and heavy fog prevented further sightings of the fleet.

Unintercepted, Japanese torpedo bombers from the aircraft carriers attacked the Dutch Harbor bases early in the morning of June 3. Only 17, or about half, of the bombers reached their targets—the others were lost in the dark fog and either crashed or returned to the carriers—and did little damage to the base as anti-aircraft fire and fighter planes from Fort Glenn sent them scurrying. They returned June 4th and were more successful, heavily damaging the base.

Unopposed, on June 6th, Japan invaded Kiska followed by an invasion of Attu on June 7. The islands were easy enough to capture, since the American naval installation at Kiska, whose purpose was to report the weather and act as an observation post, was manned by only 12 men and a dog. Attu was uninhabited except for a small group of native Aleuts, a Caucasian teacher named Etta Schureman Jones and her husband, Charles Foster Jones, a radio operator who provided weather alerts to the Navy.[3]

Japanese army troops numbering

1,140 secured Attu, taking the 45 or so Unangas/Aleuts and Etta Jones prisoner. Charles Jones was killed by the Japanese almost immediately after the invasion when he refused to repair the radio he'd smashed after sending one last message to Dutch Harbor: "The Japs are here." Etta Jones was taken to Japan as a prisoner of war for three years and would die in December 1965 at age 86 in Bradenton, Florida.[4]

While the native inhabitants who survived the invasion were initially allowed to live their normal lives, in September 1942 they were relocated to an internment camp in Hokkaido, Japan. The United States responded by rounding up Unangas in other parts of Alaska, forcibly relocating them to "paternalistic" (better read concentration) camps in the southeast Alaska panhandle.

On Kiska, at least two men were away from the island at the time of the naval invasion, leaving only 10 men to repel an attack by about 550. The Japanese quickly took the island and its naval station, killing two Americans and taking seven more as prisoners. The station's dog, named "Explosion," was adopted by the Japanese as their mascot.

Chief Petty Officer William C. House escaped. The Japanese, wishing to account for the base's ranking officer, spent several days searching, but House evaded their detection for 50 days, living in the frozen wreckage of an old airplane and eating worms before finally succumbing to cold and near starvation. He finally returned to the base and surrendered himself, weighing just 80 pounds.

The Japanese force occupying the islands would quickly grow to several thousand, with supplies and reinforcements being sent regularly to maintain the position. Kiska Harbor would become a main base for Japan's Northern Area Fleet, commanded by Vice Adm. Boshiro Hosogaya, with a force of two non-fleet aircraft carriers, five cruisers, 12 destroyers, six submarines and four troop transports, along with supporting auxiliary ships. A large air base would be built by the Japanese on Attu.

Immediately after the Japanese took control of the islands, the U.S. Army established an air base on Adak Island from which to bomb the Japanese positions on Kiska and Attu. U.S. Navy submarines and surface ships also began patrolling the area. "The American response to the Japanese invasion was immediate. On June 11th, 1942, a combined force of U.S. Army and Navy aircraft unleashed a near continuous three-day bombing campaign, known as the 'Kiska Blitz,' in which the U.S. Navy alone reportedly dropped 65,000 tons of bombs."[5]

The original plan was to bomb the Japanese into leaving the islands, but the Japanese were well entrenched. Naval blockades were also implemented to prevent the Japanese from resupplying their fortifications. On June 19, 1942, the U.S. sank the Japanese oiler *Nissan Maru* in Kiska Harbor, and American naval forces bombarded the island on June 30. Both times the Japanese responded with heavy anti-aircraft fire.

The American submarine USS *Growler* attacked and sank a Japanese destroyer seven miles east of Kiska Harbor on July 5. In the same engagement, two other Japanese destroyers were heavily damaged, and over 200 Japanese sailors were killed or wounded while the Americans sustained no losses. For the Japanese it became the single bloodiest engagement during the operations on and around Kiska.

The USS *Grunion* was attacked by three Japanese submarine chasers while patrolling Kiska Harbor on July 15. In response, she fired on and sank two of the Japanese ships and damaged the third. *Grunion* was lost off Kiska 15 days later with all hands in a failed attack against the Japanese cargo ship *Kano Maru*.

Also in July of 1942, the Americans recovered a nearly intact Mitsubishi A6M2 fighter plane, the Aku-

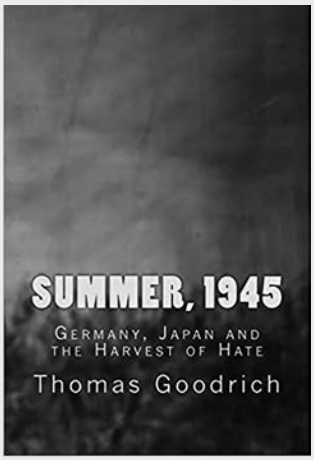

NEW BOOK FROM TBR

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought, anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

tan Zero when it crash-landed on Akutan Island, the first flyable Zero the U.S. acquired during the war. After repair, American test pilots were able to fly the Zero, contributing to improved U.S. fighter tactics.

On August 8, the Americans would retaliate for the loss of the *Grunion* and her crew by sinking the *Kano Maru* in a bombing raid of Kiska Harbor. Japanese troopship *Nozima Maru* was bombed and sunk in Kiska Harbor on September 15.

On October 5, the Japanese steamer *Borneo Maru* was sunk at Gertrude Cove and, on the 17th, the destroyer *Oboro* was sunk by American aircraft. Subsequent bombing runs of Kiska Harbor would sink *RO-65* on November 4, *Montreal Maru* on January 5, 1943 and *Uragio Maru* on April 4.

The land invasion to reclaim Attu, called Operation Landcrab, was launched on May 11, 1943 under Gen. John L. DeWitt. Not only did a lack of cold-weather supplies and equipment made to handle extremely harsh weather and tundra conditions hinder the Americans, leading to thousands of soldiers with frostbite, but unsuitable beaches and a shortage of landing craft made it nearly impossible to put forward any real opposition.

The Japanese, under commander Col. Yasuyo Yamasaki, did not defend against the American landing. Instead, he took advantage of the weather and his enemy's incapacity to dig his men into high ground positions far from the shore. "This resulted in fierce combat, with a total of 3,929 U.S. casualties: 580 men were killed, 1,148 were wounded and another 1,200 men suffered severe injuries from the cold weather (another 2,100 had already been evacuated due to weather-related injuries). In addition, 614 Americans died from disease and 318 from miscellaneous causes (mainly Japanese booby traps or friendly fire)."[6]

In spite of the heavy losses and cruel arctic conditions, two weeks of relentless fighting pushed the Japanese troops back to a small area around Chichagof Harbor. Recognizing their imminent defeat, on May 29, 1943, without warning, the remainder of the Japanese forces attacked near Massacre Bay in one of the largest banzai charges of the entire Pacific campaign. Col. Yamasaki's banzai attack was a complete surprise, yet after brutal, often hand-to-hand combat, the Japanese force was virtually exterminated by the time fighting ended in early July 1943. In all, only 28 Japanese soldiers were taken prisoner, none of them officers, and 2,351 were killed, including Yamasaki. America had lost 549 soldiers with 1,200 injured.

U.S. intelligence had suggested over 20,000 Japanese troops were on Kiska Island. According to Japanese records, however, while the Allies were fighting on Attu, the Japanese were wiring Kiska City with mines and booby traps.

> Then, on the evening of July 29, they set up a radar diversion. The American warships which were around the islands fell for the ruse and left room for an evacuation fleet of eight warships quietly steamed into Kiska Harbor. In less than an hour, over 5,000 Japanese soldiers were loaded onto them and then disappeared like ghosts into the Aleutian mist. They left behind a base and harbor rigged to explode on whoever entered. Today the island is still littered with the ordnance they left behind, much of it unexploded.[7]

On August 15, a "liberation" force of 35,000 American and Canadian troops landed on the island, prepared for heavy casualties. Instead of Japanese infantry they were greeted by a few dogs, including the weather station's mascot named Explosion. At least 313 Allied casualties resulted from this attack on the unoccupied island when a Canadian soldier mistakenly shot at American forces, starting a shooting match in the dense fog. In addition, thinking Japanese forces may have been left behind, the troops began a systematic, week-long search of the island during which 30 soldiers were killed by booby traps.

The Battle of Attu was the first time during World War II that Canadian soldiers were sent into a combat zone. Having pledged not to send draftees "overseas," the Canadian government was able to send conscripts to the Aleutians, which were North American soil, without breaking its pledge. Later, the Canadian government—breaking its pledge—would nevertheless send 16,000 conscripts to fight in Europe in late 1944.

Just as the Japanese capture of the islands had been largely ignored by historians, overshadowed by the Battle of Midway, the campaign to reclaim them was also ignored by historians, overshadowed by the simultaneous Guadalcanal Campaign.

Today, the battlefield on Attu and the entire island of Kiska are designated as a National Historic Landmark. On Kiska, abandoned vehicles, weapons and ordnance still litter the island, where signs in English, Russian and Japanese warn of unexploded bombs and other hazards. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "Effort to retake Attu and Kiska was 75 years ago," Dave Kiffer, *Stories in the News Ketchikan, Alaska*, May 21, 2018. (http://www.sitnews.us/Kiffer/Attu/052118_attu_kiska.html)

2 "The Aleutians—Lessons From A Forgotten Campaign," Major David H. Huntoon Jr., School of Advanced Military Studies, U.S. Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, May 8, 1988. (www.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a195660.pdf)

3 "Attu Battlefield and U.S. Army and Navy Airfields on Attu," National Park Service. (www.nps.gov)

4 "The lone civilian: One Alaska war hero's unique place in history," Mike Dunham, *Anchorage Daily News*, May 23, 2014. (www.adn.com)

5 "The Battle of Kiska," in "Kiska: Alaska's Underwater Battlefield," NOAA Ocean Exploration and Research, Andrew Pietruszka, Scripps Institution of Oceanography. (www.oceanexplorer.noaa.gov)

6 "Aleutian Islands Campaign," Wikipedia. (www.en.wikipedia.org (Aleutian Islands Campaign).

7 "The Forgotten Battle: The Japanese Invasion of Alaska," Kuriositas, July 19, 2015. (www.kuriositas.com/2012/11/the-forgotten-battle-japanese-invasion.html)

Attu: The First Banzai Attack Against American Forces

War in the Outposts gives us a grisly account of the first "banzai" attack—an all-out to-the-death assault—by fanatical Japanese soldiers on American GIs:

May 28: Sometime during the night of May 28, [1942] Col. Yamasaki reached a decision. Out of 2,300 men on hand when the invasion [of the Aleutian Islands] came, he had about 1,000 still able to bear arms. He decided to counterattack. His plan was desperate. His men would break out of the Chichagof Harbor area, killing as they went, with the ultimate aim of getting through Clevesy Pass to the U.S. artillery position on a nearby hill. He would capture the massed howitzers, turn them on the Americans in Massacre Valley and hold them at bay until help came from Paramushir Island.

The men wounded too seriously to walk were given a choice: pistols with which to kill themselves or, for the few who could not do the deed, a lethal injection of morphine. The walking wounded were told to arm themselves and come along. By now weapons and ammunition were in short supply; some men had only bayonets lashed to sticks.

"At 3 a.m. Yamasaki led his ragtag force up the valley. They fell upon Company B of the 32nd Regiment in the valley and part of Company L of the 17th on a rise. At first, the attack was silent; Americans were bayoneted in their sleeping bags. But then wild firing began and grenades exploded all around. The confused survivors of Company B fled in disorder, some running barefooted through the icy muck.

The Japanese overran a tented aid station, slaughtering the medics and the wounded in their cots. But then a sort of mass hysteria seized Yamasaki's men. They began screaming and charging pointlessly hither and yon, breaking off in small groups. Some GIs who lived through the night of horror thought they were drunk. A few of the Japanese simply sat down among the Americans they had just killed and gorged themselves on American rations.

The main body of Japanese held together after a fashion and got into Clevesy Pass. There they fell upon the division engineers. Alerted by the gunfire below, the engineers had organized a defense line. Cooks and bulldozer drivers grabbed any handy weapon and fought hard. They stopped the Japanese in the pass.

Now the strange behavior of Yamasaki's men turned even more irrational—to the Americans at least. The Japanese gave up trying to slaughter Americans and turned to killing themselves. Mostly they did it with grenades, holding them against forehead, breast, or belly.

Hundreds finished themselves, screaming as they did so. In the dawn the valley was full of headless, handless, "scooped-out" corpses.

The mass suicide left the Americans numb with shock. "I am glad they're dead, really glad of it," said the division chaplain as he walked among the corpses. "That worries me. How can I go back to my church when I've got it in me to be glad men are dead? But now I'm glad they're dead."

Similar banzai attacks would be experienced by Americans until the war ended. But never again would they happen on American soil. ❖

——

PHOTO: Dead Japanese troops after the banzai attack.

TOKYO ROSE

WAS SHE REALLY A TRAITOR?

25-year-old Iva Toguri had never traveled outside the U.S. until she visited a sick relative in Japan. Then the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor and Iva found herself a prisoner.

By Dr. Edward DeVries

The woman most Americans came to know and hate as "Tokyo Rose" was Iva Ikuko Toguri d'Aquino, a young American-born woman of Japanese ancestry who spent her wartime years in Japan broadcasting popular music "laced with enemy propaganda" to Allied troops in the Pacific Theater. She had the misfortune of having been alone on a family visit when she was trapped behind enemy lines by the sudden outbreak of World War II. Desperately taking a job as an English-language music announcer, she was never a traitor, as accused. After wartime passions had sufficiently cooled she would receive a pardon from President Gerald Ford.

To begin with, there was no singular "Tokyo Rose." Rather, the identities of several female broadcasters were merged in the minds of the embattled American GIs as one mythical "Tokyo Rose." Toguri was not even the earliest or the last of these women. She did have the misfortune of being the only one who was ever brought to trial and punished.

March 7, 1946 mugshot of Iva Toguri, one of 13 women whose voices Allied servicemen knew as "Tokyo Rose."

Actually, Toguri broadcast under the name "Orphan Ann," inspired by her love of the "Orphan Annie" comic strips that she read as a child growing up in California, where she was born to Japanese immigrant parents in Los Angeles on July 4, 1916. Raised as a Christian, Toguri was a Girl Scout who attended grammar school in Calexico and in San Diego before graduating from high school in Los Angeles. She graduated from the University of California in Los Angeles in 1940 with a degree in zoology and planned to attend medical school. That same year she registered to vote as a Republican.

Six months before the attack on

Pearl Harbor, on July 5, 1941, Toguri sailed for Japan from the Port of Los Angeles to visit her ailing aunt. The U.S. State Department issued her a Certificate of Identification since she did not have a passport. In August, she applied to the U.S. Vice Consul in Japan for a passport, stating she wished to return to her home in California, and because she had left the U.S. without a passport, her application was forwarded to the Department of State for consideration.

The wheels of bureaucracy grind slowly, however, and before arrangements were completed for issuing her passport, Japan attacked Pearl Harbor, and war was declared. The State Department officials in Japan refused to certify her citizenship when other Americans were being withdrawn from the country, so she was not allowed to leave. The State Department formally denied her passport application in early 1942, and she was abandoned behind enemy lines.

Toguri quickly came to the attention of the Kempeitai, the Japanese military police, and became the object of their constant surveillance. Her plight was further compounded when, because of her pro-American sentiments, the aunt and uncle she had come to Japan to help threw her out of their home. The Kempeitai offered to help her if she would renounce her U.S. citizenship. When she refused, she was declared an "enemy alien," resulting in the loss of her ration card. A few months after that she was hospitalized for malnutrition, beriberi and intestinal disorders.

Potential employers would not give her a job because of her status, though she was an excellent typist, was fluent in English and spoke Japanese and was not considered a threat by the Japanese government. In late 1942 she was offered a job

In this official Navy photograph, taken September of 1945 in U.S. occupied Japan, war correspondents from various American and allied country news agencies are trying to get the story directly from Iva Toguri d'Aquino, who had been arrested a month earlier when reporters Harry Brundidge of *Cosmopolitan* and Clark Lee of Hearst's International News Service told military authorities that she was the infamous "Tokyo Rose."

working as a translator and typist in the government news agency. With no other options besides begging and prostitution she reluctantly but gratefully took the job, which primarily consisted of translating Allied news stories into Japanese and the occasional translation of a Japanese message into English, nothing that could be considered traitorous. In 1943 she was made to transfer to Radio Tokyo where she did basically the same translation and typing.

In November of 1943, Allied prisoners of war were forced to broadcast propaganda on the radio. Because of her fluency in both languages, Toguri was selected to host portions of a one-hour radio show called "The Zero Hour." Her producer was Australian army Maj. Charles Cousens, an officer with prewar broadcast experience who had been captured at the fall of Singapore. Far from a collaborator, Cousens was forced to work on radio broadcasts. The same was true of his assistants, U.S. Army Capt. Wallace Ince and Philippine Army Lt. Normando Ildefonso "Norman" Reyes.

Before they were all put together in the radio studio, Toguri had previously risked her life smuggling food into the nearby prisoner of war camp where Cousens and Ince were held. Not only was she known to them, but the three had a mutual respect and trust for one another. At the beginning, when she made it known that she did not wish to broadcast anti-American propaganda, Cousens and Ince assured her that they would write the scripts in such a way that she never would. Years later, when the tapes of her 340 broadcasts of "The Zero Hour" were reviewed, no recording was found of her voicing negative propaganda in any of her broadcasts. If anything, she and Cousens made an absolute farce of the broadcasts. They got away with it because the Japanese propaganda officials didn't understand the nuances and double entendres the two used in their commentary.

While other "Tokyo Rose" broadcasters did engage in active propaganda against the United States and the Allies, Toguri used her radio time to perform sketch comedy or to introduce recorded music. She never participated in any of the actual newscasts, and in most of the hour-long programs her actual speaking time was only about two to three minutes.

Toguri had never called herself "Tokyo Rose." Remember, her radio name was "Orphan Annie," sometimes shortened to "Orphan Ann."

> "The final conclusion was that d'Aquino had not done anything to aid the Japanese.

She frequently referred to her audience of American GIs, who she loved deeply, as "my fellow orphans."

On a few occasions she was actually able to warn her "fellow orphans" of impending Japanese attacks: "Hi, boys, this is your old friend, Orphan Annie. I've got some swell records just in from the States. You'd better listen to them while you can, because late tonight our flyers are coming over to bomb the 43rd group when you are all asleep. So listen while you are still alive."

With her wage of only 150 yen per month (about US $7), she not only supported herself but also assisted her "fellow orphans" being held prisoner by buying additional food, which she would smuggle into the POW camps.

After the Japanese surrender on August 15, 1945, reporters Harry T. Brundidge of *Cosmopolitan* magazine and Clark Lee of Hearst's International News Service (INS) advertised a payment of $2,000, the equivalent of a full year's wages in occupied Japan, for an "exclusive" interview with "Tokyo Rose." D'Aquino (she had married a Portuguese citizen, Felipe d'Aquino, in April), who was now unemployed, was hoping to reestablish herself as an American and go home to California. Needing the money, she answered the ad.

But the ad was a trap. Instead of being paid $2,000, she was arrested on September 5 in Yokohama. Brundidge even sold his transcript of the interview to the government as d'Aquino's "confession."

For nearly a year, she was held in custody in a 6-by-9-foot cell at Sugamo Prison in Tokyo while Gen. Douglas MacArthur's staff and the FBI investigated. She was only allowed to bathe twice a week. Years later she would report that she had been regularly abused by her guards.

The investigation's final conclusion, which included a report from General MacArthur, was that d'Aquino had not done anything that aided the Japanese Axis forces. The American and Australian officers, who, as prisoners of war, had written her scripts and produced her radio shows, testified on her behalf that she had committed no wrongdoing.

The joint FBI/U.S. Army's Counterintelligence Corps investigation of Aquino's activities "had covered a period of some five years." During the course of that investigation, reports the FBI in its case history available at the FBI website, "the FBI had interviewed hundreds of former members of the U.S. armed forces who had served in the South Pacific during World War II, unearthed forgotten Japanese documents, and turned up recordings of d'Aquino's broadcasts." The Counterintelligence Corps "conducted an extensive investigation" to determine whether Iva had "committed crimes against

Japanese-American Iva Toguri D'Aquino is pictured in Tokyo following her release from custody in this 1946 U.S. Army photo. She was convicted of treason in 1949 for broadcasting propaganda along with popular music over the radio from Japan to U.S. servicemen in the Pacific Theater during World War II as the seductive but sinister "Tokyo Rose."

the U.S." By the following October, investigators determined "that the evidence then known did not merit prosecution."

Having been cleared of her charges and released from custody, d'Aquino, now pregnant, requested to return home to California so her child could be born as a citizen on American soil. But the influential gossip columnist and radio host Walter Winchell lobbied on his radio show against her. She was not allowed to go home, and her baby, born in Japan, died shortly thereafter.

But Winchell wasn't done with the grieving mother. His continued pursuit of the nonstory resulted in her being rearrested by military authorities and transported to San Francisco on September 25, 1948. On arrival, she was charged by federal prosecutors with the crime of treason for 8 counts of "adhering to, and giving aid and comfort to, the Imperial Government of Japan during World War II."

Her trial began on July 5, 1949, just one day after her 33rd birthday. On September 29, after what had been the costliest and longest trial in American history at the time—a trial that was more of a circus than a judicial proceeding—the jury found her guilty on a single count, believing that "on a day during October 1944, the exact date being to the Grand Jurors unknown, said defendant, at Tokyo, Japan, in a broadcasting studio of the Broadcasting Corporation of Japan, did speak into a microphone concerning the loss of ships." This made her the seventh person to be convicted of treason in the history of the United States.

She was fined $10,000 and given a 10-year prison sentence. She served six years and two months at the Federal Reformatory for Women at Alderson, West Virginia before being paroled early for good behavior. Released on January 28, 1956, she successfully fought government efforts to deport her and secured non-citizen residency status. With that, she moved to Chicago, Illinois where she worked for the rest of her life in a grocery store.

She twice applied to be pardoned, once to President Dwight Eisenhower in 1954 and again to President Lyndon Johnson in 1968. Both applications were ignored.

Then, in 1976, Ron Yates, Tokyo correspondent for the *Chicago Tribune*, took an interest in the case. He was able to find the two former coworkers at Radio Tokyo whose tes-

It is said that one of the guards extorted a "Tokyo Rose" autograph from Iva Toguri in the fall of 1945 by refusing to let her outside and leaving the lights on inside her cell every night for over a week. Above, Iva stares through the bars of her cell in this AP photo.

timony was the basis for the only charge of which Aquino was convicted. Both men admitted to Yates that she never broadcast the statements they had testified to, and that they had perjured themselves because of pressure from prosecutors.

Yates began writing articles in the *Tribune* that led to a report by Morly Safer being aired on *60 Minutes* on June 24, 1976.

As more and more information about her trial was exposed, it became clear that not only had d'Aquino been convicted only because of perjured testimony, but that a compelling case could be made that prosecutors were well aware of her innocence even as they conspired to put her in prison.

These findings included:

• In Tokyo, she had refused to become a Japanese citizen.

• Ironically, the witnesses whose testimony would eventually convict her of treason were American-born men of Japanese descent who did renounce their U.S. citizenship.

> "The POWs who were forced to write her scripts were working against the Japanese.

• The Australian and American officers who as prisoners of war had been ordered to write her English-language broadcast material to demoralize Allied servicemen were actually working with her to subvert the entire operation.

• She did not even make her first broadcast until November 1943.

• Army analysis suggested that the program had no negative effect on troop morale and that it might even have raised it a bit.

• The Army's sole concern about the broadcasts was that "Annie" appeared to have good intelligence on U.S. ship and troop movements.

• Grand jurors had been skeptical of the government's case.

• Special Assistant Attorney General Tom DeWolfe complained that "it was necessary for me to practically make a fourth of July speech in order to obtain [an] indictment."

• Government witness Hiromu Yagi "admitted that his grand jury testimony was perjured."

Kenkichi Oki and George Mitsushio, who had given the most damaging testimony at Aquino's trial, had also perjured themselves. They stated that FBI and U.S. occupation police had coached them for over two months about what they were to say on the stand, and they had been threatened with treason trials themselves if they didn't cooperate.

U.S. District Court Judge Michael Roche had actually barred the jury from being exposed to any evidence that showed d'Aquino to have warned Allied troops of impending attacks. He also prevented the jury from being allowed to hear any testimony that she had smuggled food into POW camps. In other ways he prevented the defense from presenting evidence and witness testimony that would have caused the jury to see d'Aquino in a more personable or favorable manner.

Fellow Radio Tokyo broadcaster Charles Cousens, who had written her radio scripts, had himself been exonerated in Australia of the charge of treason. He paid his own travel expenses from Australia to San Francisco in an attempt to testify on her behalf.

The foreman of the jury told reporters that he had been "pressured by the judge" and wished he "had a little more guts to stick with my vote for acquittal."

Having watched the feature on *60 Minutes*, President Gerald Ford let it be known that it was his opinion

Wayne Collins, an Irish-American with a fiery temperament, became famous as the lawyer for hundreds of Japanese-Americans who had been interned during WWII. He is pictured in this 1949 photo with client Iva Toguri, taken shortly after she was convicted of treason.

that she had been wrongly accused and convicted. An application for her pardon was filed in November and the president asked then-Attorney General Edward Levi to investigate. On Levi's recommendation, the president granted Iva Ikuko Toguri Aquino a full and unconditional pardon on January 19, 1977 as his last official act. With the pardon came a full restoration of her citizenship. The decision was supported by a unanimous vote in both houses of the California state legislature, by the national Japanese American Citizens League and by S. I. Hayakawa, then a United States senator from California.

D'Aquino's ordeal cost her immeasurably. Not only did she spend years in prison and work for years in a grocery store to pay a fine for which she was never compensated, she lost a child that died soon after its birth, possibly because of the physical stress that she endured. D'Aquino has stated her biggest regret was that her father died in 1972, five years before she was exonerated.

While she was in Japan, her parents and her entire family in the States, like other Japanese-Americans, were rounded up by the U.S. government and interned in a concentration camp. D'Aquino did not learn of her family's troubles for three years, and her ailing mother died in the camp. D'Aquino endured unbelievable hatred and oppression while in Japan because she had been declared an "enemy alien" by the government and was seen as more American than Japanese. Yet through it all both father and especially daughter remained intensely American.

On January 15, 2006, the World War II Veterans Committee awarded her its annual Edward J. Herlihy Citizenship Award, citing "her indomitable spirit, love of country, and the example of courage she has given her fellow Americans." According to one biographer, she found it the most memorable day of her life.

Iva Ikuko Toguri Aquino died of natural causes at the age of 90 in a Chicago hospital on September 26, 2006. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"FBI Famous Cases & Criminals: Iva Toguri d'Aquino and 'Tokyo Rose'." www.fbi.gov/about-us/history/famous-cases/tokyo-rose.

"Tokyo Rose," Biography.com. www.biography.com/video/tokyo-rose-full-episode-2074900007.

"Tokyo Rose Biography," *Encyclopedia of World Biography* www.notablebiographies.com/supp/Supplement-Sp-Z/Rose-Tokyo.html.

IVA TOGURI after her 1976 pardon.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Babylonian Trigonometry

A cuneiform tablet from ancient Babylonia (southern Iraq today) has finally been deciphered. Experts say the tablet, known as Plimpton 322, is actually a trigonometric table containing a number of Pythagorean triples. At some 3,700 years old, it predates the Greek rediscovery of trigonometry by a millennium. Additionally, it is claimed to be more accurate than most trig tables in use today.

✠ ✠ ✠

Premier Long-Distance Runner

A theory suggests proto-man evolved differently from other apes because he needed, unlike them, to run long distances—perhaps to hunt animals by chasing them to the point of exhaustion of the prey animal, as man otherwise could not kill them with his primitive weapons. The theory is offered by University of Utah biologist Dennis Bramble and Harvard University anthropologist Daniel Lieberman. They argue that genus *Homo* evolved from the more chimp-like *Australopithecus* some 2 million years ago because conditions on the savannah favored apes that could run and, over time, favored evolution of anatomical features that made long-distance running feasible. The theory explains the "runner's high," our short toes, the arch in our feet, the powerful achilles tendon, the nuchal ligament, long legs, short arms, un-"shrugged" shoulders, abundant sweat glands and other features that make it possible for us to run a marathon or even an ultramarathon without overheating. Humans are poor sprinters compared to many animals, but high speed is not always as important as sheer endurance. Some primitive bands of humans still chase down prey animals in this sort of endurance pursuit hunting today.

✠ ✠ ✠

Long-Lost Destroyer Found

The USS *Abner Read*, a destroyer that fought in several Pacific Theater battles, struck a Japanese naval mine in August 1943 while conducting patrols in the Bering Sea. The explosion sent the ship's entire stern section and 71 sailors to a watery grave. That wreckage was discovered off the coast of the remote Alaskan island of Kiska on July 17th by a team of scientists from the universities of California and Delaware. June 1942-August 1943, the islands of Kiska and Attu were occupied by as many as 7,200 Japanese troops. The U.S. lost many ships, aircraft, and submarines wresting these islands from imperial Japan. USS *Abner Read* is protected by the 2004 Sunken Military Craft Act. Her recently discovered stern is now an official war grave.

✠ ✠ ✠

Silent Sam Will Make Return

The boards that govern The University of North Carolina held several meetings in the aftermath of the toppling of Silent Sam. After considering the criminal investigation of the protest, future public safety plans and legal options for the statue, which is now in temporary storage at an undisclosed location; it was announced by Thom Goolsby, a member of the university's board of governors, that Silent Sam will be reinstalled, as required by state law, on the campus within 90 days. "Criminals who destroyed state property at UNC and police who did nothing will be held accountable," Goolsby said, adding that the university "will not allow anarchy to reign on our campuses."

Silent Sam rises again in North Carolina.

✠ ✠ ✠

Flag Will Be Displayed Again

The Confederate flag taken from the State House grounds in South Carolina three years ago is finally going to be displayed. Allen Roberson, director of the S.C. Confederate Relic Room and Military Museum, said he plans to display the nylon flag in a simple frame in the Gervais Street museum. The legislation that removed the flag from the State House lawn stipulated that it be displayed with respect and in conjunction with other artifacts at the Confederate Relic Room. James Bessinger of the S.C. Secessionist Party said a "half-assed" display won't satisfy the flag's supporters. "It depends on how they do it," he said. "If

they do it honorably and respectfully, we won't have an issue. But if they stick it in some cheap $10 frame and hang it in some random spot on the wall, then that will be an issue. I don't think that's what people have been waiting for, for three years."

✠ ✠ ✠

The Justice Department vs. Trump

Gateway Pundit reported that it appears that the reason there was no FISA Court hearing on the Carter Page FISA warrant was because Obama's Attorney General Loretta Lynch forced the application through using an obscure loophole described on page 7 of the 1978 FISA Act. President Obama would have had to approve the Carter Page warrant per law in order for the spying to proceed without a court hearing. This means that President Trump was right when he tweeted shortly after his inauguration that he was spied on by President Obama. It also means that AG Jeff Sessions or his deputy Rod Rosenstein pushed through any extensions after President Trump took office.

✠ ✠ ✠

Faulty Facts About School Shootings

Among the history you may have missed were 224 school shootings. The reason you missed them? They never happened. Of all the media outlets out there, liberal news agency National Public Radio (NPR) recently debunked a Department of Education report, which "vastly overstated" the number of school shootings that occurred in the 2015-2016 school year. The Department of Education had reported that, from 2015-1016, there were 235 school shootings at different schools. NPR, however, was only able to confirm 11 of them while 161 were errors and four were miscategorized incidents. The Education Department recently published updated data to correct the record. Many in the media, however, continue to cite the 235 school shootings as fact.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Maharajah of Mash

If someone only knows the name of one baseball player, its probably his. August 16 marked the 70th anniversary of the passing of Baltimore native George Herman "Babe" Ruth. The left-handed pitcher played 22 years in the majors for the Boston Red Sox, New York Yankees and Boston Braves; becoming legend for his 714 home runs—hit without the benefit of today's "juiced" balls. The record stood for decades, earning him the nicknames: "Big Bam," "Sultan of Swat," "Wall of Wallop," "Rajah of Rap," "Wizard of Wham," "Maharajah of Mash," "Behemoth of Bust," "Colossus of Crash," and "King of Swing." Not forgotten, his grave at Gate of Heaven Cemetery in Hawthorne, New York is heavily decorated, not with flowers, but with baseballs.

Maxine Waters, postergirl for the unhinged left.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mad Maxine

In her September 8 acceptance speech for the Stonewall Young Democrats lifetime achievement award, California Congresswoman Maxine Waters promised that she would go after Vice President Mike Pence once President Trump is removed from office. "I'm gonna get him," Ms. Waters said, according to a video published by progressive activist and attendee Edward Garren. "I'm in this fight and I'm not gonna move, Mrs. Waters recalled a conversation she had earlier that day with someone who argued against impeachment because Mr. Pence "would be worse."

✠ ✠ ✠

Devouring Their Own

In New York, seven people, including a rabbi, were indicted by the U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) for a fraud scheme which stole over $14 million in the form of an elaborate scam involving Jewish schools, Jewish teachers, and Jewish IT contractors all working together to defraud a state program "designed to give underprivileged schools internet access."

✠ ✠ ✠

Orthodox Amnesty Program

In nearby New Jersey, criminal welfare fraud charges were filed against 26 Orthodox Jews for a public-assistance fraud scheme which also stole millions from the taxpayers. There were so many "chosen" stealing money that the state comptroller, Philip Degnan, created an "amnesty program" through which Orthodox Jews who confessed—and pay back the money they had stolen—would not be charged. At least 159 swindlers have taken up the offer and so far have repaid $2.2 million to the state.

WHITE SLAVE *of the* RED MAN

Few people realize it, but the American Indians were notorious slavers, forcing conquered tribes—and whites—to serve them

USUALLY WHEN WE THINK OF SLAVERY we think of primitive savages being put to work by civilized people. But when savages get the upper hand, it can easily work in the reverse direction. This is the thrilling saga of a young Englishman's horrible but very interesting experience of some three years as a slave to a native Canadian Pacific coast tribe, the Mooachahts or Nuu-chah-nulth people, commonly called Nootkas, a branch of the Wakashan family of nations.

By John Tiffany

The ship *Boston* was attacked by Indians of the Nootka nation (who had about 500 warriors) in 1803 off the Pacific coast of what is today Canada. The crewmen were murdered, the ship was burned and there were only two survivors, armorer/blacksmith John R. Jewitt (1783-1821), then 19 years old, and ship sailmaker John Thompson, a man older by a generation or so. Chief (or King) Maquina spared Jewitt only because he would be a useful slave, repairing white-man weapons that the Indians had seized. The slave could also make daggers, tomahawks and fishing gear for the Nootka Indians.

Jewitt persuaded the Indians to spare the life of Thompson, about age 40 but looking older, by the ruse of claiming the man was his father, without whom he himself would no longer care to live. Maquina also reasoned Thompson would be useful in making sails for Nootka canoes. The two would remain Nootka slaves for nearly three years.

[For some reason the book *The Adventures of John Jewitt*, by John Jewitt and Robert Brown, incorrectly refers to Jewitt as the "only survivor" of the crew of the ship, though Jewitt's diaries and subsequent book discuss Thompson frequently.—Ed.]

JOHN JEWITT

The white teenager had been born in Boston—not Boston, Massachusetts as you might assume but the old Boston in England, which few Americans in the 21st century are aware of. His father was an expert blacksmith but hoped for his son to grow up as a professional; hence he sent the lad

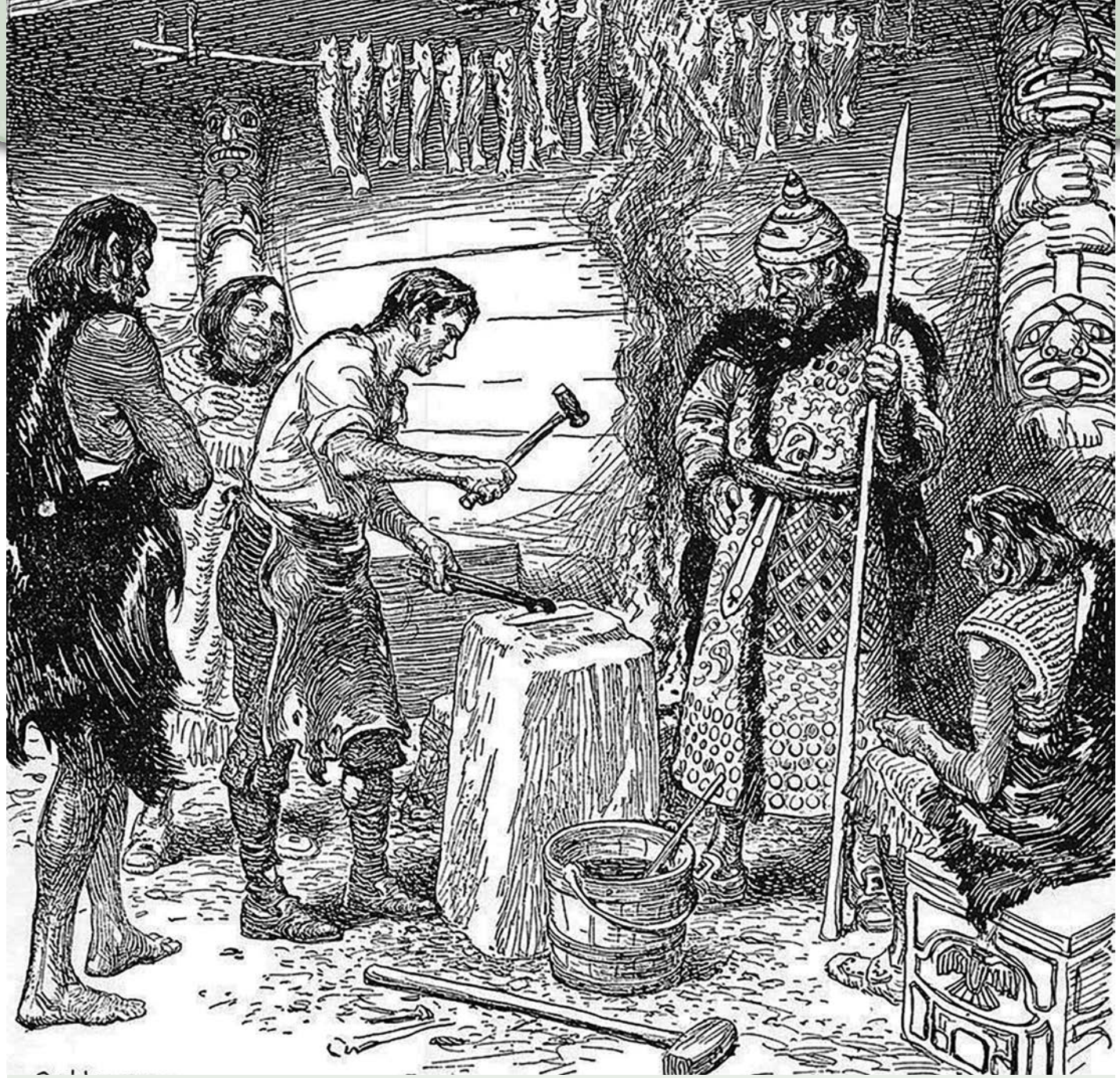

While it was a shock losing his freedom, slave John Jewitt was treated reasonably well by his red-skinned captors, when they weren't clamoring to kill him. Luckily the chief saw value in Jewitt, pointing out to his braves that the white man had valuable skills they did not have that they could put to their own uses, as did his sailmaker "father" John Thompson. Here the young blacksmith forges a knife for the tribe.

to an elite school where Latin was taught. Jewitt hated the language and couldn't seem to learn it (which he claims was due to a speech impediment), so the father let him off the hook on Latin but soon apprenticed him to a surgeon.

Jewitt expounds on all this in a book, *Three Years Captivity Among the Savages of Nootka Sound*, which, while published in his name, was actually compiled years after his death by the scholar and botanist Dr. Robert Brown. The present book is identical except that the title has been changed to *The Adventures of John Jewitt*. The book consists mostly of a narrative written by Jewitt, 130 pages long, with a 30-page introduction by Brown, and a three-page "In Memory" preface by someone identified only as "A.J.W." explaining the death of Brown.

Dr. Robert Brown's and Jewitt's book was originally published in 1896 after Brown's death on October 26, 1895 at age 53.

John Rodgers Jewitt, born May 21, 1783, was a slave from 1803 to 1805 and died in Hartford, Connecticut on

January 7, 1821, age 37.

The book is written in a charming, old-fashioned style. Interesting examples from the beginning of Jewitt's journal are his poetic description of his first days at sea, out of sight of any land, and about his loving father's inspiring words of wisdom:

> (With much emotion.) "John, I am now going to part with you, and heaven only knows if we shall ever again meet. But in whatever part of the world you are, always bear in mind that on your own conduct will depend your success in life. Be honest, industrious, frugal and temperate, and you will not fail, in whatsoever country it may be your lot to be placed, to gain yourself friends. Let the Bible be your guide and your reliance in … that almighty Being Who knows how to bring forth good from evil and Who never deserts those who put their trust in Him."

As to the sea, Jewitt writes:

> I cannot describe my sensations, after I had recovered from the distressing effects of seasickness, on viewing the mighty ocean by which I was surrounded, bound only by the sky, while its waves, rising in mountains, seemed every moment to threaten our ruin. Manifest as is the hand of Providence in preserving its creatures from destruction, in no instance is it more so than on the great deep; for whether we consider in its tumultuary motions the watery deluge that each moment menaces to overwhelm us, the immense violence of its shocks, the little that interposes between us and death, a single plank forming our only security, which, should it unfortunately be loosened, would plunge us at once into the abyss, our gratitude ought strongly to be excited toward that superintending Deity Who in so wonderful a manner sustains our lives amid the waves.

The ship, called the *Boston*, was a U.S. one, named for Boston, Massachusetts. After stopping in Brazil for wood, water and fresh fruit, the ship proceeded around Cape Horn and reached Nootka Sound in what is now Canada on March 12, 1803. The natives acted very friendly, especially the chief, who was the first of the Indians to come on board from their canoes. The specific place was called Friendly Cove, and Captain John Salter wanted to obtain wood and water here, rather than from the "more ferocious natives" to the north. Little did he know the fate about to befall him and his crew of 25 men.

The captain unknowingly angered the chief, who concealed his rage, although Jewitt noticed it. Salter, normally an affable, hail-fellow-well-met type and diplomatic, must have gotten out of bed on the wrong side that day. Several days earlier, he had given the chief a fowling piece, which Maquina had evidently taken immediately on a duck hunt and had somehow broken.

He brought it back to the captain and complained in broken English it was a bad gun. Salter, in a bad mood and underestimating the chief's understanding of English, called the chief a liar and stupid for having broken such a fine weapon. Rather than give the chief a new gun, of which he had several thousand on board, he turned the gun over to Jewitt for repair. Salter failed to see the chief was homicidally insulted.

On March 22, with the captain planning to depart for the north the next day, the Indians attacked and killed all the white men, cutting off their heads with their own jackknives, except for Jewitt, who barely escaped being among the murdered and suffered a serious tomahawk head wound, which, he tells us in his memoir, penetrated the skull.

Jewitt tells how the subchiefs and regular braves clamored for him (and Thompson) to be immediately put to death, but were adamantly refused by Maquina. The squaws, however, were most compassionate, including Maquina's nine wives. Jewitt was able to befriend Maquina's small son, which did much to endear him to the chief.

Jewitt's captivity journal gives much information about the ways of the indigenous people, with whom he somewhat reluctantly semi-assimilated (although he and Thompson hung on to their Christian faith). Jewitt tried to learn their Wakashan language and even married a local girl, 17, the daughter of a neighboring chief, and had a son by her. He was forced to wear Nootka garb, which was untailored and which he found very cold and claimed this outfit contributed to making him sick and almost dying.

The couple set up their own home in Maquina's longhouse. Jewitt was not allowed to cut his hair and had to wear paint on his face and body as a Nootka would, being now considered one of them, although a slave. But he built beds for his little family (the chief's son having moved in with them) so they did not sleep on the dirt floor, and he insisted on cleanliness for his wife and the boy. In the end, Jewitt escaped with help from a chief from an opposing group—Machee Ulatilla, king of the Klaizzarts, a rival nation within the Nootka grouping.

Credit for his escape also goes to Capt. Samuel Hill, a trader, of the brig *Lydia*.

When he was freed, Jewitt looked like an Indian, wearing red and black paint and with green leaves stuck in his topknot, while wearing the skin of a bear.

All in all, this is a thrilling and highly informative memoir telling us much about the life and customs of the Nootka Indians of the old Northwest. ❖

———

The Adventures of John Jewitt: Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston During a Captivity of Nearly Three Years Among the Indians of Nootka Sound in Vancouver Island is available from TBR for $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Fascinating Books on U.S. History

The Adventures of John Jewitt: Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

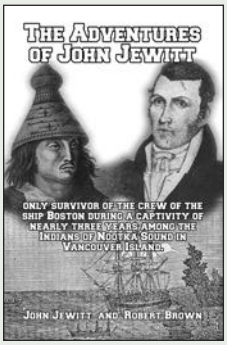

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized, and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre, provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Jewitt's life was spared by the Indian chief Maquina, who realized that it was useful to have an armorer slave who could repair the European weapons which had fallen into Indian hands. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape make for a riveting adventure story. John Jewitt first went to sea in 1802 as an armorer with the *Boston*, which was supposed to be on a round-the-world trip. His journal was first published in 1807. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, ***$15***.

The Suppressed History of American Banking: How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln, and Caused the Civil War

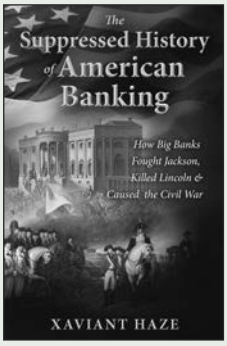

In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of the central bank. The author explains how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into the Civil War. He shows how Lincoln created a system allowing the U.S. to furnish its own money, without need for a central bank, and how this led to his assassination by a Rothschild agent. With Lincoln out of the picture, the Rothschilds were able to wipe out his money system, which plunged the country into high unemployment and recession and laid the foundation for the later formation of the Federal Reserve Bank—a banking scheme still in place today. Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, ***$16***.

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

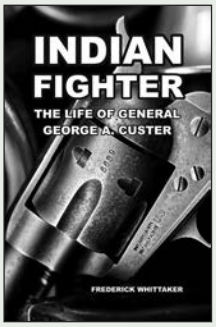

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's best "Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, ***$30***.

The Stories of Our Pioneers

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. This book is great for adults or young people. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40***.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Shipping & handling charges not included in price. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Unite the Right Rally 2 Fizzles in Washington

Maybe it was the wrong place to rally? Fewer than two dozen patriotic activists valiantly faced off against 20,000 neo-Bolshevik "anti-fascists." There were also hordes of policemen. For unknown reasons, few patriots showed up. Nor were any friendly spectators observed. But further smothering the white civil rights event in the nation's capital were Big Brother and local governments, and even the Metro subway administrators. We hoped to have a very uplifting report for you for this issue. Unfortunately, we can't even sugar-coat what was witnessed.

By Dave Gahary

The second Unite the Right rally in as many years took place in Washington, D.C. on August 12, exactly a year after the first rally in Charlottesville, Virginia rocked the nation. But this time, there were no torchlit processions, no vigils around Confederate monuments, no "counter-protestors" forcing cars to plow into crowds and no helicopters falling from the sky. Most importantly, however, there were no crowds … at least on the "Unite the Right 2" side.

Jason Kessler, the organizer behind both events, recently interviewed by *American Free Press* (AFP), had big plans for this year's rally, but fate had something else in store for him.

For a blow-by-blow account of what went down in the nation's capital a few weeks ago, AFP conducted an exclusive interview with one of the speakers, Charles Edward Lincoln III, who traveled from Florida to attend the event. Lincoln, a Texas native who is a longtime resident of New Orleans, graduated from Tulane University, earned his Ph.D. from Harvard and J.D. from the University of Chicago, and for the past 20 years has been promoting white civil rights, because, as he told this reporter, "I am white, and because nobody else seems to care."

> "Die, Nazi scum," they yelled at us, not knowing not one of us was a Nazi.

Lincoln was invited to last year's rally in Charlottesville and did not attend, but he did not want to miss this one. "Jason said it was specifically going to be a white civil rights rally," he told TBR, "and I felt like that had my name on it. I had to go there, as very few people ever entitle anything a white civil rights event."

The attendees were scheduled to meet at the Vienna, Virginia Metro (subway) station. "It's not in the middle of nowhere, but you can see the middle from there; it's way outside of Washington, D.C.," Lincoln explained. "I actually got there before anybody … and his group arrived about an hour or so after," he said. "Yet it was only like the first 20 people, and he was expecting around 200 to 400."

After the small group went through the turnstiles in the Vienna Metro station, Kessler got a phone call. "The D.C. Metro was going to force us to leave, and we couldn't wait for anybody, and there would only be one train … reserved for us," he recounted. "As the group we were, even with press, we could only fill up one car out of this seven-car train."

Although bucolic Vienna is almost 20 miles due west of Washington, they weren't taking any chances.

"The scene in Vienna was sort of a premonition of what was going to be the scene in Washington," Lincoln explained. "There were hundreds and

hundreds of cops: Fairfax County Sheriff's Office, local police, I guess from Vienna, and there were both horse-mounted and bicycle-mounted police, circling around, at least a dozen squad cars, at this very isolated Metro station."

While he was waiting for the rest of the group to arrive, Lincoln queried some of the Metro people: "'Well, is this is an unusual day, or do you always have this many people around here?' They said it was pretty unusual; they had never seen anything like that in their entire lives."

On the train headed to the Foggy Bottom Station, he took notice of its passengers. "There were probably around 50 or 60 people in the subway car, but most of them were, I think, press, from all over the world: Japan, Germany, Reuters, several U.S.," said Lincoln. "I didn't really recognize anybody except Jason, and none of the people that I knew who were supposed to be there was actually there. It was a very surreal thing," he continued, "because the press [was] filming every second, and they were asking pointed, leading, somewhat hostile questions about slavery, race [etc]."

Arriving at the Foggy Bottom station in Washington, Lincoln was in for a shock. "I really started laughing … because for … 20 people … there must've been a thousand cops if there was one," he explained. "It looked like they had created a police cordon, all along the streets that we were going to be marching on, or walking on, almost arm-to-arm; certainly, police barricades every inch of the way."

If the police presence shocked him, what came next was even more surreal. "There appeared to be tens of thousands of protesters, 85% white, maybe 5% black and 10% brown. I had never, ever, seen anything like that in my life," he said,

No friendly faces were in the crowds. "There were no people … who supported us, that's for sure," he said. "There was no diversity of opinion on the opposite side of the police barricade. There were only people against us."

"I stopped laughing and I thought, 'Wow, somebody is making a tremendous deal out of this. This is incredibly important to somebody, to make us look small.' And then I got to feeling [that] there are all these people who have no idea who any of us are; they certainly don't know any of our lives or how we came to be there, or why we're there, or even what we're talking or what we're going to be talking about, but they hate us—they hate us. And they think it's so important that they're messing up a very nice summer Sunday by coming down to say how much they hate us."

> "Then we were in the police vans and back in Vienna before it was to even start.

Preparing for their march to Lafayette Park, they were greeted by screams of "'Die, Nazi scum! Die, Nazi scum!' … We marched … six or eight, maybe 10 blocks, through Washington, D.C., while the thousands there to greet them kept screaming, 'Die, Nazi scum! No place for hate! No ICE! No borders! No U.S.A. Fascist state!'"

Although they were vastly outnumbered, the police had prepared well, unlike in Charlottesville.

"Did any of the protesters approach you or any of the people in a threatening manner?" TBR asked

"There was not even the tiniest possibility of any attack, any contact between us and antifa or other protesters at all," said Lincoln. "At the beginning, I smiled and laughed and waved," he said, "and after a while the heat started getting to me, and I started wilting and didn't wave or smile quite as much."

When they finally made it to Lafayette Park, they were shunted to a small corner of the park. "There were … about 18 or 20 horse-mounted police inside Lafayette Park," Lincoln explained. "For a while we just sat around and waited because there was this idea that these other people would be joining us; they never did."

Seeing that no one else was joining them, Kessler began talking, followed by Lincoln and a few other speakers. And then it was over.

"We were all herded into police vans and taken away," said Lincoln. "There was no reverse parade; they just wanted us out of there."

As the event was supposed to begin at 5:30 p.m., and Kessler accepted the order from the D.C. Metro Police to leave at 2:15 p.m., it had very little chance of success. "We got on the train between 2:15 and 2:30," explained Lincoln, "and we were in Washington certainly by a little before 3 o'clock. We took our little eight- or 10-block walk [that] took about half an hour. We probably had one hour in the park, and then we were in the police vans and back on the train and back in Vienna before 5:30, before it was supposed to start. As one of the websites put it, 'It ended before it was supposed to begin'."

Lincoln summed up his thoughts with a prescient warning. "I think that really we've got to think hard about the relationship between security and freedom," he said. "Benjamin Franklin said, 'Anyone who trades freedom for security will end up with neither.' And I think that's what we saw here." ❖

A Short History of the Haight Shooting Glove

If you've watched Quentin Tarantino's movie *Inglourious Basterds*[1], you may remember the scene where two German guards are killed by means of guns hidden in American soldiers' gloves. Hard to believe, but this weapon was actually produced in a small series by a Pennsylvania gunmaker on behalf of the U.S. Navy.

By Michael Heidler

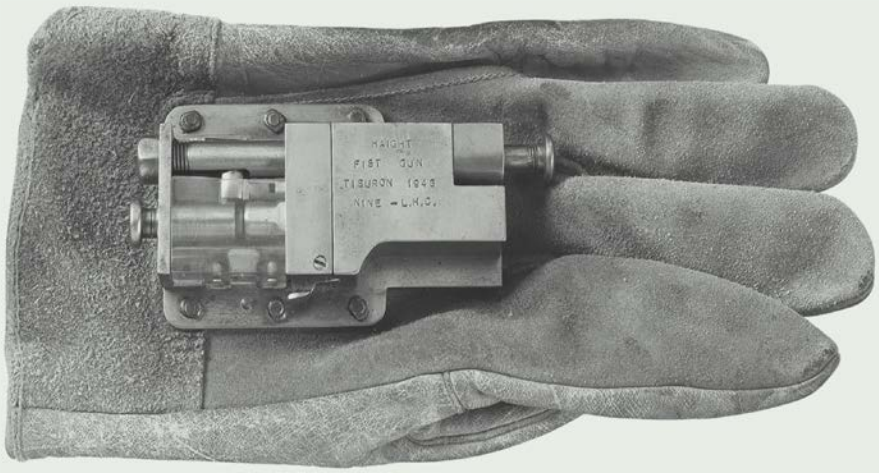

A photograph of the Haight fist gun. Though it was designed for the U.S. Navy Seabees, its design lent itself to possible use as a concealed weapon of assassination, though, as far as we know, it was never actually used for that purpose.

Unusual weapons are often shrouded in legend, connected to secret services and their agents. Such is the case of the "glove gun" brought to public attention in the popular 2009 movie *Inglourious Basterds* from director Quentin Tarantino. False information spreads quickly, and so today most publications attribute the weapon to the Office of Strategic Services (OSS). In reality, however, the "glove gun" has as little to do with the OSS as with any other intelligence service. It was intended neither for covert operations nor for assassinations, but simply as a weapon of self-defense for the Seabees construction battalion of the U.S. Navy.

The idea for this shooting glove came from Stanley Martyn Haight. Born in 1896 in Columbus, Nebraska, Haight attended the U.S. Naval Academy in Annapolis. After his successful graduation in 1918, he first served on the protected cruiser USS *New Orleans*, which escorted convoys on their way to Europe. Haight's career eventually brought him aboard other ships, while he also earned the Master of Science in electrical engineering.

In 1937, Haight became commanding officer of the destroyer USS *Alden* where he earned the nickname "Madman Haight" because of his recklessness. In the early hours of 11 December 1937, the ocean liner SS *President Hoover* struck a reef near the north coast of Kasho-to (Taiwan) during a typhoon and ran aground. Because of the proximity to the Japanese and the tense situation, the USS *Alden* and another destroyer were immediately dispatched from Manila to assist. Due to the urgency of the situation, the ship set sail before Lieutenant Commander Haight, as well as other officers, boarded the ship for departure. An amphibious aircraft from the Asiatic Fleet's utility unit brought Haight out to his ship and landed nearby, but rough sea conditions prevented a boat's coming alongside the aircraft to pick him up. Haight, who had been a member of the Marine Academy's swimming team, dove into the water and swam to one of his ship's motor whaleboats so he could be brought aboard his ship and resume command. In August 1940, Haight was given command of

the Naval Net Depot in Tiburon, California, where he was responsible for the 7-mile-long, 6,000-ton anti-submarine net blocking the entrance to San Francisco Bay.

It is not known when exactly Haight came up with the idea for a shooting glove device, but it was during his time in Tiburon that he began the first tangible work on it. On 29 July 1943 he contacted the U.S. Navy Bureau of Ordnance and was allowed to submit handmade prototypes shortly thereafter. They were chambered for a .410 shotgun shell. One known example of these weapons is marked with "Haight / Fist-Gun / Tiburon 1943 / Nine–L.H.C." Haight's idea seemed to have attracted a great deal of attention, and so the bureau forwarded one device directly to gunmaker R.F. Sedgley Inc. in Philadelphia. This company already had good contacts with authorities and had already developed some unusual weapons including fountain-pen guns, billy clubs with tear gas, line-throwing devices and signal guns. On August 10 representatives of both the bureau and the company met to discuss possible production.

Several demonstrations and shooting trials using prototypes, some of them under Capt. Haight's supervision, showed the basic usability of the weapon, but also a need for some improvements. During the testing of various activities and movements, the weapon on the glove had fired unintentionally several times, an incident that could have fatal consequences and had to be eliminated as soon as possible. Thus, on August 27 the Bureau of Ordnance wrote to Haight that he had to attach a better safety to the weapon. The letter was entitled "Fist Gun for Hand to Hand Combat."

At the end of August, the R.F. Sed-

Though most people believe that life as a U.S. Navy Seabee in a "CB" construction battalion was not a dangerous job, the reverse is actually true. At first the Navy had employed as many as 70,000 independent contractors. These civilians were not allowed to actually pick up a weapon and fight off attackers as they might be deemed guerrilla fighters if captured, and not offered the protections afforded uniformed soldiers. Seabees were employed in all theaters of the war and at times were constructing defense works and other projects within mere yards of enemy positions. Above, a recruitment poster for the Seabees, who were the best-paid warriors in the U.S. military during WWII.

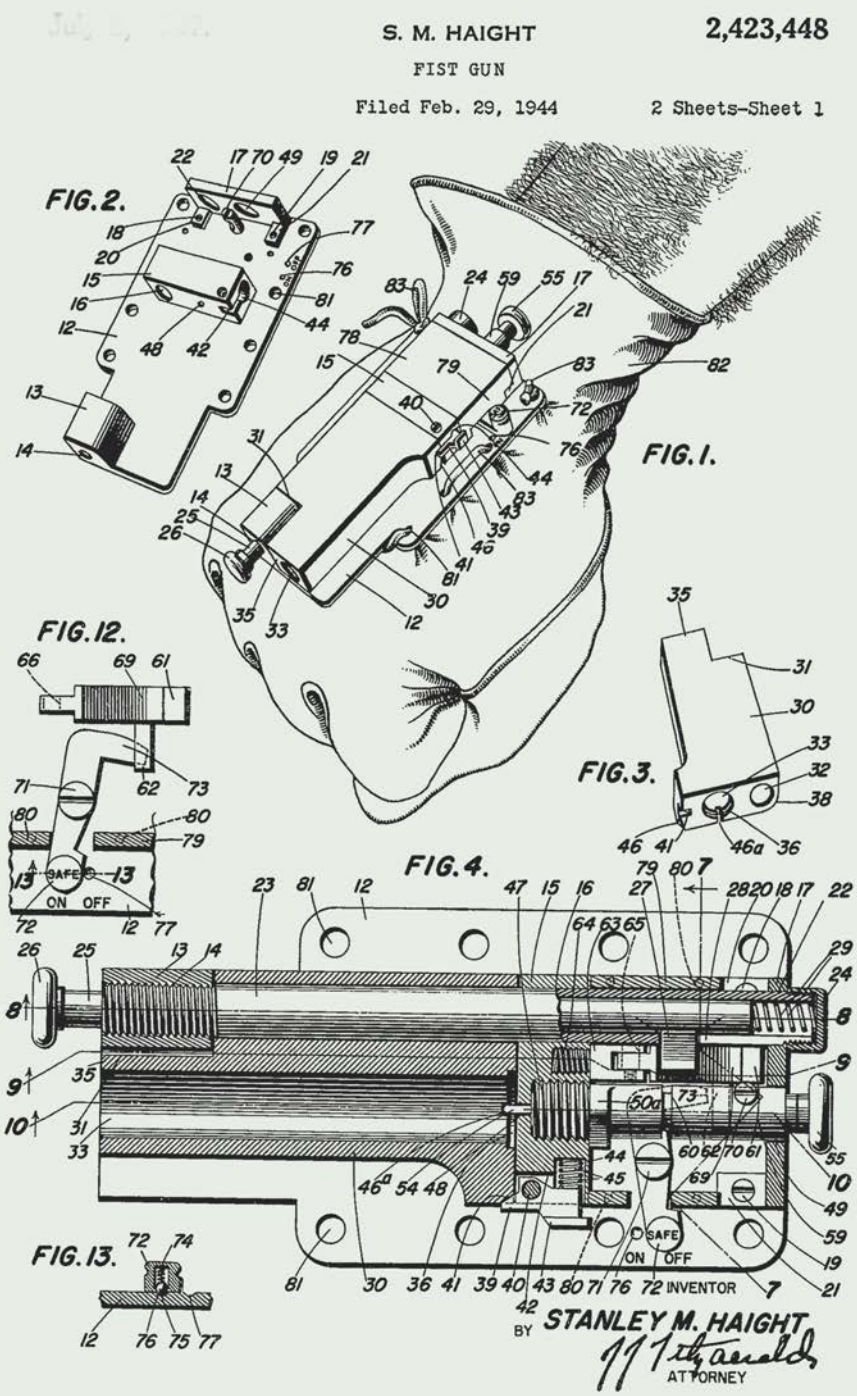

Above are shown the patent blueprints for the Haight fist gun, invented by Stanley Haight. It was originally designed for U.S. Navy Seabees so that they would have some defense against attack while the Seabees were building fortifications close to enemy lines. In the end, the usefulness of the weapon was questioned, as it took a lot of force to fire the gun, only one round could be discharged and reloading the weapon was a bit cumbersome. Haight retired from the Navy as a rear admiral and was the recipient of the Silver Star.

gley company made preparations for the production of a first small batch of 25 pieces in consultation with the Bureau of Ordnance. According to company Vice President A. H. Gregory, the weapons should be similar to the prototype, but with a few changes conceived by Sedgley: The caliber was changed to .38 Smith & Wesson, the safety was modified, all unnecessary weight was eliminated, the cover made of transparent plastic was replaced by a metal one and a manual extractor was installed. The idea of a multi-shot weapon was rejected. The glove sizes of the series were divided as follows: 15 times size 9, five times size 10 and five times size 8. Sedgley accepted to be paid only the actual labor cost plus 125% overhead and no fixed profit.

The order was executed quite quickly. The weapons bear the mark "R.F. Sedgley, Inc. / U.S. Navy / Property" and the "S in a circle" manufacturer's mark, as well as a serial number. Capt. Haight received the weapon with the serial number 14 for review and examination. On 27 January 1944, he confirmed the receipt in a letter to the Bureau of Ordnance. He also wrote that the example exactly corresponds to his prototype, except for the firing pin and the trigger mechanism. He was not happy about it, for he believed that the Navy's safety concerns had eliminated the most desirable innovations of his design, namely the easy firing of the weapon when pressing it against a resistance (e.g., the adversary).

Haight had retested the weapon himself, using a duffle bag filled with rags, and he felt that it took too much force to cause it to fire. He suggested a revision of the mechanism by himself. Apart from that, he had great doubts as to whether the device was suitable for the intended use as a self-defense weapon at all. However, its reworking would make it possible to fire the weapon in one of three ways: active impact against

a resistance, passive pressure against the weapon or pressing the trigger with a finger of the other hand.

At this time, however, the Bureau of Ordnance was no longer willing to make any changes, as the planning for serial production had long been in progress. Already in August, immediately after the prototype was received, Sedgley had begun to prepare the drawings, as can be noted in the correspondence in which Sedgley asks for numbers for the drawings already completed. The changes perceived by Haight as disadvantageous should have already been incorporated into it since the model designation was "Model C." After receipt of the numbers, Sedgley, on 1 September 1943, transmitted the finished drawings Nos. 422080 and 422084, entitled "Hand Firing Mechanism, Mark II, Cal. 38 Special" to the Bureau of Ordnance. After the first small series, the caliber seemed to have been changed from .38 S&W to .38 Special.

Although Sedgley had so far carried out all the work satisfactorily, the Bureau of Ordnance intended to procure the serial production devices through a competitive contract. In the middle of 1944, the drawings and specifications were sent to various companies. Sedgley himself was also allowed to submit an offer. Three other names were found in the remaining records: American Machine & Foundry Co., Brooklyn (New York), Tudor Industries Corporation, New York, and Beckwith Manufacturing Co., New Hampshire. At least from the American Machine & Foundry Company the offer of August 1944 was retained: The "Hand Firing Mechanism, Mark 2" should be produced in lots of 1,000 pieces. Each lot for the price of $33,691. The drawings 422080, 422081, 422083, 422084, 423483 and 423484 and the Ordnance Specification 3371 served as the basis for production.

Interestingly, the offer carries the note "Contract request prepared," but to date there is nothing known about production at a company other than Sedgley. It seems as if the Navy wanted to award a major contract, but then suddenly, for reasons not yet known, took a step away from it. Apart from the first series of 25 pieces, only a very small number of additional weapons were then produced. These are marked with "Handfiring / Mechanism-MK-2." and the "S in a circle" manufacturer's mark. Not all of them got a serial number. The still-existing devices are mainly attached to gloves for the right hand. Since the gloves differ in nature, it is conceivable that some devices were delivered without gloves or were later replaced.

Unfortunately, the few surviving records do not allow any conclusions to be drawn about the number of pieces produced and their use. What is certain, however, is that the "Fist Gun" was purely a self-defense weapon and so far, no connections to any secret services have been proven. From the very beginning, all the documents were only classified as "confidential," like so many others under war conditions. And even this classification was removed in early 1944. In February of that same year, Haight filed an application for a patent of the "Fist Gun," which was then issued on 8 July 1947 (No. 2,423,448).

The actual usefulness of this invention in a case of emergency is controversial, especially since only one round could be fired and reloading was a bit cumbersome. The weapon should have been distributed to construction workers and boat crews to fend off ambush attacks by Japanese soldiers that were often hiding in the jungle. The shooting glove sounded like a good idea. To the Navy, the glove appeared less obstructive (and probably also cheaper) than a pistol in a holster. However, those affected often saw it differently. One of the still-existing glove guns belonged to a naval worker, who had sent the device home unused and instead organized an M1911 semi-automatic pistol.

Stanley Haight did not have much time to be concerned with his invention. In October 1944, the Battle of Leyte (Philippines) was in full swing. When the regular beachmaster was incapacitated, Haight was detached from his command as transport division commander and ordered to assume the duties of group beachmaster. His leadership in reorganizing and directing both the shore and beach parties in the area, together with rounding up the mechanical equipment necessary, restored the situation and were principally responsible for the success of the mission.

For his accomplishments he was awarded the Silver Star and the Legion of Merit. Haight retired with the rank of rear admiral and passed away in Afton, Wyoming, on 20 May 1975. He is buried at the cemetery of the Marine Academy in Annapolis. ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 *Inglorious Basterds* is an absolutely awful, gratuitously violent anti-German movie in which Allied "heroes" assassinate alleged German war criminals, but it is the only one we know of where a shooting glove is used.—Ed.

Michael Heidler is a historian and WWII armaments expert. He is the author of *German Secret Armament Codes Until 1945*, an amazingly detailed book on the subject. Covers the manufacturer codes, explosives codes, the manufacturers and subcontractors, abbreviations, number codes, letter codes, LDO -numbers for medals and insignias and the RZM numbers for NSDAP and SS equipment—just about any German code you might be looking for. If you are a researcher or trying to authenticate a gun, this book is invaluable. Contact the author to order the book at GGBuch@web.de.

Ronald Reagan and the Militarization of Space

Should the United States begin making space a battleground? Here is a discussion of the financial, ethical and human risks.

By S.T. Patrick

As President Ronald Reagan and General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev sat across from each other for four hours on October 12, 1986, both realized that they were tiptoeing closer to the precipice of history. But the cliff that was nuclear disarmament was dangerously steep, and both balked at taking the giant leap for peace. What stood in the way were the Reagan administration's preparations for a space-based, anti-nuclear shield. Administration officials called it the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI). Critics called it Star Wars.

The Reykjavik Summit was held on Iceland's scenic seaside at the former French consulate called the Höfði House. The two leaders had met in Geneva in 1985. No major agreements were signed in Switzerland, but the importance of the Geneva Summit resides in the willingness of both leaders to discuss general positions, feel each other out personally, and most importantly, meet again. Reykjavik was their second such summit. Contrary to Geneva, the issues at Reykjavik were clear. The commanding leaders at the helm of the Cold War's two superpowers sought a world free of nuclear weapons.

U.S.-SOVIET DISARMAMENT

Months earlier, Gorbachev had proposed eliminating nuclear weapons by the year 2000. While at Reykjavik, he had agreed to rid the Soviet Union of all nuclear weapons within ten years.[1] This would affect both countries, as each maintained advantages in its own distinct weaponry (America in cruise missiles, the USSR in ballistic missiles).

> "Reagan & Gorbachev were prepared to denuclearize the world before SDI came up.

The Soviet leader had not liked the American delegation's confusing use of language in the agreement and wondered aloud why all nuclear weapons could not be eliminated? "It would be fine with me if we eliminated all nuclear weapons," Reagan responded.[2]

While Reagan really did mean that he wanted a world without nuclear weapons, this was not synonymous with the desires of his military command. The Joint Chiefs of Staff were heavily invested in the building of the MX and Trident II ballistic missiles.[3] For Congress to approve the extortionate costs quoted by the defense industry, the possibility of barring or even banning all nuclear weapons had to be off the table. If Reagan had gone to Iceland hoping to build a nuclear-free world, the Joint Chiefs of Staff had waited, hoping the summit would fail. Admiral William Crowe, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, had urged Reagan not to submit a zero ballistics proposal to Gorbachev.

British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher had also "discreetly and confidentially" urged Reagan to scale back the nuclear concessions.[4] Thatcher, Reagan's most trusted global ally, had Reagan's ear in a way that no other world leader did. In return, Reagan had Thatcher's back.

BREAKDOWN IN ICELAND

Gorbachev insisted that SDI be confined to the laboratory, that it remain scientific theory. It was the dawn of the video game age, and Gorbachev wanted Star Wars to ex-

Star Wars Threatens Denuclearization

Despite the congeniality exhibited by Ronald Reagan and Mikhail Gorbachev at the Geneva Summit in 1985, the Reykjavik Summit of 1986 ended on a tense note. After Gorbachev continued to plead that Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) research be confined only to a laboratory, Reagan, angry and exasperated, stood up and left the summit. The Soviet Union had been willing to stay an extra day; Reagan was not willing. When the negotiations to end nuclear weaponry fell through, Reagan made the dramatic exit of a former actor. He and Gorbachev animatedly talked through the American's final exit. Some historians today claim Reagan's grand exit was more Hollywood than anger, but there was clearly the impasse of SDI that was not going to get resolved in Iceland.

ist only as a thing of fantasy for scientists and engineers to academically debate. If the president could convince a Democratic Congress to fund research into an unproven idea at the cost of billions of dollars, the premiere Soviet leader was not going to squawk. What the American and Soviet delegations both knew, but never confirmed to one another, was that the Soviet Union would never be able to match that kind of uncontrolled spending—not on an idea, not on anything, not in 1986.

The Soviet national income growth rate had decreased every two decades since the 1920s. By the mid-1980s, the war in Afghanistan had taken its toll on the Soviet economy, and by 1989, the economy would be only half the size of the U.S.[5]

Gorbachev pushed Reagan to confine SDI to laboratories, Reagan balked, Gorbachev insisted, Reagan became angry. Reagan forcefully repeated that he had stated "again and again that SDI wasn't a bargaining chip."[6] Reagan promised Gorbachev that he would inform the Soviets if the Americans found that SDI was practical and feasible. When Gorbachev told Reagan he didn't believe that the Americans would share their SDI research with other nations, Reagan's intensity increased.

In his 1990 autobiography, *An American Life*, Reagan would write about that moment of anger with the Soviet leader that he had at Geneva found so amiable.[7] "I realized he had brought me to Iceland with one purpose: to kill the Strategic Defense Initiative," Reagan said.

Gorbachev continued to plead for SDI's confinement; Reagan kept asking Gorbachev to just "give (him) this one thing."[8] Neither man budged. Reagan, frustrated, closed his briefing book and stood up to face the door. "This meeting is over," he said.

While the summit at Reykjavik would eventually lead to the 1987 Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces (INF) Treaty, it felt to the world like the summit had been a failure.

How important was the SDI to President Reagan? In a televised speech the day after he had returned from Iceland, the president told the American public that he had gone to

This cartoon ridiculed Ronald Reagan's SDI concept, mostly for the massive cost of the program.

Reykjavik "determined that everything was negotiable except two things: our freedom and our future." It was promising political spin, the kind that Reagan, the former actor, had mastered. But did this mean that America's future existence and all of its freedoms were now solely dependent on a space-based defense plan that might not even work?

If anyone looked beyond the plastic patriotism that so defined political rhetoric in the Eighties, then yes, it could have meant just that—and that would have been a ludicrous statement. But this was a scant four years after Reagan had deemed the USSR "the evil empire" and three years after the Russians had boycotted the Olympic Games in Los Angeles. Reagan had just chosen to stand up and storm out rather than to succumb. In a New York Times/CBS poll taken the week after the summit, respondents were asked if they approved of how Reagan handled the Soviets. His approval rating jumped 11 points to 72%.[9]

RISE OF THE SDI

Two weeks after wowing the National Association of Evangelicals with his political sermon about the Russian empire of "evil," Reagan addressed the nation about national security and defense. In fact, the president was making the case for being defensive. "The United States does not start fights; we will never be the aggressor," he said.[10] This was two years before Geneva and three years prior to Reykjavik. The case was made on this evening that enacting a nuclear freeze would lock into place a Soviet advantage that Reagan argued America had failed to match. To not "restore our military strength," he argued, would be to send a "sign of decline."

"Wouldn't it be better to save lives than to avenge them?" Reagan rhetorically asked. "Are we not capable of demonstrating our peaceful intentions by applying all our abilities and our ingenuity to achieving a truly lasting stability? I think we are."[11]

The idea—which Reagan called a "formidable, technical task, one that may not be accomplished before the end of this century"—was to construct a missile defense system in space. This was not a project for the future. It would begin on the night the speech was delivered.

"Tonight we're launching an effort which holds the promise of changing the course of human history," Reagan said.

Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger wrote later that the idea was not a new one for Reagan. As governor of California, Reagan had ex-

pressed to Weinberger, then chairman of the California Republican Party, that the fortification of American defenses should focus more on the defensive rather than the offensive strategies.[12] If House speaker Tip O'Neill (D-MA) had opposed every recent offensive buildup (e.g., the MX ballistic missile project), maybe he could be convinced to support defensive strategies. Reagan was eternally hopeful, even when he had forgotten or had ignored the entrenched state of partisan politics.

The challenge was great, bordering on highly improbable. Ballistic missiles moved at speeds too high to be intercepted with then-existing technology; because targets could be anywhere in the United States, the locations for interceptor placement were educated guesses. These existing systems also operated like nets—a certain percentage of projectiles would be nabbed, diverted, or destroyed. In a nuclear war, this would still mean potential deaths totaling in the millions.

Through 1983, the main strategy for deterrence was pinned on the fear of mutually-assured destruction (MAD). Humanity was trusting that its fellow human beings didn't want to die. If one country launched, its enemy would launch. Then, best case scenario, it's a short-term mathematics game of destruction and death. Worst-case scenario, the nuclear fallout spreads globally and makes the environment unlivable. MAD was destined to fail the next time leaders threw rational thinking or human life to the wind. The policy was favored by John Foster Dulles, President Eisenhower's secretary of state. Eisenhower threatened the Soviets with "massive retaliation" if offensive moves were made. President Kennedy softened the tone and prettied up the rhetoric, but he still went to the brink of nuclear war with Soviet ships in October 1962.

Historian H.W. Brands wrote, "The Soviets had declined to test the American resolve in these cases. But skeptics wondered whether this was simply dumb luck, and no one believed it was indefinitely repeatable."[13]

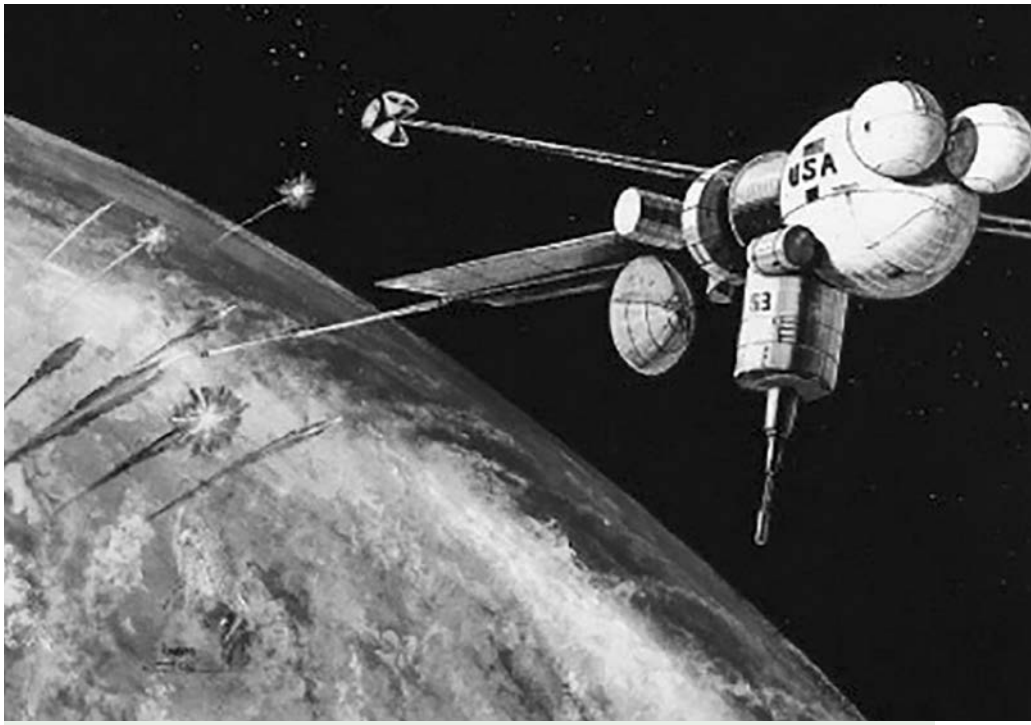

This illustration depicts the basic idea behind the Strategic Defense Initiative. Missiles would be destroyed by lasers from space before they could reach their intended targets. It was predicted that the technology needed to accomplish this feat on the most basic level was decades away from 1983. SDI never came to fruition, as future presidents never shared Reagan's enthusiasm for the plan.

LOST IN A WORLD OF FANTASY

When Reagan announced the start of the new defensive strategy, critics almost immediately blasted the project as "Star Wars," a term the Hoover Institution credits to the staff of Sen. Ted Kennedy (D-MA).[14] They argued that the project would amount to nothing more than welfare for the defense industry and expensively empty promises for the American taxpayer. If our lives and our futures depended on a project that may never exist, what chance do we have of survival anyway? It was pure fantasy, opponents scoffed. Would Yoda be the next secretary of state?

In his memoirs, Reagan described the hesitations of his own staff: "Some of my advisors, including a number at the Pentagon, did not share this dream. They couldn't conceive of it. They said that a nuclear-free world was unattainable and it would be dangerous for us even if it were possible; some even claimed nuclear war was 'inevitable' and we had to prepare for this reality. They tossed around macabre jargon about 'throw weights' and 'kill ratios' as if they were talking about baseball scores."[15]

Richard Pearle could never be described as a dove, yet his skepticism also turned to Eighties pop culture as he described SDI as "the product of millions of American teenagers putting quarters into video machines." Reagan had to begin questioning himself when his closest confidant, wife Nancy, questioned the new initiative and begged him "not to push Star Wars at the expense of the poor and dispossessed."Even Prime Minister Thatcher was distressed. "Ron, it will make you look

like you are going to launch a first strike," she told her presidential ally.[16]

FATE OF THE STARS

By the end of the Reagan years in January 1989, support had waned in part due to mass skepticism from the scientific community. President George H.W. Bush had also found it increasingly difficult to push intense, Cold War mega-strategies as the Berlin Wall came down, glasnost and perestroika moved through the new Russian government and the decade of the Nineties brought other global concerns to the table. The election of Democrat Bill Clinton in 1992 meant that America would refocus its missile defenses on theater ballistic missiles. Star Wars was all but dead, billions spent, very little accomplished. Republicans would later argue that SDI had been a success in that it challenged Gorbachev to maintain a U.S.-level of defense spending. When he found that he could not, Gorbachev realized that he had to take the Soviet Union in another direction. He had to open it up to greater levels of democracy and capitalism. Liberal historians argue that the Soviet Union was a sinking ship long before Gorbachev; he just helmed its last stage of drowning, a fate which would have happened with or without SDI.

TRUMP IN SPACE

In August 2018, Vice Mike President Pence outlined a new branch of the military that would be called the Space Force. Space Force, which would be a sixth military branch, was announced before a skeptical audience of senior defense department leaders and military commanders.[17] It would be commanded by a four-star general and would need funding from the 2020 fiscal budget. The plan would require the recruiting of "space experts" who would be trained and used as "space warfighting professionals."

The purpose of Space Force was later outlined by Defense Secretary Jim Mattis who said, "We are in complete alignment with the president's concern about protecting our assets in space."

Today, President Donald Trump has resuscitated Ronald Reagan's idea of militarizing space. Whether it is ethical or financially affordable is at the core of the debate.

The state line, once again, as it was regarding SDI, is about protecting vital assets. With SDI, it was lives. With Space Force, the assets are more generally labeled.

The similarities between Space Force and SDI are that the opponents scoffed, the projects would require both technological breakthroughs and massive defense spending and the president proposing the venture into space is someone whose mental faculties are often questioned by political opponents. One thing should be hard to wrangle with, even for proponents: The idea is to further weaponize space. When there is no more Earth to fight for, we will again look toward the stars. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Cannon, Lou. *President Reagan: The Role of a Lifetime.* New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991, p. 768.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*, p. 771.

4 Talbott, Strobe. *The Master of the Game: Paul Nitze and the Nuclear Peace*. New York: Knopf, 1988, p. 328

5 Central Intelligence Agency. *1990 CIA World Factbook*. Washington, D.C.: CIA, 1990. Accessed September 20, 2018. www.umsl.edu/services/govdocs/wofact90/world12.txt.

6 Cannon, *Role of a Lifetime*, p. 768.

7 Reagan, Ronald. *An American Life*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1990, p. 677.

8 Oberdorfer, Don. "At Reykjavik, Soviets Were Prepared and the U.S. Improvised." *The Washington Post*. February 16, 1987.

9 Cannon, *Role of a Lifetime*, p. 770.

10 Brands, H.W. *Reagan: The Life*. New York: Random House 2015, First Anchor Paperback 2016, p. 414.

11 *Ibid.*, pg. 415.

12 Weinberger, Caspar. *Fighting for Peace: Seven Critical Years at the Pentagon*. New York: Grand Central Publishing, 1990, p. 296.

13 Brands, *Reagan*, pg. 416.

14 Davis, Mark W. "Reagan's Real Reason for SDI." Hoover Institution. October 1, 2000. Accessed September 20, 2018. www.hoover.org/research/reagans-real-rea son-sdi.

15 Reagan, *An American Life*.

16 *Ibid.*, p. 418.

17 Patrick, S.T. "Vice President Announces New American 'Space Force'." *American Free Press*, issue 35 & 36, August 27 & September 3, 2018, p. 26.

S.T. Patrick holds a B.A. degree in mass communications (journalism), a B.S. in secondary education (social studies/history), and a minor in political science. He is a graduate of Southeast Missouri State University. After spending close to 10 years teaching international baccalaureate and advanced placement history, he decided to start his own website and radio show dedicated to looking at alternative views of history, religion, politics, sociology and culture. He is now the editor-in-chief of Midnight Writer News and the host of the "Midnight Writer News Show" (see more at www.MidnightWriterNews.com), a show which features the leading alternative historical and conspiratorial authors working today. Patrick is also currently writing for American Free Press newspaper. He can be emailed at STPatrickAFP@gmail.com.

Just in from TBR Book Club . . .

Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed

It would be shameful if the U.S. government turned its back on one captured American. But between the Russian civil war, World War II, the Korean War, Vietnam and the Cold War, as many as 30,000 American soldiers, sailors, marines, airmen and civilians were knowingly abandoned by this country's leaders. Inside *Forsaken But Not Forgotten: America's Most Shameful National Secret Revealed,* longtime author and researcher Philip Rife presents the government's rationale for abandoning so many of America's military men behind enemy lines. You can decide for yourself whether these were the right actions. Rife felt an obligation to tell this story for the abandoned Americans, their parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children and other concerned Americans. It's a story every American should know. The Barnes Review is proud to publish the first edition of this important book. Softcover, 89 pages, #812, *$15.*

A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags and Other Strange Events in American History

Fort Sumter Has Been Fired Upon by the Rebs! Remember the Battleship *Maine*! Unarmed Passenger Liner Sunk by German U-Boat! December 7, 1941: A Day That Will Live in Infamy! North Vietnam Attacks U.S. Vessel in Gulf of Tonkin! Arab Terrorists Take Down the Twin Towers! All of these events and the ensuing inflammatory mainstream media headlines and news coverage were used as rallying cries to push a predominantly pro-peace nation toward war. But could these events have been prevented? Did they occur the way we were told? A bigger question is, "what if the causes of these events and the media propaganda barrage were all scripted by the Deep State? Information exists today that sheds doubt upon the official narratives on many events in U.S. history. The ones listed above are but a few of the false-flag, Deep State weirdness perpetrated against the American people. In *A Truthseeker's Guide to False Flags and Other Strange Events in American History*, Revisionist author Clint Lacy examines the official narratives of each of these events (and more) and then provides information that contradicts the official story, proving that we, as citizens, need to be ever vigilant, refusing to accept without independent investigation any scenario the Deep State foists upon us. Softcover, 195 pages, #819, *$22.*

Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich. From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode. Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and firsthand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals. From the shocking, sensational massacres at Lawrence, Baxter Springs and Centralia to the silent terror of a woman at home alone in the Burned District, *Black Flag* is a brutally honest, day-by-day account of life, struggle, death and war, told with unforgettable immediacy. Softcover 192 pages, #817, *$20.*

The Story of the Nations: Hungary—in Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern Times

Written by Arminius Vanbery in 1887, here is the history of Hungary up until that point, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country and the people of Hungary, the various nationalities, Hungary before the occupation of the Magyars, Panonia and Dacia, the Marcommani, the Huns, the Avars, Nimrod, the Seven Dukes, Bajan, Svatopluk, Arpad, Berengar, Duke Geyza, shamanism, baptism of Stephen, Christianity, Stahlweissenburg, Conrad, the House of Arpad, the Golden Bull, alliance with Austria, the Anjous in Hungary, Charles Robert, depredations of the Czechs, Otto's march, Zach family, Louis the Great, Andrew, Charles, Sigismund, Kont, Bajazet, John Hunyadi's legacy, Simon Kemeny, Turkish invasion, Capistrano, King Matthias, the Black Troop, the disastrous Battle of Mohacs, Corvinus, the Peasant War, sack of Buda, rout of the Turks, Catholicism vs. Protestantism, Austrian rule, Bethlan, Transylvania, Kurucz, Maria Theresa. social revolution, Emperor Joseph II, war against the Turks, Leopold II, Hungarian independence, retribution, Hungarian Academy of Science, constitution, Szechneyi, Kossuth, Sebs, Croatians and Wallachs, formation of a modern state, much more. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 453 pages, #822, *$25.*

The Story of the Nations: Norway

Written by Hjalmar H. Boyesen in 1895, here is the history of Norway, written without the poison of political correctness. Covers the country's geography and the people of Norway, the first Norsemen, the Aryan migrations, early tribes, the Viking Age, Scandinavian kinship, Sigfrid, Godfrey the Hunter, Hastings stratagem, Ragnar, Asgeir, Rörik, Thorgisl, Olaf the White, Vikings in England, Simeon's account, Halfdan the Swarthy, the Yngling race, Aun the Old, Sigurd Hjort, Erik Eimundsson, Harold's vow, Earl Ragnvald, Gyda, Duke Rollo, Kveld-Ulf, Queen Ragnhild, Guttorm Sindre, Haakon, Gunhild, Erik Blood Axe, Egil, Berg-Anund, legislative reforms, first Christians, Agvaldsness, death of Haakon, Harold Blue-Tooth, Earl Erick, peasant revolt, Kark, Olaf Tryggvesson, Astrid's flight, Olaf sold for a ram, Russia, Thore Hjort, Earl Sigvalde, Bjarne Herjulfsson, Leif Eriksson sails to Vinland, Olaf the Saint, Earl Sweyn, Sweyn Alfifasson, Magnus the Good, Harold Hard-Ruler, Olaf the Quiet, Magnus Haroldsson, Magnus Barefoot, Haakon Magnusson, Sigurd the Crusader, Olaf Magnusson, Magnus the Blind, Harol Gille, Haakon the Broad-Shouldered, Magnus Erlingsson, Sverre Sigundsson, Haakon Sverrosson, independence, Kalmar Union, Napoleonic wars, the modern era up to the 1870s with most pages dedicated to Norwegian history through 1817. Softcover, 50 illustrations, 556 pages, #821, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices above. S&H not included. See page 80 of this issue of TBR for S&H charges to your nation and a handy ordering form. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or mail request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

2018 SUBJECT & AUTHOR INDEX

AUTHORS

Alvarez, Santiago, "Rudolf Höss: Commandant of Auschwitz—Why Did This German Officer Confess to Crimes He Could Not Possibly Have Committed?," March/April, 17

Barnes, Harry Elmer, "Harry Elmer Barnes and the Suppression of Honest History," July/Aug., 4

Blizzard, Tony, "Hate God and Love Evil or Go to Jail," Jan./Feb., 62

Brown, Rev. Herbert, "U.S. Holocaust: Civil War Reconstruction," Sept./Oct., 92

Brown, Rev. Herbert, "The Holodomor: Ukraine's Starvation Holocaust," Sept./Oct., 116

Brown, Rev. Herbert, "Mass Expulsion" [of German Civilians], Sept./Oct., 100

Chouinard, Patrick, "First Time and the Great White Gods," Jan./Feb., 36

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Secession and the Law of God," May/June, 50

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "White Holocaust in South Africa," July/Aug., 62

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Interview with Ben 'Cooter' Jones," July/Aug., 68

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Rise, Fall and Revival of the House of Kim," Sept./Oct., 4

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Baron Franz von Werra: The One That Got Away," Nov./Dec., 16

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Political Correctness and the Censored WWII Legacy of Nathan Bedford Forrest III," Nov./Dec., 30

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Officer's Black History Month Exhibit Ordered to Be Dismantled," Nov./Dec., 34

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Battle for Alaska and the Japanese Occupation," Nov./Dec., 46

DeVries, Dr. Edward, "Tokyo Rose: Was She Really a Traitor?" Nov./Dec., 52

Friend, John, "Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany," Book Review, Sept./Oct., 107

Gahary, Dave, "Unite the Right Rally 2 Fizzles," Nov./Dec., 64

Goodrich, Thomas, "Island of Fire: The Actual Death-by-Fire Holocaust of Innocent Japanese Civilians," Sept./Oct., 52

Goodson, Stephen Mitford, "Why Germany's Constitution Is a Total Failure," March/April, 70

Heidler, Michael, "A Short History of the Haight Shooting Glove," Nov./Dec., 66

Hitler, Adolf, "Hitler Against the Mass Media," Jan./Feb., 46

Huffstickler, Margaret, "Interview With Salvador Borrego," May/June, 32

Huffstickler, Margaret, "Revisionist Giant [Salvador Borrego] Passes," May/June, 33.

Hughes, V.P., "Mosby: Draining the Swamp 100 Years Ago," Jan./Feb., 70

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Tiananmen Square Massacre Myth: How the Story Started & Why It Still Persists," Jan./Feb., 22

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Nixon and Trump vs. the Malicious Left," May/June, 12

Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Béla Kun: Jewish Nationalism and the 1919 Hungarian Soviet Republic," July/Aug., 26

Kemp, Arthur, "Stopping the 100-Year-Old Arab Slave Trade in Africa," March/April, 74

Lacy, Clint, "The Bald Knobbers: The Rise & Fall of the Ozark Regulators & Their Little-Known Reign of Terror," Jan./Feb., 12

Lacy, Clint, "The Assassination of Robert Ford," May/June, 20

Lacy, Clint, "Fight or Flight: Options for White South Africans Diminish," July/Aug., 65

Lacy, Clint, "The Free State of Winston," July/Aug., 70

Lacy, Clint, "Insatiable Greed: How Northern Industrialists and Railroad Magnates Helped Holocaust Southern Civilians and American Indians," Sept./Oct., 86

Patrick, Antonius J., "Franklin Roosevelt and WWII's Coming," July/Aug., 48

Patrick, Antonius J., "Roosevelt, Pearl Harbor and Harry Elmer Barnes," Nov./Dec., 38

Patrick, S.T., "Herbert Hoover: His Career Reconsidered," May/June, 66

Patrick, S.T., "Facts and Myths About the MK-Ultra Mind Holocaust," Sept./Oct., 108

Patrick, S.T., "Ronald Reagan and the Militarization of Space," Sept./Oct., 70

Ray, Ronald, "Paratrooper General: The World War II Experiences of Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke," March/April, 54

Ray, Ronald L., "German Publisher's House Raided," March/April, 54

Ray, Ronald L., "Cultural Pride and Prison Reform: Irish History Lectures," July/Aug. 74

Ray, Ronald L., "Willis Carto Online Library Opens," July/Aug. 74

Renouf, Lady Michele, "History and Free Speech Holocausted in Germany: TBR Correspondent Arrested, Charged for Factual Comments on Dresden Holocaust," Sept./Oct., 68

Rife, Philip, "The Amazons: More Than Just a Legend?" Jan./Feb., 40

Rife, Philip, "America's Most Enigmatic Ancient Artifacts," Jan./Feb., 52

Roland, Mark, "World War I's Secret Origins: The Covert Group that Deliberately Engineered the 1914-1918 Bloodbath," Jan./Feb., 4

Roland, Mark, "Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years," March/April, 66

Roland, Mark, "World War I: Who Really Started It?" May/June, 74

Roland, Mark, "World War I's Terrible Genesis," July/Aug., 18

Roland, Mark, "Adolf Hitler: Forged in the Holocaust of World War I," Sept./Oct., 30

Roland, Mark, "Fascism: The Child of World War I [Mussolini's Experiences]," Nov./Dec., 4

Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, "Bear Paw: One Small Incident in the American Indian Holocaust," Sept./Oct., 12

Secular, Sidney, "SS *Empire Windrush*: The *Mayflower* in Reverse," Jan./Feb., 60

Shannan, Pat, "Who Really Killed Martin Luther King?" May/June, 40

Tiffany, John, "Rudolf Hess Was Murdered Says UK News Outlet," March/April, 78

Tiffany, John, "A Brief Synopsis of the Career of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes," July/Aug., 15

Tiffany, John, "White Slave of the Red Man: John Jewitt" Nov./Dec., 60

Veale, F.J.P., "The Ramcke Trial: F.J.P. Veale Discusses the 1951 Paris War Crimes Trial of Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke," March/April, 60

Walsh, Michael, "Crucifixion of Old Russia: The Bolshevik Cleansing of Christianity After the Fall of Nicholas II," May/June, 24

Walsh, Michael, "The Slaughter of a Christian [Romanov] Dynasty," July/Aug., 34

Walsh, Michael, "The Rise and Fall of the Jewish Reich" [Soviet Union], July/Aug., 22

Walsh, Michael, "The Cossack Exodus: How the Cossacks Avoided Being Holocausted," Sept./Oct., 82

Wear, John, "Bobby Fischer: Authentic American Hero," Jan./Feb., 30

Wear, John, "Chemistry of Auschwitz," March/April, 4

Wear, John, "Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau," March/April, 12

Wear, John, "Why the Allies Invented the Holocaust Narrative," March/April, 20

Wear, John, "The Malmedy Farce: The Debunking of a Debunking," March/April, 26

Wear, John, "Leni Riefenstahl's Saga," May/June, 4

Wear, John, "Babi Yar Massacre: Why Revisionists Say It Didn't Happen," Sept./Oct., 46

Wear, John, "Holocaust in the East: The Einsatzgruppen Trial," Sept./Oct., 38

Wear, John, "The Devil's Chemists: Inside the I.G. Farben Trial," Nov./Dec., 22

Yeager, Carolyn, "An Adolf Hitler You've Never Seen," March/April, 32

Yeager, Carolyn, "Nuremberg Hangman: Executioner of Top-Ranking Nazis Was a U.S. Navy-Diagnosed Psychopath," March/April, 36

SUBJECTS/ARTICLES

"Adolf Hitler: A Hitler You've Never Seen," Carolyn Yeager, March/April, 32

"Adolf Hitler: Forged in the Holocaust of World War I," Marc Roland, Sept./Oct., 30

Alaska, "Battle for Alaska and the Japanese Occupation," DeVries, Dr. Ed, Nov./Dec., 46

"Amazons: More Than Just a Legend?" Philip Rife, Jan./Feb., 40

"America's Most Enigmatic Ancient Artifacts," Philip Rife, Jan./Feb., 52.

"Arab Slave Trade: The European Effort to Stop It," Arthur Kemp, March/April, 74

"Assassination of Robert Ford," Clint Lacy, May/June, 20

"Auschwitz: Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau," John Wear, March/April, 12

"Auschwitz: The Chemistry of Auschwitz," John Wear, March/April, 4

"Babi Yar Massacre: Why Revisionists Say It Did Not Happen," John Wear, Sept./Oct., 46

"Bald Knobbers: The Rise & Fall of the Ozark Regulators & Their Little-Known Reign of Terror," Clint Lacy, Jan./Feb., 12

Banzai Attack, "Attu: The First Banzai Attack Against American Forces," Nov./Dec., 51

"Barnes [Harry Elmer]: A Brief Synopsis of the Career of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes," John Tiffany, July/Aug., 78

"Bear Paw: One Small Incident in the American Indian Holocaust," Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, Sept./Oct., 12

"Béla Kun: Jewish Nationalism and the 1919 Hungarian Soviet Republic," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, July/Aug., 26

Borrego, Salvador, Interview, Margaret Huffstickler, May/June, 32

Borrego, Salvador, Obituary, Margaret Huffstickler, May/June, 33

"Cossack Exodus: How the Cossacks Avoided Being Holocausted," Sept./Oct., 82

"Crucifixion of Old Russia: The Bolshevik Cleansing of Christianity After the Fall of Nicholas II," Michael Walsh, May/June, 24

"Devil's Chemists: Inside the I.G. Farben Trial," John Wear, Nov./Dec., 22

Dresden, "History and Free Speech Holocausted in Germany: TBR Correspondent Arrested, Charged for Factual Comments on the Dresden Holocaust," Lady Michele Renouf, Sept./Oct., 68

"Fascism: Child of World War I [Mussolini's Experiences]," Marc Roland, Nov./Dec., 4

Firebombings, "Island of Fire: The Actual Death-by-Fire Holocaust of Innocent Japanese Civilians," Thomas Goodrich, Sept./Oct., 52

Forrest III, Nathan Bedford, "Political Correctness and the Censored WWII Legacy of Nathan Bedford Forrest III," DeVries, Dr. Edward, Nov./Dec., 30

"Franklin Roosevelt and WWII's Coming," Antonius J. Patrick, July/Aug., 48

"Free State of Winston," Clint Lacy, July/Aug., 70

"German Publisher's House Raided," Ronald L. Ray, March/April, 54

"Germany's Constitution: Why It's a Total Failure," Stephen Mitford Goodson, March/April, 70

"Great White Gods and the First Time," Patrick Chouinard, Jan./Feb., 36

"Harry Elmer Barnes and the Suppression of Honest History," Harry Elmer Barnes, July/Aug., 4

"Hate God and Love Evil or You Might Just Go to Jail," Tony Blizzard, Jan./Feb., 62

"Herbert Hoover: His Career Reconsidered," S.T. Patrick, May/June, 66

"Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany," Book Review, John Friend, Sept./Oct., 107

"Hitler Against the Mass Media," Adolf Hitler, Jan./Feb., 46

Holodomor, "The Holodomor: Ukraine's Starvation Holocaust," Rev. Herbert Brown, Sept./Oct., 116

"Holocaust in the East: The Einsatzgruppen Trial," John Wear, Sept./Oct., 38

Holocaust, "Why the Allies Invented the Holocaust Narrative," John Wear, March/April, 20

Holocaust, "Island of Fire: The Actual Death-by-Fire Holocaust of Innocent Japanese Civilians," Sept./Oct., 52

Holocaust of Southern Civilians, "Insatiable Greed: How Northern Industrialists and Railroad Magnates Helped Holocaust Southern Civilians and Indians," Clint Lacy, Sept./Oct., 86

Holocaust, Cultural: "The Cultural Holocaust Threatening Europe," Pictorial Spread, Paul Angel, Sept./Oct., 118

"Holocausting the Germans: An Orgy of Revenge," Rev. Herbert Brown, Sept./Oct., 106

I.G. Farben Trial, "The Devil's Chemists: Inside the I.G. Farben Trial," John Wear, Sept./Oct., 22

Jewitt, John, "White Slave of the Red Man," John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 60

Jones, Ben "Cooter," "Interview with Ben 'Cooter' Jones," July/Aug., 68.

Kennedy, Lt. Col. Ed, "Officer's Black History Month Exhibit Ordered to Be Dismantled," Dr. Edward DeVries, Nov./Dec., 34

Kennedy, Robert F., "Don't Forget RFK" Pat Shannan, May/June, 58

Kim, Jong Un [family], "The Rise, Fall and Revival of the House of Kim," Dr. Edward DeVries, Sept./Oct., 4

King, Martin, "Who Really Killed Martin Luther King?" Pat Shannan, May/June, 4

"Leni Reifenstahl's Saga," John Wear, May/June, 4

"Malmedy Farce: The Debunking of a Debunking," John Wear, March/April, 26

"Mass Expulsion" [of German Civilians], Rev. Herbert Brown, Sept./Oct., 100

MK-Ultra, "Facts and Myths About the MK-Ultra Mind Holocaust," S.T. Patrick, Sept./Oct., 108

"Mosby: Draining the Swamp 100 Years Ago," V.P. Hughes, Jan./Feb., 70

"Nixon and Trump vs. the Malicious Left," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, May/June, 12.

"Nuremberg Hangman: Executioner of Top-Ranking Nazis Was a U.S. Navy-Diagnosed Psychopath," Carolyn Yeager, March/April, 36.

Outer Space, "Reagan and the Militarization of Space," S.T. Patrick, Nov./Dec., 70

"Paratrooper General: The World War II Experiences of Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke," Ronald L. Ray, March/April, 54

Pearl Harbor, "Roosevelt, Pearl Harbor and Harry Elmer Barnes," Patrick, Antonius J., Nov./Dec., 38

Prison Reform, "Cultural Pride and Prison Reform: Irish History Lectures," Ronald L. Ray. July/Aug., 74

"Ramcke Trial: F.J.P. Veale Discusses the 1951 Paris War Crimes Trial of Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke," F.J.P. Veale, March/April, 60

"Rise and Fall of the Jewish Reich" [Soviet Union], Michael Walsh, Sept./Oct., 22

Romanov Dynasty, "The Slaughter of a Christian Dynasty," Michael Walsh, July/Aug., 34

"Rudolf Hess Was Silenced, Says UK News Outlet," John Tiffany, March/April, 78

"Rudolf Höss: Commandant of Auschwitz—Why Did This German Officer Confess to Crimes He Could Not Possibly Have Committed?," Santiago Alvarez, March/April, 7

"Secession and the Law of God," Dr. Edward DeVries, May/June, 50

Shooting Glove, "A Short History of the Haight Shooting Glove," Michael Heidler, Nov./Dec., 66

"SS *Empire Windrush*: The *Mayflower* in Reverse," Sidney Secular, Jan./Feb., 60

"Tiananmen Square Massacre Myth: How the Story Started & Why It Still Persists," Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, Jan./Feb., 22

"Tokyo Rose: Was She Really a Traitor?" Dr. Edward DeVries, Nov./Dec., 52

"Unite the Right Rally 2 Fizzles," Dave Gahary, Nov./Dec., 64

"U.S. Holocaust: Civil War Reconstruction," Rev. Herbert Brown, Sept./Oct., 92

Von Werra, Franz, "Baron Franz von Werra: The One That Got Away," Dr. Edward DeVries, Nov./Dec., 16

"White Holocaust in South Africa," Dr. Edward DeVries, July/Aug., 62

"Willis Carto Online Library Opens," Ronald L. Ray, July/Aug., 77

"World War I: Who Really Started It?" Marc Roland, May/June, 74

"World War I's Terrible Genesis," Marc Roland, July/Aug., 18

"Word War I: It's Secret Origins: The Covert Group that Deliberately Engineered the 1914-1918 Bloodbath." Mark Roland, Jan./Feb., 4

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CARIBBEAN ATLANTIS

While waiting for my next issue of TBR to arrive, I've gotten into the habit of re-reading past issues. In the March/April 2002 issue, in the "History You May Have Missed" section, was an item that really interested me. In a press release from Havana dated May 14, 2001, Soviet-born oceanic engineer Paulina Zelitsky, president of Canadian-based Advance Digital Communications, detected what they described as a "sunken city" off the west coast of Cuba that included pyramids, roads and buildings. This discovery was made by the research vessel *Ulises*.

It's now been 17 years since this discovery was made. I am sure that by this time this research team has made more detailed scans of the alleged sunken city. What type of architecture was it? Where does it fit into history? Could it be remnants of Atlantis? What type of building material was used and what kept the structures from crumbling?

Could TBR check this out?

Jim Adams
Ohio

[Thanks for your letter. TBR is always interested in these kinds of discoveries. In the past year, we did begin carrying a book by Andrew Collins entitled *Atlantis in the Caribbean and the Comet That Changed the World*. It is the contention of the author that some ancient civilization had built sophisticated megalithic structures in the Caribbean and that this culture was decimated by a comet strike that brought on the Younger Dryas ice age, possibly forcing the builders to other lands. They then influenced those cultures in many ways. The book is 528 pages and is available from TBR Book Club for just $20.—Ed.]

HIDING REAL HISTORY

I must comment on Pat Shannan's article about fake news and the Moon landing in the May/June 2017 edition of TBR. I have a large library and I looked up articles on the Moon landing. It is my opinion that the only reason to spread any doubt about the Moon landing is because it was a white accomplishment. To say otherwise would merely show ignorance of our past greatness. Already on the History Channel, all of our technology comes from "ancient aliens," to hear them tell it. A movie was put out recently about the black women who made the space program possible. After those of us who saw it and lived it pass on to Valhalla, a breaking news story will come out about how Neil Armstrong had a black grandmother or his great-uncle was a holocaust survivor. I no longer subscribe to *Discover* magazine. They did "research" on Kennewick man and came to the conclusion that he was an American Indian. His skull looked "white" because of the environment! That's why Bill Clinton had the Army Corps of Engineers drop 172 tons of rock on the bones and then plant trees one foot apart all over the area.

Also, just another comment. Donald Trump is no savior—no "great white hope." He has done exactly what Hillary would have done on many issues.

Poet Gambrell
Tennessee

THE CIVIL WAR & THE ROTHSCHILDS

The Southern slave states during the War Between the States formed a cruel slave government using Negro slavery to develop their plantations. Just how did the South dominate these Negro people? Well, a very rich Jew named Baron Amschel Rothschild, with his vast fleet of slave ships, had for many years supplied Negroes to the Southern states for plantation work. What he did not buy, his slavers stole. The African leaders were more than willing to go into the jungles and round up their own people to sell to the slavers, many of whom were Jewish.

The Rothschilds have caused all those European wars of the past 300 or so years ago and controlled Europe's wealth via this continent-wide central banking system. But Rothschild's great desire was to establish his control over America via his cartel bank.

To get his bank in America, he instigated and financed the Civil War. Amschel knew that the North and South were ripe for war, so he told the Southern firebrands that, if they made war with the North, he would supply them with guns, cannons, powder, ships, food and other supplies—enough to win the war. If the South won, he had his Southern bank cartel. The South lost the war and he did not live to see his dream bank come true.

However, eventually his compatriots made sure his cartel bank was formed. Today they call it the Federal Reserve, but that is a terrible name for it. It is really Rothschild's Cartel Bank.

So, should Southern soldiers be honored or pitied? After all, they were just cannon fodder paid for by the Jewish money trust.

I am sorry to say, but I believe the Confederate battle flag was a Jewish battle flag, the Civil War was not fought to free the Negroes, and the North was really trying to keep control of the money system by preventing the Rothschild scheme.

Hugo Hillenkutter
Texas

A CORNERSTONE OF BELIEF

Greetings, TBR. As always, I enjoy reading The Barnes Review. I wish it were more widely read, but I understand the problems associated with distributing and growing such a magazine. Something tells me a lot more people read the magazine than are on your subscription rolls. I push the magazine whenever and wherever I can, but my own family is made up of conformist yuppies, and the holocaust is a cornerstone of the foundation of many people's notions of good and evil. It's too scary for people to crawl under the foundation and alter it in any way for fear their entire belief system will come crashing down upon them.

I enclose a contribution I would like to go toward the magazine. The fact that the harassment on the Internet is an act of war shows that TBR is hitting home. I don't get on the Internet or even a computer, but I believe this method of communication is giving them fits.

John Raimey
Oklahoma

[Thank you for your donation—and to all who donate. Your money goes

straight into producing more books and expanded issues of TBR. Just so you know, TBR was able to nearly double the size of its special September/October 2018 "Holocausts! Real and Imagined" issue from 80 pages to 132 pages thanks to a generous donation from a subscriber. So, if you want to make a larger donation to fund a particular book or magazine project, call us at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or email Paul Angel at Paul@BarnesReview.org to reach the executive editor. He'll tell you what your donation can do to expand TBR's outreach or guarantee TBR continues publishing long after you have passed.—Ed.]

SAVE THE WHITES!

Every white male who is single, from age 18 to 70, needs to find a kindred woman who wants children and take the jump and have children—as many as you can get that woman to have for you. Just remember, when you have these kids, don't act like you live in the inner-city. Don't treat the woman poorly, and please raise your kids right.

We also need to get the 3 million white South Africans out of South Africa and to our shores and tell them it is better they work for the future of our people here, rather than to die for nothing in South Africa.

Whatever you do, don't put your kids in the public school system. We need to fight the government perversion of our education system, as well.

Marcus Dansh
Hawaii

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 – 4 7 8 4
3. Filing Date: 9/28/2018
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $96.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): 202 544 9977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Tiffany, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation For Economic Liberty INC
Complete Mailing Address: 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None
Full Name | Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

WHO WAS CHARLES BEARD?

The July/August issue of TBR was very informative, but I was left with a few questions about Charles Beard who, along with John Dewey and Edward Weeks, claimed that Edward Bellamy's book *Looking Backward* was the second most important book at the turn of the 19th century, next only to *Das Kapital* by Karl Marx.

I am of the opinion these men were Marxists and helped to set American education on a communist footing. Can anyone set me straight on these facts or is this friend of Dr. Barnes [Beard] a different person altogether?

Keep the truth coming in TBR. I've learned a lot about American history that I didn't learn in the government schools.

L. Kippila
Missouri

[Beard and Barnes were interesting fellows, neither one of which could be easily pigeon-holed. Beard believed that class conflict was a primary driver in U.S. history. He was also extremely outspoken in his condemnation of foreign interventionism. He also wrote that the U.S. Constitution was designed to restrict democracy and that the document had been a victory for big business interests. The view that he held on the Civil War was also interesting. He claimed that capitalism had managed to oust the plantation aristocracy of the South from power and likened this victory to that of the farmers of the Colonies defeating the old British upper castes in the Revolutionary War.

He was considered a "progressive" when it came to education, and he initially supported FDR's liberal New Deal policies, though he turned against FDR because of his bald interventionism.

If anyone can shed more light on Beard and his views on Dewey, Weeks and Bellamy, please write us.—Ed.]

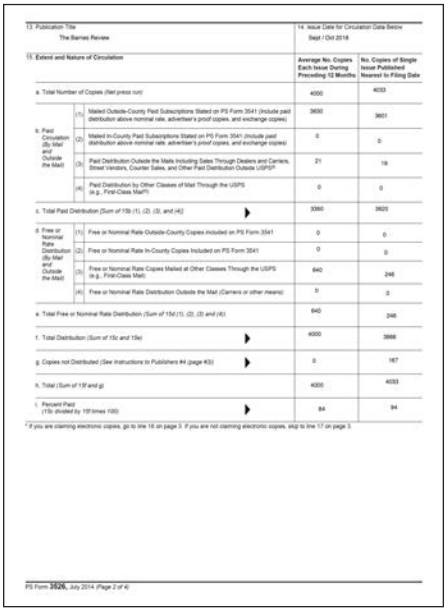

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept / Oct 2018

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		4000	4033
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3650	3661
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	21	19
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		3680	3620
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	640	246
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		640	246
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		4000	3866
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		0	167
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		4000	4033
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		84	94

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

SEVERAL AMAZING BOOKS

Thanks as always for TBR and all of your other works. I wish that I could help more financially, but times remain tough for aged Aryan-American proles. Your ongoing battle for freedom of speech is an endless inspiration. How humorous to now see mainstream "conservatives" whining so loudly about Internet and social media censorship and the like. Did they not think it would ever get around to them?

I noticed that Michael Hoffman is listed on your board of contributing editors. I would like to plug his magnum opus *The Occult Renaissance Church of Rome*. This 650-page tome follows his *Usury in Christendom* in exposing the infiltration of Judaic and proto-Masonic occultists into the highest of Catholic Church circles, even centuries before the Reformation.

All people need do is search for the book on the Internet and they will surely be pleased and enlightened by what they will find.

Brian Schlaupitz
Florida

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation

	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies		
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)		

☐ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov / Dec 2018 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel — Date: Oct. 1, 2018
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$28 EACH INSIDE U.S.
UNTIL JAN. 15, 2019.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, #406 Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $28 inside U.S.

CODE TBR68

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

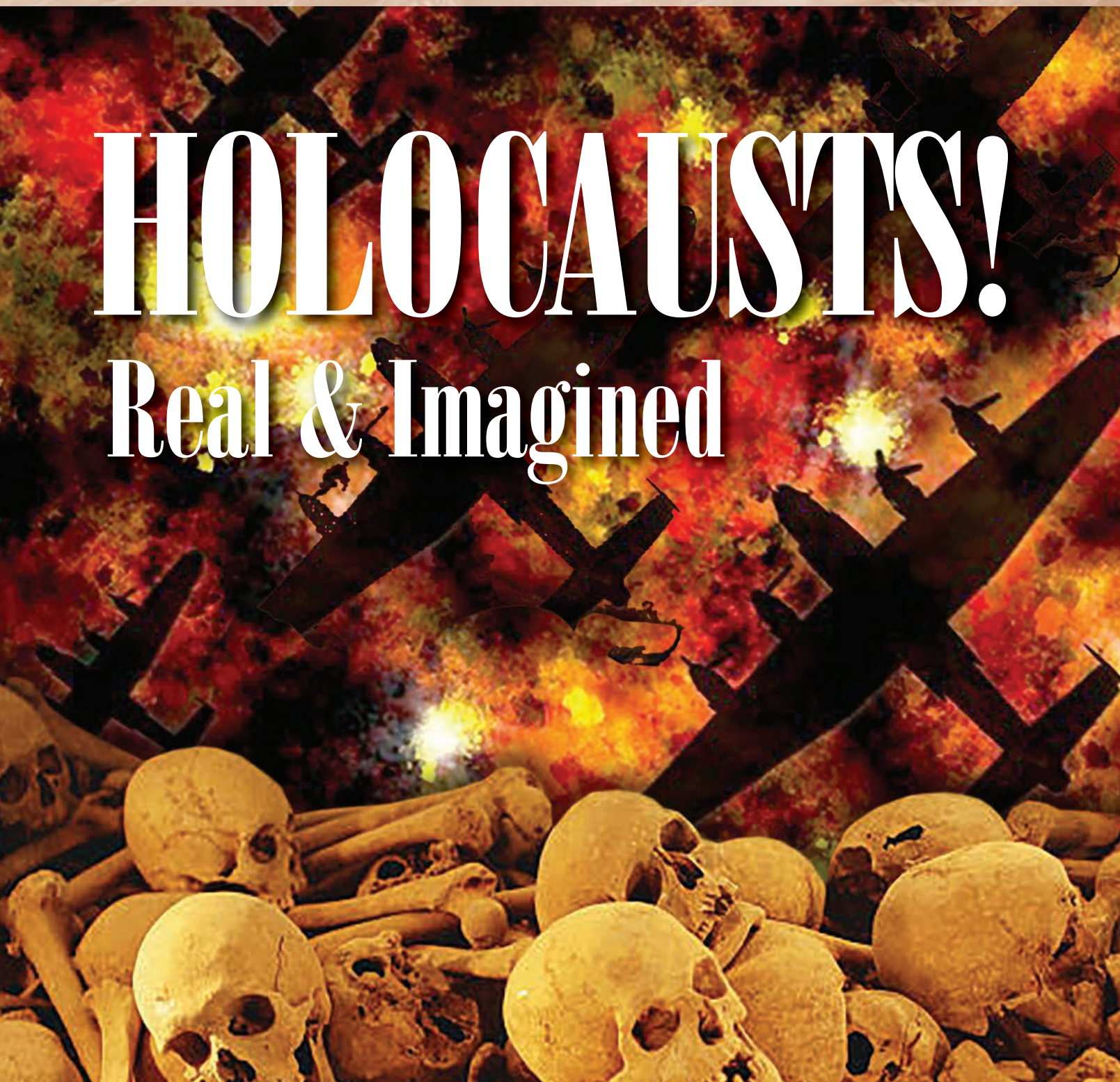

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB BY TOM GOODRICH

Summer, 1945

Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

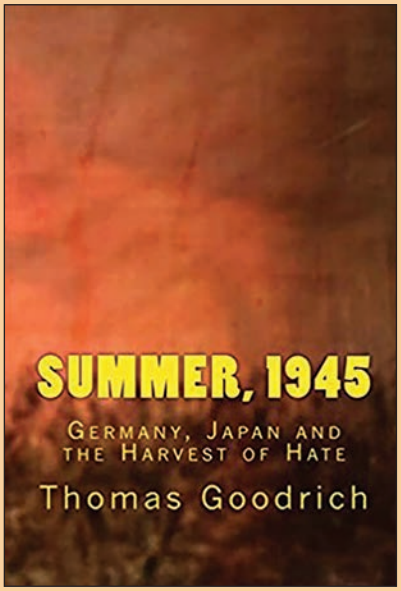

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought, anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors, we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity in court. But here in this book, for a change, is the truth. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge.

Who Are the Holocaust Deniers?

For seven decades, "never forget" has been a rallying cry of the Holocaust remembrance movement, an initiative almost totally dedicated to a single holocaust, the Jewish holocaust of World War II. Shamefully, groups like the Conference on Jewish Claims Against Germany—with board members like Matthew Bronfman of the Canadian whiskey distilling Bronfman family—insist that classes on the Jewish holocaust—but on no other "holocausts"—must be taught in the public schools, "before we . . . get behind the eight ball." (*New York Times*, April 2018)

In other words, Bronfman and others say, our children must be taught that there was only ONE "holocaust" in human history, that Jews own a monopoly on this suffering, and crimes against other groups—especially if they are Christians—are really not that important. In short, Jewish authorities thus "deny" and ignore many of the holocausts discussed in this issue of TBR. By insisting educational programs for children focus upon just one of history's many holocausts, they are committing the worst form of "holocaust denial."

However, The Barnes Review agrees to some extent with Mr. Bronfman. We must never forget—never forget that man has been committing mass slaughter of his fellow man for millennia and that not only Jews but other racial and ethnic groups have suffered, as well. In the grand scheme of things, the "Jewish holocaust"—even if we take every claim made about it to be true—looks to be an unremarkable holocaust that, when compared to other historical holocausts, leaves it far down on the list of the worst holocausts in history.

To make sure that people "never forget" the "other holocausts" in history and so that they are not buried deep in the memory hole of man's inhumanity to man, we have composed this expanded issue of TBR magazine.

Inside this "Holocausts!" issue, we cover some of the claims made about the Jewish holocaust (in particular we examine the alleged Babi Yar slaughter and the real facts about the behavior of the *Einsatzgruppen* on the Eastern Front) but, importantly, we also discuss:

- The American Indian holocaust;
- The holocaust of Southerners by Lincoln;
- The World War I holocaust;
- The Bolshevik holocaust of 60 million people;
- The Soviet starvation holocaust in Ukraine;
- The firebombing holocaust of German civilians;
- The WWII nuclear holocaust in Japan;
- The firebombing holocaust of Japanese civilians;
- The holocaust of German civilians after WWII;
- The holocaust of German WWII POWs;
- The MK-Ultra mind-control holocaust;
- The cultural holocaust of Europe happening now;
- And, tragically, even more!

If you believe this issue is important, please help us distribute as many copies as you can by ordering this edition at our low bulk prices (see below) or by making a donation to TBR so that we can get this into the hands of as many young scholars and college students as possible.

Because we have been so effectively smeared as haters, racists and bigots (all untrue), it is illegal to even carry TBR onto a public school campus in South Carolina or for us to send a speaker to S.C. campuses to inform our youth about other holocausts—or any other topic, for that matter.

But perhaps you can. And perhaps you also know someone who has been brainwashed by the torrent of propaganda about this topic who might benefit from the information contained inside this issue.

BULK PRICES: Order copies of this expanded "Holocausts!" issue of TBR at the following prices:

- 1-5 copies are $10 each.
- 6-10 are $9 each.
- 11-25 are $8 each.
- 26 or more are reduced to just $7 each.

Shipping and handling charges will apply, however, due to the weight of the issue. Please note that no additional discounts are offered.

Use the form at the back of this issue to order more copies and to calculate S&H. Mail your request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB BY TOM GOODRICH

Black Flag

Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865: A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

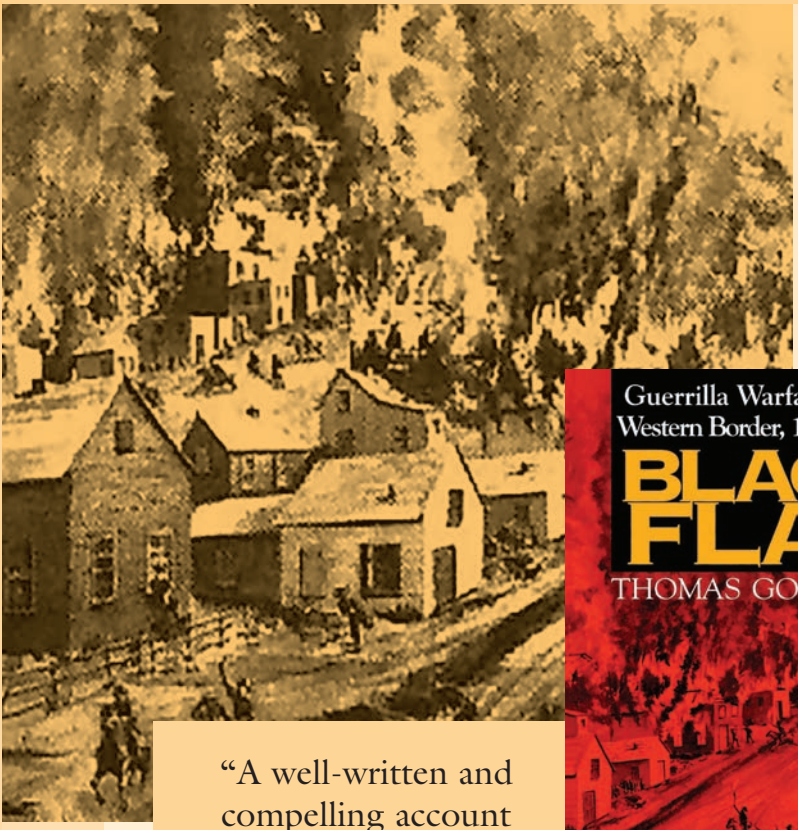

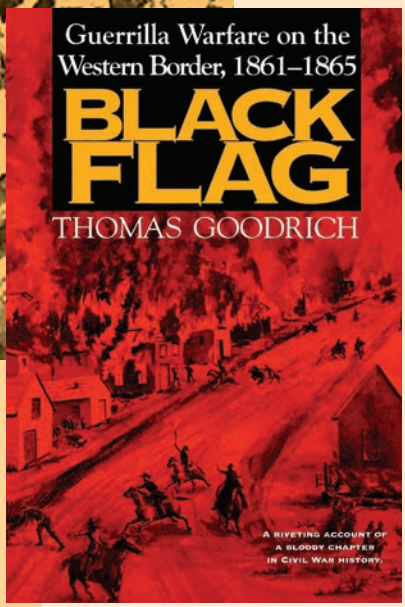

"A well-written and compelling account of an aspect of the Civil War that has not received sufficient attention."
—*Southern Historian*

BY THOMAS GOODRICH

From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet, in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode.

Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters and first-hand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals.

From the shocking, sensational massacres at Lawrence, Baxter Springs and Centralia to the silent terror of a woman at home alone in the Burnt District, *Black Flag* is a brutally honest, day-by-day account of life, death and war, told with unforgettable immediacy.

Softcover, 192 pages, #817, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online—and see lots more Revisionist books and videos—at www.BarnesReview.org.

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli

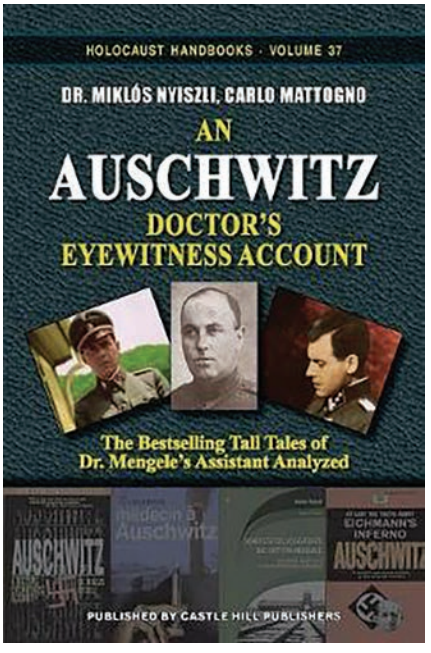

JOSEF MENGELE

Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Dr. Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while he was at Auschwitz. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major European languages. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of other key witnesses, such as that of the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming the world's opinion about Auschwitz, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny . . . until now.

MIKLÓS NYISZLI

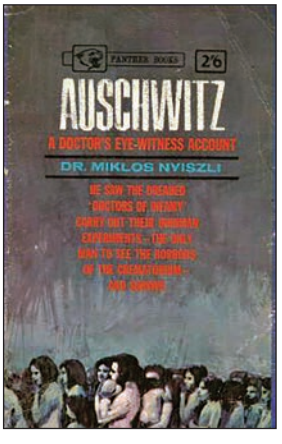

Part 1 of this book contains a faithful translation of the original 1946 edition of Nyiszli's Hungarian book, while Part 2 makes publicly accessible for the first time essential excerpts of much-less known postwar texts by and about Nyiszli.

Part 3 thoroughly scrutinizes Nyiszli's writings with what we know to be true about Auschwitz from solid material facts and authentic documentation, while Part 4 compares his various claims with what other inmate doctors have stated who were in a similar position at Auschwitz as Nyiszli claims for himself.

Part 5 takes a critical look into how orthodox historians have dealt with Nyiszli's texts, while a short essay in the Appendix lays bare the mythical nature of the cliché of Dr. Mengele as the "Angel of Death."

The author's conclusion is dispositive: "Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escape from that dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma—shameless mendacity or lunacy—disqualify Nyiszli as a believable witness and completely destroy his credibility."

Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order this book from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See ordering form at the back of this issue. Email sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase at www.BarnesReview.org.

Two Politically Incorrect Books from TBR Investigate Ultra-Controversial Topics

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

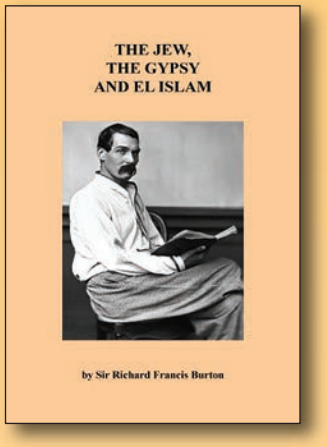

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Hanning Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po off the coast of Equatorial Guinea, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day, creating a well-received direct-from-Arabic English translation of the *Arabian Nights* in 16 volumes. He was one of the original English translators of the *Kama Sutra*, an excellent swordsman and was knighted in 1886. This book, published in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going almost undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Interestingly, this essay was four times longer in its original unpublished format, which was kept under lock and key in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. The story of how they got their hands on the original manuscript is discussed in the foreword. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

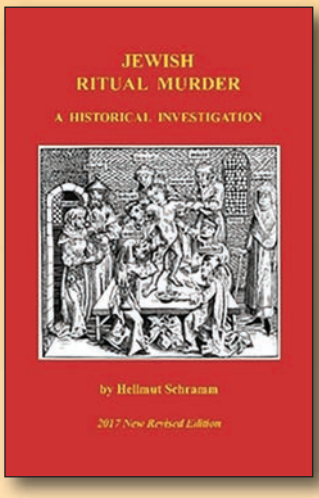

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Many consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in National Socialist Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of ritual blood-letting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year to Jews for religious purposes and whether this practice was in some way misconstrued. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz, and Kiev and extensive appendices reproducing testimonies given at nine famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. New revised edition. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the book online at www.BarnesReview.org. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

BANNED BY AMAZON! BANNED BY LULU! BANNED BY EVERYONE!

Two great books by Hervé Ryssen rescued by TBR from the book banners! Get them while you can, exclusively from TBR . . .

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated into English by Carlos Porter

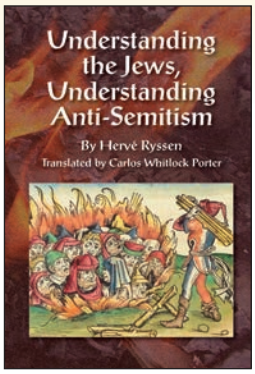

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism is the perfect companion to the much larger book by Hervé Ryssen entitled *History of Anti-Semitism*. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? This book is a summary of six books written by Ryssen, published between 2005 and 2010, constituting the most important study on the Jewish mind ever published. All the quotations that you will read are precisely referenced in at least one of these books. The number of references is nevertheless sufficient to enable the reader to observe the extraordinary homogeneity of Jewish cosmopolitan thought, over the centuries and across all borders. The Jews have always avoided mixing with the *goyim*. This is how they have always managed to survive over the centuries and persist where other civilizations have disappeared. The struggle against assimilation, in particular, is a constant priority. Former Prime Minister of Israel Golda Meir declared: "The greatest danger threatening Jewish life comes not from anti-Semitism . . . but from assimilation and mixed marriages." Rabbis never tire of warning young Jews against this plague. Read on for more of these telling quotes compiled by Ryssen! Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated into English by Carlos Porter

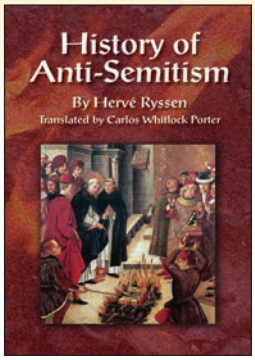

The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect permanently at war with the rest of humanity. The Jews have naturally aroused anti-Semitism at all times and in all places. The scenario which then unfolds is always the same: After a few initial riots and violence, the *goyim* (non-Jews) pass laws intended to regain control of the situation and eventually end up expelling them *en masse*. But, invariably, after the lapse of a certain time, the Jews always succeed in returning, having learned absolutely nothing from their ordeals, i.e., that it is their behavior itself that actually creates "anti-Semitism." This has been their history for 3,000 years.

In Judaism, there is a conviction that the coming of a messiah will occur in the midst of dreadful suffering and rescue the Jews from their oppressors, raising them up to be masters of the world. Isaac Abravanel, who headed the Spanish Jewish community at the time of their expulsion from Spain in 1492, wrote: "The times of the messiah will be preceded by a great war, in which two-thirds of humanity will perish." (*Masmia Jesua*, 49a.)

To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*Pax Judaica*), the Jews must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension that motivates their acts and multiplies their energies. It is on the ruins of the non-Jewish nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected. But it has been clear for some time that the Jews will never succeed all by themselves. They need incessant propaganda to convince the *goyim* (insentient beasts) to help install them as God's Chosen. This is why the Jews have worked so diligently to control all media and information outlets, ruthlessly suppressing any who expose their ultimate plan to dominate mankind. Softcover, 543 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #768, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H: Add $5 S&H total inside the U.S. for one or both books. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 132 inside to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See this and other politically incorrect titles at www.BarnesReview.org.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September/October 2018 ❖ Volume XXIV ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

The Revival of the House of Kim

By Dr. Edward DeVries

4 Who is Kim Jong Un—the supreme leader of North Korea—and is he the murderous psychopath we are told by the Western media? If so, why do his people adore him?

An American Indian Holocaust

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

12 This group of Indians was within eyesight of the Canadian border and freedom. But their dream was not to be: The U.S. governmnt would not allow a single one of them to escape.

The Bolshevik Holocausters

By Michael Walsh

22 Was Bolshevism a Jewish phenomenon? Zionists vehemently deny it. But a close look at the rulers of the regime supports the idea that Red Russia was a "Jewish Reich."

Hitler and the WWI Holocaust

By Marc Roland

30 What events forged Adolf Hitler? Were his experiences in the holocaust of World War I the defining moments of this man's life?

Holocaust on the Eastern Front?

By John Wear, J.D.

38 At the end of WWII, it was alleged at the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial that German troops holocausted millions on the Eastern Front. Many were convicted—but on what evidence?

Examining the Babi Yar Incident

By John Wear, J.D.

46 It was one of the worst mass murders in human history—40,000 innocent Jews killed and thrown into the Babi Yar ravine. But why do Revisionists claim it never happened?

The Holocaust of Tokyo

By Thomas Goodrich

52 Why did the Allies insist on incinerating hundreds of thousands of Japanese civilians in 67 cities across Nippon? Were they burnt offerings sacrificed on Uncle Sam's altar?

Taboo: The Dresden Holocaust

By Lady Michele Renouf

68 After making some completely truthful comments at an outdoor gathering to commemorate Germans burnt alive in Dresden, Lady Michele Renouf was arrested. Why?

The Cossacks Avoid a Holocaust

By Michael Walsh

82 After the czarists realized their battle to regain Russia from the Bolsheviks was a lost cause, the Cossack armies rushed to make their escape before being holocausted.

Northern Greed and Its Trail of Total Destruction

By Clint Lacy

88 War is a terrible thing—a tragedy to be avoided at all costs. We know this, yet again and again man is set at his brother's throat. Who profits—and who gets holocausted?

The Holocaust of the South

By Rev. Herbert L. Brown

92 At the end of the Civil War, the civilians of the South were subjected to a "barbarian conquest"—holocausted by Northern generals.

The Mass Expulsion Holocaust

By Rev. Herbert L. Brown

100 After WWII ended, an orgy of revenge began against the German people, the likes of which had not been seen before or since.

The MK-Ultra Mind Holocaust

By S.T. Patrick

108 Considered a fantasy of conspiracy theorists, we now know that thousands of people had lives ruined by a CIA program.

A Cultural Holocaust in Europe

By The Barnes Review Staff

118 Is it a conspiracy—the cultural holocaust of white Europe? Here is a pictorial "travel guide" you might want to consult before traveling to Paris—or Europe in general.

15

39

53

93

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial: "Holocausts" galore—3
U.S. intervenes in Korea—9
Biggest U.S. gun holocausts—19
Assassination a party tactic—24
Atomic holocaust of Japan—63
A German genetic holocaust—106
TBR Book Review: *Hellstorm*—107
Mind control's "Big Three"—110
The starvation holocaust—116
Letters to the Editor—126

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Thomas Goodrich *Tampa, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in electronic format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.org. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2017 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 24 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

A Hearty 'Thanks' to You

I would like to extend our heartfelt thanks to all of you who donated in response to our fundraising appeal just a few months ago. Enough money was raised to ensure that TBR will be publishing into next year before we need worry about money again. One particularly generous donor's contribution actually allowed us to double the size of this "Holocausts!" issue as we did last September/October with our "Defending Dixie" edition, which was a smashing success with more than 12,000 copies distributed and more being sold every day. As I have said again and again, we cannot do any of this without you. If you would like to help us distribute copies of this September/October 2018 "Holocausts!" issue, take advantage of these bulk prices: 1-5 copies are $10 each, 6-10 are $9 each, 11-25 are $8 each and 26 or more are reduced to just $7 each. Shipping and handling charges will apply, however, due to the weight of the issue. Please use the form at the back of this issue to order more copies and to calculate S&H inside the U.S. or to your nation.

THE HOUSE OF KIM

Our timely lead article in this issue does not focus on any holocaust, however. Instead, Dr. Edward DeVries gives us a short history on North Korea's House of Kim. As the mainstream media and the U.S. government have repeatedly told us that the ruling house of North Korea is infected with insanity and megalomania, Ed thought he'd take a look and see if he could explain why, despite their terrible reputations in the West, Kim Jong Un, his father and grandfather are generally adored by the people of North Korea, who see the Kim dynasty as the legitimate ruling house of the nation.

Don't take us the wrong way. From what we can tell, Supreme Leader Kim Jong Un has ruled North Korea brutally, at times executing even close family members in bizarrely cruel ways (by flamethrower, for instance) and ignored the plight of his people in his quest to maintain his grip on power.

That being said, Kim Jong Un is no idiot. He assumed control of the nation in 2011 at the tender age of 27 and has guided his nation through numerous tense confrontations with the U.S.A., helped it enter the league of nuclear nations and ensured that nobody is laughing at North Korea anymore. Please take a look at DeVries's article starting on page 4.

BOOK SALES ARE IMPORTANT

Interspersed throughout this issue are dozens of advertisements for pertinent books available from TBR Book Club. Sales of these items help us fund our magazine and other publishing efforts. Please take a long look at these ads, many of which relate directly to the articles that surround them.

Thanks again for all your efforts on behalf of TBR. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

'Holocausts' Galore

Many people believe that the first case of premeditated murder in man's history occurred when Cain killed Abel because God liked Abel's sacrifice better than Cain's. I believe the first murder in human history occurred even further back, probably when one jealous caveman killed another because he had a bigger stick. Whomever may be right, we know one thing: Man has been mass-murdering his fellow man since as far back as human beings can remember. From the slaughters of the Old Testament to the blood and gore of the Bronze, Copper, Iron and Nuclear ages; from the habitable six continents of the globe to the most isolated Pacific island, there is not a speck of land that has not been drenched in the blood of our fellow man.

Today we have a word for this: holocaust. A "holocaust," according to the *New Oxford American Dictionary*, is "destruction or slaughter on a mass scale" with the caveat that it be caused especially "by fire or nuclear war."

The word "holocaust" comes from the Greek "*holokauston*," a combination of *holos* ("whole") and *kaustos* ("burned")—i.e., a burnt offering made over an altar.

Christians and Jews most assuredly would have come across the idea of "burnt offerings" in the Old Testament, as mention of burning the butchered parts of a slaughtered animal over an altar occurs in Genesis 8:20 (Noah's burnt offering to God after the flood), Exodus 10:24-29 (discusses the plague that was unleashed upon the Egyptians for refusing to release the livestock of the Jews so burnt offerings could be made) and several times in Leviticus in which the proper procedure for making a ritual burnt offering is dictated. In short, as clarified by the "BibleHub" website:

> The Hebrew word for "burnt offering" actually means to "ascend," literally to "go up in smoke." The smoke from the sacrifice ascended to God, "a soothing aroma to the Lord" (Leviticus 1:9). Technically, any offering burned over an altar was a burnt offering, but in more specific terms, a burnt offering was the complete destruction of the animal (except for the hide; it was kept by the priest). . . ."

But, as some of man's worst mass slaughters have far exceeded those perpetrated by fire or nuclear attack (take for example the Chinese communist holocaust in which 60 to 100 million are thought to have been mass slaughtered as compared to the 150,000 killed in the nuclear attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki), we take the word "holocaust" to mean a mass slaughter or targeting of innocent people—"innocenticide," as historian David Irving has called it—generally for their race, religion or politics.

We do have, however, real examples of mass slaughter by fire and nuclear-like devastation described in the Old Testament. This certainly sounds like a real holocaust:

> Then the Lord rained down brimstone (sulfur) and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the Lord out of the heavens. . . . Thus He destroyed these cities and the entire plain, including all the inhabitants of the cities and everything that grew on the ground. (Genesis 24-25)

In our own secular history texts, we can offer several examples of real-life holocausts in which the victims were incinerated alive by fire—the firebombings of Japanese and German cities in Word War II and the dropping of nuclear bombs on two nearly defenseless Japanese cities at the end of that global holocaust.

The second accepted definition of "holocaust" in the aforementioned *New Oxford American Dictionary* words it as such: "The mass murder of Jews under the German Nazi regime during the period 1941-45."

We believe it is high time, however, that the other "holocausts" are remembered and not forgotten so as to prevent one group from copyrighting that versatile term.

As you will see in this issue of TBR, we discuss as many "holocausts" as we can. But, were we to report upon all of the "holocausts" that man has perpetrated, we would have needed an estimated 6 million pages. Thus, our apologies go to the following groups whose own holocausts were not adequately covered—even in this greatly expanded issue of TBR:

• The millions of victims of Hebrew armies as recounted in the Old Testament holocausts • the Christian victims of the Romans slaughtered in public spectacles • the millions of victims of the British starvation holocaust of the people of India • the millions of victims of the British holocaust of the Irish both in the slave trade and forced starvation • the American Indian victims of the Spanish holocaust of South and Central America • the millions of victims of the Muslim slave trade holocaust • the hundreds of thousands of victims of the slave trade in the Caribbean • the millions of victims of the African slave trade • the millions of victims of the Turks in the Armenian, Greek and Assyrian Christian holocausts • the millions of victims of Operation Keelhaul • the 60-100 million victims of the Chinese communists • the millions of victims of the Cambodian holocaust • the unknown number of victims of the ongoing Israeli holocaust in the Holy Land • the millions of victims of the appalling sex trade holocaust • the outrageous, unending, self-inflicted holocaust of young black men across the U.S. • the holocaust-genocide of whites in South Africa. Of course, even with this extensive list, I am sure we have neglected to mention the victims of even more holocausts while others not mentioned here have gotten some overdue attention in this issue.

"Never forget" them all. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

The Rise, Fall & Revival of the House of Kim

Why the people of North Korea see Kim Jong Un as the legitimate, hereditary supreme leader of their nation

In response to President Donald Trump's historic summit with North Korea's Supreme Leader Kim Jong Un, TBR commissioned our resident "Civil War" writer to look past the news media spin and give our readers a more realistic understanding of the 65-plus year ongoing civil war in Korea. His interest in North-South conflicts not being limited solely to the "War Between the States," Dr. Edward DeVries eagerly accepted the challenge, reaching out to Dr. Andrei Nikolaevich Lankov, a Leningrad-born scholar of Asia with a specialization in Korean studies. Dr. Lankov is both a graduate of the Soviet Union's Leningrad State University and Pyongyang's Kim Il Sung University, where he was a student in residence. Lankov currently lives in South Korea and works as a writer for *North Korea News*, *The Korea Times* and *Al Jazeera*.

By Dr. Edward DeVries

For the entirety of this author's life, the corporate media and the history books have told a pretty simple story—U.S.A. is good. North Korea is evil. With the invention of the Internet we are now able to read the North Korean version of the story. It is, to say the least, an interesting tale. It's an almost-fairytale of a Marxist paradise blessed to be governed by a "divine eternal president" who governs posthumously via some spiritual connection through his grandson, who, by the way, looks just like him. TBR readers know that the truth almost always lies somewhere in between the layers of propaganda offered from any two conflicting sides.

KING SEJONG THE GREAT

Here is my newly gained understanding of the true history of the modern North and South Korean nations, their people, and of the civil war that has torn a once-unified nation and the peninsula on which it sits apart for the last 65 years.

A PRIMER ON KOREAN HISTORY

Korea is a country and culture with an over 5,000-year-long history—a history that all but ended in 1910 when the peninsular nation was annexed by Japan.

Actually, Korea lost its sovereignty in 1905, when, under Japanese military occupation, Emperor Gwangmu (also known as Gojong), signed the Japan-Korea Treaty. This treaty officially made Korea Japan's "protectorate." A governor from Japan was sent to conduct Korea's foreign affairs.

This souvenir picture, taken in the middle to late 1940s, shows a young Kim Jong Il, left, during his childhood with his mother and father, Kim Jong Suk, right, and leader Kim Il Sung. Notice the simple dress of the "royals" and humble furnishings of their home. While Kim Jong Il and his son Kim Jong Un are known for their palatial residences and luxurious lifestyles, Kim Il Sung raised his son in a home and lifestyle very similar to that of his subjects.

Unlike in China and Japan, Christianity had taken hold in Korea in the 17th century. By the late 19th century, many Koreans were Christians, especially in the northern border provinces. Believing that their rule would only be sustainable if Koreans were fully assimilated into Japanese customs and culture, the Japanese-controlled police made systematic efforts to minimize the influence of missionaries and to eliminate the Christian churches. Included in this was an emphasis on Showa, the institutionalized reverence of Japanese Emperor Hirohito. The Japanese prohibited the use of the Korean language in government, schools and businesses, and even at home.

But the persecution of Christianity and the forcing of the Korean people to embrace Japanese religion and culture had the opposite effect. Christianity grew in Korea during the Japanese occupation. The distinctly Korean nature of the church drew people to it and was reinforced during those years by the allegiance to the Korean nation that was demonstrated by many Christians. Christianity was linked even more with the patriotic cause when Christians refused to participate in worship of the Japanese emperor and attend Shinto religious ceremonies as required by law. Although their refusal was motivated by theological rather than political conviction, the consequent imprisonment of many Christians strongly identified their faith, in the eyes of Koreans, with the cause of Korean nationalism and resistance to the Japanese occupation. Kim Hyong Jik, the great-grandfather of North Korea's current leader Kim Jong Un, was a leader in this emerging movement of Christian nationalism.

With that understanding, we look back to the signing the 1905 treaty. Immediately afterward, Emperor Gwangmu sent secret envoys to 17 major powers including the United Kingdom, France and Germany, claiming that he had signed the treaty under extreme duress. The world collectively ignored the envoys and Japan responded by forcing Emperor Gwangmu to abdicate his throne in 1907. His son, Emperor Yunghui (also known as Soonjong) would briefly become the last emperor of Korea.

In 1910, Emperor Yunghui signed over what little remained of his empire to Japan, ending the 518-year dynasty headed by his family. For doing so, Emperor Yunghui was demoted to a king, subordinate to the Japanese emperor. Thus, Korea's royal family became Japanese nobility.

The policy of Japan toward Korea's royal family was that they would all be assimilated or killed. The first to be killed was Emperor Gwangmu. He was poisoned in 1919. Emperor Yunghui did not last much longer. He died in 1926 at the age of just 53—some allege under mysterious circumstances.

The only son of Gwangmu to survive the purge was Yi Gang (also known as King Euichin). Gwangmu's second son, Yi Gang studied in Roanoke College in Virginia and was an officer of the Korean Imperial Army when his older brother signed over the empire. Yi Gan silently assisted Korea's independence movement, raising funds to support Korean independence fighters and schools. Later, when he attempted to establish a provisional government in Shanghai, he was arrested. As a result, he lost his nobility status. But he escaped and for years evaded Japan's surveillance. He would live to see Korea freed from Japan. He died in 1955 at the age of 79.

Born in 1931, the last official crown prince of the Korean royal family was Yi Gu. He spent the first 23 years of his life in Japan, where he worked as a clerk for a company in Tokyo after World War II. In 1953, he moved to the United States to study at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. There, he met his wife, a white American woman named Julia Murlock. Yi Gu married Murlock in 1959 in New York, where he worked for the architectural company of I.M. Pei. He was allowed to return to Korea in 1963, and lectured as a professor of architecture in the university. But he could not adjust to life in Korea. He was also despised because he had married a white American woman who could not bear children. He separated from his wife in 1977 and emigrated to Japan in 1979. He died in 2005.

THE HOUSE OF KIM

Going back into antiquity, the House of Joseon ruled a singular Korea from 1392 to 1910. It was preceded by the House of Goryeo (Koryo), which ruled from 918 to 1392. From 668 until 926, Korea was ruled by the House of Dae. While the House of Goryeo had solidified its governance by 926, remnants of the Dae dynasty would continue to pop up and make claims through the 11th century.

> "The people of North Korea see the House of Kim as a link to their ancient past.

For 1,000 years before the House of Dae unified the nation's rulership under one house, the nation was governed by three ruling houses which took the throne at various points of its history. At many times, from 42 B.C. to A.D. 935, their rules overlap. These were the houses of Kim, Park and Seok. The wealth and sophistication of these royal houses and of the nation they governed was certainly known beyond its borders. Its capital was Gyeongju in the southeast region of Gyeongsang.

With the defeat of the Japanese empire in WWII, the Korean people were able to reclaim their independence. Kim Il Sung—the grandfather of North Korea's current Supreme Leader Kim Jong Un, who governed from 1945 until 1994—is a descendant of the House of Kim.

He was born with the name Kim Song Ju in Mangyongdae, Pyongyang on April 15, 1912, the same day the *Titanic* sank beneath the icy waters of the North Atlantic. Believing there is no such thing as chance, Kim Il Sung believed the sinking of the *Titanic* was an omen of imperialism's doom. He devoted his life to freeing his native land from Japanese rule and claimed the day and time of his birth were divine assurances that the universe would converge the necessary events in favor of his effort. Born on a day of great tragedy, Kim Il Sung would both free his people and restore his family's royal dynasty.

As stated previously, Kim Il Sung's parents, Kim Hyong Jik and Kang Pan Sok, were Christians. His father was being monitored by the Japanese police for his leadership in an anti-Japanese Korean nationalist group. It is believed by many that Kim Hyong Jik was one of the religious and educational leaders who participated in what has come to be known as the "March 1 Movement." On that day, in 1919, an assembly of religious and professional leaders passed a declaration of independence. The Japanese imprisoned many in the movement, and Kim Hyong Jik's involvement would force the family to flee to Manchuria in 1920.

At the age of 14, while a student at Whasung Military Academy, Kim Il Sung would join with other Korean students in exile to establish the Down with Imperialism Union. Three years later, his father would die. Kim Il Sung believed that his father's "Christian nationalism" died with him and that this movement was a dead-end political movement for Korea. Concluding that the Christian nationalist approach of his father had failed to free Korea, or even to prevent Japanese encroachment on China, Kim, at age 17, became interested in Marxism. Well past his father's bedtime stories of old Korea, Kim's new inspiration came from stories of Vladimir Lenin and the October Revolution. The Soviet/Bolshevik philosophy, Kim thought, would save Korea

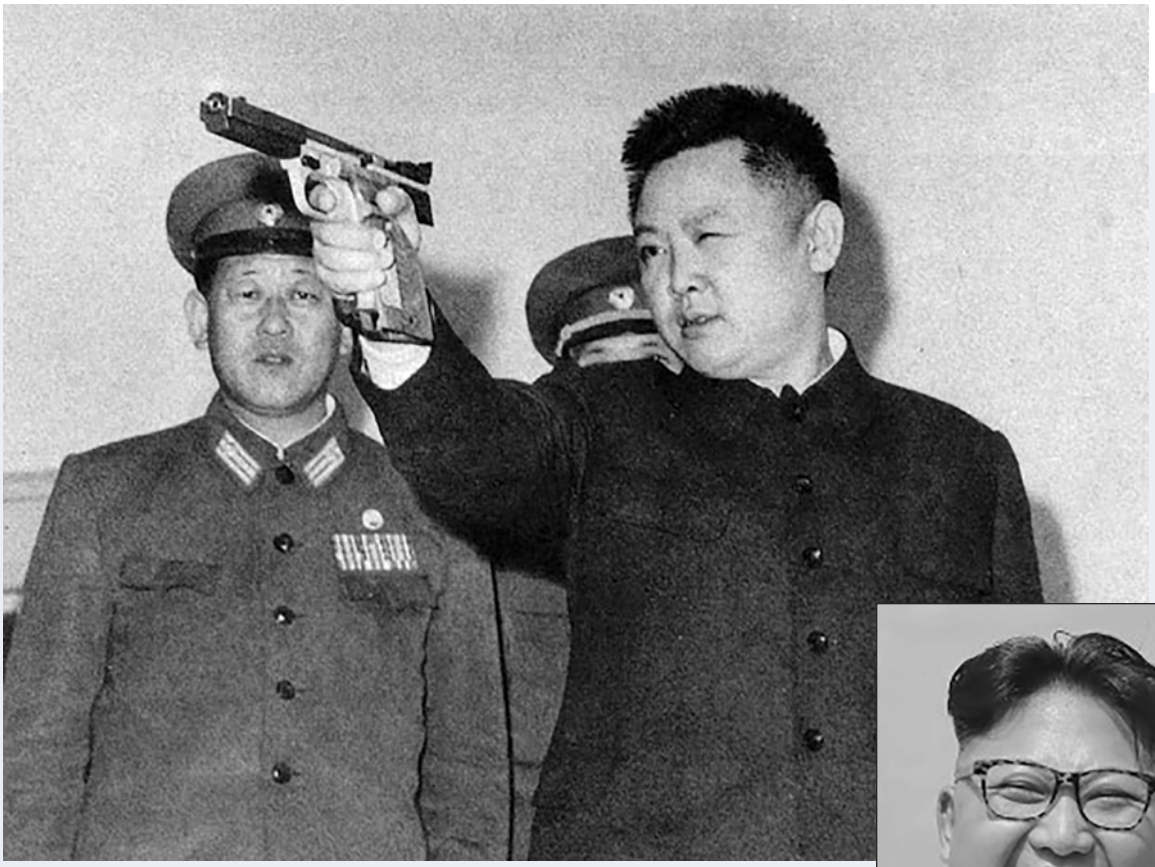

Kim Jong Il, the "Dear Leader," was anointed by the Central Committee as his father's acknowledged heir in 1974. He did not hold a position of significant leadership until 1991, when he took control of the nation's armed forces. While he never served in the army, he received private military instruction during the 1970s when he was a university student in Pyongyang. He is seen above receiving a shooting lesson. In the inset at right is his son, Kim Jong Un, who, in 2011, became North Korea's third supreme leader at the age of 27—eight years too young to qualify to be a U.S. president.

just as it had Russia. (As TBR readers know, under communist rule, Christian Russia did develop into one of the most powerful atheistic nations in world history. But, along with that military success, came massive suffering, with an estimated 60 million Christians perishing from 1914 to 1981 when the USSR finally fell.)

Two years later, in 1931, Kim became a member of the anti-imperialist Chinese Communist Party (CCP). He took this step just a few months before Japan occupied Manchuria, following the Mukden Incident, in which Japanese officers fabricated a pretext for annexing Manchuria by setting off some dynamite near a section of railway. Six years later, Japan claimed that one of its soldiers was kidnapped (the Marco Polo Bridge Incident) and invaded China.

In 1935, the 23-year-old Kim joined a guerrilla faction run by the Chinese communists, called the Northeast Anti-Japanese United Army. His superior officer, Wei Zhengmin, had contacts high in the CCP, and took Kim under his wing.

That same year, Kim changed his name to Kim Il Sung, meaning "Kim Become the Sun." A year later, the young Kim was in command of a division of several hundred men that came to be known as Kim Il Sung's Division. His division briefly captured the small Korean town of Poch'onbo on the Korean/Chinese border from the Japanese. This little victory made him very popular among the Korean guerrillas and their Chinese sponsors.

As Japan strengthened its hold over Manchuria and pushed across China proper, it drove Kim and his army across the Amur River into Siberia. The Soviets welcomed the Koreans, retraining them and forming them into a division of the Red Army. Kim Il Sung was promoted to the rank of major, and fought for the Soviet Red Army for the rest of WWII.

When Japan surrendered to the Allies, the Soviets marched into Pyongyang on August 15, 1945, and oc-

cupied the northern half of the Korean peninsula. The Soviets and the Americans agreed to divide Korea along the 38th parallel of latitude. On August 22, the Soviets appointed Kim as head of the Provisional People's Committee. Kim immediately established the Korean People's Army (KPA), made up of war veterans. With Stalin's encouragement, he began to consolidate power in Soviet-occupied northern Korea.

Claiming his right to govern as a descendant of the House of Kim, Kim Il Sung was quickly received by the Korean people who were happy to finally be free from Japanese rule and see a descendant of a former royal house assume power. On September 9, 1945, he announced the creation of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, declaring himself as premier. The Soviets recognized Kim as premier of the entire Korean peninsula, and Kim Il Sung began to build his personality cult and develop his military, with massive amounts of Soviet-built weaponry.

THE KOREAN CIVIL WAR

War-torn, Korea needed to be rebuilt. Kim put into effect a number of "democratic reforms," including the nationalization of key industrial establishments, universal healthcare and the enforcement of the law on gender equality. These actions made him even more popular, as they provided the people some temporary hope from the devastation of war.

But the United States had different ideas about what to do with the Korean peninsula.

Japan was by then under complete American control. And while the Americans were happy to give the Koreans their independence from Japan, they wanted to dictate the terms, and they wanted to set up a puppet government of their own choosing.

While the Soviets backed Kim's claim to the nation's leadership, the Americans declared Syngman Rhee to be the legitimate leader of Korea.

Both Rhee and Kim Il Sung wanted to unite the Korean peninsula under their respective governments. Both were willing to submit to national elections. But the United States and the Soviet Union had agreed to maintain the division at the 38th parallel. In 1948 the separate governments of North Korea and South Korea, with their respective U.S. and Soviet backers, were officially constituted.

In June 1950, believing that it was his right to unify the entire Korean peninsula, Kim was finally able to convince Josef Stalin and China's Mao Zedong that he could reunify Korea under a communist flag. With their blessing and support, he marched his army into the south to establish his government below the 38th Parallel. The Americans responded by moving the U.S. Army from occupied Japan to the Korean peninsula and, as they say, the rest is history. The Korean Police Action (which was in all reality a war) was put on hold when North and South signed a ceasefire in 1953. But, 65 years later, the conflict is still ongoing.

> "Kim convinced Stalin and Mao that he could reunify Korea under communism.

THE "ETERNAL PRESIDENT"

Former U.S. President Jimmy Carter is reported by state-owned media sources in North Korea to have said that, "President Kim Il Sung—the 'Eternal President'—was greater than the three American presidents who had represented the nation-building and destiny of the United States: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and Abraham Lincoln put together." The source for this quote is questionable. Regardless, and even if Kim Il Sung was a benevolent dictator, he was still a dictator. Still, to the honest student of history it should appear that Kim was a sincere man who gave his life for the cause of his people and for the country that he was eventually privileged to govern.

Our intention in writing this is not to glorify Kim, be it Il Sung, Jung Il, or Jong Un, but rather, as Harry Elmer Barnes used to say, "to bring history into accord with the facts"—at least so far as to explain that the House of Kim's rise to power in the 1940s was not an accident. Nor did it lack legitimacy. It was supported by the people, if for no other reason than the House of Kim had governed Korea intermittently from as far back as 42 B.C. That's 2,060 years—a thread connecting ancient to modern Korea.

Today's Kim government, led by Kim Jong Un, may possibly have the worst human rights record of any nation on the planet. At least that is what the established media outlets and propaganda mills of our day would insist that we believe. I am not validating those claims, nor am I challenging them. Assuming the claims are true, if the nations of the world are standing by ready to liberate the North Korean people from their "oppression," why do the people still stand behind their leader? And by what authority does the portly, cigarette puffing Kim Jong Un insist that he is their supreme leader? Perhaps the young European-educated Kim has researched his family tree and, having done so, believes that he is the proper descendant of a noble house that has governed his land since before the birth of Christ.

As much as our media and certain members of our country's diplomatic establishment wish to portray the Kims as silly, or even laughable, they are not "funny little men." For the last four generations, the Kims have known exactly what they were doing. Were it otherwise, not only would Korea still be under foreign domination, the Kims themselves would not still be in power given that the oppo-

sition to their rule is coming from a number of nations much more powerful than their own.

HOUSE OF KIM IN THE FUTURE

Like his father, current North Korean leader Kim Jong Un has maintained his house despite ever-increasing opposition from the powers of the West. But for how much longer can he do so?

If Pyongyang's five modern amusement parks and newly constructed 105-story luxury hotel are any indication, it seems that the young Kim, unlike his father, truly wishes to improve the lives of his subjects. North Korea, under his leadership, has been frantically building. Kim Jong Un could rebuild the economically oppressed nation to what might be its greatest heights. That is if he can negotiate the necessary deals with the West. But will the West allow him to do so? Will both sides keep their word if these agreements are made?

My advice to Kim, assuming he is reading The Barnes Review, would be to look past the communism of his grandfather, and instead to seek inspiration from the Christian nationalism of his great-grandfather. It was the Bible, not the Communist Manifesto, that built the great civilizations of the East and the West. And it was the Bible that gave hope to Kim's ancestors. John 8:36 from his great grandfather's Bible still rings true today: "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor*, *The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag*, *Prayer is Simple*, *Every Member a Minister* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "Dixie Heritage Hour." Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.org.

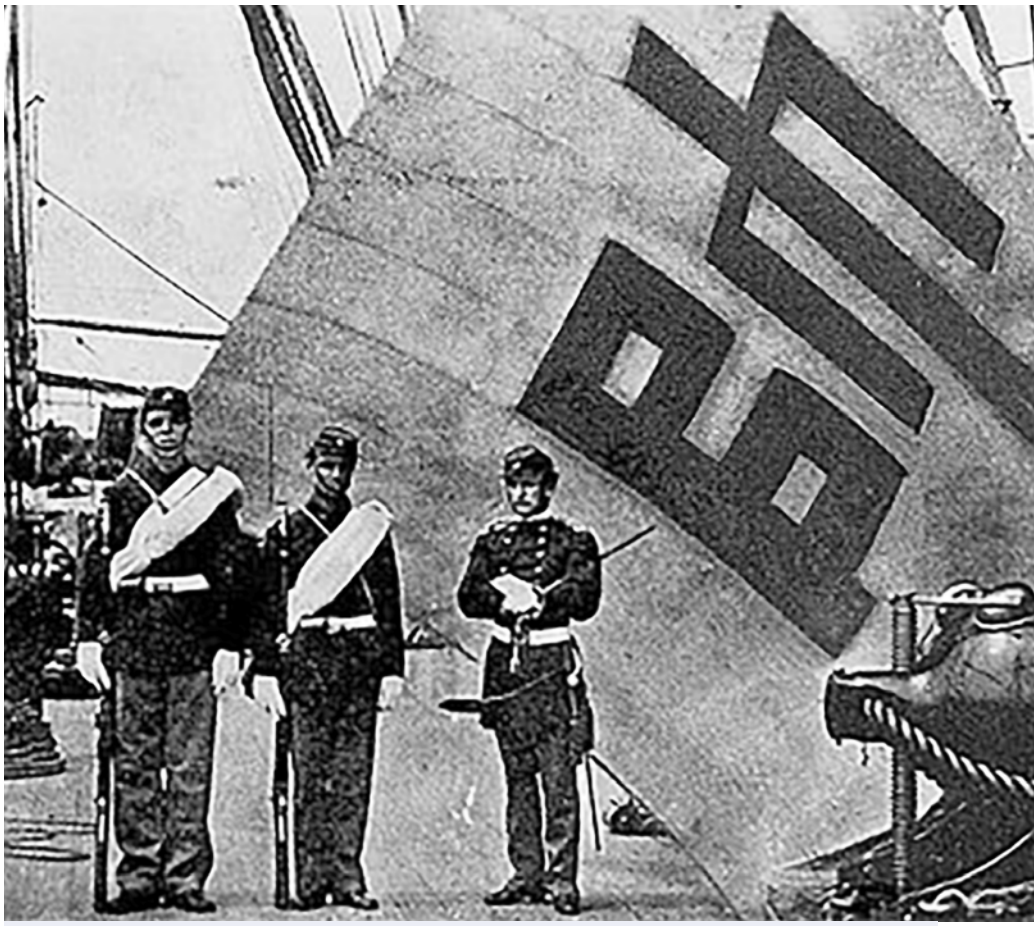

America's First Korean Intervention

On June 1, 1871, Americans went to Korea to establish trade, ensure the safety of shipwrecked sailors, and see what had become of the crew of that ship. But they came under fire from a Korean fort. The fight was on. The USS *Palos* and USS *Monocacy* returned fire and silenced the fort. Nine days later, after no apology was received from the Joseon dynasty, Americans returned with 1,400 personnel, 542 sailors, 109 Marines, and 6 artillery pieces, one frigate, two sloops, and two gunboats. As the ships opened fire on the forts, land forces climbed over the walls. Close quarters combat against Koreans armed with swords, antiquated matchlock firearms, and clubs ensued. A Marine named Charles Brown (shown above at far left) was credited with capturing the flag of the Korean general (the flag was called a *sujagi*, which means "commanding general's flag"), and James Dougherty is credited with killing the general, Eo Jae-yeon. Sailor Chris Hayden planted the American flag on the fort and protected it under heavy fire. Marine Hugh Purvis captured the Korean flag under heavy fire as the first to scale the walls of the fort.

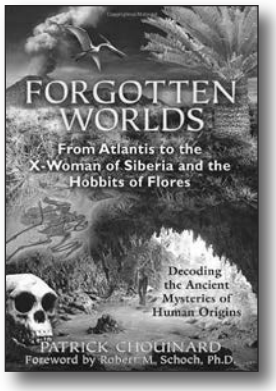

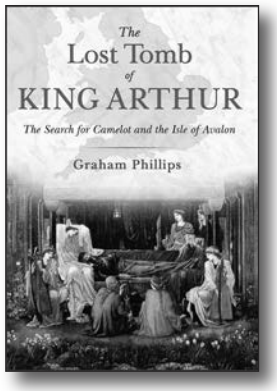

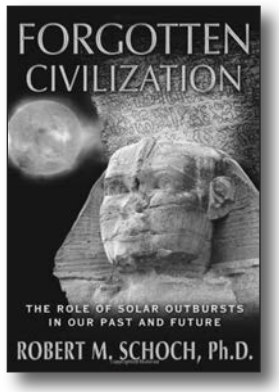

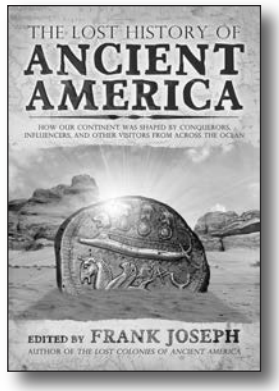

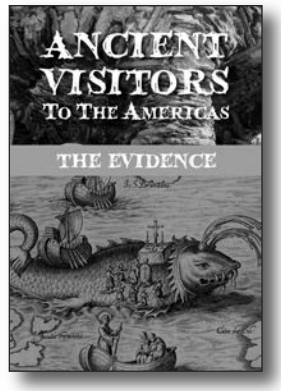

Ancient History Books

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the Hobbits

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations across the world. Softcover, 288 pages, *$20.*

The Lost Tomb of King Arthur

One of the most enigmatic figures in world history, King Arthur has been the subject of many fantastical tales over the past 1500 years, leading many scholars to regard him, and his fabled city of Camelot simply as myth. But, as Graham Phillips shows through a wealth of literary and scientific evidence, King Arthur was a real man, Camelot a real place, and the legendary Excalibur a real sword—and Phillips has located them all. Phillips examines the earliest stories of Arthur as well as previously unknown ancient manuscripts preserved in the vaults of the British Library. He reveals the mythic king as a real-life A.D. 500 leader who united the British. Softcover, 304 pages, *$20.*

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization did exist thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, hundreds of maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, *$15.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.org.

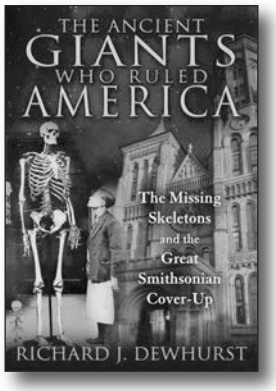

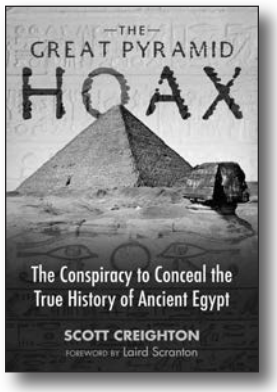

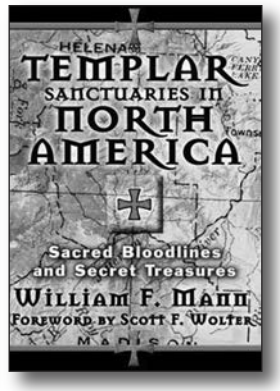

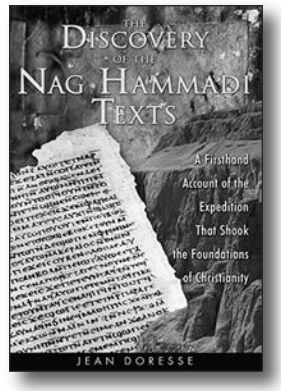

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island—site of the stone mystery tower—by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America

Here's a groundbreaking study of the substantial evidence for a former race of large humans in North America and its 150-year suppression by the Smithsonian Institution. This book shows how possibly hundreds of giant skeletons have been found, particularly in the Mississippi Valley, as well as the ruins of the cities of the so-called "giants." Author Richard Dewhurst also explores 400 years of giant finds, including newspaper articles, first-person accounts etc. Softcover, 357 pages, *$21.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals forgery instructions to his two assistants, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analysis of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens questions about the Great Pyramid's true age. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts, 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Makers of Civilization in Race & History

Laurence Austine Waddell delves into the origins of civilization. He examines the rise of the Sumerians, who he believed were Aryans, their origins and propagation of civilization, their extension of it to Egypt and Crete, and the personalities and achievements of their kings. He also discusses the historical origins of the Sumerian mythic gods and heroes, which date from about 3380 B.C. Includes 35 B&W plates, 168 illustrations and five maps. Softcover, 756 pages, #722, *$35.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, was discovered in the late 1940s in Chenoboskion, a remote hamlet in upper Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this archeological find, believed by many scholars to surpass the Dead Sea Scrolls in importance. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. 40,000 copies sold of earlier editions. Sheds new light on the vanished world in which Christianity was born. The author was in the party that discovered these ancient Coptic documents. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, *$20.*

Bear Paw

One small incident in the American Indian holocaust

In 1877, Chief Joseph of the Nez Perce tried to link up with Spotted Elk of the Lakota Sioux tribe for one last push to Canada. Just 43 miles from the border—after a trek of more than 1,000 miles—Joseph and his band were attacked and captured by the U.S. Cavalry after a last stand at Bear Paw, Montana. Why didn't the U.S. government simply allow this small band to escape to Canada? The answer? The central government was sending a message to any dissidents who would dare stand up against the New World Order of the time. Though we know the American Indians were in many instances no saints, their battle to preserve their culture against waves of alien invaders reminds us of what whites are going through in America today. And we cannot deny that a million Indians were holocausted after the arrival of the white man in North America.

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

The year was 1877. On a cold September 30, members of the Nez Perce tribe led by Chief Joseph were camped at Bear Paw, Montana Territory. The meadow supplied their horses with feed; there was water in the stream and shelter from the wind for all. The tribe, two days' travel from Canada, held a hope of freedom from the chase by American soldiers. As the Nez Perce were unconcerned about pursuit, only a few scouts were posted. It was a mistake. Women were cooking, children were playing and all seemed well.

Chief Joseph, circa 1877.

Suddenly, two scouts galloped into camp from the south: "Stampeding bison! Soldiers, soldiers!" Soldiers led by Capt. Myles Moyland, who ran alongside Col. Nelson Miles, attacked first but were repulsed by Nez Perce warriors. With that, the element of surprise for the Army was gone. The shooting and stampede scattered the Nez Perce horses. While Chief Joseph shouted for their capture, they could not be caught, and all hope was lost. The Indians were now outnumbered, with 400 soldiers and 50 scouts to about 100 warriors, and hundreds of old men, women and children to look out for.

The final Indian battle of the West, the battle at Bear Paw, was under way. There were heavy losses on both sides. Col. Miles, realizing there could be many more, changed tactics and laid siege: 12-pound cannon balls were hurled into the Indian camp and snipers on the hills around took their toll. The Indians could not hide or even bury their dead in the frozen ground. Having lost so many teepees and necessary articles in the previous encounter at Big Hole, the Indians were poorly equipped.

Yellow Wolf, a Nez Perce, said: "When I saw our remaining warriors gone, my heart grew choked and heavy. ... Children crying with cold, no fire. There could be no light. Everywhere the crying, the death wail."

Army Scout Alexander Cruikshank described the scene: "I remained to help care for the wounded and bury the dead. One cannot realize the feeling engendered by taking part in such a carnage as a battle produces until he has had the actual experience in warfare."[1]

A small group of Nez Perce warriors made it to Canada, and their descendants still live there. Others fled into the hills, their fates unknown. Chief Joseph and his fellow chiefs did not trust the soldiers, but eventually, realizing his people—women and children as well as men—would be annihilated, surrendered on October 5, 1877. An inscription at Bear Paw

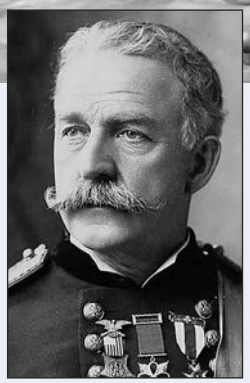

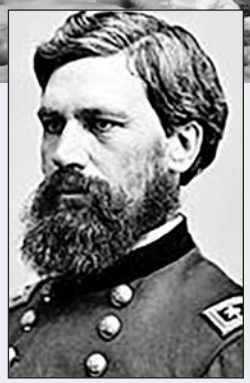

Above, the author's photograph of the monument marker at Bear Paw Battlefield, a unit of the Nez Perce National Historical Park near Chinook, Montana, shows the famous bronze plaque of Chief Joseph with his hand raised as he addresses Col. Nelson Miles during the surrender: "I will fight no more—forever." Right, Col. Nelson Miles on the left and Gen. Oliver Howard (circa 1898) on the right. Col. Miles was eventually promoted to general and would encounter Chief Joseph again on Joseph's later visits to Washington, D.C.

records his famous line: "I will fight no more, forever."[2] The Indian Wars were over.

Col. Miles promised the Nez Perce a safe return to their Lapwai, Idaho ancestral homes, but was overruled. Instead, the Nez Perce were exiled to Oklahoma. Many died there due to the heat they were unaccustomed to and disease, though they were not deliberately mistreated. Chief Joseph himself petitioned the government for return to their homelands but was repeatedly refused. He was eventually sent to Nespelem, Washington for permanent relocation. It was exile for him, though he never ceased being an advocate for his people. He died an unhappy man in 1912. His descendants still live at Nespelem.

In the 1970s, Jim Earthboy, an Assiniboine Indian, and his Nez Perce friend Horace Axtel camped at Bear Paw. During the night they "heard the screams of the dying, the wailing of women and crying of children." Based on this surreal experience, they concluded Indians needed to remember the massacre forever. Thus was born the Nez Perce annual pilgrimage to Bear Paw.[3]

This writer attended the 140th anniversary, on October 7, 2017. Over 100 Indians attended and, in addition, about 10 white folks, including National Park Service employees and a videographer. We were ignored by the traditional "Me Indian, you white man" phenomenon so commonly displayed by Indians in the U.S. I have experienced this amusing but shortsighted tactic many times.[4]

Showing up a day early to get the lay of the land, I had the place to myself, shooting pictures and drawing my own conclusions. As it had snowed a foot a few days before, getting around on the trail was tough. A shy,

young Indian woman appeared but avoided speaking with me. Her family waited in a car while she paid her respects. A bit later, another car appeared and out popped two male Indians. One was in his late 60s, the other in his early 20s. The elder looked at my camera, asking if I was an official photographer. Official, no, I indicated, but a photographer, yes. He laughed, and we began a pleasant, intimate conversation that touched on many important topics.

Indians often use just one name, so mine became "Harald" from western Montana. He was "Red Thunder" from Nespelem, Washington. His very silent but typically stoic young companion was "Cubby." They came to pay their respects and to attend the next day's gathering. Red Thunder was intelligent and well informed. We discussed the battle of so long ago and why it is important to Indians to honor their heritage and sacrifices. He lamented "the old ones" were dying off one by one and spoke of the need to bring in youngsters to continue the tradition. Red Thunder is a regular attendee of the pilgrimage. His grandfather, as a five-year-old boy, survived the Bear Paw Massacre in 1877.[5]

We discussed how some escaped and why so few did. He posed the interesting question, "Why did the Army not let them all go?" It begs a definitive answer. The point is simple: They should have been. I indicated logically that, "The Army would have been rid of a problem without further complications or responsibilities." But that wasn't the goal. The U.S. government wanted to send a message to all Indians: Resistance is futile.

I told Red Thunder I planned to spend the night. He smiled, suggesting I would hear the wailings of the spirits. Camping is not allowed, but no one objected to my staying. Night settled over the massacre site, and the wind picked up, moaning, groaning and complaining. There were no spirits to be heard, just the wind. The almost-full Moon rose and bathed the site with an eerie light. Clouds ate their way eastward, as a front moved through. Sleep was elusive. With dawn came the setting Moon and a brilliant sunrise.

The day of commemoration had dawned. Two Park Service employees arrived, saluted and raised our flag. I introduced myself and got the itinerary. A circle of chairs was placed around the parade field. About a half-hour before commemoration started, Indians began to trickle in. Not a single Nez Perce Appaloosa war horse was in sight, just brand new white man's cars, vans and pick-ups. A buffalo skin was laid out, headed by a skull, and a lance was driven into the ground. The red colors on the lance feathers represented blood shed at Bear Paw.

> "Sleeping Indians were cornered in 90 teepees while soldiers fired wildly into them.

"Scott" was the moderator. He used an NPS portable microphone. I spoke with helpful NPS employees including James Magera, a battlefield ranger, and senior ranger Rebekah Jones from Big Hole Battlefield near Wisdom, Montana. (Unlike other National Park Service units, there are eight scattered locations for this one in Oregon, Washington, Idaho and Montana. Rangers do double duty.) Scott is an older member of the tribe. He moved with a walker, attended by a young, stoic and lovely young Nez Perce lady. She catered to his every need with the greatest of care and respect, while taking equal care to ignore me and other non-Indians.[6]

Scott opened the ceremonies with a "Welcome Song" performed by Nez Perce women. It was in the wailing style typical of Indians, accompanied by light and heavy drumming. The next offering was a "Hero Song" in honor of those who died. The difference was hard to discern. We were warned picture-taking might be prohibited, but it was not, and a videographer recorded the commemoration.

Much of the ceremonies were taken up by "the people." A microphone was passed around for all who wished to speak, telling their own personal stories. Many were from as far away as Umatilla, Oregon. There was a woman from Canada who spoke on behalf of her people. Some came from Montana reservations and others from far-away locations.

The only white man invited to speak was a Park Service representative who was quite polite and professional, welcoming everyone and admitting that "perhaps the NPS did not always listen well to the needs of Indians." It isn't often one hears candor like that from government people. He was referring to the controversy some 25 years old now, between the park and the Nez Perce. The Park Service wants to erect a building housing an exhibit and offices at the site, and the Indians are opposed. One lady became very emotional about money being at the root of the controversy. They also resent the place being called a battlefield when they consider it a graveyard. I pointed out that not all graveyards are battlefields, but it is quite likely that all battlefields become graveyards. This is an emotional topic for Indians.

We all listened to the speakers with respect, something the Indians proclaimed as an honorable trait. After the ceremony was concluded, a small group gathered to sing more songs and conduct religious services. We were invited to a meal prepared by Nez Perce women in a fifth-wheel trailer. They served at the only picnic table, which was on the site where I spent the night. A Nez Perce woman offered a native prayer for "the spirits who live here" and implored us to

A pair of Nez Perce warriors in ceremonial garb pose for a photograph.

pray in our own languages, as not everyone spoke the clipped Nez Perce tongue. She then directed all Nez Perce tribal members to eat first, followed by other Indian tribes. Though invited, the rest of us had to fend for ourselves.

It is worth noting that the food served was the typical modern American diet with one change. They served a delicious berry soup made with Juneberries (serviceberries). It was the only native dish served. Our family traditionally makes jam out of serviceberries, but we had never tried the soup.

After a final confab with NPS folks, we parted ways, heading home with much to think and write about. An Indian waved to me as I left. I had rated my first acknowledgement of the day.

THE NEZ PERCE WAR

So how did the Nez Perce war come about? Let's start at the beginning. Some 600 years ago, the Nez Perce and Palouse tribes made up a loose confederation living primarily as a salmon-fishing, berry-picking and root-gathering culture.[7] Black raspberries and serviceberries grew wild in abundance. The Indian women were responsible for making a camp a home, and they dried and ground camas root, baked camas bulbs, baked pine moss, bitterroots (*Lewisia rediviva*) and *keh-keet* (wild potato) roots. Processed, these became mainstays during cold winter months. They also made pemmican, a mixture of berries and meat. There was no agriculture, as they moved seasonally from camp to camp without permanent homes.[8]

About 500 years ago, the horse arrived in Nez Perce land, changing lives and tribal mobility. They took to horses like fish to water, adding a new element to their lifestyle: hunting. Horses allowed long-distance travel to acquire bison and other wild game, and had obvious trading and warfare advantages.

Breeding the Appaloosa horse made the Nez Perce both a wealthy and powerful tribe. When settling in Idaho as a lad, this writer was fascinated by stories of what became known as the Appaloosa "war-horse." These spotted ponies are descended from Spanish horses brought to the New World when Hernando Cortez invaded Mexico. Few of us realize horses were only known to Indian tribes for a few hundred years before the European cross-continent migration. Interestingly, though the Nez Perce learned to ride and breed horses, they (and other tribes) never domesticated the plentiful plains bison.[9] The white man has not had much success either in efforts to tame bison.

By 1900, the Appaloosa was almost a lost breed. Since then, white folks have bred several strains, which are now once again popular. In 1966, Walt Disney Productions produced a featurette movie titled *Run, Appaloosa, Run* shown in movie theaters.

When the Nez Perce fought tribal enemies, the horse gave them advantages, but with the coming of European mass migration to the Northwest, a bigger challenge loomed. The Europeans, with their confusing property ownership, permanent jobs, different economic system, folkways, work ethic, concepts, morés and altogether different way of life, not to mention religion, were completely alien to nomadic American Indian tribes.

Indians thought they were selling use of land to white immigrants. They did not realize they were giving up their right to use it, too. Naturally, when whites then tried to keep Indians off "their" land, which they thought they had bought, the Indians concluded that they had been deceived. The government practice of offering newer and updated treaties that were never meant to be kept exacerbated the problem. The treaties were changed when minerals and other valuables were discovered, and the government kept dispossessing Indians of lands, figuring them helpless. No wonder there were Indian wars. This writer was taught Idaho history in grade school, learning this marvelous country was rich in resources: water, timber, grass and minerals. The Nez Perce were not resource greedy. They lived a simpler life, taking and using what they needed. We also believed "Idaho" came from an Indian expression, *ee dah how*, or "where the Sun comes over the mountains." Now, it appears that noble-sounding explanation is debunked—an early introduction to Revisionist history.[10]

[It seems "Idaho" is not Shoshone for "gem of the mountains" or "Sun over mountains," but from the Kiowa-Apache (Athabaskan) *idaahe*, "enemy," a name applied to them by the Comanches. Strangely, "Comanche" itself is from a Shoshonean word for enemy or foreigner.—Ed.]

When America celebrated the 200-year anniversary of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, I was privileged to hear a Nez Perce tribal elder speak in Bonners Ferry, Idaho. He told us interesting and unusual stories about his people. When asked by a clueless local woman if the Nez Perce "celebrated" the event, he waxed silent and thoughtful. With an impassioned face, he stated, "No, we do not 'celebrate' their coming; we 'acknowledge' it." It was a clever comeback with a courteous response to the foolish question. He told of Nez Perce women who took the responsibility of breeding with other tribes to produce a few people of mixed blood, who as adults would act as "passports" when Nez Perce tribal members traveled through hostile lands. These mixed-breed types were acceptable to all tribes, allowed to pass unmolested. He explained that Nez Perce learned of the westward movement of white men when informal Indian runners, hurrying from coast to coast, verbally carried news to the tribes.

> "Good words are wonderful, Chief Joseph said, but only if they mean something.

Chief Joseph (the Elder) was a warrior who chose to fight the "whites," as he saw them as a threat to the Nez Perce nomadic existence.[11] Though the Nez Perce had been friendly to the white man since Lewis and Clark's arrival, fencing off their traditional hunting grounds, competition from cattle and sheep and the breaking of treaties created irresolvable issues. Though Joseph the Elder was one of the first to convert to Christianity, fighting became his only option. On his deathbed, he implored his son, Chief Joseph the Younger, to rally his people and fight the invaders. Joseph eventually did rally 800 of them. Here we introduce his incredible story.

Chief Joseph said:

> I have carried a heavy load on my back ever since I was a boy. I realized then that we could not hold our own with the white men. We were like deer. They were like grizzly bears. We had a small country. Their country was large. We were contented to let things remain as the Great Spirit Chief made them. They were not and would change the rivers and mountains if they did not suit them.[12]

Born in 1840 as In-mut-too-yah-lat-lat ("thunder coming up over the land from the water"), he was baptized at the Nez Perce Mission and Indian School started by Henry Spaulding in 1830. Spaulding was a hard-nosed Presbyterian missionary and teacher who strove to bring the Indians out of their "savagery," alter their culture and force them to learn English.

Spaulding introduced agriculture to the 5,000 Nez Perce, inducing 100 families to dig water canals and till the fertile soil. He built a printing press (producing hymn books and primers in the Nez Perce language), a sawmill and a flourmill. However, resentment appeared. With the killing of fellow missionary Marcus Whitman and his wife near Walla Walla, Washington, Spaulding left for a couple of years, then returned to spend the rest of his days at Lapwai.[13]

In-mut-too-yah-lat-lat is remembered here under his baptismal name, Joseph.[14] While Chief Joseph was not the top leader of all the Nez Perce, he shared leadership roles with several chiefs. He is best remembered by his lifelong commitment to the Nez Perce cause.

"We may quarrel with men about things on Earth, but we never quarrel about the Great Spirit. We do not want churches, because they will teach us to quarrel about God, as the Catholics and Protestants do." That explains why Indian children forced off reservations and into special Indian schools eventually went back to their old ways, in spite of having been in-

troduced to and induced to practice Christianity.[15]

In 1910, a Nez Perce student named Viola Davis wrote about attempts to eradicate the Nez Perce tongue at her Indian school of the time: "We just talked Indian all the time. Then the matron would hear us, and they'd punish us. 'We're going to wash your mouths out with soap if we hear you talking Indian again.' Well, naturally, when she was gone we would be talking Indian again."[16]

Chief Joseph alluded to the father-son-ancestor relationship, stating: "Our fathers gave us many laws, which they had learned from their fathers. These laws were good. They told us to treat all people as they treated us; that we should never be the first to break a bargain; that it was a disgrace to tell a lie; that we should speak only the truth; that it was a shame for one man to take another's wife or his property without paying for it."[17] The Nez Perce lived in both teepees and longhouses, and grandfathers, grandmothers, aunts and uncles shared in educating the youth.

As the West was settled, many did not respect the treaty of 1855 that "gave" lands to the Nez Perce. Whites figured Indians made poor use of land. According to one account, the overrunning by settlers, gold-seekers and others and the government's inability to control the situation eventually led to another "treaty" being "negotiated." In this instance, many of the chiefs who had worked to provide for the Nez Perce abandoned the confederation they had established, resulting in divided loyalty. Some recognized the "white tide" and were willing to abide with it. Young warriors decided upon vengeance, however. They rampaged against white settlers. This is the act that instigated the war of 1877.[18]

Capt. David Perry commanded the First Cavalry. He was ordered to arrest the perpetrators and escort the remaining Nez Perce to Lapwai. Perry had 100 cavalry men from two companies and a dozen civilian volunteers. At the head of Lahmotta, or White Bird Canyon, they clashed. Sixty Indians met the cavalry for a peace parley, but a shot rang out, ending peace prospects. Capt. Perry's trumpeter was killed by a Nez Perce sharpshooter, so Perry could not communicate with his men. Perry had placed volunteers on the left flank. As volleys of fire hit them, they ran to the cavalry at the top of the ridge. The entire line collapsed, and routed soldiers left behind 34 dead. The Nez Perce gathered 63 firearms and ammunition, broke camp and headed out on a four-month, 1,200-mile journey pursued by Gen. Oliver Otis Howard.

Traveling across the rugged Idaho Mountains into Big Hole, Montana,

This classic photograph, one of many, hangs on the auditorium wall of the National Park Service museum, Lapwai, Idaho, the Spaulding (Headquarters) Unit of the Nez Perce National Historical Park. Two Indian braves mounted on their spotted Appaloosa ponies are using the Nez Perce Trail in the Idaho wilds. They made regular trading treks across the Continental Divide into Montana—some of the most densely timbered, rugged terrain in the Rocky Mountains. Lewis and Clark, the first white explorers in the area, were assisted by Shoshone Indian guides in completing their trip safely. They eventually encountered the Nez Perce at what is now known as "Canoe Gulch," where they cut ponderosa pine trees to make canoes that carried them to the mouth of the Columbia River.

ADVERTISEMENT

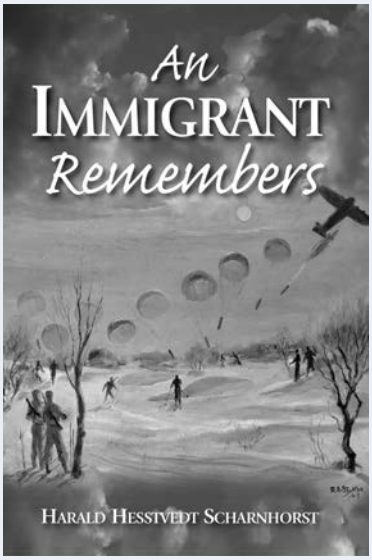

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR Freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. **Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.**

Chief Joseph and his band purchased food and other items from local settlers and camped at what is now Big Hole Battlefield. The Nez Perce were in no hurry and did not molest any whites on their journeys, feeling Montanans did not want to fight them. Unknown, however, was that Col. John Gibbon had left nearby Fort Shaw with 150 or more men and officers and one howitzer, collecting almost 50 volunteers from the Bitterroot Valley. He was there to fight—no negotiations and no prisoners.

On August 8, 1877, Col. Gibbon cornered sleeping Indians camped in 90 teepees, firing indiscriminately into them. The result was massive confusion and a scattering of Indians. Many were unarmed, but the armed ones were excellent shots. In the counterattack, the Indians captured the howitzer, but not before soldiers dismantled it. Col. Gibbon spent an uncomfortable night without food, water or support, being relieved eventually by Gen. Howard. The death toll was 70 to 90 Indians and 31 soldiers. Using their advantage, the Nez Perce escaped to the south, leaving teepees and supplies behind, and continued their trek through the high, rugged mountain country of Yellowstone.

There were other skirmishes with troops along the way, each eroding the strength of the Indians. Their mistake was thinking they were safe in Montana, realizing eventually they needed to reach Canada for safety. As we know, it was not to be. The Battle of Bear Paw settled that.

In September 2017, this writer visited Nez Perce National Historical Park near Lapwai, Idaho. I learned from a Park Service employee that the government is the custodian and curator of many Indian artifacts going back some 400 or more years, all stored in a fireproof vault on the site. However, the Indians have control of the artifacts. When I asked to look, I was told to make an appointment, as curators were not always available to conduct the tour. How different that is from monuments to the Civil War and others that are wantonly destroyed in this modern age.

I obtained photographs from the museum and visited nearby Canoe Gulch, where Lewis and Clark paused for five days. They had built five large canoes from ponderosa pines, which allowed them to reach the Pacific.

A local resident conducted a tour for me of the Nez Perce Battlefield Cemetery where dead chiefs from Bear Paw are buried, as well as the Spauldings and, of course, modern-day Indians. There was one who had a military marker, having served and died in World War II.

Chief Joseph went to Washington, D.C. to plead his case with the bureaucrats and ran into Gen. Miles. Miles apologized that Chief Joseph was not allowed back to Idaho, and Joseph told him he would have fought to his death if he had known.

Good words are wonderful, Chief Joseph said, but only if they mean something. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Plaque at Bear Paw Battlefield.

2 Moore, Marijo (Ed.), *Eating Fire, Tasting Blood: An Anthology of the American Indian Holocaust*, Running Press, 2006, p. 262.

3 Author's interview with Bear Paw Battlefield NPS Ranger James Magera on October 7, 2017.

4 Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, *An Immigrant Remembers,* Homefront Publishing, pp. 172-173.

5 Author's interview with Red Thunder at Bear Paw Battlefield on October 6 and 7, 2017.

6 For a look at the Nez Perce tribe of today, review their tribal website at nezperce.org.

7 *Encyclopedia Americana*, 1943, Vol. 24-22, p. 641. The Nez Perce were considered a principal tribe, part of a linguistic stock of North American nomadic Indians called "Shahaptian," a Kootenai name for them.

8 Dried food displays at the Nez Perce National Historical Park Museum in Lapwai, Idaho.

9 Breeding buffalo to cattle was tried by the white man. In the 1880s both drought and blizzards devastated cattle crops and ways were sought to breed animals that could stand the weather changes. Col. Charles (Buffalo) Jones was reportedly the first to cross-breed bison with the longhorn. He called the result the "cattalo"; cattlemen called it a mistake. Charles Goodnight, a cattle baron of the time, years earlier had a pet buffalo bull that developed a strong romantic attachment to Goodnight's longhorn cows. That mixture turned out to be a flop, but later stockmen introduced a better range mongrel called the "beefalo." Thus, the idea of domesticating buffalo is neither outrageous nor impossible. Today, many ranches run bison or elk. Custer State Park in South Dakota has a free-ranging bison herd as does the National Bison

Range at Moise, Montana and Yellowstone National Park.

10 Matthews, Mychel, "Hidden History: 'Ee Dah How': Not the Origin of 'Idaho'," MagicValley.com.

11 The Old Chief Joseph Gravesite, also known as Nez Perce Traditional Site, Wallowa Lake, Chief Joseph Cemetery and Joseph National Indian Cemetery are located near Joseph, Oregon. The area is archeologically significant and a traditional campsite of the Nez Perce. Declared a national landmark in 1985, it is listed as the Wallowa Lake Site, a component of the Nez Perce National Historic Park.

12 "Chief Joseph," entry at powersource.com

13 Information drawn from picture displays at the Nez Perce National Historic Park at Lapwai, Idaho.

14 *Ibid.*

15 In the early 20th century, the U.S. government sought to destroy Indian culture by forcing Indian youth to attend both on- and off-reservation boarding schools. They were thought of as uneducated "savages" that needed salvation from their "devil-like" ways. They were also exposed to and sometimes forced to accept Christianity. Sherman Institute was one such school. The attempt did not work very well. See Matthew T. Sakiestewa Gilbert's story, "I Learned to Preach Pretty Well and to Cuss, Too: Hopi Acceptance and Rejection of Christianity at Sherman Institute 1906-1928." His interesting writing features extensive footnotes (some 43 in all), published in "*Eating Fire, Tasting Blood*" edited by Marijo Moore, a writer of Cherokee, Irish and Dutch ancestry who lives in the mountains of North Carolina. Gilbert's writing was part of a greater study known as "The Sherman Project: A History of Hopi Student Involvement at Sherman Institute, 1902-2005." The project, according to Moore, was conducted with cooperation and involvement of the Hopi Cultural Preservation Office, Kykotsmovi, Arizona, the Sherman Indian Museum in Riverside, California and the University of California at Riverside.

16 Her story is featured in a display at the Nez Perce National Historic Park, Lapwai, Idaho.

17 The quotations attributed to Chief Joseph give all Christian men pause to reflect on his thought process and wonder at his wisdom. Read more at the "Chief Joseph" entry at powersource.com.

18 Stan Hogatt of Western Treasures writes in detail about the divisions among the Indians and his account of the circumstances concerning the Nez Perce and their war of 1877. Hogatt's writings are featured on the Big Hole Battlefield website (nps.gov/biho). Though the Park Service does not endorse his views, they are historically accurate.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is a freelance historian and photo-journalist based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in broadcasting. He is the author of *An Immigrant Remembers*, the story of his family's World War II activities in Norway and immigration to the United States. See page 18 for an advertisement for Harald's illustrated work.

Gen. Nelson Miles claimed the Indians had been starved into rebellion by greedy Indian agents, as shown in this illustration from *Judge*.

Biggest U.S. Gun Holocausts

In the news over the past few years, much ado is made about the massacres at Sandy Hook Elementary School and other schools across America plus massacres in Orlando, Florida and Las Vegas, Nevada. The killing of almost 60 people in Las Vegas in 2017 is now said to be "the biggest gun massacre" in American history. Is that true?

Looking back in history, TBR found there were indeed bigger ones. Here are just three examples:

1) The massacre at Wounded Knee occurred on December 29, 1890. Chief Spotted Elk (Big Foot) of the Sioux tribe was camped along a creek surrounded by the U.S. Army. The Army had been sent to capture Chief Sitting Bull, whose ensuing murder led to the standoff. Gen. Nelson Miles ordered Col. Samuel Whiteside and the Seventh Cavalry to apprehend the Lakota Sioux and confiscate their weapons. In the charged atmosphere, someone fired and Indians rushed to recover their weapons, only to be cut down by volley after volley of trooper fire. A Hotchkiss machine gun raked the teepees, and over 200 Lakota were wounded, many later dying. No reliable numbers of Indian dead are available, but it is estimated that 146 Indians were massacred.

2) The massacre at Sand Creek happened on November 29, 1864. Colorado volunteers under the command of Col. John Chivington slaughtered and mutilated between 70 to 163 Cheyenne and Arapaho, mostly women and children.

3) On May 31 and June 1, 1921 in the Greenwood community of Tulsa, Oklahoma, Negroes and others were slaughtered by a white mob over an explosive accusation of a sexual assault of a white woman. A man was held at the courthouse. A group of armed black men arrived to prevent a lynching, and a riot ensued. As many as 300 blacks are alleged to have been killed.

American History Books

The Stories of Our Pioneers

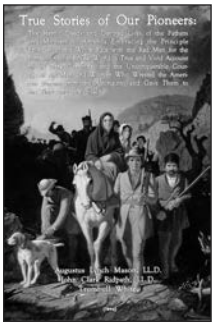

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40***.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

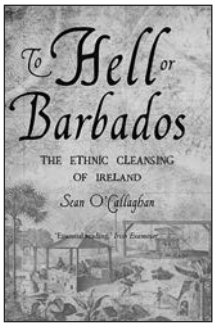

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, ***$23***.

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against POWs During the War of 1812

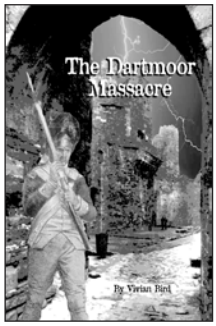

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score of helpless men that were wantonly wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured, however. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could even produce a body count! This fascinating little book also includes a list of those killed and wounded and how they died, the ships from which almost all of the American sailors were impressed by the Royal Navy, depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides, little-known details of the massacre, the tale of French POWs, photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $***13. Now just $5 while supplies last***!! A steal at that price.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

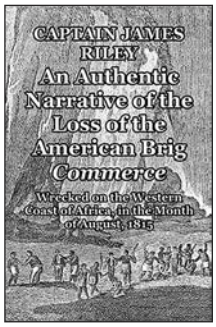

By Captain James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American crew captured by Arab slave traders after their ship was wrecked on the forbidding northwest coast of Africa. This account has fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Captain Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, near-deadly heat exposure and starvation (several of Riley's men lost 100 pounds each). Captain Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. This valuable account recounts a part of history that is now suppressed or ignored. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, ***$15***.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge a copy. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.BarnesReview.org.

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

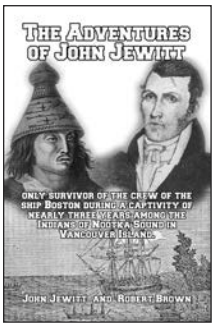

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship Boston was attacked, seized, and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre, provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Jewitt's life was spared by the Indian chief Maquina, who realized that it was useful to have an armorer slave who could repair the European weapons which had fallen into Indian hands. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording everyday details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape make for a riveting adventure story. John Jewitt (1783–1821) first went to sea in 1802 as an armorer with the *Boston*, which was supposed to be on a round-the-world trip. His journal was first published in 1807. Robert Brown (1842–1895) was a Scottish scientist who traveled extensively on expeditions around the New World, and who published dozens of works on the botany, ornithology, geology, and geography of the areas he explored. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

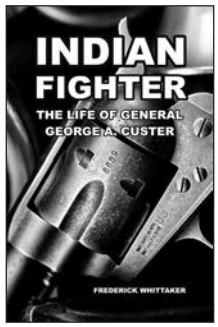

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's best "Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

The Suppressed History of American Banking: How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln, and Caused the Civil War

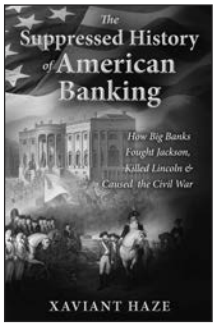

In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of the central bank. The author explains how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into the Civil War. He shows how Lincoln created a system allowing the U.S. to furnish its own money, without need for a central bank, and how this led to his assassination by a Rothschild agent. With Lincoln out of the picture, the Rothschilds were able to wipe out his money system, which plunged the country into high unemployment and recession and laid the foundation for the later formation of the Federal Reserve Bank—a banking scheme still in place today. Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, *$16.*

The Memoirs of Col. John Singleton Mosby

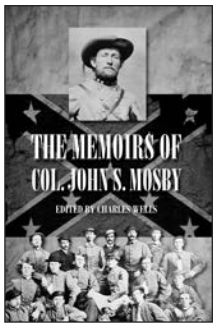

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized kept the Yankee forces in knots and earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own defended headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners during the war, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he publicly endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg. But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. In *The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby*, you'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches to and from some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

The Rise & Fall of 'The Jewish Reich'

Even if the Germans did gas 6 million Jews in WWII, that crime would pale in comparison to the 100+ million the Bolsheviks holocausted across Europe during the 1900s. Thank goodness this "Jewish Reich," as historian Michael Walsh calls it, finally crumbled and fell into oblivion.

Bolshevism, which killed possibly 100 million innocent people, was and still is a Jewish movement, despite the protestations of Zionist lobbyists and apologists. The fact is, Jews have been vastly overrepresented in communist and Bolshevik governments in Europe while gentiles have been relegated to second-class status in nations where these Judeo-Bolsheviks have assumed power.

By Michael Walsh

Jewish-inspired Bolshevism, the misnamed "Russian" Revolution and international communism—comintern, or globalism as it is now described—rocked the world, to the applause of the perpetrators.

Since the beginning of the 20th century, Jewish periodicals, whose readership is almost exclusively Jewish, boasted of the vital part Jews have played in the inspiration, ignition, promotion and hideous crimes committed under Bolshevik ideology.

On the other hand, media whose audience is primarily non-Jewish airbrushes Jewish complicity out of the human catastrophe known as Bolshevism and its attendant Red Terror. "Gentile" media is hostile to any mention of Jewish involvement in the rise and fall of Bolshevism even should it be penned in a positive presentation.

How bizarre that historians engaged in analyzing the Bolshevik phenomenon, artificial famines, the Gulag and the Red Terror, are obliged to do their digging for victims only in Jewish graveyards. They are looking in the wrong place. Christian cemeteries from Vladivostok to Spain might be a better place to look.

Kampf un kempfer, a Yiddish pamphlet published by the PSR exile branch in London, 1904.

The *Vivo Encyclopaedia of Jews in Eastern Europe* makes no bones about this darker side of human evolution: "Jews played a prominent role in the Communist Party from its inception."

The original report reveals: "It (the Soviet Communist Party) came into being as the Bolshevik faction of the Russian Social Democratic Workers Party (RSDWP)."

This is a contradiction, as Jews revel in the absolute exclusivity of their genetic ethnicity and religious cult, both of which are better guarded than is any other race or religion on Earth. Ironically, socialism and true

democracy represent the opposite of all that the Jewish psyche holds dear.

In respect of Jews associating themselves with "workers," the term really does take the cake. As pointed out by the elected German Chancellor Adolf Hitler (paraphrasing): "The Jews do not even have the basic skills to build a synagogue, as these are built by gentile craftsmen."

The Communist Party of the Soviet Union arose from the Bolshevik wing of the RSDWP. The Bolsheviks, organized in 1903, were led by Vladimir Lenin, and they argued for a tightly disciplined organization of professional revolutionaries who were governed by democratic centralism and were dedicated to achieving the "dictatorship of the proletariat."

In 1917 they formally broke with the right, or Menshevik, wing of the RSDWP. In 1918, when the Bolsheviks became the ruling party of Russia, they changed their organization's name to the All-Russian Communist Party. It was renamed the All-Union Communist Party in 1925 after the founding of the USSR and finally to the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1952.

The Communist Party of the Soviet Union (CPSU) also called (1925-52) the All-Union Communist Party (Bolsheviks), Russian *Kommunisticheskaya Partiya Sovetskogo Soyuza*, or *Vsesoyuznaya Kommunisticheskaya Partiya* (Bolshevikov) the major political party of Russia and the Soviet Union from the Russian Revolution of October 1917 to 1991.

Membership in these political parties did not imply active participation in governance or decisionmaking. However, party membership "was a prerequisite for public activity and facilitated employment and advancement in education."

Furthermore, party membership had to be ongoing. Only in the 1950s was adjustment made to concede

A Jewish insurrection misnamed as the Russian Revolution.

This poster urges "Vote Only for the Social Democrats!"

Assassination a Party Tactic

A DISTINCTIVE FEATURE of party tactics until about 1909 was its heavy reliance on assassinations of individual government officials. These tactics were inherited from the Socialist Revolutionary Party's (SR's) predecessor in the populist movement, People's Will, a conspiratorial organization of the 1880s. They were intended to embolden the "masses" and intimidate (terrorize) the czarist government into political concessions.

The SR Combat Organization, responsible for assassinating government officials, was initially led by Grigory Gershuni and operated separately from the party so as not to jeopardize its political actions. SRCO agents assassinated two ministers of the interior, Dmitry Sipyagin and V.K. von Plehve, Grand Duke Sergei Aleksandrovich, the Governor of Ufa N.M. Bogdanovich and many other high-ranking officials.

Above is shown the assassination of Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich of Russia February 17, 1905 by Ivan Kalyayev, a member of the Socialist-Revolutionary Party's Combat detachment. The bomb was manufactured by Dora Wulfowna Brilliant (Diamond) (1879-1909). A member of the Socialist-Revolutionary Party, she took part in the organization of successful attacks and assassinations. Ivan Kalyayev also served as backup in the assassination of Interior Minister Vyacheslav Pleve.

membership to "backward ethnic groups," a term used for non-Jewish participation.

Jews predominated in the RSDWP from its very beginning. Apart from being active in the party's Jewish faction it sought to solicit and mobilize the "Jewish street" by conducting its propaganda activity not in the Russian language but in Yiddish. From the Jewish street recruitment campaign the Evsektsiia (Jewish section) drew its personnel and notoriously its senior echelons.

Jews comprised a significant proportion of the party's so-called Russian contingent. These "assimilated Jews" were attracted to the Mensheviks rather than the Bolsheviks. Whilst 1,000 hard-line Jews appear insignificant in a political party whose membership is recorded as 23,000 "they were highly overrepresented in the Bolshevik leadership."

This figure is also set against the fact that, in 1917, Jews represented only 1.8% of the Russian population. Thanks to their being financed by Wall Street's globalist banks, one was unquestionably about to see the Jewish tail wagging the Russian Borzoi hound.

The Communist Party was solely in the hands of Jewish insurrectionists whose names read like a roll of honor drawn from a record of prominent Jews. These names included Lev Kamenev, Maxim Litvinov, Karl Radek, Yakov Sverdlov, Leon Trotsky and Grigory Zinoviev, to name but a few.

The Jewish hijacking of the original party didn't escape the notice of marginalized non-Jewish members of the party. The blatant Jewish control of the party led to non-Jews highlighting Jewish participation, which was dismissed as anti-Semitism and was said to be "in order to contaminate the party's public image."

As the Wall Street-backed seizure of Russia increased its grip, competing Jewish factions were caught up in rivalry. This led to a blood-letting, and few rebels survived the ensuing carnage.

Meeting of Russian-Jewish socialists in Berlin in 1875. Seated third from right is Aaron Liebermann, a pioneer of the Jewish socialist movement and founder of the first Hebrew-language socialist newspaper.

Of note is the concession that "the number of Jewish party members swelled after the Bolshevik takeover in October 1917." A blood fest was about to take place, and Jews wanted to be in on the killing fest, about to martyr the unfortunate peoples of Russia and Central Europe.

That the Jews who represented just 1.8% of the population could assume 24% of the party membership is significant enough. However, if one instead focuses not on party membership but the controlling sections of the organs of Soviet Russia then it is clear that Jewish control of the party apparatus is absolute.

A Bundist demonstration in 1905, a year of anti-czarist revolutionary activity throughout the Russian empire, Dvinsk (now Daugavpils, Latvia). (YIVO)

Today, awareness of Jewish complicity in the Bolshevik overthrow of Imperial Russia is widespread in Russia. President Vladimir Putin publicly chastised Orthodox Jews for their responsibility in the hideous crimes committed under Jewish Bolshevism. This is akin to U.S. President Donald Trump calling America's Jewish community to the Oval Office to be berated for their abuse of Jewish power in Congress and media.

Change occurred only after World War II and the assassination of the West's favorite dictator, Josef Stalin, in 1953, when Jewish control of the Soviet Union gradually evaporated.

Perhaps this was hastened by the 1947 power grab in Palestine that offered what Hitler described as a haven for international criminals. By 1952, the percentage of Jews in the Central Committee had been reduced to just 2.1%, and by 1976 Jews represented just 1.9% of the Communist Party membership. ❖

Michael Walsh is author of *Trotsky's White Negroes*. Illustrated paperback, 102 pages. Amazon Books. Language: English. ISBN-13: 978-1533196200. Product dimensions: 6 x 9 inches.

Alexander Lvovich Parvus, born Israel Lazarevich Gelfand (1867-1924), was a writer, historian, Marxist revolutionary and a senior member of the Social Democratic Party of Germany. The teacher of Trotsky, a friend of Lenin, Rosa Luxemburg and Vera Zasulich, he was one of the biggest sponsors of the insurrection. He developed the concept of using a foreign war to provoke an internal revolt within a country. It was at this time that Parvus revived, from Karl Marx, the concept-strategy of "permanent revolution." He communicated this philosophy to Trotsky, who then further expanded and developed it. There were broad discussions on the questions of "permanent revolution" within the social democratic movement in the period leading up to 1917. The method was eventually adopted by Vladimir Lenin and the Bolsheviks in Lenin's April Theses in 1917.

Left to right: A. Parvus, Leon Trotsky and Leo Deutsch.

The Jewish Labor Bund

Bundism was a secular Jewish socialist movement, whose organizational manifestation was the General Jewish Labor Bund in Lithuania, Poland and Russia founded in the Russian empire in 1897.

The Jewish Labor Bund was an important component of the social democratic movement in the Russian empire until the 1917 Russian Revolution. The Bundists initially opposed the October Revolution, but ended up supporting it due to pogroms committed by the Volunteer Army of the White Movement during the Russian Civil War. Split along communist and social democratic lines throughout the civil war, a faction supported the Bolsheviks and eventually was absorbed by the Communist Party.

• The General Jewish Labor Bund in Lithuania, Poland and Russia was a political party founded in the Russian empire.

• The General Jewish Labor Bund in Poland split off and separated officially in 1917 at a meeting in Lublin.

• The International Jewish Labor Bund was a New York-based international Jewish socialist organization. ❖

Jewish Bund Demonstration during the Russian Revolution of 1917.

Meeting of the Bund Party in Poland.

The Socialist Revolutionary Party

The Socialist Revolutionary Party, or Party of Socialists-Revolutionaries (the SR) was a major political party in early 20th-century Russia and a key player in the Russian Revolution.

The party's ideology was built upon the philosophical foundation of Russia's Narodnik populist movement of the 1860s-1870s and its worldview was developed primarily by Alexander Herzen and Pyotr Lavrov.

VIKTOR CHERNOV

After a period of decline and marginalization in the 1880s, the Narodnik populist school of thought about social change in Russia was revived and substantially modified by a group of writers and activists known as neo-*narodniki* (neo-populists), particularly party theoretician Viktor Chernov.

Their main innovation was a renewed dialogue with Marxism and integration of some of the key Marxist concepts into their thinking and practice. In this way, with the economic spurt and industrialization in Russia in the 1890s, they attempted to broaden their appeal in order to attract the rapidly growing urban workforce to their traditionally peasant-oriented program. The intention was to widen the concept of the people so that it encompassed all elements in society that opposed the czarist regime.

The Socialist Revolutionary Party was established in 1902 out of the Northern Union of Socialist Revolutionaries (founded in 1896), bringing together many local socialist revolutionary groups established in the 1890s, notably the Workers' Party of Political Liberation of Russia created by Catherine Breshkovsky and Grigory Gershuni in 1899.

Party leaders included Gershuni, Breshkovsky, A.A. Argunov, N.D. Avksentiev, M.R. Gots, Mark Natanson, N.I. Rakitnikov (Maksimov), Vadim Rudnev, N.S. Rusanov, I.A. Rubanovich and Boris Savinkov, Aleksey Remizov, and Evno Azef, the commander of the SR Combat Organization. ❖

The Fourth Unity Congress

JULIUS MARTOV, a Menshevik leader.

The Fourth (Unity) Congress of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party took place in Stockholm, Sweden, from 10-25 April, 1906. Among the Bolshevik delegates were Mikhail Frunze, Mikhail Kalinin, Nadezhda Konstantinovna Krupskaya, Vladimir Lenin, Anatoly Lunacharsky, Alexei Rykov, S.G. Shaumyan, Josef Stalin, Kliment Voroshilov (a future Soviet marshal), Sergey Gusev (Yakov Davidovich Drabkin), Klavdia Novgorodtseva (Yakov Sverdlov's wife) and V.V. Vorovsky.

Mensheviks, Social-Democratic organizations of Poland and Lithuania, the Lettish (Latvian) Social-Democratic Labor Party and the Bund are key figures of the insurrection in 1917 and the Red Terror. Key people included Georgi Plekhanov, Julius Martov, Pavel Axelrod, Alexander Martinov, Fyodor Gurvitch-Dan, Irakli Tsereteli, Leon Trotsky (later Bolshevik), Liver Golman, Felix Edmundovich Dzerzhinsky, Yakov Ganetsky (real name Jakub Fuerstenberg), Raphael Abramovitch Rein, Adolf Joffe, Yechiel-Mikhael Zalmanovich Lourie (Yuri Larin) and many other Jewish members. ❖

TROTSKY

MENZHINSKY

DZERZHINSKY

YAGODA

BERIA

JOFFE

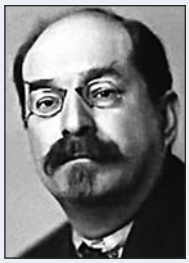
LUNACHARSKY

Jewish Representation in Government

CENTRAL COMMITTEE
62 members: 42 Jews, 20 gentiles

EXTRAORDINARY COMMISSION OF MOSCOW
36 members: 23 Jews, 13 gentiles

THE COUNCIL OF THE PEOPLE'S COMMISSARS
22 members: 17 Jews, 5 gentiles

The Soviet press provided a list of 556 important functionaries of the Soviet state (1918-1919), which included 17 Russians, 2 Ukrainians, 11 Armenians, 35 Letts, 15 Germans, 1 Hungarian, 10 Georgians, 3 Poles, 3 Finns, 1 Czech, 1 Karaim (Jewish sect)—and 457 other Jewish members.

CENTRAL COMMITTEE OF THE BOLSHEVIK PARTY
Leiba Bronstein (Leon Trotsky), Hirsch Apfelbaum (Grigory Zinoviev), Yechiel-Mikhael Zalmanovich Lourie (Yuri Larin), Moisei Solomonovich Uritsky, V. Volodarsky (Moisei Markovich Goldstein), Rosenfeldt (Lev Kamenev), Pyotr Smidovich, Yankel Miraimovich or Yeshua Solomon Movshevich (Yakov Sverdlov), Ovshey Moiseyevich Nakhamkis (Yuri Steklov), Anatoly Lunacharsky (Bailih-Mandelshtam), Vladimir Ulyanov (Lenin). (Names in parentheses are their pseudonyms.) Composition was 11 Jews and presumably one non-Jew, Nikolai Krylenko, nickname Abram. His daughter Lena later married an American Jewish agent, Max Eastman.

Soviet delegation at Brest-Litovsk. Sitting, from the left: Lev Kamenev, Adolf Joffe, Anastasia Bitzenko. Standing: V.V. Lipskiy, Peteris Stucka, Leon Trotsky, Lev Karakhan.

The First People's Commissariat, 1918. Seated from left are Uritsky, Trotsky, Zinoviev, Sverdlov and Kaganovich.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT. DO NOT ORDER THESE BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW. WE DO NOT CARRY THEM.

SPIN-FREE BOOKS from MICHAEL WALSH

TROTSKY'S WHITE NEGROES Michael Walsh

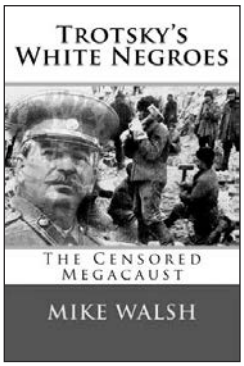

The 1917 overthrow of Imperial Russia is falsely described as the Russian Revolution because, as Alexander Solzhenitsyn surmised, "the perpetrators own the media." The coup that led to 73 years of petrifying communism was an American-inspired operation primarily financed by U.S.-based finance houses. Few of the "revolutionaries" were Russian. When resistance to Bolshevism finally crumbled in 1922, Lenin and Trotsky were feted more in Wall Street than in Bolshevik-occupied Russia. Bolshevik-occupied Russia was ripe for exploitation using what Trotsky described as "White Negroes." U.S. banks and corporate interests made a killing; 70 to 100 million dead in pursuit of Russia's vast resources. **Paperback:** 102 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1533196200. **Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

MEGACAUST by Michael Walsh

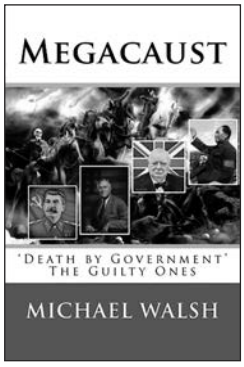

Obsession with the alleged holocaust distracts from the fact that the accusers between them take full responsibility for multiple genocides that claimed no less than 170 million lives. This according to the findings of R.J. Rummel. *MEGACAUST* reveals that the culprits responsible for 18 times the murders attributed to the Reich are Hitler's accusers. Taking their places on the Dais of Death is dwarfish ex-bank robber Joe Stalin, U.S. President Franklin. D. Roosevelt, half-American dilettante Winston Churchill and China's Mao tse Tung. Shockingly, *MEGACAUST* reveals that 170 million "deaths by government" could have been prevented had media not colluded with the perpetrators of mass genocide. **Paperback:** 92 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1539099963. **Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

WITNESS TO HISTORY Mike Walsh

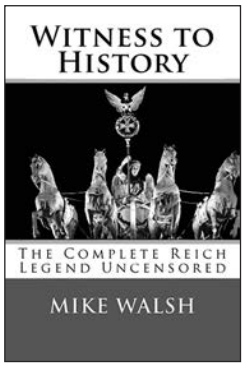

Witness to History heavily draws on the words of those persons who shaped the 20th century. Its role is to cast new light on the century's most saintly and most satanic men. *Witness to History* is so capacious that its full edition is also available in four volumes. This is the only authentic volume guaranteed compiled and edited by Michael Walsh. **Paperback:** 284 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1522729976. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.7 x 9 inches.

RHODESIA'S DEATH, EUROPE'S FUNERAL
By Michael Walsh

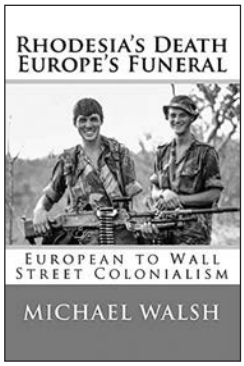

Transfer of Europe's colonies to the global elite was cunningly sold as the inevitability of black rule. U.S.- and Soviet-backed guerrillas like Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo were Africa's equivalent to ISIS terrorists. The treacherous democracies sanctioned Rhodesia and South Africa leaving the Soviet Union to fund, train and arm terrorists hyped by fake news media as noble partisans fighting for freedom. Government and media, church, anti-Apartheid leftist-liberals unleashed hell on Africa. These same dark forces now inflict on ethnic- Europe a bloodbath of epic proportions. This, if successful, will transfer total control of Europe to the same global banking houses; Africa yesterday—Europe tomorrow. **Paperback:** 74 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1537176697. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.2 x 9 inches.

ORDER: All titles are available from Amazon.com, Amazon Kindle, LULU, Barnes & Noble and Apple eBook. These and many other of Mike's titles are also available through:

EuropeansWorldwide.wordpress.com

Adolf Hitler
Forged in the Holocaust of WWI

An estimated 41 million Europeans were casualties of the holocaust known as World War I. What effect did his WWI experiences have on the man who would later become Germany's supreme leader?

While Adolf Hitler was the most unusual man of modern times—perhaps of all times—what made him so different from any other historical character continues to elude anyone who adored or despised him. Nothing seems capable of explaining the enduring enigma of his personality, but one thing is for certain. Participating and surviving the World War I holocaust of Europe played a major part in forging his personality.

By Marc Roland

As even a U.S. president observed: "You can easily understand how that within a few years, Hitler will emerge from the hatred that surrounds him now, as one of the most significant figures who ever lived. He had a mystery about him in the way that he lived and the manner of his death that will live and grow after him. He had in him the stuff of which legends are made."[1]

Innumerable hypotheses aimed at explaining Hitler are uniformly unconvincing and inadequate, because there simply is no one else by whom to compare him. Moreover, the profound magnitude of his impact on the world tends to overwhelm followers and enemies alike, blinding them to those actual influences that somehow combined to form his personality. Real as it may be, however, the Hitler Mystique might yet reveal its component parts in a straightforward examination of certain well-known, if not dispassionately evaluated, facts from his life.

The death and destruction Hitler saw on a daily basis during his time as a World War I soldier forever changed his world outlook.

From an obdurate father, he inherited a strong will, tempered by his mother Klara's unceasing, yet fulfilling and joyful devotion to her family. Her daily example demonstrated that the high purpose of life was individual service and self-sacrifice for the care and betterment of others—an observation that much later became the motive core of Hitler's Third Reich welfare programs, such as "Strength Through Joy," history's greatest leisure organization.

After Adolf's 10th birthday, the lad was given singing lessons at Austria's Lambach cloister, where he, in his words, "had excellent opportunity to intoxicate myself with the solemn splendor of the brilliant church festivals."[2] The experience not only ignited his lifelong passion for great music, but showed him that harmony was the basis for beauty, not only in art, but for every aspect of culture. Thus, the little student's early church choir experience was the seed that would grow over the following decades within Hitler's busy mind and eventually blossom into his harmonization of diverse social elements across a Germany previously shattered by political and economic chaos.

It was in his childhood, too, that

the boy's natural talent for drawing became self-evident. By his 12th year, he wanted to become an artist, a vocation nurtured throughout adolescence, but, as a young adult, yielded to a deeper love of architecture. Going to school at the Vienna Academy and making a career of it, however, were forever beyond his financial reach, although, by 1913, when 24 years old, he was beginning to achieve a better living for himself by freelancing in Munich, where his paintings of notable city and regional Bavarian structures were increasingly sought after by a growing clientele.

More essentially important, his years as an artist took him on long excursions throughout the countryside, where he developed a deep appreciation for the natural beauty of his homeland and reverence for nature itself that became the foundation of his "philosophy of life," which, as he repeatedly explained in the 1920s and '30s, was fundamentally the application of natural law to human civilization.

Following his mother's death from breast cancer—on the longest night of 1907, the winter solstice, December 21—he moved from the Austrian city of Linz to Vienna, where the next six years represented the most formative period of his pre-World War I life.

On the streets and back-alley ways of the old, imperial capital an impoverished Adolf Hitler endured a hand-to-mouth existence, sharing the same privations with hundreds of thousands of fellow countrymen struggling to make a living. He was thus personally acquainted with the awful repercussions of unemployment and underemployment he would long after seek to address as German Chancellor. For now, his unprivileged position as a day laborer afforded him the starkly realistic perspective of society from its bottom stratum.

It was here that he mingled with and observed fellow denizens festering

A Brave and Dedicated Foot Soldier

During World War I, Adolf Hitler served in France and Belgium in the 16th Bavarian Reserve Regiment. During the First Battle of Ypres (1914), Hitler saw 2,989 of the 3,600 men in his regiment killed or severely wounded. He entered the battle as a private but, soon thereafter, was promoted to lance corporal. He was twice decorated for bravery, receiving the Iron Cross Second Class in 1914 and the Iron Cross First Class in 1918, an honor not seen by many dispatch runners. On October 15, 1918, he was temporarily blinded by a British mustard gas attack. In November 1918, Germany surrendered and, in 1919, signed the Versailles Treaty, the harsh conditions of which appalled Hitler.

inside the underbelly of empire, where they were less royal subjects than anonymous failures. In time, the starving artist gradually freed himself from their tattered ranks. But just as his paintings were beginning to gain him the recognition they deserved, a far greater struggle swept him and millions like him forever away from their daily lives.

On June 28, 1914, Austrian Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife were assassinated in Sarajevo by a gunman from Serbia. One month later to the day, Austria declared war on that Balkan country, followed four days later by Germany's declaration of war against Russia, which had already mobilized, thereby precipitating the conflict that rapidly engulfed most of Europe. By then, Hitler's abiding love for German culture and history—the result of voracious, truly encyclopedic reading habits combined with frequent visits to concert halls, opera houses, museums, and monumental architecture—had been powerfully augmented by his bitter, if enlightening experience as an underpaid worker among no less indigent fellow countrymen. All that was suddenly eclipsed by the onset of international hostilities. "Compared to the events of this gigantic struggle," he writes, "everything past receded to shallow nothingness."[3]

His subsequent war record is well known and beyond dispute. "By all surviving accounts," even his worst enemies concede, "Hitler was a brave soldier: He was promoted to the rank of corporal, was wounded twice (in 1916 and 1918) and was awarded several medals. In October 1918, Hitler was partially blinded in a mustard gas attack near Ypres, in Belgium. He was sent to the military hospital, where the news of the November 11, 1918, armistice reached him as he was convalescing."[4] These four years were the crucible of his life, representing, as he recalled, "the greatest and most unforgettable time of my earthly existence … the most tremendous impressions of my life …"[5]

Although the close-quarter fighting was bitter, Hitler's hatred was directed against London and Paris politicians and profiteers who brought about the catastrophe, not for the British and French soldiers, who, like himself, were only doing their duty as loyal patriots. His attitude was expressed in a private poem he wrote while serving in Artois, a region of northern France, where the front line between the opposing German and French armies ran through this province, causing widespread, enormous physical damage. Written during 1916, "In a Thicket of the Forest at Artois" was soon after lost and forgotten, together with the rest of his poetry, until accidentally found decades after his death:

> "I don't know what fate holds for us. Perhaps I shall fall a victim of your bullet.

> Deep amid the trees, on blood-soaked ground, a wounded German warrior lay stretched out on the earth. His cries rang out in the night. In vain ... no echo answered his plea. ... Will he bleed to death, like a beast shot in the gut, dying alone? Then suddenly, heavy steps approach from right and left. He hears them stamp on the forest floor, and new hope springs in his soul. And now from the left. And now from both sides, two men approach his dark resting place. A German and a Frenchman. Each watches the other with distrustful gaze. Threateningly, they aim their weapons at each other. The German warrior demands, "What are you doing here?"
>
> "I was touched by his desperate calls for help."
>
> "He's your enemy!"
>
> "He's a man who is suffering."
>
> And both lowered their weapons without a word. Then they entwined their hands together, and, with muscles tensed, carefully lifted the wounded warrior, as if on a stretcher, and carried him through the woods, until they came to a German outpost.
>
> "Now it's done. He'll get good care." And the Frenchman turns back toward the woods.
>
> But the German grasps for his hand, looks, moved, into sorrow-dimmed eyes, and says to him with earnest foreboding:
>
> "I don't know what fate holds for us. Perhaps I shall fall a victim of your bullet. Perhaps mine will kill you. The fortune of battle is unpredictable. But however it may be, and whatever may come, we lived these sacred hours together, when human found himself in human. And now, farewell! And God be with you!"[6]

These touching words not only reveal Hitler's genuinely high-minded humanity and deep compassion at a time when he and millions like him were enveloped in an environment of universal slaughter. They foreshadow his singular creed of race as a common ground for international peace and more than peace—folkish fraternity—based on the shared, Aryan roots of every European people. That innovative ideology would never have developed, had he not been personally thrust into the wartime furnace that hardened or consumed all who entered. Hitler's combat ordeal more than crystallized all his peacetime studies, doubts and experiences: It transformed them into the harshest reality.

His identification with fellow workers now intensified when they became, again like himself, fellow soldiers. Observing and participating in their limitless capacity for self-sacrifice nurtured in him a more powerful love for his people that even outstripped the already profound reverence he held for their greatest individuals—from Mozart and Goethe to Kant and Keppler, beyond to Luther and Bismarck. It was

this deep love for his people that lay at the core of the Hitler Mystique—the sole motive for his thoughts and actions—which could have only emerged from the forge of war.

Even more fundamentally influential on the young man was the ultimate cost of war itself. Until the first day he saw action in October 1914, he knew nothing of death, save the passing due to natural causes of his parents. During the next 47 months, he was constantly surrounded by the dead and the dying. Great numbers of his fellow servicemen and respected officers died violently every day. Like them, he himself was expected to kill as many enemy soldiers as possible. No one having been awash in such an unprecedented sea of blood for four years would ever be the same. This unimaginable, unremitting carnage demonstrated the fragility and transience of human life, together with the need to mark one's fleeting passage with something significant.

Although Hitler deeply revered the heroism of his comrades, he despised the conflict itself as a monstrous catastrophe, as stupid as it had been avoidable. Like them, he had joined certain that it must end by Christmas with German victory, after which he intended to leave the army and resume his artistic career. But as months of stalemate passed into years, and his peacetime studies combined with wartime experiences, all thoughts of postwar life as an architect were forever replaced by his determination to become, utterly impossible as it seemed, a statesman who would set his country right.

Actually, this resolution had been preceded 10 years earlier with what may only be understood as a prescient epiphany described by the only other person who witnessed it, August Kubizek, a fellow teenager Hitler befriended in 1906. One evening, they attended the performance of an early Richard Wagner opera at the Linz State Theater House, or *Landestheater Linz*. Neither were familiar with the seldom-staged *Rienzi* (1840), which dramatized the rise and fall of the real-life Cola di Rienzi (1313-54), a common man who achieved supreme political power in Italy through his own powers of persuasion, after leading a populist revolt against corrupt despotism, replacing it with an authoritarian republic based on ancient Rome.

He turned down offers by his numerous followers to make him king, requesting that he be named instead as their *Volkstribun*, or "people's tribune." Initially he was successful, but his enemies regrouped after their expulsion, waged war on and tried to assassinate Rienzi, failing in both attempts, until the frustrated conspirators undermined his broad support with internal subversion. In the end, he was trapped alone in the Capitol by an angry mob, whose members torched the building. Thus, "the Last of the Roman Tribunes" perished in its flaming ruins.

This was the late medieval episode Hitler and his companion saw dramatized by Wagner's opera. "When at last it was over," Kubizek recalled, "it was past midnight. My friend, his hands thrust into his coat pockets, silent and withdrawn, strode through the streets and out of the city. … Adolf took the road that led up to the *Freinberg* [a high hill overlooking the city of Linz]. Without speaking a word, he strode forward. … As if propelled by an invisible force, Adolf climbed up to the top of the Freinberg. And only now did I realize that we were no longer in solitude and darkness, for the stars shone brilliantly above us. Adolf stood in front of me; and now he gripped both my hands and held them tight. He had never made such a gesture before. I felt from the grasp of his hands how deeply moved he was. His eyes were feverish with excitement. The words did not come smoothly from his mouth, as they usually did, but rather erupted, hoarse and raucous. From his voice I could tell even more how much this experience had shaken him. Gradually his speech loosened, and the words

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18

Adolf Hitler the fighting man is the subject of this engrossing DVD, chronicling the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he frequently risked his life to protect at arm's length. Original German, British, and American wartime footage presents a graphic visual impression of life in the trenches. In a world of death, hardship and discipline, Hitler sought comfort in the companionship of his English terrier, and in sketches and watercolors he rendered during lulls. This meticulously researched program provides an intimate, and unique picture of the most controversial figure of the 20th century. It speculates on the influence wartime service exercised on his personal and political development, filling a critical gap for any sincere appraisal of Hitler's psyche, motives and subsequent actions. Bonuses: Slide show of rare WWI German postcards with accompanying period music, interview with Prof. Ian Kershaw—one of the world's leading authorities on Hitler. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, B&W/Color, #416, DVD only, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. See back of this issue for ordering form. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge or see BarnesReview.org.

flowed more freely. Never before and never again have I heard Adolf Hitler speak as he did in that hour, as we stood there alone under the stars, as though we were the only creatures in the world.

"It was as if another being spoke out of his body, and moved him as much as it did me. It wasn't at all a case of a speaker being carried away by his own words. On the contrary; I rather felt as though he himself listened with astonishment and emotion to what burst forth from him with elementary force. I will not attempt to interpret this phenomenon, but it was a state of complete ecstasy and rapture, in which he transferred the character of Rienzi, without even mentioning him as a model or example, with visionary power to the plane of his own ambitions. But it was more than a cheap adaptation. Indeed, the impact of the opera was rather a sheer external impulse, which compelled him to speak.

"Like flood waters breaking their dikes, his words burst forth from him. He conjured up in grandiose, inspiring pictures his own future and that of his people … now he was talking of a mandate which, one day, he would receive from the people, to lead them out of servitude to the heights of freedom. It was an unknown youth who spoke to me in that strange hour. He spoke of a special mission, which one day would be entrusted to him, and I, his only listener, could hardly understand what he meant. Many years had to pass before I realized the significance of this enraptured hour for my friend. His words were followed by silence.

"We descended into the town. The clock struck three. We parted in front of my house. Adolf shook hands with me, and I was astonished to see that he did not go in the direction of his home, but turned again toward the mountains. 'Where are you going now?' I asked him, surprised. He replied briefly, 'I want to be alone.'

"In 1939, shortly before war broke out, when I, for the first time visited Bayreuth [a reference to the Bayreuth Festival Theater, in northern Bavaria,] as the guest of the Reich chancellor, I thought I would please my host by reminding him of that nocturnal hour on the Freinberg, so I told Adolf Hitler what I remembered of it, assuming that the enormous multitude of impressions and events which had filled these past decades would have pushed into the background the experience of a 17-year-old youth. But after a few words, I sensed that he vividly recalled that hour, and had retained all its details in his memory. He was visibly pleased that my account confirmed his own recollections. … He said solemnly, 'In that hour, it began.'"[7]

> "A stray shell had landed exactly where I had been eating with my comrades. They were all dead.

Shortly after Kubizek's 1939 visit, Winifred Wagner, in charge of her grandfather's Festival Theater, presented Hitler with *Rienzi*'s original, handwritten score. He treasured it among his most prized possessions before it was incinerated six years later at Berlin's Reich Chancellery, where he, like the Last of the Roman Tribunes, died amid the flames of his capital city.

Clearly, Hitler's first encounter with Richard Wagner's music-drama triggered some prophetic flash experienced by the teenager. But only years later, as a First World War soldier, could his life-and-death experience as a young adult finally connect with that visionary inspiration of his adolescence, clearly defining now the path into the future he must follow.

Nor was his clairvoyant incident at Linz the only such psychic event of his early years. In *Hitler, the Unknown Soldier*, he "appeared to many comrades to be under the protection of a higher power. He was, over and over again, able to show a sixth sense that saved his and other lives. As an example of numerous experiences also witnessed by his comrades, Hitler recalled such a situation to the English journalist G. Ward Price. In 1916, Cpl. Hitler was eating an outdoor lunch in the trenches of Flanders with a dozen or so of his messmates. "Suddenly," he recalled, "a voice inside me said, 'Now get up and get out of here!' I believe to have heard it so clearly that I naturally obeyed, as though it were a military order. I stood up and went to a trench some 20 meters away. I took my midday meal and mess tins with me. I then sat down and relaxed. I had hardly started to eat again, when from that part of the trench I had left, an ear-shattering detonation was heard. A stray shell had landed exactly where I had been eating with my comrades. They were all dead."[8]

This curious incident was no fluke occurrence. From November 9, 1915 straight through to the end of the war, for three years, Hitler consistently volunteered as a dispatch courier, among the most dangerous assignments in any army, because enemy snipers were always and particularly on the lookout for messengers carrying orders from one post to another. Attrition was naturally so high among these military postmen that being assigned to their withering ranks was regarded as tantamount to a death sentence. Yet, Hitler performed this extraordinarily hazardous duty during most of World War I, an apparent impossibility and certainly a record for survival unmatched by all contemporaneous combatants.

When, in October 1914, he joined Cmdr. Julius List's Bavarian Infantry Regiment 16 as a *Gefreiter*, or second rank enlisted soldier, he was one of 3,000 comrades. By the close of the First Battle of Ypres, the following November 22, 2,100 of them had been killed, with hundreds more wounded

and missing. After the war, during which the List Regiment grew to division strength, Hitler and one other man were found to have been the only survivors from its original, 1914 enlistment.

Hitler's infallible intuition or instinct made him a lifelong believer in providence, a kind of divine guidance that subtly directed and protected the lives of peoples and individuals devoted to the fulfillment of noble causes. This notion was rooted in Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, a chronicle of the world from its creation to the deification of Julius Caesar. In these "Books of Transformations," ancient Rome's great poet states, *audentes deus ipse iuuat*, "divinity helps those who dare," more commonly understood as "God helps those who help themselves."[9]

This inner faith undoubtedly saw Adolf Hitler through the long, lethal gauntlet of World War I, where it fused everything he had been before into a new combination of personal traits, experiences and beliefs into a historical singularity—the Fuehrer. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Kennedy, John F., *Prelude to Leadership*, *The European Diaries of John F. Kennedy*. Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1965.

2 Hitler, Adolf. *Mein Kampf*. Vol. 1, Chap. VII. Translated by Ralph Mannheim. MA: the Houghton Mifflin Company, 1971.

3 Hitler, Adolf. *Mein Kampf*, Volume One: A Reckoning. Chapter V: The World War.

4 Holocaust Encyclopedia. www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007431.

5 Hitler, *op. cit.*

6 http://historicalexactitude.blogspot.com/2009/02/in-thicket-of-forest-at-artois-it-was.html.

7 Kubizek, August. *The Young Hitler I Knew*. NY: A Tower Book, 1954.

8 Russell, Stuart. *Hitler, the Unknown Soldier*. Movienewmedia, 2004. Distributed by International Historic Films, Chicago, IL.

9 Publius Ovidius Naso, or "Ovid," 43 B.C. to A.D. 18, *Metamorphoses*, 10.586.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR.

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

HITLER Democrat

A Truly Eyewitness Biography of Adolf Hitler!

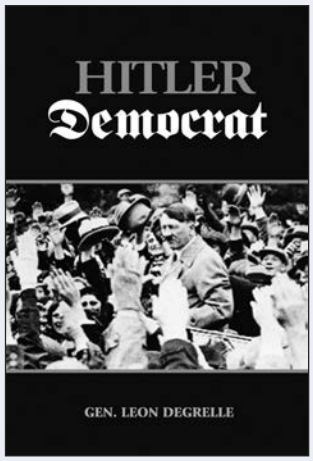

When retired Belgian Gen. Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major command-level figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed 14-volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had only completed one volume. Now, thanks to the energetic efforts of TBR—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of the notes for volume 2 was rescued and published over a period of years in The Barnes Review. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers in this one amazing illustrated volume. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Chapters include: The Enigma of Hitler, The Unknown Soldier, Lessons from the Front, The Debacle, A Treaty of Usurers, Seven and a Half Marks, Ein Fuehrer, Hitler's Three Chances, The Liquidation of the Parties, Who Would End the Bankruptcy?, Unification of the State, Unification of the Labor Unions, Where to Find the Billions , Hitler's Social Revolution, Conquest by Captivation, The Poles of the Ruhr, Hitler's Emphatic "No," Military Unification, Territorial Unification, Plebiscite in the Saarland, The Saarland Votes to Join Germany, The Anglo-German Naval Treaty, A Great Missed Opportunity, England Moves Toward War, France Plays With Fire, A Tale of Two Pacts, Authority and Power, Events Leading Up to the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's Putsch of Nov. 9, 1923, The End of Hitler's Would-Be Revolution, Hitler Goes on Trial for Treason, The Trapsetters of Geneva, An American at the 1932 Geneva Conference, Burial at the League of Nations, Adolf Hitler's Strategy, The Armies of the People, The Case of Paris 1934, The Civil War in the National Socialist Party, Roehm Continues to Push, The Roehm Crisis Worsens, The Last Millimeters of the Fuse, The Night of the Long Knives, A Landslide Victory for Hitler, The Challenge to French Marxism, Return to the Rhineland, The London-Paris Disagreement, Il Duce Drops in on the Fuehrer, Leon Blum—Collector of Fascisms, Hitler and Tukhachevsky, Revolutionizing Warfare, Hitler and the Olympics, The World Visits Hitler, Nuremberg in the National Socialist Mind. (This takes us up to the start of WWII.)

Hitler Democrat (softcover, 546 pages, #622, ***$30*** plus $5 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 toll free to charge or write TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See also www.barnesreview.org.

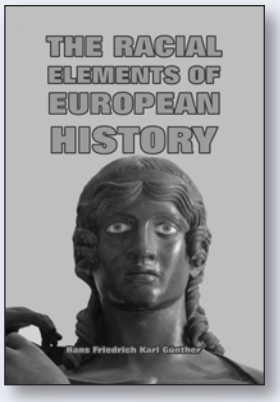

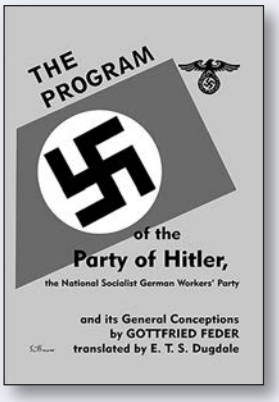

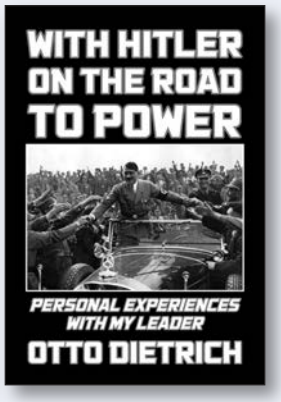

A Wide Array of Revisionist Books

Hitler in Argentina: Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. Who said that Hitler did not die in the bunker in April 1945? Josef Stalin told Harry Truman that Hitler did not. Marshall Zhukov said, "We have found no corpse that could be Hitler's." This book not only tells of the escape of Hitler, Eva Braun, Bormann and others of the Reich, it includes photographs and files from the FBI, CIA and OSS that show the United States knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. You will also read the reason that no government went after Hitler even though they knew where he was. Softcover, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable oversight of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. This is a fascinating historical document and provides a remarkable insight into pre-World War II German racial thought. Over 300 illustrations and maps highlight racial types and historical events. Softcover, 241 pages, #798, *$22.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences with my Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations meticulously recreated from the original. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Early migrations, the ice age, flora and fauna, first inhabitants, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, the Scoto-Keltic invasion, credibility of the Annals, Irish legends, pre-Christian Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, Brian becomes king, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, King of Meath, Ulster, Palatine lords, Edward the Bruce in Ireland, King Richard, rise and fall of the Kildares, King John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, Shane O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond rebellion, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, treaty of Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, Union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," the Famine, struggles, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

A History of Central Banking & the Enslavement of Mankind

By Stephen Mitford Goodson. This volume focuses upon the role of banking and money in history from ancient times to the present. The role of moneylenders in history has been called the "hidden hand." It is the power to create, lend and accumulate interest on "credit," and then re-lend that interest for further interest, in perpetuity. Somehow, however, the moneylenders have persuaded governments that banking is best left to private interests. Wars, revolutions, depressions, recessions and social upheavals have been directly related to the efforts of these moneylenders to retain and extend their power and profits. When anything has threatened their scam, they respond with war and revolution. The progress of a civilization relates to the degree by which

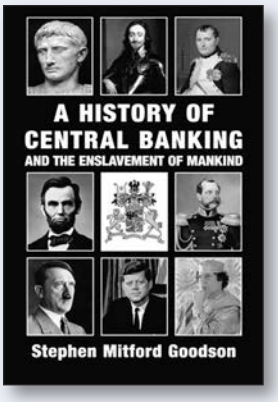

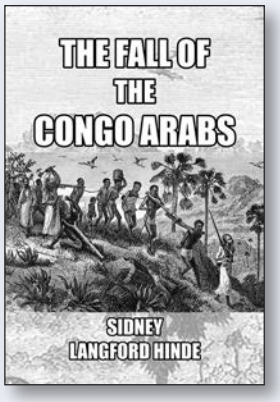

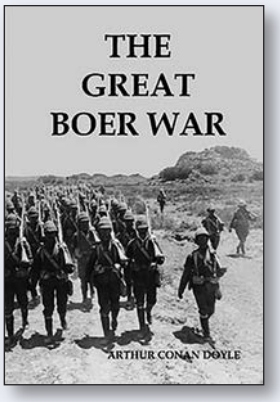

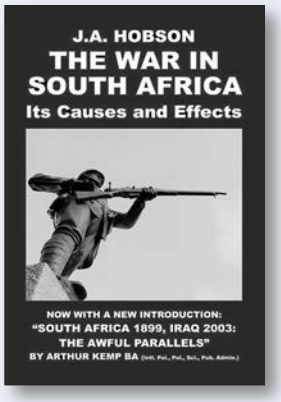

it is free from the influence of debt, and the degradation that results when the moneylenders are permitted to take power. Goodson shows that both world wars, the Napoleonic Wars, the American Revolution, the rise and fall of Caesar, the overthrow of Qaddafi and the revolution against Nicholas II all relate to this "hidden hand." This is the key to understanding the past, present and future. Softcover, 226 pages, #783, *$20.*

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into north Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

The third classic study of African wildlife, culture, and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and African pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country and Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture, and environment which existed at this time. This work is particularly valuable as it shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a white man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box, and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him as king. This is truly a story of how a white man went where no European had ever gone before. This book is another eye-opening account of Africa in its natural state, and contains many sobering lessons applicable to the present-day—if the reader has the vision to see and understand. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict first-hand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Completely reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups," that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world and by whom. This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp, which details the Zionist lobby's role in inciting the Iraq War, using forgery, lies, deception and mass media—following the pattern used in the run-up to the Second Anglo-Boer War. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right *Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging* (Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as Apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this updated eyewitness account. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Order using the form at the back of this issue and return in envelope bound inside. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

HOLOCAUST IN THE EAST

Inside the *Einsatzgruppen* Trial

Einsatzgruppen ("task forces") were *Schutzstaffel* (SS) deployment groups, allegedly death squads, accused of murdering Poles, Jews and gypsies in mass numbers during World War II. But what is the truth about this alleged "hidden holocaust" and what does the evidence really tell us?

By John Wear

The *Einsatzgruppen* trial was the ninth of 12 American-run trials held after the International Military Tribunal (IMT) at the Palace of Justice in Nuremberg, Germany. The trial was officially titled *The United States of America v. Otto Ohlendorf et al.* and lasted from September 29, 1947 to April 10, 1948. The court indicted 24 *Einsatzgruppen* leaders on three counts of criminality: crimes against humanity, war crimes, and membership in organizations declared criminal by the IMT. Only 22 defendants were tried because one committed suicide and another had to be excluded for health reasons.[1]

Benjamin Ferencz, a 27-year-old Harvard-educated attorney, was appointed by Telford Taylor as chief prosecutor in the case. The prosecution's case was based primarily on the *Einsatzgruppen* reports his team had discovered in Berlin. Ferencz later said about the *Einsatzgruppen* reports:

GEN. TELFORD TAYLOR

> So we had the names of each town and village, the date, the number of people killed, the name of the unit, the officer in charge, and other officers. I sat down in my office with a little adding machine, and I began to count the people that were murdered in cold blood. When I reached a million, I said that's enough for me. I flew from Berlin to Nuremberg, to see Telford Taylor, who by then was a general. And I said, we've got to put on another trial.[2]

Ferencz said the *Einsatzgruppen* trial would not have taken place if his team had not had the extraordinary luck of finding these reports.[3]

The presentation of the prosecution's evidence lasted less than two days and consisted mainly of excerpts from the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. Ferencz and the four attorneys assisting him called no prosecution witnesses and presented no films during the trial. Thus, the Nuremberg prosecutors set out to prove by documentation alone that the defendants had participated in some of the worst crimes of the National Socialist regime.[4] Since the *Einsatzgruppen* reports were crucial to the prosecution's case, we will examine the validity of these reports.

THE *EINSATZGRUPPEN* REPORTS

The *Einsatzgruppen* sent reports of their activities back to Berlin by radio. These reports were transcribed and edited by civil servants and distributed in summary format to non-SS offices such as the German Foreign Office. None of these reports exists today in the original—all of them are copies.[5]

That the Germans let copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports fall into the hands of the Allies is strikingly odd. They could have easily burned these few stacks of incriminating papers before the Allies conquered Germany.[6] The authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports has also been questioned because, like so much other "evidence" of Nazi atrocities, the documents emerged from the Soviet occupation zone.[7]

The copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports which have been produced show clear signs of postwar additions. A typical example is *Einsatzgruppen* Report No. 111. Peter Winter writes that this report contains not only completely garbled wording, but also a clear addition to the end of a paragraph (highlighted in italics below):

> These were the motives for the executions carried out by the Kommandos: Political officials, looters and saboteurs, active communists and political representatives, Jews who gained their release from prison camps by false statements, agents and informers of the NKVD, persons who, by false depositions and influencing witnesses, were instrumental in the deportation of ethnic Germans, Jewish sadism and revengefulness, undesirable elements, partisans, Politruks, dangers of plague and epidemics, members of Russian bands, armed insurgents—provisioning of Russian bands, rebels and agitators, drifting juveniles, *Jews in general*.[8]

Principal German Defendants

The original U.S. Army propaganda caption that came with this photo read: "Two principal German defendants of the *Einsatzgruppen* 'commandoes' trial in Nuremberg are SS Maj. Gen. Otto Ohlendorf and SS Brig. Gen. Heinz Jost [left to right] shown in the dock preparing their final pleas during a court recess. 'The Einsatzgruppen units,' the prosecution stated, 'were special task forces whose primary purpose was to accompany the German army into the Eastern territories and exterminate Jews, Gypsies, Soviet officials and other civilians regarded as "racially and politically undesirable".' Ohlendorf, as commander of the *Einsatzgruppe* D, which operated mainly in Southern Russia, and Jost, as commander of *Einsatzgruppe* A operating mainly in the Baltic region, have admitted ordering the execution of several hundred thousand civilians. They are charged with committing war crimes and crimes against humanity, and membership in the SS and SD [the intelligence agency of the SS and the Nazi Party], adjudged criminal organizations by the International Military Tribunal." It was U.S. propaganda, through and through.

(Politruks were a type of communist political commissar in the Red Army.)

Dr. Arthur Robert Butz also questions the authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. Butz writes:

> They [the documents] are mimeographed, and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature, R.R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the *Einsatzgruppen*. There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page four of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page one. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them.[9]

Carlo Mattogno has shown that the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports are inaccurate. Mattogno writes:

> For example, in the summary of the activity of *Einsatzgruppen A* (Oct. 16, 1941, to Jan. 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews![10]

The British trial of German Field Marshal Erich von Manstein in Hamburg, Germany also proved the inaccuracy of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. The prosecution's case was based on the reports showing that *Einsatzgruppe* D under the command of Otto Ohlendorf had executed some 85,000 Jews in four and one-half months. Manstein's defense attorney, Reginald T. Paget, wrote that these claims seemed quite impossible:

> In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of crosschecks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. was in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometers from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. …
>
> It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumors about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger. …
>
> By the time we had finished with the figures and pointed out the repeated self-contradiction in the S.D. reports, it became probable that at least one "0" would have to be knocked off the total claimed by the S.D. and we also established that only about one-third of Ohlendorf's activities had taken place in von Manstein's area. It is impossible to know even the approximate number of murdered Jews, for not only was Ohlendorf lying to his superiors but, as we were able to show, his company commanders were lying to him.[11]

> "Von Manstein had no knowledge of any German army policy to murder Jews.

Von Manstein testified that he had no knowledge that the *Einsatzgruppe* D or the German army had a policy of murdering Jews. The court believed Manstein and found him innocent of murdering Jews.[12]

FERENCZ'S CREDIBILITY

Benjamin Ferencz has made statements that call into question his independence and integrity. For example, the defense counsel at the Mauthausen trial in Dachau insisted that signed confessions of the accused, used by the prosecution to great effect, had been extracted from the defendants through physical abuse, coercion and deceit.[13] Benjamin Ferencz admits in an interview that these defense counsel's claims were correct:

> You know how I got witness statements? I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I'd say, "Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot." It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.[14]

In the same interview, Ferencz admits that he observed the torturing and execution of a captured Nazi at a concentration camp:

> I once saw DPs [Displaced Persons] beat an SS man and then strap him to the steel gurney of a crematorium. They slid him in the oven, turned on the heat and took him back out. Beat him again, and put him back in until he was burnt alive. I did nothing to stop it. I suppose I could have brandished my weapon or shot in the air, but I was not inclined to do so. Does that make me an accomplice to murder?[15]

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world peace advocate, further relates a story concerning the interrogation of an SS

colonel. Ferencz explains that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:

> What do you do when he thinks he's still in charge? I've got to show him that I'm in charge. All I've got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as *auf der Flucht erschossen* [shot while trying to escape]. … I said "you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!" I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said "now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew—I would love to kill you and mark you down as *auf der Flucht erschossen*, but I'm gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened—when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don't have to do that—you are under no obligation—you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it. …" [Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said "Major, I got this affidavit, but I'm not gonna use it—it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him rewrite it." The second one seemed to be okay—I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.[16]

Peter Winter asks the question: "Is this the sort of 'objective' legal person who can be relied upon to produce evidence at a major trial?"[17] The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.[18] Any lawyer knows that such evidence is not admissible in a legitimate court of law.

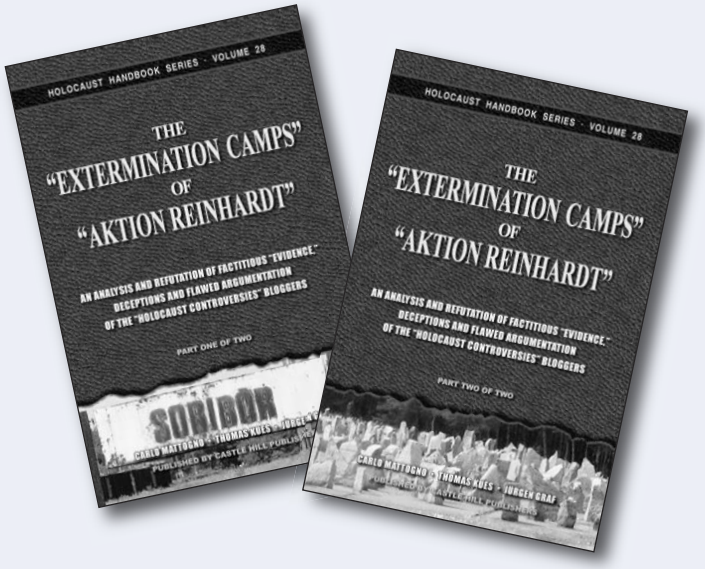

THE MOST COMPLETE EXAMINATION OF AKTION REINHARDT EVER WRITTEN

The 'Extermination Camps' of 'Aktion Reinhardt'

An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious 'Evidence,' Deceptions & Flawed Argumentation

By Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf and Thomas Kues. In 2011, several members of the exterminationist "Holocaust Controversies" group published a 570-page online study titled "Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt." With it they claim to refute three of our authors' monographs on the Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka camps. This lengthy mainstream critique forced our three authors to go back to the sources. After a year of archival and library research, the rebuttal was finally complete and the results are out in the open now. This two-book set makes hash out of the mainstream "rebuttal" and proves the books we have published on the aforementioned camps were accurate. In short, once again mainstream holocaust historians have been embarrassed by the facts: None of the camps in Germany was capable of gassing prisoners to death as claimed. Set of two tomes with a total of 1,385 pages (sold as a set only), softcover, 6 x 9 format, bibliography, #669, ***$80*** per set minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $10 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

The voice of Southern life & culture . . .

the Free Magnolia

The premier Southern Nationalist periodical for straight, white gentiles

The Free Magnolia is published by the League of the South (LOS). The League is a present- and future-oriented Southern Nationalist organization that seeks the survival, well being and independence of the Southern people. We stand for our Faith, Family and Folk living in freedom and prosperity on the lands of our forefathers. If this vision of a free and independent South appeals to you, join us in our struggle.

—Michael Hill, President

Find out more at:

League of the South
Post Office Box 760
Killen, Alabama 35645

1-800-888-3163
(256) 757-6789

www.LeagueoftheSouth.com

More defendants in the *Einsatzgruppen* trial: Left to right are shown Ernst Biberstein, Martin Sandberger, Mathias Graf and Otto Rasch.

DEFENDANTS' TESTIMONY

Otto Ohlendorf testified at the IMT that *Einsatzgruppe* D, the mobile security unit he commanded in the Crimea between June 1941 and 1942, was responsible for the murder of approximately 90,000 people. Ohlendorf's testimony horrified the court and had a depressing effect on the defendants. Dr. Gustav M. Gilbert, the American prison psychologist, wrote that Ohlendorf's testimony established "the inescapable reality and shame of mass murder … by the unquestionable reliability of a German official."[19]

British attorney Reginald Paget, however, questioned the validity of Ohlendorf's testimony at the IMT. Paget wrote: "Ohlendorf had reported that not only Simferopol but the whole Crimea was cleared of Jews. He was clearly a man who was prepared to say anything that would please his employers. The Americans had found him the perfect witness."[20]

Otto Ohlendorf at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial retracted his earlier testimony at the IMT that there had been a specific policy to exterminate Jews on racial or religious grounds. Under cross examination, Ohlendorf testified that any Jews and gypsies killed by his group D were killed as part of anti-partisan activities. Ohlendorf also testified that only 40,000 people had been executed by his group D instead of the 90,000 that he had testified to at the IMT.[21]

Another defendant at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial, Walter Haensch, testified that he knew nothing of the murder of the Jews and denied any criminal wrongdoing by his *Kommando* while he was its leader. Haensch claimed he first learned of the murder of Jews in July 1947 when his interrogator at Nuremberg told him of the "Final Solution." Haensch testified that the *Einsatzgruppen* reports that contradicted his testimony were inaccurate. After the trial, Haensch became so obsessed with proving his innocence that he refused to apply for parole, hoping that American officials would see their error and grant him the clemency he deserved.[22]

Benjamin Ferencz claims the *Einsatzgruppen* reports were definitive proof that the *Einsatzgruppen* had mass murdered Jews. Ferencz states: "There were times when I felt outraged. For example, the day one defendant, a colonel, said: 'What, Jews were shot? I hear that in this courtroom for the first time.' We had the records of every day that man was out murdering, and he had the gall to say that. I was ready to jump over the bar and poke my fingers into his eyes."[23]

Michael Musmanno, the presiding judge, provided the defendants with wide latitude in their presentation of evidence in the *Einsatzgruppen* trial. However, Ferencz writes that Musmanno was convinced early on of the defendants' guilt:

> The judge handed down worse sentences than I would have imposed. So he had made up his mind, early on, that he wasn't going to be deceived. For him the

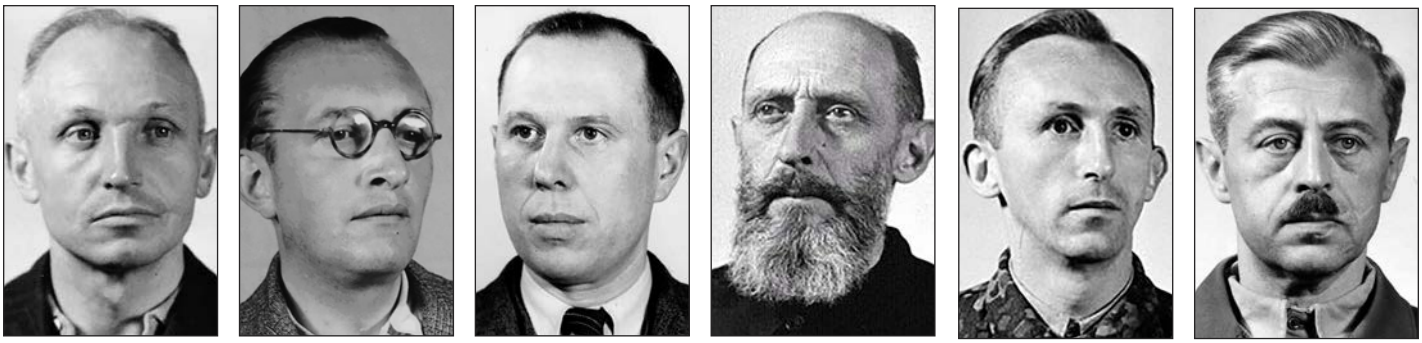

More defendants in the *Einsatzgruppen* trial: Left to right are shown Walter Blume, Walter Haensch, Werner Braune, Paul Blobel, Felix Ruehl and Erwin Schulz. Blobel was accused of being the Babi Yar massacre mastermind.

question was how to sentence them. He was a devout Catholic, and he went into a monastery for a week before sentencing. He convicted all 22 people, and of these he sentenced 13 to death by hanging. During the trial, he had let everyone say whatever they wanted to say. He gave so much leeway; he was leaning over backwards to show the world that it was a fair trial.[24]

CONCLUSION

Four *Einsatzgruppen* units altogether numbering 3,000 men—including non-combat troops such as drivers, interpreters, and radiomen—became operational soon after the German invasion of the Soviet Union. One of their missions indisputably consisted of fighting against partisans, and in this regard they committed numerous mass shootings.[25]

The official Holocaust historiography, however, claims that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the additional task of committing genocide against Soviet Jews. The *Einsatzgruppen* reports, which fall into the period from June 1941 to May 1942, are the primary proof of this alleged genocide. The *Einsatzgruppen* reports that have been produced are copies, which show clear signs of postwar additions, inaccurate and inflated figures, and rare signatures which appear on non-incriminating pages. Such reports would not constitute valid proof to historians or a legitimate court of law.[26]

The defendants at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial did not receive a fair hearing. The shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* were not nearly as extensive as claimed at the trial, for the numbers mentioned in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports cannot be objectively confirmed and in many cases are demonstrably exaggerated. These reports should not have been used to convict the *Einsatzgruppen* defendants of genocide against Soviet Jewry.[27] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 1, 9-11.

2 Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, pp. 14-15.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

4 Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 179-180.

5 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 24.

6 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: TBR, 2010, p. 204.

7 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 24-25.

9 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 198.

10 Rudolf, Germar and Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 243.

11 Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, pp. 169-172.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 174.

13 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard Univ. Press, 2012, p. 6.

14 Brzezinski, Matthew, "Giving Hitler Hell," *Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

15 *Ibid.*

16 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard Univ. Press, 2012, pp. 82-83.

17 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 24.

18 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard Univ. Press, 2012, p. 83.

19 Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, p. 72.

20 Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, p. 171.

21 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 202.

22 Earl, Hilary, *The Nuremberg SS-Einsatzgruppen Trial, 1945-1958*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2009, pp. 162-163.

23 Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 19.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 19-20.

25 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: TBR, 2010, pp. 203, 205.

26 *Ibid.*, pp. 203-211.

27 *Ibid.*, pp. 208-211.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

New Books from TBR Offer Viewpoints From 2 Daring Revisionist Scholars

Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides

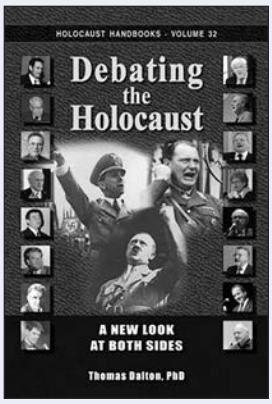

By Thomas Dalton. For the past few decades there has been raging a kind of subterranean debate, one of monumental importance. It is a debate about the Holocaust—not whether or not it "happened," but rather, how it happened, through what means, and to what extent. On the one hand we have the traditional, orthodox view: the 6 million Jewish casualties, the gas chambers, the cremation ovens and mass graves. On the other hand there is a small, renegade band of writers and researchers who refuse to accept large parts of this story. These Revisionists, as they call themselves, present counter-evidence and ask tough questions.

Among the issues they raise are these:

- There is no trace of a "Hitler order" to exterminate the Jews.
- Key witnesses have either falsified or greatly exaggerated important aspects of their stories.
- Major death camps—Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, and Treblinka—have all but vanished.
- We find little evidence of disturbed earth for mass graves.
- We find few remains of the millions of alleged victims—neither bones nor ash.
- Mass-gassing with Zyklon-B would be nearly impossible.
- Mass-gassing with diesel engine exhaust is practically impossible.
- Wartime air photos of Auschwitz show none of the alleged mass-burnings or cremations.
- The 6 million number has no basis in fact, and actually traces back decades before the war.
- Trends in Jewish world population strongly suggest many fewer than 6 million were lost.
- The present number of "survivors"—currently over 1 million—implies few wartime deaths.

The Revisionists arrive at a different account. Hitler, they say, wanted to expel the Jews, not kill them. The ghettos and concentration camps served primarily for ethnic cleansing and forced labor, not mass murder. The Zyklon gas chambers did in fact exist, but were used for delousing and sanitary purposes. And most important, the Jewish death toll was much lower than commonly assumed—on the order of 500,000.

In this book, for the first time ever, the reader can now judge for himself. Arguments and counter-arguments for both sides are presented, and all relevant facts are laid out in a clear and concise manner. The entire debate is presented in a scholarly and non-polemical fashion. Citations are marked, and facts are checked. Softcover, 334 pages, #815, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Day Amazon Murdered History

Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They rake in some 50% of all consumer spending on books in the U.S., and dominate several foreign markets as well. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every book that was in print and was legal to sell.

That changed on March 6, 2017, when Amazon banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust, after having been pressured by Jewish lobby groups for years to do so. While Amazon ignored those lobby groups in years gone by, things were different in early 2017. At that time, a series of anonymous bomb threats had been made against synagogues and Jewish community centers in the U.S. Although there is no link between iconoclastic historical research and anti-Semitic acts, Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center took these acts as a pretext in order to urge Amazon to take down history books they don't like. The mass media were quick to join into this campaign, and Amazon promptly fell for it, wiping its sites clean of our Holocaust research.

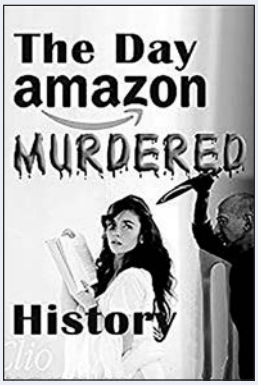

A few weeks later, in a surprising turn of events, even the mass media even revealed that those ominous bomb threats originated not from deranged neo-Nazis, but from an Israeli-American Jew. Yet still, ever since this Yad-Vashem initiative, Amazon has insisted on deleting any history book from its stores that Jewish lobby groups disapprove of. Anti-Semitic and Nazi literature, however, can still be purchased there. This book reveals how Revisionist publications explaining ground-breaking archival and forensic research results had become so powerfully convincing over the years that the powers that be resorted to what looks like a dirty false-flag operation in order to get these books banned from the biggest book retailer for good. Read it and be amazed and appalled.

And, as TBR readers know, the carrying of holocaust products spurred Amazon to close our print and Kindle accounts, PayPal to cancel that cash transfer option and also was the impetus for cancelling our credit card charging account and the placing of TBR on the credit card black list for no apparent reason other than as a punishment for carrying these books. Though TBR has regained a rudimentary charging ability (after hundreds of hours of dealing with high-risk credit card companies), we know not when the financial forces of the thought censors will strike again. All told, these attacks against TBR and other honest history vendors set us back, nearly—but not quite—running us out of business.

And the real shocker is that Barnes & Noble and Walmart, as just two examples, are still allowed to sell the very books that TBR has been punished for publishing and distributing. Softcover, 128 pages, #814, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order using the form at the back of this issue and mail request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

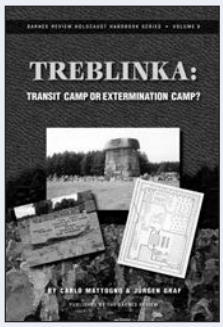

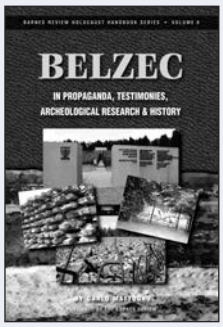

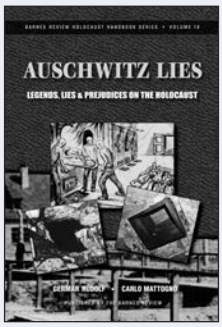

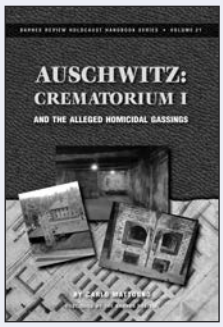

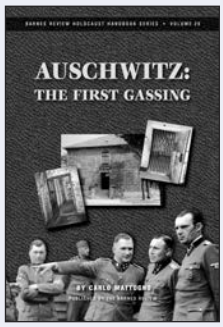

Popular Books on the Holocaust Re-Examine the Official Narrative

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540. Was ***$15***. Now ***$12***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See www.BarnesReview.org to purchase online. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 over $100. Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

The Babi Yar Massacre
Why Revisionists Question the Story

Whenever we are told of the worst atrocities of the German Task Forces on the Eastern Front during World War II, the Babi Yar massacre is cited. But what really happened?

By John Wear, J.D.

One of the worst atrocities attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* was the Babi Yar massacre, which allegedly occurred in a large ravine outside Kiev in Ukraine. The allegation is that *Einsatzgruppen* C rounded up 33,771 Jews in Kiev and shot all of them over the period of September 29-30, 1941.[1] German Reserve Police Battalion 45 and Police Battalion 303 are said to have assisted in the operation.[2] This article will examine the truth of these allegations.

EINSATZGRUPPEN REPORT

The figure of 33,771 Jews murdered at Babi Yar comes from *Einsatzgruppen* Event Report 106 of October 7, 1941.[3] That the Germans let copies of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports fall into the hands of the Allies is strikingly odd. They could have easily burned these few stacks of incriminating papers before the Allies conquered Germany.[4] The authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports has also been questioned because, like so much other "evidence" of Nazi atrocities, the documents emerged from the Soviet occupation zone.[5]

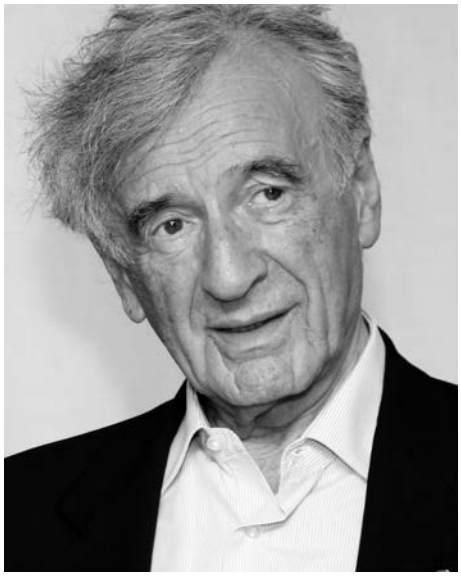

Holocaust huckster Elie Wiesel said that for months after the Babi Yar massacre, the ground shot "geysers of blood."

The *Einsatzgruppen* reports that have been produced are copies, which often show clear signs of postwar additions, inaccurate and inflated figures, and rare signatures which appear on non-incriminating pages. Such reports would not constitute valid proof to historians or a legitimate court of law.[6] It is also surprising that the alleged mass murder at Babi Yar took place almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the mass killing of Jews was allegedly first planned by the German hierarchy.[7]

The very few figures given in Event Report 106 are provable fabrications. This report claims that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kiev at the time the report was made. The population of Kiev at the time of the report, however, had shrunk from 850,000 or more persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations. So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kiev on October 7, 1941, there would have been practically no one in Kiev who was *not* Jewish. The German experts who made the *Einsatzgruppen* reports would not have made such a major mistake in their report.[8]

CREMATION EYEWITNESS

Today there are no remains of the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered by the *Einsatzgruppen* at Babi Yar. The official Holocaust story claims that the Nazis sent a special team back to the site in 1943 to exhume and burn the bodies.[9]

The Jew Vladimir K. Davidov is apparently the only survivor who claimed to have participated in the cremation of bodies at Babi Yar. Davi-

dov stated that on August 18, 1943, he and 99 other prisoners were taken to Babi Yar and forced to dig up the bodies of the Jews shot in 1941. He claimed that 70,000 bodies had been buried in the mass graves of Babi Yar. Davidov said that he and about 35 to 40 other prisoners escaped their own murder during the night of September 29. About 10 of his comrades were killed during this escape.[10]

According to Davidov, the prisoners exhumed the dead bodies and later burned them on "ovens," which consisted of granite blocks with train rails laid upon them. A layer of wood was piled on top of these ovens with the dead bodies piled on top of the wood. This resulted in an enormous stack of bodies 10 to 12 meters high. According to Davidov, there was only a single oven in the beginning, but later 75 ovens were built.[11]

Davidov said that the cremation of the bodies at Babi Yar was finished on September 25 or 26, 1943. The German *Luftwaffe* took an aerial photograph of the area around Babi Yar on September 26, 1943.[12] John C. Ball, a Canadian mineral exploration geologist with experience interpreting air photos, has published this photograph with the following commentary:

> Photo 2—September 26, 1943:
> This photo was taken one week after the end of the supposed mass cremations in the ravine. If 33,000 people were exhumed and burned evidence of vehicle and foot traffic to supply fuel should be evident in the area where the Jewish cemetery meets Babi Yar ravine; however there is no evidence of traffic either on the end of the narrow road that proceeds to the ravine from the end of Melnik Street, or on the grass and shrubbery or on the sides of the cemetery.[13]

Ball writes regarding an enlarged section of the same photograph:

NKVD Terror Squads Unleash Attacks

On September 24, 1941, and in the following days, several powerful bombs were detonated in Kiev at Kreshchatik Street (above) and Prorizna Street. These explosive devices destroyed several occupied buildings in the center of the city, including the army headquarters and the Hotel Continental, where German officers resided. Hundreds of German soldiers and officers were killed. The resulting fires also destroyed some adjacent buildings with further loss of life. These bombs had been placed by a special commando unit of NKVD (Bolshevik secret police) agents who intentionally remained in Kiev for the sole purpose of carrying out terror attacks against the German occupiers. Unfortunately, this kind of terror attack was not tolerated by the Germans and reprisals against the civilian population were ordered. Below, a photo of a section of the massive ravines around Babi Yar.

Dina Pronicheva is shown on the witness stand on January 24, 1946, at the Kiev war crimes trial of 15 members of the German police allegedly responsible for atrocities committed in the occupied Kiev region. Pronicheva was a Soviet Jewish actress at the Kiev Puppet Theater and said that she was a survivor of the September 29–30, 1941 Babi Yar massacre. She claimed she had extricated herself from beneath a mound of corpses, clawed through the earth covering the bodies of her fellow Jews and emerged at night to escape the German forces still lingering at the massacre site. Revisionists claim her testimony is rife with contradictions while Holocaust believers say she's perfectly credible.

> An enlargement reveals no evidence that 325 people were working in the ravine finishing the cremation of 33,000 bodies just one week earlier, for many truckloads of fuel would have had to be brought in, and there are no scars from vehicle traffic either on the grass and shrubs at the side of the Jewish cemetery or in the ravine where the bodies were supposedly burned.
>
> 1943 air photos of Babi Yar ravine and the adjoining Jewish cemetery in Kiev reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected if materials and fuel had been transported one week earlier to hundreds of workers who had dug up and burned tens of thousands of bodies in one month.[14]

Ball's findings are all the more valuable since according to Davidov the cremation of the bodies at Babi Yar was completed on the same day or the day before the photo of September 26, 1943 was taken. This would have left behind clear evidence from the cremation of the bodies that would have shown on the photo. Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf write:

> [T]he cremation of 33,771 bodies would have required approximately 4,500 tons of firewood, and approximately 430 tons of wood ashes and about 190 tons of human ashes would have been generated by the process. Moreover, several dozen tons of granite (gravestones and monuments) would have had to have been transported from the Jewish cemetery to Babi Yar and back again in order to construct the support for the 75 "ovens." If the claims put forward about Babi Yar were true, all of this would have had to leave behind unmistakable traces on the air photo of September 26, 1943.[15]

If 33,771 Jews had been shot at Babi Yar, large numbers of rifle bullets would have also remained at the site. To shoot people with rifles, one needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. Since the lead core of bullets survives almost forever, finding the remains of these bullets would have been an easy matter.[16]

No one ever conducted a detailed forensic investigation to confirm the witness statements and allegations at Babi Yar. Why was no detailed forensic investigation ever conducted? The only reasonable answer is that the mass shootings of Jews at Babi Yar never took place. Since there is no material evidence for the mass shootings and cremation of the bodies at Babi Yar, and since the photograph of September 26, 1943 disproves these

allegations, Davidov's eyewitness testimony is clearly inaccurate.[17]

SURVIVOR EYEWITNESSES

Some Jewish survivors and authors have described the alleged massacre at Babi Yar. Elie Wiesel wrote in one of his books that after Jews were executed at Babi Yar: "Eyewitnesses say that for months after the killings the ground continued to spurt geysers of blood. One was always treading on corpses."[18] Wiesel later repeated this claim with some embellishment: "Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it."[19] This story lacks all credibility.

A. Anatoli Kuznetsov wrote a novel titled *Babi Yar* to document the alleged Babi Yar massacre. The author was born in Kiev on August 18, 1929.[20] Thus, he was only 12 years old when the alleged massacre of Jews at Babi Yar took place. This is a relatively young age and tends to lessen his credibility.

Kuznetsov wrote: "On September 29th, 1941, for example, every single eyewitness of what happened in Babi Yar was executed, but the people of Kurenyovka knew all about it an hour after the first shots had been fired."[21] So Kuznetsov says that he knows of no living eyewitnesses to the massacre of some 33,771 Jews at Babi Yar. Kuznetsov attempts to document the alleged atrocity at Babi Yar with almost exclusively hearsay evidence.

Dina Mironovna Pronicheva was a Jewess who says she survived the alleged massacre at Babi Yar. She is the only person believed to have fallen into the ravine unwounded and feigned death. Assuming various non-Jewish identities, she survived the German occupation of the Soviet Union during World War II. While nobody seems to have interviewed Pronicheva with a tape recorder, there are 12 written records of her testimony dating back to the 1940s. These records differ in substance, and most of the texts fail to meet the standards of contemporary oral history interviews.[22]

Despite the inconsistencies in her testimony, historian Karel C. Berkhoff writes that historians of the alleged Babi Yar massacre should use Pronicheva's and other testimonies much more extensively. Berkhoff writes: "The fact remains that only very few sources come as close as Pronicheva's testimonies do to the horrendous details of Kiev's Jewish Holocaust."[23]

Berkhoff and other historians fail to acknowledge the extreme disparity in the eyewitness testimonies regarding the events at Babi Yar. For example, Pronicheva's accounts emphasize guns and rifles as the murder weapons. Other eyewitness accounts have included clubs, rocks, rifle butts, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, burial alive, drowning, injections, and electric shock as the murder weapons at Babi Yar. Herbet Tiedemann asked: "What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgement on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?[24]

Jürgen Graf writes concerning the contradictory testimony of witnesses at Babi Yar:

> According to the established version of the facts, these 33,711 Jews were shot and their bodies thrown into the ravine of Babi Yar on 29 September 1941. But the first witnesses told completely different stories:
>
> The massacre was perpetrated in a graveyard, or near a graveyard, or in a forest, or in the very city of Kiev, or on the shores of the Dnieper. As to the murder weapons, the early witnesses spoke of rifles, or machine guns, or submachine guns, or hand grenades, or bayonets, or knives; some witnesses claimed that the victims had been put to death via lethal injections whereas others asserted that they had been

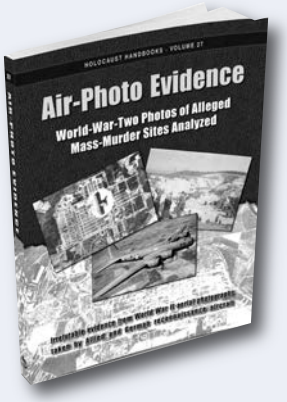

Air-Photo Evidence

WWII Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed—new edition

By Germar Rudolf, John Ball and Carlo Mattogno. This is a new revised edition of the classic book addressing and correcting all deficiencies in previous editions. During World War II, both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest across Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec and Babi Yar permit an insight into what did or did not happen there and whether structures were modified by the Soviets after they liberated the labor camps. These photos can then be compared with what witnesses claim happened there. The present book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining each. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. Softcover, 178 pages, 8.5 x 11 format, 262 illustrations, #698, *$15* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.org.

drowned in the Dnieper, or buried alive, or killed by means of electric current, or squashed by tanks, or driven into minefields, or that their skulls had been crushed with rocks, or that they had been murdered in gas vans.[25]

CONCLUSION

Witness testimonies of the alleged Babi Yar massacre have been given full credence by historians even though these testimonies contradict each other and claim the most ridiculous impossibilities. Also, no one ever tried to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders. The Soviets after the end of the war turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage incineration site. It is no less incomprehensible that the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over this site of the alleged mass murder of 33,771 Jews.[26]

The air photo taken of the ravine of Babi Yar on September 26, 1943 shows a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the vegetation nor the topography has been disturbed by human intervention. There are no burning sites, no smoke, no excavations, no fuel depots, and no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel. We can conclude with certainty from this photo that no part of Babi Yar was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. Hence, the mass graves and mass cremations attested to by witnesses at Babi Yar cannot have taken place.[27] ❖

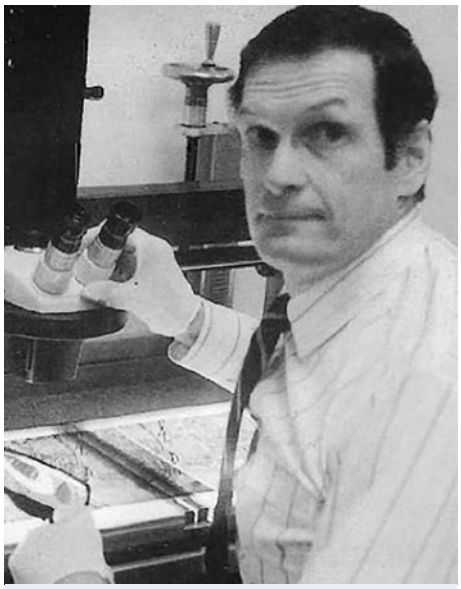

John Clive Ball at the National Archives Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1992.

ENDNOTES:

1 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25.

2 Brandon, Ray and Lower, Wendy, *The Shoah in Ukraine: History, Testimony, Memorialization*: Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 2008, p. 292.

3 Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 521.

4 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 204.

5 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25

6 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 203-211.

7 Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 497.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 499, 521.

9 Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 25.

10 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, pp. 220-221.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 220.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 221.

13 Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Delta, B.C., Canada: Ball Resources Services Limited, 1992, p. 107.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 108.

15 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 222.

16 Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 500.

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 498-524.

18 Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, London: Vallentine Mitchell, 1968, p. 37.

19 Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1982, p. 86.

20 Kuznetsov, A. Anatoli, *Babi Yar: A Document in the Form of a Novel*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1970, p. 14.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 365.

22 Brandon, Ray (editor) and Lower, Wendy (editor), *The Shoah in Ukraine: History, Testimony, Memorialization*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 2008, pp. 294-295.

23 *Ibid.*, p. 309.

24 Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 523.

25 Graf, Jürgen, "The Moral and Intellectual Bankruptcy of a Scholar," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 2011.

26 Tiedemann, Herbert, "Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 524-525.

27 Ball, John Clive, "Air Photo Evidence," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 275, 284.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

Two New Books for Holocaust Skeptics

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed

By Carlo Mattogno and Miklós Nyiszli

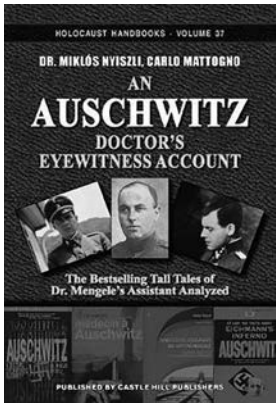

Everyone knows Dr. Josef Mengele, the evil Auschwitz doctor who sent countless Jews to the gas chambers, performed cruel, pointless medical experiments on inmates, and gave twin research a bad reputation. But how do we "know" about his many diabolical deeds? The most important source for what Mengele is said to have done at Auschwitz comes from the Hungarian Jew Miklós Nyiszli, a forensic physician who claims to have been Dr. Mengele's assistant at Auschwitz. In 1946, he published a book about his traumatic experiences while he was at Auschwitz. Over the years, his book has been translated into all major languages of Europe. It has become one of the mainstays of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, right next to the testimonies of other key witnesses, such as that of the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, or of Elie Wiesel. As influential as Nyiszli's book has been in forming the world's opinion about Auschwitz, Nyiszli's various writings have never been subjected to thorough critical scrutiny. The present book changes this.

Part 1 of this book contains a faithful translation of the original 1946 edition of Nyiszli's Hungarian book, while Part 2 makes publicly accessible for the first time essential excerpts of much-less known postwar texts by and about Nyiszli.

Part 3 thoroughly scrutinizes Nyiszli's writings with what we know to be true about Auschwitz from solid material facts and authentic documentation, while Part 4 compares his various claims with what other inmate doctors have stated who were in a similar position at Auschwitz as Nyiszli claims for himself.

Part 5 takes a critical look into how orthodox historians have dealt with Nyiszli's texts, while a short essay in the Appendix lays bare the mythical nature of the cliché of Dr. Mengele as the "Angel of Death."

The author's conclusion is dispositive:

"Nyiszli was either an extraordinary impostor or a lunatic; there is no escaping from the dilemma. And both horns of this dilemma —shameless mendacity or lunacy—disqualify Nyiszli and completely destroy his credibility."

Softcover, 484 pages, 51 illustrations, #813, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

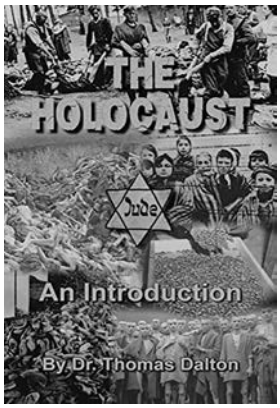

The Holocaust: An Introduction Exploring the Evidence

By Thomas Dalton

The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. Much has been written about this crime. And yet much remains a mystery. Even some basic questions have no clear answers. For example, we would like to know:

- Where did the six million figure come from?
- How, exactly, did the gas chambers work?
- Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps?
- Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes?
- Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic?

In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. Not only is it a fascinating story in its own right, but it can point us to deeper truths about our contemporary society. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. Softcover, 128 pages, 13 illustrations, #816, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

Order these books from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See ordering form at the back of this issue. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

Island of Fire

The actual "death-by-fire" holocaust of innocent Japanese civilians by the United States military in WWII

The tales of the Jewish holocaust are a mere piffle compared to the real war crimes visited on the helpless civilians of Japan by the psychopathic leaders of the U.S. and their military minions. Read on, if you have the stomach for a strong dose of truth and real "death by fire."

By Thomas Goodrich

As we've come to appreciate with each passing year, World War II was the most evil manifestation in human history. No other conflict even comes close in matching that war for its vast and unspeakable crimes. Mass murder of surrendering soldiers, mass starvation of helpless civilians, mass rape of women and children, assembly-line style torture in the tens of thousands, uprooting and expulsion of millions to certain death, the deliberate destruction of ancient cultures—these atrocities and many more add annually to World War II's menu of beastly war crimes.

Thomas Goodrich is a highly respected Revisionist author who has dedicated his career to exposing the crimes of the "good guys," though he probably could have become a rich man writing politically correct propaganda.

Also, with each passing year, it becomes clearer and clearer that virtually all the major crimes of the second world war were committed by the Allied powers. Additionally, almost all these crimes took place toward the end of the war. Why is this? Why were these terrible atrocities not only committed by the victors but why did almost all occur at the end of the war? Simple. Late in the war the Allies knew they would win and they thus knew that there was little risk of war crime trials. The victors—with the Americans in the lead—knew they could unleash their sadism against a hated, helpless enemy with utter impunity, and they did.

The following is a description of just one such major war crime as mentioned above. The account comes from my recent book *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate.* To this day, relatively little is actually known of this great atrocity. And this, of course, is because war criminals not only plan their crimes expertly, but they cover them up expertly, as well.

Just as Allied air armadas had mercilessly bombed, blasted and burned the cities and civilians of Germany during World War II, so too was the U.S. Air Force incinerating the women and children of Germany's ally Japan. As was the case with his peers in Europe, cigar-chewing, "Jap"-

Nearly 340 B-29 Superfortresses of the U.S. Air Force participated in the Operation Meetinghouse firebombing of Tokyo. It has been calculated that 1,665 tons of bombs were dropped on Tokyo in the attack. Most were 500-pound E-46 cluster bombs (above) which released 38 napalm-carrying M-69 incendiary bomblets that hit the ground, then exploded, ejecting globs of fiery napalm on anything nearby. More than 100,000 Japanese civilians were killed.

hating Maj. Gen. Curtis LeMay had no compunction whatsoever about targeting non-combatants, including the very old and the very young.

"We knew we were going to kill a lot of women and kids," admitted the hard-nosed air commander without a blink. "Had to be done."[1]

Originally, and although it would have been in direct violation of the Geneva Convention, Franklin Roosevelt had seriously considered gassing Japan. Much as British Prime Minister Winston Churchill had proposed doing to Germany earlier in the war, the American president had felt that flooding Japan with poison was not only a fine way to end the war he had personally instigated at Pearl Harbor, but it was a just punishment upon those who had continued the war into the spring of 1945. Unlike the Germans, who had their own stock of deadly gas and who could have easily retaliated against the Allies had they been so attacked, Japan had virtually none of its own to reply in kind.

To further the plan, Roosevelt ordered his staff to test the waters by discreetly asking Americans, "Should we gas the Japs?" Since the plan was soon shelved, perhaps too many Americans remembered the horrors of trench warfare during WWI to want a repeat. The U.S. government then came up with the idea of unleashing "bat-bombs" on Japan. The brainchild of an American dentist, tiny incendiary time bombs were to be attached to thousands of bats, which would then be dropped on Japan from aircraft. Soon after they sought shelter in Japanese homes, schools and hospitals, the bat bombs would then explode, thereby igniting fires all across the country. After spending months and millions of dollars on the project, the bat bomb idea, like poison gas, was also dropped. Ultimately, deadly incendiary bombs were developed and finally accepted as the most efficient way to slaughter Japanese civilians and destroy their nation.[2]

The Allies first created the firestorm phenomenon when the British in the summer of 1943 bombed Germany's second-largest city, Hamburg. After first blasting the beautiful city to splinters with normal high explosives, another wave of bombers soon appeared, loaded with tens of thousands of firebombs. The ensuing

night raid ignited numerous fires that soon joined to form one uncontrollable mass of flame. The inferno was so hot, in fact, that it generated its own hurricane-force winds that literally sucked oxygen from the air and suffocated thousands. Other victims were either flung into the hellish vortex like dried leaves or they became stuck in the melting asphalt and quickly burst into flames. LeMay hoped to use this same fiery force to scorch the cities of Japan. Tokyo would be the first test.

On the night of March 9-10, 1945, over 300 B-29 bombers left their bases on the Mariana Islands. Once over Tokyo, advance scout planes dropped firebombs across the heart of the heavily populated city to form a large, fiery "X." Other aircraft "painted" with fire the outer limits to be bombed, thereby encircling those living in the kill zone below.[3]

Soon, the remaining bombers appeared and easily followed the fires to their targets. When bomb bay doors opened, tens of thousands of relatively small firebombs were released—some made of white phosphorus, but most filled with napalm, a new gasoline-based, fuel-gel mixture. Within minutes after hitting the roofs and buildings below, a huge inferno was created. Since the raid occurred near midnight, most people were long in bed, thus ensuring a slow reaction. Also, the sheer number of firebombs—nearly half a million—and the great breadth of the targeted area—16 square miles—ensured that Tokyo's already archaic firefighting ability would be hopelessly inadequate to deal with such a blaze.

When the flames finally subsided the following morning, the relatively few survivors could quickly see that much of the Japanese capital had been burned from the face of the Earth. In this raid on Tokyo alone, in one night, an estimated 100,000 to 200,000 people, mostly women and children, were, as Gen. LeMay announced proudly, "scorched and baked and boiled to death."[4] Only the incineration of Dresden, Germany one month earlier, with an estimated death toll of 250,000-400,000, was greater.

"Congratulations," wrote Gen. Henry "Hap" Arnold to LeMay after hearing the news. "This mission shows your crews have got the guts for anything."[5]

* * *

Following the resounding success with Tokyo, Gen. LeMay immediately turned his attention toward the similar immolation of every other city in Japan. As was the case with Germany, then later Tokyo, the aim of the U.S. Air Force under Curtis LeMay was not so much to destroy Japanese military targets or factories so much as it was to transform all of Japan into a blackened wasteland, to kill as many men, women and children as he could, and to terrorize those who survived to as great a degree as possible. In other words, under the command of LeMay the air attacks against Japan, just as with the air attacks against Germany, were "terror bombing," pure and simple.[6]

> "Planners knew that night raids would catch as many people in bed as possible.

To make this murderous plan as effective as possible, the U.S. air commander and his aides studied the entire situation. Night raids were preferred, of course, since it would catch as many people in bed as possible. Also, dry, windy conditions were selected to accelerate the ensuing firestorm, ensuring few could escape. Additionally, since the Japanese air force had, for all intents and purposes, been destroyed in three years of war, there was little need for armament of the American bombers. Thus, the extra weight that ammunition, machine-guns and the men to fire them added to the aircraft was removed, making room for even more firebombs. But perhaps most important for Gen. LeMay was the decision to radically reduce the altitude for his bombing raids.

Prior to the Tokyo raid, standard bombing runs took place at elevations as high as 30,000 feet. At such great altitudes—nearly six miles up—it was ensured that most enemy fighters and virtually all ground defenses would be useless. By 1945, however, with the virtual elimination of the Imperial Air Force and with normal anti-aircraft ground fire woefully inadequate or non-existent, enemy threats to American bomber waves were greatly reduced. Thus, the firebombing of Japan could be carried out by aircraft flying as low as 5,000 feet over the target. This last measure not only guaranteed that the U.S. attacks would be carried out with greater surprise, but that the bombs would be dropped with deadlier accuracy. One final plus for the new tactics was the demoralizing terror caused by hundreds of huge B-29 bombers—"B-San," the Japanese called them, "Mr. B"—suddenly roaring just overhead and each dropping tons of liquefied fire on those below. In a nation where most homes were made of paper and wood, the dread of an impending firebombing raid can well be imagined.

As one U.S. intelligence officer sagely reported to a planning committee: "The panic side of the Japanese is amazing. Fire is one of the great things they are terrified [of] from childhood."[7]

* * *

Following the destruction of Tokyo in which most of the city center was scorched black, and following the enthusiastic endorsement of American newspapers, including the curiously named *Christian Century*, LeMay swiftly sent his bomber fleets

to attack virtually every other city in Japan. Osaka, Nagoya, Kobe, Yokohama, and over 60 more large targets were thus treated to the nightmare of firebombing. And simply because a city had been bombed once was not a guarantee that it would not be bombed again and again. Such was the terrible fate of Tokyo. Not content with the initial massacre, LeMay demanded that the Japanese capital be attacked until everyone and everything was utterly destroyed; "burned down," demanded the U.S. general, "wiped right off the map."[8]

Unfortunately, no community was any better prepared to face the attacks than Tokyo had been. Fully expecting that if the U.S. aircraft ever attacked, it would be with typical high explosives, local and national authorities encouraged Japanese civilians earlier in the war to dig their own air raid shelters near or under their homes to withstand the blast and shrapnel of conventional bombs. Additionally, women were encouraged to wear heavy cloth hoods over their heads to cushion a bomb's concussive force and prevent hearing loss. After Tokyo, Osaka, Nagoya, and other firebombing raids, however, it was clear that past defensive tactics were useless when facing the hellish firestorms.

Typically, first warning of a potential American air raid came with the city sirens. Like their German counterparts early in the war, the Japanese likewise sprang from their beds with every such alarm, either to join their various "bucket brigades" or to wet their mats and brooms and fill their water troughs just in case of fire. Most simply dashed to the holes in the ground they called "shelters." But also like those in Germany, with numerous false alarms came predictable apathy on the part of the Japanese and an almost utter disregard of sirens. Often, when a few B-29s on reconnaissance flights were indeed spotted far above leaving their vapor trails, excited air raid wardens would run through the streets beating on buckets as a warning to laggards.[9] But soon, even these warnings were ignored.

"As the B-29s came over us day in and day out, we never feared them," admitted one woman weary of the alarms.[10]

That all changed dramatically following the firebombing of Tokyo. After that night, especially on dry, windy nights, in each Japanese city, in each Japanese heart, there was never any doubt that the war—a hellish, hideous war—had finally reached Japan.

* * *

The first hint of an impending U.S. air raid on a Japanese city came with a low, but ominous, rumble from afar. That menacing sound soon grew and grew to an approaching roar that caused the windows to rattle and the very air to vibrate. Finally, in one great burst, a terrifying, rolling thunder exploded just overhead. In no way, however, did the horrible sound prepare the people below for the horrible sight they then saw above. Usually at night, but sometimes even during the day, the sky was literally blotted out by the vision.

"I had heard that the planes were big," said a stunned spectator, "but seen from so close, their size astounded me."[11]

"Gigantic," thought one spellbound viewer.[12]

"Enormous," added another witness. "It looked as if they were flying just over the telegraph poles in the street. ... I was totally stupefied."[13]

"They were so big," remembered a young woman staring in disbelief. "It looked like you could reach out and grab them."[14]

Then, amid the terrifying sights and sounds, the awestruck people watched in utter amazement as the bomb bay doors of the frightening things sprang open as if on cue.

Falling not vertically, but diagonally, the objects which then began to shower down were at first thought to be pipes, or even sticks.[15] Within a few seconds, the true nature of the

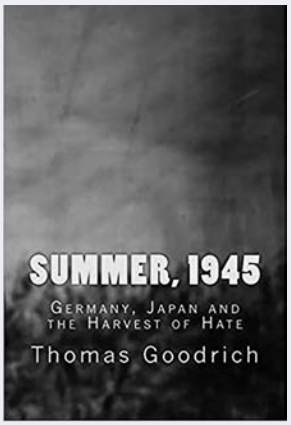

NEW BOOK FROM TBR

Summer, 1945: Germany, Japan & the Harvest of Hate

Here is the truth about WWII in graphic detail. We Americans consider ourselves to be more noble and decent than other peoples, and consequently in a better position to decide what is right and wrong in the world. What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought, anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, strafed lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh off enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We mutilated the bodies of enemy dead. We kicked out their gold teeth for souvenirs. We topped off our saturation bombing of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all-time record for instantaneous mass slaughter. As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity. Softcover, 342 pages, #818, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

objects became known to all.

"They're coming down," the people screamed. "They're coming down."[16]

Almost immediately, as if a switch had been thrown, from every corner of the targeted city the night became light as day as each of the thousands of firebombs ignited on impact. Quickly, the deadly liquid spread, and in mere minutes the targeted city was totally engulfed.

"At that moment," said 24-year-old Yoshiko Hashimoto, "we were caught in an inferno. The fire spread so quickly. The surroundings were seized with fire in a wink."[17]

"The wind and flames seemed to feed into each other and both gained intensity," described one teenager. "Pots and pans blew about on the ground, and blankets flew through the air. People ran in all directions."[18]

Since their homes and businesses made of wood and paper were mere "matchboxes" ready to ignite, most people recognized instantly the futility of trying to fight the fire, and they quickly fled into the streets.

"Roofs collapsed under the bombs' impact," said an eyewitness, "and within minutes the frail houses ... were aflame, lighted from the inside like paper lanterns."[19]

It was at that terrifying moment, when their entire world seemed on the verge of being consumed by smoke and flame, that single mothers, their husbands off at war or dead, were forced to make life-and-death decisions. To save small children, some were compelled to leave old, feeble relatives behind; others had to abandon beloved pets or needed animals. One mother, to save her two tiny tots, made the heartbreaking decision to leave her handicapped child to certain death.[20]

"The three of us dashed out into the panic and pandemonium of the streets," recalled Masayoshi Nakagawa, a father of two little children and a man whose wife was in a local hospital expecting their third child. "People were carrying whatever they had managed to salvage: quilts, pillows, frying pans. Some of them had carts; others lugged bicycles on their backs."[21]

Once in the streets, the refugees were greeted by a "red blizzard" of sparks. Unlike typical sparks, however, those created from incendiary bombs were large "chunks" of oily, wind-driven flame that would instantly ignite the clothes of those fleeing.[22] Another hazard was the "hail" of bombs themselves. So many of the relatively small bombs were dropped on any given city that many victims were actually struck by them. Most were instantly wrapped in a ball of fire and died in terrible agony. One woman watched in horror as her husband ran from their family business shouting "Air raid! Air raid!" and was immediately struck in the head by a firebomb.

> "Those who came in contact with the napalm found the fire could not be put out.

"He was instantly wrapped in a sheet of bluish flame," recounted the horrified wife. "I could not put out the fire. All my desperate efforts were of no avail. ... His hair was still sizzling and giving off a blue light. His skin peeled away in sheets, exposing his flesh. I could not even wipe his body."[23]

Just as with the man above, those victims who actually came in contact with the napalm found that such fire could not be extinguished and would burn and sizzle all the way to the bone.[24]

Desperately, those trapped within the encircled target zone searched for avenues of escape. Unfortunately, at every turn the victims met only more fleeing refugees and more smoke and flame. Those who had remained at their own air raid shelters near their homes were already dead, the holes acting like earthen bake ovens in the heat. Others met similar fates when they wrongly assumed that the few brick and concrete buildings in the city would protect them. They did the opposite. When the racing flames reached these buildings those inside were quickly incinerated. Iron rafters overhead sent down streams of molten metal on any still alive.[25]

Nor did parks prove to be havens. With temperatures reaching 1,800 degrees, the trees quickly dried, then burst into flames. Additionally, those who sought open spaces, or areas burned bare from previous raids, were easy targets for U.S. fighter pilots who routinely machine-gunned fleeing refugees, just as they had done in Germany. Other American aircraft watched the streets for any Japanese fire companies bold enough to fight the fires, then attacked with high explosives.[26]

By the hundreds, then thousands, then tens of thousands, the people fled through the streets as the furnace became fiercer and fiercer.

"Hell could get no hotter," thought French reporter Robert Guillain, as he watched the crowds struggle against the murderous heat and the "hail" of huge, flaming sparks.

> People soaked themselves in the water barrels that stood in front of each house before setting off again. A litter of obstacles blocked their way; telegraph poles and the overhead trolley wires that formed a dense net ... [of] tangles across streets. ... The fiery air was blown down toward the ground, and it was often the refugees' feet that began burning first: the men's puttees and the women's trousers caught fire and ignited the rest of their clothing.[27]

As noted, in the furious heat and wind it was often a victim's shoes or boots which erupted in flames first,

According to historian Mark Selden, "The figure of roughly 100,000 deaths, provided by Japanese and American authorities, both of whom may have had reasons of their own for minimizing the death toll, seems to be arguably low in light of population density, wind conditions and survivors' accounts. With an average of 103,000 inhabitants per square mile and peak levels as high as 135,000 per square mile, the highest density of any industrial city in the world, and with firefighting measures ludicrously inadequate to the task, 15.8 square miles of Tokyo were destroyed on a night when fierce winds whipped the flames and walls of fire blocked tens of thousands fleeing for their lives. An estimated 1.5 million people lived in the burned-out areas." Above, piles of incinerated civilians covered the streets of Tokyo.

followed quickly by the pants, shirts, and air raid hoods that many women still wore.[28] As the horrified people stripped off one layer of burning clothing after another, many rolling on the ground to smother the fires, some simply burst into flames entirely—hair, head, skin, all. One witness watched as a child ran by screaming shrilly, "It's hot! It hurts! Help me!" Before anyone could reach him, the child burst into flames "as if he'd been drenched in gasoline."[29] In the midst of her own desperate bid to escape, one teenage girl saw a mother and father bravely place their own bodies between the killing heat and their small children. At last, when the father simply burst into flames he nevertheless struggled to remain upright as a shield for his children. Finally, the man teetered and fell.

"I heard him shouting to his wife," recalled the witness, "'Forgive me, dear! Forgive me!'"[30]

Likewise, thousands of victims in other Japanese cities could not bear the ferocious heat and simply exploded in flames from spontaneous combustion.[31]

> The streets, remembered police cameraman Ishikawa Koyo, were "rivers of fire ... flaming pieces of furniture exploding in the heat, while the people themselves blazed like 'matchsticks.' ... Under the wind and the gigantic breath of the fire, immense incandescent vortices rose in a number of places, swirling, flattening, sucking whole blocks of houses into their maelstrom of fire."[32]

Continues French visitor Robert Guillain:

> Wherever there was a canal, people hurled themselves into the water; in shallow places, people waited, half sunk in noxious muck, mouths just above the surface of the water. ... In other places, the water got so hot that the luckless

> bathers were simply boiled alive. ... [P]eople crowded onto the bridges, but the spans were made of steel that gradually heated; human clusters clinging to the white-hot railings finally let go, fell into the water and were carried off on the current. Thousands jammed the parks and gardens that lined both banks of the [river]. As panic brought ever fresh waves of people pressing into the narrow strips of land, those in front were pushed irresistibly toward the river; whole walls of screaming humanity toppled over and disappeared in the deep water.[33]

With two little children clutched under his arms, Masayoshi Nakagawa raced for the canals and rivers as everyone else, hoping to find a haven from the deadly heat.

> Suddenly I heard a shout: "Your son's clothes are on fire!" At the same instant, I saw flames licking the cotton bloomers my daughter was wearing. I put my son down and reached out to try to smother the flames on his back when a tremendous gust of wind literally tore me from him and threw me to the ground. Struggling to stand, I saw that I was now closer to my daughter than to the boy. I decided to put out the fire on her clothes first. The flames were climbing her legs. As I frantically extinguished the flames, I heard the agonized screams of my son a short distance away. As soon as my daughter was safe, I rushed to the boy. He had stopped crying. I bent over him. He was already dead.[34]

Grabbing his daughter and his son's body, Masayoshi joined the fleeing crowds once again, trying to escape the "ever-pursuing inferno."

"Once in the open space" continues the grieving father, "I stood, my daughter by my side, my dead son in my arms, waiting for the fire to subside."[35]

Surprisingly, during days and nights such as these filled with horrors scripted in hell—children bursting into flames, glass windows melting, molten metal pouring down on people—often it was the small and seemingly trivial sights and sounds that stayed with survivors forever. One little girl, after watching a panicked mother run past with her baby totally ablaze on her back, after seeing children her own age rolling on the ground like "human torches," after hearing the sounds of a man and a horse he was leading both burning to death, still, again and again, the little girl's mind wandered back to the safety of her cherished doll collection, then on display at a local girl's festival.[36]

> "The entire city and its inhabitants were ablaze in one massive, orange holocaust.

"To my surprise," recalled another survivor, "birds in mid-flight—sparrows and crows—were not sure where to go in such a situation. I was surprised to see that the sparrows and the crows would cling to the electric wire and stay there in a row. ... You'd think they'd go into the bushes or something."[37]

Amid all the horror, another woman never forgot the strange sight of a refugee standing in a large tank of water holding only a live chicken. Another young female, admittedly "numb to it all," found as she passed a mound of dead bodies that her eyes became transfixed on a pair of nose holes that seemed to be peering up at her.[38]

Finally, on numerous occasions, because of the American "encirclement" of a targeted city, thousands of refugees fleeing from one direction collided head-on with thousands of refugees fleeing from another direction. In this case, the panicked multitude, now incapable of moving forward because of an equally panicked multitude in front, and incapable of moving backward because of the pursuing firestorm, simply became wedged so tightly that no one could move. Horrific as the ordeal had been thus far, it was nothing compared to this final act of the hellish horror. Since most refugees were fleeing instinctively toward water, many crowds became wedged on bridges. Thousands of victims were thus overtaken by the fury and were burned to a crisp by the fiery winds that to some resembled "flame throwers." Thousands more, horribly burned, managed to leap or fall to their deaths into the rivers and canals below. Eventually, metal bridges became so hot that human grease from the victims above poured down on the bodies of victims below.[39]

And as for those far above, to those who had dropped millions of firebombs on the cities and towns of Japan, the horror show they had created below was now vivid in all its lurid detail. At such low altitudes, with night now day, those above had a front row seat to all the hellish drama below. Fleeing humans racing for life down streets now more "streams of fire" than streets, screaming horses engulfed in flames galloping insanely in all directions, bridges packed with doomed mothers and children, rivers and canals jammed with the dead and the dead to be.

And for those U.S. fighter pilots whose job was to massacre refugees who reached the open spaces, their view was even closer. In the red and white glare of the fires, these Americans could actually see the eyes of those they were machine-gunning to death, the women with babies, the children exploding from bullets, the old, the slow, the animals. The violent updrafts from the heat below were a much greater threat to U.S. bombers than the almost non-existent Japanese anti-air defenses. Wafted on the heat

thousands of feet up was the scattered debris from below—bits and pieces of homes, offices and schools; tatters of burnt clothing; feathers and fur from dead pets; and, of course, the pervasive smell of broiled human flesh.

"Suddenly, way off at 2 o'clock," noted an awestruck American pilot arriving on the scene, "I saw a glow on the horizon like the Sun rising or maybe the Moon. The whole city ... was [soon] below us stretching from wingtip to wingtip, ablaze in one enormous fire, with yet more fountains of flame pouring down from the B-29s. The black smoke billowed up thousands of feet ... bringing with it the horrible smell of burning flesh."[40]

Once the attacking force had loosed its bombs and banked for home, the red glow of the holocaust they had created could be seen for as far as 150 miles.[41]

* * *

With the departure of enemy aircraft and the eventual subsiding of the fires, workers and volunteers from throughout the stricken region finally felt safe enough to venture in and begin rescue operations. Given the frail, flammable nature of most Japanese cities, virtually every structure in a targeted area—homes, shops, businesses—was utterly leveled. As a consequence, because there was seldom need to clear stone, brick, metal, and other rubble from a bombed area, as was the case in Germany, the search for bodies in Japan was made easier, if not easy.

By the thousands, by the tens of thousands, the charred victims lay everywhere. Many died alone, overcome in their flight by heat and exhaustion. It was common to find a single blackened mother lying upon a single blackened child that she was trying so desperately to protect. But many more victims seemed to have died *en masse*. Time and time again, rescue workers encountered "piles" and "mounds" of bodies, as if all suddenly found their way cut off or as if the people unsuspectingly entered areas vastly hotter than elsewhere and succumbed as one quickly. "I saw melted burnt bodies piled up on top of each other as high as a house," remembered one 10-year-old.[42] In such areas, below the piles of blackened bodies, large puddles of dark human rendering were noticed.

"We saw a fire truck buried under a mountain of blackened bones," wrote another witness. "It looked like some kind of terrifying artwork. One couldn't help wondering just how the pile of bodies had been able to reach such a height."[43]

"What I witnessed," said one badly burned woman leading her blind parents, "was the heaps of bodies lying on the ground endlessly. The corpses were all scorched black. They were just like charcoal. I couldn't believe my eyes. ... We walked stepping over the bodies being careful not to tread on them." Unfortunately, the woman's parents tripped and stumbled over the corpses again and again.[44]

Many victims, it was noticed, had heads double and triple their normal size.[45]

Others gazed in wonder at the array of color the bodies displayed; many, of course, were scorched black, but some were brown, red or pink. "I particularly remember a child," said one little girl, "whose upper half of the body was coal black, but the legs were pure white."[46]

"I ... saw a boy," another child recalled. "He was stark naked, and had ... burns all over the body. His body was spotted with black, purple, and dark red burns. Like a rabbit, the boy was hopping among the corpses ... and looked into the dead persons' faces. ... He was probably searching for his family members."[47]

Elsewhere in the stricken cities, before disease could spread, rescue workers began the grim task of disposing of the unclaimed bodies as quickly as possible. By the hundreds, then by the thousands, many scorched and shriveled victims were buried in common trenches with others.[48] Some survivors took it upon themselves

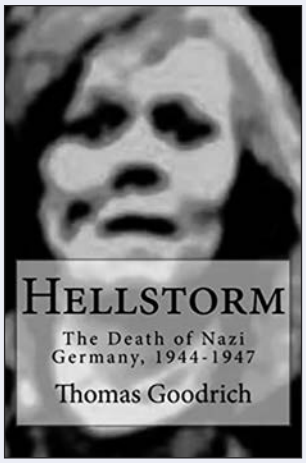

NEW BOOK FROM TBR

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions in property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentary films have been devoted to the war. But there has never been such a gripping retelling of the story as one will find in *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany.* Throughout this book readers will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down death on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they trembled in their bomb shelters awaiting death. The reader will view the horrors of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting, through the mud, blood and madness. Readers will witness for themselves the fate of German women as the rampaging Red Army raped and murdered its way across Europe. Learn about the worst nautical disasters in history which claimed thousands of lives, the greatest mass migration known to man in which millions perished and the fate of those wretched victims in postwar death camps. Softcover, 390 pages, #549, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

to collect the remains of friends and neighbors. When the air raid began in her city, one woman was talking with a neighbor when an explosive bomb blew him to bits. Later, feeling compelled to do so, the lady returned and began the horrible recovery of the body parts, including the head. "I was suddenly struck with the terrifying thought," the woman, who was on the verge of fainting, recalled, "that perhaps someday soon someone would have to do the same thing to me."[49] Workers elsewhere simply did not have the time or patience for such concern and care and simply tossed body parts into rivers.[50]

Initially, when rescuers entered the few brick and concrete buildings in the stricken cities, they were mystified. Expecting heaps of bodies, they found only layer upon layer of ash and dust. Far from being points of refuge as the unsuspecting victims imagined, the buildings had served rather as super-heated ovens, not only killing everyone when the flames neared but baking each body so thoroughly that only a faint dry powder remained. Even with only a slight breeze, other such baked victims simply blew away "like sand."[51]

Following such horrific attacks, many stunned survivors simply stumbled among the ruins aimlessly as if in a trance, dazed, disoriented, seemingly looking for something, but actually looking for nothing. With a new and unimaginable terror springing up at every turn during every second of the night before, time then seemed to have telescoped, then stopped. "It took seemingly forever to cover a distance that ordinarily would take two or three minutes," noted one surprised survivor. And for those victims who gathered their wits and somehow managed to stagger from targeted cities with only minor injuries, such treks generally became terrifying odysseys unto themselves.

After escaping the inferno at Chiba the night before, and with a two-year-old sister in her arms and an eight-year-old sister on her back suffering from a terrible head wound, little Kazuko Saegusa finally reached the countryside the following morning in a drizzling rain. Finding a hand cart, the exhausted 10-year-old placed the two children inside then set off in hopes of finding a doctor or a hospital to help her injured sister. While pulling the cart between muddy rice paddies, the terrified little girl was repeatedly strafed by American fighter planes. Nevertheless, Kazuko refused to run for cover and leave her sisters behind. Eventually, and almost miraculously, the child reached a hospital.

> U.S. airmen were told to allow no one to escape, strafing fleeing survivors.

Unfortunately, there was no happy ending.

"The corridors of the hospital were packed with people burned past recognition," remembered Kazuko. "There were many young people whose arms or legs had been amputated. ... The screaming was beyond description. ... Maggots wriggled from the bandages."[52]

Conditions at the hospital were so bad that Kazuko and her sisters, along with many others, were moved to an open area near a church. But again, American aircraft soon made their appearance and strafed the victims, forcing the little girl to grab her sisters and finally seek safety in a stand of trees.[53]

Although the dead outnumbered the living following such nightmares, for many shattered survivors, like little Kazuko, the trials continued.

After losing his son the night before, with the dawn, Masayoshi Nakagawa and his tiny surviving child now set off to find his pregnant wife somewhere in the destroyed city:

> My daughter and I, hand in hand, alone now, started off. Weary and emotionally drained, we had to force ourselves to struggle on through mounds of debris and corpses; among the foul, pungent odors, and the groans of the injured and dying. A man holding a frying pan gazed blankly at ashes that had been a house. Another squatted, dazed and helpless, in the middle of the street. Mothers frantically called for their children; small children screamed for their parents. I neither could nor wanted to do anything for the suffering people. My own suffering was too great. Probably all the others felt the same way.
>
> Near [a] railway station, mounds of bodies clogged the track underpass. The walls were spattered with blood. A charred mother sat embracing her charred infant. The dead, burned beyond recognition, looked like grotesque bald dress-maker's dummies. Those who were still alive moaned against the heat and called for water.[54]

Unbeknownst to Masayoshi, his wife, after a "difficult delivery," had given birth to a healthy baby girl during the height of the firestorm the night before. Because of the approaching flames, everyone in the hospital had urged the mother to leave her newborn and flee while she could. Refusing to do so, the weakened woman wrapped her infant, then fled into the inferno. Pale and bleeding, facing the flames and deadly sparks, the mother kept her baby covered tightly and sprinkled her with water throughout the hellish night. The following day, the utterly exhausted woman collapsed in the street and could go no further. Fortunately, a kind man, forgetting his own misfortune for the moment, carried the mother and child to a nearby hospital. After only the briefest of rests, the woman and her baby again

set off in search of Masayoshi and the children.

Finally, after days and days of fruitless searching for a wife that he assumed was, like his son, dead, the husband learned from a mutual friend that the woman and their new child were yet alive and uninjured. For this husband and father, the news was the first reason to smile in what seemed a lifetime.

"I was overjoyed," Masayoshi said simply, yet with a heart filled with emotion.[55]

* * *

Following the deadly firebombing of Japanese cities, the death toll in each continued to climb for days, even weeks as those terribly burned and maimed succumbed to injuries. With a sudden shortage of doctors, nurses and medicine, most victims were cared for by family and friends who coped as best they could. Some were successful, some were not.

When she first realized that her daughter's badly burned legs had become infested with maggots, one horrified mother promptly fainted from shock. After she came to, the determined woman found a pair of chopsticks and immediately went to work picking out the maggots, one at a time.[56]

Others died in different ways. Two days after the raid upon their hometown in which her husband was killed, Fumie Masaki's little son and other boys discovered an unexploded bomb while on a playground. When a fire warden arrived to dispose of it, the bomb exploded. Eight children were killed, including Fumie's son.[57]

For a nation surrounded and blockaded, starvation was already a very real concern for Japan. In the bombed and burned cities with their rail, road and river traffic destroyed, it was an even greater threat. Adults soon noticed that children now suddenly grew gaunt and pale and looked "somehow older" than before. Many thin babies had escaped the firebombings only to starve in the days and weeks following. Dogs and cats were no longer seen in Japan. Even the Japanese government urged the people to supplement their diets with "rats, mice, snakes, sawdust, peanut shells, grasshoppers, worms, silkworms, and cocoons."[58]

Added to starvation was chronic exhaustion from lack of sleep and rest. Those who somehow managed to remain in bombed cities did so with the constant dread of the nightmare's repeat. Those who moved to undisturbed cities did so fully expecting the fire to fall at any hour.[59]

"I wish I could go to America for just one good night's sleep," groaned one exhausted postman.[60]

Exacerbating the daily stress and strain of Japanese civilians was the American "targets of opportunity" program. Just as they had done in Germany, U.S. commanders ordered their fighter pilots aloft with orders to shoot anything in Japan that moved. Unfortunately, many young men obeyed their orders "to the letter." Ferryboats, passenger trains, automobiles, farmers in fields, animals grazing, women on bicycles, children in school yards, orphanages, hospitals ... all were deemed legitimate targets of opportunity, and all were strafed again and again with machine-gun and cannon fire.[61]

"And not a single Japanese aircraft offered them resistance," raged a man after one particular strafing incident.

The angry comment could just as easily have been spoken after all American attacks, firebombings included. Certainly, the most demoralizing aspect of the war for Japanese civilians was the absolute American control of the air above Japan. During the nonstop B-29 attacks against the cities and towns, seldom was a Japanese aircraft seen to offer resistance.

"When ... there was no opposition by our planes ... ," offered one dejected observer, "I felt as if we were fighting machinery with bamboo."[62]

Even members of the military had to agree. "Our fighters were but so many eggs thrown at the stone wall

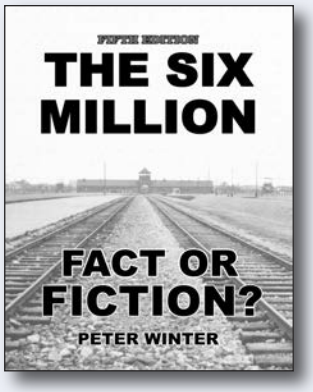

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

By Peter Winter. 6th Edition. This work is the single most important overview of the "Six Million" published. Revelations include: Zionist and Nazi cooperation on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine; how Zionists offered to take up arms for Germany during WWII; how Nazi policy was aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then to evacuating them east of the Urals; how official records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "victims" after the war; how the USSR used torture to produce Nazi "confessions"; what Eichmann confessed to—and what he did not; how the Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" there is actually a fake; how forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon-B in the so-called "gas chambers"; and so much more. Softcover, 125 8.5 x 11 format, 180 illustrations, #604, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

of the invincible enemy formations," admitted a Japanese naval officer.[63]

And as for anti-aircraft guns:

> Here and there, the red puffs of anti-aircraft bursts sent dotted red lines across the sky," recounted one viewer, "but the defenses were ineffectual, and the big B-29s, flying in loose formation, seemed to work unhampered.[64]

Indeed, those guns that did fire at B-29s seemed more dangerous to those on the ground than to those in the air. Early in the bombing campaign, after a single B-29 on a reconnaissance mission flew away totally unscathed following a noisy anti-aircraft barrage, shrapnel falling to earth killed six people in Tokyo.[65]

"Our captain was a great gunnery enthusiast," sneered a Japanese sailor. "He was always telling us that we could shoot Americans out of the sky. After innumerable raids in which our guns did not even scratch their wings, he was left looking pretty silly. When air attacks came in, there was nothing much we would do but pray."[66]

In July 1945, LeMay ordered U.S. planes to shower the few remaining Japanese cities that had been spared firebombing with leaflets bearing an "Appeal to the People": "As you know, America which stands for humanity, does not wish to injure the innocent people, so you had better evacuate these cities."

Within days of the fluttering leaflets, half of the warned cities were firebombed into smoking ruins.[67]

With the destruction of virtually every large Japanese city, LeMay kept his men busy by sending them to raid even the smaller cities and towns.

After his own remote community was attacked, one resident knew the end was in sight. "When we were bombed," admitted the man, "we all thought—if we are bombed, even in a small mountain place, the war must certainly be lost."[68]

Others felt quite similarly, including a high-ranking Japanese civil servant:

> "The vast majority of the hundreds of thousands killed were innocent civilians.

> It was the raids on the medium and smaller cities which had the worst effect and really brought home to the people the experience of bombing and a demoralization of faith in the outcome of the war. ... It was bad enough in so large a city as Tokyo, but much worse in the smaller cities, where most of the city would be wiped out. Through May and June, the spirit of the people was crushed. [When B-29s dropped propaganda pamphlets] the morale of the people sank terrifically, reaching a low point in July, at which time there was no longer hope of victory or a draw but merely a desire for ending the war.[69]

* * *

According to American sources, the first firebombing raid on Tokyo, the raid that was the most devastating of all raids and the raid that provided the blueprint for all future firebombing raids on Japan, was a complete and utter success. Not only was the heart of the great city totally scorched from the face of the Earth, but over 100,000 people were also killed. Furthermore, American sources also estimate that from that first raid on Tokyo to the end of the war approximately 60 Japanese cities were laid waste and that roughly 300,000-400,000 civilians were killed in Gen. LeMay's firebombing raids.

The firebombing of Japan by the U.S. Air Force in the spring and summer of 1945 was simply one of the greatest war crimes in world history. Arguments that the operation helped speed Japanese defeat and surrender are little more than self-serving nonsense. For all intents and purposes Japan was already defeated, as the January 1945 attempts to surrender illustrate. In that month, peace offers to the Americans were being tendered. The mere fact that the vast majority of the estimated 300,000-400,000 deaths from firebombing were women, children and the elderly should alone put the utter lie to the claim that such a crime added anything material to ultimate American victory. As was the case with the saturation bombing of Germany and the consequent firestorms that slaughtered countless women and children there, far from pushing a nation to surrender, the murder of helpless innocents in fact enraged and strengthened the resolve of the nation's soldiers, sailors and airmen to fight, if necessary, to the death.

"Seeing my home town ravaged in this way inspired me with patriotic zeal," revealed one young Japanese speaking for millions. "I volunteered for military service soon after the ... raid because I felt that in this way I could get even with the Americans and British, who ... were nothing but devils and beasts."[70]

And as for the American "estimates" of Japanese firebombing deaths ...

When the first B-29 raid took place in March, 1945, the targeted killing zone of Tokyo contained a population of roughly 1.5 million people. Given the fact that most living in this area were, as always, the most vulnerable—women, children, the old, the slow—and given the tactics used—saturation firebombing, dry conditions, gale force winds to accelerate the flames, encirclement, fighter aircraft machine-gunning those in parks or along rivers—and given the fact that the firestorm's devastation was utter and succeeded even beyond Curtis LeMay's most sadistic dreams, to suggest that out of a million and a half potential victims in the death zone only a mere 100,000 died while well over a million women and children

The Atomic Holocaust of Two Japanese Cities

Above, a man looks at the ruins of Hiroshima after the dropping of the atomic bomb by the *Enola Gay* B-29 Superfortress on August 6, 1945. The building still standing in the background is the Hiroshima Prefectural Industrial Promotion Hall, now preserved as the Atomic Bomb Dome. Three days later, another atomic bomb was dropped on Nagasaki. Approximately 129,000 people were incinerated alive—holocausted—in the two A-bombings, with many more thousands perishing from radiation poisoning and other causes in the ensuing weeks and months. The A-bombing of the cities had followed the horrifying firebombing of 67 Japanese cities.

somehow managed to escape the racing inferno is a deliberate attempt to reduce the number of slain and thereby, with an eye to future criticism and condemnation, a deliberate attempt to reduce the crime itself.

Additionally, although the greatest loss of Japanese life occurred during the Tokyo raids, hundreds of thousands of victims also perished in other large cities. To suggest, as modern American sources do, that even including the death toll in Tokyo the number killed in similar raids nationwide combined only came to 300,000-400,000 victims is, again, a deliberate attempt to reduce the number of victims in hope of reducing the extent of the crime. Indeed, any modern attempt that calculates the number of firebombing deaths in Japan at less than 1 million should not be taken seriously.

As one expert wrote:

> The mechanisms of death were so multiple and simultaneous—oxygen deficiency and carbon monoxide poisoning, radiant heat and direct flames, debris and the trampling feet of stampeding crowds—that causes of death were later hard to ascertain.[71]

Accurate for the most part, one element left out of that death assessment is also that which seems the least likely—drowning. In one of the cruelest of ironies, more people may have actually died from drowning during the firestorm raids than from the flames themselves. In their frantic attempts to escape the torturous heat, even those who could not swim—the very old, the very young—sprang into any body of water available—reservoirs, rivers, canals, ponds, lakes, even large, deep water tanks—and took their chances there, drowning below being clearly preferable to burning above. Of the tens of thousands of drowning victims recovered, no doubt tens of thousands more were swept down rivers and streams and out to sea, never to be seen again.

Whether women and children drowned or burned to death, it was all one and the same to Curtis LeMay.

"I'll tell you what war is about," explained the merciless U.S. general. "You've got to kill people, and when you've killed enough, they stop fighting."[72]

Unfortunately, while a significant percentage of Americans felt just as LeMay, virtually all U.S. leaders and opinion molders felt that way.

"Keep 'Em Frying," laughed the Atlanta (Ga.) *Constitution.*[73]

And "keep 'em frying," Curtis LeMay would.

* * *

Fortunately for the future of mankind, in the very midst of a merciless war waged by evil men and prolonged by equally evil politicians, many ordinary individuals nevertheless always remain true to their better selves.

In spite of the U.S. firebombing massacre and the inhuman "targets of opportunity" slaughter taking place, when an injured American fighter pilot was forced to bail out over Japan, instead of being machine-gunned as he floated down or instead of being beaten to death by angry villagers when he touched ground, he was instead taken to a hospital so that his serious wounds might be treated.

During his short stay, four young Japanese pilots, curious more than anything, visited the injured American. Whatever transpired during those brief moments of broken English, of eyes wide with wonder for an enemy pilot, and perhaps even of soft smiles of sympathy for a dying brother-at-arms—a bond was quickly formed.

Finally, as the Japanese airmen said their polite goodbyes and quietly turned to leave forever, the fast failing U.S. pilot begged one of the young men to please wait for a moment. Working something free from his hand, the heavily bandaged American asked the visitor, only moments before his mortal enemy, for a first, and final, favor: When the madness was finally over, when reason had once more returned to the world, would the young man please carry the wedding ring to the United States? And once there would he please tell a young American widow how her young American pilot had fallen to earth one day and how he had died?[74] ❖

Above are shown homeless Japanese who somehow survived the U.S. firebombing of Tokyo on March 9-10, 1945. Unlike other groups whose goal is power and profit, the Japanese have never whined nor cried nor tried to profit from this holocaust.

ENDNOTES:

1 Michael Bess, *Choices Under Fire—Moral Dimensions of World War II* (New York, Knopf, 2006), 105.

2 Goodrich, *Hellstorm*, 46; Edmund Russell, *War and Nature—Fighting Human and Insects With Chemicals From World War I to Silent Spring* (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2001), 106-07, 138; "FDR warns Japanese against using poison gas," *History*, http://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/fdr-warns-japanese-against-using-poison-gas; *"Old, Weird Tech: The Bat Bombs of World War II," The Atlantic*, www.theatlantic.com/technology/archive/2011/04/old-weird-tech-the-bat-bombs-of-world-war-ii/237267/.

3 *"The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View,"* www.eyewitnesstohistory.com.

www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/tokyo.htm.

4 "Tokyo WWII Firebombing, the Single Most Deadly Bombing Raid in History, Remembered 70 Years On," *ABC News*, www.abc.net.au/news/2015-03-09/tokyo-wwii-firebombing-remembered-70-years-on/6287486.

5 Walter L. Hixson, ed., *The American Experience in World War II* (NY: Routledge, 2003), 184.

6 Russell, *War and Nature*, 138.

7 "Fire Bombing Attacks on Tikyo and Japan in World War II, *Facts and Details*, http://factsanddetails.com/asian/ca67/sub429/item2519.html.

8 "A Forgotten Holocaust: U.S. Bombing Strategy, the Destruction of Japanese Cities and the American Way of War from World War II to Iraq," *The Asia-Pacific Journal*, http://apjjf.org/-Mark-Selden/2414/article.html; Max Hastings, *Retribution*, 298. X-73

9 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Yoshiko Hashimoto interview*, www.japanairraids.org/?feed=rss2

10 *Ibid.*

11 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Aiko Matani Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace.

12 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Teruo Kanoh interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

13 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Yoshiko Hashimoto interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

14 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Michiko Kiyo-Oka interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

15 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Haruyo Nihei interview*, www.japanairraids.org/

16 "Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Saotome Katsumoto interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

17 "Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Yoshiko Hashimoto interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

18 "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/2011/9/3/Bret-Fisk/3471/article.html.

19 "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," www.eyewitnesstohistory.com, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/tokyo.htm.

20 "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal: Japan Focus*, www.japanfocus.org/-Bret-Fisk/3471#sthash.xzZvfCe2.dpuf.

21 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Masayoshi Nakagawa Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-

for-Peace.

22 "Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Saotome Katsumoto Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/ ; "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/2011/9/3/Bret-Fisk/3471/article.html.

23 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Fumie Masaki Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace.

24 "Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Saotome Katsumoto interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

25 "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/2011/9/3/Bret-Fisk/3471/article.html.

26 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Teruo Kanoh Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/ ; "Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Saotome Katsumoto interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

27 "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," *Eye Witness to History*, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/tokyo.htm

28 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Aiko Matani interview*, www.japanairraids.org/; "Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Teruo Kanoh Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

29 "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/2011/9/3/Bret-Fisk/3471/article.html.

30 "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/2011/9/3/Bret-Fisk/3471/article.html.

31 "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," *Eye Witness to History*, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/tokyo.htm.

32 "A Forgotten Holocaust: U.S. Bombing Strategy, the Destruction of Japanese Cities and the American Way of War from World War II to Iraq," *The Asia-Pacific Journal: Japan Focus*, http://apjjf. org/-Mark-Selden/2414/article.html.

33 "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," *Eye Witness to History*, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com/tokyo.htm.

34 *"Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II,"* *Masayoshi Nakagawa Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace.

35 *Ibid.*

36 *"Hitting Home—The Air Offensive Against Japan,"* Air Force History and Museums Program, *1999*, https://archive.org/details/HittingHome-nsia; "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Haruyo Nihei Interview*, www.japanairraids.org./

37 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Nobuyoshi Tan Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

38 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Tomie Akazawa Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace; Japan Air Raids.org—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Michiko Kiyo-Oka Interview*, *www.japanairraids.org/*

39 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Teruo Kanoh Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/; "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Yoshiko Hashimoto Interview*, *www.japanairraids.org;* "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Michiko Kiyo-Oka Interview*, www.japanairraids.org; "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Haruyo Nihei Interview*, www.japanairraids.org; "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," *Eye Witness to History*, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com

40 Hastings, *Retribution*, *297*.

41 "*Hitting Home—The Air Offensive Against Japan,"* *Air Force History and Museums Program*, *1999*, https://archive.org/details/HittingHome-nsia.

42 Tokyo WWII Firebombing, the Single Most Deadly Bombing Raid in History, Remembered 70 Years on," ABC News, www.abc.net.au/news/2015-03-09/tokyo-wwii-firebombing-remembered-70-years-on/6287486.

43 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Masaharu Ohtake Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

44 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Haruyo Nihei Interview*, www.japanairraids.org.

45 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Yoshiko Hashimoto Interview*, www.japanairraids.org.

46 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Haruyo Nihei Interview*, www.japanairraids.org.

47 *Ibid.*

48 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Teruo Kanoh Interview*, www.japanairraids.org.

49 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Tai Kitamura Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace.

50 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Teruo Kanoh Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

51 "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," *Eye Witness to History*, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com.

52 *"Women Against War—Personal Accounts of Forty Japanese Women"* (Women's Division of Soka Gakkai, Kodansha International, Ltd.,1986), 119-120.

53 *Ibid.*

54 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Masayoshi Nakagawa Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace

55 *Ibid.*

56 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Haruyo Nihei Interview*, *www.japanairraids.org.*

57 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Fumie Masaki Account*, https://www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace

58 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Yoshiko Hashimoto Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/; "The Tokyo Air Raids in the Words of Those Who Survived," *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/2011/ 9/3/Bret-Fisk/3471/article.html; "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Nobuyoshi Tan Interview*, www.japanairraids.org; "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Shigemasa Toda Interview*, www.japanairraids.org; John W. Dower, *Embracing Defeat: Japan in the Wake of World War II* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1999), 91.

59 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Rie Kuniyasu Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace.

60 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Michiko Kiyo-Oka Interview*, www.japanairraids.org/.

61 "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Nobuyoshi Tan Interview*, www.japanairraids.org; "Japan Air Raids—A Bilingual Historical Archive," *Shigemasa Toda Interview*, www.japanairraids.org; "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Eiji Okugawa Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace; *"Air Raids on Japan,"* Wikipedia, en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Air_raids_on_Japan; "Women Against War—Personal Accounts of Forty Japanese Women," *Kazuko Saegusa Account*, *www.scribd.com/document/40249017/Women-Against-War.*

62 "The Effects of Strategic Bombing on Japanese Morale," *The United States Strategic Bombing Survey* (Morale Division, 1947), vi.

63 Hastings, *Retribution*, 133.

64 "The Tokyo Fire Raids, 1945—The Japanese View," *Eye Witness to History*, www.eyewitnesstohistory.com

65 Isaac Shapiro, *Edokko: Growing Up a Foreigner in Wartime Japan* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009), 132.

66 Hastings, 138.

67 "A Forgotten Holocaust: U.S. Bombing Strategy, the Destruction of Japanese Cities and the American Way of War from World War II to Iraq," *The Asia-Pacific Journal: Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/-Mark-Selden/2414/article.html.

68 "The Effects of Strategic Bombing on Japanese Morale," *United States Strategic Bombing Survey.* Morale Division, https://archive.org/details/ef fectsofstrateg00unit55.

69 "Preparations for Invasion of Japan—14 July 1945-9 August 1945," *World War II Data Base*, http://ww2db.com/battle_spec.php?battle_id=54.

70 "Cries For Peace—Experiences of Japanese Victims of World War II," *Tomio Yoshida Account*, www.scribd.com/document/40248814/Cries-for-Peace.

71 "A Forgotten Holocaust: U.S. Bombing Strategy, the Destruction of Japanese Cities and the American Way of War from World War II to Iraq" *The Asia-Pacific Journal—Japan Focus*, http://apjjf.org/-Mark-Selden/2414/article.html.

72 *"Curtis LeMay,"* *Wikiquote*, https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Curtis_LeMay.

73 "Firebombing of Japanese Cities during World War II," *Book Mice*, www.bookmice.net/darkchilde/japan/fire.html.

74 Hastings, 313.

Thomas Goodrich is a professional writer now living in the U.S. and Europe. His biological father was a U.S. Marine in the Pacific War and his adoptive father was with the U.S. Air Force during the war in Europe. *Summer, 1945—Germany, Japan and the Harvest of Hate* can be purchased from TBR Book Club. (See the ad on page 47 of this issue.) He is also the author of *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany* (see page 51 of this issue) and *Black Flag: Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865* (see page 79).

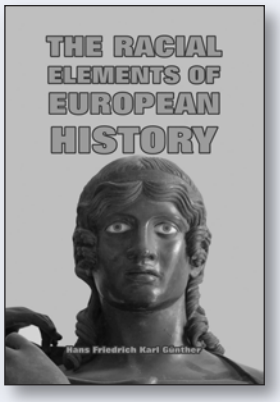

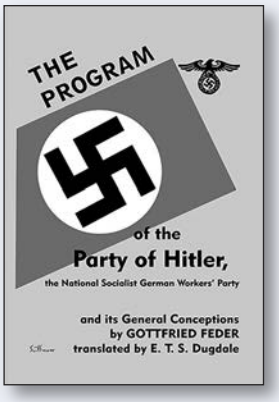

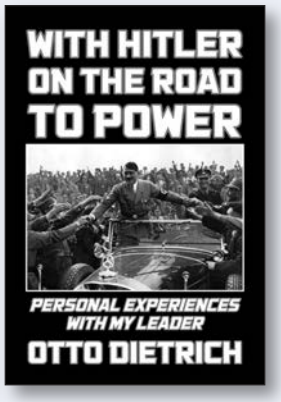

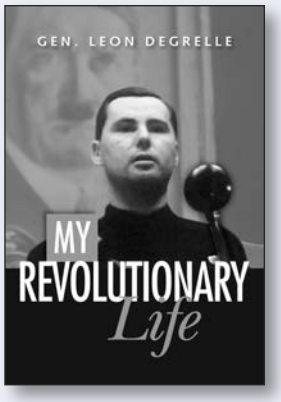

Uncensored WWII Books from TBR

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

By Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. German and English. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official combat reports and a photo record, the report contains fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Contains the original German pages alongside full English translations and all 70 photographs from the original report. Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$20.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading officials. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

A leading American journalist, T. Lothrop Stoddard, was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Softcover, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

My Revolutionary Life

The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his daring escape to Spain. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Heinz interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailers and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies after his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he died at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, rare photos, appendices, *$25.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Including: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; Hitler's "Political Testament," April 1945; Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill," Nuremberg, October 1946; and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how France and Britain turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

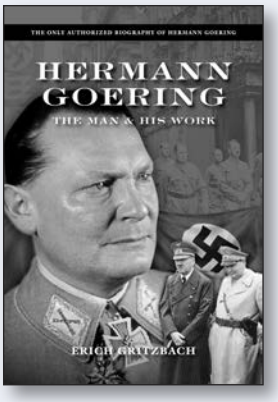

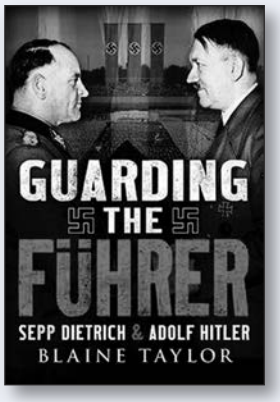

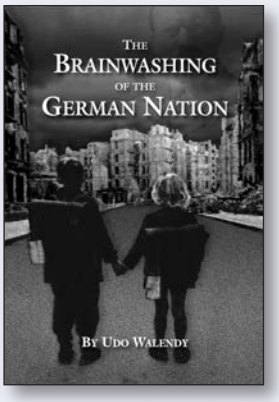

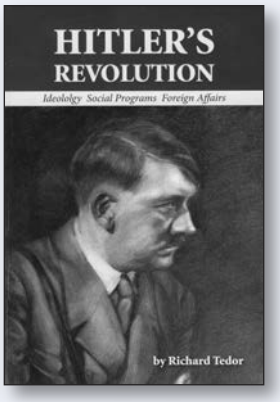

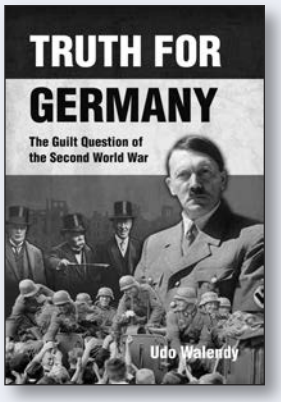

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Lockhart plus a new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, #639, *$25.*

Guarding the Führer: Sepp Dietrich & Adolf Hitler

Dozens of attempts were made on the Fuehrer's life over the course of two decades, including a bomb explosion in his own headquarters—and yet, he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber and his Reich Security Service. Hardback, 192 pages, #687, *$33.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, 64 pages, #110, *$9.*

An Illustrated Guide to Hitler and the Third Reich

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Hitler. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; his young adulthood; his service in WWI; his role in the formation of the NSDAP; his social and cultural achievements; his economic reforms; his political achievements; the WWII era and more. Softcover, 8.5-by-11, saddle-stitched, 40 pages, #528, *$15* .

Hitler's Table Talk

Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book oft-persecuted German historian Udo Walendy debunks the myth of Germany's WWII guilt. Note that this book was banned by the German authorities but is now back in this new edition. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.BarnesReview.org—a veritable treasure-trove of Revisionist history.

History & Free Speech Holocausted in Germany

TBR correspondent arrested, charged for factual comments on Dresden holocaust

What follows is a personal account by Lady Michele Renouf, who was arrested in Germany as a criminal for mourning the Dresden firebombing as Europe's only "holocaust," an actual sacrificial whole burning alive—the actual definition of a "holocaust"—the torched human sacrifice of gentile citizens of 60 German towns and cities. The Dresden holocaust of 1945, unchallenged by international condemnation but instead lauded as a moral bombing to target civilians, became thereafter the norm for all subsequent regime change wars on other nations, under the auspices of the New World Order.

A long-standing champion of Holocaust Revisionists, Lady Michele Renouf, a member of TBR's board of contributing editors, was arrested moments after concluding her 10-minute spontaneous speech during the February memorial gathering for the victims of the Dresden firebombing of helpless German civilians. According to Renouf, the deliberate attempt to incinerate alive possibly as many as 125,000 civilians in Dresden was thus the only act in Europe that meets the strict criteria to be called a holocaust.

Renouf substantiated her factual statements citing Chief of the Air Staff Sir Charles Portal and other British officials who boasted that this inferno carpet bombing was intended to make phosphorus torches out of 900,000 German civilians in other cities across Germany, mostly women, children, orphans and the elderly.

LADY MICHELE RENOUF

The wartime Allied policymakers considered the fleeing refugees who had flooded the unarmed city for safety as a "bonus." These refugees were being ethnically cleansed from their own German territories by the advancing Soviet army.

Police were immediately given their orders to arrest Renouf and close the memorial, as her comments were evidently too truthful to be uttered in Germany today. She remains under criminal investigation for "incitement" (*Volksverhetzung*), which can mean crippling fines or a prison sentence for up to five years.

By Lady Michele Renouf

Read all about it! Worldwide headlines on Saturday, February 17, 2018 cry: "German Police Shut Down Dresden Commemoration and Arrest Australian-born Former Beauty Queen, British Free Debate campaigner Lady Michele Renouf for Her Speech There."

Yet the syndicated monopoly of mainstream media do not tell you "all about it," censoring out the truth of the statements made at the memorial. Because The Barnes Review is dedicated to "bringing history into accord with the facts," here they are.

DRESDEN, Germany—You may have thought that Germans, especially in the east, regained their sovereign freedom when the Berlin Wall came down in 1989. Nothing could be further from the truth, as I personally experienced when being loaded into a German police van like a common

criminal for politely expressing an historical opinion on February 18.

How right my late Russian father-in-law was (whose ancestor, White Army Gen. Count Griaznov, famously blew up the port of Odessa in 1917 before escaping with his troops across the border to Persia). He predicted that Jewish Bolshevik communism in Russia would be a flash in the pan. Within his lifetime his prediction became reality. For, only on RussiaToday TV and from President Vladimir Putin can we take a peek at real news, especially concerning the violent economic migrant onslaught into Europe suppressed from our news sources in the West. The pity is Putin still seems obliged to honor the savage Soviet-era Red Army, just as the Allies now honor their far-from-finest-hour carpet bombing policy. Perhaps, as those amorally misled servicemen die out, families may be able to face the painful truth that their brave fighting men-folk died for only the war-debtors' sole triumphant benefit and on the wrong side of fake news.

During my impromptu 10-minute speech of mourning, I related some truths about the Dresden holocaust. I currently await a trial on the criminal charge of *Volksverhetzung* (incitement of the populace). Neo-Bolshevik communist tyranny is now our "democratic" reality. Communism's secular Marxist Manifesto was replaced by the West's mandatory worship of Holocaustianity.

In consequence, secular-state academia forbids "normal historical debate and rational argument" in accord with the *International Guidelines for Teaching About the Holocaust* in our school curricula concerning both world wars.

Holocaustianity, this secular-overriding state religion, treats any semantic or scientific inquiry into its hearsay witnesses and dogmas as heresy with the heretic receiving fines and jail time. Heresy includes any diminishing of Jewry as holy and wholly innocent of any crime throughout history, either per person or as a people. The converse is the case for Germans who are to hold themselves racially unholy and wholly guilty as an evil people, for all time.

Lady Renouf, center, an intrepid fighter for truth and justice, arrives in Dresden, Germany, where untold thousands of innocent Christians were literally holocausted in World War II. **Below, she is carted off** in a thought police van (we don't know why her face is partly blocked with a black rectangle). Her only crime: expressing her thoughts and conclusions about history and mythology.

There is something in traditional Roman Catholic Bishop Richard Williamson's homily: "When Christianity Is Up, Judaism Is Down; When Christianity Is Down, Judaism Is Up." Alas, outside of a few traditional Catholic bishops and the Russian Orthodox Church, the rest of the world is ignoring the New Testament warnings "for fear of the Jews."

All this astonishing world coverage of my arrest comes nowhere near to the equally astonishing assessment of Gerard Menuhin (author of *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*): "Michele, your fearless and direct utterances in Dresden, unfortunately forbidden to all Germans, blew open the window of truth in one blast." I told him I'd be happy with that as an epitaph!

During my interrogation in police custody, I remarked sympathetically and pleasantly to the German police officers that communist police state censorship in the former East Germany has been replaced in the West by anti-free speech laws to shut up and shut away ordinary citizens for expressing their democratic opinions.

Today we have governance against

Tenacious fighters for truth and justice. Left to right: Monika Schaefer, Sylvia Stolz and attorney Wolfram Nahrath. Monika is being tried in Germany for "incitement to hatred" for questioning the narrative of the Jewish Holocaust and faces five years in prison. Sylvia Stolz was convicted when she suggested there was insufficient evidence for the holocaust and sentenced to 29 months. Nahrath is the defense attorney for not only Lady Michele Renouf but also Schaefer and Ursula Haverbeck (see item on facing page). He is risking his professional career by agreeing to represent these brave women. For instance, Lady Renouf tells us that right now the French lawyer for Robert Faurisson is being prosecuted for representing him in his Paris trials.

its citizenry, who are taxed without open representation of their interests or awareness of its true expenditure. This permits secret surveillance states to collude to make war on other countries in our name, enabling the murder of helpless civilians and the creation of vengeful enemies we need never to have so cruelly birthed.

When I inquired of my arresting officers if any antifa (neo-Bolshevik) activists had ever been arrested and prosecuted for their blatant demonstration posters that said "Bomber Harris Do It Again," they replied "No, never." They know the left, not the right, commit all the street terror, as President Donald Trump in America also knows and said so!

Right now, a sweet-natured, harmless middle-aged Canadian friend, Monika Schaefer, is sitting in a Munich maximum security cell, having visited her brother Alfred last Christmas in Bavaria. A year ago, she made a benign online video: "Sorry Mum. I was wrong about the Holocaust." George Orwell need write no sequel to his *1984* cautionary tale. Already a reality by 1933, and from their lips, leaders of World Jewry were openly declaring war on Germany, and secretly working with British intelligence to put that war into practice as documented in British SOE files.

What Theodor Herzl (the founder of the Zionist movement) dare not further reveal is that if gentiles named their global usurer, the compound interest debt trick of the International Monetary System of the Rothschild Usury Dynasty would be blown away.

As it happens, I live on the Fairytale Trail in the Hessen region of Germany called Rotkäppchenland. But I never dreamt, when invited to step up to the microphone in Dresden, that spontaneously citing the leader of World Zionism would shut down the event and prompt an international scandal. Although the following point was not specified on the arrest sheet as among my crimes, I suspect it was the naming and citing of the deceit-spinning criminal Chaim Weizmann (Israel's first president) that alarmed the plain-clothed surveillance spies disguised within our midst. (As it was, the police presence numbered in the hundreds.)

Midway in my memorial ad lib, I expanded beyond Dresden, to the risky conditions of being a civilian anywhere. … The former wolfish leader of the World Jewish Agency (WJA) and World Zionist Organization, Weizmann is now known to have committed Jews worldwide to act as agents for the British sabotage and intelligence services, conducting a secret war against German interests, even before the official declaration of World War II.

So, when one's government declares war on another country, you personally, may not wish to be part of that war, but, unfortunately, that's how it is in wartime. And because of that WZO leadership, every Jew was forced into being an enemy 5th Column. Therefore, it is normal practice in times of war to put all 5th Columnists into concentration camps. That is normal. That was not exceptionally cruel of the Germans.

At this point, my German schoolteacher translator audibly whispered that he could not translate that last comment because of the laws pro-

The venerable Ursula Haverbeck (left), 89, is a German great-grandmother and scholar now serving a two-year, possibly life, sentence for questioning the official narrative of "the Holocaust" during WWII. She is to be subjected to another one-day trial on September 12, but first the prison service is planning to give her "diesel torture" for five days to weaken her for the trial. Michele Renouf (right) plans to attend the trial to give whatever moral support she can. The five days will involve staying one day each at five different prisons.

tecting Jewish exceptionalism. Germans must not diminish Jewish innocence; this is prosecutable.

Later on, my English friend Dr. James Thring, founder of Ministry of Peace, exclaimed: "What a travesty of 'democracy' and 'justice' that one is forbidden to tell the truth about your own country's history in your own country, without prosecution and incarceration."

On German soil I was about to find out firsthand that it is a criminal act to say anything even obliquely positive about the national socialist era, or really anything one could consider as true about Germany in WWII or Adolf Hitler. Imagine being punished and incarcerated in the U.S.A. for acknowledging the fact that during WWII the U.S. government put Japanese and Germans in concentration camps. Communist tyranny is a swindle named "democratic freedom" in Europe.

Likewise, America's Founding Fathers are being smeared and their statutes "gulaged." New World Order "regime change" includes the U.S. Constitution—now peddled to the citizenry as a "living document" as opposed to established bedrock.

LOCK UP THE WOMENFOLK!

Police then asked if I knew Frau Ursula Haverbeck. I replied with pride that I did and that she was a dear friend. I have great esteem for this 89-year-old German role model who embodies, in my view, the inseparable four classical virtues: 1) temperance; 2) wisdom; 3) justice; and 4) courage. Frau Haverbeck is now sentenced to two years in prison, merely for her peaceful, historically researched, source-critical opinions on topics considered taboo in Germany and at least a dozen other European countries. Specifically, she asked Jewish representatives, for over five years without answer, for the precise location of the massive "6 million" crime. She argues that every crime must have a provable location with actual evidence of a body. Similarly, the German attorney Sylvia Stolz was imprisoned for over three years for defending her peaceful, academic, historical Revisionist clients "too well," according to her trial judge in Mannheim. Stolz is now facing more criminal charges and imprisonment for speaking about her legal case to a huge audience at the Anti-Censorship Forum in Switzerland several years ago. Some day, every teacher will cite these three noble women as exemplars of those inseparable Four Virtues mentioned above.

Ursula Haverbeck—even at age 89—is still a formidable activist for historical fact-finding to be reckoned with. These three women—Schaefer, Stolz, Haverbeck—along with many critical-thinking citizens, seek no personal glory, money or medals.

Young decent men have suffered serious solitary-confinement sentences and received grotesque punishments because they simply and peacefully were posting stickers, asking questions and marching respectfully to Remagen to honor their heroic war dead. Three times a week these men have to show up at a Koblenz court. This complete waste of time, however, disqualifies them from getting a job to fend for their young families. It is in effect the state-sponsored destruction of young lives.

These men merely did what comes naturally, once historical injustice becomes known. The normal desire arose to tell others the truth. Brutal suppression of citizens' opinions is not democracy—it is neo-Bolshevik tyranny.

MORE HEROES IN PRISON

Right now the Spanish bookseller Pedro Varela is locked up again in a Barcelona prison for selling Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf*. The Austrian academic Dr. Hans Berger was imprisoned in Vienna for nearly two years for sedition because of his role in the now defunct *Europäischer Aktion*, a Swiss-based discussion group. He died just recently in jail.

As noted by *Heritage and Destiny* magazine:

> On the same day as Lady Renouf's arrest, British Prime Minister Theresa May and German Chancellor Angela Merkel were attempting to reach agreement after a "security summit" in Munich on post-Brexit plans to continue the alliance between their countries' secret state agencies, each determined to preserve a neo-Stalinist order. Fortunately the German people are beginning to resist tyranny, with the rapid growth of a new political party, Alternative für Deutschland (AfD), now the main opposition force in the Bundestag federal parliament in Berlin.

So what took me to Dresden? Precisely what was the circumstance and nature of my "criminal" contribution at the city center where citizens had gathered to mourn their wartime dead?

Today, 73 years later, few German citizens risk showing their faces to the police and media when nationalists gather in annual commemoration of the hundreds of thousands who died in the firebombing of this non-military, cultural landmark target on February 13-14, 1945—the start of the "collateral damage" strategy of Allied amorality advance to barbarism.

In Dresden there is currently a "Panometer Dresden" exhibition projecting, around a massive, 360-degree giant cylinder, in the center of which the viewer stands completely surrounded by a panoramic photograph of Dresden's devastation. This devastation, which reduced the center of magnificent Dresden to a smoldering ash of demolished ideals and charred bodies (airbrushed craftily from this reality), is everywhere stated in the exhibition and boldly celebrated as the consequence of "moral bombing."

This was the first time that I traveled to participate in the memorial of Dresden's tragic demise. I was not scheduled to speak, unlike my fine English comrade, veteran nationalist Richard Edmonds. I wished to support him (for he narrated, in well-spoken voice-over, parts of my scripts for Telling Films).

ADVANCE TO BARBARISM

Concerning research, I would like to take this opportunity to attribute to an Irish acquaintance, Michael Walsh [also on TBR's contributing board of editors], whose informative website happened to prompt my interest in a book he'd quoted from called *Advance to Barbarism: How the Reversion to Barbarism in Wartime and War-Trials Menace Our Future* by F.J.P. Veale published in 1953. This led to finding *Unconditional Hatred* by Capt. Russell Grenfell, R.N. (published in 1954). In the book, Capt. Grenfell was already referring to Britain's fire-bombing as a "holocaust" when he asked rhetorically:

> Did the British press express any concern over this holocaust among German civilians, including a high proportion of women and children? Not at all; the bulk of it printed gleeful comments that the extra death-toll represented "an unexpected and fortunate bonus" to the bombers' activities.

YOU ENGLISH NOT WELCOME

Moments before the 2018 Dresden Memorial began, while people were still milling about (under heavy surveillance by some 20 vans full of riot-ready police, prepared for predictable antifa/neo-Bolshevik violence) an elderly German woman said to me, "You English are not welcome here."

I respectfully understood her meaning. I appreciated that we were standing on the very ground where her kinfolk's feet had been trapped in inferno-melted tar whilst they stood burning alive by inextinguishable phosphorus.

Suddenly, to the amazement of the woman, my presence was recognized and cheered by some of the crowd. This prompted organizer Gerhard Ittner to invite me to address the gathered citizens, about 300, as we shivered outdoor in the winter cold in the vicinity of the Frauenkirche, Dresden's famously restored cathedral. During the course of several speeches and songs, this wary woman did not shift her accusative stare from us as she stood in the front line of the audience. While Richard rehearsed his written speech in German, I had nothing to do but think about that accusative poor German's upset at viewing us as her country's former enemy, come to desecrate hallowed ground.

Unprepared, suddenly I was given the chance to step up and give an entirely impromptu talk, while the woman remained resolutely standing before us. Translated on the spot by a friendly German schoolteacher,

Nikolai Nerling, I stated at once that there were important people in England who opposed the terror bombing. We were not all evil. Quoting from the back cover of my DVD, *Dresden Holocaust: An Apology/Acknowledgment to Germany is Due*, I cited military historian Prof. Richard Overy, who said in relation to the recorded objectives of RAF Chief of the Air Ministry Sir Charles Portal:

> The RAF hoped to kill 900,000 German civilians without raising any demur among wartime leaders except over its feasibility. Somehow bombing created a moral blindspot that allowed airmen to do to the enemy population what soldiers could not.

As my film endeavors to depict, 90% of the city center was utterly destroyed. The first air raids dropped explosives to destroy roofs and expose timbers followed by incendiary devices to ignite them, then more explosives to hamper the fire services. This created a self-sustaining firestorm. Temperatures peaked at 1,500 degrees centigrade causing the air above the bombed areas to rise rapidly. Cold air rushed in at ground level, sucking people into the fire.

The barbaric British war government deliberately hoped to kill unarmed and helpless German citizens with their three-day carpet bombing spree, aided by the Americans.

To the German people an apology by way of acknowledgment is due with international recognition of this barbaric war crime. The woman then lowered her accusative eyes. I hoped I had given her a little empathetic comfort in her indignant grief.

I then listed several positive examples of prominent Englishmen who had opposed the firebombing including Bishop Bell, Lord Hankey and C.P. Snow.

Snow (later Lord Snow), a government scientist and author, explained the Talmudic mindset of Professor Lindemann:

> Early in 1942 Professor Lindemann, by this time Lord Cherwell and a member of the Cabinet, laid a cabinet paper before the Cabinet on the strategic bombing of Germany. … The bombing must be directed essentially against working-class houses. Middle-class houses have too much space around them and so are bound to waste bombs; factories and 'military objectives' had long since been forgotten except in official bulletins, since they were much too difficult to find and hit.

Responders work among the corpses of the victims of the real-life Dresden holocaust, which is almost never mentioned because the victims were Christians. According to the Establishmentarian Wikipedia, only "22,700 to 25,000 people died" when the city was hit by 769 RAF heavy bombers, 527 U.S. heavy bombers and 784 P-51 Mustangs. In truth, nobody knows how many were killed, but the likely toll is closer to 200,000 than the 25,000 Wikipedia claims. The victims were mostly women, children, the elderly and refugees. There was no military purpose to the firebombing—it was mass murder for murder's own sake. The war was all over but the shouting with Germany defeated. Rense.com puts the Dresden death toll at 600,000. Said Norman Stone, "Even now, it would cost nothing to say 'sorry' for gratuitous sadism."

The Rt. Hon. Richard Stokes, Labour MP and peace campaigner, was the fourth anti-bombing spokesman I listed. I did not cite him in my extemporaneous speech, so I shall do it here. He asked the question: "Are we really content to bring our own civilization to ruin in order that the Hammer and Sickle shall fly from the North Sea to the Pacific? I think we shall rue the day we have done this."

Stokes did not live to see it rued in his day but there's every chance we might see it in ours if this mainstream publicity continues, that is, if and when my factual speech receives grotesque punishments and again due outrage, even among consensual leftists. …

It is well said by another English friend, London Forum founder Jeremy Bedford-Turner, that:

> If one has to get into trouble for telling the truth, it is imperative that it is made on an issue, at a

time and at a place which resonates. One couldn't choose a better issue, time and place than the rally at Dresden to commemorate Dresden.

This 2018 peaceful Dresden memorial gathering and outcome has gone viral worldwide, and people's responses have been pouring in from all over the world, condemning the German government, the European Council—and Israel—for free speech violation, supporting and demanding that the acclaimed trademarked Holocaust® needs to be discussed in open fora without hindrance.

CITIZENS FED UP

Brexit and the election of Trump show that the citizens of both the UK and the U.S. are fed up with government lies and misappropriation of their taxes and the proliferation of national war debt.

It was Winston Churchill's government which ordered the attack on Dresden, hoping to goad retaliation. We have it from the Principal Secretary of the Air Ministry, J.M. Spaight, who admitted in his 1944 book *Bombing Vindicated* that:

> Because we were doubtful about the psychological effect of propagandist distortion of the truth that it was we who started the strategic bombing offensive, we have shrunk from giving our great decision of May 11, 1940, the publicity it deserves.

Yet it would risk prosecution whilst standing on German soil to quote Spaight's words. It is punishable, by long imprisonment in any way to speak positively about Adolf Hitler and National Socialism.

Spaight said:

> Hitler only undertook the bombing of British civilian targets reluctantly three months after the RAF [Royal Air Force] had commenced bombing German civilian targets. Hitler would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones. … Retaliation was certain if we carried the war into Germany…there was a reasonable possibility that our capital and industrial centers would not have been attacked if we had continued to refrain from attacking those of Germany.

Here we have a clear example in 1940 that "our" Allied governments did and do not act in the interests of their citizens, but rather in the ulterior interests of those flattering and bankrolling them. The same is evident, as we can see in our day, over the proven "Iraq's WMD" lie, that these foreign wars—aggressive wars on foreign civilians who are directly targeted as were the Germans in Dresden—that bring us retaliatory enemies we did not have plus the onslaught into our countries of millions of refugees fleeing from nations that Western militaries have bombed into ruin.

> "One cannot even publicly recount the facts of the Dresden attacks in Germany.

The irony of this is that now the Russians enjoy a level of free speech we here in the West do not. In the West, free speech and thought is being oppressed by Soviet-style tyranny that has drowned out the warnings of Russian Christendom.

Although Soviet Russia has passed away, the ridiculous U.S. fake news media speaks as if Russia and Iran (conspicuously ignoring Israel) act as foreign spies and infiltrators at every turn.

Churchill's predecessor, Britain's decent Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, said that bombing civilian targets was "absolutely contrary to international law." In a radio broadcast in 1938 Chamberlain argued to his credit:

> How horrible, fantastic, incredible it is that we should be digging trenches and trying on gas masks here because of a quarrel in a far-away country between people of whom we know nothing.

Chamberlain might as well be referring to our situation.

Churchill's backers kicked out Chamberlain in 1940 so that carpet bombing could commence. However, as David Margesson, Conservative government chief whip at the time noted:

> It is probable that Neville Chamberlain still retains the confidence of the majority of his fellow countrymen and that, if it were possible to obtain an accurate test of the feelings of the electorate, Chamberlain would be found the most popular statesman in the land.

As the ex-wife of POW Sir Francis Renouf, to whom post-war Germany awarded its highest First Cross Order to foreigners—but who was jailed comfortably in Bavaria for four years after being captured parachuting into Corinth by Germans in 1941—it will be ironic indeed if I end up jailed uncomfortably in Germany myself for simply expressing reliable knowledge of documented British wartime policies. So much for the "democracy" for which his New Zealand countrymen thought they gave their lives. All it allowed was a communist Eastern Europe and Stalinist (and now neo-Stalinist) tyranny to triumph.

Another irony of note is that our matrimonial home, No. 37 Eaton Square in London's top district of Belgravia, was formerly the home of Chamberlain during the war. I must say if only I had understood these matters at the time, in 1991, when wedding Sir "Frank the Bank" Renouf, that he had been awarded that postwar German First Cross Or-

der for his aiding Hermann Abs of the Deutsche Bank to deconstruct Germany's marvelous National Socialist autarchic banking system, which had been freed from the usurious Rothschild international monetary system's stranglehold on humanity—I'd have raised this as a possible impediment to marriage!

How maddening in hindsight it is when one later realizes one was "in the room" hearing it from the horses' mouths with Sir Francis when he went visiting his top banker pals in Bonn. We were in Bonn to be given his awards, and I, as his fiancé, was given a courtesy lapel decoration to wear. During the war, his German jailers taught him to speak German through Schiller's poetry. One-time billionaire Frank the Bank thus conversed in German with his banker pals, and so I missed—though sitting in on the conversations—all this insider information.

ARRESTED

Publicly, if obliquely, for diminishing the Jewish trademark on the word Holocaust™, police officers were ordered to dissolve the commemoration over a policewoman's complaint that I had broken the law. Fellow Briton Richard Edmonds, a Bavarian friend Alfred Schaefer and the remaining speakers, along with event organizer Gerhard Ittner (who was pre-event prevented by law from speaking as a previous offender) and the crowd were forcibly kettled four hours in the street. After hours in police custody in a van at the scene—during which time I pleaded for the event to be let to go ahead—I was released after a total of nine hours.

I suspect the reason why the policewoman lied in her witness statement that I had said to her, "Jews were gassed but that is not a holocaust," is because what I had said in my impromptu address left out the Jews on the issue of holocaust/burning alive and thus no "denial" law was broken. The issue of interest that I wished to impart regarding Jews was rather the matter of Weizmann's implication of World Jewry in an international war on Germany.

As the legal process takes its course, we shall see what comes. In sum, I cited historical facts concerning the British military policy of targeting civilians in the WWII air war against Germany, proving that it was the Germans who, by definition, were the true victims of an actual "holocaust," a literal burning alive. I referred (as revealed by British military historian David Irving) to Churchill's warmongering policy in which he at one time said he wanted to "baste" the German population, literally roast them live. The bombing strategy fell short of the 900,000 and the warmongering Churchill had to accept that only 500,000 Germans—including refugees fleeing the barbarous Soviets—were going to be basted. Any deviation from the official propaganda line adopted by Germany about World War II and the holocaust is punishable by imprisonment and called incitement to hatred. It is not acceptable for Germans or empathetic Britons to mourn on the very streets where their ancestors were being literally boiled and basted alive.

The German people fully have a right to reclaim this term holocaust for themselves. Truth is everywhere suppressed, sacrificed to the "anti-Semitic" slur. The West is now under neo-Bolshevik rule where citizens fear the Powers-That-Should-Not-Be will imprison them for "wrong" opinions. A personal friend, the late Joe Sobran, aptly clarifies the realpolitik definition: "an anti-Semite is anyone a Jew hates."

As a former school teacher and university lecturer, my concern over so-called "Holocaust-denial" laws, amounts to the same as debate denial. Both stand in opposition to the inseparable four Classical Virtue values of our civilization. People should have the freedom to question the accepted view of what happened in all eras of history in light of new evidence without exception. Yet the

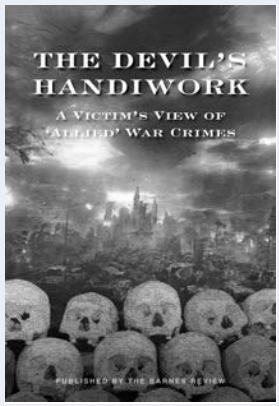

THE DEVIL'S HANDIWORK

A Victim's View of 'Allied' War Crimes

The Devil's Handiwork is an amazing 275-page compilation of info on war crimes committed by the "good guys" against the "bad guys." Many of the events covered in this book are to this day censored in history books.

CHAPTERS COVER:

- The Un-Civil War
- The Boer War
- The Dresden Massacre
- Holocaust in Russia
- The Six Million Myth
- Operation Keelhaul
- Nuremberg Trials
- Katyn Forest Massacre
- Stuttgart Atrocity
- Bastardizing the Germans
- The Atom Bomb
- Cuba Betrayed
- The Invasion of Lebanon
- De-Nazification
- The Vinnytsia Genocide
- Occupation of Germany
- FDR's Great Sedition Trial
- Trujillo's Assassination
- Bombing Myths
- Lend-Lease
- Pearl Harbor
- Soviet Genocide in Ukraine
- Much more

Softcover, 275 pages, #529, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See response form at the back of this issue for ordering information.

international "Guidelines for Teaching About the Holocaust" were adopted since 2000 in our schools worldwide making "rational debate" criminal, if applied when discussing the trademarked Holocaust™ and National Socialist Germany.

After the "witness" policewoman typed up her accusations, I was taken to two institutions to be fingerprinted and my passport checked for forgery. I signed a statement in response to the "witness," insisting that I wished to be present at my trial.

But to my relief, I heard that some of the crowd who kept solidarity with their kettled comrades for four hours in the night cold, said later on they got drunk and tearfully bemoaned, "Our dear comrade has been stolen from us." I treasure their warm loyalty. Rather than frustrated, the organizers and speakers, especially Alfred Schaefer (brother of imprisoned Monika), were well-satisfied with the outcome of the Dresden Commemoration. He declared:

> Let's say there were 300 people there (my guesstimate) on our side, but if the video about the event—just this one video—went up to 60,000 in the first day, and then it was completely killed, and now it's on all different platforms getting tens and tens of thousands of views, and Michele Renouf is in the international press, it's as though we had done that in a very huge soccer stadium that was filled to the brim with people.
>
> She had said all the important stuff. She said it, and that's why they got so riled up. And now they just amplified the message around the world by shutting her down. So that was good work on their part! Having it shut down with her at the microphone—that is what we really needed to get this message out there. So it is worth it. Just having been there was worth every penny, I'll tell you! There's nothing I could have said that would have been as fitting and as proper as what Lady Michele Renouf said.

My English comrade Richard Edmonds likewise reassures me, that owing to my comments and arrest for inciting the populace, "You have certainly put the demonstration on the world map; I think otherwise it would have passed unnoticed."

AWAITING TRIAL

We shall now see what the authorities decide to do about me—goaded on, one can expect, by Dr. Zuroff of the Simon Wiesenthal Centre who long ago noted, "Renouf is very dangerous; she puts a pretty face on an ugly movement."

Prison is a waste of time politically, but an enforced chance to learn German and puts one's feet up could be nice!

So, I guess, the dignity of German citizens to mourn their war dead had not been sullied by the presence of apologizing Britons, nor despite the barbaric noise the leftist/antifa marauders made, as usual, to drown out respect for torched-alive German and Slavic unarmed men, women and children. Today, because of antifa street violence, ordinary Germans are too scared for their lives to express their grief. Only grief for Jewish holocaust victims is commendable. Truth and justice matters only if civilized values can be heard above the din of repetitive drug music, vain celebrity and empty hedonism.

Culture, they say, is what we live by when we are alone. My hope is that our cultural and genetic values will ultimately survive the predatory vain and greedy onslaught of our enemies.

REFUGEES TEACH US A LESSON?

Indeed the reason for the mass presence of the genuine refugees flooding Europe now (as opposed to the terrorists and economic opportunists) is that aggressive wars perpetrated on their countries have driven them to flee to ours (the nations whose misgovernance is re-

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

sponsible for their tragic plight and flight in the first place).

The Europeans, thereby, have now been delivered an unexpected opportunity. These refugees have firsthand knowledge of what wars are really like, and are imparting it to their kept-ignorant European hosts in schoolrooms and colleges.

Soon Europeans will be putting two and two together—and that is why we should stand in unison with these Zion-wise refugees. Interestingly, Israel strenuously deports its racial invaders while encouraging us to take more and more. The welcoming host nations are being groomed, like the Christian-Zionist movement, ultimately to foment strife—a sly machination of the New World Order.

The policewoman who made her "witness" statement to my "crime," invented that I had said "Jews were gassed but that is not a holocaust." In fact, my impromptu topic was entirely focused on Dresden with only a side mention of Japan (not "China" as she reported) because there were two holocausts during the period. One was perpetrated on 60 German towns and cities, and the other, an atomic- and fire-bombing on Japanese cities intent on burning alive each and every living thing.

RELEVANCE TODAY

The relevance of Dresden today is that the war on civilians all began with Dresden. Owing to the absence of international condemnation for this Allied criminal strategy to target civilians, all subsequent wars will target civilians.

How despicable that the Dresden Panometer display is permitted to promote this criminal war strategy as a "moral bombing." At one point at the mourning, the police were obliged to caution a sole Christian cross-bearer among the crowd that it was "too big." Yet when has a cross ever literally been used as a weapon?

Then in the latter few minutes of my speech I connected the relevance of our civilized values and our industrious mentality to why these economic immigrants want to come to our white countries. White nations must be given their racial due; otherwise why aren't we eager to emigrate to their standards of social infrastructure? I called attention to a huge fence sign across the street declaring in English: "Good Night White Pride." I counter-declared: "Hello white pride!"

To that, in overwhelming unison the Germans, French, Italians, Russians, Poles and English among us cheered with unbridled enthusiasm.

We are in countries, including mine, where there is no tolerance for open discussion on a particular period of history and the norm of historical research, without exception, is driven by fear, smear and hysteria. Throughout my speech the vulgar antifa neo-Bolsheviks were trying to drown us out. Kudos to President Trump for rightly condemning antifa as a terrorist organization.

My contribution to the commemoration concluded: "I stand with Germany, this century and last century! Hello, white pride!"

The crowd shouted back their conclusion: "You should be here!"

Suddenly I was taken away into police custody, charged with a crime.

The microphones were turned off. The crowds were kettled in the cold. But their spirit—their determination to remember the holocaust at Dresden and dozens of other German cities—can never be extinguished. ❖

Lady Michele Renouf, born Mainwaring, is a British model, actress and political activist originally from Australia noted for defending Revisionist historians, such as Robert Faurisson, David Irving, Germar Rudolf, Fredrick Töben, Richard Williamson and Ernst Zündel. Her post-graduate studies in the psychology of religion led her to record unique film interviews and writing commentaries on Zionism and rabbinical hermeneutics, though her focus is unfettered free debate for all.

Jailing Opinions
DVD by Lady Renouf

2006 was the year when persecution of historical Revisionists hit the headlines worldwide, largely thanks to the imprisonment of the British historian David Irving. Yet some racial nationalists still try to avoid the questions raised by revisionists, arguing that these have little direct relevance to their target voters and risk tarnishing the racial nationalist message by association with national socialism. Those comrades should see the **JAILING OPINIONS** DVD. Although based on a symposium organized by the Danish Society for Free Historical Research in Copenhagen, it is aimed at an audience way beyond the converted and produced to a very high standard. We hope that various sections of our movement will learn from this DVD that modern production techniques can help project our message.

JAILING OPINIONS is a film documentary exposing the sly laws which criminalize normal historical inquiry and expression, including firsthand accounts from the persecuted defense attorneys and those who dare attend any of the various ongoing trials against Revisionists in Europe. There is also a firsthand account of the famous trial in Vienna, Austria, of the British historian David Irving who was given a three-year jail sentence for talking about events that happened (or not, as the case may be) more than 70 years ago.

$12.50 U.S. • £10 UK
Price does not include S&H.

ADD S&H: USA $15
Canada $15 • UK £2.80
Europe £3.70
Australia/NZ £5.05
South Africa £4.75

Email orders to:
dvdorders@tellingfilms.co.uk
Order via PayPal at
www.jailingopinions.com

See www.jewishrepublic.com

TELLING FILMS, Suite 18,
105 Belgrave Road
London, England SW1V 2BH

Zionism, Judaism, Bolshevism Etc

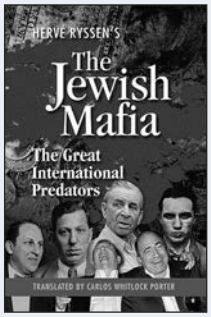

The Jewish Mafia

Here is a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, here is a detailed look at longstanding organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details international organ trafficking, the "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Lansky, the "invisible" mafia, the pillage of Russia, Mafioso democracy, the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, the Organizatsiya, Jewish crime in Antwerp, Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, the mafia in Israel, diamond scams, paramilitary revolutionary funding, the illegal drug trade, the porn industry, trafficking of illegal immigrants, the white slave trade, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, the aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, Seams and Co., much more. This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the subject. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$35.*

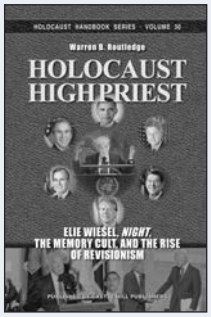

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of the holocaust, appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a holocaust survivor. Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume eviscerates the Wiesel myth. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

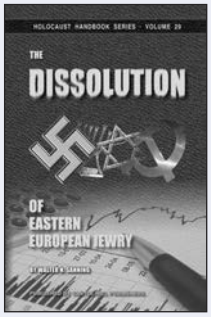

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Edited and updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust, of course," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other factors. The book is based mainly on Jewish and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after World War II, which have so far been counted as "holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust." Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

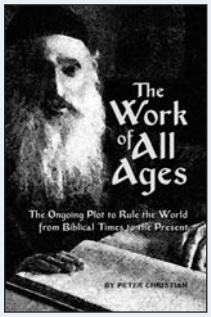

The Zionists—Zionist Wallstreet

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled "Zionist Wallstreet." Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal rule of Jewish communist Béla Kun and his henchmen in Hungary after WWI. Dr. Ed Fields describes—without political correctness—how Hungary was left in disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Vladimir Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and sent him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Photographs of the perpetrators. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

Karl Marx on the 'Jewish Question'

During the mid-1800s, "the Jewish Question" was on the minds of many politicians and philosophers. Karl Marx was interested in expanding his Judeo-communist philosophy across the world. This work by Marx was an attempt to explain how Jews might integrate into his communist collective. Here Marx rails on the alleged Jewish propensity for racial isolation and subversion and explains why he believes that their ethnic traits would never allow their emancipation and integration into Western society, the very reason he thought they would make natural communists. Softcover, 52 pages, color covers, #704, 5.5 x 8.5, *$10.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

Composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published an unapologetic letter. It turned into this book. This volume includes a foreword by Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner by Andrew Gray. We have also included Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner performed. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

The Work of All Ages: The Plot to Rule The World from Biblical Times

This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. From ancient times, it is said they have had a vision of world supremacy, based on the belief they are God's "chosen." Today, many look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will lead them to rule the world. Here are some of the things that have been done over the centuries to advance this agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$20.*

From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins and History

Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion. Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others applauding. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from modern researchers, Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

Presented in German and English. Translated, annotated and introduced by historian Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, Juergen Stroop. Divided into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record, the report contains fascinating insights into the conflict. Softcover, 232 pages, #677, *$19.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This book was the Nazi government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed some astonishing statistics regarding the mass media, financial scandals, subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology and communist indoctrination. All original text and illustrations. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Journalist Victor Thorn dissects what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and much more. One of the best-selling holocaust books. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, *$20.*

The First Holocaust

By Don Heddesheimer. Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed Eastern European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. And the magic number was 6 million then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and communist groups. Softcover, 142 pages, #386, *$15.*

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust: Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread myth of what transpired in that camp were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German authorities were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable to this day, but no such compounds are found. An archeological team looked for traces of the claimed 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty. Much, much more. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the sensational memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, Himmler's Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, his views on the Jews and much more! Softcover, 214 pages, #707, *$15.*

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The author is the anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Updated and indexed edition. You know something isn't right in the world. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to the dark place it is? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20.*

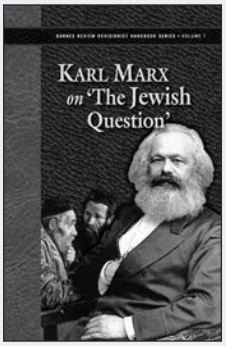

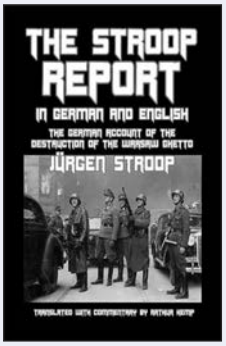

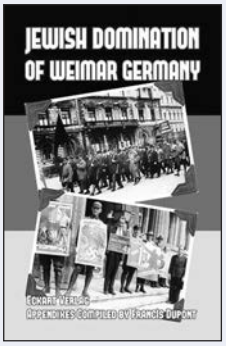

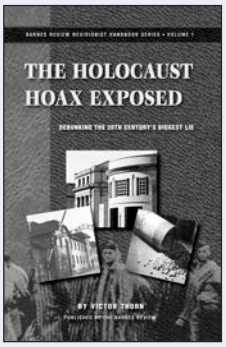

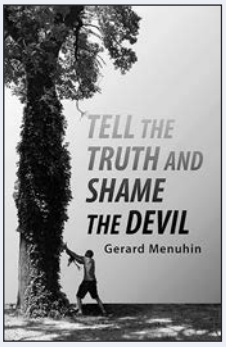

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to reserve. See www.BarnesReview.org.

Triumph of the Will DVD

Leni Riefenstahl's "Triumph of the Will" remastered DVD with bonus features!

Now you can see what many filmmakers have called the greatest propaganda film of all time—Ms. Leni Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*

Triumph of the Will (*Triumph Des Willens*), created by Leni Riefenstahl in 1935, generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut, from The Barnes Review. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremberg, the convention was a series of speeches by German leaders, reviews of their uniformed followers, and mass rallies involving thousands of people. Although Riefenstahl's work has been labeled a Nazi propaganda film, it is actually the filming of a propaganda subject by a non-Nazi, a woman whose appointment by Hitler to make the film was resented by the propagandists in the Nazi hierarchy.

The result is a fascinating expression of one individual's impression of the Hitler movement. Riefenstahl's film pioneered many dramatic techniques of film direction and editing that have effectively translated to the screen all the joy, the unrestrained emotion and the awesome power which characterized the Nazi rallies. The complete dominance of one man's personality throughout the film, as well as over an entire nation, is more forcefully conveyed to the viewer in *Triumph of the Will* than in any other film or book about the Third Reich in existence. Even today,

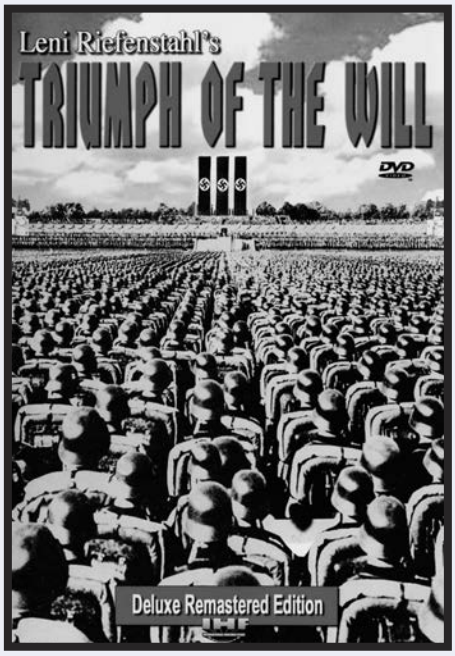

Triumph of the Will is considered a masterpiece—an extraordinary blend of inspired art, direction and cinematography.

Now, the classic film has been digitally remastered and expanded with numerous features. Note that the German dialogue has switchable English and Spanish subtitles.

DVD SPECIAL FEATURES

- **Four Interactive Slideshows:**
  - Historical Background
  - Making of the Film
  - Personalities and Locations
  - SA Historical Background
- **Original Promotional Materials** and media articles with interactive English translations.
- **Original Third Reich Photo Book:** "Nurnberg 1934" on the Reich's Party Convention. Digital audio-visual Book with English Narration—nine minutes.

TWO BONUS SHORTS

- **Day of Freedom: Our Armed Forces** (*Tag Der Freiheit: Unsere Wehrmacht*), Leni Riefenstahl's complement to *Triumph of the Will*. ***Now complete and uncut!*** Restored with a recently discovered 10-minute middle reel, which includes, according to Riefenstahl, one of her best filmed Hitler speeches—26 minutes.
- ***Genesis of the Triumph***, a new IHF featurette overview of the events leading to Hitler taking power and the significance of the Nuremberg Party Convention. A comprehensive look at precisely what takes place in *Triumph of the Will*, including novel facts about Riefenstahl's film editing—23 minutes.

OTHER DVD FEATURES

- Interactive scene selection
- Switchable English and Spanish subtitles
- Digitally restored from original 35mm film elements using daVinci Revival™ technology.
- Optimal DVD-9 dual layer edition

ORDERING

DVD, 110 minutes plus 58 minutes of bonus features, color and B&W, now in remastered DVD. Total run time—nearly three hours—just ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.org. Mail orders using the form on page 132 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Order Extra Copies of the TBR Theme Issue

Defending Dixie

The idea that those of us with ancestors who fought on the Southern side of the War Between the States cannot be proud of their sacrifices or that the Southern flag displayed in any form is merely a symbol of bigotry, hatred and racial oppression is ridiculous. Perhaps for some it is. But not for the 99% of right-thinking Americans who relish true history.

The fact is, when most Southerners look at that flag they do not even think of slavery. They think about the courage it took to fight for self-determination and states' rights—something the Powers That Be hate you contemplating. The guilt trip the rabid, radical left is foisting on Southerners is the cornerstone of an effort to bring the people of the South to heel and into the New World Order.

But a good dose of the truth is what they all need!

In this special, expanded 112-page issue we have assembled as many interviews and Revisionist articles as we could jam in explaining these facts. (It could have been 500 pages.)

Articles in this issue cover:

- The real reasons behind the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern heroes;
- The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre";
- An honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost;
- Tariffs: The real cause of the war;
- Interviews with monument activists and historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III;
- Secret societies and the Civil War;
- Blockade-runners of the South;
- Sherman's annihilation policy;
- Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders;
- Memoirs of a Rebel private;
- The Cherokee general;
- The Missouri exodus;
- The cultural cleansing of the South;
- Maryland state song on the chopping block;
- The Jim Crow double-cross and more!

We need to get as many copies of this special expanded edition of The Barnes Review into the hands of as many people as possible, and you can help us in this endeavor for the sake of true history, our past and our future. Individual issues of this 112-page issue are available in bulk and are discounted: the more you buy, the lower the price.

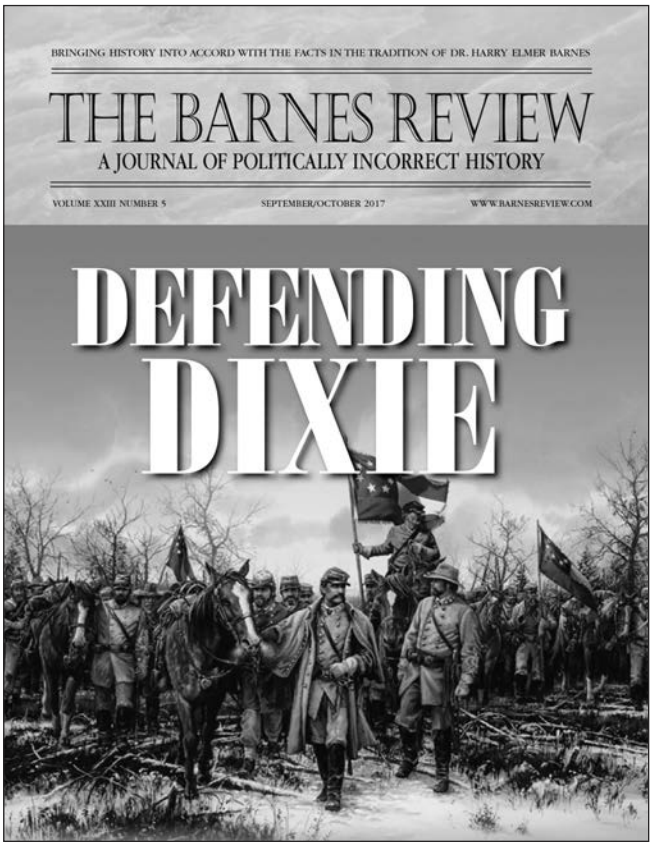

BULK PRICES: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-10 copies are $9 each. 11-25 are $8 each. 26 or more are $7 each. No further discounts. In the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Check, cash, money order or credit card info with security code accepted.

Send payment using the form on page 132 and send to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to reserve your issues in advance. You can order copies of this issue online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Don't let the left dictate our history! Show people the North, South, East and West of this nation have people who understand that the mainstream narrative about our people is a fraud designed to separate us from our glorious past!

The Cossack Exodus

Few people know of the tens of thousands of loyal Russians who fought for the czar—and how they avoided being "holocausted"

By Michael Walsh

Off media's radar is one of the most horrific holocausts to stigmatize the human race. The proud ethnic Cossack peoples had long suffered persecution, hate and horror by the Bolsheviks. This was partly due to the unwavering allegiance of the Cossacks to the legitimate Romanov ruling dynasty.

On November 14, 1920, one of the largest flotillas in European history was moored off the bay at Sevastopol in Crimea. With the Bolshevik Red Army poised to overwhelm Crimea, the impending escape of the armada included 150 ships of every size and type imaginable. Most but not all the vessels were ships of Imperial Russia.

Waiting to elude Bolshevism's murderous marauders was General Pyotr Wrangel's Russian White Army. For years his incredible wandering army had fought the Red Terror. Finally, overwhelmed by the American-backed Soviets, 145,693 White Russians had only the exile option to consider. Of these unfortunates there were 5,000 sick and wounded. The throngs gathered along Count's Quay at Sevastopol included 15,000 Cossack fighters, 12,000 Cossack officers and 4,000 to 5,000 regular Russian

The massive Cossack evacuation was supported by pre-instructed teams that consisted mainly of cadets and Cossacks. For the evacuation, all vessels were at the disposal of Wrangel and registered seaworthy. There were a handful of foreign vessels, French, English and American.

To evacuate as many people as possible, the holds of ships were first emptied of munitions and military hardware. Beforehand, passengers were limited to each vessel's aisles and decks. Food and water were scarce and many distressed passengers, unable to bear the truly hellish conditions, simply lost their minds. In addition, there was no room for the beloved horses of the Cossacks, and their loyal war steeds were left behind to die, much to the grief of their masters.

army troops. Assembled on the Quays of Heartbreak were more than 30,000 officers of the rear units and 10,000 army cadets.

The evacuation took place in a solemn manner. The organization was taken care of by mainly Cossack troops and Cossack cadets. Finally, carrying as many evacuees as possible, the armada of exiles sailed off under the sponsorship of France.

The evacuation was accompanied by unimaginable scenes of pathos. One has to remember that to the Cossack his horse was a family member. The sentiment between animal and man was mutual. The scenes of devastation were beyond horror. Tens of thousands of Cossack horses that had borne their warriors throughout the five-years-long regime change insurrection were, by necessity, abandoned. Fed for the last time, these horses were released to fend for themselves. Many of these horses plunged into the sea in a futile attempt to follow the ships of the escaping Cossacks, and war horses died in their thousands.

There is a legend about a powerful young stallion that was used for transporting the White Army's cannons. The war horse remained on its feet until the very end. The noble creature seemed to set an example in survival for others but finally his hour of death approached. At this point the dying horse unsteadily made its way to an escarpment overlooking the sea. After standing for a while looking seawards the creature's legs buckled and voluntarily the battle horse plunged onto the rocks far below.

This was not quite the Western rescue it seems. Before the fleet had reached the Bosporus Straits the plunder by France and Britain commenced. Attracted to the helplessness of the exiled armada, the British

Gen. Baron Pyotr Nikolayevich Wrangel, officers and civic associates are shown in Crimea in 1920 during the evacuation. The White Army general stands highest in the front row, second from left. After the Bolshevik coup d'état (October 1917), he joined the White forces of Gen. Anton I. Denikin and was given command of an army. During Denikin's offensive of summer 1919, Wrangel captured Tsaritsyn (now Volgograd; July 2); he succeeded Denikin as commander of the White armies in April 1920, after the Whites had been forced back into the Crimea and Gen. Denikin had resigned. Wrangel tried to rally the support of the peasants, Cossacks, and western allies for the Whites, then launched a new offensive in Ukraine (June 1920). By early November, however, the Red Army had defeated the Whites, who retreated into the Crimea and were evacuated to Constantinople (November 8-16, 1920).

set about pillaging whatever the Royal Navy could lay its hands on. By the time the convoy reached a safe haven in French Occupied Tunisia only 33 of the original 150 vessels remained. Their passengers were now exiled and slated as displaced persons. The better of these remaining ships of Imperial Russia were demanded by the French, and those vessels that remained were broken up where they were beached. The Cossack peoples now set out on a 70-year-long exile from their homeland.

Some of the dwindling numbers of surviving Cossacks were sent to the island of Lemnos. Many others were exiled to France. Other Cossacks, under the command of General Alexander Kutepov, were settled near Turkish Gallipoli.

Several of the Russian ships moored in Bizerte, Tunisia were sold by the French to Italian and Maltese ship-owners and breaking yards. In 1924 the French government recognized the Soviet Union and the remaining ships of the Russian Squadron were surrendered to the Bolsheviks. This betrayal led to a wave of protests throughout Europe, and the surrender of the ships was not in the end implemented.

On the Sevastopol quays today one will find a commemoration plaque on Count's Pier from which the distressed fleet set sail. The tablet commemorates those Russians able to depart the Motherland. They were in fact the lucky escapees. As the Bolsheviks swept into Crimea they set about murdering the surviving White Russians in their tens of thousands. ❖

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books—and counting.

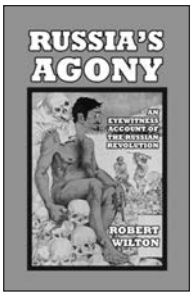

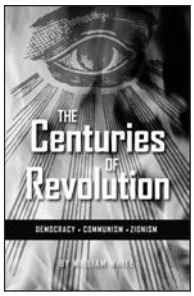

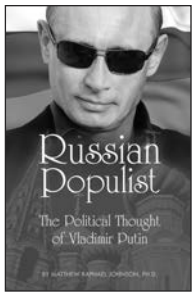

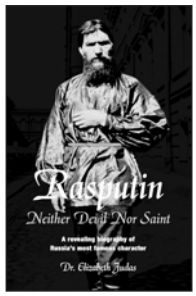

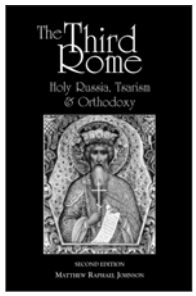

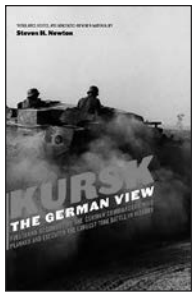

TBR Books on Reds, Russia & More!

Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a best-seller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Luckily, Hitler launched Operation Barbarossa and thwarted Stalin's plan. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$30.***

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism & Zionism

Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. democracy, communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Russia's leader Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist reformer, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. Here is the truth. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint

By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil, part mesmerizer and part miracle worker. But here is the unvarnished truth from an author who knew him. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Czar Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

The Hoax of Soviet Anti-Semitism: Jews, Zionism, Communism, Israel and the Soviet Union 1918–1991

Writings from Winston Churchill, Leon Trotsky and more. Arranged and annotated by Frank L. Britton. A fully documented and referenced exposé of the Zionist lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It conclusively proves that in fact the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist. Starting with an overview of the historical background of the Jewish nature of communism (drawing upon the British Government's 1919 White Paper on Bolshevism and the May 1907 edition of *National Geographic* magazine—which both pointed out the Jewish role in fermenting revolution in czarist Russia), the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish communist circles, and of the eventual break between the socialist Zionists and the Jewish communists. Softcover, 128 pages, #750, *$12.*

Kursk: The German View—Firsthand Accounts of the German Commanders Who Planned and Executed the Largest Tank Battle in History

By Steven H. Newton. The Battle of Kursk, fought in the summer of 1943, involved 6,000 German and Soviet armored vehicles, making it the biggest tank battle of all time and possibly the largest battle of any kind. Students of military history have long recognized the importance of Kursk, also known as "Operation Citadel," and there have been several serious studies of the battle. Yet, the German view of the battle has been ignored. Steven H. Newton challenges a number of widely accepted ideas about this pivotal battle. Hardcover, 592 pages, #741, *$35.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to reserve. See www.BarnesReview.org.

INSATIABLE GREED

Few people realize it, but the greed of Northern industrialists and railroad magnates figured greatly in the holocaust of both the civilians of the Confederacy and the American Indians

By Clint Lacy

America's post "Civil War" expansion was, in a way, an extension of the war itself. Differences in sectional beliefs had been settled by force. In the prewar South, cotton was king. European markets were hungry for the South's main export, which naturally made them trading partners.

The North had a different policy altogether. It was undergoing an industrial revolution where manufacturing was king. Along with manufacturing the North was an area that believed in public improvement projects. To fund these projects, they depended on import tariffs. This ensured funding for the projects and protection for their manufacturing.

One of the major issues causing the war was the fact that most of these projects were constructed in the North, but the tariffs to pay for them were mainly funded through import tariffs, most of which were imposed on the South.

The South was paying for the public improvement projects in the North as well as protection for Northern manufacturing.

To make matters worse, most of these projects were not successful.

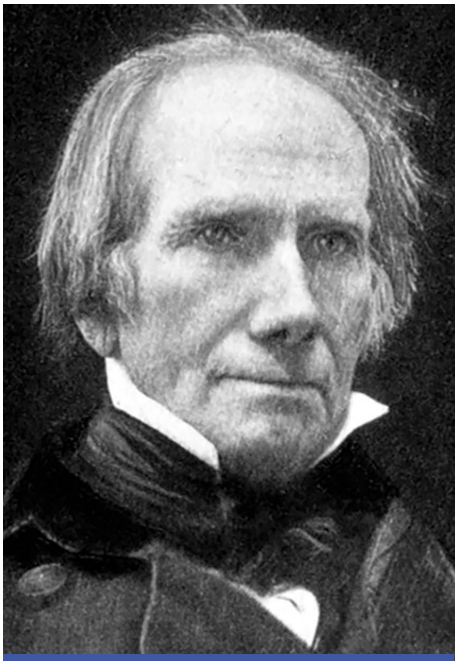

HENRY CLAY
Alleged to be Lincoln's disciple.

As David Gordon writes in his review of Thomas DiLorenzo's book, *The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War*:

> Those inclined to defend [Henry] Clay and his disciple Lincoln on the grounds that government must provide us with "public goods" such as roads would be well advised to read DiLorenzo's discussion of the internal improvements voted by the Whig-dominated Illinois legislature. The Illinois program proved a complete financial disaster, and other states that invested in internal improvements fared no better. What all this suggests is that the Hamilton/Clay/Lincoln agenda of government subsidies for road building and railroad corporations was wildly unpopular throughout the nation and had been an abysmal failure in every instance.

Gordon continues:

> The financial exactions of tariffs and internal improvements fell with especial force on the South. The states in this region depended heavily on trade, and as a result paid most of the tariffs. "Since they were so dependent on trade, by 1860 the Southern states were paying in excess of 80% of all tariffs, while they believed that most of the revenue from the tariffs was being spent in the North. In short, they believed they were being fleeced and plundered."[1]

At the onset of the war. the South had 9,000 miles of railroad employing 7,500 people and the North had 22,000 miles of track employing 29,000 people. Gordon describes them in more detail:

> There was only one point of physical contact between them:

the Louisville and Nashville at Bowling Green. Long Bridge at Washington was not strong enough to bear trains, and between Cairo and Columbus was a two-hours' steamboat connection. It is evident that most of the heavy intersectional trade was carried by the Mississippi and coastwise shipping, being distributed from such ports as Memphis, Vicksburg, Charleston and Savannah.[2]

A National Park Service article entitled "Industry and Economy During the Civil War" states:

> As the war progressed, substantial and far-reaching changes were taking place far from the battle lines. When Lincoln became president in March 1861, he faced a divided nation, but also a Congress dominated by Republicans after many Southern Democratic members left to join the Confederacy. Lincoln and congressional Republicans seized this opportunity to enact several pieces of legislation that had languished in Congress for years due to strong Southern opposition. Many of these bills set the course for the United States to emerge by war's end as a nation with enormous economic potential and poised for a massive and rapid westward expansion. When Southerners left Congress, the war actually provided the North with an opportunity to establish and dominate America's industrial and economic future.
>
> Foremost among these bills was the Homestead Act, a popular measure regularly debated in Congress since the 1840s. This law provided free title to up to 160 acres of undeveloped federal land outside the 13 original colonies to anyone willing to live on and cultivate it. Southerners had for years opposed the idea because it would severely hamper any opportunity to expand slavery into the areas where settlement would be likely. In the North, "free soilers" had clamored for the bill for decades, while abolitionists viewed it as a means to populate the West with small farmers vehemently opposed to slavery's expansion. Abraham Lincoln publicly stated his support while president-elect, stating, "In regards to the homestead bill, I am in favor of cutting the wild lands into parcels, so that every poor man may have a home." He made good on his promise by signing the Homestead Act into law on May 20, 1862.[3]

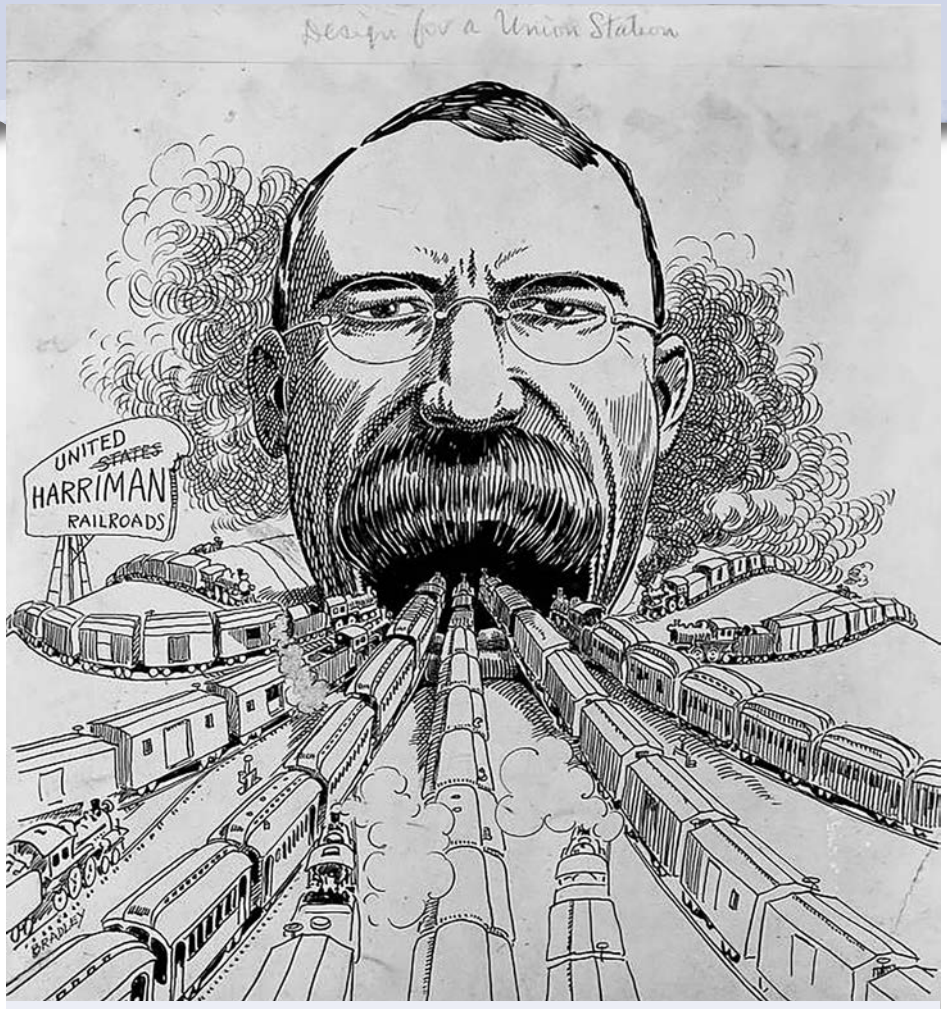

Above is shown a political cartoon in the Library of Congress of a "robber baron," Edward H. Harriman (1848-1909), with the railroads of America all heading toward his mouth. The caption reads "Design for a Union Station." Harriman had a knack for buying up failing railroads and reorganizing the companies, then selling them at considerable profit. He, like railroad magnates before and after, had little concern for the environmental, financial or social mayhem their efforts wreaked, only in how much profit could be made.

In addition to the Homestead Act:

Another major initiative was the Pacific Railway Act, approved by President Lincoln on July 1, 1862. The transcontinental railroad linking the East and West had, like the homestead bill, been heavily debated by pre-war Congresses. Southerners wanted a railroad built along a southern route. Northerners, not surprisingly, wanted a Northern route. Once Southerners left Congress at the outset of the war, Republicans passed legislation that actually dictated a so-called "middle route" with an eastern terminus at Omaha and a west-

ern one at Sacramento. The construction of the first transcontinental railroad meant jobs for thousands in factories producing tracks and tools as well as those that labored for years to lay the tracks across rough terrain. It also meant the literal and symbolic linking of East and West (to the exclusion of the South) and decreased travel times for passengers and goods. It improved commercial opportunities, the construction of towns along both lines, a quicker route to markets for farm products, and other economic and industrial changes.[4]

The close time proximity of the passages of the Homestead and Pacific Railroad Acts cannot be dismissed as coincidence, especially when one considers the fact that under martial law in Missouri (which began in 1861), those considered "disloyal" would have had their property assessed and a tax levied upon them.

The practice of assessments in Missouri began almost as soon as martial law had been declared. A system was needed to ensure that only those who were truly disloyal were targeted, and that no one was abused. Gen. Henry Halleck took on this task. In his General Order No. 24 he identified specific levels of disloyalty, which called for different types of punishment. He appointed boards of citizens to determine disloyalty, and used the money raised to fund relief services. Gen. Halleck's successor, Gen. John Schofield, would expand the program around the state. The assessments averaged around $200 although some were much higher. Those who could not pay would have property of equal value confiscated and sold at auction.[5]

All that was needed for a citizen to have their land assessed was for someone, anyone, to accuse them of disloyalty. One has to wonder how much of the land that was "granted" to the railroads was land obtained through confiscation obtained through the "assessment" of "disloyal" citizens?

The May 19, 1864 *Kansas City Journal* reported:

> President Taylor, Vice President Garrison, and engineer McKissock, of the Missouri Pacific Railroad, met the Council and a number of our citizens yesterday morning, in the Council room, to consult in regards to the interest of that road (railroad) as connected with our city. President Taylor made an informal but very interesting address to the meeting. He alluded to his previous visit to the city, some years ago, and to the bright prospects of the road at that time to the season of depression which had followed, caused by the rebellion, and to the era of renewed prosperity which was again dawning upon the road. He spoke in warm terms, acknowledging the valuable assistance which our members of the Legislature had rendered in securing the passage of the law which had enabled the company to go forward to the rapid com-

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

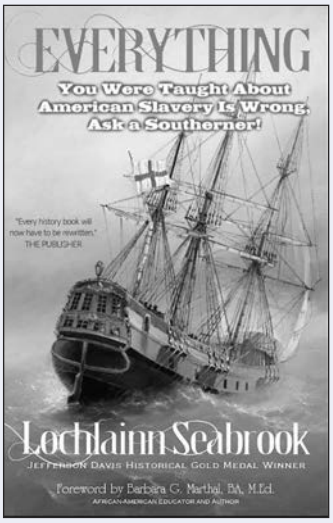

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of lies, slander, disinformation, and pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, *Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!* will be a joyful revelation. This important 1,000 page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists, writers, filmmakers and bloggers. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line," and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery. Did you know, for instance, that: Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years; white American slavery laid the foundation for black American slavery; Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s; genuine slavery was never practiced in the American South; the American abolition movement began in the South; that five times more blacks fought for the Confederacy than for the Union? These and thousands of other little-known facts will astound, fascinate, and enlighten. The foreword is by African-American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, ***$29*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

pletion of the road… He and the officers of the road who were with him had been authorized by the Board to come to this city, and to complete arrangements for the location of the road through this city to the state line (Kansas), as to connect with the Union Pacific Railroad.[7]

It is safe to say that the land given to the railroads was obtained questionably. As the Pacific (which would become the Union Pacific's "Eastern Division") Railroad rails would expand westward, more questionable means were utilized to obtain land.

An article entitled "The U.S. Government and the Railroads—A Tale of Bribery and Corruption" sums up the push for railroad growth quite well, correctly drawing a conclusion that links the relationship between the robber-baron with the corrupt politician:

> Such was the case with the construction of America's railroads, particularly between the 1830s and the 1890s. According to popular historian Stewart Holbrook, almost from the first, the railroads had to undergo the harassments of politicians or pay some sort of blackmail.
>
> For instance, a member of the state legislature would deliberately introduce legislation threatening the interests of the railroads in his state. After talking loudly about how his bill must pass "if the sovereign people were to be protected against the monster railroad," he then "waited for some hireling of the railroad to dissuade him by a method as old as man." As many as 35 bills surfaced at one sitting of a single legislature. By 1870 the railroad companies had bought for cash whole state legislatures, and often state courts, too.
>
> The railroads also used the power of the state to destroy existing competitors and to prevent the emergence of new ones. Some used political connections for purely short-term, speculative purposes. They drew on federal land grants, subsidies, and state and municipal bonds to fleece the

NEW BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

The God of War

Nathan Bedford Forrest as Seen by His Contemporaries

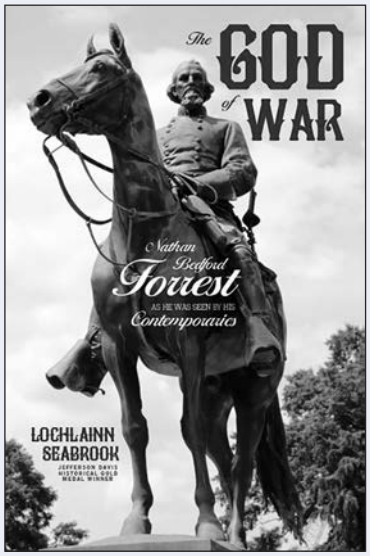

If you are interested in learning about the real Nathan Bedford Forrest as opposed to the one-dimensional cardboard villain fabricated by liberals, then you will want to read *The God of War: Nathan Bedford Forrest as He Was Seen by His Contemporaries*, by award-winning Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook. Here you will discover the authentic Forrest in the words of those who actually knew him: Confederate soldiers, Union soldiers, military educators, foreigners, writers, politicians, neighbors, even children—all without the bigoted intrusions of politically correct editorializing, South-hating mythology, and absurd left-wing lies.

Find out for yourself why Forrest was idolized around the world during the Victorian period, why he is classed with celebrated military commanders like Michel Ney and Joachim Murat, why he is more popular today than ever before, why new Forrest monuments are going up, and why he will always be admired by educated people of all races!

In this generously illustrated work, Col. Seabrook records the memories, anecdotes, stories and reminiscences of some 200 individuals who knew Forrest, worked with him, served in the Confederate army with him, or faced him on the battlefield. Thrill to the vivid descriptions of the general's wartime exploits as he tricks, overruns, crushes, and captures one Yankee command after another; of his poverty-stricken childhood on America's early Western frontier, where he learned self-reliance and grew into a rugged individualist, a political conservative, and a well-respected multimillionaire; of his charitable work caring for veterans, widows, and orphans after Lincoln's War, and his bold leadership in seeking to protect and repair the prostrate South during so-called "Reconstruction."

In the process you will learn that Forrest was not a "devil," as the vengeful left still likes to portray him, but a devout Christian who donated nearly his entire estate to the poor; not a war criminal, but a compassionate Confederate officer who avoided bloodshed whenever possible and used his own doctors to save wounded Yanks; not an illiterate savage, but an ingenious military tactician who is widely regarded as the greatest cavalry leader in world history; not a drinking and gambling adulterer, but a teetotaling, straitlaced, faithful husband and doting father; not a racist snob, but a fair and egalitarian general who treated everyone equally and who personally enlisted 65 blacks in his cavalry.

Among the myriad of recollections (which cover the years 1863 to 1932) there are exciting moment-by-moment accounts of some of the general's more notable battles and arguably Forrest's greatest victory, the Battle of Brice's Crossroads. Softcover, 358 pages, illustrated, #811, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

public, starting railroad projects simply as a quick means of obtaining government cash, without any attempt to evaluate the true commercial prospects. Others simply pocketed this money and vanished without laying down a single mile of rail track.[8]

As the railroad progressed westward it was inevitable that they would have to deal with the American Indian, whose lands lay in the path of the railroads' expansion. The railroad would need protection for its laborers, and the government found just the man for the job.

William Tecumseh Sherman was given the task of protecting the railroads. In his review, "The Hell Sherman Made," of the book *William Tecumseh Sherman*, Steve Donoghue writes that during the march to the sea:

> Whole towns were put to the torch, despite pleas not to dispossess their women, children, elderly, and infirm. Whole populations were uprooted and put on forced marches. Assaults, rapes, and murders, absent from the general's recollections, were liberally reported by Southerners; reading accounts less accommodating than McDonough's leads to the inescapable conclusion that war was "all hell" largely because William Tecumseh Sherman made it that way. In Sherman's March were born No Gun Ri, My Lai and a dozen other massacres perpetrated on a helpless and innocent civilian population by U.S. forces allowed to conduct "war with the lid off."
>
> Sherman succeeded—naturally, since he had no opposition—in scorching Georgia, despoiling the Carolinas, and presenting the captured city of Savannah to President Lincoln as a Christmas present in 1864. By that point, the war was in the mopping-up stages, and when it was over, Sherman was given command of the Military Division of the Missouri, tasked with keeping the railroad expansions of the West free from marauding parties of Indians. He wrote: "We must act with vindictive earnestness against the Sioux . . . even to their extermination, men, women, and children." In a phrase that should give every modern-day reader a hard chill, he referred to this extermination of the Plains Indians as "the final solution of the Indian problem."[9]

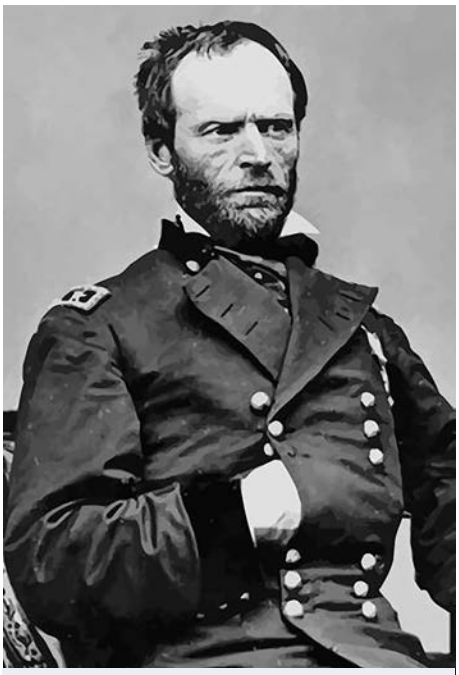

In July 1864, about 400 female mill workers in Roswell, Georgia were taken prisoner by the Union Army for the crime of making wool for Rebel uniforms. Gen. Sherman ordered them placed on boxcars and shipped to Louisville, where they were simply dumped, many never to see their families or homes again.

An article published by *The Smithsonian* ("Where the Buffalo No Longer Roam") states:

> When Grant assumed the presidency in 1869, he appointed Sherman commanding general of the Army, and Sherman was responsible for U.S. engagement in the Indian Wars. On the ground in the West, Gen. Philip Henry Sheridan, assuming Sherman's command, took to his task much as he had done in the Shenandoah Valley during the Civil War, when he ordered the "scorched earth" tactics that presaged Sherman's March to the Sea.[10]

Sheridan showed as much compassion to the Indians as he and Sherman did to Southern civilians during the war.

The Smithsonian continues:

> In one such surprise raid at dawn during a November snowstorm in Indian Territory, Sheridan ordered the nearly 700 men of the Seventh Cavalry, commanded by George Armstrong Custer, to "destroy villages and ponies, to kill or hang all warriors, and to bring back all women and children." Custer's men charged into a Cheyenne village on the Washita River, cutting down the Indians as they fled from lodges. Women and children were taken as hostages as part of Custer's strategy to use them as human shields, but Cavalry scouts reported seeing women and children pursued and killed "without mercy" in what became known as the Washita Massacre. Custer later reported more than 100 Indian deaths, including that of Chief Black Kettle and his wife, Medicine Woman Later, shot in the back as they attempted to ride away on a pony. Cheyenne estimates of Indian deaths in the raid were about half of Custer's total, and the Cheyenne did manage to kill 21 cavalry troops while defending the attack. "If a village is attacked and women and children killed," Sheridan once remarked, "the responsibility is not with the soldiers but with the people whose crimes necessitated the attack."[11]

After taking care of the "Indian problem," Northern industrialists soon capitalized on decimating the great buffalo herds. Railroads advertised "hunting excursions" in which men would fire from trains to kill buffalo and simply leave them laying on the ground as the train continued.

> Sheridan acknowledged the role of the railroad in changing the face of the American West, and in his *Annual Report of the General of the U.S. Army* in 1878, he acknowledged that the Native Americans were scuttled to reser-

vations with no compensation beyond the promise of religious instruction and basic supplies of food and clothing—promises, he wrote, that were never fulfilled.

We took away their country and their means of support, broke up their mode of living, their habits of life, introduced disease and decay among them, and it was for this and against this they made war. Could anyone expect less? Then, why wonder at Indian difficulties?[12]

It can be argued that the role that Grant, Sherman and Sheridan played in the post-war West is the same role they played in the invasion of the South.

Civilians were targeted, food supplies wiped out and towns were destroyed, all at the behest of the Northern industrialists who could not and would not accept or allow competition. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Gordon, David, "The Despot Named Lincoln." Review of *The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War*, by Thomas J. DiLorenzo, *The Mises Review* 8, No. 2 (Summer 2002).

2 Fish, Carl Russell, "The Northern Railroads, April 1861," *American Historical Review*, Vol. 22, No. 4 (Jul. 1917), pp. 778-793.

3 Arrington, Benjamin T., "Industry and Economy During the Civil War," National Park Service.

4 *Ibid.*

5 "Martial Law," The Civil War in Missouri, The Missouri History Museum, Civilwarmo.org.

6 Image from Library of Congress Classroom Materials series, "Rise of Industrial America, 1876-1900; Railroads in the late 19th Century; Railroad Land Grants," LOC.gov.

7 *Kansas City Journal*, May 19, 1864.

8 "The U.S. Government and the Railroads—A Tale of Bribery and Corruption," *Kairos Journal*, republished at Perryville.org, Feb. 6, 2010.

9 Donoghue, Steve, "The Hell Sherman Made," *The American Conservative*, Dec. 5, 2016.

10 King, Gilbert, "Where the Buffalo No Longer Roam," *Smithsonian Magazine*, July 17, 2012.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*. Softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR.

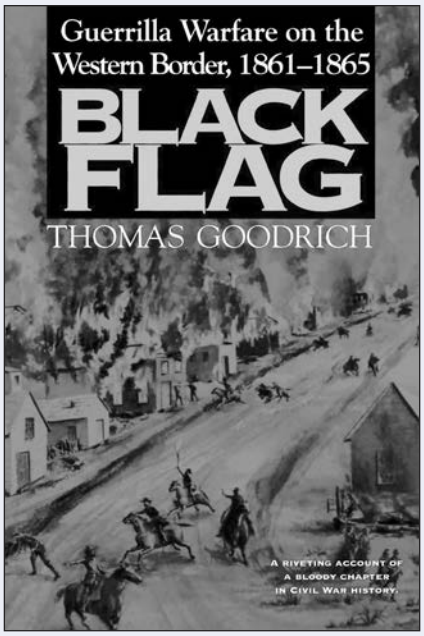

Black Flag

Guerrilla Warfare on the Western Border, 1861-1865—A Riveting Account of a Bloody Chapter in Civil War History

By Thomas Goodrich

From 1861 to 1865, the region along the Missouri-Kansas border was the scene of unbelievable death and destruction. Thousands died, millions of dollars of property was lost, entire populations were violently uprooted. It was here also that some of the greatest atrocities in American history occurred. Yet in the great national tragedy of the Civil War, this savage warfare has seemed a minor episode.

Drawing from a wide array of contemporary documents—including diaries, letters, and first-hand newspaper accounts—Thomas Goodrich presents a hair-raising report of life in this merciless guerrilla war. Filled with dramatic detail, *Black Flag* reveals war at its very worst, told in the words of the participants themselves. Bushwhackers and Jayhawkers, soldiers and civilians, scouts, spies, runaway slaves, the generals and the guerrillas all step forward to tell of their terrifying ordeals.

From the shocking, sensational massacres at Lawrence, Baxter Springs and Centralia to the silent terror of a woman at home alone in the Burned District, *Black Flag* is a brutally honest, day-by-day account of life, death and war, told with unforgettable immediacy.

Softcover 192 pages, #817, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

A U.S. Holocaust

During the Reconstruction period, radical Northerners were calling for a "barbarian conquest" of the South, while others claimed hanging or exiling 347,000 Southern males was the only way to cleanse the South of whites and turn it over to the freed slaves and their new masters.

By Rev. Herbert Brown

In 1923, I was 17 years old and living with my parents in Browns Chapel, Tennessee located at the foot of Walden Ridge Mountain, about seven miles north of Chattanooga, Tennessee. My mother was visiting her parents in Dunlap, Tennessee. When she returned she brought her father home for a short visit. His name was George Washington Heard, ex-captain of Company C, 6 Tennessee Mounted Infantry. Grandfather was in his 90s, but very active in politics. During his stay I asked my mother, "Why did grandfather fight for the Union Army?"

She said, "Why don't you ask him that question?"

So one afternoon, when the two of us were alone, I asked him directly, "Why did you fight for the Yankees?" He said:

> Son, as times go by and you get older, maybe you will agree with me. I didn't want to see our country divided into different nations, nor, did most of the Southern states want to secede from the union. The war itself was supposed to have been fought to free the slaves. That is an outright falsehood, if there ever was one. Our history books will tell you that was the real cause. It was something altogether different: money. It was a battle between the millionaires of the North and the South.

HARRIET BEECHER STOWE
Solidified the public perception of Southerners as brutal racists.

In early 1800 through 1860, due to the climate, soil and other factors, the cotton economy was flourishing. A new culture was developing in the South, especially among the big plantation owners. The Jews were in the slave trade business, and they would bring them into different ports on the East Coast and New Orleans. So the plantation owners would purchase their needed labor force.

The total number of slaves each owned all depended on the size of the plantation. There were not too many families in the South that owned slaves. Generally, the slaves were well treated. Though the house servants had the best of it, field hands were expensive, and it didn't make sense to mistreat them. People have a strong incentive to conserve their assets and, to a planter, slaves were extremely important assets. It paid to keep them well fed, healthy, and happy for best results.

If you listened to some of these Northerners you would think every family in the South owned slaves. They pictured everyone as living in a large two-story mansion, surrounded by magnolia trees and honeysuckle vines. Of course, all the men would sit in rocking chairs or swings and drink mint juleps brought to them by the slaves. Northern groups claimed that Negroes were deliberately kept in ignorance and given no

A group of Union marauders loots the residence of a Southern family as a slave reveals hidden property.

chance for self improvement.

These comments were coming from the abolitionists and, perhaps, one single person named Harriet Elizabeth Beecher Stowe. Her books inflamed the people of the North into militant antislavery sentiment.

In *Nature's Eternal Religion*, Ben Klassen writes:

> A fine new culture was developing, the best of its kind, in the New World. With it, a large new group of millionaires was suddenly being created. Even a small city like Natchez, Mississippi had more millionaires than any other city in the United States, except for New York and a few others. A similar situation existed in Atlanta, Richmond, New Orleans and spread over most of the Southern states. They were, in fact, extremely prosperous.

At the bottom of most of the newly created millionaires was the cotton industry. The most significant fact about these new millionaires was that they were mostly Anglo-Saxon. With the tremendous amount of new wealth that was created by the white Anglo-Saxons of the South came financial power and political power that foreshadowed a serious threat to the Jewish financial power of the Eastern seaboard. And herein lies the real cause of the Civil War.

Jews foresaw in the new white Anglo-Saxon aristocracy of the South a serious potential threat to their financial and political stranglehold over the United States, England and the rest of the world. The Jews determined that this power must be demolished. The best way to do it, as usual, was to divide up the white race into two factions, invent some idiotic, spurious issue, incite them to war, and have them slaughter each other. This they did with a fury unmatched in American history.

My grandfather also said:

> I saw what some of the Southern states went through in the Reconstruction period. In Tennessee the people didn't suffer as much as others did. If I had known the Southern states would undergo such inhumane treatment, I probably would have been a Confederate "rebel." I fought in the Battle of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge and was wounded and released from service. Upon returning home, my neighbors ostracized me because I had fought for the Union Army. However, I did go to their aid when the Union troops tried to force young men to join them.

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

This 266-page book (#729) sells for just *$20* and is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black child; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery; Lincoln wanted to segregate blacks; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; thousands of blacks and Indians owned slaves; the Northern armies were racially segregated: the Southern armies were integrated: after emancipation, 95% of blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated black members: the South is still recovering from the war; many Northern generals owned slaves but most Southern generals did not; and more and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in back to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

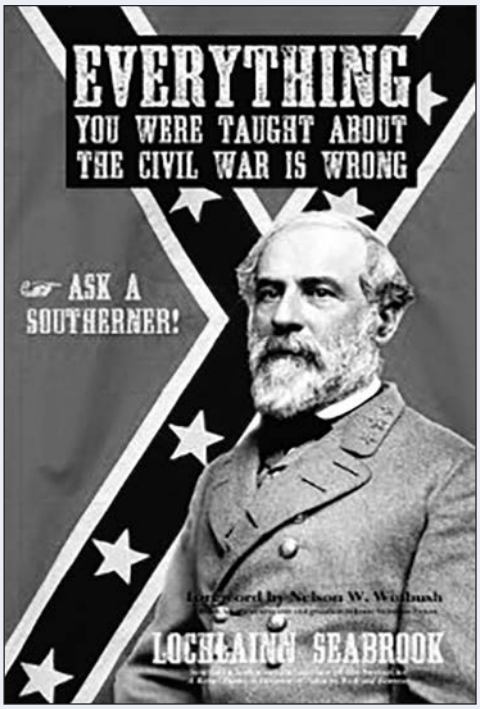

History reveals the war did cause a split in different denominations of the church. This was due to the propaganda distributed by Northern papers.

In 1830, William Lloyd Garrison published the paper *The Liberator*, and was the first to create widespread violent antislavery sentiment in New England and other Northern areas. It was in the South that those who looked ahead first tried to find some way of ending these institutions. During this era of rabid, all-consuming hate, Henry Ward Beecher, U.S. clergyman and son of the U.S. clergyman Lyman Beecher, asserted:

> The Negro is superior to the white race. If the latter do not forget their pride and color, and amalgamate with the purer and richer blood of the blacks, they will die out and wither away in unprolific skinniness.

Then from the pulpit of Beecher's church, Wendell Phillips delivered the following words:

> I do not believe in battles ending this war. You may plant a fort in every district of the South. You may take possession of her capitols and hold them with your armies, but you have not begun to subdue her people. I know it means something like absolute barbarian conquest, but I do not believe there will be any peace until 347,000 men of the South are either hanged or exiled.

History books fail to reveal that Jefferson Davis was forced by his people to be the leader of the Confederate States. His genius created an engine of war so terrible in its power that, through that period of time, 5 million Southerners, without money, without a market and without credit, withstood for four years the shock of 20 million men of their own blood and of equal daring, with boundless resources. These Northern men were holding high positions of the government, such as commanding vessels, trains, ammunition storage areas, Army or naval stations, and federal government positions where men and materiel could be used as a means of fighting the war. The South refused to take any U.S. government materiel for war fighting. They started from scratch when it would have been to their advantage to utilize the government materiel at their disposal.

When Jefferson Davis was U.S. secretary of war, he saved Ulysses Grant, a sub-lieutenant, from lasting disgrace by permitting him to resign in the face of a court martial. Both the North and the South had officers who were graduates of West Point Academy. Even in defeat or victory there was a friendship for each other. After

the war was over Jefferson Davis was accused of killing Abraham Lincoln; he was captured and placed in a casemate of Fort Monroe, which is located in the southeast Virginia coastline at the entrance to Hampton Roads. His treatment during his stay in prison was inhumane.

The radicals in Washington led by Secretary of War Edwin Stanton and a certain Congressman Stevens poured out their venom by calling for a complete disfranchisement of all the whites in the South. They promoted giving the ballot to the Negro, blotting out all civil government of Southern states and sending the Army to enforce the decrees. Secretary Stanton was primarily responsible for the bad treatment Jefferson Davis received in prison, and his actions can be attributed to his being a Jew. Congressman Stevens had a mistress who was a mulatto, and she was known to have guided him in making decisions against the South.

After the Civil War, Horace Greeley, U.S. journalist and political leader, urged a general amnesty, thus antagonizing the Republican Party. His proposal of unrestricted universal suffrage to form a basis of Reconstruction in the South pleased neither side. Greeley also invoked great anger in the North and alienated many erstwhile admirers when he signed a bail bond for Jefferson Davis, leader of the defeated Confederacy, whose long imprisonment he held to be a violation of guaranteed constitutional rights.

On March 2, 1867, the Congress of the United States passed into law the infamous "Reconstruction Act." This law provided, among other things, that "all those who had participated in the Confederacy were disfranchised … while every adult male Negro who would register (would be) enfranchised."

Thus, through the vehicle of the Reconstruction Act, the government of the United States stripped away the right to vote from the very race that had created that government.

The responsibility for implementation of the Reconstruction Act was a battle between the executive branch and Congress. Each thought that they had the constitutional authority for execution mandate. In opposition to Lincoln's plan, Congress, dominated by the radical Republican group, attempted to implement the views of its leaders by passing the Wade-Davis bill in July 1864. The assumption underlying this bill was that Reconstruction was a legislative responsibility, not an executive responsibility.

The assassination of President Lincoln caused the Reconstruction to be one of the worst periods in U.S. history. Because of the radical politics of the Republican Party, treatment of the white people in the South practically eliminated the Republican Party of the future from holding any office. Even today, the Democratic Party remains the dominant party of the region. One can still hear people say, "Remember what the Yankees did to our grandparents!"

President Lincoln was assassinated by John Wilkes Booth, an American Jewish actor born in Hartford County, Maryland, and some historians claim that he was a violent partisan of the cause for the South in the Civil War. Other historical scholars disagree and say that he was acting on behalf of the conspiracy to create additional hatred for the South. In 1864, Booth organized a conspiracy to abduct President Lincoln, and subsequently kill the president, the vice-president and the members of the Cabinet except Secretary Stanton. Lincoln was shot in the head and died the following day.

During his escape, Booth was forced to stop at Dr. Samuel A. Mudd's home in southern Maryland to seek treatment for his broken leg.

Some historians have suggested that Booth lost his personal diary at Dr. Mudd's house. Others believe it was taken from the body of the man claimed to be Booth. After receiving medical treatment, Booth continued to Bowling Green, Virginia as part of

Blood in the Ozarks

Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers and Civilians in Occupied Missouri

Deep in the eastern Ozarks of Missouri, a battle still rages about a massacre that happened on Christmas Day of 1863. While some call it a simple rescue mission to liberate captured Union soldiers, others claim that it was mass murder, which included women, children and the elderly. The War of the Rebellion was a bitter and brutal conflict, but perhaps never more so than in the state of Missouri. The brutality of the conflict was punctuated with multiple Union war crimes, especially in the eastern Ozarks. As a result, 27,000 Missouri citizens were killed during the war.

To this day, local historians with an axe to grind have worked diligently to cover up the Christmas Day massacre and other war crimes to protect local reputations. Author Clint Lacy has taken up historian Jerry Ponder's torch of truth and, in this book, he presents all the known evidence, making a strong case that the Wilson Massacre, as it has come to be known, did in fact occur as Ponder claimed for decades before his death.

But the Wilson Massacre was not the only Union war crime in Missouri. Lacy also discusses many others committed by Union forces in Missouri in his attempt to bring history into accord with the facts and shine the light of truth on one of the darkest periods of American history.

Softcover, foreword by TBR Editorial Board member Prof. Ray Goodwin, six appendices based upon period newspaper reports and diary entries, informative photo section, 157 pages, #725, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.

his escape. It was 12 days after the assassination when Booth was housed in a barn waiting for his wounds to heal before continuing travel when the federal troops allegedly captured and killed him. Dr. Samuel A. Mudd was arrested for having administered medical attention to John Wilkes Booth. He was taken to Washington, D.C. and tried by military court for conspiring to murder the president. [Some say Booth was not the man killed. See TBR, Sept./Oct. 2008.—Ed.]

Some historians conclude Dr. Mudd was railroaded to prison by Secretary Stanton. On this point there also is disagreement. Dr. Mudd was sent to a fortress on one of the Dry Tortugas islands, which consisted of 10 or so small islands off the Florida Keys. His wife tried continually to get him released. It was while he was there that yellow fever broke out and almost wiped out the prison population and Army garrison. With his medical experience and compassion for both the prisoners and the guards, Dr. Mudd was able to save many lives. Consequently, the men of the fort unanimously signed a petition for his release and forwarded it to President Johnson. However, Dr. Samuel A. Mudd's citizenship was restored only when President Jimmy Carter granted him an official pardon posthumously.

One historian claimed the Booth diary was turned over to Secretary of War Stanton. In the military trial against Dr. Mudd, strangely, the defense did not insist the diary be produced. Today the diary is known to have 18 pages missing. Were they removed by the government? Some claim Secretary Stanton had presidential aspirations of his own and plotted the path to obtain that high office. He would have been in line for the presidency if the assassination unfolded as planned. After the breach between President Johnson and Congress, Stanton supported Congress, and the president called for his resignation on August 5, 1867. Stanton refused to resign on the grounds that his withdrawal would interfere with the execution of the Reconstruction Act.

Congress restored Stanton to office, and President Johnson later tried to displace him. Finally, on the nomination of President Grant, Stanton was appointed associate judge on the Supreme Court, only to die a few days later. The end of the Civil War was by no means the end of this horrible exercise in self-destruction.

The Northern carpetbaggers purchased at deep discounts properties and plantations that were worth thousands before the war. The atrocities visited upon the South by the power-crazed Northern Republicans included multiple murders, too numerous to count. The government of the United States of America was to become to the South what Attila the Hun had been to the nations of Eastern Europe: "The Scourge of God." If the South had intentionally conjured up the worst enemy imaginable, it could not have invented one worse than the government of the United States, not even in its most fevered nightmares.

Some historians have stated the Northerners were leaving no stone unturned to make the South a heaven for blacks, all in an effort to prevent the Negroes from moving North. With the help of the Union Army, the carpetbaggers from the North installed many blacks in state governments. Carpetbaggers were organizing gangs of Negroes to rob and harass the white people by burning homes and buildings, destroying crops, killing livestock, poisoning water wells and stealing valuables. Never before had one white government, people or nation sought to displace another white people in favor of a non-white people.

The white Southerners were unable to raise the proper food from the soil, because their livestock were ei-

Confederate Flag Facts

What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

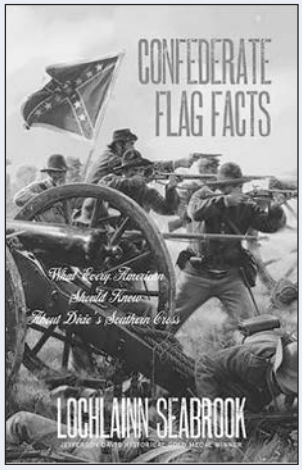

Is the Confederate battle flag a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Actually, it's the opposite:—a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom, but they don't want you to know that! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor, one of which every traditional Southerner is rightfully proud. In *Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*, award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America and its three official flags: the Stars and Bars (the First National), the Stainless Banner (the Second National) and the Blood-Stained Banner (the Third National). We learn why the Confederate States of America patterned itself on the original U.S.A. (which was actually known as "the Confederate States of America"), even copying her Constitution and flag, all in an effort to preserve the confederate republic of the American Founding Fathers. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.org. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

ther killed or stolen, and malnutrition existed at all levels. How did they survive? Through the heroic efforts of the white man organizing through the newly formed Ku Klux Klan.

Some call this period "the Black Reconstruction." Most of the whites lost their right to vote. Illiterate blacks had no history of democratic government and suddenly became the bulk of the voting population, resulting in tremendous crime, violence and corruption against the white Southern people.

The Klan amassed power and restored the government of the South back to the white people. However, the Northern tyranny was still visible. It took some states 15 to 20 years to break the stranglehold this tyranny had placed upon them through the Reconstruction Act. The South remained a broken and impoverished area. Even today this is not forgotten. The propaganda continues in movies and television productions from Hollywood. Every day, the use of media outlets downgrades the Southern white people in every way that matters.

Immediately after the KKK's success to regain the white Southerner's position in society, the Klan disbanded. However, a small minority of the membership remained active and held meetings to prevent the death of the Klan.

On March 5, 1877 President Rutherford B. Hayes was inaugurated, and he was able to name a Cabinet that was free of members who were intent on the utter destruction of the South.

After 12 years of humiliating tyranny, the last federal soldier was withdrawn, which, the new president proclaimed, was indeed an imperative necessity. ❖

Rev. Maj. Herbert Brown was born and raised in the Appalachian Mountains of Tennessee. He was a contributing editor for the *Christian Law Journal* and the author of *Allied Satanic War Crimes* (now entitled *The Devil's Handiwork*).

Confederate Monuments

Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

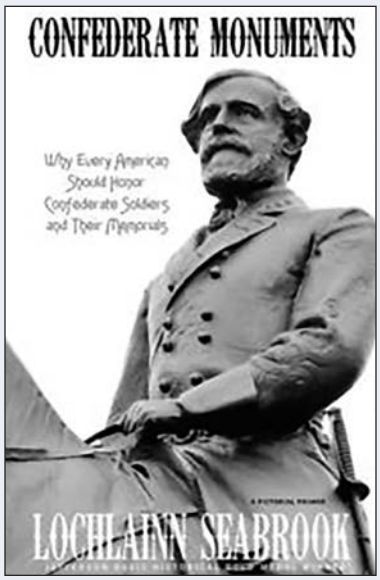

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Ignorance, social spite and political expediency! But the liberals' sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. If you are a truthseeker and want to know why Confederate monuments should be treated as national treasures, you owe it to yourself to read the deeply researched works of world acclaimed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, starting with this highly topical book, *Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials.*

Divided into three sections, the first debunks the fake history fabricated by the Left to conceal the facts about Lincoln's War and turn America against the South. Learn about the true history of the conflict, the early tradition of nationwide U.S. support for Confederate soldiers, the unique origins of Southern patriotism, the legal rights of the Confederate dead, and the many preservation laws surrounding their memorials. The second section provides a pictorial sampling of the thousands of Confederate monuments that dot the landscape, arranged alphabetically by state. The book ends with a fascinating section of appendices comprising 19th-century speeches, addresses, articles and lists related to the Confederacy and her granite landmarks.

Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this already powerful and informative pictorial primer. This is the only book of its kind.

Colonel Seabrook confidently predicts that thousands of new Confederate monuments will go up in the future. Once the historical truths revealed in his book are more widely known, President William McKinley's charge that all Americans should share in honoring the Confederate dead will be taken seriously, and patriots everywhere will be clamoring to help fund, build and raise as many memorials as possible to our country's heroic men in gray!

Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, $22 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.org.

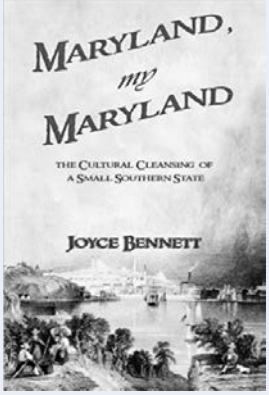

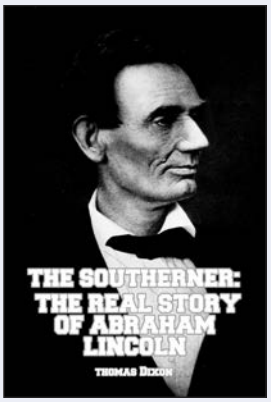

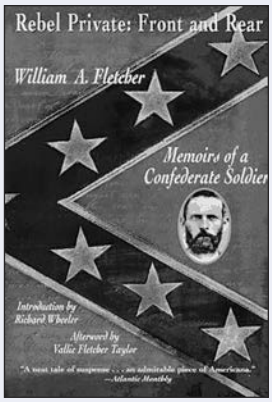

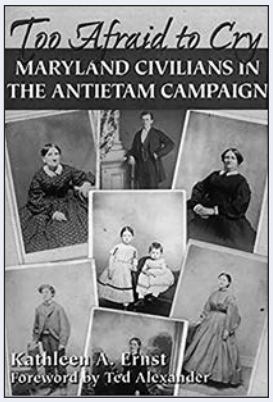

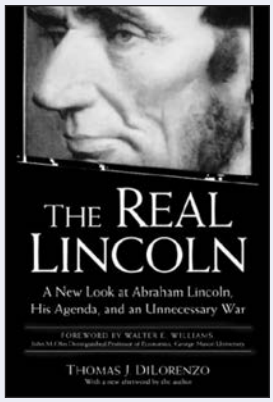

Books on the Civil War

Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State

Maryland was founded as a plantation colony like Virginia, and its way of life did not differ greatly from Virginia's. Everybody knows that the "Star-Spangled Banner" was written by Francis Scott Key as he watched the British attack on Fort McHenry in Baltimore harbor during the War of 1812. But few know that, in 1861, Francis Key Howard, his grandson, wrote this: "The flag which then he so proudly hailed, I saw waving at the same place over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed." Howard was one of the many Marylanders who were political prisoners of Abe Lincoln, arrested to prevent Maryland from seceding. As soon as Union occupiers departed, Maryland elected conservative Southern Democrats to office, a practice that continued well into the 20th century. Joyce Bennett knows the history and original culture of her commonwealth. She has watched that pleasant and very American culture—its speech, manners, cuisine, attitudes and traditions—being wiped out by newcomers who have turned Maryland into a part of the northeastern megalopolis. Softcover, 214 pages, #775, *$22.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted Lincoln's intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy. Set against a backdrop of the major events of the Southern War for Independence, this narrative cuts through the lies and distortions now spouted by Lincoln lovers and reveals the true details of his policies. Was Lincoln murdered to ensure Southerners were forced to integrate? Was Booth manipulated? Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

Rebel Private: Front & Rear—Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's account of service in all the major theaters of the Civil War is one of the most compelling books written about service in the War Between the States. William Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and equally great is his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience. Fletcher was a very practical soldier, and *Rebel Private* reflects this, exposing readers to the everyday concerns of a Confederate soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging the dying. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and escaping from a moving prison train. After the war, Fletcher became a very successful lumber entrepreneur as well as the author of *Rebel Private,* which is highly recommended for students of military or Southern history or anyone who likes true adventure. Softcover, 223 pages, #769, *$15.*

Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

What might you do if you woke up in the morning, looked outside and found all of your livestock dead or gone and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming your way to steal what is left of your food, burn your home or even murder you and do who knows what to your womenfolk should you happen to be on the "wrong" side? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Was there anywhere to go? Kathleen Ernst's book represents 10 years of research, and it was written for those interested in the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the extraordinary events of the war who were left in the smoldering aftermath of Sharpsburg. Some rose to the challenge and demonstrated remarkable courage. Others exhibited extraordinary foolishness or greed. Whatever their experiences may have been, their stories—told for the first time—are no less important than those of the soldiers who marched through their cornfields. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25.*

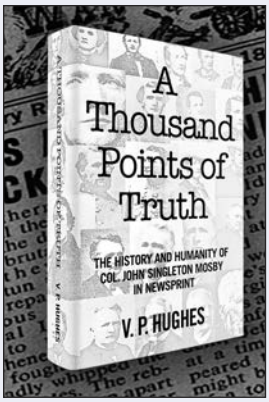

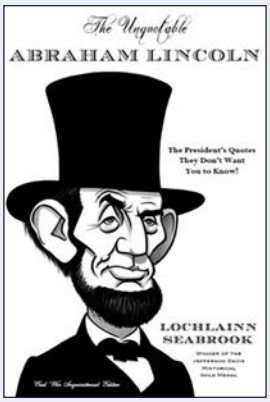

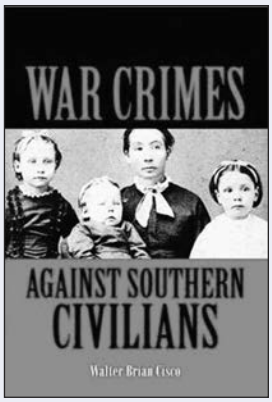

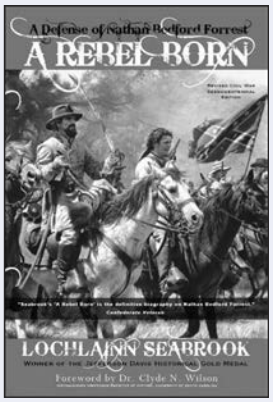

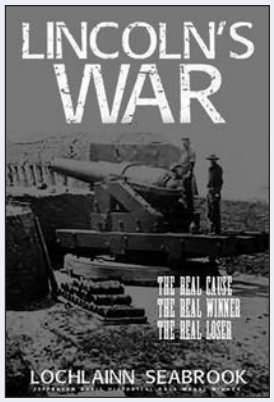

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the "Gray Ghost"—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw Mosby defamed by Bernard McMahon. These derogatory comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby by reading over 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years. She believes now is the time for those who also deeply respect Mosby the soldier to respect Mosby the man. Softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, *$39.*

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln: The Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, state rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, race, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more. A real shocker. Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Most Americans consider Abraham Lincoln to be the greatest president in history. His legend as the Great Emancipator has grown to mythic proportions as hundreds of books, a national holiday and a monument in Washington, D.C. extol his heroism and martyrdom. But what if most everything you knew about Lincoln were false? What if Lincoln were in fact a calculating politician who waged the bloodiest war in American history in order to build an empire that rivaled Great Britain's? In *The Real Lincoln*, author Thomas J. DiLorenzo uncovers a side of Lincoln never revealed before or since. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, ***$16.***

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

The sobering and brutal consequences of the Civil War off the battlefield are revealed in this examination of atrocities committed against Southern civilians. Rationale for the Union's "hard war" and the political ramifications of such a war set the foundation for Walter Cisco's enlightening research. Styled the "Black Flag" campaign, the hard line was agreed to by Lincoln in a council with his generals in 1864, when he gave permission to wage unlimited war against civilians, including women and children. In a series of concise and compelling chapters, Cisco chronicles the "St. Louis Massacre." He tells of the events leading to, and the suffering caused by, the federal decree that forced 20,000 Missouri civilians into exile. The arrests of civilians, the suppression of civil liberties, theft and murder to "restore the Union" in Tennessee and much more are also examined in detail. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was an ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. No one would know any of this by reading the typical works on Forrest. According to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philanderer, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true. Contains 2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more! Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to reserve. See www.BarnesReview.org.

Mass Expulsion!

After World War II, 15 million ethnic Germans were forced from their ancestral homes in the most brutal fashion

By Rev. Herbert Brown

This is the story of Potsdam. It is the story of the brutal expulsion and spoliation of about 15 million ethnic Germans from most of Central and Eastern Europe back to West Germany. The areas from which they were being expelled had been their homes for over 700 years. The majority of the expellees came from eastern areas of old Germany, including East Prussia, Eastern Pomerania, Eastern Brandenburg and Silesia, along with the central part of Europe, Czechoslovakia and Poland. However, in small nations like Romania, Yugoslavia and Hungary and in Danzig and the Baltic states, the people had approximately one-half million population for the whole area. The transfer is well documented, giving in detail the horrifying account of the exodus, the suffering and deaths of millions of people.

Different historians have described this group as being robbed and beaten until some committed suicide; women were raped in front of their children. Some were placed in prison camps and did not survive. Others attempted to return to their homes and found that they had been occupied with citizens of the expelling powers. Some found their homes destroyed by fire, rendering them homeless. Most of the nations doing the expelling used military forces to drive the expellees in the direction of Berlin or West Germany. In his book *Nemesis at Potsdam*, Alfred M. de Zayas accurately portrays the tragic fate of the dramatic transfer of millions of Germans from Eastern Europe to the West during the closing days of the war. It deals especially with the fate of millions of women and children whose male relatives had disappeared in the maelstrom of the war.

ALFRED DE ZAYAS

Very few people in the West gave much thought to the tragedy of that massive transfer of human beings involving the harshest punishment in various forms, including the loss of their possessions and living space as they were driven from their homes. The German people endured privations unparalleled among civilized races in our day. Of course, one contributing factor to the lack of knowledge of this brutal expulsion of the Germans was the information blackout created and perpetuated by the establishment news media. Only returning servicemen told their friends and families what was happening to the Germans. By word of mouth, the word crept into the consciousness of the American people.

Many readers might wonder the reason for the expulsion of the ethnic Germans from their rightful homeland. Since the satellite nations adjacent to Soviet Russia had previous trouble with this ethnic group of people and in an effort to prevent any further trouble, Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin agreed that all the ethnic German people should be resettled in West Germany. It was a known fact that Roosevelt and Churchill had promised most of Central Europe to the Soviets. The three Allied leaders agreed that a mixture of different nationalities in any of the satellite nations should be eliminated. Therefore, no reason for future trouble or another world war would exist, they claimed.

Naturally, the expelling nations

More than 15 million Germans were expelled from Eastern Europe after World War II. Many Germans departed as the Wehrmacht retreated. The rest were forcibly expelled after the war. Most entered the Soviet occupation zone. Soviet authorities wanted no part of them and deported them to the British and American occupation zones. The French also refused to accept them. Shown is a German family that reached West Berlin after fleeing the Soviet occupation zone in April 1946. Millions were not so lucky.

would approve of such an expulsion because there would be millions of dollars of German property confiscated without proper compensation. The rich land and soil would go to members of the favored ethnic groups. As to the exact and truthful reasons for this expulsion, it is this author's belief that this was plotted and planned long before World War II began.

Alfred de Zayas states in *Nemesis at Potsdam*:

> A very important outcome of the war, however, has somehow escaped the attention which it deserves: the displacement of 15 million Germans from their homes in Central and Eastern Europe. This movement radically altered the economic, political and demographic map of Europe. It is not possible to perceive existentially a statistic of 15 million expellees except by visualizing the half-starved mother and child, the broken old man with vacant eyes and bundles holding his last belongings, not just once, but millions of times over. It is this picture of human misery, the sum total of individual tragedies that should have been balanced against the political expediency of shifting these Germans to the West.

The study of expulsion reports and affidavits is not a pleasant assignment. Personal interviews with non-German witnesses and with hundreds of German survivors of the flight and expulsion confirm this grim chronicle of inhumanity. The revenge taken upon the simple German peasant of East Prussia of the Sudetenland was no less abominable than the Nazi crimes that had supposedly provoked it. Acts of incredible cruelty and sadism were committed. Helpless civilians were evicted from their homes with clubs, women were raped, men were conscripted into slave labor, and thousands were interned in camps awaiting expulsion. Appalled, one asks whether the Western democracies fought war against Hitler in order to permit the erection of more Buchenwalds and more Belsens only to authorize an expulsion policy that would claim the lives of hundreds of thousands of innocent victims.

It is difficult to understand why the United States and Great Britain would approve an expulsion when it offered no direct advantage to either nation. It did, however, offer significant advantage to Russia.

De Zayas tells the reader:

> It is true that Germany lost the war, but does that necessarily justify the amputation of a fourth [probably more nearly half—Ed.] of its territory and the brutal expulsion of millions of its people? Does it justify the further partition of rump Germany into East and West Germany? Does it justify the extraordinary fact that 42 years since the end of the war no peace has been signed with Germany?

In the nations of Czechoslovakia and Poland, there were over 5 million ethnic Germans living. These two countries accused the German minorities of being unfaithful to the host nation and approving the invasion and occupation by the Nazi regime. Naturally, the German minorities called for just and equal treatment among the other citizens of that host nation. De Zayas continues:

> Later in World War II, the leaders of Czechoslovakia and Poland looked decidedly upon their German minorities as collectively responsible for the Nazi invasion and for the oppressive occupation policies that followed.

The German ethnic minorities were unaware they faced mass expulsion as an inevitable reality. The Western democracies failed to initiate or plan any ground rules for the evacuation of the expellees. Neither Roosevelt nor Churchill realized that such an enormous expulsion of populace required a special board or committee to oversee such a colossal undertaking. In the end, the Russians received central and eastern pre-World War II Germany.

The expulsion of ethnic Germans was carried out under the most horrifying and barbaric conditions. Operation Keelhaul was similar to this purging but was of a smaller number of people.

During the earlier victories of the war, the Nazis did expel or, more correctly, exchange several thousands of people from lands regained after they were unjustly taken away from Germany after World War I. At that time, Hitler was at the peak of his power in Europe, and he created the fairest, most sensible boundaries in the Balkans. Furthermore, the exchange of people took place under humane conditions.

It was in June of 1947 when the "Marshall Plan" was born. The plan originally envisaged by Marshall was designed to promote economic recovery of Europe on both sides of the Iron Curtain. The countries in the Soviet sphere of influence were able to benefit as much from U.S. aid as were the Western democracies.

The plan was not only in the best American tradition of humanitarian help to the needy, but it was also intelligent politics. Soviet leaders wished the Marshall Plan to fail because it was not under their direct control or leadership.

In October of 1947, the Communist Information Bureau (Cominform) urged communists everywhere to help defeat the Marshall Plan because it was an instrument of American imperialism. The Cominform is the common name for what was officially referred to as the Information Bureau of the Communist and Workers' Parties. It was the first official forum of the international communist movement since the dissolution of the Comintern (Communist International, also known as the Third International, was an international communist organization founded in Moscow in 1919), and confirmed the new realities after World War II, including the creation of an Eastern Bloc.

Even though West Germany received the least of the Marshall Plan funds from April 3, 1948, to June 30, 1952, the results accomplished were better than expected in Germany. The Federal Republic of Germany agreed to pay one billion dollars of the Marshall Plan Aid to the United States over a period of 30 years. Grateful to have had a helping hand at a time when survival was at stake, Germany has already repaid the entire amount.

Most people don't know Zionists threatened to execute another worldwide boycott against another German government not found acceptable. It is a topic of curiosity and point for further research as to what, if any, threat the German government posed to international interests that held a one-world philosophy.

When the rift between the Allied democracies and Soviet Russia occurred, most industrialized plants in Germany had been stripped and shipped into Russia and France. This, in turn, caused economic disruption. It was unreasonable and impossible to expect a nation stripped of its industrial equipment and their rich farm land seized by the Soviet Union to support themselves and Central Europe.

When the hostilities ceased in May of 1945, the legal state of war continued six more years.

Through the combination of hard work and help from other humanitarian resources, the integration of the expellees back into the West was achieved peacefully.

De Zayas writes:

> Thus, nearly one year after the official shelving of the Morgenthau Plan, Sen. Henrik Shipstead delivered on the floor of the Senate a scathing attack on U.S. occupation policy, condemning what he called America's eternal monument to shame, the Morgenthau Plan for destruction of the German-speaking people.

The overall consequences and results of the Treaty of Versailles peace accords remain an unexplored subject in academia. It was at this time that the Germans learned of the brokered agreement between Great Britain and internationalist syndicates. This revelation significantly contributed to German distaste for global banking interests and Zionist proponents.

It was under this treaty that Germany was stripped of all her possessions with the international banking consortium dictating the reparations settlement. The terms of the peace

treaty were exceptionally harsh and humiliating. This war was fought by the United States to destroy forever the conditions which produced it. These conditions were equally productive of hatred, jealousy and suspicion. In fact, it brought on World War II, as most historians predicted it would.

De Zayas writes:

> First World War Germany, which was almost 60 percent larger than the truncated torso of 1945, had been only 80 percent self-sufficient in agriculture products. In 1922, after the loss of 12,355,700 agricultural acres (Posen, Corridor, North Schleswig, Alsace-Lorraine, Eupen, Malmedy and part of Upper Silesia) as a result of the Treaty of Versailles, Germany was only 75 percent self-sufficient. Following the loss of an additional 17,643,960 acres of food producing lands at the end of World War II, Germany was reduced to a mere 61 percent self-sufficiency. How could Germany ever become a pastoral country as envisaged in the Morgenthau Plan and in point 13 of Article III of the Potsdam Protocol?

It was during the 1944 expulsion of 15 million Germans back to the Reich that private relief initiatives were blocked by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower. These initiatives could have saved thousands of lives, mainly the destitute expellees, from starvation and disease. Eventually, the British and French commanders did let relief packages go through. During this expulsion, however, Eisenhower never made any substantive attempt to provide help for the expellees. Eisenhower's effective execution of the Morgenthau Plan would earn him political reward in the continental United States.

Very few people believe that Roosevelt, Churchill or Eisenhower took time to read what the Russian leader Lenin had to say about the free world:

> As long as capitalism and socialism exist we cannot live in peace; in the end, one or the other will triumph. A funeral dirge will be sung over either the Soviet republics or over world capitalism.

In reality, a cold war is a real war. The Cold War has claimed more lives, enslaved more people, and cost more money than a hot war. As a matter of record, Eisenhower labored under the same illusion respecting the communists as had Roosevelt and, to a lesser degree, Truman. However, Truman was a captive of the policies he inherited. Eisenhower was not. At a Moscow press conference August 14, 1945, Gen. Eisenhower said:

> I see nothing in the future that would prevent Russia and the United States from being the closest of friends; we really must understand each other a bit.

In Eisenhower's book, *Crusade in Europe*, he said:

> The Russians are generous. They like to give presents and parties. The ordinary Russian seems to me to bear a marked similarity to what we call an average American. Americans at that time (1945), or at least those of us in Berlin, saw no reason why the Russian system of government, and democracy as practiced by the Western Allies, could not live side by side in the world.

Eisenhower's feelings and treatment of the communist regime never changed. He believed that we could coexist. His record while president of the United States will prove that he favored communism. When Eisenhower was elected, his administration departed as widely from its platform as had the Roosevelt administration 20 years prior. Eisenhower also broke a spending record for the eight years his administration held public office. Since the end of World War II hostilities, the American news media has chosen to ignore the expulsion of 15 million people being deported from their original home to their mother country without their possessions and without compensation. ❖

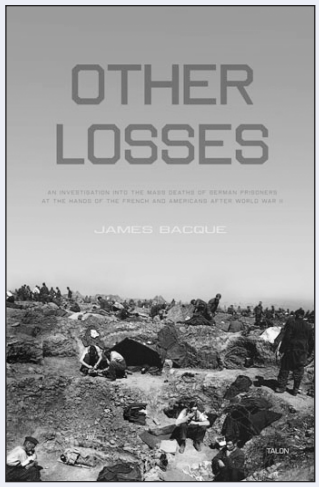

Other Losses

An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after WWII

Seldom has the publication of a book on a subject ordinarily of interest only to a few specialists—the treatment of prisoners of war—received so much attention or excited so much anger as *Other Losses* by James Bacque. First published in 1989 in Canada, the book received so much notoriety because it accused Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, as head of the American occupation of Germany in 1945, of deliberately starving to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section of the book shows the deplorable conditions in which the German POWs were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather with the only shelter being holes dug in the ground. Third, updated edition, softcover, 324 pages, #619, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.. Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. To charge, call 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 9-5 ET or see www.BarnesReview.org.

Books on Politics from AFP

No Go Zones: How Sharia Law Is Coming to a Neighborhood Near You

While the politically correct try to deny the existence of No Go Zones, the shocking reality of these zones—where Sharia law can prevail and local police stay away—can be attested to by its victims. Now Raheem Kassam takes us where few journalists have dared to tread, revealing areas that Western governments, including the U.S., don't want to admit exist. Kassam takes you into Islamic areas you might not even know existed—whole city districts from San Bernardino to Hamtramck, Michigan (essentially an Islamic colony in the Midwest); from Malmo, Sweden, to the heart of London, England—where infidels are unwelcome, Islamic law is king, and extremism grows. Softcover, 256 pages, *$20*.

The Convenient Terrorist: Two Whistleblowers' Stories of Torture, Terror, Secret Wars, and CIA Lies

A startling spotlight on the darkest corners of America's "War on Terror," where nothing is quite what it seems. *The Convenient Terrorist* is the definitive inside account of the capture, torture, and detention of Abu Zubaydah, the first "high-value target" captured by the CIA after 9/11. But was Abu Zubaydah, who is still being indefinitely held by the United States under shadowy circumstances, the blue-ribbon capture that the Bush White House claimed he was? Authors John Kiriakou, who led the capture of Zubaydah, and Joseph Hickman, who took custody of him at Guantanamo, draw a far more complex and intriguing portrait of the al Qaeda "mastermind" who became a symbol of torture and the "dark side" of U.S. security. From a one-time American collaborator to a poster boy for waterboarding, Abu Zubaydah became a "convenient terrorist"—a way for U.S. authorities to sell their "War on Terror" to the American people. Softcover, 160 pages, *$15*.

Corporate Ties That Bind: An Examination of Corporate Manipulation and Vested Interest in Public Health

Edited by Martin J. Walker. In the 21st century, corporations have worked their way into government and, as they become increasingly more powerful, arguments about their danger have become increasingly black and white. With corporations at the center of public health and environmental issues, everything chemical or technological is good, everything natural is bad; scientists who are funded by corporations are right and those who are independent are invariably wrong. Here is a collection of essays written by influential professionals from around the world that address how the growth of corporatism is destroying democracy and personal choice. Whether addressing asbestos, radiation, PCBs, or vaccine regulation, the essays here address the dangers of trusting corporations that put profits before health. Hardback, 592 pages, *$35*.

The Putin Interviews

Interviewer Oliver Stone. Comments by Robert Scheer. Academy Award-winning filmmaker Oliver Stone's interviews with Russian president Vladimir Putin are transcribed here. They freely talk about issues important to U.S.-Russia relations. Stone was able to secure what journalists, news organizations, and even other world leaders have long coveted: extended, unprecedented access to Russian President Vladimir Putin. *The Putin Interviews* are culled from more than a dozen interviews with Putin over a two-year span—never before has the Russian leader spoken in such depth or at such length with a Western interviewer. No topics are off limits in the interviews, which first occurred during Stone's trips to meet with NSA whistleblower Edward Snowden in Moscow and most recently after the election of President Donald Trump. Prodded by Stone, Putin discusses relations between the U.S. and Russia, allegations of interference in the U.S. election, and Russia's involvement in Syria, Ukraine, and elsewhere. Putin speaks about his rise to power and details his relationships with Bill Clinton, George W. Bush, Obama, and Trump. The exchanges are personal, provocative, and at times surreal. *The Putin Interviews* can only be compared to the series of conversations between David Frost and Richard Nixon we now refer to as "The Nixon Interviews" of 1977. Softcover, 288 pages, *$20*.

The Plot to Scapegoat Russia: How the CIA and the Deep State Have Conspired to Vilify Putin

By Dan Kovalik, introduction by David Talbot. Since 1945, the U.S. has justified numerous wars, interventions, and military build-ups based on the pretext of the Russian Red Menace, even after the Soviet Union collapsed at the end of 1991 and Russia stopped being Red. In fact, the two biggest post-war American conflicts, the Korean and Vietnam wars, were not, as has been frequently claimed, about stopping Soviet expansion, but about maintaining old colonial relationships. Similarly, many lesser interventions and conflicts, such as those in Latin America, were also based upon an alleged Soviet threat, which was greatly nonexistent. And now the specter of a Russian Menace has been raised again in the wake of Donald Trump's election. *The Plot to Scapegoat Russia* examines the recent proliferation of stories, usually from American state actors, manipulating the threat of Russia, and the long history of which this episode is but the latest chapter. It will show readers: 1) the ways in which the U.S. has needlessly provoked Russia, thereby squandering hopes for peace and cooperation; and 2) how Americans have lost out from this missed opportunity, and from decades of conflicts based upon false premises. *The Plot to Scapegoat Russia* is one of the timeliest reads of 2017. Softcover, 240 pages, *$19*.

America's "War on Terrorism"

In this new and expanded edition of Michel Chossudovsky's best seller, the author blows away the smokescreen put up by the mainstream media, that 9/11 was an attack on America by Islamic terrorists. This expanded edition, which includes 12 new chapters, focuses on the use of 9/11 as a pretext for the invasion and illegal occupation of Iraq, the militarization of justice and law enforcement and the repeal of democracy. According to Chossudovsky, the "war on terrorism" is a complete fabrication based on the illusion that one man, Osama bin Laden, outwitted the $40 billion-a-year American intelligence apparatus. The war on terrorism is a war of conquest. Globalization is the final march to the New World Order, dominated by Wall Street and the U.S. military-industrial complex. September 11, 2001 provides a justification for waging a war without borders. Washington's agenda consists in extending

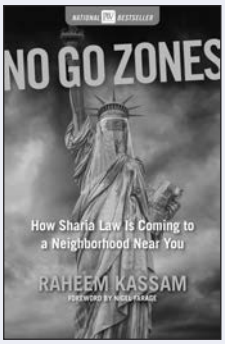

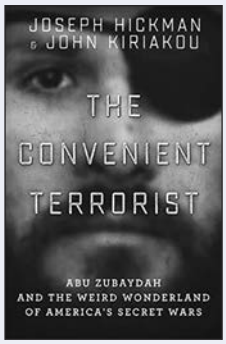

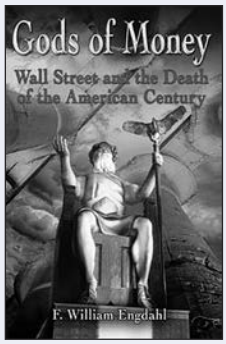

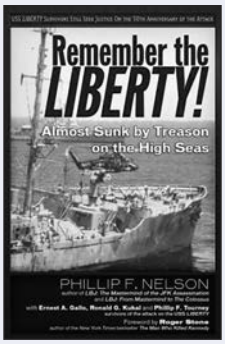

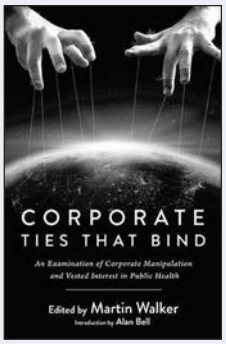

the frontiers of the American empire to facilitate complete U.S. corporate control, while installing within America the institutions of the Homeland Security State. Chossudovsky peels back layers of rhetoric to reveal a complex web of deceit aimed at luring the American people and the rest of the world into accepting a military solution which threatens the future of humanity. Softcover, 387 pages, *$25.*

A Century of War: Anglo-American Oil Politics in the 20th Century

This classic book is back in stock and more important than ever. "Control the oil and you control entire nations," said Henry Kissinger. Oil is an instrument of world domination in the grip of the Anglo-American empire. This book is a gripping account of the murky world of the Anglo-American oil industry and its hidden role in world politics. F. William Engdahl takes the reader through the history of how seven giant oil companies—five American and two British—developed a controlling grip on the world's economy unprecedented in history. This is no ordinary history of oil. It is a history of global geopolitics—how control of strategic geographical pivot regions helps control in large part the world economy. The book sheds light for the first time on such events as the 1973 oil shock—a sudden 400% rise in the price of the world's most essential commodity in a matter of weeks. What Engdahl reveals, with flawless documentation, will shock most uninformed people. The implications are even more devastating. He also documents how oil played an essential role in the ultimate collapse of the Soviet Union, in the rise and fall of the Taliban in Afghanistan, in the U.S. occupation of Iraq, and countless other events not normally understood in such a light. Softcover, 352 pages, *$25.*

Gods of Money: Wall Street & the Death of the American Century

By F. William Engdahl. This is a book about power and about an extraordinarily wealthy elite that has wielded unprecedented power, not for the good, but rather for the enhancement of their own private position. The book tracks the evolution of the power amassed by a tiny group of men who have regarded themselves, quite literally, as gods—the Gods of Money. Their agenda has included assassinations of two of America's most popular presidents; involvement of the United States against the public will in two world wars; and detonation of the world's most destructive weapon, the atomic bomb, on Japanese civilians. It has included scores of regional wars, political assassinations, coups, and systematic corruption of the body politic. The book reveals in an unusual and surprising manner how this powerful elite has systematically set out to literally control the entire world, backed by the most powerful military force in the world. Softcover, 390 pages, *$25.*

Remember the Liberty! Almost Sunk by Treason on the High Seas

In the annals of U.S. military history, there are no doubt many unsolved and perplexing mysteries, but few could compare to the fate of the U.S. Navy spy ship that was mercilessly attacked by one of its closest allies intentionally and without warning. One of the reasons it is still a mystery is because it is also the only peacetime attack on a U.S. naval vessel that has never been investigated by the U.S. Congress. The *Liberty* was an electronic intercept spy ship which was not intended for direct fighting. Its top speed was only 18 knots. Yet the *Liberty*'s fate, one of the most enigmatic, unresolved military mysteries of all time, is, paradoxically at its core, quite clear-cut and undisputed. The basic facts generally accepted by all are that, on the fourth day of the Six Day War between Israel and its Arab neighbors, Israel savagely attacked the *Liberty.* On June 8, 1967, at least 12 Israeli aircraft of different types began surveilling the *Liberty*, some of which were only 1,000 feet or less in altitude, apparently to photograph her for later targeting purposes. The precision of the later attack could only have been accomplished through such pre-planning, specifically identifying the priority targets, starting with the gun mounts to render the ship defenseless, followed by all of the 45 different radio antennae and related transmitting equipment. When the attack was over, 34 men were dead and 174 were injured to varying degrees, some near death. Unlike all other books ever written about the tragic attack—none of which provides a satisfactory explanation of what really caused it—*Remember the Liberty!* examines it in complete context of how it was positioned there by Johnson himself, for the very purpose of being attacked, and sunk, with every one of the 294 men on board going to the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea. His purpose was to use that false-flag event as a pretext for joining Israel in the war, even at the risk of igniting World War III with the Soviet Union. This book provides the only realistic explanation for why Lyndon Johnson did what he did, and why, in the heat of battle, he intervened with his Navy officers who were determined to rescue the *Liberty* and ordered them to recall the squadrons of fighter jets they had already dispatched—twice—for that purpose. Softcover, 480 pages, *$20.*

ORDER FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $4 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $6 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $8 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 on orders over $75 (Outside the U.S. please email Bookstore@AmericanFreePress.net for S&H.) Order from AFP BOOKSTORE, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-888-699-6397 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to reserve. See also AmericanFreePress.net.

Holocausting the Germans: An Orgy of Revenge

The Allies' occupation of Germany focused on destroying the German spirit and altering the populace on a genetic level

By Rev. Herbert Brown

In his book *Gruesome Harvest*, an open and honest appraisal of the conduct of our Soviet "allies" as they marched through eastern and central Europe, gutsy author Ralph Franklin Keeling states:

> When our Russian allies liberated Danzig they promptly liberated all the women of their virtue and chastity—by raping all of them—from small girls to ladies as much as 83 years old. A 50-year-old teacher says that her 15-year-old niece was violated seven times the day after the Russians arrived, while her 22-year-old niece was raped 15 times the same day. When the women of the city pleaded for protection, a Russian officer told them to seek shelter in a Catholic cathedral. After hundreds of women and girls were securely inside, the brave sons of Russia entered and, playing the organ and ringing the bells, kept up a foul orgy through the night, raping all the women, some more than 30 times.

A Catholic pastor of Danzig related:

> They even violated eight-year-old girls and shot boys who tried to shield their mothers. The Russians were not alone in violating these principles. The French Moroccans were also guilty of rape. Also, two of the biggest headaches in the U.S. occupation of Germany were problems relative to youth and inexperience of our Army men. The other was a mistake in having so many Negro troops assigned to the occupational forces. There was a reason for that, and it was for one purpose only: mongrelization of the German race.

Significantly, the Potsdam Declaration declares:

> The Allied forces are in occupation of the whole of Germany, and the German people have begun to atone for the terrible crimes committed under the leadership of those whom, in the hour of their success, they openly approved and obeyed.

It failed to mention that the crimes committed by the Allied armies would eclipse those of which the Nazi armies have been accused. If the truth is the first victim of the war, it might be assumed by those who read through the newspapers of the war period that decency ran a close second. What were the war crimes charged against Germany? The indictment specifically accused Germany of having "planned, prepared, initiated and waged" war crimes against the U.S., France and the United Kingdom. What a farce! All three countries were led into fighting a war to increase the wealth of the international bankers.

Most of the journalists or correspondents reporting the news of World War II charged Germany with committing hideous crimes against humanity in the past to justify a reason for the Western Allies to declare war. This charge is very seldom outlined in detail. In reference to the war crimes, never in history has there ever been such revenge revealed. In spite of our vaunted "democracy," our country's hands were not free from blood and crime. When a courageous individual serving his own country in all honesty and patriotism is considered "criminal" by his enemy, then the rules of justice are parallel with barbarism.

Since their inception in 1946, "war crimes" trials have been used primarily to support historical distortions and re-education and to lend credence to desired sociopolitical agendas. Amazingly, the trials are still not over. Some 50 years after the fact, hero figures are still chasing down elderly people 80 or 90 years old accused of being Nazi sympathizers so that justice in a democracy might have its day. The U.S. Congress has in the past appropriated funds to harass U.S. citizens of German descent. ❖

Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany

By John Friend

The crimes committed against the German people—men, women, and children, soldiers, political officials, and civilians alike—during and after World War II constitute one of history's greatest tragedies.

And yet, for most of the Western world, it is a tragedy that is largely unknown. The war crimes committed by the Allies during and after the war, which included the indiscriminate fire-bombing of countless German cities and industrial centers, the sinking of German civilian ships on the high seas, the torture, starvation, abuse, and murder of millions of disarmed or surrendered German soldiers and National Socialist political officials, and the rape and murder of countless German women and girls, have been covered up and downplayed in the West. Ask any Westerner about the atrocities committed during World War II, and the only response you will likely receive is that "6 million Jews" suffered and died at the hands of "the evil Nazis" during the "Holocaust."

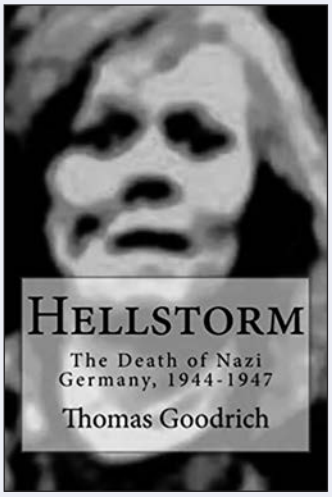

The ignorance of the Western world regarding WWII may change with the release of *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, a book written by historian Thomas Goodrich. The book thoroughly details the utter annihilation of National Socialist Germany during and after WWII.

Goodrich says:

> I want to see Germany get off its knees, stop paying reparations to the criminal state of Israel, and demand that all previous payments be returned to them. I doubt the Germans would even want or need for the Allied powers to make their own reparation payments for the crimes committed against the German people during and after the war, but the least we could do is understand their suffering and send them our good will. I want for the people of the world, and especially Germans, to realize that they have been lied to about almost everything related to World War II, and that there is absolutely no reason for Germans to feel guilty.

The book is simply heart wrenching, vividly describing and showing the horrendous atrocities committed against the Germans.

"What happened to Germany and her people, both during and after World War II, remains the greatest and darkest crime in world history," noted Goodrich, the author of the book the film was based on. "Never in history have so many been murdered, raped, tortured, and enslaved. And never in history have so few known about it."

Goodrich aimed to change that with the release of this powerful book, now updated from its original version a decade ago.

"The information contained within *Hellstorm* is so powerful and game-changing because it finally shows what World War II was like from the loser's perspective," Goodrich told TBR. "*Hellstorm* shows the real 'holocaust,' which is far more terrifying than anything Jewish and Western propagandists have been able to cook up since. Though the book does not endeavor to debunk the lies of the alleged Jewish holocaust, most readers will realize that we have been lied to in a very big way about who the victims and villains of 'the good war' really were."

"For 70 years we have had only the Allied and Jewish version of that war, and thus, in our name, we are even now allowing the same crimes to be committed around the globe," Goodrich explained to TBR. "My hope when I began this book, my hope now, is that if enough men and women of good will read this book, then act upon this book, that never again will an abomination like World War II ever happen—not in our name, not in our time, not to us, not to anyone. This, I know, is also the great goal of TBR."

Goodrich concluded by explaining that the so-called "good war" was "not only a travesty for the German people, but for almost everyone involved, excluding the very few at the top who profited greatly from the conflict."

Europe lost tens of millions of her bravest and brightest in an insane fratricidal conflict. The Allies defeated Germany so that Jews could run our banks, media, governments, and corporations, brainwash our children to hate themselves, flood our lands with hostile invaders, and enslave us as their goyim. They are already planning and enacting another hellstorm in all white countries using their radicalized Bolshevik foot soldiers. We must learn from history, reclaim control of our nations, our identity, our future, and never allow ourselves to be devastated like this ever again. ❖

Facts & Myths About the MK-Ultra Mind Holocaust

Once considered a fantasy of conspiracy theorists, this CIA mind control program existed and has ruined the lives of tens of thousands of innocent people

How precisely did the Central Intelligence Agency harness mind control in the 1950s and 1960s? MK-Ultra may or may not have been responsible for imposters, assassinations, and manias, but it did usher in the drug-induced decade of the 1960s. The unearthing of 20,000+ documents in 1977 then inspired the Church Committee to investigate the charges of abuse stemming from covert mind control operations of U.S. intelligence.

By S.T. Patrick

Imagine that the Central Intelligence Agency created a project so horrific that all records of its existence were ordered erased from history. When some of the records did become public, almost by accident, Americans first learned about the CIA's vast interest in mind-control, or *mind kontrolle*, the German spelling of which many researchers believe was the origin of the "MK"[1] in its acronymistic code name MK-ULTRA—or as we render it in this article, MK-Ultra.

The German military had been interested in mind-control research for decades when officers such as Gen. Reinhard Gehlen, Adolf Hitler's chief of intelligence regarding the Soviet Union, were recruited by the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS, later CIA). Beginning in 1945, Gehlen spent months with the director of the OSS, William "Wild Bill" Donovan, a former private agent for J.P. Morgan Jr.,[2] and Allen Dulles, the future director of the CIA, organizing American intelligence into what would in 1946 become the Central Intelligence Group and in 1947 the Central Intelligence Agency.

Gehlen shared with Donovan and Dulles the behavior-modification experiments conducted by Dr. Josef Mengele at Auschwitz and the hypnosis and mescaline-induced brainwashing projects many insist were conducted at Dachau.

Operation Paperclip, a covert program conducted by the U.S. Army Counter Intelligence Corps, enabled over 1,600 German scientists, technicians and engineers to secretly migrate to the United States after the war.[3] Some were used in intelligence, some in the space race against the Soviets, and others in MK-Ultra.

FORMING THE PROGRAM

There were many incarnations of mind-control projects before arriving at MK-Ultra. The U.S. Navy developed Project Chatter in 1947 as a reaction to Soviet successes with "truth drugs." In 1950, Dulles approved Project Bluebird to locate and research known mind-control methodologies. Bluebird was renamed Project Artichoke in 1951, when the focus of the project moved to interrogation resistance through drugs and hypnosis, as well as a study to determine if a person could be involuntarily coerced into committing an assassination.

Drug usage was a driving force behind the early experiments. Most drugs used in the CIA projects had been legislated out of legal use, thus making the average American's tolerance to narcotics very low. To experimenters, a low tolerance meant that the prime level of effectiveness of such drugs could be achieved in shorter durations.

To further ignite the effects of the drugs, hypnosis was employed in conjunction with the narcotics. Before having success with LSD in the MK-Ultra projects, officers and doctors researched and experimented with

Dr. Harry L. Williams (left) administers LSD to Dr. Carl Pfeiffer, chairman of Emory University's Pharmacological Department, in 1955, as part of the establishment's rampant experimentation with psychotropic drugs and mind control. During the era of MK-Ultra, thousands of unwitting subjects were given LSD as part of the program.

the use of peyote, scopolamine, mescaline, marijuana and other hallucinogenics.[4] Even alcohol and caffeine were used in attempts to open the mouths of enemy combatants.

An internal 1975 CIA document outlined the purpose and structure of MK-Ultra within the agency.[5]

> MK-Ultra was a group of projects, most of which dealt with drug or counter-drug research and development. The Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) and the Deputy Director of Plans (DDP) were kept informed on the program, via annual briefings by Chief Technical Services Division (C/TSD) or his deputy. Most of the research and development was externally contracted," the document stated. "The objectives were behavior control, behavior anomaly production, and countermeasures for opposition application of similar substances. Work was performed at U.S. industrial, academic, and government research facilities. Funding was often through cutout arrangements.

MK-Ultra originated in 1953 through CIA officer Richard Helms and under the watch of CIA director Dulles, the brother to John Foster Dulles, the secretary of state under President Dwight D. Eisenhower. A new "red scare" was sweeping America and rumors abounded that American POWs were subjected to mind-control techniques used by their North Korean, Chinese and Soviet captors during the Korean War. Thus, the American intelligence apparatus needed a more strategically efficient way to extract information from its own captives. Curiosity surrounding the effectiveness of torture techniques existed at all levels of a rapidly expanding CIA.

The Big Three of Mind Control

DULLES

GOTTLIEB

CAMERON

Allen Dulles came from a connected family: His maternal grandfather, John W. Foster, was secretary of state under President Benjamin Harrison. His uncle by marriage, Robert Lansing, was secretary of state under President Woodrow Wilson. His brother, John Foster Dulles, was secretary of state under President Dwight Eisenhower. His nephew, Avery Dulles, is a Jesuit priest and a cardinal of the Catholic Church.

While serving at the U.S. embassy in Istanbul in 1921, Dulles was part of an effort to expose the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* as a forgery. He was unable to persuade the State Department to denounce the document publicly.

After joining the law firm of Sullivan & Cromwell, where his brother was a partner, Dulles became a director of the Council on Foreign Relations in 1927. According to author Eustace Mullins, the secret agreement to bring Adolf Hitler into government in Germany was decided upon at the home of Baron Kurt von Schroeder in 1933. The Dulles brothers, representing the law firm Sullivan & Cromwell, were in attendance at the meeting and represented Schroeder's bank.

When FDR set up the Office of Strategic Services in 1942, Dulles was called upon to lead the local New York City office. He would show a keen interest in covert operations and would involve the CIA in a variety of coups as its director under Eisenhower.

Dulles was appointed Director of Central Intelligence in 1953 and would serve until he was forced into resignation by the John F. Kennedy administration in 1961. Kennedy blamed the CIA for the fiasco at the Bay of Pigs and favored a major splintering of the intelligence apparatus.

Seven days after Kennedy was killed, President Lyndon Johnson appointed Dulles to the Warren Commission, which would investigate the assassination and produce the controversial determination that Lee Harvey Oswald had acted alone. He died in 1969 at the age of 75.

Pictured above, left to right: CIA Director Allen Dulles, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, and Dr. Donald Ewen Cameron helmed many aspects of the covert MK-Ultra program for the Central Intelligence Agency. Dulles's final government assignment was to serve on the Warren Commission. Gottlieb died in 1999, atoning for his CIA career by living in an "ecologically correct" home in Virginia and looking after lepers in India. A group of Cameron's Canadian patients are suing the national government for damages as this issue of The Barnes Review goes to print.

If torture was going to be an extraction option, there needed to be a scientific basis for its protocol.

The program was tasked with finding mind-altering substances that would produce the desired effects sought by the CIA.[6] An alleged May 5, 1955 MK-Ultra document—later widely circulated—detailed the specific orders for that search. The target drug or substance must elicit the following reactions:

• Induce illogical thinking and impulsiveness to the point where the recipient would be discredited in public.

• Produce the signs and symptoms of recognized diseases in a reversible way so that they may be used for malingering, and so on.

• Render the use of hypnosis easier or otherwise enhance its usefulness.

• Enhance the ability of individuals to withstand privation, torture, and coercion during interrogation and "brainwashing."

• Produce amnesia for events preceding and during use.

• Produce shock and confusion over extended periods of time.

• Be able to be used and implemented surreptitiously.

• Produce physical disablement, such as paralysis of the legs.

• Produce pure euphoria with no subsequent let down.

• Alter personality structure in such a way that the tendency of the recipient to become dependent upon another person is enhanced.

• Cause mental confusion of such a type that the individual under its influence will find it difficult to maintain a fabrication under questioning.

• Lower the ambition and general working efficiency … when administered in undetectable amounts.

ENTER DR. GOTTLIEB

Dr. Sidney Gottlieb was appointed as MK-Ultra's chief conductor. He was a chemist and an avid proponent and user of LSD ("acid"). Gottlieb, with a speech impediment and a clubfoot, had overcome odds by becoming a proficient folk dancer with a Ph.D. from Cal Tech. He saw the results of LSD within himself, but he was even more interested in what the effects of inducement were on the various personality types.

Gottlieb's questions turned into orders to experiment on mostly unsuspecting targets. Soon thereafter, CIA agents, prostitutes, military personnel, mental patients and unsuspecting members of the general public became the first to be tested.

At first, unsuspected LSD use within the CIA was relegated to juvenile practical joking.[7] Agents would slip the drug into each other's food or coffee just to test the effects on their co-workers. It escalated to a point, without official reprisal, where nothing was done to limit the practice until internal rumors began to circulate that LSD was to be inserted into the annual CIA Christmas party punch bowl.

Later whistleblowers testified that Gottlieb became more aggressive as the tests progressed. He became fond of locking subjects in sensory deprivation chambers while they were on LSD. Volunteers were once dosed with LSD for 77 consecutive days.

There remains no documented evidence of Gottlieb's increasingly demented metamorphosis into a mad scientist. When the records were destroyed, all that remained were the witnesses and volunteers who underwent the experimentation or knew someone who had survived. Without documentation, it is also impossible to know how many of these experiments permanently ruined the mental state of many of the subjects.

OF MANCHURIANS AND MEN

In 1959, toward the beginning of the program, keen observers were taking notice of the possibilities behind these government programs. As word spread through the universities and through tuned-in professors such as Timothy Leary, a clinical psychologist at Harvard, the arts community reacted. Richard Condon released a novel centered on a "zombie-like assassin," *The Manchurian Candidate*, in 1959. Artists, musicians, and authors close to Leary and his like-minded colleagues were more than willing to turn the 1960s into a decade of experimentation. The CIA was more than eager to monitor them.

Researchers over the last 50 years have both hinted at or flatly stated that Sirhan Sirhan was a victim of Project Artichoke programming, a forerunner of MK-Ultra. In the early morning hours of June 5, 1968, Sirhan was led away from the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles, accused of shooting the winner of the California Democratic Primary, Sen. Robert F. Kennedy (D-NY).

Though Sirhan gave a stress-induced confession, he had no memory of shooting Kennedy or anyone else.[8] When later placed under hypnosis—a state that was shockingly easy to induce by the assigned hypnotist—Sirhan was able to resist coherent answers and repeatedly wrote "RFK Must Die" in a notebook.

While these facts, taken out of context, would lead someone to believe Sirhan was guilty, they are also perfectly in line with psy-ops, programming and the goals of the MK-Ultra experiments. If true, Sirhan was a real-life "Manchurian Candidate." Sirhan, now 74, is still serving life in a California prison today. He still denies he killed Kennedy.

THE END OF MK-ULTRA?

The admitted end of MK-Ultra came from within the CIA. John K. Vance had served as a military translator at the Nuremberg trials in 1945 and 1946.[9] While compiling notes for an inspector general's survey of the CIA's Technical Services Division in 1963, Vance became troubled by what the CIA had done with drugs, hypnosis and human experimentation throughout the decade and a half after the end of World War II.

Vance's contribution to the resulting inspector general's report expressed the disgust that some within the CIA

had for its more sadistic programs.

"The concepts involved in manipulating human behavior are found by many within and outside the agency to be distasteful and unethical," the report said.

As a result of the inspector general's report, the CIA began scaling back the experimentation. According to the CIA, the program ended in the late 1960s.

MK-Ultra was renamed MK-Search in 1964 in an attempt to find the ideal truth serum.

Director of the CIA Richard Helms ordered the records of all 150 individual programs within MK-Ultra destroyed in 1973. A 1977 Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request uncovered over 20,000 MK-Ultra documents that were thought to have been destroyed. Many more surfaced in 2001.

The Project Artichoke and MK-Ultra experiments may or may not have mastered the creation of "zombie assassins." Because of the Helms call to destroy all pertinent documents relating to MK-Ultra's existence, we can not know how successful many of the initiatives were. Surely, there was some success with hypnosis and psychotropic drug usage in the mid-20th century. Today, hypnosis is seen as a legitimate means by which one may stop smoking, gain confidence, control eating binges or focus on a golf shot. Use of drugs to control mental maladies such as depression and ADHD is at an all-time high. What is still a matter of mystery is whether or not MK-Ultra is responsible for any of those losses or gains in drug policy or interrogation. We also cannot quantify the lives that were forever changed, destroyed, or lost because of MK-Ultra. [See item on page 110.]

A Senate committee on intelligence, chaired by Sen. Frank Church (D-Idaho), studied the abuses of the intelligence community throughout 1975 and 1976.[10] The Church Committee investigated CIA drug smuggling in Asia's Golden Triangle, the igniting of wars in the Third World, and operations such as MK-Ultra. In a post-Watergate world, activist-politicians had become interested in and outraged by government abuses. There was an effort to do for governmental abuse what the public believed Woodward and Bernstein had done for Watergate.

In 1977, following the Senate hearings on human experimentation, Sen. Ted Kennedy (D-Mass.) stated:

> The deputy director of the CIA revealed that over 30 universities and institutions were involved in an "extensive testing and experimentation" program which included covert drug tests on unwitting citizens at all social levels, high and low, native Americans, and foreign. … The intelligence community of this nation, which requires a shroud of secrecy in order to operate, has a very sacred trust from the American people. The CIA's program of human experimentation of the 1950s and 1960s violated that trust. It was violated again on the day the agency's records were destroyed in 1973. It is violated each time a responsible official refuses to recollect the details of the program.[11]

MK-ULTRA TODAY

Since becoming public, horror stories resulting from MK-Ultra projects have been made public in both the United States and Canada.

Dr. Frank Olson was a biological and mind-control scientist based in Maryland at Fort Detrick.[12] While attending a conference at Deer Creek Lodge in Street, Maryland, Olson was given an LSD-laced drink by Dr. Gottlieb, his supervisor at the CIA's Technical Services Staff. Ten days later, on November 28, 1953, Olson, hallucinating and distraught, allegedly threw himself out of the 10th floor window of the Hotel Statler in New York City. The tale of Olson's drug-induced accident or suicide is the government's version of Olson's demise. His friends and family believe he was pushed.

In 2017, Netflix released a documentary miniseries based upon Olson's death. *Wormwood* posits the truth from which Olson's friends and family have been working for decades —the married, father of three was the victim of a political murder meant to prevent him from speaking out against the damage done by the MK-Ultra program and germ warfare.

Journalist Seymour Hersh stated in *Wormwood* that the U.S. government intelligence community has a process by which it identifies and assassinates domestic dissidents it finds threatening to its objectives.[13] Olson's death and the resulting cover-up, according to Hersh, fits the profile of this process. Hersh has declined writing about the case, as he has stated that doing so would compromise the identity of his source.

MK-Ultra is now being taken to task in Canadian courts.[14] The well-organized Survivors Allied Against Government Abuse (SAAGA) are bringing a class action lawsuit against the national government in Ottawa.

The misdeeds named by the plaintiffs occurred at the Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal, a psychiatric hospital which also houses the Psychiatry Department of McGill University's Royal Victoria Hospital.

The director of the MK-Ultra initiatives at AMI was Dr. Donald Ewen Cameron.[15] Allan Dulles had sent Dr. Cameron to Nuremberg to examine Rudolf Hess, the former deputy fuehrer who had spent time in British captivity. Dulles suspected that Churchill had given secret orders to kill Hess. Cameron was to note if any scars existed on the chest of the man who Dulles believed was a Hess imposter.

British military authorities in Germany refused to allow Cameron to inspect the chest area. Speculation exists that Dulles believed the subject had been successfully brainwashed into believing he was Hess. Cameron was then called upon to deprogram the alleged imposter.

Cameron had already pioneered brainwashing techniques while at AMI at McGill University. His work had been funded by the Rockefeller Foundation. Cameron would later become

The quest of Eric Olson (shown left with his son) to unearth the true causes of his father's 1953 death has continued through 2018. The U.S. government admitted in 1975 that Frank Olson had been dosed with LSD nine days before he allegedly jumped from his 10th-story hotel room. The dispute centering on Olson's fate is a division that still exists today. The government claims Olson had a nervous breakdown and solely made the decision to take his life. The family believes the CIA participated in murdering their father, who had been a victim of the MK-Ultra experiments. Eric pushed for exhumation in 1994 and discovered, via a second autopsy, that his father had suffered injuries "rankly and starkly suggestive of homicide." Olson's son points to the CIA's manual on assassination that suggests that "the most efficient accident, in simple assassination, is a fall of 75 feet or more onto a hard surface." In 2013 a legal case was dismissed due to the Olsons having taken a settlement and an apology from President Gerald Ford and CIA Director William Colby. But the family fights on for their father's memory, most recently through the television series *Wormwood*, which details the case.

president of the American Psychiatric Association, as well as the original president of the World Psychiatric Association. His work in Montreal, however, left the lives of many Canadian citizens in shambles. They entered the facility with symptoms as minor as mild depression or post-partum syndrome, and they left with severe psychological trauma that lasted a lifetime.

A precedent for legal action against government abuse has already been set in Canada. In 1992, Justice Minister Kim Campbell compensated 77 former victims of MK-Ultra. Others were denied when they were deemed "not damaged enough."

Whether or not the MK-Ultra program produced a zombie-like team of assassins, perfected the art of hypnosis, or flooded North America with illegal drugs, the damage is done. What can be learned now may help to prevent another MK-Ultra program from taking shape. Unless it already has. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Steiger, Brad and Sherry Steiger. *Conspiracies and Secret Societies: The Complete Dossier*. Canton, MI: Visible Ink, 2006, pp. 292-293.

2 Gibson, Donald. *Battling Wall Street: The Kennedy Presidency*. New York: Sheridan Square Press, 1994, p. 72.

3 Jacobsen, Annie. *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program to Bring Nazi Scientists to America*. New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, p. Prologue, ix.

4 Marrs, Jim. *The Rise of the Fourth Reich: The Secret Societies That Threaten to Take Over America*. New York: William Morrow, 2008, p. 196.

5 Bowart, Walter H. *Operation Mind Control: Our Secret Government's War Against Its Own People*. New York: Dell Publishing, 1978, p.106.

6 Steiger. *Conspiracies*, p. 293.

7 Marrs. *Fourth Reich*, p.196.

8 Turner, William and John Christian. *The Assassination of Robert F. Kennedy: The Conspiracy and Cover-Up*. New York: Carroll & Graf, 1993.

9 Holley, Joe. "John K. Vance; Uncovered LSD Project at CIA." *The Washington Post*. Accessed July 16, 2018. www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2005/06/15/AR2005061502685.html.

10 Knott, Stephen F. "Congressional Oversight and the Crippling of the CIA." History News Network. Accessed July 16, 2018. https://historynewsnetwork.org/article/380.

11 Schaffer Library of Drug Policy. "Project MK-ULTRA, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification." Accessed July 17, 2018.

12 Marks, John. *The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate": The CIA and Mind Control*. New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1991, pp. 73-82.

13 Scherstuhl, Alan. "Errol Morris's 'Wormwood' Descends Into Time-Killing Conspiracy Fanfic." *The Village Voice*. Accessed July 17, 2018. https://www.villagevoice.com/2017/12/12/ errol-morriss-wormwood-descends-into-time-killing-conspiracy-fanfic/.

14 Patrick, S.T. "How the CIA's MK-ULTRA Ruined Their Lives." *American Free Press*. June 18 & 25, 2018, pp. 20-21.

15 Marks. *The Search*, p. 132.

S.T. Patrick holds a B.A. degree in mass communications (journalism), a B.S. in secondary education (social studies/history), and a minor in political science. He is a graduate of Southeast Missouri State University. After spending close to 10 years teaching international baccalaureate and advanced placement history, he decided to start his own website and radio show dedicated to looking at alternative views of history, religion, politics, sociology and culture. He is now the editor-in-chief of Midnight Writer News and the host of the "Midnight Writer News Show" (see more at www.MidnightWriterNews.com), a show which features the leading alternative historical and conspiratorial authors working today. Patrick is also currently writing for American Free Press newspaper. He can be emailed at STPatrickAFP@gmail.com.

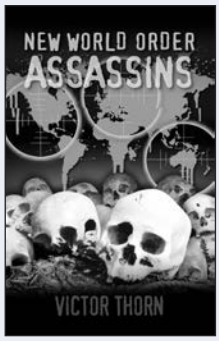

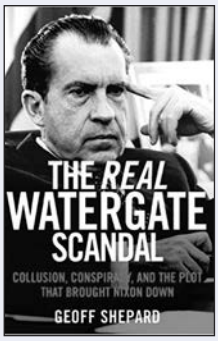

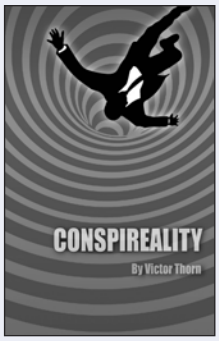

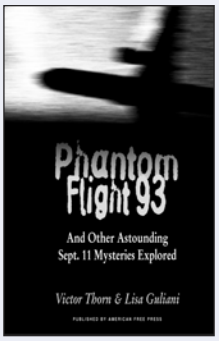

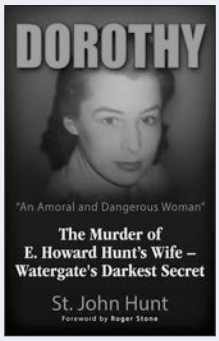

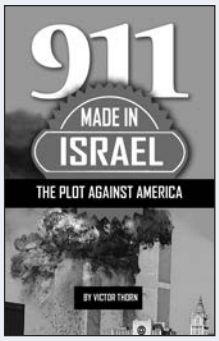

CONSPIRACY BOOKS FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS

New World Order Assassins

By Victor Thorn. Here are the uncensored facts about the highest-profile murders in world history. Hit men, guru cult leaders, school shooters and cold-blooded political killers and those behind them exposed. Sixteen of the most infamous and shocking government-sponsored "hits." The truth about Manson and the Son of Sam, Process Church, Lennon's many enemies, Diana, Port Arthur, Marilyn, Mary Pinchot Meyer; Kent State, Martin Luther King, Malcolm X, Squeaky Fromme and the Rockefellers, Hinckley's high-level connections, Sirhan and RFK. Softcover, 280 pages, *$30.*

The Real Watergate Scandal

The Watergate trials were a legal mess—and now, with the discovery of new documents that reveal shocking misconduct by prosecutors and judges alike, former Nixon staffer Geoff Shepard makes a convincing case that the wrongdoing of these trials was a bigger scandal than Watergate itself. And *Washington Post* reporters Woodward and Bernstein were right in the middle of the criminal activities. Here is an account of Watergate that does not re-crucify Nixon, but demands that the whole subject be revisited from an insider's viewpoint. Hardback, 385 pages, *$25.*

Conspireality

By Victor Thorn. A false-flag attack prior to WWII can be traced directly, only using a few degrees of separation, to the Bush crime family, 9-11 and Norway's 2011 massacre. In these pages you'll learn how the Patty Hearst kidnapping, a CIA-financed remote viewing project, the Zodiac killings, a barbaric prison experiment and widespread cybernetic mind-control programs can all be tied to one geographic locale in northern California. By book's end as readers climb back out of the maze, they realize that, akin to the ongoing myth of "lone nut assassins," all of these events are interconnected. Softcover, 237 pages, *$25.*

Phantom Flight 93 and Other Astounding 9/11 Mysteries Explored

Starting with physical evidence, it becomes clear that a passenger jetliner could not have possibly crashed in Shanksville, Pennsylvania, where federal officials said it did on 9-11-2001. Rather, the reality of that fateful morning is much more trouble- some—and far more sinister. The book also examines the cell phone calls made by passengers, 9-11 passenger list oddities and more. For far too long, Flight 93 has been overlooked by researchers and commentators. Softcover, 200 pages, *$25.*

Dorothy—The Murder of E. Howard Hunt's Wife

Dorothy, a shocking book by St. John Hunt—son of the famed CIA puppetmaster—tells the life story of ex-CIA agent Dorothy Hunt, who married Watergate mastermind and confessed contributor to the assassination of JFK, E. Howard Hunt. The book chronicles her rise in the intelligence field after WWII, as well as her exploits in Shanghai, Calcutta, Mexico and D.C. It reveals her war with Nixon and proves that she was killed by the CIA in the crash of Flight 553. Softcover, 185 pages, *$23.*

9/11: Made in Israel—The Plot Against America

NEW EDITION! What this Victor Thorn book makes clear, and what many 9/11 "truthers" don't know, is that a massive deception and cover-up exists not only in the mainstream media, but in the so-called 9/11 truth movement as well. It is true that 9/11 was an "inside" job, and criminal elements within the U.S. government were undoubtedly involved. But 9/11 was much more. It was an "outside" job also, ultimately facilitated by multiple, well-coordinated Zionist and Jewish factions. Who benefited from the attacks on 9/11? Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said, "We [Israelis] are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon." Considering the fact that the rogue state of Israel has a prior criminal record of perpetrating just such a crime—the June 8, 1967 attack on the USS *Liberty*—the line of questioning in this case is clear: "Was 9/11 made in Israel?" Softcover, 138 pages, *$15.*

9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the September 11, 2001 Terrorist Attack

By Victor Thorn. This is the book that many influential 9/11 organizations and individuals don't want you to read or talk about. This is the book the Anti-Defamation League doesn't want you to read or talk about. They describe it as "preposterous," simply because the evidence compiled points a finger at Israel as a major player in the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attack on America. But facts are facts; we do not control where they lead. We already know why 9/11 was done, and that the WTC towers were demolished. But most everyone wants to shy away from *who* ultimately did 9/11. Softcover, 123 pages, *$15.*

The Controllers: Secret Rulers of the World

Throughout history, there have always been powerful people who work secretly to advance their own objectives, often to the detriment of the public. A few thousand wealthy and influential people who operate secretly behind the scenes largely control the world. This book identifies them, exposes some of their past activities, and sets forth ways of dealing with them. A system of global control, referred to as the "New World Order" by President George H.W. Bush, is in effect today. Insiders are promoting a one-world government, a one-world economy and a one-world religion, with themselves in charge of it all. A growing number of people are aware of what is going on, and are becoming increasingly resistant to the idea of a global socialistic dictatorship. This book seeks to add to that awareness. Softcover, 505 pages, *$26.*

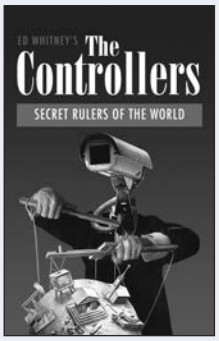

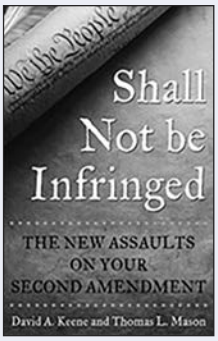

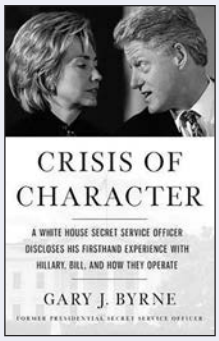

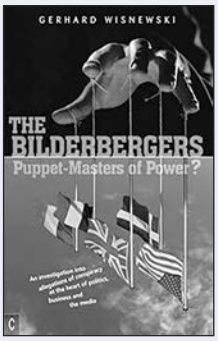

Shall Not Be Infringed: The New Assaults on Your Second Amendment

David Keene and Thomas Mason analyze the decades-long campaign to restrict or even abolish the Second Amendment rights of Americans. They examine the ongoing battle fought in the courts, Congress and state legislatures across the country as well as in the media and even the UN. Also addresses deterring and preventing crime, problematic anti-gun proposals to restrict the fundamental gun ownership rights of Americans etc. Softcover, 206 pages, *$23.*

HILLARY (AND BILL) TRILOGY

Hillary: The Sex Crimes Volume

Part One of the Clinton Trilogy. Bill and Hillary's meteoric rise to success is chronicled. It's a carefully plotted path that has led to the White House. But, along the way, a series of compromises had to be made, including a prearranged marriage, assignments for the CIA, and Hillary's role as a "fixer" for her husband's rapes and sexual harassment. Journalist Victor Thorn paints a compelling portrait of secrecy, deceit and betrayal. Softcover, 344 pages, $30.

Hillary: The Drugs Volume

Part Two of the Clinton Trilogy. Some of the most damning examples ever put into print of the U.S. government's crimes and corruption are exposed in glaring detail. Beginning with the Clinton family's long-standing ties to the notorious Dixie Mafia, this book illustrates how billions of dollars of cocaine, cash and weapons passed through Mena, Arkansas during the 1980s—with the full knowledge of Bill and Hillary—to finance the illegal war in Nicaragua. This CIA-imported coke helped fuel the cocaine epidemic of the 1980s. In short, Bill and Hillary's Arkansas became a narco-republic, with little banks near Mena laundering more money than the biggest banks in New York City. Softcover, 310 pages, ***$30.***

Hillary: The Murder Volume

Part Three of the Clinton Trilogy. Is the Clinton "body count" for real? This question has plagued the former first couple for much of their entire partnership. But is it just an urban legend? This volume presents evidence that proves that the 110+ people who've died under mysterious circumstances—all tied in with the Clintons—far surpasses any chance of mere coincidence. Softcover, 383 pages, *$30.*

Crisis of Character: A White House Secret Service Officer's Firsthand Experience with Hillary & Bill

Gary J. Byrne served in the Secret Service and was posted right outside President William Jefferson Clinton's door. In this blockbuster, he spills the beans on Hillary and Bill and their strange behavior. Byrne has served in federal law enforcement for nearly 30 years and what he saw in the Clinton White House was shocking: cocaine parties, mistresses, lewd behavior, frantic ranting and raving, screaming matches, denigration of staff, and many more troubling observations. Hardback, 304 pages, *$27.*

Frontman: Barack Obama's Darkest Secrets Revealed

By Victor Thorn. In 2008, Barack Obama became the face of hope and change. Yet lurking behind the scenes were people who long ago selected this man to forward their global agenda. *Frontman* reveals the powers behind his throne: Bilderberg plotters, Zionist handlers, global financiers and Marxist activists. Exposes the cabal of men and women whose goal is to radically transform the U.S. To cover their tracks, they have hidden the true life history of Obama from the public. Now that Obama is out of office, his political influence is still being felt in the endeavors he has chosen to pursue: undermining Donald Trump. Here is your chance to learn the truth. Softcover, 112 pages, *$20.*

The Bilderbergers: Puppet-Masters of Power

Since 1954, a discrete and select group of wealthy and powerful individuals have attended a private, yearly conference to discuss matters of their choosing. This group represents European and North American elites, as well as new talent and rising stars from the worlds of politics, business, media, academia, the military and even royalty. In recent years, their numbers have featured David Cameron, Tony Blair, Angela Merkel, Bill Clinton, and David Rockefeller. Investigative writer Gerhard Wisnewski explores the numerous claims of conspiracy that swirl around the group, revealing names of participants, their agendas, and their goals. Softcover, 288 pages, *$25.*

LOW STOCK

The JFK Assassination and the Uncensored Story of the Two Oswalds

On Nov. 20 and 22, while "Lee Harvey Oswald" was working at the Book Depository, he was identified by multiple witnesses at Dobbs House Restaurant, Top Ten Records and the Jiffy Store. He was also identified as being seated with Jack Ruby some 10 hours after he was jailed! Investigative journalist Pat Shannan leads us to even more shocking facts about the "two Oswalds." Softcover, 158 pages, *$20.*

The Man Who Killed Kennedy: The Case Against LBJ

Roger Stone makes a compelling case that Lyndon Johnson had the motive, means and opportunity to murder JFK. Stone maps out the case that LBJ blackmailed his way onto the ticket in 1960 and was being dumped in 1964 to face prosecution for corruption by AG Bobby Kennedy. Stone uses fingerprint evidence and testimony to prove JFK was shot by LBJ hit man. Johnson would use power from his connections to escape his political end and seize power. Softcover, 480 pages, *$30.*

ORDER FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $4 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $6 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $8 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 on orders over $75 (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from AFP Bookstore, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-888-699-6397 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5 ET) to reserve. See also www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The Holodomor
Ukraine's Starvation Holocaust

Staunchly independent & anti-communist, 10 million Ukrainians were starved to death by Josef Stalin for their refusal to collectivize

By Rev. Herbert Brown

This is the story of one of the worst holocausts ever perpetrated by one people against another, the attempted genocide by starvation of the Ukrainian people by the Soviet Bolsheviks from 1932 to 1934. In *Execution by Hunger: The Hidden Holocaust* by Miron Dolot is the story of the young Dolot's day-to-day confrontation with despair and death, his helplessness as friends and family were arrested, abused and tortured, and his gradual realization, as he matured, of the absolute control the Soviets had over his life and the lives of his people. But it is also the story of personal dignity in the face of insurmountable horror and humiliation. It is an indictment of the Soviet past that is still not acknowledged by Russian leaders.

In 1929, Josef Stalin ordered the collectivization of all Ukrainian farms in an effort to destroy the well-to-do peasant farmers. In the ensuing years, a brutal Soviet campaign of confiscation, terrorization and murder spread throughout Ukrainian villages. The food that remained after the seizures was insufficient to support the population. In the resulting famine as many as 7 million Ukrainians [some say 10 million—Ed.] starved to death—a tragedy called the *holodomor* that far surpasses even the claims about the Jewish Holocaust.

Dolot was a rare eyewitness to the Great Famine that struck several regions of the Soviet Union in 1932 and 1933. At that time, Ukraine was one of the areas struck most cruelly by the disaster. Famines when caused by natural factors such as drought and crop failure are terrifying phenomena. What endowed the 1932 famine with special horror was that it was both caused by and compounded by the policies of the Soviet government or, more specifically, those of Stalin, by that time the absolute dictator and the main author and enforcer of the scheme that caused the death of millions of his countrymen, as well as untold sufferings to the entire rural population of the USSR.

Dolot reveals:

> The policy of compulsory collectivization introduced at the end of 1929 called for all farms to be collectivized, and the farmers to be firmly bound to the collective just as they used to be bound as serfs to the feudal estates some 70 years before. The farms were collectivized, but not without struggle. Many farmers fiercely resisted the collectivization efforts. They clung to their plots of land and their possessions for dear life or death. However, unarmed, disorganized and leaderless, the farmers were no match for government forces and were crushed mercilessly. Their villages were ruined and depopulated. Millions died. Many were sent to concentration camps or banished from their villages to the northern regions, and still others simply disappeared mysteriously, without a trace. Those who survived swallowed their pride and finally joined the collective farms in order to save themselves and their families. Thus, the battle came to an end; the farmers lost, and the communists triumphed.

The Soviet empire has always specifically boasted of its so-called "Process of Economic Development." However, it has rarely mentioned the human costs involved. Perhaps the most severe of these costs was the great famine that raged throughout Ukraine. Famine also raged over other parts of the USSR. In the former Soviet Asian Republic of Kazakhstan, half the native population became subject to its ravages. Despite cover-up efforts put forth by Soviet authorities, the official statistics bear witness to the extent of the holocaust.

Isaac Mazepa, former premier of Ukraine, said:

The famine was the most destructive event the Ukrainian people have experienced. No matter what they did, they went on dying. They died everywhere, in the yards, on streetcars and on trains. There was nobody to bury these victims of Stalinist famine. Everything points to the fact that the famine was a carefully planned genocide on the part of Moscow to physically subdue the Ukrainian people. There was no evidence at all of famine outbreaks in Russia proper; on the contrary, the conditions were near normal. The Soviets had even posted detachments of the Red Army along the Ukrainian frontier and prohibited refugees from migrating to Soviet Russia, where conditions were better.

Regardless of the total breakdown of agriculture in Ukraine due to Soviet policies (forced collectivization, extermination and mass deportation of the most productive peasants) the total crop harvested in the critical period of 1932 to 1933 was sufficient to feed the Ukrainian population for two years and four months and to seed all the fields.

The cause of the famine was forced procurement ordered by Moscow, which drained the last possible reserves of food from the population.

On April 25, 1983, *The Spotlight* newspaper made this statement about Stalin's Ukrainian famine:

> The methods of procurement were officially sanctioned by a decree written by Stalin himself (August 7, 1932); and collection of the harvest was guarded by Red Army troops to keep the starving population away. Nevertheless, the Ukrainians did not die passively. Hundreds of mass uprisings against the Soviet occupation took place during this period of collectivization and famine. Major concentration of Red Army troops and militia had to be employed to suppress the revolts. Thousands of Communist Party officials were killed, and tens of thousands of rebels executed or deported. In 1921, Maxim Litvinov, Soviet assistant commissar of foreign affairs, said that food "is a weapon." That weapon has been used by Moscow three times already (1919-1923, 1932-1934, 1946-1948) to subdue the Ukrainians, with an estimated peacetime loss of 10 million, almost a quarter of the total population of the Ukraine. Considering the wartime losses, deportations, executions etc, the total figure would rise to at least 15 million Ukrainians. The famine in Ukraine was a direct result of an imperialist policy of Moscow and its communist sociopolitical order. It is the moral responsibility of all mankind to prevent such a thing from happening again.

This comment from Malcolm Muggeridge appears on the back page of the book *Execution by Hunger*:

> Official spokesmen and journalists still go on denying there ever was an appalling famine in Ukraine brought about deliberately by Stalin when he ordered the collectivization of agriculture. As it happened, I was a correspondent in Moscow at the time, representing, as it was then, *The Manchester Guardian*, and managed to find my way to the famine area and report thereon. It was a scene of unimaginable suffering and starvation, which Miron Dolot's book brings back very vividly to me. The book is based on the author's Ukrainian childhood and his studies of Soviet policy, which, whatever the Soviets may call it, is nothing but imperialism at its most ruthless. Ukrainian exiles now are scattered about the world. *Execution by Hunger* will help them to go on cherishing their national identity and hoping for the day of delivery from their country's present servitude. ❖

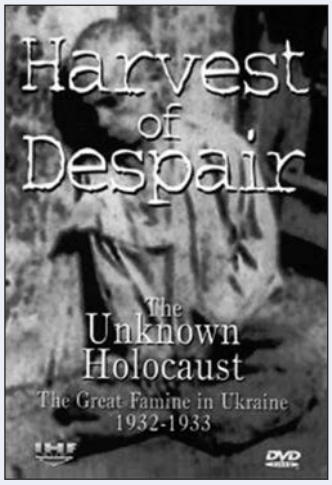

Harvest of Despair

The Unknown Holocaust: The Great Famine in Ukraine, 1932-1933

This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars, including members of the foreign press. History is recorded on this DVD and presented in an engrossing, extremely informative format. It documents how the barbarous Soviet government resorted to starving the populace of Ukraine by the millions, while simultaneously presenting a deliberately deceptive picture to the world. In his works, Dr. Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Stalin to punish the fiercely independent Ukrainian people who refused to hand over their farms to the collective. Mace spoke about this attempted genocide at an international conference on the holocaust in 1982. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Mail payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

The Cultural Holocaust Threatening Europe

So, you're planning a trip to Paris after all these years. Before you go, please take a look at this …

Europeans, through the efforts of European Union leaders and leftist activists and organizations funded by the likes of George Soros, have been asked to believe that Europe is too white, too Western and too Christian. Diversity, i.e., allowing millions of non-white, non-Christian Middle Easterners, Africans and even Asians, to a lesser degree, into Europe is the key to "saving" Europe from its own whiteness. Barbara Lerner Spectre, the Jewish founding director of Paideia, the European Institute for Jewish Studies in Sweden, for instance, said the following, which is basically the belief of those pushing to "de-whitefy" and de-Christianize Europe:

> Europe has not yet learned how to be multicultural. And I think we are going to be part of the throes of that transformation, which must take place. Europe is not going to be the monolithic societies that they once were in the last century. Jews are going to be at the center of that. It's a huge transformation for Europe to make. They are now going into a multicultural mode, and Jews will be resented because of our leading role. But without that leading role, and without that transformation, Europe will not survive.

A Muslim protest in France.

For some reason, Spectre and her colleagues and fellow change agents believe that there is something wrong with a Sweden or a France or an England or a Germany with too many white faces in the crowd, though Europe has thrived as such for thousands of years.

In fact, Europe has done quite well as a relatively homogeneous Caucasian cultural amalgam, responsible for creating art, music, architecture, literature and other items of great cultural value and beauty for the world.

So what happens when the world listens to a lunatic like Ms. Spectre—besides massive spikes in crime, rape and terrorism? What does a historic city like Paris look like today, for instance, now that France has agreed to accept the philosophy of forced multiculturalism?

What follows is a collection of photos sent to us by a subscriber who had in turn received them, they told us, from a Czechoslovakian couple who had returned to Paris after many years away.

You can judge for yourself if Ms. Spectre and her ilk are correct that Europe, and Paris in particular, is now a stronger and better place than it was when it was made up mostly of ethnic Frenchmen and not throngs of non-white aliens who were neither involved in creating the monuments shown nor worshipping at the religious edifices depicted.

Here's a modern-day travel guide without the politically correct spin.

Sacre Coeur

If you plan on visiting Montmartre on the North Bank of the Seine in the northern section of the city, you probably also plan on visiting the Sacre-Coeur (top left), which is also known as the Basilica of the Sacred Heart of Paris. Located at the top of the hill of Montmartre, the majestic church offers one of the most amazing views of Paris. Whether you're an architecture enthusiast or a devout Christian, you will love the Sacre-Coeur, where art and worship are melded together. WARNING: You may have to step over the north Africans who prefer to sit on the steps of the church, rather than their front porches or homeless shelters (left). Caution: Western women are encouraged to fully cover their bodies so as not to tempt the African males in any way.

Notre-Dame de Paris

No trip to Paris is complete without a visit to Notre-Dame de Paris (bottom left), the gorgeous Gothic Catholic cathedral begun in 1163, with the western towers and stunning north rose window completed about 1250. A number of innovative architectural techniques (ribbed vaulting, flying buttresses, thinner walls, larger stained glass windows) and thousands of sculptural elements make it one of the most beautiful religious edifices in the world. Unfortunately, you will need to watch out for the armed guards who patrol the grounds, protecting visitors from attacks by radical Islamic terrorists allowed into the nation by France's politicians.

The Eiffel Tower

Everybody knows the Eiffel Tower—and the stunning views from its observation decks—and the surrounding parks and green spaces of the Champ de Mars in Paris, much like our national mall in Washington, D.C. The Champ de Mars, many will recall, was the site of Worlds Fairs in 1867, 1878, 1889, 1900 and 1937, which showcased the grand accomplishments of nations. At left you see a section of the base of Gustav Eiffel's lattice tower and the Champ de Mars.

If you are lucky, you may be able to buy some of the wares of street vendors from across the world (middle left)—possibly a paperweight from China or a Christmas wreath made in Bangladesh. Watch your purse just in case one of these vendors decides he'd like a free sample of your vacation funds pilfered from your wallet!

And, at lower left, you might want to bring along a black plastic trash bag to help clean up in case there has been a pro-immigration rally. Those immigrant scamps don't really understand they should clean up the discarded banana peels, used baby diapers and mounds of garbage they so waggishly discard on the open grassy fields—soon to be home to the Olympic beach volleyball competition to be held there in 2024.

Of course, we can't expect them to pick up their own garbage. This kind of a scene is all they know. It is what many of their capital cities look like. But it's not all their fault. The New World Order war machine has probably bombed their home nations into oblivion anyway, so this is what they are used to and truly know no better.

Book Your Room Early!

Paris is loaded with lovely neighborhoods and five-star hotels. But check out where the homeless are staying as Paris is inundated with tens of thousands of immigrants who have nowhere to stay but on the streets. Many just camp out right on the boulevards (top left), using whatever tree or pothole they can find for a toilet. Who is supporting them? Why, the generous French taxpayer, that's who! And why not? French politicians who might offer a solution—like Marine le Pen—are vilified in the left-wing press as neo-Nazis and right-wing fascists to suggest that France is for Frenchmen.

Are there any job prospects for these unfortunates, who were told that the streets of the city were lined with gold? Very few. Many speak a different language, practice different religions and came to Paris lacking the necessary skills to contribute to French society. But this is a paradise compared to what has become of their home countries, many of which have been overrun with ISIS and al Qaeda terrorists spawned by wars of Western aggression.

Every day, hundreds of immigrants line up to receive blankets and a hot meal at a homeless shelter catering to Arabic and Muslim unfortunates (below left). Will they ever integrate into French culture? Do they understand the monuments around them were created by and for Christians? Do they want to be Frenchmen at all—or do they just plan on out-breeding the French and one day taking the nation for themselves? If things in France continue apace, we can expect gorgeous cathedrals like Notre Dame, Chartres, Sainte Chapelle, Amiens and others to be converted into mosques in the very near future.

Political Activism

Paris has long been known as a seat of political activism and revolutionary thought. At left, a group of immigrants block a road to protest the French National Assembly's passage of a tough new immigration law that tightened the regulation of asylum. (How dare those Frenchmen trying to get to work honk their horns so rudely at these freedom activists!) The bill shortens asylum application deadlines, doubles the time for which illegal migrants can be detained and institutes a one-year prison sentence for entering France illegally. But political opponents of President Emmanuel Macron's government and human rights groups say the measure goes too far, actually punishing immigrants who come to France illegally.

At left, a group of immigrants carries axe handles and clubs as they prepare for a night of fun on the streets of Paris. We are not sure if they are legal or illegal immigrants, just that you might want to cross to the other side of the street if you see them coming. Plan your trip to Paris wisely or one of these well-meaning foreigners might just bop you on the head for getting in the way of their "demonstration."

At left is another group of immigrants—this time in Calais—who is objecting to French police tearing down their migrant city. To be fair, most immigrants to France won't be terrorists, but they probably won't become contributing members of society, either. But that doesn't mean they are going home or they really have any desire to be "Frenchmen." That's a shame, because not much awaits them back in their home nations—racked by wars of Zionist aggression.

A Shopping Spree!

Paris is known for its many quaint shopping districts where one can pick up cultural objects made in France indicative of the extremely rich French culture. High-end clothing, famous French cuisine, candies, jewelry, perfumes, wines, brandies, artwork based on the Gothic, Romanesque, Rococo and Neoclassical styles, porcelain, china and more can be purchased at shops and bistros. But make a turn in the wrong direction and you may be in a "no-go" zone—a neighborhood where Frenchmen (and Westerners in general) are not welcome. This is not a curse just of France, however, as European cities from England to Spain to Italy also have these sections dominated by immigrants who prefer their own culture to Western ways. (Don't kid yourself. Most every American city has its own no-go zones dominated by immigrants but also dangerous minorities where most of the murders perpetrated in the United States are committed.)

At top left, a "French" shopping district where a white Frenchman is hard to find. At middle left, not all immigrants are poverty-stricken illegal invaders from Libya, Sudan, Syria, Iraq and Algeria. Many affluent Muslims live and shop in areas that cater specifically to their cultural needs.

Make sure you watch out in Paris (and most European cities). Keep your eyes open and avoid crowded sidewalks during heavily attended cultural celebrations like Bastille Day fireworks displays. Terrorist immigrants have on many occasions run large trucks into crowds of Frenchmen and foreign tourists. At left, two forensics experts take notes at a crime scene after terrorists killed 128 innocent people in a coordinated attack in Paris.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

AMAZING TOME COVERS ENTIRE HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

By Paul T. Angel

Massive high-quality softcover edition: $42

Needless to say, it is about time, although we do not fault the author, Arthur Kemp, for taking several decades to compile this amazing volume. What we mean is that it is about time a true history of the most maligned race in history be written. And Kemp was the man to do it.

The idea for writing this massive volume (softcover, 8.25 x 11 inches, 596 pages, 3 lbs. in weight) came, according to the author, from a perusal of the history section of the Jagger Library at the University of Cape Town, South Africa, in 1983. While undertaking some research, the author came across a volume covering the history of the Chinese people.

This prompted the author to look for a volume on the white race. What he found instead was volume after volume on the Aztecs, Mayans, Incans, black Africans, Japanese, Siamese (and every other Asian culture), the Australian Aborigines, Arabs, North American Indians, Polynesians, Melanesians, Micronesians and just about every race and culture group except Caucasians.

Confounded, the author decided then that he would compile a volume on the one race that was not exclusively covered in any book he could find anywhere: the white race.

And he wanted to write it from a white perspective.

And that is what we have here in *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race—35,000 Years of History*, one of the most important books to come along in quite a while—and it is much needed and much appreciated.

Starting with a politically incorrect but historically correct discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp has done our race and our people proud. Fully 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index cover nearly every conceivable fact and date of importance to the history of white culture from CroMagnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. More than 700 pieces of art in B&W accentuate the detailed text, and four pages of color photographs grace the center of the book. Kemp has also included a photo essay: "The Destruction of Detroit."

There is something in this book for everyone—including those of other races.

From the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages to old European civilizations and migrations, to whites in the Near East, Kemp has it all. Chapters also cover Greece, Rome, the rise and fall of civilizations, the Kelts, Teutons and Byzantium, modern white cultures and an analysis of the future of our people.

This is but a mere sampling of this well-written and beautifully presented volume—loaded with hundreds of informational "sidebars" and photos. This book would make a great gift for anyone who wants to see an honest and true history of the white race.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race ($42, oversized softcover, laminated full-color cover, signature sewn, parchment endpapers, 596 pages, shrink-wrapped, #464). Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send coupon on reverse to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy of this must-read book to your credit card today.

Table of Contents

- Race, Ethnicity & Culture
- The Late Paleolithic Age
- The Neolithic Age
- Old European Civilizations
- Lost White Migrations
- Whites in the Near East
- Ancient Egypt
- Rise & Fall of Civilizations
- Classical Greece
- Alexander the Great
- The Glory of Rome
- Rome and the Kelts
- Rome and the Germans
- Rome & the Middle/Near East
- Christianity
- The First Great Race War
- Attila the Hun
- The Fall of Rome
- Byzantium
- The Crusades
- Lessons in Decline
- Spain and Portugal
- The Moors Invade Europe
- Scandinavia
- The Vikings
- France
- Napoleon Bonaparte
- England, Scotland, Wales
- Ireland
- The Netherlands
- Belgium & Luxembourg
- Bulgars, Avars, Magyars
- Another Race War: The Khazars
- Genghis Khan
- The Baltic States
- Switzerland
- Czechoslovakia & Yugoslavia
- The Ottoman Holocaust
- Romania & Bulgaria
- Albania & Greece
- Italy's Resurrection
- The Rise of Germany
- Austria & Hungary
- Russia
- The Dark Ages
- The Renaissance
- The Christian Wars
- Voyages of Discovery
- Race War in the Mideast
- The British Empire
- Conquistadors
- Birth of the United States
- Amerindian Race War
- Mexican Race War
- The History of Slaves & Slavery
- The Civil War: White vs White
- America Until 1945
- Canada, South Africa & Rhodesia
- Jews & Communism
- World Wars I & II
- The Coming Fall of the West
- Much, much more!!

White World Awake!

Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our *volk*—are in trouble. The question of the day, and very likely the question of the millennium, is whether Europe will survive—and, with it, its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well.

For too long, observes the author, white people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans and Poles, Serbs and Croats, Romanians, Finns and Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive language and culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed openly and honestly.

A Eurasian Federation is proposed, which, like Old America, will not interfere in other parts of the world, except to provide humanitarian aid and ensure the safety of such places as Armenia and Georgia against any immigration threat.

Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing Europe and other white nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office.

Many of the solutions apply equally to the rest of the white world. "Close the borders! Stop the flood!" is key not only for Europe, but America and all other White areas of the world. Thus, Graf lays out a practical 10-step program to stop the genocide of the West starting with Europe, the cradle of White Western civilization.

This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the Western world.

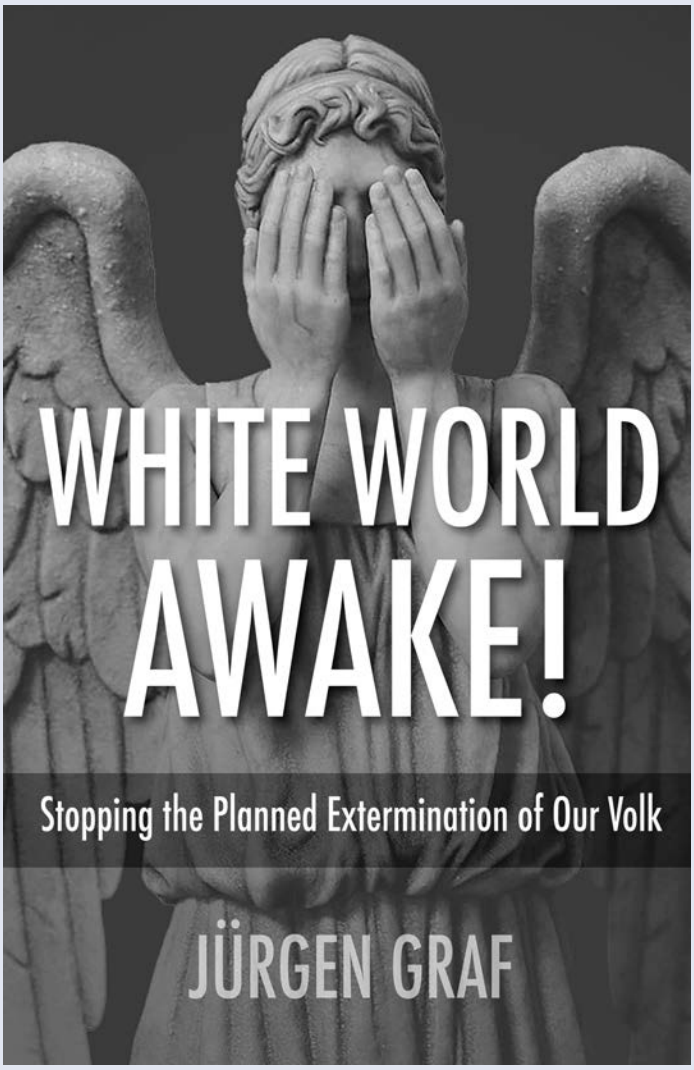

ORDERING
White World Awake

Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. Use form on page 132 at the back of this issue of TBR to order by mail or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Send order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit #406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

NO BILLIONAIRES

The biggest problem our cause has is that no billionaires are on our side since to become a billionaire today can only be done through government. Murray Rothbard found this out the hard way when the Koch brothers took over the Libertarian Party and dropped all of Murray's principles.

I gave up on Trump long ago. To begin with, he is not an entrepreneur, but a political businessman, so he was part of the establishment to begin with.

There is absolutely no way he can clean up the swamp because the only way to do it is to first bring all the troops home and close all foreign bases and cut off all foreign aid (including to American or multinational firms).

Once that is done, then he could bring back property rights, the rule of law and the Bill of Rights. The rest of the Constitution can be jettisoned, as its original purpose was to start and protect centralized government.

Since a free country cannot exist in a garrison state, and since Trump has increased the garrison state, he never intended to drain the swamp.

Trump reminds me of Barry Goldwater. As you may recall, after Goldwater succeeded in destroying the conservative movement, he returned to Congress and was a "respectable" Republican like the Bushes and Newt Gingrich. Trump seems to be playing good cop/bad cop for the Jews. He even wants to jettison the only good deed of the Obama administration—the Iran nuclear deal.

Ed Zeman
Illinois

BREATH OF FRESH AIR

TBR is like a breath of fresh air to a world that is being smothered under a load of lies, moral degradation, murder, theft and corruption of every description. This is all approved by a nation that professes to live under God's laws. What a sham! Thank you for shining a light in a world that is filled with darkness. We stand with you. Keep publishing!

Hubert L. Masters
Missouri

UFO PHENOMENON

I believe the UFO phenomenon is a very legitimate and important subject to be discussed openly. One very credible source for information on this subject is the *MUFON Journal*. (MUFON stands for Mutual UFO Network.) For further disclosure on UFOs, the book *Hidden Truth, Forbidden Knowledge* by Steven Greer, M.D. is outstanding.

Jim Loukopoulos
Michigan

THE SETI EXPERIENCE

I am one reader who would be hoping TBR will cover the extraterrestrial phenomenon. I am reading a book I found called *Contact: Countdown to Transformation—The SETI Experience, 1992-2009* by Steven M. Greer. It is the best book on the subject I have ever read.

John Elder
Kansas

UNBELIEVABLE AERONAUTICS

In June 2007, while standing on the balcony of my apartment in San Antonio and enjoying the beautiful blue sky of morning, I glanced up and saw an unconventional aircraft soaring in from the west. It was bright silver, about the size and configuration of a dime at five paces. It was absolutely silent, and one could see the glint of the Sun on its round edges. It was probably at about 7,000-10,000 feet, but, of course, this is just a guess. It began performing unbelievable aerobatics across the clear sky, at one point lazily flipping end-over-end half a dozen times before leveling out and streaking away. The entire display lasted about 90 seconds.

A conventional craft, which fooled me due to some type of freakish temperature inversion? Perhaps. I'd be interested in hearing a good explanation.

L.L.
Idaho

LEFTIST VIOLENCE

Are you or anyone you know tired of the constant threat of violence and violent acts committed by La Raza, antifa and other anti-American organizations? Do you know anyone that feels threatened to the point of wanting to move from their home in a so-called "sanctuary city" or "sanctuary state"? Well, here is what to do:

File criminal charges against all federal judges, federal prosecutors and/or local and legislative-level politicians who support legislation that allows illegal immigrants, illegal alien rapists and illegal alien gang members to violate our God-given rights as sovereign citizens. The law being usurped is 42 USC 3631(a) or the Fair Housing Act. The act states: "Whoever . . . by force or threat of force willfully injures, intimidates or interferes with or attempts to injure, intimidate or interfere with any person because of his race . . . or national origin . . . and because he has been . . . renting or occupying any dwelling shall be [guilty of an offense against the United States]."

My fellow Americans: If you wish to take a knee like some of our athletes and surrender your sovereignty and security, you deserve neither when society turns against all morals. But if you feel this has gone far enough and believe that American citizens should be the first priority—not illegal immigrants or gang members—take a stand now before it is too late.

James G. Colvin
Kentucky

CUSTER IS A HERO TO MANY

This letter is a response of sorts to the letter with the heading "Custer Was No American Hero," which appeared in the January/February 2018 issue of TBR. It is essentially biographical information taken from the life and times of George Armstrong Custer.

1) He graduated from West Point and was commissioned as a second lieutenant in 1861. In 1863, he was promoted to brevet brigadier general, at just 23 years of age—the youngest general in the Union Army. He thus subsequently became known as the "Boy General." In 1865 he again received promotion, this time to brevet major general.

2) Regarding his performance on the battlefield, Custer operated quite differently from his peers by leading his troops

from the front while at this time it was customary for commanders to operate from behind their commands. Little wonder that Custer had 12 horses shot from under him in the war.

3) Postwar assignments to the western plains resulted in a brilliant victory over the Cheyenne Indians at the Battle of Washita in 1868. Other military actions and expeditions were a part of his life. No longer the Boy General, Custer became instead known as the "Premier Indian-Fighter of the West."

4) Custer the Negotiator. Combat was not the only way Custer achieved his goals. His talent for peaceful negotiation is today a practically unknown facet of his career. Interface with potentially hostile tribes (admittedly often with the implied threat of military action) produced positive results. Case in point is the prolonged negotiations that resulted in an Indian tribe releasing its white captives to Custer.

5) Those belonging to the politically correct crowd and the like have long had Custer in their sights. The accusation that Custer was an "Indian hater" is pure hogwash. In 19th-century America, Custer was one of the enlightened minority (especially in the military) who acknowledged and was in sympathy with the problems facing American Indians. He carried these beliefs with him as he rode to Little Big Horn and death at age 36.

6. As a soldier, it must be kept in mind that Custer was responsible for carrying out the orders of his superiors, whether those orders emanated from the military or all the way up to the president of the United States.

7) The relationship between Custer and his wife Elizabeth was unique. Do, by all means, read Marguerite Merrington's *The Custer Story*, a record of their revealing correspondence, demonstrating a remarkable relationship.

8) Among Custer's traits, he has been described as vain, self-promoting and, indeed, also known to be disrespectful of authority. He has, however, received the everlasting gratitude of the American people for his military accomplishments.

Does anyone detect a serious anomaly here?

Don Schorr
Little Big Horn Associates
California

A JEWISH CONFEDERATE

I most certainly enjoyed our "pleasant" talk today. As I advised you, I will be encouraging others to condemn your anti-Semitic magazine in all possible public meetings and conferences. The title of my talk at these conferences is usually "A Few Thoughts from an Unreconstructed Jewish Confederate."

Once again, I strongly resent you and your ilk in hijacking the glorious cause of the Confederacy. You and your ilk camoflage [sic] yourselves behind the sacred Cross of St. Andrews [sic] to further your evil designs and your neo-Nazi agenda. If you want to spew out your anti-Jewish bigotry, do not dare get my Jewish Confederate [Delaware] ancestor involved in it!

Also, can't you come up with something more original than the basic anti-Jewish bigotry that Jewish people started the "Civil War" to corner the cotton market, the Jewish people monopolized the slave trade, the world Jewish financiers are planning to dominate the world, the Holocaust is a hoax, etc, etc.

Can't you come up with something more original? Is this the best you can do? Come on now, you can do better.

Lastly, my dear compatriot, please always remember that the greatest love that tyranny, oppression and despotism has is the absolute subjugation of all free people! P.S. My cats Rebel, Varina and Gen. Clebourne [sic—it's Gen. Cleburne] say "hi," but, believe me, they are not neo-Nazi followers or sympathizers.

Stephen Kaufman
Mississippi

PRESIDENTS CHEATED

If possible, could you do an article on how George Washington and Abraham Lincoln were cheated out of their honored birthdays by the culture destroyers? Americans were told we could save money by combining their birthdays and calling it Presidents Day, which has now lost all meaning. This while Martin Luther King has his own holiday! According to a black lady who identified herself as an FBI agent whose job was to shadow King, King belonged to 36 separate communist organizations. Interestingly, Vladimir Lenin's birthday coincides with "Earth Day." Is this a coincidence? I even see that more and more calendars are not even listing the real birth dates of Washington or Lincoln. Their birthdays used to mean something and were accompanied by celebrations and patriotic music. Not any more.

Virginia Dye
Via email

EVEN ENEMIES ARE HUMAN

In the TBR issue of November/December 2017, Editor John Tiffany responded in detail to a letter that had expressed disapproval of a previous story in TBR called "The Tunnel Rats of Vietnam." The last sentence of the editor's response—"It is important to remember that, no matter the enemy, they are human beings, after all." That statement warmed the heart of this Korean War veteran. Thank you, sir. If we are to remain truly human, we must recognize that our opponents are also human.

Darlington Fadeley
Oklahoma

OVERWHELMED

TBR is the best journal—past, present and future. It is always a red-letter day when I see in my mailbox your large white envelope and think, "Oh, good. There will be wonderful reading this week."

I have been a subscriber since day one, and continue to be in awe of what I read month after month. Very often I am so overwhelmed with the words splashed across the pages I have to put the magazine down to recover my emotions as undoubtedly tears will be dripping on the pages—especially about Germany. We live in a deceptive and deceitful world, where I have had to discard everything I have been taught. The one thing that has remained constant is Jesus Christ—and even in the Bible, words are suspect, especially Jew and Gentile. I cringe over these two as they have been so twisted.

Eulaine Prevost
Michigan

HITLER A WARLORD?

In regard to the book *The Artist Within the Warlord* by Carolyn Yeager, calling Hitler a "warlord" is absolutely Allied Zionist hate propaganda and someone who writes such nonsense doesn't know history. It is world Jewry that wants to eliminate the Caucasian race and caused

World War I and World War II and is now planning World War III to wipe out the remaining white Christian nations of Europe, North America, Australia and South Africa.

The actual warlords and anti-Christs were Franklin Roosevelt, Josef Stalin and Winston Churchill. President Woodrow Wilson, under the influence of the Zionists, created the unfair Versailles Treaty by dissecting the Central Powers of Europe and establishing the new nations of Poland, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia, that created tremendous cultural conflict within each new nation.

For example, the former German province of Posen, West Prussia, was placed under Polish governance and this created animosity amongst the German farmers and the general German population. The Bromberg Massacre in 1939 resulted in 60,000 Germans killed and/or placed in Polish concentration camps, first in Europe, modeled after the English concentration camps created for the Boers in South Africa. All Germans who were not either killed or willing to yield their property to Jewish gold and diamond robbers were sent there.

German civilian airplanes flying across the new artificial corridor from the Reich to East Prussia were shot at by Polish militias and the announcement by Radio Warsaw in early August 1939 that "Polish troops will be in Berlin within one week" caused the preemptive strike of the German military that started World War II.

It was Adolf Hitler who wanted a peaceful co-existence with other nations and encouraged trade and development, national pride, religious freedom with Christan values, private ownership for every working German to have their own homes, family car (Volkswagen) and yearly vacations via KDF travels to recreational spas and trips to other countries.

Besides, Adolf Hitler was a highly moral and intelligent individual, a mild-mannered, vegetarian man who loved nature, and an environmentalist and animal lover. His virtues cannot be compared to the rulers of the capitalist-controlled Allied warmongers.

Carl Gaede
Michigan

(Thanks for you thoughtful letter. The truth is, once Germany was forced into the war after the Fuehrer's many peace offers to the nations that comprised the Allied powers were rejected, he was thrust into the role of warlord. As the book points out, Hitler would have much preferred to have dedicated his time to city planning, architectural projects, sculptural projects and other artistic, peaceful cultural pursuits. But, being the supreme leader of Germany in wartime, he was forced to become heavily involved in every aspect of the German war effort. In this instance he was the supreme warlord, albeit a reluctant one. The author, Carolyn Yeager, is a great admirer of Hitler and thus meant no disrespect in the title. It is, however, an accurate one. He was an artist forced into the role of warlord as it was he, not his generals, who conceived of the brilliant strategies used by the Reich to come within a hair's breadth of victory over the combined forces of capitalism, communism and Zionism.—Ed.)

MIXED UP ON HOOVER

When I first started reading the article "Herbert Hoover: His Career Reconsidered" I thought that I had stumbled across something from the Heritage Foundation or the Cato Institute. But no, here inside The Barnes Review—which had previously properly excoriated Woodrow Wilson for selling his country into slavery with the illegally passed unconstitutional legislation establishing the income tax and the Federal Reserve—I find an apologist for Herbert Hoover!

Reading this article I notice that there is no mention of Bernard Baruch, who was the wealthiest financier in America in the 1920s and 1930s and the architect of Hoover's response to the onset of the Great Depression. He was also FDR's advisor and, during his first term as president, FDR's policies were identical to Hoover's. Briefly, the plan was to put the "con" back into confidence.

We see a repeat of this scenario occurring right now with massive bank bailouts to restore confidence in a rigged banking system.

Nazi Germany solved their depression by nationalizing the central bank and removing a class of persons involved in a multi-generational white-collar criminal conspiracy involving international banking and government corruption. A similar solution was successfully applied by Iceland during the current depression. In both cases, the implementation required the recognition that the depression was not an act of God but a conspiracy of the rich and powerful to defraud the middle classes of all nations of their accumulated wealth. In both cases, the fraud consisted of having the central bank drive interest rates to zero while commercial banks and stock brokers sold shares in nonexistent companies or fraudulent and often nonexistent mortgages. Simply put, it was and is outright theft protected by the patina of unquestionable authority.

Paul Majchrowicz
Via Email

HAWKING HOAX

Stephen Hawking, a brilliant physicist, died this year, 2018, all the mass media told us. Confined to a wheelchair, it seems he suffered from amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS), a degenerative disease of the brain and spinal cord. The media says Hawking suffered from ALS for at least 52 years—an astounding record. Jason Becker is the only known other individual to survive as much as 20 years with the deadly disease—so Hawking would have outlived this runner-up by more than 30 years. Astonishing if true, but a statistical impossibility. Physics needed Hawking as a useful spokesman, so he was presumably replaced in the 1980s when, we can be pretty sure, the real Hawking died. Analysis of the two faces and differing dentition, neck and hair of the original and replacement "Hawkings" confirms the substitution. Average survival time for ALS is four years, although when Hawking was diagnosed in 1963, doctors gave him two years to live. He did well to hang in there for about 20 years—but 50 years? Forget it. Didn't happen.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

UNDERSTANDING ANTI-SEMITISM

Thank you, Barnes Review, for making available Hervé Ryssen's *Understanding Anti-Semitism* and *History of Anti-Semitism*. He starts out with the Jews being asked to leave ancient Egypt by the pharaohs, men who were instruments of divine providence. He uses the Roman Catholic Church as the main frame of

reference in dealing with the Jews in Europe for close to 2,000 years. The churchmen at times vacillated in what prohibitions were placed upon whom, but St. Paul told us in 1 Thessalonians, Chapter 2, verses 14-16 who the "enemies of all men" were. A war erupted on Good Friday between Christ and Antichrist. The war took on vital importance with the destruction of the Jerusalem Temple in A.D. 70 and has continued until today.

Jews were at times forbidden to marry a Christian, had to avoid contact with non-Jews, were forced to return property after foreclosing on loans and had debts totally canceled that had been acquired by usury. However, in the early 13th century, it was the Dominican priests who translated the Talmud that initiated a procedure of ensuring the Jews could not practice medicine or teach in schools and universities. They were carefully watched and isolated for their own as well as the host country's best interests.

Their Talmud was ordered by several popes to be gathered up and burned, yet they were not supposed to be molested or forced to be baptized, as had happened in past times.

The Roman Catholic Church has been in the past considered "anti-Semitic" in its dealings with the Jews but, then again, there are those who have said and do say the New Testament is "anti-Semitic."

Ryssen's book sets forth the issue and the manner in which Jews have been treated in host countries—and why. Historically speaking, while not always the entirely best way to face and deal with the Jewish community, the church had, until recently, been willing at least to discuss the subject. Not any more.

Thanks to Hervé Ryssen for explaining why so many Christian nations still have admittedly strained relationships with the Jews living within their borders.

Stephen Majchrzak
Via email

WHITE CHRISTIANS THE WORST

As a pro-Jewish Jew (OK, Khazar), who has subscribed to "scholarly" TBR for years, I've become impressed with a number of your anti-Semitic arguments and research—cherry-picked and exaggerated as they are. However, until [Paul Angel] came along, I didn't know how terrible we Jews have been, are and will be forever in the future.

But when you look at the big historical picture, you must see that Christianity is by far the most murderous religion or cult ever. Muslims want to keep their non-Muslims alive to feel superior to and over-tax. Jews simply want to be left alone after work.

But Christianity's religious alternatives have always been expulsion, forced conversion or, most of all, mass murder. "If you are not for me, you are against me," said an arrogant Jesus—or was it Jim Jones or David Koresh? And though you castigate the "mud people," they are your buddies in Christ.

As far as racism is concerned, what we're really talking about is white (Christian) racism. Whites have always hated blacks even before whites had reasons to. And if the Christian white race is so superior, how come so few of your triple-toothed believers have done superior things? . . .

So even if my people are cheap or crooked, want to take over the world, attend the "Synagogue of Satan" or sprinkle the remains of a Christian child on our morning corn flakes, Jews aren't a religion of genociders and crusaders. White Christians are the masters of that domain.

If you want to see superior people doing superior things, visit Khazarland.

Jerry Axelrod
Pennsylvania

[Jerry, no offense, but have you actually read your own holy books or looked at the real meaning of your religious celebrations? They are laced with genocide after genocide, with your holidays invariably centered on mass slaughter—Purim (the slaughter of tens of thousands of innocent Persians); Yom HaShoah (the remembrance of the 6 million holocaust victims, ignoring the 100 million other victims of the war); Yom HaAtzmaut (the celebration of the founding of the state of Israel in which millions of Palestinians were forced off their ancestral homes at gunpoint); Passover (the celebration of the exodus after Moses had God curse the innocent civilians of Egypt with diabolical punishment after diabolical punishment resulting in the deaths of millions); Hannukah (the slaughter of the Greek Seleucids ruling the Holy Land); etc. I won't even mention the Talmud. Here's the difference. We Christians admit we are not perfect and have made grievous errors in our history. We do not believe that just because you criticize us you necessarily hate us. Do you?—Ed.]

MOVING THE FOOTBALL

I am writing to congratulate The Barnes Review for moving the Holocaust Revisionism football a little farther down the field with the publication of Stephen Mitford Goodson's article "British Diplomats & the Holocaust." [TBR, January/February 2018 issue.—Ed.] which was a departure from the usual forensics and technical-based Revisionism exemplified by the contents of the subsequent issue of TBR devoted to "The Chemistry of Auschwitz." That article introduced Andy Ritchie's primary research in the British National Archives on the Deep State origins of the narrative.

I've been waiting for years for a book or essay like Stephen Goodson's from a Revisionist who understands the importance of the Allied armies' psychological warfare departments and intelligence services in manufacturing and promoting the myth of WWII Nazi homicidal gas chambers.

The Holocaust Handbooks Series does not include any handbooks about intelligence services, psych war, Fort Ritchie, Maryland, or its Camp Sharpe Annex in Gettysburg, where approximately 9,000 U.S. multilingual soldiers were trained in psychological warfare techniques and sent into occupied Germany to take over and control film, print media, culture and education under the direction of the founding members of the Judeo-Marxist Frankfurt School, who were welcomed and placed in the OSS by Gen. William "Wild Bill" Donovan.

This is the same Frankfurt School of Social Research whose theoretical Cultural Marxism ("Critical Theory") was embraced by academia and resulted in the turbulence on college campuses and in the streets across the United States and Europe in the 1960s.

Stephen Goodson is to be commended again for his article "Germany's Constitution: Why It's a Total Failure," which examines the continuing postwar control over German culture by the Allies.

Every once in a while I run across a TBR article that mentions C.D. Jackson,

but only in passing. Jackson deserves a whole issue himself in that he orchestrated multiple psy ops at the Buchenwald, Ohrdruf and Dachau concentration camps during their liberations, helped found the CIA and the Bilderberg group and was involved in changing the 2,000-year-old dogma of the Catholic Church in Rome in 1965 at Vatican II. He was America's least known and most effective expert on psychological warfare, yet no biography or decent overview of his career before, during and after WWII exists.

Charles Krafft
Washington

RECENTLY DECLASSIFIED FILES

New declassified documents show that columnists targeted and libeled Liberty Lobby founder Willis A. Carto.

It took 50 years, but a series of FBI documents declassified on May 5, 2015, and released to AFP writer Bill White in April 2018 shows something that Liberty Lobby founder and The Barnes Review founder Willis Carto spent decades trying to prove: that nationally syndicated columnists Drew Pearson and Jack Anderson willfully and maliciously slandered him in a media campaign that began in 1966 and which targeted Carto's efforts to raise money to support liberty-loving American congressmen and senators.

According to a May 1, 1969 memorandum of a phone conversation between C.D. DeLoach, an FBI official, and journalist Jack Anderson, the FBI specifically told Anderson, who went on to run for president of the United States as an independent in 1980, that Liberty Lobby and Willis Carto were *not* the subject of an FBI investigation. That is false.

The memorandum reads:

"Jack Anderson called at 3:01 p.m. this afternoon. He made reference to the [anti] Liberty Lobby articles that he and Pearson have been writing for the past several days. These articles mostly maligned one Willis Carto as well as the former State Department employee Otto Otepka and the new appointment to the judiciary, Roger Robb, and a number of congressmen. ... I doubt very seriously that Anderson has any information of substance. It is also doubtful that the above-mentioned ... represent matters within FBI jurisdiction. In the present circumstances, it appears quite obvious that Anderson and Pearson want to be in a position of stating that the FBI is investigating the alleged Nazi organization that they have been writing about."

Despite that memorandum, and the answer that Anderson and hundreds of others who wrote to the FBI received, namely that Liberty Lobby had never been the subject of an FBI investigation, Anderson, working with Pearson, willfully and maliciously published a newspaper column soon after claiming that they could affirm that the FBI had confirmed that it had been investigating Willis Carto and Liberty Lobby since 1966. The result was a flood of letters to the FBI, including by Liberty Lobby supporters, asking if the allegations were true and threatening to resign from the Liberty Lobby board.

Carto sued the two columnists over this defamation and was unable to recover damages, as he did not have these declassified FBI memoranda to prove that the two columnists knew that the information they were publishing was false. Instead, the two were able to repeat the claims of one Jeremy Horne, a disturbed student at Johns Hopkins University who had briefly worked for Liberty Lobby in 1966 and had stolen a box of 150 of Carto's personal letters, turning them over first to the FBI and, after finding the FBI uninterested, turning them over to Pearson for use in the fabrication of fake news.

According to an FBI memorandum describing the sole interview with Horne, written on September 16, 1966:

"Horne was interviewed on 9/7/66. ... Horne stated that he knows [redacted] of the Communist Party in Baltimore. [redacted] thinks that Horne is with them. However, he is also known to the National States Rights Party in Baltimore, and, they think he is with them. ... Horne further advised that he has 'files' on about 50 people, although he is not sure which people he has files on. ... He wrote to about 50 'hate organizations' for literature like *Common Sense*, *Thunderbolt* and similar literature. ... Concerning the 'racist' material that Horne said Carto has, the only material Horne produced was correspondence by Carto in 1955 and 1956, trying to enlist the support of prominent conservative people for a program to repatriate the Negroes in the United States to Africa. ... Most of the people that Carto had written to in 1955 and 1956 were now deceased. ... Horne was inconsistent in some of his statements. ... It is WFO's [Washington Field Office's] recommendation that no investigation be conducted based on Horne's information. ... Horne does not add to what Carto and Liberty Lobby have been contending for years. Also, Horne's documents do not, as he contends, show any 'National Socialist' conspiracy. ... In the opinion of the interviewing agent, Horne has a 'detective complex.' ... WFO has files on both Liberty Lobby and Willis Carto. There is nothing in those files which warrant, with the addition of the information provided by Horne, a security investigation in the opinion of WFO."

Horne then went on, ironically, the FBI files show, to be hired by a group "researching extremists," a predecessor to the Southern Poverty Law Center, that the FBI had identified as infiltrated by communists, causing the FBI to terminate their relationship with him—though not Pearson or Anderson.

The declassified documents show that the fake news with which America's Judeo-occult media has tormented Donald Trump is nothing new. It was as alive and well 50 to 60 years ago when major newspaper columnists, like Pearson and Anderson, were free to publish lies and to lie on the stand to cover up those lies, with the alternative press having no vehicles with which to combat them.

While today bogus news organizations that engage in this behavior are quickly checked on the Internet, denouncing the "conspiracy theories" that discredit them as their lies go down in flames, 50 years ago there was no Internet, and the power of the corporate-controlled media was such that even loyal followers of Liberty Lobby could be duped by the crude fabrications of mockingbird fake news syndicated columnists.

William White
Gulag America

HITLER AND THE MEDIA

I finally got to reading the January/February 2018 issue of TBR and saw Adolf Hitler's comments on the mass media from *Mein Kampf*. Very timely choice, as this addresses exactly what is going on in our country today. Exactly. Unfortunately, without an Adolf Hitler, there

is no hope for us. I write this not only based on what I have learned since World War II, but I was there and old enough to remember the last five years of the war. Unfortunately, Trump is no Hitler. His ramblings are merely ramblings that sound better than what we've been hearing from other politicians. But they are often just ignorant ramblings, nevertheless. Hitler was a great orator and had a profound knowledge of true history.

Sometimes I think that Trump does know the truth about our enemy. For instance, when he said a few weak words lauding the patriots who tried to hold a peaceful white pride parade in Charlottesville, Virginia. But in the next sentence, probably out of fear, he also lauded the neo-Bolshevik "antifascist" thugs. Hitler would have never done that. He never lied or insinuated. He spoke the truth clearly, forcefully and precisely.

You may argue that Trump is in too weak of a political position to speak the harsh truth, but Hitler was in an infinitely weaker position. Right now, I only hear a pervasive crescendo of the paroxysms of hatred that is drowning out the voices of reason and decency.

Remember what they did with Nixon, and what they did to JFK and his brother, and how they tried to kill Gov. George Wallace, who even had the majority of the black vote in his state.

I have read the original *Mein Kampf* [My Struggle] and I also have the Stalag (English) Edition of the book. Anybody who wants to know what is happening in our country should read *Mein Kampf*. The book is a complete primer for he who wants to end the rapid slide of our nation into another Bolshevik slave camp.

What the establishment is doing to Trump today is exactly the same as what they did to Hitler.

First they ignored him, then they ridiculed him and, when neither worked and they couldn't infiltrate his small organization, they started to destroy him with all available means. Violence was the most visible method—exactly what the leftist radicals are using now against our people. Charlottesville is a textbook example complete with the connivance of the mayor and a police force ordered to stand down.

Once Hitler realized what the nation was facing—brutal violence—he organized his own defense groups.

The German marchers, just as in Charlottesville, were strictly peaceful, and took care to comply with all applicable laws. The communists operated with naked brutality, unencumbered by the constraints of decency.

The difference I see between Germany then and America today is that then they had a man—a WWI veteran who had survived the fields of slaughter in France. We now have a very successful businessman who may or may not have the honesty and integrity and fearlessness necessary to stand up to the most powerful exploiters of the world's nations.

Please do yourself a favor and read these books about Hitler. First, *Hitler Democrat* by Leon Degrelle. I suggest everyone read *The Enigma of Hitler*, *Hitler: Born at Versailles* and *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?* Several are available from TBR. In two of these books, Gen. Leon Degrelle details the harshness of Hitler's struggle and his idealism and nobility in waging his battle with a valor that required the iron will born out of his four years as a plain soldier on the Western Front.

Back in the late 1970s, a couple—the Oldhams—wrote regular letters that were published in the *Dallas Morning News*. One letter explained how the enemy tries to control everything and, if he can't gain control of it, he'll try to buy it. If he can't do that, he will destroy it.

Petros Strategos
Via email

NUREMBERG EXECUTIONER

I appreciated TBR's coverage of the "Nuremberg Strangler" in the March/April 2018 edition. Clearly the Allies have done some mighty wrongs.

I have a poll I think TBR readers would be interested in. I have arranged it so they can respond "yes" or "no" and send in their responses to you.

1. Do you support apologizing to Germany and make compensation such as would suit families of hanged victims? 2. Do you support the idea of declaring the hanged men martyrs after discussion with the Catholic church? 3. Do you support returning families to Germany who would like to return? 4. Do you support the forced removal of all immigrants out of Germany? 5. Should the U.S. and Israel apologize to men who have been hunted down for serving in war? 6. Should all reparations claims against Germany cease? Thanks to The Barnes Review for helping dig up and relate these truths.

Elaine Ray
South Carolina

HARD TO TOP

After having read the May/June 2018 issue of TBR, I said to myself, "They're going to have a hard time topping this one." But, after reading the July/August issue, I said, "This could be the best issue TBR has ever published."

That first article is without a doubt the finest example of why Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes has earned the title of "The Father of Historical Revisionism." Every following article was thought provoking. And that is what Revisionism is supposed to be—thought provoking.

And with the last article, Dr. Barnes has graciously passed the torch to Willis A. Carto as one of the founding fathers of the Revisionist movement.

Somehow a pat on the back is not adequate enough to show appreciation for this issue. Better it should be a genuflection. Very well done, TBR!

Jim Adams
Ohio

EXPOSING HISTORICAL LIES

Never stop publishing articles on the holocaust. I have just begun delving into this subject and, unlike the outer wall of the Pentagon on September 11, 2001, there are holes in this Zionist fairytale big enough to fly a 757 through. The general public's lack of familiarity with the facts, coupled with their credulous belief in all the slants portrayed by the demonic angels of Hollywood, is our obstacle.

If the truth were known, the Rothschild/Zionist den of usury thieves' house of cards would come crashing down. Each book or article you and others publish exposing the details of this monstrous satanic lie, each conversation that might help awaken the many hypnotized people is like a feather placed on top of this house of cards. We just can't know in advance which one will send it toppling down, as it must, for the truth will out.

So, please keep up your work.

Skip Bergin
Oregon

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$46 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, #406 Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $46 in the U.S.

CODE TBR58

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

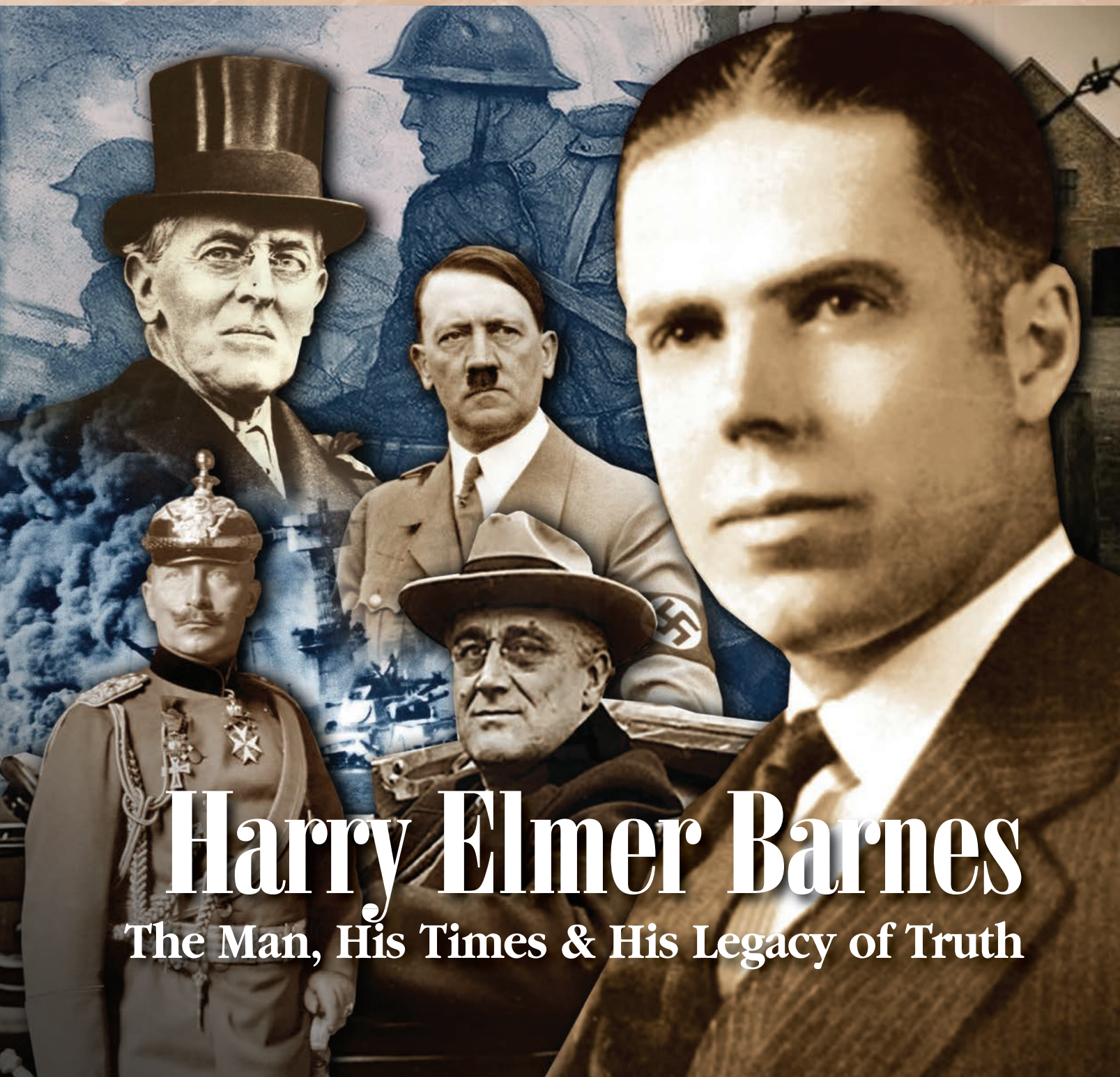

Harry Elmer Barnes

The Man, His Times & His Legacy of Truth

HIDDEN HISTORY
The Secret Origins of the First World War

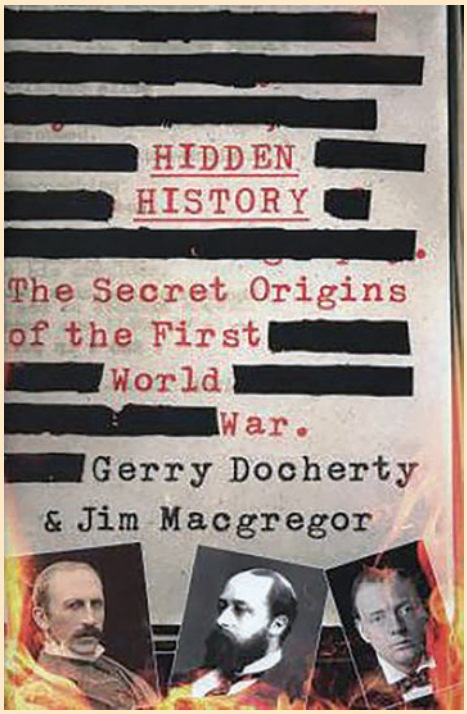

Here's a new theory on how World War I started—not with the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, but rather 10 years earlier, by power-hungry men whose lies have infiltrated history. Thomas W. Lamont noted that, "as a result of four years of war and global devastation, the national debts of the world have increased by $210 billion or about 475%." Historian Alan Brugar pointed out that "for every soldier who died in battle in World War I, the international bankers made a profit of $10,000." *Hidden History* uniquely exposes those responsible for World War I. It reveals how accounts of the war's origins have been deliberately falsified to conceal the guilt of the secret cabal of very rich and powerful men in London responsible for the most heinous crime perpetrated on humanity. For 10 years, they plotted the destruction of Germany as part of their plan for global control. The assassination of the archduke was no chance happening. It lit a fuse that had been carefully set through a chain of command stretching from Sarajevo through Belgrade and St. Petersburg back to the banking cabal in London. Our understanding of these events has been firmly trapped in a web of duplicity constructed by the victors. Now find out who and how the financial movers and shakers of the era orchestrated and funded the war to make profits and establish complete control over the governments of the world. Hardback, 464 pages, #782, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org.) Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB BY LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

Confederate Monuments

Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers & Their Memorials

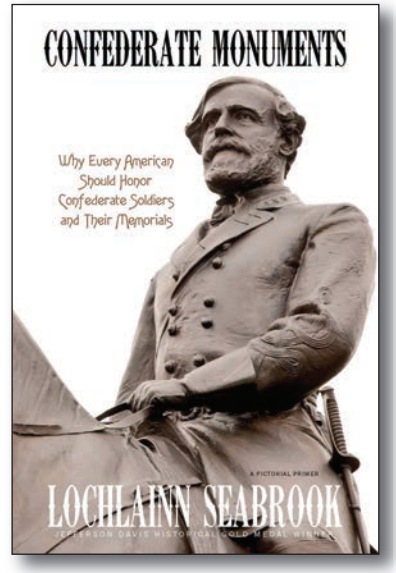

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Ignorance, social spite, and political expediency! But the Liberals' sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American serviceman the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. If you are a truthseeker and want to know why Confederate monuments should be treated as national treasures, you owe it to yourself to read the deeply researched works of world-acclaimed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, starting with this highly topical book, *Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials.*

Divided into three sections, the first debunks the fake history fabricated by the Left to conceal the facts about Lincoln's War and turn America against the South. Learn about the true history of the conflict, the early tradition of nationwide U.S. support for Confederate soldiers, the unique origins of Southern patriotism, the legal rights of the Confederate dead, and the many preservation laws surrounding their memorials. The second section provides a pictorial sampling of the thousands of Confederate monuments that dot the landscape, arranged alphabetically by state. The book ends with a fascinating section of appendices comprising 19th-century speeches, addresses, articles, and lists related to the Confederacy and her granite landmarks.

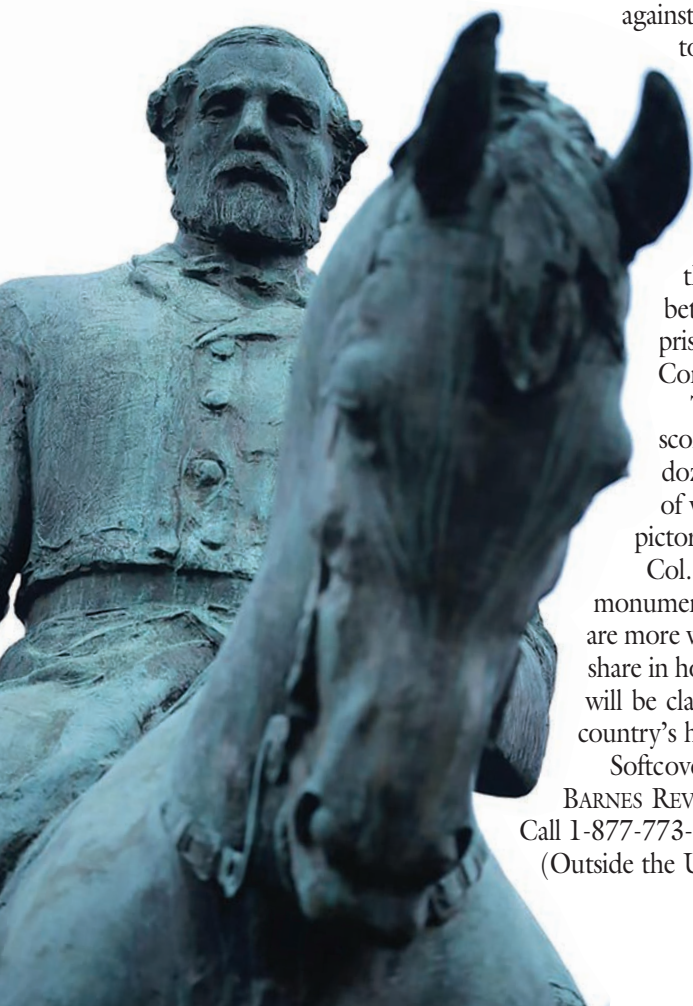

Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes, and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this already powerful and informative pictorial primer. This is the only book of its kind.

Col. Lochlainn Seabrook confidently predicts that thousands of new Confederate monuments will go up in the future. Once the historical truths revealed in his book are more widely known, President William McKinley's charge that all Americans should share in honoring the Confederate dead will be taken seriously, and patriots everywhere will be clamoring to help fund, build and raise as many memorials as possible to our country's heroic men in gray!

Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, *$22* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.)

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July/August 2018 ❖ Volume XXIV ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Suppressing Honest History

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

4 Sure, we all want to know who killed JFK and why and what really happened on 9/11 and so on and so on. But even more important is getting to the facts about such mega-events as the two world wars, which killed people by the scores of millions. Yet the truth is still being smothered out and has been for decades.

The Genesis of World War I

By Marc Roland

18 Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes and his friends were duped, along with millions of others, when Woodrow Wilson stampeded American lemmings into World War I. After the war the facts came to light, and Revisionists like Barnes hoped their post-mortem of the war would serve to prevent a second catastrophe. Alas, it was not to be.

Béla Kun, Jewish Nationalism & the Hungarian Soviet Republic

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

26 If you want to see what can happen to a Christian nation under non-Christian rule, look no further than at Hungary and its onetime fanatical Jewish dictator Béla Kun—a man who found even Lenin too "conservative" and insufficiently pro-Jewish for his tastes.

Eradicating the Entire Romanov Dynasty

By Michael Walsh

34 When the Bolsheviks murdered the Russian czar, his immediate family and loyal servants, they didn't stop there but killed as many relatives as possible, in what could be called a mini-genocide of Christian martyrs.

FDR & WWII's Coming

By Antonius J. Patrick

48 FDR's campaign promises were to defend U.S. neutrality and keep us out of the Eurasian war. But historian Charles Beard showed that Roosevelt's words were a tissue of lies that would kill many an American boy.

The Genocide in South Africa

By Dr. Edward DeVries

62 The people of Gaza are not the only ethnic group suffering from genocide today. Whites—especially farmers—of South Africa are being raped, tortured and murdered even as we speak. Once enough of them are eliminated, many say the blacks of South Africa will die also—of starvation.

Escape from South Africa

By Clint Lacy

65 The situation in South Africa looks hopeless for the whites who forged that nation. Is it time for them to get out? If so, the U.S. government should offer asylum immediately to any whites who want to avoid the genocide.

Former U.S. Rep. Speaks Out

By Dr. Edward DeVries

68 Former U.S. Rep. Ben Jones, who played Cooter in "The Dukes of Hazzard" and grew up a redneck in a black community, aimed to unite black, red and white people. A proud Southerner, he rejects the slavish servitude toward identity politics in vogue today.

The Free State of Winston

By Clint Lacy

70 The overwhelmingly white people of Winston County, Alabama didn't cotton to the idea of seceding from the U.S.A. So they seceded from Alabama instead. They rejected raising arms against their fellow Americans, whether U.S.A. or C.S.A. citizens. Here is their under-reported tale.

Prison Reform & Cultural Pride

By Ronald L. Ray

74 People in prison have a lot of time on their hands. Some are putting it to good use by studying up on their proud white heritage. And The Barnes Review is proud to be part of this effort. Recently, TBR commissioned a respected former college educator to travel to Kentucky to lecture some of these prisoners, who are thirsting for an honest history of their ancestors.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Elite propaganda—3
Fake history and Katyn Forest—9
A brief bio of H.E. Barnes—15
The books of H.E. Barnes—21
Romanov mystery solved?—46
Who was Charles Beard?—49
Publisher's house raided—58
History You May Have Missed—60
Carto online library opens—77
Letters to the Editor—79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** Sales@BarnesReview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@BarnesReview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2017 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 24 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

The Great Harry Elmer Barnes

Fifty years ago, on August 25, 1968, the great historian Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes—the father of the Revisionist history movement—passed away. On that day the world lost one of the most inquisitive and erudite American scholars of his or any era. Luckily, years earlier, Barnes had become acquainted with Willis Carto, who agreed with Barnes that wartime propaganda must not be accepted at face value without careful re-examination of the facts, devoid of postwar emotions. Truth, Barnes and Carto believed, was the first casualty of any war, as it was the victors who codified their views of the conflict in their history textbooks. It was in honor of one of his personal heroes that Carto named the magazine you hold in your hands after his friend and mentor.

Prior to World War I, Barnes had been a highly respected mainstream historian, actually producing material that blamed Germany for instigating that war. After postwar meetings with many surviving Axis leaders, he completely changed his mind and began defending German actions, almost totally exonerating Germany of its "war guilt." Barnes came to believe that it was the economic imperialism of Russia and France that led to the war, though some insist that Austria and/or Serbia were even more culpable. (See Dr. Matthew Johnson's editorial on the facing page for one alternate view.)

It was at this time that Barnes lost favor with the "court historians" for daring to counter the twisted war propaganda that proliferated in academia then and even now. It was this about-face on the "war guilt" issue, and his non-interventionist stance, that inevitably began his professional ostracization from mainstream academia and publishing by those smothering the facts in a blanket of falsehood.

But Barnes wasn't done despite the blackout of his work. After World War II, Barnes took up the torch for Germany once again, insisting that it bore little if any responsibility for starting the second of the great world wars. He also began feuding with Jewish interests who were focused on silencing any person—historian or layman—who distributed information that was in any way countering the narrative that Germans were genetically hateful and anti-Semitic or that questioned any of the pillars of the holocaust story. It was his Holocaust Revisionism that really irked those working to brainwash the populace into believing the many lies and exaggerations crafted to keep the Germans in financial, cultural and intellectual servitude in perpetuity.

Smear campaigns and lawsuits were directed at Barnes, who, despite his stellar career, was not a rich man. Barnes said, "I cannot fight the $30 million now in the coffers of the Anti-Defamation League to be used for character assassination on empty pockets. If we let them get away with this, we are licked from the start." Pressure was placed on any mainstream outlets willing to publish books and articles written by Barnes. He was incessantly portrayed as a crank and an anti-Semite. They did it then and they do it even now.

Thanks goodness for men like Harry Elmer Barnes and Willis Carto, who were willing to stand up and speak truth to power and battle until the end to bring you what they believed to be the truth. We honor their memories and their legacy in this issue of TBR. ❖

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

Barnes & Historical Propaganda

"War is the most striking instance of the failure of intelligence to master the problem of human relationships."—Harry Elmer Barnes

Harry Elmer Barnes, who died in August of 1968, first made a name for himself in defending the Germans against the claims of the Allies after World War I. It is for his well-researched point of view that he's the namesake of this publication and was a pariah in his day. To hold Germany responsible for either world war is and was absurd, but the Allies, in stripping Germany of its money, industry and dignity, had an interest in manipulating history.

History is a powerful tool. It's a mode of control. To destroy a nation requires the "victor's" academic establishment to promote the view that justifies the violence. In the Anglo-American world, academics were happy to oblige—all but Dr. Barnes.

WWI was not a clash of nations, but a clash of empires. Two empires, in my opinion—the Austrian and British— acted so arrogantly that they unleashed the most violent war in history up until that time for elite self-interest.

The periphery of Europe was the scene on which Vienna sought to shore up its patchwork *imperium* while London refused to countenance any competition from the "uncultured Hun." Economic competition, not idealism, was the cause of war then and now. The historian's job, as Dr. Barnes saw it, was to expose the reality behind the false images and publicity stunts.

HARRY ELMER BARNES

In her attempt to shore up her economy, Vienna targeted Serbian ports, labor and territory. Unfortunately, Austria didn't have the strength, identity or resolve to do more than instigate the war. It was up to others to finish it. Austrian arrogance was merely a foil to place the blame squarely on Germany. According to Dr. Barnes:

> In the decade before the war, Germany had made vigorous efforts to arrive at an understanding with Russia, France and England, but had failed. This was partially due to the French determination to obtain Alsace-Lorraine, to the British jealousy of German naval, mercantile and colonial power, and to the Russian desire for the straits.

Russia was being used by France and Britain, a fact that makes sense out of Dr. Barnes's views on Russian belligerence. Russia was no "ally" of London, she was cannon fodder only. Barnes argued that Germany saw the new Balkan states as potential partners rather than obstacles. This truth is not what came out in the papers, however; and this is Barnes's overall point. In his *Revisionism and the Promotion of Peace*, Dr. Barnes wrote:

> By that time, the new methods of communication, mass journalism, and greater mastery of propaganda techniques enabled the combatants to whip up popular opinion and mass hatred as never before in the history of warfare. … It is obvious that such a brainwashed and excited public is not likely to concern itself seriously with facts and writings that are designed to discredit warfare and furnish a solid basis for substantial peace.

Whether it be Germany in 1914 or 1939, the most common means to justify war is to appeal to the emotions, bypassing reason entirely. This is how the masses process information, making the honest historian very unpopular.

Dr. Barnes continued:

> Had not the general political and economic situation in Europe, from 1920 onward, been such as overwhelmingly to encourage emotions and restrain reason, there is every probability that the Revisionist verdict on 1914 would have led to changes in the Versailles Diktat that would have preserved peace.

Historians can create the conditions for peace. Unfortunately, only doctored pictures of "baby killers" sell books. The litany of atrocity stories that justify all American wars without exception is shockingly identical, though many times a complete fabrication.

Calm reason alone can write history. That this needs to be explained shows the deplorable depths to which this profession—my profession—has fallen. Germany was the scapegoat for both wars, but "scapegoating" isn't the same as history. Hitler wanted to peacefully revise the Treaty of Versailles in the 1930s, while the Second Reich wanted to economically uplift the Balkans. The Americans knew nothing about the Balkans, a fact that suited the elite just fine.

Part of the American propaganda in 1939 was that Hitler wanted to "conquer the world," a contention Gen. George Marshall contradicted to little effect. A strong Germany could not be accepted by London bankers. This, above all else, is Dr. Barnes's thesis on both wars.

London sought to weaken its two rivals—Russia and Germany. They had to be made to fight each other. This was the interest that drove the war: It was the empire of "free trade." So, the propaganda showed Germany as barbaric Huns. Dr. Barnes connected media propaganda, bad history and imperial politics in a way few could at the time and TBR magazine strives to do since its founding in 1994. ❖

—Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
Contributing Editor

Harry Elmer Barnes on the Suppression of Honest History

Just one year before his death in 1968, famed Revisionist exposed the never-ending "smotherout" of the truth

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

Every American citizen has much more at stake in understanding how and why the U.S. was drawn into World War II than in perusing *The Warren Report*, its supplementary volumes, and the controversial articles and books of the aftermath, or the annals of any isolated public crime, however dramatic.

However tragic and regrettable, the assassination of President Kennedy was a relatively simple crime as compared to perhaps the most lethal and complicated public crime of modern times, our entry into World War II. This resulted in the immediate loss of over 30 million lives, an ultimate cost of more than $15 trillion, incredible suffering, and a military-scientific-technological-industrial aftermath which may wipe out the human race; and the concomitant result: a conditioned outlook whereby millions favor war—exerted externally upon a foreign "enemy" and internally upon the taxpayers—as the means to ensure peace.

Thanks largely to the efforts of heroic historian Harry Elmer Barnes, those who are not slaves to the establishment now have access to the facts regarding how America got sucked into a fratricidal, unnecessary war that killed 20 million or more men, women and children.

Do we need more books to vindicate Revisionism?

Although a formidable array of evidence has been amassed and offered by Revisionist scholars as to our involvement in World War II, this evidence has not been fully recognized or generally understood. Writing in 1965, Richard J. Whalen, author of the brilliant *The Founding Father*, stated:

> In the 20th year after the end of World War II, we still do not have an unsparingly truthful, solidly authoritative account of how and why the United States was drawn into World War II. And it is becoming doubtful that we will ever have it.
>
> The reasons are many: World War II was the liberals' war and they are understandably determined to uphold their version of its origins with all the formidable political and intellectual resources at their command. There is also our necessary preoccupation with the successor struggle now centered on Southeast Asia; with so much to

Cologne (ruins shown above), Luebeck, Hamburg, the Ruhr, Berlin and some 158 midsize towns similar to Pforzheim, Wuerzburg and others were carpet bombed with incendiary explosives by the Allies. Women were stuck in the melting tar of the street like flies on flypaper. Cellars baked their inhabitants alive. Per an RAF document of September 22, 1942, titled "The Development and Deployment of Heavy Bomber Force": 42 German towns, each with 100,000 inhabitants or more (actually inhabited by 15 million people), "must be destroyed."

> comprehend here and now, a searching look backward at our tragic line of march seems almost a luxury we can ill afford. But most important of all, we are losing our hope of the truth about the central experience of our time simply because time is passing.[1]

THE SILENT TREATMENT

For Revisionism to entice and instruct the newly matured generation, as suggested by Mr. Whalen, is, indeed, an exciting enterprise and might prove a very fruitful possibility to explore were it not for a crucial recent shift in the strategy of anti-Revisionism which seems to be rather generally unrecognized even by some of the veteran proponents of Revisionism, although they are virtually buried under evidence of the change by the material constantly presented by every communications agency in the country.

For some 15 years after V-J Day, the opponents of World War II Revisionism were content to oppose Revisionist scholarship and publication by giving books the silent treatment, or smearing authors and books and belittling Revisionist scholarship. Despite such unfair procedure and the handicaps it imposed on World War II Revisionism, the Revisionists in time won the battle of factual demonstration hands-down. Moreover, it was recognized that the traditional procedure of sniping, smearing, misrepresentation, and distortion in attacking traditional Revisionist works was becoming tedious, repetitive, frenetic, and often self-defeating in its fervor and misrepresentation, as was so well demonstrated by the review of the James Martin book *American Liberalism and World Politics: 1931-1981* in *The New York Times* of April 25, 1965, by Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr. Hence, it was gradually but effectively decided to jockey the techniques of the historical blackout around into such a pattern that all but the most courageous and defiant Revisionists could be "shut up" entirely and rapidly, and their products could be made to appear essentially irrelevant.

It was the Eichmann trial of 1960 that furnished an unexpected but remarkably opportune moment and an effective springboard for stopping World War II Revisionism dead in its tracks. As the courageous Jewish

publicist Alfred Lilienthal [showed] in his lucid book *The Other Side of the Coin* (104-11), this trial revealed and demonstrated an almost adolescent gullibility and excitability on the part of Americans relative to German wartime crimes, real or alleged, and the equally apparent passionate determination of every type of American communication agency to exploit the opportunity for financial profit by placing every shred of both fact and rubbish connected with them before American readers, hourly and daily, for months, if not years, on end. Not even the sophisticated *Esquire* or *New Yorker* remained immune.

This revamped historical blackout, now become the historical "smotherout," is based chiefly on the fundamental but unproved assumption that what Hitler and the National Socialists did in the years after Britain and the United States entered the war revealed that they were such vile, debased, brutal and bloodthirsty gangsters that Britain had been under an overwhelmingly moral obligation to plan a war to exterminate them. Following up this contention it was asserted that the United States was compelled to enter this conflict to aid and abet the British crusade as a moral imperative that could not be evaded but was an unavoidable exercise in political, social and cultural sanitation.

The fundamental error in this *ex post facto* historiography was pointed out by A.J.P. Taylor in his interview with Professor Eric Goldman in the autumn of 1965. But it is doubtful if one American in a million has ever heard or read this exchange. Even though he has never attempted to deny the fact that he is a persistent Germanophobe, the smotherout proved too much for Taylor to swallow, although he admitted his Germanophobia in the interview. As Taylor explained to Goldman:

> You must remember that these gas chambers came very late. People often talk as though they were implicit in Hitler's policy from the beginning. They were, in fact, a reprisal against our British policy of indiscriminate bombing. Hitler said, again and again, "If you are just going to go out and rub out German women and children, I'll take care that all the—not only Jews—but people of many lower races are rubbed out." And when I consider that the great powers and governments … the American government, the Soviet government, are now both cheerfully contemplating the obliteration of 10, 20 million people on the first day of war—you see gas chambers are nothing in comparison.

> "Being accused of anti-Semitism is far worse than being a communist.

All alert and aware Revisionists should express and always have expressed their deep regret and repugnance over whatever brutalities were actually committed by Hitler and his government, either before or after 1939, but they have also called attention to the demonstrable fact that the number of civilians exterminated by the Allies, before, during, and after World War II, equaled, if it did not far exceed, those liquidated by the Germans, and the Allied liquidation program was often carried out by methods that were far more brutal and painful than whatever extermination [allegedly] took place in German gas ovens.[2]

These embarrassing facts are almost invariably suppressed in the same agencies of communication that are now incessantly portraying the allegedly unique abominations of the Germans. When pressed into a corner, which is a very rare opportunity indeed, the new smotherout vintage of anti-Revisionists contend, or at least imply, that it is far worse to exterminate Jews, even at the ratio of two gentiles to one Jew, than to liquidate gentiles. For Revisionists to controvert this assertion in behalf of non-partisan and non-racial humanitarianism exposes them to the charge of anti-Semitism, which, in the present state of sharply conditioned and persistently inflamed public opinion, is deemed to be rather worse than parricide or necrophilia.

No substantial or credible Revisionist believes that two wrongs can make a right or that revelation of the actual Allied genocide will solve the problem of averting future wars. But the recognition that the wartime barbarism was shared would put the responsibility where it belongs, namely, on the war system which, as F.J.P. Veale demonstrated so forcibly in his *Advance to Barbarism*, is becoming ever more barbarous and lethal. In a nuclear age, war will, as Taylor pointed out, provide in the course of its normal operations more hideous destruction of human life than has ever been alleged in the wildest flights of imagination of the smotherout addicts. One giant hydrogen bomb dropped over a major urban center would be likely to obliterate at least 6 million lives, and in our eastern seaboard towns hundreds of thousands of the victims would be Jews.

This is where World War II Revisionism stands today. It was difficult enough when Revisionists were merely accused of bias, folly, incompetence, or all three. To be accused of anti-Semitism today is far more precarious than to be accused, or even proved, to be guilty of pro-communism.

Interestingly enough, an attempt is now seeming to be made to push this Germanophobia back into the causes of World War I, if we may judge from a long article on "How We Entered World War I" in *The New York Times Magazine* of March 5, 1967, by the brilliant stylist and historical popularizer Barbara W. Tuchman, granddaughter of Henry Mor-

genthau, whose fanciful "story" played so unfortunate a part in encouraging the war guilt clause of the Versailles Treaty and thus helped to bring on World War II. She had followed in her grandfather's steps by producing another fanciful story in her book, *The Zimmermann Telegram* (1958), which she has been unwise and audacious enough to reissue recently.

It was *The New York Times Current History Magazine* that requested me some 43 years ago to summarize the historical facts that dissipated the myths of wartime propaganda about World War I, of which "Ambassador Morgenthau's Story" was a leading item and had been devastatingly exposed as a fraud by Prof. Sidney B. Fay in *The American Historical Review* in 1920. My article was published in *Current History* in May 1924, and first put World War I Revisionism before the literate American public in an effective manner. Whatever may have been the purpose of *The New York Times* in publishing this article by Mrs. Tuchman, it does raise the question of the reality of "progress" so far as the historical perspective of the *Times* is concerned.

This article has aroused much indignation on the part of even moderate or dormant Revisionists, but it failed to excite me. In my opinion, Mrs. Tuchman is the type of writer who, given enough rope, will hang herself, and she has certainly been taking a lot of rope recently in writing about Wilson and Freud in *The Atlantic* (February 1967) with no evident technical knowledge about either, and even posing as an expert on historiography in *The Saturday Review* (February 25, 1967) although expert historians like Klaus M. Epstein, A.J.P. Taylor, and David Marquand, in reviewing her much publicized *The Proud Tower*, have questioned her capacity to write history. In my long review of her book in *The Annals*, November 1966, I at least conceded her rare ability as a popularizer of social history.

More ominous is the announce-

MUSSOLINI'S WAR
Volume 1: The Triumphant Years

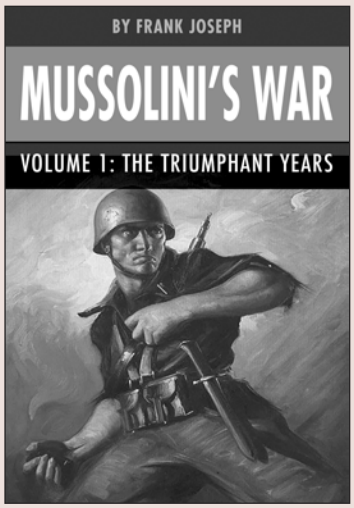

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed. His successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies, so the hackneyed, completely false story goes. So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of WWII—even by many Italians themselves!

But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly three-quarters of a million tons of Allied shipping in three years' time. By mid-1942, Mussolini's navy had fought its way back from crushing defeats to become the dominant power in the Mediterranean Sea. Contrary to popular belief, Mussolini's *Fiat* biplanes gave as good as they got in the Battle of Britain, and Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from certain annihilation.

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of an inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by a true-to-life account of the men and weapons of *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*.

This book is sure to become a TBR Revisionist classic—and, better yet, it is designed and published solely by The Barnes Review and available nowhere else!

Get your copy today—every purchase helps TBR survive. Softcover, 275 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside the U.S. Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

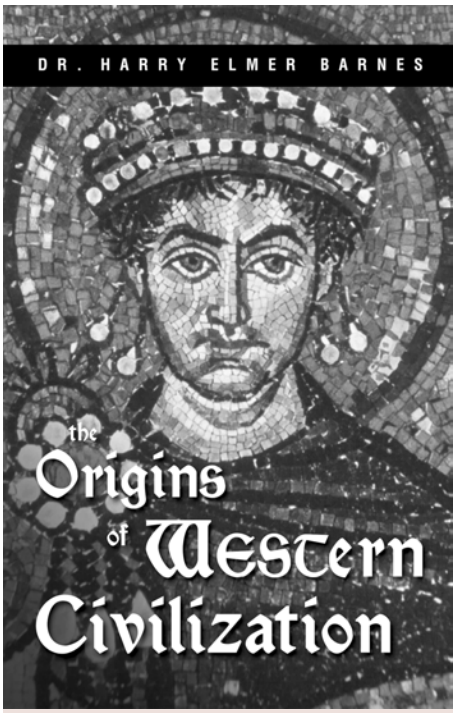

The Origins of Western Civilization

A Survey of the Economic, Social and Political Forces That Have Revolutionized the Western World

Here is a fascinating little book written by Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, TBR's namesake, in which the great Revisionist breaks down the expansive history of Western civilization into its most important elements. Why did the Byzantine empire fall? What really caused the rise and fall of the great trading city-states of Italy? Why did the Portuguese and Spanish empires crumble? How was the old guild system destroyed? What role did the Crusades play in the rise and fall of civilizations? Were shipbuilding and navigational advances the catalyst that drove Western civilization or was it something much simpler? Find out in this long-lost book—now back in print in a new edition from TBR. Softcover, 128 pages, #510, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit BarnesReview.com.

ment of a book by Alton Frye (*Nazi Germany in the American Hemisphere*, 1933-1941, Yale University Press), sponsored by the Rand Corporation, which launched the much-publicized effort of Roberta Wohlstetter to blur out essential facts about Pearl Harbor. This book contends that, after all, Hitler did have designs on the United States and envisaged plans for invading and occupying this country—reminiscent of Roosevelt's canard about Hitler's timetable for penetration to Iowa, which figured prominently in the interventionist propaganda prior to American entry into the war.

In my opinion we are in more danger from the prospect that to Germanophobia may now be added a revival of Japanophobia. This trend was latent in the anti-Revisionist writings on Pearl Harbor by Walter Millis, Herbert Feis, Langer and Gleason, Robert J.C. Butow, Samuel E. Morison and Robert H. Ferrell in their defense of Roosevelt. But it has just now taken a more definite form in Ladislas Farago's *The Broken Seal: The Story of "Operation Magic" and the Pearl Harbor Disaster* (1967), in which the Japanese efforts to preserve peace by negotiation are presented as a hypocritical sham to cover up their actual determination on war and to gain time to prepare for it. A more extended enterprise in this same vein has been foreshadowed by Gordon W. Prange. We may be on our way to returning to Adm. Halsey's view of the Japanese as subhuman anthropoids.

It is quite true that if they could be exposed to the facts about the causes of World War II and our entry on their merits, free from the all-encompassing and incessant barrage of Germanophobia, notably that against National Socialist Germany, this generation of his own age to which Mr. Whalen refers is actually highly vulnerable and receptive. This I have demonstrated to my own satisfaction through the response to my lectures before student groups in first-rate American universities and colleges, and in such articles as those I wrote in *Liberation* in the summers of 1958 and 1959, in *The New Individualist Review* in the spring of 1962, and in *The Rampart Journal*, spring, 1966, thus covering both the left and right of this new generation.

We can, however, hardly expect those persons who might be willing to learn, if they had a fair chance, to withstand the incessant bombardment by our communication agencies designed to demonstrate that we had a vital moral and self-protective duty to favor and enter a war fought to rid the world of a gang of barbarians more dissolute and bloodthirsty than anything since, or even before, Genghis Khan and Tamerlane.

This younger and brainwashed generation gets into contact with only scattered and tiny bits of even the traditional Revisionist material, and this at considerable intervals. But not a day goes by without one or more sensational articles in the daily papers about the exaggerated National Socialist savagery which required our entry into the war; the leading weekly and monthly journals, especially *Look* and *The Saturday Evening Post*,[3] never miss their quota of this lurid prose; the radio has it on the air daily; expensive moving pictures are devoted to it; not a week goes by without several inciting television programs revolving around this propaganda, and sensational books pour forth at frequent intervals. While reading some of the most repulsive examples of such smotherout Germanophobia, I noted in the newspapers and journals pictures of President Johnson apparently posing without a shudder as the host of the Ethiopian tyrant and genocidal virtuoso Haile Selassie, who had previously been invited, or at least permitted, to appear in the funeral cortege of President Kennedy.

Lest the public get "fed up" and bored by repetition, the material handed out to them has to be made more unceasing, exaggerated and inflammatory. There should be some limit

to this, but it certainly is not in sight, as yet, even though it far exceeds in frequency, volume and ferocity anything handed out in wartime, when the public imagination was occupied in large part by following military operations.

There would appear to be no restraining memory of the backwash that followed when the mendacity and exaggerations of the Bryce Report on alleged German atrocities in World War I were revealed by Arthur Ponsonby, J.M. Read and others. The foremost authority on the subject has estimated that the number of Jews exterminated by the National Socialists, already reported by "authorities" cited by the smotherout for all the wartime German concentration camps, would amount to well over 25 million. This does not include the upward of a million allegedly killed by the German Einsatzgruppe when battling guerrilla warfare behind the lines. We are now being told (*New York Times*, November 3, 1966 and *Saturday Evening Post*, February 25, 1967) that the Austrians executed about as many Jews as the Germans. With not more than 15 to 18 million Jews in the world to start with in 1939, this is, indeed, a remarkable genocidal achievement, especially if one considers the logistical problems involved in its execution.

The truth about German operations, if presented along with Allied brutalities, provides a sufficient indictment without any need for fantastic exaggerations that open the way for a devastating backwash, if and when the truth is presented in this or some future generation.

If a Revisionist work on World War II were written with a combination of the scholarship of Sidney Fay and the persuasive stylistic genius of Millis and Chamberlin, the smotherout answer would be that the impressive facts of diplomatic history since 1930 which have been adduced and presented by Revisionists with conviction, force and vigor are now only antiquated and irrelevant trivia.

Fake News Reports of the Katyn Forest Massacre

In the year 1943 the "Special Commission to Investigate the Crimes of Hitler" issued seven reports to the public. The German uncovering in 1941 of the Soviet mass-murder in Katyn Forest the previous year had incited Moscow to an immediate propagandistic counter-offensive. On Stalin's instructions, in April/May 1940, Lavrenti Beria and his NKVD minions murdered over 4,500 imprisoned Polish officers in their camp at Kosielsk, about 150 miles southeast of Smolensk (now in Belarus). The German armed forces opened this mass-murder site to the international public after they learned of it in April 1943. If you listened to U.S. newscasts of the time, however, the public continued to be told that the Germans and not the Soviets were the perpetrators of the massacre. How could the U.S. government admit that their close WWII ally, Josef Stalin, had been caught slaughtering thousands of innocent Poles in cold blood?

Triumph of the Will DVD

Leni Riefenstahl's "Triumph of the Will" remastered DVD with bonus features!

Now you can see what many filmmakers have called the greatest propaganda films of all time—Ms. Leni Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*

Triumph of the Will (*Triumph Des Willens*), created by Leni Riefenstahl in 1935, generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut, from The Barnes Review. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremburg, the convention was a series of speeches by German leaders, reviews of their uniformed followers, and mass rallies involving thousands of people. Although Riefenstahl's work has been labeled a Nazi propaganda film, it is actually the filming of a propaganda subject by a non-Nazi, a woman whose appointment by Hitler to make the film was resented by the propagandists in the Nazi hierarchy.

The result is a fascinating expression of one individual's impression of the Hitler movement. Riefenstahl's film pioneered many dramatic techniques of film direction and editing that have effectively translated to the screen all the joy, the unrestrained emotion and the awesome power which characterized the Nazi rallies. The complete dominance of one man's personality throughout the film, as well as over an entire nation, is more forcefully conveyed to the viewer in *Triumph of the Will* than in any other film or book about the Third Reich in existence. Even today,

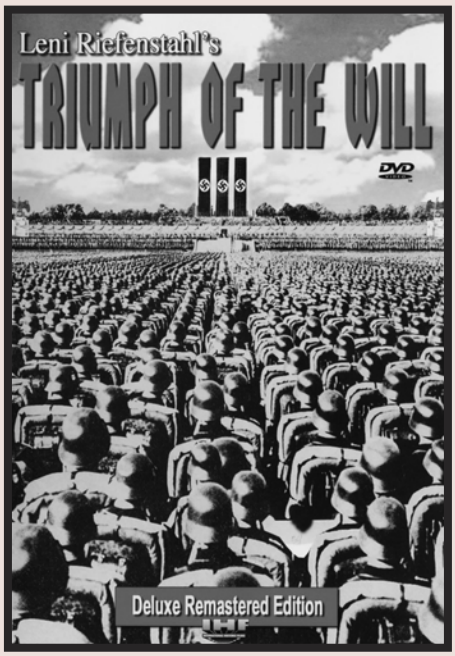

Triumph of the Will is considered a masterpiece—an extraordinary blend of inspired art, direction and cinematography.

Now, the classic film has been digitally remastered and expanded with numerous features. Note that the German dialogue has switchable English and Spanish subtitles.

DVD SPECIAL FEATURES

- **Four Interactive Slideshows:**
  - Historical Background
  - Making of the Film
  - Personalities and Locations
  - SA Historical Background
- **Original Promotional Materials** and media articles with interactive English translations.
- **Original Third Reich Photo Book:** "Nurnberg 1934" on the Reich's Party Convention. Digital audio-visual Book with English Narration—nine minutes.

TWO BONUS SHORTS

- **Day of Freedom: Our Armed Forces** (*Tag Der Freiheit: Unsere Wehrmacht*), Leni Riefenstahl's complement to *Triumph of the Will*. ***Now complete and uncut!*** Restored with a recently discovered 10-minute middle reel, which includes, according to Riefenstahl, one of her best filmed Hitler speeches—26 minutes.
- ***Genesis of the Triumph***, a new IHF featurette overview of the events leading to Hitler taking power and the significance of the Nuremberg Party Convention. A comprehensive look at precisely what takes place in *Triumph of the Will*, including novel facts about Riefenstahl's film editing—23 minutes.

OTHER DVD FEATURES

- Interactive scene selection
- Switchable English and Spanish subtitles
- Digitally restored from original 35mm film elements using daVinci Revival™ technology.
- Optimal DVD-9 dual layer edition

ORDERING

DVD, 110 minutes plus 58 minutes of bonus features, color and B&W, now in remastered DVD. Total run time—nearly three hours—just ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. Mail orders using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

What is deemed important today is not whether Hitler started war in 1939, or whether Roosevelt was responsible for Pearl Harbor, but the number of prisoners who were allegedly done to death in the concentration camps operated by Germany during the war. These camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska, Tarnow, Ravensbrück, Mauthausen, Brezeznia and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed.

An attempt to make a competent, objective and truthful investigation of the extermination question is now regarded as far more objectionable and deplorable than Professor Bemis viewed charging Roosevelt with war responsibility. It is surely the most precarious venture that an historian or demographer could undertake today; indeed, so "hot" and dangerous that only a lone French scholar, Paul Rassinier, has made any serious systematic effort to enter the field, although Taylor obviously recognizes the need for such work and hints as to where it would lead. But this vital matter would have to be handled resolutely and thoroughly in any future World War II Revisionist book that could hope to refute the new approach and strategy of the blackout and smotherout contingents.

Even former ardent Revisionist writers now dodge this responsibility, some even embracing and embellishing the smotherout. The most conspicuous example is that of Eugene Davidson, who once had the courage to place in jeopardy his position as head of the Yale University Press by publishing Charles Austin Beard's two forthright Revisionist volumes. In his *Death and Life of Germany* (1959), Davidson defied Burke's warning against indicting a nation and proceeded to indict Germany since 1932 on the basis of the diary of Anne Frank without even remotely suggesting any question about its complete authenticity. His recent *The Trial of the Germans: Nuremberg* (1966) is providing no end of aid and comfort to the smotherout contingent, as evident immediately by the ecstatic review of the book in *Newsweek*, January 9, 1967.

The Davidson book is devastatingly reviewed by A.J.P. Taylor in *The New York Review* for February 23, 1967. As Taylor puts it:

> The hypocrisy of Nuremberg was revolting enough in 1945. It exceeds all bounds when it is maintained in 1967, over 20 years afterward. Mr. Eugene Davidson has compiled at enormous length a biography of the accused at Nuremberg. Here they are, from gorgeous Goering down to insignificant Fritzsche, the radio commentator. The biographies are pretty sketchy, slapdash stuff served up in a flashy style and evidently assuming that any kind of rubbish is good enough for such scoundrels. It is really rather hard that the thing should be done so badly. After all these years, there are some things perhaps worth discussing.

The remaining comment on Nuremberg by Taylor is perhaps the best brief appraisal that has ever been written of its combination of bias, hypocrisy and legalized imbecility. Taylor had previously written in *The London Observer*: "It is strange that an English judge should have been found to preside over the macabre farce of the Nuremberg Tribunal; and strange that English lawyers, including the present lord chancellor, should have pleaded before it."

The treatment of Davidson and Nuremberg by Taylor is part of his analysis of three books that represent the upper level of the smotherout literature, and what he has written about them probably required more courage and integrity than was needed to produce his *Origins of World War*

ADVERTISEMENT

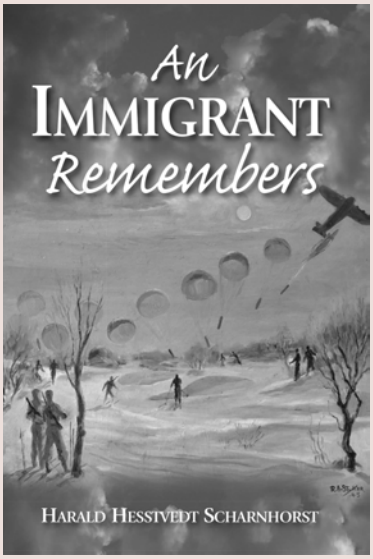

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR Freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. **Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.**

II. It is the first overt attack made by any historian, currently highly esteemed, on the smotherout attitudes and methods, and it may be hoped that it has set a healthy precedent. It is an invaluable and equally indispensable sequel to his *Origins*. So long as the smotherout prevails, Taylor's conclusions in that book about responsibility for the outbreak of World War II will be passed off as irrelevant antiquarianism, no matter how accurate.

While the smotherout deluges us with exaggerated examples of National Socialist savagery, there is no comparable interest in, or even knowledge of, the actual Allied barbarities, such as the Churchill-Lindemann program of saturation bombing of civilians, especially the homes of the working class, which was as brutal, ruthless and lethal as anything alleged against the Germans. As Liddell Hart and others have made clear, Hitler had honestly sought a ban on all bombing of civilians apart from the accepted rules of siege warfare. The German bombing of Coventry and London took place long after Hitler failed to get Britain to consent to a ban on civilian bombing. The incendiary bombing of Hamburg and Tokyo and the needless destruction of Dresden are never cogently and frankly placed over and against the doings, real or alleged, at Auschwitz. The atomizing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, completely needless to secure Japanese surrender, are all but forgotten, save when occasionally defended by former President Harry Truman or made the basis of a romantic moving picture.

Little or no mention is now made of the 15 million Germans who were expelled from their eastern provinces, the Sudeten area and other regions, at least 4 million of them perishing in the process from butchery, starvation and disease. This was the "final solution" for defeated Germans who fell into the hands of the victors and, interestingly enough, as Ragsinlet has made clear, it was identical with the "final solution" planned by Hitler and the National Socialists for the Jews, in the event that Germany won World War II. The smotherout legend represents the German plan as the extermination of all Jews that the Germans could lay their hands on. No authentic documents have been produced that support any such contention. The National Socialist "final solution" was a plan for the deportation of all Jews in their control at the end of the war, Madagascar being one place considered. Even if they had been victorious, the Germans could not have laid hands on more than half as many Jews as the number of Germans who were deported from their homelands.

The wholesale massacre of Polish officers and leaders at the Katyn Forest and elsewhere by the Russians, the exterminations and expulsions in the Baltic countries, and the round-

Why are many Americans still treating FDR as a national hero? His contempt for the U.S. Constitution, his creation of the national welfare state and his incarceration of U.S. citizens in concentration camps, is a horrifying legacy. So are his deceits in getting America into World War II, while assuring the American public that he was doing everything he could to keep us at peace. He befriended Josef Stalin, another monster, by granting diplomatic recognition to the Soviet Union, shortly after it had deliberately starved to death millions of Ukrainians. During the war, he urged Hollywood to make pro-Soviet films. FDR also ordered the carpet bombing of cities for the explicit purpose of killing as many civilians as possible. Left: FDR addresses Congress, January 3, 1938.

ing up of some millions of Russian soldiers and other anti-communist refugees in Germany after the war, to be turned back with Eisenhower's consent to Stalin for execution or the even worse enslavement in Russian starvation labor camps, are conveniently overlooked. Nor is anything said about the fact a Yugoslav scholar, Mihajlo Mihajlov, has recently, on the basis of Russian documents, disclosed that at least 12 million Russians passed through Stalin's concentration camps, with not more than half of them surviving. The intolerable Morgenthau Plan, approved by President Roosevelt, which envisaged the starvation of between 20 and 30 million Germans in the process of turning Germany back into an agricultural and pastoral nation, has now become no more than a subject for esoteric economic monographs. Only one adequate and accurate book of even this type, that by Nicholas Balabkins, *Germany Under Direct Controls* (1962), has so far appeared in English, and this has been unduly neglected or ignored.

Also overlooked today is the fact that virtually the entire Japanese population of the Pacific Coast was dragged out of their homes without provocation or the slightest need from the standpoint of our national security. The recent able and revealing book of Allan R. Bosworth, *American Concentration Camps* (1967), may redirect American and world attention to this scandalous episode, which was mainly the result of the brainstorm of Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson.

The above are a few of the facts and considerations that would have to be presented with adequate thoroughness in any World War II Revisionist book that could hope to counter the current smotherout pattern of anti-Revisionism.

Another obstacle lies in the fact that, as a result of brainwashing and indoctrination for a quarter of a century, the American public is not only ignorant of the facts involved in the smotherout approach but has lost much of the traditional national self-respect and public pride that controlled its reactions after the first World War. It remains my well-reasoned conviction, based on unexcelled experience, that the general acceptance of Revisionism in the late 1920s and the early 1930s was due more to public resentment at the "Uncle Shylock" slurs from abroad and the reneging of our former Allies with respect to the payment of their war debts than to all the Revisionist writings of the era.

This once-powerful impulse, arising from national pride, apparently no longer operates in this country: The American public has by now become thoroughly immune to the "Yanks Go Home" and comparable ungrateful epithets of our former Allies, and to the hostility and ingratitude of those who have taken our more than $100 billion in foreign aid and other public largesse since 1945, to say nothing of the previous lavish wartime aid.

When the Revisionists, after World War I, revealed how we had been lied to by gentlemen in British intelligence and propaganda work, such as Sir Gilbert Parker, there was a considerable backwash and much public indignation. When H. Montgomery Hyde published his book *Room 3603*, not only revealing but boasting of how we had been kicked around by Sir William Stephenson (the "Quiet Canadian") and his British intelligence goons, even to the extent of trying to break up anti-interventionist meetings in this country in 1940-41, there was hardly a ripple. The book attracted little attention, was usually commended when noticed at all, and received virtually no shocked condemnation.

When the conflict was over, the American public warmly supported the exposure of the anti-German propaganda of the First World War, such as the "Bryce Report," by Mock and Larson and others, but there has been no public or historical demand for an equally honest and searching investigation of the far more sweeping

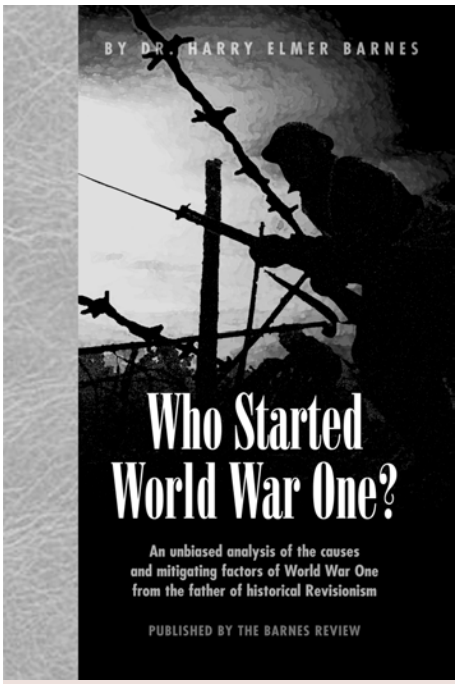

WHO STARTED WORLD WAR I?

By Harry Elmer Barnes. World War I: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war"—that is what we have been told by those who wrote the history of World War I. But how much blame should Germany really bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? What was the complex set of circumstances that blew out of control after the assassination of an archduke of Austria-Hungary? What other options were left to the nations involved? How did England and Germany get involved in these matters? And why were Russia and France so eager for a fight? Follow along as Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of the time—from the perspective of each of the participant nations. Softcover, 60 pages, #530, $6 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

and debatable propaganda relative to alleged German barbarism during World War II. Even to suggest the desirability of any such project would place the sponsor in professional, if not personal jeopardy.

Nor do we get any assistance or encouragement from the masochistic West Germans who, if anything, in their own blackout distortions and smotherout exceed the indictment of wartime Germany by their former enemies. This is the result of German self-flagellation and self-immolation, in sharp contrast to the ardently Revisionist proclivities of the Weimar Republic. Nevertheless, but perhaps fittingly, the West Germans get little credit even for this craven attitude. There are surely abundant reasons why all of us who lived through the barbarities of World War II and its aftermath should be ashamed of being members of the human race but certainly there is no sound basis for any unique German shame or self-flagellation.

History relative to World War II has now become a public propaganda enterprise rather than a historical problem. It has passed from the investigation of documents and other traditional historical evidence into a frenzied public debate over extermination archeology, comparative biology, clinical pathology and genocidal ethics, in which only one side has any decent opportunity to present its arguments and evidence. This diversified and confused conglomeration of fancy, myth, mendacity, vindictiveness and fraudulently unilateral vengeance surely provides no safeguard against the development, increasing imminence and destructive potential of a nuclear holocaust.

About the only rays of light and hope on the horizon for the moment are by-products of the Vietnam War. For the first time in all American history, except for the Mexican War landgrab, the liberals are not the shock troops of the warmongers, and many are preponderantly "doves," notably the younger liberals or the "new left." This has encouraged many of them who, as a group, have been less subject to the World War II brainwashing, to look back over their shoulder at liberal bellicosity in the past and examine its validity more rationally. This has already made many of them skeptical about the impeccable soundness of interventionist propaganda and the historical blackout relative to the two world wars of [the 20th century]. I have had more reasonably friendly and apparently honest inquiries about Revisionism in the last two years than in the previous twenty. This skeptical and inquiring attitude may grow; if so, it would have little patience with the assumptions, methods and literature of the smotherout.

Even more promising and potentially helpful has been the growth of the "credibility gap" with reference to the Vietnam War, primarily the gap between what Charles Austin Beard once designated as "the appearances and the realities" of administration assertions and assurances about our official policies in entering, continuing and escalating the war. This has especially impressed the liberal doves upon whom we must place our main hope in exposing and rebuffing the smotherout. Nothing would so quickly dissolve the smotherout as to apply to its attitudes and contentions the skeptical implications of the credibility gap. The smotherout would be hopelessly vulnerable to even a moderate application of the credibility-gap approach; it could fall apart quickly and hopelessly. Hence, we may appropriately, if with no premature assurance, welcome the growth of the credibility gap now being nursed and nourished by the Vietnam War.

May it grow, prosper and dispel the smotherout, but its lessons should not all be derived from the statements and actions of the Johnson administration. It should lead those amenable to fact and reason to turn back to the credibility gap in the prewar protestations of Wilson and Roosevelt, the latter being the most voluminous and impressive of all, and to the credibility gap in Truman's assertions about the necessity of bombing the Japanese cities and entering the Korean War, which even Gen. Omar Bradley designated as "the wrong war, in the wrong place and at the wrong time." The credibility gap in the position and protestations of the cold warrior "hawks," as pointed out by D.F. Fleming, John Lukacs, F.L. Schuman, David Horowitz, Murray N. Rothbard, James J. Martin and others, is even more grotesque and fictitious than that of the Johnson administration relative to Vietnam, but, fortunately, it does not as yet possess full official status and authority.

Hence, let us hail the credibility gap, whether derived from the doves, the hawks, the cold warriors or the Johnson administration and its predecessors. Its application to the smotherout provides the only hope on the horizon today of making Revisionism effective in gaining access to public opinion and policy and thus working for permanent peace. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *National Review*, April 20, 1965, 335-36.

2 (Of course, Barnes is confused here by the difference between a "gas chamber" and a "gas oven." Shortly after writing this article, he came to reject the entire Holocaust myth, not just part of it.)

3 Especially many entries in *Look*, the latest being March 21, 1967 and in *The Saturday Evening Post*, see October 22, 1965.

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was a great pioneer of Revisionist writing in English. Focusing on European history in the 20th century, Barnes was relentless in his criticism of well paid, academic tripe that was (and is) passing for history. Barnes is the namesake of this magazine and we strive every issue to live up to his great reputation and academic standards. His admiration for Dr. Barnes led nationalist publisher Willis A. Carto to name this magazine after the great Revisionist to honor him. The Barnes Review was founded in October 1994. Barnes passed away in August 1968. Carto passed away in October of 2015.

A Brief Synopsis of the Career of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

By John Tiffany

Harry Elmer Barnes, the namesake and inspiration of this scholarly journal, has been called the last of the truly erudite historians. In a field marked by specialization, where the expert who studies, say, America in the 1770s may know little about what happened in America in the 1780s, Barnes was more of a Renaissance man, ranging over the gamut of history in every century and nation.

Not only that but, besides history, the highly influential Barnes also wrote about criminology, current events, economics, religion, social thought and sociology.

A human dynamo, Barnes was blessed with abundant energy, and not only when he was young. (He was born 129 years ago on June 15, 1889 and died just 50 years ago on August 25, 1968, at the age of 79.) Harry's scholarly output was unbeatable.

He was no ivory tower pundit, as so many are, but a man of passionate commitments, working whole-heartedly to advance the cause of truth. He sought—and believed all the clerisy should seek—to achieve a better world for mankind. He aimed to not only get to the truth of history but to put the lessons of history to work for us all. That's why his friend, fellow historian Carl Becker (1873-1945), called Barnes "the learned crusader."

In the 1930s, Barnes was acknowledged by one and all as a foremost intellectual. As Murray N. Rothbard noted: "His books were reviewed, invariably favorably, on the coveted page 1 of the *New York Sunday Times Book Review*. His column in the Scripps-Howard papers was read attentively by millions."

But shortly before America's senseless entry into the devastating war that would become World War II, the controlled opinion of the establishment veered away from a wise neutrality and non-interventionism, and the mass media and controlled politicians began to beat the tom-toms for war. Barnes and a smallish number of honest scholars (like historian Charles A. Beard and journalist John T. Flynn) refused to stampede along with the flip-flopping lemmings and stood staunchly for America first and peace.

As a result, Barnes was no longer lionized by the system but was cast into the outer darkness for the rest of his life. Wrote Rothbard, "Like Beard and Flynn, Barnes found himself hounded by former friends and colleagues and denounced as a 'Nazi' merely for cleaving to the liberal and pro-peace principles which all alike had shared a few short months before."

Barnes was removed from his columnist post by Scripps newspapers honcho Roy W. Howard, who bowed to pressure from advertisers.

The unpopular subjects of what really caused the so-called "good war," World War II, and the truth about Pearl Harbor are crucial to our understanding of why the world is as it is today, and Barnes, ignoring political correctness, pioneered in these areas after the war, to his eternal glory. He spent two decades exploding the myths of the "good war" and the "good war president" (FDR), and spent years on his magisterial article about Pearl Harbor that appeared in *Left and Right*, a journal of libertarian thought.

According to Barnes, Germany has become the scapegoat for causing the war, whereas the real blame lies with others, such as the British government, which had a devious plan to bring America into the war, and the Poles, who were more eager for war than the Germans. Adolf Hitler merely wanted to peacefully revise the Versailles Treaty.

Barnes blamed the British, not the Germans, for the failure of the Munich conference. The British were more cruel than the Germans, as shown by their saturation bombings of civilian men, women and children.

He wrote: "Let us look at the facts that confirm the assertion that Churchill knew, long before Pearl Harbor, that Britain could count on American aid as soon as Roosevelt could bring the country into the conflict."

Barnes pointed to Gen. George Marshall's report that Hitler had no plan for world domination. When Hitler took over Austria, he did so peacefully; the Austrians supported the "invasion." And even if Germany took over Austria, Czechoslovakia and Poland, the United States had nothing to fear.

Barnes wrote: "Our national security was not even remotely threatened in the case of either world war. There was no clear moral issue compelling us to intervene in either world conflict."

Harry Elmer Barnes is truly an American hero; he fought and suffered for the cause of historical truth, justice and peace. ❖

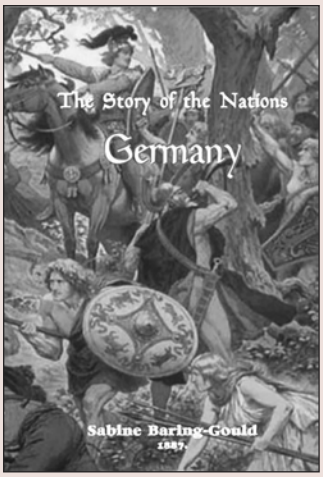

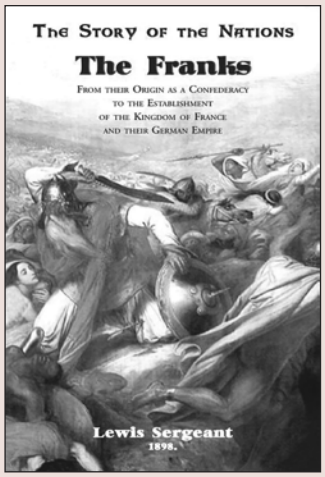

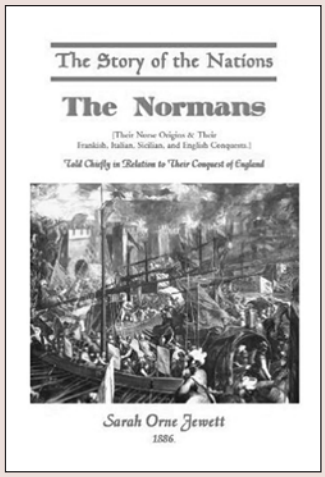

MORE BOOKS ADDED TO THIS INCOMPARABLE SERIES!

The Uncensored Story of Europe's Nations

Germany

Germany is the heart of continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected every one of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire, under William I, a power for peace and strength. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks and hundreds more specific events. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, the Roman Church, rise of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, westward migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgic Gauls, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, King Clovis, Queen Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, death of Clovis, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Charles Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Charles in Spain, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and hundreds more topics integral to the story. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: Sea Kings, Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf, Harrfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Hugh, Richard the Good, Danes, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin, pilgrimage, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Leo X, Guiscard the Conqueror, William de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, Edward the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, Val-Es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, Harold, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, Matilda, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, Beauclerc and much more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

Ireland

By Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. Over 75 original illustrations. Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Early migrations, ice age, flora and fauna, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Conga, Tuatha de Dananns, the Scoto-Keltic invasion, credibility of the Annals, Irish legends, pre-Christian Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columba, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, King of Meath, Ulster, Palatine lords, Edward in Ireland, Richard, rise and fall of the Kildares, King John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Carew, Perrot, Desmond rebellion, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, Union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," the Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

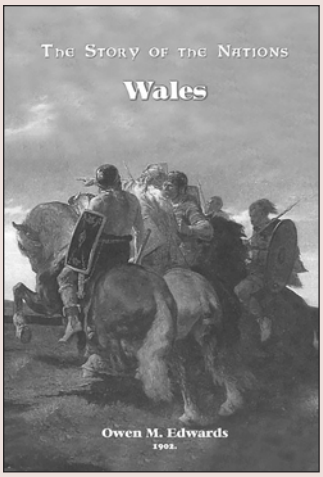

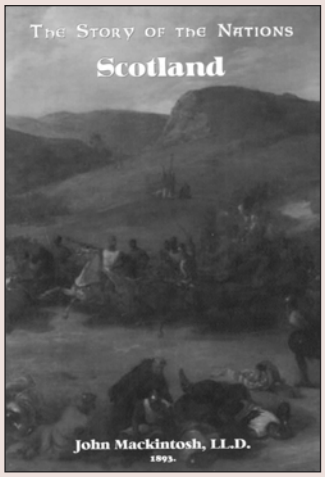

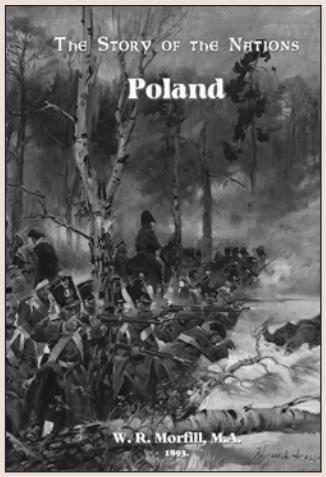

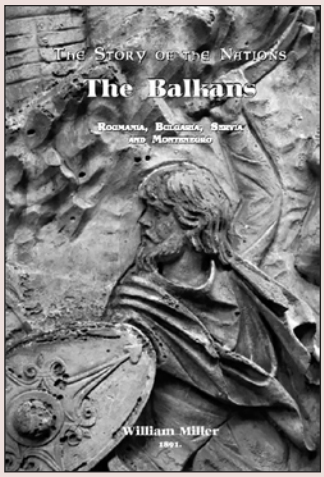

Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the fairer Kelts, the struggle between them, Rome vs. the Silurians, Agricola, Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks, Danish attacks, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, Aber Gwili, Griffith and Harold, Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, last fight for independence, Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, English prince of Wales, Longbow, Black Death, rule of the lords, disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, Mortimers and Tudors, Thomas Cromwell, Court of Wales, Great Sessions, unwelcome Reformation, John Williams, second civil war, rule of the Puritan and Whig, cultural awakening, Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

Scotland

By John Mackintosh, 1893. Sections on the early history of Scotland, Roman occupation, tribes, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, Christianity, St. Ninian, St. Kentigern, St. Columbia, Iona, the medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Battle of Durham, Robert II, Robert III, capture of Prince James, reign of James I, the crown vs. the nobles, James II, James III, James IV, progress of the Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, infant Queen Mary and Henry VIII, murder of Beaton, Knox, execution of Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of Catholic Church, reign of Queen Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie conspiracy, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell's reign, Restoration, execution of Argyle, defeat of the insurgents, Charles II, revolution, King William, massacre at Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715 and 1745, landing of Charles, Battle of Preston, whiskey smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, Scottish literature and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brestlitovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, Polish literature, Queen Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Kilinski, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, the Burghers, the peasants, Courland, Polish dress, the nobility, the Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, the Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the 1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits, extensive author biography. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

The Balkans
Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: The Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

World War I's *Terrible Genesis*

THE GREAT HARRY ELMER BARNES exploded the web of lies spun by the court historians about how World War I really got started. They, of course, blamed it all on the "dirty Germans." Despite the information contained in his magisterial work about World War I, *The Genesis of the World War: An Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt*, when World War II rolled around, it was *déjà vu* all over again. Far too many people in power had ignored or rejected the writings of this honest historian. Barnes, in fact, had been *far too honest* in assessing the true blame for WWI for their warmongering propaganda purposes.

By Marc Roland

The man in whose name this magazine has been publishing for the last 24 years was America's greatest intellectual hero during the first half of the last century. Proof lies in *The Genesis of the World War*, written by Harry Elmer Barnes shortly after the international conflict that claimed 18 million lives and 23 million wounded, plus 6 million missing in action, presumed dead, with an additional 2 million killed from diseases generated by the fighting.[1]

What could have been more important than determining the real causes for such an unprecedented catastrophe? That question had been authoritatively answered for the postwar world by Allied framers of the Versailles Treaty, when they declared that Germany and her allies were as solely responsible for the bloodshed as her enemies were entirely innocent of it. At that time, no one was more supportive of German guilt than Harry Barnes. He strongly supported America's involvement in the war, and composed anti-German propaganda so virulent, it was rejected by the National Board for Historical Service, as "too violent to be acceptable."[2]

HARRY ELMER BARNES

Like virtually all his fellow countrymen, he had been caught up in the manufactured hysteria generated by professional government agitators against an ersatz enemy.[3]

With the arrival of peace, however, Barnes anticipated studying the vast reams of official government papers pouring out of Germany, Eastern Europe and Russia, where, amid revolutionary chaos, previously classified telegrams, minutes of covert conferences, diplomatic correspondence, ministerial meetings, dated military orders and police dossiers were being eagerly collected by historians.

These state documents were made especially valuable by the absolute unavailability of their Allied counterparts, which were entirely classified, many sealed for the next 100 years. But the now-disclosed archives of defeated Imperial Germany, murdered or escaped Balkan royalty and dis-

Serbian King Alexander, 26, (right, with raised pistol) and his wife, Queen Draga (far right), were assassinated by a group of mutinous army officers, the night of June 10-11, 1903. Reportedly Draga was killed instantly while the king was wounded—then both bodies were thrown out a palace window. People had grown angry at the young king's social and political policies. The mastermind of the coup was Col. Dragutin Dimitryevich, later involved in the murder of Archduke Franz Ferdinand in Sarajevo in 1914, sparking WWI. AKG IMAGES

solved czarist Russia contained numerous copies of the French, British and American files still locked away in secret. Accordingly, their pristine, original source materials left an unbroken paper trail in precise detail—virtually hour by hour, sometimes minute by minute—to all of the events leading up to the outbreak of war in 1914.

Standing out in bold relief were the names and identities of the men who engineered the cataclysm. Some were already well-known, public figures, but many were obscure characters working behind the scenes of Western Civilization's worst tragedy. The prospect of examining this wealth of documentation fired in Barnes "an ardent desire to execute an adequate exposure of the authors of the late World War [World War I] in particular."[4]

He assumed they could only be Kaiser Wilhelm II and members of the German General Staff. But as the American historian began reading the words of not only German, but of a dozen different government officials, most of them hostile to Germany, Barnes was horrified to learn that this newly revealed, primary evidence contradicted everything he had been told about the war's origins. It not only absolved Germany of all guilt, but showed how the Kaiser was the sole world leader at the time who personally strove to extinguish the war before it spread into a wider conflict. All other foreign statesmen, on the contrary, fanned its flames and conspired for Europe's mutual slaughter as the best means for fulfilling their various agendas.

The French, consumed with *revanche* for their 1871 humiliation by Bismarck, were matched by Russian humiliation in the 1905 Battle of Tsushima Strait and the ongoing threat of revolution, while Serbian humiliation for the illusionary loss of tiny Bosnia and even smaller Herzegovina in 1908 to Austria could only be made right by dominating the Balkans with a "Greater Serbia."[5]

These continental ambitions were first financially, then militarily aided and abetted by England, only because their fulfillment in a general European war would rid the British empire of its German commercial competitor, at the same moment restoring the balance of power in London's favor. U.S. interest in Anglo-French victory was likewise economic, because American investors had lent the 21st-century equivalent of many billions of dollars to the Allies, whose defeat would be a severe financial blow to

Archduke Ferdinand and his wife Sophie one hour before they were killed by Gavrilo Princip in Sarajevo.

BETTMANN/CORBIS

rich bankers on Wall Street.

All this and much more were spelled out by the flood of contemporaneous records Harry Barnes examined for eight years. His *In Quest of Truth and Justice: Debunking the War Guilt Myth* was, as even an otherwise hostile Wikipedia is forced to admit, "the first American book written about 1914 that was based upon the available primary sources."[6]

A fresh spate of them almost immediately after its release during 1928 compelled the author less to revise than expand his conclusions already presented in his *In Quest of Truth and Justice*. His publication the following year of *The Genesis of the World War: An Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt* was not only among the finest histories in the English language, but a documented, blow-by-blow account of the monstrous villains who perpetrated one of the bloodiest crimes of all time.

This eminently readable book, with its clear ring of truth, became an instant and international, if hotly controversial, bestseller. Its terrific success defied carping mainstream critics and court historians, winning the plaudits of public and colleagues alike. Charles A. Beard, "one of the most influential American historians of the first half of the 20th century," openly praised *The Genesis of the World War* as a monumental exposé of the subterranean forces in international affairs that deliberately brought about the international disaster.[8] The book was similarly extolled by H.L. Mencken, the renowned Sage of Baltimore, "probably the most influential American literary critic of the 1920s."[9]

Certainly, *The Genesis of the World War*'s most vital revelations—the essence and crux of the author's work and discoveries—appear in Chapter IV, "The Assassination of the Archduke and the Austro-Serb Crisis." It is here that culmination of the previous years' cautious preparations for war and concomitant subversion of peace culminated in specific actions and decisions that ignited the long-schemed-for and fatal catalyst of 1914.

Barnes said:

> In no respect has the newly revealed information been more startling or revolutionary than with regard to the explicit and direct guilt of Serbia in precipitating the immediate causes of the World War. Down to 1919, it was generally believed that Serbia was an oppressed and innocent little country, while wholly lacking in responsibility for assassination of the archduke and did everything within the bounds of reason to satisfy the utterly unjustifiable and insulting demands of Austria-Hungary. The commission appointed at the Peace Conference at Paris in 1919 to investigate the responsibility for the war reported that a crime committed by an Austro-Hungarian subject within the territory of the Dual Monarchy can in no way compromise Serbia, and contended that the war had arisen in consequence of Austria-Hungary's deliberate intention to destroy this brave little country.
>
> The technique of government in this area has been a mixture of tyranny, intrigue and assassination. In 1903, the entire royal family of

> Serbia and most of their ministers were assassinated in one of the most brutal murders in the annals of political history. Edward VII of England ostentatiously blacklisted the dynasty, which was brought in by the wholesale murders. The present dynasty of Serbia was thus installed, and it was one of the members of the band of assassins of 1903 that took the lead in the plot of 1914.[10]

Although the Serbian government survived the war, regime officials, unlike Western counterparts, opened all their files, literally boasting about their behavior that contributed so significantly to the clash of arms, which they regarded chiefly as a prerequisite for the birth of a "Greater Serbia." The death of 26 million foreigners, most of them allies, paled before the achievement of such a sacred goal. The damning information provided by virtual libraries of the period was particularly reaffirmed and even supplemented by Ljuba Jovanovitch, wartime Serbia's government minister of education, and Dr. Stanoje Stanojevitch, professor of national history at the University of Belgrade, a member of the Serbian Academy of Sciences and Arts, the country's chief historian, academic and leader of many scientific and publishing enterprises. He published no fewer than 616 works, including the authoritative *History of the Serbian People*.[11]

As such, Jovanovitch and Stanojevitch were eminently qualified as highly placed eyewitnesses to the events documented by the Serbian government records. Both stated that Austrian Archduke Franz Ferdinand's assassination—the murder that triggered a world war—was not the desperate act of a single, Serbian patriot to heroically free his oppressed country from foreign domination, but had been planned and organized seven months earlier by Col. Dragutin Dimitrijevitch, chief of the Intelligence Division of the Serbian General Staff. Eleven years before, he was among the killers of Serbia's own royal fam-

The Works of Harry Barnes

Harry Elmer Barnes, best known for his historical Revisionism and unbiased analysis of the World War II "holocaust" of incarcerated Jews in labor camps, was prodigious in his scholarly output. He summarized vast quantities of information and presented histories that were "usable" to readers. He published more than 30 books, 100 essays and 600 articles and book reviews. In 1994, Willis A. Carto—a huge admirer of the work of Dr. Barnes—named this magazine after his friend and mentor. Since then, The Barnes Review Revisionist history magazine has striven to examine the most contentious historical topics with one thing in mind: Bring history into accord with the facts, at the same time shunning wartime propaganda written by the victors.

Notable writings by Harry Elmer Barnes include:

- *A History of the Penal, Reformatory and Correctional Institutions of the State of New Jersey* (1918)
- *Social History of the Western World* (1921)
- *The New History and the Social Studies* (1925)
- *The Genesis of the World War* [World War I] (1926)
- *In Quest of Truth and Justice: Debunking the War Guilt Myth* (1928)
- *The Twilight of Christianity* (1929)
- *The History of Western Civilization* (two volumes, 1935)
- *A History of Historical Writing* (1937)
- *An Economic History of the Western World* (1937)
- *An Intellectual and Cultural History of the Western World* (three volumes, 1937)
- *Social Thought from Lore to Science* (with Howard Becker, 1938)
- "World War of 1914-1918," in W.W. Waller, ed., *War in the Twentieth Century* (1940)
- *New Horizons in Criminology* (1943, 1959)
- *Survey of Western Civilization* (1947)
- *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath* (H.E. Barnes, ed., 1952)
- *Revisionism and the Promotion of Peace* (1958)
- *The Public Stake in Revisionism* (1967)
- *Pearl Harbor After a Quarter of a Century* (1968)
- *Barnes Against the Blackout: Essays Against Interventionism*

Emperor Franz Joseph

Austro-Hungarian Emperor Franz Joseph (1830-1916) was a hard-working, serious ruler. His government, while strict, was well organized and honest. Franz Joseph became the most respected and beloved of the Habsburg dynasty, ruling for 68 years. But when Austria annexed little Bosnia-Herzegovina in 1908 many Serbs living there wanted a pan-Slavic state instead, led by Serbia. Two Balkan wars only added to the friction, leading to the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife. Following the murder, Franz Joseph favored war, and World War I began in less than two months.

PHOTO: LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

ily—wives, children, even servants. Following his role in this comprehensive regicide, Dimitrijevitch devoted himself completely to the *Crna ruka*, or "Black Hand," a secret terrorist society employing homicide and torture to unite the Balkans—even those peoples, like the Slovenes and Croats, who hated the Serbs—into a Greater Serbia.

By the beginning of 1914, the Black Hand numbered 100,000 Serbs, many of them high-ranking Serbian army officers and government officials, thanks in part to Crown Prince Alexander, an enthusiastic financial supporter. In spring 1914, Col. Dimitrijevitch provided petty criminal Gavrilo Princip and five other terminally insolvent drunks, renegades and muggers with training, revolvers and pistols, together with explosives and further instructions in their application from the Serb army arsenal at Kragujenac.

They would kill Austria's Franz Ferdinand, not because he was their chief oppressor, but because he was Serbia's friend.

Barnes explains:

> It was the archduke's plan to give the Austrian Slavs greater freedom in a tripartite monarchy, which was a chief reason for the Serbian determination to assassinate Franz Ferdinand. There was nothing the adherents of the Greater Serbia idea more feared than a change in the Austrian policy, which would make Serbians contented with Austrian rule and reluctant to fight for independence. Down to June 28, 1914 [when the archduke and his wife were murdered], Germany had constantly opposed forcible Austrian intervention against Serbia. As late as July 1, 1914, Count Tisza, the Hungarian prime minister, accused the Kaiser of special fondness for Serbia.[12]

After Archduke Ferdinand's death, Prime Minister Nikola Pashitch publicly disavowed any advance knowledge of the plot. But he could have hardly been unaware of what was afoot, when even his own cabinet knew that the Black Hand had already settled on the Austrian's death by late May 1914, a full month before the assassination, as stated in an official government tome, *The Blood of Slavdom*, issued on the 10th anniversary of the royal homicide.[13]

Moreover, Princip and his circle of accomplices had been recruited by a Black Hand leader, Victor Tsiganoritch, a confidant and close friend of Pashitch.

The Serbian government's behavior after June 28 clearly implied complicity in the assassination. "During this same period," Barnes writes, "the Serbian press glorified the assassins, and proclaimed it to be a noble, patriotic achievement. In estimating the significance of such an argument, we must remember that the Serbian government had in 1909 made a solemn promise to the Austrian government that it would curb the intrigues and plots against Austrian authority and punish those guilty of such activity." Meanwhile, Serb Crown Prince Alexander told the Russian ambassador, Count Alexander Petrovich Izvolsky, regarding Franz Ferdinand's murder, "We have done a good piece of work," and "gave valuable gifts" to the plotters.[14]

In stark contrast, Franz Josef I showed extraordinary forbearance, as the elderly Austrian emperor was deluged with outraged condolences from around the world, even from some of his enemies. For nearly a month after the murder of his younger brother—the heir presumptive to the Austro-Hungarian throne—the Austrians waited in vain for Serb authorities to investigate the crime. On July 23, all patience at an end, Vienna at last sent them an ultimatum. The Serbs answered by fully mobilizing their army (in those days, tantamount to a declaration of war), before their official response was even composed, let alone sent, and prior to Austrian mobilization, which was itself only partial.

Barnes draws an illustrative analogy between Austria at this time and

Based on a nightmare he had in which Europe was threatened by Asia, Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany coined the term "yellow peril" and commissioned this 1895 drawing by Hermann Knackfuess, titled "Peoples of Europe, protect your sacred possessions" (your faith and your home). The archangel Michael exhorts Britannia and other personifications of the European nations, while a Buddha-like figure representing the Far East approaches in a threatening storm. AKG IMAGES

the United States of America:

> American readers can perhaps get some idea of the Austrian feeling by imagining the attitude of the U.S. if Theodore Roosevelt and his wife had been assassinated at El Paso, Texas, on July 4, 1901, while watching a review of the Rough Riders, their assassins having been members of a notorious Mexican secret society which had plotted for years against the United States, with the Mexican papers acclaiming the assassination as a noble and heroic act. There is little probability that under these circumstances the U.S. would have delayed even long enough to send an ultimatum to Mexico. In all probability, American military forces would have been rushed into Mexico without any formal diplomatic exchanges whatever.

Barnes concluded that "the full responsibility for the immediate crisis, which ultimately was manipulated into the origins of a general European war, falls entirely upon Serbia," where the Black Hand "actually brought on the war."[15]

The Serbs would have never dared provoke hostilities against Austria without Russian backing. During summer 1913, and again the following February, the ambassador of the Russian empire in Belgrade, Nikolay von Hartwig, repeatedly assured Col. Dimitrijevitch of full Russian support in the event of an armed confrontation with Austro-Hungary, and made good his promise in March 1914, with the covert arrival in Belgrade of modern weapon stocks from Moscow. Dimitrijevitch further colluded that same spring for more military hardware with Wiktor Artamonov, Russian military attaché in Belgrade.

These transactions were mostly kept hidden from Czar Nicholas II, who opposed meddling in the Balkans and was only consulted when his signature was required for what had already become an *fait accompli*. The well-meaning but weak-willed monarch allowed himself to be manipulated by determined conspirators, like von Hartwig and Artamonov.

Kaiser Wilhelm was no less unaware of their plans to ignite a general war, when he pressed Austria on July 27 to suspend her half-hearted mobilization for open negotiation with the Russians. The Russians were under no obligation to intervene on Belgrade's behalf, because they had no treaty, much less a formal alliance with Serbia.

As Barnes points out, their moral outrage on behalf of fellow Slavs was expedient pretense, nothing more:

> Perhaps most astonishing of all is the fact that in the secret negotiations with Turkey from October to December 1911, Russia offered to protect Turkey from the Balkan states [especially the Serbs, with their hearts set on acquiring Bosnia and Herzegovina], if Turkey would give Russia the freedom of the

Sir Edward Grey

British foreign secretary during 1905-1916 Sir Edward Grey was no Winston Churchill. Churchill viewed war as a great adventure. But, while playing an enigmatic double game with the Entente powers and the Germans and Austrians, Grey was unable to stop the powers who seemed hell bent on having a war. Paradoxically Grey, on August 3, 1914, in the House of Commons, made the best speech of his life, laying out a case for war.

> [Bosporus] straits. … While the very existence of Austria was at stake, the safety and territorial integrity of Russia were in no sense directly involved in the Serbian crisis. There was an intense nationalistic [imperialistic] spirit among the Serbs, who desired to unite the southern Slavic peoples into a great Serbian kingdom.

Barnes continued:

> This aspiration was encouraged by Russia and was obstructed by Austria-Hungary. The Serbs decided that Franz Ferdinand must be assassinated to forestall this plan and also provoke a general European war in which through the aid of Russia they hoped to bring to realization the greater Serbian program. … It was the Russians' intervention which transformed the local, putative war into a conflict of European proportions. The Austrian war on Serbia did not in itself involve or necessitate a European war. It was the unjustified and indefensible intervention of Russia, urged on by France, which produced the wider conflict.[16]

As long before as autumn 1912, French President Raymond Poincaré gave a "blank check" to Russia, for use whenever she made war on Austria, Germany's closest ally. That would be the cue signaling the intervention of the French army.

Despite the intolerable situation created by Belgrade, the Austrians held back from military reprisals for fear of provoking England, because her displeasure could result in a full-blown European war. To their happy surprise they soon learned that "Sir Edward Grey [London's foreign secretary] conceded the fact that the Serbians would have to be humiliated."[17]

His words seemed supported by public opinion, as published in the British press. Typical was *The Manchester Guardian*: "If one could tow Serbia to the edge of the ocean and swamp it, the atmosphere of Europe would be cleared." Similar sentiment was expressed by the *John Bull* newspaper: "Serbia ought to disappear. Let us efface it from the map of Europe."[18]

It was with horrified astonishment, then, as Vienna was informed on August 4 that the British government had made an abrupt *volte-face* by declaring war against the Central Powers. Grey and the British press had successfully deceived the Austrians into attacking Serbia, now being depicted as the guiltless, defenseless, liberty-loving victim of Teutonic rapacity, a propaganda portrayal needed to inflame British public opinion with sufficient indignation for unwittingly taking up arms on behalf of faceless, imperial monopolists.

Harry Barnes had high hopes for his book:

> If we can but understand how totally and terribly we were "taken in" between 1914 and 1918 by the salesmen of this most holy and idealistic world conflict, we shall be the better prepared to be on our guard against the seductive lies and deceptions which will be put forward by similar groups when urging the necessity of another world catastrophe in order to "crush militarism," "make the world safe for democracy," put an end to all further wars etc.[19]

Agreeing with the abundance of documented facts and truth he revealed in *The Genesis of the World War* was far too much to expect from most of his fellow Americans and their wartime allies. Doing so, all of them would have had to admit that they were duped into killing and injuring tens of millions of innocent human beings, including their own losses. Certainly, the British and French victors feasting on German reparations could never consider Barnes's book.

Sadly, just 20 years after its publication, the same powers were warring across the world again, affirming that infamous observation made by a great German philosopher, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel: "We learn from history that men do not learn from history." ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Barnes, Henry Elmer. *The Genesis of the World War: An Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt*. 2017 reprint by Forgotten Books (London) of the original 1929 edition, New York: Knopf. Available on-line at: archive.org/stream/genesisofworld wa00harr#page/n7/mode/2up. Figures from *The International Encyclopedia of World War One*. www.encyclopedia.1914-1918-online.net/home/.

2 Lipstadt, Deborah. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*. New York: Free Press, 1993.

3 See Marc Roland's article, "World War I Hollywood: The Golden Age of Hate," THE BARNES REVIEW, July/August 2017, Vol. XXIII, No. 4.

4 *The Genesis of the World War: An Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt. Op cit*. Preface.

5 In the Battle of Tsushima Strait, the Russian fleet, after steaming 18,000 miles to do battle, was badly beaten by a Japanese squadron, much to the ridicule of the outside world. Until 1908, Bosnia and Herzegovina were provinces of the Ottoman Empire. Their Slavic inhabitants cheered the Austrian annexation, because it reunited them with European civilization. The Serbs, however, regarded Bosnia and Herzegovina as their own components in a "Greater Serbia."

6 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harry_Elmer_Barnes.

7 Barnes, Harry E. *In Quest of Truth and Justice: Debunking the War Guilt Myth*. 2017 reprint by Forgotten Books (London) of the original 1928 edition, Chicago: National Historical Society. Available on-line at ia800608.us.archive.org/19/ items/inquestoftruthju00harr/inquestoftruthju00harr.pdf.

8 en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_A._Beard.

9 *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. https://www.britannica.com/biography/H-L-Mencken.

10 *The Genesis of the World War: An Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt. Op cit*.

11 Stanojevic, Stanoje. *Istorija srpskog naroda. History of the Serbian People*. Beograd: Ethos, 2009 reprint of the 1923 original.

12 *The Genesis of the World War: An Introduction to the Problem of War Guilt. Op cit*.

13 Jovanovi , Ljubomir. *Krv Slovenstva*. Belgrade, 1924.

14 *The Genesis of the World War. Op cit*.

15 *Ibid*.

16 *Ibid*.

17 *Ibid*.

19 Mombauer, Annika. *The Origins of the First World War*. London: Pearson, 2002.

20 Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich. *The Philosophy of History*. Vol. 46, Great Books of the Western World Collection. London: Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., 1952.

MARC ROLAND is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR. To review them, kaccess the yearly author/subject index found in the back of each year's November/December issue of TBR

Two New Politically Incorrect Books Rescued from the Memory Hole!

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

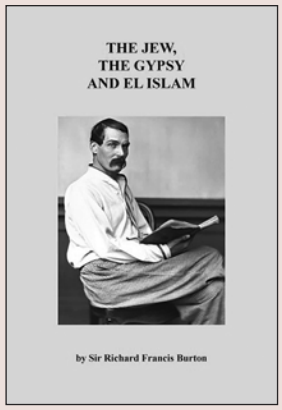

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Hanning Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po off the coast of Equatorial Guinea, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day, creating a well-received direct-from-Arabic English translation of the *Arabian Nights* in 16 volumes. He was one of the original English translators of the *Kama Sutra*, an excellent swordsman and was knighted in 1886. This book, written in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going nearly undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Interestingly, this essay was four times longer in its original unpublished format, which is now kept under lock and key in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. The story of how they got their hands on the original manuscript is discussed in the foreword. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. (See page 80 for S&H.)

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

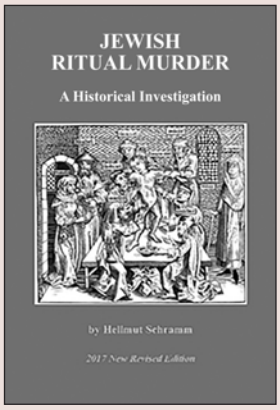

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Most consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in National Socialist Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of ritual bloodletting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year to Jews for religious purposes. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz and Kiev and extensive appendices reproducing testimonies given at nine famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. New revised edition 2017. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus S&H. (See page 80 for S&H.)

Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Béla Kun

Jewish Nationalism and the 1919 Hungarian Soviet Republic

An evil prominence was won by anti-Christian forces in the brief reign of terror of Béla Kun (Kohn) in Hungary

Béla Kun was Jewish Marxism at its most extreme degree. An arrogant Jewish nationalist, he adopted "socialism" as a means to gain power and to destroy gentile institutions. No other communist regime was as purely Jewish as in Hungary. It was termed the "Jewish government" at the time throughout Europe. Even among communists, though, Kun is seen as an unstable fanatic.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson

Béla Kun (born Béla Kohn, February 20, 1886–August 29, 1938, though this date is in dispute) was the most infamous Hungarian communist. His claim to fame is to have been the leader of the Hungarian Soviet Republic in 1919. Following its fall, caused by Adm. Nicholas Horthy, he fled to the USSR where he led the Crimean Revolutionary Committee in the early 1920s. Thus, Kun organized two "Red Terrors," the first in Hungary and the second in the Crimea.

During the Great Purge of the 1930s, Kun was arrested and executed. Only upon Stalin's death was he officially rehabilitated. He was a chaotic friend of Lenin, but this rapidly ended when Kun found the dictator "too conservative." Kun founded the "ultra left" faction with other Jews such as Trotsky, Radek and Zinoviev. Kun never thought Marxism could be entrusted to a non- or semi-Jewish leader like Lenin. For this reason, he was vehemently opposed to the New Economic Policy, a brief period of market rule in Russia introduced by Lenin to permit some economic recovery after the civil war. Kun was seen as useful, but unstable.

Béla Kun at age 30 became dictator of Hungary a few months after crossing the border from Soviet Russia with a passport giving his name as "Major Sebestyen."

Kun was more a part of the Russian revolution than most people realize. Having served in the Austro-Hungarian army, he was captured by the Russians and joined with the Reds once the czar lost his grip on power. Typical of the "ultra left," he argued that Russians were incapable of such a lofty ideal as Marxism and considered his own Hungary to be an excellent candidate due to the long history of Jewish domination in the cities.

After the fall of the crown in Vienna, the former nations of the empire were in chaos. The economy had collapsed and the currency was worthless. In October 1918, the so-called "Aster Revolution" established

Left to right are bad guys Béla Kun, Jacques Sadoul, Leon Trotsky, Mikhail Frunze and Sergey Gusev. This photo was taken in Kharkov, Ukraine, in 1920, during the Russian Civil War. Frunze became military commissar and head of the Southern Army Group of the Red Army Eastern Front. Capt. Sadoul, a communist born in France, worked closely with the Bosheviks. Later a Stalin apologist and *Izvestia* correspondent, he helped the USSR maintain close contact with the French establishment.

a weak socialist state called the "Hungarian Democratic Republic." The Social Democrats were the largest party in Hungary by far, but they were alienated from the new state. The new government made Hungary formally independent. Its prime minister was Count Mihaly Karolyi, one of the few Hungarian elites to oppose World War I.

The communists promised to grant all land to the peasants, but the dominant Social Democrats in parliament refused this, believing it would lead to a free market of agricultural goods. Empowering the conservative peasantry was not remotely on the agenda of the left at the time. It was believed that Karolyi's ties with France would permit Hungary a better deal as World War I came to an end. They were mistaken.

In 1919, Hungary was cut in half by the Treaty of Trianon. The "Vix Note" was the telegram of French Col. Ferdinand Vix that ordered the Hungarian army to retreat further into the interior of Hungary where the new border would be drawn. It created sufficient outrage to topple the government of Karolyi. Magyar nationalists were livid. Making matters more awkward, Karolyi, a pacifist, had begun dismantling Hungary's armed forces. His timing couldn't have been worse. He eventually reversed himself and saw the newly formed USSR as his only possible ally against the Allies that had betrayed him and his nation.

Kun carved his political niche in his vehement opposition to the new state. He was seen to be a representative of the USSR, which served him well later on. The Soviets were the only country to offer assistance in revising this development. Suddenly, Kun was in high demand given his connections with the Reds. Karolyi was failing on all fronts as inflation soared. Kun offered his terms—the creation of a large Communist Party including the socialists. Karolyi had no choice but to agree. (Szilassy, 1971)

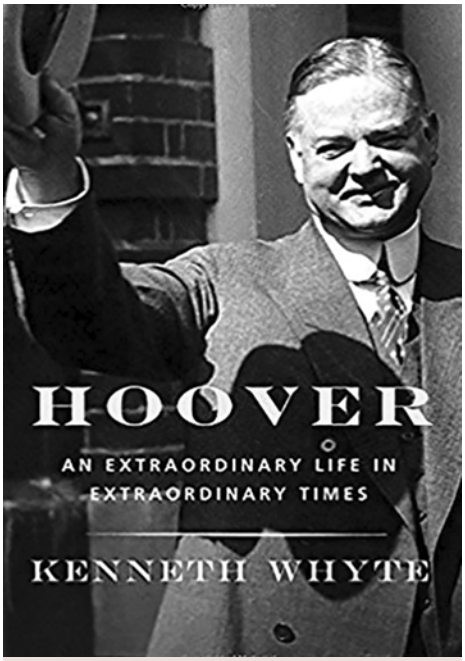

HOOVER

An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Here is the definitive biography of Herbert Hoover, one of the most remarkable Americans of the 20th century—a wholly original account that will forever change the way Americans understand the man, his presidency, his battle against the Great Depression and their own history. Author Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his impoverished Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless FDR, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after WWII and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Ultimately, Whyte brings to light Hoover's complexities and contradictions as well as his profound political legacy. Hardcover, deckled edge, 752 pages, #805, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Having previously been arrested by Karolyi, Kun dictated terms to his captors from his cell. Events were moving rapidly. In March of 1919, the Soviet Republic of Hungary was announced. It was recognized immediately by the Allies. In a matter of weeks, Lenin gave the order that the more moderate socialists be purged. The "coalition" was a scam. The former president was arrested, but managed to escape to France.

The new Hungarian Soviet state was almost exclusively Jewish. Kun thought it might be to the communists' advantage to present a more diverse face to the world, so he appointed Sandor Garbai—the only gentile in the government—as president. But Garbai was given no power. Matyas Rakosi, the later Jewish Stalinist dictator of Hungary, stated that "the party's Jewish leaders took the gentile Garbai in so that they would have somebody to sign the death sentences on Shabbat." (Muller, 2010)

The first government of the Soviet republic was made up of the following men: Béla Kun, Vilmos Bahm, Tibor Szamuely, Gyorgy Nyisztor, Jeno Varga, Zsigmond Kunfi, Dezso Bokanyi, Jozsef Pogany, Bela Vaago, Zoltan Ronai, Karoly Vantus, Jeno Landler, Bela Szanto, Sandor Szabados, Gyorgy Lukacs, Jeno Hamburger, Gyula Hevesi, Antal Dovcsak, Gyula Lengyel, Bela Vago and Garbai made up the elite. As mentioned, all but Garbai were Jewish. All were from privileged, middle-class families. While Marxism had always been a Jewish domain, no state was as ethnically pure in its leadership as Hungary. Garbai remained the public face of the state but, behind the scenes, Kun ran the government as "foreign minister."

The social backgrounds of the revolutionary leaders of both 1918 and 1919 are impressively similar to those of the old regime ministers. One of the Bolsheviks, Gyorgy Lukacs, the now famous Marxist philosopher, was, like Harkanyi, the son of a wealthy banker—and like Harkanyi, an exception in the sample. More typical were Oszkar Jaszi and Pal Szende, the leaders of the democratic revolution of 1918:

> Like the self-made old regime ministers, both these men made strikingly successful careers as intellectuals and politicians in prewar Budapest, although both were born humbly, the sons of country doctors, in northeastern Hungary. … None of the fathers of these Jewish revolutionaries tilled the soil, and all derived their livelihood from their education. (McCagg, 1972)

The state's first action was to "nationalize" all farmland, in effect taking all of Hungary into the leaders' personal ownership. In their campaign against the previous government, the Reds had promised to "redistribute" land to the peasantry, but they refused the moment they took power. Rather, they created Stalinist collectives under their direct control.

Similarly promising worker control over industry, the party brought it under their direct control instead. The blatant corruption of this system and the stress on Jewish nationalism made this government merely a group of thieves who just took everything that wasn't nailed down and called the result "socialism." (Deak, 1968)

The irony was that the party received its support primarily due to the promise that it would restore Hungary's former borders. They cynically used nationalism to gain support and, once in power, jettisoned their coalition partners and created a totalitarian organization. They nationalized not just productive capital, but personal property as well. They took all jewelry, art and anything of value and made it the "property of the proletariat." (Deak 1968) It just enriched the cabal. Few were fooled.

Needless to say, food production collapsed. In response, Kun formed the "Lenin Boys," Jewish thugs that were sent into the countryside to take as much food as possible. The Lenin Boys proceeded to engage in

the Red Terror.

Tibor Szamuely, a member of the government, stated:

> Everywhere counter-revolutionaries run about and swagger, beat them down! Beat their heads where you find them! If counter-revolutionaries were to gain the upper hand for even a single hour, there will be no mercy for any proletarian. Before they stifle the revolution, suffocate them in their own blood! (Hajdu, 2010)

The Lenin Boys used their mission of requisitioning food from the gentiles in the countryside as their pretext for extreme violence. The group was led by a gentile, Jozef Cserny, though his religious background is in dispute. Once the Soviet state was defeated, he was executed for his crimes. While Kun's regime was very brief, it was bloody.

In some parts of Europe, the terror was simply called the "Jewish terror." The common folk of Hungary would refer to the Red state as "Jewish" given its ethnic nature. It is not a stretch to say that when official organs referred to the "proletariat," they were referring to Jews. This is confirmed by the writings of the government at the time. McCagg writes:

> Hungary's leading assimilationist Jewish journal, the *Egyenloseg* (*Equality*), fell into the hands of reputed Zionists who greeted the revolution in the following euphoric terms: "New Hungary is created! The proletarian dictatorship of the poor and oppressed is born! And who can comprehend and greet it better than the millennially oppressed: the Jews? We are the proletariat of world history. The revolutionary flame which has burned beneath the surface of world history is now blazing up for the first time in a Jewish genius, Leon Trotsky! And it is blazing with a God-like force which shames every earlier revolutionary craving and consciousness! (Quoted in McCagg, 1972)

He goes on to state that the backgrounds of the Jewish revolutionaries were, as mentioned above, elite, or at least middle class. This was not a movement of the poor or dispossessed. Other factors led Jews to Marxism. Popular myth, then and now, held that Marxist socialism was concerned with the liberation of labor and the achievement of equality. Yet, not a single socialist government ever even had this as a priority.

McCagg also mentions that, prior to Kun's takeover, at least 12 Jews were in very high positions and held the rank of "state secretary." Jews prior to the 1918 takeover were not oppressed in any way. In fact, they were probably best tolerated in Hungary compared with any other European nation outside of England. McCagg argues that the mere fact that a man was a Jew in urban Hungary had no negative impact on his life. This makes the Magyar nation unique in Europe. Thus, Jews had no grounds on which to complain.

He writes further:

> Characteristically, in Hungary around 1900, the Jews, though they comprised only some 5% of the population, occupied almost all the key positions in the leading financial sector of the country's economy. They held also about 60% of the important posts in a burgeoning industrial establishment and constituted some 50% of all persons engaged in trade in the booming capital city, Budapest. Even those Jews who lived in villages were the capitalists of the area, because the noble landlords for a long time disdained anything to do with commerce and the peasants were slow to achieve the necessary funds and mobility to go into business.

George Lukacs, the main theoretician of the revolution, was the son of a millionaire banker. Being an establishment academic, McCagg is puzzled why the ruling class of Hungary would engage in revolution against itself. Fearing reprisal, he argues weakly because they were "urban and foreign." He offers no further explanation than that. He says sheepishly, "Its minority status and its 'for-

The voice of Southern life & culture . . .

the Free Magnolia

The premier Southern Nationalist periodical for straight, white gentiles

The Free Magnolia is published by the League of the South (LOS). The League is a present- and future-oriented Southern Nationalist organization that seeks the survival, well being and independence of the Southern people. We stand for our Faith, Family and Folk living in freedom and prosperity on the lands of our forefathers. If this vision of a free and independent South appeals to you, join us in our struggle.

—Michael Hill, President

Find out more at:

League of the South
Post Office Box 760
Killen, Alabama 35645

1-800-888-3163
(256) 757-6789

www.LeagueoftheSouth.com

Béla Kun and Tibor Szamuely, May 1, 1919. Kun and Szamuely were the leading figures in the 1919 Red dictatorship of Hungary. Under these two, everything glorious about Hungarian history was expunged or reinterpreted to conform to Marxist principles, playing up Lenin and Stalin while downplaying patriots like founder King Istvan, St. Laszlo or Matthias Corvinus.

eignness' can thus account for their interest in revolutionary change."

Chances are, McCagg knows the answer, but cannot utter it. The most obvious answer to his question is that they merely strengthened their ownership over the economy. The revolution had no impact on labor. They had absolutely no power and were ruled over by the same Jews who ruled over them before.

As we've mentioned, the same goes for the land. The state's rulers took a strong hold of the economy and turned it into an absolute one.

Istvan Deak writes:

> The great majority of the people's commissars, especially the communists, were not workers but journalists, lawyers, teachers, bank clerks and other intellectuals. Only a minority had any experience in dealing with workers. Finally, the great majority of the people's commissars were Jews. Whether the proportion of Jews among the commissars was over 70% as Frank Eckelt claims, or 95% as Oscar Jaszi has argued, the fact remains that all the truly important positions were occupied by people of Jewish background. (Deak, 1968)

Both Deak and McCagg are writing in mainstream academic journals.

Around 1920, Oszkar Jaszi, after emigrating to Vienna upon the failure of the revolution, stated that the Hungarian Soviet Republic was the first government in world history where "Judaism has been brought to life without any limitations." The Hungarian language journal *Szombat* states, "After 1919, the official policy of the party aimed to strengthen the proletarian dictatorship of the Jews with great fervor." *Szombat* is a Jewish publication.

The Lenin Boys and other irregular units dispatched by Kun terrorized rural areas. This is the traditional domain of the gentile. The Lenin Boys would deliberately provoke rural violence by turning churches into clubs and brothels. Once attacked, they would kill many in "self defense." They began the campaign against the family to "collectivize women." Yet again, it just brought females under the direct control of the Lenin Boys. (Udvardy, 2007)

On June 24, 1919, the population had had enough and a counterrevolutionary riot broke out. Jozef Cserny wrote to Kun: "The proletarian dictatorship is in danger! In Budapest the counterrevolution is raging but has not yet won. The last three days showed that we can only quell the counterrevolution through blood."

The Red state in Hungary was typical of Jewish Marxism or Leninism. It was merely using the rhetoric of Marx to take power and to destroy churches. Its cynical and self-aggrandizing nature was obvious to all. The Red Terror did not have much time to develop, so estimates of the dead range from 200 to over 1,000. However, Kun would have killed many more, as he did in the Crimea where he oversaw the murder of 10,000 White POWs. (Cartledge, 2011)

Kun's Marxism was eccentric in that he saw the lower middle class as the primary enemy of his revolu-

tion. It's no accident that this was the most anti-Jewish demographic in Europe at the time. He states:

> Within the framework of capitalist society, the lower middle-class is immortal. Not only do small traders and small producers, worshipers of the principle of private property and credit, inevitably ensure the existence of parasites on the social organism, as being causes of the dissipation and waste of social labor; but also from out of their midst there appear the bearers of a special philosophy, directed for the purpose of restraining the proletarian revolution. … And this is the very reason why the lower middle-class masses are the most dangerous enemies of the dictatorship of the proletariat. They represent a very strong section of society. Their special interests are absolutely incompatible with the economic disturbances which are the inevitable accompaniment of transitional periods.

In almost all socialist systems, the lower-middle class *is* the proletariat. At the very least, they are the upper reaches of it. Never before has this class, comparatively poor and powerless, been the center of such contempt. The reasons cannot be found in Marx, so can they be found in Kun's Jewish nationalism? Jean Paul Sartre states:

> Besides this, many anti-Semites—the majority, perhaps—belong to the lower middle class of the towns; they are functionaries, office workers, small businessmen, who possess nothing. It is in opposing themselves to the Jew that they become conscious of being proprietors. In representing the Jew as a robber, they put themselves in the enviable position of people who could be robbed (Sartre, 1944).

The lower middle classes, in all forms of socialism, are treated no differently than those beneath them. They are victimized by capital as big business seeks their destruction so as to take their markets. In no way, according to Marx, Lenin or anyone else, are they oppressors. They are

TBR BOOKS ON WWI

Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War

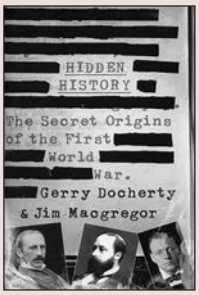

IT'S FINALLY HERE! A new theory on how World War I started—not with the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, but rather 10 years earlier, by power-hungry men whose lies have infiltrated history. *Hidden History* uniquely exposes those responsible for World War I. It reveals how accounts of the war's origins have been deliberately falsified to conceal the guilt of the secret cabal of very rich and powerful men in London responsible for the most heinous crime perpetrated on humanity. For 10 years, they plotted the destruction of Germany as part of their plan for global control. The assassination of the archduke was no chance happening. It lit a fuse that had been carefully set through a chain of command stretching from Sarajevo through Belgrade and St. Petersburg back to that cabal in London. Our understanding of these events has been firmly trapped in a web of duplicity constructed by the victors. Hardback, 464 pages, #782, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus S&H.

The Kaiser's Pirates: Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915

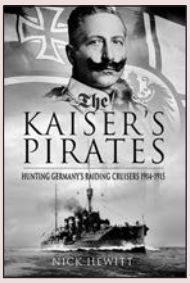

This is a dramatic and little-known story of the First World War, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of nations. By 1914 Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes. Under the leadership of a few brilliant men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus S&H.

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

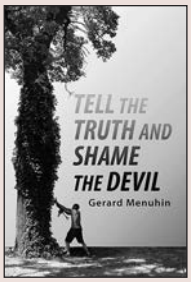

By Gerard Menuhin (the anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin). Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to be the dark place it is? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Includes sections on Adolf Hitler, WWI and WWII. Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus S&H.

Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

oppressed. Speaking very generally, it is not out of place to mention that they also served as the main force for National Socialism. Kun's hatred for this class had an ethnic, not an economic, foundation.

This Soviet government lasted for 133 days, ending on August 1, 1919. The Soviet Republic had been formed on a nationalist basis to resist the Vix Note, and the Hungarian Red Army was formed toward that end. The truth is that it was nothing more than a Jewish "kahal" whose sole purpose was to despoil gentile property and destroy any vestige of Christianity. Because of this, it was poorly led and organized.

For this group of Jews to take power on a nationalist basis is the height of irony. They promised to redistribute land but they took it for themselves. They promised worker control over industry but they appointed their friends to run it and labor was exploited without mercy. Their rhetoric was meaningless.

Two months after coming to power through a coup, Kun attempted to appease nationalist opinion by bringing the Magyar state to its boundaries prior to the war. He invaded Slovakia and, soon after, Transylvania. He succeeded in Slovakia, but failed in Romania. The Jewish state had no ability to mobilize men and did not have the economy to fight a war of attrition. Its army was based on the former units of the Austro-Hungarian military stationed on Hungarian soil and fought for Kun only to expand Hungary's boundaries to their original form. Quite ironically, the Communist Party was brought to power on a nationalist basis and yet the Jewish leaders of the Marxist movement loathed nationalism.

The "revolution" failed due to the instability of its leader and the narrow social base of the party. The Jewish-run Red Army failed miserably against superior Romanian forces. Romania had invaded Hungarian disputed areas to keep the new state in its postwar boundaries dictated by the Treaty of Trianon, which sliced Hungary in half.

> "The atrocities of the Bolshevists filled the land of Hungary with horror.

Lenin promised to invade Hungary and expel the Romanians as Kun sought to restore a much larger Hungary. At home, Lenin had his hands full as the Red Army was defeated in Ukraine and was unable to intervene. The Romanians took Budapest on August 1.

As Kun was chased out of Hungary by the patriotic forces of Adm. Horthy, riots against Jews broke out. Kun took the treasury with him. Jewish arrogance had reached its limit and the population revolted. Horthy himself was against any pogroms, but he was unable to restrain the anger of Hungarians and military officers. There was no "White Terror." Rather, it was simply the mass arrest and punishment of communists, almost all of whom happened to be Jewish. Most Jews had fled, following Kun.

Looting occurred for a few days before the regent could restore order. Most of that was by foreign troops. The White Terror is yet another myth, and to the extent it existed, it was well earned. Horthy himself described Kun's reign:

> The atrocities of the Bolshevists filled the land with horror. Their agitators penetrated even into our hitherto peaceful district. The peasants were terrorized by groups of men who went from village to village, held courts martial and, with sadistic pleasure, hanged all those who in the war had been awarded the gold medal for bravery.
>
> "Terror is the principal weapon of our regime," boasted Tibor Szamuely, a close collaborator of Béla Kun, whose main function was that of an executioner. The Jews who had long been settled among us were the first to reprobate the crimes of their co-religionists, in whose hands the new regime almost exclusively rested. (Horthy, 2000)

Once defeated, Kun fled to the USSR where he was hired to "re-Bolshevize" the Crimea.

Kun became Lenin's functionary. Lenin sent him to Baku to control the Congress of Eastern Peoples. He was made part of the Military Council of the Southern Front. Here he acted as a "commissar" for Red forces under Mikhail Frunze, which were engaged in liquidating the remnants of the White Army.

His activities were nothing short of a true Red Terror. After the occupation of the Crimean Peninsula by the Reds, Lenin offered amnesty to White soldiers who remained there. They were scattered in the mountains. Kun ignored Lenin's orders, and he proceeded to slaughter 60,000 Crimean and White prisoners of war. It was a process of ethnic cleansing, and it was understood as such at the time. He was so sadistic in his methods that even the Red Army questioned his zeal. Yet, Lenin did not punish Kun or even mention these events. Rather, he sent Kun to Germany to start the revolution there. Lenin had sent him to Crimea precisely because he was aware of his methods. Lenin could kill all the Whites he wanted without getting his hands dirty.

The subsequent forced famine, which lasted until 1922, caused the death of 21% of the Crimean population. It was caused by the Reds due to Kun's confiscation of food, most of which was forced into export. The Italian Red Cross offered its assistance to the Soviets in Crimea, thinking they were innocent, but their offer was declined. (Kirimal, 1958)

Kun arrived in Saxony in the spring of 1921, where he was to prepare an uprising against the local government. His Jewish nationalism and

arrogance destroyed all he touched. While the German uprising was also entirely Jewish, he was still seen as impatient and ignored the views of local leftists.

Out of desperation, party leaders attempted to provoke their supporters into violent action. Hugo Eberlein, the Jewish leader of the Communist Party of Germany, was expert in creating false flags. He planned to fake kidnap party leaders and blame it on the police. Nothing came of this nonsense. Groups of communist supporters occupied the Leuna [Chemical] Works and called for mass action but were ignored. The Communist Party organized the violent action of dockworkers in Hamburg, but that too was ignored. Labor refused to support Kun. It was only a handful of Jewish leaders who acted—and acted poorly.

Stalin's police came for him in June of 1937. He dabbled in publishing and general pomposity within the USSR. He was accused of "sectarian deviation." He died on November 30, 1939 in NKVD custody, though the Soviet government later said he was killed in August of 1938. Only after the fall of the USSR did any real records of his death come to light. He had been imprisoned briefly. He was charged with leading a "counter-revolutionary terrorist cult," and was shot the same day.

The legacy of this man is an embarrassment to the communist movement. He was criticized all the time, yet Lenin sent him on some of his most sensitive missions. His Jewish nationalism was obvious, as were his personal arrogance and sense of omniscience. He never even pretended to care about labor. Communist states exploited labor ruthlessly. "Workers" and "proletarians" are code names that are known to initiates. At the broadest, they mean party members and supporters. At the narrowest, they refer to Jews. In Hungary, the latter definition became public policy. That Kun came to power on a nationalist upsurge is the height of political irony. He loathed gentiles and gentile nationalism. He took communist practice and reduced it to an extreme in 133 days. The only thing this man produced were gentile corpses. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Borsanyi, Gyorgy (1979). *Kun Béla: Egy Politikai Eletrajz* ("Béla Kun: A Political Biography"). Budapest: Kossuth Kiado.

Cartledge, B. (2011). *Trianon Egy Angol Szemével*. Officina Kiado.

Deak, Istvan (1968). "Budapest and the Hungarian Revolutions of 1918-1919." *The Slavonic and East European Review* 46(106), 129-140.

Hajdu, Tibor (1979). *The Hungarian Soviet Republic*. Studia Historica 131. Academiae Scientiarum Hungaricae, Budapest.

Horthy, Nicholas (2000). *Memoirs*. Annotated by Andrew Simon. Simon Publications.

Komoroczy, Geza (2008). *Zsidok A Tanacskoztarsasagban*. Szombat. www.szom-bat.org/politika/4367-zsidok-a-tanacskoztarsasagban.

Kriimal, E. (1958). "Complete Destruction of National Groups as Groups: The Crimean Turks." *Genocide in the USSR: Studies in Group Destruction*. Eds: Nikolai K. Deker and Andrei Lebed. Institute for the Study of the USSR.

Kun, Béla. (1918). Marx and the Middle Classes. International Socialist Library 15: *Revolutionary Essays by Béla Kun*. London: British Socialist Party Press.

McCagg, William (1972). "Jews in Revolutions: The Hungarian Experience." *Journal of Social History*, 6(1), 78-105.

Muller, Jerry (2010). *Capitalism and the Jews*. Princeton University Press.

Sartre, Jean-Paul (1944). *Anti Semite and Jew*. Translated by George J. Becker. Schocken Books.

Szilassy, Sandor (1971). *Revolutionary Hungary, 1918-1921*. Danubian Press.

Udvardy, Z. (2007). *Tanácsköztársaság: Százakat Mészárolt le a Vörös Rémuralom*. Magyar Nemzet.

Volgyes, Ivan (1971). *Hungary in Revolution, 1918-1919*. Nine Essays. University of Nebraska Press.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University. Matt resides in Franklin County, Penn., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

According to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, "The Jews had played a very considerable role in the revolutionary uprisings in Russia and Germany, but their role in Hungary was truly a leading one. Of the 49 people's commissars, 31 were Jewish; the primary person among them was Béla Kun, the minister of foreign affairs who was in fact the head of the government; one and a half years later [after the collapse of his uprising in Hungary and his departure] he was to inundate the Crimea with blood." Pictured here is Béla Kun (Aaron Kohn). He proclaimed the dictatorship of the proletariat on March 21, 1919 in Budapest. After the bloody rule and collapse of his Soviet republic on August 1, 1919, he went to Russia and took part (after 1920) as a member of the Revolutionary War Council in the Russian civil war and spent many years participating in Bolshevik "purges," to which, just in the Crimea, 60,000-70,000 people fell victim. In 1935 he rose to become a delegate to the Comintern—and on November 30, 1939 was himself executed, shortly after this picture was snapped.

The Slaughter of a Christian Dynasty

One hundred years ago the czar and his family were brutally murdered by the non-Christian Bolsheviks. Yet it wasn't only the immediate family which was butchered—but also many more Romanov relatives as well. Martyrs to their faith, they are now recognized as saints . . .

By Michael Walsh

In July 2018, the centenary of a catastrophic event is widely commemorated throughout the Federation of Russia. Indeed, the entire nation remembers and revisits the terrible fate of the immediate imperial family and the blood-dynasty of one of Europe's oldest and most revered royal families.

On March 15, 1917, the lights first flickered and then went out in Imperial Russia. When Czar Nicholas II was forced to abdicate, a satanic darkness descended on the world's largest and richest nation. The candles spluttered into flame only with the assassination of Soviet dictator Josef Stalin on March 5, 1953. During 36 years of demonic Bolshevik butchery their barbarities were censored, justified and even praised by Western journalists and politicians.

Aided covertly by the United States, France and Britain, the Bolsheviks had consolidated their grip on Imperial Russia by 1922. The Bolsheviks in 1917, far from being a significant force, were almost caught off-guard when anarchic conditions enabled them to seize the initiative.

Czar Nicholas II, Czarina Alexandra Feodorovna, their daughters and Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna, an older sister of Alexandra, the last Russian empress. The royal blood of Europe was spilled—but by whom and for what purpose?

Lenin afterward remarked that "if only a handful of people in St. Petersburg had known what we were about to do we would never have achieved victory."

On the centenary of the massacre of the czar, the czarina, their children and servants, media was subdued. In December 2017 the *Daily Mail* criticized a Russian initiative aimed

at discovering if there had been a racist ritualistic agenda to the bloodletting that stunned the world.

When Russian Prime Minister Dmitri Medvedev signed a decree to build the "Museum of the Victims of Stalinist Repression," Russia's prime minister ran the risk of being charged by Israel with anti-Semitism.

For the purpose of diluting sympathy, the media perpetuates myths such as Russia's royals being out of touch with the people of their nation. In fact, Russia's pious royals got their hands dirty doing good deeds much more than did their extended family elsewhere in Europe.

The direct male line of the Romanov family came to an end when Empress Elizabeth died in 1762. The House of Holstein-Gottorp, a branch of the House of Oldenburg, ascended the throne in 1762 with Peter III, a grandson of Peter the Great. Hence, all Russian monarchs from the mid-18th century to the Russian Revolution descended from that branch. Though officially known as the House of Romanov, these descendants of the Romanov and Oldenburg dynasties are sometimes referred to as Holstein-Gottorp-Romanov.

Another myth is that the massacre of the martyred was confined to the czar and his family, whilst the fate of the dynasty's extended family remains a taboo topic.

Empress Alexandra Feodorovna and grand duchesses Olga Nikolaevna and Tatiana Nikolaevna appear in the group posing with the medical staff of the infirmary. During WWI (1914-1918) there was hardly a Russian serviceman who didn't directly or indirectly benefit from the compassion of members of Russia's imperial family.

THE ROMANOV DYNASTY

When in early 1917, Czar Nicholas II abdicated, the extended Romanov family had 65 members, 18 of whom were slaughtered by the bankrolled Bolsheviks between June 13, 1918 and July 18, 1918.

Grand Duke Michael Alexandrovich (40), youngest brother of Czar Nicholas II, was arrested along with his last personal Russian secretary and friend Nikolay Nikolaevich Zhonson (Johnson) and taken to Perm in Siberia, on the order of the Council of the People's Commissars, which included both Vladimir Lenin and Josef Stalin. On the night June 12-13, 1918, the two (Michael Romanov and Nikolay Johnson) were taken to the woods outside Perm and killed; their bodies have never been discovered.

Czar Nicholas II and his immediate family were murdered by their Bolshevik guards on the night of July16-17, 1918.

On July 18, 1918, the following Romanovs were bound and taken to an abandoned mine outside of Alapayevsk, Siberia. There, each was blindfolded and forced to walk across a log placed over a 20-meters (66 feet) deep shaft. Grand Duke

Emperor Nicholas II refused to eat anything until he visited the Great War's wounded arriving at the hospital.

Above, Nicholas visits the wounded in a painting by Pavel Ryzhenko.

Below, the best medical experts worked at the monastery hospital provided by the personal stipend of Elisaveta Feodorovna. Operations were free of charge, and unfortunates refused by commercial doctors were healed. On leaving the Marfo-Mariinsky Hospital patients cried out, "Great Mother," as they called the abbess. Elisaveta Feodorovna assisted in operations, made dressings, consoled the sick and tried to alleviate suffering. Patients said the grand duchess had a curative power that helped them to endure pain and approve serious operations.

Sergei Mikhailovich refused and was shot.

The others in the party were roughly pushed into the mine shaft. The Cheka beat all the prisoners before throwing their victims into this pit, Elizabeth being the first. The victims included Grand Duke Sergei Mikhailovich (59), Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna (54), three brothers, who were the great-grandchildren of Emperor Nicholas I of Russia, Prince Ioann Constantinovich (32), Prince Constantine Constantinovich (28), Prince Igor Constantinovich (24) and Russian aristocrat and poet Prince Vladimir Pavlovich Paley (21); also Grand Duke Sergei's secretary, Fyodor Remez, and a Russian Orthodox nun, Varvara Yakovleva, a sister from the grand duchess's convent. Hand grenades were then hurled down the shaft, but only one victim, Fyodor Remez, died as a result of the explosions.

Grand Duke Nicholas Mikhailovich (59), his brother Grand Duke Georgy Mikhailovich (56) and also their cousins, Grand Duke Dmitry Konstantinovich (58) and Grand Duke Pavel Alexandrovich (59), were shot outside the St. Peter and Paul Fortress in St. Petersburg.

The three grand dukes Nikolas,

Georgy and Dmitry were imprisoned at the Shpalernaya Prison in St. Petersburg.

During one night of January 1919 (presumed the night of 23 to 24 or from 28 to 29 or 30 January) the siblings were taken to the Trubetskoy bastion situated at St. Peter and Paul Fortress. Despite temperatures having plummeted to -4 degrees F, Red Army guards ordered the Dukes to remove their shirts and coats. More Red Army soldiers then appeared carrying another person, whom the grand dukes recognized as their cousin, Grand Duke Pavel (Paul) Alexandrovich.

The brothers were then escorted toward an improvised trench in the courtyard. As they passed the cathedral of Saint Peter and Saint Paul where their ancestors were buried, the grand dukes crossed themselves. The prisoners were lined up before the ditch, in which there were already 13 bodies. Nicholas Mikhailovich, who had been carrying his cat, handed it to a soldier, asking him to look after it. All of the grand dukes faced death with the greatest courage.

Georgy and Dmitry prayed quietly, Dmitry for the forgiveness of his murderers. "Forgive them, for they know not what they do," seemed to be his last words. Pavel, who was very sick, was shot on a stretcher. Grand dukes Nikolas, Georgy and Dmitry were killed by the same blast. The fusillade of shots sent their bodies reeling into the trench.

Wall Street bankers financed the coup, in which few ethnic Russians played a leading part. Primarily, the purpose of the regime change was to seize Russia's natural resources and imperial wealth. Another purpose was to turn Russia into a vast slave plantation to serve the interests of Western banking and industrial conglomerates.

Reward for the slaughter of the Romanov dynasty and ongoing investment in the six-year-long civil war was provided by Wall Street banker Jacob Schiff (1847~1920).

Day and night the sisters watched over the patients, and the abbess was constantly at hand. She herself bandaged the wounds and often sat all night at a patient's bedside.

This German-born American Jew publicly celebrated the slaughter of the Romanovs and boasted that his support for the Bolsheviks had led to the seizure of Imperial Russia.

"Will you say for me to those present at tonight's meeting how deeply I regret my inability to celebrate with the Friends of Russian Freedom the actual reward of what we had hoped and striven for these long years."—Jacob Schiff, New York bankers, Kuhn, Loeb & Co. Quote: *New York Times*, March 24, 1917.

The greatest coup in history is estimated to have directly or indirectly led to the martyrdom of between 70 million and 100 million people, mostly Christians. Jacob Schiff appears to have achieved the dubious distinction of being the biggest killer in the history of humankind, yet he

Russia was depicted as being of little significance, yet the Romanov Dynasty (1613-1917) was a family made up of Europe's royal houses. Theirs was the blood of England, Denmark, Greece, Germany, Romania, the Habsburg Dynasty, Russia and Serbia, then a powerful state.

is unheard of in the West.

Throughout the six-year insurrection the Bolshevik hold on Russia was tenuous whilst the presence of the Imperial Russian family posed a constant threat. Russian historian V.M. Khrustalev believes the Bolsheviks had drawn up a plan to gather together the entire Romanov family and remove the dynasty's immediate and distant family members to a place beyond the Ural Mountains where for the time being, at least, the Bolsheviks held control. As the conflict's front was rapidly changing, opportunity was sought to destroy the family before rescue could take place.

In 1918 the Bolsheviks were primarily made up of Vladimir Lenin (born Goldman, his mother's maiden surname Blank), Yakov Sverdlov, Moisey Uritsky, Grigory Zinoviev (born Hirsch Apfelbaum, known also under the name Ovsei-Gershon Aronovich Radomyslsky), Sergey Gusev (Yakov Davidovich Drabkin) and Felix Dzerzhinsky: All were Jewish and spoke fluent Yiddish.

In the spring of 1918, the Romanov family was arrested and sent to the Urals from Petrograd. Judging by surviving documents, the elaborate transfers took place under the close supervision of the Ural Bolsheviks based in Yekaterinburg.

Yakov Sverdlov (Yankel-Aaron Movshevich Solomon) was one of the most feared and mysterious figures in Russian history. The role of this outlaw and his gang of marauders appears to be a taboo topic in Western media.

U.S. President Theodore Roosevelt (1858-1910) is shown second from the left. Behind his left shoulder is Jacob Schiff with his trademark white beard. Schiff hated the Romanovs and wanted them dead.

Such was Sverdlov's omnipotent role that a huge region and the largest city in Siberia have been named in his honor; likewise, a plaza in central Moscow. The name Sverdlov has been attached to tens of settlements, railway stations and collective farms. It has been awarded to many Soviet institutions, military units, schools, hospitals, pioneer camps and factories. The mystery is precisely for what reason? Even experts are perplexed by the question.

The most heinous crimes committed by the Bolsheviks were those committed by Sverdlov and his brigands. The outlaw was author of countless bloody atrocities committed across large swaths of Russia. The pre-planned Red terror had as its midwife Yakov Sverdlov.

During the "revolutionary" period

Behind Every 'Good' Man . . .

Yakov Sverdlov pictured with his wife Klaudia and their son Andrei Sverdlov. According to Russian writer Alexander Solzhenitsyn, Klaudia "kept a big diamond fund for the Bolshevik-Communist party at her home, loot garnered when the Bolsheviks had plundered what was needed to pay for the revolution: a gang of the Politburo prepared this stock in the event of a power failure." In 1931-1944 Klaudia Sverdlova worked in administration of Soviet censorship. She was an author of books and speeches about her husband Y. Sverdlov.

his name was far better known than the names of Trotsky and Josef Stalin. It was only after the death of Sverdlov that Trotsky's name achieved similar prominence. Such was the omnipotence of the Jewish firebrand that he had the power to destroy V.I. Lenin and Felix Dzerzhinsky, chairman of the Cheka.

As chairman of the Central Executive Committee, Sverdlov was the pivotal persona of the assembly's organizers who inspired, initiated and carried out the genocide of Russians, Ukrainians, Cossacks and other ethnic groups.

During the revolutionary period, Sverdlov was instrumental in managing the numerically irrelevant Bolsheviks. At the fall of the government, Sverdlov established relations between rival parties and created the governing organization of the interaction of party structures. Sverdlov then welded together a formidable unit that included Zinovy Peshkov, godson of Bolshevik writer Maxim Gorky. Also included was Benjamin Sverdlov, an American-based banker, whose counting house was located in the same building as that of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., the bank of Jacob Schiff.

Holy Martyr Grand Princess Elizabeth Feodorovna was the second daughter in the family of Ludwig IV, Grand Duke of Hesse and by Rhine and Princess Alice, a daughter of England's Queen Victoria. Princess Elisabeth was the granddaughter of Queen Victoria and an older sister of Alexandra, the last Russian Empress.

KILLING EUROPE'S ROYAL HOUSES

Princess Elisabeth of Hesse and by Rhine, later Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna of Russia, was a German princess of the House of Hesse-Darmstadt and the wife of Grand Duke Sergei Alexandrovich of Russia. She was also maternal great-aunt of Prince Philip, duke of Edinburgh and consort of Queen Elizabeth II. A granddaughter of Queen Victoria and an older sister of Alexandra, the last Russian empress, Elizabeth Feodorovna became famous in Russian society for her beauty and charitable works among the poor.

After the Socialist Revolutionary Party's Combat Organization assassinated her husband in 1905, Elizabeth publicly forgave Sergei's murderer, Ivan Kalyayev. She then departed the Imperial Court and became a nun, founding the Marfo-Mariinsky Convent dedicated to helping the poor of Moscow. In 1918 she was arrested and ultimately executed by the Bolsheviks. In 1981 Elizabeth was canonized by the Russian Orthodox Church Abroad and in 1992 by the Moscow Patriarchate.

On March 9, 1918, Grand Duke of Russia Mikhail (Michael) Alexandrovich Romanov was exiled from Petrograd to Perm in Siberia. When Nicholas II abdicated on March 15 (O.S. March 2) 1917, Michael was named as his successor instead of Alexei. Michael deferred acceptance of the throne until ratification by an elected assembly but was never confirmed as emperor.

March 26, 1918: Following the expulsion of Mikhail Alexandrovich Romanov, Prince Sergei Mikhailovich, three brothers, princes Ioann, Konstantine and Igor Konstantinovich, children of Grand Duke Konstantin Konstantinovich and Prince Vladimir Pavlovich Paley (21), were deported to Vyatka. One month later the royal captives were transferred to Yekaterinburg.

In Moscow on May 7, 1918, Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna was arrested on the orders of Vladimir

Lenin and Felix Dzerzhinsky and deported to Perm in Siberia. Later, Elizabeth was transported to Yekaterinburg and placed in Novo-Tikhvinsky Monastery. The grand duchess was accompanied by her assistant Nun Varvara (Yakovleva) and Sister of Mercy, Nun Katherine (Yanysheva).

Prince Vladimir Paley with the grand dukes arrived in Yekaterinburg on April 20, 1918. The Ural Bolsheviks decided to scatter the family to make their rescue much more problematic for the approaching White Armies. The decree ordering the separation of the czar's family was the responsibility of the Ural Regional Council and was dated May 18, 1918. On May 20, 1918, the exiled grand dukes were moved to Alapayevsk.

Three children of Grand Duke Konstantin Konstantinovich Romanov executed at Alapayevsk on the night of July 18, 1918. From left to right, Ioann (32), Konstantin (27) and Igor (24). All were officers of the Royal Army and served with distinction in World War I, and all were in the line of royal succession.

In Alapayevsk the royal exiles and retinue were accommodated in a local school situated on the city's outskirts. The command of the arrested was entrusted to the Alapayevsk Soviet of Workers "and Peasants" Deputies and the Extraordinary Investigative Commission.

At first the captives were treated civilly and found the place and atmosphere relaxed. The prisoners were issued with ID cards with the right of movement restricted to the confines of Alapayevsk. In order to leave the school building it was enough to notify the guard.

The murders occurred on the night of June 12-13, 1918 in Perm. Grand Duke Michael Alexandrovich Romanov and his close friend and secretary Nikolai Zhonson were arrested during the early hours of June 13, 1918. The pair was taken to the woods outside Perm to be murdered.

Grand Duke Paul Alexandrovich with his second family. From left to right: Princess Olga Paley, Princess Irina Paley, Prince Vladimir Paley (center), Princess Natalia Paley and Grand Duke Paul Alexandrovich. 1916.

Versions of the murder of Michael varied because the scene of the murders and their last resting place was never discovered.

The grand duke's "disappearance" was used to justify the transfer of the Romanovs to the Urals under which they were subjected to a strict prison regime. The measures taken by the Urals Bolsheviks coordinated with instructions given by the Bolshevik regime in Moscow and Petrograd.

Indication of the tightening of the Bolshevik regime was received from Yekaterinburg on June 21, 1918. All the exiles' property was confiscated, shoes, linen, dress, pillows, jewelry, personal mementoes, documents and money. Only one dress, one pair of shoes and two changes of linen were left for each of the hapless captives.

On the night of July 18, 1918, near the Napolnaya School at 2 a.m., gunfire was heard. Alarms were raised by a nearby Red Army detachment. Commissioner A. Smolnikov falsely claimed that White Army guards had used an aircraft to abduct the princes. The Bolshevik Alapayevsk Executive Committee immediately sent the following telegram to Yeka-

terinburg: "Throughout the morning of July 18, 1918 posters and flyers were posted around the city informing the community that the princes had been abducted by a gang of White Guards. The posted fliers claimed that during the shootout one of the kidnappers was killed and two Red Guards were wounded."

The authorities of Alapayevsk and Yekaterinburg carried out an investigation that unsurprisingly failed to report the real truth In Alapayevsk during August 1918 the belongings of the butchered family were sold and the martyrs were listed as missing people.

On July 18, 1918, eight prisoners were taken from the town to an abandoned mine situated at the Nizhnyaya Selimskaya mining site. Using an axe's blunt end, the head of each of the victims was struck a mortal blow and the corpses tossed into the mine. The shaft was then pelted with grenades, later hidden by poles, logs and afterward sprinkled with earth.

During the investigation on October 10, 1918, alongside the bodies of the dead, along with other objects, the alleged murder weapon was found, a "wide axe with also a short axe."

When later the bodies were removed, it was realized that some of the victims died almost instantly, while others survived after the fall, later dying of hunger and wounds.

Elizaveta Feodorovna and Nun Varvara (Yakovleva).

Napolnaya School, Alapayevsk.

Thus, the wound on the head of Prince Ioann, who fell to the ledge of the mine near the Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna, was tied with a part of her monastic headscarf, an apostolnik or epimandylion. Prince Vladimir Paley's body was found in a sitting position.

Nearby peasants told each other that for several days the singing of prayers came from the mine. A participant of the murder recalls that after the first grenade was thrown into the mine, the Troparion to the Cross was heard: "Save, O Lord, your people, and bless Your heritage, granting us victory for resistance, and Your life, keeping with Your Cross."

The decision to execute the Alapayevsk exiles was taken by the Bolshevik Party of Alapayevsk independently, without the sanction of the Ural of the regional committee of the RCP (B) and the Ural regional council.

However, from the interrogation of Chekist Pyotr Konstantinovich Startsev, who participated in the murder, it follows that "the murder of the august prisoners was on the order from Ekaterinburg, that Georgiy Safarov came especially from there to lead them."

September 28, 1918, the Red Army was ousted from Alapayevsk by the White Armies of Adm. A.V. Kolchak. An immediate investigation into the fate of the Romanovs was ordered. [See TBR, Nov./Dec. 2017.—Ed.]

On October 6, 1918 prosecutor N.I. Ostroumov, commander of the Tobolsk Regiment, who participated in the capture of Alapayevsk, said that, according to his information, the prisoners were taken from the city and thrown alive into the mine following which their killers hurled hand-grenades into the shaft.

Grand Duke Michael Alexandrovich, son of Czar Alexander III, youngest brother of Czar Nicholas II, 40 years old.

Perpetrators of the Crime . . .

Left to right above: Filipp Goloshchyokin (Isay Isaakovich Goloshchyokin; he is also often referred to as Shaya Goloshchekin by the diminutive from the name Isay in Yiddish. Filipp is his party cryptonym), Alexander Beloborodov (Vaysbart) and Yakov Yurovsky. They were responsible for taking part in the murder of the Romanov family and the Alapayevsk Romanovs.

Shown at right is the Alapayevsk mine, into which the Romanov victims of the Bolshevik terrorists were thrown, all while still alive save for Grand Duke Sergey Mikhaylovich, who was shot before being thrown in the mine. To ensure more carnage, hand grenades were thrown down the mine shaft killing Fyodor Remez, a secretary. Ioann, Konstantin and Igor Romanov, Prince Vladimir Paley and Grand Duchess Elizabeth—a nun for the past 13 years—died slow deaths.

LEFT: Members of the Presidium of the Ural Council. All of them were Jewish. Left to right: Nikolai Guryevich Tolmachev, Aleksandr Beloborodov (Vaysbart), Georgiy Safarov and Filipp Isayevich Goloshchyokin (Isay Isaakovich Goloshchyokin). They were the men responsible for the slaughter of Nicholas II and his family at Yekaterinburg. All the assassins were directly connected to the Jewish leaders of the Soviet Bolshevik regime, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, Yakov Sverdlov, Moisey Uritsky, Leon Trotsky, Grigory Zinoviev and Felix Dzerzhinsky.

Pictured above, the tallest of the assassins, A. Beloborodov, stands behind Trotsky. To the left of Trotsky is Karl Berngardovich Radek. After the February Revolution (1917), Beloborodov (his real last name was Vaysbart), was a close confidant of Trotsky. He was elected to the District Committee of the Ural and in the Russian Constituent Assembly. From January 1918, Beloborodov was the party leader of the Red Ural. In this capacity he was responsible for the organization and execution of the czar's family's with Yakov Yurovsky.

The order to find the bodies of the murdered princes was given to senior police officer T.P. Malshikov. The discovered shaft was 28 *arshins* (65 feet) deep. Its walls were clad with planks. Searches were started in the vicinity of Sinyachikhinsky shaft and mine. On October 19 (October 20 in other sources), 1918, the cap of one of the grand dukes was discovered. Over the following four days the bodies were consecutively removed from the mine.

At various depths in the shaft, according to senior police officer T. Malshikov, bodies were found:

- October 20 (in the 20th and 21st centuries, October 20 corresponds to October 7 of the Julian calendar).
- October 21, Feodor Semyonovich Remez;
- October 22, Varvara Yakovleva and Prince Paley;
- October 23, Princes Konstantin Konstantinovich, Igor Konstantinovich and the Grand Duke Serge Mikhailovich;
- October 24, the Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna and Prince Ioann Konstantinovich.

The fingers of the right hands of Elizabeth Fedorovna, the nun Varvara and Prince Ioann Konstantinovich were folded in the sign of the Cross. On the breast of the Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna was discovered an icon of Jesus Christ, strewn with precious stones.

The body of Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna, despite the fact that all the bodies were in the mine for several months, was found completely imperishable. On the face of the grand duchess the expression of a smile was preserved; the right hand was cross-shaped, as if in a blessing.

After the autopsy, the corpses were washed, dressed and placed in caskets. These coffins were placed in the Cemetery Church of Alapayevsk, and there were performed memorial services. On October 31, a cathedral of 13 priests attended a funeral vigil at the place of the coffins.

The next day on November 1, a crowded procession from the Holy Trinity Cathedral of Alapayevsk arrived at the church. They served a requiem and then carried coffins to the cathedral. Afterward, the funeral of the deceased was performed. The bodies were then placed in a crypt, arranged in the southern side of the altar of the Holy Trinity Cathedral.

The bodies of Ioann Konstantinovich and Elizabeth Feodorovna.

During the Bolshevik Red Army offensive in June 1919, it was decided to remove the remains of the Romanov victims from the city of Alapayevsk.

The train carrying the coffins and remains of the Romanov family arrived in Chita on August 30, 1919. The caskets were then transported to Bogoroditsky (Pokrovsky) Convent. There, the remains of the martyred family were placed under the floor of a monastic cell.

On March 5, 1920, at the direction of Gen. Mikhail Diterikhs and with the support of Ataman Semenov, the Romanov coffins were taken from Chita and sent to China.

On April 16, 1920 at the railway

Holy Trinity Cathedral of Alapayevsk.

Romanovs Find Hallowed Ground

Bodies of murdered Romanovs take a long journey

Right, the crypt where the coffins were located with the bodies of the Alapaevsk martyrs before the arrival of the Bolshevik Red Army.

Bogoroditsky Monastery in Chita or Holy Protection convent.

The Temple of St. Mary Magdalene in Jerusalem.

Abbot Hegumen Seraphim.

Left, the reliquary of St. Elizabeth in the Church of Mary Magdalene is a Russian Orthodox Church located on the Mount of Olives, near the Garden of Gethsemane in Jerusalem.

Above, the monastery houses pieces of the relics of Holy New Martyrs Elizabeth and Barbara and Holy New Hieromartyr Sergii (Srebrianskii) brought from Jerusalem.

Interior of the Church of Mary Magdalene.

station in Beijing, the coffins were greeted and moved to the church of Seraphim of Sarov. After the funeral service, eight coffins were sealed with the hallmarks of the Russian spiritual mission and placed in one of the crypts in the territory of the cemetery.

In November of 1920, two coffins holding the precious relics of the Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna and the nun Varvara were taken from the crypt and brought to Jerusalem. The remaining six coffins remained in the chapel's crypt on the mission's cemetery.

The caskets with the holy relics of saints Elizabeth and Barbara were later exhumed and sent from Beijing to Tianjin on November 17, 1920, departing November 18 by steamship and arriving in Shanghai November 21. The coffins departed Shanghai on December 2 by sea and arrived in Jerusalem on January 15, 1921. There was to become the martyrs' final resting place in the crypt at the Church of St. Mary Magdalene on the Mount of Olives on Sunday, January 17.

Following the 1938 Japanese occupation of China and the change in political conditions, the 20th mission chief, Archbishop Viktor (Svyatin), managed to obtain the permission of Beijing authorities to transfer the six coffins to the crypt of All Holy Martyrs Church, located in the cemetery of the RSMC territory.

According to Archbishop Viktor's sister's testimony, written down by her daughter, Xenia Kepping, in 1947 it was ordered by Soviet authorities to transport the coffins with the Alapayevsk martyrs' remains back to territory of the mission cemetery and then place them in St. Seraphim Chapel's crypt.

During the so-called Great Cultural Revolution of 1966-76, the Russian cemetery was subject to violations and destruction. Finally, by decision of Beijing's municipal authorities in 1987, the Russian church and cemetery were totally destroyed and the ground leveled.

The tombs of Prince Ioann Konstantinovich, Grand Duke Sergei Mikhailovich and Prince Konstantin Konstantinovich, in crypt of All Holy Martyrs Church located in Beijing.

> "The Bolsheviks wanted to wipe out the entire Romanov family—tied to dozens of other European families.

However, of the many eyewitnesses of those events sought, not a single oral or written account states that the coffins of the Alapayevsk martyrs were destroyed during this government vandalism.

In 1981, her Imperial Highness Grand Duchess Elizabeth Feodorovna, nun Barbara (Yakovleva), Grand Duke Sergei Mikhailovich, Princes Ioann Konstantinovich, Konstantin Konstantinovich, Igor Konstantinovich and Vladimir Pavlovich Paley were glorified by the Russian Church Abroad. Elizabeth and Barbara were glorified by Moscow Patriarchate in 1992. Grand Duke Sergei's secretary, Fyodor Remez, was not included in the glorification by either of the churches. ❖

NOTE: This article is a condensed excerpt from *The Slaughter of a Dynasty*, Michael Walsh, paperback: 84 pages. Amazon: English ISBN-10: 1-983-42414-5/ISBN-13: 978-1-983-42414-4. Product dimensions: 6 x 9 inches.

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books—and counting.

A Century-Long Mystery Solved?

A photo puzzle: Who is standing next to Grand Duke Mikhail Romanov in Perm?

A longstanding historical mistake has finally been corrected. For many years it was believed that the mystery person in the photograph at right was the secretary of the Grand Duke, Nikolai Johnson, a man who shared the fate of the murdered Mikhail Romanov. However, at an international conference held in Perm on June 13th, dedicated to the 100th anniversary of the assassination of Mikhail Alexandrovich Romanov, it was said the photograph shows a completely different person.

Recently in the State Archives in Moscow was discovered the same photograph with a signature on the back. This find reveals that the figure is in fact Mikhail with the former head of the Gatchina Railway Gendarmerie Department, Col. Pyotr Ludwigovich Znamerovsky, who was also exiled to Perm in Siberia. This was confirmed by expert Sergei Nikitin, who conducted a comparative study of images.

Mikhail Alexandrovich Romanov and former head of the Gatchina Railway Gendarmerie Department, Col. Pyotr Ludwigovich Znamerovsky.

The day following the murders of Mikhail and Nikolai Zhonson / Johnson by the Perm Cheka, Col. Znamerovsky, Mikhail's valet Vasiliy Fedorovich Chelyshev and Mikhail's chauffeur, Pyotr Yakovlevich Borunov, were arrested on falsified suspicion of organizing the escape of Mikhail.

Following the murder of Grand Duke Mikhail, Col. Znamerovsky was also executed by the Bolsheviks. According to the resolution of the Perm Provincial Cheka, his wife Vera Znamerovskaya and her close friend Serafima Lebedeva, along with the other 37 hostages, were shot on October 9, 1918. But the Chekists didn't stop there. In order to eliminate all witnesses to the crime, they executed the security guards who accompanied the convicts from Gatchina to Perm.

Grand Duke Mikhail Alexandrovich Romanov (second from left) with his wife and secretary in Nice. Nikolai Zhonson is on the far right. ARCHIVE PHOTO

During the investigation of the relevant Znamerovsky file, it was written: "He was killed while walking around the prison yard under unclear circumstances."

* * *

What was the origin of the name Johnson? According to historian Michael Walsh: "The grand duke changed the name himself. Both he and Nikolai were multilingual and fluent English speakers, a language in which they often conversed. There was nothing clandestine about it. It was an affectionate 'Johnson,' as it sounded the same as the man's similar sounding Russian name."

Nikolai Zhonson (Johnson) and his sisters.

Mikhail and Nikolai met when both were cadets of the Mikhailovsky Artillery School. The two formed a close friendship. In 1912, when Mikhail decided to change his secretary, who didn't approve of the grand duke's secret marriage, he offered the position to his friend Nikolai Zhonson. ❖

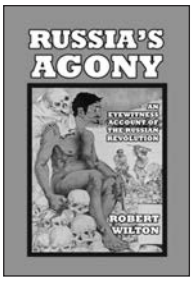

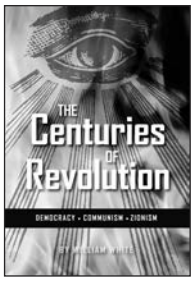

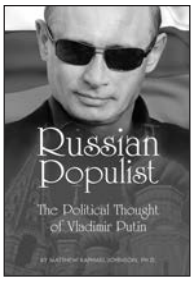

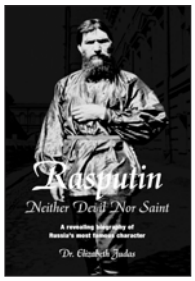

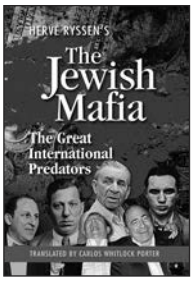

TBR Books on Reds, Russia & More!

Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Luckily, Hitler launched Operation Barbarossa and thwarted Stalin's plan. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$30.***

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism & Zionism

Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint

By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil, part mesmerizer and part miracle worker. But here is the unvarnished truth from an author who knew him. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20.*

The Jewish Mafia

Here is a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, this book is an examination of organized Jewish criminality in all parts of the world, with an astonishing catalog of crimes. Hervé Ryssen details white slavery in Israel, international organ trafficking and the organ transplant industry, the "Torah Nostra." Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the "invisible" mafia, the pillage of Russia, Mafioso democracy, the fall of the oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, the Organizatsiya, Jewish crime in Antwerp,Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, the mafia in Israel, diamond industry scams, the illegal drug trade, porno, trafficking of illegal immigrants, the white slave trade, and much more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$35.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled "Zionist Wall Street." Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Czar Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

See handy ordering form on page 80 of this issue of TBR.

Franklin Roosevelt & WWII's Coming

Charles Beard & Harry Barnes paved the way for future Revisionists with their groundbreaking research on World War II and FDR

Seventy-seven years ago, one of the landmark books of World War II history was released, *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941: A Study in Appearances and Realities* (New Haven, Yale University Press, 1948), by the great American historian Charles Austin Beard. The study, released in the year of Beard's death, 1948, has remained a classic of Revisionism while its stature has grown as more evidence has become available, nearly all of which has substantiated the author's original claims and interpretation of events.

By Antonius J. Patrick

By the time of the publication of *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941* (PRCW), the author, Charles Austin Beard (1874-1946), had become used to the hostility of academia and reviewers, since he published a major critical account of U.S. foreign policy of the 1930s,[1] and had written numerous "isolationist" articles and theoretical works on war and non-intervention.[2] What makes Beard such a compelling and inspirational figure is that despite his position as probably the most famous and recognizable American historian of the first half of the 20th century,[3] who received prestigious awards voted on by his peers and numerous academic honors, he followed his conscience and the facts, as he understood them, in regard to U.S. foreign policy. Knowing full well that the pursuit of such a course would lead to personal and professional recriminations, Beard chose the heroic path of exposing the Roosevelt administration's mendacious actions that plunged the country he so loved into a second world conflagration.

FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT

BEARD AND BARNES

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes (1889-1968), the namesake of this journal, was a good friend of Charles Beard. Barnes edited the monumental and still-unsurpassed volume of essays of World War II Revisionism, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*,[4] and dedicated it to Beard. It was Beard who originally coined the phrase "perpetual war for perpetual peace" as a description of what American foreign policy had become and what it would continue to look like if the mindset and ideology of the nation's leadership did not change. Nearly eight decades later, Beard's slogan is still applicable for the interventionist U.S. empire.

That PRCW ever saw the light of day was somewhat of a miracle. Beard related to Barnes that, had it not been for a friend at the Yale University Press, his manuscript would

have not been published and, if so, not by any major academic press.

Beard and those courageous souls who challenged the official narrative of U.S. entry into WWII were not only ostracized for their views, but they were often denied access to archives, records, diaries and the like by institutions and public authorities, while Establishment historians were given free rein. "As is the case with nearly all book publishers and periodicals," wrote Barnes, "the resources of the great majority of the foundations are available only to scholars and writers who seek to perpetuate wartime legends and oppose Revisionism."[5]

A favorite, underhanded tactic of the Left when they cannot win a scholarly debate is to insinuate that there is some mental incompetence or personality defect with their opponents. Beard, it was charged by some reviewers, was a "literal isolationist," with an "archaic and naive view of world affairs because he was deaf and lived on a farm with his cows, thus implying that he had shut himself off from the world and human associations and did not know what was going on about him."[6]

Barnes debunks these scurrilous accusations:

> Beard provided himself with a most efficient hearing instrument which enabled him to carry on personal conversations with the utmost facility. He probably enjoyed wider personal contact with scholars and publicists than any other American historian down to the day of his death. He was visited at his suburban home constantly by a stream of prominent academic and scholarly admirers. He travelled widely and spent his winters in North Carolina. His deafness did not affect his personal relations or scholarly interests and activities in the slightest. His mode of life, at the most, only gave him the occasional quiet and detachment needed to digest and interpret the

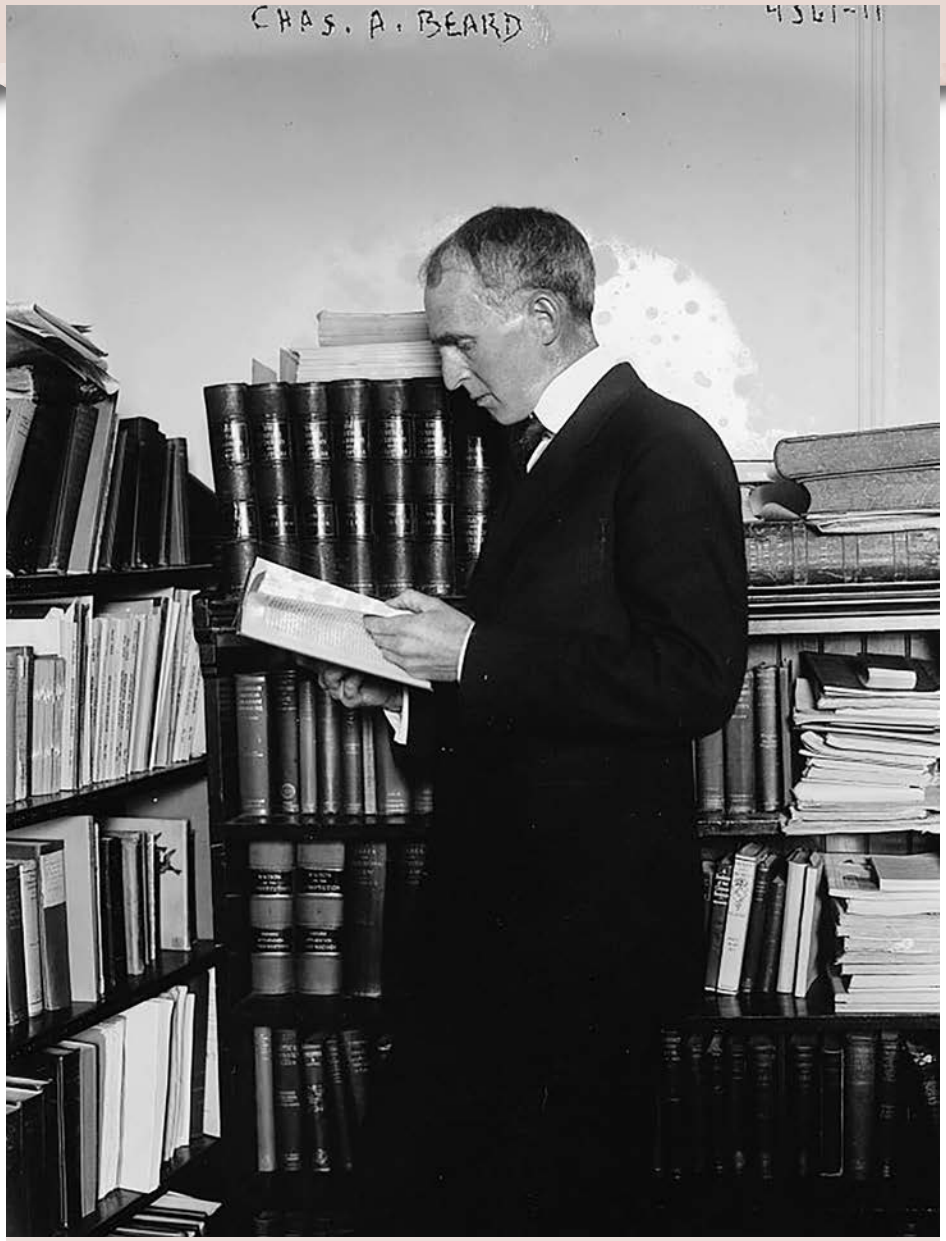

The Important Contribution of Charles Beard

Charles Beard (pictured) and Harry Elmer Barnes after World War I created the "new history" or Revisionism, declaring that U.S. entry into the European war was a terrible mistake and made everything much worse. Beard also dealt with the War of Northern Aggression, arguing that the cause of the so-called Civil War was the refusal of President Abraham Lincoln and Northerners to honor the traditional right of self-determination—the touchstone of the American Revolution. More, it took away Americans' attention from the shocking deterioration in our liberties we had come to take for granted. Even the U.S. Constitution was scrutinized, and it was suggested there was no need for it—there was no crisis under the Articles of Confederation and the Constitution "provided a skeleton for the further development of a strong, paternalistic" central government.

> mass of information which came to him as a result of his wide reading and his extensive personal contacts with American and foreign scholars, both young and old. His dairy farm was located some 20 miles from his home.[7]

In regard to the term "isolationist," which he and Beard were routinely accused of, an epithet that is still used in contemporary political parlance against anyone who suggests even the most minor retrenchment of the U.S. empire, Barnes incisively defended himself and his friend:

> It is both vicious and silly to brand a person an "isolationist" merely because he opposed our entry into the Second World War. . . . Sane internationalism is one thing; it is something quite different to support our entry into a war likely to ruin civilization mainly to promote political prospects of a domestic leader, however colorful and popular, to satisfy the neurotic compulsions of special interests and pressure groups, and to pull the chestnuts of foreign nations out of the fire.[8]

The attack on Beard continued after his death, when his life and vast scholarship should have received lavish praise by his peers, but instead, as Barnes points out, "we were treated to an obscene performance which reminded fair observers of jackals and hyenas howling about the body of a dead lion."[9]

None of these disgraceful reviews, of course, would have been conceived had, as Barnes wisely notes, Beard toed the line on American foreign policy. The attacks, however, were instructive, in a sense, for they demonstrated that U.S. involvement in the two world wars had fundamentally altered liberalism into its current totalitarian form.[10]

Moreover, Beard's Revisionism laid the groundwork for the development of the "Old Right" which coalesced politically around Sen. Robert Taft (R-Ohio; majority leader), who continued opposition to the nation's globalism into the 1950s.

MORAL COMMITMENTS RENEGED

Beard begins his remarkable tome within a moral framework where his analysis of FDR's foreign policy is judged on whether the president remained faithful to his campaign promises of U.S. neutrality, or whether he sought to provoke an incident or an attack on U.S. forces that would lead the nation into the war. Did FDR abide by his campaign vows and conduct a foreign policy of non-intervention? Did events beyond his control make it impossible for Americans to stay out of the fray?

> "FDR was secretly conducting a policy that would guarantee U.S. entry into the war.

If his intention was to bring the country into the war against the will of the vast majority by subterfuge, then FDR and all those who assisted him should not be lauded but condemned as liars and mass murderers of the first rank. Beard states his case:

> If the processes of popular election and responsible government had any meaning or validity, the antiwar covenants with the American people, freely entered into by the Democratic party and President [Franklin D.] Roosevelt [1882-1946] during the campaign of 1940, were specific commitments to be fulfilled after their victory. . . . Those covenants were explicit mandates for the president in the conduct of foreign affairs in 1941. [8]

This is how Beard, in a balanced, thorough and enlightening manner, conducted his evaluation of FDR's foreign policy in the crucial year before Pearl Harbor. To commit a nation to war is a moral decision which must be weighed carefully. Did American leadership misrepresent, or lie, about events and the role it played?

Supposedly, in a democracy, the public will must be gauged to determine whether there is appetite for war since the general populace will suffer its impact more severely than political decision-makers. Few would argue that Americans wanted U.S. participation in the massive bloodshed taking place in either the Far East or in Europe. From the moral perspective, Beard convincingly makes the case that FDR, while speaking of peace and promising not to send Americans off to die on foreign battlefields, did all he could to bring the country into the war, beginning almost immediately after his election.

APPEARANCES AND REALITIES

FDR appeared to have remained true to both his 1940 campaign promises and his foreign policy actions throughout his first two presidential terms: neutrality and non-intervention, with repeated statements that Americans would not be sent to fight in foreign wars. Yet, while this was the appearance, in reality, FDR both secretly and through the legislative process was conducting a policy that would almost guarantee U.S. entry into the war either in Europe or through the "back door" with Japan.

The most important public act that ensured U.S. involvement in WWII was the passage of the Lend-Lease Act and with it the eventual convoying of U.S. merchant ships which would lead to confrontation with German U-boats in the Atlantic. Lend-Lease gave broad, virtually unlimited powers to the chief executive without any congressional oversight, which made him a virtual dictator in foreign affairs. For all intents and purposes, U.S. neutrality ended in January 1941, a short two months after FDR ran on a campaign of keeping the nation out of the hostilities. Its sweeping provisions included:

- To designate as a beneficiary of its provisions any country in the world, whose defense the president

deems vital to the defense of the United States;

• To manufacture or otherwise procure any weapon, munition, aircraft, boat, or other article of defense;

• To sell, transfer, exchange, lease, lend, or otherwise dispose of any such implements, articles of defense and machinery or tools for the manufacture of the same to any government so designated by the president;

• To repair, outfit and recondition defense articles for such designated government;

• To communicate to such government any defense information pertaining to such defense articles;

• To determine the terms and conditions of receipt and repayment by such foreign governments, or any other direct or indirect benefit which the president deems satisfactory. [23]

While the Roosevelt administration tried to obfuscate the plain fact that Lend-Lease was the first step to war by audaciously declaring it a "peace measure," its passage made America, by international law, as it then stood, a combatant. Its opponents, however, were not fooled by the attempted Orwellian justification of the act by administration officials clamoring for war. Sen. Burton K. Wheeler (D) of Montana summed up the measure: "The lend-lease-give program is the New Deal's triple A foreign policy; it will plow under every fourth American boy." And its enactment "means war, open and complete warfare. . . ." [17-18]

Despite Lend-Lease's dictatorial contents and the July 1941 amendment to it that authorized the use of armed convoys to accompany supply ships, the American public still opposed U.S. involvement in the war and, despite the clear political win that FDR attained with its passage, he still realized that Americans wanted to remain at peace even despite the published reports of American-German naval clashes in the North Atlantic. He, thus, turned his sights to the Pacific and "maneuvering the Japanese into firing the first shot."

While FDR's policy in Europe was

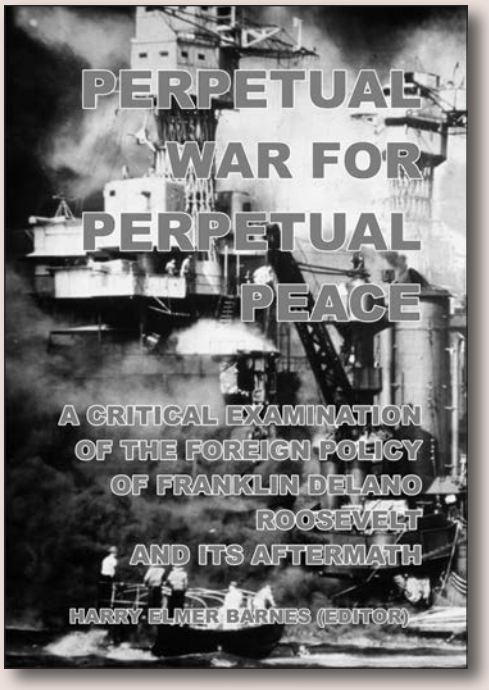

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath

A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt Administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened (and deliberately let it go ahead); and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people, who were 80 percent opposed to entering the war. 1. Revisionism and the Historical Blackout. 2. The United States and the Road to War in Europe. 3. Roosevelt Is Frustrated in Europe. 4: How American Policy toward Japan Contributed to War in the Pacific. 5: Japanese-American Relations, 1921-1941; The Pacific Back Road to War. 6. The Actual Road to Pearl Harbor. 7: The Pearl Harbor Investigations. 8: The Bankruptcy of a Policy. 9: American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

more publicly forthright, his dealings with Japan were largely conducted in secrecy. Also to his advantage, events in the Pacific were not followed as closely by Americans, which was only natural since most of the population at the time were of European descent. The consummate politician, FDR understood that following an uncompromising diplomatic course would create conditions where "Japan will make a mistake, and we will enter the war," as he repeatedly told his advisors. [486]

Up until December 7, and in the days after the Japanese attack, FDR publicly maintained that the U.S. was at peace with the Asian power and negotiations were still taking place. In two addresses to the nation and Congress, FDR reiterated that his administration "was still in conversation with [the Japanese] government and its emperor, looking toward the maintenance of peace in the Pacific." [233] He later added that America had "exhaust[ed] every conceivable effort for peace." [*Ibid.*]

As the historical record would later show, FDR's comments were far from the truth. From November 26, 1941, when Secretary of State Cordell Hull issued his infamous "memorandum" to Japanese diplomats, FDR and his top brass knew that the unreasonable demands made on the Japanese government were a provocation for war and would likely mean an attack on either U.S. or British outposts. Secretary Hull admitted as much on November 29 in a meeting with the British ambassador when he said: "the diplomatic part of our relations with Japan was virtually over and that the matter will now go to the officials of the Army and Navy." [247]

Worse, the Roosevelt administration deliberately kept the two Hawaiian commanders, Adm. H.E. Kimmel and Lt. Gen. Walter Short, in the dark about the breakdown in the negotiations and that a possible attack might be forthcoming. Nor did administration officials tell either commander that Japan's code was broken and that they had knowledge of Japan's troop and naval movements.

This dastardly act and the attempt to put the blame on Kimmel and Short for the Pearl Harbor disaster demonstrate how far FDR and his warmongering accomplices would go and how much they wanted to bring America into the growing war.

What was in Secretary Hull's memorandum of November 26, 1941 which provoked Japan's fateful decision to bomb Pearl Harbor?

"At no time in the history of American diplomatic relations with the Orient," Beard writes, "had the government of the United States proposed to Japan such a sweeping withdrawal from China under a veiled threat of war and under the pressure of economic sanctions likely to lead to war." [235-6] Secretary Hull's memorandum, actually an ultimatum, went beyond the mere protection of U.S., British and Dutch possessions, but incredibly called for the Japanese to withdraw "all military, naval, air and police forces from China and Indochina." Beard lists other features of Secretary Hull's provocative ultimatum: recognition of the Chungking government; to observe in China the Open Door "formula for American intervention in China"; and to abide by Secretary Hull's program of international morality. [238-39]

> "As the record would later show, FDR's comments were far from the truth.

Beard accurately sums up Hull's ultimatum:

> Read in the light of such history … President Roosevelt had done what Republican imperialists had shrunk from doing: He had supported with drastic economic sanctions the dangerous and shadowy shibboleth of the Open Door and in his conversations with Japan he had pushed his insistence on a maximum program to the point of an explosion into a frightful two-front war. [239-40]

THE IMPORTANCE OF PRCW

Almost every scholar, historian and political scientist of any ideological persuasion will admit that World War I was a significant watershed in human history. However, the Second World War cemented into place many of the dramatic political, economic and social changes WWI unleashed. Moreover, WWII accelerated and made it a certainty that the 20th century would be an Age of Democracy. "Democracy," in this sense, should not be confused with greater personal freedom, prosperity, or the increase in human achievements and standards.

Instead, modern democracy is synonymous with the welfare/warfare state, radical egalitarianism, coercive integration, militant feminism, the unprecedented undermining of property rights, economic regression and the decline in the higher arts, music and letters. In short, 20th-century democracy has ushered in a *devolution* in all sectors of American and Western societies.

As for the U.S., the outcome of WWII meant that it was set on an unswerving course to become eventually the world's sole superpower. This global empire would not only become a burdensome drain on the domestic economy, impoverishing the non-politically aligned classes, but with it came the creation of a vast military/security/industrial complex, which would keep the nation involved in a constant stream of overseas conflicts, most of which were of its own making. Charles Beard perspicaciously predicted that if the U.S. became involved in either the Pacific or Atlantic theaters of war, this would be America's destiny.

The importance of PRCW was recognized from its initial publication as

was Beard's earlier work on American foreign policy prior to Pearl Harbor, *American Foreign Policy in the Making, 1932-1940*. The sociologist George A. Lundberg, a contributor to Barnes's *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, comments on the significance of both volumes: "Together, the two books constitute a monumental work that every American citizen needs to ponder. Both books will receive increasing attention as the debacle of our foreign policy continues to unfold."[11]

Both books paved the way for WWII Revisionist scholarship and even more orthodox studies questioning the official narrative of the war's outbreak like A.J.P. Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War*. It would have been a considerably tougher road for those who doubted the consensus interpretation of events had it not been for Beard's magnificent works and his status as a world-renowned historian. All who, therefore, dispute, in even the slightest of detail, the establishment narrative of how the United States entered the Second World War are indebted to Charles Austin Beard and his magnificent book *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941*. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Charles A. Beard, *American Foreign Policy in the Making 1932-1940: A Study in Responsibilities*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1946.

2 See *The Idea of the National Interest*; *The Devil Theory of War*; *Giddy Minds and Foreign Quarrels*; *A Foreign Policy for America*.

3 Despite being a leading figure of the America First movement, Beard appeared on the cover of *Life* magazine in January 1944.

4 Harry Elmer Barnes, ed., *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath*, the Caxton Printers, Ltd., 1953; distributed by Free Forum Books, Meriden, CT.

5 *Ibid.*, 11.

6 *Ibid.*, 32.

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*, 33.

9 *Ibid.*, 38.

10 James J. Martin, *American Liberalism and World Politics, 1931-1941*, 2 vols. New York: Devin-Adair, 1964.

11 George A. Lundberg, "American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century," in Harry Elmer Barnes, ed., *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, 593-94.

Antonius J. Patrick is the pen name of a scholar and educator living and employed in the Washington, D.C. area who must remain anonymous to avoid retribution from his employers for writing for The Barnes Review. He says, "I write for TBR on occasion because they are the only professional publisher in the region that runs my work without turning it into politically correct whitewash."

Confederate Monuments

Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials

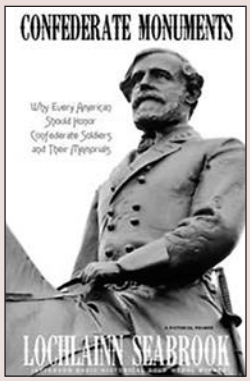

Why is the Left targeting Confederate monuments for removal and destruction? Ignorance, social spite and political expediency! But the liberals' sinister efforts to eradicate American history do more than just offend the living. They are an insult to the honor and memory of one of the most courageous and patriotic American servicemen the world has ever known: the Confederate soldier. If you are a truthseeker and want to know why Confederate monuments should be treated as national treasures, you owe it to yourself to read the deeply researched works of world acclaimed Southern historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, starting with this highly topical book, *Confederate Monuments: Why Every American Should Honor Confederate Soldiers and Their Memorials.*

Divided into three sections, the first debunks the fake history fabricated by the Left to conceal the facts about Lincoln's War and turn America against the South. Learn about the true history of the conflict, the early tradition of nationwide U.S. support for Confederate soldiers, the unique origins of Southern patriotism, the legal rights of the Confederate dead, and the many preservation laws surrounding their memorials. The second section provides a pictorial sampling of the thousands of Confederate monuments that dot the landscape, arranged alphabetically by state. The book ends with a fascinating section of appendices comprising 19th-century speeches, addresses, articles and lists related to the Confederacy and her granite landmarks.

Throughout this densely illustrated work, the award-winning author sprinkles scores of additional Confederate images from the Victorian era, along with dozens of poems, quotes and genuine inscriptions from Confederate statues, all of which add further educational value to this already powerful and informative pictorial primer. This is the only book of its kind.

Colonel Seabrook confidently predicts that thousands of new Confederate monuments will go up in the future. Once the historical truths revealed in his book are more widely known, President William McKinley's charge that all Americans should share in honoring the Confederate dead will be taken seriously, and patriots everywhere will be clamoring to help fund, build and raise as many memorials as possible to our country's heroic men in gray!

Softcover, 432 pages, illustrated, #807, $22 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

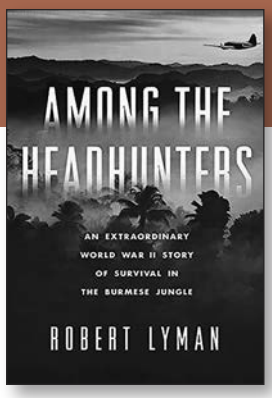

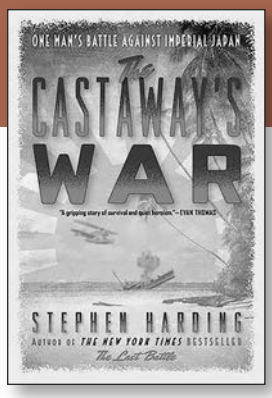

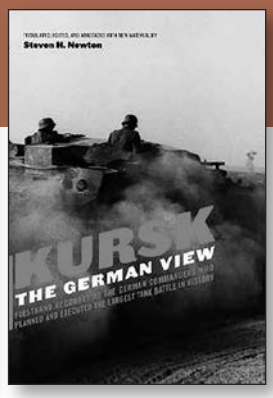

WORLD WAR II UNCENSORED

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was celebrated CBS journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft survived. But they fell from the frying pan into the fire. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

The Castaway's War: One Man's Battle Against Imperial Japan

In the early hours of July 5, 1943, the destroyer USS *Strong* was hit by a Japanese torpedo. The explosion broke the destroyer nearly in half, killed dozens of sailors and sparked raging fires. Scores went into the ocean as the warship sank—and a young officer's harrowing story of survival began. Severely injured, Lt. Hugh Barr Miller and several others survived three days at sea and eventually landed on a Japanese-occupied island. Miller then launched a one-man war against the island's occupiers. Based on official American and Japanese histories, personal memoirs and exclusive interviews with the story's key participants, *Castaway's War* is a story of unbelievable bravery. Released May 3, 2016. Hardback, 320 pages, #736, *$26.*

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the sensational memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue, Alfred Rosenberg. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the Communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, Himmler's Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, his views on the Jews and much more inside information on the Reich. Softcover, 214 pages, #707, *$15.*

Kursk: The German View—Firsthand Accounts of the German Commanders Who Planned and Executed the Largest Tank Battle in History

By Steven H. Newton. The Battle of Kursk, fought in the summer of 1943, involved 6,000 German and Soviet armored vehicles, making it the biggest tank battle of all time and possibly the largest battle of any kind. Students of military history have long recognized the importance of Kursk, yet, amazingly, the German view of the battle has been ignored. Steven H. Newton now offers you a new and unprecedented picture of German strategy and operations from translated staff reports, supplemented by Newton's commentary and original research, which challenges a number of widely accepted ideas about this pivotal battle, which was Soviet propaganda. Hardcover, 592 pages, #741, *$35.*

To Be German Means to Be Concise: A Speech by Adolf Hitler Regarding Art & Culture

What did it mean "to be German"? Never before translated into English, this speech by Adolf Hitler discusses why he rejects "decadent" art and what kind of art he believed nurtured the European culture-soul. Which cultures did Hitler think were part of the Aryan and Germanic traditions? Which did he think were poisoning the minds and hearts of the people of Germany and Europe? Here is Hitler at his inspiring best. Translated by popular linguist Theresa Wettstein. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 32 pages, color covers, #701, illustrated, *$5.*

World War Two Turning Points

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

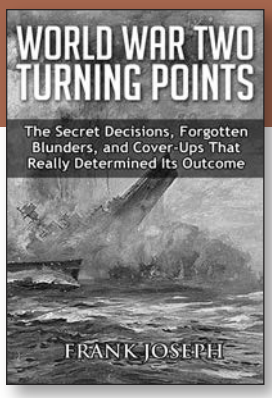

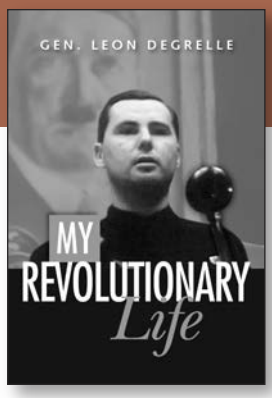

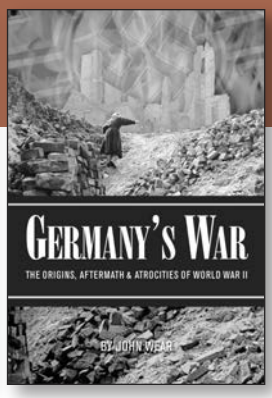

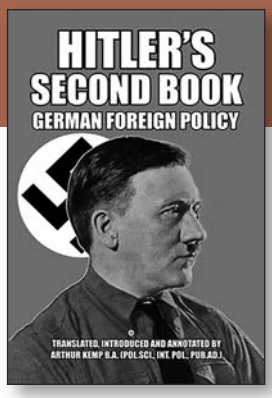

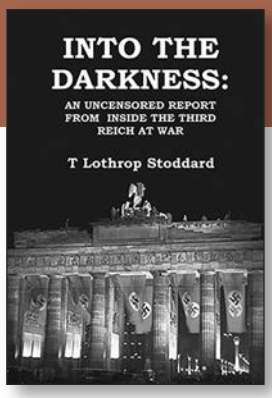

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from TBR. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks before and during WWII, the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter von Epp and many others. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his First World War battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Investigative journalist Victor Thorn dissects what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and much more. One of the best-selling Revisionist books on the holocaust yet published. East to understand and easy to digest. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, *$20.*

See page 80 for ordering info!

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt upon first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darré, Fischer, Lenz, Günther and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited draft manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote Nazi domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S.A. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, America's second crusade, how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps, the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews and more. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, *$25.*

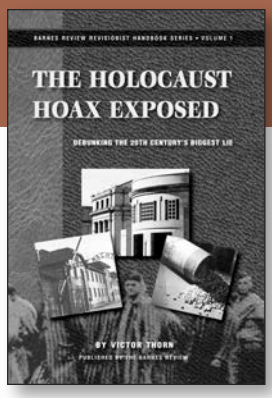

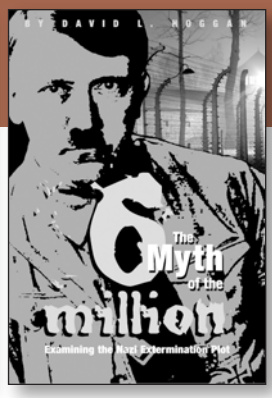

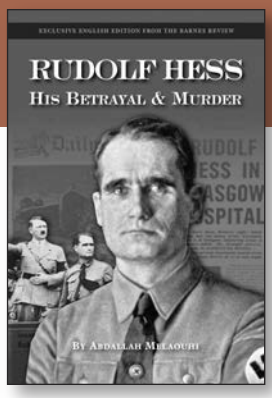

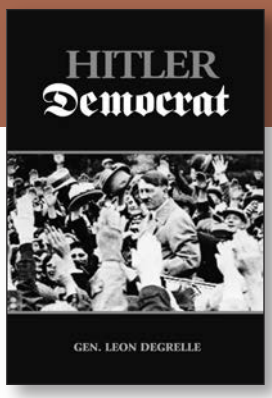

MORE WORLD WAR II BOOKS

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings have been rescued. This is one of those volumes. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he "died" at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Military Prison in Spandau, up until Hess's death. Melaouhi got to know Hess as a friend. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. But now—in this exclusive TBR English edition—Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau (translated into English), rare photos, three appendices, *$25.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new intro, indexed, #639, *$25.*

War Is a Racket

By Gen. Smedley Butler. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes the massive war profits that benefit the few at the expense of the many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to bad government policies. Instead, true patriotism requires that you review every decision made by the higher ups. Sections include: War is a Racket; Who Makes the Profits?; Who Pays the Bills?; How to Smash this Racket; and To Hell with War! Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, *$5.*

The Myth of the Six Million

Prof. David Hoggan. Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess's memoirs; additional memoirs of the camps; the unreliability of torture; facts about the holocaust; Red Cross factual appraisals; Adolf Eichmann; the legends of Hitler's depravity; and much more. First book ever published on the subject. Newly reset. Fascinating introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, *$14.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable oversight of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. This is a fascinating historical document that provides a remarkable insight into pre-WWII German racial thought. 300 illustrations and maps. Softcover, 241 pages, #798, *$22.*

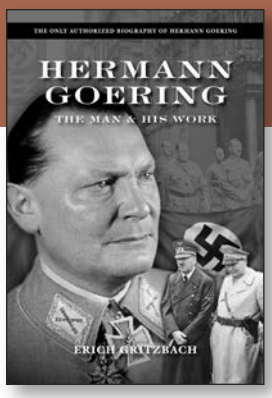

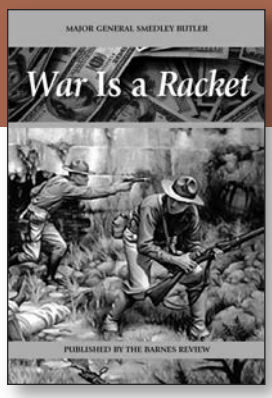

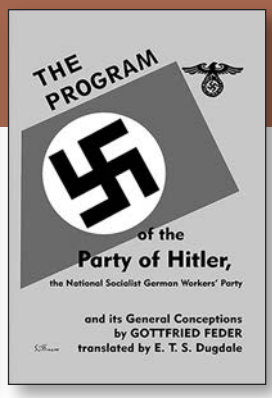

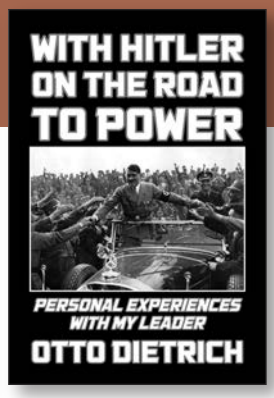

With Hitler on the Road to Power

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences with my Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government, for instance, is so intent on suppressing Revisionist research on the "Holocaust," then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9.*

The Myth of German Villainy

The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. Benton L. Bradberry paints a different picture. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

See page 80 for ordering info!

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi party, and is not to be confused with any other. It was printed in Berlin for the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly from one of these rare editions. Other editions have left out major sections and contain almost unintelligible verbiage. In contrast, this authorized "Stalag" edition contains the exact words of Hitler. Softcover, 584 pages, #675, *$35.*

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan

Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But what they may not know is that Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers, bizarre medical experiments and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, the then relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Historian Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

Presented in German and English. Translated, annotated and introduced by Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Includes an executive summary, copies of the official combat reports and a photo record. The report contains fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Softcover, 232 pages, #677, *$19.*

Tell the Truth & Get Your Home Raided

German publisher of famed Jewish Revisionist's book is subjected to police home invasion, search & destroy

By Ronald L. Ray

There's no business like "shoah" business. And although the alleged homicidal gassing of at least 6 million Jews is accepted by the mainstream as having occurred more than 70 years ago, the "shoah" must go on. Just about every person interned in a German concentration camp is already dead, but this political cash-cow must live forever.

The "blood libel" of German genetic guilt must be perpetuated and even Poles, Austrians, Italians, French, Americans and others must ransom themselves and their children for decades and centuries, due to "complicity" in the crime—or they must die in wars for alien interests. The Moloch of the Zionist Empire is a demanding and bloodthirsty god.

Naturally, some of the most draconian laws prohibiting thought crimes against the religion of Holocaustianity are found in Germany. There, even presentation of scientific disproof of the genocide myth is prohibited under pain of massive fines and potentially long imprisonment, while rapists and murderers go free.

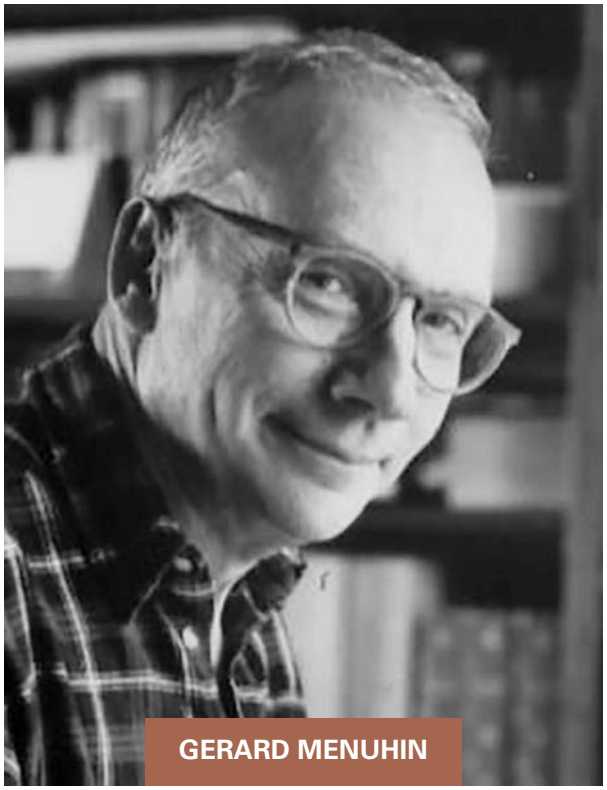

GERARD MENUHIN

And as German publisher Harm H. Menkens found out on January 30, 2018, not even scholarly purposes—ostensibly protected by law—will shield someone from the wrath of the Holocaustian book-burning pogrom. Herr Menkens' alleged crime? Having the audacity to publish and sell *Wahrheit sagen, Teufel jagen*, a German translation, including a scholarly bibliography and index, of Gerard Menuhin's *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*, first published and introduced to the public by THE BARNES REVIEW magazine several years ago.

A search warrant issued on December 27, 2017, by "Dr. Johannsen," a female judge of the Flensburg District Court, was executed a month later at Menkens' home in Mohrkirch, by no fewer than eight police officers. Their goal was to seize copies of the book—which they easily could have obtained through the website of Menkens' *Lühe-Verlag* [Lühe Publishing] without a jackbooted home invasion—as evidence for alleged violations of the infamous §130 of the German State Criminal Code, which prohibits "incitement of the people" and "disturbance of the public peace" through "Holocaust denial" or mini-

malization, including separate offenses for making such notions available to minors.

Two of the examples of "criminal" ideas given in the search warrant were out-of-context quotes, such as:

> The claim that 5.7 million Jews were murdered is not true. The number of Jewish victims can only range between 1 and 1.5 million, because there were not more Jews within Hitler's reach. (Ferdinand Otto Miksche, colonel in the French army and a close aide to Charles de Gaulle, *The End of the Present*, Herbig, Munich, 1990, p. 107) [Ironic, as the quote apparently was not criminal in 1990.—Ed.]

And Menuhin's preceding comment:

> As "6 million" merely represents some token in Jewish dogma, some cabalistic hocus-pocus, there is no reason to attach any special importance to its numerical value. It is only rational to recall that there were never 6 million Jews under German control during the war. [p. 14, 1st English ed.]

Despite Menkens' protests and his voluntary offer of several copies of Menuhin's book, the police continued to search his home—which also houses his business—seizing, in accord with the writ, whatever they could find of his business and personal computers, cellular telephone, external storage devices and personal and business records—including customer lists. Officers exceeded the warrant's limitations by photographing his entire home. This was supposedly to determine the extent of his "crimes," since an unlimited number of people could potentially visit his website.

In a complaint to the state prosecutor the next day, January 31, Menkens demanded immediate return of the seized items, in part because they are necessary for his existence, due to his small pension. He stated that the search warrant appeared to have been issued contrary to law, as the request did not seem to originate from the state prosecutor. Menkens likewise referred to evidence he submitted in a previous case about another book, demonstrating that §130 is unconstitutional, and declaring that the seizure of his property was "the persecution of an innocent man."

The intrepid publisher indicated *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* has been available even longer in an online German version with which he is not connected, and in the two English versions published by TBR and Castle Hill Publishers. All three are easily available to minors, yet the German government has shown no concern about them.

And, finally, Menkens noted that an investigation in mid-2017 in Karlsruhe was dropped after a few weeks. Presumably, it was found that there was no basis for "incitement of the people," so there should be no reason to prosecute him now for his edition of the book, which was "conceived exclusively" for legally protected academic/scientific [*wissenschaftliche*] purposes.

To date, the state prosecutor seems not to have responded. But Herr Menkens joins the pantheon of fearless publishers and researchers, like the great Udo Walendy, whose homes have been ransacked and livelihoods destroyed by Holocaustian emulators of "Gestapo tactics." He also joins the growing list of patriots and truth-seekers, among whom are ill and elderly imprisoned nationalists and an increasing number of friends of truth for Germany. May God stand by them in their struggle. ❖

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of The Barnes Review, a freelance author and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin (the anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin). Second updated and indexed edition. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to be the dark place it is? Who could have stopped it? What can we do? Includes sections on Adolf Hitler, WWI and WWII. Softcover, 457 pages, #715, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S.

Send payment with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the book from TBR's online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Oregon's Racist Past

Thanks to Oregon's 60 founding fathers, when the Beaver State was admitted to the union in 1859, it was the only state with a constitution forbidding black and mixed-race people from living, working or owning property within its borders. This continued until 1926. The handful of black people already living there in 1859 were not expelled, but folks made it clear they were not welcome. The state was a "racist utopia." *De facto* exclusion of non-whites from various businesses and communities occurred nationwide—Oregon was just more vocal and explicit about it. Portland is still one of the whitest cities in America, and Oregon as a whole is only 2% black. Even earlier, in 1844, a law was passed that any blacks in the territory were subject to flogging if they didn't leave within two years.

✠ ✠ ✠

World's Oldest Pyramid in North Dakota?

Fort Ransom, North Dakota, may hold an enormous "secret." In this farming area is a structure known as Pyramid Hill, similar to other non-stone constructions such as Silbury Hill, a chalky mound in southwest England. A number of historians and archeologists believe Pyramid Hill is the oldest pyramidal structure on Earth—estimated at 25,000 years old. It appears to have a classical pyramid shape. Some locals believe the Dakota pyramid was built 5,000-9,000 years ago by people called "Tewaukanians." A "writing stone" has been found at the site, inscribed with parallel lines and cup and ring designs, similar to other steles around the world, but, whatever language it might be in, it is not deciphered.

✠ ✠ ✠

World's Oldest Pyramid in Indonesia?

Another contender for oldest "pyramid" on Earth is in faraway Indonesia, a megalithic site called Gunung Padang. Only this mound is not at all in what we think of as a pyramid shape but has an oval sort of shape all its own, with five different "terraces" at different heights, including the top. They say the site—the largest megalithic complex in southeast Asia—was built throughout several eras between possibly 20,000 and 5,000 B.C. Not just soil, nor soil with some megaliths on top, the visible stones are just the top of a gigantic stone building that continues far beneath the surface. Geological surveys have dated parts of the building to as old as 20,000 B.C.—older than Gobekli Tepe, older even than the latest ice age glaciation. This would change everything we think we know about human history and prehistory. With "gateways, stairs and corridors," Gunung Padang is, according to some, "a masterpiece of architecture and proof of an intelligent and extremely advanced civilization." But in 2014, excavation work and research were mysteriously halted. Is there a secret chamber inside the building? It appears the powers that be are hiding something we are not supposed to know about. Vlogger Bright Insight says, "34 scientists have literally campaigned to prevent the excavation of a hidden chamber (found through ground-penetrating radar) inside the world's oldest pyramid, Gunung Padang."

✠ ✠ ✠

Hawass Hiding History?

Court historian Dr. Zahi Hawass is the czar of ancient Egyptology. This controversial character is the "face" of the Supreme Council of Antiquities (SCA). Hawass and the SCA have set up a system in which archeologists must go through "the proper channels" when they make any discovery on Giza. Many contrarian scholars insist this system is being used to suppress any evidence of the fabled Hall of Records. Interestingly, Hawass used a scholarship to attend the University of Pennsylvania to study Egyptology, a scholarship obtained for him by a member of psychic Edgar Cayce's Association for Research and Enlightenment (ARE). ARE has for some time insisted that the Hall of Records is real and is hidden underground near the Great Sphinx. Is Hawass hiding something? (Note that ground penetrating radar has proved underground chambers at Giza do exist.)

✠ ✠ ✠

. . . And Proud of It

David Rockefeller said: "Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure—one world, if you will. If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it." (*Memoirs*, 2002) The good news is that there has been a global rise in populism and nationalism—Scotland, Hungary, France, Greece etc—indicating that Rockefeller's dream of a New World Order may be vanishing.

Could Be a Fungus or a Lichen

Was it a fungus or a lichen? At over 26 feet tall, the giant *Prototaxites* towered over Silurian and Devonian landscapes about 420-350 million years ago, looking like a probably green telephone pole. There is little evidence of any branching, but according to the *Proceedings of the Royal Society*, evidence exists that the bizarre plant, which resembles nothing living today, was a symbiosis involving a filamentous fungus and something else, such as mosses, bacteria or algae. We can speculate that yeast was one of the partners, since it has recently been discovered that some or all modern lichens contain yeast. We think of lichens as crust-like plants on rocks or tree bark, or as "reindeer moss" less than a foot tall, but this was a true lichen giant.

✠ ✠ ✠

Flightless Pterosaurs

We have little idea how flying reptiles evolved in the first place. Perhaps they branched off from the protorosaurs or the ornithodires. But another question is whether any pterosaurs became flightless. Ratites, penguins and many other birds have become non-volant (flightless), as have many kinds of insects. Some bats have become semi-non-volant (the walking bats of New Zealand and an extinct relative from Queensland). According to some experts, the pterosaur *Alcione*, which had unusually small wings, may have been flightless. Additionally the basal azhdarchid *Pterodactylus longicollum* was flightless, as was a third pterosaur, identified as the anurognathid "PIN 2585/4."

✠ ✠ ✠

Peace-Loving U.S.A.

The number of years the United States has been at war? It's estimated at 222 out of the 239 years we have been in existence since 1776. That's 93% of the time. Seems that when someone is not attacking us, our government usually goes looking for trouble—and finds it.

✠ ✠ ✠

Things Are OK in Tombstone

On March 10, 2018, the city fathers of Tombstone, Arizona opened the streets to a parade of Confederate flags. Town officials unanimously approved the pro-heritage parade. Said Mayor Dusty Escapule: "It was brought before the council, and under the First Amendment, we couldn't refuse them. There are a lot of people that fly the Confederate flag in Tombstone. I feel like it's their First Amendment right to display the flag if that's what they want to do. We're not racists, and we're not a Confederate city. We're just an American city that recognizes and honors the First and Second Amendments."

A Time for Atonement

A top educator in Poland, Ryszard Nowak, director of the highly regarded Lyceum XII public high school in Krakow, posted a Facebook message about Jewish responsibility for Soviet communist atrocities against Polish citizens. Listed by Nowak as responsible for the murder of Gen. Emil August Fieldorf by the Soviet NKVD secret police were: military prosecutor Helena Wolinska-Brus; Beniamin Wajsblech, a prosecutor; Judge Paulina Kern; Judge Maria Gurowska; Emil Merz, advocate; and advocate Gustaw Auscaler, all Jewish. "Young Jews should finally understand where the unhealed wounds of the Poles are," wrote Nowak.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mushruminations

We can thank the French for the plenteous mushrooms we can eat. A melon grower near Paris accidentally invented mushroom farming in the mid-17th century, when he happened to pour some water used to rinse some wild mushrooms onto some melon scraps, and *voila*, mushrooms started growing there. In about 1780, someone had the idea of growing the delectable fungi in caves or catacombs, where it was always cool and moist. From France the practice spread to Holland, Britain and by the 19th-century U.S.A. *Bon appetit*!

✠ ✠ ✠

Cruci-fact-ion

In the 1930s, French surgeon Pierre Barber experimentally nailed cadavers to a wooden cross. Based on his best guesses as to Jesus's weight and the position of His arms during Roman crucifixion, he concluded the nails must have been hammered through the bones of the wrists rather than the hands. If the nails had been through the palms they would be torn out by gravity acting on the body. In 1968, in a burial cave near Jerusalem, the skeleton was found of a young man crucified during the Roman era. A nail about 4 1/3 inches long had been driven through the outside aspect of the right heel bone. The anatomy professor at Hebrew University suggested that a single nail had been hammered though both feet and that the forearms had been nailed. Fifteen years later the remains were reexamined by Joseph Zias and Eliezer Sekeles, who concluded the nail had gone through only one heel (the other calcaneus had been lost). The arms showed no sign of having been nailed. Also a bit of olive wood was found. They concluded rope had been used to secure the arms, and the two heels had each had their own nails. Olive trees usually generate straight staves of only 6-8 feet, so the victim was not hoisted high. (Francis, Gavin, *Adventures in Human Being*, Basic Books, New York, 2015, hardback.)

White Holocaust in South Africa

While we are being told to "never forget" the WWII holocaust, a modern-day genocide is happening right before our very eyes. It is, sadly, barely mentioned in the U.S.

White people in South Africa are being raped, tortured and murdered left and right, by the scores and hundreds. If this isn't a holocaust, what is? The South African government approves of the genocide, while the outside world for the most part chooses to look the other way. Imagine the hullabaloo if the victims weren't white.

By Dr. Ed DeVries

On February 23, 2017, the British news service reported: "Brit Couple's Burglary Horror." Sue Howarth, a 64-year-old retired pharmaceutical company executive and her husband, 66-year-old Robert Lynn, "were murdered and left for dead in South Africa after being tortured with a blowtorch and shot by a robber gang who broke into their home," according to the *London Sun*.

> "Being a farmer in South Africa is currently the most dangerous occupation in the nation.

The sub-headline read: "Police said they were put through a horrific ordeal lasting several hours."

At about 2:00 on Sunday morning, February 18, as the couple slept in bed in their home in Dullstroom, Mpualanga Province, a small town in the northeast of South Africa, about 150 miles from the nearest capital city, three black men broke in through a window and tied the terrified couple up. The couple, who had lived in the home for almost 20 years, were then stabbed and tortured with a blowtorch for several hours. The masked men stuffed a plastic bag down Mrs. Howarth's throat, and attempted to strangle her husband with a bag around his neck. Finally, the two were tossed into the back of their own truck, still in their pajamas, and driven to a roadside where they were shot. Mrs. Howarth was shot twice in the head. Her husband was shot in the neck.

Miraculously Robert Lynn survived and managed to flag down a driver from the road on Sunday morning. Police were called, and a search began for Mrs. Howarth, who "was discovered among some trees, lying in a ditch," according to Jana Boshoff, reporter for the local *Misddelburg Observer* newspaper. "Her rescuers managed to find her by following her groans of pain and then noticing drag marks from the road into the field," Boshoff said.

According to the police report she was "unrecognizable" from her injuries. She had multiple skull fractures, gunshot wounds and "horrific" burns to her breasts. Her head was covered with a towel and her eyes were swollen shut. She was partially clothed with just scraps of her shirt remaining. Her breasts and upper body were bloody. The plastic bag

The deputy chief executive of civil rights group AfriForum said the motion to take land from white South African farmers is a violation of agreements made decades ago at the end of apartheid. The South African government will thus amend its constitution to make this illegal act legal. The ultimate goal is the extermination of all white South Africans. Crosses represent the daily extermination of South African whites.

that had been shoved down her throat was very difficult to remove because her jaw was clamped down. How she managed to breathe with the bag in her throat remains a mystery.

She was rushed to a nearby hospital, where she died two days later.

In any other country, such a crime would be almost unthinkable. But in South Africa, these kinds of farm attacks are happening almost every day. This year so far, there have been more than 70 attacks and around 25 murders in similar attacks by black "robbers" on white farmers.

The only reason that Sue and Robert's story drew any media attention at all was because they are both ex-patriated British nationals. So the story, all but ignored by the South African press, was picked up by British news outlets. The British and European news outlets covered the story as just another home burglary, whose victims happened to be British nationals. But while South Africa has one of the highest rates of violent crime anywhere in the world, the attacks on white farmers are no ordinary crimes.

Official statistics on these attacks are non-existent, due to what human rights groups have described as a "cover-up" by the notoriously corrupt and potentially complicit South African government. Since 2007, at the direction of the government, South African police have stopped releasing statistics about the race of the victims. Monitoring group Genocide Watch says the cover-up has been exacerbated by American and European governments, which have "remained silent about the problem, reinforcing the campaign of denial."

While the government is refusing to maintain statistics of black-against-white attacks, genocidewatch.org reports that more than 70,000 whites have been murdered and untold numbers have been robbed, raped and tortured since Nelson Mandela and the communist African National Congress took over South Africa.

Since many of the attacks have been against farmers and executed on farmland, the Transvaal Agricultural Union (TAU), which represents commercial farmers, and the civil rights group AfriForum, began maintaining the statistics that the government was refusing to process. In 2008, they began to publish annually their very reliable numbers of attacks against farmers. According to the TAU, in 2016 there were "345 attacks resulting in 70 deaths—the highest death toll since 2008. In 2015 there were 318 attacks resulting in 64 deaths, and in 2014 there were 277 attacks resulting in 67 deaths. In total, between 1998 and the end of 2016, 1,848 white people have been murdered in attacks by blacks on white farmers. The breakdown: 1,187 farmers, 490 family members, 147 farm employees, and 24 people who happened to be visiting the farm at the time." In a 2014 report, "The Reality of Farm Tortures in South Africa," AfriForum wrote that: "The horror

experienced during farm tortures is almost incomprehensible. … The well-known 'blood sisters' from the South African company Crimescene-cleanup have rightly indicated that, in their experience, farm tortures are by far the most horrific acts of violence in South Africa."

The report concluded that: "They are of the opinion that the term 'farm murders' is misleading and that the terms 'farm terror' and 'farm tortures' are more suitable." AfriForum also warns that the attacks are becoming increasingly sophisticated, military-style raids, where victims are often restrained, injured with weapons such as machetes and pitchforks, burned with boiling water or hot irons, dragged behind vehicles and shot. Female victims are often raped during attacks.

For example, on Friday, March 10, 64-year-old Nicci Simpson was raped in front of her children and then tortured with a power drill during an attack involving three black men at her home on a farm in the Vaal area, about two hours' drive from Johannesburg. When paramedics arrived, they found "three dead dogs, and the woman lying in a pool of blood," according to paramedic spokesman Russel Meiring. "They used a drill to torture her," policeman Lungelo Dlamini reported. Her story, also ignored by the controlled South African media, was reported by *The Australian* newspaper.

Police always report the farm attacks as "robberies," despite the fact that nothing had been stolen in 85% of last year's farm attacks. Similarly, police and government officials insist that the farmers and their families are tortured to obtain information, such as the whereabouts of valuables or the keys to the safe. But TAU and AfriForum report that the excessive brutality is intended to send a clear message to the white families who still own the majority of the nation's farmland. The message: "White people—get out of our country."

The rise in farm attacks has been blamed on increasingly anti-white hate speech, particularly from the ruling African National Congress (ANC).

"White genocide" may not be an official policy of the South African government. But the words and actions of at least some government officials are inspiring the "violence and murders and … farm murders," according to AfriForum's head of community safety, Ian Cameron.

In 2010, high-profile ANC member Julius Malema sang the song "Shoot the Farmer, Kill the Boer," which Genocide Watch described as, "once a revolutionary song, but now an incitement to commit genocide."

Malema was convicted for hate speech, and the singing of the song was banned, but just seven months later, President Jacob Zuma sang the hate song himself at an ANC event, in direct contempt of the judge's ruling. In July of 2013, Malema formed the Economic Freedom Fighters, a Marxist political party that is now the third-largest in the South African Parliament. Since the party's founding, Malema has been traveling the country urging black South Africans to take back land from the white "Dutch thugs." In a speech before the nation's Parliament, Malema was quoted in *The Telegraph* as saying, "People of South Africa, where you see a beautiful land, take it, it belongs to you."

Perhaps in response to pressure from Malema, President Zuma, in March, called for the confiscation of white-owned land without compensation. Zuma urged the "black parties" in the Parliament to unite to form the two-thirds majority that would be needed to make the necessary change to the country's constitution. During a late-March 2018 debate in Parliament about the farm attacks, an ANC member of Parliament shouted, "Bury them alive!" while Pieter Groenewald was addressing the political body about the ongoing attacks against white farmers. In his April report, AfriForum deputy CEO Ernst Roets wrote: "The fact that farm murders do not comply with the legal definition of genocide in no way renders the crisis that white farmers in particular face in South Africa as less imminent."

According to TAU, "The farmers live in fear, because being a farmer in South Africa is the most dangerous occupation in the world. … The average murder ratio per 100,000 of the population in the world is nine. … In South Africa, it is 54. But for the farming community it is 138, which is the highest for any occupation in the world. It's three times more dangerous to be a farmer than it is to be a policeman."

Any form of justice against those who are killing off the country's white population is usually rare, however. The arrested murderers in these black on white attacks are often granted bail and never seen again. That is why over 150 farmers turned up to demonstrate outside the courthouse during the above-named three defendants' arraignment, to demand that they be held in custody for trial.

The judiciary took notice and the brutal criminals who killed Sue Howarth and Nicci Simpson—Themba William Yika, Nkosinathi Yika and Lucas Makua—were denied bail and were inevitably sentenced to 40 years each in prison, much to the surprise of human rights monitors.

Still, South African whites are increasingly questioning their future. The number of white farmers in South Africa has halved in a little over two decades to just 30,000. Thousands of farms are up for sale. ❖

A pastor and traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the *Dixie Heritage Newsletter* and a contributing editor to TBR. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor*, *The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag*, *Prayer is Simple*, *Every Member a Minister* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "Dixie Heritage Hour." Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.com.

Fight or Flight?

Options for white South Africans diminishing rapidly

By Clint Lacy

On March 23, UK's *The Daily Mail* newspaper reported that white South African farmers have the most dangerous job in the nation—perhaps the world—and are killed at "four times the rate of the wider community."

Just recently, the South African government announced plans to seize the land of all white farmers without compensation. The same March 23 report contains graphic images of white victims of black violence and states: "Farm attack victims are usually restrained with shoelaces, telephone wires or electric cables, according to a previous AfriForum report. Some have had their nails pulled out, had boiling water poured over their bodies and been beaten to death with makeshift weapons."

The article also details black on white sexual assaults in the farm attacks. Now, Australia Home Affairs Minister Peter Dutton is urging fast-tracking asylum status for White South Africans.

In addition to *The Daily Mail*, *Newsweek* published its own article detailing the political environment in South Africa. According to the magazine, Dutton's pleas for fast-track asylum for white South African farmers drew the wrath of Julius Melema, head of South Africa's Economic Freedom Fighter Party, who responded by saying:

> They must leave the keys to their tractors because we want to work the land. They must leave the keys to their houses. [Uttered at a Human Rights Day rally calling Australia a "racist" country.]

That's a bombastic statement coming from the leader of an organization whose members were recorded singing about killing the whites as recently as January 2018 on a News24 YouTube video.

"The farmers are hopelessly outnumbered. Their best bet for survival is to either leave the country or, if that is not possible, to leave their farms and move to the cities and towns. We will probably all starve to death in this country in the next decade or two anyway. Here being white means being trapped to be slaughtered sometime in the future, and it seems being black here will soon mean starving in famine along with any surviving whites. There is no hope left." —South African blogger

As for Melema's statement about urging whites to go to "racist" Australia, white victims of black violence are not going anywhere, because they are not being allowed to.

John B. Wells, host of "Caravan to Midnight" (a former weekend host of Coast to Coast Radio), posted a special edition of his show on March 22 (episode 900) in which he interviews his wife Brendi Wells (formerly Brendi Richards of South Africa).

In the interview she reveals how her late husband was murdered by black South Africans 10 years ago simply because they wanted his car.

In the introduction for this episode Wells writes: "You can't hide. Something wicked this way comes—for your very life. Help us stop this slaughter—before it breaks your own door in—before your son or daughter doesn't show up for dinner—before your baby is plucked from your arms and dashed to pieces before your eyes."

Brendi Wells shares that the South African government is not allowing whites to leave the country and that her own son was not allowed to leave the nation to attend her wedding to Wells in Dallas.

Mrs. Wells also dispels the myth that whites "stole" South Africa from the native Africans by revealing that at the time of their settling there were no Bantu blacks living there. Their

South African blacks—from average civilians to upper-echelon politicians—have made their agenda clear.

millennias-old cultural survival strategies had not worked very well for them outside their natural milieu in central Africa, though scattered bands of Khoisan had adapted.

Amazingly, the obviously blind, deaf and dumb leftist propaganda outlet *The Huffington Post* declared on March 16 that: "There is no evidence to suggest that attacks and murders on white South African farmers are racially motivated."

This is because the South African government has recently decided to stop releasing the statistics about black atrocities against white farmers in the country.

In an article dated April 4, 2018, ABC News Australia described former Prime Minister Tony Abbott's claim that 400 white South African farmers were murdered last year as "baseless." However, in the same article, the news outlet reports that "the South African police service collects official statistics on 'farm attacks,' which includes murders on land used for commercial and non-commercial agricultural purposes."

The figures are collated for the financial year, which in South Africa runs from April 1 to March 31. But these are not released regularly. That's because, police have said, the statistics would need to be "audited."

This leads one to believe there is a reason they don't want to report or audit the statistics because the genocidal truth will be revealed.

In addition to the genocide being waged against white South African farmers, the government of that country has implemented an economic war against whites in general.

A February 24, 2016 article published in *The Daily Mail* reported that over 400,000 South African whites are being forced to live in "squatter camps" because South African blacks have been given job preferences over whites. The nation today is plagued by sporadic electricity, unclean water and little to no medical care.

Looking at the "big picture" in South Africa it is easy to see that the war on white farmers—the slaughter, the proposed land seizures and the economic policies that prohibit whites from gainful employment—have been designed by the South African government to mete out some twisted form of revenge and not reconciliation.

In January 2018, President Donald Trump was reported to have expressed frustration of having to take immigrants from "shithole" countries.

Currently there are multiple efforts from citizens of the United States, Australia and several European nations to get their fellow countrymen to sign online petitions asking that their governments fast-track the immigration requests of white South Africans before they are all gone.

Please educate yourself online and pressure the lawmakers of your nation to help our white brothers and sisters in South Africa, as well as Zimbabwe and Namibia, to find safe haven outside of South Africa. They are all facing the same plight.

And, we believe it is just this kind of productive immigrant that we need here in America. ❖

SOURCES:

www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-5534449/ South-Africas-white-farmers-likely-killed-police.html.

www.newsweek.com/south-africa-julius-malema-white-farmers-australia-economic-freedom-fighter-859246.

www.youtube.com/watch?v=XVd-_cZILhA.

www.huffingtonpost.com.au/2018/03/16/what-you-need-to-know-about-attacks-on-white-south-african-farmers_a_23388077/.

www.abc.net.au/news/2018-04-05/fact-check-were-400-white-south-african-farmers-murdered-year/9591724.

www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3462336/The-white-squatter-camps-South-Africa-home-hundreds-families-enduring-terrible-poverty-blame-fall-Apartheid.html.

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*. Softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR.

More About South Africa

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Completely reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups," that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world and by whom. This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp, which details the Zionist lobby's role in inciting the Iraq War, using forgery, lies, deception and mass media—following the pattern used in the run-up to the Second Anglo-Boer War. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

Afrikaner Martyr: The Forces Behind the Assassination of Dr. Hendrik Verwoerd

By Stephen Mitford Goodson. Hendrik Frensch Verwoerd was the prime minister of South Africa from 1958 until his shocking assassination in 1966 at the hands of a Greek immigrant named Demetrio Tsafendas. But there is more to the story than that. Tsafendas, the author insists, was a victim of Dr. Solly Jacobson, who, Goodson says, was an active participant in the CIA MK-ULTRA brainwashing program. Tsafendas was a patient of Jacobson. But why would anyone want the popular prime minister dead? Was it because he was a threat to the continued political and financial domination of South Africa by the Rothschilds? Find out! Softcover, 32 pages, color cover. Retails for *$5.*

Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right *Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging* (Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as Apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this updated eyewitness account. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

RELATED

White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our volk—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and with it its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important new book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk.* Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well. For too long, observes the author, white people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on such matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed honestly. Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35.*

Race & Reason

Holding science and law degrees from Princeton and Columbia University, Carleton Putnam was founder and president of Chicago & Southern Airlines, which later became Delta Air Lines. Putnam served as chief executive of Delta, and remained a director until his death in 1998. *Race and Reason* was his first book. It explains the reality of race in the face of a determined assault on racial realism in the 1960s. Written in question and answer format, this book answers every liberal argument on race with passion, reason, compassion and intellect. Softcover, 122 pages, #614, *$15.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off. Use the form on page 80 of this issue to respond to TBR by mail or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Also available at BarnesReview.com.

Actor, Author, Lawmaker Details Hazards of Political Correctness

Former U.S. Congressman Ben Jones speaks out about, culture, political correctness, race relations, civil rights, Southern history and much more . . .

By Dr. Edward DeVries

Former Rep. Ben Jones (D-Ga.) got his first big show-biz break in 1975, when he landed the role of Agent Fred in *Moonrunners*. His next big role would be playing one of the truck drivers in *Smokey and the Bandit*. But the role we all remember him for, and the one that he is still playing today, is that of Cooter Davenport, the tow-truck driver on *The Dukes of Hazzard* TV show.

Now 76 years young, Jones is busier than he has ever been, operating three Southern heritage museums, each called Cooter's Place, and with weekly concerts as the lead singer of Cooter's Garage Band. As a lobbyist and as a spokesperson for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, Jones is engaged in the daily battle for the preservation of Southern history and for the advancement of Southern culture.

Jones's political career began long before the present wave of attacks against Confederate flags and monuments. He was elected to Congress as a Democrat in 1988, serving two terms before being unseated by a then up-and-coming Newt Gingrich. In a recent radio interview, I asked the former congressman what inspired him, back in the 1980s, to hit the pause button on a successful show-biz career and enter politics. His answer surprised me. The actor-turned politician was actually a political activist-turned-actor-turned-politician.

THEN-REP. BEN JONES

Jones's activism began in the early 1960s, as a student at the University of North Carolina as one of several intelligent, young, white, college students working for Dr. Martin Luther King.TBR asked what inspired him to get involved in the civil rights movement.

"My father worked for the railroad," Jones said. "So I grew up in what we called a 'section house,' basically a 'company house' or a 'mill house.' It was a very poorly built house owned by the railroad. We didn't have any electricity or indoor plumbing. And it was on the 'other side' of the tracks in an African-American neighborhood called Sugar Hill."

Jones continued, "White people didn't cross over to the 'colored side' of the tracks back then. So I was the redneck white boy growing up in the 'colored neighborhood.' It was all Jim Crow back in the 1940s and 1950s. And it was always going to be that way. It wasn't just that I went to a different school, I mean I couldn't even walk into a diner and sit down and eat a cheeseburger with some of my black neighborhood friends. That was just wrong. So my conscience is the reason I became involved in the civil rights movement."

When asked if he thought that it was ironic that one of the biggest advocates for Southern heritage began his political activism in the civil rights movement, he said, "No sir! Not at all."

"But the civil rights movement and

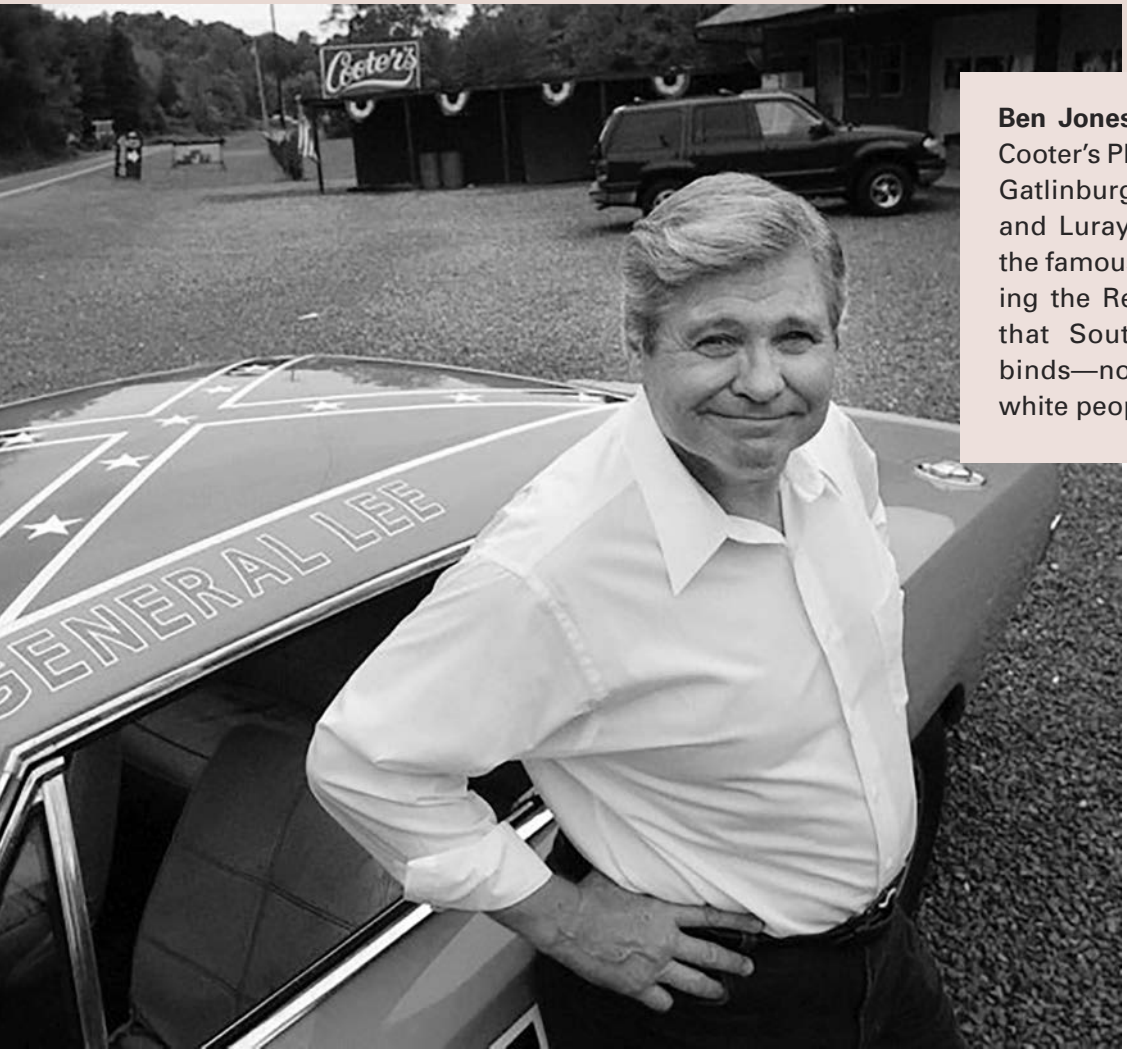

Ben Jones stands outside one of his Cooter's Place locations, which include Gatlinburg and Nashville, Tennessee and Luray, Virginia. Behind Jones is the famous General Lee race car sporting the Rebel battle flag. Jones says that Southern history and culture binds—not divides—the black and white people of the South.

Southern heritage are diametrically opposed to each other, are they not?" TBR asked.

To which Jones replied, "But no they're not! That's what they want you to think. But they are one and the same."

Jones went on to say, "White, black, red—we all grew up in and were a part of the same Southland. We are all Southerners. We all share the same land, the same food, the same air, the same culture. We all have a linked history. We all live under the same Constitution. We were all endowed by the same Creator with the same rights. We are all Southerners."

He then told TBR about his own ancestors and the black Confederate soldiers that fought in the failed war for Southern independence. And then he said, "Dr. [Martin Luther] King was a Southerner. I mean culturally, Dr. King was a Southerner."

When asked if he knew Dr. King's opinion of the Confederate flag he replied that, "Dr. King had no problem with the Confederate flag, and he had no problem with the icons of Southern heritage."

"Last year I went down to Morehouse College, a historically black school. It is also the school from which both Dr. King and his father had graduated," Jones said. He continued, "I went there at the invitation of Andrew Young. Andy had been Dr. King's right-hand man through the many years of the civil rights movement. Andy asked me to come and speak at a forum in favor of the Confederate flag. … The kids were great to me. They listened to everything that I had to say. Then, when I was finished, many of them began to express disagreement. That is when Andy spoke up. Andy, who knew Dr. King as well as anybody, told the students that he agreed with me."

When asked why Dr. King's "right-hand man" agreed with him, he said, "The civil rights movement came out of the South. It was a movement of Southerners. There was never any mention of the Confederate flag or of the Civil War or anything like that because they were just accepted as part of our common history and culture as Southerners. We were trying to build bridges, to fulfill Dr. King's dream that 'someday the sons of former slaves and the sons of former slave owners will one day sit down together at the table of brotherhood.' He didn't say anything about tearing down flags and monuments or being offended by that. It wasn't an issue. That's not what it was about."

"So then why," TBR asked, "does the NAACP and the leadership of the recognized civil rights movement seem to be so rabidly opposed to all things Confederate?"

"Because the movement has been hijacked," Jones replied. ❖

To listen to the entirety of TBR's conversation with former Rep. Ben Jones go to https://barnesreview.org/category/tbr-radio/. Ben writes of his lifelong advocacy for the rights of all Southerners in his autobiography *Redneck Boy in the Promised Land*. He is also the proprietor of a small chain of "Dukes of Hazzard"-themed stores.

The Free State of Winston

More than one Southern county seceded from Dixie after Dixie seceded from the United States. Why haven't we heard more about the "Republic of Winston"?

By Clint Lacy

The May/June 2016 issue of The Barnes Review contained an article about the "Free State of Jones," which disputed the facts versus the fiction of the movie bearing the same name.

The film, which starred Matthew McConaughey as Newt Knight (a Confederate soldier who left the army to lead other deserters and slaves against C.S.A. troops in Jones County, Mississippi), plays heavily on the issue of slavery, race and the moral dilemma of the Confederate cause. Ultimately the movie holds Knight up as a hero for fighting his fellow Southerners despite his having severe character flaws (such as taking a slave named Rachel as his lover and fathering children with her, while still married to his legal wife with whom he also had children).

The "Free State of Jones" was heavily promoted and highly praised because of the underlying themes of "diversity" and the vilification of the South. These same themes are most likely the reason you have never heard of the "Republic of Winston."

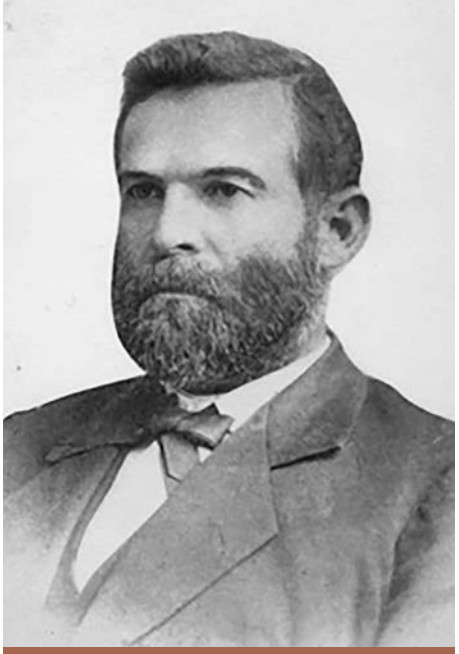

CHARLES C. SHEATS

Winston County, Alabama attempted to secede from the Confederacy in 1861, but unlike the "Free State of Jones," slavery was not an issue of the mountainous region, nor will you find a forbidden love interest between a white man and a black slave woman to spice things up for modern-day moviegoers. Simply put, the story of Winston County is about self-government and a community of pacifist people who did not want to engage in war against the Union or its neighboring Southern states and counties, asking merely to be left alone to forge its own future.

The views of Winston County's citizens on the subject of secession in 1861 ironically were formed decades before. Judge John Bennett Weaver, author of *A Brief History of Winston County, Alabama*, states:

> The people in that county from 1820 to 1850 developed about like some of the other hill counties in north Alabama. They were always partial to Andrew Jackson. His word, with a great majority in those days, was both law and gospel. In about 1832, when South Carolina passed the Nullification Act, John C. Calhoun resigned, went back to South Carolina, and his friends had buttons [made] on which was printed, "John C. Calhoun, the first president of the Confederacy." President Jackson said, "No, we will have none of that."[1]

Weaver continues by stating that Winston County was named for John

This statue of a symbolic local soldier adorns the Winston County Courthouse in downtown Double Springs, Alabama. He is half Confederate and half Union, and both Northern and Southern flags are unfurled at the monument. The memorial commemorates how, on July 4, 1861, representatives of the county met at a local tavern to declare that the "Free State of Winston" chose to be left out of the North-South war.

A. Winston, a famous citizen:

> [Winston] had been governor, and [his] political record had been more nearly approved than any other outstanding leader in Alabama in recent years. The population from 1850 to 1860 more than doubled.
>
> In 1860 there were 14 slave owners in the county, owning 1,292 slaves. Of this number, Dr. Andrew J. Kiser [Kaeiser], who was born in Pennsylvania in 1799, owned 20 slaves, and a Mr. Davis, the largest slave owner in the county, who lived at Miller's Stand, which is now South Haleyville, owned about 48 slaves. Of course, those who owned no slaves greatly outnumbered the slave owners–14 slave owners; 637 families owned no slaves. We have already said that Winston County was settled by the followers of Andrew Jackson. Our people were born in Union homes and went to Union schools, whose teachers were Washington and Jackson.
>
> Winston County in 1860 supported the regular Democratic ticket by a substantial margin. They opposed secession through the years because they felt like it was to their best interests and to the best interests of the country to do so. They were loyal Democrats and had been for years. They were Jeffersonian, Jacksonian Democrats.[2]

The state of Alabama passed an ordinance of secession on January 11, 1861. On July 4, 1861, a mass meeting was held at Looney's Tavern near the town of Houston, Winston County, with between 2,500 and 3,000 attendees.

One of the main speakers was Charles Christopher Sheats who had been elected as a delegate to the secession convention in December 1860. Sheats was one of the few delegates who voted against secession. A committee of resolutions was formed, and resolutions were submitted and approved as follows:

> First, we commend the Honorable Charles C. Sheats and the other representatives who stood with him, for their loyalty and fidelity to the people whom they represented in voting against secession first, last and all the time.
>
> Second, we agree with Jackson that no state can legally get out of the Union. But if we are mistaken in this, and a state can lawfully or legally secede or withdraw, being only a part of the Union, then a county, any county, being a part of the state, by the same process of reasoning, could cease to be a part of the state.
>
> Third, we think our neighbors in the South made a mistake when they bolted and nominated a ticket which resulted in the election of a Republican. They made another and a greater mistake when they attempted to withdraw from the Union and set up a new government. But we don't want our neighbors in the South mistreated, and we are not going to take up arms against them; but, on the other hand, we are not going to shoot at the Flag of our Fathers—the Flag of Washington, Jefferson and of Jackson!
>
> Therefore, we ask the Confederacy on the one hand, and the Union on the other, to leave us alone, unmolested, that we may work out our political and financial destiny here in the hills and mountains of northwest Alabama.[3]

It is said that when the second resolution was read, a local character called "Uncle Dick" Payne exclaimed: "Oh, oh—Winston secedes! The Free State of Winston!"[4]

Despite their best efforts to avoid war, the people of Winston County soon found war upon their doorsteps. Due to their stance against the C.S.A., the state of Alabama imposed a military draft on the county. In response, many Winston County men either headed for the brush or joined the 1st Alabama Cavalry (which was a Union regiment).

Bill Looney, owner of the tavern, joined the 1st Alabama and helped Unionist families escape to Union lines. Some citizens fled to an area known as "Natural Bridge" to hide from troops on both sides.[5]

A story posted on the AL.Com website dated June 23, 2016 quotes Winston historian Peter Gossett, who stated: "The county was subjected to numerous raids from both sides during the war, leaving very little behind in what was already a poor county."[6]

Many of the Unionists in the northern Alabama counties were persecuted by those who supported secession. According to the book *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama*: "The secessionists [meaning C.S.A. supporters] seem to have made it lively for the Unionists, for Streight reported that the Unionists were much persecuted by them and often had to hide themselves."[7]

The Unionists or "tories" (as they were sometimes called) were far from the innocent victims that some have made them out to be. Again quoting *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama*:

> The tories or "Unionists" of the mountains, instead of joining the federal army, formed bands of "Destroying Angels," "Prowling Brigades" etc to prey upon their lowland neighbors. All the able-bodied loyal men were in the army, and there were no defenders. During the federal occupation these marauders harassed the country. When the Confederates temporarily occupied the country, they tried to drive out the brigands, whence arose the "persecution of Unionists" that we read about. Thousands of Confederate sympathizers were driven from their homes during the federal occupation in 1862. When the Union army retreated in 1862, attempts at retaliation were made by those who had suffered, but this was strictly suppressed by the state and Confederate authorities. An officer was dismissed for cruelty to "Unionists," and the state troops destroyed a band of deserters and guerillas who were preying upon the "Union" people in the mountain districts. Marion, Walker and Winston counties were especially infested with tories.[8]

Again quoting Gossett in the previously mentioned AL.Com article:

> When Gen. James H. Wilson's troops raided Winston County in 1865, the men were not impressed. Gossett quotes Wilson:
>
> "We had heard of this place for several days and expected to find a smart little village, at least, but were never so disappointed in our lives, as it was the poorest excuse for a town we ever did see." A soldier remarked "the woods through which we have passed today are horrible in the extreme and the country poor beyond conjecture."[9]

Mickey J. Burton, a descendant of Bill Looney and native Alabamian, told me during the course of our correspondence that:

> There was a hell hole called "the Penitentiary" which was a natural rock canyon that was used for holding those who refused to take up arms and sometimes for either side, depending on who was in control at the time of capture. It's well known by locals in Winston County.

During Reconstruction, Winston County along with other northern Alabama counties transitioned from being Jacksonian Democrats to Republicans. Those who were Unionists or "Tories" became known as "scalawags."

Historian Ellis P. Oberholtzer in his *History of the United States Since the Civil War* described scalawags as:

> Viler than the carpetbaggers, as blatant, vindictive, unprincipled characters who cloaked themselves in a pretense of loyalty to the Union and won office by base and hypocritical appeals to the new Negro voters, turncoats, who, frustrated in ambitions, sold their tongues to the North or were ready to do so.[10]

"Scalawags," despite their devotion to the Union during the war, had no desire to make good on their promises to Negro voters.

Citing "The Role of the Scalawag in Alabama Reconstruction":

> Despite their own realization of the political necessities of the time, the scalawags failed to convince large numbers of north Alabama Unionists that principles and party could transcend race. When the Democrats reduced all issues to a threat to white supremacy, the rank and file of white Republicans aligned politically with their ancient enemy, the black belt planters, rather than with the Negroes.[11]

In addition to Reconstruction, postwar Alabama suffered greatly. One reason was a shortage of manpower. According to Robert Davis, author of *Different Children of the New South: The Communities Created in Cullman County, 1872-1895*:

> Post-Civil War Alabama did need an infusion of people and money. It had suffered years of Confederate impressments of property and a federal blockade that caused widespread devastation of the Southern economy. More than one-third of Alabama's men of military age in 1860 had died by 1865."[12]

Davis also noted another fact that is particularly interesting:

> In the years immediately after the Civil War, when one-third of available arable federal lands existed in the South, it became available after 1862 as free homestead grants to all citizens except members of Confederate families [until 1876].[13]

How does the victor of a war ensure peace over a conquered land? First through the war itself. One-third of able bodied men from Alabama were killed during the conflict.

Second, denial of basic rights. Thousands of farms were destroyed, former Confederates couldn't vote, and Confederate families were not

eligible for land grants.

Third, the promotion of immigration from other countries.

The promotion of immigration to northern Alabama did not occur until 1877 when Cullman County was formed from portions of Blount, Morgan and Winston counties. Both the town and the county were named after Johann "John" Gottfried Cullman.

Cullman was originally from Bavaria and had taken part in the Marxist revolution of 1848. He sought immigrants from German communities in Cincinnati, Ohio, cities in the northeastern U.S. and from Germany itself. Local legend puts the number of German immigrants to Cullman County at 100,000, but historians state the number is more likely to be 3,000. It was short-lived.

> As John Cullman's immigrants included many mechanics and manufacturers, rather than farmers, these families soon found work, as well as food, scarce. Even in 1943, 30% of Cullman's German work force made their living outside of agriculture. Kollmorgen learned that the German families who had the resources to do so abandoned Cullman County. They found the soil so poor that they starved.
>
> Persons who had remained told him, as local historian John Clinton Bright also discovered, that the German families who stayed on did so only because they lacked the means to leave. George H. Schmitt, a traveling German evangelist, settled in Cullman in 1882 and began an effort outside of Cullman County to raise funds for a church. He claimed that the people were so poor that they could not afford to build their own house of worship. Detectives arrested him in Nashville as a conman. By 1888, 50 of Cullman County's citizens, male and female, young and old, escaped their poverty by joining the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints [Mormons] and moving to Utah. Only nine of their number could read and write.[14]

Though poor, there was promise in Winston County following the war, but it took decades to achieve. The Febreuary 22, 1893 edition of the *Mountain Eagle* newspaper reported: "True, the county is poor, and the people are poor, the roads are execrable, and the waters are menacing—but Winston is still on hand top-side up with mineral wealth, an abundance of good timber and a veritable elixir of good health and good cheer."[15] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "A Brief History of Winston County, Alabama," Judge John Bennett Weaver: www.freestateofwinston.org/abriefhistory.htm

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 "The Alabama County that Tried to Secede from the Union," Rebecca Beatrice Brooks: civilwarsaga.com/the-alabama-county-that-tried-to-secede-from-the-south/

6 "Did Alabama have its own Free State of Jones during the Civil War?" AL.com, June 23, 2016: www.al.com/living/index.ssf/2016/06/did_alabama_have_its_own_free.html.

7 "Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama," Fleming, p. 116.

8: *Ibid.*

9: "Did Alabama have its own Free State of Jones during the Civil War?" AL.Com, June 23, 2016: www.al.com/living/index.ssf/2016/06/did_alabama_have_its_own_free.html.

10 "The Role of the Scalawag in Alabama Reconstruction," Woolfolk, Louisiana State University, LSU Digital Commons, 1965: digitalcommons.lsu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?referer=https://www.google.com/&httpsredir=1&article=2059&context=gradschool_disstheses.

11 *Ibid.*

12 "*Different Children of the New South: The Communities Created in Cullman County, 1872-1895,*" Robert Davis, Wallace State University: www.wallacestate.edu/Content/Uploads/wallacestate.edu/files/Genealogy/Cullman_County_article_for_current_revised_draft.pdf.

13 *Ibid.*

14 *Ibid.*

15 "Winston County: An *Eagle* Scribe Visits the Free State," *The Mountain Eagle* newspaper, Feb. 22, 1893.

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*. Softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR.

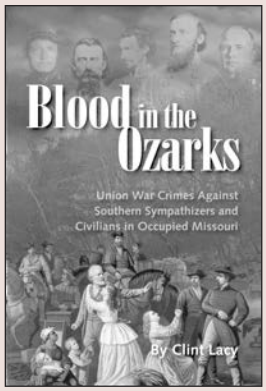

Blood in the Ozarks:

Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers & Civilians in Occupied Missouri

Deep in the eastern Ozarks of Missouri, a battle still rages about a massacre that happened on Christmas Day of 1863. While some call it a simple rescue mission to liberate captured Union soldiers, others claim that it was mass murder, which included women, children and the elderly. The War of the Rebellion was a bitter and brutal conflict, but perhaps never more so than in the state of Missouri. The brutality of the conflict was punctuated with multiple Union war crimes, especially in the eastern Ozarks. As a result, 27,000 Missouri citizens were killed during the war. To this day, local historians with an axe to grind have worked diligently to cover up the Christmas Day massacre and other war crimes to protect local reputations. Author Clint Lacy has taken up historian Jerry Ponder's torch of truth and, in this book, he presents all the known evidence, making a strong case that the Wilson Massacre did in fact occur as Ponder claimed for decades before his death.

But the Wilson Massacre was not the only Union war crime in Missouri. Lacy also discusses many others committed by Union forces in Missouri in his attempt to bring history into accord with the facts and shine the light of truth on one of the darkest periods of American history.

Softcover, foreword by TBR's Prof. Ray Goodwin, six appendices with period newspaper reports, diary entries, photo section, 157 pages, #725, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. For foreign shipping rates, email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

Cultural Pride & Prison Reform

Inmates honor ancestors with Irish heritage lectures

By Ronald L. Ray

Imprisonment is at best a difficult experience, and for obvious reasons. Whether it is the loss of freedom—of movement, of occupation, of decision-making—or the all-too-prevalent malign moral influences and the contempt frequently shown to a man by his captors or fellow inmates, prison can be a life-altering experience. But not for the better.

That is why we believe it is something to celebrate, when those condemned to years or decades of confinement choose to rise above adversity, mere self-interest and their past bad choices and to elevate themselves and those around them by espousing and promoting ideals of enduring value. It is why The Barnes Review reported to you about the 2015 celebration of Leif Erickson Day by a small but enthusiastic number of inmates in the general prison population at the Lexington (Kentucky) Federal Medical Center (FMC).

Those men have persisted each subsequent year in promoting the history and values of the white race and European-American culture. And this year, they were successful in organizing and presenting not one, but three programs in honor of Irish-American Heritage Month last March.

The third program—and for the inmates perhaps the most exciting—nearly did not take place, due to numerous hurdles thrown up by less-than-enthusiastic prison officials.

After months of planning by Daniel "Konr" Cowart and James Kalbflesh, including a lengthy facility approval process, 46 prisoners of Lexington FMC came together to celebrate and learn about their Irish-American culture on March 1, 2018. This was the most well-attended event in three years, with every seat filled and a few men left standing. Chad Simpson opened the day's presentation with a moment of silence and outlined the program.

Cowart gave the first talk and was noticeably pleased with the turnout: "Wow! What a crowd! Thank you all for being here. I am not a good speaker, but I always appreciate the opportunity to share some of our heritage and history with those who are interested."

For 20 minutes, he proceeded to outline the history of Ireland and the Celts: the aboriginal Old Europeans and Proto-Nordics; the rise of the Celtic peoples, their spread across Europe and their arrival on the Emerald Isle; the invasions by Vikings and Anglo-Normans and the return of some of the Scots; and a few points of Ireland's political history up through the Wars of the Roses, the Statute of Kilkenny and Poyning's Law.

Cowart impressed on the group the value of perseverance through every adversity to be learned from the Irish and their historical struggles: "We are in a struggle right now, here in prison, but there is no reason we can't leave here better than when we came in; and we can do this by following the examples passed down to us by our ancestors."

Following refreshments, Jacob Lathrop addressed the question, "What have the Irish ever done for us?" He presented nine examples

Organizers and presenters of the Irish-American Heritage Month programs at Lexington FMC-Bluegrass Unit, from left to right: William Wade, Daniel "Konr" Cowart, James Colvin, Jacob Lathrop, Chad Simpson. Not pictured: James Kalbflesh. Speaker John McMenamin, who once taught at a prestigious Alabama university, was impressed with the high IQs of the prisoner-attendees of his Irish history lecture.

from hundreds of possibilities from both Ireland and the U.S.

• Annie Moore was the first person to immigrate to the United States through Ellis Island.

• James Hoban (b. 1762) arrived in America after the War for Independence and submitted the winning architectural design for the White House in a 1792 competition.

• Ernest Walton, Irish physicist, developed the first nuclear particle accelerator in partnership with Sir John Cockcroft.

• Walt Disney developed the first animated film with sound, *Steamboat Willie*, which introduced Mickey Mouse and began a long career of producing internationally known family entertainment.

• Thomas Andrews (b. 1813), a chemist and physicist from Belfast, proved that ozone is a form of oxygen.

• Henry Ford (b. 1863 in Michigan) was the son of Irish immigrants. He developed a successful and efficient assembly line method of mass producing automobiles. He insisted on generous pay and more just and humane working conditions for his employees.

• Arthur Guinness was the founder of the well-known Dublin brewery. Interestingly, later generations at his company established the *Guinness Book of World Records* in 1955, in order to settle trivia disputes in pubs.

• Robert Boyle (b. 1627), Anglo-Irish chemist, pioneered experiments on properties of gases and also conceived a forerunner of the modern theory of chemical elements.

• Charles Parsons, son of an Anglo-Irish astronomer, developed the steam turbine, which both transformed marine propulsion and made possible direct generation of electricity from steam.

Participants additionally viewed the BBC documentary, "The Celts," which referred to that people as the "fathers of Europe." Cowart then concluded with an inspiring call to action to end the day's events:

> What can we do today, as descendants of the strong, proud Irish people, to overcome our struggles and fight against adversity? Our people, not just those of us with Irish ancestry, are better served when we are on the street and doing good things, instead of when we are in here. … Will you take advantage of this time to correct any pernicious and detrimental habits or character traits and [thereby] adopt a victor mentality? Or are you going to continue with the mindset which got you here in the first place … adopting a victim mentality? If you choose to do the first, you will honor our ancestors and the example they have passed to us. If you do the second, you are doing a great disservice to yourself and our ancestors. The choice is yours and yours alone.

Thirty-one men—a packed house—attended the closing ceremonies for Irish-American Heritage Month on March 31, beginning with a moment of silence led by Jacob Lathrop. Cowart then gave what was an enlightening presentation for many about the Irish slave experience in America—which included some 100,000 Irish Catholic children—from seizure by the infamous "man-catchers" through horrific trials and difficulties, to final triumph over adversity by adopting a "victor mentality."

James Colvin then provided hospitality to participants by distributing refreshments, following which William Wade gave a talk about Irish and Scots-Irish superstitions, some of which he learned from his grandmother, and which persist to this day among the mountain folk of the Southern and Border states in the U.S. Wade recounted both obscure and well-known beliefs, from those about the shamrock to the notion that it is bad luck to meet a red-haired woman in a red jacket, which derives from a folk tale about the goddess, Macha and the king of Ulster.

Chad Simpson spoke about Brian

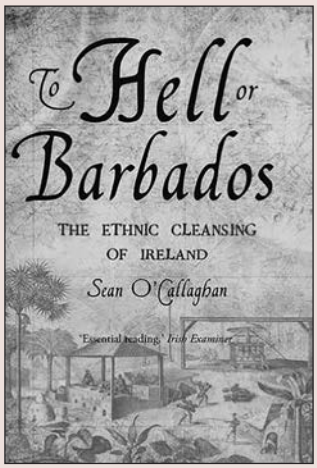

To Hell or Barbados

The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'-Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Email Sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.

Boru ("Brian of the Tributes"), the last great high king of Ireland, who, though it cost his own life, definitively put down the Norsemen with his army at the Battle of Clontarf in Dublin on April 23, 1014.

Cowart ended the event by thanking participants and asking them to take up in their lives the old Irish war cry, "*Faugh an ballagh*," which means, "Clear the way!" Said Cowart, "That is exactly what our ancestors have done for us. They cleared the way for those of us today to be able to do the things we can, and our ancestors have given us a lot to be proud of. We are tomorrow's ancestors, so let's clear the way for our descendants, so that they'll one day be proud of us, their ancestors."

The most anticipated speaker, however, could not give his presentation until May 17—two months after the feast of St. Patrick—due to apparent foot-dragging by certain prison officials.

In the fall of 2017, Cowart asked TBR for assistance in locating an outside speaker on Irish-American heritage. TBR responded by arranging for retired but enthusiastic Professor John McMenamin to travel from Tennessee to Lexington, Kentucky, at the magazine's expense, in order to address the prisoners. Following weeks of bureaucratic obstacles, McMenamin finally obtained clearance on March 31, but it would be another six weeks before the Irish-American Catholic could deliver his spellbinding and politically incorrect lecture to the prisoners.

McMenamin's talk focused briefly on Celtic history, moving on to the long, painful history of Irish oppression under the English and the periodic rebellions. The professor also emphasized the seminal event of the British-caused Potato Genocide, the devastation of the Irish in the face of English inaction and the innumerable deaths, as well as the resulting Irish diaspora to America and around the world. McMenamin concluded with the Irish experience in the Caribbean and the United States, from early struggles for acceptance to their many contributions to society.

Although unavoidably delayed, McMenamin's talk was highly valued by the inmates, who rarely see outsiders take an interest in them and their welfare. It was certainly an inspiration for them.

Cowart summed up the events:

> It's not about being the biggest bigot on the block. Instead, it's about showing pride and appreciation for our culture, our heritage, just as every other racial group does. When [people have] pride in who they are, it gives them something bigger than themselves to live for and pushes them to do great things. Let's not become the generation which gives their descendants nothing to be proud of. Let's not become the generation that kneels before the altar of political correctness, thereby forfeiting all that our ancestors have fought, bled and died for. White pride has not died.

Readers are invited to write to these incarcerated but intrepid proponents of white history and culture. Please do not send packages or money, as prison rules prevent their delivery. Please remember that all communications are monitored. Although discussion of the white race is fine, avoid any remarks which might result in reprisals against the prisoners. Send letters to the following address.

Daniel Cowart #22540-076
FMC Lexington-Bluegrass Unit
P.O. Box 14500
Lexington, KY 40512* ❖

*Before writing, note that some of these prisoners have been convicted of serious crimes and this facility is for those with ailments requiring medical treatment. Cowart is currently serving 14 years after pleading guilty in 2010 to involvement in an alleged plot to stop presidential nominee Barack Obama's bid in 2008. He is eligible for release in 2021. We believe he is using his time wisely, focusing on education and personal reform and will be a model citizen on release. Note that since its founding, TBR has never supported violence as a means to solving domestic or international disputes.

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of TBR and a freelance author based in the Midwest. He is a proud descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Willis Carto Online Library Opens

New website documents TBR founder's phenomenal life, displays dozens of rare documents, correspondence

By Ronald L. Ray

WILLIS CARTO

Most men, when they pass to the next life, leave a trail of paperwork and mementoes that, outside of—perhaps—a small circle of close family and friends, holds little interest for any but the incinerator, the paper shredder and the landfill. Not that a given life is unimportant, but we have become a people who, corrupted by the culture destroyers and blinded by materialistic lives, have consigned our past willingly to oblivion. The task of annihilating what was has become for the hate-filled Controllers of the New World Order the push of a button in the age of electronics and disappearing penmanship.

THE BARNES REVIEW's founder, Willis Allison Carto (1926-2015), however, is one of those few, privileged men whose time on this Earth was consumed by higher causes. Seeing the abyss into which mankind—and the United States in particular—was and is hurtling headlong, Carto spent his adult lifetime—60 years—seeking to wake up his fellow countrymen to the dangers of the powerful, and until then mostly hidden, cultural parasites sucking the lifeblood out of our civilization. Even when his enemies resorted to fraud and violence to stop him and his fellow patriots, he and his wife and their friends would regroup to fight again. But death comes for us all, and even a Willis Carto must one day leave the war to others.

Carto's worldview was not unique, but, though now shared only by the few, it once was that of the "silent majority," and it shook the halls of the powerful to their foundations. His "philosophical" evolution was also that of many of us: from a conservative in the increasingly liberal and internationalist Republican Party to economic nationalist to populist and independent. And through it all ran the threads of preserving the *real* historical truth of uncomfortable subjects like National Socialism and the so-called "holocaust" of the Jews and of the preservation of the white race and its millennial achievements in the face of those who seek to destroy it.

Thus we praise and salute the effort being undertaken to preserve Willis's voluminous files of correspondence and writings. They are an historian's dream: primary source material unfiltered by others' opinions. Decades of letters from and to the famous and infamous, and numerous articles on every subject of political, economic and cultural importance are now finding their way, bit by bit, to a new website, *The Library of Willis A. Carto*, which can be accessed at www.willisacartolibrary.com.

There the reader will find not only Carto's thoughts—in an unvarnished English that can be jarring to the "politically correct"—but also those of great thinkers like Tyler Kent, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, famed authors Taylor Caldwell, Alain de Benoist, Revilo P. Oliver and Lawrence Dennis and famous correspondents like Carroll Quigley and William F. Buckley. The FBI's secret 1956 dossier on a young Carto is there (they were infatuated with him), as are writings from *Right*, *Liberty Letter* and *The American Mercury* with much more to come.

The Carto website is a work in progress, and there are years of effort ahead. New material shows up on the site frequently, as the documents are scanned and published to the web.

To the younger generations, especially those of the alt-right—who completely miss the point that Willis Carto *was* the alternative right for six decades before they even came up with a snappy name for what he had long ago created—the *Carto Library* website can provide an important philosophical grounding and historical perspective from the *real* right. For many of you, it can be an inspiration to persist in the struggle for our civilization. ❖

SEE MORE AT WWW.WILLISACARTOLIBRARY.COM

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

ANOTHER GREAT ONE PASSES

Austrian citizen Gerd Honsik, living in exile in Hungary, died April 7, 2018 at the age of 76. A critic of the fake establishment history of WWII, he authored the important book *Schelm und Scheusal*, exposing the crimes of Simon Wiesenthal, whose real name is Szymon Wizenthal. In this book, Honsik proves we are dealing with a sick man who derives pleasure from other people's suffering and who avails himself of anti-German incitement as a niche where he can indulge his morbid tendencies without being exposed and ostracized by society. Honsik first began his study of Wiesenthal when he became inclined to attribute the many patently false witness statements regarding the so-called war crime trials, which have been restricted to German defendants, to the influence of Jewish religion. He based this belief on a federal German court report from 1953 that confirmed that religious Jews are permitted to perjure themselves in testimony against non-Jews. Honsik was a leading ideologue in the pro-American, pro-European movement.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

FAKE GROUPS VS. REAL ONES

Given the security service's widespread role in promoting phony "extremism" in the United States, I just want to clue everyone in as to how to best tell if an "extremist" group is fake: Its activities are not directed towards anything purposeful or productive. That's it. If the group in question is not doing anything seemingly intended to achieve a goal other than activity for its own sake, the group is probably fake. So, for example, if a group likes to hold endless meetings, publish cheap, not profitable fliers and pamphlets and holds rallies and protests without ever really building anything meaningful, it is probably fake. And the group's activities are not as purposeless as they seem, because their true purpose is to draw out activists, allow the police to catalogue them and keep people who would otherwise being doing useful things occupied.

In contrast, a group that is not fake may hold meetings, publish literature and hold demonstrations, but will do so with a purpose in mind. The purpose may be to elect a candidate or push a legislative agenda or to simply make money by selling a newspaper or magazine, but the goal is there. Such a group, when given an opportunity to further its goal by other means, will not refuse to do so—i.e., it will not refuse opportunities to sell additional literature, recruit additional candidates, grow its organization, lobby officials and the like.

This is the best way to tell a fake group from a real one: actual effort moving toward a goal. If effort designed to achieve specific goals is absent, the group is probably fake, and, if it is not, you still want to avoid it, because it is wasting your time.

Bill White
Gulag America

DON'T LET UP ON THIS ISSUE

When I received my current issue of The Barnes Review, I was thrilled to see "The Chemistry of Auschwitz" as the cover story, mainly because it was a clear sign that you are not backing down under pressure. Thank you for standing up for truth in the face of such oppression, especially at a time when so many in our nation and government are compromising our rights away, especially as it regards our First and Second Amendment freedoms. WWII and, more specifically, the "holocaust" are the cornerstone upon which the dark schemes of the New World Order rest today. We simply cannot let up on this issue in an effort to wake others up. Thank you for your courage. If we don't have our voice, we have nothing.

As a side note, I think you should do a profile on Arno Brecker and his work. It would make an amazing pictorial.

Name Withheld
Via email

MUCH WORSE THAN IMAGINED

One of the victims in the Sedition Trials [TBR, November/December 1999.—Ed.] was the late Wilhelm Kunze. I feel honored to be able to call him one of my best friends. We were next-door neighbors in the 1960s. A third-generation native-born American, he spoke German as well or better than newly arrived immigrants. That is a testimony to the high level of ethnic culture which embraced the major European ethnicities and rendered them invulnerable to the designs of the culture destroyers.

When these Cultural Bolsheviks had finally gotten the war started, Kunze dropped everything, went to Mexico—he was fluent in Spanish, too—and proceeded to build a boat to get to Germany. A local musician from Bolivia, I think, reported him to the "gringos" and the FBI came and took him back to the States, dumping him in concentration camps there—first in Ellis Island and then the camp in Lewisburg, Pennsylvania. In the late 1950s, Wilhelm tried to resurrect the huge German-American Association, a task that proved impossible in the face of the solid anti-German sentiment that had been created. Through him I fortunately got to meet Col. Curtis Dall in Philadelphia, one of the cores of Liberty Lobby, and that led me to *The Spotlight* newspaper. I have been a subscriber of that publication and its successors ever since. I also subscribed to *American Opinion Magazine* until the John Birch organization was bought out by the Rockefellers. I also received the *Dan Smoot Report* until he got ingested by the Birchers. I could never conceive that things would actually get as bad as they have turned out to be. Yet, that is exactly what *The Spotlight*, Dan Smoot and others predicted, way back then.

Petros Strategos
Texas

THANKS FOR YOUR EFFORTS

Thank you and all TBR's staff for everything you all do, and special thanks to the staff for the efforts you made in obtaining a guest speaker, Prof. John McMenamin, for our Irish Heritage lecture series. Prof. McMenamin spoke for around an hour. He exceeded even my highest expectations and everybody I have spoken with who attended the event was very glad they went to listen to him. Please pass that along.

Daniel "Konr" Cowart
Kentucky

PAID ADVERTISEMENT. DO NOT ORDER THESE BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW. WE DO NOT CARRY THEM.

SPIN-FREE BOOKS FROM MICHAEL WALSH

TROTSKY'S WHITE NEGROES Michael Walsh

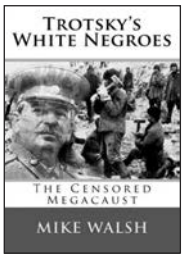

The 1917 overthrow of Imperial Russia is falsely described as the Russian Revolution because, as Alexander Solzhenitsyn surmised, "the perpetrators own the media." The coup that led to 73 years of petrifying Communism was an American-inspired operation primarily financed by U.S.-based finance houses. Few of the "revolutionaries" were Russian. When resistance to Bolshevism finally crumbled in 1922, Lenin and Trotsky were feted more in Wall Street than in Bolshevik-occupied Russia. Bolshevik-occupied Russia was ripe for exploitation using what Trotsky described as "White Negroes." U.S. banks and corporate interests made a killing; 70 to 100 million dead in pursuit of Russia's vast resources. **Paperback:** 102 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1533196200. **Dimensions:** 6x9 inches.

MEGACAUST by Michael Walsh

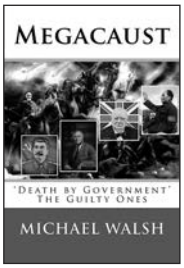

Obsession with the alleged holocaust distracts from the fact that the accusers between them take full responsibility for multiple genocides that claimed no less than 170 million lives. This according to the findings of R.J. Rummel. *MEGACAUST* reveals that the culprits responsible for 18 times the murders attributed to the Reich are Hitler's accusers. Taking their places on the Dais of Death is dwarfish ex-bank robber Joe Stalin, U.S. President Franklin. D. Roosevelt, half-American dilettante Winston Churchill and China's Mao tse Tung. Shockingly, *MEGACAUST* reveals that 170 million "deaths by government" could have been prevented had media not colluded with the perpetrators of mass genocide. **Paperback:** 92 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1539099963. **Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

WITNESS TO HISTORY Mike Walsh

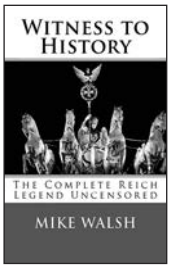

Witness to History heavily draws on the words of those persons who shaped the 20th century. Its role is to cast new light on the century's most saintly and most satanic men. *Witness to History* is so capacious that its full edition is also available in four volumes. This is the only authentic volume guaranteed compiled and edited by Michael Walsh. **Paperback:** 284 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1522729976. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.7 x 9 inches.

RHODESIA'S DEATH, EUROPE'S FUNERAL by Michael Walsh

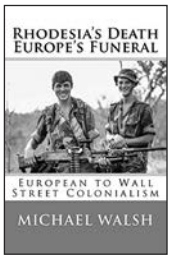

Transfer of Europe's colonies to the global elite was cunningly sold as the inevitability of black rule. U.S.- and Soviet-backed guerrillas like Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo were Africa's equivalent to ISIS terrorists. The treacherous democracies sanctioned Rhodesia and South Africa leaving the Soviet Union to fund, train and arm terrorists hyped by fake news media as noble partisans fighting for freedom. Government and media, church, anti-Apartheid leftist-liberals unleashed hell on Africa. These same dark forces now inflict on ethnic- Europe a bloodbath of epic proportions. This, if successful, will transfer total control of Europe to the same global banking houses; Africa yesterday—Europe tomorrow. **Paperback:** 74 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1537176697. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.2 x 9 inches.

ORDER: All titles are available from Amazon.com, Amazon Kindle, LULU, Barnes & Noble and Apple eBook. These and many other of Mike's titles are also available through:

EuropeansWorldwide.wordpress.com

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$46 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, #406 Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $46 in the U.S.

CODE TBR48

BANNED BY AMAZON! BANNED BY LULU! BANNED BY EVERYONE!

Two great books by Hervé Ryssen rescued by TBR from the book banners! Get them while you can, exclusively from TBR . . .

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated into English by Carlos Porter

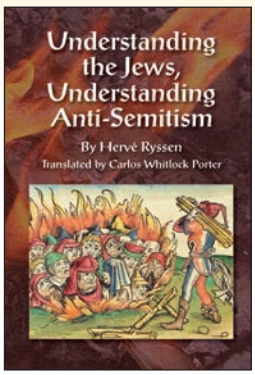

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism is the perfect companion to the much larger book by Hervé Ryssen entitled *History of Anti-Semitism*. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? This book is a summary of six books written by Ryssen, published between 2005 and 2010, constituting the most important study on the Jewish mind ever published. All the quotations that you will read are precisely referenced in at least one of these books. The number of references is nevertheless sufficient to enable the reader to observe the extraordinary homogeneity of Jewish cosmopolitan thought, over the centuries and across all borders. The Jews have always avoided mixing with the *goyim*. This is how they have always managed to survive over the centuries and persist where other civilizations have disappeared. The struggle against assimilation, in particular, is a constant priority. Former Prime Minister of Israel, Golda Meir, declared: "The greatest danger threatening Jewish life comes not from anti-Semitism . . . but from assimilation and mixed marriages." Rabbis never tire of warning young Jews against this plague. Read on for more of these telling quotes compiled by Ryssen! Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated into English by Carlos Porter

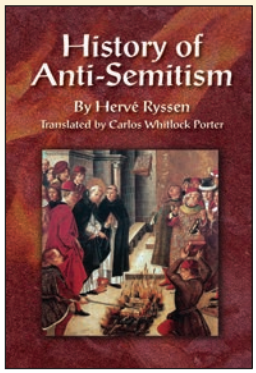

The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect permanently at war with the rest of humanity. The Jews have naturally aroused anti-Semitism at all times and in all places. The scenario which then unfolds is always the same: After a few initial riots and violence, the *goyim* (non-Jews) pass laws intended to regain control of the situation and eventually end up expelling them *en masse*. But, invariably, after the lapse of a certain time, the Jews always succeed in returning, having learned absolutely nothing from their ordeals, i.e., that it is their behavior itself that actually creates "anti-Semitism." This has been their history for 3,000 years.

In Judaism, there is a conviction that the coming of a messiah will occur in the midst of dreadful sufferings and rescue the Jews from their oppressors, raising them up to be masters of the world. Isaac Abravanel, who headed the Spanish Jewish community at the times of their expulsion from Spain in 1492, wrote himself: "The times of the messiah will be preceded by a great war, in which two-thirds of humanity will perish." (*Masmia Jesua*, 49a.)

To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*Pax Judaica*), the Jews must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension that motivates their acts and multiplies their energies. It is on the ruins of the non-Jewish nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected. But it has been clear for some time that the Jews will never succeed all by themselves. They need incessant propaganda to convince the *goyim* (insentient beasts) to help install them as God's Chosen. This is why the Jews have worked so diligently to control all media and information outlets, ruthlessly suppressing any who expose their ultimate plan to dominate mankind. Softcover, 543 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #768, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H: Add $5 S&H total inside the U.S. for one or both books. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 inside to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See this and other politically incorrect titles at www.BarnesReview.com.

HOOVER

An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Here is the definitive biography of Herbert Hoover, one of the most remarkable Americans of the 20th century—a wholly original account that will forever change the way Americans understand the man, his presidency, his battle against the Great Depression, and their own history. An impoverished orphan who built a fortune. A great humanitarian. A president elected in a landslide and then resoundingly defeated four years later. Arguably the father of both New Deal liberalism and modern conservatism, Herbert Hoover lived one of the most extraordinary American lives of the 20th century. Yet however astonishing, his accomplishments are often eclipsed by the perception that Hoover was inept and heartless in the face of the Great Depression. Now, Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless Franklin Roosevelt, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after World War II, and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Ultimately, Whyte brings to light Hoover's complexities and contradictions—his modesty and ambition, his ruthlessness and extreme generosity—as well as his profound political legacy. *Hoover: An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times* is the epic, poignant story of the deprived boy who, through force of will, made himself the most accomplished figure in the land, and who experienced a range of achievements and failures unmatched by any American of his, or perhaps any, era. Here, for the first time, is the definitive biography that fully captures the colossal scale of Hoover's momentous life and volatile times. Hardcover, deckled edge pages, 752 pages, #805, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order with the form on page 80 inside and return to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.com. (For international S&H, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org.)

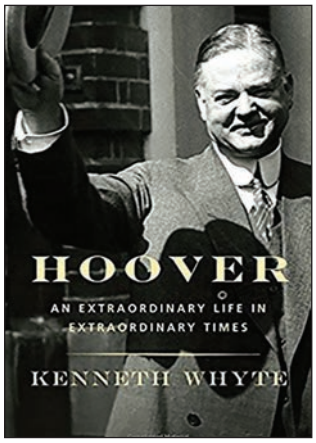

Two Politically Incorrect Books from TBR Investigate Ultra-Controversial Topics

The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam

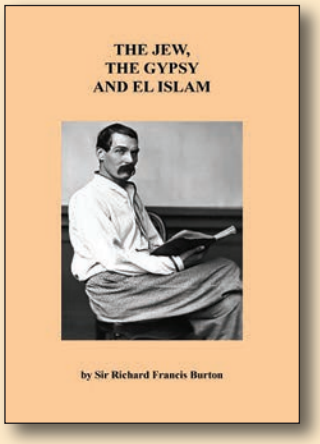

Sir Richard F. Burton (1821-1890) was a captain of the Bombay Army, co-discoverer of the source of the White Nile with Joshua Hanning Speke, and British consul on the island of Fernando Po off the coast of Equatorial Guinea, at Santos, Brazil, at Damascus, Syria and at Trieste, Austria-Hungary. He was one of the most important linguists of his day, creating a well-received direct-from-Arabic English translation of the *Arabian Nights* in 16 volumes. He was one of the original English translators of the *Kama Sutra*, an excellent swordsman and was knighted in 1886. This book, published in 1898, consists of three extended essays that Burton had been working on for many years prior to his death. The "gypsy" portion details a group of people who are nearly invisible, their machinations going almost undetected. The insightful details featured in the portion on Islam are of obvious topical interest today. However, the real treat is the portion containing his observations on the Jews he came across on his travels. Interestingly, this essay was four times longer in its original unpublished format, which was kept under lock and key in the archives of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. The story of how they got their hands on the original manuscript is discussed in the foreword. Softcover, 214 pages, #809, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

Jewish Ritual Murder: A Historical Investigation

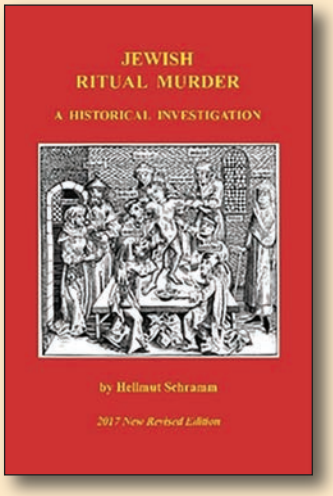

Wild claims about the sacrifice of Christian children have been made against the Jews for centuries. Many consider these accusations to be anti-Semitism at its very worst, though many cultures sacrificed children in antiquity, including the Carthaginians. In this book by Dr. Hellmut Schramm, first published in 1943 in National Socialist Germany, the author weighs the evidence for and against this practice to determine whether such sacrifices were taking place in modern times. He analyzes the many cases of bodies found of small children who appeared to show evidence of ritual blood-letting. He also examines the practice of the sale of blood at certain times of the year to Jews for religious purposes and whether this practice was in some way misconstrued. Contains chapters on ritual murder before 1840, famous cases from Damascus, Corfu, Xanten, Polna, Konitz, and Kiev and extensive appendices reproducing testimonies given at nine famous court cases involving alleged ritual murder. New revised edition. Softcover, 477 pages, #810, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order the book online at www.BarnesReview.com. Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org.

Spirits in Stone

The Secrets of Megalithic America

Decoding the Ancient Cultural Stone Landscapes of the Northeast

In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in the northeastern U.S.A., Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskill Mountain and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the "Wall of the Manitou," "Devil's Tombstone" and Overlook Mountain. *Spirits in Stone* is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in northeast America and their relationship to other sites around the world.

Kreisberg provides a first-person description of the Wall of the Manitou, which runs for 10 miles along the eastern slopes of the Catskill Mountains, as well as narratives about related sites that include animal effigies, reproductive imagery, calendar stones, enigmatic inscriptions and evidence of celestial alignments. Using computer software, he plots the trajectory of the Hammonasset Line, which begins at a burial complex near the tip of Long Island and runs to Devil's Tombstone in Greene County, New York. He shows how the line runs at the same angle that marks the summer solstice sunset from Montauk Point on Long Island and, when extended, intersects the ancient copper mines of Isle Royal in Upper Michigan. He documents a several-acre area on Overlook Mountain in Woodstock, New York, with a grouping of very large, carefully constructed lithic formations—including cairns, perched boulders and effigies—that together create a serpent or snake figure, mirroring the constellation Draco. He demonstrates how this site is related to the mysterious Serpent Mound in Ohio and reveals how all of the vast, interlocking sites in the northeast were part of an ancient spiritual landscape based on a sophisticated understanding of the cosmos, as practiced by ancient inhabitants of the Americas.

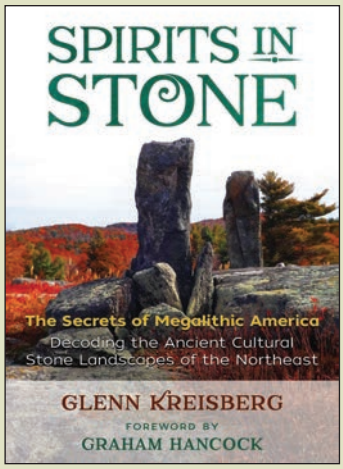

While modern historians consider these sites to be colonial-era constructions, Kreisberg reveals how they were used by the ancients to communicate religiously with the spirit world and may be remnants of a long-vanished civilization.

Includes an enlightening foreword by world-renowned maverick archeologist Graham Hancock, author of *Magicians of the Gods.*

Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside U.S.) Charge by phone by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu.. 9-5 ET. Purchase also at BarnesReview.com.

Top to bottom above: The Devil's Tombstone megalith in the Catskills; a carefully constructed dolmen in New York; an ancient stone cairn found near Woodstock, New York.

Mussolini's War is selling fast!

Thanks to all of you who donated to make this project a reality!

Mussolini's War

Volume 1: The Triumphant Years

"[T]hose who think they know World War II history will be pleasantly surprised to learn an incredible array of new details about the entire scope of that conflict, and not just as it related to Italy. And I guarantee that *Mussolini's War* will completely change general, preconceived notions of the Second World War."

—Lt. Col. Forrest P. Patton, U.S. Marine Corps Reserve (Ret.)

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's allegedly "bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies," so the hackneyed, completely false mainstream story goes. So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of World War II—even by many Italians themselves!

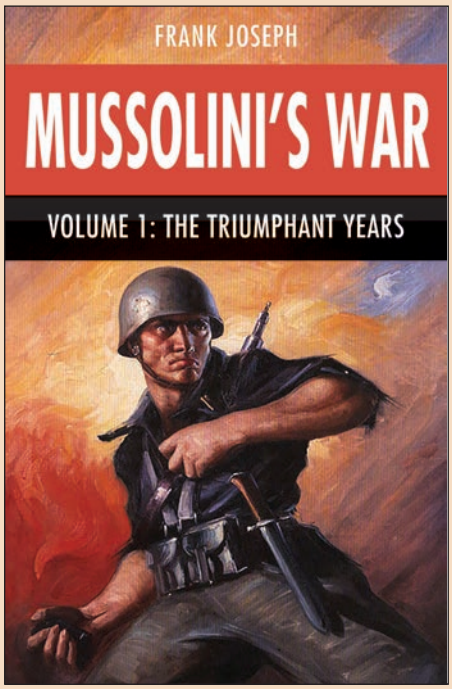

Just $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers!

But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly three-quarters of a million tons of Allied shipping in three years' time. By mid-1942, Mussolini's navy had fought its way back from crushing defeats to become the dominant power in the Mediterranean Sea. Contrary to popular belief, Mussolini's *Fiat* biplanes gave as good as they got in the Battle of Britain, and Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from otherwise certain annihilation.

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of the inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by a true-to-life account of the men and weapons of *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*.

This book is sure to become a TBR Revisionist classic—and, better yet, it is designed and published solely by The Barnes Review and available nowhere else!

Get your copy today—every purchase helps TBR survive. Softcover, 275 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. For international S&H, email Sales@BarnesReview.org. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also visit www.BarnesReview.com to order. Bulk orders call 202-547-5586.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

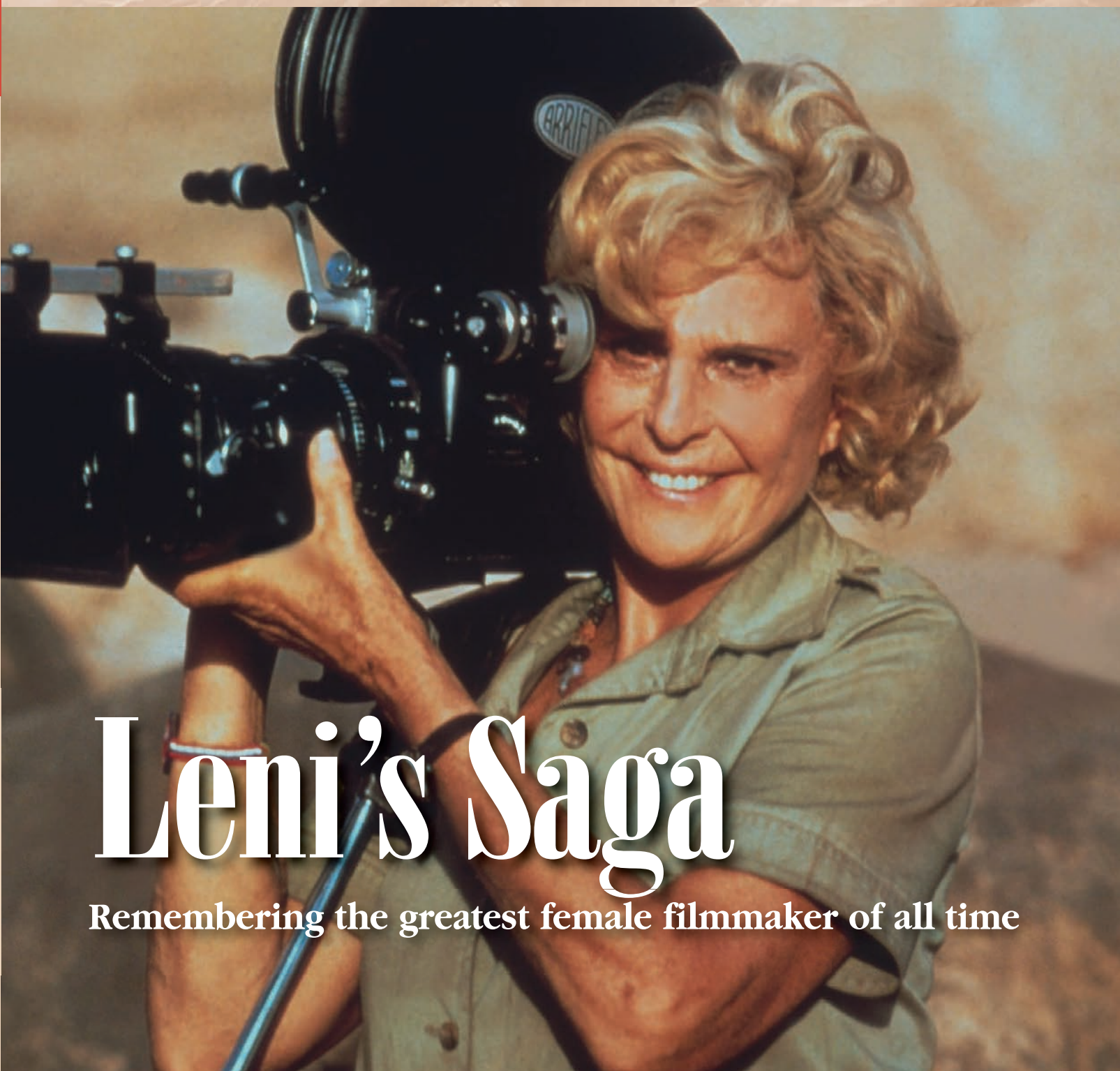

Leni's Saga

Remembering the greatest female filmmaker of all time

BANNED BY AMAZON—NOW BACK IN AN EXCLUSIVE EDITION AVAILABLE ONLY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

The Jewish Mafia
The Great International Predators

By Hervé Ryssen • Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

Here it is, between two covers for the very first time—a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously detailed and documented largely from Jewish sources, this book is a fearless examination of organized Jewish criminality in all parts of the world, with an astonishing catalog of serious crimes. The author, Hervé Ryssen, has been jailed 13 times for writing seven books. His most recent conviction in 2015, for which he received three months hard time, came simply as punishment for the original cover to this book (a stock illustration of 1930s gangsters with a list of their crimes—arms dealing, racketeering, contract murder, drug dealing, money laundering, pimping, casinos, pornography, kidnapping, burglary, armed robbery, diamond swindles, white slaving, smuggling, African slave trading, trafficking in stolen artwork etc etc). That cover has changed to the one you see here at right.

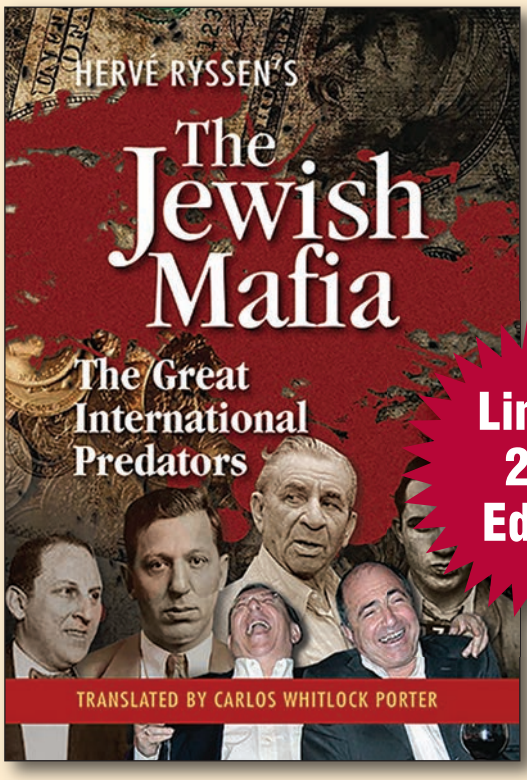

Limited 2018 Edition

Now expanded, updated and revised, perhaps the most shocking chapters of the book are those dealing with forced prostitution in Israel, international organ trafficking and the organ transplant industry.

But further description of the contents is not nearly as powerful as a portion of the table of contents. Inside *The Jewish Mafi*a, Ryssen details: the "Torah Nostra's" history; American organized crime (and you thought Al Capone was a top criminal); Murder, Inc.; Meyer Lansky; the "invisible" mafia; the pillage of Russia; Mafioso Democracy; the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella; the Organizatsiya in America; Antwerp; Vilnius; Bangkok; Bogota; the mafia in Israel; the diamond industry; revolutionary paramilitary funding; hashish; cocaine; heroin and the "ecstasy" trade; porno cinema; the trafficking of illegal immigrants; the white slave trade; the Atlantic African slave trade; Christian slaves of the Middle Ages; organ selling; the aesthetic surgery racket; Claude de Lipsky's swindles; Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal; horse racing and garage rip-offs; the VAT fraud; swindling fellow Jews; Samuel Flatto-Sharon; crime in England, the U.S. and France; Monsieur Michel and Monsieur Joseph; profit fever; the pillaging of vanquished countries; high-level scams; and much more.

Hervé Ryssen, above, has compiled an amazing reference work on the Jewish mafia.

This is, without a doubt, the most comprehensive, fascinating and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia, from a man who dares to write the truth despite being a favorite and repeated target of the politically correct Zionist thought police.

Softcover, 381 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #731, new full color cover, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. You may also purchase this book and many other great Revisionist products at our online store located at www.BarnesReview.com.

Hurry! We're not sure how long it will be before they try to ban this book yet again!

Spirits in Stone

The Secrets of Megalithic America

Decoding the Ancient Cultural Stone Landscapes of the Northeast

In this comprehensive guide to hundreds of lost, forgotten and misidentified megalithic stone structures in northeastern America, Glenn Kreisberg documents many enigmatic formations still standing across the Catskill Mountain and Hudson Valley region, complete with functioning solstice and equinox alignments. Sites include the Wall of the Manitou, Devil's Tombstone and Overlook Mountain. *Spirits in Stone* is a groundbreaking study of ceremonial stone landscapes in northeast America and their relationship to other sites around the world

Kreisberg provides a first-person description of the "Wall of the Manitou," which runs for 10 miles along the eastern slopes of the Catskill Mountains, as well as narratives about related sites that include animal effigies, reproductive imagery, calendar stones, enigmatic inscriptions and evidence of celestial alignments. Using computer software, he plots the trajectory of the Hammonasset Line, which begins at a burial complex near the tip of Long Island and runs to Devil's

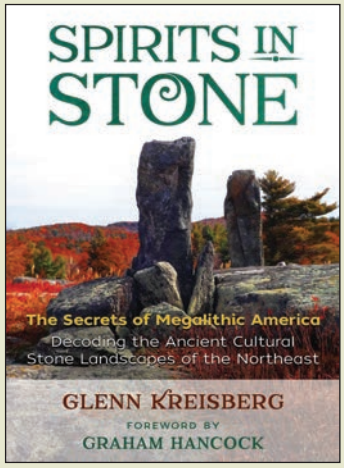

Tombstone in Greene County, New York. He shows how the line runs at the same angle that marks the summer solstice sunset from Montauk Point on Long Island and, when extended, intersects the ancient copper mines of Isle Royal in Upper Michigan. He documents a several-acre area on Overlook Mountain in Woodstock, New York, with a grouping of very large, carefully constructed lithic formations—including cairns, perched boulders and effigies—that together create a serpent or snake figure, mirroring the constellation Draco. He demonstrates how this site is related to the mysterious Serpent Mount in Ohio and reveals how all of the vast, interlocking sites in the northeast were part of an ancient spiritual landscape based on a sophisticated understanding of the cosmos, as practiced by ancient inhabitants of the Americas.

While modern historians consider these sites to be colonial-era constructions, Kreisberg reveals how they were used by the ancients to communicate religiously with the spirit world and may be remnants of a long-vanished civilization.

Includes an enlightening foreword by world-renowned maverick archeologist Graham Hancock, author of *Magicians of the Gods.*

Softcover, 432 pages, 376 B&W illustrations, #806, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington. D.C. 20003. (Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H to your nation.) Charge by phone by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu.. 9-5 ET. Purchase also at www.BarnesReview.org.

Top to bottom above: The Devil's Tombstone megalith in the Catskills; a carefully constructed dolmen in New York; an ancient stone cairn found near Woodstock, New York.

HOOVER

An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Here is the definitive biography of Herbert Hoover, one of the most remarkable Americans of the 20th century—a wholly original account that will forever change the way Americans understand the man, his presidency, his battle against the Great Depression, and their own history. An impoverished orphan who built a fortune. A great humanitarian. A president elected in a landslide and then resoundingly defeated four years later. Arguably the father of both New Deal liberalism and modern conservatism, Herbert Hoover lived one of the most extraordinary American lives of the 20th century. Yet however astonishing, his accomplishments are often eclipsed by the perception that Hoover was inept and heartless in the face of the Great Depression. Now, Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless Franklin Roosevelt, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after World War II, and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Ultimately, Whyte brings to light Hoover's complexities and contradictions—his modesty and ambition, his ruthlessness and extreme generosity—as well as his profound political legacy. *Hoover: An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times* is the epic, poignant story of the deprived boy who, through force of will, made himself the most accomplished figure in the land, and who experienced a range of achievements and failures unmatched by any American of his, or perhaps any, era. Here, for the first time, is the definitive biography that fully captures the colossal scale of Hoover's momentous life and volatile times. Hardcover, deckled edge pages, 752 pages, #805, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order with the form on page 80 inside and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit www.BarnesReview.org. (For international S&H, please email Sales@BarnesReview.org.)

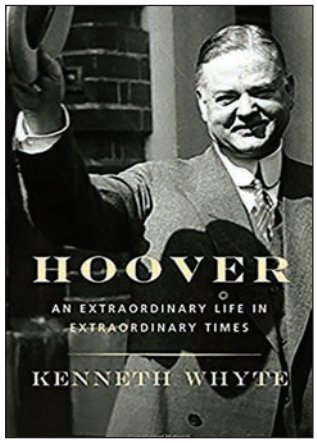

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May/June 2018 ❖ Volume XXIV ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Leni Riefenstahl's Saga

By John Wear, J.D.

4 Leni Riefenstahl made her mark with the documentary "Olympiad" about the 1936 Summer Olympics in Berlin and her National Socialist propaganda films. Starting out as a dancer, she literally "broke a leg" to become a movie star and then the most important film director in Nazi Germany. Is she the greatest female film director of all time?

Nixon & Trump Versus the Left

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

12 In the private view of the mass media, we live in a media-cracy. The people may elect a president, but if the Big Media do not like him they try to overthrow him. Richard Nixon and Donald Trump are two such. One promised to "clean house"; the other has sworn he will "drain the swamp.

The Assassination of the Man Who Killed Jesse James

By Clint Lacy

20 You may not have heard of Edward Capehart O'Kelley, but he is the man who shot the man who is said to have shot Jesse James, the famous outlaw. Here is his saga.

The Crucifixion of Christianity

By Michael Walsh

24 Beginning in 1917, the real holocaust unfolded, not in Germany but in Russia, and not of Jews but of Christians by communists. Establishment outlets tell us Jews are "wrongfully accused" of inflicting bloody Bolshevism on the world. Who is correct? You decide.

The Legacy of Salvador Borrego: The Mexican Revisionist

By Margaret Huffstickler

32 Salvador Borrego will always be remembered as a titan of Revisionist history. While critical of the Jewish global elite, he noted that this did not make him anti-Jewish, any more than criticizing the Mexican government makes one anti-Mexican.

50 Years Later: Who Killed MLK?

By Pat Shannan

40 Was civil rights leader Martin Luther King killed by James Earl Ray, lone nut and smalltime white-collar common crook? Or was it a government operation? Overwhelming evidence points to a Deep State hit. Will justice ever be served in this assassination?

Secession & the Law of God

By Pastor Edward DeVries

50 Is the United States "one nation, under God, indivisible," as we have been trained to parrot? Was it ever? Why did ancient Israel of the Bible split in two? The Old Testament of the Bible is a gold mine of evidence that secession is a God-given right.

50 Years Later: Who Killed RFK?

By Pat Shannan

58 You have been told Sen. Robert F. Kennedy was murdered 50 years ago by a Palestinian named Sirhan Sirhan. But the shooting is obviously an extension of the JFK assassination five years earlier. Both killings were *coups d'état*—the RFK one eliminating the man who was sure to be elected president in 1968.

Herbert Hoover Reconsidered

By S.T. Patrick

66 He left office a virtual pariah. But was the much-maligned Herbert Hoover an unsung hero? He is consistently ranked at the bottom of a list of America's "best presidents." But is this all just unceasing pro-FDR propaganda from the leftist press and academia? Hoover, it turns out, was an extraordinary man.

World War I Secrets Revealed

By Mark Roland

70 A constitution for the Germans would be nice, thought the Allies in 1949. The Soviets were now the largest threat to the West, and a transition from military occupation to self-governance was needed in Germany. But few know about the secret agreement arranged the night before the constitution was signed—May 23, 1949—sealing Germany's fate until 2099.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: Hands Off Syria—3
Riefenstahl's amazing career—9
***Mussolini's War* has arrived!**—19
Who was Salvador Borrego?—33
Two dedicated Revisionists—37
Truth about the fatal bullet—43
Did Deep State kill King?—45
History You May Have Missed—56
"Indian Charlie" Curtis—69
Letters to the Editor—79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only.*

(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2017 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 24 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Postal Problems Plague TBR

Our apologies to those who did not receive their January/February 2018 issue of The Barnes Review in a timely fashion. Over 250 of you were mailed an issue that was returned to us as "undeliverable." We thought at first we had made some type of error in generating our mailing labels, but this was not the case. When we checked online to verify your addresses, they were in fact correct and up to date. We then lodged an official complaint. The Post Office alleges that there was some kind of a malfunction of a bar code reader at a central distribution point somewhere along the line and promises this will not happen again, but we are not so sure. So please, if you have consistently poor delivery of your TBR issues, let us know right away at 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 and we will take the matter up again with the appropriate officials. Obviously, without the USPS, The Barnes Review would have no affordable way to deliver the thousands of issues we mail every other month, so, despite the delivery problems that have been plaguing TBR, there really is no other option we know of to mail you your issues except via this increasingly inefficient federal leviathan.

YOU MAKE THIS ALL POSSIBLE

We have been busy recently, publishing two new books on two of the most influential World War II personalities, Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini. It was through your pre-orders and donations for these books that TBR was able to afford to publish them. If you do not have a copy of Carolyn Yeager's *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known* or you have not ordered our new book on the Duce, *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*, written by historian Frank Joseph, please take this chance to do so now. Each purchase you make of these house-published books enables TBR to fund further publishing efforts and also helps subsidize the publication of TBR magazine itself. (You can see advertisements for these two books in our color pages wrapping this issue.)

But we are not stopping with just those books. We also have two more books in the works right now. The first, entitled *A Beginner's Guide to False Flags*, by TBR author Clint Lacy, takes you on a whirlwind tour of the many phony wars into which the United States has been dragged over the centuries, who was behind the staged events that led to our involvement in these bloody and costly conflicts and how to recognize a "false flag" attack. (Think of the recent alleged chemical attack supposedly carried out by the government of Bashar al Assad of Syria. You know as well as we that there is no way Assad would unleash chemical weapons on his own civilian population. It is clearly a "false flag" attack designed to make sure U.S. troops stay in Syria as long as Israel wants us there.)

We are also working on an amazing book by historian Patrick Chouinard entitled *Bloodline of the Gods: Rediscovering Our Aryan Ancestors* in which Patrick continues his quest for the original Aryans, tracing them back to their mysterious homeland.

If you would like to help us fund these two new books with a donation, please call me at 202-547-5586 and we can chat about how you can help TBR get these exclusive works into print. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Hands Off Syria

War is hell, and that is why the founding fathers wrote the supreme law of the land—the U.S. Constitution—to provide that America must never go to war unless Congress declares it. But the super-rich "one percent" oligarchs who really run our government literally call the shots, and with their military-industrial-banking complex, rake in additional billions while wreaking murderous destruction. These days America goes to war a lot, and always without a declaration of war. Worse, we do it without any real provocation, based only on a tissue of lies.

We write this on April 15, 2018, and less than two weeks ago President Donald Trump was saying he was thinking about withdrawing U.S. troops from Syria. He said: "I want to get out. I want to bring our troops home." Then on Friday the 13th, based on what appears to be a pack of lies claiming that Syrian President Bashar Assad senselessly used chlorine gas against his own people, President Trump launched a slew of missiles into Syria, killing countless men, women and as he would put it, "beautiful babies."

As Darkmoon writer Harold Smith writes, "Trump was our last hope, but Trump turned out to be just another shameless liar and consummate fraudster, so we're definitely screwed."

The David Irving site commented: "The U.S. strike against Syria, executed without UN Security Council approval, was a war crime, and as such invites retribution. The swamp is beginning to swallow President Trump, who is too Parsifal-like to see it. The others? Frau Merkel and Emmanuel Macron are just hired claquers—Theresa May, beneath contempt.

"British planes join in their familiar role, the nighttime killing of civilians, and the media dutifully call Assad's lawful government of a sovereign state a 'regime,' but the BBC still hedges and now refers to Syria's 'alleged' chemical weapons attack. Hands up, those of our readers who can already guess who is really guilty, and which Middle East country … hoisted the false flags probably in both Damascus and Salisbury."

We've seen this movie before, one year ago, when President Trump did almost exactly the same thing. We hoped it was a fluke back then, and thankfully World War III did not break out, but it is déjà vu all over again, and this time we may not be so lucky.

Somehow America survived, in battered shape, eight years of Barack Obama. President Trump did not even make it 100 days before blatantly betraying the Constitution and the American people, and he is making a habit of it, learning nothing from the mistakes of his predecessors.

The facts are as such: 1) Syria has nothing to gain from gassing its own civilian population. The Syria-Russia-Iran-Hezbollah coalition has crushed the Western-backed terrorist group most commonly known as ISIS. 2) Syria wants the United States out of its nation. 3) There is currently no concrete proof that Syrian President Bashar al Assad's troops carried out this chemical attack. 4) Every time that Syria and its allies are just about ready to clear out another city of the ISIS rats, a chemical attack is launched on civilians. 5) ISIS has the capability, via its Western benefactors, to produce and deploy chemical weapons. 6) Israel and its allies—the Sunni states—want Shiite Syria and Iran neutralized at all costs and want the United States to fight this war for them. 7) President Trump had just announced his intention to pull all U.S. troops out of Syria. 8) Just about the only thing that could convince the United States to remain in Syria—and France and the UK to approve a strike on Syria—would be a chemical or biological weapons attack.

And, suddenly, out of thin air, against all logic and reason, a chemical attack is launched. But, who really benefits—*cui bono*, as the Latin phrase goes?

We've been patient with "the Donald" so far, but he has crossed a red line. He has embarrassed those who voted for him thinking he was a president of peace, one who was going to chart a different path for America, one who understood the behind-the-scenes forces pulling the handles on the levers of power in the world.

Obviously he doesn't, or, if he does, he is now fully under their sway. What a shame. ❖

—John Tiffany
Editor

Leni Riefenstahl: Hitler's Filmmaker

A new look at the career of one of the greatest, most maligned filmmakers of the 20th century

Establishing Leni Riefenstahl as a film star, *The White Hell of Pitz Palue* was a blockbuster hit of the late years of the Weimar movie revolution.

Helene Bertha Amalie "Leni" Riefenstahl, the greatest female filmmaker of the 20th century, was a director, producer, screenwriter, editor, photographer, actress and dancer. She used many groundbreaking techniques in her filmmaking. At the age of 71, she took up diving and photographing undersea life. She remained active until her unfortunate death at age 101. But she suffered greatly in the aftermath of World War II, being mistreated by the Allies; and the Americans were no better than the French in this regard. Some day she will be honored as she so richly deserves—as a cinematographic genius.

By John Wear

Leni Riefenstahl (1902-2003) was an extraordinary woman with an extraordinary career. Angelika Taschen wrote this about Riefenstahl:

> She began as a celebrated dancer in Berlin during the early 1920s, became an actress, then finally directed and produced her own films, several of which are among the most influential and most controversial in the history of film. Since the 1950s she traveled frequently to Africa and lived for extended periods in Sudan with the primitive Nuba tribes. Though long since a legend, she again attracted worldwide attention with her photographs of the Nubas. Then, at 71, she learned to dive and yet again turned her experiences into art with photographs of the undersea world.[1]

This article will focus on Leni Riefenstahl's remarkable career and the impact her association with Adolf Hitler had on her public reputation.

Leni Riefenstahl with Sepp Allgeier during the filming of the documentary *Triumph of the Will* in 1934 about Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist Party Congress in Nuremberg, September 5-8. More than any of her other work, this film would come back to haunt her during the postwar firestorm of "denazification" bloodlust. Leni was never a member of the party, but that didn't help her much—to the hate-crazed Allies and their puppets, all "krauts" were "Nazis." Because of the persecution, she spent decades without making another film.

EARLY CAREER

Leni Riefenstahl showed an early interest in the arts, gymnastics and physical training. Her first career choice of dance allowed her to merge her athletic enthusiasm with her artistic interests and need to express herself. Riefenstahl began dance training at age 17, and by age 21 she was making highly successful public appearances as a dancer. She traveled throughout Germany and many neighboring countries, scheduling a dance performance almost every third day. In June 1924, she injured a knee during one of her leaps, forcing a cancellation of her tour. The resulting torn ligament in her knee ended her dancing career barely eight months after it had begun.[2]

Riefenstahl next pursued a career as an actress in "mountain films," a genre specific to Germany that began its boom in the first half of the 1920s. The self-confident Riefenstahl was given the lead in the movie *The Holy Mountain* even though she had never appeared in a major role. The film opened in December 1926 and enjoyed great success with both critics and the public. Riefenstahl was celebrated in the press as a new type of film actress, and the term "sports actress" was coined for her.[3]

After acting in some more mountain movies, Riefenstahl starred in the movie *S.O.S. Iceberg*, set in Greenland. This film premiered on August 31, 1933, and was a big success. Everyone wanted to see the first movie ever filmed in the fascinating setting of Greenland; theaters were sold out days in advance. Few would have guessed this would be the last film Riefenstahl would act in for many years to come.[4]

Riefenstahl also set out to secure her place in film history by acting as producer, director, screenwriter, editor and star of the movie *The Blue Light*. This movie used many real-life farmers as actors, and included many authentic images of farmhouses, alpine huts and village churches. The film opened on March 24, 1932, to mixed reviews. Hitler

Adolf Hitler and Leni Riefenstahl stand together during a film session.

was highly impressed by the realistic scenes of the farmers in the movie. He stated, "Riefenstahl does it the right way; she goes to the villages and picks out her actors herself."[5]

HITLER'S FILMMAKER

Riefenstahl was invited to meet with Hitler at the North Sea village of Horumersiel on May 22, 1932. Strolling on the beach, Hitler and Riefenstahl talked about her films, all of which Hitler had seen. Hitler said during the conversation, "Once we come to power, you must make my films."[6]

Riefenstahl had read *Mein Kampf* and was willing to be Hitler's filmmaker. Riefenstahl's first movie for Hitler was *Victory of Faith*, which premiered on December 1, 1933. Since this movie showed repeated scenes of Ernst Röhm laughing or marching at Hitler's side, it was withdrawn shortly after Röhm's murder on July 1, 1934.[7] The film was also not Riefenstahl's best work. The photography is mediocre in substantial sections of the film, and it lacked the overall unity of her later films.[8]

Riefenstahl's next film for Hitler, *Triumph of the Will*, was a huge artistic and financial success. Steven Bach writes:

> Ordinary Germans' response to *Triumph of the Will* was the measure of homeland success. The picture played in major theaters and minor, in school auditoriums and assembly halls, in churches and barracks. Its final revenues are not known, but Ufa [Universum Film AG] reported that the film had earned back its advance and gone into profit just two months after its release. … Agreement was all but universal that, at only 32, she had created a new kind of heroic cinema. With art and craft, she had wed power and poetry so compellingly as to challenge the artistry of anything remotely similar that had gone before. Her manipulation of formal elements was virtuosic; her innovations in shooting and editing set new standards and remain exemplary for filmmakers seven decades later, when the controversy the film continues to generate is, in itself, testimony to its effectiveness.[9]

After the opening of *Triumph of the Will* in March 1935, Riefenstahl made the 28-minute film *Day of Freedom* to glorify the German military. This movie served as a technical rehearsal for cameramen she had assembled for her next big assignment—the 1936 Berlin Olympics.[10]

Riefenstahl covered all 136 Olympic events since her contract required her to prepare a sports film archive from which short films

could be made for educational use. She therefore told her extensive team of cameramen and assistants that "everything would have to be shot and from every conceivable angle." Her film *Olympia* premiered on April 20, 1938, Hitler's 49th birthday. *Olympia* was universally acclaimed, and Riefenstahl became the most celebrated woman in all of Germany.[11]

Upon the outbreak of World War II, Riefenstahl saved many of her colleagues from conscription by forming a combat photographic unit. A "Special Riefenstahl Film Unit" composed of her handpicked film personnel departed Berlin for the front on September 10, 1939.

When gunfire shredded the canvas of her tent on September 12, Riefenstahl remarked, "I hadn't imagined it would be this dangerous." Riefenstahl resigned her commission after German anti-partisan activity in Konskie, Poland resulted in the deaths of approximately 30 Polish "civilians."[12]

She spent much of the rest of the war working on the film *Tiefland*. This movie became one of the most expensive motion pictures in German film history. War conditions and Riefenstahl's erratic health and personal life were major factors in the record-breaking five years it took to produce the movie. Riefenstahl was taken at the end of the war to an American detention camp where GIs too young to remember her face on the covers of *Time* and *Newsweek* examined her identity papers.[13]

Leni Riefenstahl poses for a photo in 1936.

POSTWAR SUFFERING

Riefenstahl reunited with her husband Peter Jacob shortly after the war. Since neither Riefenstahl, nor her husband, nor her mother, nor any of her three assistants had ever joined the National Socialist Party, nor had any of them been politically active, she did not expect any problems from her captors. Unfortunately, she was wrong.[14]

Riefenstahl wrote:

> [We] were wakened by the sound of tires screeching, engines stopping abruptly, orders yelled, general din, and a hammering on the window shutters. Then the intruders broke through the door, and we saw Americans with rifles who stood in front of our bed and shone lights at us. None of them spoke German, but their gestures said: "Get dressed; come with us immediately."
>
> This was my fourth arrest, but now my husband was with me, and we got to know the victors from a very different aspect. They were no longer the casual gangling GIs; these were soldiers who treated us roughly.[15]

Riefenstahl described her fifth arrest:

> The jeep raced along the autobahns until … I was brought to the Salzburg Prison; there an elderly prison matron rudely pushed me into the cell, kicking me so hard that I fell to the ground; then the door was locked. There were two other women in the dark, barren room, and one of them, on her knees, slid about the floor, jabbering confusedly; then she began to scream, her limbs writhing hysterically. She seemed to have lost her mind. The other woman crouched on her bunk, weeping to herself.
>
> I found myself in a prison cell for the first time, and it is an unbearable feeling. I pounded on the door, becoming so desperate that I eventually smashed my body against it with all my strength, un-

Riefenstahl appears before the denazification trial tribunal of the Berlin Senate on April 21, 1952.

> til I collapsed in exhaustion. I felt that incarceration was worse than capital punishment, and I did not think I could survive a long term of imprisonment.[16]

Riefenstahl was eventually released from American custody only to be imprisoned by the French shortly thereafter. The weeks she spent in Innsbruck women's prison caused her to want to commit suicide. Riefenstahl was arrested at least four times in the French Zone, and was eventually transferred to the ruins of Breisach, where she suffered from starvation. She was later transferred to Königsfeld, where poverty and hunger were as great as they were in Breisach.[17]

Two years had passed since the end of the war, and no proper court trial had been approved for Riefenstahl. The French military government next transferred Riefenstahl to Freiburg, where she was locked up in a mental institution against her will. After this three-month incarceration, she was transferred to Königsfeld, where she was required to report weekly to the French military authorities in Villingen.[18]

Leni Riefenstahl was eventually forced to attend "denazification" hearings. Her first hearing was held in Villingen at the end of 1948. She won her case primarily because she had not been a party member. The French military government appealed her favorable ruling, and a second hearing was conducted in Freiburg in July 1949. Riefenstahl was again judged innocent, and the Baden State Commission on Political Purgation appealed this ruling. In her third trial the Baden commission concluded that Riefenstahl, though innocent of specific crimes, had consciously and willingly served the Reich. She was classified as a "fellow traveler," the next-to-lowest of the five degrees of complicity.[19]

Riefenstahl initiated a final hearing in Berlin in spring 1952 to recover her villa in Dahlem, which had been held by the Allies since the end of the war. The vital matter of Riefenstahl's postwar classification as a "fellow traveler" was settled at this hearing. Since this classification carried no prohibitions or penalties, Riefenstahl was free to work again, although her film projects were repeatedly thwarted after the war.[20]

POSTWAR REPUTATION

Riefenstahl was widely criticized for positive statements she made about Hitler before the war. For example, in February 1937 she told a

reporter from the *Detroit News*: "To me, Hitler is the greatest man who ever lived. He truly is without fault, so simple and at the same time possessed of masculine strength. He asks nothing, nothing for himself. He's really wonderful; he's smart. He just radiates. All the great men of Germany—Frederick the Great, Nietzsche, Bismarck—had faults. Nor are those who stand with Hitler without fault. Only he is pure."[21]

Despite such glowing statements, Riefenstahl's association with Hitler was based primarily on advancing her artistic career. Jürgen Trimborn writes:

> Leni Riefenstahl began making films for the Führer in 1933, a career she could not have imagined one year before. Her cooperation with Hitler and the National Socialists was, in the end, based less on her fascination with their political program than on the opportunities that suddenly opened up to her in terms of artistic development. Of much greater importance to her than the "historical mission" of the Führer [were] her own career possibilities. The "new Germany" promulgated by the National Socialists would also make room for her, the insufficiently recognized artist.[22]

Riefenstahl when incarcerated by the Allies was frequently forced to look at pictures from the German camps, and told that she must have known about these "death camps." Steven Bach writes:

> She was forced to look at photographs, images of Dachau. "I hid my face in my hands," she recalled, as if the ordeal of viewing them equaled the horrors they depicted. She was not permitted to look away from the "gigantic eyes peering helplessly into the camera" from the hells of Dachau, Auschwitz, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen, and other death camps, of which, she told the Americans, she had known nothing.[23]

Leni Riefenstahl's Amazing Career

Actors like to encourage one another to "break a leg"—meaning, "good luck in your performance." Leni Riefenstahl began her career as an actress and dancer—but luckily for her she literally did break a leg and was forced to do something else; providentially she became a filmmaker. Adolf Hitler was delighted by her documentary in 1934, *Triumph of the Will*, and commissioned her to film the 1936 Olympic Games in Berlin, a priceless opportunity, for which she devised pioneering techniques of cinematography. She once went for a romantic walk with Hitler by the sea, but the two never had an affair. After surviving persecution by the Allies after the war, she took up scuba diving at the age of 71 to do underwater photography, including taking pictures of sharks, and tirelessly went on to make more films, about her long career ("*Die Macht der Bilder*") and about marine life. At 97, she traveled to Sudan to learn how the Nubas were doing and to bring them help. Leni was a brilliant artist, and although the Germans lost the war, history will "forgive" her—not that there is anything to forgive.

Riefenstahl was telling the truth when she said she knew nothing about deaths in these German camps. In fact, the Allies were being dishonest with Riefenstahl by not telling her that most of the deaths in these camps occurred from natural causes. The Allies used the gruesome pictures from the German camps to induce guilt in Riefenstahl and the rest of the German people.

Riefenstahl was also criticized for still supporting Hitler after witnessing the massacre of approximately 30 Jewish "civilians" in Konskie, Poland. This incident occurred after Polish partisans in Konskie had killed and mutilated a German officer and four soldiers. Such anti-partisan incidents were common during the war and did not indicate a German plan of genocide against the Jews. Riefenstahl was not complicit in this anti-partisan action, and she promptly terminated her film reporting of the war after this incident.[24]

Riefenstahl was smeared as a "Nazi monster" by many newspapers and magazines long after the war was over. Riefenstahl wrote:

> They forged anything and everything. French newspapers ran love letters supposedly written by [Julius] Streicher. *L'Humanite* and East German magazines put me on the same level as criminal perverts. There was nothing I wasn't accused of. Other papers claimed that I had become a "cultural slave of the Soviets," and had sold my films to Mos Film in Moscow for piles of rubles.[25]

CONCLUSION

Film scholar Dr. Rainer Rother writes: "There is no other famous artist from the period of the Nazi regime who has exhibited the kind of lasting influence as has Leni Riefenstahl."[26]

Riefenstahl's films will survive. Susan Sontag incorrectly wrote in regard to Riefenstahl's films, "Nobody making films today alludes to Riefenstahl." Steven Bach writes in response to Sontag's statement:

> That was true, of course, if you discounted everything from George Lucas's *Star Wars* to the Disney company's *The Lion King* to every sports photographer alive to the ubiquitous, erotically charged billboards and slick magazine layouts to media politics that, everywhere in the world, remain both inspired and corrupted by work Leni perfected in Nuremberg and Berlin with a viewfinder that a film historian once warned suggested "the disembodied, ubiquitous eye of God."[27]

Unfortunately, Riefenstahl's reputation has been tarnished because she made films for Hitler. Her reputation will be fully restored once people realize that Hitler had never wanted war and did not commit genocide against European Jewry.[28] Riefenstahl will then unreservedly be recognized as one of the greatest film artists of the 20th century. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Taschen, Angelikah, *Leni Riefenstahl: Five Lives*, New York: Taschen, 2001, 16.

2 Trimborn, Jürgen, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Life*, New York: Faber and Faber, Inc., 2002, 13, 20-23.

3 *Ibid.*, 26, 29-31.

4 *Ibid.*, 31-34.

5 *Ibid.*, 38, 43, 48.

6 Bach, Steven, *Leni: The Life and Work of Leni Riefenstahl*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2007, 90-91.

7 *Ibid.*, 86, 121, 31.

8 Rather, Ranier, *Leni Riefenstahl: The Seduction of Genius*, New York: Continuum, 2002, 57.

9 Bach, Steven, *Leni: The Life and Work of Leni Riefenstahl*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2007, 139-40.

10 *Ibid.*, 142-43.

11 *Ibid.*, 151, 164, 166.

12 *Ibid.*, 186-91.

13 *Ibid.*, 208, 223.

14 Riefenstahl, Leni, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Memoir*, New York: Picador USA, 1995, 308, 327.

15 *Ibid.*, 308-09.

16 *Ibid.*, 309-10.

17 *Ibid.*, 325-26, 329-32.

18 *Ibid.*, 333-35.

19 Bach, Steven, *Leni: The Life and Work of Leni Riefenstahl*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2007, 232-35.

20 *Ibid.*, 235-37; Riefenstahl, Leni, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Memoir*, New York: Picador USA, 1995, 454.

21 Trimborn, Jürgen, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Life*, New York: Faber and Faber, Inc., 2002, 212.

22 *Ibid.*, 80.

23 Bach, Steven, *Leni: The Life and Work of Leni Riefenstahl*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2007, 224.

24 *Ibid.*, 188-92.

25 Riefenstahl, Leni, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Memoir*, New York: Picador USA, 1995, 455.

26 Trimborn, Jürgen, *Leni Riefenstahl: A Life*, New York: Faber and Faber, Inc., 2002, 274.

27 Bach, Steven, *Leni: The Life and Work of Leni Riefenstahl*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2007, 298.

28 Wear, John, *Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of World War II*, Upper Marlboro, MD, American Free Press, 2014, 15-197, 340-89. (Available from AFP for $25 plus $4 S&H in the U.S.)

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

Triumph of the Will DVD

Leni Riefenstahl's "Triumph of the Will" remastered DVD with bonus features!

Now you can see what many filmmakers have called the greatest propaganda films of all time—Ms. Leni Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*

Triumph of the Will (*Triumph Des Willens*), created by Leni Riefenstahl in 1935, generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut, from The Barnes Review. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremburg, the convention was a series of speeches by German leaders, reviews of their uniformed followers, and mass rallies involving thousands of people. Although Riefenstahl's work has been labeled a Nazi propaganda film, it is actually the filming of a propaganda subject by a non-Nazi, a woman whose appointment by Hitler to make the film was resented by the propagandists in the Nazi hierarchy.

The result is a fascinating expression of one individual's impression of the Hitler movement. Riefenstahl's film pioneered many dramatic techniques of film direction and editing that have effectively translated to the screen all the joy, the unrestrained emotion and the awesome power which characterized the Nazi rallies. The complete dominance of one man's personality throughout the film, as well as over an entire nation, is more forcefully conveyed to the viewer in *Triumph of the Will* than in any other film or book about the Third Reich in existence. Even today,

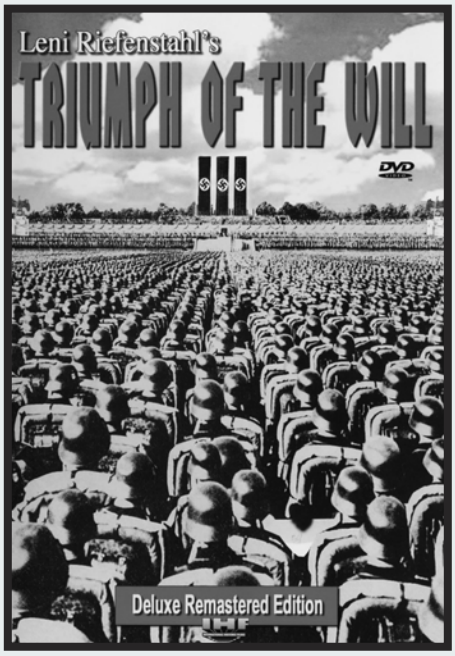

Triumph of the Will is considered a masterpiece—an extraordinary blend of inspired art, direction and cinematography.

Now, the classic film has been digitally remastered and expanded with numerous features. Note that the German dialogue has switchable English and Spanish subtitles.

DVD SPECIAL FEATURES

- **Four Interactive Slideshows:**
  - Historical Background
  - Making of the Film
  - Personalities and Locations
  - SA Historical Background
- **Original Promotional Materials** and media articles with interactive English translations.
- **Original Third Reich Photo Book:** "Nurnberg 1934" on the Reich's Party Convention. Digital audio-visual Book with English Narration—nine minutes.

TWO BONUS SHORTS

- **Day of Freedom: Our Armed Forces** (*Tag Der Freiheit: Unsere Wehrmacht*), Leni Riefenstahl's complement to *Triumph of the Will*. ***Now complete and uncut!*** Restored with a recently discovered 10-minute middle reel, which includes, according to Riefenstahl, one of her best filmed Hitler speeches—26 minutes.
- ***Genesis of the Triumph***, a new IHF featurette overview of the events leading to Hitler taking power and the significance of the Nuremberg Party Convention. A comprehensive look at precisely what takes place in *Triumph of the Will*, including novel facts about Riefenstahl's film editing—23 minutes.

OTHER DVD FEATURES

- Interactive scene selection
- Switchable English and Spanish subtitles
- Digitally restored from original 35mm film elements using daVinci Revival™ technology.
- Optimal DVD-9 dual layer edition

ORDERING

DVD, 110 minutes plus 58 minutes of bonus features, color and B&W, now in remastered DVD. Total run time—nearly three hours—just ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) To charge, please call **1-877-773-9077** toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.barnesreview.com, where you can also view hundreds more politically incorrect books and videos from The Barnes Review history magazine.

Nixon & Trump *vs the* Malicious Left

Parallels between the vicious & fallacious attacks on Richard M. Nixon & Donald J. Trump

TWICE, IN RECENT MEMORY, has the left, in unison with powerful state and non-state actors, sought to overthrow an elected president who did not serve their interests. These are Nixon and Trump. The silent coup against Nixon is now so well documented only dishonesty can keep someone from rejecting the conclusions.[1] The author is surprised that the Regime has come up with such a crude concept against President Trump: "The Russians stole the election!" This absurdity has now been retracted by the FBI, though Trump is almost unable to govern because of it. But this is the plan they use to oust presidents who want no part of Deep State assassinations and openly criticize the ruling elite, fellow politicians, the questionable actions and truthfulness of U.S. intelligence agencies or the fake news media.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson

In 1972, the entire Regime—the press, the universities, the corporations and the entertainment industry—was at war with Richard M. Nixon. They bet the farm on George McGovern. When Nixon destroyed him in the election, the left was furious. Nixon pulled off one of the biggest electoral victories in American history, winning the presidency by over 18 million votes. He won 49 states. The press needed something, anything, to destroy the man who humiliated them. They invented Watergate.

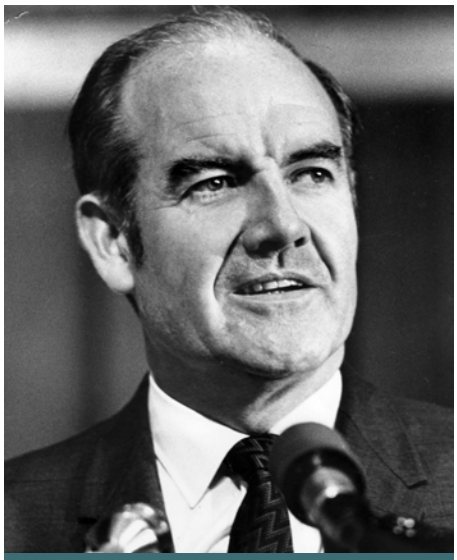

GEORGE McGOVERN

Why would Nixon, well aware of his coming victory, bother with what was going on at the DNC? No one asked that at the time. Nixon had no reason to do anything but sit back and wait for his victory. The whole premise is absurd. Unless Nixon was insane or had been kept from opinion polls, he was innocent of everything.

Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein, however, are consummate frauds. They invented a confession from former CIA Director William Casey for their book *Veil*. As it turns out, he was in a coma and under guard at the time these two said they interviewed him. Woodward also wrote a biography of John Belushi

Concocters of the Watergate myth Bob Woodward, Katherine Graham and Carl Bernstein at the offices of *The Washington Post*. Woodward and Bernstein were young, unknown metro reporters, who allegedly, with help from a source called Deep Throat, took down President Richard Nixon. Actually many other presstitutes played an important role in this tempest in a teapot, such as the *Los Angeles Times* (Oct. 5, 1972), *New York Times*, *Washington Star*, *Time*, *Newsweek* and CBS.

that his widow claims is also a total fabrication.[2]

Furthermore, that the evidence against Nixon came from their jury tampering should also bring their credibility into questioning. So obsessed was the system in bringing Nixon down that even lawbreaking on their part was perceived as acceptable. The grand juror known as "Z" was interviewed by the reporters, which, of course, is against the law. They reported the case of the prosecution before it could be presented at trial. This was apparently overlooked by the press at the time. Their own self-interest was at stake.

Nixon was obviously innocent, as the *Washington Post* knew at the time. Watergate was a test run to see if the press can, single-handedly, create a reality that would be accepted as such by the public without any evidence at all. It worked.

As Aram Bakshian stated about Nixon:

> As an obscure young California congressman, Nixon rocketed to fame by playing a key role in exposing the perfidy of Alger Hiss, as witnessed by Whittaker Chambers. Hiss was convicted of perjury and subsequently exposed—in part by post-Soviet Russian sources—as a traitor.
>
> The Hiss case would prove to be both Nixon's making and his undoing. It propelled him to the Senate and then to selection as Dwight Eisenhower's running mate in 1952.
>
> But it also earned him the eternal enmity of an entire political class—"establishment" diplomats, journalists and legislators who had sincerely, but mistakenly, supported Alger Hiss as "one of us"—a polished, progressive member of the governing class that had dominated Washington ever since the New Deal.[3]

Bakshian was an aide to Nixon. His point was that Nixon was not an insider. He was a very bad politician, one without superficial charm or charisma. He was, however, knowledgeable. Presidents since Nixon have been fairly ignorant people relative to the job presented to them. This is no accident.

So, Nixon not being insane, why was the DNC broken into? It could not have been to assist Nixon, because everyone on the planet realized he was going to win. As several books have long since established, it was to destroy evidence of a major Washington, D.C. call-girl ring.[4] Prostitution

of all sorts is well known in D.C. The whole point of the media coverage in 1972 was to steer the press away from this truth. Charles Burris writes:

> Why were the break-ins planned? The first was planned by John Dean to get sexual dirt on the Democrats concerning the Columbia Plaza call-girl ring, which had the DNC at the Watergate as one of its contact points for clients. Nine days after this initial break-in, Phillip Mackin Bailey was busted by federal authorities. Upon examination of the evidence compiled by the assistant U.S. attorney in charge of this case, John Rudy, Bailey's address book was discovered by White House Counsel John Dean to have the name and phone number of "Mo Biner" under the reference "Clout." Mo was Dean's vivacious blond girlfriend, Maureen Biner, roommate of Erika L. "Heidi" Rikin (aka Cathy Dieter), the madam of the call-girl ring and mistress of Washington, D.C. mob boss Joseph Nesline—an associate of the powerful organized crime syndicate's Meyer Lansky—and also roommate of Josephine Alvarez, Nesline's wife.[5]

As it turns out, Dean married Maureen. Spencer Oliver was the target of the break-in and the main focus of the Watergate offices there. He was a close associate of a pimp named Phillip Mackin Bailey that was used to connect girls to friends and clients of the DNC. The Columbia Plaza call-girl service had a direct line to the DNC. A secure phone line was set up for that purpose and connected to the secretary, Ida Wells. A key to her desk was found on one of the burglars when they were arrested. So Dean was now married to a member of this call-girl ring. Mo's roommate was the madam at the Columbia Plaza ring, and, hence, he needed to make sure he was not implicated in anything. The call-girl ring was at the center of this, and it was this that Woodward was hired to cover up.

John Dean and his wife were included in the records of the call-girl ring. The "black book" belonging to the madam of the ring has John Dean all over it. This was repressed for over 20 years while Nixon was lambasted by a media who loathed him for humiliating them. As always, the stars were perfectly aligned for the system. The Regime's role in prostitution and organized crime was covered up, and the press jumped at the chance to not only destroy their enemy, but to place themselves as the "moral conscience" of the nation.

"The call-girl ring was at the center of this, and it was this that Woodward was hired to cover up.

Dean's reply was to sue and say that the pimp involved could not be trusted because he "had been in a mental institution." G. Gordon Liddy also published work supporting this thesis, that this is why he was hired to break into the complex. Dean typically backs leftist politics and attacks the "Christian right" over areas of, unsurprisingly, sexual morality. The result is that his version of events has received almost monopoly coverage.

George McGovern was unwisely the recipient of the left's hopes in 1972. [Statewise] he and Shriver won only Massachusetts, and there just barely. [They also won Washington, D.C.—Ed.] Carole King, Lauren Bacall, Barbra Streisand, James Taylor, Paul Newman, Goldie Hawn, Linda Ronstadt, Burt Lancaster, Jack Nicholson, Peter, Paul and Mary, Shirley MacLaine, Tony Randall, Janice Rule, Diana Sands, Ray Schoenke, Simon and Garfunkel, Neil Simon, I.F. Stone, James Taylor, Hunter S. Thompson, Marlo Thomas, Jon Voight, Dionne Warwick, Dennis Weaver, Raquel Welch, Burt Lancaster, Alan Jay Lerner, Henry Mancini, Lee Marvin, Elaine May, Liza Minnelli, Mike Nichols, Leonard Nimoy, George Plimpton, Robert Preston, Harold Prince, Andy Williams, Joanne Woodward and Neil Young all backed him publicly.

The entire pantheon of pagan entertainment gods was mobilized against Nixon. Yet, by the convention that year, all polls showed Nixon far ahead of McGovern. McGovern won just over 35% of the popular vote. This made any criminal wrongdoing nonsensical, a huge risk for no reward. He was going to win. Therefore, there must be another reason for the break-in. The truth is, Nixon was a threat. His knowledge of foreign affairs and the power of Israel in American life was never matched by a president since. While his administration backed the Israelis, he also demanded they make peace with their neighbors.

Nixon inherited a Vietnam War bungled by both the Kennedy and Johnson administrations. He launched an investigation into the murder of Diem, likely the only anti-communist leader that could have unified the country. Public opinion against the war, even as late as 1971, was 50-50 by almost all polls at the time. He sought peace with North Vietnam in 1969. He supported Pinochet's coup in Chile. He ensured China's alienation from the USSR with his infamous visit, and then visited Moscow to argue for a decrease in Soviet support for Hanoi.

Oddly, the break-in occurred on June 17, just seven days after McGovern won the nomination. Nixon knew he was safe. Yet, the saturation press coverage of the break-in destroyed the popular support that brought him into office. This was its purpose. The

press began accusing Nixon of tax evasion. They accused him of the improper use of his office to benefit friends. This was not about Watergate. They were shooting and shooting to see if they would eventually hit something. They did.

The "Smoking Gun" tape was nothing of the kind. Nixon was taping himself. Haldeman said:

> Now, on the investigation, you know, the Democratic break-in thing, we're back to the—in the, the problem area because the FBI is not under control, because Gray doesn't exactly know how to control them, and they have, their investigation is now leading into some productive areas, because they've been able to trace the money, not through the money itself, but through the bank, you know, sources—the banker himself. And, and it goes in some directions we don't want it to go.[6]

Nixon responds, "Yeah," to this. No admission is made whatsoever. The press insisted that it was an admission, however, and termed it the "Smoking Gun." Rather than listening to the whole thing, they just bought the press line. The rest of the conversation is just about how to handle the fallout from the investigation. Whether or not Nixon knew of Dean's interest in the matter is questionable. The tape is available at the Nixon Library. It's there because it suggests his innocence and, more importantly, the press's obsession.

There is more than just hurt feelings involved here. The legendary Michael Collins Piper—a longtime personal friend—made a convincing argument that the same forces that killed JFK destroyed Nixon, and for the same reason.[7] Nixon was concerned with Israeli nuclear espionage. Even more, Nixon sought to reorganize the bureaucracy entirely to bring it under his allies, which is the whole purpose of the executive branch in the first place. No longer would the administration be the plaything of corporate interests. It would be under Nixon's control. This is what people think a president does.

Interestingly, Walter Cronkite interviewed a man who said that plans to impeach Nixon existed several months before the break-in. Robert Vesco, millionaire banker and scammer, was interviewed by Cronkite in March of 1974. Vesco said there were plans for the Democrats to impeach Nixon months before the break-in. The purpose was to "reverse the outcome of the 1972 election" (Piper, 367).

Proof that it was a coup is provided by the fact that Alexander Haig instructed the armed forces to ignore all presidential orders unless it was cleared by his office first. Vice President Spiro Agnew was forced out of office prior to Nixon based on a laughable bribery scandal not seen again until the absurd charges against Budd Dwyer led to his suicide. Barnet Skolnick, a Jewish prosecutor in Maryland, hired Lester Matz to testify against Agnew. Matz was under investigation for receiving kickbacks in return for contracts in Maryland. He was let off the hook for his testimony against Agnew. Then two other men under investigation, I.M. Hammerman and Jerome Wolff, added their own testimony to that of Matz. None of the accused men spent time in jail, and Agnew pleaded no contest. He denied the charges for the rest of his life (Piper, 378-79).

The exact same thing happened to John Connolly. Men accused of federal charges were used to testify against political targets. It occurred with Budd Dwyer, and it occurred with Rep. James Traficant (D-Ohio). Jake Jacobson was used by the coup plotters to get rid of the treasury secretary as well. Jacobson, in order to avoid jail time, stated he gave bribes to Connolly to increase federal sub-

President Richard Nixon is considered by some historians, such as Patrick Buchanan, to have been one of America's greatest presidents. Always hated by the Jews, Nixon did not respond in kind. Wrote Wilmot Robertson: "In the end he said he forgave his enemies—but his enemies never forgave him." The first U.S. president to visit Israel, Nixon appointed many Jews to key positions in his administration: Henry Kissinger, James Schlesinger, Fed honcho Arthur Burns, chief economic adviser Herbert Stein, Deputy Attorney General Laurence Silberman, legal counsel Leonard Garment, John Ehrlichman, Caspar Weinberger and Alan Greenspan, to name a few. In his second term, Nixon ordered the strategic airlift that saved Israel during the October 1973 Yom Kippur War and, as a result, the Office of the Historian of the U.S. State Department says, the U.S.A. came "closer to a nuclear confrontation with the USSR than at any point since the [1962] Cuban missile crisis."

sidies for milk even though he had no control over that area of policy. He was also a multimillionaire who was accused of accepting a $100,000 bribe. He was acquitted but, as always, that does not matter (Piper, 379-80).

It's a shame I've had to spend such time debunking something that was absurd at the time. When a world leader is accused of a corrupt practice from which he gains nothing, the rational reporter needs to assume they are, at most, indifferent to it. Their next question is to ask who, in fact, does gain from it. The Nixon "corruption" narrative, while laughably false, is today considered unworthy of evidence. The same will occur with Donald Trump, Assad, Putin and many others falsely accused.

President Trump is the victim of identical procedures. A total outsider, one who irritates the "Washington Crowd," like Nixon, Trump's desire to "drain the swamp" is identical to Nixon's "house cleaning." Claims that the "Russians hacked the election" are based on nothing. They are a way to try to "reverse the outcome of the [2016] election."

Like Nixon, Trump humiliated the Regime that had gone all out to destroy him, including setting up several assassination attempts. Like Nixon, the point is to make his governing impossible. Nixon irritated the liberal establishment, as Trump did. He sought to curb Israeli warmongering and eliminate liberalism from government. [Nixon was the target of at least two assassination attempts.—Ed.]

For Trump, it was over two things: his speech to Jews where he said he did not need their money.[8] Trump explicitly told the Jewish Coalition he does not need their money. They were not going to support him, as this elite group never supports "gentile" conservatism. They often back Jewish conservatism with violence. Then, importantly, it was over his desire to stem the flow of cheap labor through immigration upon which the elite economy is so dependent.

Hillary Clinton received mountains of oil money to launch an attack on both Russia and Iran, the oil industry's two largest competitors. They failed. This is plan B. Both men are under attack from the *Washington Post*, a CIA conduit. Trump's Attorney General Jeff Sessions is under attack for having "spoken with Russians" during the presidential campaign. Putin, thanks to this author, is widely perceived among the left as a right-nationalist. Even more, he's been at war with American oil interests ever since the arrest of Mikhail Khodorkovsky.

> "The *Post* relies on anonymous, mostly CIA sources that can't be questioned or cross-examined.

The worst part is that the system used a clown, comedian Al Franken, with no background in this field, as their mouthpiece. During the hearings on Jeff Sessions, Franken, being ignorant of government or political science even though he was an elected representative from Minnesota before he resigned in disgrace in 2018, cited CNN as his authority. This means media elites are running committee hearings, which means that Jewish elite corporations are running them.

Like Nixon, *The Post* relies on anonymous sources, mostly from the CIA, that cannot be questioned or cross-examined. Like Nixon, *The Post* seeks to make vague links in the public mind sound ominous, playing on their ignorance. The most the system has stated is that the Russians were instrumental in leaking documents embarrassing to Hillary Clinton online. However, the founder of McAfee antivirus systems for computers made it clear that any hacker with that ability would never permit traces to remain that pointed back to them. They were placed there, obviously. The FBI stated there is no evidence of any Russian hacking. Hacking into what, no one is quite sure. The theory, one not backed by the System, is that "Russians hacked into voting machines." Obama himself denounced this absurdity.[9] The vague association is all that matters. Of course, Saudi and Israeli money by the billions has poured into each election cycle to influence the outcome of elections. For this, there is silence.

Most of Nixon's cabinet and close advisers were arrested or did jail time. Identically, the system is going after everyone Trump trusts. Rush Limbaugh, not a man I normally support, said the following:

> The story here is that Barack Obama is humiliated and angry and embarrassed that his effort to transform the United States of America into some kind of socialist paradise has been interrupted, that he was the architect of the Democrat Party defeat. And that cannot stand for the history books! And so this story is all about the Democrat Party trying to rewrite history and make it look like they actually won were it not for the cheating of the Russians and Trump. They're trying to convince the Europeans of this. They're doing everything they can to delegitimize Trump, his administration, his victory.[10]

Rush has precedent behind him. In 2004, the accusations that the vote in Ukraine was stolen from Viktor Yushchenko were largely debunked by electoral observers. However, given the narrative, it is today reported as fact, something requiring

In 2016, multi-millionaire Donald Trump was successful in running a campaign similar to the one Richard Nixon ran nearly half a century earlier. Both were able to harness the anger of the white working class, the silent majority who believed its concerns were not being addressed by the establishment elitists in Washington. Interestingly, Nixon sent Trump a letter back in 1987, in which the 38th president wrote: "Whenever you decide to run for office, you will be a winner!"

no evidence. The *National Review*, another source I do not normally use, said this:

> Outraged *New York Times* columnist Thomas Friedman recently compared Trump's victory to disasters in American history that killed and wounded thousands such as the Pearl Harbor surprise bombing and the 9/11 terrorist attacks. *The New Republic*—based on no evidence—theorized that Trump could well be mentally unstable due to the effects of neurosyphilis. Talk of removing the new president through impeachment, or opposing everything he does (the progressive "Resistance"), is commonplace. Some op-ed writers and pundits abroad have openly hoped for his violent death. Trump is in a virtual war with the mainstream global media, the entrenched so-called Deep State, the Democratic Party establishment, progressive activists, and many in the Republican Party as well. The sometimes undisciplined and loud Trump is certainly not a member of the familiar ruling cadre, which dismisses him as a crude and know-nothing upstart who should never have been elected president. (Had Hillary Clinton won in 2016 and served a full term, a member of either the Bush or Clinton families would have been president for 24 years of a 32-year span.)[11]

There has never been an orchestrated campaign of character assassination against a president in American history as brutal and as vile as the one against Trump. Nixon did not even come close. It is mindless name-calling. They invent out of whole cloth. Yet, the *Daily Mail*, a UK paper, places Barack Obama at the nerve center of it all.[12] The American press refuses to report on the story.

The American media, unreliable at best, predicted Hillary's victory and denounced Trump in hysterical terms during the campaign. Their "reporting" cannot be trusted. WikiLeaks, the worst thing to happen to political elites since Alexander III, shows ample evidence that espionage was used against Trump throughout the campaign. Officials in the Obama administration, according to WikiLeaks, wiretapped private conversations among NATO officials, climate-change scientists and Japanese government officials.[13] The "CIA data dump" released by WikiLeaks proves this in depressing detail.

Since Trump won the presidency, the mainstream press has invented

story after story to discredit him. Some of the most absurd are the *Guardian*'s claim that "transgendered" people are killing themselves in record numbers due to Trump; *Politico*'s claim that Steve Mnuchin foreclosed on an elderly woman's house for a 27-cent calculation error; the *New York Times*'s rumors about Trump's website purges; *Time*'s claim that a bust of Martin Luther King was removed from the White House; *Slate*'s claim that DeVos wanted "guns in schools to kill bears"; the *Post*'s claim that the entire State Department resigned; the *Observer*'s claim that Trump had his hands Photoshopped larger than normal; the "travel ban" lie knowingly parroted by all press in America; that he wanted to end Black History Month by Buzzfeed; and the AP's assertion that Trump was eliminating all firearm background checks.[14] I should add my personal favorite: In describing Trump's first foreign policy speech, the *New York Daily News* said, "Trust me" was its sole message, saying nothing more about it except it contained "hate." The speech was actually quite involved and detailed. Very recently, a news story was invented that Trump sent Germany a "$600 billion bill" for defense expenses. While justifiable, this never happened.

Each and every one of these was false and was known to be false as it was reported. The latter issue is the most worrisome. Despite retractions, the press continues to speak about this as if it is true. The left cannot be trusted at any level. This is personal, not political. They are not just wrong, but personally evil. They know these stories are false and yet continue to threaten violence to anyone who disagrees. It is not merely a disagreement, but the confronting of a total moral void. The left is a cancer. America is coming apart.

Whether it be Nixon or Trump or any other victim of their abuse, the left has not changed. It is a vicious, vindictive group of rabble with no claim to culture and intellectual ability. Whites become liberals to conform, to "fit in" and keep a good job. This is not just a matter of principled disagreement. The above has proven that it is personal: They are destroyers and must be treated as such. ❖

James Comey and Robert Mueller: Corrupt Deep State insiders?

ENDNOTES:

1 Colodny, Len and Robert Gettlin, *Silent Coup: The Removal of a President*, St. Martin's Press, 1991.

2 Black, Conrad, "Bob Woodward and the Watergate Myth," *National Review*, Oct. 29, 2015.

3 Bakshian Jr., Aram, "Richard Nixon: Hated for Being Right," *The National Interest*, Aug. 8, 2014.

4 Stanford, Phil, *White House Call Girl: The Real Watergate Story*, Feral House, 2013.

5 Burris, Charles, "It's the 40th Anniversary of the Watergate Conspiracy," Lew Rockwell.com, Sept. 12, 2013.

6 "Transcript of a Recording of a Meeting Between the President and H.R. Haldeman in the Oval Office on June 23, 1972 From 10:04 to 11:39 A.M.," NixonLibrary.gov.

7 Piper, Michael Collins, *Final Judgment*, Sixth Edition, American Free Press, 2004.

8 Holland, Steve, "Trump to Jewish donors: 'I don't want your money'," blogs.reuters.com, Dec. 3, 2015.

9 Spiering, Charlie, "Obama crushes conspiracy: No evidence that Russia tampered with votes in election," breitbart.com, Dec. 13, 2016.

10 Limbaugh, Rush, "Deconstructing the Fake News Attacks on Attorney General Sessions," Mar. 2, 2017, rushlimbaugh.com.

11 Hanson, Victor Davis, "Is the American Elite Really Elite?" *National Review*, Mar. 2, 2017.

12 Wagener, Leon, "Exclusive: Barack Obama's close confidante Valerie Jarrett has moved into his new D.C. home, which is now the nerve center for their plan to mastermind the insurgency against President Trump," *Daily Mail*, March 1, 2017.

13 Jackson, Kevin, "WikiLeaks: The List of Obama Wiretaps Extends Beyond Trump," Mar. 6, 2017, theblacksphere.net.

14 Payne, Daniel, "16 Fake News Stories Reporters Have Run Since Trump Won," *The Federalist*, Feb. 6, 2017.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

Mussolini's War is here!

Thanks to all of you who pre-ordered this book and made this project a reality!

Mussolini's War

Volume 1: The Triumphant Years

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed. His successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies, so the hackneyed, completely false story goes. So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of World War II—even by many Italians themselves!

But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's

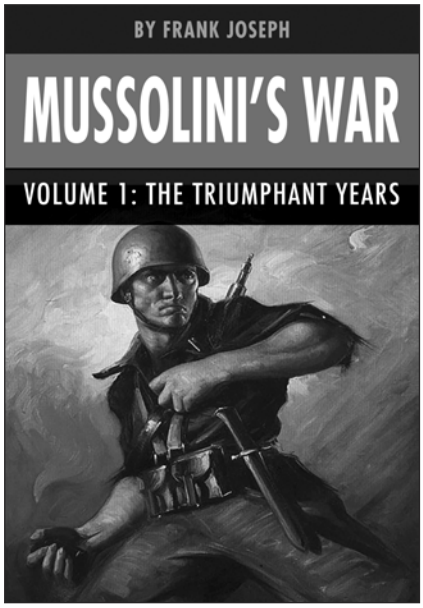

$27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers!

submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly three-quarters of a million tons of Allied shipping in three years' time. By mid-1942, Mussolini's navy had fought its way back from crushing defeats to become the dominant power in the Mediterranean Sea. Contrary to popular belief, Mussolini's *Fiat* biplanes gave as good as they got in the Battle of Britain, and Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from otherwise certain annihilation.

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of an inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by a true-to-life account of the men and weapons of *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*.

This book is sure to become a TBR Revisionist classic—and, better yet, it is designed and published solely by The Barnes Review and available nowhere else!

Get your copy today—every purchase helps TBR survive. Softcover, 275 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside the U.S. Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

The Assassination of Robert Ford

What became of the man who shot Jesse James and what became of the murderer's assassin?

Most folks know Jesse James (passing himself off as "Mr. Howard") was shot in the back by a man named Robert Ford, perhaps better known as "that dirty little coward who shot Mr. Howard." But few know who shot Ford in turn—and fewer still know what happened to that assassin of an assassin. Read this story and you will know.

By Clint Lacy

Nearly every area of Missouri has a Jesse James story. A few years back I found evidence in the Bollinger County archives of an eyewitness who stated that Frank and Jesse James had camped out on the old David Lutes farm about a mile south of Lutesville, the day after their Gads Hill train robbery.

Thanks to a chance meeting with "the Ever Ready Riders" (a local trail-riding group), I learned of another Bollinger County/Jesse James connection, and it starts by locating the grave of Thomas O'Kelley at the Patton United Methodist Church Cemetery (located in Patton, Missouri).

EDWARD O'KELLEY
Avenged Jesse's death.

In 1857 Thomas and Margaret O'Kelley welcomed their son Edward. When the so-called Civil War broke out, also known as Abraham Lincoln's War, Thomas served in Company A, Second Regiment Arkansas Cavalry (Union).

Edward became famous for killing Bob Ford (Jesse James's assassin) and one has to wonder how the son of a Union war veteran ended up avenging the death of a Missouri guerrilla fighter (who later turned bank and train robber).

This writer talked to a local resident of Patton recently, who was not keen on giving his name (or having his picture taken for that matter). The resident stated that Edward O'Kelley had taken up riding with the James gang and helped rob a bank in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri in May 1873.

One wonders if this was possible, and if not for finding an interview on the "St. Louis on the Air" local public radio program, it would seem highly unlikely. Joe Johnston is author of the book *It Ends Here: Missouri's Last Vigilante*. In the interview, he said, "Ed O'Kelley grew up in the southeastern part of the state. His

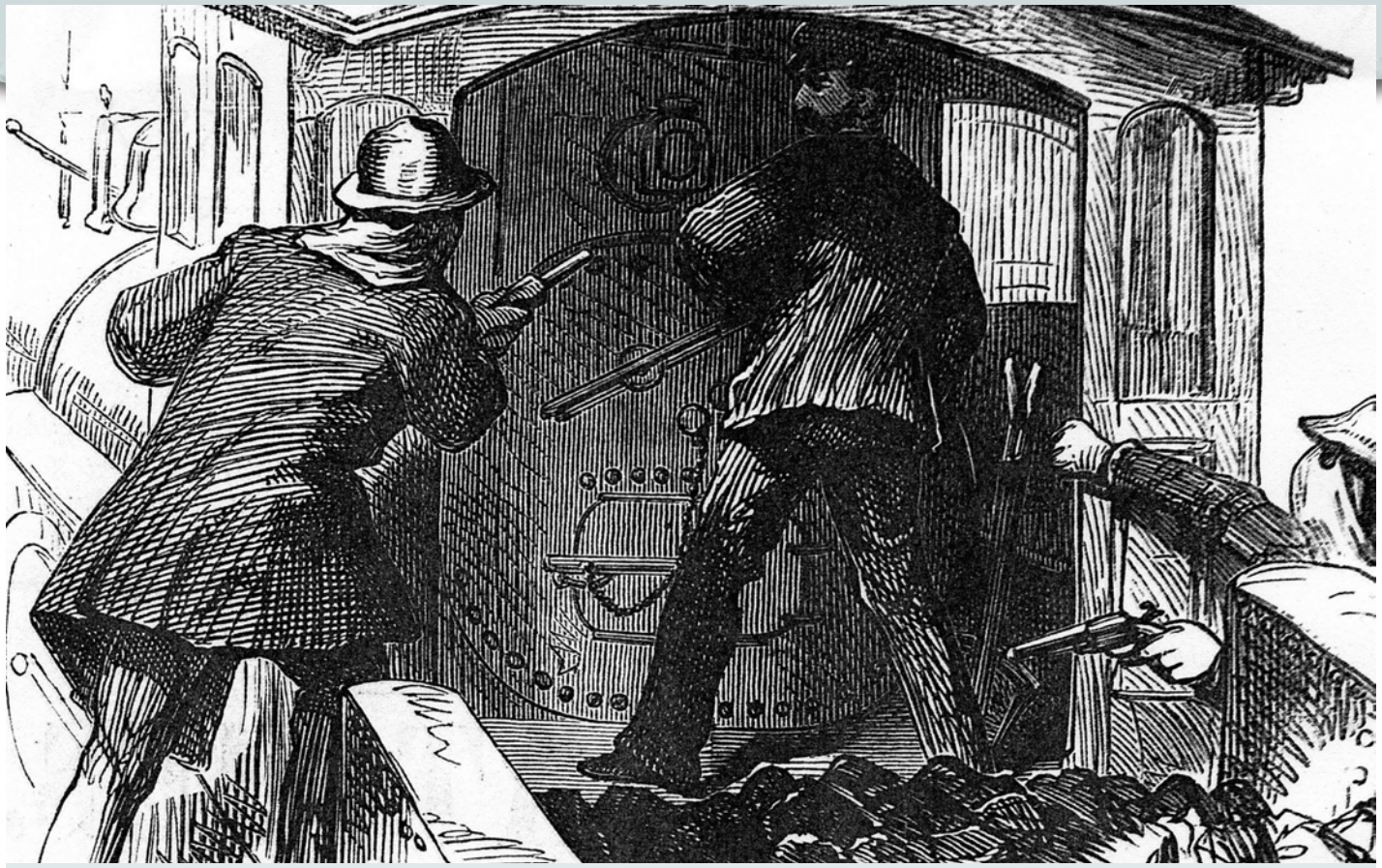

First James Gang train robbery: It was on July 21, 1873 that Jesse James and his gang first turned to train robbery by derailing the Rock Island train in Adair, Iowa. The heist was about $3,000, which sounds like chickenfeed but was equivalent to about $100,000 in 2018 money. For this job they sported Ku Klux Klan-style masks, although that organization had been fiercely suppressed in the South by the U.S. government.

parents had given him away to be raised by his grandparents. His father fought for the Union, and his grandparents were from a Confederate family—he was separated from his parents physically and also ideologically. He grew up idolizing Jesse [James] and dreaming of riding with him."[1]

The Ste. Genevieve *Fair Play* newspaper reported May 29, 1873 that earlier in the week four men robbed the local bank at 10:00 a.m. and escaped on horseback.[2]

The May 30, 1873 issue of the *St. Louis Weekly Globe* reported:

> The robbers speedily released Mr. Harris (the bank's cashier), mounted their horses, and the four commenced firing in all directions to intimidate pursuers. Above the report of shots was heard a wild "Hurrah! For Sam Hildebrand, catch the horse-thieves if you can," and the rapid hoof beats of the retreating horses showed that the "job" was finished.[3]

Hildebrand was a famed Missouri bushwhacker. Reports stated the robbers got away with between $3,600 and $4,000.

On July 21, 1873 the James gang was credited with the West's first train robbery, near Adair, Iowa. Information found at the Adair County Parks website states:

> The bandits broke into the handcar house, stole a spike-bar and hammer with which they pried off a fish-plate connecting two rails and pulled out the spikes. This was on a curve of the railroad track west of Adair near the Turkey Creek bridge on old U.S. No. 6 Highway.
>
> A rope was tied on the west end of the disconnected north rail. The rope was passed under the south rail and led to a hole they had cut in the bank in which to hide.
>
> When the train came along, the rail was jerked out of place and the engine plunged into the ditch and toppled over on its side. Engineer John Rafferty of Des Moines was killed, the fireman, Dennis Foley, died of his injuries, and several passengers were injured.[4]

The James gang had received a tip that a $75,000 shipment of gold coins would be on the train but later

learned that the shipment had been delayed. Instead, the gang got away with approximately $3,000, which they obtained from the express car and passengers.

The Adair, Iowa robbery is important in the case of the Ste. Genevieve, Missouri bank robbery because one St. Louis paper reported:

> Information was received yesterday at the police headquarters which taken with facts before known, leave not the shadow of doubt but that several members of the party who robbed the train on the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad near Adair, Iowa, on Monday night, were the gang who robbed the Ste. Genevieve Bank last May and have been connected with other villainies of a similar character, perpetrated during the past three or four years.[5]

One can only speculate whether or not Ed O'Kelley was present with the James gang during the Ste. Genevieve bank robbery or the Adair train robbery. However, "FindAGrave," a website that documents burial sites and the family history of those interred at those sites, states:

> The man who shot the man who killed Jesse James, Bob Ford. O'Kelley, or "Red" as he was known, had married a relative of the infamous Younger brothers gang. He became friends with outlaw Jesse James, another cousin by marriage. When James was murdered by Bob Ford in 1882, O'Kelley made the comment that he would "get Ford."[6]

If O'Kelley was married to a relative of the Youngers and was indeed a cousin by marriage to Jesse James, it is entirely possible that he did accompany the James gang in Ste. Genevieve and Adair.

O'Kelley used a shotgun to shoot Bob Ford in the throat in Ford's saloon in Creede, Colorado on June 8, 1892 . O'Kelley was immediately arrested and was sentenced to life in prison for the assassination but was released in 1900, his friends having won him a pardon. But he couldn't seem to keep out of trouble. In 1904 he got into a brawl with a police officer named Joe Burnett on January 13, in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, and during this fight the officer shot and killed O'Kelley, according to the "Legends of America" website.

Edward O'Kelley is buried in the Fairlawn Cemetery in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. The inscription on his grave reads: "Shot and killed Robert N. Ford, the murderer of Jesse James, in the silver mining camp at Creede Colorado. O'Kelley died in the streets of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma in a gunfight with the law."[7]

Many thanks to the "Ever Ready Riders" for tipping me off to this piece of local history and to the anonymous but friendly gentleman in Patton for sharing with me his knowledge of the O'Kelley family. ❖

Robert Ford, an outlaw himself, allegedly shot Jesse James in the back of the head on April 3, 1882. The youth's older brother, Charles, had joined the James gang about 1881; Bob joined a bit later. The wiry young man is said to have become enamored of Jesse's daring exploits and must have been thrilled when Jesse allowed the brothers to join.

ENDNOTES:

1 "Who Killed Jesse James's Killer?" interview with author Joe Johnston, "St. Louis on the Air," Dec. 9, 2015, news.stlpublicradio.org/post/who-killed-jesse-james-killer-next-book-missouri-vigilante-series-delves-legend#stream/0.

2 Ste. Genevieve *Fair Play*, May 29, 1873.

3 *St. Louis Weekly Globe*, May 30, 1873.

4 Jesse James Historical Site, Adair County Parks website, Adair, Iowa, http://www.mycountyparks.com/county/Adair/Park/Jesse-James-Historical-Site.aspx.

5 "The Ste. Genevieve, Missouri Robbery," Civil War St. Louis website, www.civilwarstlouis.com/History/jamesstegenevieve.htm.

6 Biography of Edward O'Kelley, Find A Grave website, www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=10317.

7 *Ibid.*

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*. Softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR.

Ancient History Uncensored

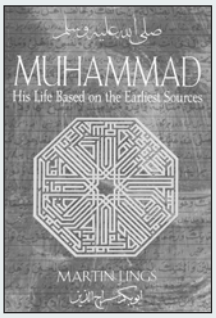

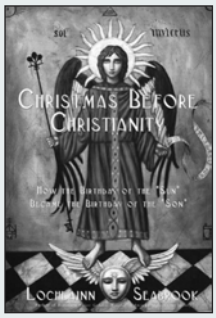

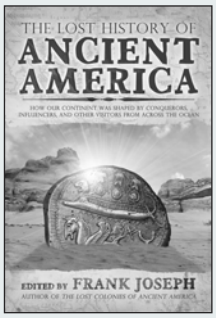

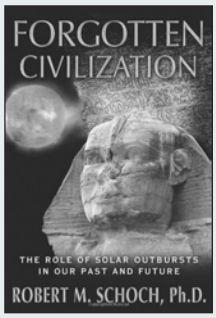

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. His true mission, says Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Rhode Island by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built as a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before Columbus. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings, who converted to Islam later in life. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the men and women who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed the events of his life. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, *$20.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon. This book is the most important anthropological overview of European racial types ever published. Printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The White race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and Mediterranean (purely sapiens) types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

Christmas Before Christianity: How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

By Lochlainn Seabrook. This detailed book explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where many modern Christmas traditions are traced. From every major facet of the Nativity to the décor and traditions of Christmas celebrations, paganism permeates the Christian tradition and His birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and St. Nicholas were from pagan ideas. Seabrook also discloses pagan-rooted celebrations practiced around the globe today. But Christmas celebrations were not always so well received. Fourth-century church father Origen strenuously opposed the holiday exactly because of its pagan roots. You'll learn about that, too—and more. Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22.*

The Lost History of Ancient America: How Our Continent Was Shaped by Conquerors, Influencers and Other Visitors from Across the Ocean

Edited by Frank Joseph. Here is irrefutable proof that the Americas were, indeed, influenced by fearless visitors from across the oceans long before even the Vikings. You will learn about: Old World plants in the U.S. and Canada; underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon; Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania; horses in America before Columbus; Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois; Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury; ancient Kelts in Michigan; ancient Greeks in Missouri; stone faces of Peru; Old World axes in America centuries Columbus; ancient Georgia's city of shells; the Topper site: 36,500 years before the Siberians; Vikings in Ontario; King Arthur's American colony; much more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. This book demonstrates, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old complex at Gobekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization did exist thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building megalithic complexes. Schoch also examines the catastrophic solar outbursts that he says ended the last ice age. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Above, Red soldiers loot a church, with barbaric disrespect. The Bolsheviks took power in 1917 and acted on Lenin's credo, "Religion is the opium of the masses," and they aimed to cure the Christians of their addiction. Of course, the looted gold and silver sweetened the pot for the communists. The new model for a Soviet society left no place for Christianity. Nearly all churches were shut down, church property was confiscated and thousands of clergy members were summarily shot dead. Despite all of this, Christianity survived.

The Crucifixion of Old Russia

The Bolshevik cleansing of Christianity after the fall of Czar St. Nicholas II

The Christian church in Russia was shockingly martyred by the Jews who dominated the Communist Party. While this was going on the Western Christian leaders were silent, as was the lamestream media. Even today there is a taboo against mentioning this real-life holocaust. It is our duty to make these facts widely known. Interestingly, the only ally Russian Christians had in this reign of terror was the German National Socialist republic.

A close-up of an icon of Jesus, with Bolshevik bullet holes. Whatever the Bolsheviks didn't steal they chose to destroy. The *Primer of Communism* predicted an end of capitalism would bring about the natural death of all religion. Icon painting became a crime punishable by four years of prison, under Article 152 of the Soviet Criminal Code.

By Mike Walsh

Prior to the 1917 U.S.-backed overthrow of Imperial Russia, there were listed 54,174 Christian churches in Russia. In addition to these places of Christian worship, there were 25,593 chapels, 1,025 monasteries, military churches and cemetery chapels. By 1987 only 6,893 churches and 15 monasteries remained.

During the Jewish martyrdom of the church in Russia, the Western clergy remained silent, media complicit, and corporate socialism flourished. The German Reich from 1941 to 1945 was the only redeemer of Orthodox Christianity and its celebrants.

Why is this not better known in the West? According to Alexander Solzhenitsyn, celebrated as the world's most famous Soviet dissident, it is because, "Ownership of the media is in the hands of the perpetrators."

The president-chancellor of Germany, Adolf Hitler, described capitalism and communism as "two sides of the same coin"; hence the correct and more explanatory term "corporate socialism."

Airbrushed also from the Western narrative is the malign and ritualistic Talmudic influence on what has been dubbed the Second Crucifixion of Christ. The Bolshevik martyrdom of Christianity was celebrated by some

atheists and those whose faith is to be found in the pages of the Talmud.

The desecration of non-Jewish places of worship pervaded the top echelons of Soviet government. Genrikh Yagoda (Yenokh Gershevich Iyeguda) was the Jewish director of the notorious Bolshevik security apparatus Narodny Komissariat Vnutrennih Del (NKVD). Under his direction 10 million people are known to have died, yet few in the West have heard of him.

Yagoda and his closest associates burned with a satanic hatred of all things Christian. An eyewitness account reveals that in Yagoda's palatial home was found an assortment of plundered church icons. Yagoda, with other Bolshevik commissars, enjoyed cavorting naked in the dacha's dressing rooms. As they frolicked the Bolshevik killers pumped rounds of ammunition into priceless Orthodox artifacts. Finally, tiring of their perversity, they would bathe together.

Following his death Yagoda's two Moscow apartments and countryside dacha were examined. Discovered were 3,904 pornographic photos, 11 pornographic films and 165 pornographic toys. Also found were the two bullets that had killed his former associates Grigory Zinoviev (Hirsch Apfelbaum) and Lev Kamenev (Lev Rozenfeld).

Bolshevik propaganda and strategy were aimed at degrading the Christian faith, destroying its places of worship whilst slaughtering millions of non-Jewish celebrants. Hand-in-hand was the opportunity to strip all places of worship of every vestige of Christian symbolism. Most artifacts were priceless and irreplaceable. Seized were the gold-plated domes of cathedrals and churches, gold iconostases. Also plundered were gold and silver rizas, the precious metals, gems and diamonds that decorate holy icons. Stripped churches were demolished and some converted into museums celebrating Bolshevik history. Many were transformed into storehouses, houses of Soviet culture, even private apartments.

The Western narrative is that the Bolsheviks viewed religion as "the opiate of the people." Untrue; the Jewish religion was spared. Fifteen years after the Bolshevist Revolution, the editor of the *American Hebrew* could write:

> According to such information that the writer could secure while in Russia a few weeks ago, not one Jewish synagogue has been torn down, as have hundreds, perhaps

Above, Bolshevik henchmen destroy church bells. It was like the French Revolution all over again, complete with a reign of terror. Set up under Stalin, the Society of Militant Atheists proclaimed that by 1937, "not a single house of prayer shall remain in the USSR, and the very concept of God must be banished from the Soviet Union as a survival of the middle ages." The fate of traditional Russian art and architecture was gravely imperiled.

Left, Reds continue their looting of Russian churches. Jonathan Luxmoore, author of *The God of the Gulag*, informs us that "at least 7.7 million people would die during the 1930s through famine, execution, forced labor, deportation and exile." These martyrs include countless heroic and saintly Orthodox and Catholic priests and religious sisters who often suffered torture before a cruel death. Informers and psychopaths throve under Bolshevism—and now liberals and globalists want to inflict communism on us.

Below: In 1919, Reds open and desecrate a tomb containing holy relics of saints Constantine, Michael and Fedor of the Annunciation Cathedral in Murom, Russia. Untold millions of believers died under communism. Grigory Zinoviev, Bolshevik chairman in Petrograd at the time of the revolution, stated: "We [Reds] must carry along with us 90 of the 100 million of Soviet Russia's inhabitants. As for the rest, we have nothing to say to them. They must be annihilated." And so they were wiped out, often by the Cheka, the secret police, which behaved with lawless abandon.

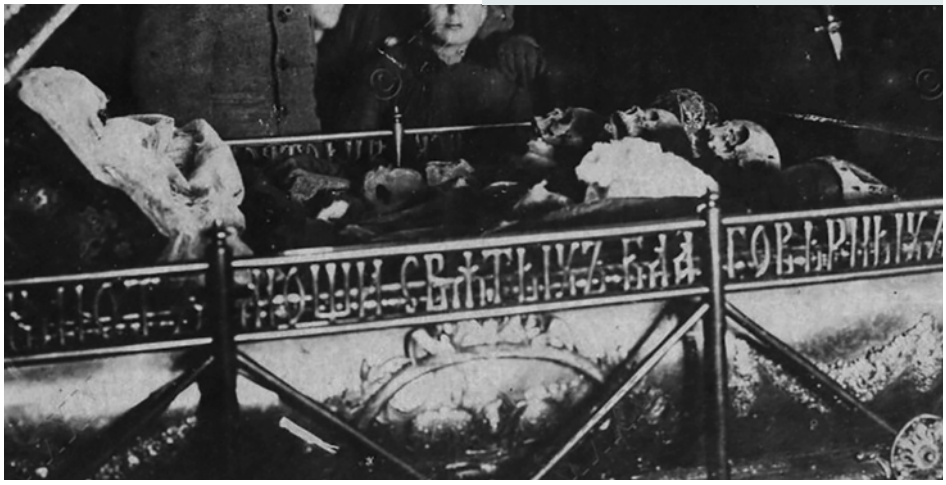

> thousands, of Catholic churches. In Moscow and other large cities one can see Christian churches in the process of destruction; it is said the government needs the location for a large building. . . . Apostate Jews, leading a revolution that was to destroy religion as the "opiate of the people" had somehow spared the synagogues of Russia. (*American Hebrew*, Nov. 18, 1932, pp. 12, 211)

In February 1918, Lenin published his notorious decree that separated the church from state and schools. Church property became state property. Soviet power from the very first days set about the total destruction of Russian, Ukrainian and Belorussian Christendom.

On March 19, 1922, Vladimir Lenin wrote in a letter to Bolshevik leaders:

> The removal of values [valuables], especially the richest laurel, monasteries and churches, must be carried out with ruthless determination; stick at nothing stopping and pick up values [valuables] in the shortest possible time. The greater the number of representatives of the reactionary bourgeoisie and reactionary clergy will be able to shoot it will be better for us. (Kremlin archives in 2 books / Book 1, *The Politburo and the Church 1922-1925*. M. Novosibirsk, Siberian Chronograph, 1997, 143.)

Many monasteries, including the internationally acclaimed Miracles Monastery situated in the Kremlin, were plundered. After being totally stripped of all valuables, this magnificent rival to St. Paul's and St. Peter's was completely destroyed until no trace remained. Monasteries were converted into factories and workshops. Some were used as shelters for cattle, arsenals, prisons, concentration camps and places for detention in which torture and the casual murder of prisoners was routine.

Deliberate starvation led to 10 million people's deaths in Ukraine; the figure is Stalin's estimate. During this dreadful period the Soviets exported wheat and other foodstuffs to

Ruins of the church of St. Peter and St. Paul in Moscow, 1964. It was common for churches to be blown up by the Bolsheviks. Often the site of a church was commandeered and repurposed for such "higher and better" things as swimming pools and monuments to the communist cause. Lenin remarked to Maxim Gorky: "Every religious idea, every idea of God, even flirting with the idea of God, is unutterable vileness."

the West. Confiscated produce was sold on the German market to help fund the 1918-22 attempt to overthrow the post-WWI German government.

The artificial famine proved useful as a means of destroying the Christian church. As a stroke of master deception, the Bolsheviks in December 1921 requested the patriarch of all Russia for donations to assist the needy. The Bolsheviks used this ploy to justify the plundering of churches before the eyes of the credulous peasantry.

During the first months, 33 pounds of gold, 24,000 pounds of silver and thousands of precious stones were seized. Priests and laity were massacred in their thousands as were hundreds of thousands of those who kept the faith. Rome and the heads of Western churches remained silent as did Western media.

The church and Christian faith became a state sponsored object of abuse and mockery. In 1918-20 the Bolsheviks pursued an active anti-church campaign. Gold and silver tombs containing saintly relics were opened, defiled and plundered. During the Resolution of the People's Commissariat of Justice present at the opening of tombs, there was much satanic symbolism and mockery practiced.

The strategy was to deinstitutionalize, weaken and discredit the Russian Orthodox Church. Its purpose was to eliminate veneration of holy relics and as a means to plunder the wealth of the Christian church.

A program of public denigration of saints was practiced. Reference to the mortal remains of saints and the martyred were publicly mocked as "blackened bones, dust and trash."

Each opening of a holy tomb was filmed and photographed. In some cases gross blasphemies were made by committee members. These sacrileges were made by committee members at the opening of the relics of Saint Sabbas of Storozhi. The saint was an Orthodox monk and saint of the 14-15th century. One member of the Bolshevik committee was seen

to spit several times on the skull of the saint.

On March 29, 1922, Donskoy Monastery was pulled apart after the silver tomb of St. Alexis of Moscow had been removed. During 1919-1920 years no fewer than 63 last resting places of Christian saints were opened, pillaged and destroyed.

After two decades the destruction of the visible structure of the Orthodox Church was close to completion. The program of total destruction of non-Jewish places of worship was extended to all Central and Eastern European countries ceded to Josef Stalin by Britain's unelected Prime Minister Winston Churchill and U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Some gold or silver reliquaries and tombs were placed in Soviet museums. The fate of most of the plundered precious metals is unknown. One can assume from the earlier disappearance of Imperial Russia's gold reserves it ended up in the vaults and counting houses of Western banks.

The Soviet destruction of Christianity paused only during World War II. Throughout German Occupied Europe and Russia the church was restored, faith was encouraged and all places of worship were reinstated. Land was returned to private ownership. Repression and destruction resumed only after the Red Army, rearmed by American and British war industries, occupied regions previously occupied by the Reich.

Tyranny would continue until 1955-1957. However, in 1959 under First Secretary Nikita Khrushchev, the darling of the West, there began a new and terrible persecution. During Khrushchev's tenure there were closed more than 5,000 churches, most of which had been earlier restored by the armies of the Reich. The church in Bolshevik Europe no longer existed; the only ecclesiastic buildings permitted were Jewish synagogues.

Christianity in Russia has since been restored, but repression resumed in Ukraine since the U.S.-inspired coup that ousted legitimate President Viktor Yanukovych in February 2014. Under Ukraine's present regime led by Jewish President Pytor Poroshenko and Jewish Prime Minister Vladimir Groisman, the Christian church is once again threatened.

In Dnepropetrovsk, Ukraine on April 28, 2016, bandits attacked the home of the Archpriest Anatoly Lysenko, rector of one of the great city's churches. Needlessly, the brigands brutally tortured the clergyman and killed his wife.

His tormentors, after placing the martyr in the trunk of a car, transported the unfortunate cleric to a nearby forest, where brutal torture was resumed. When the priest finally lost consciousness, he was abandoned.

The following morning the priest was able to reach the nearest settlement, where he pleaded for help. Later, the priest found his wife murdered. The church leader eventually recovered after a period of care in a hospital. ❖

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books—and counting.

In 1921, as shown here, the persecution of the church entered a new phase. The Soviet government felt the need to develop a better reputation, and now considered it detrimental to its own interests to continue murdering religious believes without trials or plausible accusations. However, anti-Christian activities continued. Here, a representative of the Soviet government removes holy icons as part of the anti-religious campaign.

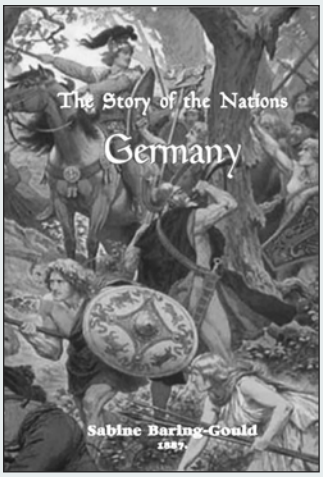

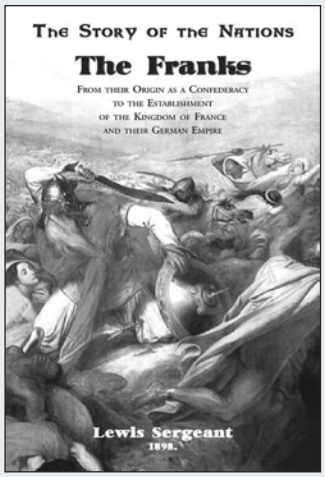

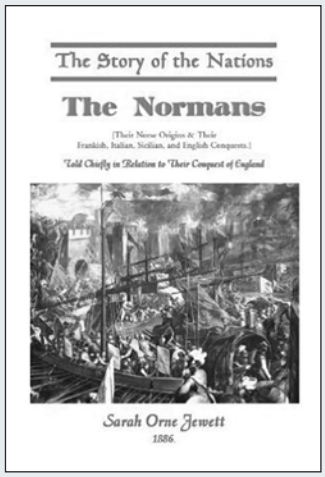

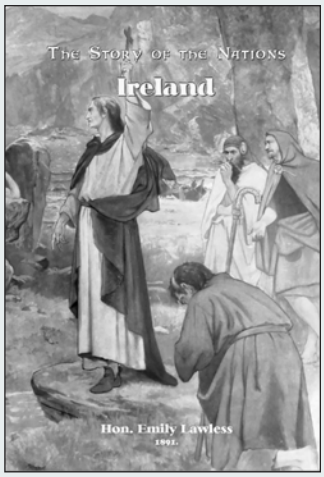

MORE BOOKS ADDED TO THIS INCOMPARABLE SERIES!

The Uncensored Story of Europe's Nations

Germany

Germany is the heart of continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected every one of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire, under William I, a power for peace and strength. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks and hundreds more specific events. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, the Roman Church, rise of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, westward migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgic Gauls, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, King Clovis, Queen Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, death of Clovis, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Charles Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Charles in Spain, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and hundreds more topics integral to the story. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: Sea Kings, Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf, Harrfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Hugh, Richard the Good, Danes, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin, pilgrimage, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Leo X, Guiscard, The Conqueror, William de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, Val-Es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, Harold, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, Matilda, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, Beauclerc and much more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

Ireland

By Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. Over 75 original illustrations. Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Early migrations, ice age, flora and fauna, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Conga, Tuatha de Dananns, the Scoto-Keltic invasion, credibility of the Annals, Irish legends, pre-Christian Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columba, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, King of Meath, Ulster, Palatine lords, Edward in Ireland, Richard, rise and fall of the Kildares, King John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Carew, Perrot, Desmond rebellion, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, Union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," the Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

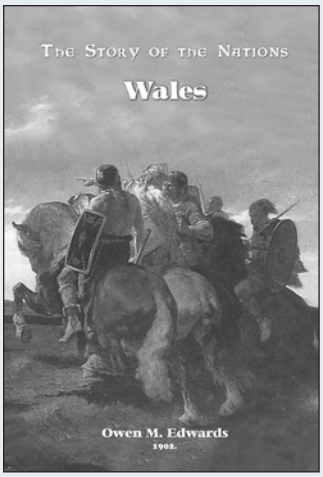

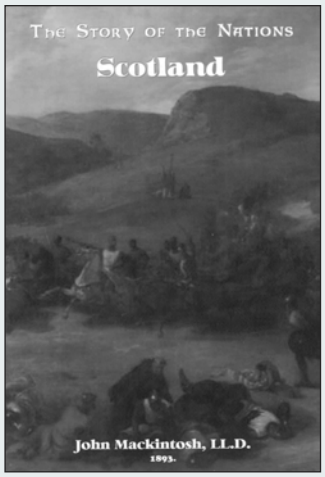

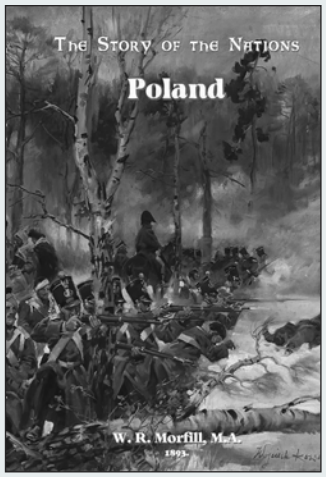

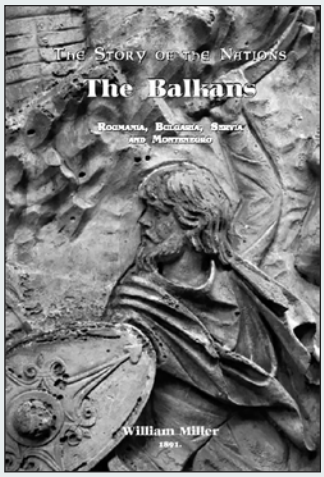

New! Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the fairer Kelts, the struggle between them, Rome vs. the Silurians, Agricola, Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks, Danish attacks, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, Aber Gwili, Griffith and Harold, Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, last fight for independence, Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, English prince of Wales, Longbow, Black Death, rule of the lords, disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, Mortimers and Tudors, Thomas Cromwell, Court of Wales, Great Sessions, unwelcome Reformation, John Williams, second civil war, rule of the Puritan and Whig, cultural awakening, Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

Scotland

By John Mackintosh, 1893. Sections on the early history of Scotland, Roman occupation, tribes, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, Christianity, St. Ninian, St. Kentigern, St. Columbia, Iona, the medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Battle of Durham, Robert II, Robert III, capture of Prince James, reign of James I, the crown vs. the nobles, James II, James III, James IV, progress of the Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, infant Queen Mary and Henry VIII, murder of Beaton, Knox, execution of Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of Catholic Church, reign of Queen Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie conspiracy, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell's reign, Restoration, execution of Argyle, defeat of the insurgents, Charles II, revolution, King William, massacre at Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715 and 1745, landing of Charles, Battle of Preston, whiskey smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, Scottish literature and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

New! Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brestlitovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, Polish literature, Queen Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Kilinski, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, the Burghers, the peasants, Courland, Polish dress, the nobility, the Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, the Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the 1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits, extensive author biography. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

New! The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: The Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

An Interview With Salvador Borrego

The world recently lost one of its great Revisionists but, despite being an historical trailblazer, few Anglophones knew his works . . .

Salvador Borrego Escalante, born April 24, 1915, of Mexico was a great pioneering historical Revisionist. A bold man, he spoke the truth and refused to be censored. Among his books is the well-known *Derrota Mundial* ("Worldwide Defeat"), in 1953, which speaks of how World War II was a defeat for the whole world, because Germany's National Socialists were fighting a plot against all mankind. In 1964 he published *America Peligra* ("America in Danger"), focusing on the same conspiracy in Latin America. Sadly, he died January 8, 2018, aged 102. This interview was translated and edited by TBR's Margaret Huffstickler, a member of our Board of Contributing Editors.

Edited by Margaret Huffstickler

Journalist Salvador Borrego's best-selling books were confiscated by Spain's Orwellian Thought Police in 1996 when Catalonian cops closed a bookstore managed by publisher Pedro Varela, who was arrested. Borrego was justly proud of having written as early as 1954 that the number of Jewish victims of the Nazis had been seriously inflated—making him one of the very first to print this fact.

Question: This book entitled *Derrota Mundial* ("Worldwide Defeat") is very controversial, particularly controversial. To help us form an accurate judgment, what was your motive in writing it?

Salvador Borrego: Well, simply to provide a version different from the propaganda in vogue, because in all major conflicts such as World War II the two sides use propaganda as one of their most effective weapons. I wanted to give an account that wasn't cloaked in propaganda.

Q: You consider that there was propaganda in favor of the Allied Powers? And of the Nazi-Fascist Axis? But how did you identify it?

Borrego: You see, I worked in the newspaper *Ultimas noticias de Excelsior* ("Latest News from Ex-

celsior"),[1] which started circulating at three o'clock p.m. At two o'clock in the afternoon, the closing time of the edition, it was nine o'clock in the evening in Europe. Because of this, almost all the information of the day was received by *Ultimas noticias*. I read a lot of messages—it was part of my work—both those that were published and those there was no place for; so I had been following the course of events day by day since before [WWII] began, and it was increasingly evident there were contradictions between the scenarios presented by the two sides. So the question arose: What is the truth? Or, what is the degree of truth in this version and in its opposite?

Q: Possibly you already had some opinion at the time that was leaning toward one or another version?

Borrego: Well, no. I was pretty much neutral. I could say that President [Franklin] Roosevelt's speeches and all that derived from them were more focused, more serene than those of Hitler or Goebbels. The messages that originated in Berlin sometimes spoke of a supposed understanding between the Bolshevism of the USSR and the plutocracies—as they called them—of the Allied powers. And another thing: They said this supposed understanding had as its final goal the domination of the world. That sounded like fantasy to me.

Q: So how did you come to develop the thesis that you outline in your book, which refers precisely to a plan to establish a world government?

Borrego: A series of details gave me, very gradually, the impression the Allied powers were trying to hide something. It is quite natural that propaganda exalts its own

A Revisionist Giant Passes

By Margaret Huffstickler

SALVADOR BORREGO

Salvador Borrego Escalante (1915-2018), who died January 8, was a Mexican historian and journalist most noted for his well-written, factual Revisionist books in which he repeatedly butchered numerous sacred cows. He wrote and published over 50 books on topics that include politics, economics, military history, medicine, sociology, religion, metaphysics, journalism, philosophy and more. Over the years he was editor of 37 newspapers. He was considered an impeccable gentleman, and "Don Salvador" was revered by all who knew him.

Borrego started out as a serious establishment journalist and worked for decades for the national daily *Excelsior*. He insisted that Adolf Hitler was defamed by a lying media using fake news stories. His most famous book is *Derrota Mundial* ("Worldwide Defeat"), published in 1953, with a foreword by the national luminary, writer, politician and philosopher Don José Vasconcelos.

In *Derrota Mundial* Borrego claimed World War II was provoked by a Jewish-controlled Soviet Union, which managed to drag the western Allies into its war against the German National Socialist Reich. With the defeat of the National Socialists the world fell into the clutches of Jewish "supercapitalists"—hence the title of the book.

Borrego's masterpiece has become hugely popular among nationalists worldwide. It has been reprinted 48 times, and is one of the most widely read Revisionist books in the world. It is reportedly used in some conservative schools and colleges in western Mexico.

Borrego always denied being an anti-Semite, arguing that he just criticized the Jewish leadership, and that criticizing the Jewish leadership is no more anti-Semitic than criticizing the Mexican government is "anti-Mexican." He also denied being right wing, claiming that in his opinion "it is the bankers who are the real 'right wing'."

Borrego wrote books about other conspiracies as well, such as how the U.S. ruling class controls Mexico. He wrote about how the supposedly "criminal" Waffen-SS, in fact, consisted of noble warriors and did not engage in any atrocities, how establishment medicine fights against real medicine and, of course, how there are crypto-communists throughout society.

Fifteen years older than the Catalan Revisionist writer Joaquin Bochaca, with whom he had a cordial friendship, Borrego was considered the dean of historical Revisionism in the Spanish-speaking world.

virtues, just as it is done in marketing. But if it was about informing the public, and therefore so much emphasis was placed on objectivity and truth, why the pressure to hide facts?

Q: Are you talking about pressure on the media?

Borrego: Of course. To enumerate the details of this pressure would be long and tiring, but here's an example: Eight months after England and France declared war on Germany, during which time they had been gathering armies to start their offensive, Germany got the jump on them and attacked on May 10, 1940. The Little Maginot[2] line was broken and the Anglo-French troop lines began to be overwhelmed. It happened then that in Mexico a group of advertisers led by Mr. Jacques Soustelle[3] was formed, which threatened to withdraw advertising from the *Excelsior* because, according to them, it was favoring the Nazis.

The first blow was struck against *Ultimas Noticias*, because it was the paper that first published the events of Europe—since at two o'clock in the afternoon, as I explained before, we already had information about everything that had happened there up until nine o'clock at night European time. The editor of the newspaper, Don Miguel Ordorica, invited Mr. Soustelle to go to the newsroom all morning so that he could see objectively how the newspaper was made. Soustelle accepted, and consequently he was shown the messages that came from the Associated Press with its headquarters in New York.

The Little Maginot line had just been breached in Sedan, and some positions in northern France were beginning to fall into the hands of the Germans. Mr. Ordorica said to Soustelle: "In your store, you display the merchandise that most attracts the attention of your buyers. We in the newspaper business do the same. The most important news is on the front page; if it merits it, it will even be spread over eight columns"; and he added, more or less: "The war will be won, not in Mexico, but in Europe."

Borrego was a friend of Catalan Revisionist and TBR contributing board member Joaquin Bochaca, whose book *Crimenes de los "Buenos"* (Crimes of the "Good Guys")—detailing the many perfidious actions of the Allies before during and after WWII—he displays here.

However, the group of advertisers began canceling their advertising in order to sink the newspaper. Ordorica was forced to retire. The goal, in short, was to manipulate information so that the reader did not know, or only half knew, what was happening.[4]

Q: Well, but that was just one case.

Borrego: Yes, but there were many who collaborated to ensure that only one version would be known, of even the most relevant facts.

Another example: Before the war began, Pope Pius XII believed that the butchery could still be avoided, and instructed his various nuncios to make inquiries in Berlin, Rome, Poland, Paris and London in pursuit of this goal.

Mussolini and Hitler replied that they were willing to negotiate at a summit meeting of the five countries. Paris said the papal intervention was totally inappropriate; London and Warsaw refused as well. This was minimized in the messages by the New York agencies. That is, both Associated Press and United Press continued to present a picture in which on one side were the good guys and on the other the villains.[5]

Q: But did other similar events occur in all the media?

Borrego: Yes, they occurred. For example, when the Allied forces were defeated in Norway very early in the war, and were retreating to the sea to return to England, a newspaper was afraid to state it so clearly and broke the news in this way: The headline said, "The Allies Are Advancing Toward the Sea!"

And it is because the pressure of a group of advertisers, headed by foreigners, caused the newspapers to self-censor, so that in one way or another they concealed or distorted what was happening, although the Sun could not be completely hidden with the 10 fingers of the hands.

Q: There was no television at that time; what happened with radio?

Borrego: The same as with the newspapers, but even worse, because the government sent an official to the XEW radio station to censor the news. I saw it at close hand, since I wrote the texts for the news at 7:45 and 10:45 at night. About 90% or 95% of the international news was required to consist of one side's version, and the rest—and sometimes less—that of the opposing side. One bookshop was closed for selling German books and magazines. In short, it was clear that no objectivity would be allowed in the news.

Who would have thought back then that those who wanted to write an account of World War II would have to make his way through clouds of propaganda to approach the historical truth? Reporters attempting to honestly comment on World War II felt inclined to delve into masses of historical, sociological, racial, religious and economic data etc to better explain the major events that were happening.

Q: So with what you have told us, did you reach any conclusions?

Borrego: No. Not at all. In four or five questions and answers one cannot explicate a whole process that took many years. I spent almost 15 years collecting and classifying data and carrying out research in various disciplines, from 1936 to 1951. It then took me two years to write and rewrite the first edition of *Derrota Mundial*, which was published in December 1953.

Q: There is international talk of a Revisionist current in history, and it is said that you were the first Revisionist, or one of the first. Do you believe that to be so?

Borrego: There have been many who have written about World War II from very different points of observation and have come to the same conclusions as I, without our knowing one another.

Q: Like who?

Borrego: Well, there is the English military historian B.H. Liddell Hart, Spanish writer Joaquín Bochaca, Maj. Gen. J.F.C. Fuller, David Irving, Father Julio Meinvielle of Argentina, Mauricio Carlavilla—a Spanish historian, the Belgian León Degrelle, Saint Paul of France,[6] Doctor Dmitri Konstantinov—a Russian combatant, and many others whom I cannot remember now but who are neither Nazis nor Fascists.

Q: But the books of those authors are little known. They quickly disappear from the market.

Borrego: That's right, and do you know why? Because there is a so-called Anti-Defamation League that is responsible for preventing all accounts from circulating that are not favorable to the group which—from Moscow, Washington and New York—directed World War II. Actually that war was one of many battles—huge, yes, but not the end of the fight. The struggle continues, and the propaganda also continues.

It can be said that the war is now proceeding through other tactics such as that of neo-liberalism, that of disorienting the youth, that of dissolving the family, that of fragmenting the church, that of encouraging drugs etc. It is a war that has been going on for 2,000 years. The Doctor of Theology Father Alfredo Sainz considers that history has a theological meaning and that this will become more evident in the coming years, but that is another topic. … Your questions about how *Derrota Mundial* was born are already answered, at least in a general way, so far as it can be done in a brief talk.

Q: One last question, Don Salvador. The prologue by José Vasconcelos—how did you manage to get him to write it for *Derrota Mundial*?

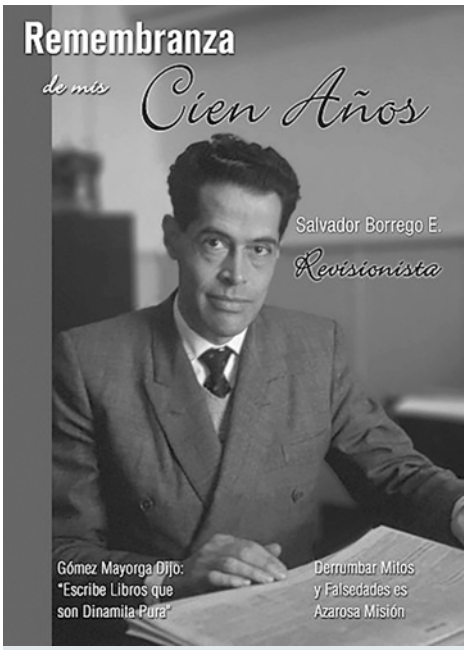

Shown is the cover of one of Borrego's more recent books: "Remembrance of My Hundred Years." The prolific author penned some 50 books, while also writing for over 35 periodical publications, notably for the El Sol chain. His books, self-published or appearing under the imprimatur of the Catholic publisher Editorial Jus, covered military history, politics, economics, sociology, journalism, philosophy, religion, fascism and Nazism, liberation theology, feminism, the homosexual and transgender movements and other hot topics. Borrego somehow found time to appear before various populist and conservative groups. Living to 102, Don Salvador disproved the old saying that the good die young. He is noted for his opposition to globalism, communism and Zionism. His *Derrota Mundial* is the best-selling work of all time exposing how the Soviet empire was used to incite a war against Europe and Western civilization, with Hitler's Germany leading the resistance. A Mexican traditionalist and patriot, Borrego was critical of the influence the U.S.-based globalist billionaire class has over his country, which it rules by proxy.

MUEBLES FINOS
ALMACENES RODRIGUEZ
Donceles No. 10 MEXICO, D. F.
Ericsson 11-43-27. Mexicana 3-37-37.
Chapas de todas clases y a muy bajo precio.

Ultimas Noticias DE EXCELSIOR

DIARIO DE LA TARDE — PRIMERA EDICION

CINZANO
Tómelo bien frío

AÑO V.—TOMO IV | DIRECTOR: MIGUEL ORDORICA | PRESIDENTE Y DIRECTOR GENERAL: RODRIGO DE LLANO | MEXICO, D. F.—MARTES 20 DE AGOSTO DE 1940 | GERENTE GENERAL: GILBERTO FIGUEROA | NUMERO 1,418.

LONDRES PIDE AYUDA A WASHINGTON

Churchill Reconoce que la Fuerza Aérea Alemana es Superior

Creciente Alarma del Gobierno Británico

Los Alemanes Bombardearon Plantas e Instalaciones en Varios Lugares

Consignación de Alfredo Lezama y Domingo Ramírez

El Primero a los Tribunales Militares, y el Segundo a los Civiles

Roma Anuncia un Ataque Sobre Bab El Mandeb y Aden

Oficialmente fué Anunciada la Ocupación de Berbera por los Fascistas

Quiere que Tío Sam le Mande Destroyers

Ofrece Arrendar sus Bases Navales en Este Hemisferio a Edos. Unidos

The widely popular *Ultimas Noticias de Excelsior*, for which the esteemed Salvador Borrego wrote, is purportedly the newspaper that Leon Trotsky was reading on August 20, 1940, when his assassin, Ramón Mercader, came to call. This blood-spattered copy, retrieved by one of Trotsky's guards and now preserved at Harvard's Houghton Library, gives the latest news on the Battle of Britain.

Borrego: Well, when the first edition was published I hardly wanted to approach friends for a prologue because it was a very controversial subject, and I did not want to compromise them, but one day at the Garcia Varseca publishing chain, where the lawyer José Vasconcelos[7] was assisting them, they introduced me to him, and he said: "Are you the one who wrote *Derrota Mundial*?" "Well, yes," I told him, and then he praised the book. I took the opportunity to say to him: "As you can see, my book does not have a prologue. Could you do it for me?" and he said, "Yes, with pleasure." And that was how the second edition was prefaced, let's say accidentally.

Q: Editions abroad: What countries?

Borrego: Well, there have been editions in Argentina; they tell me that six editions were printed, then one was published in Spain, but it seems that there were outside pressures and they were blocked from printing more editions there.

Q: Thank you very much, Don Salvador.

Borrego: My pleasure. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Founded in 1917 and still going strong today, *Excelsior*, the parent newspaper of *Ultimas noticias*, was the second most widely read newspaper in Mexico in 1940.

2 The very expensive and sophisticated Maginot Line of military bunkers and fortifications was built by France from 1930 to 1939 to slow any German advance into France.

3 Jacques Soustelle spent his life working to further the interests of the would-be rulers of the world. As an anthropologist he espoused the concept of moral relativism, according to which perspective Aztec human sacrifice was just another culture. After his successful subversion of the Mexican press as co-chair of the Allied Information Bureau, and upon the fall of France, he became the representative of Charles de Gaulle's Free French Movement in Mexico—his job being to prevent Petain's government from forming diplomatic ties in the Americas. In 1943 he was appointed head of the Free French secret service in France, furthering the illegal and murderous activities of the French Resistance. He helped bring de Gaulle to power in the early 1950s and was one of his closest counsellors, but in 1963, disagreeing with de Gaulle's decision to accord freedom to Algeria, he joined the *Organisation armée secrète* (OAS), a terrorist group that sought to overthrow and even assassinate de Gaulle. This group was supported by David Ben Gurion and Israeli intelligence, who also allegedly supported Soustelle in his resultant exile from France, 1963-68. After his return from exile in the 1968 general amnesty, the rest of his life was spent in similarly nefarious activities, though with more plausible deniability.

4 Several recent books have confirmed from a scholarly perspective the subversion of the wartime Mexican press of which Borrego had a "worm's eye view." The following passage is from *Mexico in the 40s—Modernity, Politics and Corruption* by Stephen R. Niblo (1999, Scholarly Resources, Inc.):

"The Inter-Allied Propaganda Committee in Mexico City quickly organized a campaign aimed at convincing sympathetic corporate advertisers to withdraw their business from unfriendly newspapers. U.S. diplomats joined this Franco-British effort, and the Rockefeller committee produced its own blacklist, which excluded *Excelsior*. ... At a board meeting of *Excelsior* attended by Allied diplomats,

Miguel Ordorica, the pro-German editor of *Ultimas Noticias*, was given an indefinite leave of absence. By May, *Excelsior* had shifted to the use of the Associated Press as its news service."

And, from a 1999 paper by Jose Luis Ortiz Garza entitled *Mercenary Writers of British Propaganda in Mexico During the Second World War*: "Thousands of news articles, editorials and features claiming to be written by Mexican journalists, political commentators or military specialists, were produced by writers in the pay of British propaganda agencies during the World War II in Mexico."

Just how massive was the subversion of the wartime Mexican press? According to a graph in *Mexico in the 40s*, in just five days—from March 17 to 21, 1941—the top eight papers in Mexico ran 12,639 articles placed by the Inter-Allied Propaganda Committee.

5 The refusal of Britain and France to listen to the pope's urgent appeal for peace on the eve of the German-Polish clash that triggered World War II has been carefully covered up. While Leon Degrelle, Capt. Archibald Ramsay and other nationalist writers have discussed it, "mainstream" media do not mention it at all. TBR's coverage of this important historical incident can be found in its November/December 2006 issue in the form of a chapter entitled "Pius XII, the Pope of Peace," from Joaquin Bochaca's book *Los Crimenes de los "buenos"* (The Crimes of the "Good Guys").

6 Here Borrego is clearly referring to Paul Rassinier (1906-1967), who is considered the father of Holocaust Revisionism. A communist, and a member of the Resistance during World War II, he spent time in various German concentration camps and was thus well placed to refute the blatant propaganda he heard after the war, which described the lagers as "death camps." Broken in health by his wartime experiences, he dedicated the rest of his life to writing books exposing the lies.

7 José Vasconcelos Calderón (1882–1959) has been called the "cultural caudillo" of the Mexican revolution. He was an important Mexican writer, philosopher and politician, and one of the most influential and controversial personalities in the development of modern Mexico. His philosophy of the "cosmic race"—of a mixed, Latin American "bronze" race, which he glorified—affected all aspects of Mexican sociocultural, political and economic policies.

Margaret Huffstickler is a talented linguist, translator and musician based in North Carolina.

Two Dedicated Revisionists

Mexico's veteran investigative journalist Don Salvador Borrego—active until his recent demise at age 102—poses with personal friend Lady Michèle Renouf, a member of TBR's contributing editorial board. His landmark book, an analysis of then-current events, *Derrota Mundial* ("Worldwide Defeat"), was first published back in 1953, when the end of the war in 1945 was still fresh in people's minds. The Hungarian uprising of 1956 had not yet occurred and the other events that confirmed the defeat of Germany ended up being a defeat for the civilized world. The downfall of National Socialism enabled the USSR to grab Eastern European countries and brutally impose neo-Bolshevik Jewish communism, as he words it in his book. Don Salvador established in 1953 that victory in 1945 was not won really by the Allies. He remained active with further publications and speeches until age 102 on January 8, 2018. Lady Renouf was able to celebrate, in his presence, his 100th birthday and hear firsthand his speech and private conversation over lunch; and via video from London, to celebrate with him his 102nd birthday while he sat at his desk in Guadalajara, where he worked right up to the end. Here Don Salvador tells Lady Renouf: "Recognition is owed to the 3 million German and Waffen-SS men who gave their lives in World War II's fight against communism. In fighting and dying they bought some time for us, that we might know and defend Western civilization against the common enemy."

NOTE: This interview with the late, great Mexican Revisionist author Salvador Borrego has been translated from his masterpiece *Derrota Mundial* on the Aaargh/VHO website, where it appears as an appendix. The link at the bottom of the article leads to the former location of the Argentine nationalist website *El Nacionalista* which, we are informed, existed from 2005 to 2017 but has now been "*baneado*"—banned. The interview has appeared in Spanish on several Internet sites but with no clue as to the authorship. If any reader has this information, TBR would be delighted to give credit where credit is due. This is, to our knowledge, the interview's first appearance in English.

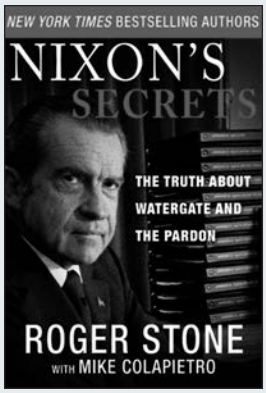

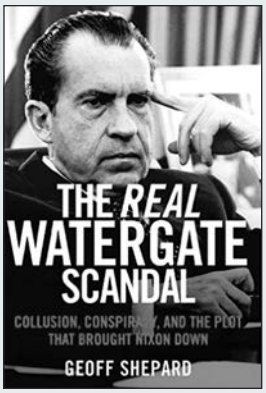

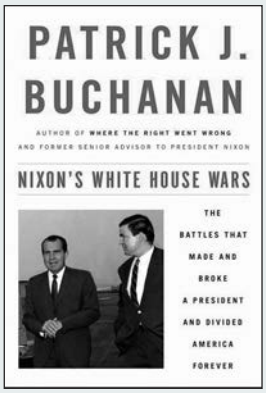

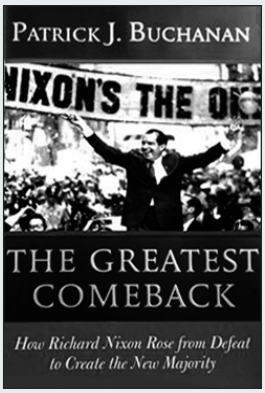

Books on Nixon & Trump

Nixon's Secrets: The Rise, Fall and Untold Truth About the President, Watergate and the Pardon

Nixon's secrets were so explosive, they saved him from prison. Learn the inside scoop on Watergate, the Ford Pardon, and the "18.5-minute gap." Roger Stone charts Nixon's rise in 1946 to the White House in 1968 after his razor-thin loss to JFK, his disastrous campaign for governor of California and the greatest comeback in American presidential history. Stone reveals how the Kennedys wiretapped Nixon's hotel room before the Nixon-Kennedy debate, and stole Nixon's medical records from his psychiatrist's office. Stone lays out how JFK runningmate LBJ stole Texas via vote fraud while Mayor Richard Daley stole Illinois, and how JFK actually lost the popular vote. Stone also looks hard at the Nixon presidency: desegregation, social programs, the war, the SALT agreement, the Six-Day War, opening China, and the disastrous decision to take America off the gold standard. Stone reveals how Nixon used the dark secrets he knew to avoid prosecution by blackmailing Gerald Ford for a pardon. Softcover, 669 pages, *$25.*

The Real Watergate Scandal: Collusion, Conspiracy and the Plot That Brought Richard Nixon Down

An aging judge about to step down. Aggressive prosecutors friendly with the judge. A disgraced president. A nation that had already made up its mind. The Watergate trials were a legal mess—and now, with the discovery of new documents that reveal shocking misconduct by prosecutors and judges alike, former Nixon staffer Geoff Shepard makes a convincing case that the wrongdoing of these trials was a bigger scandal than Watergate itself. And *Washington Post* reporters Woodward and Bernstein were right in the middle of the criminal activities. Here is an account of Watergate that does not re-crucify Nixon, but demands that the whole subject be revisited under a different, more balanced spotlight. Mr. Shepard was "in the room" every bit as much as John Dean and others, yet emerges with a different viewpoint entirely. Hardback, 385 pages, *$25.*

Nixon's White House Wars: The Battles That Made and Broke a President and Divided America Forever

From Vietnam to the opening of China to Watergate, Pat Buchanan—speechwriter and senior adviser to President Nixon—tells the untold story of Nixon's embattled White House, from its historic wins to its devastating defeats. In his inaugural address, Nixon held out a hand in friendship to both parties. But by the fall of 1969, massive demonstrations in D.C. and around the country had been mounted to break his presidency. In a brilliant appeal to the "Great Silent Majority," Nixon sent his enemies reeling. VP Spiro Agnew followed by attacking the blatant bias of the media in a speech by Buchanan. By 1970, Nixon's approval rating soared to 68%. Then the crises came, from Cambodia to Kent State to race riots and school busing. Buchanan chronicles Nixon's trip to China and the strategy that brought about Nixon's victory over George McGovern. After testifying before the Watergate Committee, Buchanan describes the grim scene at Camp David, when Nixon's staff said his presidency was over. Hardback, 448 pages, *$30.*

The Greatest Comeback: How Richard Nixon Rose from Defeat to Create the New Majority

Pat Buchanan tells the story of Nixon's resurrection from the political graveyard and his rise to the presidency. After suffering defeats in the 1960 presidential election and the 1962 California gubernatorial race, Nixon's career was declared dead. Yet, just six years after they had said he was done, Nixon would take the oath of office as president of the U.S. How did Nixon resurrect a ruined career and reunite a shattered and fractured Republican Party to capture the White House? Here's a firsthand account of those crucial years in which Nixon reversed his political fortunes during a decade marked by civil rights protests, social revolution, the Vietnam War, the assassinations of JFK, RFK and MLK, urban riots and the rise of the New Left. Softcover, 392 pages, *$24.*

ORDERING FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS: Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $4 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $6 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $8 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 S&H on orders from $75.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Send payment to AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside U.S. email Bookstore@AmericanFreePress.net for S&H.) Call toll free 1-888-699-6397 M-Thu. 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. ET.

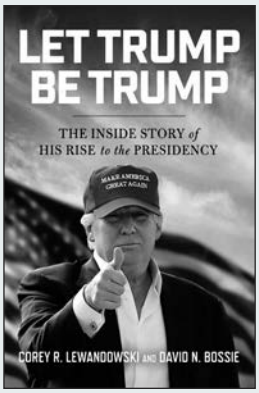

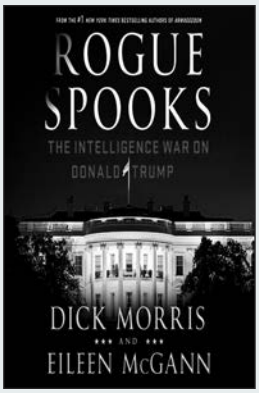

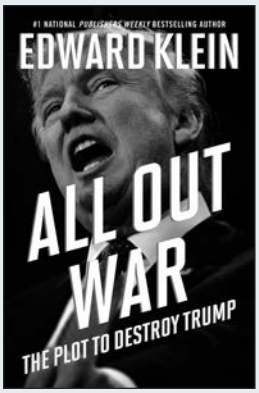

The Plot to Scapegoat Russia: How the CIA and the Deep State Have Conspired to Vilify Putin

By Dan Kovalik, introduction by David Talbot. Since 1945, the U.S. has justified numerous wars, interventions, and military build-ups based on the pretext of the Russian Red Menace, even after the Soviet Union collapsed at the end of 1991 and Russia stopped being Red. And now the specter of a Russian Menace has been raised again in the wake of Donald Trump's election. *The Plot to Scapegoat Russia* examines the recent proliferation of stories, usually from American state actors, manipulating the threat of Russia, and the long history of which this episode is but the latest chapter. It will show readers: 1) the ways in which the U.S. has needlessly provoked Russia, thereby squandering hopes for peace and cooperation; and 2) how Americans have lost out from this missed opportunity, and from decades of conflicts based upon false premises. Softcover, 240 pages, *$19*.

Let Trump Be Trump: The Inside Story of His Rise

Written by the guys in the room—two of Trump's closest campaign advisors—*Let Trump Be Trump* is the eyewitness account of the stories behind the headlines. From the Access Hollywood recording and the Clinton accusers, to one-time campaign manager Paul Manafort, to the last-moment comeback and a victory *Let Trump Be Trump* pulls back the curtain on a drama that has mesmerized the whole world—including the palace intrigues of the Mooch, Sean Spicer, Lance Preibus, Steve Bannon and more. By turns hilarious and intimate, *Let Trump Be Trump* also offers a view of Donald Trump like you've never seen him. Written by Trump's campaign manager, Corey Lewandowski, and Dave Bossie—who helped steer the last critical months of the campaign—this riveting book gives us an inside look at the Trump campaign and the presidency, so far. Hardback, 296 pages, *$27*.

Rogue Spooks: The Intelligence War on Donald Trump
Now available from AFP in book, audio CD or both!

Donald Trump's time in office has been roiled by allegations of treasonous contacts between his campaign team and the Kremlin to rig the election. These outrageous charges surfaced in the notorious "Trump Dossier," an unverified document of suspect provenance, full of wild accusations. This dossier— little more than gossip and innuendo—was compiled by Christopher Steele, a former British intelligence agent who teamed up with the FBI and anti-Trump partisans. Hillary supporters paid for Steele's work. When no news media would publish the unverified dossier, the ex-spook enlisted the help of a former UK ambassador to Russia, who arranged for a former U.S. assistant secretary of state to get it to Sen. John McCain, hoping he would bring it to FBI Director James Comey. He did just that. Comey played a critical role in the dossier going public, giving a confidential summary to President Obama and congressmen. It was immediately leaked by rogue spooks in order to destroy Trump. Working with liberal news outlets, these rogue spooks have formed a new Intel/Media Complex that threatens our democracy. Bestselling authors Dick Morris and Eileen McGann expose the false accusations against Trump, explain how leaks to the media fueled the phony scandal, and how intelligence agencies will try to use special prosecutors to oust Trump. Hardback, 288 pages, *$28*. Also in MP3 CD, listening length: 8 hours. You must have a CD player that plays MP3 format to listen to the CD! *$25*. Both products: *$49*.

All Out War: The Plot to Destroy Trump
Now available from AFP in book, audio CD or both!

By Edward Klein. All out war! That's what the media, the Democrats, and the Never-Trump Republicans are waging on the democratically elected president of the United States. With ferocity not seen since the Civil War, the Washington establishment and the radical Left are joining forces in an attempted coup d'état to overturn the will of the people and return power to the political and media elites who have never been more unhinged. In *All Out War: The Plot to Destroy Trump*, investigative reporter and national best-selling author Edward Klein reveals: How the plot to destroy Trump was initiated in the Obama White House; two exclusive FBI reports that prove the existence of "the Deep State" working against the Trump agenda, warn of ISIS ties to the anti-Trump "resistance," and highlight the danger of domestic terrorism from the anti-Trump radicals; the scandal you don't yet know about: why Hillary Clinton could still be facing investigation by the FBI. Through a variety of underhanded tactics—lies, leaks, obstruction, and violence—they are working to delegitimize Trump and drive him from office. Hardback print version book, 256 pages, *$29*—OR—Audio MP3 audio CD* read by William LeRoy, 6 hours, 47 minutes, *$25*—OR—both the book and the MP3 audio CD*: *$49*. *Must have CD player that can play MP3 CDs to listen to the audio presentation.

ORDER THESE BOOKS from American Free Press. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $4 on orders up to $25. Add $6 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $8 on orders from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 S&H on orders from $75.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Email Bookstore@ AmericanFreePress.net for foreign S&H.) Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge, M-Thu. 9-4:30 ET or mail request to AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Who Really Killed Martin Luther King?

50 years later, the public has the right to know if the feds murdered famed civil rights leader

What really happened a half-century ago with the murder of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr.? The FBI was far more involved than just with the cover-up. An active participant blew the whistle on the Deep State agency 30 years later.

By Pat Shannan

April 4, 2018 marks the 50th anniversary of the slaying of the then 39-year-old civil rights leader born as Michael King Jr. His daddy was an Atlanta church pastor who in 1935 changed his name from Michael King Sr. to Martin Luther King Sr., and that of his then six-year-old son to "Martin Luther King Jr." Martin Jr. grew up to become an ordained minister himself and also the point man for the fledgling civil rights movement in 1955. After a sluggish start, the movement grew exponentially during the following decade, culminating with the murder of Martin Luther King Jr. 50 years ago.

That year, Dr. King and Sen. Robert Kennedy were murdered only two months apart—April 4 in Memphis and the election night of June 4 in Los Angeles respectively. The railroading of James Earl Ray in the first case became so obvious a blind man could see it,[1] and further investigation showed that somebody in addition to Sirhan Sirhan had been firing a weapon at the New York senator who was about to get the Democratic nomination for president. Either someone else was shooting or Sirhan performed the magical feat of firing his eight-shot revolver at least 11 times without reloading. [See more on this murder by law enforcement on page 58 of this issue.—Ed.]

James Earl Ray is shown in a Bureau of Prisons mug shot in July 1955. Ray, 27 at the time, was locked up in Leavenworth for stealing and forging postal money orders.

Before proceeding, let us check out this quote by Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (1828): "The truth must be repeated again and again, because error is constantly being preached around us, and not only by isolated individuals but by the majority. In the newspapers and encyclopedias, in the schools and universities, everywhere error is dominant, securely and comfortably ensconced in public opinion, which is on its side."

When M.L. King was murdered on April 4, the now-common pattern of semi-honest news reporting, followed by a bogus FBI "correction," came to be obvious in Memphis, and once again witnesses had to be intimidated in order for their testimony to change. For instance, the witnesses inside Canipe Amusement Shop (next door to the cheap hotel where James

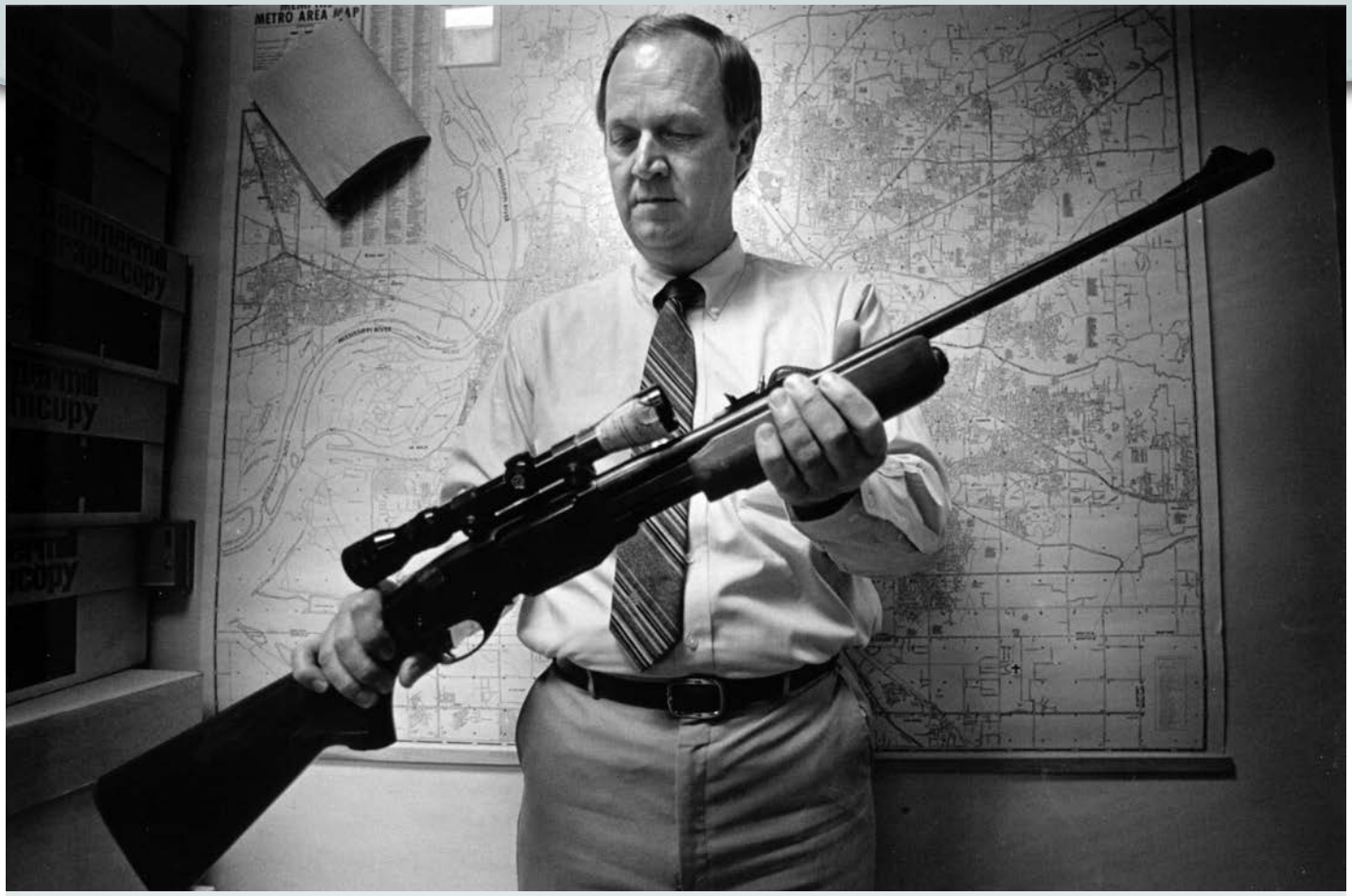

Ben Holley, then-supervisor of the Tennessee state property and evidence room, holds the Remington 30.06 rifle used by James Earl Ray in the April 4, 1968 slaying of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. Amazingly, however, the ballistics tests conducted years later proved that bullets fired from the rifle used to convict Ray did not match the bullet that ended the life of MLK. But with the complicity of the Ministry of Truth (ABC, CBS, NBC and the print media), the people were never informed of this very important fact. Ray denied he had shot King until the very end. He died in prison in 1998 after fighting his conviction for decades. MICHAEL MCMULLAN/THE COMMERCIAL APPEAL/ZUMAPRESS.COM

Earl Ray and an undercover FBI agent known to him only as "Raoul" were staying) said they saw two men jump into a white Mustang and speed away from the scene after dropping the bag of evidence in their doorway. This eyewitness report would coincide with Jim Green's story that follows, which tells us exactly who these two men were. However, the FBI soon changed its reports to read that only one man (Ray, of course) was rushing from the scene.

In only five minutes, the police conveniently found a .30-06 hunting rifle wrapped in a bundle at Canipe's front door, a shop next to the rooming house. Along with the rifle were found a pair of binoculars, two unopened beer cans with Ray's fingerprints, a tack hammer and pliers, a shaving kit, a hairbrush, a pair of men's shorts and undershirt, the April 4 issue of the Memphis *Commercial Appeal* and a radio with the number 00416 (Ray's inmate number at the Missouri State Penitentiary) etched on it. The dumbest cop on the planet could see it was planted evidence.

Two weeks later the fingerprints on the rifle were identified as belonging to James Earl Ray. The largest FBI manhunt ever began, and, on June 8, 1968, Ray was apprehended at London's Heathrow Airport as he prepared to go to Brussels. This was the official story for the world to read and know. What follows is what we were not allowed to know, because the controlled mass media were soon reporting only what was learned from the FBI.

JAMES EARL RAY & 'RAOUL'

However, while Ray, as an escaped convict from the Missouri State Penitentiary, was an ideal patsy, he always had been nothing but a petty thief who had never committed a violent crime in his life and had no his-

tory of any racial hatred. Ray, it was learned much later from his brother John, was allowed to escape in the back of a bread truck. Upon reaching a main road and out of sight of anyone, Ray jumped out, and John, following closely in his car, picked up his brother and took him to his home in East St. Louis, Illinois "for about 30 days." This was in late April of 1967, some 50 weeks before the King murder the following April. But who other than a prison official or the FBI could have told John where to be waiting and when? From James's own words from his book edited and published by Tupper Saussy, *Tennessee Waltz*, he told us of his association with the plotters and how it came about.

In June, Ray made his way to Chicago,[2] where he bought an old Chrysler for $100, with cash presumably supplied by his brother, but before two weeks had passed, the Chrysler fizzled out; he sold it for $40 and bought a 1962 Plymouth for $200. (This was learned from the FBI documents described in the footnote.) From there he went to Detroit, crossed the border into Canada and spent a night in Toronto, where he somehow sought out pieces of phony ID of four men who looked somewhat like him, such as "John Willard," who would later check into the flophouse at 422 South Main in Memphis. (James claimed that he chose these at random from a Toronto telephone book, but the astronomical odds against such a thing made his claim preposterous.) It was "Harvey Lowmeyer" who would purchase the 30.06 rifle later in Birmingham, even though Ray was spending most of his days under another name from the Canadian list, "Eric Starvo Galt." After the murder, "Ramon George Sneyd" acquired a passport and traveled to Europe, where he was captured two months later.

From Toronto, Ray made his way to Montreal, a place where he had spent some time committing petty crimes in 1959. There in only two days he managed to meet and befriend the elusive "Raoul," who told James he could use him in a smuggling operation. It was the initial contact of a frame-up that would last for nine months until the following April 4.

"Raoul" had cash, and James needed that. "Raoul" bought him a white Mustang, took him to New Orleans, sent him to Acapulco, and paid for some plastic surgery in Los Angeles to round out some of his pointy features in order that he look more like the ID pictures of Galt, Willard *et al.* James stayed in touch through a "504" area code in New Orleans.

The following March, "Raoul" had Ray drive the Mustang back across the country from Los Angeles to New Orleans. From there the two rode together to Birmingham, Alabama to purchase a rifle.

Another incident illuminating the obvious set-up of Ray took place at the Aeromarine Sports Supply Shop in Birmingham. "Raoul" stayed in the motel and told Ray to go buy a "good deer rifle," handing him several hundred dollars. When he arrived at the sports supply shop, Ray told the salesman that he wanted to buy a gift for his brother-in-law and purchased a Winchester .270 and returned to the motel. "Raoul" immediately began to complain that this was inadequate and a weapon with "a larger bore" was required. Ray flung him a catalog and told him to pick one out because he did not know anything about firearms.

The next day James returned to Aeromarine Supply and asked to exchange the new rifle for one of a larger caliber. The salesman remembered telling him, "You tell your brother-in-law that this gun [the Winchester] will bring down any deer in Alabama."

He did, however, agree to take it back and sell James a Remington semiautomatic 30.06.

The obvious real purpose of this exercise was not to exchange a perfectly good murder weapon for another but to make certain that the Aeromarine salesman would not forget one James Earl Ray. We are talking about an eventual shot in Memphis that would take place from only 210 feet away. A K-mart .22 rifle could have performed it successfully.

The trap was set, and, as the world now knows, Ray had fallen right into it.

In November of 2000, this writer was in Dallas for the annual JFK conferences and recognized Jerry Ray, James Earl's brother, from his pictures. He was sitting at a table in the Adolphus Hotel bar with a man he introduced as Jim Green. Jim's story so fascinated me that I later visited him at his home in Hudson, Florida, took pictures of the real weapon that killed Martin Luther King, and later met with him and Lyndon Barsten, at the murder scene in Memphis, along with Tupper Saussy to film the long story.

Green's story can hardly be told in a nutshell, but we shall try here with a "condensed version" of the more detailed report as recorded (but never published) in the Saussy documentary.

James Cooper Green was born in 1947 and became a car thief for the St. Louis mob before he reached the age of majority. In 1968, he had known "Raoul" for a couple of years, but at the time knew him as an FBI agent and only as "Paul." Earlier in the game, Paul had shown Jim his FBI credentials briefly and too quickly for him to see and remember the last name.[3] In any case, Paul/Raoul was calling all the shots (no pun intended) for months prior to the King murder. He had been leading the patsy, James Earl Ray, around on a money leash since July of the

previous year, when they "accidentally" met in a Canadian bar.

With an FBI agent in charge of the set-up, a local police detective placed in position to murder the patsy, and mob thugs used as the trigger men on the targets, this whole scenario typifies an FBI black operation. J. Edgar Hoover and his FBI always utilized outside help for their dirty work. In case anyone were ever caught red handed, the agency would not be implicated. (Hoover took gifts from Mafia dons for decades while publicly denying even the existence of such "families.")

On the day of the murder, Green and a confederate named Butch Collier—a Caruthersville, Missouri policeman and longtime bad boy with Green in his youth—had collected $5,000 (with five grand more to come following completion of the operation) to handle the assassination of King. Collier, stationed in the brush down the hill from the backside of the flophouse hotel where Raoul and James Earl Ray were checked in, would be the shooter (and Jim Green said that indeed he was), and Green was to be the "protector." He was stationed on a rooftop two blocks south of the flophouse. His assignment was to shoot and kill Ray in the event that Memphis police detective John Talley failed to do so.

Green was armed with a .357 rifle to match the slugs in the .357 magnum pistol carried by Talley, who was stationed at the corner west of the fire station, waiting and prepared to shoot and kill Ray.

Here was the ploy: Raoul had instructed James, because they "would need some travel money," to go downstairs and stick up Jim's Grill to obtain some cash. Then Ray was to walk south on Main Street for three blocks to the Arcade Restaurant, where he and Raoul could meet up shortly.

It was a set-up within a set-up, and Ray either recognized it or just was not up to the task; but in either case, he did not participate. He left the flophouse at 5:50 p.m., but instead of pulling the armed robbery as instructed, he got into his Mustang and calmly drove away—not with a hurried exit with screeching tires, as described by the news media and falsified FBI 302 reports, but without incident. Green said that he witnessed this from his rooftop perch two blocks away, while Talley waited on the street corner below. Because Ray went the other way, neither Green nor Talley would fire a shot.

A few minutes later, after Collier had delivered the fatal bullet to King (Green heard it but could not see the results from his perch) and Raoul had posed as the bathroom shooter, the second Mustang indeed did leave the area at a high rate of speed, but not with only one person inside, as so deftly twisted by the FBI reports (after multiple witnesses said there were two in the "white Mustang") but with Raoul and Butch Collier, as witnessed by Jim Green from the rooftop. The Canipe Amusement Company employees didn't lie, but the FBI falsified the statements to fit the official story.

Jim Green spent the last half of his life as a schoolteacher and coach and raising a family. A smoker who wouldn't quit, even after he got sick, he died of cancer in May 2003. He had told me that Butch Collier had died about 10 years earlier of cancer. He never learned what had happened to Raoul/Paul but was certain that he was an FBI agent and that he was the one in the bathroom[4] of the flophouse who had run down the hall after the shooting, had been seen by Grace Stephens, had stuffed the duffle bag with the rifle and Ray's other possessions and dumped it on the street a minute later.

The Truth About the Fatal Bullet

While the official story had it that Martin Luther King had been shot with the 30.06 bought by James Earl Ray in Birmingham, the FBI claimed that the slug removed from King's neck was too mutilated to test for ballistics. However, John Billings Jr., a licensed private investigator in Memphis, told us in 2001 that, in 1968, when he was a part-time surgical assistant while attending Memphis State University, he was on duty when the call came in about the shooting at the Lorraine Motel. He helped unload the dying Dr. King at the hospital, witnessed his death and stood by at the autopsy. Totally disputing the official story, Billings said the bullet removed from King's body was not damaged at all and was in perfect condition to be tested for ballistics.

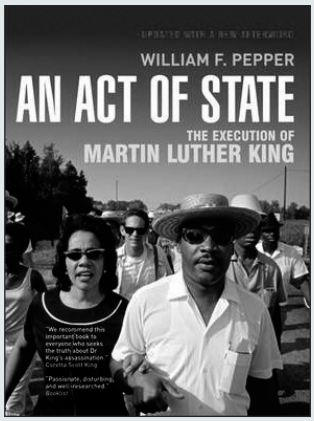

An Act of State

The Execution of Martin Luther King

On April 4, 1968, Martin Luther King was in Memphis supporting a worker strike. By nightfall, army snipers were in position, military officers were on a nearby roof with cameras, and an accomplice had been paid to remove the gun after the fatal shot was fired. When the dust had settled, King had been hit and a clean-up operation was set in motion—James Earl Ray was framed, the crime scene was destroyed, and witnesses were killed. William Pepper, attorney and friend of King, has conducted a 30-year investigation into his assassination. In 1999, several conspirators were brought to trial in a civil action suit on behalf of the King family. Seventy witnesses set out the details of a conspiracy that involved J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI, Richard Helms and the CIA, the military, Memphis police, and organized crime. The jury took an hour to find for the King family. In *An Act of State*, you finally have the truth before you—how the U.S. government shut down a movement for social change by stopping its leader dead in his tracks. Get William Pepper's *tour de force* (softcover, 350 pages, ***$22*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.) from AFP Bookstore. Send cash, check, or money order to AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, Md., 20774, or call AFP toll free at 1-888 699-6397 to charge

"I saw him do it," Jim said, speaking of the dumping of evidence and his grandstand seat on the rooftop only a block away.

A few minutes later, Butch Collier picked Jim up at the vacant building and drove the two of them back to Caruthersville, Missouri. Jim kept the murder weapon at a trusted friend's house for 29 years before retrieving it and allowing this writer to see the weapon personally.

Ray told the sequel to this in his book *Tennessee Waltz*, published by Tupper Saussy in 1987, just before Saussy was forced to go underground for more than 10 years out of fear for his own life.[5]

Ray had said he heard the news on the car radio and beat a path to Atlanta and caught a bus to Toronto. However, New Orleans D.A. Jim Garrison, during his post-JFK assassination probe, managed to get a video interview with a CIA operative named Jules Ricco Kimble from federal prison (where he is serving two life sentences for murder), wherein Kimble said that he was the pilot who flew Ray to Canada out of Charley Brown Airport on Atlanta's west side. Garrison later said that everything Kimble ever told him proved to be true. It appears that Kimble may have been one of the players that Ray thought he was protecting.

As mentioned, Jim Green's revelation fit too many pieces (confirmed with the FBI's own documents) to have been contrived from his imagination. He had told it to one official long before James Earl Ray told his story in *Tennessee Waltz*, which Green did not read until 1998, after he had begun his own book. Jim Green had attempted to "clear his soul" as far back as 1973, when he told journalist Kay Black of the *Memphis Press-Scimitar* the same story printed here but with fewer details. It was never published but frightened Ms. Black enough for her to report it to law enforcement authorities. This led to Green's appearance in front of the House Select Committee on Assassinations in 1976. There his testimony was obliterated from the record and never made public. So much for government inquiries.

The King assassination was every bit as much a Deep State hit job as those of both Kennedys and several more that would come in the future.

The purpose of the resurrection of these old cases here is not to attempt to solve them (this has already been done to a conclusive point many times through the years) but to point out that the real culprits—certain agencies of the federal government—could not get away with these crimes without a culpable and cooperative news media assisting in the deception. And when the criminal gets to "investigate" his own crimes, the people will never learn the truth. ❖

> "Jim kept the murder weapon at a friend's house for 29 years before retrieving it.

ENDNOTES:

1 When Mrs. Grace Stephens said that it definitely was not accused King assassin James Earl Ray that she saw running down the hallway in the cheap hotel where she lived, authorities swept her up the next day and hauled her away to an insane asylum, unbeknownst to her family. She did not surface for 10 years. This helped prevent anyone else from coming forward to dispute the official narrative.

2 Three decades later, indefatigable researcher Lyndon Barsten of Minneapolis unearthed an FBI "302" form (via Freedom of Information Act) written by an agent stalking

Ray and pinpointing his presence in Chicago. The significance is that here was documentation that the FBI had the whereabouts of a known fugitive but failed to contact Missouri authorities. Ray's fingerprint card was found altered with bogus prints in order that he not be arrested should he be detained at a traffic stop. Both of these facts indicate that not only was Ray being set up as the chosen "patsy," but that the FBI was playing the lead role. It also led many to believe later, even Ray himself, that his "escape" was actually allowed by the authorities. A year after publishing this documented information, Barsten was intimidated into silence, refusing all telephone interviews, and never wrote about it again.

3 Ray had speculated in his book that Raoul "might have been" the lead marching tramp seen being arrested in the famous news pictures from the streets of Dallas taken less than an hour after the JFK assassination. However, when we showed it to Green, he said that the mystery man was not the FBI man Paul (Raoul).

4 The evidence shows that it was "Raoul" in the bathroom. He was there but never fired a shot. The ploy was only to further that deception of Ray being the killer.

5 Saussy was frightened and fled because Ray warned that the government would murder him. The book was commandeered by a major publishing house that changed its title to *Who Killed Martin Luther King?* and replaced Saussy's brilliant prologue and epilog with a piece from Jesse Jackson, whom Jim Green later implicated as one of the FBI informants. See *I Rode with Tupper*, the story of my 25-year association with this remarkable man, including being his trusted friend and confidant during the decade he was on the lam. It is available from AFP Bookstore at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Pat Shannan is a freelance writer and editor as well as a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board. He is also the author of several videos and books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*, in which Shannan tackles some of the biggest conspiracies and cover-ups in American history. This 280-page softcover book is available from AFP Bookstore at $25 plus $4 S&H in the U.S. Please call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to reserve or send payment to AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order the book online at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Deep State Implicated in Murder of Rev. Martin Luther King

Lyndon Barsten's detailed research shows powerful evidence implicating the FBI in a Deep State plot:

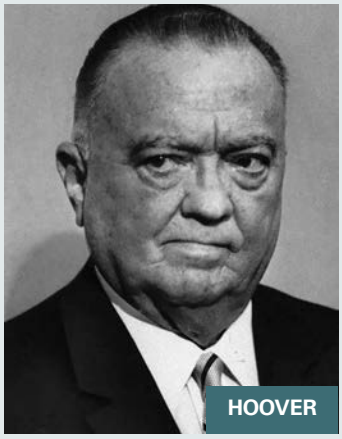
HOOVER

1 In late 1964, J. Edgar Hoover's FBI had tried to get King to commit suicide prior to his departing to Europe to claim his Nobel Peace Prize. This was accomplished by sending an alleged surveillance tape of King in an extramarital sexual relation to the SCLC with a letter warning that all would become public if King didn't kill himself prior to his collecting his Nobel Prize.

2 Lab work at FBI headquarters relating to the murder of King was dreadfully inadequate. The Remington 30.06 rifle purchased by Ray in Birmingham and deposited at the scene of the crime was not even swabbed to see if it had been fired. Today it still remains as the "official" murder weapon of the MURKIN ["Murder of King"—Ed.] case. Yet, for some reason, this test was run on even the rifle James Earl Ray had returned to Aeromarine Supply in Birmingham in exchange for the Remington prior to the murder.

3 Atlanta FBI informant J.C. Hardin is documented in the MURKIN file as contacting James Earl Ray in Los Angeles just prior to Ray's packing up and heading east to Atlanta and Memphis, which showed more FBI foreknowledge.

4 On March 29, the FBI, through its friendly press contacts, placed King in the open and insecure Lorraine Motel by criticizing him in the press for patronizing "white-owned hotels."

5 Journalist Louis Lomax, who later died in a mysterious car crash, was investigating Dr. King's death when visited by two FBI men who instructed him to abruptly end the series of articles he was producing. Lomax, described as being "no good" in an FBI memo (HQ 44-38861-3196), was a highly respected journalist. It was Lomax who uncovered the deception of the false fingerprints sent out by Jefferson City for escaped prisoner Ray. This strongly suggests the duplicity of both state and federal agencies in the ploy.

GIANCANA

The intelligence community's relationship with the mob and union racketeers, as described by Jim Green, is highly documented in the post-WWII era. Chicago mob boss Sam Giancana often described the CIA and his organization as "two sides of the same coin." ❖

World History
AS IT SHOULD BE TOLD

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

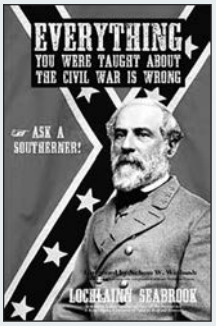

This book is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20*.

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

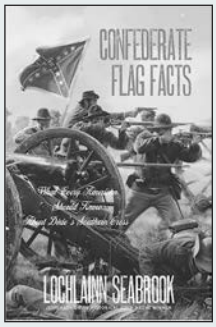

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and real American freedom. More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is—or should be—proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South, political correctness movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered, setting the record straight on Southern history along the way. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22*.

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

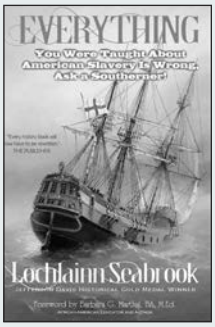

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Hundreds more uncensored facts. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29*.

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

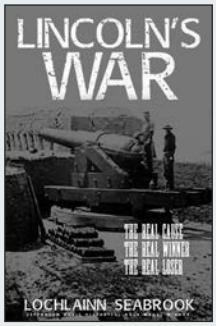

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the vicious war between liberals and conservatives way back in the 1860s. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost the devastating conflict, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives and their futures to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Abraham Lincoln was justified in killing a million people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? We are fighting the same war today! Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21*.

The Stories of Our Pioneers

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few we are sure you have never heard of. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40***.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

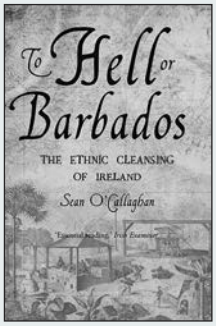

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. A detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, ***$23***.

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against POWs During the War of 1812

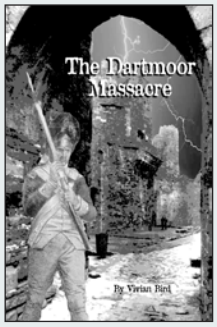

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score of helpless men that were wantonly wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured, however. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could even produce a body count! This fascinating little book also includes a list of those killed and wounded and how they died, the ships from which almost all of the American sailors were impressed by the Royal Navy, depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides, little-known details of the massacre, the tale of French POWs, photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $***13. Now just $5 while supplies last***!! A steal at that price.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

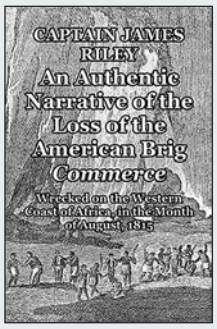

By Capt. James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American ship's crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after the ship and crew were wrecked on that continent's forbidding northwest coast. This account has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, near-deadly sunburns and starvation (several of Riley's men lost 100 pounds). Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. This valuable account recounts a part of history that is now suppressed or ignored. This account of slavery and death was so influential that Abe Lincoln included it in his 1860 campaign biography. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, ***$15***.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

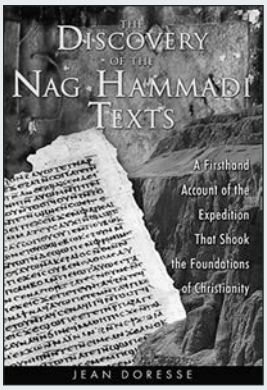

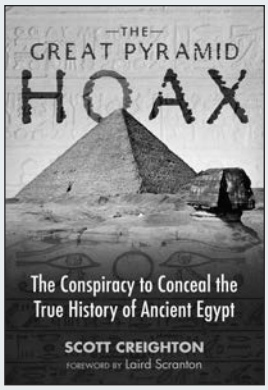

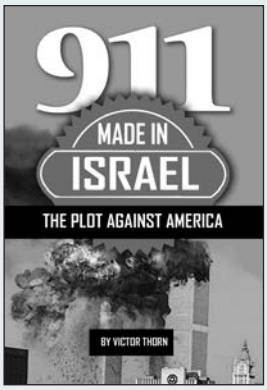

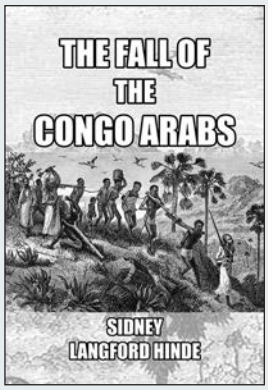

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, was discovered in the late 1940s in Chenoboskion, a remote hamlet in upper Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this archeological find, believed by many scholars to surpass the Dead Sea Scrolls in importance. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. 40,000 copies sold of earlier editions. Sheds new light on the vanished world in which Christianity was born. The author was in the party that discovered these ancient Coptic documents. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, *$20.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals forgery instructions to his two assistants, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analysis of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens long-standing questions about the Great Pyramid's true age, who really built it and why. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the Sept. 11, 2001 Terrorist Attack

By Victor Thorn. This is the book that many influential 9/11 organizations and individuals don't want you to read or talk about. This is the book the ADL doesn't want you to read or talk about. They describe it as "preposterous," simply because the evidence compiled points a finger at Israel as a major player in the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attack on America. But facts are facts; we do not control where they lead. We already know why 9/11 was done, and that the WTC towers were demolished. But most everyone wants to shy away from *who* ultimately did 9/11. In the author's opinion, the nation of Israel played a central role in the 9/11 terrorist attack and he presents his body of evidence in the pages of *9/11 Evil.* Softcover, 123 pages, #789, *$15.*

9/11: Made in Israel—The Plot Against America

What this Victor Thorn book makes clear, and what many 9/11 "truthers" don't know, is that a massive deception and cover-up exists not only in the mainstream media, but in the so-called 9/11 truth movement as well. It is true that 9/11 was an "inside" job, and criminal elements within the U.S. government were undoubtedly involved. But 9/11 was much more. It was an "outside" job also, ultimately facilitated by multiple, well-coordinated Zionist and Jewish factions. Who benefited from the attacks on 9/11? Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said, "We [Israelis] are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon." Considering the fact that the rogue state of Israel has a prior criminal record of perpetrating just such a crime—the June 8, 1967 attack on the USS *Liberty*—the line of questioning in this case is clear: "Was 9/11 made in Israel?" Softcover, 138 pages, #788, *$15.*

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized, and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre, provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Jewitt's life was spared by the Indian chief Maquina, who realized that it was useful to have an armorer slave who could repair the European weapons which had fallen into Indian hands. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording everyday details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape

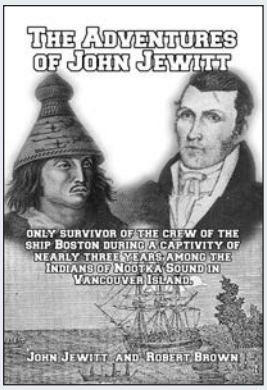

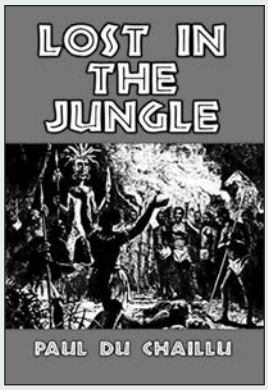

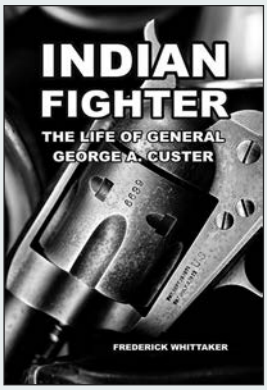

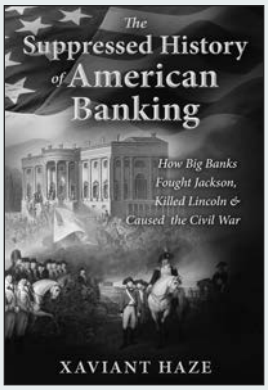

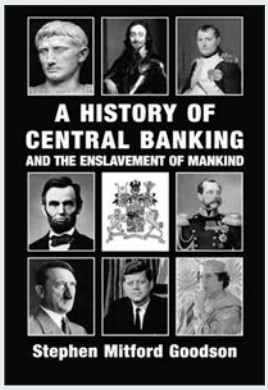

make for a riveting adventure story. John Jewitt (1783–1821) first went to sea in 1802 as an armorer with the *Boston*, which was supposed to be on a round-the-world trip. His journal was first published in 1807. Robert Brown (1842–1895) was a Scottish scientist who traveled extensively on expeditions around the New World, and who published dozens of works on the botany, ornithology, geology, and geography of the areas he explored. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into North Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

The third classic study of African wildlife, culture, and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and African pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country and Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture, and environment which existed at this time. This work is particularly valuable as it shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a white man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box, and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him as king. This is truly a story of how a white man went where no European had ever gone before. This book is another eye-opening account of Africa in its natural state, and contains many sobering lessons applicable to the present-day—if the reader has the vision to see and understand. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's best "Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

Suppressed History of American Banking: How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln, and Caused the Civil War

In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of the central bank. The author explains how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into civil war. Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, *$16.*

A History of Central Banking & the Enslavement of Mankind

By Stephen M. Goodson. This volume focuses upon the role of banking and money in history from ancient times to the present. The role of moneylenders in history has been called the "hidden hand." It is the power to create, lend and accumulate interest on "credit," and then re-lend that interest for further interest, in perpetuity. Somehow, however, the moneylenders have persuaded governments that banking is best left to private interests. Wars, revolutions, depressions, recessions and social upheavals have been directly related to the efforts of these moneylenders to retain and extend their power and profits. When anything has threatened their scam, they respond with war and revolution. Softcover, 226 pages, #783, *$20.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Order any of the above using the form found on page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Secession & the Law of God

Was the secession of the Southern states treason? Not according to the Bible, says Pastor Ed DeVries, a member of TBR's contributing board of editors. This is the first of a three-part series and this article examines the concept of secession from a religious, biblical viewpoint.

For many Americans, talk about secession evokes images of the "Civil War." As a result, such conversations are often emotionally linked to slavery, treason, or even anarchy. That the word "secession" is viewed so negatively should be surprising since the United States of America was actually born in an act of secession. The Declaration of Independence is itself a secession document, whereby the American colonists "… dissolve the Political Bands which have connected them with another [people]."

By Pastor Edward DeVries

George Washington, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson and all the Founding Fathers were secessionists. Americans should be the last people in the world embarrassed by the thought of secession. So why are so many offended by the term?

To understand why the very mention of the word "secession" makes so many nervous, we need to understand that secession is a word whose meaning has been changed. After their defeat of the Southern States, the Yankees changed the definition of the word "secession," in the late 19th century, giving it a purely political definition. But it was not always a strictly political term. Originally, secession was an ecclesiastical word derived from the Latin *secedere*. Its meaning was merely an act of withdrawal from fellowship or from communion. The word was also used to describe the idea of the soul "seceding" or departing from the body at death.

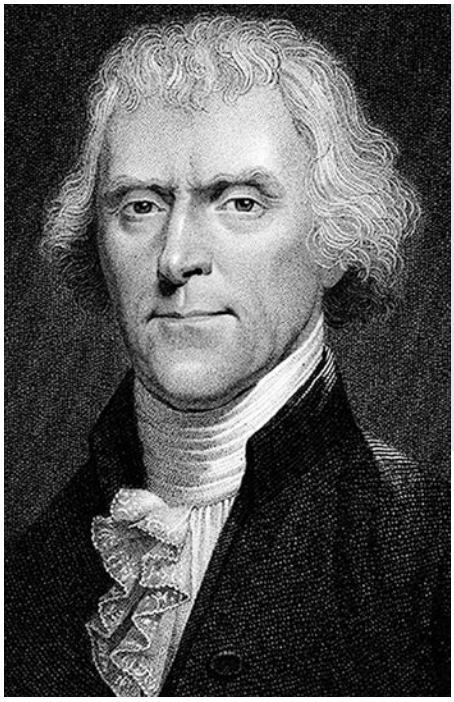

Thomas Jefferson thought secession was legal. He envisioned a possible future split-up of the United States—not into North and South, but East and West. He wrote: "The future inhabitants of the Atlantic and Mississippi states will be our sons. We leave them in distinct but bordering establishments. We think we see their happiness in their union, and we wish it."

The first time the word was used to describe the act of a group removing or freeing themselves from one jurisdiction in order to establish another was in 1733 when the Scottish Church, or Kirk of Scotland [Calvinist and Presbyterian—Ed.], split. Those who left called them-

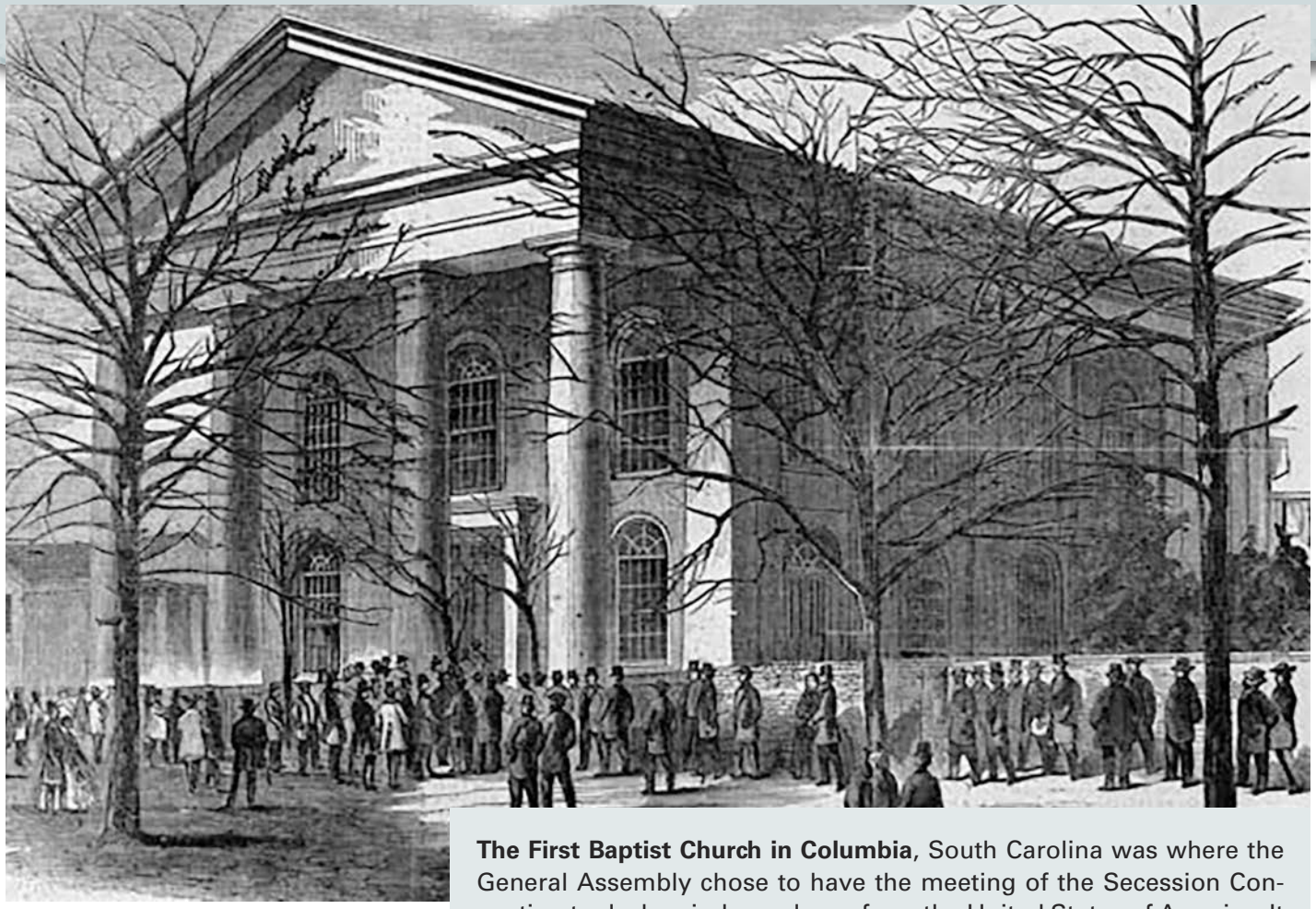

The First Baptist Church in Columbia, South Carolina was where the General Assembly chose to have the meeting of the Secession Convention to declare independence from the United States of America. It was a foregone conclusion—South Carolina had already warned that if the Republicans won the presidency, they would have to use their right to withdraw from the union. The convention passed unanimously a resolution to secede. There being an epidemic of smallpox in Columbia at that time, they adjourned to Charleston, and formed several committees, including one to draft an ordinance of secession. On December 20, 1860, the ordinance was voted on: yeas 169, nays 0.

selves "seceders," and their church the "Secession Church." This was also the first time that the words acquire substantial moral connotations. To be a "seceder" was a good thing.

Though not "political," this religious or ecclesiastical phraseology was familiar to an American Protestant culture for over a century, before it began to take on political connotations. The Oxford English Dictionary claims the first political use of the word secession in an 1825 statement by Thomas Jefferson declaring that the American colonies had seceded from the British Union.

There were, however, others who had used the word "secession" throughout the entire antebellum period, both North and South, as various states considered withdrawal from the federal union at different times in our nation's history.

Surprisingly, the states that most often considered secession were in New England, such as Massachusetts's threat to secede in 1803 over the Louisiana Purchase. Secession was discussed again in 1808 over the embargo of British trade, and then in 1814-1815 there was the Hartford Convention. Subsequent secession threats by non-Southern States would arise in 1843 over the annexation of Texas and in 1847 over the Mexican War. As soon as the states had ratified the Constitution they were already debating the legal and moral conditions a state would have to satisfy in order to withdraw from the union. For 70 years before the War for Southern Independence these debates had hammered out and given considerable legal refinement to the word secession. The result was the transformation of the term secession from an ecclesiastical term that one simply believed into a political act that one could be for or against.

To understand why our nation's founders, and those of the Southern Confederacy, chose to describe their actions using ecclesiastical or religious language we need to examine

secession's biblical roots. They come from I Kings 12:13-15, which says:

> And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him; And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, my father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

And then in I Kings 12:20 the Bible says:

> And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

Working our way backward from these Bible passages, just previously the biblical narrative states God Himself established the nation of Israel. When He did, He ordered it be divided into 12 tribes, much like in the days before the United States, British North America was 13 colonies.

Just prior to I Kings chapter 12, the king of Israel was the famed wise man Solomon. Upon Solomon's death, his son Rehoboam becomes the new king, and that is what brings us to our story.

Rehoboam's first official act as king is to form two advisory committees. One of these committees is composed of the older and wiser men who had previously served as a cabinet to his father, the other committee being composed of younger men who would advise the new king on the same matters.

The Elders of the nation warned Rehoboam that toward the end of his life, King Solomon had raised the taxes too high and had also implemented excessive and unnecessary regulations (sound familiar?). As a result, the people were protesting and were hoping to find redress in the policies of a new king. Their advice was that if Rehoboam would lower the taxes and lighten the burden on the people, they would love him and serve him.

Jeroboam I became the first king of the northern Kingdom of Israel after the revolt of the 10 northern Israelite tribes against Rehoboam.

Then Rehoboam brought in the young men and asked them the same questions. They advised the new king that his father had been too soft. They told Rehoboam that if the people wanted to complain he should give them something to complain about. Their advice to the king was that he should raise taxes and increase regulations.

King Rehoboam made the mistake of following the counsel of his younger advisors. He overworked the people. He overtaxed the people. He oppressed the people. As a result, 10 of the 12 tribes of Israel voted to impeach Rehoboam as king, electing Jeroboam the son of Nebat to govern in his place.

But the vote was not unanimous. The tribe of Judah supported Rehoboam, or at least they were firm in their conviction that the throne could only be occupied by a descendent of King David. Jeroboam, as the son of Nebat, was not one of David's descendants. Rehoboam, as the son of Solomon, was King David's grandson. This is the origin of the political doctrine of the Divine Right of Kings (a subject for a different article).

Believing that Rehoboam was their king by divine right, the tribe of Judah seceded from the nation of Israel and formed a new nation of Judah. After the secession, Jeroboam was the king of Israel, and Rehoboam was the king of the new nation that was formed, the nation of Judah.

Inconveniently, Jerusalem, the capital of old Israel, just happened to be located in that territorial body that belonged to the new nation of Judah (including the Benjaminites).

When Judah became a separate and independent nation, when Judah seceded from Israel, did the 10 tribes of the nation of Israel send an army of invasion into Judah?

Did any Israelite officials tell the Judahites: "No, you cannot leave our union. Our capital is in your state or tribe and we have to have it. You are just going to have to toe the line to save the union"?

No. That did not happen at all.

Instead, what did the nation of Israel do?

Jeroboam built a new capital for Israel in Secham and then another,

in Penuel. Also remember that Israel of old was a theocracy, and the temple was in Jerusalem. So when the new seat of worship was finally built in Bethel it became the final political capital as well.

For those who have attended church or heard a preacher sermonize about the northern kingdom of Israel or the southern kingdom, this is why they refer to them in those terms, because there was a successful secession movement in the Bible.

But as we know, not everything in the Bible was holy. Not everything was ordained by God. Many things in scripture are described as sinful. In this case, secession was not only described and documented in scripture; we read that the secession of Judah from Israel and the division of one nation into two was ordained of God. I Kings 12:24 says that it was done "according to the word of the Lord."

Back in I Kings 11:31-32, the Bible says:

> [F]or thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give 10 tribes to thee: (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

So God had actually willed this secession and God Himself had given secession to His people as a means to redress their grievances with a tyrannical government.

Our Founding Fathers, and the Fathers of the Southern Confederacy, were students of the Bible, and they fully understood this. That is why the Declaration of Independence was not just a secessionist document. It was also a prayer. While mailed to King George of England, the Declaration of Independence was actually addressed to, "the Supreme Judge of the world." The colonists had repeatedly petitioned the king. Each time, he, like Rehoboam, only increased their burden. So, believing God had not only created the planet and the people, but also the law and morality itself, they appealed to God and to His law, which gave secession as a proper means whereby a people could free themselves from oppressive and tyrannical government.

This is why the declaration begins by declaring that the rights of men come not from the crown, but rather from the "Creator," and appeals not to the king but rather to the "Laws of Nature and of Nature's God."

James 4:12 tells us that, "There is one lawgiver," and according to Isaiah 33:22, that one lawgiver is God. So it was to God, and to His law, that the secessionists appealed, both in 1776 and again in 1861.

I hope that this brief examination of the biblical roots of secession has helped you to better understand the thinking of the founders and of the antebellum Southerners. In the next article we will take a closer look at the development and evolution of secession in North America as a legal doctrine, with special emphasis on why the Southerners believed themselves to have every right, not just biblically, but also constitutionally, to secede from the United States and to form a separate and distinct nation. ❖

A pastor and in-demand traveling speaker, ***Dr. Edward DeVries*** is the editor of the Dixie Heritage Newsletter and a contributing editor at The Barnes Review. He is the author of 30 books including the two-volume *Glory in Grey*. Some of his other titles include *Sacred Honor*, *The Truth About the Confederate Battle Flag*, *Prayer is Simple*, *Every Member a Minister* and *Coaching Youth Baseball the Right Way*. He is also the host of The Barnes Review Radio's "Dixie Heritage Hour." Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.com.

The voice of Southern life & culture . . .

the Free Magnolia

The premier Southern Nationalist periodical for straight, white gentiles

The Free Magnolia is published by the League of the South (LOS). The League is a present- and future-oriented Southern Nationalist organization that seeks the survival, well being and independence of the Southern people. We stand for our Faith, Family, and Folk living in freedom and prosperity on the lands of our forefathers. If this vision of a free and independent South appeals to you, join us in our struggle.

—Michael Hill, President

Find out more at:

League of the South
Post Office Box 760
Killen, Alabama 35645

1-800-888-3163
(256) 757-6789

www.LeagueoftheSouth.com

EUROHISTORY BOOKS

Kursk: The German View—Firsthand Accounts of the German Commanders in Largest Tank Battle

By Steven H. Newton. The Battle of Kursk, fought in the summer of 1943, involved 6,000 German and Soviet armored vehicles, making it the biggest tank battle of all time and possibly the largest battle of any kind. Students of military history have long recognized the importance of Kursk, yet, amazingly, the German view of the battle has been ignored. Steven H. Newton now offers you a new and unprecedented picture of German strategy and operations from translated staff reports, supplemented by Newton's commentary and original research, which challenges a number of widely accepted ideas about this pivotal battle, which was Soviet propaganda. Hardcover, 592 pages, #741, *$35.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photos and the 1938 introduction written by Robert Bruce Lockhart. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new intro, indexed, #639, *$25.*

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from TBR. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks before and during WWII, the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. For years he kept silent. But, in this exclusive TBR edition, Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in prison, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, *$25.*

The Empire of the Hittites

By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered while on missionary work near Damascus in the Middle East. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Aryan Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture, examining them in terms of their own writings, and those of the Egyptians and Assyrians alike—without the fear of political correctness. The book then moves on to an evaluation of the geographical extent of the Hittite empire, its art and learning, religion and racial makeup. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims of the Mideast." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet: Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Completely reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups" that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world and by whom. This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Prices don't include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

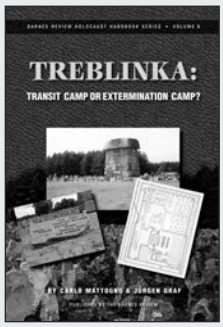

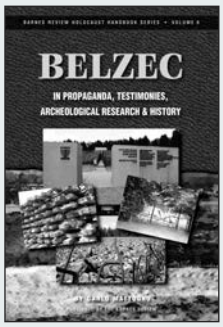

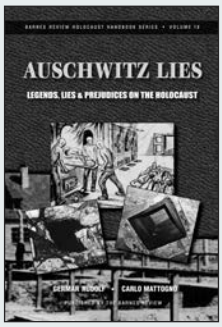

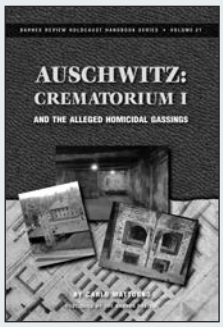

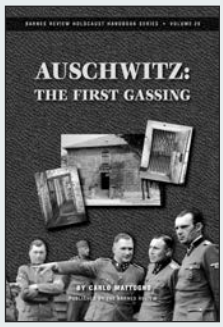

Popular Books on the Holocaust Re-Examine the Official Narrative

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in east Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas, unslaked lime in trains, high voltage, vacuum chambers etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540. Was ***$15***. Now ***$12***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Keystone State Kakistocracy

Lake Ingle, a male student at Indiana University of Pennsylvania, was banished from a female professor's class on Christianity for pointing out that there are only two sexes or genders of humans and for saying the wage gap is a false paradigm. Ingle says he is fighting for his First Amendment right to make his voice—and "the voices of others that oppose popular university opinion"—heard. Prof. Alison Downie threw Lake out of her class over a "discussion" about gender that was stacked against males of any kind. Downie apparently felt that by lashing out at the young man she could strike a blow against Christians in general. Lake now stands likely to not graduate on time and to be forced to repay federal grant money.

✠ ✠ ✠

Astonishing News from Germany

Berlin ambassador to Tehran, Michael Klor-Berchtold **(shown here)**, omitted any mudslinging when he tweeted recently, "Good discussion with the speaker of Iranian Parliament, Mr. Ali Larijani." This is considered significant because Larijani in 2007 stood by former Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's skeptical comments about the so-called Holocaust; Larijani said Iran has "different perspectives on the Holocaust." The ambassador also met with Hossein Amir-Abdollahian, who is both an assistant to Larijani and director general of international affairs for Iran's Parliament. To Zionists this is a big no-no, because Amir-Abdollahian advocates the ending of the Jewish mini-empire called Israel in the Middle Ease. Additionally, outgoing German Foreign Minister Sigmar Gabriel is widely considered to be pro-Iranian, which is a sin in the eyes of Israeli imperialists.

✠ ✠ ✠

Witch Hunt in Austria

The judiciary in the police state of Austria is seeking to have citizen Wolfgang Froehlich, 68, declared insane simply because he stands by his expert technical report concluding that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the National Socialist concentration camps using Zyklon-B never existed. Local head shrinker Dr. Dietmar Juenger, in cahoots with the Austrian witch hunters, maintains the scholar's insistence on having his theses forensically tested must be the product of an unhinged mind. The kangaroo court effort to railroad the holocaust skeptic was set to begin on March 26 as we wrote this item.

Short Parliament

On May 5, 1640, King Charles I of England **(shown here)** dissolved Parliament. He had ruled by himself for 11 years when on April 13, 1640 he summoned the first Parliament since 1629 to sit. But it was immediately clear he was on a collision course with the MPs, led by John Pym, who spoke out against the king's illegal taxation and arbitrary rule. After three weeks of wrangling with a Parliament that obviously would not submit to his will, the king abruptly dismissed them. This session of only 21 days came to be known as the "Short Parliament."

✠ ✠ ✠

American Influence in Canberra

On May 9, 1901, the first Australian federal Parliament met in Melbourne. Precisely 26 years later, the duke of York (and future King George VI), on May 9, 1927, came (without his baby Elizabeth) Down Under to open a new House of Parliament in Canberra, a city built purposely to serve as Australia's capital. The land here had been virgin wilderness a few years earlier—a vast tract of undeveloped plains at the foot of the Australian Alps. Due to the bitter rivalry between Melbourne and Sydney to be the capital city, a brand new city seemed to be the only answer. A competition to design the city was held in 1911, and American architect William Burley Griffin was chosen. It was intended to accommodate a population of 25,000. But today the beautiful city has half a million and is growing fast. In 1979 another competition was held, this time to design a new House of Parliament. Again the Americans won, and the present building with its towering flagpole is the creation of New York firm Mitchell, Giurgola & Thorp.

✠ ✠ ✠

Disappearance of "Idle Dick"

It was on May 16, 1659 that Richard Cromwell, son and successor, as "Lord Protector II," of Oliver Cromwell, finding it impossible to continue in office as England's dictator, simply gave up and skedaddled, without any formal statement of resignation, leaving a chaotic power vacuum. He is nicknamed "Idle Dick" for his incompetence. Poor Richard inherited an impossible task; he had to contend with numerous factions in the English army and in Parliament, and the treasury was bankrupt. Dick had no friends, no power base and no experience. Way out of his depth, he fled to Paris and then Italy, under the name John Clark. Inevitably people in England started talking about bringing back the monarchy. Dick returned to the island in the days of William and Mary and lived in Chelsea. At a court ceremony in 1709, presided over by Queen Anne, among the onlookers was an old man of 83, and someone said to the venerable but poor country man, "Have you ever seen such a sight before?" The aged man said, "Never since I sat in her chair." It was "Idle Dick" himself.

Line of Succession

You have to hand it to the Brits—it may have taken them 1,000 years or so, but they have the line of royal succession worked out to a T. Presently, after Queen Elizabeth II **(shown here)**, it is: Prince Charles (born in 1948); Prince William (born in 1982); Prince Henry (born in 1984); Prince Andrew (born in 1960); Princess Beatrice (born in 1988); Princess Eugenie (born in 1990); Prince Edward (born in 1964); Lady Louise Windsor (born in 2003); Princess Anne (born in 1950); Peter Phillips (born in 1977); Zara Phillips (born in 1981); Viscount Linley (born in 1961); Lady Sarah Chatto (born in 1964). This could change depending on deaths and births, but it is amazing they have worked out a list of 13 potential monarchs—assuming Britain does not become a caliphate or something.

✠ ✠ ✠

Extinction of the Irish

What a way to mark St. Patrick's Day. Remember when the British were Ireland's greatest threat? We never thought we would miss those days, but now a worse threat looms to Irish survival. The Old Sod now has, of all things, an openly homosexual prime minister who is of Indian blood (curry Indian, not teepee Indian). But hold on to your hat: PM Leo Varadkar **(shown here)** wants to bring into the small island of 4.8 million souls 1 million aliens, Muslims from Afghanistan, the Middle East and Pakistan. Naturally these unassimmilables will be granted Irish citizenship and supported with handouts by taxpayers, and will be entitled to "chain immigration" of millions more of their "family members." And so we bid a sad adieu to the Emerald Isle's people, culture and country. Naturally, liberals are calling those who object to this treason "unhinged." Looks like it is time for Erin's next civil war.

✠ ✠ ✠

Genocide of the Sephardim

There are in Israel two different breeds of Jews—Ashkenazis and Sephardis—and the first bunch see themselves as the master race, with the latter group to be eliminated as a threat to their power. In 1951, director of the Israeli Health Ministry Dr. Chaim Sheba **(shown here in 1948)** flew to the U.S.A. and obtained from the Army seven super powerful X-ray machines, to be used to neutralize an entire generation of Sephardic children. Each human guinea pig was to be given 35,000 times the "maximum" dose of rays through his or her head, to damage the brain. The excuse given was "to prevent ringworm." The U.S. taxpayers paid the equivalent in today's money of billions of dollars to fund this holocaust. Six thousand of the kids died shortly after the treatment, while many of the others developed cancer. Now the Ashkenazis are giving vaccinations to U.S. citizens, in another bid to eliminate "inferior races," So now you know what is behind the drive for "shots" in America.

✠ ✠ ✠

Only for So Long

"Governmental agencies caused Martin Luther King to be assassinated. ... They caused this whole thing to happen. And they then proceeded with the powerful means at their disposal to cover this case up. This is a conspiracy—and that's a nasty word. Let justice and truth prevail, else the heavens fall. ... Send a message to all of those in power, all of those who manipulate justice in this country that you cannot get away with this. Or if you can get away with it, you can only get away with it for so long." So spoke Dr. William F. Pepper **(shown here)**, the attorney for Coretta Scott King and Dexter King, the wife and son of the Rev. Martin Luther King—who Pepper says was whacked in a Deep State-orchestrated assassination. (See our story starting on page 40.)

✠ ✠ ✠

Good Work in Boonsboro

A dozen volunteers in Boonsboro, Maryland helped restore a Confederate monument near the South Mountain State Battlefield defaced by communists and liberals. The statue is of a dying soldier and honors North Carolina soldiers who fought at or near the battle, where 58 dead Confederates were dumped in a well two days after the conflict; they were later interred in Hagerstown. Audrey Scanlan-Teller of the Central Maryland Heritage League said the most egregious damage, including a lewd drawing and graffiti profanities, was cleaned off initially by state park officials shortly after the culture mulching was discovered. Volunteers scrubbed away the remaining red and white paint. A spokeswoman for the Maryland Natural Resources Police said the agency plans to increase patrols and surveillance of the area to deter future attacks.

✠ ✠ ✠

Indian Publisher Under Fire

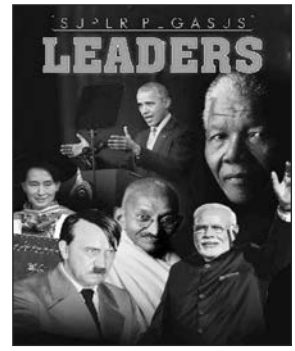

Adolf Hitler "lent dignity and prestige to the German government [and] made untiring efforts to make Germany self-reliant," says an Indian book, *Leaders*, by B Jain Publishing Group. Naturally Jewish censors immediately pounced on the publisher. A TBR search of the publisher's catalog turned up no trace of the book, which we conclude was hastily withdrawn. Even the author's name seems to have been deliberately garbled. Hitler is depicted on the front cover, along with Aung San Suu Kyi, Mahatma Gandhi, Nelson Mandela and Barack Obama. We don't know why Mandela and Obama are so honored.

Don't Forget RFK

Fifty years ago, one of the most shocking assassinations in U.S. history took place. Was the wrong man convicted?

Who killed RFK? While conviction of the patsy Sirhan Sirhan was inevitable, evidence showed shots from the rear and prosecutorial misconduct. In addition, the "defense" attorney for the hapless Sirhan sold him down the river. Did a "crowd control" guard named Thane Cesar fire the fatal bullets while witnesses were distracted?

By Pat Shannan

The assassination of Sen. Robert F. Kennedy (D-N.Y.), who surely would have been elected president in November of 1968, carried with it even more mysterious circumstances, including a "fixed" trial, than the 1963 murder of his brother, President John F. Kennedy.

The documented evidence in the first Kennedy murder was buried for 75 years, although much has surfaced through private investigation during the past 54. But the biggest secrets of the RFK murder lie locked in the hypnotically shutdown mind of the convicted Sirhan Bishara Sirhan. He was another victim of the CIA's mind control program known as MK-Ultra.

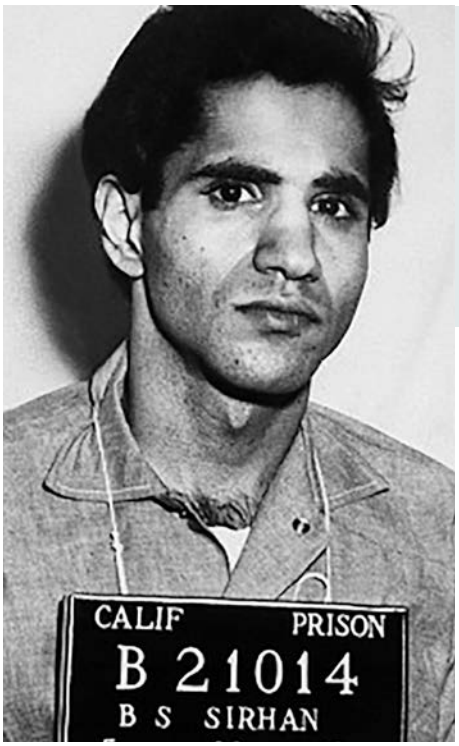

Sirhan Sirhan is a Palestinian jailed since 1968 for a crime he may not have committed. He was betrayed by his first defense attorney, Hollywood's Grant Cooper, who pleaded with the jury to bring back a verdict of second degree murder.

After the trial had commenced, Sirhan was coerced by his lawyers into pleading guilty, just as James Earl Ray had been a few months earlier in Memphis, but the judge would not allow it and made the trial go on. Then Sirhan was betrayed by the lead member of his legal team, an overpaid Hollywood divorce lawyer by the name of Grant Cooper, who had managed to become the court-appointed attorney for Sirhan, the reasons for which became obvious later.

One of Cooper's earlier clients had been caught in an elaborate card-cheating scheme at the Beverly Hills Friars Club and was facing jail time. Suddenly, Cooper found himself in the same predicament and under federal indictment for illegally possessing grand jury notes of proceedings in an attempt to free his client, who was none other than the infamous mob crime figure Johnny Roselli, an often-named participant shooter of JFK in 1963. Roselli got four years, but after the railroading of Sirhan, Cooper was conveniently let off with a thousand-dollar fine.

Over the past decade, prior to that fateful night at the Ambassador Hotel's California Primary celebration of June 4, Bobby Kennedy had made many enemies. He had alienated white Dixie and J. Edgar Hoover with his energetic support of desegregation of the Southern schools. He had failed in his attempts to legally deport New Orleans Mafia boss Carlos Mar-

Robert F. Kennedy and his wife Ethel are shown just after Bobby won the California and South Dakota primary elections for the Democratic nomination for president of the United States. They look understandably joyous. But immediately after leaving the podium at the Ambassador Hotel, and while exiting unexpectedly through the kitchen, Bobby Kennedy was fatally shot and was dead 26 hours later. The scapegoat for the murder was Sirhan Sirhan, but he clearly did not do it.

cello in 1961, so he had him kidnapped and flown away to Guatemala and left with only the clothes on his back. Upon his return, Marcello vowed revenge. Kennedy had angered the military-industrial complex by voicing his proposal of withdrawal from Vietnam, which had been a strong motive for JFK's assassination. Rumor had it that southern California's ranchers had put out a $500,000 contract on RFK for supporting the rights of migrant workers. After finding out that CIA officer William Harvey had sent illegal commando teams to Cuba to assassinate Fidel Castro, Kennedy had him banished to the Rome, Italy office. So the potential motives to kill the senator seemed to be endless, but on a personal level, nobody ever came closer to finishing off Bobby Kennedy than labor leader Jimmy Hoffa, whom Kennedy had been harassing for years and, by 1968, had finally sent to jail.

For a decade before he was a senator, both Kennedys had been at war with the Mafia and the Teamsters, to mention only a couple of their numerous fronts. And not only did Bobby Kennedy make more political enemies in a much shorter career than did his brother Jack, he had an arrogant, abrasive way about him that provoked much more personal dislike. While the president's personality was warm and magnetic, Bobby's public image was far more likeable than his private one.

Longtime Florida mob lawyer Frank Ragano brought the point home to this writer during a luncheon interview in Tampa two years before he died. As an attorney for Santos Trafficante, Carlos Marcello, and Sam Giancana at various times, Ragano was the natural choice for Hoffa to hire in the early 1960s to aid with the problems he was having with then-Attorney General Bobby Kennedy. Hoffa harbored an enmity for Kennedy that was expanding by the hour. One morning in the attorney general's Washington office in 1962, it was inflating by the milli-second.

Hoffa and Ragano had a 10 o'clock appointment with Kennedy to discuss a plea bargain. Kennedy was late. At 10:15, the secretary told them that she didn't know where her boss was but was sure he would arrive shortly. At 10:30, as the two men sat cooling their heels, Ragano noticed Hoffa becoming more and more agitated as the big clock on the wall ticked away their morning. They had another ap-

Teamsters Union president Jimmy Hoffa hated both JFK and RFK, and the feeling was mutual. When JFK was assassinated, Hoffa allegedly stood on a restaurant chair and cheered. "I hope the worms eat his eyes out." When RFK was shot, many people were sure Hoffa was somehow involved.

pointment soon and had hoped to dispose of this one in short measure. Finally, at almost 11, Kennedy walked in with his chihuahua on a leash, removed his overcoat and began to hang it on the clothes tree in the corner by the entrance.

"I'm sorry I am late, gentlemen," he said, "but I was walking my dog."

Hoffa went ballistic and sprang to his feet. "You !@#$%, selfish, arrogant %$#@!," he screamed and went for the throat. "You keep me waiting for an hour while you walk your !@#$% dog?" He choked Kennedy down to the floor; his lawyer and the secretary watched in horror. She yelled for help, and Ragano, after regaining his composure and realizing he was about to witness a murder, jumped into the pile in a futile attempt to pull the stout and burly union leader off of the greatly overmatched highest-ranking legal officer in the nation.

"I am convinced that Jimmy would have strangled him to death right there in his office, if one of the assistant AGs had not run out to help me pull him off," Ragano said. "He went absolutely berserk, and I could not stop him alone. Hoffa was strong. Bobby had about 30 seconds to live. Imagine *those* newspaper headlines!"

Needless to say that Ragano did not pursue Hoffa's plea bargain delusions any further, but perhaps the point about Kennedy's aloof personality is made. Even his brother's widow Jackie, with whom Bobby had a brief affair in 1966, was quoted as saying about his ego: "I sometimes wish that Bobby, because he is so wonderful, had been an ameba, and then he could have mated with himself."

THE AMBASSADOR KITCHEN

The final tallies from the crucial California presidential primary were in, and the celebration was on. The best-known brand name in American politics was a latecomer to the presidential campaign but one who had already emerged as the frontrunner. At just after midnight, Sen. Robert Kennedy had completed a short victory speech with "... and now it's on to Chicago [scene of the August Democratic Convention], and let's win there!"

These were the days before presidential candidates had Secret Service protection, and when Kennedy started toward the front door and a press conference in the Colonial Room, his Press Secretary Frank Mankiewicz turned him around and sent him through the kitchen pantry, apparently because it was a more direct and less hampered route. Was Mankiewicz in on the plot? No one would ever know. Although the turnaround was caught on film, his suspicious action would be one of the many to go unnoticed by the news media and uninvestigated by law enforcement, once the "lone nut" was captured and sufficiently vilified by the press.

As the senator was busily shaking hands and walking in the kitchen's passageway, a pint-sized, uniformed kitchen worker was pushing a steel food cart on wheels toward him. When they were close enough, he screamed, "Kennedy, you sonuvabitch," and fired six of the eight shots from his Iver Johnson .22 revolver. However, a later ballistics investigation showed that none had hit Kennedy but had gone wildly into bystanders, the walls and ceiling, undoubtedly because Sirhan was quickly grabbed and subdued by world-class athletes Rafer Johnson and Roosevelt Greer the moment he raised the weapon to begin firing. Yet Kennedy was wounded three times, all from the back side. He lay unconscious for 26 hours before succumbing, and the second Kennedy in less than five years was dead by assassination.

All five of the wounded survived. For a day and a half Sirhan refused to identify himself, but his name was finally learned when his brother came forward after seeing his picture on television.

He serves a life sentence today and has never been able to remember what happened on the night of June 4, 1968. This is fact. It is not the likely story of one attempting to disclaim any involvement by saying, "I cannot remember." It is the most *unlikely* one. Sirhan said to his psychiatric examiners, "This is not like me. I know I did it, but I don't know why. Can you help me understand? Why did I do it?"

A decade would slowly pass before Sirhan would begin to realize that he had not killed Bobby Kennedy. The official explanation was and is that Sirhan acted alone. Another "lone nut." It was always expected to be accepted as truth but never quite made it because of too many bullets having been fired.

CASE UNOFFICIALLY REOPENED

In April of 1969, confident that there would be no legal appeals to worry about, LAPD slam-dunked 2,400 evidentiary photographs into the incinerator and labeled the case "solved and closed." But former Special Agent (FBI) William Bailey was calling it "the biggest blunder in the history of criminal investigations."

Retired Agent Bailey's assertion became clear when a total of 11 (some claimed 13, but two were questionable) bullet holes were found to be in the walls and people. It was obvious to the most obstinate conspiracy debunker that at least one more gun in addition to Sirhan's eight-shot revolver (with two shells remaining unfired) had to have been used in the melee. It was becoming apparent that the investigation had not been bungled at all but rather "fixed" by the Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD).

When Rep. Allard Lowenstein (D-

N.Y.) went public with this information in 1970, in attempt to get the case reexamined, he was shot to death in his New York City law office by another "lone nut" who was described in the news as "a disgruntled client."

Following his autopsy of Kennedy, it also became obvious to Dr. Thomas Noguchi, the Los Angeles County coroner and world-renowned pathologist, that Sirhan had not killed RFK. The death shot was a .22 bullet behind the ear—a wound that included powder burns from a shot fired from "one to three inches away." No witness could place Sirhan closer than "three to four feet" from Kennedy at any time. Even if Kennedy had turned his head, as some had falsely claimed, the Sirhan gun was never close enough to produce powder burns.

Then who killed Robert Kennedy? The question was never asked, because it had always been assumed Sirhan had done it. The only question at the time was "Why?" and not even Sirhan knew the answer to that.

MOST LIKELY SUSPECT

Prof. Philip Melanson, author of *The Robert F. Kennedy Assassination* (1991), has offered a comprehensive study of the organized murder. In it he also performs an intensive examination of both the suppressed evidence implicating and the information exonerating the security guard who had been walking next to Kennedy at the moment of attack. Gene Cesar seems to have altered his story at some place every time he was interviewed. He also requested not to be called to the witness stand, and the prosecutors mysteriously honored that request.

Early in 1968, Thane Eugene Cesar, 26, had applied for the position of security guard at Ace Guard Service, supposedly because he was desperate to earn extra money and the $3 an hour ($30+ an hour in today's value) was enticing. In recent months he had worked part-time on occasion. But it was not until late in the afternoon of June 4 that Gene received a call from Ace Guard to report to the Ambassador Hotel for duty. He says that he was called late because another guard was not able to show up at the last minute, and that he was not there as a Kennedy bodyguard but for "crowd control." At 11:15 p.m. he was assigned to check credentials at the doorway of the Colonial Room (where the press conference was to be held) and was to clear the way for the Kennedy entourage *en route*. As the crowd entered through the kitchen pantry swinging doors, he took up his duty and followed closely behind and to the right of Sen. Kennedy.

Seconds later when the shooting broke out, Cesar hit the floor and later admitted drawing his weapon. Although two witnesses, one a newsman, said they saw the security guard fire, Cesar says that he did not do so. He successfully passed a polygraph test organized by investigative author Dan Moldea in 1994. An LAPD polygraph was set up for him in 1968 but was canceled for unknown reasons by authorities the day before it was to take place.

However, as Moldea also points out, Cesar was standing directly behind Kennedy when Sirhan began firing and, according to his own statements, was in a position to shoot Kennedy at a point blank range.

A total of five witnesses saw him draw the gun, and Cesar gave contradictory statements to police about exactly when he drew the weapon. (He also had been on guard duty in the pantry an hour earlier when Sirhan reportedly slipped into the area.)

The trajectory of the shots from the back, which went through Kennedy's coat as well as into his head, were perfectly aligned with where

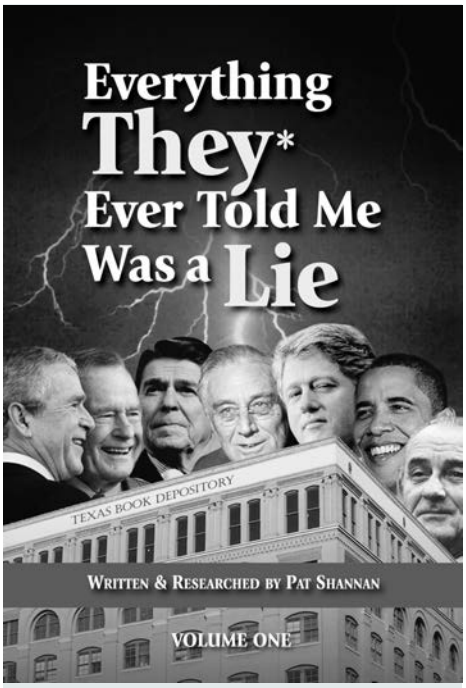

Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*

Pat Shannan has been in pursuit of the truth for half a century. Intrigued by the deception and ongoing cover-up of the JFK assassination, he began to notice a similar pattern in the 1968 murders of MLK and RFK and more. …

The films of Reagan exiting the Hilton clearly show another shooter besides John Hinckley Jr. And what are the odds that the greatest potential beneficiary of Reagan's demise would be the close friend John Hinckley, Sr.? Why did the wounded Reagan arrive at the hospital 15 minutes after Jim Brady, when his limo left the scene five minutes before Brady? How could Arthur Bremer fire seven shots from a five-shot revolver the day he nearly killed Gov. George Wallace in 1972, and was Pat Tillman murdered in Afghanistan in 2004?

Order copies of *Everything They* Ever Told Me Was a Lie* (softcover, 280 pages, ***$25*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.) from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-888-699-6397 to charge. Outside the U.S. email bookstore@americanfreepress.net for S&H.

Cesar said he was on the floor. If he did not fire, then he should have been right next to and able to identify the real shooter. He was never asked and never volunteered that information during Moldea's private polygraph.

Cesar admitted owning a .22 caliber handgun but insisted that he did not carry it that night—even as a backup weapon—and that he had sold it in February. However, the sales slip showed he had not actually sold it until three months after the murder. It was never tested by LAPD for ballistics, and it subsequently disappeared. The buyer later reported it as stolen.

Cesar somehow lost his clip-on necktie during the confusion. In the famous photo of a dying RFK sprawled on the pantry floor, a stray clip-on tie lies just a foot from Kennedy's clenched right hand. Did he momentarily grapple with Cesar when he saw the drawn gun being aimed at him? Could Cesar have then crouched down behind and to the right of Kennedy and pumped several shots into his back at point-blank range while Sirhan's wild firing into the crowd was drawing the attention of the witnesses?

The evidence suggests but does not prove that the only armed man seen by witnesses close enough to Kennedy to fire and provoke powder burns was Cesar. Did he quickly shoot the senator point blank behind the ear while they both were still standing, then fall to the floor and fire three more times?

Kennedy was hit four times with shots that were impossible for Sirhan to have fired. Two entered his head (back and right side), one in his right armpit, and the fourth went harmlessly upward through the tufted shoulder of his suit coat from right to left, also leaving powder burns, and (the last two) lodging in the ceiling, indicating that they were fired from below. All seem to implicate Cesar or, at the very least, someone that those observing Cesar's actions should also have seen but did not.

CONVINCING EVIDENCE

Because the (autopsy) evidence also shows that Sirhan could not have been in back of Kennedy or close enough (one to three inches) to shoot him and create powder burns behind the ear, someone else actually murdered the senator.

LA prosecutor Vincent Bugliosi (center) receives an award for his work on obtaining convictions in the Manson murders. At left is then-supervisor Ernest Debs, and at right is LA DA Joseph "Clerical Error" Busch.

Sirhan was an unwitting participant in the RFK murder, as were Oswald, Ray, and McVeigh in some of the other government black ops.

In 1973, investigative journalist Ted Charach produced the best evidence of the cover-up in Los Angeles with what is now a long-forgotten documentary film. Charach interviewed William W. Harper, a 68-year-old Pasadena-based criminalist and firearms expert, whose testimony in hundreds of cases had been relied upon by both prosecutors and defense attorneys over the previous four decades. In late 1970, Sirhan's appellate attorneys enlisted Harper's aid to examine the bullets, trajectories and other physical evidence entered at trial. Had Harper been called to examine and testify at the 1969 trial, his findings would have blown the case wide open, which is the obvious reason he was not called.

His astounding evidence showed, with blow-ups of the microscopic ballistic printouts, that the bullets removed from Kennedy's body were not fired from the same gun that wounded the other five victims. Harper said without reservation that there was no way (because of the rear trajectory) that Sirhan could have inflicted any of the shots that hit Kennedy anyway. He left no doubt that two guns had been fired with near-simultaneous timing in the room that night.

Charach also proves in an interview with the district attorney that a second .22 pistol was fired in the room that night and that it was even introduced into evidence at trial by the prosecution, no less. Talk about a blunder! LAPD criminologist DeWayne Wolfer testified under oath that he had personally test-fired the weapon—an Iver Johnson .22 revolver with the serial number H-18602—and had found it to be the weapon that had fired the bullets that had been removed from Kennedy's

With political assassinations, it has been a longtime standard operating procedure to establish the diversion of another shooter in order to take the spotlight off of the real culprits. In Dallas in 1963, someone fired diversionary shots from the sixth-floor window of the Texas School Book Depository, but the evidence proved it was not Lee Oswald. Even though James Earl Ray's handler "Raoul/Paul" emerged from the bathroom of the cheap hotel across the street from the Martin Luther King Jr. murder scene and dumped the duffel bag containing the rifle that Ray had purchased in Birmingham only days before, the testimony of three eyewitnesses showed that it was not Ray in the bathroom. When the alleged ANFO bomb went off in Oklahoma City, it was followed (in a few seconds) by an enormous explosion inside the building. The truck bomb, whatever it was (and there are still grave doubts as to whether any ANFO was even at the scene), was a diversionary tactic to place the spotlight on Timothy McVeigh and away from the implosion inside the Alfred P. Murrah Building. Above, the Murrah Building after the powerful explosion several experts have proved was not an ANFO bomb.

neck and several other victims.

However, the serial number on Sirhan's Iver Johnson weapon was H-53725, and not one member of the defense team appeared to catch it. In a complaint to the attorney general later, Wolfer was accused of "… suffering from a great inferiority complex for which he compensates by giving the police exactly what they need for a conviction. He casts objectivity to the winds and violates every basic tenet of forensic science and proof by becoming a crusading advocate. This is rationalized as being entirely legitimate since the accused is guilty anyway."

When confronted with the discrepancy, District Attorney Joseph P. Busch Jr. went behind closed doors for five months (after saying that he would look at the problem and have an answer in two weeks) before emerging at a press conference to say that Wolfer had made a clerical error. He had mistakenly officially listed (twice) the tested bullets as being fired from the wrong weapon, Busch claimed.

Further, when the serial number on the second weapon was checked at the Criminal Division of Investigation and Identification in Sacramento, the records showed that it had "been destroyed by LAPD in July of 1968" (prior to the trial). Later that date was changed in the Sacramento records to show "July of 1969," again because of a "clerical error."

According to LAPD's property card, the Iver Johnson pistol H-18602 had been originally booked as evidence for an earlier robbery case on March 18, 1967, more than a year before the murder of Robert Kennedy,

and it had already been test-fired four days later by LAPD in connection with that prior investigation.

Busch, fast-talking and deceptive, claimed that LAPD personnel had purposely gone to their gun bin and chosen a similar weapon to use in tests at the Ambassador because it would have taken a court order to obtain the Sirhan gun. "So what? In such a high-profile investigation, what's so hard about that?" said reporters privately.

Dr. Thomas Noguchi said that the bullet fragments removed from Kennedy's head were too mutilated to test or to even determine the precise caliber. Yes, it could have been a .38, but none of the other guns in the room that night had been tested to see if they had been fired, including the .38 service revolver that Cesar admitted drawing.

Throughout his closing argument in Sirhan's trial, Cooper never lost an opportunity to praise the prosecution's case and the prosecutors themselves. He, continually, strangely, elevated them, and the prosecution's case, in the jury's eyes. Then imagine for a moment, if you can, that this is not the prosecutor speaking but what "defense" attorney Cooper included in his closing remarks to the jury:

> Now, let me state at the outset that I want this to sink in if anything sinks in—we are not here to free a guilty man. We tell you as we always have, that he is guilty of having killed Sen. Kennedy. … We expect that under the evidence in this case, whether Mr. Sirhan likes it or not, under the facts of this case, he deserves to spend the rest of his life in the penitentiary. … Don't we know from dozens and dozens of witnesses that this defendant pulled the trigger that killed Sen. Kennedy? … There is no question about that. … I wouldn't want Sirhan Sirhan to be turned loose as he is dangerous, especially when the psychiatrists tell us that he is going to get worse and he is getting worse. There is a good Sirhan and a bad Sirhan and the bad Sirhan is nasty. … We as lawyers owe the obligation to do what we think is right to the fullest extent of our ability, but we also owe an obligation to society. And, I, for one, am not going to ask you to do otherwise than to bring in a verdict of guilty in the second degree.

The power structure almost did away with Sirhan Bishara Sirhan forever by gaining a death penalty verdict at his 1969 trial. However, before he could be executed, the state of California rescinded the death penalty for all sitting on death row, and Sirhan was spared. At age 74 this year (above), he has been denied parole 15 times. KNXT-TV newsman Don Schulman not only confirmed that Eugene Cesar pulled his weapon but that he also had fired it. Schulman was pilloried by the judiciary and the press for years but always stuck by his story. He later found his testimony to be altered by LAPD to reflect that he had not seen what he knows he saw. Three years later, KNXT ignored its own previous story and announced to its viewers that not only had Schulman never made such a report from the scene in 1968 but that he had not even been in the kitchen area at the time of the shooting.

No, the RFK murder investigation was not bungled at all. The "fix"—with the MK-Ultra programming of Sirhan, the planted gun, the burning of evidentiary pictures and the ignoring of the obvious suspects etc—had been in from the beginning. ❖

Pat Shannan is a freelance writer and editor as well as a member of TBR's Contributing Editorial Board. He is also the author of several videos and books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*, in which Shannan tackles some of the biggest conspiracies and cover-ups in American history. This 280-page softcover book is available from AFP Bookstore for $25 plus $4 S&H in the U.S.

REVISIONIST BOOKS ON WWII: FACTS WITHOUT THE HYPE

With Hitler on the Road to Power

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences With My Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

World War Two Turning Points

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt upon first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darré, Fischer, Lenz, Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government, for instance, is so intent on suppressing Revisionist research on the "Holocaust," then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9.*

The Myth of German Villainy

The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. By Benton Bradberry. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in Occupied France

How do you convince men to charge across mined beaches into deadly enemy fire? Do you appeal to their patriotism, their desire to end tyranny? If you're the U.S. Army in 1944, you dangle the lure of French women, waiting on the other side to reward their liberators. Unfortunately, nobody told the women of France. Drawing on news reports, propaganda, training materials, documents, diaries and memoirs, Mary Louise Roberts tells how the U.S. military systematically spread—and exploited—the myth of French women as promiscuous. Softcover, 368 pages, #770, *$22.*

A Matter of Honor: Pearl Harbor—Betrayal, Blame and a Family's Quest for Justice

Anthony Summers and Robbyn Swan unravel the mysteries of Pearl Harbor and expose the vile scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel. After the attack, Adm. Kimmel, commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet, was relieved of command, accused of negligence and dereliction of duty—publicly disgraced and blamed for the carnage. The evidence against him was less than solid. High military and political officials had failed to provide him with vital intelligence. Later, they covered it all up. Includes 40 black-and-white photos. Softcover, 544 pages, illustrated, #762, *$35.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on order over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

Herbert Hoover: His Career Reconsidered

New book reveals oft-maligned president was a victim of partisan political propaganda

By S.T. Patrick

Herbert Hoover spent the last three decades of his distinguished life attempting to convince historians and academics that he had saved the country from an economic peril that would have dwarfed what is now known as the Great Depression. Relegated to the bottom of presidential performance surveys after having shantytowns named after him, historians began penning the narrative that Franklin D. Roosevelt (FDR) had saved all that Hoover had ruined.

The most recent presidential performance study was conducted by C-SPAN in 2017. Hoover placed 36th out of 43 presidencies with five antebellum presidencies, the impeached Andrew Johnson and Warren G. Harding ranking below him. It is an unenviable historical position from which author Kenneth Whyte argues that Hoover should be spared.

Whyte, the author of *Hoover: An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times* (Knopf, 2017), understands the "crude terms, the old narrative [that] can stand for people who insist on overstating presidential agency when it comes to economic matters." Whyte accepts, for example, the basic facts that the Great Depression began under Republican Hoover's watch and damaged his presidency greatly and that Democrat FDR oversaw the administration that presided over the Great Depression's end. It is true that the response of Roosevelt varied greatly from the response of Hoover. But these facts should exist only to those who see historical markers—such as the technical beginning and end dates of presidencies—as hard and fast milestones of praise or guilt for all that happens within them.

Before becoming president, Herbert Hoover never held any elective office, though he was commerce secretary for both Warren Harding and Calvin Coolidge. His critics ignore his many accomplishments, instead blaming him for the Great Depression.

THE GREAT DEPRESSION

The Great Depression is said to have encompassed a decade from 1929 to 1939, though historians argue over the date of its finality. The starting point for the Great Depression is the stock market crash of October 1929. Wall Street panicked, millions

When the popular President Calvin Coolidge announced in August 1927 that he would not seek reelection, Hoover became the leading GOP candidate, although Coolidge was at best lukewarm on the idea of his commerce secretary running. Hoover was elected president November 6, 1928 in a landslide—Democrat Alfred E. Smith prevailed only in six Deep South states and Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

of investors lost everything, consumer spending declined, investment stalled and industrial output dropped. The chain reaction of economic and production catastrophes landed on the middle class, which soon became almost nonexistent as businesses downsized and closed at alarming rates. Nearly half of all banks failed, thus putting the previously earned incomes and savings of many in a state of limbo. It would sow a seed of distrust in formal banking from which many Depression-era Americans would never recover.

By 1932, almost 15 million Americans were unemployed (approximately 20% of the population). When the election season came to an end in November, Americans had overwhelmingly elected a new leader, FDR. Roosevelt was only the third Democrat elected since 1860, but his victory would ignite a 20-year streak of Democratic Party victories that would continue until Gen. Dwight Eisenhower defeated Illinois Governor Adlai Stevenson in 1952. The electorate had clearly blamed Hoover for their painful economic strife. Voters opted for the hopeful promise of "a new deal for the American people" rather than a steadfast plan that would gradually ease the pressure and correct the stimuli that had initially caused the Depression.

FDR

THE ELECTION OF 1932

FDR defeated Hoover 472-59 in the electoral college, but a further analysis of the popular vote tells a greater story of dissatisfaction and fear as Socialist Party candidate Norman Thomas received over 884,000 votes, the Communist Party's William Z. Foster garnered over 100,000 votes, and the Prohibition, Liberty, and Socialist Labor parties combined for almost 170,000 votes. It could be argued that the election of 1932 was a reaction to the condi-

tions of the moment more than it was a ringing endorsement of FDR, the governor of New York.

The country could hardly be blamed for turning another way. "All politics is local" is a common phrase in American political science, but the truth is that no politics seem as local as those inside the front door. The country had stalled and, in a frightened state of disenchantment, many wondered if the industrialization boom had just permanently busted. The massive bank calamities of the first half of 1932 froze, depleted and destroyed what futures had been planned. A country that had moved so strongly toward manufacturing and urbanization saw hope in neither. The Gross National Product (GNP) had peaked at $105 billion in 1929. By 1932 it had fallen to $60 billion. The Dow Jones Industrial Average had hit 41.2 in June 1932, an alarming fall from its high of 381.2.

The bliss of the "Roaring 20s" and the depths of the Depression era (1929-1939) were illuminatingly illustrated in two American classics that now seem like bookends for the epic economic slide: F. Scott Fitzgerald's *The Great Gatsby* and John Steinbeck's *The Grapes of Wrath*. Many who entered the decade full of Jay Gatsby-esque optimism and dreams ended the decade searching for a home and meaning like Steinbeck's fictional Joad family.

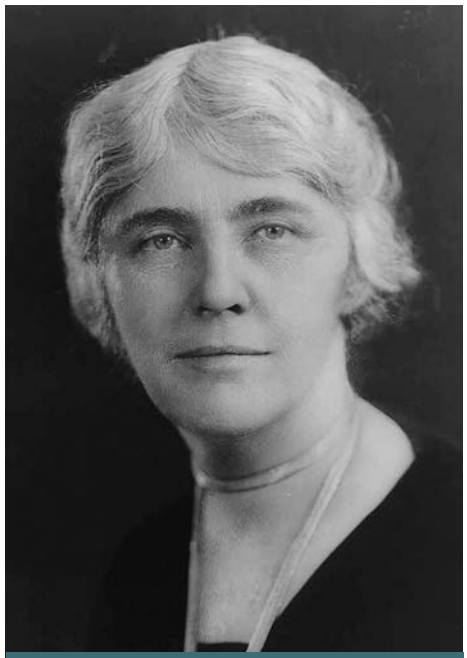

LOU HENRY HOOVER

HOOVER BY HISTORIANS

The historical argument has never been one of whether or not Hoover resolved the Great Depression by the time he left office in March of 1933. He hadn't. This was the first post-industrial sickness and it was one felt acutely by Americans. There was no template for healing, no proven way out. The conventional historical wisdom found in textbooks is that Hoover passively decided to wait it out. In essence, Hoover fiddled as America burned. This is the version of Hoover's legacy with which Whyte now disagrees. Hoover went to his grave arguing that he left office actively engaged in a successful battle against the Depression.

Lest one think that Hoover's legacy is merely a Republican historical cause, it should be remembered that no less than Democratic lion Robert F. Kennedy also admired Hoover. When, in a live television interview, host David Frost asked him which historical characters he admired most, Kennedy named three Republicans: Abraham Lincoln, Theodore Roosevelt and Herbert Hoover.

HOOVER RECONSIDERED

"I admire still a lot in Herbert Hoover's career." Kennedy explained to Frost. "I thought that his earlier career and what he did working in the mines and his career in China, what he did for Europe after the World War I and what he did during

D.C. policemen attack the Bonus Marcher tent city in Anacostia. One war veteran fights back with an American flag.

the 1950s, the Hoover Commission of the United States, were just marvelous contributions to our country and to his fellow man. Of course, the difficulties that he had in the 1920s as part of the cabinet and while he was president of the United States, but when you consider his overall career there were some marvelous things that he did," Kennedy said.

Since the State of the Union address in December 1931, Hoover had absolutely engaged himself in a series of bipartisan actions that were attempts to ease the pain and restore some sense of normalcy to the country. He had negotiated a deal with the Republican Senate and Democratic House to balance the federal budget. To make capital more accessible to land owners, farmers and home builders were given preference when borrowing. Hoover and the Congress also pushed banks to release funds being held hostage in closed banks.

While FDR would receive high historical praise for his "alphabet soup agencies," it was Hoover who created the multifaceted Reconstruction Finance Corporation to buoy struggling financial institutions. Hoover knew that the banks needed to reopen for consumers to once again build confidence in the system. The RFC recapitalized banks throughout the 1930s and was so effective that it lasted until 1957 when the post-World War II economy peaked and it was decided that the RFC was no longer needed for stability.

By October 1932, business was picking up. Nearly all of the important economic indicators were showing positive movement. Manufacturing improved by 15% in the third quarter alone and slides in everything from the production of durable goods to employment had all been halted and were on the upswing. The stock market even looked healthier than expected as the Dow had risen 67% from June to August.

Whyte described the effects of Hoover's actions on the economy by the third quarter of 1932.

"These measures worked," Whyte wrote. "After three years of back-breaking work, Hoover had stopped the Depression in its tracks and by most relevant measures forced its slight retreat. It is on this evidence that he based his claim to have fixed the Depression."

He was not alone in this impression," says Whyte. "A scientifically valid poll taken in the last days of the 1932 campaign found that slightly less than two-thirds of Americans believed 'business in general is picking up'."

Critics point to an economic downturn during Hoover's lame duck period as further evidence of incompetence. Yet, one need not look further than typical electoral year politics to see that Hoover's successes in 1932 were derailed in part by partisanship. After Hoover lost the election, so the story goes, another banking crisis hit, unemployment shot up, and the country was left lifeless and bleeding—a lapsing patient waiting for the arrival of the savior Roosevelt. The country was once again hurting and the progress had lapsed, but it is important to examine the causes of the setbacks.

The RFC had reenergized the banking industry through September 1932. It had done exactly what it was meant to do. When the election season began to boil in the fall, Democratic congressmen began publicizing the names of the banks that received funds from the RFC. This attempt at embarrassing the administration and shaming those who took the funds worked. Customers stayed away from banks in droves, fearing another major crisis. Other banks refused RFC assistance, fearing that the backlash that may come would be the final nail in their coffin.

"INDIAN CHARLIE" CURTIS

Charles Curtis (1860-1936), a Republican, was Herbert Hoover's vice president. A member of the Kaw nation, Curtis is the U.S.A.'s only American Indian in national office; he also had Osage, Potawatomie, English, Scots and Welsh blood. A descendant of Chief White Plume of the Kaws and Chief Pawhuska of the Osages, as a boy he had the nickname "Indian Charlie." Admitted to the bar in 1881, he began law practice in Topeka and became prosecuting attorney in 1885. He then went on to be U.S. representative for Kansas, U.S. senator, president pro tempore of the Senate, Senate minority whip, then majority whip, then majority leader, then 31st vice president, 1929-1933. He was responsible for the Curtis Act of 1898, which enabled Oklahoma to become a state in 1907. In 1932, he secured the VP nomination for a second time, but the ticket lost. Resuming his legal career, he remained in Washington and died there of a heart attack in 1936 and was buried back in his beloved Topeka, Kansas.

The fear became a self-fulfilling prophecy that manifested itself during Hoover's final four months in office (the final time the inauguration was held in March before being moved to January in 1937).

The 1933 banking crisis was also a co-production of Roosevelt, himself. FDR had been actively meeting with gold skeptics since his election. By doing so, investors grew worried that FDR was about to abandon the gold standard altogether. Investors, therefore, began trading gold for paper, which further damaged the federal reserve's gold stock and left the financial sector scurrying for successes.

FDR FROM THE SHADOWS

The characterization of Hoover as the lamest of ducks is also factually incorrect. Hoover pushed the Democratic Congress to take action. He lobbied for RFC confidentiality, he asked that bankruptcies prevent foreclosures, he wanted a division within banking that would divide commercial banks from investment banks, and he pushed for legislation that would protect depositors. Yet, he was stymied on every occasion by the Democratic Party—a party taking orders from an over-involved president-elect.

John Nance Garner, the incoming vice president, was the Speaker of the House. He knew that any attempts to enact measures for which FDR would advocate within his first 100 days were forbidden. Garner also knew that passage of any act with which FDR would not agree would also cause turmoil. Therefore, it was the Democratic Congress that stalled in its tracks.

With 23 days left until the new administration was sworn in, Congress adjourned on February 5. The next actions taken, the next round of negotiations they entered, the next advances toward a return to prosperity—they would all have to come from a Roosevelt administration.

Hoover was disgusted but not deterred. He wrote FDR a personal letter, pleading with the president-elect to make public promises and to balance the budget. On February 20, Hoover made a rare visit to Congress and personally made the case for his requests. FDR left it unanswered for 11 days. The bully pulpit of the first President Roosevelt was being denied in anticipation of the second President Roosevelt.

On March 4, 1933, Franklin Delano Roosevelt was sworn in as the 32nd president of the United States. One of the first acts of the new ad-

More parties, more choices: Above, Socialist Party perennial presidential candidate Norman Thomas campaigns down Wisconsin Avenue in Milwaukee in 1932. *The Literary Digest* of October 22, 1932 tabulated 127,235 ballots for Thomas (4.86%); 973,367 ballots for GOP candidate Hoover (37.19%); and 1,473,446 ballots for Democrat Franklin D. Roosevelt (56.30%). Miscellaneous candidates won 43,137 ballots, or 1.05%.

ministration was a decision to stop publicizing recipients of RFC loans. FDR would soon support and pass, with the Democratic Congress that denied Hoover, many of the former president's initiatives.

Historians would spend a century lauding Roosevelt as the man who ended the Depression and brought freedom to the world. Hoover would be the bane of every progressive politician and historian who pushed the idea that he was a sort of deer caught in the headlights, a man unequipped to deal with a crisis that stared him down and won. A collection of shacks would be called a Hooverville, while the mere sound of FDR's voice over the radio would be portrayed by historians and textbooks alike as having soothed the spirits of the nation. These "Fireside Chats," it should be pointed out, never took place by fireside.

"History.com" states that "millions of people found comfort and renewed confidence in these speeches." Nielsen and other radio ratings services did not go national until the 1950s. It is therefore next to impossible to guess how many Americans heard FDR's chats over the radio.

REDEFINING THE DEBATE

Defenders of the Hoover legacy could argue that the Great Depression stemmed from failed policies of the 1920s. Some historians with more grand outlooks have argued that a major depression was an inevitability of a country adjusting to a newly industrialized economy. For every boom, they would argue, there will be a bust and none so dramatic as the first. A sort of economic equilibrium was established after World War II. That Hoover presided over the last depression that crippled America is something that historians have never forgotten.

But how much can a president be maligned by every tragedy that occurred within the markers of his presidency? How much glory goes to the president for every success? Are presidencies isolated entities or can at least some achievements and failures be attributed in part to predecessors?

It is unlikely that historians will choose to reconsider Hoover in future presidential performance surveys. When the elite historical establishment that controls the debate decides what or where a president's assessment should be, other professional historians risk academic banishment and mockery if they go off the grid. The placement of Hoover (bottom third) and Roosevelt (usually ranked in the top three) among presidents is doubtlessly static. Yet, as any dedicated student of history knows, the real story goes much deeper and requires much more analysis than can be found on one page of a government textbook. At the end of his life, Hoover felt confident in his efforts, and historians should do the same. ❖

S.T. Patrick holds a B.A. degree in mass communications (journalism), a B.S. in secondary education (social studies/history), and a minor in political science. He is a graduate of Southeast Missouri State University. After spending close to 10 years teaching international baccalaureate and advanced placement history, he decided to start his own website and radio show dedicated to looking at alternative views of history, religion, politics, sociology and culture. He is now the editor-in-chief of Midnight Writer News and the host of the "Midnight Writer News Show" (see more at www.MidnightWriterNews.com), a show which features the leading alternative historical and conspiratorial authors working today. Patrick is also currently writing for American Free Press newspaper. He can be emailed at STPatrickAFP@gmail.com.

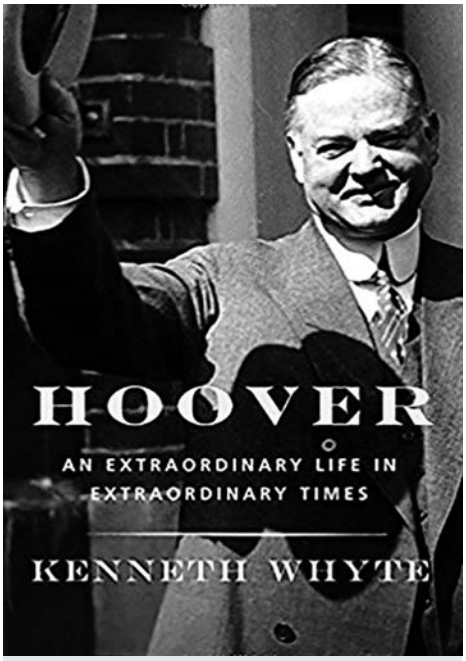

HOOVER

An Extraordinary Life in Extraordinary Times

Here is the definitive biography of Herbert Hoover, one of the most remarkable Americans of the 20th century—a wholly original account that will forever change the way Americans understand the man, his presidency, his battle against the Great Depression and their own history. Author Kenneth Whyte vividly recreates Hoover's rich and dramatic life in all its complex glory. He follows Hoover through his impoverished Iowa boyhood, his cutthroat business career, his brilliant rescue of millions of lives during World War I and the 1927 Mississippi floods, his misconstrued presidency, his defeat at the hands of a ruthless FDR, his devastating years in the political wilderness, his return to grace as Truman's emissary to help European refugees after WWII and his final vindication in the days of Kennedy's "New Frontier." Ultimately, Whyte brings to light Hoover's complexities and contradictions as well as his profound political legacy. Hardcover, deckled edge, 752 pages, #805, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Revisionist Books on Russian History

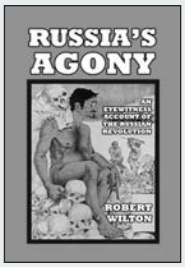

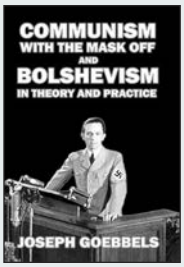

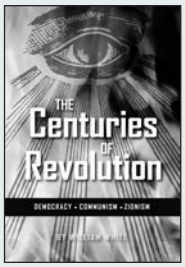

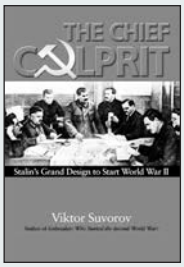

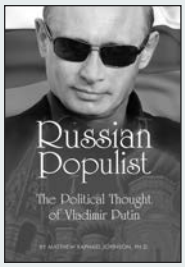

Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Luckily, Hitler launched Operation Barbarossa and thwarted Stalin's plan. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$30.***

Solzhenitsyn: Russia & the Jews Special September/October 2008 issue

First-ever full-length English review of massive banned book from Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Unavailable in the West in English. Details: the end of the czars and the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the 1917 Jewish revolution in Russia; the Ukrainian Terror Famine; life in the gulag; Bolshevism in Europe; pogroms; the Russian Civil War; Stalin's top killers; Jewish commissars; the populating of Russia by outsiders; and much, much more! ***$10 ea. for 1-2; $8 ea. for 3+.***

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity and explains what was really going on behind the scenes in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

Communism With the Mask Off AND Bolshevism in Theory & Practice

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. *ALSO INCLUDES . . . Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936). Here, Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism & Zionism

Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Author Dr. Edward Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left in disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Vladimir Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and sent him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Many photographs of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start WWII

By Victor Suvorov. Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the debate beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe was thwarted by Hitler by two weeks in 1941 with Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun by the Communist hordes. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

——

TBR subscribers get 10% off! Use the form on page 80 of this issue to order or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT. DO NOT ORDER THESE BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW. WE DO NOT CARRY THEM.

SPIN-FREE BOOKS FROM MICHAEL WALSH

TROTSKY'S WHITE NEGROES Michael Walsh

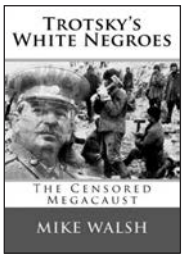

The 1917 overthrow of Imperial Russia is falsely described as the Russian Revolution because, as Alexander Solzhenitsyn surmised, "the perpetrators own the media." The coup that led to 73 years of petrifying Communism was an American-inspired operation primarily financed by U.S.-based finance houses. Few of the "revolutionaries" were Russian. When resistance to Bolshevism finally crumbled in 1922, Lenin and Trotsky were feted more in Wall Street than in Bolshevik-occupied Russia. Bolshevik-occupied Russia was ripe for exploitation using what Trotsky described as "White Negroes." U.S. banks and corporate interests made a killing; 70 to 100 million dead in pursuit of Russia's vast resources. **Paperback:** 102 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1533196200. **Dimensions:** 6x9 inches.

MEGACAUST by Michael Walsh

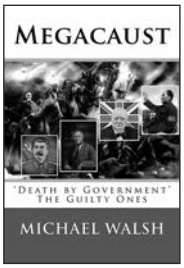

Obsession with the alleged holocaust distracts from the fact that the accusers between them take full responsibility for multiple genocides that claimed no less than 170 million lives. This according to the findings of R.J. Rummel. *MEGACAUST* reveals that the culprits responsible for 18 times the murders attributed to the Reich are Hitler's accusers. Taking their places on the Dais of Death is dwarfish ex-bank robber Joe Stalin, U.S. President Franklin. D. Roosevelt, half-American dilettante Winston Churchill and China's Mao tse Tung. Shockingly, *MEGACAUST* reveals that 170 million "deaths by government" could have been prevented had media not colluded with the perpetrators of mass genocide. **Paperback:** 92 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1539099963. **Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

WITNESS TO HISTORY Mike Walsh

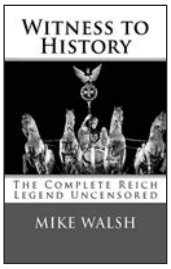

Witness to History heavily draws on the words of those persons who shaped the 20th century. Its role is to cast new light on the century's most saintly and most satanic men. *Witness to History* is so capacious that its full edition is also available in four volumes. This is the only authentic volume guaranteed compiled and edited by Michael Walsh. **Paperback:** 284 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1522729976. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.7 x 9 inches.

RHODESIA'S DEATH, EUROPE'S FUNERAL by Michael Walsh

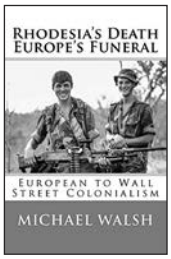

Transfer of Europe's colonies to the global elite was cunningly sold as the inevitability of black rule. U.S.- and Soviet-backed guerrillas like Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo were Africa's equivalent to ISIS terrorists. The treacherous democracies sanctioned Rhodesia and South Africa leaving the Soviet Union to fund, train and arm terrorists hyped by fake news media as noble partisans fighting for freedom. Government and media, church, anti-Apartheid leftist-liberals unleashed hell on Africa. These same dark forces now inflict on ethnic- Europe a bloodbath of epic proportions. This, if successful, will transfer total control of Europe to the same global banking houses; Africa yesterday—Europe tomorrow. **Paperback:** 74 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1537176697. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.2 x 9 inches.

ORDER: All titles are available from Amazon.com, Amazon Kindle, LULU, Barnes & Noble and Apple eBook. These and many other of Mike's titles are also available through:

EuropeansWorldwide.wordpress.com

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Who Really Started WWI?

In the last issue TBR, we told you about the secret cabal of bankers, high financiers, business interests and moneylenders who conspired to foment WWI. This issue, Marc Roland continues with his unexpurgated secret history of WWI.

By Marc Roland

In this final year of its centennial, the official causes of that sardonically remembered "war-to-end-all-wars" are today taught in schools and featured on television, just as they were originally presented to and believed by many millions of misguided persons throughout the Western world.[1] One hundred years ago, the victorious Allies absolved themselves of all responsibility for that racially fratricidal conflict by saddling Germany with sole responsibility for it, as a prerequisite for economically exploiting her people in the dark years that followed.

"The few German delegates permitted to attend Versailles asked for proof of Germany's alleged guilt," write researchers Gerry Docherty and Jim Macgregor, "but were denied it. In truth, none existed. They asked for an independent investigation into the responsibility for war, but were denied it. They asked for a non-partisan commission to examine the archives of all the warring nations and to question the principle leaders, but were denied. No defense was permissible."[2]

French Gen. Joseph Joffre was responsible for their calamitous campaign planning of 1914, resulting in a massive German encirclement through Belgium, catching the French unawares. Paris was nearly lost.

The great American historian after whom this publication was named, Professor Henry Elmer Barnes, told how "Germany occupied the situation of a prisoner at the bar, where the prosecuting attorney was given full leeway as to time and presentation of evidence, while the defendant was denied counsel or the opportunity to produce either evidence or witnesses."[3] Germany still stands charged for having triggered the global conflict, because she mobilized all her armed forces first, compelling Russia, France and Britain to immediately thereafter defend themselves with a reciprocal call to arms. At the time, general mobilization was synonymous with a declaration of war.

The French, however, "firmly decided on war" *before* Germany mobilized, as documented by Sidney B. Fay, in his multi-volume *The Origins of the World War*.[4] He relates that Marshal Joseph Joffre, commander-in-chief of his country's military forces, sent Raymond Poincaré a personal ultimatum demanding that the prime minister order a general mobilization, while Germany held back from rallying her armed forces. "At that point," Docherty and Macgregor note, "Serbia, Austria, Russia, France and Great Britain had begun military measures of one sort or another. Germany alone among the powers concerned had not yet done so. … Germany was the *last* [emphasis added] of the continental powers to take that irrevocable step. How does that possibly fit with the claim that Germany

German Chancellor Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg (left) talks with Vice Chancellor Dr. Karl Helfferich, at the Kaiser's Berlin palace. In the background is Secretary for Foreign Affairs Gottlieb von Jagow. Sir Edward Grey's fake offer of British neutrality (if Germany would not attack France or Belgium) led to Kaiser Wilhelm breaking out the champagne and declaring war on Russia. Wilhelm telegraphed King George, "If Britain guarantees the neutrality of France, I will abandon all action against her." Grey later withdrew the offer, saying it was a misunderstanding—but it was really a ploy to manipulate Wilhelm into a war when he was previously known for backing out of potential war situations. Rasputin and Archduke Ferdinand were assassinated for a similar reason—they were powerful anti-war influences, so had to be gotten out of the way by the conspiracy.

started World War I? … Russia had mobilized first. Russia had caused the war."[5]

Its beginnings the Western Allies blamed entirely on Kaiser Wilhelm II for precipitating a naval arms race that openly challenged the British and French fleets, forcing them to defend the democracies against his bullying threats. This accusation had not been born at Versailles, but was originally dramatized for mass consumption 11 years previous to the outbreak of World War I by mass-consumption literature supposedly based on fact, although aimed at agitating the public and creating a charged atmosphere of national anxiety. "Fear generates doubt and suspicion," write Docherty and Macgregor. "Fear is the spur that has the masses demanding more and more weapons to defend homes and families, towns and cities. It has always been so. Generation after generation has been gulled into paying for the tools of destruction that are, in turn, superseded by yet more powerful weapons."[6]

This was the transparently obvious intention of a wildly successful best-seller by proud imperialist and skilled author, Erskine Childers. His *The Riddle of the Sands* launched a new genre of "invasion novels" describing dastardly plans to overwhelm and subdue the British people, who were naively vulnerable to German aggression.[7] Although fiction, most readers were led by its influential promoter, Alfred Harmsworth, 1st Viscount Northcliffe—among the world's most powerful newspaper magnates—to believe that the tale accurately portrayed a looming threat to woefully unprepared England—so much so, even the Admiralty actually stationed a fleet on permanent duty in the North Sea to protect against a fictitious enemy.

The panicky popularity of *The Riddle of the Sands* spawned a long series of sensationalist dime novels more lurid than their predecessors, all of them alike a melodramatic depiction of German designs on the Royal Navy's defeat and Britain's subsequent conquest. In 1906, Northcliffe commissioned hack writer William Le Queux to come up with something called *The Invasion of 1910*. The viscount released it in weekly installments, each one accompanied by a printed map indicating the Huns' mur-

derous, unstoppable advance across the English countryside. Their inclusion illustrated Le Queux's otherwise preposterous dreck and lent it a veneer of synthetic authenticity. The Secret Elite (of which Norcliffe was a high-ranking member), determined to manufacture a climate of war against fellow Europeans, released *The Invasion of 1910* in 27 foreign-language editions for distribution worldwide. Even the Belgian ambassador in London remarked at the time of its 1907 publication that Northcliffe was "poisoning at pleasure the mind of an entire nation."[8]

These venomous potboilers hit bottom with no less than "116 barely readable and justifiably forgotten novels" by E. Phillips Oppenheim, in which, among other, breathtaking revelations he presented, Kaiser Wilhelm was getting ready to rule the world from London, where 290,000 German soldiers "were in place, posing as clerks, waiters and hairdressers, with orders to strike at the heart of Britain when the moment came."[9]

Difficult as it may be now to keep from laughing at such ludicrous assertions, they were lavished on and embraced as God's truth by most Britons and millions of foreigners by the outbreak of war in July 1914, following the previous 11 years of emotional engineering.

In the midst of this artificially induced hysteria, the Secret Elite "persuaded the government to appoint a further subcommittee of the Committee of Imperial Defense to consider the invasion threat," according to Docherty and Macgregor. "The inmates were in danger of overtaking the asylum. The subcommittee met 16 times between November 1907 and July 1908, and their report, published in October, rejected all of the invasion theories and surprise attack scenarios."[10]

Undeterred, Northcliffe and his conspiratorial ilk continued to conjure their propaganda mirage of German militarism, while urging ever-greater appropriations for their own armaments.

"The Rothschilds had always understood the enormous profits generated by these industries," Docherty and Macgregor point out. "Financing wars had been their preserve for nearly a century. Bankers, industrialists and other members of the Secret Elite, the same men who were planning the destruction of Germany, stood to make massive profits from it. War, any war, was a means of garnering wealth."[11]

Their increasingly loud shrieks against a bogus German threat silenced all public awareness of the truth, such as the Reichmark equivalent of $249,939,490 spent on Germany's Imperial Navy between 1901 and 1912, compared to Britain's $636,717,360 of naval expenditures during the same period. In the midst of this huge disparity, Admiral of the Fleet John Arbuthnot Fisher confided to King Edward VII that England's Royal Navy was four times stronger that the *Kaiserliche Marine*, "but we don't want to parade all this to the world at large."[12]

> "Northcliffe and his ilk continued to conjure a propaganda mirage of German militarism.

"When the war ended," Docherty and Macgregor explain, "and all the plans and events that had taken place were analyzed and dissected, were there any naval records found of secret German plans to invade England or for the secret building of more dreadnoughts? No. Not one. … Winston Churchill later admitted that 'there were no secret German dreadnoughts, nor had Adm. von Tirpitz made any untrue statement in respect of major construction'."

The authors continue:

> In 1921, a subcommittee of the Commission of the League of Nations concluded that armaments firms had been active in the days before in fomenting war scares and in persuading their own countries to adopt warlike policies that increased their spending on armaments. They were found guilty of bribing government officials at home and abroad, and of disseminating false reports about the military and naval programmes of various countries in order to stimulate armament expenditure. The litany of accusations further indicted them for influencing public opinion through the control of newspapers in their own and foreign countries.

Despite these disclosures, World War I's "naval race is still peddled as an historic event. There was no race. Germany wasn't competing."[13]

If the lie of a *Kaiserliche Marine* invasion by sea stampeded Britons toward the precipice, another fabrication would be needed to push them over the brink. That fatal stimulus was Belgium. The century-old myth of England's participation in World War I still holds that she nobly held herself aloof above the continental fray, until reluctantly persuaded by German violation of a wholly innocent, sovereign democracy's pristine neutrality.[14] Morally outraged at the prospect of Belgian martyrdom, British men rushed to the colors and their death—956,703 of them.[15] Belgium was the pretext for their slaughter.

Although 1914's German occupation of the country was publicly presented in England as a shocking surprise, it had not only been anticipated, but planned for and organized by British military establishment strategists, nine years earlier. During April 1905, illegally acting without government permission, Henry Charles Keith Petty-Fitzmaurice, 5th Marquess of Lansdowne, "secretly approved initial conversations between British and French

military staff about preparations for war against Germany. The Belgian military staff was also included in direct talks with their British counterparts at this juncture. Hold on to this thought," advise Docherty and Macgregor: "Belgium was involved in secret, military plans for a possible war of aggression against an unsuspecting Germany, but almost a decade later would be presented as the innocent victim of German aggression."[16]

The authors of *Hidden History* describe "Anglo-Belgian collusion at the highest levels, including the direct involvement of the Belgian foreign secretary."[17] Their ambush strategy had developed far enough seven years later to organize all its particulars.

"The French war plan," Docherty and Macgregor explain, "Plan XVII, detailed the elaborate provisions already in place for the British Expeditionary Force's transportation and concentration on the Belgian frontier.[18] … Thousands of maps of northern France and Belgium were printed for the Expeditionary Force. … According to evidence later published in New York, the Belgians were advised in November 1912 by the British military that as soon as a European war broke out, 160,000 men would be transported to Belgium and northern France, with or without the permission of the Belgium government." [19]

As early as January 1906, Richard Haldane, England's secretary of state for war, was ordered by his superiors to begin preparing for war against the Germans:

> Haldane's plans to mobilize and concentrate the highly trained British Expeditionary Force on the Belgian border had been in place for a year. Yet again, the war planners brought Belgium into the equation. It had always been destined to provide the excuse for taking up arms against Germany.[20]

At the verge of conflict breaking out on the Continent, a high-ranking member of the Secret Elite, Sir Edward Grey, "told the German ambassador, Prince Lichnowsky, that it would be extremely difficult to restrain public outrage in Britain if Germany violated Belgian neutrality. Lichnowsky asked whether Grey would 'give me a definite declaration of the neutrality of Great Britain on the condition that we [Germany] respected Belgian neutrality'."[21]

It was an astonishing suggestion, and enormous concession, and one that could have spared Britain and Belgium the horrors of war. Lichnowsky was prepared to concede exactly what Grey claimed the British Cabinet wanted. Belgian sovereignty would be respected in exchange for a promise of Britain's neutrality.

The duplicitous British foreign secretary replied, "for the present, there was not the slightest intention of proceeding to hostilities against Germany."[22] Ambassador Lichnowsky and his German government colleagues were delighted to have avoided hostilities with both Belgium and Britain, but they waited in vain for London's "definite declaration of the neutrality of Great Britain" in exchange for German respect of Belgian neutrality. Grey kept Lichnowsky's promise to renounce any German invasion of Belgium a secret, never revealing it to the Cabinet or House of Commons. Had their members known, "a significant majority would likely have agreed to it."

However, "Grey's deception might never have come to light had [German] Chancellor Bethmann not exposed this offer in the Reichstag on August 4."

Bethmann said, "We have informed the British Government that as long as Great Britain remains neutral, our fleet will not attack the northern coast of France, and that we will not violate the territorial integrity and independence of Belgium. These assurances I now repeat before the world."[23]

Sadly, "Grey ensured that every offer of peace and neutrality from

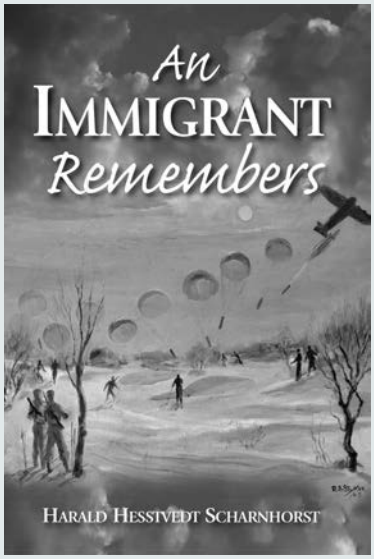

An Immigrant Remembers

WWII was a Zionist war pitting White men against White men. But, to those caught up in it, such understanding was impossible and immaterial. When the Germans invaded Norway, people were incensed, and fought with everything they had. Here is a book that tells of the "illegal" fight against the Germans and FOR Freedom. Many strange, conspiratorial, unlikely characters were involved. Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt became a "Hjemmefront" leader in the Gjoevik area of Norway. Here is his story—the dangers, the strange bedfellows, the aftermath, the return of evil bureaucrats, the family emigration to the Promised Land (the U.S.), and the resulting American learning curve. An exciting book for all peoples everywhere, showing that without true freedom, we are nothing but slaves. Order your copy today for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from Homefront Publishing, Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845.

Berlin was rejected, while at the same time his Cabinet colleagues were informed that he was outraged by the way in which Germany had 'put aside all attempts at accommodation, while marching steadily to war'."[24]

Never having heard anything further from London, save only more anti-German rhetoric, Kaiser Wilhelm concluded: "My impression is that Mr. Grey is a false dog, who is afraid of his own meanness and false policy, but who will not come out into the open against us, preferring to let himself be forced by us to do it."[25]

A few days later, learning of an impending French army thrust through Belgium, the Germans crossed the Belgian frontier, thereby giving Grey the excuse he needed for a British declaration of war.

Things turned out differently than he and his Secret Elite co-conspirators planned, however. They had been certain that Germany was a pushover, outnumbered as she was by the combined superiority of Russia, France and Britain. But instead of their envisioned success, as quick as it would be cheap, years of inconclusive blood-letting ensued, until Russia collapsed, the French army mutinied and U-boats were strangling England to death. Duped Americans helped pull British chestnuts out of the fire, but Ole Blighty was never the same again.

Hideously indebted in perpetuity, thanks to gargantuan war loans from New York City bankers, England sold off her bankrupt empire piecemeal over subsequent decades, until nothing was left of it, and the Secret Elite's megalomaniac dream of world subjugation declined into a second- or even third-rate power, as today's United Kingdom dystopia. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 During four generations since the end of World War One, more than 187 million persons have died in military conflicts. Imperial War Museums (UK), https://www.iwm.org.uk/history/timeline-of-20th-and-21st-century-wars.

2 Docherty, Gerry and Macgregor, Jim, *Hidden History. The Secret Origins of the First World War*. Edinburgh (Scotland): Mainstream Publishing, 2013.

3 Barnes, Professor Henry Elmer. *The Genesis of the World War*. NY: Alfred A. Knopf, 1927.

4 Fay, Sidney B. *The Origins of the World War*, Vol. II. NY: The Macmillan Company, 1936.

5 Docherty and Macgregor, *op. cit.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 Childers, Erskine. *The Riddle of the Sands*. London: Smith, Elder & Co., 1903. Childers eventually came to recognize English imperialism for what it really was in Winston S. Churchill's murder- and torture-squads, the so-called "Black and Tans," which bludgeoned Ireland into submission. After the war, while smuggling, in fact, German firearms to Irish patriots, Childers was arrested by British authorities. Shortly before they executed him by firing squad in Dublin, on November 24, 1922, Churchill said of him, "No man has done more harm or shown more genuine malice or endeavored to bring a greater curse upon the common people of Ireland than this strange being, actuated by a deadly and malignant hatred for the land of his birth." London: *The Times*, November 13, 1922.

8 Farrer, J.A. *England Under Edward VII*. London: Allen & Unwin, 1922.

9 Oppenheim, E. Phillips. *A Maker of History*. Boston: IndyPublish.com, 2007.

10 Docherty and Macgregor, *op. cit.*

11 *Ibid.*

12 Trachtenberg, Marc. "The Meaning of Mobilization in 1914," *International Society*, Vol. 15, issue 3, Winter 1990-91.

13 Docherty and Macgregor, *op. cit.*

14 Both still in print and lauded by conventional scholars as definitive histories of World War One, *The Guns of August* (1962) and *The Proud Tower* (1966), by Jewish author, Barbara Tuchman, perpetuate the lies that occasioned over 18 million deaths and 23 million wounded; she was awarded the Pulitzer Prize by a grateful Establishment.

15 www.longlongtrail.co.uk/army/some-british-army-statistics-of-the-great-war/.

16 Lansdowne suffered from an increasingly bad conscience after the hostilities he helped engineer came to pass with greater horror than expected. In November 1916, he composed a paper calling for a negotiated peace between England and Germany on the basis of the *status quo ante bellum*, arguing that the war's "prolongation will spell ruin for the civilized world, and an infinite addition to the load of human suffering, which already weighs upon it. We do not desire the annihilation of Germany as a great power. We do not seek to impose upon her people any form of government, other than that of their own choice. We have no desire to deny Germany her place among the great commercial communities of the world."

The British press, already long the Secret Elite's privately owned propaganda organ, predictably kept Lansdowne's appeal out of print. For an entire year, he could find no publisher willing to release it, until an independent, relatively small newspaper, *The Daily Telegraph*, featured it on November 29, 1917. Lansdowne's open letter was greeted throughout the English-speaking world with almost universal opprobrium, and characterized by the famous author, H. G. Wells, as a "national dishonor." In the United States, Theodore Roosevelt declared that "such a peace would leave the liberty loving nations of mankind at the ultimate mercy of the triumphant militarism and capitalism of the German autocracy."

Although Lansdowne had become a despised pariah in his own country, his offer was enthusiastically welcomed across Germany, where Kaiser Wilhelm's government expressed agreement with the letter's sensible proposals leading to an honorable peace for all concerned. Field Marshal Douglas Haig, in charge of the British Army on the Continent, laughed off any suggestion of a cease-fire, describing Allied prospects for 1918 as "excellent." That same year, he lost 223,659 men, the highest number of British troops killed in the war and the most fatalities England ever suffered during a single, 12-month period (http://1914-1918.invisionzone.com/forums/topic/93394-british-casualties-in-1918/).

17 Arnoux, Anthony. *The European War*, Vol. 1. University of California Libraries, 1916.

18 Fay, *op. cit.*

19 Gooch & Temperley. *British Documents on the Origin of the War, 1898-1914*. London: H.M.S.O., 1927.

20 Haldane, Richard. *Before the War*. London: Cassell & Company, Ltd., 1920. Forced out of government during the war, Haldane, like Lansdowne, was branded "disloyal."

21 Lichnowsky to von Jagow. London, August 1, 1914. DD596, *Geiss*, July 1914.

22 *Ibid.*

23 Ewart, J.S. *The Roots and Causes of the Wars*. Vol. 1. NY: George H. Doran Company, 1925.

24 Hamilton, Richard F. and Herwig, Holger H. *Decisions for War, 1914-1917*. MA: Cambridge University Press, 2004.

25 Lichnowsky, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE REAL NATIONAL DISGRACE

I just read the editorial in the March/April TBR and was amazed at the gall of the rabbi criticizing TBR founder and Army veteran Willis Carto for being buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

My father had two Purple Hearts. He was one of the first Ranger trainees. He had cold- and hot-weather training in Alaska and the swamps of Texas. He was sent to Germany and told me the German people were good, decent Christians, like us. He told me we fought on the wrong side. He told me that he helped clear Germany of the dead and that the pictures showed mostly German bodies in piles that they scooped up into trucks. He hated the Russians and Jews. He was one of those who had to wait for FDR's loveable communists to enter Berlin first. He was still afraid to talk too much, because he said he could get in serious trouble for discussing any of this.

My grandfather told me why he hated FDR. My grandfather came here from Scotland through Canada to escape the stinking British Royals. He hated being their "subject." He told me he came to America and then had to turn over his son to fight for the U.S. at FDR's insistence. No choice! FDR forced millions to fight and die for our Soviet archenemies. The bankers have gotten many more young Christians to die in their wars all the way from the War of 1812 to the Civil War (the Rothschilds owned all the textile mills in Europe at that time and bought almost all the South's cotton) to World War I and WWII—all the way up to today. That's the national disgrace.

Patrick "Pat" Triót
Via email

MY STRANGE ENCOUNTER

Just finished reading the Petros Strategos letter about religious cults who believe that aliens are real and have been visiting the Earth for some time. In 1957, I was a member of a U.S. Marine fighter squadron, VMF-323, stationed at Nas Atsugi, Japan, flying the FJ4 Fury aircraft, the Navy version of the North American F-86 Saber. We were deployed down Nas Cubi Point in the Philippines for a month. While there, I was scheduled for a night flight. I took off at dark, climbing to and leveling off at 47,000 feet, heading south at Mach .86. After a few minutes, checking for other traffic, off my right wing, level with me at my 3:39 o'clock position, was a row of rectangular colored lights. It was slightly faster than I was. I watched it for about seven seconds while it traveled to my 1:30 position. The lights were bright enough so that I could not see anything above or below the lights. This was not something way off in the distance, it was within about 100 feet of my A/C, up close and personal. At that time I ducked my head into the cockpit to check my instruments for about two seconds. When I looked out again, expecting the lights to be in my 1 o'clock position, there was nothing—just black night. I don't know if it had turned off the lights or just hit the throttle and left. I thought if it had turned off its lights and stayed on altitude and course, it would cross right in front of me in a few seconds so that I would pass through its turbulence in a few seconds. There was no wake. There are a lot of non-believers in alien crafts, but I am not one of them. No aircraft on Earth was configured the way this thing was. I have watched a few of the UFO programs on television and several times they have showed exactly what I saw that night from other pilots. That's my story about "aliens."

J. Gauthier
Via email

CONCERNED ABOUT LIBRARY

I, too, have been very concerned about the Zündel library in Tennessee. If only we could control such a great place to meet and discuss the current attacks upon our people. I knew about Ernst from many years ago in his battles in Canada and later learned of Ingrid and their desire to create an art studio for Ernst's beautiful paintings. He was indeed talented. The government thugs hauled away Ernst. There are some who are glad to see them gone and hope to erase their efforts to unearth the truth. They both suffered in different ways. Ingrid was from war-torn Ukraine and saw her father lost in the Gulags. She saw her mother raped by Soviet thugs as they trudged into Germany. I was under the impression that Ingrid's son was mentally deficient, and that was her reason for leaving Central America and entering the U.S. Her death so soon after Ernst was hard to believe and possibly arranged by her enemies. A will just before she died? I wish Ernst's sons could investigate or have some input, but I believe one lives in Germany. Did any of their children support their unpopular political positions? What an opportunity for White Nationalists if the property could be made available at a conservative price. Perhaps the League of the South or Council of Conservative Citizens could take it over. There must be supporters who have wealth for such an investment.

Nancy Hitt
Kentucky

MYSTERY HEADS

The January/February 2018 issue of TBR was excellent. Just a word about the strange stone head on top of page 58. It was known as "El Rey" and there are many peculiarities about it. The first, obviously, is that it does not resemble any of the central American peoples, whereas many have made the case that the "Negroidal" Olmec heads also look much like present day Central Americans. The head shown in TBR is made of basalt, but the closest source of basalt rock is some 80 miles from where this head is located. It weighs many tons—so how did it get there? The Olmecs used wheels on children's toys but there is no proof that the wheel was used for anything but toys—not for work, so how was it transported?

Harry Cooper
Sharkhunters International
Via Email

WEIGHS IN ON TRAVEL SECTION

What could be more boring than a travel section in The Barnes Review? Our White Race is under attack by alien forces so it would seem a waste of time to go about sightseeing. Besides, whose got money enough in this terrible economy to go gadding about? What little extra money I have goes to supporting important causes—like TBR.

Elaine Woodriff
California

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$46 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order products & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $46 in the U.S.

CODE TBR38

Mussolini's War is here!

Thanks to all of you who pre-ordered this book and made this project a reality!

Mussolini's War

Volume 1: The Triumphant Years

"[T]hose who think they know World War II history will be pleasantly surprised to learn an incredible array of new details about the entire scope of that conflict, and not just as it related to Italy. And I guarantee that *Mussolini's War* will completely change general, preconceived notions of the Second World War."

—Lt. Col. Forrest P. Patton, U.S. Marine Corps Reserve (Ret.)

——

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed, his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's allegedly "bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies," so the hackneyed, completely false mainstream story goes. So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of World War II—even by many Italians themselves!

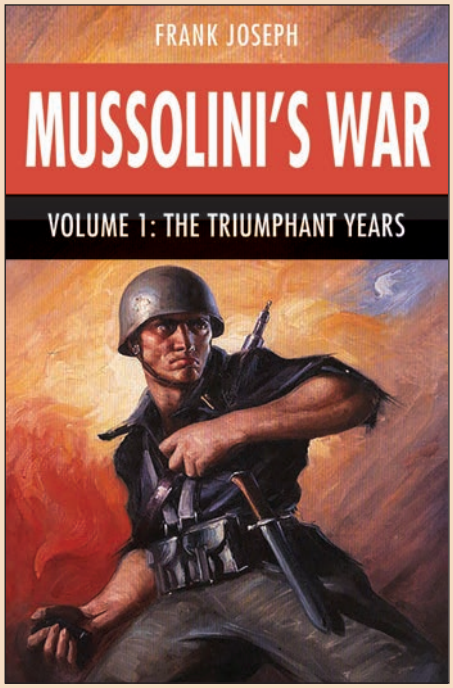

Just $27 minus 10% for TBR subscribers!

But a closer examination by historian and author Frank Joseph of original, often neglected, recently disclosed materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly three-quarters of a million tons of Allied shipping in three years' time. By mid-1942, Mussolini's navy had fought its way back from crushing defeats to become the dominant power in the Mediterranean Sea. Contrary to popular belief, Mussolini's *Fiat* biplanes gave as good as they got in the Battle of Britain, and Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from otherwise certain annihilation.

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of the inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by a true-to-life account of the men and weapons of *Mussolini's War: Volume 1—The Triumphant Years*.

This book is sure to become a TBR Revisionist classic—and, better yet, it is designed and published solely by The Barnes Review and available nowhere else!

Get your copy today—every purchase helps TBR survive. Softcover, 275 pages, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Please email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Visit our website at www.BarnesReview.org to order. Bulk orders call 202-547-5586.

BANNED BY AMAZON! BANNED BY LULU! BANNED BY EVERYONE!

Two more books by Hervé Ryssen rescued by TBR from the book banners! Get them while you can, exclusively from TBR!

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated into English by Carlos Porter

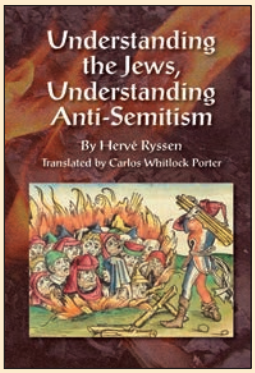

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism is the perfect companion to the much larger book by Hervé Ryssen entitled *History of Anti-Semitism*. Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance and their untiring struggle for human rights make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? This book is a summary of six books written by Ryssen, published between 2005 and 2010, constituting the most important study on the Jewish mind ever published. All the quotations that you will read are precisely referenced in at least one of these books. The number of references is nevertheless sufficient to enable the reader to observe the extraordinary homogeneity of Jewish cosmopolitan thought, over the centuries and across all borders. The Jews have always avoided mixing with the *goyim*. This is how they have always managed to survive over the centuries and persist where other civilizations have disappeared. The struggle against assimilation, in particular, is a constant priority. Former Prime Minister of Israel, Golda Meir, declared: "The greatest danger threatening Jewish life comes not from anti-Semitism . . . but from assimilation and mixed marriages." Rabbis never tire of warning young Jews against this plague. Read on for more of these telling quotes compiled by Ryssen! Softcover, 90 pages, #763, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

History of Anti-Semitism

By Hervé Ryssen
Translated into English by Carlos Porter

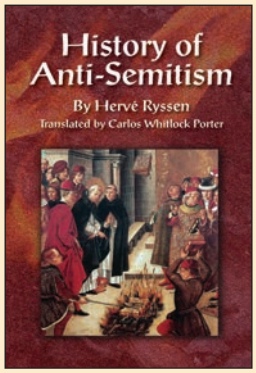

The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect permanently at war with the rest of humanity. The Jews have naturally aroused anti-Semitism at all times and in all places. The scenario which then unfolds is always the same: After a few initial riots and violence, the *goyim* (non-Jews) pass laws intended to regain control of the situation and eventually end up expelling them *en masse*. But, invariably, after the lapse of a certain time, the Jews always succeed in returning, having learned absolutely nothing from their ordeals, i.e., that it is their behavior itself that actually creates "anti-Semitism." This has been their history for 3,000 years.

In Judaism, there is a conviction that the coming of a messiah will occur in the midst of dreadful sufferings and rescue the Jews from their oppressors, raising them up to be masters of the world. Isaac Abravanel, who headed the Spanish Jewish community at the times of their expulsion from Spain in 1492, wrote himself: "The times of the Messiah will be preceded by a great war, in which two-thirds of humanity will perish." (*Masmia Jesua*, 49a.)

To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*Pax Judaica*), the Jews must work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local customs. It is this messianic tension that motivates their acts and multiplies their energies. It is on the ruins of the non-Jewish nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected. But it has been clear for some time that the Jews will never succeed all by themselves. They need incessant propaganda to convince the *goyim* (insentient beasts) to help install them as God's Chosen. This is why the Jews have worked so diligently to control all media and information outlets, ruthlessly suppressing any who expose their ultimate plan to dominate mankind. Softcover, 543 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #768, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H: Add $5 S&H total inside the U.S. for one or both books. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See this and other politically incorrect titles at www.BarnesReview.com.

YOU DON'T REALLY KNOW ADOLF HITLER UNTIL YOU'VE READ THIS BOOK!

The Artist *Within* the Warlord

Hot new book from Carolyn Yeager & The Barnes Review Book Club

. . . An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known

Meet the Adolf Hitler you never knew. In the pages of this extraordinary book you will do just that. Prize-winning architect Hermann Giesler was an intimate of Adolf Hitler and was acquainted with many of the principal players in Hitler's Third Reich government and in the NSDAP. As Hitler's frequent guest at his two secret military headquarters—*Wolfsschanze* and *Werwolf*—during the war years, Giesler became a trusted confidant to whom the Supreme Commander could unburden himself as the two worked together drafting city-wide building ideas for Munich and Linz. Hitler's artistic nature needed that creative outlet. It refreshed him after a day filled with making the hard decisions of a modern-day warlord. Giesler reveals to us the extent of the artist in Hitler, how it affirmed itself in his character and influenced his worldview (*Weltanschauung*). Just as Giesler promised in his memoir, *Ein Anderer Hitler*, you will learn of "another Hitler" from the one you've been taught to hate. You'll come to know the authentic Hitler—Hitler the artist and humanist. Softcover, 244 pages, #796, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. From TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order or visit BarnesReview.org.

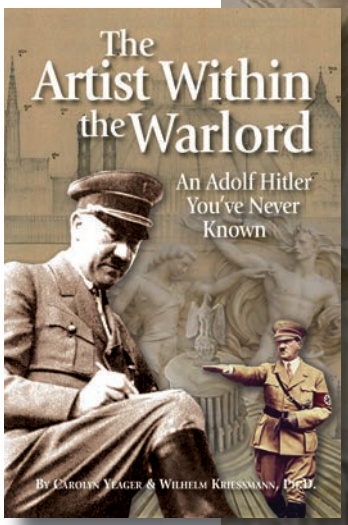

John III Sobieski

Stanislaw II

Stefan Dusan

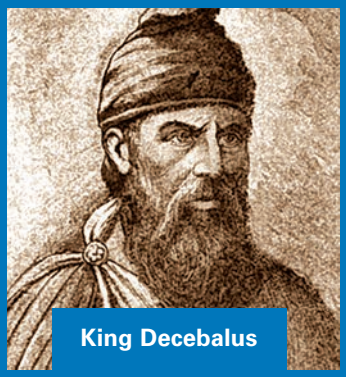
King Decebalus

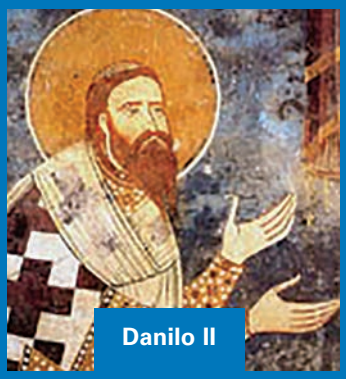
Danilo II

The Story of the Nations Series

The Story of the Nations was a book series started by Thomas Fisher Unwin in 1885. The series was published in the U.S. by G.P. Putnam. Today, TBR is proud to offer excellent reprints of the series including the two latest volumes below. We also offer Scotland, Ireland, Wales, the Normans, the Franks and Germany. (See pages 30-31 inside for more on these extraordinary reproductions.) We hope to add more books in this series to TBR's shelves as they are published by Sacred Truth Publishing.

Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, this amazing, uncensored book is now available in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics covered include but are not limited to: Lemberg, Brest-litovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, Polish literature, Queen Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Kilinski, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, the burghers, the peasants, Courland, Polish dress, the nobility, the Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, the Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the 1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits, extensive author biography. Lots of B&W illustrations. Softcover, 450 pages, genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Balkans

Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics include but are not limited to: The Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dacian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stefan Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many B&W illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for international S&H.) Send payment using the form on page 80 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.org.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

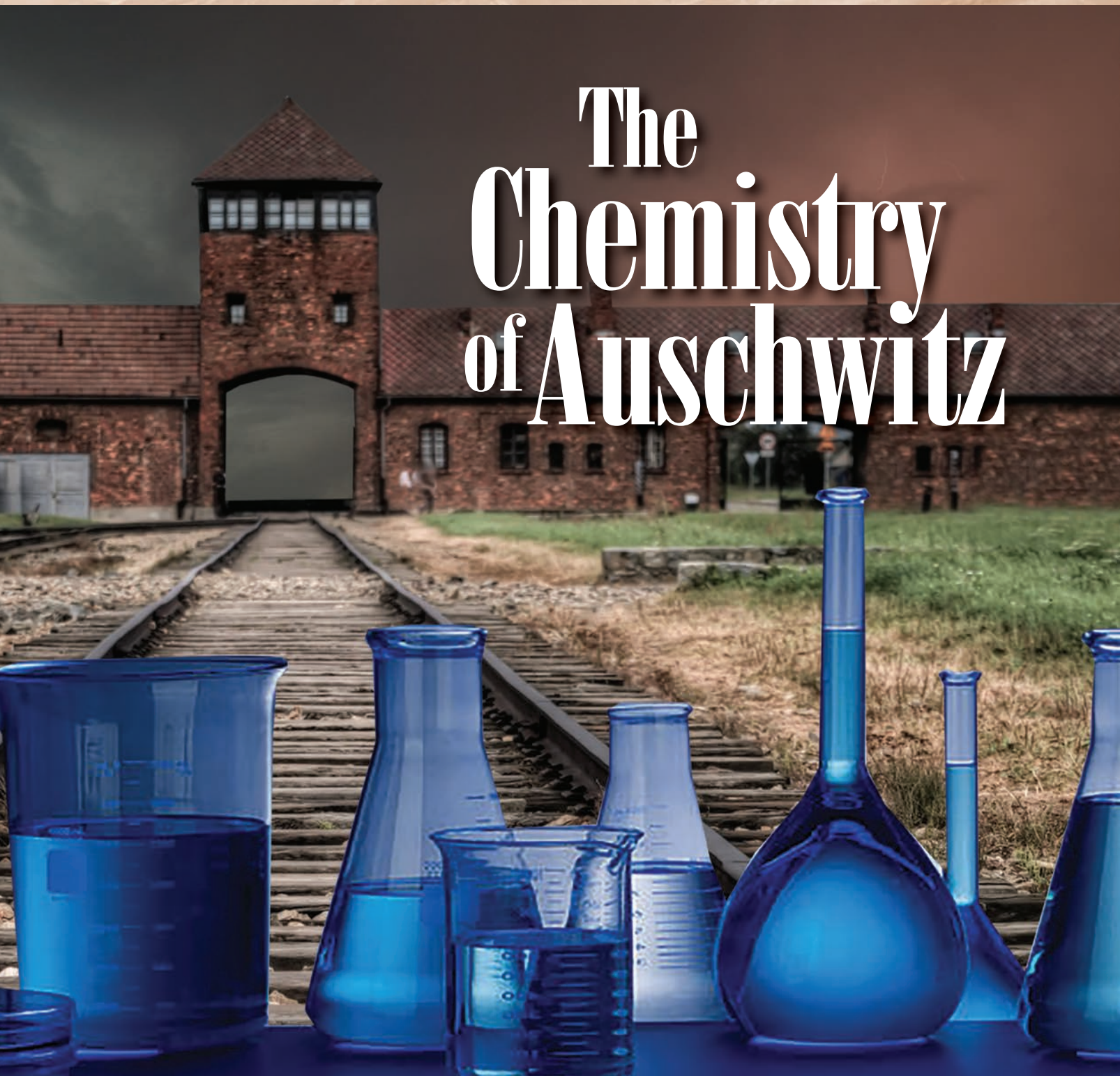

The Chemistry of Auschwitz

Theodoric the Great

The Barbarian Champion of Civilization

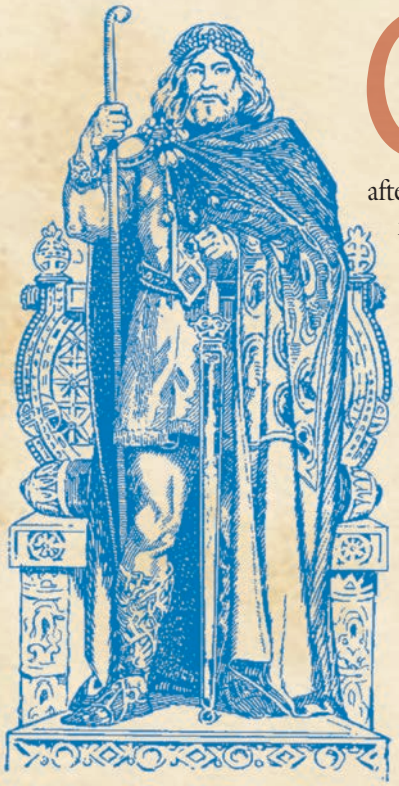

Odoacer represented the low point of Italian history. He was a German warrior who became the first king of Italy in 476 after leading the revolt that threw out the last Roman emperor in the West, Romulus Augustus. Then, after assuming total power of the empire, Odoacer did next to nothing with it. There were no grand buildings, no funding of literature, no artistic advancements, no great works of engineering, although he did terrorize his neighbors, one of whom was Theodoric, King of the Goths.

After invading Italy and forcing Odoacer into Ravenna and soon thereafter obtaining his surrender, Theodoric slew Odoacer at a reconciliation banquet.

Theodoric immediately began restoring ancient monuments in Rome, including the Colosseum and Theater of Pompey. He also built an impressive palace and had a massive mausoleum constructed for himself. He directed the decoration of Saint Apollinare, among other building projects that transformed Ravenna into a great capital city. Under his rule, Ravenna soon began to look and act like the great capital it was.

Theodoric was born in Pannonia in 454, after his tribe had defeated the Huns at the Battle of Nedao. From the age of 10, Theodoric had grown up as a hostage in Constantinople, receiving a privileged imperial Roman education. He succeeded his father as leader of the Pannonian Ostrogoths in 473.

And just 15 years later he would find himself the ruler of the remnants of the western Roman empire as well as the Ostrogoths and Visigoths. This is his amazing story.

In this classic book, written in 1891, scholar Thomas Hodgkin recounts not only Theodoric's great accomplishments, but also the unraveling of his empire upon his death.

ORDERING INFORMATION: Softcover, 442 pages, 32 illustrations, six-page table of contents, indexed, #804, *$25* minus 10% plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

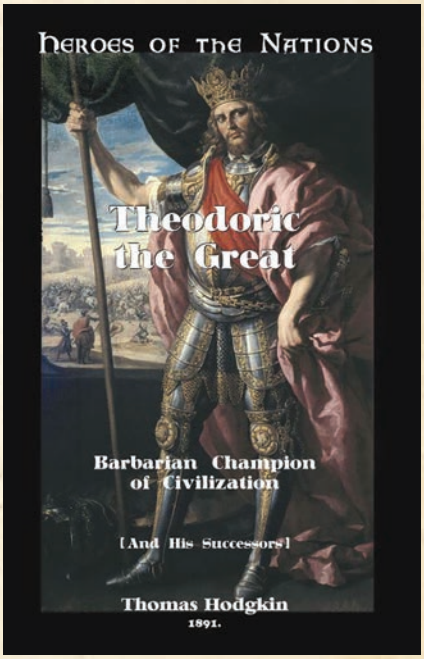

Table of Contents

- Theodoric's Ancestors
- The Might of Attila
- Theodoric's Boyhood
- Southward Migration
- Storm and Stress
- Italy Under Odoacer
- Conquest of Italy
- Civilitas
- Roman Officials
- The Arian League
- Anastasius
- Rome and Ravenna
- Roethius
- Theodoric's Tomb
- Amalasuentha
- Belisarius
- Totila
- Narses
- The Theodoric of Saga
- Indexed
- 32 illustrations
- Geneaologies

BANNED BY AMAZON—NOW BACK IN AN EXCLUSIVE EDITION AVAILABLE ONLY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

The Jewish Mafia
The Great International Predators

By Herve Ryssen • Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

Here it is, between two covers for the very first time—a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously detailed and documented largely from Jewish sources, this book is a fearless examination of organized Jewish criminality in all parts of the world, with an astonishing catalog of serious crimes. The author, Herve Ryssen, has been jailed 13 times for writing seven books. His most recent conviction in 2015, for which he received three months hard time, came simply as punishment for the original cover to this book (a stock illustration of 1930s gangsters with a list of their crimes—arms dealing, racketeering, contract murder, drug dealing, money laundering, pimping, casinos, pornography, kidnapping, burglary, armed robbery, diamond swindles, white slaving, smuggling, African slave trading, trafficking in stolen artwork etc etc). That cover has changed to the one you see here at right.

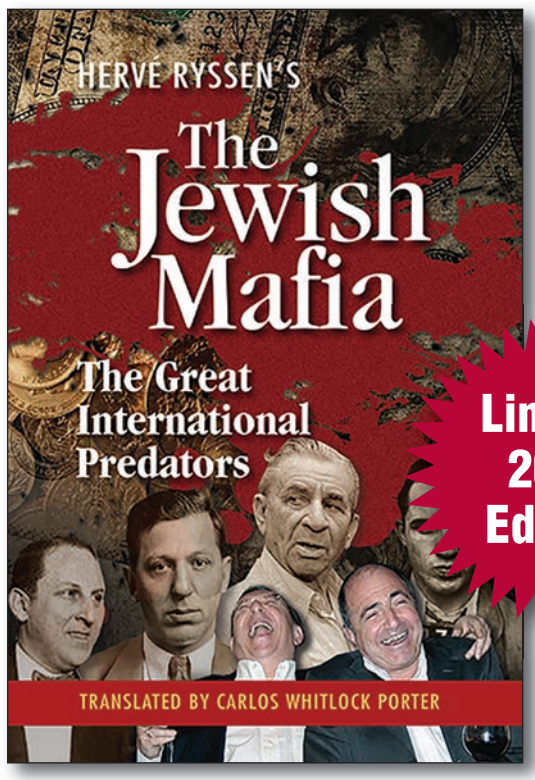

Limited 2018 Edition

Now expanded, updated and revised, perhaps the most shocking chapters of the book are those dealing with forced prostitution in Israel, international organ trafficking and the organ transplant industry.

But further description of the contents is not nearly as powerful as a portion of the table of contents. Inside *The Jewish Mafi*a, Ryssen details: the "Torah Nostra's" history; American organized crime (and you thought Al Capone was a top criminal); Murder, Inc.; Meyer Lansky; the "invisible" mafia; the pillage of Russia; Mafioso Democracy; the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella; the Organizatsiya in America; Antwerp; Vilnius; Bangkok; Bogota; the mafia in Israel; the diamond industry; revolutionary paramilitary funding; hashish; cocaine; heroin and the "ecstasy" trade; porno cinema; the trafficking of illegal immigrants; the white slave trade; the Atlantic African slave trade; Christian slaves of the Middle Ages; organ selling; the aesthetic surgery racket; Claude Lipsky's swindles; Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal; horse racing and garage rip-offs; the VAT fraud; swindling fellow Jews; Samuel Flatto-Sharon; crime in England, the U.S. and France; Monsieur Michel and Monsieur Joseph; Seams and Co.; profit fever; the pillaging of vanquished countries; and more.

Herve Ryssen, above, has compiled an amazing reference work on the Jewish mafia.

This is, without a doubt, the most comprehensive, fascinating and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia, from a man who dares to write the truth despite being a favorite and repeated target of the politically correct Zionist thought police.

Softcover, 381 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #731, new full color cover, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. You may also purchase this book and many other great Revisionist products at our online store located at www.BarnesReview.com.

Hurry! We're not sure how long it will be before they try to ban this book again!

ADVANCE RENEW & ACCEPT OUR GIFTS!

Renew in advance today and take advantage of one of these offers . . .

OPTION 1: Free Issue

Renew one year at $56 and we'll send you a FREE copy of the "Defending Dixie" issue.

Renew your subscription for one year at $56 (six issues) and we'll send you a **FREE copy of the "Defending Dixie"** issue to hand out. This issue is packed with interviews and articles of great pertinence to events that are happening right now. President Donald Trump said this: "Sad to see the history and culture of our great country being ripped apart with the removal of our beautiful statues and monuments. You can't change history, but you can learn from it. Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson—who's next, Washington, Jefferson? So foolish! Also the beauty that is being taken out of our cities, towns and parks will be greatly missed and never replaced!"

OPTION 2: Rebel Flag

Renew one year for $10 extra ($66) and we'll send you this stunning Confederate flag:

Subscribe or renew to TBR for one year at $66 (U.S.A. only; regular one-year rate is $56) and we will send you a three-foot by five-foot nylon flag. (That's $56 for the U.S.A. renewal and just $10 for the $22 flag.) It's the Third National flag of the Confederacy—the "Blood-Stained Banner." This flag was adopted in 1865. The addition of the red vertical bar was proposed by Maj. Arthur L. Rogers. He said the motifs symbolized the "primary origins of the people of the Confederacy, with the saltire of the Scottish flag and the red bar from the flag of France." **You'll also get an extra FREE copy of the "Defending Dixie" issue of TBR.**

OPTION 3: Desk Flags

Renew one year for $10 extra ($66) and we'll send you this six-flag desk set:

Would you like a more private gift for renewing or subscribing? We can also offer you a beautiful desk set of six Confederate flags. These four-inch by six-inch desk flags sit in their own weighted holder and are mounted on 10-inch sturdy black plastic staffs. (That's $56 for the U.S.A. renewal and just $10 for the $20 desk flag set.) Included are the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia, the First, Second and Third National flags, the Bonnie Blue and Second Confederate Navy Jack. This is a well-made little desk set. Only 41 sets are left in stock! **You'll also get an extra FREE copy of the "Defending Dixie" issue of TBR.**

Use form below and return in TBR reply envelope enclosed within 30 days. Low stock on the flag desk set.

Cash, check, money order to TBR. We can take your charge for now: 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 202-547-5586 (main office number)

TBR ADVANCE RENEWAL OFFER

❑ **Renew my TBR subscription for ONE YEAR at $56 and send me an extra FREE copy of the "Defending Dixie" issue.**

❑ **Renew my subscription for ONE year at $66, send me an EXTRA "Defending Dixie" issue PLUS the 3-foot by 5-foot nylon Third National Flag of the Confederacy ($22 value).**

❑ **Renew my subscription for ONE year at $66, send me an EXTRA "Defending Dixie" issue PLUS the six-flag Confederate desk set ($20 retail value).**

I ENCLOSE: $_____

BONUS SUBSCRIPTION FORM

HURRY! This special bonus offer expires in 30 days.

PAYMENT: ❑ CHECK / MO / CASH ❑ CREDIT CARD

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Sig. _____

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or mail this form in the return envelope supplied. If envelope is missing, send to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Note: Must have security code to process your credit card order.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March/April 2018 ❖ Volume XXIV ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

The Chemistry of Auschwitz

By John Wear, J.D.

4 Were the facilities the Germans possessed in the 1940s practical—even suitable—for killing mass numbers of prisoners as described in mainstream history books? What remnants of the poisonous chemicals have been found in the chambers? What do Revisionists claim about the chemistry of Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp?

Jewish Survivors Speak From Auschwitz-Birkenau

By John Wear, J.D.

12 The Court Historians assert that Germany's WWII concentration camps were centers of mass slaughter, whereas Holocaust Revisionists say too many "useless eaters" were kept alive at great expense to justify that claim. Who did survive, and what did they say about their experiences?

Höss Confesses to Everything

By Santiago Alvarez

17 If one has any doubts the Germans slaughtered millions of innocent people during WWII in poison gas chambers, or that the camps were no more than extermination centers, one need only look at the confessions of Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höss. He confessed to everything and more. But are his confessions truthful?

Why the Allies Weaponized the Holocaust Narrative

By John Wear, J.D.

20 As with any war, the victors write the history books with a keen eye toward whitewashing their own crimes and exaggerating the crimes of others. This was especially true after World War II due to the sheer volume of war crimes committed by the victors themselves.

The Malmedy War Crimes Trial: Why the Verdict Was Right

By John Wear, J.D.

26 Recently a would-be Revisionist scholar attempted to rewrite history and prove the verdicts in the Malmedy War Crimes Trial were too lenient. Here's why he fell flat on his face.

The Artist Within the Warlord

By Professor Ray Goodwin

32 This longtime Texas-based teacher, scholar and author tells us why TBR's new book, *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*, by Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Kriessmann, is must reading. Even Ray saw a few things he'd never seen in any other book.

The Nuremberg Strangler

By Carolyn Yeager

36 After World War II ended, the Allies, bent on bringing vengeance down on the military and ideological leaders of a defeated enemy, convened a series of sham legal proceedings with predetermined outcomes. In the end, 11 men were doomed to hang. Luckily for the Allies, they had the perfect psychopath to carry out the deed.

Saga of the Paratrooper General

By Ronald L. Ray

54 Though you may have never heard his name before, Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke was an eyewitness to, and a participant in, some of the most momentous events of WWII. After the war, he was accused of war crimes committed in Brest, incarcerated, escaped, returned voluntarily, was convicted and finally released. Here is Ramcke's WWII saga—taken from his own words.

The Trial of Hermann Ramcke

By V.J.P. Veale

60 V.J.P. Veale is best known for his two-book set *Advance to Barbarism*, written in the 1950s. In it he dedicated an entire section to the war crimes trial of Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke. Read what Veale thought about the proceedings.

Germany's Constitution a Flop

By Stephen Mitford Goodson

70 A constitution for the Germans would be nice, thought the Allies in 1949. The Soviets were now the largest threat to the West, and a transition from military occupation to self-governance was needed in Germany. But few know about the secret agreement arranged the night before the constitution was signed—May 23, 1949—sealing Germany's fate until 2099.

13

17

34

57

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
What About the Bodies?—23
Revisionist Books from TBR—43-51
History You May Have Missed—52
Who Was F.J.P. Veale?—65
New TBR Book Launch—66
Wake Up, White World!—73
Europe Battles Arab Slavers—74
TBR Right About Rudolf Hess—78
Letters to the Editor—79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Please include a phone number with all correspondence!

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 24 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Answers to Our Questions?

Sometimes issues of The Barnes Review take on a life of their own. We started out planning to include just one article on the World War II Jewish holocaust for this issue, but, before we knew it, we were compiling a complete issue almost entirely dedicated to the subject of the WWII concentration camps and the farce Nuremberg trials. That's just the way it came together.

We here at TBR believe average men and women of all colors and creeds can ask questions about any historical topic they choose—including the holocaust—without being anti-Semitic or hateful or racist or whatever other slurs the thought police invent to convince others that curiosity equals hatred. Is one truly vile for asking how efficiently Zyklon-B performs as a toxic gas (for humans, not lice) or wondering just how many bodies could be rendered to ashes in the crematory ovens of Auschwitz or Majdanek or Treblinka or anywhere, for that matter? Or asking whether or not the hangman's noose at Nuremberg was tightened around any innocent necks?

Critics say that those who ask such questions are "defaming the memory of the dead." Most likely, however, the dead are looking down and are disgusted by what has occurred in their names. If Jewish and Polish authorities are right, and 1.25 million (not four million) people of all religions and nationalities died at Auschwitz of all causes during the war, wouldn't Holocaust Revisionists have "saved" more humans than anyone in recent history? Obviously, that's another 2.75 million souls who did not actually suffer and die in that camp—2.75 million rescued by the truth. Isn't that something to be praised? You can't insult the memory of dead people who really didn't die how and when the court historians insist. Why is the truth so scary when it comes to the holocaust? Wouldn't you like to find out that "only" 100,000 Americans died in the War Between the States? Would you attack and insult a scholar who brought you irrefutable evidence that had in effect saved 900,000 Americans?

Maybe you would, but I doubt it, because, if you were that type of person, you wouldn't be reading The Barnes Review. And, though we have been severely punished financially and roundly vilified by the academic gatekeepers of history—our futures more or less ruined—we just can't stop mentioning the subject of the WWII holocaust for the simple reason that they demand we shut up about it.

This is a free speech issue. And the scholars we have writing about it in this issue are not ignorant bigots. They are extremely intelligent researchers who have risked their entire professional careers just to bring you their historical findings—facts that are being ruthlessly suppressed by the biggest and most powerful Internet companies, financial institutions, professional hatemongers and thought censors operating in the world today.

Maybe we are just too stubborn to give up while we can. Maybe we're just too curious, like that cat in the old saying. Or maybe we are on to something that scares the daylights out of those turning a profit on selling and promoting their own ill-researched narratives.

Whatever it is, we just can't stop talking about this subject. It's our right to speak our minds—rationally and without animosity—until they make it illegal to do so in the United States.

Enjoy this issue, and let me know what you think. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

The Real National Disgrace

The late Willis Carto, the legendary American patriot, political organizer, publisher and founder of this magazine, was laid to rest with full military honors at the prestigious Arlington National Cemetery just outside our nation's capital roughly two years ago.

Having served honorably in the U.S. Army during World War II, and earning a Purple Heart, Carto was eligible to be buried at Arlington National Cemetery, much to the chagrin of the hostile ruling elite controlling the mainstream mass media and U.S. government.

Two years ago they started their barrage. But even now, *The National Enquirer* and *The Globe* tabloids won't let him rest in peace, carrying stories on their front pages in February calling Carto's burial in Arlington "a national disgrace." Just a rehash of the same bogus story.

An unabashed admirer of Adolf Hitler and a longtime critic of the "official" WWII narrative, Carto was for decades America's most important political dissident publisher, rendering him an enemy in the eyes of the enforcers of the politically correct tyranny ruling America and the wider Western world. Throughout his illustrious career, Carto was responsible for institutionalizing historical Revisionism and publishing a variety of books, pamphlets and other literature from a scholarly perspective that dispels the myths and disinformation surrounding WWII and the holocaust—described as "the biggest and most persistent lie in history" by Ursula Haverbeck, the persecuted octogenarian currently facing thought crime charges in Germany for disputing aspects of that taboo topic.

Opining critically about WWII and the holocaust is *verboten* in the Western world, at least according to the hostile Deep State. Unsurprisingly, given Carto's mission to publish information and perspectives that counter the prevailing narrative relating to WWII and the holocaust, he once again finds himself agitating the enemies of logic, reason, science and critical thinking.

"For a person who supported a man responsible for the greatest mass murder in the history of mankind to be buried in the sacred ground where service members who fought to do everything to defeat [Hitler]—it profanes the cemetery," Rabbi Marvin Hier, the founder of the Simon Wiesenthal Center (SWC), declared. Hier went on to describe Carto's burial at Arlington as a "national disgrace." Hier has not gotten a Purple Heart, but he does rake in about $1 million a year from the SWC.

Other Jewish leaders, whose power and influence rest largely on the questionable mainstream WWII narrative that is endlessly peddled by Hollywood, academia and other institutions of power in America, were as critical of Carto's burial. "It is unfortunate someone with Carto's views gets to be buried in our national cemetery—but, if he meets the criteria, there is not much that can be done," Marilyn Mayo, a representative of the Anti-Defamation League, lamented.

Why is the Jewish Holocaust sacrosanct while other "holocausts"—including the Assyrian Holocaust, the Greek Holocaust, the Armenian Holocaust and the Christian Russian Holocaust of the Lenin/Trotsky/Stalin era—are open for free debate and "denial"? Why is this one event not allowed to be publicly discussed and debated in the West? Who is responsible for creating an environment where thinking and writing critically about history will get one viciously attacked and slandered? Are they worried their grip on history is weakening?

The Jewish Holocaust serves as a moral sledgehammer for the New World Order agenda, which ultimately amounts to the total destruction of national sovereignty and ethnic identity, at least in the Western world. It must not be questioned for the simple reason that it might collapse upon objective and unfettered examination. And, of course, the organized Zionist elite, working in conjunction with subservient politicians and leaders of industry throughout the world, is the primary proponent of not only this holocaust horror story, but also of the goals and agenda of the New World Order more broadly.

One can dispute almost any historical or religious topic in the world today—just not "the Holocaust." Believe in it or they'll make you pay a heavy price. Thus, the real "national disgrace" is not that a decorated WWII veteran who risked his life for his country is buried in Arlington. The real national disgrace is that, in America today, free and open debate is at death's door.

Carto and the Revisionist scholars, scientists, researchers and journalists with whom he collaborated over the years—many still active today—just want to bring history into accord with the facts. And that's a mission in which everyone should take pride. ❖

—John Friend, Contributing Editor

The Chemistry of Auschwitz

Could Hitler's gas chambers really have killed 6 million people, as the mainstream insists? Here is a scientific analysis of that question.

FRED A. LEUCHTER JR.
As he looked 30 years ago.

By John Wear

Defenders of the Holocaust story have attempted to discredit scientific reports that disprove the existence of homicidal gas chambers at German labor camps during World War II. For example, Deborah Lipstadt's defense attorney, Richard Rampton, referred in court to *The Leuchter Report* as "a piece of so-called research which is not worth the paper it is written on."[1]

Dr. Richard Green states about Germar Rudolf: "Owing to the fact that he actually has some understanding of chemistry, many of his deceptions are more sophisticated than other Holocaust deniers. . . . Ultimately, he engages in the same deceptions and specious arguments as [Fred] Leuchter and [Walter] Lüftl, but the case he makes for those deceptions and arguments involves more difficult chemistry."[2]

This article will discuss attempts by chemists to discredit scientific reports that disprove the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau during World War II.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

In 1988, the Canadian government put Ernst Zündel on trial a second time for the criminal offense of knowingly disseminating false news about "the Holocaust." As part of his defense in this trial, Zündel commissioned the American gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter to make a scientific examination of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The resulting *Leuchter Report* is the first

This gas chamber at Auschwitz, said to have been able to lethally poison hundreds of inmates at a time, would not have been able to function as claimed for numerous reasons: 1) It did not have escape-proof doors and windows; 2) it did not have panic-proof equipment; 3) it did not have gastight doors and shutters; 4) it had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas; and 5) it had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after an execution.

scientific study of the alleged German homicidal gas chambers.[3]

In addition to reporting that the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek were structurally unsuitable for gassing, Leuchter researched the chemical properties of the Zyklon B fumigant. Leuchter found that Zyklon B is a highly toxic compound that releases deadly hydrogen cyanide gas. The released hydrogen cyanide gas clings to surfaces and reacts chemically with materials containing iron, forming ferrocyanide compounds that have a distinctive blue color called Prussian blue. Since building materials normally contain a certain amount of rust (iron oxide, usually between one and four percent), repeated exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas would result in Prussian blue staining on the walls of the alleged gas chambers.[4]

Leuchter took forensic samples from the alleged gas chambers at the visited sites and a control sample from the delousing facility at Birkenau. The samples were analyzed by an independent laboratory in the United States. The laboratory found no significant ferrocyanide compound traces in the samples taken from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, but the sample from a wall of the Birkenau delousing facility had heavy concentrations of the ferrocyanide compounds. Leuchter concluded that this result would be impossible if the alleged homicidal gas chambers had been repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas.[5]

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, expanded on Leuchter's work by writing the *Rudolf Report* in the spring of 1992. The *Rudolf Report*, which has been updated and revised several times, focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau. Rudolf observed in his on-site examinations that all of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof and Majdanek have one thing in common: their walls are permeated with Prussian blue. Not only the inner surfaces, but also the outside walls and the mortar between the bricks of the delousing facilities have Prussian blue staining. Nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Rudolf also took samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the delousing facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau. Similar to Leuchter's samples, the alleged homicidal gas chambers exhibit only insignificant traces of ferrocyanide residue on the same order of magnitude found in any other building. The samples from the delousing chambers, however, all showed very high

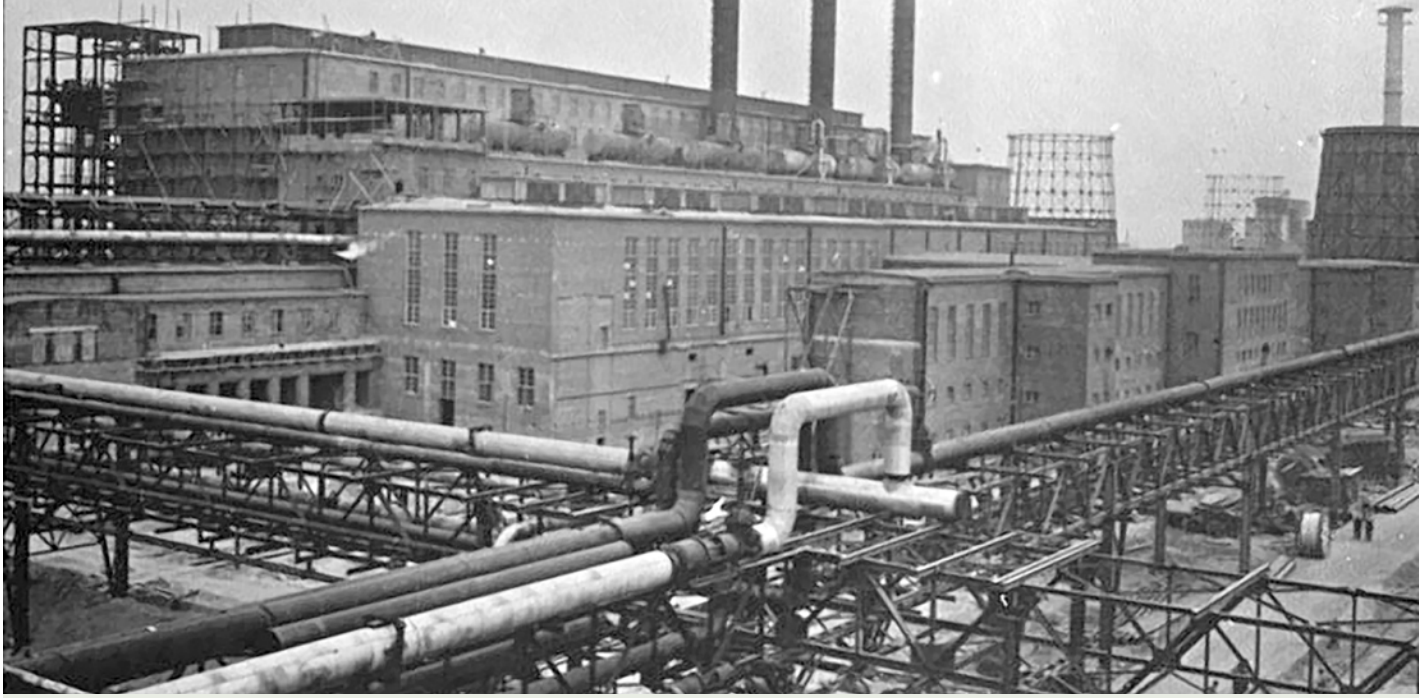

Auschwitz was a center of advanced chemistry. The German chemical industry built gigantic factories for rubber, fuel, lubricants and methanol there, and the SS experimented with natural sources of rubber. But that's not what people associate with the name "Auschwitz." They think of gas chambers and Zyklon B, which are two entirely different chemical things. Above, the massive IG Farben factory at Auschwitz in which many inmates worked.

ferrocyanide residues. Rudolf determined that, if mass execution gassings with hydrocyanic acid had taken place in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, the rooms in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would exhibit similar ferrocyanide residue as the delousing chambers. Therefore, Rudolf concluded that mass gassings with Zyklon B did not occur in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.[6]

KRAKÓW FORENSIC RESEARCH

The Kraków Institute of Forensic Research published results in 1994 that attempted to refute the *Leuchter Report*. The team from this forensic institute led by Dr. Jan Markiewicz claims not to have understood how it was possible for Prussian blue to have formed in walls as a result of their being exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas. The researchers therefore excluded Prussian blue and similar iron cyanide compounds from their analyses, resulting in much lower cyanide traces for the delousing chambers. Their analysis made it practically impossible to distinguish between rooms that were massively exposed to hydrogen cyanide and those that were not: All would have a cyanide residue of close to zero. The Kraków researchers concluded from their analysis that since the gas chambers and delousing facilities all had the same amount of cyanide residues, humans were gassed in the gas chambers.

Germar Rudolf gave the Kraków researchers irrefutable proof that Prussian blue can be formed in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas, citing a case document in expert literature.[7] The authors of the Kraków report refused to change their report and admit they made a mistake. Rudolf writes: "The only 'scientific' attempt to refute Frederick A. Leuchter's most intriguing thesis turns out to be one of the biggest scientific frauds of the 20th century. How desperate must they be—those who try to defend the established version of the holocaust, i.e., the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal 'gas chambers,' that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?"[8]

British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom also refuted the Kraków Institute of Forensic Research report, as succinctly summarized by the retired professor of the philosophy of science Dr. James H. Fetzer:

> When the Auschwitz museum was confronted with the fact that the innocuous *delousing* chambers at Auschwitz have blue walls—due to being saturated with blue iron cyanide compounds—but the alleged homicidal gas chambers have *not*, they commissioned their own chemical research. Instead of testing wall samples for the chemicals that had caused the blue stains, the researchers they commissioned simply *excluded* those chemicals from their analysis by employing a procedure that could not detect them. They justified this measure with the claim that they did not understand exactly

how these compounds could form and that they might therefore be mere artifacts. Researchers who don't understand what they are investigating have no business becoming involved. In this case, however, it appears to be deliberate. They have deliberately ignored an obvious explanation—that Zyklon B was only used for delousing—which would have remedied their lack of comprehension. As a result of this failure to adhere to the principles of science, they produced a report of no scientific value, which they used to arrive at a predetermined conclusion.[9]

Dr. Arthur Robert Butz writes in regard to the Kraków Institute of Forensic Research report: "The argument, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the Moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."[10]

DR. JAMES ROTH

Dr. James Roth testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that he received samples from Fred Leuchter in his capacity as an analytical chemist at Alpha Analytical Laboratories. The purpose of the tests was to determine the total iron and cyanide content in the samples. Dr. Roth testified that the Prussian blue produced by a reaction of the iron and hydrogen cyanide could penetrate deeply in porous materials such as brick and iron.[11]

Dr. Roth later changed his testimony in a documentary movie titled *Mr. Death* produced by Errol Morris. Dr. Roth states in this movie: "Cyanide is a surface reaction. It's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter. Crush this sample up, I have just diluted that sample 10,000, 100,000 times. If you're going to go looking for it, you're going to look on the surface only. There's no reason to go deep, because it's not going to be there."[12]

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes that Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death* are wrong:

> The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist [Dr. James Roth] who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this "blind," i.e. with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel trial in Toronto in 1988 he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily penetrate into brick and mortar. But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few *microns* into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper. Mortar and brickwork are highly porous to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out, it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface.[13]

Germar Rudolf writes in regard to Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death*:

"It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

"1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have demonstrated by taking samples from different depths

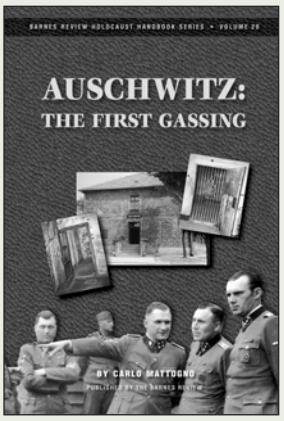

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

For this study, the world's premier Revisionist scholar, Carlo Mattogno, analyzed all available testimonies relating to the first gassing at Auschwitz. The resulting image is quite confusing—even laughable. According to eyewitnesses, the first gassing happened either in spring or August, September or October of 1941, though some say November or December of 1942. The location was either the old crematorium or inside Building 11, or maybe at Birkenau. Eyewitnesses said the victims were Russians or communist partisans or political commissars or Poles. There were anywhere from 200 to 1,663 victims. The poison gas was administered either through the door or through openings above the doors to the cells. The victims died immediately according to some reports, yet other reports say victims stayed alive for 15 hours. The inconsistencies of eyewitness testimony go on and on. In short, it is evident that those giving the accounts of the first gassing at Auschwitz were either not there, lying or mistaken—and Mattogno exposes their obvious fabrications. Second expanded and revised edition. Softcover, 6x9, 157 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #515, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor & Reality* can be ordered from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See more at BarnesReview.org.

of the wall. Compare in this regard my mortar and plaster Sample Pairs 9 & 11, 12 & 13, 19a & b … which were each taken at the same spot but at different depths, as well as Sample 17, taken from below the overlying lime plaster (which is thus similar to 19b).

"These values prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometers thin layer of the samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less than 1% of the entire sample mass. The rest of the samples, however, would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me. Fact is that this simply could not happen.

"2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed about the following:

"a. Hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water …

"b. Water vapor can quite easily penetrate masonry material, and thus also hydrogen cyanide …

"c. Hydrogen cyanide can easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls. …

"3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges. In such materials, there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

"4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* of the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in this expert report, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact of how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can and do penetrate such walls.

"As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Professor Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial: 'In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue [hydrogen cyanide] could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration.'

"It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview that, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics.

"What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty."[14]

DR. RICHARD GREEN

Dr. Richard Green, who has a Ph.D. in chemistry from Stanford University, agrees with Germar Rudolf that the Prussian blue found in the delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide. However, Dr. Green offers a possible alternative explanation for why the outside walls of the delousing chambers having blue staining.

Green writes: "[T]he discoloration on the outside of walls [of the delousing chambers], ought to make one consider what possible processes could have taken place outside of the delousing chambers. For example, is it possible that materials that had been soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN were leaned against the outside of the buildings? Not enough is known, but it is premature to conclude that the staining on the outside of buildings owes its origins to processes that took place within those buildings."[15]

Dr. Green's speculation is absurd. Why would the Germans lean materials that had been soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN against the outside walls of the delousing chambers? Dr. Green is desperate to find an alternative reason for the heavy blue staining on the outside walls of the delousing chambers.[16]

Germar Rudolf writes in regard to Dr. Green's speculation: "One major rule of science is that it is impermissible to immunize a theory against refutation, here in particular by inventing untenable auxiliary hypotheses to shore up an otherwise shaky thesis. … This is exactly what Dr. Green is doing: coming up with a ludicrous attempt at explaining a fact which does not fit into his theory. Yet instead of fixing his theory, he tries to bend reality."[17]

Dr. Green also challenges the possibility of formation of any no-

ticeable quantities of Prussian blue in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Dr. Green writes: "The difference in total cyanides (Prussian blue plus non-Prussian blue) owes to the fact that Prussian blue formed efficiently in the case of the delousing chambers but not in the homicidal gas chambers, and Prussian blue once formed is likely to remain."[18]

Dr. Green is not able to provide any convincing evidence why Prussian blue would not form efficiently in the homicidal gas chambers. For example, Dr. Green states that masonry in the alleged homicidal gas chambers has a neutral pH value, which does not allow for the formation of cyanide salts. Germar Rudolf writes, "But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?"[19]

Rudolf has documented with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials that the cement mortars and concretes used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years. These walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Prussian blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers.[20]

CONCLUSION

The alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau could not have been used to exterminate hundreds of thousands of people as described in pro-Holocaust literature for numerous reasons: 1) They did not have escape-proof doors and windows, 2) they did not have panic-proof equipment, 3) they did not have technically gastight doors and shutters, 4) they had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas and 5) they had no effective device to ventilate or

Last remaining sets of this book!

Comes with free leatherette case!

Auschwitz—The Case for Sanity:

A Study of Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"

By Carlo Mattogno. In 1993 Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt called British historian David Irving a "Holocaust denier." Irving sued her for libel in return. Subsequently a court case unfolded in England, which attracted the attention of the world's mass media in 2000. The sharpest weapon in Lipstadt's defense arsenal was Jewish art historian Robert van Pelt, who presented an expert report claiming to refute Revisionist assertions about Auschwitz. Because Irving had neither the support by any expert witnesses nor was he himself an expert on the holocaust, he inevitably lost the case.

Robert van Pelt was therefore praised as the defeater of Revisionism. When he published his revised report in his book *The Case for Auschwitz* in 2002, he became the foremost expert on Auschwitz in the public's eyes.

Carlo Mattogno's *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* is the Revisionist response to van Pelt. His first revelation is that van Pelt has committed plagiarism: He plundered and basically regurgitated the research results published in 1989 and 1993 by French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac—yet without naming his source even once.

In more than 700 pages, Mattogno thoroughly scrutinizes van Pelt's contorted assertions by juxtaposing them to material and documentary facts. Mattogno's analysis is devastating for van Pelt, as it reveals that van Pelt's study of Auschwitz ignores crucial counter-arguments, fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means, is highly inconsistent, uses deceptive methods, presents conflicting sources without due source criticism, deforms all sources to serve the author's perspective and reveals a shockingly threadbare knowledge of the history of Auschwitz.

Mattogno therefore concludes: "*The Case for Auschwitz* is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources."

This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance, as it delivers the exterminationists' case the most devastating blow ever.

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, two volumes, 756 pages total (Volume I: 366 pages; Volume II: 390 pages) softcover, 6"×9", black and white illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. Sold as a set only. Item #551, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Last remaining sets! Bonus: Comes with sturdy leatherette case to house both volumes on your library shelf. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the execution.[21]

By contrast, Germany built highly sophisticated and expensive disinfestation facilities at Auschwitz/Birkenau to kill lice and save inmate lives. By one estimate, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost $1 billion in today's values to bring under control the typhus epidemics raging there.[22] An enormous amount of information exists concerning these German delousing facilities,[23] but no similar information exists regarding the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau.[24]

The roof of the semi-underground Morgue #1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, which is said to have been the building's homicidal gas chamber, remains intact to some degree today. Contrary to eyewitness testimony, that roof has no Zyklon-B-introduction holes. This has been acknowledged by pro-Holocaust researcher Robert Jan van Pelt. Since it is impossible to close holes measuring 70 x 70 cm from a concrete roof without leaving clearly visible traces, it is certain that no Zyklon B-introduction holes ever existed at Crematorium II. Consequently, Zyklon B could not have been introduced through the roof at this morgue, as alleged by pro-Holocaust supporters.[25]

As documented in this article, chemists adhering to the orthodox Holocaust narrative have failed to explain why the walls of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz/Birkenau are permeated with Prussian blue, while nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The only reasonable explanation is that Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes: "[F]or any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: *If it's not there, it didn't happen.*"[26] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence From the Irving Trial*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 2002, pp. 137, 435.

2 Green, Richard J., "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," 10 May 1998, The Holocaust History Project (http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/).

3 Rudolf, Germar, "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 337. See the currently available edition of Leuchter's report: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.

4 Rudolf, Germar, "A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2, March/April 2001, p. 7.

5 Leuchter, Fred A., "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, pp. 138-139.

6 Rudolf, "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations," pp. 363-371.

7 Rudolf, "A Brief History," p. 9.

8 Rudolf, "Some Technical and Chemical Considerations," p. 369.

9 Preface to: Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, pp. 12-13.

10 Butz, Arthur R., "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 6, Nov./Dec. 2000, p. 15.

11 Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 362-363.

12 "Mr. Death," Wikiquote.com (en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Mr._Death); Green, Richard J., "Report of Richard J. Green", introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Caldwell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 16; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

13 Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell*, p. 66.

14 Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers—A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 342-345.

15 Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," pp. 18, 36, 41.

16 Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, pp. 347-349.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 348.

18 Green, "Report of Richard J. Green", p. 51.

19 Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, p. 345.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 345-346.

21 *Ibid.*, pp. 174-175.

22 *Ibid.*, pp. 175, 293.

23 Berg, Friedrich R., "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, pp. 73-94 (http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p-73_Berg.html).

24 Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, p. 114.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 143-147.

26 Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell*, p. 70.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website (www.wearswar.wordpress.com) is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

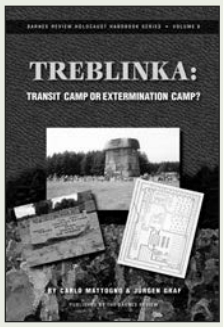

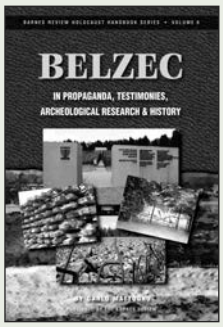

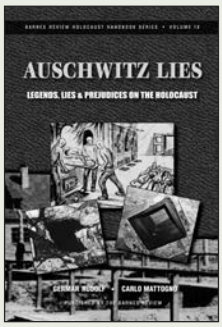

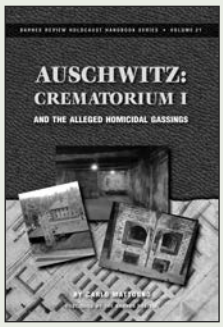

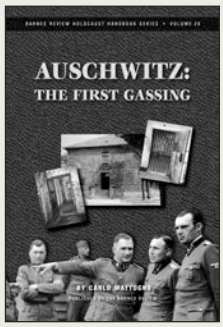

Popular Books on the Holocaust Re-Examine the Official Narrative

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in east Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas, unslaked lime in trains, high voltage, vacuum chambers etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540. Was ***$15***. Now ***$12***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

Jewish Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Rather than rely on "holocaust deniers" for the truth, let's listen to what the firsthand testimonies of survivors of the most infamous WWII German extermination camp have to tell us . . .

By John Wear

In addition to numerous Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau I have met, it is amazing how many survivors of these camps are mentioned in pro-Holocaust books and other mainstream sources. This article will discuss some of these Jewish survivors and other eyewitnesses who prove that genocide did not take place at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

FAMOUS JEWISH SURVIVORS

The fate of Anne Frank, who is known around the world for her famous diary, is typical of many Jews who died in German camps during the war. Anne and her father were first deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. Anne's father, Otto Frank, contracted typhus and was sent to the camp hospital to recover. He was one of thousands of Jews who remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau when the Germans abandoned the camp in January 1945. He survived the war and died in Switzerland in August 1980.[1]

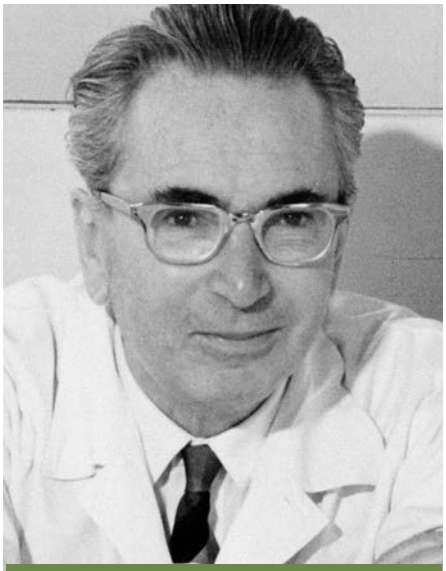

Fiction writer Viktor Frankl.

If Auschwitz-Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would the German authorities leave behind thousands of disabled Jews such as Otto Frank to testify to their genocide? The SS would have easily been able to gas and cremate these Jewish inmates in crematorium V at Birkenau during the first week of January 1945.[2]

In the face of the advancing Soviet army, Anne Frank was evacuated to Bergen-Belsen, where she died from typhus in March 1945. While Anne Frank's fate was tragic, her story is not consistent with a German program of racial extermination. Along with thousands of other Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Anne died from a typhus epidemic and not from a German plan to commit genocide against European Jewry.[3]

Elie Wiesel, whose autobiography *Night* written in 1956 helped him win the Nobel Peace Prize, never mentioned homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau in his book. Instead, Wiesel wrote that Jews were killed *en masse* by being thrown alive in burning pits.[4]

Wiesel also mentioned in *Night* that he had surgery on an infected foot in January 1945. The German authorities at Birkenau gave Wiesel and other hospital patients unfit to travel the option to remain in the

Jewish children, kept alive in the Auschwitz II (Birkenau) concentration camp, pose in their uniforms between rows of barbed wire fencing after liberation. This is a still from a postwar Soviet film. Why would the Germans have spent valuable resources keeping children alive—children whose value as workers was limited as compared to a healthy adult—if their end goal was to exterminate all inmates in a planned genocide?

camp. Wiesel and his father decided to evacuate Birkenau and travel to Buchenwald with the Germans rather than be liberated by the Russian army.[5]

Viktor Frankl's book *Man's Search For Meaning* has been ranked by the Library of Congress as one of the 20th century's 10 most influential books in the United States. Frankl described his experiences at Auschwitz in this book as if he had spent many months there. In reality, Frankl was in Auschwitz only for a few days in October 1944 while in transit from Theresienstadt to a sub-camp of Dachau.

Frankl has admitted this to the American evangelist Robert Schuller: "I was in Auschwitz only three or four days. … I was sent to a barrack and we were all transported to a camp in Bavaria."[6] Frankl's short time in Auschwitz is substantiated by the prisoner log from the sub-camp of Dachau, Kaufering III, which listed Frankl's arrival on October 25, 1944, six days after his departure from Theresienstadt.[7] Thus, Frankl's descriptions of his long stay at Auschwitz in *Man's Search For Meaning* are false and inaccurate.

Primo Levi was a Jewish communist who one would think would have been executed at Auschwitz-Birkenau if the horror stories of the camp are accurate. However, along with about 7,000 to 8,000 additional disabled Jews, Levi was left behind in Auschwitz. Although the Germans could have executed Levi and the others, the Germans let them survive so that they could tell their remembrances of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[8]

YOUNG JEWISH SURVIVORS

Numerous Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau have publicly described a German policy of genocide. I will discuss in this section Jewish inmates of Auschwitz-Birkenau who were so young that one would not expect them to survive if there had been a German policy of genocide.

Thomas Buergenthal is a Jewish survivor of Auschwitz-Birkenau and Sachsenhausen as well as the Polish ghetto of Kielce. Buergenthal, a Harvard-educated lawyer who served on the International Court of Justice at The Hague, was only 10 years old when he arrived in Auschwitz. Buergenthal claims in his memoir, *A Lucky Child*, that his group was spared the camp's selection process because it

luckily arrived in Auschwitz instead of Birkenau.[9]

Buergenthal writes that he was later transferred to Birkenau and lived in camp E, which had housed many thousands of Gypsy families.[10] Buergenthal explains how he was spared the selection process at Birkenau:

> Soon after we had arrived in Auschwitz, my father, seeing how routine selections were conducted and that children were most at risk, came up with a strategy to beat the system. Every morning when we had to line up for the daily counting exercise, I would try to stand all the way in the back and very close to the entrance of the barrack. As soon as we had been counted and if it appeared that there might be a selection, I would try to slip back into the barrack and hide. That strategy saved me a number of times. It was not always easy to execute, however, because I had to disappear without being seen by the SS or the barrack boss, but I was never caught.[11]

Buergenthal says he escaped other random selections by obtaining a job as an errand boy for a Kapo friend. In late October 1944, Buergenthal says he was then sent to a barrack at a hospital camp.[12] The SS one night dragged out all the people in this barrack to be gassed, but Buergenthal says he was lucky again. Buergenthal writes:

> It was a miracle, I thought, that the SS had not found me. Soon, though, I learned how I had been saved. When we first arrived at this barrack, a red X had been placed on the backs of our individual index cards. My friend, the young Polish doctor, apparently tore up my card and issued me a new one without the red X. When the SS came in and demanded the cards with the red mark, my card was not among them. The doctor had saved my life, and my nightmares saved me from witnessing what was happening that night and possibly giving myself away.[13]

A week or two later Buergenthal was moved to the children's hospital in camp D. Buergenthal thus confirms what Holocaust Revisionists know; numerous children were also "lucky" and survived the alleged selection processes at Birkenau.[14]

Bernard Marks is a Jewish survivor of Auschwitz and Dachau who says he spent five and one-half years in these camps. Marks was 87 years old when he made this statement in March 2017, which means he would have been at most 10 years old when he entered Auschwitz. Similar to Thomas Buergenthal, Marks survived Auschwitz even though he was only a 10-year-old child at the time.[15]

A Jewish man in a video on Facebook claims he was sent to Auschwitz at age 10 and survived. The man says that Dr. Mengele would make selections to determine who went to the gas chambers. He claims he told Dr. Mengele that he was 17 years old, and his life was saved because Dr. Mengele miraculously let him live. The man also claims in this video that 1.5 million children were killed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz. If this man survived at age 10, however, it appears many other Jewish children survived as well.[16]

On January 21, 2015, Reuters listed numerous Jewish survivors who were young children while in Auschwitz-Birkenau. These include Jacek Nadolny, who was only age seven when sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau, and Zofia Wareluk, who was born in Auschwitz two weeks before the camp was liberated. Other Jewish survivors who were no older than age 10 while in Auschwitz-Birkenau include Elzbieta Sobczynska, Henryk Duszyk, Danuta Bogdaniuk-Bogucka, Janina Reklajtis and Barbara Doniecka.[17] The survival of so many young, unproductive Jewish children at Auschwitz-Birkenau is not consistent with a German policy of genocide.

The survival of young children at Auschwitz-Birkenau is not surprising, however, since Auschwitz-Birkenau served as a transit camp for detainees unfit for work. This is proven by a note dated July 21, 1942, concerning a telephone conversation that took place the day before. SS-Hauptsturmführer Theodor Dannecker wrote:

> The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that transports of children are to take place as soon as transports into the General Government are again possible. SS-Obersturmbannführer Nowak promised to provide about six transports to the General Government at the end of August/beginning of September, which may contain Jews of all kinds (also those unfit for work and old Jews).[18]

EYEWITNESS TESTIMONY

A credible eyewitness who states that genocide did not take place at Birkenau is the Austrian-born Canadian Maria Van Herwaarden, who was interned at Birkenau from December 2, 1942 to January 1945. Van Herwaarden testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that she saw nothing at Birkenau that resembled mass murder. The Jewish prisoners she saw at Birkenau were not treated differently from the other prisoners. She also testified that many of the inmates at Birkenau died of diseases, and some inmates did commit suicide.[19]

Joseph G. Burg, a Jewish author who wrote several books on the Holocaust story, testified at the 1988 Zündel trial that he had spoken to hundreds of people who had been at Auschwitz-Birkenau when he visited the camp in the fall of 1945. Burg formed the opinion that there were no German extermination camps, the gas chambers had never existed, and there was no plan to exterminate the Jews of Europe.

Joseph Burg also testified at the

INSIDE THE GAS CHAMBERS:
The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

By Carlo Mattogno. Since the early 1990s, critical historians have published a steadily growing number of carefully investigated studies on the so-called "holocaust." Hence the orthodox historians, usually paid by the government, were compelled to do something against the rising tide of Revisionist arguments. Therefore, after a conference had been held in Germany to discuss the matter, an anthology appeared in early 2011 under the aegis of the German historians Guenter Morsch and Bertrand Perz. It claims to refute the arguments of Revisionists. Indicative of this study is, however, that Revisionist arguments are basically ignored. Hardly any of the many Revisionist works which have appeared over the past 20 years are even mentioned.

In *Inside the Gas Chambers*, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of these historians. Over and over again it becomes clear that their claims are in part utterly unfounded or are frequently based on the distorted and disfigured use of sources. Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the theses of the court historians to absurdity.

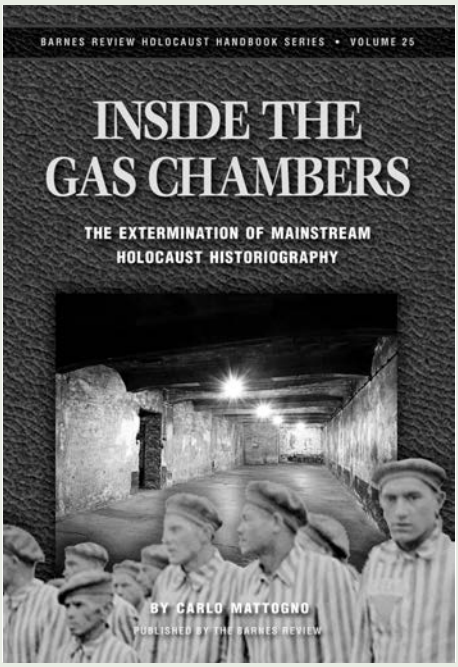

Softcover, 267 pages, $25.

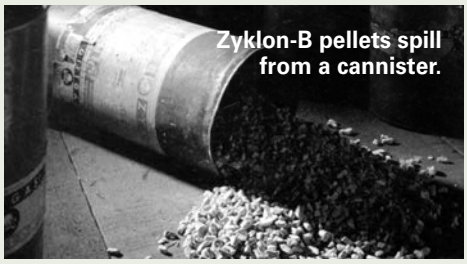

Zyklon-B pellets spill from a cannister.

By means of this book, mainstream holocaust historiography has suffered a defeat which comes close to its intellectual extermination—literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Order this and other Revisionist items online at www.BarnesReview.com

1988 Zündel trial that he spoke to hundreds of people who serviced and operated the crematoria, but he could not find anyone who had operated homicidal gas chambers. Burg testified that the crematoria had been established for hygienic purposes as a result of typhus and other diseases. Burg also testified that he attended the Nuremberg trials in 1946 and met Ilya Ehrenburg, who had visited Auschwitz-Birkenau, as well as a Jewish publisher who had been interned in Auschwitz for several years. Both Ehrenburg and the Jewish publisher said they did not see any homicidal gas chambers while at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[20]

Thies Christophersen was another witness who said the genocide of Jews during the war never happened. Christophersen supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. On a number of occasions during this period he visited Birkenau where allegedly hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In *The Auschwitz Lie*, a memoir first published in Germany in 1973, Christophersen wrote that during the time he was at Auschwitz he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. He also successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial about his experiences at Auschwitz.[21]

The prosecutors in the 1985 and 1988 Ernst Zündel trials were not able to find any effective witnesses. In fact, the prosecution witnesses in the 1985 Zündel trial were so bad that the prosecutors did not call any witnesses in the 1988 Zündel trial. Even Sabina Citron, an Auschwitz survivor who originally filed the criminal complaint against Zündel, did not take the witness stand in either of these two trials.[22]

The failure of the prosecutors in the Ernst Zündel trials to find effective witnesses caused Robert Kahn to write: "If the concept of 'symbolic victory' is sometimes difficult to apply precisely, the 1985 prosecution of Ernst Zündel clearly backfired. What had been an attempt to silence Zündel, and possibly use the legal system to repudiate denial, became instead a public relations coup for the Toronto publisher and his supporters."[23] Alan Dershowitz concurs, calling the Zündel trials "a total victory for Holocaust deniers and a total disaster for Holocaust survivors and the Jewish people."[24]

Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich also wrote that he did not see any evidence of genocide of the Jews at Auschwitz. Stäglich, a German judge, visited Auschwitz several times during World

War II as a German orderly officer of an anti-aircraft detachment. Dr. Stäglich published an account of his visits to Auschwitz in which he stated that on none of these visits did he see gassing installations, instruments of torture or similar horrors. Stäglich wrote, "None of the inmates behaved as though they were in fear of mistreatment, let alone death."[25]

Violette Fintz, a Jewish woman who had been deported from the island of Rhodes to Auschwitz in mid-1944, and then to Dachau and then to Belsen in early 1945, said that from her experience Belsen was worse than Auschwitz. Fintz is another who survived Auschwitz and lived to describe her experiences at the camp.[26]

CONCLUSION

The large number of Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau and other German camps makes impossible a program of genocide against European Jewry. These Jewish survivors include many children who were obviously too young to be good workers and contribute to the German war effort. Dr. Arthur Robert Butz writes in regard to the large number of Jewish survivors of the holocaust: "The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason; at the end of the war they were still there."[27] ❖

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?

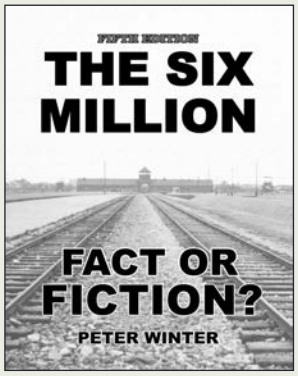

By Peter Winter. 6th Edition. This work is the single most important overview of the legend of the "Six Million" published. Just some of the revelations include: Zionist and Nazi cooperation on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine; how Zionists offered to take up arms for Germany during WWII; how Nazi policy was aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate, and then to evacuating them east of the Urals; how official records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and 4.3 million lodged claims as "victims" after the war; how the USSR used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans ; what Eichmann confessed to—and what he did not; how the Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually a fake; how forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon-B in the so-called "gas chambers"; and so much more. Softcover, 125 8.5-by-11-inch pages, 180 illustrations, #604, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

ENDNOTES:

1 Weber, Mark, *The Journal of Historical Review*, May/June 1995, Vol. 15, No. 3, p. 31.

2 Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Volume Two, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 558.

3 Weber, Mark, *The Journal of Historical Review*, May/June 1995, Vol. 15, No. 3, p. 31.

4 Wiesel, Elie, *Night Trilogy*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2008, pp. 51-52.

5 *Ibid*, pp. 98-100.

6 Frankl, Viktor, "Dr. Robert Schuller Interviews Viktor Frankl: How to Find Meaning In Life," *Possibilities: The Magazine of Hope*, March/April 1991, p. 10.

7 Pytell, Timothy, "Extreme Experience, Psychological Insight, and Holocaust Perception; Reflections of Bettelheim and Frankl," *Psychoanalytic Psychology*, Vol. 24, No. 4, Oct. 2007, p. 646.

8 Faurison, Robert, "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 142.

9 Buergenthal, Thomas, *A Lucky Child: A Memoir of Surviving Auschwitz as a Young Boy*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2009, p. 65.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 66

11 *Ibid.*, p. 74.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 74-75, 77-79.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 81.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 81-83.

15 Wilson, Christopher, "Holocaust Survivor to ICE Director, California Sheriff: 'History Is Not on Your Side'," March 29, 2017, Yahoo.com.

16 Mangel, Leibel, personal statement, video posted to Facebook, March 17, 2017

17 "Auschwitz Survivors, 70 Years On," Reuters Pictures, Jan. 21, 2015.

18 Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Volume Two, Washington, D.C: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 654.

19 Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 253-255.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 259-262.

21 Christophersen, Thies, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, Spring 1985, p. 118.

22 Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. i-1.

23 Kahn, Robert A., *Holocaust Denial and the Law: A Comparative Study*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2004, pp. 86-87.

24 *Ibid.*, p. 119.

25 Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 293.

26 Weber, Mark, "'Extermination' Camp Propaganda Myths" in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 303.

27 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 10.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. See his full bio on page 10 of this issue. See also www.wearswar.wordpress.com

Rudolf Höss: Commandant of Auschwitz

Why did this German officer confess to crimes he could not possibly have committed?

Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz-Birkenau, was arrested by the Jewish Brigade, a British force near Flensburg, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany on March 11, 1946 (above). After his forced confessions, Höss was turned over to the Supreme National Tribunal in Poland on May 25, 1946. Höss was put on trial in 1947, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Of his first confession, Höss said, "I was treated terribly by the [British] Field Security Police. . . . I do not know what was in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear." His execution took place at the main Auschwitz camp on April 16, 1947.

By Santiago Alvarez

On March 7, 1946, British officials showed up at the doorstep of Hedwig Höss's house in British-occupied northern Germany. They wanted to know where her husband Rudolf Höss was hiding, the former commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. Frau Höss claimed she didn't know. But they didn't believe her. They arrested her and threw her into prison. But she still refused to reveal her husband's hiding place. The British therefore went back to Frau Höss's home, kidnapped her five children, and threw them into prison as well. However, Frau Höss still wouldn't budge. Hence, the British started beating her oldest child, 16-year-old Klaus.

Still not getting from Frau Höss what they wanted, they had a train pull up on the tracks behind the prison, threatening Frau Höss that her son would be deported to Siberia if she didn't tell them. Only then did she finally relent.

A few hours later, at night, the British showed up at Höss's hiding place. They caught him by surprise. They beat him; they

forced alcohol down his throat; they stripped him naked; they tortured him for three days, never letting him sleep even for a minute. At the end of all this, the British finally got from Höss what they wanted: a handwritten confession.

85 DEPOSITIONS GIVEN

Thusly softened up, Höss started singing like a bird, following his jailers' and abusers' cues. For the next 13 months until his execution, he made a total of 85 different depositions, most of them dealing with what he claimed to have transpired at Auschwitz while he had been in charge. Most famous among them is Höss's essay on the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question," which he penned while in Polish custody awaiting his trial and eventual execution. In it, he put on paper how it came about that he was put in charge of exterminating as many as 3 million Jews at Auschwitz, and how he implemented this most atrocious of all mass murders ever committed.

WHAT HÖSS ADMITTED TO . . .

Together with the many other writings produced while he was incarcerated, these writings and transcriptions form the core of evidence on what is said to have happened at Auschwitz, exactly because it was written by the man who confessed to being in charge of it all. These include:

- March 14, 1946 (deposition)
- March 16, 1946 (deposition)
- March 16, 1946 (another deposition)
- April 1, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 2, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 3, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 4, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 4, 1946 (deposition)
- April 5, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 8, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 8, 1946 (another interrogation)
- April 9, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 9, 1946 (another interrogation)
- April 10-12, 1946 (deposition)
- April 11, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 15, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 15, 1946 (another interrogation)
- April 16, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 23, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 23/24, 1946 (deposition)
- April 30, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 14, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 16, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 17, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 18, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 20, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 20, 1946 (deposition)
- Sept. 28, 1946 (interrogation)
- Oct. 1, 1946 (deposition)
- Nov. 7, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 9, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 11, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 12, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 14, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov.15, 1946 (interrogation)
- Jan. 5, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 6, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 8, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 9, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 11, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 29, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 30, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 31, 1947 (interrogation)
- March 3, 1947 (interrogation)
- Nov. 1946 through Feb. 1947 (35 essays and memos)
- March 11 through 29, 1947 (statements, Warsaw trial)
- April 11, 1947 (life story)
- April 12, 1947 (written deposition)

But is everything Höss told his captors actually true?

While it is true that his very first confession was extracted by torture, the same cannot be said of the many depositions he made during the subsequent and final 13 months of his life. Höss himself wrote that he was treated astonishingly humanely while in Polish custody, and that he truly deserved to be put to death for what was done by him and those under his command.

LAMENTABLE RESEARCH GAP

While a few books exist that lavishly quote Höss's several postwar writings, most prominently Steven Paskuly's *Death Dealer*, none of the authors or editors of the works published hitherto put in the effort of collecting *all* of Höss's post-war statements, comparing them to reveal whether his many stories are consistent or contradictory, and comparing them with the actual, proven historical record as has been established by solid documentation and material evidence.

This lamentable research gap has finally been filled by Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, the most competent and prolific Revisionist writer ever. The result forms Volume 35 of the ever-growing *Holocaust Handbooks Series*.

DOESN'T MAKE ANY SENSE

In the first 10 pages of his book, Mattogno traces the gripping story of Höss's capture and torture as summarized above, all solidly documented with what Mattogno found in the archives and in published confessions of Höss's former tormentors. In the next 160-some-odd pages, Mattogno's new book presents essential excerpts from many statements made by Höss while in prison, with a focus on what Höss claimed about the fate of the Jews at Auschwitz. The final and most important part of the book analyzes these excerpts meticulously

in 145 pages. The author demonstrates that many of Höss's various statements about the "Final Solution" contradict one another and are refuted by the actual historical record.

For example, Höss starts out by claiming that he received an order from the head of the SS, Heinrich Himmler, in the summer of 1941 to exterminate the Jews. After that, he claims to have visited the Treblinka extermination camp to learn there how to do it. The two most important problems with that claim are:

1) The alleged Treblinka extermination camp was only established one year later.

2) Himmler's office diary proves that he never met with Höss in the summer of 1941.

Mainstream historians have tried to postdate that order to the summer of 1942, when Himmler actually visited Auschwitz, claiming that Höss simply made an error. However, Mattogno shows that Höss repeated this claim over and over again. In addition, the entire orthodox narrative depends on the order having been issued in the summer of 1941, as all other events of mass murder at Auschwitz are said to have unfolded from that point onward, and by the summer of 1942, the mass murder is said to have been in full swing for over half a year. Not that there is any reliable evidence for that, but that's a different matter.

Höss's stories about extermination orders issued or amended are also contradictory, plus they make no sense if compared with the actual record. Documents show that during the first half of 1942, for which Höss claims that an unconditional "kill-them-all" Himmler order was in effect, all Jews deported to Auschwitz were properly registered and admitted to the camp. There simply was no extermination going on, says the forensic evidence.

KILL THEM ALL

In other depositions, Höss claimed that Jews were selected in order to pick out those who could work, implying that Himmler's "kill-them-all" order either did not exist or was ignored by Höss and replaced with "kill the weak ones only." This example shows that Höss's claims are a convoluted tangle of untruths. This is true for basically anything he says about the entire affair. Mattogno has collected 53 separate topics about which Höss makes statements that are either internally inconsistent, contradict other statements he made, or are refuted by the actual historical record—or any combination of these.

WHY DID HE LIE?

In his conclusion, Mattogno addresses the question arising from all this: Why did Höss keep on lying so excessively, after his initial physical abuse was over? Did he want to protect his family? Was he brainwashed to the point that he believed the propaganda he was fed, around which he then spun his own yarn? Did he try to buy time to have his execution postponed by babbling endlessly to anyone about anything they were willing to listen to? Or did he suffer from "Stockholm Syndrome," meaning that he had changed sides, psychologically speaking, by finding his captors' stance attractive and worthy of his support? There is no conclusive answer to that question. All we know is that, for one reason or another, Höss both figuratively and literally lied his head off. ❖

Santiago Alvarez is the pen name of a prominent and prolific Revisionist who prefers to keep his identity anonymous for obvious reasons. To find more books with new research on the holocaust, please visit www.BarnesReview.com

NEW BOOK FROM TBR

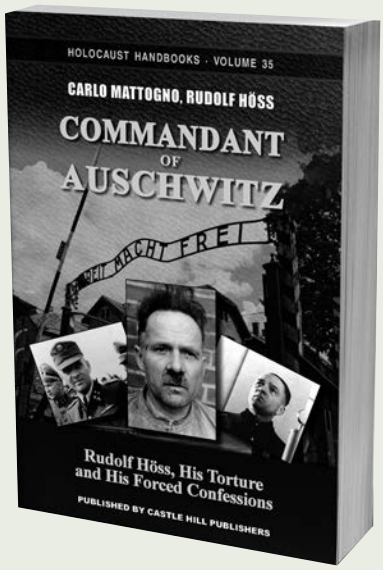

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions

By Carlo Mattogno

Here is the whole story, meticulously documented, of why Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, agreed to confess to anything the Allies accused him of, despite the fact it would have been impossible for him to have committed the crimes! A classic treatise not only on the WWII holocaust of the Jews, but also an inside look at how constant torture destroys a man from within and without. Softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. (Email sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call The Barnes Review at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See also BarnesReview.com for even more politically incorrect books and videos.

Why the Allies Invented the Holocaust Narrative

Why—when no leader even mentioned it during the war—were the Allied powers so bent on pinning a gargantuan atrocity on the vanquished Germans? The answer is multifold and helps explain the shocking success of possibly the most impressive propaganda campaign in history. . . .

TBR writer and researcher John Wear has been asked the questions: "Why was the Holocaust story invented? Who benefits from this falsification of history?" This article will answer these questions.

By John Wear

The first reason the holocaust was invented was for justification for the war with Germany.

World War II was by far the bloodiest and most destructive war in human history. Many people wondered whether all of the death and destruction caused by the war had been necessary.

The so-called Holocaust (alleged genocide of Jews) was used by the Allies to demonize Germany and prove that their war effort was necessary to defeat such an evil nation.

With the liberation of Ohrdruf, Buchenwald and Dachau by the American Army and the liberation of Bergen-Belsen by British troops, large groups of Western observers confronted the horrors of the German camps for the first time. The gruesome scenes of huge piles of dead bodies and emaciated and diseased surviving inmates were filmed and photographed for posterity by the U.S. Army Signal Corps. Prominent newsmen and politicians were flown in to formerly German-occupied territory to see the harrowing evidence at the camps for themselves. The horrific scenes in the German-run camps were used by the Allies to justify their participation in the war.[1]

Dutch historian Robert Jan van Pelt writes:

> To the Allies, the discovery of the camps proved a final justification of their war effort. In 1940, Churchill had proclaimed that a Nazi victory would bring "a new dark age made more sinister by perverted science." The liberation of the camps proved that Churchill had not exaggerated the danger. And even though Auschwitz had been liberated by the Russians, the English and Americans heard many stories about that camp.[2]

ESTABLISHMENT OF ISRAEL

The holocaust story has also been used to justify the creation of the nation-state of Israel. Simon Wiesenthal wrote: "The creation of Israel was the only possible and the only correct reaction to Auschwitz. There had to be a country in the world where the Jews were the landlords instead of tolerated guests, a place of refuge in the truest meaning of the word, even for Jews who live in other countries."[3]

David Ben-Gurion stated at the beginning of World War II that the war should end by giving the Zionists their own state. After the war, Ben-Gurion and other Israeli leaders said that the Holocaust had proven once again that the only solution to the Jewish problem was an independent state in Palestine. Ben-Gurion again mentioned during Adolf Eichmann's trial that the Holocaust happened because Jews did not live in their own country.[4]

Israeli historian Tom Segev explains why the Holocaust story is so important to Israel:

An estimated 750,000 Muslims and Christians were made to leave their ancestral homes in the 1947-1948 forced exodus of the Palestinians (known in Arabic as the Nakba, or "great catastrophe") from the Holy Land. The "Holocaust" served as the "main justification for the creation and existence of the state of Israel," according to Tom Segev.

Israel differs from other countries in its need to justify—to the rest of the world, and to itself—its very right to exist. Most countries need no such ideological justifications. But Israel does—because most of its Arab neighbors have not recognized it and because most of the Jews of the world prefer to live in other countries. So long as these factors remain true, Zionism will be on the defensive. As a justification for the state of Israel, the Holocaust is comparable only to the divine promise contained in the Bible: It seems to be definitive proof of the Zionist argument that Jews can live in security and with full equal rights only in their own country and that they therefore must have an autonomous and sovereign state, strong enough to defend its existence.[5]

Tom Segev further writes: "The demonization of Nazism and its mythologizing, in general, were also necessary since the Holocaust served as the main justification for the creation and existence of the state of Israel."[6]

JUSTIFICATION OF VIOLENCE

There were at least 33 massacres of Palestinian villages during Israel's "war of independence." Zionist forces were larger and much better equipped than their opponents, and by the end of the war over 750,000 Palestinians were ruthlessly expelled from

their homes.[7] As Segev writes, "Israel was born of terror, war, and revolution, and its creation required a measure of fanaticism and of cruelty."[8]

Entire cities and hundreds of villages in Israel were left empty and repopulated with new Jewish immigrants. The Jewish immigrants numbered 100,000 in April 1949, most of them survivors of the so-called Holocaust. The Palestinians lost everything they had and became destitute refugees, while the Jewish immigrants to Israel stole the Palestinians' property and confiscated everything they needed.[9]

The Holocaust story has been repeatedly used to justify Israel's aggression against its neighbors. Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin justified the demolition of an alleged Iraqi nuclear facility in June 1981 with the words, "We must protect our nation, a million and a half of whose children were murdered by the Nazis in the gas chambers."[10]

Before Israel's invasion of Lebanon in June 1982, Begin told his cabinet: "You know what I have done and what we have all done to prevent war and loss of life. But such is our fate in Israel. There is no way other than to fight selflessly. Believe me, the alternative is Treblinka, and we have decided that there will be no more Treblinkas."[11]

A few weeks after Israel's invasion of Lebanon, Begin stated that after the Holocaust the international community had lost its right to demand that Israel answer for its actions. Begin declared in the Knesset, "No one, anywhere in the world, can preach morality to our people." A similar statement was included in the resolution adopted by Begin's cabinet after the massacres in Palestinian refugee camps on the outskirts of Beirut.[12]

By the late 1980s there was hardly a day when the Holocaust story was not mentioned in one of the Israeli newspapers. Such constant exposure encouraged many Israeli soldiers to plan ways to exterminate the Arabs. According to Israeli education-corps officer Ehud Praver, "too many soldiers were deducing that the Holocaust justifies every kind of disgraceful action."[13]

GERMAN GUILT

The Jewish Holocaust has also been effectively used to induce guilt in the German people. As British historian Ian Kershaw writes: "Decades would not fully erase the simple but compelling sentiment: 'I am ashamed to be German.'"[14]

Friedrich Grimm, a renowned German authority on international law, was shown samples of new leaflets printed soon after the war in German to be distributed by the Allies throughout Germany. Describing alleged German war crimes, the leaflets were the first step in the reeducation program designed for Germany. Grimm suggested to an Allied officer that since the war was over, it was time to stop the libel. The Allied officer replied:

> Why no, we're just getting started. We'll continue this atrocity campaign, we'll increase it till no one will want to hear a good word about the Germans anymore, till whatever sympathy there is for you in other countries is completely destroyed, and until the Germans themselves become so mixed up they won't know what they're doing![15]

The Allied campaign to make Germans feel guilty concerning the so-called Holocaust has been highly successful. German guilt feeling is so powerful it has caused the German government to make enormous reparations and offer humble apologies to the Allies, while ignoring the atrocities committed by the Allies against the German people during and after the war. Millions of German expellees have paid reparations to survivors of the German concentration camps even though these German expellees had their land and personal possessions stolen from them.

James Bacque writes in regard to German feelings of guilt:

> Guilt pervades Germany like a religion. It is the "Canossa Republic," penitent in pain before its judges. Guilt is so powerful that it has caused the Canossa Republic repeatedly to deny any intention of reclaiming sovereignty over the eastern lands, although it is a well-established UN principle that no government has the right to waive the claims of individuals to their property. Nor may it impede their right of return to their former homeland.[16]

ALLIED GUILT AND APATHY

The Allies have also been declared guilty of not doing more to prevent the alleged genocide of European Jewry. Jewish historian Deborah Lipstadt writes:

> A real antipathy toward Jews certainly affected the Allied response. While no one among the Allies or in the press wanted to see Jews killed, virtually no one was willing to advocate that steps be taken to try to stop the carnage. Many Allied officials in positions of power in London and Washington were tired of hearing about Jews and even more tired of being asked to do something about them even though there were steps that could have been taken.[17]

Elie Wiesel wrote in regard to the Allies' failure to rescue European Jewry, "It almost seems as if both diplomats and statesmen spent more time inventing reasons not to save the Jews than trying to find a way to save them."[18]

U.S. presidents Jimmy Carter, Ronald Reagan, and George H.W. Bush have all made statements that the United States will never again fail

to act to stop something as evil as the genocide of European Jewry. At the dedication of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, President Bill Clinton spoke in a similar vein: "For those of us here today representing the nations of the West, we must live forever with this knowledge: Even as our fragmentary awareness of crimes grew into indisputable facts, far too little was done."[19]

Michael Goldberg says in regard to the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: "The museum stands as a grim reminder that for all its purported ideals, America nevertheless turned its back on Jews fleeing Hitler. … Hence, the museum's recalling what happened to Jews in the past may move Americans and their national policymakers in Washington to support Israel in the present, lest in the future, the same fate lie in store for Jews again—and the same moral failure await Americans once more."[20]

President Barack Obama affirmed on the 70th anniversary of the liberation of Dachau: ". . . we fervently vow that such atrocities will never happen again," and, "History will not repeat itself."[21] Of course, Obama forgot to tell his audience that most of the inmates at Dachau died of natural causes. Obama also conveniently failed to mention that the single biggest atrocity that occurred at Dachau was the mass murder by American troops of 520 German guards on the day Dachau was liberated.[22]

REPARATIONS

German guilt for the so-called Holocaust has resulted in massive reparations being paid to Holocaust survivors and the state of Israel. German reparations to Jews were discussed from the beginning of World War II. Segev writes:

> The idea [of reparations] seems to have been in the air from the time the war started, apparently sparked

What About the Piles of Bodies?

Gruesome photos of stacks of bodies at Dachau, Buchenwald and the Bergen-Belsen camp (above)—widely used in Holocaust Industry promotions—are perceived by some to be "proof" of gassings and a German policy of mass extermination. What these photos actually prove is that most died of typhus in the camps at the end of the war, when sanitation facilities broke down (due in part to Allied bombing) resulting in the deaths of thousands who were by no means "exterminated." Even the American Jewish Committee revealed in its report, *The Changing Shape of Holocaust Memory*, that "most of the dead [at Buchenwald] probably succumbed to hunger, disease and a neglect that was general in the postwar era of shortages and famine." This a far cry from the popular perception of Buchenwald, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen as "extermination centers." If these bodies had been gassed and thrown out into the yards of the camp, they most certainly would have decomposed quickly (besides being a silly way to dispose of bodies that would have been laden with poison gas residue). We know this is not true because the bodies (as shown above) were bulldozed and placed into pits for burial—yet none of the bodies are falling apart, indicating that these victims had died within several days of their photographing. The implication is that the Germans were so bent on killing every Jew—even as the Soviet hordes were moving towards the camps—that the camp authorities would have had their troops stay behind until the last second, risking their own lives just to kill more Jews. Though the book, published in spring of 2017, is filled with anti-German holocaust propaganda, *The Priests Barracks: Dachau, 1938-1945*, by Guillaume Zeller, admits that, upon liberation, the typhus epidemic was so bad at Dachau that inmates were not allowed to leave for fear the dreaded disease and the lice that carried it would escape to infect the entire region. The book also points out that many U.S. doctors refused to go into the camp to minister to the sick for fear they might contract typhus. The U.S. brass did sense, however, a real propaganda opportunity. According to Zeller, more photographers were sent to Dachau to film the horrific scenes than doctors. Thousands died as a result of this inhumane policy. Ironically, functioning de-lousing chambers, using Zyklon B, might have saved these poor souls.

by the punitive reparations payments imposed on Germany at the end of World War I. Ben-Gurion received a memorandum on the subject as early as 1940. Berl Katznelson spoke of it publicly toward the end of that year. By December 1942, there was already a private organization in Tel Aviv called Justicia that offered to help Nazi victims draft compensation demands.[23]

Hatred of Germans in Israel was intense after the war. Many advocated a special law barring Israelis from all social contacts with German citizens. However, since most Israelis felt that the Germans owed them massive paybacks for the so-called Holocaust, Germany and Israel began negotiating reparations on March 20, 1952. The Luxembourg Agreement was reached six months later and committed the German government to paying massive reparations to Holocaust survivors.[24]

Nahum Goldmann said in a 1976 interview that the Luxembourg Agreement "constituted an extraordinary innovation in the matter of international rights." Goldmann also boasted that he had obtained 10 to 14 times more from the Bonn government than he had originally expected.[25]

Millions of Jews eventually received personal compensation for their pain and suffering in the so-called Holocaust. The German federal government as of 1998 had paid reparations to Israel and Third Reich victims of about $61.8 billion. In addition, Germans had paid many additional billions in private and other public funds to wartime forced laborers.[26] German reparations to Israel and Jews continue to this day.[27]

JEWISH SOLIDARITY

The Holocaust story is described by many Jewish leaders as a uniquely evil event. An example of this view was expressed by Abraham H. Foxman when he was the national director of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith:

> The Holocaust is something different. It is a singular event. It is not simply one example of genocide but a near successful attempt on the life of God's chosen children and, thus, on God Himself. It is an event that is the antithesis of Creation as recorded in the Bible; and like its direct opposite, which is relived weekly with the Sabbath and yearly with the Torah, it must be remembered from generation to generation.[28]

Michael Goldberg confirms that the Holocaust story has become a religion [sometimes called Holocaustianity—Ed.] to many Jews: "As the Holocaust has become many contemporary Jews' master story, so, too, its perpetual observance has become their paramount Jewish practice, its veneration their religion. And as with any organized church, this Holocaust cult has its own tenets of faith, rites, and shrines."[29]

Israelis are obsessed with the history and heritage of the Holocaust. A 1992 study of Israeli college students found that close to 80% of those asked identified with the statement, "We are all Holocaust survivors." The so-called Holocaust has become a way for secular Jews to feel connected to their Jewish heritage.[30]

The Holocaust, commemorated ritually through the observance of Holocaust Remembrance Day, is a major means of creating solidarity among Jews. While some Jewish communities experience conflicts among Orthodox, Conservative and Reform Jews, they set aside their differences and join together to mourn the so-called Holocaust. Any truth in Judaism's slogan of "Jews Are One" manifests itself ritually on Holocaust Remembrance Day.[31]

CONCLUSION

The alleged genocide of European Jewry has been used to justify the Allied war effort, to establish the state of Israel, to justify Israel's violence against its neighbors, to induce guilt in both Germans and the Allied nations, to allow Jews to receive massive reparations from Germany and to create solidarity in the Jewish community. The extreme importance of the Holocaust story in advancing Zionist/Jewish interests ensures that this falsification of history will continue in the future. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 2002, p. 165.

2 *Ibid.*

3 Wiesenthal, Simon, *Justice Not Vengeance*, New York: Grove Weidenfeld, 1989, p. 224.

4 Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, pp. 82, 185, 330.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 514.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 480.

7 Weir, Alison, *Against Our Better Judgement: The Hidden History of How the U.S. was Used to Create Israel*, 2014, p. 58.

8 Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, p. 63.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 161-162.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 399.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 *Ibid.*, pp. 407, 412.

14 Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler 1936-45: Nemesis*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2000, p. 840.

15 Tedor, Richard, *Hitler's Revolution*, Chicago: 2013, p. 263.

16 Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 175-176.

17 Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Beyond Belief: The American Press & the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, New York: The Free Press, 1986, p. 277.

18 Wyman, David S., *The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust, 1941-1945*, New York: The New Press, 2007, p. x.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 342-343.

20 Goldberg, Michael, *Why Should Jews Survive?: Looking Past the Holocaust Toward a Jewish Future*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 55.

21 "Obama Vows 'Never Again' on 70th Anniversary of Liberation of Nazis' Dachau Camp," *Jerusalem Post*, April 29, 2015.

22 Buechner, Howard A., *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Metairie, LA: Thunderbird Press, Inc., 1986, pp. 5, 29, 96-97.

23 Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, p. 104.

24 *Ibid.*, pp. 190-191, 227, 233.

25 "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 2, summer 1988, p. 245.

26 "Germany Has Paid Out More Than $61.8 Billion in Third Reich Reparations," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 6, Nov./Dec. 1998, p. 19.

27 Eddy, Melissa, "For 60th Year, Germany Honors Duty to Pay Holocaust Victims," *New York Times*, Nov. 17, 2012 and Shwayder, Maya, "Germany to Pay $250 Million to Child Holocaust Surivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Sept. 6, 2014.

28 *ADL on the Frontline*, January 1994, p. 2.

29 Goldberg, Michael, *Why Should Jews Survive?: Looking Past the Holocaust Toward a Jewish Future*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 41.

30 Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust*, New York: Hill and Wang, pp. 513, 515-516.

31 Goldberg, Michael, *Why Should Jews Survive?: Looking Past the Holocaust Toward a Jewish Future*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 50.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the help of friends, Wear now has www.wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

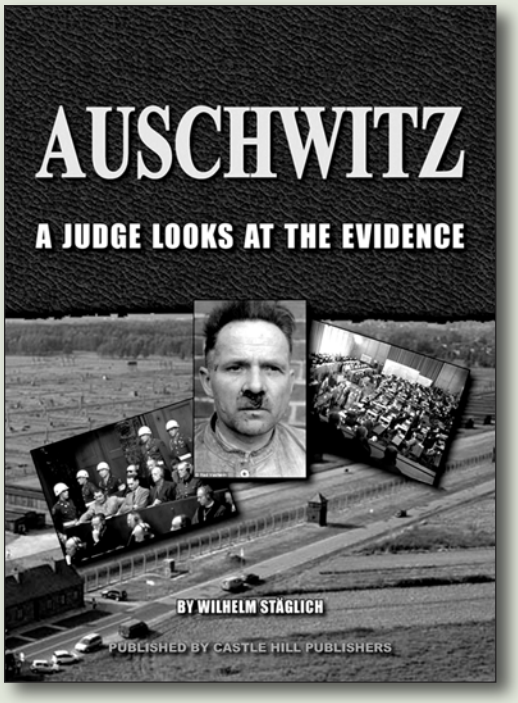

Auschwitz
A Judge Looks at the Evidence

By Wilhelm Staeglich. Updated with new foreword by Germar Rudolf. Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig more deeply into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The late Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. His research results, as presented in this book, leave the reader breathless when confronted with the scandalous way in which the Allied victors, and later the German judicial authorities, broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Staeglich also exposed the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities of the historical record even today. The present study is an eye-opener for all those who think that the "Auschwitz holocaust" has been proved beyond doubt. This new edition is corrected and slightly revised. It contains a foreword by the editor pointing the reader to more recent research, as well as an epilogue describing the persecution suffered by the author after his book was published in Germany in 1979—and then confiscated and burned by the authorities. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C., 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free—Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET—to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

The Malmedy Farce: *The Debunking of a Debunking*

A respected history professor has attempted to play WWII Revisionist and prove that the convictions of German defendants in the Malmedy Trial were too lenient. TBR author John Wear says this "debunking" is bunk.

THE HISTORY BOOKS SAY 84 U.S. prisoners of war were killed—supposedly "massacred"—in 1944 near Malmedy, Belgium by their German captors of Kampfgruppe Peiper, part of the 1st SS Panzer Division, and that other so-called "massacres" were committed the same day (December 17) and subsequent days. (Several surviving POWs later testified that a few prisoners had tried to escape; others said some prisoners had picked up their discarded weapons and fired at the Germans before the Germans opened fire with machine guns.) This article will document some of the physical and psychological pressure used in the controversial Malmedy and other American-run postwar trials.

By John Wear

The Malmedy trial took place from May 16 to July 16, 1946, at Dachau before a military tribunal of American officers operating under rules established by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal.[1] American historian Steven P. Remy has written a book titled *The Malmedy Massacre*, which disputes that the 73 German defendants in this trial were improperly convicted.

BENJAMIN FERENCZ
Vindictive interrogator.

Remy states in his book's conclusion that American interrogators did not use physical or psychological pressure to obtain information at any of their postwar trials. Remy writes:

> There is no evidence that in the north African, European, or Pacific theaters American interrogators relied on systematic forms of physical and psychological pressure to obtain information from combatants or civilians. Nor is there convincing evidence that they did so in war crimes investigations after the war.[2]

POSTWAR INTERROGATIONS

Contrary to Remy's statement, physical and psychological pressure were frequently used by interrogators in American-run postwar trials. Benjamin Ferencz, a Jewish American war crimes investigator who earned a Harvard law degree in 1943, was assigned to investigate the concentration camps at Buchenwald, Mauthausen and Dachau.[3] Ferencz admits that he used threats to obtain confessions. Ferencz relates a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel in which he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:

Jochen Peiper—Prisoner 42—at the Malmedy trial with U.S. defense attorney Willis N. Everett Jr. (right)

What do you do when he thinks he's still in charge? I've got to show him that I'm in charge. All I've got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as *auf der Flucht erschossen* [shot while trying to escape]. ... I said, "You are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!" I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his [private parts] with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said: "Now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew—I would love to kill you and mark you down as *auf der Flucht erschossen*, but I'm gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened—when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don't have to do that—you are under no obligation—you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it…" [Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said: "Major, I got this affidavit, but I'm not gonna use it—it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him rewrite it." The second one seemed to be okay—I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.[4]

The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.[5] Any law graduate knows such evidence is not admissible in a legitimate court of law.

The defense counsel at the Mauthausen trial in Dachau insisted that signed confessions of the accused, used by the prosecution to great effect, had been extracted from the defendants through physical abuse, coercion and deceit.[6] Ferencz admits that these defense counsel's claims were correct:

> You know how I got witness statements? I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I'd say, "Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot." It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.[7]

Robert Kempner was the American chief prosecutor in the Ministries Trial in which 21 German gov-

ernment officials were defendants. Kempner was a German Jew who had lost his job as chief legal advisor of the Prussian police department because of National Socialist race laws. He was forced to emigrate first to Italy and then to the United States. Kempner was bitter about the experience and was eager to prosecute and convict German officials in government service.[8]

Kempner bribed German Under Secretary Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus to testify for the prosecution in the Ministries Trial. The transcript of Kempner's interrogation of Gaus reveals that Kempner persuaded Gaus to exchange the role of defendant for that of collaborator with the prosecution. Gaus was released from isolation, and a few days later a German newspaper reported a long, handwritten declaration from Gaus in which he confessed the collective guilt of the German government service. Kempner had given Gaus's confession to the newspaper.[9] Kempner had also threatened to turn Gaus over to the Soviets unless Gaus was willing to cooperate with the prosecution.[10]

Attorney Charles LaFollete said that Kempner's "foolish, unlawyer-like method of interrogation was common knowledge in Nuremberg all the time I was there and protested by those of us who anticipated the arising of a day, just such as we now have, when the Germans would attempt to make martyrs out of the common criminals on trial in Nuremberg."[11]

Kempner also attempted to bribe German State Secretary Ernst von Weizsäcker during the Ministries Trial. However, von Weizsäcker courageously refused to cooperate. Richard von Weizsäcker, who helped defend his father at the trial, wrote: "During the proceedings Kempner once said to me that though our defense was very good, it suffered from one error: We should have turned him, Kempner, into my father's defense attorney." Richard von Weizsäcker felt Kempner's words were nothing more than pure cynicism.[12]

TORTURE OF DEFENDANTS

Allied prosecutors often used torture to help convict the defendants at Nuremberg and other postwar trials. A leading example of the use of torture to obtain evidence is the confession of Rudolf Höss, the former commandant at Auschwitz. Höss's testimony at the Nuremberg trial was the most important evidence presented of a German extermination program. Höss said that more than 2.5 million people were exterminated in the Auschwitz gas chambers, and that another 500,000 inmates had died there of other causes.[13] No defender of the Holocaust story today accepts these inflated figures, and other key portions of Höss's testimony at Nuremberg are widely acknowledged to be untrue.

In 1983 the anti-Nazi book *Legions of Death* by Rupert Butler stated that Jewish Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Rudolf Höss into making his confession. The torture of Höss was exceptionally brutal. Neither Clarke nor Butler finds anything wrong or immoral in Höss's torture. Neither of them seems to understand the importance of their revelations. Clarke and Butler prove that Höss's testimony at Nuremberg was obtained by torture, and is therefore not credible evidence in establishing a program of German genocide against European Jewry.[14]

Clarke was not the only Jew who tortured Germans to obtain confessions. Tuviah Friedman, for example, was a Polish Jew who survived the German concentration camps. Friedman by his own admission beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and weed out SS officers. Friedman stated: "It gave me satisfaction. I wanted to see if they would cry or beg for mercy."[15]

Joseph Kirschbaum was also accused of physical abuse at the Malmedy trial when German prisoner Otto Eichler accused Kirschbaum of beating him. A review of the medical records indicated that Eichler had received an injury, but it could not be proven that Kirschbaum had caused the injury.[16]

FALSE & PERJURED TESTIMONY

False witnesses were used at most of the Allied war crime trials. Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American trials of Germans at Dachau. In a 1960 affidavit Pinter said that "notoriously perjured witnesses" were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated, "Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted, and some were executed."[17]

Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, later described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:

> The major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as "professional witnesses," and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. "Professional," since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question. ...[18]

As is easily demonstrated by studying the Franz Kofler trial, these witnesses had often never laid eyes on the men against whom they were testifying. That they lied in court is clear from a close reading of the proceedings of the trials, for their testimony is frequently full of contradictions and inconsistencies.[19]

An embarrassing example of perjured witness testimony occurred at the Dachau trials. U.S. investigator Joseph Kirschbaum brought a former concentration camp inmate named Einstein into the court to testify that the defendant, Menzel, had murdered Einstein's brother. Menzel, however, foiled this testimony—he had only to point to Einstein's brother sitting in the courtroom listening to the story of his own murder. Kirschbaum thereupon turned to Einstein and exclaimed, "How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into the court?"[20]

The use of false witnesses has been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler wrote that in some of the American-run trials "many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality."[21]

WILLIS N. EVERETT JR.

American attorney Willis N. Everett Jr. was the lead defense counsel at the Malmedy trial. [See TBR, May/June 2017—Ed.] Everett was convinced that the Malmedy trial had been an ethical abomination. Approximately 100 of Everett's friends and some additional American military officers advised Everett to forget about the Malmedy case and live in the present. Everett's sense of ethics, however, set him on a mission to obtain justice for the Malmedy defendants.[22]

Everett and another defense-team member prepared a 228-page critique of the investigation and trial, stating that the Malmedy convictions had been secured primarily on the basis of "illegal and fraudulently procured confessions." The petition also argued that the trial was a travesty of justice to German soldiers since the Allies were also guilty of the same violations of international law. Everett sent this document to Lt. Col. Clio Straight's office for inclusion in the internal review process that was mandatory before verdicts and sentences became final.[23]

Everett began a multipronged campaign of judicial appeal, publicity and congressional pressure to get a retrial of the Malmedy case. Everett filed an unsuccessful petition with the U.S. Supreme Court to rehear the Malmedy case. Everett then prepared an appeal to the International Court of Justice in The Hague (ICJ). Everett knew there was little chance the ICJ would accept his case since only states could be parties to cases before the ICJ. The ICJ predictably refused to hear Everett's appeal of the Malmedy case.[24]

Everett made a huge personal and financial sacrifice to free the Malmedy defendants. The physical and emotional stress from the appeal process caused Everett to suffer from declining health and at least one heart attack. Everett estimated his out-of-pocket expenses to be as much as $50,000, to which must be added the income lost through his neglect of his law practice. The West German consul in Atlanta later presented Everett with a check for $5,000 as a gesture of appreciation for his inexhaustible efforts on behalf of the Malmedy defendants.[25]

Why did Everett make such a huge personal and financial sacrifice? Remy writes:

Hitler's Warrior

The Life and Wars of SS Col. Jochen Peiper

By Danny Parker. SS Col. Jochen Peiper was one of the most controversial figures of World War II. Handsome, intelligent and impetuous, he volunteered for the Waffen SS at an early age and dedicated his life to the German cause. Peiper was Heinrich Himmler's ever-present personal adjutant in the early years of the war—a witness to momentous events in Hitler's Third Reich. He was on the fighting front with the Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler. After the war, Peiper became the central subject in the Malmedy war crimes trial, where he was condemned to death but released due to the efforts of Sen. Joseph McCarthy. After moving to France, he was harassed by communists and died in a gun battle at his firebombed home in 1976. Criticism: The author takes politically correct jabs at Hitler and Himmler throughout and is misguided on the "Holocaust," but otherwise a very well written book about a man about whom even a minimally fair book is hard to find. Softcover, 464 pages, #739, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. See page 72 for order form.

> Everett also believed the Army had treated him shabbily. He had been given an assignment for which he did not have the requisite experience or enough time, in his view, to prepare the case. Though he and the other defense lawyers had nonetheless mounted a vigorous defense, they lost the case, and badly. Facing the prospect of returning to his struggling Atlanta law firm and professional obscurity, he viewed a challenge to the outcome of the Malmedy trial as an opportunity for personal and professional redemption. Not least, there was the possibility of considerable financial gain, as he believed he had a story worth a great deal of money to the press.[26]

Remy provides no documentation for his contention that Everett challenged the outcome of the Malmedy trial "as an opportunity for personal and professional redemption" and "the possibility of considerable financial gain." Everett had more to gain financially and professionally by forgetting the Malmedy trial and working full time in his law firm. Remy, by his unsubstantiated statements, is attempting to discredit Everett's motives for challenging the Malmedy verdict.

CONCLUSION

Steven Remy writes:

> The creation and perpetuation of self-serving myths about the past remains one of the most powerful cultural and political forces in the modern world. Gone unchallenged, such myths harden hearts and impede dialog and reconciliation between individuals, communities and entire nations. They block the flow of honest and open-ended argument about the past and its significance to the present. Understanding the relationship between conflict and memory—individual and collective—will always be difficult and inconclusive. The point is to keep having the arguments.[27]

Remy is correct that we should keep having the arguments. These arguments should include the following from American attorney Warren Magee, who served as defense counsel in the Ministries Trial:

> "An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth" is the driving force behind the prosecutions at Nuremberg. While it grieves me to say this, the prosecution staff, its lawyers, research analysts, interpreters, clerks etc., is largely Jewish. Many are Germans who fled their country and only recently took out American citizenship. Jewish influence was even apparent at the first trial, labeled the IMT. Atrocities against Jews are always stressed above all else. ... With persecuted Jews in the background directing the proceedings, the trials cannot be maintained in an objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, personal grievances and racial desires for revenge. ... Basic principles have been disregarded by "new" Americans, many of whom have embedded in their very beings European racial hatreds and prejudices.[28]

The arguments should also include the following from Benjamin Ferencz:

> I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, Gen. Patton's army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions. ... But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like courts-martial.
>
> For example, they might bring in 20 or 30 people, line them up, each one with a number on a card tied around his neck. The court would consist of three officers. None of them had any legal education as far as I could make out; it was coincidental if they did. One officer was assigned as defense counsel, another as prosecutor, the senior one presiding. The prosecutor would get up and say something like this: We accuse all of you of being accomplices to crimes against humanity and war crimes and mistreatment of prisoners of war and other brutalities in the camp, between 1942 and 1943; what do you have to say for yourself? Each defendant would be given about a minute to state his case, which was, usually, not guilty. One trial, for instance, which lasted two minutes, convicted 10 people and sentenced them all to death. It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.[29]

Ferencz states that nobody, including himself, protested against such procedures in these Dachau trials.[30]

The Malmedy trial was probably closer to a fair judicial process than Ferencz's aforementioned description. However, the Malmedy trial was not a fair and impartial hearing. The lack of documentary evidence, the use of mock trials and interrogation methods designed to produce false confessions, military judges with little or no legal training and unreliable eyewitness testimony ensured the conviction of all 73 German defendants in the Malmedy trial.[31] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, 148.

2 Remy, Steven P., *The Malmedy Massacre: The War Crimes Trial Controversy*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2017, 279.

3 Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, CA: University of California Press, 2016, 32.

4 Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2012, 82-83.

5 *Ibid.*, 83.

6 *Ibid.*, 6.

7 Brzezinski, Matthew, "Giving Hitler Hell," *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, 26.

8 Weizsäcker, Richard von, *From Weimar to the Wall: My Life in German Politics*, New

York: Broadway Books, 1997, 92, 97.
9 *Ibid.*, 97-98.
10 Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law & American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, 117.
11 Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, 108.
12 Weizsäcker, *From Weimar to the Wall*, 98-99.
13 Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, 363.
14 Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, Winter 1986-87, 392-99.
15 Stover, et al., *Hiding in Plain Sight*, 70-71.
16 Remy, *The Malmedy Massacre*, 141.
17 Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, 429.
18 Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, 61.
19 *Ibid.*, 312.
20 *Ibid*, 312-313; see also Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1949, 195.
21 Frei, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past*, 110-11.
22 Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, 119, 138.
23 *Ibid.*, 120-22.
24 *Ibid.*, 150, 175, 181-83.
25 *Ibid.*, 199, 220.
26 Remy, *The Malmedy Massacre*, 130-31.
27 *Ibid.*, 280.
28 *Ibid.*, 134.
29 Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, 17.
30 *Ibid.*
31 Remy, *The Malmedy Massacre*, 58, 125.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the help of friends, Wear now has www.wearswar.wordpress.com.

Germany's War

The Origins, Aftermath & Atrocities of World War II

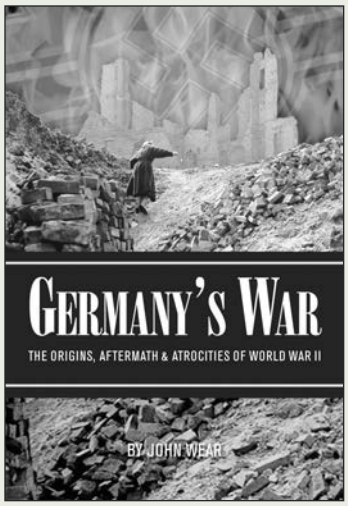

Establishment historians characterize National Socialist Germany as a uniquely barbaric, vile and criminal regime that was totally responsible for starting World War II and carrying out some of the most heinous war crimes in world history. *Germany's War* by researcher John Wear refutes this characterization of Germany and attempts to bring the history of WWII into accord with the facts.

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging World War II—costing millions of lives that could have been spared. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Adolf Hitler was its savior. Josef Stalin was prevented from conquering all of Europe by Germany's preemptive invasion of the Soviet Union. In addition, approximately 400,000 non-German Europeans volunteered to fight on the eastern front with German troops in what was the first truly pan-European army.

The leaders of Great Britain and the United States also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. Franklin Roosevelt's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a United States invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States despite Hitler's desire for peace.

This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of World War II during which the Allies—led by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower—murdered approximately 1.5 million German prisoners of war through intentional starvation and exposure to the elements. Probably a minimum 2.1 million ethnic Germans expelled from their homes also died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" relocation. Finally, the Allies murdered millions of additional Germans through intentional starvation after the war ended.

Germany's War exposes the Allied falsification and exaggeration of German atrocities during World War II. While illegal medical experimentation and documented executions were committed by Germany in its concentration camps, this book documents that Germany did not have a policy of genocide against European Jewry. Germany's anti-partisan activity and its euthanasia program against its own people are also discussed.

Germany's War is a well-documented, academically excellent summary of the Allied plan to conquer, control and mass murder the German people. This book proves that the leading Allied nations were all barbaric, vile and criminal regimes—despite what history books say.

Germany's War, 514 pages, *$25* minus 10% plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

An Adolf Hitler You've Never Seen

New book from TBR details a side of German leader that even ardent admirers hardly knew existed—and detractors have diligently tried to suppress for more than 70 years . . .

After five years of designing and planning, and nearly a lifetime of thought, Adolf Hitler finally sees the finished scale model of the reconstructed Linz Danube river bank.

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

Rare is any credible literature dealing with Adolf Hitler—the man, and his time on the stage of history. There are, of course, tons of articles and books written about that, but the key word in the lead sentence is "credible." Those who have any ability to think for themselves know that any such writing is automatically qualified right off the bat by letting the reader know that Adolf Hitler was the most vile, evil megalomaniac who ever lived. And what follows that introduction is nothing but Cinderella fairytales that are worthless in any truly credible study of the man and his era. For instance, Dr. Ferdinand Sauerbruch, a talented surgeon, explained that "it was the style of the time after the war to make up wild stories about Adolf Hitler." If you didn't participate in this obligatory charade, you might just find yourself in an Allied prison.

Thus it is most refreshing to come across, in today's world, a first-

A SPECIAL CONNECTION

The special connection that existed between Adolf Hitler and Hermann Giesler was based on architecture and National Socialism. Giesler designed a number of important buildings for the Nazi Party. **At left,** they stand on the bank of the Danube, looking across to the city of Linz as they visualize bold renovation ideas for the projected Danube Development of the Banks. **Below:** Hitler makes an impromptu sketch for architect Albert Speer (right).

person account of a crucial part of Hitler's life that is not only most informative and entertaining, but startling in many ways, and certainly emotive—at least for this historian. I am referencing a new publication titled *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*, by Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Kriessmann, Ph.D. This 245-page BARNES REVIEW publication is first-class writing, amply footnoted, graced with wonderful photos, and written in an easy, flowing style that should be the envy of any author.

Having been a Revisionist historian and writer for several decades and considering myself well informed on both *der Fuehrer* and his era, I must say that much of the information presented by Yeager and Kriessmann is new to me. And it adds many pieces that make up the massive jigsaw puzzle (thanks to so much false history) that is the National Socialist revolution and Germany's fight for survival against insurmountable odds. Having written many articles about that era and other historical events, I have experienced being told by establishment history professors, "I would question your sources." But the greatest weapon in the arsenal of those writing to "bring history into accord with the facts" is a *primary* source. That would be someone who was there, who witnessed and lived the events. For me, I had the great fortune to meet and befriend Tyler Gatewood Kent, and learned firsthand from him the chicanery of Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill in dragging the United States into World War II on the side of Josef Stalin and his Bolshevik butchers. The man was there, he lived those moments, and wrote them down. Thus I had my primary source and could confidently write and believe what I had learned. And what we have here with *The Artist Within the Warlord* is even better

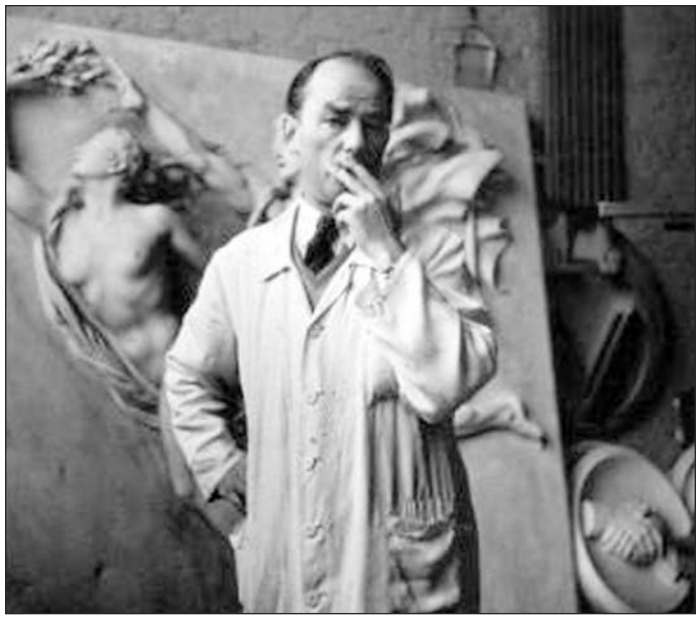

Left, Adolf Hitler works on a sketch for the facade of a massive domed structure in 1937. This was intended to be the Great Hall in Berlin. The sketch ended up in the possession of Albert Speer. **Above**, amazingly talented German sculptor Arno Breker is shown in his studio in front of a version of his famous relief "Apollo and Daphne." After the war, 90% of his inspirational sculptures were destroyed by the vengeful Allies.

substantiated as the unvarnished truth It was taken from a book written in the German language, and, of course, due to the nature of the topic, was not published until 1977—and only in German.

Yeager and Kriessmann used as the basis for this historical goldmine selections from "Ein Anderer Hitler," the memoir of Hermann Giesler. Giesler, a Munich architect, from 1938 on became a confidant to whom Hitler could unburden himself in many private talks. Thus we have that first-person eyewitness to history as a source, the most valuable link to truth. When you couple that with the fact that the translator of Giesler's book, Kriessmann, was himself a first-person source of information from the same era, this book becomes even more valuable as a source of research and knowledge. But that is not all. One must consider that Yeager is herself an accomplished researcher, historian and writer on many topics. Biographical information on these three can be found on pages 244 and 245, and I would suggest you read those pages before starting the book, for they reinforce the validity of the information provided in the text.

> "This book also reveals Giesler's confidential conversations with Hitler on all kinds of important topics.

Their pertinent commentary gives the reader additional explanations and much valuable knowledge.

There are several fascinating "nuggets" in this book and, as I mentioned earlier, much that was news to me. I may mention what shocked me the most in learning of what Giesler wrote is the level of treachery visited upon the Fuehrer as he tried to effect the salvation of his country in a battle against the world. Most are aware of "Valkyrie," the assassination plot against Hitler in July of 1944. Not only does this book contain much detail and explanation of that operation and its aftermath, but mentions many other previous attempts against Hitler's life previously unknown by most students of those monumental, eventful years. Emphasized by Hitler also is how much the treachery of high-level German military officers, betraying military plans to the enemy, contributed to the deaths of so many German fighting men. Learning of this, one is even more astounded that Germany was able to hold off

the world for four years. Another theme one comes to better understand is that National Socialism was a true "people's revolution."

Finally, one must consider the title of this fabulous work of research and dedication—"The Artist Within the Warlord." Most know of Hitler's love of architecture and art, and how well he understood what they meant to German culture. Though saddled with the obligation to defend his people from the relentless and savage onslaught by the destroyers of civilization, his one escape from the stress and angst of reports from the front was the rare times discussing architecture and art with Giesler and others. Reading this book, the idea occurs that perhaps the Fuehrer often thought, when confronted by news from the battlefields, "I hate this war and its interruption of my dream of building a magnificent Germany." Or, as one might say today, "I wish I was somewhere else." But that genius also knew that Providence had placed him in the role he must play as Germany's leader to its conclusion.

A tip of the hat to TBR for publishing this essential reference work as well as striking a blow for truth. Your library is not complete without *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*. Reading expands the mind, which then never shrinks back to its previous limitations. Expand your mind while at the same time enjoying a fascinating read. ❖

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. Ray has given multiple addresses to the Sons of Confederate Veterans in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria. He has also done research on various important historical subjects and has had many book reviews and articles published on them.

The Artist Within The Warlord

An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known

Meet an Adolf Hitler you never knew in the pages of this truly extraordinary book . . . Wilhelm Kriessmann and Carolyn Yeager, working as a team, translated sections from the German *Ein Anderer Hitler* ("Another Hitler"), the memoir of architect Hermann Giesler . . . and the result has become this volume, which they titled *The Artist Within the Warlord—An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*. This is not the usual copy-cat "history" by another "historian" who tries to find some angle to make his or her book stand out from the hundreds of other books already on the shelves about the most misunderstood man in history. This book is genuinely unique—taken from the account given by an intimate of Adolf Hitler who was privileged to enjoy many private talks with him during the time of some of the most momentous events of contemporary world history. Munich architect Hermann Giesler became from 1938 on not only Hitler's favored architect for the renovation of Munich and Linz, but also an agreeable confidant to whom the Supreme Commander felt comfortable unburdening himself as they spent many hours together drafting city-wide building ideas. Hitler's artist nature needed such a creative outlet, leading Giesler to become a more frequent guest at the Berghof and the two secret military headquarters *Wolfsschanze* and *Werwolf* for this very purpose. You will gain insight into how the artist and humanist in Hitler revealed itself in his character and his worldview (*Weltanschauung*).

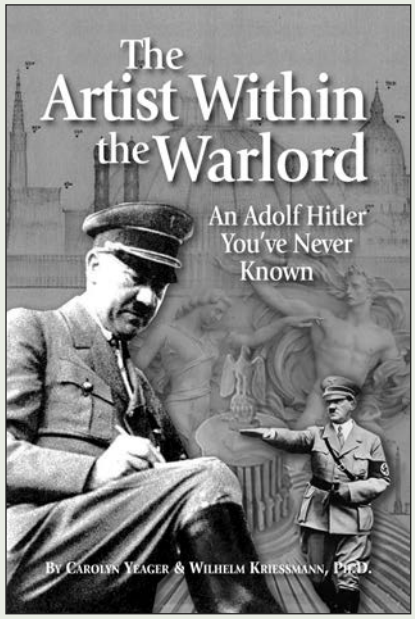

Of Giesler's book, Arno Breker, the great sculptor who also knew Hitler very well, wrote that it was "by far the most essential, most true and realistic reporting that has been written about the tragedy of that epoch." Gerard Menuhin—son of famed Jewish-American violinist Yehudi Menuhin and the author of *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*—called Giesler's book "wonderful" and "one of the main books to read about Hitler" in July 2017. That Giesler had so much trouble finding a publisher for his book tells the true tale of the value of this volume.

Surely, there has been no offering like this one, in English, of a more authentic Adolf Hitler. Now you have available the sections of Hermann Giesler's memoir dealing with the Fuehrer in a well organized, easy to follow format, featuring a generous number of illustrations and helpful commentary from the translators. It's a book you will treasure. Softcover, 244 pages, #796, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

Nuremberg Hangman

Executioner of top-ranking Nazis was a U.S. Navy-diagnosed psychopath who slowly strangulated his victims . . .

By Carolyn Yeager

This is a gruesome story—the culmination of a gruesome war which was followed up with an atrocity-filled postwar occupation of Germany. Those responsible for the rampant criminality were the Allies—the All-Lies—who were successful at covering themselves with an image as world saviors.

On October 16, 1946, in a ghoulish death procession that began shortly after 1 a.m., 10 political and military leaders of the Third Reich were hanged by the neck until dead by a psychopathic Navy deserter who lied about having previous experience as an executioner. He was Master Sgt. John C. Woods, promoted to that rank from private after being selected as the Army's hangman. The promotion cannot be attributed to any merit of his own, but in order to endow him with a greater sense of worthiness for his special task. His assistant was a military policeman named Joseph Malta, a 28-year-old floor-sander in private life. Both had volunteered for the job after the Army put out word for an executioner, asking if anyone had experience. Woods claimed he had hanged two men in Texas and two in Oklahoma. No records exist showing that he did.

Master Sgt. John C. Woods
"The Nuremberg Strangler."

Malta said of his work of ultimately helping to hang a total of 60 Third Reich government and military leaders, "It was a pleasure doing it." In saying this, he echoed his colleague Woods, who was widely quoted in newspapers and magazines with these homespun words: "I hanged those 10 Nazis … and I'm proud of it … I wasn't nervous … A fellow can't afford to have nerves in this business."

Woods boasted to *Time* magazine on October 26, 1946: "The way I look at this hanging job, somebody has to do it. I got into it kind of by accident, years ago in the States."

He lied. The only hanging Woods had done was in the U.S. Army, where they accepted what he claimed to be his experience without any checking whatsoever. The idea of hanging others appealed to Woods, and the Army was not particular. As a person who had joined the Navy at age 18 and been diagnosed with constitutional psychopathy after going AWOL only a few months later and dishonorably discharged as "unfit to serve," he was

Master Sgt. John C. Woods poses for photographers in his ship's bunk after he became a celebrity as the Army's hangman for the 10 alleged German war criminals condemned to death by the International Military Tribunal of the Allies at Nuremberg in October 1946. There is no evidence that he had any previous experience as an executioner and he clearly took a perverse pleasure in making his victims suffer as much as possible.

able to enlist in the Army in 1943 at the age of 32 and gravitate to a cushy job that very few would volunteer for.

How and why the most famous hangings of the 20th century were botched is explained by the callous disregard of the U.S. Army headed by Gen. Dwight David Eisenhower (an admitted German-hater) for the people and nation of Germany. The famous line "Ike" wrote to his wife Mamie in September 1944, was "God, I hate the Germans."

We'll start with the selection of John C. Woods as the Army's hangman. Wood's history is as follows:

He was born June 5, 1911, in Wichita and attended Wichita High School. He dropped out after two years and joined the U.S. Navy in 1929. After serving only a few months, he went AWOL and was dishonorably discharged with a diagnosis of psychopathic inferiority without psychosis, a term coined in Germany in the 1880s to describe irredeemable criminals who had a mix of violent and antisocial characteristics.

Woods returned to Kansas and worked intermittently as a construction laborer and part-time in a feed store in Greenwood and Woodson counties during the Great Depression. He worked for a time for the Civilian Conservation Corps but was dishonorably discharged from that after six months, according to his biographer, author French MacLean, a retired U.S. Army colonel. Woods also worked at Boeing as a tool and die maker.

When the United States entered World War II, Woods saw it as an opportunity to improve his situation. He enlisted in the U.S. Army, which he shouldn't have been able to do since he had already been dishonorably discharged from the Navy. But the Army didn't check his records. Prior to his induction, he had married Hazel Chilcott, a nurse; fortunately they had no

DAILY NEWS, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1946 3

Goering Suicide, 10 Nazis Hang

Alfred Rosenberg—he had no last words.

Fritz Sauckel said "I die innocently."

Julius Streicher—"Heil Hitler!"

Ernest Kaltenbrunner—"Good luck to Germany."

Arthur Seyss-Inquart—hopes Nazis' death will be lesson.

Hans Frank—a murmured "Thanks."

Hermann Goering—He beat the hangman by swallowing poison.

Joachim von Ribbentrop—"God save Germany."

Wilhelm Frick — died in a gaudy sports jacket.

Alfred Jodl—"I salute you, my Germany."

Wilhelm Keitel—"I follow all my sons. All for Germany."

Hitler's Top Aid Outwits Cell Guards, Takes Cyanide

By KINGSBURY SMITH

(Representing the Combined American Press)

Nurnberg, Oct. 16 (U.P.)—Former Reichmarshal Hermann Wilhelm Goering cheated the gallows of Allied justice by committing suicide in his prison cell shortly before the 10 other condemned Nazi leaders were hanged in the courtyard of Nurnberg jail early today.

Goering swallowed cyanide of potassium hidden in a copper cartridge shell while lying on a cot in his cell at 10:45 P. M. last night (4:45 P. M. Tuesday New York time).

The once number 2 man in the Nazi hierarchy defeated Allied justice by a matter of minutes. He was found dead just before his death sentence was to have been read out again to him and only two hours before he was scheduled to have been dropped through the trap-door of a gallows erected in a small gymnasium standing in the jail yard.

Joachim von Ribbentrop, Foreign Minister in the ill-starred regime of Adolf Hit-

Most of the executed men ex-

How Goering Got Poison

Left, the headline of the *Daily News* from October 14, 1946 announced the suicide of high-ranking German officer Hermann Göring and the hanging of 10 more men deemed "war criminals" by the Allies. In 1953, a West German court determined that Alfred Jodl had been unjustly sentenced to death. This decision was quickly reversed after the U.S. stridently objected.

children. At his Army induction, he was listed as having blue eyes, brown hair with a ruddy complexion, standing only 5'4½" tall and weighing only 130 pounds.

In 1943, he was assigned to Company B of the 37th Engineer Combat Battalion in the Fifth Engineer Special Brigade. He likely participated in the D-Day landings at Omaha Beach on June 6, 1944. Not long after, the Army put out word for an executioner, asking if anyone had experience. The Army had 96 U.S. soldiers tried with death penalty cases that were scheduled for execution in 1944, for crimes such as desertion, murder and rape while U.S. forces were in Africa and Europe. The most famous was Private Eddie Slovik, whose story was made into a television movie in 1974.

Some of those soldiers were executed by firing squad, such as Slovik. Others were hanged.

Woods volunteered for the job, saying he had hanged two men in Texas and two in Oklahoma. As stated above, no records exist showing this. But on May 7, 1945, he was assigned to the Headquarters of the Normandy Base Section, but was attached back to the 2913th for duty. On September 3, 1945, Woods was released from attachment and assigned to the Headquarters CHANOR Base Section.

In October 1946, he gained worldwide fame as the official hangman for the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. He told *Stars and Stripes* that Nuremberg was "just what I wanted. I wanted this job so terribly that I stayed here a bit longer, though I could have gone home earlier."

One of his Jewish assistants, Herman Obermayer, described Woods as slovenly, unshaven, with crooked yellow teeth and dirty, unpressed pants and an insubordinate attitude. He said the hangman "defied all the rules, didn't shine his shoes and didn't get shaved. His dress was always sloppy." Obermayer went on: "His dirty pants were always unpressed, his jacket looked as though he slept in it for weeks, his M/Sgt. stripes were attached to his sleeve by a single stitch of yellow thread at each corner, and his crumpled hat was always worn at an improper angle."

This "alcoholic ex-bum" with "foul breath, and dirty neck," as Obermayer put it, knew he could flaunt his slovenly appearance since his superiors needed his services.

THE HANGINGS

The executions took place in a brightly lighted prison gymnasium where three black wooden gallows had been erected, two for the executions and one spare. The plan was to execute one after the other, and after the first was pronounced dead and carried out, the third would be brought in to that same scaffold. After the third had fallen through the trap door, the second would be checked, pronounced dead and removed, making way for the fourth to be brought in. As you can imagine, it was a ghoulish scene for the witnesses. One was Kingsbury Smith who wrote a detailed report peppered with sarcastic put-downs of the Hitler regime for his newspaper, from which I took

much of the following description.

The first to appear was Joachim von Ribbentrop, the Reich foreign minister. *Time* described it this way in its October 28, 1946 magazine:

> At 1:11 a.m. he entered the gymnasium, and all officers, official witnesses and correspondents rose to attention. Ribbentrop's manacles were removed and he mounted the steps (there were 13) to the gallows. With the noose around his neck, he said: "My last wish … is an understanding between East and West. …" All present removed their hats. The executioner tightened the noose. A chaplain standing beside him prayed. The assistant executioner pulled the lever, the trap dropped open with a rumbling noise, and Ribbentrop's hooded figure disappeared. The rope was suddenly taut, and swung back & forth, creaking audibly.

According to the account of Kingsbury Smith, from which these quotes are taken, Ribbentrop said in full: "God protect Germany" in German, and then added "My last wish is that Germany realize its entity and that an understanding be reached between the East and the West. I wish peace to the world."

It took Ribbentrop 18 minutes to be pronounced dead. But two minutes after the trap door closed on the foreign minister, Field Marshall Wilhelm Keitel—head of the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht, serving directly under Hitler—was led to the second scaffold. His last words, uttered in a full, clear voice, were translated as "I call on God Almighty to have mercy on the German people. More than 2 million German soldiers went to their death for the fatherland before me. I follow now my sons—all for Germany."

In Keitel's case the trap door, which was too small for his large frame and hindered his falling freely, opened "with a loud bang" and apparently smacked him in the face as he went down, doing extensive damage. And he wasn't dead, his neck did not break, but he slowly strangulated as he hung hidden under the gallows, moaning and struggling. After *28 minutes* he was pronounced dead. How could the U.S. Army officiate over such a travesty?

Wilhelm Keitel was a double victim of the Allies' vengeful approach, because he could never have been found guilty under international law as it existed during the war. The All-Lies and their Jewish legal specialists used a new postwar change in international law—that professional soldiers cannot escape punishment by claiming they were dutifully carrying out orders of their superiors. All during the war, the law said otherwise—that soldiers and officers were not held responsible if they were following orders. And, of course, we know that no commanding officers on the Allied side were put on trial. If they were, the supreme commander of Allied forces in Europe, Eisenhower himself, would have been guilty of many war crimes.

The corpse of Wilhelm Keitel has dried blood coming out of his eyes and mouth because of his long struggle with suffocation. The right side of his face looks bloody or badly bruised and his expression is one of having endured prolonged suffering. Even in death, his face is contorted with pain.

There was now a pause in the proceedings. The 30-odd observers were allowed to have a smoke, get up and walk around. The correspondents furiously scribbled their notes. Finally an American and a Russian doctor, both with their stethoscopes, entered the curtained portion under the first scaffold. When they emerged, they spoke to an American colonel who snapped to attention and announced to the room: "The man is dead." The hangman, Woods, mounted the gallows and cut the rope with a large

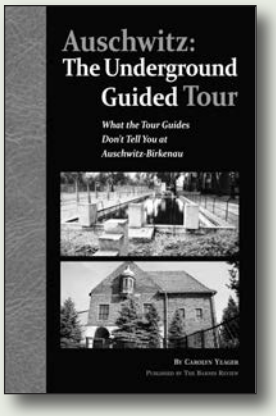

Auschwitz:
The Underground Guided Tour

Here is a remarkable study of Auschwitz that is unlike anything yet published. Though it is purposely small in size and easy to read, it carries a powerful punch. The author visited Auschwitz as a tourist armed with a broad study of the literature surrounding the world-famous site, and from that visit has proceeded to deconstruct the Auschwitz shown to her and others as a "death" or "extermination" camp. By taking the reader on an "underground guided tour" around Auschwitz-Birkenau, she clearly demonstrates it to be, at varying times and locations within the perimeters, a simple labor, concentration and transit camp for political prisoners, where the health of the inmates was the prime concern of the camp authorities. Sound unbelievable? After reading this carefully researched book, you will see the horror stories for so long spread about Auschwitz-Birkenau in a new light, and you may very well be so impressed you'll want to share your new vision with others. This cautiously written work moves toward a surprising conclusion that leaves us pondering how so much that is not true has seeped into our consciousness as "fact."

Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour (softcover, 48 pages, #535, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Limited quantity left in stock! Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our online shop at www.BarnesReview.org.

"commando-type" knife, and Ribbentrop's limp body with the black hood still over his head was removed by stretcher bearers to the far end of the room and placed behind a black canvas curtain.

The directing colonel said to the witnesses, "Cigarettes out, please, gentlemen." And the next condemned man was brought in while Keitel continued to hang, hidden below the gallows.

This was Ernst Kaltenbrunner, head of security. After glancing around the room, he mounted the steps with a steady gait, and his last words were: "I have loved my German people and my fatherland with a warm heart. I have done my duty by the laws of my people and I am sorry my people were led this time by men who were not soldiers and that crimes were committed of which I had no knowledge. Germany, good luck."

Clearly, Kaltenbrunner did not have any first- or even second-hand knowledge of "death camps" or other alleged war crimes even though he was head of the Reich Main Security Office and worked under Heinrich Himmler. But exactly because he didn't know, his only course under Nuremberg rulings was to acknowledge their reality while asserting he had no part in them. This is what the illegal "rules of the court" forced on the defendants, and they also had no way to learn otherwise while in detention.

His trap door was sprung at 1:39 a.m. Being exceptionally tall (6'6"), and the rope said to have been not the right length for his height, he was not pronounced dead until 13 minutes later, at 1:52 a.m. But before that happened, Alfred Rosenberg was led in and went through the same process, except for being the only one to refuse his opportunity to speak any last words.

The sixth man was 69-year-old Wilhelm Frick, minister of the Interior. He entered the execution chamber at 2:05 a.m., six minutes after Rosenberg had been pronounced dead. He seemed the least steady of any so far and stumbled on the 13th step of the gallows. His only words were, "Long live eternal Germany," before he was hooded and dropped through the trap door. He was also badly bloodied, his corpse showing the agony of his last 12 minutes of life, the time it took from the drop to his being pronounced dead.

Frick's body shows evidence of his difficult hanging. His face is contorted in agony. Blood is everywhere. The pillow placed under his head is especially bloody. One would think the Army would be ashamed to show such pictures of their shoddy work.

Post-event investigators claim that the trap door did not retain the rubber bungs when opened, so some men were hit in the face by the rebounding trap door. Others say Woods got the drop wrong … either through incompetence or on purpose. Albert Pierrepoint, the French expert hangman, has written that the correct

The corpse of Wilhelm Keitel has dried blood coming out of his eyes and mouth because of his long struggle with suffocation. The right side of his face looks bloody or badly bruised from hitting the trap doors as he fell through the opening in the gallows. His expression is one of pain and distress, classic signs of strangulation.

drop is absolutely essential to ensure the neck vertebra is severed on the "jerk," to be certain of instantaneous death. The U.S. Army doesn't have to answer for any of this because, as we all know, these Nazis "deserved whatever they got."

Donald E. Wilkes Jr., a professor of law at the University of Georgia Law School, noted that many of the executed Nazis fell from the gallows with insufficient force to snap their necks, resulting in a macabre, suffocating death struggle that in some cases lasted many, many minutes:

> Although [Kingsbury] Smith discreetly omitted mentioning it, the experienced Army hangman, Master Sgt. John C. Woods, botched the executions. A number of the hanged Nazis died, not quickly from a broken neck as intended, but agonizingly from slow strangulation. Ribbentrop and Sauckel each took 14 minutes to choke to death, while Keitel, whose death was the most painful, struggled for 24 minutes at the end of the rope before expiring.[1]

On "Axis History Forum" we find one contributor, Max Wilson, writing:

> I have one piece of research which quotes Woods as saying that he would "drop those Nazis" like poled oxen. Woods used a standard military drop of six feet for all of his victims, not the variable drops developed by the masterful [French] hangman, Pierrepont. Pierrepont's technique tailored the drop to the victim's weight, height and physical condition, almost assuring instantaneous death 100% of the time. The Nuremberg gallows also was inferior to the British design in which the double doors of the trap are caught and held open. Apparently the Nuremberg gallows allowed the doors to swing, whacking the condemned. The Nuremberg noose was a typical "cowboy" hangman's knot, a design discarded by the British long ago and replaced by a slip-knot.
>
> Even Reichhart, one of the master Nazi executioners, considered Woods a crude amateur, and the two disliked each other intensely. Reichhart did not assist in the Nuremberg executions or the gallows design, something which has been asserted.

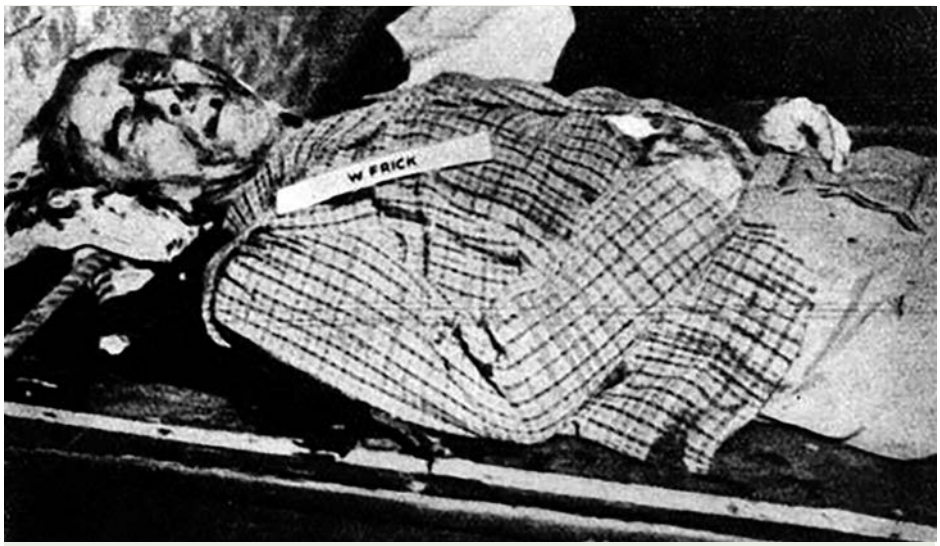

The body of Wilhelm Frick, Reich Minister of the Interior, also shows evidence of a very difficult hanging. His face is contorted in agony and blood is everywhere. Yet he was very quiet on the gallows and only said a few words.

And another wrote:

> According to Stanley Tilles who assisted Woods at Nuremberg, he bungled the executions on purpose. In the case of Streicher, "Woods applied the hood … adjusted the noose, but placed its coils off center, [so they] would not snap Streicher's neck and he would strangle. I realized instantly that this was Woods' intention and I saw a small smile cross his lips as he pulled the hangman's handle." (Tilles: *By the Neck Until Dead. Gallows of Nuremberg*)
>
> Tilles also mentions that Woods was a great German-hater. Considering that Tilles in his memoirs still does not lack sympathy for Woods, there is no reason to assume that he is not a credible witness. Third in charge was Joseph Malta. In an interview (for the [German] TV documentary "Hitlers Helfer") he confirmed with barely concealed satisfaction that the hangings were badly botched and needlessly prolonged.

JULIUS STREICHER

The seventh man to enter the gymnasium, at 2:12 a.m., was Nuremberg magazine publisher Julius Streicher, who was not a member of either the government or the military. His eyes took in the three wooden scaffolds, then moved around the room and rested on the small group of witnesses. He walked steadily to the Number One gallows, stopped at the base of the steps and uttered a loud "Heil Hitler!" which echoed through the hall. An American colonel standing by the steps said sharply, "Ask the man his name." Streicher shouted, "You know my name well."

At the top of the platform, Streicher proclaimed, "Now it goes to God." He was pushed to the spot directly beneath the rope, while the hangman, our friend John Woods, stood behind him holding the noose back. Streicher was swung around to face the witnesses and glared at them. Then he screamed, "Purim Fest 1946." (Purim is a Jewish holy day commemorating the hanging of the Persian Haman and his 10 sons in ancient days, whom the Jews believed

had been conspiring against them. The story is contained in the Book of Esther in the Old Testament. Streicher was pointing to the Jews as responsible for his execution.)

When asked if he had any last words, Streicher shouted, "The Bolsheviks will hang *you* one day." He then could be heard to say "Adele, my dear wife," as the black hood was put over his head. The trap opened with a loud banging sound and he went down kicking. When the rope snapped taut, it continued swinging wildly and groans could be heard from within the lower interior portion of the scaffold. When they didn't stop, the hangman Woods descended from the gallows platform, went inside through the black canvas curtain and did something that put a stop to the groans and brought the swinging rope to a standstill.

It took Julius Streicher 14 minutes to be pronounced dead. Kingsbury Smith said everyone there was of the opinion Streicher had strangled.

Reich Labor Chief Fritz Saukel followed Streicher. Once on the Gallows Number Two platform, he called out, "I am dying innocent. The sentence is wrong. God protect Germany and make Germany great again. Long live Germany! God protect my family." As in the case of Streicher, there was a loud groan under the gallows as the noose snapped tightly under the weight of his body.

Chief of Operations for the High Command Col. Gen. Alfred Jodl was ninth in the torture and death procession. He looked nervous, but his voice was calm as he said his last words, "My greetings to you, my Germany." A salutation or salute. What was said about Field Marshal Keitel's immunity from prosecution applies to Jodl also. In fact, on February 28, 1953, a West German denazification court declared Jodl not guilty of breaking international law, finding that he was wrongly sentenced to death. This declaration was later revoked by a political minister in Bavaria under pressure from the United States.

Arthur von Seyss-Inquart, Czechoslovak-born governor of Austria and the Netherlands, was last. He limped on his left club-foot and the guards helped him up the stairs. In a low but intense voice, he said, "I hope that this execution is the last act of the tragedy of the Second World War and that the lesson taken from this world war will be that peace and understanding should exist between peoples. I believe in Germany." He dropped to his death at 2:45 a.m.

No bodies were turned over to family or friends. All were cremated and the ashes were said to have been thrown into the Isar River.

A SHOCKING END FOR WOODS

Woods became an instantaneous international celebrity. After the hangings, he bragged: "10 men in 106 minutes, that's fast work."

And though he bragged he had executed as many as 347 men, in reality, says French MacLean, it was closer to 90 men.

News of Woods's participation in the hangings came as a surprise to his wife, Hazel, who was quoted in *The Kansas Emporia Gazette* on October 17, 1946: "He never told me that he was doing that type of work. He didn't mention any hangings and the first I knew of it was when I saw his picture in the papers."

Yet, Woods worried there would be retribution by the Germans. He became so worried by the way the Germans looked at him, he started carrying two .45 pistols, according to the website "GetRuralKansas."

Woods continued serving in the U.S. Army. On July 21, 1950, he was stationed on Eniwetok Atoll in the Pacific, a testing ground for nuclear weapons. The island was populated with German and U.S. scientists and engineers working as part of Operation Paperclip in an effort to develop the U.S. aerospace, atomic weapons and military aircraft industries.

He was standing in a pool of water, changing light bulbs, when a current of electricity suddenly coursed through the water. Woods screamed and fell back into the water, dead.

His death was a "pedestrian end," says MacLean, for a man who once held the world stage. Woods "died faster than any of the men he executed."

But his death may not have been an accident, MacLean thinks.

"The discussions on the Internet about his death are legion. The Army ruled it an accident but the last chapter in my book is about Woods's death. It will show the official Army report of investigation was flawed. It was wrong."

If a German scientist or engineer working for the U.S. government carried out divine justice on John Woods it's fine with me because he got more opportunities to indulge his psychopathic impulses than he deserved. The Army's hangman is buried in a small cemetery in tiny Toronto, Kansas next to his wife, who died in 2000.[2] ❖

ENDNOTE:

1 thelede.blogs.nytimes.com/2007/01/17/the-nuremburg-hangings-not-so-smooth-either/.

2 www.findagrave.com/memorial/73369257/john-clarence-woods.

Carolyn Yeager is the author of *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour* published by TBR in 2010. Since 2007, she has authored numerous articles on 20th-century German history and related subjects. Her active websites include carolynyeager.net and eliewieseltattoo.com. Carolyn began producing weekly Internet radio programs in 2010 and is the founder of The White Network (2012-2014) before being forcibly shut down by her partner. She has been responsible for getting a number of important German documents translated into English, including "lost" speeches by Adolf Hitler and Heinrich Himmler, which you will find archived on her website.

EUROHISTORY

Kursk: The German View—Firsthand Accounts of the German Commanders in Largest Tank Battle

By Steven H. Newton. The Battle of Kursk, fought in the summer of 1943, involved 6,000 German and Soviet armored vehicles, making it the biggest tank battle of all time and possibly the largest battle of any kind. Students of military history have long recognized the importance of Kursk, yet, amazingly, the German view of the battle has been ignored. Steven H. Newton now offers you a new and unprecedented picture of German strategy and operations from translated staff reports, supplemented by Newton's commentary and original research, which challenges a number of widely accepted ideas about this pivotal battle, which was Soviet propaganda. Hardcover, 592 pages, #741, *$35.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photos and the 1938 introduction written by Robert Bruce Lockhart. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new intro, indexed, #639, *$25.*

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from TBR. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks before and during WWII, the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies in Scotland, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But that changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. For years he kept silent. But, in this exclusive TBR edition, Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in prison, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, *$25.*

The Empire of the Hittites

By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered while on missionary work near Damascus in the Middle East. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Aryan Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture, examining them in terms of their own writings, and those of the Egyptians and Assyrians alike—without the fear of political correctness. The book then moves on to an evaluation of the geographical extent of the Hittite empire, its art and learning, religion and racial makeup. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims of the Mideast." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet: Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

The Great Boer War

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle wanted to know what war looked like up close. He volunteered and served in the British army's medical corps, and was thus able to experience the conflict firsthand. His ensuing book was the first complete chronicle of the Anglo-Boer War. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. In it he laments that the Boers were a tougher opponent for the British than even the armies of Napoleon. Completely reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war are discussed. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armaments build-ups" that were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat." He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world and by whom. This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp. Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on order over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

American History
AS IT SHOULD BE TOLD

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

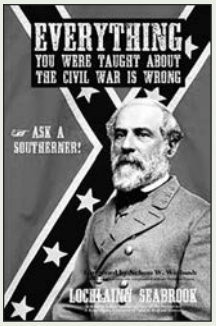

This book is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20*.

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

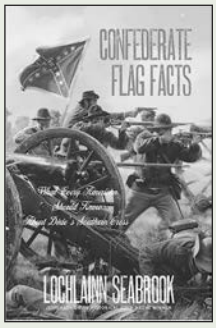

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and real American freedom. More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is—or should be—proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South, political correctness movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered, setting the record straight on Southern history along the way. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22*.

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

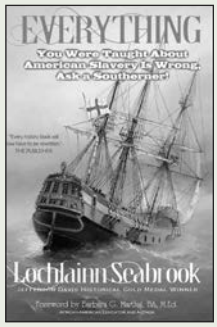

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Hundreds more uncensored facts. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29*.

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

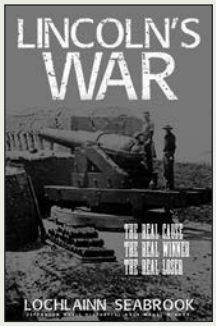

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the vicious war between liberals and conservatives way back in the 1860s. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost the devastating conflict, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives and their futures to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Abraham Lincoln was justified in killing a million people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? We are fighting the same war today! Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21*.

The Stories of Our Pioneers

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few we are sure you have never heard of. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40*.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

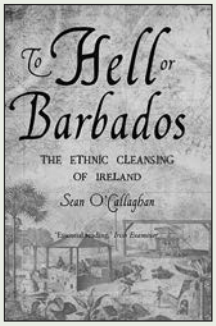

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. A detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23*.

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against POWs During the War of 1812

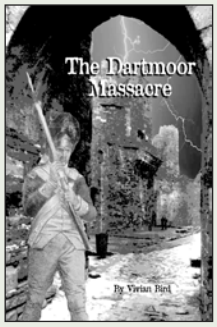

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score of helpless men that were wantonly wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured, however. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could even produce a body count! This fascinating little book also includes a list of those killed and wounded and how they died, the ships from which almost all of the American sailors were impressed by the Royal Navy, depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides, little-known details of the massacre, the tale of French POWs, photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $*13. Now just $5 while supplies last*!! A steal at that price.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

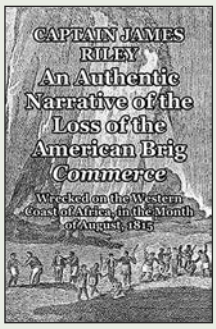

By Capt. James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American ship's crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after the ship and crew were wrecked on that continent's forbidding northwest coast. This account has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, near-deadly sunburns and starvation (several of Riley's men lost 100 pounds). Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. This valuable account recounts a part of history that is now suppressed or ignored. This account of slavery and death was so influential that Abe Lincoln included it in his 1860 campaign biography. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15*.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

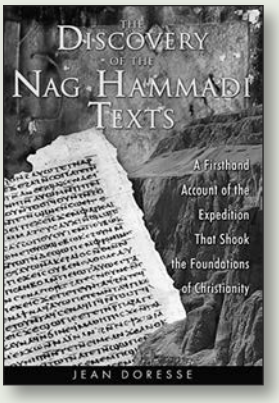

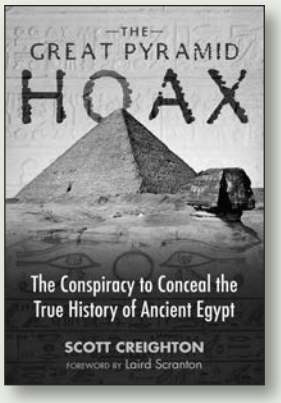

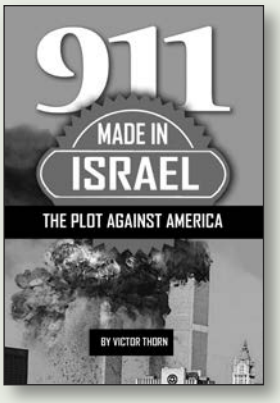

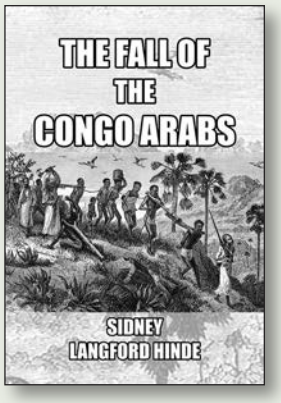

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, were discovered in the late 1940s in Chenoboskion, a remote hamlet in upper Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this archeological find, believed by many scholars to surpass the Dead Sea Scrolls in importance. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. 40,000 copies sold of earlier editions. Sheds new light on the vanished world in which Christianity was born. The author was in the party that discovered these ancient Coptic documents. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, *$20.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals forgery instructions to his two assistants, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analysis of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens long-standing questions about the Great Pyramid's true age, who really built it and why. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the Sept. 11, 2001 Terrorist Attack

By Victor Thorn. This is the book that many influential 9/11 organizations and individuals don't want you to read or talk about. This is the book the ADL doesn't want you to read or talk about. They describe it as "preposterous," simply because the evidence compiled points a finger at Israel as a major player in the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attack on America. But facts are facts; we do not control where they lead. We already know why 9/11 was done, and that the WTC towers were demolished. But most everyone wants to shy away from *who* ultimately did 9/11. In the author's opinion, the nation of Israel played a central role in the 9/11 terrorist attack and he presents his body of evidence in the pages of *9/11 Evil.* Softcover, 123 pages, #789, *$15.*

9/11: Made in Israel—The Plot Against America

What this Victor Thorn book makes clear, and what many 9/11 "truthers" don't know, is that a massive deception and cover-up exists not only in the mainstream media, but in the so-called 9/11 truth movement as well. It is true that 9/11 was an "inside" job, and criminal elements within the U.S. government were undoubtedly involved. But 9/11 was much more. It was an "outside" job also, ultimately facilitated by multiple, well-coordinated Zionist and Jewish factions. Who benefited from the attacks on 9/11? Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said, "We [Israelis] are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon." Considering the fact that the rogue state of Israel has a prior criminal record of perpetrating just such a crime—the June 8, 1967 attack on the USS *Liberty*—the line of questioning in this case is clear: "Was 9/11 made in Israel?" Softcover, 138 pages, #788, *$15.*

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized, and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre, provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Jewitt's life was spared by the Indian chief Maquina, who realized that it was useful to have an armorer slave who could repair the European weapons which had fallen into Indian hands. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording everyday details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape

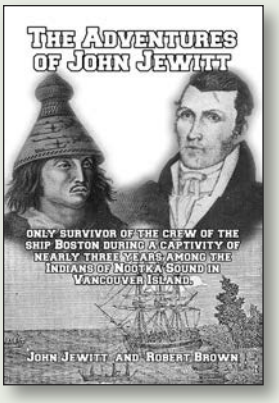

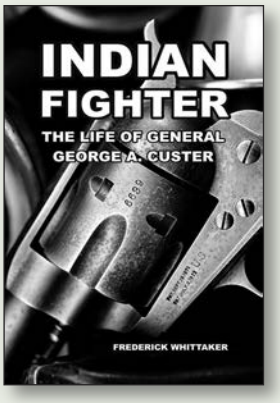

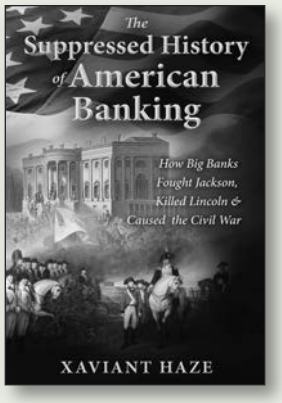

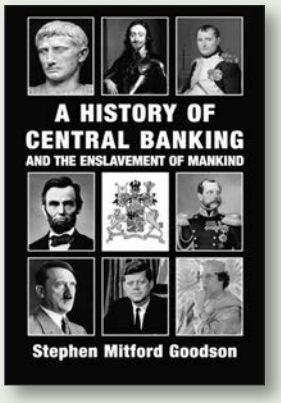

make for a riveting adventure story. John Jewitt (1783–1821) first went to sea in 1802 as an armorer with the *Boston*, which was supposed to be on a round-the-world trip. His journal was first published in 1807. Robert Brown (1842–1895) was a Scottish scientist who traveled extensively on expeditions around the New World, and who published dozens of works on the botany, ornithology, geology, and geography of the areas he explored. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into North Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

The third classic study of African wildlife, culture, and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and African pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country and Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture, and environment which existed at this time. This work is particularly valuable as it shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a white man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box, and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him as king. This is truly a story of how a white man went where no European had ever gone before. This book is another eye-opening account of Africa in its natural state, and contains many sobering lessons applicable to the present-day—if the reader has the vision to see and understand. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's best "Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

Suppressed History of American Banking: How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln, and Caused the Civil War

In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of the central bank. The author explains how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into civil war. Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, *$16.*

A History of Central Banking & the Enslavement of Mankind

By Stephen M. Goodson. This volume focuses upon the role of banking and money in history from ancient times to the present. The role of moneylenders in history has been called the "hidden hand." It is the power to create, lend and accumulate interest on "credit," and then re-lend that interest for further interest, in perpetuity. Somehow, however, the moneylenders have persuaded governments that banking is best left to private interests. Wars, revolutions, depressions, recessions and social upheavals have been directly related to the efforts of these moneylenders to retain and extend their power and profits. When anything has threatened their scam, they respond with war and revolution. Softcover, 226 pages, #783, *$20.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Order any of the above using the form found on page 72. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

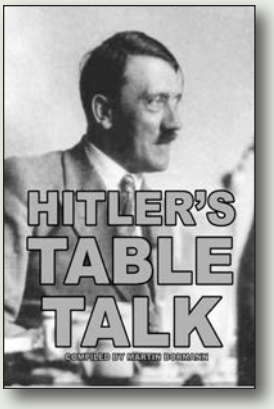

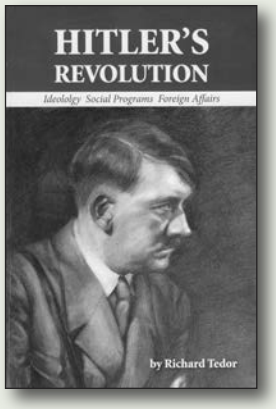

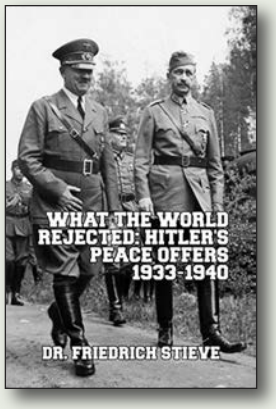

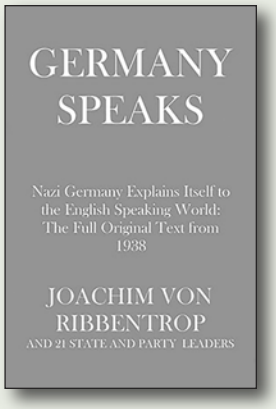

Books About Adolf Hitler And the Third Reich

An Illustrated Guide to Hitler and the Third Reich

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Hitler. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; his young adulthood; his service in WWI; his role in the formation of the NSDAP; his social and cultural achievements; his economic reforms; his political achievements; the WWII era and more. Softcover, 8.5-by-11, saddle-stitched, 40 pages, #528, *$15.*

Hitler's Table Talk

Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary, Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Including: "Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," 1940, by Hitler; Hitler's "Political Testament," 1945; Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill," Nuremberg, 1946; and Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*, "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Written by Germany's foremost 20th-century diplomatic historian, this work details the numerous times that Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major belligerents—France and Britain—turned down every one. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a firsthand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Hitler in Argentina: Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. Who said that Hitler did not die in the bunker in April 1945? Josef Stalin told Harry Truman that Hitler did not. Marshall Zhukov said, "We have found no corpse that could be Hitler's." This book not only tells of the escape of Hitler, Eva Braun, Bormann and others of the Reich, it includes photographs and files from the FBI, CIA and OSS that show the United States knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. You will also read the reason that no government went after Hitler even though they knew where he was. Softcover, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

ORDERING FROM TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off all books and videos offered. **Prices do not include S&H:** Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment using form on page 72 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. ET.

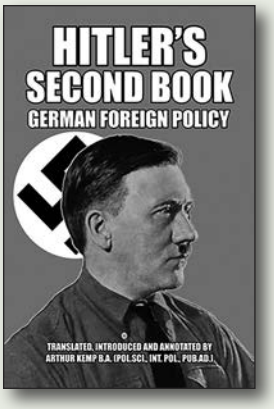

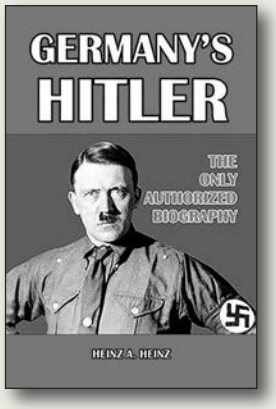

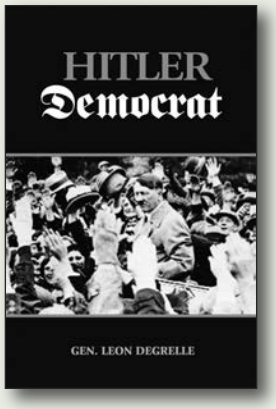

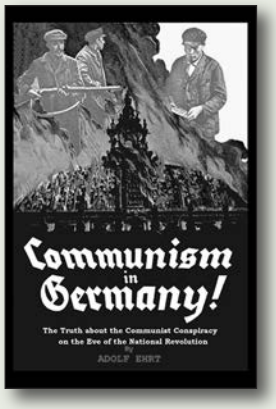

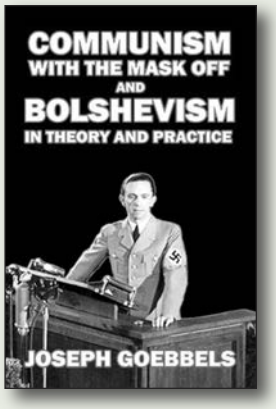

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentrop and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter von Epp and many others. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited draft manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote Nazi domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his First World War battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Communism in Germany

By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to postwar propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how Red radicals and their allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was Communism's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the creation of the self-defense "Brownshirt" units. This illustrated work shows that the communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced and, had not the German people responded, Germany would have become a repressive Trotskyite/Leninist state. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Communism With the Mask Off

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. Though the warnings were completely ignored by the Western world, the German assessment of the global threat of communism proved all too true—to the ultimate despair of millions of European Christians, some of whom paid with their lives and others with their freedom after the Third Reich fell. **Also includes** *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), in which Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians, a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings have been rescued. This is one of those volumes. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the sensational memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue, Alfred Rosenberg. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, Himmler's Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, his views on the Jews and much more inside information on the Reich. Find out why Rosenberg was the only Third Reich thinker and philosopher executed at Nuremberg. Softcover, 214 pages, #707, *$15.*

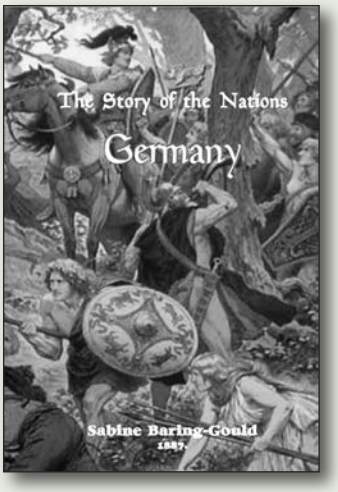

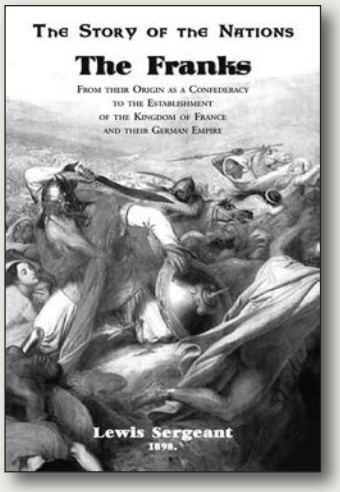

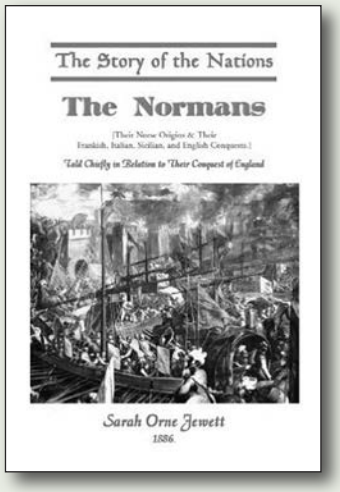

MORE BOOKS ADDED TO THIS INCOMPARABLE SERIES!

The Uncensored Story of Europe's Nations

Germany

Germany is the heart of continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected every one of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire, under William I, a power for peace and strength. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks and hundreds more specific events. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, the Roman Church, rise of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, westward migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgic Gauls, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, King Clovis, Queen Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, death of Clovis, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Charles Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Charles in Spain, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and hundreds more topics integral to the story. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: Sea Kings, Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf, Harrfager, Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, Longsword, Charlemagne, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy vs. France, Hugh, Richard the Good, Danes, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin, pilgrimage, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Leo X, Guiscard, The Conqueror, William de Talvas, Aethelred, Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, the Confessor, Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, Val-Es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, French invasion, Harold, Tostig, Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, Matilda, slavery, Odo, Rufus, Robert of Normandy, Beauclerc and much more. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

Ireland

By Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. Over 75 original illustrations. Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Early migrations, ice age, flora and fauna, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Conga, Tuatha de Dananns, the Scoto-Keltic invasion, credibility of the Annals, Irish legends, pre-Christian Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columba, Iona, Dublin, King Brian, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, King of Meath, Ulster, Palatine lords, Edward in Ireland, Richard, rise and fall of the Kildares, King John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, O'Neill, Carew, Perrot, Desmond rebellion, Yellow Ford, Essex, Tyrone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, Union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," the Famine, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

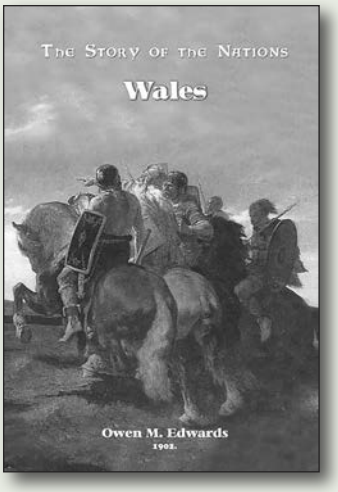

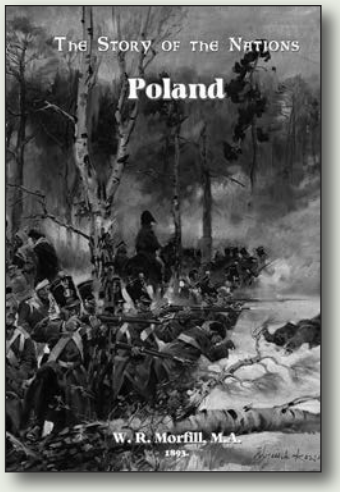

New! Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the fairer Kelts, the struggle between them, Rome vs. the Silurians, Agricola, Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks, Danish attacks, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, Aber Gwili, Griffith and Harold, Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, last fight for independence, Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, English prince of Wales, Longbow, Black Death, rule of the lords, disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, Mortimers and Tudors, Thomas Cromwell, Court of Wales, Great Sessions, unwelcome Reformation, John Williams, second civil war, rule of the Puritan and Whig, cultural awakening, Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

Scotland

By John Mackintosh, 1893. Sections on the early history of Scotland, Roman occupation, tribes, Picts, Irish-Scots, Saxons, Dunnischin, Christianity, St. Ninian, St. Kentigern, St. Columbia, Iona, the medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco, Falkirk, Bannockburn, independence, David II, Battle of Durham, Robert II, Robert III, capture of Prince James, reign of James I, the crown vs. the nobles, James II, James III, James IV, progress of the Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, Solway Moss, infant Queen Mary and Henry VIII, murder of Beaton, Knox, execution of Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of Catholic Church, reign of Queen Mary, Bothwell, union of the crown, Glenlivet, Gowrie conspiracy, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell's reign, Restoration, execution of Argyle, defeat of the insurgents, Charles II, revolution, King William, massacre at Glencoe, treaty of union, risings of 1715 and 1745, landing of Charles, Battle of Preston, whiskey smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, Scottish literature and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

New! Poland

By William Richard Morfill. First written in 1893, available now in this authentic reproduction, with 76 illustrations. Topics: Lemberg, Brestlitovsk, the Vistula, Lithuanians, Ugro-Finns, the Lekhs, early Polish history, Mieczsylaw I, Boleslas the Brave, Przemyslaw I, Jadwiga and Jagiello, the early Jagiellos, Germans in Poland, Sigismund I, Treaty of Thorn, Casimir IV, John Albert, diet at Radom, Clement the Smith, Henry of Valois, Stephen Batory, Copernicus, Nicholas Radziwill, Duke Albert, Zborowski, Albert Laski, Sigismund III, the Uniates, the False Demetrius, Smotrycki, Polish cookery, retreat of the Turks, Sobieski, Clementina, Madame Royale, Charles XII, Augustus III, the Saxon kings, the Confederation of Bar, Zabiello, the Prussians, Kosciuzko, Stanislaus, Marie Louise, Polish literature, Queen Margaret's Psalter, Kromer, Kilinski, Rzewuski, Fredro, Szajnocha, Kraszewski, Ujejski, the Burghers, the peasants, Courland, Polish dress, the nobility, the Polish kings, Szlachta, the Jews, the Kmetons, geneaologies, more. Covers up to the 1800s. Hundreds of other important tidbits, extensive author biography. Softcover, 450 pages, detailed genealogies—550 to 815, #803, *$24.*

New! The Balkans Romania, Bulgaria, Serbia & Montenegro

By William Miller. First written in 1896, available now in this authentic reproduction with illustrations. Topics: The Balkans before the Roman conquest, Dascian campaigns, Romans in Romania, language, Gothic invasions, "barbarians" in Romania, Huns, Avars, Lombards, Phanariotes, Russian wars, Basil the Wolf, Charles, siege of Plevna, War of 1877, early Bulgarian history, Krum, Ornotag, Boris II, hermits, Greek rule, Albanians, Bulgarian empire, prince-bishops, Montenegro, Peter I, Kalojan, Baldwin, long peace, John Asen, Turks in Bulgaria, Serbia's rise and fall, Stephen Dusan, Turks in Serbia, struggle for independence, Peter II, Danilo II, struggles with Austria, Nicholas I, much more. Many illustrations. Covers to just before 1900. Softcover, 506 pages, #804, *$26.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mayan Megalopolis Discovered

Under the jungle canopy of Guatemala recently tens of thousands of structures built by the Mayas more than a millennium ago have been found. Previously undetected houses, defense works and pyramids have turned up in the Petén region and suggest millions more people lived there than previously thought. The fortresses and moats show the region was no stranger to warfare before the Spaniards arrived. You pretty much can't throw a rock from a helicopter hereabouts without hitting some manmade ruin or other, but the area has remained little known due to the inhospitable terrain—biting insects, fer-de-lances and other deadly snakes, jungle plants and heat and storms, wild pigs, pumas, jaguars, flesh-eating parasites, drug cartels and communist guerrillas. Mysteriously, the civilization just suddenly appeared in finished form with no buildup—where did they come from? And what wiped them out—a great plague or asteroid impact perhaps? Other Mayan city-states look to have been wiped out from the after-effects of a volcanic eruption. According to the website IFL Science. "New research outlined at the annual gathering of the European Geosciences Union (EGU) in Vienna pinpoints another civilization-disrupting—if not destroying—volcanic eruption. Based on a range of samples of ancient volcanic ash, a gigantic explosion at El Chichón, a vast lava dome in Mexico, may have plunged the Central American Mayan civilization into chaos in the 6th century."

✠ ✠ ✠

Oldest Koran vs Modern Koran

Muslims understand their scripture, the Koran, to be the word of God as dictated to Muhammad by the angel Gabriel. Unlike the Bible, it is not just inspired by God. In 1972, during restoration of the great mosque of Saana, Yemen, workers discovered a "mash" of old parchments in a space between the inner roof and outer roof. Years later the material was studied by a German scholar, Dr. Gerd Puin. He dated some parchments to A.D. 705-715. The ancient Koran differs tremendously from the modern ones—for example it promised the believer "72 grapes" in the afterlife instead of 72 virgins as found in more modern Korans.

✠ ✠ ✠

Save the Languages

Endangered languages are no monopoly of non-Europeans by any means. There are a surprising number of these tongues in the white homeland. For example, in Albania alone, there are Aromanian, Judezmo, Judaeo-Spanish, Romani and Torlakian. And that is only one small country. Endangered languages are also found in the United Kingdom, Ukraine, Turkey, Switzerland, Sweden, Spain, Slovenia, Slovakia, Serbia, San Marino, Russia, Romania, Portugal, Norway, Netherlands, Montenegro, Monaco, Moldova, Luxembourg, Lithuania, Liechtenstein, Latvia, Italy, Ireland, Hungary, Greece, Germany, France, Finland, Estonia, Denmark, Czech Republic, Cyprus, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Belgium, Belarus and Austria. In the United Kingdom (you have heard of some but probably not all of these) we find Cornish (critically endangered), Guernesiais, Irish, Jerriais, Manx, Scots (several dialects), Scottish Gaelic and Welsh. (We leave out Romani and Yiddish because these people are in almost every land.) France alone has an astounding 23 endangered languages. People concerned about the loss of these national treasures complain that there is insufficient money available to even document these languages, let alone preserve them from extinction. Perhaps if we spent less taxpayer money on bombs and other weapons to kill people we could afford to protect these linguistic treasures.

✠ ✠ ✠

Killer Smog

Donora, Pennsylvania had air pollution problems for decades before 1948, as it was a center for processing zinc and other metal ores, but the dirty town went from bad to worse on October 27, 1948, when a temperature inversion moved into the Monongahela Valley, acting as a cap preventing warm air filled with exhaust from the factories from rising. Thus, by late morning a stagnant haze of smog still filled the valley, when it would usually have "burnt off" by then. Streetlights stayed lit at midday. Walking, you could not see your feet and had to feel your way along. The smog didn't lift for days, and soon the funeral homes were full. An estimated 4,000 of the town's 14,000 citizens were sickened with respiratory problems, headaches, stomach pains and vomiting. The only good thing we can say about the killer smog of Donora is that it marked a turning point in air pollution regulation—but unfortunately it was Uncle Sam that stepped in, when the problem should have been addressed constitutionally by the state of Pennsylvania—as the central government has no legal mandate to regulate the environment in the separate and sovereign states.

✠ ✠ ✠

Wandering Poles

What we call Earth's "north" magnetic pole does not have to be in the arctic (where it noticeably wanders around); it is equally at home in the antarctic—and in fact the "north" and "south" magnetic poles, geology teaches us, have frequently traded places, bizarre as that seems. When the poles flip-flop, it seems to happen fast—at least the last reversal, called the Matuyama-Brunhes reversal, from studies of ocean cores and lava flows, was thought to have lasted less than a thousand years. This flip occurred about 780,000 years ago. But a study published in 2014 by Leonardo Sagnotti of Italy found it happened in a lot less than 1,000 years and probably within a hu-

man lifetime. Measurements showed the reversal took place in something less than a century, which would mean the poles had to travel at least two degrees per year. No intermediate positions were detectable, so it is possible it could have been nearly instantaneous. Many animals and birds rely on a sense of magnetism to guide their migrations, so there is no telling what kind of havoc was wreaked in their lives by the unstable poles switching places. Others claim the shifting of the poles has a more dramatic effect upon weather and life on Earth.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Rome vs. the IRS

The average Western Roman citizen worked only two days a year to pay his taxes (a little bit more toward the end). We Americans are tax slaves in comparison. And this vast empire stretching from Scotland to Iraq and from Germany to the Sahara had many other astounding achievements to its credit (and is really the "father" of modern Western civilization in many ways). So what caused the fall of this remarkable empire? While there may have been contributing factors, like lead pollution, it boils down to this: The Romans foolishly allowed non-Romans (they called them barbarians) into the heartland—non-Romans who, even though they may have been granted Roman citizenship (which toward the end was handed out like Halloween candy), retained their tribal loyalties and self-identification—unassimilable aliens, in other words. Today America (and the West) are opening their doors to the barbarian hordes. Syrian refugees, anyone? Let's learn from history and avoid Rome's mistake.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Revengers

After World War II, a group of Jewish assassins called the "Avengers" plotted to kill alleged former German SS soldiers in hiding. Among the murderers were Abba Kovner, Yehuda Maimon, Simcha Rotem and Hasia Warshawski. Also in the conspiracy was Chaim Miller, a soldier in the British army's Jewish Brigade. The evil plan extended, one member confessed or boasted, to poisoning the water supply in several German cities to kill men, women and children whether they were related to SS officers or not. Prior to his death from cancer in 1987, Kovner became a famous Israeli poet and tape-recorded his recollections of the mass murder plot.

✠ ✠ ✠

Birth of Athenian Democracy

Harmodius and Aristogeiton, who both died in 514 B.C., were "gay" lovers in ancient Athens when the city-state was not yet a democracy but under the rule of two tyrants, named Hipparchus and Hippias, sons of the original Athenian tyrant, Peisistratos, who became tyrant in 547 or 546 B.C. Hippias took the title of archon but ruled with the help of his brother Hipparchus, the minister of culture. Hipparchus fell in love with Harmodius, but the feeling was unrequited. Angry, Hipparchus invited Harmodius's sister to carry the ceremonial offering basket at the Panathenaea festival, then chased her away, claiming she was not, as required, a virgin. In this way he insulted the whole family. Harmodius, with Aristogeiton, then resolved to assassinate both Hippias and Hipparchus, with help from some co-conspirators. They managed to kill Hipparchus in 514 or 513, but Hippias remained in power and became despotic due no doubt to anger and fear. Harmodius was killed at the scene of the assassination by Hipparchus's spear-armed guards, while Aristogeiton was arrested shortly thereafter and tortured and killed in a bid to find out who else was in on it. When first told of his brother's slaying, Hippias calmly told the Greeks to lay down their weapons and gather at a certain spot; he then had arrested all those with concealed weapons and anyone else he suspected, according to Thucydides, but it only bought him some time; his unpopular rule was overthrown in 508, with help from a Spartan army. This was followed by the establishment of a democracy in Athens—said to have been the world's first such experiment. In reality there were many democracies before Athens, such as Achaea, Cnidus, Heraclea Pontica, Cyrene, Naxos and Kos, to name a few.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Can Opener

The first so-called practical can opener was not invented until, incredibly, 50 years after the metal can was invented, for the British navy in 1813. The early cans were solid iron and usually weighed more than the food they contained. Inventor of the "tin can" Peter Durand gave little thought to how to get the food out of the can; you had to chop around the top with hammer and chisel. The first can opener was invented in 1858 by Ezra Warner of Waterbury, Connecticut and was equipped with a large "bayonet" driven into the can's rim, then diligently worked around its edge. The can opener was kept at the store, and you had to get your can opened before you took your groceries away. A more modern can opener was invented in 1870 with a cutting wheel, by U.S. citizen William Lyman in 1870. The serrated wheel was introduced in 1925; the electric can opener came in 1931. In 1966, pull-open cans were patented by Ermal Fraze of Ohio.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Age of the Bed

Amazingly it was not so long ago that the bed for sleeping was unheard of. Although in 3600 B.C., "beds" made of goatskins filled with water were reportedly used in Persia, and ancient Romans in 200 B.C. boasted of mattresses consisting of cloth bags stuffed with reeds, hay or wool (or feather for the wealthy), it was between the 1400s and 1600s that modern Europeans went from straw pallets on the floor to wooden frames with mattresses stuffed with rags and wool, with pillows, sheets and blankets. Sixteenth-century clergyman William Harrison recalled people sleeping in his childhood with "a good round log under their heads, instead of a bolster," and of how pillows "were thought meant only for women in childbed." With the arrival of the age of the bed, beds were the first and most valuable pieces of furniture families acquired—accounting for a quarter of the value of a modest household. Along with the advent of the modern bed also came a common human malady: the backache.

Paratrooper General

The World War II Experiences of Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke

By Ronald L. Ray

"The first casualty of war is the truth," as the famous saying goes. But it seems to be a singular feature of wars in the last hundred years that the "good guys"—that is, the victors in so many of those wars—have demonized and dehumanized their opponents long after the wars were over, when former enemies should have been reconciled. Nowhere is this perversity more apparent than in the ongoing portrayal of Germany as the most evil nation ever to have existed, and of the German people as eternally the most diabolical race ever to walk the Earth, more than 70 years after the end of hostilities in World War II.

Even a person of moderate common sense should be able to recognize this mythology for the gross caricature it is, but common sense appears to be in short supply. Too few will accept the truth, and so Germany remains a vanquished nation without a peace treaty, still unfree, still subject to the dictates of the WWII Allies—no matter how cleverly concealed behind the front of parliamentary government.

Paratrooper Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke was tasked with defending the last critical German-controlled port, the "fortress of Brest," in France, during the Allies' Normandy invasion in 1944. By the time Ramcke was captured, the city of Brest had been smashed to smithereens by Allied bombs.

So it is that we are always happy to find those books which provide truth in the face of propaganda. One such recent volume is *Fallschirmjäger: Brest and Beyond, 1944-1951*, by General of the Paratroops Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke (1889-1968), one of the great, if less famous, German front-line commanders in World War II. Gen. Ramcke published his book in his native German language in 1951, after seven years as a captive of the Allies.

His son, Hermann B. Ramcke, who emigrated to America in the 1950s, has now published an English translation of the general's engaging and detailed memoirs, replete with numerous photographs, providing former enemies and their descendants with the stirring first-hand account of a great, professional military man's final war experiences, surren-

Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke discusses tactics with several of his subordinates in Italy, 1944.

der to the Americans, internment, torture, trial for "war crimes" and ultimate release from captivity. Gen. Ramcke also narrates his three daring escapes from imprisonment—followed by voluntary return—twice to seek improvement of the dire plight in which his fellow captives were being held.

CAREER MILITARY

Ramcke entered the German Imperial Navy at the age of 16, serving during World War I on the heavy cruiser, SMS *Prinz Adalbert*. He later enlisted in the Marine Corps under Admiral von Schroeder. After the war, he joined the von Brandis Freikorps infantry company, fighting against the Bolsheviks. Transferred subsequently to the Reichswehr, he rose through the ranks. At age 51, Ramcke joined the Luftwaffe's newly formed paratroopers under Col. Gen. Kurt Student. His son notes that, as a colonel, Ramcke "himself underwent the strenuous and challenging training alongside the young recruits," making the jump with his men onto Crete the following year.

In North Africa, under Field Marshal Erwin Rommel, Ramcke and his men were cut off by the British breakthrough at El Alamein. For his news-making success in leading his troops 350 kilometers through the desert to rejoin Rommel and a daring nocturnal capture of supplies from the British, Ramcke—already frequently and highly decorated—was awarded the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross.

He was then ordered to form the 2nd Paratroop Division, which saw bitter combat in the Ukraine, before being transferred to the Wehrmacht's western front, to serve in the land defense of German positions in France at the time of the Allies' Normandy invasion. This is where Gen. Ramcke's narrative begins: with his orders to defend to the last the critical port and "fortress" of Brest, France, against a steadily advancing foe.

FORTRESS BREST

Following the D-Day invasion of Normandy, the Americans and British sought to move inland as swiftly as possible. Part of that strategy was to cut the supply lines of German units to the south and west, while steadily closing in until the Germans surrendered or were annihilated. Brest, in the far western Land's End (*Finis Terre*) region of Brittany, was a key U.S. objective, to be used for Allied resupply and refueling. Consequently, the German High Command ordered Ramcke to hold the fortress to the end. The general recognized that his last stand would keep the U.S. Army VIII Corps, under Maj. Gen. Troy H. Middleton, from joining the advance toward Germany.

From early August until September 20, 1944, Ramcke commanded the long, slow retreat through the mountains, fields and hills to Fortress Brest and the adjoining bay. But the Americans paid dearly in men and materiel for every inch, even suffering some notable tactical defeats. Ramcke, however, had to contend with increasing communist partisan attacks and atrocities against soldiers and civilians; with ever more unreliable local citizens and Russian volunteers; with protecting and evacuating the citizenry, the injured and prisoners of war (POWs); and all without compromising the military mission. The old-school general found in Middleton a like-minded opponent, and so the bitter fighting was carried out with mutual respect and according to the laws of warfare.

> "Ramcke's book is the account of a tough-as-nails soldier & ardent German nationalist.

But, in the end, the overwhelming American forces succeeded. Their victory, however, was pyrrhic. They had bombed their objective into rubble. Ramcke and his few staff members were the only remaining holdouts. They fought to the last, until they were captured in their final position without surrendering.

CAPTIVITY—AND WORSE

For his bravery and faithfulness to duty, Adolf Hitler awarded Gen. Ramcke, as one of the very few, the Crossed Swords and Diamonds to his Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves of the Iron Cross. It was an honor which the captive German hero could only read about in the press. Like many of his countrymen, Ramcke was entering into years of internment—years whose first months, at least, were lightened by the respectful and even chivalrous treatment he and they received from their captors in England and the United States.

Gen. Middleton allowed Gen. Ramcke to address his men a last time:

> The fight for Brest has been hard. A number of you will have wondered about the sense of this long, hopeless struggle. But every bomb dropped on us, every round and machine gun burst directed at us, has been spared our beloved homeland. As soldiers we had to obey. When you now commence the long, hard road into captivity, you can do it with your heads held high and with the proud conscience of having done your duty as soldiers. … Although our fatherland faces a bitterly tough future, our enemy is ultimately not almighty. In this hour we pay tribute to our loved ones at home. May the Lord protect our people and fatherland, which we salute with our last "*Sieg Heil!*"

Gen. Ramcke (left) and Gen. Kurt Student in 1941. Student was the highest ranking officer in Germany's parachute infantry, and he commanded the *Fallschirmjäger* for the duration of WWII. In 1947, Student was tried and convicted of war crimes allegedly committed while he was in command on Crete, though he was given just a five-year sentence. Student was discharged in 1948 for medical reasons but made it 30 more years, dying in 1978.

Ramcke saluted his men a last time and, as he was driven off in a Jeep, it was to the repeated and heartfelt chants of thousands of soldiers: "Papa Ramcke! Papa Ramcke!"

The general was transferred first to Trent Park in England, along with other general and field officers, and after a few months to Camp Clinton, not far from Jackson, Miss., in the U.S. Ramcke and his fellow internees were promised continued good treatment, but it was not to be so. The media agitation against the "evil" Germans at war's end in May 1945, premised on the concentration camp propaganda of the Allies, resulted in health-threatening reductions in rations and other violations of the Geneva and Hague Conventions.

Ramcke provides a gripping and at times amusing account of how he escaped on New Year's Day 1946 for a single day, in order to mail pleas for better treatment of the German prisoners to two U.S. senators. He correctly foresaw that continued harshness would demoralize both the POWs and Germans still at home, leading them to nihilism, rather than reconciliation and the "democratic" way of life touted by the Allies. The man's pleas were heard and conditions improved, but the general feared his efforts ultimately exacerbated the use of thousands of his fellow soldiers as post-war slave labor for England, France, Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union.

Ramcke's efforts to see that German POWs were treated justly and in accord with international law were not universally appreciated, however. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower was not the only war criminal who hated Germans and ordered their ill treatment. Reprisal soon reared its head against the former commanding officer, whose only concern was his countrymen's welfare.

In February 1946, Ramcke and some others were put on a ship back to Europe. But they found themselves interned in a succession of locations, including the infamous London District Cage in Kensington Gardens, run by the diabolical Lt. Col. Alexander Scotland, who displayed extreme pleasure in torturing his prisoners.

The following May, Ramcke was sent to Germany, where he was accused falsely of war crimes and was to be made part of the show trial in Lueneburg against his commanding officer, Gen. Student. During his time at the British-run Munsterlager, Ramcke escaped, unnoticed, for three days to visit his family. He would not see them again for five years. He continued to speak out against mistreatment of prisoners and also managed to smuggle out letters printed in the German-language press in the U.S., exposing the terrible plight of the German people, especially that of the 18 million driven from their homes in the eastern provinces. His pleas for aid were heard, as countless Americans sent massive assistance to their ancestral homeland. The gen-

RAMCKE CAPTURED: Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke—with his Irish Setter still in tow—was taken captive at de Pointe des Capucins, Brittany, in France, in September 1944, his troops having been involved in the defense of Normandy. U.S. Maj. Gen. Donald Strod, commander of the 8th Infantry Division, and Brig. Gen. Charles D.W. Canham, assistant commander of the 8th Infantry, were both on hand to speak with their famous captive. Ramcke was then flown to the U.S. and interned at Camp Clinton, Mississippi, as a prisoner of war. In 1951, Ramcke was charged in France with war crimes he allegedly committed in his defense of Brest. While imprisoned in France, he was able to make a daring escape to Germany, but he voluntarily returned and was sentenced to five years in March 1951. He was released in June.

eral's expressions of gratitude are particularly touching.

Conditions for Ramcke continued to worsen. Back in the London Cage, Scotland not only subjected his prisoner to dehumanizing, health-destroying treatment, but made good on his threat to have Ramcke shipped to France and the evil Cherche-Midi prison, to be tried for fictitious "war crimes," concocted by the Communists of the former French "Resistance."

The following years were filled with abominable treatment by the French, repeated hearings before military tribunals, hardships of every kind, executions of fellow prisoners, but also the kindness of a few honest captors and the loyalty and noble soldierly bearing—even under the most extreme circumstances—of men who had served under "Vater Ramcke." The account of two of his paratroopers requesting the general's permission to be executed after their sham convictions for war crimes is at once inspiring and tragic. The years 1950-1951 saw the advent of "provisional liberty"—house arrest in a private French home, daring escape to Germany and internationally noticed efforts to publicize continued French mistreatment of German "war criminals" and a carefully negotiated, voluntary return to captivity in France.

Ramcke provides a moving description, including must-read transcripts of testimonies, of his final trial by a French court-martial, the fraudulent "guilty" verdict—from which even the intervention of his former adversary, Gen. Middleton, could not save him—and Ramcke's final imprisonment, credit for "time served" and joyous return home to his family and civilian life at age 62 in June 1951. Gen. Ramcke continued in subsequent years to advocate publicly for just treatment and release from imprisonment of German soldiers and officers, while also being a key player in volunteer efforts to find thousands of missing military men. He passed away from cancer in 1968.

German officers at Trent Park, England. Back row from left to right: Gen. Dietrich von Choltitz, Col. Gerhard Wilck, Gen. Bernhard Ramcke, Gen. Kurt Eberding, Col. Eberhard Wildermuth. Front row from left to right: Gen. Rüdiger von Heyking, Gen. Karl-Wilhelm von Schlieben and Gen. Wilhelm Daser. It was at Tenet Park House that captured German officers were held for debriefing. Rooms were bugged with hidden microphones so that the Allies could listen in on their conversations.

> "After the war ended, Ramcke lobbied for a lasting peace.

Fallschirmjäger is the account of a tough-as-nails soldier and ardent German nationalist, who always did his duty and defended his men, even when it meant going up against his superiors—or his torturers.

Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke was a military man who exhibited the greatness of spirit of Gen. Robert E. Lee: an incredible leader and commander, who succeeded beyond expectation in the face of overwhelming enemy forces; who respected and honored his enemy; who protected civilians to the greatest extent possible; who, despite sometimes diabolical treatment by his captors, nevertheless rose above bitterness and self-pity to seek a quick and enduring reconciliation of peoples who had been, only a short time before, implacable enemies.

Gen. Ramcke was a man of war who, when hostilities ended, wanted nothing else but freedom and a return to normalcy for his men and lasting peace and friendship with his former foes.

Fallschirmjäger is a compelling book you will be proud to own and one which provides outstanding, emotionally moving lessons in duty, honor and forgiveness.

Order your copy of *Fallschirmjäger* today—and some extras for your family and friends. The book retails for $35 on Amazon.com. European readers can order from shelfbooks.co.uk. ❖

Ronald L. Ray is a contributing editor of The Barnes Review, a freelance author and a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

REVISIONIST BOOKS ON WWII: FACTS WITHOUT THE HYPE

With Hitler on the Road to Power

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences With My Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

The mainstream historical establishment insists that WWI and WWII were started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting war is refuted by famed historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years it was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer deny their existence. Covers the allegations that Germany instigated the war, debunks long-held fallacies about German atrocities, the true nature of Hitler and more. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

World War Two Turning Points

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate, not hours of planning at the strategy table. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions of people? The mighty battleship *Bismark* was actually sent just to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in North Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the outcome. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, *$18.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt upon first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and interviewed Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Ley, Frick, Darré, Fischer, Lenz, Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official lies of the German and Allied governments. Here, Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity. If you want to know why the German government, for instance, is so intent on suppressing Revisionist research on the "Holocaust," then you need to read this book. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, *$9.*

The Myth of German Villainy

The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. By Benton Bradberry. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in Occupied France

How do you convince men to charge across mined beaches into deadly enemy fire? Do you appeal to their patriotism, their desire to end tyranny? If you're the U.S. Army in 1944, you dangle the lure of French women, waiting on the other side to reward their liberators. Unfortunately, nobody told the women of France. Drawing on news reports, propaganda, training materials, documents, diaries and memoirs, Mary Louise Roberts tells how the U.S. military systematically spread—and exploited—the myth of French women as promiscuous. Softcover, 368 pages, #770, *$22.*

A Matter of Honor: Pearl Harbor—Betrayal, Blame and a Family's Quest for Justice

Anthony Summers and Robbyn Swan unravel the mysteries of Pearl Harbor and expose the vile scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel. After the attack, Adm. Kimmel, commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet, was relieved of command, accused of negligence and dereliction of duty—publicly disgraced and blamed for the carnage. The evidence against him was less than solid. High military and political officials had failed to provide him with vital intelligence. Later, they covered it all up. Includes 40 black-and-white photos. Softcover, 544 pages, illustrated, #762, *$35.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on order over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

The Ramcke Trial

F.J.P. Veale discusses the 1951 Paris war crimes trial of Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke in *Advance to Barbarism*

By F.J.P. Veale

Advance to Barbarism: The Development of Total Warfare From Sarajevo to Hiroshima

A brief outline of the trial of the famous leader of paratroops, Gen. Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke, is included here because it illustrates so vividly the hardships and injustice inflicted on prisoners of war by the Moscow Declaration of October 30, 1943, by which, it will be remembered, the victorious powers conferred on themselves the right, in defiance of the Geneva Convention, to exchange prisoners of war with each other.

Secondly, it demonstrates, if this really requires any demonstration, that a prisoner of war on trial before a war crimes tribunal had a negligible chance of being acquitted, however threadbare the case for the prosecution. In this war crimes trial the absurdity of the charges against Gen. Ramcke was obvious to everyone in court long before the case ended. Nevertheless the tribunal decided to convict in accordance with the principle that a war crimes trial ought to end with a conviction, although this particular tribunal upheld the credit of French justice by imposing a nominal penalty which resulted in the release of the prisoner after the elapse of only a few months.

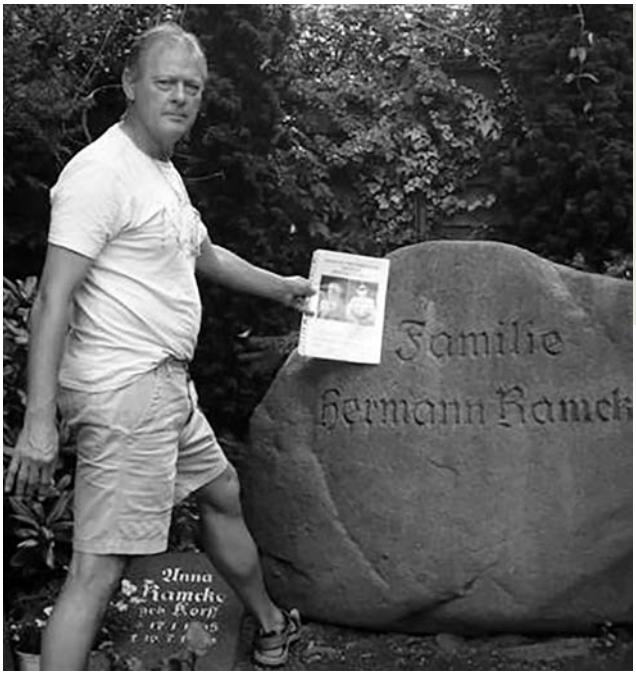

Bernhard Ramcke, the famed general's son, holds a photo of his father in front of a Ramcke family cemetery marker.

This trial also confirms the view that war crimes tribunals often adopted one of the principles on which trials before the Inquisition were conducted. A person charged with heresy before a court of the Holy Office who conclusively proved his complete innocence was indeed acquitted of heresy but was convicted of having incurred the suspicion of heresy for which a relatively mild punishment was imposed. War-crimes tribunals like the courts of the Holy Office could not believe that a prisoner brought before them could be completely guiltless of any offenses.

This case cannot be regarded as a typical routine war crimes trial, since the belated decision to put Gen. Ramcke on trial was reached in order to serve a political purpose. By, for him, a fortunate chance, his name had been put at the end of the long list of prisoners of war in French custody awaiting trial for war crimes. Had his name been put at the beginning of this list, his case would have been dealt with as a simple, routine war crimes trial and his life would no doubt have come to a violent end without any particular attention being attracted. But although the French tribunals and fir-

American Lt. Gen. Troy Middleton (left) is shown talking to German Gen. Ramcke following the latter's capture as a prisoner of war, circa September 1944. Ramcke's long odyssey was only beginning.

PHOTO: KEYSTONE/GETTY IMAGES

ing squads worked with untiring zeal, the year 1951 arrived and Gen. Ramcke was still awaiting trial. By then, wartime passions had considerably abated. Many prisoners were being released without being put on trial. Probably this would have been his fate also but for a stroke of ill fortune. The "Stalin Myth" had been exposed as a propaganda fiction. No longer was it possible even for the most stupid to believe the communist dictator was a loyal ally after his subjugation of Czechoslovakia and his blockade of West Berlin. To defend Western Europe from the threatened invasion by the Red Army, it had become necessary to win the goodwill of the German people and to start recreating the German army.

Naturally, the prospect of having to deal with a re-armed Germany aroused widespread alarm. Nowhere was this alarm more strongly felt than in France. The French communists were filled with indignation that the advance of the Red Army to the Atlantic Coast should be obstructed by German troops, and their loud protests were supported by all those in France who regarded Germany as the national enemy. It was decided to compel the rest of the world to understand the gravity of the peril by staging a trial of one of the surviving German prisoners of war in French captivity, so that at this trial the full story of all the cruelties committed during the German occupation of France could be retold and then broadcast to the world.

It happened that the only surviving German prisoner of war in French captivity whose name was at all widely known to the general public was Gen. Ramcke. Not much in fact was known about him except that he had stoutly defended Brest from the Americans and no one knew what offenses, he was supposed to have committed. The communist press, quickly followed by the left-wing press, took up the question of his misdeeds with enthusiasm. Very soon, all France was ringing with the crimes of "The Butcher of Brest." The French government acceded reluctantly to the popular demand. The papers relating to Gen. Ramcke were hastily brought from some official pigeon hole where they had been collecting dust for years, charges were framed, and "The Butcher" was brought to a trial without a moment's unavoidable delay in the courtroom of the Prison Cherche-Midi in Paris on March 19, 1951.

An outline of Gen. Ramcke's distinguished career must here be given briefly. Having served in the campaign in France, in 1941 he took a leading part in the conquest of Crete, the most spectacular and, from the losses incurred, the most ruinous exploit by paratroops of World War II. He next served as a leader of front-line troops in North Africa, Russia and Italy. He then returned to Germany to supervise the reorganization of the 2nd Paratroop Division, which had been decimated in the recent fighting in Russia. On June 12, 1944, he was ordered to take command of this division which had been sent on ahead of him to France to reinforce the German forces there awaiting the long-expected Anglo-American invasion. He entered France on that date and proceeded to Brittany. On September 20, he surrendered to the Americans at Brest. The dates are

important because all Gen. Ramcke's offenses were alleged to have been committed during this short period of three months, during the first part of which, until the 31st of July, he was fully occupied organizing the defense of the coast of Brittany and during the second part of which he was engaged in attempting to hold up the American forces after their breakthrough at Avranches.

Cut off in the Breton Peninsula from the main German forces retreating eastward toward the Rhine, Gen. Ramcke maintained resistance in Brest for 39 days. When at last he was forced to surrender he was treated with every courtesy and honor by the American commander, Gen. Troy H. Middleton. He was first sent to a prisoner-of-war camp near Cherbourg, then transferred to a prisoner-of-war camp in England, and finally flown across the Atlantic to Washington, whence he was taken by train to the great prisoner-of-war camp at Fort Clinton, near Jackson, Mississippi.

Conditions in this camp seem to have been excellent until Germany's unconditional surrender in May 1945, when a campaign was immediately started in the American press in protest against the "coddling" of prisoners, all of whom were undeniably guilty of what Lord Justice Lawrence was later to describe as the supreme international crime, namely of being on the losing side. In order to draw attention to the spiteful deprivations and restrictions imposed on the prisoners in response to this press campaign, Gen. Ramcke crawled beneath the barbed wire fence surrounding the camp and posted a letter to army headquarters in Washington. He then returned to the camp. When, however, the camp authorities were ordered by headquarters to investigate Gen. Ramcke's complaints, his escape, of course, came to light and he was put under arrest for a breach of prison discipline.

This incident is important in the light of subsequent events. No doubt the knuckles of a number of prison officials were deservedly rapped, and Gen. Ramcke in this way made a number of vindictive enemies. In accordance with the Moscow Declaration to which the United States was a party, a prisoner of war held by one victorious power had to be handed over to any other victorious power that alleged he had committed a war crime. Up to this time, it had occurred to no one that Gen. Ramcke was a war criminal. It would obviously have been easy for a personal enemy to have conveyed a hint to one of the Allied commissions in Washington that a demand for the surrender of Gen. Ramcke as a war criminal would be favorably received. Shortly after the above incident, he was told that he was being sent back to Europe. Naturally, he assumed that he was about to be released in accordance with the requirements of international law. To his surprise, the ship stopped at Antwerp in order to put him and one of his comrades ashore. What followed is best described in his own words:

> Hardly had the ship made fast at Antwerp when we were informed by an American officer that we were to be handed over to the British. A British officer of police, a sergeant and six men, took us in charge. Their manners were brutal. With rough cuffs and pushes they fastened Kochy and I together with handcuffs and chains and thrust us with kicks ("*mit Fusstritten*") into a waiting lorry. We were then driven through Antwerp, under the Scheldt by the celebrated Scheldt Tunnel, via Bruges, to POW Camp No. 2226 near Ostend. (From *Fallschirmjäger* by Gen. H.B. Ramcke, Lorch-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1951, p. 101.)

This deplorable incident took place in March 1946. After spending some time in appalling sanitary conditions in the prison camp near Ostend, Gen. Ramcke was taken for interrogation to the notorious "London District Cage" in Kensington Gardens, London. The British then decided that they had no complaints against him. They did not set him free, however, but sent him over to Paris, where, on December 4, 1946, he was handed over to the French, by whom he was taken in handcuffs and chains, first to the Prison Cherche-Midi, and then to the prison at Rennes in Brittany.

It is only possible to speculate as to the reason for this extraordinary procedure. Gen. Ramcke was unquestionably what prison governors would classify as "a difficult prisoner." He was not only a very brave man—it demands courage to drop by parachute over enemy territory—but he was remarkably lacking in tact, as several anecdotes which he tells in his autobiography show. He was well aware of the rights given him as a prisoner of war by international law and never hesitated to inform his captors when these rights were being infringed. They on their part took the view that the only proper relationship between a prisoner of war guilty of the supreme international crime of being on the losing side was humility and deference on his part and generous magnanimity on theirs. Gen. Ramcke was totally unable to fill the role which his captors, whether American, British or French, expected of him. It seems likely, therefore, that he offended his British captors in the London District Cage in exactly the same way as he had offended his captors in Fort Clinton, Mississippi. Probably personal ill will toward him accounts for his being handed over by the British to the French in December 1946.

For the next four years, Gen. Ramcke was kept in close confinement in the prison at Rennes. The sanitary arrangements of the prison were appalling and discipline was maintained by such penalties as solitary confinement in chains. It was not until 1951 that any charge was brought against him, by which time, as mentioned above, the political situation had been transformed by the outbreak of the Cold War between the United States and the Soviet Union. The French communists and their leftist allies then decided to reawaken anti-German feeling by staging a trial of some well-known German prisoner of war. The "Hero of Brest" was the only prisoner still in French hands who fulfilled the necessary requirements. Labeled, however, "The Butcher of Brest" in the French press, Gen. Ramcke was served with a hastily prepared indictment and, for the first time, learned what offenses he was supposed to have committed. On March 19, 1951, over six-and-a-half years after his surrender at Brest on September 20, 1944, he was brought before a French military tribunal in the court house of the Prison Cherche-Midi in Paris.

The trial of Gen. Ramcke is only of interest if regarded as an example of the fate to which German prisoners of war were subjected when tried for war crimes before French military tribunals. It is the only one of these trials that was fully reported at the time in the French press—it even received some mention in the British press—and, in addition, it has been described in detail by Gen. Ramcke himself in his autobiography. The lawyers entrusted with framing the indictment had a difficult task to perform since it was only possible to charge Gen. Ramcke with offenses committed between June 12, 1944, the date he entered France, and the following 20th of September when he surrendered in Brest. Naturally, a makeshift document was the result since no one knew why the British had handed him over to French custody. He had only remained in French custody because, long hidden behind the walls of the prison at Rennes, he had become gradually forgotten.

As a makeweight to the main complaint against him, his obstinate resistance in Brest, his accusers brought against him the stock charge brought in most war crimes trials that, before the siege commenced, men under his command dealt severely with partisan activity. Hurried investigation disclosed that after Gen. Ramcke had taken command of his division in June 1944, three Breton peasants, all of them members of *La Résistance*, had been arrested by a patrol of men of a unit of his division for being in possession of weapons, and for being suspected in the murder of three German ambulance men, whose bodies, horribly mutilated, had been found nearby. They were subsequently executed by the security police. Gen. Ramcke declared that no such incident had ever been reported to him, but if the facts were as stated by the prosecution, he would heartily have approved of the execution of the murderers. The charge against him in fact amounted to the charge on which Gen. Tomoyuki Yamashita had been convicted at Manila, of failing to control the troops under his command. The prosecution did not press the charge, but went on to deal with Gen. Ramcke's alleged offenses during the 39 days during which the siege of Brest lasted.

In a nutshell, Gen. Ramcke was charged with causing the death of French citizens and damage to civilian property during the siege.

Unfortunately for the prosecution but most fortunately for the inhabitants of Brest, before the Amer-

The voice of Southern life & culture . . .

the Free Magnolia

The premier Southern Nationalist periodical for straight, white gentiles

The Free Magnolia is published by the League of the South (LOS). The League is a present- and future-oriented Southern Nationalist organization that seeks the survival, well being and independence of the Southern people. We stand for our Faith, Family, and Folk living in freedom and prosperity on the lands of our forefathers. If this vision of a free and independent South appeals to you, join us in our struggle.

—Michael Hill, President

Find out more at:

League of the South
Post Office Box 760
Killen, Alabama 35645

1-800-888-3163
(256) 757-6789

www.LeagueoftheSouth.com

ican attack began, Gen. Ramcke proposed a truce so that the population of the fortress could be evacuated. The humane and chivalrous Gen. Troy H. Middleton commanding the besieging army readily agreed, and the entire population was allowed to leave Brest with the exception of certain units of Partisans who remained behind in order to harass the Germans from the rear.

The prosecution called as a witness a Partisan leader named Le Roy who testified that he himself had prudently left Brest before the siege began, but he had left behind four of his men in a secret hideout. After the siege, no trace of this hideout or of the men he had left in it could be found. It was open, therefore, to the court to adopt the assumption that it had been discovered and burnt by the Germans who had shot the Partisans found lurking therein.

This indeed might have happened. Probably the men were dead and certainly the hideout had ceased to exist. But no evidence of any kind was produced that Gen. Ramcke's troops had been in any way involved. The siege of Brest was the first example of what may be termed a siege by obliteration. The Americans not only bombarded the besieged city with numerous guns of every calibre, but they continuously bombed it from the air. Between August 7 and September 20 there were no fewer than 39 major air attacks by heavy bombers on Brest. In the raid on September 12, no fewer than 600 bombers took part. Brest was systematically destroyed, district by district. As in the battle for the Monte Cassino in the spring of that year, the defenders found excellent cover in the ruins and successfully resisted the American infantry attacking behind a screen of phosphorus bombs and liquid fire. At the end of the siege, Brest did not consist of a collection of heavily damaged buildings; it consisted of masses of brickwork and masonry which had been repeatedly churned over by shells and bombs. It was not only impossible to distinguish one building from another, but even to guess where the main streets had been. In his memoirs, Gen. Ramcke records, "Brest looked like a crater on the Moon."

Forming part of this wilderness of debris was no doubt the Partisan hideout. It might indeed have been discovered and destroyed by the garrison, but it was obviously far more likely to have been obliterated by the hurricane of [Allied] shells and bombs that for those 39 days rained down on Brest.

The prosecution added two supplementary charges. First, that the troops under Gen. Ramcke's command had themselves set fire to Brest during the siege. Secondly, they had indulged in plundering the city while the assault was in progress.

Why troops should set fire to a city in which they themselves were in possession, the prosecution did not explain. Even more absurd was the charge of plundering, since every member of the garrison knew that surrender was inevitable in either a few days or a few weeks when the survivors would become prisoners of war and, of course, any loot found on them would be seized. In these circumstances, a regiment composed of professional burglars might safely be depended on to behave themselves if surrounded in Hatton Garden!

The prosecution finally collapsed when the defense read two affidavits, the one sworn by Gen. Middleton himself and the other by his second in command, Gen. Walter M. Robinson.

Gen. Middleton began by disposing of the charge of plundering by testifying that no articles of plunder had been reported to him as having been found on the captured members of the garrison when they were searched after the surrender.

Gen. Middleton was then asked: "What impression did you form of the methods of conducting war of the German soldiers in Brest and particularly of the 2nd Paratroop Division?" Gen. Middleton replied: "During my entire professional service in two world wars I have never come across better fighting soldiers than the German troops in Brest. This applies particularly to the men of the 2nd Paratroop Division. They impressed me as well disciplined, well trained and remarkably obedient to orders."

In reply to the question: "Have you any knowledge of brutal acts or criminal behavior on the part of the garrison of Brest?" Gen. Middleton replied: "No acts of brutality or of unlawful methods of warfare were reported to me by my troops. Those of our men who became prisoners of the German troops in Brest were as well treated as one can expect in war. I consider that the measures taken by Gen. Ramcke for the prisoners in his hands were better than I have ever before observed in warfare."

Finally Gen. Middleton was asked: "Have you any observations to make concerning Gen. Ramcke?" To this question he replied: "Of the many German commanders I have met in war and of the round dozen German generals who fell into the hands of my troops, I rank Gen. Ramcke as the most outstanding soldier. I consider that he conducted the defense of Brest in accordance with the best soldierly traditions."

The evidence of Gen. Robinson, also taken on commission, was then read to the court. It confirmed Gen. Middleton's evidence. In particular, Gen. Robinson testified that when the American troops entered Brest, there were numerous fires blazing caused by the phosphorus shells used in the bombardment, which, in

his opinion, were quite beyond the power of the garrison to master. The court heard this unwelcome evidence in resentful silence.

This unexpected evidence put the military tribunal trying Gen. Ramcke in an extremely difficult position. Almost the entire French press had worked itself up into a state of hysteria over the crimes of the Butcher of Brest. To acquit the accused was therefore impossible. But for the evidence of Gen. Middleton, the usual course adopted by war crimes tribunals might have been adopted; that is to say, the accused might have been convicted and sentenced to death, with no other result than that tension would have been caused between France and Germany. This outcome was much desired by communist and leftist agitators in France, as it could have been used as an argument against the proposed rearming of Germany.

However, to hang Gen. Ramcke in the face of the evidence in his favor given by Gen. Middleton would be resented as an affront in American military circles. Great pride also was felt by the general public in the United States in the story of the capture of Brest, not only as an example of American prowess but of American chivalry. Americans could hardly be expected to welcome the addition of a footnote to that story recording that the gallant defender of Brest was done to death by his French enemies seven years after his surrender to the Americans.

But, most important of all, the judicial murder of Gen. Ramcke would have been regarded with the strongest disapproval by the American government, then striving desperately to enlist German public opinion to the side of the Western Powers. Ever since the end of the war, France had depended on American financial and economic support. If an "agonizing re-appraisal" took place in Washington, and the flow of dollars ceased, where could France turn for benevolent support? Would not the loss of the American pension be a high price to pay for the death of one more German general?

There is no reason to think that the French military tribunal trying Gen. Ramcke was any more perceptive of the grave political issues at stake than the average war crimes tribunal. Fortunately, the tribunal had the guidance of a civil judge, Monsieur Ménéquaux, upon whom, on this occasion at least, the wisdom of Solomon clearly descended. He succeeded in persuading his military colleagues to disregard entirely the evidence given at the trial and to bring in a general verdict of guilty, thus satisfying French public opinion, and then to sentence Gen. Ramcke to five years in prison. As the general had already spent only three months short of five years in rigorous confinement awaiting trial, this sentence entitled the accused to be released at the expiration of three more months.

Except for the French communists and their leftist allies whose stunt had miscarried, and Gen. Ramcke himself, who strongly resented being labeled a criminal for crimes the court carefully refrained from specifying, this celebrated war-crimes trial ended to the satisfaction of everyone concerned. On June 23, 1951, Gen. Ramcke was released from the Cherche-Midi Prison and was driven by car to the German frontier. His long ordeal, which had begun on the quay at Antwerp in March 1946, was finally over. ❖

Frederick John Partington Veale was a highly respected English historian. He is the author of several books including *The Man from the Volga: A Life of Lenin* (1932), *Frederick the Great* (1935), and *War Crimes Discreetly Veiled* (Vol. II of *Advance to Barbarism*, 1958).

Frederick John Partington Veale (1897-1976) was an influential 20th-century English historian. A prolific writer, Veale's most important and influential work was *Advance to Barbarism*. This book traces the evolution of warfare from primitive savagery to the rise of a "civilized" code of armed conflict that was, he believed, first threatened in the U.S. Civil War, and again in World War I, and finally shattered in World War II. The ensuing War Crimes Trials at Nuremberg and Tokyo, and their more numerous and barbaric imitations in communist-controlled Eastern Europe, Veale argued, established the perilous principle that "the most serious war crime is to be on the losing side." *Advance to Barbarism* earned praise from some of the most astute thinkers of the age including Max Eastman, Norman Thomas and J.F.C. Fuller. The Seventh IHR Conference, held in 1986 and organized by Willis Carto, was dedicated to Veale's life and work.

Excerpted from Revisionists.com.

Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years

TBR publishing new book on Benito Mussolini that brings history into accord with the facts—it's unlike any other book we have found about the Duce . . .

By Marc Roland

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation. The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed; his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies.

So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of World War II. But a closer examination of original, often neglected, recently disclosed source materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on Italy's submarine service, the world's greatest in terms of tonnage, its boats sinking nearly three-quarters of a million tons of Allied shipping in just three years.

This portrait of Mussolini shows two fasces of birch rods on either side of the head. The caption reads, "Fascist Italy has such forces of a spiritual and material order that can face and bend any destiny!"

To correct this anti-Italian propaganda campaign, The Barnes Review, in conjunction with author Frank Joseph, has created a comprehensive and detailed book discussing Il Duce's critical involvement in the Axis war effort.

In truth, as *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years* (Volume I of a larger, planned series) shows, by mid-1942, Mussolini's navy had fought its way back from crushing defeats to become the dominant power in the Mediterranean Sea. Contrary to popular belief, his Fiat biplanes gave as good as they got in the Battle of Britain, and Italy's Savoia-Marchetti *Sparrowhawk* bombers accounted for 72 Allied warships and 196 freighters sunk. On June 7, 1942, infantry of the Italian X Corps saved Rommel's 15th Brigade near Gazala, in North Africa, from otherwise certain annihilation.

These and numerous other dis-

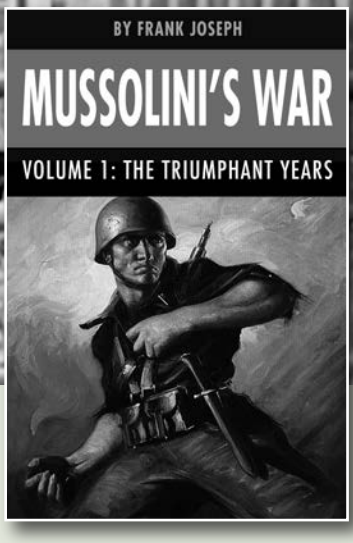

Speaking from his balcony in Rome, Il Duce Benito Mussolini declares war on France and Britain, thus making the Kingdom of Italy a part of World War II, on June 10, 1940. He said: "This gigantic struggle is nothing other than a phase in the logical development of our Revolution. It is a struggle of peoples that are poor, but rich in workers, against exploiters holding on ferociously to their monopoly of all the Earth's wealth and gold. It is a struggle between two centuries, two ideas." This declaration proved to be, despite Allied provocation, a mistake, as Italy's army, navy and air force were at first unready for such a monumental undertaking. But not for long, as a new book, *Mussolini's War*, by Revisionist Frank Joseph makes quite clear. Those of you in the U.S. can reserve a copy of this new book for a $29.30 contribution to TBR before it comes off the press.

closures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of an inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by Joseph's true-to-life account of the men and weapons fighting "Mussolini's war."

But the author does not whitewash Italian failures, which he enumerates in his description of Mussolini's misbegotten invasion of France, the Italians' failure to develop radar (a device in which they had a head-start with none other than the renowned Guglielmo Marconi) and aborting their submarine attack on New York harbor, an operation with enormous political and military potential.

In striving to tell the truth and the whole truth about "Mussolini's war," Joseph has revealed both the Duce's well-known setbacks and his ignored successes, both of which determined the course of the conflict more decisively than ever before recognized. *Mussolini's War* gives the devil his due, in trying to understand what really happened instead of merely regurgitating the same, conventional version of events that conveniently leaves out certain facts, in order to uphold the Allies' distorted conceptions of themselves. It provides a unique overview of World War II written in clear prose, but filled with innumerable details, as compelling as they are new.

Mussolini's War reads very much like a huge epic, with individual heroes and villains acting against the backdrop of a global conflagration. The Duce himself turns out to be a far more complex character than the two-dimensional bully caricatured by mainstream historians. In a nutshell, what makes this book different from all the rest is its truthful portrayal of Italy's numerous, previously unrecognized military triumphs and technological advances that we have seen

described nowhere else in any detail. In short, *Mussolini's War* is a kind of lost history that radically revises preconceptions held about him for more than 70 years.

Donald Livingston, professor of philosophy at Emory University, once said, "It sometimes takes a century or more to bring an important historical event into perspective." If so, then *Mussolini's War* is way ahead of its time.

Beginning in 1983, Joseph undertook a series of international research trips to interview Axis and Allied veterans of World War II. He is the author of 30 histories published in as many foreign editions. His articles about the development of aviation have appeared with the U.S. Department of Defense, including the Navy and Air Force. He was a feature writer for Britain's *Air Classics* and *FlyPast* magazines.

As a reporter for *Command*, *Pilot Careers*, *German Life* and *Aviation Heritage*, he interviewed such prominent public figures as test pilot Chuck Jaeger, Minnesota Gov. Jesse Ventura and U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry. Preager Press of Colorado released Joseph's *Axis Air Forces* in 2012, preceded by his biography of a World War I American bomber pilot in *Last of the Red Devils* (Galde Press, Inc., MN, 2003), which was favorably reviewed by *Military History Magazine* and Paul Poberezny, founder of the Experimental Aircraft Association.

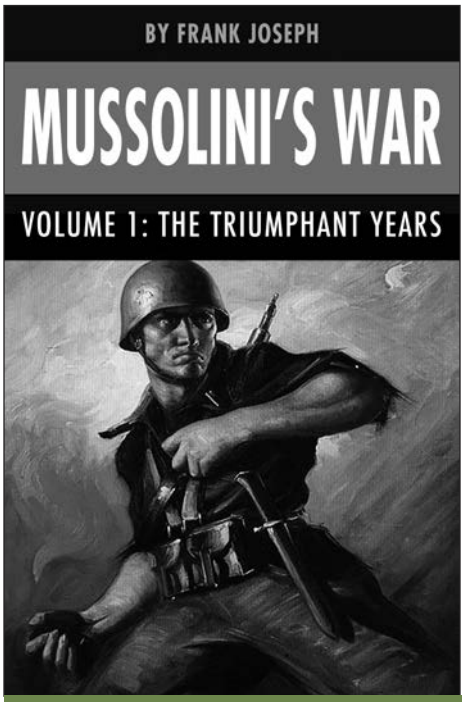

Get your copy for a $29.30 TBR U.S. donation.

Joseph also served as editor-in-chief of *Ancient American*, a national popular science quarterly, from its inception in 1993 until his retirement, 17 years later. A guest speaker across the United States, he has also lectured in Britain, Slovenia, and throughout Japan, where he was made a professor of World Archaeology at the Kyushu Savant Society. He lives today with his wife, Laura, in the Upper Mississippi River Valley.

MAKE THIS BOOK A REALITY

The manuscript for *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years* is ready to go to the printer, but we need your help to get this project across the finish line. Help The Barnes Review make this important book a reality by pre-ordering your copy today. The book is estimated at 275 pages with over 40 historic photos. The list price will be $27 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Thus, for a $29.30 contribution to TBR, we will ship donors inside the U.S. a copy as soon as *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years* comes off the press, which we estimate to be in less than a month. Outside the U.S. we must charge S&H, which is $24 plus the discounted price of the book ($24.30) for a total of $48.30.

Use the form at the back of this issue to make your donation to TBR's publishing efforts today and get your copy of this groundbreaking work of Revisionist history in the process. ❖

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

NEW YEAR DEAL

50% OFF

The R.M. West Trilogy Is Here!

What is history? Most often it is the tricked-out fiction of those who control society. After World War II, Winston Churchill was asked how he expected to be judged by history. "Very highly," he replied. "I am writing it." Revisionist historians argue, however, that Churchill's notorious appetite for war cost Britain its empire. These fictional histories describe clashing worldviews that could lead to war. Such conflicts and related events are simmering now, but may never take place. If they do, however, they may look something like this . . .

The Nation as Race & Myth

By R.M. West. West's historical and political novel brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. Mr. West says in the foreword to the book: "The purpose of my book is to put forward a political argument. If, in doing so, a myth is created, so much the better. The modern world is impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with something even more powerful than facts—an idea." Required reading. Softcover, 213 pages, #532—regularly $18—***now $9!***

The Revolt Against Empire

This biting political novel is the second in R.M. West's trilogy. The three books together are, the author says, an experiment in new nationalist writings. Neo-nationalism is an expanded version of nationalism. Its allegiance is no longer to the abstract notion of a state, but rather to the earthly realities of race and the unique myths and culture that nourish it. It is indisputable, says West, that a race is lost as a coherent whole if it reaches a point in its history where it no longer recognizes as vital the emblematic images of its founding myths. In a clever and engaging fashion, West crafts the book around military dispatches of the year 2019 from a war between "the Globalist Empire" and the Euro-American Secessionist forces. Between chapters, fictional historian John Henry York fills us in on the events of the era. His diary entries predict a world that may be in our future. Who will win this race war that the massive forces of Asia have brought against the white world? Find out! Softcover, 195 pages, #703—regularly $15—***now $7.50!***

New! The Wars & Other Related Events

This last book of R.M. West's nationalist trilogy was written as a decisive warning: Something of great weight and bulk is hurtling at breakneck speed toward us. This is not a cartoon cliché—our culture is in a shambles. And now, our race, our last refuge, our final line of resistance is under assault. "Stop!" That is what the anonymous narrator of this final book said before the novel began. He was among the first to see the galloping advance of a runaway horse named "Destruction." He became one of the early founders of the anti-globalist movement. Now, at the age of 70, he calls himself an "old man." He carries wounds both visible and hidden. His narration of *The Wars and & Other Related Events* is his memoir. It will be his only monument. Softcover, 120 pages, #801—regularly $15—***now $7.50!***

SUPER NEW YEAR DISCOUNT!

REGULARLY SELLING FOR $48—the author has donated 25 sets of this trilogy to help The Barnes Review start the New Year off right. All he asks is that we offer a LOW PRICE you can't refuse for these unique, nationalist volumes.

* NOW 50% OFF—JUST $24 for ALL THREE VOLUMES *

Add $5 S&H in the U.S. for one or **ALL THREE VOLUMES**—a big New Year's steal! Send request with payment using the form on page 72 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 for even faster service.

Germany's Constitution: Why It's a Total Failure

Secret agreement gave Allies control of German film, print media, culture and education until 2099 . . .

A resident of South Africa ruminates on German freedom or lack thereof. Goodson's very weighty questions are mostly dodged by Establishmentarians, but ignoring the issues will not make them go away.

By Stephen Mitford Goodson

It is not often one has an opportunity to confront one's adversaries and ask penetrating questions without fear of arrest or retribution, as may well have been the case if the following encounter had taken place in the allegedly "freest" Germany of all time.

On the evening of Monday, January 24, 2011, I attended a symposium entitled "25 Years On: To What Extent Can Germans and South Africans Enjoy their Respective 'Living' Constitutions?" sponsored by the German Consulate General in Cape Town.

The South African panelists were advertised as Pius Langa, former president of the South African Constitutional Court, and Roelf Meyer, former minister of constitutional affairs, who was chief negotiator at Kempton Park, Johannesburg (1992-1996) and who played a leading role in selling South Africa out to the international banking cartel behind the smokescreen of majority rule. After his election, President Thabo Mbeki had personally thanked David Rockefeller for his invaluable support in this regard.

Gen. Komossa, former head of German Military Intelligence, confirmed that a secret deal gave complete Allied control over German electronic and print media, film, culture and education until the year 2099.

The German panelists were represented by emeritus Prof. Hans-Peter Schneider, a former member of a number of provincial (*Länder*) constitutional courts, and Professor Herta Däubler-Gmelin, a former minister of justice (1998-2002) and member of the Bundestag. During her term of office Frau Gmelin was responsible for introducing same-sex "marriages" or civil unions, and for fining and jailing hundreds of "thought criminals." But she was fired from her post in 2002 after comparing the methodology of President George W. Bush in Iraq to that of Adolf Hitler. Her leader, SPD chief Gerhard Schroeder, who apologized profusely to Bush, said at the time that he could not sit at the same Cabinet table with someone who had connected Bush to a "criminal."

In the event, of the four invited panelists, only Prof. Schneider was present. The South Africans were indisposed, and Frau Gmelin's flight was delayed.

THREE POINTS

In the spirit of clarification, I directed the following three points to Prof. Schneider:

1) Two days prior to the enact-

May 8, 1945: Left to right at table, German Gen. Hans-Jurgen Stumpff of the air force, German Field Marshal and German Chief-of-Staff Wilhelm Keitel and Adm. Hans-Georg Von Friedeburg of the German navy pose before officially signing the definitive German act of surrender at the headquarters of the Soviets outside Berlin.

ment of the German constitution on May 23, 1949, a secret treaty (*Geheimer Staatsvertrag*) was signed, which gave complete Allied control over electronic and print media, film, culture and education until the year 2099. As a result thereof, there are still 100,000 occupation troops in Germany; after [73] years there still has been no peace treaty concluded between Germany and the victorious Allied powers; and all of Germany's gold reserves are held in the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank of New York, in which the Rothschilds have a 57% shareholding. This treaty has been confirmed by Maj. Gen. Gerd-Helmut Komossa, former head of German Military Intelligence, in his book *Die Deutsche Karte* ("The German Card").

2) There appear to be two constitutions. According to a resolution of the Constitutional Court (*Verfassungsgericht*) of August 17, 1956, "It is upheld that the German Reich has outlasted the collapse of 1945 and has never gone under or fallen, either through capitulation or through the exertion of foreign state authority in Germany by the Allies, or in the later course of time; it is still an entity with legal capacity, even though it is not fully operable as a government due to a lack of organization. The Federal Republic of Germany is not the successor of the German Reich."

It needs to be noted that the constitution of the Third Reich dates back to the North German Constitution of 1866. The principal reason why it still exists is because only the German High Command surrendered on May 8-9, 1945, and not the German government. Furthermore, the 1949 constitution is termed the Basic Law because it is a provisional constitution, pending the unification of the lost territories. So far, only central Germany has been reunified—on October 3, 1990. The eastern territories, as defined by the 1937

borders, still remain under Polish and Russian control.

3) Freedom of expression is guaranteed by Section 5 of the Basic Law (*Grundgesetz*), but it is clearly contradicted by Section 130 of the Criminal Code (*Strafsgesetzbuch*) under the heading "Agitation of the People." Any alternative view of the establishment's version of history is punishable by up to five years in prison (12 years in the case of activist Horst Mahler). Thousands of people have been jailed or fined.

I will give two brief examples. Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich from Hamburg was forced to resign as a judge and lost 20% of his pension for five years for publishing a book about World War II, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*. In a letter to me dated Oct. 21, 1990, he wrote: "In Germany the book has been banned forever." My second example concerns Germar Rudolf, who graduated in chemistry at Bonn University and was a researcher at the Max Planck Institute. In 1992, he wrote a scientific report about the so-called concentration camps in the east, which was peer reviewed by over 300 professors of inorganic chemistry. Not one of them could find a single mistake. He was sentenced to two and a half years in prison for writing this report.

Finally, I wish to quote a sentence from Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, who was a witness at the recent Kevin Käther trial in Berlin: "Such questioning must be allowed, or else scientific truth in this area of history is ruled out."

THE RESULT

Halfway through the third question, the moderator of the symposium requested a "termination"; in other words, he wished to stop the questioning. Prof. Schneider only replied to this, the third question, saying flatly that freedom of speech is protected by the constitution and that the criminal code is there to protect it from "hate" speech.

After the symposium ended for the public, I expanded on the rest of my question to him as well as mentioning that the famous German historian Prof. Helmut Diwald had had his book *Geschichte der Deutsche* pulped in the late 1970s, after he had written (p 165) that whatever happened to the Jews who were evacuated to the east after 1940 is "still unexplained with regard to the central questions, in spite of all that has been written." Prof. Schneider seemed to agree that such questions needed to be treated more seriously.

Regarding the secret treaty discussed in point (1) above, Schneider said that he was unable to say whether it was true or false. There has been much debate about its authenticity, but the fact is that the provisions contained in it have all been applied.

Concerning the constitution of the Third Reich never having been abrogated, as discussed in point (2) above, he admitted that it still exists, but apparently only so that those who worked during that period could still receive their pensions.

THE CRUX

The crux of any constitution is the unfettered right to freedom of expression. This has been formulated (June 3, 2010) by the Human Rights Council, a subsidiary of Unesco, as follows: "The exercise of the right to freedom of opinion and expression is one of the essential foundations of a democratic society, and is instrumental to the development and strengthening of effective democratic systems." Until this right has been restored in Europe, injustice and repression will persist, notwithstanding Germany's false claim of being a constitutional state ("*Rechtsstaat*").

During the discussions, it was revealed that there had been a steady decline in the participation of the German people in the party political system. Furthermore, large-scale violent riots had erupted because of the dumping of nuclear waste in Lower Saxony and the construction of a new underground railway station in Stuttgart, indicative of general dissatisfaction and possibly a new direction.

Another indication was the finding by a recent opinion poll that 89% of Germans do not believe the official version of 9/11, a hopeful development, no doubt spurred on by the Internet.

The response to my questions and points from the audience of about 60 people was muted, and was epitomized by the glum look on the face of the consul general. However, afterward a former Jewish student of political philosophy and a black film maker both said they found it an intriguing revelation that Germany was still under the control of foreign powers.

Hopefully, the Germans will one day have the opportunity to write their own constitution, free of foreign interference, and one that would fully reflect their own culture and traditions. ❖

Stephen Goodson is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa, and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions and was director of the South African Reserve Bank from 2003-2012. Contact him at abolishusury@sonicmail.co.za. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by TBR. This 40-page, 8.5 x 11 book is a perfect primer on the National Socialist era. Loaded with period photographs and accompanying text, the book is just $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order a copy. Goodson's most recent article—"British Diplomats and the Holocaust—appeared in The Barnes Review's November/ December 2017 issue.

White World Awake!

Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our *volk*—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and, with it, its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important new book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well.

For too long, observes the author, white people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans and Poles, Serbs and Croats, Romanians, Finns and Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive language and culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed openly and honestly.

A Eurasian Federation is proposed, which, like Old America, will not interfere in other parts of the world, except to provide humanitarian aid and ensure the safety of such places as Armenia and Georgia against any immigration threat.

Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing Europe and other white nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office.

Many of the solutions apply equally to the rest of the white world. "Close the borders! Stop the flood!" is key not only for Europe, but America and all other white areas of the world. Thus, Graf lays out a practical 10-step program to stop the genocide of the West starting with Europe, the cradle of white Western civilization.

This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the Western world.

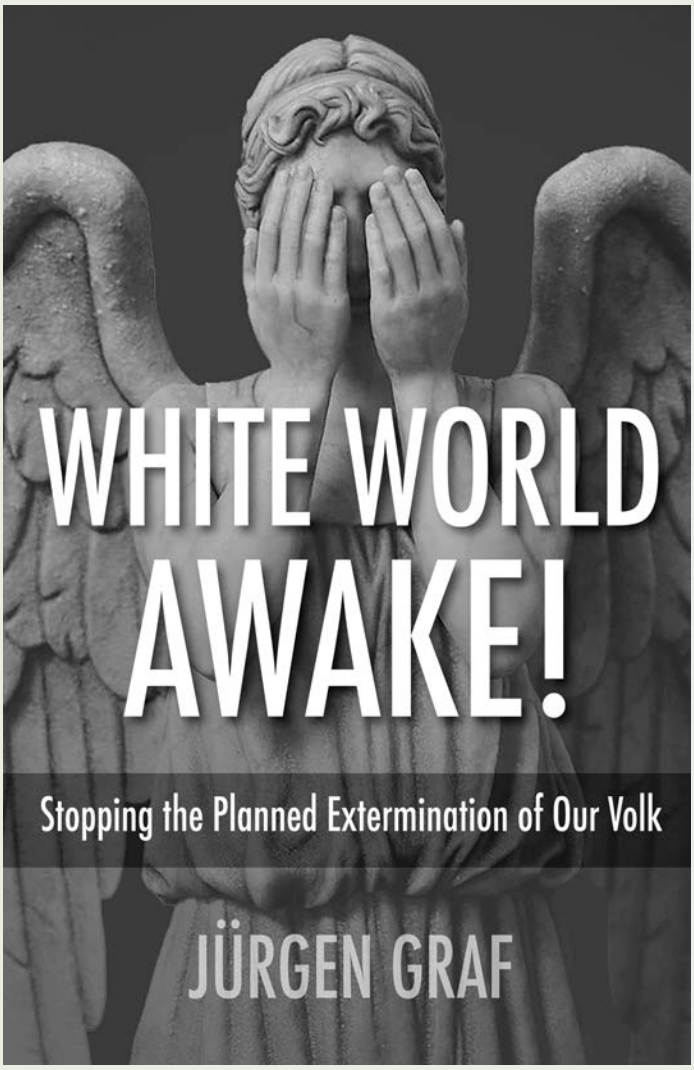

ORDERING
White World Awake

Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.(Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Use form on page 80 inside this issue of TBR to order by mail or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Send order to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Stopping the 100-Year-Old Arab Slave Trade in Africa

When the Europeans went to war to end trafficking of blacks in Central Africa

Recent news reports of slave auctions in Libya—carried out by Arabs who had seized sub-Saharan Africans trying to get to Europe—have highlighted the Islamic world's not-so-secret history of slave trading in Africans. Here in a nutshell is the story of how white men went to war to suppress Muslim slave raiding and slave trading among the cannibal tribes of the Congo in the 19th century.

By Arthur Kemp

One of history's most-forgotten wars—against Arab Muslim slave trading in Africa—is the subject of British officer Sidney Langford Hinde's dramatic work *The Fall of the Congo Arabs*. His book describes in detail the extent of that war, which raged over a century ago in what is now called the Democratic Republic of the Congo [a country about the size of Western Europe—Ed.].

The Arab—or more precisely, the Muslim Arab—slave trade in Africans was a practice that dwarfed the far-better-known transatlantic slave trade in both numbers and duration, and reached as far south as present-day Zimbabwe (Rhodesia).

POWERFUL SLAVER TIPPU TIP

This slave trade in Africans started as early as A.D. 640—almost precisely paralleling the creation of the Muslim way of life or religion in Saudi Arabia (the founder of that religion, Muhammad ibn Abdullah, claimed his first divine revelations in the year 610).

Islamic "sharia" law specifically allows slavery of non-Muslims while forbidding the enslavement of Muslims—but even then, only those who were Muslims before their enslavement. This rule meant that even if captured slaves converted to Islam—as many did—they were still not always set free and could remain in involuntary servitude for the rest of their lives.

Unsurprisingly, the first historical records of Islamic slave owning show that Africans from northeastern Africa made up the first slaves in Arabia (and what is today Yemen).

Captured from the northeast African shoreline of today's Somalia and Ethiopia, these African slaves set the pattern for the next 1,400 years—because the Arab slave trade in Africans was only finally suppressed (and still not completely) in the early 1920s.

Although there are no fixed records of exactly how many Africans were enslaved by the Muslim world during this time, historians have made estimates based on the duration, the extent of the Arab penetration of Africa, and the likely numbers of Africans available in these regions. They have come to the conclusion that at least 20 million, and very likely many more, were captured and exported to the Middle East and beyond.

Between A.D. 650 and 1900, an estimated 10 to 20 million people—white and black—were enslaved by Arab slave traders. Others say that over 20 million enslaved black Africans were delivered through the trans-Sahara route by itself to the Islamic world. Dr. John Alembellah Azumah in *The Legacy of Arab-Islam in Africa* estimates that an additional 80 million blacks died en route. This figure also completely ignores the hundreds of thousands—possibly millions—of European whites also captured and enslaved by Arab merchants who raided all the way to Iceland.

DEEP INTO SOUTHERN AFRICA

While it is often—incorrectly—thought that the Arab slave trade was limited to northeastern Africa, the reality is that it extended far south into that continent, reaching down past Tanzania, Malawi, and even into present-day Zimbabwe and Mozambique.

The Arab slave trade first spread into central Africa after they seized control of the Swahili Coast—the central eastern seaboard of Africa—during the 800s. The most important Arab possession on the eastern African coast was the island of Zanzibar, today part of the country of Tanzania. From this base, Arab slave trading expeditions struck south and west, deep in Africa.

One of the more famous Arab southern slave capturing penetrations was based in what is now called the country of Zimbabwe, where slave traders set up shop at a stone fort today known as "Great Zimbabwe"—stone ruins in the center of that country. (These ruins—now falsely claimed by black nationalists as evidence of an "ancient black civilization"—were shown by R. Gayre of Gayre to be a pre-Islamic Arab outpost, which was later taken over by Arab Muslim slave traders, in his 1972 work *The Origin of the Zimbabwean Civilisation.*) [See also TBR's analysis, July/August 2002 issue.—Ed.]

However, at about the same time, Arab slave traders penetrated into south central Africa—into what is today the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

LIVINGSTONE: AN EYEWITNESS

Many European explorers witnessed the Arab slave trade firsthand. Perhaps one of the most famous, David Livingstone, mentioned it many times in his famous journals describing his 1866 journeys through the central and southern African region (today Malawi, Zimbabwe, Mozambique, and the Congo):

> We passed a woman tied by the neck to a tree and dead. The people of the country explained that she had been unable to keep up with the other slaves in a gang, and her master had determined that she should not become the property of anyone else if she recovered after resting for a time. I may mention here that we saw others tied up in a similar manner, and one lying in the path shot or stabbed, for she was in a pool of blood. The explanation we got invariably was that the Arab who owned these victims was enraged at losing his money by the slaves becoming unable to march, and vented his spleen by murdering them; but I have nothing more than common report in support of attributing this enormity to the Arabs." (Chapter III, *The Last Journals of David Livingstone, in Central Africa, from 1865 to His Death*, by Horace Waller, London, 1874)

On asking why people were seen

tied to trees to die as we had seen them, they gave the usual answer that the Arabs tie them thus and leave them to perish, because they are vexed, when the slaves can walk no farther, that they have lost their money by them. The path is almost strewed with slave sticks. ..." (*Ibid.*)

1st August, 1866—We saw the encampment of another Arab party. It consisted of 10 pens, each of which, from the number of fires it contained, may have held from 80 to 100 slaves. The people of the country magnified the numbers, saying that they would reach from this to Mataka's; but from all I can learn, I think that from 300 to 800 slaves is the commoner gang. This second party went across country very early this morning. We saw the fire sticks which the slaves had borne with them. (*Ibid.*, chapter IV)

ORIGINS OF THE WAR

It was the growing Arab slave trading presence in the Congo that led to the Congo Arab War, fought between 1892 and 1894, as recounted by Hinde in his book. This war is now almost forgotten, not because it was unimportant, but because it does not fit the establishment's anti-European narrative dealing with the colonial period, African involvement in the slave trade and the full extent of the Islamic slave trading empire. Hinde was born in1863 and died in 1930.

The two belligerent sides in this war were the European forces—consisting of anti-slavery volunteers, Belgian army regulars and a small number of hired African mercenaries—pitted against Sefu bin Hamid, an Arab slave trader from Zanzibar, and east Africa-based Arab slave master, and sultan of Ujiji, one "Rumaliza" (real name Muhammad bin Khalfan bin Khamis al-Barwani).

Both these Arab leaders had numerous local African chiefs and their tribes as their allies—all of whom profited immensely from the ongoing slave trade.

European intervention in the central African Arab slave trade originated with the Berlin Conference of 1884-85, convened by German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck to discuss the future of Africa.

That conference of European powers had earmarked the stamping out of African and Arab slavery in Africa as one of its most important objectives, and the resulting Berlin Act of 1885, signed by the 13 attending European powers, included a resolution to "help in suppressing slavery."

BELGIANS FIRST TO ACT

Belgian King Leopold—whose small nation already had a foothold in the Congo—took this pledge seriously, certainly more so than any other European power, and actively took up the campaign against the Arab slave traders.

The Belgian outpost in the Congo was converted into what became known as the Congo Free State—essentially a Belgian-run colony, although almost all of its civil servants were local Congolese.

However, the formation of the Congo Free State had come some years after the Arab-led forces had already started penetrating the Congo from the east.

The Arab forces, under the command of the infamous "Tippu Tip"—whose real name was Hamad bin Muhammad bin Juma bin Rajab el Murjebi—had in fact moved into the central Congo after driving European forces eastward since the early 1880s. By 1886, Tippu Tip had become the undisputed master of the central Congo region.

[Although referred to as an Arab, Tip was definitely Negro in appearance. His trading involved both slaves and ivory.—Ed.]

Tip's control over the central Congo was rock solid, mainly because he was supported by so many local black chiefs who did the actual capturing of their fellow Africans for the slave trade industry.

Efforts to dislodge him had largely failed, and in 1887, the Welsh explorer Henry Morton Stanley—then employed by the Belgian king in Africa—proposed that Tip be made governor of the Stanley Falls District in the Congo Free State.

Tip accepted the suggestion, and agreed to submit to the authority of the Congo Free State. In this way, it was hoped to bring an end to his slave trading activities. However, it soon became clear that Tip had no intention of cooperating with the pesky Europeans and their silly ideas of ending slavery. After several minor clashes with the Congo Free State forces, Tip retired to Zanzibar—but was succeeded by his son Sefu bin Hamid (died October 20, 1893), who turned out to be even more ferocious than his father. [Tip owned some 10,000 slaves, and went on to write his memoirs.—Ed.]

Hamid quickly took the offensive against the Congo Free State, and in March 1892, his forces attacked European outposts. The Congo Arab War now started in earnest.

ARAB AGGRESSION

By October 1892, bin Hamid led an army of 500 Arab commanders from Zanzibar, and a ground force of 10,000 Africans, against the Congo Free State's army, called the *Force Publique*, which was led by a Belgian colonial civil servant and soldier, Francis Dhanis.

The Force Publique consisted of volunteers from the Belgian army, and from officers of other European nationals" armies, especially Britain, Scandinavia, Italy, Switzerland, Britain and the U.S.A., but, even along with their African auxiliaries, numbered less than half of their opponents.

To add to the Force Publique's woes, Rumaliza, who had at least 100,000 loosely affiliated African

tribesmen under his command, came to bin Hamid's aid, formally joining the growing response against the European-led forces.

Open warfare broke out in November 1892, when bin Hamid built a fort on the Lomami River, a direct provocation to the European forces. The Force Publique attacked as expected, and after a hard-fought struggle, the Arab armies were forced to retreat.

TECHNOLOGICAL SUPERIORITY

Although heavily outnumbered, the European-led forces had decided to march against both bin Hamid and Rumaliza, relying on their technological superiority—which included six cannon and at least one machine gun.

The Arabs and Africans, not being able to develop sophisticated weapons of their own, still relied upon swords and antiquated muskets as their main weapons.

It was mainly thanks to the advanced European technology that the Force Publique managed to clinch a number of battles. As a result, by early 1893, many of Rumaliza's incursions had been forced back.

That year, however, saw Rumaliza and bin Hamid launch repeated attacks upon European outposts all over eastern and central Congo, with their forces concentrated on the anti-slavery columns under Captain Alphonse Jacques at the fortress of Albertville on the shores of Lake Tanganyika.

Those attacks all ultimately failed, however, and the European-led counterattacks led to one victory after another for the anti-slavery forces, most notably at the battles of Nyangwe, Kasongo and Stanley Falls.

The European-led force's victor march was spoiled only by Force Publique Commandant Pierre Ponthier's death while leading an attack on Rumaliza's forts near Nyangwe in June of that year.

THE WAR TURNS

Rumaliza launched a counterattack in October 1893 and initially had some success. However, the Force Publique recovered well and defeated the renewed slaver assault. The war had now definitively turned against the Arabs.

The anti-slavery forces drove east and engaged the Arab-led forces on the Luama River, west of Lake Tanganyika, late in October. During this battle, bin Hamid was killed, a blow that utterly demoralized the remaining Arab and African forces.

Rumaliza, now trapped in his main fort, sent an appeal to Zanzibar for reinforcements, but a European attack in east Africa destroyed those plans.

In January 1894, the besieging Force Publique got lucky when one of their shells hit Rumaliza's ammunition store. The resulting explosion and fire destroyed the Arabs' last stronghold, and most of his soldiers were killed in the resulting battle.

The remaining Arab forts, now cut off, surrendered in quick succession. Rumaliza managed to escape, however, and fled into the interior, never to be seen again by a European.

The war against the Arabs in the Congo had been won, and the Muslim slave trade there formally ended in 1894.

UNWELCOME TRUTHS REVEALED

All of this is told in fascinating detail in Hinde's book, which includes many now politically incorrect views that are anathema to the modern liberal establishment, such as:

- the fact that nearly all the Africans in the Congo basin were voracious cannibals as late as the 1890s [slaves were preferred over animal meat—Ed.];
- the fact that the slave trade was conducted with equal ferocity by both Africans and Arabs alike; and
- the fact that a vicious anti-white racist sentiment was always bubbling up among the natives, resulting in repeated attempts to exterminate all Europeans in the area, missionaries, doctors or otherwise.

Hinde also offers interesting information about hippopotami and other wildlife, and the discovery of the pygmies, who inhabited the jungle even before the Negroes.

As the foreword to Hinde's book states:

> During the present [19th] century, many circumstances have combined to make the Zanzibar Arabs the most noted slave-hunters and slave-dealers in the world. ...
>
> The political geography of the Upper Congo Basin has been completely changed, as a result of the Belgian campaign among the Arabs.
>
> Despite their slave-raiding propensities during the 40 years of their domination, the Arabs have converted the Manyema and Malela country into one of the most prosperous in central Africa ... and yet the Arabs have left the Malelas perhaps the most inveterate cannibals on the face of the globe.
>
> Had the attempt of the Arabs succeeded, it is probable that the free state would have been replaced by a Mohammedan empire analogous to that of the khalifa in the Sudan.
>
> But circumstances combined against the Arabs; and in their attempt to obliterate the white man's influence in central Africa they precipitated their own downfall, and brought about the destruction of a power which, though not so indicated in our maps, was virtually an independent rival of the Congo Free State. ❖

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian-born scholar and the editor and publisher of *The Congo Arab Slave War* by Sidney Langford Hinde, one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa. This astonishing book tells of the little-known Congo-Arab War of 1892 to 1894. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, $14 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

UK News Outlet Agrees: Rudolf Hess Was Silenced

By John Tiffany

National Socialist peace envoy Rudolf Hess died still in prison in 1987, aged in his 90s. The establishment said it was suicide—that the old man had succeeded in hanging himself with an electric lamp cord.

Hess's prison surgeon, Hugh Thomas, supplied Scotland Yard with the names of two British agents who allegedly murdered the venerable lieutenant of Adolf Hitler in the notorious Spandau Prison in Berlin, where Hess was guarded by the British, French, Soviets and Americans on a rotating basis as a prisoner of World War II, Cahal Milmo reported in the *Independent*. The motive was to stop Hess from divulging wartime secrets.

The British killers were disguised as U.S. servicemen, according to Thomas.

Released under the Freedom of Information Act, a 1989 report by Detective Chief Superintendent Howard Jones—kept secret for nearly 25 years—says Thomas supplied him with the names of two suspects originally revealed by a UK government employee responsible for training secret agents.

The death at 93 of Hess had long been seen by many as suspicious. The story is that he hanged himself with a "wire flex," but skeptics said he was too feeble to commit suicide, and the "farewell note to his family"—offered as proof of his desire to commit suicide—was written 20 years earlier and so had nothing to do with his death.

Thomas also claimed that the prisoner known as Hess was not the real Hess but an imposter sent by the Nazis

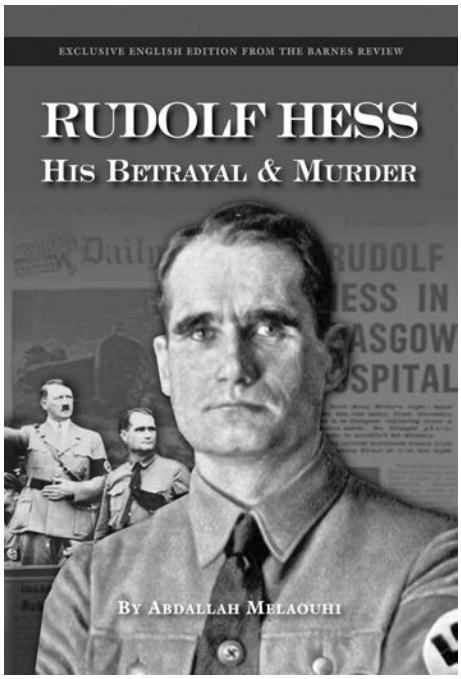

to Britain in 1941. The real Hess was shot in the left lung during World War I, and Thomas observed that the prisoner had no corresponding scar.

At the height of the war—a war Hitler never wanted—Hess flew solo to the UK in hopes of meeting with Prime Minister Winston Churchill to negotiate peace. On landing, he said his name was Alfred Horn and asked to meet with the duke of Hamilton, but had no ID papers. Imposter theorists say the crashed plane of "Alfred Horn" had different markings from the plane in which Hess had departed from Germany.

Hess—if Hess he was—in later years seemed to feign amnesia and refused to answer questions. He acted nervous when his secretaries visited him in prison and after refusing to see his wife and son for years, he acted distant when they finally did see him in 1969. Hess's surviving son believes the prisoner was a double.

However, the imposter theory is not generally accepted in the Revisionist community, because the purpose of the bizarre game has never been satisfactorily explained.

In any case, the man known as Hess could not have hanged himself, thanks to his rheumatoid arthritis. His guard was mysteriously distracted at the time of the death, and the cord used to asphyxiate him was ordered destroyed, along with the "summerhouse" or greenhouse in which the body was found.

There was an autopsy, at which the coroner found evidence of a struggle, pointing to foul play.

The murder came on August 17, 1987, as Hess was about to be released by the Soviets, it has been claimed.

Jones wrote that Thomas had "received information that two assassins had been ordered on behalf of the British government to kill Hess in order that he should not be released and free to expose secrets concerning" a plot to overthrow the Churchill government.

The director of public prosecutors, Sir Allan Green, advised the murder investigation be dropped.

Hess, in 1941 Germany's No. 3 man, was a confidant of Hitler from early years. Hitler dictated much of his famous book *Mein Kampf* to him while imprisoned in the 1920s.

To get the whole story, order a copy of TBR's R*udolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder* by Abdallah Melaouhi, Hess's personal medical aide. This English edition is sold and published exclusively by TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $25 minus 10% for subscribers. ❖

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

GLAD TO SEE SEABROOK IN TBR

I want to thank you for all your hard and excellent work throughout 2017. I've gobbled up every issue throughout the year from cover to cover with delight. I especially enjoyed your "Defending Dixie" issue. I can never get enough of certain subjects and the Southern War for Independence is one of them. When it comes to history, I am insatiable. I am also glad to see you are offering books by the illustrious Lochlainn Seabrook.

I am incensed at what is being done to try to shut TBR down. It shows how despicable and scared certain factions are in the light of truth. They fear the loss of their controlling grip on our thoughts and actions. I have been with you since issue No. 1 and, God willing, until I croak. I have archived and carefully preserved every issue and hope to pass them on. As someone with lots of time on my hands, reading is one of my favored pastimes and TBR is the crown jewel of my subscriptions. I would like to see more about communist history. I have been seeing communist propaganda posters around my neighborhood. Young protest marchers are burning the American flag and openly displaying the communist flag. News reports are careful not to show this, and young folks do not know the terror they are inviting. I would hate to exit this life watching my country fall to a Bolshevik revolution.

Deano Fehrman
Washington

GET SEABROOK OUT OF TBR!

You've made my decision as to how much donation to send TBR easy by printing that anti-Christ nonsense by Lochlainn Seabrook in the November/December 2017 issue. ["Aerial Phenomena in the Bible."—Ed.] You get less than nothing! You are to cancel my subscription immediately and you'll get no donations, no orders and no further support unless you print a retraction, repudiate that demonic, pagan wacko anti-Christ Jew and delete all of his books from your catalog!

Eric Jones
Alabama

DON'T SCOFF AT ABUSE STORIES

People may scoff at John Tiffany's child trafficking article in the May/June 2017 issue of TBR, but these things are actually happening all the time.

Richard Roberts, the federal prosecutor who convicted Joseph Paul Franklin in his first murder trial, has been forced down from his position as chief judge in the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia after a witness in that case, Terry Elrod Mitchell, accused him of raping her during the trial. If Franklin had not been executed by the state of Missouri in 2013 on a separate set of murder charges, this would have been grounds for vacating his federal murder convictions.

Ms. Mitchell, acting under a new Utah law that allows victims of child sexual abuse to file suits long after the crimes occurred, has claimed in her lawsuit that, in 1981, as he prepared her to testify against Franklin, Roberts repeatedly raped her in a nearby hotel, and represented to others that she was his "girlfriend," though she was only 16, and he was 28 at the time. Utah authorities later investigated the rapes, but, as the age of consent was 16 at the time, and Mitchell was a child with a history of sexual abuse, and Roberts was a federal prosecutor, they refused to take the case.

Roberts, though, in response to the allegations, has admitted to having a sexual relationship with Mitchell but has argued that it was consensual, despite his position of authority over her and her position of vulnerability. Ultimately, Mitchell testified to having seen two of her friends shot down by Franklin in Salt Lake City during his time as the "Bushwhacker," a serial killer who murdered at least 40 mixed-race couples.

Roberts's sexual abuse of Mitchell now casts doubt on the veracity of the government's evidence in the Utah Franklin case and raises the question of whether or not Mitchell was coerced into giving false testimony.

Roberts's official position in the D.C. courts is at an end, but he now joins a long list of pedophiles, like former U.S. Speaker of the House Dennis Hastert, or former President Bill Clinton himself, a frequent guest on Jeffrey Epstein's pedophile island, who have been outed after serving in senior positions in the U.S. government.

William A. White
Political Prisoner

LOSING THE WAR

If you are in a war and you don't know it, you will lose. If you are of the white race of European origin you are in a war, and you are losing. It is a genocidal war of racial extinction. All races and ethnic groups can form associations promoting their own agendas, but not white people. Any attempt to promote a white cultural agenda is met with loud screeches of bigot, racist, fascist, white supremacist, or any of the other derogatory terms in the lexicon of the destroyers.

Others can claim pride in their race, ethnic background, or even their sexual preference, but white pride is vile racism.

News media show white people as the perpetrators of hate crime but never victims. Crime news items where racial identity is unavoidable and the crime is black on white, the news story will carry the disclaimer, "this is not being viewed as a hate crime." Filthy "gangster rap" songs sold to young people are filled with calls to kill whites while white people are being criminally prosecuted for using racial epithets.

White reproduction worldwide is now below replacement level, as President Bill Clinton so cheerfully noted: "You will soon be a minority in America." Non-whites are now flooding all areas of the world where white people are or were the dominant race.

Gloria Steinem and Betty Friedan, the pied pipers of feminism and women's liberation, have done their best to convince women, that being housewives nurturing children and dependent on the support of brutish males is a demeaning fate. With dependable birth control and on-demand abortion, this attitude is a formula for genocide if adopted by enough women.

Al Edwards
Via email

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	
	$29.30 donation in U.S. to TBR get *Mussolini's War*			
	$48.30 donation outside U.S. to TBR get *Mussolini's War*			

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ *Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUSTS information.
*NOTE: Must have security code to process charges.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to charge.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $24, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$46 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order products & subscriptions online at BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $46 in the U.S.

CODE TBR28

AVAILABLE EXCLUSIVELY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

MUSSOLINI'S WAR

VOLUME 1: THE TRIUMPHANT YEARS

Among the great misconceptions of modern times is the assumption that Benito Mussolini was Adolf Hitler's junior partner, who made no significant contributions to the Axis effort in World War II. That conclusion originated with Allied propagandists determined to boost Anglo-American morale, while undermining Axis cooperation.

The Duce's failings, real or imagined, were inflated and ridiculed; his successes pointedly demeaned or ignored. Italy's bungling navy, ineffectual army—as cowardly as it was ill-equipped—and air force of antiquated biplanes were handily dealt with by the Western Allies. So effective was this disinformation campaign that it became postwar history, and is still generally taken for granted, even by otherwise well-informed scholars and students of World War II.

But a closer examination of original, often neglected, recently disclosed source materials presents an entirely different picture. They shine new light, for example, on the impressive successes of Italy's military on the sea, in the air and on land. Contrary to popular mainstream portrayals, Italy's military was a superior fighting force.

NEW FROM TBR

These and numerous other disclosures combine to debunk lingering propaganda stereotypes of an inept, ineffectual Italian armed forces and their allegedly inept commanders and supreme leader. That dated portrayal is rendered obsolete by a true-to-life account of the men and weapons of *Mussolini's War: Volume I—The Triumphant Years*.

MAKE THIS BOOK A REALITY . . .

Make your donation to TBR's publishing efforts today and get your copy of this groundbreaking work of Revisionist history in the process. The manuscript for *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years* is just about ready to go to the printer, but we need your help to get this project

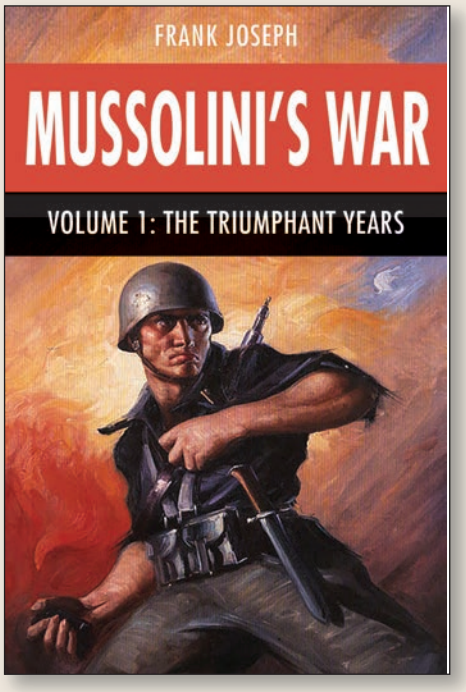

across the finish line. Help The Barnes Review make this important book a reality by pre-ordering your copy today. The book will be 273 pages with more than 40 historic photos. The list price will be $27 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers = $24.30) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Thus, for a $29.30 contribution to TBR, we will ship donors inside the U.S. a copy as soon as *Mussolini's War: The Triumphant Years* comes off the press, which we estimate to be in less than a month. Outside the U.S. we must charge $24 S&H plus the discounted subscriber price of the book for a total of $48.30.

Call 202-547-5586, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to make a larger donation to our book publishing efforts. Be sure to mention your donation is for *Mussolini's War* and mail it to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

A selection of just five of the 273 pages of *Mussolini's War: Volume I.*

UPDATED, EXPANDED AND UNCENSORED

The Synagogue of Satan

Last remaining copies of this exclusive TBR edition!

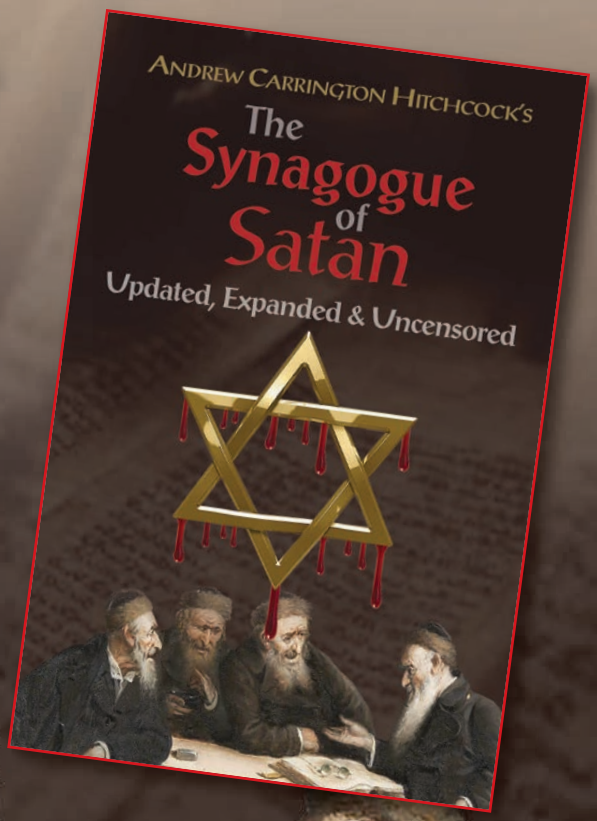

$35 minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. First 11 people who call will get the last copies and then it will be gone! Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge!

The Suppressed History of American Banking

How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln and Caused the Civil War

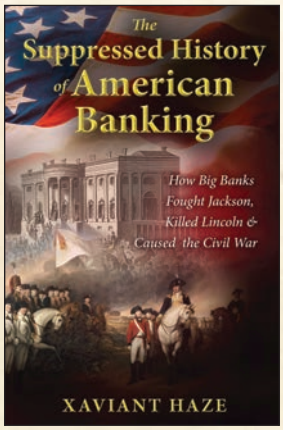

New! In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. The author reveals how the War of 1812 began after Congress failed to renew a 20-year charter for the Central Bank. After the war, the ensuing debt forced Congress to grant the central banking scheme another 20-year charter. The author explains how this spurred General Andrew Jackson—fed up with the central bank system and Nathan Rothschild's control of Congress—to enter politics and become president in 1828. Citing the financial crises engineered by the banks, Jackson spent his first term weeding out Rothschild agents from the government. After being re-elected to a second term with the slogan "Jackson and No Bank," he became the only president to ever pay off the national debt. When the Central Bank's charter came up for renewal in 1836, he successfully rallied Congress to vote against it. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of that central bank.

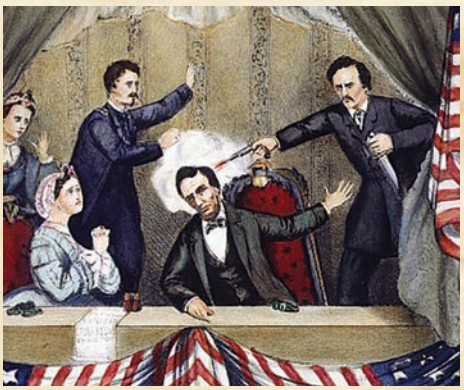

The author goes on to explain how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into the Civil War. He shows how Abraham Lincoln created a system allowing the United States to furnish its own money, without need for a central bank, and how this led to his assassination by a Rothschild agent. With Lincoln out of the picture, the Rothschilds were able to wipe out his money system, which plunged the country into high unemployment and recession and laid the foundation for the later formation of the Federal Reserve—a banking scheme still in place today. Softcover, 240 pages, #781, *$16* minus 10% for subscribers.

Highlights:

- Reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four presidents in order to create the Federal Reserve Bank.
- Explains how the Rothschild family began the War of 1812 because Congress failed to renew a 20-year charter for their Central Bank as well as how the ensuing debt of the war forced Congress to renew the charter.
- Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government, and his successful defeat of the Central Bank.
- Reveals how the Rothschilds spurred the Civil War and were behind the assassination of Abraham Lincoln.

ORDERING: Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 ET or visit our online shop at BarnesReview.com for more books and videos.

The Artist *Within* the Warlord

New book from Carolyn Yeager & The Barnes Review Book Club

. . . An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known

Meet the Adolf Hitler you never knew. In the pages of this extraordinary book you will do just that. Prize-winning architect Hermann Giesler was an intimate of Adolf Hitler and was acquainted with many of the principal players in Hitler's Third Reich government and in the NSDAP. As Hitler's frequent guest at his two secret military headquarters—*Wolfsschanze* and *Werwolf*—during the war years, Giesler became a trusted confidant to whom the Supreme Commander could unburden himself as the two worked together drafting city-wide building ideas for Munich and Linz. Hitler's artistic nature needed that creative outlet. It refreshed him after a day filled with making the hard decisions of a modern-day warlord. Giesler reveals to us the extent of the artist in Hitler, how it affirmed itself in his character and influenced his world view (*Weltanschauung*). Just as Giesler promised in his memoir, *Ein Anderer Hitler*, you will learn of "another Hitler" from the one you've been taught to hate. You'll come to know the authentic Hitler—Hitler the artist and humanist. Softcover, 244 pages, #796, *$25* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. From TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order or visit BarnesReview.org.

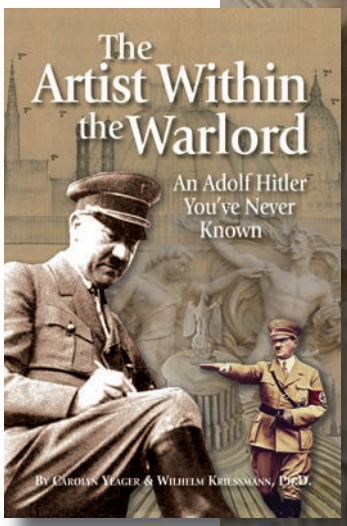

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2018 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

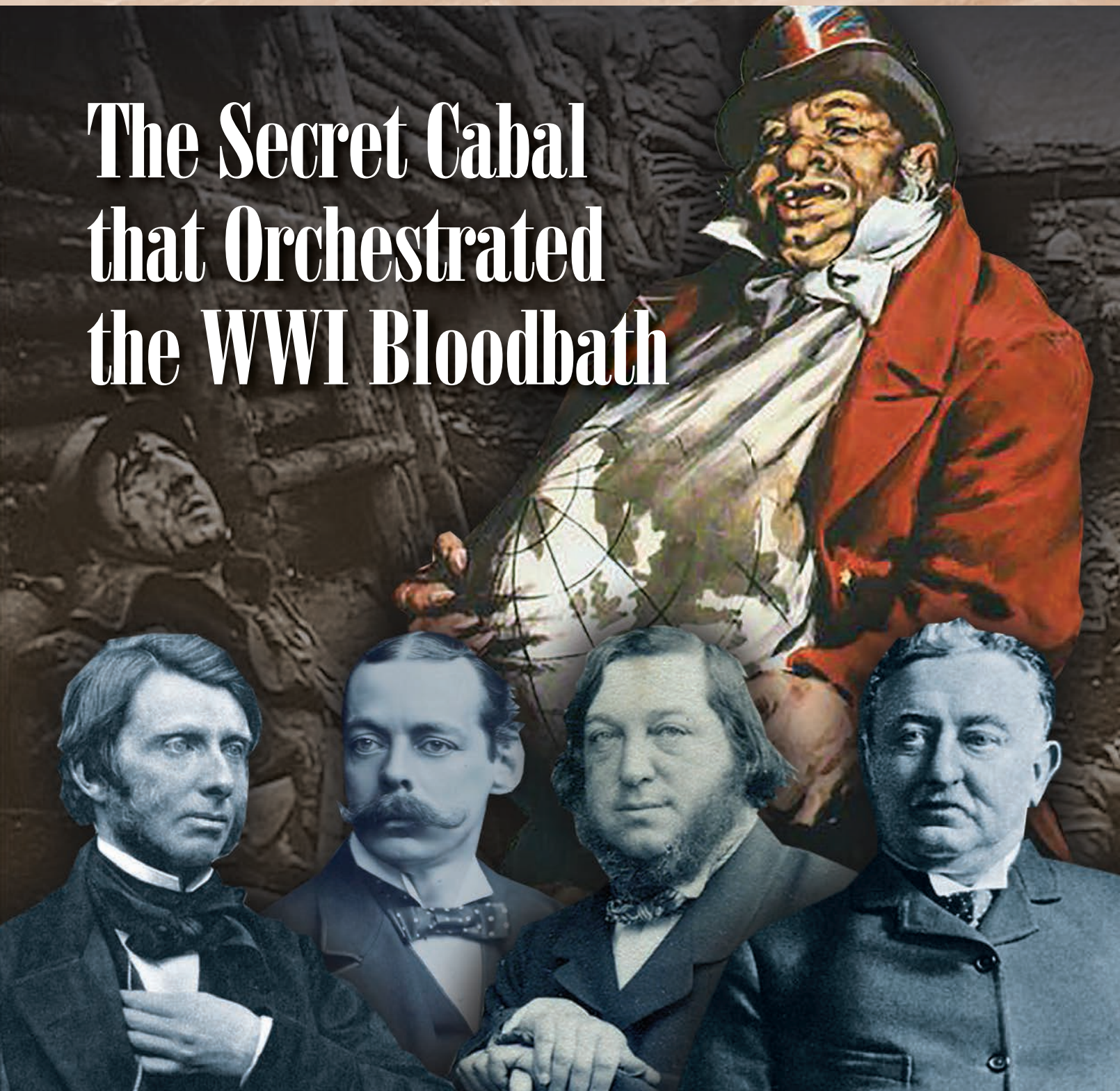

The Secret Cabal that Orchestrated the WWI Bloodbath

The Suppressed History of American Banking

How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln and Caused the Civil War

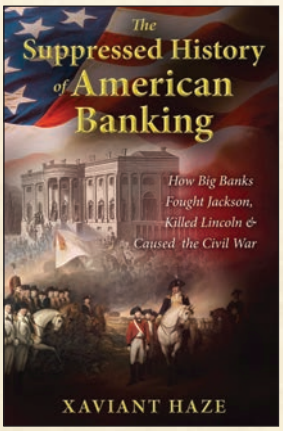

New! In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. The author reveals how the War of 1812 began after Congress failed to renew a 20-year charter for the Central Bank. After the war, the ensuing debt forced Congress to grant the central banking scheme another 20-year charter. The author explains how this spurred General Andrew Jackson—fed up with the central bank system and Nathan Rothschild's control of Congress—to enter politics and become president in 1828. Citing the financial crises engineered by the banks, Jackson spent his first term weeding out Rothschild agents from the government. After being re-elected to a second term with the slogan "Jackson and No Bank," he became the only president to ever pay off the national debt. When the Central Bank's charter came up for renewal in 1836, he successfully rallied Congress to vote against it. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of that central bank.

The author goes on to explain how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into the Civil War. He shows how Abraham Lincoln created a system allowing the United States to furnish its own money, without need for a central bank, and how this led to his assassination by a Rothschild agent. With Lincoln out of the picture, the Rothschilds were able to wipe out his money system, which plunged the country into high unemployment and recession and laid the foundation for the later formation of the Federal Reserve—a banking scheme still in place today. Softcover, 240 pages, #781, ***$16*** minus 10% for subscribers.

Highlights:

- Reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four presidents in order to create the Federal Reserve Bank.
- Explains how the Rothschild family began the War of 1812 because Congress failed to renew a 20-year charter for their Central Bank as well as how the ensuing debt of the war forced Congress to renew the charter.
- Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government, and his successful defeat of the Central Bank.
- Reveals how the Rothschilds spurred the Civil War and were behind the assassination of Abraham Lincoln.

ORDERING: Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 ET or visit our online shop at BarnesReview.com for more books and videos.

The Artist *Within* the Warlord

New book from Carolyn Yeager & The Barnes Review Book Club

. . . An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known

Meet the Adolf Hitler you never knew. In the pages of this extraordinary book you will do just that. Prize-winning architect Hermann Giesler was an intimate of Adolf Hitler and was acquainted with many of the principal players in Hitler's Third Reich government and in the NSDAP. As Hitler's frequent guest at his two secret military headquarters—*Wolfsschanze* and *Werwolf*—during the war years, Giesler became a trusted confidant to whom the Supreme Commander could unburden himself as the two worked together drafting city-wide building ideas for Munich and Linz. Hitler's artistic nature needed that creative outlet. It refreshed him after a day filled with making the hard decisions of a modern-day warlord. Giesler reveals to us the extent of the artist in Hitler, how it affirmed itself in his character and influenced his world view (*Weltanschauung*). Just as Giesler promised in his memoir, *Ein Anderer Hitler*, you will learn of "another Hitler" from the one you've been taught to hate. You'll come to know the authentic Hitler—Hitler the artist and humanist. Softcover, 244 pages, #796, *$25* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. From TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order or visit BarnesReview.org.

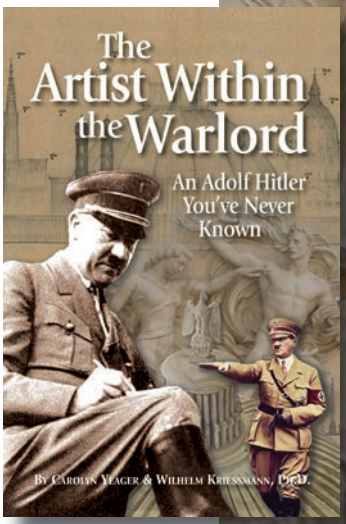

The Great Pyramid Hoax

The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

Despite millennia of fame, the origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Colonel Howard Vyse and his team.

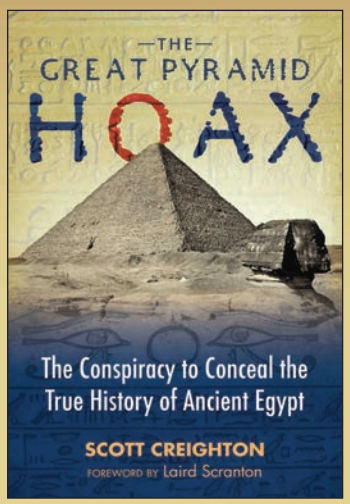

Using evidence from the time of the discovery of these "quarry marks"—including surveys, facsimile drawings and Vyse's private field notes—along with high definition photos of the actual marks, Scott Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked in his groundbreaking book *The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt*. He investigates the anomalous and contradictory orthography of the quarry marks through more than 75 photos and illustrations, showing how they radically depart from the established canon of quarry marks from this period. He explains how the orientation of the Khufu cartouche contradicts ancient Egyptian writing convention and how one of the signs is from a later period. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals Vyse's forgery instructions to his two assistants, Raven and Hill, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analyses of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837 and saw forgery taking place. Exploring Vyse's background, including his electoral fraud to become a member of the British Parliament, the author explains why Vyse was driven to perpetrate a fraud inside the Great Pyramid.

Proving Zecharia Sitchin's claim that the quarry marks were forgeries and removing the only physical evidence that dates the Great Pyramid's construction to the reign of Khufu, Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens long-standing questions about the Great Pyramid's true age, who really built it, and why.

Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Send payment using the form on page 72 inside this issue or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to order. (Outside U.S. email Sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

NEW FROM TBR

INDIAN FIGHTER

THE LIFE OF GEN. GEORGE A. CUSTER

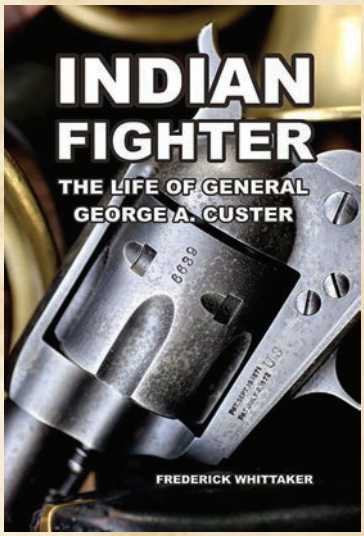

Although General Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876, this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's boldest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the American Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's best "Indian Fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg and Appomattox Court House, amongst others) in which Custer played a part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians that culminated in Custer's death at age 36.

"At the time of his death, he had the reputation among the Indians of being a great magician or 'medicine man,' which increased the awe with which they regarded him. That, and his super-human courage, which the Indians of all men were the first to respect, procured him the last honor which they could pay to his mortal remains. They dared to kill him from afar with bullets—that was merely the crooking of a finger—but something in that dead body struck even Rain-in-the-Face with a sense of awe, and the bravest Sioux of the northwest did not dare to lift his hand to strike dead Custer."

ORDERING: Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 ET or visit our book and video shop at BarnesReview.com to purchase.

Advance Renew Your TBR Subscription Today and We'll Send You a Free Copy of This Hard-Hitting Book by Peter Christian!

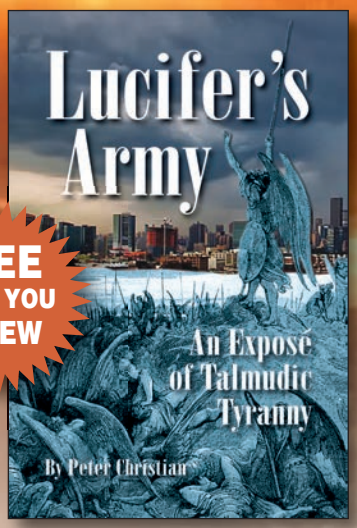

FREE WHEN YOU RENEW

Lucifer's Army

ADVANCE RENEW *your domestic U.S.A. subscription for one year at $56* and we'll send you a **FREE** copy of **this book** published by TBR as your reward.*

ABOUT *LUCIFER'S ARMY* . . .

Entitled *Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny*, this new book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. See the massive list of topics covered in this 121-page primer at right.

If you don't want to renew now, order this book (#766) today for ***$15*** minus 10% plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the form on page 72 inside and return in the envelope enclosed. Mention ***Lucifer's Army*** when ordering or renewing by phone or mail. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

*Outside the U.S. please email sales@BarnesReview.org to have a TBR representative email you a PDF of this new book as your FREE renewal gift. (Canada/Mexico: $75 for a one-year renewal. All other nations $90 per year via air mail. If you want a physical copy outside the U.S., include $24 S&H.)

The Massive List of Topics Covered in *Lucifer's Army*:

The Torah • conquest of Canaan • the Messiah • rebellious Judea • the Talmud • assimilation • the Khazar empire • the Karaites • the Kabbalah • the Rosicrucians • the Protestant Reformation, • the Alumbrados • the Society of Jesus • the Golem • Freemasonry, • the English Civil War • the Sabbateans • central banks, • the Enlightenment • Hasidism • Currency Act of 1764 • the Rothschilds • the Order of the Illuminati • the American Revolution • the French Revolution • the Bank of the United States, • Washington's Farewell Address • proofs of a conspiracy, • the Napoleonic Wars • emancipation • the War of 1812 • the Second Bank of the United States • socialism • the Opium Wars • B'nai B'rith • Communism • Knights of the Golden Circle • the War Between the States • Reuters • Alliance Israelite Universelle • plans for world wars • anti-Semitism • Ordo Templi Orientalis • Jews in America • the assassination of Czar Alexander II • Round Table Groups • the Panic of 1893 • *The New York Times* • Zionism • the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* • the Spanish-American War, • the Boer War • Sigmund Freud • the Panic of 1907 • the Young Turks • the Scofield Reference Bible • the presidential election of 1912 • the Federal Reserve Act • Jewish advisers to Woodrow Wilson • the Anti-Defamation League • World War I • the Armenian Holocaust • the media • the Balfour Declaration • the Russian revolution • the Paris Peace Conference • the Weimar Republic • organized crime • the Kahilla • the Frankfurt School, • Maurice Samuel • Josef Stalin • Edward Bernays, • Jewish Autonomous Oblast • stock market crash of 1929 • the Bank for International Settlements • the Ukrainian Holodomor • Eugene Mayer • Adolf Hitler • Franklin Delano Roosevelt • the Spanish Civil War • World War II • the Holocaust • the Bretton Woods Conference • the United Nations • the state of Israel • the Mossad • American Broadcasting Corporation • the Lavon Affair • Vatican II • the John F. Kennedy assassination • Lyndon B. Johnson • USS *Liberty* • the Jewish Defense League • the NUMEC scandal • Harold W. Rosenthal • the Church of Satan • the neoconservatives • Rabbi Menachem Schneerson, • the Noahide Laws • Sept. 11, 2001 • central banks • Lucifer • Jewish vows • the Israel lobby • Jewish influence in America • Zionist violence • Lucifer's Army, • What can be done? . . .

NEW BOOK FROM TBR DETAILS MATTOGNO'S LATEST RESEARCH

Commandant of Auschwitz:

Rudolf Höss, His Torture & His Forced Confessions

Review by Santiago Alvarez

On March 7, 1946, British officials showed up at the doorstep of Hedwig Höss's house in British-occupied northern Germany. They wanted to know where her husband Rudolf Höss was hiding, the former commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. Frau Höss claimed she didn't know. But they didn't believe her. They arrested her and threw her into prison. But she still refused to reveal her husband's hiding place. The British therefore went back to Frau Höss's home, kidnapped her five children, and threw them into prison as well. However, Frau Höss still wouldn't budge. Hence, the British started beating her oldest child, 16-year-old Klaus.

Still not getting from Frau Höss what they wanted, they had a train pull up on the tracks behind the prison, threatening Frau Höss that her son would be deported to Siberia if she didn't tell them. Only then did she finally relent.

A few hours later, at night, the British showed up at Höss's hiding place. They caught him by surprise. They beat him; they forced alcohol down his throat; they stripped him naked; they tortured him for three days, never letting him sleep even for a minute. At the end of all this, the British finally got from Höss what they wanted: a handwritten confession.

85 DEPOSITIONS GIVEN BY HÖSS

Thusly softened up, Höss started singing like a bird, following his jailers' and abusers' cues. For the next 13 months until his execution, he made a total of 85 different depositions, most of them dealing with what he claimed to have transpired at Auschwitz while he had been in charge.

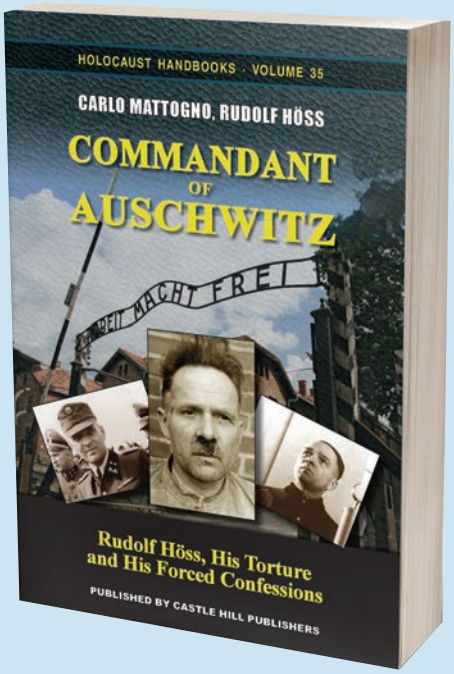

Most famous among them is Höss's essay on the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question," which he penned while in Polish custody awaiting his trial and eventual execution. In it, he put on paper how it came about that he was put in charge of exterminating as many as 3 million Jews at Auschwitz, and how he implemented this most atrocious of all mass murders ever committed.

WHAT HÖSS ADMITTED TO . . .

Together with the many other writings produced while he was incarcerated, these writings and transcriptions form the core of evidence on what is said to have happened at Auschwitz, exactly because it was written by the man who confessed to being in charge of it all. These include:

- March 14, 1946 (deposition)
- March 16, 1946 (deposition)
- March 16, 1946 (another deposition)
- April 1, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 2, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 3, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 4, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 4, 1946 (deposition)
- April 5, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 8, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 8, 1946 (another interrogation)
- April 9, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 9, 1946 (another interrogation)
- April 10-12, 1946 (deposition)
- April 11, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 15, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 15, 1946 (another interrogation)
- April 16, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 23, 1946 (interrogation)
- April 23/24, 1946 (deposition)
- April 30, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 14, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 16, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 17, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 18, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 20, 1946 (interrogation)
- May 20, 1946 (deposition)
- Sept. 28, 1946 (interrogation)
- Oct. 1, 1946 (deposition)
- Nov. 7, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 9, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 11, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 12, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov. 14, 1946 (interrogation)
- Nov.15, 1946 (interrogation)
- Jan. 5, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 6, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 8, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 9, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 11, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 29, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 30, 1947 (interrogation)
- Jan. 31, 1947 (interrogation)
- March 3, 1947 (interrogation)
- Nov. 1946 through Feb. 1947 (35 essays and memos)
- March 11 through 29, 1947 (statements, Warsaw trial)
- April 11, 1947 (life story)
- April 12, 1947 (written deposition)

But is everything Höss told his captors actually true?

While it is true that his very first confession was extracted by torture, the same cannot be said of the many depositions he made during the sub-

CONTINUED ON THE REVERSE

New Book Explores the Höss Confessions

CONTINUED FROM THE REVERSE

sequent and final 13 months of his life. Höss himself wrote that he was treated astonishingly humanely while in Polish custody, and that he truly deserved to be put to death for what was done by him and those under his command.

LAMENTABLE RESEARCH GAP

While a few books exist that lavishly quote Höss's several postwar writings, most prominently Steven Paskuly's *Death Dealer*, none of the authors or editors of the works published hitherto put in the effort of collecting *all* of Höss's post-war statements, comparing them to reveal whether his many stories are consistent or contradictory, and comparing them with the actual, proven historical record as has been established by solid documentation and material evidence.

This lamentable research gap has finally been filled by Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, the most competent and prolific Revisionist writer ever. The result forms Volume 35 of the ever-growing series *Holocaust Handbooks Series*.

CONFESSIONS DON'T MAKE SENSE

In the first 10 pages of his book, Mattogno traces the gripping story of Höss's capture and torture as summarized above, all solidly documented with what Mattogno found in the archives and in published confessions of Höss's former tormentors. In the next 160-some-odd pages, Mattogno's new book presents essential excerpts from many statements made by Höss while in prison, with a focus on what Höss claimed about the fate of the Jews at Auschwitz. The final and most important part of the book analyzes these excerpts meticulously in 145 pages. The author demonstrates that many of Höss's various statements about the "Final Solution" contradict one another and are refuted by the actual historical record.

For example, Höss starts out by claiming that he received an order from the head of the SS, Heinrich Himmler, in the summer of 1941 to exterminate the Jews. After that, he claims to have visited the Treblinka extermination camp to learn there how to do it. The two most important problems with that claim are:

1) The alleged Treblinka extermination camp was established only one year later.

2) Himmler's office diary proves that he never met with Höss in the summer of 1941.

Mainstream historians have tried to postdate that order to the summer of 1942, when Himmler actually visited Auschwitz, claiming that Höss simply made an error. However, Mattogno shows that Höss repeated this claim over and over again. In addition, the entire orthodox narrative depends on the order having been issued in the summer of 1941, as all other events of mass murder at Auschwitz are said to have unfolded from that point onward, and by the summer of 1942, the mass murder is said to have been in full swing for over half a year. Not that there is any reliable evidence for that, but that's a different matter.

Höss heads to the gallows.

Höss's stories about extermination orders issued or amended are also contradictory, plus they make no sense if compared with the actual record. Documents show that during the first half of 1942, for which Höss claims that an unconditional "kill-them-all" Himmler order was in effect, all Jews deported to Auschwitz were properly registered and admitted to the camp. There simply was no extermination going on says the forensic evidence.

KILL THEM ALL

In other depositions, Höss claimed that Jews were selected in order to pick out those who could work, implying that Himmler's "kill-them-all" order either did not exist or was ignored by Höss and replaced with "kill the weak ones only." This example shows that Höss's claims are a convoluted tangle of untruths. This is true for basically anything he says about the entire affair. Mattogno has collected 53 separate topics about which Höss makes statements that are either internally inconsistent, contradict other statements he made, or are refuted by the actual historical record (or any combination of the three).

WHY DID HE LIE?

In his conclusion, Mattogno addresses the question arising from all this: Why did Höss keep on lying so excessively, after his initial physical abuse was over? Did he want to protect his family? Was he brainwashed to the point that he believed the propaganda he was fed, around which he then spun his own yarn? Did he try to buy time to have his execution postponed by babbling endlessly to anyone about anything they were willing to listen to? Or did he suffer from "Stockholm Syndrome," meaning that he had changed sides, psychologically speaking, by finding his captors' stance attractive and worthy of his support? There is no conclusive answer to that question. All we know is that, for one reason or another, Höss both figuratively and literally lied his head off. •

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions, by Carlo Mattogno, softcover, 402 pages, bibliography, index, #802, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. (Email sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order. See www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

January/February 2018 ❖ Volume XXIV ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

The Secret Origins of WWI

By Marc Roland

4 One hundred years ago, World War I was in its final year. And for the past four years, TBR has dedicated portions of several issues to the subject and the various concerns each of the belligerent nations possessed that led them to participate in possibly the stupidest war in world history. However, in this issue, author Marc Roland takes us behind the scenes to expose the secret group of incredibly selfish and greedy bankers, financiers and moneylenders that drove these nations to bloody—and extremely profitable—war.

The Bald Knobbers: The Rise & Fall of the Ozark Regulators

By Clint Lacy

12 We've heard again and again the mainstream's twisted story of the Ku Klux Klan and its white supremacist founders, this despite the fact that tens of thousands of black Southerners participated in the group's activities. But have you heard of the Bald Knobbers, a violent band of Northern vigilantes that dispensed its own brand of justice during and after the Civil War?

The Tiananmen Massacre Myth

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

22 Perhaps the most iconic photograph to ever come out of communist China is that of the "tank man," one brave Chinese sole who stood in front of a column of tanks to save his fellow countrymen protesting in Tiananmen Square. Thousands of these protesters were slaughtered by the Red regime, we have been told. But the problem is, according to U.S. diplomats and others, no "massacre" ever occurred.

Chessmaster Bobby Fischer: A True American Hero?

By John Wear, J.D.

30 Bobby Fischer was more than a chess prodigy. He was also an outspoken critic of the domestic and foreign policies of both the United States and Israel. For this, he paid a heavy price, becoming a "man without a country."

Zep Tepi: The Mystical Time of the Great White Gods

By Patrick Chouinard

36 The "out of Africa" dogma of the academic elite has come under repeated fire over the past several years as more and more evidence is compiled indicating that man may have originated in several areas on Earth. One of these places is the Caucasus region, where legend and new archeological finds combine to tell an intriguing tale of the oldest white cultures.

Amazon Warriors: More to the Myth Than Meets the Eye?

By Philip Rife

40 In some cultures, women were forbidden to so much as touch a weapon, while in others, sagas told of bands of warrior women as tough as any males. In this issue, author Philip Rife sifts through evidence from the Mediterranean to the Amazon rain forest of South America to explain why he believes "the Amazons" were real.

Adolf Hitler vs the Mass Media: Hitler's Views on "Fake News"

By Adolf Hitler

46 Is the controlled corporate news media out for the best interests of the American people and the nation as a whole or are the owners of the mass media out to line their pockets by twisting the news to fit their financial and social agendas? What did someone like Adolf Hitler think about the news media and free speech, and how did he suggest countering "fake news"?

America's Most Enigmatic "Out-of-Place" Artifacts

By Philip Rife

52 Did man walk with dinosaurs? Some people look at footprints in geologic strata and insist we did. That is highly doubtful, but there are other enigmatic artifacts found in places where they just shouldn't be, many of them in North America. In this article, TBR takes a look at some of those famous and infamous OOPArts—out of place artifacts—that defy explanation.

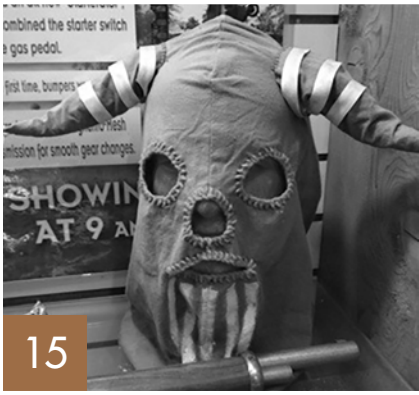

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
England wants the globe—5
BBC's biggest fake news story—25
History You May Have Missed—28
What Bobby was angry about—33
Scythian warrior women—43
The ship inside a mountain—55
Whirlwind tour of OOPArts—59
The *Empire Windrush* saga—60
Commentary: Hate crimes—62
Letters to the Editor—66

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Valerie Protopapas *Long Island, New York*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Dr. Edward DeVries *Lowell, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Long Beach, California*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. ***Please include a phone number with all correspondence!***

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 24 years.

ON THE COVER: From left to right at the bottom are pictured a young John Rushkin, a prominent philosopher who lauded "British exceptionalism," Lord Randolph Churchill, a pawn of the Rothschilds, powerful banker Lord Nathaniel Rothschild and British colonialist Cecil Rhodes. See p. 5 for more.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Another Book for Them to Burn!

As most of you are aware by now, 2017 was "the Year of the Book Burners." Hundreds if not thousands of books about contentious historical subjects were banned for sale on Amazon.com and other venues. A particular focus of these book banners was, not unexpectedly, those dealing with the WWII "holocaust" of incarcerated Jews and discussing honestly the subject of Adolf Hitler and Germany's Third Reich era. Today, there is actually discussion in the halls of the U.S. Congress about passing laws that prevent critique of any "minority" group. If any organization or person should choose to violate this proposed law—if passed—it would be deemed a crime punishable by fine and, possibly—some day not so long into the future—imprisonment, we imagine.

Well, we here at TBR don't take kindly to being censored and our First Amendment right to freedom of speech, thought and religion abrogated by the likes of the lap dogs in Congress. We'll continue to keep our eyes on the legislature to see if the professional whiners succeed in pushing their bought-and-paid-for elected lackeys to pass such a blatantly anti-American censorship bill.

In response to this appalling censorship effort, TBR thought it was time to ramp up production of just the kinds of books that irritate the thought police the most—ones containing honest history!

As such, TBR has joined efforts with historian and author Carolyn Yeager to bring you just one such book. *The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known* is a first-time-ever-in-English compilation of carefully selected chapters from the Hermann Giesler book *Ein Anderer Hitler* in which Giesler —a close personal confidant of the Fuehrer and one of his favorite architects—relates his personal, private discussions with Hitler about all kinds of subjects including art, architecture and city planning as well as Hitler's secret war plans, the traitors and spies that stabbed Germany in the back plus never-before-revealed details of the Valkyrie assassination plot. Giesler was also a Reich insider who was personally familiar with some of the biggest names in National Socialist Germany at the time, and we meet them, as well.

Truly, this is a book about Hitler like no other ever written. It reveals the artistic side of Hitler that few even know existed while, at the same time, also focusing upon little-known details of Hitler the military leader. Heavily illustrated, the book also contains dozens and dozens of period photographs, plus many important chapter appendices written by Yeager and her co-author, Wilhelm Kriessmann, a veteran of the Wehrmacht. Though Kriessmann died before publication of this book was realized, he had always hoped it would make it into print. And now it has, thanks to the efforts of Yeager.

Please take a look at an ad for this book on the inside front cover of this issue of TBR and purchase your own copy. Not only will you find the book beautifully designed, it will introduce you to a side of Adolf Hitler that has been carefully hidden by the court historians. Remember, too, that your purchase of this book—and any others from TBR—helps us remain strong enough to stand up to those who want us all silenced should we dare to express a belief on any subject at odds with the myrmidons of political correctness. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

Investigation Without The Condemnation

Revisionist history is like true science in that truth is the goal. Scientific hypotheses just are not scientific unless they are capable of disproof, and a scientist is just a pseudoscientist if he does not put his hypotheses to the test. Today science is plagued with pseudoscientific cults—Global Warmism, for instance, which somehow passes for climatology. Global Warmists fanatically attack as a heretic anyone who questions with facts their dogma of manmade climate change. So dedicated are they to this cult, prominent, allegedly scientific organizations have been caught faking their data to prove their hypothesis that human activity is solely responsible for warmer temperatures. They ignore the fact that the Earth has been steadily warming for the last 10,000 years or so—long before human industrial activity began—with almost no blips along the timeline. These cultists are enemies of the scientific method. They have their own agendas that clearly have overwhelmed their dedication to the facts and the truth.

Court historians similarly conduct witch-hunts against anyone—no matter how scholarly—who questions any aspect of the experiences of Jews in World War II German labor camps. The members of this Holocaustian cult also ignore the scientific data to protect and achieve their own financial and social agendas.

But there are other areas where pseudohistory rears its ugly head, and Revisionist historians must do battle to defend the truth and the historical method.

Take for example the riddle of the "Great Sphinx" of Egypt—the huge statue with a head like that of a pharaoh and a body generally thought to resemble that of a lion. (Some Revisionists argue it is more likely the body of a jackal, and perhaps they are right.)

The head, while huge, is disproportionately small for the statue, and some researchers believe it was carved down in later eras from the original lion or jackal head. The consensus view is that the statue was carved from a limestone outcropping around 2500 B.C. for the Pharaoh Khafre—said to be the builder of the Second Pyramid. Why the establishment holds this view is itself a mystery, as there is not a single credible inscription connecting the sphinx with Khafre, or the Great Pyramind with Khufu, for that matter. The evidence for this Khafre hypothesis is flimsy and circumstantial—mainly just the fact that the sphinx is located in the funerary complex surrounding the Second Pyramid, which is also attributed to Khafre. The complex includes a causeway, the Sphinx Temple and the Valley Temple, all of which seem to display the same architectural style.

A diorite statue of a pharaoh was discovered buried upside-down along with other debris in the Valley Temple. This is claimed to depict Khafre and thus to be evidence connecting the sphinx with that pharaoh.

Forensic scientist Frank Domingo of the New York City Police Department, using detailed measurements and computer imaging, concluded that the face on the sphinx does not match the face on the diorite statue said to represent Khafre. And then there is Frenchman Vassil Dobrev who presents "heretical" evidence the sphinx was built by the forgotten Pharaoh Djedefre.

Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval proposed an amazing correlation of the three major pyramids at Giza with the stars forming the belt of Orion. Their hypothesis would date the sphinx and the pyramids to 10,500 B.C. Robert M. Schoch and Colin Reader noticed the main weathering on the enclosure walls of the sphinx is by water—rainfall or rainfall runoff that must have occurred in extremely ancient times, as there hasn't been much rain at Giza for many millennia.

Since the Sphinx dogma is so shaky, Revisionists feel it is only right to consider alternative hypotheses that have been put forward by "heretics." We at TBR feel all "heretics" deserve fair consideration. That is all they can ask. If they have facts to present, let them present them, but do not condemn them before you have examined and investigated their findings.

The point is, honest Revisionists go wherever the evidence leads. That is true historical Revisionism. It's what we do. But asking us to believe in an historical event while at the same time denying us the right to investigate it using data from "banned" sources is anathema to the Revisionist spirit and common sense.

We are always ready to completely change our views if that is what it takes to fit the facts. However, we will not commit the trangression of condemning without investigating. The enemies of truth, sad to say, would rather spend their time trying to run magazines like TBR out of business. The truth is what we are looking for. We owe it to ourselves and to you. This is a mission too few of our mainstream colleagues embrace. ✦

—John Tiffany, Editor

The Secret Origins of World War I

The Covert Group that Deliberately Engineered the 1914-1918 Bloodbath

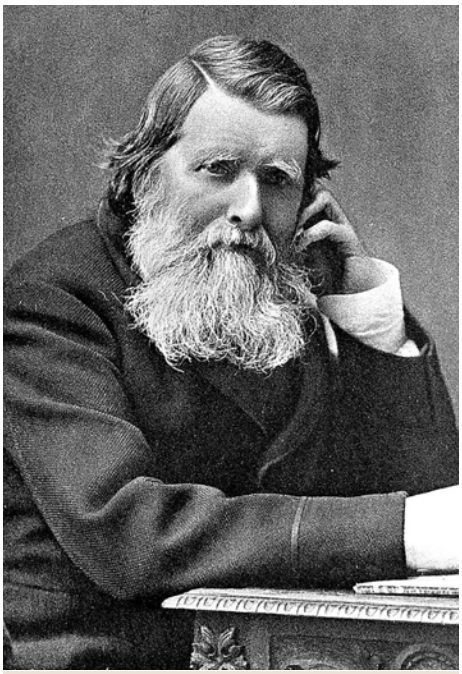

John Ruskin (1819-1900), c. 1882. Ruskin was a brilliant and complex man. A self-described "violent Tory of the old school," he was an anti-capitalist British imperialist.

By Marc Roland

Few books deserve more attention than a brief review, but this one is an exception. *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War* stands among the most explosively important revelations of our time,[1] and not only because it identifies the men responsible for butchering more than 18 million human beings, 100 years ago. A more relevant exposé presented by authors Gerry Docherty and Jim Macgregor is their uncovering the roots of a covert group that deliberately engineered the 1914-1918 war as an initial step toward global domination in our time:

> After a century of propaganda, lies and brainwashing about the First World War, cognitive dissonance renders us too uncomfortable to bear the truth that it was a small, socially advantaged group of self-styled English race patriots, backed by powerful industrialists and financiers in Britain and the United States, who caused the first world war. … A secret society of rich and powerful men was established in London in 1891 with the long-term aim of taking control of the entire world.

The authors base this historical accusation on 69 pages of source materials that substantiate each one of *Hidden History*'s assertions and claims. Fortunately, their monumental research is delivered in a free-flowing, narrative style, gathering momentum with every successive page, carrying even (especially) well-informed readers along at an increasingly breathless pace from one astounding, previously concealed disclosure to the next.

In so doing, our understanding of the past is fundamentally altered and magnified, yet within the parameters of what we have long known

or suspected to be true.

Our first surprise is John Ruskin, England's most influential thinker during the late 19th century, when his numerous, famous lectures elevated the intercontinental triumph of British imperialism to sacred mission status. With convincing eloquence, Ruskin idealized the empire, "which he believed should be spread to the masses across the English-speaking world. … He advocated that the control of the state should be restricted to a small, ruling class. Social order was to be built upon the authority of superiors, imposing upon inferiors an absolute, unquestioning obedience. He was repelled by … the leveling of distinctions between class and class, man and man, and the disintegration of the 'rightful' authority of the ruling class," which alone deserved to govern all humanity.

Ruskin's dramatic vision of an outside world colonized by big-business empire-builders fired the imagination of an entire generation with the glorious prospect of global expansionism. Among his devout followers was another famous Englishman—the Bill Gates or Jeff Bezos of his day—who would eventually acquire enough southern African territory to be named after him: Rhodesia.[2]

Affirmed Cecil Rhodes:

> If there be a God, I think that what He would like me to do is paint as much of the map of Africa British red as possible. … To and for the establishment, promotion and development of a secret society, the true aim and object whereof shall be for the extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom, and of colonization by British subjects of all lands where the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labor and enterprise, and especially the occupation by British settlers of the entire continent of

England Hungers for the Entire Globe

Although British imperialists regarded themselves as the aristocratic elite of a New World Order, their victims saw these self-styled overlords quite differently, as illustrated by this Italian cartoon of the 1940s in which John Bull is shown as a snaggle-toothed, gluttonous bully who has swallowed the entire Earth while straddling a mound of corpses. As Londoners suffered through generations of squalid social conditions, the capital's indifferent globalists pursued personally profitable agendas, prefiguring the transnational power freaks who today rule over Western Civilization. Imperialism appears to have always been a particularly English character flaw. Even in the early 21st century, the "dominions" still chafe under London's sway. And as long ago as the composition of William Shakespeare's *Henry V,* in 1600, the bard denigrated Scots and Cymry, whose separate independence movements continue to resist John Bull, more than four centuries later. But Ole Blighty itself eventually succumbed to the same, dark forces with which it conspired. In an earlier Shakespeare play, the renowned dramatist had one of his characters, John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, utter prophetically, "That England that was wont to conquer others / Hath made a shameful conquest of itself." (*Richard II*, 2.1.65-66)

The Rothschilds' Waddesdon Manor, in whose halls were devised many history-changing strategies.

> Africa, the Holy Land, the valley of the Euphrates, the Islands of Cyprus and Candia, the whole of South America, the islands of the Pacific not heretofore possessed by Great Britain, the whole of the Malay archipelago, the seaboard of China and Japan, the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British empire, the inauguration of a system of colonial representation in the Imperial Parliament which may tend to weld together the disjointed members of the empire, and, finally, the foundation of so great a power as to render wars impossible, and promote the best interests of humanity.

"Remember that you are an Englishman," he told his fellow conspirators, "and have consequently won first prize in the lottery of life. I contend that we are the first race in the world, and that the more of the world we inhabit, the better it is for the human race."

But Rhodes needed huge finance capital to fund his megalomania, and for that he approached international merchant banker Lord Nathaniel Rothschild, "by far the richest man in the world," according to Docherty and Macgregor. "The Rothschild dynasty epitomized the 'money power' to a degree with which no other could compare. … The Rothschild dynasty was all-powerful in British and world banking. … The Rothschilds were preeminent in this field. They manipulated politicians, befriended kings, emperors and influential aristocrats. … Biographers of the House of Rothschild record that men of influence and statesmen in almost every country of the world were in their pay. Before long, most of the princes and kings of Europe fell within their influence. This international dynasty was all but untouchable.

"The Rothschilds had amassed such wealth that nothing or no one remained out with the purchasing power of their coin. Through it, they offered a facility for men to pursue great political ambition and profit. Controlling politics from behind the curtain, they avoided being held publicly responsible if or when things went wrong. They influenced appointments to high office and had almost daily communication with the great decision makers"—often at the Rothschilds's palatial homes, like Waddesdon Manor or Mentmore Towers. "It was in such exclusive, absolutely private environments that Rhodes's Secret Elite discussed their plans and ambitions for the future of the world.

"The Rothschilds frequently bankrolled pliant politicians," including the secretary of state for India, Randolph Churchill. "Esher [Reginald Baliol Brett, 2nd viscount Esher] noted sarcastically that Churchill and Rothschild seemed to conduct the business of the empire together, and Churchill's 'excessive intimacy' with the Rothschilds caused bitter comment, but no one took them to task.[3] On his death from syphilis, it tran-

NATHANIEL ROTHSCHILD

CECIL RHODES

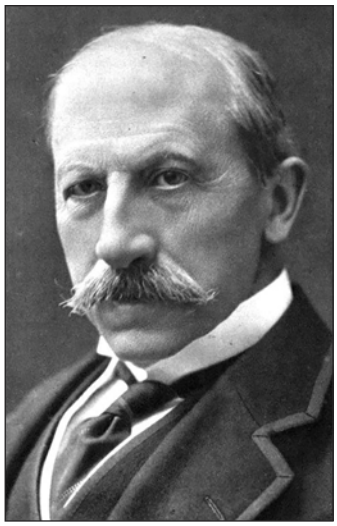

ALFRED MILNER

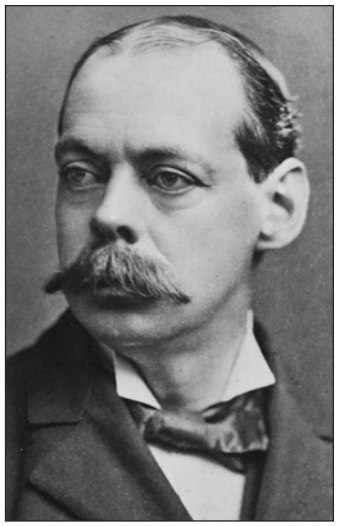

RANDOLPH CHURCHILL

Powerful men conspiring to turn the world into one massive British colony with Rothschild money behind the effort.

spired that Randolph owed an astonishing £66,902 to Rothschild, a vast debt that equates to a current value of around £5.5 million [$7,300,000]." Randolph's son inherited this life-enslaving debt, which not only explains young Winston's induction into the Secret Elite, but his subsequent career in the 1930s and 1940s against Adolf Hitler, the Rothschilds's greatest enemy.

Rhodes himself was entirely beholden to the House of Rothschild for making his South African companies possible. He "accrued a great fortune in gold and diamonds in South Africa," write Docherty and Macgregor, "thanks to the massive investment made by the Rothschild family." Lord Nathaniel saw beyond Rhodes's imperialist ambitions to the potential fulfillment of Old Testament prophesies about *Eretz Israel*—publicly, the traditional name for a Jewish homeland occupying the southern Levant, but understood among the Jews themselves as a code-word for global Zionist preeminence. A world governed by the British empire, itself indebted to and dominated by the House of Rothschild, might serve the realization of that age-old dream.

Rhodes began in February 1891 by carefully recruiting similarly influential, like-minded imperialists from John Ruskin's audiences, expanding their tiny ring of privileged initiates into wider concentric circles throughout the monarchy, government, press and military. "Their ultimate goal," write Docherty and Macgregor, "was to bring all habitable portions of the world under their influence and control. The individuals involved harbored a common fear, a deep and bitter fear, that unless something radical was done, their wealth, power and influence would be eroded and overtaken by foreigners, foreign interests, foreign business, foreign customs and foreign laws. … To their minds, the choice was stark. Either take drastic steps to protect and further develop the British empire, or accept that countries like Germany would reduce them to bit players on the world stage.

"The members of this Secret Elite were only too aware that Germany was rapidly beginning to overtake Britain in all areas of technology, science, industry and commerce. … And they professed that what they intended was for the good of mankind, for civilization. A civilization they would control, approve, manage and make profitable. For that, they were prepared to do what was necessary. … They would take over the world for its own good. Save the world from itself.

"The secret society specifically infiltrated the two, great organs of imperial government: the Foreign Office and the Colonial Office, and established their control over civil servants who dominated these domains. In addition, they took control of the departments and committees that would enable their ambitions: the War Office, the Committee of Imperial Defense and the highest echelons of the armed services."

As Rhodes's covert rich man's club grew steadily in influence and the number of its operatives, perfect invisibility was no longer possible, until his intentions became an open secret, even to astute foreign observers.

Wrote Mark Twain:

> I know quite well that whether Mr. Rhodes is the lofty and worshipful patriot and statesman that multitudes believe him to be, or Satan come again, as the rest of the world account him, he is still the most imposing figure in the British empire outside of England. He wants the Earth and wants it for his own, and that the belief that he will get it and let his friends in on the ground floor is the secret that rivets so many eyes upon him and keeps him in the zenith, where the view is unobstructed.[4]

The burgeoning suspicions that troubled Twain and others were laughed off by Rhodes-controlled

newspapers (especially *The Times*) as so much fantasy. Docherty and Macgregor show, however, that the mountain of irrefutable evidence for the existence and decisive power of Rhodes's cabal "is conspiracy fact, not theory." Still, he and his Secret Elite stumbled badly over their first move, and came close to destroying, not Germany, but themselves.

Even with Rothschild backing, Rhodes knew that bringing the entire world under British sway demanded almost limitless funding. It appeared unexpectedly in 1886, when massive gold deposits were discovered throughout the Transvaal region of South Africa occupied by the Boers, "farmer" descendants of Dutch-speaking settlers during the previous century. A concerted campaign by newspapers Rhodes owned defamed the Boers as oppressors of "native" tribes and Transvaal's English minority, while his *agents provocateurs*—many of them Christian missionaries—stirred local revolt. [See TBR March/April 2017.]

"The military commander of his British South Africa Company simultaneously launched an armed raid from across the border to support the uprising … with the support of the British government. … The British-Boer conflict was all about the Transvaal's gold. The Secret Elite wanted it and decided to take it by force. . . . Months before it was due to take place, Rhodes disclosed his intentions to a close friend and member of the Secret Elite, Flora Shaw, the South African correspondent of *The Times*," which was then calling for "liberation of the continent from Boer atrocities."

But Rhodes's artificial insurrection fizzled, as his raiders were quickly surrounded and captured. British prestige fell, much to the unconcealed amusement of Americans and continental Europeans, even Scottish and, more dangerously, Irish observers, who perceived English weakness in Rhodes's failed enterprise and, consequently, a glimmer of hope for future successful revolt. "The entire venture was a fiasco. Rhodes was forced to resign as Cape Colony prime minister and ordered to London to appear before a parliamentary select committee. He became the focus of an international scandal that could have fatally damaged the Secret Elite." Because he threatened to publicize classified documentation proving government complicity against the Boers, however, Rhodes was not prosecuted, though forced from the conspiracy he had himself founded and led.

Gerry Docherty was born in 1948. He graduated from Edinburgh University in 1971 and became a teacher. He taught economics and modern studies, developed a keen interest in the theater and has written a number of plays with historical themes. Inspired by the work of Jim Macgregor on World War I, he began a journey to discover the truth amongst the lies and deceptions that the official records contain about that war. Together, he and Macgregor wrote *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War*, a book still in production for its second edition.

His place was taken by Alfred Milner, who headed the largest department in the British government, the Board of Inland Revenue. From this strategic position, he was able to convince King Edward VII that a more serious military presence was necessary for maintaining stability in South Africa. In his arguments aimed at persuading the king, Milner was psychologically aided by renewed press agitation against the Boers, now depicted as evil racists shamelessly victimizing the innocent Transvaal natives. While preservation as a very small white minority was fundamental to Boer thought, Boer relations with the indigenous Matabeles were traditionally cordial and neither exploitative nor violent. Nonetheless, Milner urged Edward that "race-oligarchy has got to go, and I see no sign of it removing itself."

"By October 1899," Docherty and Macgregor write, "large numbers of British troops were sent to the Transvaal border in what was a calculated provocation." Boer President Paul Kruger "demanded their withdrawal, but Milner's response was to deliberately increase the tension by sending yet more troops." Before they could arrive, Boer soldiers advanced into Cape Colony on the 12th to attack an armored train carrying supplies for Mafeking. "Kruger, in exasperation, had made the first move before the British could bring even more troops into South Africa and was forever held to be the aggressor. In truth, he had been out-maneuvered." Milner boasted, "I precipitated the crisis, which was inevitable, before it became too late. It is not very agreeable, and, in many eyes, not a very creditable piece of business to have been largely instrumental in bringing about a big war."

He and his fellow countrymen regarded its victorious conclusion as hardly more than a formality, with the boys home from their swift triumph in time for Christmas. But, as Docherty and Macgregor point out, "British confidence ran well ahead of reality." Milner's war for Boer gold went on for more than two and one half years, at a cost of 22,000 English dead, plus another 23,000 wounded. Their suffering was as much due to

Royal Army inadequacy as it was to fighting skills of the drastically under-supplied, vastly outnumbered Boers, who lost the war chiefly because they had been betrayed by their own state attorney, Jan Smuts, "Cecil Rhodes's close friend, trusted confidant and personal agent."

Prolonged, costly conquest of the Transvaal resulted in large measure from England's deplorable military condition, which was exposed just as Germany, in painfully sharp contrast, was making terrific progress in the modernization and efficiency of her armed forces. These were aimed, however, not at Britain, but France, where too many Paris politicians still sought revenge for their country's defeat following 1870's Franco-Prussian War. In any event, the Boer War proved that England was in no shape to take on a resurgent Germany, nor ever would be … by herself. Milner and his fellow schemers therefore resolved to spend the next 12 years totally revamping the Royal Army. For that, arms and munitions factories needed to be renovated or newly built.

Hidden History's authors tell us:

> The Rothschilds had always understood the enormous profits generated by these industries. Financing wars had been their preserve for nearly a century. Bankers, industrialists and other members of the Secret Elite, the same men who were planning the destruction of Germany, stood to make massive profits from it. War, any war, was a means of garnering wealth. Secret Elite bankers had provided Japan with high-interest-yielding loans to build a modern navy with which to attack Russia. The greater part of that victorious Japanese navy was constructed by the British yards from which the Secret Elite made even more profits. Of course, the Japanese people were left to foot the bill. … Insider knowledge always played a key role in the pursuit of profit, and what this generation of bankers who were closely linked to the Rothschilds knew was that war was not far off.

1896: Queen Victoria's Peace Strategy

Left to right—in the back are Nicholas II, czar of Russia, and Albert Edward, the Prince of Wales (the future king) of Britain, celebrating a holiday at Balmoral Castle. Seated are Nicholas's wife Czarina Alexandra and their firstborn, Princess Olga, and Queen Victoria gazing at the baby. It is strange to think how this group of people went from a warm family to feuding relatives. Victoria and Nicholas were related through ancestry, but through marriage Victoria was Nicholas's grandmother; she was the grandmother of his wife. She was also the grandmother of George V of England and Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany. George and Nicholas were cousins through their mothers, who were sisters. Royal families have always had a habit of intermarrying, but it has not stopped their nations from fighting. Victoria had a plan to marry as many of her descendants as possible into the reigning families of Europe, resulting in her progeny sitting on 10 thrones. She fancied that in this way surely peace would prevail, blood being thicker than water. But little more than a dozen years after her 1901 funeral, cousin was pitted against cousin in a hideous fratricidal worldwide bloodbath—now known as World War I—fueled by the Rothschilds.

Even more important to Milner, et al. was using wealth and influence to infiltrate foreign governments for the express purpose of deflecting their respective nations from much-needed domestic reforms into concerted, armed aggression against Germany. Docherty and Macgregor explain how "the Secret Elite realized that they would need to take complete control of the French government." This they achieved by displacing the peace-making prime minister, because he declared, "our true policy is an alliance with Germany." Joseph Caillaux was a victim of Rothschild money that suborned Paris newspaper publishers and editors to a relentless hate campaign against him, while underwriting Raymond Poincaré, a rabid revanchist, who "knew that he was funded and supported by outside agencies to turn France against Germany. … Poincaré's election had been secured through bribery, corruption and a huge investment in influencing public opinion through the press."

Among his first acts in that direction were secret agreements he personally concluded with Britain for joint Anglo-French naval cooperation against the German fleet. "The ordinary member of Parliament had no inkling of these decisions. … Thus, without the permission or approval of the Cabinet or Parliament, Britain and France entered into active naval coordination in preparation for war at sea. They were committed to a focused mutual responsibility." Eventually, English government officials got wind of these illegal dealings. "Angry Cabinet members passed two unanimous resolutions that banned commitments to any foreign powers without their express approval." Undeterred, operational exercises and joint planning between the Royal Navy and *Marine Nationale* continued unabated. Poincaré had "put reconciliation with Germany to the sword, prepared his nation for war, and declared unswerving loyalty to Britain and Russia."

Two years before World War I even began, and again in 1914, a month prior to its outbreak, he secretly pledged unconditional French military aid to Russia. "The blank check for world war, signed first by Poincaré in 1912," wrote the contemporaneous biographer, Friedrich Stieve, "was now signed again."[5] Docherty and Macgregor agree: "While historians have focused on the mythical notion of Germany's blank check to Austria given at Potsdam, the real check for war—which would be endorsed by Britain—was that which Poincaré signed in St. Petersburg." But czarist Russia had been seduced long before she signed her own death warrant with France.

"After the Russian fleet had been destroyed at Tsushima [an island in the Korea Strait, by Japanese forces in May 1905], Russia was provided [by the Rothschilds] with high-interest-bearing loans of £190,000,000 [worth today $6.707 billion] to rebuild her navy. Much of the construction work went to factories and shipyards owned by the Secret Elite, and the cycle repeated itself, with the Russian people left to pay the price."

While the English were busy rebuilding Russia's navy, they broadly, if insincerely, hinted at opening the Dardanelles to the czar, in return for his alliance against Germany. Virtually every Moscow government official jumped at the perceived chance of access to the Mediterranean Sea, but Nicholas II rejected the suggestion as a potentially dangerous entanglement in foreign agendas. Tragically, he caved in under the next nine years of constant pressure exerted by his government and military officials, and, with deep reluctance, endorsed the order for mobilization.

As soon as Wilhelm II learned of it, he did not mobilize his armies in kind, but sent an urgent telegram to the czar on July 30, 1914, imploring him to reconsider. The Kaiser's "appeal to reason struck a chord. Deep in those early morning hours, his mind uncluttered by the baying of warmongers, Nicholas made a bold decision to stop the madness. He telegraphed the Kaiser that he would send his personal emissary, Gen. Tatishchev, to Berlin with explanations and instructions that would broker a peace. Tatishchev was the czar's own representative at the emperor's court, and, as such, was outside the control or influence of politicians or the military. Czar Nicholas's message held great promise, but Tatishchev never made it to Berlin.

"Unbeknown to the czar, Sazonov [Sergei Sazonov, Russian foreign minister and Secret Elite member] had him arrested and detained that night just as he was about to enter his compartment on the St. Petersburg-Berlin train. It was an act of treason. Sazonov secretly defied the czar's express command and thwarted the highest level of personal diplomacy between the two heads of state. By hauling Tatishchev off the train, he removed what would have become an awkward complication: one that would have stopped the war.

"Sazonov instructed Gen. Janushkevitch [Nikolai Janushkevitch, army chief of staff] to issue the order [for mobilization], then 'smash his telephone' and keep out of sight for the rest of the day in order to frustrate any further attempt by the czar to countermand the mobilization. … Russia had mobilized first. Russia had caused the war."

When North Somerset Liberal MP Joseph King learned of Russian mobilization, he stated "that because of all the internal uprisings, localized and national strikes and threats of civil war, Russia had mobilized her army and thrown the whole of Europe into war for its own sake. They had no great political or patriotic motive other than to preserve the privilege of the ruling classes." He might have just as well described England's ruling classes. How they thereafter sucked Belgium and Britain into the Secret Elite's stage-managed war is similarly documented in *Hidden History*.

Docherty and Macgregor conclude that determination by the "London-

based Secret Elite to destroy Germany and take control of the world was ultimately responsible for the deaths of millions of honorable young men, who were betrayed and sacrificed in a mindless, bloody slaughter to further a dishonorable cause. Today, tens of thousands of war memorials in villages, towns and cities across the world bear witness to the great lie, the betrayal, that they died for 'the greater glory of God, and that we might be free.' It is a lie that binds them to a myth. They are remembered in empty roll-calls erected to conceal the war's true purpose. What they deserve is the truth, and we must not fail them in that duty." ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Unless otherwise noted, all quotes are from Docherty, Gerry and Macgregor, Jim, *Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War*, Edinburgh: Mainstream Publishing Co. Ltd., 2013.

2 Frank, Robert,"Jeff Bezos is now the richest man in the world with $90 billion," Oct. 27, 2017, CNBC.com.

3 One of the Secret Elite's earliest founders and an active adherent of its innermost circle, Lord Esher (1852-1930) was a Liberal member of Parliament, "although his greatest influence over military and foreign affairs was as a courtier, member of public committees, and behind-the-scenes 'fixer,' or, rather, *éminence grise* … and continued to act to influence both king and Parliament. … By the end of 1903, Esher was meeting or corresponding with King Edward VII every day. … Broderick's [St. John Broderick, secretary of state for war] scope for operation was paralyzed by Esher's circumvention. … His scheming encouraged by the king, Esher's role was for 67 years a secret, by a memorandum behind the scenes, unaccountable to Parliament … he was accused of being an arch-insider, undemocratic and interfering. . . . He was secretive and patriotic." ("Reginald Brett, 2nd Viscount Esher," found at Wikipedia.com.)

4 Twain, Mark, *Following the Equator: A Journey Around the World*, NY: Dover Publications; reprint edition, 1989.

5 Stieve, Friedrich, *Isvolsky and the World War*, NY: Alfred A. Knopf, 1926.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers. Roland has written dozens of articles for TBR.

Le Petit Journal

ADMINISTRATION 61, RUE LAFAYETTE, 61 — Les manuscrits ne sont pas rendus

5 CENT. SUPPLÉMENT ILLUSTRÉ 5 CENT.

25me Année — Numéro 1.219

DIMANCHE 29 MARS 1914

ABONNEMENTS

Tragique épilogue d'une querelle politique

Mme CAILLAUX, FEMME DU MINISTRE DES FINANCES, TUE A COUPS DE REVOLVER M. GASTON CALMETTE DIRECTEUR DU " FIGARO "

Newspaper Editor Gets What's Coming?

The cover of *Le Petit Journal*, depicting the murder of Gaston Calmette by Henriette Caillaux. Calmette became the editor of *Le Figaro* in 1894 and in 1914 launched a crusade against Joseph Caillaux, French minister of finance, known for his peace-loving stance toward Germany. Caillaux also introduced progressive taxation. Henriette, Caillaux's second wife, was fearful the *Figaro* would publicize a letter showing Caillaux was having a relationship with her while still married to his first wife. Wearing a fur coat and fur muff, she concealed a pistol in the muff, and when Calmette agreeably saw her in his office she fired six shots and hit him four times. Amazingly she made no attempt to evade arrest but insisted on being driven to police headquarters in her own chauffeured car, and the police agreed to this. Also amazingly she was acquitted later that year in a spectacular trial.

The Bald Knobbers

The Rise & Fall of the Ozark Regulators & Their Little-Known Reign of Terror

By Clint Lacy

Nestled in the Ozark Mountains in southwest Missouri, Taney County is best known for the city of Branson, which offers live music and shows, restaurants and amusement parks. The county is also a sportsman's paradise. Table Rock, Taneycomo and Bull Shoals lakes all lie within its borders. It is a vacation destination for families across America, but there was a time in which it was a violent wilderness.

The county was formed on Jan. 4, 1837 and named for Roger Brooke Taney. Taney was the fifth chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court and best known for presiding over and delivering the majority opinion in the *Dred Scott* case, which held that "a Negro, whose ancestors were imported into [the U.S.], and sold as slaves," whether enslaved or free, could not be a citizen and therefore had no standing to sue in federal court [*Dred Scott v. Sandford*, 1857, 19 Howard 393, 15 L.Ed. 69).

The White River Valley area was settled by Southerners (mainly from Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia). According to an article written in an issue of the *White River Historical Quarterly*:

> Regardless of their Southern sympathies the people of the upper White River valley were loyal Americans and held deep respect for the union. They no doubt felt like Alexander Gamble when he said, "Our sympathies are with the South but our interests are with the union.[1]

The attitudes changed, however, when President Abraham Lincoln called for Missouri to provide her share of 75,000 troops requested of the states to put down the "rebellion." Again quoting the *White River Valley Historical Quarterly*:

> While the people of Missouri and Arkansas were trying to remain neutral the president issued a call for 75,000 troops to suppress the rebellion. Each state was asked for a quota of men. This action was most painful for the people of the White River region and their respective states. For as much as they hated to break ties with the union they could not bring themselves to fight against their neighbors and kinsmen east of the Mississippi River.[2]

The war took a terrible toll on the population throughout the state of Missouri, and the White River Valley was no different. Before the war Taney County had a population of 3,500 that dwindled down to less than 1,000 inhabitants afterward.

Sean McLachlan, author of the book *Outlaw Tales of Missouri*, writes:

> Peace didn't come quickly to the Ozarks. When Confederate veterans returned home, many found their land occupied by Union men, confiscated for failure to pay taxes during the war. They couldn't even vote thanks to a new state constitution that disenfranchised anyone who had supported the rebellion.
>
> The local government became dominated by Union men, many of them newcomers who arrived to snap up cheap land. While some ex-Confederates did manage to get farms again, they had become an underclass. Some turned to lawlessness, usually targeting the wealthier Unionists.
>
> The violence came to a head in the 1880s when a Union veteran named Nat Kinney formed the Bald Knobbers, a vigilante group named after their practice of meeting on

RISE OF THE BALD KNOBBERS: Border counties sandwiched between the Confederacy and the Union suffered terribly during Abraham Lincoln's War and its aftermath. Taney County, Missouri, for example, in all the years prior to Lincoln's War, had only three murders, but from 1865 to 1885 there were some 30-40. Not one killer was convicted. Shown here is a group of actors dressed as Bald Knobbers—not Klansmen but Northern sympathizers—readying themselves for a scene in the 1919 film *The Shepherd of the Hills*.

> bald knobs, treeless hills where they could spot anyone coming to spy on their meetings. The Bald Knobbers soon took to terrorizing the lawless element at night, wearing masks and whipping people. They soon graduated to lynching. In defense, the former rebels formed the Anti-Bald Knobbers.[3]

An article found on the Legends of America website describes Nathaniel Kinney as being six foot, six inches tall, weighing 300 pounds and fearing no man.[4]

An article about the Bald Knobbers which appeared in *Ozark Watch* magazine quotes Kinney as stating:

> "So far as I could learn, the history of Taney County has been one with a record of lawlessness and disregard of social [proprieties]. When I came here some four years ago [1883] it was common for men to live with women to whom they have never been married. Why, one old Mormon-like member kept six women! Then the county was $42,000 in debt, and not even a plank to show for it. The money had simply been stolen. That wasn't all. Over 30 men had been shot to death in the county since the Civil War, and not one of the murderers had been punished by the local authorities."[5]

The April 14, 1887 issue of the *Dallas Daily Herald* described how the organization began to branch out and gain more territory:

> The organization soon spread from Taney County into Douglas and this county [Christian County]. It spread like all movements in a course with the waterways of the country. It came up Bull and Swan creeks, and the farther up it came the worse it got, until here in this county the people were absolutely terrorized and afraid, as the saying is, "to say their souls were their own."[6]

The organization was shrouded in secrecy, and once a man committed to membership in the group, he did so knowing he would be a member for life. The induction ceremony emphasized the seriousness of commitment and was described in detail by the *Daily Herald*:

> Bald Knobbers are bound by an oath not to reveal anything connected with the organization, to obey the captain or leader in anything he may direct. The oath is taken in some lonely spot in the woods, on the top of some stoop knot or in an old cave at midnight. He stands in the middle of a circle of Bald Knobbers, and with their masks on and guns in their hands. Over his head the limb of a tree stretches and on that limb a rope hangs down. A loop is made at one

A sketch of Bald Knobber riders displayed in the Route 66 Museum and Research Center, Lebanon, Missouri.

end, and the others pull at the other end until the rope almost strangles him. Then standing on his tip-toe with his right hand held up straight and with his left hand over his heart and with a cocked shotgun at his breast, he swears never to divulge and always keep the secrets of the order, to always obey the orders of the order at any and all times, in any and all things, failing in which he hopes he may be killed dead by the most horrible methods, and then the circle of masked men repeat the words, "dead, dead, dead," and he is given the hand of fellowship.[7]

The Dec. 23, 1888 *Sun* newspaper (New York City) had a full page devoted to the Bald Knobbers, which included the actual oath new members had to take upon entering the vigilante organization. It reads:

> Do you, in the presence of God and these witnesses, solemnly swear that you will never reveal any of the secrets of this order, nor communicate any part of it to any person or persons in the known world, unless you are satisfied by a strict test or in some legal way, that they are lawfully entitled to receive them: that you will conform and abide by these rules and regulations of this order, and obey all orders of your superior officers or any brother officer under whose jurisdiction you may be at the time attached, nor will you propose for membership or sanction the admission of any one whom you have reason to believe is not worthy of being a [member] nor will you oppose the admission of any one solely on a personal matter. You shall report all theft that is made known to you, and not leave any unreported on account of his being a blood relation of yours: nor will you willfully report any one through personal enmity. You shall recognize and answer all signs made by lawful brothers, and render them such assistance as they may be in need of, so far as you are able or the interest of your family will permit: nor will you willfully wrong or defraud a brother, or permit it if in your power to prevent it. Should you willfully and knowingly violate this oath in any way, you subject yourself to the jurisdiction of twelve members of this order, even if that decision should be to hang you by the neck until you are dead, dead, dead. So help me God.[8]

Shortly after the organization of the Taney County Bald Knobbers, one of the members owned a store and refused to extend credit to customer Frank Taylor. Taylor returned with a friend and shot up the store, injuring the storekeeper and his wife.

The Taylor brothers surrendered to the local sheriff, confident they would be released after a brief jail stay. But that night, a Bald Knobber posse rode their horses into Forsyth, broke into the jail, and took the Taylors. The next day, the brothers were found dead, hanged from an oak tree outside of town.[9]

I.J. Haworth had a slightly different version of the story. According to Haworth:

> A couple of boys lived on what they called Taney City Ridge by the name of Frank and Tuber Taylor. These boys owed a man, by the name of John T. Dickison, who ran a store and post office at Taney City Ridge. These boys went into the store one day and made arrangements to pay the bill. Afterward they got drunk and went back a night or two later, caused a row and shot both him and his wife, then hid out. The Bald-Nobbers [sic] were on their trail, hunted days and days for them and while the Taylor boys knew they were being pursued, sent the Bald-Nobbers word that if they would agree to give them a fair trial they would come in and surrender, which they did. The second night after they surrendered, they were both hanged.[10]

According to Haworth, the Bald Knobbers, not being satisfied with executing Frank and Tuber Taylor, turned their attention to their younger brother Bill. Bill Taylor and his friend Mac Dimmit were making a trip in Dimmit's horse and buggy. During the trip Bill bought the horse and buggy from Mac, at which time Mac Dimmit started his trip back to Marionville, Missouri on foot. Mac Dimmit never made it back. Somewhere on his return trip home, Dimmit was dragged onto a hillside and murdered. The Bald Knobbers blamed Bill Taylor for the murder. He was arrested and held in chains at the Forsyth jail for six months while awaiting trial.

During the trial Bill Taylor was able to prove through an affidavit given by two witnesses that he did not murder Dimmit and was acquitted. Taylor's mother gave lawyer I.J. Brown her farm as payment for his services. Brown then gave Bill Taylor another piece of legal advice and that was to leave Taney County and never return if he wanted to live.

Taney County Bald Knobber leader Nat Kinney has been described as a good man by some (most likely fellow Unionists) but I.J. Haworth paints a far different story of him. Haworth stated:

> About 55 years ago, a meeting was going on at Oak Grove Schoolhouse. Andrew Cogburn, a young fellow who was also against the Bald-Nobbers and as outspoken as I was at the meeting. Sam Snapp, who lived near the schoolhouse, was also there; in fact, Cogburn and Snapp came together. They were tying their horses down a ways from the schoolhouse when Cap Kinney came down and asked Cogburn if his name was Andrew Cogburn. He said, "Yes." Kinney said, "Well I have a warrant for you; put up your hands." Snapp said Cogburn had his hands above his head but Kinney let go and killed him. This caused a commotion in the church, and people came running down to the scene. Cogburn's sister came down and found it was her brother who was shot and had a spell. One of the Bald-Nob women said to Cogburn's sister, "Why don't you have a fit?" Sam Snapp got scared and left since he was the only living witness to the shooting of Cogburn.[11]

Kinney's reign, however, would not last long. Again quoting Haworth:

> Bill Miles, his brother, and Kinney made friends. This, however, was a little scheme so Bill could get at Kinney anytime he wanted to let him have it.
>
> Monday morning Cap was at the store, ready to sell the goods. Bill Miles was in town, and of course, went into the store. Cap said to Bill, "You son-of-a-bitch, I told you not to come in this store while I was in here," and he reached in the shelf and got a pistol. Bill was standing near the opening of the counter. Kinney said, "You son-of-a-bitch, I'll kill you."
>
> He pulled his gun, but Bill shot him in the wrist, breaking both bones, and that caused Kinney to drop his gun. Bill stepped up to the opening and shot Kinney again, and he fell behind the counter, then Bill stepped behind the counter and shot Kinney three more times.[12]

Missouri Life magazine published an article about the Bald Knobbers entitled "Harsh Justice." The author, Rod Soodalter, writes:

Period photo of a Bald Knobber.

Below, a Bald Knobber mask in a museum display. Southwest Missouri—especially the small towns and rural areas—after Lincoln's War was devastated by a failed economy, high taxes, lawlessness and disorder and a general breakdown of society. Although the Bald Knobbers were formed in 1883 with good intentions to combat corruption, their violence attracted unfavorable national attention. Some early Bald Knobbers, appalled, dropped out, but the organization continued to grow and soon had 500-1,000 members. Some Bald Knobbers used their power for greedy, selfish purposes.

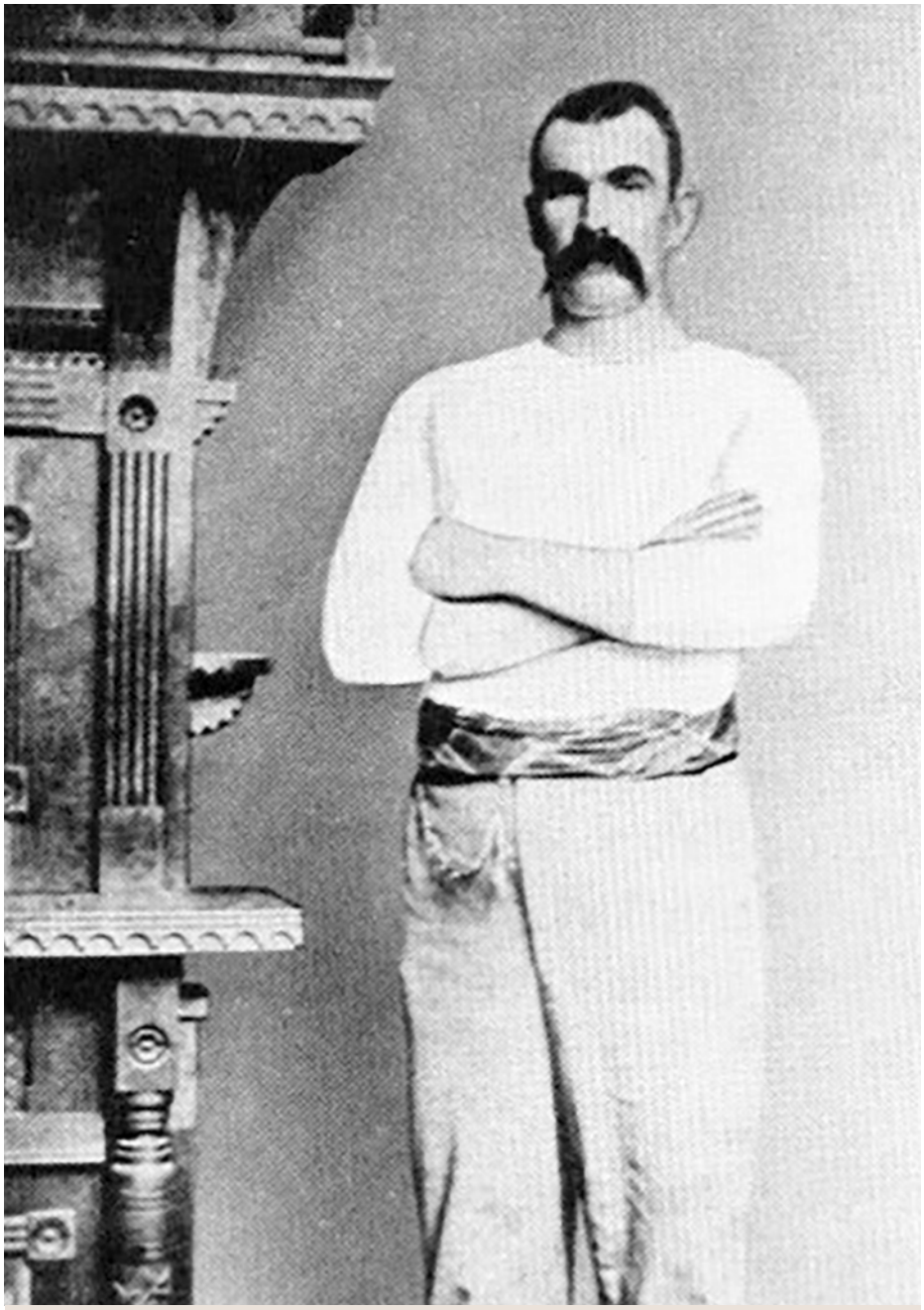

Nathaniel Kinney, a bear of a man, weighed in at 300 pounds, with little fat, and is said to have feared no man. Along with a dozen or so local leaders of society in Taney County, southwest Missouri, he organized the secret society known as the Bald Knobbers, who established a reign of terror. Society became polarized—either you were for Kinney and his masked vigilantes, or you hated him as a tyrant and wanted him dead. On August 20, 1888, Anti-Bald Knobber Billy Miles assassinated Kinney by gunshot; tried, he was found not guilty based on "self-defense." The original dozen members of the Taney County Bald Knobbers included James A. DeLong, Alonzo S. Prather, Yell Everett, James B. Rice, T.W. Phillips, James R VanZandt, Pat F. Fickle, Galba E. Branson, J.J. Brown, Charles H. Groom, James K. Polk McHaffie and possibly Ben Price.

Where the Bald Knobbers were overwhelmingly pro-Union men and Republicans, their opponents were almost all Southern-born Democrats with long-standing Rebel sympathies. They were also mostly farmers who were steeped in and committed to the traditional rural and agricultural values of the Ozarks.

The Anti-Bald Knobbers petitioned the governor to allow them to form a home militia, in order to counter the acts of their adversaries.

They requested weapons with which to combat the vigilantes; the governor refused. Instead, he sent his adjutant general, J.C. Jamison, who gave the Bald Knobbers two choices: disband immediately or face a state militia. The vigilantes chose the path of moderation, and on April 10, 1886, the Bald Knobbers of Taney County officially disbanded—at least on paper.[13]

Most of the members left off their vigilante activities, turning instead to a more conventional path. They saw to it that the local political offices were filled with ex-Bald Knobbers and proceeded to use the courts to prosecute offenders, most of whom were Democrats and members of the Anti-Bald Knobber faction. And prosecute they did, often to the point of persecution. The most trivial offenses, such as the seining of fish and hunting without a license, were flagged, and the offenders fined or jailed. Former night riders were now using their own political machine to harass their adversaries and maintain control of the community.

The Bald Knobbers in Douglas and Christian counties continued to be active. Unlike the Taney County Bald Knobbers, they tended to be poorer and more religiously driven. They wore dark masks with horns and eye and mouth holes cut out in them; they liked to ride at night carrying torches; and their victims ranged from those guilty of minor offenses to gamblers and saloon owners. Their punishments ranged from simple beatings to execution, and their intimidation tactics included every-

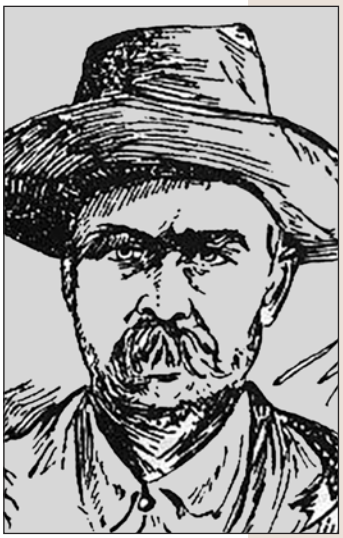

thing from whippings to arson.

An act committed by them on one night in particular finally brought down the organization:

> On the night of March 11, 1887, they went too far. Fortified on local whiskey, a mob of 25 to 30 members of the Christian County chapter broke into a cabin where two families—the Edenses and the Greenes—were staying. The sleeping inhabitants included an infant, its sick mother, and two young children. One of the Edens clan had spoken disparagingly about the vigilantes, and they were bent on retribution. Without hesitation, they smashed down the door with an axe, shot two men to death in front of their families, grievously wounded a third, and blew a finger off the hand of one of the women when she deflected a gun barrel aimed at her head. As chronicler Hernando put it, within a few moments' time, "the vigilantes had transformed themselves from righteous defenders of … Christian morality into murderers, outlaws, and social pariahs."
>
> The legal floodgates opened. Some 80 men were indicted, 25 for the Edens-Greene outrage alone. Several received fines, others were sentenced to prison terms, and four of the murderers were condemned to die. One escaped; the other three, including their chieftain, were hanged.[14] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 "The Civil War in the Upper White River Valley," Ingenthron, *White River Valley Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 1, No. 3, spring 1962.

2 *Ibid.*

3 "Vigilantes after the Civil War: The Baldknobbers of the Ozarks," McLachlan, *Civil War Horror*, April 25, 2013. civilwarhorror.blogspot.com.

4 "The Fierce Missouri Baldknobbers," Legends of America. www.legendsofamerica.com/mo-baldknobber/.

5 "Baldknobbers: The Ozark Vigilantes," *Ozark Watch Magazine*, Vol. VI, No. 4, summer 1979.

https://thelibrary.org/lochist/periodicals/bittersweet/su79e.htm.

6 "Origin of the Baldknobber," *Dallas Daily Herald*, April 14, 1887.

7 *Ibid.*

8 "A Mountain Society Organized to Kill," *The Sun* newspaper (New York City), Dec. 23, 1888.

9 "Self-Righteous Devils: What Ozark Vigilantes of the 1880s Reveal About Modern America," Lisa Hix, *Collector's Weekly*, Feb. 24, 2017. www.collectorsweekly.com.

10 "Taney County Baldknobbers," Haworth, White River Valley Historical Quarterly, Vol. 9, No. 3, spring 1986.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 "A Harsh Justice," Rod Soodalter, *Missouri Life* magazine, May 19, 2015

14 *Ibid.*

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers and Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Christmas Day massacre of Confederate soldiers in the Ozarks during the war and various other war crimes committed by Union troops in the state during the war. The book (softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

From left to right above, Christian County Bald Knobbers Dave Walker, his son Billy Walker and John A. Mathews Jr., who were hanged in the public square in Ozark, Missouri on May 10, 1889 by Sheriff Zachariah A. Johnson (far right). (Illustrations from the *St. Louis Post Dispatch*.) This hanging effectively ended Bald Knobber vigilante gang activity in Missouri. According to the website WayMarking, the plan was to "keep their identities secret, and the members took an oath to never reveal anyone. Each supplied his own mask, most were black or red cloth with holes cut in them. Each was different, yet each had the trademark horns with tassels on top of the head." In 1886, when outrage increased due to the violent and arbitrary actions of the Christian County Bald Knobbers, the Taney County group disbanded. However, in 1887, five Christian County Bald Knobbers attacked a vocal critic's home. In the ensuing battle, a mask was ripped off and the identity of that thug was revealed. Two men in the home were murdered. The one known raider was arrested and ratted out all 25 of his fellow Bald Knobbers. The ensuing trial garnered national attention and four were sentenced to hang. One escaped. So ended the reign of terror of the Bald Knobbers.

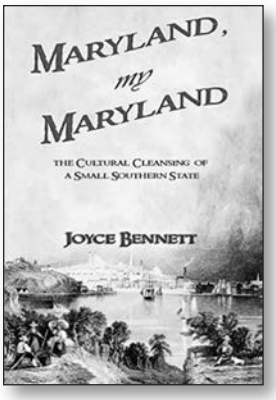

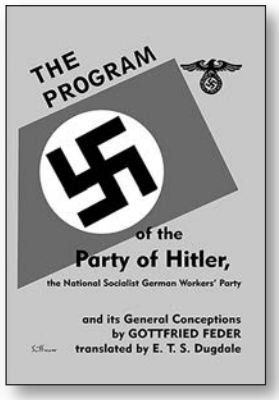

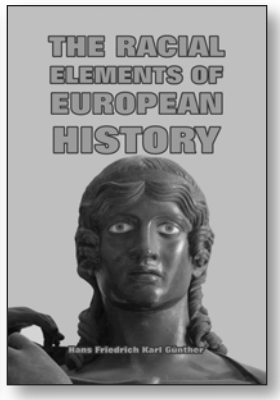

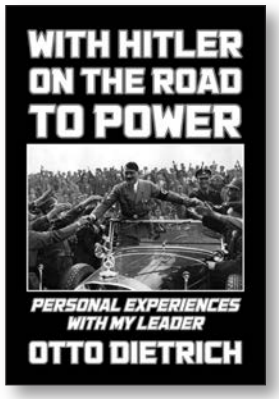

New Books from TBR Book Club

Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State

By Joyce Bennett. Maryland was founded as a plantation colony like Virginia and its way of life did not differ greatly from Virginia's. Everybody knows that the "Star-Spangled Banner" was written by Francis Scott Key as he watched the British attack on Fort McHenry in Baltimore harbor during the War of 1812. But few know that, in 1861, Francis Key Howard, his grandson, wrote this: "The flag which then he so proudly hailed, I saw waving at the same place over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed." Howard was one of the many Marylanders who were political prisoners of Abe Lincoln, arrested to prevent Maryland from seceding. As soon as Union occupiers departed, Maryland elected conservative Southern Democrats to office, a practice that continued well into the 20th century. Bennett knows the history and original culture of her commonwealth. She has watched that pleasant and very American culture—its speech, manners, cuisine, attitudes and traditions—being wiped out by newcomers who have turned Maryland into a part of the northeastern megalopolis. The things sadly lost are the things that constitute Maryland's unique culture. Softcover, 214 pages, #775, *$22.*

Hitler in Argentina: Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. Who said that Hitler did not die in the bunker in April 1945? Josef Stalin told Harry Truman that Hitler did not. Marshall Zhukov said, "We have found no corpse that could be Hitler's." This book not only tells of the escape of Hitler, Eva Braun, Bormann and others of the Reich, it includes photographs and files from the FBI, CIA and OSS that show the United States knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. You will also read the reason that no government went after Hitler even though they knew where he was. Softcover, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 pages, #797, *$13.*

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable oversight of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. This is a fascinating historical document and provides a remarkable insight into pre-World War II German racial thought. Over 300 illustrations and maps highlight racial types and historical events. Softcover, 241 pages, #798, *$22.*

With Hitler on the Road to Power

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences with my Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, #799, *$15.*

The Story of the Nations: Ireland

A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book by Hon. Emily Lawless, written in 1891. More than 75 original illustrations meticulously recreated from the original. Covers Irish history from the primeval period to about 1870. Early migrations, the ice age, flora and fauna, first inhabitants, Fomorians, Firbolgs, Moytura Cong, Tuatha de Dananns, the Sco-to-Keltic invasion, credibility of the Annals, Irish legends, pre-Christian Ireland, St. Patrick, monasteries, Vikings, Columbia, Iona, Dublin, Brian becomes king, Strongbow, Anglo-Normans, Henry II, civil war, King of Meath, Ulster, Palatine lords, Edward the Bruce in Ireland, King Richard, rise and fall of the Kildares, King John, Kilkenny Statute, plantations, Shane O'Neill, Desmond, Carew, Perrot, Desmond rebellion, Yellow Ford, Essex, Ty-

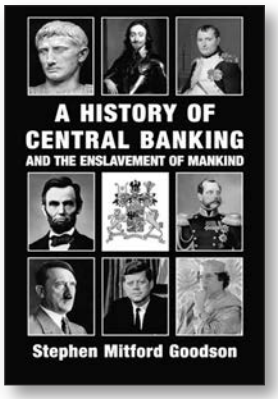

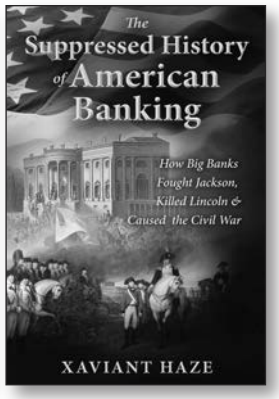

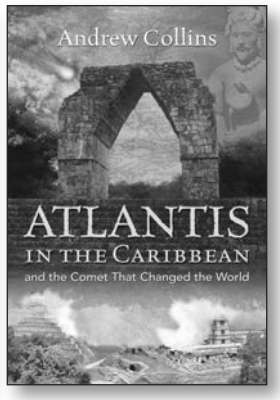

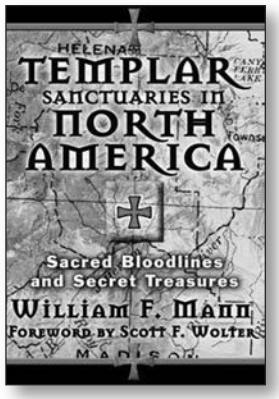

rone, contested election, Strafford, civil war again, Cromwell, Act of Settlement, oppression, William, James, treaty of Limerick, Flood, Grattan, Irish volunteers, white boys, oak boys, steel boys, Wolfe Tone, Fitzwilliam, Union, Catholic Emancipation, "Young Ireland," the Famine, struggles, more. Softcover, 465 pages, #793, *$25.*

The Suppressed History of American Banking: How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln, and Caused the Civil War

In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of the central bank. The author explains how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into the Civil War. He shows how Lincoln created a system allowing the U.S. to furnish its own money, without need for a central bank, and how this led to his assassination by a Rothschild agent. With Lincoln out of the picture, the Rothschilds were able to wipe out his money system, which plunged the country into high unemployment and recession and laid the foundation for the later formation of the Federal Reserve Bank—a banking scheme still in place today. Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, *$16.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Order any of the above using the form on page 72. Send form in the return envelope bound inside this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

A History of Central Banking & the Enslavement of Mankind

By Stephen Mitford Goodson. This volume focuses upon the role of banking and money in history from ancient times to the present. The role of moneylenders in history has been called the "hidden hand." It is the power to create, lend and accumulate interest on "credit," and then re-lend that interest for further interest, in perpetuity. Somehow, however, the moneylenders have persuaded governments that banking is best left to private interests. Wars, revolutions, depressions, recessions and social upheavals have been directly related to the efforts of these moneylenders to retain and extend their power and profits. When anything has threatened their scam, they respond with war and revolution. The progress of a civilization relates to the degree by which it is free from the influence of debt, and the degradation that results when the moneylenders are permitted to take power. Goodson shows that both world wars, the Napoleonic Wars, the American Revolution, the rise and fall of Caesar, the overthrow of Qaddafi and the revolution against Nicholas II all relate to this "hidden hand." This is the key to understanding the past, present and future. Softcover, 226 pages, #783, *$20.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Collins argues that Plato's story was first carried back to the Mediterranean world by the Phoenicians and Carthaginians as early as the first millennium B.C. He offers additional ancient trans-Atlantic trade evidence. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts and 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

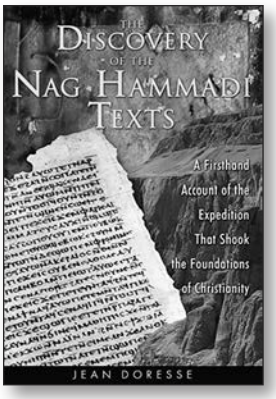

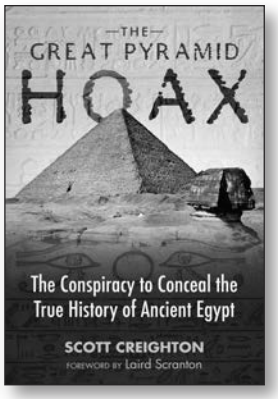

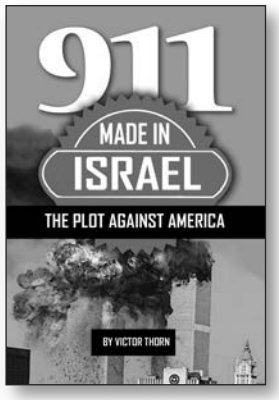

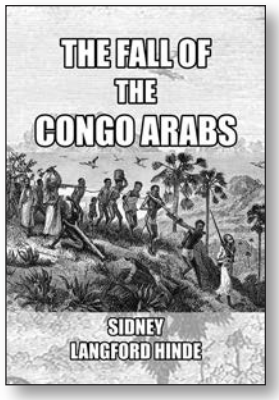

The Discovery of the Nag Hammadi Texts: A Firsthand Account of the Expedition

Hidden for 16 centuries, the Nag Hammadi library, the most prodigious collection of sacred gnostic texts, were discovered in the late 1940s in Chenoboskion, a remote hamlet in upper Egypt. Among them was the Gospel according to Thomas, which aroused international publicity and alerted the world to the significance of this archeological find, believed by many scholars to surpass the Dead Sea Scrolls in importance. Here is the original survey of the contents of these documents and their significance. Jean Doresse's narrative allows readers direct contact with an ancient form of Christianity through the philosophical wealth of the texts—ranging from gnostic revelations and Christian apocrypha to Hermetic literature. Included is the original English translation of the Gospel of Thomas published in 1960. 40,000 copies sold of earlier editions. Sheds new light on the vanished world in which Christianity was born. The author was in party that discovered these ancient Coptic documents. Softcover, 384 pages, #786, 12 B&W illustrations, *$20.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, even though no remains have ever been found, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, along with high-definition photos of the actual marks, Creighton reveals how and why the marks were faked. Analyzing Vyse's private diary, he reveals forgery instructions to his two assistants, and what the anachronistic sign should have been. He examines recent chemical analysis of the marks along with the eyewitness testimony of Humphries Brewer, who worked with Vyse at Giza in 1837. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens longstanding questions about the Great Pyramid's true age, who really built it and why. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

9/11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the September 11, 2001 Terrorist Attack

By Victor Thorn. This is the book that many influential 9/11 organizations and individuals don't want you to read or talk about. This is the book the ADL doesn't want you to read or talk about. They describe it as "preposterous," simply because the evidence compiled points a finger at Israel as a major player in the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attack on America. But facts are facts; we do not control where they lead. We already know why 9/11 was done, and that the WTC towers were demolished. But most everyone wants to shy away from *who* ultimately did 9/11. In the author's opinion, the nation of Israel played a central role in the 9/11 terrorist attack and he presents his body of evidence in the pages of *9/11 Evil.* Softcover, 123 pages, #789, *$15.*

9/11: Made in Israel—The Plot Against America

What this Victor Thorn book makes clear, and what many 9/11 "truthers" don't know, is that a massive deception and cover-up exists not only in the mainstream media, but in the so-called 9/11 truth movement as well. It is true that 9/11 was an "inside" job, and criminal elements within the U.S. government were undoubtedly involved. But 9/11 was much more. It was an "outside" job also, ultimately facilitated by multiple, well-coordinated Zionist and Jewish factions. Who benefited from the attacks on 9/11? Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said, "We [Israelis] are benefiting from one thing, and that is the attack on the Twin Towers and Pentagon." Considering the fact that the rogue state of Israel has a prior criminal record of perpetrating just such a crime—the June 8, 1967 attack on the USS *Liberty*—the line of questioning in this case is clear: "Was 9/11 made in Israel?" Softcover, 138 pages, #788, *$15.*

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship Boston was attacked, seized, and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific Northwest Coast of what is now Canada. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre, provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Jewitt's life was spared by the Indian chief Maquina, who realized that it was useful to have an armorer slave who could repair the European weapons which had fallen into Indian hands. Slaves were the Indians' most valuable property, and each Indian tribe kept hundreds of them. Jewitt began keeping a journal, carefully recording everyday details about the Indians, their lifestyle, customs, and traditions. His descriptions provided anthropologists with a unique insight into early Amerindian society, while the story of his exploits and eventual escape

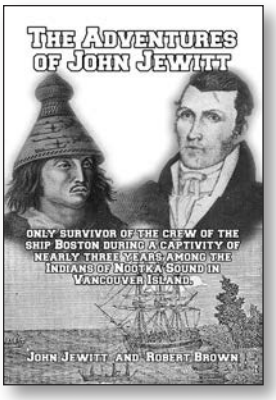

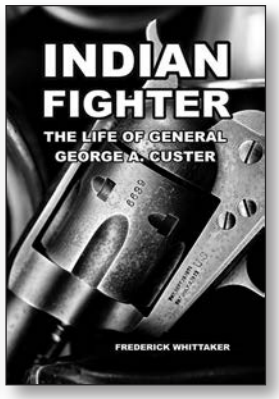

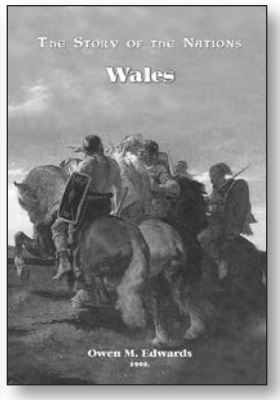

make for a riveting adventure story. John Jewitt (1783–1821) first went to sea in 1802 as an armorer with the Boston, which was supposed to be on a round-the-world trip. His journal was first published in 1807. Robert Brown (1842–1895) was a Scottish scientist who traveled extensively on expeditions around the New World, and who published dozens of works on the botany, ornithology, geology, and geography of the areas he explored. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into North Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

The third classic study of African wildlife, culture, and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and African pygmies. Following on from his *Stories of the Gorilla Country and Wild Life Under the Equator*, adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture, and environment which existed at this time. This work is particularly valuable as it shows, without prejudice or favor, Africa as it was, as seen by one of the first European explorers to set foot inside the interior of the Dark Continent. Read of witchcraft trials, and the tribe members' astonishment at their first sight of a white man, their amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, a music-box, and a mirror, and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him as king. This is truly a story of how a white man went where no European had ever gone before. This book is another eye-opening account of Africa in its natural state, and contains many sobering lessons applicable to the present-day—if the reader has the vision to see and understand. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer

By Frederick Whittaker. Although Union Brevet Gen. Custer is mostly known for his "last stand" at the Battle of Little Bighorn in 1876 (he was a colonel again by then), this dashing military commander was in reality one of America's finest generals. His career started with the Union Army during the Civil War, and ended after numerous highly successful campaigns in the Plains Wars against the Indians, where he was given the title of America's best "Indian fighter." This dramatic biography, first produced in the year of his death, draws upon family and other original sources and takes the reader on a swashbuckling ride through some of the greatest engagements of the Civil War (Bull Run, Gettysburg, and the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, amongst others) in which Custer played an important part, through to the many battles, shocking atrocities and wars against the Indians which culminated in Custer's death at the age of 36. Softcover, 684 pages, #795, *$30.*

The Story of the Nations: Wales

By Owen M. Edwards, first published in 1902. A beautiful reproduction of an amazing book. Here is the history of Wales, from a prominent nationalist Welshman who was punished as a child for speaking the old language of his ancestors. Includes sections on: the shorter, dark-haired Iberians that were believed to have first inhabited the region, the arrival of the taller, fairer Kelts, the struggle between these peoples, Rome vs. the Silurian army, Agricola's settlements, the Welsh kings including Arthur, English attacks by land, Danish attacks by sea, Rhodri the Great, Mercia under Offa, Llywelyn, the Battle of Aber Gwili, the struggle between Griffith and Harold, the Norman conquest, Hugh the Wolf, resisting the Normans, Griffith ap Conan, Robert of Belesme, Owen of Powys, Battle of Cardigan, the age of Owen Gwynedd, Medieval Wales, Archbishop Baldwyn, Glamorgan, Llywelyn the Great, the death of Llywelyn, the last fight for independence, the Statute of Wales, Welsh revolts, an English prince of Wales, Longbow and the Black Death, rule of the lords, a period of disintegration, bard, friar, Lollard, Owen Glendower, the Mortimers and Tudors, the end of the old days, Thomas Cromwell, the Court of Wales, the Great Sessions, an unwelcome Reformation, John Williams—advisor to James I and Charles I, the second civil war, the rule of the Puritan and the Whig, cultural awakening, the Industrial Revolution in Wales, complete index. Softcover, scores of illustrations, genealogical charts of the ancient royal families, 478 pages, #800, *$25.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Order any of the above using the form found on page 72. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

A Wish for Blood

The Myth of the 1989 Tiananmen Square Massacre, How the Story Started & Why It Still Persists

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

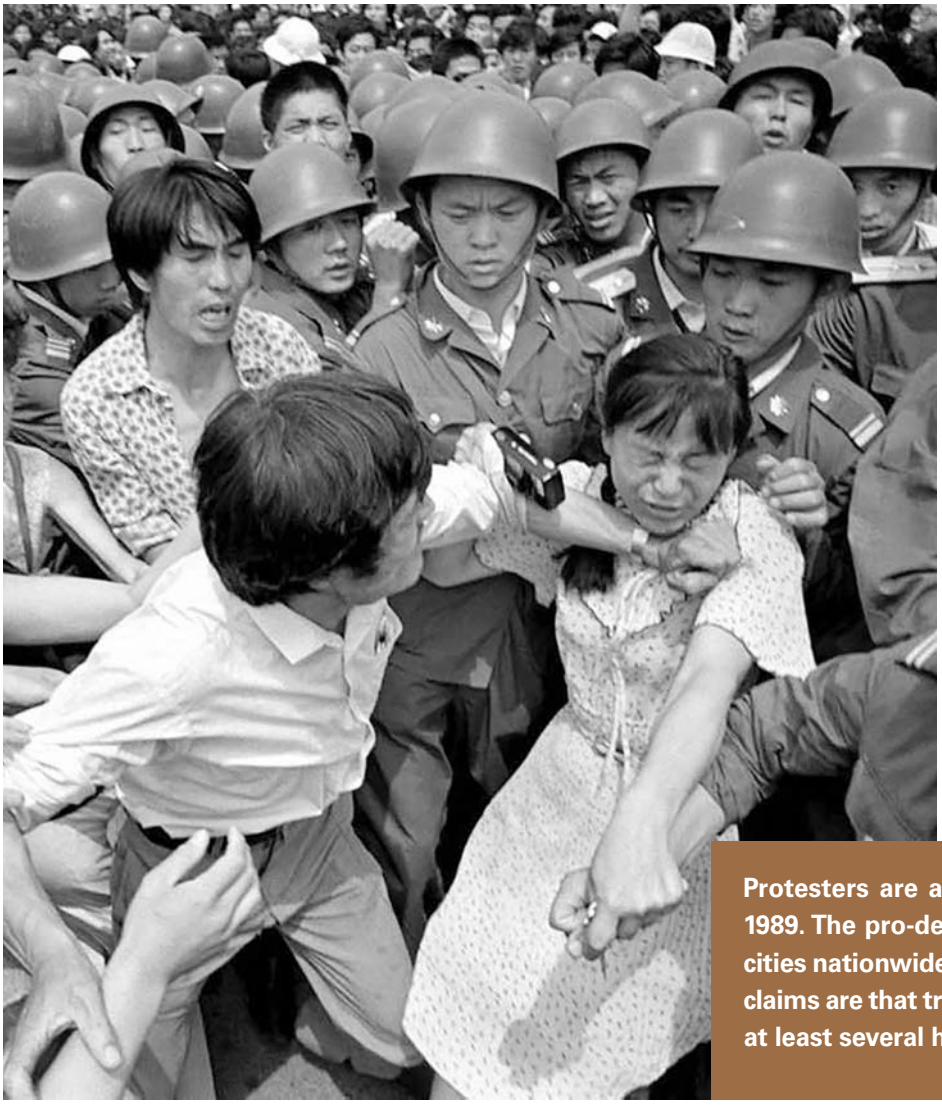

Protesters are arrested at Tiananmen Square, Beijing, 1989. The pro-democracy protest occurred in some 400 cities nationwide, from April 15 to June 4. Establishment claims are that troops with assault rifles and tanks "killed at least several hundred … to thousands" of civilians.

In his book, *Tiananmen Square "Massacre"? The Power of Words vs. Silent Evidence* (2014), Wei Ling Chua lays out the case that the Tiananmen Square Massacre (TSM) never occurred. He is a dissident journalist working for the Australia News and Features Service (ANFS) and the International News Syndicate (INS). Mostly, he cites from Western news sources admitting that there were no eyewitnesses to any shootings.

Not a single picture shows students being gunned down by soldiers. There is one showing a few people in China dead, though there's no evidence it is actually from the TSM. The BBC is largely the culprit here, producing a mythology of a massacre while not showing a single picture of a person killed in the incident.[1]

The background to the student protests is not hard to discern. A ris-

"Tank man" is the anonymous guy famously pictured here seemingly stopping a column of tanks by standing in their way on June 5, a day after the alleged massacre. Unexplained is why the tank drivers did not simply run him over as they allegedly did to protesters the day before. His identity has never been determined.

ing middle class came with the immensely impressive economic growth that was then just showing fruit. As always, expectations rise faster than any system can satisfy. As always, American intelligence had a hand in this, since they well know that a first-world China would be a severe problem for American foreign policy. The CIA wrote that:

> By 1989 it had become apparent that there were serious problems with China's ambitious economic reform package. Government corruption was rampant, and prices of consumer goods, which had been held fixed until 1984, were now skyrocketing out of control as the Chinese — many for the first time ever—were feeling the effects of inflation.[2]

This may or may not be true, but it serves as a useful backdrop for the events of 1989. The truth is that China's economic miracle was just beginning. As the USSR and Eastern Europe were heading towards fourth-world poverty, China was doing so well that inflation developed as a result of out-of-control economic growth. Ultimately, the protests received their force and diplomatic cover—not to mention the biased press coverage—due to China's rapidly growing economy. She was becoming a threat using nationalist, not globalist, models of development.

The protests against this new threat from the East were tightly monitored by the CIA, and one of the student leaders, Chai Ling, stated:

> Actually our wish is to see blood; that is to frustrate our government to the extreme that they will eventually butcher their citizens. I believe that only through a river of blood [in Tiananmen Square], will the nation then open their eyes and unite, but how could we tell our fellow students our intention?[3]

This speech, now available on YouTube, was not available at all in the Western world until fairly recently. One BBC report started it all. [See the text of that BBC report on page 25 of this issue of TBR.—Ed.][4]

The text of the BBC report has been reproduced at length here due to its immense historical significance. It was certainly significant, but not a syllable of it is true. Not only did no one witness these events (though several claimed to have witnessed them early on), but the internal contradictions are amazing.

First, how is it that a panicked crowd was setting buses and APCs on fire while being gunned down? The Chinese army reportedly lost about 100 armored vehicles and suf-

fered dozens of casualties, including 10 killed. How is this possible given the narrative of peaceful, unarmed protesters?

The BBC then claimed, "The troops have been firing indiscriminately, but still, there are thousands of people on the streets who will not move back." A minute later, the BBC video claimed that, "After hours of shooting and facing a line of troops, the crowd is still here. They're shouting, 'stop the killing,' and, 'down with the government.'" Does this make sense? Wei Ling Chua argues in his rebuttal to the BBC story that a line of protesters could not have done anything if they were coming under machine-gun fire. Yet this description has them holding their ground and articulating grievances. Furthermore, there is not a single picture of a soldier firing on protesters, a fact that no one at the time seemed to notice. Recall that this had been going on at least since late April. The world's media was present. Yet not a picture.

The BBC wrote:

> A huge volley of shots just as I left the front line caused panic. The young man in front of me fell dead. I fell over him. Two others were killed yards away. Two more people lay wounded on the ground near me. Ambulances screamed up to the troop line, and were turned away—they couldn't get to the square. Two ambulance drivers were shot and injured.

Yet not a single picture from any one of these incidents. None were ever demanded until recently. Therefore, the entire story is a fabrication. The worst part was that very few caught these absurdities until very recently. At the very least, none caught the attention of the press who bungled their assignment so badly. Caleb Maupin writes on the issue:

> Regardless of how many times the Tiananmen narrative is refuted, Western media continues to repeat it. The words of Nicholas Kristoff, James Miles, the Chinese government, and the eyewitness accounts of Chilean diplomats are merely ignored. An event that was far more complex, involving lots of confusion and violence on both sides, has been retold to Western audiences as some kind of classical tragedy, and the reality of what occurred is not even acknowledged.[5]

Chai Ling, considered the top leader of the students in the 1989 uprising, later explained that the protest chiefs could not tell the rank-and-file students that they were sacrificial lambs. She acknowledged the goal was to lead the population to topple the Communist Party—which would only be possible if they could provoke the government into violently attacking.

Malcom Moore, writing for the UK *Telegraph* June 4, 2011 in "WikiLeaks: No Bloodshed Inside Tiananmen Square, Cables Claim,"[6] states:

> The army came up against "an elaborate system of blockades," described in a cable from May 21, 1989, which allowed students to "control much of central Beijing."… Inside the square itself, a Chilean diplomat … "watched the military enter the square and did not observe any mass firing of weapons into the crowds, although sporadic gunfire was heard. He said that most of the troops which entered the square were actually armed only with anti-riot gear—truncheons and wooden clubs; they were backed up by armed soldiers." … Leaders of the protest, including Liu Xiaobo, urged the students to depart the square, and … the students left the square through the southeast corner.

The *Telegraph* then points out the confession made by BBC journalist James Miles who said "he might have given the wrong impression … there was no massacre on Tiananmen Square that day." Now, Miles does believe the government killed unarmed protesters, just not the way the media had initially reported.[7] However, it remains doubtful that he witnessed these events, as he claims he was watching from the Peking Hotel, which has no view of the Square. Richard Roth of CBS News corroborated the story, stating that "there was no Tiananmen Square Massacre."

Roth states: "We saw no bodies, injured people, ambulances or medical personnel—in short, nothing to even suggest, let alone prove, that a 'massacre' had recently occurred in that place." Rather, they did notice several dead soldiers and captured tank crews.[8] A declassified U.S. Embassy document from 1989 also accepts that there was no massacre.

They further note that a picture was published at the time showing two mutilated bodies. Unfortunately, these were two soldiers.[9] These were published in 1989 as victims of the army's brutality. C. Maupin writes on the incident:

> Other estimates of how many Chinese soldiers died range between 12 and 200—after the square was peacefully cleared, when armed battles took place across Beijing. The *Washington Post* described an organized group of 100 to 150 people armed with chains, Molotov cocktails, and clubs and carefully organized into squads of five. Cars and public buses were torched and gunfire was exchanged between the military and other forces.[10]

Almost all the pictures shown of the TSM were of unarmed soldiers. Gregory Clark, vice president of Akita International University and a former China desk officer for Australia's For-

eign Service, wrote an article for the *Japan Times* on July 21, 2008 titled "Birth of a Massacre Myth" that also supports the above facts. Spanish Ambassador to Peking Eugenio Bregolat states that there was no massacre and only a handful were killed on both sides at the worst of the confrontation that day. He states that "most of the reports of an alleged massacre were made by journalists hunkered down in the safe haven of the Beijing Hotel, some distance from the square."

Graham Earnshaw, a Reuters correspondent who spent the night at the alleged site of the massacre, stated he witnessed no killing of protesters by the PLA. It seems that journalist after journalist, even at the time, stated that few were killed at the square and yet no one seemed to care or notice.

> . . . a wealth of eyewitness testimony and interviews suggest that one stubbornly popular picture of what happened in Tiananmen Square needs revision: There was no massacre of students on the square. Standard histories such as that by Yale's Jonathan Spence, as well as the recent groundbreaking "Tiananmen Papers," suggest that Chinese soldiers did not fire on students before they left the square in the early hours of June 4, 1989.[11]

The BBC crew stated that they saw the events from their hotel window at the Peking Hilton. However, no one bothered to notice that the square was not visible from any part of that hotel and it was never questioned. Nevertheless, without any evidence, eyewitness testimony, video or pictures, the world, academics and journalists believed that "thousands or more" unarmed protesters demanding abstract democracy were gunned down by the army. No one has questioned any of this. Human Rights Watch, one of the least reliable sources for current events, interviewed 14 sources for the massacre. Not a single one was an eyewitness. There is no evidence of anyone being killed in video shot by Spanish media cameraman A. Rodriguez, who was filming throughout the night.[12]

BBC Fake News Report Spurs a Myth

The following is the text of the BBC fake news report that convinced much of the world that a massacre of students was happening in Tiananmen Square, Beijing, 1989.

"The noise of gunfire rose from all over the centre of Peking. It was unremitting. On the streets leading down to the main road to Tiananmen Square, furious people stared in disbelief at the glow in the sky, listening to the sound of shots. Heading down the road was hazardous business, but hundreds of people cheered as buses were set alight and army trucks caught fire too. They yelled and shouted; and then as troop lorries were seen moving down the road, there was gunfire from those lorries. The troops have been firing indiscriminately, but still, there are thousands of people on the streets who will not move back.

"The bicycle ricks haw scooped up the injured—others were shunted onto bikes and pedaled to hospital. Many were carried away by frantic local residents. There was confusion and despair among those that could hardly credit that their own army was firing wildly at them. Many were bystanders, perhaps naive about the savagery of the situation.

"Indeed, it was hard at times to grasp that this army was launching into an unarmed civilian population, as if charging into battle. From Tiananmen Square, the sound of gunfire sounded like a battle, but it was one-sided. A line of soldiers were strung out, facing a huge crowd. The air was filled with shouts of "fascists, stop killing." We were in the line facing the troops. They we're about 250 yards away. Young people were singing the Internationale to a background of gunfire.

"After hours of shooting and facing a line of troops, the crowd is still here. They're shouting, 'stop the killing,' and, 'down with the government.' A huge volley of shots just as I left the front line caused panic. The young man in front of me fell dead. I fell over him. Two others were killed yards away. Two more people lay wounded on the ground near me. Ambulances screamed up to the troop line, and we're turned away—they couldn't get to the Square. Two ambulance drivers were shot and injured. Earlier, we'd been driving at the back of the Forbidden City—the old part of Peking near the Square. We'd picked up a woman with a bullet in her head, and took her to the nearby children's hospital, into a scene of mayhem.

"Casualties were arriving every few seconds on bikes, rickshaws, park benches, carried in—all with gunshot wounds. Housewives, elderly residents—people shot while sitting in their homes. The operating theatre was overflowing; many of the staff in tears.

"In 20 minutes, 40 seriously injured were brought for emergency surgery. Two were already dead. In the streets, many came up to us, shaking with anger and disbelief and fear. Many were terrified, saying that there would be retribution. There was not one voice on the streets which did not express despair and rage. 'Tell the world,' they said to us." ❖

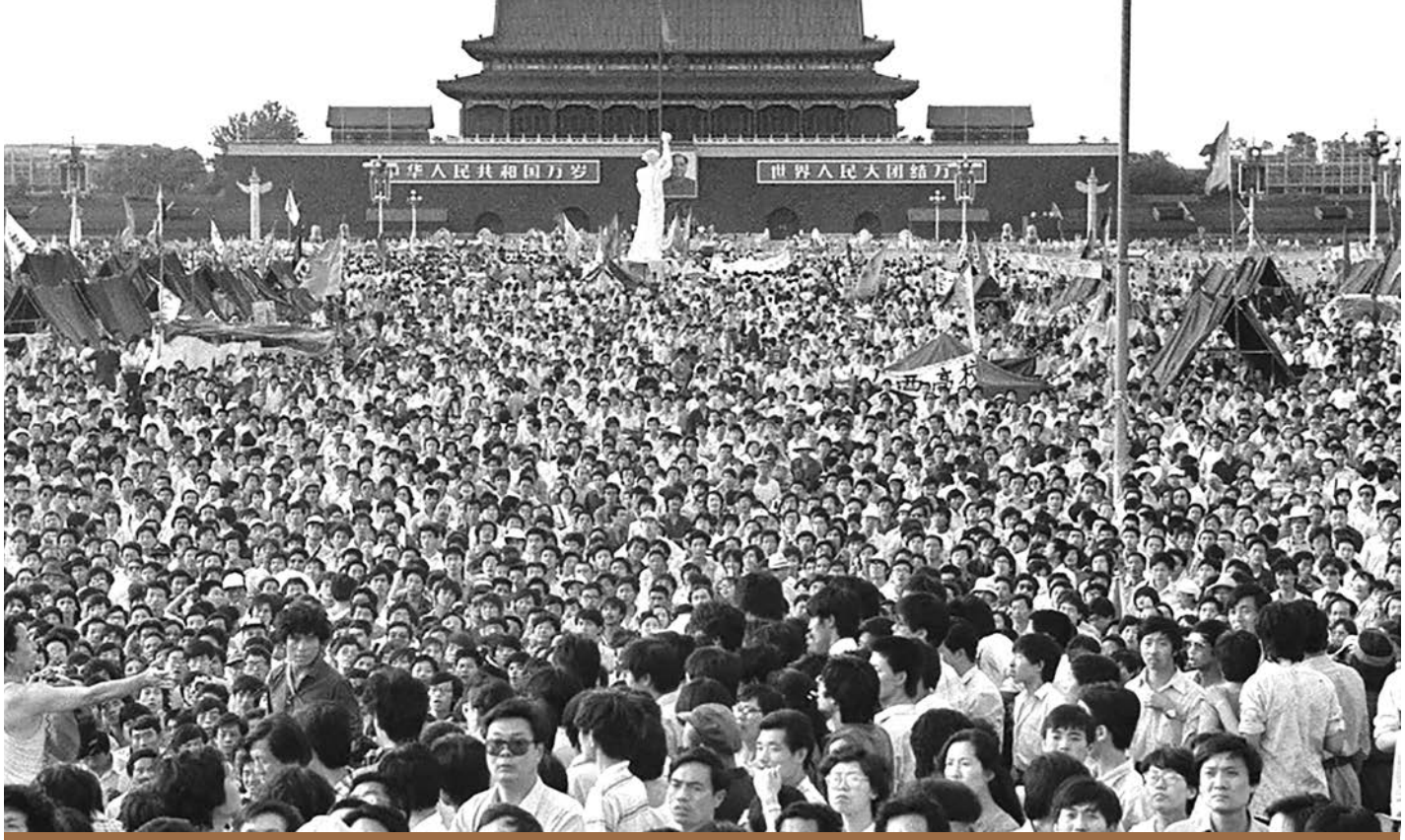

Tens of thousands of Chinese—mostly students—gathered in Beijing in 1989 to protest government abuses.

The most iconic picture of the TSM was "tank man," a man blocking a column of tanks. Nothing about that makes sense. First, the tanks would have been leaving the square, given the description of that picture that it was taken after the massacre occurred. Second, why did the tanks not merely roll over him? If they had just massacred innocents, why were they going through such trouble to avoid him? Why did no one ask this simple question at the time? This is made even more absurd by the fact that there are some who claim that the 1st Armored Division did run over protesters just shortly before this incident![13]

Student leader Wuer Kaixi claimed "2,000 perished" and claimed to have seen two rows of students killed, though it was later shown he left the square about 4 a.m. A Hong Kong student leader was quoted as saying "a thousand" were killed, but later admits under questioning that he had actually seen no killings.[14]

Deng Xiaoping had met with hunger strikers and gave several conciliatory speeches to demonstrators. Martial law was opposed by many retired generals of the PLA and was a political gamble and immense risk, especially given that the main fear was not the protesters, but insubordination in the PLA itself. Once martial law was declared, students set up roadblocks, booby traps and all manner of blockades to stop or slow the army's route. At the end of May, units from the 39th, 24th and 27th, among many others, had been mobilized against the protesters, only to be surrounded by them upon reaching the capital. There was no fear and the soldiers were unarmed. Helicopters dropped leaflets warning the protesters to disband and that legitimate conciliatory action was promised (which was not mere rhetoric, as Deng had shown). The 65th Army was forced back due to student blockades. It was clear the army was under orders to show no force.

Riot police were used to force demonstrators off bridges and key roadways. Therefore, it was clear that the army was meant largely as a show of the party's resolve and not meant to be used. After a time, however, both police and army units were cornered and one was pinned under a bridge for several days without food or water. Many troops were moved into the city via underground tunnels to avoid any bloodshed. It took many hours of standoffs, police injuries and attacks on army convoys before the police finally used tear gas.[15]

This essay is not making the argument that no one but PLA were killed at the square that day, only that the number was quite few and none of it was witnessed by Western journalists or, at least, none possessing a camera. One method the protesters used was to ram metal rods in the wheels of the APC or the treads of slow-moving tanks. Then, since this only bought a second or two, threw blankets soaked with gasoline on top, setting gthem alight. Soldiers being forced out of the vehicle were then "POWs" of the peaceful protesters.

The reports of the time were that "tens of thousands" had been "mowed down" by PLA forces. *The New York Times* was more moderate, with the

claim that 2,600 students were killed, citing a student organization. To their credit, they did say that this might be "high."[16] On the other hand, that story's author stated that "hundreds" and even possibly more military trucks and APCs had been destroyed by the demonstrators. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 www.outcastjournalist.com.

2 CIA Directorate of Intelligence Report, "China: Potential for Political Crisis, February 9,1989; Confidential."

3 Chai Ling interview, posted June 2, 2008, www.YouTube.com/watch?v=t5jkW7w9DWE.

4 Wei Ling Chua, *Tiananmen Square "Massacre"? The Power of Words vs. Silent Evidence*, Vol. 2 of "The Art of Media Disinformation Is Hurting the World and Humanity" series, 2014, 77-78.

5 Maupin, Caleb, "Tiananmen, Trump and the American Psyche," *New Oriental Review*, November 6, 2016, http://journal-neo.org.

6 Moore, Malcolm, "WikiLeaks: no bloodshed inside Tiananmen Square, cables claim," *Telegraph*, June 4, 2011. www.telegraph.co.uk.

7 Miles, James, "Tiananmen killings: Were the media right?" BBC News, June 2, 2009.

8 "Document 15: Cable, From: U.S. Embassy Beijing. To: Department of State, Washington, D.C.,, SITREP No. 33: June 4 Afternoon" June 4, 1989.

9 Tim McKenna of the *Guardian*, cited by Chua, 78.

10 Maupin, *op. cit.*

11 "A Day That Shook the World: Tiananmen Square Massacre," *The Independent*, June 3, 2011.

12 Matthews, Jay, "The Myth of Tiananmen: The Price of a Passive Press," *Columbia Journalism Review*, June 4, 2010.

13 Li, Peter, *et al.*, Ed., *Culture and Politics in China: An Anatomy of Tiananmen Square*, Routledge, 2007.

14 Matthews, *op. cit.*

15 Wortzel, Larry, "The Tiananmen Massacre Reappraised: Public Protest, Urban Warfare, and the People's Liberation Army," in Scobell, Andrew and Wortzel, Larry, Eds., *Chinese National Security: Decisionmaking Under Stress*, Diane Publishing, 2005.

16 Kristof, Nicholas D., "Beijing Death Toll at Least 300; Army tightens control of city but Angry resistance goes on," *New York Times*, June 5, 11989, www.nytimes.com.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

CBS Reporter Says No "Massacre" Occurred in Tiananmen Square

In 2009, a story was filed by CBS News correspondent Richard Roth, who was detained by Chinese authorities for 20 hours on June 4, 1989, while covering the events in Tiananmen Square. Note that Roth has always refused to contradict his colleagues who insist there was a "massacre," but he still sticks with his description of the Chinese army's actions as a "crackdown." Here are portions of Roth's statement made in 2009.

"For years now (certainly by the time of the 10th anniversary of Tiananmen) scholars—and many journalists—have been describing it as a weekend massacre, a massacre in Beijing, the 'Beijing massacre' … but not a 'Tiananmen Square massacre.' 'Tiananmen massacre' is a phrase that still has currency, but it does tend to be used a lot less now in careful accounts of what happened there.

"Behind this is the weight of eyewitness accounts, de-classified Western government reports, and historians' work that supports the story of a brief period of negotiation between the army and some student hold-outs (there weren't all that many left in the square by then) when troops began entering the square in force just before dawn—silencing the public address system loudspeakers with a volley of gunfire. The last group of protesters filed out of the square to the south soon after.

"I was being held captive by Chinese army troops on the south portico of the Great Hall of the People (which forms one of the borders of the square) when that round of gunfire occurred.

"I could hear it but I could not see into the square. Around 40 minutes later, Derek Williams and I were driven in a pair of army jeeps right through the square, almost along its full length, and into the Forbidden City.

"Dawn was just breaking. There were hundreds of troops in the square, many sitting cross-legged on the pavement in long curving ranks, some cleaning up debris. There were some tanks and armored personnel carriers. But we saw no bodies, injured people, ambulances or medical personnel—in short, nothing to even suggest, let alone prove, that a 'massacre' had recently occurred in that place.

"Later, being debriefed on-air by Dan Rather, I recall making an effort to avoid using the word 'massacre.' I referred to an 'assault' and an 'attack.'

"I reported what I saw; I said I hadn't seen any bodies. Admittedly, I've never made a point of trying to contradict a colleague on the air; I've simply stuck to my own story, because I've believed it's true.

"Some have found it uncomfortable that all this conforms with what the Chinese government has always claimed, perhaps with a bit of sophistry: that there was no 'massacre in Tiananmen Square.'

"But there's no question many people were killed by the army that night around Tiananmen Square, and on the way to it—mostly in the western part of Beijing. Maybe, for some, comfort can be taken in the fact that the [Chinese] government denies that, too." ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Americans Say "Yes" to Monuments

While Confederate symbols are under attack by the pinko establishment nationwide, the majority of U.S. citizens say they should stay, a new poll found. Just 27% think the statues should be removed as offensive to someone, while 62% believe they should remain in place, according to the PBS Newshour, NPR and Marist Poll. Debate has been fierce over the future of the nation's Southern symbols bdgan after a "Unite the Right" rally was shut down by violent leftists in Charlottesville, Virginia and the death of a leftist rioter.

✠ ✠ ✠

VMI Stands Tall

The Virginia Military Institute (VMI) in Lexington, Kentucky, established in 1839 and known as the West Point of the South, flat-out refuses to get rid of its numerous Confederate statues like so many pantywaist schools are doing to go along with the establishment and its antifa terrorists. Said VMI Superintendent Gen. J.H. Binford Peay III: "We are a different school. And we build on the strengths of our traditions, the right traditions, the right statues, the right ceremonies, that we have to make our graduates stronger and better for a nation that needs to move to the future and advance in the right way. That's my thinking. . . . And I don't think I'm being politically correct."

✠ ✠ ✠

The First Thanksgiving . . . in Maine?

The Popham Colony was an effort beginning in summer 1607 to establish a British settlement at the mouth of the Kennebec River (now known as Phippsburg, Maine). There is a record of a harvest feast there, with local American Indians as guests. In an entry for Oct. 4, in his *The Historie of Travaile Into Virginia*, William Strachey recorded: "There came two canoes to the fort, in which were Nahaniida and his wife, and Skidwares, and the Casshabaes brother, and one other called Amenquin, a Sagamo, all [of] whom the president feasted and entertained with all kindness, both that day and the next. . . ." The Indians were presented with gifts, and they returned up the river following the feast. This event pre-dates the Pilgrim "Thanksgiving" by 14 years.

A Scientific "Clamity"

Sometimes science goes too far. After killing the oldest living tree on Earth to find out just how old it was, scientists killed the oldest known living animal—a clam that turned out to be 507 years of age. Again, to see how old it was. Ming the Clam, as the creature was named by humans, was born during China's Ming dynasty (1368-1644). Climate change scientists from Bangor University in Wales found the clam while dredging the seabed around Iceland in 2006, and, from an initial inaccurate count of its growth rings figured out he or she was 405 years old. Later they decided they wanted a more exact figure. Unfortunately this involved forcing the clam open, which killed the unique animal. Other victims of the environmentalists include more than 600,000 bats and eight golden eagles killed by wind turbines in 2012 alone, as well as tortoise and kit fox populations threatened by federally financed solar projects. Ming could probably have lived another century or more, if he had just been left alone.

✠ ✠ ✠

Driven to Suicide by Modern Art

John William Godward (Aug. 9, 1861-Dec. 13, 1922) was a great painter born after his time. He was driven to suicide by the modern art craze. A protégé of Sir Lawrence Alma-Tadema, his style of painting—incredibly detailed and realistic, and incredibly beautiful—fell out of fashion with the rise of "modern art" with all its ugliness, hyped by Cultural Bolsheviks, primarily. In art history terms, Godward was a Victorian neoclassicist. He committed suicide at the age of 61. It is said he wrote in a suicide note that "the world is not big enough for myself and a Picasso." His last paintings were "Contemplation" and "Nu sur la plage." Picasso was born in 1881 and began painting modern trash after 1906. Sadly, no photograph of Godward is known to have survived, and his family was hostile to his chosen profession and burned his papers. Luckily we do have over 125 of his paintings to enjoy.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mystery of the Red Paint People

Little is known about the Red Paint people (RPP if you like), who lived in Maine 6,000 to 2,000 years ago—before the American Indians. Since colonial times their buried caches of red ochre were known to settlers. In 1892, archeologist Charles Willoughby began visiting RPP grave sites in Alamoosook Lake, Bucksport and Ellsworth, followed in 1913 by arche-

ologist Warren Moorehead. Moorehead concluded from the relics that the RPP were distinct from the Indian tribes. Their arrowheads, spearheads, knives and other tools were made differently. Alas, hardly any human remains were found—only tiny bone fragments. The declaration that the RPP were older than the Indians drew immediate criticism. The Smithsonian decreed the graves were most likely recent. Carbon dating would eventually prove Moorehead correct about the age of the RPP. And burial sites containing ochre have since been found in other areas of the world, including Europe. Were the Red Paint People ancient Europeans?

✠ ✠ ✠

Putting the "Progressive" in Progressive

Stephanie Courtney, the actress who plays "Flo" in the Progressive Insurance TV commercials, gets paid $500,000 per year. Progressive's association with George Soros should send chills up your back. The chairman of Progressive is Peter Lewis, one of the major funders of leftist causes in America. Between 2001 and 2003, Lewis funneled $15 million to the ACLU, the group most responsible for destroying what's left of America's Christian heritage. Lewis also gave $12.5 million to MoveOn.org and America Coming Together, two key propaganda arms of the left. Matching contributions came from Soros, the America-hating chief financier of the Obama political machine. Lewis is banking on no one finding out who he is and what he's up to. ACLU uses gifts like that from Lewis to sue states to force them to legalize homosexual marriage; force libraries to remove porn filters from their computers; sue the Boy Scouts to force them to: accept homosexuals as scout leaders; help legalize child pornography; legalize live sex acts in bars in Oregon; and protect the "North American Man-Boy-Love Association."

✠ ✠ ✠

Out of Greece . . .

Human-like footprints have been found in Trachilos, western Crete that shake our understanding of the past. The prints date back an incredible 5.7 million years, to a time when our ancestors supposedly had hand-like feet and could not walk erect. Also, our ancestors supposedly lived in Africa at that time, not in Europe. The tracks are much older than the 3.7 million-year-old hominin footprints found in Tanzania, and are also older than the 4.4 million-year-old prints found in Ethiopia and attributed to *Ardipithecus ramidus*—which are much closer to those of an ape than a modern human. Did true humans originate in Europe rather than Africa? That's what the evidence seems to be saying.

Ravens Aren't Birdbrains

The time has come to stop using "birdbrain" as a derogatory term. While some birds are dumb, ravens may be among the smartest creatures on Earth. When presented with a tidbit of food and a tool they have learned can be used to open a box containing a bigger, better tidbit, they will generally choose the tool—suggesting they are smarter than human children in this regard. Ravens can also steal from one another by watching a rival hide food, noting the location and returning later to dig up the spoils. However, knowing a rival may be watching, a raven will pretend to hide food, to throw the thief off the track. Ravens can tell other ravens where to find food and team up to scare off competitors. This is an ability shared only by ants, bees and humans.

✠ ✠ ✠

Beech-Nut, Bernays and Bacon

Bacon had been around in Europe for centuries but was not thought of as a breakfast food. You may ask: How did bacon and eggs become a popular American breakfast? We were brainwashed by one man, Edward Bernays, called the father of public relations and advertising. Around 1925, a company called Beech-Nut packing company hired Bernays to boost their bacon sales. He commissioned a phony "study," sending a form to 5,000 doctors that asked a loaded question: "Is a hearty breakfast better than a light breakfast to replace energy lost by the body at night?" Because of the way it was phrased, 4,500 doctors agreed that a hearty breakfast was better. So Bernays sent these "scientific results" to other doctors across the United States and embarked on a broadcasting and print campaign to send this "news" to the average American, along with advertisements for Beech-Nut bacon. Beech-Nut profits soared, and bacon became an American breakfast mainstay.

✠ ✠ ✠

Conscientious Objectors

According to author John Huddleston, 620,000 soldiers died during this conflict—more Americans than in all the other American wars combined, up through Vietnam. What was it? It was Abe Lincoln's War, also known as the American Civil War. Most Americans do not know the figure. And few Americans know that the conscription law for the Union allowed conscientious objectors to buy their way out of fighting. This law followed in the tradition of Gen. George Washington, who excused young men from the American Independence War draft if they had a conscientious objection to warfare. The Confederacy passed a similar law in October 1862.

Bobby Fischer
Authentic American Hero

America's most famous chess champion was also an outspoken political commentator, and it was this that earned him the ire of the U.S. government

BY JOHN WEAR, J.D.

Robert James "Bobby" Fischer (1943-2008) began playing chess at age six when his mother Regina bought him a chess set at a candy store. Young Fischer and his older sister Joan figured out the rules with the enclosed manual. Bobby and his sister began playing together, but Joan soon wasn't a match for Bobby.[1]

Fischer's potential was discovered by Carmine Nigro, the newly elected president of the Brooklyn Chess Club. Although seven-year-old Bobby lost his first exhibition game with a local chess master, Nigro was impressed with the sensible moves Bobby made in the game. Nigro approached Regina and Bobby after the game and invited Bobby to join the chess club. Bobby became a regular member of the club, and Nigro, an expert player of near master strength, became Bobby's first tutor and mentor.[2]

Bobby was a dedicated chess student with an insatiable desire to read chess literature. One chess master said of him: "Bobby virtually inhaled chess literature. He remembered everything, and it became a part of him."[3]

Bobby at age 12 became the youngest member in the history of the Manhattan Chess Club. The Manhattan Club was the strongest chess club in the country and afforded Bobby the opportunity to play chess 12 hours a day, seven days a week. Bobby would play as many as 100 speed games a day. With additional tutoring from Jack Collins, one of the great teachers of chess, Fischer at age 13 became the youngest American ever to achieve the ranking of chess master.[4]

Fischer became the U.S. chess champion at age 14,[5] eventually winning the U.S. title a total of eight times. In December 1963, Fischer won every game in the U.S. chess championship against 11 of the highest-ranked players in the country. It was an awesome performance; Fischer had proven himself to be in a different league. Everyone realized that Fischer posed a threat to Soviet supremacy in chess, and the world buzzed in anticipation of his future performances.[6]

WORLD CHAMPION

American chess grandmaster Pal Benkö generously gave Fischer the opportunity to play for the 1972 World Chess Championship. Benkö explains:

> It was like this: Fischer did not play in the American championship because of some quarrel. That automatically meant that he could not play in the interzonal tournament in Palma de Mallorca. The winner of that tournament had the possibility through all kinds of matches to challenge the world champion in the end. I ceded my place to him because I thought he had a better chance. That turned out to be correct. He won in Mallorca and after that beat Taimanov, Larsen and Petrosian and finally had the right to play against Spassky.[7]

Fischer still almost did not make it to Reykjavik, Iceland to challenge Soviet chess grandmaster Boris Spassky for the World Chess Championship. A call from U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger and additional prize money from millionaire businessman James Slater were factors that finally persuaded Fischer

Bobby Fischer: A "Very Pure and Friendly" Man . . .

Bobby Fischer (1943-2008), considered by many the greatest chess player in world history, at right, plays with world chess grand champion (No. 10) Boris Spassky of the USSR in 1972 and wins. In 2015 Spassky said: "I've kept good memories of Fischer. I don't have any grudges against him. . . . Bobby was very pure and friendly. . . . He belonged to that category of troubled people."

to make the trip.[8]

Even with Fischer in Iceland the championship almost did not take place. Fischer forfeited the second game and continued to make incessant demands to tournament officials. The joke making the rounds in Reykjavik was that Fischer had demanded the setting of the Sun three hours earlier. Fortunately, Boris Spassky was a gentleman and true sportsman throughout the match. Spassky capitulated to most of Fischer's demands and allowed the match to continue.[9]

American chess grandmaster Isaac Kashdan stated: "In a contest for the nicest guy in chess, Bobby Fischer would finish out of the money. But he is definitely the best chess player in the world." Fischer won the World Chess Championship with a 12½ to 8½ margin of victory over Boris Spassky.[10] Spassky and Fischer became lifelong friends after their match.[11]

Fischer returned to New York City two weeks after his win to a hero's welcome. Mayor John Lindsay saluted Fischer as "the grandest master of them all," and Fischer was offered the key to the city. The celebrations found Fischer in a relaxed state of mind. Fischer was eager to sign autographs and even made a joke during his speech. There was widespread consensus that Fischer would soon enter the multimillionaires' club. The future of world championship chess seemed assured.[12]

RETIREMENT

Attractive financial offers were made to Bobby Fischer after he won the world chess championship. However, except for a relatively modest offer to be the guest of honor at the First Philippine International Chess Tournament in 1973, Fischer turned them all down.[13] Fischer also refused to play competitive chess for the next 20 years.

So what did Fischer do with his free time? Fischer biographer Frank Brady writes:

> Many people who haven't been formally educated awaken later in life with a desire to progress and deepen their view of the world, to go back to school or self-educate themselves. Bobby joined their ranks out of an essential self-awareness. . . .
>
> Bobby's lack of traditional institutional education was well known and continually reported in the press, but what wasn't common knowledge was that after he won the World Championship at age 29, he began a systemized regimen of study outside chess. History, government, religion, politics, and current events became his great interests, and during the 33-year interval from his first Reykjavik stay to his second he spent most of his spare time reading and amassing knowledge.[14]

Fischer began to develop politically incorrect ideas from his readings. Fischer read *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion* and many other books in that genre. He also became convinced that the so-called Holocaust was a major fraud. Fischer's mother Regina wrote him stating that Nazi Germany had murdered children like vermin in homicidal gas chambers. Fischer, however, remained an outspoken critic of the Holocaust story.[15]

Fischer would even tell first-time acquaintances that the Holocaust was a hoax. For example, Dutch chess grandmaster Jan Timman writes about his only meeting with Bobby Fischer in 1990 in Brussels: "It was inevitable that the conversation would touch on the Holocaust. 'It is a hoax,' he said very softly, almost mumbling."[16]

Fischer had been embraced as the prodigal son by the Worldwide Church of God after winning the world chess championship. However, Fischer left the church, stating in 1977: "They cleaned out my pockets. Now my only income is a few royalty checks from my books. I was really very foolish."[17]

Fischer eventually found a way to make money by agreeing to a rematch with Boris Spassky in 1992.

FISCHER RETURNS TO CHESS

The Fischer rematch with Spassky took place in war-ravaged Yugoslavia. Fischer received a letter from the U.S. Department of the Treasury 10 days before the match began stating that as a U.S. citizen he would be prohibited from playing the match under Executive Order 12810. Violations of this executive order would be punishable by civil and criminal penalties and up to 10 years in prison.[18]

Fischer despised the U.S. government and disregarded the Treasury Department's letter. In a press conference held the night before the match, Fischer was asked, "Are you worried by U.S. government threats over your defiance of the sanctions?" Fischer responded:

> One second here. [He then removed a letter from his briefcase and held it up.] This is the order to provide information of illegal activities, from the Department of the Treasury in Washington, D.C., August 21, 1992. So this is my reply to their order not to defend my title here. [He then spat on the letter, and applause broke out.] That is my answer.[19]

Fischer continued to make controversial statements during the press conference. When asked about communism, he said, "Soviet communism is basically a mask for Bolshevism, which is a mask for Judaism." When asked if he was an anti-Semite, Fischer responded that Arabs were Semites, "And I am definitely not anti-Arab."[20]

The chess match was somewhat anticlimactic, with Fischer beating Spassky and collecting the winner's

In 1972, Bob Hope took notice of Bobby Fischer and invited the chess champion—who had just won the "chess Cold War," besting his Russian counterpart Boris Spassky—onto one of his variety shows. By 1975, however, Fischer had forfeited his title and become a recluse. In 1992, he won a rematch with Spassky in Yugoslavia, with a chance to regain the championship. But the U.S. government was at odds with the Yugoslavian regime and forbade Fischer from traveling there. They eventually issued an arrest warrant, and Fischer became a man without a country, until Iceland granted him citizenship in March 2005.

prize of $3.5 million. After receiving the money due him, Fischer's sister took most of the money and opened an account in Fischer's name at the Union Bank of Switzerland. On December 15, 1992, an indictment was issued against Bobby Fischer in federal court by a grand jury for violating Executive Order 12810. U.S. federal officials issued a warrant for his arrest.[21] [In our understanding, executive orders are applicable only to employees of the federal government. The order in question, not passed by Congress, purported to impose sanctions against Serbia and Montenegro.—Ed.]

IN EXILE

Fischer spent most of the next eight years in Hungary. He was the frequent guest of Laszlo Polgar and his three outstanding chess-playing daughters, Zsuzsa, Zsofia and Judit Polgar. While the Polgars all enjoyed playing and analyzing chess with Fischer, they eventually grew tired of his Holocaust Revisionism and strong statements against the U.S. government. After a few years they went their separate ways.[22]

Fischer was also the frequent guest in Budapest of chess grandmaster Andrei Lilienthal and his wife Olga. Listening to Lilienthal was like reading a book of chess history, and Fischer greatly enjoyed being with these genial hosts. However, after a few years, a couple of unfortunate incidents ruined their friendship.[23]

The loss of friends never prevented Fischer from expressing his views. He once refused to allow a Jewish chess player to enter his car until the man was willing to proclaim that the Holocaust was fraudulent. On January 13, 1999, during a live radio broadcast in Budapest, Fischer declared, "As Adolf Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf*, the Jews are not the victims, they are the victimizers!"[24]

Fischer eventually felt safe enough to travel to many countries. While living in Tokyo he was called by Ra-

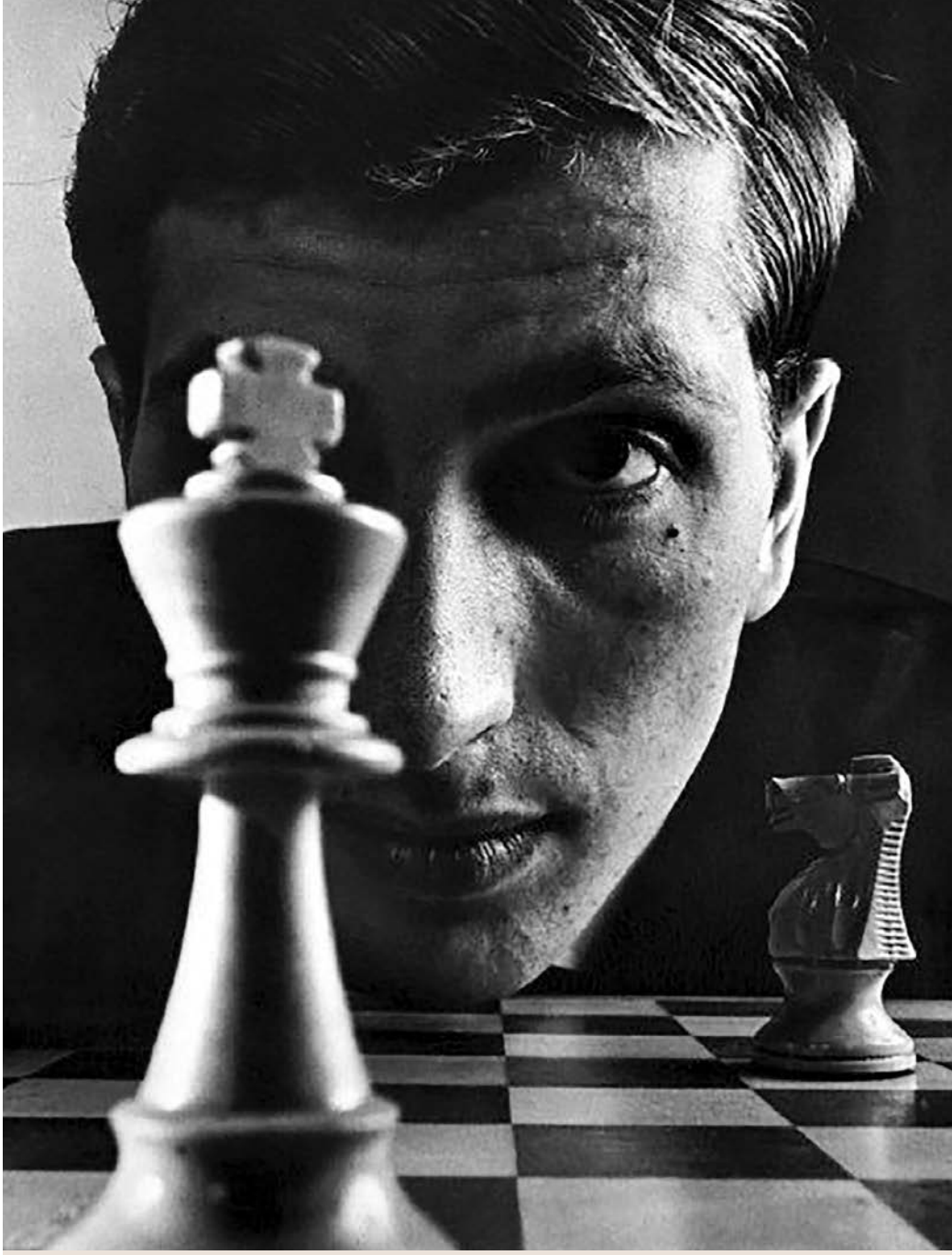

Bobby Fischer on Israel and America

Fischer was angry at Israel for its treatment of the Palestinians but also used his freedom of speech to attack the U.S. government (especially President George Bush). Fischer's mother Regina and his probable biological father—Hungarian physicist Paul Nemenyi—were both Jewish. To his credit, this brilliant genius and transcendent chess mastermind asserted that the "Holocaust" never happened, questioned the official narrative on the 9/11 crimes and wrote to the *Encyclopedia Judaica* to ask his name be taken out, as he had rejected the core tenets of Judaism. He was open in alleging an international Zionist conspiracy was very real. He stated that the U.S.has no right to exist, because the land upon which it sits was and is the rightful property of the Shawnees and other native tribes, nor, he said, does Israel have a right to exist. He said, "The U.S. and Israel have been slaughtering the Palestinians, just slaughtering them, for years—robbing them and slaughtering them. . . . America is totally under the control of the Jews . . . I mean, look what they're doing in Yugoslavia."

dio Baguio in the Philippines shortly after the 9/11 attacks in the United States. Fischer later said about this 9/11 interview, "I was tricked." Fischer was not in a stable condition when the Filipino radio station phoned him, and they knew what to expect from him.[25]

In a profanity-laced tirade, Fischer said among other things that the World Trade Center attacks were wonderful news and he wanted the United States to be wiped out.[26] Although aired over a small station in Baguio City, his interview went viral over the Internet. Numerous letters were sent to the White House and the Justice Department demanding Fischer's arrest; many of these letters stated that Fischer's arrest was long overdue.[27]

FINAL YEARS

Bobby Fischer was arrested on July 13, 2004, when he went to an airport in Tokyo to board a plane bound for Manila. He was shackled and sent to a local jail. Several people formed a committee called "Free Bobby Fischer" and worked with others attempting to free Fischer from prison. Fischer and his team began contacting numerous countries to determine if they would offer him asylum. Iceland was the only country that expressed an interest. The Icelanders not only had the ability to offer Fischer asylum, but also to secure it and extricate him from prison.[28]

The process to free Fischer proceeded slowly. Boris Spassky sent the following telegram to an Icelandic official near the end of 2004:

> Now, when the whole chess world is cowardly silent, Icelandic people made a natural and brave move to help Bobby. Congratulations. And my applause! If you need my assistance or help, please let me know. I will join with great pleasure the group of brave Icelandic people. I take the opportunity to wish you all a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.[29]

Bobby Fischer was granted Icelandic citizenship on March 21, 2005, by a special measure of the Icelandic parliament. No one in the parliament opposed the measure.[30] On March 23, 2005, Fischer was released from jail, given his Icelandic passport, and flew to Iceland. Fischer was now in a country that truly wanted him, and for the first time in 13 years he felt safe.[31]

Fischer lived out his final years in Iceland. He spent most of his time reading, and eventually became bored living on the small island. Fischer died on January 17, 2008.[32]

CONCLUSION

Russian chess grandmaster Garry Kasparov paid tribute to Bobby Fischer:

> There are few names in the history of sport that have transcended the earthly title of world champion and become legend. Fewer still have achieved this while active, or while still living for that matter. Bobby Fischer was a member of this select group. He possessed an aura beyond

Book from Son of Famed Jewish Violinist Still Selling

Despite being banned from Amazon and the author vilified for breaking ranks with his religious brethren, Gerard Menuhin's *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* continues to sell in large numbers, remaining in TBR's top-10 sellers list all year. Multiple numbers of TBR subscribers have called the book "vitally important," "must-reading," and "the most complete book on the subject of the plot to destroy the Western world" ever written.

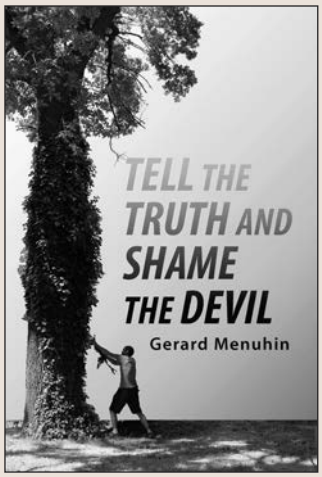

Others are impressed with the fact that Menuhin cites nearly every statement he makes from multiple, reliable historical sources, from both sides of every issue. They also like Menuhin's "Notes for Today," which are interspersed throughout the book and explain how the historical topics discussed in the book relate to today's world.

Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil discusses the forces behind World War I, how World War II was simply a continuation of that Rothschild-inspired war, the plot to destroy Germany and Adolf Hitler, and the efforts of men like Richard Eijiro, the Count of Coudenhove-Kalergi, to slowly and methodically replace the white race with a mixed race reminiscent of the modern Egyptian.

How is the immigration invasion being used to further this plan? How is political correctness used to stifle debate on these contentious subjects? What were Hitler's aims and goals? What does the Jewish author think about the "Holocaust"? Which modern politicians and spokesmen have admitted that there is in fact a carefully constructed plan to enfeeble the white race so that the Western world can be conquered without firing a shot?

If you do not yet own a copy of this book, get one. If you do own one, buy one for a friend. Thousands sold—and still selling.

Find out why your fellow TBR readers call this the best (possibly only) book on the subject ever written!

Softcover, 450 pages, #715, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

chess and personality, beyond even his status as a symbol of Cold War confrontation. . . .

Today we have books and databases full of his games, but the best annotations cannot transmit the pressure his opponents must have felt at the board. Over and over in Fischer's games you see the strongest players in the world crack, often making mistakes you wouldn't believe them capable of making—against anyone but Fischer. . . . Despite his short reign, he dominated his era to such a degree that it will always bear his name. . . .

Fischer's legacy extends well beyond the 64 squares. Throughout his career he was, in the excellent phrase of Spassky's, "the honorary chairman of our trade union." He believed our game and its players deserved far better treatment than it received, and he got results. His demands, often criticized as outrageous at the time, led to better conditions and prizes for all.[33]

Bobby Fischer was widely criticized for his controversial statements outside of chess. For example, Dick and Jeremy Schaap questioned Fischer's sanity, while Charles Krauthammer wrote that "he's clearly a sick man."[34] However, it would be more accurate to state that Fischer used his prodigious intellect to read widely and deeply to discover many of the lies that pervade our society. His exposure of the Holocaust hoax is especially praiseworthy. Bobby Fischer was truly an authentic American hero. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Böhm, Hans and Jongkind, Kees, *Bobby Fischer: The Wandering King*, London: B.T. Batsford, 2004, 25.

2 Brady, Frank, *Endgame: Bobby Fischer's Rise and Fall—from America's Brightest Prodigy to the Edge of Madness*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2011, 18, 20-21.

3 *Ibid.*, 23.

4 *Ibid.*, 39, 42, 50-52, 71.

5 *Ibid.*, 79.

6 Edmonds, David and Eidinow, John, *Bobby Fischer Goes to War*, London: Faber and Faber Limited, 2004, 13-14.

7 Böhm and Jongkind, *op. cit.*, 40.

8 Edmonds and Eidinow, *op. cit.*, 130-132.

9 *Ibid.*, 158-159, 170-171.

10 *Ibid.*, 205, 215.

11 Olafsson, Helgi, *Bobby Fischer Comes Home*, the Netherlands: New in Chess, 2012, 75-76.

12 Edmonds and Eidinow, *op. cit.*, 259-260.

13 Brady, *op. cit.*, 207-209.

14 *Ibid.*, 297.

15 *Ibid.*, 212-215.

16 Euwe, Max and Timman, Jan, "Fischer World Champion!" 3rd edition, Alkmaar, the Netherlands: *New in Chess*, 2009, 19.

17 Böhm and Jongkind, *op. cit.*, 54.

18 Brady, *op. cit.*, 242-244.

19 *Ibid.*, 247-248.

20 *Ibid.*, 249.

21 *Ibid.*, 253, 255.

22 *Ibid.*, 260-262, 265, 269.

23 *Ibid.*, 262-265.

24 *Ibid.*, 266, 271.

25 Olafsson, *op. cit.*, 134.

26 youtube.com/watch?v=BkLE90jSCWU.

27 Brady, *op. cit.*, 279-280.

28 *Ibid.*, 282-286.

29 Olafsson, *op. cit.*, 57.

30 *Ibid.*, 61.

31 Brady, *op. cit.*, 293-294.

32 Olafsson, *op. cit.*, 117.

33 Euwe and Timman, *op. cit.*, 7, 10.

34 Olafsson, *op. cit.*, 65, 130.

John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce Quote of the Week section, a Wears War Movie Review section, and a Fake History Lie of the Month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

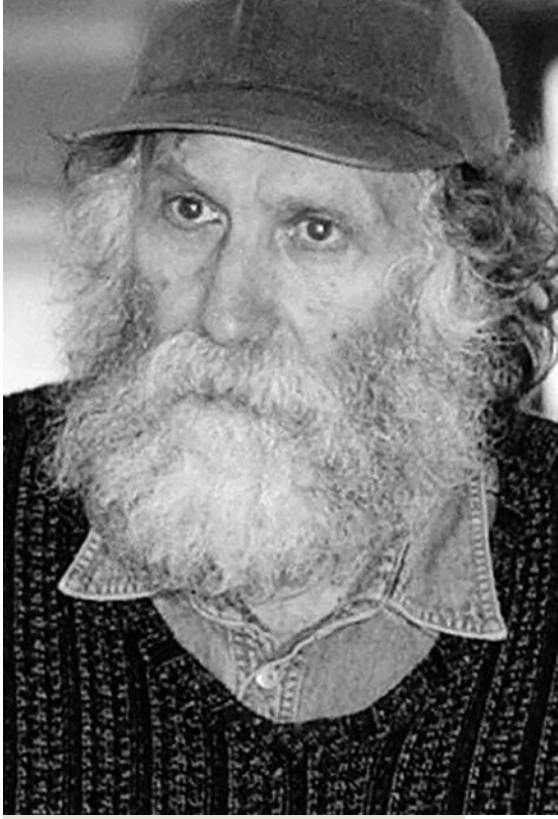

Fischer Victimized

Though establishmentarians still try to paint him as crazy, there's no doubt genius Bobby Fischer was mistreated by the U.S. government. The great chess champion was effectively exiled from America in 1992, after he was charged and threatened with prison and large fines for allegedly violating President George H.W. Bush's executive order (not even a law) imposing economic sanctions on Yugoslavia—all because of a "revenge match" of chess with Boris Spassky in that nation. The U.S. covert war on Yugoslavia, which became overt military aggression under Bill Clinton, was the first in a never-ending series of "regime change operations" after the fall of the USSR. In 2004, at the behest of the State Department, he was arrested by Japanese immigration police on a trumped-up charge. Fischer appealed to a supporter in Iceland, and the government of that doughty little Nordic country granted him political asylum. Fischer remarked that Japanese Prime Minister Junichiro Koizumi was too friendly with President Bush and quite willing to be a cat's paw.

The First Time & the Great White Gods

We're constantly told that all races originated in Africa, but old myths and new forensics indicate differently

THE ESTABLISHMENT HAS LONG PROMOTED the idea that Semitic and dark-skinned races were the true founders of culture. They link early cultures, primarily, to today's north Africans, and some Marxist academics suggest maybe even sub-Saharan Africans were the founders of our species and human culture. This is entirely false, say Patrick Chouinard.

By Patrick Fox Chouinard

In the 1980s some remarkable skeletons were found in northern Greece. Their skull dimensions matched those of Northern Europeans. Their DNA also matched with that particular region. Most academics point to the ancient Sumerian civilization as the first culture to develop writing known as cuneiform. Yet, in Greece there is an inscribed tablet with a form of primitive Proto-Greek that predates Sumerian cuneiform, and Greek is, as you know, an Aryan language.

Yet mainstream Marxist academics continue to maintain that civilization only began around 3500 B.C.E., along the banks of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers in what is now Iraq. These university academics are somewhat dumbed down. Their own research shows that the earliest European civilization yet recorded was the Danubian civilization, which predates that of ancient Sumer, and the Sumerians could in fact have come from the region to begin with. Ancient Danubia is at least 7,500 years old.

More recently, the amazing ruins of Gobekli Tepe in Turkey were found to be over 12,000 years old (TBR May/June 2015), but there is as yet no evidence of a civilization. Archeologists and tour guides support claims of our African and Semitic origins by pointing to the dark, curly haired figures in Greek, Roman, Egyptian and Mesopotamian depictions on ancient reliefs. Often forgotten is that most of all of these cultures had slaves, and, just as today, many societies were multiracial in population. This was very true, especially of the Old European Mediterranean civilizations that were closer to Africa and Asia.

Quite recently, however, new discoveries have placed Europe at the center of its own evolution. No longer is there only evidence of an "Out of Africa" migration where the first inhabitants of Europe were merely travelers from the Dark Continent, but actually they are descendants of a totally European line of evolution.

Hidden within the burned-out ruins of the Great Library of Alexandria, the ancient world's most advanced center of learning, were fragments of an old card catalog. One of the charred papyrus scrolls made mention of a book written by the Babylonian priest Berossus. The title of this lost book was *Babyloniaca*.

Berossus estimated the time between the "creation of the world" and the "great flood" at 432,000 years, over 200 times longer than the Old Testament account. Frustratingly enough, we will never know all the secrets contained in Berossus's lost history. However, the very existence of such an ancient document compels modern scholars to re-examine the true origins and age of white humanity. Ultimately, Berossus's rediscovered history implies that human civilization could be far older than previously believed. Berossus estimated

Dr. Johann Friedrich Blumenbach of Germany (1752-1840) was a pioneer in mammalogy, primatology and scientific racialism. He gave the wooly mammoth its first scientific name, clarified the relationship of humans, chimpanzees and orangutans and identified five different races of humans including Caucasians or whites. Gorillas were unknown at the time. Scientific racialism is the study of how individuals fall into discrete races based in their genes and phenotypes—physical differences as well as differences in mentality and IQ.

the extent of mankind's duration on this planet to be thousands of years older than currently believed.

In a far more recent era, the German mystic and author Karl Maria Wiligut aka Weisthor (1866-1946), a member of Heinrich Himmler's personal staff during the reign of National Socialist Germany, also was privy to an alternative historical timeline. Wiligut claimed to have descended from a long line of Germanic priest-kings known as Asa-Uana-Sippe. Wiligut placed the ancient Teutonic race on a timeline far more ancient than that proposed by academic prehistorians. For him, ancient German history began in an extraordinary 228,000 B.C. This date is supported by the Sanskrit writings of ancient India, which were written down during ancient Aryan times. These texts describe a lost culture known as the Rama empire, featuring the Seven Rishi Cities, a system of ancient metropolises to which Harappa, a city associated with the Indus Valley civilization, belonged.

The dynastic Egyptians also recalled a mystical age known as Zep Tepi, the First Time. In this forgotten world, the gods themselves—Osiris, Isis, Seth, Horus, Thoth and others—are said to have walked the Earth alongside mankind. Many myths and legends describe a time when Earth was ruled by the gods, not only the Egyptian Osiris, but also the Hindu Rama and the Greek Poseidon.

CREATORS OF CULTURE

When Johann Friedrich Blumenbach (1752-1840) first used the term "Caucasian" in 1795 to describe the white population of Europe, he could scarcely imagine the epic story about to unfold. A German physician and natural historian, Blumenbach's teachings in comparative anatomy were applied to the classification of human races. He adopted the term "Caucasian" from native inhabitants of the Caucasus Mountains in southeastern Europe, a race he believed to be the most beautiful and vigorous on Earth. His arguments are no longer fashionable, but there was much more to the story of ancient Cau-

casians than Blumenbach or anyone else of his time could have imagined.

For centuries, there have been reports of ancient Caucasoid peoples thriving in remote corners of the world who later vanished mysteriously from history. These accounts speak of white, red-haired people and yellow-haired barbarians in countries now almost exclusively populated by non-Caucasian peoples. In time, modern archeologists found traces of their millennia-old corpses preserved in desert sands or frigid glaciers. Even samples of their DNA would eventually be discovered.

In addition to such physical remains, a wealth of historical and mythological evidence, both in written form and oral tradition, spoke of lost civilizations consisting of fair-skinned gods and light-eyed benefactors who helped establish new cultures. According to numerous North American Indian accounts, at the dawn of their society, they were visited by a great white god arriving from a land located across the sea, who established their new mode of life, then departed, promising to someday return.

Indeed, Laird Scranton noted a number of primitive tribes that have myths and legends that correspond with one another but which are geographically separated by enormous distances. "These include," he writes, "the cultures of the modern-day Dogon tribe of Mali, the ancient Egyptians, the ancient Buddhists, the Tibetan Na-Kni tribe and the ancient Chinese."

"In each of these cultures," Scranton concludes, "there is an abiding belief that civilizing skills relating to agriculture, weaving, pottery, metallurgy, stone masonry, the domestication of animals and written language—among others—were intentionally given to humanity in some remote era by knowledgeable, quasi-mythical ancestor-teachers or ancestor-deities."

These gods were not brutal conquerors but ennoblers of humankind. To our ancestors, those who inhabited the western part of Eurasia, we were not made in the image of the gods' likeness but rather the gods were a mirror reflection of ours. In Aryan culture, these gods are exemplified by the Greek Olympians and the Teutonic Aesir among others. The ancient Greek world was referred to by the Hellenes as "A Land of Gods and Monsters."

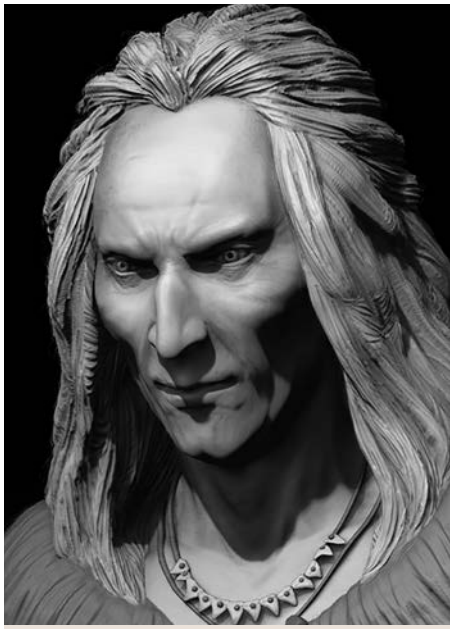

The Watchers
An artist's rendering of a "Watcher," as published in Andrew Collins's book on Gobekli Tepe.

Egypt and its civilization also were created by our ancestors, a forgotten tribe of ancient Caucasians finally revealed to us through King Tut's very DNA and eventually many other discoveries both genetic and archeological.

In his book *Gobekli Tepe: Genesis of the Gods*, Andrew Collins made a reasonable effort to theorize about the ancient legend of the "Watchers" as described in the Book of Enoch and the Nephilim from Genesis. Collins goes on to explain the Book of Enoch, which, of course, is a non-canonical text not included in the Bible [except in the Ethiopian and Eritrean Tewahedo churches—Ed.]: "… it recounts how Enoch, while resting in his bed one night, is approached by two strange beings of angelic appearance. Named Watchers, they ask him to accompany them on a tour of the Seven Heavens, one of which includes the Garden of Righteousness, where the four rivers of Paradise take their rise, while another leads to the abode of the angels."

When in the Watchers' heavenly settlement, Enoch is shown a prison in which a group of these angelic beings are incarcerated. On asking what crime they have committed, the patriarch is informed that 200 of their number disobeyed the laws of heaven by descending among mortal kind and taking wives for themselves.

Collins states:

> After reading the book of Enoch, I became convinced that these Watchers, or "fallen ones," like the Anunnaki of Sumero-Akkadian tradition, were very powerful human individuals who lived during some distant age of humankind. They were advanced enough to give us the rudiments of civilization, recalled in the manner in which the fallen angels revealed to mortal kind the forbidden arts and sciences of heaven. What is more, their sexual liaisons with the "daughters of men" expressed their quite obvious human nature, as well as their ability to co-create in order to produce flesh-and-blood offspring that resembled both themselves and their mortal wives.

In the Book of Enoch, they are described as tall, with flowing white or blond hair, ruddy complexions and mesmerizing eyes that shone as brightly as the Sun.

One might compare this description with later depiction of the Chinese Sun gods that supposedly built the great pyramids of ancient China, structures that are in plain sight but that the Chinese government refuses to admit exist. ❖

Patrick Fox Chouinard is a regular contributor to several historical magazines. He specializes in ancient Caucasian origins and lost civilizations, ancient myths, archaeology, religion, Bible mysteries and military history.

NEW YEAR DEAL

50% OFF

R.M. West Trilogy Now Complete!

What is history? Most often it is the tricked-out fiction of those who control society. After World War II, Winston Churchill was asked how he expected to be judged by history. "Very highly," he replied. "I am writing it." Revisionist historians argue, however, that Churchill's notorious appetite for war cost Britain its empire. These fictional histories describe clashing worldviews that could lead to war. Such conflicts and related events are simmering now, but may never take place. If they do, however, they may look something like this . . .

The Nation as Race & Myth

By R.M. West. West's historical and political novel brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. Mr. West says in the foreword to the book: "The purpose of my book is to put forward a political argument. If, in doing so, a myth is created, so much the better. The modern world is impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with something even more powerful than facts—an idea." Required reading. Softcover, 213 pages, #532—regularly $18—***now $9!***

The Revolt Against Empire

This biting political novel is the second in R.M. West's trilogy. The three books together are, the author says, an experiment in new nationalist writings. Neo-nationalism is an expanded version of nationalism. Its allegiance is no longer to the abstract notion of a state, but rather to the earthly realities of race and the unique myths and culture that nourish it. It is indisputable, says West, that a race is lost as a coherent whole if it reaches a point in its history where it no longer recognizes as vital the emblematic images of its founding myths. In a clever and engaging fashion, West crafts the book around military dispatches of the year 2019 from a war between "the Globalist Empire" and the Euro-American Secessionist forces. Between chapters, fictional historian John Henry York fills us in on the events of the era. His diary entries predict a world that may be in our future. Who will win this race war that the massive forces of Asia have brought against the white world? Find out! Softcover, 195 pages, #703—regularly $15—***now $7.50!***

New! The Wars & Other Related Events

This last book of R.M. West's nationalist trilogy was written as a decisive warning: Something of great weight and bulk is hurtling at breakneck speed toward us. This is not a cartoon cliché—our culture is in a shambles. And now, our race, our last refuge, our final line of resistance is under assault. "Stop!" That is what the anonymous narrator of this final book said before the novel began. He was among the first to see the galloping advance of a runaway horse named "Destruction." He became one of the early founders of the anti-globalist movement. Now, at the age of 70, he calls himself an "old man." He carries wounds both visible and hidden. His narration of *The Wars and & Other Related Events* is his memoir. It will be his only monument. Softcover, 120 pages, #801—regularly $15—***now $7.50!***

SUPER NEW YEAR DISCOUNT!

REGULARLY SELLING FOR $48—the author has donated 25 sets of this trilogy to help The Barnes Review start the New Year off right. All he asks is that we offer a LOW PRICE you can't refuse for these unique, nationalist volumes.

* NOW 50% OFF—JUST $24 for ALL THREE VOLUMES *

Add $5 S&H in the U.S. for one or **ALL THREE VOLUMES**—a big New Year's steal! Send request with payment using the form on page 72 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 for even faster service.

The Amazons

Are They More Than Just Legend?

Many cultures have ancient myths of warrior women equipped and ready to battle any male soldier. But were there really Amazons in the Amazon? Philip Rife believes so.

By Philip Rife

It sounds like a radical feminist's idea of utopia: a society of fiercely independent women living apart from men. Occasional contact with males occurs solely for the purpose of procreation. The resulting girl babies are kept and raised. The boy infants are either killed or given over to their fathers. Any men allowed to remain in the women's territory are treated as slaves.

Provocative legends about such all-female societies—usually referred to as Amazons—have existed for thousands of years. But is there any truth behind the legends? The answer, surprisingly, may well be yes. Equally surprising—in view of the fact that Amazons are almost always associated with ancient civilizations of the Mediterranean and Asia Minor—some of the strongest evidence in support of their actual existence comes not from the Old World but the New. And much of this evidence is surprisingly recent, including within the lifetime of many TBR readers.

ROBERT SCHOMBURGK

Not that there is not a long and consistent tradition of Amazons in the Americas. The Aztecs and the Incas both told of incursions into their realms by bands of fierce woman warriors long before the arrival of the Spanish.

Incan oral history said they once waged war against a nation of women who built earthen forts, trenches, ditches and fences in Inca territory. The Incas defeated the women warriors and drove them farther into the interior of the continent. Some of the Amazons' alleged constructions were viewed by a Spaniard named Antonio de Herrera in 1610. One Incan emperor reportedly retaliated by invading the militant females' homeland in the jungles east of the Andes. According to the Incas, the women were excellent fighters. During a temporary truce, the Inca leader visited the enemy queen in her capital. He described it as a well-built city of stone situated by a scenic river.

On his second voyage to the New World, Christopher Columbus heard reports of "women who dwell alone" and "employ themselves in no labor suitable to their own gender, for they use bows and arrows and javelins, and for armor they have plates of brass."[1] Columbus later wrote of his own encounter with Amazons on the

Women Warriors of Myth & History

Greek frieze on a marble sarcophagus now displayed at the Pio Clementino Museum depicts legendary Amazon warriors. Recent research suggests they were not mere fiction. Adrienne Mayor writes in her book *The Amazons: Lives and Legends of Warrior Women Across the Ancient World* that these were real-life women who fought battles alongside their male counterparts. She determined that ancient references to the warrior women were often associated with Scythians and Sarmatians (the modern Ukraine). Mayor examined battle-scarred female skeletons buried with their weapons—bows and arrows, axes and spears—and horses, and mummified Scythian women with tattoos similar to those shown in Greek art. Contrary to the myth, the people of the Amazons also included male warriors, Mayor concluded. Nor did they cut off a breast to better use their bows. Philip Rife believes that an ancient culture in the Americas also had an army of formidable women warriors.

Caribbean island of Martinique. He described them as women warriors who covered themselves with copper plates and were armed with bows and arrows made of sugar cane.

In 1515, an explorer named Hernando de Ribera wrote about the Mato Grosso region of Brazil:

> The Indians told me that 10 days' journey to the northwest were women who had great towns, with much white and yellow metal. At a certain time of the year, the women unite with their neighbors. If the children are girls, they keep them. If they are boys, they feed them until they are weaned, and then send them to the fathers.[2]

Women warriors were also encountered by a Spanish expedition to what is now Colombia in 1532. The expedition's leader said the women were worthy foes in battle. He described one enemy fighter who felled no fewer than eight of his men before finally being captured. The Spaniards recorded that she "was only about 18 years old and used only a bow and arrows to kill our comrades."[3]

Another group of Spaniards had a similar encounter with hostile females in neighboring Brazil in 1541. As recorded by expedition leader Francisco de Orellana in his journal: "On the bank of the river we did observe 12 females with bared breasts, tall, white, with well-developed bodies. Unlike many of the Indians, they were without fear of our approach. Upon the orders of their queen, one did loose an arrow, which lodged in my eye and caused concern for my life."[4]

A priest traveling with the expedition added his own account of the same incident:

> These women are very white and tall, and have hair very long and braided and wound about the head. They are very robust and go naked with their privy parts covered, with their bows and arrows in hand, doing as much fighting as 10 Indian men.

> Indeed, there was one woman among these who shot an arrow a span deep into one of the brigantines, and others less deep, so that our brigantines looked like porcupines.[5]

Local Indians told the Spaniards the women warriors lived in stone cities in the jungle that were connected by well-constructed stone roads closed to outsiders. The Indians estimated there were at least 70 of these cities with "dwellings much more durable than those we live in."[6]

The queen of the women warriors—an individual named Canoni—ruled from the largest city. According to the Indian informant:

> She is assisted by a group of women who take care of the temples and buildings that are dedicated to worship of the Sun. These women have much gold and silver in their principal city. They use these metals to make jewelry, plates and cooking utensils. In their cities are many statues of gold and silver. There is considerable food around their cities, growing wild and also cultivated by those women of the lower order. They also cultivate bees for making honey, which these women use both as a food and medicine. At certain times of the year, they demand that each Indian village send men to their cities to assist in growing fruits and vegetables.[7]

The Indians added that once a year male members of their tribe are summoned by the women warriors for the purpose of mating. The girl offspring of these unions were kept and raised by the women, while the boys were returned to their fathers.

The Indians imparted one other piece of lore regarding the Amazons. The women were said to craft a distinctive amulet from a unique green stone found only in their territory. The object—supposedly a talisman given to a lover to protect him from harm—was fashioned in the shape of a nippled breast.

The Spaniards also came across what may have been an edifice abandoned by the Amazons along another stretch of the same river. In an area where Indian settlements consisted of simple reed structures, they discovered an impressive walled city of stone with a gateway between two high towers. As described by the expedition's priest-chronicler:

> Each tower contained a door that led up to the summit through a stairway. The towers rested on two stone jaguars that had their heads turned toward the north. We were impressed with the skill of the builders and asked the Indians about the inhabitants. We were told that this great spectacle belonged to those who worshipped the Sun.[8]

The story of this Spanish expedition's encounter with the Amazons was still very much alive two centuries later. According to Padre Sancho Araujo:

> I will present to you an old Indian of my pueblo who is rational and a good Christian, and well versed in these stories. He said that there was no person in all the missions that did not take for truth the tradition handed from father to son about the battle of these ancient warrioresses with the first Spaniards. It was certain the Amazons still existed, according to common report, and that certain Indians still went to visit these women each year.[9]

Nor were the Spanish the only early European visitors to claim encounters with Amazons in South America. The famous English explorer Sir Walter Raleigh wrote that on his expedition to the Orinoco River basin region of what is now Guyana, he met the queen of an all-female tribe. He said she was named Canoni.

In 1604, a French explorer by the name of Jean de Mocquet provided details about Amazons he got from the chief of an Indian tribe that claimed to have periodic contact with them:

> Thirty or 40 miles up the Rio Amazon there are found islands where these fighting women dwell. These Amazons, for procreation purposes, have relations with the Indians every year in April. When they desire to lie with the men, the women make a signal that they are ready for the Indians to come to their land. But the women see to it that the Indians do not enter their islands in stronger force than they, the women, are. For that purpose, some of the women are appointed to stand in arms to guard the haven. At the end of the year, the men return and, if the women have borne children, the male babies are handed over. The girls are kept and well trained in arms.[10]

Another report of Amazons appears in the 1844 diary of the English explorer Sir Robert Schomburgk. Writing about the wilderness where Venezuela, Brazil and British Guiana (now Guyana) meet, he said: "The [Indians] aver that such a woman's republic exists about the head of the Rio Corentyn, where no European has ever been. They say that they use the *cura* (blowpipe) and bows and arrows, cultivate their own land, and shun men's company except once a year. Male babies were all killed."[11]

The most detailed first-person description of Amazon life came from a British scientist who claimed he actually lived among a tribe of women warriors in a remote area near the Brazil-Peru border for a number of days in 1947.

The man's extraordinary account began one night when he awoke at his jungle campsite and found himself surrounded by nine women armed with bows and spears. There was sufficient moonlight for him to tell the women weren't Indians. They were instead tall and light-skinned. The one who appeared to be the leader approached his own height of six feet. Speaking in a combination of Portuguese and an Indian dialect, she told the young ethnologist her name was Conori.

The Englishman was taken through the jungle to a hut on the

bank of a river. The Amazon village was located on the opposite shore, but he was told men were only permitted to enter it once each year—the Night of Mating. He was, however, able to observe a number of facets of Amazon life from a distance in the days that followed.

He estimated there were 250-300 Amazons of all ages living in the village. Each wore a short garment that exposed the right side of her chest.

At one point during his stay, he was invited to accompany Conori and several of her warriors on a jaguar hunt. The Amazon queen skillfully dispatched one of the creatures using a long spear fitted with a forked "V" at the tip.

Several days later, light-skinned male Indians began arriving at the river and took up residence in huts next to the Englishman. He soon learned it was time for the annual Night of Mating. (It's perhaps worth noting that the Night of Mating was scheduled to take place in April—the same month Indians had told early explorers that it occurred.)

Conori crossed the river with 19 of her warriors and began pairing them off with the same number of assembled Indian men. Each match was apparently made official by the woman handing the man a small green amulet in the shape of a nippled breast. The Englishman then learned that he had been selected to mate with the queen.

Uncertain of the consequences of refusing the queen's offer, he slipped unnoticed into the jungle and tried to find his way back to civilization. He was found by some Indians many days later, more dead than alive. They took him to the nearest trading post, where he managed to relate the story just described before he died. In his possession at the time of his death was a small green amulet in the shape of a breast.

Additional evidence has emerged since the Englishman's remarkable

Warrior Women of the Scythians

Five burial mounds, known as kurgans, dated 2,400 years ago were investigated by archeologists on the upper Don River near the city of Voronezh and contained remains of young women and their weapons. Said investigator Valery Gulyayev of the Russian Institute of Archeology in Moscow, "They are buried with womanly things—mirrors … necklaces … sometimes a symbolic spindle; but alongside these are weapons—a quiver, bow and arrows, and often two throwing spears." These finds, the first of their kind on what would be the northern edge of the Scythian culture, are added to more than 300 older discoveries in Ukraine, the lower Don region and Ukok plateau near Mongolia, indicating a swath of sister cultures from Hungary to China, which, unlike the Greeks, were not strictly male dominated. Some writers suggest a closer examination of the skeletons might prove they are of transvestites. Gulyayev, however, dismisses that idea. His theory is that the lady warriors were left on guard when the men had to leave the settlements. He argues: "The young women and girls on horseback were in the role of lightly armed troops. They were guarding the hearth and the homestead." The Scythian people were heavily tattooed; the men shaved off their beards, and the women shaved their heads and often wore trousers. The main weaknesses of the Scythians are said to have been wine, which they got from the Greeks, and marijuana. Warrior women were also found among the Vikings—one Viking skeleton was confirmed by scientists to have been a woman more than 30 years old, standing 5'6", buried with a sword, a fighting knife, axe, spear, two shields, two horses and a board game. DNA samples from a tooth and an arm were XX (female), not XY (male). Accounts of warrioresses exist in ancient literature from not only Greece but also Caucasia, Central Asia, China, Egypt, India and Persia.

adventure that lends support to the idea that Amazons once lived—and perhaps still live—in remote areas of South America.

In 1958, explorers visiting a remote area of Venezuela were told by local Indians that the region was home to a fierce tribe of women warriors who raided other tribes periodically to acquire temporary male partners. Girl babies resulting from these unions were adopted into the Amazons' society, while boy babies were killed. After performing their procreative service, the captured men were driven off, killed or kept as slaves to perform agricultural work.

In 1970, Indians in Ecuador told an Italian explorer that there was a large "pueblo" deep in the jungle that was inhabited only by women. Men were allowed into their territory for short periods twice a year to help with the planting and harvesting of crops. At one of those times, the men also participated in mating rituals. Resulting female babies were kept by the women. Male babies were sent to the fathers.

In addition to more than four centuries of remarkably consistent testimony from local Indians and outside explorers documenting the existence of Amazons in the New World, there's tangible evidence involving those peculiar green stone amulets reportedly favored by the women warriors.

An 18th-century French explorer named Charles de la Condamine described an encounter a former soldier had with a tribe of Indians in Venezuela in 1726: "He had seen hanging at the necks of their women and daughters small green stones. They told him that the stones come from the women who had no husbands, whose lands were seven to eight days' distance farther to the west."[12]

These are evidently the same peculiar amulets mentioned in a book published in Brussels in 1847: "It is on the banks of the Orinoco that the natives preserve these green stones as amulets. They have had them from their ancestors, who say they came from the people the Europeans named Amazons."[13]

Finally, there's archeological evidence supporting the existence of South American Amazons. In 1890, an explorer named Barbosa Rodrigues recorded the following about a Brazilian river island said to have once been inhabited by Amazons: "I found many stone axes and pottery and the green stone used only by the Amazons."[14]

More recently, a 1971 German expedition made several interesting discoveries in the Brazilian jungle. One was a series of caves decorated with a symbol (an inverted triangle with a line drawn through it) identical to one which the priest-chronicler of the 1541 Orellana expedition said he saw on jewelry worn by the Amazons the Spaniards encountered. Nearby, the 1971 expedition found a stone platform decorated with carvings of male and female reproductive organs. Their conclusion was that it served as the site of ritual matings. And in 1988, Brazilian archeologists unearthed an unusual artifact at the site of a former Indian village deep in the jungle: a small green stone amulet shaped like a nippled breast.

AFTERWORD

One intriguing theory about the origin of the South American Amazons is that they were refugees from a mysterious civilization whose other members were conquered and absorbed by the Incan empire. The In-

The fortress of Kuelap has 400 multi-purpose structures and a massive stone wall. The complex is strongly linked to the mysterious Chachapoya culture. It was rediscovered in 1843 after fading into local memory during the time the marauding Spanish conquistadors scoured the region while subjugating the Incan empire.

cas called these subject people Chachapoyas (Incan for "cloud people") because they built impressive stone cities atop ridges of the Andes Mountains.

The best-known Chachapoya site—Kuelap, located about 400 miles north of Lima, Peru—consists of more than 400 well-constructed stone buildings, walls (some more than 60 feet tall) and towers. Most of these are still well preserved, thanks in large part to the site's remoteness.

According to the Incas, the Chachapoyas were a tall, white, fair-haired and blue-eyed people. Chachapoya mummies have been found at Kuelap with blond or red hair and death masks with blue eyes. Chachapoya women were highly prized by the Incas as wives. The well-traveled 16th-century Spanish chronicler Pedro de Cieza de Leon described the Chachapoyas he encountered as "the whitest and most handsome of all the people that I have seen in the Indies."[15] Ironically, the remaining Chachapoyas were wiped out by diseases brought by the Spanish.

Modern explorers have found ancient stone roads leading from Chachapoya cities to the Amazon rain forest, where reports of white women warriors are centered. It has been suggested that these roads could have served as escape routes to spare numbers of young Chachapoya women from being forced into marriages with Incan men who had just killed the women's relatives in battle. And that these women subsequently built (perhaps with laborers from vassal Indian tribes) a smaller version of Kuelap, which still awaits discovery in an unexplored area of the continent. If overgrown with vegetation, such a city might be difficult to spot with conventional aerial or satellite photography.

Whether or not they were the origin of the Amazons, the Chachapoyas obviously pose a puzzling question on their own. Namely, where did an advanced pre-Columbian white civilization in South America come from in the first place? ❖

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Atlantis in the Caribbean
And the Comet That Changed the World

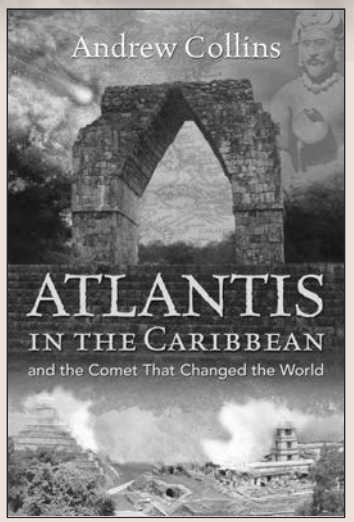

NEW from TBR! Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, historian Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that clearly suggest urban development and meticulously planned road systems. Collins argues that Plato's story was first carried back to the Mediterranean world by the Phoenicians and Carthaginians as early as the first millennium B.C. He offers additional ancient trans-Atlantic trade evidence. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts and 19 B&W illustrations, #784, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org.) Send request with payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free for faster service. See more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

ENDNOTES:

1 Sobol, Donald J., *The Amazons of Greek Mythology*, 1972.
2 Wilkins, Harold T., *Secret Cities of Old South America*, 1952.
3 Smith, Warren, *Lost Cities of the Ancients Unearthed*, 1976.
4 Schurmacher, Emile C., *Strange Unsolved Mysteries*, 1967.
5 Cohen, Daniel, *Mysterious Places*, 1969.
6 Fawcett, Col. P.H., *Exploration Fawcett*, 1955.
7 Smith, *op. cit.*
8 *Ibid.*
9 Wilkins, *op. cit.*
10 *Ibid.*
11 *Ibid.*
12 *Ibid.*
13 *Ibid.*
14 *Ibid.*
15 www.messagetoeagle.com.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Hitler *against the* Mass Media

Why do so many people blindly accept what the for-profit, agenda-driven news media has to say? Just how much is the media forming our society and in whose image? What happens when the future of our nations depends on the votes of the majority—and the majority is composed of "simpletons" and "the credulous"? In this extract from *Mein Kampf*, taken from what's known as a "Stalag Edition," Hitler explains why he is no fan of unfettered free speech for any powerful media conglomerates that are working against the good of the state and its people. He also, as one might expect, blames Jewish interests for their role in this incessant, omni-present social engineering operation.

By Adolf Hitler
From *Mein Kampf:*
The Stalag Edition

In journalistic circles, it is a pleasing custom to speak of the press as a "Great Power" within the state. As a matter of fact, its importance is immense. One cannot easily overestimate it, for the press continues the work of education even in adult life.

Generally speaking, readers of the press can be classified in three groups: First, those who believe everything they read; second, those who no longer believe anything; third, those who critically examine what they read and form their judgments accordingly.

THE FIRST GROUP

Numerically, the first group is by far the largest, being composed of the broad masses of the people. Intellectually, it forms the simplest portion of the nation.

It cannot be classified according to occupation, but only into grades of intelligence. Under this category come all those who have not been born to think for themselves or who have not learnt to do so and who, partly through incompetence end partly through ignorance, believe everything that is set before them in print.

Hitler was a powerful speaker.

To these we must add that type of lazy individual who, although capable of thinking for himself, out of sheer laziness gratefully absorbs everything that others have thought out, modestly believing this to have been thoroughly done. The influence which the press has on all these people who constitute the broad masses of a nation, is therefore enormous.

But somehow, they are not in a position or are not willing, personally, to sift [evaluate] what is being served up to them, so that their whole attitude toward daily problems is almost solely the result of extraneous influence.

All this can be advantageous where public enlightenment is of a serious and truthful character, but great harm is done when scoundrels and liars take a hand at this work.

THE SECOND GROUP

The second group is numerically smaller, being partly composed of those who were formerly in the first group and after a series of bitter disappointments are now prepared to believe nothing they see in print.

They hate all newspapers. Either they do not read them at all or they become exceptionally annoyed at their contents, which they hold to be nothing but a conglomeration of lies and misstatements.

These people are difficult to handle, for they will always be skeptical of the truth. Consequently, they are useless for any form of positive work.

HITLER'S FOLLOWERS VISIT HIM IN PRISON. Left to right (1924): Adolf Hitler, Emil Maurice, Hermann Kriebel, Rudolf Hess, Dr. Friedrich Weber. Hitler used his time in jail to good effect, dictating *Mein Kampf* to fellow prisoners Maurice and Hess. Hitler was sentenced to five years for treason due to the Nazis' attempt to seize power but got out after nine months. The failed putsch caused Hitler to shift tactics, placing more reliance on development of effective propaganda and a rise to power by legitimate political means.

THE THIRD GROUP

The third group is easily the smallest, being composed of real intellectuals whom natural aptitude and education have taught to think for themselves and who in all things try to form their own judgments, while at the same time carefully sifting through what they read.

They will not read any newspaper without using their own intelligence to collaborate with that of the writer, and naturally this does not set writers an easy task. Journalists appreciate this type of reader only with a certain amount of reservation.

Hence the trash that newspapers are capable of serving up is of little danger—much less of importance to the members of this third group of readers.

In the majority of cases these readers have learned to regard every journalist as fundamentally a rogue who sometimes speaks the truth.

Most unfortunately, the value of these readers lies in their intelligence, and not in their numerical strength —an unhappy state of affairs in a period where wisdom counts for nothing and majorities for everything.

Nowadays, when the voting papers of the masses are the deciding factor, the decision lies in the hands of the numerically strongest group; that is to say the first group, the crowd of simpletons and the credulous.

It is an all-important interest of the state and a national duty to prevent these people from falling into the hands of false, ignorant or even evil-minded teachers. Therefore, it is the duty of the state to supervise their education and prevent every form of offense in this respect.

Particular attention should be paid to the press; for its influence on these people is by far the strongest and most penetrating of all, since its effect is not transitory but continual. Its immense significance lies in the uniform and persistent repetition of its teaching.

REAL PURPOSE OF THE PRESS

Here, if anywhere, the state should never forget that all means should converge towards the same end. It must not be led astray by . . . so-called "freedom of the press," or be talked into neglecting its duty, and withholding from the nation that which is good and which does good.

With ruthless determination, the state must keep control of this instrument of popular education and place it at the service of the state and the nation.

But what sort of pabulum was it that the German press served up for the consumption of its readers in pre-war days? Was it not the most virulent poison imaginable? Was not pacifism in its worst form inoculated into our people at a time when others were preparing slowly but surely to pounce upon Germany?

Did not this self-same press of ours instil into the public mind even in peacetime a doubt as to the sovereign rights of the state itself, thereby already handicapping the state in choosing its means of defense?

Was it not the German press that understood how to make all the nonsensical talk about "Western Democracy" palatable to our people, until an exuberant public was eventually prepared to entrust its future to the League of Nations?

Was not this press instrumental in bringing about a state of moral degradation among our people? Were not morals and public decency made to look ridiculous and classed as out-of-date and banal, until finally our people also became "modern"?

By means of persistent attacks, did not the press keep on undermining the authority of the state, until one blow sufficed to bring this institution tottering to the ground?

Did not the press oppose with all its might every move to give the state that which belongs to the state, and by means of constant criticism injure the reputation of the army, sabotage general conscription and demand refusal of military credits etc—until the success of this campaign was assured? The function of the so-called liberal press was to dig the grave for the German people and Reich. No mention need be made of the lying Marxist press.

One of the oldest known swastika designs was found engraved on mammoth tusk ivory found at a Paleolithic settlement in Mezine, Ukraine. The artifact, engraved with a bird and swastika pattern, dates to around 8,000 to 13,000 years before Christ.

To it the spreading of falsehood is as much a vital necessity as hunting is to a cat. Its sole task is to break the national backbone of the people, thus preparing the nation to become the slaves of international finance and its masters, the Jews.

What measures did the state take to counteract this wholesale poisoning of the public mind? Absolutely none. The passing of a few paltry decrees, punishment meted out in a few cases of flagrant infamy, and there the matter ended.

By this policy it was hoped to win the favor of this pest by means of flattery, by a recognition of the "value" of the press, its "importance," its "educative mission" and similar nonsense. The Jews acknowledged all this with a knowing smile and returned thanks.

The reason for the state's ignominious failure lay not so much in its refusal to realize the danger but rather in the cowardly way it met the situation by adopting faulty and ineffective measures. No one had the courage to employ any energetic and radical methods. Everyone temporized in some way or other and instead of striking at its heart, only irritated the viper the more. The result was that not only did everything remain as it was, but the power of this institution [the media], which should have been combated, grew greater from year to year.

The defense put up by the government in those days against a mainly Jewish-controlled press that was slowly corrupting the nation followed no definite line of action, it had no determination behind it and above all, no fixed objective in view.

This is where official understanding of the situation completely failed, not only in estimating the importance of the struggle, but in choosing the means and deciding on a definite plan.

They merely tinkered with the problem. Occasionally, when bitten, they imprisoned one or another journalistic viper for a few weeks or months, but the whole poisonous brood was allowed to carry on in peace.

It must be admitted that all this was partly the result of extraordinarily crafty tactics on the part of Jewry on the one hand, and obvious, official stupidity or naivety, on the other.

The Jews were too clever to allow a simultaneous attack to be made on the whole of their press. One section functioned as cover for the other. While the Marxist newspaper, in the most despicable manner possible, reviled everything that was sacred, furiously attacked the state and government and incited certain classes of the community against each other, bourgeois-democratic papers, also in Jewish hands, succeeded in camouflaging themselves as model examples of objectivity.

They studiously avoided harsh lan-

guage, knowing well that blockheads are capable of judging only by external appearances and are never able to penetrate to the real depth and meaning of anything. They measure the worth of an object by its exterior and not by its contents. This form of human frailty was carefully studied and understood by the press. By this class of blockheads, the *Frankfurter Zeitung* would be acknowledged as the essence of respectability. It always carefully avoided calling a spade a spade.

It deprecated the use of every form of physical force and persistently appealed to the nobility of fighting with "intellectual" weapons.

This method of fighting was, curiously enough, most popular with the least intellectual classes. That is one of the results of our defective education, which deprives young people of their natural instincts, pumps into them a certain amount of knowledge without, however, being able to give them real insight, since this requires not only diligence and goodwill, but innate understanding.

This final insight at which man must aim is the understanding of the causes which are instinctive and fundamental.

Let me explain: Man must not fall into the error of thinking that he was ever meant to become lord and master of Nature.

A lopsided education has helped to encourage that illusion. Man must realize that a fundamental law of necessity reigns throughout the whole realm of Nature and that his existence is subject to the law of eternal struggle and strife.

He will then feel that there cannot be a separate law for mankind in a universe in which planets and suns follow their orbits, where moons and planets trace their destined paths, where the strong are always the masters of the weak and where the latter must obey or be destroyed.

Man must also submit to the eternal principles of this supreme wisdom. He may try to understand them

The Artist Within the Warlord
An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known

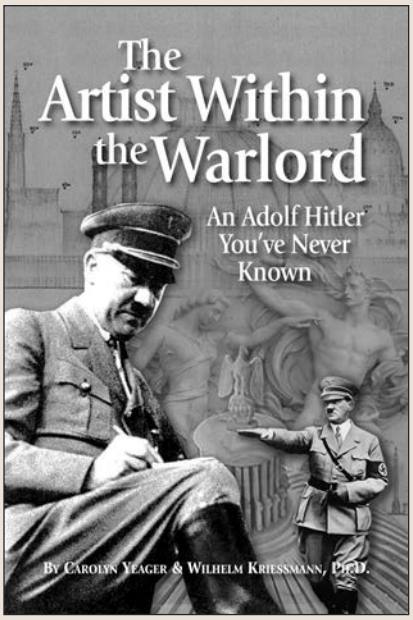

Meet an Adolf Hitler you never knew in the pages of this truly extraordinary book . . . Wilhelm Kriessmann and Carolyn Yeager, working as a team, translated sections from the German *Ein Anderer Hitler* ("Another Hitler"), the memoir of architect Hermann Giesler . . . and the result has become this volume which they titled *The Artist Within The Warlord—An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known*. This is not the usual copy-cat "history" by another "historian" who tries to find some angle to make his or her book stand out from the hundreds of other books already on the shelves about the most misunderstood man in history. This book is genuinely unique—taken from the account given by an intimate of Adolf Hitler who was privileged to enjoy many private talks with him during the time of some of the most momentous events of contemporary world history. Munich architect Hermann Giesler became from 1938 on not only Hitler's favored architect for the renovation of Munich and Linz, but also an agreeable confidant to whom the Supreme Commander felt comfortable unburdening himself as they spent many hours together drafting city-wide building ideas. Hitler's artist nature needed such a creative outlet, leading Giesler to become a more frequent guest at the Berghof and the two secret military headquarters *Wolfsschanze* and *Werwolf* for this very purpose. You will gain insight into how the artist and humanist in Hitler revealed itself in his character and his worldview (*Weltanschauung*).

Of Giesler's book, Arno Breker, the great sculptor who also knew Hitler very well, wrote that it was "by far the most essential, most true and realistic reporting that has been written about the tragedy of that epoch." Gerard Menuhin—son of famed Jewish-American violinist Yehudi Menuhin and the author of *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*—called Giesler's book "wonderful" and "one of the main books to read about Hitler" in July 2017. That Giesler had so much trouble finding a publisher for his book tells the true tale of the value of this volume.

Surely, there has been no offering like this one, in English, of a more authentic Adolf Hitler. Now you have available the sections of Hermann Giesler's memoir dealing with the Fuehrer in a well organized, easy to follow format, featuring a generous number of illustrations and helpful commentary from the translators. It's a book you will treasure. Softcover, 244 pages, #796, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

Ronald Lauder, president of the World Jewish Congress, says "it would be best to leave *Mein Kampf* where it belongs: the poison cabinet of history." Here he is shown with a copy of the new annotated *Mein Kampf*.

but he can never free himself from their sway.

It is just for our intellectual demimonde that the Jew writes those papers which he calls his "intellectual" press. For them the *Frankfurter Zeitung* and *Berliner Tageblatt* are written, the tone being adapted to them, and it is over these people that such papers have an influence.

While studiously avoiding all forms of expression that might strike the reader as crude, the poison is injected from other vials into the hearts of the clientele.

The effervescent tone and the fine phraseology lull the reader into believing that a love for knowledge and moral principle is the sole driving force that determines the policy of such papers, whereas in reality these features represent a stunning way of disarming any opposition that might be directed against the press. Some make a parade of respectability and the imbecile public is all the more ready to believe them since the others indulge only in moderate ravings which never amount to abuse of the "freedom of the press" (as this system of feeding the public on lies and poisoning the public mind is called).

Hence, the authorities are very slow indeed to take any steps against these journalistic bandits for fear of immediately alienating the sympathy of the so-called respectable press—fear that is only too well founded, for the moment any attempt is made to proceed against any member of the gutter press all the others rush to its assistance at once, not indeed to support its policy, but simply and solely to defend the principles of freedom of the press and liberty of public opinion.

This outcry will succeed in intimidating the most stalwart, for it comes from the mouth of what is called decent journalism.

In this way the poison was allowed to enter the national bloodstream and infect public life, without the government taking any effectual measures to master the course of the disease.

The ridiculous half-measures that were taken were in themselves an indication of the process of disintegration that was already threatening to break up the Reich, for an institution practically surrenders its existence when it is no longer determined to defend itself with all the weapons at its command.

Every half-measure is the outward expression of an internal process of decay which must lead to an external collapse sooner or later.

I believe that our present generation would easily master this danger, if it were led aright, for it has gone through certain experiences which must have strengthened the nerves of all those who were not broken by them.

Certainly, in days to come, the Jews will raise a tremendous cry in their newspapers once a hand is laid on their favorite nest, once a move is made to put an end to this scandalous press and once this instrument which molds public opinion is brought under state control and no longer left in the hands of aliens and enemies of the people.

I am certain that this will be easier for us than it was for our fathers. The scream of the 12-inch shell is more penetrating than the hiss of a thousand Jewish newspaper vipers. Therefore, let them go on with their hissing. ❖

MEIN KAMPF
THE STALAG EDITION

By Adolf Hitler
Translator: Unknown NSDAP member

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition (Stalag being a contraction of the German word *Stammlager* or "POW camp") because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions.

This official translation is not to be confused with the "James Murphy" or "Ralph Mannheim" translations, both of which were edited and abridged and are unauthorized. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained long, clunky, badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences.

In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words that Hitler never used in the original).

This edition also includes a reproduction of the original title page of a copy of the only official English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued, complete with a Stalag camp number 357 stamp. Stalag 357 was located in Kopernikus, Poland, until September 1944, when it was moved to the old site of the former Stalag XI-D, near the town of Fallingbostel in Lower Saxony, in northwestern Germany. Its internees included British air crews and, later, British soldiers captured at the Battle of Arnhem.

Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination" and instead consists of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I on Germany, a discussion of race and the "Jewish Question," the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923.

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition (softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also available at www.barnesreview.org. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

The only complete and officially authorized English translation!

One NEW volume combines the original two volumes of *Mein Kampf* without editing!

PART 1: A Reckoning

Chapter I: My Home
Chapter II: Learning & Suffering in Vienna
Chapter III: Vienna Days
Chapter IV: Munich
Chapter V: The World War
Chapter VI: War Propaganda
Chapter VII: The Revolution
Chapter VIII: Beginning My Political Activities
Chapter IX: The German Labor Party
Chapter X: Collapse of the Second Reich
Chapter XI: Nation and Race
Chapter XII: The First Period of Development of the National Socialist German Labor Party

PART 2: National Socialist Movement

Chapter I: Weltanschauung and Party
Chapter II: The State
Chapter III: Citizens and Subjects of the State
Chapter IV: The Ideal of the Völkisch State
Chapter V: Weltanschauung and Organization
Chapter VI: The First Phase of Our Struggle
Chapter VII: The Struggle with the Reds
Chapter VIII: Strong Are Stronger without Allies
Chapter IX: Organization of the Storm Troop
Chapter X: The Mask of Federalism
Chapter XI: Propaganda and Organization
Chapter XII: The Problem of the Trade Unions
Chapter XIII: The German Policy of Alliances
Chapter XIV: Eastern Bias or Eastern Policy
Chapter XV: The Right to Self-Defense
Epilogue: Author's 1926 Statement on the Party

What exactly are "OOPArts," and are there rational explanations for these mysterious, out-of-place artifacts discovered in locations where they logically shouldn't be?

America's Most Enigmatic Artifacts

Many people through the years have reported finding anachronistic objects in lumps of coal or rock, sometimes far below the present surface of the Earth. Could it all be mistakes, lies and hoaxes, or is this evidence of one or more lost civilizations? Some of the reports are problematical, but if even one is true, the world's history must be rewritten.

BY PHILIP RIFE

An 1889 issue of the magazine *American Antiquarian* reported the then-recent discovery of a small human effigy in Nampa, Idaho:

> Mr. M.A. Kurtz, an educated and competent man, was engaged in boring an artesian well. After penetrating the surface soil 60 feet, 15 or 20 feet of lava rock was encountered. Below this for upward of 200 feet there was alternate beds of quicksand and clay. Then coarse sand was struck in which the image came up.
>
> As to the possibility that the image had fallen in from the top or been thrown in, Mr. Kurtz says the well is tubed from the top with wire tubing, section after section added as the whole was driven down, so that nothing could have fallen in. As to the theory that the image was thrown in, Mr. Kurtz says that it would have been ground to pieces by the sand pump.
>
> When subjected to inspection under a magnifying glass by professors Haynes and Putnam, it became at once evident that [the figure] has been carved out of fine pumice stone, and that the reddish coating over it was such a film of oxide of iron as would form only after long exposure in peculiar conditions. Small particles of sand were cemented into the crevice between the arm and body. All this shows that it is no recent affair, and that it cannot be a hoax.[1]

Because it doesn't conform to the scientific establishment's prescribed version of human history on this continent, the Nampa image has been swept under the academic rug for more than a century. As you're about to see, that figurative rug now has more lumps in it than a load of coal. Which is an altogether apt comparison, since a stunning array of other enigmatic, out of place artifacts (OOPArts) have turned up in coal, as well as other rock and soil, over the years. Here are some prime examples of such oddities discovered in this country over a span of nearly two centuries.

OOPARTS IN SOIL

The Nampa image isn't the only puzzling object brought up from deep underground by well diggers in this country. A decade earlier, a nearly identical figure carved out of marble was brought to the surface from a depth of 120 feet by workers digging a well near Marlboro, Ohio.

In 1826, another puzzle from the past was pulled to the surface from a depth of 94 feet by workmen who were digging a well near the Ohio River north of Cincinnati. They first

The Mysterious Guatemalan Stone Head

One of the most elusive mysteries of the ancient Americas is this monolithic Guatemalan stone head, a gigantic bust of a white person. The snapshot was taken in the 1950s but only came to light in 1987. After a search of the Guatemalan jungle, this statue from an unknown civilization, which may predate the Olmecs, was located, in Esquintla, Guatemala, but it was almost unrecognizable, its features effaced by revolutionaries who used it for target practice. It is hoped archeologists will study the site and see what else may be found. Possibly the statue is of a complete figure, with only the head having been above ground level, or there may well be other artifacts of the vanished culture.

brought up part of a tree stump, which bore what appeared to be deep and well-cut marks from a metal ax. When the rest of the stump followed, a nearly oxidized iron blade was found wedged in its top. The age of the deposit where the ax was found tested out to be 50,000-75,000 years.

In 1871, a well digger's auger brought a small copper object to the surface in Lawn Ridge, Illinois. Observers described it variously as a coin, medallion or amulet. It came from a depth of 125 feet and had lain beneath alternating layers of clay, sand, gravel and hardpan. Crudely etched scenes appeared on both sides of the object, along with what seemed a series of letters in an unidentified language. In a report to the American Philosophical Society, a contemporary observer described one of the images as a man and a child—others think it shows two men engaged in combat—and the second as "two animals, one of them a wildcat, with conspicuous ears." He said the object was "polygonal, approaching circular," and looked as though the edges had been cut or chiseled before being filed down to remove any sharp points. He added that the object's thickness was uniform, as if "passed through a rolling mill."[2]

Modern calculations by the Illinois State Geological Survey place the age of the deposit where the object was found at 200,000-400,000 years. The man who found the object sent a photograph of it and an account of the discovery to the Smithsonian Institution, but the latter evidently showed no interest in adding this remarkable find to its collections.

The following account of a discovery made in Greene County, Illinois appeared in an 1880 issue of the *American Association for the Advancement of Science Proceedings*:

> Last year, an old gentleman came to my house and told a curious story of finding a stone ax while digging a well. At the depth of 72 feet, rock was reached, and the ax was found. I

examined the well closely to see if by any possible means the ax could have fallen in from the top while they were at work, but the excavation was smooth and almost as hard as cement. The discoverer of the relic says he found it covered with hard, undisturbed clay on the rock. I am inclined to believe they found the ax as stated.[3]

An unexpected find of a different kind was brought up in a well-digging operation in Arizona in 1883, as recounted by an area newspaper:

> An old Swiss well digger dug a well southeast of Florence to a depth of 220 feet, all through adobe soil. At the bottom, he uncovered human bones and a large amount of pottery unlike in both quality and design any of the pottery belonging to the Toltec, Aztec or subsequent [Indian] civilizations. Among the undamaged specimens taken out of the bottom of the well were two teacups and saucers. The cups were bell-shaped like the china teacups of the present day, and were as thin as china cups. The saucers were the same thickness as the cups, glazed the same and shaped like our modern saucers.[4]

In 1936, a man digging a vegetable cellar in Colorado's Plateau Valley encountered something totally unexpected at a depth of 10 feet: an expanse of smooth, level pavement. Close examination revealed the pavement was constructed of individual five-inch-square tiles set in mortar. Chemical analysis of the mortar showed its composition differed from anything then found in the area. Scientists estimated the pavement was at least 20,000-80,000 years old.

Another mysterious buried pavement was discovered by workmen in Blue Lick Springs, Kentucky at an even greater depth, 15 feet. It was composed of neatly fitted stone slabs. Curiously, three feet before they struck this pavement, the men encountered the bones of a mastodon.

The most extensive underground pavement found in this country was unearthed in Oklahoma in 1969 by workmen removing an outcrop of rock on the Broadway extension between Oklahoma City and Edmond. Three feet below the surface, they uncovered a mosaic stone floor measuring several thousand square feet. A geologist called in to investigate the puzzling find told a local newspaper: "I am sure this was manmade, because the stones are placed in perfect sets of parallel lines which intersect to form a diamond shape, all pointing to the east. Everything is too well placed to be a natural formation."[5] A second geologist concurred with the first, saying: "There is no question about it. It has been laid there. But I have no idea by whom."[6]

The mysterious Nampa doll, found in Idaho in the late 1800s, could indicate humans were in North America much earlier than mainstream establishment historians are willing to admit.

OOPARTS IN COAL

An impressive collection of anomalous objects has been found encased in coal over the years. Take, for instance, the following letter to the editor of *American Antiquarian* by a reader from Boulder, Colorado in 1883 under the heading of "Eve's Thimble":

> Such is the name given to a thimble owned by a well-known ranch man of this state. I have recently seen the thimble, and give you a description of it, and of the circumstances of finding it.
>
> The thimble appears to be of iron, molded. When it was first found, it was whole. By much handling since, some of it has crumbled away. It is marked something as thimbles are now, and has a slight shoulder at the base.
>
> Some years ago, the present owner of the thimble drove to the Marshal [presumably meaning Marshall—Ed.] coal bed to get a load of coal. A drift had been run 150 feet into the side of the bluff, the farther end being about 300 feet from the surface. From this point the coal was taken. Upon my friend's return home, he placed some large chunks of coal in the stove, but upon it not burning well, he broke them. In the midst of one, embedded in a shallow place but completely surrounded by the coal, the thimble was found.[7]

The Marshall coal deposits are dated to 70-135 million years ago.

Then there is this item from an 1891 issue of a newspaper in Morrisonville, Illinois:

> A curious find was brought to light by Mrs. S.W. Culp last Tuesday morning. As she was breaking a lump of coal preparatory to putting it in the scuttle, she discovered, as the lump fell apart, embedded in a circular shape, a small gold chain about 10 inches in length of antique and quaint workmanship. The chain was eight-carat gold and weighed eight pennyweights. [A pennyweight is 1/20th of a troy ounce.]
>
> At first, Mrs. Culp thought the chain had been dropped accidentally in the coal, but as she undertook to lift the chain up, the idea of it having been recently dropped was at once made fallacious. For as the lump separated, the middle of the chain became loosened while each end remained fastened to the coal.
>
> This is a study for the students of

> archeology who love to puzzle their brains over the geological construction of the Earth from whose ancient depth the curious is always dropping out. The lump of coal from which this chain was taken is supposed to have come from the Taylorsville or Pana mines [in southern Illinois], and almost hushes one's breath with mystery when it is thought for how many long ages the Earth has been forming strata after strata, which hid the golden links from view.[8]

According to the Illinois State Geological Survey, the chain came from a deposit of coal that was an estimated 260-320 million years old.

Six years later (in 1897), another mysterious object was found *in situ* in a coal mine near Webster City in the neighboring state of Iowa, as described by a newspaper account at the time:

> While mining today in the Lehigh coal mine, at a depth of 130 feet, one of the miners came across a piece of rock which puzzled him, and he was unable to account for its presence at the bottom of the coal mine.
>
> The stone is of a dark gray color and about two feet long, one foot wide and four inches in thickness. Over the surface of the stone, lines are drawn at angles forming perfect diamonds. The center of each diamond is a face of an old man having a peculiar indentation in the forehead that appears in each of the pictures, all of them being remarkably alike. Of the faces, all but two are looking to the right.
>
> How the stone reached its position under the strata of sandstone at a depth of 130 feet is a question the miners are not attempting to answer. Where the stone was found the miners are sure the earth had never before been disturbed.[9]

One of the participants in a puzzling find in coal made in Thomas, Oklahoma in 1912 later provided the following account of the incident in a sworn affidavit:

> While I was working in the municipal electric plant, I came upon a solid chunk of coal which was too large to use. I broke it with a sledgehammer. This iron pot fell from the center, leaving the impression or mold of the pot in the piece of coal. Jim Stall witnessed the breaking of the coal, and saw the pot fall out. I traced the source of the coal, and found that it came from the Wilburton, Oklahoma mines.[10]

The same Wilburton coal mines were the scene of a remarkable on-site discovery of a different kind a few years later. The incident and another one which occurred in an adjacent county of the Sooner State were described by one of the miners involved:

> In the year 1928, I was working in coal mine No. 5, located two miles north of Heavener, Oklahoma. This was a shaft mine, and they told us it

The Ship Inside a Mountain Ready to Be Rediscovered?

BY PHILIP RIFE

America's largest OOPArt may be awaiting rediscovery inside a mountain in Colorado. The source of this remarkable story is an 1880 issue of the *Leadville Chronicle*. According to an article in the newspaper, two prospectors dug a shaft about 45 feet in length near Red Cliff and broke into a large cavern with a sandy floor. Inside, they discovered the decayed remains of an obviously ancient two-masted sailing ship approximately 60 feet long and 30 feet wide. The wood crumbled when touched, but the pair made careful observations of the vessel from the outside. Both the bow and the stern curved upward. A total of 26 copper characters in an unfamiliar language were fastened to the hull near the bow. It was built of planks held together by what appeared to be copper nails or rivets with octagonal heads. Large metal rings were attached to the railing at intervals. There were two keels that ran along the full length of the ship's bottom. A metal instrument resembling a sextant was found lying on the ground next to the ship.

The prospectors reportedly showed the cavern and its contents to a local miner and a resident of a nearby town, after which the four men disguised the entrance to safeguard their discovery. Because no follow-up reports were published, skeptics dismiss the entire episode as nothing more than a tall tale of the Old West.

For his part, the newspaper's editor offered a theory on how such a craft could've wound up inside a Colorado mountain: "Ages and eons ago, a vessel bearing a crew of bold adventurers tossed by the waves, then receding, left it stranded there. The awful upheavals and convulsions of nature, which we know so little of and can only be speculated on, pressed the face of the earth together and sealed it in a living grave."[1]

It is worth noting that now-landlocked Colorado was once part of a vast inland sea about 100 to 70 million years ago—a blink of the eye when one considers the age of the Earth as determined by mainstream scientists: 4.5 billion years.

ENDNOTE:

1 Childress, David Hatcher, *Lost Cities of North & Central America*, softcover, 588 pages, Adventures Unlimited Press, 1992.

was two miles deep. One night, I shot four shots [of dynamite] in Room 24 of this mine. The next morning, there were several concrete blocks lying in the room. These blocks were 12-inch cubes, and were so smooth and polished that all six sides could serve as mirrors.

As I started to timber the room up, it caved in, and I barely escaped. When I came back after the cave-in, a solid wall of these polished blocks was left exposed. About 100 to 150 yards farther down our air core, another miner struck this same wall or one very similar. Immediately, they pulled us out of this wing of the mine and forbade us to tell anything we had seen.

Before I started working on this crew, they had a similar experience in Mine 24 at Wilburton, Oklahoma in about the year 1926. They said they dug up two odd things. One was a solid block of silver in the shape of a barrel, and the other was a bone that was about the size of an elephant's.

The silver block had the prints of staves on it. What was done with these things I do not know.[11]

We are puzzled by this report, because as far as we know there is no coal mine in Oklahoma two miles deep. Most Oklahoma coal mines are surface, strip mines, it appears.

In 1937, a surprising object turned up in another major coal-producing state, Pennsylvania. A local woman was removing the residue of ashes from her stove after burning a large chunk of coal when she spotted something she was certain must have been originally encased in the coal. It was a well-made, apparently ceramic spoon or ladle with a long handle. The curious woman sent the strange find to the Smithsonian Institution for their evaluation. They later returned it to her with the handle broken and the conclusion that she must have been mistaken about the object coming from coal because such a thing was impossible.

Seven years later (in 1944), one of the most ornate objects ever found in coal turned up in the neighboring state of West Virginia. When a man accidentally dropped a large lump of locally mined coal, it broke open and revealed an object which had been encased inside. It was a long-handled metal bell with a clapper. The handle featured a spiral design and was surmounted by a kneeling human figure wearing a helmet-like hat. The bell was sent to the University of Oklahoma for metallurgical analysis. It reportedly contained an unusual alloy unlike anything used in modern times.

The Problematic Dorchester Vessel

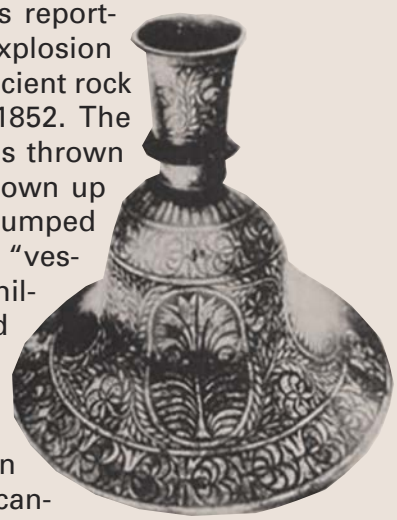

This metal, bell-shaped object was reportedly found in two pieces after an explosion was used to break up some very ancient rock in Dorchester, Massachusetts in 1852. The bits were found loose in the debris thrown out by the blast. Since the rock blown up was from the Ediacaran era, some jumped to the conclusion that the "pot" or "vessel" was equally old (593 to 570 million years), having been embedded in the stone. Others claimed it is over 600 million years old, or 100,000 years old. Experts on antiques say it dates from the Victorian period and is very similar to other candlesticks or pipe rests from the 19th century. That means it was only a few years old when it was found. Possibly it was planted by some practical joker, or was never really found at the site. It is almost a twin to a pipe holder at the Chhatrapati Shivaji Maharaj Vastu Sangrahalaya museum in Mumbai.

OOPARTS IN ROCK

In 1851, the following newspaper account described a peculiar find that came to light in Springfield, Illinois:

> Hiram de Witt, of this town, who has recently returned from California, brought with him a piece of auriferous quartz rock of about the size of a man's fist. On Thanksgiving Day, it was brought out for exhibition to a friend, when it accidentally dropped upon the floor and split open. Near the center of the mass was discovered, firmly embedded in the quartz and slightly corroded, a cut iron nail of the size of a six-penny nail. It was entirely straight and had a perfect head. By whom was this nail made? At what period was it planted in the yet uncrystallized quartz? If the head of that nail could talk, we should know something more of American history than we are ever likely to know.[12]

However, the de Witt case is problematical. The melting point of quartz is higher than that of iron.

A Texas newspaper reported the discovery of a nail "which was excavated from a hard limestone rock 20 or 30 feet below the surface of the earth" in 1858. The paper's editor, who examined the nail, described it as "about the size of an 8-penny nail [and] made in the fashion of the nails of the present day." He added that "rust had eaten it in [half] not far from the point."[13]

In 1869, a chunk of feldspar taken from a mine near Treasure City, Nevada was found to contain something decidedly odd in its interior: the remains of a two-inch-long, tapered metal screw. The screw itself had ox-

idized to rust, but the uniform pattern of its threading was plainly visible on the walls of the stone cavity where it had been housed.

That same year, a strip mining operation in Ohio uncovered another mystery in stone, as described in a contemporary newspaper account:

> Capt. Lacy of Hammondsville had some men engaged in making an entry into his coal bank when a huge mass of coal fell down, disclosing a large, smooth slate wall upon the surface of which were plainly carved several lines of hieroglyphics [sic]. The letters [sic] are raised; the first line contains 25. No one has yet been able to tell in what language the words are written.[14]

The wall, which was located approximately 100 feet below ground, soon crumbled to pieces.

Then there's the curious double-headed hammer head found encased in limestone near London, Texas in 1934 with part of its wood handle still attached. Metallurgists who analyzed the metal discovered it was an unusual alloy containing chlorine. They were of the opinion that such an alloy wasn't made under present atmospheric conditions, but rather at a time when the Earth's atmospheric pressure was higher than it is now. The age of the stone encasing the object was estimated to be 70 million years.

In 1998, a group of treasure hunters made an intriguing discovery at the site of what appeared to be ancient mine workings near Porterville, Utah. They spotted something embedded in a vein of carbon exposed by recent highway construction, and recovered what looked like a heavily encrusted, very old manmade object resembling an oil lamp or teapot. One of the men later showed the object to several archeologists. But when they were told where the artifact was found, the archeologists quickly decided they wanted nothing to do with it. They said such a thing was impossible, and implied the discoverer had planted the object.

The most sophisticated OOPArt found encased in rock in this country is probably the stylish object uncovered near Boston, Massachusetts in 1852. Here's how the discovery was described in an issue of *Scientific American* at the time:

Mystery hammer of London, Texas. Could this hammer be the oldest known human artifact? It is not made of stone but has a metal head and wooden handle, like an ordinary hammer you probably have in your tool chest. The metal is basically iron, with traces of chlorine and sulfur. According to *Historic Mysteries*, a piece of wood (the handle) was found in the middle 1930s protruding from a rock concretion along Red Creek near London, Texas by one Max Hahn. The wood has never been carbon dated. Skeptics doubt the hammer is an amazing discovery from before Noah's flood, but rather a modern creation encased in an explicable natural concretion.

> A few days ago, a powerful blast was made in the rock at Meeting House Hill in Dorchester. The blast threw out an immense mass of rock, some of the pieces weighing several tons, and scattered fragments in all directions. Among them was picked up a metallic vessel in two parts, rent asunder by the explosion.
>
> On putting the two parts together, it formed a bell-shaped vessel 4 1/2 inches high, 6 1/2 inches at the base, 2 1/2 inches at the top, and about 1/8 of an inch in thickness. The body of this vessel resembles zinc in color, or a composition metal in which there is a large portion of silver.
>
> On the side there are six figures or a flower or bouquet, beautifully inlaid with pure silver, and around the lower part of the vessel a vine or wreath, also inlaid with silver. The chasing, carving and inlaying are exquisitely done by the art of some cunning workman. Dr. J.V.C. Smith, who has traveled in the East and examined hundreds of curious domestic utensils, has never seen anything resembling this.
>
> This curious and unknown vessel was blown out of the solid puddingstone 15 feet below the surface. There is no doubt but that this curiosity was blown out of the rock. The matter is worthy of investigation, as there is no deception in the case.[15]

This remarkable object's fate reflects the benign neglect shown toward all such evidence by the self-appointed gatekeepers of historical information in this country. According to a recent owner of the artifact:

> It had been given to Harvard [University], but because of its mysterious origin, they relegated it to a closet. The building supervisor finally brought it home. He sold it to me just before he died. I have had so-called experts look at it, and no one ever came up with an answer. The Museum of Fine Arts in Boston has the world's finest and most complete laboratory, which was built in cooperation with MIT. I was able to have them run it through

The Goddard coin, or Maine penny, is a highly credible out-of-place artifact, or "OOPArt." Found in a shell midden or rubbish dump of an old Indian village at Naskeag Point in Penobscot Bay in Maine, it is the only non-skraeling item among some 30,000 items recovered from the site. It is a silver coin (A.D. 1067-1093) from the reign of Olaf Kyrre, king of Norway. It is known Norsemen or Vikings settled in nearby Canada at this time; eastern New Brunswick is probably the land referred to in the sagas as Vinland—the land of grapes and butternut trees. It would not be surprising if Vikings got down to Maine and left this coin with the natives. Alternatively, it may have gotten there when tribes from farther north such as the Dorsets or the Thules traded with first the Vikings and then with tribes south of themselves. Also found at the Maine site was chert that came from Labrador, evidently traded with the locals. The Norse settlement at l'Anse aux Meadows in Newfoundland is well known and indisputable. Harvard professor Eben Norton Horsford identified another Viking settlement not in Maine but on the Charles River in Massachusetts, dated around A.D. 1000, where he found a stone the Vikings may have used to grind grain. He wrote a number of books about the site, which he called Fort Norumbega, containing photographs and maps. Perhaps the Maine penny originated there.

every kind of test for two years. Still no answer as to its period or origin.[16]

THEORIES ON OOPARTS

Swiss author Erich von Daniken and other disciples of the ancient astronaut school—many of whom have been proven wrong about their belief in the alien origins of many ancient manmade structures around the globe—believe OOPArts are one indication that extraterrestrials reached our planet in prehistoric times. As he wrote in his best-selling book *Chariots of the Gods?*:

> There is something inconsistent about our past, that past which lies thousands and millions of years behind us. The past teemed with unknown gods who visited the primeval Earth in manned spaceships. Incredible technical achievements existed in the past. There is a mass of know-how which we have only partially rediscovered.

The favorite default explanation by guardians of the *status quo* for artifacts found in unacceptably (to them) ancient soil deposits (namely that they must've been placed there recently) is clearly inoperative when it comes to objects encased in coal and rock. Unidentified writing found very deep underground is equally problematic. But by automatically labeling every OOPArt a hoax (or else ignoring it altogether) they avoid any threat to their long-held opinions, books, lesson plans, theses, study grants and peer approval.

Evidence such as the more than two dozen cases presented in this article, along with a number of similar finds from other parts of the world, is often cited as part of the argument for a thought-provoking Revisionist hypothesis called the catastrophic theory of history. According to this theory, one or more unknown prior civilizations once existed on Earth before being wiped out by cataclysmic events. Proponents believe scattered traces of this now-hidden human past turn up from time to time in the form of OOPArts.

This Olmec head is even more negroidal than most of the Olmec stone heads with which we are familiar. In proportion, it most closely resembles Melanesians and Australian aborigines.

Whether or not they're proof of one of these theories, America's OOPArts present a fascinating real-life mystery. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *American Antiquarian*, November 1889.
2 *The INFO Journal*, No. 66.
3 *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, Vol. XII.2, No. 87.
4 *Tombstone Epitaph*, October 18, 1903.
5 *Edmond Booster*, July 3, 1969.
6 *Tulsa World*, June 29, 1969.
7 *American Antiquarian*, July 1883.
8 *Morrisonville Times*, June 11, 1891.
9 *Omaha Daily Bee*, April 3, 1897.
10 Cremo, Michael A. and Richard L. Thompson, *Forbidden Archeology: The Hidden History of the Human Race*, hardback, 952 pages, Bhaktivedanta Book Publishing, revised edition, 1998.
11 Steiger, Brad, *Worlds Before Our Own*, softcover, 236 pages, revised edition, Anomalist Books, 2007.
12 *Morrisonville Times*, December 24, 1851.
13 *The INFO Journal*, No. 53.
14 *Cleveland Herald*, December 17, 1869.
15. *Scientific American*, June 5, 1852.
16 Steiger, Brad, *Worlds Before Our Own*, softcover, 236 pages, revised edition, Anomalist Books, 2007.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Whirlwind Tour of Misidentified 'OOPArts'

Supporters such as Zecharia Sitchin claim OOPArts are evidence that vanished civilizations possessed knowledge or technology far more advanced than our own, alien beings undoubtedly visited the Earth millions of years ago, and mainstream science is overlooking huge areas of knowledge. Adjectives like "mysterious," "unexplainable," and "anomalous" are liberally used to describe stuff like:

The Wedge of Aiud: A "wedge" made from aluminum found in 35 feet of sand in Romania, said to be 11,000 years old. But it's a tooth from an excavator machine that fell off when construction workers were digging the hole.

The Baigong Pipes: Rusty, hollow, metallic pipes in the caves of Mt. Baigong in China's Qinghai Province ranging from needle-thick to over a foot in diameter imply some sort of ancient municipal water system made from alien metallurgical techniques. Actually just fossilized tree roots.

The Coso Artifact: A supposedly unknown electrical device encased in a 500,000-year-old geode. Actually just a concretion of iron around a rusting 1920s spark plug.

The Dendera Lamp: Relief decoration within the Hathor Temple at the Dendera complex in Egypt. Snakes depicted inside elongated cocoons look somewhat like the filaments inside light bulbs, so ancient astronauts theories incorporate the carvings as evidence that the ancient world harnessed electricity for lighting.

The Diquis Spheres: Stone spheres of varying sizes, some over two meters in diameter. They're not perfectly spherical as claimed by some sources, but are impressively close. They're believed by real science to be manmade, their purpose unknown, and are attributed to the lost Diquis culture.

The Eltanin Antenna: A picture taken from a boat of an antenna-like object seemingly staked into the seabed in the deep ocean. Later recognized as *Chondrocladia concrescens*, a type of sponge.

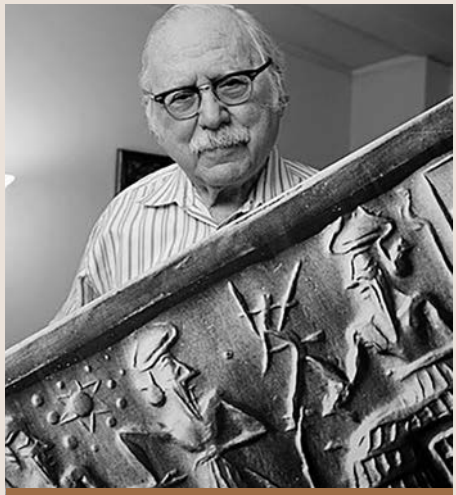

Zecharia Sitchin poses with an enlarged impression of what he said was a 6,000-year-old cylinder seal depicting Annunaki aliens.

The Ica Stones: Decorated stones from Peru depicting everything from dinosaurs cohabiting with man to advanced medical procedures. A hoaxer owned up and showed how he'd done it. A good example of all the various woo camps using undatable objects from no valid archeological context, and calling it "proof" (of whatever they happen to believe in).

The Iron Pillar of Delhi: Said to have been constructed in 912 B.C. of a highly advanced iron-based alloy that *cannot rust*. But wait, it has some rust near its base, and it more likely has its origin in the reign of Chandragupta II, A.D. 380-415.

The Klerksdorp Spheres: Geological curiosities found in 3 billion-year-old pyrophyllite deposits, often misleadingly described as "perfect spheres" while actually being far from perfectly spherical.

The London Hammer: A hammer partially encrusted with limy rock concretion found in London, Texas. Sometimes exaggerated as having been found "embedded in solid rock," it's merely the result of dissolved sediment hardening around a hammer.

The Los Lunas Decalogue Stone: Supposedly "proof" that ancient Hebrew speakers roamed the Americas—or at least New Mexico. Due to the unusual alignment of the Hebrew, more likely to be a modern hoax, or at least a 16th century Spanish Jewish "converso" during the age of the conquistadores.

The Paluxy River "Footprints": Claims of footprints of dinosaurs and humans preserved together in one stratum of rocky riverbed, supposedly made while running from the rising waters of Noah's Great Flood. Except the tracks are not human footprints. They were made by the same three-toed dinosaurs, but with only the middle toe visible.

The Starchild Skull: Supposed evidence of an alien-human hybrid child. Most likely just the skull of a child with a congenital deformity.

The Tucson Artifacts: Latin- and Hebrew-inscribed lead objects self-dating to the first millennium A.D., apparently sealed in rock that's very much older, indicating the presence of a lost Roman colony in Arizona pre-Columbus. A hoax.

The Wolfsegg Iron: An iron cube found buried in a 20 million-year-old coal seam, misleadingly described as a "perfect cube" when, in fact, it could be generously described as a lump with a few straight-ish edges.

Creationists often argue that such "anomalies" show that mainstream scientific chronologies and models of human evolution are all wrong, and all this mysterious stuff is proof that many ancient religious texts are true. Ancient astronaut fans maintain it's ironclad evidence of alien visitors' influence on mankind. Pseudoarcheologists are convinced it's proof that technologically advanced civilizations (more advanced than modern humans) existed during the Pleistocene Ice Age.

We hope that soon someone will find the "smoking gun" with the potential to overturn current scientific orthodoxy. Until then, we wait anxiously. ❖

The SS *Empire Windrush*: The *Mayflower* in Reverse?

By Sidney Secular

The SS *Empire Windrush*, a ship that will live in infamy in the minds of European nationalists, arrived in London from Jamaica in June 1948. When it disgorged 417 black immigrants, it marked the start of the large-scale, organized, non-white immigration into Northwestern Europe. Thus, it can be viewed as the reverse of the arrival of the *Mayflower* on North American shores, in that instead of the English starting the displacing, it was the start of the English being displaced.

The story of the vessel is yet another manifestation of the gradual destruction of the white race and its cultures.

In one of history's unintended ironies, the vessel that would mark the end of racial homogeneity in Britain commenced life as a National Socialist cruise liner. The ship was commissioned in 1930 as the MV *Monte Rosa*. Until World War II, she was employed in the "Strength Through Joy" National Socialist program to give more than 25 million Germans an opportunity to enjoy free cruises and leisure pursuits during their vacations. The program was seen as a means to break down class barriers and enhance the German sense of community, as there was no privileged status such as first-class accommodations or perks given to certain passengers and not others.

The ship was converted to military purposes in 1939. She was one of several vessels later turned into a hospital and evacuation ship employed to help rescue many thousands of Germans trapped in Latvia, East Prussia and Danzig by the rapid westward advance of the Red Army toward the end of the war. Many of these vessels never made it to a safe destination, and untold thousands were killed by Russian torpedoes. This was the case of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, on which an estimated 10,000 perished, the greatest tragedy in maritime history. However, the *Monte Rosa* made it through safely.

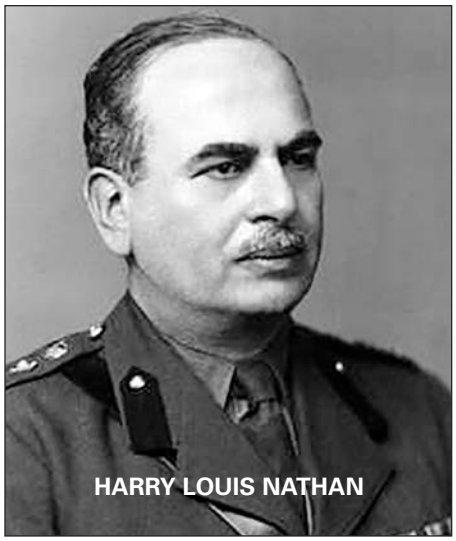
HARRY LOUIS NATHAN

In May 1945, the *Monte Rosa*'s German career ended when she was captured by British forces. She was renamed the SS *Empire Windrush* and handed over to a Jewish-owned New Zealand shipping company. She was one of several former German vessels passed on to Commonwealth shipping companies, primarily Jewish owned, by the Jewish secretary of state for war, Emanuel Shinwell. Shinwell had a side career of passing British secrets to the murderous Israeli revolutionary military force called the Irgun in 1947.

With the crumbling of the British empire, the *Empire Windrush* was employed to ferry British troops from their Commonwealth outposts back to their homelands. During May 1948, the ship's operators were given the authority to increase profits by filling her to capacity with black Jamaican settlers on the return trip to Britain before the commencement of the next assignment to ferry British troops around. This momentous decision was taken arbitrarily without thought as to consequences and caused great shock to British politicians when it came to light. The British minister of transport authorizing the importation of large numbers of blacks was Harry Louis Nathan, formerly a member of the Jewish law firm of Oppenheimer, Nathan and Vandyk.

Government contracts and the Jewish control of maritime activity played an instrumental role in the burgeoning commercial passenger industry that would bring waves of blacks, Pakistanis and Indians to Britain over the next two decades.

It cannot be ascertained whether the motivation for this transportation of people was initially purely profit-driven or was also part of a concerted campaign to inundate Britain with non-whites. It would appear to be a combination of the two, with a progressive tilt over time toward the latter.

Several politicians and senior civil servants expressed misgivings over the landing of the *Empire Windrush* with her unwanted "newcomers," the elites'

On June 22, 1948, the United Kingdom was changed forever by the arrival at Tilbury of the *Empire Windrush*, with its cargo of blacks from the Caribbean immigrating to the white lands of England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland. The ship sailed on May 27, 1948 from Jamaica, stopping briefly at Trinidad, before heading toward England. The image of the Caribbeans filing off her gangplank has become a symbol to many of the destruction of the white race.

politically correct term of choice. There was still a housing shortage since large parts of London were heavily bombed during World War II; strict food rationing remained in place after the war (in fact, rationing in Britain was worse after than during the war); the feeling of a need for control over every citizen, necessary in wartime, had not yet fully dissolved; and in spite of the myth of a labor shortage later propagated to justify the coming of the invaders, no industry was seriously undermanned.

Into this tense atmosphere of apprehension, discomfort and shortages came the strange strangers. The newcomers had been told before leaving on their voyage that they would be fed and housed upon arrival. The locals' unease was at first disregarded, and then shunted aside as an act of Parliament provided for a hearty welcome for the intruders. Many more ships carrying dusky Caribbean settlers arrived after that first docking.

After the initial false narrative that the British government brought in the Third-Worlders to help overcome a labor shortage, the government, tongue in cheek, expounded the fantasy that Commonwealth subjects should be "freely admissible" to the United Kingdom to hold the crumbling empire together. The British solicitor general, Frank Soskice, yet another Jew, proclaimed that the British government had no legal power in peacetime to prevent the landings in London of the *Empire Windrush*. Thus began the new initiative of "Destruction Through Diversity" whereby numerous other troopships disgorged dusky immigrants into Britain.

Winston Churchill remarked during the next administration: "Problems will arise if many colored people settle here. Are we to saddle ourselves with color problems in the UK? Public opinion won't tolerate it once it gets beyond certain limits."

Of course, by then it was too late. Black immigration increased dramatically from 2,000 in 1948 to 42,000 in 1957. A government report of December 1953 stated that the new population could not secure employment, not because of discrimination, but because the newcomers had "low output" and their working life was marred by "irresponsibility, quarrelsomeness, and lack of discipline." Black men were said to be "volatile in temperament … and lacking in stamina," and black women were "slow mentally." Worse yet, "future social and criminal patterns were being established."

The famed Notting Hill Race Riots of 1958 were the culmination of white reaction against black crime and miscegenation—300 to 400 whites violently demonstrated against black criminality resulting in six days and nights of uninterrupted interracial warfare. This event represented a clear opportunity for Britain to turn back the tide, but the proliferation of Jewish lawyers stymied all efforts at effective white resistance.

Within 50 years of the first docking of the *Empire Windrush*, the racial composition of England had changed entirely. Following the black Caribbeans, the Punjabi Sikhs and Hindu Gujaratis came from the Indian subcontinent. Next came the Muslims from Pakistan and Bangladesh. Many big towns now have areas in which white people have become rare; talking about immigrants in those places as "minorities" sounds perverse. More than one-third of inner London's children do not have English as their first language. Settlers now include Afghans, Africans, Arabs and others all the way through the alphabet and the Zulus.

After catching fire during a voyage, the SS *Empire Windrush* sank to a watery grave on March 30, 1954, but her legacy was to cast a pall over the nation. The leftists are doing their best to keep the memory of the *Empire Windrush* alive. A public square in Brixton, London was named "Windrush Square" to commemorate the 50th anniversary of her landing in London with the first set of black invaders. It was featured during the opening ceremony of the 2012 Olympic Games. The salvaged wheel of the vessel sits relic-like for veneration at the offices of the Open University in Camden Town, London. ❖

Sidney Secular is an officer in the Council of Conservative Citizens (CofCC) and a freelance writer. CofCC has an excellent newsletter that keeps you informed about its activities and includes provocative articles and editorials as well. To find out more, go to its website located at www.conservative-headlines.com.

Hate Good & Love Evil Or You Might Go to Jail!

Many years ago, working at Willis Carto's *The Spotlight* newspaper before it was put out of business in 2001 for refusing to report fake news, there was a congenial old geezer named Tony Blizzard who ran the research department there. But, honestly, he did not need any of the books in that library to answer any of the research questions you might have had. He had most of the thousands of books in the library memorized, it seemed.

An unassuming fellow, he had worked with Paquita Louise de Shishmareff while she was working on her *magnum opus*, *Waters Flowing Eastward* (written under the pen name L. Fry). That association would influence Blizzard's thinking on many political, financial and philosophical matters. In 1997, Blizzard penned the following commentary for *The Spotlight* in which he predicted that such groups as the ADL and SPLC would soon solidify their grip on what we can and cannot think, say, write or read using "hate crimes" and "hate speech" legislation, as well as wielding the epithet "hater" against anyone who would dare stand up to their mass censorship.

Now, 20 years later, Blizzard's analysis has proven all too prophetic. More people should have paid attention.

By Tony Blizzard

"Hate speech" laws are not aimed at stopping hatred but at censoring truth telling. Hate speech and hate crime laws are in reality an agenda to force toleration of the actions of those who hate Christian, Western culture to allow them to destroy everything the Western world holds sacred. Anyone lifting a finger to defend our cherished way of life is to be criminalized. In the U.S., as far back as the 1930s, the question of whether hate should be outlawed had been broached by the enemies of truth, due largely to the efforts of the national socialist movement in Germany and the America First movement to expose Talmudic drum beating for U.S. involvement in what became World War II.

Patriots who saw no reason for America to enter that war—except to save communism—were rounded up and tried for sedition in a Soviet style political show trial known as the Mass Sedition Trial [TBR, November/December 1999.—Ed.].

While every effort was made to present the defendants as haters of America, it was their internationalist accusers who harbored real hatred for defenders of nationalist principles.

The propaganda barrage stigmatizing patriots as "haters" only escalated when the globalist United Nations came into existence after that destructive war, which, in the end, saved communism with American might.

In a 1947 publication approved by Cardinal Spellman of New York, *Rituale Romanum*, the anti-hate issue was early put into perspective:

> The long-range effects of this campaign [to criminalize selected hatreds] are even now evident. It is producing the "spineless citizen," the man who has no cultural sensibilities, who is incapable of indignation, who faces moral disaster, political disaster and impending world catastrophe with a blank and smiling countenance. He has only understanding for the enemies of his country, nothing but kind sentiments for those who would destroy his home and family. He is universally tolerant, totally unprejudiced. If he has any principles, he keeps them well concealed. He is a faceless, characterless putty man.

Real men of that generation despised such people as "gutless wonders." Today they are praised as "politically correct."

G.K. Chesterton, always ahead of his time, mused: "Modern toleration is really a tyranny. It is a tyranny because it is a silence. To say that I must not deny my opponent's faith is to say I must not discuss it."

That is exactly the censorship objective of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith (ADL), as the creator and promoter of "hate crimes" laws throughout the world. Those ADL conspirators work to nullify intolerance for evils they promote, arrogantly retaining for themselves the right to be world arbiter of what will be tolerated and what will not, replacing the edicts of God and nature concerning right and wrong with their own total intolerance of anything standing in the way of their Talmudic world conquest agenda.

In order to understand the true purpose of ADL written and lobbied "hate crime" laws, already in place in nations such as Germany, Australia, France, Canada and Britain—and scheduled by the ADL for every nation—it is necessary to understand

something of the passion called "hate."

Thomas Aquinas, a universally acclaimed deep thinker of the ages, recorded that all passions stem from the single passion of love. Hatred, the "contrary of love," Aquinas contended, is simply passion against that which would threaten a love. For instance, one's hatred of poison is a reaction to love for one's life. Because "hatred is based on love," reasoned Aquinas, "it follows that hatred is a great power for good in man's life. Hatred enables man to avoid the evils that would destroy him."

It is precisely the hatred for those evils now in the process of destroying Western civilization which the ADL-written "hate crime" laws are designed to criminalize, neutralize and quiet, always in the name of undiscriminating tolerance. To thus "make putty" of the collective will for the defense of Western man's civilization is a necessity to the implementation of the New World Order slave state of the global plantation. Those "plantation owners" are too few in number to conquer and rule without the manipulated cooperation of their victims.

No mainstream media mention is ever made that the same forces who write laws to stymie the hatred of evils they sponsor are the world's real haters, especially intolerant of anything concerning Christ and Christianity. The reason for their intense hatred was given by the Pharisees when they demanded Christ's crucifixion. Unless destroyed, they announced, he will "take away our place and our nation." Their intense love of their exalted position among the Israelites, with attendant perks, was threatened by the superior teachings of Christ, who was drawing the people away from their control, freeing them by educating them in His truths, thus engendering their bitter hatred against Him. That hatred has not waned to this day among the Talmudic leaders of Judaism. It has been written into the Talmud itself. Those revealing today's fabrications indoctrinated into Jewish culture may definitely take away that leadership's "place and nation," thus the vicious, hateful attacks on historical attempts to update "Holocaust" information, list crimes of the political Zionist movement, explode the "chosen people" myth, debunk the fable of Jews as perpetual victims, expose the substantial Jewish role in organized crime and in high-level financial misdeeds etc. If the growing education of the public about the criminal money creation scam, which has been perpetrated upon almost the whole world, is allowed to continue, they will lose their grip on world rule as their dysfunctional money creation is the key to their success. Already the prostitute U.S. Congress has not been able to stop the introduction by honest representatives of bills designed to force the U.S. government to create honest, workable money. When successful, this change would spell the end of their criminal reign. No wonder they want to outlaw truth.

Even before the ADL existed, in 1908, New York City police commissioner Theodore A. Bingham, in reference to an investigation of the ongoing white slave trade, truthfully remarked that 50% of NY crime was committed by Jewish cartels. Bingham's career was destroyed and such remarks have been banned from the media since. This event resulted in the creation of the powerful New York Kehillah, which instantly, in conjunction with the American Jewish Committee, saw to it that a national magazine discontinued its series on the white slave trade after its introductory article.

Likewise, major book publisher George Haven Putnam, owner of Putnam & Sons, was forced, in 1920, to trash an already printed edition of the much maligned *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, heeding hardly veiled blackmail threats of bankruptcy from ADL member Louis Marshall, a forceful figure in New York politics as well as world Zionism.

The Spotlight has very recently informed readers of ongoing censorship by this same ADL gang, which today uses total censorship power over all school texts, libraries and the establishment media, blacklisting all materials it will not tolerate while demanding courses on such topics as the diary of Anne Frank, whose father, Otto Frank, won a lawsuit in New York over publishing rights to the diary, since he wrote most of it with a post-WWII ballpoint pen. (And the case was instantly sealed.)

Worse, agents of both the ADL and SPLC (Southern Poverty Law Center, spawn of the criminally degenerate professional liar Morris Dees), have now been given the ears of our police and military, converting them into knee-cappers for those professional haters in the name of eliminating hate. The police mistreatment of demonstrators against abortion child murder is a prime example of this brainwashed misuse of what were once constitutional peacekeepers.

All the while, outfits such as the ADL and SPLC are constantly blathering to the public on how it must tolerate any affront on Western culture lest it offend some thin-skinned pervert. Defense of family, community and nation against such evils is labeled "hateful" and progressively outlawed due to these same groups' overt control of lawmaking bodies.

Yet the ongoing destruction of Western, especially Christian, entities by people who seethe with hatred for them is to be tolerated by the "putty man," or he will be jailed.

Such an arrogant, in-your-face, double standard requires your intense hatred and opposition, as it will, if allowed to continue, destroy everything you love, possibly even your life. ❖

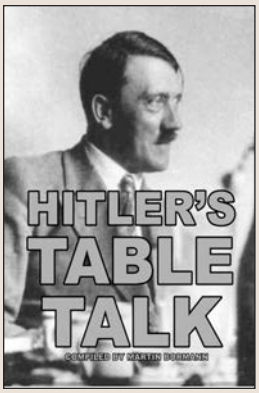

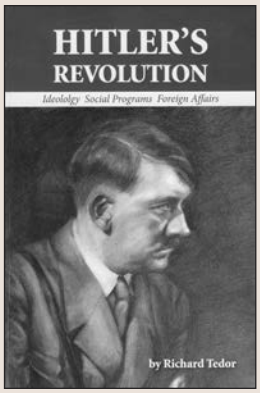

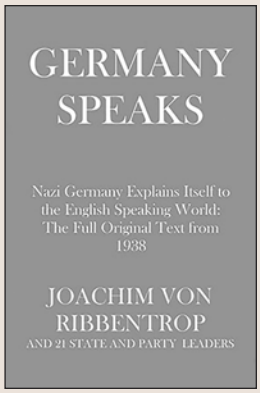

Books About Adolf Hitler And the Third Reich

An Illustrated Guide to Hitler and the Third Reich

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Hitler. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; his young adulthood; his service in WWI; his role in the formation of the NSDAP; his social and cultural achievements; his economic reforms; his political achievements; the WWII era and more. Softcover, 8.5-by-11, saddle-stitched, 40 pages, #528, *$15.*

Hitler's Table Talk

Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary, Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Including: "Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," 1940, by Hitler; Hitler's "Political Testament," 1945; Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill," Nuremberg, 1946; and Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*, "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Written by Germany's foremost 20th-century diplomatic historian, this work details the numerous times that Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major belligerents—France and Britain—turned down every one. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a firsthand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Hitler in Argentina: Hitler's Escape from Berlin

By Harry Cooper. Who said that Hitler did not die in the bunker in April 1945? Josef Stalin told Harry Truman that Hitler did not. Marshall Zhukov said, "We have found no corpse that could be Hitler's." This book not only tells of the escape of Hitler, Eva Braun, Bormann and others of the Reich, it includes photographs and files from the FBI, CIA and OSS that show the United States knew these top Nazis escaped, exclusive interviews and much more. You will also read the reason that no government went after Hitler even though they knew where he was. Softcover, 304 pages, #748, *$25.*

ORDERING FROM TBR: TBR subscribers may take 10% off all books and videos offered. **Prices do not include S&H:** Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment using form on page 72 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. ET.

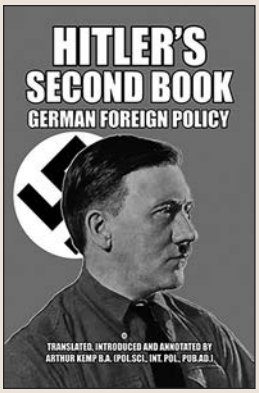

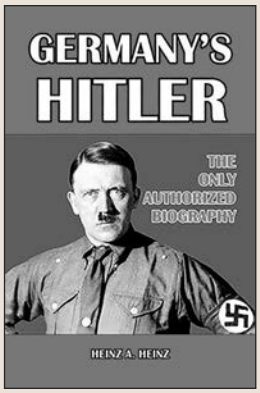

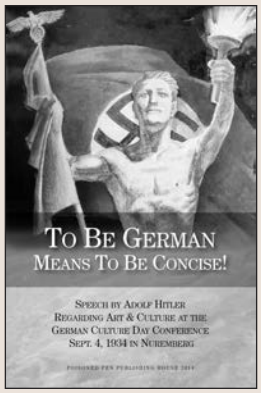

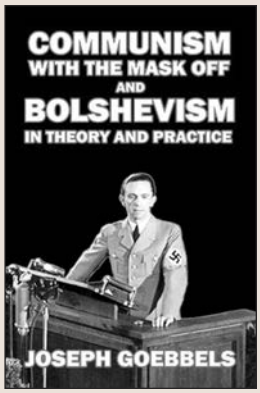

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter von Epp and many others. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited draft manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Within these pages the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote Nazi domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights by Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his First World War battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding how Hitler turned around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

To Be German Means to Be Concise: A Speech by Adolf Hitler Regarding Art & Culture

What did it mean "to be German"? Never before translated into English, this speech by Adolf Hitler discusses why he rejected "decadent" art and what kind of art he believed nurtured the European culture-soul. Which cultures did Hitler think were part of the Aryan and Germanic traditions? Which did he think were poisoning the minds and hearts of the people of Germany and Europe? Here is Hitler at his inspiring best. Translated by popular linguist Theresa Wettstein. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 32 pages, color covers, #701, illustrated, *$5.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings have been rescued. This is one of those volumes. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Communism in Germany

By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to postwar propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how Red radicals and their allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was Communism's violent attacks on ordinary Germans that forced the creation of the self-defense "Brownshirt" units. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced and, had not the German people responded, Germany would have become a repressive Trotskyite/Leninist state. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Communism With the Mask Off

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. Though the warnings were completely ignored by the Western world, the German assessment of the global threat of communism proved all too true—to the ultimate despair of millions of European Christians, some of whom paid with their lives and others with their freedom after the Third Reich fell. **Also includes** *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), in which Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CUSTER WAS NO AMERICAN HERO

I noticed the new book on Col. George Armstrong Custer made available through TBR—*Indian Fighter: The Life of General George A. Custer*. As the author of a book also offered by TBR on Col. John Singleton Mosby, it seemed somewhat contradictory given the bad blood between the two men. During the Civil War, Custer considered Mosby an outlaw, while Mosby thought Custer without moral scruples.

Mosby's opinion was based on the infamous incident of September 23, 1864, in which five of Mosby's men—and an unarmed 17-year-old boy—were put to death after being captured at Front Royal, Virginia. Mosby, recovering from a wound, was told by the townsfolk that Custer was responsible. Indeed, he continued to believe that and, when he finally learned that Gen. Wesley Merritt gave the order, he blamed Custer anyway, saying that it didn't matter from whom the order came, it was Custer who performed the executions. When a monument to the murdered men was erected in Front Royal in 1899, he criticized the dedication speaker Adolphus Richards for exonerating Custer, calling him a hero due to his death at the Little Bighorn.

But Mosby was not the only one to blame Custer, as can be seen by this newspaper account:

> "*The Times* – September 10, 1899
> "The reunion of Mosby's gallant men at Front Royal on the 23rd of this month is to . . . dedicate a monument to seven of their comrades who were hung on September 23, 1864 by order of General Custer."

And so The Barnes Review continues presenting the facts and nuances of history without fear or favor making it essential in these days of politically correct historical orthodoxy. As long as a writer makes a good point based upon actual facts, TBR does not censor opinions with which its editors may disagree—and therefore neither shall I!

V.P. Hughes
Via email

[George Custer is an interesting American historical figure and we do not promote him as a hero. The book by Frederick Whittaker is very good and relatively even-handed (softcover, 684 pages, $30). We also highly recommend *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint* (softcover, 790 pages, $39 written by the author of this letter). See the back of this issue for ordering form.—Ed.]

BLAMING THE MASONS AGAIN . . .

I just finished the article "How the Secret Empire Instigated the Civil War." This article not only confirms in detail my prior knowledge on the subject, it vastly complements my knowledge and further confirms the pervasiveness of the "enemy" and his leading role in perpetrating evil events in our history.

Too many people think that the creation of the United States offered a fresh start for the white man's civilization, free from the evil baggage of the old world. Yet too many don't realize that the parasites were present from the very formation of our nation and,by the 1700s, were already fully ensconced, both here and in South America.

Yet nothing is perfect. The author, Cushman Cunningham, deserves high grades for a very professional job, providing proof for the bulk of his assertions. Yet, when it comes to the subject of Masonry, he curiously makes false or misleading observations sans any cited evidence. There are countless American Masons who know better and will be taken aback. This kind of blanket condemnation of good people reflects poorly on your magazine.

The subject of secret societies is complex and by its very nature obscure to all but those who are members of or done serious research on the subject. During the lead up to the French revolution, the predecessor of the Bolshevik *coup d'etat* in 1917 Russia, secret societies sprang up like mushrooms after a warm rain. Apparently many were copycat creations of the Masons, even though they are not at all like the real Masons.

The Illuminati, founded by Johann Adam Weishaupt, is commonly claimed to be Masonic. Yet that could not be any further from reality. In the profusion of secret societies, e.g. the Jacobin Club, uninformed writers often falsely lump them together with the real Masons who, by definition, are the opposite of all these subversive promoters of revolution.

I posit that if the author looks more closely at the perpetrators who drove the various factions into the devastating American Civil War, for instance, he will find something much more important that connects them, and it's not Masonry.

Gunter Spender
Via email

[We do realize that much of the information "scholars" print about Masonry is exaggerated and many times repeated *ad nauseam* from several defective primary sources. However, Masonic lodges have been co-opted in the past and its members used to achieve goals that would not be considered philanthropic. It is our advice, in the case of Masonry, that TBR continues to strive to separate the fact from the myth about the subject of secret societies, to use the actual words of prominent members themselves and to resist the urge to repeat any claims that our authors have not verified from multiple unimpeachable sources.—Ed.]

SPACE ALIENS—REALLY?

I felt compelled to write this letter after reading the article by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook discussing what he believes are examples of alien sightings in the Bible, found in the November/December 2017 issue of TBR.

In America, the land of a multitude of religions, sects, beliefs and cults, every once in a while one stumbles on yet another strange cult.

When visiting the major archeological sites in Peru, we saw one of these sects of the religion of the extraterrestrials in action. A group of nice American matrons was venerating the Intihuatana stone,

the hitching post of the Sun. They claimed they could feel alien emanations coming from the stone. I tried and felt nothing.

Lake Titicaca has many archeological sites, both above and below water. It has two major sites for the believers of alien visitations. In the north of the lake, near Puno, is the archeological site Sillustani, likely a cemetery with the famous Chullpa burial towers. When touring the site, the local guides point to a flat-topped hill across the valley, explaining that people from other countries believe that it was a landing site for extraterrestrial interplanetary vessels.

On the southern end of lake Titicaca on the Bolivian side there is Puma Punku (Door of the Puma in Aymara and Quechua), part of a large temple complex on the Tiwanaku site. Extensive, ornately carved stone structures attract the believers in aliens. While Erich von Däniken—the religious leader of the extraterrestrial believers—pontificates that these structures are of otherwordly creation, archeologists have identified the creators of those stones and the scripts and ornamentation on them. They were created by the Aymara who predated the Incas, not little green men.

Here is the link for a good video showing with hard, well-illustrated facts how incredibly ignorant von Däniken really is: youtube.com/watch?v=xB92MemdzLY.

Perhaps, tomorrow, real aliens will descend upon us. Unlikely, but certainly not impossible. But, so far, I haven't seen any proof of aliens that would meet the immutable rules of forensic science. This makes those who believe in aliens just another religious cult—for now.

As editors of one of the last voices of truth in our country TBR must protect its credibility. A sure way to lose your credibility is naively falling for the wishful fantasies of some simple-minded, scientifically untrained, self-ordained experts on alien visitors, though I do have great respect for the work of Col. Seabrook.

It is my belief that the entire ancient alien theory is a scam designed to steal the accomplishments of our Aryan ancestors. (The ancient alien theorists also say Gobekli Tepe could not have been created without alien knowledge, but we now know it was built by human beings, not Martians.) Our people—and, quite frankly those of other races and cultures—were certainly sophisticated enough to have built some amazing structures without the help of visitors from outer space. I don't want to see more of this in TBR.

Petros Strategos
Via email

[In my work with this magazine over the last 25 years, I have found many more people than I could possibly have ever imagined who believe that we are not alone in this universe and that alien beings are visiting planet Earth. And, thousands of people have seen and continue to see inexplicable things in the skies every year—including several U.S. presidents. That being said, Col. Seabrook examined the issue from a unique perspective—eyewitness accounts codified in the Bible. We would be interested in hearing from our readers on the subject of extraterrestrials and whether TBR should view the subject as a legitimate historical one to be discussed openly or a taboo subject to be avoided. Our own opinion is that there is more to the story than meets the eye. Is it a government cover story? Are people seeing experimental military craft? Is the alien abduction phenomenon for real, or some natural human psychological/physiological response?—Ed.]

HISTORY WON'T BE LOCKED UP

Despite obvious opposition, on October 9 we had our third annual Leif Erikson Day event here at FMC [Federal Medical Camp] Lexington. There were four speakers, including myself. I gave the opening speech to introduce the attendees to the subject matter and outline the event. After that, Jacob Lathrop gave a 10- to 15-minute speech about Leif Erikson and his family, detailing the life of Erik the Red, Leif's father, and Leif's life. Following that, Scott Sennett gave a speech about Caucasians who were in North America before even Leif Erikson, and the discovery of their skeletal remains. One such example is Penon Woman III. She was discovered in Mexico and carbon dating placed her remains at 13,000 years old. Next, James Kalbflesh spoke for around 10 minutes about the lessons to be learned from the story of Erik the Red and Leif Erikson, such as making the best of bad situations. Erik the Red was exiled from his home country and then from Iceland, as well, but he never let that dampen his spirits. As we all know, he went on to establish a colony in Greenland. We prisoners have no excuse not to make something positive of our lives. Next we watched the IMAX video "Vikings: Journey to New Worlds," and then we gave a 15-minute speech about Viking age history and culture.

We are convinced that trying to bring some cultural history to our people in prison is the right thing to do, and I will continue to organize this event as well as the Irish-American Heritage Month event for as long as I am able to do so.

Daniel Cowart
Via Email

DIED OF A BROKEN HEART?

Ingrid Zundel (1936-2017), that stalwart Revisionist, probably died of a broken heart. How do we defeat these creatures of darkness who hounded her and her husband Ernst to their graves? How dare them to think they have a right to muzzle our words, punish us by lawsuits, violate our freedom of speech and the right to hold our own beliefs, stifle scientific research that shows that the homicidal gas chambers and magical 6 million number are gigantic lies that will come back and destroy them. It makes me very angry that so few are allowed to do so much evil and control so much. Adolf Hitler understood the problem in Germany quite clearly and so broke the chains and set the German people free. He did not mass murder any Jews, but did all he could to get them to leave Germany. He even had Zionist help (the Transfer Agreement) until the war became a true holocaust for all sides. We must all take up the banner that both Ingrid and Ernst carried for so long. This movement must grow and conquer or else we will all be silenced or put in chains.

Dennis Anderson
Via email

WHITE NATIONALISM

The term "White Nationalist" has become a pejorative. So what is a White Nationalist? It is known by the famous 14 words regarded by the mainstream as an example of white supremacist hate speech. They say this is a white supremacist and white nationalist slogan: "We must secure the existence of our people and a future for white children." See how

More letters on following page.

Continued from preceding page.

white nationalist is tied together with white supremacist? Their progression goes like this: racist equals white nationalist equals white supremacist equals neo-nazi equals domestic terrorist.

I don't know about others, but I want to live in a nation where white European Western civilization and Christian culture dominates. Europe, the United States, Canada, Australia and other white majority nations once were like this, but now are under vicious attack, the obvious goal of which is to exterminate the white race. The extermination of whites is a possibility and, given the present conditions in all the white nations it is a probability if allowed to continue. The reproduction rate of whites is below replacement and will in time bring about extermination. We have to pay our own money for their babies. There are 3 million whites in South Africa that face genocide. Ever hear of their plight on the mainstream news?

Unfortunately the people promoting this genocide are in control of our country and other white countries. I can't tell you who they are but heed the words of French philosopher Voltaire who wrote, "To learn who rules over you, simply find out who you are not allowed to criticize."

Alan C. Edwards
Via email

A HORRIBLE BOOKLET

I received my copy of *The Hungarian Terror: Bela Kun Strangles a Nation* by Dr. Ed Fields and zipped right through it. I can't recommend it to anyone. The text reads like a very bad translation from Russian. And regardless of the field in which Dr. Fields got his doctorate, he doesn't seem to know how to make an objective argument by coldly presenting documented facts. I get the idea that all of his facts come from one or two sources, and those sources, or at least Fields's use of them, focus as much on goings on in Russia under Lenin as goings on in Hungary. And then the book suddenly decides to include a very spotty History of World War II, by which time Kun was long dead. I had hoped to learn something about Kun from perhaps the only book ever written specifically about him. This book is practically worthless for that.

Vince O'Mahony
Via email

[We're sorry to hear you did not like the booklet. Many people have found the photos of the perpetrators valuable, and Dr. Fields has produced a huge volume of intriguing and important publications during his long and illustrious career. That being said, we have commissioned Dr. Matt Johnson to craft a feature-length story about Bela Kun that we will schedule for one of the 2018 issues of TBR.—Ed.]

AN EXCELLENT BOOK

With all the political hoopla and warmongering by Sen. John McCain and Sen. Lindsey Graham it is really a pleasure to read an honest book about Vladimir Putin, a man who has been unjustly vilified for over a decade by the Western media. Lamestream presstitutes and senators would do well to read *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* and, at minimum, gain some degree of understanding about a man I consider a great leader—a man who obviously has the best interests of the Russian people at heart. Though some people say otherwise, I believe Putin is not controlled by the Ashkenazim elite running the West. Most of America's progressive politicians seem a lot more interested in their own party and its culture-wrecking social agenda than they are about America and its people.

The great interest of the book is that the author and President Putin quite obviously know a great deal more about the motives of those who control American politics than our leaders know about Russian politics. I would even say that Putin knows more about American politics than mainstream American media pundits and politicians know themselves. The book clearly shows a man whose primary motives are the well-being of the Russian people. He has shown himself to be a man of principles, honesty and a populist on the order of Huey Long, the Louisiana populist politician assassinated in 1935.

I strongly recommend this book, which is well written and significant especially now that the Ziocons have embarked on a campaign of warmongering against Russia, while at the same time staunchly supporting the Oded Yinon Plan of Eretz Yisrael and a war against Russia and Syria on behalf of Israel. These foolish policies could easily involve us in a war against Russia, Iran and Syria that our "best ally" would most certainly sit out, as they did with the Iraq war.

Dr. Adrian Krieg
Via Email

[*Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* is available for $25. This 178-page softcover book can be ordered with the form at the back of this issue from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.]

INFORMATIVE TRAVEL INSERTS

I have a recommendation to make. You know all of the mainstream media like *The Washington Post*, *New York Times*, *Wall Street Journal*, *Times of London* etc all feature a travel section in their weekend edition. I would like to see TBR feature a travel section as well, with your first one focusing on Crimea. Why? Two reasons. First, ever since President Putin and the Crimean people liberated their country from Ukraine and voted to join with Russia, the globalists have boycotted Crimea and Crimean cruise ships have stopped making ports of call there. Foreign airlines, including those from Turkey and Israel, have stopped flying there.The Zionist-controlled Ukrainian government made a law saying that if you fly into Crimea from Moscow you are barred entry into Ukraine. Furthermore, all the latest travel guides on Ukraine and Russia completely omit Crimea from their pages.

So I think we should show our solidarity with the people of Crimea by visiting their gorgeous country. The Crimea is a very beautiful place, rich in historical

sights and natural wonders, national parks, many cultural sights from the czarist era and the Turkish era, such as Bakhchisaray Fountain, Livadia Palace, Massandra winery, Tarkhankut National Park and so many more.

Finally, when the Crimean people voted to join with Russia, it was a complete rejection of the New World Order. Wouldn't it be nice to walk down the streets alongside such like-minded people? I look forward to taking with me my TBR Crimea travel guide on my forthcoming vacation to Crimea!

Chris Johnson
Via email

[If you think TBR should dedicate a section of each issue to exploring a regional travel destination and touching upon the most interesting historical and cultural sites, please email us at Paul@BarnesReview.org. Also mention some places you think we should explore. If enough people think this is something TBR should cover, we will consider it. Input from our readers is very important.—Ed.]

REVOLUTIONARY ACT

Thanks to TBR for allowing me to set the record straight on the "massacre" at Fort Pillow in the September/October "Defending Dixie" issue. I can see why the politically correct communists want TBR shut down: You tell the truth. "In an age of lies and deceit, telling the truth is a revolutionary act," said George Orwell.

Gene Andrews
Tennessee

DIED OF A HEART ATTACK

On page 53 of the September/October 2017 edition, in the "History You May Have Missed" section, in the item entitled "Mentally Ill Man Commits Murder," it says "Heather Heyer was killed" and further on in the item it states, "the murder of a woman." I do not believe that Heather Heyer was killed by the car driven by James Field Jr. in Charlottesville, Va. during the Unite the Right rally held there.

The Daily Stormer website, before it was taken down, featured a video showing that Healther Heyer died of a heart attack. The video shows her mother talking and confirming that her daughter died of a heart attack. The video also goes on to say that she was administered life support maneuvers to keep her alive, but that she died either on the way to the hospital or while in the hospital.

Also, the video shows that Heather Heyer was not near the car driven by James Fields, but shows her standing on the sidewalk when the car sped through the area.

Elaine Woodriff
California

BEST BOOK ON THE SUBJECT

I look forward to each issue of The Barnes Review with impatience. I save every issue, as I read several of the articles multiple times. I have ordered many of the books you advertise and have rarely been disappointed. Gerard Menuhin's book *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* is the most powerful in the field that I have ever read. Thank you all so much for what you do at TBR.

John Raimey
Oklahoma

[See an ad for *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* on page 34.—Ed.]

PROCLAIM THE TRUTH

To the greatest publication man has ever produced, I extend my heartiest congratulations in your achievement and my sincerest condolences in your trashing by the forces of Satan. But, as St. Paul said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course." Keep marching, TBR. In the end, victory is yours.

We all have two options: 1) To get on our knees and beg Amazion, Wells Forger, Pay (You're Not My Pal) and the rest of the NWO stooges to stop trying to put TBR out of business or, 2) tell them to kiss our butts for we'll survive by proclaiming the truth.

Stephen Kippinberger
Missouri

TRUTH CAN CHANGE A LIFE

I am sick of this holocaust stuff, too. But, it is the one subject that has the power to shock certain people enough to bring them to our side. I've seen it. They believe the kosher con-servative propaganda about the 6 million, then I prove it wrong, then they suddenly become receptive to the message. There are many right-wingers out there who can be brought to our side if our message is presented in the proper way. Change their view and their perception of the world and their whole lives can be changed. The Revisionist truth about the holocaust is a very powerful tool in this regard.

Michael Cavalli
California

OUTRAGED & CONCERNED

I am outraged and very concerned about the recent banning of books and articles that are sold online. We are slowly losing our precious freedom of speech, just like the people in European countries. You need to fight back. Have you considered a lawsuit? That would really bring the issue of "holocaust denial" to the forefront.

Denying the fictionalized details of the holocaust is a subject the Zionists are very worried about. It has given them Israel and lots of money. They want this money and additional favors to continue to flow their way. Because of the so-called "Holocaust," they have been able to create laws in Europe and the United States that legalize mass migration from third world countries. If an immigrant is asking for asylum, true or not, he will be admitted. There are now millions of blacks, Arabs and Asians and other alien cultures in Europe and America that want to take over what white Europeans created over many centuries.

They have also, as you well know, been able to enact laws in Europe that make it a crime to deny the holocaust. You can get fined or even jailed talking about it in public with friends. So far this hasn't happened in the U.S., but you can rest assured they are working on it.

Pressuring online vendors from selling certain books—and succeeding—is the beginning of the end for "free speech." I hope that The Barnes Review does not falter under this pressure and will continue to publish books and articles that are not politically correct on any subjects. The public has the right by law to be able to read up on any subject and then make up its own mind.

The Barnes Review is the only friend the German people have. As you know, the Zionists wanted (and still want) to wipe us out as a race. I survived the war and the bombs, but I am watching today how my people are being wiped out and they don't even seem to know it. It is always on my mind.

Angelika
Via email

Mosby: Draining the Swamp 100 Years Ago

By V.P. Hughes

Something occurred to me when I was thinking about the reading audience for my book *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint*. Of course, it is limited by the interests of the reader. But then it struck me. There is quite another viewpoint here that should—indeed must—influence readers of today. John Mosby was the ultimate "honest man." For all efforts to make him a monster during the Civil War, some of his best friends after the war were men whom he captured during that war—hardly the case had he been the murderous monster portrayed in the newspapers.

After the war when his "political apostasy" made it impossible for him to earn a living anywhere and he was given an office by the Rutherford B. Hayes administration at the request of Ulysses Grant, John Mosby went to work for a government that was attempting—so he was told and so he believed—to reform from the rather corrupt practices of the Grant administration. And so began John Mosby's "career" with the government. He worked for them three times—as consul at Hong Kong, as an agent of the land office tasked with taking down illegal fences and as an attorney with the Department of Justice looking into wholesale theft from the Indians in Oklahoma. In each and every case, Mosby found rampant corruption and, in each and every case, his efforts to end that corruption redounded badly to him and not the corrupt people involved. Mosby was the "whistleblower's whistleblower." Indeed, he was so badly treated by administrations that had given him his positions in the first place, that he ended his days in poverty. But he was never corrupt and neither did he participate in that corruption, though he had every opportunity to do so.

Whether one cares anything about Col. John Mosby of the Confederate cavalry or not, this view of a truly honest and intelligent man attempting to do his true duty for his people and his country within its central government is as "current" as it can be. Corruption in Washington has only gotten worse and Mosby is an epic lesson in one honest American's attempt to make a difference. True, John Mosby was essentially naive and believed in the goodness of most men, but in the end, I think that his experience in trying to "serve" the American people through what was an essentially corrupt political and governmental process only demonstrates that what we're dealing with today is nothing new and, frankly, is not capable of redemption—at least from the inside.

The following is a review written by Mosby Heritage Area Association Director of Education Kevin R. Pawlak that discusses *A Thousand Points of Truth*, which is sold by TBR Book Club. Mr. Pawlak was gracious enough to review my book, so The Barnes Review thought it would share his review with you, as many TBR readers are fans of Col. Mosby. . . .

❖ ❖ ❖

"How the present remembers the past stems from many different viewpoints, interpretations, and facts in the length of time between the historians and the stories they study. In V.P. Hughes's study of John Singleton Mosby's life through the Civil War to his death in 1916, she tackles the topic of the Gray Ghost's character through the sole media of newspapers.

"Hughes certainly did her homework to compile such a study, combing through thousands of newspapers to bring many points of view to her topic. In the book, the reader will find many heretofore unknown references to the personality of John Mosby.

"*A Thousand Points of Truth* also packs a punch as an historiographical *tour de force*. Refuting Mosby historians like Jones, Siepel and Ramage, among others, Hughes takes the most in-depth look at John Mosby's postwar life through the lens of how the news media covered him. Her findings shed new light on the personality of the man as well as the importance of Mosby, his Rangers and their exploits.

"By point of sheer research and compilation of newspaper articles, no student of Mosby can afford to miss this new volume. An abundance of sources shows the author's connections to Mosby and interest in her topic. The Gray Ghost eluded his Federal pursuers on many occasions during the war, and he has always been a tough figure to nail down historically. Hughes's tome brings us perhaps closer than we have ever been to meeting Mosby himself, more than 100 years following his death." ❖

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint (softcover, 790 pages, #756, ***$39*** minus 10% plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order or visit our website at www.BarnesReview.com.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

ORDER EXTRA COPIES OF THE TBR THEME ISSUE
DEFENDING DIXIE

The idea that those of us with ancestors who fought on the Southern side of the War Between the States cannot be proud of their sacrifices or that the Southern flag displayed in any form is merely a symbol of bigotry, hatred and racial oppression is ridiculous. Perhaps for some it is. But not for the 99% of right-thinking Americans who relish true history. The facts is, when most Southerners look at that flag they do not even think of slavery. They think about the courage it took to fight for self-determination and states' rights—something the Powers That Be hate you contemplating. The guilt trip the rabid, radical left is foisting on Southerners is the cornerstone of an effort to bring the people of the South to heel and into the New World Order. But a good dose of the truth is what they all need!

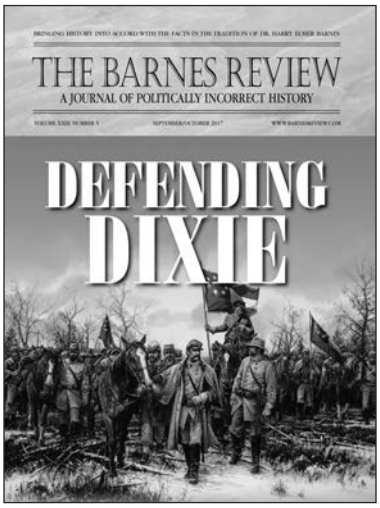

In this special, expanded 112-page issue we have assembled as many interviews and Revisionist articles as we could jam in explaining these facts. (It could have been 500 pages.)

Articles in this issue cover: The real reasons behind the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern heroes; The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre"; An honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost; Tariffs: The real cause of the war; Interviews with monument activists and historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III; Secret societies and the Civil War; Blockade-runners of the South; Sherman's annihilation policy; Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders; Memoirs of a Rebel private; The Cherokee general; The Missouri exodus; The cultural cleansing of the South; Maryland state song on the chopping block; The Jim Crow double-cross and more!

We need to get as many copies of this special expanded edition of THE BARNES REVIEW into the hands of as many people as possible, and you can help us in this endeavor for the sake of true history, our past and our future. Individual issues of this 112-page issue are available in bulk and are discounted: the more you buy, the lower the price.

Don't let the left dictate our history! Show people the North, South, East and West of this nation have people who understand that the mainstream narrative about our people is a fraud designed to separate us from our glorious past!

BULK PRICES: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-10 copies are $9 each. 11-25 are $8 each. 26 or more are $7 each. No further discounts. In the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Check, cash and money order accepted.

Send payment using the form on page 72 and send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to reserve your issues in advance. You can also order online www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	
	DONATION FOR TBR			

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to order.
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $25, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$46 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order products & subscriptions online at BarneReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $46 in the U.S.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

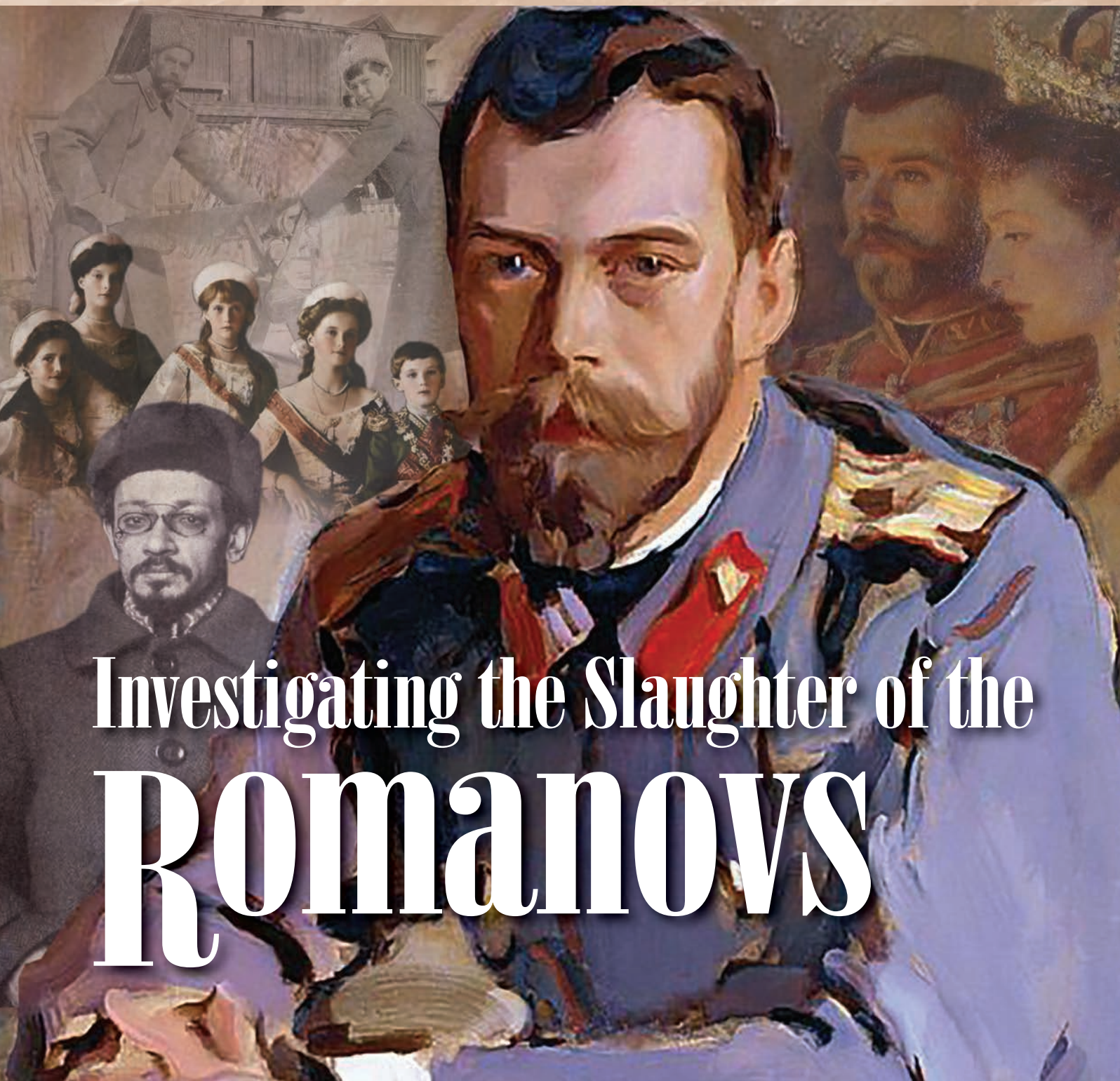

Investigating the Slaughter of the Romanovs

New Books from TBR Book Club

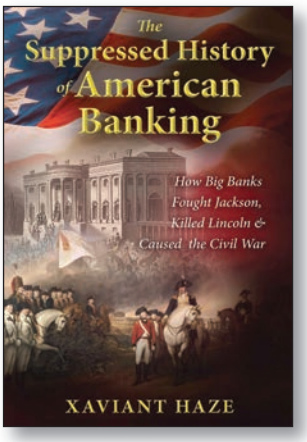

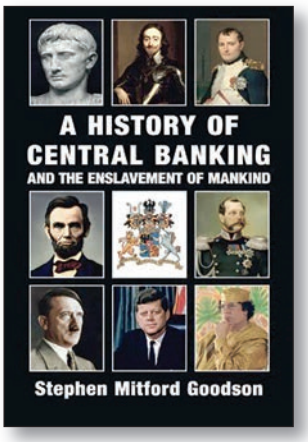

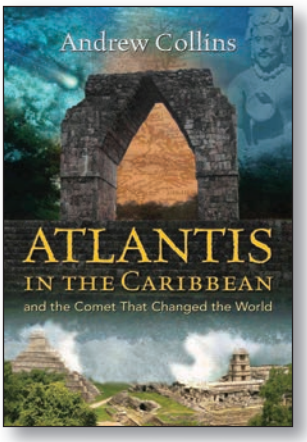

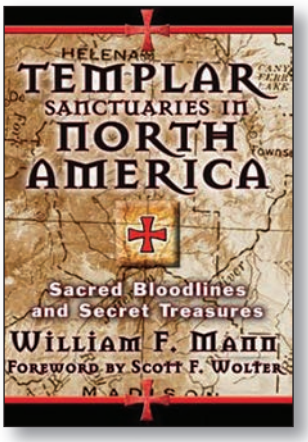

The Suppressed History of American Banking: How Big Banks Fought Jackson, Killed Lincoln, and Caused the Civil War

NEW! In this startling investigation into the suppressed history of America in the 1800s, Xaviant Haze reveals how the Rothschild Banking Dynasty fomented war and assassination attempts on four U.S. presidents, and how and why it began the War of 1812. Details Andrew Jackson's anti-bank presidential campaigns, his war on Rothschild agents within the government and his successful defeat of the central bank. The author explains how, after failing to regain their power politically, the Rothschilds plunged the country into the Civil War. He shows how Lincoln created a system allowing the U.S. to furnish its own money, without need for a central bank, and how this led to his assassination by a Rothschild agent. With Lincoln out of the picture, the Rothschilds were able to wipe out his money system, which plunged the country into high unemployment and recession and laid the foundation for the later formation of the Federal Reserve Bank—a banking scheme still in place today. Softcover, 240 pages, 79 B&W illustrations, #781, *$16.*

A History of Central Banking & the Enslavement of Mankind

NEW! By Stephen Mitford Goodson. This volume focuses upon the role of banking and money in history from ancient times to the present. The role of moneylenders in history has been called the "hidden hand." It is the power to create, lend and accumulate interest on "credit," and then re-lend that interest for further interest, in perpetuity. Somehow, however, the moneylenders have persuaded governments that banking is best left to private interests. Wars, revolutions, depressions, recessions and social upheavals have been directly related to the efforts of these moneylenders to retain and extend their power and profits. When anything has threatened their scam, they respond with war and revolution. The progress of a civilization relates to the degree by which it is free from the influence of debt, and the degradation that results when the moneylenders are permitted to take power. Goodson shows that both world wars, the Napoleonic Wars, the American Revolution, the rise and fall of Caesar, the overthrow of Qaddafi and the revolution against Nicholas II all relate to this "hidden hand." This is the key to understanding the past, present and future. Softcover, 226 pages, #783, *$20.*

Atlantis in the Caribbean

NEW! Disproving many well-known Atlantis theories and providing a new growing hypothesis, Andrew Collins shows that what Plato recounts is the memory of a major ice-age cataclysm 13,000 years ago, when a comet devastated the island of Cuba and submerged part of the Bahamian landmass in the Caribbean. He parallels Plato's account with corroborating ancient myths and legends from the indigenous people of North and South America, such as the Maya, the Quiché, the Yuchi of Oklahoma, the islanders of the Antilles, and the native peoples of Brazil. The author explains how the comet that destroyed Atlantis in the Caribbean was the same comet that formed the "Carolina Bays" across the mid-Atlantic. He reveals evidence of sunken ruins, ancient complexes spanning more than 10 acres that suggest urban development and planned road systems. Collins argues that Plato's story was first carried back to the Mediterranean world by the Phoenicians as early as the first millennium B.C. He offers additional ancient trans-Atlantic trade evidence. Softcover, 528 pages, two eight-page B&W inserts and 19 B&W illustrations, #784, *$20.*

Templar Sanctuaries in North America

NEW! Drawing on his access as Grand Archivist of the Knights Templar of Canada and his own role as a descendant of both Sinclair and the Anishinabe tribe, William Mann examines new evidence of the Knights Templar in the New World long before Columbus. He reveals the secret settlements they built as they moved westward across the vast wilderness of North America, evading the European church and royal houses. He explains how the Templars found refuge in the sacred medicine lodges of the Algonquins, whose ceremonies bear striking resemblance to initiations of Freemasonry. Explores how Sinclair built sacred monuments, including the Newport Tower. The author also reveals the search for Templar sanctuaries to be the chief motivation behind the Lewis and Clark expedition and the murder of Lewis. Softcover, 416 pages, 88 B&W illustrations, #785, *$20.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Mail order to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 toll free to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

BANNED BY BEZOS!

The Synagogue of Satan
Updated, Expanded & Uncensored

BRAND NEW BARNES REVIEW EDITION!!

Did you always suspect that something was just not right with the system in place in America? How about the world? There is a group of people, so greedy, so wretched, so hungry for power, and so evil that they won't stop until they have transferred the wealth of everyone "beneath" them to themselves and their family members. This is a book about deception of the common man at every level. Andrew Carrington Hitchcock's *The Synagogue of Satan—Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* is the first book ever to document the secret history of the evil conspirators responsible for wars, revolutions and financial debacles around the world. It is a virtual encyclopedia of fresh new information and facts unmasking the ethnic and religious elite and their sinister goals and hidden influence.

This book about the conspirators running the world was translated by independent publishers into several different languages and subsequently featured on bestseller lists worldwide. Today, Hitchcock's groundbreaking historical study has been expanded throughout and updated to over 140,000 words. *The Synagogue of Satan—Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* is an encyclopedia of the criminal Rothschild network running the world behind the scenes, comprising over 140,000 words, and presented in chronological order with a 29-page index which enables readers to navigate throughout with ease.

Who are the people behind the global conspiracy? Do their policies really benefit Judaism or do they create and then use anti-Semitism to attain their own selfish goals? Who is behind the assault on free speech, denying us the right to discuss the most important topics facing our nation and the world? Who is pushing the new gender "tolerance" being discussed in the news and implemented across the United States today? And who is really creating the racial strife that is gripping America right now? What forces are driving the

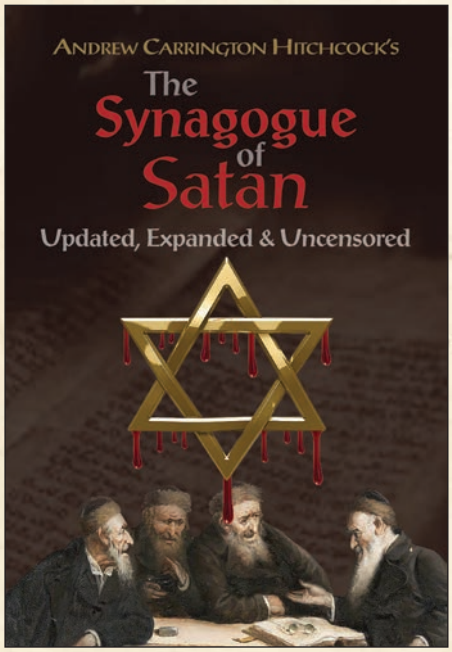

mass immigration into white nations? Are we all being manipulated on so many levels we cannot even figure out who to direct our ire against? This and much more are discussed.

Included within the wealth of additional information are the complete Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, together with excerpts from each of the 80 articles that make up Henry Ford's four-volume set, *The International Jew*, which are presented for the first time in chronological order.

NEW FOR THIS SPECIAL EDITION

And added for this special Barnes Review edition are several exclusive articles by Hitchcock that have never appeared in the pages of *The Synagogue of Satan—Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* before!

The first is a two-part illustrated exposé entitled "Jewish Genocide of the white Race: Case Closed!" In this hard-hitting article, Hitchcock lays out the case for why he believes that Jewish forces need to diminish—indeed exterminate—the White race before their final plan for global domination can be completed. In fact, Hitchcock makes a compelling case that Jewish schemers are in direct violation of multiple articles of the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (CPPCG), which was adopted by the United Nations General Assembly as General Assembly Resolution 260.

Of course, Hitchcock quotes multiple Jewish sources who brazenly admit that their ultimate goal is to flood Europe, America, Australia and other white nations with unending throngs of unassimilable non-white aliens who will, quite rapidly, overwhelm the host nations and leave them helpless to save their own nations from racial dissolution.

Rabbis, Jewish politicians, Jewish commentators and other brainwashed Zionists are quoted in which their plans are defined and explained for all to see. Are Zionist forces trying to phase out the white race? You be the judge.

Hitchcock also includes another daring commentary entitled "Holocaust or Holohoax?—You Be the Judge!" Here the author quite succinctly shows that the mainstream Holocaust narrative is so full of factual holes as to be rendered myth. Population counts, killing methods, outlandish claims of survivors and more are scrutinized to bring us to one uncontrovertible conclusion: Nearly all of what we thought we knew about "the Holocaust" is based upon a propaganda tale that had been circulated a dozen times before World War II even started. A real shocker.

These articles add an additional 34 pages to the older edition.

The Synagogue of Satan: Updated, Expanded and Uncensored (softcover, 475 pages, #735, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $25 S&H outside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order or visit BarnesReview.com.

NEW BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

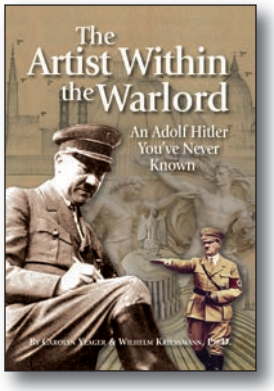

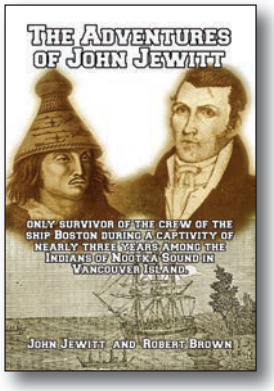

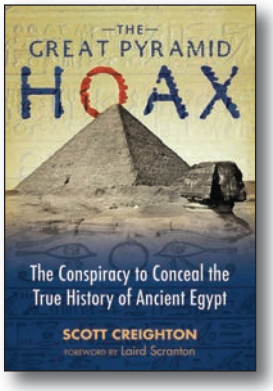

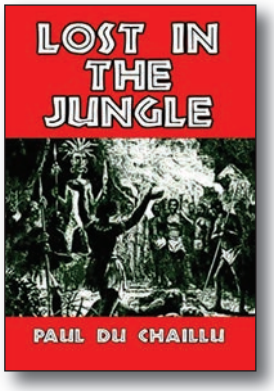

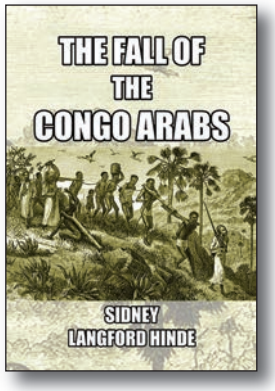

The Artist Within the Warlord: An Adolf Hitler You've Never Known

NEW! Meet an Adolf Hitler you never knew. Prize-winning architect Hermann Giesler was an intimate of Adolf Hitler and was acquainted with many of the principal players in Hitler's Third Reich. As Hitler's frequent guest at his two secret military headquarters, Giesler became a trusted confidant to whom the Supreme Commander could unburden himself as the two worked together drafting city-wide building ideas for Munich and Linz. Hitler's artistic nature needed that creative outlet. It refreshed him after a day filled with making the hard war decisions of the modern-day warlord. However, Giesler reveals to us the extent of the artist in Hitler, how it affirmed itself in his character and influenced his worldview (*Weltanschauung*). As Giesler promises in the title, you will come to know another Hitler from the one you've been taught to hate. Softcover, 256 pages, #796, *$25.*

The Adventures of John Jewitt: The Only Survivor of the Crew of the Ship Boston

NEW! Edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown, Ph.D. In 1803, the American ship *Boston* was attacked, seized and burned by Nootka Indians while anchored off the Pacific coast of what is now Vancouver Island. This journal—written by one of only two survivors of the massacre—provides a fascinating insight into the author's 28 months as a slave of the Indians, one of the few white men to endure such a lengthy ordeal and live to tell the tale. Softcover, 168 pages, #792, *$15.*

The Great Pyramid Hoax: The Conspiracy to Conceal the True History of Ancient Egypt

NEW! By Scott Creighton. Foreword by Laird Scranton. Creighton's study strikes down one of the most fundamental assertions of orthodox Egyptologists and reopens longstanding questions about the Great Pyramid's true age, who really built it and why. The origins of the Great Pyramid of Giza are shrouded in mystery. Believed to be the tomb of an Egyptian king, its construction date of roughly 2550 B.C. is tied to only one piece of evidence: the crudely painted marks within the pyramid's hidden chambers that refer to the 4th Dynasty's King Khufu, discovered in 1837 by Col. Howard Vyse and his team. Using evidence from the time of the discovery, high-definition photos of the actual marks and Vyse's private diary, he reveals clear evidence of forgery. Softcover, 224 pages, 75 B&W illustrations, #787, *$16.*

The Fall of the Congo Arabs

NEW! Written by one of the commanders of the European-financed force sent to end the thousand-year-old Arab slave trade in Africa, this astonishing book tells of the little known Aran Campaign, or "Congo-Arab War" of 1892 to 1894. European intervention against the Arab slave trade started with the foundation in 1876 of the International African Association, which had as its aim the "exploration and opening to civilization of central Africa" and the "abolition of the trade in blacks." The Arab slave trade in black Africans—which had started soon after the first Muslim incursions into North Africa in A.D. 640, and continued until the 1920s—had encroached all the way to central Africa. From there, Africans were sold into slavery by other Africans—many of them converts to Islam—or by Arab colonists, all directed from the lucrative Islamic slave-trading island outpost of Zanzibar on Africa's east coast. Many important insights into the slave trade that you don't hear about in mainstream texts. Softcover, 136 pages, #791, *$14.*

Lost in the Jungle

NEW! A classic study of African wildlife, culture and native tribes as they existed in the mid-1800s, written by the first European explorer to confirm the existence of gorillas and pygmies. Adventurer Paul du Chaillu describes in vivid detail African life before the advent of European colonization, and the astonishing practices, culture and environment which existed at this time. This work is particularly valuable as it shows, without prejudice, the Dark Continent as it was when whites first arrived. Read of witchcraft trials, the black man's astonishment at the first sight of a white, the amazement at everyday items such as clothes, shoes, socks, hats, music-boxes and mirrors and of how the Apingi tribe appointed him king. This book contains many sobering lessons applicable to the present-day—if the reader has the vision to see and understand their meaning. This is a hand-restored and reset edition, complete with original illustrations. Softcover, 200 pages, #794, *$15.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Mail order to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 200903. Call 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

November/December 2017 ❖ Volume XXIII ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Nikolai Sokolov and the Investigation Into the Slaughter of the Romanov Royal Family

By Michael Walsh

4 Just a little more than 100 years ago, imperial Russia was rocked by two revolutions, one in February and one in October. And 100 years ago today, no doubt, the Bolshevik criminals were contemplating how to dispose of the Romanov royal family, which had all been arrested and were under constant guard. It was not until July 1918 that Yakov Sverdlov gave the order that they be slaughtered, which had been the theme of Yiddish postcards throughout the reign of Nicholas II. Here is the story of that crime and Nikolai Sokolov, the intrepid Russian investigator who was tasked with proving who killed the Romanovs, where and how they were actually killed and where their mortal remains were hidden.

Unraveling the Myths of Grigori Rasputin

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

12 Perhaps no man has been so maligned and misunderstood as Grigori Rasputin, Here our expert on Slavic studies examines what is real history and what is fake news regarding the life of Rasputin, the "Mad Monk," who was killed December 30, 1916 by a group of jealous noblemen who were threatened by his influence over Czar Nicholas II and Czarina Alexandra.

Another 6 Million? The Pogroms of Romanov Russia

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

22 Why did the Bolsheviks revolt in Russia? Why were so many of the revolutionaries Jewish? The version the court historians like to tell is that the oppressive czars had alienated the entire population to the point of open rebellion. The bloody "pogroms" of the czars, of course, are also trotted out to justify the motivations and viciousness of the Bolsheviks. Six million Jews, after all, were being genocided in Ukraine, according to Western newspaper headlines. But, as usual, the truth is far removed from the fiction we see on television or read in history books. The fables of the pogroms, the author insists, are pure fiction.

The Lenin-Trotsy-Stalin Genocide Must Not Be Whitewashed

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

34 Far too many Revisionist historians want to ignore the crimes of Josef Stalin and diminish his role in the generation-long massacres of the Russian people during communism's dark rule. In this article the author reminds us, especially, not to forget Stalin's attempted genocide of an entire people—the Ukrainians—via his carefully executed terror famine or Holodomor.

Robert Oppenheimer: Soviet Agent

By John Wear, J.D.

42 Robert Oppenheimer has been hailed as a genius, the man who helped America end World War II by creating the atomic bomb. In fact, here at TBR, we view him as he viewed himself, as "the great destroyer," whose invention allows man to kill millions of innocent people with the push of a button. Worse, he was a traitor to his nation.

British Diplomats & the Holocaust

By Stephen Mitford Goodson

50 Partly because they knew of earlier propaganda initiatives, many British officials in the 1940s recognized accusations that the Germans had used homicidal gas chambers to murder mass numbers of Poles and Jews for what they were—bogus wartime propaganda. And they advised against using such outlandish claims for fear their credibility would be ruined.

Germany's Antarctic Expedition

By Marc Roland

54 Many wild claims have been made about WWII Germany's polar expeditions, but especially those to Antactica. Here is a short article that explains what is true, what is not—and even asks one unanswerable question.

Aerial Phenomena in the Bible

By Col. Lochlainn Seabrook

56 For those who have had a so-called "UFO experience," it is lifechanging, and many are interested in the subject. In this issue, respected author Lochlainn Seabrook examines some of the aerial phenomena described in the Bible.

19

23

43

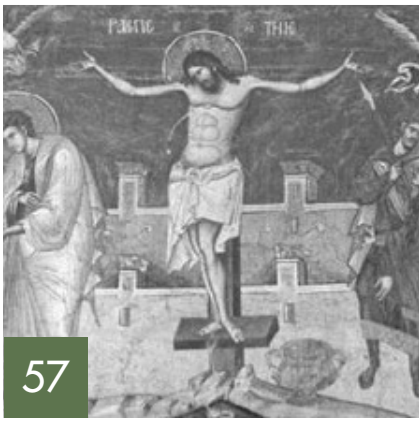

57

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial: Horst Mahler—3
Poison or hemophilia?—15
Count A.P. Ignatiev—25
Massacre in Odessa?—29
Holodomor Remembrance—31
The Great Destroyer—45
History You May Have Missed—48
Victor Cavendish-Bentinck—51
Roaming the Forests—53
TBR 2017 Index—60-61
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Ronald L. Ray *Topeka, Kansas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXIII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 23 years.

ON THE FRONT COVER: At the center of our collage is a portrait of Czar Nicholas II painted by Russian artist Valentin Serov in 1900. Clockwise from lower left are pictured Yakov Sverdlov, the man who ordered the Romanovs be sacrificed, the five massacred Romanov children and a portion of a painting of Nicholas and Alexandra at their wedding in 1894.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Lots Accomplished, Lots to Be Done

What a year it has been for The Barnes Review. Thanks to the thought censors running rampant across the world right now, 2017 will be remembered as the year TBR lost its Amazon bookselling account, PayPal electronic payment system and its ability to accept credit cards. If you were privy to the conversations we have had with credit card processing outfits, you might be amazed. Because we have no corporate debt and because our credit is excellent, these processors immediately accept us. But, once the application goes to underwriting for risk assessment, TBR appears on some malicious "black list" and, suddenly, we are rejected. One credit card processing specialist told us he could "get anyone a credit card processor—even Saddam Hussein." Well, needless to say, Saddam, were he alive today, would probably have had an easier time than TBR.

The good news in all of this is that: 1) TBR is still alive and publishing, as it has for the past 24 years; and 2) the truths we are publishing are so harmful to the fake news and fake history outlets out there that their owners have targeted us for extermination.

Luckily, we have dedicated subscribers who are much more knowledgeable about history than most mainstream historians! Subscribers realize that TBR is one of just a handful of magazines in the world that is willing to take the heat for publishing the truth.

But, unfortunately, I cannot write to you today and tell you that we are not hurting financially. Cutting off our website revenue, diminishing our options for payment acceptance and blocking our information from appearing in many search engine results has severely cut off much-needed revenue. Still, amidst this financial and intellectual persecution, we were able to put out the largest issue TBR has ever published, the 112-page September/October 2017 "Defending Dixie" issue. You will also notice that we have been able to add color back into the interior of the magazine.

News flash: None of this would have been possible without subscribers stepping forward and making extra monetary donations just for this purpose. With their cash donations they said loud and clear, "TBR is important and we are willing to help you against an enemy that is rolling in oceans of cash."

We realize that not everyone can afford to do that. But there are ways all subscribers can help. The most important three things you can do are: 1) renew your subscription; 2) purchase books from our new book catalog; 3) send a gift subscription to a friend.

All of these options are covered in the color pages preceding our table of contents, which is located on page 1.

If you don't care about the future of this nation, if you do not care about the lies about our past being circulated in the mainstream, if you do not care that our cultural monuments, achievements and history are being erased before our very eyes, then do nothing. But if you do care, then do something—anything—to help us survive to fight another year. The good thing is, I know you will. ❖

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

German Patriot Gets 'Death Sentence'

Horst Mahler pays heavy price for unwavering dedication to truth, homeland

In today's "free" Germany, which still has been permitted no peace treaty with the World War II Allies, the greatest crime is not murder or rape or illegally invading the country and destroying the culture. It is not even treason. In today's "free" Germany, which "guarantees" freedom of speech and opinion in its *Grundgesetz* ("Fundamental Law," which substitutes for a true constitution), the greatest crime is to question whether 6 million Jews were killed by the WWII National Socialist government of Germany in homicidal gas chambers. Equally heinous is to be a German nationalist who loves his Fatherland and wants to keep it German.

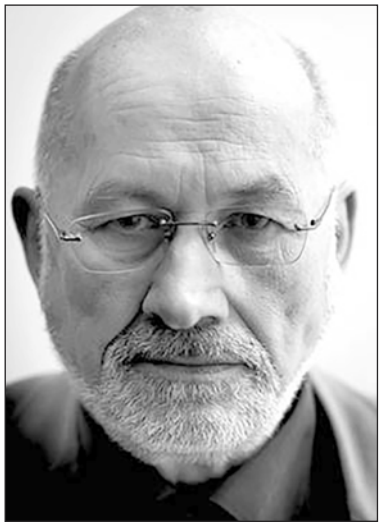

HORST MAHLER
Truth the enemy of the state.

Horst Mahler, now an octogenarian, has committed both of these "crimes," simply by refusing to accept either the Zionists' mythological "holocaust" or Chancellor Angela Merkel's implementation of the Coudenhove-Kalergi Plan as part of the internationalists' jihad to destroy the German people forever. Because he spoke out publicly about these subjects, he was sent to prison, considered a terrible threat to "free" society.

At the end of 2015, Mahler, who has lost part of a leg to insulin-dependent diabetes and suffers from heart problems and stage III kidney disease, was granted a humanitarian release from prison by one of the few honest judges left in Germany, who recognized the injustice of "thought crimes." Although murderers in Germany easily obtain early release, the state prosecutor was apoplectic and continued to fight by every means to have the "dangerous," ailing, elderly man returned to prison—not even a prison hospital—to serve out his full sentence. In the summer of 2017, the persecutor/prosecutor finally succeeded.

In consequence, Mahler held a public conference boldly proclaiming his views once again—and promptly disappeared. He made his way on the lam to Hungary, where he petitioned for political asylum. Given Hungarian Prime Minister Viktor Orban's public invitation to white Europeans to come to his country to maintain their culture and way of life, one might have hoped that Mahler would be successful. But the cowardly politician betrayed his self-professed principles and those of the Hungarian people. Perhaps fearing the wrath of his nation's Western creditors and the crazed outbursts of international Jewry, Orban took refuge behind a European Union "law," which prohibits one EU member-country from providing political asylum to the citizen of another member-country—a law designed precisely for these sorts of cases.

Mahler was arrested almost immediately and then extradited to Germany, where he was returned mercilessly last summer to his previous place of confinement, the living conditions of which are seriously detrimental to his physical health and emotional welfare. There are doubts, also, about whether the German patriot will receive adequate medical attention, due to the hostility of officials. Although Germany has no official death penalty, Mahler's reimprisonment is a functional death sentence—simply for holding unpopular opinions.

In late July, Mahler's brother was able to visit him in prison and reported only that the prisoner, whose unjust incarceration is a great grief to his family, was getting along *den Umständen entsprechend*—"as well as circumstances allow," a polite German expression which often conceals a more dour situation.

Please send your letters of support and sympathy in general terms to the following address. *All political comments must be avoided absolutely*, to prevent reprisals against Herr Mahler.

JVA Brandenburg a.d. Havel
Horst Mahler
Anton-Saefkow-Allee 22
D-14772 Brandenburg a.d. Havel
GERMANY

Then contact the German Embassy to the United States at the address below and politely but forcefully demand the immediate release of the political prisoner Horst Mahler, who languishes among true criminals merely for telling the truth about history and loving his homeland and *volk*.

The Hon. Peter Wittig, German Ambassador to the United States
Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany
4645 Reservoir Road N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20007
Telephone: (202) 298-4000 ❖

—*Ronald L. Ray*
Board of Contributing Editors

The Martyrdom of Imperial Russia

It is now 100 years since the Romanov family, their household staff and even their pet dogs were executed, and the world changed forever, with scores of millions more to be slaughtered by the Bolsheviks. But in their dying, the imperial family became martyred saints. They died for one reason only: they were Christians. Here is a detailed look at the evidence uncovered by White Russian investigators who briefly liberated the region from the Bolsheviks shortly after this heinous—and possibly ritualized—massacre took place.

In this "Happy New Year" postcard, Czar Nicholas II is depicted as a chicken about to be slaughtered by a rabbi on the eve of Yom Kippur in what is known as the kapparot ceremony. By doing this, the sins of Jews are magically transferred to the innocent bird.

By Michael Walsh

Before the outbreak of the 1914-1918 war, Warsaw shops patronized by the Jewish community furtively sold greeting cards, the message of which would be lost on most "gentiles." Each greeting card carried an image depicting a Jewish man with a Torah in one hand and a white fowl in the other. The bird's head is a facsimile of the head of Imperial Russia's Czar Nicholas II. Below this image is an inscription in Hebrew that translates: "This is a sacrificial animal so is my cleansing; it will be my replacement and cleansing the victim."

This message relates to the Yom Kippur atonement ritual in which the live bird sacrifice is swung about the head before being slaughtered by the *shechita* method, i.e., the creature's blood being drained. This greeting card is a duplicate of early 1900's American Jewish cards first discovered in the United States in 2007.

The ritual slaughter of Czar Nicholas II was the dream of many Jews. This curiosity is dismissed by the court historians as being due to the czar's alleged "anti-Semitism." In fact, his anti-Semitism

was hardly unique. Many heads of state were outspoken in their criticism of the Jewish community.

The revolutionary Yakov Sverdlov ordered the slaughter of Czar Nicholas II, his entire family and all assistants upon their arrest. Regicide was a cherished ambition for this Jewish revolutionary. This is proven by the text of leaflets written by Sverdlov. These were published May 19, 1905, a date that marks the birthday of Nicholas. The text on the leaflets reads: "Struck your hour, the last hour of you and all yours! This is a terrible judgment; the revolution is coming!"

The decision to massacre Russia's imperial family was taken by the "Ural authorities." The decision is consistent with the stated demands of Sverdlov, chairman of the Central Executive Committee of Soviets of Workers and Soldiers Deputies.

The massacre's organizers and accompanying guards were militants involved in the organization of the future Communist party, the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party. Its 1905 genesis was in the Urals when the group was under the direction of Sverdlov. At the time of the slaughter, the aforementioned were the main participants in the massacre of the Romanovs.

Long before the Wall Street inspired 1917 coup that

On April 30, 1918 the imperial family arrived at the Ekaterinburg station and was arrested. The prisoners were handed over to the Ural Regional Council (URC). From right to left above are pictured: Maria Romanova, V. Yakovlev, Czarina Alexandra, Czar Nicholas II and P.V. Guzakov. URC jailers from left to right are: A.D. Avdeev, P. Goloshchyokin, A. Beloborodov and B.V. Didkovsky. **Below, the Romanov daughters** are pictured in a portrait taken in 1916, just two years before their murder. Left to right are Olga, Tatiana, Maria and Anastasia,

delivered czarist Russia to mostly American corporate interests, Sverdlov and Bolshevik insurrectionists served prison sentences or were otherwise exiled to Siberia. Militant Sverdlov was exiled to Turukhansk as were Josef Stalin, Julius Martov (Tsederbaum) and Aron Solts.

The malevolent Sverdlov gathered around him the most aggressive and ruthless elements of this loose-knit association of brigands. Sverdlov was reputed to be pathologically sadistic. Such were the gratuitous cruelties inflicted on those he regarded as expendable that even fellow party members already accustomed to extreme violence were appalled.

On the eve of the 1905 Revolution and during his exile, Sverdlov formed an organization known as the Battle Squad of the People Weapons (BONV). This sinister terrorist group slaughtered indiscriminately in ways that would make today's ISIS terrorists appear docile by comparison. The band's victims included anyone thought to be in the pay of, or sympathetic toward, czarist Christian Russia.

The band increased its wealth following constant attacks on banks, post offices, cash desks, trains and shops. "They were desperate murderers," writes Eduard Hlystalov, who describes the marauders' leader as "the frail, bespectacled Yakov Sverdlov."

Philippe (Shaya-Isay Fram) Goloshchyokin, personal and plenipotentiary ambassador of Sverdlov, dealt with all the gang's organizational details. The Ural region was soon to become Sverdlov's personal fiefdom. The revolutionary placed those he considered loyal to him in government positions throughout the Urals.

The train carrying the soon-to-be martyred family departed Tobolsk on April 26, 1918 to arrive in Tyumen during the evening of April 27. On April 30, the train from Tyumen arrived in Yekaterinburg, where Vasily Yakovlev signed over delivery of the imperial couple and their daughter Maria to the head of the Ural Council, Alexander Beloborodov.

As the Bolsheviks increased their hold on Russia, confidence was such that it was decided that the children, the ill Alexei and his sisters Olga, Tatiana and Anastasia, were to rejoin their mother, father and sister Maria in Yekaterinburg. The children left Tobolsk in May 1918. Czarevich Alexei and his three sisters arrived in Yekaterinburg on May 23, 1918, accompanied by a group of servants and officials of the royal retinue.

On July 16, 1918, the day before the massacre, there arrived in Yekaterinburg a special train consisting of a locomotive and a single passenger carriage. The few passengers included one person in the black attire of a Jewish rabbi with his face disguised. The rabbi was greeted by Goloshchyokin and accorded with maximum respect as might a visiting dignitary. The rabbi was accompanied by a security detachment of six soldiers. Upon being directed to the basement of the Ipatiev house the rabbi traced kabbalistic signs and writing on the wall: "The czar sacrificed, the kingdom destroyed! This notifies all peoples about this."

Yakov Yurovsky supervised the imperial family's assassination. He was responsible for administering the *coup de grace* and afterward searching the bodies. Pyotr Voykov (Pinhus Wainer) took part in the shooting and assisted in carrying out the death strokes by bayoneting the victims. Later, he was delegated to destroy the family's remains through a combination of dismemberment and the use of sulfuric acid.

Scrawled writing was afterward found on the walls of the room in which the imperial family was slaughtered. These were originally translated and transcribed by German-Jewish poet Heinrich Heine (1797-1856) before being used by the killers. The lines appear on the wall which the imperial family had their backs to whilst being gunned

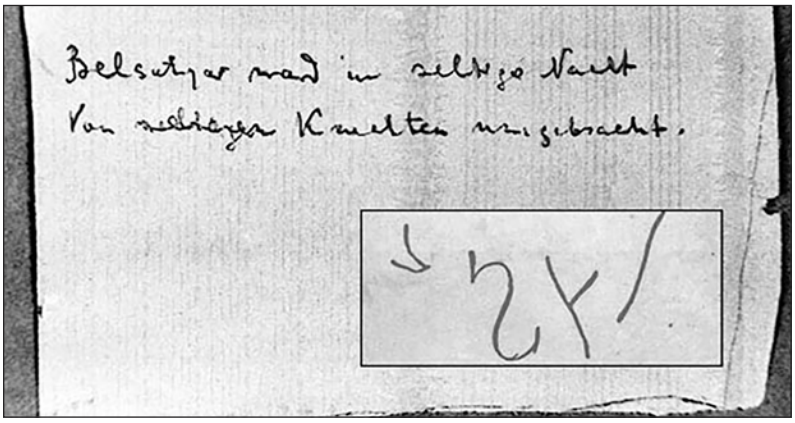

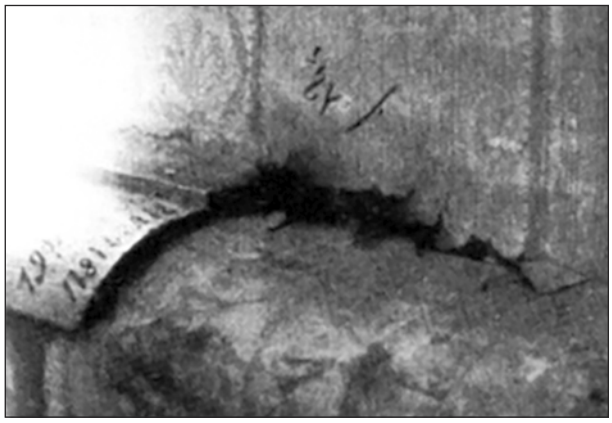

Left: Mysterious inscriptions were found on the wall of the half-cellar room where the royals were cut down in a hail of gunfire. The main bit of writing shown close up seems to read, in distorted German, "*Belsa[t]zar ward in selbiger Nacht Von seinen Kecter umgebracht.*" It means a gentile czar or tsar has been killed by Jews. **Inset left:** One of several undeciphered writings on the wall. **Right:** Additional graffiti outside the basement window.

A group of prominent Ural Bolsheviks—some of them involved in the slaughter of the royal family—is photographed at the grave of the Romanovs, 1924. Standing from left to right are: 1st—A.I. Paramonov, 3rd—M.M. Kharitonov, 4th—B.V. Didkovsky, 5th—I.P. Rumyantsev and 7th—A.L. Borchaninov. Sitting, left to right: 1st.—D. E. Sulimov, 2nd—G.S. Moroz, 3rd—M.V. Vasiliev, 4th—V. M. Bykov, 6th—P.Z. Ermakov. On the ground in front of V.M. Bykov is the Mauser gun awarded to P. Z. Ermakov. Inset left: Yakov Sverdlov.

down and stabbed. There was also writing discovered near the basement window of the Ipatiev house.

"*Belsatzar ward in selbiger Nacht / Von seinen Knechten umgebracht*," or in English, "Belshazzar was, on the same night, killed by his slaves."

In the Old Testament story, the king of the gentile Babylonians, Belshazzar, saw "the writing on the wall" foretelling his destruction (Daniel 5), and he was killed as punishment for his offenses against Israel's God.

In a clever play on the original Heine quotation, the unknown writer substituted "Belsa*tzar*" for Heine's spelling "Belsazar," in order to signal even more clearly his intended symbolism. The inscription described the racial/ethnic nature of the murders: A gentile "tzar" had just been killed as an act of Jewish retribution.

According to the guard's recollection, the empress and Grand Duchess Olga with others during the massacre made a vain attempt at crossing themselves. Yurovsky reportedly raised his gun at Nicholas's torso and fired; the czar fell dead, after which his killer shot the schoolboy son of the czar and czarina.

An assortment of killers then began shooting chaotically until all the intended victims had fallen. Several more shots were fired and the doors were then opened to disperse the smoke and fumes. A few of the martyrs survived the carnage. These unfortunates were stabbed to death with bayonets by Peter Ermakov. It was necessary for him and others to use bayonets as with the doors now open there was a need to keep the noise of the carnage muted.

The last martyrs to die were Tatiana, Anastasia and Maria. Between them the sisters were carrying a little over 1.3 kilograms of diamonds sewn into their clothing. This had given them a degree of protection from the gunshots. These young women and girls were mercilessly bayoneted to death.

Olga sustained a gunshot wound to the head. Maria and Anastasia were said to have crouched up against a wall covering their heads in terror until they were shot down. Then Yurovsky personally killed Tatiana and Alexei. Tatiana died from a single bullet through the back of her head. Alexei received two bullets to the head, one behind the ear after the executioners realized he had not been killed by the first shot. Anna Demidova, Alexandra's

maid, survived the initial onslaught but was stabbed to death against the back wall while trying to defend herself with a small pillow that was filled with precious gems and jewels.

While the bodies were being placed on stretchers, one of the girls, possibly Anastasia, cried out and covered her face with her arm. Ermakov grabbed Alexander Strekotin's rifle and bayoneted her in the chest. When it failed to penetrate the young woman's torso he pulled out his revolver and shot her in the head.

Some of Pavel Medvedev's stretcher bearers had by now begun to rifle through the victims' clothes for valuables. On seeing such activity, Yurovsky demanded that they surrender looted items or be shot.

The attempt to completely destroy the imperial family's remains began the following day. This operation was assisted by Yurovsky and carried out under the direction of Pyotr Voykov (Pinhus Wainer). The occasion was supervised also by Goloshchyokin and Beloborodov.

Voykov recalled that dreadful scene with an involuntary shudder. He said that when this work was completed, the dismembered cadavers were thrown down a forest mine. Upon this appalling scene of carnage was poured gasoline and sulfuric acid. In a vain attempt to destroy all evidence of the massacre, the parts were afterward allowed to burn for two days.

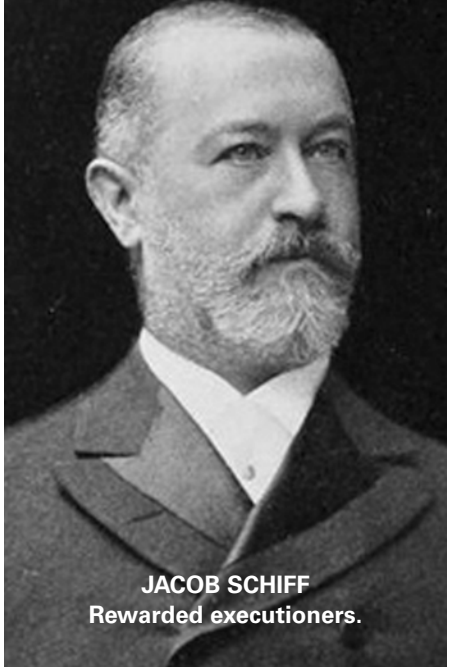

JACOB SCHIFF
Rewarded executioners.

Voykov later recounted: "It was a terrible picture. We, the participants of the burning of the corpses, were downright depressed about this nightmare. Even Yurovsky in the end could not resist and said that even those few days [were driving him] mad." (Besedovsky, G.Z., *On the Road to Thermidor*, 1997. 111-116.)

Soon after the massacre, Yekaterinburg was temporarily liberated by the White Army. An aim of the liberating armies was to discover the mystery of the imperial Russian family's disappearance. To carry out his investigations, the White Army's delegated investigator, Nikolai Sokolov, dressed as a peasant in order that he drew as little attention to himself as possible. It was at this point that the reward for the assassination of the imperial family posted by Wall Street banker Jacob Schiff was settled. Jacob Schiff (1847-1920) was the Jewish-American banker whose financial clout funded the 1904-1905 Japanese in their war against czarist Russia. Schiff's apologists and establishment historians say the banker's generosity was on account of

Nikolai Sokolov is shown inspecting the remains of a bonfire near Four Brothers mine outside Koptyaki.

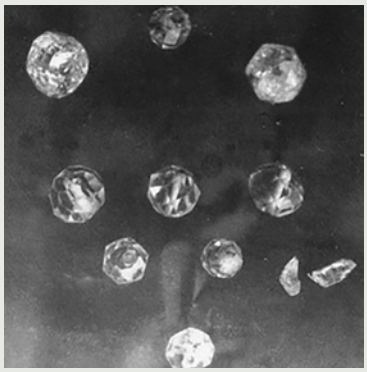

Topaz gemstones found in Four Brothers mineshaft are from a necklace worn by of the czar's four daughters. Fifteen such stones were discovered in a pile of dirt there. Also found in the same pile of dirt was a 7.62 mm bullet from a Nagan pistol, evidently used in the murder of the Russian imperial family and their loyal servants.

the alleged anti-Semitism of Czar Nicholas II.

On the basis of the material brought before it the White Army's official investigator Sokolov drew the following conclusions:

> The corpses were brought to the mine under the cover of darkness in the early morning of July 17, 1918. Clothing was roughly cut (damage is found on buttons, hooks and eyes). The corpses were then dismembered and completely destroyed by fire and sulfuric acid. . . .

To explain the later finding of jewels, Sokolov explained that, according to the testimony of the witness Tyegleva, the grand duchess secretly sewed jewelry in her clothing. The princesses had also secreted gems in their apparel, some of which went unnoticed during the disposal of the family's remains.

When the mine shaft was later excavated, much jewelry was discovered. From the torn brassieres, a rain of pearls and precious stones cascaded. Some jewelry, mostly earrings and pendants, lay unnoticed in the surrounding grass. Despite the discovery of the jewelry, the executioners and body disposal team worked quickly to finish their work without their paying undue attention to individual items. Witnesses reported the movement of cars and trucks, carts and riders near Ganina Yama, 15 km north of Yekaterinburg. During the period July 17 to 19, 1918, this area was cordoned off by Red Guards. Sokolov writes that during these days grenade explosions were also heard.

Sokolov later managed to find two orders drawn up by Pyotr Voykov on July 17, 1918. These orders had been placed with a local drugstore named Russian Society.

Above, White Army investigator Nikolai Sokolov (1882-1924) is shown undercover, disguised as a peasant (inset right, the "real" Sokolov). It is thanks to this intrepid man that the world now knows for sure the full story of the death of the last Russian czar, his family and retainers. "I was summoned by [Adm. Alexander Kolchak, White Army commander] and entrusted with the investigation," Sokolov wrote. It was a case, he realized, of crucial importance to Russian history. The chief achievement of Sokolov was to prove the royal family was indeed shot to death, contrary to theories about their fate prevalent at the time. Even when the Whites retreated east after a series of defeats, Sokolov doggedly collected priceless documents and got them out of the country. He himself left Russia for Paris in March 1920, intending to secretly return to Russia and continue the investigation, but died at the young age of 42 in France.

EUGENE BOTKIN **IVAN KHARITONOV** **ANNA DEMIDOVA** **ALOISE TRUPP**

Four more victims of the Bolsheviks, all killed in the basement of the Ipatiev house with the Romanovs.

The Church on Blood in Honor of All Saints Resplendent in the Russian Land was built on the site of the Ipatiev house in Yekaterinburg where Nicholas II and his family were martyred.

Each order bore the requirement to issue employee Commissariat Zimin with sulfuric acid. The first order was for 5 lbs. with 3 lbs. more placed in the second jar. In total, Zimin was issued 11 lbs. of acid for which was paid 196 rubles and 50 kopecks. According to Sokolov, the acid was delivered to the mine on July 17 and 18.

At the mine itself, traces of two large fires were discovered. Here, dozens of objects have since been discovered that relate to the murdered imperial family. Many items were burned or otherwise destroyed. Nothing was spared of the czar's family. Even their pet dogs were slaughtered.

> The corpses were dismembered and completely destroyed by fire and sulfuric acid.

Following the massacre of the imperial family the German-born Jacob Schiff celebrated the funding of the 1917 Bolshevik coup which had brought about regime change in Russia. Schiff had personally underwritten a substantial reward for the murder of the Russian royal family. This Jewish banker's investment funded a tyranny which, at the time of its collapse in 1990, is estimated to have directly or indirectly led to loss of life estimated between 70 and 100 million mostly European Christians. Thus, Schiff appears to have achieved the dubious distinction of being the biggest mass-murderer in the history of humankind.

On the night of the New York celebrations, a letter penned by the banker was read out to the ecstatic attendees: "Will you say for me to those present at tonight's meeting how deeply I regret my inability to celebrate

SACRIFICED ON THE ALTAR: Cartoon caricature Bolsheviks laugh as Lenin and Trotsky sacrifice a mitred religious figure representing the church of Mother Russia to their pagan god Karl Marx. The number 30 on the bag in the center may refer to the 30 pieces of silver paid to Judas according to the Bible for betraying his Lord.

with the Friends of Russian Freedom the actual reward of what we hoped for and striven for these long years?"—Jacob Schiff of the New York bankers Kuhn, Loeb & Co. Quote from: *New York Times*, March 24. 1917.

From this point on, the insurrection was to continue until 1922. Soon after the expulsion of the White Armies, corporate America and Europe moved in to plunder the assets of the large nation that was, before the coup, Imperial Russia.

Yekaterinburg bore the name of Sverdlovsk from 1924 to 1991. The street on which the Ipatiev House was situated was renamed Sverdlov Street. In this grim building, Russian Emperor Nicholas II, his family and members of his household staff, were ruthlessly massacred. In 1991, a decision was made that this city's name be returned to its original name of Yekaterinburg.

During his tenure, Russian President Vladimir Putin has atoned for the crimes carried out by the Bolsheviks in some ways. Throughout the Russian Federation now appear monuments dedicated to the memory of the Gulag network of slave camps. Ipatiev house was razed to the ground during the Soviet period in 1977. On the ruins of the demolished house now stands Yekaterinburg's Church of the Blood Cathedral. In addition to the cathedral, the Church of St. Nicholas (the czar has since been canonized) has been built at the Romanov Monastery. This holy place of pilgrimage is situated close to where the czar and his family's remains were discovered at Ganina Yama. ❖

Michael Walsh Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S. national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by *Euro Weekly News*. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is the author of 39 books.

Rasputin

Unraveling the myths of Grigori Rasputin: revolutionary lies, academic fraud & the provisional government's "Emergency Commission of Inquiry"

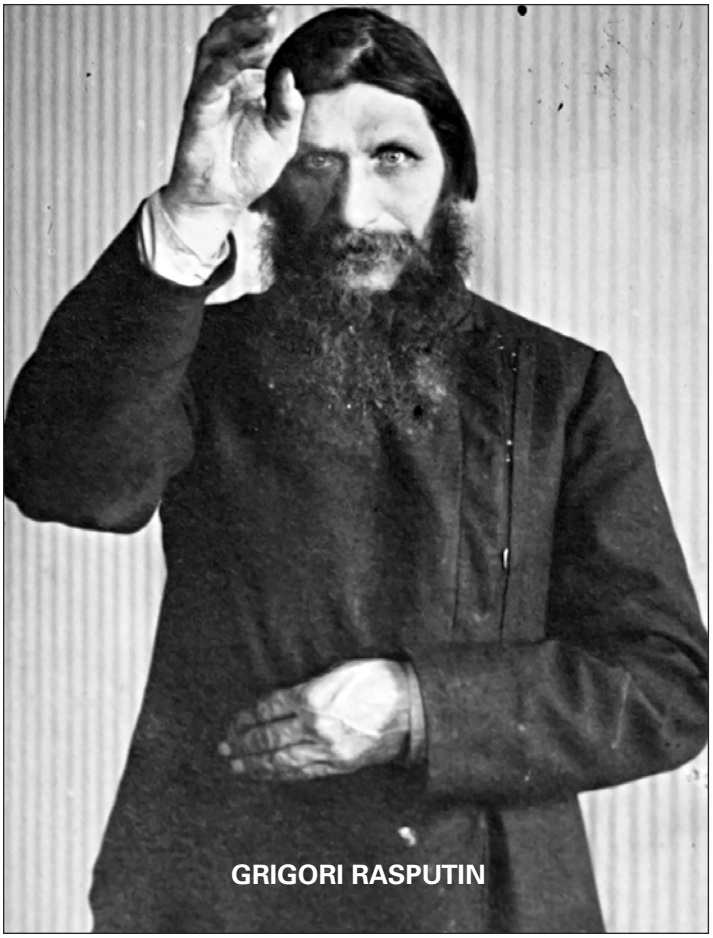

GRIGORI RASPUTIN

Rasputin is usually depicted as an evil Svengali, mesmerizing upper-class women, drinking copious amounts of alcohol and engaging in other earthly pleasures. The problem is that most of what people think they know about Rasputin comes from extremely biased and unreliable propaganda sources.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

In 1994, Russian Revisionist Oleg Platonov wrote:

> I discovered some interesting facts. No serious research on Rasputin was done in the Soviet times. There is not a single article (to say nothing of books) where Rasputin's life is described consistently, historically, on the basis of critical analysis of primary sources. All existing books and articles about Rasputin simply repeat in various combinations the same historic legends and anecdotes (with the revolutionary accusations), most of which are made up or fabricated just as false memoirs by Anna Vyrubova or shorthand reports of proceedings against "enemies of the people" from

The Defamation of Rasputin and the Royal Family

A young Grigori Rasputin (left) with fellow monks. The one on the right, Iliodor, may have staged the first attempt on Rasputin's life. After the revolution, Iliodor finished his life as a janitor in New York, having renounced the church and the monarchy, totally. At the time, the press depicted Rasputin as someone with great power at the palace. In reality, he never set foot in that palace, but the jealousy created was too much for certain members of the synod. In creating the myth of Rasputin, they attacked the royal family, which was a very unpopular thing to do in Russia at the time, earning the ire of the common people.

> the 1930s. In fact, they created a myth about Rasputin, with the only purpose being to blacken and discredit Russia, the spirituality of its people which, as we will see later, Rasputin represented to a certain extent. . . . This incredible rage coming from the pages of the yellow press targeted against Rasputin completely gave away those devilish firemen who were capable of getting what they wanted only by enormous and encompassing heat.

Few things in Russian history are as mysterious as the relations between the last Royal family and Grigori Rasputin. Most historians will claim the following, usually just repeating the majority opinion: first, that the czarevich was sick with hemophilia, and Rasputin had an ability to heal him. Second, that he was no monk, but a charlatan. Third, that Rasputin was a devious man playing on the czar's piety to worm his way into the family's life. Fourth, that Rasputin had some influence over policy, often tremendous and unwarranted. This is one of the things that led to the fall of the crown. And finally, that Rasputin had little control over his libido, making him lecherous and possibly a rapist.

He was killed, or so it was thought, for the good of the state.

There seems to be no reason to deny this set of propositions. After all, the police who were sent to spy on the fallen monk said that he was a drunk and a womanizer. Yet, since most things about Russia are distorted and misunderstood in the West, why should this one be any different? The fact is that it is not.

This article makes no claim Rasputin was a model of perfection. It merely states that the propositions above are, to one extent or another, false.

Under Alexander Kerensky, the Provisional Govern-

ment convened the "Emergency Investigation Committee for Misuses of Former Ministers and Other Chief Executives" (EIC). One would think that this would be a treasure-trove for historians. It is not. A good reason exists to explain this fact. The point was to uncover crimes and corruption in the old imperial bureaucracy. There is a good reason why this almost never gets mentioned in Russian history texts. It is because they admitted there were virtually none. Little corruption and no abuse of power were uncovered by the revolutionaries. Having every incentive to justify their recent bloodletting, the commission discovered nothing. It was swept under the rug. In 2018, it is still there.

Rasputin, too, was exonerated from all charges of corruption, drunkenness or serial fornication, though he did have a duaghter (see page 19). No records have ever been found of his being wealthy or even having a bank account. There is not a shred of evidence that he was ever the member of the Khlysty sect or any other bizarre group. The EIC, consisting of members who spread these rumors a few years earlier, said Rasputin was not pro-German and had no influence over foreign policy. Further, Czar Nicholas II himself ordered an investigation into Rasputin's character lest his family be taken in by a charlatan. Again, no evidence of wrongdoing was ever found.

The EIC stated:

> 19 July 1917:
>
> This testimonial delivered to Mikhail Mihailovich Leibikov certifies that not a single indication of Grigori Rasputin's political activity was disclosed by the High Commission of Inquiry. The inquiry into the influence of Rasputin on the imperial family was intensive but it was definitely established that that influence had its source only in the profound religious sentiment of their majesties. The only favor Rasputin accepted was the rental of his lodging, paid by the personal chancellor of his majesty. He also accepted presents made by the hands of the imperial family, such as shirts, waistbands, etc. . . . Rasputin had no connections with any foreign authorities. . . . [A]ll pamphlets and newspaper articles on the subject of Rasputin's influence and other rumors and gossip were fabricated by the powerful enemies of the emperor. This statement is given under the signature and seal of the Attorney General of the High Commission.
>
> —V.M. Rudnev (signature)

The fact is that the Provisional Government, set up after the formal abdication of the czar in 1917, had full access to all the private and public papers of the czar, the Duma and all government ministries, both private and public. Never has such an exhaustive commission into the form, behavior, structure and functioning of the royal government ever been attempted and, certainly, can never be again, given the full access to all records the commission had (much of which was destroyed by the Bolsheviks for obvious reasons). They found, not only no moral problems with Rasputin, but also that the imperial government maintained the highest standards in personal dignity while holding office. And all this from the sworn enemies of the Imperial government.

In his 1922 work on the matter, A.F. Romanov (no relation to the royal family), stated that: "The Extraordinary Commission of Inquiry investigator Rudnev made a written statement on the results of the commission's work which could not find literally anything to compromise Nicholas II and the empress."

This is extraordinary.

In the text of the EIC itself, the conclusion reads:

> It turns out that the supreme power in the last months of the old regime itself gradually delegated parts of their sovereign rights in the hands of ministers or senior officials. . . . All of us, comrades, lived under the old regime, and we all knew what was being done. We all think something terrible is happening in the police department. You know, in all fairness, it should be, not as it is in the depraved imagination of the Russian people, but what was really there. . . .
>
> In front of me [is] a document which is the Magna Carta of the police department as to its lawlessness. This document is called the "Instruction on the Organization and Conduct of Internal Supervision in the Gendarme and Investigative Offices." Entire generations, who gave themselves to the police, had a hand in the creation of this manual. All of them gradually perfect this system.

NO CORRUPTION FOUND

This, given to a revolutionary audience, means that they could find nothing in the police department worthy of legal prosecution. This suggests the new government was interested in the truth of the matter rather than revolutionary slogans. It also suggests the new state did not trust the ramblings of the media, utterly distasteful and slanderous as they were. It is an admission, loaded with all manner of revolutionary jargon, that they were wrong. The commission is kept out of history textbooks in the West for a reason: the judicial inquiry of the revolutionary government showed that there was little if any corruption in the Russian system. And they had so much incentive to discover it.

Rudnev continues:

> We began our committee's work; perhaps you will join in this respect to us and say we were right, at this point of view we consider as a whole, to grasp a general picture of the past months and years of the fallen regime. This is from a certain point of view: We conducted extensive investigative work; the other part of our commission is engaged

> in the [actionability] of these crimes, namely, to gather the evidence objectively so as to detail the offenses committed by officials as to whether they come under criminal law. Those crimes they have committed are to be punished. If you pay attention only to the concluding lines of future indictments, you will be disappointed. You might say that it will merely be the usual abuse of power and the overexertion of state authority. That conclusion would be false, my comrades.

Bringing this up here is to say that the "facts" of the corruption of Rasputin, ministers, bureaucrats, the court or policy was nonexistent. This means the entire history of the era has to be rewritten. None of this, however, should be surprising to the prescient reader. Czar Nicholas II was personally impeccable, and his personal stamp is felt all over the governing structure. The government in Petrograd was small, especially when compared to Europe, and its duties were well delineated. The bureaucracy was highly professional and ranked according to military ascendancy. In other royal states, serving in this capacity was a sacred trust before God. At a time when that was taken very seriously, the foibles of the Petrograd state pale in comparison to the mass slaughters of the 20th century to come.

Up until recently, Revisionist material in English on Rasputin was very scarce. He is universally seen as a force of evil, and has taken almost an archetypal presence in the Western mind. A few years ago, a book on the life of Rasputin, written by one who actually knew the man, was re-released as *Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint.* The author, Dr. Elizabeth Judas, was the wife of Alexander Ivanovich, an officer in the czar's secret service. Her uncle was a major figure in the imperial government. For years, this manuscript, called today *Neither Devil nor Saint*, lay rather undisturbed, out of print for decades and completely ignored by mainstream Russian scholarship.

Through a series of very interesting events, events that themselves tell much of local politics in the early part of the 20th century, the author, as a young child, made the acquaintance of Rasputin while living in Siberia, where she had many relatives. She knew Rasputin long before the czar did. It was the author's uncle, Dr. Lebikov, who first suggested to the royal family that this charismatic wanderer from Siberia be brought to the palace to pray for the ailing czarevich, Alexei. Rasputin was not a priest, nor a monk, nor did he ever have a desire to be ordained or tonsured. The czarevich suffered from acute pains in his stomach, but this was never diagnosed as hemophilia, nor is there any evidence of this serious disease in his medical records, or even within the correspondence between Nicholas and Alexandra.[1]

The distracted royal couple had no difficulty in permitting this Siberian religious man entrance into the

Poison or the Royal Disease?

This is a picture of Czar Nicholas II with the only male of his children, the Czarevich Alexei. Alexei was a sickly child, thus his mother's insistence on keeping a healer with the gifts of Rasputin close by. Some hack historians have alleged that Rasputin was, in fact, poisoning the boy to create the need for his medical services and thus gain access to the royal family. However, many of Queen Victoria's male descendants were cursed with bad health, hemophilia in particular plaguing the family line. Nicholas and Alexandra themselves were not sure little Alexei would make it out of infancy as he had prolonged bleeding periods. We now know that Rasputin was not poisoning the boy. A DNA study done on Romanov remains has shown that Alexei suffered from hemophilia B, a rare subtype of the illness. So much for that Rasputin myth.

palace,[2] though his appearance, with long hair and beard, wearing traditional Russian peasant dress, did cause a stir among the nobility at court, many of whom were incensed to find such a commoner at the palace. Keep in mind that Russian dress and appearance were forbidden in the public square by Peter I, though that Enlightenment-era prejudice had long subsided. So foreign was he to Petrograd that the very appearance of Russian dress filled the court nobles with anger. Czar Nicholas II sought to temper this substantially. The nobility remained followers of Peter while Nicholas looked elsewhere for inspiration, to both Peter's father, Alexei, for whom the czarevich was named, and his own father, Alexander III).

One great flaw in Nicholas's reign was his inability to control the powerful and obnoxious nobility (including other members of the extended Romanov clan). To be fair, this was no easy task. Not only did Nicholas have certain familial responsibilities toward them, they also were possessed of political power in their own right, as well as access to substantial fortunes. Nicholas's illustrious father, Alexander III, succeeded in controlling this element, which is in part explanatory as to why terror activity and revolutionary politics substantially subsided during his reign.

Of course, Alexander was very different from his son, being much larger and more intimidating, Alexander personally often used physical coercion to control the more restless members of the clan. Nicholas was not of this temperament, being more refined than his father, but he eventually paid for his lack of a hard line in this matter. Nicholas wanted a court (and society at large) that relied less on violence and more on the traditions of Old Russia. This is manifest in his disarmament papers distributed to the old allies of the Holy Alliance.

Furthermore, Nicholas was a Slavophile. This means, in a nutshell, that Nicholas believed that Russia's strength was in her peasant tradition, her agriculture, the commune and the church, all of which Nicholas was attached to not merely as a political figure, but also as a Russian man. The nobility, by and large, had long abandoned these ideas. To Nicholas, Rasputin represented the best in the Russian peasant: hardy, simple, pious. Rasputin made a powerful impression on the royal couple. This also meant that the schism between the nobles and the czar, a very significant rupture in Russian history, was growing by the moment.

RASPUTIN & HYPNOSIS

Rasputin was religiously opposed to the use of hypnosis or any sort of "mesmerism" in religious life. He made this clear to Dr. Judas on many occasions. There is no evidence that he was a part of any sect that used these techniques, nor is there any proof he was even aware of their techniques apart from reputation. Rasputin was able to calm Alexei during his times of physical pain, and it was in this that his services were important. Rasputin did not cure Alexei of anything, but though prayer, was able to soothe the nerves of the young heir.

He never took any credit for his services, saying only that God is responsible for the alleviation of Alexei's pain. Nor did Rasputin seek any reward for his services, and was very quick to leave the palace when he was no longer needed. In fact, it is worth noting that Rasputin routinely left the company of the royal family with intentions to go back to Siberia. It was only through the pleading of the royal couple that he returned. This is rather curious behavior from someone who was "power mad." In fact, twice, Rasputin packed up to leave for his native land, but was enticed back by Alexandra, who clearly needed Rasputin to soothe the czarevich.

Consulting eyewitnesses, there is no evidence that Rasputin had any political agenda whatsoever. There is substantial reason to doubt he was even a monarchist, though he respected the reigning royal family. The author claims that Rasputin told her that praying for the czar was wrong, and only the poor and needy should be prayed for. However odd this statement might be, it hardly reflects any belief in royalism.

He was close to the royal family, but this should not be exaggerated. He was far from a perennial presence, but it did not take long for Rasputin to make enemies. The first sin he committed was to foil an assassination attempt on the heir to the throne.

Apparently, several members of the palace nobility were ordering one of Alexei's nurses to rub a certain powder on his rectum. The nurse was told that this was a medication brought back from the Middle East to treat Alexei's condition. Rasputin, suspicious, asked that it be analyzed, only to discover that it was poison. As soon as this concoction was no longer applied, the czarevich's illness disappeared. (Judas, 102-103)

There was no question in Rasputin's mind after this that there was a cabal in the palace against the young heir. Rasputin's days were numbered, and he knew it. But it was this incident that sealed the bond of trust between the royal family and Rasputin.

It didn't help matters when a certain Prince Felix Yusapov approached Rasputin, asking him to intercede with the royal family for the oldest Romanov daughter's hand. Rasputin, after being offered a bribe, refused. Eventually, the story began to circulate, and Prince Yusapov moved to England to avoid further embarrassment. From there, Yusapov began to circulate stories about Rasputin at the English press.

Among his accusations were that Rasputin was a Jew, that he had an out-of-control libido, and that he was an alcoholic. From this time on (about 1909), the stories about Rasputin began to circulate with fervor. Always looking for something, anything, to discredit a

rapidly growing Russia, the British press put that garbage on the front page.

Returning to the EIC, it reads concerning Rasputin:

> This testimonial delivered to Mikhail M. Lebikov certifies that not a single indication of Rasputin's political activity was disclosed by the [EIC]. The inquiry was intensive, but it was definitely established that his influence was only in the profound religious sentiments of their majesties. The only favor Rasputin accepted was the rental of his house, paid by the personal chancellor of his majesty. He also accepted presents made by the hands of the imperial family, such as shirts, waistbands etc. That Rasputin had no connection with any foreign authorities [is established]. *That all pamphlets and newspaper articles on the subject of Rasputin's influence and other rumors and gossip were fabricated by powerful enemies of the emperor*. This statement is given under the signature and seal of the attorney general of the High Commission [quoted from Judas, 189, emphasis added].

This paragraph alone means that the history of early 20th-century Russia needs to be rewritten. That "newspaper articles" were fabricated is a potent admission by such a body, since it means this was a normal way for important political issues to be described by the press. What else was fabricated by powerful forces?

It is normally told that Rasputin was finally slain after nearly every conceivable form of killing had failed: from poison to bullets to drowning to beatings. Rasputin was murdered by a group known as the "Mad Gang," a group of extremely high-ranking but also very amoral nobles and politicians who sought the eventual overthrow of Nicholas (and the monarchy in general) and their own installation in power. Among them was Duma president Rodzianko, Vladimir Purishkevich and Prince Yusipov.

Apparently, according to later police reports, Rasputin was aware of the reason the liberal Prince Yusipov wanted him at his house, though the cover story was to pray for his ailing wife. In several confessions from Yusipov, he said that he first wanted to poison Rasputin, but he refused to eat the cakes especially prepared for him, nor the wine, all of which was poisoned. Eventually, he simply shot Rasputin, and dumped his body into the River Neva, where, according to the autopsy, he died of drowning. It was a rather quick affair, bereft of the drawn-out final death throes so popular among cinematographers.

Much of the upper nobility in St. Petersburg was frankly being converted to liberalism as the 20th century got started. Many of them resented the traditionalism of the emperor (though a traditionalism strongly tinged with practical good sense), and, certainly, the presence of an "uneducated hick" at court. It might be mentioned

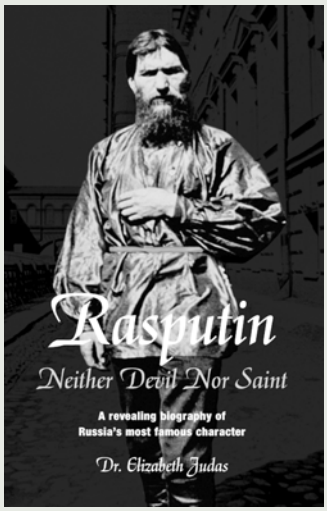

RASPUTIN
NEITHER DEVIL NOR SAINT

Rasputin was a prophet of great renown. Yet his prophecies were ignored by many of Russia's nobility—to their ultimate sorrow. In predicting the disastrous revolution he stated to the royal family: "My death will be your death," and so it was. His life was one of the first to be taken. In many other events, Rasputin accurately forecast the future. His reputation as a prophet rivaled his reputation as a healer and religious leader. From the frozen wastes of Siberia to the palace of the Romanovs, he was renowned as no other man but the czar.

Author Dr. Elizabeth Judas states: "My uncle, a doctor in the immediate service of the czar, accompanied Rasputin on his first trip to European Russia and then introduced him to the royal family. It was my uncle who suggested to the royal couple that they send for Rasputin so that he might pray for Alexei, the sick czarevich, thereby being responsible for his first entry into the Imperial Court."

She continued: "Rasputin's activities at court I knew in detail, for my late husband was a member of the Russian secret police. . . . The police system was such that nothing escaped their attention and even the minutest details were recorded." The real reason for Rasputin's work for the royal family, as told by Dr. Judas, is more fascinating than the fantastic tales which have been told about him.

The miraculous cures Rasputin was able to bring to the suffering and ailing,, and his work among the poor as well as the wealthy is verified by Judas herself. The theory of mesmerism in his cures is erroneous, she claims, but Rasputin's great accomplishments and popularity made him many enemies. The story of his tragic end is told in word and picture. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thur. 9-5 ET to purchase.

that Rasputin was not uneducated, though he certainly had strong peasant roots. He appeared only when Alexei needed him and very rarely at other times. He was not a perennial sight there.

Many of the nobility threw their weight behind the liberal reformers and, slowly but surely, the upper reaches of the nobility were turning against Nicholas. The emperor was surrounded by turncoats and traitors, each viewing himself as the future president of a republican Russia, or even as the next emperor. It reached a point where, except for a few trusted intimates, Nicholas was unsure who he could trust. Ultimately, it was Rasputin and Alexandra.

Significantly, the author reports many of the spiritual teachings of Rasputin. He never sought disciples, but he certainly attracted them, and one of his most ardent was Dr. Judas. Now, here is where things get sticky. Though there is no direct evidence that Rasputin was ever a member of one of the small sects that dotted the Russian landscape, some of his teachings are eccentric in the context of Russian Orthodoxy, a view the royal family was certain he espoused.

In short, this book is a well-done Revisionist understanding of Rasputin from one of his ardent supporters and disciples. There is every reason to believe her most important points about the man, and his enemies, largely because they derive solely from eyewitnesses and police reports. For this reason alone, it is an extremely important book. It will not be taken seriously by scholars in "Russia studies," for it proves one of the major points made by monarchists, then and now: That the nobility in St. Petersburg was anti-royalist and viewed "parliamentary democracy" as merely a means to gain power under the ubiquitous slogan of "human rights." Dr. Judas clearly, and through firsthand accounts solely, bears this age-old contention out. The peasants were right after all: The czar was good, his bureaucrats and nobles, bad. This refrain is to be found in peasant folk songs and dances from the 15th century onward, and Dr. Judas shows they were not too far off.

The police were not of one mind on Rasputin. For example, officer N. Prilina stated that Rasputin was always sober (January 4, 1910). There is a theory that Rasputin was hired to heal the schism with the Old Believers. The murder of Rasputin was to be the first stage in a revolutionary coup. Rasputin was a means to "desacrilize" the monarchy without attacking it directly. His eminence, Archbishop Ambrose (Schurov), in 2002, at the Royal Orthodox Conference held in Ivanovo on May 18, said: "Rasputin suffered many attacks from the enemies of Russia. The press created a hatred of the crown so as to cast a shadow on the royal family." (quoted from Platonov, 1996)

Three saintly elders at the time, Jerome (Verendyakin), Kirill (Pavlov) and Nicholas (Guryanov), all revered Rasputin for his righteous behavior. However, the first attack on Rasputin, printed in 1910, came from the Supreme Council of Russian Freemasonry through its organs *Slovo* and *Russian Word*. Masons V.A. Maklakov, I.V. Gessen, M. Vinaver, twin brother princes Dolgorukys were its owners and backers. B.I. Nicholas's book *Russian Freemasons and the Revolution* strongly implicates the Supreme Council of Russian Freemasonry as a major player in the fight against the crown using Rasputin. (Platonov, 2006)

M.V. Rodzianko, the chair of the Duma, admitted it was the Masonic congress in Brussels that led him to begin attacking Rasputin. (Rodzianko, 1990) This newly published version of his memoirs affirms the role of the lodges. It should be noted that the Russian Baptist J.S. Prokhanov stated that with Rasputin gone, the "Reformation of Russia" can proceed. (Multatuli, 2011)

The English government wanted to see the czar overthrown, as Russia was quickly becoming the most important threat to global British dominance. The BBC aired a documentary in 2007 called "Killing Rasputin" suggesting that a member of the MI6 killed him. According to the press service of the BBC, retired Scotland Yard inspector Richard Cullen and historian Andrew Cook conducted a new study on the death of Rasputin. They found that Rasputin was most likely killed by an agent of the British Secret Intelligence Bureau (then known as the Secret Intelligence Service MI6), Oswald Rayner, who was then working at the imperial court in St. Petersburg.

Immediately after its accession to power, the Provisional Government not only destroyed the tomb and remains of Rasputin, but also created a special commission of inquiry to witness firsthand the sabotage of Rasputin's Russia.

BRITS MURDER RASPUTIN?

Andrew Cook said that Cullen studied the official medical documents about the death of Rasputin, post-mortem photographs of his body and the crime scene. Attentive Britons caught a bullet hole in the center of the forehead, which is clearly seen in post-mortem photographs of Rasputin. This leaves little doubt that whoever shot Rasputin was either a professional marksman and/or fired at a short distance. Certainly, being an opponent of the war, England desperately needed Rasputin out of the way and his reputation destroyed.

> Although Rasputin is constantly accused of debauchery—wrote A. Vyrubova—it seems strange that when I started my role on the commission of inquiry, there was not a single woman in St. Petersburg, or in Russia, who would make accusations against him. . . . A photograph was found that appeared that he had finished lunch or dinner. There was a table with food residues, unfinished glasses

> which then depicted Rasputin and some priest with some laughing women. Behind them was a band that gave the impression of revelry. On closer study, this picture shows that two male figures [had been] etched: one between Rasputin and standing beside him as a nurse, and another between the priest and, standing next to him, a lady. Later it turned out that the picture was taken in the hospital after breakfast. . . . (Abbot Seraphim *Orthodox Czar-Martyr*. Spiritual Mission. Beijing. 1920).

Another investigator of the Extraordinary Commission of Inquiry, V.M. Rudnev, exposed yet another myth about the alleged wealth of Rasputin. It turned out that after his death there was not a penny in savings. He was poor. His friends stated to the commission that Rasputin was not a heavy drinker. In fact, the only time anyone observed him drinking was during any travel, and the drink was some sort of sweet wine. He fully supported Nicholas's decision to ban alcohol during the war. In 1910, the police tailing Rasputin in Siberia observed him in his own village totally sober all the time.

The Special Investigation Committee also peered into his alleged mistresses and orgies. Rudnev headed this part of the commission, and his final report notes that no reliable witnesses can be produced that show any of this. In fact, the main "mistress," Anna Vyrubova, was carefully examined and it was affirmed that she was still virginal.

Rasputin's contemporaries said that the empress and Rasputin controlled Russia together at the expense of Nicholas and "the people." Many who actually knew Rasputin said that he had no interest in politics and did not seek power. Rudnev, again, working for the commission above, interviewed many witnesses and could not find any clear reference to any sort of "control" over political life or the court.

Bishop Alexis of Tobolsk, formerly the exarch of Georgia, thoroughly studied the investigative file of Rasputin from this same Provisional Government inquiry. He went to Tyumen in order to interview others who knew Rasputin. The bishop came back with no evidence that Rasputin was a sectarian and, in addition, established that he was a firmly grounded Orthodox monk.

In addition to his personal impressions according to this case, Alexis interviewed the clergy and council of the Intercession Church in Tyumen. He was informed that there was little sectarian activity in the region and the property owned by Rasputin's family was never known to be anything other than Orthodox. As a form of expiation for the slander of Rasputin, the bishop then donated 500 rubles for the construction of the temple in the village, a new altar cross of 84% solid gold, four silver gilded lamps and a large golden table to house the icon of Christ.

This sort of evidence throws a very different light over the Rasputin issue. The English saw the Russians as their greatest threat, especially after the expansion of the Baku oilfields. Rasputin was the thin end of a wedge forged by the old nobility who demanded power at the expense of tradition, the crown, the people and the church they had long abandoned. Attacks on Rasputin would delegitimize the monarchy, which would bring an oligarchy to power easily tempted by the massive wealth of the Bank of England.

Rasputin had little effect on policy, was not particularly close to the royal family (except where the czarevich was concerned), was not a drunk, a womanizer nor a

Rasputin's Daughter

Born in 1898, Maria Rasputin was the daughter of Grigori Rasputin. During the captivity of the Romanov family, there were rumors that her husband, Boris Soloviev, was organizing rescue attempts with monarchical factions. She wrote two works of great value concerning her father. These works are hard to find today. Her final book, *The Man Behind the Myth*, argues, as some Orthodox Christians in Russia do, that Grigori was a saint with such great healing powers they could only have come from God.

sectarian. These are carefully stage-managed slogans of a global ruling class just beginning to exercise their power. "Backward" regimes like Russia needed to "get with the times" and go into debt with London. That, after all, was the "rational" way to finance growth. Russia had found another way, and this was intolerable.

Rasputin was one prong in a well-financed strategic attack on czarist Russia that was poised to rule an entire continent. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 This correspondence was, interestingly enough, conducted in English.

2 Rasputin probably arrived in St. Petersburg in the fall of 1904. He went to the St. Alexander monastery to stay. He met with the Archimandrite Hermogen. Given that this was a powerful institution, he met the famed theologian Bishop Theophan of Poltava, who was quite taken with Rasputin's knowledge. This friendship led to his meeting the Countess Sophia Ignatieva, who, in turn, introduced him to Milica of Montenegro and her sister Anastasia. From here, he met the czar in November of 1905.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Varfolomeyev, V. (2012) *The Results of the Emergency Provisional Commission on the Investigation of the Government*. Social Sciences, Politics and law, 2(22), UDC (342, 518 9, in Russian).

Romanov, A.F. (1922) *Nicholas II and His Government According to the Extraordinary Commission of Inquiry in Two Volumes*. Russian Annals, Paris, 1922, in Russian.

Archbishop Ambrose Schurov (2002) "Masons Slandered Rasputin." *Imperial News*, in Russian.

www.imperiyanews.ru/details/6151488f-aebd-4ecd-a4c1-66cbe7de1dff.

Voronina, Daria (2013) "Seven Fables about Gregory Rasputin." *RG*, in Russian.

https://rg.ru/2013/12/16/raspurin-site.html.

Judas, Dr. Elizabeth (1951) *Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint*. Available from The Barnes Review for $20.

Platonov, O.A. (1996) *The Truth About Grigori Rasputin*. Saint Petersburg, in Russian.

Multatuli, Peter (2011) "Why the Dark World Turned on Rasputin." *Orthodox Combat* (Interview in Russian).

http://pravoslav-voin.info/pravvoiny/88-pochemu-temnyj-mir-opolchilsya-na-rasputina.html.

Rodzianko, M.V. (1990) *Collapse of the Empire*. Interbook.

Memoirs of Contemporaries About Grigory Rasputin. Compiled by the Editors of the Journal *Third Rome*, 2016, in Russian.

http://3rm.info/publications/7944-vospominaniya-sovremennikov-o-grigorii-rasputine.html.

Evsin, I. (2016) "Grigory Rasputin and the Main Arguments About His 'Perversion.'" *Journal of the Russian Folk*, in Russian.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT. BOOK NOT SOLD BY THE BARNES REVIEW

Freemasonry, Communism & the Plot Against the Church

Maurice Pinay's book ***The Plot Against the Church***, written in 1962, and translated into five languages, is a comprehensive review of the hate filled 2,000-year Jewish-inspired war against the Roman Catholic Church, and a warning of the dangers posed in the Vatican II Council. For centuries, the enemies of Christ have placed fifth columns into the Catholic Church in order to achieve their goals of worldwide Jewish imperialism.

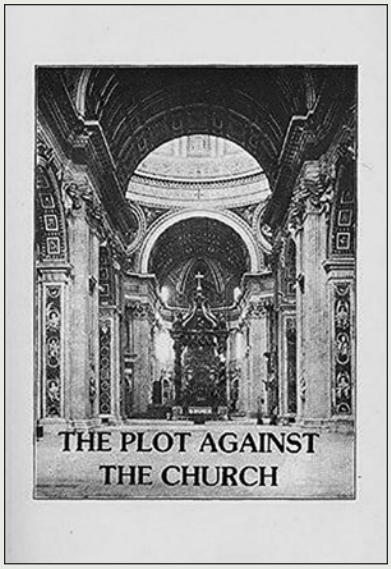

During the Second Vatican Council, a small Masonic fifth column of Cardinals and Bishops, under the pain of excommunication, who were sympathetic to Communism and Zionism, controlled most of the proceedings and outcome of the Council. They, under misguided thinking, thought the Church would have a place in the New World Order when fully established.

For over 50 years the current conciliar Catholic Church has only appeared and posed as the real Roman Catholic Church, as it has gone along with the promoters of Globalism and the New World Order war names for International Communism.

Because we have been warned, we are not without hope. The Blessed Mother of God in 1607 at Quito, Ecuador said, "In the second half of the 20th century the church will undergo a severe and frightful crisis." In 1846 at LaSalette, France, she said, "Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of Anti-Christ." Finally, at Fatima, Portugal in 1917 she again said, "the Faith will disappear from many nations."

Generally speaking the modern-day Catholic Church has been serving for the past 50 years the forces of Anti-Christ and helping to prepare for his advent upon the world stage.

Order *The Plot Against the Church* — 714 pages footnoted with an extensive bibliography, $22.95 + $3 S&H in the U.S.—from Christian Book Club of America, P.O. Box 90056, Palmdale, CA 93590-0566. Email pser582955@msn.com. Phone or Fax: 661-274-2240. (Outside U.S. please email for S&H rates.)

REVISIONIST BOOKS ON RUSSIAN HISTORY

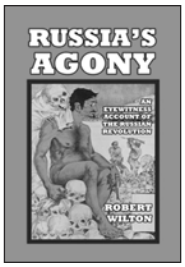

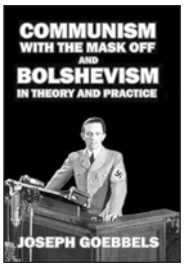

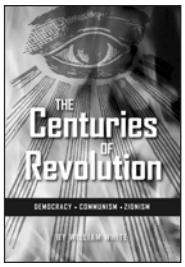

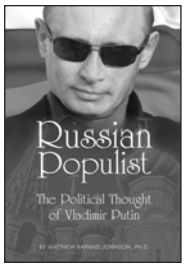

Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Luckily, Hitler launched Operation Barbarossa and thwarted Stalin's plan. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$30.***

Solzhenitsyn: Russia & the Jews Special September/October 2008 issue

First-ever full-length English review of massive banned book from Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Unavailable in the West in English. Details: the end of the czars and the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the 1917 Jewish revolution in Russia; the Ukrainian Terror Famine; life in the gulag; Bolshevism in Europe; pogroms; the Russian Civil War; Stalin's top killers; Jewish commissars; the populating of Russia by outsiders; and much, much more! ***$10 ea. for 1-2; $8 ea. for 3+.***

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity. Explains what was really going on under in Russia at the time. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

Communism With the Mask Off AND Bolshevism in Theory & Practice

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. *ALSO INCLUDES . . . Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), Here Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism & Zionism

Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used to wreak their global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Author Dr. Edward Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left is disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Vladimir Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and sent him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Many photographs of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

Communism in Germany! The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy

By Adolf Ehrt. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson took place as part of the plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start WWII

By Victor Suvorov. Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the debate beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe was thwarted by Hitler by two weeks in 1941 with Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun by the Communist hordes. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Vladimir Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

——

TBR subscribers get 10% off! Use the form on page 64 of this issue to order or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Another 6 Million?

A New Look at the Pogroms Against the Jewish Inhabitants of Czarist Russia

The "czarist pogroms" of the late 18th and early 19th century are, according to the author, mythic fables designed to discredit Russia's Christian rulers. In the January/February 2015 issue of TBR, we discussed, in particular, the investigations of Gavrila Romanovich Derzhavin, sent by Czar Paul I to get to the truth about serious claims of abuse made by the czar's Jewish citizens. In this article we hear from several prominent Russian Revisionist scholars on the subject, and the author addresses whether Czar Nicholas was persecuting his Jewish subjects. Was pogrom propaganda all part of a multi-pronged campaign to sway world opinion and help pave the way for the Bolshevik revolution?

Czar Alexander III, one of the most popular and successful emperors of all Russia, and Nicholas II's father. He crushed the far left and instituted factory legislation to protect workers, making it the most advanced country in Europe in that department. He died in 1894 from injuries received in an earlier assassination attempt years before.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

The official history says that from the late 19th century to World War I, Jews in western Russian cities were targeted by the "Black Hundreds" and the government in mass "pogroms." This is a buzzword designed to reinforce the strange idea that the crime of attacking Jews is different from the crime of attacking anyone else. These riots, the academics will tell us, "killed millions and millions."

They go on to insist that these Jews were targeted for "no reason," and the violence was "instigated by the czar" due to "blind hate." While this is a common historical claim whenever Jews are concerned, as usual, none of this is true. Western Russian violence at this time had several qualities in common: Few Jews were killed. In fact, Jews were almost always the aggressors and Jews

JEWS ABUSED: This picture depicts a common scene in mainstream history books: Jews in Ukraine being attacked by Christians for no reason, near the end of the empire. In reality, it never happened. In so many cases, the Jews were better armed than the police, as Russian gun laws did not apply in the Pale of Settlement.

were far better armed than the local police in cities such as Vilna, Starodub, Odessa and Kiev.

One of the more important reasons for the creation of this myth is to cover over the crimes of liberal and leftist movements in Russia at the time. Between 1905 and 1906, the Socialist Revolutionaries murdered 15 governors and mayors, 267 security officials and 12 bishops. That is only a single leftist party in one year. All told, those killed and injured by leftist terror between 1905 and 1907 are more than 20,000. The majority of the terrorists were Jews. The pogroms were a cover story for this violence.

THE ORIGINS OF THE MYTH

Solzhenitsyn writes in his famed *Two Hundred Years Together* that the "pogroms" began after the murder of Alexander II by Jewish revolutionaries. He makes it clear that in the initial Odessa pogrom, one Jew was killed. Troops were sent into this immensely important economic region to stop all violence. Property was destroyed by the spontaneous rage of local Russians, but no fatalities were reported immediately after the czar's murder. In some cases, Greek merchants, the Jews' competition, were involved. Count N.P. Ignatiev, the interior minister [see page 25], is said to have "ordered" these pogroms, but instead he crushed them. About 2,000 were arrested in Kiev alone when the anti-liberal (and hence, anti-Jewish) uprisings began.

Alexander III thought the treatment of peasant rioters was too lenient. Violence in these westernized, wealthy regions was certainly not in the czar's interest.

Other than Solzhenitsyn and Oleg Platonov, both John Klier and Andrew Joyce have popped the mythical bubble of the pogroms that have become the most critical and important aspect of Russian Jewish mythology. Royce is important because he spends so much time laying out the motivation of the myth. Royce wrote in 2012:

> In the pages of [the British *Daily Telegraph*], it was stated that "these Russian atrocities are only the beginning. The Russian officials themselves countenance these barbarities." Around this time in Continental Europe, Prussian Rabbi Yizhak Rülf established himself as an "intermediary" between Eastern Jewry and the West, and,

> according to Klier, one of his specialties was the spreading of "sensationalized accounts of mass rape." Other major sources of pogrom atrocity stories were the *New York Times*, the *London Times*, and the *Jewish World*. It would be the *Jewish World* which furnished the majority of these tales, having sent a reporter "to visit areas that had suffered pogroms." Most of the other papers simply reprinted what the *Jewish World* reporter sent them. The atrocity stories carried by these newspapers provoked global outrage. There were large-scale public protests against Russia in Paris, Brussels, London, Vienna, and even in Melbourne, Australia. However, "it was in the United States that public indignation reached its height." Historian Edward Judge states that the American public was spurred on by reports of "brutal beatings, multiple rapes, dismemberment of corpses, senseless slaughter, painful suffering and unbearable grief." (Royce, 2012)

The Russian popular press from 1905 to World War I is a frightening and disturbing spectacle. Granted immense power and totally free from state control, journalists invented the wildest satires they could for quick sales. Another myth easily disproved is that there was any media censorship over the press. Strangely, corporate money censuring articles is seen as legitimate. There was no systematic censorship over the press during the reign of Nicholas II, though there should have been.

Overwhelmingly Jewish and liberal, the Russian press did little more than concoct stories about the "corrupt Prussian czar" and the "immanent collapse" of Russia. So much of the nonsense from the Russian press–then as now–was immediately taken as true by the Western media. Unfortunately, the Western world knew almost nothing about Russia at the time. Hence, they would believe anything.

Nothing has changed.

On this topic, Solzhenitsyn writes concerning press coverage of the pogroms:

> In St. Petersburg . . . frantic newspaper articles were read about the murders of women and infants and on numerous occasions, the rape of underage girls; wives raped in the presence of their husbands or parents. "One Jew had his belly ripped open and the insides came out. . . . A Jewish woman had nails driven into her head through her nostrils." Within the same week the Western papers reprinted these. They unconditionally believed the Russian press. Britain's leading Jews completely relied on these terrible articles and incorporated them into their protest slogans.[1]

The Jewish mainstream papers were the dominant ones. The crown had yet to grasp the importance of propaganda as journalism was seen as a vulgar form of muckraking. It had no real propaganda of its own, a problem perpetuated by the White armies shortly thereafter. The British had a geostrategic reason to discredit the Russian government, and the broad ignorance of the Western world meant that anything would be believed if only an authoritative source stated it. Even the liberal and philo-Semitic Sergei Witte stated that the St. Petersburg press was Jewish. D.I. Pikhno, the editor of the *Kievan Daily*, said that "Russian society understood that in such moments the power of the press was immense, and it was in the hands of his opponents [that is, Czar Nicholas] who spoke on behalf of Russia. . . . Society was lost in a mass of lies they could barely understand."[2]

Interestingly, certain factions of the far left believed Jewish dominance in finance meant that they were really part of the ruling class. Marxism and Bolshevism were dedicated to smashing that idea, since Jews were revolutionary by nature. Solzhenitsyn points out that some on the left interpreted the protection of Jews in the region the same as the protection of capitalists. They wrote:

> Not only all the governors, but all other officials, police, troops, priests, *zemstvo* and journalists—stood up for the *kulak*-Jews. . . . The government protects the person and property of the Jews. Threats are announced by the governors that the perpetrators of the riots will be dealt with according to the full extent of the law. The police looked for people who were in the crowd, arrested them, dragged them to the police station. Soldiers and Cossacks used the rifle butt and the whip . . . they beat the people with rifles and whips . . . some were prosecuted and locked up in jail or sent to do hard labor, and others were thrashed with birches on the spot by the police. (Black Reparation Workers leaflet, June 1881)

This means that some leftists were claiming the state was protective of the Jews to an unhealthy level. The more naive left saw this as protecting the bourgeoisie rather than a pogrom. It was the army being used in the Jews' favor against the peasants. While this was not common, there were some on the left who actually believed that the struggle was for the purpose of establishing equality among people. There is a surprising amount of anti-Jewish talk among the far-left communists of the era. However, the Red movement was an ethnic one, not an ideological one. Equality was not remotely their concern.

In this environment, rumors spread rapidly. Since the press had no standards, it was difficult to confirm information. In some cases, in the later 1880s, peasants rose up believing rumors that the czar had ordered action against the Jews. This deliberately fostered confusion was a tactic of the left and the media in general.

JEWISH VIOLENCE AS 'POGROM'

None of this is to say that there was no violence against Jews. Jewish behavior was usually obnoxious, and, if anything, the restraint of the Russian people was heroic. Jewish citizens had well earned the almost universal contempt heaped upon them for their arrogance. Again, Interior Minister Ignatiev writes:

> Recognizing the harm to the Christian population from the Jewish economic activity, their tribal exclusivity and religious fanaticism, in the last 20 years the government has tried to blend the Jews with the rest of the population using a whole row of initiatives, and has almost made the Jews equal in rights with the native inhabitants. However, the present anti-Jewish movement incontrovertibly proves that despite all the efforts of the government, the relations between the Jews and the native population of these regions remain abnormal as in the past, because of the economic issues. After the easing of civil restrictions, the Jews have not only seized commerce and trade, but they have acquired significant landed property. Moreover, because of their cohesion and solidarity, they have, with few exceptions, directed all their efforts not toward the increase of the productive strength of the state, but primarily toward the exploitation of the poorest classes of the surrounding population. (Quoted from Solzhenitsyn, 2002)

The massive number of myths concerning Russia and the Jews also includes the notion that they could not own land or could not engage in certain occupations. To the contrary, the state offered affirmative action programs to encourage it. Since all ground other than Israel was unclean, it was rare to find Jews tilling the land.

Jewish behavior in Russia, as elsewhere, was abominable. However, the Russian state could ill afford its most strategic cities to go up in flames. The cities of Kishniev, Gomel, Starodub and the rest were strategic economic hubs—the government had absolutely no reason to start trouble there. In the 1897 census, Jews were 4% of the population of the empire. The merchant class numbered 618,926 total, of whom 450,427 were Jews. They created a cartel that then plugged into an international network. They could not charge interest against each other, but would charge it only to "gentiles."

Jews in major western cities were well organized, rich and well armed. They were a privileged caste far better off than the actual Russians in the area. In 1905, the Kiev "pogrom" saw a death toll of a few hundred, of whom 12% were Jews. Most "pogroms" were started by well-armed Jewish revolutionaries making war on Russian nationalist groups in the area. In Odessa, a

Count A.P. Ignatiev

Count Ignatiev was a member of the Senate, or the State Council. He was a royalist who refused to countenance any change in the Russian government whatever, especially if it was merely to appease the far left. At the same time, he did raise some questions as to the use of emergency measures during the reigns of the last two czars because they had no foundation in Russian law. While a "reactionary," he was no police goon. He wanted the Russian legal tradition to be followed in all respects, including the reforms of 1905. The "czar should not cede power so as to appease undesirable opinions," he said when the revolutionaries engaged in violence after the 1905 reforms that satisfied no one. They created expectations that could not be met.

Black Hundred march was interrupted by a bomb thrown by Jacob Brietman. In 1906 in Chernigov, incitement leaflets were traced to Israel Tamgolsky, Yankel Bruk and Pinkus Krugersky. They called for a killing of all royalists, death to the czar and shutting down of all royalist papers. The Duma followed suit in February 1917, when its more radical members called for the death of all royalists. (Platonov, 2005)

In Starodub, a column of heavily armed Jews sought to evict the Orthodox population. More than once, Jews sought to cleanse their regions of the "unclean" gentiles. This was called a "pogrom" only when the unclean fought back. June 1, 1906, the Jewish Bund, armed with heavy weapons, attacked a nationalist procession, killing 25. This was standard procedure and is well known to any serious scholar of the era. In the U.S., well-paid court historians simply ignore it.

The *Vilna Gazette* writes:

> In Chisinau, the September 1903 riots saw the Jewish provocateurs and their well armed "self-defense units" showing no care about the safety of ordinary Jews, organized to attack Russians and cause disorders. One thug, Pinkhus Dashevskii, tried to shoot the Russian writer P. Krushevan with a revolver. Fortunately, the wound was not serious, and the perpetrator was arrested by the Russian people and punished by the court. (From Platonov, 2005)

There is a sense that the purpose of the disorder was for the creation of chaos. There, the population would become more sensitive to manipulation. Chaos would remove any faith in the state and suggest that the society was "falling apart." However, the Russian press and, thus, the Western press stated that Chisinau was a massacre. William Randolph Hearst wrote:

> We accuse the Russian government of bearing the responsibility for the Chisinau slaughter. We declare that this holocaust is steeped in blood. It is on [Nicholas's] door that lie these killings and violence. May the God of Justice come into this world and finish Russia as he finished with Sodom and Gomorrah . . . sweeping this hotbed of hate from the earth as a plague.[4]

The outrage here is that, at the time, the knowledge of Russia by Americans was zero. Only Harvard even offered Russian language studies. Historians barely knew the basics. It was a black hole in the Western mind. Only the emigre movement, insular and ineffective, offered any alternative. Hence, the elite were calling for the destruction of Russia based on absurd press reports that could never be verified. Could there be another agenda at work as it is today?

Apparently, however, the local press in Chisinau did not give any cause for alarm. From the Bessarabian press:

> The last three years the Jewish agitators of Bessarabia, particularly in Chisinau, and its underground movement [have been] strenuously preparing for a war, riot and murder. The Jewish leaders hoped that Easter was to begin the violence. . . . On the second day of Easter in the early morning, all Jews poured into the streets and squares of the city armed with revolvers, clubs, crowbars, knives and sulfuric acid and began to attack in small groups the Christians on their way to Matins. (*Bessarabian Province News*, September 1903)

Thus, the absurdly dramatic call for genocide from Hearst is a tad overblown. There was no slaughter and no "plague" that needed to be eradicated. However, this is the power of a press that has no ethics. The press invented numbers without cause. Some said 5,000 were killed, others 60,000. It did not matter. The truth was suppressed by the press, and the monarchy did not see it as important to let the world know the truth. The crown's failure was its inability to grasp the power of propaganda.

Here is another example concerning a Jewish attack on Moscow:

> In the night of December 9, 1905 in Moscow in the garden "Aquarium" there was a huge rally attended by more than 10,000 people and dozens of revolutionary militants, Jewish "combat squads." Its leaders have called for the arrest of the governor-general and to seize power. The operational actions of the authorities with the help of the Cossacks, dragoons [and] infantry soon isolated the rebels. . . . Although most of the militants managed to escape, the troops were able to disarm a considerable number of bandits. In the morning in the garden there was found a few hundred revolvers, daggers and knives that were abandoned by militants. (State Archive, f. 826 g. 47. n. 127)

There can be no denying that Jews were not unarmed victims. They were not victims at all. There were no "gun laws" in the Russian empire at the time.

Enforcement from the federal level was extremely difficult given the sheer size of the country and the distance of Petrograd from the provinces. Jewish areas were long preparing for violence. All was local. Jews not only were well armed, but also possessed heavy weapons in Odessa.

Jewish hatred of Russia was made all the worse due to the murder of Alexander II and, later, the alleged "defeat" of Russia by Japan. Wherever they saw a chink in the armor, they attempted to overthrow the government. Even today, every report of Russian economic sluggishness is met with predictions of "imminent collapse." The press of the time, both Jewish and gentile, assisted them in their efforts. More on Chisinau:

Jews in Russia prospered greatly, as this picture of Ukrainian Jews from 1918 shows. Ukraine and Belarus were their main hubs of power, but they could be found all across Russia. The Pale of Settlement was about the size of France, and Jews there lived under their own laws, had lower taxes and were not drafted into the army. It was not a place where Jews were forced to live, though it certainly was in their interests to live there. The mythmakers have always depicted the Pale as a "concentration camp," but it was a prosperous, free zone, for Jews anyway.

> From the judicial investigation of the riots in Chisinau in 1903, the riots were proceeded by Jewish fanatics mocking the customs of Palm Sunday, throwing stones, smashing icons. These actions were intended to undermine the respect for the sanctity of faith and to weaken religious feeling. Jews systematically at every opportunity tried to shake the authority of the clergy, carefully watching the lives of priests, spreading slander just to humiliate them in the eyes of the people. A striking example of this is represented by a smear campaign [by] the Jews against St. John of Kronstadt. (From Platonov, 2005, citing Selyaninov)

The campaign against the church was a purely Jewish phenomenon. Attacks on the church from Jewish terrorists were reported in the English press as "pogroms" against helpless Jews. The British newspapers refused to report on atrocities against the Orthodox Church throughout the reign of the USSR. The resurrection of Russian piety from its 18th-century decline under Peter I and his successors was seen by the *shtetl* as a threat. This meant that well-armed, elite and wealthy Jews and their servitors staged violent protests against any Orthodox presence in cities with large Jewish populations. The Jewish elite were gambling that the significance of these regions and the sharp eye of the Western powers would make retaliation very difficult.

From the State Archives we read these reports about the "pogroms" in different parts of Russia:

> In Moscow, especially, rioters acted arrogantly. The so-called Executive Committee of Workers' Deputies, which consisted mainly of Jewish revolutionary terrorists and agitators, declared an armed uprising at 6 pm on December 10, even instructing cabbies to finish their work at this time. The city was plunged into darkness: the lights [were] not lit; the streets were illuminated by searchlights. Jewish thugs, armed with numerous weapons, walked the streets, killing policemen and officers, as well as [any and all] dissidents who refuse to remain silent at the sight of these crimes. (State Archive, f. 826, d. 47, n. 145)
>
> * * *
>
> In Kazan after the Manifesto [of 1906] the leftist, Jewish parties formed squads of thugs that completely controlled the city. The governor had become a plaything in the hands of these miscreants. On October 21 at the main square there were spontaneous gatherings of Russians with national flags and portraits of the king and icons that marched on the streets of Kazan. Meanwhile, in the City Council the Jewish thugs were issued weapons. (*Ibid.*)
>
> * * *
>
> In Starodub and Chernigov province, Jews organized armed groups to engage in a pogrom against Russian residents. Jews staged a demonstration which called for the overthrow of the czar and trampled a portrait of him. Outraged citizens tried to stop them but the mob started

shooting, and unarmed people scrambled to flee the city. Jewish detachments pursued them up to the city limits. . . . The peasants, leaving their horses in the pasture, came to the city armed with clubs, axes, crowbars and iron rods. They forced Jews to flee the city. (*Ibid.*)

* * *

In Rostov-on-Don immediately after the announcement of the Manifesto, the extremists, mostly Jews, created a gang armed with rifles and revolvers; 30 of them were on horseback. These thugs attempted to seize power in the city. Patriotic demonstrations developed to protest against the excesses of the rioters, and counter-attacked, forcing the rioters to flee the city. Many Jewish shops were destroyed and Jews beaten by the demonstrators, while the local intelligentsia supported the Zionists. Against Jews armed with rifles and pistols, the Russian people used crowbars, axes, sticks and metal rods. They left no survivors. (*Ibid.*)

* * *

In Simferopol, about 300 thugs armed with guns ambushed a patriotic demonstration carrying royal portraits. When the column reached them, these terrorists, hiding behind trees, cried out: "Down with the monarchy!" and began to shoot at the unarmed crowd. The first salvo wounded seven people and killed two, clearly aimed at those who carried the king's portrait. But unarmed patriots were not afraid. They broke fences, took stones from the ground and rushed the thugs. In a few hours 47 Jews were killed. (State Archive, f. 1467, d. 851, l. 28)

These have all gone down in history as "pogroms against unarmed and innocent Jews." They led to continual calls for genocide against Russians and continue to color the pseudo-intellectual view of the world. Trusting blindly in the Russian press, swaggering, ignorant and arrogant Americans were calling for the deaths of millions of Russians. They stood silent when Lenin and Trotsky actually carried out this threat.

JEWISH ETHNIC SOCIALISM

The "socialist" movement was idealistic and often Christian for centuries. Only, in the words of Bakunin, when the Jews and the Rothschild family began financing Marx did suddenly socialism become statist and materialist. In Russia, Jewish leftists were both ethnic nationalist and Marxist. None of these movements was about social egalitarianism, though some used the rhetoric. This was never the purpose, though a few naive souls believed it to be so. Western historians are yet again failing at their occupation when they take campaign literature as the deepest thoughts of the movement.

As socialism was in Russia a Jewish ethnic movement, the press gradually began to vaguely define these Jews as "socialist" or "anarchist" movements. Universally, Bolshevism was seen as Jewish and ethnic. More generic labels came to substitute for the Jewish ethnic label that served to discredit them. These were nationalist, not proletarian, ideas. The press soon began to drop these labels altogether and referred to them as "liberators" or "heroes." Since there was no one who could refute their lies, reporters in the elite press could say what they wished.

The press reports of the time, taken as a whole, show the population remaining very pro-royal and firmly patriotic. Much of the violence depicted above refers to Jewish assaults on the Russian population. As always, the church was a particularly potent cause of Jewish anger. There was never any good reason for socialism to become materialist or to hate the church. The Russian church was engaging in numerous social reform movements, such as the large and prosperous Labor Brotherhood of the Holy Cross, that were firmly socialist and egalitarian. They were smashed the moment the Soviets came to power. The church was attacked because Bolshevism was, in fact, Jewish.

Virtually all cases of popular protest against the anti-Russian terrorists and Jewish parties are interpreted by the left-liberal writers as "pogroms." It is a professional shame that today, 100 years later, Western historians continue to take the propaganda of the Russian muckrakers as historically accurate. The American historical establishment is horrifically corrupt. They refused to condemn Lenin and Trotsky, and sought to condemn Stalin only because he was allegedly a "nationalist" and "anti-Semitic."

The Russian intelligentsia was silent when revolutionaries killed thousands of Russians but soon screamed hysterically when the Russian people found their own way to deal with Jewish gangs when they encroached on their shrines. Never were they attacked as Jews, but as the instigators and participants of the anti-Russian movement, which was mostly Jewish (at least in the cities).

THE 6 MILLION MYTH

The propaganda against czarist Russia reached its fever pitch at the turn of the 20th century. As always, the press did as it pleased and was repeated faithfully in English. Curiously, it was based around a recurring claim that "6 million" Jews either had been killed or were about to be killed in Ukraine and other parts of western Russia. For the first time, the famed "6 million" figure shows up in Western history in reference to the pogroms.

The Russian Jewish Yearbook 1911 says, "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or ex-

terminate 6 million of its people." In the 10th edition of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (1902), we read on page 482: "[T]here are in Russia and Romania 6 millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded. . . ." Over and again the "6 million" figure is repeated.

In November 1905, the *New York Times* said, "From 1800 to 1902 he [the czar] caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled from Russia." A few years later, the *Times*, on October 31, 1911, stated that, "The 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution due to process of law." Further, *The American-Jewish Yearbook* reads: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate 6 millions of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews." (AJY, 5672, 308, covering the period from Sept. 23, 2011 to Sept. 11, 1912, p 308)

This claim was entirely invented.

The Pittsburgh-based *New Jewish Criterion* wrote: "The annihilation of the 6 million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner." (June 25, 1915) The *New York Tribune* wrote: "What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child's play compared to what Russia is doing to 6 million Jews, her own subjects." (October 14, 1915)

Further, we read "[In Russia] . . . 6 million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre. . . . [Russia is] a kind of prison with 6 million inmates." (American Jewish Committee, 1916, "Jews in the Eastern War Zone")

In 1918, the *Jewish Criterion* wrote: "Russia, where the bulk of the Jewish people to the number of well over 6 million still dwell, is a land of blood and midnight darkness." (Vol. 50, No. 2, September 5, 1918) All the talking points of the left, whether in the east or the west, could be found here. Not only was socialism in this respect a Jewish ethnic movement, but the anti-Russian tenor of Western politics was as well.

What is this obsession with the number six and "6 million"? The letter "*vav*" is the equivalent of six, the hook or the nail. The Chabad movement sees six as the ultimately Jewish number since it signifies all truth in all dimensions. There are six points in the "star of David." The basic theology is that "6 million" Jews must be sacrificed so that the messiah can be induced to come. These do not refer to literal deaths, but it is the "purification" ritual so that Jews will come to recognize their mission in the world and, in fact, become their own messiah.

Claims of mass extermination are a critical part of Judaism. Long separated from the prophets (loathed in the Talmud), the rabbis under the magical and alchemic thinking of Babylon, speak of "4 billion Jews" killed by

ODESSA DRENCHED IN BLOOD.

Five Thousand People Reported Killed or Wounded There.

EYEWITNESS' STORY OF SCENES WHEN 5000 WERE MASSACRED AT ODESSA

NOT A JEW SPARED BY THE ODESSA MOB

Men, Women and Children Hunted Down and Slain.

5,657 WOUNDED IN HOSPITALS

Number of Dead May Never Be Known—Mutilated Bodies Still Lying in the Streets.

Holocaust / Pogrom Propaganda

These 1905 headlines were spread all around Europe and the U.S., as the WWII "Holocaust" was to be spread a few decades later. To fabricate a story of unarmed Jews at the mercy of rampaging Russians is an historical outrage. Jewish weaponry was substantial and their cohesion made them a force to be reckoned with. Some might be surprised to learn that the Black Hundreds wanted a Jewish state in the Mideast—one not financed by Europe. For the most part, Christians died in far larger number than Jews in the clashes, and Jews usually started the violence. Jews in Kiev and elsewhere had heavy weapons, intelligence and their own internal economy that could survive a war of attrition. Top to bottom: *New York Tribune*, November 3; *Spokane Press* (there were no "eyewitness" reports), November 6; *New York Times*, November 5.

the Romans at Bethar (Talmud, Gittin, 57b) and that "16 million Jewish children" were burned alive by Roman soldiers. (*Ibid.*, 58a) The purification of Adolf Hitler eliminated the assimilationist Jews in favor of the Talmudic remnant that, now purified, will dominate the world and become its own messiah. The number six is that demonic power that links the remnant Jews together through the Talmud.

ODESSA AS THE JEWISH CAPITAL OF RUSSIA

Domination, not egalitarianism, was the agenda then and now. These Jews had no interest in egalitarianism. While gentile socialists might have given it lip service, the Jewish parts were far wealthier and far more significant. There, inequality was to be defended so long as the wealth was Jewish. Solzhenitsyn writes in volume II of his *Two Hundred Years Together*:

> It is interesting to note that almost none of the Jewish revolutionaries in these decades went into revolutionary politics to fight misery and poverty; the majority of them are from wealthy families. . . . From wealthy merchant families came Nathanson, Lev Deich, Joseph Aptekman (Talmudic lawyers); A. Khotyn, Gurevich, Simon Lurie . . . the first Italian Marxist Anna Rosenstein (childhood surrounded by governesses, foreign languages), the tragic Moses Rabinovich Kamensky and Betty, Felicia Sheftel, J. Getsov, and many others. Even Christina (Khasya) Greenberg, "from an orthodox merchant family of great wealth" in 1880 joined the "People's Will." . . . She ran the safe house. . . . Alexander Bibergal. Vladimir Bogoras, Solomon Aronson, Lazarus Goldenberg, Rabinovich, A. Khotyn, Solomon Chudnovsky, the Leventhal brothers all came from wealth.

In Odessa, Jewish parties formed a "provisional government" as the old urban system merely went over to armed Jewish thugs.

The creation of the USSR was nothing other than the repetition of these local experiments. Jews almost always instigated the violence and were always better armed than their opponents. On the street there were armed Jewish militants and on the outskirts of the city Jewish guards ensuring no one passed without a search. They killed policemen standing at their posts. They killed, "usually at night, sneaking up in the dark and hitting the back of any innocent victims."

Then unarmed people with portraits of the emperor, icons and national flags held a service and went around the city past Jewish outposts, including armed Jewish "police." Mobs have decided that these "insurgents and rebels under the national flag and emblem of royal power" need to be destroyed. The Jewish "police" began shooting, and one threw a bomb.[5]

After this, a mass Russian revolt occurred. This rise of Russians and Ukrainians in the city forced the gangsters to flee. Most of the rebels were unarmed or armed only with primitive weapons. That evening of November 14, 1905, the main Odessa hospital received 200 wounded Russians and 70 wounded Jews.

V.V. Rozanov, who spent a summer in Bessarabia during these times, outlined a way of understanding how Jews went about provoking all around them. This was published in the *New Time* and reprinted in *Literary Studies* and edited by V.G. Sukach. He writes:

> The economic power of the Jews is always greater than the force of the surrounding population. Even when a handful of Jews, five or six families, have money through Berdichev and Warsaw, and Hungary and Austria. In essence "the whole Jewish world" supports each settler. . . . They immediately call on relatives to help him. . . . They instantly formed syndicates and never allowed any stranger access to their world. . . . In this way they have infinite credit for their enterprises. (Kovinov, 1998)

V. Levitsky reports in the pages of *Russian Banner*—the royalist paper—that the Black Hundreds and labor organized defense brigades against the Jews. Attacks on Red organizations were attacks on Jews, since they were identical. The Jewish press in Petrograd responded with the "pogrom" legend. On November 10, Levitsky condemned the notion of "pogroms" in general, ordering that all peaceful Jews be left alone. D.I. Dubrovin said the same at the General Council of the Union of the Russian People; he stated that restraining Russians given the economic crimes of Jewish citizens was a difficult task.

Writers such as D.S. Pasmanik gathered information on 660 riots in the area. Most of these were begun by well armed units of the Jewish Self Defense Force. Most people at the time, even from abroad, saw the Red forces as a Jewish ethnic movement. The average "pogrom" saw about 25% of the killed and injured being Jews. The same statistics come from S.M. Dubnovy and G.Y. Krasnya-Admony. In October 1905, Jewish Reds Israel Yankel and Pinkus Tarnopolsky called on "Israel" [Jews] to destroy "Amalek" [non-Jews].[6]

Solzhenitsyn writes on the Jewish control over Odessa:

> The main occupation of Odessa's Jews in this period was the grain trade. Many Jews were small traders and middlemen (mainly between the landowners and the exporters), as well as agents of prominent foreign and local (mainly Greek) wheat trading companies. At the grain exchange, Jews worked as stockbrokers, appraisers, cashiers, scalers and loaders; the Jews were in a dominant

> position in grain commerce: by 1870 most of grain exports was in their hands. In 1910, 89.2% of grain exports was under their control. (Chapter VIII)

Thus, there was no "oppression" of Jews at all. The 19th century saw the explosive growth of Jewish students in all Russian universities. From ancient Rome to today, the complaints against the Jews have been identical: dominance in finance, corruption of the law and prostitution. It cannot be a coincidence that each and every era and locality had the same set of accusations each time the Jews were expelled.

The "pale" restriction was a myth of absurd proportions. There was also no concern with equality or any of the traditional socialist or even liberal talking points. With this, both capitalist and socialist inequality has a Jewish root. Once the czar was overthrown, we read:

> The events (of the March 1917 Revolution) coincided with the Jewish Passover. It looked like this was a second escape from Egypt. Such a long, long path of suffering and struggle has passed, and how quickly everything had happened. A large Jewish meeting was called at which Milyukov spoke: At last, a shameful spot has been washed away from Russia, which can now bravely step into the ranks of civilized nations. (Rosa Georgievna, from Solzhenitsyn, XIII)

Once the provisional state was overthrown in turn, mass hunts for "anti-Semites" occurred. There were planted deliberate rumors of "pogroms" in the making so as to excuse further hunts for counter-revolutionaries, who, at the time, were considered identical to "anti-Semites." As if mocking the socialist idea, billionaire Jews were called "proletarians" while poor village clergy were called "bourgeois masters." This continued under Trotsky as well.

Since there was no Jewish proletariat to speak of in Russia, the entire ethnic aspect of socialism was a mockery itself.

CONCLUSIONS

As always, what the Western man thinks is real is nothing but the delusions of those seeking or justifying power. Almost nothing taught in the lecture halls of America's universities on these subjects is true. The problem is that those expert in this field know that it is not. Solzhenitsyn writes:

> Immediately after the February Revolution, the Emergency Investigation Commission of the Provisional Government, and later the even more sympathetic Special Commission to Study the History of the Pogroms along with the participation of reputable researchers, such as S. Dubnov and G. Krasny-Admony, not only did not find any

Holodomor Remembrance

By John Tiffany

Every year we are exhorted to mark Holocaust Remembrance Day, to memorialize a time when supposedly 6 million Jews were genocided. We now know that is a fairytale. Equally certain is that some 10 million Ukrainians and others did get genocided, beginning in 1929, by the mostly Jewish Soviet commissars. Ukrainians took the brunt of this real-life "holocaust."

Holodomor Remembrance Day is the fourth Saturday in November (November 25 in 2017). It is at this time of year that all whites and Christians should solemnly reflect on the holodomor—the catastrophic manmade murder—mostly by engineered starvation—of millions of innocent unarmed men, women and children by the insane, satanic communist butchers. We must never forget: Josef Stalin aimed to stamp out Ukrainian patriotism by brutally starving the people of this breadbasket to death.

We must honor the survivors and pay our respects to the millions who suffered greatly and perished, in solidarity with Americans of Ukrainian heritage and indeed with people of Ukrainian stock around the entire world.

Journalist Malcolm Muggeridge witnessed Ukrainians being loaded into boxcars and shipped to the most barren regions of the USSR. This one aspect of the holodomor alone accounted for more than 1 million deaths. The evil Walter Duranty, writing for *The New York Times*, went out of his way to claim Muggeridge's exposes were bunk and that our glorious friend Uncle Josef would never do such things. Duranty was an accessory to one of the most terrible mass murders in history.

During the manufactured famine of 1932 to 1933, more than 7 million Ukrainians were murdered, when Stalin seized the nation's entire grain crop. Duranty had the *chutzpah*, the arrogance, to write, "There is no actual starvation or deaths from starvation." For his lies, Duranty would receive the Pulitzer prize.

Not until the late 1980s did this secret holocaust become widely acknowledged.

At a minimum, it is recommended one minute of silence be observed at 4 p.m. on Holodomor Remembrance Day, November 25. ❖

violence in Petersburg, nor in Chisinau, but no documents at all. A circular from the Interior Ministry [suggested] dismissal for any government worker committing violent action against Jews.

The notion of a "news media" was born in the liberal West and became the field of utter Jewish dominance. It was ignorant, controlling, muckraking and unethical. Its concern was to promote the destruction of Christian monarchies and replace them with republics dominated by money. The power of the Jewish elite is still seen today. It is bad enough that this garbage flooded the Western press without criticism, but 100 years later it remains misunderstood, and deliberately so.

From Platonov, we read:

> In Tomsk, October 21, 1905 saw a peaceful demonstration under the patriotic national flag and portraits of the king. The demonstrators stopped next to the residence of the bishop asking him to serve in the cathedral a prayer for the health of the emperor. The procession went to the Cathedral Square, but there it was confronted by a group of Jews armed with rifles. The crowd was outraged and forced them to be barricaded in a theater and nearby houses. From the windows the rioters shot at the marchers. Then the raging mob set fire to the building under the cries of "Destroy the revolutionaries!" Together with criminals they killed a lot of random people.

Oleg Platonov is one of the best Russian Revisionists working today. Unfortunately, English translations of his works are non-existent.

It is striking that such a small minority would have the arrogance to provoke their much more numerous neighbors to war. They were quite aware of the Cossack vengeance upon the arrogance of their forefathers in Poland several centuries before. Their boldness seems irrational unless they were aware that powerful forces abroad were behind them. As the revolution and civil war were to show, this is precisely the case.

The pogroms were a crude set of stories invented for several reasons.

First, it covered for Jewish violence at the time, as well as during the Soviet era. Second, it permitted Britain an excuse to demonize their main global rival. Third, it depicts the czar as a Jewish stereotype: a bloodthirsty, ignorant, hypocritical tyrant. This is precisely as Western academics describe him today. The result is an academic stagnation mired in ignorance, money and plastic prestige. The "pogroms" as depicted in the history texts never took place. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Solzhenitsyn cites the *St. Petersburg Gazette* of 1903 as his source.

2 He cited this same paper Nov. 17, 1905.

3 These citations are taken from Platonov.

4 From the *Baltimore Sun*, 1903.

5 Solzhenitsyn is the source for these facts.

6 These are found both in Platonov as well as Solzhenitsyn.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Aronson, I.M. (1980) "Geographical and Socioeconomic Factors in the 1881 Anti-Jewish Pogroms in Russia." *Russian Review* 39(1).

Correspondence of V.V. Rozanov and M.O. Gershenson. *New World*, 1991, No. 3 (in Russian).

Dinur, T.S. (1960) *Religious and National Identity of Russian Jewry. The Book of Russian Jewry: From the 1860s to the Revolution of 1917*. New York: Union of Russian Jews (in Russian).

Documents on the Persecution of the Jews. Archive of the Russian Revolution. IV Gessen. Berlin: Word, 1922-1937, 19, 1928: 245-284 (in Russian).

Encyclopaedia Judaica. Jerusalem: Keter Publishing House 1971 (in Russian).

Judge, E. (1993) *Easter in Kishinev: Anatomy of a Pogrom*. New York University Press.

Klier, J. (2011) *Russians, Jews and the Pogroms of 1881-2*. Cambridge University Press.

Kovinov, Vadim (1998) *The Black Hundreds and the Revolution*. Russian Resurrection Network (in Russian).

Pasmanik, D.S. (1978) "What Did We Achieve?" *Russia and the Jews*, Vol. I. Patriotic Union of Russian Jews Abroad. Paris: YMCA Press (in Russian).

Platonov, Oleg (2005) *Myths and Truths about the Pogroms*. Yauza Publishing (in Russian)

Praysman, L. (1987) "Pogroms and Self-Defense." *The Literary Magazine of Jewish Intellectuals in the USSR and Israel*. Tel Aviv, 51 (in Russian)

Royce, A. "Myth and the Russian Pogroms." *The Occidental Observer*. May 2012.

Russo-Jewish Committee (1899) *The Persecution of the Jews in Russia*. London.

Solzhenitsyn, A. (2006) *Two Hundred Years Together*. Vagrius (in Russian).

Weinberg, R. (1998) "Visualizing Pogroms in Russian History." *Jewish History* 12: 71-93.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics. Matt's latest books *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* and *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* are available from TBR Book Club. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT. DO NOT ORDER THESE BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW. WE DO NOT CARRY THEM.

SPIN-FREE BOOKS FROM MICHAEL WALSH

TROTSKY'S WHITE NEGROES Michael Walsh

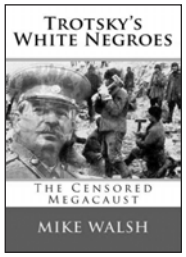

The 1917 overthrow of Imperial Russia is falsely described as the Russian Revolution because, as Alexander Solzhenitsyn surmised, "the perpetrators own the media." The coup that led to 73 years of petrifying Communism was an American-inspired operation primarily financed by U.S.-based finance houses. Few of the "revolutionaries" were Russian. When resistance to Bolshevism finally crumbled in 1922, Lenin and Trotsky were feted more in Wall Street than in Bolshevik-occupied Russia. Bolshevik-occupied Russia was ripe for exploitation using what Trotsky described as "White Negroes." U.S. banks and corporate interests made a killing; 70 to 100 million dead in pursuit of Russia's vast resources. **Paperback:** 102 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1533196200. **Dimensions:** 6x9 inches.

MEGACAUST by Michael Walsh

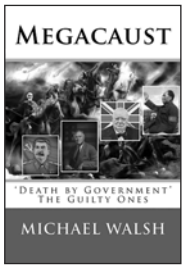

Obsession with the alleged holocaust distracts from the fact that the accusers between them take full responsibility for multiple genocides that claimed no less than 170 million lives. This according to the findings of R.J. Rummel. *MEGACAUST* reveals that the culprits responsible for 18 times the murders attributed to the Reich are Hitler's accusers. Taking their places on the Dais of Death is dwarfish ex-bank robber Joe Stalin, U.S. President Franklin. D. Roosevelt, half-American dilettante Winston Churchill and China's Mao tse Tung. Shockingly, *MEGACAUST* reveals that 170 million "deaths by government" could have been prevented had media not colluded with the perpetrators of mass genocide. **Paperback:** 92 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1539099963. **Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

WITNESS TO HISTORY Mike Walsh

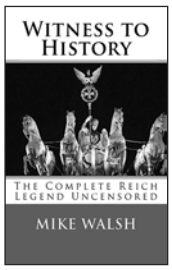

Witness to History heavily draws on the words of those persons who shaped the 20th century. Its role is to cast new light on the century's most saintly and most satanic men. *Witness to History* is so capacious that its full edition is also available in four volumes. This is the only authentic volume guaranteed compiled and edited by Michael Walsh. **Paperback:** 284 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1522729976. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.7 x 9 inches.

RHODESIA'S DEATH, EUROPE'S FUNERAL by Michael Walsh

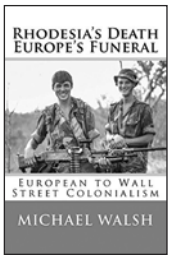

Transfer of Europe's colonies to the global elite was cunningly sold as the inevitability of black rule. U.S.- and Soviet-backed guerrillas like Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo were Africa's equivalent to ISIS terrorists. The treacherous democracies sanctioned Rhodesia and South Africa leaving the Soviet Union to fund, train and arm terrorists hyped by fake news media as noble partisans fighting for freedom. Government and media, church, anti-Apartheid leftist-liberals unleashed hell on Africa. These same dark forces now inflict on ethnic- Europe a bloodbath of epic proportions. This, if successful, will transfer total control of Europe to the same global banking houses; Africa yesterday—Europe tomorrow. **Paperback:** 74 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1537176697. **Dimensions:** 6 x 0.2 x 9 inches.

ORDER: All titles are available from Amazon.com, Amazon Kindle, LULU, Barnes & Noble and Apple eBook. These and many other of Mike's titles are also available through:

EuropeansWorldwide.wordpress.com

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Lenin-Trotsky-Stalin Genocide Remembered

There has been a move afoot amongst Revisionists recently to whitewash the crimes of Vladimir Lenin, Leon Trotsky and Josef Stalin. Stalin, in particular, is seemingly getting a free pass. This is a mistake. This trio killed between 25 million (*The Black Book of Communism*) to 61 million (Rudolf J. Rummel) innocent Russians. Lenin is said to have killed 4 million Christians in his own short reign (1917-24). Trotsky was another mass murderer. But Stalin may have been the worst homicidal maniac of all time—and he deserves no such undeserved rehabilitation of his reputation. He was as close to pure evil as a man can get.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

This writer is seeing far too many attempts to rehabilitate Josef Stalin for comfort. The USSR was not Russia, but was at war with Russia. It is true that some Russian nationalists look to the USSR as the last time when Russia was powerful. This cannot be the foundation of any "Soviet patriotism." Russian and Ukrainian nationalism need not be at war. The Orthodox faith says they cannot be. It is a standing embarrassment to the church.

Writers whose reputations in Russia are beyond repute, such as Gogol or Antony Khrapovitsky, spoke of the legitimacy of Ukrainian national aspirations. This nationalism has never been pro-Western, especially in the Soviet era. Most importantly, these conflicting claims cannot be used as emotional starting points for historical analysis. The holodomor is anything but a fabrication, and it is admitted by Soviet officials from Stalin on down.[1]

The present events in eastern Ukraine seem to have forever destroyed the legitimacy of Ukrainian national aspirations among sympathetic Russians. These were many. The problem is that nothing that occurred since 2013 has been remotely based on ethnonationalism of any kind. The present regime is purely cosmopolitan, anti-nationalist and without a shred of sovereignty in its own country.

Stalin was not a nationalist. He was not an anti-Semite. He was guilty of mass murder, something he did not try to hide. The attacks on the holodomor from Russian authors border on the absurd. A main focus of their more serious argumentation is that the "U.S. government" used this famine story to attack the USSR.[2] The irony of this argument is that the United States was well aware of this famine from foreign intelligence reports, but because it was so concerned with positive relations with this "enemy," it refused to act on them. The U.S. government was aiding the USSR at this time, a fact writers like Boris Borisov fail to notice.

Douglas Tottle's argument is quite short on references. It is not a work of history, because it depends on assertions that, of themselves, cannot be causal variables. He says that the Ukrainian resistance to collectivization caused the famine. Therefore, it is not genocide and was not a mass murder. He also makes the equally unsupported claim that "amateurish Soviet planning" is also partly to blame. Neither of these can be the cause of anything, because they are too vague. "Amateurish" is really never defined in the text. He will not deny the population figures of the USSR, which show a sharp drop in people in that part of the world, only that Moscow was just not good enough at planning and Ukrainians were too stubborn to realize that Soviet rule was beneficial.

In fact, the entire edifice of the anti-holodomor argument depends on the assertion that the U.S.A. was threatened by the USSR in some way and that it was "at war" with it. Nothing can be further from the truth. In the 1930s, as this writer has painstakingly laid out, as well as Anthony Sutton in a massive three-volume work, the Western world was building the USSR, not fighting it.

This picture of dead Ukrainian children was an all-too-common scene in Ukraine in the early 1900s. Unlike the German Holocaust, this "holocaust," known as the Holodomor, was attested to by party officials from the top down. Nikita Khrushchev admitted to it in his "secret speech" about Josef Stalin a generation later. It was a political act designed to break Ukraine's national resistance to collectivization. It worked quite well, but the USSR itself was starving a short time later, as Ukraine was rendered unable to produce the amounts of food crops Russia needed to feed its large population.

There was not a major Western corporation that was not doing business in the "worker's paradise." General Electric, Ford Motors and Standard Oil, just to name three of the giants, were massively invested in the heavy industrial development of that country. Ford had its largest truck plant in eastern Ukraine starting in 1936. There was no war against the USSR. There would be no USSR without capitalism.

On the other hand, Ukrainian nationalists are also wrong. The goal of the party was not "Russification." This is taking the genocide rhetoric beyond the evidence. Stalin again and again condemned all forms of Russian nationalism. This is strange because he was living in Moscow—apparently Russians were not permitted to desire a Russian government in their own country. Be that as it may, he wanted Ukrainian nationalism destroyed and those loyal to the USSR brought in. It had an ethnic component only in that Ukrainian peasants were stubborn fighters against Marxism. No one denied that at the time and no one denies that now.

This article has a modest aim: It will provide evidence of Stalin's crimes as genocide. It is true this has been done time and again, but to no effect.[3] The deniers of this historical truth have to also contend with the fact that the files of the security police—under different names and guises—have been public record for 25 years. Denying the holodomor is not an enviable position. *The International Commission of Inquiry Into the 1932-33 Famine in Ukraine: The Final Report* was published in 1990. Russia was not the nationalist threat it is today, nor was it a Marxist one. Few Western intellectuals thought anything bad about the evil empire. It was as independent as any of these commissions can be.

The commission heard reports from all sides. It heard from eyewitnesses. It heard from Russia scholars of all ideological backgrounds, but, importantly, it also went over diplomatic and intelligence reports only recently made available. This has really ended the debate insofar as Soviet documents are concerned. To continue the debate is dishonesty now that the official statements of the USSR and Stalin's own correspondence are available in English.

It is well known that Walter Duranty had his Pulitzer stripped from him due to his denial of Stalin's crimes. What few knew is that he privately admitted them. In 1933, remarks made by the dishonest journalist were recorded by the British ambassador in Moscow. The ambassador said:

> According to Mr. Duranty, the population of the north Caucasus and the lower Volga has decreased in the past year by 3 million, and the population of Ukraine by 4-5 million. The Ukraine had been bled white. . . . Mr. Duranty thinks it quite possible that as many as 10 million people may have died directly or indirectly from lack of food in the Soviet Union during the past year.

Duranty might rank as one of the most sickeningly fraudulent writers who ever lived. In a biography of the man penned by Mark Herring, the author writes,

> Almost singlehandedly did Duranty aid and abet one of the world's most prolific mass murderers, knowing all the while what was going on but refraining from saying precisely what he knew to be true. He had swallowed the ends-justifies-the-means argument hook, line and sinker. When Stalin's atrocities were brought to light, Duranty loved to repeat: "You can't make an omelet without breaking a few eggs." Those "few eggs" were the heads of men, women and children, and those "few" were merely tens of millions.[4]

In 1933, Mendel Khataevich, a Jewish member of the Politburo Ukrainian Communist party said in a debate with Victor Kravchenko, one of 100,000 men selected by the Central Committee of the party to help in collectivization said:

> I'm not sure that you understand what has been happening. A ruthless struggle is going on between the peasantry and our regime. It's a struggle to the death. This year (1933) was a test of our strength and their endurance. It took a famine to show them who is master here. It has cost millions of lives, but the collective farm system is here to stay. We've won the war.[5]

"It has cost millions of lives, but the collective farm system is here to stay.We've won the war.

"Moscow employed the famine as a political weapon against the Ukrainians in the years 1932-1933. The famine was in its entirety artificially induced and organized," said economist F.M. Pigido, who was living in Ukraine at the time.[6]

Stalin himself said in a letter to Kaganovich: "If we do not begin correcting the situation in Ukraine immediately, we could lose Ukraine. The objective should be to transform Ukraine, in the shortest possible time, into a veritable fortress of the USSR. . . . Spare no money for that." Even more, in a conversation with Churchill in 1942, the latter asked, "Have the stresses of the war been as bad to you personally as carrying through the policy of the collective farms?" "Oh, no," Stalin said, "the collective farm policy was a terrible struggle. . . . Ten millions." Holding up his hands he said: "It was fearful. Four years it lasted. It was absolutely necessary." He added that "the great bulk [of the 10 million targeted] were very unpopular and were wiped out by their laborers."[7] This is a cryptic statement that seems to mean that "workers" killed millions of peasants for rejecting collectivization.

There was a mass exodus of peasants out of Ukraine due to the targeted famine. This was stopped. Here's part of the report from V. Balitsky to the OGPU in 1933:

> All told, incidents of flight in these *oblasts* have been registered in 74 *raions*, 721 villages, and 228 collective farms. A total of 31,693 individuals and 2,789 families have left. Among them: 10,539 individual collective farmers and 1,262 collective farm families, 19,203 individual private farmers and 1,131 private farm families, 1,823 individual kulaks and 396 kulak families and 126 party activists. In most cases, the incidents of flight can be attributed to the search for work. The fact that malicious non-deliverers of grain prevail among those fleeing is evidence that this exodus is from the countryside. Some of those fleeing from their villages take their families along, boarding up their houses and hiding their grain reserves with neighbors and relatives. Some of those fleeing from the villages have buried their grain in the ground. In some villages, those fleeing are primarily the heads of families. Most of those fleeing their villages are headed to Donbass and large industrial centers. The exodus of collective farmers is occurring on a much lower scale than the flight of private farmers. There are also incidents of village council and collective farm chairmen, including "communists," leaving their villages without permission. "Communists" are fleeing from their villages because they are afraid of facing repressions for the sabotage of grain procurement and failure to perform the tasks set by the party.[8]

Because of this, and this is just one of many reports from the USSR saying the same, the police were sent en masse to prevent the exodus of starving peasants. It was a punitive measure to stop the "sabotage" of collectivization efforts. Here, the OGPU has fully admitted that the famine was a means to destroy those resisting Soviet rule and demanding the right to their own small plots of land.

It gets worse. A resolution from the party in Ukraine on these matters says the following:

> Just like last year, a mass exodus of peasants from several *raions* of Ukraine "for bread" to Moscow, Western, Central Black Earth *oblasts* and Belarus is under way. There are incidents of nearly all private, and some collective farmers leaving villages. There is no doubt that the flight of villagers and the exodus from Ukraine, last year and this

> year, is [being] organized by the enemies of Soviet government, S[ocial] R[evolutionarie]s and agents of Poland with the goal of spreading propaganda through the peasants against collective farms and Soviet government in the northern regions of the USSR. Last year, the party, Soviet and chekist structures of Ukraine missed that counterrevolutionary venture by the enemies of Soviet government. Last year's mistakes cannot be repeated this year.[9]

The population of Ukrainian speakers in the USSR was just above 31 million in 1929. It fell by almost 12% a few years later to 28 million.[10] The Soviet 1937 census shows a radical drop in the Ukrainian population of the Soviet empire. The *Small Soviet Encyclopedia* says that in 1927 Ukraine had 32 million people, but in 1939, 28 million. Had things been normal, there would have been an increase of about 5 million during this period. The same goes for cattle. In 1928, there were almost 9 million head recorded by the Soviets. In 1935, there were just over 4 million. Sheep went from 8 million to just over 2 million. Horses too went from almost 6 million to about 2.5 million in the same time period.

Even more, it can be said with certainty that this attack on the peasantry was a part of Leninist doctrine and not a Stalinist aberration. Nothing in Stalin's world was anti-Leninist or anti-Marxist. One of the most damning pieces of evidence for the attack on the peasantry is from Lenin himself, every bit as bloody minded as Stalin. In a letter to Molotov dated March 19, 1922, he writes:

> Destroying the peasant economy and driving the peasant from the country to the town, the famine creates a proletariat. . . . It is precisely now and only now, when in the starving regions people are eating human flesh, and hundreds if not thousands of corpses are littering the roads, that we can (and therefore must) carry out the confiscation of church valuables with the most savage and merciless energy, not stopping short of crushing any resistance. The greater the number of representatives of the reactionary clergy and reactionary bourgeoisie we succeed in executing for this reason, the better.[11]

Now, this is to show that the peasantry was in the sights of the Soviet leadership. It was equally clear that the Ukrainian peasants in particular were seen as militant in their anti-Soviet attitudes. Hence, Stalin's targeting the peasantry in general, and the Ukrainian peasantry in particular, is a part of Leninist doctrine. Hence, the holodomor was only a part of the Soviet assault on their own food supply. After all, the West was feeding them and continued to feed them straight until the rise of Putin, when Russia came into its own for the first time since the turn of the 20th century.

Soviet "Ukrainianization" meant nothing. It was merely the ability to read Soviet propaganda materials in Ukrainian rather than Russian or Yiddish. It had nothing

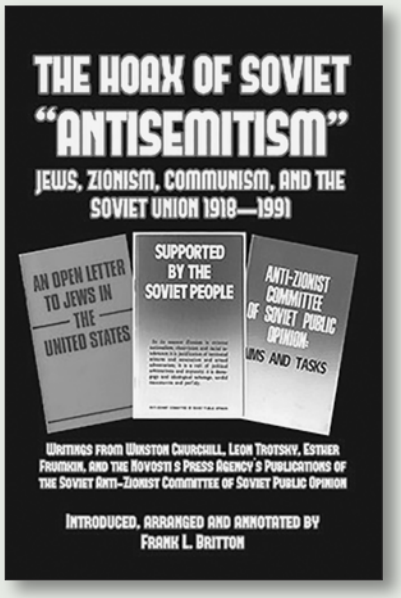

The Hoax of Soviet Anti-Semitism

Jews, Zionism, Communism, Israel and the Soviet Union 1918–1991

Writings from Winston Churchill, Leon Trotsky and more. Arranged and annotated by Frank L. Britton. A fully documented and referenced exposé of the Zionist lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It conclusively proves that, in fact, the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist—particularly after Zionism became increasingly racist and militarily aggressive toward Israel's neighbors and, most importantly, after the Zionist-Jewish lobby became intertwined with the U.S. government. Starting with an overview of the historical background of the Jewish nature of Communism (drawing upon the British Government's 1919 *White Paper on Bolshevism* and the May 1907 edition of *National Geographic* magazine—which both pointed out the Jewish role in fomenting revolution in czarist Russia), the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish Communist circles, and of the eventual break between the socialist Zionists and the Jewish Communists. Softcover, 128 pages, #750, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to order.

to do with Ukrainian culture, which is centered around the Orthodox Church and the Cossack tradition. Since both of these were liquidated under the USSR, to promote "Ukrainianization" is a meaningless term.

Ukrainian nationalists were seen as the enemy of all things Soviet. They were the best organized and the largest force against the USSR. Hence, Ukraine itself was seen as a threat, and these groups—such as the OUN or the UPA—were seen as popular ones. A 1932 resolution of the Ukrainian party reads:

> The CC AUCP(b) and Council of People's Commissars firmly condemn the statements and suggestions made by individual Ukrainian comrades about the mandatory Ukrainization of entire areas of the USSR (for example, the DVK [Far East Region], Central Asia, the Central Black Earth Oblast and so on). Statements of this nature only play into the hands of those bourgeois-nationalist elements who, after being chased out of Ukraine as malicious elements, have emerged in newly Ukrainized areas and continue their mischievous work.[12]

Because of the size and strategic significance of Ukraine, their nationalist resistance was far more dangerous than that of the Georgians, for example. The Kazakh resistance was also significant for this very reason. By the time Hitler invaded, the Kazakh state had over 80 guerrilla groups operating against the USSR.

Arthur Koestler, the famed writer of *The Thirteenth Tribe*, was living in Kiev briefly during the famine. He wrote:

> I saw the ravages of the famine of 1932-1933 in the Ukraine: hordes of families in rags begging at the railway stations, the women lifting up to the compartment window their starving brats, which, with drumstick limbs, big cadaverous heads and puffed bellies, looked like embryos out of alcohol bottles.[13]

The British Foreign Office said: "The truth of the matter is that we have a certain amount of information about the famine conditions in the south of Russia. . . . We do not want to make it public, because the Soviet government would resent it and our relations with them would be prejudiced." The absurdities here are extraordinary.

Another piece of evidence is school enrollments. Russian enrollments went from 5 million in 1914 to almost 8 million in 1939. Ukraine was at 1.4 million in 1914, but only 985,000 in 1938.[14] Their society was decimated. The school system was the least of their worries.

One of the more pointed comments comes from another eyewitness, Viktor Kravchenko, who defected from the USSR largely because of the famine he witnessed as a OGPU agent. In his *I Choose Freedom: The Personal and Political Life of a Soviet Official*, he writes:

> Although not a word about the tragedy appeared in the newspapers, the famine that raged . . . was a matter of common knowledge. What I saw that morning . . . was inexpressibly horrible. On a battlefield men die quickly, they fight back. . . . Here I saw people dying in solitude by slow degrees, dying hideously, without the excuse of sacrifice for a cause. They had been trapped and left to starve, each in his own home, by a political decision made in a far-off capital around conference and banquet tables. There was not even the consolation of inevitability to relieve the horror. The most terrifying sights were the little children with skeleton limbs dangling from balloon-like abdomens. Starvation had wiped every trace of youth from their faces, turning them into tortured gargoyles; only in their eyes still lingered the reminder of childhood. Everywhere we found men and women lying prone (weak from hunger), their faces and bellies bloated, their eyes utterly expressionless.[15]

Confessions from agents well paid to enforce a policy are hard to refute. Carveth Wells, a travel writer specializing in strange and exotic places (to Westerners), was in Ukraine in July of 1932. In his book *Kapoot*, he says:

> The extraordinary thing was that the farther we penetrated into the Ukraine, which used to be the "Granary of Russia," the less food there was and the more starvation to be seen on every side. None of us knew what tragedies had been enacted here. We ourselves happened to be passing through the Ukraine and the Caucasus in the very midst of the famine in July 1932. From the train windows children could be seen eating grass. The sight of small children with stomachs enormously distended is not at all uncommon in Africa or other tropical countries, but this was the first time I had ever seen white children in such a state.[16]

Wells was considered a highly respectable, albeit eccentric, writer of his day and certainly had no interest in painting such a picture to the world. This is especially given the strong censorship Western governments were imposing on anything that might "prejudice" relations with the USSR. In fact, condemnations of the American and British journalistic and media establishment became fairly common.

> [Our reporting] served Moscow's purpose of smearing the facts out of recognition and declaring a situation which, had we reported simply and clearly, might have worked up enough public opinion abroad to force remedial measures. And every correspondent, each in his own measure, was guilty of collaborating in this monstrous hoax on the world.[17]

Lyons was a communist of sorts in the early days of his writing career. He was an agent of the KGB while on assignment in Italy, which led him to be removed from

Above is pictured but one of the millions of starving children seen in Ukraine during the Holodomor. An estimated 2.5 million to 8 million Ukrainians were purposefully starved to death during this period. The Communist Party rejected all outside aid, confiscated all household foodstuffs and sealed off much of rural Ukraine, thus keeping the starving citizens from escaping. The firsthand documents on this are legion, and to deny it is to enter a world of fantastical absurdity. Today, more than a dozen nations officially recognize the Holodomor as a genocide.

the country. He then went to work for TASS, the infamous Soviet news agency. However, his witness forced him against Stalin and the USSR. He was the first to criticize Duranty from an eyewitness perspective. He called Gareth Jones, a British version of Duranty, "a liar" for the same reason. *Assignment in Utopia* was so influential that it became a chapter heading in Orwell's *1984*. In his *Red Decade*, he makes the argument that Stalinism was a sort of radical chic for American intellectuals, in part due to shoddy reporting and wishful thinking.[18] The shocking statements from this communist in his *The Red Decade* should give pause to American historians. Lyons became a moderate conservative by the time of his death.

Leon Trotsky, likely the bloodiest of all communists, wrote in his *Problem of Ukraine* (1939):

> In the conception of the old Bolshevik Party, Soviet Ukraine was destined to become a powerful axis around which the other sections of the Ukrainian people would unite. It is indisputable that, in the first period of its existence, Soviet Ukraine exerted a mighty attractive force, in national respects as well, and aroused to struggle the workers, peasants and revolutionary intelligentsia of Western Ukraine enslaved by Poland. But, during the years of Thermidorian reaction, the position of Soviet Ukraine and, together with it, the posing of the Ukrainian question as a whole changed sharply. The more profound the hopes aroused, the keener was the disillusionment. The bureaucracy strangled and plundered the people within Great Russia, too. But in the Ukraine, matters were further complicated by the massacre of national hopes.
>
> Nowhere did restrictions, purges, repressions and in general all forms of bureaucratic hooliganism assume such murderous sweep as they did in the Ukraine in the struggle against the powerful, deeply rooted longings of the Ukrainian masses for greater freedom and independence. To the totalitarian bureaucracy, Soviet Ukraine became an administrative division of an economic unit and a military base of the USSR. To be sure, the Stalin bureaucracy erects statues to Shevchenko, but only in order more thoroughly to crush the Ukrainian people under their weight and to force it to chant paeans in the language of Kobzar to the rapist clique in the Kremlin.[19]

Trotsky, contrary to his pious condemnation, was one of the most important creators of the Ukrainian genocide. Only in exile did he suddenly become concerned with "national self-determination." This echoes Tottle's nonsense with the even more vague "bureaucratic hooliganism" that is partly responsible for the deaths. Yet, Trotsky was no enemy of central planning while head of the Red Army.

The verdict has long been in. The Holodomor occurred in Ukraine due to extreme communist grain "procurements" from mostly Jewish and urban commissars. For two decades the world has been able to see the Soviet archives for themselves. It is rare that deniers of this make use of them. Both Molotov and Kaganovich were not shy about their role. They were also not shy about how important Ukraine was to the future of the USSR.

In December of 1932, Stalin blamed "Ukrainian nationalists" and "kulaks" for the shortages in grain that Soviet policies created. The All Union Party organization

wrote in December of 1932:

> The CC and RNK instruct party and government organizations of the Soviet Union that the worst enemies of the party, working class, and collective farm peasantry, are the saboteurs of grain procurement who have party membership cards in their pockets. To please kulaks and other anti-Soviet elements, they organize state fraud and double-deals, and fail to complete tasks established by the party and government. The CC and RNK order appropriate structures to apply austere repressions against these traitors and enemies of Soviet rule and collective farms, who still carry party membership cards in their pockets: five- to 10-year terms of imprisonment in concentration camps and, under certain circumstances, execution by shooting.[20]

This is the "smoking gun" that the famine was targeted on Ukrainian nationalists. There is actually more than one document saying such things, but this is the most clear. The list of people mentioned does not contain capitalist billionaires. This is further evidence that the Soviet government had no particular interests in workers or peasants. While taking money from actual capitalist billionaires in the U.S., they condemned actual working-class people for rejecting Soviet rule in Ukraine. They are correct, however, that this was the core of nationalist action in that country.

Of course, there was no functional definition of "anti-Soviet," "saboteur," or, worst of all, "kulak." These, ultimately, were those inconvenient to the system. This particular missive is ethnic in content. Paragraph 7 reads like this:

> The CC and RNK especially point out to the party and executive committees of the North Caucasus region that the irresponsible, anti-Bolshevik "Ukrainization" which affected nearly half of the *raions* in the North Caucasus do not correspond to the cultural interests of the population. It was carried out with a complete lack of supervision on the part of territorial agencies over the Ukrainization of schools and the press, and provided the enemies of Soviet rule with legal facades for organizing resistance to the endeavors of Soviet authorities by kulaks, czarist officers, re-emigrating Cossacks, members of the Kuban Rada etc. In order to crush the resistance to grain procurement by kulak elements and their "party" and non-party flunkeys, the CC and SNK USSR resolve the following:
>
> To relocate the entire population of the most counterrevolutionary "Poltava" *stanytsia* (Northern Caucasus) to the northern *oblasts* of the USSR in the shortest time possible, with the exception of those collective and individual farmers who are truly loyal to Soviet rule and who have not been implicated in grain procurement sabotage. Populate this village with conscientious collective farmers who are Red Army soldiers and are currently working in territories that suffer from shortages and poor quality of land.[21]

It is hard to discover a more blatant admission from a high-ranking party member, Molotov in this case, of what was soon to come. It does not take a specialist in Ukrainian history to realize that this was to be done with extreme violence, without due process and without even a reference to legality. "In the shortest time possible" is clearly the green light to mass killings, deportation and guilt by association. If the results were not so violent, it might be entertaining to discover how the minions of the party were to discover ranks of "czarist officers" in the 1930s Ukraine. It would ultimately become a chaos of destruction that would soon plunge the area into dire poverty and, soon, starvation. The same missive says:

> Propose that the CC CP(b)U and RNK of Ukraine pay serious attention to the proper implementation of Ukrainization, to eliminate its mechanical implementation, to expel "Petliurites" and other bourgeois-nationalist elements from Party and government organizations, to meticulously select and train Ukrainian Bolshevik cadres and to ensure party management of and supervision over Ukrainization on a regular basis.
>
> Immediately change the language used in offices of Soviet entities and cooperative societies, as well as all newspapers and magazines in the Ukrainized *raions* of the Northern Caucasus, from Ukrainian to Russian, explaining that Russian is more understandable to Kuban residents. Also, prepare to change the language of instruction at schools to Russian by autumn. The CC and RNK order the regional Party and executive committees to immediately investigate the staff workers of schools in Ukrainized *raions*.

The ethnic component of this deepens further. This is a full attack against any nationally conscious Ukrainian. Ukrainization was ended, and any independent political organization was ruthlessly destroyed. This is the order that made it so. Needless to say, "Ukrainization" was a fig leaf only, existing solely for symbolic and propaganda value. No Jewish or Stalinist Bolshevik had the slightest interest in the ethnic principle, including the Russian. That it needed to be "explained" is yet another admission of the manipulative use of what amounts to crude propaganda.

It is easy to find quote after quote from party members complaining about the Ukrainians. Since few lived in the cities, the term "Ukrainian" meant "peasant" by definition. However, the question might arise, "Why?" It is true that Russia, which under the czars was feeding both itself and most of the world, required, under the Soviets, endless food aid, which they received from their "enemies" to the west, but there are far more profound reasons.

As this writer has penned elsewhere, the purpose of the USSR was not to create a "worker's state" or to bring about some abstract "equality."[22] Rather, it was to act as a transmission belt to bring the wealth of centuries to a handful of Marxist agitators, almost all of whom were not Russian. Trotsky was not in the least interested in "workers" or the mystic "proletariat." He was paid by both Jacob Schiff and the Germans. He lived in a mansion in the Bronx while writing for mainstream, leftist Jewish newspapers in Brooklyn. "Production" for him just meant the constant enrichment of his faction of the party. The party simply transferred all wealth to itself. Working conditions deteriorated and never returned to their czarist level. No concern for any reforms benefiting labor was contemplated.

The very fact that Trotsky left behind an immense fortune in two bank accounts, one in New York and the other in Switzerland, shows his loathing of anything traditionally known as Marxist. Emigre historian Ivan Bunich presented compelling evidence that Trotsky was, in today's terms, a multibillionaire at the time of his death.[23]

CONCLUSION

This paper seeks to make a simple point: Trotsky and Stalin set out to destroy the Ukrainian population, at least those who were nationally conscious. This is now difficult to deny. Russian nationalism is a legitimate reaction to decades of Soviet repression. Like any colonized state, Russia finally threw off its foreign yoke, only to have it reattached through its alien oligarchs. Regardless, nationalism is a solidly moral response to the decades-long rape of its land and resources by foreigners. Stalin was no nationalist. He was also no anti-Semite. Quite the contrary, on both counts.[24]

Therefore, his recent resurrection, even among some Orthodox nationalists, has to end. It has no historical or ideological foundation. Therefore, to a great extent, this paper is an attempt to take the sails out of this monstrous neo-Stalinist nationalism that is as incoherent as it is false. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 The Ukrainian term Holodomor is a compound of Holod, meaning "hunger" and "mor," of course, the Indo-European root for "death."

2 The primary text here is by the Communist hack Doug Tottle of Canada. His book, *Fraud, Famine and Fascism: The Ukrainian Genocide Myth from Hitler to Harvard* contains the main arguments against this set of events. It was published by Progress Publishing, a Communist Party press. This has not stopped it from being assigned in universities the world over.

3 There is no excuse in any denial of the Holodomor. Here are the documents from the NKVD archives showing every detail of the events: http://www.faminegenocide.com/resources/hdocuments.htm.

4 Herring, MY. Review of S.J. Taylor's *Stalin's Apologist: Walter Duranty, the New York Times Man in Moscow*, "Contra Mundum" No. 15.

5 Quoted from "Black Famine in Ukraine 1932-1933: A Struggle for Existence," Andrew Gregorovich. The *Forum Ukrainian Review*, 1974 This is an excellent collection of citations from eyewitnesses that is certainly worth reading.

6 Investigation of Communist Takeover and Occupation of the Non-Russian Nations of the U.S.S.R.: Eighth Interim Report of Hearings Before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, Second Session, Under Authority of H. Res. 346 (U.S. Government Printing Office, 1954: 35).

7 From Churchill's *The Second World War*, Volume IV, 1950: 498.

8 APRF, fond 3, list 30, file 189, sheets 7-10; "Top Secret: From Lubianka to Stalin on the State of the Country in Four Volumes" (Moscow, 2001, Volume 4) "Sovershenno sekretno." Lubianka—Stalinu o polozhenii v strane: v 4 t. pp.393-394.

9 This is a Resolution of the CC CP(b)U Politburo on executing the January 22 Order from the USSR SNK and CC AUCP(b). It can be found in Tragedy of the Soviet Countryside. Collectivization and Dekulakization, Documents and Materials in Five Volumes. Vol. 3. Moscow, 2001, 1007 pp) (Tragedia sovietskoi derevni. Kolektyvizatsia i raskulachivanie. Dokumenty i materialy: v 5 tomakh pp.635-636).

10 Palij, Alexander (2010). "23 Reasons for the Holodomor to Be Considered a Genocide With No Qualifications." UNIAN, November 27, 2010.

11 Chernyavskiy, Georgiy and Jeffrey Brooks (2007) *Lenin and the Making of the Soviet State: A Brief History with Documents*. (Springer: 148).

12 "Resolution of the CC AUCP(b) and USSR SNK on Ukrainization in the Far East Region, Kazakhstan, Central Asia, the Central Black Earth Oblast and Other Areas." This is found in *Commanders of the Great Famine: V. Molotov and L. Kaganovich—Trips to Ukraine and the Northern Caucasus, 1932-1933*. (Kyiv, 2001, 399 p.) A lack of capitalization in the original Cyrillic title was meant to make a point that the Ukrainians were not a real ethnic group.

13 Koestler, Arthur (1949) Eponymous essay in *The God That Failed*, Ed: Richard Crossman Harper, 15-75.

14 *Cultural Construction of the USSR, Moscow: Government Planning Pub.*, 1940, pages 40-50.

15 Kravchenko, V (1947) *I Choose Freedom: The Personal And Political Life Of A Soviet Official.* Angell Press.

16 Wells, C (1933). *Kapoot*. Robert McBride Publishing.

17 Lyons, Eugene (1937). *Assignment in Utopia*. Harcourt, Brace, 572-573.

18 Lyons, Eugene (1941). *The Red Decade: The Stalinist Perpetration of America*. Simon Publications.

19 Leon Trotsky. (1939) "Problem of the Ukraine." *Socialist Appeal*, Vol. III No. 31, May 9, 1939, pp. 1-2.

20 Resolution of CC AUCP(b) and USSR SNK on Grain Procurements in Ukraine, the Northern Caucasus and the Western Oblast, December 14, 1932, para 5. *Commanders of the Great Famine: V. Molotov and L. Kaganovich, Trips to Ukraine and the Northern Caucasus. 1932-1933.* (Kyiv, 2001), pp.210-212.

21 *Ibid*.

22 "Communism and Political Terror: Trotskyism, Stalinism and the West in Revisionist Perspective." *The Russian Orthodox Medievalist*, 2015.

23 Bunich, Igor (1992) *The Party's Gold*. St. Petersburg, 82-83.

24 See this writer's "The Fantasy of Stalin's 'Antisemitic Russian Nationalism'" THE BARNES REVIEW, November/December 2016, pp. 62-67.

MATTHEW JOHNSON, PH.D. is a member of TBR's Board of Editors.

Oppenheimer: Soviet Agent?

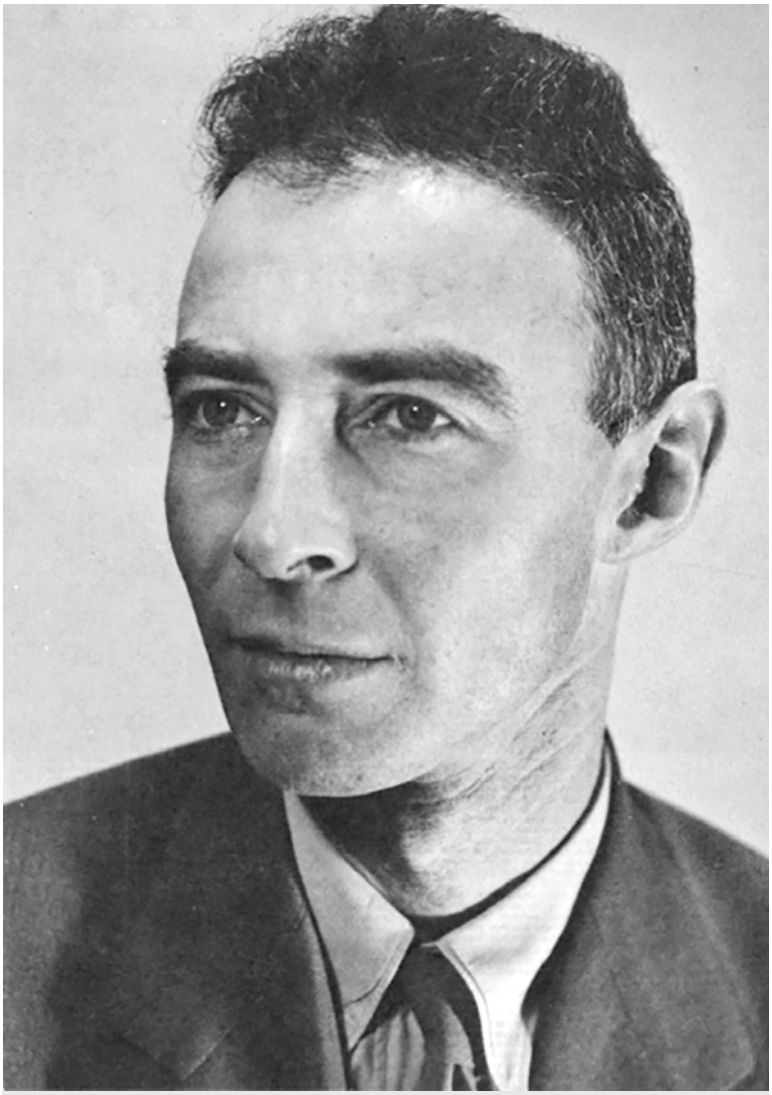

JULIUS ROBERT OPPENHEIMER
Was he an invaluable Soviet operative?

Despite his noteworthy performance in the Manhattan Project, Robert Oppenheimer's reputation has been tainted by allegations that he knowingly passed secrets of the atomic bomb to Soviet agents. This article will discuss the possible truth of these allegations.

By John Wear

Julius Robert Oppenheimer—known as Robert Oppenheimer—was the scientific head of the U.S. atomic bomb project during World War II. Oppenheimer was a brilliant physicist whose contributions were essential for the successful development of the atomic bomb. Gen. Leslie Groves, the overall head of what became known as the Manhattan Project, testified that Oppenheimer was an exceptionally hard worker who did a "magnificent job as far as the war effort was concerned."[1]

Pavel Sudoplatov was the wartime director of an elite unit of Soviet intelligence named the Administration for Special Tasks. Sudoplatov states that Gregory Kheifetz, an undercover NKVD operative in San Francisco, met Robert Oppenheimer alone for lunch in December 1941. Kheifetz was an experienced Soviet agent who knew better than to approach Oppenheimer with the usual money or threats. Instead, Kheifetz created a common ground of interest and idealism that the two men could discuss and compare.

Kheifetz reported in 1943 that Oppenheimer, whose father was a German-Jewish immigrant,

Photo of the staff at the [Heike] Kamerlingh-Onnes Lab in Leiden, Netherlands in 1926. Those identifiable in the group shot include Oppenheimer, third from left in the second row; the lady is Tatiana Ehrenfest-Afanassewa; also shown are George Eugene Uhlenbeck, Helmut Hoenl, Henri Bernard Joseph Florin, Adriaan Danieel Focker, Hendrik Anthony Kramers, Samuel Abraham Goudschmidt, Karel Frederik Niessen, Paul Adrien Maurice Dirac, L. Polak, Paul Ehrenfest and Herman Robert Woltier. Dirac is particularly famous. Not shown is the great Kamerlingh-Onnes himself, who died in 1926 (born 1853).

was deeply moved by information that Stalin's policies had crushed "Soviet anti-Semitism." They discussed Stalin's plans to secure a place for Jews in the Soviet Union by setting up an autonomous Jewish republic in the Crimea after the war against fascism was won.[2]

Sudoplatov states that other Soviet agents were used in developing Robert Oppenheimer as a source of information. Elizabeth Zarubina was a captain in the NKVD whom Kheifetz used to make friends with Oppenheimer's wife Katherine. Through Katherine, Elizabeth Zarubina and Kheifetz convinced Oppenheimer to refrain from making statements sympathetic to communist or left-wing groups in order not to call attention to himself. They also persuaded Oppenheimer to agree to hire, promote and share information concerning the atomic bomb program with "anti-fascists of German origin."[3]

One such anti-fascist of German origin was Klaus Fuchs, a German communist who was forced to seek refuge in England in 1933. Fuchs was instructed to use a code sentence when he met Oppenheimer and to identify himself as the only one on the British team who had escaped from a German prison camp. Fuchs thus gained Oppenheimer's respect and confidence and, through Oppenheimer, was given access to material he had no right to look at. According to Sudoplatov, Fuchs reported secret information concerning the atomic bomb project to the Soviets with Oppenheimer's full knowledge and approval.[4]

After World War II, the Soviets initiated a peace campaign against nuclear armament, which was maintained until they exploded their own nuclear bomb in 1949. Disarmament and the inability to impose nuclear blackmail would deprive the United States of its advantage in nuclear weapons. Through Klaus Fuchs, the Soviets also planted the idea that Oppenheimer and other leading scientists should oppose the hydrogen bomb. According to Sudoplatov, Oppenheimer truly believed in his positions and did not know he was being used by the Soviets.[5]

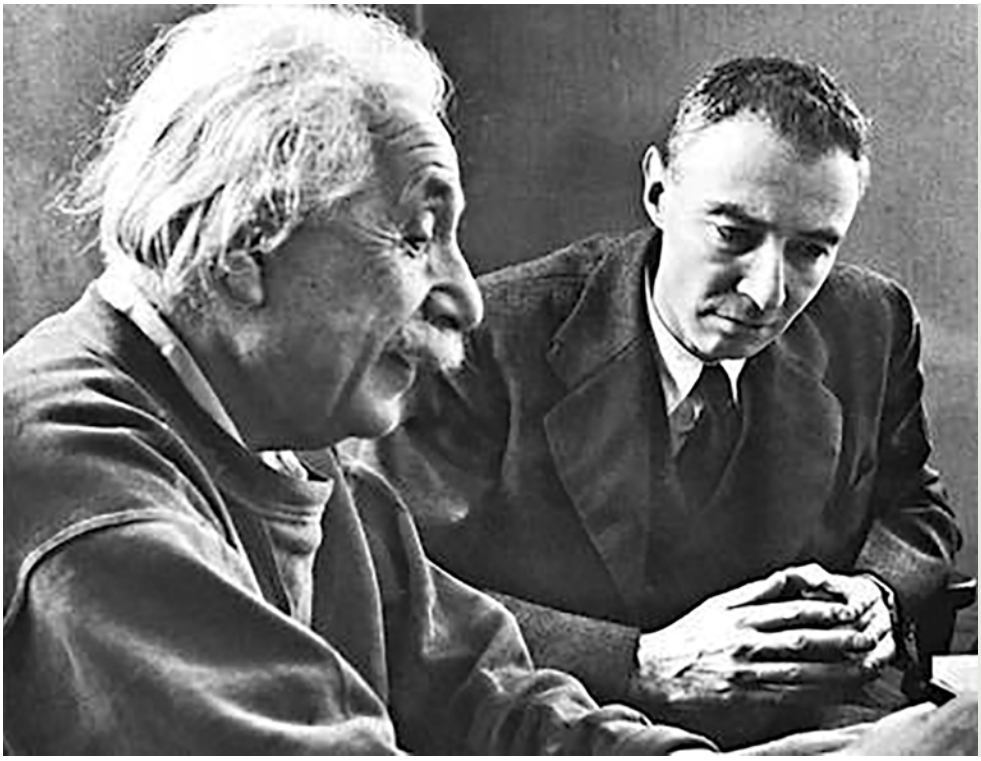

Albert Einstein and Oppenheimer, a generation apart, were friends in the last decade or so of Albert's life, but could hardly be more different. Einstein was against violence and cruelty. He regretted the invention of nuclear weapons, saying if he could relive his life he would rather have been a plumber. Oppenheimer gloried in death and destruction. Einstein believed in a singular and coherent vision of the world. Oppenheimer had a lack of certainty and related non-belief in a unitary, ultimate theory.

WILLIAM BORDEN'S EVIDENCE

William Borden, a graduate of Princeton and Yale Law School, was the executive director of the Joint Congressional Committee of Atomic Energy (JCCAE). Since Oppenheimer consistently gave advice contrary to the programs the JCCAE wished to pursue, Borden developed a deep-seated distrust of Oppenheimer. Borden began considering the possibility that Oppenheimer was a disloyal American.[6]

Borden was given Robert Oppenheimer's FBI security file shortly before leaving the JCCAE at the end of May 1953. As he studied the file, Borden became convinced that Oppenheimer was a Soviet agent.[7] Borden wrote a letter to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover. Borden stated in this letter that at the time of Oppenheimer's first security application in 1942:

> He [Oppenheimer] was contributing substantial monthly sums to the Communist Party; his ties with communism had survived the Nazi-Soviet Pact and the Soviet attack upon Finland; his wife and younger brother were communists; he had no close friends except communists; he had at least one communist mistress; he belonged only to communist organizations, apart from professional affiliations; the people whom he recruited into the early wartime Berkeley atomic project were exclusively communists; he had been instrumental in securing recruits for the Communist Party; and he was in frequent contact with Soviet espionage agents.
>
> In May 1942, he either stopped contributing funds to the Communist Party or else made his contributions through a new channel not yet discovered; in April 1942 his name was formally submitted for security clearance; he himself was aware at the time that his name had been so submitted; and he thereafter repeatedly gave false information to General Groves, the Manhattan District, and the FBI concerning the 1939 to April 1942 period.
>
> He was responsible for employing a number of communists, some of them nontechnical, at wartime Los Alamos; he selected one such individual to write the official Los Alamos history; he was a vigorous supporter of the H-bomb program until August 6, 1945 (Hiroshima), on which day he personally urged each senior individual working in this field to desist; and he was an enthusiastic sponsor of the A-bomb project until the war ended, when he immediately and outspokenly advocated that the Los Alamos Laboratory be disbanded.
>
> He was remarkably instrumental in influencing the military authorities and the Atomic Energy Commission essentially to suspend H-bomb development from mid-1946 through January 31, 1950; he has worked tirelessly, from January 31, 1950, onward, to retard the United States H-bomb program; he has used his potent influence against every postwar effort to expand capacity for producing A-bomb material; he has used his potent influence against every postwar effort directed at obtaining larger supplies of uranium raw material; and he has used his potent influence against every major postwar effort toward atomic power development, including the nuclear-powered submarine and aircraft programs as well as industrial power projects.[8]

From these facts, Borden concluded that "more probably than not, J. Robert Oppenheimer was a sufficiently hardened communist that he either volunteered espionage information to the Soviets or complied with a request for such information . . . and has since acted under a Soviet directive in influencing United States military, atomic energy, intelligence and diplomatic policy."[9]

THE AEC HEARINGS

Oppenheimer eventually had his security clearance suspended and was asked to resign his advisory position with the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). When Oppenheimer chose not to resign, the AEC conducted a hearing in Washington, D.C. from April 12, 1954 through May 6, 1954 to determine if Oppenheimer's security clearance should be revoked.[10]

Oppenheimer and his attorneys worked hard to defend his reputation. On March 5, 1954, they rebutted the AEC's charges with a 42-page response written in the form of an autobiography.[11]

However, the AEC hearings did not go well for Oppenheimer. Roger Robb, the AEC's attorney, was effective in undermining Oppenheimer's credibility. According to Oppenheimer's sworn testimony, Oppenheimer made up what he called a "cock and bull story" and told it to a security officer as fact.

Additionally, Oppenheimer had lied in such a way that he put his friend Haakon Chevalier in the worst possible light. When Robb asked why he did that, Oppenheimer replied, "Because I was an idiot."[12]

Robb then took Oppenheimer through all of the details of his false statements made in a conversation with another security officer, Col. Boris Pash. Robb then asked Oppenheimer: "Isn't it a fair statement today, Dr. Oppenheimer, that according to your testimony now you told not one lie to Col. Pash, but a whole fabrication and tissue of lies? Oppenheimer replied, "Right."[13]

After Oppenheimer's admission to several lies, it did not matter how many eminent people the defense produced to vouch for Oppenheimer's loyalty. Oppenheimer had admitted under oath that he had lied several times, after which Robb kept reminding the defense witnesses at the hearing of these palpable facts. All Robb had to do was repeat Oppenheimer's testimony and ask the witnesses if such testimony was indicative of an honest, reliable and trustworthy person.[14]

Robb was even able to undermine all of the supportive things Gen. Leslie Groves had to say about Oppenheimer. Robb asked Groves: "General, in the light of your experience with security matters and in the light of your knowledge of the file pertaining to Dr. Oppenheimer, would you clear Dr. Oppenheimer today?" Gen. Groves replied, "I would not clear Dr. Oppenheimer today if I were a member of the commission. . . ."[15]

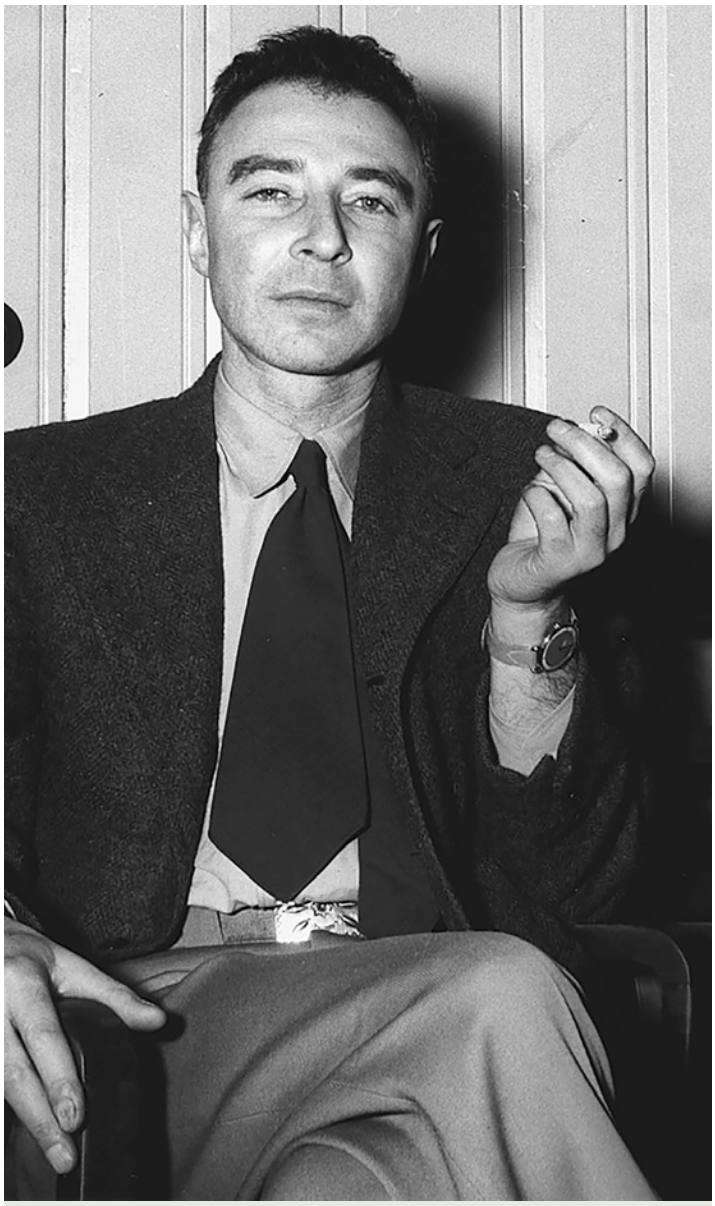

The Great Destroyer

Julius Robert Oppenheimer was one of the creators of the atomic bomb. At the time the first nuclear weapon was tested, Oppenheimer saw the destruction that his creation could mete on huge populations of human beings across the globe and large swaths of the world's landscape in the blink of an eye. In a *New York Times* interview on nuclear weapons, he said that an ancient scripture came to mind from the Bhagavad Gita. He said, "Now I am become Death, the destroyer of worlds." When asked about the atomic bomb, Oppenheimer stated, "I hope they cannot see the limitless potential living inside of me to murder every thing. I hope they cannot see I am the great destroyer."

U.S. Army Capt. Peer DeSilva, a member of the Los Alamos security staff, stated that, "J.R. Oppenheimer is playing a key part in the attempts of the Soviet Union to secure, by espionage, highly secret information which is vital to the security of the United States." DeSilva said that Oppenheimer had "allowed a tight clique of known communists or communist sympathizers to grow up about him within the project, until they comprise a large proportion of the key personnel in whose hands the success and secrecy of the project is entrusted." In DeSilva's opinion, Oppenheimer must be either incredibly naïve, or extremely clever and disloyal.[16]

The AEC board voted not to reinstate Oppenheimer's security clearance. The majority report emphasized that they did not doubt Oppenheimer's loyalty to his country. However, they decided that it would not be clearly consistent with the security interests of the United Sates to reinstate Dr. Oppenheimer's clearance.[17]

SUDOPLATOV'S CREDIBILITY QUESTIONED

Pavel Sudoplatov's testimony has been widely dismissed by scientists, historians and journalists. They state that the American government's "Venona files" contain no evidence that Oppenheimer was a Communist Party member or that he gave secret information to Soviet agents while on the Manhattan Project. To this, Jerrold and Leona Schecter, who interviewed Sudoplatov for the book *Special Tasks*, reply that atomic espionage went through Santa Fe to Mexico City in order to avoid Washington surveillance. Therefore, the reports from the Manhattan Project were not recorded because they went through channels other than Venona.[18]

Some historians state that it was impossible for Oppenheimer to have deliberately recruited Klaus Fuchs to Los Alamos. However, Aleksandr Feklisov, who was Fuchs's case officer, wrote that "by the end of 1943, Robert Oppenheimer, the leader of the work on the creation of the American atomic bomb, who highly appreciated the theoretical works of Fuchs, asked to include Fuchs as part of the British scientific mission coming to the U.S.A. to assist the project."[19]

Other critics of Sudoplatov state that he was an old, incoherent man who made several mistakes in his interviews. For example, Sudoplatov stated that attitudes in Denmark toward Russians were especially warm immediately after World War II because Denmark had been liberated by the Red Army. Obviously, Denmark was liberated by the British and not the Russians.[20]

The American Physical Society also held a press conference in which five experts denounced Sudoplatov's statements about Oppenheimer "as wildly inaccurate and probably fictitious." The organization's 40-member council expressed "profound dismay" at the accusations "made by a man who has characterized himself as a master of deception and deceit."[21]

However, the Schecters found documentary evidence to verify Sudoplatov's story.

As stated in *The Venona Secrets*:

> Sudoplatov had been jailed in 1953 by the Soviet government because of his close association with the then-discredited Lavrenti Beria. In 1968, he was released and tried in succeeding years to get a Communist Party hearing to rehabilitate him and restore him to the good graces of the Soviet leadership. In 1982, for example, he sent an appeal to Yuri Andropov and the Politburo outlining his career and asking for rehabilitation. In this secret document, Sudoplatov boasted that he had "rendered considerable help to our scientists by giving them the latest materials on atom bomb research, obtained from such sources as the famous nuclear physicists R. Oppenheimer, E. Fermi, K. Fuchs, and others." It would have made no sense for Sudoplatov to lie to Andropov, the former head of the KGB and dictator of the Soviet Union, who would have easily found him out.
>
> Until Sudoplatov's testimony, even "Venona" could not prove that Oppenheimer had collaborated with Soviet intelligence; the only conclusion had to have been a Scotch verdict—unproved—or, as the NSA commented, "troubling." But with Sudoplatov's information we can say for certain that Oppenheimer did in fact knowingly supply classified information on the atom bomb to the Soviet Union.[22]

CONCLUSION

The full extent of and final word on Manhattan Project infiltration by Soviet espionage remains hidden until the further opening of Soviet archives.[23] However, the weight of the evidence currently indicates that Robert Oppenheimer knowingly passed secrets of the project to Soviet agents.

What was Oppenheimer's motive for such illegal activity? He was certainly not motivated by money. Oppenheimer was born into a wealthy Jewish family and had received a large family inheritance when his father died in 1937.[24]

The Schecters summarize Sudoplatov's explanation of why Robert Oppenheimer and other scientists passed atomic secrets to Soviet agents:

> None of the Western scientists who provided atomic secrets to the Soviet Union was controlled agents in the sense that they were paid or had signed recruitment contracts. Their fear that Hitler might produce an atomic bomb first was the initial motivation for sharing their knowledge with Soviet scientists. Later they believed that equality of superpower status for the Soviet Union would contribute to world peace. In dealing with them, Sud-

platov realized that the scientists saw themselves as a new breed of superstatesmen whose mandate transcended national boundaries; he and his officers exploited this hubris.[25] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *In the Matter of J. Robert Oppenheimer: Transcript of Hearing Before Personnel Security Board*, Washington, D.C., 165, 167.

2 Sudoplatov, Pavel and Sudoplatov, Anatoli, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness—A Soviet Spymaster*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 1994, xiii, 175-176, 188.

3 *Ibid.*, 189-190.

4 *Ibid.*, 193-194.

5 *Ibid.*, 207-208.

6 Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge, MA: Perseus Publishing, 2001, 386.

7 Monk, Ray, *Robert Oppenheimer: A Life Inside the Center*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, 620.

8 Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge, MA: Perseus Publishing, 2001, 387; also Major, John, *The Oppenheimer Hearing*, New York: Stein and Day, 1971, 29-33.

9 *Ibid.*, 388.

10 Monk, Ray, *Robert Oppenheimer: A Life Inside the Center*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, 621-622, 633.

11 Bird, Kai and Sherwin, Martin J., *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer*, New York: Vintage Books, p. 2006, 496.

12 Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge, MA: Perseus Publishing, 2001, 375-377.

13 *In the Matter of J. Robert Oppenheimer: Transcript of Hearing Before Personnel Security Board*, Washington, D.C., 149.

14 Monk, Ray, *Robert Oppenheimer: A Life Inside the Center*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, 637.

15 *In the Matter of J. Robert Oppenheimer: Transcript of Hearing Before Personnel Security Board*, Washington, D.C., 171.

16 Major, John, *The Oppenheimer Hearing*, New York: Stein and Day, 1971, 55.

17 Monk, Ray, *Robert Oppenheimer: A Life Inside the Center*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, 643-644.

18 Schecter, Jerrold and Leona, *Sacred Secrets: How Soviet Intelligence Operations Changed American History*, Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, Inc., 2002, 300.

19 Sudoplatov, Pavel and Sudoplatov, Anatoli, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness—A Soviet Spymaster*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 1994, 193, footnote 18.

20 https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/lifestyle/1994/05/27/the-book-at-ground-zero/3fbc2131-dea8-4fd8-95aa-80771f4e2e0e.

21 Romerstein, Herbert and Breindel, Eric, *The Venona Secrets: Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2000, 274-275.

22 *Ibid.*, 275.

23 Schecter, Jerrold and Leona, *Sacred Secrets: How Soviet Intelligence Operations Changed American History*, Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, Inc., 2002, 300.

24 Bird, Kai and Sherwin, Martin J., *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer*, New York: Vintage Books, p. 2006, 128.

25 Sudoplatov, Pavel and Sudoplatov, Anatoli, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness—A Soviet Spymaster*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 1994, xiv.

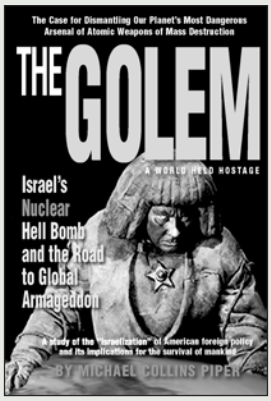

THE GOLEM

ISRAEL'S NUCLEAR HELL BOMB & THE ROAD TO GLOBAL ARMAGEDDON

In this landmark work, veteran author Michael Collins Piper pulls no punches in asserting that Israel's nuclear "hell bomb" is pushing civilization toward global Armageddon, that the perpetuation of this uncontrolled weapons program has left the world held hostage. Piper explains the danger the planet faces as a direct consequence of American collaboration with a nuclear-armed Israel. Israel has worked relentlessly to construct an atomic arsenal—its Golem—as the foundation of its national security strategy. Outlining the whole shocking story, Piper demonstrates that America's international policy has been hijacked by well-heeled supporters of Israel who—in combination with a mass media dominated by Jewish financial interests—have become the masters of America's destiny and that of mankind itself. The people of the United States and the world must work together to dismantle Israel's Golem before Israel uses their hell-bomb arsenal to initiate Armageddon. Softcover, 198 pages, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077to charge or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. please email TBR at sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

John Wear was John Wear was born in 1953 in Houston. He graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from the University of Texas Law School in 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. Wear, who is currently retired, worked most of his career as a CPA. His most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 with Lacerte Software, a tax division of Intuit. Thanks to the generous help of two friends, Wear has a website at wearswar.wordpress.com. In addition to publishing his articles, the site has a Nuremberg Farce quote of the week section, a Wears War movie review section, and a Fake History Lie of the month section. Readers are encouraged to sign up to receive Wear's email newsletter. The Wears War website is designed to be informative and humorous. The goal is to bring history in accord with the facts while being entertaining and enjoyable to read.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unknown Anti-Tax Republic

A historical marker near Pittsburg, N.H., commemorates a short-lived but significant North American country: the Republic of Indian Stream (1829-1835). An ambiguity in the 1783 Treaty of Paris, which ended the U.S. War for Independence, led both Great Britain and America to claim the northwest portion of what is now New Hampshire. Both governments also taxed the beleaguered residents, who rebelled and declared independence. Although fewer than 300 in number, they drew up a constitution, elected a local government, established a 41-man militia, and even printed their own stamps. The unrecognized nation garnered enough notice to foster diplomatic discussions between the English and Americans, appearing in the 1830 U.S. census as "Indian Stream Territory, or so-called." In 1835, according to Atlas Obscura, "[A] British sheriff and magistrate arrested a resident of the Republic of Indian Stream for hardware store debt, prompting a posse of 'Streamers' to revolt." The posse shot up the judge's house, leading to a diplomatic emergency that forced Great Britain to forfeit its claim to sovereignty over the region, giving Indian Stream to New Hampshire—and New Hampshire alone—once and for all."

✠ ✠ ✠

Tower of Human Skulls

In July, researchers in Mexico City announced that they had uncovered 675 human skulls set into walls almost certainly part of the Huey Tzompantli, a massive Aztec "tower of skulls," built with the heads of sacrificial victims, which horrified Spanish conquistadors. Scholars had convinced themselves without evidence that such a tower would be comprised of skulls entirely from young warriors taken prisoner. But, in fact, it contains many from women and children. Huey Tzompantli is located near to the Templo Mayor, where the Aztec rulers and priests each day sacrificed as many as 10,000 innocent men, women and children, the victims' hearts being ripped from them while still alive.

✠ ✠ ✠

10th President's Grandsons

John Tyler (1790-1862) is little remembered today, despite his having been the 10th United States president and the first not elected. As William Henry Harrison's vice president, Tyler succeeded to the highest national office when Harrison died only 32 days into his presidency. Remarkably, Tyler, who had 15 children, has two grandsons still living today: Lyon Gardiner Tyler Jr. (b. 1924) and Harrison Ruffin Tyler (b. 1928).

✠ ✠ ✠

Hitler House Seized

For decades, the government of Austria has been panicked that the house where Adolf Hitler was born in Braunau am Inn would become a "neo-nazi shrine" and has sought to gain control of the property, which has been owned privately for most of a century. Owner Gerlinde Pommer merely wants to maintain its historical appearance, but refuses to sell the house to the federal government. The parliament recently passed a special law to seize the property, in violation of Frau Pommer's rights. Austria's highest court ruled in favor of the government's act of theft at the end of June 2017. It is unknown at this writing whether the owner will appeal to the European Union courts or what the Austrians plan on doing with the house. Most likely they will raze it.

✠ ✠ ✠

Freedom-Defending Lawyer Passes

Canadian lawyer Barbara Kulaszka was not a household name to most people, but she successfully defended many Revisionists against the enemies of truth. Like Douglas Christie, the "Battling Barrister," who passed away in 2013, Kulaszka fought for freedom of speech against Canada's draconian censorship laws—many of which have been consigned to the scrapheap, thanks to her victories in court. The intrepid woman represented the likes of Paul Fromm and Ernst Zündel, and even edited a book about the latter's infamous trial. Though she won most of her cases, she recently lost the battle against cancer, passing away in June 2017 at the age of 64. Toronto Mayor John Tory and Bernie Farber, former head of the Canadian Jewish Congress, along with a few other vocal critics, chose to figuratively spit on Kulaszka's grave, however. They sought unsuccessfully to prevent the memorial service and posthumously dragged the woman's good name through the mud in public fora.

✠ ✠ ✠

Gobekli Tepe Surprises

Sometimes called the "zero point of history," Gobekli Tepe continues to surprise archeologists. Among tens of thousands of bone fragments, both human and animal, scientists have found at least three human skull fragments that show signs of possibly having been deliberately dec-

orated. While the stone artwork at the location is very advanced, the skulls show much cruder workmanship and are distinct from the vast majority of untouched skulls. This is the first such find in Anatolia. It appears that the flesh was stripped from the bones and long, deep grooves then carved from front to back. One bone fragment had a hole drilled through it. The purpose is unknown at present, although researchers hypothesize that the marks served either to attach decoration or something by which to hang them. "We keep hoping for the sample to expand, but with Gobekli Tepe everything new that comes up destroys what we thought before. It's nice to find this stuff, but it would be nice to understand it, too," according to *Hurriyet Daily News*.

✠ ✠ ✠

Everything Old Is New Again

Most people are aware that President Donald Trump's youngest son is named Barron. But what is rather unusual is that the similarly named Baron Trump, a German aristocrat, figured as the main character in an 1893 novel by Ingersoll Lockwood. The eponymous storybook baron recounts his visit to a mysterious world inside a hollow Earth. That is the plot of *Baron Trump's Marvelous Underground Journey*. Lockwood also wrote *1900, or The Last President*, about communist rioting and insurrection, which occurs immediately after the election of a right-wing, populist U.S. president. In what otherwise could have been a reference to Barack Obama, *1900* contains the following quote: "The Chicago Platform assumes . . . the form of a revolutionary propaganda. It embodies a menace of national disintegration and destruction."

✠ ✠ ✠

"All for the Fatherland"

St. Jakob (St. James) Church in Herxheim am Berg, Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany, was founded in A.D. 1014. In more recent centuries a Lutheran church, St. Jakob suffered arson in August 1934. By December that year, the tower had three new bells, of which two were melted down for the war effort in 1942 and replaced again in 1951. The third, called the "police bell" or "emergency bell," continues in use, ringing every quarter hour and for fires, air raid tests, baptisms and weddings. Now, over 82 years later, the retired, elderly church organist has raised an outcry in the media against the historic bell, because it bears the words, "*Alles fuers Vaterland-Adolf Hitler*" (Everything for the Fatherland) and a swastika. Apparently, she is confused by differences between a ringing bell and a "ringing endorsement." The bronze bell, which belongs to the town and not the church, displayed the renewed German national pride under the fledgling National Socialist government and is the only such specimen known in existence. Both the Lutheran pastor and the mayor oppose defacing or replacing the bell.

✠ ✠ ✠

Paying War Pensions

Andrej Hunko, a member of the German parliament in the Left Party, is upset. He can't understand why Chancellor Angela Merkel's government continues to pay an average 179 euros per month as WWII pensions to 50 Spaniards, so long after Germany's "war of extermination" against the Soviet Union. Some 47,000 Spanish volunteers fought heroically in the Blue Division against the communists, of whom about 22,000 were killed, injured or missing at war's end. Forty-one surviving soldiers, eight widows and one orphan continue to receive the nominal amounts in accord with a 1962 agreement with Spain. By the way, the United States is still paying a pension to the surviving daughter of a North Carolinian man who fought in the Civil War, over 150 years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

Trees from Time's Beginning

Great Basin National Park, near Baker, Nevada, and a few locations in California are home to the oldest living, non-clonal organisms on Earth: Great Basin bristlecone pine trees (*Pinus longaeva*). The species is uniquely adapted to its harsh environment, which can include extreme cold, massive snows and ferocious winds. Sometimes, portions of the tree will die off, allowing the rest to survive. Counter-intuitively, the oldest trees live on the harshest, most exposed terrain. But the oldest found, dubbed "Prometheus," failed to survive such an encounter. When a researcher's tool jammed in the tree, he cut it down to retrieve the item. Prometheus was 4,862 years old, having begun its life some 500 years before the time of the Great Flood. No older tree has yet been found, but one tree, dubbed Methuselah, is now 4,850 years old . Perhaps in 13 years or so, if scientists can be less reckless, we will have a new champion.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rocking the Right in Germany

This summer, thousands of German patriots crowded into a small town of about 2,000 residents in Thuringia for a concert of nationalist-inspired music and public addresses by several speakers. More than 1,000 police were on hand to keep an eye on the peaceful right-wingers and suspected "neo-nazis." One of TBR's own contributing editors, Guenter Deckert, was one of only eight persons permitted to speak to the enthusiastic crowd. He was interrupted numerous times by thunderous applause. As many longtime readers know, Deckert has been previously jailed in Germany for five years for various free speech "offenses." One of those "offenses" was the translation of Fred Leuchter's report on the feasibility of homicidal gas chambers being used during World War II to exterminate 6 million people. Hopefully the thought police will not jail him yet again for speaking out, but the state of free speech in Germany is abysmal.

Honest British Diplomats & WWII Gas Chambers

Partly because they knew of earlier propaganda initiatives, many British officials in the 1940s recognized that contemporary accusations that the Germans had used homicidal gas chambers to murder Poles and Jews for what they were—bogus wartime propaganda. The documents of these "first Revisionists" put another nail in the coffin of the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used to murder 6 million human beings.

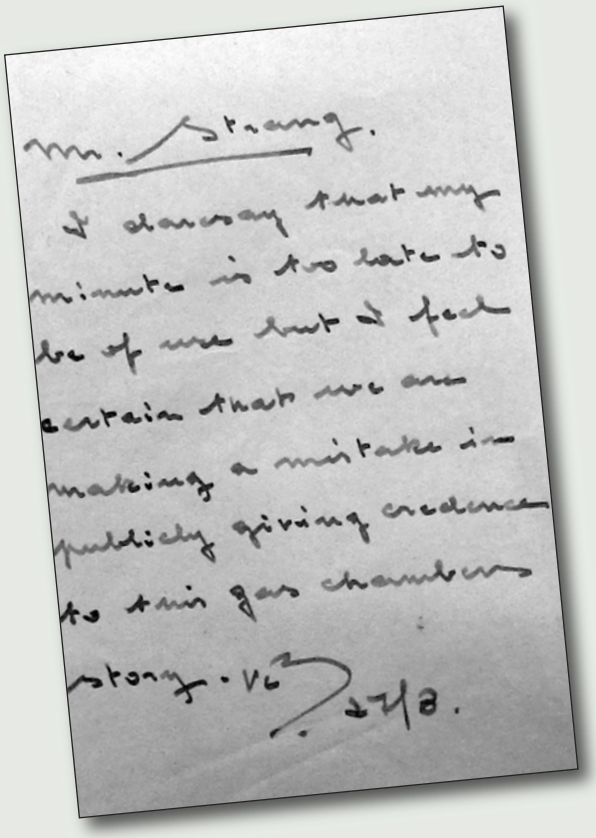
Mr. Strang.
I daresay that my
minute is too late to
be of use but I feel
certain that we are
making a mistake in
publicly giving credence
to this gas chambers
story. VC
27/8.

SOME REVEALING ADVICE . . .

"Mr. Strong: I daresay that my missive is too late to be of use but I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story." —VCB

By Stephen Mitford Goodson

As World War II progressed, German economic production became increasingly dependent on foreign labor. Initially, foreign workers volunteered for employment and came from France in the west and as far as Ukraine in the east. They were employed on identical terms as German workers, and in some instances on even better conditions, confirming that "forced" or "slave laborers," as propagated by establishment historians, are a myth.[1] Frequently when factories were damaged by bombing, foreign workers would be the first to start repairs, as their livelihood was at stake.

From 1943 onward, as labor requirements continued to increase, sweeps of potential workers were made throughout the occupied territories, and several of these took place in the Generalgouvernement of Poland in July 1943.

In an aide-mémoire C.9705/34/G[2] dated August 26, 1943, which was sent to the British War Cabinet, the Polish government in exile described these sweeps as follows: "Polish government recently expressed to us their concern over extension of German campaign of mass murder and deportation against population of Poland and asked that His Majesty's government should issue a declaration warning to [the] Germans of the consequences of such action."

In response to this allegation, Roger Allen, a British intelligence official, wrote as follows:

> I understand that the information on which telegram No. 1190 to Moscow is based is taken in the main from the aide-mémoire by the Polish government in C 8965/34/G.
>
> This aide-mémoire is in line with a good deal of other information which we have received from time

When Wladyslaw Sikorski (left), head of the Polish government in exile, was killed in a plane crash in 1943, Stanislaw Mikolajczyk (right) emerged as heir apparent. In April 1943 the Germans announced they had discovered the graves of 21,857 Polish citizens—military and civilians—who were slaughtered by the Soviets at Katyn Forest. The USSR said that the Germans had fabricated the discovery. Most of the Allied governments accepted the Soviet claim, but not the Poles.

to time. There can, I think, be little doubt that the general picture painted is pretty true to life.

On the other hand, it is of course extremely difficult, if not impossible, for us to check up on specific instances or detail. For this reason, I feel a little unhappy about the statement, to be issued on the authority of His Majesty's government, that Poles "are now being systematically put to death in gas chambers."

The only two references which I have been able to find in the appendix to this Polish aide-mémoire which deal with this form of execution are as follows:

(1) Telegram of 17th July, 1943 from Poland.

"Commander-in-Chief armed forces Lublin district informed me that he had evidence that some of these people are being murdered in gas cells there." (Majdanek Camp)

(2) Telegram of 17th July, 1943 from Poland.

"It has been ascertained that on July 2nd and 5th two transports made of women, children, and old men, consisting of 30 wagons each, have been liquidated in gas cells."

It will be observed that the first of these reports gives no indication of the date of the occurrence, or the number of people concerned; the second is silent as to the place and source.

It is true that there have been references to the use of gas chambers in other reports; but these references have usually, if not always, been equally vague, and since they have concerned the extermination of Jews, have usually emanated from Jewish sources.

Victor Cavendish-Bentinck

Victor Cavendish-Bentinck (1897-1990) was born in Marylebone, London and educated at Wellington College, Berkshire. He joined the diplomatic corps in 1919 and held various postings in Athens, Paris and Santiago. In 1939 he was appointed chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee, which formed part of the Political Warfare Executive, and remained in that post until 1945, after which he took up an appointment as ambassador to Poland from 1946 to 1948. Thereafter, Cavendish-Bentinck embarked on a business career working for companies such as Unilever. He was a member of the Steering Committee of the Bilderberg group, which was founded in 1954 at the Hotel Bilderberg in Oosterbeek, the Netherlands.

Minutes.

Mr. Cavendish-Bentinck.

I understand that the information on which telegram No. 1190 to Moscow is based is taken in the main from the aide-mémoire by the Polish Government in C 8965/34/G.

This aide-mémoire is in line with a good deal of other information which we have received from time to time. There can, I think, be little doubt that the general picture painted is pretty true to life. On the other hand, it is of course extremely difficult, if not impossible, for us to check up on specific instances or matters of detail. For this reason I feel a little unhappy about the statement, to be issued on the authority of His Majesty's Government, that Poles "are now being systematically put to death in gas chambers".

The only two references which I have been able to find in the appendix to this Polish aide-mémoire which deal with this form of execution are as follows:

(1) Telegram of 17th July, 1943 from Poland.

"Commander-in-Chief armed forces Lublin district informed me that he had evidence that some of these people are being murdered in gas cells there" (Majdanek Camp).

(2) Telegram of 17th July, 1943, from Poland.

"It has been ascertained that on July 2nd and 5th 2 transports made of women, children, and old men, consisting of 30 wagons each, have been liquidated in gas cells."

It will be observed that the first of these reports gives no indication of the date of the occurrence, or the number of people concerned; the second is silent as to the place and the source.

It is true that there have been references to the use of gas chambers in other reports; but these references have usually, if not always, been equally vague, and since they have concerned the extermination of Jews, have usually emanated from Jewish sources.

Personally, I have never really understood the advantage of the gas chamber over the simpler machine gun, or the equally simple starvation method. These stories may or may not be true, but in any event I submit we are putting out a statement on evidence which is far fron conclusive, and which we have no means of assessing. However, you may not consider this of sufficient importance to warrant any action.

Roger Allen.

This two-page letter from British diplomat Roger Allen to Cavendish-Bentinck expresses his belief that stories about mass homicidal gassings "may or may not be true." He also suggests that machine-gunning and starving people you want to exterminate are far more logical ways to dispatch large numbers of victims.

> Personally, I have never really understood the advantage of the gas chamber over the simpler machine gun, or the equally simple starvation method. These stories may or may not be true, but in any event I submit we are putting out a statement on evidence which is far from conclusive, and which we have no means of assessing.
>
> ROGER ALLEN
> 27th August, 1943

In reply to Allen's memorandum, Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee, advised on the same day as follows:

> In my opinion it is incorrect to describe Polish information regarding German atrocities as "trustworthy." The Poles, and to a far greater extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up. They seem to have succeeded.
>
> Mr. Allen and myself have both followed German atrocities quite closely. I do not believe that there is any evidence which would be accepted in a law court that Polish children have been killed on the spot by Germans when their parents were being deported to work in Germany, nor that Polish children have been sold to German settlers. As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done.
>
> There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E. [Political Warfare Executive] rumours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn. On the other hand, we do know that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labour.
>
> I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the stories of employment of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie and led to the true stories of German enormities being brushed aside as being mere propaganda.
>
> I am very sad to see that we must needs [sic.] ape the Russians and talk about "Hitlerite" instead of "German."
>
> V. CAVENDISH-BENTINCK
> 27th August, 1943

At the bottom of Cavendish-Bentinck's aide-mémoire there is a handwritten addition dated August 28, 1943, which reads as follows: "The Polish P.M. readily accepted the change."—viz., that all references to "gas chambers" should be excised.

By way of comparison with World War I propaganda,

Roaming the Forests

The following anecdote, while not espousing a general principle, may be considered to be typical. In the early 1990s, the writer met a Polish lady, a Mrs. Halina Chiemelewska, who lived in Lodz (Litzmannstadt) and had long conversations with her on a number of occasions. She was a former high official in the Polish Ministry of Trade and spoke, in addition to Polish, fluent English, German and Russian. She told me that during World War II, as long as the Poles behaved themselves, they were not molested. Up to July 1943, she worked as a secretary for a German businessman from East Prussia, who treated her kindly. She was able to travel around without hindrance.

In the summer of 1943, she was picked up after a church service and placed in a labor battalion. She was sent to an aircraft factory situated in a Bavarian forest. On her first day she struggled with her task of assembling an aircraft part and started to cry. The supervisor told her not to worry and gave her a less demanding task. He also gave her his sandwiches in order to help her settle down. All workers were in possession of an *Arbeitskarte* (work card) and were paid for their services and adequately housed and fed. She also told me that at weekends they were free to roam in the forests.

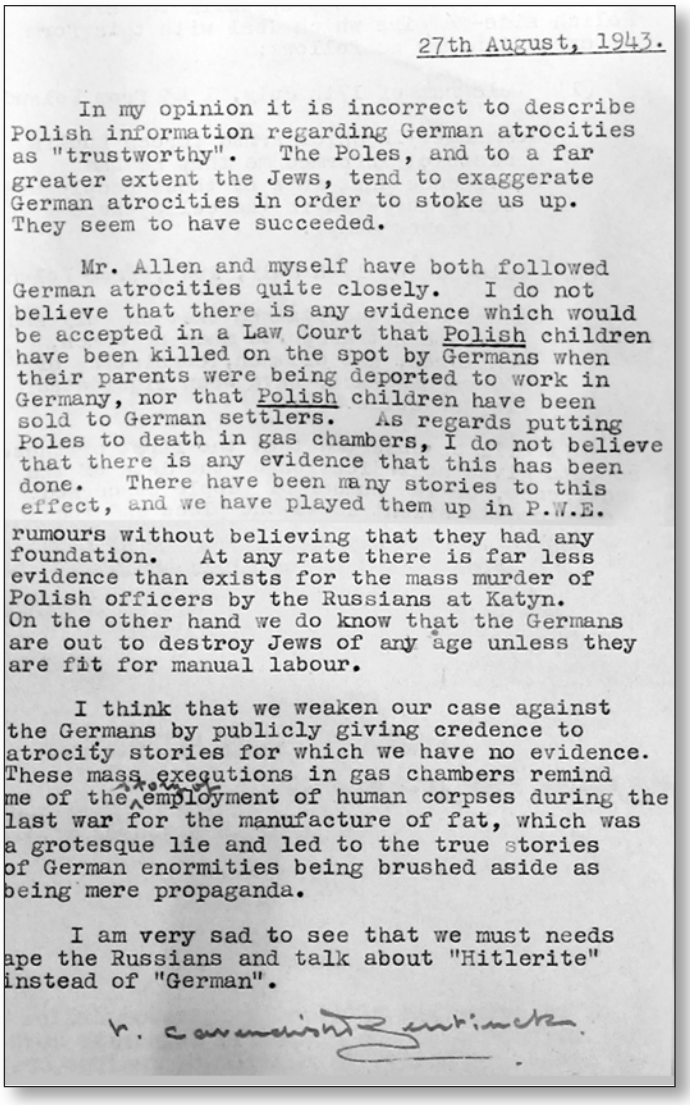

27th August, 1943.

In my opinion it is incorrect to describe Polish information regarding German atrocities as "trustworthy". The Poles, and to a far greater extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up. They seem to have succeeded.

Mr. Allen and myself have both followed German atrocities quite closely. I do not believe that there is any evidence which would be accepted in a Law Court that Polish children have been killed on the spot by Germans when their parents were being deported to work in Germany, nor that Polish children have been sold to German settlers. As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E. rumours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn. On the other hand we do know that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labour.

I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the alleged employment of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie and led to the true stories of German enormities being brushed aside as being mere propaganda.

I am very sad to see that we must needs ape the Russians and talk about "Hitlerite" instead of "German".

R. Cavendish Bentinck.

The August 27, 1943 memo shows major skepticism from Cavendish-Bentinck about "gas chambers."

Cavendish-Bentick categorized the gas chambers as "a grotesque lie" and in a note written on blue note paper he reaffirmed his belief that the gas chambers are a "story." [See page 50 of this issue for photo.—Ed.]

These documents provide another nail in the coffin of the Jewish "Holocaust"—on the assumption that there is still any remaining space for such a nail. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 A typical example of this policy took place on August 7, 1944, when Amtsleiter Hans Biebow informed Jewish workers at a clothing factory in Lodz, Poland that they were to be transferred with their families and possessions (20 kg. each) west to a munitions factory, where they would be paid "in Reichsmarks." See www.InconvenientHistory.com.

In a postwar case, instituted by an ex-concentration camp prisoner (Jewish), who was suing in order to receive compensation for injuries he had received in an accident, while working in a camp during the war, a court official, Dr. Florian Freund, who represented the Archives Department of the Austrian Resistance Movement, reported that the camp authorities did pay into social health care, accident and pension funds for all prisoners. *Akten des Landesgerichtes für Strafsachen Az Wien* (Archives of the Local Criminal Court Az Vienna): "Profil"_Wien_Nr. 24 vom 9.6.1997.

2 This aide-mémoire forms part of Public Record Office Document FO371/34551 dated August 27, 1943 and can be found in the National Archives, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, England. These documents were first discovered by Third Reich historian David Irving, and were used by him as evidence in his defamation trial against Penguin Books Ltd. and Deborah Lippstadt in 2000. They were, however, discounted by Presiding Judge Charles Gray. This situation may well have been avoided if Irving had employed a legal counsel, such as Douglas Christie, who had previously defended Lady Jane Birdwood in a free speech case in London and Ernst Zündel in Toronto in 1985 and 1988. Inexplicably, Irving did not use as an expert witness Germar Rudolf, whose detailed technical knowledge of the alleged German gas chambers may well have helped him to win his case. www.fpp.co.uk.

Stephen Goodson is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa, and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions and was director of the South African Reserve Bank from 2003-2012. Contact him at abolishusury@sonicmail.co.za. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by TBR. This 40-page, 8.5 x 11 book is a perfect primer on the National Socialist era. Loaded with period photographs and accompanying text, the book is just $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order a copy.

GERMANY'S CONTROVERSIAL ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION

By Marc Roland

In 1938, the *Schwartzwald*, a freighter built during 1924, was refitted in Hamburg shipyards for Germany's most ambitious Antarctic expedition at a cost of about 1 million Reichmarks, almost one-third of the entire mission's budget.

Renamed after the Schwabian region in southern Germany, the *Schwabenland* was mounted with steam catapults for a pair of Dornier Do J II *Wal* ("Whale") seaplanes. They were powered by pairs of 650 HP BMW VI water-cooled V-12 engines installed in tandem, inside a nacelle above the high-mounted, strut-braced monoplane wing aligned with the hull. The forward engine drove a tractor propeller, while the rearward turned a pusher propeller. At 56 feet, seven inches long, with a 72-foot, two-inch wingspan, the unarmed *Wal* had a maximum take-off weight of 15,432 pounds and an effective range of 497 miles, with carrying capacity for 12 passengers. Dornier's reliable, rugged, seaworthy aircraft had established its suitability for polar operations as early as 1925, when famed Norwegian explorer Roald Amundsen flew two of them into the Arctic. Now, 13 years later, they were being loaded with specially designed Zeiss RMK 38'33 Reihenmess-*bildkameras* and miles of film.

By late 1938, the German Society of Polar Research was ready to undertake its assignment: locating an area in Antarctica for establishment of a whaling station, as a means to augment their country's production of fat. Whale oil was then the most important raw material for the production of margarine and soap in Germany, the second largest purchaser of Norwegian whale oil, importing some 200,000 metric tons annually. To avoid this dependency on foreign imports, the Reich needed to find alternative sources outside the Arctic, which was then something of a Scandinavian monopoly.

The mission, although not secret, was, after all, headed by a captain in the *Kriegsmarine*, the German navy, Alfred Ritscher (1879-1963), a veteran Arctic explorer. He and his fellow 33 German Society of Polar Research members, together with the *Schwabenland*'s 24 officers and crew, were addressed in Berlin by none other than Adm. Richard E. Byrd Jr. Byrd evinced sincere enthusiasm for the German undertaking, wishing them good fortune, but regretfully turned down Ritscher's invitation to join it, only because of deteriorating relations between their two nations.

On December 17, 1938, the New Schwabia Expedition left the port of Hamburg, arriving one month and two days later at the Princess Martha Coast of Antarctica. After dropping anchor at 4° 30' W and 69° 14' S, Ritscher and company spent three weeks at Queen Maud Land. They flew their seaplanes, nicknamed *Passat* and *Boreas*, in 15 missions across some 370,000 square miles of the continent, taking tens of thousands of photographs and making a color film of their finds.

These included a mountain still known as Ritscher Peak, Schirmacher Oasis (named after its discoverer, *Boreas* pilot Richard Heinrich Schirmacher), and an ice-free region, allegedly some 300 square miles in extent, embracing a trio of large lakes, plus several smaller lakes, separated by masses of barren, reddish-brown rocks, and filled with relatively warm, brackish water of green, blue and red algae. Although the Germans reconnoitered nearly one-fifth of Antarctica—most of it unexplored—they left no permanent structures, save for a few hundred small, aluminum stakes flying swastika pennants dumped by the pair of Dornier Whales on snow-covered ground between 20°E and 10°W.

In honor of his ship, Ritscher christened this area *Neuschwabenland*, or "New Schwabia," a purely cartographic designation, never intended as a territorial claim. The name still appears on many maps of Queen Maud Land, which the Germans departed on February 6, 1939. Their successful expedition had been an exclusively economic-scientific affair, contrary to postwar foolishness

Left, the Dornier Do J II *Wal* seaplane *Borea* is launched from the catapult of the tender MS *Schwabenland*. Above, expedition leader, Capt. Alfred Ritscher.

about "Nazis grasping at the South Pole."

Soon after arriving back in Hamburg on April 11, plans were laid for a return to Queen Maud Land, but these were forever cancelled by the outbreak of war in September. Over the next six years of international conflict, no U-boat put in at New Schwabia or anywhere else along the Antarctic coast, contrary to postwar speculation, if only because the *Kriegsmarine*'s submarine force was taxed to its limits and beyond by the exigencies of transoceanic combat. All its U-boats have been satisfactorily accounted for since, and absolutely no evidence exists to even suggest that a *Wehrmacht* installation of any kind—temporary or permanent—was based in Neuschwabenland.

The Germans did establish a secret wartime base in the Arctic, as proved by the October 2016 discovery of its remains on Alexandra Land, an island more than 620 miles from the North Pole. Constructed in 1942, *Schatzgraeber* ("Treasure Hunter") was an important tactical weather station for the meteorological reports it transmitted to Berlin concerning Anglo-American supply convoys heading for Murmansk in the Soviet Union. Russian archaeologists retrieved more than 500 artifacts from *Schatzgraeber*, including a cache of 75-year-old documents—well-preserved by the low temperatures—that describes immense hardships of survival above the Arctic Circle, and the abandonment of the facility in 1944, when supplies could no longer get through. If the Germans could not indefinitely operate an outpost there, they would have been far more incapable of doing so in the South Pole regions, where sufficient outside support to sustain hundreds or even a few dozen personnel was impossible.

But why was Ritscher's full-length, feature film—shot in expensive color footage—documenting the 1938-1939 expedition, withdrawn from German movie houses after only one week, never to be seen again, save in brief out-takes? Only a handful from the many stills taken by specially designed Zeiss RMK 38'33 Reihenmess-*bildkameras* over New Schwabia have ever been made public after nearly 80 years, and these prints primarily show the *Schwabenland* and its Dornier seaplanes, or Ritscher's men standing amid small, swastika pennants.

Although the German Society of Polar Research took more than 16,000 aerial photographs of Antarctica in 1939, Ritscher allowed publication of only a chosen few, rather unenlightening examples. The rest have never been seen by outsiders.

Additionally, a radically edited, truncated version of the full-color film his colleagues made of the expedition was briefly premiered in the Reich during the early war years. Since then, only snippets of a swastika flag waving in a South Pole breeze, or a few society members posing on the ice are still occasionally viewed.

Soon after the *Schwabenland* returned to Hamburg, speculation began circulating, even among professional scientists, that the untypically taciturn spokesmen of the *Deutsche Antarktische Expedition* were participating in a cover-up of some kind to conceal the sensitive nature of an undisclosed find. The controversy naturally fed rumors of secret *Wehrmacht* military bases in the South Pole region. When these conjectured emplacements proved non-existent, a few inquiring minds wondered if *Luftwaffe* "flying saucer" technology in the form of postwar *fliegende Untertassen* lay at the hidden heart of Neuschwabenland. That is highly doubtful, but what did Ritscher and his men find that was so extraordinary that it merited censorship even unto the present day? ❖

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers.

BIBLICAL PHENOMENA

Wings, Wheels & Whirlwinds of Fire

A renowned scholar takes a look at some of the inexplicable aerial occurrences described in the Christian Bible

In this issue, TBR goes where it has never gone before, delving into the controversial sightings of strange aerial phenomenon that have been recorded over the centuries. None of us here at TBR has ever had a "UFO encounter," and we remain extremely skeptical. However, when a scholar with the impeccable credentials of Lochlainn Seabrook—known to TBR readers for his astounding body of work on Southern history—writes on the subject, we have to sit up and take notice. In this article, Seabrook recounts a few of the many strange descriptions of "close encounters" from the Old and New Testaments of the Christian Bible. What they were seeing, we do not know, but they were seeing something. . . .

By Col. Lochlainn Seabrook

This writer has been studying and writing about the UFO phenomena for many decades. One of the questions I am most often asked is, "where's the proof?" For individuals like myself who have had close encounters with these strange craft, no further proof is necessary. They cannot be of earthly origin. We do not have the knowledge or technology to build massive or even small flying craft that can appear and disappear at will, change size, shape, and color, effortlessly hover in hurricane force winds, fly in complete silence, enter and leave our planet's orbit, and, with no visible means of propulsion, travel at tens of thousands of miles an hour, then initiate 90 degree turns without slowing down—all in Earth's atmosphere.

Yet these remarkable vessels, some which are allegedly many miles in diameter and nearly all which perform feats that defy the known laws of science, were observed in our skies millennia before the launch of America's first satellite (Explorer 1 in 1958), the flight of the first airplane (by the Wright Brothers in 1903), and even before the launch of the first hot air balloon (by the Montgolfier Brothers in 1783). For those who have not had the good fortune to witness a UFO personally, however, the demand for proof is entirely understandable.

In my bestselling MUFON-approved book *UFOs and Aliens: The Complete Guidebook* [Available from TBR Book Club—Ed.] I provide nine pieces of evidence for unidentified flying objects that even the most implacable skeptics find difficult to refute. One of the more compelling proofs on my list is number six: ancient myths which relate meetings between people and "divine sky beings." Reinforcing these archaic stories is contemporaneous prehistoric and ancient art that depicts what appear to be helmeted space travelers and non-terrestrial aerial ships landing on Earth, diving into the sea, or shooting down vivid beams of light. If any of these things were reported today, most people would immediately accept them as UFOs and aliens.

Just what were our early ancestors seeing in the heavens?

One of the most overlooked sources for chronicles of UFOs and aliens is the Christian Bible, which contains scores of detailed early narratives of encounters with unknown craft, crypto-humanoids, and bizarre extraterrestrials. In the language of the Old Testament period, UFOs could be described as almost anything, from "pillars of clouds," "doves," and "smoking furnaces" to "burning lamps," "flying rolls," and "chariots of fire." In one story Moses, said to have lived around 1600 B.C., is

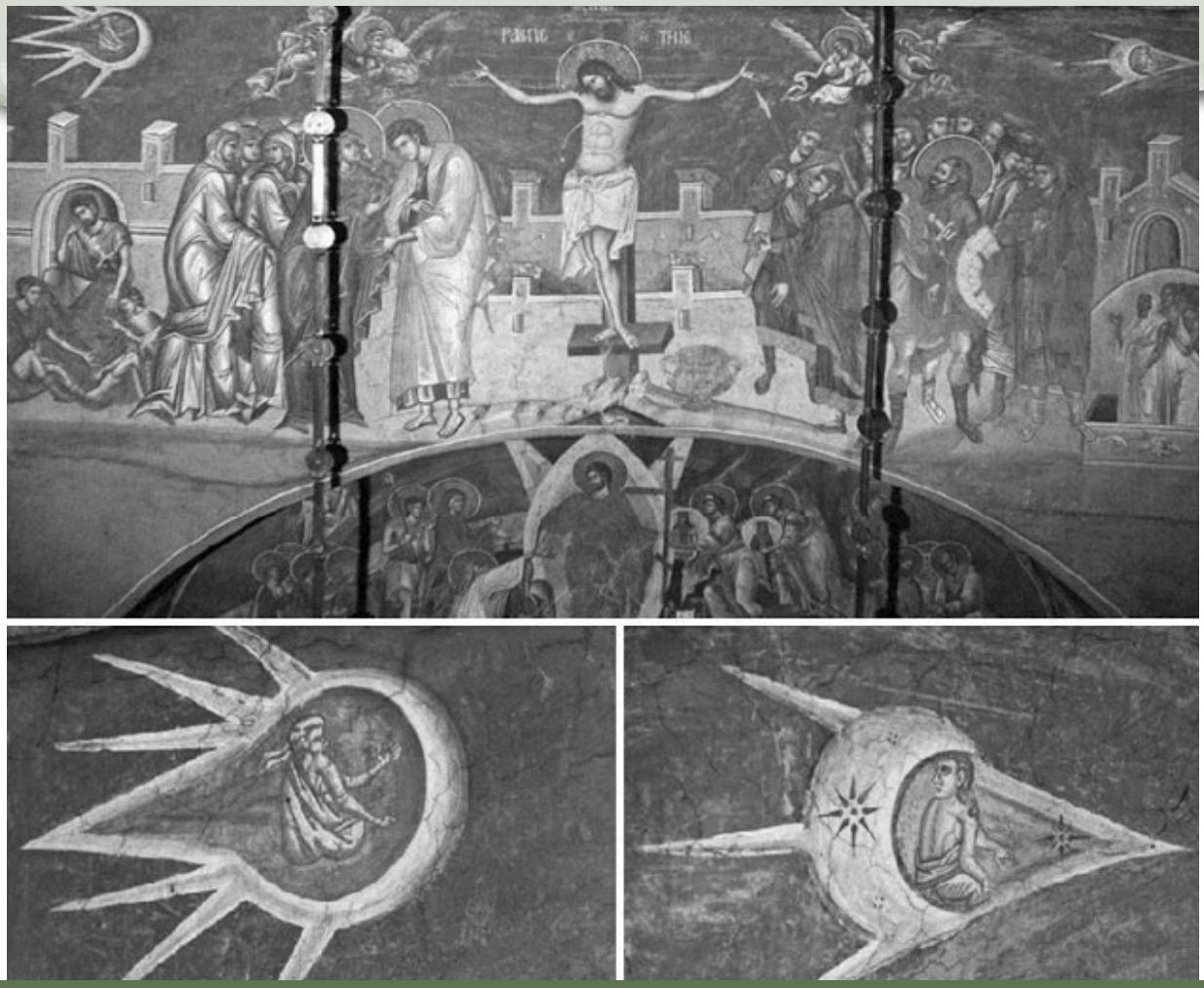

Known as La Crucifixion Siglo XIV, part of an altar triptych created by Lorenzo Veneciano in 1350, this painting shows what appear to be flying craft with pilots. It is currently located above the altar at the Visoki Decani Monastary in Kosovo, Yugoslavia. This is but one of hundreds of religious works from around the world that illustrate what are to many UFO believers depictions of extraterrestrial flying vehicles.

led across the desert by a "pillar of fire" (Exodus 14:19-29); in another he comes upon a heavenly craft containing an exotic being who communicates with him in his own native tongue (Exodus 33:9-10). Such imagery prompted at least one Medieval artist to paint several saucer-shaped objects in the sky behind Moses and the tablets.

The book of Genesis provides an intriguing eyewitness account of two UFOs by Abraham, a large one and a small one: "And it came to pass, that, when the Sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces." (Genesis 15:17)

Modern UFOs are also sometimes known to leave exhaust trails of steam, smoke, or some type of unidentifiable matter in their wake.

One of the more enigmatic of the Old Testament's alien-like beings is a group of winged creatures known as the cherubim. According to ancient Hebrew writers, cherubs stood up to 15 feet tall and had wings some 30 feet across (2 Chronicles 3:11), appendages that could easily span the width of a house. (1 Kings 6:26-27) In this author's opinion, the words "wings" and "wind" are often Bible-speak for some sort of propulsion system. David was carried aloft by a cherub. Eyewitnesses report that he was transported on "the wind" high up into the sky. (2 Samuel 22:11)

Cherubim were connected with the "Lord," who in these specific stories himself seems to have been an alien leader of some kind. An important biblical account that documents this relationship is the startling ufological experience of Ezekiel, which, if authentic, occurred around the year 595 B.C. Midway through the episode Ezekiel comments: "Then the glory of the Lord went up

from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory." (Ezekiel 10:4)

Such luminosities ("glory"), climatological phenomena ("the cloud"), and unfamiliar beings ("the cherub") perfectly match modern day descriptions of meetings with alleged aliens, known as CE3s, or Close Encounters of the Third Kind.

Ezekiel reports his initial meeting with the cherubim this way:

> And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire enfolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the color of amber, out of the midst of the fire. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. . . . As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning. Now as I behold the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces . . . and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. . . . As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went with them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. (Ezekiel 1:4-19)

Though it is usually unwise to read the Bible literally, even taking Ezekiel's words as ancient symbolic descriptions, they clearly depict an encounter between a human and four nonhumans who come down from the sky in a bright amber-colored craft, or "whirlwind of fire," as the prophet refers to it. What was the purpose of this story? Why include it in the Bible if it was not meant to communicate an important message?

A number of other Old Testament figures give compelling testimony of terrestrial/extraterrestrial interaction. According to Jeremiah, around 900 B.C. Elijah had the following experience: "And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven." (2 Kings 2:11)

Again we have an apt description of a UFO ("chariot of fire"), and this time even its propulsion system ("horses of fire"). An alien abduction is also included ("Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven"), something that was experienced by others as well. There was Enoch, for instance, who was taken up or "translated" into space, never to be seen again. (Genesis 5:24; Hebrews 11:5)

How do we account for such tales? Are they purely mythological, or are they historical? If the latter, they coincide with thousands of modern reports of missing persons, many last seen in the presence of otherworldly craft and anomalous entities.

Another Bible prophet, the Hebrew priest Zechariah, recorded the following exceptional UFO sighting in the year 591 B.C.: "Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And [an angel] . . . said unto me, 'What seest thou?' And I answered, 'I see a flying roll; the length thereof is 20 cubits, and the breadth thereof 10 cubits.'" (Zechariah 5:1-2)

From this report we see that Zechariah glimpsed a large hotdog bun-shaped spacecraft in the sky, estimating it to be about 30 feet long and 15 feet wide. Except for King James's flowery language, Zechariah's description is identical in every way to those given by many modern-day UFO witnesses, right down to the cigar shape and average dimensions of the craft. I myself have seen several cylindrical UFOs similar to this.

The Hebrew prophet Isaiah records what sounds like advanced weaponry, similar to the laser guns used by various militaries around the world today: "And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones." (Isaiah 30:30)

The Hebrew hero Daniel, who also lived in the period around 600 B.C., had a vision similar to Ezekiel's, in which he witnessed a beast he described as:

> [D]readful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: It devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had 10 horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: His throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him. . . . (Daniel 7:7-10)

There are, of course, literal and mystical interpretations of Daniel's vision. But what if Daniel meant neither, but instead was referring to alien beings ("beasts") and their mechanical spacecraft (a "fiery throne" with "wheels as burning fire and steam" issuing from them)?

Turning to the New Testament we find an equal number of fascinating accounts which logic tells us

must be either mythology or real life people and events. What of the Nativity, for example? What was the unusually bright light followed by the Wise Men (Matthew 2:7-10)? It is commonly called the "Star of Bethlehem." Others believe it was a meteor. But neither stars nor meteors move across, or stop in, the night sky as this object did. And what was the "angel of the Lord" witnessed by the shepherds? The brilliance surrounding the bizarre being terrified them. They were "sore afraid," writes the physician-gospeler. (Luke 2:8-9)

Renowned Christian mystic Paul was no stranger to paranormal experiences, some that seem to include either aliens or UFOs. On the road to Damascus he encountered a mysterious "great light" shining down from heaven. Though it was noon, it seems to have been brighter than the Sun. (Acts 22:6) In another incident the 13th apostle says he was taken "up into the third heaven." (2 Corinthians 12:2-4) By who? Or was it merely a vision? He neglects to say. In any event, modern mainstream Christianity teaches that there is only one heaven. What then was Paul referring to?

If we are to accept the New Testament at face value, Jesus, too, was subjected to a number of odd and unaccountable experiences with astonishing aircraft and radiant light beings unknown to science. Though we are accustomed to the orthodox Christian interpretations of these experiences, they take on an entirely new dimension when filtered through the lens of ufology.

What was the peculiar lifeform which spoke to Jesus and three of his apostles from a cloud while they were standing on a mountaintop? (Mark 9:2-8) During his baptism, a ghostlike creature came down from the sky, taking on the appearance of a "dove," a common biblical code word for something nonhuman. (Luke 3:22) Could this be an extraterrestrial, or possibly an off-earth craft of some kind? The Gospel writers say that after his crucifixion a being of light "descended from heaven" at Jesus's tomb. Its face glowed "like lightning," and its clothing was as "white as snow." (Matthew 28:2-3)

Christian Bible scholars inform us that this is another example of the "angel of the Lord." But, considering the poetic language used in the good book, ancient alien theorists would call this a typical 1st-century, cryptographic description of a self-luminous ET.

Medieval art reinforces the ufological view: Early European painters like Masolino da Panicale, Ottavio Vannini, Domenico Ghirlandaio, Rogier van der Weyden, Paolo Uccello and Aert de Gelder created artwork showing ray-shooting saucers, luminous orbs, and preternatural beings floating above and around Jesus. Leonardo da Vinci sketched or painted many of his biblical characters pointing skyward.

Countless other New Testament passages allude to fantastical entities that have visited Earth from the skies. The book of Revelation makes reference to a "mighty angel" who came "down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: And a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire." (Revelation 10:1)

In the eighth chapter of the Apocalypse we read that after the "third angel sounded": "[T]here fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters." (Revelation 8:10)

In another scripture, the Revelator describes "a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of 12 stars." (Revelation 12:1)

Many Christian scholars hold that this is the Virgin Mary, or a symbol of the church, while mythologists such as myself maintain that this is much more likely a Christianization of the great Hindu sky-goddess Aditi, whose 12 sons are often portrayed as stars.

Obviously none of the Bible's alien-like creatures were ordinary beings, and the "chariots of fire," "burning lamps," "great stars," "fiery thrones" and "flying rolls" they traveled in were not ordinary aircraft. If we set the church's stock explanations aside, we are left with a more rational and scientific possibility: We are reading ancient Near Eastern descriptions of UFOs and aliens.

For those who still doubt, leave an audio or video recorder running in your house the next time you go out. Review the recording carefully. Eventually you will capture proof of the Bible's main paranormal message: We are not alone. We have never been alone. We are surrounded on all sides by beings, both physical and nonphysical, from other worlds, other universes, other dimensions, many whom are eager to interact with us. Some travel here spiritually; some in craft with capabilities defying our present understanding of physics. Some have been here all along, just as the Bible itself asserts. (Joshua 1:9; Deuteronomy 31:6; Isaiah 57:15; Matthew 28:20; Hebrews 1:13-14; Revelation 5:11) ❖

© Copyright 2017 by Lochlainn Seabrook. No part of this work, in whole or in part, may be used, reproduced, or transmitted in any form without written permission from the author's publisher, Sea Raven Press.

Lochlainn Seabrook's publisher, Sea Raven Press is an independent book publisher in Nashville. It specializes in historically accurate books on the American Civil War written from the South's perspective and on the connection between the Confederacy and modern-day conservatism. Sea Raven also carries books on the paranormal, spirituality and alternative health, as well as patriotic and Confederate flags, bumper stickers, calendars, DVDs, posters, artwork and Christian jewelry. Please visit their webstore where you can sign up for their newsletter. Sea Raven Press: Southern Books, Real History! Contact Sea Raven's Miss Cassidy Ravensdale. Call them toll free at 800-925-1563. Email: searavenpress@gmail.com. Online at their expansive website: SeaRavenPress.com.

TBR 2017 INDEX BY SUBJECT & AUTHOR

A

American Revolutionary War, anti-Semitism in the, Robert Grooms, July/Aug., 16
Andrews, Gene, "What Happened at Fort Pillow," Sept./Oct., 70
Angel, Paul, "Arthur Conan Doyle Goes to War," March/April, 22
Another 6 million?, Matthew Raphael Johnson, Nov./Dec., 22
Antarctica, Germany's controversial expedition, Marc Roland, Nov./Dec., 54
Anti-Semitism in czarist Russia, Matthew Raphael Johnson, Nov./Dec., 22
Aryan origins and the Black Sea flood, Patrick Chouinard, July/Aug., 26
Attorneys, American, fight for justice at Nuremberg, John Wear, May/June, 68

B

Bacon, Francis, John Tiffany, May/June, 4
Biblical phenomenon: wings, wheels and whirlwinds of fire, Lochlainn Seabrook, Nov./Dec., 56
Blockade-runners of the South, Edward May, Sept./Oct., 60

C

Cherokee general, John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 101
Chouinard, Patrick, "Aryan Origins and the Black Sea Flood," July/Aug., 26
Civil War, Anti-Semitism in, Robert Grooms, May/June, 20
Conan Doyle, Arthur, goes to war, Paul Angel, March/April, 22
Conditioned for war, Marc Roland, March/April, 36
Cooper, Harry, "Mysterious Foo Fighters of WWII," March/April, 70
Copperheads, Clint Lacy, Jan./Feb., 10
Court historians demand proof camps not for killing, Germar Rudolf, May/June, 68
Cuban Confederates, Ronald Ray, July/Aug., 62

D

Dixie's dark secret: black slave owners, Robert Grooms, Sept./Oct., 28

E

Editorial, Jan./Feb.: Time will tell on Trump, 3
Editorial, March/April: Trump the pragmatist, 3
Editorial, May/June: War is a fool's solution, 3
Editorial, July/Aug.: Holocausting The Barnes Review, 3
Editorial, Sept./Oct.: Woke up and my history was gone, 3
Editorial, Nov./Dec., German patriot gets life sentence, 3
Eichmann, trial of Adolf, John Wear, March/April, 54

F

Fake news and fake history, Pat Shannan, May/June, 36
First ladies time forgot, John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 18
Foo fighters of WWII, Harry Cooper, March/April, 70
Forgotten citadels of South America, Philip Rife, July/Aug., 20
Friend, John, "Great History Heist," Sept./Oct., 4
Friend, John, "Operation Mockingbird," May/June, 46

G

Gahary, Dave, "Interview with Banned Author Andrew Carrington Hitchcock," July/Aug., 72
Gahary, Dave, "Renowned Southern Scholar Speaks," Sept./Oct., 12
Genocide of the Boers, Stephen Goodson, March/April, 4
Goodson, Stephen, "Genocide of the Boers," March/April, 4
Goodson, Stephen, "Honest British Diplomats and WWII Gas Chambers," Nov./Dec., 50
Grooms, Robert, "Anti-Semitism in the Civil War," May/June, 20
Grooms, Robert, "Anti-Semitism in the Revolutionary War," July/Aug., 16
Grooms, Robert, "Dispelling Some Major Myths About Jefferson," March/April, 44
Grooms, Robert, "Dixie's Dark Secret: Black Slave Owners," Sept./Oct., 28
Grooms, Robert, "White Slaves, Black Owners," Jan./Feb., 16

H

Heavener rune stone, possible new interpretation of the, Ronald Ray, May/June, 52
History heist, John Friend, Sept./Oct., 4
Hitchcock, Andrew Carrington, interview with banned author, Dave Gahary, July/Aug., 72
Hoskins, Richard Kelly, "Jim Crow Double-Cross," Sept./Oct., 102
Hughes, V.P., "Honoring the Ghost," Sept./Oct., 66
Hughes, V.P, "John Mosby's Legacy," Jan./Feb., 4

I-J

James, Jesse, murder of, Clint Lacy, March/April, 50
Jefferson, dispelling some major myths about, Robert Grooms, March/April, 44
Jim Crow double-cross, Richard Kelly Hoskins, Sept./Oct., 102
Johnson, Matthew, "Another 6 Million?," Nov./Dec., 22
Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Jewish heresy in Novgorod," Jan./Feb., 38
Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Rasputin," Nov./Dec., 12
Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Stalin and Trotsky Genocide Remembered," Nov./Dec., 34
Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Was Ernst Roehm a Real Threat?," July/Aug., 52
Joseph, Frank, "Lost Pacific Motherland," Jan./Feb., 54
Judaism, secret origins of, John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 44

K-L

Lacy, Clint, "Copperheads," Jan./Feb., 10
Lacy, Clint, "Missouri Mass Exodus," Sept./Oct., 54
Lacy, Clint, "Murder of Jesse James," March/April, 50

Lemuria, Frank Joseph, Jan./Feb., 54
Lincoln, Charles Edward III, New Orleans activist tries to save cultural monuments, Sept./Oct., 16

M

Mail, moving the, Nuremberg, Ronald Ray, Jan./Feb., 34
Majuba Hill, battle of, H.C.C. von Prophalow, March/April, 28
Maryland My Maryland—state song on the chopping block?, John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 46
May, Edward, "Blockade-Runners of the South," Sept./Oct., 60
Missouri mass exodus, Clint Lacy, Sept./Oct., 54
Mockingbird Operation, John Friend, May/June, 46
Mosby, John, his legacy, V.P. Hughes, Jan./Feb., 4
Mosby, John, honoring the ghost, V.P. Hughes, Sept./Oct., 66

N

New Orleans activist tries to save cultural monuments, Lincoln, Charles Edward III, Sept./Oct., 16
Novgorod, Jewish heresy in, Matthew Johnson, Jan./Feb., 38

O

Oppenheimer: Soviet agent, John Wear, Nov./Dec., 42

P

Pedophobia and child abuse cults, John Tiffany, July/Aug., 66
Piaf, Edith, Michael Walsh, May/June, 72
Propaganda, anti-German, Marc Roland, May/June, 26 (von) Prophalow, H.C.C., "Battle of Majuba Hill," March/April, 28

Q-R

Rasputin, Matthew Raphael Johnson, Nov./Dec., 12
Ray, Ronald, "Cuban Confederates," July/Aug., 62
Ray, Ronald, "Moving the Mail—Nuremberg," Jan./Feb., 34
Ray, Ronald, "Possible New Interpretation of the Heavener Rune Stone," May/June, 52
Rebel Private Front and Rear, Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, Sept./Oct., 36
Revisionist looks at the War of Federal Intervention, Pat Shannan, Sept./Oct., 22
Rife, Philip, "Forgotten Citadels of South America," July/Aug., 20
Rife, Philip, "Killing a Nuclear Whistleblower," Jan./Feb., 24
Rife, Philip, "Quest for Outer Space," March/April, 64
Rife, Philip, "Underwater Warfare in the 1860s," May/June, 12
Roehm, Ernst, was he a real threat to Hitler?, Matthew Johnson, July/Aug., 52
Roland, Marc, "Conditioned for War," March/April, 36
Roland, Marc, "Germany's Controversial Antarctic Expedition," Nov./Dec., 54
Roland, Marc, "Malicious Allied Propaganda Creates Anti-German Hysteria," May/June, 26
Roland, Marc, "World War I Hollywood," July/Aug., 45
Rudolf, Germar, "Court Historians Demand Proof Camps Not for Killing," May/June, 68
Russia, martyrdom of imperial, Michael Walsh, Nov./Dec., 4

S

Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, "Anthony Sutton and the Elite," March/April, 74
Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, "Rebel Private Front and Rear," Sept./Oct., 36
Scharnhorst, Harald Hesstvedt, "The Tunnel Rats of Vietnam," July/Aug., 4
Seabrook, Lochlainn, "Biblical Phenomenon: Wings, Wheels and Whirlwinds of Fire," Nov./Dec., 56
Seabrook, Lochlainn, renowned Southern scholar speaks, Dave Gahary, Sept./Oct., 12
Secret origins of Judaism, John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 44
Shannan, Pat, "Fake News and Fake History," May/June, 36
Shannan, Pat, "A Revisionist Looks at the War of Federal Intervention," Sept./Oct., 22
Silkwood, Karen, killed, Philip Rife, Jan./Feb., 24
Sonderkommandos remember, John Wear, Jan./Feb., 28
Space, outer, quest for, Rife, Philip, March/April, 64
Stalin and Trotsky genocide remembered, Matthew Raphael Johnson, Nov./Dec., 34
Sutton, Anthony, and the elite, Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, March/April, 74

T

Tiffany, John, "Cherokee General," Sept./Oct., 101
Tiffany, John, "First Ladies Time Forgot," Jan./Feb., 18
Tiffany, John, "Francis Bacon," May/June, 4
Tiffany, John, "Pedophobia and Child Abuse Cults," July/Aug., 66
Tiffany, John, "Secret Origins of Judaism, Jan./Feb., 44
Tiffany, John, "State Song on the Chopping Block?," Sept./Oct., 46
Tunnel rats of Vietnam, Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst, July/Aug., 4

U

Underwater warfare in the 1860s, Philip Rife, May/June, 12

V-W

Watie, Stand, John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 101
Wear, John, "Oppenheimer: Soviet Agent," Nov./Dec., 42
Walsh, Michael, "Martyrdom of imperial Russia," Nov./Dec., 4
Walsh, Michael, "Remembering Edith Piaf," May/June, 72
Walsh, Michael, "USSR's Wretched Marshal," July/Aug., 30
Wear, John, "American Attorneys Fight for Justice at Nuremberg," May/June, 68
Wear, John, "Sonderkommandos Remember," Jan./Feb., 28
Wear, John, "Trial of Adolf Eichmann," March/April, 54
What happened at Fort Pillow, Gene Andrews, Sept./Oct., 70
White Slaves, Black Owners, Robert Grooms, Jan./Feb., 16
World War I Hollywood, Marc Roland, July/Aug., 45
WWII Gas Chambers and Honest British Diplomats, Stephen Mitford Goodson, Nov./Dec., 50

X-Y-Z

Zhukov, Marshal Gyorgy, Michael Walsh, July/Aug., 30

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

FESTIVAL PARKS

Donald Trump is trying his best to save the country from all the [mistakes] that Barry Soetoro made. I suppose you saw the news about the State Department guy—Kurt Smolek—found floating in the Potomac? Another murder by Killery Klinton I would wager! If both sides of Congress would work with Trump, imagine the great things that could happen. Working whites are getting real tired of propping up all the heavyweight slackers you see in Walmart with a gaggle of kids and carts overflowing with prime rib and St. Ides—and paying with an EBT card. Every time I watch CNN or MSNBC I want to get out the Glock and pump a few into the TV set. Charlottesville was a manufactured event—the Virginia governor and the city leadership made sure there was violence and the mainstream media was ready to twist it however they were told to. All I want to ask to all those who suddenly want all the Confederate statues torn down is, "Why were you not offended by them when Obama was president?" I guess they'll turn Gettysburg and other Civil War historical sites into BET festival parks.

Robert Notlob
Texas

FORGOTTEN WAR CRIMES

I just finished the September/ October "Defending Dixie" issue. It's truly one of TBR's best issues. Those who think the Confederate flag symbolizes racism have only to do an Internet search of old photos of the KKK rallies in Washington, D.C. back in the 1920s. Thousands of Klan members are shown marching on Pennsylvania Avenue and not a Confederate flag in sight anywhere—but plenty of American flags held aloft. When the diseased war criminal in the White House in 1942 (as the late Dr. Revilo P. Oliver so aptly described FDR) decided to intern Japanese-American citizens in U.S. concentration camps, the American flag flew over those government facilities. So, which flag really symbolizes racism and injustice? Being a Libertarian, I'm not really smitten by any flag. Upholding the Constitution and the Bill of Rights is more important than any flag. Individual liberty is what gives the flag meaning, not the reverse.

Additionally, I find it odd that in the current controversy regarding Confederate statues and monuments, no one mentions two race-related atrocities that occurred during the 1861-1865 war period, one involving American Indians, the other involving former African-American slaves.

So which Confederate military officers and political leaders were implicated in these war crimes? Well, actually, none. One was the mass execution by hanging of 38 leaders of the Dakota Tribe (Eastern Sioux) at Mankato, Minnesota in 1862 by the U.S. Army for an uprising in protest of numerous treaty violations by the U.S. government. As commander-in-chief, Lincoln could have interceded and halted the hangings but didn't. And then, down in Georgia in 1864, a throng of ex-slaves following Sherman's army from Atlanta to Savannah drowned at Ebenezer Creek when Union soldiers destroyed the bridge over the flood-swollen creek to stop the former slaves from following them.

Some Union soldiers acted against orders and tried to rescue those drowning in the water, but most did nothing. Despite this and many more depredations against black and white alike committed suring the "March to the Sea," Sherman's men were considered heroes in the North. All wars are based on lies and no side has clean hands. I don't care what sacred cows are knocked off their pedestals in the search for the truth. The path to peace and real tolerance must be based on liberty and truth no matter where it leads.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

YES, GRANT SAID IT

First of all, I loved your editorial in the September/October 2017 issue. It was hilarious, but all too true. In it, however, you implied that Grant may never have said what he was accused of saying about fighting the war to free the slaves. The quote from Grant can be found in Lochlainn Seabrook's *Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong*, 42. The source is Elizabeth Avery Meriwether's *Facts & Falsehoods Concerning the War on the South, 1861-1865*. It was originally written under the pseudonym "George Edmonds" and published in Memphis by A.R. Taylor 1904.

John McMasters
Alabama

HISTORY OF ANTHEM

In regard to John Tiffany's article in the September/October 2017 issue of TBR, "Maryland, My Maryland" was one of the most popular rallying songs of the Confederacy during Abe Lincoln's War, rivaling "Dixie" as the song of the Southern people. The original words were written by poet Ryder Randall (1839-1908) in April 1861 at Poydras College, near New Roads, Louisiana. Randall had long been away from his native Baltimore but, he said, "the startling event there inflamed my mind" when he heard of the massacre of citizens by Federal troops from Massachusetts. "That night I could not sleep. . . . I proceeded to write the song of 'My Maryland.' . . . The whole poem of nine stanzas, as originally written, was dashed off rapidly once begun." Jennie Cary of a prominent Copperhead family in Baltimore set the poem to the tune of "O Tannenbaum" shortly after it appeared in the Baltimore press and performed it before Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard near Fairfax County Courthouse in Virginia in July 1861—thereby introducing the song to a mass audience. In the darkness, Cary stood before a tent and sang the stirring anthem for P.G.T. and his troops, who gradually joined in the refrain. The musical setting was first published by the Baltimore firm Miller and Beacham in October 1861. (Jackson, Richard, ed., *Popular Songs of Nineteenth Century America*, Dover Publications, N.Y., 1976)

Alice Lee Jones
Maryland

TUNNEL RATS

Your article "Tunnel Rats of Vietnam" in the July/August issue identifies the communist Viet Cong with the South Vietnamese people. The author is full of admiration for the "bravery" of the Bolsheviks. He even calls them "communist nationalists," if I remember right. It seems that TBR is shifting its position to align

with the establishment history sources to relieve some of the pressure that suffocates it. What about the real Vietnamese nationalists who struggled to keep South Vietnam free from Bolshevik enslavement? Do you dare to write an article that sheds light on the nationalist Vietnamese cause to liberate North Vietnam's people from brutal slavery and unite half of Vietnam under nationalist rule? That is what TBR subscribers would expect to read.

DEMETRIOS PAPAPOSTOLOU
Via email

(We thought the article was evenhanded, and that the author honestly displayed his admiration for the inventiveness and courage of the Vietnamese fighters who created the tunnel system, while not forgetting some of the Viet Cong's tactics that were, according to veterans we have talked to, extremely vicious. That being said, it is important to remember that much of what we hear about the wars in which the U.S. is engaged is flagrant propaganda designed to arouse public sentiment in favor of bloody war amd hatred. It's important to remember that, no matter the enemy, they are human beings, after all.—Ed.)

WHITE ACCOMPLISHMENT

I must comment on Pat Shannan's fake news article in the July/August 2017 TBR issue. The only reason given to spread any doubt about the Moon landing is because it was a white accomplishment. To say otherwise, one would have to be ignorant of our past greatness. Already on the History Channel, all of our technology comes from aliens, to hear them tell it. There was even a movie out recently about how black women made the space program possible. After those of us who saw it and lived it are on to Valhalla, a breaking news story will come out about how Neil Armstrong had a black mother.

POET GAM BRELL
Tennessee

PEDOPHOBIA

A series of editing and proofreading mistakes and oversights crept into John Tiffany's "Pedophobia & Child Abuse Cults: Are They Still in Business" in the July/August issue, starting on page 66. The first occurrence appears in the table of contents page. Every place that the meaning surely was pedophilia, the word pedophobia was used. They are not the same—and I am sure you, Tiffany and I all know that. Someone involved in the process apparently didn't.

ROBERT WHEATON
Texas

(No mistake there. We simply cannot call people who sexually abuse children "pedophiles." That is a politically correct term that has been instituted by the culture munchers. "Philia," of course, means "brotherly love," but that is not what pedophiles are displaying toward their child victims. A phobia is, by definition, a mental disorder. Though it may not be the perfect term, we believe pedophobia rather than pedophilia is a more apt term to describe whatever sickness drives people to sexually abuse children. Perhaps the most accurate term that could be used would be "pedorapists."—Ed.)

CONCERNED ABOUT FREE SPEECH

The tone of President Trump's address in the U.S. Capitol rotunda at the Holocaust Memorial Museum's annual Remembrance Day as reported in the July/August issue of TBR worries me to no end. His statement, "Those who deny the holocaust are an accomplice to this terrible evil" smells of chicanery at the highest level of government. His comment seems to invite the introduction of legislation (which he would obviously support) that would criminalize free speech and opinions as has been done in dozens of foreign countries with regard to the hoax of the 20th century, no matter how true and accurate they may be. Just as the judge said in the Canadian kangaroo court that persecuted the late fighter for free speech Ernst Zundel, "the truth is no defense."

BUDDY KIRTLAND
Arkansas

EDITH & MARLENE

In the May/June 2017 issue, you had an article about Edith Piaf that mentioned Marlene Dietrich. Both were bisexual, and Marlene had a love affair with Gertrude Stein. Marlene's daughter, Maria Riva-Sieber, wrote a big book entitled *Marlene Dietrich*. Marlene became a U.S. citizen in 1939. She never had dual U.S.-German citizenship. In 1944, Marlene became heavily involved in making war propaganda for the Americans and she entertained [Allied] troops overseas. Marlene stayed married to Rudolf Sieber (1897-1976) the rest of her life. He is buried in California, but they were not buried together. Marlene was buried in 1991 in Berlin-Schöneberg, close to her mother's grave.

TRUDY KOEHNE
Florida

We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. *Please include your phone number so we may contact you.* Email Paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. We do prefer that method nowadays. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one. But we do read them.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: Nov. 14, 2017
4. Issue Frequency: BIMONTHLY
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: SIX
6. Annual Subscription Price: $56
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): 202-547-5586
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Tiffany, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.
Complete Mailing Address: 16000 Trade Zone Ave, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None
Full Name | Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

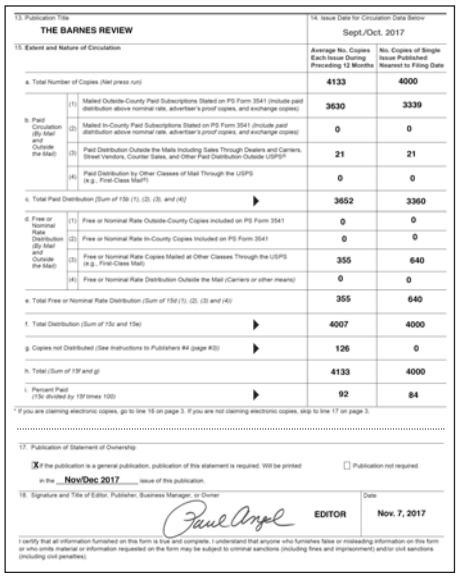
13. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept./Oct. 2017

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		4133	4000
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	3630	3339
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	21	21
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		3652	3360
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	355	640
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		355	640
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		4007	4000
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		126	0
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		4133	4000
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		92	84

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2017 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul Angel, EDITOR — Date: Nov. 7, 2017
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
	TBR U.S.A. GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS		$46	
	DONATION FOR TBR			

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—ADD DOMESTIC S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
OUTSIDE U.S.—ADD FOREIGN S&H ON BOOK ORDER SUBTOTAL	
RENEW MY TBR SUBSCRIPTION FOR ____ YEAR(S) @ $_____	
MAKE A DONATION TO THE BARNES REVIEW	
ORDER TOTAL	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ Cash ❑ Credit Card

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sec. Code _____ Signature _____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
Call toll free to order
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9 am to 5 pm ET

DOMESTIC S&H Charges
Orders up to $50: **$5**
From $50.01 to $100: **$10**
Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $25, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, call 202-547-5586 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS:
$46 EACH INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
Order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free OR remove this ordering form and mail to fulfillment address: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order products & subscriptions online at BarneReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via air mail.

Send a TBR gift subscription to a friend: Gift rate just $46 in the U.S.

CATALOG UPDATED 10-2017

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

DEFENDING DIXIE

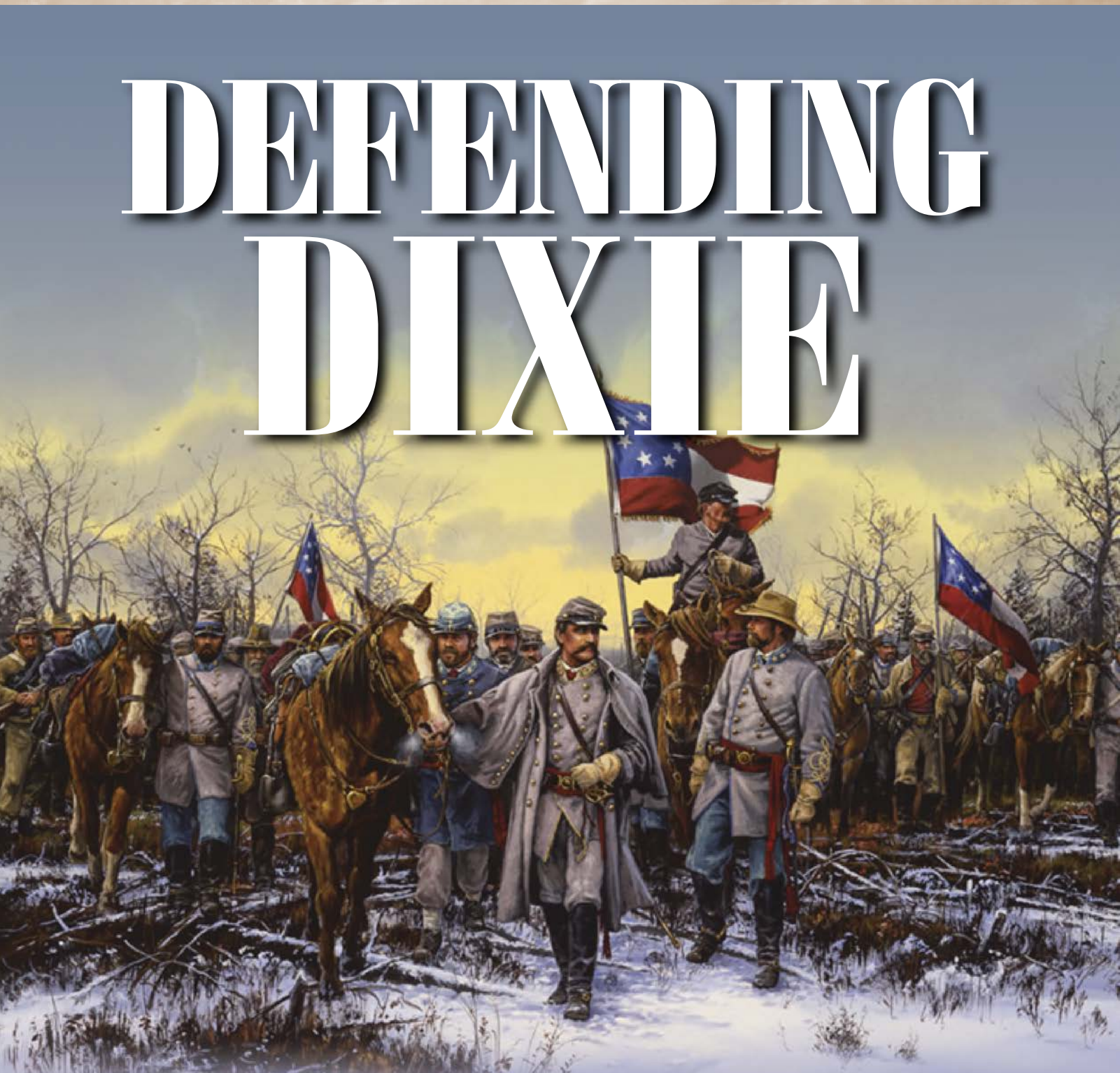

An Amazing Gift for You!

Renew or Subscribe to TBR Today and We'll Send You This Inspirational Gift for Just $10!

The Third National Flag of the Confederacy . . .

Subscribe/Renew and Get This Stunning Piece of Flag History

Subscribe or renew to TBR for one year at $66 (U.S.A. only) and we will send you this three-foot by five-foot nylon flag for just $10 more. This Confederate flag (shown above) is made in America by an established flagmaker. (That's $56 for the renewal and just $10 for the $22 flag.) It's the Third National flag of the Confederacy—the "Blood-Stained Banner"—and features the Rebel battle flag in the corner, a white field and a vertical red stripe. This flag was not adopted until March of 1865 and thus was not heavily used.

The addition of the red vertical bar was proposed by Maj. Arthur L. Rogers, who believed that the pure white field of the Second National flag could be mistaken as a flag of truce. When hanging limp (no wind), the flag's "Southern Cross" canton could accidentally stay hidden, so the flag could mistakenly appear all white. Rogers described it as "symbolizing the primary origins of the people of the Confederacy, with the saltire of the Scottish flag and the red bar from the flag of France," according to online flag experts.

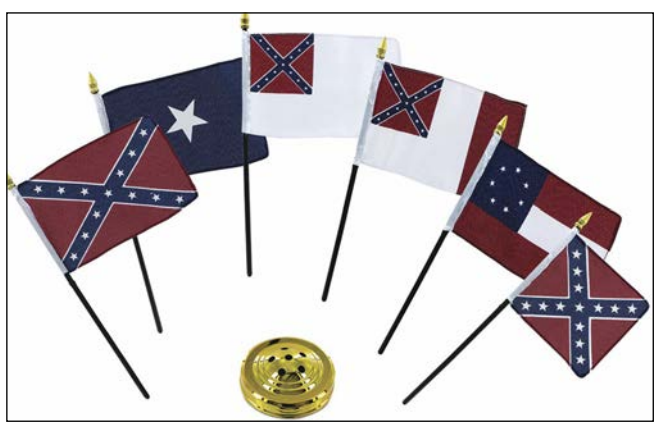

Or Choose This Six-Flag Desk Set!

Would you like a more private gift for renewing or subscribing? We can also offer you a beautiful desk set of six Confederate flags. These four-inch by six-inch desk flags sit in their own weighted holder and are each mounted on a 10-inch sturdy black plastic staff. (That's $56 for the U.S.A. renewal or subscription and just $10 for the $20 desk flag set.) Included are the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia (square), the First, Second and Third National flags, the Bonnie Blue flag and the rectangular Second Confederate Navy Jack. Note, our only criticism of this well-made little desk set is that it is manufactured in China, but exclusively for our American distributor. Only $10 extra.

To renew, use the form at the back of this special issue. Make sure you specify which gift you want: "Third National flag" OR "Desk Set." U.S.A. offer only. Individually, the large nylon flag is $22 and the Desk Set is $20. Call 1-877-773-9077 to order!

HOT-SELLING TBR BOOKS REFUTE LIBERAL LIES ABOUT THE SOUTH!

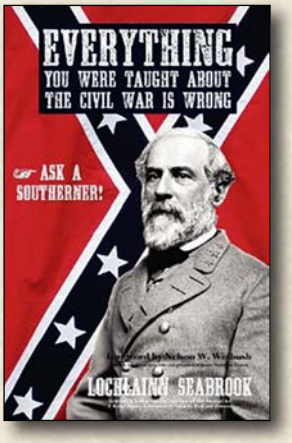

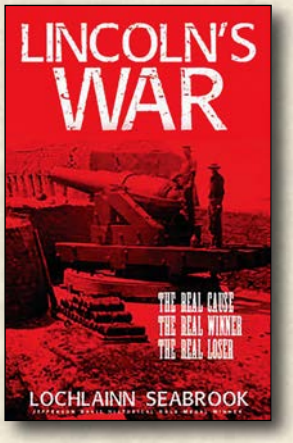

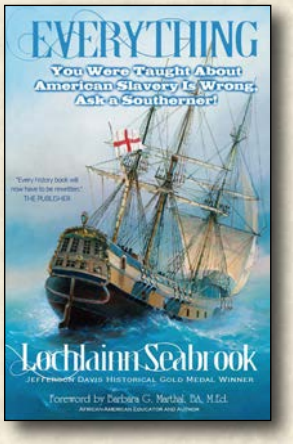

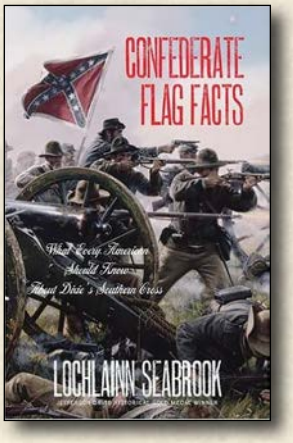

Politically Incorrect Books Set the Record Straight on Southern History

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Etc. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the war. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to reserve your copies. Visit our website at www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

September/October 2017 ❖ Volume XXIII ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

The Great History Heist: How Our History Is Being Stolen

By John Friend

4 One of the best newsletters we have read recently focused on updating readers about the removal of Confederate monuments by city and state officials is "Dixie Heritage," edited by Dr. Ed DeVries. TBR's John Friend had the chance to talk to DeVries about this subject and other related matters. We know you'll enjoy his comments.

Renowned Southern Scholar Speaks

Interview with Lochlainn Seabrook

12 At the same time the liberal establishment is trying to rewrite, falsify and even erase true Southern history, authors like Col. Lochlainn Seabrook keep turning out well-researched books countering their lies. TBR's Dave Gahary caught up with Seabrook to talk about his efforts.

New Orleans Activist Tries to Save Cultural Monuments

Interview with Charles Edward Lincoln III

16 New Orleans has seen multiple monuments to Southern heroes ripped from their pedestals, shrink-wrapped and crated up. But one bold resident has had enough and is working to counter this full-frontal assault on our shared cultural past by taking the fight to the enemy.

A Revisionist Looks at the War of Federal Intervention

By Pat Shannan

22 The author, long known for countering false history, takes us on a whirlwind tour of the Civil War era, exposing a bevy of commonly believed lies, and dealing out a hefty dose of truth from a strong supporter of the South.

Dixie's Dark Secret: Black Slave Owners

By Robert Grooms

28 Shocking to many is the fact that several of the biggest owners of slaves in the antebellum South were black. Here is a story that has the Black Lives Matter people fuming as their victimization narrative is turned upside down.

Rebel Private: Front & Rear

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

36 Famed author Margaret Mitchell of *Gone With the Wind* fame said this book by a simple Confederate private influenced her more than any other historical source.

State Song on the Chopping Block?

By John Tiffany

46 Maryland couldn't be allowed to secede as Washington City would have been surrounded by hostile states. And Maryland's state song urges citizens to avenge the Baltimore massacre. So, how long will this little ditty survive?

The Missouri Mass Exodus

By Clint Lacy

54 We've discussed before the infamous Gen. Order #11 that demanded entire counties of Missouri be emptied. But in this article, we offer the words of the oppressed citizens themselves.

Blockade-Runners of the South

By Edward May

60 Many have called the Civil War the first real world war. Union and Confederate navies battled on the high seas and Rebel blockade-runners captured U.S. ships and redirected their spoils to their own needy troops in the field.

Honoring the Ghost

Interview with V.P. Hughes

66 We admit it. We love Col. John S. Mosby. So, when we got the chance to interview one of the foremost Mosby scholars in the world, we jumped at the opportunity.

What Happened at Fort Pillow?

By Gene Andrews

70 A Nathan B. Forrest expert defends the honor of one of the most brilliant military leaders of the modern era, explaining why the "Fort Pillow Massacre" was no massacre at all.

The Jim Crow Double-Cross

By Richard Kelly Hoskins

102 TBR readers are well aware that there are forces working behind the scenes to control events. In this article, historian Richard Hoskins explains how they ruin race relations.

7

23

45

71

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial: A Future Nightmare—3
Maryland, My Maryland—48
History You May Have Missed—50
Lessons from Charlottesville—53
Photos from Charlottesville—59
Forrest's Farewell Address—73
Sherman's Contribution—78
Death of a Friend: A Poem—84
Secret Forces Behind the War—86
Slavery or Tariffs?—98
The Cherokee General—101
Letters to the Editor—109-110

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $56; **2 years:** $98
First Class: 1 year: $80; **2 years:** $144

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $75; **2 years:** $150.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $90. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only one-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-5	$10 each
	6-10	$9 each
	11-25	$8 each
	26 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

ON THE FRONT COVER: For over 30 years, American artist John Paul Strain has been amazing art collectors with his unique talent of capturing moments in time from American history. See page 95 for a description.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

We've Done It Again—Together!

Every year about this time we here at TBR celebrate. Why? Because October is TBR's anniversary month. You see, 24 years ago we founded The Barnes Review in an effort to create a history magazine devoid of the poison of political correctness. Our mission was—and still is—to bring history into accord with the facts, as the great Harry Elmer Barnes said. Very few people thought TBR had a chance to make it a year, let alone 159 issues and counting.

It hasn't been easy. Besides struggling to pay the bills, we have been under constant attack by liberals, entrenched academia, professional hate groups, cultural Bolsheviks, big banks, credit card processors, Internet moguls, thought censors and despisers of true and beautiful racial diversity. But we still stand.

And much of the credit for that goes once again to the thousands of supporters who understand that no one else is doing what we are doing. The rest of the credit goes to my staff—an impressive collection of underpaid, over-talented and gutsy historians whose only reward is to be hounded, harassed and threatened with financial ruin. Many of these heroes I am talking about have served time in foreign prisons for writing the truth as they see it about World War II history, in particular. God bless them all.

To commemorate this year's anniversary, we have assembled in this expanded issue an impressive collection of articles from a bevy of scholars dedicated to the true history of Dixie and the real causes of the American Civil War, otherwise known as the War of Southern Secession, Lincoln's War, the War of Federal Intervention, the War Between the States, the War of Southern Rebellion, the War of Northern Aggression . . . whatever you choose to call it.

But this isn't an issue written just for Southerners. TBR has a lot of Northern and Western subscribers, as well. Understand, this issue is for you, too. Our Northern brothers fought just as bravely and tenaciously as did our beloved men in gray. And trust me, after they finish with the South, they'll come for you, too.

No, this issue is for all of us who respect real history—a history that is being ripped from us as we speak, twisted and rewritten by well-funded agitators whose only goal is to divide and conquer our people and pit us against our fellow Americans, both black and white, in a manufactured and instigated war of the races that need never be fought.

Let it be said here and now that we welcome anyone who will join us in our fight to see all races succeed, without interference from the professional demagogues who profit from interracial strife. We believe that only truth and reflection upon our common past can break the shackles of lies slapped on the people of this nation who know that, whether you be black, brown, white, yellow or red, it is your right to be left alone to believe and say and write what you please, as long as you do it without advocating violence.

Please help us distribute as many copies of this expanded special edition as you possibly can. See page 111 for more. ❖

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

A NIGHTMARE OF THE FUTURE

I woke up this morning and my history was gone

I woke up this morning in a cold sweat. As I shook off the cobwebs of sleep, I hit the television remote, hoping a little meaningless chatter from the talking heads might shock me back into reality. I thought I had just finished one of the worst nightmares I can ever remember.

There, on the screen, were thousands of citizens in New Orleans cheering the raising of a new statue to replace that of the great Gen. Robert E. Lee—credited by Gen. Winfield Scott for being the one man responsible for America's success in the Mexican-American War. The statue of the former commandant of West Point was on the ground, having been hauled out of mothballs for the occasion. It was being beaten to dust with sledgehammers by a wild band of "Only Black Lives Matter" activists who were simultaneously cheering the new statue of Nat Turner being placed on Lee's old pedestal.

The new inscription on the monument read, "Here's to Nat Turner, the slayer of Southern white men, white women and white children—a true American hero."

It was just then that the paperboy knocked on the door and reminded me I owed him for the last three months of the newspaper. I opened my wallet and pulled out a $20 bill with the striking visage of Jackson. Not Andrew Jackson, of course, but Samuel L. Jackson. Even Ulysses Hiram Grant had long ago been removed from our money, along with George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and Ben Franklin—all slaveholders.

Lincoln had been excised from the $5 bill shortly after liberal activists, both black and white, had finally realized that the "Great Emancipator" had been one of the most virulent racists ever to hold the presidency. Slaveholder Grant had been erased from the $50 bill once it was publicized that the Union general had often been quoted as saying, "If I thought this war was to abolish slavery, I would resign my commission and offer my sword to the other side," never mind the fact that no one could ever find where and when he actually made this statement. But it didn't matter. Grant was out.

So I handed the boy my "Jackson" and went back to the TV set. There was a segment now being aired on the creation of the new book-burning division of the U.S. federal government. In charge was a decrepit Morris Seligman Dees (some people claimed he was an automated wax figure) discussing his latest creation, the White Privilege Hate Center, an agency dedicated to ferreting out any and all remaining books, films, poems and paintings "glorifying" Southern history or anything else that might instill any inkling of pride in white people. (Their partner in this effort was, of course, the ADL (the Avid Denunciation League). Dees was droning on about the success he had recently had in having the racist Washington Monument torn down and replaced with a statue of assassinated ex-President Donald Trump being bullwhipped by Michelle Obama, our 50th president.

In a panic, I quickly turned the station to "Animal Planet." There, commentators were jubilantly crowing over three hunters holding up the carcass of the last polar bear. These majestic creatures had been systematically hunted down and slaughtered simply for being white. The report said that the bear's head was soon to be mounted next to those of the snowshoe hare and the arctic fox, brought to extinction for the same reason.

Where was the good news? Was there any at all? Why, yes. CSPANISH was analyzing a bill in Congress officially renaming the Civil War "The War for Slavery." The story centered on one brave congressman who was asking for a rider to the bill. As the war was officially to be remembered as a war only for and only about slavery, Rep. Billy Weiss of the Caribbean colony of Hatey (to which tens of thousands of white Southerners had been deported years before) was suggesting that official language should be added thanking the 642,427* Union soldiers who died or were wounded in the war for their sacrifice in freeing the slaves. That's nice, I thought. But, before my eyes, Rep. Weiss was gunned down by fellow Rep. Abu Baker from the Muslim-only state of Allahbama.

It was then that I felt a cold splash hit my face. My wife had dumped a bucket of ice water on me to wake me up from what she said was "a horrible nightmare." Thank goodness, I thought. It really was just a nightmare.

But the nightmare, my friends, is just beginning, unless we draw the line and fight for true history. You can help in this venture by distributing as many copies of this special edition of The Barnes Review as possible. See page 111 for an ad for this noble purpose. ❖

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

*https://www.nps.gov/civilwar/facts.htm.

The Great History Heist

Stealing Our Statues Won't Eradicate Our Affection for Southern Heroes

There are many good people out there resisting the Cultural Bolsheviks working day and night to erase not just Southern history but rewrite Western history in general to match their politically correct narrative—no matter how far it actually is from the truth. One of those is Dr. Edward DeVries, editor of the *Dixie Heritage* newsletter and website. TBR Editorial Board member John Friend caught up with DeVries to help us get a handle on this full-frontal assault on true Southern history.

ROBERT E. LEE risked everything for the cause of Southern freedom. He jeopardized his life and lost his estate in Arlington, Virginia. Some even called for his execution. Today this patriotic American is being vilified by radical leftists.

By John Friend

History is written by the victors, as the old saying goes. When a nation is conquered, the victorious forces often alter or outright erase the history of the conquered people, and demonize their symbols, heroes and leaders in an effort to discredit and delegitimize the conquered people's identity. A conquered people cannot be allowed to maintain their own particular historical recording and understanding of their past, as well as their own unique symbols and identity—at least not for long. The collective understanding of history is a primary factor in shaping a unique identity, which is key to maintaining a strong, healthy sense of peoplehood. Conquering armies often seek to undermine and attack their conquered foes' understanding of history, transforming heroes into villains, an honorable cause into an illegitimate and immoral endeavor that must be viewed with scorn and derision.

While the Confederate States of America, which com-

THE SAGA OF THE "SURRENDER HOUSE." Shown is a photo of the home of Wilmer McLean in Appomattox, Virginia, acquired by McLean in 1863, and in whose parlor Gen. Robert E. Lee surrendered to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant on Palm Sunday, 1865. McLean made a sizeable profit in Confederate dollars by running sugar through the Union blockade. After the war ended, his Confederate money was worthless. Financially ruined, McLean couldn't pay his debts and the house was purchased at public auction in 1869 by John L. Pascoe. The house was later sold to renter Nathaniel Ragland in 1872. Ragland's widow then sold the house to Capt. Myron Dunlap of New York, who wanted to take the house apart and reconstruct it as an exhibition at Chicago's 1893 World Columbian Exposition. When that venture failed, another was concocted to move the house to Washington and charge admission as a Civil War museum. Luckily, architects were hired to measure and draw every detail of the home before it was disassembled. The investors, however, ran out of money and the home was by now nothing but a pile of bricks and rotting wood, much of it removed by curiosity seekers and vandals. Finally, in 1940, the U.S. government became involved and arranged for the house to be meticulously rebuilt to its original specifications. In 1950 the Appomattox Battlefield Park and the McLean house were opened in restored condition to the public. Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant III and Robert E. Lee IV were at the opening ceremony.

prised the 11 slaveholding states that declared independence from the United States federal government in 1861, were defeated in the Civil War when Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee surrendered his Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox, Virginia on April 9, 1865, the Southern people maintained a unique identity and sense of purpose. Although defeated, the Southern *volk* were able to articulate their own historical understanding of the conflict and the causes of it. They were able to maintain their unique symbols and banners, including the many incarnations of the Confederate flag, and proudly established memorials for Confederate officers, soldiers and other political leaders in an effort to commemorate and honor their struggle and legacy.

After the war, Confederate flags and other symbols were still openly and proudly displayed across the South, oftentimes on public land or in public places. Memorials, statues and other symbols of reverence for the Confederacy and the honorable men and women who comprised it peppered the South. Southerners were proud of their history and identity.

All of that is changing in rapid fashion, particularly in the wake of the shooting at Emanuel African Methodist Episcopal Church, a largely black church in Charleston, South Carolina, which took place on June 17, 2015. The shootings, carried out by Dylann Storm Roof, a young, alienated white man, resulted in the deaths of nine

African-American churchgoers, including senior pastor Clementa C. Pinckney, who was also a state senator in South Carolina. Roof is alleged to have had "white supremacist" leanings, and photos soon emerged of him posing with a hand gun and a Confederate battle flag. Roof was found guilty on both federal and state charges relating to the mass shooting earlier this year, and remains in federal custody.

In the immediate aftermath of the shooting, leftist and anti-white agitators—led by groups such as the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC)—argued that "white supremacists" posed the worst threat to the United States, and must be viewed as the next target in the "Global War on Terror." Morris Dees and J. Richard Cohen, the founder and current president of the SPLC respectively, argued in a widely read opinion piece published by *The New York Times* shortly after the shooting that "white supremacists" are using the Internet to network, spread ideas and organize on a global scale, threatening "democracy" and "human rights" both in the United States of America and across the world.

> "Groups like the SPLC claim that whites are the most dangerous terrorists in the U.S.

"Americans tend to view attacks like the mass murder in Charleston as isolated hate crimes, the work of a deranged racist or group of zealots lashing out in anger, unconnected to a broader movement," Dees and Cohen argue. "This view we can no longer afford to indulge."

In addition to hysterically hyping the supposed threat of "white supremacists," all of which was based on the "official" narrative promoted by the government and mainstream mass media explaining the massacre in Charleston, a coordinated campaign—led primarily by the SPLC—to remove all Confederate flags and other symbols of the Confederacy from public places across the South was launched.

Pressure was put on public figures at all levels of government to act, and the Confederate flag in all forms was the first target.

FLAG REMOVED FROM S.C. STATEHOUSE

Former South Carolina Gov. Nikki Haley, who currently serves as the ambassador to the United Nations for the United States, almost immediately called for the Confederate flag to be removed from Statehouse grounds in Columbia, where the flag had flown since 1962. In a speech less than one week after the shootings in Charleston, then-Gov. Haley argued that many South Carolinians view the flag as "a deeply offensive symbol of a brutally oppressive past," before urging her fellow lawmakers to enact legislation to remove the flag posthaste from the Capitol grounds.

"My hope is that by removing a symbol that divides us, we can move forward as a state in harmony and we can honor the nine blessed souls who are now in heaven," Haley stated in the emotionally charged speech, referring to the victims of the Charleston church shooting.

South Carolina lawmakers soon thereafter approved a bill to officially remove the flag from the state Capitol,

Bumper stickers, decals, t-shirts, full-sized flags, even desk flags depicting the Confederate battle flag—or any of the flags of the Confederacy—are now taboo for sale through Amazon and other big-dollar online vendors.

after rowdy protests took place demanding the flag come down.

"In South Carolina, we honor tradition, we honor history, we honor heritage, but there's a place for that flag, and that flag needs to be in a museum, where we will continue to make sure people will honor it appropriately," Haley stated following the passage of the legislation and the removal of the flag. "But the statehouse—that's an area that belongs to everyone. And no one should drive by the statehouse and feel pain. No one should drive by the statehouse and feel like they don't belong."

Following South Carolina's decision to remove the Confederate flag, other states, municipalities and institutions began to take measures to remove not only the flag, but other symbols of the Confederacy as well.

MAJOR RETAILERS BAN CONFEDERATE FLAGS

Soon after the Confederate battle flag was officially removed from the state Capitol in South Carolina, major retailers began banning items relating to the Confederacy from being sold on their online platforms as well as in their stores. Walmart, Sears and eBay all announced Confederate flags and other memorabilia would be dropped from their inventory. Target, Amazon and Etsy.com, an online e-commerce marketplace specializing in handmade and vintage items, followed suit. Even some flag manufacturers, such as Valley Forge, announced they would no longer produce and sell Confederate flags in the wake of the shootings in Charleston.

"We hope that this decision will show our support for those affected by the recent events in Charleston and, in some small way, help to foster racial unity and tolerance in our country," the company declared in a statement following its decision.

Other states, including Alabama, followed South Carolina's example and removed the Confederate flag from their respective state Capitol grounds. Alabama Gov. Robert Bentley ordered workers to remove not only the Confederate flag from the state Capitol building, but also a number of other Civil War-era flags. The Confederate flag had flown at the foot of a Confederate memorial on the state Capitol grounds for years before it was summarily removed by Gov. Bentley, who did not consult the Alabama legislature before taking unilateral action and ordering workers to remove the flag.

When questioned about his decision, Gov. Bentley indicated it was "partially" in response to the Charleston massacre and the controversy surrounding the Confederate flag it generated.

"This is the right thing to do," Gov. Bentley told reporters at the time. "We are facing some major issues in this state regarding the budget and other matters that we need to deal with. This had the potential to become a major distraction as we go forward."

The Alabama governor went on to admit that it was his decision and his decision alone "that the flag needed to come down." No doubt his decision was influenced by the media hysteria and leftist agitation launched after the Charleston shootings.

Other efforts have been made to remove the Confederate flag and other Confederate monuments from public

view across the country. After the Charleston shooting, Mississippi Sen. Roger Wicker argued that the state's official flag, which reminisces of the first national flag of the Confederacy, should be revamped with the Confederate battle flag removed from the official state flag.

"As the descendant of several brave Americans who fought for the Confederacy, I have not viewed Mississippi's current state flag as offensive," Sen. Wicker stated at the time. "However, it is clearer and clearer to me that many of my fellow citizens feel differently and that our state flag increasingly portrays a false impression of our state to others."

The governors of both Georgia and Virginia have expressed their desire to remove the Confederate flag from state-issued license plates, and political leaders in the state of Kentucky have called for the removal of a statue of Jefferson Davis, the president of the short-lived Confederate States of America, from the state Capitol building. The U.S. House of Representatives even passed legislation in the spring of 2016 to ban all versions of Confederate flags from being displayed on flagpoles at cemeteries administered by the United States Veterans Administration. California Democrat Jared Huffman, who authored the legislation in direct response to the Charleston killings, argued that the Confederate flag represents "racism, slavery and division," and has no place on federally administered property.

> "The tragic shooting of black parishioners at a Charleston church provided the trigger for this all-out assault.

ICONIC MONUMENTS COME DOWN

Earlier this year, four separate Confederate monuments in New Orleans, an icon of Southern heritage and tradition, were removed by city officials, an event covered by American Free Press, a "real news" publication that has been unfairly maligned as a "hate group" by the SPLC. Again, the Charleston shooting and the hysteria it generated were used to justify the city's decision.

"Monuments, statues, and memorials honoring and commemorating the Confederacy and Southern history are under assault, with leftists, 'anti-racists,' and countless politicians demanding state and local governments dismantle and remove the iconic monuments and memorials peppering various cities and towns across Dixie," AFP reported. "For instance, in New Orleans, all four Confederate monuments scattered throughout the city were recently declared a public nuisance by the New Orleans City Council, and have been removed. The statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee, which dominated Lee Circle in New Orleans for decades, was the latest and final monument to come down. The Liberty Place monument, which commemorates the Battle of Liberty Place in 1874, and bronze statues of both Confederate President Jefferson Davis and Confederate Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard had previously been torn down at the behest of leftist

WAR CRIMES AGAINST SOUTHERN CIVILIANS

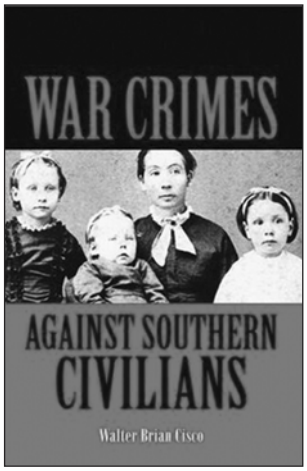

The sobering and brutal consequences of the Civil War off the battlefield are revealed in this examination of atrocities committed against Southern civilians. Rationale for the Union's "hard war" and the political ramifications of such a war set the foundation for Walter Cisco's enlightening research. Styled the "Black Flag" campaign, the hard line was agreed to by Abraham Lincoln in a council with his generals in 1864, when he gave permission to wage unlimited war against civilians, including women and children. In a series of concise and compelling chapters, Cisco chronicles the "St. Louis Massacre," where Federal authorities proceeded to impose a reign of terror and dictatorship in Missouri. He tells of the events leading to, and the suffering caused by, the Federal decree that forced 20,000 Missouri civilians into exile. The arrests of civilians, the suppression of civil liberties, theft and murder to "restore the Union" in Tennessee are also examined. Women and children, black and white, were robbed, brutalized and left homeless in Sherman's infamous raid through Georgia. Torture and rape were not uncommon. In South Carolina, homes, farms, churches and whole towns disappeared in flames. Civilians received no mercy at the hands of the Union invaders. Earrings were ripped from bleeding ears, graves were robbed and towns were pillaged. Wherever Federal troops encountered Southern blacks, whether free or slave, they were robbed, brutalized, belittled, kidnapped, threatened, tortured and sometimes raped or killed by their blue-clad "liberators." Carefully researched, largely from primary sources, the book includes notes and illustrations. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. **Cash, check, money order only.**

New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu, who has been a primary proponent of dismantling and bringing down Confederate monuments in both New Orleans and across the South."

Mayor Landrieu, in a speech announcing the removal of the Confederate statues and monuments in New Orleans, expressed his utter contempt and disdain for the people and history of the South, invoking an openly anti-white, anti-Southern perspective of the Confederacy that has become institutionalized in modern, politically correct American society.

"The Confederacy was on the wrong side of history and humanity," Mayor Landrieu stated in his speech. "It sought to tear apart our nation and subjugate our fellow Americans to slavery. This is the history we should never forget and one that we should never again put on a pedestal to be revered. As a community, we must recognize the significance of removing New Orleans' Confederate monuments. It is our acknowledgment that now is the time to take stock of, and then move past, a painful part of our history."

Dozens of other cities, towns, and other local jurisdictions across the South, along with many others in Northern, non-Confederate states, have threatened or are currently making plans to remove Confederate monuments and memorials from their jurisdictions, and efforts have been made to re-name various public buildings and places with names honoring individuals associated with the Confederacy.

The mayor of Baltimore, Maryland, for instance, unilaterally decided to have the four iconic Confederate memorials in her murder-plagued city taken down and hauled away to a secret location in the dark of night on August 16th.

"We moved quickly and quietly," Mayor Catherine Pugh said. "There was enough grandstanding, enough speeches being made. Get it done," she said.

Countless Confederate monuments across the South have been defaced and vandalized as well, as fanatical leftists have become more emboldened and radicalized in the wake of the Charleston shootings. Major newspapers, including most recently *The Dallas Morning News*, professors, educators and media pundits have also chimed in on the debate, arguing Confederate monuments and memorials have no place in a "tolerant" and "diverse" modern America.

Dr. Ed DeVries, an author, pastor and the director of "Dixie Heritage," maintains an informative and hard-hitting newsletter and website dedicated to raising awareness about the systematic attack on Confederate monuments and memorials, as well as the broader cultural assault on the Southern people and their history. Dr. DeVries argues that "political correctness" is the driving force behind the targeting and dismantling of Confederate monuments and memorials, but he also sees a bigger

Confederate Flag Facts

What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

In *Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*, award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the three official flags: the Stars and Bars (the First National), the Stainless Banner (the Second National) and the Blood-Stained Banner (the Third National) of the Confederate States of America. We learn why the C.S.A. patterned itself on the original U.S.A. (which was actually known as "the Confederate States of America"), even copying her Constitution and flag, all in an effort to preserve the confederate republic of the American Founding Fathers. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered concerning Lincoln's War, including secession, slavery and abolition. Special attention is paid to Dixie's brave "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior who was represented by every race.

This generously illustrated work, complete with endnotes, an index and a bibliography, is jam-packed with little-known facts about the South and her flags, making it a powerful educational tool. Not just for beginners and enemies of the South, but for seasoned Civil War buffs and writers as well.

Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. **Cash, check, money order only.**

Many people across America understand that the Confederate battle flag is not a symbol of hate or supremacism. Furthermore, the idea of slavery never even enters their minds when they see an image of Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, J.E.B. Stuart, Jefferson Davis et al. As 95% of Southerners did not own slaves, and slavery kept wages low and jobs scarce for poor whites, the very idea that a country boy from Florida would come all the way to Virginia to fight and die so that the Southern plutocracy could continue owning slaves is ridiculous. What Southerners really wanted was less interference from the U.S. central government. Above, people in Montgomery, Alabama call for monuments to be left where they are.

agenda involved—the agenda of the New World Order and its push for the destruction of national and state sovereignty.

"It is easier to coerce one Congress, one Supreme Court, and one president than it is to coerce 50 legislatures or 50 governors," Dr. DeVries recently explained to this writer. "The whole concept of states' rights simply has to die. Our country was established as a confederacy of 13 colonies. Constitutionally it is a confederacy of 50 sovereign governments and it is easier to place one government into the global order than 50. So states' rights, state sovereignty and nullification are all ideas that have to go away. Next will be sovereignty of nations."

SPLC LEADS THE CHARGE

As mentioned, the Southern Poverty Law Center, an organization dedicated to enforcing political correctness and advancing anti-Confederate, anti-White narratives and perspectives, has been at the forefront in the nationwide efforts to dismantle and remove Confederate monuments and memorials from public places. In April of this year, the subversive organization released an extensive report entitled, "Whose Heritage? Public Symbols of the Confederacy," which presented the conclusions of a "massive study" conducted by its staff and supporters "to catalog and map Confederate place names and other symbols in public spaces, both in the South and across the nation," according to the report.

"This study, while far from comprehensive, identified a total of 1,503," the report notes, referring to the number of Confederate symbols, memorials and monuments it documented in its study. The findings include: 718 monuments and statues, nearly 300 of which are in Georgia, Virginia or North Carolina; 109 public schools named for Robert E. Lee, Jefferson Davis or other Confederate icons; 80 counties and cities named for Confederates; nine official Confederate holidays in six states; and 10 U.S. military bases named for Confederates.

All of the symbols, monuments and memorials identified by the SPLC are scheduled for removal, Dr. DeVries contends. "It's a long list, but as you read in the news every day, they are whittling it down rather quickly," Dr. DeVries continued. "Each removal provides the momentum to launch the effort to attack the next one. We are beginning to see the domino effect."

According to the report, over 100 attempts have been made at the state or local level to either remove the Confederate symbols, memorials or monuments, or to "add features to provide more historical context."

The SPLC has led a major coordinated public relations and lobbying campaign to tear down the Confederate monuments and memorials as well, and has enlisted the help and support of dozens of other leftist organizations and activists.

DEFENDING SOUTHERN HERITAGE

The burgeoning Alt-Right movement, as well as traditional white nationalist and Confederate groups, have rallied in their own right to defend the Confederacy and its symbols, heritage and history from the vicious and highly organized efforts of groups like the SPLC. The assault on Confederate monuments and memorials must be viewed as a broader attack on white identity, history and culture, as the Confederacy is intimately tied to and associated with so-called "white supremacy" and "racism," Marxist buzzwords designed to delegitimize and demonize whites. Many view the ongoing and systematic attack on Confederate monuments and memorials as a cultural genocide, a fitting description of what is taking place not only in the traditional South, but across America.

Various pro-Confederate rallies and events have been organized and held in numerous U.S. cities over the course of the past year, including in New Orleans, Houston and Charlottesville, with thousands attending to stand up for Confederate history and symbols as well as to confront and expose the violent forces seeking to tear down the heroes and symbols of the South.

On May 13 of this year, Richard Spencer organized an impressive rally in Charlottesville to protest the proposed removal of a statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee, which drew national and international headlines. The group, led by Spencer, marched to Lee Park, where the statue is located, carrying torches and chanting, "You will not replace us!" City officials and radical leftist activists were outraged, and Spencer and his supporters were violently attacked.As this magazine goes to press, an attention-grabbing event organized in part by Jason Kessler, an independent journalist and leading Alt-Right activist, just concluded in Charlottesville, Virginia.

The recent rally in Charlottesville had even more attendees. Its goal was to "unify the right wing against a totalitarian Communist crackdown, to speak out against displacement-level immigration policies in the United States and Europe and to affirm the right of Southerners and white people to organize for their interests just like any other group is able to do, free of persecution," according to the event's official Facebook page.

The systematic assault on Confederate symbols and monuments has served as a rallying cry for the Alt-Right and the broader white national community, which are more energized than ever to make their opinions known and to resist the insidious, anti-white agenda advancing on a daily basis. ❖

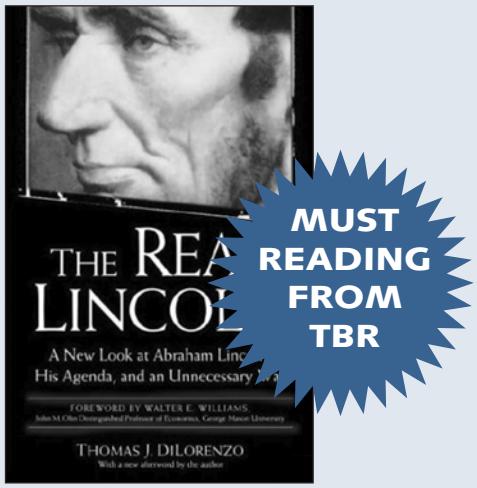

The Real Lincoln

A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Most Americans consider Abraham Lincoln to be the greatest president in history. His legend as the Great Emancipator has grown to mythic proportions as hundreds of books, a national holiday and a monument in Washington, D.C. extol his heroism and martyrdom. But what if most everything you knew about Lincoln were false? What if, instead of an American hero who sought to free the slaves, Lincoln were in fact a calculating politician who waged the bloodiest war in American history in order to build an empire that rivaled Great Britain's? In *The Real Lincoln*, author Thomas J. DiLorenzo uncovers a side of Lincoln not told in many history books and overshadowed by the immense Lincoln legend. Through extensive research and meticulous documentation, DiLorenzo portrays the 16th president as a man who devoted his political career to revolutionizing the American form of government from one that was very limited in scope and highly decentralized—as the Founding Fathers intended—to a highly centralized, activist state. Standing in his way, however, was the South, with its independent states, its resistance to the national government and its reliance on unfettered trade. To accomplish his goals, Lincoln subverted the Constitution, trampled states' rights and launched a devastating Civil War, whose wounds haunt us still. According to this provocative book, 600,000 American soldiers did not die to end slavery but for the dubious agenda of subjecting the states to the supremacy of the federal government. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. **Cash, check, money order only.**

Interview With Southern Historian LOCHLAINN SEABROOK

The award-winning author of 50 books containing authentic (not politically correct) Southern history speaks with THE BARNES REVIEW about his work, his professional goals and how truth will once again prevail . . .

TBR: Mr. Seabrook, for the benefit of the readers, can you give us a bit of background about yourself?

SEABROOK: I'm a seventh-generation Kentuckian and a descendant of Appalachian coal miners and Confederate soldiers, with Southern roots going back 13 generations to Jamestown, Virginia. I'm a lifelong writer and have a 40-year background in American, Confederate and religious studies. As an author and historian I've written over 50 books, 40 of them on Lincoln's War, one for which I was the recipient of the Jefferson Davis Historical Gold Medal. I'm also a screenwriter, artist and composer.

TBR: What motivated you to set the historical record straight? Was it one thing primarily?

SEABROOK: The desire to restore Dixie's honor, defend traditional Southern culture and preserve authentic Confederate history, which can only be done by tearing away the facade of fake history constructed by the anti-South movement. This has allowed me to debunk the massive corpus of Yankee mythology, falsehoods, slander and propaganda that has been masquerading as Civil War "history" for the past 150 years.

TBR: Why do so few pro-North slavery scholars discuss the sordid chapter of African slavery?

SEABROOK: It would expose the countless lies they've fabricated to conceal the truth about Lincoln's War. I believe people should know, for example, that American slavery got its start in the North and that the American abolition movement was born in the South, that Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy during the war at the same time Lincoln was plotting the deportation of African-Americans, that the Emancipation Proclamation didn't free a single slave, that the Confederacy was planning on full abolition before the Union and that the conservative South has always been (and still is) more racially tolerant than the liberal North. The left has been suppressing these and a thousand other facts about the war and its key figures and events for generations.

TBR: You wrote, "Everything must conform to the liberal bias of the mainstream gatekeepers." Who are they, and why do they have this bias?

SEABROOK: When it comes to Civil War history, the "gatekeepers" are mainly uneducated liberals and socialists with an irrational hatred of all things Southern. But the PC thought police also include many uninformed conservatives who have accepted the fake history annually churned out by the liberal-controlled mainstream media. These "educated" individuals have supported the highly prejudicial cultural Marxism that's sweeping the South, a Lincolnesque attempt by anti-American anti-intellectuals to transform conservative Dixie into an exact copy of the liberal elitist East Coast and West Coast.

Fundamentally, liberals are fact-phobes who base their worldview on emotion, opinion, feelings and progressive ideologies (e.g., subjective concepts like "social justice" and "economic equality"). Since the real Civil War doesn't match their personal beliefs, they've created what I call a "parallel Civil War universe" which they fraudulently present as history, a fact-free fairytale world that supports what they think the war should have been about, namely, "racism," "slavery," and "treason." The real war, of course, had nothing to do with these

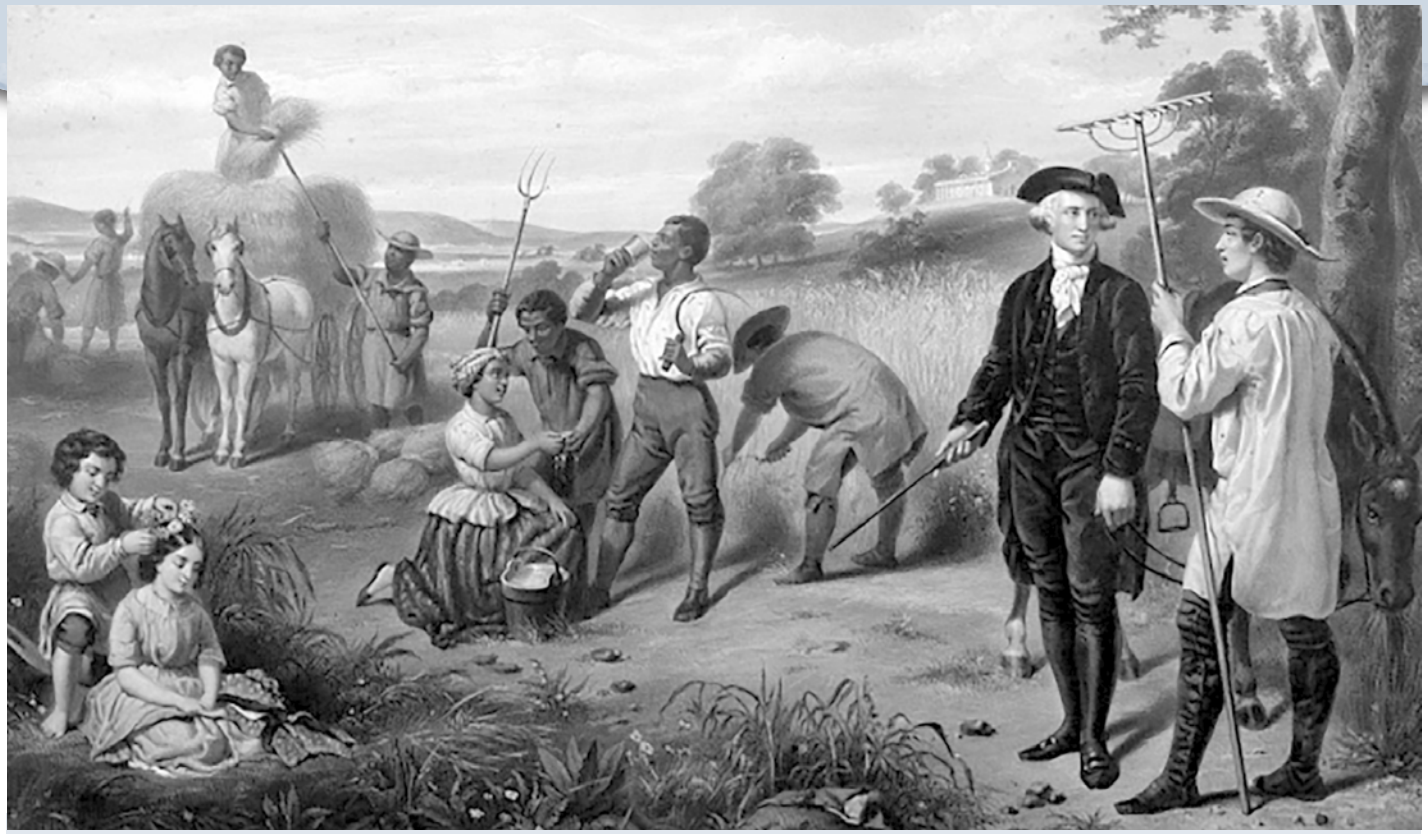

Slaveholding Presidents on the Chopping Block?

Will these presidents be erased from history? **George Washington**, **Thomas Jefferson**, **James Madison**, **James Monroe** and **Andrew Jackson** all owned slaves while they were president. **Martin Van Buren** and **William Henry Harrison** owned slaves, but not while either was president. **John Tyler**, **James K. Polk** and **Zachary Taylor** owned slaves while president. Taylor was the last president who owned slaves during his presidency. **James Buchanan** did not own slaves, although some insist that he did. **Andrew Johnson** and **Ulysses S. Grant** owned slaves, but not while president. Grant was the last U.S. president who owned slaves, acquired from his wife's family. Above, George Washington on his Virginia plantation. His will stipulated that his own slaves would be freed, but his wife's would not. Will the culture munchers soon insist that all monuments to these slave-holding presidents be ripped down?

things, and the top political and military leaders on both the Confederate side and the Union side said so.

TBR: What do you think of the recent cleansing of Confederate history across the country? Do you think it will end? What are the consequences?

SEABROOK: I'm against erasing any part of American history. Though I have nothing but disdain for many Union officials (from Lincoln on down), I don't want their statues removed or schools and streets renamed. Let their supporters honor them in whatever fashion they choose. Here in the South we'd like the same consideration regarding our Confederate ancestors. But this is something liberals and other South-loathers refuse to grant us. This is, in fact, the same Northern leftwing bigotry and arrogance that helped spark the Civil War.

Will the social cleansing and cultural genocide of the South ever end? As long as liberals have an ounce of political power they'll continue to work to reshape reality to fit their progressive ideological objective: the ultimate overthrow of conservatism, the very political perspective that is and always has been the cornerstone of traditional Southern society. If successful the consequences would be the destruction of the voluntary confederate republic created by the Founding Generation, replaced by an involuntary socialistic nation, headed by a dictatorial leader in the White House. The conservative South fought against this same anti-American movement in 1861 when "King Abraham" ascended the throne of liberalism and tried to establish big government at Washington, D.C.

TBR: What was the major impetus for Lincoln's War?

SEABROOK: As the conservative South herself said, she fought to preserve the original government and Constitution of the Founding Fathers. The liberal North, according to her own words and actions, fought over money, power and control, the hallmarks of liberalism to this day.

TBR: Are there any other presidents you feel are more atrocious than Lincoln?

SEABROOK: Every one of our liberal presidents has endeavored to erode the Constitution (which, because it has a conservative basis, they've disliked since it began operation in 1789). Some have done more damage to our republic than others, men such as Obama and Franklin D. Roosevelt. However, no president has come as close to fully dismembering the Constitution—not to mention wantonly killing hundreds of thousands of his own citizens—as Lincoln. For these crimes alone (and countless others could be listed), here in the traditional South Dishonest Abe remains America's worst and most diabolical chief executive. Every educated conservative is aware of this fact, no matter what part of the country he or she is from. To those who aren't I recommend reading my books, a goldmine for truth-seekers.

TBR: Do you have a Confederate favorite?

SEABROOK: No. I have genealogical connections and emotional affinities with Jefferson Davis, Alexander H. Stephens, Nathan Bedford Forrest, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson, which is why I've written books about them. But I have a deep and equal reverence for all Confederate officers and soldiers. These were amazing and brave individuals who risked everything for the Southern cause: Americanism, an allegiance to the traditions, interests and ideals of the United States of America. As noted, this is the same cause that we, their modern conservative descendants, are fighting for—though thanks to the liberals' widespread dissemination of fake Civil War history, few realize it.

> "The platforms of the two main political parties were reversed in the mid-19th century.

TBR: Do you believe there are other historical areas besides the War Between the States that need to be debunked?

SEABROOK: Every field of human knowledge, including religion, philosophy and science, is saturated with erroneous information. Some of this is due to ignorance, but much of it is due to maliciousness, by those who know the truth but have devilish reasons for covering it up. This is why I also write books on spirituality and religion, using the same magnifying glass I cast on the American Civil War. People have a right to know, for instance, that when Christ used the term "I am," it was not personal. It was universal, which is why Jesus Himself said "ye are gods," why Paul said "Christ is all, and in all," and why John declared that Christ is "the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

If the general public knew how much misinformation and disinformation has been intentionally introduced into the public domain, and which has been misinterpreted in order to mislead and confuse the masses, there would be a revolution to overthrow the liberal-run media establishment—which publishes most books, prints most newspapers and writes and produces most films and TV shows. Its purpose, as always, is control—the antithesis of conservatism, a liberty-oriented political philosophy.

TBR: What are your top three favorite books?

SEABROOK: The last three I wrote: 1) *All We Ask Is to Be Let Alone: The Southern Secession Fact Book*; 2) *Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative: The Missing Key to Understanding the American Civil War*; 3) *Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser*.

TBR: What is the one message you would deliver to our readers—who are politically incorrect?

SEABROOK: Since it is meant to disguise "offensive" ideas, political correctness is by nature dishonest and censorial, for its only real function is to silence those who the left does not agree with. Its remedy is political incorrectness, a form of free expression more in line with conservatism and the First Amendment. Thus, any Civil War history created by politically correct group thinkers is inherently flawed, incomplete and deceptive. This is why the Great War of 1861 has been misunderstood for so long: The liberal victors wrote the history. But because it's nothing more than an effort to make historical reality fit left-wing fantasy, it's fake, undeserving of the name history.

Here's what your readers need to know. The platforms of the two main political parties represented in the War for Southern Independence were reversed in the mid-19th century: The Republican Party in the North (the United States), led by big government, liberal Abraham Lincoln, was the liberal party of that era; the Democratic Party in the South (the Confederate States), led by small-government conservative Jefferson Davis, was the conservative party. (The Republicans and Democrats would not become the parties we know today until 1896.) The Civil War was, in other words, merely a Victorian continuation of the eternal struggle between conservatism and liberalism.

The liberals (the Union) may have won that particular battle, but they didn't win the war itself. The principle of "natural rights" for which the conservatives (the Confederacy) fought is indestructible, and thus those rights remain as vibrant, relevant and important today as they were in 1775 (our First American Revolutionary War) and in 1861 (our Second American Revolutionary War). Once this truth becomes more widely known, Confederate statues will go back up, bigger and bolder than before,

and the conservative "men who wore the gray" will once again be proudly honored in every history book, school and statehouse.

I have complete confidence that, despite the nefarious effects of 250 years of liberalism on our great republic, conservatism will prevail. Liberalism is by nature negative, irrational, inhumane, intolerant, anti-life, conformist and above all self-destructive. Conservatism is positive, rational, humane, tolerant, pro-life, individualistic and self-constructive.

Which side do you think the Founding Fathers would be on if they were alive today?

Who wrote "all men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights: life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness"? A person who hates the Constitution, Western tradition, personal liberty, limited government and Americanism couldn't have produced such words. They could have only come from the mind of a freedom-loving conservative, and that conservative was states' rights advocate Thomas Jefferson, one of the key figures who later inspired the Southern secessionists.

Generally speaking, the politically incorrect are patriots who share a genuine appreciation and respect for what Jefferson and the other conservative founders created: a voluntary union of independent "little republics" or "nation states," whose individual autonomy rests on the foundation of the separation of powers and state sovereignty (the latter implied by the 9th and 10th amendments).

My Confederate cousin President Davis said, "Truth crushed to the earth is truth still and like a seed will rise again." He was right. With the resurgence of the Southern pride movement, an increasing interest in real history (as opposed to fake history), the advent of social media and conservatives now in control of all three branches of government, today it's rising like never before. ❖

This TBR exclusive interview is copyrighted by Lochlainn Seabrook, 2017. No part of this interview may be used, reproduced and/or electronically transmitted *WITHOUT THE WRITTEN PERMISSION* of Col. Seabrook's publisher, Sea Raven Press. Sea Raven Press is a well-respected, independent book publisher in Nashville, Tennessee. It specializes in historically accurate books on the American Civil War written from the South's perspective and on the connection between the Confederacy and modern-day conservatism. Sea Raven also carries books on the paranormal, spirituality and alternative health, as well as patriotic and Confederate flags, bumper stickers, calendars, DVDs, posters, artwork and Christian jewelry. Please visit their webstore where you can sign up for their newsletter. Sea Raven Press: Southern Books, Real History! Contact Sea Raven's Miss Cassidy Ravensdale. Phone: 800-925-1563. Email: searavenpress@gmail.com. Online at our expansive website: SeaRavenPress.com. See page 27 for an advertisement from Sea Raven Press.

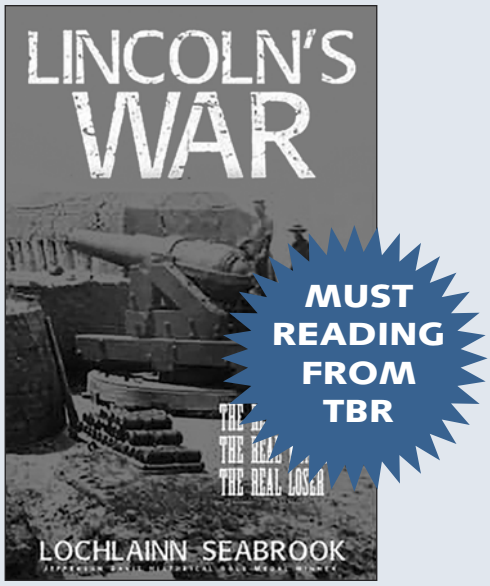

Lincoln's War

The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important Civil War book published in decades, *Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser*, by Civil War scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the Great Conflict of 1861—a truth that overturns all of the lies, slander, Yankee myths and South-shaming propaganda invented by progressives in an effort to continue the humiliation of conservative Dixie and her people.

This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the War, and who really won and lost, will finally clarify the illogical and often confusing conventional view of the conflict. Who could seriously believe, for example, that millions of men, women and children risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? And who can accept the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands and bankrupting the treasury to "preserve the Union," or that Davis purposefully turned 8 million Southerners into "traitors" to prove that secession was legal?

Thoroughly researched, historically accurate and packed with hundreds of once-suppressed eyewitness testimonies, Seabrook's richly illustrated work is the only one you'll need for a total understanding of America's bloody war. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Cash, check, money order only. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for payment options and foreign S&H.

Tear It All Down!

New Orleans activist speaks out against the attempt to erase Southern history in "the Big Easy"

"The people who are behind this aren't going to be satisfied with four monuments coming down. They really want to erase history in New Orleans."

—CHARLES EDWARD LINCOLN III

By Dave Gahary

The North is once again waging a war of aggression against the South, but this time instead of charging the Confederate lines with a Springfield Model 1861 rifle or an Enfield 1853 rifled musket, they're using "highly skilled crane operators and riggers" and 18-wheelers to remove some of the most sacred monuments to Southern heritage and history in the Big Easy, New Orleans, Louisiana (NOLA).

The first monument unceremoniously torn from the ground—which was unsuccessfully attempted in 1981 and 1993—was the 15,000-pound Battle of Liberty Place obelisk, erected in 1891. Three other monuments targeted for removal "sooner rather than later" are: Confederate generals Robert E. Lee and P.G.T. Beauregard and Confederate States of America President Jefferson F. Davis.

Construction crews, donning helmets, flak jackets, masks and full-body suits to conceal their identities, began the removal of the first of four Confederate monuments in the wee hours on April 24 in the dark of night, with NOLA police officers covering the workers from the rooftops of a nearby hotel and parking garage. Despite their attempts at stealth, the workers were not alone, as protestors were present, some holding candlelight vigils.

One of those speaking at a vigil in front of the Jefferson Davis statue was Charles Edward Lincoln III, a longtime New Orleans resident. At the vigil Charles stated, "If they really want to get rid of the heritage of slavery in New Orleans, what they need to do is bulldoze the French Quarter, bulldoze the Garden District, destroy everything that makes New Orleans a great city and a world attraction."

Charles Edward Lincoln III stands in front of Avenue Cafe on St. Charles Avenue in New Orleans, his favorite coffee shop in the Big Easy. After Charles was featured in a *New York Times* article on his efforts to stop the removal of Confederate monuments in New Orleans, the owner of the cafe asked Charles never to return as he might cause patrons to feel "uncomfortable."

On May 2, THE BARNES REVIEW conducted an exclusive nearly four-hour interview with Charles, a Tulane, Harvard and Chicago University-trained anthropologist and lawyer (he does not practice), to gain more insight into

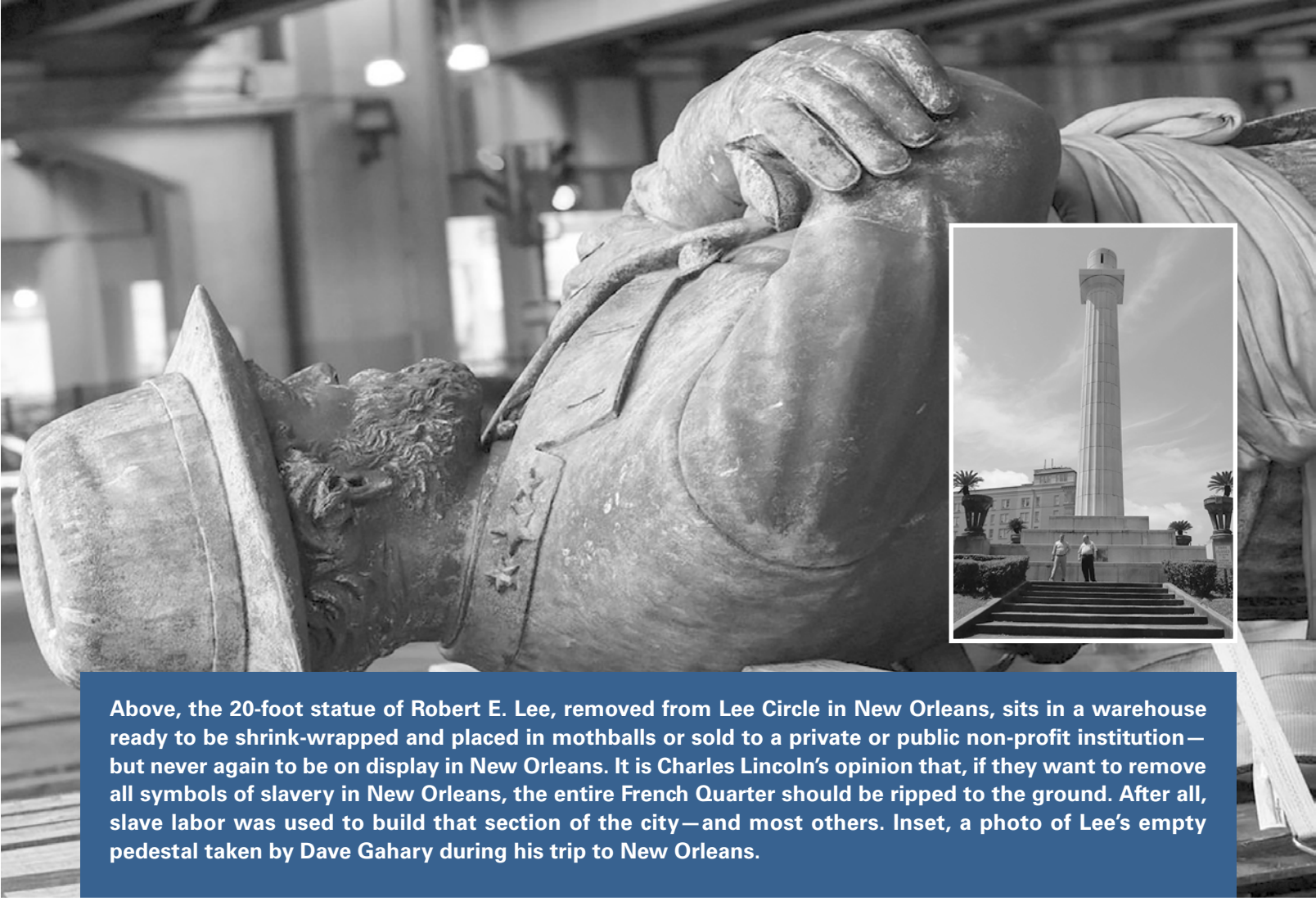

Above, the 20-foot statue of Robert E. Lee, removed from Lee Circle in New Orleans, sits in a warehouse ready to be shrink-wrapped and placed in mothballs or sold to a private or public non-profit institution—but never again to be on display in New Orleans. It is Charles Lincoln's opinion that, if they want to remove all symbols of slavery in New Orleans, the entire French Quarter should be ripped to the ground. After all, slave labor was used to build that section of the city—and most others. Inset, a photo of Lee's empty pedestal taken by Dave Gahary during his trip to New Orleans.

this matter and his connection to it.

Although a Texas native, Charles Lincoln's love of the Big Easy was passed on from his grandparents.

"I always have loved New Orleans," Charles began. "Both my grandmother and grandfather were dedicated and loyal Confederates. I was raised with great admiration for what some people call 'the lost cause' and other people call the notion that the South will rise again."

"They say that these are monuments to slavery," he said. "Quite apart from the fact they are not, New Orleans itself is a monument to slavery. The city is a monument to one of the most brilliant cultural achievements of a slave society since ancient Rome and Greece. All of the Garden District, all of the French Quarter, were built mostly by the hands of slaves. All of the historic buildings in New Orleans are part of one single monumental city.

"I see the city as a living museum, the ruins of an ancient civilization, and it needs to be treated and protected as such."

Charles zeroed in on the bad guys, and the hypocrisy of removing a few statues.

"Because international banking is behind all this," he said, "they don't officially want to tear down the valuable homes in the Garden District, but the valuable homes in the Garden District are, in fact, ideological and political statements in themselves because they are in the so-called Greek Revival style, which was an expression of Jeffersonian and Jacksonian ideals of democracy. This was limited democracy where not every person in society had the right to vote, basically an elite system based on a slave economy. That was the reality of ancient Greece, and it was the reality of the South, and they chose to engage in a Greek Revival style of architecture with that very much in mind, that they were recreating the democracy of Greece and the Roman republic. So you have to get rid of everything in New Orleans in order to really abolish this heritage of slavery, and that means a complete amnesia."

Charles touched on NOLA's Democratic mayor, Mitchell Joseph Landrieu, who played a big role in the removal of the monuments.

"I really think Landrieu is part of a great, global conspiracy to dumb down the American population," he said, "to make us less conscious of our task, to fail to understand the relationship between the people represented on these monuments and the architecture and the environment of New Orleans, which affects millions of people every year. This city would be nothing without its

PHOTOS BY DAVE GAHARY FOR TBR

At left, the statue of Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard that once stood on Beauregard Circle in New Orleans. At right, what remains after the statue and inscriptions were ordered hauled away by Mayor Mitch Landrieu. Like many Southern soldiers, Beauregard was spurred by love for his home state of Louisiana, not love of slavery or hatred for the central government. This love led the "Little Creole" to pick up the sword for the South.

history. They're trying to erase the cultural uniqueness of the city."

Although the city has recognized "32 or 33 monuments," Charles explained that a pro-monument group formed about 20 years ago "developed a list of over 150 monuments in the city," which doesn't "include a single house or public building."

As a trained anthropologist, Charles noted the hypocrisy of the monument purge.

"I think it's interesting to look at the things that are preserved around the world and how they are a source of pride and national dignity and honor," he added.

"The example I like best, because I happen to know it extremely well, is the example of Mexico. Mexico is barely 50 years younger than the United States, and the existence of Mexico, from 1821 to the present, is integrally defined by the white Creole people's appropriation and assumption of Aztec and Maya, Zapotec and Mixtec monuments and iconography. The Mexican flag is basically the standard European tricolor with an eagle devouring a serpent while sitting on a prickly pear cactus. And that was the symbol of the legendary foundation of Aztec Tenochtitlan, which is where Mexico City is now, the heart of Mexico City," he continued.

"This was a great empire that the Spanish came over and conquered. It was also, in some ways, one of the most horrific cultures in the world. The Aztecs, as is widely known, engaged in human sacrifice on a scale unparalleled in recorded history anywhere else in the world. Literally tens of thousands of people every year were sacrificed on Aztec altars. It's less widely known that the victims on Aztec altars were for the most part, food. The Aztecs were not only murderers; they were cannibalistic murderers," he said.

Charles continued: "If you start thinking about it, you can get so grossed out and so horrified that you get sick to your stomach. But that's not how it's treated in Mexico. How it's treated in Mexico is this was a great empire, this was one of the great civilizations of the world; the Spanish were simply awestruck at the size and beauty of the Aztec city at the same time they were horrified and revolted by the religious and culinary practices.

"Mexico has built a national identity and a huge tourist industry based on trying to preserve every possible relic of Aztec and Maya society. The Aztecs were the biggest imperial power, as far as we can tell, in ancient Mesoamerica, but the Mayas—their predecessors—were also engaged in human sacrifice on a very impressive scale.

"In north Africa, they treasure the Egyptian and Carthaginian civilizations; the Carthaginians—in the Old World—were probably one of the most bloody, sacrificial

nations ever to exist. In the ruins of Carthage, which Harvard University has been excavating for about 120 years now, there are Tanit pits filled with thousands of remains of child sacrifices, children slaughtered by the thousands. Carthage is a World Heritage Site, as are all Phoenician archeological sites. In Mexico and all through Central America and South America, the native civilizations are treasured. "

A World Heritage Site is an area or landmark officially recognized by the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization and legally protected by international treaties.

"What are we doing," Charles asked, "when we're erasing our very close ancestors, who believed in many of the same values that we do; and in some ways they had a very idealistic and perfected notion of liberty and constitutional rights and the rule of law and justice? The people who formed the Confederate States of America were very much idealists; they were not bloody slavers and people who committed human sacrifice."

Charles explained the reality of slavery in the Old South.

"If you wanted to spend a couple of hours with me on one very narrow topic," he offered, "I could read you one case after another from the Old South—I've got a law degree, and I studied the history of comparative law—of white slave owners who were prosecuted in Mississippi, Louisiana, Alabama, South Carolina, Georgia and Virginia for cruelty and mistreatment of slaves. How's that for a shocking fact that doesn't quite fit with the narrative? Slaves were defined as human beings; they were not dehumanized.

"In the discussions of the 19th century in defense of slavery, the Southerners raised a point, which also rarely ever gets any press right now, which is that the life of a Southern slave was much more secure and guaranteed than the life of a Northern factory worker. If a Northern factory worker got sick, got fired—in the time before the Progressive Movement in the early 19th century—no one took care of him. In the South, every owner had a property interest in his slaves, which meant it would be insane for a Southern slave owner not to care for his sick or injured slave."

In fact, as Charles explained, Louisiana was in the vanguard of innovation.

"The history of slavery in Louisiana is that slaves became very close to their owners, they frequently worked their way out of slavery—in the same way that Irish indentured servants did in Virginia—and they became property owners and slaveholders themselves. Louisiana had more non-white, black, mulatto, mixed-race slaveholders than all the rest of the South put together. Race relations in Louisiana were much more mixed up than anywhere else in the South; the racial culture of Louisiana was much closer to the racial culture of Brazil.

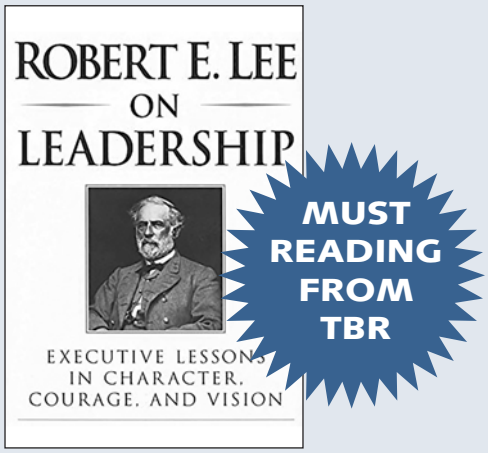

Robert E. Lee on Leadership

Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision

Robert E. Lee was a leader for the ages. The man heralded by Winston Churchill as "one of the noblest Americans who ever lived" inspired an out-manned, out-gunned army to achieve greatness on the battlefield. He was a brilliant strategist and a man of unyielding courage who, in the face of insurmountable odds, nearly changed forever the course of history. In this remarkable book, you'll learn the keys to Lee's greatness as a man and a leader. You'll find a general whose standards for personal excellence were second to none, whose leadership was founded on the highest moral principles, and whose character was made of steel. You'll see how he remade a rag-tag bunch of men into one of the most impressive fighting forces history has ever known. You'll also discover other sides of Lee—the businessman who inherited the debt-ridden Arlington plantation and streamlined its operations, the teacher who took a backwater college and made it into a prestigious university and the motivator who inspired those he led to achieve more than they ever dreamed possible. Each chapter concludes with the extraordinary lessons learned, which can be applied not only to your professional life, but also to your private life as well. Today's business world requires leaders of uncommon excellence who can overcome the cold brutality of constant change. Robert E. Lee was such a leader. He triumphed over challenges people in business face every day, and so can you.

Softcover, 256 pages, #484, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. **Cash, check, money order only to:** TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside the U.S. please email us at sales@barnesreview.com for S&H and payment methods.

Brazil had roughly four times the number of slaves that ever lived in the United States, and not a single shot was ever fired in Brazil—or anywhere else in the New World for that matter—to free the slaves. Why did it happen here, and why are we preserving the notion of conflict without any other understanding of the historical context of that conflict that's called the American Civil War?"

TBR asked Charles about the Marxist influence on erasing Southern heritage.

"A lot of things are happening in the United States which are part of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels's original plan in February of 1848," he explained.

In fact, he continued, "[Abe Lincoln's] government was arguably the first Marxist inroad in the United States, very literally, because Karl Marx and Abraham Lincoln were pen pals, and they corresponded extensively."

The 2011 book *Lincoln's Marxists* examines the Marxist penetration in Lincoln's administration.

"[President Lincoln] had a couple of dozen refugees from the communist revolutions of 1848—most of which failed—who became part of his administration, and who became part of the Union Army, another part of history that just doesn't fit with the whole image of Mount Rushmore, so to speak."

Although it is widely known that Lincoln instituted the first income tax and took steps toward central banking—planks of the Communist Manifesto—Charles explained that many are unaware of the Marxists' further impact.

"In the Communist Manifesto of 1848, one of Marx's biggest projects was that agriculture should be regulated and centralized, and in 1862—you would've really thought that Abe Lincoln and the Congress would've had other things to think about—that's when they created the antecedents of the Department of Agriculture. There's no doubt in my mind about Abe Lincoln's intention to implement as much of the Communist Manifesto as he possibly could during his lifetime."

Charles explained why those blacks fighting to remove the monuments should instead be rallying to keep them standing.

"This historical degradation is ultimately insulting to black people," Charles said. "I would think that if the people who were involved in Black Lives Matter were even partially awake, they would realize that for two totally different reasons they should treasure the heritage of the Battle of Liberty Place monument."

The Battle of Liberty Place, which was precipitated by an attempt to seize the arms of private citizens, took place on September 14, 1874, in New Orleans, when 5,000 mostly Confederate veterans fought against the New Orleans Metropolitan Police and state militia. The veterans occupied the statehouse, armory and downtown for three days and disbanded before federal troops arrived to restore the elected government. No veterans were ever charged.

"On the one hand, the largest single paramilitary group involved in that battle on the Southern side was called the New Orleans Native Guard, and they were blacks and people of mixed race," explained Charles. "And they were involved precisely because the carpetbaggers and scalawags were bringing their banking system and expropriating what was left of the bankrupted South. They were really mistreating everybody, and no one was easier to swindle than the recently emancipated and unsophisticated slaves.

"Another level is," he continued, "if Black Lives Matter is a legitimate movement at all—and maybe it's just a totally illegitimate George Soros movement—if anybody seriously believes in the goals of that movement, then they should see that they are directly aligned with the people in Louisiana and many other Southern states who revolted against the abuses of the power-hungry occupying government, and wanted to take power back into the people's hands, and away from corrupt police and authorities.

> "They just want to pit one group against another to increase the power of the central state.

"That's what the Battle of Liberty Place was about," said Charles. "It's about the people asserting their right to self-government in the face of an occupying force. Isn't that almost stunningly similar to what those who say they favor black resistance against police power—they say that they stand for that—but, in fact, it seems that they really just want to pit one group against another in order to ultimately increase the power of the state?"

Charles explained the importance of the era of President Lincoln's War and Reconstruction to the elite.

"The debate over the monuments is so very important to 'them,' because the transformation of the United States in the course of 1861 to 1877 was the foundation for the federal government becoming the great arbiter of every aspect of human welfare and human life in the United States."

This, of course, was diametrically opposed to the Old South's view of government.

"The Confederate tradition, the Southern American tradition," said Charles, "is a tradition of taking charge of your own affairs and responsibility for your own life. Really what it comes down to is the value of individual responsibility and individual freedom versus government power and trusting your existence to someone else. That's ultimately the big debate and the big divide in the

world. Are we going to be masters of our own destiny or are we going to let other people take charge of our destiny? And I hope to God that in my lifetime and my son's lifetime and his kids' lifetimes that we will start taking charge of our own destiny again by realizing just how much we've given up, and by realizing how certain major events—like the American Civil War, World War I and World War II, and the Cold War ever since, now the War on Terrorism—how all of these great, modern wars have been stages for international banking, international finance, to take away freedom and to centralize power and planning in the world.

"We need to restore individual self-determination, individual responsibility, individual freedom in the United States," said Charles, "because that is what made this country really the envy of the world, and it was at its most perfect before 1860. It's a hard thing to say to people that the freest time in American history was when we still owned slaves, but the reality is that private slavery was just not really anywhere near as oppressive or degrading to human liberty and human dignity as state slavery, and what we have today is a system of state slavery, and it's just getting more and more and more absolute."

Ironically, New Orleans will reach a significant milestone next year, one that may be overshadowed by the elites' erasing of history.

"New Orleans is going to be 300 years old next year," said Charles, "and we're celebrating it this year by taking down some of the most beautiful, iconic statues in the city, and in the case of the Liberty Place monument, one of the most historically unique and precious monuments to the American spirit of freedom that we ever had anywhere. How many monuments do you know to self-government and the efforts of the people to take charge of their own destiny in the United States? I really can't think of another one."

Although an academic and not an activist, Charles is fighting back.

"I, and whoever I can get to join me," he explained, "are going to file a lawsuit for the environmental assessment of New Orleans as a potential World Heritage Site, and for the restoration of as much of its historic heritage as can be salvaged, starting with these monuments that have been taken down.

"I think it will be possible, slowly but surely in the aftermath of this struggle, to say that we need to expand and save the entire city, and in saving the entire city perhaps we can restore some of the monuments that have been lost. It's still possible to save history and to create a World Heritage Site for the world that's 'gone with the wind' here in New Orleans, and that's my dream, and I'm hoping that I can spread that dream to other people."

If you think you can assist Charles Lincoln in his quest to protect Southern history and right this wrong, he can be reached at (504) 777-5021. ❖

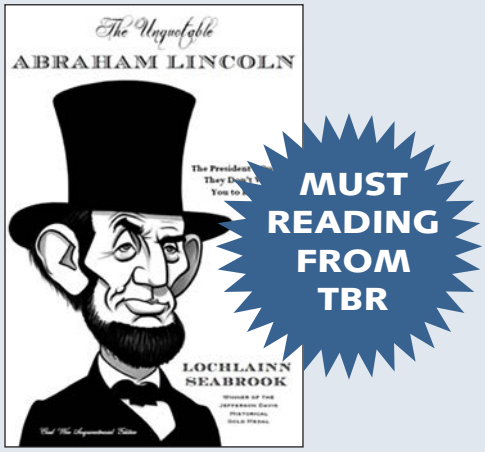

The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln

The President's Quotes They Don't Want You to Know!

If we're to believe the nearly 20,000 books that have been written about President Lincoln by pro-North and New South historians, he was an ardent abolitionist, a Bible-believing Christian and a Constitution-loving conservative who headed the most ethical administration in U.S. history, preserved the Union, ended American slavery and became the black man's greatest champion by granting him full civil and equal rights. In fact, according to Lincoln's own words, nothing could be further from the truth. After reading the eye-opening book, *The Unquotable Abraham Lincoln*, by award-winning historian Col. Lochlainn Seabrook, you'll know that the real Lincoln has been carefully concealed from us by his faithful worshipers, some of whom are simply uninformed, while others will stop at nothing to keep you from learning the facts about our 16th chief executive and his unconstitutional, unnecessary and unjustifiable war.

In this handy book, Seabrook examines the politically incorrect statements they don't want you to know. Included here, among 230 footnoted entries, are Lincoln's controversial, even un-American, views on his presidency, the government, the U.S. Constitution, state rights, the Union, his war on the South, abolition, slavery, colonization, African-Americans, Mexicans, "mulattos," the Confederacy, the Southern people, his Emancipation Proclamation, Jesus, the Bible, Christianity and more.

Softcover, 150 pages, #778, *$13* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S. **Cash, check, money order only to:** TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside the U.S. please email us at sales@barnesreview.com for S&H and payment methods.

A *Revisionist* Look at the War of FEDERAL INTERVENTION

Argues author Pat Shannan, the War of Federal Intervention—misleadingly known as the "War of Northern Aggression"—did not end in 1865 but has expanded to attack the North as well as the South and continues to this very day. Lincoln was not the best president but most likely the worst, according to Shannan. And Jefferson Davis was possibly the best of all our American presidents. Here Pat takes us on a whirlwind tour of uncensored "Civil War" history.

By Pat Shannan

No books supporting the Confederate side of history regarding the misnamed "Civil War" are used anywhere in American public or private schools, and far too few are even in circulation. However, the truth is out there, and what follow are a few of the often overlooked facts that historians have left out.

When I was growing up in the Deep South in the 1950s, I thought "damyankee" was one word. Then I found out I was one myself, having been born in Illinois but escaping before I was hung with that funny accent. The term, of course, was spawned by what had happened 90 years earlier when the South was invaded by something they referred to as "the War of Northern Aggression." But that was a misnomer. Those white Christians from the North had nothing against their white Christian brothers in the South and were duped into making war against them. More accurately, it was "The War of Federal Intervention." It continues today and is not limited anymore to only the Southern states.

Although slavery was never high on the legitimate list for the causes of the war, the mockingbird media and public education, over the past few decades, have managed to establish it as the absolute and singular impetus for the agony and misery brought upon the South, leading to the deaths of 650,000 Americans. And while we have been inundated with the fabled atrocities perpetrated by the white plantation owner against the poor, helpless slave of the era, the whole myth was born from the popular but fictional novel of the day, *Uncle Tom's Cabin.* Logically, the whole idea borders on the absurd when one considers that a good slave in the 1850s cost a "pretty penny," from about $1,000 to as much as $2,500; and what kind of fool is going to mistreat that kind of an investment?

Less than 6% of the plantation owners held slaves, and only half that many—less than 3%—of those who later donned a Confederate uniform on the battlefields did so. It is certain that even those few could not have been motivated to risk their own lives and kill others in order to preserve the tradition of slavery in the South.

Nor was secession anywhere near anything to be linked with a "treasonous act." The founders had outlined that with the escape from England by placing these words in the Declaration of Independence in 1776: "[T]hat whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these [aforementioned] ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it and to institute new government." And 11 years later, at Constitution Hall in Philadelphia, the matter was discussed at length with all the representatives of the 13 states where it was agreed that any and all joining the united States of America also maintained the right to secede at any time it chose to do so.

Even Rep. Abraham Lincoln (R-Ill.) concurred in 1847 from the floor of Congress with:

"Any people, anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government and form a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable, a most sacred right, a

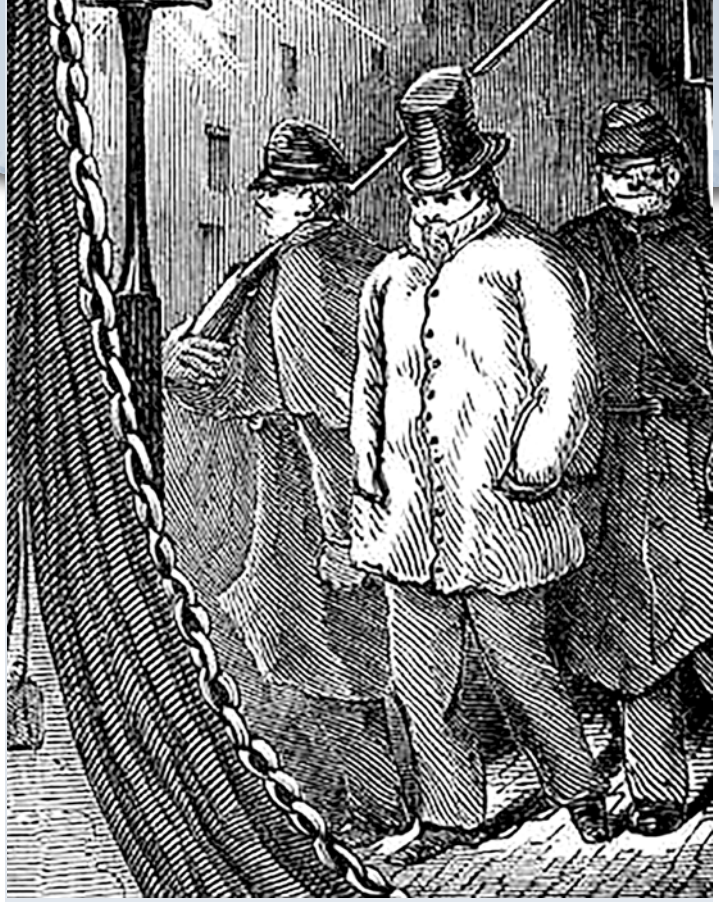

President Abraham Lincoln imprisoned more than 14,400 civilians for sedition during the war, according to the *Journal of the Abraham Lincoln Association* (Vol. 5, Issue 1, 1983). Just under 30% of those arrested were from the state of Maryland.

right which we hope and believe is to liberate the world."

British historian Goldwyn Smith later wrote that Southern secession could not have asked for a clearer support than this statement by Lincoln.

And a generation earlier, in 1806, New England grew insanely enraged at the thought of Louisiana being admitted into the union. New Hampshire Sen. Plumer said, "The Eastern states must and will dissolve the union and form a separate government of their own, and the sooner they do this, the better."

And Massachusetts Sen. Pickering screamed: "I rather anticipate a new Confederacy exempt from the corrupt influence of the aristocratic Democrats of the South. . . . There will be a separation. . . . The British provinces (of Canada), even with the consent of Great Britain, will become members of the Northern confederacy."

Did we hear that right? Never saw that in our schoolbooks, did we? A Northern confederacy. Fifty-five years before the shots at Fort Sumter, the roles of the unionist North and the secessionist South were threatening to be reversed in history.

The idea surfaced and was seriously considered again at the Harford Convention of 1814, and then again in 1845. The New Englanders, led by former president John Quincy Adams, so opposed the admission of Texas to the union that they were publicly threatening again to secede. So when the South finally acted on it 15 years later, might we suppose that the people were merely further carrying out a great suggestion from their New England brothers?

The slave issue is an ugly matter and one that even generals Lee and Jackson and President Jefferson Davis, among many other leaders of the Confederacy, wanted resolved. Few people know today, due to the ongoing distortion of fake news and fake histories, that any further slave purchase was already written into the Confederate Constitution as being unlawful and plans for the total abolition of slavery over the next 10 years were also on the Confederate planning boards.

Article I, Section 9
C.S.A. Limits on Congress, Bill of Rights

1. The importation of negroes of the African race from any foreign country other than the slaveholding States or Territories of the United States of America, is hereby forbidden; and Congress is required to pass such laws as shall effectually prevent the same.

2. Congress shall also have power to prohibit the introduction of slaves from any State not a member of, or Territory not belonging to, this Confederacy.

Unfortunately, the vicious attack and eventual overcoming of the Confederacy by Lincoln's legions stopped the Confederate separation and plans for freedom for all.

And one longtime unobserved fact should be recognized by all, especially those so deluded by maleducation that they want to tear down Confederate history: No slave was ever transported by any ship sailing under a Confederate flag.

Which leads us to ask, then how did the slaves get here? The slaves all sailed under some form of flag from both a pre-founding and post-founding of the united States of America, and the motivation was always the same old thing—money. So where did they land? Savannah? Mobile? Biloxi? New Orleans?

No, not nearly close. The Massachusetts Puritans first captured their Pequot Indian neighbors and sold them into slavery in the West Indies. Then, in due time, the slave traders discovered that for a paltry few bottles of rum, they could purchase a Negro slave in Africa and transport him to the Massachusetts shore in exchange for huge profits. From 1755 to 1766, more than 23,000 African captives were deposited on the Massachusetts shore. Consequently, more slaves were sold to the Northern farmers than to the Southern.

In 1808, the practice having been made illegal had little impact, and certainly the increased black market

prices made the missions even more enticing. By 1820, the smugglers were bringing in over 40,000 Africans a year and, by 1860, there were 3,500,000 African slaves firmly planted in the South for which the Southern planters had paid the Northern pirates millions of dollars.

However, there were even larger numbers of slaves residing and working on Northern plantations than on those in the South, and for that reason, "the abolition of slavery" was nowhere near the top of the list as the cause for the War of Federal Intervention. It would be more than a year after the shooting started that Frederick Douglas would impress upon President Lincoln that this idea was a far better public relations idea with which to pluck the emotional heartstrings of Americans and convince the masses that they were fighting for something honorable—especially when the South had done nothing dishonorable in the first place by following Lincoln's 1847 advice to "shake off the existing government and form a new one that suits them better."

Thus, the bogus but politically correct "Emancipation Proclamation" was issued for public pacification by the deceptive "Honest Abe." It also prevented the British from assisting the South in the war.

Why was the proclamation deceptive? Because Lincoln didn't even attempt to free the Negro slaves in the Northern states but rather attempted to apply it to a foreign nation (the C.S.A.). This had the equal amount of impact of legality on the Confederacy as it would have had on the foreign nations of China or Afghanistan.

(We should note, too, that Lincoln even exempted the neutral states of Kentucky, Missouri and Maryland. Could this have been because his own father-in-law was a wealthy land owner in Kentucky and possessor of a large contingent of slaves?)

So the alleged cause of the war being blamed on "slavery" was no more than a giant piece of politically correct subterfuge that has grown to be far more widely accepted in the past 50 years than it did in the first 100.

WHO BEGAN THE WAR?

Lincoln spat another wad of politician's blabber on December 6, 1864, when he wrote, "In stating a simple condition of peace, I mean simply to say that the war will cease on the part of the government whenever it shall have ceased on the part of *those who began it.*"

Let's check that out. Everybody knows that the South (thoughtlessly) fired the first shot, but not many know the prelude to that overture.

When South Carolina seceded the previous December, it reclaimed the small island and Fort Sumter as its own and ordered the occupying foreign troops to evacuate. However, for humanitarian reasons and with courteous consideration for the current strained relationship, South Carolina's governor agreed to supply the Union defense force with meat and vegetables for a reasonable time until they could be evacuated. Ever since Lincoln's inauguration on March 4, his Secretary of State William Seward had solemnly sworn to do so, but the official order never came down.

The Carolinians' temptation to take the fort and throw out the squatters was overcome by the better judgment of not wanting to start a war, but four months had passed since the state had claimed possession by seceding and more than a month of having made welfare cases out of the Union Army was making the tiresome effort grow old.

> "Instead of complying with Union promises, Lincoln assembled a fleet of war vessels.

Finally, in early April, instead of complying with Union promises to remove the troops, Lincoln assembled a fleet of war vessels containing provisions, guns, ammunition and more troops and ordered it to Charleston. Even Union Maj. Robert Anderson, commander at Fort Sumter, when notified from Washington that "the expedition will go forward," without anyone hearing his opinion, said on April 7, "We shall strive to do our duty, though I frankly say that my heart is not in the war which I see is thus to be commenced."

Maj. Anderson knew five days beforehand who would *really* be firing the first shot and that the war would start because of it.

Instead of constructing a blockade, which would have forced the Union troops to either turn around or fire the first shot at the Confederate ships, Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard ordered his troops on the Charleston shore to fire on Fort Sumter, thereby giving Lincoln his desired headline about the South firing first on the Union troops. He had successfully lured them into it. There was no doubt that the media cry of "The South has fired on the flag" would inflame the hearts of the North, and it worked.

LINCOLN ONE OF THE GREAT VILLAINS?

Every year for the past couple of decades or more fake news polls have ranked the top U.S. presidents of all time, and Abraham Lincoln wins every year. This reflects another chapter of the biased press in that, if the truth be known when it comes to the part of the constitutional oath of "defending against all enemies both foreign and domestic," Lincoln was the greatest consti-

tutional violator of all (at least until Barry Soetoro came along).

Still recognized as a "great hero" a century and a half later, Lincoln was far more a great villain of history. He suspended the Writ of Habeas Corpus (without the consent of Congress), which then prevented the release of people unfairly imprisoned without a trial. Next, he jailed enough of the Maryland members of the state's legislature to prevent a forum in case they should be leaning toward a vote for secession. Had Maryland joined the Confederacy, D.C. would have been surrounded on all sides.

Nevertheless, 20,000 of Maryland's own managed to escape the Union occupation of their mother state and follow their hearts to Virginia in order to join and fight for the Confederate Army.

In total, historic records show that by war's end, Lincoln's orders had sent 14,401 Northern civilians to prison as political prisoners, some for the duration and without having been formally charged. Secretary of State Seward helped confirm all this in an off-the-cuff conversation one day with Lord Lyons, the British ambassador to the United States, when he boasted:

> My lord, I can touch a bell on my right hand, and order the arrest of a citizen of Ohio; I can touch a bell again, and order the imprisonment of a citizen of New York; and no power on Earth, except that of the president, can release them. Can the queen of England do so much? (Secretary Seward to Lord Lyons, courtesy of the Louis A. Warren Lincoln Library and Museum)

Not only did Lincoln shut down newspapers, even in his own home state of Illinois, which had editorialized unfavorably against him, but one of the most egregious attacks of all was on Ohio U.S. Rep. C.L. Vallandigham. In the middle of the night, Union troops broke into the home of the civilian-elected official and arrested him. The sitting congressman was then hauled before a military court, tried, convicted and banished from the United States. Vallandigham's crimes? He was outspoken about the administration's unconstitutional policies. And let us not forget, Honest Abe launched a four-year war against his former countrymen that was never declared by Congress, a blatant violation of constitutional law.

As do so many multi-generational Americans, I have ancestral ties to both sides of that war—some of which I am proud, one not so much.

He was a tough old coot by the name of Henry Alonzo Pratt, and was my great-great-grandfather (by marriage, I am always quick to add). Born in Minnesota in 1822, he was twice the age of most

The Vampire

This illustration, published in the *Comic News* of November 26, 1864, shows President Abraham Lincoln, dressed in the striped pants of Uncle Sam, trying to suck the blood of liberty from the people of the United States, represented by the allegorical figure Columbia. Entitled "The Vampire," it was drawn by Matt Morgan. The caption (not shown) reads: "Abe [says]: 'Columbia, thou art mine; with thy blood I will renew my lease of life — Ah! Ah!'" By this time in 1864, Lincoln had long ago suspended *habeas corpus*, and was on the way to locking up some 15,000 American citizens for sedition, jailed the Maryland state legislature, and arrested, tried and banished the anti-war Copperhead leader, democratically elected Ohio Rep. Clement Vallandigham, to Canada. It was obvious to everyone that anyone who opposed Lincoln's war of intervention against the South was in Lincoln's gun sights.

of his fellow soldiers (and reportedly twice as tough) when he marched on the murderous, barbarous rampage through Georgia and South Carolina with Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman. It has been often reported that Sherman, a hater of everything Southern, uncaringly turned his head the other way when defenseless women both black and white were raped and sometimes murdered, their homes and crops burned and their children rendered homeless. I have neither signed confessions nor evidence of Grandpaw Pratt's actual participation, but the logical assumption of implication and circumstantial evidence are more than enough to make one wonder where Grandpaw might be spending eternity.

On the other hand, I had a six-great uncle, Maj. Thomas Hinds, who was a generation ahead of the forming of the Confederate States of America but was Gen. Andrew Jackson's right-hand man at the Battle of New Orleans in 1814 and at a few other, earlier fights. When Mississippi became an official state in 1817, Hinds County, home of the capital city of Jackson, was named after him.

My Uncle Tom did have one tie to the future Confederacy that later made his family proud. In 1815, he was asked by his close friends, the Davis family in Mississippi, to transport their seven-year-old son to a private military school in Kentucky, and Maj. Hinds agreed.

Traveling more than 400 miles northeast up the Natchez Trace by horse and wagon with the youngster, Maj. Hinds had made plans to stop and rest a few days with his old boss and mentor, Andrew Jackson, before finishing the tedious and wearisome journey over the remaining miles into Kentucky. It was there at the Hermitage Plantation that the future U.S. representative and senator, secretary of war and the eventual president of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis, met the first of many U.S. presidents that he would know over his exciting lifetime.

THE ABUSE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS

Shortly after Lee's 1865 surrender to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant at Appomattox, Virginia, President Davis was captured in south central Georgia, traveling with his wife toward Florida. He was taken to Fort Monroe, Virginia on trumped-up charges of treason. He was shackled like an animal and suffered torture born of the media-created hatred for the leader of the Confederacy.

Encyclopedia Britannica wrote, "During the early part of his imprisonment, he was manacled and subjected to severities that impaired his health."

Davis's incarceration continued for over two years while he was charged with treason in the U.S. federal court system. However, Chief Justice Salmon Chase, whose heart was on the side of the accused, felt that the former American stalwart had been abused enough and supplied the Davis defense team with the out needed.

There was no such thing as a U.S. citizen at the time, as all citizens were citizens of their respective states; therefore, Davis could not be tried for treason against the United States. It was a crime that did not exist. Possibly an official of the U.S. government could commit treason, but not a regular state citizen, nor a president of a foreign nation. A key element of the crime of treason is that the person must owe allegiance to the United States. The United States had no citizens under the Constitution. Chief Justice Chase preferred to dismiss the treason charges and release Davis, but another judge, John Underwood, would not agree to it.

So Chase supplied the defense with another idea. Under the 14th Amendment, as of then passed but not yet ratified, anyone who had taken an oath of allegiance to support the Constitution and later engaged in insurrection against the U.S. cannot hold public office. According to the defense team now, thanks to Chase, that inability to hold public office under that restriction of the 14th Amendment constituted punishment for his "rebellious actions," and to further prosecute him for the same "crime" would constitute double jeopardy under the 5th Amendment. The court finally agreed, and Jefferson Davis was released.

> Chief Justice Chase wanted to dismiss the treason charges and release Davis.

And that is how Jefferson Davis avoided the likelihood of being hanged for treason and was allowed to live out his days in New Orleans and, from 1876 to his death in 1889, at his beloved Beauvoir estate on the Mississippi Gulf Coast.

In 1903, Beauvoir became a home for indigent and/or disabled Confederate veterans and their wives and widows, the last ones passing away there in 1957. Today it is a Confederate museum and tourist attraction housing some 12,000 books from the Davis Presidential Library and the remaining 65% of the treasures and artifacts that managed to survive the last major attacks on the Confederacy: hurricanes Camille (1969) and Katrina (2005).

How long that museum will be allowed to stay open remains to be seen, as does the fate of the true history of the War of Federal Intervention against the South. ❖

Pat Shannan is a freelance writer and editor. He is also the author of several videos and books including *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*, in which Shannan tackles some of the biggest conspiracies and cover-ups in American history. This 280-page softcover book is available from AFP Bookstore at $25 plus $4 S&H in the U.S. Please call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to reserve.

SEA RAVEN PRESS

Specializing in Literary Works for

POLITICALLY INCORRECT TRUTHSEEKERS

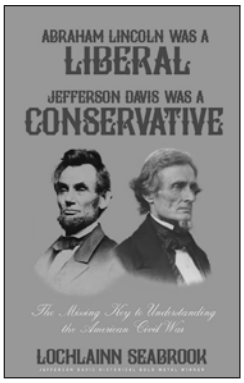

-1-

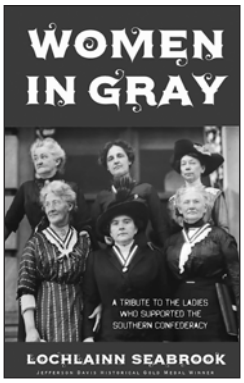

-2-

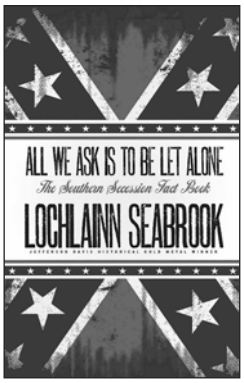

-3-

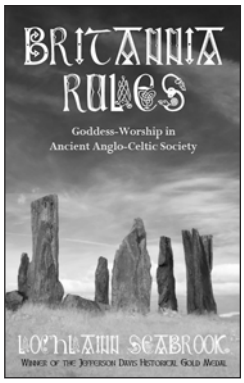

-4-

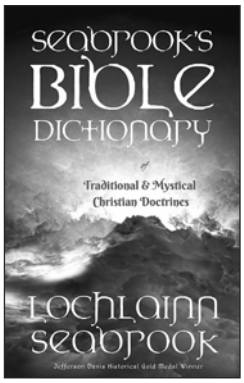

-5-

1. *Abraham Lincoln Was a Liberal, Jefferson Davis Was a Conservative*—246 pages, $16.99
2. *Women in Gray: A Tribute to the Ladies Who Supported the Southern Confederacy*—346 pages, $19.99
3. *All We Ask Is to Be Let Alone: The Southern Secession Fact Book*—454 pages, $24.99
4. *Britannia Rules: Goddess Worship in Ancient Anglo-Celtic Society*—204 pages, $16.95
5. *Seabrook's Bible Dictionary of Traditional & Mystical Christian Doctrines*—725 pages, $29.95

VISIT OUR WEBSTORE FOR OUR FULL CATALOG—SCORES OF GREAT BOOKS!

PAYMENT OPTIONS:

- Credit card online: SeaRavenPress.com
- Credit card by phone: 1-800-925-1563
- Check or money order by mail to: P.O. Box 1484, Spring Hill, TN 37174

SPECIAL OFFER FOR FIRST-TIME CUSTOMERS!

Mention this ad and shipping is FREE with your first order (U.S. only).

Outside the U.S., add $9.99 per book.

Conservative Books . . . Real History!

SEARAVENPRESS.COM

1-800-925-1563 • searavenpress@gmail.com • P.O. Box 1484, Spring Hill, TN 37174

Dixie's Dark Secret
Black Slave Owners: The Matter Revisited

Many years ago, researcher Robert M. Grooms penned an article for Willis Carto about the large numbers of blacks that owned slaves in the antebellum South. The article may be the most widely disseminated piece ever published on the subject, having been reprinted in other magazines and posted on dozens of websites. Here is that article—not to be confused with an article Grooms crafted for TBR in 2002 in a similar vein. The original article is here updated and expanded.

By Robert M. Grooms

Although seldom acknowledged, the fact is large numbers of free Negroes owned black slaves in the American slaveholding states—in fact, in numbers disproportionate to their representation in society at large. According to the U.S. census report for June 1, 1860, the last year before the American Civil War/War Between the States, there were nearly 27 million whites in the country. Some 8 million of them lived in the slaveholding states. The census also determined that there were fewer than 385,000 individuals who owned slaves.[1] Even if all slaveholders had been white, that would amount to only 1.4% of whites in the country, or 4.8% of Southern whites, who owned one or more slaves.

The 1860 census also reported that there were nearly 4.5 million Negroes in the U.S., with fewer than 4 million of them

Left, Anthony Johnson, considered the very first American black slave owner in the 1650s. African-American historian John Hope Franklin states: "The majority of Negro owners of slaves had some personal interest in their property. . . . There were instances, however, in which free Negroes had a real economic interest in the institution of slavery and held slaves in order to improve their economic status."

In black slave settlements like this one in South Carolina, many slaves had minimal contact with whites. Significantly, this situation meant that much of African culture was preserved on American plantations. Also, the establishment leads students to believe that all owners of slaves in America were white. In reality, Indians also owned slaves, and so did blacks and mulattos, as the accompanying article illustrates.

living in the slaveholding states. Of the blacks residing in the South, 261,988 were not slaves.

In the rare instances when the ownership of slaves by free Negroes is acknowledged in history books today, justification centers on the claim that black slave masters were simply individuals who had purchased the freedom of a spouse or child from a white slaveholder and had been unable to manumit them. Although this did happen, it is a misrepresentation of the majority of instances, one that is debunked by records of the period on blacks who owned slaves. These individuals included Justus Angel and Mistress L. Horry, of Collection District, South Carolina, who each owned 84 slaves in 1830. In fact, in 1830 a fourth of free Negro slave masters in South Carolina owned 10 or more slaves, eight owning 30 or more.[2]

In 1860, there were 10,689 free blacks living in New Orleans. The country's leading African-American historian, now deceased Duke University professor John Hope Franklin, records that of this number over 3,000 free Negroes in that city, or 28%, owned slaves. This 28% is certainly impressive when compared to the less than 1.4% of all American whites and less than 4.8% of Southern whites who owned slaves. The statistics show that, when free, blacks disproportionately became slave masters.

The majority of slaveholders, black or white, owned only one to five slaves. More often than not, and contrary to over a century and a half of bullwhips-on-tortured-backs propaganda, black and white masters worked and ate alongside their charges; be it in house, field or workshop. The few individuals who owned 50 or more slaves were confined to the top 1%, and have been defined as slave magnates.

In 1860 there were at least six Negroes in Louisiana who owned 65 or more slaves. The largest number, 152 slaves, were owned by the widow C. Richards and her son P.C. Richards, who owned a large sugar cane plantation. Another black slave magnate in Louisiana, with over 100 slaves, was Antoine Dubuclet, a sugar planter whose estate was valued at (in 1860 dollars) $264,000.[3] That year, the mean wealth of Southern white men was $3,978.[4]

In Charleston, South Carolina in 1860, 125 free Negroes owned slaves, six of them owning 10 or more. Of the $1.5 million in taxable property owned by free Negroes in Charleston, more than $300,000 represented slaveholding.[5] In North Carolina 69 free blacks were slave owners.[6]

In 1860 William Ellison was South Carolina's largest Negro slaveholder. In *Black Masters: A Free Family of Color in the Old South* authors Michael Johnson and

James L. Roak write a sympathetic account of Ellison's life. From Ellison's birth as a slave to his death at 71, the authors attempt to provide justification based on speculation as to why a former slave would become a magnate slave master.

At birth he was given the name April. A common practice among slaves of the period was to name a child after the day or month of his or her birth. Between 1800 and 1802 April was purchased by a white slaveholder named William Ellison. Apprenticed at 12, he was taught the trades of carpentry, blacksmithing and machining, as well as how to read, write, cipher and do bookkeeping.

On June 8, 1816, William Ellison appeared before a magistrate (with five local freeholders as supporting witnesses) to gain permission to free April, now 26 years of age. In 1800 the South Carolina Legislature had set out in detail the procedures for manumission. To end the practice of freeing unruly slaves of "bad or depraved" character and those who "from age or infirmity" were incapacitated, the state required an owner to testify under oath to the good character of the slave he sought to free. Also required was evidence of the slave's "ability to gain a livelihood in an honest way."

Although lawmakers of the time could not envision the incredibly vast public welfare structure of a later age, these stipulations became law in order to prevent slaveholders from freeing individuals who would become a burden on the general public.

> "The Ellisons were so successful—using slave labor—that many white businesses failed.

Interestingly, considering today's accounts of life under slavery, authors Johnson and Roak report instances where free Negroes petition to be allowed to become slaves because they were unable to support themselves.

Black Confederates and Afro-Yankees in Civil War Virginia (University Press of Virginia, 1995) was written by Ervin L. Jordan Jr., an African-American and assistant professor and associate curator of the Special Collections Department, University of Virginia library. He wrote: "One of the more curious aspects of the free black existence in Virginia was their ownership of slaves. Black slave masters owned members of their family and freed them in their wills. Free blacks were encouraged to sell themselves into slavery and had the right to choose their owner through lengthy court procedures."

In 1816, shortly after his manumission, April moved to Stateburg. Initially he hired slave workers from local owners. When in 1817 he built a gin for Judge Thomas Watries, he credited the judge nine dollars "for hire of carpenter George for 12 days." By 1820 he had purchased two adult males to work in his shop.[7] In fewer than four years after being freed, April demonstrated that he had no problem perpetuating an institution he had been released from. He also achieved greater monetary success than most white people of the period.

On June 20, 1820, April appeared in the Sumter District courthouse in Sumterville. Described in court papers submitted by his attorney as a "freed yellow man of about 29 years of age," he requested a name change because it "would yet greatly advance his interest as a tradesman." A new name would also "save him and his children from degradation and contempt which the minds of some do and will attach to the name April." Because "of the gratitude and respect for him," April asked that his name be changed to William Ellison. His request was granted.

In time the black Ellison family joined the predominantly white Episcopalian church. On August 6, 1824 he was allowed to put a family bench on the first floor, among those of the wealthy white families. Other blacks, free and slave, and poor whites, sat in the balcony. Another wealthy Negro family would later join the first floor worshipers.

Between 1822 and the mid-1840s, Ellison gradually built a small empire, acquiring slaves in increasing numbers. He became one of South Carolina's major cotton gin manufacturers, selling his machines as far away as Mississippi. From February 1817 until the Civil War/War Between the States commenced, his business advertisements appeared regularly in the newspapers across the state. These included the *Camden Gazette*, the *Sumter Southern Whig* and the *Black River Watchman*.

Ellison was so successful, due in large part to his utilization of cheap slave labor, that many white competitors went out of business. Such situations discredit impressions that whites dealt only with other whites. Where money was involved, among whites it is apparent that neither Ellison's race nor former slave status were considerations.

In his aforementioned book, Ervin L. Jordan Jr. writes that, as the great conflagration of 1861-1865 approached: "Free Afro-Virginians were a nascent black middle class under siege, but several acquired property before and during the war. Approximately 169 free blacks owned 15,976 acres in the counties of Amelia, Amherst, Isle of Wight, Nansemond, Prince William and Surry, averaging 870 acres each. Twenty-nine Petersburg blacks each owned property worth $1,000 and continued to purchase more despite the war."

Jordan offers an example: "Gilbert Hunt, a Richmond ex-slave blacksmith, owned two slaves, a house valued at $1,376 and $500 in other properties at his death in 1863." Jordan wrote that "some free black residents of Hampton and Norfolk owned property of considerable value; 17 black Hamptonians possessed property worth a total of $15,000. Thirty-six black men paid taxes as heads of

families in Elizabeth City County and were employed as blacksmiths, bricklayers, fishermen, oystermen and day laborers. In three Norfolk County parishes 160 blacks owned a total of $41,158 in real estate and personal property."

The general practice of the period was that plantation owners would buy seed and equipment on credit and settle their outstanding accounts when the annual cotton crop was sold. Ellison, like all free Negroes, could resort to the courts for enforcement of the terms of contract agreements. Several times Ellison successfully sued white men for money owed him.

In 1838 Ellison purchased on time 54.5 acres adjoining his original acreage from one Stephen D. Miller. He moved into a large home on the property. What made the acquisition notable was that Miller had served in the South Carolina legislature, as well as both in the U.S. House of Representatives and the Senate, and while a resident of Stateburg had been governor of the state. Ellison's next door neighbor was Dr. W.W. Anderson, master of Borough House, a magnificent 18th-century mansion. Anderson's son would win fame in the War Between the States as Gen. "Fighting Dick" Anderson.

By 1847 Ellison owned over 350 acres, and more than 900 by 1860. He raised mostly cotton, with a small acreage set aside for cultivating foodstuffs to feed his family and slaves. In 1840 he owned 30 slaves, and by 1860 he owned 63. His sons, who lived in homes on the property, owned an additional nine slaves. His sons were trained as gin makers by their father.[8] They had spent time in Canada, where many wealthy U.S. Negroes of the period sent their children for advanced formal education. Ellison's sons and daughters married mulattoes from Charleston, bringing them to the Ellison plantation to live.

In 1860 Ellison greatly underestimated his worth to tax assessors at $65,000. Even using this false figure, this man who had been a slave 44 years earlier had achieved great financial success. His wealth outdistanced 90% of his white neighbors in Sumter District. In the entire state, only 5% owned as much real estate. His wealth was 15 times greater than the state's average for whites. And Ellison owned more slaves than 99% of the South's slaveholders.

Although a successful businessman and cotton farmer, Ellison's major source of income was derived from being a "slave breeder." Slave breeding was looked upon with disgust throughout the South, and the laws of most states forbade the sale of slaves under the age of 12. In several states it was illegal to sell inherited slaves.[9] Nevertheless, in 1840 Ellison secretly began slave breeding.

While there was subsequent investment return in raising and keeping young males, females were not productive workers in his factory or cotton fields. As a result, except for a few females he raised to become breeders, Ellison sold the female (and many of the male) children

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

This 1,020-page work by famed Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the whole truth.

Did you know that Africa was enslaving her own people thousands of years before a white man set foot on the Dark Continent? That white American slavery laid the foundation for black American slavery" That Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s? That genuine slavery was never practiced in the South? That the American slave trade got its start in the North? That the American abolition movement began in the South? That five times more blacks fought for the Rebels?

Did you know that there were thousands of African-American and American Indian slave owners in early America. That less than 5% of white Southerners owned slaves? That the Emancipation Proclamation did not free a single slave—and was not meant to? That until the last day of his life Lincoln campaigned to have all Blacks deported to Africa? That Jefferson Davis abolished the foreign slave trade before Lincoln? That Davis adopted a black child during the war?

Plus much more! The foreword is written by black American educator Barbara G. Marthal, B.A., M.Ed.

Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H and additional payment options.) **Send cash, check, or money order only** to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

born to his female slaves at an average price of $400.

Ellison had a reputation as a harsh master. His slaves were said to be the district's worst fed and clothed. On his property was a small, windowless building where he would chain his problem slaves.

As with the slaves of his white counterparts, occasionally Ellison's slaves ran away. The historians of Sumter District reported that from time to time Ellison advertised for the return of his runaways. On at least one occasion Ellison hired the services of a slave catcher. According to an account by Robert N. Andrews, a white man who had purchased a small hotel in Stateburg in the 1820s, Ellison hired him to run down "a valuable slave." Andrews caught the slave in Belleville.

William Ellison died December 5, 1861. His will stated that his estate should pass into the joint hands of his free daughter and his two surviving sons. He bequeathed $500 to the slave daughter he had sold.

Following in their father's footsteps, the Ellison family actively supported the Confederacy throughout the war. They converted nearly their entire plantation to the production of corn, fodder, bacon, corn shucks and cotton for the Confederate armies. They paid $5,000 in taxes during the war. They also invested more than $9,000 in Confederate bonds, treasury notes and certificates in addition to the Confederate currency they held. At the end, all this expensive paper became worthless.

> "One former black slave owner became the state treasurer of Louisiana during Reconstruction.

The younger Ellisons contributed more than farm produce, labor and money to the Confederate cause. On March 27, 1863, John Wilson Buckner, William Ellison's oldest grandson, enlisted in the 1st South Carolina Artillery. Buckner served in the company of Capt. P.P. Billiard and Capt. A.H. Bodkin, local white men who knew Buckner was a Negro. Although it was illegal at the time for a Negro to formally join Confederate forces, the Ellison family's prestige nullified the law in the minds of Buckner's comrades. Buckner was wounded in action on July 12, 1863. At his funeral in Stateburg in August 1863, he was praised by his former Confederate officers as being a "faithful soldier."

Following the war, the Ellison family fortune quickly dwindled. But many former Negro slave magnates quickly took advantage of circumstances and benefited by virtue of their race. For example, Antoine Dubuclet, the previously mentioned New Orleans plantation owner who held more than 100 slaves, became the appointed Louisiana state treasurer during Reconstruction, a post he held from 1868 to 1877.[10]

A truer picture of the Old South, one never presented by the nation's mind-molders, emerges from this account. The American South had been undergoing structural evolutionary changes far, far greater than generations of Americans have been led to believe. Within a relatively short time, the obsolete and economically nonviable institution of slavery would have disappeared. The nation might have been spared awesome traumas from which it would never fully recover. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *The American Negro*, Raymond Logan and Irving Cohen (New York: Houghton and Mifflin, 1970), 72.

2 *Black Masters: A Family of Color in the Old South*, Michael Johnson and James L. Roak (New York: Norton, 1984), 64.

3 *The Forgotten People*, Gary Mills (Baton Rouge, 1977); *Black Masters*, 128.

4 *Men of Wealth in the United States, 1850-1870*, Lee Solton (New Haven, 1975) 85.

5 *Black Masters*, Appendix, Table 7, 280.

6 *Black Masters*, 62.

7 Information on the Ellison family was obtained from *Black Masters*; number of slaves owned was gained from U.S. Census Reports.

8 In 1860 South Carolina had only 21 gin makers; Ellison, his three sons and a grandson accounted for five of this number.

9 *Neither Black nor White: Slavery and Race in Brazil and the United States*, Carl H. Degler (New York: Macmillan, 1971), 39; *Negro Slavery in Louisiana*, Joe Grey Taylor (Baton Rouge, 1963), 404.

10 *Reconstruction, 1863-1877*, Eric Foner (New York: Harper and Row), 47, 353-355.

NOTE:

An early rendition of this eye-opening article first appeared in THE JOURNAL FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW in 1987. It has been reprinted in half a dozen other publications, and printed and/or discussed on many websites, including DiscussAmazon, FreeRepublic.wnd, LiveBinders, ConservativePoliticalForum, IronBark, AmericanCivilWar, civilwartalk, debatepolitics, freerepublic, CivilWarArchives, GreyRiderforDixienet, Pinterest, Amazon. USMessageboard, PoliticalHotwire, Topix, YouTube, SunBayPaper, Politics, Juanmarin, Soyatoslav.50megs, TheRebel, Quora, Studentsfora-BetterFuture, Books.google, BBS.clutchfans, Scout, Abama, City-Data, RealHistoryww, XMarks, GermanVictims, Nordfront and Afro-Punk. It was also posted on Wikipedia until it was taken down because of a "political correctness" complaint. It certainly gives the reader a more accurate idea of life in the Old South.

ROBERT GROOMS was born in and resides in Indiana. He received a bachelor's degree from Indiana University at South Bend (IUSB), graduate Certificate in Labor Union Studies from Indiana University-Purdue University at Indianapolis, and a Master of Public Affairs degree from IUSB. He has published over 200 articles, including in THE BARNES REVIEW, *Instauration*, *American Renaissance* and *The Journal of Historical Review*, as well as *The Indianapolis Star*, *Indiana Bar Association's Res Gestae* and *Crime and Delinquency*. Included among his articles in TBR are "The African Slave Trade: Who Was Responsible?" (September 1997), "Racial Views of Early American Socialists" (July/August 1998), "Racial Mixing in Colonial Times" (November/ December 2001), "Slave-Owning Mulatto Families in Ante-Bellum Charleston, South Carolina" (July/August 2001), "Slavery Nothing New in Africa" (May/June 2001), "Black Owners of White Slaves" (November/ December 2002) and many more.

Black Owners of White Slaves in Antebellum Virginia

By Robert M. Grooms

Few Americans are aware that blacks were owners of Negro slaves in this country for over 200 years. At one time or another "free persons of color," as their contemporaries identified them, owned slaves in each of the original 13 colonies, and later in every state that sanctioned slavery. Fewer yet are aware that during the colonial period white redemptioners[1] were also "owned" by African-Americans.

In August 1619—more than a year before the landing of the *Mayflower*—a Dutch man-o'-war, the *White Lion*, with a Spanish captain named John Jope and an English pilot named Marmaduke, anchored at Point Comfort, down river from Jamestown in the colony of Virginia. On board were "20 and odd" men and women of African descent. The Virginia colony, founded only 12 years before, was in need of laborers, while the captain and his crew were in need of supplies. Twenty of the Negroes, the first of their race in the colonies, were soon sold to planters, fresh food and water were laded, and the ship sailed away.

Some of the blacks had English names (Edward, Mary, John) and others sonorous Spanish names (Antonio, Angeleo, Pedro, Antoney and Isabella). They did not have surnames. By their "Christian" names it is apparent the blacks had not come directly from Africa, but where they were from or what ships they arrived on are unknown.[2]

According to the black chairman of former President William Clinton's Commission on Race, Duke University History Professor John Hope Franklin:

ILLUSTRATION ABOVE: A white mistress flogs her white servant, possibly for becoming pregnant. Indentured servants and slaves who became pregnant were subject by law to severe legal lashings and financial punishment, as unintended pregnancies diminished a female slave's ability to work for four weeks after childbirth.

> These newcomers, who happened to be black, were simply more indentured servants [actually redemptioners]. They were listed in the census counts of 1623 and 1624; and as late as 1651 Negroes whose period of service had expired were being assigned land much the same way that it was being assigned to whites who had completed their indenture. During the first half-century of existence, Virginia had many Negro servants; and the record reveals an increasing number of free Negroes.[3]

Before 1643 servants without indentures generally became freemen after a term of service varying from two to eight years. After 1643, the term of servants "brought into the colony without indentures or covenants to testify to their agreement" were fixed by law at four to seven years, the period varying somewhat with the youthfulness of the servant.[4] It was the custom and later the law of servitude that the servant, white or black, received from his master at the time of his discharge a certain amount of property called "freedom dues." In 1660 Virginia the custom was to give each new freedman "3 barrels of corn and a suit of clothes."[5]

Included among the 20 Africans who arrived in 1619 was a male noted in early records simply as "Antonio, a Negro" and a female designated as "Mary, a Negro." (For reasons that are not readily apparent, many black males were called Antonio, a name that quickly became Antoney or Anthony.) The general muster rolls of 1624-25—when there were 23 blacks in the colony who constituted about 2 percent of the total population of 1,227—list both Antonio and Mary as being "servants," a designation shared by many whites. Twenty-five years later Antonio became Anthony, he married Mary, and the couple took the surname Johnson and accumulated a large tobacco plantation in Northamption County in Virginia.

In 1651 Anthony Johnson was given 250 acres as "head rights" for purchasing five incoming white redemptioners. The abstract of the deed read:

> ANTHONY JOHNSON. 250 acs. Northamption Co., 24 July 1651. . . . At great Naswattock Cr., being a neck of land bounded on the S.W. by the Maine Cr. & on S.E. & N.W. by two small branches issueing out of the Maine Cr. Trans. of 5 pers: Tho. Bemrose, Peter Bughby, Antho. Cripps, Jno. Qesorroto, Richard Johnson.

Johnson received an additional 50 acres in 1651 for purchasing another white redemptioner.

In 1652 John Johnson, who may have been Anthony Johnson's son, purchased 11 incoming white males and females and received 550 acres adjacent to Anthony Johnson. The abstract of the deed is as follows:

> JOHN JOHNSON, 550 acs. Northamption Co., 10 May 1852. . . . At great Naswattocks Cr., adj. 200 acs. granted to Anthony Johnson. Trans. of 11 pers: John Edward, Wm. Routh, Trio. Yowell, Fra. Maland, William Price, John Owen, Dorothy Rily, Richard Hemstead, Law. Barnes, Row. Rith, Mary Johnson.

Two years later another Negro, Rich. Johnson, who probably was related to Anthony and John Johnson, purchased two incoming white males and received 100 acres. An abstract of the deed is as follows.

> RICH JNOSON [Johnson], Negro, 100 acs. Northamption Co., 21 Nov. 1654. . . . On S. Side of Pongoteague Riv., Ely. upon Pocomock Nly. upon the land of John Jnoson., Negro, Wly, upon Anto. Jnoson, Negro & Sly. upon Nich. Waddilow. Trans. 2 pers: Wm. Ames, Wm. Vincent.

There are a number of additional Virginia land patents representing grants to free blacks of from 50 to 500 acres for purchasing white redemptioners. For example, in 1667 Emanuel Cambew received 50 acres in James City County. In 1668 50 acres were deeded to John Harris of Queen's Creek.[6]

Blacks and Indians came to own whites in Virginia in such large numbers that in 1670 the House of Burgesses (legislature) proclaimed that: ". . . noe negro or Indian though baptised and enjoyned their own freedome shall be capable of any purchase of Christians, but yet not debarred from buying any of their own nation." "Christian" was an euphemism of the period for Caucasian. Virginia's Slave Code of 1705 provided "That no negroes, mulattos, Indians, although Christians, or Jew, Moor, Mahometans, or other infidels, shall, at any time, purchase any Christian, nor any other, except of their own complexion, or such as are declared slaves by this act."[7]

White redemptioners were housed with and worked alongside their black counterparts. Their terms of service could be extended for a large number of minor offenses, including marrying or having children without permission. As a result of extensions, many redemptioners were required to serve their whole life as a "servant." A child born to a female redemptioner frequently became the property of its mother's owner until the child reached age 30.[8]

In addition to owning white redemptioners, Anthony and Mary Johnson also owned black servants. In the 1640s John Castor was brought from Africa to the Virginia colony, where he was purchased by Anthony Johnson. In 1653 Castor filed a complaint in the Northampton County Court claiming that his master had unjustly extended the term of his indenture with the intention of keeping Castor as his slave for life. In his formal written pleading Castor alleged: "Yt hee come unto Virginia for seaven or eight years of Indenture, yt he had demanded his freedom of Anth. Johnson his Master: & further sd yt hee had kept him his serv[an]t seaven years longer than he should or ought."

Johnson, insisting he knew nothing of an indenture, fought hard to retain what he regarded as his personal property, slating "hee had ye Negro for his life." On March 5, 1655, the presiding judge, Capt. Samuel Goldsmith, ruled that "the said John Castor Negro shall forthwith bee returned to the service of his master Anthony Johnson."

Durante vite (servitude for life) had not existed in the

In 1862, famed photographer Henry P. Moore captured images of slaves working on Edisto Island, South Carolina. One notable feature of American black slavery was that, although many blacks came from diverse tribal backgrounds in Africa that had normally been at war (and speaking dozens of mutually unintelligible languages), the shared work routines and living spaces in America gradually eliminated the distinction in tribal affiliation that still rules African politics today.

colonies—except for a small number of white convicts transported from the British Isles—until Anthony and Mary Johnson won the judicial determination making John Castor their slave for life.

Surviving a fire that damaged their plantation, Anthony and Mary Johnson, with their white and black "servants" in tow, moved to the Eastern Shore of Maryland in early 1665. In 1668 the Johnsons leased a 300-acre plantation, on which Anthony Johnson remained until his death. As for Castor, he stayed on and acted as a witness for Mary Johnson's will in 1672.[9] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Today redemptioners are often incorrectly referred to as "indentured servants." Real indentured servants, in return for paying the cost of passage to the New World, entered into a written contract while still in Europe to work for a particular New World master for a set number of years under specified conditions. They were normally skilled artisans. The term "indentured servant" comes from the European practice of writing the agreement twice on a piece of parchment, then tearing it into two pieces over a wood rip saw, one piece going to the servant, the other to the master. The vast majority of whites and all early blacks arrived in the colonies as redemptioners. Redemptioners were generally of the underclass (including many orphans) who were (often involuntarily) rounded up and transported to the New World. (They were frequently transported in the same ship holds, and under the same conditions, as Africans.) There they were sold at auction to the highest bidder. Those not sold in port cities were taken in chain gangs to inland cities and auctioned off. Their terms of servitude (set by the individual colony's legislature) were generally longer than that agreed to by indentured servants, and the conditions they served under much harsher.

2 Logan, Raymond W., and Irving S. Cohen, *The American Negro* (Houghton Mifflin, 1970), 1; Bennett, Lerone Jr., *Before the Mayflower: A History of Black America* (Johnson Publishing, 1987), 28-29, 621.

3 Franklin, John Hope, *From Slavery to Freedom: A History of Negro Americans*, 4th ed. (Knopf, 1974), 56.

4 W.W. Hening, *Statutes at Large*, I, 257, 441; Russell, John H. *The Free Negro in Virginia: 1619-1865* (Johns Hopkins Press, 1913, Dover Publications, 1969) 25.

5 Russell, 34, 46.

6 Bennett, 37-38, 621; Russell, 28-29, Burham, Philip, "Selling Poor Steven," *American Heritage* (Feb./March, 1993), 81-97.

7 Ballagh, J.C., *White Servitude in Colony of Virginia* (Johns Hopkins Univ., 1912), *passim*; Everett, Susanne, *History of Slavery* (Brompton Books, 1991; Chartwell Books, 1993), *passim*; Morris, Richard B., *Government and Labor in Early America* (Octagon Books, 1946, reprinted 1965), *passim*.

8 Ballagh, J.C., *White Servitude in Colony of Virginia* (Johns Hopkins Univ., 1912), *passim*; Everett, Susanne, *History of Slavery* (Brompton Books, 1991; Chartwell Books, 1993), *passim*; Morris, Richard B., *Government and Labor in Early America* (Octagon Books, 1946, reprinted 1965), *passim*.

9 Burnham, *ibid.*: Russell, 24-25, 32.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Ballagh, J.C., *White Servitude in Colony of Virginia* (Johns Hopkins Univ., 1912).

Bennett, Lerone Jr., *Before the Mayflower: A History of Black America* (Johnson Publishing, 1987).

Burham, Philip, "Selling Poor Steven," *American Heritage* (Feb./March 1993).

Everett, Susanne, *History of Slavery* (Brompton Books, 1991; Chartwell Books, 1993).

Franklin, John Hope, *From Slavery to Freedom: A History of Negro Americans*, 4th ed. (Knopf, 1974), 56.

Hening, W.W., *Statutes at Large*.

Jordan, Winthrop, *White Over Black: American Attitudes Towards the Negro, 1550-1812* (Pelican, 1968).

Logan, Raymond W., and Irving S. Cohen, *The American Negro* (Houghton, Mifflin, 1970).

Morris, Richard B., *Government and Labor in Early America* (Octagon Books, 1946, reprinted 1965).

Russell, John H. *The Free Negro in Virginia, 1619-1865* (Johns Hopkins Press, 1913, Dover Publications, 1969).

Robert Grooms was born in and resides in Indiana. He received a bachelor's degree from Indiana University at South Bend (IUSB), graduate Certificate in Labor Union Studies from Indiana University-Purdue University at Indianapolis and a Master of Public Affairs degree from IUSB.

Rebel Private: Front & Rear

Gripping memoirs of Pvt. William A. Fletcher describe the war from Southern soldier's view

Abraham Lincoln's War of Intervention against the South, too often misnamed the "Civil War," has been debated and lied about for over 150 years. Much is now written by those with an ax to grind. In days gone by, serious works were often done by those from the upper ranks. Common soldiers usually did not chronicle, so their stories are rare. One, who distinguished himself by leaving behind an amazing personal record, was Pvt. William A. Fletcher. He was resourceful, intelligent and full of common sense.

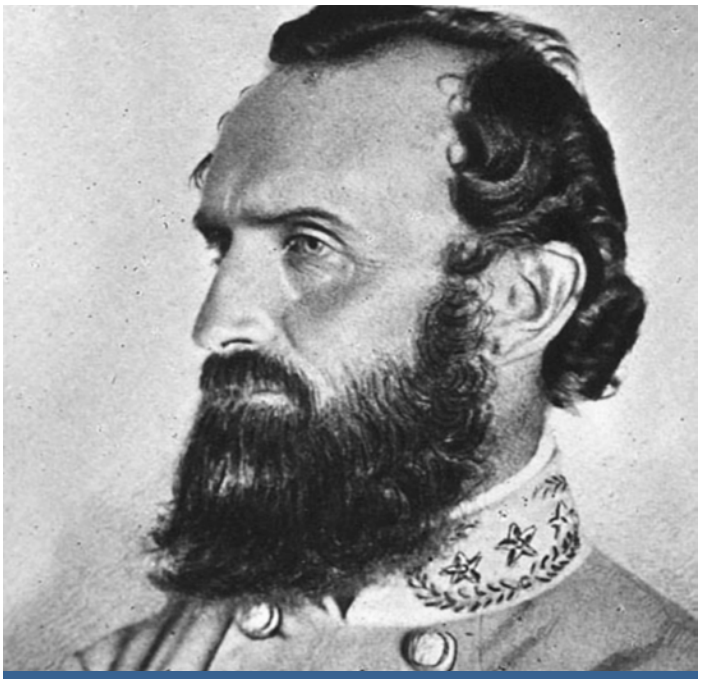

Pvt. William Fletcher fought in the Seven Days Battle under Gen. Stonewall Jackson (above).

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

Born in Louisiana in 1839, William A. Fletcher grew up in the frontier country of east Texas in the 1850s. Though his formal education was limited, his love of books allowed him to overcome any handicap. He entered the war as a poor man and was inconvenienced by the "reconstruction" period that followed but died a wealthy lumberman some 50 years later, respected by both whites and blacks.[1]

Pvt. Fletcher was in his 60s when he composed his book of war experiences, relying entirely on his memory, leaving tactical discussions to others. His simple honesty makes the narrative striking. Fletcher was devoted to duty, but does not glorify war.

His father was a trader who bought and sold slaves. He was up to date on matters affecting his trade. He was aware of the decency of some slaveholders as well as the abusers, speculating that at some point the slave system might collapse. His father was also fearful war would come first. His opinion was an unpopular one, so he learned to avoid discussing that matter too openly. He also wisely thought it not smart to raise a family in a densely populated Negro

South Carolina and Georgia troops from the brigades of Kershaw and Cobb fight from behind a stone wall at the base of Marye's Heights at the Battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, drawn by Southern artist Allen Redwood. Pvt. William Fletcher was here too, participating in the decisive Confederate victory of Lee's troops over the Union forces under Gen. Ambrose Burnside.

area, so he moved to a more suitable place in east Texas.

Before seeing William off to war, he told him that the South was sure to lose because of port blocking and lack of resources, and that if William survived, he would find his dad was right. At the same time, William felt the correct thing to do was defend Dixie, his native land. Joining up with Hood's Texas Brigade turned out to be a project. While waiting for orders, a few boys went "out" for a good time as soldiers are wont to do. Since William was the one "with money," he ended up bailing out his comrades. That meant no money for food, so he never did that again. Gambling seemed to come naturally to these fellows. William gambled once, too, and did win a small amount, deciding he would never do that again, either.

Once, while climbing down a hill to pick frozen persimmons off a tree, he fell and injured himself. In the hospital, a kind lady thinking he was hurt "in the war," plied him with food galore. When she found out how he was injured, she left in a huff, much to the delight of his comrades who had called her his "old lady."

While in the hospital, a buddy happened by and looked out the window at a fruit stand below. He asked William if he wanted any. He then produced a fishing pole with a hook, proceeding to latch on to the fruits and hauling them up one by one. It amused the onlookers from across the street, but eventually the vendor got wise to the game, moving his display under an awning. Now, some may call that stealing, but in wartime it was simply "foraging."

Another time, while buying cabbages for the commissary, the boys boiled them with bacon, looking to enjoy a "better meal." One of the legs on the tripod holding the laden pot broke, spilling cabbages down the hillside, with everyone chasing after the precious runaways.

Along the way, starvation was a common companion. He and his mates were sometimes so hungry, even a small amount of cooked parched corn was readily looked forward to. In foraging for food, William once watched a slick operator at work who had learned how to "thump" hen-house chickens with a stick, without disturbing roosting

A Soldier's Lousy Life

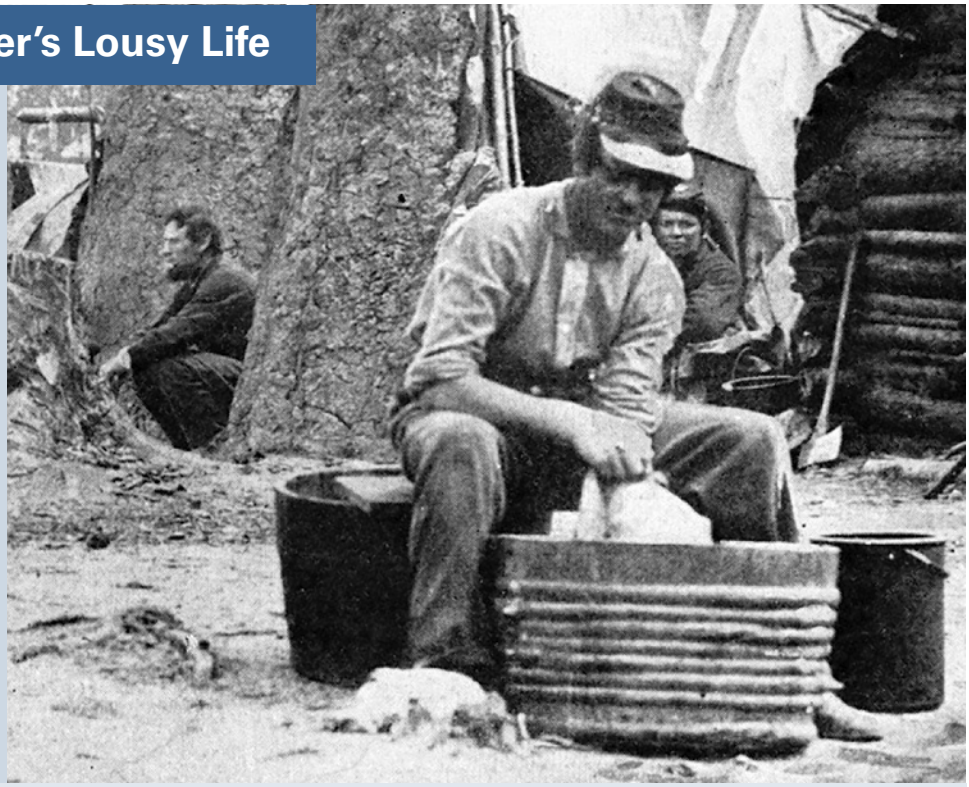

Enemy gunfire wasn't the only danger soldiers faced in the Civil War. Blood-sucking parasites—lice, in particular—plagued the average soldier, his woolen garments providing an ideal nesting ground for the disease-carrying creatures. Above left, a period illustration shows a Union soldier scratching. At right, a Union soldier is shown boiling his clothes, about the only way to effectively get rid of the typhus-carrying lice. Typhus fever was a significant killer during the American Civil War, as it also was in concentration camps in World War II.

birds (or the owner). Hunger and contaminated water both caused diarrhea to be a common ailment; all were afraid something dreadful would happen should things "let loose" at an inopportune time.

William fought in the Seven Days Battle at Richmond under Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson. There he saw his first balloon ascension; the Yankees hoisted it to get a view of the battle site, and "Rebel" cannons tried blasting it out of the sky. The balloon made it safely back to land.

A big problem for soldiers was lack of clothing. Often, they went weeks without a bath or change of clothes. A creek was a welcome place to clean up in warmer times, but tough in colder weather. Fleas, nesting in their clothes, were the bane of soldiers. It didn't matter whether a man was clean or dirty. It got so bad soldiers would take their clothes off and heat them over an open fire to let the critters fall into the flames as they fled the garments. Since there were no automatic washers in those days, clothes were cleaned by boiling them, and that was a luxury seldom available. Sometimes boys wore clothing until the clothes simply fell off.

Brothers often joined and served together. It could prove a curse, because they tended to fuss more over each other. One was killed trying to help his brother when he exposed himself to enemy fire.

Troops were frequently hauled by railroad. One time, an engine decoupled from the train, causing cars to run away. William noted it was a thrill he could have done without. Another time, while going through a tunnel, lying on top of boxcars turned into a dangerous situation. Some got smoked out, while others were injured because of the narrow spread between cars and tunnel roofs.

Heroes were made, not born. With flying bullets, many youths were nervous about fighting; some eventually got used to it, and others never did. Fletcher served regularly as a scout, fording creeks and using backwoods skills to keep track of and report on Yankee positions. Once, he and a buddy were almost captured by Yanks, but successfully eluding them instead.

As battles intensified, death stalked the countryside. It was a custom not to shoot the enemy looking to retrieve its dead, but sometimes the death toll was so high, bodies were left behind to decompose. The flies were awful and the stench unbelievable.

The closer to Richmond they got, the more soldiers encountered civilians hauling produce to market. The boys would "forage" out of the backs of horse-drawn wagons. Drivers of wagons behind would snicker, not realizing

they were being had the same way. Eventually, people caught on to the shenanigans.

The brother of his sister's husband was a childhood friend of William's. He was seriously injured in battle near Richmond. William snuck out to visit him at the hospital, as he had not seen him in years. The injury involved the man's lungs, so he was furloughed, never to fight again. As a result of the unauthorized visit, William served his only time in the guardhouse. His captain, who thought the punishment harsh, as William had done his duty, chastised the lieutenant who refused the pass.

Other off-time was spent away from camp foraging, as only showing up for morning and evening roll call was required.

As the war rolled on, the Battle of Second Manassas caused William much grief. As soon as engagement became apparent, the "Rebels" decided to conduct a night operation. It was their first and last. The night was so dark, nothing could be ascertained accurately. Both Yankee and Dixie forces ended up behind enemy lines. When this disaster became obvious, everyone snuck back into their own areas. It was so dark there was little shooting; no one could be sure who or what they might hit. At camp, light was provided by campfire, oil lamps and candles, but no other visual aids were available.

The next day they fought over the same territory, with losses on both sides. William obtained leave to go to the front lines without a specific plan in mind. He found Yankee soldiers badly wounded. He had no sympathy for the dead, but to see the living suffer made a huge impression on him. One seriously wounded Union soldier, who was obviously intelligent, looked at William and stated, "Reb, look what you fellows have done for me."[2]

William had always had his ammunition pouch in the front of his gut, as it would provide some protection from bullets. But once, as he turned oblique, a bullet caught him there anyway, embedding itself next to a bone. He was out of the battle, lying prone, trying to figure out if he was dead or alive. A Union soldier approached him with a pistol, sighted it at him to finish him off, then thought better of deliberate murder and went on. William had never wished for a firearm so much in his life.

Eventually, he was helped to the rear, but the surgeons were busy. Though his pain was intense, he persuaded some buddies to conduct an operation with a sharp knife. He located the bullet, and once it was removed, he was in shock but alive. He spent 60 days' furlough at his sister's place in Louisiana.

Returning, he found his command below Fredericksburg, Virginia. Scouting a Yankee position, he observed a pontoon bridge being built. Where others had failed, he found a way through a gully and cornrows to a bombed-out house, where he memorized the layout. Taking a silver spoon from the ruins to prove his story, he delivered his report: A Yankee attack would occur in the morning. The bloody

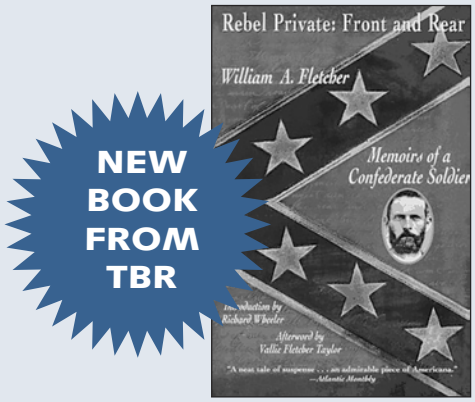

Rebel Private: Front & Rear

Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

Rebel Private, William A. Fletcher's account of service in all the major theaters of the Civil War, is one of the most compelling books written about service in the War Between the States. William Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and equally great is his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience. Fletcher was a very practical soldier, and *Rebel Private* reflects this, exposing readers to the everyday concerns of a Confederate soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging the dying. William Fletcher even expresses regret that he had refrained from shooting an enemy soldier because he appeared very young and he wonders if it hurt his nation's cause. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and escaping from a moving prison train. After the war, he heard a North Carolina soldier ask Fletcher's Texas cavalry unit if they had any bacon. When one answered yes, the man said "Grease and slide back into the Union." After thinking about it a while, Fletcher saw the wisdom in that advice and did just that. He became a very successful lumber entrepreneur as well as the author of *Rebel Private*, which is highly recommended for students of military or Southern history or anyone who likes true adventure.

Rebel Private: Front & Rear: Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier (softcover, 223 pages, #769, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H to your nation.) Mail order with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. **Cash, check, money order only.**

Battle of Fredericksburg was on.

It was his "pleasure" to see bodies scattered all over. To some, he wrote, it might seem cruel to be indifferent to the dead, but soldiers enlist to battle, and such scenes are the result. Most bodies were stripped near naked by hawkers, who cleaned the clothes, selling them cheap to others. It was a ghoulish, grisly affair.[3]

Between winter battles, the men would have snowball fights for diversion. They spent time building a winter house because of a tent shortage. The dirt roof took a while to leak; that was solved with a tarp. William was asked to be corporal, as he deserved the promotion, but declined. The records, however, indicate he became a sergeant in October 1863.[4]

The Battle of Gettysburg was undoubtedly the bloodiest and most dangerous of William's military adventures. Much has been written faulting the Rebel loss. Both Gen. Longstreet and Gen. Lee have been heaped with blame. William does not assign any, as he had no copies of battle orders. He also pointed out the Yankees were positioned on high ground with an impregnable, dominant position. The Rebels, on the other hand, were on low ground, with open areas and little cover. The result of attacks on Union positions was a needless butchery. He questioned why men were sent to unnecessary death this way; his thinking was a flanking maneuver had better chance of success. The Rebels were ordered again and again to make a rush, only to be beaten back. With sharpshooter bullets flying around his stone-wall cover, he realized it was suicide to attempt an attack. Asked to bear colors, he declined, as he felt better suited to the job of scout and infantryman.

He was eventually relieved to get some sleep after being trapped under fire during a tumultuous time. As he noted, for 15 minutes or more, his whole sense of propriety, fearlessness and other qualities shook him into fear and cowardice. When he got some minutes of sleep, he mentally recovered; he did as the great soldier he was, going about his duties methodically while trying to survive. He wrote that ranks advanced and retreated to no avail; men were shot down like dogs. As defeat and retreat took place,

The Southerner:
The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted Lincoln's intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy (*The Leopard's Spots*, *The Clansman* and *The Traitor*). Set against a backdrop of the major events of the Southern War for Independence, this narrative cuts through the lies and distortions now spouted by Lincoln lovers and reveals the true details of his policies. Was Lincoln actually murdered to ensure that Southerners were forced to integrate with Negroes? Was Booth manipulated? Was forced miscegenation on someone's ultimate

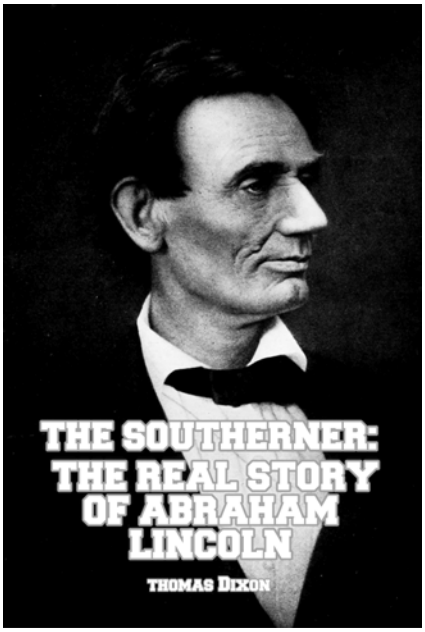

agenda? Lincoln did destroy slavery, and he did restore the union (at the cost of about 650,000 American lives). But, after that, there remained two tasks on which his soul was set—to heal the bitterness of the war and remove the Negro race from physical contact with the white. He at once addressed himself to this work with enthusiasm. Lincoln believed that the Negro and Caucasian races could not live side by side in a free democracy. However, a coven of radical theorists in Congress demanded that these former slaves, emerging from 400 years of forced bondage and savagery, should receive the ballot and the right to claim the white man's daughter in marriage. These racial radicals knew they could only pass these measures over the dead body of Abraham Lincoln.

The Southerner (softcover, 351 pages, #649, ***$26*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Cash, check, money order accepted. Email sales@barnesreview.org for international S&H and accepted payment methods outside the U.S.

some hid their shoes to avoid being slaughtered, others discovered a stash of whiskey under a hay-mow and the supplies were distributed, resulting in drunken soldiers. In short, Gettysburg was a disaster and loss of momentum from which the Rebels would never really recover.

A troop-train brought William to Chickamauga to bolster Gen. Longstreet's troops. While marching up to engage the Yankees, his foot was elevated and caught a bullet. He removed his boot, making his way back to the shelter of an oak tree. A Yankee who was more dead than alive was shoved aside so William had cover. He took a haversack off the dead man. In foraging for haversack-food, he discovered a well-written exchange of letters between the dead solder and his girl who was ". . . stuck on him for she was anticipating a happy meeting and fulfillment of vows, when the 'Rebs' were whipped and the cruel war was over." William had no sympathy for breaking up the match: She wanted him whipped, and he wanted dead Yankees. Both got at least part of their wants satisfied.[5]

In battles, men were often injured; surgeons had their hands full. Limbs were removed from unconscious soldiers; William refused such treatment from a surgeon, who abandoned him. Gangrene set in, his wound was washed with acid, causing excruciating pain. A doctor eventually prescribed a medicated poultice and sent him to recuperate at Atlanta. He then transferred to Terry's Texas Rangers after healing up enough to resume duty.

His several wounds now slowed him down and caused constant grief; it meant he was only useful for partial duty. In order to avoid being harassed by other ambulatory soldiers who thoughtlessly might accuse him of cowardice and laziness, he volunteered for cavalry, ending up on foraging detail in country almost barren of food. His orders meant deceiving women and children who were left without food to eat so the army could have it. His philosophical observation was that "might is right," but who gave us that right? The sounds of wailing and praying women and children made a deep impression, although, he observed, a gun in their hands would have done more good than prayer. He was to experience much more tragedy harassing Sherman's destructive march. The march eventually turned tables on William, resulting in his capture.

The first time a close encounter pressured William into a surrender mode, he managed to flank them. He was unwittingly assisted by a Yankee officer who chewed out his men for wasting time, ordering them back to their column. So he got away. Another time he captured a Yankee, swapped boots with him and let him go.

Finally, he and a buddy were surrounded and trapped by Yankee cavalry. His buddy was supposed to cover for him from the safety of trees, but lost his nerve so they both were captured. During the resulting ride to prison he was constantly looking for ways to escape but found none. In jail, a captain, who was an expert at mental torture, threatened William with execution after a Yankee

MUST-READING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Memoirs of "The Gray Ghost"

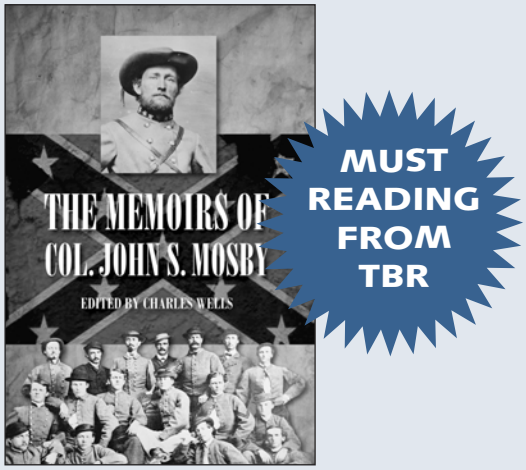

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized kept the Yankee forces snarled in knots and earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own defended headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners during the war for his bravery, cunning and leadership skills, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he publicly endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg.

But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. In *The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby*, you'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Here are Mosby's brutally honest accounts in his own words of the most devastating war in U.S. history. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches to and from some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.com for S&H and payment options.

soldier complained he was the one who stole the man's boots and watch. Eventually, he was marched elsewhere, while his buddy was left behind.

After a short time in jail, he was moved north by train toward a prison camp. He knew he must escape while he could. He assisted a Capt. Allen, accused of being a "gorilla" leader (that's how William spelled it), in escaping. This was a man the Yankees really wanted to keep—more so than the rest. With extra guards posted after that escape, William's options were challenging. He befriended a Yankee sergeant who shared food with William. When everyone was asleep, he opened the car door a crack, leaping into the night from the moving train.

William had survival skills. He knew it necessitated sneaky tactics. While heading back to his regiment, he brazenly bummed "food for three," from a spot crowded with both Yanks and Rebels, though he had no gun with which to protect himself. In another house, help was refused. In one instance, he met up with a close relative. The man was a Yankee sympathizer who panicked when he recognized William.

In still another case, he could not stay with his benefactor, but slept in the open because a Negro girl who worked in the house kitchen was a Yankee informant. He got directions to a friendly house where he could expect to have a new set of shoes made for him, new clothes and other necessities. While going there, he slept in rock crevices in the snow with only a blanket to keep him warm. At the house, the daughters were given their assignments: come up with clothing, one piece at a time. The shoes were ready in a few days. William ate at their table and slept in an honest-to-goodness bed at night. He also got his first bath. He refused the offer at first, but the lady of the house said "she would rather bed and cook for any number of dirty Rebs than the cleanest Yank in the world."[6]

> "Margaret Mitchell said Fletcher's writings had been her single most valuable research tool.

His new, improved wardrobe and the bath changed his appearance so much it drew laughs from his hosts. Afterward, he was introduced to a Capt. Van Houten, who was noted for being a harsh taskmaster who punished evildoers, keeping thieves and plunderers in line. There he obtained a borrowed mount and arms, fighting alongside the captain and his men in the Battle of Franklin. They found a boat with which to haul saddles and equipment across a river; William removed his clothes and swam the horses across one by one. They ended up dodging bullets before he had a chance to saddle up and dress.

He traded mules and horses as needed. Animals were scarce; finding suitable ones was a challenge. To make it back to his command, he had to cross Gen. Sherman's line of destruction, finding mostly old men, women and children left behind. He commented, "I have learned that those who agitate war are mere trumpets and not fighters."[7]

Soon there was an armistice between Gen. Sherman and Gen. Johnston. All hope was lost.[8] Thoughts of returning home defeated were on every face; there were rampant rumors of being placed in detention camps. William experienced the blackest days of his existence. But a chance meeting with other troops asking for bacon led to a crude exchange: "Yes, we have." That was followed by this response: "Well then, grease yourselves and slide back into the Union." Suddenly, William realized that there was a future, there would be a "morning after." He was also grateful that he never carried a grudge against the Yankee victor. They were also doing what they believed was right. Once, at a later time, when he sat and had a beer with some ex-Yankee soldiers he found to be righteous men, he was criticized for associating with the "enemy." He simply reminded his critics, that "the war was over."

The confusion that reigned after the war was "over" was something to behold. There was the question of who owned the horses and mules and how to legally exchange them. Once when sold an amount of whiskey, the boys later discovered it was nothing but plug-tobacco juice which made them sicker than dogs, but it was too late to punish the crooked vendor. Then there were people to notify about their loved ones who perished. The news was not always well received. Union granaries now emptied of food were home to thousands of rats; killing them became a ludicrous sport. Stopping to make a change of mounts at a well-heeled Southern home, spared by the ravages of war, William was "dusted" by a Negro valet who stabled his horse. There was always a class distinction between the field Negro and the house Negro, and they made the most of it. The house Negroes also looked down on whites who did not tip them, calling them "buckers," a variation on an derogatory slang name for white person or boss: *"buckra."*[9]

[Buckra in turn is probably derived from the Efik and Ibibio word *mbakara*.—Ed.]

Reporting to headquarters, he was paroled out of service to the Confederate States of America, and slowly headed toward home, staying a month at his sister's. Arriving in Texas, he went to work for $1.50 per day, working as a carpenter some 100 feet from where he left work to go to war.

Valerie Fletcher Taylor, the great-granddaughter of William, wrote the afterword to *Rebel Private.* She states, "He was a man before his time."[10] Much of what William learned was self-taught, but carpentry and love of history books and literature came from his father. His father also taught him to distrust both preachers and politicians. He learned woods-lore from settlers and survival tactics from

GETTY IMAGES/NEWSCOM

When will *Gone With the Wind* be banned? There has been talk of sending the film—which won eight academy awards and was voted best picture in 1939—to the memory hole for good because it portrays the Southern cause as a noble one, not one fought exclusively to keep blacks in bondage. Above, sassy black house slave Mamie (played by the talented Hattie McDaniel—the first black actress to ever win an Academy Award) ties up the bodice of Scarlett O'Hara (played by Vivien Leigh) in a scene from Margaret Mitchell's 1936 book.

Indians and slaves. He also did much reading in science and mechanics. He became both poor and rich, adding beggar man and thief while in the military. He married Julia Long, well-to-do daughter of a lumber mill owner, a proper Southern lady. Though she was of a higher station in life than William, the two apparently were a perfect match, becoming parents of four boys and a girl. He became a major lumberman in east Texas.[11]

William wrote *Rebel Private*, self-publishing it in 1907, primarily for his family and friends. Most copies were destroyed in a fire before being distributed, but one made it into the Library of Congress where it was available as a historical research book. One researcher was Margaret Mitchell, who said William's writings had been her single most valuable research tool for her famous novel *Gone with the Wind*. He eventually retired to a large farm he bought, spending his last days growing varied crops and building toys for his grandchildren. He died in 1915 of pneumonia; his funeral was a major event in east Texas, attended by a surprising number of Negros with whom he had a two-way respect. Considering the wholly segregated nature of the area at the time, it was a fitting end to a man who lived an amazing life.[12] ❖

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is a freelance historian and journalist based in the U.S. Northwest who came here as a Norwegian immigrant in 1949. He served in the U.S. Army, is a veteran broadcaster, photographer and blogger, and the author of *An Immigrant Remembers*. See our back cover for an ad for his book..

ENDNOTES:

1 Fletcher, William A., *Rebel Private: Front and Rear*. Republished by Penguin Books, 1997 Page xi, Introduction by Richard Wheeler, author of eight books on the North's War of Aggression against the South, including *"Voices of the Civil War."*

2 Fletcher, William A., *Rebel Private: Front and Rear*. 49.

3 *Ibid.*, 67.

4 *Ibid.*, 70.

5 *Ibid.*, 100.

6 *Ibid.*, 176.

7 *Ibid.*, 186.

8 *Ibid.*, 194.

9 *Ibid.*, 207 and 208.

10 Fletcher, William A., *Rebel Private: Front and Rear*, 215. Afterword by Valerie Fletcher Taylor, who is William A. Fletcher's great-granddaughter.

11 *Ibid.*, 217.

12 *Ibid.*, 222.

The Cultural Cleansing of the Old Line State

MARYLAND, THOUGH SMALL, HAS A RICH HISTORY as large as any of the original 13 colonies. A rich plantation state with strong affinities with Virginia, Maryland, however, has been pressured since Civil War days to reject her Southern culture. Now a new book discusses the 150-year attempt to bring this Southern state into the Northern fold.

Francis Key Howard, the grandson of Francis Scott Key, was imprisoned in Fort McHenry 47 years to the day (Sept. 13, 1861) after his grandfather had witnessed the British Royal Navy bombard that fort during the War of 1812. Howard was the editor of the *Daily Exchange*, a Baltimore paper sympathetic to the Southern cause. He was arrested without a warrant just after midnight at his home by U.S. Maj. Gen. Nathaniel Prentice Banks, enforcing the policy of President Abraham Lincoln.

By Sidney Secular

The author of the 2016 edition of the book *Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State* is a writer for *Chronicles Magazine* and a former spokesperson for the Maryland League of the South. Ms. Joyce Bennett has done a wonderful job of resurrecting the true history of this Southern state in a detailed yet easily readable style.

Established in 1634, Maryland was founded as a plantation colony, like Virginia, and has been called her "sister" state for this reason. Her way of life did not much differ from that of Virginia.

During the Revolutionary War, Maryland's superior infantry of the line is said to have saved the Continental Army at the battle of Long Island. While other troops broke and fled, Maryland's "Old Line" protected the rear of the retreating American forces, saving George Washington and possibly the entire war. Both Gen. Nathaniel Greene and Gen. George Washington commented upon the bravery of the Maryland soldiers, earning Maryland the sobriquet "the Old Line State."

Her conquest in 1861 by Yankee troops invading Baltimore helped begin the transfer of power from the states to the central government, which continues to this day.

Unfortunately, Maryland has been vulnerable to a cultural "cleansing." It has experienced the nearly universal assault against all ancient and venerable civilized orders by those unworthy of anything either "ordered" or "civilized."

Once a beloved component of the antebellum South, Maryland was considered as Southern as Alabama or any

A Baltimore Belle's Stars & Bars

At left, an 1861 *Harper's Weekly* illustration of a Southern belle parading through the Union-occupied streets of Baltimore shows how she has incorporated the first national flag of the Confederacy into the front of her gown—two red stripes flanking a white stripe, possibly topped by a blue field with white buttons as stars. By war's end, any woman so brazenly showing support for the Confederacy was in trouble. For instance, Gen. Benjamin Butler's Gen. Order #28 read: "As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans . . . it is ordered that hereafter when any female shall, by word, gesture or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States, she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation."

Deep South state long before the War of Secession. It was once renowned for its superb cuisine, distilled spirits, air cured tobacco, tobacco wrappers and horse breeding. However, as the first state to be invaded by the Yankees, it was the first to succumb to a Northern makeover and later, to a consumerist and materialist culture.

Today, Maryland is considered by the ruling class as just another part of the Northeast megalopolis. Her graciousness has given way to the habits of her conquerors, and her special history has been rewritten or forgotten.

Most of the more abrupt changes have been recently imposed, with its redefinitions and changes constituting a "death by a thousand cuts." It is difficult to find people who admit to knowing or caring that such changes have taken place. Outsiders and intruders reinforce the lies, while old-time natives keep mum out of apathy or fear of criticism. Confederate President Jefferson Davis once stated, "The story of Maryland is sad to the last degree."

As far back as the 1860 presidential election, there were those in the North who wanted to re-define the Old Line State as one of their own. The *New York Tribune* confidently predicted that Lincoln would win Maryland—but all he got was 2.5% of the vote. Because of this impudence, and because of its strategic location, the Yankees assailed Maryland at the onset of the war, ensuring she would be thoroughly transformed into a vassal state—this, even though Maryland was never a Confederate state.

Francis Key Howard, the grandson of Francis Scott Key, wrote that America had become totally despotic by the outbreak of the war. Howard was one of many Marylanders who were arrested to prevent the state from ever having an opportunity to vote on secession. Thousands more would have joined the Southern cause had the vote to secede not been blocked.

In the chapter "Marylanders in the War," Bennett presents short but engrossing biographical sketches of Confederate heroes with ties to Maryland, such as hero-nurse Phoebe Yates Pember (a Southern Clara Barton), chronicler Mary Chestnut, Dr. Samuel Mudd, Rose O'Neal Greenhow ("Rebel Rose"), Mary Surratt, Adm. Raphael Semmes, Adm. Franklin Buchanan, the crew of the *Hunley* submarine and two totally forgotten heroes, Commodore Isaac Mayo and Brig. Gen. Lloyd Tilghman. It is always ennobling to read biographies of Southerners of impeccable morality and ethics, who do not allow their aristocratic stations or great accomplishments to go to their heads.

From the War of Secession, the book moves to in-depth reviews of the traditional culture of Maryland that prevailed until the Yankee makeover during the latter part of the 20th century. Topics such as redneck girls, Southern belles, country life, courtesy and manners, that old-time religion, Southern speech, Old vs. New Baltimore, Maryland cuisine, country music and Maryland's former fascination with hunting (and especially fox hunting) are covered.

The book concludes with an interesting glossary of regional and Southern terms and definitions, as well as extensive notes for further research. ❖

——

(*Maryland, My Maryland: The Cultural Cleansing of a Small Southern State* is available from TBR. See page 68.

Just How Long Will State Song Survive?

By John Tiffany

The tale behind the history of the Maryland state anthem is chilling and little known, having been sent down the memory hole. For now, however, the song remains the state's anthem. Although we might not think of Maryland when asked to name a Southern state, it definitely is one and played a pivotal role in Abraham Lincoln's War of Central Government Aggression—sometimes referred to as the "Civil War"—a role commemorated in the state song, *Maryland, My Maryland*.

Although versions differ slightly, the song is expressed in these excerpts: "The despot's heel is on thy shore / His torch is at thy temple door / Avenge the patriotic gore / That flecked the streets of Baltimore / And be the battle queen of yore / Dear mother, burst the tyrant's chain / Virginia should not call in vain / She meets her sisters on the plain / 'Sic semper,' 'tis the proud refrain / That baffles minions back amain / Arise in majesty again/Maryland, my Maryland."

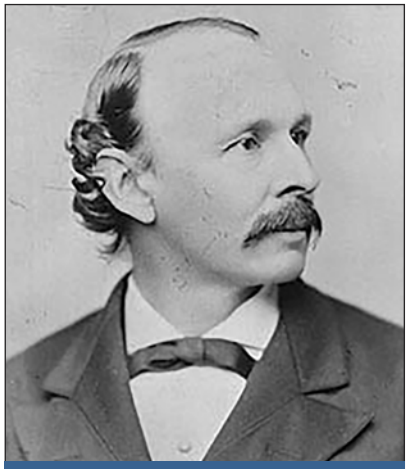

JAMES RYDER RANDALL

Mini pop quiz: Who were the first combat deaths in the Civil War? If you answered "12 Baltimore civilians, massacred by Union troops of the 6th Massachusetts," you were correct.

The seven states of the Deep South merely wished to secede peacefully from Lincoln's United States, and had no intention of threatening Washington, D.C. But one of Lincoln's first moves after launching his war was to fortify the U.S. capital. He ordered the governors of the remaining U.S. states to call up their militias and man an army of 75,000 to invade and conquer Dixie. To get to Washington and secure the city, Union troops had to come through Baltimore. As it happened, there was no railroad through that city, so they had to disembark in the north side of town and travel on foot or by horse or wagon to the south side, where they could catch a train to D.C.

Lincoln's warpath-taking was not well received in the border states—which at the time included Virginia, Tennessee, North Carolina and Maryland—and when the Massachusetts troops of the central government shouldered their long guns and marched in formation through Baltimore, the citizens gathered to jeer at them. It was April 19, 1861, a week after Fort Sumter. The Massachusetts 6th Regiment arrived in Baltimore on their way to Washington. Residents objecting to their transit and to war with their sister states had barricaded the streets between the President Street Station and the Camden Station.

Although Mayor George Brown and Police Marshal George Kane marched at the head of the line of soldiers, bystanders reportedly began throwing rocks. The troops fired at the protesters, and soon 12 civilians lay dead. The details of the battle are unclear, but allegedly the civilians managed to kill four soldiers before it was over.

The next day a mob attacked the *Wecker* office because of the newspaper's pro-Republican stance, and destroyed the press of the *Sinai*, a Jewish monthly edited by David Einhorn, an abolitionist.

By May 1861 Lincoln and his minions were shutting down dissenting newspapers all over the northland.

On May 14, Baltimoreans awoke to find Gen. Benjamin Butler and 1,000 troops with cannons encamped in the city to prevent secession. Butler issued a series of proclamations such as that armed men were not to assemble, arms and ammunition headed south would be confiscated, and no one was to display Confederate flags.

Ironically, the two Georges (Mayor Brown and Marshal Kane) were among the large number of Marylanders—scores of them, including many leading citizens—imprisoned under Lincoln's suspension of *habeas corpus*, on mere suspicion of Southern sympathies. Also among the prisoners was the grandson of Francis Scott Key, who wrote *The*

On April 19, 1861, Union troops from Massachusetts and Pennsylvania attempted to march through Baltimore to Washington, D.C., as shown in this engraving by F.F. Walker. Marylanders—both Copperhead Democrats and Southern sympathizers—took offense and appeared in the streets to stop the Northern invaders. A dozen Marylanders were killed in what is now referred to as the Baltimore (or Pratt Street) Riot. These are believed to be the first deaths of what is commonly referred to as the American Civil War.

Star Spangled Banner, our national anthem.

The most celebrated political prisoner in Maryland was Baltimorean John Merryman, arrested on orders of Gen. George Cadwallader without charge or trial. He petitioned U.S. Chief Justice Roger Taney for *habeas corpus*. Taney granted the writ and set a date for a hearing, but Cadwallader intervened with a letter saying Lincoln had suspended *habeas corpus* and there would be no hearing.

Taney sent a federal marshal to enforce the writ, but Army officials refused him entrance.

Taney then wrote an opinion saying the arrest was unlawful and unconstitutional, and that only Congress could suspend *habeas corpus*. Lincoln countered with an order that the chief justice be arrested. That order was never carried out for fear of repercussions.

Meanwhile, spies were asked to identify members of the Maryland Legislature who might vote to secede, and Secretary of War Simon Cameron issued an order to Maj. Gen. Banks that "all or any part of the legislative members must be arrested to prevent secession." In all, 51 solons were imprisoned.

In an act of vote fraud, all members of Union armed forces were authorized to vote in Maryland, although they were not citizens. When the election was held in November, civilian voters had to make their way through mobs of soldiers to reach the polling places.

These despotic acts inspired James Ryder Randall to write his poem, which became the Free State's anthem. Few people today realize the song was directed against tyrant Abraham Lincoln, many believing the words refer to the British invaders who attacked Fort McHenry in Baltimore Harbor during the War of 1812.

How long this song remains Maryland's state song has yet to be determined, but we imagine that someday soon this defiant ballad will be replaced with another.* ❖

---

*See page 48 for the politically incorrect lyrics.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Chapelle, Suzanne Ellery Greene, *Baltimore: An Illustrated History*, American Historical Press, Sun Valley, Calif., 2000.

www.thetribunepapers.com/2017/06/21/lincoln-unvarnished-maryland-my-maryland-the-despots-heel-is-on-thy-shore/.

Lyrics to "Maryland, My Maryland"

Sung to the tune of "O Tannenbaum" *

Verse I
The despot's heel is on thy shore,
Maryland!
His torch is at thy temple door,
Maryland!
Avenge the patriotic gore
That flecked the streets of Baltimore,
And be the battle queen of yore,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse II
Hark to an exiled son's appeal,
Maryland!
My mother State! to thee I kneel,
Maryland!
For life and death, for woe and weal,
Thy peerless chivalry reveal,
And gird thy beauteous limbs with steel,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse III
Thou wilt not cower in the dust,
Maryland!
Thy beaming sword shall never rust,
Maryland!
Remember Carroll's sacred trust,
Remember Howard's warlike thrust,
And all thy slumberers with the just,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse IV
Come! 'tis the red dawn of the day,
Maryland!
Come with thy panoplied array,
Maryland!
With Ringgold's spirit for the fray,
With Watson's blood at Monterey,
With fearless Lowe and dashing May,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse V
Come! for thy shield is bright and strong,
Maryland!
Come! for thy dalliance does thee wrong,
Maryland!
Come to thine own anointed throng,
Stalking with Liberty along,
And chaunt thy dauntless slogan song,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse VI
Dear Mother! burst the tyrant's chain,
Maryland!
Virginia should not call in vain,
Maryland!
She meets her sisters on the plain-
"Sic semper!" 'tis the proud refrain
That baffles minions back amain,
Maryland!
Arise in majesty again,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse VII
I see the blush upon thy cheek,
Maryland!
For thou wast ever bravely meek,
Maryland!
But lo! there surges forth a shriek,
From hill to hill, from creek to creek—
Potomac calls to Chesapeake,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse VIII
Thou wilt not yield the Vandal toll,
Maryland!
Thou wilt not crook to his control,
Maryland!
Better the fire upon thee roll,
Better the blade, the shot, the bowl,
Than crucifixion of the soul,
Maryland! My Maryland!

Verse IX
I hear the distant thunder-hum,
Maryland!
The Old Line's bugle, fife, and drum,
Maryland!
She is not dead, nor deaf, nor dumb—
Huzza! she spurns the Northern scum!
She breathes! she burns! She'll come! She'll come!
Maryland! My Maryland!

---

* According to Wikipedia: "In July, 2015, Delegate Peter A. Hammen, chairman of the Maryland House of Delegates House Health and Government Operations Committee, asked the Maryland State Archives to form an advisory panel to review the song. The panel issued a report in December 2015 that suggested that it was time the song was retired. The panel offered several options for revising the song's lyrics or replacing it with another song altogether. Bills to revise the lyrics to the song, based on the Maryland State Archives panel suggestions, were considered during the 2016 session of the Maryland General Assembly. The Maryland Senate passed a bill, but a bill in the Maryland House of Delegates did not receive a vote in the House Health and Government Operations Committee because of concerns raised by some of the committee members after the hearing on the bill."

NEW BOOK FROM TBR!

TOO AFRAID TO CRY

Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign

• First study of the Antietam campaign from the perspective of civilians

• Many never-before-published accounts of the Battle of Antietam

What might you do if you woke up in the morning, looked outside and found all of your livestock dead or gone and a hundred corpses on the front lawn? What about the marauding armies from both sides who might still be coming your way to steal what is left of your food, burn your home or even murder you and do who knows what to your womenfolk should you happen to be on the "wrong" side? Where would you go? Where would you hide? Was there anywhere to go?

This is the third of Kathleen Ernst's six books about the American Civil War. Representing 10 years of research, it was written for those interested in the experiences of ordinary people caught up in the extraordinary events at Sharpsburg, Maryland in 1862.

Historians identify the battle of Antietam (Sharpsburg), which unfolded on September 17, 1862, as "the bloodiest day in American history." By most counts, more than 23,000 men were dead, wounded or missing by nightfall. And left in the smoldering aftermath were the children, women and men who made their homes in the village of Sharpsburg and on surrounding farms.

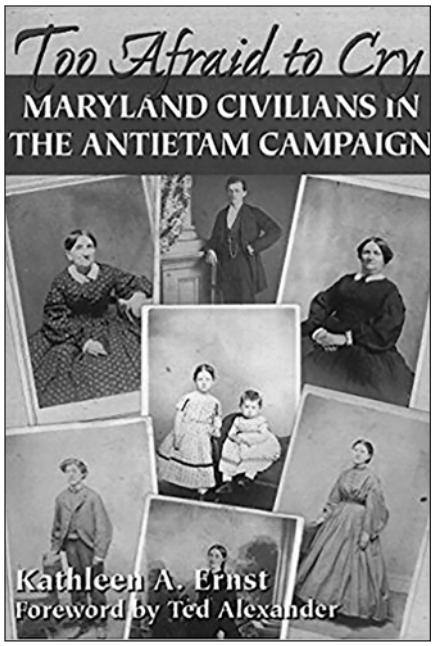

The soldiers who participated in the 1862 campaign did so because they had chosen to march to war. The Maryland inhabitants who met them had not made that choice. Some rose to the challenge and demonstrated remarkable courage. Others exhibited extraordinary foolishness or greed.

Whatever their experiences may have been, their stories—told for the first time in *Too Afraid to Cry*—are no less important that those of the soldiers who marched through their cornfields, and are essential to a full understanding of the Civil War. And, for those who think war is a glorious affair, this will reaffirm the point that war is something to be avoided at all costs as it affects not just soldiers, but the innocent inhabitants caught up in its fury.

This book contains numerous period photos and illustrations, a detailed author's preface and extensive footnotes, bibliography and index. Softcover, 320 pages, #777, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to reserve.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week. Daily internet streaming at:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your television news broadcasts. Most of the items for this issue were gleaned from *Dixie Heritage Online Newsletter,* published and edited by Dr. Ed DeVries. For the status of the effort to stop the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern history, this is the best source one can find for up-to-date information on this massive theft of our past.

✠ ✠ ✠

Hidden Hate Crime

A hate crime occurred on July 23, 2017 and was not covered by the mass media, because it does not fit the propaganda paradigm. Two black males broke into a home flying a Confederate flag near Piedmont, Alabama. Travis Frost, 73, and his grandson Joshua Moody, 23, were beaten and shot to death. A Nissan Altima was stolen and later found burnt not far away. Police identified as suspects Jeffrey Jamail Briskey and Rhimington Otarivs Johnson, and female accomplice Sicondria Michala Carter, and apprehended Briskey and Carter. Frost's friends erected a memorial near his favorite fishing spot, but this did not make the news. The local media reported there was a murder but did not mention the victims were white and did not show their pictures. Had the victims been black and the culprits white, waving a Confederate flag, the media would have howled the news from the rooftops, without a doubt. Were the murderers incited by the media's unceasing efforts to launch "Civil War II"?

✠ ✠ ✠

Free Speech Crime

Two Confederate flags flying on boats at the Alton Marina in Illinois are upsetting a former slip holder who has asked that they be taken down. But the good news is that city officials say the U.S. Constitution prevents them from banning the flags. "The city of Alton is not in the position to regulate freedom of expression. It's a First Amendment right," said Mayor Brant Walker. "It has nothing to do with the city. I have no say in it. The nature of the marina is to lease slips for privately owned boats. We are not able to regulate signs [or flags]. There is nothing we can do. I can appreciate how people feel, but the [U.S.] Constitution protects people's rights. It's on private property [a boat]. The city looked into it to see what we can do." If they could, no doubt, the flag would be banned. Thank God for the First Amendment—or what's left of it.

✠ ✠ ✠

Add Another to the Hit List

Since 1911, guarding Randolph County, North Carolina's historic 1909 courthouse stands a bronze Confederate soldier. He is a memorial to the veterans of Randolph County. One local black man believes it is time to remove this part of history and make it a thing of the past. During the public segment of the commissioners meeting on Aug. 7, that same man, Dr. Wesley Fennell, a photographer and NAACP president, asked commissioners to replace the monument with one that honors the Quakers. "Our county commissioners have not made any decision, or even discussed the issue of monuments," said Hal Johnson, Randolph County manager. Most locals are not in favor of removal and say this would dishonor the history of the soldiers who fought for their homeland in the war.

✠ ✠ ✠

Orlando Opens Time Capsule

Newspapers, a Confederate flag and Confederate States of America dollar bills were among the items inside a time capsule that was found at the base of a memorial in Orlando when the statue of a soldier was moved. CBS affiliate WKMG-TV reports the capsule was opened recently, nearly two months after the 106-year-old memorial nicknamed "Johnny Reb" was moved from an Orlando park to a cemetery following Orlando Mayor Buddy Dyer's claim that the monument is a symbol of racism and white supremacy. The process of moving the monument is costing taxpayers more than $120,000. City Historic Preservation Officer Richard Forbes said he was surprised that the newspapers and a booklet of the minutes from a 1910 convention of the Florida division of the Daughters of the Confederacy were in better condition than the money. "Usually, that was on a higher-quality paper," Forbes said. The capsule's items were placed in protective bags so they can be documented. They will eventually be taken to the Orange County Regional History Center.

✠ ✠ ✠

Army Says "No" for Now

Confederate generals' names will continue to adorn the street signs on Fort Hamilton military base in Brooklyn, New York. The U.S. Army has declined a request to remove the names of Robert E. Lee and Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson from its streets, saying they were honored at Fort Hamilton "as individuals, not as any particular cause or ideology," according to a letter from the office of the assistant secretary of manpower and reserve affairs. Senior official Diane Randon replied that the Army recog-

nizes "the significance and sensitivity of the issue," but said renaming efforts would be "controversial and divisive . . . contrary to the nation's original intent in naming these streets, which was the spirit of reconciliation." Undeterred, politician Yvette Clarke (D) has expressed her disappointment with the decision, calling its reasoning "nonsense." Patrick Rheaume, a spokesman for Ms. Clarke, said they will continue to explore legislative options. But you can be fairly sure that 50 or 100 years from now a lot more people will know the name of Stonewall Jackson than that of Yvette Clarke no matter what they do to tear down Stonewall.

✠ ✠ ✠

Quest for Equal Justice

Firefighters in Bethesda, Maryland have been in and out of court after an argument over one firefighter's Confederate-flag license plate. A black Muslim firefighter, Idris Debruhl, says he "spoke out against racism" after seeing a fellow firefighter had the flag affixed to the front of his pickup truck. Fellow firefighters say in court documents requesting protective orders that Debruhl threatened them. According to court documents, Debruhl was on duty at Station 6 the night of July 18 when he saw the flag on the front of a colleague's truck. Debruhl said he called the truck's owner, firefighter Charles Lee, "a racist and a coward," and that Lee told him to calm down. "We can take this outside," Debruhl said. Colleagues said Debruhl was clearly the aggressor. "I got more guns than all of you!" Debruhl was alleged to have said. "I'll end this now!" As a result, Debruhl and Lee are still on duty but assigned to different fire houses. Fire department spokesman Pete Piringer said the department is looking into the matter. Debruhl told the court there is a "culture" of racism and discrimination in the department. The judge reproached Debruhl for his actions, calling them "unconscionable" and "way out of line," but refused to issue a protective order.

✠ ✠ ✠

Islamic Group Joins the Fray

The Council on American-Islamic Relations (CAIR), the nation's largest Muslim political organization—and one with which TBR has found common ground on some issues—has joined the list of organizations actively lobbying for the removal of Confederate monuments. They are starting with the remaining monuments in Charlottesville, Virginia, even though the citizens of that fair city voted long ago not to take down its Confederate monuments. Nihad Awad, CAIR's national executive director, urged state and local governments to erase immediately every symbol and every vestige of Confederate history. Many African slaves in the old transatlantic slave trade were originally rounded up by Muslims, and slavery still exists in many Muslim lands, which makes one wonder if these CAIR characters and their liberal friends ought to start with those nations.

✠ ✠ ✠

Snooty and the General

Residents of Bradenton, Florida have begun a petition to replace their town's Confederate memorial with a statue of Snooty the manatee. Recently, Snooty—who was the oldest sea cow in captivity at 69 years of age—died at the South Florida Museum after he became trapped in a hatch door and drowned. We love and respect wildlife, but we believe a statue of Snooty, perhaps sitting at the feet of Robert E. Lee, would be much better.

✠ ✠ ✠

Richmond Heating Up

The first public hearing of the Richmond, Virginia mayor's Monument Avenue Commission descended into a shouting match when some of the speakers used the forum to demand that the statues should be taken down—an option that is not presently on the table. The auditorium inside the Virginia Historical Society was standing room only as the commission invited the public to voice their opinion on adding context to the Confederate statues. While many cities are voting to take down Confederate monuments, the Monument Avenue Commission is trying to find an alternative. Mayor Levar Stoney has suggested adding plaques to add "historical context" to the Confederate statues. Some groups, like the Virginia Flaggers, say the additions are unnecessary. Even though city officials said the monuments will not be taken down, the topic was still debated.

✠ ✠ ✠

Monument Protection Bill

A Houston-area Texas state senator has proposed legislation, SB 112, in response to two San Antonio councilmen's attempt to remove a Confederate monument from Travis Park. District 1 Councilman Roberto Treviño and District 2 Councilman William "Cruz" Shaw jointly filed a council consideration request to remove the monument. Sen. Brandon Creighton, of Conroe, however, disagrees. "These statutes and monuments are important to Texans," Creighton said in a statement. "Texas should not erase our history—we should learn from it."

✠ ✠ ✠

One More to Keep an Eye On

A statue of Brig. Gen. Albert Pike is situated at Judiciary Square, between the Washington, D.C. courthouses and the Labor Department. The statue was not erected to commemorate Pike's service to the Confederacy. The statue was erected by the Masonic order to commemorate Pike as a leader of Freemasonry. But a group calling itself AFRO has connected Pike the Mason to Pike the Confederate and has now begun calling for its removal.

CONTINUED ON THE FOLLOWING PAGE

CONTINUED FROM PRECEDING PAGE

How Much Does It Cost?

The statue of a Confederate cavalryman in Rockville, Maryland has been removed from outside a courthouse and placed near a privately run Potomac River ferry named for Confederate Gen. Jubal Early. Montgomery County Executive Ike Leggett tells local media the statue cost about $100,000 to move. Here are the numbers from the bid document shared by Leggett's office:

Fencing Work	$18,567
Crane/Rigging/Transport/Moving Work	$25,980
Stone Assembly/Disassembly Work	$19,632
Foundation Work	$18,137.10
Tree Work	$9,765
Excavation and Foundation Work	$6,303
Total Cost	$98,384.10

The company that moved the 13-ton statue was actually the low bidder for the move. The county says it didn't really have other examples to compare the cost of the project to. The United Daughters of the Confederacy donated the Confederate Soldier Statue in 1913.

✠ ✠ ✠

Some of the People, Some of the Time

The Vernon County, Wisconsin fair has banned the sale of Confederate battle flags. John McClelland Jr. is the vice president of the Vernon County Fair, a nonprofit organization. He said the 11-member board voted to bar the vending of Confederate battle flags in June. Despite the board approving the ban, many members were less than enthusiastic. Therefore, McClelland declined to clarify the margin by which the vote was passed. "As a board, we decided it wasn't a necessary item," McClelland said in reference to the flag. "It's a piece of our history, but someone got their feelings hurt. So we decided not to sell it." McClelland said people have contacted him upset over the board's decision, and that when he thinks of the Confederate battle flag, he thinks of the television show "The Dukes of Hazzard," which first aired during the late 1970s, and not of racism or hate. "It goes both ways," McClelland said. "You make two people happy, and 50 people get angry."

✠ ✠ ✠

One More to Keep an Eye On

South Carolina GOP gubernatorial candidate Catherine Templeton waded into the controversy surrounding the Confederate flag during a visit to Pickens County recently. According to a video of the event posted by the Pickens County Republican Party, Templeton said she was "proud of the Confederacy" but was not "backtracking" from her support of efforts to remove the flag from the grounds of the South Carolina State House two years ago. Templeton's firm was on a 2015 list of businesses that supported former governor Nikki Haley's push to have the flag taken down. The Associated Press reports that while Templeton stood by her support of the flag's removal, she also seemed to signal her support for the state's 2000 Heritage Act—which prevents the removal of any Confederate (or civil rights) "monument, marker, memorial, school, or street" without a two-thirds vote of both chambers of the S.C. General Assembly. Templeton didn't specifically come out in support of that law, but she did tell reporters that she opposed the removal of Confederate memorials from the grounds of the State House. Templeton is one of four announced candidates for the 2018 GOP gubernatorial spring primary.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mentally Ill Man Commits Murder

One mentally disturbed white attendee, James Field Jr., who had previously been investigated for assaulting his own mother, ran his car at a high rate of speed into a crowd of radical counter-protesters at the Charlottesville, Virginia rally on August 12. Several pro-white protesters say he was provoked and threatened and had no other choice but to "hit the gas." One counter-protester, Heather Heyer, was killed and nine more injured. Though we are strenuous supporters of the First Amendment and encourage energetic activism to protect our past and our future, the idea that a gathering promoting white rights was punctuated with the murder of a woman who posed no threat to anyone is unconscionable. We strongly condemn this terrorism, whether provoked or not. In the end it cost someone her life, does no good for the cause and has already provoked retaliation by left-leaning companies against multiple pro-white rights organizations involved in promoting and funding the gathering. It will, in the future, invite retaliation against innocent white people. Furthermore, his actions have garnered separate $1 million contributions to the Southern Poverty Law Center and the Anti-Defamation League. When you are at these kinds of rallies, act with dignity, as so many of you already do. Please don't behave like an "anti-fascist" terrorist. We already know how the left is going to behave—throwing bottles of urine and bags of feces, vandalizing businesses, attacking innocent bystanders, police officers etc. Don't be like them.

✠ ✠ ✠

Baltimoronic Mayor

Baltimore citizens awoke on the morning of August 16, 2017 stunned to learn there were only empty plinths left where a day before four statues of Baltimore heroes had proudly stood. Responsibility for the stealthy and undemocratic removal was unabashedly boasted of by the Maryland city's black woman mayor, Catherine Pugh. On Tuesday, the 15th, Ms. Pugh unilaterally ordered the removal under cover of darkness of Marylander Roger B. Taney and three statues of Confederate icons—a dual statue of Robert E. Lee and Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, the Confederate Soldiers and Sailors Monument and the Monument to Confederate Women.

Lessons from Charlottesville

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

On Saturday, March 12, about 1,500 rightists off all types gathered in Charlottesville, Virginia to protest yet another planned destruction of a Confederate monument. Needless to say, the monument was only the proximate cause. The broader cause was the left's planned destruction of American history and any history that does not serve their New World Order agenda. As has already been demonstrated, the left is already targeting Mount Rushmore and its grand sculptures of George Washington and Thomas Jefferson.

In Charlottesville, the target was a statue of Confederate military genius Robert E. Lee. What makes this odd was Lee's well-known opposition to slavery and his erection of schools on his Arlington plantation for the slaves he inherited. These schools were at the time technically illegal. In a famed excerpt from a letter to his wife, Lee wrote:

> In this enlightened age, there are few, I believe, but what will acknowledge, that slavery as an institution, is a moral and political evil in any country. It is useless to expatiate on its disadvantages. I think it however a greater evil to the white man than to the black race, and while my feelings are strongly enlisted in behalf of the latter, my sympathies are more strong for the former. The blacks are immeasurably better off here than in Africa, morally, socially and physically. The painful discipline they are undergoing is necessary for their instruction as a race, and I hope will prepare and lead them to better things.
>
> —Robert E. Lee, December 27, 1856

Slave owners were brought up in a society where they considered themselves the benefactors of African savages with little civilization of their own. Many of the slaves would have been slaves in Africa, regardless. It almost need not be said that the left cares little about slavery. Blacks and immigrants are to them a reserve army to be manipulated and used against uppity poor whites. After the Civil War, only blacks in the South could vote, since anyone even indirectly connected to the Confederate States of America was barred from voting. Entire statehouses were all black, armed with Union weapons and financed by opportunistic Northern carpetbaggers.

Thaddeus Stephens and the rest of the Radical Republicans opposed repatriation to Liberia because they needed angry, landless blacks in the U.S. for mobilization against white Southerners. Nothing has changed, and life for black America has gotten worse and worse from the 1950s to today. The descendants of the carpetbaggers have fed black America on a steady diet of "hate whitey," while granting them no economic advancement. In fact, the opposite is true. Black economic advancement has been thwarted on many levels by those more interested in profit and social control than in "civil rights."

At the Unite the Right Rally, our column of 1,500 men approached the smaller number of "anti-fascists" (Antifa) without a police officer to be seen. Charlottesville certainly had the law enforcement manpower but, for the first time in my long career as an activist, the police did not make a protective cordon separating the two sides. They were given a stand-down order. It appeared that the plan was to force us together, thus ensuring some kind of physical confrontation.

We easily smashed through their blockade.

Each time I face Antifa, they seem to get more emaciated, more feminine, uglier acting and physically weaker. There was a statewide mask law, so I could see their faces. Drugs of all kinds were clearly etched on their faces. I defended myself with ease from their attacks and roughly pushed away several spindly "counter-protesters" who were attacking our female members.

It was actually quite boring until a fog of bear mace* brought about 20 of our men down, myself included. When I went down, three of our men formed a protective cordon around me so no one could assault me while I was defenseless. The brotherhood here was extraordinary and seems to be getting stronger over time. I suffered two ocular occlusions, which now have healed.

Keep in mind that I had yet to see a single police officer. By the time I could see again, I was at the statue and a handful of cops were laughing at our condition.

The Barnes Review has never deviated from the path of historical truth that I was defending on the ground in Virginia. I strongly recommend our friends and readers become more active in this cause, as we are winning on numerous levels. ❖

---

*Bear mace is a type of caustic pepper spray that is used to deter aggressive bears. This includes the grizzly bear. The males of this species can weigh from 600 to 900 lbs. See page 59 for photos from Charlottesville.—Ed.

15 Minutes to Leave: The Missouri Exodus

Everyday life in Civil War Missouri remembered by those civilians who managed to live through it

Life in Missouri during the War of Federal Aggression may have been worse than it was for civilians in many other Southern states. A vicious guerrilla war was raging, and both Northern and Southern sympathizers shouldered arms against their neighbors. Things got so out of control, the Union occupiers ordered four counties cleared of nearly all citizens, no matter their allegiance. Here is a brief history of the conflict in Missouri through the eyes of those who were able to survive General Order #11.

The "Back Home: 1865" mural in the U.S. Post Office in Pleasant Hill, Cass County, Missouri shows what the citizens of the western part of the state saw upon returning home after the lifting of Gen. Order #11 at the end of the war. Gen. Order No. 11—affecting Bates, Cass, Jackson and Vernon counties—has been cited as the harshest measure ever taken by an American government against U.S. civilians.

By Clint Lacy

"This once-great republic is fast beginning to look like an empire or something worse than that! The President of a free people surrounds himself with bayonets, sabers and cannons somewhat like little prince Napoleon who is surround by horsemen which carry their pistols coked and already elevated ready to fire. He is as sly and cunning as a fox, you may interpret his Inaugural address either as a message of peace or war. His personal courage: I greatly doubt."—Diary of George J. Engelmann, Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, Southern sympathizer and college student, Feb. 1860 (quoted as written, without grammatical correction).[1]

* * *

The "Civil War" was incredibly complex in the state of Missouri, which was settled by Southerners but later inundated with immigrants in the late 1840s. Many were Germans radicalized by the Marxist revolutionaries who failed to overthrow the German government in 1848, but who arrived in Missouri just in time to help Lincoln with his own social revolution. The area is predominantly Lutheran, however.

Concerned that the arsenal of weapons housed in St. Louis might be seized by the pro-Southern state militia of Missouri, the U.S. government sent in Union troops, composed mostly of immigrants, to seize the facility. The volunteer unit captured the state militia and marched them through town. The agitated populace, many armed, gathered in protest. Someone fired a shot and, by the end of the melee, 28 St. Louis citizens were dead. Above is an artist's rendering of the event called the "Terrible Tragedy in St. Louis," originally published in the *New York Illustrated News* of 1861.

THE CAMP JACKSON MASSACRE

The Camp Jackson "Affair" is really a fairly recent sanitized term for a riot turned massacre (the St. Louis Massacre) following the surrender of Camp Jackson in St. Louis. Author Elle E. Harvell tells us how the Camp Jackson Affair played out:

> Union troops marched the [Confederate] prisoners through St. Louis where civilians with Southern sympathies began shouting and throwing rocks at the mostly German-American troops. Eventually, shots rang out. A Union soldier was shot and killed. The commander of the troops ordered his men to return fire, leaving 28 civilians dead, including two women and one child. The soldiers' violent actions enraged Missourians, and, similar to Lincoln's call for troops, drove many to sympathize more with the South.[2]

Following victories at Wilson's Creek and Lexington, Missouri Gen. Sterling Price (former governor of Missouri) found that he and his Missouri State Guard could not hold Missouri. They retreated to southwest Missouri (as did the elected state government), where most opted to enter regular Confederate service.

In August 1861 the "Missouri State Convention removed Jackson from his position as governor, replaced him with provisional governor Hamilton Rowan Gamble, and vacated the office of the secretary of state."[3]

In October 1861, the Missouri government (now in exile) voted to secede from the Union and join the Confederate States of America. In November 1861, the Confederate States of America accepted Missouri as the 12th state of the Confederacy.

Gen. Price and his Missourians were placed under the command of Gen. Earl Van Dorn, initially making a stand at Elkhorn Tavern (Pea Ridge), Arkansas, in which they lost a bitter battle with Union forces on March 7, 1862.

After his defeat, Van Dorn was transferred east of the Mississippi, and with him the Missourians under his command. The absence of troops left Missourians defenseless against an ever-increasing Union presence. Many Southerners started joining bands of irregular guerrilla forces.

A letter written by G.W. Ballow in St. Louis, dated August 1862, accurately described the situation and the Union's plan to combat it:

> I am happy to state that guerrilla warfare is rapidly playing out in all parts of Missouri, there has been quite a splutter in St Louis since the issuing of the order for

the enrollment of the Militia, and the call for additional troops. There has been a great many draft dodgers, and a general rush of Rebel sympathizers to get out of the State to evade the call . . . the time has now come when there will be no more fooling about it, and it is evidently to be a war of extermination, all Guerrilla bands hereafter falling into the hands of federal army are not to be treated as soldiers but as murderers and will be dealt with accordingly.[4]

An article which appeared in the spring/summer 1991 issue of *Ozark Watch* magazine paints a very vivid picture of civilian life in Missouri during the war:

> Much has been made of the famous Order No. 11, by which the Federal government attempted to remove all citizens, regardless of loyalty, from troublesome Missouri counties along the Kansas border. Yet the brutality of the war in the Ozarks had almost the same effect, and it encompassed a far greater area.
>
> Portions of the Ozarks, particularly in southwest Missouri and northwestern Arkansas, were virtually depopulated as thousands of people fled. Some left to avoid violence, others departed as a result of it, their homes destroyed.
>
> While rape, looting, and murder occurred in the Ozarks, the most common response of either Union or Confederate guerrillas toward civilians suspected of supporting the enemy was to burn them out. . . . Soldiers passing through the Ozarks reporting seeing residents reduced to a state of nakedness. Many farms were destroyed outright, but many more were simply abandoned and left to decay, as residents fled either north or south to escape the chaos. . . .
>
> Neither the Union nor the Confederate government was prepared for the thousands of refugees who streamed out of the Ozarks. Crowded together in places such as Little Rock, Fort Smith, and St. Louis, their suffering due to temporary overcrowding, food shortages, poor sanitation, and concomitant disease resembled that of the runaway slaves who flocked around the liberating Union armies. Hundreds died. A generation of Ozarks children was scarred, emotionally as well as physically.[5]

In Missouri's "Little Dixie" region people did not fare any better. After the St. Louis Massacre the people of Callaway County cast their lot with the South, forming a company of 60 men, who armed themselves the best that they could and named themselves the Callaway Guards. John S. Hoskins, a soldier of fortune who had fought with William Walker when he seized Nicaragua in 1855, volunteered to train the guards. When the state government evacuated to Boonville, the Callaway Guards were sent off with a benediction from Dr. Samuel S. Laws, D.D., president of Westminster College, and, "They marched out of Fulton on the Columbia Road (now State Road F) toward Boonville to the beat of their young drummer, Frank Brewer. They were accompanied out of town with the playing of a fife by Charles Hill, a local veteran of the Mexican War."[6]

When the Callaway Guards men's six-month enlistment in the Missouri State Guard was up they returned home to find that they were living under martial law enforced by federal troops, the most notorious being "Kreckle's Dutch," a German unit that was encouraged to loot, burn and murder Southern sympathizers.

Dr. Samuel S. Laws, was one such sympathizer arrested and tried for treason. He was convicted on the evidence that he sanctified the Callaway Guards and that he conferred degrees on Daniel McIntyre and Joseph Laurie. McIntyre and Laurie had both left Westminster College before graduation. Dr. Laws was banished from the United States as punishment, and spent the rest of the war teaching in Europe.

> "The 48ers were eventually banished from Germany for seditious activities.

Charles Hill, the fifer for the Callaway Guards, played as they marched out of Fulton. He was a "strong Union man," however. Hill was arbitrarily murdered by Union troops, along with William and David Givens, a father and son, in September of 1862 at the "Prairie Grove Massacre."

The youngest member of the Callaway Guards, at age 16, was James Snedicor. Less than a year after joining the Callaway Guards he was arrested by his older brother, Provost Marshal Isaac D. Snedicor. James was tried and sentenced to death for his participation in "guerrilla" activities in Callaway County.[7]

Letters from Unionists in Missouri also contain valuable information about the political environment in the state at the time. For instance, in a letter written from Diana Benjamin to her sister Emeline Paddock (the letter is undated but appears to have been written in late 1861), Miss Benjamin states:

> I wrote last Old man Ennis was yet in jail Martha and MaryAnn went there on Monday and would not leave him until he took the oath; he swallowed it hard but they made it go down; he has kept at home very close since; secession they feel is played out but the rancor if even will not soon pass away that it has engendered among neighbors I believe—in fact they say that they the leading secesh are going to leave. If I have got to see them all my days as I see them now I do not care to live here.[8]

However, in another letter written by Benjamin to "Frank" (last name unknown) in 1862, she appears to take a very critical and harsh tone toward the Union mili-

tia and shows empathy for her secessionist neighbors. Benjamin writes in her uncorrected English with underlines as in the original:

> Major Dodsons battalion have been sent here to await orders from Col McNeil who has been made a Jigadier Brindle of our Feather bed militia. John sent the Feather Beds home when he got back and they that his own men were at leisure a little to stay at home for a week, they that is the State M [militia] had a good deal of scouting about to do hunting up squandering rebels and their plunder. They went in large squads of from 40 to 80 lived off of the secesh as they went. What would you think to have such a gang come upon you to get supper for & then stay a day or two after that. I think you would pray From such & like afflictions. Good Lord deliver Us.[9]

Sam Hildebrand (who later became a famous Missouri bushwhacker) lived in the Big River area of southeast Missouri. Originally, he planned to stay out of the war, but he was accused of stealing a horse (which he received from trading with his cousin) by a local vigilance committee.

These illegitimate committees that existed before the war turned into "legitimate" militia units after the start of the war.

They now had the power to settle old grudges and political differences with the full backing of the federal government. Hildebrand writes:

> That leprous plague spot—the Vigilance Committee—finally ripened and culminated in the formation of a company of militia on Big River, with James Craig for Captain and Joe McGahan for First Lieutenant. The very act for which they were so anxious to punish others, on mere suspicion, they themselves now committed with a high hand.
>
> They were ordered to disarm Southern sympathizers and to seize on articles contraband to war, such as arms and ammunition. This gave them great latitude as the cry of "traitor" could be very easily raised against any man who happened to have a superabundance of property. "Arms" was construed also to include arm chairs and their arms full of everything they could get their hands on. "Guns" included Gunn's Domestic Medicine. A fine claybank mare was confiscated because it had so many colors. They took a gun from Mr. Metts merely because he lived on the south side of Big River. They dipped heavily into the estate of Dick Poston, deceased, by killing the cattle for beef and dividing it among themselves, under the pretext that if Dick Poston had been living, he most undoubtedly would have been a Rebel.[10]

Hildebrand had to flee with his family from the Big River area to an area known as Flatwoods located between Farmington and Fredericktown, Missouri. Once settled, he returned to Big River to retrieve his things but found the militia had robbed him of his property and de-

MUST-READING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Blood in the Ozarks

Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers and Civilians in Occupied Missouri

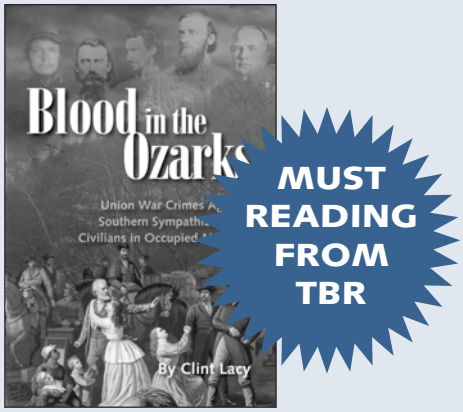

Deep in the eastern Ozarks of Missouri, a battle still rages about a massacre that happened on Christmas Day of 1863. While some call it a simple rescue mission to liberate captured Union soldiers, others claim that it was mass murder, which included women, children and the elderly. The War of the Rebellion was a bitter and brutal conflict, but perhaps never more so than in the state of Missouri. The brutality of the conflict was punctuated with multiple Union war crimes, especially in the eastern Ozarks. As a result, 27,000 Missouri citizens were killed during the war.

To this day, local historians with an axe to grind have worked diligently to cover up the Christmas Day massacre and other war crimes to protect local reputations. Author Clint Lacy has taken up historian Jerry Ponder's torch of truth and, in this book, he presents all the known evidence, making a strong case that the Wilson Massacre, as it has come to be known, did in fact occur as Ponder claimed for decades before his death.

But the Wilson Massacre was not the only Union war crime in Missouri. Lacy also discusses many others committed by Union forces in Missouri in his attempt to bring history into accord with the facts and shine the light of truth on one of the darkest periods of American history.

Softcover, foreword by TBR Editorial Board member Prof. Ray Goodwin, six appendices based upon period newspaper reports and diary entries, informative photo section, 157 pages, #725, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.com for S&H.

stroyed what they couldn't cart off.

Still determined to stay out of the war, Hildebrand returned to Flatwoods to put in a crop of corn. The militia would kill his brother and later track him to Flatwoods, where they tried to assassinate him. Hildebrand was wounded during his escape. He joined Capt. Bolin's band of partisans who escorted him and his wife to Green County, Arkansas. Wrote Hildebrand:

> We started on, and after traveling until about midnight, we reached the State line between Missouri and Arkansas. There we remained until morning; on starting again we were in Green county, Arkansas, and sometime during the day we arrived safely at the Headquarters of Captain Bolin, and I was welcomely received into the little community of families, who were here assembled for mutual protection—most of them were the families of Captain Bolin's men. I received every attention from them that my necessities required, and as my wound seemed to be doing well, I felt for a time quite at home.[11]

Hundreds of Southern families from southeast Missouri took refuge in the "Green County Confederacy" (as Hildebrand called it), just across the Arkansas line to escape persecution.

In August of 1863, following Quantrill's raid on Lawrence, Kansas (which many say was retaliation for the deliberate collapsing of a Kansas City makeshift jail that killed and maimed many of the female relatives of his men being held there), Gen. Ewing issued Order #11, which was the forced depopulation of Bates, Cass, Jackson and Vernon counties of Missouri.

Residents had 15 days to get things in order. Once the Union military arrived, they had 15 minutes to leave. After that, everything was destroyed, whether it belonged to Union or Confederate families.

The July 14, 2015 *Topeka Capital-Journal*, which carried a story on Order #11, reported: "Instead of getting rid of the bushwhackers, it pushed them into central Missouri or farther south, where they continued their strike-and-runs. It made the average Missourian very, very anti-Union," regardless of whether they had once been Northern or Southern sympathizers.[12]

In 1860, 400,000 residents resided in the "Burnt District." At the end of the war, only 30% would return. Their former farms were grabbed by land speculators (Northerners) who hoped to reap dividends with the resumption of railroad construction.[13] ❖

SAM HILDEBRAND

ENDNOTES:

1 Diary of George J. Engelmann February, 1860: cdm.sos.mo.gov/cdm/ref/collection/CivilWar/id/36285.

2 *The Struggle for Missouri*, Elle E. Harvell. www.essentialcivilwarcurriculum.com/the-struggle-for-missouri.html.

3 *Ibid.*

4 Letter written by G.W. Barlow, Medical Purveyor's Office, St. Louis, Missouri, Aug. 26, 1862. Located in the Missouri State Historical Society and found at digital.shsmo.org/cdm/compoundobject/collection/amcw/id/12457.

5 *More Than Bullets: The Social Impact of Guerrilla War in the Ozarks* by William Garrett Piston, *Ozark Watch* magazine, Vol. IV, No. 4, spring 1991 / Vol. V, No. 1, summer 1991. thelibrary.org/lochist/periodicals/ozarkswatch/ow404g.htm.

6 Civil War in Callaway County. callaway.dbrl.org/history/the-civil-war-in-callaway-county.

7 *Ibid.*

8 Letter from Diana Benjamin to her sister Emeline Paddock, State Historical Society of Missouri, Digital Archives. digital.shsmo.org/cdm/compoundobject/collection/amcw/id/1402/rec/18.

9 Letter from Diana Benjamin to her friend "Frank" (last name does not appear), State Historic Society of Missouri Digital Archives. digital.shsmo.org/cdm/compoundobject/collection/amcw/id/1402/rec/18.

10 *Sam Hildebrand's Confession*, Chapter 4. Reprinted from the *County Advertiser* by Farmington News Printing Company, Sept. 26, 1979. rootsweb.ancestry.com/~mostfran/hildebrand/chapter4.htm.

11 *Ibid.*

12 "General Order No. 11: Scorching of Missouri: Missourians exiled, property burned in attempt to get rid of bushwhackers." *Topeka Capital-Journal*, July 14, 2015. cjonline.com/news-local/2015-07-14/general-order-no-11-scorching-missouri

13 *Ibid.*

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Christmas Day massacre of Confederate soldiers in the Ozarks during the war and various other war crimes committed by Union troops in the state during the war. The book (softcover, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Images from the Unite the Right Rally

On August 11-12, thousands of people from both the left ("anti-fascists" or Antifa) and right (Alt-Right) converged on Charlottesville, Virginia to either support or condemn the removal of a statue of Robert E. Lee and other issues of importance to Euro-Americans. The left, of course, characterized the rally as a "white supremacist" gathering. Below are some of the images of the event supplied to us by independent journalist Jacob Tyler who was on the ground and witnessed events firsthand.

Above left: European and American nationalists march in solidarity. At the right of the photo is Dr. Michael Hill, president of the League of the South, and in the center with the Confederate battle flag is R.G. Millee, Arkansas chapter chairman of the League of the South. **Above right:** Meaningful flags from dozens of organizations were carried by Unite the Right supporters. Knowing they would be attacked, many wore helmets.

Above left: Police were willing to protect the business district from the leftist groups in attendance, knowing their penchant for the destruction of personal property, but police were told not to intervene to prevent physical altercations. Many cops were angry about this. **Above right:** White nationalists make a shield wall to protect themselves from objects being hurled by a bevy of violence-prone radical leftists.

Above left: A hooded Antifa protester slaps at several burly members of the Unite the Right rally. The temperature was nearly 90 degrees in Charlottesville that day (August 12), so we are not sure why he would have needed a heavy sweatshirt. **In the photo at right,** black and white, heterosexual and homosexual protesters put aside any differences in an attempt to prevent the Unite the Right marchers from exercising their constitutional right to gather in a peaceful manner. Had police done their job in Charlottesville, as they recently did in Boston on August 19, it is doubtful anyone would have been killed. Note that in Boston, the police department used social media to ask "individuals" (leftists) to refrain from throwing urine, bottles and other "harmful projectiles" at officers. Boston police later confirmed that rocks were hurled at them when leftists rioted. And in New Jersey, the state's Homeland Security office has declared Antifa a terrorist group, according to the website RedAlertPolitics.com. It's about time.

Blockade-Runners of the Confederacy

The War of Washington's Aggression Against the States began when the first shots of the war were fired at the steamer *Star of the West* as she approached Charleston Harbor on January 9, 1861. And the cruiser CSS *Shenandoah* did not finally haul down her flag until November 7, 1865. In between these dates occurred more naval actions than in the rest of the world combined in the period between 1815 and 1914. The so-called Civil War was by far the largest naval war of the era. Actions occurred in the English Channel, in the Indian Ocean and in the Bering Sea, as well as along the Southern and Northern coasts and rivers. Crucial to Southern survival were the blockade-runners, the bold captains and special ships that took wholesale smuggling to new heights.

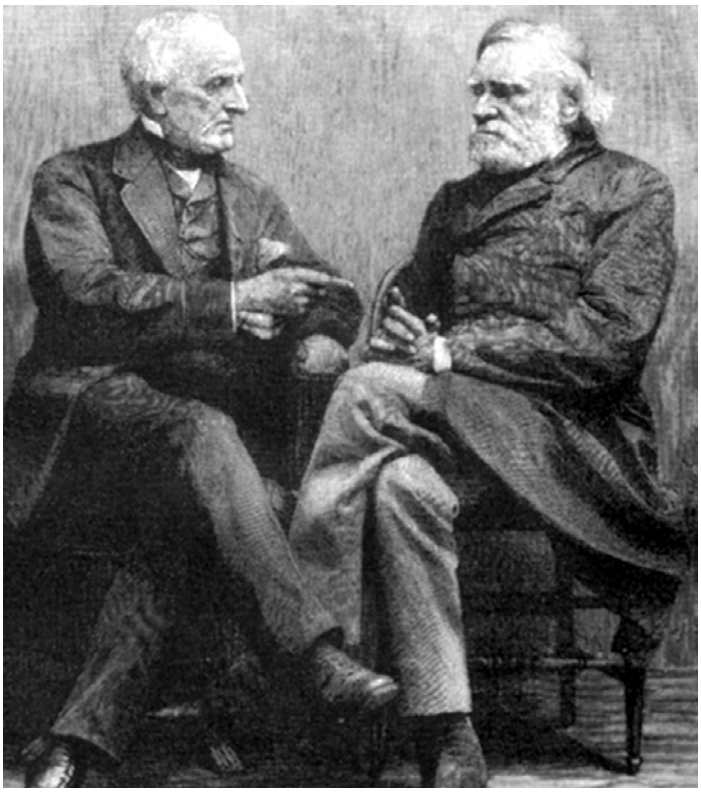

Adm. Franklin Buchanan (left) converses with Flag Officer Josiah Tattnall. Both were members of the Confederate States Navy. Buchanan himself started out with the title of flag officer, when he was appointed commander of the ironclad Merrimack by Stephen Mallory, former U.S. senator from Florida, the Confederacy's first and only secretary of the Navy. Buchanan at the time had just short of 46 years of service in the old U.S. Navy.

By Edward May

Generally speaking, the naval conflict in the War for Southern Independence is relegated to sideshow status in terms of interest. Granted that gallant individuals such as the famed Maryland Confederate naval leader Raphael Semmes and the redoubtable Adm. David Farragut of the U.S. Navy bellowing, "Damn the torpedoes!" are inspirational. But such figures are the exception rather than the rule. The advent of the ironclads and the duel of the *Monitor* and *Merrimack* are noteworthy events but certainly were not as decisive to the outcome

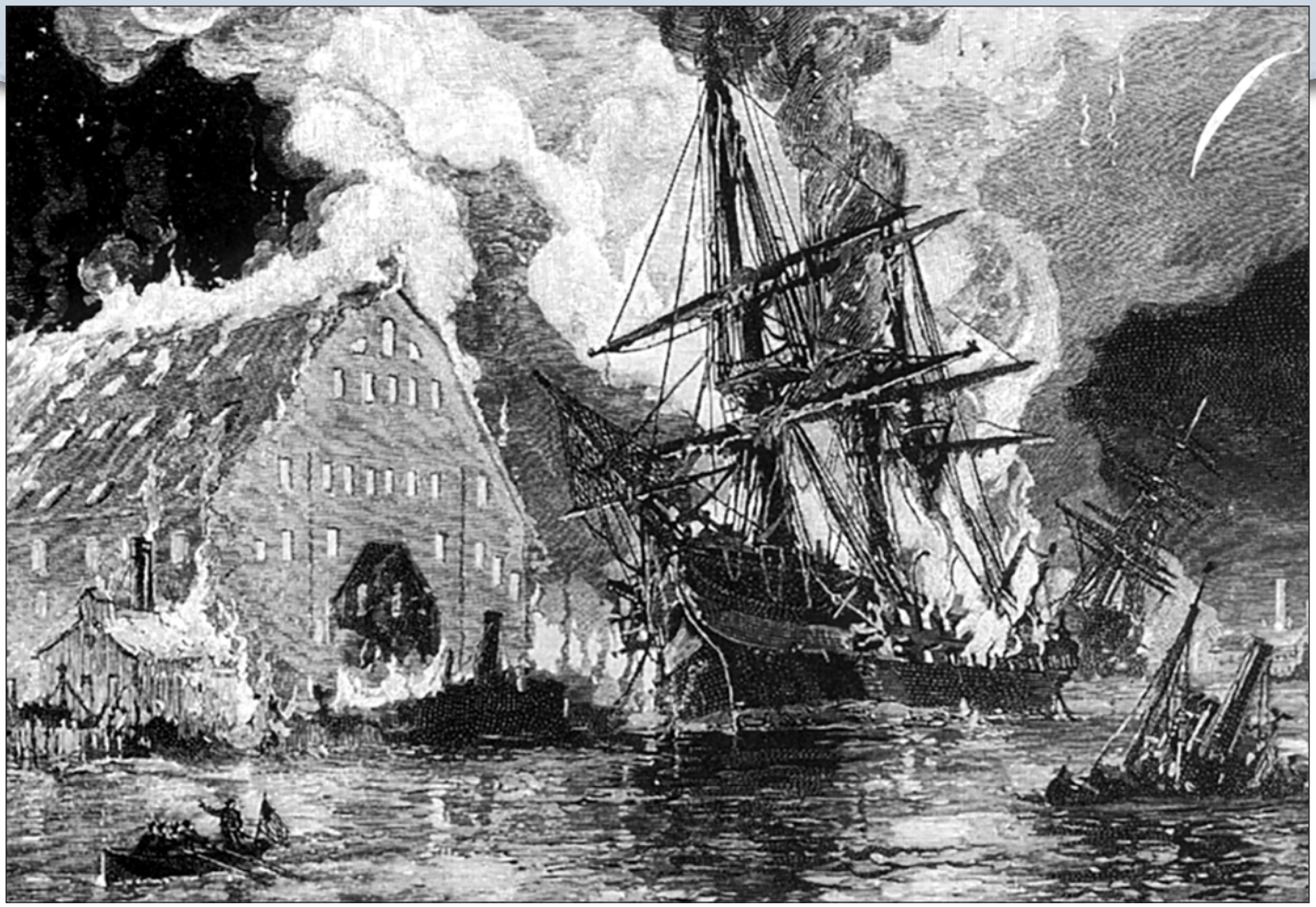

The Norfolk Navy Yard and its shipping vessels, including the screw frigate *Merrimack*, shown here, went up in flames on April 20, 1861. The man in charge was Commodore Charles S. McCauley, 68, a Unionist Pennsylvanian. Knowing that the "Rebels" were intent upon seizing the yard, McCauley began scuttling the ships himself. A U.S. naval detachment arrived and tried to rescue the sinking ships, but it was too late. Orders were given to put the naval yard to the torch. From the remains of the *Merrimack*, the famed Confederate ram CSS *Virginia* was constructed.

of the war as, let us say, the Battle of Vicksburg.

A subset of the naval theater of operations, the blockade-runners, typically receives scant attention. The South, its economy relying predominantly on agriculture, desperately needed imported merchandise from industrialized economies to sustain the war effort. In the latter stages of the war the South needed to import food as well. It was the job of the blockade-runners to provide the necessary supplies that would enable the Confederacy to continue its quest for independence. Was the task really that important? Some historians feel the Union blockade was critical to the war effort. The great achievements of the Navy were the blockade of the Confederate coast and the splitting of the Confederacy into two parts by taking the Mississippi River. Both of these operations were essential for the shutting off of munitions and supplies from the Confederate armies fighting in the east.

The heart of the Confederacy was in Virginia, and when the Navy stopped the flow of the life currents, one by one, the heart was no longer nourished, and the end came.[1]

In the early stages of the war, due to the somewhat porous nature of the Union blockade, running the blockade was comparatively easy. However, as the war progressed the number of naval vessels the Union was able to field against the Confederacy increased. The blockade was thus strengthened and the difficulty of the task facing the blockade-runner increased proportionally. Acting like a python, the blockade's constrictions grew tighter, and eventually suffocated the Confederacy. The Confederate Navy grew weaker by degrees as the Union Navy continually applied pressure. Had the Confederate Navy been able to develop into a formidable adversary the war might have taken a different course. The key factor was the inability of the Confederate Navy to obtain

the necessary materiel. Further, the importance of the control of the sea was shown in what the North, with its organized naval force, prevented the South, with no organization at the beginning, from doing.

The South had an ambitious building program, and the *Virginia*, *Albemarle*, *Mississippi*, *Manassas* and *Tennessee* (which were only a part of this program), crude though they were, at various times made the North tremble. If the South could have brought in the necessary materials and ship builders, these and other craft might have changed the character of the blockade. So strong was the Southern army, and so well adapted was their territory for defense, that without the blockade we can only speculate as to how long the war would have lasted and what would have been its outcome.[2]

The blockade-runners provided intangible assets as well as material benefits. To the infantry soldier, operating in his own special misery, it must have been a boost to morale to receive basic necessities, such as food and clothing, from a blockade-runner that had braved the guns of the blockade and the vicissitudes of the Atlantic. Conversely, it must have been a devastating blow to morale when a blockade-runner was captured or sunk and expected rations were not forthcoming. Author and diving enthusiast Dave Horner, after investigating the sunken blockade-runner *Ella*, offered this poignant description on the death of a blockade-runner:

> It was not until my second dive on Ella that I began to realize the significance of this Confederate disaster. On that particular day, as I discovered hundreds of pork-chop bones in the bottom of the ill-fated ship, I became aware, for the first time, of the dependence placed upon the blockade-runners by the Southern people. The bones, of course, were from Ella's 147 barrels of pork. Through diligent research I learned later that this food was consigned to the starving troops of Gen. Lee defending Richmond. But the cargo never reached them.
>
> In the eyes of the Confederate soldiers, in the cold and muddy trenches around the outskirts of Richmond, the loss of the blockade-runner *Ella* was another lost battle, another disillusionment, that ebbed the strength and ultimately broke the back of the Confederacy.[3]

The major havens for blockade-runners operating on the Atlantic coast were Wilmington and Charleston. They would depart with an outward-bound cargo that typically consisted of cotton, pressed tobacco, turpentine and gold. They also, on occasion, transported interesting personnel such as the Confederate spies Rose O'Neal Greenhow and Belle Boyd. The favored destination of the runners was Nassau and Bermuda. In these neutral ports they would obtain crucial supplies such as clothing, shoes, medicine, food, ammunition and armaments.

On the Gulf Coast the runners utilized neutral ports in Mexico, Matamoros for example, to obtain goods that were in turn shipped to ports in the West Indies. Early in the war, the Confederacy was able to make cotton shipments directly across the Rio Grande River to Matamoros. However, after Brownsville, Texas was captured in November 1863 by Union troops, the cotton route to Mexican ports became circuitous. First, the cotton was sent from San Antonio to Eagle Pass. The merchandise was then sent into Mexico at Piedras Negras. Finally, the cotton was taken, via a land route, to Matamoros.

The blockade-runners were built with unique attributes specifically suited to their task. The typical blockade-runner of 1863-64 was a long, low sidewheeled steamer of from 400 to 600 tons, with a slight frame, sharp and narrow, its length perhaps nine times its beam. It had feathering paddles, and one or two raking telescopic funnels, which might be lowered close to the deck. The hull rose only a few feet out of the water, and was painted a dull gray or lead color. Its spars were two short lower masts, with no yards, and only a small crow's nest on the foremast. The deck forward was constructed in the form known as "turtle-back" to enable the vessel to go through a heavy sea. Anthracite coal, which made no smoke, was burned in the furnaces. When running in, all lights were put out; the binnacle and fire-room hatch were carefully covered, and steam was blown off under water.[4]

> "Blockade-runners provided much-needed food and clothing to Rebel troops in the field.

The blockade-runners were painted dull gray for a specific reason. We are not used to thinking of the art of camouflage being employed before the 20th century, but the blockade-runners were just such an experiment. The steamers that ran to Charleston were originally painted a pitch-black color to blend in with the darkness of the night. But famed Confederate Captain James Carlin, master of the blockade-runner *Cecile*, and later the *Ella* and *Annie*, started a trend toward cream white or lead gray as the most desirable color. His theory was proved to be realistic. It was dusk or dawn and, at times, broad daylight, when a runner was in greatest danger of being detected. Therefore, he reasoned, the dull white or lead coloring would match that of the haze on the horizon, or the sand dunes close to shore, and offer greater camouflage, with less chance of being sighted by a patrolling man-of-war.[5]

It is easy to think of the blockade-runner as setting out from port and trusting to luck and speed to help him arrive safely at the destination, but such thinking would be in error. Speed was certainly one of the most impor-

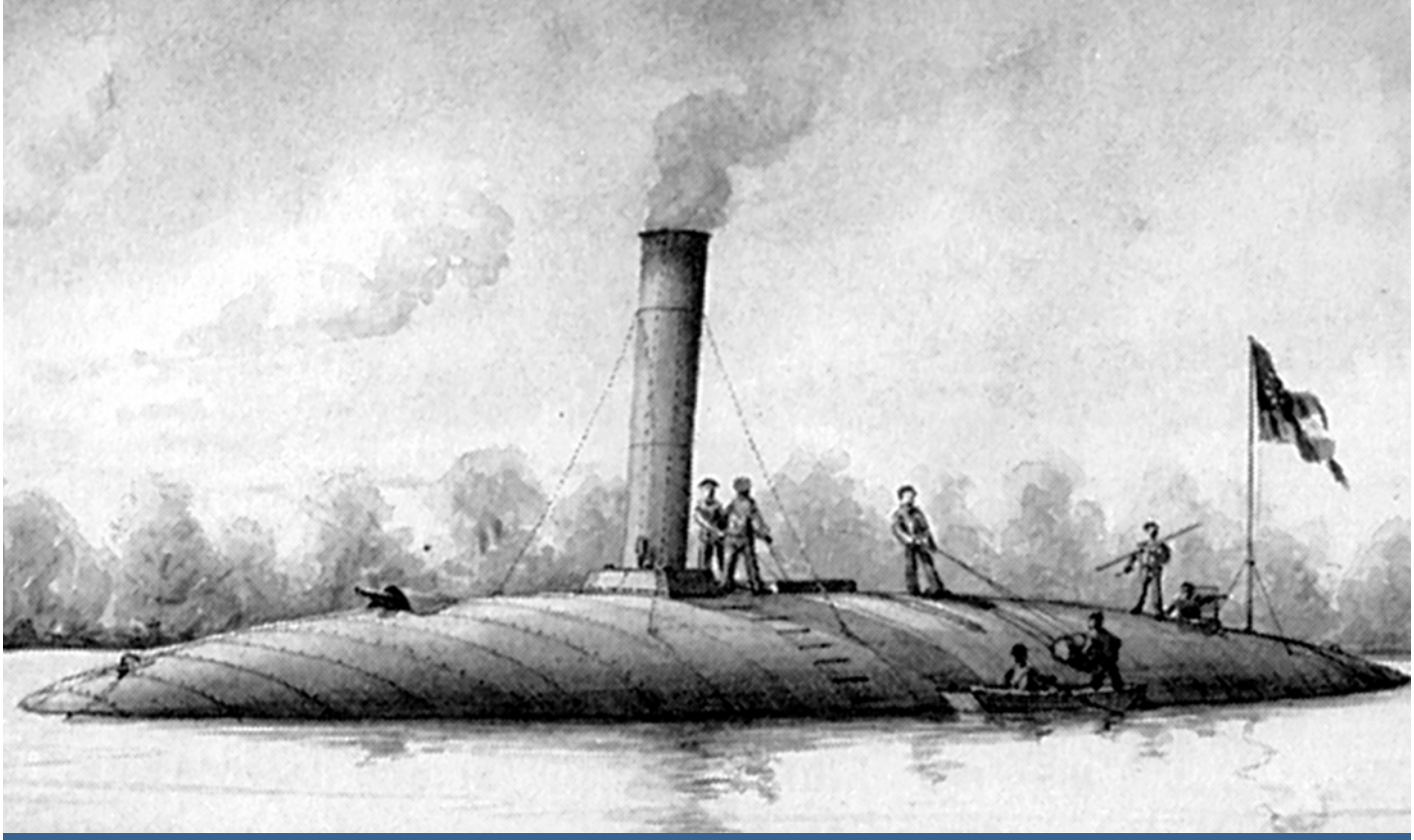

The CSS *Manassas* was the first ironclad warship in the Western Hemisphere. Cigar shaped, she looked much like a submarine traveling on the water's surface, with her deck coming less than three feet out of the water, making for a difficult target for Union gunners. Attacking part of the federal blockade at the Head of the Passes downstream from New Orleans, the *Manassas* rammed the screw sloop *Richmond* and sowed mass confusion, in what was hailed by New Orleans newspapers as a "most brilliant and remarkable exploit."

tant factors in beating the blockade. The *Phantom*, for example, was capable of 18 knots.

Luck certainly played a part as well, but the blockade-runners also relied on specific tactics designed to help them avoid the Union blockade. If the squadron commander of the blockading fleet should happen to discern a certain ploy being used by the blockade-runners and make appropriate measures to counter the tactic, the blockade-runner would be sure to get word to his brethren about the discovery, and a new tactic would be employed. A new method, whether of capture or evasion, would be answered with a counter-measure, and so forth.

Here's how this game of cat and mouse was played. When the beacon lights on the coast were extinguished, these craft made their dash for port, guided by signal fires or by the lights on the blockading fleet. If the squadron commander, discovering this, kept a light only on the flagship, or on a different "blockader" every night, the information was carried with remarkable speed to Nassau, and the next runner was ready for the new order of things.

At one time an order was issued that a vessel, discovering a steamer slipping in under cover of darkness, should fire a gun in the direction the pursued was taking, in order to give a clue of the whereabouts of the chase. A few days afterwards many blockade-runners were equipped with rockets to be shot off at right angles to the intended course.

Wilkinson, in his interesting *Narrative of a Blockade-Runner*, describes another device frequently used by the pursued vessel. The engineer was ordered to make a black smoke; at the moment when the lookout with his glass gave the word that the pursuer in the gathering twilight was just out of sight, the dampers were closed, and the runner sped away in a different direction, leaving the Union vessel to chase a shadow. The start from Nassau or the ports in the Bermudas was made when there would be a high tide and no moonlight for the run into port. If very hard-pressed, the pursued vessel might run ashore, where a nearby battery could cover the landing of the cargo, though the vessel might be sacrificed.[6]

So successful were the blockade-runners at evasion that on the rare occasions when they were captured they were often converted by the Union and added to the blockading squadron, something akin to fighting fire with fire. The *R.E. Lee* and the *Peterhoff* were but two of the blockade-runners to have suffered this fate. However, Confederate ingenuity managed to find a silver lining to this storm cloud as well. Dave Horner, in *The Blockade-Runners*, states that "it was not an uncommon trick for

a blockade-running captain, upon falling in with the Yankee fleet, to pretend he was on similar duty."[7]

Horner then quotes Capt. John Wilkinson, a blockade-runner, concerning one such incident:

> We shaped our course for Beaufort and, slowing down, we passed several vessels, showing United States colors to them all. Just as we were crossing through the ripple of shallow water off the tail of the shoals, we dipped our colors to a sloop-of-war which passed three or four miles to the south of us. The courtesy was promptly responded to, but I have no doubt her captain thought me a lubberly and careless seaman to shave the shoals so closely.[8]

The bravery displayed by the blockade-runners was the stuff of legends. They were forced to contend with the threat of Union cannons as well as the dangers inherent in sailing the Atlantic. Once, while the runner *Mary Celeste* was being pursued, Capt. M.P. Usina commanded the chief engineer, John Sussard, to "get more revolutions out of the engines."After some time had passed, Usina checked on Sussard and found that in order to maximize steam pressure Sussard "had an anchor made fast to the safety valve." Usina went on to relate, in something of an understatement, "In my opinion it takes a mighty brave man to do that."[9]

Another incident noteworthy for the heroism displayed occurred as the *Mary Celeste* was inbound for Wilmington from Nassau. As she was approaching the Confederate coast, the *Mary Celeste* was spotted by Union vessels and fired upon. Needless to say, the situation was critical. Afflicted with yellow fever, J.W. Anderson, the pilot, was dying in his berth. Upon hearing the firing, Anderson had himself carried on deck so he could guide the vessel to port. Using his final reserves of energy, Anderson led the ship to safety.

The following excerpt of the narrative concerning his feat is eerily reminiscent of the Tennyson poem titled *Crossing the Bar*.

> They were now crossing the bar, but had passed the most dangerous point, when he bent his head as if to cough, and the horrified men saw the last fatal symptom which immediately precedes dissolution—black vomit—and knew that the end was very near. He knew it too, but gave no sign of fear and continued at his post.
>
> His earthly home was now visible to his natural eye—he was almost there where loved ones waited his coming—but nearer still to his spiritual vision was the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. At last the bar was safely crossed, smooth water was reached, the engine slowed down, the *Mary Celeste* glided silently into the harbor, stopped her headway gradually, lay still, loosed her anchor chains, dropped her anchor and as the last loud rattle of her cable ceased, the soul of John William Anderson took its flight to the undiscovered country.[10]

While the noble sentiment of patriotism proved to be motivation enough for some blockade-runners, personal gain was also an incentive for many men. Unalloyed greed played a prominent role as well, as one can discern from the following pay scales for a single trip from Nassau to Wilmington and back. The rates are in pounds sterling, not Confederate money.[11]

Captain	1,000
Pilot	750
Chief Engineer	500
Chief Officer	250
Second and Third Officer	150
Crew and Firemen	50

Greed was a prime impetus for the members of the Union Navy as well, as captured runners could bring in a substantial amount of prize money. "Upon the capture of a blockade-runner, 20 shares of the loot went to the prize vessel responsible."[12]

Because of the squabbling between Union vessels attendant with the capture of the blockade-runner *Annie*, Adm. Porter felt compelled to issue a general order concerning the incident:

> While a prize is the reward of the captors, when taken, personal considerations are to be disregarded altogether, and cotton, vessel and crew are to be sacrificed rather than the least chance should be offered them to escape. This war is not being conducted for the benefit of officers or to enrich them by the capture of prizes.
>
> I feel much dissatisfied at the conduct of the commanders of the *Niphon* and *Wilderness*, and hope while I command this squadron that such conduct may never occur again. Honor and glory should be the watchword of the Navy, and not profit.[13]

Whether the motive was patriotism or greed was irrelevant to the Confederacy as long as the necessities for waging war continued to make it to the men on the front line. However, it must have been frustrating to see a blockade-runner make it safely to port and then unload a cargo useless to prosecuting a war. Avarice led some blockade-runners to return from Nassau and Bermuda with items selected to bring a healthy profit but otherwise without merit. Soldiers at the front line were starving for lack of food, freezing for lack of clothes, and undergoing surgery without chloroform, while blockade-runners risked their lives to bring in cargoes of brandy and champagne, coffee and spice, silks and satin and even ice cubes for mint juleps.[14]

What kind of men were the blockade-runners?

Perhaps this group of individuals can best be summed up by the definition of a blockade-runner that appeared in *The Wilmington Daily Journal*, June 7, 1863:

> The men who run the blockade have to be men who

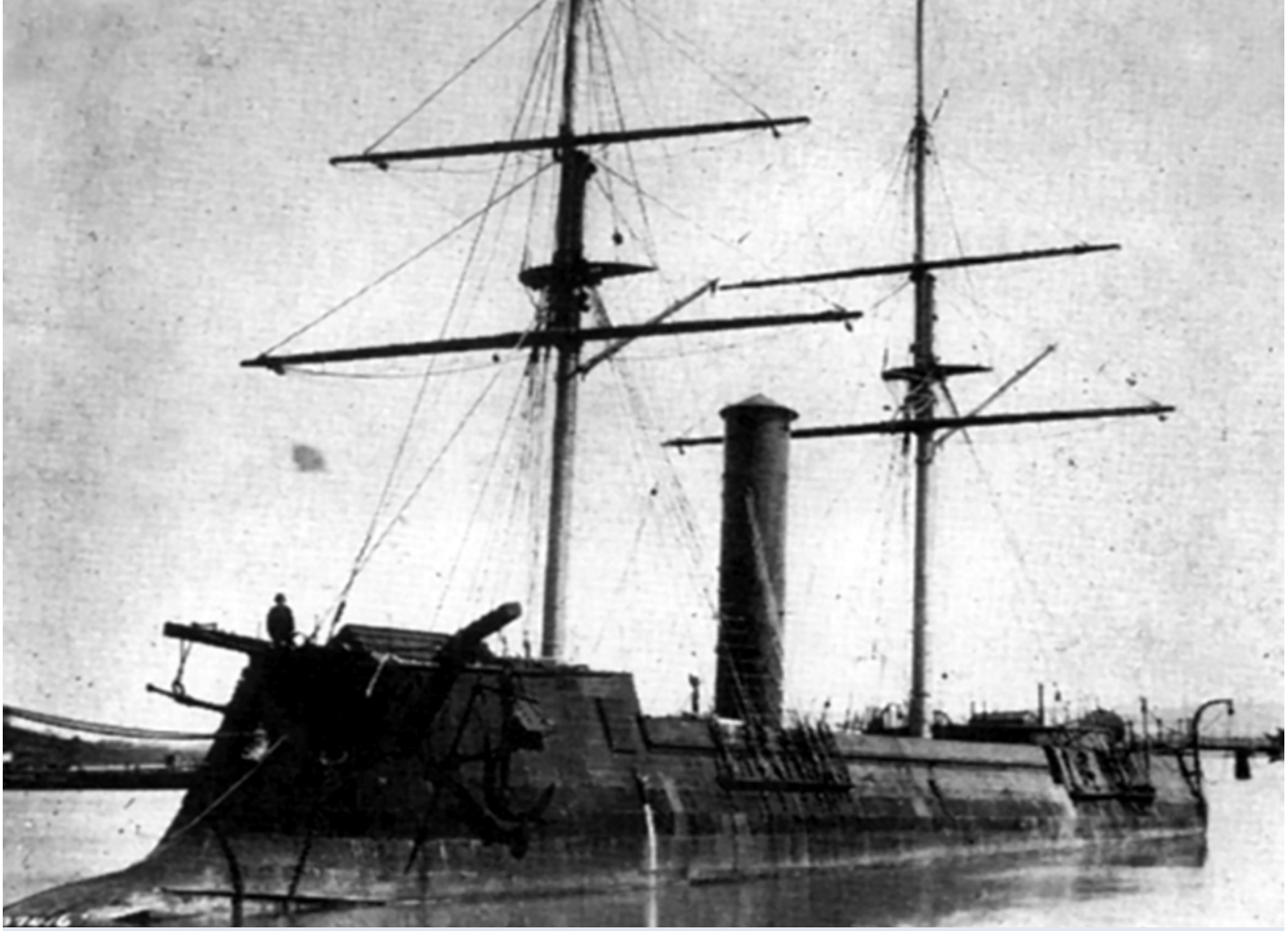

Built in Bordeaux, France, near the end of the Civil War, were four corvettes and two rams, one of which was the 10-knot, 1,390-ton vessel named *Staerkoder*. The *Staerkoder* was initially sent to Copenhagen, then ostensibly headed back to Bordeaux, but title transferred to the Confederate Navy at sea, and she was renamed the Confederate ram *Stonewall*. Rumors about the *Stonewall* doubled the length of her ram to 40 feet, and her armor to eight inches, but she never actually saw duty as a blockade-runner against the Federals.

can stand fire without returning it. It is a business in which every man takes his life in his hands, and he so understands it. An ordinarily brave man has no business on a blockade-runner. He who makes a success of it is obliged to have the cunning of a fox, the patience of Job and the bravery of a Spartan warrior. The runners must not be armed and must not resist; they must simply be cool and quick and watchful and, for the rest, trust to God and their good ship to deliver them safely to their friends.[15] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Clark, *et al.*, 405.
2 *Ibid.*, 405.
3 Horner, 91-92.
4 Clark, *et al.*, 391.
5 Horner, 130-31.
6 Clark, *et al.*, 392.
7 Horner, 9.
8 *Ibid.*, 9.
9 *Ibid.*, 104.
10 *Ibid.*, 108.
11 *Ibid.*, 16.
12 *Ibid.*, 17.
13 *Ibid.*, 124-25.
14 *Ibid.*, 132.
15 *Ibid.*, 204.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Clark, George and Stevens, William and Alden, Carroll and Krafft, Herman, *A Short History of the United States Navy*, J.B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, 1939.

Horgan, Paul, *Great River, The Rio Grande in North American History*, Rinehart & Company, Inc., New York, 1954.

Horner, Dave, *The Blockade-Runners*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1968.

Johnson, Robert and Buel, Clarence (editors), *The Way to Appomattox* (Volume IV of *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*), Castle Books, New York, 1956.

Savage, Henry Jr., *River of the Carolinas: The Santee*, Rinehart & Company, Inc., New York, 1956.

Ward, Geoffrey, Burns, Ric, and Burns, Ken, *The Civil War: An Illustrated History*, Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., New York, 1990.

After approximately 12 years in the engineering profession, ***Edward May*** became a substitute teacher. He enjoys writing in his spare time and is an avid student of history. Mr. May lives in Colorado.

Honoring the Ghost: Col. John S. Mosby

During the Civil War and after, newspaper readers were infatuated with the exploits of John S. Mosby. After the war ended, he was declared an outlaw, the only warrior for Dixie to receive this mark of honor. In TBR's January/February 2017 edition, we featured an article on the Gray Ghost by Mosby scholar V.P. Hughes. In this issue we were honored to interview the author herself on her favorite subject—and one of ours, as well.

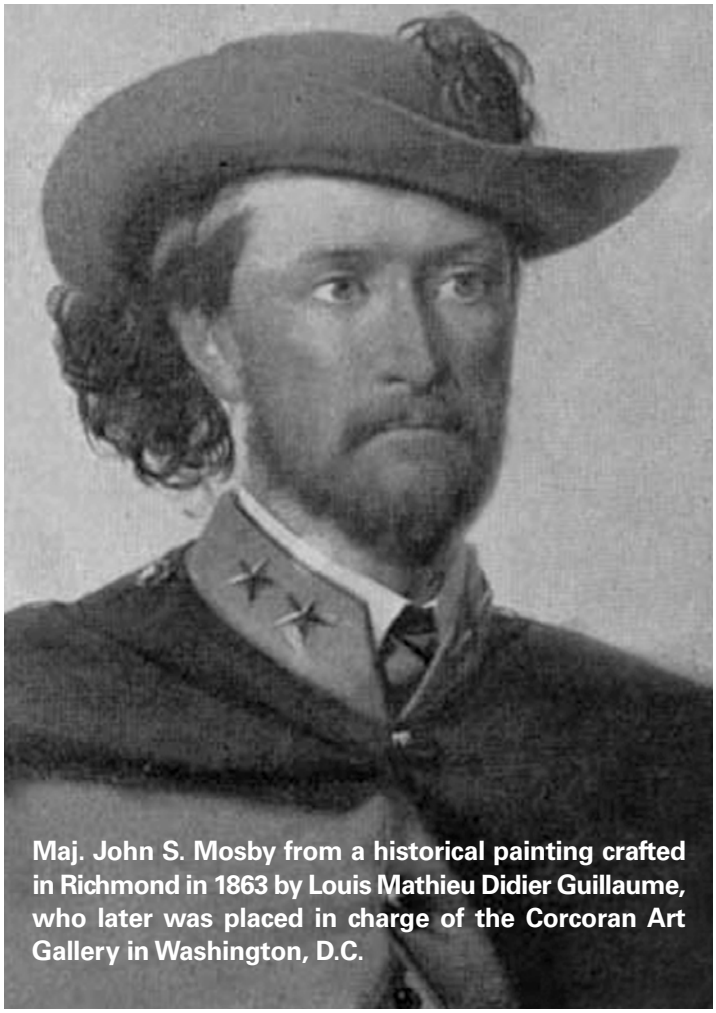

Maj. John S. Mosby from a historical painting crafted in Richmond in 1863 by Louis Mathieu Didier Guillaume, who later was placed in charge of the Corcoran Art Gallery in Washington, D.C.

By Dave Gahary

What is a Yankee, born and bred in New York City, whose relatives include John and Samuel Adams and the man who ferried Washington across the Delaware, doing redeeming the reputation of one of the South's most reviled Confederate soldiers? Why, bringing history into accord with the facts, of course.

If all historians took their job as seriously as does Valerie P. Hughes, The Barnes Review would not be needed so badly. Luckily, people like Hughes exist to give us the story behind the headlines.

She was born in 1941 and raised almost as far from Dixie as one could imagine. Her historical imagination, however, was sparked as a child.

"I always loved the South, for some reason," she told The Barnes Review. "There was something wonderful and romantic about it. And I remember at the age of nine or 10, reading a very interesting article about a Virginia woman who had a Union colonel bivouacking in her home. And like many of the officers—of course, I didn't know it at the time—these were not professional military men. These were volunteers who had been ordinary citizens before they went into the Army. And so, he was missing his home, his wife and his family, which is understandable. Seeing a piano in her parlor, he asked her to play for him because he was homesick.

"And she simply told him, in no way, shape, or form

was she going to give comfort to the invader. So, he sat down at the piano and began to play himself. Seeing him take this liberty with her property, she walked over to the fireplace and picked up a small hatchet used to chop firewood, and came back and made kindling out of the piano. And the man rose and looked at her, and said, 'Madam, if the women of Virginia feel this way, it's going to be a long and bloody war.'

"And I just felt that this was a bully, coming into this woman's home and making himself right at home, and ordering her about, to do this and to do that for his comfort. And immediately I felt which side I supported."

TBR asked what led her to John Singleton Mosby (December 6, 1833–May 30, 1916).

"I have for many years researched, very deeply, various historical figures, all men, who had a real influence on their era, men like Adm. Horatio Nelson, Sir William Wallace, Sir John Marshall, and these men were very dear to me. I studied them deeply and learned a great deal about them and their times. But one man who especially caught my fancy was Col. John Singleton Mosby, who I met in a newspaper when I was nine years old."

Mosby is best known for his guerrilla raids on the Union Army, which regarded Mosby and his men as criminals and bushwhackers rather than real soldiers. "Mosby's Rangers" undermined the North by destroying rail lines, bridges and supply trains,. Many historians credit Mosby with extending the war by six months because the Union was forced to hold back troops from Petersburg, Virginia to guard the capital, Washington, D.C.

Perhaps Mosby's most famous exploit as a raider was when he snatched a Union general from his bed, which earned him his most well-known nickname, "the Gray Ghost."

"[On March 9, 1863] he took 23 men, in the dark, and he had already learned of a break in the picket lines," Hughes said, "going through the entire federal Army stationed in that place, arriving unseen and unknown, he entered into Fairfax [County] Courthouse, where that army's commander, [Brig. Gen. Edwin H.] Stoughton, was headquartered.

"Mosby wasn't after Stoughton. He was after Percy Wyndham, the cavalry commander of the Army, who called Mosby names, because [Mosby] kept hitting picket posts, and taking horses and taking prisoners."

[Sir Percy, a British national, was a colonel in Abraham Lincoln's Army. He was captured by Confederate forces on June 6, 1862 but was exchanged a few weeks later. He was not in Fairfax during Mosby's raid, having gone to Washington to spend the night.—Ed.]

Southern Belle Saves Mosby

Hundreds of women served as spies for one side or the other during the Civil War. One, Laura Ratcliffe, known as the most beautiful lady in her home area of Frying Pan, Virginia, played a key role in the life of Confederate cavalry commander Col. John Singleton Mosby, dreaded by Yankees as "the Gray Ghost." In an effort to trap Mosby, the Yankees set up an ambush near Laura's home. On February 7, 1863, a Yankee lieutenant stopped by and could not resist the urge to boast. The Northern officer blabbed: "I know you would give Mosby any information in your possession. But as you have no horses and the mud is too deep for womenfolk to walk, you can't tell him. So the next you hear of your pet, he will be either dead or our prisoner." But the lieutenant underestimated Dixie spunk. Laura set out on foot, hoping to get a warning to Mosby. She ran across the "Gray Ghost" herself and was able to tell him directly about the trap. Thus Mosby was able to cheat death and evade capture.

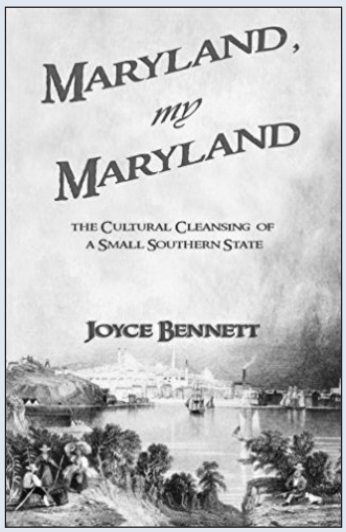

MARYLAND, MY MARYLAND

The Cultural Cleansing of a Southern State

Maryland was founded as a plantation colony like Virginia and its way of life did not differ greatly from Virginia. Everybody knows that the "Star-Spangled Banner" was written by Francis Scott Key as he watched the British attack on Fort McHenry in Baltimore Harbor during the War of 1812. But few know that, in 1861, Francis Key Howard, the grandson of Francis Scott Key, wrote this: "The flag which then he so proudly hailed, I saw waving at the same place over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed." Howard was one of many Marylanders who were political prisoners of Abraham Lincoln, arrested to prevent the people of Maryland from ever having an opportunity to vote on secession. As soon as Union occupiers departed at the end of the War for Southern Independence, Maryland elected conservative Southern Democrats to office, a practice that continued well into the 20th century. But author Joyce Bennett knows the real Maryland. She knows the history and original culture of her commonwealth. She has watched that pleasant and very American culture—its speech, manners, cuisine, attitudes and traditions—being vigorously wiped out by newcomers who have turned Maryland into a minor part of the Northeastern megalopolis. The things sadly lost are the things that constitute civilization. Softcover, 214 pages, #775, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. **Cash, check, money order only.** Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside the U.S.

Hughes highlighted Mosby's wit. "[Wyndham] called him a horse thief, and Mosby said yes, he stole horses, but they all had soldiers with guns on them."

"It was a rainy night," Hughes continued, "'the kind of night that only raccoons go out,' as Mosby said.

"In fact, some of his men got separated, and he had to wait for an hour, until they all caught up. He sent some of his men to get Wyndham, and he decided to go and seek Gen. Stoughton. He banged on the door, and his [Stoughton's] adjutant opened the window above him and said, 'Who is it?' He told him it was a cavalry courier with messages for the general, and down came [the adjutant].

"When he opened the door he wound up with a gun in his belly, and he took Mosby to Stoughton, and the general was in his bed. Stoughton had hosted a champagne party for his mother and his sister, and was sleeping rather heavily. So Mosby shook his shoulder, but Stoughton did not wake up. Then he pulled the covers down, figuring the night chill would wake him up, and all Stoughton did was kind of gather himself up the way you do when you're cold. As it was getting late and time was of the essence, Mosby lifted Stoughton's nightshirt and gave him what Mosby termed 'a spank on the back.' That woke him up."

Mosby never heard of his nickname until after the war.

"It is said that Lincoln gave that name to him because after he took Stoughton they were terrified Mosby would come in the middle of the night and take Lincoln off. When Lincoln saw these people gathering in the White House in various corridors, whispering to one another, he got a little annoyed, and he said, 'Gentlemen, do you expect this man to pop up here like a gray ghost?'

"During the war, John Mosby was ordered hanged without trial if captured. After the war Mosby was declared an outlaw, the only Confederate soldier to suffer that fate. He was not allowed to receive a parole, but neither would he surrender for trial as an outlaw. From April to late June [June] he lived the life of a fugitive. Originally, Grant had given him and the men of his command the same parole as he gave to Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia, but [Secretary of War Edwin M.] Stanton revoked it."

Hughes explained, "They wanted him badly. Eventually, the reward went to $10,000 but they could not catch him. He didn't run, and he refused to leave. He said if he fled from northern Virginia, it would appear as an admission of guilt. So he remained in northern Virginia and, eventually, when he was making them look particularly inept, I guess they decided to give him his parole and get it over with. So they did."

Mosby, trained as a lawyer, later served as U.S. consul to Hong Kong (1878-1885), and agent with the Department of the Interior (1901-1904) and an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice (1904-10). He was also an author, and wrote two books about his experiences in Lincoln's War: *War Reminiscences by Colonel John S. Mosby* (1887)

> When called a horse thief, Mosby agreed, he stole horses, but they all had soldiers with guns on them.

and *Stuart's Cavalry in the Gettysburg Campaign* (1908). His memoirs were published posthumously.

Hughes's book, *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint*, relies on hundreds and hundreds of newspapers to set the record straight about the man.

"There were over 750 newspapers," she explained. "I went through microfilm (reels) and microfiche (flat sheets). Then about 2006 or 2007, the blessed Library of Congress opened a new site on newspapers, newspaper archives, making available thousands of newspapers online. I chose to use newspapers because they presented a wide range of testimony, much of which addressed the terrible things that were said about John Mosby. As with everybody else, I believed these slanders for the most part until I started to read these newspaper articles. I transcribed them, and as I transcribed them, I met another man."

She explained, "If you read these accounts, and this includes enemies, not just friends of John Mosby, if you read what he was, the people who met him, the people who spoke to him, the people he dealt with, his own writings, you meet an entirely different man. He said every time he was condemned, that time would validate his actions and his choices. I felt that it was indeed time for his life to be validated. And that is the intention of my book. This is an apologia, a defense of this man and his life, what he did and what he tried to do. It is my belief that the people who respect John Mosby the soldier also need to respect John Mosby the man. Frankly, there were few who were smarter and none who were more honest. This was a man who believed in—and lived—the truth." ❖

Dave Gahary, a former submariner in the U.S. Navy, prevailed in a suit brought by the New York Stock Exchange in an attempt to silence him. Dave is the producer of an upcoming full-length feature film about the attack on the USS *Liberty*. See erasingtheliberty.com or call (850) 677-0344 for more information and to get the new book on which the movie will be based, *Erasing the Liberty*. Dave has also conducted dozens of interviews with news and history makers. These can be found on the websites of American Free Press newspaper and The Barnes Review. See www.AmericanFreePress.net and www.BarnesReview.com.

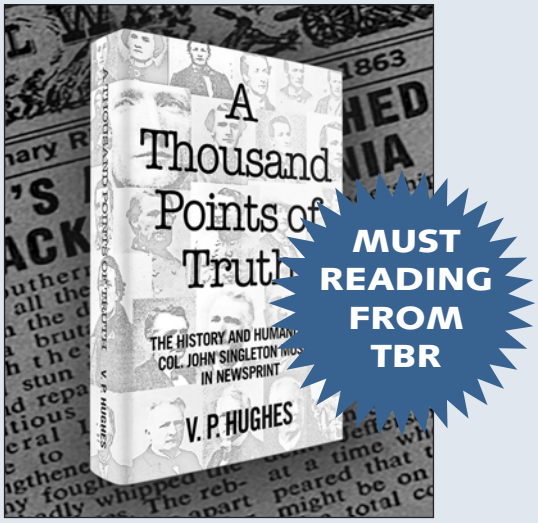

A Thousand Points of Truth:

The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

During his life, Col. John Singleton Mosby—the Gray Ghost—was the subject of literally thousands of newspaper articles covering his exploits in the Civil War, his postwar career and his death. Yet, even after death, the public thirsted for tales of his exploits. The author, V.P. Hughes, had long been interested in the career of Mosby but never considered writing a book until she saw the great Southerner defamed by Bernard Vincent McMahon. McMahon said that he believed that both Mosby and Patton were better off forgotten because "Mosby, like Patton," would have "gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, any place. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." These comments riled Ms. Hughes, who took it upon herself to get to know Mosby better than perhaps any other researcher by reading 1,000 newspaper articles on Mosby written over the span of 150 years on Mosby. The author has come to know Mosby through these testimonies from countless eyewitnesses. She believes now is the time for those who also deeply respect John Mosby the soldier to now also respect John Mosby the man.

A Thousand Points of Truth (softcover, 790 pages, illustrated, #756, ***$39*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.(Email sales@BarnesReview.org if you are outside the U.S. for best S&H and payment.) Mail order with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Check, cash, money order only accepted.

The Truth About the Fort Pillow 'Massacre'

These are perilous times for the South and for white people. We used to think the Civil War was "ancient history," but with mobs tearing down Dixie flags and iconic statues, we need to take a look at some of the atrocious lies from the 1860s. The "Fort Pillow Massacre," for example, used to blacken the reputation of Nathan Bedford Forrest, never happened. Here are the facts about the massacre that never happened.

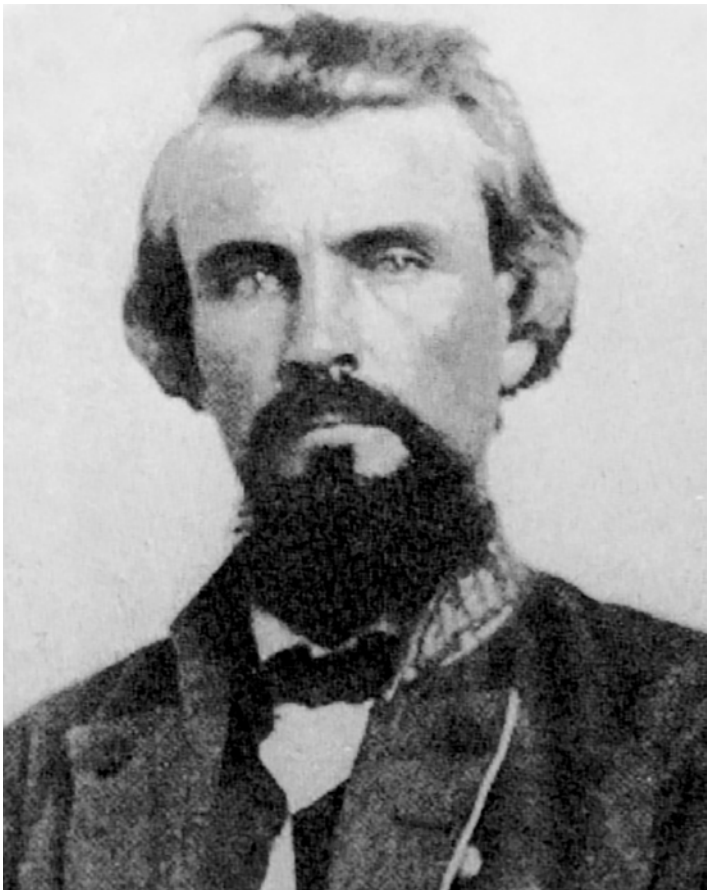

Nathan Bedford Forrest has been the object of outrageous slanders since his time as a Confederate cavalry general. These lies have led to his Memphis statue being removed and the desecration of his grave site.

By Gene Andrews

We know this piece of information will not come as a surprise to readers of TBR*:* "Fake news" is not a recent phenomenon. Fake news has been around since way back when Uglog hit Moogog over the head with a woolly rhinoceros bone out in front of the cave and then blamed it on white privilege (although they were both white, more or less).

We will prove one more piece of fake news a fraud, orchestrated by the U.S. government and their lapdogs in the media. This government/media lie blew up way back in the 1800s.

During the War for Southern Independence, the U.S. government concocted a giant lie about the so-called "Fort Pillow Massacre"—not to be confused with the Alice's Restaurant Massacre, but at least Arlo Guthrie's song about the "massacre" was based on a factual event, while the "Fort Pillow Massacre" was nothing but a series of lies, produced for war propaganda. Yes, dear reader, the "gubment" of the good ole U.S. of A. will lie and has its own Ministry of Propaganda, just like "them evil Nazis and lowdown Commies."

LIE NO. 1

Lie: *Webster's New Collegiate Dictionary* defines massacre as "a wholesale slaughter" and "an act of complete destruction." Neither one happened at Fort Pillow. Let us consider "hate speech." Hate speech, as defined

This outlandish piece of historical propaganda appeared in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, published in New York. The caption read: "May 7, 1864—The war in Tennessee: Confederate massacre of black Union troops after the surrender at Fort Pillow, April 12, 1864." It did not appear until 1894 and bears little resemblance to the facts.

by the leftists, is when a Southern/Conservative/Christian uses facts to refute liberal slander or liberal false stories based on emotion or feelings rather than facts—thus, using facts for our argument might be "hate speech."

Fact: Casualties at Fort Pillow, from Acting Master William Ferguson, United States Navy; of the 557 U.S. soldiers at Fort Pillow (295 white, 262 black), 231 were killed, 226 captured and 100 too seriously wounded to be moved.[1]

The severely wounded were left with the U.S. medical staff overnight, and then loaded on a federal steamboat the next day with the help of Confederates who returned to aid in helping remove the wounded. These were hardly the actions of a group of murderers bent on "wholesale slaughter" or "an act of complete destruction."[2]

So why did Confederate cavalry commander Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, leading a fast-moving mounted raid through west Tennessee and western Kentucky, even go 60 miles out of his way to Fort Pillow in the first place? According to Yankee mythographers, Forrest detoured off of his route out of Tennessee at the conclusion of his second West Tennessee raid in order to slaughter black troops at the fort. Forrest was not only a victim of Northern war propaganda but the victim of one of America's first racial hoaxes, as well.

When Gen. Forrest was transferred from Braxton Bragg's Army of Tennessee to the Department of Mississippi, Alabama and Eastern Louisiana in the fall of 1863, he was placed under the command of Gen. Stephen D. Lee, who commanded all of the mounted troops in that department. Forrest was given the cavalry divisions of Brig. Gen. James R. Chalmers and the dismounted cavalry division of Brig. Gen. Abraham Buford. Forrest spent the winter of 1863-64 at Columbus, Mississippi training and trying to equip his new command (the third one he had to equip and supply himself).

Since the Confederate government couldn't supply the horses, equipment, food, weapons or even recruits that he needed, Forrest turned to his favorite supply source: the United States Army Quartermaster Department. Another raid into west Tennessee was approved by his immediate commanding officer, Gen. Stephen Lee, and by department commander Gen. Leonidas Polk.

With Forrest, nothing was left to chance. He had covered west Tennessee and Kentucky with his scouts before the main body of troops had even taken the first step out of Columbus. They reported back to the "Wizard of the Saddle" enemy troop strengths, bridged rivers, locations of fords at rivers and creeks, friendly as well as non-friendly civilians as well as the locations of horses

and supplies. By 1864, Forrest was the master of raiding deep behind enemy lines. He was certainly not taking off on some haphazard jaunt with no clear plan for remounts, supplies, entry and escape routes as well as hundreds of other vital military details. Fort Pillow was never mentioned in his operational orders.[3]

March 1: Forrest's command leaves Columbus, Mississippi with "Ole Bedford" and Gen. Chalmers in the lead. Gen. Buford and his men follow on foot.

March 20: Forrest is in Jackson, Tennessee. He leaves Col. Wilson in Jackson to guard the prisoners and supplies already captured and wait for Buford's "foot sloggers" to catch up. Here is just one example of Forrest's military brilliance. He splits his command, sending Crew's Battalion to "attack" Memphis and keep the numerically superior U.S. troops bottled up "defending" the city. Crew's men were not picked at random.

They were all from the Memphis area, so they knew the terrain, roads, creeks, civilians and family members around Shelby County.[4]

March 21: Forrest moves northwest to Trenton and sets up a recruiting station, picking up Confederate deserters from behind enemy lines. These deserters had had enough of Gen. Bragg's bungling but were willing, even if somewhat reluctantly at first, to serve under Forrest. Forrest wins. The Confederate government wanted these men returned to their old infantry commands, but Forrest refused. "If we send them back to the infantry, they'll just desert again. At least the cavalry is getting some use out of them."[5]

March 23: Forrest sends Col. Duckworth and Col. Faulkner to attack Union City, Tennessee. (Faulkner had a rather famous grandson by the name of William who turned out to be a fairly well-known novelist.)

March 24: Duckworth, in the name of "Forrest," demands and receives the surrender of the garrison with reinforcements hurrying to their rescue only six miles away as the Confederates pull out.

March 26: Forrest and the main column attack Paducah, Kentucky, driving the Federals back to the river fort under the protective guns of a U.S. Navy gunboat. The Rebels take prisoners, horses and supplies and burn huge quantities of cotton bales on the docks in Paducah. This cotton was stolen from Southern farmers by Yankee speculators who were traveling with the invading U.S. Army, but at a safe distance behind the front lines. Huge profits were made in the North during the war from cotton, jewelry, household furnishings and land stolen from Southerners as "contraband of war." Buford's men, most of whom were from Kentucky, are given leave to return home to visit family, remount and recruit. They all return to Mayfield, Kentucky on the appointed date with extra recruits. By 1864 everyone wants to "Ride with Forrest."[6]

April 4: Forrest was now back in Trenton, Tennessee. The raid was over a month old and still the Fort Pillow has not been mentioned. He sent a preliminary report to Gen. S.D. Lee, his commanding officer, giving him the number of prisoners taken, horses and supplies captured plus the miles of railroad track and bridges destroyed. The "massacre" has still not been listed in his report.[7]

April 6: Forrest sent a supplemental report to S.D. Lee; "I will attend to Fort Pillow." The raid was nearly five weeks old, and this was the first time Fort Pillow has been mentioned. Why now? The civilian population in west Tennessee begged Forrest to do something about the war criminals at the fort, both white and black, who had been looting, burning, raping and murdering their way across west Tennessee, and then running back to hide under the protection of U.S. forces."[8]

> "Col. Hurst captured seven Confederate soldiers and immediately had six shot.

Two examples: Col. James Brownlow, son of the infamous "Parson" William Brownlow, the despised postwar Reconstruction governor of Tennessee, issued an order stating that any Confederate soldier caught in west Tennessee would be shot on sight. No prisoners of war were to be taken by Union troops.

Col. Fielding Hurst then captured seven Confederate soldiers and immediately had six of them shot. They were the lucky ones. An officer, Lt. Dobbs, was tortured to death. His face was beaten in, his nose cut off, his privates were cut off, his mouth was slit from ear to ear and he was left out in a field to bleed out. These were the reasons why Forrest went to Fort Pillow.[9]

Where's the story of the Brownlow and Hurst "massacres" in our history books? As we know, the winners write them. In the version of history written by the victors, only the losers commit atrocities.

Forrest then sent Buford to demonstrate against the Union stronghold at Columbus, Kentucky while J.J. Neely was ordered to help Crews launch a fake "attack" against Memphis. Union Gen. Hulburt was forced to hold his troops in Memphis and, frightened, he demanded reinforcements be sent upriver from Vicksburg. Forrest then sent Chalmers to "attend" to Fort Pillow.[10]

April 11: Chalmers's column, with McCulloch and Bell's brigades in the lead, headed west from Brownsville through the Forked Deer River bottoms, making a slow, cautious night march westward toward their objective. By good luck, a civilian, Mr. W.J. Shaw, held prisoner at

Fort Pillow, had escaped and was running east when he ran into the Confederates headed west. He guided them, and gave them the layout of the fort and surrounding terrain, troop strength and disposition.[11]

Topography is important in any military operation, but especially in this battle. Fort Pillow was begun in 1861 as part of the Mississippi River defenses above Memphis by Confederate Gen. Gideon Pillow. The fort never had enough heavy armament to stop the Federal fleet and quickly fell. It was abandoned but, later in the war, was occupied by U.S. troops made up of Tennessee Unionists and U.S. Colored Troops.

It was built on a bluff overlooking the Mississippi with an earthen wall about 120 yards in circumference with openings for six cannons. There was an outer unfinished line of trenches on a ridge that was much higher than the earthen fort, about 600 yards out and paralleling the inner works.[12]

There were also about 25 civilian sutlers and "professional" women servicing the troops. The white troops were given cabins at the south end of the fort, outside the walls, while the black troops were quartered in tents on the parade ground inside the fort. The tent and cabin locations were two important factors in the upcoming battle.[13]

April 12, daylight: Missouri cavalry under McCulloch surprised and drove in the pickets so suddenly that the Federals couldn't man the outer works. They scrambled out of their tents and cabins and took up positions behind the earthen wall at the interior line of the fort on the river bluff. For all intents and purposes, the battle was over then and there. Confederate snipers on the ridge moved even closer, hiding behind felled trees and stumps. From their positions they fired down into the fort and picked off anyone who raised his head to return fire. One of the fort's first casualties was its commander, Maj. L.F. Booth, shot by a sniper. Command of the fort passed to Maj. W.F. Bradford, who, like the fort's enlisted personnel, had no combat experience. Bradford was described as "worthless" by other Union officers.[14]

11:00 a.m: Forrest arrived and asked Chalmers if he could move his men up to the south side of the fort and, using the cabins for cover, silence the artillery on the south side of the fort. Maj. Bradford ordered the cabins burned to deny cover to the Confederates.[15]

LIE NO. 2

Lie: "Forrest burned wounded U.S. soldiers alive."

Fact: If U.S. soldiers were burned alive, they were burned by their own men at 11 a.m. while setting fire to the cabins to deny cover to the Confederates.

12:00 noon: Forrest increased the number of snipers deployed. During a reconnaissance along the ridge, two

Forrest's Farewell Address to His Cavalry Troopers

The following text is excerpted from Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest's farewell address to his troopers, offered on May 9, 1865:

"Civil war, such as you have just passed through, naturally engenders feelings of animosity, hatred and revenge. It is our duty to divest ourselves of all such feelings; and as far as it is in our power to do so, to cultivate friendly feelings towards those with whom we have so long contended, and heretofore so widely, but honestly, differed. Neighborhood feuds, personal animosities and private differences should be blotted out; and, when you return home, a manly, straightforward course of conduct will secure the respect of your enemies. Whatever your responsibilities may be to Government, to society, or to individuals, meet them like men.

"The attempt made to establish a separate and independent Confederation has failed; but the consciousness of having done your duty faithfully, and to the end, will, in some measure, repay for the hardships you have undergone. In bidding you farewell, rest assured that you carry with you my best wishes for your future welfare and happiness. Without, in any way, referring to the merits of the Cause in which we have been engaged, your courage and determination, as exhibited on many hard-fought fields, has elicited the respect and admiration of friend and foe. And I now cheerfully and gratefully acknowledge my indebtedness to the officers and men of my command whose zeal, fidelity and unflinching bravery have been the great source of my past success in arms.

"I have never, on the field of battle, sent you where I was unwilling to go myself; nor would I now advise you to a course which I felt myself unwilling to pursue. You have been good soldiers; you can be good citizens. Obey the laws, preserve your honor, and the Government to which you have surrendered can afford to be, and will be, magnanimous."

—N.B. Forrest, Lieut.-General
Headquarters, Forrest's Cavalry Corps
Gainesville, Alabama
May 9, 1865

of his horses were hit, one of which was killed. He remounted, but his staff advised him to dismount so he would be a less obvious target. He replied, "I could get killed on foot, and I can see better mounted."[6]

1:00 p.m: Forrest ordered Bell and Barteau to move along Cold Creek ravine (Coal Creek in some accounts) on the north side of the fort and, like McCulloch on the south side, silence the guns on the north side of the fort. The U.S. gunners were unable to depress the barrels of their artillery enough to hit the Confederates in the ravine, but the Southerners easily picked off the artillery men as they attempted to wheel their cannons into the openings in the wall.[17]

Forrest then posted more riflemen along the shore of the river to drive off the gunboat *New Era*, which was supposed to help defend the fort. Forrest knew how to handle naval craft. He had his men wait for the gun portholes to open and, while the sailors were trying to wrestle the big guns into position, aim and fire, the Confederates delivered a tremendous volume of rifle fire through the open gun ports, killing or wounding the gunners while ricocheting bullets off of the guns' metal barrels all across the ship's interior.

3:00 p.m: The fort by now was completely surrounded, the defenders were pinned down and the naval help had steamed out of range upstream. Under a white flag, Forrest sent in a demand for surrender. Maj. Bradford asked for an hour to discuss the situation with his officers, hoping reinforcements would arrive in time to save the garrison. Forrest replied, "Twenty minutes."

During the truce, black Union soldiers were given liquor to boost their courage. After storming the fort, Confederates found open barrels of whiskey with gourds used for dipping all along the walls of the fort.[18]

With their courage bolstered by alcohol, the blacks stood on the wall of the fort, shouting insults and making obscene gestures at the Confederates.[19]

This was before the days of NFL and NBA "trash talk," so this type of behavior did not sit well with the Southern soldiers preparing to storm the fort.

Weapons were also given to the civilian sutlers.

LIE NO. 3

Lie: "Forrest's men killed unarmed civilians during the battle."

Fact: If "unarmed" civilians were shooting at the Confederates, you can bet they were returning fire, shot for shot. Thus, any engaged in the battle were armed.

The Confederate offer of surrender was refused by the federals. It was then that Forrest issued his assault orders: Rifles, shotguns and as many as four pistols per man were to be loaded, but no shots were to be fired until the attackers were over the wall of the fort. Rebel snipers were effective in keeping the enemy at bay.

4:00 p.m: The bugle sounded "Charge" and 1,200 Confederates rushed downhill and jumped into the moat surrounding the earthen wall of the fort. Half the men bent over and the other half climbed up on their backs and stood on a small ledge at the base of the dirt wall. They then reached down and pulled their comrades up. Attackers and defenders were only about eight feet apart, but the defenders couldn't climb up onto the wall of the fort to fire down into the moat because Forrest's snipers picked them off as soon as they stuck their heads up.

When the second bugle blast was given, the Confederates scrambled up the dirt bank, flopped on the top of the wall and unloaded gun blasts from all types of weapons into the very faces of the Union defenders—the original "shock and awe."

> "Many of the white soldiers surrendered. Most of the drunken blacks kept firing.

LIE NO. 4

Lie: "The difference in casualties (C.S.A. 14 killed, 86 wounded vs. U.S. 231 killed, 150-160 wounded) proves it was a massacre."

Fact: Confederates with nearly four years' combat experience knew better than to stand upright coming over the wall and make easy targets of themselves.

The defenders broke and ran toward the river. They were funneled between the rows of tents and became easy, compact targets for the Confederates on the wall, who shot them down from only 40 to 50 yards away. About 180 of the 231 killed in action were in this area. In some places the bodies were piled two or three deep.

Northern soldiers jumped or fell down the bluff. Many were injured in the fall. By now Confederates from Cold Creek Ravine to the north, the cabins and the river road to the south, and attackers who had just come over the wall were all firing into the disorganized mass along the river road at the foot of the bluff. It was a "can't-miss shooting gallery" from north, south and above.

Many of the white soldiers surrendered. Many of the drunken black soldiers kept firing or, panic stricken, jumped into the river, where they were shot or drowned. Some of the blacks who did surrender and were pushed out of the way to the rear picked up their weapons after the Confederates passed and begin firing into the backs of the advancing attackers who were headed toward another point of resistance.[20]

Forrest rode down off the ridge, up the river road

and into the fort at about 4:20. The U.S. flag was still flying from the flagpole, meaning the fort had not surrendered. Forrest ordered the flag cut down, and most of the firing stopped shortly thereafter.

Most accounts agree on what happened up to this point in the action. It is from this time on that the "massacre" stories and wild accusations begin to fly. The author has no doubt that some U.S. soldiers, white and black, were killed after they surrendered.

Remember, many of the defenders of Fort Pillow had been murdering friends and family members of the Confederate attackers, raping women and looting and burning the homes in the immediate vicinity of the fort. In fact, the defenders of Fort Pillow were in reality war criminals. Many Southern sympathizers in Tennessee believe they got what they deserved.

But in no way did Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest order a massacre of the garrison. Any historian who has even a minimal amount of knowledge about Forrest knows that he was very thorough. If he had ordered a massacre, there would not have been one single Yankee soldier taken out alive.

Marching out 226 prisoners and leaving 100 seriously wounded behind is not a very good job of "massacring defenseless survivors," as the propagandists claim but, then again, when has war propaganda ever been based on the truth?

It was then that Gen. Forrest ordered McCulloch to round up prisoners and equipment and bury the dead. McCulloch said, "I ordered the [U.S.] survivors to bury their dead and gather up their wounded."[21]

LIE NO. 5

Lie: "Forrest's men buried wounded black and white U.S. soldiers alive."

Fact: If they were buried alive, they were buried by their own men. This was a common practice to have prisoners bury their own dead so that "buried alive" accusations couldn't be made against either side.

5:00 p.m: The men of Forrest, McCulloch and Bell rode off with equipment, horses, prisoners and the wounded that could be safely moved. Chalmers left shortly after dark. The 100 U.S. soldiers too severely wounded to be moved were left at the fort with the U.S. medical staff; thus accusations that the Confederates buried men alive is ridiculous.[22]

LIE NO. 6

Lie: "Confederates robbed the dead and wounded that night."

Fact: There were no Confederates in or around the fort that night. All Confederate forces had withdrawn.

April 13, Daylight: Forrest sent some of Chalmers's

A Rebel Born:

A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest

Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was a brave and ingenious Confederate officer who won all but one of the battles he led; a philanthropist who gave generously to family, friends and charities; and a humanitarian who not only spared the lives of numerous Yankees on the battlefield, but who freed his slaves years before Lincoln issued his fake Emancipation Proclamation. Additionally, Forrest crusaded to bring new African immigrants into the South—with full civil rights. No one would know any of this by reading the typical works on Forrest. In fact, according to most authors, Forrest was a violent redneck, a racist, a barbaric slave trader, a philandering husband, an illiterate hillbilly, the founder and grand wizard of the KKK and "the butcher of Fort Pillow." None of this is true.

In *A Rebel Born: A Defense of Nathan Bedford Forrest*—winner of the prestigious Jefferson Davis Historical Gold Medal—Lochlainn Seabrook reveals the truth about one of history's most fascinating, charismatic, complex and romantic individuals. In this positive appraisal of Forrest, the author corrects the many falsehoods about him and, using well-researched documentation, shows that the modern negative image of the general derives solely from slanderous myths created 150 years ago by Lincoln's anti-South propaganda machine. The longest book ever written on Forrest contains 2,000 footnotes, hundreds of rare pictures, a list of Forrest's military engagements, an 800-book bibliography, a detailed index and more! Softcover, 822 pages, #776, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Cash, check, money order only. Email sales@barnesreview.org for international S&H.

men back to the fort to help with the Federals with their wounded soldiers. The Confederates hailed a steamboat, the *Silver Cloud*. All the Union wounded were loaded by 4 p.m. The Confederates then left for good. The U.S. wounded were taken downriver to Memphis.[23]

So where did the "Fort Pillow Massacre" really story come from?

It was a collusion of lies and war propaganda from the U.S. government (shocker No. 1) and their same old hacks, the presstitutes in the media (shocker No. 2). The "eyewitness" reporter who first broke the story on Fort Pillow wrote his hatchet job from Knoxville, Tennessee, 395 miles east of Ft. Pillow. That gentleman had one heck of a pair of eyes.

The U.S. government almost always lies about its war activities, and 1864 was no different. The outcome of the war in the spring of 1864 was no foregone conclusion, and the Lincoln dictatorship had to whip up anti-South hatred and boost sagging Northern war morale.

Grant had gone east, but there was no guarantee that he would have any more success against Robert E. Lee than had Gen. Ambrose Burnside, Gen. "Fighting Joe" Hooker, Gen. Irvin McDowell, Gen. George McClellan, Gen. John Pope etc or that Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, who had dismal failures in independent command, would suddenly find success against Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who was blocking Sherman's path to Atlanta.

Confederate commerce raiders roamed the seven seas and by 1864 had driven the U.S. merchant ships off the oceans. [See a related story on the blockade-runners of the Confederacy starting on page 60 of this issue.—Ed.] Draft riots had ripped Northern cities in 1863 and, with the presidential election looming in November 1864, the Democrats were making a better and better case for ending Lincoln's illegal, insane war and saving lives.

Congress held hearings (what else do they do?) and published 40,000 copies of the "Fort Pillow Report," the largest printing by Congress up to that time, and distributed this "factual report" to newspapers all over the North. The newspapers gnashed their teeth about the slaughter of poor, innocent black troops by the evil butcher Forrest—America's first, but not last, racial hoax.

Why didn't the Confederates respond? Forrest sent his final report on the entire campaign, including Fort Pillow, to his commanding officer, Gen. S.D. Lee, who forwarded it to his commanding officer, Department Commander Gen. Leonidas Polk. But Polk was transferred east to Johnston's Army of Tennessee fighting Sherman in Georgia. On June 14, Polk was killed at Pine Mountain, and Forrest's report wasn't found in Polk's papers until two weeks later. By then it was too late to counter the U.S. Ministry of Propaganda's hysteria.

Even today, wilder and more bizarre stories pop up from "reliable historians" who must tout the politically correct lies of their controllers for fear of being branded "racists." Don't be surprised if, in the not too distant future, we see a "confirmed, factual story" on CNN, reporting that President Jefferson Davis and Gen. Robert E. Lee personally ordered the slaughter of every member of the Fort Pillow garrison just for sport.

Twenty years ago this statement would have been laughed at. But today, I'm not so sure. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Civil War Dictionary*, Mark Boatner, 296. Confederate accounts differ by only four or five in each category.

2 *That Devil Forrest*, Dr. John Allan Wyeth, 333.

3 Wyeth, 300.

4 *The Campaigns of Lt. Gen. Forrest and His Cavalry*, Thomas Jordan & J.P. Pryor, 420-421.

5 *Nathan Bedford Forrest, A Biography*, Jack Hurst, 159.

6 Wyeth, 304-306.

7 Hurst, 164.

8 *An Untutored Genius: The Military Career of N.B. Forrest*, Dr. Lonnie Maness, 239.

9 Maness, 216.

10 Wyeth, 314.

11 Wyeth, 314.

12 Jordan & Pryor, 425-427.

13 Hurst, 167.

14 Jordan & Pryor, 449, 450.

15 Wyeth, 316-317.

16 *Bedford Forrest and His Critter Company*, Andrew Nelson Lytle, 227. Lytle was one of the Vanderbilt Agrarians who published *I'll Take My Stand: The South and The Agrarian Tradition* in 1930.

17 Maness, 246.

18 Wyeth, 323-324.

19 Maness, 250.

20 Maness, 251-252.

21 Wyeth, 329-330.

22 Wyeth, 331.

23 Wyeth, 331-332.

Born and raised in Nashville, Tennessee, ***Gene Andrews*** has been a student of the War for Southern Independence in Tennessee since childhood. He served as a lieutenant in the 3rd Marine Division in Vietnam in 1969. He received his teaching certification in history from the University of Tennessee, Nashville and taught history in high school for 14 years until political correctness made teaching factual history impossible. He is a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, gives PowerPoint presentations and lectures for historical organizations and is in demand for historical presentations at numerous historical sites. Mr. Andrews is the site director (menial laborer) for the Nathan Bedford Forrest Boyhood Home, owned and maintained by the S.C.V. near Chapel Hill, Tennessee.

An Amazing Gift for You!

Renew or Subscribe to TBR Today and We'll Send You This Inspirational Gift for Just $10

The Third National Flag of the Confederacy

Subscribe/Renew and Get This Stunning Piece of Flag History:

Subscribe or renew to TBR for one year at $66 (U.S.A. only) and we will send you this three-foot by five-foot nylon flag for just $10. This Confederate flag (shown above) is made in America by an established flagmaker. (That's $56 for the renewal and just $10 for the $22 flag.) It's the Third National flag of the Confederacy—the "Blood-Stained Banner"—and features the Rebel battle flag in the corner, a white field and a vertical red stripe. This flag was not adopted until March of 1865 and thus was not heavily used.

The addition of the red vertical bar was proposed by Maj. Arthur L. Rogers, who believed that the pure white field of the Second National flag could be mistaken as a flag of truce. When hanging limp (no wind), the flag's "Southern Cross" canton could accidentally stay hidden, so the flag could mistakenly appear all white. Rogers described it as "symbolizing the primary origins of the people of the Confederacy, with the saltire of the Scottish flag and the red bar from the flag of France," according to online flag experts.

Or Choose This Six-Flag Desk Set!

Would you like a more private gift for renewing or subscribing? We can also offer you a beautiful desk set of six Confederate flags. These four-inch by six-inch desk flags sit in their own weighted holder and are each mounted on a 10-inch sturdy black plastic staff. (That's $56 for the U.S.A. renewal or subscription and just $10 for the $20 desk flag set.) Included are the Battle Flag of the Army of Northern Virginia (square), the First, Second and Third National flags, the Bonnie Blue flag and the

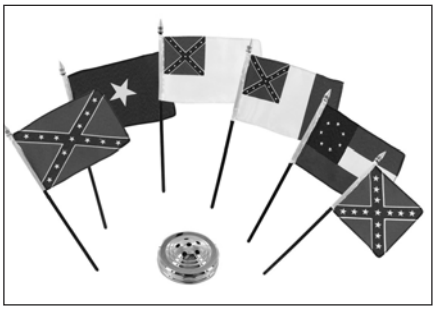

rectangular Second Confederate Navy Jack. Note, our only criticism of this well-made little desk set is that it is manufactured in China, but exclusively for our American distributor.

To renew, use the form at the back of this special issue. Make sure you specify which gift you want: "Third National flag" OR "Desk Set." U.S.A. offer only. Individually, the large nylon flag is $22 and the Desk Set is $20.

Sherman's Policy of Annihilation

America's Horrible Contribution to the Art of War

"Our method of warfare is different from that in Europe. We are not fighting against enemy armies but against an enemy people; both young and old, rich and poor must feel the iron hand of war in the same way as the organized armies. In this respect my march through Georgia was a wonderful success." —Gen.William Tecumseh Sherman to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. (January 1865)

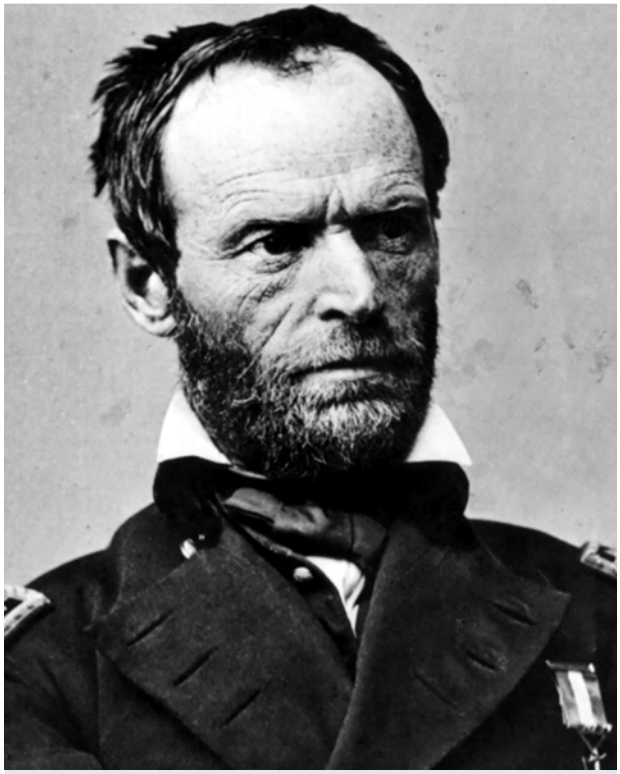

William T. Sherman, the inventor of the "locust strategy." He openly waged war on a whole people and, according to many soldiers, betrayed his honor as a military man for "victory."

By Walther Kiaulehn

Both the date and the author of the above quote must appear extraordinary to every European. How could an American general write such a monstrous thing just at that particular time? The most noble minds and hearts in Europe were then making every effort to humanize warfare as far as possible.

On the other hand, a 45-year-old man from Ohio, the son of a lawyer of Puritan descent, Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, had invented a new warfare that was directed against the enemy people, against the civilian population. Sherman was the inventor of the locust strategy. His doctrine was: Where I have been, the war has ceased, because all forms of life no longer exist. It involved nothing more nor less than the suppression of humane warfare.

Sherman's strategy has been acclaimed as classical. After carrying out his acts of cruelty as a general, Sherman was appointed commanding general of the Army, replacing Ulysses S. Grant. His method has become the American ideal. It first infected the Anglo-Saxon world. The great Moltke ominously predicted at the end of the [19th] century that in future wars armies would not fight against one another. but peoples. During the World War I the Americans did not have the opportunity to apply in Europe the lessons they had learned from Sherman. Their first appearance in Europe during this war [World War II], however, the bombardment from the air of undefended monuments of culture, shows whither this path is intended to lead.

The marauders of Gen. Sherman's army called themselves "bummers." In name they were soldiers, but actually it was 60,000 bandits who marched through Georgia and the Carolinas stealing more than they could eat themselves. "Roads, horses and people are to be destroyed." Acting in accordance with these orders, they burnt everything they found and even took the poultry away with them. This illustration, contemporary with the Reconstruction era, comes from the book *Story of the Great March* (1865). The horrors of the first total war are seen here with the eyes of an American from the Northern states and not as an accusation leveled by the Southern states.

Sherman's strategy is the art of war employed by the unsuccessful. It is necessary to bear this in mind when considering Sherman's methods. He was unsuccessful but by no means untalented. It was his fate always to have to fight against enemies better than himself. He never won a success against an enemy of equal strength. He usually fought against weaker foes and was defeated by their superior art based on European precedents. He owed his greatest military success, the occupation of the city of Atlanta, not to his own skill but to a mistake made by his enemy. (Anybody jumping to conclusions will now say that a mistake made by the enemy is always a part of success. That is not true. The greatest generals have celebrated their triumphs against enemies who did not make mistakes.)

In the order of the day to his troops after the occupation of Atlanta (September 8, 1864), Sherman said: "We must admit that the enemy opposed us with skill and endurance. At last he made the long-awaited mistake and sent his cavalry to our rear much too far to be able to recall them."

The price of his mistake, as we have already said, was

Atlanta, the capital of Georgia. The enemy general evacuated the town after realizing his error. Sherman found only wounded men incapable of further fighting. He was ambitious and had grown tired of such wretched successes. He therefore continued the war in accordance with an idea he had already conceived some time before.

LIBERATING THE SLAVES?

We are discussing what is known as the War of Secession. "*Secessio*" was what the ancient Romans used to call the effort to achieve independence. All previous wars of that nature in Europe were now completely overshadowed by the War of Secession between the central government and the Southern states. Superficially, this war was being fought on the question of the abolition of slavery. The North allegedly wished to give back their liberty to the Negro slaves in the South. The result was that by the end of the war, 100,000 Negroes were fighting against the armies of their liberators.

There is no need for us to delve into the events leading up to the war. Temperament and religious fanaticism converted it into one of the bloodiest massacres in history. There were many innovations both on land and at sea. Land mines were employed on a large scale and armored warships made their first appearance. In his book *Der Krieg ohne Gnade* (*War Without Quarter*), the Swiss historian Maximilian Bircher says that force of arms alone could not decide the war. It was not until Sherman employed his locust strategy that the Northern states won the victory. The end of Atlanta, the beautiful town among the hills of Georgia, was the signal for the commencement of the new era.

On September 5, 1864, Cogswell, the commander of Atlanta appointed by Sherman, ordered the inhabitants to evacuate the town. These instructions were couched in the following terms:

> All the families living in Atlanta the male members of which are serving with the Confederates or have gone to the South, are to leave the town within five days. They will be allowed to pass through the lines towards the South. All citizens from the North not belonging to the army or having the permission of Gen. Sherman or Gen. [George] Thomas are to leave the town within the same period. Anybody found in the town afterwards will be imprisoned.

Nobody at first believed the truth of this order, for nobody apart from Sherman knew what it meant. Who could have suspected that this order was the first step along a path never yet trodden in history?

Gen. John Bell Hood, Sherman's opponent, was also informed of this measure by letter. At the same time he was offered an armistice. Hood replied:

> General, I have received your letter of yesterday from the hands of citizens Roll and Crew. You say in it: "It is in the interest of the Union that the people of Atlanta should leave the town." I have no alternative and consequently accept your proposal for a 10 days' armistice and will do everything in my power to remove the people of Atlanta to the South. And now allow me to say that this measure, which is without precedent, exceeds in calculated and intentional cruelty anything in the dark history of warfare. I protest in the name of God and humanity against your driving the women and children of a brave people from their homes and hearths.

The citizens of Atlanta protested with Gen. Hood.

> "This measure . . . exceeds in calculated and intentional cruelty anything in the dark history of warfare.

A DOCUMENT

Gen. Sherman answered them in the same way as he answered Gen. Hood. He wrote to them as follows:

> Gentlemen,
>
> I have received your letter of 11th inst. and the request for the withdrawal of my order. I have read it carefully and believe all the sufferings you mention which will be the consequence of its execution. And yet I do not withdraw it. . . .
>
> In order to end the war we must annihilate the army of the Rebels who have revolted against the law and the Constitution. In order to annihilate them, we must push forward to the places where they produce their arms and equipment and store their supplies. Atlanta cannot simultaneously serve military purposes and be a safe place for families. From now on there will be no trade, no industry and no agriculture there; a shortage will soon come about and force the families to move away. Why not rather go now when all preparations have been made and the removal is facilitated instead of waiting until the fire of both armies renews the scenes of the previous month? I cannot communicate to you my next plans, but you cannot believe that the army will remain here quietly and I can tell you that my plans make necessary your removal which I will now facilitate for you in every way.

There was, however, one man to whom Sherman had communicated his plans. This was Lt. Gen. Grant, the commanding general of the Northern states. Sherman had sent a messenger to him bearing a letter with several seals. It was very dangerous to send this letter, but Sherman had to do it if he did not wish to expose himself to utter condemnation. He was looking for somebody to relieve him of the responsibility, and Grant accepted it because Sherman promised him victory.

A photograph of Atlanta after Union troops under the command of Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman set it to the torch.

Just as Sherman became the instigator of President Lincoln's assassination as the result of what happened, so, too, he prepared the way for his friend and companion, Grant, to occupy the empty presidential chair. Grant became the most popular man in America in consequence of Sherman's "victories."

In his letter, Sherman did not write everything, for otherwise Grant, who loved to emphasize his Christianity, would not have consented after all. Sherman told everything only a few weeks later when the new strategy had already proved successful and Grant, intoxicated by victory, could not draw back if he did not wish to relinquish fresh victories.

THE ART OF WARFARE?

Sherman said that it was foolish to continue the war in the manner of a normal campaign, as had been the case so far. The way the war was being fought meant that you were continually dependent on the enemy. Whether you advanced or retreated, you always had to reckon with the enemy. The war could only be brought to a close by surprise operations, and such surprise operations could only be carried out if the enemy was prevented from sticking to your heels. Sherman said that it was his intention to disappear without the enemy being in a position to follow him. It was his aim to reappear

somewhere else by surprise.

But how would it be possible to shake off the enemy? It is necessary to destroy his supply base, was Sherman's answer: "I will sow economic ruin throughout the country so that no soldier coming after me will find anything to eat." Georgia (in general) and Atlanta had already been very much weakened by the war. Sherman consequently wrote to Grant as follows:

> Until we can repopulate Georgia, it is useless to defend it, but the complete destruction of its roads, its buildings, its population and its military resources is essential. The attempt to defend its roads costs us a thousand men every month and brings us no advantages. I can carry out the match and make Georgia howl.

Grant requested Sherman to express himself more precisely and Sherman answered:

> Hood can go to Kentucky and Tennessee, but I believe he will be forced to follow me. Instead of being on the defensive, I shall be on the offensive; instead of guessing at what he intends, I shall compel him to guess my plans. This makes a difference of 25% in warfare. (In military language, it is the advantage of the initiative.) I can turn in the direction of Savannah, Charleston or the mouth of the Chattahoochee. I prefer to march through Georgia to the sea, destroying everything on my way. . . . Therefore, if you hear that I have set off, order scouts in Morris Island, Ossahaw Sound, Pensacola and Mobile B[ay. I] shall turn up again somewhere, and, believe me, I can take Macon, Milledgeville, Augusta, Savannah and then appear again behind Charleston so that I can starve it out. This operation is not purely military and strategical, but it will show the South's weakness.

"This operation is not purely military and strategical, but it will show the South's weakness.

It is necessary to read these two letters carefully in order to understand Sherman's real purpose. They are written by one soldier to another soldier in soldier's language. A clever soldier is writing to his not-quite-so-clever superior. Without absolutely telling him lies, he yet conceals his intentions in the technical language with which they are both familiar. On one occasion he pretends that he wishes to adopt the defensive and consequently must destroy Atlanta. He acts as if he wished to prevent his enemy from pursuing him. It has always been thus since the days of classical antiquity. A retreating army destroys everything that could be of use to the advancing enemy. Sherman proposes this old defensive rule to his superior. In his next letter, however, he writes: "Instead of being on the defensive, I shall be on the offensive, for in military language that is the advantage of the initiative etc." Why, if he wishes to launch an offensive, does he destroy everything as he advances? Only during his retreat would a normal soldier destroy everything that might be of use to the enemy. The truth is that Sherman wished to act on the offensive, but not against the enemy's army. He wished to make the land of Georgia "howl," not the army of Georgia, of which he was afraid. He was planning a bold crime and covertly indicated his intention in the words, "This operation is not purely military and strategical."

ATLANTA BLOWN SKY-HIGH

Sherman had his way, Atlanta was evacuated and razed to the ground according to a carefully thought-out plan. Sherman was in command of 60,000 men. This army had supplies for 30 days and consequently did not need to forage. Sherman divided his army up into four corps and two wings and gave them orders to march parallel to one another. Two corps were thus always marching together, the whole in four columns, right across the country, flanked by cavalry and mounted batteries. Their commander was Gen. Hugh Judson Kilpatrick. It was he who issued the order that only the ruins of houses should show to coming generations that Kilpatrick's cavalry had passed that way.

By November 14, 1864, every man in Sherman's army was on the march and only the demolition party was left in the deserted city. Sherman sent off a last telegram to Washington saying, "All is well," and then the telegraph station was blown sky-high to be followed by the town of Atlanta. Sherman and his 60,000 men now disappeared, even for Washington.

In the middle of December, the ghostly army reappeared near Savannah. The 60,000 men had covered the 220 miles from Atlanta to the sea like a whirlwind. Behind them they dragged along an army of starving Negroes whom they could not very well shake off because, after all, they had come as the liberators of the slaves.

This march, however, was only Sherman's apprenticeship. Although he had burnt the cotton and grain everywhere, and the mills and innumerable houses had been reduced to ruins by his hordes, he still continued to maintain the semblance of commanding an army on account of Grant. Plundering was officially forbidden. It was not until they reached Carolina that the last bonds of discipline were shaken off by Sherman's troops and that they lost the name of soldiers.

Yet Sherman, after his march through Georgia, wrote the letter to Grant containing the frightful words: "We are not fighting against enemy armies but against an enemy people: Both young and old, rich and poor must feel the iron hand of war in the same way as the organized

armies. In this respect my march through Georgia was a wonderful success."

An American admirer of Sherman, G.W. Nichols, has provided some dry figures in his *Story of the Great March* (published 1865, London). On its march, Sherman's army confiscated $100 million worth of grain and cattle. The troops used $20 million worth for themselves, and the remainder was destroyed.

This figure includes only the food supplies; the destroyed houses, roads and equipment have never been calculated. This "wonderful success" stimulated the other generals. Philip Sheridan, one of Grant's cavalry generals, destroyed 100,000 bushels of wheat, 50,000 bushels of maize, 6,200 tons of hay and 11,000 head of cattle in Rockingham County alone. For years after the conclusion of peace, the people in the Southern states, who had formerly been so rich, were still clad in rags.

Grant was delighted when he heard the news of Sherman's appearance. He immediately sent him a new plan of campaign. Sherman was to make his way by the quickest route, that is to say, via the sea, to Grant in order to support him in his hard struggle against the great Gen. Robert E. Lee of the Confederate States of America and his wonderful, fearless cavalry. But Sherman did not come.

Grant did not yet understand. He still believed that Sherman was longing to fight, but Sherman did not want to fight or only when there was no other alternative.

Sherman had long ago relinquished all military ambitions and cut himself off from every conception of soldierly honor. He had become a violent criminal who wished to confer victory on his country's politics whatever it cost the enemy. "War," says Clausewitz, "is the continuation of politics by other means." Sherman adapted this axiom and made of it, "[War] is the continuation of politics by every means." There we have Sherman's terrible originality. He had converted war from being an act of violence against an enemy army to an act of violence against an enemy people. He went even further and made of it an act of total violence. Even violence has limits imposed on it by morality. Sherman had intentionally disappeared with his entire army and, far removed from all control and all protest, had led war across the limit set even on violence into the zone of unbridled crime. When he reappeared, Savannah fell, and the world regarded this as a sign of Sherman's bravery and of his military genius. What had really happened in Georgia was learned after the conclusion of peace by only a few people.

The world was scarcely interested in it, for in Europe war broke out between France and Germany, and, moreover, American propaganda ensured that the world was fed with touching stories from *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

During the time he spent in Georgia, Sherman enriched the history of tactics by only one feature, but that alone

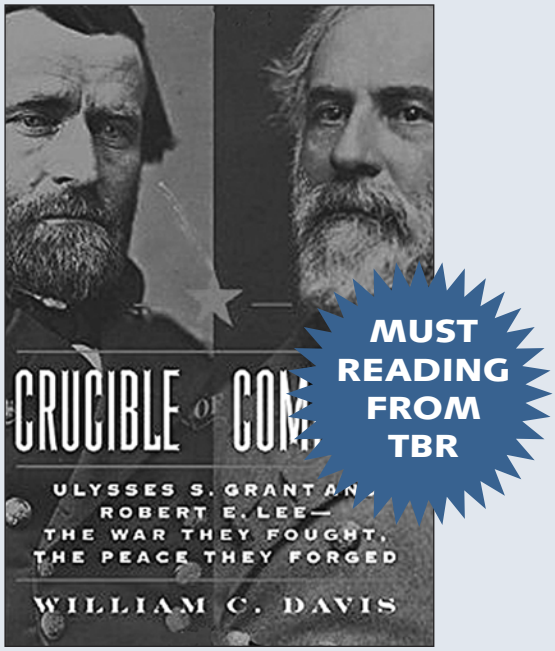

Crucible of Command

Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee —The War They Fought, the Peace They Forged

By William C. Davis. They met in person only four times, yet these two men—Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee—determined the outcome of America's most divisive war and cast larger-than-life shadows over their reunited nation. They came from vastly different backgrounds. Differing circumstances colored their outlooks on life: Lee, the melancholy realist; Grant, the incurable optimist. Then came the Civil War that made them both commanders of armies and heroes to the multitudes of Americans who rightfully place them in the pantheon of our greatest soldiers. Forged in battle as generals, these two very different men became almost indistinguishable in their instincts, attributes, attitudes and skills in command. Each the subject of innumerable biographies, Grant and Lee have never before been paired as they are here. Exploring their personalities, their characters, their ethical compasses and their political and military worlds, Davis uses new evidence on both men to find surprising similarities between them, as well as new insights on how their lives prepared them for the war they fought. *Crucible of Command* is both a gripping narrative of the final year of the war and a fresh, revealing portrait of these two great commanders. Hardback, 688 pages, #740, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to reserve.

The Death of a Friend

My friend and I rode off to war,
When war and duty called.
We fought four long and bitter years
By glory unenthralled.

I loved him dearer than a brother,
More than the tongue can tell,
And though he never spoke a word . . .
He loved me just as well.

Though we were often hungry,
If there was grain, it went to him.
I knew I'd get by on salt pork,
And on moldy hardtack grim.

A bursting shell at Chickamauga
Took one of his ears away,
But he stood outside the surgeon's tent
As they cut lead from me that day.

He saved my life at Brice's Crossroads,
And took a bullet meant for me;
A saber slashed across his neck
When we charged some battery.

And now here in Alabama,
The end is drawing near . . .
Dark smoke and bloody hoof prints,
Across the land and cause so dear.

My friend did not arise this morning,
And though he tried to lift his head . . .
I saw within his silent eyes
That there were lonely roads ahead.

The captain rode up beside us,
And said, "Ben, we must retire."
His next order died unspoken . . .
He knew the shot I'd never fire.

I knelt beside my friend and stroked his mane
As the column rode away;
I gave him water from my canteen,
And kept the flies at bay.

He struggled once more to gain his feet,
And he seemed to say, "We tried!"
I could not see him for my tears . . .
And I held him as he died.

With only cup and saber,
I mounded him with clay . . .
For such a true and faithful friend,
I could not leave for vulture prey.

He's galloped beyond war's flame and fury,
Past the battle smoke and din.
If there are horses up in Heaven . . .
May we ride together once again.

This moving poem was written about the passing of a Civil War horse. Except that his first name was apparently "Ben," the author is unknown.

should have sufficed to exclude him forever from the company of gentlemen.

He had prisoners of war put onto carts which had to drive along in front of his own troops. If they were blown up, Sherman knew that a minefield lay ahead. He answered all protests against his cruel treatment of defenseless people with the icy coldness characteristic of all his writings. Sherman sent a letter to Grant, in which he explained his own new plan. Grant was still waiting for him in vain. He did not want to cross the sea, as Grant had ordered, so as to fight against Lee, but wished to march through Carolina and devastate it like Georgia—no, not like Georgia, but far more cruelly, far more thoroughly, in fact, totally. He wrote as follows:

> Certainly Jefferson Davis (the president of the Confederacy) keeps his people well disciplined, but I think that confidence in him has been shattered in Georgia and it soon will be in South Carolina. The whole army, moreover, is eager to be revenged on South Carolina. I tremble when I think of its approaching fate, but I know that it has deserved everything coming to it.

With a trembling heart—never has anybody scorned noble feelings with more blasphemy—Sherman gave his army the order to break camp. The Swiss military historian Bircher, whom we have already mentioned, wrote in *War Without Quarter*, "The instructions were to destroy roads, horses and people which were mentioned in that typical order."

Once more the army moved off along a wide front marching in four columns. Behind it lay the devastated region of Georgia and before it the prosperous and rich area of Carolina.

No revenger could follow Sherman, for how could he have fed himself? Sheridan said cynically, "Even the crows have to bring their own food with them." ❖

Walther Kiaulehn (1900-1968) was a German journalist and writer. From 1939 to 1940 he fought for the German armed forces. From 1940 to 1943 he served as a reporter with special status for the Nazi magazine *Signal*, published in France, Belgium, occupied regions of the Soviet Union and in the Balkans. In 1943, Minister Joseph Goebbels tasked him with working on scripts for propaganda films. The rest of the war he spent as military editor of *Signal* in Berlin. After the war he became an actor and film/arts critic. This article originally appeared in an English-language edition of *Signal*, a fortnightly magazine produced in as many as 20 languages between 1940-1945 by the German army under the authority of Germany's Ministry of Propaganda. During the period of its publication, *Signal* had the largest sale of any European magazine. The American media giant *Life* described *Signal* as "the great arsenal of Axis propaganda." The article was originally titled "The Anaconda System: A Consideration of Military Science," and was described cynically by *Signal*'s editors as "America's contribution to the conduct of war."

LIVE THE HISTORY OF THE SUBMARINE WARRIORS OF WORLD WAR II!

Join Sharkhunters, International with over 8,100 members in 77 countries around the world. Founded in 1983, Sharkhunters is the only group of it's kind, covering the extensive history of the German U-Boats and other submarine services of the world written by the men who were there, not secondhand accounts from armchair "captains." It is edited and assembled by Harry Cooper, a distinguished member of TBR's contributing editorial board.

Sharkhunters members receive all of these benefits and more including:

• **Our Monthly *KTB Magazine*,** with stories, memoirs and articles from the last remaining men who actually fought the war at sea—German, American, British etc. You'll also get updates on upcoming historical tours to the great places we visit. Places like north Germany, south Germany, Austria, France, Russia, Ukraine, China, the U.S. and more.

• **Notifications of informal meetings** in cities around the United States where members meet to discuss history and their own memories.

• **Member-Only Discounts:** Sharkhunters members get $5 off all Books, DVDs and CDs available only at Sharkhunters.com.

• **Free Sharkhunters email newsletter** in which you can get the latest news on current submarine events and discoveries (more are happening every day), information on upcoming meetings and tours, special book and product specials

Membership to Sharkhunters is only $50 per year.

Your monthly *KTB Magazine* will be delivered to you electronically (PDF format) and in full color, with the facts you simply can't find anywhere else. Our monthly magazine is called *KTB* after the *KriegsTageBuch* (war log book) carried aboard all German U-boats.

KTB Magazine is used extensively by many groups and is kept as a permanent history in many archives including:

The National Archives—Washington, D.C.
U-Boat Archive—Germany
Brazilian Navy Archives—Rio de Janeiro
Museum of Science & Industry—Chicago
U.S. Naval Submarine League—USA
USS *Nautilus* Memorial—Groton, Connecticut
U.S. Sub Vets of WWII—USA
US Navy Historical Center—Washington, D.C.
Italian Submarine Archives—Milano
USS *Silversides* Memorial—Michigan
Library of Congress—Washington, D.C.

This is the only magazine of its kind in the world—shouldn't it be coming to you? The stories in *KTB Magazine* come right from the memories of the men who made this history—not from a researcher or librarian, but directly from the men who waged the Battle of the Atlantic.

Join SHARKHUNTERS and be in fraternity with these men of history—and many more who honor the valor and sacrifice on both sides of the conflict.

BONUS: Join today for TWO YEARS at $85 and get a free copy of . . .

Hitler and the Secret Alliance

How Tens of Thousands of Germans (Including Hitler) Were Able to Escape to Argentina

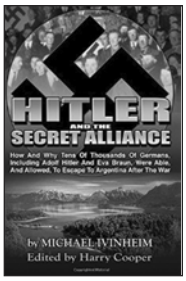

By Michael Ivinheim. Edited by Harry Cooper. The European conflict of World War II ended in early May 1945, but not all Germans remained to suffer their gruesome fate at the hands of the victorious Allies. There were thousands of high-ranking party members, SS officers, spies, scientists, engineers and all manner of the elite of the Reich who escaped the devastated Europe in favor of a fresh start in South America, primarily Argentina. In this book, Ivinheim reveals what his exhaustive research has discovered about the "Black Boats" that did not signal the *end* of the Third Reich but rather its *relocation*. *Hitler and the Secret Alliance* is a fantastic journey into the past and present. Softcover, 329 pages, $25 plus $7 S&H in the U.S. (Add $15 outside U.S. for S&H.)

YOURS FREE when you join for two years at $85
—15% off the regular membership price!

Sharkhunters International
P.O. Box 1539 WC, Hernando, FL 34441
352-637-2917 • sharkhunters@earthlink.net
www.sharkhunters.com

THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT. PLEASE JOIN SHARKHUNTERS USING THE ABOVE CONTACT INFORMATION!

How the Secret Empire Instigated the Civil War

History does not happen by accident. For thousands of years it is always the most financially powerful who manipulate events, drive revolutions, make war, bankrupt nations and enslave their citizens. Though the players may change, the goal is always the same: They want to line their pockets and mold the world in their own twisted image—a New World Order. Some people refer to these powerbrokers as "the Cartel." Others call them the "Deep State." Author Cushman Cunningham refers to them as "the Secret Empire." No matter what you call them, here's how they fomented the Civil War.

By Cushman Cunningham

The efforts of the Secret Empire (SE) to divide Americans against one another go on continuously. One of its greatest bids to divide us was the so-called Civil War, which was promoted largely by the Secret Empire. In fact, the Secret Empire was probably the decisive influence in causing the War Between the States. It was able to encourage the secessionist firebrands in the South from several apparently separate sources of support, which in reality were all secretly coordinated by the Secret Empire in London.

At left, Judah P. Benjamin. Benjamin, from New Orleans, Louisiana, confidentially promised Jefferson Davis that Britain and France would not tolerate a Union blockade that would cut off supplies of cotton for their mills. Benjamin counted August Belmont (Schoenberg), the Rothschild banking prodigy, as a close friend. Benjamin, a former U.S. senator and Confederate secretary of state, who ran the Confederate spy organization in the North, had powerful protectors in England after the war. When the U.S. government charged him with complicity in the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, it was unable to get the British to cooperate in his extradition. Prime Minister Lord Palmerston, a top-level Freemason at the time (see George F. Dillon, *Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked*, 1950), helped block U.S. action against Benjamin.

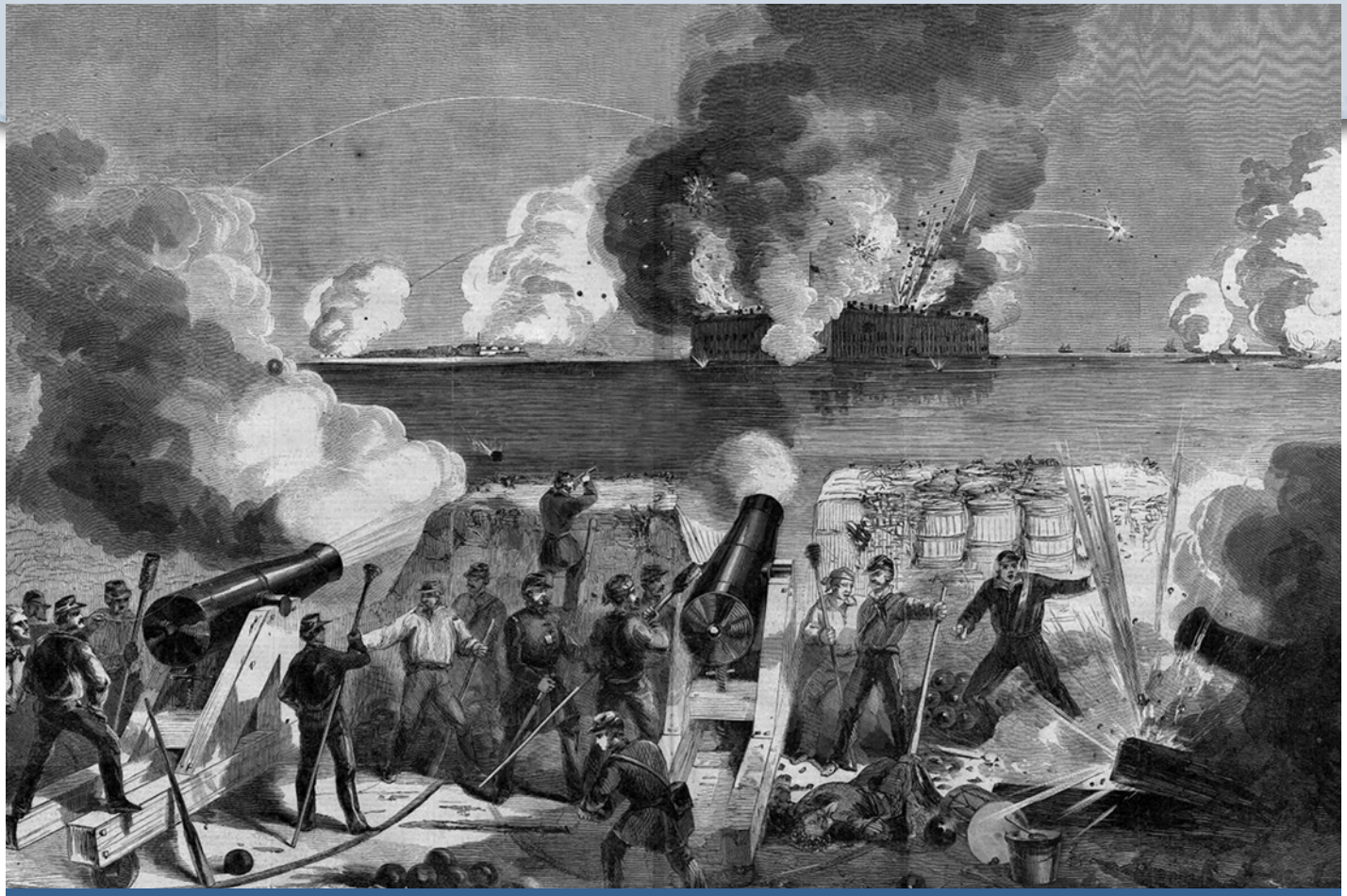

Confederate shore batteries unload on Union troops occupying Fort Sumter, April 12-13, 1861. Unfortunately, this is exactly what President Abraham Lincoln wanted, giving him the "convenient disaster" he needed to wage an all-out war against the South to prevent it from becoming its own sovereign nation.

This was possible because nobody at that time dreamed that Napoleon III, the emperor of the French, was actually a Secret Empire puppet, boosted into power by Secret Empire supporters in London, including the Rothschild interests. Nor was it known that a powerful hidden American Jewish/banking conspiracy was agitating effectively for secession. In 1843, the secret B'nai B'rith society had been founded in America by a small group of Jews. (By 1900 it had expanded to include 267 lodges all over the world.) These self-described "Sons of the Circumcision Covenant" follow Kabalistic doctrine and practices.

The slave trade had been a Jewish monopoly for hundreds of years. (See Jewish sources for this: Faber, Eli, *Jews, Slaves and the Slave Trade*. Also Friedman, Saul S., *Jews and the American Slave Trade*.) The Khazar Jews of Russia had been famous for supplying white Slav slaves to Muslim and Turk rulers in the Middle East and Mediterranean. (Our word "slave" derives from the word "Slav.") This trade expanded westward throughout the Mediterranean until, in the 15th and 16th centuries, the Mediterranean slave trade had become a Jewish monopoly. With Portuguese colonization of the west coast of Africa, the trade in African slaves for the Americas boomed in the experienced hands of the Portuguese Sephardim. They also monopolized the new sugar business in Brazil until the Portuguese Braganza kings reconquered Brazil and brought in the Inquisition to subdue the Brazilian Jewish cartels.

In the second half of the 17th century, Charleston had become perhaps the principal refuge of Jews fleeing from Brazil. The gentleman adventurers from Barbados who founded the new colony of the Carolinas were partners with the "Lords Proprietors" in London who granted the charter of the "Fundamental Constitutions of 1669" establishing the new colony in the Carolinas. Either some of the Barbados adventurers were Jewish, or they were at least sympathetic to the plight of the refugees who had arrived in Barbados from Brazil. They had appealed to some of the sympathetic Lords Proprietors in London on behalf of the refugees. As a result, the Fundamental Constitutions of 1669 contained an unusual provision for freedom of religion for any people wishing to form a church . . . any except Catholics. This was in-

tended to include Jews and French Huguenots.[1] This Constitution of 1669 was drafted by John Locke (who inspired many of the ideas of the Founding Fathers), then the secretary to Anthony Ashley Cooper, one of the Lords Proprietors.

By the beginning of the 18th century, Charleston was the city with the largest number of Jews in North America. It was the cultural center of American Jewry. The Sephardic Francis Salvador of Charleston was the first person of his religion elected to public office. Reform Judaism began here, introduced by journalist Isaac Harby. Most of its Sephardic Jews from Brazil were slave owners, and some, such as Moses Lindow, operated slave ships carrying human chattel from Africa (1735-1775). The charter of the Carolina colony was the only colonial charter that specifically sanctioned slavery. It was also the only colonial charter to specify the right of Jewish inhabitants to equal treatment under the law.

It is no coincidence that Charleston, South Carolina, was also the headquarters of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, Southern Jurisdiction, which was the powerful, popular political arm of the SE behind the South's drive for secession from the union.

This Masonic Lodge had first been founded in 1801 by American Tories, British Scottish Rite Masons who had sided with the British during the Revolution, but had been allowed to retain American citizenship afterward and to keep their properties (under terms of the 1783 Treaty of Paris, which ended the Revolutionary War.) But many of them were still secretly dedicated to the Secret Empire objective of bringing the lost American colonies back under British rule. Forty-two years later, some of their Jewish members would found the B'nai B'rith. Together with the Knights of the Golden Circle, they led the drive for secession.

> "It's no coincidence that the most fiery secessionists were from South Carolina.

It was therefore no coincidence that the most fiery secessionists were from Charleston, South Carolina: Robert B. Rhett (Sr. and Jr.), William L. Yancy, John C. Calhoun, U.S. Sen. James Chesnut and Sen. James H. Hammond, Robert Barnwell, Christopher G. Menninger, Abraham Myers and hosts of lesser "fire-eaters." Many of them are alleged to have been of part-Jewish origin. South Carolina, the first state to secede, was the state that attacked Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor.

The objective of the Secret Empire in fomenting the Civil War was to destroy the example of free self-government represented by the United States of America. The British had tried in 1812 to conquer the infant U.S. republic but failed. Now the Secret Empire was trying a new strategy. They wanted the U.S. to split up into two or more smaller (possibly warring) nations, which would be easier to reconquer when the opportunities presented themselves. At the same time, they were investing heavily in both the North and the South to dominate each economically (and therefore politically) from inside.

Through their newspapers (e.g., Rhett's *Mercury* of Charleston) they fanned the fires of secession in the South. Through the French and British embassies and trade agencies in Washington, they confided in Southern legislators that France and Britain would not only recognize the Confederacy (C.S.A.), but would provide it war financing and unlimited supplies of the most modern arms. They even promised that, if necessary, France and Britain would intervene with troops to protect the new Confederacy. They expressed absolute confidence that the Lincoln administration would not resort to arms to force the Confederacy back into the union, when they were facing a well-armed South backed up by the French and British empires.

The Southern leaders knew that more than 80% of the trained and combat-tested army officers of the U.S. Army in the recent Mexican War had come from the South, and most would side with the Confederacy if it came to war between the two Americas. The majority of enlisted soldiers had also come from the South. The Mexican War had been much more popular in the South than in the North, and the South had a strong tradition of military service. The oldest son would inherit the family farm, and subsequent younger sons would often enlist in a military career.

Even before Lincoln's election, as the old Democratic Party split into John C. Breckenridge (South) and Stephen A. Douglas (North) factions at the Democratic Party convention in the summer of 1860, Southern leaders had been canvassing U.S. Army officers from the South, pressuring them to resign their Union commissions and "go south" to join the Confederate Army then being formed. Of course, the U.S. War Department was able to gauge its loss of officers by the number of resignations, and it was aware of the fact that the majority of its best officers had "gone South." Clearly, a decision to preserve the union by force could risk military disaster.

The South selected Jefferson Davis as its first president because of his distinguished military background. He had been a much-decorated general in the Mexican War. And, before that he had made an outstanding reputation commanding troops on the frontier. It was during his service on the frontier that he became acquainted with Gen. Albert Pike, the outstanding Illuminatist of his time, commander of the Knights of the Golden Circle, an

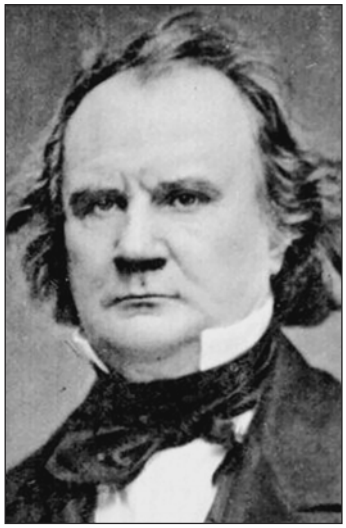
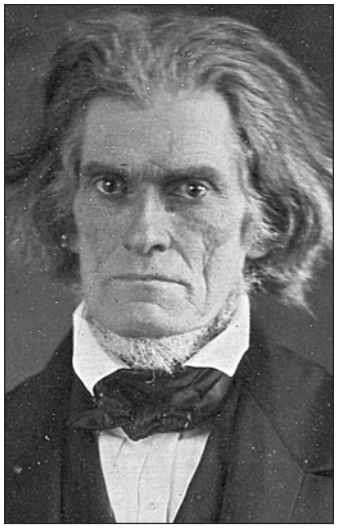

Were These Secessionist Firebrands Hornswoggled into War?

Southerners believed they were doing the right thing, the patriotic thing, in seceding from an increasingly tyrannical United States. But on another level, the international bankers were manipulating them. By 1820-1830, the central banks of England and France (controlled by the Rothschild family) effectively controlled those nations. Next, the bankers wanted the United States to be split into smaller nations, which could be pitted against each other, causing wartime borrowing (very profitable to bankers). Southern firebrands, in their plans to secede from the union, received the immediate support of the international bankers. Left to right are pictured secessionist leaders James Chestnut, James Slidell, James Mason and John C. Calhoun.

alleged creator of the Ku Klux Klan and acknowledged leader of the Masonic movement.[2] He knew all the generals in the Union Army personally—generals he now invited to join the C.S.A. Army.

In addition to his conviction that the Confederacy could field a stronger army than the Union, he was also convinced that Britain and France would not tolerate a Union blockade,[3] which would cut off supplies of cotton for their cotton mills. Their navies would intervene to break any blockade the Union might try to impose on the South. He had been promised confidentially by his good personal friend, Judah P. Benjamin, a Sephardic Jew from New Orleans, that the latest British and French arms would soon be shipped in unlimited quantities from Mexico to the Confederacy through Texas. When the French, British and Spanish landed expeditionary forces in Vera Cruz in 1861, Jeff Davis understood that they were there to set up the "pipeline" through which European arms would be supplied to the Confederacy, financed by the French Rothschilds.

Other leading secessionist leaders assured him that the French and British were threatening Lincoln. They would enter the war on the side of the South if Lincoln insisted on trying to force the South back into the Union. If Lincoln did persist, the French and British would send troops from Mexico to help the Confederacy. The reason announced to the world for the British, French and Spanish armed intervention in Mexico was to force the new Mexican government of Benito Juarez to pay the loans incurred earlier by the military government Juarez had just defeated and overthrown. They were the collection agents for the Rothschilds and the other European bankers.

That was what they said. But actually their Secret Empire purpose in Mexico was to ensure that the South seceded from the United States, and then to join it to a new slave-owning nation that would include Mexico, Central America and the entire Caribbean basin. This new nation would be the new headquarters and stronghold of the Secret Empire, completely under its control.

The first step toward this was to bolster the confidence of the secessionist leaders in the South by assuring them that the French and British would indeed supply them all the guns they would need to fight the Yankees. Rothschild agents in Mexico were to transport the guns up the east coast of Mexico and deliver them to another Rothschild agent in south Texas, Thomas W. House, who would deliver them to Confederate arsenals in Texas and New Orleans. This House was the uncle of Edward Mandel House, who later was the Secret Empire "controller" of President Woodrow Wilson before and during World War I. The main base for Thomas House's gun smuggling operations was an inlet on a deserted piece of coast on the bay south of today's Corpus Christi, north of the mouth of the Rio Grande. This later became the King Ranch. Apparently, Capt. King had been one of

House's lieutenants in the smuggling operation.

But in early 1862, House's gun smuggling became much more difficult when Adm. David Farragut sailed the Union fleet up the Mississippi and occupied New Orleans. It was still possible to smuggle small quantities of guns through the bayou country of south Louisiana and cross the Mississippi at night, but the volume of guns smuggled fell off dramatically. For a while, a trickle of guns also went north through Texas by land, crossing the Red River and then the Mississippi River, until Union gunboats closed the Mississippi at Vicksburg.

Starting early in the 19th century, the Secret Empire had set in motion its plan to divide the United States in half by the Civil War. It accelerated this plan after the failure of the British army to reconquer their lost American colony during the War of 1812. The headquarters of the Secret Empire in London sent out a team of powerful secret agents to New York. This team would soon go south to lead the Southerners to secede from the union. The team included many British members, mostly from the British West Indies, from West Indian half-Jewish families that had been closely involved in the West Indies sugar industry and its associated slave trade.

Their slave-owning background made them natural allies of the Southern slaveowners.

Members of this Secret Empire team who became Southern secessionist leaders were John Quitman (who later became governor of Mississippi), John Slidell, Judah P. Benjamin (eventual Confederate secretary of state), Howell Cobb plus former U.S. secretary of the treasury and Confederate Gen. Albert Pike. Also sent from Germany to New York to work with them was August Belmont, a Jewish banker, especially trained by the Frankfort house of Rothschild, a protégé and earlier the constant traveling companion of Rothschild partner Salomon Rothschild. Belmont (whose name at birth had originally been "Schoenberg") was welcomed to New York by John Quitman, then top political assistant to Aaron Burr, boss of the New York Democratic Party machine, who trained Belmont in U.S. and New York politics and introduced him to the Secret Empire New York elite and their leading agents.

Belmont later became boss of the New York Democratic Party machine. Belmont was also a very close friend of Benjamin, who also became a U.S. senator from Louisiana (like his mentor Slidell), and then-Confederate secretary of state. Belmont invested Rothschild millions in Yankee industry, which provided the arms that eventually crushed the Confederacy. John Quitman left New York for Mississippi, allegedly with the secret power to command the Freemasons of the Deep South in his suitcase, which power eventually made him governor of Mississippi. He also was commander of another secret society, an offshoot of the southern wing of the Masons, the Knights of the Golden Circle (KGC). The KGC was a pro-slavery secret society organized in the U.S. by two Secret Empire agents, Killian Van Renssalaer and Dr. George W.L. Bickley (also a reporter for *The London Times*).[4]

* * *

The Knights of the Golden Circle were behind the agitation that led to the U.S. war with Mexico in 1846-48. John Quitman (who had been appointed a U.S. Army general by President William K. Polk) became the military governor of Mexico City, virtual dictator over the corpse of Mexico. He advised President Polk to annex all of Mexico into the United States of America.

> "Belmont invested Rothschild millions in Yankee industry, providing the arms that crushed the South.

But the Republicans of the North had objected to the war against Mexico as a war of naked aggression waged by slave owners for the purpose of extending slavery. They would only agree to the annexation of a northern strip of Mexico between Texas and California (which became New Mexico and Arizona).

John Quitman left Mexico City after the surrender of the Mexican army and traveled to Charleston, South Carolina, where he was welcomed like a conquering hero. It was a gala occasion for which all of Charleston turned out to celebrate. The Charleston bankers and leaders of the B'nai B'rith, the Knights of the Golden Circle and the Freemasons knew what the people of Charleston did not know: that the victory over Mexico prepared the way for the next step, the secession of the South from the union.

In Charleston, Quitman was crowned "sovereign grand inspector general" of Scottish Rite Freemasonry and appointed to head the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite, Southern Jurisdiction.[5]

The British crown decided that it could reduce its political risk by leaving the Mexican invasion entirely in the hands of Napoleon III. They had become slightly apprehensive after their bluff to back down Lincoln and the Union had failed and the Union had been committed to civil war. But what really panicked them was the response of the Russian czar, Alexander II, to an appeal for help from Lincoln. The czar knew that the British and the French were planning to intervene in the Civil War by sending troops from Mexico and Canada to help the Confederacy. So he sent an appeal to all the other capitals of Europe asking for the Concert of Europe to assemble to consider action against Britain and France

for threatening world peace by their planned aggression against the United States. And he sent two Russian fleets to aid the American fleet.

The Concert of Europe was the assembly of European states set up after the Napoleonic wars to keep peace in Europe. It continued to function until 1897, when the British fleet began taking unilateral aggressive actions against the German fleet, which created tensions that eventually led directly to World War I.

The British feared that such publicity about Britain's support for slavery in America would not only cause resentment in Britain's African, Indian and Asian colonies, but also in politics at home in England.

The British and the Spanish decided to settle for partial payment of the Mexican debt and sailed away from Vera Cruz in April 1862, leaving the French to continue with their crazy dream of putting a French puppet "emperor" on the throne of a new "Mexican empire."

The "Mexican empire" fantasy was mainly the idea of Napoleon III's Spanish wife, the "Empress" Eugenie, probably urged on by her old friend and lover, Jose Manuel Hidalgo. Gen. Juan Prim, the Spanish dictator, was interested enough to join in the debt-collection expedition, but sensibly had no enthusiasm for trying to set up a European monarchy in Mexico. The Spanish nobility hated the Americans, holding them and their ideas about self-government responsible for the decline of the Spanish empire in the Americas. But they did not relish a possible confrontation.

Both Eugenie and Napoleon III often expressed their contempt for the Americans and their ability as warriors. But when the Civil War ended and the U.S. government told the French to leave, they left immediately.

Napoleon III and Empress Eugenie reflected the opinions of the Secret Empire in London. When he (Louis Napoleon, nephew-by-marriage of the great Napoleon Bonaparte) had been living in London prior to his return to France during the French Revolution of 1848, he had been supported, feted and adopted by the leaders of the Secret Empire, Lord Grey, Benjamin Disraeli, the duke of Wellington, Lord Rothschild, Lord Blessington and all the Secret Empire circle around the British throne. He frequently was entertained at Gore House. Gore House was the residence of William Wilberforce, associated with the abolition movement

When he returned to France in 1848, his political career was financed by his English friends, who provided the campaign funds that eventually made him emperor of the Second Empire. Earlier elected president of France, he had destroyed the French Republic, replacing it with the Second Empire. The Secret Empire always prefers kings to republics, aristocracy to commoners.

As emperor of the French, he served the interests of the Secret Empire in Italy, first sending French troops to

Almost a World War?

Abraham Lincoln, in dire need of aid, requested help from Russian Czar Alexander II, above—a staunch opponent of the money powers. Britain, France and other European nations were ready to snuff out the young United States on behalf of the Confederate States of America but were deterred by Russia, the only European power not in the Rothschilds' thrall. Russia immediately sent ships and troops to the United States (to New York and San Francisco) and declared that an attack on Lincoln was an attack on Russia, which offset the French and British (Rothschild) pressures. Oddly, Russia never went to war against the C.S.A. The whole scenario had the potential to erupt into a "world war," but Britain and France backed down to avoid such a massive showdown, and the Confederate States and United States were left to fight a four-year bloody internal war.

stop Garibaldi and Mazzini from taking Rome and declaring an Italian Republic. Later he again sent French troops into Italy to help the king of Savoy, Vittorio Emanuel, an ally of the British crown, gain the throne of Italy.

Throughout his career, Napoleon III was supported and financed by the Rothschilds. When he presented his empress-to-be to the French court, Eugenie, the countess de Montijo, entered the assembled court gala on the arm of her good friend and mentor, the Baron James de Rothschild. The most powerful minister of the French imperial court was Achille Fould, who served first as minister of finance and later as prime minister. Achille Fould was Jewish and, previous to entering imperial service, he had worked his whole professional life for the Rothschild interests. Napoleon III and Eugenie were married in a civil ceremony performed by Fould.

During the two decades France was ruled by Napoleon III, the Rothschilds shamelessly looted the French economy under the protection of their puppet "emperor." Fraudulent securities were issued wholesale in France during the 1850s. During the years 1854-5, 457 new companies were formed in France with a combined total capital of over 1 billion francs, and all began issuing stock on the market. Investor losses in fraudulent stock issues were so great that, in 1856, the government was obliged to temporarily prohibit the issuance of further stock. The Credit Mobilier fraud was run by the Pereire family, Spanish Sephardic Jews connected to the Rothschild interests.

> "During the reign of Napoleon III the Rothschilds shamelessly looted the French economy.

The fall of the Second Empire was accompanied by the massive fraud of investors. The Rothschild Paribas Bank (Banque de Paris et les Payes Bas), the largest in France, financed many of the fraudulent issues, synchronized with banks controlled by Rothschild cousins Rene Mayer and Horace Findley. Forty families (most related to the Rothschilds) controlled the 10 largest French banks as well as the French Central Bank.

This was also the era when Jewish-controlled companies based in France built railroads all across Europe (including Germany). The American Harriman family (of presidential candidate and Gov. "Honest Ave" Averill Harriman), who built the first railroads across the North American continent to the Pacific, were from the French Rothschild railroad trust.

Napoleon III and Empress Eugenie had an almost pathetic respect for the British Crown. They went to London eagerly to be presented to Queen Victoria, and returned whenever they could wrangle an invitation. Eugenie formed a close and affectionate bond with the queen and even went to Scotland with her, without her husband. When Eugenie's beloved sister Paca died, the desolate Eugenie again fled to Scotland to be comforted by Queen Victoria.

During the rest of the American Civil War, the British crown (and the British Secret Empire) maintained a low, neutral profile, content to let its French imperial cat's-paw do the dirty work, not only in Mexico, but also in Washington, D.C.

In 1869, it was the French ambassador in Washington and various officers of the French Embassy who assured the two senators from South Carolina, William Chesnut and James Hammond, that the French and the British would recognize the Confederacy if the Southern states seceded from the Union, and hinted that the two European empires would supply arms to the Confederacy and perhaps even back them up with imperial troops. The two fire-breathing senators from South Carolina reported this encouraging news to their fellow secessionists down South and resigned from the U.S. Senate. The French Embassy reported the same attitudes to the enthusiastic secessionist Louis T. Wigfall, who duly passed on the good news.

Southern prospects of continuing to market its cotton in Europe despite a Union blockade seemed to improve in the spring of 1861 when the Charleston, South Carolina cotton exporting firm of Fraser, Trenholm & Company reported confidentially that 10 new, fast, heavily armed giant East India merchantmen were available for sale to the Confederacy. Financing might be available in Paris, it was hinted. The Union fleet would have a major problem trying to stop such formidable ships from running the blockade. It was only after the decision was made to secede that it was discovered that the essential financing was not available to the cash-strapped Confederacy, after all. The Secret Empire bankers don't take bad risks.

The families of the principals of Fraser and Trenholm had earlier had links to the slave trade in the Caribbean, and for generations they had done business with the British West Indies Company in London. Its principals were members of both the Southern Jurisdiction Masonic Lodge and the B'nai B'rith. So we should not have been surprised to see them doing the Secret Empire's bidding.[6]

The trade in Southern cotton was tied into the Indian "China opium trade." The same wealthy British financial powerbrokers owned the East India merchantmen that carried the cheap British cotton goods produced in Britain to India (Britain's principal market for cotton goods) and which then carried Bengal opium to China and then Chinese and Indian tea back to Britain.

* * *

The Dutch Jews of the Dutch West Indies Company who had become wealthy in Brazil in the sugar business fled to the Caribbean with their slaves and sugarcane cuttings when the Braganza kings of Portugal reclaimed Brazil for Portugal in the middle of the 17th century. (They were the ones who brought the Inquisition to Brazil with them. See *The Secret Empire*, Part I, Chapter XII for more.)

John A. Quitman's grandfather had been governor of the Dutch island slave center of Curacao. He was of Dutch Jewish descent. His ancestors had been in the Brazilian sugar trade. He was descended from generations of Dutch West Indies Company officials.

John A. Quitman was born in New York City in the early 1800s, where his father's family had fled when the slave rebellions devastated the Caribbean islands. In 1830 , young John A. Quitman was sent by the Secret Empire to Mississippi to organize the political movement that would push for Southern secession. He was in charge of the Scottish Rite Masons in Mississippi, which would be his power base. He was also commander of the Knights of the Golden Circle for several states bordering on Mississippi.[7]

I believe he used both organizations to agitate for the war against Mexico during the late 1840s. The victory of the United States over Mexico in 1848-49 was also a signal victory for the Golden Circle, which had proposed to join the American slave-owning South with conquered Mexico, and thereafter to conquer Central America, the Caribbean countries of northern South America and the islands of the Caribbean. They could thus try to create a slave-owning plantation economy enclosing the whole Caribbean basin.

In late 1849 Gen. Quitman summoned a meeting of secessionists from all over the South. They passed a resolution to call a formal convention in Nashville of representatives from all over the Southern states the following June to begin the process of secession from the union. In January 1850, Quitman became governor of Mississippi. He presided over the Nashville secession convention from June 3 to 12, at which nine Southern states proclaimed their support for an extension of the Missouri Compromise of 1820.

The question of the status of the territories recently conquered from Mexico as regarded ownership of slaves was being hotly debated at this time. Texas was pro-slavery. But the question of opinion regarding slavery in the new territories west of Texas was dubious. However, the opinion of the citizens of New Mexico, just to the west of Texas, was not in any doubt whatsoever. Northerners had been flooding down the Santa Fe trail into New Mexico. They were adamantly opposed to slavery. Gen. Quitman organized a volunteer army in Texas to invade the territory of New Mexico on behalf of the slave

Celebrating Our Southern Heritage!

REBEL WISDOM

A Collection of the Memorable Quotes, Sayings & Speeches of Prominent Confederates

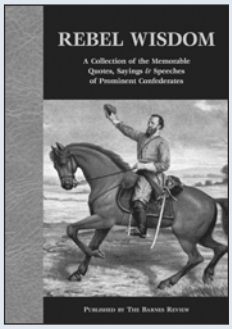

"Damn the torpedoes; full steam ahead." "Four score and seven years ago." "War is Hell." We all know these famous Civil War quotes. Of course we do. They came from prominent members of the victorious power. As it has been since warfare was invented, it is the victors who write the history of the conflict and it is they who are therefore most often favorably remembered by future generations. And so it was with the War Between the States. But in this little booklet we have striven to "bring history into accord with the facts," as the great Revisionist scholar Harry Elmer Barnes said we must do as historians and honest researchers. Contained within *Rebel Wisdom* you will find speeches and quotes from some of the best and least known Confederates that capture the spirit of the Southern secessionists and exemplify their quest for real freedom from tyranny. Jeff Davis, Lee, Jackson, Longstreet, Forrest, Stuart, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's secession statement, quotes from average soldiers—it's all here. Please order more copies to give to friends, students and acquaintances and help spread the wisdom of our Southern forebears. *Rebel Wisdom* (softcover, 64 pages, #520, with durable color cover) is available with cash, check or money order from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 202-547-5586 to reserve.

BULK DISCOUNT PRICING:

1 copy is $6.
2-5 copies are $5 each.
6-9 copies are $4.50 each.
10-49 copies are $4 each.
50-99 copies are just $3.50 each.
100 or more just $3 each.

No further discounts available. S&H not included. Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H and accepted payment. See page 112 for order form.

owners. Members of the Knights of the Golden Circle were the principal recruiters for Quitman's army. Meanwhile, Gen. Zachary Taylor, the hero of the Mexican War, had been elected president. He was against extending slavery into the newly conquered territories. And he was especially opposed to freebooters using private armies within the territories of the United States to impose their will by force. He sent messages to Santa Fe authorizing them to resist the invaders from Texas in the name of the United States and promised them ample federal aid.

He also sent an order to Gen. Quitman to disband his army of adventurers or face a court-martial. A number of companies of Quitman's volunteers chose to invade New Mexico, anyway, and were handily defeated by a hastily organized militia of Santa Fe citizens. Quitman later claimed they had already moved out for New Mexico before he received the president's order to disband.

President Taylor was determined to stop Quitman and the pro-slavery forces from causing the South to secede from the Union. On June 21, 1850, nine days after the Nashville secession convention, Gov. Quitman was indicted by a federal grand jury for violation of U.S. neutrality laws. The charges had resulted from still another criminal aggression by the Knights of the Golden Circle. The Secret Empire had planned that the Golden Circle's slave-owning empire in the Caribbean would be centered in Cuba and that Havana would be its capital.

> "An order was sent to Gen. Quitman to disband his army of adventurers or face court-martial.

The Secret Empire in London had financed a large freebooter expedition of mercenaries intended to land secretly in Havana and seize the city before its Spanish garrison knew what was underway. Gov. Quitman and the Knights of the Golden Circle had recruited some 50,000 Southern adventurers for the expedition. But the sailing of the ships carrying the concealed mercenaries to Cuba had not been well coordinated. Most had been delayed. But one ship, the *Black Warrior*, under the command of Capt. James D. Bulloch, arrived early in Havana with its holds full of concealed mercenaries. Somehow Spanish officials in Havana had caught wind of suspicious activities and had discovered the concealed mercenaries. Capt. Bulloch, his crew and the mercenaries were all arrested. The Spanish authorities quickly understood that the filibusters had to be part of a larger conspiracy, and they closed Havana Harbor to incoming vessels. The garrison of El Morro, at the entrance to the harbor, was alerted and ordered to sink any vessel attempting to enter. In order to resist the invasion of the KGC, Cuban authorities armed the black field workers.

President Taylor was furious at Quitman for his part in both illegal expeditions. On July 3, two weeks after indicting Quitman, President Taylor swore publicly to hang such traitors who were being arrested in rebellion against the union. The next day the president fell sick, vomited black bile and died. Rumors of poison immediately ran around the capital. But powerful insiders around the president immediately took charge. No serious investigation was made into the sudden death of a U.S. president who had appeared vigorous and healthy just the day before. The prosecution of Quitman was delayed, and finally the charges against him were dropped. The U.S. attorney general had hired private attorney (and Rothschild agent) Judah P. Benjamin to prosecute the case, which was handled so ineptly that the confused jury "hung" itself, instead of hanging Quitman.

The following summer of 1851, Quitman and his good friend Jefferson Davis went together to Massachusetts to confer with another powerful Secret Empire political leader, Caleb Cushing, a Boston aristocrat who headed the councils of the Boston opium and slave-trading families. Cushing had also been a major promoter of the Mexican War. Together the three of them agreed to nominate Gen. Franklin Pierce to be Democratic Party nominee for president in 1852. Pierce had been another prominent promoter of the Mexican War, obviously one of the Knights of the Golden Circle leaders. Everyone was surprised when the Democratic Party nominated the unknown Pierce. Even more amazing was how easily unknown candidate Pierce won the election. But inasmuch as his campaign was financed by the top Rothschild agent in America, August Belmont (the boss of the New York City Democratic Party), and his campaign was managed by Caleb Cushing himself, it is obvious that he had all the Secret Empire organizations behind him . . . the rogue Freemasons, the Knights of the Golden Circle and the B'nai B'rith. How could he lose?

Franklin Pierce, America's 14th president, appointed Caleb Cushing as attorney general. Jefferson Davis became secretary of war. Rothschild banker August Belmont became ambassador to the Netherlands. Scottish Rite Masons and the Knights of the Golden Circle took leading positions all through the Pierce administration. The Secret Empire was in the saddle.

Why did Davis and John Quitman travel to see Caleb Cushing in the summer of 1851? What made them believe Cushing would cooperate with them?

Cushing, the "Essex Junto" and the brahmins of Boston and Connecticut were all descended from the same families that had been part of the slave-trading, sugar-growing Sephardic planters from the Caribbean, whose

ancestors had fled from Brazil (and the Inquisition) when the Braganza kings retook Brazil, just like the ancestors of Quitman, Judah, Belmont, Bulloch, the Rhetts and the other leaders of the Knights of the Golden Circle and the other secessionists. They had fled from their Caribbean plantations when the slave revolts broke out, and then new U.S. laws prohibiting slavery had prevented them from going back into slaving.

However, new opportunities had opened up for them in the China opium trade through their old sponsor from Brazil and the Caribbean, the British East India Company. Under the leadership of Thomas Handasyd Perkins (of Newburyport, Massachusetts, home of the Tory "Essex Junto") the "North Shore" aristocracy was formed as Cabots, Lowells, Forbes, Cushings, Sturgis and Higginsons married into the opium-wealthy Perkins family. Many engaged in the China opium trade themselves.

Samuel and William H. Russell, early partners with Perkins in the opium trade, bought out the Perkins family in the 1820-1830s. They were from Middleton, Connecticut, members of the Tory group who, in 1815, had hosted the notorious Hartford Convention to rally support for returning to British rule. Under Russell management after 1830, Massachusetts families Sturgis, Forbes, Delano and Coolidge joined the opium trade, together with the Alsops, Edwardses and Pierponts from Connecticut and the Lowes from New York, all becoming millionaires as a result. The leaders of the Knights of the Golden Circle knew the ancient Caribbean family link to the brahmins of Boston and Connecticut . . . of whom Caleb Cushing was the political leader. That is why Quitman and Davis went to see Caleb Cushing.

* * *

Notice how all the principal Secret Empire players in the political manipulations pushing the U.S. toward war knew each other well and depended on each other to make their manipulations succeed. They were, as always, a very small number. But with the Secret Empire program to follow—all working together, and having unlimited Secret Empire money available,—they were able to move a mighty nation toward the brink of disaster.

* * *

Belmont, the Rothschild banking prodigy, was a key figure in many respects. He was the Rothschild expert on Cuba. He was trained by Slidell in politics in New York from the minute he got off the boat (in the Aaron Burr N.Y. political school). He married Slidell's niece. He was also a close friend of Benjamin, despite Benjamin being based in New Orleans and Belmont in New York. While Benjamin was in Washington as a senator from Louisiana, he spent much of his time in New York with Belmont and the N.Y. bankers and Secret Empire power brokers. Note that Benjamin was a Jew from the West Indies with old family ties to the slave trade and the

On the Cover: The Orphan Brigade

In late January 1862, the Confederate 2nd Kentucky had been separated from the 1st Brigade and sent to reinforce Fort Henry and Fort Donelson. With the fall of Fort Henry on February 6, it became apparent to Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston that he could no longer hold Bowling Green, and that a retreat to Nashville was essential. Kentucky would have to be abandoned. On February 12, the remaining regiments of the 1st Brigade were drawn up in their camp just north of Bowling Green. "The Kentucky Brigade experienced nothing but gloom and apprehension on that morning," wrote brigade historian Capt. Ed Porter Thompson. Would they march north to defend their state or south and leave Kentucky to the enemy? Thompson wrote, "It was with sinking, sickened hearts that their faces were turned toward Bowling Green." They were ordered to leave Kentucky.

The night of the 13th found them camping a little north of Franklin, Kentucky. Next morning the march resumed. As they approached the Kentucky and Tennessee state line, George B. Hodge remembered: "For the Kentuckians, all was lost. Behind their retiring regiments were the graves of their fathers, and the hearthstones about which clustered every happy memory of their childhood. . . . Everything which could contribute to crush the spirits and weaken the nerves of men seemed to have combined."

Gen. John C. Breckinridge (former U.S. vice president), catching the mood of his men, dismounted with his staff and field officers. "With sad and solemn countenances, but with erect and soldierly bearing," Gen. Breckinridge led the brigade across the line, most of his men never to return.

Of his painting, American artist John Paul Strain says:

> I wanted to capture the faces of the men as they reflected on their uncertain future in this moving drama. They were to pay the price of expatriates to the very end. Cut off from assistance and contact with home, as the Union Army controlled Kentucky, the brigade would fight on until May 1865. Only a scant 600 were left of the original 4,000 to give their parole at Washington, Georgia. After the war, it was common to refer to the First Kentucky Brigade as the "Orphan Brigade." In reality it was on February 14, 1862, after "crossing the line," that they really became "the Orphan Brigade."* ❖

*At the Battle of Stones River in 1863, the brigade suffered heavy casualties in an ill-conceived assault. Gen. Breckinridge objected to the order to charge given by Gen. Braxton Bragg. After the slaughter of scores of his men, Gen. Breckinridge rode among his surviving soldiers crying, "My poor Orphans! My poor Orphans," according to brigade historian Ed Porter Thompson.

Jewish sugar planters who originated from Brazil . . . and Belmont was the Rothschild expert on Cuba and the regional Caribbean sugar business. Both Belmont and Benjamin had been schooled in politics and introduced to the key Secret Empire political figures by Slidell, a Britisher from New York who had also become a senator from Louisiana. Slidell schooled Belmont in New York and, later, Benjamin in New Orleans.

Slidell was also obviously a trusted insider. He became the object of great publicity early in the Civil War when on November 8, 1861, he and the Confederate ambassador to England, James M. Mason (formerly a U.S. senator from Virginia) together with two other Confederate agents, were detained on the high seas by an American warship while en route to England on a British merchant vessel. Slidell was carrying papers by which he had been appointed the Confederate ambassador to France. Capt. Wilkes of the American warship removed the four Confederates and took them to Boston, where they were imprisoned in Fort Warren. The British merchantman continued on its way.

The British government reacted with maximum indignation, demanding the immediate return of the four Confederates. They made veiled threats of war. Inasmuch as the U.S. Congress had voted their thanks to Capt. Wilkes and there had been much public jubilation over the feat of capturing the Confederate ambassadors, it would have been extremely humiliating for the United States to have buckled under to those British threats—threats from their old enemy which they had defeated twice, once during the American Revolution and then during the War of 1812.

And yet Lincoln's government did just that. They handed the four Confederates back to the British. Lincoln had never been impressed by the British before. Nor had he been intimidated by Confederate swagger, nor by tough talk by politicians. Why did he do it?

It appears that he feared that the British and the French might do what they had been threatening to do—use the *Trent* affair as an excuse to send troops to help the Confederacy, which had won all the battles up to that point. Could the union have survived that? If the Confederacy, together with Britain and France, had crushed the union, its remnants would have been easy prey for British armies out of Canada. The United States could have ceased to exist. Whatever the British intentions, they displayed a very large concern for Slidell at that time.

Later, in Paris, Slidell allied himself personally with the powerful Secret Empire Jewish banker Baron Emil Erlanger, who married Slidell's daughter, Matilde. Baron Erlanger floated a series of war bond issues for the Confederacy. He was the principal financier of the Confederate war effort. He was close to the Rothschild interests, especially to the London Rothschild branch.

Belmont's banking activities in New York reflect the objectives of the Secret Empire during the period leading up to the Civil War and during it. The Secret Empire had started laying the groundwork for Southern secession decades before the Civil War. Belmont used Rothschild funds to finance the Knights of the Golden Circle and the Confederate spy system in the North, as well as the 1852 Franklin Pierce presidential campaign and the New York Democratic Party. It was the New York Democratic Party's stand for Douglas in the 1860 Democratic Party convention that split the party and led to Southern secession.

It seems contradictory (after having encouraged secession) that, through Belmont, the Rothschilds and the other European bankers invested vast amounts of money in war industries in the North during the Civil War. It was that heavy industry that produced the armaments that defeated the Confederacy.

> "The Knights of the Golden Circle were the principal recruiters for Quitman's army.

But the answer is that it was not just contradictory. It was a complete reversal of policy by the Secret Empire. After the British and French failed to make Lincoln and the North back down and accept the secession of the South, the British began to fear bad press in Britain (and the empire) for backing slavery against the U.S., the leading exponent of freedom and self-government. So they pulled out of Mexico, sensing that Napoleon III had enough rashness for both of them.

But what had brought the British Secret Empire to make this complete reversal of course was the threat of intervention by Russia's Czar Alexander II.

Abraham Lincoln had appealed to the czar for help against the British threat to intervene on the side of the Confederacy in the American Civil War. The czar had asked all the capitals of the principal European nations to meet to discuss the threat to world peace posed by possible British-French aggression against the U.S.

This could have led to action by the Concert of Europe against Britain and France. As mentioned earlier, the Concert of Europe had evolved after the Napoleonic Wars as a sort of European League of Nations dedicated to keeping peace in Europe. It had worked well until then, and continued to command respect in Europe up until 1896. The two Russian fleets sent to America to support the Union against the Confederacy (one to New York and one to San Francisco) intimidated the Secret Empire to such an extent that their plans were foiled.

The timing of the czar's support could well have

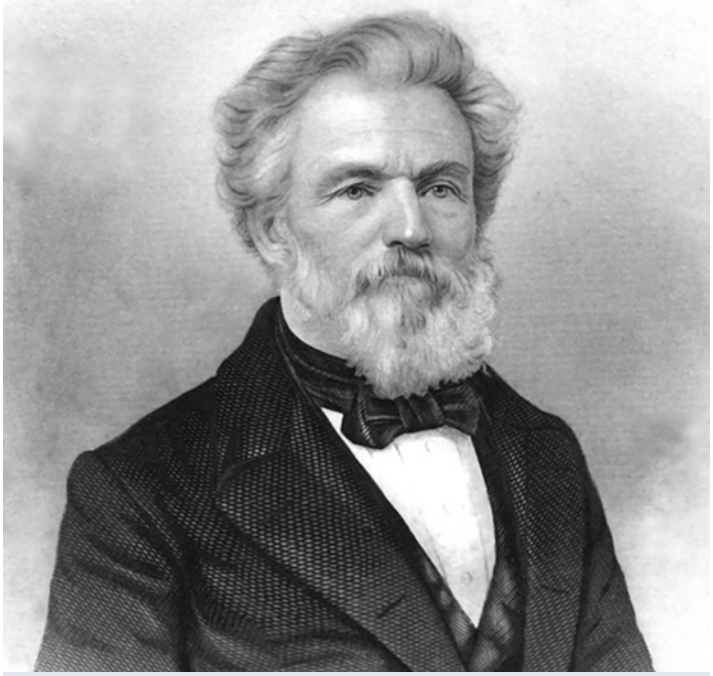

John A. Quitman, the would-be conqueror of Cuba, was elected to the lower house of the Mississippi state legislature in 1827 and served until 1835. He also held the position of chancellor and was chairman of the judiciary committee of the constitutional convention of 1832. In 1835, he was elected to the state Senate, became its president on December 3 and, until January 7, 1836, was acting governor. During the Mexican War he was appointed a brigadier general of volunteers, commissioned a major general in the Regular Army, and honorably discharged in 1848. Quitman was elected governor of Mississippi in 1849 and served until 1850, when he resigned after being indicted by a federal grand jury at New Orleans for violation of neutrality laws. This was the result of Quitman's support for the "independence movement" in Cuba.

saved the United States from defeat and dismemberment. It caused the British and French to hesitate about intervention just at the time that the Confederacy seemed about to be victorious. Just weeks later, the Union won the decisive battle at Gettysburg, followed by the severing of the Confederacy from its western states and supply lines with the fall of Vicksburg. From there on it was Union victories all the way. The Union was saved, and the Confederacy lost.

The Romanov czars of Russia had long been admirers of the United States and advocates of self-government. Some 20 years earlier, Czar Nicholas I had issued a decree urging his land-owning nobility to free its serfs. Czar Alexander II had decreed the emancipation of all Russian serfs on February 19, 1861. This act had inspired President Lincoln to issue the Emancipation Proclamation about 16 months after the Civil War was already under way. He did it principally because he realized that because of these dramatic examples of ending slavery in Russia and America, it would be not only embarrassing but also dangerous for the British to intervene on the side of slavery. The peoples of Asia, India and Africa in the British colonies would have taken a poor view of British intentions thereafter.

The British rejected all possibilities of direct military intervention against the United States after the Russian ultimatum. The Secret Empire in London then decided to accelerate their alternative plan for taking over the United States (which had already been underway for years). They would buy it. Under the guidance of Belmont and other New York bankers, they extended their investments in America into railroads (which the Rothschilds already dominated in Europe), steel-making, manufacturing and banking.

The bankers of Ashkenazi ancestry in Central Europe were angered by Czar Alexander II's emancipation of the serfs. They realized that he now understood what they were up to with their ongoing anti-czarist agitation and propaganda in Russia. Alexander had decided that the Romanov czars must compete for the hearts and minds of the Russian people against anti-Christian plans to seize Russia by popular revolution. Alexander could ruin everything. So they murdered him. In 1917 they would finally achieve their goal: they would murder another Russian czar, Nicholas II, in the process. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 See the Lillian Goldman Law Library, Yale University, *The Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina: March 1, 1669*, North Carolina Colonial records, 187-205 and *Locke's Works* [8th Edition], 175. See also http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/nc05.asp.

2 *Illustrious Albert Pike 33°—History and Evolution of Freemasonry*, 329, Delmar D. Darrah, The Charles T. Powner Co., 1954. There is surprisingly little primary source material indicating Pike was the founder of the KKK.

3 As an historical parallel, U.S. Ambassador to France William Bullit promised the Poles they'd be able to taunt the Germans with impunity because of the French and English guarantees, which were never intended to be kept. See *The Forced War* by David L. Hoggan, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California. See also http://study.com/academy/lesson/britain-and-france-respond-to-the-american-civil-war.html.

4 https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/vbk01.

5 https://www.quora.com/In-what-way-did-Mexican-American-war-lead-to-civil-war.

6 https://dr-david-harrison.com/freemasonry/5198/.

7 https://civilwartalk.com/threads/masons-as-in-the-organization.137025/.

Cushman Cunningham's concern about hidden manipulations of important events began in WWII, when he participated in combat parachute operations with the U.S. Army in Europe. He discovered important operations were being concealed from the U.S. public including the intentional fiasco at Dieppe, the betrayal of the Free French, the murder of Adm. Darlan, the crippling of Patton at Metz, the disappearance of the "Lucy" message and more. Later, when the author was managing oil exploration operations in Latin America, he came across unique information about the role of the global oil industry in international affairs. Look online for his *Secret Empire* series.

Slavery or Tariffs: What Really Caused Secession?

CAN A STATE IGNORE FEDERAL LAWS THAT HARM ITS CITIZENS? This was the question that ultimately led to the Civil War. Northern industrialists and politicians were determined to force the South to "buy American" by placing high tariffs on cheaper goods coming into the South from Europe. The South found this an onerous burden and did what it could to bypass these tariffs. In the end, this unresolved issue was the primary cause of the war.

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

The war of 1861-65 was not about slavery at all, but about economic imposition upon the Southern states by the money- and business-dominated government in Washington, D.C. The real reason for that war was the fact that Northern manufacturers, making clothing, farm implements, furniture, tools etc, produced them for sale at a certain price—a high price, at that. Southern states had some, but not a lot of, industry and were in need of those very products. It just so happened that the European nations of France, Spain, England and Holland were producing and selling those same basic necessities for a much lower price than the Northern factory-produced goods.

As the South had a lower standard of living (income, production, wages) than the North, they eagerly imported those foreign goods at each Southern port for much cheaper prices—simply because they could afford to buy them at those prices. Northern businessmen and bankers put immediate pressure on the politicians in D.C. to force their "cash cow" (the Southern states) to buy from the North. To do that, they passed tariffs (the last straw being the Morrill Tariff) to raise the price of those imported European goods so that they would cost more than the Yankee goods.

The feds passed the tariffs, of course—but the Southern states ignored enforcing them at Southern ports (chiefly Charleston, Savannah, New Orleans and Galveston). So the Yankee-dominated Congress—just as today, totally beholden to the Money Power—passed new laws, providing for federal officials (among them, military personnel) to set up federal stations in each Southern port to enforce and collect the tariffs—tariffs that would raise the price of those European goods above the prices of like goods produced in the Northern states. When even that did not produce the desired results, Washington, D.C. passed laws dictating that all foreign ships must first enter the ports of Boston and Philadelphia before proceeding to deliver any goods to the South, so that the tariffs could be applied at those locations.

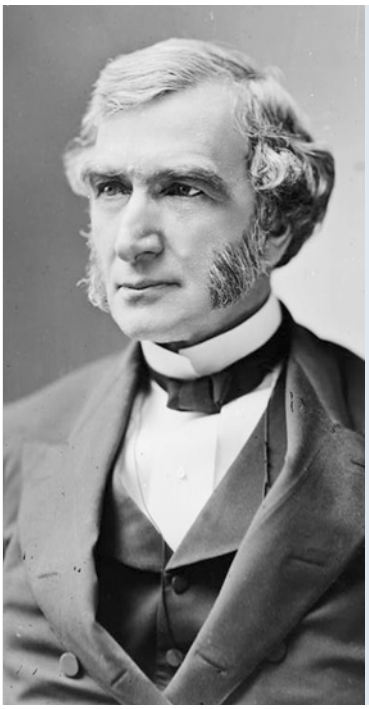

Rep. Justin Smith Morrill was the author of the Morrill Tariff, passed in March 1, 1861, when James Buchanan was still president. (Lincoln's inauguration was on March 4.) So many anti-tariff Southerners had resigned from Congress after their states seceded that passage of the act saw little resistance. The tariff, in effect, was designed to force Southerners to buy more expensive products from the North, rather than from much cheaper European suppliers.

Faced with this economic strangulation, the South

For many years, cities in the South collected tariffs and other customs fees in structures like the Old Exchange and Custom House in Charleston, South Carolina (1865). Many times Southern tax collectors just ignored the excessive duties. However, once the North got wind of this, officials moved the customs houses to Northern cities and eventually to federal fortresses like Fort Sumter.

collectively decided that their own economic survival depended upon exercising their perfectly legal right to leave the union and set up their own nation.

Secession was not undertaken lightly. There were serious debates in each state about the pros and cons of leaving the union and setting up their own association of states—a confederacy.

The plusses for such a step far outweighed the negatives, and the Southern states assured the Northern ones that in the event of any national emergency in the form of a threat from the outside, the Confederate states would immediately join forces with their Northern sisters in defense of the homeland.

If you think that this was the first instance of secession by states, I suggest you study the War of 1812, when more than one Northern state threatened secession and actually sat out that war rather than send forces to help their sister states fight the British. Rather strange that not one voice was raised at that time about secession being "illegal." In actuality, it was not questioned at all as to its legality.

This moderate and fair stance threw the bankers and capitalists into a tizzy. European nations, although very anti-slavery, took a pro-South stance in their editorials and public pronouncements, stating that the Southern states had the more legitimate cause in the "family quarrel." Those foreign nations would never have done that if the war had been about the issue of slavery. Those "outsiders" had a much clearer view of the real issues, unlike Americans today, despite the passage of time.

Southern states exercised their rights and dismissed the federal tariff-collectors from their ports. The Yankee garrison at the port of Charleston on the island and behind the walls of Fort Sumter were among the last of the federal presence in the South. Lincoln saw that the last chance of appeasing or serving the 1860s version of the "military-industrial complex" lay in making that fort the cause for war. Thus, rather than ordering the abandonment of that federal presence within the territorial jurisdiction of the Southern state of South Carolina, he sent reinforcements and munitions by sea to the isolated garrison—knowing that such an action would in all likelihood provoke a military response.

Southern officials learned of the impending reinforcement—no doubt given the information by those trying to provoke war—and thus began the bombardment of Fort Sumter. The Yankee forces surrendered before the reinforcements (bringing much-needed food and ammunition) could arrive. Interestingly, not one Yankee soldier was killed in that bombardment. Thus it is likely that a peaceful resolution could have been reached even after the surrender of Fort Sumter. But those influencing Lincoln could not allow a peaceful resolution. They had to have their tariffs enforced, their beholden

cash cow back in line and forced to buy Yankee goods. Thus Lincoln's plan to provoke combat, and to be able to blame it on South Carolina, worked like a charm. "They fired the first shot" was the echoing cry, which carried with it the obvious implication that, "The South is guilty; they brought this on themselves."

The historical record shows that even Lincoln declared that the war was not about slavery—at least in the first two years of that war—two years that were won overwhelmingly by Southern fighting men. With sagging morale and rapidly deteriorating support from Northern citizens grown sick of their sons coming home dead, a moral issue was needed. Editorials in those few Yankee papers that were still free of government control were using expressions like, "Let our Southern sisters go their own way; the death and destruction must stop!"

Those promoting that war upon the South then decided to take up the radical abolitionist crusade and use the issue of slavery as the cause for which they were fighting. The ploy, though nothing more than a political ruse, worked. Even European newspapers began backing the North, as they too were caught up in Lincoln's seemingly "magnificent" Emancipation Proclamation and Gettysburg Address.

How does all this apply to the current disagreement about those monuments and license plates honoring the Confederacy? It applies because of the false history that has been taught due to a political/social/racial agenda since the end of that war, and to the following 12 years of horror in the period of military rule over Southern states known as "Reconstruction." The winning side always writes the history and, unfortunately, that "history" is about as close to the truth as a Cinderella fairytale. The stupid argument that the Confederate battle flag is a symbol of "racism" is strictly a post-modern twist on falsified history that liberals have gobbled up.

Slavery existed for four years under the Southern banner as a legal institution. It existed for nearly 100 years under the Yankee stars and stripes. And even the term "civil war" as applied to that fratricidal conflict is a total misnomer. A civil war takes place when there are two (or more) factions trying to take over the central government. This was never the case in the war between North and South. The South had no interest in taking over D.C. Those states wanted to co-exist in peace. When the fighting started, Southern states were fighting a defensive war against Yankee troops invading their homelands.

When one considers that most Southern boys fighting for their states were dirt poor and had nothing to gain by upholding slavery—an institution that even helped perpetuate poverty among Southern whites—it does not make sense that they would leave their homes, march north from Texas or Florida or anywhere to Virginia or Pennsylvania to suffer the most unimaginable horrors to fight to the death to preserve the institution of slavery.

But does it make sense that they would rally for four years to fight an invader threatening their homes and way of life? Absolutely. Rarely, if ever, is it mentioned that blacks and Indians in substantial numbers fought on the Southern side. The false image of the North as the good guy and the South as pure evil had to be preserved to justify the carnage visited upon Southern people, particularly civilians, by occupying Yankee forces. Only 4.8% of all Southerners owned any slaves. That means, of course, that over 95% did not, and thus had no investment whatsoever in the institution of slavery. That being the case, it is only logical to conclude that the non-slave folks would never leave home to fight to the death over slavery.

> "Slavery existed for four years under the Rebel flag and 100 years under the U.S. flag.

And one must not forget that the war ruined the republic by swinging the balance of power between the states and the federal government heavily to Washington. The states, in essence, lost the sovereignty inherent in the Constitution, and have been dictated to by Washington ever since.

The "hurt feelings" and racist attitudes of those against honoring Confederate symbols and the actions of lapdog politicians are the result of being taught decades of false history. This issue—pretty small in the grand scheme of things—does illustrate the very negative effects of teaching false history to a trusting and accepting populace. Once the "fly" has been introduced into the ointment, especially in today's phony "politically correct" and historically blind populace, the poisoning of the minds and pushing of guilt is extremely difficult to straighten out. Our only solace is in the belief that the pendulum does not swing the same way all the time, and that the truth will eventually win out. ❖

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. In addition to his rousing speech at The Barnes Review Authentic History Conference in Washington, D.C. in 2006, Ray has given multiple addresses to the Sons of Confederate Veterans organizations in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria. He has done research on various important historical subjects and has had many book reviews and articles published on them.

Cherokee General Was Last to Surrender

By John Tiffany

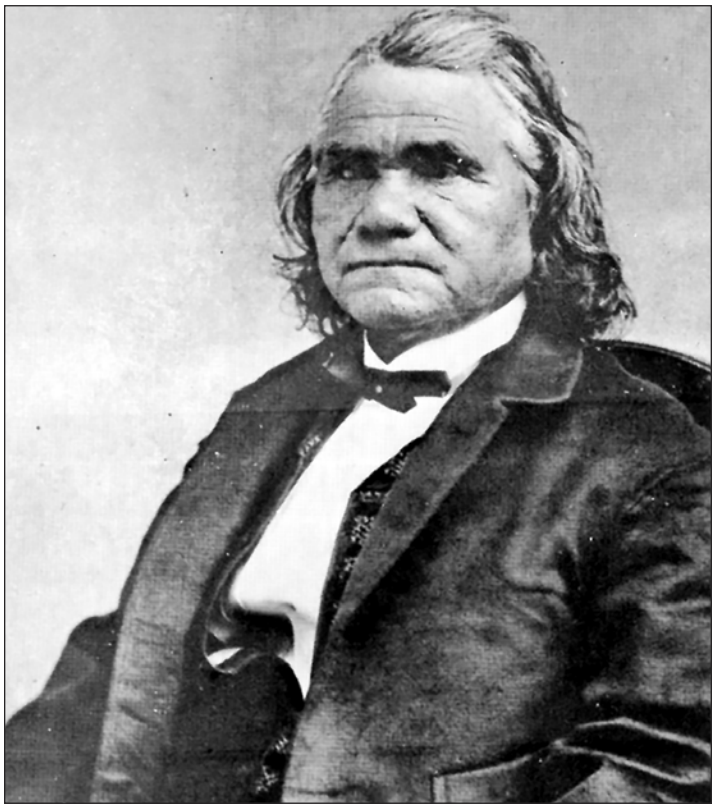

Confederate Brig. Gen. Stand Watie, a Cherokee Indian, was the last officer in the Southern army to surrender after armistice papers were signed at Appomattox.

CHEROKEE LEADER STAND WATIE was born December 12, 1806 at the town of Oothcaloga, Georgia. His father was David Oowatie and his mother was the half-white Susanna Reese. The Watie family had large land holdings and ran a profitable ferry service. As early as 1828, Watie served as clerk of the Cherokee Supreme Court, and for more than 40 years he was an attorney within the Cherokee nation.

In October 1861, Watie received a commission as a colonel in the army of the Confederacy. He joined with Gen. Ben McCulloch's Texas Cavalry to raise a force to protect the Indian Territory from invasion by Kansas jayhawkers. In the fall of 1861, Confederates under the command of Col. (later Gen.) Douglas H. Cooper, the former Choctaw Indian agent from Mississippi, had assembled a formidable Indian force of 1,400 mounted men. This cavalry unit included six companies of Cooper's Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, Col. Daniel McIntosh's Creek regiment, as well as Lt. Chilly McIntosh's and Maj. John Jumper's mixed battalion of Creeks and Seminoles. These forces were supported by the 500 white soldiers of the 9th Texas Cavalry.

Watie was greatly respected as a daring military master and strategist by the Union generals. Judge James M. Keys of Pryor, Oklahoma, said: "I regard Gen. Stand Watie as one of the bravest and most capable men, and the foremost soldier ever produced by the North American Indians. He was wise in council and courageous in action." Watie displayed unfailing courage, devotion, constant optimism and good humor.

The Confederate Indians of Watie's regiment, and those of Col. Drew's regiment, under Gen. Albert Pike and Cooper, participated in the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, on the 7th and 8th of March, 1862. Watie captured a Union battery after a dramatic charge and also proved skillful in withdrawal, helping to prevent a disaster. One of his soldiers said: "I don't know how we did it, but Watie gave the order, which he always led, and his men would follow him into the very jaws of death. The Indian Rebel Yell was given, and we fought like tigers, three to one. It must have been the mysterious power of Stand Watie that led us on to make the capture against such odds."

After that battle, the operations of the Confederate Indians under Gen. Cooper and Col. Watie were confined, with a few exceptions, to the Indian Territory. In connection with white troops from Texas, they participated in several engagements with the Federal Indian brigade under Col. Phillips, after he recaptured Fort Gibson in the spring of 1863, and they made frequent guerrilla forays to ambush Federal trains, steamships and cavalry.

In 1864 Watie was in command of the Indian Cavalry Brigade. The brigade was composed of the First and Second Cherokee Cavalry, the Creek Squadron, the Osage Battalion and the Seminole Battalion. Headquartered south of the Canadian River, Watie sent squads to raid and plunder the Federal details around Fort Gibson. On June 10, 1864, his forces captured the sternwheeler *J.P. Williams* laden with supplies and goods worth approximately $1.5 million. He was promoted to brigadier general. On September 19, 1864, his forces were victorious at the Second Battle of Cabin Creek. Watie was the last Confederate general to surrender after the War Between the States, at Doaksville, Indian Territory, on June 23, 1865, a little more than two months after Robert E. Lee's surrender at Appomattox. ❖

Jim Crow's Double-Cross

How the "Cartel" Sabotaged Race Relations

Controlling the world is a small number of people referred to by the author as the International Trade Cartel, or just the Cartel for short. After the War of Federal Aggression, or American Civil War, the Cartel gained the support of black voters by promising to set up a system of black republics in the conquered South—but then welshed on the deal, showing its true colors.

By Richard Kelly Hoskins

"You can get your soft drink here, but you have to drink it somewhere else!" This is what I was told when I stopped for a cold soft drink at a colored drugstore on a hot summer day. I was a white boy, and the colored drugstore enforced a "carry-out" policy.

I was walking from old E.C. Glass High in Lynchburg, Virginia, where I went to summer school, down 5th Street to Main Street to catch a bus home.

"Fifth Street" was the colored business district. It was big, crowded, noisy—money flowed. It took several minutes to wait for people to move when driving through. Last week I drove down 5th Street and saw four blacks crossing going to church. They were the only blacks in sight. "5th Street" as I knew it does not exist anymore. The International Trade Cartel—the "Cartel Empire"—put an end to it.

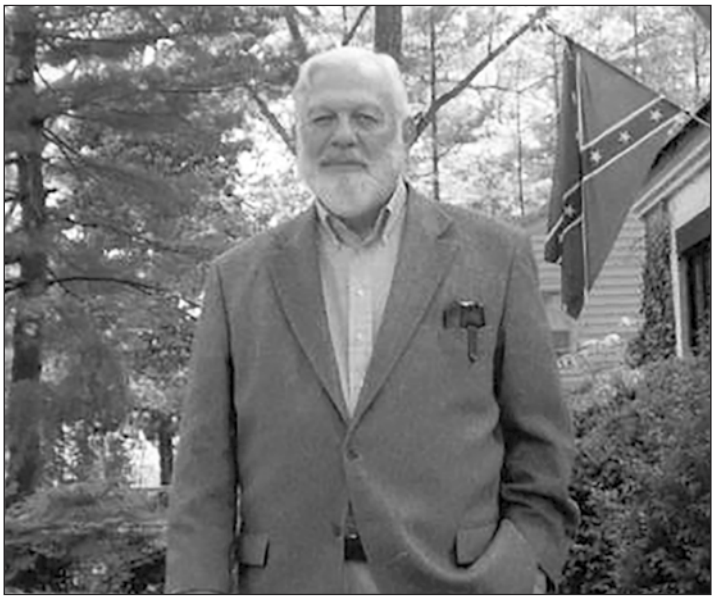

Richard Kelly Hoskins is a highly respected Southern historian based in Virginia. He is the author of many fascinating books and the founder of Virginia Publishing Company.

A BASIC FACT

The "Cartel Empire" teaches that blacks can't do without whites. This is hammered in day after day regardless of facts to the contrary. The public is constantly being told that blacks need whites to tell them what to do, advise them, help them, console them, counsel them, pat their backs, encourage them and give them welfare checks. In spite of this, the fact is that, blacks prefer blacks and really don't need whites.

Blacks may like the cars and TVs provided by white technology. They may like to have their pictures in the media, and like the acclaim and money that white society showers on them—but blacks prefer blacks.

At times blacks may fear other blacks and seek white protection. My uncle, Judge Deane Hundley of Dunnsville told me about the times blacks came to his home seeking protection from other blacks who were on drunken rampages

Under the "separate but equal" doctrine, black entrepreneurs managed their own businesses and catered to the needs of their own communities. Black facilities were required to be as good as ones run by whites. White merchants were even prevented from selling to black customers if a black-owned business sold the same wares, helping local black businesses thrive. Once separation laws were struck down, rich Cartel business owners were able to bankrupt black businessmen, undermining the growing black middle class.

and had sworn to kill them. Two days later these same enemies were walking down the street together, laughing. In spite of disputes, given a choice, blacks prefer their own society. The black desire to live in their own black society is known and has been used to control them.

THE SECOND BASIC FACT

The world is organized as an episcopacy—rule from the top down. The inner circle of the cartel's episcopacy is few in number. Their immense power is derived from their incredible wealth accumulated over the centuries by usury banking, trade and war.

This International Trade Cartel doesn't need large numbers. It hires agents. It appoints kings to rule, great merchants to manage, and selects priests it needs to teach "universalism" to all Cartel subjects and to justify and bless the Cartel's acts.

POSTWAR

In the Southland after the War Between the States, there were three opposing interest groups. These were the blacks, the whites and the federal government—run by the Republican Party and representing Cartel business interests. The Cartel's media divided the whites into opposing factions—Northern whites vs Southern whites. They divided the blacks into opposing factions—Cartel blacks vs Nationalist blacks.

Contending factions were continuously agitated. Northern whites vs Southern whites, Cartel blacks vs black Nationalists and the entire white bloc vs the entire black bloc. This constant agitation prevented the Nationalist groups from working together to solve their common problems peacefully and allowed the government to manipulate them to achieve Cartel objectives.

UNDERSTANDING CONTRACTS AND POLICY

To avoid signed documents that might be used to upset their vaunted "rule by law"—the Cartel substituted "policy." An example: People once knew that crime was a near monopoly of the alien. Newspapers reporting crimes included the race or country of origin of the criminal. Most criminals were aliens—it said so right there in the paper. This was important information—to the Nationalist.

We must keep our terms straight. The Cartel has three ruling castes.

When the Cartel's priestly caste ruled, the biggest buildings in town were churches, and the message was

"universalism." Everyone was welcome to accept the rule of the priest. Those who did not were treated as outcasts. When kings ruled, the biggest buildings were government buildings, and everyone was required to become the king's subjects and taxpayers. When the merchant rules, the greatest buildings are trade office buildings. Everyone is welcome to do business with the Cartel. Everyone.

NATIONALISM

Nationalism forms among people with similar interests. Almost all agrarian societies are Nationalist. There are religious groups that are nationalistic—Shintoists, Voodooist, Muslim, Catholic, Episcopal, Lutheran, Jewish etc.

The most nationalistic of them all are racial nationalists. Those of the same race can distinguish a fellow from all others at a glance. Most races share a common religion and aspirations. Anyone of whatever race tends to sympathize with those of his own kind. He can do nothing else. Black, white, yellow or brown—those with similar racial backgrounds tend to be what the Cartel propagandists call them—racist. He can't help being what he is. He loves his race. Denial is laughable.

The greatest enemy of the Cartel merchant is the Nationalist. He tends to want to deal with his own kind and exclude the Cartel and his agents. The next worst Cartel enemy is the Racial-Nationalist. The absolute insufferable enemy is the Religious-Racial-Nationalist. If you wonder why whites are the focal point of abuse by the Cartel media, stop wondering. It makes you appear ignorant.

The least difficult to rule and to manipulate is the mixed-breed person. He has no common race to use as a rallying point to oppose Cartel rule since he is torn between two or more races. Therefore, the subject most desired by Cartel "kings," "priests" and "merchants" is the mixed-race person. This is why "universalism" or "integration" or "mulitculturalism" is an integral part of Cartel rule.

It is difficult to promote the integration needed to develop mixed-race Cartel subjects when whites perceive aliens as being unassimilable and possibly criminal.

This problem was solved when the Cartel instructed its media to stop reporting the criminal's race. When the criminal's race is unknown, the criminal is whomever the media says he is. One day, all across the white world, newspapers stopped reporting that most criminals were aliens.

Today, if 100 crimes are committed and 97 are committed by aliens and three by whites—the white man's crime is reported and lawlessness by others is ignored.

This media censorship tends to mold opinion to believe that whites commit most violent crimes and those crimes are "hate" crimes. I have never seen a written Cartel document confirming this policy, but I know the policy exists. "Policy" is unofficial—an agreement less visible—but no less binding.

NECESSARY FORCE

The self-sufficient farm system of the South had little need for anything the Cartel offered. It produced its own wealth and attended to its own wants and needs. The only way the Cartel could obtain Southern wealth was to use force. John Brown and instigated slave revolts provided the preliminaries. *The Secret Six*, by Otto Scott, exposed the identity of the Cartel merchants who financed John Brown, and newspaper files carry story after story of the type of propaganda used to incite blacks to revolt against their white masters—as it had done earlier in Haiti.

> "Protected by federal troops and guided by Cartel carpetbaggers, the blacks began a reign of terror.

Instigation of a slave revolt was remarkably unsuccessful. Except for a few Nat Turner type incidents, black slaves were loyal to their masters. They had nothing to gain by being disloyal. The South had promised them freedom and ownership of their own farms in Liberia. "Wenches" would be transported on reaching the age 18 and "bucks" at 21. Those over those ages would live and die in America. In time, repatriation would solve the race problem. That was the plan.

The Cartel's counter-offer to the blacks was that their freedom would be granted immediately and, once free, they were to have their own black republics right here in America. However, blacks had seen tens of thousands of their fellows leave for their farms in Africa. Repatriation was real. Radical abolition and black republics were only "pie in the sky."

In 1850, the Cartel launched the Republican Party. It was a minority party. It then engineered a three-way election to split the white vote and put Lincoln in office. Once in office, Lincoln became a dictator. Bypassing Congress, he used executive orders to initiate and wage a successful war against the South.

To continue ruling after the war, the Republican Party could no longer count on a three-way split among white voters. They desperately needed more voters to form a majority. To gain this majority they disfranchised anti-Republican Southern whites and enfranchised the former black slaves.

With this realignment—the vote taken from Southern whites and given to the blacks—the Republican Party then had the numbers, the votes and a lock on government. It had a "shooting license" and could do anything it wanted to do.

BLACK GOVERNMENT POLICY

Cartel carpetbaggers were sent South to direct the vote of their new black legislators.

Blacks were shown how to elect themselves to office and were instructed to vote for land taxes. Hard-pressed white Southern landowners had no way to pay them. Blacks were shown how to vote themselves lavish salaries. This required higher taxes. They were shown how to vote for public works. This necessitated even higher taxes.

Protected by federal occupation troops and guided by Cartel carpetbaggers, the blacks commenced a reign of terror against the disarmed and defenseless whites—similar to the one now being waged against defenseless white South Africans.

As far as the Cartel was concerned, the "terror" was a continuation of the softening process needed to appropriate prime Southern farmland. As far as the blacks were concerned, the "terror" was to realize the black republics that they had been promised. Before they could have their black republics, the rest of the Southern whites had to be driven from the land. "Black republics" were part of the understanding. It was "policy."

Whites by the thousands fled the black terror. Wagon trains headed west from the Southland. My own Kelly ancestors fled first to Missouri and then to Texas for safety. This is why my mother was born in Tyler, Texas. The Southland was being emptied of whites and was becoming a black wasteland ruled by blacks. Their intent was to turn it into black republics.

At the very time black rulers were driving whites from the land under protection of Union bayonets, the Cartel advertised in Europe for immigrants to move onto Southern farms and plantations now owned by Cartel land companies. The potential for profit was enormous. Prime plantation land bought at tax sales for $1 an acre was offered at half prewar price, which had been as high as $400 to $800 an acre. It was a real bargain for the European buyer and a bonanza for the Cartel merchant.

However, this plan violated the unwritten, long-standing black/Cartel understanding. Southern black legislators were outraged. In retaliation they passed laws preventing foreign white immigrants from entering the South. There was talk about seizing the millions of acres of Cartel-held farmland.

Having welshed on their agreement to turn the South into black republics, the Cartel now double-crossed their former black allies again. This is why: The threat by black legislatures to seize Cartel land caused Cartel leaders to re-assess their alliances. The blacks were now considered unmanageable. The Cartel had to protect its investments.

Cartel representatives sat down with the disfranchised and despised white leaders and hammered out a new white/Cartel "policy": They were to join their forces to remove black rule.

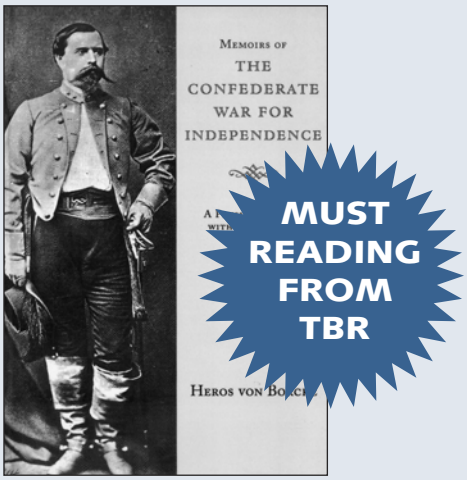

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence:

A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry

This book was written in 1866, while the memories of the War Between the States were still fresh in Von Borcke's mind. Von Borcke, a lieutenant in the Dragoon Guards, came to Virginia from Prussia at the beginning of the war to offer his services to the Confederacy. Seeking adventure in the new land, he fell in with J.E.B. Stuart and found all he needed. Stuart made Von Borcke an aide. Von Borcke describes fascinating details of Virginia at that time and he details the many humorous events that took place in camp and on the battlefield. Coming ashore in May 1862, the 6'4" "Giant in Gray" and his huge Solingen straight sword cut the ideal image for a cavalry officer, especially one under the swashbuckling Stuart.

Von Borcke had a colorful career in the service of the Confederacy, coming into contact with famous soldiers like "Gallant" John Pelham. Von Borcke was also present at some of the war's most noteworthy campaigns, including Stuart's famous ride around McClellan's army, the Battle of Fredericksburg and the Battle of Yellow Tavern, where Stuart was mortally wounded. Von Borcke was nearly killed by a shot to the neck just before the Battle of Gettysburg, but he recovered to continue fighting until the end of the war.

Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.) **Send cash, check, or money order only** to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

THE NEW CARTEL/WHITE POLICY

In exchange for helping Southern whites regain political rule from the blacks—the Cartel agreed to change Northern white opinion from "anti-South" to "pro-South"—a necessary condition for the change to take place.

In return, the South must guarantee Cartel land ownership and not try to reclaim it. There were other conditions. Southerners must refrain from calling out and killing obnoxious Cartel newspaper editors in duels. Dueling had been the former Southern way of dealing with lying newspaper editors.

True to its word, the Cartel had the new agreement incorporated in a book written exposing the excesses of black rule in the South. This was *The Prostrate State* by James S. Pike. This book was widely advertised by the Cartel media and thousands of copies were sold, which reversed Northern opinion of the South in less than a year. The last shooting of a newspaper editor was in Richmond in the 1870s.

The result: Southern whites regained political power minus their wealth, the Cartel kept the Southern wealth they had seized and the blacks were forced to negotiate with Southern whites to salvage what they could in search of the elusive black society they had been seeking.

Given a free hand, Southern whites, by hook and by crook, stopped blacks from voting. This stopped their rule over whites. Former Northern allies now gave them a cold shoulder and they had nowhere to go. Except for a few skilled artisans, blacks could work either as domestics or as laborers.

Black Nationalists and Southern white Nationalists sat down and hammered out their own black/white policy. In exchange for peacefully relinquishing political rule, whites guaranteed blacks their own black-ruled society and a guaranteed way to make a living—a tall order for a bankrupt people.

BUILDING A BLACK SOCIETY

A black man sold me a soft drink on my walk downtown—and then told me I couldn't drink it there. The important thing to the universalists is that I could not drink a soft-drink in the drugstore. The important thing to the Nationalists is that blacks had their own drugstore. There was more to it than that.

Creating this black society was a hardship to Southern whites, but they did the best they could—which was pretty good. Blacks, notoriously poor farmers, were still given "40 acres and a mule." That "40 acres and a mule" was an opportunity for many blacks to wing it on their own—if they could.

Blacks wanted their own businesses. However, black businesses couldn't compete with better stocked and managed white businesses.

> "Black restaurants, department stores, movie theaters, shoe shops and hardware stores: protected black businesses sprang up everywhere.

To enable blacks to engage in business, laws were passed preventing white merchants from selling to blacks if a black business offered the same items. Protected by this law, black businesses sprang up overnight. That aforementioned drugstore, black hotels and motels were common. Black restaurants, clothing stores, department stores, movie theaters, shoe shops and hardware stores: protected black businesses sprang up everywhere.

Certain white merchants were accused of selling items to blacks that black merchants carried. Black merchants didn't like this crossover trading. Neither did the white population. Legal action was often taken to stop it.

When I was young, the best department store in Lynchburg was Millner's. Next was Guggenheimer's, then came Leggett's—owned by Harold Leggett, a Lynchburg man. Bringing up the tail end was a much smaller black-owned department store up on 5th Street.

I was told Leggett did everything he could to attract the Negro trade, even breaking the "separation law." People who worked for him told me that he favored blacks over whites every chance he got and looked on them as an untapped gold mine.

The big merchants in Lynchburg did all they could to have separation laws struck down. Harold Leggett was among these leaders. In time they were successful and almost instantly white competition drove independent blacks out of business. This caused an influx of black shoppers into white-owned stores like Leggett's Department Store. Leggett's has since merged with Belk and is now Belk-Leggett, part of a national chain.

The former leaders, Millner's and Guggenheimer's, went out of business, and all black businesses formerly protected by separation laws were put out of business. Black hotels and motels stood empty. Stores formerly occupied by black businesses in the 5th Street black business district stood empty. Most have been torn down. Even the black movie theater is gone.

Black parents complain that today's Dunbar school doesn't enforce discipline or teach its students nearly as well as was done when Dunbar was black and had black teachers and a black principal like Mr. Seay.

ABE SCHEWEL

Various parties had fingers in the Southern pie. One of the parties was the Jews. The Jews have long operated as the Cartel's "civil service." Lynchburg had had little experience with them before the war and up until about 1880. At that time, individual Jewish merchants began to arrive supplied with enough operating capital to begin whatever they wanted. They had money when no one else did.

I went to Saturday cowboy movies at the old Trenton Theater. It was across the street from the Schewel's Furniture Store. I always arrived early so as not to miss anything and developed the habit of visiting Mr. Abe Schewel, the store's owner. He was a nice old man.

Mr. Schewel sat in his rocking chair in the corner of his store in the middle of his rug department looking out the corner show windows. He was as much on display as were his rugs. I would sit on a rolled up rug in front of him and listen to his stories. He was a good storyteller.

He told me what it was like when his family came to Lynchburg in the 1880s. They came from Odessa in southern Russia. We talked about the horses and wagons loaded with tobacco on Main Street. Tobacco was the big business then.

At that time, Lynchburg's newspapers were involved with a heated discussion about sending Jews to the colored schools since they were a colored race. That didn't bother old Mr. Schewel. He had his own agenda.

He told me how he had provided money to organize Lynchburg's NAACP. He said "the Negroes love me for it," and "one day I will have all their business." He was right.

In time, the Cartel's Jewish-financed and Jewish-led NAACP, whose longtime national leaders were the Spingarn brothers, brought suit against separate E.C. Glass High School and colored "take-out" eating policy at Patterson's Drug Store across the street from Mr. Schewel's store. The NAACP won all the cases. Universalism overwhelmed separation. Mr. Schewel won battles sitting quietly rocking in the show window of his store talking to little boys.

Mr. Schewel's NAACP was the Trojan horse that destroyed black business and white separatism while telling the world that they were advancing Negro rights. The other furniture stores that catered exclusively to whites went out of business. Schewel's chain of furniture stores prospered mightily and has spread all across the state and into North Carolina, West Virginia and Maryland.

REPATRIATION DOUBLE-CROSS

One of the saddest things I believe I ever saw was the comments of blacks after Col. Earnest Sevier Cox's talk to the Virginia Legislature in Richmond.

I heard his talk. It was given standing ovations in Virginia's House of Delegates. Everyone was enthusiastic. I thought that financing would instantly be voted, and the

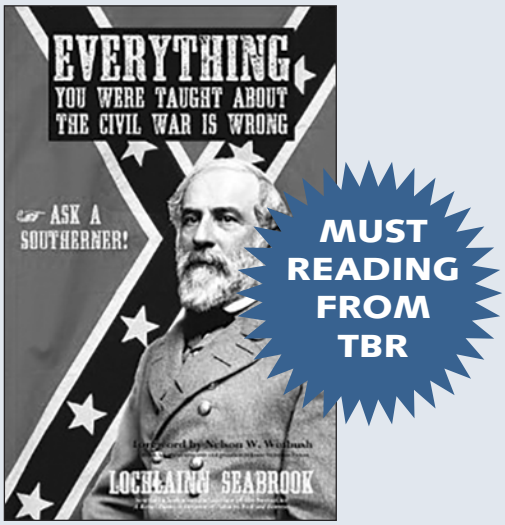

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner

This amazing book is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery; Lincoln wanted to segregate blacks or ship them all to Africa or Central America; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; thousands of blacks and Indians owned slaves; the Northern armies were racially segregated: the Southern armies were integrated after emancipation, 95% of blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated black members; the South is still recovering from the war 150 years later; many Northern generals owned slaves—including Ulysses S. Grant; most Southern generals did not own slaves; and much more!

Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H and additional payment options.) **Send cash, check, or money order only** to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Marcus Garvey—one of America's great black Nationalists—was stabbed in the back by the Cartel when they decided a black exodus from America was not in its best interests, as it wanted cheap, black labor in perpetuity. Garvey had 50,000 African-Americans ready to return to Africa. But Garvey's request for help in feeding and temporarily housing the throng gathered in Newport News—and to buy ships—was refused, and his efforts to find blacks their own homeland without white interference were ruined, possibly forever.

Richard Kelly Hoskins, born in 1928, is a Southern American author and political activist. Serving in the Air Force in the Korean War, he went on to earn a degree in history at Lynchburg College. Among his books are *Our Nordic Race; War Cycles, Peace Cycles;* and *Vigilantes of Christendom*. He also has yearly CDs of past issues of *The Hoskins Report*, that offer in-depth analysis of topics important to the Christian community and the world at large. Some of the back issues of the newsletter zero in on the ongoing Turkish invasions of the West, the International Trade Cartel, the move of Hinduism into mainstream Christianity, the money monopoly and how our schools and colleges are controlled. Hoskins can be reached at P.O. Box 997, Lynchburg, VA 24505; richard@richardhoskins.com; or (434) 384-3261. NOTE: In the original version of this article by Mr. Hoskins, he refers to whites as Saxons. We have substituted "white" for "Saxon." See richardhoskins.com for the unedited version and much more.

race problem was as good as solved. Those blacks who could be convinced would go back to Africa, where they had an open invitation, and we would have our own land to ourselves. Boy, did I have a lot to learn!

Cox, a descendant of Col. Sevier of Revolutionary War fame, was the first white man to walk from the tip of South Africa to the Mediterranean Sea. He knew about race firsthand. He, along with many thousands of blacks who looked to him for leadership, believed that the only way the race problem would ever be solved was to separate them.

I remember my surprise and delight when I discovered Col. Cox's books, and found that I was only one among many who was a White Nationalist. Cox lived in Richmond, only 50 miles away. I hitchhiked from Williamsburg, where I was going to school, to see him. *Teutonic Unity* and *White America* were his classics. I discovered that "everyone" had read them.

Teutonic Unity dealt with black colonization. Col. Cox was president of the African Colonization Movement. Virginia's Legislature gave him a pat on the back and then dropped the subject. Virginia's politicians were in the Cartel pocket and had no intention of allowing cheap black labor to leave America.

Virginia's refusal to help the blacks with their repatriation movement—coming on top of the Marcus Garvey disaster—his arrest by feds after his monumental effort to buy ships and feed the black tent city of 50,000 at Newport News 30 years before—destroyed black/white cooperation.

Black Nationalists didn't trust white politicians. It took me, a white Nationalist, a long time to learn what blacks already knew—there were other parties who didn't want blacks and whites to cooperate.

CONCLUSION

There are two kinds of blacks—Cartel blacks and Nationalist blacks. There are two kinds of Jews—Cartel Jews and Nationalist Jews (Zionists). There are two kinds of whites—Cartel whites and White Nationalists.

The Cartel incites Nationalists to fight each other so that its empire can rule forever as policeman-peacemaker. Most Nationalists want to separate from each other and live in peace. There is no way that Cartel workers and supporters are going to help the various Nationalists to separate from each other. This makes the following inevitable:

In time, the world's Nationalists will destroy the Tower of Babel or the tower will destroy them—just like they destroyed Lynchburg's "5th Street" and Lynchburg's school system.

The Cartel's greatest fear is that one day feuding Nationalists will unite to achieve this common goal. ❖

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CLEANSING THE PAST

There's a great line from Will Durant's *The Story of Civilization* that is disturbingly being played out in our time: "Great civilizations are never destroyed from without; they commit suicide." Having spent 50 years in the classroom teaching history, the last 10 at a Southern university, I can only wonder where this cleansing of the past is going. I must ask: "What's next?"

I always spent the first day in my college survey classes in American history giving a lecture on what history actually is, stressing that what history gives a mind at best is a certain standard—the power to compare and contrast and the right to estimate. Truths exist and, unlike ideas, are not a matter of choice. They are what they are.

It's a truism that all history books are almost always written by the winners, but now we're finding out that history can also be rewritten by the losers, as well.

So where is all this rambling going? I've just finished a book by Lochlainn Seabrook entitled *Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Was Wrong, Ask a Southerner!* that goes a long way in dispelling the current craze of eradicating the past with a sanitized version that fits the current political correctness movement taking place.

This book is loaded with gems that are currently being plowed under in the rush to change the past to a PC narrative. These three are but a tiny sampling of those found in the book:

• By the end of the Civil War, Grant, not Lee, was the one who still owned slaves and he did not free them until six months after the war.

• Lincoln, rather than being the Great Emancipator, actually had contempt for all abolitionists. On the last day of his life he was actually working on a plan for the resettling of blacks back to Africa or Central America.

• No less an authority than Secretary of War William Stanton admitted that for every Union soldier who perished in Southern prisons, a score or more perished in Northern ones.

This book is filled with examples such as these that are no longer cited or in favor with the PC police. If you want a real picture of what actually happened in the Civil War era, this is the book for you and well worth the read. But I'd act quickly on purchasing it before, like the Confederate monuments, it too is removed.

John McMasters
Tennessee

[See page 107 for an ad describing in greater detail the contents of the book. Softcover, 266 pages, #729, just $20 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.—Ed.]

FREEDOM FOR NO ONE

The unbridled assault on Southern history, monuments, universities, free speech, government, culture and people is Jewish-inspired and engineered cultural genocide at its worst. The South is the crux of the plan, targeted with constant denigration of white people's accomplishments. Their mouthpieces are belittling, "guilt-tripping" and "censoring" everything white. Our country has endured 60 years of useless "integration" and "reverse discrimination." What has it accomplished? It has led to increased conflict, bloodshed and unnecessary hatred everywhere. The U.S. Supreme Court's *Bakke* decision ruled reverse discrimination illegal in 1978. That didn't stop the Cultural Bolsheviks from ignoring the law and increasing their assault. The goal is not freedom for anyone, but rather freedom for no-one. True freedom of accomplishment for the South can only come about when all rise to their own level without restriction. To assign special treatment for incompetence only guarantees mediocrity. That, good people, is what dictatorship is all about.

Harald Scharnhorst
Idaho

LIBERALS FLEX MUSCLES

The assault on Confederate history in Missouri began in 2003 when Democratic presidential candidate and Rep. Dick Gephardt, while on the campaign trail, said the Confederate battle flag shouldn't fly "anytime, anywhere." The governor at the time (also a Democrat) ordered all Confederate flags removed from Higginsville Confederate Cemetery and Fort Davidson State Historic Site.

Gov. Matt Blunt did allow the Confederate flag to be flown on Confederate Memorial Day in 2005, but that was it. In 2007, Missouri Speaker of the House Rod Jetton co-sponsored a bill with Democrat State Rep. Yaphett El-Amin that would apologize and "atone" for Missouri's role in slavery.

Earlier this year, the city of St. Louis ordered the removal of the Confederate Monument in Forest Park. As I write this letter, the NAACP has ordered a "travel advisory" for the state of Missouri. It says Missouri is dangerous for black people. Why? I thought destroying our monuments was supposed to fix everything.

The attacks on Southern symbols are a direct result of liberals losing power after eight years of rule under the leftist Barack Obama administration.

Donald J. Trump was not supposed to win the presidency. The leftists had already anointed Hillary Clinton and were preparing to celebrate, ushering in an unprecedented moment in American history—the defeat of the conservative white male by a liberal woman.

Leftists had taken every preparation to ensure complete victory. President Obama even encouraged illegals to vote. Conservative estimates are that between 3-5 million illegals did just that.

Since the 2016 elections, Southern symbols have been attacked like never before. The attacks come from groups like the ADL, Black Lives Matter, the NAACP and Antifa ("anti-fascist") movement. It's not a coincidence.

The elitists of the Northeast have always felt the South should live as *they* live and do as *they* say. Now they're blaming the South for their failure to achieve the ultimate enlightenment of having a globalist, ultra-liberal female in charge.

News flash: It wasn't the Deep South that garnered victory for Trump. It was

states like Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Indiana and Wisconsin—states that provided massive numbers of Union soldiers for the North during the un-Civil War.

Clint Lacy
Missouri

ERASING TIES TO THE PAST

The primary reasons for the sad state of affairs worldwide is the falsification of history. Aspects of American history have been attacked to disconnect the people from their past. Nowhere is this more evident than the assault upon the South. The lead battering ram is the issue of slavery, followed closely by segregation and secession. Each of those is the "ultimate sin" according to those who wish to isolate and alienate the section of America that has been foremost in opposing internationalism, indebtedness and racial extermination.

The four-step master plan of the subversives has been to first establish confusion, followed by an atmosphere of guilt, a climate of fear about speaking out in defense and, finally, a conversion of the targeted people to the point where they are speaking out against their own best interests.

Once a solid foothold was established by the subversives via the federal government and courts, the assault on the "deplorables" began. The flag representing a noble war for independence was the first to go, then statues of the gallant warriors and their leaders, then the very names of schools, streets, museums etc.

A people is destroyed by erasing its ties to the past and filling that void with false history. That process is underway without showing signs of stopping anytime soon.

Raymond Goodwin
Texas

DO WE HAVE THE GUTS?

Once, 258,000 Americans gave their lives for the Stars and Bars. Today, not a single Southerner has risked his life to save one Confederate flag from being hauled down by its haters. With that modern failure—not the surrender at Appomattox—the South was dealt a mortal blow. America's white heritage is dying. Its death by cowardice portends our entire racial extinction. People blame Jews, Muslims, liberals, blacks, politicians, educators, economists and newsmen. But they are only symptoms of our demise. None is its real cause. For that, we have only ourselves to blame. We are despicable cowards, who deserve everything that's coming to us, because we have let down every former generation of our ancestors, back to the last ice age! Thanks to our self-indulgence, the future hangs on the answer of a single question: Do we have the guts to fight for our existence—or are we already defeated?

Marc Roland
Wisconsin

AN IMMORAL WAR

The book *Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!* documents the following: 1) The North started the war (pp. 33-37); 2) The North did not fight in order to abolish slavery (pp. 38-40); 3) The South did not fight in order to preserve slavery (pp. 41-46); 4) The South was exercising its constitutional right to secede from the Union (pp. 52-57); 5) Abraham Lincoln committed numerous atrocities and was not an abolitionist (pp. 116-132); 6) Lincoln's goal for freed blacks was to ship them out of the country (pp. 147-155); 7) A higher percentage of blacks fought for the Confederacy than for the Union (pp. 158-165); 8) The North committed enormous atrocities against the South (pp. 182-187). I am thus against the removal of Confederate symbols and monuments because such removal assumes that the North was fighting the moral war and the South was fighting only to keep slaves in bondage.

John Wear
Texas

WHO'S BEHIND THIS CAMPAIGN?

With regard to the recent removal of Confederate monuments, it is important we are aware of who is actually behind the campaign to destroy Southern heritage.

On August 1, 2015, the Southern Poverty Law Center (which was founded by Morris Seligman Dees and Joseph Levin in 1971), published an article on their website entitled "Campaign Aims to Identify and Eliminate Government-Sanctioned Symbols Honoring the Confederacy.—Please Send Examples in Your Community."

In the article Dees states, "The Confederate flag doesn't just represent Southern 'heritage,' it's a deeply divisive symbol used by racist groups, one that was raised above state capitols in the Deep South during the civil rights movement to show that they stood for white supremacy. There's no place for this or other symbols of the Confederacy in our public spaces." (www.splcenter.org)

The Anti-Defamation League has gone even further. On their website is a "lesson plan," entitled "Confederate Monuments and Their Removal," in which they advise, "This lesson provides an opportunity for students . . . to reflect on their own points of view about the issue while exploring others' positions, and to create sketches of monuments to replace the Confederate monuments or to memorialize a significant person or event in history." (www.adl.org)

Unless people know who is really behind this assault on their history, they have no idea of the enemy operating in their own land. I hope the above shines a light on this for Barnes Review readers.

Andrew Carrington Hitchcock
Station Manager—TBR Radio

BRAVE NEW WORLD

Such hindsight political correctness run amok is troubling. What's next . . . renaming the Washington Monument because he owned slaves? By the statue removers' logic, it would make much more sense to eliminate the Martin Luther King holiday because he was a proven plagiarist, adulterer and communist sympathizer. He gets a holiday and men with stainless honor—real American patriots—are relegated to the dustbin of history.

Philip Rife
Pennsylvania

We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. *Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter.* You may also email Paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

Order Extra Copies of This TBR Theme Issue

Defending Dixie

The idea that those of us with ancestors who fought on the Southern side of the War Between the States cannot be proud of their sacrifices or that the Southern flag displayed in any form is merely a symbol of bigotry, hatred and racial oppression is ridiculous. Perhaps for some it is. But not for the 99% of right-thinking Americans who relish true history.

The facts is, when most Southerners look at that flag they do not even think of slavery. They think about the courage it took to fight for self-determination and states' rights—something the Powers That Be hate you contemplating. The guilt trip the rabid, radical left is foisting on Southerners is the cornerstone of an effort to bring the people of the South to heel and into the New World Order.

But a good dose of the truth is what they all need!

In this special, expanded 112-page issue we have assembled as many interviews and Revisionist articles as we could jam in explaining these facts. (It could have been 500 pages.)

Articles in this issue cover:

- The real reasons behind the removal of monuments dedicated to Southern heroes;
- The truth about the Fort Pillow "massacre";
- An honest appraisal of the Gray Ghost;
- Tariffs: The real cause of the war;
- Interviews with monument activists and historians Lochlainn Seabrook, Ed deVries and Charles Edward Lincoln III;
- Secret societies and the Civil War;
- Blockade-runners of the South;
- Sherman's annihilation policy;
- Dixie's dark secret: rich, black slaveholders;
- Memoirs of a Rebel private;
- The Cherokee general;
- The Missouri exodus;
- The cultural cleansing of the South;
- Maryland state song on the chopping block;
- The Jim Crow double-cross and more!

We need to get as many copies of this special expanded edition of The Barnes Review into the hands of as many people as possible, and you can help us in this endeavor for the sake of true history, our past and our future. Individual issues of this 112-page issue are available in bulk and are discounted: the more you buy, the lower the price.

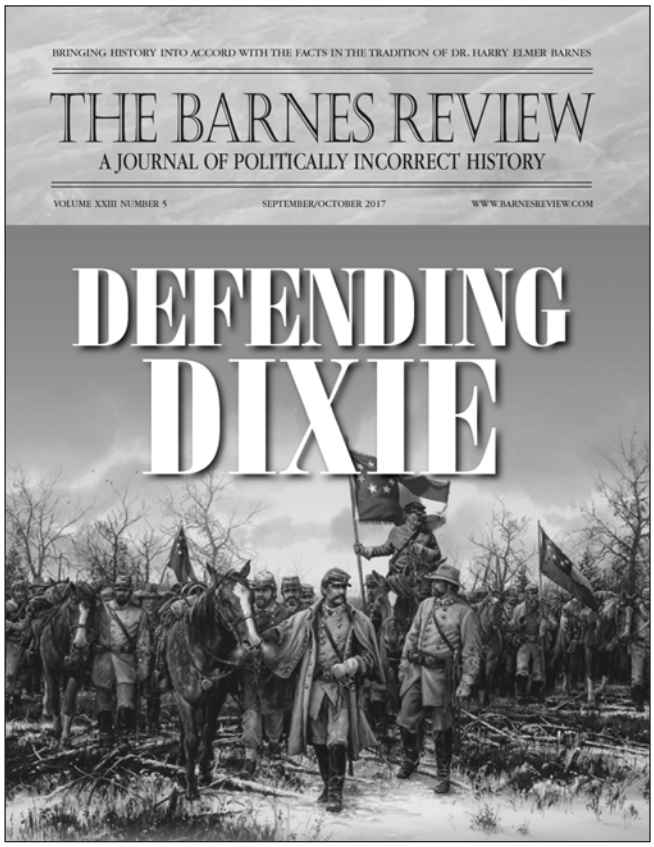

BULK PRICES: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-10 copies are $9 each. 11-25 are $8 each. 26 or more are $7 each. No further discounts. In the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Check, cash and money order accepted.

Send payment using the form on page 112 and send to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to reserve your issues in advance. You can pay online (at the time we went to press!) at www.BarnesReview.com.

Don't let the left dictate our history! Show people the North, South, East and West of this nation have people who understand that the mainstream narrative about our people is a fraud designed to separate us from our glorious past!

NO CREDIT CARDS CAN BE ACCEPTED!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check ❏ Money Order ❏ Cash (Checks should be drawn on U.S. banks.)

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

EMAIL ADDRESS: (OPTIONAL): _____

CODE 517

TOLL FREE LINE
(No credit cards)
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority—all countries outside U.S.

1994-2017 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
You may call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to place an order, but we do not at this time take credit cards. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See our books and subscription offers online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $56. Canada and Mexico are $75 per year. All other nations are $90 per year sent via airmail.

ORDER EXTRA COPIES OF THIS ISSUE TO DISTRIBUTE.
Bulk prices available. See ad on page 111 for bulk prices and S&H.
(Sorry but we cannot afford to offer a 10% discount on these discounted bulk prices.)

BANNED BY AMAZON . . . NOW AVAILABLE FROM TBR!

THE BAD WAR

THE BAD WAR
The Truth NEVER Taught About World War 2

2ND EDITION
(Expanded after Amazon's ban)

After years of strong sales and hundreds of five-star ratings, Jeff Bezos at Amazon finally caved in to pressure and banned Mike King's *The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War 2.* Why?

Americans today have an almost identical recollection of World War II as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." According to our mainstream history books, "the Good Guys" banded together to stop the worst scourge in global history. There is just one problem with this official version of the history-changing event known as World War II. It's a lie!

So, how much do we really know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? Why, and for whom, were the 20th century's worldwide wars actually waged?

Read the true version of World War II in this 8.5-by-11-inch photo-journalistic chronology of what really happened—approximately 300 of the most important events

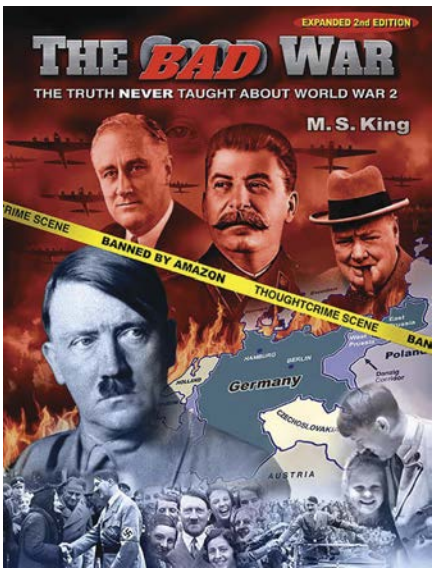

of the war briefly reinterpreted through the eyes of a Revisionist historian who eliminates the propaganda. Was the mainstream media as phony as it is now? Who was really to blame? What about the events that happened but were never reported in the press? Or wrongly reported? Or purely fabricated?

Table of Contents
- Seeds of the Wars—1848-1913
- WWI & Fall of Russia—1914-1918
- Nationalism vs. NWO—1919-1933
- Plot to Destroy Germany—1933-39
- World War II—Part 1
- World War II—Part 2
- The Aftermath of WWII—1945-50

Partial List of Subjects
- Pre-planned revolutions
- Globalist designs on Germany
- Assassination attempts
- Disraeli's dirty tricks
- America in the Pacific before WWI
- Bismarck's prediction
- Bankers agitate in Russia
- NWO grabs U.S. presidency
- New American Zionist kingpins
- Brits steal Palestine
- Churchill's Zionism warning
- Psycho Stalin
- Zionist media takeover
- Baruch and Eisenhower
- Engineering a famine
- Baruch and Churchill
- The Kalergi Plan
- A miracle recovery
- Hitler and Owens
- The non-rape of Nanking
- Poland out of control
- Italy's African dreams
- Kennedy vs. Churchill
- Much, much more!
- More than 400 illustrations

During the decades which have passed since the end of WWII, only one narrative of the conflict has been heard. It is a story that has been scripted by the victors and pounded into the minds of subsequent generations. Every medium of indoctrination has been harnessed to this end. Here is the book to break the truth blockade!

Softcover, 308 pages, #772, ***$24.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Please email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to reserve, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. You can order the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Christmas Before Christianity

How the Birthday of the Sun Became the Birthday of the Son

"The idol temples of [the pagans] should by no means be destroyed, but only the idols in them. Take holy water and sprinkle it in these shrines, build altars and place relics in them. . . . When this people see that their shrines are not destroyed they shall be able to banish error from their hearts and be more ready to come to the places they are familiar with, but now recognizing and worshipping the true God. . . . It is doubtless impossible to cut everything at once from their stubborn minds." —Pope Gregory, *7th Century*

Find out the truth behind why Jesus, Paul, and John, as well as many of the Church Fathers held that both Christ and His Church have existed from the beginning of time. This sensational 300-page work will not only provoke discussion, but will also inspire a renewed appreciation for both the religion of our Lord and for the sacred annual celebration of His birth. It's no secret that Christianity did what all religions do. It evolved, growing from pagan roots and, even after having established its own identity as a stream of religious culture, continued to appropriate from surrounding and established pagan belief systems.

Even the most orthodox Christian theologians and fundamentalists admit that Jesus's exact birth date is unknown. But it is hard to believe that "there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night," as Luke tells us, when the weather would not have permitted it in December. Why then is His birthday observed between late December and early January around the world? As award-winning author and Bible scholar Lochlainn Seabrook reveals in this fascinating and exhaustively researched work, the answer is to be found in the Goddess-based vegetation religions of prehistory and their astrological reverence for our neighborhood star, the Sun.

Ten years in the making, *Christmas Before Christianity* explores the pre-Christian foundations of humanity's most popular holiday, including the many Pagan gods, goddesses, myths, rituals, legends, ceremonies, customs and beliefs that contributed

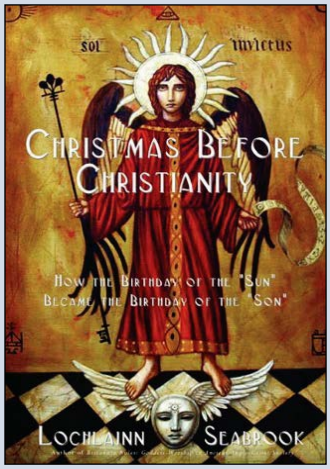

to its creation and development. Special emphasis is placed on ancient Egypt, where a majority of our modern Christmas traditions can be traced.

From every major facet of the Nativity to the décor and traditions of Christmas celebrations, paganism permeates the Christian tradition and His messianic birthday celebration. Even Santa Claus and St. Nicholas were Christianizations of pagan ideas. Seabrook also discloses pagan-rooted celebrations practiced around the globe today.

But Christmas celebrations were not always so well received. Fourth-century Church father Origen strenuously opposed the holiday exactly because of its pagan roots. He believed there were far too many obvious pagan rituals being incorporated into Chritian celebrations. You'll learn about that, too—and more.

Softcover, 300 pages, #773, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Cash, check, money order only accepted. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org

NEW: Anglo-Saxon Art

Leslie Webster offers the first new introduction to Anglo-Saxon art in 25 years and the first book to take account of the 2009 discovery of the Staffordshire Hoard—the largest cache of Anglo-Saxon gold and silver metalwork yet found. Written by one of the leading scholars in the field and illustrated with many of the most impressive artifacts, it will be the authoritative book on the subject for years to come.

NEW FROM TBR!

The Anglo-Saxon period in England, roughly A.D. 400–1100, was a time of extraordinary and profound cultural transformation, culminating in a dramatic shift from a barbarian society to a recognizably medieval civilization. Settled by Northern European tribal groupings of pagan and illiterate warriors and farmers in the 5th century, England had by the 11th century acquired all the trappings of medieval statehood—a developed urban network and complex economy, a carefully regulated coinage, flourishing centers of religion and learning, a vigorous literary tradition and a remarkable and highly influential artistic heritage that had significant impact far beyond England itself. This book traces the changing nature of that art, the different roles it played in culture, and the various ways it both reflected and influenced the context in which it was created.

From its first manifestations in the metalwork and ceramics of the early settlers, Anglo-Saxon art displays certain inherent and highly distinctive stylistic and iconographic features. Despite the many new influences that were regularly absorbed and adapted by Anglo-Saxon artists and craftsmen, these characteristics continued to resonate through the centuries in the great manuscripts, ivories, metalwork and sculpture of this inventive and creative culture. *Anglo-Saxon Art*—which features 150 color and black-and-white illustrations—is arranged thematically while following a broadly chronological sequence. An introduction highlights the character of Anglo-Saxon art, its leitmotifs, and its underlying continuities. Webster places this art firmly in its wider cultural and political context while also examining the significant conceptual relationship between the visual and literary art of this fascinating period.

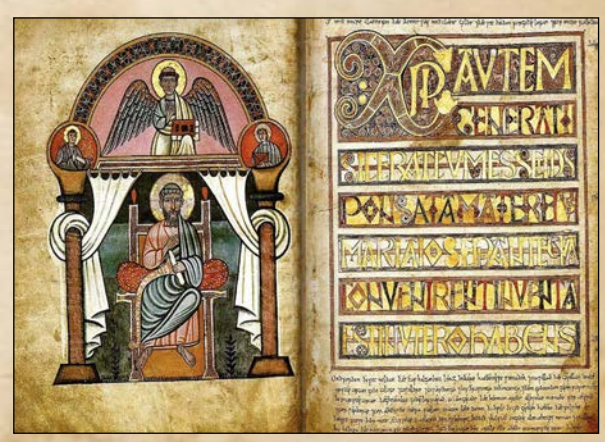

High-quality softcover, 7.5 x 9.5 inches (oversized), 256 pages, thick, coated stock, 160 full-color photos, beautifully designed, indexed, two maps, glossary, #771, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers while they last! Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $25 S&H outside the U.S.

ORDERING—LIMITED STOCK

Just 9 in stock. Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 202-544-5977 to reserve a copy while you can! Check, cash, money order accepted. Email sales@barnesreview.org with questions.

The Lost History of Ancient America

How Our Continent was Shaped by Conquerors, Influencers and Other Visitors from Across the Ocean

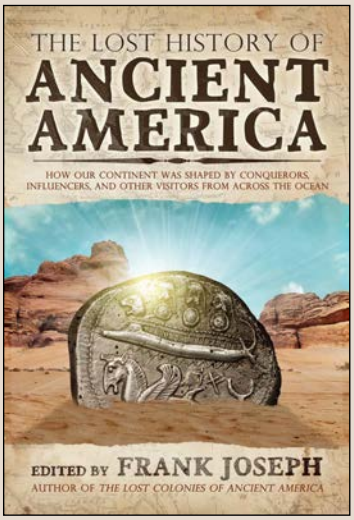

The Lost History of Ancient America presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus was born. Its 20 eminent scholar-contributors are experts in a variety of fields, from botany, biology, and prehistoric engineering to underwater archeology, archeo-astronomy and Bronze Age warfare. In ancient times, the sea was not an impassable barrier separating our ancestors from the outside world, but a highway taking them to every corner of it. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. Here is irrefutable proof that the Americas were, indeed, influenced by fearless visitors from across the oceans long before even the Vikings went in search of new lands to settle. Assembled and edited by Frank Joseph.

Mysterious stone constructions.

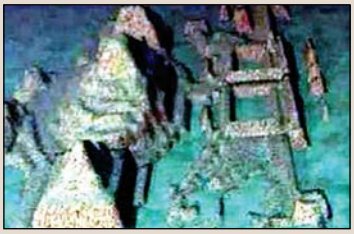
Mysterious underwater cities.

You will learn about:

- Old World plants in the U.S. and Canada
- Underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon
- Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania
- Horses in America before Columbus
- Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois
- Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury
- Ancient Kelts in Michigan
- Ancient Greeks in Missouri?
- Stone faces of Peru
- Old World axes in America before Columbus
- Ancient Georgia's city of shells
- The Topper site: 36,500 before the Siberians
- Vikings in Ontario
- The lost city of giants
- King Arthur's American colony

* Much, much more

NEW from TBR BOOK CLUB!

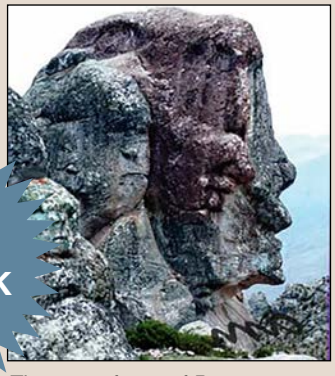
The stone faces of Peru.

Liquid mercury in a Mayan tomb.

The Lost History of Ancient America ends the debate between cultural diffusionists—who have always known that our ancient ancestors did not consider the sea an impassable barrier—and cultural isolationists, who have been equally certain that humans lacked the know-how and courage for global navigation until a little more than 500 years ago. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to reserve your copy.

A 3,000-year-old city in Georgia whose walls are made of shells.

Old World plants in the New World.

Horses here before Columbus.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Tunnel Rats of Vietnam

The Real Percy Fawcett

- CHILD TRAFFICKING
- WWI HOLLYWOOD
- BLACK SEA FLOOD
- RÖHM'S THREAT
- ZHUKOV'S FOLLY
- CUBAN PATRIOTS
- ANTI-SEMITISM
- TBR RADIO

BANNED BY AMAZON . . . NOW AVAILABLE FROM TBR!

THE BAD WAR

THE BAD WAR
The Truth NEVER Taught About World War 2

2ND EDITION
(Expanded after Amazon's ban)

After years of strong sales and hundreds of five-star ratings, Jeff Bezos at Amazon finally caved in to pressure and banned Mike King's *The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught About World War 2.* Why?

Americans today have an almost identical recollection of World War Two as the "good war," fought by their forebears against the "Krauts" and "Japs." According to our mainstream history books, "the Good Guys" banded together to stop the worst scourge in global history. There is just one problem with this official version of the history-changing event known as World War II. It's a lie!

So, how much do we really know about that crucial event and the decades of complex European history preceding it? Why, and for whom, were the 20th century's worldwide wars actually waged?

Read the true version of World War II in this 8.5-by-11-inch photo-journalistic chronology of what really happened—approximately 300 of the most important events

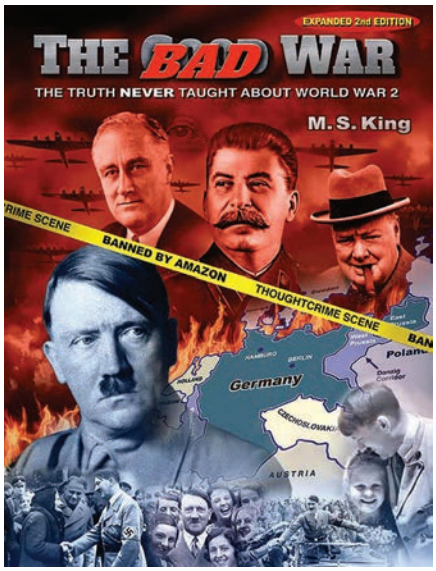

of the war briefly reinterpreted through the eyes of a Revisionist historian who eliminates the propaganda. Was the mainstream media as phony as it is now? Who was really to blame? What about the events that happened but were never reported in the press? Or wrongly reported? Or purely fabricated?

Table of Contents
- Seeds of the Wars—1848-1913
- WWI & Fall of Russia—1914-1918
- Nationalism vs. NWO—1919-1933
- Plot to Destroy Germany—1933-39
- World War II—Part 1
- World War II—Part 2
- The Aftermath of WII—1945-50

Partial List of Subjects
- Pre-planed revolutions
- Globalist designs on Germany
- Assassination attempts
- Disraeli's dirty tricks
- America in the Pacific before WWI
- Bismarck's prediction
- Bankers agitate in Russia
- NWO grabs U.S> presidency
- New American Zionist kingpins
- Brits steal Palestine
- Churchill's Zionism warning
- Psycho Stalin
- Zionist media takeover
- Baruch and Eisenhower
- Engineering a famine
- Baruch and Churchill
- The Kalergi Plan
- A miracle recovery
- Hitler and Owens
- The non-rape of Nanking
- Poland out of control
- Italy's African dreams
- Kennedy vs. Churchill
- Much, much more!
- More than 400 illustrations

During the decades which have passed since the end of WWII, only one narrative of the conflict has been heard. It is a story which has been scripted by the victors and pounded into the minds of subsequent generations. Every medium of indoctrination has been harnessed to this end. Here is the book to break the truth blockade!

Softcover, 308 pages, #772, ***$24.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Please email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to reserve, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. You can order the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

July/August 2017 ❖ Volume XXIII ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

The Tunnel Rats of Vietnam: America's Underground War

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

4 During the Vietnam War (the Second Indochina War), the North Vietnamese developed an amazingly sophisticated series of tunnel networks complete with kitchens, sleeping quarters, munitions dumps and even medical areas for the sick and wounded. They were also equipped with deadly booby-traps. Here is the story of Vietnam's underground war and the men who fought it.

Anti-Semitism in the Revolution

By Robert Grooms

16 In our last issue we discussed anti-Semitism in the Civil War. This issue, author Robert Grooms discusses the claims made against Jewish entrepreneurs in the American Revolution. Were claims legitimate or just unfair slanders?

The Forgotten Citadels of South America

By Philip Rife

20 The last of the great Victorian explorers, Percy Fawcett, claimed he had found evidence of a long-forgotten civilization in the remote Amazon region bordering modern-day Bolivia. A fictional Hollywood movie was even made about it, recently. Has Fawcett been proven correct?

Aryan Origins and the Black Sea Flood

By Patrick Chouinard

26 When the "Black Lake" was flooded thousands of years ago and turned into the Black Sea, an ancient Aryan civilization was nearly swallowed up at the same time. Where did these people go and who did they become?

The USSR's Wretched Marshal

By Michael Walsh

30 Marshal Gyorgy Zhukov has been lionized by left-leaning historians and communists for decades. But this adored figure was, perhaps, one of the most incompetent and greedy military leaders of all time. Here is the truth about this plundering, blundering icon of the Soviet Union.

World War I Hollywood: The Golden Age of Hate

By Marc Roland

45 In the May/June issue of TBR we told you how mainstream war propaganda effectively smeared all Germans, despite the fact people of Germanic blood have made incalculably important contributions to the U.S.A. In this issue we discuss Hollywood's WWI film propaganda efforts and the lies they embedded in the minds of Americans.

Was Ernst Röhm a Real Threat?

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

52 The Court Historians, always looking for ways to smear Adolf Hitler even further (if that is indeed possible), have now decided that Ernst Röhm was of no threat to the Führer and was killed out of jealousy or fear. But the truth, as Dr. Johnson points out, is far different from the perceived reality. Röhm was a threat. Here's why.

Cuban Confederates Fight for the South

By Ronald L. Ray

62 People of many races and religions fought for the noble cause of the Confederacy during the Civil War. Here TBR discusses some forgotten Hispanics who threw their fortunes in with the South, but also a few who fought for the North.

Pedophobia & Child Abuse Cults: Are They Still in Business?

By John Tiffany

66 The mainstream media insists that claims there are high-level child abuse rings operating today is balderdash. Suddenly, after thousands of years, they have simply vanished? Here is a candid examination of the topic.

Interview with Banned Author: Andrew Carrington Hitchcock

By Dave Gahary

72 When England's Andrew Carrington Hitchcock wrote *The Synagogue of Satan*, he knew his life would never be the same. Now the host of TBR Radio, Hitchcock informs us of his journey to enlightenment and the travails of a politically incorrect truthteller and author.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial—3
What happened to Fawcett?—25
Zhukov's looting frenzy—35
Race in ancient America—36
TBR books in the spotlight—39-44
Who was Ernst Röhm?—55
History You May Have Missed—58
Revisionist gets verdict—61
Child abuse cults in the news—71
Letters to the Editor—76-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*
Pat Shannan *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing offices. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

We're the "Evil" Ones?

Just after sending our last issue of The Barnes Review to the printer—with this column dedicated to the trials and tribulations that come with reporting new findings on "the Holocaust"—U.S. President Donald Trump weighed in on the subject. Mr. Trump, just after having a Passover seder with his daughter Ivanka and son-in-law Jared Kushner, uttered some words that should make us take pause. Here is what the president of the United States said about the subject during an address in the U.S. Capitol rotunda at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum's annual National Commemoration of the Days of Remembrance:

> This is my pledge to you: We will confront anti-Semitism. . . . We will stamp out prejudice, we will condemn hatred, we will bear witness and we will act. As president of the United States, I will always stand with the Jewish people—and I will always stand with our great friend and partner, the state of Israel. . . . I believe in Elie [Wiesel's] famous plea that "for the dead and the living we must bear witness." . . . That is why we are here today, to bear witness. To make sure that humanity never, ever forgets that the Nazis massacred 6 million Jews. Two out of every three Jews in Europe were murdered in the genocide. . . . Those who deny the holocaust are an accomplice to this horrible evil. And we'll never be silent— we just won't—we will never, ever be silent in the face of evil again. [Holocaust denial is] only one of many forms of dangerous anti-Semitism that continues all around the world. . . . Today we mourn, we remember, we pray, and we pledge—never again.

Honestly, we like Trump, despite his many flaws. We believe he can do much good. But statements like those above make us wonder just how far he has fallen under the spell of his Lubavitcher son-in-law. For those of you who do not know, the Chabad-Lubavitch sect of Judaism—a mystical/fundamentalist version of Judaism—is a particularly radical one, and, unfortunately, one of Judaism's fastest growing sects today.

One of its most powerful leaders, Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, is a particular subject of veneration for Jared and Ivanka. Schneerson's lesser-known teachings spurred some of the most violent attacks on record against Palestinians by extremist Israeli settlers and soldiers. According to *CounterPunch Magazine*, "Some of the more extreme parts of Schneerson's teachings—such as that Jews are a completely different species than non-Jews, and that non-Jews exist only to serve Jews—have been largely hidden, even from many who consider themselves his followers."

So we are the "evil" ones, because we are willing to search for the truth, asking for peace and justice for all races on the planet, while Rabbi Schneerson, whose teachings are steeped in racism, supremacism and violence, is recommended for veneration?

Does Mr. Trump really believe we are evil because we sell and publish factual books on the holocaust? Or has he simply come to the conclusion that the president of the United States is merely a pawn in a much larger game in which even he is powerless? ✦

—*Paul Angel, Executive Editor*

'HOLOCAUSTING' TBR

There's no doubt, America's founding fathers were a sharp assemblage. Several were unabashed geniuses. And the documents they created and signed guaranteeing our basic rights as human beings under this government have been described by numerous optimistic authors as "nearly perfect." Unfortunately, the founding fathers, as brilliant and savvy as they were, never could have imagined that one day it would be the military-industrial-media-lobbying-banking complex that controlled free speech, who gets to exercise it, when and where.

Had they known that the Internet would be created, allowing people to communicate a vast number of ideas across the globe in mere seconds, they might have reworded that portion of the First Amendment to read: "No person or entity shall abridge the rights of any American to exercise free speech and free thought."

Today, however, the great flaw in the First Amendment—which basically prevents only *Congress* from restricting free speech through the passage of laws—has been exploited by powerful forces, working in unison, who want to suppress unbiased, scholarly research and alternative ideas if they are deemed politically incorrect.

For instance, just as TBR was going to press this issue, our credit card processing capability was shut down completely. The notice actually came 48 hours *after* the shut-down of the processing system. No warning. No reason given. No concern for customers.

Know that just about any credit card processing company will take you as a client if you have good credit. You don't even need to have run a business before. You submit some paperwork, prove you are not bankrupt or running a criminal enterprise, and your paperwork is approved and sent to underwriting.

Final, official approval now rests upon whether or not you will be okayed by "risk management." But the "risk" is not necessarily determined by your credit card processor. It is determined by one of only a few companies that "specializes" in credit card "risk." It is these companies that decide whether or not you will be a good customer—or one to be placed on some naughty list.

When we called to inquire why, after decades of complaint-free service, we were suddenly being denied a basic component of any successful modern business, we were told that, in an audit of accounts, "risk management" had spotted The Barnes Review on "the list."

That's right. There really is a "list." From what we can determine, this list includes authors, publications and book titles that must be avoided. Should you sell these products, publish these titles or be involved with these authors and publishers, you are suddenly "too risky" to associate with. We know that one of these risky subjects is the holocaust, but there are others. And they confirmed this by offering Victor Thorn's *Holocaust Hoax Exposed* as an example of an offending title.

Were TBR selling online gambling, "escort" services or hard-core pornography, we could find a "high risk" credit card company that could approve us immediately.

But that's not what we're selling. We're offering ideas—facts that aren't in vogue with the deep state powerbrokers who really determine what you can and cannot see and hear. Understand, Jeff Bezos over at Amazon would not have terminated our account, Google wouldn't have killed our ad program, and our credit card processor wouldn't have canceled us had they not been pressured to do so by some pretty powerful people. Who in the world wouldn't want us publishing alternative views on the WWII "holocaust" of the Jews? And what are they afraid of?

The bad news is, if you want to continue to subscribe to The Barnes Review and purchase books and videos from us, you will have to do so with cash, a personal check drawn on a U.S. bank or a money order.

The good news is that canceling our credit cards or sabotaging our web efforts or smearing us on websites, or putting us on lists isn't going to stop TBR. We will not be silent. We will not be gagged. We will not be run out of business because someone's feelings are hurt.

Though what these thought censors are doing is in direct contravention of the spirit of the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, though we know Congress will never have the guts to step in to protect the free speech rights of the independent media, though we know that this is an even tougher environment than ever before in which to survive financially, we here at TBR plan on plowing forward as long as we possibly can, sowing the seeds of peace, truth and intellectual freedom.

Honestly, we have no other choice. It's either that or submit, and that is something the staff and our supporters refuse to consider. See pages 76-79 to read letters of support on this subject from your fellow subscribers. ✦

TUNNEL RATS OF VIETNAM

Vietnam's Little-Known Underground War And the Men and Women Who Fought It

Sgt. Pete Rejo-Ruiz, a Cuban-born Tunnel Rat, is shown popping out of a North Vietnamese tunnel.

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

Vietnam is a land of incredible beauty: lush tropical jungles, winding, broad rivers and rice paddies. Small villages dot this land, worked by peasants, who have lived there for centuries. Eighty-five percent rural, the few large cities and towns lack urban technology.[1] The peasants live traditional lives of ancestor worship and respect.

Family continuation is dominant. Therefore, possessions, private property and gobs of money are seldom needed. Instead, gold is popular for savings. A father, as head of household, is more custodian than owner. The land will be passed to his children. To a Vietnamese, land is both a sacred and living element, the fountain of life for both villager and peasant through sowing and reaping of rice, the staple protein crop. The Western concept of land ownership and profiteering in a mobile society is alien to the Vietnamese peasant.

Vietnam has a complex history. The Vietnamese have been at war for centuries. Many times, foreigners preyed upon them. The Chinese were a source of resentment and trouble, as were other neighboring countries. Hill tribesmen like the "Montagnards" (better called Degas or Degars) were natural enemies, too.[2] (The Degars belong to six different ethnic groups.) So were the French natural enemies, who found Vietnam perfect for growing Pará rub-

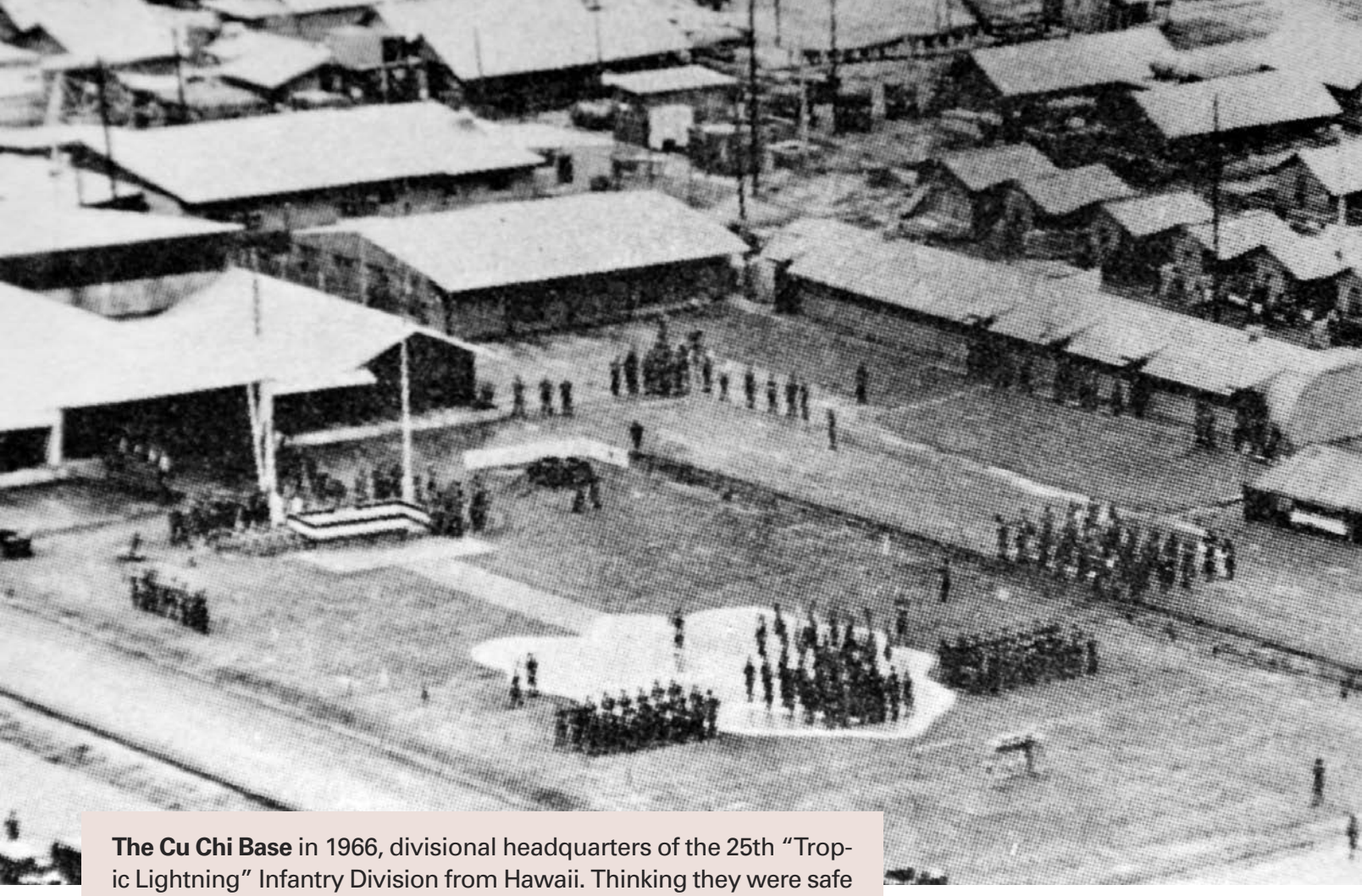

The Cu Chi Base in 1966, divisional headquarters of the 25th "Tropic Lightning" Infantry Division from Hawaii. Thinking they were safe in their compound, the Americans had no clue they had built their base above an elaborate Viet Cong tunnel system. The division suffered repeated sudden losses from attacks from within. Small numbers of VC attacked at night, did their deadly mischief, and then melted back into the tunnels without a trace.

ber trees for the world's burgeoning vehicle business, plus the expanding war industry. Michelin Rubber shipped raw materials for processing elsewhere. Michelin needed stable plantations, so the French became "custodians" or "protectors." Both the French army and the French Foreign Legion served in Vietnam. The French also influenced architecture in Vietnamese cities and towns, which remains to this day.

Vietnam is considered "primitive" by more "advanced" countries, which do not respect the peasant's ways. Disrespectful occupiers alienated locals, so revolutions developed. The people of Vietnam always considered occupiers "temporary." They had time on their side, using it ingeniously. How do peasants wage war against an occupier who holds the high ground with superior weapons and ammunition? By guerrilla warfare and underground operations. Several men, with primitive equipment, would pounce on an unsuspecting superior force by night, wreak havoc and melt back into underground tunnels, leaving no trace, without the occupiers having a clue as to what happened or how many were involved.

Tunnels such as those described here were first dug in the days of the Viet Minh, the Communist nationalist guerrillas who fought the French. (The Viet Minh formed in 1941. The Viet Cong formed in 1954.—Ed.) They were a means of communication between hamlets and villages. Guerrilla fighters escaped detection by French army sweeps or airplane reconnaissance, allowing fighters to rejoin villages at will. These tunnels were dug by hand with small, crude implements. Soil was removed to the surface one bucketful at a time over time. Everyone was employed in excavation, even women and children. Dirt was distributed so it would be completely undetected. The tunnels were engineered to allow fighters to live underground for extended periods. They had multiple breathing holes, kitchens, weapons

Lt. Col. George Eyster, commander of the "Black Lions" Battalion of the U.S. First Infantry Division, was mortally wounded after he was shot by a sniper. His dying words, "Before I go, I'd like to talk to the guy who controls those incredible men in the tunnels."

manufacturing areas, and food supply storage areas, sleeping areas, even hospitals, entertainment rooms and water sources. The tunnels also allowed for burial of dead fighters so the French army would not know how many enemies they had killed. What amazing innovators. Ho Chi Minh warned the French: "You can kill 10 of my men for every one I kill of yours, but even at those odds, you will lose, and I will win."[3]

When the French lost the battle at Dien Bien Phu, it was America that "inherited" policing the country for the benefit of the Rothschilds. With a new government established in Saigon and elections for reunification canceled, war was guaranteed.

Dang Thi Lanh was born in Saigon in 1945. In February 1967, her first child, named Tranh Thi Hien, was born in the tunnels of Cu Chi near the Saigon River.[4] The maternity-ward tunnel-chamber was hung with U.S. parachute nylon to prevent earth from falling on the mother. The birth occurred while a battle was raging on the ground above. The girl grew up normally. The idea of tunnels for birthing and hospitals, plus hiding and fighting, was something U.S. commanders had never come across before.

Americans were never able to establish a "front line." Instead, it was necessary to construct reinforced city-like command areas throughout the country, completely independent and supplied to fight. This new concept in warfare was created strictly for Vietnam. Troops were deployed with armor, artillery, helicopters, complete maintenance facilities, hospitals and surgeons to handle all emergencies. Because of poor roads, each area had its own headquarters, fighting an area-war against unseen and unknown enemy forces. Supplies hauled from Saigon to Cu Chi were often attacked by Viet Cong. Americans placed fuel supplies at the tail end of a convoy, so if attacked, disabled tankers would not block a whole column. Eventually, helicopter gunship escort ensured safety.

The poorly equipped enemy was wily and innovative, making deadly weapons out of U.S. discards. Dud bombs were pilfered at great risk for their explosives and metal. Everything from c-ration tins to expended ordnance was made useful. Their explosive devices were crude, but effective. The Americans built airfields to support the war effort. While American military men thought they were secure in their own areas, they eventually realized how vulnerable they really were from tunnels right under their feet. The tunnels ran up to several hundred kilometers.

Cu Chi, outside of Saigon, the South Vietnamese capital, became a huge U.S. military base. The place drew

Left, Captain Nguyen Than Lind, the man Col. Eyster praised, commanded the Viet Cong's Cu Chi Battalion. He perfected tunnel engineering by dividing the work scientifically. Old men were assigned to making baskets for carrying dirt. Old women cooked. Stronger young men and women were assigned to dig. Children covered trapdoors with leaves they gathered.

Below, without fear and risking instant death, Viet Cong tunnel fighters open a dud bomb to salvage explosives. Water from a kettle cools friction from the saw as they gently break the casing.

Bottom, a mother and daughter celebrate the birth of a grandchild in the Cu Chi tunnel hospital facility. (Also, see the photo on page 12.)

much manpower and resources. Few men fought; support troops were the majority. All the latest comforts of home were provided to house the men; everything from camp cots and recreation areas to a radio station. The area around Cu Chi was also scorched to provide a modicum of safety. It was an illusion. GIs sleeping in their fancy tents and buildings were often attacked at night with explosives, killing these men in their sleep. Mess halls were another high kill-rate target. The Viet Cong did not spare parked helicopters, either. When the confusion was over, a few enemies were killed, but no trace could be found of the guerrillas who disappeared into the ground. Eventually, the U.S. Army caught on, and the ground was bulldozed to eliminate tunnels. That did not work, either. No normal surveillance by U.S. soldiers uncovered all the entrances and exits. This was to plague the U.S. military from its arrival until departure. America never did win the tunnel war. The U.S. military seldom could control anything outside their perimeters.

The ARVN, the South Vietnamese military, preferred not to enter tunnels; let Americans deal with them was their attitude. As the U.S. military proceeded to destroy tunnels, they discovered that was a big mistake, too, as thousands of documents were destroyed in the process. The result was that special teams were developed and trained to use the intelligence obtained from these documents.[5] Like everything else military, details take time. By the time documents had been translated and returned to the field units in readable English, they were useless.

There was seldom a "friend" in Vietnam. The South Vietnamese army could not be trusted, nor was it reliable. This was a common complaint by GIs throughout Vietnam.[6] Civilians were allowed to work on U.S. bases. All reported to the Viet Cong. Local people who worked in graves registration gave accurate counts of American dead to the enemy, regardless of announced casualty figures. All moves made by the U.S. were reported to the Viet Cong. Time and time again, it demonstrated clearly to the Americans that our men never were secure on our bases, either.

One thing that emerged out of all this was the phenomenon of the "Tunnel Rat"—a new specialty of U.S., Australian and New Zealand soldiers who entered the communist tunnel system, with little more than a pistol, a flashlight and a bayonet, to disarm booby traps, deal with any enemy soldiers and try to recover documents for allied intelligence services. Other soldiers frequently referred to Tunnel Rats as insane—because you had to be crazy to take those risks. In fact, they were heroes.

A preferred weapon of the Tunnel Rat was the "Hush Puppy"—a modified Smith & Wesson Model 39 with a threaded barrel to accept a sound suppressor, 14-round magazine and slide stop lever.

The U.S. effort to run a Tunnel Rat school was not particularly successful. Out of 50 candidates, maybe five would be found mentally and emotionally fit to participate. The pressures of moving around in dark, damp and tight tunnels, the ability to be cool around booby traps using vipers, scorpions, claymore mines, poison gas and other deadly means, were more than most GIs could stomach. The few really good Tunnel Rats were those who had the "killer instinct," could kill with impunity and went "down" with an enthusiasm that would both shock and frighten most of us. Interestingly, the best were small, skinny soldiers with nerves of steel. Many were of Hispanic origin with no scruples for killing. Cuban-born Sgt. Pete A. Rejo-Ruiz was described as one of the meanest, often working alone, killing the Viet Cong in their under-

Sgt. Flo Rivera holds a communist flag captured from a Viet Cong tunnel headquarters.

ground lairs. He was known as the "Human Probe" by his squad. He said, "I loved it. . . . When they told me they had a VC down there I came unglued."[7]

Lt. Col. George Eyster of the U.S. 1st Infantry Division was mortally wounded after being hit by a sniper. His dying words alluded to his desire to "talk to the guy who controls those incredible men in the tunnels."[8] It was to prove to be a prophetic comment, as U.S. engineers and Tunnel Rat groups began exploring these well-constructed facilities. The man Eyster praised was Capt. Nguyen Thanh Linh, who commanded the Viet Cong Cu Chi Battalion and was responsible for tunnel engineering during a five-year period of the war.[9]

The use of dogs was not helpful, either. They could not detect tunnel booby traps. Their handlers became frustrated when their dogs were killed or injured. The enemy soon learned that dogs could smell the Viet Cong. Cleverly, they responded by lacing the ground with soap and items with familiar smells, so openings to the tunnels would go undetected by the animals. U.S. soldiers stupidly set themselves up, sneaking prostitutes into their compounds at night. The result: The Viet Cong, to which these girls reported, knew about all the ways to get onto bases. In one tunnel, "rats" discovered a treasure trove of military tactical information, including names of civilian informants working on U.S. bases. In one case, all the barbers were VC informants. It was devilishly clever. Barbers are notorious, natural, even seemingly innocent talkers and listeners.

An impressive U.S. "search and destroy" mission, called "Cedar Falls," in Cu Chi and the adjacent "Iron Triangle" was to prove only that jungle could be reduced to desert and a few tunnel entrances destroyed, but most everything else remained intact. It was not long before the place was repopulated with Viet Cong soldiers. Even though villages were destroyed and populations removed to adjacent areas, the guerrillas were able to communicate with them shortly thereafter. So, no matter what the U.S. military did, it only hardened the native feelings—which was exactly the opposite of the official nonsense bandied about, that it was "important to win the hearts and minds of the people."[10] Destroying their land, their homes and their kinsmen made that a sick joke.

Another cryptic, comical aspect of the situation was USO shows featuring stars of the day like Bob Hope. While Hope and others were entertaining U.S. troops above ground, VC units were infiltrating the compound with live ammunition within earshot of entertainers. Meanwhile, the VC had entertainers of their own inside their tunnels, singing songs of communist propaganda or patriotism, doing their best to raise the morale of VC troops.

Tunnel hospitals were marvels. Doctors learned by on-

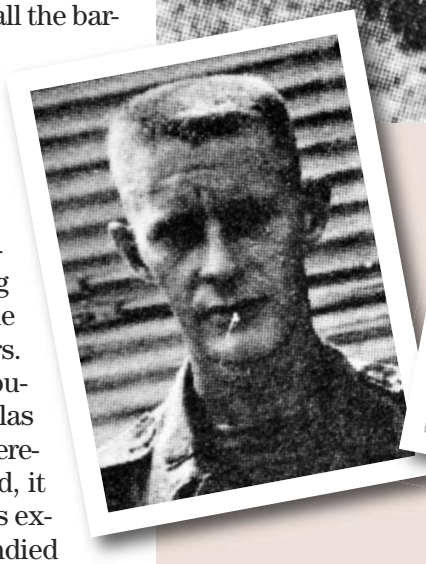

Top photo: Tunnel Rat Sgt. Arnie Gutierrez killed his first guerrilla inside a tunnel. He stated, "I'm not kidding; you could hear a man blink down there." **Left photo: In 1966, Tunnel Rat Lt. Dave Sullivan** found gold bars inside the tunnels. **Right photo: Gen. William Westmoreland** (left of photo), called the Viet Cong "an army of moles." Here he decorates Lt. Col. Alexander Haig. Haig's battalion led the assault on Ben Suc. When American soldiers left, the Viet Cong returned. Haig went on to become a U.S. secretary of state.

Rome Plow bulldozers, called "hog jaws," stripped 80-yard-wide lanes in the Iron Triangle next to Cu Chi.

A team of Army personnel removes a wounded comrade who was injured in a tunnel.

the-job training. One of the best and most famous surgeons was Dr. Vo Hoang Le, who became chief of medical services for Cu Chi. He carved out tunnel hospitals, operated on patients without painkillers, used parachute-sourced nylon cord as stitches and made incredible efforts to save his men. His father had been executed by the French, so his large family had a history of fighting unwelcome foreigners. He learned his trade from books, from colleagues and hands-on experience. The VC often would pilfer medical supplies from ARNV compounds or U.S. ones, maintaining a huge pharmacy. Items left behind by the military were used for medicine. Malaria, dysentery and parasites were the most common ailments suffered by the tunnel denizens. Dr. Le met his wife in the Iron Triangle. She was a nurse who suffered her own job injuries.[11]

The tunnel hospitals astonished the Tunnel Rats. Sgt. Bill Wilson, a Tunnel Rat with Company B, the 2nd/28th Infantry (the "Black Lions"), went alone into earthy darkness with a sweatband, a switchblade stiletto and his CO's revolver. A hospital he explored was eight feet high and over 300 yards long, filled with rolled-up mattresses down the sides. He found medicine donated by Quakers from Pennsylvania and medication and supplies (including oxygen) from French sources. The place was ventilated by a candle which sucked hot, stale air up through an opening in the ground.[12]

Surgeons wore miner's lamps about their heads, using primitive operating tables to care for wounded. Claymore mine plastic tubes used to insulate wires were employed for blood transfusions. Transfusions were often done directly from someone with a known blood type. Gravity forced the blood into a vic-

tim. There was no way to safely store blood. Amazingly, very few treated this way died. The biggest problem was clean water and disposing of excrement, body parts and noxious fluids. The pressure from serious head wounds was relieved by opening the skull with drills.

Psychological operations were a successful U.S. ploy. Broadcasting messages from home, appealing to VC soldiers' loneliness, especially in the tunnels where they were isolated from family and friends, worked well. Some Viet Cong "defectors" used the time to recuperate, then went back to their units. Others led Americans to the tunnel mouths, disarmed booby traps and ended up in the ARVN military. They were seldom trusted. Some accompanied Tunnel Rats on actual operations. When the communists took over South Vietnam after the war, men on lists of collaborators were dealt with harshly.

The tunnel war brought about a flurry of ghoulish research and development efforts for the military-industrial-banking complex. Money flowed like water for research and development of new and innovative equipment to penetrate the tunnels. Almost all were dismal failures. Once, when developers from Washington, D.C. came to instruct Tunnel Rats on the use of liquid explosives, the test backfired, injuring some of them. A fistfight between developers and Tunnel Rats was narrowly averted after that incident.[13]

In the end, human ingenuity won out. Lt. Col. Oliver was battalion commander with Task Force Oregon. He developed a strategy that had promise: saturating a given area with his battalion, who used bayonets and metal probes repeatedly stuck into the ground until all air vents and entrances were finally located. Operating like policemen seeking evidence at crime scenes, the whole VC company was dug up with casualties and prisoners taken. The VC commander was forced to show his personnel list, so it was a certainty they had found them all. Though Lt. Col. Oliver was asked to lead a tunnel

One of the biggest finds of Operation Cedar Falls was a tunnel complex thought to be the Viet Cong's 4th Military Region headquarters (above). American Tunnel Rats belonging to the 196th Light Infantry Brigade called in their commander, Brig. Gen. Richard T. Knowles (above left), to supervise the search. He is shown with Platoon Sgt. James Lindsay (holding field phone). Regrettably, Sgt. Lindsay was killed two days later in the tunnel by a booby-trapped explosive.

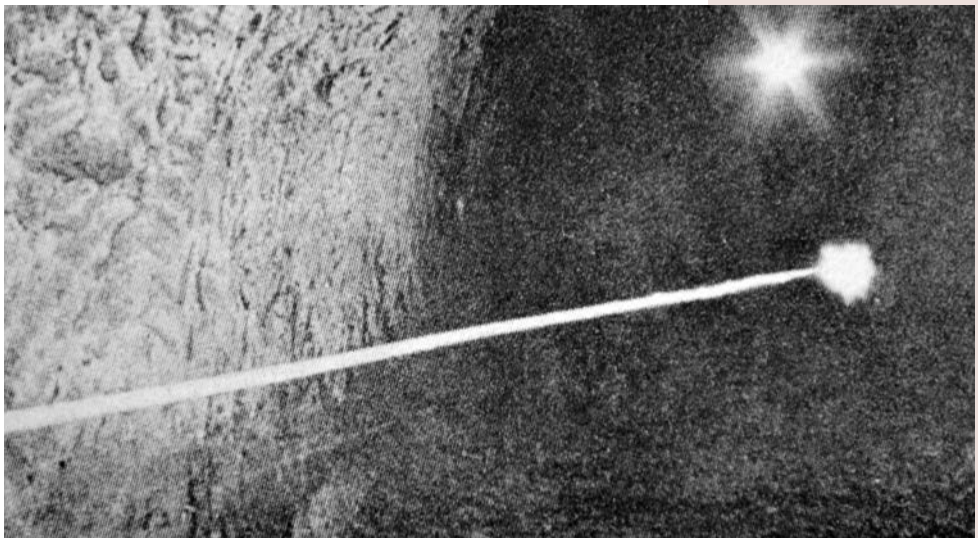

Left, an unusual photograph taken inside a tunnel showing a tunnel rat holding a flashlight, while firing a special tracer bullet into the void. Men fought and died here.

Life in the Tunnels: An Inside Look . . .

Two Viet Cong nurses inside a VC tunnel hospital.

Dr. Vo Hoang Le, who was the famous tunnel surgeon, and his wife, pictured here in 1974 after the war. He performed amputations without anesthetics. He said, "Half died of shock, but half lived." He did brain surgery with a household drill. Dr. Vo became a national hero in Vietnam. His wife finally died in 1982 of wounds sustained during the war.

school, the military, as usual, failed to take note of his hands-on experience. The information never made its way to "Foggy Bottom" at the top echelon.[14]

Sen. William Fulbright, chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, recalled that President Johnson "believed that with the primitive society the Vietnamese had, they couldn't possibly prevail against the U.S. with its unlimited power."[15]

These "leaders" were completely detached from reality.

Commanders in the field thought the same. Few understood the long-term significance of the Cu Chi tunnels. A Tunnel Rat, with his knife, handgun and flashlight, looked and behaved like a samurai warrior. Emphasizing physical fitness, mental alertness and the mechanics of humble fighting tools made him a real professional soldier, far more so than "the typical over-equipped and over-fed GI of the 1960s."[16]

Americans finally realized the importance of Tunnel Rats as the war reached its peak in 1968. "Rat Six," of the "Big Red One," was Lt. Jack Flowers, a pacifist who got bitten by the fighting bug, especially after being called a REMF'er, a crude Army insult against non-combatants. The word cannot be written in full in this family publication, but he decided to become as good a combat soldier as anyone. He joined the Tunnel Rats. His sidekick was Sgt. Robert Batten, nicknamed "Batman." "Batman" was a killer on his third and last tour of duty, an expert under ground, wounded multiple times. "Batman" knew his people and wanted nothing to do with black men, so none volunteered.[17] He also had no use for ARVN, saying: "These . . . little monkeys will never make Tunnel Rats."[18]

Sgt. Batten and his men were responsible for over 100 kills over his tours of duty. Lt. Flowers determined to become as good as Sgt. Batten but his sergeant told him he wasn't a killer and wasn't cut out for the job. Sgt. Batten also warned Lt. Flowers not to get in his way if he wanted to avoid being "fragged," Army slang for murdering a fellow soldier, usually an officer.[19] Eventually, Lt. Flowers was injured by a grenade, as was Sgt. Batten.

When dirty and grimy Tunnel Rats were getting out

An American Tunnel Rat uses a stethoscope to try to detect below-ground enemy activity.

of the tunnels they always whistled "Dixie" so American soldiers would not shoot them by mistake.[20]

When Sgt. Batten tried to extend for a fourth tour in Vietnam, he was turned down by division HQ. He had done too much, been wounded too many times, and had already earned a chest-full of medals, so he was sent stateside. He quit the Army for construction work. Lt. Flowers continued to lead his men, alone this time, soon realizing he lacked the skills of "Batman." The last time he went down, in total panic he emptied his handgun into a dirt wall imagining he was hitting a VC. Three shots were all that was allowed, because six would signal an empty gun. Anyone who broke the rule was done. Lt. Flowers was relieved of command, sent home, became a stockbroker and when interviewed candidly and honestly stated: " 'Rat Six' was dead. He died in some tunnel in the Iron Triangle. Batman had been right. Charlie [the VC] didn't get me; I'd gotten myself."[21]

The communists claimed to believe in equality. They employed females in both nursing and combat roles. Eventually there were female-led woman-only combat units, fighting the enemy. But there were problems. First, the Viet Cong would not allow females to engage in hand-to-hand combat. They

Right, Vo Thi Mo, the ruthless female tunnel guerrilla who softened enough to let three GIs in her sights live.

"Rat-6" and "Batman" standing together. Maj. Gen. Orwin Talbott (left), commanding the Big Red One, congratulates Lt. Jack Flowers on receipt of his Bronze Star (center), with Sgt. Robert "Batman" Batten standing by (right).

also had to deal with their monthly cycles, which created sanitation issues in the tunnels not easily addressed.

Vo Thi Mo was a ruthless and decorated female guerrilla. She once had three American soldiers in her sights, but decided not to kill them. She softened her stance when she observed they were resting and away from their weapons, sobbing and reminiscing over pictures they shared. For the first time she realized, as have many GIs after they went through the pockets of dead VC and discovered pictures of family, that in spite of it all, people are still humans, just from vastly different backgrounds, cultures, beliefs and causes.[22]

The heroes who fought on both sides of the tunnel fence were numerous, each ruthless and determined, all doing what they believed in. When the final assault on Saigon itself started, is it any surprise the Viet Cong swarmed out of the tunnels of Cu Chi as they chased the Americans out of Vietnam?

Eventually, the jungle reclaimed the land; the Vietnamese reclaimed the bomb craters. The peasants grew their rice and the country was reunited again. Life slowly returned to normalcy. The winding, broad rivers and the green, beautiful land were at "peace" again—or whatever passes for peace under communist rule. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Tunnels of Cu Chi*, by Tom Mangold and John Penycate, 54.
2 *War Story* by Captain Jim Morris of the Green Berets, describes his experiences as he fought with the Montagnards against the VC. He served three tours of duty in Vietnam.
3 *Tunnels of Cu Chi*, 140.
4 *Ibid.*, 84.
5 *Ibid.*, 169.
6 *War Story.* A common assessment by Green Berets and other soldiers.
7 *Tunnels of Cu Chi*, 248.
8 *Ibid.*, 38.
9 *Ibid.*, 38.
10 Wikipedia. A common political cliché used by politicians, press and military during the Vietnam era.
11 *Tunnels of Cu Chi*, 177.
12 *Ibid.*, 177-178.
13 *Ibid.*, 210.
14 *Ibid.*, 212-213.
15 *Ibid.*, 200.
16 *Ibid.*, 200.
17 *Ibid.*, 215.
18 *Ibid.*, 222.
19 *Ibid.*, 218.
20 *Ibid.*, 219. "Dixie" was a song not likely known to the Viet Cong, and therefore deemed safe to use as a secret code.
21 *Ibid.*, 227.
22 *Ibid.*, 238-239.

WEBLIOGRAPHY:

The truth about the Vietnam War:
https://www.bing.com/videos/search?q=vietnam++rothschilds+&&view=detail&mid=09BA8CA3F77579300D9809BA8CA3F77579300D98&FORM=VRDGAR.

Tunnel Rats:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RhCqTqgOviA.
http://historywarsweapons.com/tunnel-rats-in-vietnam/.

Democide in Vietnam:
https://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/SOD.Chap6.htm.

Political prisoners and prisoners of conscience in Vietnam, 2016-2017:
https://www.amnesty.org/en/countries/asia-and-the-pacific/viet-nam/report-viet-nam/.

Fifty years of communist atrocities in Vietnam:
http://ngothelinh.tripod.com/50_years_communist_crimes.html.

Vietnam War atrocities:
http://olive-drab.com/od_history_vietnam_atrocities.php.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is a freelance historian based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in broadcasting.

Operation Gladio

Shocking Book Exposes the Deep State European Terrorism Carried Out by NATO Operatives During the Cold War

In this groundbreaking work of investigative journalism, a web of evil is exposed in very high places. The pedophile Savile scandal in London was foreshadowed by rampant abuses in Belgium, a fiefdom of NATO. Their purpose: to subvert democracy through blackmail.

GLADIO: NATO's Dagger at the Heart of Europe reveals the story of mayhem and murder, of corruption and the subversion of democracy behind NATO's secret "alliance" against decency and real freedom.

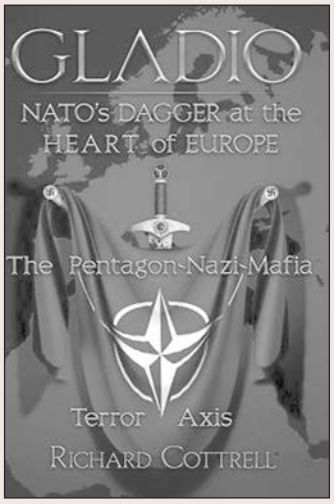

Masquerading as a rear guard against Soviet invaders, NATO's covert forces warped into psychological and physical terrorism. These were the "years of lead," in which hundreds perished in a synthetic war in the streets of Europe. NATO commander Gen. Lyman Lemnitzer ordered assassination attempts against French President Charles de Gaulle. Sacked from the Pentagon and exiled to Europe by John F. Kennedy, did Lemnitzer reap revenge in Dallas on November 22, 1963?

The secret armies forged bonds with the underworld Mafia. NATO-backed coups struck down governments in Greece and Turkey; Cyprus was sundered amid bitter genocide. Urban guerrillas like the Red Brigades and the Baader-Meinhof Gang were manipulated—even financed—to torpedo democracy. Italy gained a deep-state government, the ultra-secret P2 pseudo-Masonic European lodge, founded by former Blackshirts from decades ago.

Swedish premier Olof Palme and Italian ex-PM Aldo Moro were assassinated. Pope John Paul II was shot by Turkish gangsters who had regular work as Gladio guns for hire. In 2009, the Turkish Gladio unit named Ergenekon surfaced in Turkey. The shootings in Norway in July 2011, and in Belgium, France and Italy in 2012, all bore the classic stripe of Gladio false-flag operations.

In this gripping exposé, Richard Cottrell—a former European Parliament MP and a veteran journalist and broadcaster—goes behind the scenes to examine NATO's historical role and its relationship with British intelligence, the Pentagon, fascists, the Vatican, the Mafia and other interests. He explains how and why NATO changed its emphasis after the Soviet Union's collapse and conducted operations in Yugoslavia, Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya and now Syria. Cottrell impresses with the quality of his research, naming key names and explaining ugly events involving bombings, assassinations, propaganda, missile crises, biowarfare, vote-rigging and other outrages. This is an important alternative history that fills in many gaps in our understanding.

Softcover, 498 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press Bookstore, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to reserve a copy—Mon.-Thu. 9-5—or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net to check out our complete line of books and videos.. ✦

In August of 1980, Gladio operatives bombed a train station in Bologna (left), killing 85 people. Initially blamed on the Red Brigades, it was later discovered that fascist elements within the Italian secret police and Licio Gelli, the head of the P2 Masonic Lodge, were responsible for the terror attack. Other fascist groups, including Avanguardia Nazionale and Ordine Nuovo, were mobilized and engaged in terror. Operation Gladio ultimately claimed the lives of hundreds of people across Europe. Above right, Gen. Lyman Lemnitzer.

Judaeophobia During America's Colonial Era

As the American Secessionary War (1775-83) approached, the nearly 1,500 Jews in the British Colonies became a subject of obsession to their "gentile" neighbors. It was widely believed that they were acting in accord with the royal dictates from London rather than cooperating with their oppressed Colonial brethren. While we know about several famous Jews who were loyal to the patriotic cause, on the whole, were accusations of mass Jewish disloyalty valid or was "entrenched anti-Semitism" rearing its ugly head?

This 18th-century illustration by English artist and caricaturist Thomas Rowlandson shows Jews praying in the Great Synagogue of London. It was published with a caption that read: "Devotion in Dukes Place—or Contractors returning thanks for a loan."

By Robert M. Grooms

For many years, Jewish-owned banks and Jewish-run corporations had been aligned with the British empire and furnished much of its military needs. Jewish merchants ox-trained provisions and weapons to distant British fortresses to be consumed by the troops guarding the frontiers. In *The Colonial American Jew: 1492-1776*, Jacob Marcus wrote that the arms trade:

> . . . was, in consequence, a big business, and it was a business the Jews knew well. . . . Some of them were massive suppliers, involved in operations requiring sums of money in the millions; others were petty sutlers or army pedlars. . . . Supply as big business came into its own during the vast military operations required by the French and Indian War. The large French and English armies had to be provisioned, and both sides looked to Jewish suppliers.[1]

Jacob Franks and his son David had contracts for provisioning British troops totaling 750,000 pounds.[2] King George III signed authorization for Moses Franks to supply British troops in North America[3], and for Joseph Simon to supply the British in Pontiac's War of 1761-64.[4] Later the firm of Simon, Levy & Franks "managed to secure the highly profitable contract to supply English troops at Fort Chartres."[5]

An 18th-century Thomas Rowlandson cartoon shows two Jewish moneylenders drawing up a bond with a young aristocrat, who has no idea he is signing away his financial future. Anti-Semitic imagery such as this was commonplace at the time, not only in Europe, but also in North America. As it was during the War for Southern Independence (see TBR, May/June 2017 edition), Jewish merchants and bankers were accused of all kinds of rapacious financial wheeling-and-dealing in war zones. It was, according to authors like Jacob Marcus, Jewish moneylenders who supplied the loans necessary to arm both the British and French empires in the French and Indian wars, and the Colonial and British armies in the American Revolutionary War.

After the French and Indian War, England possessed one of the largest empires in history, and perhaps the largest debt in history up to that point—140 million pounds, approximately one-half of which was incurred during the war. King George III felt it within his rights to tax and regulate the Colonial commerce to offset the huge debt. Colonists disagreed, pointing out that they had no representation in the British Parliament.

Taxes on sugar and molasses levied by King George had the potential to cripple Colonial commerce. Britain dispatched to New England 27 warships with soldiers and revenue agents to enforce tax collection. Outraged, the Colonial merchants joined in non-importation agreements and refused to purchase British goods, calling taxation without representation sheer tyranny. The only exceptions were the merchants of Newport, Rhode Island, most of them Jews, who carried on their trade as usual. Gentile merchants soon felt that the Newporters were taking advantage of their losses by maintaining relations with the enemy.[6]

"Resentment in other colonies turned into rage," noted historian David Lovejoy, when it was reported that the non-importation agreement had been broken down completely in Newport. Rumors spread that three vessels from London had unloaded there and that Newporters were advertising the goods for sale.[7] An increasing number of people in other colonies became incensed at the Rhode Islanders and launched a general boycott of the colony's trade. Only after eight colonies had placed a temporary embargo on their commerce did the Newport merchants get around to honoring the non-importation pact.[8] In Lovejoy's book, *Rhode Island Politics, 1760-1776*, the author wrote:

> The blame for breaking the non-importation agreement was primarily laid at the feet of the Jews. The irate

> merchants of Boston claimed that the Newport culprits were "chiefly Jews and three or four Tories," while Ezra Stiles reported that "four or six Jews and three or four Tories" had drawn "down vengeance upon" a whole country. . . . Stiles singled out Aaron Lopez as chief violator. Because he refused to come into agreement, the [British] custom officials showed him great lenience and favor. The captains of his 25 vessels were exempted from swearing their cargoes at the Custom House while oaths were strictly exacted from all those who had agreed not to import English goods.[9]

Newport was not the only city where Jews allegedly defied the interests of the emerging nation. While Bostonians were throwing tea from British vessels into Boston Harbor, the Gratses of Philadelphia were smuggling tea into the Colonies. Though it was almost impossible to sell the tea in the "super-patriotic" cities of the East Coast, several Jews, including Joseph Simon, sold it in the interior. Simon's store in Pittsburgh was raided on August 24, 1775, and the tea was burnt.[10]

In 1776 the Continental Congress was having doubts as to the neutrality of Jewish trader David Franks and his ability to conduct business without passing information on to the enemy.[11] The Congress may have been reacting to the maneuverings of Jews in the Caribbean wars of the previous century. Stephen Fortune, a University of Florida historian, has written that merchants in Barbados in 1667 strongly suspected that Jews were passing military secrets to enemy troops.

> "The majority of Jews in the Colonies sided with the crown during the American Revolution.

The merchants were indeed aware that Jews had offered intelligence and army supplies to Cromwell in the quest of Jamaica, and in the grandiose plans for the conquest of Chile and Peru. They may also have recalled how quickly and easily Jamaican Sephardic Jews changed their allegiance from Spain to England after the conquest of Jamaica in 1655. Observing the long history of Jews as victuallers and intelligence agents, the Colonists doubted their loyalty. Jews were portrayed as opportunists and masters of duplicity with loyalties colored by hopes of profit.[12]

The British had long been the muscle behind the economic advances of the Jews. Many Jewish traders with the Indians founded their large fortunes on the spoils seized by the British troops. Primed with their interregional shipping network and the high-volume commercial enterprises, Jews stood the most to lose from Colonial independence.[13] The protection of their ships by the British navy and the stability of the British monetary system were reason enough to resist the cry of most gentile Colonists for freedom.

Other so-called merchants of death loyal to the British cause during the War for Independence were Ezekiel and Levy Solomons, Benjamin Lyons and Gorshon Levy.[14] In a 1778 letter, Chapman Abraham, one of the richest Jews in the Colonies, emphasized his strong loyalty to Britain and his animosity toward the Colonists. He boasted he had supplied British regiments during the war.[15]

Those who know their American history find it somewhat disingenuous when Jews refer to "Our Founding Fathers." There is considerable evidence that the majority of Jews in the Colonies sided with the crown during the American Revolution. Some openly favored loyalty to Great Britain, while their apparent all-important economic interests led others to side with King George.[16] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Jacob, Marcus, *The Colonial Jew: 1492-1776* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1970) Vol. 2, 704, 707.

2 Freund, Miran, *Jewish Merchants in Colonial America* (NY: Behrman's Jewish Book House, 1939), 40.

3 "Selected Acquisitions," *American Jewish Archives* (Cincinnati: Hebrew Union College), Vol. 32 (1980), 100.

4 *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, (1952), 42.

5 Sharfman, Harold, *Jews on the Frontier* (Chicago: Henry Regnery Co., 1977), 46.

6 Losben, Andrea Finkelstein, "Newport Jews and the American Revolution," *Rhode Island Historical Notes*, Vol. 7 (November 1976), 262.

7 Lovejoy, David, *Rhode Island Politics, 1760-1776* (Providence: Brown University Press, 1958), 144.

8 Losben, 264.

9 Lovejoy, 146.

10 Brenner, Lenni, *Jews in America Today* (Secaucus, NJ: Lyle Staut, Inc., 1986), 15.

11 *Ibid.*, 18.

12 Fortune, Steven, *Merchants and Jews: The Struggle for the British West Indian Caribbean, 1650-1750* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1984), 67.

13 Marcus, Jacob, *The Jew and the American Revolution* (Cincinnati: American Jewish Archives, 1974), 3

14 Losben, 266-67, 273.

15 *Ibid.*

16 Losben, 266.

Robert Grooms was born in and resides in Indiana. He received a bachelor's degree from Indiana University at South Bend (IUSB), graduate Certificate in Labor Union Studies from Indiana University-Purdue University at Indianapolis, and a Master of Public Affairs degree from IUSB. He has published over 200 articles, including in The Barnes Review, *Instauration*, *American Renaissance*, and *The Journal of Historical Review*, as well as *The Indianapolis Star*, *Indiana Bar Association's Res Gestae*, and *Crime and Delinquency*. Included among his articles in TBR are "The African Slave Trade: Who Was Responsible?" (September 1997), "Racial Views of Early American Socialists" (July/August 1998), "Racial Mixing in Colonial Times" (November/ December 2001), "Slave-Owning Mulatto Families in Ante-Bellum Charleston, South Carolina" (July/August 2001), "Slavery Nothing New in Africa" (May/June 2001), and "Black Owners of White Slaves" (November/December 2002) and many more.

New Book: *History of Anti-Semitism*

History of Anti-Semitism

Book by **Hervé Ryssen**
Translated by **Carlos Porter**

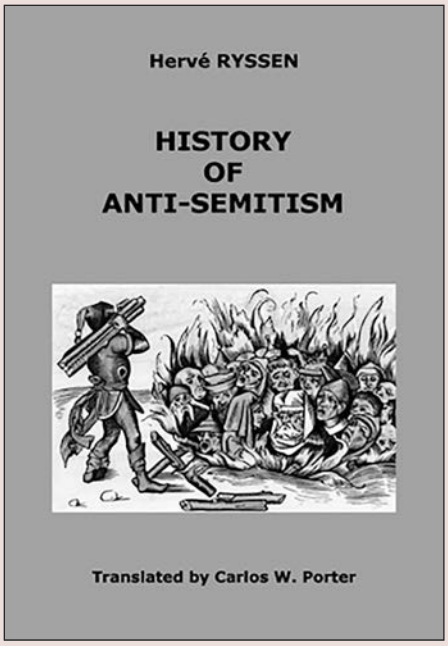

The history of Judaism is that of a people or sect permanently at war with the rest of humanity. The Jews have naturally aroused anti-Semitism at all times and in all places. The scenario which then unfolds is always the same After a few initial riots and violence, the goyim (non-Jews) pass laws intended to regain control of the situation and eventually end up simply expelling them en masse. But invariably, after the lapse of a certain time, the Jews always succeed in re-infecting the host society by bribing the kings and lords, after which they start all over again with their rackets and their intrigues, having learnt absolutely nothing from the lesson which has just been inflicted upon them. This has been their history for 3,000 years.

In Judaism, there is a conviction that the coming of the Messiah—"the birth of the Messiah"—will occur in the midst of dreadful sufferings. Terrible catastrophes and terrifying wars, will destroy a large part of humanity.

Isaac Abravanel, who headed the Spanish Jewish community at the time of the expulsion from Spain in 1492, wrote: "The times of the Messiah will be preceded by a great war, in which two thirds of humanity will perish" (Masmia Jesua, 49a).

The messianic message integrates all of humanity. After the great war against the last enemies of Israel, the Messianic times will be a blessed time for the Jews. All the Earth will be unified, and the Jews will be recognized by all as God's Chosen people. The Pesachim and Sanhedrin treatises of the Babylonian Talmud assure us, on the other hand, that, in the times of the Messiah, the treasures of the Jews will be so immense that "it will take 300 she-asses to carry the keys."

To succeed in reaching this universal peace (*pax Judaica*), and "hasten the coming of the Messiah," as they say, the Jews must therefore work unceasingly to destroy all the differences between men—nations, races, religions and local particularities. It is this messianic tension which motivates their acts and multiplies their energy. They must, as Heinrich Graetz writes, "work to strike down and pulverize the pompous divinities of paganism." Ryssen also discusses "the fanatical Jewish spirit," which, he writes, "does not bow down under fatigue and in no way aspires for the rest of the tomb!"

It is on the ruins of the nations that the long-awaited world government will be erected, which will impose a grandiose definitive peace upon humanity.

All borders must disappear. In this perspective, the liberal model has obviously succeeded where communism so lamentably failed. It is therefore necessary to take all steps to set up democratic regimes all over the world, and impose upon the peoples the model of a mercantile society, open and multicultural, which permits the dissolution of all feelings of belonging. In 1997, the famous philosopher Emmanuel Levinas already spoke explicitly of the "need, in a planetary West, for the coming of the Messiah." (420)

Judaism, as we see, works frenetically for the destruction of the peoples and the nations. All civilizations must be crushed, everything must be torn down, leaving only the human dust which will then coagulate into a vast planetary ensemble. Thus, the very essence of Judaism is to destroy everything that is not Jewish. Their project naturally makes the Jews the "enemies of mankind," as the Greek and Roman thinkers called them. For 2,000 years, all the great thinkers of the Church, throughout history, have warned Christians against the *detestanda secta*—the abhorred sect.

Hervé Ryssen's *History of Anti-Semitism* (softcover, 453 pages, #768, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) can be ordered from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to reserve a copy by phone.

PERFECT COMPANION TO THE ABOVE BOOK!

Understanding Anti-Semitism

Understanding the Jews, Understanding Anti-Semitism is the perfect companion to *History of Anti-Semitism.* Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited, who long personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of equality and tolerance, their untiring struggle for human rights, make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How then, can one explain anti-Semitism? Softcover, 90 pages, #763, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Both books for *$50* minus 10% for subscribers.

Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 to reserve a copy or use the form on page 80 to get both of these books from TBR Book Club. Email sales@BarnesReview.org for best international S&H rates to your nation.

South America's Forgotten Citadels

And the vindication of the intrepid explorer who insisted that an advanced culture once thrived in the Amazon River region

By Philip Rife

In recent years, the search for ancient lost cities in South America has focused on (presumably) Incan citadels hidden somewhere in the Andes Mountains on the western side of the continent. All but forgotten today is an earlier age of exploration in which the world was fascinated by the search for impressive, apparently non-Incan, ancient stone structures said to be awaiting rediscovery in the vast, U.S.-sized Amazon basin to the east.

The earliest account of an unknown ancient city in eastern South America dates to 1536 and was related by a member of a Spanish expedition who became separated from his fellow explorers somewhere in the wilds of southern Venezuela. He said he was found by a party of friendly Indians who blindfolded him with bark bandages and took him home with them: "They removed the bark bandages, and I saw a wondrous sight! Far before me stretched a great city with many houses. There were great and splendid palaces. Here I stayed seven months. But desire to see my countrymen moved me, and I asked to be let leave."[1]

The Spaniard said the ruler of the city gave him several gourds filled with gold beads and furnished him with guides who led him part of the way back to Western civilization. After months of hardship in the jungle, he reached the coast, where a Spanish ship took him to a mission run by Dominican friars in Puerto Rico. He related his remarkable story on his deathbed, and offered proof in the form of two gourds filled with gold beads.

Five years later (in 1541), a group of Spanish explorers had a much less friendly encounter in what may have been the same city: "Its many stone houses were built along straight streets. In the center was a great temple. [The Indians] disputed our passage with great force. Clouds of arrows sang through the air. At first we drove them back; but so many came on, and so valiantly did they fight, that we were forced to retreat."[2]

There is no way of knowing, of course, if the residents of the city were its original builders.

OUTPOST OF A LOST CIVILIZATION?

One of the most detailed eyewitness accounts of an ancient lost city in the Amazon comes from a party of Portuguese adventurers in Brazil in 1753:

> Laid out before our eyes, we saw in the open plain a spectacle for our admiration and wonder. At a distance of about a league, we saw a great city. There were no signs of inhabitants as we came toward the city. The place seemed to be deserted.
>
> We entered under three arches of great height. Under the principal arch, we made out letters, which we

copied. Behind was a street with houses of great size. The houses were built with facades of sculptured stone, which now was blackened by age.

We went into some of the houses. In none did we find any vestiges of furniture. There were no movable objects of any kind in the houses. There was nothing to give a clue as to who might have dwelled there.

We came to a well-designed plaza. There was a column of black stone in the center of the plaza. On the summit was the statue of a man with his hand on his left hip. His right arm was outstretched, and he pointed with his index finger toward the north. Each corner of the plaza contained an obelisk. These were badly damaged, as if struck by lightning.

On the right side of the plaza was a grand building. Above the portico of the building was a figure in half-relief chiseled out of stone.

The figure is naked from the waist up. Crowned with laurel, it shows a person of young years. The figure did not have a beard. There was a girdle running around his waist, and an undergarment open in front. Underneath a shield held by this figure were characters that were badly defaced by time.

On the left side of the plaza is another ruined building. The vestiges that remain show that it was a temple. In the halls, we found works of great beauty that included statues and portraits inlaid in stone. There were crosses of various shapes and many figures.[3]

The Lost City of Z

Lt. Col. Percy Fawcett formulated theories of a city he called "Z" in 1912. His strong belief was fueled by the 1911 discovery of the lost Inca city of Machu Picchu, in Peru. Fawcett had formulated a concept of what Z looked like.

In a letter to his son Brian, Fawcett wrote: "I expect the ruins to be monolithic in character, more ancient than the oldest Egyptian discoveries. Judging by inscriptions found in many parts of Brazil, the inhabitants used an alphabetical writing allied to many ancient European and Asian scripts. There are rumors, too, of a strange source of light in the buildings. . . . The central place I call 'Z'—our main objective—is in a valley surmounted by lofty mountains. The valley is about 10 miles wide, and the city is on an eminence in the middle of it, approached by a barreled roadway of stone." Above, a scene from the 2016 Hollywood spectacle "The Lost City of Z." Actor Charlie Hunnam, playing Col. Fawcett, is shown above surrounded by a group of menacing natives. Fawcett was able to befriend many of the South American Indians he came across, but disappeared without a trace in 1925.

COMMUNITIES UNEARTHED: According to United Press International: "Scientists have discovered more than 450 earthworks in the western Brazilian Amazon. The large geometrical geoglyphs in the Brazilian state of Acre were constructed . . . more then 2,000 years ago, prior to the arrival of European people." Jenifer Watling, of the University of Exeter, says: "For most of their history, the geoglyphs and the large ditched enclosures remained hidden by trees. Modern deforestation has revealed their presence."

Some researchers have noted that the characters carved on the city's entrance arch are virtually identical to those of the still-undeciphered Minoan script known as Linear A—suggesting a connection to that ancient Mediterranean civilization or an origin common to both such as Atlantis. (Conceivably, that figural statue pointing north could be indicating a location in the mid-Atlantic.)

In 1773, three soldiers were sent to investigate a fisherman's report of finding a millstone, a ruined stone building and an ancient stone wall on the banks of the Rio Pequery in Brazil. Nearby, they discovered the remains of an unknown city: "This ancient city is regularly laid out, and is of large size. It had a street that is half a league long. The city stood on the banks of two rivers and had a walled suburb. We unearthed two more of the strange millwheels."[4]

MOST DEDICATED SEARCHER

Lt. Col. Percy Fawcett was a former British army officer who made it his life mission to find a rumored lost city in the Amazon he learned about from Indian accounts. He formed the following composite description of the city based on these sources: "[It] is in a valley about 10 miles wide, and the city is on an eminence in the middle of it, approached by a barreled roadway of stone. The houses are low and windowless, and there is also a pyramidal temple."[5]

Some reports reaching Fawcett also described what sounds like artificial lighting: houses with "stars to light them, which never went out"[6] and buildings lit by "a great square crystal on a pillar" that "shines so brightly as to dazzle the eyes" and "always has burnt undimmed."[7]

This may be the same unique feature referred to in another report Fawcett came across: "The city, said the Indians, had low stone buildings with many streets set at right angles to one another, but there were also some big buildings and a great temple in which was a large disk cut out of rock crystal."[8]

(It is difficult to imagine uneducated savages concocting such descriptions.)

Fawcett's lost city evidently was not the same one described by the 1753 Portuguese adventurers. In fact, the two sites are believed to have been located in different, non-adjacent Brazilian states: the former in the central state of Mato Grosso and the latter in the eastern state of Bahia.

Fellow military man T.E. Lawrence—better known as Lawrence of Arabia—volunteered to accompany Fawcett

on his 1925 expedition in search of the lost city, but Fawcett turned him down. As Fawcett explained to a friend: "Excellent work in the Near East does not infer the ability or willingness to hump a 60-pound pack, live for a year upon the forest, suffer from legions of insects and accept the conditions I would impose."[9]

Lawrence dodged a bullet, so to speak. Fawcett's obsession with finding his lost city might have cost both men their lives. (See item "Fawcett's Fate," on page 25.)

AFTER FAWCETT

A member of a 1926 expedition led by a German scientist to an area on the border between Brazil and Venezuela provided the following account:

> During our journey into the jungle, we came upon a strangely shaped stone monument. The German doctor said this was a pyramid that had been built by an ancient race. There was some old writing inscribed on the pyramid.
>
> Later, we found an ancient well-paved road with good masonry work and squared stones made from marble and granite. We followed this road for some distance, and it entered a tunnel that had been cut into the wall of [a] cliff.
>
> Once we were on the other side of the mountain, we could see unusual buildings far below on the floor of the valley. What we saw was truly astonishing, because there was a dead city composed of high palaces, splendid temples, many pyramids and a vast ruin. What was there was covered with weeds and other vegetation. Despite the jungle growth, we could discern that a magnificent city had once stood there before it was abandoned.

He described what they found on entering one of the buildings:

> We saw artifacts hanging from the walls and ceiling. There were rooms leading off the main chamber that were stuffed with gold plates, shields, chains, cups and other objects. Some of these objects were engraved with strange inscriptions. There were portraits on the walls made from hammered gold, silver and precious stones. These depicted handsome men and women with halos around their heads. I saw a massive table cast from solid gold. There was a large crystal object on the table with two slender rods reaching up toward the ceiling. Various objects were embedded in the crystal.[10]

The ruins of another ancient city were reportedly discovered somewhere in the upper reaches of the Amazon River by an American explorer named Lawrence Griswold in 1929. They included two stone pyramidal structures and a horseshoe-shaped stone amphitheater. A tribal elder of the local Indians told Griswold who had built these structures long ago: "They were tall men who had red hair and beards."[11] (The latter claim comports with non-Indian

Finding Fawcett?

At least 13 expeditions have so far failed to discover what happened to Fawcett in the Amazonian rain forest, and an estimated 100 people have died in the attempt. Several years ago a team following in the footsteps of Fawcett in the Brazilian state of Mato Grosso had to be liberated after being held hostage by the Kalapalo tribe. Yes, even today, parts of Brazil are very much like they were in the time of Fawcett. Here Fawcett is shown in a photo snapped in 1911.

When explorer Lt. Col. Percy Fawcett returned from the Amazon basin and told of his encounter with a two-nosed hound, it was dismissed as a shaggy dog story. But almost a century later, it looks as if he was right after all. The photograph above shows the double-nosed Andean tiger hound called Bella, a dog that just might be the type Col. Fawcett discovered in 1913. It was spotted by fellow explorer Colonel John Blashford-Snell during a recent expedition to the same area. And because he just happened to have a copy of Fawcett's memoirs in his back pack, he recognized it instantly. Over time, people have come to realize that most of Fawcett's wildest claims were actually the truth, including the existence of a rich, ancient Amazonian culture.

CREDIT: JOHN BLASHFORD-SNELL/SOLO/ZUMAPRESS.COM

portraiture found at other ancient cities in eastern South America.)

The chief of another Indian tribe described a ruined city located somewhere in north-central Brazil to a French explorer:

> You will see a great rock covered with inscriptions. Opposite the rock on the side of the river bank is a sort of village. The houses used to be of stone, but they are now all in ruins. They are built in long rows with broad, regular streets between.
>
> You will come to a high wall. You must search for a stone gate under a great arch leading below ground. Then you will come to a great city of stone, built in straight lines, but it too is all in ruins. Where the houses used to be are now only great slabs of stone. Many have been split by the roots of trees, which have grown up through them.[12]

The following description of an ancient abandoned city located somewhere in the region where Brazil, Bolivia and Peru meet was provided by a man who got it from an Indian informant in 1934:

> On an islet in the middle of [a] great lagoon [is] a massive and ancient stone wall made of many squared blocks piled one on another. Behind it [is] the entrance to a tunnel. At the other end, the tunnel emerges to the side of a massive stone quay standing in front of a city of splendid plazas, public buildings, temples and fine streets paved with massive square blocks. There are great houses of stone, all finely masoned and some bearing glyphs, strange letters and statuary with images of fine men and women of old time.[13]

FAWCETT VINDICATED

In 1947, a New Zealand schoolteacher named Hugh McCarthy set out alone to prove the existence of Percy Fawcett's lost city. He took along seven carrier pigeons to report his progress to a missionary friend stationed in a village on the eastern edge of the Mato Grosso region. The last message received by the missionary read:

> I know that the soft cold hand of death will touch me shortly, and in these last moments I can but pray that my map arrived safely by pigeon number six. This city is magnificent and unbelievable, with a golden pyramid and exquisite temples. My work is over, and I die happily, knowing that my belief in Fawcett and his lost city was not in vain.[14]

Unfortunately, the pigeon carrying the map showing the location of the lost city never made it back to the missionary.

The most recent report of an abandoned ancient city in eastern South America was in 1984 in Brazil's Bahia state. A Brazilian archeologist named Aurelio Abreu dis-

covered "ruins of a structure of stone giving the impression of a fortress from remote times" consisting of "precision-cut stones fitted without mortar."[15] The site has been named Ingrejil after the mountains in which it is located.

According to Abreu: "[The ruins] are nothing like structures built by Indians known to inhabit Brazil in pre-Columbian times. Ingrejil may have been built by refugees from Incan or pre-Incan Peru."[16]

(A similarity to Incan sites is not in itself determinative, since there are indications the Incas inherited much of their signature megalithic constructions and building techniques from others.)

As we have seen, impressive stonework is also a recurring feature in other ancient cities of unknown origin found in the Amazon basin. The varying descriptions and locations provided in these accounts clearly indicate the existence of more than one mysterious ancient city in the Amazon. In the words of Aurelio Abreu: "We believe there must be other structures like Ingrejil in Brazil's interior, much of which is still fearful and unexplored."[17]

JUST A MATTER OF TIME?

The lost ancient cities of the Amazon may not remain lost forever. Developers are busily stripping away vast areas of jungle vegetation for agriculture, cattle ranching, hydroelectric dams and in search of oil and minerals. In addition, jungle foliage can now be stripped away in a figurative sense by Light Detection and Ranging technology, which uses rapid laser bursts to penetrate forest canopies and produce 3-D images of what lies beneath. Percy Fawcett would be pleased. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Secret Cities of Old South America* by Harold T. Wilkins.
2 *Ibid.*
3 *Lost Cities of the Ancients Unearthed* by Warren Smith.
4 *Mysteries of Ancient South America* by Harold T. Wilkins.
5 *The Lost City of Z* by David Grann.
6 *Exploration Fawcett* by Col. P.H. Fawcett.
7 *Mysteries of Ancient South America* by Harold T. Wilkins.
8 *Exploration Fawcett* by Col. P.H. Fawcett.
9 *The Lost City of Z* by David Grann.
10 *Lost Cities of the Ancients Unearthed* by Warren Smith.
11 *Ibid.*
12 *Timeless Earth* by Peter Kolosimo.
13 *Secret Cities of Old South America* by Harold T. Wilkins.
14 *Lost Cities and Ancient Mysteries of South America* by David Hatcher Childress.
15 *Ibid.*
16 *Fate*, 12/1985.
17 *Ibid.*

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Fawcett's Fate

Fifty-eight-year-old Lt. Col. Percy Fawcett, his son Jack and family friend Raleigh Rimmel set off on a search for a lost city in the Amazon jungle (technically a rain forest) in 1925 and never returned. For years, unconfirmed reports had them starving to death, succumbing to disease, falling prey to wild animals, being killed by hostile Indians, being held captive by Indians or voluntarily choosing to stay and live with the Indians (perhaps in the very city Fawcett risked his life to find).

Fawcett's wife back in England claimed she received telepathic messages from him after he disappeared. According to Lt. Col. Fawcett's sister: "Mrs. Fawcett isn't worried, and is in daily telepathic touch with him. [She] knows he will not come home till he succeeds."[1] The colonel's wife later claimed one such message from him said he had found the object of his search.

Before setting off on his final expedition, he wrote:

> If we should not come out, I don't want rescue parties to come in looking for us. It's too risky. If with all my experience we can't make it, there's not much hope for others. That's one reason why I'm not telling exactly where we're going.
>
> Whether we get through and emerge again, or leave our bones to rot in there, one thing's certain. The answer to the enigma of ancient South America, and perhaps of the prehistoric world, may be found when those old cities are located and opened up to scientific research. That the cities exist, I know.[2]

Fawcett's case is an exception to the general dearth of modern attention devoted to ancient lost cities in the Amazon. His ill-fated exploits have recently been chronicled in a best-selling book, *The Lost City of Z*, and a major motion picture of the same name. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *New York Times*, 9/13/1927.
2 *Exploration Fawcett.*

The Black Sea Flood & Ancient Aryan Origins

About 7,500 years ago, the Mediterranean Sea breached the Bosporus Strait, inundating large areas of Eastern Europe under fathoms of sea water. What happened to the cultures living there?

By Patrick Chouinard

Thousands of years ago, the great Black Sea of today did not exist. Instead, in its place was a small lake surrounded by a fertile plain. The lake was fed by a number of major rivers—the famous Danube, the Dnieper, Rioni, Southern Bug and Dniester. Is this plain an ancient cradle of the Indo-European race? There is evidence pointed that way. Then in a sudden cataclysm, the Earth moved and the Bosporus (or Bosphorus) Strait opened up, drowning the lake and plain in well over 100,000 cubic miles of saltwater. Whatever civilization lived on the plain was wiped out—but not without survivors.

The religious scholar Mircea Eliade, in *A History of Religious Ideas*, writes: "For more than a century, scholars have made every effort to identify the original homeland of the Indo-Europeans, to decipher their protohistory, and to clarify the phases of their migrations. Their land of origin has been sought in northern and central Europe, in the Russian steppes, in central Asia, in Anatolia etc.

"It is generally agreed today to localize the home of the Indo-Europeans in the regions north of the Black Sea, between the Carpathians and the Caucasus."

Most scientists trace this mysterious people's origin to the Kurgan culture of that area. On February 18, 2015, *Science Daily* reported:

> Linguists have long agreed that languages from English to Greek to Hindi, known as "Indo-European languages," are the modern descendants of a new language family that first emerged from a common ancestor spoken thousands of years ago. Now, a new study gives us more information on when and where it was most likely used. Using data from over 150 languages, linguists provide evidence that this ancestor language originated 5,500 to 6,500 years ago in the Pontic Caspian steppe.

If so, this coincides with the following centuries immediately following a major event in prehistory. It is also situated geographically with where the event occurred.

In 5600 B.C., a catastrophic event occurred that would not only alter the geography of Europe, but transform the culture and demographics of Europe and Asia for all time. It was to be the greatest flood in western Eurasian history, with an impact on myth, folklore and religion unprecedented in the history of the Aryan-speaking peoples. This great flood would influence not only white European tradition and history, but also that of its Semitic and other non-Aryan neighbors as well. Extensive research was done by Robert Ballard, the underwater explorer who discovered the *Titanic*, and by *National Geographic* magazine. Arthur Kemp explains:

> Meltwaters from the retreating ice sheets at the end of the Pleistocene caused the world's oceans to rise by almost 328 feet. In 5600 B.C., the risen waters of the Mediterranean Sea burst through the narrow neck of the Bosporus, inundating and destroying the civilization ringing the fertile Black Sea basin. [The Black Sea was theretofore a smaller Black Lake of fresh water.—Ed.]
>
> It is this catastrophe which triggered the great Indo-European migrations. . . .

In the 1970s, archeologists working near the modern-day city of Varna in Bulgaria stumbled upon a vast Copper Age necropolis from the 5th millennium B.C. containing the oldest golden artifacts ever discovered. In 1972, an excavator operator had stumbled upon a burial site, unaware of its massive size. More than 300 graves were uncovered, along with 22,000 finely crafted artifacts, including 3,000 made of gold. All told, they weighed more than 13 lbs. Other artifacts found within the graves included copper, high-quality flint, stone tools, jewellery, Mediterranean mollusk shells, pottery, obsidian blades and colored beads.

> Leaving the Black Sea basin, the Nordic Indo-European peoples invaded Europe and Asia.

This event had remained virtually unknown in modern times, but its discovery would provide a possible answer to one of the most unremitting mysteries of all time, Noah's Flood.

In his ruminations on the ancient northern Aryan homeland of Thule, the occult philosopher Alfred Rosenberg even admitted: "It is still uncertain where the prehistoric homeland of the Nordic race lies." The March 2015 issue of the academic journal *Language* carried an article by Will Chang, Chundra Cathcart, David Hall and Andrew Garret, entitled "Ancestry-constrained Phylogenetic Analysis Supports the Indo-European Steppe Hypothesis."

Science Daily states: "This article provides new support for the 'steppe hypothesis' or 'Kurgan hypothesis' which proposes that Indo-European languages first spread with cultural developments in animal husbandry around 4500 to 3500 B.C. An alternative theory proposes that they diffused much earlier, around 7500 to 6000 B.C., in Anatolia in modern-day Turkey. Both theories do not take into account the final piece to the puzzle, which places the main flooding event around 5600 B.C." *Science Daily* continued:

> This language family most likely already existed prior to the formation of the Kurgan culture, but was used in the cultures near the fresh water lake where the deeper part of the Black Sea is today, and in Anatolia as the alternative theory states. However, this was not a peaceful exchange brought on by the spread of agricultural trade or husbandry. That is a concept meant to remove what is part of our culture and history, that of being a warrior Aryan culture and most likely are set to pursue a pacifistic Marxist agenda on our history. There is clear historical evidence that the Indo-Europeans were both a distinct warrior culture, consisting of a particular host racial group, the Nordics, and that both peaceful and warlike interchange were the methods of how the language was spread.

But this may solve a problem that has perplexed scholars of European and Asian history for almost two centuries. Where did the Indo-European language and culture originate? And finally, who and what are the Indo-Europeans?

The possibility that the Indo-Europeans began in an area near the southwestern part of Russia many believe they come from, but rather from a part which is now submerged, from a society considerably developed and from this single culture is not only where the Egyptians, Mesopotamians, Hebrews, Indo-Aryans, Tokharians etc can trace their roots, but from where so much of our own modern culture, its language, its myths, even its sense of cultural diversity within our race, not outside it, can find its origins here.

William Ryan & Walter Pittman write about this Indo-European diaspora:

> The ocean bursting through the Bosporus in 5600 B.C. so violently cleaved Europe from Anatolia that it would have been several years before anyone dared make passage across. Likewise, at the eastern end of the Black Sea, the snow-tipped Caucasus also presented a formidable barrier. Thus except for the refugees willing to risk a voyage at sea, it is likely that those on the northern and western edge of the flooding Black Sea lake escaped into Europe and Ukraine, and those on the southerly side fled into Anatolia and points beyond.

Human-sized clay head found at the Varna Necropolis demonstrates advanced pottery-making skills.

As people fled, and redistributed into other regions, the legends of the destruction of their civilization, of their high culture, went with them. This included tales of a great flood that ended humanity, with only a few survivors, and even the tale of a great civilization that at its zenith traded with faraway lands and was a focal point of trade and commerce. The Varna culture in northern Bulgaria, which was established shortly after the Black Sea Flood, developed pottery almost identical and contemporaneous with pottery found among the proto-Caucasoid Jomons of Japan, the ancestors of the Caucasoid Ainu, who look remarkably similar to Europeans but are still noticeably different in color and appearance. Mircea Eliade addresses the protohistory of these first great Indo-European peoples with some of the violence and cultural upheaval of the situation. One might readily make connection between these 3rd millennium refugees from the flooding of the Black Sea and later the political turmoil in their native lands with the swarms of swarthy-skinned migrants arriving from the Middle East daily into Europe. On the contrary, these circumstances today are man-made, deliberate, and calculated for a desired end.

Eliade writes:

> Between 2300 and 1900 B.C. numerous cities in Greece, Asia Minor and Mesopotamia were sacked and burned, such as Troy (about 2300 B.C.), Beycesultan, Tarsus, and some 300 cities and villages in Anatolia.
>
> The documents mention ethnic groups named Hittites, Luwians and Mitanni. But Aryan-speaking elements are also attested in other bodies of invaders. The dispersal of the Indo-European peoples had begun some centuries earlier, and it continued into the Indo-Gangetic plain, the Iranians were firmly established in Persia and Greece and the islands were Indo-Europeanized.
>
> Some centuries later, the Indo-Europeanization of India, the Italian peninsula, the Balkan peninsula, the Carpatho-Danubian regions, and central, northern and western Europe—from the Vistula to the Baltic Sea and the Atlantic—was either completed or well advanced.
>
> This mission of the inhabitants, followed by their assimilation, did not end until the 19th century of our era. Such an example of linguistic and cultural expansion is otherwise unknown.

This transformation was a success, because despite the inherent cultural differences between Pre-Aryan and Aryan Europe, the similarities of racial identification and culture was enough that the assimilation was both easy and positive.

It did not matter what tribe they came from, whether they followed a hunter-gathering style of life, or were horse-riding warriors with iron weapons; they were white, and their genetic imprinting, a survival instinct we all have, that compels us biologically to identify with those of our own, was clearly at work here. The Indo-Europeans may have seemed strange to the peoples whom Europe was home to, but they were not total strangers. They were fellow whites who have come as visitors from a faraway land.

The Indo-Europeans, or Aryans, were the root race from which all of the major culture-creating civilizations were derived. Adolf Hitler states in *Mein Kampf*: "If we divide

THE BLACK SEA & THE VARNA CULTURE

NOTE: Gray areas of the Black Sea outside the dotted white line were inundated by the great flood of ca. 5600 B.C.

mankind into three categories—founders of culture, champions of culture, and destroyers of culture—the Aryan alone can be considered as representing the first category." Even in the sight of conflict and forced assimilation, the victors and the defeated shared common ground.

Indeed, we can return once again to the chief authority of our own century, Arthur Kemp, that the Indo-European tribes "were responsible for many of the world's principal civilizations: the Aryans in India, the Kassites, the Hittites, and the Persian, Mycenaean, Greek, Roman, Keltic, Teutonic, Slavic and present-day Western European cultures."

The prime invasions that were carried out against the native hunter-gatherer and more southeastern Old Europeans were done by the Keltic, Germanic, Baltic and Slavic peoples. These peoples would be the founding fathers of modern-day Europe. They are the strength and life-blood of the Western and Eastern European people, and indeed of all of white humanity. Subwaves of Nordic peoples continue, included the Mycenaeans who conquered and colonized Greece, and the Latini, or Latins, and related tribes, who took over Italy. These invasions sparked the great classical traditions of ancient Greece and Rome. The invaders, in every respect, found the Old Europeans in these conquered territories generally to be very similar in appearance and in their values; even many of their customs and core values were similar. This made assimilation possible.

The Nordic Latin tribes mixed with the native Old European Etruscans and created a virile and healthy hybrid people that became Roman culture and civilization. This hybridization was only positive because the cultures were of practically the same racial composition and the same level of intellectual and moral achievement. This same process took place in both Britain and Ireland, and to this day the population is a healthy mix of Old European and taller Nordic racial types.

We know from genetics that Europeans have been racially uniform for over 17,000 years. This new attempt through immigration and the mass media to promote miscegenation is an attempt to upset that balance. But if we are so similar there does exist hope. ✦

Lost Cultures of the Black Lake

Above, the white dotted line shows the approximate shoreline of the "Black Lake" before it became inundated with salt water from the Mediterranean, becoming the Black Sea. Advanced and populous cultures living on the shores of the lake were quickly overwhelmed by rising sea levels and forced to relocate to safer environs.

ZHUKOV

WRETCHED MARSHAL OF THE USSR

SOVIET GEN. GEORGY ZHUKOV is one of the most overrated military figures of all time. He is in fact responsible for more Red Army war dead than can be attributed to the military might of Germany. His Operation Mars alone cost the USSR an estimated 335,000 dead, wounded and missing men and more than 1,600 tanks. Crude and unprofessional, he was no hero but a greedy looter who squandered the lives of millions of his own men and hoarded millions of dollars' worth of stolen loot.

By Michael Walsh

Western veneration of Soviet Marshal Georgy Zhukov (1896-1974) is widespread but misplaced. Sharing the podium of martial glory with dictator Josef Stalin, he is serenaded as the nemesis of National Socialist Germany. In truth, there are few warlords whose stained image requires so much laundering as does that of the wretched Zhukov.

The cosmetically enhanced narrative attributes to him the successful defense of Leningrad, the repulsing of the Germans at the gates of Moscow, the defeat of the Germans at Stalingrad, and the taking of Berlin.

When the victors write the history books the unpalatable truth is airbrushed from the narrative. Marshal Zhukov was directly or indirectly responsible for more Russian dead than were the armies of the Reich.

Left, Representative of the Supreme Command of the Red Army, Commander of the 1st Belorussian Front, Marshal of the Soviet Union Georgy Zhukov is shown signing the German Instrument of Surrender on behalf of the USSR, ending World War II in Europe, 1945.

Marshal of the Soviet Union Georgy Zhukov at the victory parade in Moscow, June 1945. Allegedly Stalin, a poor horseman, was fearful he would be thrown from a spirited cavalry stallion and humiliated in Red Square. Thus Zhukov was allowed to take the salute of the Red Army on this particular occasion.

Revisionist historian Dan Michaels says, "Zhukov was the only general in world history to be honored for losing more than 5 million of his men in combat, but he was also an unscrupulous commander who squandered the men serving under him through gross incompetence and callousness."

In 1915, the then 19-year-old Georgy Konstantinovich Zhukov was conscripted by the armies of czarist Russia to serve in the "Great War." In 1917, he volunteered to serve the American-backed Communist Bolsheviks in their five-year conflict with the White Army counter-revolutionaries of czarist Russia.

Having been born into a family of impoverished peasants, the militant used his humble background to ingratiate himself with the Bolshevik insurrectionists. A Red Army careerist, Zhukov served in various campaigns and was an enthusiastic collaborationist during the Red Terror, in which tens of millions of ethnic Russians, Ukrainians and others were abused, starved and massacred.

During the summer of 1940 the veteran of several conflicts returned from the undeclared Soviet-Japanese War. Zhukov had self-awarded himself by taking the credit for an encirclement strategy conceived not by himself but by Brigade Commander M.A. Bogdanov.

By 1940 the map of Europe had changed considerably. In September 1939 the Reich reclaimed German territory lost to the Poles in the aftermath of World War I. In September the same year Stalin ordered all major military commanders and the entire Politburo to attend a 10-day conference in Moscow beginning December 23, 1940.

Gen. Zhukov and his henchmen were invited to devise a strategy for the invasion and occupation of the German Reich. However, the superficial purpose of the seminar was to discuss possible strategies in the event of war with Germany. Soviet military historian Viktor Suvorov says, in fact, "Most of the reports delivered by the attendees discussed methods of how best to attack Hitler's Germany."

It was a favorable time to do so: In 1940 Germany feared the re-opening of the Western Front. If this were to happen, then French and English forces in France would pin down Germany's defensive armies. This would allow the Soviets a window of opportunity to kick in the Reich's back door. The disadvantaged forces of the Reich in 1940 were already outnumbered and outgunned by the omnipotent armed forces of the British and French empires.

Gen. Zhukov was assigned to deliver the December 1940 conference's main report. However, he characteristically sidestepped and claimed to be otherwise en-

gaged. His paper was actually written by the little-known but gifted officer Col. I.Kh. Bagramyan.

It is interesting to note that during the reading out of the reports Soviet Gen. F.N. Remizov used the term "defense." Remizov was cut short by Marshal S.K. Timoshenko's rebuke: "We are not talking about defense."

The well-received analytical study outlined the offensive deployment procedures to accomplish a sudden, steamroller attack against the German Reich similar to that used against the Japanese in Mongolia. All participants in the conference were sworn to absolute secrecy about the proceedings.

The backdrop to the December 23 conference: In 1939 the Red Army had invaded and occupied the Baltic states, Bessarabia, much of Finland and Poland. The rapacious Red Army had otherwise occupied and absorbed over a score of formerly independent nations. The Soviet occupation of Finland, Poland and the Baltic states was a *de facto* war against Germany. The purpose was to deny Germany essential raw material making a German response inevitable.

The Soviet Union from 1917 to 1940 had proved itself to be the most territorially ambitious of the war's main "protagonists." Despite such appalling record of conquest and plunder, palace historians claim falsely that Soviet Russia, while minding its own business, was a victim of the Reich's insatiable appetite for *lebensraum*.

Of the two north or south invasion options favored Stalin chose to invade Germany by striking through Budapest and denying the Romanian oilfields to the Reich. Zhukov would have known that this would ignite a defensive response and a pre-emptive strike by the Reich, yet he failed to warn Stalin.

By early summer 1941 the Red Army had amassed 160 divisions made up of 4.5 million troops that were positioned for an attack not just on Germany but on Central and Western Europe. The Soviet code word for the impending onslaught was "Groza" or "Storm." The planned assault would tear to shreds the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact.

Josef Stalin's plans were known and eagerly anticipated by the political cliques of Washington, D.C. and Westminster. Caught in a capitalist/communist pincer grip the Reich would be ripe for plunder. There was much in Germany to covet, for by 1939 the Reich was the world's wealthiest nation.

On June 22, 1941 the German High Command took a leaf out of Napoleon Bonaparte's book: "He who hits first hits twice." As the numerically inferior Reich armies swarmed toward Bolshevik occupied Russia the Axis troops were hailed as liberators by oppressed populations.

Presided over by Josef Stalin and Gen. Georgy Zhukov, the Soviet High Command (Stavka) was at a complete loss at this unexpected turn of events. Yet, military strategists agree that the Soviet Union's plan to invade Germany left the Reich little choice but to pre-emptively strike. Despite

Gen. Andrey Vlasov in Camp Dabendorf (south of Berlin). Vlasov was the chief commander of the Russian Liberation Army, also called the Vlasov army. Zhukov's abandonment of Vlasov's army spurred his defection.

PHOTO: BUNDESARCHIV BILD

the hubristic Zhukov boasting that he was well aware of Germany's likely strategy, he had in fact miscalculated and had placed his divisions in the wrong places.

In the face of the onslaught by the numerically disadvantaged Reich armies, the Red Army's 4.5 million troops scattered. As they did so they abandoned virtually all of their military hardware. Just 20 weeks later the vanquished and demoralized Soviet armed forces sought a last redoubt at Moscow, St. Petersburg and Stalingrad.

By December 1941, for all intents and purposes, the scourge of Bolshevism had been eliminated. Christianity and order and, soon afterward, independence would be returned to a liberated Russia, Ukraine, Belarus and other oppressed nations. At this point in time, Gen. Zhukov was likely to head the list of worst military commanders in the history of warfare.

In 1941, Washington was conspiring to draw Japan into the war that would automatically trigger an American war with Germany. The U.S. and Britain, having by this time invested heavily in Bolshevism, rushed to the defense of the trapped Red Army. Through President Roosevelt's Lend Lease Act, the U.S. replenished the Red Army's losses. Bol-

> Zhukov was responsible for more Russian dead than the armies of the Reich.

shevism would thus be saved to fester on the face of Europe for a further 50 years.

The rush to re-equip the Red Army coincided with Western media bullhorning the alleluias of Soviet media. Western journalists became the propagandists of the Soviet propaganda machine. Britons and Americans were unwittingly sweet-talked by the gushing propaganda of Red Army newspaper *Red Star* and the Kremlin's Communist Party mouthpiece *Pravda* newspaper.

By December 1941, Bolshevism was at bay and so was Gen. Zhukov. Charged with defending the strategically important city of Elnya situated just 300 km from Moscow, the pitiable Zhukov suffered a pyrrhic victory. His forces suffered appalling losses as they blithely advanced through minefields to a city already abandoned by the Reich armies. During the conflict, the unfortunate Zhukov saw 665,000 of his Red Army troops taken prisoner. Also lost were 884 tanks and over 3,100 field guns.

Gen. Zhukov was then charged with defending the blockaded Leningrad. Military historian Suvorov comments sarcastically, "Zhukov saved a city the Germans had no intention of storming."

While the German armies were stopped at Moscow, the city's salvation was due to a variety of reasons, none of which can be attributed to Zhukov. Ironically, much of the credit for saving Moscow from German occupation is owed to Soviet Gen. Andrey Vlasov. Zhukov's failure to support the armies of Vlasov, who was later charged with breaking the Reich's grip on Leningrad, caused the loss of Gen. Vlasov's abandoned army. This treachery in turn led to Vlasov defecting to the Reich and then the mobilization of the Russian Army of Liberation.

Zhukov is also credited with saving Stalingrad, yet he spent very little time in the city. He knew very little about Stalingrad or its defensive capabilities. The general was absent at the pivotal points of the battles that decided the fate of Stalingrad. In fact, during this period Zhukov was engaged elsewhere and was still taking appalling losses. Despite his heroic image as savior of Stalingrad Gen. Zhukov had absolutely nothing to do with the city's defense.

Following the relief of Stalingrad, Zhukov was blind to the vulnerability of Rostov. Had he captured the city, which he had the capability of doing, German army groups in the Caucasus would have been cut off. The loss to the Reich would have been as serious as was the lost battle of Stalingrad. Suvorov says that this oversight by Zhukov length-

UNCENSORED FACTS ABOUT THE REAL "MONUMENTS MEN"

The Spoils of World War II:

The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures

Jan van Eyck's Ghent altarpiece, Michelangelo's "Madonna and Child," Van Dyke's "Portrait of a Man With Neck Frill"—what happened to these celebrated artworks and other treasures procured by the Third Reich during the 1930s and 1940s? *The Spoils of World War II* by Kenneth D. Alford answers that question while telling a remarkable story of greed and avarice, with war-torn Europe as its backdrop. More than 50 years of research and documentation have finally revealed the extent to which the German forces acquired artworks from the lands they occupied and portrays the American military forces as both liberators . . . and plunderers themselves.

The Reich armies protected everything from art treasures to porcelain, pottery, furniture and even Austria's prized Lippizaner stallions. But when the Reich finally fell, what happened to these priceless objects when the American troops located the vast storehouses of treasure, and what became of the possessions of the various private mansions and castles that lay along the routes of the "liberators"? This is the story of many of the individuals who did the "liberating." Names are revealed and the culprits range from lower-level staff officers to generals at the very top of the command chain. *The Spoils of World War II* is a definitive record of events that have, for the most part, remained hidden for 70 years. The many illustrations have been reproduced from photographs in the National Archives in Washington and show in startling detail some of the greatest works of art in Western history. Hardback, 238 pages, #697, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774, or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to reserve a copy, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for international S&H.) Also visit www.BarnesReview.com for more books.

Marshal Zhukov rewards British Field Marshal Montgomery with the Order of Victory, one of the rarest orders in the world. The medal is made out of platinum in the form of a pentangular star with rays between the arms, measuring 2.8 inches in diameter. The star is studded with 174 diamonds weighing a total of 16 carats (3.2 grams), while the arms of the star are made out of synthetic rubies. The need for the five stones to be of uniform color precluded the use of natural gems. Military leaders of the Allied forces, who took part in the ceremony held at the headquarters of U.S. Gen. Dwight Eisenhower in Frankfurt, are preparing to toast. In the center from left to right: Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery, Eisenhower, Marshal Georgy Zhukov, Supreme Commander of the Royal Air Force of Great Britain Sir Arthur William Tedder.

ened the war by 12 months.

Several of the Soviet Union's strategic initiatives were named after the planets Mars, Uranus and Saturn. Of the three operations, two were successful, while Zhukov's Operation Mars proved to be an ignominious failure in which 200,000 Russian soldiers lost their lives.

Much the same can be said of the Kursk confrontation for which Zhukov took full credit. In fact, any praise at all for this catastrophic tank battle must go to the English who had deciphered the enigma codes, giving the Red Army classified information as to German intentions. Credit must also go to the British and Americans who had at this time provided the Red Army with most of its arsenal.

Years later Soviet Marshal Rokossovsky recalled: "Comrades who had participated in the Kursk battle have come to me with questions: Why has Marshal Zhukov distorted history in his memoirs, claiming credit for things he didn't do? He shouldn't be permitted to do that."

Marshal Zhukov's final claim to fame was the taking of the German capital, Berlin. Yet, during this epic battle the defenders were mainly schoolboys conscripted into the Hitler Youth and the retired elderly. These unfortunate amateur soldiers were bolstered by German and non-German Waffen SS units.

In manpower and arms, Berlin's defenders were outnumbered by a ratio of 10:1. Yet, during the battle for Berlin, Zhukov's divisions suffered a loss of 335,000 troops and several hundred tanks attached to two tank divisions. The lackluster Soviet marshal had earlier disregarded the opinions of his counterparts who argued that tanks are inappropriate for city fighting. Once again, a Zhukov operation needlessly cost hundreds of thousands of lives.

Following the surrender of the German armed forces (not the government) Zhukov was allegedly charged by Stalin to end the Red Army's looting and raping frenzy.

Zhukov confined the Red Army's marauding looters and rapists to their barracks. As the dust of battle cleared, history's most luckless military commander, aided by NKVD Generals Ivan Serov and Konstantin Telegin, availed himself of the opportunity to go on a looting spree of his own. It was one of breathtaking proportions.

The serial failure Zhukov and his accomplices personally supervised the plunder and removal to the "workers' paradise" of hundreds of train cars stuffed with jew-

elry, automobiles, furniture, grand pianos, furs, carpets, paintings and rare works of art. In one such act of plunder, Suvorov discovered an inventory archive in August 1946 that revealed that "seven train cars containing 85 crates loaded with furniture belonging to Marshal Zhukov were being held up in Yagoda customs."

Marshal Zhukov, then and since celebrated by journalists and palace historians, was less applauded by his Soviet peers. The general was considered to be a crude and unprofessional soldier. Among Zhukov's critics could be counted Soviet marshals Bulganin, Vasilevsky, Yeremenko, Konev, Zakharov, Golikov, Rokossovsky, Timoshenko, Biryuzov and many others.

Suvorov says, "The adjectives most frequently used to describe Zhukov are crude, brutal, sadistic, vainglorious, obtuse, morbidly narcissistic, overrated. They also employed the terms butcher, drunk, braggart, careerist, fraud and the like. Nor were these epithets simply a matter of professional jealousy. Unfortunately for Zhukov, Stalin and later Khrushchev concurred in this evaluation."

It was for his lack of intellect that following his disastrous and anarchic occupation of Berlin he was relieved of his command on April 10, 1946.

Russian military historian Pavel N. Bobylev of the Russian Ministry of Defense Institute of Military History admits that "in his memoirs Marshal Zhukov concocts a mainly self-serving, self-exonerating version of what actually occurred in mid-1941 and on the eve of the war."

Marshal Zhukov, for reasons which hindsight perhaps suggests are understandable, at times used to weep uncontrollably for no apparent reason. Zhukov had much to weep about, for he truly was a man who had sold his soul to the devil. One can imagine that the price of Zhukov's strewn-with-rose-petals mortality will be returned in kind in the afterlife; he had much to weep for.

Suvorov, forever the dissident Russian historian, described the Red Army marshal succinctly: "The true place of 'Marshal of the Victory' Georgy Konstantinovich Zhukov, who began his military career with desertion, has come down to marauding, finished his career conducting lethal experiments on human beings, is not on the horse of the monument, which was placed on Moscow's Red Square in front of the Historical Museum, but on the dock at the trial of world history." ✦

Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts, his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted writer of the year by Euro Weekly News. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is author of 39 book titles.

ZHUKOV'S LOOTING FRENZY

Georgy Zhukov, as self-styled main author of the Great Victory, considered himself to be untouchable, and he acted accordingly. The unscrupulous commander quickly morphed into a marauder. After the fall of the Reich, Zhukov looted rare paintings from German galleries, exclusive furniture echelons, valuable books, entire libraries, brocade and silk by the bolt, gold and precious stones by the pound. In one state-inspired confiscation, the inventory listed nearly inexhaustible amounts of top-quality furniture, soft furnishings and hundreds of items of jewelery looted from fine German homes. In fact, Zhukov seized as much as his railroad cars could carry. "In the Yagodinsky customs [office] . . . seven train carriages were detained, in which there were 85 crates of furniture. When checking the documentation, it turned out that the furniture belongs to Marshal Zhukov," read an August 23, 1946 report from Gen. Bulganin to Josef Stalin. During the nights of January 8 and 9, 1948, a search of Zhukov's *dacha* near Moscow revealed a repository of thousands of precious possessions looted from the defeated Reich. Above, an illustration of the time depicts Marshal Georgy Zhukov and his wife with some of the marshal's ill-gotten loot.

Race in Ancient America

By Patrick Chouinard

In his seminal work *Essai sur l'inégalité des races humaines* ("Essay on the Inequality of Human Races," 1853-55), French writer Joseph-Arthur, comte de Gobineau, declared the struggle of human races as the primary mechanism behind the rise and fall of all human civilizations. This can be applied to the New World as well as the Old. Rhodesian intellectual and author Arthur Kemp described in his book *March of the Titans* that North America was, at one point, exclusively white, and that many of the great civilizations such as the Hopewell and Anasazi were in fact lost white civilizations.

The proponents of the "great white gods" theory argue that the ancient civilizations of both the Old and New World were the direct product of ancient white travelers and conquerors, who the more rudimentary cultures regarded as gods.

In the early 1990s, it became ever more evident that the longstanding theory that the current "Native American" populations represented a single strain originating with the arrival of Asian hunter-gatherers across the Bering Strait and the swift emergence and domination of the Clovis Point culture was false. For the greater part of this last century this was the prevailing wisdom. Over the first two decades of the 21st century, the rise of modern genetics and the mapping of the human genome are beginning to sweep away the old scientific paradigm.

Late 20th-century discoveries such as Kennewick Man soon proved to be only a start of what was to come. Kennewick Man was a 9,500-year-old skeleton found in Washington state. The remains were of a pre-Columbian Caucasoid dated to a time that no white man was thought to have existed in the Americas. Later, to avoid controversy, the story of this Caucasian individual was changed to accommodate the idea that he was a Polynesian or a Japanese Ainu. The most likely origin story is that he did in fact descend from the original white settlers of America, the Solutreans, who arrived from Europe across the ice shelf nearly 20,000 years ago.

The discovery of remains in northeastern Florida at a site known as Windover Pond displayed a genetic link to Northern Europeans.

In the November 2012 issue of the Genetics Society of America's journal *Genetics*, according to Nick Patterson: "There is a genetic link between the Paleolithic population of Europe and modern Native Americans. The evidence is that the population that crossed the Bering Strait from Siberia into the Americas more than 15,000 years ago was likely related to the ancient population of Europe."

For additional support, Patterson enlisted the services of Harvard Medical School's Professor of Genetics David Reich. After further researching "Native American" diversity, it became evident that what evolved in the New World were two distinct and highly divergent populations. One of them was linked to Asiatic peoples and the other related to Europe's first farming population that now survives in Sardinia and among the Basque population.

The flipside of this research is we know from the examination of North American remains that still more links to either Europe or a Proto-Caucasoid population in Asia that extended from Mongolia and western China to Japan did once roam the endless expanses of North America. American Indians have spoken of an even earlier race of large hominids who once dominated the Americas before the arrival of modern *Homo sapiens*. Despite the prevailing view of human diversity in the Americas, it is certain that there were many genetic strains that left no known descendants and subsequently there is no current evidence to suggest they ever existed. If the remains of such a population could be found and viable genetic samples tested, then it might prove a radical conclusion. We know now, by looking at the entirely mapped human genome, that around 50,000 years ago there was a mass extinction of humans worldwide. This date coincides with the final disappearance of both the Neanderthals and also the newly discovered Denisovans of Siberia, who mixed with Neanderthals and the modern populations of the Pacific, but not with African populations.

Prior to this extinction, human diversity stood at 13%, consistent with the genetic diversity seen in many great ape populations of today. This poses the possibility of races that are now no longer with us and have been forgotten except in myth. Perhaps the legends of "giants" reflect one of those lost races.

Regardless, race struggle has always played a dominant factor in human life. We must never forget that race is not a social concept, invented by closed- minded individuals, but rather is a biological reality. The races of the world do not adhere to the mythical concept of equality as proposed by the liberals and Marxists. Equality is a concept never seen in the natural world, and thus is one of the great myths of today's times. ★

The Unvarnished Story of Europe's Nations

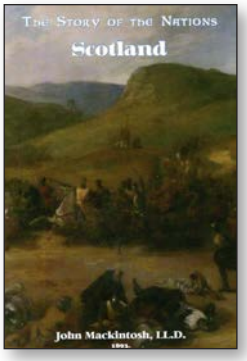

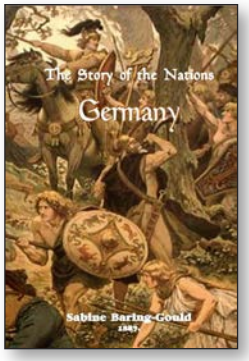

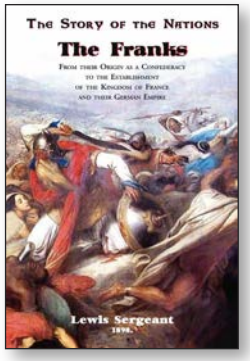

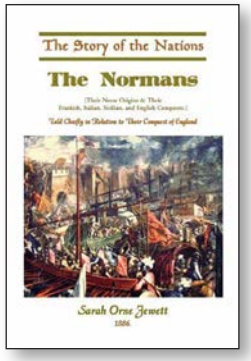

The Story of the Nations: Scotland

Here is a beautiful reprint of a book by John Mackintosh, first written in 1893. It contains sections on the early history of Scotland, the Roman occupation, the tribes, Picts, Irish-Scots, arrival of the Saxons, Battle of Dunnischin, arrival of Christianity, Saint Ninian, St. Kentiger, St. Columbia, Iona, the nation in the medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, the Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco's invasion, Maid of Norway, war of independence, William Wallace, Robert Bruce, Battle of Falkirk, Battle of Bannockburn, the independence of Scotland, David II, Battle of Durham, Robert II, Robert III, capture of Prince James, reign of James I, conflicts between the crown and the nobles, James II, James III, James IV, progress of the Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, disaster at Solway Moss, infant Queen Mary and Henry VIII, murder of Beaton, John Knox, execution of Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the Catholic Church, reign of Queen Mary, Bothwell, the union of the crown, Battle of Glenlivet, Gowrie conspiracy, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell's reign, the Restoration, execution of Argyle, defeat of the insurgents, Charles II, revolution, King William, the massacre at Glencoe, the treaty of union, the risings of 1715 and 1745, the landing of Charles, Battle of Preston, whiskey smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, Scottish literature and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Germany

Germany is the heart of continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected every one of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire, under William I, a power for peace and strength. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks and hundreds more specific events. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20.*

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, the Roman Church, rise of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, westward migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgic Gauls, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, King Clovis, Queen Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, death of Clovis, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Charles Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Charles in Spain, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and hundreds more topics integral to the story. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: the Sea Kings and Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf the Ganger, Harold Harrfager, Jarl Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, William Longsword, Charlemagne's reign, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy against France, Hugh Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes in England, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Robert Guiscard, William the Conqueror, William de Talvas, Aethelred, the Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, Edward the Confessor, the Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, castles, the Battle of Val-Es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, the Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, the French invasion, King Harold, the Norman plan, Tostig, Harald Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, Queen Matilda, laws against slavery, Odo's plot, William Rufus, Robert of Normandy, Henry Beauclerc and hundreds of other important tidbits. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

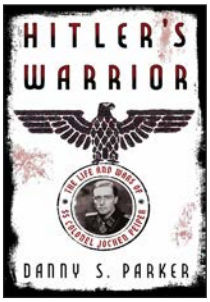

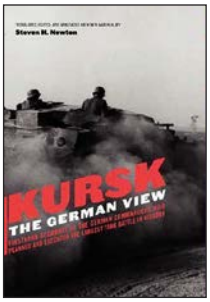

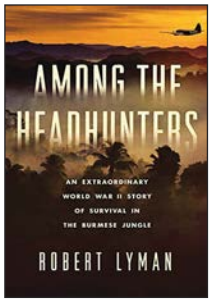

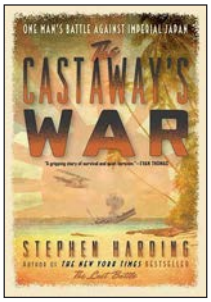

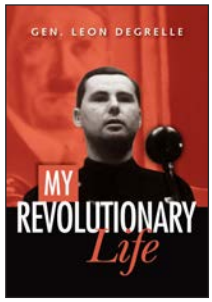

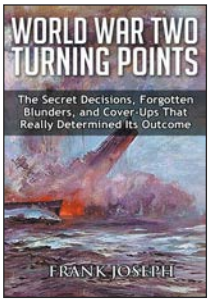

WWII HISTORY BOOKS

Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of Jochen Peiper

By Danny Parker. SS Col. Jochen Peiper was one of the most controversial figures of World War II. Handsome, intelligent and impetuous, he volunteered for the Waffen SS at an early age and dedicated his life to the German cause. Peiper was Heinrich Himmler's personal adjutant in the early years of the war—a witness to momentous events in Hitler's Third Reich. He was on the fighting front with the Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler. After the war, Peiper became the central subject in the Malmedy war crimes trial, where he was condemned to death but released due to the efforts of Sen. Joseph McCarthy. But that is only one, small part of his life's story. Softcover, 464 pages, #739, *$20.*

Kursk: The German View—Firsthand Accounts of the German Commanders Who Planned and Executed the Largest Tank Battle in History

By Steven H. Newton. The Battle of Kursk, fought in the summer of 1943, involved 6,000 German and Soviet armored vehicles, making it the biggest tank battle of all time. Students of military history have long recognized the importance of Kursk, yet the German view of the battle has been ignored. After the war, U.S. intelligence officers gathered German postwar reports. Due, in part, to poor translations and to weave a false tale of German incompetence, these documents have been suppressed. Steven H. Newton has collected, translated and edited these accounts, including reports made by the Fourth Panzer Army and by the Army Group Center Operations officer. As a result, a new picture of German strategy is made available. Hardcover, 592 pages, #741, *$35.*

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. Joe Stilwell's advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft parachuted to survival. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too. Here is the true story of their amazing adventures. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

The Castaway's War: One Man's Battle Against Imperial Japan

In the early hours of July 5, 1943, the destroyer USS *Strong* was hit by a Japanese torpedo. Scores went into the ocean—and a harrowing story of survival began. Severely injured, Lt. Hugh Miller and several others survived three days at sea and landed on a Japanese-occupied island. The survivors found fresh water and a few coconuts, but Miller, believing he was dying, ordered the others to go on without him. But Miller didn't die, and his health improved enough for him to wage a one-man war on Japanese forces patrolling the island. Hardback, 320 pages, #736, *$26.*

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

By Professor Franz W. Seidler. Translated by Carlos Porter. This book provides an accurate—and frightening—picture of the dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law in which guerrillas, dressed as civilians, launched strikes against the Germans. The book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes, proven in detail by eyewitness statements and photographs. Softcover, 481 pages, #733, *$26.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. Here is the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. The professional journalist interviewed Hitler's school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailer and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Included are descriptions of Hitler at school, his WWI battlefield experiences, politics, the truth behind the Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss. Softcover, original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

The Gestapo Trials and Other Articles

By Vincent Reynouard. Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies? Vincent Reynouard had a brainstorm. He compared the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials, involving the same exact cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses. What he found was that the evidence presented by the Allies against the Germans at Nuremberg had been completely fabricated. Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18.*

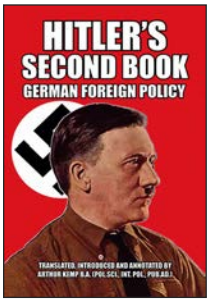

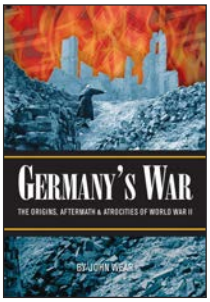

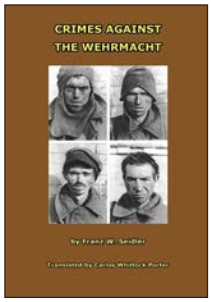

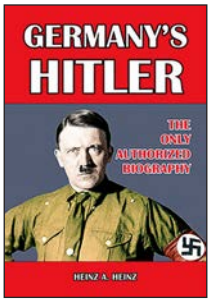

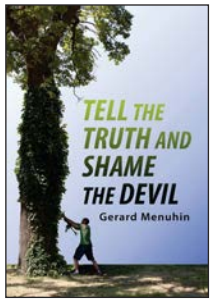

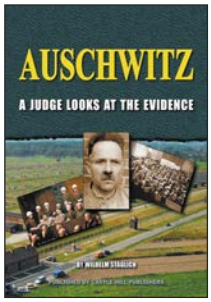

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to the head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited draft manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. The reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote Nazi domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights by Adolf Hitler. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, ***$21.***

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the memoirs of the Third Reich's leading ideologue. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of Rosenberg's political life and give us some astonishing revelations about the communist revolution in Munich, the relationship between Christianity and National Socialism, his prediction of race violence in America, the Strasser brothers, the Alpine revolt, the Ahnenerbe, why Rosenberg was omitted from Hitler's first cabinet, what Rosenberg thought about euthanasia, his views on the Jews and more! Softcover, 214 pages, #707, ***$15.***

World War Two Turning Points

History is made, sometimes, by the strangest quirks of fate. A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions? *The Bismark* was actually sent to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuke program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death cost Italy victory in Africa? Here's an alternative history of World War II covering the obscure men, bizarre weapons, forgotten blunders and near misses that determined the outcome. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 284 pages, #708, ***$18.***

My Revolutionary Life

By Leon Degrelle. *My Revolutionary Life* has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from The Barnes Review. Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by the Belgian government after the Axis surrender, Gen. (then colonel) Degrelle escaped by flying from Norway and crash-landing in Spain. The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his daring escape. Painstakingly reconstructed from Gen. Degrelle's private lectures. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, ***$27.***

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

By Gerard Menuhin. (The author is the anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Many know that something isn't right in the world. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to the dark place it is? Softcover, 457 pages, #715, ***$20.***

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath And Atrocities of World War II

By John Wear. *Germany's War* documents that the Allied leaders were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging World War II—costing millions and millions of lives. FDR's numerous provocations forced Germany to declare war on the U.S. despite Hitler's desire for peace. Also covers Stalin's plan for European conquest, FDR and America's second crusade, the forced war—how WWII was planned and instigated, the Allied conspiracy to prolong the war, the Allied POW camps that killed a million Germans, the appalling plight of expelled Germans, history's most terrible peace, crimes committed in German camps. the alleged genocide of 6 million Jews, crimes committed by Germany and crimes committed by the Allies. Softcover, 514 pages, #717, ***$25.***

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence. But, would any of it stand up in a court of law? Judge Wilhelm Staeglich explains. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, ***$35.***

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp and many others. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, ***$15.***

American History
AS IT SHOULD BE TOLD

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

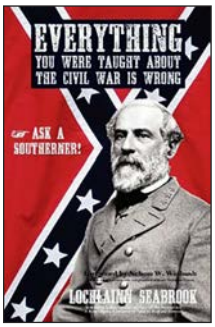

This book is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

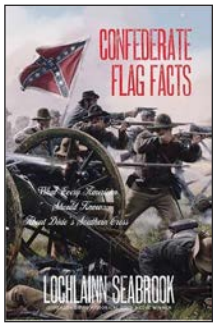

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and real American freedom. More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is—or should be—proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South, political correctness movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered, setting the record straight on Southern history along the way. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

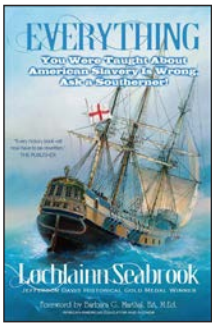

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Hundreds more uncensored facts. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

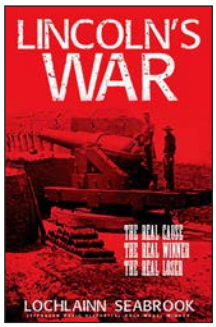

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the vicious war between liberals and conservatives way back in the 1860s. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost the devastating conflict, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives and their futures to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Abraham Lincoln was justified in killing a million people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? We are fighting the same war today! Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

The Stories of Our Pioneers

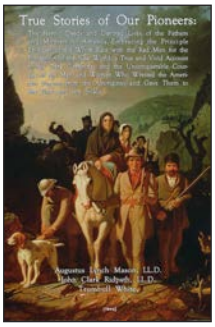

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40*.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

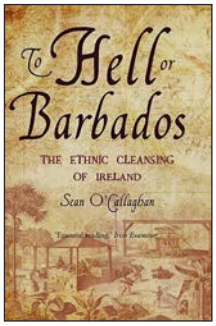

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23*.

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against U.S. POWs During the War of 1812

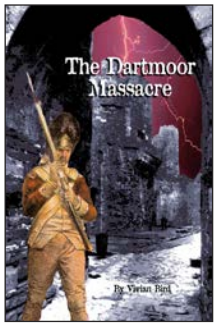

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score of helpless men that were wantonly wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured, however. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could even produce a body count! This fascinating little book also includes a list of those killed and wounded and how they died, the ships from which almost all of the American sailors were impressed by the Royal Navy, depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides, little-known details of the massacre, the tale of French POWs, photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $*13. Now just $5 while supplies last*!! A steal at that price.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

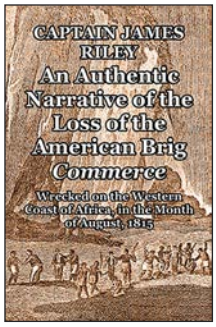

By Captain James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American ship's crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after the ship and crew were wrecked on that continent's forbidding northwest coast. This account has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Captain Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, near-deadly heat exposure and starvation (several of Riley's men lost 100 pounds each). Captain Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. This valuable account recounts a part of history that is now suppressed or ignored. This account of slavery and death was so influential that Abe Lincoln included it in his 1860 campaign biography. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15*.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to reserve. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

Zionism, Judaism, Communism

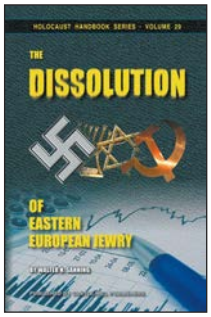

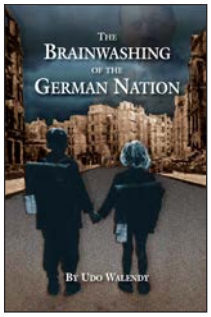

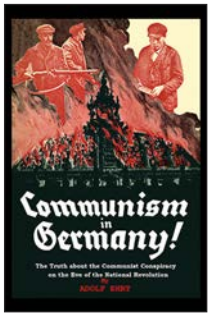

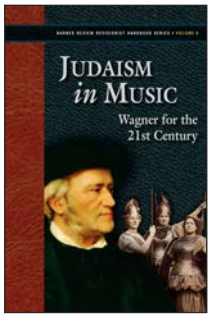

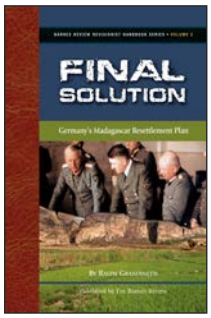

The Jewish Mafia

Here is a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously documented, largely from Jewish sources, here is a detailed look at long-standing organized criminality in all parts of the world. Hervé Ryssen details international organ trafficking, the organ transplant industry, the "Torah Nostra," Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the "invisible" mafia, the pillage of Russia, Mafioso democracy, the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, the Organizatsiya, Jewish crime in Antwerp,Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, the mafia in Israel, diamond industry scams, paramilitary revolutionary funding, the illegal drug trade, the porn industry, trafficking of illegal immigrants, the white slave trade, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, the aesthetic surgery racket, Claude Lipsky's swindles, Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Samuel Flatto-Sharon, Seams and Co., much more. This is the most comprehensive and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$35.*

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For many years, Elie Wiesel was the face of the holocaust, appearing on "Oprah" and any other venue. After all, he was a holocaust survivor. Large crowds listened intently as he described his time in WWII "death camps" and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume eviscerates the Wiesel myth. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

The Dissolution of European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Edited and updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust, of course," most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other factors. The book is based mainly on Jewish and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after World War II, which have so far been counted as "holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. This edition has an updated foreword by Prof. Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a politically correct mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust." Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wallstreet

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled "Zionist Wallstreet." Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal but little-known rule of Jewish Communist Béla Kun and his bloody henchmen in Hungary after World War I. Author Dr. Edward Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left in disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Vladimir Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and sent him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Many photographs of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

Karl Marx on the 'Jewish Question'

During the mid-1800s, "the Jewish Question" was on the minds of many politicians and philosophers. Karl Marx was interested in expanding his Judeo-Communist philosophy across the world. This work by Marx was an attempt to explain how Jews might integrate into his Communist collective. Here Marx rails on the alleged Jewish propensity for racial isolation and subversion and explains why he believes that their ethnic traits would never allow their emancipation and integration into Western society, the very reason he thought they would make natural communists. Softcover, 52 pages, color covers, #704, 5.5 x 8.5, *$10.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century

Composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that, in 1869, he published an unapologetic letter. It turned into this book. This volume includes a foreword by Australian Revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner by Andrew Gray. We have also included Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner performed. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

Communism in Germany

By Adolf Ehrt. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how Red radicals and their socialist party allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion and espionage from 1918 to 1933 to overthrow the German government and install a communist regime. They came surprisingly close. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, *$20.*

The Work of All Ages: The Plot to Rule The World from Biblical Times to the Present

This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. From ancient times, it is said they have had a vision of world supremacy, based on the belief they are God's "chosen." Today, many look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will lead them to rule the world. Here are some of the things that have been done over the centuries to advance this agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$20.*

From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore

Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion. Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others applauding. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from modern researchers, Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

Presented in German and English. Translated, annotated and introduced by historian Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record, the report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Softcover, 232 pages, #677, *$19.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. This book was the Nazi government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed some astonishing statistics regarding the mass media, financial scandals, communist subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology and communist indoctrination. All original text and illustrations. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly from one of these rare editions. This authorized "Stalag" edition contains the exact words of Adolf Hitler, not a pale comparison, about a variety of subjects including, of course, "the Jewish problem." Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton. The author—*The London Times* correspondent in Russia—provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental and bloody events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's largest Christian state. He details the Red Terror's full enormity, and ends with the incorrect hope that Bolshevist communism would be short-lived. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

Fountain of Fairytales

The Old Testament is one of the most amazing collections of stories ever assembled. But does it prove the Jews have a legitimate claim to the Holy Land or that the vast kingdoms of David and Solomon ever existed? Author John Tiffany takes us on a whirlwind tour of the Old Testament, telling us which stories are pure balderdash—unsustainable through historic examination—and which, in his belief, have some basis in real archeology. Softcover, 169 pages, indexed, #656, *$20.*

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed

Investigative journalist Victor Thorn dissects what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and much more. One of the best-selling Revisionist books on the holocaust yet published. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, *$20.*

The First Holocaust

By Don Heddesheimer. Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed Eastern European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. And the magic number was 6 million then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. Softcover, 142 pages, #386, *$15.*

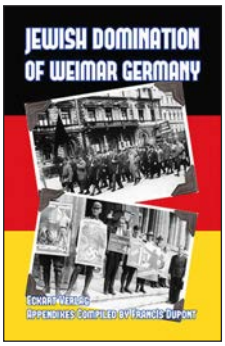

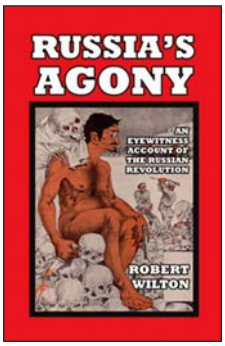

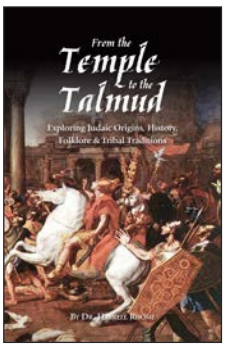

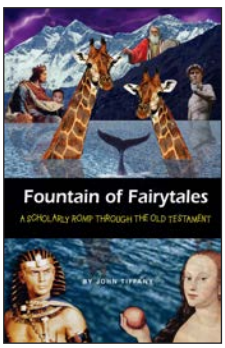

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to reserve. See www.barnesreview.com.

ANCIENT HISTORY

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the Hobbits

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations across the world. Softcover, 288 pages, *$20.*

The Lost Tomb of King Arthur

One of the most enigmatic figures in world history, King Arthur has been the subject of many fantastical tales over the past 1500 years, leading many scholars to regard him, and his fabled city of Camelot simply as myth. But, as Graham Phillips shows through a wealth of literary and scientific evidence, King Arthur was a real man, Camelot a real place, and the legendary Excalibur a real sword—and Phillips has located them all. Phillips examines the earliest stories of Arthur as well as previously unknown ancient manuscripts preserved in the vaults of the British Library. He reveals the mythic king as a real-life A..D. 500 leader who united the British. Softcover, 304 pages, *$20.*

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization did exist thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of sapiens and neanderthal types and purely sapiens types; the Upper Paleolithic people are the indigenous people of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mixed, a process of "dinarization" occurred. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Danubian, Lappish, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric, Armenoid etc. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, hundreds of maps, charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, Kelts in Michigan, Greeks in Missouri, stone faces in Peru, Old World axes in America, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, more. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Articles cover the Kensington Rune Stone, Templars and Vikings in America, ancient Irish in America, Bronze Age copper miners in America, the Burrows Cave debate, white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus more. Softcover, 183 pages, *$15.*

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island—site of the stone mystery tower—by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America

Here's a groundbreaking study of the substantial evidence for a former race of large humans in North America and its 150-year suppression by the Smithsonian Institution. This book shows how possibly hundreds of giant skeletons have been found, particularly in the Mississippi Valley, as well as the ruins of the cities of the so-called "giants." Author Richard Dewhurst also explores 400 years of giant finds, including newspaper articles, first-person accounts etc. Softcover, 357 pages, *$21.*

Makers of Civilization in Race & History

Laurence Austine Waddell delves into the origins of civilization. He examines the rise of the Sumerians, who he believed were Aryans, their origins and propagation of civilization, their extension of it to Egypt and Crete, and the personalities and achievements of their kings. He also discusses the historical origins of the Sumerian mythic gods and heroes, which date from about 3380 B.C. Includes 35 B&W plates, 168 illustrations and five maps. Softcover, 756 pages, #722, *$35.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to reserve a copy. See this and many more Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

WWI HOLLYWOOD
The Golden Age of Hate

IN THE LAST ISSUE OF TBR we discussed anti-German war propaganda in general, focusing on World War I. This article discusses specifically WWI's Hollywood hate films. As you might expect, much of Tinseltown's output was absurdly over-the-top, vile, Germanophobic "dreck," to borrow a Yiddish word meaning rubbish.

Above: Jewish actor Erich "von" Stroheim impersonates a Prussian officer raping a Red Cross nurse in the propaganda film *The Unbeliever*, a sordid, fallacious scene repeated in dozens of Hollywood films produced during World War I.

By Marc Roland

That Hollywood has always been a propaganda mill for powerful agendas is hardly a secret. From his 1996 television interview, when Marlon Brando told talk-show host Larry King (Brooklyn-born Lawrence Harvey Zeiger) that "Hollywood is run by Jews," to Mel Gibson's explanation of how "Wall Street finances Hollywood and is run by Jews," and Gary Oldman's more recent reference to Hollywood as "a town that's run by Jews," Movie Land's kosher character has been part of America since around 1910. Acknowledging this fact, however, will garner you public disgrace as an "anti-Semite," plus all the devastating consequences attending such opprobrium.[1]

Among the Jews themselves, however, their traditional domination of American cinema is a cause for pride, as another film star, Ben Stein, celebrated in his 2005 article, "Do Jews Run Hollywood? You Bet They Do! And What of It?[2] In *The Forward*, U.S. Jewry's traditional leading newspaper, J.J. Goldberg wrote similarly eight years later, "If anybody can genuinely be said to control Tinseltown, it's probably the 25 people who run the 12 main film studios—that is, the chairman (in one case, two co-chairmen) and president of each. Of those 25, 21 are Jewish, or 84%. That's simple math."[3] For the sake of comparison, Jews make up 2.2% of the U.S. population.[4]

They did not "take over" Hollywood at some point in time, but have consistently owned it since the city's first studios opened there, more than 100 years ago. Stein and Goldberg acclaim their people's centennial sovereignty over motion pic-

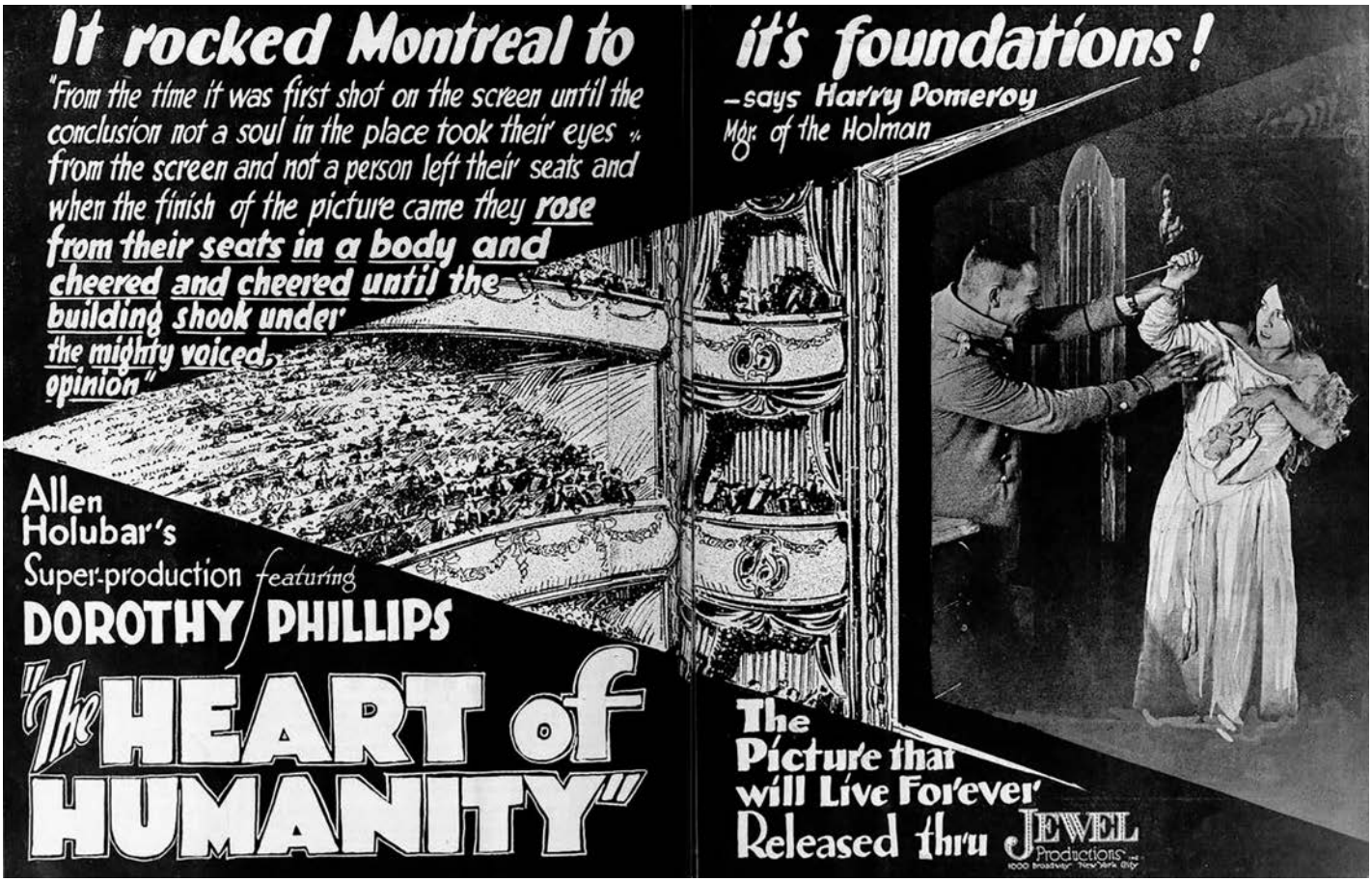

tures, boasting that Hollywood upholds "American values" for the good of all mankind. If those "values" include incitement to mass-murder of an innocent people, they were very much in evidence during the early 20th century, when filmmakers transformed 1914's peace-loving Americans into revenge-crazed jingoists within three years.

That amazing metamorphosis took place at the behest of international Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann, who cut a secret deal with London statesmen, offering them American alliance against Germany in exchange for Palestine.[5] As soon as the British accepted his offer, Weizmann contacted Edward Mandell House, President Woodrow Wilson's Svengali-like chief advisor and the single most influential man in U.S. policy, to incite public, political and military support for England.

This was no easy task at the time. More than 40 different peace groups across America were demonstrating against involvement in the European conflict. On the day that Wilson called upon Congress to declare war, 10,000 persons attended a peace rally at Chicago's Coliseum, and 1,500 protestors marched against U.S. intervention at the nation's Capitol. Isaac R. Sherwood, a Civil War veteran who served nine terms in Congress, told his fellow Americans that they would be going to war "as an ally of the only nation in Europe that has always been our enemy and against the nation that has always been our friend."[6]

To counter such peace-loving sentiments, the self-styled "Colonel" House immediately set up a Committee on Public Information (the CPI), a federal agency whose propagandists placed pro-war advertisements in all major U.S. magazines and big city newspapers, while distributing 75 million copies of pamphlets stressing every American's "patriotic duty" to help destroy Imperial Germany.

Before 1917's official U.S. declaration of hostilities on April 6th, the CPI had already distributed more than 6,000 press releases and published 20,000 newspaper columns, all of them clamoring for German blood. Many of these public releases were anonymously written by Walter Lippmann, the Jewish "father of modern American journalism."[7] Under his influence, *The Saturday Evening Post* informed readers that Germans were "the scum of the melting pot" and must be purged from America.[8]

Lippmann was aided and abetted by Edward Bernays, Sigmund Freud's nephew, who infused all outlets of public information with psychological conditioning aimed at demonizing everything German. Meanwhile, some 75,000 professional agitators, so-called "Four-Minute Men," barged onto stage performances from San Francisco and Chicago to Cleveland and New York, whipping up theater patrons into frenzies of anti-German hysteria.

"Will it be any wonder if, after the war," rhetorically asked Vernon Kellogg, the famous science administrator, "the people of the world, when they recognize any human being as a German, will shrink aside so that they may not

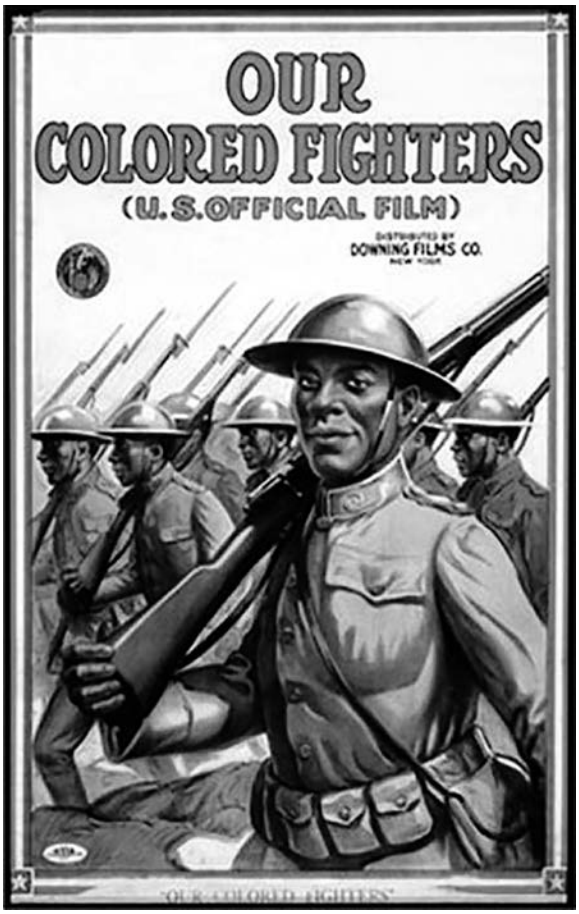

touch him as he passes, or stoop for stones to drive him from their path?"[9]

But the most powerful psychological weapon the warmongers deployed was the cinema, still in its infancy, but already exerting an unprecedented influence on crowd emotions. Fully cognizant of its manipulative potential, CPI directors early initiated their own film division. In short order, however, even the CPI's prodigious output of 60 propaganda films delivered to an average weekly theater audience of 80 million persons was surpassed by Hollywood.

Some of these period movies survive today on YouTube. All are so unbearable to watch, 21st century viewers may find it difficult to imagine such incredibly crude fare could have possibly swayed an entire generation of Americans. But, 100 years ago, the author of *Hate on the Big Screen* explains, "Movies were a mysterious, new media to an often naive public, who, not so jaded as today, actually believed they were fully accurate. As the war progressed, the movies became more extravagant, more graphic, and drew upon every base human emotion conceivable. Germans were portrayed as homicidal, sexually sadistic and driven by an urge to conquer the world."[10]

Personifying that villainous stereotype was actor Erich von Stroheim, who starred in 18 Hollywood films as the quintessential Prussian officer—consistently ugly, bru-

Facing page: "German rape" was a consistent theme in Hollywood's World War I propaganda epics, as shown in this poster for *The Heart of Humanity*. In reality, German army discipline during that conflict was so tight, even minor infringements, such as stealing from French or Belgian civilian populations, was punishable by death before firing squad. **Above left:** To encourage their enlistment as expendable cannon fodder, Afro-Americans were lionized on movie screens, but rigidly segregated in the army they joined, and second-class citizens in the country for which they fought, suffered and died overseas. **Above:** A Belgian girl is attacked by a typically rapacious Hun, this time in D.W. Griffith's *The Hearts of the World*. The gentile director's pandering to Hollywood's anti-German movie moguls in films such as this one was a failed attempt at getting back into their good graces after his earlier, infamously "racist" cinematic classic, *The Birth of a Nation*.

tal and rapacious. In real life, however, he was not even German. When the 25-year-old immigrant arrived at Ellis Island in 1909, he declared himself as Count Erich Oswald Hans Carl Maria von Stroheim und Nordenwall, the son of Austrian nobility. Actually, his father was a Viennese hatmaker, and Erich knew only Yiddish until he was almost out of his teens. In 1937's sound motion picture *La Grande Illusion*, his German was heavily inflected by a strong American accent. Director Jean Renoir recalled how "Stroheim spoke hardly any German. He had to study his lines like a schoolboy learning a foreign language."[11]

Stroheim's lack of appropriate linguistic skills did not, of course, hinder his grimacing performances as German archfiends in silent flickers. Their admiring producers, including Louis B. Mayer and Irving Thalberg, publicized him as "The Man You Love to Hate." In *The Unbeliever*, for example, Stroheim, playing a German army officer, pulls out a fistful of hair from the head of a Belgian child, then punches the mother when she objects, finally ordering their execution by firing squad in front of her older daughter, who he then sexually assaults.[12]

The Hun Within featured a virtually identical portrayal by Stroheim, except it stressed that all Germans were inherently born mass-murderers and anti-Christian perverts worthy only of death. Stroheim's characterization of a Prussian officer in *The Heart of Humanity* showed him tearing off the buttons from a nurse's blouse with his front teeth. When disturbed in the midst of his violent amours by a crying infant, he petulantly hurls it through a window.[13] *Blind Husbands* had him impersonating an Austrian junior army officer trying to seduce a married woman.[14]

More famous was Charlie Chaplin, who directed, produced, starred in and even personally financed *The Bond*, in which he beats Kaiser Wilhelm II to death with an oversized hammer. An earlier scene represented the lascivious German monarch sneaking up on a live version of the Statue of Liberty, who is saved in the nick of time by the intervention of a valiant doughboy.[15] In *Shoulder Arms*, Chaplin singlehandedly takes 13 enemy prisoners, is idolized by a beautiful French girl he saves from being raped at the hands of a German officer, then captures Kaiser Wilhelm himself.[16]

While all these pieces of movie dreck were over the top, at their absolute height stood *The Kaiser: The Beast of Berlin*, less for its negligible plot than for its publicity generated by Universal studio head, Carl Laemmle: "A Whirlwind of Applause—A Landslide of Money," "Unparalleled Receipts," "The Picture That Blocked Traffic on Broadway" etc. His hype worked, and in Omaha alone, 14,000 filmgoers saw the "bloodcurdling film" in a single week, a record for the Nebraska capital. According to the *Exhibitor's Trade Review*:

> Wild cheering marked every show when the young captain socked the Kaiser on the jaw. Patriotic societies boosted the picture because of its aid in stirring up the country to war. Streetcar signs were used; huge street banners swung over the crowds in the downtown district, and a truck paraded the streets with the Kaiser hanging in effigy and a big sign "All pro-Germans will be admitted free." None availed himself of the invitation. One of Laemmle's promotional pieces read, "You'll scream along with thousands of your fellow citizens to kill the Kaiser, the beast of Berlin!"[17]

When German soldiers were not depicted raping French or Belgian women, Hollywood showed them beating the poor damsels (right). One hundred years of such hate propaganda have psychologically conditioned generations of Americans.

Another, full-page advertisement splashed across the pages of *The New York Times* and numerous other publications described the German leader as "[T]he murderer of womanhood, humanity, youth, civilization, freedom. All choked by the throttling clutches of this mad demon, this world-renowned murderer—this maddened wolf-hound of Potsdam—this cruel beast who sneers at life—who despises everything and everyone that is not German. See what this vile fiend does in that indescribable photo dramatic master play!" The ad admonished audiences to "keep your eye on the people around you [in the theater]. Should anyone make any remarks that you can construe as seditious or unfriendly to the United States, CALL THE POLICE, and have him arrested. Save your country! Watch the enemy aliens! Help crush traitors and spies!"[18]

As a followup to this overwrought paranoia, Hollywood released *To Arrest The Hun*, which told viewers that overtly patriotic German-Americans were actually spies that must be reported to law enforcement. Cecil B. De Mille's *The Little American*, among the most nauseating cinematic attempts ever flashed on any screen anywhere at any time, is the sappy, saccharine story of a Mary Pickford character, who cannot have too many stars and stripes festooning every square foot of her home, which she leaves only to comfort a dear aunt dying in France.[19]

During Mary's transatlantic voyage, her liner is sunk by a dastardly U-boat captain, but she escapes his nefarious designs to arrive in Belgium, where Prussian soldiers dining on Brussels's babies and enjoying related Teutonic atrocities are showcased. When Mary attempts to notify the outside world of these endemically German practices, she is found out by a spy wearing a Kaiser Wilhelm mustache, turned over to a Boche lieutenant drooling with testosterone, and thrown before a firing squad.

At the last conceivable moment, Mary is saved by the timely arrival of U.S. Marines, to whom the Germans immediately surrender without further ado.

Similar story lines ran through other propaganda films with such titles as *The Prussian Cur*, *Wolves of Kultur*, *The Claws of the Hun* etc. *My Four Years in Germany*, purportedly the personal account of U.S. Ambassador James W. Gerard, opens with a page from his scurrilous tome of the same title, charging Berlin autocrats with offering the German people "untold riches and dominion of the world—a people which, as from a high mountain, has looked upon the cities of the world and glories of them, and has been promised these cities and their glories by devils of autocracy and war."[20]

The Kaiser is depicted ordering his ministers, "Find me an excuse for war!" while his son, Crown Prince Wilhelm, "dreamed only of taking the lead in a successful war of conquest."[21] Gerard says of Germans, "not one has ever accomplished the slightest good for art, science or humanity." Recreated historical scenes are replete with drawings of young women being devoured by Teutonic hyenas, ensnared in the tentacles of a German octopus, and clawed by a tiger wearing a German helmet, as a German gorilla carries off a half-naked maiden, while treading on another hapless damsel, and a flaming city in the background is littered with additional dead females.

Graphic art was not limited to illustrating motion picture patriotism, but came into its own with propaganda cartoons. A characteristic specimen began with another helmeted gorilla seizing the world and squeezing it like a lemon.[22] More sophisticated was *Sinking of the Lusitania*, a skillfully animated account of the doomed ocean-liner interspersed with written statements as false as they were inflammatory: "Germany,

which had already benumbed the world with its wholesale killing, then sent its instrument of crime to perform a more treacherous and cowardly offense."[23] The aforementioned *My Four Years in Germany* likewise informed audiences that German Naval Minister Alfred von Tirpitz "ordered the *Lusitania* sunk." The *Lusitania* cartoon went on to explain how the defenseless passenger ship was struck by "two torpedoes fired from the German submarine, U-*39*."

In truth, U-*20* fired a single torpedo that struck the vessel, which unaccountably sank within 16 minutes because RMS *Lusitania* had been illegally freighting contraband munitions, according to Wisconsin Sen. Robert LaFollette. He cited Dudley Field Malone, collector at the port of New York, who confirmed that the liner carried large quantities of explosives and ammunition bound for Britain. The Senate moved to expel their colleague on charges of treason, but dropped the accusation after Malone threatened to testify on Lafollette's behalf.[24]

Ninety-one years later, a licensed Irish dive team exploring the sunken *Lusitania* found 15,000 boxed rounds of 0.303 caliber rifle ammunition in the bow, including 2,400 cases of Remington rifle cartridges, 1,248 cases of three-foot shrapnel shell cases,18 cases of non-explosive fuses, and 4,927 boxes of cartridges with 1,000 rounds in each box. These finds were confirmed by a U.S. dive two years later. Subsequent diving surveys estimate 4 million rounds of U.S.-made Remington .303 bullets are still aboard.[25]

The animated story was narrated with the written words: "The babe that clung to his mother's breast cried out to the world TO AVENGE the most violent cruelty that was ever perpetrated upon an unsuspecting and innocent people."

If so, then the Cunard Line directors responsible for the tragedy were never brought to trial. Finally, a young woman is depicted drowning ever deeper into the sea with her infant child, followed by the lie, "The man who fired the shot was decorated for it by the Kaiser—AND YET THEY TELL US NOT TO HATE THE HUN!"

Of course, there was no "they" telling anyone anything except "hate everyone and anything German."

While these "photo dramatic master plays" were never accused of subtlety, their irony sometimes bordered on the psychotic. *Our Colored Fighters* extolled blacks killing the racial kinsmen of all-white movie audiences, who wildly applauded scenes of Negroes heroically bayoneting German "baby-killers" at a time when America and especially its armed forces were strictly segregated and blacks were decidedly second-class citizens.

Uninformed skeptics might speculate that World War One Era Americans could be excused their hyperbolic propaganda, given the context of the times, when surely our Anglo-French allies, as well as our German enemies, must have shown their own, equally hate-filled films. Not so. Wellington House, in charge of Britain's patriotic movies, France's *Cinematographique de l'armee*, Austria's *Kriegpressquartier* and Germany's *Bild und Film Amt* created realistic recreations of contemporaneous battles or emphasized positive images of courage, self-sacrifice and victory, without denigrating their opposing peoples.

They did not incite mass hysteria, nor sink to the demented levels of ethnic defamation consistently wallowed in by Hollywood producers and America's Orwellian Committee on Public Information. Coincidentally, cinematic versions of 1916's Battle of the Somme were shown at the same time in England and Germany.[26] Results were very much the same, neither resorting to distortion or rancor, though both claimed to have won the engagement! After the war, European film-makers made movies exposing its awful tragedy that had been mutually suffered on both sides, such as Renoir's *la Grande Illusion*.

> "The masters of Hollywood still grind out their bogus hate propaganda for 21st century audiences.

But like Erich von Stroheim, who would perpetuate his insatiably anti-Kraut villainy by impersonating Gen. Erwin Rommel in a second round of incitement against Germany, the masters of Hollywood still grind out their hate propaganda for 21st century audiences, whose parents, grandparents and even great-grandparents were indoctrinated with the same psychological poison.[27] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Brando, Marlon. www.independent.co.uk/news/world/jewish-leaders rage-at-anti-semitic-brando-1303943.html.

Gibson, Mel. www.foxnews.com/entertainment/2016/12/16/has-hollywood-forgiven-mel-gibson.html.

Oldman, Gary. www.theguardian.com/film/2014/jun/24/gary-oldman-playboy-interview-antisemitism-mel-gibson.

2 Stein, Ben. jewschool.com/2005/01/8713/ben-stein-deconstructs-the-hollywood-jewish-stereotype/.

3 Goldberg, J.J. www.mondoweiss.net/2013/02/controversy-oscar-hollywood/. In reality, the percentage of Jewish control over Hollywood is much higher, when the overwhelmingly Jewish talent agencies, financiers and distributors are additionally considered. A majority of film actors are not Jewish, in order to facilitate the illusion that Hollywood is gentile. But Hollywood's minority Jewish actors are paid higher salaries than their gentile colleagues, as reported for *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency* last year by Josefin Dolsten in "Jewish actors on *Forbes* highest-paid list bear witness to Hollywood's wage gap." www.jta.org/2016/08/25/news-opinion/the-telegraph/jewish-actors-on-forbes-highest-paid-list-bear-witness-to-hollywoods-wage-gap, August 25, 2016.

The 10-story Forward Building, at 175 East Broadway, on New York's Lower East Side, features a facade carved with bas relief portraits of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. At the time it was completed (1912), the newspaper was published in Yiddish and known as *The Jewish Daily Forward*. Engels's ethnic background is sometimes called into question, but his likeness would have hardly been carved into that particular structure had he been gentile.

4 nytimes.com/2013/10/01/us/poll-shows-major-shift-in-identity-of-us-jews.html.

5 Schneer, Jonathan. *The Balfour Declaration: The Origins of the Arab-Israeli Conflict*. NY: Random House Trade Paperbacks, 2012.

6 Sherwood, Isaac R. *Memories of the War*. NY: The H. J. Chittenden Co., 1923.

7 Lippmann, Walter. *Public Opinion*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform 2017 reprint of the 1946 original.

8 *Hate on the Big Screen*, www.exulanten.com/lucy.html.

9 Kellogg, Vernon. *Headquarters Nights: A Record of Conversations and Experiences at the Headquarters of the German Army in France and Belgium*. NY: Leopold Classic Library 2016 reprint of the 1917 original.

10 *Hate on the Big Screen*, *op. cit.*

11 Merigeau, Pascal. *Jean Renoir: A Biography*. NY: Running Press, 2017.

12 *The Unbeliever*, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O6gzSeCcQQg.

13 *Heart of Humanity*, youtube.com/watch?v=QZa-A3reVL8&t=65s.

14 *Blind Husbands*, youtube.com/watch?v=awhPu7XE0cw&t=146s.

15 Excerpts from "Charlie Chaplin: Jewish or Goyish?," by Holly A. Pearse, jewishquarterly.org/2010/11/charlie-chaplin-jewish-or-goyish/:

"In the 1948 edition of a Jewish encyclopedia, Chaplin is listed as a Jewish movie star, and the name 'Israel Thonstein' is mentioned alongside the claim that he was from an old Eastern European Jewish family. As proof, the encyclopedia cited … a Budapest Jewish paper, which claimed to trace his Jewish ancestry (as Thonstein) back to Hungary.

"More important than birth records and names was the fact he looked, acted and 'felt' Jewish. Famously, one critic recalled watching *The Gold Rush* (1925) next to a middle-aged Jewish woman: 'Oy!' she wailed, as the Tramp tried to escape from his on-screen tormentors, 'What do they want with him, the goyim? What has he done to them?' The Tramp, small and powerless, was taunted and hounded by authorities who hated him without reason, in what appeared to American Jews as the enactment of the Jewish condition. . . . Film scholar Patricia Erens . . . cites the numerous Jewish references in Chaplin's oeuvre, in particular, the prevalence of skullcaps and Yiddish newspapers as props. . . .

"'All geniuses, Chaplin was heard to remark, "have some Jewish blood in them.' . . . His understanding of Jewishness was simplistic and stereotypical: Jews were blessed with superior intellect and financial acumen than non-Jews. Further, he . . . was short, with curly black hair, 'Oriental facial features,' and a prominent nose. When the great cantor Yossele Rosenblatt visited Chaplin's studios, Chaplin told him that he owned all of the cantor's recordings, and that 'Whenever I feel a little blue, I take them out and play them. They do something to me. They unite me, oh so closely, with my Jewish ancestors.' Of his anti-Nazi picture *The Great Dictato*r (1940), Chaplin said, 'I made this film to show my unity with all the Jews of the world.'

"In 1948, the U.S. Navy investigated Chaplin on suspicion of Zionist activity: shipping guns to Palestine, as well as around 36 tanks. Chaplin's FBI file . . . chronicles Chaplin's downfall, the suspicion of communist activities, the Mann Act trial for transporting unmarried women across state lines for deviant purposes . . . that led to his expulsion from America in 1952." www.you tube.com/watch?v=MlZeX3qMpi4.

16 *Shoulder Arms*, www.youtube.com/watch?v=rj6DIm119-g.

17 "Carl Laemmle was born on January 17, 1867, to Julius Baruch Laemmle and Rebekka Laemmle in the Jewish part of Laupheim, in southwestern Germany." www.immigrantentrepreneurship.org, "Hate on the Big Screen," *op. cit*. Also en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Kaiser,_the_Beast_of_Berlin#cite_ref-mock152_5-1.

18 *American Film*, Volume 5, Issues 1-10. American Film Institute, 1979.

19 Cecil B. DeMille belonged to Hollywood's 84%: www.cecilbdemille.com/biography/. *The Little American*, www.youtube.com/watch?v=S7 yugtey458.

20 "My four years in Germany," www.youtube.com/watch?v=WU8TM4 jD6TU&t=1057s.

21 Less than four months after hostilities opened, German Crown Prince Wilhelm was quoted by a neutral newspaper as having said in English, "Undoubtedly, this is the most stupid, senseless and unnecessary war of modern times. It is a war not wanted by Germany, I can assure you, but it was forced on us, and the fact that we were so effectually prepared to defend ourselves is now being used as an argument to convince the world that we desired conflict." https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wilhelm,_German_Crown_Prince.

22 German gorilla cartoon, www.youtube.com/watch?v=4iFnce-4e74.

23 *Sinking of the Lusitania*, www.youtube.com/watch?v=0Ugk348jStc.

24 Martin, Michael. *RMS Lusitania: It Wasn't & It Didn't*. NY: History Press, 2015.

25 *Ibid*.

26 *The Battle of the Somme*, www.youtube.com/watch?v=TjRD64vcyQY.

27 Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer's 2008 "Valkyrie," The Weinstein Company's 2009 *Inglourious Basterds* etc.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other CD producers.

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Myth of GERMAN VILLAINY

The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. But how true is this "official" story? Was Germany really history's worst rogue nation? Benton L. Bradberry paints a much different picture—one that jibes with the facts, not the cult of political correctness. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to reserve or use the mail-in form on page 80 of this issue.

Was Röhm a Genuine Threat to Hitler?

In an attempt to further besmirch Adolf Hitler's reputation, court historians now claim Ernst Röhm was harmless

Until July 1934, many observers believed Ernst Röhm was a loyal member of the German National Socialist Party who had formed the Stormtroopers organization (or SA) to protect party meetings against the violent Reds. Many court historians still maintain this line. However, Adolf Hitler became totally convinced his "friend" was planning to betray him.

Some sources argue that the leader of the Brownshirts and his multimillion-man brigades were no real threat to Adolf Hitler and the German National Socialist mainstream. After all, they too were "Nazis," as leftists (including the lamestream media) call National Socialists. The author debunks this notion and maintains that the threat was a serious one, justifying Hitler's extreme action in the "Night of the Long Knives." This view is bound to be controversial, but that is alright—TBR readers thrive on controversy.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

ERNST RÖHM (1887-1934) was head of the "Stormtroopers" or "Brownshirts" in 1930s Germany. These were street fighters used to fight communist brigades of the same type. In the world of Weimar Germany, ideologies clashed openly and violently with little regard for the law of the state. Röhm is of immense historical significance for more than one reason.

First, his force, the *Sturmabteilung* (SA) movement, grew to almost 5 million men in 1933. Second, he was an early internal force of opposition to Adolf Hitler.

The specific nature of the disagreement was that Röhm wanted the SA to merge with the German army to create a new "people's army" for the New Order. This was unpopular in National Socialist circles, as well as in the army. Finally, Hitler, fearing the sheer size of Röhm's brigades,

This photograph from 1938 was entitled "Supreme SA leader Adolf Hitler with his comrades." Founded in 1919, the *Sturmabteilung* (SA) became the paramilitary wing of the Nazi Party. Its members were known as the "Brownshirts," because of the color of their uniforms. The SA played an important part in Hitler's rise to power in Germany, but its significance was effectively ended when its leaders were killed in the infamous "Night of the Long Knives" in 1934, with the rival *Schutzstaffel* (SS) taking over its role. From *Geschichte der SA* (*History of the SA*) by Wilhelm Rehm, published by Franz Eher Nachf, 1938.

had him executed in 1934 as part of the "Night of the Long Knives." If there was anyone early on who could have mounted a strong challenge to Hitler, it was Röhm.

This essay will use two sources, the 2008 biography by Eleanor Hancock and the encyclopedia entry from the U.S. Holocaust Museum, to put forth the notion that Hitler had nothing to fear from Röhm, and that the entire affair was a means of consolidating power. Afterward, several primary sources of significance will then be used to debunk this notion. Ultimately, this essay argues that Röhm was a real threat and, from Hitler's point of view, had to be eliminated.

TWO VIEWS

There are two points of view on this question. The first is that Röhm had become too powerful. Either Röhm personally or those seeking to profit from his rise were the only force capable of stopping Hitler. This point of view claims that there was a very real possibility of a coup once the National Socialist Party won the legislative elections and, unless Hitler took substantial action, the entire nature of his revolution would be compromised. This view is taken by Hitler personally, as well as the Waffen-SS chief in Belgium, Leon Degrelle, whose reminiscences have often appeared in TBR.

Importantly, Walter Schellenberg, the head of German foreign intelligence under Hitler, claims that Röhm spoke to him personally about a coup. It is also accepted by controversial Hitler expert David Irving, the British historian.

The second point of view has become more popular recently, thanks to the publication of Eleanor Hancock's book on Röhm, remaining the only book-length treatment on this subject in English. This view claims that the Stormtroopers offered no real threat to Hitler, but rather

were the closest allies he had. Others, including Heinrich Himmler and Hermann Göring, however, sought to portray the huge SA movement as an unruly threat to Hitler, Germany and the state. In general, this view argues that Hitler was used by forces seeking to "purify" the National Socialist movement and to keep out any "leftist" elements. Ultimately, the Night of the Long Knives was the purge that would end with the execution of Röhm and bring all elements of the National Socialist movement to heel. It benefited Hitler and created the Hitler-Heydrich-Himmler clique that would last until 1945.

The first view is that Hitler acted out of necessity to stop a mob from overthrowing the state and derailing Hitler's revolution.

It is not popular to argue anything but that, whatever Hitler did, there was some nefarious, hidden purpose behind it. To claim that there were threats to Germany such as the short-lived Bavarian Soviet People's Republic or even the "leftist" Brownshirts is to give too much to the nationalist movement at the time. Since no one will defend Hitler, anything in this direction will be accepted implicitly or explicitly. The problem is that it caricaturizes Hitler and the National Socialist movement, removing them from history and placing them in the realm of literature or propaganda.

> "To admit real threats to Germany existed is tantamount to admitting Hitler's actions were just.

The second view argues that if Hitler did something, it must have had an evil origin and an evil purpose. No threat to Germany existed (other than Hitler himself) and thus, such things as the purge of 1934 could be nothing other than cynical bids for absolute power. There is a sense that to admit real threats to Germany existed is tantamount to saying that Hitler's actions were just. Since this is unacceptable, it is rejected. The essential view is that Hitler used any means to gain and justify power. The SA was at one time useful, but once the legal route to power was clear, he no longer needed them. The result, of course, was execution and unjust accusation. Oddly, this view suggests that Hitler was no dictator: He was the victim of forces stronger and more sinister than himself. This is the implicit thesis of the two sources analyzed in the next section.

SOURCES

The literature on this series of events is vast. For the purposes of this essay, two important sources will be considered. First, appearing in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, the entry for the "Röhm Purge" is polemical, but provides the same analysis summarized above. Significantly, this encyclopedia entry denies that Röhm had any intention of seizing power from Hitler or being a part of such a seizure. This is controversial, and evidence to the contrary will be shown below. The author states: "As early as April 1934, Himmler and Reinhard Heydrich began to conspire with Göring to persuade Hitler to eliminate Röhm. In mid-June 1934, they planted rumors and evidence that Röhm was planning to overthrow the regime." (*Encyclopedia*, 2015).

This article suggests that Himmler (the head of the SS), Heydrich (the head of the Gestapo) and air force chief Göring wanted an excuse to cleanse the party of any possible opposition. The fairly radical Röhm was an excellent opportunity. Once accomplished, Hitler and his clique were now firmly in charge. The article suggests that the army and SS were the main beneficiaries of the system, cementing an alliance that would last the course of the war.

Hancock's book on Röhm makes the claim that, at least as far as the National Socialist movement was concerned, Röhm was the last chance of having a "good guy" serve the state. The argument is that Röhm sought a socialist Germany, one that was not expansionist or imperialist.

[Various past TBR articles have debunked the notion that Hitler sought any expansionist dream other than uniting the bits of ethnically German territories.—Ed.]

At the same time, she also argues that he was not particularly "radical" politically, just more moderate in what a National Socialist Germany should be. To an extent, her work dovetails with the encyclopedia article above, suggesting indirectly that Röhm was never a threat to Hitler, only to those wishing to profit from him.

After describing the details of Röhm's rise to power, Hancock finally gets to the heart of the matter in Chapter 15. Without going into detail, the author dismisses the evidence against Röhm as fabrications and insists that Hitler had to "convince himself" of his guilt. Rather, Hancock relies on the notion that the propaganda campaign Hitler's group unleashed immediately following his arrest was sufficient to remove any real need to consider the evidence. Hitler's motives could be nothing but sinister, so the "evidence" is, at best, irrelevant.

INTELLIGENCE SERVICES

Walter Schellenberg was an SS man who rose to prominence throughout the history of National Socialist Germany. Considered trustworthy by Hitler's inner circle, he became the leader of all German military intelligence services near the end of the war once the assassination plot against him failed. Since the army's intelligence, or the *Abwehr*, was implicated in this plot, it was abolished in 1944

(Doerries, 2003). The new intelligence service had Schellenberg as its head. Jewish historian Sefton Delmer uses Schellenberg's memoirs to reconstruct the situation leading to the purge of Röhm. He writes:

> Röhm was in touch with Gen. Kurt von Schleicher, the soldier-politician who had conducted all the army's underground political plotting, from the November 1918 pact with the Social-Democratic leaders and the deal with the Red Army to the present intrigue with the Nazis. . . . Hitler, of course, had no intention of becoming Schleicher's puppet, and Röhm meant to command the army of the coming Nazi Reichswehr himself. But Schleicher's first objective, the dismissal of Chancellor Brüning and the coalition government then ruling Germany, was also their first objective. So they both gladly accepted Schleicher's political help, and his money. Schleicher paid out no less than £2,000,000 from the Reichswehr's secret funds for the Nazi stormtroops and the men who were ultimately to murder him, if we can accept the testimony of the Third Reich's security chief. (Delmer, 1961)

This is fairly damning evidence that Röhm was a personal threat to Hitler and that Hitler was aware of this. The former intelligence chief had testified against other National Socialists at Nuremberg and saved himself from the death penalty as a result. He certainly had no reason to lie in this respect. Even more, Delmer, both Jewish and a strong partisan of the British government throughout his career, has no interest in defending Hitler.

Lt. Col. Leon Degrelle, who was head of the SS in Belgium, agrees with this assessment. Never tried at Nuremberg, Degrelle lived most of his life in Spain after the war, dying in 1994. He defended Hitler's record consistently for the rest of his life. However, his analysis of the Röhm situation is detailed enough to be genuine. He recounts:

> "It is fitting," [Gen.] Schleicher says, "that the army and the national formations be in the same hands." Strasser and Röhm having approved his program, Schleicher felt assured of success. And so a general who was choking with ambition, a general who six months earlier, as minister of national defense, was directly responsible for the Reichswehr, was now determined to place all the generals of the Reichswehr, his own colleagues, under the command

Ernst Julius Röhm

A Brief Biography

Ernst Röhm was born in Munich, in 1887. He joined the German army and served throughout World War I, receiving serious injuries to his face and chest. In 1919, Röhm met Adolf Hitler, a meeting that altered the path of Röhm's life. Röhm became the leader of the "*Frontbann*," one of several paramilitary organizations existing in the Weimar Republic. Röhm felt betrayed, as most Germans did, over the harsh terms of the Versailles Treaty. Therefore, he happily accepted his old friend Hitler's welcome into the Nazi Party. Röhm participated in the attempted 1923 putsch, and by 1925 took a major role in the Nazi Party. He began to organize his own paramilitary organization from the "sports detachment" of the party.

The sports detachment had valiantly defended Hitler during the abortive putsch and, in recognition, Hitler renamed the detachment the "*Sturmabteilung*," or Storm Troops, abbreviated as SA, and appointed Röhm as their leader. Röhm took the ragtag crew of ruffians that comprised the SA and began to train them in a strict military fashion. This training provided the Nazi Party with a strong military arm, which made itself known in several street brawls while defending Hitler. But the relationship between Röhm and Hitler deteriorated, mainly over the leadership of the SA and the role it would play in achieving the party's goals. Röhm wanted the SA to be independent of the party's political structure, but Hitler forbade this, mainly due to his desire to consolidate all control under his position.

This objective would have been seriously inhibited if the SA were granted autonomy. Also, Hitler was increasingly weary of Röhm's ever-growing radicalism and the unruly conduct of his "brown shirts." When his request for autonomy was denied, Röhm grew spiteful, declaring that Hitler had claimed the glories won by the SA for himself.

Hitler established himself as supreme commander of the SA with Röhm as his subordinate in hopes that the unruly nature of the SA would be curbed. But Röhm militarized the SA further, organizing and training them into a more disciplined organization. Röhm eased the army's fears and gained use of military facilities for SA training by pledging his support in any military operation where SA assistance could be used. Röhm's actions made Hitler wonder if he could control Röhm's troopers.

Nevertheless, the SA continued to perform its duties as the enforcement arm of the Nazi Party. Röhm amalgamated other existing paramilitary groups into the SA, causing its membership to soar. But, by this time, the Nazi Party was beginning to exert more and more control over Germany's political and social institutions. The SA now seemed obsolete, even dangerous, since their violent nature tended to generate negative feelings toward the Nazis and thereby undermine party goals. Therefore, Hitler decided to shed the now-unusable resource of the SA.

> of Röhm, the constant insulter of the old army. . . . The thirst for power was consuming him with fury, and he was ready to ally himself with anyone to regain it. (Degrelle, 2002)

Unlike Schellenberg, Degrelle has no desire or incentive to be objective here. On the other hand, such a detailed assessment (his analysis goes on for many pages) would be an odd thing to invent. Degrelle is a supporter of the SA in other contexts, turning on them only in this one. While perhaps less reliable than Schellenberg, this analysis should be taken seriously.

In 1934, Hitler was far from absolute power. He was not even guaranteed to be the leader of the National Socialist Party. It stands to reason that the tottering Weimar government would have a long line of ambitious men ready and willing to step in. It also stands to reason that a movement as large as the SA would have plenty of prominent sponsors to see it take power.

Irving claims the 1933 elections bringing the "Nazis" to power "rendered Ernst Röhm's street army of Brownshirt brawlers and bullies largely superfluous." (Irving, 2002) Irving's claim is that Röhm was a threat to Hitler primarily in that he wanted a radical reformation of the army. Röhm wanted a "people's army," far from the old Prussian traditions of the German army that Hitler was soon to reconstruct. Further, Röhm is said to have accused Hitler of abandoning the socialist nature of his National Socialist revolution, stressing the former at the expense of the latter.

Hitler personally claimed that Röhm was in contact with French Ambassador André François-Poncet, and that captured dispatches from the ambassador to Paris confirmed that Röhm was a true threat. Hitler believed the French sought a civil war in Germany, and thus, Röhm was, for them, the perfect person to support (quoted in Irving, 2002).

Even more, Irving reports that an entire "government" had been chosen by Röhm and his associates for when Hitler was overthrown. The Bavarian unit of the SA under Karl Ernst was stockpiling weapons for the possibility of civil war. Since no one denies that Röhm advocated the merger of the regular German army with the SA, and that Hitler could not have been more against such an idea, there is every reason to believe that Hitler would very soon see Röhm as a problem. Irving says Hitler was shown "apparently genuine" orders signed by Röhm concerning the overthrow of the government and the "reformation" of the army, and there is no reason to hold that these were anything other than genuine. Since Röhm and Hitler had been allies for so long, the evidence amassed to condemn him had to be substantial. Mere "rumors," as the encyclopedia article mentions, would be insufficient. (Irving, 2002)

> "The new idea that Ernst Röhm was no threat to Hitler should be rejected as propaganda.

ARGUMENT REJECTED

The argument made by Hancock and the American Holocaust Museum should be rejected. The primary sources analyzed here are strongly in favor of the idea that Röhm was a threat to Hitler, even if the nature of that threat is foggy. Several things are plain: first, that Röhm's movement was gigantic and thus a magnet for anyone willing to hijack it for their own purposes. Second, that Röhm was heading for a clash with Hitler over the "reformation" of the army. This is also the thesis of a paper by David Jablonsky "Röhm and Hitler: The Continuity of Political-Military Discord." Jablonsky uses many of the same primary sources. Third, that the French were certainly interested in doing as much damage to Germany as possible, especially if they believed Hitler's movement would reject Versailles and seek to re-arm.

Using Röhm was a perfect means of stopping this terrifying possibility. ✦

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics. Matt's latest books *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* and *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* are available from TBR Book Club. Send payment with request to TBR. 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to reserve a copy.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Delmer, Sefton. 1961. *Trail Sinister*. Martin Secker and Warburg Publishers

www.heretical.com/miscella/rohm.html.

Degrelle, Leon. 2002. "The Bloody End of Ernst Rohm: The Night of the Long Knives." The Barnes Review, July/August 2002.

Doerries, R.R. 2003. *Hitler's Last Chief of Foreign Intelligence: Allied Interrogations of Walter Schellenberg*. Frank Cass Publishers.

Hancock, E. 2011. *Ernst Röhm: Hitler's SA Chief of Staff*. Palgrave

Irving, David. *Hitler's War*. Focal Point Press, 2002.

Jablonsky, D. 1988. "Röhm and Hitler: The Continuity of Political-Military Discord." *Journal of Contemporary History*, Vol. 23, No. 3, 367-386.

United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. 2015. "The Röhm Purge." Washington DC: *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*.

www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007885).

SPIN-FREE BOOKS FROM MICHAEL WALSH

TROTSKY'S WHITE NEGROES Michael Walsh

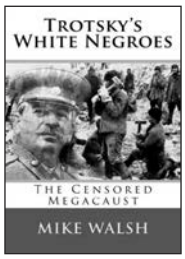

The 1917 overthrow of Imperial Russia is falsely described as the Russian Revolution because, as Alexander Solzhenitsyn surmised, "the perpetrators own the media." The coup that led to 73 years of petrifying Communism was an American-inspired operation primarily financed by U.S.-based finance houses. Few of the "revolutionaries" were Russian. When resistance to Bolshevism finally crumbled in 1922, Lenin and Trotsky were feted more in Wall Street than in Bolshevik-occupied Russia. Bolshevik-occupied Russia was ripe for exploitation using what Trotsky described as "White Negroes." U.S. banks and corporate interests made a killing; 70 to 100 million dead in pursuit of Russia's vast resources. **Paperback:** 102 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1533196200. **Product Dimensions:** 6x9 inches.

MEGACAUST by Michael Walsh

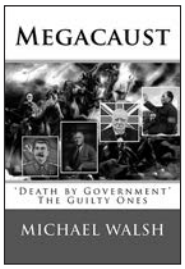

Obsession with the alleged holocaust distracts from the fact that the accusers between them take full responsibility for multiple genocides that claimed no less than 170 million lives. This according to the findings of R.J. Rummel. *MEGACAUST* reveals that the culprits responsible for 18 times the murders attributed to the Reich are Hitler's accusers. Taking their places on the Dais of Death is dwarfish ex-bank robber Joe Stalin, U.S. President Franklin. D. Roosevelt, half-American dilettante Winston Churchill and China's Mao tse Tung. Shockingly, *MEGACAUST* reveals that 170 million "deaths by government" could have been prevented had media not colluded with the perpetrators of mass genocide. **Paperback:** 92 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1539099963. **Product Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

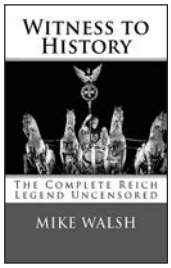

WITNESS TO HISTORY Mike Walsh

Witness to History heavily draws on the words of those persons who shaped the 20th century. Its role is to cast new light on the century's most saintly and most satanic men. *Witness to History* is so capacious that its full edition is also available in four volumes. This is the only authentic volume guaranteed compiled and edited by Michael Walsh. **Paperback:** 284 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1522729976. **Product Dimensions:** 6 x 0.7 x 9 inches.

RHODESIA'S DEATH, EUROPE'S FUNERAL by Michael Walsh

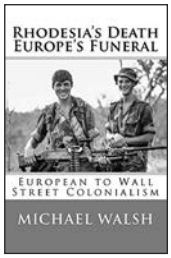

Transfer of Europe's colonies to the global elite was cunningly sold as the inevitability of black rule. U.S.- and Soviet-backed guerrillas like Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo were Africa's equivalent to ISIS terrorists. The treacherous democracies sanctioned Rhodesia and South Africa leaving the Soviet Union to fund, train and arm terrorists hyped by fake news media as noble partisans fighting for freedom. Government and media, church, anti-Apartheid leftist-liberals unleashed hell on Africa. These same dark forces now inflict on ethnic-Europe a bloodbath of epic proportions. This, if successful, will transfer total control of Europe to the same global banking houses; Africa yesterday—Europe tomorrow. **Paperback:** 74 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1537176697. **Product Dimensions:** 6 x 0.2 x 9 inches.

ORDER: All titles are available from Amazon.com, Amazon Kindle, LULU, Barnes & Noble and Apple eBook. These and many other of Mike's titles are also available through:

www.spinfreehistory.com

ABOVE IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT. DO NOT ORDER THESE BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW. WE DO NOT CARRY THEM.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

War Museum Closes

Late last May, the Nash Farm Battlefield and Museum in metropolitan Atlanta, Ga., announced it would close in June. Honoring the men of both North and South who fought there in the War Between the States, the privately funded museum became one of the latest victims of history-hating culture destroyers. The property is owned by Henry County, and District 2 County Commissioner Dee Clemmons—who apparently also serves in the Orwellian Ministry of Truth—demanded that the museum remove every single Confederate flag, of whatever type or size, from the premises. Thanks to the commissioner's addle-headed iconoclasm, the non-profit organization that operated the museum announced it could no longer fulfill its mission without the "historical value" of the flags' presence and would close its doors, as "a fair interpretation [of history] could not be presented to each guest." The Nash Farm Museum follows numerous other localities, where hate-filled, anti-white racists seek to expunge historical truth and honor for our ancestors. The most notorious recent political pogrom took place in New Orleans, which, like the Islamic State (ISIS) terrorists in Syria, pulled down four major Confederate monuments, with some calling them "idols."

✠ ✠ ✠

Forgotten English Colonizer

Capt. Sir Samuel Argall is nearly ignored by history, but without his efforts, the 17th-century English colony at Jamestown, Va., probably either would have starved to death or been wiped out by Indians. Argall was an intrepid ship's captain, who discovered a shorter, more northerly route to the New World in 1609, thus avoiding troubles with the Spanish along the previous route. Arriving in Jamestown, he found the colonists starving and left all the provisions he could, returning in 1610 as part of Lord de la Warre's rescue mission. Argall also captured and held Pocahontas, as a means of recovering a number of English settlers, weapons and farm implements held by her father, Wahunsonacock, chief of the Powhatan Confederacy. Relations with the Powhatans were restored when Pocahontas married planter John Rolfe of Varina Plantation. Argall also did great damage to French settlements in Acadia, which were in present-day Maine and Nova Scotia, and warned the Dutch at Manhattan that they were on "English" territory. Argall was, however, an autocratic colonial governor of Virginia and often away on naval missions for the crown. He died at sea in 1626.

Royal Solstice Alignments

Kensington Palace in London has been a royal residence since 1689 and is currently home to Prince William and his wife, Catherine, their children, Prince Harry and a number of other royal family members. Kensington Gardens, which lie before the palace on the large estate, were made famous by author J.M. Barrie in his "Peter Pan" stories, for which reason they are also called the "Peter Pan Gardens." Recently, researchers discovered that some of the pathways near the Round Pond are aligned to sunrise on the summer and winter solstices, just as are those in the gardens at the Taj Mahal and countless megalithic sites around the world. No one today knows the reason for the solar alignments, but no doubt some pointy-headed scholar in the distant future will claim an obscure, mystical or religious explanation for them. But maybe someone simply wanted to be able to see sunrise on the longest and shortest days of the year. Whether people today could enjoy the original view is debatable. Although Peter Pan never "grew up," the trees certainly did.

✠ ✠ ✠

Newark 'Fake' Holy Stones

In 1860 and 1867, several stones carved with apparently Hebrew writing were found at the Newark Earthworks in Ohio, and at various other nearby mounds. Some have sought to use the artifacts as "proof" that ancient Hebrews built the earthworks allegedly left by Ohio's prehistoric peoples. But historians Brad Lepper and Jeff Gill claim they have proven the "holy stones" to be clever forgeries—so clever, in fact, that

The Decalogue Stone and "reliquary" box.

the local Masonic lodge believed they demonstrated that ancient Masons built the earthworks, while some Latter Day Saints suggested they prove the veracity of the *Book of Mormon*. Lepper and Gill, however, believe their purpose was to fulfill the expectation of Rt. Rev. Charles McIlvaine, an early 19th-century Episcopalian bishop of Ohio. In 1839, McIlvaine stated his belief that just such a discovery would prove the

common descent of all races of men from a common stock, and that none was "sub-human." This was a key argument for abolitionists opposing slavery. The stones may indeed be forgeries, but Lepper's recent *Columbus Dispatch* article fails to provide the proof—or explain how any of the stones, found after slavery ended, could possibly be related to an antebellum minister's prediction. Oops.

✠ ✠ ✠

Daughter of the Confederacy

Mary Tyler Moore is well remembered by older folks for her longtime television actress career, particularly on the "Dick Van Dyke Show" and later the "Mary Tyler Moore Show." In the 1960s and '70s, Moore had a reputation as a liberal but resisted recruitment by feminist Gloria Steinem, believing women should stay home to raise their children. As she got older, her views became more conservative. What is not generally known, however, is that she proudly made significant financial contributions over the years, throughout the Shenandoah Valley, to the preservation of and education about the Southern history of the War Between the States. She pur-

The Lewis Moore house

chased her great-great-great-grandfather's house and donated it to nearby Shepherd University in Shepherdstown, West Virginia., for a "Civil War" study center. Most notably, she was a major benefactor in the restoration of the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Museum at Winchester, Va. The museum was once the home of her great-grandfather, Lt. Col. Lewis Tilghman Moore of the 4th Virginia Infantry, part of the legendary Stonewall Brigade. Moore's home was chosen by Gen. Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson as the site of his headquarters during the winter and spring of 1861-62. Mary Tyler Moore passed away at age 80 in January.

✠ ✠ ✠

Covering Up History

Archeologists are struggling to save the 5,000-year-old Harappan city of Mohenjo Daro ("mound of the dead") in modern Pakistan. The site was discovered in the 1920s by an officer of the UK's Archaeological Survey of India. Its streets were laid out on a grid plan, and it possessed a highly developed drainage system that included flush toilets. It remains unknown, however, as to why or how the Harappan civilization

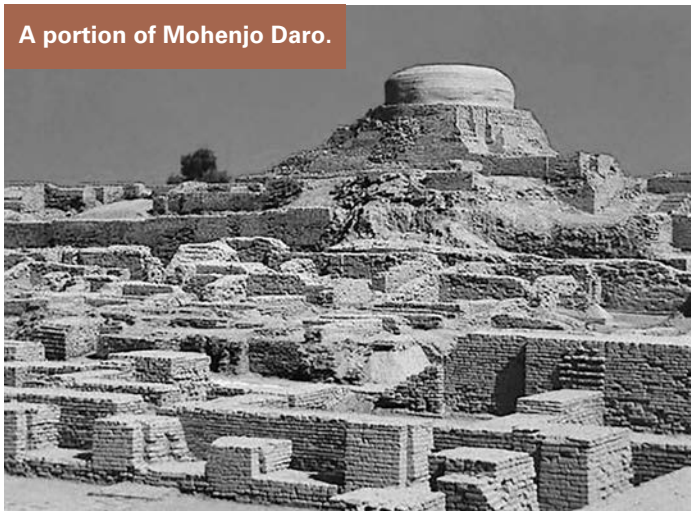

A portion of Mohenjo Daro.

(about 2500-1900 B.C.) was destroyed. Now, scientists fear losing the ancient ruins of Mohenjo Daro to the blistering heat of the Indus Valley, which is causing the rapid decay of the buildings. Countless tourists have also contributed to the preservation problem, because access is not properly limited, and it is possible to traipse around the place or even pitch tents on the location. Consequently, serious consideration is being given to burying the city again, in order to protect it. That's what we call a real cover-up.

✠ ✠ ✠

Franco Still Frightens

Generalissimo Francisco Franco, the modern political savior of Spain from the clutches of communism, died in 1979 and should have expected that his earthly remains might enjoy some measure of peace at that point. But Spain has reverted to the socialist silliness of its past—although it has not yet taken to executing hundreds of priests and religious laymen. In May 2017, the Socialist Party of Spain passed a measure through parliament calling for the exhumation and removal of Franco's body from its last resting place in the Basilica of the Valley of the Fallen. The huge, beautiful church and Spanish Civil War memorial, which also is home to a Benedictine monastery, was established by Franco in the 1940s as a sign of reconciliation of the country, where friend and foe are buried together. But truth is the enemy of the left. The resolution to obliterate the truth garnered 198 votes, with 140 abstentions and only one person courageous enough to vote "no." The ruling Popular Party opposed the bill and can refuse to implement it. Catholic bishops were shamefully silent about the attempted desecration of a Roman Catholic holy site and the grave of this Spanish national hero.

Gen. Franco

CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE . . .

. . . CONTINUED FROM PRECEDING PAGE

Holographic Hoax?

The first commandment of Holocaustianity is, "Never forgive; never forget." But oy! What is a Zionist to do, when all the aging "Holocaust survivors" die off? Who will perpetuate the Shoah-for-shekels® scheme? Never fear, though. Science provides the answer. Collaboration between the University of Southern California and the Shoah Foundation has resulted in an effort to perpetuate the mainstream holocaust narrative by means of holograms. Seriously. Twelve purported "survivors" have been interviewed so far and turned into three-dimensional images capable of answering a series of questions about their experiences, using complex computer technology. According to the UK's *Guardian* newspaper, one interviewee, Pinchas Gutter (b. 1932), allegedly "lived in the Warsaw ghetto for three and a half years, took part in its uprising, survived six Nazi concentration camps—including the Majdanek extermination camp—and lived through an [alleged] death march across Germany[!] to Theresienstadt in occupied Czechoslovakia." And all that after living freely among the Germans and Poles until 1941, and before the age of 13. Quite a precocious lad.

✠ ✠ ✠

British Concentration Camps for Jews

The Brits were the "good guys" in World War II. Right? Well, maybe not. When Hitler's Germany sought, with aid from the world's Zionist organizations, to help the Fatherland's Jews emigrate to Palestine, Churchill's England did everything possible to create a humanitarian crisis. Jews arriving in Palestine were immediately declared to be "illegal immigrants" and thrown into hastily erected prison camps, which looked identical to those in the German sphere of influence. The Brits also stripped the Jews naked and sprayed them with DDT. When Hungary collapsed in 1944, and Germany stepped in to keep order, the latter attempted with the help of Turkey to transport the Jews in Hungary to Palestine, as well. But the "good" UK refused to accept them, so they had to be interned in the Polish concentration camps. The English knew many would face starvation, disease and death, because the advancing Red Army would soon cut off the camps from the International Red Cross, which was the sole source of supplies by then. Even after the German camps were "liberated," Britain refused to accept any of the surviving refugees in Palestine. No apology. No reparations.

✠ ✠ ✠

Whites the Real Terrorists?

A Dark and Constant Rage: 25 Years of Right-Wing Terrorism in the United States is the title of a new report from the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), which purports to demonstrate the supposedly vast extent of "right-wing" violence in America and its danger to "freedom." Whites who love their own race, people suspicious of the tyrannical government and people who want to end the murder of children in the womb are the primary "perpetrators." But the ADL has manipulated the statistics and employed deceitful definitions to achieve a predetermined outcome, in order to further their goal of destroying Western civilization and Christianity. It is not the Israelis exterminating Palestinians who are the terrorists. Nor is it the Jewish lobby in America, which promotes and profits from the police state, and which encourages drugs, divorce, contraception, abortion, pornography, sodomy and pederasty at all levels of society. Rather, claims the ADL, it is white people defending their families, country and religion, who are the "real" enemies. Hmm. . . .

✠ ✠ ✠

Deutschland Ueber Alles

The United States Tennis Association was excoriated for the singing of the "wrong" German national anthem at the Federation Cup tournament last February. After one of the matches, the first verse of *Deutschland ueber alles* was sung, instead of the now-usual third verse. The Reuters news service falsely described the first verse as the "Nazi-era version." The German team of young tennis players and their coach were all highly offended, as was the *Deutscher Tennis Bund*. Apparently, the Germans are highly ignorant of the facts: a) the song antedates the rise of the National Socialists to power; b) it had been the national anthem since 1922; c) the first and second verses have absolutely nothing to do with German Aryan supremacism or militarism and express only the author's great love for his native land; d) it is still legal to sing the first two verses, which remain officially part of the national anthem, although they generally are not used. Poor public education obviously is not a monopoly of Americans.

✠ ✠ ✠

Oldest Juvenile Lifer Turns Down Offer

Joseph Ligon was 15 years old when he was tried with four other Negro youths for the murder of two Philadelphia, Pa., men in 1953. Sentenced to life in prison, Ligon is now 79 and has been behind bars for 63 years. He is thought to be the oldest and longest-serving juvenile offender serving life imprisonment in the world. After a U.S. Supreme Court ruling determined that life without parole for juveniles violates the 8th Amendment, Ligon became eligible, along with 300 others from Philadelphia, for conversion of his sentence to "50-years-to-life," making him likewise eligible for immediate parole. But the elderly black man, who has always denied any responsibility in the murders, refused the offer on principle. He believes he has served long enough and should be released unconditionally. Not many others would have guts enough to turn down that kind of opportunity.

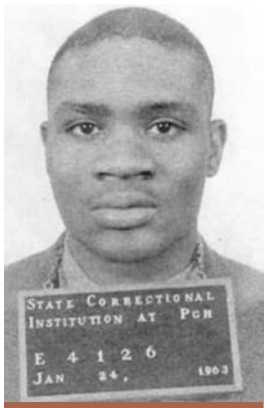

Joseph Ligon, 1953

Kooky, Mind-Reading Australian Jurists Say Revisionist Has No Reputation to Defend

Defamation case ends in Dr. Fredrick Töben owing $1 million after judges declare intent merely "political grandstanding"

By Ronald L. Ray

Famous Revisionist and TBR contributing editor Fredrick Töben's four-year-long defamation lawsuit (*Töben v. Nationwide News Pty Ltd*) against *The Australian* newspaper and Australian Green Party Sen. Christine Milne came to its inevitable conclusion on March 30, 2017. We say "inevitable" only because of the topsy-turvy, Alice-through-the-looking-glass world in which we live, and in which the historical truth about the alleged World War II "Holocaust" of Jews by National Socialist Germany is punished by law.

In nearly every country of Western civilization, one "must" by law believe and profess the pseudo-religious creed of Holocaustianity: that at least 6 million Jews were killed in death camps by means of homicidal gas chambers and then cremated in the "worst" atrocity ever committed by man, for which all Germans in perpetuity—and all whites everywhere—carry "blood guilt," necessitating massive monetary reparations to Jews forever. This, despite massive documentation and scientific physical evidence that this genocide never happened.

In truth, the "Holocaust" is a sadistic, self-contradictory fairytale employed by the formerly "chosen" people to maintain their stranglehold on global political power, to extort unending billions from the white race, and to wield as a club in efforts to destroy Christianity.

In most Western countries, including Töben's adopted 63-year home of Australia, simply questioning publicly the official "genocide" narrative will result in either criminal prosecution—as in Germany and Austria—or financially punitive and extortionary lawsuits, typically by Jews, whose feelings allegedly were hurt by such "insensitivity."

In 1996, Töben became one of the first targets of Australia's notorious Racial Discrimination Act §18C, against which truth is no defense. This first court loss led to his bankruptcy.

But Töben turned the tables on the postwar profiteers, filing a lawsuit for defamation against the publishers of *The Australian*, because their June 2013 article about him contained several malicious falsehoods, namely: "that he was a 'Holocaust denier'; that he was anti-Semitic; that he had fabricated history about the Holocaust; and that he had spent time in prison in Australia and Germany for anti-Semitic activities, and for his Holocaust denial," according to a hostile analysis of the lawsuit by attorney Ian Bloemendal.

The New South Wales Supreme Court granted Nationwide News a permanent stay of proceedings in the initial action, claiming Töben's lawsuit was an "abuse of process." The appeals court, through tricky mental gymnastics, upheld the stay. Finally, last March, the High Court of Australia refused to grant any further appeal of the permanent stay and ordered Töben to pay Nationwide News court costs in addition to his own —altogether an exaggerated, impossible and unnecessarily large sum of approximately $1 million.

The order was signed by justices M.M. Gordon and James J. Edelman. Edelman is the first Jew since 1931 to serve on the High Court. Did his ethnicity prejudice his decision?

In order to reach their verdicts, the lower courts essentially engaged in "mind reading"—"divining," admits Bloemendal. They presumed to "know" Töben's "real" intent was mere political grandstanding for his forbidden views, and not actually an effort to recover his damaged reputation. This was heinous sophistry, that prevented the plaintiff *a priori* from presenting facts. The courts wanted no trial on the merits, because, according to Töben, they would have had to define terms like "holocaust" and "anti-Semite," forcing them to examine Revisionists' arguments against the alleged factuality of the "Holocaust." This would threaten the power of the Jewish lobby, which exercises disproportionate political control for its tiny size.

The High Court issued its disingenuous ruling by claiming that the lawsuit "does not raise a question of general importance," and that there is "no reason to doubt the correctness" of the appeals court decision. Apparently, clarifying the definition of key terms used in a national law to prosecute the citizenry when they "hurt the feelings" of some whiny member of a protected class is not of "general importance." Clearly, there is no longer rule of law in Australia. It has abandoned its tradition of free speech and entered the realm of the Orwellian police state, as has the United States.

Töben will again be forced into bankruptcy when costs are finally assessed. His inability to pay does not concern his persecutors, because bankruptcy itself is a form of punishment. In 1996, a Jewish individual stated publicly that his aim was to stop Töben "from functioning." This is how it is done to anyone willing to stand up to the Zionist power machine, including this magazine. ✦

Cuban Confederates

(And Some Hispanic Bluebellies, Too)

One of the unique aspects of the War Between the States is the significant number of foreign nationals and members of diverse ethnic and racial groups who fought, bled and died in service either to the United States or the Confederate States of America. Leaving aside the use of foreign mercenaries, it can almost be called a singularly American phenomenon, from the time of our War for Independence, when the likes of Gen. Lafayette and Gen. von Steuben led Colonials into battle, right down to the present day. The only similar, large-scale parallel which comes to mind is the hundreds of thousands of non-German Europeans who volunteered for Germany's Waffen-SS in WWII, in order to prevent Soviet communism from overrunning the entire continent. In this article, we focus on the little-known fact that thousands of Cubans and other Hispanics, fought for the Stars and Bars—and for the Stars and Stripes—in America's bloodiest war.

By Ronald L. Ray

Cubans' and other Hispanics' notable involvement in the struggle for independence by the Confederate States of America actually begins in 1840s Cuba. At that time, the young republic of the United States was already in full disregard of warnings by George Washington and Thomas Jefferson, and efforts to expand the country's republican ideals and political hegemony throughout the Western Hemisphere were highly popular.

"Manifest destiny" already was moving minds, hearts and bodies to embrace a multi-national, colonialistic empire—a disaster of historic proportions, which nevertheless did not come to fruition until after the War Between the States. Only three-quarters of a century after Concord and Lexington, the ideals of the American War for Independence were being abandoned in favor of economic and political exploitation. *Sic transit gloria mundi.* ["Thus passeth away the glory of the world."]

By the mid-1840s, the Kingdom of Spain's hold on its vast New World possessions was increasingly unstable. That nation's general decline following the upheavals of the Napoleonic Wars and the growing political unrest and revolutionary propensities fostered by secret societies (think: Simon Bolivar, for example, but also many members of the craft in Europe and the United States) were motivating some Spanish colonists to seek independence from the mother country.

Cuban Loreta Janeta Velazquez. According to her autobiography, she secretly enlisted in 1861 and, disguised as "Lt. Harry Buford" (aleft), allegedly fought in at least three major Civil War battles. Unmasked several times during the war, she then worked as a Southern spy in both male and female (above right) guises.

Cuba was one such example, where abortive attempts at revolution became regular events. Concurrently, some Americans, particularly in the South,

Capt. Jose del Refugio Benavides (far left), with fellow Confederate officers from Laredo, Atanacio Vidaurri, Cristobal Benavides and John Z. Leyendecker, ca. 1863. UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT SAN ANTONIO LIBRARY.

where an increase in the number of slaveholding states was desired, began to look at "Porto Rico" and Cuba as viable targets of annexation.

Cuban slaveowners likewise feared that Spain would acquiesce to British demands for the abolition of slavery. Venezuelan-born Cuban Narciso Lopez entertained similar thoughts and, in 1848, he sought to enlist two heroes of the Mexican-American War, Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee, to lead an army of liberation in Cuba. Lee allegedly gave the offer serious consideration but ultimately declined.

Still, there were a number of Cubans and Americans who, as "filibusters" or "freebooters"—essentially privateers, as opposed to mercenaries in the employ of others—sought a violent independence for the Caribbean island.

The failure of early Cuban revolutionaries, however, created a certain number of political refugees, who then took up residence in the United States. Many other Cubans and Latinos migrated for economic reasons or any of the other numerous causes which lead a man to strike out for a new land. Still other Hispanics had lived in what had become the United States since before the Revolutionary War. When hostilities arose between North and South in 1861, thousands of Cubans, Puerto Ricans, Mexicans and others of Spanish or mixed descent took up arms for one side or the other in their adopted homeland.

FEDERALS

The Union side of the War Between the States had its fair share of Cuban and other Hispanic warriors. Because victors always write the history books, and their heroes are always better known, we mention just a few of them only briefly.

• Adm. David G. Farragut, the United States's first full admiral (1866) and one of only six officers permitted the honor of remaining on active duty until his death. His father, Jordi Farragut, came from Spain, and the esteemed naval commander was himself fluent in Spanish. He is most remembered for his famous exclamation at the Battle of Mobile Bay on August 5, 1864: "Damn the torpedoes! Full speed ahead!"

• Brig. Gen. Diego Archuleta fought in the Mexican army during the Mexican-American War but served in New Mexico's Union militia during the War of Northern Aggression. President Abraham Lincoln later appointed him as an Indian agent.

• Brevet Brig. Gen. Henry Clay Pleasants, as a lieutenant colonel, devised the ill-fated plan to break the siege of Petersburg, Va., by means of a massive mine op-

eration. Despite the catastrophic failure of his boondoggle, known as the Battle of the Crater, he nevertheless was awarded a brevet promotion.

• Lt. Col. Julius Peter Garesché declined a commission as brigadier general of volunteers and became chief-of-staff to Maj. Gen. William S. Rosecrans. While participating in operations at the Battle of Stones River with the Army of the Cumberland, as he was riding with Rosecrans toward Round Forest, he was decapitated by a cannonball.

CONFEDERATES

John O'Connell-Rosales has conducted a massive amount of research into Cubans and other Hispanics, as well as non-whites, who fought for the cause of Southern freedom from Yankee tyranny. It is thought that some 2,500 Hispanics entered the War Between the States on the Confederate side, while another 1,000 fought to preserve the Union. By war's end, that number may have grown to 10,000—a significant number, indeed. O'Connell-Rosales, however, with the appearance of the third edition of his book, *Hispanic Confederates*, has documented and listed 6,175 Cubans, Puerto Ricans, Mexicans, Spaniards and Latin Americans who entered Confederate service—nearly twice the number found in the first edition. Many hailed from cities like New Orleans, St. Louis, Mobile, Natchez and Biloxi.

Among the Southern units was the 5th Regiment of the "European Brigade," made up of 800 New Orleans, La. home guards, descendants of immigrants from the Canary Islands. Louisiana also had the *Cazadores Espanoles* Regiment ("Spanish Hunters" Regiment) and the "Louisiana Tigers." Today's Americans too often forget that Louisiana was a Spanish possession before it became French.

"The Spanish Guards" were a home guard unit of the Mobile County, Ala. Reserves. Unwilling to give up after being disbanded in April 1865, many of them fought with other Confederate units for nearly a month more, finally surrendering under Gen. Richard Taylor on May 4, 1865, at Citronelle, Ala. Numerous Hispanics also fought in the Alabama 55th Infantry and the Florida 2nd Infantry. Both regiments were engaged at Sharpsburg (Antietam) and Gettysburg—the bloodiest battles of the war.

Hispanic Texans—the "Tejanos"—fought not only in their home state and surrounding areas in the "Benavides Regiment," but also in the Confederate Army of New Mexico at Valverde after a cross-desert march, and in the 6th and 8th Texas Infantry of Col. [later Gen.] John Bell Hood's Texas Brigade. Ironically, Hood was himself a Kentuckian. The Tejanos were present at Gaines' Mill, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Appomattox Court House.

A short list of notable Hispanic Confederates includes the following.

• Jose Agustín Quintero, a Cuban revolutionary and poet who served as CSA commissioner to Mexico and ensured that critical supplies from Europe could be delivered to the blockaded Southerners via Mexico.

• Narciso Monturiol, the Spanish inventor of the submarine *Ictineo*, the most advanced naval vessel of the time and apparent model for Jules Verne's fictional *Nautilus* in *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*. Monturiol offered the *Ictineo* to the Confederates to destroy the Union blockade of the former's ports, but, sadly, it was never purchased.

• Santos Benavides, the Confederates' only Mexican colonel and a former Texas Ranger, who led the 33rd Texas Cavalry, a Mexican-American unit, to victory in the 1864 Battle of Laredo, Texas.

• James Hamilton Tomb, engineer on the semi-submarine ship *David*. In the Paraguayan War of 1865-1870, he acted as a technical expert on torpedoes (submarine mines) for the Habsburg emperor of Brazil.

• Gen. Thomas Jordan, in charge of codes used in early espionage against Washington. He was afterward commander-in-chief of the Cuban revolutionary army, which routed the Spaniards in 1870 despite two-to-one odds.

A number of Cuban women were also active in the Confederate cause. One was Lola Sanchez, who, angered by her father's imprisonment by the Union as an alleged Confederate spy, engaged her sisters to provide dinner to the Federal soldiers occupying her Palatka, Fla. home, while she herself ran at night to a nearby Confederate encampment to warn them of the Bluebellies' presence.

Thanks to her heroic efforts, the Southerners were able to surprise the Yankees at the Battle of Horse Landing, the only time in American history that a cavalry unit captured and sank an enemy gunboat, the USS *Columbine*.

Another example was Loreta Janeta Velazquez, whose husband had enlisted to fight for the South. She also, according to her autobiography, secretly enlisted in 1861 and, disguised as "Lt. Harry Buford," allegedly fought at Manassas, Ball's Bluff and Ft. Donelson. Discovered and discharged at New Orleans, she re-enlisted and fought at Shiloh. Unmasked again, she then worked as a spy in both male and female guises.

Perhaps the most famous Cuban Confederate, however, was Col. Ambrosio Jose Gonzales (1818-1893). He had taken part in the unsuccessful 1854 filibuster uprising on his home island and is known as the designer of the modern flags of Cuba and Puerto Rico. Gonzales moved to South Carolina, where he married a teenaged daughter of the distinguished Elliott family. He became a U.S. citizen in 1849 and settled in Beaufort, S.C.

Because of his successful actions during the bombardment of Ft. Sumter in the opening battle of the

JOSE QUINTERO

AMBROSIO GONZALES

SANTOS BENAVIDES

NARCISO MONTURIOL

Four of the Hispanic patriots who contributed to the Confederate cause in various important ways.

South's Second War for Independence, Gonzales was commissioned lieutenant colonel and appointed chief of artillery in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. He remained in that department during most of the war, being later promoted to full colonel, under the command of his friend, Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard and the latter's successors.

Gonzales was instrumental and creative in the CSA's coastal defenses, including the use of innovative carriages to provide increased mobility to artillery. In what was perhaps his greatest achievement, the colonel commanded the artillery in the South's successful defense at the Battle of Honey Hill, the third engagement in Federal Gen. William T. Sherman's criminal, scorched-earth "March to the Sea" through Georgia.

But a combination of factors, perhaps including his filibuster past; his freewheeling, self-taught ways, which grated on both Beauregard's chief-of-staff, Brig. Gen. Thomas Jordan, and the political generals in Richmond; and—not least—his close ties to the outspoken Beauregard himself, whom President Jefferson Davis detested—all contributed to Davis's six-time denial of a promotion to general for Gonzales. All the same, the grateful citizens of Charleston, S.C., whom Col. Gonzales had helped to defend until the last days of the war, ever insisted on calling him "General."

After the South's surrender, Gonzales returned with his wife and five children to his hometown of Matanzas, Cuba. While quite the entrepreneur, he was never able to provide adequately in after-years for his family. He was reconciled to Jefferson Davis upon the latter's visit to Matanzas in March 1868, however. Although he disavowed the October 1868 uprising, ironically led by Gen. Jordan, Spanish authorities nevertheless suspected and harassed him.

Gonzales subsequently endured additional tragedy in the death of his beloved wife, Hattie, from yellow fever, and in the estrangement of his own children at the instigation of his sister-in-law. Having been born the same year as his friend, Gen. Beauregard, by a quirk of divine providence, both men also passed away the same year in 1893.

Following the South's surrender, many Confederates—Caucasian, Negro and Hispanic—emigrated like Gonzales, unwilling to live under the Yankee tyrant. Their proud descendants can be found to this day across the entire island of Cuba. ✦

SOURCES:

De la Cova, Antonio Rafael, *Cuban Confederate Colonel: The Life of Ambrosio José Gonzales*, Columbia, S.C., The University of South Carolina Press, 2003.

De la Cova, "Filibusters and Freemasons: The Sworn Obligation," *Journal of the Early Republic*, vol. 17, no. 1 (1997), pp. 95-120.

Macaulay, Neill, "Cuban Confederate Colonel: The Life of Ambrosio Jose Gonzales" (review), muse.jhu.edu/article/191623.

O'Donnell-Rosales, John, *Hispanic Confederates*, 3rd ed., Baltimore, Md., Clearfield Publishing, 2009.

Sons of Confederate Veterans, "Hispanic Heritage Month: Hispanics in Gray and Blue," undated fact sheet.

U.S. Department of State Office of the Historian, "Territorial Expansion, Filibustering, and U.S. Interest in Central America and Cuba, 1849–1861," history.state.gov/milestones/1830-1860/territorial-expansion.

Wikipedia, "Filibuster (military)," wikipedia.org/wiki/Filibuster_(military).

Wikipedia, "Hispanics in the American Civil War," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hispanics_in_the_American_Civil_War.

Ronald L. Ray is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press (AFP). He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence. For a sample issue of AFP, please call 202-544-5977.

Child Trafficking and Occult Ritual Through the Ages

THE ESTABLISHMENT ASSURES US there is no such thing as satanic ritual murder or high-level pedophile rings. They clamor to reaffirm that all the fuss is just a bunch of hysteria and mindless panic from unhinged conspiracy theorists. But, as TBR readers well know, when the mockingbird media insists there's nothing to worry about, we had better take a second look. The fact is, organized child trafficking and ritual murder have been going on for thousands of years—and today, from what we can determine, nothing has changed in this modern era.

By John Tiffany

Since earliest times, people have been exploited, kidnapped, enslaved and murdered—even cannibalized. While men are certainly among the sufferers, women and children have been easier victims. Whenever a person was without status or protection, she or he could have been subjected to sexual exploitation. The same is true today.

Children everywhere, including America, have been disappearing, and allegedly killed by satanic cults.

"Sex trafficking" is a modern term for an ancient crime. But in recent times, this horrible situation seems to have taken a turn for the worse. We who follow the alternative media have been hearing much about Pizzagate and Illuminati crimes against children, in which top members of our government are implicated.

Every day there are more news items: Jerry Sandusky's son Jeffrey being charged with child sexual abuse (apparently it runs in the family).

• Recently a man named Gary Chalifoux was accused of feloniously assaulting a child in Concord, Massachusetts and being in possession of child pornography.

• Another man, Eric Bell, 37, in Charles Town, West Virginia, on April 25, 2017, pleaded guilty to a misdemeanor after being hit with three felony charges for a case involving sexual photos and a teenage boy. Bell resigned his post as president of the county commission.

• Also, there was recently another arrest in Winnipeg.

The Carthaginians were notorious for their child sacrifice rituals, according to Roman propagandists. Indeed, new evidence uncovered by Josephine Quinn, an ancient history expert at Oxford, indicates that child sacrifice to the god Baal was frequent, "judging by the great number of infant remains" and child corpses uncovered within Carthaginian sites.

In late 2016, Norwegian police filed charges against 51 individuals involved in a grotesque child abuse ring, thought to be one of the largest child sexual abuse organizations in the nation's history. Dubbed "Operation Dark Room," the police action revealed a number of atrocities against children as young as infancy. "The material shows the abuse of children of all ages, including infants," Hilde Reikrås, the head of Operation Dark Room, said. Reikräs also gave examples of the scope of the horrific abuse. "The material shows, among other things, the [sexual abuse] of toddlers, children being tied up, children having sex with animals and children having sex with other children," she said. And the media tells us that systematized sexual abuse of children is a figment of our collective imaginations?

• Eleven people, ages 19-38, were arrested for abduction and rape of little girls in Manchester, England.

• In South Africa, the crime of child and infant rape is rampant under the black communist rulers.

A list of cases could be recited *ad nauseam*; these few are just the tip of the iceberg.

Of course, all suspects are presumed innocent until proven guilty—and there have been more than a few instances of false accusations of child abuse—but if even a fraction of the accusations are true, we have a grave problem on our hands today.

How serious is it, really? There are two intertwined considerations: the number of crimes and the question: Is this just your neighborhood predators at work, or does this go higher up?

Well, in round figures, the number of children who disappear per day in the United States alone is a shocking 2,000—that is 800,000 per year, or nearly two every minute of every day, 24/7. According to *Slate* magazine:

> It's true that 797,500 people under 18 were reported missing in a one-year period, according to a 2002 study. But of those cases, 203,900 were family abductions, 58,200 were nonfamily abductions, and only 115 were "stereotypical kidnappings," defined in one study as "a nonfamily abduction perpetrated by a slight acquaintance or stranger in which a child is detained overnight, transported at least 50 miles, held for ransom or abducted with the intent to keep the child permanently, or killed." www.slate.com/articles/news_and_politics/explainer/2007/01/800000_missing_kids_really.html.

Renowned author Matthias Chang of Malaysia currently (April 27, 2017) has on his website, "Future Fast Forward," an interview (which could be taken down at any time by the powers that be) of retired high financier Ronald Bernard, who said there are a few thousand men, super rich, who hate the rest of humanity and would like to see us all dead—except for a few of us to be used as slaves and/or sources of blood and meat for these cannibals. (They expect in a few years most of us slave workers can be replaced with cheap, highly advanced robots. From then on, most of the survivors will mostly be used as meat.)

This has been going on for thousands of years—and it's time to put a stop to it.

These men happen to be satanists—believers in a supernatural entity they call Satan, not atheists as you might imagine. Many are white, but many are Jewish or other non-whites. And they actually have churches or synagogues of their own where they party with booze, drugs and naked

women, and allegedly conduct human sacrifice—often of children and babies. These men are psychopaths, yet they control the world. In every war and conflict, they control both sides and use it to gain more profits for their already overflowing coffers.

Bernard was admitted to this tightly knit circle and agreed to put his conscience "in the deep freeze," he explained. Gradually more and more of the inner workings of the cult were revealed to him, and he had no problem with the sex parties, but when he was introduced to human sacrifice—child sacrifice—he broke down and regained his conscience. Then he had to quit, as he had become a threat to these monsters.

> "Gunderson risked his professional future to speak the truth about taboo topics.

PROLIFERATION WARNING

Ted Gunderson (1928-2011), allegedly murdered for saying that chemtrails are real, visited TBR's offices multiple times after retiring as head of the Los Angeles FBI office. Gunderson warned about the proliferation of secret satanic groups responsible for slave auctions of children and some 4,000 ritual human sacrifices, often of children and infants, performed every year in New York City alone. He is also noted for saying the bombing of the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City was carried out by groups within the U.S. government.

We find little or nothing we can disagree with in the statements of this highly credible man, who risked his life to help and protect many crime victims. Gunderson was instrumental in uncovering the Franklin cover-up—which involved government drug smuggling, money laundering, childnapping and the recruiting of boys from Midwest orphanages for sexual relations with U.S. congressmen. Education, Gunderson argued, is the key to defeating the global New World Order tyranny.

The establishment wants us to believe that satanic ritual murder (SRM) does not exist. Wikipedia refers to the satanism scare of the 1980s as sheer hysteria, and claims there is no evidence.

It states: "At the end of the 20th century, a moral panic developed around claims regarding a Devil-worshipping cult that made use of sexual abuse, murder, and cannibalism in its rituals, with children being among its victims."

It is true that satanism was used as a mere accusation during the Middle Ages and down through the centuries as a gimmick with which to persecute witches and so-called heretics, including the Cathars and the Knights Templar. Not everyone who has been accused of being a satanist is anything of the sort, by any means.

We are not saying any such entity as Satan exists (this writer thinks there is no such being), nor do we think at all that the Templars, Cathars, witches and so on were satanists. It is all too easy to maliciously and falsely accuse someone of satanism or child abuse. But there certainly have been real cases of SRM. Not all accusations are without evidence.

Never mind the "big," important satanists—let's first consider some of the "little" ones.

In a "CrimeFeed" article dated April 15, 2017 by Michelle

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Sigona, a black Hispanic in southern California named Moises Meraz Espinoza, then 18, killed his mother Amelia Espinoza, 42, during a satanic ritual celebrating Candlemas of 2011. He also skinned her body and cut fillets out of the dismembered corpse. The judge in the case said this was "the most disgusting, hideous and vulgar" case he had ever seen in 50 years on the bench. Espinoza cut up the corpse with a circular saw, decapitated her and stored the remains in a freezer. He gouged out her eyes, pulled out all of her teeth, carved two upside-down crosses into the skull and put the skull into a backpack. He was sentenced to 25 years to life for this heinous crime.

Serial killer Richard Ramirez, "the Night Stalker," was convicted of satanically killing 13 people after invading their homes.

Many were raped as well as brutally murdered.

Two teenage thugs from Texas, both apparently Hispanic blacks, were convicted of luring a 15-year-old girl to her torture and death "in order to sell their souls to the devil," in 2014, Ms. Sigona wrote. Guilty of assaulting, raping and murdering the child were Jose Reyes, 17, and Victor Alias, 16. They carved an upside-down cross into the belly of victim Corrian Cervantes.

A white woman was convicted of SRM of a 17-year-old girl. The crime was committed in 1979, and Robin Murphy pleaded guilty in 1980 to participating in the murder of Karen Marsden. The Marsden murder was reportedly linked to two other known murders, but because Murphy turned state's evidence and testified against other suspects, she was not charged with those deaths. Murphy was paroled in 2004 and released but was returned to prison for violating parole. She attempted to be paroled again in 2012 but was told no dice and she could try again in five years. No decision has yet been reached.

Again in Texas we have another SRM by Hispanic Pablo Vasquez, who, according to Vasquez, was acting at the request of Satan when he killed David Cardenas, age 12. After attempting to decapitate the child, the satanist drank the seventh-grader's blood. Reportedly he killed the boy by beating him with a pipe and slitting his throat. By the time the corpse was found, portions of the body were missing. Vasquez was executed by lethal injection at age 38.

Oprah Winfrey aired a show discussing the problem of satanism on May 1, 1989, and had as a guest a woman who, as a young girl, was forced to participate in a Jewish satanic ritual in which a Christian infant was sacrificed.

According to Ted Gunderson (and we paraphrase), while Gunderson was not anti-government, there are a lot of good people in the FBI, CIA etc, unfortunately there are "a few" people in key positions who are making a big difference in what is happening in America today.

GOALS IN THE GAME

On May 1, 1776, Adam Weishaupt was commissioned by the Rothschild family to take over the world. Weishaupt

Ted Gunderson was once the FBI agent in charge of the Los Angeles office—a 27-year veteran G-man. His retirement party in 1979 drew an elite crowd of over 600. Before going into the private eye business, he had in fact headed three regional FBI offices. He served under three directors from J. Edgar Hoover to Judge William Webster. He is the author of *How to Locate Anyone Anywhere*, a book that was endorsed by Johnny Carson and President Gerald Ford. Ford congratulated Gunderson on his "fine career." Gunderson claimed to have personally verified that the U.S. government knew in advance of the looming Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and allowed it to happen; he claimed insiders were behind the JFK assassination; he was certain 9/11 was an inside job, as was the 1993 World Trade Center bombing and the OKC bombing. Children, he said, were brainwashed at government facilities and sold into sexual slavery. He was smeared and ridiculed by many, but has been proven correct in many of his bold claims.

came up with a 25-part plan to create a global dictatorship—often called a New World Order. Among his 25 goals, were to control the press, corrupt the youth, elect "our own people"—the Illuminati/satanists—to all key positions in government, and so on.

This is documented by William Guy Carr in his book *Pawns in the Game*.

It is bad enough some slum-dweller practices SRM, but it is even more horrifying to think these atrocities are pervasive in the highest circles of government.

Once a politician has participated in one or more of these grisly and twisted criminal rituals, the satanic group thereby has the means to blackmail and control that man or woman for life.

Ted Gunderson said one of his first major investigations as a private eye was the Jeffrey R. McDonald case. McDonald is a former Green Beret doctor who was convicted of murdering his wife and their two children at Fort Bragg, February 17, 1970. McDonald is innocent and was railroaded. One Felena Stopely confessed to Gunderson that the murders were committed by a satanic cult group to which she belonged, seven of whom she named.

Gunderson also wrote a report on a child abusing ring called the "Finders," fully documented. This group since the 1960s has been kidnapping and prostituting children to top politicians—congressmen, senators and people in the White House. He cited a book, *The Franklin Cover-Up*, by John W. DeCamp, which he said documents a vast satanic conspiracy to kidnap children from such places as Boys Town and sell them to abusers in Washington, D.C. and other places. A recent edition of the book offers this update:

> In late 2003, Troy Boner [one of the child victims who survived—for a few years] walked into a hospital in New Mexico screaming: "They're after me! They're after me because of this book!" The book Troy was waving was this book, *The Franklin Cover-Up*. Boner was "mildly sedated and calmed down . . . and put in a private room for observation. When nurses came to check on him early next morning Boner was sitting in a chair, bleeding from the mouth and quite dead.
>
> Former FBI Los Angeles Bureau Chief Ted Gunderson tried to get autopsy and other information and details that were promised him on Boner's death, but Gunderson, and apparently every other entity, were totally shut out of all information. No news stories on Boner's death were published in the news, despite Boner's previous front-page fame and notoriety in the Franklin case.

Apparently Boner was murdered, which is not unusual for investigators and witnesses in this field, and the homicide was covered up, which is also not unusual.

Said Gunderson, at least 2,500 children are kidnapped and murdered in this country every year, yet the FBI (whose duty it is) refuses to investigate it.

On September 5, 1982, in West Des Moines, Iowa, newsboy Johnny Gosch, 12, disappeared. The FBI refused to investigate. A book was written about it by his mother, Noreen Gosch—*Why Johnny Can't Come Home*.

Independent investigators and Johnny's mother insist he was kidnapped while delivering newspapers, and forced by the CIA into pornography, prostitution, mind control and espionage. Mrs. Gosch also insists that Johnny escaped from his captors and visited her in 1997, but fears for his life and must live under an assumed identity.

The saga of satanic crime among the elite is not over by any means. Today we have individuals investigating what is called Pizzagate, which some are concerned is a continuation of what has gone before, though concrete evidence is at this time lacking. TBR readers would be well advised to view Gunderson's videos. A good starting point is with the many interviews and documentaries Ted made in his lifetime, now available on the Internet. ✦

SOURCES:

https://www.fairobserver.com/region/north_america/combating-sex-trafficking-history/.

https://www.bing.com/videos/search?q=child+sexual+exploitation+arrest&&view=detail&mid=7A2AC3590E07231EC8597A2AC3590E07231EC859&FORM=VRDGAR.

http://www.cbc.ca/player/play/910221379793.

http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-29798596.

Ted L. Gunderson (c. 1928-2011) FBI:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BplUD6kQYuU.

http://www.veteranstoday.com/2015/04/23/the-strange-case-of-ted-gunderson/.

http://yournewswire.com/former-fbi-chief-exposes-illuminati-satanism-pedophile-rings/.

https://www.fairobserver.com/region/north_america/combating-sex-trafficking-history/.

Child Sexual Exploitation News:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UVOhBowFog0.

https://www.bing.com/videos/search?q=child+sexual+exploitation+arrest&&view=detail&mid=1B975257DCE7ECE7257B1B975257DCE7ECE7257B&FORM=VRDGAR.

http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-29798596.

http://www.slate.com/articles/news_and_politics/explainer/2007/01/800000_missing_kids_really.html.

http://futurefastforward.com/.

http://www.thecommonsenseshow.com/2016/11/29/the-origins-of-pizzagate-was-breitbart-murdered-for-what-he-knew/.

http://www.joyofsatan.org/.

http://crimefeed.com/2016/04/5-shocking-real-life-cases-satanic-ritual-killings/.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=A37RtpnH_Ow.

http://futurefastforward.com/.

http://www.ipt-forensics.com/journal/volume7/j7_2_1_33.htm.

http://crimefeed.com/2016/04/5-shocking-real-life-cases-satanic-ritual-killings/.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oA9aR1zY-yI.

John Tiffany is the editor of TBR. For decades he has been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, law, science, real-life conspiracies and crime in our government. He holds a BS in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

Modern-Day Child Abuse in the News

1976-2003: Franklin Credit Union case, Omaha, Nebraska.

1978: Rapist Roman Polanski serves 42 days of a 90-day sentence for psychiatric examination, then flees U.S.

1981: "Boys for Sale" documentary gets widespread attention.

1984: Westminster pedophobe dossier; March 16, Gary Plauche shoots and kills man who had kidnapped and sexually assaulted Plauche's son, 11. Plauche, charged with murder, gets five years probation, no jail time.

1989: White House call boy ring exposed.

2003: Polanski's victim interviewed, CNN.

2006: Major cover-up suspected in GOP Pagegate.

2007: 700 suspected pedophobes identified; global ring busted.

2008:

• Fears increase about academic efforts to normalize sex with children;

• Pedophobe ring in Switzerland broken up.

2009:

• Molestation alleged against campaign manager for John McCain in Pueblo, Colorado.

• Pedophobia is widespread among U.S. military officials and high-level diplomats traveling to Southeast Asia, claims longtime intelligence expert Wayne Madsen (three Americans deported from Cambodia after a major police sting operation, just the tip of the iceberg).

• Whoopi Goldberg argues Polanski not really a rapist.

2010:

• Nancy Schaefer, who exposed Child Protection Services, found shot dead with husband;

• U.S.A. Swimming executive banned for alleged sexual misconduct.

2011:

• Andrew Breitbart tweets about "prog-guru" John Podesta as "world-class underage sex slave op cover-upper defending unspeakable dregs."

2012:

• Breitbart dies, age 43. His coroner dies hours after release of preliminary autopsy report alleging arsenic poisoning.

• Former child prostitute claims Penn State football coach Jerry Sandusky was part of large pedophobe ring.

• Beginning of formal investigation into BBC star Jimmy Savile sexual abuse scandal.

• Highlands Ranch swim coach banned for sexual misconduct allegations, latest added to U.S.A. Swimming "ban" list totaling 73 coaches.

2013:

• Some 400 children rescued, 348 adults arrested in Canada kiddy porn bust, Project Spade.

• Hundreds of UK pedophobes remain at large; worldwide "swoop" on 341 suspects fails to net any in UK despite police receiving tip-off list 18 months prior.

2014:

• Jimmy Savile may have gotten away with abusing 500 children and desecrating dead bodies.

• Rotherham abuse scandal; 1,400 children exploited.

• Muslim pedophobia ignored in UK by politically correct authorities.

• "Playpen" darknet child pornography website taken down.

• Jessa Dillow-Crisp, survivor, says police were among hundreds of abusers.

• Celebrities and politicians among over 1,400 suspected in UK child abuse scandal.

• Pedophobe ring allegedly traveled the UK, raping and drugging preschool children and babies.

• Report by Afghan boy sex slave ("bacha bazi") publicized.

• Convicted pedophobe Jerry Sandusky to get back his pension, nearly $60,000 a year.

2016:

• Massive 70,000-member pedophobe ring uncovered by Europol.

• Alleged pedophobe ring busted in Quebec and Toronto. Seven cities involved.

• Longest serving speaker of the House of Representatives, Dennis Hastert, sentenced for child molestation.

• Elijah "Frodo" Wood says Hollywood has a pedophobia problem.

• Actor Cory Feldman describes his ordeal as a child victim in Hollywood.

• Twenty members of a Norwegian pedophobe ring are arrested.

• Findings of Sir Edward Heath sex abuse investigation "may never be made public," says commentator.

• Norway busts biggest dark web child porn network in history—media in U.S. and UK ignore the story.

2017:

• As part of continuing Playpen investigation, 25 U.S. producers of child porn prosecuted; 51 U.S.-based abusers prosecuted; 55 U.S. children successfully identified or rescued; 296 sexually abused children identified or rescued internationally; 350 U.S. producers; 25 U.S. arrests; 548 international arrests.

SOURCES:

franklincase.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=11&Itemid-9.
wikipedia.org/wiki/Gary_Plauche.
www.rt.com/usa/us-pedophiles-tourists-capture/.
theguardian.com/film/2009/sep/29/roman-polanski-whoopi-goldberg.
redice.tv/news/nancy-schaefer-who-exposed-the-child-protection-services-cps-found-shot-dead-with-her-husband.
denverpost.com/2010/05/26/exec-banned-for-alleged-misconduct/.
foxnews.com/politics/2012/02/27/media-matters-boss-paid-former-partner-850g-blackmail-settlement.html.
wikipedia.org/wiki/Andrew_Breitbart#Death.
rt.com/usa/coroner-arsenic-death-breitbart-456/.
wikipedia.org/wiki/Jimmy_Savile_sexual_abuse_scandal.
nbcnews.com/id/42108748/ns/us_news-crime_and_courts/t/massive-online-pedophile-ring-busted-cops/#.WRI_54WcGUm.
desultoryheroics.com/2016/11/22/pizzagate-update-1122-does-norway-pedo-ring-bust-have-clinton-connections/.
cbc.ca/news/canada/montreal/pedophile-ring-quebec-1.3421648.
variety.com/2016/film/news/elijah-wood-pedophilia-hollywood-problem-1201781021/.
dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3611046/I-molested-passed-Corey-Feldman-details-horrors-Hollywood-pedophile-ring-reveals-Corey-Haim-just-11-raped-leading-life-drugs.html.
fbi.gov/news/stories/playpen-creator-sentenced-to-30-years.

Exclusive Interview With Banned Author

Andrew Carrington Hitchcock

Londoner Andrew Carrington Hitchcock is the host of TBR Radio and author of the celebrated book *The Synagogue of Satan*. He is one of those politically incorrect authors who realizes that the Western world is in great peril. Hitchcock has never been afraid to tackle controversial subjects, whether it be ghosts, UFOs or even details about (gasp!) the holocaust.

By Dave Gahary

Andrew Carrington Hitchcock was never your typical British lad. Born in 1973 in London, he was destined to make his mark. "I started reading from a very young age," he told The Barnes Review (TBR). "My mother taught me to read before I started school, so I was in the adult's section of the library when I was about seven or eight years old. I went to a private school from the age of four or five, and I was privately educated up to the age of 13." "I was always interested in strange things like UFOs and ghosts and what have you," he said, "and I started hearing about this conspiracy type of stuff."

DAVID ICKE

After attending an event featuring former BBC TV sports announcer and Green Party spokesman David Icke in 1991—the year before the Internet was released for commercial use—Hitchcock's interest in who was pulling the strings from behind the scenes was sparked. Icke, now 65 years old, refers to himself as a "full time investigator into who and what is really controlling the world." Icke—who has a massive following—has authored over 20 books and several DVDs, as well as lecturing in over 25 countries.

THE INTERNET

As many of us have done, Hitchcock found his way to the Internet.

"A lot of people would be looking up shopping and all this sort of stuff," he said, "and I was trying to look stuff up. It was great for me, it was like having a reference manual that you just typed anything in; you didn't have to go from one book to another, different things came up. And I started piecing things together. It led me on to listening to David Icke and Alex Jones. And then I got hold of the Jewish angle through listening to "The French Connection," which was Daryl Bradford Smith's radio show."

Hitchcock's research led to one inescapable conclusion, a conclusion most of TBR's readers have arrived at themselves. "When I was listening to these radio shows I'd always have a little Post-it note pad with a pen," he explained, "and anything that I heard I'd note down, and I'd look it up myself. And I started building a timeline. And it turned out to construct itself in a narrative of Zionist power, which I had absolutely no idea of at the time."

Buried in Post-it notes, Hitchcock was forced to improvise. "It just got bigger and bigger and I emailed it to Daryl Bradford Smith," he explained. "He subsequently put it up on his website, and I'd send him an updated version and another updated version and then just by accident I

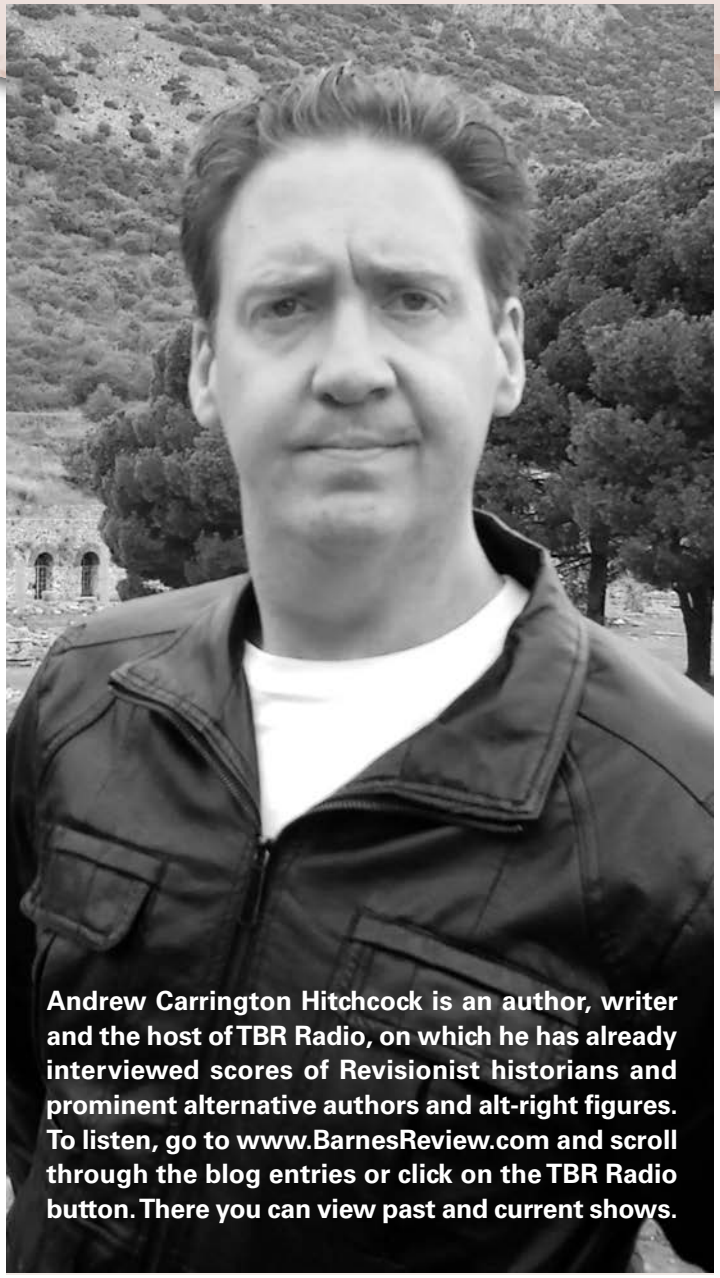

Andrew Carrington Hitchcock is an author, writer and the host of TBR Radio, on which he has already interviewed scores of Revisionist historians and prominent alternative authors and alt-right figures. To listen, go to www.BarnesReview.com and scroll through the blog entries or click on the TBR Radio button. There you can view past and current shows.

had a book on my hands, because it was kind of too big to read on the Internet."

THE SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN

The book became the bestseller *The Synagogue of Satan*, which has now evolved into *The Synagogue of Satan: Updated, Expanded and Uncensored*. "So I printed it myself, 500 copies, and then I sent them to various people, complimentary, one of which was Texe Marrs," Hitchcock said. "Texe wanted to buy some for his online bookstore."

Due to the outrageous shipping costs between the U.S. and the UK, however, Andy suggested Texe print the book himself. "And so he printed it and it just became a big success," he said. "To date we're looking at—with my updated version—over 70,000 copies sold."

"*The Synagogue of Satan: Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* is the most comprehensive book there is on the subject of the Jews, and really, Jewish criminality; I won't even restrict it to Zionism," he stated. "It's Jewish criminality plain and simple. It shows they're involved with wars. It shows they're involved with buying up everything that there is to own."

Hitchcock's rightfully proud of his work. "I don't want to appear arrogant, but all I can say is that out of all the books that I've read, if you want one book telling you who controls the world, then this is the one that you want," he said. "The fact is it has a 30-page index as well, and to have a 30-page index, it shows how much information there is in there."

Hitchcock highlighted some of what's in his book. "The key theme throughout [the book] is that it shows all the Jewish involvement, from the USS *Liberty* through 9/11, [and] the arrests in Italy in the early 2000s of this pedophile group that was making snuff films of children," he said. "And then you find out it's a big Jewish network, and as soon as that was mentioned on the news in Italy, the Jews all screamed blood libel; they couldn't give a damn about the kids, and then they all shut it up."

THE ROTHSCHILDS

"I looked at the Rothschild family and I saw everything that they were involved with, and that was when the bell rang in my head, so to speak," he explained. "I was like, 'Wow, you guys are linked to everything.' Even the mother of the first tribe of Rothschild sons said herself before she died, 'If my sons did not want wars, there would be none.' This is the power that they have. But people have very, very short memories and they think that for some reason this group that Eustace Mullins said controlled half the known wealth of the entire world back in 1880-something, that somehow they got a bit sloppy and they gave it all away and they gave it back to governments. It's just absolute nonsense. The fact is these people still have the power and the wealth."

THE OPIUM WARS

"The UK sent their troops over to China and said, 'If you stop buying our opium, then we'll kill you.' And who was making the money? The Sassoon family—which is part of the Rothschild family—and the British royal family." The Sassoons, known as the "Rothschilds of the East," due to the massive wealth they accumulated in trade, are of Baghdadi Jewish descent, and spread their tentacles to India, China, England and elsewhere. From the 18th century onward, the Sassoons' merchant empire spanned the entire

continent of Asia, making them one of the wealthiest families in the world.

"Now, if they're making all this money on drugs," Andy said, "do you seriously think that these two families have got out of the drug trade? They've suddenly had a bout of conscience? It doesn't change, and this is what my book proves. They don't get better. They only get worse. And now they've pretty much got all the wealth of the known world in their hands."

THE VICE

"The situation now is that they're so brazen, they control all the countries, all the banks, all the media, and all the governments," he said. "As we know with their Holocaust laws, they don't want to discuss the 'Holocaust' because they know the whole thing is a giant Jew lie, and so in order to shut people up that expose the truth about this event—or rather, non-event—they've created laws, whereby you're not allowed to argue with their version of events. So the offense is: If you don't accept the lies we Jews are telling you, then we'll jail you for five years. You can't say, 'Yeah, but, they've got a plaque on Auschwitz saying 4 million Jews died here. They then reduced it in 1989 to 1.5 million Jews died here. But they hadn't incorporated that 2.5 million reduction into the 6 million Jews died as a result of the Holocaust figure.' And that's themselves doing that, not some so-called 'Holocaust denier.' They're the people, the Jews themselves who run these camps, open them up to the public and charge a lot of money to show people how persecuted they've been. They chose to reduce the figure by 2.5 million. But if you say, 'Surely the figure now is 3.5 million, not 6 million, because you've reduced it by 2.5 million,' you'll go to jail for five years in Germany or Austria or France, or another 13, 14 countries in Europe.

"What they're doing now, is they've brought out this international definition of anti-Semitism, and it's got all these different things: If you accuse the Jews of controlling the banking, you're anti-Semitic; if you accuse the Jews of controlling the media, you're anti-Semitic; if you question facts about the Holocaust, you're anti-Semitic; if you criticize anything that Israel does to Palestine, you're anti-Semitic.

"Well now they've got that definition adopted, the next stage will be, now we put the penalties in place. And so essentially you've got this protected class of people—who can do whatever they want—and if you accuse them of what they are actually doing, they will take you to court, they will get you arrested, and you will say to them, 'Right, I've got a list of all the Jewish banks that own the Federal Reserve.' And the judge'll say, 'Nope, I'm not interested in that. You said that the Jews control the banking system.' 'Yeah, I did, and here's a list of all the Jewish banks that own the Federal Reserve.' 'No, no, you can't say that. You've just proved that you're guilty of the offense.' This is how the Jews operate. And when people always want to point out the good Jew, I say get real. For all that has been done to you, why are you so worried about finding a good Jew? If you were being eaten alive by rats, would you look around for one that was not biting you, and say, 'Well, rats aren't all bad, you know'?"

Hitchcock explained how free thought is contained and controlled. "When Jewish groups come after somebody, they always use economic boycotts," he stated. "And they won't soon be finished with you; they'll take everything including your shoelaces before they're done with you. They'll take you to court to destroy you, they'll try and destroy your reputation, they'll put you in prison, as both a punishment to you and an example to others, for having the temerity to question their power, to question that they can do whatever they want. Why? Because they create money out of nothing, and they use the money they created out of nothing to essentially buy up the whole world and control it."

AMAZON

Hitchcock, like The Barnes Review, was caught up in the recent mass book burning carried out by the world's biggest bookseller, Amazon.com. "On March 9, 2017 [Purim], I got an email from Amazon, saying, 'We're contacting you regarding the following book, *The Synagogue of Satan*. During our review process we found that this content is in violation of our content guidelines. As a result we cannot offer this book for sale.'

"They didn't take one fact and dispute it," he explained. "Now, this again is Zionist power in action. What happened was this Yad Vashem group over in Israel had been jumping up and down about anti-Semitism." Established in 1953, Yad Vashem, Israel's official memorial to "Holocaust" victims, is the second-most-visited Israeli tourist site, welcoming around 1 million visitors a year. That, coupled with the threatening calls made to Jewish Community Centers across the United States—most made by one disturbed Israeli Jew—set the stage for the book burning.

"They were supposed to be targeting 'Holocaust' books," Andy explained. "Well, they also took off Texe Marrs's book, *Holy Serpent of the Jews: The Rabbis' Secret Plan for Satan to Crush Their Enemies and Vault the Jews to Global Dominion*. All that book contains is words by rabbis, about what they think Judaism and the Talmud are all about. So by taking that off, they're basically censoring their own rabbis."

As *The Synagogue of Satan: Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* has only four pages which mention the "Holocaust," Hitchcock explained the danger in allowing the book burning to stand. "They've already taken my book off Amazon," he said. "Are they gonna come after my web host next? If people think that these books being taken off Amazon is the one and only shot, they're silly. This was the start, and it will continue until they've persecuted people so much that the general population wakes up and kicks them out of their countries." ✦

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." —Revelation 3:9

The Synagogue of Satan

Updated, Expanded and Uncensored

A book by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock—from TBR

Did you always suspect that something was just not right with the system in place in America? How about the world? There is a group of people, so greedy, so wretched, so hungry for power, and so evil that they won't stop until they have transferred the wealth of everyone "beneath" them to themselves and their family members. This is a book about deception of the common man at every level. *The Synagogue of Satan* is the first book ever to document the secret history of the evil conspirators responsible for wars, revolutions and financial debacles around the world. It is a virtual encyclopedia of fresh new information and facts unmasking the ethnic and religious elite and their sinister goals and hidden influence. Here is just a part of the secrets you will discover in this eye-opening book.

This book about the conspirators running the world was translated by independent publishers into several different languages and subsequently featured on bestseller lists worldwide. Today, Hitchcock's groundbreaking historical study has been expanded throughout and updated to over 140,000 words. *The Synagogue of Satan —Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* is an encyclopedia of the criminal Rothschild network running the world behind the scenes, comprising over 140,000 words, and presented in chronological order with a 29-page index which enables readers to navigate throughout with ease.

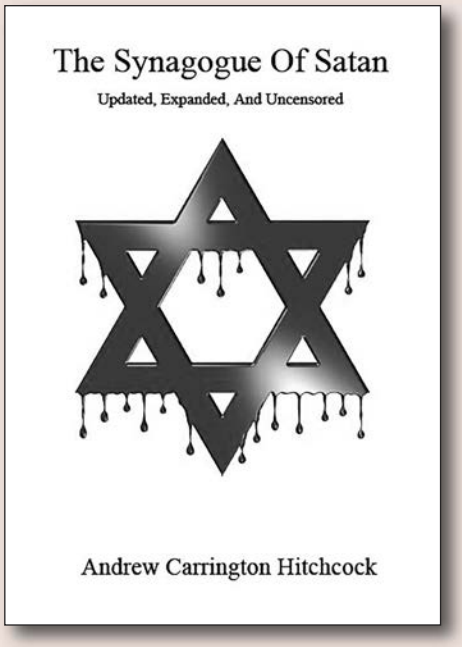

Who are the people behind the global conspiracy? Do their policies really benefit Judaism or do they create and then use anti-Semitism to attain their own selfish goals? Who is behind the assault on free speech, denying us the right to discuss the most important topics facing our nation and the world? Who is pushing the new gender "tolerance" being discussed in the news and implemented across the United States today? And who is really creating the racial strife that is gripping America right now? What forces are driving the mass immigration into white nations? Are we all being manipulated on so many levels we cannot even figure out who to direct our ire against? This and much more are discussed.

Included within the wealth of additional information are the complete *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, together with excerpts from each of the 80 articles that make up Henry Ford's four-volume set, *The International Jew*, which are presented for the first time in chronological order.

Softcover, 428 pages, #735, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside the U.S.

BONUS: TBR subscribers who order Hitchcock's book can also get the 40-minute uncensored interview with Andrew on CD for an additional $10. (The audio interview by itself retails for $15.) Send cash, check, or money order to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, Md. 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to reserve or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

BIGGEST SCAM EVER

I recently received the TBR May/June 2017 issue and read your editorial, so this is my response to your question, "Is the holocaust worth the trouble?" Of course, you and TBR must continue to publish the true historical facts. How else in the world will the current and future generations know the truth about what happened and why during and after World War II?

This fictitious "Holohoax" is not only the biggest scam invented by the criminal Zionist cabal and the Judeo-cult conspirators, all designed to defraud the world and to suck money from the gullible countries and nations around the world (predominantly from the white gentile populations). This is their excuse for more and more crimes against humanity today. This scam is not only the biggest in the last 100 years, but one of the most perverse—a false rewriting of human history.

Only the truth shall set us free. In order for the people of the world to be able to wake up and see it, it must be fought for. It must be brought out into the light of day. Otherwise the never ending Talmudic Marxist-Communist-Zionist lies and propaganda will continue without any opposition and the good people will never be able to know their real history. You know, I know and the free-thinking alternative readers and writers out there know what we're up against.

But we can't stop spreading the truth. To quote another phrase, "the worst thing good people can do is nothing."

So, keep up the good work and the good fight for justice and truth. I don't think we have too many other options. I believe that the late, great Willis A. Carto, who fought his entire life for justice and truth, would agree with us were he alive today. We must never give in to the evil oppression, lies, scams, machinations and ugly tactics the enemy employs.

Michael Mitev
Via email

MAKING A DIFFERENCE

I just read your editorial in the May/June issue of The Barnes Review and wanted to respond. I'm sorry, but not surprised, to hear that your publication is under attack by the international Jewish corporations that hold the keys to doing business the world over. It reminds me of how MasterCard and Visa tried to refuse to do business with gun dealers all across the U.S. a couple of years ago. Even banks were notifying them that they were refusing to do business with them and that they needed to take their accounts elsewhere. Because these powerbrokers cannot take away our rights wholesale yet, they try to severely limit our access to products and information of which they disapprove in order to enact a *de facto* ban.

I would plead with you to not help make their scheme any easier by either limiting your selection of holocaust truth books or diminishing your coverage of holocaust investigation in The Barnes Review. As reprehensible as their actions are, it means what your publication has been doing is making a difference!

Please don't let them intimidate you into silence or altering your approach to products or content in any way. Let it strengthen your resolve instead. Patriots don't give up when times get tough. Giving up or pulling back is what they expect you to do. Now more than ever it's time to dig in, not back down.

While I enjoy your articles on ancient Viking discoveries, lost civilizations and so on, it's the truth of World War II, particularly the holocaust, more so than any other factor in the whole of history, that directly affects how we live in the modern world today.

The myth of the holocaust has resulted in more than 70 years of Middle Eastern wars costing thousands of U.S. lives and trillions of dollars.

It's the reason we give billions every year to Israel in aid, while our own country struggles with crushing debts and deficits.

It's because of the so-called "Holocaust" that Germans have become little more than indentured servants paying billions in "reparations" to Jews for generations at the cost of their own national prosperity.

It's why universities all over the U.S. are bowing to Jewish pressure and instituting unconstitutional regulations barring college students from speaking out in any way that criticizes Jews or the state of Israel. Even now, the U.S. House of Representatives is reviewing the Anti-Semitism Awareness Act, which will force the U.S. Department of Education to adopt the UN definition of anti-Semitism, and require them to investigate every claim of alleged anti-Semitism on campuses across the U.S., with the ability to expel any student for any words or actions posed against Jews or Israel. This includes condemning bombings in Gaza, questioning U.S. financial support of Israel or even promoting the Boycott-Divestment-Sanctions movement.

The holocaust is also the main weapon the Jews use, especially in Europe, to promote the white guilt industry, which is continuously used to force all white countries to take in ever-increasing numbers of "refugees" and enemy "grants" that continue to dispossess us of our own lands.

The Jews also need the holocaust legend because it preserves their false identity as the world's greatest victims. It also helps them obtain special rights and protections for themselves that insulate them from those who eventually realize how disastrously they've been harmed by this eternally selfish and self-centered people.

They know that if the truth of the holocaust were ever known on a wide scale, their entire global house of cards would come crashing down. All their false power stems from it. That's why they protect the lie so jealously. We have to keep sending holocaust truth out to the public at large because it's more relevant to our lives now than ever.

By the way, perhaps you could consider running an article asking people to boycott both Amazon and Paypal for violation of the First Amendment. It is possible to live without them. I abandoned both several years ago when Amazon stopped carrying the Confederate flag. I use Amazon only to research product reviews. Once I've made my choice, I purchase it from another supplier or the manufacturer. Ebay, Alibris and Book Depository are other great places to buy

books and other new products instead of Amazon. Let's not take this lying down.

Fred Miller
Via email

CHALLENGE THE LIE

I am responding to your request for feedback on your latest TBR "Personal From the Editor" question about whether the holocaust is worth the trouble.

I write and blog extensively on Facebook and other venues on the Internet about the Holohoax and I can assure you that it is a very important topic whose truths need to be vigorously defended as long as we are able to do so in any form. Aldo Leopold was once quoted as saying, "Deviant behavior, left unchallenged, becomes the accepted norm."

He was so very right. Going silent on defending the truth that the gassing of 6 million Jews never happened is tantamount to leaving this massive lie unchallenged, thereby further deceiving the masses into believing it to be true, when in fact it is one of the most monstrous lies ever told in all of world history. It continues to do untold damage to millions of innocent Germans. Moreover, if it becomes common knowledge that the mainstream portrayal of the holocaust is a monstrous fraud, the Talmudic Jewish death grip on the throats of the rest of humanity is destroyed.

The psychopathic Jewish elites are sociopaths and pathological liars and we must relentlessly expose them for who and what they are. The telltale mark of all psychopaths is that they prey on their victims' sympathies and pity to cause the rest of the world to lower their guard and identify emotionally with those who claim they have been unjustly treated. In the case of the Jews, nothing could be further from the truth.

Moreover, this group of religious fanatics is not the least bit who they claim to be. They are Turko-Mongolian Khazars whose ancestors converted from pagan phallic worship to Talmudic Judaism in A.D.740 for reasons of political expediency that are well documented in Jewish author Arthur Koestler's 1976 book *The Thirteenth Tribe*. Thus, while they claim to be Jews, Semites, Hebrews and Israelites, they are none of these things and have no valid claim to the land of Palestine.

The true descendants of the 12 Hebrew tribes of the Bible are Caucasians, or members of the white race. I suspect you know most of this history already. But most people do not, and it desperately needs to be taught relentlessly and forcefully without end.

Demolishing the lie of the Holohoax goes a long way to demolishing any credibility they may have, none of which is the least bit justified by the objective truth and the hard facts of true history.

As to your second question, I am not the least bit surprised by the bold attempts at suppressing the truth of WWII history and the like. They know the power of history to shape people's understanding of who they are and their heritage and many people are becoming much more aware of the realities of the horrors done to the Germans at the end of WWII. The Zionist elites are bound and determined to cover up that truth as much as they can. Censorship is one rather effective tool to accomplish just this, as the Bolshevists perfected all too well in the USSR to control the public opinions of the masses.

Since the history of Soviet Russia is being repeated in the U.S.A. today, we can expect many of the same tactics to be used against us. The difference is that as Americans, we have a long history of free speech and a populace that is more likely to stand up to totalitarian tyranny than were the Russians. We are also better armed and, thus, a more formidable force to be reckoned with. The globalist terrorists know it.

Dave Curtis
Tantuple Publishing

[The letter writer is a Bible scholar with a vast knowledge of end times prophecy. To see some of his provocative and affordable books—including *Making Sense Out of a World Gone Mad: A Roadmap for God's Elect Living in the Final Days of the End Times*—please contact him at Tantuple Publishing Inc., P.O. Box 1418, Driggs, ID 83422.—Ed.]

DON'T CAVE TO PRESSURE

In response to your Barnes Review editorial regarding Holocaust Revisionism, it is imperative that truth be pursued at any cost. If we cave to their pressure they will not stop there, as we have seen. If future research proves that the holocaust was an actual fact, I will be the first one to acknowledge we were mistaken, however slight that chance may be.

If we have to conduct business with your magazine by check or money order we will still support you, although not as conveniently. Keep up your search for the truth wherever it may lead. I thought the Trump administration would put a halt to this insanity, but apparently I was wrong.

Russ Jeffries
Via email

[We were disappointed, to say the least, when Mr. Trump characterized all of us who are in any way involved in publishing and distributing honest books on the holocaust as "evil." Even President Obama didn't go so far. Evidently, Mr. Trump got himself all "fired up" on the topic after having a Passover seder with his Chabad-Lubavitcher son-in-law Jared Kushner and convert-daughter Ivanka. (Lubavitchers follow the Tanya, not the Torah, which states that all non-Jewish souls are satanic, while all Jewish souls are holy.) Of course we realize any president, if he wants to stay in office or have any chance of re-election, must pay obligatory homage to Israel and the holocaust, but we here at TBR feel Mr. Trump went way beyond the pale.—Ed.]

WILLING TO WORK FOR FREE

I think the "Holocaust" is worth the trouble. If you buckle under pressure and stop talking about it now, you are doing exactly what the Zionist/Jewish interests want you to do. You are in essence caving in much as I believe Mark Weber, David Cole, David Irving and Eric Hunt have already done.

I do not know much about the business operations of TBR. We can say with reasonable certainty that Amazon, Paypal and Google will never change their policies. Therefore, TBR's business operations will have to adjust accordingly to compensate for the lost revenue.

In regard to the company that will no longer process your credit card transactions, hopefully there is somebody else that can take their place. If you call several companies, you can hopefully find a replacement. [No such luck, so far.—Ed.]

The next step is to cut expenses any way you possibly can. Some writers such as myself would be willing to let you publish our articles for free. From now on you can keep the writer's fee you send for each article. This will help out to some extent. Some of your other writers might

be willing to make the same sacrifice that I am offering to make.

John Wear
TBR Contributing Editor
Texas

RELEGATE IT TO THE DUSTBIN

The "slaughter of 6 million Jews in gas chambers by Hitler," is a grand lie that has been roundly disproved over the years starting in 1976 with the scholarly work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*. This lie has greatly contributed to human suffering on this planet—particularly by the German *volk* and the Palestinians. There is a reason Amazon, Barnes & Noble and other booksellers have suppressed books on "the Holocaust"—it likely would reveal the who, what and why of what is going on in the world!

First, let's ask a couple of questions about "the Holocaust."

• Why are people vilified, harassed, assaulted, dragged into court and jailed just for asking questions about it? Truth doesn't need any such draconian legal protection—it can stand on its own.

• Why is there Jewish pressure to ban books questioning the holocaust?

• Were the Germans so stupid that they would divert significant amounts of men and resources to transport Jews across Europe to "death camps" just to murder them? Germany was fighting a two-front war, so such use of resources makes no sense when a bullet to the back of the head would have been much faster and cheaper.

In conclusion, I think it's time to put the holocaust hoax into the dust bin of history. Humanity has suffered enough as a result of this massive lie—especially the Germans and Palestinians. Let's put it to bed and hope it never wakes again.

Jim McKinley
Via email

MAKING A DIFFERENCE

In a recent issue you had a letter writer comment about the great contributions Jews have made to society. The truth is there really aren't any Jews who've made significant contributions to society as a whole because, from the Jewish perspective, the foremost objective is always whether it's good for the Tribe. If not, it's a non-issue for them. Bettering the world as opposed to their personal situation has never been a priority.

Yes, Jews commit 99% of all "anti-Semitic" acts because they need "anti-Semitism" to strengthen group cohesion by creating a common false enemy in whites, sustain their victim identity, thus securing for themselves special rights and protections, perpetuate the myth of the holocaust, and ensure the continued funding of billions of dollars and euros from the U.S. and Germany for Israel.

The *Canadian Jewish Review*, published on August 8, 1958, declared that anti-Semitism worldwide was largely over and how that presented a huge problem for Jews. In fact, Dr. Nahum Goldmann, president of the World Jewish Congress, is quoted as saying how important it is for Jews to "face challenges"—*aka* anti-Semitism—for all the obvious reasons.

Yes, the Jews are getting very nervous about holocaust truth. It's amazing how they're trying to work around the First Amendment, primarily by severely limiting access to online information, which serves as a *de facto* ban. I'm not sure if you're aware, but they're also pushing the Anti-Semitism Awareness Act through Congress that will require the U.S. Department of Education and, by extension, all U.S. universities, to adopt the UN/EU definition of anti-Semitism.

In short, no American university student will be able to criticize Jews and/or Israel in any way without being disciplined and even expelled. This means no publicly supporting Boycott, Divestment, Sanctions talk, speaking out against violence in Gaza or even merely stating verifiable facts like Jews run Hollywood or own the vast majority of international banks, not to mention holocaust truth.

It's a very serious situation you might want to consider covering. Our young people are being conditioned to keep their mouths shut. Silly me, I always thought students didn't give up their constitutional right to free speech once they crossed the college threshold.

This is why we must keep putting the truth out there, and The Barnes Review is a huge part of that effort. I can't tell you how many so-called truth websites have Jewish writers on staff or refer back to content posted on Jewish-owned websites like Breitbart and Rebel Media.

Like you, I believe we will win because I've always felt white survival is integral to the survival of the Earth, considering who we are, what we've given and our potential in a better future-world. We are a crucial part of the biological order and we must lead it. No matter how chaotic things can get, life always finds a way to return to balance. Life always wins.

Coleman Lucas
Via email

PUZZLE COMES TOGETHER

Before I started to really learn about the holocaust I already had a sense that the mainline history I was exposed to just didn't add up. I really started to learn the truth about it from my subscription to The Barnes Review. Through all the articles I read and books I purchased through your journal, I was able to make sense of everything and bring all the pieces of the puzzle together.

Just like I feel that the 9/11 event was the precursor to a cultural awakening, I also believe that learning the truth about the holocaust can also be an initiator for discovering the truth about events of the 20th century. It was for me.

Having said all this, I would say that we need to continue to talk about the holocaust because it has been the most continously used narrative for deception since that time in history. I believe it can be a great red-flag raiser for those who are not fully awake yet.

Jaime Fernandes
Via email

OUTRAGED AT HUNGARY

I hear that German Horst Mahler (81), with one leg already partly amputated due to diabetes, is being held in Hungary as a political prisoner with no soap, no toilet paper, no towel, no socks, and has cut himself on the metal toilet. How can Hungary call itself "a state ruled by law"? Maybe he should go to North Korea. Maybe they would just mercifully shoot him. I have been very impressed with Hungarian Prime Minister Viktor Mihaly Orban and his courageous actions regarding "refugees" and building the border barrier. This, however, is a reversion to the 1950s days of Communist dictator Matyas Rakosi.

Hungary should not only give Herr Mahler decent treatment, but grant him political asylum. All this man has done is write books and present his opinions. The Hungarian government treats murderers and child molesters better.

I have many Hungarian friends, and

I often thought of vacationing in Hungary. Now, no longer.

John de Nugent
Michigan

[The letter writer is yet another persecuted historian who has had his website hacked and his own electronic payment options reduced due to the politically incorrect nature of his work. He and his colleague Margaret Huffstickler were the translators of *My Revolutionary Life* by Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle. See www.johndeNugent.com to view the many interesting posts on his site and please also see TBR's own website—www.BarnesReview.com—to check out *My Revolutionary Life*.—Ed.]

AN EXCELLENT BOOK

With all the political hoopla and warmongering by senators John McCain and Lindsey Graham, it is really a pleasure to read a positive book about a man who has been unjustly vilified for over a decade. I speak of Vladimir Putin and the book by TBR's Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson entitled *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*. Lamestream presstitutes and senators would do well to read this book and, at minimum, gain some degree of understanding about a great leader. In my opinion, Putin is a man who obviously has the best interests of the Russian people at heart and is not controlled by the Ashkenazim elite running the West. Few of America's progressive politicians are truly concerned about the U.S. people.

The great interest of the book is that the author and President Putin quite obviously know a great deal more about who controls American political motives than our leaders know about Russian politics. Some would say that Putin knows more about American politics than the mainstream American media! The book clearly shows a man whose primary motives are the Russian people and their well-being. Putin is shown to be a man of principles, honesty and a populist on the order of Huey Long, the Louisiana populist assassinated in 1935.

I strongly recommend this book, which is well written and significant, especially now that the Ziocons have embarked on a campaign of warmongering against Russia, while at the same time remain in full support of the Oded Yinon Plan of Eretz Yisrael and a war against Russia and Syria's Assad government on behalf of Israel. These foolish policies could easily embroil us in a war against Russia, Iran and Syria that "our great ally" in the Mideast would most certainly sit out, as they did with the Iraq war by which America became involved due to the Weapons of Mass Destruction lie.

Dr. Adrian Krieg
Via email

[The letter writer is a prolific author who has written many books about politics, history, finance, culture and the New World Order. He has been a guest on radio shows over 400 times. To view more of his eye-opening books and editorials, see www.a2zpublications.com—Ed.]

MULTICULTURAL MORASS

The Muslim threat to the West is fed by fundamentals that go far beyond radical Muslim jihadist teachings and adherents. Consider the following facts:

The average Muslim family has six offspring or more. There's no way any generally backward African, Middle Eastern, Near Eastern or Central Asian economy can provide jobs, economic opportunities or educational opportunities for such an exploding population. Even without wars, these surplus populations will migrate elsewhere. The West, being the most prosperous and welcoming area, is a natural magnet for these people. Add wars, ethnic conflicts, and imperialist agitations to the mix, and the incentives to invade the West increase greatly.

Almost 90% of the refugees swarming into Europe and other Western locations have no employment skills. They are at best unskilled laborers. It will simply bankrupt Western countries if they suicidally continue to support these populations through governmental welfare and largesse. There aren't enough economic opportunities in the West anyway to support a large influx of new people.

The Muslim world promotes dysgenic mating practices. Arranged marriages and pairings among people who are closely related to each other genetically produces progressively inferior people with each passing generation. Each generation has been shown to exhibit progressively lowering IQ scores. They cannot be expected to adopt Western values anytime soon with the multicultural morass we live in, so the massive criminality and anti-social behaviors of these people will largely continue.

Among even the most enlightened Muslim migrant populations to Western countries, the percentage of the migrants that support jihad and adoption of sharia law ranges from15% in the U.S. upwards to 50% or higher elsewhere.

Whatever wealth the majority Muslim countries have is largely attributable to the petroleum industry. Deposits of raw petroleum resources are being found and exploited elsewhere, which will lower the percentages of oil and natural gas coming from the Muslim areas, further depress their economies, and further spur the migrations to the West. Then, too, alternative energy sources will gradually displace petroleum as the primary source of energy.

Sidney Secular
Maryland

[The letter writer is an officer in the Council of Conservative Citizens. They have an excellent newsletter that keeps you informed about their activities and includes provocative articles and editorials as well. Earl Holt is the president and Jared Taylor and Paul Fromm have both added their talents to the organization. To find out more, go to their website: www.conservative-headlines.com.—Ed.]

UPDATE US ON MATT HALE

I suggest you do an article on Rev. Matt Hale's case. He was sentenced to 40 years for conspiracy to assassinate a judge, but his case was loaded with irregularities and tainted by attempted entrapment, false testimony by federal informants and inadequate counsel.

William Drake Jr.
New York

[We are trying to stay on top of Matt's case. It's a travesty. In the May/June 2017 issue we ran a letter from his mother with contact information, and TBR Radio host Andrew Hitchcock will be interviewing her. To listen to the interview, go to www.BarnesReview.com and click on the TBR Radio icon.—Ed.]

We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. You may also email paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

NO CREDIT CARDS CAN BE ACCEPTED!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send Willis A. Carto's *Revenge of the Neanderthal* special edition of TBR for just $5 (U.S.A. only).

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check ❏ Money Order ❏ Cash (Checks should be drawn on U.S. banks.)

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY _____

STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

EMAIL ADDRESS: (OPTIONAL): _____

CODE 417

TOLL FREE LINE
(No credit cards)
1-877-773-9077
Mon.-Thu. 9:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m. ET

DOMESTIC S&H

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority—all countries outside U.S.

1994-2017 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE
You may call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to place an order, but we do not at this time take credit cards. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See our books and subscription offers online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S "REVENGE OF THE NEANDERTHAL"
special TBR theme issue from May/June 2010. Edited and assembled by Michael Collins Piper. Just $5 while supplies last. U.S.A. offer only.

Four New Books from TBR!

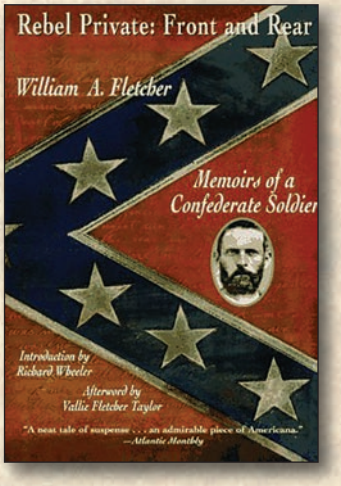

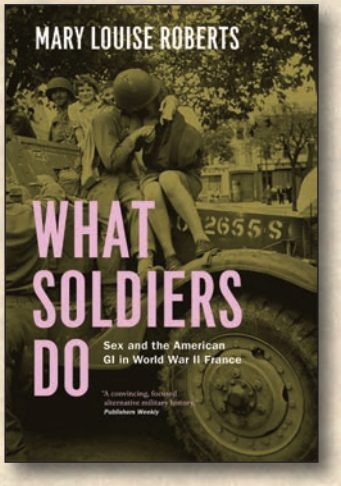

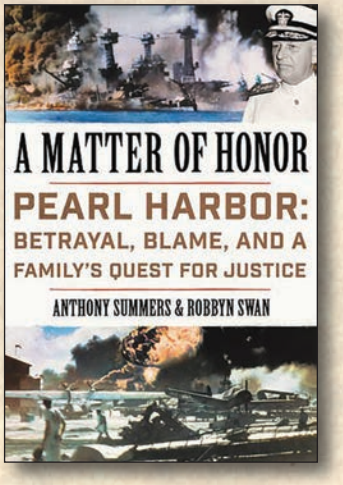

Rebel Private—Front & Rear Memoirs of a Confederate Soldier

William A. Fletcher's account of his service in all the major theaters of the Civil War is one of the most compelling books written about a soldier's life in the War Between the States. Fletcher's recollections of life as a Confederate soldier are vivid, and his ability to command the imagination and give the reader a real you-are-there experience is impressive. *Rebel Private* sheds a light on the everyday concerns of a Confederate soldier, from the plight of the wounded to taking food from women and children in Union territory and scavenging from the dying to the very repugnant act of taking a human life itself. *Rebel Private* also contains exciting stories about being captured and then escaping from a moving prison train. After the war, Fletcher heard a North Carolina soldier ask his Texas cavalry unit if they had any bacon. When one answered yes, the man said "Grease up and slide back into the Union." After thinking about it a while, Fletcher saw the wisdom in that advice and did just that. He became a very successful lumber entrepreneur. Highly recommended for students of military or Southern history or anyone who likes true adventure. Softcover, 128 pages, #769, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

What Soldiers Do: Sex and the American GI in Occupied France

Mary Louise Roberts tells the troubling story of how the WWII U.S. military command systematically spread—and then exploited—the myth of French women as "loose" and readily available to spur on the U.S. Army before and after D-Day. The resulting chaos—ranging from institutionalized prostitution to outright rape and rampant venereal disease—horrified the war-weary and demoralized French population. The sexual predation by black and white American soldiers, and the blithe response of the American military leadership, also caused serious friction between the two nations just as they were attempting to settle questions of long-term control over the liberated territories and the restoration of French sovereignty. Ignore the lascivious subtitle: this is a serious book. Softcover, 368 pages, #770, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

True Stories of Our Pioneers

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern school book today. Every one of the scores of chapters in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of whom we are sure you've never heard a word! Softcover, 694 pages, #761, *$40* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

A Matter of Honor: Pearl Harbor—Betrayal, Blame and a Family's Quest for Justice

Anthony Summers and Robbyn Swan unravel the mysteries of Pearl Harbor and expose the vile scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel, the man who was in command of Pearl Harbor the day more than 2,000 Americans died. This book is their report on the continuing struggle to restore Kimmel's lost honor. After the attack, Adm. Kimmel, commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet, was relieved of command, accused of negligence and dereliction of duty—publicly disgraced and blamed for the carnage. But the admiral defended his actions through eight investigations and for the rest of his long life. The evidence against him was less than solid. High military and political officials had failed to provide Kimmel and his Army counterpart, Gen. Walter Short, with vital intelligence. Later, to hide the biggest U.S. intelligence secret of the day, they covered it all up. Following the admiral's death, his sons—both Navy veterans—fought on to clear his name. Now that they in turn are dead, Kimmel's grandsons continue the struggle. Note that the authors are far too lenient on Franklin Roosevelt, but a great book nonetheless. Includes 40 black-and-white photos. Softcover, 544 pages, illustrated, #762, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

See page 80 inside this issue for a handy mail-in ordering form.

AMAZING BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

George Washington's Secret Six:

The Spy Ring That Saved the American Revolution

When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution might be over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a little-known, top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a secret intelligence network to infiltrate New York. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not uncovered until the 20th century, and one remains unknown today. But by now, historians have discovered enough information about the ring's activities to piece together evidence that these six individuals turned the tide of the war. Drawing on extensive research, Brian Kilmeade and Don Yaeger have painted compelling portraits of Washington's Secret Six: a Quaker merchant and reporter who headed the Culper Ring; a tavern keeper who risked his life to protect the mission; a longshoreman who ferried vital messages; a nervous Long Island bachelor with business excuses for traveling to Manhattan; the owner of a posh coffeehouse and print shop where British officers gossiped about secret operations; and Agent 355, a woman whose identity remains unknown even today. In *George Washington's Secret Six*, these brave patriots finally receive their due. *George Washington's Secret Six* (hardback, 256 pages, #685, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.) Call 1-877-773-9077, Mon.–Thur. 9-5 to reserve your copy. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

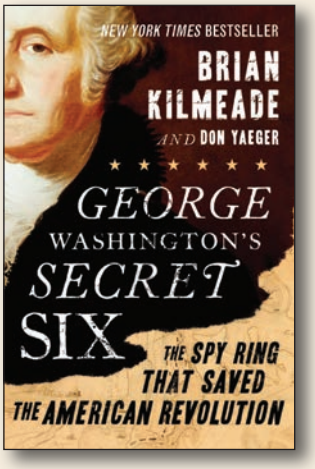

Anglo-Saxon Art

Leslie Webster offers the first new introduction to Anglo-Saxon art in 25 years and the first book to take account of the 2009 discovery of the Staffordshire Hoard—the largest cache of Anglo-Saxon gold and silver metalwork yet found. Written by one of the leading scholars in the field and illustrated with many of the most impressive artifacts, it will be the authoritative book on the subject for years to come.

NEW FROM TBR!

The Anglo-Saxon period in England, roughly A.D. 400–1100, was a time of extraordinary and profound cultural transformation, culminating in a dramatic shift from a barbarian society to a recognizably medieval civilization. Settled by Northern European tribal groupings of pagan and illiterate warriors and farmers in the fifth century, England had by the 11th century acquired all the trappings of medieval statehood—a developed urban network and complex economy, a carefully regulated coinage, flourishing centers of religion and learning, a vigorous literary tradition, and a remarkable and highly influential artistic heritage that had significant impact far beyond England itself. This book traces the changing nature of that art, the different roles it played in culture, and the various ways it both reflected and influenced the context in which it was created.

From its first manifestations in the metalwork and ceramics of the early settlers, Anglo-Saxon art displays certain inherent and highly distinctive stylistic and iconographic features. Despite the many new influences that were regularly absorbed and adapted by Anglo-Saxon artists and craftsmen, these characteristics continued to resonate through the centuries in the great manuscripts, ivories, metalwork and sculpture of this inventive and creative culture. *Anglo-Saxon Art*—which features 150 color and black-and-white illustrations—is arranged thematically while following a broadly chronological sequence. An introduction highlights the character of Anglo-Saxon art, its leitmotifs, and its underlying continuities. Webster places this art firmly in its wider cultural and political context while also examining the significant conceptual relationship between the visual and literary art of the period.

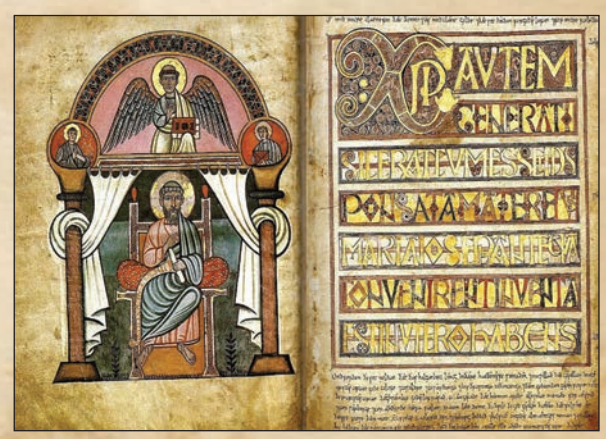

High quality softcover, 7.5 x 9.5 inches (oversized), 256 pages, thick, coated stock, 160 full color photos, beautifully designed, indexed, two maps, glossary, #771, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers while they last! Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $25 S&H outside the U.S.

ORDERING—LIMITED STOCK

Just 10 in stock. Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 202-544-5977 to reserve a copy while you can! Check, cash, money order accepted. Email sales@barnesrevciew.org with questions.

BANNED BY AMAZON . . . NOW AVAILABLE FROM TBR!

Go *inside the gas chambers* with Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno!

Is this *the* most important book *ever written* about "the holocaust"?

Inside the Gas Chambers:

The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

Refutes *every* alleged "homicidal gas chamber" one by one with simple scientific examination; the No. 1 holocaust reference source bar none!

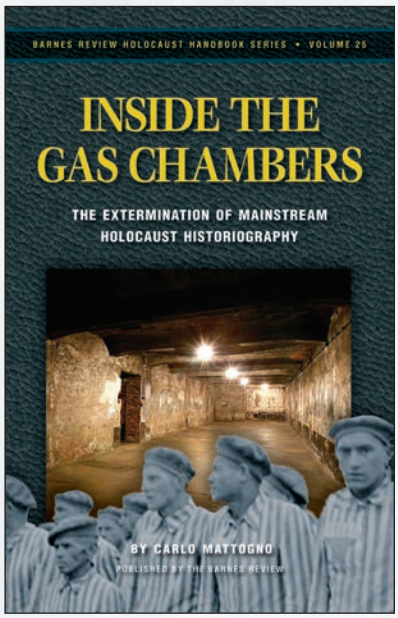

Since the early 1990s, critical historians have published a steadily growing number of carefully investigated studies on the so-called "holocaust." Hence the orthodox historians, usually paid by the government, were compelled to do something against the rising tide of Revisionist arguments. Therefore, after a conference had been held in Germany to discuss the matter, an anthology appeared in early 2011 under the aegis of the German historians Guenter Morsch and Bertrand Perz. It claims to refute the arguments of Revisionists. Indicative of this study is, however, that Revisionist arguments are basically ignored. Hardly any of the many Revisionist works which have appeared over the past 20 years is even mentioned. In *Inside the Gas Chambers*, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of these historians. Over and over again it becomes clear that their claims are in part utterly unfounded or are frequently based on the distorted and disfigured use of sources. Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the theses of the court historians to absurdity. By means of this book, mainstream holocaust historiography has suffered a defeat which comes close to its intellectual extermination—literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774, call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.–Thur. 9-5 to reserve. See also www.barnesreview.com.

AN IMMIGRANT REMEMBERS
IS NOW RELEASED!

After almost *four years* of compiling, writing, editing and designing *AN IMMIGRANT REMEMBERS* finally makes it into print!

Here is the story of highly decorated *Knut Scharnhorst Hesstvedt* and his leadership in *"Hjemmefronten"* (the Homefront), as the Norwegian underground was called during World War II. His decorations include British King George VI's *The King's Medal for Courage in the Cause of Freedom* and multiple accolades from the Royal House of Norway.

This book describes what *daily reality* was like for Norwegians when they *fought for their freedom* after being invaded by the Germans. The book is filled with an accurate history of the time.

Eventually, Great Britain played an important role (parachute drops of supplies and materials) in arming Norway's *"Hjemmefront"* to finally kick out the occupiers. The war ended before that became a reality.

From the journal notes and pictures of *Knut's* wife *Else,* their son *Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst* has compiled a narrative of the wartime trials and tribulations of *"freedom fighters."* The lessons learned by the *"Hjemmefront"* are as applicable in today's *modern* environment as they were then!

The book further details what happens *after* the war is over and the euphoria of *"winning"* fades away: *Nothing changes*—the *bureaucrats* are back and the *new "Nazis"* are more repressive than the old!

The book continues as an autobiography, describing what it is like to pull up stakes in one's native land and come to the new

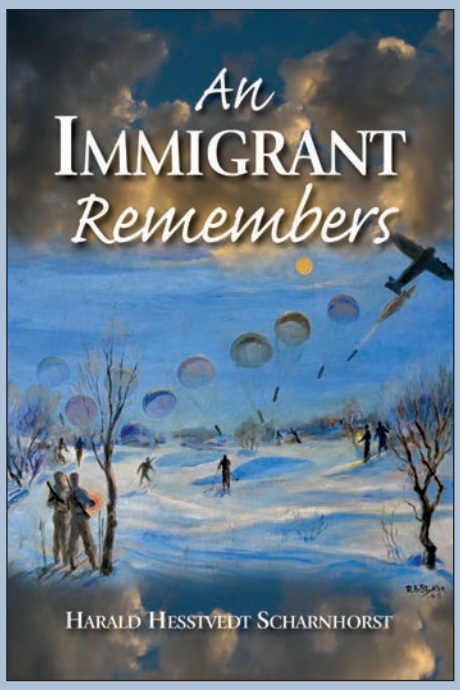

land of opportunity for all: *the United States of America!*

This funny, sometimes tragic, and always interesting tale shows what it is really like to become *an immigrant in a strange land* …with all of its difficulties, problems and misunderstandings, a stumbling block native-born people never have to face.

This beautiful book features almost 300 INDIVIDUAL PICTURES, MANY IN FULL COLOR, from a partial lifetime of activities. Plus, it contains a valuable *Bibliography* featuring great supporting works. The front cover features *R.A. Styker's* classic 1945 painting of a parachute drop of supplies.

> *"The hundreds of color photos are gorgeous. One of the most impressive self-published books we've seen crafted in the last 20 years."*
> —PAUL T. ANGEL

An Immigrant Remembers provides *a rare, true, historical account of what really happened in Northern Europe during the war,* which, as you will learn, is quite different from many other written narratives, official and otherwise, that are often little more than false or distorted propaganda! Join us on an adventure of discovery and learning! This book is now available and can be ordered for ***$25 plus $5 S&H*** (in the U.S.) from:

Homefront Publishing, P.O. Box 55, Moyie Springs, ID 83845

Checks, money orders and cash accepted! For shipping cost to foreign countries, please inquire by e-mail before ordering. *All funds must be drawn on U.S. banks in USD* and are best sent by *international money orders from foreign countries.* The email address is: homefrontbookpublishing@yahoo.com.

Signed copies are available upon request at the time of ordering.

Please allow three weeks for delivery.

GUARDING THE FÜHRER

SEPP DIETRICH & ADOLF HITLER

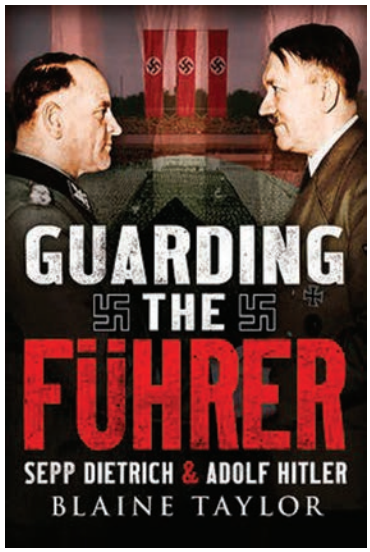

German leader Adolf Hitler was one of the most controversial politicians and military commanders in all history. His life was conspired against by all manner of enemies, both foreign and domestic: German communists, Russian communists, political and military opponents, rival Nazi leaders and the intelligence services of the Allied powers, among them the British Special Operations Executive, who was in charge of organizing uprisings against foreign leaders. Dozens of attempts were made on his life over the course of two decades, including a bomb explosion in his own headquarters—and yet, he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber and his Reich Security Service. Here we see the measures used to protect Hitler in public, his cars, planes, trains, homes and military headquarters scattered across conquered Europe, and during personal appearances. This is the story of how a man that so many critics wanted dead managed to stay alive for so long. *Guarding the Führer* (hardback, 192 pages, #687, **$33** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for international S&H.) Check, cash, money order accepted. Email sales@barnesrevciew.org with questions.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

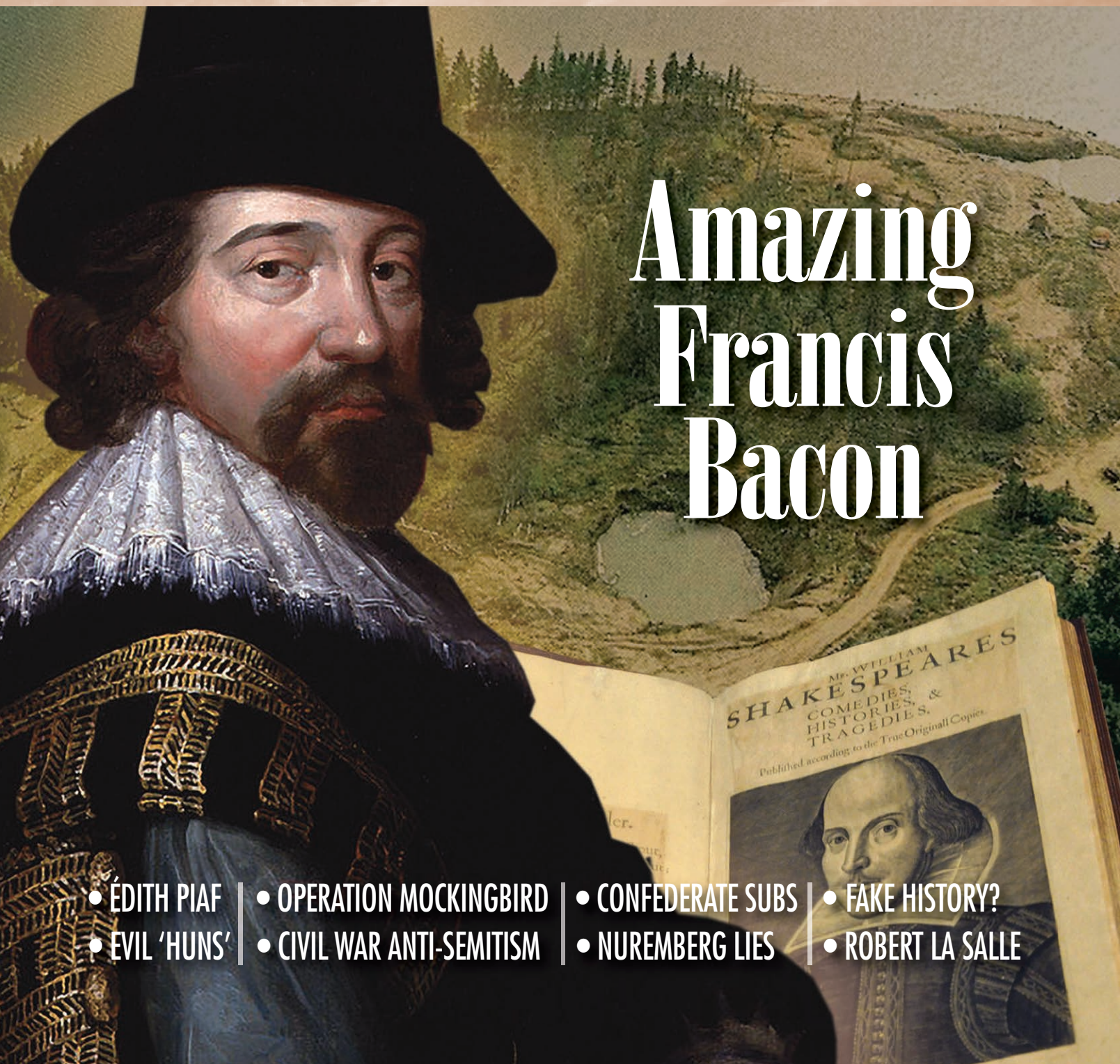

Amazing Francis Bacon

- ÉDITH PIAF
- EVIL 'HUNS'
- OPERATION MOCKINGBIRD
- CIVIL WAR ANTI-SEMITISM
- CONFEDERATE SUBS
- NUREMBERG LIES
- FAKE HISTORY?
- ROBERT LA SALLE

Advance Renew Your TBR Subscription Today and We'll Send You a Free Copy of a Brand New Book by Peter Christian!

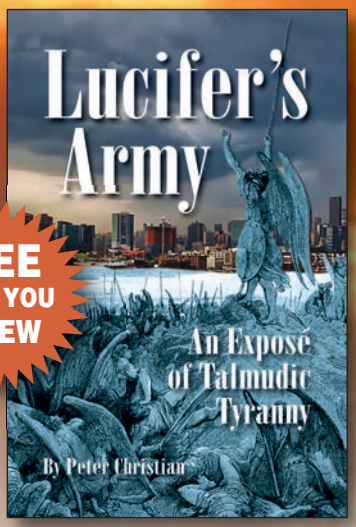

FREE WHEN YOU RENEW

Lucifer's Army

ADVANCE RENEW *your domestic U.S.A. subscription for one year at $46* and we'll send you a **FREE** copy of a **new book** published by TBR as your reward.*

ABOUT *LUCIFER'S ARMY* . . .

Entitled *Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny*, this new book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. See the massive list of topics covered in this 121-page primer at right.

If you don't want to renew now, order this book (#766) today for ***$15*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the coupon on page 80 inside and return in the postage-paid envelope enclosed. Mention ***Lucifer's Army*** when ordering or renewing by phone or mail. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

*Outside the U.S. please email sales@BarnesReview.org to have a TBR representative email you a PDF of this new book as your FREE renewal gift. (Canada/Mexico: $65 for a one-year renewal. All other nations $80 per year via air mail. If you want a physical copy outside the U.S, include $24 S&H.)

The Massive List of Topics Covered in *Lucifer's Army:*

The Torah • conquest of Canaan • the Messiah • rebellious Judea • the Talmud • assimilation • the Khazar empire • the Karaites • the Kabbalah • the Rosicrucians • the Protestant Reformation, • the Alumbrados • the Society of Jesus • the Golem • Freemasonry, • the English Civil War • the Sabbateans • central banks, • the Enlightenment • Hasidism • Currency Act of 1764 • the Rothschilds • the Order of the Illuminati • the American Revolution • the French Revolution • the Bank of the United States, • Washington's Farewell Address • proofs of a conspiracy, • the Napoleonic Wars • emancipation • the War of 1812 • the Second Bank of the United States • socialism • the Opium Wars • B'nai B'rith • Communism • Knights of the Golden Circle • the War Between the States • Reuters • Alliance Israelite Universelle • plans for world wars • anti-Semitism • Ordo Templi Orientalis • Jews in America • the assassination of Czar Alexander II • Round Table Groups • the Panic of 1893 • *The New York Times* • Zionism • the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* • the Spanish-American War, • the Boer War • Sigmund Freud • the Panic of 1907 • the Young Turks • the Scofield Reference Bible • the presidential election of 1912 • the Federal Reserve Act • Jewish advisers to Woodrow Wilson • the Anti-Defamation League • World War I • the Armenian Holocaust • the media • the Balfour Declaration • the Russian revolution • the Paris Peace Conference • the Weimar Republic • organized crime • the Kahilla • the Frankfurt School, • Maurice Samuel • Josef Stalin • Edward Bernays, • Jewish Autonomous Oblast • stock market crash of 1929 • the Bank for International Settlements • the Ukrainian Holodomor • Eugene Mayer • Adolf Hitler • Franklin Delano Roosevelt • the Spanish Civil War • World War II • the Holocaust • the Bretton Woods Conference • the United Nations • the state of Israel • the Mossad • American Broadcasting Corporation • the Lavon Affair • Vatican II • the John F. Kennedy assassination • Lyndon B. Johnson • USS *Liberty* • the Jewish Defense League • the NUMEC scandal • Harold W. Rosenthal • the Church of Satan • the neoconservatives • Rabbi Menachem Schneerson, • the Noahide Laws • Sept. 11, 2001 • central banks • Lucifer • Jewish vows • the Israel lobby • Jewish influence in America • Zionist violence • Lucifer's Army, • What can be done? . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

May/June 2017 ❖ Volume XXIII ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

The Amazing Francis Bacon, Oak Island & Shakespeare

By John Tiffany

4 Sir Francis Bacon has been called "the last of the Tudors" because his real mother was Queen Elizabeth I, considered the last member of the Tudor dynasty. Fate may have cheated him of his crown, but he lives forever as a secret author and for his connection to mysterious Oak Island.

Underwater Warfare in the 1860s

By Philip Rife

12 Nearly half a century before the U.S. Navy famously adopted the concept of submersible ships, the Confederate Navy was creating "gray thunder" with submarines and several other un-heard-of underwater inventions.

Antisemitism in the Civil War

By Robert Grooms

20 Jews were blasted in both the North and South during Abraham Lincoln's War, being accused of profiteering instead of fighting in the front lines. Was this just brazen anti-Semitism?

Malicious Allied Propaganda Creates Anti-German Hysteria

By Marc Roland

26 We hear a great deal about the suffering of Japanese and Japanese-Americans on the West Coast during WWII. But little is said in the establishment media of the horrible treatment of German-Americans during both world wars. Here's an unfiltered look at this historical episode.

Fake News & History: It's Been Around a Long Time

By Pat Shannan

36 Fake news and fake history have been practiced religiously by our so-called free press since before most of us were born. The JFK assassination and 9/11 were and remain outstanding examples, but there are many others, the author alleges, ranging from the Moon landings to the false-flag attacks on the OKC federal building and the Davidian Church massacre. The South seceded from the union for less than this.

Operation Mockingbird: How the CIA Controls the News

By John Friend

46 Beginning in 1948 and into the 1950s and beyond, the CIA ran Operation Mockingbird to control the media and thus influence the public. By 1953 the agency held sway over more than 25 newspapers and wire agencies, as well as major TV broadcasters, and had them singing their propaganda. No wonder you can't trust the media.

A Possible New Interpretation of the Heavener Rune Stone

By Ronald L. Ray

52 Out of several rune stones in Oklahoma, the Heavener is the most famous. Skeptics regard it as a prankish creation of some 19th-century immigrant. Others believe it a relic of medieval Vikings. But the author presents a novel new theory to explain the purpose of the mysterious stone.

Court Historians Demand Proof That Camps Not for Killing

By Germar Rudolf

62 Holocaustians demand Revisionists prove that many WWII concentration camps were transit camps, not death factories. "If not, prove it," they say. Turns out there is evidence aplenty that for thousands of inmates, these places were layover stations, hardly the death factories they are painted.

American Attorneys Fight for Justice at Nuremberg

By John Wear

68 The Nuremberg and other "war crime" tribunals were kangaroo courts where German defendants after WWII were brutally and repeatedly tortured to make them sign false confessions. But a few attorneys refused to play along.

Remembering Édith Piaf

By Michael Walsh

72 Édith Piaf, known as the "Little Sparrow," rose above a life of hardship and suffering to become a famous songstress whose voice delighted the world. In her native France, she is regarded as almost a saint. Both the occupying Germans and the resistance were among her fans.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial—3
Fred Nolan's stone cross—7
Francis Bacon's Bible code—9
The Yankee *Alligator* sub—14
Marine mines & boiler bombs—17
Financing the Civil War—21
David Yulee: Jewish rebel—23
History You May Have Missed—58
Six million doomed?—65
Letters to the Editor—77-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*	Robert Grooms *South Bend, Indiana*	Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*	Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*	Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*	Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Emmitsburg, Pennsylvania*	Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
John Friend *Poway, California*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	John McMenamin *Crossville, Tennessee*	John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Dulles, VA 20101 and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Who Cares About the Holocaust?

If you have been paying attention to what is happening on the Internet these days, you may be filled with despair. Recently, the biggest players on the Internet—Google, Amazon, PayPal and more—have come down on this small magazine in an attempt to choke off any hope we have of funding our web efforts. Dozens of our books were banned for sale on the biggest online bookseller, Amazon. PayPal, the online cash transfer giant that many of our subscribers like to use to purchase books and renew subscriptions, canceled us because TBR was "bad for their brand." Google will not run our ads nor allow others to run their ads on our website, cutting off yet another revenue stream vital to our existence. Just a week or so ago, the company that processes our online credit cards said they could no longer work with us. They would not do business with anyone who dared publish and sell an "unapproved" book about the holocaust.

Holocaust, holocaust, holocaust: It's the only thing on their minds. Over the years, TBR has published many books on the holocaust—all meticulously researched by chemists and scientists and archeologists. Not one of them is filled with hate or anti-Semitism. They are books that report the facts. Let it be known, there is no money in Holocaust Revisionism. These writers are not driving Cadillacs nor living in mansions. Many of the authors have been severely fined, banished from their home countries or even imprisoned just for writing these books. So why do they do it?

They do it because they want you to know the truth. But, as George Orwell famously said, "In a time of universal deceit, telling the truth is a revolutionary act." How prescient that man was.

So, what to do? Obviously the global thought police, at the behest of their Zionist overseers, have launched a full-blown censorship war on The Barnes Review. I, for one, don't really care about the holocaust. The mainstream books and TV programs composed about it are terrifically boring. It's the same old lies and exaggerated eyewitness tales. And, if anyone is interested, the books we have published from the likes of Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Fredrick Töben and others have blown the mainstream holocaust narrative out of the water. What more can we do?

Well, even before this assault on TBR—which is a bald-faced attempt to drive us out of business—I was already inclined to limit the number of holocaust books that we offer. They are not big sellers, and have gotten us into nothing but trouble. . . .

Now, however, I think it is more important than ever that we keep on talking about this and other contentious historical topics as much as we can, while we can. It's obvious the topic is important to "them," and they have no guilt about censoring books on any subject they don't like. But I am interested in knowing what you think. Is the holocaust worth the trouble? Send me a letter or an email (Paul@barnesreview.org) and tell me what you think about this unbelievable assault on our freedom of speech. ✦

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

WAR IS A FOOL'S SOLUTION

Leave it to Donald Trump to make us look like fools. In our last editorial, TBR sang the praises of Trump. Here was a man who could tell the difference between real news/real history and fake news/fake history. We even recommended you might want to put his picture on your wall. Now we are wondering if maybe you ought to turn that portrait into a dartboard.

A lot can change in 60 days—about the time it has been since we last talked. In that time, Mr. Trump has gone from America-first champion of world peace—ready to normalize relations with Russia and abandon regime change in Syria—to duped global warmonger. More and more of his "outsiders" are being replaced with "insiders," and many of them are fully behind the idea of American exceptionalism, i.e., divinely blessed regime change instituted at the point of an American M-16 under the standard of "democracy."

What has Mr. Trump done to so disappoint us here at TBR? Since we last spoke, Trump has launched an airstrike against Syria, threatened the betterment of relations with Russia, dropped the biggest non-nuclear bomb in history on Afghanistan and brought us to the brink of war—possibly nuclear—with North Korea.

Mr. Trump: These are not the actions of an America-first president. Put your big stick down.

The idea that America—whose leaders ought to know better—would launch a strike against a sovereign nation for the alleged use of chemical gas on civilians absent any proof is criminal. The only group known to have actually used chemical weapons in the Syrian civil war is America's alleged enemy, the Islamic State (ISIS) or its affiliates. And consider the fact that President Assad is winning the war. Why would he risk international condemnation to gas innocent civilians? It makes no sense.

Who told Mr. Trump that President Assad's troops carried out this chemical attack? Did the CIA offer Mr. Trump "proof" that Syria gassed its own people? Didn't Mr. Trump say the CIA couldn't be trusted? Was there any chemical attack at all? Or is it just another in a long line of false-flag attacks perpetrated by the Deep State of one nation or another? Why has Donald Trump reversed his position on foreign intervention? *Mr. Trump: The only sane policy in Syria is to get out.*

And why is the U.S. military still dropping bombs—really, really big bombs—on Afghanistan? Did not Mr. Trump promise to get us out of Afghanistan? Did he not say that Afghanistan was "a complete waste of time"? The U.S. military has been dropping bombs on Afghanistan for 16 years. Do the generals think a bigger bomb is going to make a difference? The war in Afghanistan was lost the day we stepped foot on Afghan soil. *Mr. Trump: The only sane policy in Afghanistan is to get out.*

And then there is North Korea. For decades we have been force-fed news reports and "intelligence data" that the North Korean leadership is stark-raving mad and ready in the next 25 or so years to miniaturize a nuclear weapon capable of being carried to America's West Coast—or even farther.

But were Kim Il-sung (North Korea's supreme leader from 1948-1994) and Kim Jong-il (took office upon his father's death in 1994; died in 2011) both bonkers as we have been led to believe by the mainstream media? And how about Kim Jong-Un, North Korea's present lineal leader? We have been told he, too, is a lunatic, ready to be fitted with a straitjacket made in America.

But I am starting to doubt he is the crazy one.

When his father died in 2011, Jong-Un began ruling the country at the young age of 27. He is now but 33 years old and facing off against the most dangerous nation in world history in a game of nuclear chicken.

It would be a mistake to underestimate North Korea's resolve or the fear their young leader must be feeling. He knows that in any possible nuclear confrontation—unless neighbor China steps in—his nation and her 25.4 million people could be obliterated and their landscape ruined for generations. But the people of the Korean peninsula are proud, intelligent and resilient, and have a long history of outlasting foreign invaders.

Do we want to risk killing tens of thousands (and possibly millions) in a war that all sane people would condemn as unwinnable and could result in the destruction of mankind itself?

Don't scoff. Just 100 years ago World War I was still raging. Do you doubt that, had one or other of the warring nations involved in that stupid fratricide possessed a nuclear weapon, they would have used it?

Thus the only sane policy in regard to North Korea is to let its neighbors deal with her and avoid dangerous American military intervention in the region.

Keeping the U.S. out of war, Mr. Trump, is one of the reasons you were elected. You've already made your supporters look like fools. Don't compound the problem.✦

—***Paul Angel, Executive Editor***

The Amazing Bacon

The Mysteries of Sir Francis Bacon and His Connection to Oak Island

After half a millennium, will Francis Bacon at last receive due credit for his authorship of the Shakespeare masterpieces? And did he hide his treasures of civilization on an island in Canada, leaving a trail of clues encrypted in the Shakespearean works? We may be on the verge of answering the second question.

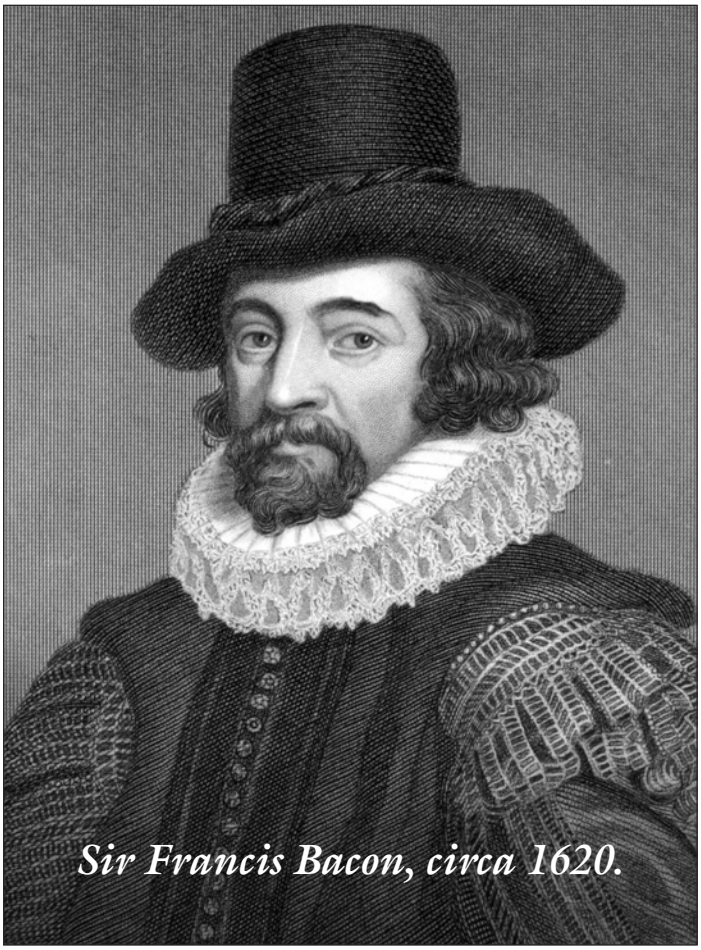

Sir Francis Bacon, circa 1620.

By John Tiffany

Sir Francis Bacon was a remarkable man—some would say the most remarkable man ever. He was a philosopher, scientist, statesman, polymathic genius and father of the English language as we now know it. A politician and courtier, he was a member of Parliament. He also served as attorney general and as lord chancellor of England. He was also a futurist and a master cryptologist.

Although a friend of the crown, he opposed dictatorial powers and feudalism, being known as a reformer and simplifier of the law. He despised the time he was living in and expected mankind would progress morally as well as technologically over the ensuing centuries.

His pioneering work in developing the scientific method contributed to the industrial revolution and a huge increase in the average man's standard of living. Bacon was a liberal—a word that at that time meant something very different, almost the opposite, from what it means today. It meant he was for freedom, and against religious bigotry.

This, of course, was an era in which there was extreme hatred between most Catholics and most Protestants. Bacon was above all that.

Born in London (January 22, 1561; he died in 1626), the evidence is strong that he was the son of Queen Eliz-

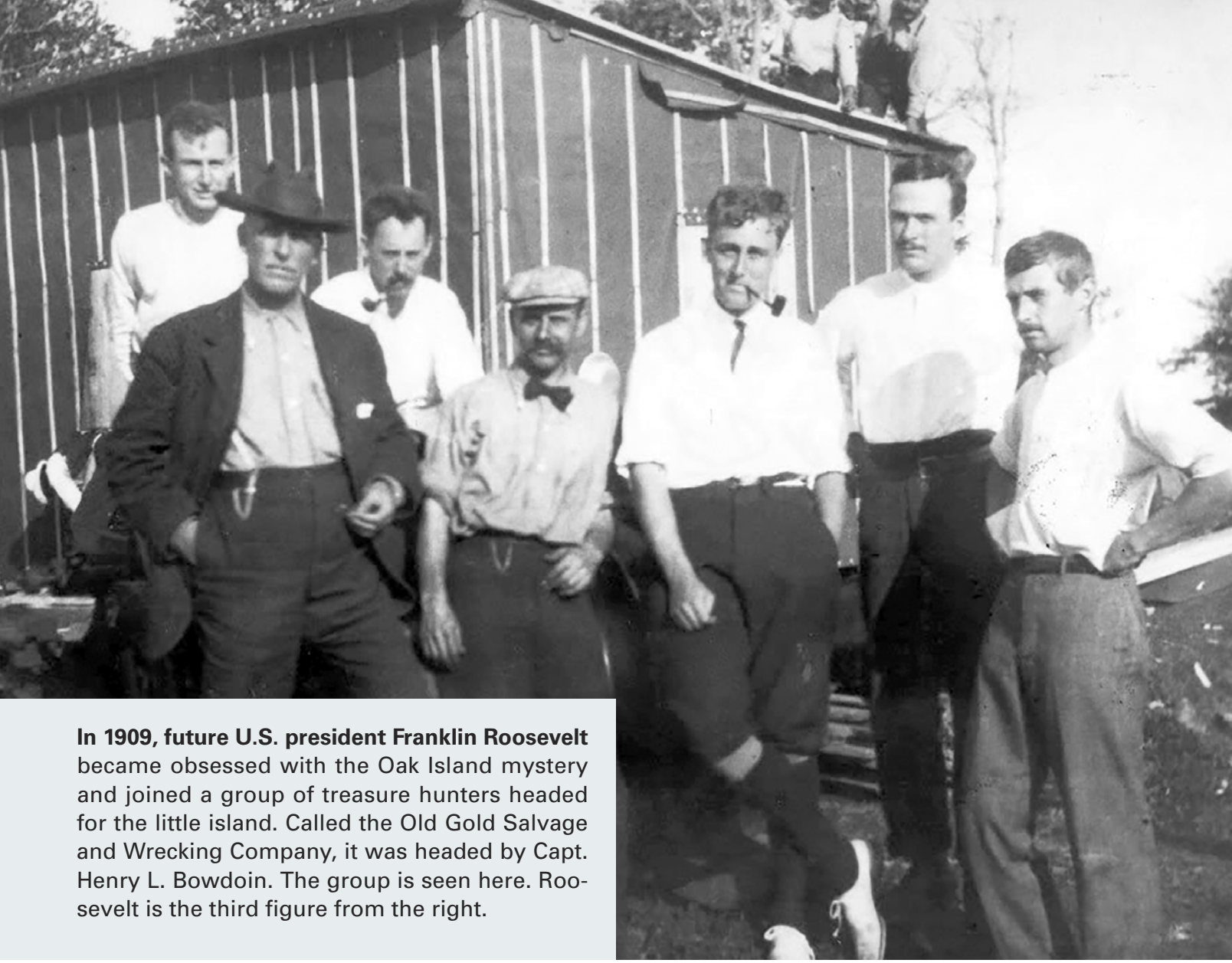

In 1909, future U.S. president Franklin Roosevelt became obsessed with the Oak Island mystery and joined a group of treasure hunters headed for the little island. Called the Old Gold Salvage and Wrecking Company, it was headed by Capt. Henry L. Bowdoin. The group is seen here. Roosevelt is the third figure from the right.

abeth, who was known as "Good Queen Bess," at least among the Protestants, and "the virgin queen," as she was supposedly married to the idea of England and not involved with any man as lover. Obviously the birth of Prince Francis, legitimately the heir to the throne, was top secret. The real father of Sir Francis is speculated to be the queen's clandestine lover, Robert Dudley, but to keep the matter sub rosa, Francis was passed off as the son of Sir Nicholas Bacon and his wife.

But this secret, whopper that it was, was not the only gigantic secret in the life of Francis. In fact, he was an enigma, swathed in secrets. Another enormous one was his authorship of a vast corpus—or vast corpi—of writings besides those that openly bore his name. He is credited with being the true author of the great Spanish novel *Don Quixote*, the plays and poems of the mysterious "Shakespeare" and other great works.

The Stratford man, William Shaksper (as he spelled it), had little education and was barely able to make his "mark"—i.e., sign his name. Francis Bacon had what it took to write the plays, sonnets and other Shakespearean writings.

Bacon lived in a time when America had just recently been discovered, and it was still a land of wide-open opportunities. Bacon was the genius behind the English settlement of North America and thus can be considered a founding father of the United States and Canada.

He was specifically, after 1610, involved in the set-

"The job of the artist is always to deepen the mystery." —SIR FRANCIS BACON

tlement of Newfoundland and the Virginia Company settlements, which by the charters of 1609 and 1620 included the entire East Coast from New England to South Carolina and westward at least as far as Wisconsin.

He called America the New Atlantis, and envisioned developing it as a utopia. He has been recognized as "the guiding spirit in the colonization scheme."

According to *Atlantis Rising* magazine:

> There was a great deal of secrecy in the settling of the colonies. The American "New Atlantis" was chosen to allow people to grow intellectually [without] fear of state and church repression. It would also serve as the repository of knowledge of those secret societies that grew around Bacon. [In this era, when Galileo was persecuted for his science], there was much that Bacon and his circle kept secret. The original texts of the plays attributed to Shakespeare might have been just a small part of a secret Masonic/Rosicrucian library. (See more at http://atlantisrisingmagazine.com/article/bacon-shakespeare-the-spear-of-athena/.)

Unfortunately, for all his genius, Bacon was unable to foresee how European Masonry would be infiltrated by outside forces and his vision of utopia corrupted.

ORDER OF THE HELMET

Bacon not only was a writer but also had his own literary society, the secretive Order of the Helmet—writers and cryptologists—who helped him create his amazing works. It was called the Order of the Helmet because of the Helmet of Invisibility worn by the goddess Athena (Minerva), who was chosen by Bacon as his muse. Very significantly, Athena is also known as "the Shaker of the Spear," her spear being her weapon against the forces of ignorance.

The fact that Bacon chose to hide behind William Shaksper makes him a kind of invisible man, which is interesting in connection with a helmet of invisibility.

Christopher Marlowe may have been a member of the order, which explains why some of the Shakespeare material resembles the known writings of Marlowe—causing some to jump to the conclusion that Marlowe was the real Shakespeare.

Mark Twain and many other intelligent, sane people maintained that Shaksper—the man from Stratford—could not have written the Shakespeare opus. In fact, Twain wrote a book about it, titled rather oddly, *Is Shakespeare Dead?* (www.pagebypagebooks.com)

It is amazing to this writer that most people today believe the talent-challenged Shaksper wrote the great works of literature that so advanced our English tongue.

There have been many eminent people who have doubted that Shaksper wrote Shakespeare, including Ralph Waldo Emerson, Walt Whitman, Ignatius Donnelly, a couple of justices of the U.S. Supreme Court, and others too numerous to mention here. Charles Dickens said, "The life of Shakespeare is a fine mystery, and I tremble every day lest something should turn up."

Whoever wrote the Shakespeare works was clearly profound in all the learning of his time. He must have known Latin, Greek, French and Spanish, and probably Italian. He or she was a philosopher, a moralist, a historian, and had a vocabulary of 15,000 words, far more than Milton, who comes in as No. 2 with 8,000. Some 5,000 words were his own coinage. He was expert in medicine and law, and knew biology, being familiar with the life and habits of birds, fishes and other animals.

He understood seamanship and military arts and was familiar with the ways of royal courts in England and other lands, especially Italy.

William Shaksper was born and died at Stratford (1564-1616). He is not known to have done any significant traveling, never going to the mainland of Europe, and never even went to Scotland or Wales.

His father (John), mother and wife were of peasant stock, along with his three brothers and two sisters—all of whom lived obscure lives. John was a butcher and small-time wool merchant. No one in the family could write, unless it was William. The only writing provably by William was his signature, which he signed a half-dozen times, never twice alike.

This was an era when there were no public libraries, no newspapers or magazines, no dictionary, no English literature of which to speak. Shaksper is not known to have ever owned a pen, ink or any paper in his life.

We don't know if the butcher boy went to school at all, but if so it was at a grammar school where a hornbook was kept chained to a desk—and if he went at all, it was during 1571 to 1577 or 1578. From then on, due to John's financial difficulties, William was definitely not in school.

So even if he was a genius, and we don't know if he was, William did not have the schooling and experience necessary to write the works.

When he died he left a will and testament, our source for some of his illegible signatures. (Dr. Samuel Johnson said, "I'd rather have a morning-glory vine than one of Shakespeare's autographs—it is far prettier and quite as legible.") Reading the will, there is no mention of a single book, so he apparently did not own any—not even a Bible. No mention of any manuscripts, either.

How, when and where did William study? What were his opportunities to acquire vast learning? He spoke Warwickshire dialect—almost unintelligible to the average Londoner. How could such a bumpkin write *Love's Labour's Lost* in 1589—one of the finest works in the English language, telling of kings, lords and ladies, ambassadors, full of Latin and French, bristling with classical allusions and learned dissertations on philosophy, and quo-

tations from Horace, Ovid and Virgil? It is impossible, preposterous. You might as well believe in flying purple people-eating elephants.

Yet the establishment, the Stratfordian snobs, regard any whisper of doubt about their butcher-boy bard as heresy, and would burn "Shakespeare truthers" at the stake if it were in their power. They won't even admit that there is a question about it. Probably they would accuse Shakespeare Revisionists of wearing aluminum foil hats.

CREDIT DUE

If Bacon did write Shakespeare, isn't it time, after some 500 years, that he was given due credit for the accomplishment?

If Shaksper, as is evident, did not write Shakespeare, who did? About a hundred candidates other than Francis Bacon have been put forward, with very little evidence. Among them, some of the more interesting arguments are made for Edward de Vere (the earl of Oxford) and the countess of Pembroke (Mary Sidney), as well as Christopher Marlowe (suspected of faking his death).

On the other hand, some people believe Bacon actually wrote the works of "Marlowe."

Bacon's knowledge of Hermetic, Kabbalistic, Neoplatonic and Rosicrucian teachings is reflected in *New Atlantis* (published under his own name) and in *As You Like It*, *Love's Labour's Lost*, *Venus and Adonis* and *The Shakespeare Sonnets* (attributed to Shakespeare).

No man in British history has been so misunderstood and reviled as Bacon. He was falsely accused of corruption. He was one of the sweetest and most gentle of men, soft of disposition, tending to shrink from the harsh conflicts of this world. By nature, he scorned any base, ignoble or unworthy thought.

But what is the evidence Francis Bacon wrote the Shakespeare material? There was only one human living in England at the time who could have been the Shakespeare author—Bacon. He possessed the most exquisitely crafted intellect ever bestowed upon a human being, even his critics admit. (*Essay on Bacon*, Thomas Babington Macaulay, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1915)

Alexander Pope in 1741 said, "Lord Bacon was the greatest genius that England, or perhaps any country, ever produced."

We can be sure Bacon used another name for some of his works, from a letter written to him by Tobie Matthew in 1623, which said, "The most prodigious wit, that ever I knew of my nation, and of this side of the sea [an odd phrase to use at that date], is of your lordship's name, though he be known by another."

Bacon clearly referred to himself as a "concealed poet."

Parker Woodward explained Bacon's motive in writing as Shakespeare:

Fred Nolan's Stone Cross

By John Tiffany

The carved stone found at the middle of what is called Nolan's Cross on Oak Island (in enhanced photo shown above) is thought by some investigators to represent the head of a knight Templar, facing and standing guard over the tomb of Sir Francis Bacon. According to one website: "It was no coincidence why Sir Francis Bacon wished to be buried on Oak Island. It was the destination that his Pilgrim Followers looked for when sailing to the New World." They would sail for the constellation Cygnus (Swan), which they called the Lighted Cross. "If an imaginary line is drawn between the positions of a star to the center of the Earth, the point at which the line touches the Earth's surface is the terrestrial coordinate. A simple mathematical formula furnishes the equation for calculating the precise latitude and longitude indicated by the pointer star. When the formula was applied to the position of Deneb at the appointed time, with appropriate corrections for the precession of the equinoxes (from 1606) and with a troublesome 7 degree correction for which sanction was eventually found elsewhere in the riddle's matrix literature, the target proved to be a minuscule speck of land on the south coast of Nova Scotia called Oak Island." (www.treasurenet.com) ✦

> Directly as men were aware that the main purpose of the published plays was not so much to entertain them as to put them to school, the New Method was certain to become a failure. Long and patient trial of the system could alone attain success. To disclose the author was to reveal the schoolmaster, whose work would be resented as an impertinence by those for whom it was most fit. (*Baconiana*, October 1956)

The only actual Shakespeare notebook—a collection of sentences and expressions occurring in the plays and poems—is called the *Promus* (Latin for butler or steward), compiled by Bacon. Enough said.

BACON'S LIFE

A precocious youth, Bacon was admitted to the bar at an early age—due in part to the queen's influence. (In Elizabeth's government there was almost no way for a gentleman to advance short of influence.)

By A.D. 1584, Bacon was seen about London, "in his barrister's robe, though he did not seek cases to argue and seems to have lived secluded in his chambers, refusing visitors peremptorily, reading widely in philosophy as well as in law." (Bowen 50)

He did not want really to be a lawyer, seeing the practice merely as a stepping stone. He said: "I am purposed not to follow the practice of the law. It drinketh too much time, which I have dedicated to better purpose." *(Ibid.)*

The eminent Elizabethan stage writer Ben Jonson said of Bacon, *inter alia*:

> No man ever spoke more neatly, more precisely, more weightily, or suffered less emptiness, less idleness, in what he uttered. No member of his speech but consisted of his own graces. His hearers could not cough, or look aside from him, without loss. He commanded where he spoke, and had his judges angry and pleased at his devotion. No man had their affections more in his power. The fear of every man that heard him was lest he should make an end. (http://www.sirbacon.org/links/jonson.html)

TIME NOT BORN WITH GREEKS

Said Bacon, at the age of 24, time was not born with the Greeks and Romans, as the "knowledgeable" world averred. Nor had time stopped with the ending of the Classical Age. It was now, today, that time had its greatest birth. "The limits of man's dominion over the universe could expand now, in this most glorious reign of her majesty, if men would but overthrow those dark idols that infest their minds, keeping out the natural light." (Bowen)

He overthrew Aristotle, substituting inductive for de-

Replica of the "Oak Island flagstone," which bears a mysterious inscription. The stone was allegedly found in the Money Pit and has been deciphered in several different ways. According to the latest translation, by Canadian Keith Ranville, the message refers to another nearby island, Birch Island, which has on its north end the impression of a triangle. Someone went to great lengths to conceal some great treasure on Oak Island—or possibly Birch Island. (www.mythandmystery.com)

ductive reasoning. For example, if you want to know how many teeth a horse can have, find a horse or a horse skull and just count them. Previously, Aristotelians had tried to prove by deduction the number of teeth in a healthy horse—an impossible and absurd pursuit. (Bacon, *Novum Organum* ["New Method"], 1620)

Keep in mind that in Baconian times, science was known as "natural philosophy."

It appears possible Bacon somehow knew there would someday be a United States of America. And it seems he became intensely involved with Nova Scotia—in particular, with the mysterious Oak Island in Mahone Bay, alleged home of a fabulous mystery treasure.

(Incidentally, Nova Scotia (which at one time included northern Maine) did not become part of Canada until 1867. A movement for withdrawal from Canada immediately ensued, and a motion passed by the Nova Scotia House of Assembly in 1868, refusing to recognize the legitimacy of the confederation, has never been rescinded.)

Oak Island has been known as a treasure island since 1857 or earlier. No one knows or agrees what treasure is present there, but many are certain there is something buried on the island of great, perhaps incalculable, value, whether it is gold and valuables buried by Capt. Kidd, or Marie Antoinette's jewels, the biblical Ark of the Covenant or something else. Maybe there is no treasure at all, some critics argue.

This is where Sir Francis comes into the Oak Island theories. Penn Leary contends in *The Oak Island Enigma: A History and Inquiry into the Origin of the Money Pit* (1953) that the fabled "Money Pit" on the isle was constructed to store manuscripts—perhaps preserved in mercury—showing Bacon wrote the "William Shakespeare" works. Perhaps the original manuscripts of the plays and poems may be found there at last.

In *The Second Cryptographic Shakespeare*, (1990) Leary returned to the fray, identifying ciphers in Shakespeare's plays and poems pointing to Bacon's authorship, but others have done the same—indeed, there is a Francis Bacon Society devoted to this subject, and dozens of books have been written on it.

It is virtually certain that John Dee, the original "007" (1527-1609), was the grand master of the mysterious secret Rosicrucian Society (which had to be "under the rose," i.e., secret), appropriately enough, because it was devoted to science in a superstitious and anti-scientific world), and Dee, becoming too elderly to carry on, passed the baton to Bacon. Rosicrucians today see Bacon as virtually a demigod. Bacon is also considered the founding father of modern Freemasonry.

It has been speculated that Bacon and the Rosicrucians set up a vault on Oak Island to store impressive ancient manuscripts and valuable cultural artifacts.

Mark Finnan elaborated upon Leary's concepts, and

Francis Bacon *and the* King James Bible

By John Tiffany

Sir Francis Bacon, who used William Shaksper as a front man behind whom he hid his authorship of famous plays and poems, evidently wanted future generations to understand his role in overseeing the creation of the King James Authorized Version of the Bible (KJV; 1611). For one thing, it is possible to count four 46's in the psalms, and it can hardly be a coincidence Shaksper turned 46 in 1611. It is a marvel, if not a downright miracle, that if one counts the words, 46 words from the beginning ("God is our hope"), not counting the word "Selah," we find the word "shake." Count 46 words from the end and we come to the word "speare." Between there are 111 words, and 111+46=157—a number special to Bacon. By comparison, in the Breeches Bible "shake" is 47 words down and the word "speare" is 44 words from the end. Bacon fine-tuned the translation to make the word count come out his way. There were also 46 translators who worked on the KJV. There are two typefaces used in the original edition of the KJV, Old English and plain. SHAKESPEARE in Simple Cipher has the value of 103. Psalm 46 has 11 verses. Nine of the verses, as printed, begin with Old English letters, those initials being GTGTTCHBT. GTGTTCHBT in Simple Cipher adds up to 103. The light-of-truth website adds that ONE HUNDRED THREE has the Simple Cipher value of 157. The two plain letter initials are TT; and a double T is used in several places in the Shakespeare Sonnets "to mark certain important places and ciphers. Often they appear with the number 11," another of Bacon's favorites. (Remember Psalm 46 has 11 verses.) Did Bacon have divine assistance in getting these things to work out? The accomplishment seems beyond the capability of any mortal, albeit Bacon was the kind of supergenius that only comes along about once in a millennium. ✦

BiBLIOGRAPHY:

http://www.baconlinks.com/VVILL/Psalm46.html.

http://www.sirbacon.org/links/bible.html.

http://www.light-of-truth.com/.

Pelik, Jaroslav, *Whose Bible Is It? A History of the Scriptures Through the Ages*, Viking, N.Y., 2005.

the ideas were also used in the book *Organisten* ("The Organ Player") by Norwegians Eriend Loe and Petter Amundsen.

SCANDINAVIA TAKES THE LEAD

Scandinavia has taken an increasing role in all of this, as researchers Amundsen and Daniel Ronnstam have evidently found additional codes hidden in Shakespeare, rock formations on the island and in various art and historical documents from the 16th and 17th centuries. Ronnstam claims the "90-foot stone" (so called because it was found 90 feet down in the Money Pit on Oak Island) is in fact a sophisticated cipher created by Bacon.

Ronnstam, 44, is a Swede and teaches film production and creates electronic music. On October 28, 2016, he announced a discovery resulting from a five-year cryptographic research project in which he worked with the "Shakespeare" sonnets quarto of 1609. Using advanced statistical analysis of alignment structures in the sonnets, he discovered and collected proof of "an intact underground construction related to Oak Island but located on the mainland in Lunenburg County, Nova Scotia." What items are in it we do not know yet, but conceivably a box containing encrypted documents.

Many books about Oak Island mention Bacon as a man who went to great lengths to conceal something important. (www.mythandmystery.com)

Bacon was fascinated by cryptography. According to the "Oak Island Treasure" website (oakislandtreasure.co.uk), around 1911 a certain Dr. Orville Ward Owen was led by years of studying of some Baconian ciphers to a location under the bed of the Wye River (Afon Gwy in Welsh), in western Britain, where he discovered an underground chamber, like the tombs of the Visigoths, who redirected rivers to bury their dead underneath.

(Similarly, the body of Attila the Hun was safely buried under the Busento River in Italy. There is also a legend that "the real King Lear" was buried under the Soar River in Leicestershire—but the likelihood is that there was no actual King Lear and that his legend is derived from myths about the Keltic sea god Lir. www.thiswasleicestershire.co.uk)

The Owen/Wye chamber was empty but had additional Baconian ciphers carved into its walls.

It is speculated that Bacon had second thoughts, and, concerned lest his treasure, whatever it was, might be too easily discovered, shifted it to a new location, in what is now Canada. King James (of Bible fame) had granted Bacon land in Newfoundland.

Bacon was familiar with a technique of preserving manuscripts in mercury—and it is interesting that flasks of the liquid metal have allegedly been found on Oak Island.

According to author D'Arcy O'Connor:

> What was found, according to correspondence between Gilbert Hedden and Burrell Ruth (and later confirmed to me by Hedden and Ruth's widows, as well as by Amos Nauss, Hedden's on-site foreman), were thousands of shards of broken pottery flasks in a shallow dump in Joudrey's Cove (north side of the island) in the summer of 1937.
>
> Some of the broken flasks contained traces of a liquid silver residue which Hedden had analyzed in Halifax, and which was found to be mercury. This was discovered at the time when Hedden had his crew scouring the island for any markers that might tie into the famous Mar Del map. . . . [N]either the mercury nor the flasks were (or could be) carbon dated, as neither is an organic substance. (*The Big Dig: The $10 Million Search for Oak Island's Legendary Treasure*, 1988)

Bacon was connected with England's Shugborough Hall, site of an inscription relating to Arcadian treasure, which is also linked to Rennes-le-Chateau in France and the Knights Templar.

Sir Francis Drake could have informed Bacon about Oak Island, and the Arcadian treasure may have been moved there from France by the Templars. The location would be an ideal place for Bacon to conceal additional items from unworthy persons (motivated by greed), while his ciphers may have been designed to guide worthy individuals to the treasure.

Perhaps someday soon, the tantalizing mystery of Francis Bacon and Oak Island will finally be solved. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Batchelor, H. Crouch, *Francis Bacon Wrote Shakespeare*, Robert Banks & Son, London, 1912.

Bowen, Catherine Drinker, *Francis Bacon: The Temper of a Man*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, Toronto, 1963.

http://atlantisrisingmagazine.com/article/lost-secrets-of-the-bruton-vault/

http://www.oakislandtreasure.co.uk/research-documents/theories/sir-francis-bacon/.

http://www.sirbacon.org/links/evidence.htm.

"The New Atlantis—Secret Mysteries of America's Beginnings," www.youtube.com/watch?v=KMhkf5mAGgA&t=8167s.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mlIIMJ8psP_Q.

https://archive.org/stream/francisbaconwr00batc/francisbaconwr00batc_djvu.txt.

http://oakislandproject.com/wp/a/.

https://at37.wordpress.com/2012/09/01/37-reasons-wherefore-we-now-do-make-known-the-fraternity/.

http://www.vidinfo.org/video/7007776/shakespeare-the-hidden-truth, Jorgen Friberg.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PTpoGDnjXuk.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rDfgWt4zXDg&t=601s.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P847iNZXL5k.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2eOQm9yZN3c&t=67s.

John Tiffany is the editor of TBR. For decades he has been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, law, science, real-life conspiracies and crime in our government. He holds a BS in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

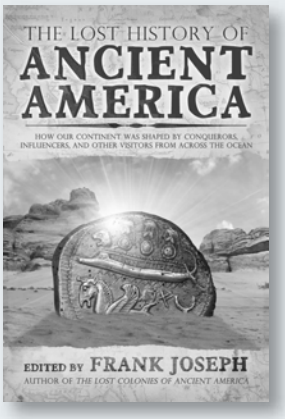

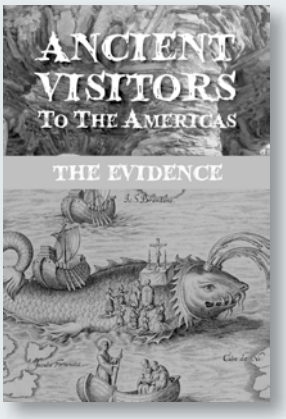

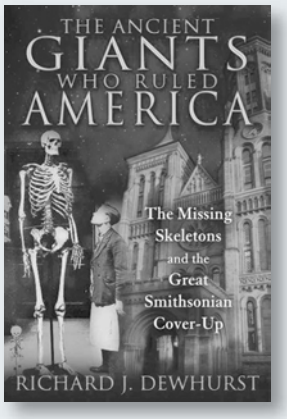

SECRETS OF ANCIENT AMERICA . . .

The Lost History of Ancient America

Here's the story of how our continent was shaped by conquerors, influencers and other visitors who made it to America from across the oceans. This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus was born. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by ancient visitors been assembled. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, an Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, ancient Kelts in Michigan, ancient Greeks in Missouri, stone faces of Peru, Old World axes in America before Columbus, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians, Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, much, much more. *The Lost History of Ancient America* ends the debate between cultural diffusionists and cultural isolationists forever. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, ***$19.***

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence

Ancient Visitors to the Americas covers the mountain of evidence that exists—consistently suppressed by mainstream historians—proving that not only Vikings and other European cultures made it to America centuries before Columbus, but that Asians and Arabs made it to North and South America as well. Articles included in this fascinating anthology include ones on the Kensington Rune Stone, the Templars and Vikings in America, the Irish in ancient America, ancient copper miners in North America from the Bronze Age, the fractious Burrows Cave debate, the ancient white ancestors of many American Indian tribes, Phoenicians in America, ancient Chinese and Japanese artifacts found in Central and South America, the Newport Tower mystery, pre-Columbian maps of the Americas and the many Old World scripts found carved in stones in the Americas—including one of Minoan origin—plus much, much more. Softcover, 183 pages, ***$15.***

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. In his log, Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built to the exact measurements of a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). While the mission succeeded in finding the tower, the colony eluded him. His backers then decided to resurrect the dream of Acadia—a place where they could live without fear of church or state—by creating a new society that included Huguenots and Sulpicians. Softcover, 288 pages, #689. ***Was $17. Just $15 while supplies last.***

The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America: Missing Skeletons and the Smithsonian Cover-Up

Here's a groundbreaking study of the substantial evidence for a former race of large humans in North America and its 150-year suppression by the Smithsonian Institution. This book shows how possibly hundreds of giant skeletons have been found, particularly in the Mississippi Valley, as well as the ruins of the cities of the so-called "giants." Author Richard Dewhurst also explores 400 years of giant finds, including newspaper articles, first-person accounts, state historical records and illustrated field reports. He also reveals the Stonehenge-era megalithic burial complex on Catalina Island where he says over 1,000 giant skeletons have been found, including kings more than eight feet tall. It's all here in this fabulous book. Extensively illustrated and chronicled with firsthand accounts from early 19th- and 20th-century reports. Softcover, 357 pages, ***$21.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Underwater Warfare: U-Boats in the Civil War

Fifty years before German U-boats claimed their first victims in World War I, the Navy of the Confederate States of America made history in the waters off Charleston, South Carolina with the first sinking of an enemy warship by a submarine. The attacker was the CSS *Hunley*, which was designed to break the Union naval blockade of Charleston Harbor. The U.S. blockade was never fully broken, but the submarine attack opened a new chapter in underwater warfare.

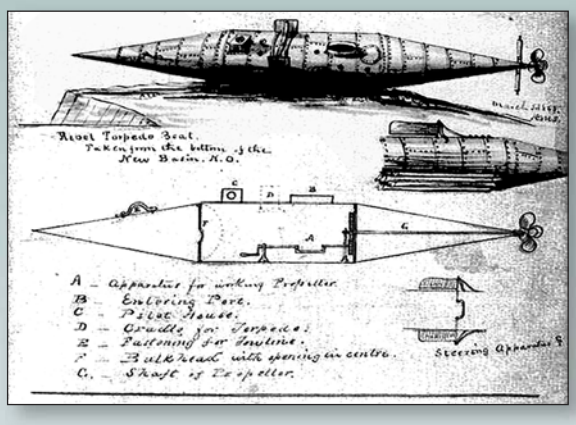

The sketches above were drawn by Ens. David M. Stauffer of the Mississippi Squadron in 1865. Before completing their more famous boat, inventor Horace Lawson Hunley, along with shipbuilders James McClintock and Baxter Watson, devised a small experimental submersible vessel that they dubbed *Pioneer*. Built in New Orleans during the second year of the war, this early design was followed by a 20-foot-long, iron-hulled trial submarine known as the Bayou St. John sub (see facing page). Both boats were deliberately scuttled by the designers along the Mississippi River when New Orleans fell to the Yankees in the spring of 1862, according to "Military History Now."

By Philip Rife

The CSS *Hunley* was 40 feet long with a compact crew compartment measuring just four feet high and three-and-a-half feet wide. The exterior was constructed of iron plates joined by rivets installed flush with the hull to reduce drag. Propulsion was provided by seven men turning a crankshaft attached to a flywheel that increased the efficiency of a propeller in the rear. An eighth crewman served as the pilot. All were volunteers, as were two crews that had previously perished in training accidents.

The *Hunley* was equipped with a number of innovative features utilized in later submarines, including a barracuda shape, conning tower, ballast tanks, dive planes and snorkels. There was also a bellows system to bring in fresh air from the outside. A 20-foot-long spar with a metal canister containing 135 pounds of black powder at the tip extended from the bow. A trigger rope ran back to the submarine, allowing the *Hunley*'s captain to detonate a percussion cap inside the canister.

On the night of February 17, 1864, Lt. George Dixon steered the *Hunley* toward its chosen target in the Union blockade fleet, the USS *Housatonic*. He rammed the sub's explosive-tipped spar into the side of the enemy ship below the waterline, where it detonated as planned. Split in two, the *Housatonic* was soon resting on the bottom

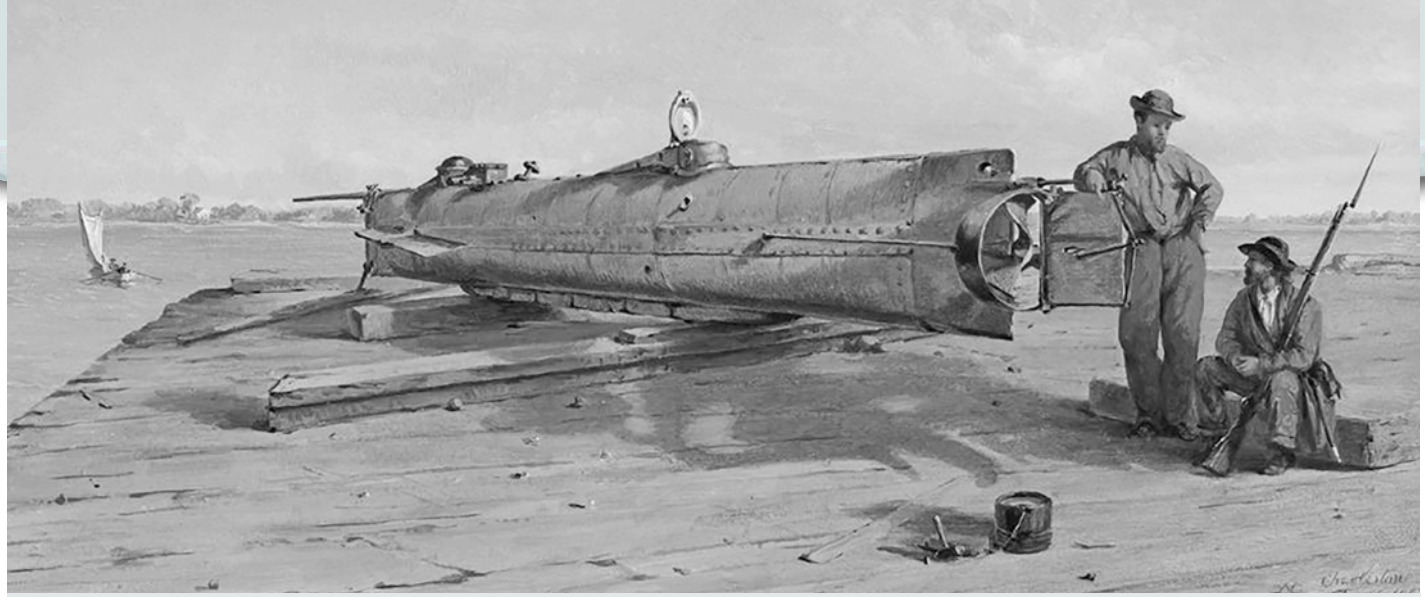

Top: A famous painting by Conrad Wise Chapman of the Confederate submarine *Hunley*. The boat was sardonically known as "the killing machine" because it sank three times as crewmen trained to operate it. Most of the crew died in all those attempts. **Lower left:** The mysterious submarine on display at the Louisiana State Museum in Baton Rouge and known as the "Bayou St. John" sub. **Lower right:** Another early Confederate U-boat. The photograph shows a "captured David-class torpedo boat (possibly CSS *David* herself), taken after the fall of Charleston in 1865." David-class submarines sported an "explosive charge of 134 pounds of gunpowder on the end of a spar projecting forward from her bow," according to online articles.

of Charleston Harbor. Unfortunately, so was the *Hunley*.

An underwater salvage crew finally returned the *Hunley* to port 136 years later in 2000. Along with the skeletal remains of its crew, preservationists recovered a number of personal effects. Among these was a $20 gold piece Lt. Dixon's sweetheart had given him as a good luck charm when he enlisted. It had worked for him before—when it deflected a bullet at the Battle of Shiloh—but was unable to protect him this time.

MYSTERY SURROUNDS THE *HUNLEY*

There's uncertainty about why the *Hunley* sank. Theories include a mechanical problem, human error and the crew being knocked out by the concussion when they detonated their explosive charge against the *Housatonic*. Adding to the mystery is the fact that a blue flare—the prearranged signal that the *Hunley* was returning to its base—was reportedly seen by a Confederate artillery battery and a *Housatonic* survivor about an hour after the attack.

Whatever fate overtook the *Hunley*, the position in which the crew's remains were found suggests an absence of panic. According to one scientist, who examined the recovered sub: "Each [victim] was found more or less where that individual would have been stationed. Either it happened so fast they were unable to react in time, or it happened in such a way that they were unable to react. Maybe they were unconscious."[1]

In recent years, the *Hunley* and her daring crew have received well-deserved recognition for their history-making sacrifice. But the *Hunley* wasn't the only submarine built by the Confederacy. In fact, it may not have been the only Southern submersible to sink a Union warship.

OTHER SOUTHERN SUBS

The South wasted little time in pursuing a submarine option to counter the North's naval superiority. In September of 1861, a Union spy reported the successful test of a two-man sub in the James River near the Confederate capital of Richmond, Virginia. She described how the human-powered craft approached a target barge anchored in the river, its progress marked by a floating sea green flotation collar that supported an air hose. When the sub reached the barge, a diver supplied with air by a hose from the sub exited the craft and attached an explosive charge to the hull of the target. The submarine then backed away, and a few minutes later the barge exploded and sank.

The spy's report prompted the Union Navy to hang anti-submarine nets and chains on spars around its anchored ships—measures that were taken just in time. In October, the Southern sub tried to attack the USS *Minnesota* but became entangled in the ship's protective nets and barely managed to escape. A contemporary Northern newspaper published details of the incident:

> Last evening a flag of truce came down, bringing 60 persons. Among the number was a gentleman who brings the following intelligence.

Alligator

A Yankee Submarine

The Union's primary attempt at submarine building—the 47-foot-long, cigar-shaped *Alligator*—was a curious combination of old and new features. It was initially powered by men operating paddle-like oars, and lacked a conning tower. But it had an air-scrubbing system to remove carbon dioxide from the crew compartment and was designed to deploy a diver from an airlock to attach a mine with a wire to its intended target. The mine would then be electrically detonated using a battery aboard the submarine.

The *Alligator*'s first and only combat mission—the planned destruction of a key railroad bridge across Virginia's Appomattox River in 1862—was aborted because the Federals feared it might be captured in shallow water and used against them by the enemy.

After adding a conning tower and replacing the craft's oars with a human-powered propeller, the Union Navy decided to repurpose the *Alligator* to remove mines and underwater obstructions in Southern harbors. But before it could be put to this new use, the *Alligator* foundered and sank in a storm off Cape Hatteras, North Carolina in 1863 as it was being towed to Charleston, South Carolina.

It is interesting to consider that had the *Alligator* made it safely to its intended destination, the world might have witnessed the first ever submarine-versus-submarine confrontation with the *Hunley* in Charleston Harbor in 1864.

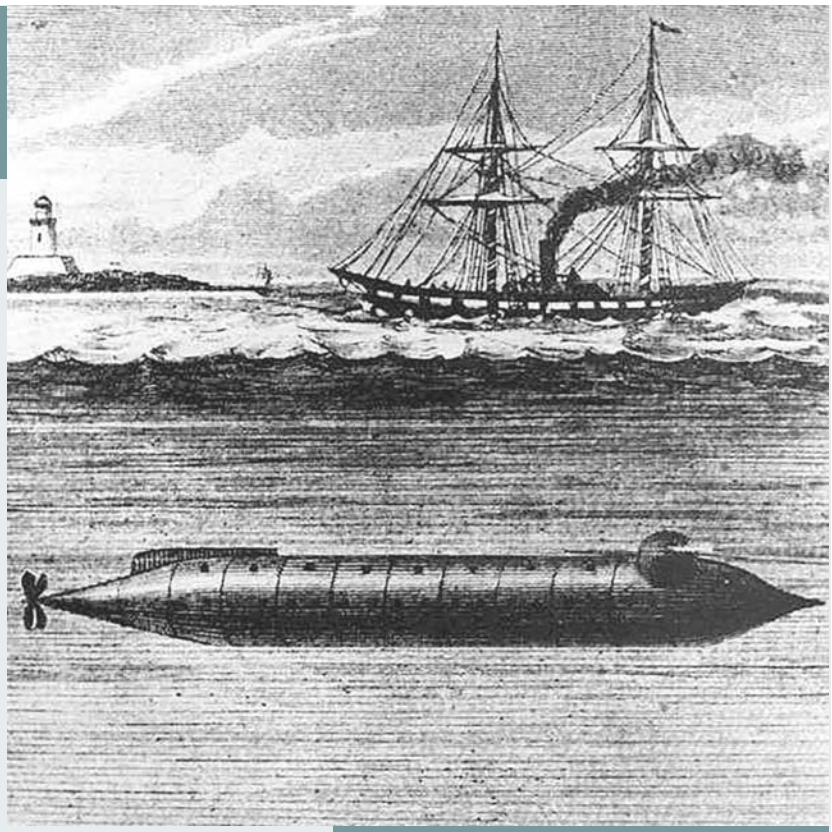

The USS *Alligator*. It was the brainchild of immigrant Brutus de Villeroi. He first appears with a prototype, length 33 feet, on the Delaware River, where the rumor mill set off a panic, suggesting his "infernal machine" was bent on sabotage. He was arrested until authorities could determine he was loyal. Later the feds made a contract for a 47-foot ship. The U.S. had a madcap plan to use the ship semi-submerged on rivers.

On Wednesday evening last, an infernal machine was sent down from Sewall's Point for the purpose of blowing up the flagship. They came near losing their lives as well as the machine. They, however, escaped and worked themselves on shore on rebel ground, and the machine was carted back to Norfolk.

It is built of iron of a sufficient capacity to accommodate two persons, who work it by means of a small screw propeller. It is guided by a rudder, and it is ballasted by means of water, let in and forced out by means of a pump. An India rubber tube, which is floated on the surface, furnishes them with fresh air, while a force pump forces out the foul air.

On arriving at the place desired, a grapple catches the cable of a vessel, and the machine is [positioned] until it is supposed to be near one of the magazines. The water ballast is then pumped out, and the machine floats up under the ship's bottom. By means of an India rubber sucking plate, this machine is attached to the bottom of the ship, while a manhole plate is opened and the torpedo is screwed into the vessel. It is fired by means of a time fuse.[3]

In 1862, another team of Southern submarine builders in New Orleans investigated the feasibility of using mechanical rather than human power to propel a submersible craft. They were unsuccessful in importing an electric motor of sufficient size and failed to find a means to safely vent the exhaust from a steam boiler.

Two years later, another Southern sub builder addressed the latter problem by designing a craft that used a steam engine to travel on the surface and human power when submerged.

ANOTHER MYSTERY

One such hybrid craft lies at the heart of one of the biggest unsolved maritime mysteries of the War Between the States. It rivals the loss of the *Hunley*.

The sinking of the ironclad USS *Tecumseh* during the Battle of Mobile Bay in August of 1864 is usually attributed to an unmanned Confederate explosive device. [See "Marine Mines and Boiler Bombs" on page 17 of this issue.] But other ships in the attacking Union flotilla struck floating mines that day and weren't harmed because the black powder in the devices had become waterlogged.

Soon after the *Tecumseh* sank, three Confederate sailors were fished out of Mobile Bay. One, Capt. Albert Pierce, said his submarine (the eponymously named CSS *Captain Pierce*) had just attached an explosive charge to an unidentified Yankee ship. But before his craft could make good its escape, the boiler exploded, killing several of the crew.

If the unknown vessel lying buried in the sand near the *Tecumseh* is the *Captain Pierce*, it may provide proof of the world's second sinking of a warship by a submarine.

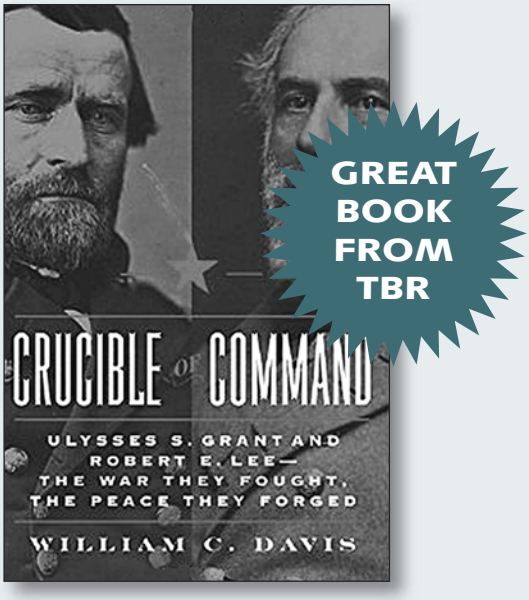

Crucible of Command

Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee —The War They Fought, the Peace They Forged

By William C. Davis. They met in person only four times, yet these two men—Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee—determined the outcome of America's most divisive war and cast larger-than-life shadows over their reunited nation. They came from vastly different backgrounds. Differing circumstances colored their outlooks on life: Lee, the melancholy realist; Grant, the incurable optimist. Then came the Civil War that made them both commanders of armies and heroes to the multitudes of Americans who rightfully place them in the pantheon of our greatest soldiers. Forged in battle as generals, these two very different men became almost indistinguishable in their instincts, attributes, attitudes and skills in command. Each the subject of innumerable biographies, Grant and Lee have never before been paired as they are here. Exploring their personalities, their characters, their ethical compasses and their political and military worlds, Davis uses new evidence on both men to find surprising similarities between them, as well as new insights on how their lives prepared them for the war they fought. *Crucible of Command* is both a gripping narrative of the final year of the war and a fresh, revealing portrait of these two great commanders. Hardback, 688 pages, #740, ***$32.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

INSPIRATION FOR THE *NAUTILUS*?

The largest and most sophisticated submarine designed by the South sounds like something out of a Jules Verne novel and never made it into combat. Here is how the craft was described in an 1864 issue of an American magazine (citing a French source):

> There has just been finished at Mobile [Alabama] a curious vessel, which seems capable of destroying any ship in the world. It is of iron, 23 yards long. The interior is divided longitudinally by a partition into two portions: In the upper one are the machinery, armament, rudders and reservoirs of compressed air; in the lower are chambers to hold air or water as the case may demand, coal bunkers [and] provision lockers.
>
> On the deck, which is hermetically closed, are pipes for discharging air and steam, a smokestack and a lookout, the upper part of which is of thick glass. The motive power is a screw, worked either by steam or by electricity.
>
> When no enemy is in sight, the air chambers are filled, and the vessel is managed like any other steamer. But when an enemy is in view, the air chambers are filled with water; down goes the vessel, and nobody is the wiser for its presence. A pressure gauge shows the depth to which she has at any moment sunk. A man in the glass lookout governs the movement of the vessel. If it is sunk three feet below the surface, it is invisible.
>
> On each side of the deck are placed iron cases filled with powder, joined by chains. The submarine dives down [and] lets slip these twin torpedoes directly under the enemy [vessel]. These rise and hug the enemy, one on each side. The submarine, having accomplished her work, backs off to a safe distance [and] explodes these torpedoes by means of a galvanic battery.[3]

The article was accompanied by drawings showing an ark-like vessel with a flat top broken only by a short smokestack and a windowed "lookout" resembling a conning tower.

Assuming this report is accurate, the vessel was likely scuttled or destroyed to keep it from falling into enemy hands, as in a number of other cases involving Confederate submarines.

(This includes those mentioned in a news item in the May/June 2015 issue of TBR: "The director of the Spring Street Museum in Shreveport, La., believes he has discovered evidence of four hand-propelled Confederate States Navy submersibles in the banks of nearby Cross Bayou. Rusted metal and strangely shaped tree roots are indications, he says, of the final location of the vessels, which were stationed in Shreveport during the last two years of the War Between the States.")

Since the original report of the Mobile vessel appeared in a popular French publication, it may well have come to the attention of Jules Verne, whose futuristic submarine *Nautilus* featured prominently in his 1870 novel *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea*. (Truth is always stranger and more interesting than any fiction.) ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *U.S. News & World Report*, July 2, 2007.
2 *New York Herald*, Oct. 12, 1861.
3 *Harper's Weekly*, Jan. 30, 1864.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

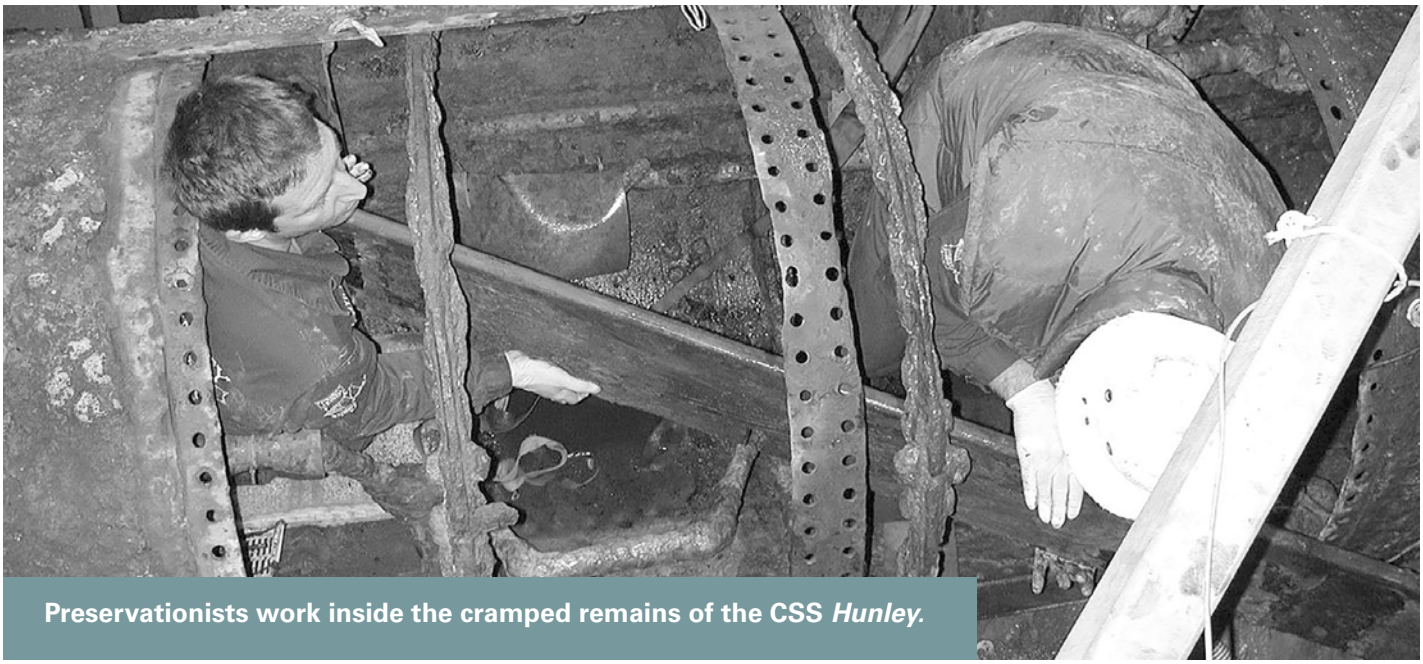

Preservationists work inside the cramped remains of the CSS *Hunley*.

Marine Mines & Boiler Bombs

By Philip Rife

Submarines weren't the only innovative weapons used by Southerners against the Union Navy. Two others were waterborne explosive charges and incendiary devices targeting the boilers of steamships.

The Confederates employed floating mines in the form of explosive-filled barrels weighing as much as 2,000 pounds to bar Union ships from Southern rivers and harbors. Some were detonated manually from shore, while others automatically exploded when a ship came in contact with them. In one engagement on the Roanoke River, electrically detonated mines sank seven Union ships.

An entry in U.S. Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles's diary read: "The attack on Charleston will be delayed. Little is known of obstructions and torpedoes [mines], but great apprehensions are entertained."[1]

Adm. David Farragut allegedly had himself strapped to the rigging during the Battle of Mobile Bay, ostensibly to get a better view of rebel floating mines.

The Confederates added to Union naval commanders' angst about mines by dumping empty barrels into harbors.

The most famous reference to Confederate marine mines (called torpedoes at the time) is Union Adm. David Farragut's oft-quoted order at the Battle of Mobile Bay: "Damn the torpedoes! Full speed ahead!"

A postwar report by the U.S. Navy concluded that mines accounted for the loss of more Union ships than all other causes combined. However, losses from another type of ingenious Confederate anti-ship weapon were difficult to distinguish from accidental boiler explosions, which were common at the time (and thus were probably underreported).

Boiler bombs were cleverly disguised explosive devices designed to trick the crews of Union steam vessels into placing them inside their own ships' boilers as fuel. Some were hollow cast iron objects molded to resemble a chunk of coal and filled with gunpowder. Others were logs hollowed out to house a concealed explosive and placed in woodpiles used by Union ships.

Boiler bombs and other Southern sabotage took their heaviest toll on the Mississippi River. According to an 1865 report by the Union Army's provost general in Missouri: "Since the outbreak of the rebellion, over 70 steamboats have been destroyed by emissaries of the rebel government."[2]

The North evidently remained ignorant of log bombs till the end, but when Union forces learned about coal bombs (from a captured dispatch), Adm. David Porter issued General Order 184 in March of 1864: "The enemy have adopted new inventions to destroy vessels in the shape of an article resembling coal, which is to be placed in our coal piles for the purpose of blowing the vessels up. Officers will have to be careful in overlooking the coal barges. Guards will be placed over them at all times, and anyone found attempting to place any of these things amongst the coal will be shot on the spot."[3]

Increased vigilance failed to eliminate coal bombings. In December of 1864, the steamboat *Maria* was transporting elements of two Union cavalry regiments south from St. Louis when her boiler furnace exploded. More than 25 people perished in the ensuing fire, most of them soldiers. The ship's engineer, who survived the incident, swore the boiler's steam pressure had been at a safe level prior to the explosion. Another survivor said he "smelled burning [gun]powder" when the explosion occurred. A third surviving crewman was certain "some fiend has placed a shell or other explosive . . . among the coal used for fuel, which was thrown into the furnace and produced the disaster."[4]

Ironically, a few months after he issued his order, Adm. Porter himself nearly became a victim of a coal bomb. One of the devices disabled the USS *Greyhound* on the James River in Virginia while he was aboard. To his credit, Porter later conceded: "In devices for blowing up vessels, the Confederates were far ahead of us, putting Yankee ingenuity to shame."[5] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Journal of Mine Action*, Issue 6.1.

2 *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of Rebellion*, Naval War Records Office. Washington, D.C.

3 *Ibid*.

4 www. civilwarstlouis.com.

5 www.civilwar.bluegrass.net.

American History
AS IT SHOULD BE TOLD

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

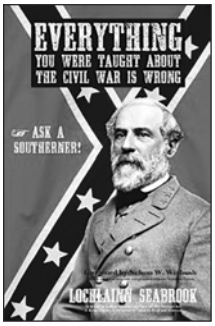

This book is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20*.

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

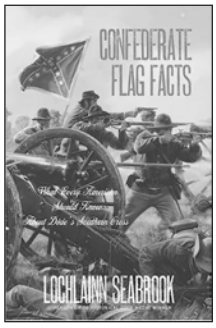

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and real American freedom. More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is—or should be—proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South, political correctness movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered, setting the record straight on Southern history along the way. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22*.

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

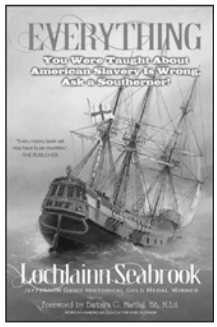

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Hundreds more uncensored facts. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29*.

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

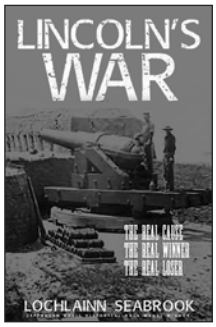

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the vicious war between liberals and conservatives way back in the 1860s. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost the devastating conflict, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives and their futures to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Abraham Lincoln was justified in killing a million people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? We are fighting the same war today! Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21*.

The Stories of Our Pioneers

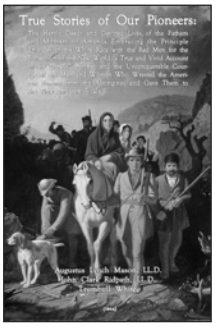

By Augustus Lynch Mason, John Clark Ridpath and Trumbull White. Here is an absolutely amazing book, first written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today. Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. This book is great for adults, but also perfect for a younger person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history. Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40***.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

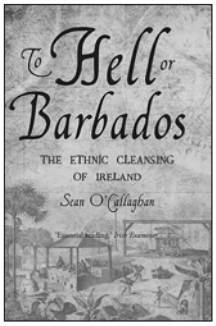

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, ***$23***.

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against POWs During the War of 1812

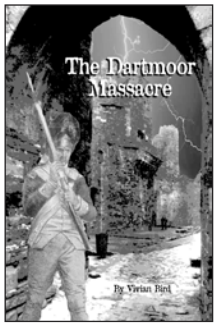

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score of helpless men that were wantonly wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured, however. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could even produce a body count! This fascinating little book also includes a list of those killed and wounded and how they died, the ships from which almost all of the American sailors were impressed by the Royal Navy, depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides, little-known details of the massacre, the tale of French POWs, photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $***13. Now just $5 while supplies last***!! A steal at that price.

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

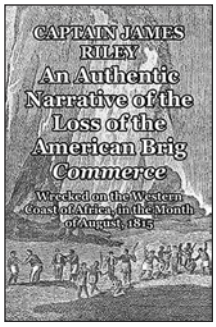

By Captain James Riley. Here's the incredible true story of an American ship's crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after the ship and crew were wrecked on that continent's forbidding northwest coast. This account has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Captain Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were captured by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, near-deadly heat exposure and starvation (several of Riley's men lost 100 pounds each). Captain Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. This valuable account recounts a part of history that is now suppressed or ignored. This account of slavery and death was so influential that Abe Lincoln included it in his 1860 campaign biography. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, ***$15***.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Judaeophobia in the 1860s

North & South lashed out at Jewish merchants, immigrants, accusing them of speculation, price gouging and shirking

Not only did nationless merchants take advantage of Abraham Lincoln's War, but it was rapacious bankers who brought about America's bloodiest war in the first place. As usual, the war profiteers had no loyalty to either the North or the South, and were accused of having devotion only to their own bottom line.

By Robert M. Grooms

According to Bertram W. Korn, rabbi and Jewish-American historian, "Jews participated in every aspect and process of the exploitation of the defenseless blacks"[1] and were disproportionately involved in the ownership and trading of slaves.[2] Jewish involvement led one Northern writer in early 1869 to denounce all Jews as "secessionists, copperheads, and rebels."[3] On the other hand, many Southerners accused Jewish citizens of being "merciless speculators, army slackers, and blockade-runners across the land frontiers to the North."[4]

In the Confederate House of Representatives on Jan. 14, 1863, Tennessee Congressman Henry S. Foote, having charged that Jews were involved in all kinds of illegal trade with the enemy, claimed a "powerful influence" was transferring Southern commerce to the hands of "foreign Jews." He concluded, "[I]f the present state of things were to continue, the end of the war would probably find nearly all the property of the Confederacy in the hands of the Jewish shylocks."[5] Three months later Foote charged that, "Foreign Jews were scattered all over the country, under official protection, engaged in trade to the exclusion of our own citizens, undermining our currency. By the close of the war," he predicted, "they would have control of all the cotton and tobacco."[6]

An anti-Semitic carpetbagger caricature of the 1860s.

European Jewry's involvement in the War Between the States was noted by Otto von Bismarck, German chancellor from 1871 to 1890:

> It is not to be doubted, I know of absolute certainty, that the division of the United States into two federations of equal power had been decided upon well in advance of the Civil War by the top financial powers of Europe. These bankers were afraid that the United States,

if they were to remain entirely one and were developed into one nation only, would achieve economic and financial independence, and this later would completely upset the capital domination of Europe over the world. Of course, within the "inner circle" of finance, the voice of Rothschild dominated.

They foresaw the chance of prodigious booty if they could substitute two weak democracies, burdened with debt, imploring the aid of Jewish financiers, in place of the vigorous republic, confident and proud, sufficient unto herself. Consequently, they put their emissaries in the field to exploit the question of slavery, to open up the abyss between the two sections of the union. . . . The rupture between the North and South became inevitable; the masters of European finance employed all the forces at their disposal in bringing it about and to turn it to their account.[7]

Jewish war profiteering claims were not limited to the Confederacy. A significant amount of evidence was offered up about Jewish wheeling and dealing in the North. In a telegram dated November 9, 1862, Maj. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant ordered Maj. Gen. Steven A. Hurlbut to, "Refuse all permits to come south of Jackson [Mississippi] for the present. The Israelites especially should be kept out." The next day Grant wired his chief-of-staff, Brevet

Financing the Civil War

Above left is a cartoon from *Harper's Weekly* of February 1862 depicting England's "John Bull" and France's Emperor Napoleon III looking at "strange creatures" James Mason and John Slidell, depicted as a combination of a rattlesnake and a fox. Above, clockwise from upper left, James Mason, the C.S.A.'s commissioner to France, Baron Frederic Erlanger (engaged to Slidell's daughter), August Belmont (the wealthy Northern financier engaged to Slidell's niece) and Judah P. Benjamin, the highest ranking Jewish Confederate. Though Slidell failed in his famous mission to seal a deal with France for a monopoly on the Southern cotton market, he was able to get Erlanger—a Rothschild-connected French financier—to market $15 million in Confederate bonds backed by cotton. Erlanger paid $77 per $100 face value of the bonds and sold them for $90 per $100 face value. By war's end, the bonds were worthless but Erlanger was smart enough to have divested of the effort after raking in millions. The South received $6 million.

Maj. Gen. Joseph Webster: "Give orders to all the conductors on the road that no Jews are to be permitted to travel . . . southward from any point. They may go north and be encouraged in it; but they are such an intolerable nuisance that the department must be purged of them."

Grant had John Rawlins, his assistant adjutant-general, issue General Order No. 11 on Dec. 17, 1862:

> The Jews, as a class violating every regulation of trade established by the Treasury Department and also department orders, are hereby expelled from the department within 24 hours from receipt of this order. Post commanders will see that all of this class of people be furnished passes and required to leave, and anyone returning after such notification will be arrested and held in confinement until such an opportunity occurs of sending them out as prisoners, unless furnished with a permit from headquarters. No passes will be given these people to visit headquarters for the purpose of making personal application for trade permits.

At about the same time Grant wrote a letter to Assistant Secretary of War C.P. Walcott:

> [The regulations of the] Treasury Department have been violated and that mostly by unprincipled Jews and other unprincipled traders. So well satisfied have I been of this that I have instructed the commanding officers at Columbus to refuse all permits to Jews to come south, and I have frequently had them expelled from the department, but they come in with their carpet sacks in spite of all that can be done to prevent it.

Echoing Congressman Foote, Grant ended his letter with these despairing words: "The Jews seem to be a privileged class that can travel everywhere."[8]

In 1862, Union Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman wrote Gen. Grant expressing his concern about smugglers, making it clear he thought Jews were the principal culprits.[9] Toward the end of the war, the Mount Carmel Lodge of B'nai B'rith in Cincinnati sent a letter to all Northern lodges stating that information "doubtless authentic" had been received "proving the facts of certain of our coreligionists being engaged in an illegal traffic and other acts of disloyalty with those who are in rebellion against the government." The letter went on to note: "We are familiar with the order of Gen. Grant banishing the Jews as a class from his department." Jews, urged B'nai B'rith officials, "should be exceptionally careful in their dealings . . . during these times."[10]

Foote was not the only Confederate congressman to complain about widespread Jewish war profiteering. William P. Chilton of Alabama[11], William P. Miles of South Carolina,[12] and Robert B. Hilton of Florida voiced simi-

Understanding the Jews . . . Understanding Anti-Semitism

A thought-provoking, short book by Hervé Ryssen

Everyone talks about the Jews, but very few people really know them. Who are they? What makes them different from everyone else? These questions are of increasingly vital importance since the Jewish people play a central role in the evolution of humanity. Marx, Freud and Einstein are often cited as ones who long have personified the genius of Judaism. Today, the Jewish contribution to world culture is an extraordinarily rich one. Their love of peace, of equality and tolerance, their untiring struggle for human rights, make them the world's foremost defenders of democratic ideals. How, then, can one explain anti-Semitism? This little book is a summary of the six 400-page books written by Hervé Ryssen and published between 2005 and 2010. They are indispensable to an understanding of the contemporary world and, together, comprise the most important study on the Jewish mind ever published. All the quotations that you will read are precisely referenced in at least one of these books. The present booklet consists for the most part of quotations from famous authors, with particular emphasis on well-known films. The number of references is nevertheless sufficient to enable the reader to observe the extraordinary homogeneity of Jewish cosmopolitan thought over the centuries and across all borders. Softcover, 90 pages, #763, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

lar sentiments. Hilton said Jews swarmed over the country, like locusts, eating up resources and monopolizing trade. He was not afraid to add that the high cost of goods was caused by "competition among buyers for the purpose of extortion."[13]

John Beauchamps Jones, attached to the Confederate War Department, is another prominent Southerner who attributed wartime inflation and scarcity to Jewish extortioners and speculators, claiming they were in league with Confederate Quartermaster General Abraham C. Myers, who just happened to be Jewish. In his diary Jones wrote about his contacts with Jewish merchants. The following is an excerpt from an 1862 entry: "The illicit trade with the United States has depleted the country of gold and placed us at the feet of the Jew exporters. These Jews . . . have injured the cause more than the armies of Lincoln. Well, if we gain our independence, instead of being the vassals of the Yankees, we shall find our wealth in the hands of the Jews."[14]

Allegations of illegal Jewish money dealings were also heard at the local level. In 1862 a public meeting was held in Thomasville, Georgia for the discussion of the "unpatriotic conduct" of Jewish merchants. Resolutions were passed in which "German Jews [were] denounced in unmeasured terms . . . prohibited from visiting the village, and banishing all those now resident in that place."[15]

In Talborron, Georgia a grand jury referred to "[T]he evil and unpatriotic conduct of the representatives of Jewish houses."[16] And in Milledgeville, Georgia, irate wives of soldiers away at war raided Jewish stores and took what they wanted at pistol point, accusing the Jews of speculating on shortages and making fortunes while "Christian men were fighting for the life of the nation."[17] The Georgia *Southern Illustrated News* observed at the time that, "All that the Jew possesses is a plentiful lot of money, together with the scorn of the world."[18]

Foreign visitors to the Confederacy expressed views that echoed the anti-Semitism of Southerners. One writer, who signed himself "An English Combatant," wrote:

> The Israelites, as usual, far surpassed the Gentiles in shrewdness at the auspicious moment, and laid in stocks (procured on credit) which, in almost every instance, were retailed at rates from 500% to 1,000% above ordinary prices; cash being always exacted. Many of these gentry proved unscrupulous knaves during the war; for having husbanded their goods for one or two years, and converted them into coins, they found 1,001 excuses for not bearing arms.[19]

"An English Merchant," in referring to Charleston, South Carolina as a center for blockade-run goods, marveled that there seemed to be "more Jews in Charleston than . . . in Jerusalem"[20] An English woman visiting the Confederacy wrote, "Those extortioners were generally known to be

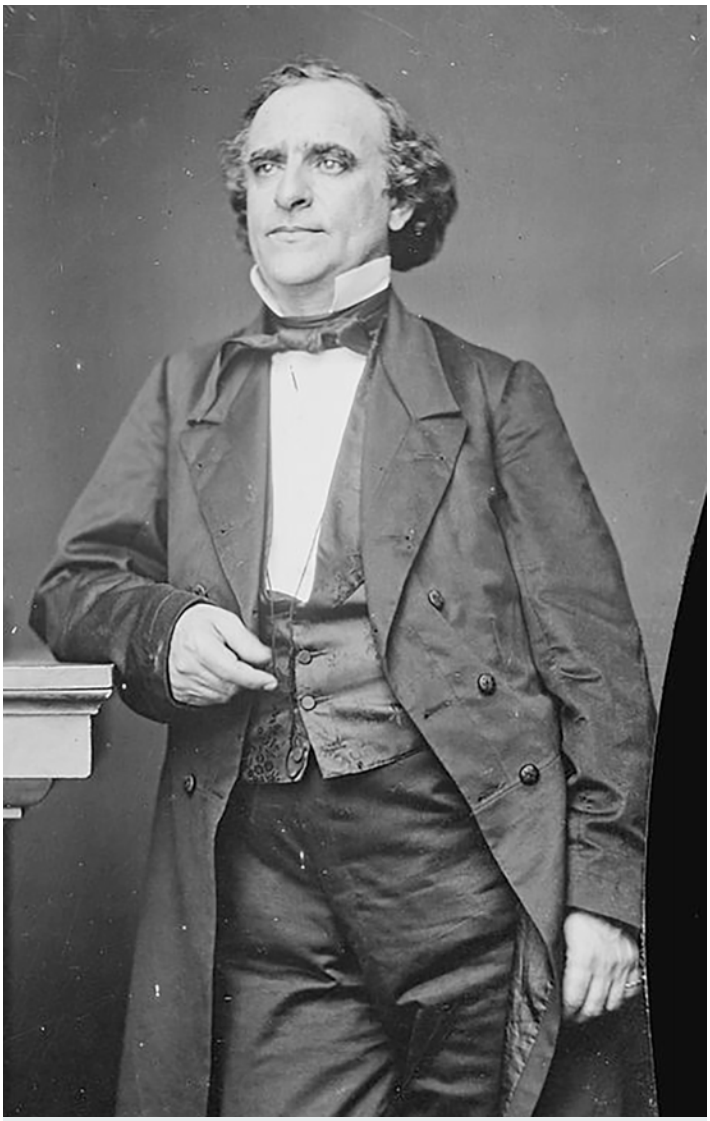

David Yulee

Not all Jews were war profiteers in the era of the Southern secession. David Levy Yulee (1810-86), shown here, was born simply David Levy in St. Thomas, Danish West Indies (now the U.S. Virgin Islands) to a Jewish family of Moroccan origin. The boy, who later became a Christian, went to Virginia for schooling, studied law, practiced law in Florida, and went into politics. Yulee was elected to the U.S. Senate, serving from July 1, 1845 to March 3, 1851 and again in 1855 to Jan. 21, 1861, when he withdrew due to his support of Dixie. The Yankees after the war imprisoned him for being a Southern patriot. In his senior years he became known as "the father of Florida's railroads," but he moved to Washington, D.C. in 1880, where he was buried. Photo by Mathew Brady.

"Northern men with Southern sympathies (for Southern dollars), or German Jews. . . . No perquisites, no money-making contracts and frauds were heard of in the South, but such as were traced to Jews and Yankees."[21]

Diarists and letter-writers of the period also made known their disdain for Jewish war profiteers. One individual wrote, "I should despise myself if in this time of our country's need should I do anything to put up the price of a single article of necessity. I leave that to the Jews and extortioners of whom there are unfortunately too many among us."[22] Another writer charged that cotton was "a favorite article with Jews, and the country swarms with them and other speculators."[23] Jews were accused of passing counterfeit money, and "batten and fatten upon speculation to the misery of the population."[24]

The only known Jewish author to address the issue of Southern Jewish profiteering during the War Between the States was the previously mentioned Rabbi Bertram W. Korn. The title of his article makes clear his biased position: "American Judaeophobia: Confederate Version."[25] In addition to asserting that claims of Jewish profiteering were simply "psychopathic Judaeophobia," Korn maintained that Southern Christians of the period did not properly fathom the "industry" of Jewish merchants. As many of these Southern Christians were off fighting and dying on far-flung battlefields, perhaps the good rabbi might forgive them for not fully appreciating Jewish "industry." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Weisbord, Robert & Arthur Stein, *Bittersweet Encounters: The Afro-American and the American Jew* (Westport, CT; Negro University Press, 1970), p. 20.

2 Korn, Bertram W., "Jews and Negro Slavery in the Old South, 1789-1865" in Leonard Dinnerstein, ed., *Jews in the Old South* (Baton Rouge, LA: Louisiana State University Press, 1973), p. 96.

3 Korn Bertram W., *American Jews and the Civil War* (Philadelphia, PA: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1951), p. 156.

4 Coulter, E. Merton. *The Confederate States of America, 1861-1865* (Baton Rouge, LA: Louisiana State University Press, 1950), p. 233.

5 *Southern Historical Society Papers*, IX, p. 122.

6 Ibid., XI, p. 214; see also IX, p. 144.

7 Grieb, Conrad K., *Uncovering the Forces for War*, pp. 91-93.

8 Weisbord, *op. cit.* Isidor Bush, a Republican who had anglicized his name, sent a letter from the St. Louis B'nai B'rith Lodge to President Abraham Lincoln denouncing General Grant's order. Additionally, prominent Jews of Paducah, Kentucky, wrote the President claiming Grant's order was "the grossest violation of the Constitution" and "… an enormous outrage of all law and humanity." Lincoln had Gen. Henry W. Halleck wire Grant on January 4, 1863: "A paper purporting to be General Order No. 11, issued by you December 17, has been presented here. By its terms it expels all Jews from your department. If such an order has been issued, it will be immediately revoked."

During his 1868 election campaign Grant went to extremes denying all anti-Jewish feelings. After his election members of B'nai B'rith's Elijah Lodge in the District of Columbia successfully petition Grant to intercede on behalf of 20,000 Russian Jews from the Bessarabian boundary area, including the city of Kishinev, who were expelled from the country. Simon Wolf presented the petition to Grant and then kept watch on State Department activities to ensure the president's

The Zionists
Zionist Wallstreet

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled "Zionist Wallstreet." Softcover, 250 pages, #765, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for foreign S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. See more books and videos at www.BarnesReview.com.

verbal support was transmitted to America's Russian delegate. Russia being at the time an ally of the U.S., the protest deterred the Russian government from the mass expulsions. In 1870 Wolf urged Grant to protest an alleged pogrom against Romanian Jews. The president sent former B'nai B'rith president Benjamin Peixotto as his consul to Romania with a strongly worded protest. Peixotto saw his mission in different terms. With funds raised by Jesse Seligman, Peixotto urged Romanian Jews to use firearms to overthrow the Romanian government. When they were unsuccessful, Peixotto advocated the wholesale emigration of Romanian Jews to the United States. Deborah Moore, *B'nai B'rith and the Challenge of Ethnic Leadership* (Albany, NY: State University of New York Press, 1981), pp. 27, 30-32.

9 *The War of Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies* (73 vol., 128 parts; Washington, D.C., 1880-1901, Ser. 1, Vol. XVII, part II), pp. 272-74.

10 Moore, *op. cit.*, p. 6.

11 *Southern Historical Society Papers*, X, pp. 8-9.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 185.

13 *Ibid.*, IX, pp. 122-23.

14 Jones, John B., *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary of the Confederate Capital* (2 vols., New York, 1935), Vol. 1, pp. 165-66.

15 *Savanna Daily Morning News*, Sept. 16, 1862.

16 *Memoirs of Isidor Straus* (Unpublished; American Jewish Historical Library), p. 16.

17 *Memphis Daily Bulletin*, April 28, 1863.

18 Glantz, Rudolph. *The Jew in the Old American Folklore* (New York; privately published), p. 54.

19 *Battlefields of the South, from Bull Run to Fredericksburg, with Sketches of Confederate Commanders, and Gossip of the Camps: By an English Combatant* (New York, 1864), p. 15.

"Foreigners of every age and sex crowded the office of the provost-marshal in Richmond, anxious to get passports to go North by way of the blockade. The Jews, whose ample pockets were stuffed with Confederate money . . . beset the office and wanted passports to leave the country. . . . It is not fair that those who have drained the very lifeblood of our people should be let off thus quietly, and not made to shed the first, if not the last, drop of blood for the government which protected them in the collection of their hoarded pelf." *Richmond Enquirer*, July 15, 1863.

20 *Two Months in the Confederate States, Including a Visit to New Orleans Under the Domination of General Butler: By an English Merchant*, p. 126; cited by Coulter, *op. cit.*, p. 227.

21 Hopley, Catherine. *Life in the South: From the Commencement of the War, by a Blockaded British Subject, Being a Social History of Those Who Took Part in the Battles, From the Spring of 1860 to August 1862*. (2 Vols., London, 1863), Vol. II, pp. 41, 188.

22 *Burckmeyer Letters, March 1863-June 1865* (University of Georgia Library).

23 Barnsley to Reid, March 26, 1863 (Barnsley Papers, University of Georgia Library).

24 Coulter, *op. cit.*, pp. 223-229.

25 Korn, Bertram. "American Judaephobia: Confederate Version," in Leonard Dinnerstein, ed., *Jews in the South*, *op. cit.*, pp. 135-155.

Robert Grooms was born in and resides in Indiana. He received a bachelor's degree from Indiana University at South Bend (IUSB), graduate Certificate in Labor Union Studies from Indiana University-Purdue University at Indiana, and a Master of Public Affairs degree from IUSB. He has published over 200 articles, including in The Barnes Review, *Instauration*, *American Renaissance*, and *The Journal of Historical Review*, as well as *The Indianapolis Star*, *Indiana Bar Association's Res Gestae*, and *Crime and Delinquency*. Included among his articles in TBR are "The African Slave Trade: Who Was Responsible?" (September 1997), "Racial Views of Early American Socialists" (July/August 1998), "Racial Mixing in Colonial Times" (November/ December 2001), "Slave-Owning Mulatto Families in Ante-Bellum Charleston, South Carolina" (July/August 2001), "Slavery Nothing New in Africa" (May/June 2001), and "Black Owners of White Slaves" (November/December 2002).

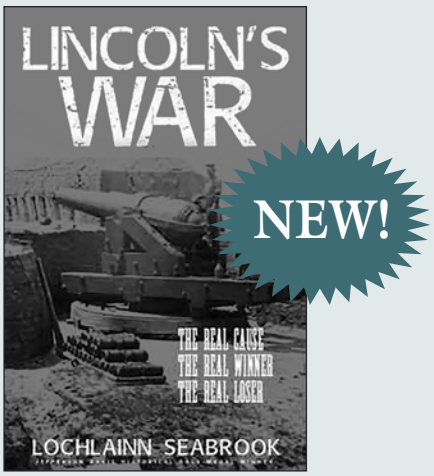

Lincoln's War

The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades, *Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser*, by award-winning historian and Civil War scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the Great Conflict of 1861. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost, will finally clarify the illogical and often confusing conventional view of the conflict.

Who could seriously believe, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? And who can honestly accept the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union," or that Davis purposefully turned 8 million Southerners into "traitors" to prove that secession was legal? No wonder the story of the war on the Constitution has been incomprehensible—until now!

Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed eyewitness testimonies, Col. Seabrook's richly illustrated, highly original work is the only one you'll ever need for a total understanding of America's bloody contest between conservatism and liberalism. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, $21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@Barnes Review.com.) Send payment using form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

How German-American Loyalty Was Rewarded

Hundreds of thousands of Germans fought and died for America, yet were repaid with claims of disloyalty

BARON FRIEDRICH WILHELM VON STEUBEN

Are average Americans rugged individualists, able to think for themselves? Generous souls, who presume their fellow man innocent until proven guilty? Can we trust the wise judgment of our mass media and our politicians? Here is the shocking—even more so since it is virtually unknown—story of the 180-degree flip-flop in how our fellow citizens of Germanic stock have been regarded and treated.

By Marc Roland

From "Holocaust studies" at all levels of modern education to evening news telecasts reminding millions more viewers about alleged war crimes committed by Germany in World War II, Americans are familiar with "the Worst Crime in Human History."[1] They are never told one word, however, about the sufferings and injustice inflicted by their own country on fellow citizens of German background long before Hitler. The tragedy not only contrasted with their innocence, but was compounded by their immense contribution to the United States.

By 1690, German farmers had introduced modern agriculture to North America, and built its first paper mill. Beginning after the turn of the 18th century, a great wave of immigrants from Germany settled in Pennsylvania, New York and Maryland to become the colonies' largest non-English-speaking group. American historian David L. Valuska writes how, "between the years 1717 and 1775, German-speaking people constituted more

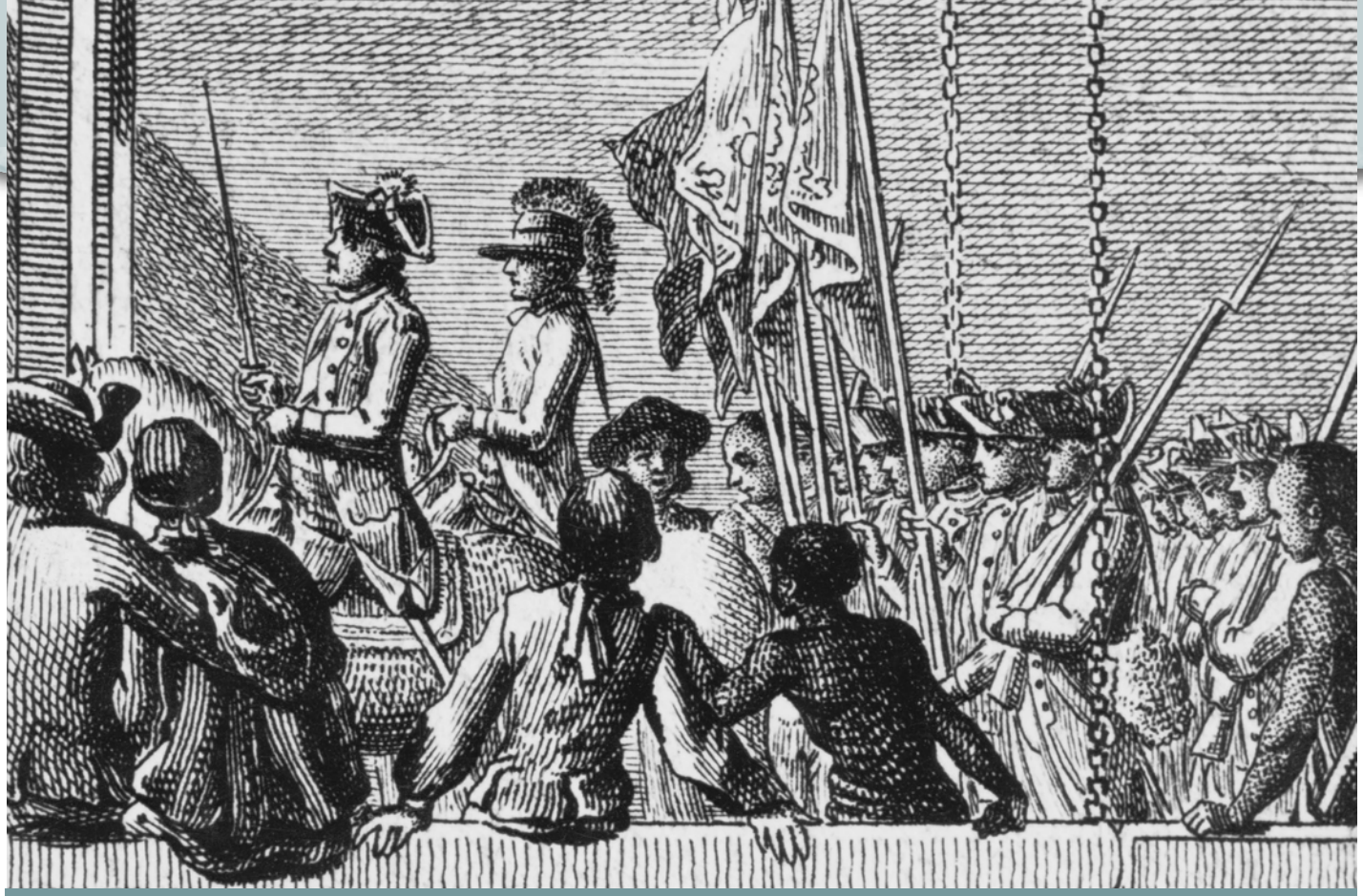

This copper engraving after Daniel Chodowiecki from the *Jahrbuch der Weltbegebenheiten*, Leipzig (Haude & Spener), 1784, depicts "Hessians . . . being brought to Philadelphia as prisoners of war" after the Battle of Trenton, December 26, 1776. Fighting as mercenaries for King George III, these Hessians hailed from the state of Hessen-Kassel. Although these valiant men were our foe in the War of American Secession, many liked it here in America so much that they stuck around and carved out a new life for themselves.

than 27% of all white arrivals to the 13 Colonies. . . . Between 1700 and 1775 there were nearly 308,000 white immigrants, and 84,550 were German-speaking people. This is a sizable number, when one considers the total population, excluding Indians, but including Africans, was 2.78 million people."[2]

From 1754 to 1763, the Royal American Regiment of Foot and the King's Royal Rifle Corps, both composed principally of German enlisted men, played a critical role in the French and Indian War. Although just another jostling for conquest among avaricious superpowers, the conflict "strengthened the American Colonies significantly by removing their European rivals to the north and south and opening the Mississippi Valley to westward expansion."[3] It also killed off so many Indians, their depredations among colonial civilians fell off sharply.

BARON VON WEISSENFELS

Among the war's many volunteers from Germany was Frederick von Weissenfels, who distinguished himself on the Plains of Abraham (Quebec, 1759), the battles of Havana (Cuba, 1762), which terminated Spanish control of the harbor there, and Fort Ticonderoga (May 10, 1775). By choosing to side with the newly born U.S.A., the baron gave up his generous pension as an officer in the British army and lost his land holdings. "Following his principles rather than the advice of friends," wrote his daughter Harriet, "he early joined the side of the revolutionaries in the American Revolutionary War."[4] Joining him were his sons, Charles, who fought as a foot soldier in the infantry, and Peter, first as a fifer and later as a lieutenant.

Congress commissioned von Weissenfels as a captain in the First New York Regiment on June 28, 1775, followed shortly thereafter by his service in the famous Battle of Quebec. Subsequent engagements at White Plains, Trenton, Saratoga and Monmouth resulted in his promotion to lieutenant colonel, then commandant of the 4th New York. But the baron's expedition against England's bloody Iroquois allies in 1779, at Newtowne, was so successful, he was ordered to defend the state's northern frontier from Canadian "irregulars" (i.e., freed criminals) and more Indians. Their widespread atrocities committed against defenseless colonial women and children had ad-

ditionally opened up new opportunities for loyalist aggression against upstate New York.

Together with Col. Marius Willet, von Weissenfels, commanding mostly Irish and German militiamen, ambushed and annihilated a racially mixed enemy force descending on the town of Sharon Springs, in April 1782. It was a decisive blow to British ambitions in New York, and a much-needed tonic for continental morale that contributed significantly to a readjustment of military prospects favorable to the Americans.

But the war von Weissenfels did so much to win impoverished him. In response, local statesmen granted him a generous bond of financial assistance. "This act of the New York Legislature," writes the late 19th-century historian J.G. Rosengarten, "may be an indication of the respect and regard which the people of New York state at that time had for von Weissenfels' Revolutionary War service."[5]

The baron had unhesitatingly thrown in his lot with the cause of American liberty, as did more of his fellow Germans than their Anglo-Saxon fellow colonists, most of whom initially sided with Britain. For example, the "shot heard round the world" had hardly echoed away when German colonists in Charleston, South Carolina, formed a fusilier company, Gen. Washington's first. Even before the opening of hostilities, Capt. Bartholomew von Heer had immigrated to Reading, Pennsylvania, where the former Prussian officer recruited other Keystone State Germans for the American Provost Corps, which stood prepared for action before any other unit in the field.

Throughout the Revolutionary War, the all-German Marechaussee Corps excelled in intelligence gathering, route security, enemy prisoner of war operations, and even combat during the Battle of Springfield. The Marechaussee also provided security for Washington's headquarters during the Battle of Yorktown, acted as his security detail to become the predecessor of today's Military Police Regiment. On May 25, 1776, the Second Continental Congress authorized reformation of Col. Nicholas Haussegger's German Battalion as the 8th Maryland Regiment, which fought with renown at the critical battles of Trenton and the Princeton.

GEN. JOHANN DE KALB

Johann de Kalb, from Bavaria, was a major general in the Continental Army's disastrous Battle of Camden. On August 16, 1780, his horse was shot from under him, and he fell to the ground. Struggling to get back on his feet, de Kalb was shot three times and repeatedly bayoneted by enemy soldiers, who, astounded and moved

THE DEATH OF DE KALB: Shot three times and bayonetted repeatedly by British soldiers.

by his defiance, put aside their weapons and carried him to a British field hospital. "I thank you, sir, for your generous sympathy," he told the surgeon, "but I die the death I always prayed for, the death of a soldier fighting for the rights of man."[6]

After the war, America's first president visited the patriot's last resting place: "So," George Washington said choking back uncharacteristic emotion, "there lies the brave de Kalb. The generous stranger, who came from a distant land to fight our battles and to water with his blood the tree of liberty. Would to God he had lived to share its fruits!"[7]

Those fruits would have never blossomed without Germany's Friedrich Wilhelm von Steuben, father of the Continental Army. As its first inspector general, he transformed an invariably beaten, ragtag mob of disorderly insurgents into a disciplined fighting force capable of defeating the British empire. Driving them hard in the essentials of military drill and tactics, he stopped the Americans from using the bayonet as a cooking skewer or entrenching tool, and schooled them in its value as a weapon so effectively, they attacked the enemy with unloaded muskets at Stony Point, winning the battle solely on Steuben's bayonet training. He instituted and enforced the keeping of exact records, conducted strict inspections that saved Gen. Washington an estimated loss of up to 8,000 muskets, and established standards of sanitation that drastically cut down on illness and death in the U.S. camps. Gen. von Steuben, recalled one of his men, "turned the volunteers into a great army."[8]

No less vital for American survival was Prussia's Christopher Ludwick. As described in our July/August 2015 issue, without his prodigious baking skills, the Continental Army would have died of starvation. While foreign soldiers, some from Hesse, Germany, were paid by London to fight in America, France sent eight German-speaking regiments with more than 2,500 soldiers to aid the colonists. The French king's renowned Lauzun's Legion included both French and German soldiers, and was commanded in the German language. There was also the Royal Deux-Ponts Regiment, composed of German soldiers and officers, such as Friedrich Wilhelm, Baron von Woedtke, who obtained a congressional commission early in the war.

When most other European leaders were intimidated by British might, Frederick the Great of little Prussia defiantly championed America's War for Independence from its beginning. "He expressed interest in opening trade with the United States and bypassing English ports, and allowed an American agent to buy arms in Prussia."[9] While the revolution often seemed all but lost, Frederick saw through its transient difficulties and confidently predicted the colonists' success. He "also interfered in the recruiting efforts of Russia and neighboring German

Bürger
Euer Land ist in Gefahr!
Zu den Waffen! Zu den Waffen!
121ste Regiment
Pennsylvanien Voluntärs.

Körperlich fähige Männer verlangt in Col. Chapman Biddles Regiment.
Ein Monat's Sold im Voraus, $2 an jeden Rekruten, sobald derselbe eingemustert ist und
160 Dollars Bounty!
Nämlich: $25 United States Bounty in Baar, sobald die Compagnie in den Dienst eingemustert ist.
$ 25 City Bounty in Baar zu derselben Zeit.
$ 25 " wenn das Regiment eingemustert.
$ 10 Extra Bounty, die Hälfte davon wenn die Compagnie und die andere Hälfte wenn das Regiment eingemustert.
$75 United States Bounty zu Ende des Krieges.
Die Rekruten werden sofort eingekleidet. Löhnung und Rationen vom Tage der Einmusterung an. Kleidung wird sofort geliefert.
Friedrich König,
Im Auftrag von J. G. Rosengarten, Capt., Compagnie D.
Werbe-Office, No. 231 Callowhill Straße, unterh. 3ten.
Das 121ste Regiment, Col. Chapman Biddle, ist von Gov. Curtin acceptirt worden und hat in Engelwood Grove, an der Chestnut Hill R. R. ein Lager bezogen. Es ist derselbe Platz, auf welchem der Männerchor seine letzte Partie hielt. Alle Voluntäre, welche in das Regiment eintreten, erhalten sofort Bounty, Verpflegung und Rationen.
Kettenlinus' Schnell-Presse, Ecke der Dritten und Race Straße.

"Buerger Euer Land ist in Gefahr! Zu den waffen! Zu den waffen!"

Many Americans, North and South, spoke German and fought for the Confederacy as well as for Abraham Lincoln. Besides native-born German-Americans, over 100,000 German immigrants (and, we might add, over 100,000 Irish immigrants) joined the Union Army alone. As the war dragged on far longer than anyone (especially Northerners) ever expected, military volunteers became scarcer and both sides looked for ways like this poster to augment their ranks, appealing in the native language directly to German patriotism. It reads in English: "Citizen! Your country is in danger! To arms! To arms!" Posters lured men with emotional appeals, offers of enlistment bonuses and promises of well-supplied units with highly qualified officers.

states, when they raised armies to send to the Americas [on behalf of England]."[10] He closed all Prussian roads to mercenary troops from Hesse, thereby delaying reinforcements, upon which British occupation forces in New York desperately depended during the hard winter of 1777-78.

WE OWE THEM OUR LIBERTY

The cause of liberty, which hung by a mere thread, would have doubtless failed, minus the crucial participation and self-sacrifice of German-American patriots and supporters in Germany itself. Their decisive contributions to the very existence and success of the early United States were universally acknowledged and honored by all citizens as an indelible record of the country's birth. Beginning around 1830, a second, large wave of immigration from Germany was welcomed in America. It had been promoted three decades earlier by that great voice of the revolution, Thomas Paine, who urged the replacement of black slavery with free, skilled workers from the German Fatherland.[11]

In 1861, the new arrivals found themselves caught up in a "civil war" between the North and South, of which they knew nothing; but, anxious to demonstrate their loyalty to America, volunteered to fight on both sides. They comprised the largest ethnic contingent in the Union Army, less for its cause, which was unknown to them, than because most immigrants landed in New York harbor, where they were virtually shanghaied by fast-talking recruiters. "Some of these new immigrants," according to the "Revisionist" website, "were greeted at the docks upon their arrival and recruited with promises of instant income. . . . Potential German recruits were often led to believe that slavery in America was similar to those conditions of servitude under aristocracy in their homeland, which had caused many of them to flee. Union recruitment campaigns exploited these strong sentiments. Two hundred sixteen thousand German-born men were on the rolls of both the North and the South."[12]

Most served with the former, and 67 of them would be awarded the Medal of Honor. Forty thousand German-Americans marched with the Confederacy. They were primarily the descendants of Pennsylvania German ancestors, who had migrated to the Carolinas during the 18th century and early 19th century. German-Americans' self-sacrificing contributions to the fighting were deeply revered on both sides of the Mason-Dixon Line.

> "His words unleashed mindless levels of brainless hysteria across the country.

THE GRAY GIANT

Known as "the giant in gray" for his six-feet-four-inch stature and muscular 200 pounds, Major Johann August Heinrich Heros von Borcke was James Ewell Brown "Jeb" Stuart's aide. The ex-Prussian soldier was always at the famous Confederate general's side during the Northern Virginia Campaign and the Maryland Campaign, "acquiring a reputation for bravery, and he served with Stuart at the Battle of Middleburg on June 19, 1863, where he suffered a severe wound."[13] Von Borcke "was present at the Battle of Yellow Tavern, in which Stuart was killed, and he sat by Stuart's side at his deathbed. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in December of that year, and was voted the official thanks of the Confederate Congress, and sent on a diplomatic mission to England by President Jefferson Davis."[14]

In the years after the War Between the States, Germany became a wheat importing country, where farmers of that crop were rendered progressively redundant, and so traveled to the United States in a third wave of immigration. They were followed by German craftsmen, artisans and shopkeepers whose livelihood depended on agriculture. Still others—young men of draft age—fled to avoid recently united Germany's compulsory military service. Altogether, approximately 1.7 million Germans arrived in the United States from 1881 to 1892. They quickly assimilated, regarded themselves as Americans above all, with secondary German background, and raised their children to think the same.

They still spoke German in their churches and at their picnics, sang songs from the old country, and German-language periodicals were published throughout much of the U.S., no differently than Old World customs preserved by Slavic, Scandinavian, Latin or Yiddish immigrant communities across the U.S. From the last decade of the 19th century into the first 15 years of the 20th century, innumerable gifts made by German-Americans to art and science helped build our country into an industrial giant with cultural aspirations rivaling those of Europe. Before the close of the Victorian era, German-Americans were universally regarded as hardworking, skilled, musical and generous fellow citizens, conscious of their ethnic background, as were other immigrants of theirs, but whose loyalty to the United States was similarly beyond question. How that reputation could have been inverted in the blink of an eye testifies to the awful power of propaganda.

When the European war began in 1914, Americans'

commitment to boycotting it was emphatic and virtually unanimous. Many were at least mildly sympathetic to Imperial Germany or disinclined from England, still regarded as a traditional enemy in some quarters. But as a fish rots from the head downward, so did U.S. neutrality. While Anglo-French debt to New York bankers and New England manufacturers rose ever higher, so did the Allies' prospects for defeat, jeopardizing their loans and war-related supplies received from American capital. The prodigious investments of big business financiers, to say nothing of their lucrative profits, would be lost if London and Paris failed on the battlefield, while the potential economic repercussions of their collapse would disastrously affect the United States. Accordingly, saving Britain and France became ever more synonymous with saving venture capital and its proceeds.

BLOOD MONEY

American money-mongers and industrialists had quite literally banked on Allied victory. The less likely that seemed, the more imperative became U.S. participation in the conflict.

Into this unsavory stew of blood money were added Zionist promises to emotionally engineer American involvement via contacts with the federal government and newspapers in exchange for British-mandated Palestine. Politically beholden to demanding big-business dealmakers, and pressured by his Zionist "advisor," Edward Mandell House, President Woodrow Wilson discarded the slogan—"He kept us out of war!"—that got him elected to a second presidential term, and personally spewed inflammatory lies against German-American citizens, before and after Congress's declaration of war. Typical was his Flag Day speech of June 14, 1917, when he told a huge, seething crowd how "the military masters of Germany have filled our unsuspecting communities with vicious spies and conspirators, and have sought to corrupt the opinion of our people. . . . [These persons] seek to undermine the government with false professions of loyalty to its principles."[15]

His words unleashed mindless levels of brainless hysteria across the country unprecedented in its history, from renaming hamburgers as "liberty steaks" to mass arrests and lynching. Sauerkraut became "liberty cabbage," and even German measles was renamed "liberty measles." According to the "Revisionist" website, "the editor of a Providence, Rhode Island newspaper regularly warned that all German and Austrian-born Americans should be considered spies unless proved otherwise. Newspapers screamed headlines that Red Cross bandages had been sabotaged with chemicals and broken glass. German submarines supposedly landed spies, who could be seen at night flashing signals back

Von Borcke's Legacy

The tombstone of Johann August Heinrich Heros von Borcke was smashed when the communists from Russia invaded Germany in 1945. The Reds looted the country thoroughly before burning and vandalizing everything they didn't steal. Von Borcke's descendants were forced to flee their ancestral homeland forever and leave all their possessions, including a valuable collection of 18th-century artworks, behind. The "giant in gray," as he became known, left his homeland in Prussia in 1862, determined to fight for the rights of Southerners. Standing over six feet four inches tall, with curly blond hair and laughing blue eyes, he served with J.E.B. Stuart and acquired a well-earned reputation for bravery. His book, *Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian Officer With J.E.B. Stuart in Virginia* (softcover, 399 pages, #516, $23) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB. (See page 80 for ordering information or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.)

out to sea. Mysterious aircraft were reported violating American airspace. The omnipresent spies were allegedly poisoning water supplies, sabotaging the production of guns and ammunition, and even infecting whole communities with diarrhea-inducing germs.

> Hundreds of such reports were made to the justice department, and yet during the entire war, not a single genuine German spy was arrested, tried, and convicted. The failure to find any spies, rather than easing the tension, only served to heighten it. Thousands of Americans wrote to the government complaining that the Wilson administration had been derelict in its duty to apprehend German-American spies.[16]

In response, he forced through a willing Congress the Espionage Act, "which included a provision that closed the mail system to any materials 'advocating or urging treason, insurrection or forcible resistance to any law of the United States'."[17] Although no such materials were ever found, the Espionage Act empowered postal officials to monitor and report any periodical critical of American participation in the war. Magazines and newspapers deemed less than 100% patriotic were publicly blacklisted and bankrupted, their suddenly unemployed editors, publishers and writers put under police surveillance, sometimes arrested and imprisoned. Freedom of speech was suppressed from the daily press down to individual utterances. When a German-American from Chicago vacationing in Florida complained about a cold snap in the Sunshine State, "he was arrested for having violated the Espionage Act."

> German-American churches were especially singled out as agents of German imperialism. Of all the German-Americans, none was persecuted as much as were the Mennonites. For centuries they had believed that warfare was contrary to God's commandant to not kill. Ironically, many had immigrated to the United States in order to escape compulsory service in European armies, and to be free to practice their pacifistic religion under the constitutional protection of the First Amendment. Not surprisingly, they believed that the Selective Service Act was a deviation from historic American values. Drafted nevertheless, they were continually harassed, beaten and even tortured. One hundred thirty Mennonites who refused the draft were court-martialed and sentenced to 10 to 30 years at Leavenworth. Four of them were placed in solitary confinement at Alcatraz, were denied adequate food and drink, and required to stand all day with their arms chained to bars above their heads. Forced to sleep on cold, damp stone floors, two of them died from pneumonia.[18]

OFFICIALLY INDUCED HYSTERIA

American politicians took national hysteria to the next level. The California representative and Zionist, Julius Kahn, insisted that "a few prompt hangings" of German-Americans would do the nation much good.[19] He inspired former Secretary of War Elihu Root to declare that more German-Americans "ought to be taken out at sunrise and shot for treason."[20] Not to be outdone by his colleagues, John F. McGee, head of the Minnesota Safety Commission, demanded firing squads to wipe out "the disloyal element" in his Gopher State.[21] The homicidal rhetoric of these bloodthirsty politicians inevitably materialized in popular violence.

"In dozens of communities," according to the "Revisionist": "Mobs disguised as patriotic organizations invaded homes and dragged suspects from their beds in order to interrogate, threaten, beat and sometimes deport them. In Pensacola, Florida, a German-American was severely flogged by a citizens group."[22]

In summer 1917, an Austrian-American fell into the hands of incensed super-patriots, who tied up the Avoca, Pennsylvania resident and hoisted him 30 feet into the air, then blasted him with high-pressure water from a fire hose for a full hour before dropping their unconscious victim to the pavement.

At left, an anti-German World War I era cartoon depicts a German-American waving a U.S. flag out the window of his home while toasting the Kaiser in private.

THE CRUCIFIED CANADIAN

At left, this looks like a man who has been crucified on a barn door by German soldiers during World War I but is in fact a still from a British propaganda film, "The Prussian Cur." At right, an Allied recruiting poster based upon the legend of the "crucified Canadian," rumored to be a Canadian in British uniform. But the "witnesses" couldn't agree on the story. Historian Peter Buitenhuis thinks the event never happened. He says: "All we really have is second-hand reportage. Unless I see rather conclusive evidence, I still think it was a myth thought up by British" propagandists. Unfortunately, much of the public gobbled up these fictional tales.

In San Jose, a German-American named George Koetzer was tarred and feathered, and then chained to a cannon in the local park. In Tulsa, Oklahoma, a German-American was tarred and feathered, lashed 50 times and forced to leave the city. Several Lutheran pastors were whipped for having delivered sermons in German. In Jefferson City, Missouri, a German-American named Fritz Monat was seized by a vigilante mob, stripped, beaten and taken to the local movie theater, where the show in progress was interrupted in order for the audience to watch, as Monat was forced to kneel and kiss the flag amid rousing rhetoric against disloyalists.[23]

On April 5, 1918, an outspokenly loyal German-American "was stripped down to his underwear [by a mob] and draped in the American flag, and then forced, barefoot, to stumble through the streets of Collinsville [Illinois]. . . . [Robert] Prager was dragged to a tree, illuminated by the headlights of three automobiles. Someone made a noose out of a tow rope. . . . As many as 15 [persons] grabbed the rope, as someone else in the crowd suggested that everyone else at least touch the rope. . . . He asked for and was granted permission to pray. After asking forgiveness for his sins and once again stating his loyalty, he walked unassisted back to the tree and the rope.

As the more than 200 persons looked on, Prager spoke his last words, "All right, boys, go ahead and kill me, but wrap me in the flag when you bury me." Prager's last request was honored, and he was buried wrapped in the American flag. Although many in America denounced the lynching, local opinion in communities with large German-American populations defended the action. In their minds, the problem was that mobs were being forced to take action because Congress had failed to adequately punish disloyalty.[24]

In the subsequent trial of a dozen persons charged with Prager's murder, their defense attorney argued that they suspected him of espionage, so the lynching had been justified. After a 45-minute deliberation, the jury found all the defendants "not guilty."

Multiculturists continuously fill television screens and classrooms with lamentable images and tales describing innocent non-whites hung by racists, so much

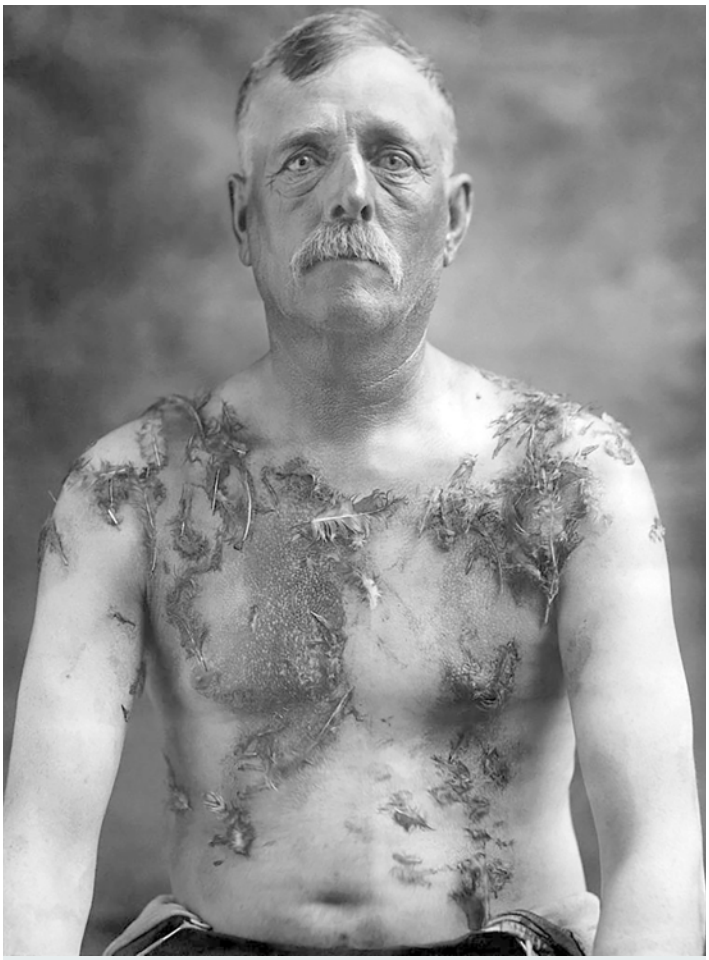

Tarred & Feathered

John Meints (sometimes wrongly spelled Meintz), a German-Minnesotan farmer, was kidnapped from his Luverne home by a mob of Germanophobes Aug. 19, 1918, during an anti-German frenzy brought on by mass media propaganda. Wearing masks, the rioters whipped him, threatened to shoot him and tarred and feathered him. They forced him across the South Dakota border and said he would be hanged if he returned to Minnesota. Undaunted, Meints sued and was able to name 32 of the suspects, but they were acquitted—apparently the jury believed Meints was disloyal to America's enemies. Meints later won on appeal and settled out of court in 1922. He was just one of many loyal German-Americans targeted by fellow Americans, egged on by the newspapers and official news releases of the U.S. government. The German-Americans persevered, however, making continued contributions not only to U.S. defense efforts, but also to science, the arts and the economy.

so, every person who fell afoul of extrajudicial action is generally believed to have been black.[25] Less interested in historical than political correctness, these same diversity-drones never so much as allude to genuinely guiltless German-Americans murdered at the hands of lynch mobs incited by the president of the United States and his federal agent provocateurs. As such, the fate of Robert Prager and his fellow victims on the bloody altar of perverted patriotism was consigned to a common oblivion like all truths deemed offensive by the historical myth-makers and of our country's dominant liberal paradigm. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 McGrann, Stephen, *The Holocaust: The Worst Crime in Human History*, Amazon Digital Services LLC, 2015.

2 Valuska, David L., Ph.D., *German-Americans in the War for Independence*, Part 1, www.continentalline.org/articles/article.php?date=0601&article=060103, Cowley, Robert and Parker, Geoffrey, editors, *The Reader's Companion to Military History*, NY, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt Publishing Co., 1996.

4 Harriett von Weissenfels's diary quoted by Rosengarten, J.G., *The German Soldier in the Wars of the U.S.*, Philadelphia, J.B. Lippincott Company, 1890.

5 *Ibid.*

6 Ells, Benjamin Franklin, "Death of Baron De Kalb," KY, *The Western Miscellany*, 1849.

7 Brayman, James, *Daring Deeds of American Heroes*, MA, Applewood Books, 2009.

8 "General von Steuben," Valley Forge, National Historical Park, PA, National Park Service.

9 Blanning, Tim, *Frederick the Great: King of Prussia*, NY, Random House, 2016.

10 *Ibid.*

11 Paine, Thomas, *The Rights of Man*, NY, Dover Publications' 1999 edition of the 1791 original.

12 "The Revisionist," http://www.revisionist.net/hysteria/civil-war.html.

13 *Ibid.*

14 *Ibid.*

15 Wilson, Woodrow, *The Politics of Woodrow Wilson: Selections from His Speeches and Writings*, CA, Harper, 1956.

16 "The Revisionist," *op. cit.*

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Ibid.*

19 Hawgood, John, *The Tragedy of German-America*, NY, Arno Press, 1970.

20 Handlin, Oscar and Leopold, Richard W., editors, *Elihu Root and the Conservative Tradition*, NY, Little, Brown, 1954.

21 Hawgood, *op. cit.*

22 "The Revisionist," *op. cit.*

23 *Ibid.*

24. *Ibid.*

25 "On March 14, 1891," according to the U.S. Library of Congress, "11 Italian immigrants were lynched in New Orleans, Louisiana, for their alleged role in the murder of David Hennessy, an ethnic Irish New Orleans police chief. This incident was one of the largest mass lynchings in U.S. history. A total of 20 Italians was lynched during the 1890s." (www.loc.gov/teachers/classroommaterials/presentationsandactivities/presentations/immigration/italian8.html) Most if not all blacks executed by extrajudicial means in the U.S. had previously committed serious crimes against white Americans. For example, two years before Robert Prager died, Jesse Washington was lynched in Waco, Texas, after the black farmhand confessed to raping English immigrant Lucy Fryer, the wife of his white employer, then bludgeoning her to death with a hammer (Berg, *Manfred. Popular Justice: A History of Lynching in America*. MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2015).

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers.

Hot Books on the World War II Era

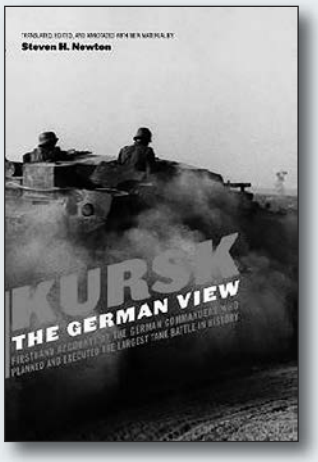

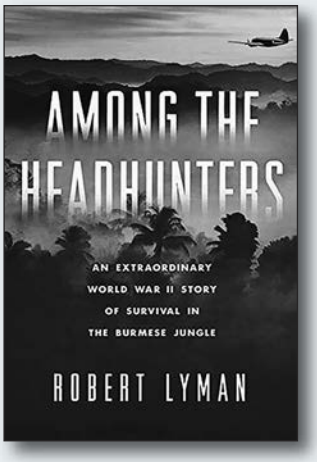

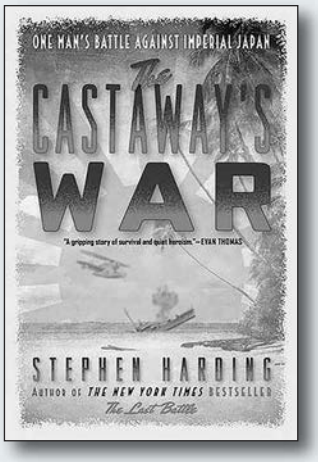

Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Col. Jochen Peiper

By Danny Parker. SS Col. Jochen Peiper was one of the most controversial figures of World War II. Handsome, intelligent and impetuous, he volunteered for the Waffen SS at an early age and dedicated his life to the German cause. Peiper was Heinrich Himmler's ever-present personal adjutant in the early years of the war—a witness to momentous events in Hitler's Third Reich. He was on the fighting front with the Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler. After the war, Peiper became the central subject in the Malmedy war crimes trial, where he was condemned to death but released due to the efforts of Sen. Joseph McCarthy. After moving to France, he was harassed by communists and died in a gun battle at his firebombed home in 1976. Criticism: The author takes politically correct jabs at Hitler and Himmler and is misguided on the "Holocaust," but otherwise a very well written book. Softcover, 464 pages, #739, *$20.*

Kursk: The German View—Firsthand Accounts of the German Commanders Who Planned and Executed the Largest Tank Battle in History

By Steven H. Newton. The Battle of Kursk, fought in the summer of 1943, involved 6,000 German and Soviet armored vehicles, making it the biggest tank battle of all time. Students of military history have long recognized the importance of Kursk, yet the German view of the battle has been ignored. After the war, U.S. Army Intelligence officers gathered German commanders' postwar reports. Due, in part, to poor translations and to weave a false tale of German incompetence, these important documents have been suppressed. Steven H. Newton has collected, translated and edited these accounts, including reports made by the Fourth Panzer Army and by the Army Group Center Operations officer. As a result, a new and unprecedented picture of German strategy and operations is made available. Hardcover, 592 pages, #741, *$35.*

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft parachuted to survival. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too. Here is the incredible true story of their amazing adventures. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

The Castaway's War: One Man's Battle Against Imperial Japan

In the early hours of July 5, 1943, the destroyer USS *Strong* was hit by a Japanese torpedo. The explosion broke the destroyer nearly in half, killed dozens of sailors and sparked raging fires. Scores went into the ocean as the warship sank—and a young officer's harrowing story of survival began. Severely injured, Lt. Hugh Barr Miller and several others survived three days at sea and eventually landed on a Japanese-occupied island. The survivors found fresh water and a few coconuts, but Miller, believing he was dying, ordered the others to go on without him. They did so, believing, as Miller did, that he would be dead within hours. But Miller didn't die, and his health improved enough for him to find the enemy—Japanese forces patrolling the island. Miller then launched a one-man war against the island's occupiers. Based on official American and Japanese histories, personal memoirs and exclusive interviews with the story's key participants, *Castaway's War* is a story of unbelievable bravery. Released May 3, 2016. Hardback, 320 pages, #736, *$26.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

FAKE HISTORY IS NOTHING NEW

What's real and what's fake? It's hard to tell these days. But is "fake news" and media collusion in disseminating the official, albeit sometimes bogus, narrative something new? Not according to maverick researcher Pat Shannan, who says we have been hoodwinked on many occasions by the media/intelligence complex.

"In times of universal deceit, telling the truth becomes a revolutionary act."
—George Orwell

By Pat Shannan

Those of us born before 1950 have fond memories of those halcyon days when we actually lived in a free country, before America lost her innocence. That happened on November 22, 1963, on the streets of Dallas, Texas. It was the day a sitting president was publicly executed. A half-century down the road, while we have moved into a hi-tech world of living, not much has changed in the clandestine world of government murder, cover-up and political protection. Therein, lying is a part of living. When a young man stands on truth and uses some of his hi-tech knowledge to expose the NSA's attempt to spy on the whole world, he is pilloried and driven into seclusion. The government-protecting Controlled Mass Media hacks call him a traitor.

We won't bore the reader with details of the JFK murder and cover-up. That case was solved decades ago, and everyone in this audience learned it long ago, too, even though the Controlled Mass Media all still cling to the ridiculous, official but very fake news story of the "lone gunman." This is one of the longtime accepted pieces of "very fake news" that the controllers can never allow to be exposed until everyone is long dead, because any true report would implicate the actual perpetrators, who have been protected by others involved. Any honest newsperson over the years has either had to compromise his principles by continuing to regurgitate the party line or lose his job. Most have refrained from truth-telling (at least until retirement). Others have refused to hide the truth and paid dearly for their honesty—some with their lives.

Fake news, when overshadowed by truth, is eventually exposed. "Very fake news" must remain under cover at all costs. To the Controlled Mass Media, these become "unmentionable." In my opinion, the Apollo 11 hoax is one such story. It is quite evident to me that the whole story was an impossible charade. I have found absolutely no concrete evidence whatsoever that the event ever happened, with a plethora insinuating it did not.

In 1969, NASA's most advanced and sophisticated computers were operating at a lower level of technology than that of today's average cell phone, yet the finely edited-for-TV films were convincing enough to fool even the NASA engineers in Houston and Cape Kennedy. Nearly 50 years later, it is difficult to find a single person in your neighborhood, college campus or hometown church who does not continue to cling to the fairytale of Neil Armstrong's alleged walk on the Moon.

If you happen to be one of these so unshakably convinced that you cannot be moved, then you have to be har-

COULD IT ALL HAVE BEEN A HOAX?

Are those claiming the U.S. never landed astronauts on the Moon "lunatics"? Author Pat Shannan, Dr. Jim Fetzer and many other highly educated researchers and scientists insist there is enough evidence to question the official U.S. Moon-landing narrative.

boring more knowledge about America's space program than a guy named Werner von Braun did. In 1958, when this "Granddaddy of the Space Race" poked in derision of the proposed folly, he said that in order for man to get to Luna and back, it would require a spaceship the size of the Empire State Building to house enough fuel for the half-million-mile round trip. In addition, in order to get through the recently discovered and radioactivity-laden Van Allen belts, the ship would need to be surrounded on all sides with a lead shield at least a foot thick to protect the astronauts from the deadly radiation exuding from the belts. All this weight would render the spaceship far too heavy to even leave the ground. Von Braun, of course, had to be hushed into secrecy during the next decade, as the hoax was put into action.

This writer believes that the whole charade was probably the slickest the American government has ever pulled off, apparently fooling even 99.9% of the NASA engineers and otherwise intelligent people. This subject is just not available for discussion on the airwaves. Try Limbaugh and Hannity on this one and see how fast you get ridiculed and rudely cut off. Talk show hosts have their restrictions, too, and there are some subjects (and the hosts have been warned) that carry the "death penalty" if discussed. In this case, of course, "death" means permanent ejection from the driver's seat.

While you will find much evidence (requiring a minimal amount of research) that the whole Moonwalk scenario was an impossible feat at the time and still is, you will probably be amazed to discover how the educational system and the news media have continued to hoodwink the world when you find that there is no proof whatsoever that man ever succeeded in even *attempting* the mission, let alone completing it.

Furthermore, the alleged communication between President Richard Nixon (with his talking head posted on the TV screen the night of the alleged landing) and the "astro-nots," when we saw and heard him congratulating them on their "historic" accomplishment, was not even a capability available within the television technology at the time to exercise between New York and San Francisco, let alone between the Earth and the Moon.

The photos allegedly taken from the Moon with the flag blowing in the Moon's breeze (where there is no atmosphere), showing the footprints in the moistened sand (no moisture up there); the total lack of blow-away of

Fake Media Parrots Government Version of 9/11

The Sept. 11, 2001 "inside job" attacks of the NYC, Pentagon and United Flight 93 crash in Pennsylvania make for another "unmentionable." The explosives inside the World Trade Center, the unexplained collapse of WTC 7 eight hours after the others (and completely ignored without mention in the government report), the 16-foot-wide hole in the Pentagon structure that supposedly swallowed a Boeing 767, the eyewitnesses that reported seeing no such airline fuselage structure inside the Pentagon wreckage (or none being removed), the sworn testimony of Norman Minetta as to the culpability of VP Dick Cheney being the director of the operation, the organized airline evacuation of the bin Laden family from Boston a day *after* all flights in or out of the United States had been canceled and the refusal of George W. Bush and Dick Cheney to speak under oath (and anything other than privately) to any congressional investigative hearing make the federal government leaders far more than a normal criminal investigative force would deem mere "persons of interest."

Only because the 9/11 attacks were an "inside job" must they forever remain another "unmentionable" that may not be discussed—at least during the next 50 years. Yet the lie could not have lasted a week had a competent investigative news media been reporting honestly to the people instead of acquiescing to its controllers.

The truth is that there is more fake news than real news delivered to the American people, and many are finally waking up to it.

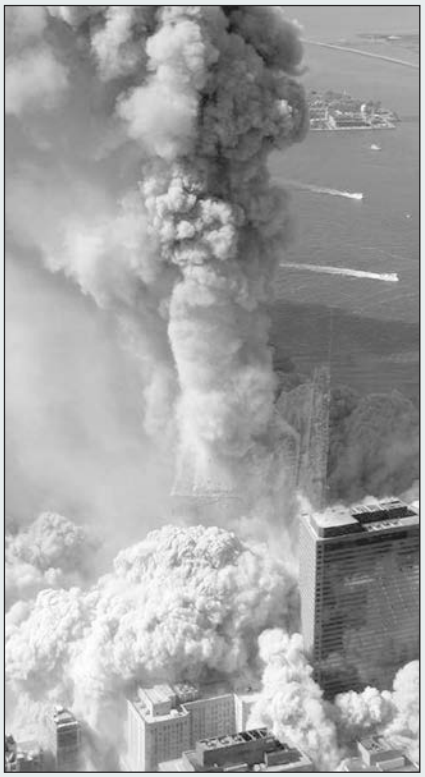

Moon dust under the landing module; the multiple shadows in the photos when there should be only one source of light, the Sun; the ridiculous premise that the spaceship could travel 500,000 miles roundtrip without refueling; the outlandish refusal by every one of the supposed Moon travelers to swear on the Holy Bible that they had actually done so; and the 700 boxes of data documenting the greatest-ever human event and accomplishment in world history being destroyed by NASA without any excuse all contribute to the very convincing case for government fraud, once again.

Photographic expert Jack White made an innovative discovery. Using data from NASA's official records, he added up the total time astronauts spent on the Moon's surface in all of the Apollo program's alleged visits over the years and came up with 4,834 minutes. He then divided that by the 5,771 pictures "taken on Moon's surface" and found that NASA's propagandists had shot themselves in the foot with a photo overload. If the imitators had been taking pictures of one another *every 50 seconds*, when would they have had time to do anything else?

The scenario is just one more example of the power of the "mainstream" media. When the famous quote by Hitler's officer Joseph Goebbels hit the news after World War II about, "Tell a lie big enough and long enough, eventually everyone will believe it" etc, it was twisted by the Controlled Mass Media to reflect negatively on the National Socialist regime; but at the time the words were spoken and written, Goebbels was speaking of the enemy's news media—a statement still very much accurate today. The way it was twisted against the Germans at the time continues today as well.

THE BIRTHERS

Barry Soetoro's fraudulent, eight-year occupation of the White House is another fake story that must remain covered at all costs. Did anyone else notice how fast Donald Trump backtracked on the birth certificate issue last August, following his nomination? After castigating the whole Obama fraud over the past four years, Trump suddenly burped up amid another media attack, "OK, Obama was born in the U.S." (and I paraphrase here, not bothering to find the unimportant precise quote).

What *is* important is the mercurial speed with which he surrendered. As a naïve outsider, he simply didn't understand that he was treading on hallowed (to the New World Order insiders) ground that was not to be penetrated. Then he got (no doubt) orders that helped him quickly understand. Even the "great conservative hero" radio voices of Rush Limbaugh and Sean Hannity know these limits and restrictions. If you don't believe it, give

them an on-air call one day and ask about the birth certificate issue or some of the others about to follow here and see how fast you get shut down.

Their orders came long before Trump got the same. It is a subject that simply is not to be discussed, and to do so is a one-way ticket to retirement. Meanwhile, Obama could be prevented at any time from visiting Trump at the White House because of his inability to pass the same Homeland Security E-Verify test that all green-card applicants must pass in order to work in the United States. All E-Verify attempts using Obama's name and social security number from his federal and state tax returns produce a "no match" response. He could not even be hired as a floor-mopping custodian in the U.S. Capitol building.

In addition to that fraud, (the former) Barry Soetoro's whole resumé may be fictitious, particularly his alleged and continuing-to-be-sealed college transcripts. He is the ghost of Columbia University, where no students or professors ever saw him, met him, remembered him or even heard of him. (www.dcclothesline.com)

When one of the most honored professors in Columbia University history gave a speech to alumni a few years ago, the speech was followed by a Q&A session. The professor was asked from the floor about Obama's claims he actually attended Columbia, and he replied, "I have my doubts about the story." The crowd was stunned. He immediately went on to the next question and said no more.

Obama is a fraud, and his attempted but failed creation of a Certificate of Live Birth (COLB) was so crude and impotent that even high school kids proved it to be a hoax. (Nothing on this from Faux News, of course.) However, as long as the current regime of corruption remains inside the federal government, what must rank as one of the greatest frauds ever perpetrated by any government on its people will always remain as another suppressed "unmentionable." We would all delight in seeing President Trump expose it, but he walks a tightrope with a gun to his head; so don't count on seeing this one, the previous or the one upcoming.

OKLAHOMA CITY BOMBING

Because it was an inside job, the Oklahoma City (OKC) bombing has always been another "unmentionable," except by the media's deceptive parroting of the same old impossibility that a disgruntled former soldier by the name of Timothy McVeigh parked a Ryder rental truck full of ammonium nitrate fuel oil (ANFO) in front of the federal Murrah Building and ignited the explosion that decimated the nine-story structure.

Actually, the fact that it was an inside job was obvious. The building was prepped for days prior to the April 19 detonation with charges set at the third-floor level directly above the second-floor children's nursery. Retired U.S. Air Force explosives expert Brig. Gen. Benton Partin's dis-

Innocent Victims of False-Flag Terror

In what became an iconic photograph capturing the horror of the 1995 false-flag bombing, Oklahoma City firefighter Chris Fields holds the body of little Baylee Almon, age 1 year and a day. Miss Almon's life was tragically cut short when an explosion inside the federal Murrah Building threw her from the America's Kids Child Development Center on the second floor. Others as young as six months also were slain. Victims died also in the Athenian (Job Corps) Building, and the Oklahoma Water Resources Board Building, as well as one rescue worker. The toll reached a total of 168-169 dead. Many investigators believe that Tim McVeigh and Terry Nichols—the men arrested, tried and convicted in the bombing—were being manipulated by multiple intelligence agencies. Gen. Benton K. Partin analyzed the government crime and concluded, "This is a massive cover-up."

cerning eye could see the truth with no more than current magazine issues of *Time*, *Newsweek* and *U.S. News & World Report* etc in front of him in his living room in Alexandria, Virginia. Gen. Partin's credentials spanned 25 years of demolition expertise including many years of instruction on the subject at one of the war colleges.

Already well aware of the history of government cover-ups, Gen. Partin decided to get involved by doing a closer inspection—meaning on location. In June, he went to OKC and was able to look at a hundred more photos taken by the OKC Fire Department. From those he showed us on camera not only the lack of capability of an ANFO bomb to create such substantial damage but also that the massive destruction in the center and rear of the building (at the pre-wired columns) as compared to the lack of same in the front (directly exposed to the Ryder truck) made the government's story of McVeigh and the ANFO bomb another fairytale. (See *Murder in the Heartland* DVD available at American Free Press.)

Furthermore, and to strengthen his premise against all debate, Gen. Partin showed us that while the ANFO bomb would exude a devastating half-million psi at detonation inside the truck, the air blast would have dissipated to a mere 27 psi at the center of the building where the middle columns collapsed onto the nursery and killed 23 innocent children.

In layman's language, he was telling us that the government wanted us to believe the equivalent of a bicycle tire bursting next to one of the columns brought it down.

The OKC bombing was another inside job brought on for reasons still unknown. Some speculated that the infamous "Whitewater Papers" incriminating Hillary Clinton and which might have shown a connection or two to the murder of Vince Foster were stored in the building. Others believe that it was but one more attempt by the Clinton administration to discredit the militia movement and the "talk-show right," which was a classic failure by the fake news media. Whatever the motivation, the OKC bombing will remain another inside job and continue to be disguised by the fake news controllers.

TWA FLIGHT 800

The TWA Flight 800 cover-up remains in place whenever necessary because the investigation is controlled as well. In 1996, many experts attempted to tell the world

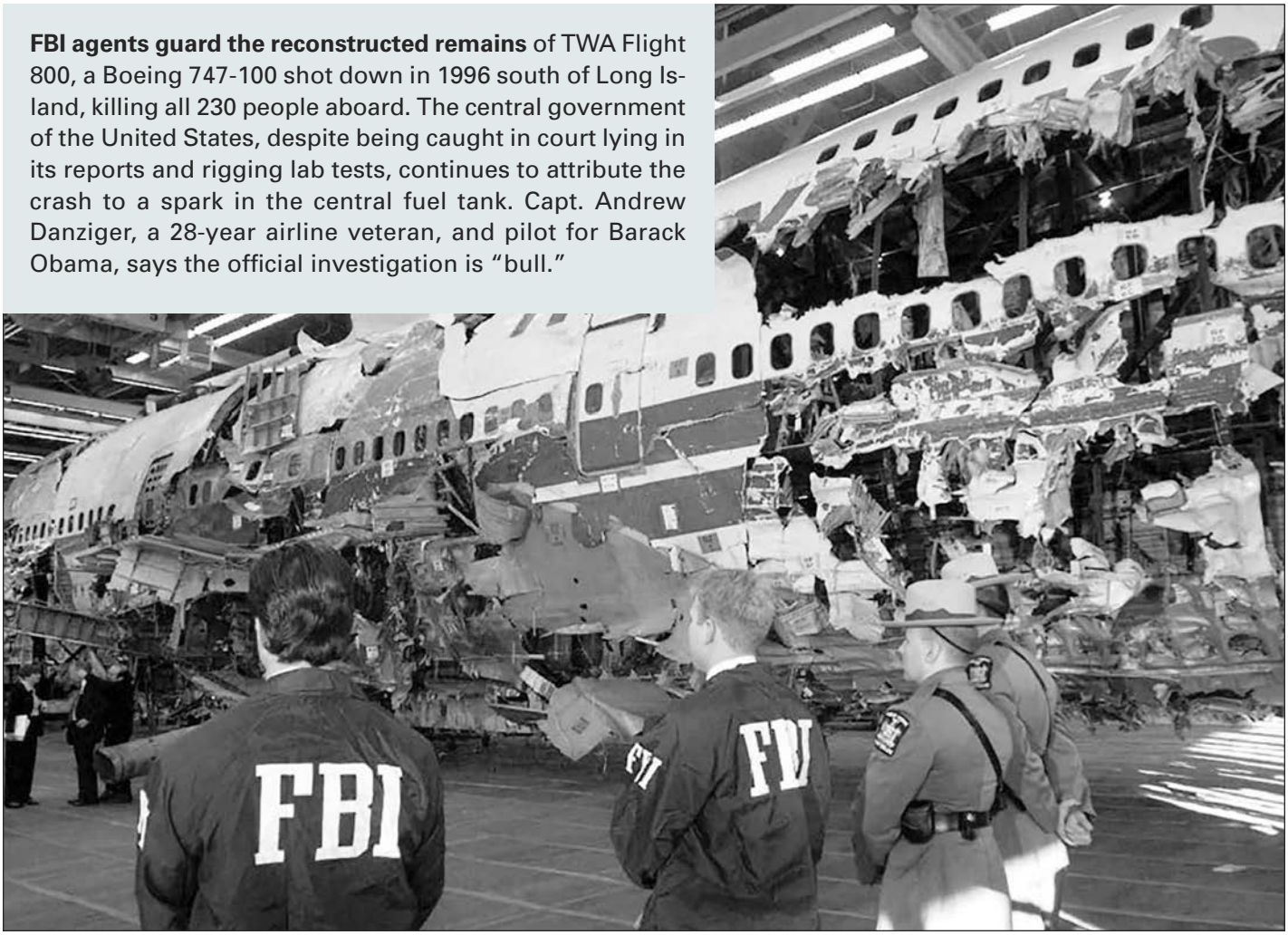

FBI agents guard the reconstructed remains of TWA Flight 800, a Boeing 747-100 shot down in 1996 south of Long Island, killing all 230 people aboard. The central government of the United States, despite being caught in court lying in its reports and rigging lab tests, continues to attribute the crash to a spark in the central fuel tank. Capt. Andrew Danziger, a 28-year airline veteran, and pilot for Barack Obama, says the official investigation is "bull."

that the government's explanation of the July 17 TWA 800 crash outside of New York was not only untrue but impossible. Those who accepted the government's claim that the crash was caused by a fuel-tank explosion dismissed the evidence that the plane was shot down accidentally by missiles launched in a U.S. Navy exercise off the Long Island coast.

Private investigator Jim Sanders and his wife Elizabeth, herself a TWA flight attendant who knew the pilots and had trained and flown with several of the flight attendants on board the ill-fated flight, were jailed and eventually convicted of "conspiracy" when they exposed the residue evidence of a missile having hit the jetliner. "Conspiracy Theorist and Wife" said the FBI press release. (These are the bureaucratic deceivers that feed the mass media.)

Now, two decades later, no fewer than six whistleblowing National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) retirees, who worked on the reconstruction of the crashed fuselage, have come forward to say the official story was a lie, that a missile was involved and that they knew it then and were part of the cover-up. They kept quiet until after their retirements out of fear of losing their jobs because the U.S. Navy was suspected of launching the missile from one of its ships.

Even former JFK Press Secretary Pierre Salinger was not immune from attack. He declared at a press conference in March 1997 that TWA 800 had been shot down accidentally by a U.S. Navy missile. His credentials of being JFK's press secretary, a former U.S. senator and ABC News correspondent were meaningless, as he was mercilessly attacked by his former colleagues, accusing him of peddling unsubstantiated Internet gossip. Such is the nature of the wild animal.

According to Accuracy in Media publisher Reed Irvine, Salinger said his information had been confirmed by a source that learned of the Navy's involvement from a friend who had a son in the Navy. "The son was said to have personal knowledge that a Navy missile had downed the plane, but his father did not want to be identified, fearing his son would suffer retaliation for disclosing information the Navy was hiding."

This, of course, was the exact opinion held by the NTSB whistleblowers who cautiously decided to wait for retirement before coming forward.

With such devious adversaries lurking in the shadows, no one could blame the honest people for taking such cautious steps.

Conversely, it should be noted, James Kallstrom, the New York FBI special agent in charge at the time and later promoted to assistant director in Washington, was rewarded for his lying under oath to Congress with a position as host of "The FBI Files" being aired on late night cable television reruns.

Kallstrom had said in Capitol Hill hearings that there were no records of witnesses having seen a missile launched when there were precisely 755 separate records

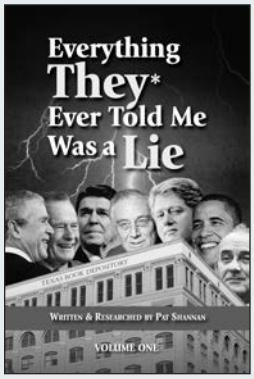

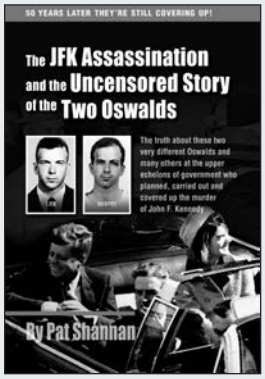

Two Blockbuster Books from Investigator Pat Shannan

Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie: Volume 1

By Pat Shannan. This book spans the past half century and covers the unknown facts about the JFK assassination, the attempt on Ronald Reagan's life, the still-growing Apollo 11 controversy of the 1960s, the forgotten history of money, the weird connection between John Hinckley and the Bush family, the odd case of Arthur Bremer, James Earl Ray and the MLK assassination, Tim McVeigh's last secrets, the Sept. 11 attacks and the Obama citizenship hoaxes of current times. *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie* explains from the outset exactly who "they" are and how a cooperative news media, by ignoring facts and refusing to address pertinent questions, allow outrageous lies to meld into the "definite, indisputable truths" of false history. Softcover, 280 pages, $25.

The JFK Assassination and the Uncensored Story of the Two Oswalds

At around 11:30 a.m. on November 22, 1963, Julia Ann Mercer was stalled momentarily in traffic at Dealey Plaza and saw a man emerge from a car carrying a rifle case in front of the grassy knoll, just 50 yards west of the Texas School Book Depository. It was driven by a man that she later identified as Jack Ruby,. On November 20 and 22, while "Lee Harvey Oswald" was working at the Texas School Book Depository, he was identified by multiple witnesses at the Dobbs House Restaurant, the Top Ten Record Store in Oak Cliff and the Jiffy Store on Industrial Boulevard. He was also positively identified as being seated with Jack Ruby after midnight, some 10 hours *after* he was jailed on November 22. Moments after Officer J.D. Tippitt was shot dead, detectives conveniently found a wallet containing the ID cards of both Lee Harvey Oswald and a man named Alek Hidell, who could have been Oswald's twin. Also found were five ejected .38 caliber shell casings. When Harvey was arrested 40 minutes later, he was carrying a .38 revolver which doesn't eject its shells. Astonishing to detectives, he was also carrying in his wallet the exact same ID cards. Investigative journalist Pat Shannan leads us to even more intriguing facts. Softcover, 158 pages, $25.

Order from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. In the U.S., add $4 S&H for one book. Add $6 S&H for both books. (Email bookstore@americanfreepress.net for foreign S&H.) Call 1-888-699-6397 9-5 toll free to charge.

of such testimony on file with the FBI. (Any honest reporter could have shot this down and should have known from previous coverage of the story that this was a lie.) And in an earlier press conference held shortly after the crash, Kallstrom called on a reporter who had waited his turn and politely raised his hand, and his question was, "Why is the Navy involved in the recovery operation when it is one of the suspects?"

Instead of offering any attempt at a sound reason or even a lame excuse in reply, Kallstrom instead hailed his goon squad, saying, "Remove him!" And in seconds the man was gone in a swift "Gestapo-style" action. The meeting proceeded as if nothing had happened, and all the other reporters knew better than to tread on this protected turf. Other eyewitnesses had visits at their Long Island beach homes by FBI agents who informed them that they did not see what they said they saw and had better stop saying they saw it.

A few months after the attack, another TWA attendant, Marge Gross, whose brother was killed in the crash, heard a reporter yell to Kallstrom, "You can't tell me it was anything but a missile that took that plane down." According to Gross, Kallstrom fired back, "You're right, but if you quote me, I'll deny it." Indeed, denial was the theme of the day throughout the charade.

Kallstrom silenced even the NTSB. He sent a four-page letter to its chairman on the eve of the NTSB's first public hearing in December 1997 demanding the board "not discuss eyewitness reports, explosives, residue trails or any other raw investigative details of the criminal investigation." These details were to remain under wraps at least "until the NTSB has definitively determined an accidental cause for the crash," which hasn't been seen yet—at least not officially. For good measure, Kallstrom also banned any further showing of the TV film animation put together by the CIA, displaying the ridiculous notion that the plane soared skyward after it broke up. In the two weeks after its debut, the video had become the laughingstock of the aviation community.

Former CBS producer Kristina Borjesson, who was shut down by CBS News when she attempted to get at the truth and ultimately forced out, said, "I can't tell you with absolute certainty what happened, but when that many people die, you owe it to them and to the other people who are getting on those planes every day to find out what really happened."

Meanwhile, in normal FBI and bureaucratic fashion and because he knows he will be protected, Kallstrom continues to lie and poke fun at the whistleblowers who finally have told the truth.

Reporter Philip Weiss of *The New York Observer* said: "The press bought it. The press bought the government's version of events. CBS folded. Like an ice cube in the Sun, they just went. They decided this is not a story we're going to fight for. It was a great moment of spinelessness on the corporate media's part."

But "spinelessness" may not be nearly as accurate a word as "cover-up" and nowadays, the accurate Trump accusation of "fake news."

The unnamed sailor quoted by Reed Irvine in 2002 said he was "underneath TWA 800 when he saw the missile hit it and the 747 explode overhead."

Are we all "dumbed-down" enough to believe all this baloney? The real culprit in our lives is the fake news media that continued to further the deceiving but politically correct party line.

Washington investigative reporter Jack Cashill, who has since felt the retaliatory slap of the government hand for snooping, said:

> "To further silence all protest on the eve of the NTSB hearing, Kallstrom had Jim and Elizabeth Sanders arrested for conspiracy—Kallstrom quit the FBI days afterward. . . . Kallstrom knew his behavior was indefensible. . . . Predictably, after the FBI's departure, the NTSB squandered several more years and some $40 million in its pursuit not of the truth but of a plausible scenario that did not involve terrorists.

You got it again, Jack. It's called "cover-up." Fake news is always the cooperating accessory after the fact, and sometimes it is the only chief "investigative" agency the people ever see and hear.

SUMMING IT ALL UP

America lost its innocence on November 22, 1963, when the NWO powers sent the message, "We are in charge, and you ain't," to all who would follow JFK to the Oval Office.

It was the public execution of John Fitzgerald Kennedy, at age 46 and one of the most colorful and popular presidents in American history, that had inserted this message into the mailbox of every future candidate for the presidency. George Wallace found out the hard way. So did Ford, almost, when two mind-controlled women—Sara Jane Moore and Lynette "Squeaky" Fromme—shot and missed Ford three weeks apart in 1975.

In 1981, a mere nine weeks after attaining the office that he believed made him president of the United States, Ronald Reagan learned the lesson, too, on March 30, 1981. Fortunately for him, he survived the ordeal, but the fear of the bully had once again been sufficiently infused to make Reagan "behave." No president has dared misbehave since, until Trump upset the cart, but he knows he walks a balance beam with a gun to his head, as he continues to learn his boundaries. The fake news attacks may not be his most fearsome enemies.

Remember the Iran/Contra hearings in 1987 and the "thousands of pages" being run through the paper shredder? CIA Director William Casey had a very convenient "brain seizure" and died only days before testifying; dozens of others wriggled out with but a slap on the wrist; and Oliver North, aka "John Cathey," got his own TV show. Meanwhile, the Bush family's Silverado scandal simply

slipped through the cracks. Fake news can also protect its own, not only by lying or with deceptive headlines, but by simply ignoring what an honest press would be reporting.

In 1983, rogue U.S. marshals attempted to bushwhack a North Dakota farmer because of his outspokenness regarding the many farm foreclosures and the "stealing of the land" by the Federal Reserve and local bankers. Screaming their filth and murderous intent, the maniacal marshals surrounded Gordon Kahl, his wife and others in two stopped cars, but the murder plan backfired when the former World War II tail-gunner and possessor of a Silver Star medal outshot the incompetent "lawmen," killing two and wounding three more before escaping. The largest manhunt in American history was launched.

Medina, North Dakota police chief Darrell Graf told us of the next morning while sitting in his office listening to two federal officers—one U.S. marshal and one FBI agent—"argue like a couple of schoolchildren fighting over a toy" while deciding who would get to kill Gordon Kahl. According to Graf, the marshal said, "We get to do it because he got two of ours"; then the FBI agent replied, "No, that's why we should kill him so it doesn't look so much like revenge by you guys." Obviously, because either could do it and get away with it, the legalized murder became a struggle over which agency would get the headlines.

Three and a half months later, on June 3, 1983 in northwest Arkansas, 40 agents surrounded a tiny hovel of a farmhouse where the 63-year-old Kahl was watching the six o'clock news from his friend's supper table. Without any attempt to arrest him or even an announcement of his presence, Deputy U.S. Marshal Jim Hall fired a bullet into the back of Kahl's skull.

Then, following a mistaken report causing them to fear they had killed the wrong man, paranoid officers cut off Kahl's hands and feet to prevent identification, placed a mattress over his corpse and soaked it with an accelerant, poured five gallons of diesel fuel down the chimney and flung more throughout the room and through the windows from the outside. Kahl's body was then set on fire as crazed FBI agents and federal marshals riddled the concrete-block structure with thousands of rounds of gunfire and tear gas canisters for the next several hours.

(A neighbor told this writer in 1987 that the shots continued until well after midnight.)

Here was not only a blatant cover-up of facts and destruction of evidence but another false portrayal of a shoot-out that never happened. Why is it that professional, highly paid journalists cannot uncover these truths? (Oh, did we just discover it with the "highly paid" part?)

Thanks to the Internet, the otherwise forgotten-to-time Ruby Ridge atrocity lives on within the anger of patriots. In August of 1992, U.S. marshals shot and killed 14-year-old Sammy Weaver in the northern Idaho woods, firing three blasts by automatic weapon through his back. The next day, FBI snipers wounded his dad, Randy, 44, along with family friend Kevin Harris, and killed Vicki Weaver,

Massacre in Waco

Another U.S. Atrocity Covered Up by the Media

Only six months after U.S. marshals bungled the surveillance and murdered a mother (Vicki Weaver) and son (Sammy Weaver) in cold blood at Ruby Ridge, Idaho, the feds attacked again. This time it was a church home outside of Waco, Texas. Seventy-five Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (BATF) agents piled out of two cattle trucks and attacked the front door of the church on a Sunday morning, releasing automatic weapon fire as they charged the door. Some of the men in the church began to defend themselves and killed four federal agents, while losing five of their own. Fake news "bad boy" David Koresh was wounded with a shot through the door as he was attempting to unlock and open it. The door mysteriously disappeared with much other evidence incriminating the BATF.

Another siege ensued, this time lasting 51 days during massive daily doses of demonizing propaganda regarding the Branch Davidians (accused of child molestation, incest, drug labs, hoarding of illegal weapons including .50 caliber machine guns), none of which ever proved to be true. The feds got fed up finally and moved on the church buildings, smashing the walls with tanks on April 19, 1993.

Deadly pyrotechnics were used by the FBI to ignite the building after devastating CS gas (long ago banned by the UN) was blown through the building to paralyze the victims. Eighty died, including women and children, and only nine survived. Forward Looking Infra-Red (FLIR) films shot from the air by the FBI surveillance planes showed that the agents and Delta Force snipers were shooting the Davidians as they attempted to escape the fire. Of course, no murderous acts were reported anywhere by the Controlled Mass Media ("no news" is fake news, too), and these victims were officially listed as "suicides." ✦

the wife and mother, with a shot through the temple as she stood in the doorway holding her suckling baby. The official deceptive story was babbled to American people as the major TV networks continued to demonize this Christian family by reporting the fake news that the family, including two daughters, aged 16 and 10, held the marshals at bay for eight hours, firing automatic weapons out the windows of the mountain cabin. No such absurd thing ever happened, but it was the only way for the marshals to publicly perform a "cover your ass" (CYA) and redeem credibility with the public for their crimes.

The Weavers eventually collected $3.1 million (but no apology), while the agents got promotions within the system for their illegal acts. Fake news had scored once more.

Two years after Waco, to the day, it was the false-flag (that has continued to go unreported by the mainstream media for two decades) attack on the Alfred P. Murrah Building in Oklahoma City. The fake news report this time was that (the patsy) Tim McVeigh had been a witness in Waco and chose this anniversary date for his retaliation. The deceivers ignored the impotence of the ANFO truck bomb and the truth of other bombs being intentionally placed above the second-floor nursery (not by McVeigh) in order to kill the children. Nineteen of them under the age of six perished. (See related items on pp. 39 and 43.)

Speaking of "inside jobs," three of the smelliest on record have popped up in recent years, and all were heralded as "outside jobs" by the Controlled Mass Media: the Aurora, Colorado movie theater, where too many people in too many places (particularly a dozen in a second theater) were shot for it to have been the drugged-up James Holmes acting alone.

Then there's the investigation into the Newtown, Connecticut school shooting where we have learned that the Sandy Hook School had allegedly been closed for three years, an organized drill was in progress, "crisis actors" were employed, and participating locals quietly got their mortgages paid off. And, with support from CNN and Anderson Cooper, fake news helped portray it all.

Third, the Boston marathon bombings, in which more than 250 new names have been added to the original list of 55 injured people since the April 15, 2013 incident, was another false-flag incident gobbled up by the fake news. Even the *Boston Globe* on its website the morning of the incident warned that it was "a drill."

But police and politicians claimed differently. They prosecuted it as a conspiracy of two Chechen Russian immigrants and "no one else should be considered," and relentlessly pursued and captured the Tsarnaev brothers. One, Tamerlan Tsarnaev, died at the scene under suspicious circumstances that may have been "legalized" murder. The younger brother, Dzhokhar, wound up with his throat cut, preventing him from talking while chained to a hospital bed.

In fact, it was No. 23 in a 12-year span of FBI-created false-flag operations designed to bring more restrictions to our daily living along with glory to the FBI. Were the brothers—conveniently captured on film—patsies? Was it, perhaps, an intricate combination of both—where the government factions actually implicate the designated patsies months and even years ahead of time before directing them to be at the right place at the wrong time? So far, nothing indicates "a sting operation gone wrong"—but, rather, gone just as planned.

Peter Dale Scott, a Canadian by birth, who has published many outspoken writings over the past decades on the JFK assassination cover-up and the hoax of the Vietnam War as a University of California professor, has now stepped forward with his ideas to counter the official government/news media storyline of the marathon bombings. Scott wrote two months after the Boston incident:

> Amid the swirl of mysteries surrounding the alleged Boston bombers, one fact, barely touched upon in the mainstream U.S. media, stands out: There is a strong possibility that Tamerlan Tsarnaev, the older of the two brothers, was a double agent, perhaps recruited by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. If Tsarnaev was a double agent, he would be just one of thousands of young people coerced by the FBI, as the price for settling a minor legal problem, into a dangerous career as an informant. That he was so coerced is the easiest explanation for two seemingly incompatible incidents in his life.
>
> The first is that he returned to Russia in 2012, ostensibly to renew his Russian passport so he could file an application for U.S. citizenship. The second is that Tsarnaev then jeopardized his citizenship application with conspicuous, provocative—almost theatrical—behavior that seemed more caricature than characteristic of a Muslim extremist.

Yes, indeed. "Caricature" is the most descriptively accurate term for nearly every national crisis we have had in this country since 1945. Here we close with the ever-pertinent quote from Joseph Goebbels that will forever apply to the fake news artists:

> If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the state can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the state to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the state." ✦

Pat Shannan is a freelance writer and editor. He is also the author of several videos and books including *One in a Million: An IRS Travesty* and *I Rode With Tupper*, detailing Shannan's experiences with Tupper Saussy when the American dissident was on the run in the 1980s. Both are available from American Free Press Bookstore at $25 each. Please call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

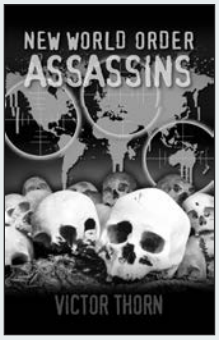

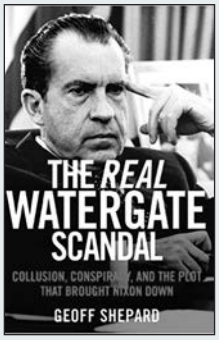

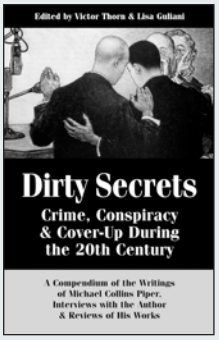

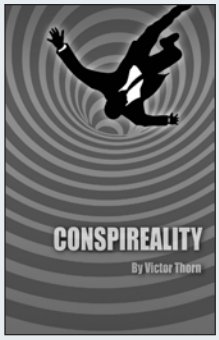

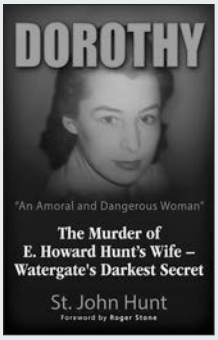

CONSPIRACY BOOKS FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS

New World Order Assassins

By Victor Thorn. Here are the uncensored facts about the highest-profile murders in world history. Hit men, guru cult leaders, school shooters and cold-blooded political killers and those behind them exposed. Sixteen of the most infamous and shocking government-sponsored "hits." The truth about Manson and the Son of Sam, Process Church, Lennon's many enemies, Diana, Port Arthur, Marilyn, Mary Pinchot Meyer; Kent State, Martin Luther King, Malcolm X, Squeaky Fromme and the Rockefellers, Hinckley's high-level connections, Sirhan and RFK. Softcover, 280 pages, $30.

The Real Watergate Scandal

The Watergate trials were a legal mess—and now, with the discovery of new documents that reveal shocking misconduct by prosecutors and judges alike, former Nixon staffer Geoff Shepard makes a convincing case that the wrongdoing of these trials was a bigger scandal than Watergate itself. And *Washington Post* reporters Woodward and Bernstein were right in the middle of the criminal activities. Here is an account of Watergate that does not re-crucify Nixon, but demands that the whole subject be revisited from an insider's viewpoint. Hardback, 385 pages, $25.

Dirty Secrets: Crime, Conspiracy & Cover-Up in the 20th Century

Compiled and edited by Victor Thorn & Lisa Guliani. Here is "the best of" Michael Collins Piper gathered together in one place. This collection includes essays not found on the Internet, previously unpublished writings, interviews, reviews and insights into the JFK assassination, the OKC bombing, the Federal Reserve, FDR and Pearl Harbor, Israel's attack on the *Liberty*, Israeli and Islamic fundamentalism, the murder of MLK, the Holocaust and much, much more. Softcover, 250 pages, $22.

Conspireality

By Victor Thorn. A false-flag attack prior to WWII can be traced directly, only using a few degrees of separation, to the Bush crime family, 9-11 and Norway's 2011 massacre. In these pages you'll learn how the Patty Hearst kidnapping, a CIA-financed remote viewing project, the Zodiac killings, a barbaric prison experiment and widespread cybernetic mind-control programs can all be tied to one geographic locale in northern California. By book's end as readers climb back out of the maze, they realize that, akin to the ongoing myth of "lone nut assassins," all of these events are interconnected. Softcover, 237 pages, $25.

Phantom Flight 93 and Other Astounding 9/11 Mysteries Explored

Starting with physical evidence, it becomes clear that a passenger jetliner could not have possibly crashed in Shanksville, Pennsylvania, where federal officials said it did on 9-11-2001. Rather, the reality of that fateful morning is much more trouble- some—and far more sinister. The book also examines the cell phone calls made by passengers, 9-11 passenger list oddities and more. For far too long, Flight 93 has been overlooked by researchers and commentators in the alternative media. Softcover, 200 pages, $25.

They Killed Our President: 63 Reasons to Believe There Was A Conspiracy to Assassinate JFK

Bestselling authors Jesse Ventura, Dick Russell and David Wayne have created a compendium that covers every possible scenario—from the plot to the murder to the cover-up. This book discusses the most famous of theories, such as the second shooter on the grassy knoll, and also brings to light recently discovered testimony and reports, which show that elements of the U.S. government were behind the plot and took every step to ensure the truth would never be revealed. Softcover, 349 pages, $30.

Dorothy—The Murder of E. Howard Hunt's Wife

Dorothy, a shocking and detailed book by St. John Hunt—son of famed CIA puppetmaster E. Howard Hunt—tells the life story of ex-CIA agent Dorothy Hunt, who married Watergate mastermind and confessed contributor to the assassination of JFK, E. Howard Hunt. The book chronicles her rise in the intelligence field after World War II, as well as her experiences in Shanghai, Calcutta, Mexico, and Washington, D.C. It reveals her war with President Richard Nixon and proves that she was killed by the CIA in the crash of Flight 553. Softcover, 185 pages, $23.

The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth & the Conspiracy of Silence Surrounding the Most Infamous Act in U.S. History

By Pat Shannan. The conventional wisdom is that the assassin of Abraham Lincoln—John Wilkes Booth—was killed in a barn in Virginia 12 days after the murder. In this booklet longtime investigative author Pat Shannan and others detail a wealth of evidence showing how Booth actually escaped, lived a long life and who the man in the barn really was. Who was in on the high-level plot to kill Lincoln? What happened to Booth's diaries? How could the body of "Booth" be misidentified? Much, much more. Softcover, 80 pages, $10.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

How the CIA Controls the News

Operation Mockingbird

How much of the news and history you come across can you trust? For decades, TBR has been saying that most information outlets are in the business of making money, not telling the truth. Project Mockingbird, the CIA operation to buy journalists across the world and employ them to sing the propaganda strains of the CIA, is the proof that U.S. spy agencies buy the news—and the controlled media has no problem being their compliant "mockingbirds."

By John Friend

In an era of "fake news" and the systematic use of deception by the mainstream corporate mass media, Americans of all political persuasions are becoming increasingly aware they are being lied to and manipulated for political purposes by America's "Fourth Estate." The oft repeated notion that America has a"free press" that objectively reports the news in this country is being discredited as each day passes. It is plainly obvious that the controlled mass media, which includes the major broadcast networks as well as the iconic print publications, deceives the American public, promotes and advances subversive cultural and political agendas, and otherwise manipulates public opinion for elite special interests. Having moved out of the realm of "conspiracy theory," these facts are now well known and uncontroversial—or they

President Donald Trump has been the victim of a coordinated fake news media attack since he declared his candidacy in 2016. If the controlled media wants you to be "the enemy," the enemy you will be. Never before in recent memory has a chief executive been such a blatant target of U.S. intelligence.

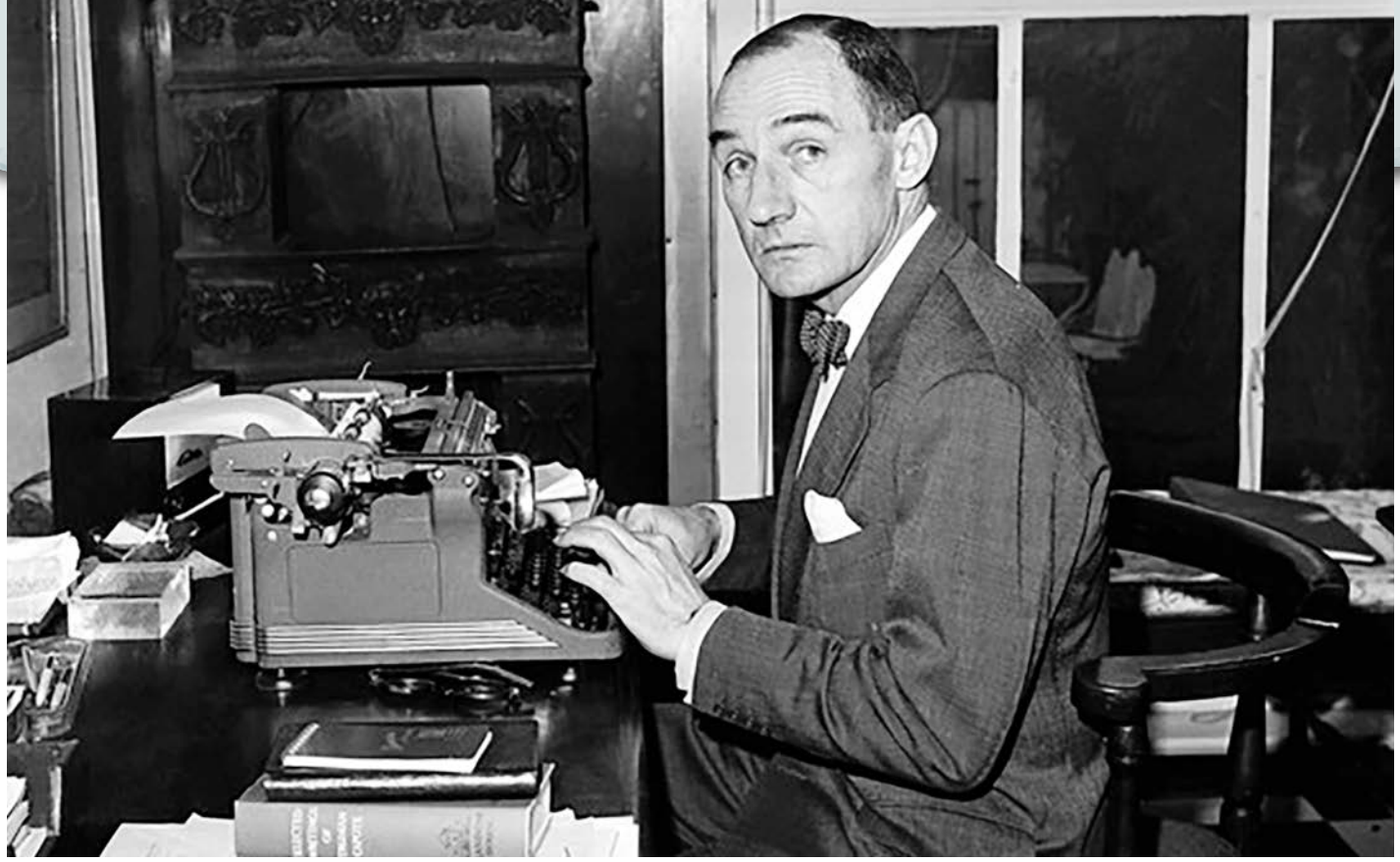

In 1977, a *Rolling Stone* magazine article written by Carl Bernstein alleged that over 400 mainstream media journalists were employed by the CIA to parrot their disinformation. He also claimed that one of the most important journalists contracted by Operation Mockingbird was Joseph Alsop (top), who wrote for over 300 different newspapers. Other journalists implicated by the investigation in promoting the tales of the CIA—true or false—were (pictured above, left to right): Stewart Alsop (*New York Herald Tribune*), Ben Bradlee (*Newsweek*), James Reston (*The New York Times*), Charles Douglas Jackson (*Time*), Walter Pincus (*Washington Post*) and Charles Bartlett (*Chattanooga Times*). At far right is Carl Bernstein, pictured about the time of his *Rolling Stone* exposé.

should be, to any honest student of American politics and current events.

The mainstream corporate mass media's blatantly dishonest treatment of and reporting on now-President Donald Trump's 2016 presidential campaign did more than perhaps any other series of events to help bring this issue to light. Throughout the campaign, the mass media in America did everything in its power to undermine, discredit and sabotage the efforts of Trump, who ran on an America first platform and, at least thus far, appears as if he is determined to follow through on some of his campaign promises. Perhaps unsurprisingly, the media's appallingly dishonest treatment of Trump continues to this very day, a fact the outspoken populist makes clear at every opportunity available to him. Trump regularly refers to the mainstream corporate mass media as "the fake news media" and has gone so far as to declare that they are "the enemy of the American people." Any honest, objective analysis of the situation would have to conclude the president is absolutely correct.

While President Trump has been instrumental in bringing to light the blatantly dishonest nature of the mass media and the manner in which it is used to advance certain political agendas in a modern context, the

Operation Gladio

New Book Exposes the Deep State European Terrorism Carried Out by NATO Operatives During the Cold War

In this groundbreaking work of investigative journalism, a web of evil is exposed in very high places. The recent pedophile Savile scandal in London was foreshadowed by rampant abuses in Belgium, a fiefdom of NATO. Their purpose: to subvert democracy through blackmail.

GLADIO: NATO's Dagger at the Heart of Europe reveals the story of mayhem and murder, of corruption and the subversion of democracy behind NATO's secret "alliance" against decency and real freedom.

Masquerading as a rear guard against Soviet invaders, NATO's covert forces warped into psychological and physical terrorism. These were the "years of lead," in which hundreds perished in a synthetic war in the streets of Europe. NATO commander Gen. Lyman Lemnitzer ordered assassination attempts against French President Charles de Gaulle. Sacked from the Pentagon and exiled to Europe by John F. Kennedy, did Lemnitzer reap revenge in Dallas on November 22, 1963?

The secret armies forged bonds with the underworld Mafia. NATO-backed coups struck down governments in Greece and Turkey; Cyprus was sundered amid bitter genocide. Urban guerrillas like the Red Brigades and the Baader-Meinhof Gang were manipulated—even financed—to torpedo democracy. Italy gained a deep-state government, the ultra-secret P2 pseudo-Masonic European lodge, founded by former Blackshirts from decades ago.

Swedish premier Olof Palme and Italian ex-PM Aldo Moro were assassinated. Pope John Paul II was shot by Turkish gangsters who had regular work as Gladio guns for hire. In 2009, the Turkish Gladio unit named Ergenekon surfaced in Turkey. The shootings in Norway in July 2011, and in Belgium, France and Italy in 2012, all bore the classic stripe of Gladio false-flag operations.

In this gripping exposé, Richard Cottrell—a former European Parliament MP and a veteran journalist and broadcaster—goes behind the scenes to examine NATO's historical role and its relationship with British intelligence, the Pentagon, fascists, the Vatican, the Mafia and other interests. He explains how and why NATO changed its emphasis after the Soviet Union's collapse and conducted operations in Yugoslavia, Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya and now Syria. Cottrell impresses with the quality of his research, naming key names and explaining ugly events involving bombings, assassinations, propaganda, missile crises, biowarfare, vote-rigging and other outrages. This is an important alternative history that fills in many gaps in our understanding.

Softcover, 498 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press Bookstore, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge—Mon.-Thu. 9-5—or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net to check out our complete line of books and videos.. ✦

In August of 1980, Gladio operatives bombed a train station in Bologna (left), killing 85 people. Initially blamed on the Red Brigades, it was later discovered that fascist elements within the Italian secret police and Licio Gelli, the head of the P2 Masonic Lodge, were responsible for the terror attack. Other fascist groups, including Avanguardia Nazionale and Ordine Nuovo, were mobilized and engaged in terror. Operation Gladio ultimately claimed the lives of hundreds of people across Europe. Above right, Gen. Lyman Lemnitzer.

fact is the mass media has been used for political purposes for decades—if not centuries—now, as most readers are surely aware. Controlling information and public perception—controlling "the narrative"—is a strategic necessity for those who wish to rule. Military and intelligence agencies have long recognized the prime importance of shaping public opinion and disseminating (or withholding) information to or from the masses. Thus, it should surprise no one that American military, intelligence and law enforcement agencies have manipulated, infiltrated and otherwise collaborated with the major media organizations operating in the United States and around the world, especially since the inception and establishment of the CIA following World War II.

Indeed, beginning in the early 1950s, the newly formed CIA—which had its roots in the Office of Strategic Services—began working covertly with virtually all of the iconic and most influential mass media corporations in America, a fact that was revealed in the mid-1970s following a series of congressional investigations. This scandal, which is ongoing to this very day, is commonly referred to as Operation Mockingbird, and is well known in alternative media circles.

Generally speaking, Operation Mockingbird is best understood as a systematic campaign by the Deep State (the CIA, the FBI and various state and private actors and institutions working behind the scenes) to infiltrate and manipulate major mass media outlets in an effort to advance powerful political and economic interests while undermining, discrediting and outright smearing with fake stories political enemies (Trump comes to mind, and President John F. Kennedy and Richard Nixon before him) using whatever means necessary.

According to Carl Bernstein, the world-renowned journalist best known for his coverage of the Watergate scandal while working for *The Washington Post*, over 400 American journalists secretly carried out assignments on behalf of the Central Intelligence Agency starting in the 1950s shortly after the Cold War began in earnest. The covert initiation of Operation Mockingbird had begun—and it proved to be wildly successful.

"Some of these journalists' relationships with the agency were tacit; some were explicit," Bernstein wrote in an authoritative investigative report detailing the CIA's close collaboration with major American media outlets that was originally published in *Rolling Stone* magazine on October 20, 1977. "There was cooperation, accommodation and overlap. Journalists provided a full range of clandestine services—from simple intelligence gathering to serving as go-betweens with spies in communist countries. Reporters shared their notebooks with the CIA. Editors shared their staffs. Some of the journalists were Pulitzer Prize winners, distinguished reporters who considered themselves ambassadors without portfolio for their country. Most were less exalted: foreign correspondents who found that their association with the agency helped their work; stringers and freelancers who were as interested in the derring do of the spy business as in filing articles; and, the smallest category, full time CIA employees masquerading as journalists abroad."

According to Bernstein and other investigators, the CIA worked closely with CBS, *Time* magazine, *The New York Times*, ABC, NBC, the Associated Press, United Press International, Reuters, Hearst Newspapers, *Newsweek* magazine, *The Miami Herald*, and many other media outlets in America and abroad. In many cases, the CIA's involvement and collaboration with major American media outlets was done with the full knowledge, consent and complicity of the management of these corporations.

The CIA's primary purpose in infiltrating and collaborating with the major mass media outlets in America was twofold: to gather and assess information gleaned from its many contacts, operatives and sources in the mass media and to spread information (or misinformation) that ostensibly advanced American national interests, at least as perceived by the forces of the Deep State.

Many journalists who wrote propaganda stories on behalf of the CIA viewed their collaboration as patriotic justifying their actions as serving national interests against communism. "I'm proud they asked me and proud to have done it," Joseph Alsop, a noted American journalist and syndicated columnist, unabashedly crowed after it was discovered he (along with many other top journalists) engaged in clandestine operations on behalf of the CIA. "The notion that a newspaperman doesn't have a duty to his country is perfect balls."

In congressional investigations into the CIA's relationship and cooperation with major American media corporations, which included both House and Senate committee investigations in the 1970s, the agency acknowledged utilizing journalists to gather and spread information. However, as Bernstein notes in his report, "The CIA's use of the American news media has been much more extensive than agency officials have acknowledged publicly or in closed sessions with members of Congress."

The Deep State's "special relationship" with the major media outlets in America "enabled the CIA to post some of its most valuable operatives abroad without exposure for more than two decades," according to Bernstein. "In most instances, agency files show, officials at the highest levels of the CIA (usually director or deputy director) dealt personally with a single designated individual in the top management of the cooperating news organization. The aid furnished often took two forms: providing jobs and credentials ('journalistic cover' in agency

parlance) for CIA operatives about to be posted in foreign capitals; and lending the agency the undercover services of reporters already on staff, including some of the best known correspondents in the business."

Suffice it to say, the CIA and other Deep State actors had successfully infiltrated the major American media outlets, establishing a base of operations in which information could be gathered and spread to advance the agency's clandestine agenda. "The CIA owns everyone of any significance in the major media," William Colby, who served as director of the CIA from 1973 to 1976, once remarked.

And although the extent of the CIA's involvement with and infiltration of major American media outlets was not entirely revealed, the fact the agency engaged in these type of operations was becoming clear and well established.

While the CIA viewed its media-related activities as necessary in the struggle against communism, the fine line between advancing broad American interests and those of private special interests utilizing the agency and its resources would quickly be crossed. As TBR readers are no doubt aware, virtually all of the greatest crimes and deceptions leveled against the American people have been executed and allowed to take place specifically due to the central role of the mass media in distorting the facts, covering up the crimes, and otherwise facilitating the perpetrators. Examples abound.

> "The mass media has been weaponized to target any and all enemies of the New World Order.

Consider, for instance, Israel's attack on the USS *Liberty* in 1967, which resulted in the deaths of 34 American servicemen. An additional 174 were wounded during the barbaric attack on the *Liberty*, a U.S. Navy technical research vessel ill equipped to engage in a prolonged battle. On June 8, 1967, during the Six-Day War, which pitted the Jewish state against her Arab neighbors, Israeli jet fighters, other aircraft and torpedo boats opened fire on the U.S. vessel, which was in international waters off the Egyptian coast. This act of terrorism was and remains largely unknown to the American public due to official government and media complicity in covering up the event and distorting the facts surrounding it.

Other, more recent examples include the 9/11 attacks, which all available evidence suggests was a false-flag-style event organized and executed by pro-Zionist criminals in key positions of power and influence in the American media and government and then blamed on Osama bin Laden (and radical Islamic terrorism more generally) in order to initiate and justify the "Global War on Terror."

This paradigm-changing event was facilitated by a complicit "mockingbird" media, which was instrumental in the success of the operation.

Additionally, the justification for the invasion of Iraq was fraudulently articulated in the controlled media by government agents and key supporters strategically placed in major American media institutions, perhaps most importantly *The New York Times*.

The simple fact of the matter is that rather than serving as a check on power and objectively reporting the facts, the mockingbird mass corporate media has been weaponized to target political enemies—President Trump, for example, or honest, objective yet "politically incorrect" media outlets and publications, such as TBR—while serving and advancing private special interests and their political, cultural and economic agendas. The systematic use of deception is regularly practiced and shows no signs of abating. Operation Mockingbird is still in full effect today. Thankfully, President Trump is making this all very clear, despite never once uttering the words "Operation Mockingbird."

In conclusion, while it is likely the CIA infiltrated and collaborated with the major American media outlets in what its leaders, agents and collaborators perceived to be legitimate and genuinely patriotic efforts to advance certain American interests in its struggle against communism, it certainly does not justify systematically manipulating, conditioning and deceiving the public for political purposes. It has become increasingly clear that various private political and ethnic factions, many of whom have ties directly to the U.S. government, the CIA, and the Deep State, more broadly, have utilized their influence in the controlled media and government to advance their own unique interests, rather than the interests of the American people. In too many cases, this has been done with the complicity of representatives who swore an oath to defend the U.S. Constitution.

Thankfully, this information is becoming more and more mainstream in American society. The public knows it is being lied to, although many may not realize the full extent of the deceptions being carried out against them. And many are coming to recognize the central role the CIA and other U.S. intelligence agencies have and continue to play in deceiving the American public, targeting perceived enemies of the Deep State, covering up and facilitating crimes and deceptions, and otherwise advancing agendas and narratives that run contrary to American national interests. ✦

John Friend is a freelance writer based in California.

The Uncensored Story of Europe's Nations

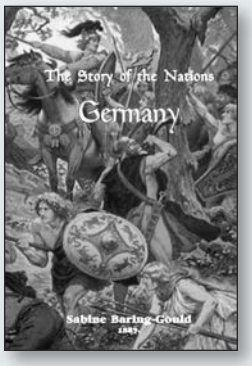

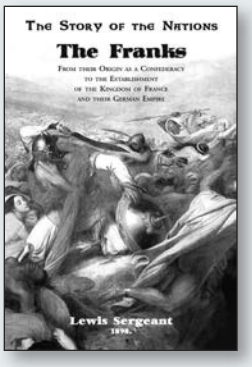

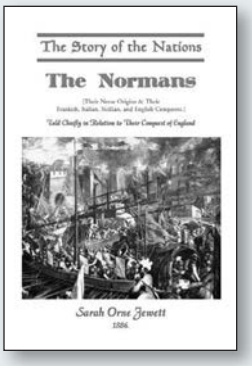

The Story of the Nations: Scotland

Here is a beautiful reprint of a book by John Mackintosh, first written in 1893. It contains sections on the early history of Scotland, the Roman occupation, the tribes, Picts, Irish-Scots, arrival of the Saxons, Battle of Dunnischin, arrival of Christianity, Saint Ninian, St. Kentiger, St. Columbia, Iona, the nation in the medieval era, Danes, Norwegians, Malcolm II, Macbeth, Malcolm III, Edgar, Keltic art, the Normans, Alexander I, David I, William the Lion, Alexander III, Haco's invasion, Maid of Norway, war of independence, William Wallace, Robert Bruce, Battle of Falkirk, Battle of Bannockburn, the independence of Scotland, David II, Battle of Durham, Robert II, Robert III, capture of Prince James, reign of James I, conflicts between the crown and the nobles, James II, James III, James IV, progress of the Reformation, James V, martyrdom of Hamilton, disaster at Solway Moss, infant Queen Mary and Henry VIII, murder of Beaton, John Knox, execution of Wallace, Treaty of Edinburgh, abolition of the Catholic Church, reign of Queen Mary, Bothwell, the union of the crown, Battle of Glenlivet, Gowrie conspiracy, liberty crushed, Charles I, Cromwell's reign, the Restoration, execution of Argyle, defeat of the insurgents, Charles II, revolution, King William, the massacre at Glencoe, the treaty of union, the risings of 1715 and 1745, the landing of Charles, Battle of Preston, whiskey smuggling, religious movements, Assembly of 1843, Scottish literature and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #760, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: Germany

Germany is the heart of continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected every one of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire, under William I, a power for peace and strength. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks and hundreds more specific events. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, ***$20.***

The Story of the Nations: The Franks

By Lewis Sergeant. First written in 1898, here is an attractive reprint complete with all the line art from the original book. Includes sections on the early peoples of the region, Romans, Gallo-Romans, Germans, Kelts, Gauls, the Roman Church, rise of the Franks, obscure origins, Sicambrian League, Trojans, Roman conquest, westward migrations, Varus and Hermann, Germanicus, Civilis, Flavian emperors, cradle of the Franks, Allemans, Goths, Christians, Romanized Gaul, pagan letters, poets, Vandals, insurrections, Belgic Gauls, Stilicho, Merovingians, Resparians, Yellow Terror, King Clovis, Queen Clotilda, conversion of Clovis, Arianism, Council of Nice, Trinitarians, Burgundians, Alaric, conquest of Aquitaine, death of Clovis, Teutonic law, sons of Clovis, plagues, Pepin, Charles Martel, Roman See, Hercynian Wolf, Charles the Great, Pope Adrian, Charles in Spain, Roland, Widukind, Tassilon of Bavaria, Aachen, Carolingians, Scriptorium at Tours, France, Germany, last Carolingians and hundreds more topics integral to the story. Softcover, 343 pages, #758, *$22.*

The Story of the Nations: The Normans

By Sarah Orne Jewett. First written in 1886, available now in this authentic reproduction, with all illustrations. Topics: the Sea Kings and Vikings, Viking voyages, settlements, Northmen in France, Rolf the Ganger, Harold Harrfager, Jarl Ragnvald, Charles the Simple, Christians, Hastings, Bayeux, William Longsword, Charlemagne's reign, Charles the Fat, the Cloister, Richard the Fearless, Normandy against France, Hugh Capet, Richard the Good, Robert of France, Danes in England, Robert the Magnificent, Baldwin of Flanders, pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Normans in Italy, Sicily, Pope Leo X, Robert Guiscard, William the Conqueror, William de Talvas, Aethelred, the Danegeld, Knut, Edmund Ironside, Godwin, Edward the Confessor, the Dover Quarrel, Normans in England, castles, the Battle of Val-Es-Dunes, Guy of Burgundy, Hasting the Pirate, the Abbey of Beck, cathedrals, Benedictines, Matilda, the French invasion, King Harold, the Norman plan, Tostig, Harald Hardrada, Stamford, Hastings, Queen Matilda, laws against slavery, Odo's plot, William Rufus, Robert of Normandy, Henry Beauclerc and hundreds of other important tidbits. Softcover, 373 pages, #759, *$22.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

A New Interpretation of the Enigmatic Heavener Rune Stone

Local scholar's investigations provide astonishing new translation of mystery stone that may lead to French explorer, not Vikings

The Barnes Review is one of the few historical journals willing today to examine—and defend—powerful evidence of the white race's exploration and settlement of North America well before Columbus, extending back in some cases thousands or even tens of thousands of years. More than once, we have looked at the Viking presence on this continent, which extended far inland and even, it appears, to the Pacific Northwest. (See the November/December 2016 TBR.—Ed.) In this issue, we return to the "Heavener Rune Stone," found near Heavener, Oklahoma. A local researcher has spent decades investigating its inscriptions and origins, and his conclusions may shock you. Were its cryptic messages left by medieval Vikings or a 19th-century "forger"? Or does the giant boulder reveal long-lost details of some other event in the history of the continent?

By Ronald L. Ray

This illustration by Jan Van Vianen from 1698 depicts the last expedition of the French explorer, René-Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle. It currently resides in the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C.

Heavener is a town of fewer than 4,000 people located in southeast Oklahoma. In the picturesque hills nearby is a former state park, now operated by the city, which exhibits and protects a very large, irregularly shaped stone, approximately 12 feet high and nearly as broad at its base, with an approximate thickness of 16 inches. That 77-ton sandstone boulder on Poteau Mountain has become known as the "Heavener Rune Stone," and, during more than 60 years, its runic inscriptions have been a lightning rod for controversy about whether the runes engraved on the stone's face are of genuine Viking origin in the High to Late Middle Ages, or are merely, for example, a late 19th-century "forgery."

The first "modern" notice of the stone's cryptic message was taken around 1913 by a Heavener schoolteacher, C.F. Kemmerer. Prior to that time, the few who chanced upon the megalith thought it nothing more than some sort of "Indian rock." But Kemmerer recognized that the inscription had linguistic characteristics, and it therefore should have been decipherable.

On March 24, 1923, Kemmerer wrote to the Smithsonian Institution, asking for assistance. Curious in its own right is the fact that he sent his request on official letterhead of Worshipful Master D.W. Fender, Heavener Lodge No. 154 of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. No explanation has been presented for why this was done.

In any event, the Smithsonian replied with a transliteration of the eight characters Kemmerer had copied and forwarded. The person who responded (and whose last name ironically is partially indecipherable in his letter) suggested that the transcribed runes spell out "g j om e d a t." Others have proposed "l" for the final consonant. A later researcher believes there is also a long-overlooked runic short-stroke "s" after the "e." This would strengthen a hypothesis that the stone is a potential property marker or possibly gives reference to a date.

The Smithsonian employee, however, pointed out that the inscription employs a combination of two characters from the Scandinavian runic alphabet, the second and eighth, while the rest are of the Gothic alphabet. That mixture of rune sets presents significant problems for "authenticity." That is, if by authenticity, one means a medieval origin for the inscription, since there can be no doubt that the Heavener stone bears actual runes.

Several transliterations and translations have been proposed, including "Glome dal," "Gnome valley," "Gjome's valley (or dale)" and "Gjome's date." But, again, the greatest controversy is about when the inscription was made, with Heavener's late Gloria Farley arguing for the medieval Viking origin and historical society and professorial types arguing for some sort of Victorian-era "forgery." Not atypically, the amateurs have put much more work into substantiating their theories than have some of the professionals. In any event, to Farley must go the credit for rescuing the Heavener Rune Stone from complete decay.

A UNIQUE THEORY

But what if both sides in the debate are wrong? What if they are each guilty of too much "black or white" thinking and have missed another, third possibility, which more completely fits the facts and ties them to historical events of a totally different time period? What if the "Gjome's dale" or "date" message were in fact a cryptic message

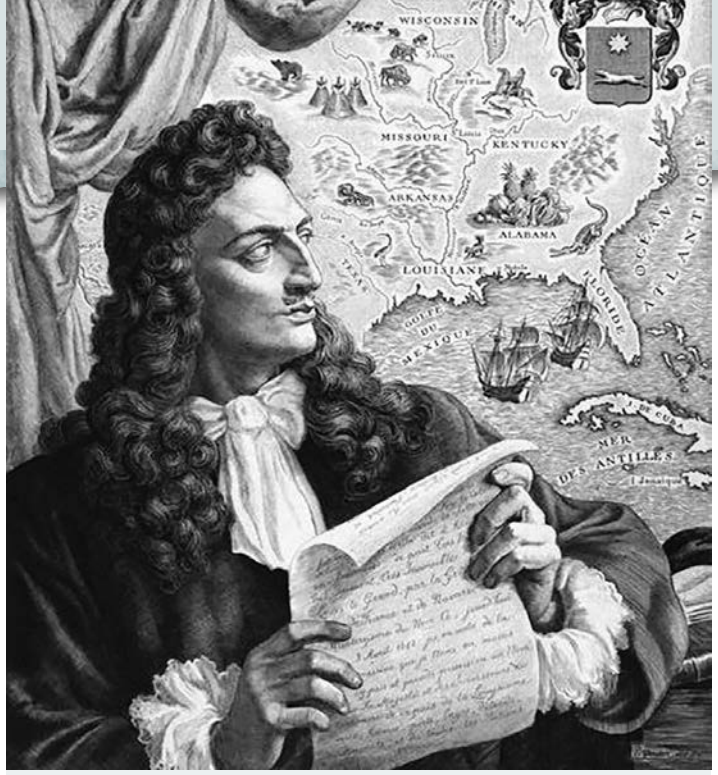

Above, Robert de La Salle, considered the greatest French explorer of North America. De La Salle explored the Great Lakes region and sailed the Mississippi all the way to the Gulf of Mexico, claiming a huge swath of North America for his monarch, King Louis XIV. Below, de La Salle learned to speak the local Indian (Mohawk) language. Here, he and his men are met by Indians bearing a calumet, or peace pipe.

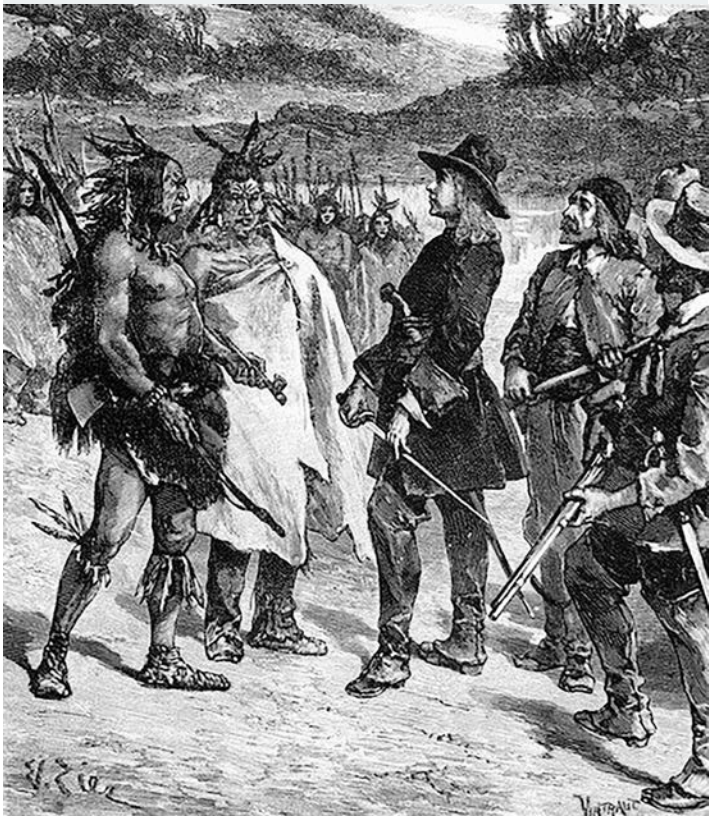

from a man by the name of Jimmy or Gemme Hiens—allegedly a polyglot who had lived in Germany, England and, arguably, France—who accompanied a far more well-known person in his journeys through the region. And what if the rune stone also "conceals" dates and other secret messages by Jimmy in plain sight?

That is, in fact, what Dr. Lee W. Woodard, another resident of Heavener, has argued in three books and on his website, "The Amazing Heavener Rune Stone," using research that culminated around 2009. But in order to find what may be the true meaning of the megalith, we must travel with Woodard to the 17th century, during an age of exploration and the founding of European colonies in North America.

That century saw the horrific destruction wrought by the Thirty Years' War, which devastated Central Europe, as Protestants and Catholics battled for domination of the continent. Europeans were seeking at the same time additional western routes to the Far East. New lands were being "discovered," and a great migration of peoples was beginning.

In the last third of the 17th century, one of those who came to the New World to explore and conquer was a young Frenchman by the name of René-Robert Cavelier, Sieur [Lord] de La Salle, better known simply as Robert de La Salle. He was among those who, like Fr. Marquette, Joliet and a handful of others, have entered the pantheon of names remembered by American history.

La Salle was nearly fanatical in his endeavors, driving his men so hard that they mutinied more than once. But he learned from the Iroquois Indians about the Ohio River, which flowed into the mighty Mississippi River on the journey to the Gulf of Mexico. He became obsessed with finding a water route from New France to the gulf—and mostly succeeded. He also built numerous forts and sought to establish a French colony in the vast lands of the Mississippi River basin, which he had claimed for France and named "Louisiana" after his sovereign, King Louis XIV. La Salle likewise explored the Great Lakes and portions of what now are Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, Indiana, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Louisiana and Texas.

Wait! Oklahoma? Yes. According to Woodard, old documents show that La Salle and his men traveled at least twice to the Oklahoma-Arkansas area near Heavener. That is a key fact in his theory about the rune stone on Poteau Mountain. And so is the French name of the location—which Woodard says means "settlement," "outpost" or "encampment"—and several other places in the area.

Explorer La Salle left France on July 24, 1684, with 300 settlers, in a doomed effort to establish a colony near the mouth of the Mississippi River. While a small community of perhaps 200 was established at Fort Saint Louis on Garcitas Creek, near Matagorda Bay and today's Victoria, Texas, it survived only until 1688, when Indians destroyed it and killed or captured its remaining two dozen inhabitants.

But La Salle himself had already been dead for over a year, having been murdered by mutineers from his remaining 36 men (that is, according to Wikipedia; Woodard writes that it was 16), supposedly during a third and final excursion to find the mouth of the Mississippi. Robert La Salle died at the hands of Pierre Duhaut on March 19, 1687.

The court historians would have us believe that the foul deed occurred near either Navasota, Texas, or Trinity River, but little or no evidence has been adduced for those claims. Woodard, by examining contemporaneous Spanish and French documents, determined those locations were impossible and has concluded that La Salle and some of his more faithful companions met their bloody ends in the area near Heavener, during a last, desperate, 73-day journey in fact intended to reach French settlements in what is now Illinois.

Woodard is supported in his hypothesis by the independent research of a French history professor, Dr. Ert J. Gum, formerly of the University of Nebraska-Omaha. Gum concluded, also on the basis of the surviving French and Spanish texts, that La Salle was murdered somewhere near Cameron, Oklahoma, only about 17 miles northeast of Heavener.

THE EVIDENCE

One key source for Woodard is the *Journal*, published in 1713-1714, by Lt. Henri Joutel, a survivor of La Salle's last expedition. In it, Joutel describes six weeks of travel, prior to reaching some "rocky cliffs" and a "high mountain," both of which were extremely difficult to get over or get around.

> [February] the 19th, we traveled along the Tops of the Hills, to avoid the Bottoms, and found a Difficulty to get down, by reason of the Rocks we met with at the End of them, and a River we were to cross. . . . The 23rd . . . we went on to encamp . . . on the bank of a rivulet, and at the foot of one of the highest Mountains in the country. . . . We went on the 24th, and encamped on the Edge of a Marsh . . . perceiving how difficult and dangerous it was to cross that Marsh. The 28th . . . we went on and encamped [again, considerable (sic) farther along the way!] at the Foot of the high Mountain I have spoken of. . . .[1]

Woodard comments that this is "a description of terrain that is found absolutely nowhere northeastward from Matagorda Bay, Texas, till one crosses the Red River into southeastern Oklahoma."[2]

One expedition member, Pierre Meunier, was later cap-

tured by the Spanish in 1689-1690, south of the Red River. In an official hearing by a Spanish tribunal, Meunier stated that the French company had gone in 1686-1687 "40 leagues more or less of travel" on "the other side of" the Red River.[3] Given the northeastward direction of the march, that would also point to the Cameron, Oklahoma, area as the place of La Salle's murder. In fact, writes Woodard, a previous 1686 trek had reached as far as Van Buren County, Arkansas.

Another indication of historical events—as it seems to be in this case—can be the place-names, such as *Ours-Chateau* (which became "Ouachita") Mountain. In the Oklahoma-Arkansas region around Heavener are locations such as *Fourche Gemme* ("Jimmy's Fork") and the *Fourche Maligne* ("Wicked Fork") River, for example. The former may in fact be a reference to one of the murderers of two mutineers, Gemme (or Jimmy) Hiens, who lived in the area for some years among the Indians.

Then there is Pierre Talon, another survivor, who later testified to either Spanish or French officials (Woodard is unclear on the point) that the region of the assassination was one of trees which bore a banana-like fruit that was good to eat. That is according to interrogation documents published by editor Robert S. Weddle in *La Salle, the Mississippi, and the Gulf: Three Primary Documents*, cited by Woodard. While Matagorda Bay, Texas, has no such trees, they are plentiful in the Arkansas River Valley between Heavener, Oklahoma, and Van Buren, Arkansas. Talon was describing what the Indians and we call pawpaw trees.

Perhaps most intriguingly, there is a very old, unique "crypt" grave of native sandstone located in Fairview Cemetery, Van Buren, Arkansas, around which the present-day cemetery later grew up. On the marker stone at the end of the grave, which is oriented roughly on an east-west axis, are—like in Heavener—runic markings. According to local Indian tradition, the grave is that of someone named "de Soto."

But that name may be a corruption. Dr. Woodard, who claimed credentials as a paleographer and historian, believed he could make out faint runic inscriptions of two names: Duhaut (La Salle's murderer) and de Lioto(t). Because of the similarity of runes used for "de Lioto" and "de Soto," the latter would be an easy mistake to make.

Back to the Heavener rune stone, however.

The fascinating thing about runes is that they can be read either left-right or right-left and also frequently can be interpreted in multiple ways, enabling the writer or engraver, if he is clever, to conceal multiple messages in one text. Apparently, according to Woodard, this was the practice of many soldiers in the 17th century, when the use of runes enjoyed resurgence as a sort of fad. One could conceal important messages, while presenting an in-

The murder of Sieur de La Salle. In 1687, de la Salle had very few survivors left from his attempted settlement in Texas. He was down to zero sea-going ships and decided to strike out overland to try to find help at Fort Saint-Louis in Illinois. He took 17 with him and left 25 behind in Texas to hold the fort there. But conspirators among his crew killed his nephew, his servant Saget, two other Frenchmen who disagreed with the mutiny and his Shawnee guide, Nica. When La Salle questioned his men about the killings, he was shot in the head. Below left, a crude bust (see story) thought to be of La Salle, who is shown in profile below, right.

nocuous text to the unsuspecting eye. It seems Jimmy Hiens, whom Woodard believes to have been the engraver of the Heavener megalith, did exactly that.

Woodard made numerous direct examinations and photographs of the rune stone, which today would be hindered by protective glass. While we do not have space for the extensive details, what he found was astonishing: that, indeed, the inscription bears multiple interpretations, but that there are also numerous other faint markings, more worn than the deeply incised runes, which set off various letters as interpretive guides, or which are themselves Roman letters, which expand the message. There are also a couple of animal images to be seen, and—in the upper left corner of the stone—a cross indicating the northeast direction in which the grave of Duhaut and de Liotot is to be found. Thus, the Heavener Rune Stone is also a map, oriented not with north at the top, but according to its actual position.

Among other things, when one interprets the "G" rune numerically as "seven," and adds in some of the additional engravings, one reads "*7 noms et dats*"—"seven names and dates"—a reference to the people and events of the La Salle murder. The name of the explorer himself and two mutineers are also to be found encoded on the stone, along with a directional marker possibly pointing toward the explorer's grave or place of death. The image of a chicken may be interpreted as "rooster," with the additional meaning of "(final) resting place," writes Woodard. Jimmy (or Gemme) Hiens also concealed his own name on the stone. Woodard goes into even greater detail in his books than on his website.

Finally, Woodard claims to have seen a small bust of a French-looking man with a moustache and a French coat-of-arms on the top of the head, which Gloria Farley found in the area of *Fourche Maligne* (Wicked Fork), likely during the 1980s. He saw it long before publishing his own research, which seemingly troubled the late Mrs. Farley when it appeared. She never publicly revealed the bust, but she did allegedly have a plaster copy made, which someone else photographed. The bust provides a striking caricature of Robert La Salle, as he appeared in a 1684 woodcarving or woodcut print. (See item on page 55.)

CONCLUSION

Admittedly, some of Dr. Woodard's work could be dismissed as speculative. To date, no one has ventured to verify his claims. But the case he presents is compelling, founded on original documents—including the eyewitness testimonies of Lt. Henri Joutel and Fr. Anastasius Douay—as well as extensive geographical knowledge, a large research bibliography and, most importantly, direct examination of the Heavener Rune Stone itself.

On the night of March 17, 1687—exactly 430 years ago as this is being written—La Salle's nephew, Crevel Moranget, and two Indians, Nika and Saget, were hatchet-murdered at Wicked Fork near present-day Wister, Oklahoma, only about seven miles from the Heavener Rune

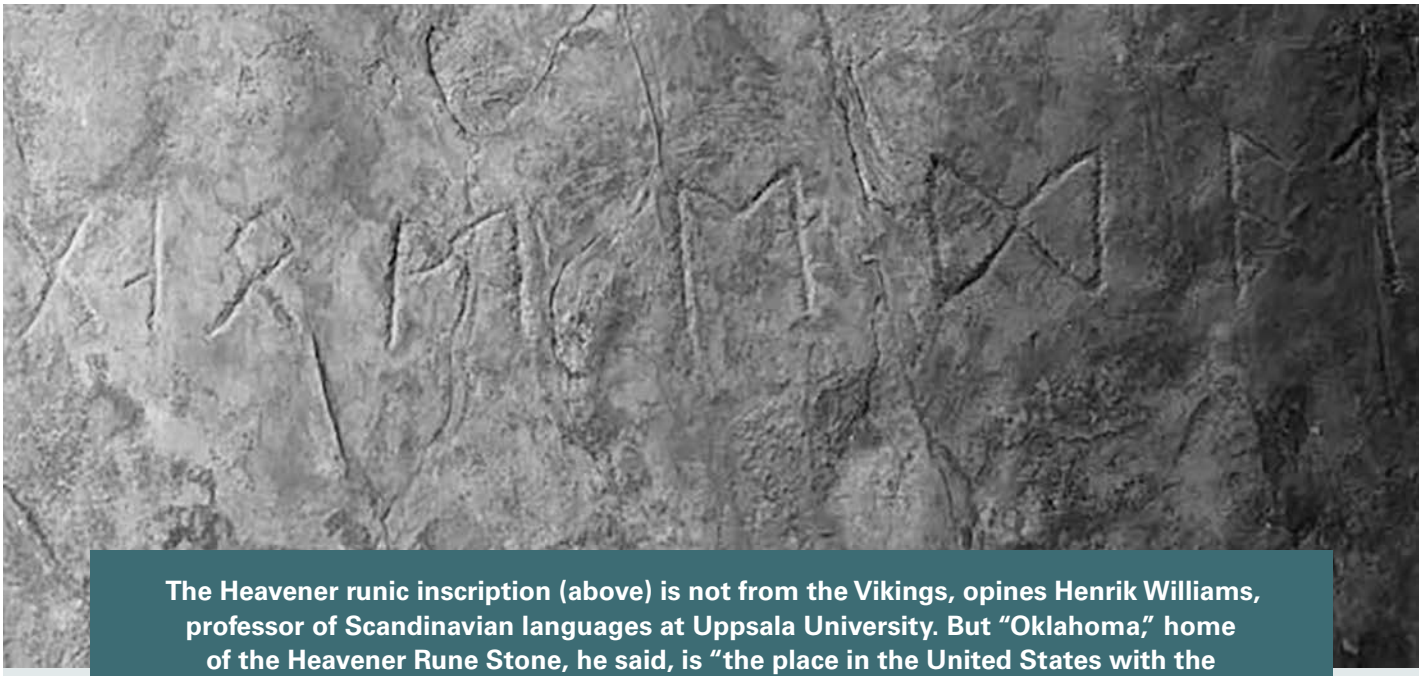

The Heavener runic inscription (above) is not from the Vikings, opines Henrik Williams, professor of Scandinavian languages at Uppsala University. But "Oklahoma," home of the Heavener Rune Stone, he said, is "the place in the United States with the greatest concentration of rune stones" with possible ancient Norse origins.

Stone. When La Salle arrived to look for the three (as he thought, still living) men, he was ambushed and shot in the head and killed.

About a month later, two of the mutineers, Duhaut and de Liotot, were killed and buried at Van Buren, Arkansas, where their grave still lies. According to Woodard, it was Jimmy Hiens who issued justice—or was it revenge?—to the assassins.

Following the deeds, Hiens, who remained living for some time in the area, memorialized the events for posterity on Poteau Mountain. But because the area was claimed also by the Spanish, who had a much larger presence in the region, the fear of discovery and arrest, or worse, was very great. Consequently, Hiens concealed the full story told on the Heavener monument through the use of a clever combination of Viking runes—which perhaps also functioned as a sort of land claim—and an intricate set of carvings that could pass easily for graffiti in the eyes of the uninitiated—or the hostile Spanish.

Hiens was not the first to do something of the sort. Early Christians were famous for their use of intricately interwoven "graffiti" containing symbols and messages of their presence at monuments of their religion, such as the graves of Sts. Peter and Paul in Rome, in order to conceal the truth from the pagans among whom they lived.

The intrepid Mrs. Farley, who saved the Heavener Rune Stone from ruin and oblivion, was perhaps wrong about the presence of Vikings in the Oklahoma-Arkansas area. But she was right about one thing.

The incredible Heavener Rune Stone is a spectacular, unique memorial to important European-American history—the death of René-Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle, and his companions more than four centuries ago—history hiding "in plain sight." ✦

SOURCES:

Farley, Gloria, *In Plain Sight*, chapter 9, www.gloriafarley.com/chap9.htm.

Wikipedia, "Heavener, Oklahoma," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heavener,_Oklahoma.

Wikipedia, "René-Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/René-Robert_Cavelier,_Sieur_de_La_Salle.

Woodard, Dr. Lee W., "The Amazing Heavener Runestone," http://heavener-runestone.com/.

ENDNOTES:

1 Henri Joutel, *Journal*, 1713/1714, 96-99, quoted by Dr. Lee Woodard, "The Amazing Heavener Runestone," http://heavener-runestone.com/.

2 Dr. Lee Woodard, "The Amazing Heavener Runestone," http://heavener-runestone.com/.

3 Quoted by Woodard, *op. cit.*

Ronald L. Ray is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

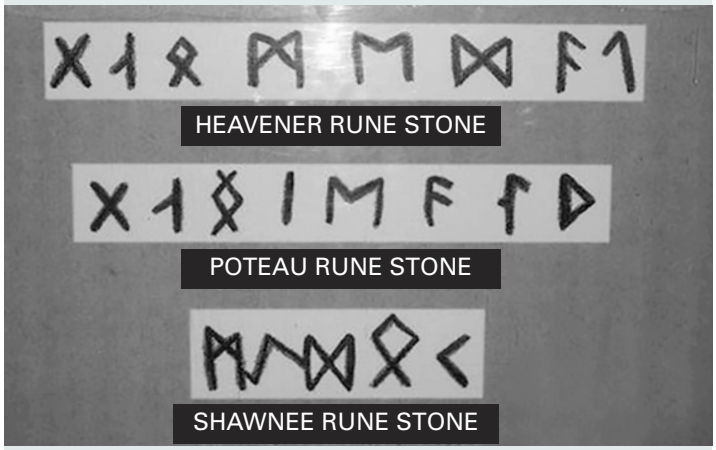

The Poteau and Shawnee rune stones are compared with the Heavener inscription. The establishment theory is that the famous Heavener Rune Stone, documented in 1923—certainly the most credible Oklahoma rune stone of possible medieval origin—is more likely an artifact created by a Scandinavian 19th-century immigrant. There are two other "Heavener rune stones," but supposedly of American Indian origin, while three other rune stones—Poteau, Shawnee and Pawnee—are alleged to be of "modern date." The Poteau stone shows "a mixture of letters from different times." The Shawnee incisions are "remarkably fresh" and may date from 1957 or later.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Fate of the Greenland Vikings

For many years, conventional scholarly wisdom has held that the Vikings who settled in Greenland died out because of their evil European lifestyle. Supposedly, they simply got lucky for a few centuries, as the Medieval Warm Period allowed them to farm relatively successfully without adaptation to their environment, unlike the "smarter" Inuit. Supposedly, livestock overgrazing, lack of wood sources and global cooling caused by the 1257 A.D. eruption of a massive Indonesian volcano contributed to the Norsemen's dying out. Now, after years of further research, the archeologist who invented that theory, Thomas McGovern, has turned it on its head. In fact, the intrepid settlers, while maintaining civilized European ways, adapted almost immediately to their environment, eating primarily seal meat. The wealthy could also afford caribou. The Viking women enriched the farm soil with manure to improve yields. The men typically would be gone for several weeks during the growing season to hunt walrus for their ivory tusks, a prized European commodity. McGovern believes now it was the ivory, and not just wanderlust, which brought Eric the Red and others to Greenland. Although global cooling was a factor in the demise of the Greenlanders, so was medieval "globalization," as the Portuguese cut into the ivory market with higher-quality African elephant tusks. Increasingly violent storms, due to the cooler weather, may have caused major shipwrecks and the loss of many men at one time. But the Greenlanders did not die out as thought. Over the tough later years, it seems they engaged in a slow, orderly emigration back to Norway, taking their prized possessions and even closing the doors in their homes as they left.

There once was a great demand in Europe for walrus (and narwhal) ivory with which to create luxury items like the famed Norse-made 12th-century chess set found on the Isle of Lewis in the Hebrides. Once superior elephant ivory began arriving in Europe, the demand for North Atlantic ivory waned.

✠ ✠ ✠

Legendary Sunstone Found?

The Vikings' seafaring ability is famous to this day. In part, this is attributed to their use of "sunstones," which supposedly could detect the exact position of the Sun, even through heavy clouds and when below the horizon. Pointy-headed scholars long have doubted the story. But an Elizabethan-era ship sunk in 1592 off the Channel Islands has turned up an item which may, in fact, be a solar stone. French researchers found that the shard of Icelandic spar—an Alderney-like crystal that is a form of calcite—provides a double refraction of the Sun, which, when rotated until the shadows are equal, enables the user to pinpoint the Sun's azimuth well below the horizon or behind heavy cloud cover. Scientists will now be looking for similar stones among Viking ship relics, but burials will not likely be sources, as cremation causes the crystals to shatter.

✠ ✠ ✠

Famous Alaskan Shipwreck

In January 1813, 54 years before America's Alaska Purchase, the Russian naval ship *Neva* ran aground and broke apart on Kruzof Island, off of southeast Alaska. Thirty-four people died, while 26 survived for some three weeks in the harsh winter conditions. The legendary wreck had been sought for generations without success. In 2012, a team led by archeologist Dave McMahan uncovered first traces of the survivors' camp. To their surprise, it was much further inland and higher up than they had expected, due to "geologic rebound"—the gradual rising of ground that occurs when glaciers retreat. The location is now covered by forest in extremely rugged terrain. A grave of one of the crewmembers was found, as were metal artifacts, burned bones and fire pits. The captain drowned before the journey, while 15 others died en route. Popular imagination attributes the series of misfortunes to a Tlingit shaman's curse, allegedly imposed as retribution for the *Neva*'s participation in the Battle of Sitka in 1804. Ironically, the ship wrecked on shamanic sacred ground.

✠ ✠ ✠

By What Cause So Many Ancient Oaks?

The oak tree has been an enduring symbol of strength and hardiness for millennia. It figured large in the mythology and religious rites of many ancient European peoples and often is an emblem for British royalty. Recently, Dr. Aljos Farjon of the Royal Botanic Gardens in Kew, England, completed research that increased by some 50% the inventory of oak trees in England known to be more than 400 years old. Over the past few years, 1,200 previously

Experts from the Ancient Tree Forum have estimated the age of one oak at 1,046 years old—probably the oldest in Britain.

unknown oaks ranging in age from 400 to 1,000 years old have been found, bringing the total to 3,400. Most are 400-600 years old, while 12% are 600-800 years old, and an astonishing 117 specimens are 800-1,000 years old—some may be even older. By contrast, all of continental Europe knows only 2,000 ancient oak trees. Researchers concluded, based on geographical analysis, that England's stunningly high numbers are a result of the Norman Conquest, which led to forests being reserved to the crown for royal hunting. This, along with the Norman importation of Italian fallow deer for royal hunting, allowed the oaks to grow and thrive as they did. Farjon tells the entire story in his upcoming book, *Ancient Oaks in the English Landscape*.

✠ ✠ ✠

Third Reich Secretary Dies at Age 106

Brunhilde Pomsel was born January 11, 1911. In the 1930s, she joined the NSDAP and worked for the state-run radio broadcasting company. Being the fastest typist in the office, frequented by Propaganda Minister Josef Goebbels, she was offered a position in 1942 as one of Goebbels's six secretaries. Pomsel jumped at the honor. In a 2016 documentary film, *A German Life*, she recounts her experiences: "It is absolutely not about clearing my conscience." She rarely actually saw Goebbels, but he was always very well-groomed and gentlemanly, "almost noble." She was present at Goebbels's "total war" speech and was startled at the difference in persona. In 1943, she once carried the file on Sophie Scholl of the White Rose resistance to a safe. When Pomsel's family home later was destroyed by the Allies, Goebbels's wife gave her an expensive dress. She said the secretaries really did not know anything of what was going on: "I didn't do anything other than type." Pomsel was imprisoned by the Soviets for five years after the war and first heard claims of a Jewish holocaust only afterward. Pomsel died January 27, 2017, at age 106.

POMSEL

✠ ✠ ✠

Clovis Comet After All?

Scientists recently concluded that there was a lack of evidence for a comet causing the Younger Dryas extinction event, which resulted in the disappearance from North America of 35 animal species, including mammoths, mastodons and saber-toothed tigers, as well as of the Clovis people. But now three archeologists from the University of South Carolina have published research suggesting a celestial event may indeed have contributed to their extinction. Examination at numerous sites of soil strata samples from that time period, about 12,800 years ago, revealed an abundance of platinum. That element is rare on Earth, but it is relatively common in meteorites and comets. So it may be possible, after all, that the 1,400-year phase of global cooling that began at the time originated with the break-up in Earth's atmosphere and/or the impact of a large object from space.

✠ ✠ ✠

Rewarding Poles Who Procreate

The population of Poland is currently about 38.5 million people but its people are aging rapidly—due to both Western-sponsored moral decadence ushered in after the fall of the Soviet Union and the immense emigration of workers, resulting from the country's long-depressed economy. The EU-types and their NWO overlords insist the only solution is massive importation of racially, culturally and religiously alien immigrants. But Poland is 97.6% Polish, with an intense sense of national identity. Large numbers of immigrants would merely take jobs from Poles, overwhelm the social welfare system and cause a breakdown in societal cohesion. So the government has instituted family-friendly legal measures like extended parental leave. They also have begun paying 115 euros per month per child for couples who have two or more children. The program has had a notable impact, with birthrates at their highest ever and 400,000 babies due to be born by the end of 2017. The rate of population increase has gone up 12.5 times, from 0.08% to just over 1%. The rest of Europe and North America would do well to emulate the Poles.

✠ ✠ ✠

White History Harumph

On March 6, 2017, the U.S. 5th Circuit Court of Appeals ruled against defenders of a famous New Orleans statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee, which stands at Lee Circle. That will soon be "stood down," however. The court's culture destroyers claimed the two legal arguments against the statue's removal "wholly lack legal viability or support." "N'awlins" liberals have been agitating for some time to expunge the memory of one of this country's greatest generals and now, lacking popular support, have used the redshirts in the courts to impose their anti-white racism. Immediately following the judges' ruling, New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu issued a removal order and began the bidding process the next day. A last hope, however, lay with the Louisiana legislature. The senate passed a bill, 24-7, which forbids changes to public markers more than 20 years old. Although it would protect monuments to non-white culture heroes, like Martin Luther King Jr., as well, critics are hopping mad. At time of writing, the measure was still undecided by the state's House of Representatives.

✠ ✠ ✠

Swastika Boots

The self-appointed and ever-vigilant guardians of politically correct history go to great lengths to ensure that even inadvertent, neutral reminders of German National Socialism are expunged from society. In January this year, it was discovered that Conal International Trading Inc.'s Polar Fox boot had a sole which left a historically significant mark on the pavement: eight small swastikas set at an angle like the famous Nazi symbol. Holocaust hoaxsters and Zionistas were rabid. Despite the solar symbol's importance in many cultures, including that of protected classes like Navajo Indians and Hindu East Indians, anything which suggests even remotely that National Socialists are human beings, and not

CONTINUED ON THE FOLLOWING PAGE

CONTINUED FROM PRECEDING PAGE

monsters, brings down the full wrath of the "anti-defamation" lobby. A spokesman for the shoe manufacturer was forced to grovel publicly and offer that the "design flaw" "wasn't intentional." Much to the lament of some white nationalists, the boots were recalled from the market. So much for "free trade."

✠ ✠ ✠

Bronze Age Battle

Around 1250 B.C., previously unknown to history, one of the largest battles of the Bronze Age took place along three kilometers of the Tollense River near the Baltic Sea, far from the recorded struggles of the Mediterranean and Middle East. Near to a bridge that had then been in use for hundreds of years, as many as 4,000 men fought and possibly 750 died. According to *Science* magazine, "the armies fought hand-to-hand, maiming and killing with war clubs, spears, swords and knives. Bronze- and flint-tipped arrows were loosed at close range, piercing skulls and lodging deep into the bones of young men. Horses belonging to high-ranking warriors crumpled into the muck, fatally speared. Some warriors broke and ran, and were struck down from behind." The event may have been an unknown turning point of history, as the location provides the first archeological evidence for mass battle in the supposedly "peaceful" Bronze Age. Some 10,000 bones and numerous artifacts preserved by the swampy ground show that many men had fought before. These were professional armies, and most combatants came from hundreds of miles away. The ongoing research already has overturned court-historian views of the period.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Mummy's Treasure

Ecuadorian historian Tamara Estupinan believes she has found what many have sought for centuries: the lost treasure of the Incan empire. In 1532, the Spaniard, Francisco Pizarro, captured Atahualpa, last king of the Incas, demanding a room full of gold as a ransom. However, he had the ruler killed before the hoard arrived. According to the legend, Incan generals hid the treasure in caves in what is now Ecuador. After more than 30 years of study, Estupinan believes she has found the location of the "treasure." Based on the last will and testament of Francisco Topatauchi, Atahualpa's son, and numerous business, legal and ritual texts, she became convinced that the Incan treasure was actually the sacred, mummified body of the king, hidden for safekeeping, since the heir could become king only in the presence of his predecessor's body, viewed as a "living oracle" and personification of the nation. While Estupinan has not found the body, she found remains of a previously unknown royal landholding, Malqui-Machay near Sigchos. *Malqui* is the word for the king's mummy. *Machay* refers to a final resting place. She even found the small plot of ground where the royal body likely had been.

ESTUPINAN

Cpl. Hitler's Wartime Postcard

Europeana 1914-1918, which sponsors history roadshows, has uncovered a previously unknown postcard, written by a young Adolf Hitler during World War I. Depicting Nuremberg on one side, the other is a note sent to an army comrade while the future Fuehrer was undergoing dental treatment at the Ersatz Battalion in Munich. Hitler expressed his eagerness to return to the front—an unusual sentiment at that point in the war, it seems. Experts have concluded from this and other postcards he wrote, that Hitler felt closest to his fellow soldiers, more so than to his surviving sister or other relatives. As many veterans know, that is not at all unusual. Shared hardships often create intense emotional bonds for a lifetime.

✠ ✠ ✠

Another Farcical Show Trial?

In March, Poland requested the extradition of Michael Karkoc, a 98-year-old(!) U.S. citizen with Alzheimer's disease, living in Minnesota. The former unit commander in the WWII Ukrainian Self-Defense Legion is wanted for trial for alleged war crimes during a raid on the village of Chlaniow in July 1944. The Polish court based its arrest warrant on a claimed "13 volumes" of evidence. The Zionist-controlled Associated Press, which reported the story, asserted it had exposed Karkoc, leading to the prosecution, although he has lived openly for decades and published his memoirs. Karkoc's son, Andriy, called the accusations "scandalous and baseless slanders." He said: "The Associated Press and the KGB may provide something they say is proof. . . . But what they cannot provide is something that is true. My father was, is, and remains an innocent man." When those hounding aging soldiers who did their duty over 70 years ago run out of nonagenarians to persecute, will they start digging up bodies to extort the surviving families?

KARKOC

✠ ✠ ✠

New Continent Discovered?

Scientists have identified a hidden or lost continent—94% of it beneath the surface of the Pacific Ocean. They are calling it Zealandia, because New Zealand is an above-water part of it. The proposed continent, at 1.74 million square miles, is two-thirds the area of Australia. Nick Mortimer, a geologist at GNS Science in Dunedin, New Zealand, is the lead author of a paper in *GSA Today*, journal of the Geological Society of America, called "Zealandia: Earth's Hidden Continent." MSN.com reported that the paper explained the land mass fits the definition of a continent, because: "It has high elevation compared to the ocean crust. It has certain geological components, including a crust thicker than ocean crust. And it has well-defined limits around an area large enough to be considered a continent rather than a fragment." Zealandia allegedly broke away from Australia some 80 million years ago. Whether or not, we are wondering if it could be the legendary land of Mu.

Three Intriguing History Books from TBR Explore Historical Mysteries Across the Globe

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the X-Woman of Siberia and the Hobbits of Flores

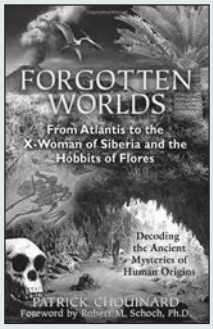

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its many related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious, and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations in Europe, Asia, and the Americas. He addresses unexplained mysteries from around the world, such as Caucasian mummies found in China, the pyramids of Caral in Peru, the "hobbit" remains on Flores Island, the giant heads of Easter Island, the lost legacy of Lemuria, the ideology and occult mysticism behind Nazi theory, and the genetically unique X-woman of Siberia. He also discusses the possibility of ancient alien visits and other supernatural phenomena in the distant past. Using recent archeological findings, he shows that Siberia and the Amazon may have been cradles of humanity millennia before Africa. By finding lost peoples and their forgotten worlds, we can truly begin to understand the human race and learn from its long history. Softcover, 288 pages, *$20*.

The Lost Tomb of King Arthur: The Search for Camelot and the Isle of Avalon

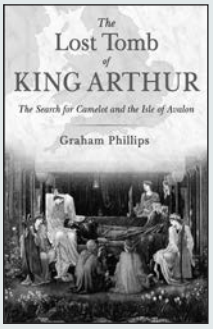

One of the most enigmatic figures in world history, King Arthur has been the subject of many fantastical tales over the past 1500 years, leading many scholars to regard him, and his fabled city of Camelot simply as myth. But, as Graham Phillips shows through a wealth of literary and scientific evidence, King Arthur was a real man, Camelot a real place, and the legendary Excalibur a real sword—and Phillips has located them all. Phillips examines the earliest stories of Arthur as well as previously unknown ancient manuscripts preserved in the vaults of the British Library, such as the work of the 9th-century monk Nennius, to pinpoint the locations of Arthur's tomb, the ruins of Camelot, and the sword Excalibur. He reveals the mythic king as the real-life leader Owain Ddantgwyn (Owain White Teeth), who united the British to repel invasion from Germany around A.D. 500. Moving his quest from library vaults to the real sites of Arthur's life, the author confirms his research through a Dark Age monument, hidden away in the mountains of western Britain, that bears an inscription about a powerful warlord who went by the battle title "Arthur." He visits archeological excavations at the ruins of Viroconium, near Wroxeter in Shropshire, clearly identifying the ancient city as Camelot, the fortified capital of Arthur's Britain. Working with marine archeologists, he surveys the depths of an ancient lake in the English countryside to reveal the resting place of Excalibur. Enlisting a team of scientists and sophisticated geophysics equipment, he uncovers the lost grave of the historical King Arthur, buried with his shield, just as told in legend. The culmination of 25 years of research, including new translations of primary source material, this book provides the necessary evidence to allow Arthur to finally be accepted as an authentic British king. Softcover, 304 pages, *$20*.

Lost Race of the Giants: The Mystery of Their Culture

Giants are a cornerstone of the myths, legends, and traditions of almost every culture on Earth. Stories of giants are often considered fantasies of the ancients or primitive attempts to explain natural phenomena, but repeated claims of archeological discoveries of 10- and 12-foot skeletons may prove the existence of a forgotten golden age of large humans before recorded history. Patrick Chouinard examines the staggering number of corresponding giant mythologies throughout the world, and the multitude of myths in which the sky or world is held aloft on the shoulders of a giant. He links these stories to Atlantis as well as other legends of prehistoric civilizations lost to cataclysm and great floods whose survivors spawned the rise of ancient civilizations. The author reveals how physical remains of giant-sized peoples have been found on almost every continent, including recent finds in the deserts of Saudi Arabia, Afghanistan, and India as well as hundreds of excavations of giant mummies and skeletons across the United States, corresponding directly with Native American accounts of red-haired giants. He also examines reports from famous explorers about their encounters with giants. Softcover, 224 pages, *$18*.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

'Just One Survivor'!

Court Historians, Believers Demand Proof *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps Not for Killing

Mainstream Holocaust scholars reject the Revisionist claim that the so-called *Aktion Reinhardt* camps were merely transit camps for Jewish deportees on their way to the East. They challenge Revisionists to show them one survivor, one single survivor, who was deported through any of those camps and survived. This paper presents evidence of thousands of Jews and others for whom those camps were simply layover stations.

By Germar Rudolf

If we follow the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the so-called *Aktion Reinhardt* camps—Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka—were pure extermination camps. In the very lethal sense of the word, they are said to have been last stops for Jewish deportees sent there, who were allegedly murdered in homicidal gas chambers using engine exhaust gas. Their corpses subsequently were buried and later exhumed and cremated on huge outdoor pyres.[1]

During the past 20 years, archeological explorations were conducted by orthodox researchers at all three *Aktion Reinhardt* camps in search of remnants of the alleged gas chamber buildings and mass graves and mass cremation sites claimed to have existed nearby.

The earliest such explorations were conducted between 1997 and 1999 at the site of the former Belzec camp.[2] While large amounts of disturbed soil were located, the amount of human remains discovered was minimal, and no trace of any building was found that resembles even remotely what witnesses have described as the homicidal gas chamber.[3]

Next in line was the Sobibór Camp, which was the focus of much larger explorations than those conducted at Belzec. The investigations started in 2000 and extended well into the year 2014, and probably even beyond that. Unlike Belzec, the researchers involved did not merely undertake core sample drillings, but they actually excavated several areas suspected to contain remnants of former camp structures: fence poles, buildings, mass graves and cremation pits.[4] In the summer of 2014, a structure was discovered that the researchers involved believe to have been the claimed homicidal gas chamber.[5]

Until late 2016, the website dedicated to the Sobibór memorial had a 2014 news item posted, announcing the impending publication of the research result.[6] When I approached them via email in late November 2016, asking whether that publication had yet appeared, and if so, where it could be found, instead of receiving an answer, the announcement was quietly removed. A Revisionist critique of the findings at Sobibór was published in 2013, which of course does not address the claimed gas chamber find.[7]

The Treblinka Camp was last in line to become the object of modern archeological research. This included the use of high-technology devices, such as LIDAR scans and ground-penetrating radar. Core samples and minor excavations were also conducted, although apparently on a much smaller scale than at Sobibór. No dedicated research report, paper or book seems to have been published as a result of it, but the lead researcher, Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls, did include some of her findings in a general book on the forensics and archeology of mass-murder sites.[8] A written Revisionist critique published two years prior to the appearance of that book could analyze only small bits of information that had been published in rather superficial media items, and hence is of limit-

ed value.[9] A Revisionist video documentary addressing Dr. Sturdy Colls's research limits itself to what had appeared during a 2013 TV documentary,[10] and thus has a narrow focus as well.[11]

CONFLICTING CLAIMS

In any murder case, the burden of proof is on those claiming that a murder has happened. In any scientific dispute, the burden of proof lies on those making any claim about anything.

In the present case, everybody agrees that at least some 1.3 million people were deported to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, a claim primarily based on a German radio message intercepted and deciphered by the British on January 11, 1943, which speaks of a total of 1,274,166 deportees.[12] But what happened to the Jews who arrived at those camps?

Orthodox historiography maintains that almost all of these Jews were murdered on the spot, usually within a few hours of their arrival at the latest. Allegedly, only a few healthy young men were kept alive as slave laborers to run the camp's genocidal operation, but even those usually did not live long.

Revisionists, on the other hand, claim that these border stations were transit camps, and that Jews arriving at these borderline stations merely swapped trains from European standard gauge to the Russian wide gauge, to be deported farther east during a grand plan of resettling Europe's Jews.[13] The Revisionist view has it that most of the Jews deported to those camps were kept there for only a short while—hours or days—during which time they and their belongings may have been subjected to hygienic measures, including showers and disinfestation. They also may have been subjected to some kind of selection to extract those individuals suitable for labor deployment, to be sent elsewhere, while the rest boarded another train headed farther east, to be resettled in some part of the then-German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union.

PROVING MASS MURDER

Those claiming a gigantic mass murder operation unfolded at these places have to deliver the kinds of evidence required in any murder case: primarily traces of the bodies, evidence of murder and any kind of trace of the murder weapon. The archeological investigations mentioned earlier were carried out to some degree to do exactly that: locate bodily remains, determine the way they died and find traces of the gas chambers. Revisionist

Caroline Sturdy Colls (above) has a degree in archeology and ancient history. She is an associate professor, specializing in genocide investigation and identification of human remains. Studying and excavating on the grounds of the Treblinka Camp Museum with her team, they discovered several flooring tiles (shown below), which they believed were used in the legendary gas chambers in which Jews were allegedly killed. To her, the hexagonal star seemed to confirm this. The six-pointed star, however, was soon determined not to be a "star of David," a symbol used by Jews—though not originally a Jewish symbol. Indeed, what the Sturdy Colls team had found was a pierced mullet symbol, which has only a superficial resemblance to a star of David. Nevertheless, the tiles were still claimed to be the first physical evidence of the elusive "gas chambers," though they obviously are not.

critics have claimed that the evidence actually found falls extremely short of what has to be expected, yet orthodox counter-critics have argued otherwise.[14]

For this study, I will focus on the Treblinka Camp, which is said to have had the largest death toll of all three *Aktion Reinhardt* camps.

First, let us define what kind of evidence would be required to prove that the claimed mass murder has taken place. Most importantly, this concerns traces of the victims or of the manner in which their bodies were disposed of. The orthodoxy claims that some 700,000 victims were buried within the camp and later exhumed and cremated on huge pyres. I will leave aside here the question as to how such a task could have been physically possible, for if the remains of 700,000 victims can be located, that feat obviously was possible somehow. Hence, we need to worry about the "how" only if we do *not* find the expected traces.

The burial of 700,000 victims within a few months (most are said to have died between July and October 1942) requires a minimum amount of space in the soil. In addition, large areas where the cremations allegedly took place must have existed, too. Finally, the cremation remains (ashes, body fragments, unburned wood) need to be found somewhere. This all needs quantification.

However, the task is not as simple as it seems, because we are not dealing with a pristine crime scene, as it was left behind by the alleged perpetrators. Quite to the contrary. It is a matter of record that two forensic/archeological investigations were conducted there at war's end or shortly thereafter: one by Soviet, the other by Polish authorities.[15]

In addition, there is evidence suggesting that bombs were dropped onto the area of the former Treblinka Camp toward the end of the war, probably by Soviet aircraft, causing major devastation.[16] Furthermore, completely undocumented random digs by grave robbers have been going on for decades, as the site was left basically unguarded for decades after the war.

Hence, even if one were to succeed in determining exactly how much of the camp's underlying soil has been disturbed, how is one to tell which of these perturbations, originate from the purported perpetrators and which have been added by the above-mentioned activities that unfolded after the camp had been dissolved? While it is perhaps possible to find out where and how much earth the Soviet and Polish investigative commissions dug up, and to what degree it included the volume of former mass graves and cremation sites etc, it is probably rather difficult, if at all possible, to distinguish bomb craters and haphazard digs from original mass graves and cremation sites. But such a distinction is indispensable in order to be sure which soil disturbance is original and which is later. Admittedly, this prerequisite is a very high standard of proof, which may be extremely difficult or even impossible to meet. But that failure of securing the evidence while it was fresh is merely the fault of the authorities in charge of the area, right after the withdrawal of all German authorities in 1944.

Worse still, if the camp's location was indeed bombarded by the Soviet air force, this raises the suspicion that the Soviets themselves were those who initiated the process of destroying the evidence. It is moot to speculate about their motives, but it is safe to say that securing evidence in a mass-murder case was obviously not on their minds.

At any rate, not having conducted a thorough forensic investigation for so many decades has led to a considerable deterioration and spoliation of the evidence, which we may never be able to overcome.

Still, considering that the cremation of 700,000 or more victims must have left innumerable traces in and around the camp, it should be possible to come to some conclusions when scouring the soil of the entire former camp and its vicinity for these remains.[17] This might be a daunting task, but it seems to be the only way of determining with any degree of reliability the magnitude of events that unfolded there.

As to remnants of homicidal gas chambers, this seems to be a wild-goose chase undertaken by the orthodox. While it is expected that some building remains have to be found in those camps, finding a "gas chamber" seems illusory, for how are we to decide whether the ruins of a building served as a chemical mass-slaughter facility? While it is possible to expect chemical traces of mass murder committed with hydrogen cyanide, aka Zyklon B (in the long-term stable form of "iron blue"),[18] the lethal gas that orthodox historians today claim was allegedly used in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps (engine exhaust gases) would not have left any trace whatsoever. Hence, if some ruins containing tiles are discovered, as was the case at Treblinka, how are we to decide whether these tiles were part of an actual shower room, as Revisionists claim, or of a homicidal gas chamber merely disguised as a shower room, as orthodox historians insist? As far as I can see, there is no way of telling the difference.

PROVING TRANSIT ACTIVITIES

Revisionists face a different challenge. If almost 1.3 million individuals passed through those camps, where is the evidence for this? Where are those 1.3 million persons? Asking that question 75 years later is a little late, too. It cannot be expected that many of these individuals are still alive today. But what evidence is there that Treblinka, to stick with this camp, served as a layover station? And is there even one single Jew who was deported

New York Times Says, 'Six Million Doomed'

On June 25, 1940, *The New York Times* reported a speech by "Doctor" Nahum Goldmann, then-chairman of the administrative committee of the World Jewish Congress. The article was dug up out of the NYT's online "morgue" by folks at the website "Diversity Macht Frei." In it, Goldmann claimed, "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of the Nazis should be final."

Despite the fact that tens of thousands of Jews successfully emigrated to countries outside the German sphere of influence, including with the help of the German government, the Zionist leader alleged that the "chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation." He claimed that even the 4 million in the Soviet Union would be in danger, if the Nazis achieved victory. This was only nine months after the outbreak of hostilities and a full year prior to Operation Barbarossa. Auschwitz I had just opened, and the first 20 Jews had only arrived on June 14, 1940. Goldmann's speech was also 18 months prior to the Wannsee Conference, which purportedly decided on the "extermination" of the Jews in Europe but was only about removal and resettlement. The speech likewise preceded the first alleged "extermination of prisoners" at Auschwitz by more than a year.

NAZI PUBLICITY HERE HELD SMOKE SCREEN

Propaganda Called Cover to Destroy Democracy

The Nazi regime's attempts to conquer America by propaganda and anti-Semitism is only the smoke screen for its ultimate aims to destroy democratic institutions, it was said yesterday by Dr. Nahum Goldmann, chairman of the administrative committee of the World Jewish Congress, who arrived here last Friday from Switzerland.

"Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction," Dr. Goldmann said in an interview at the Hotel Astor, "if the victory of the Nazis should be final. The only hope for them lies in a British victory."

He called upon American Jews to follow the example of the American people and urged them to create a united defense. He announced the formation of a Pan-American Jewish Congress for the protection of Jewish rights and said that this body, with the participation of Latin-American delegations would soon hold its first session in this country.

"The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jew-

The narrative of what would become known as "the Holocaust" was predetermined in advance by Zionist lobbyists, and this is proof positive. There's no business like Shoah business.* ✦

*For more on a related topic we suggest *The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Claims During and After World War One.* (Softcover, 142 pages, #386, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus S&H. See page 80 for ordering form or call 1-877-773-9077.)

to Treblinka and showed up alive in "the East," or anywhere else, for that matter?

Interestingly, there are quite a few firsthand accounts by eyewitnesses which attest to the fact that they, together with hundreds of other deportees, did indeed make transit through Treblinka. Researcher Eric Hunt has included some of these statements in his documentary on Treblinka.[19]

Although these Jews were sent to the Majdanek labor camp, rather than "to the East," their stories still confirm that Treblinka did serve as a transit camp for thousands of Jews. This means that Treblinka had to have the logistical capability of serving that purpose.

Carlo Mattogno has pointed out a particularly illuminating case of a Jewish individual who passed through Treblinka.[20] It concerns the fate of a certain Minna Grossova, who was born on September 20, 1874. On October 19, 1942, this 68-year-old woman was deported to Treblinka, at a time when on average some 5,000 Jews are said to have been killed and buried there every single day. But instead of getting gassed there, she was sent to Auschwitz, where she was not gassed, either, although she was most certainly not "fit for labor." She lived there another 14 months, finally dying on December 30.[21] If Mrs. Grossova at age 68 was spared death in the gas chambers of Treblinka and Auschwitz, it is likely that the many hundreds of her fellow sufferers deported together with her shared her fate as well. This fate, too, underlines that Treblinka was indeed used as a transit camp, where not even old, frail Jews were murdered.

How about Jews actually transported to "the East"? Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has documented an interesting case he stumbled over while skimming Yad Vashem's database of Holocaust victims.[22] This case, too, is based on a memorial book published by government authorities, in this case of Germany. It concerns Siegmund Rothstein of Berlin, born in 1867, who was first deported to the Theresienstadt ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942. Barely a month later, however, on September 26, he was deported to Treblinka at the age of 75. But that was not his end. The German authorities found signs of his being alive further to the east, as they finally determined that Rothstein died in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka.

I doubt 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Treblinka and ran all the way to Ger-

SPIN-FREE BOOKS FROM MICHAEL WALSH

TROTSKY'S WHITE NEGROES Michael Walsh

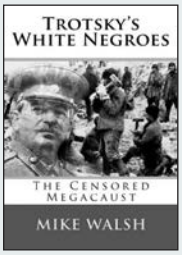

The 1917 overthrow of Imperial Russia is falsely described as the Russian Revolution because, as Alexander Solzhenitsyn surmised, "the perpetrators own the media." The coup that led to 73 years of petrifying Communism was an American-inspired operation primarily financed by U.S.-based finance houses. Few of the "revolutionaries" were Russian. When resistance to Bolshevism finally crumbled in 1922, Lenin and Trotsky were feted more in Wall Street than in Bolshevik-occupied Russia. Bolshevik-occupied Russia was ripe for exploitation using what Trotsky described as "White Negroes." U.S. banks and corporate interests made a killing; 70 to 100 million dead in pursuit of Russia's vast resources. **Paperback:** 102 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1533196200. **Product Dimensions:** 6x9 inches.

MEGACAUST by Michael Walsh

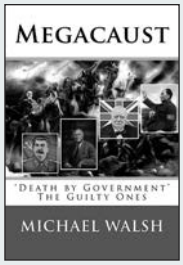

Obsession with the alleged holocaust distracts from the fact that the accusers between them take full responsibility for multiple genocides that claimed no less than 170 million lives. This according to the findings of R.J. Rummel. *MEGACAUST* reveals that the culprits responsible for 18 times the murders attributed to the Reich are Hitler's accusers. Taking their places on the Dais of Death is dwarfish ex-bank robber Joe Stalin, U.S. President Franklin. D. Roosevelt, half-American dilettante Winston Churchill and China's Mao tse Tung. Shockingly, *MEGACAUST* reveals that 170 million "deaths by government" could have been prevented had media not colluded with the perpetrators of mass genocide. **Paperback:** 92 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1539099963. **Product Dimensions:** 6 x 9 inches.

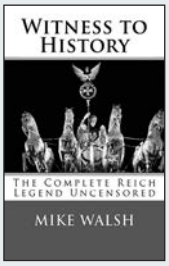

WITNESS TO HISTORY Mike Walsh

Witness to History heavily draws on the words of those persons who shaped the 20th century. Its role is to cast new light on the century's most saintly and most satanic men. *Witness to History* is so capacious that its full edition is also available in four volumes. This is the only authentic volume guaranteed compiled and edited by Michael Walsh. **Paperback:** 284 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1522729976. **Product Dimensions:** 6 x 0.7 x 9 inches.

RHODESIA'S DEATH, EUROPE'S FUNERAL by Michael Walsh

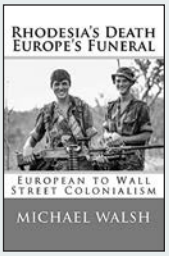

Transfer of Europe's colonies to the global elite was cunningly sold as the inevitability of black rule. U.S.- and Soviet-backed guerrillas like Robert Mugabe and Joshua Nkomo were Africa's equivalent to ISIS terrorists. The treacherous democracies sanctioned Rhodesia and South Africa leaving the Soviet Union to fund, train and arm terrorists hyped by fake news media as noble partisans fighting for freedom. Government and media, church, anti-Apartheid leftist-liberals unleashed hell on Africa. These same dark forces now inflict on ethnic-Europe a bloodbath of epic proportions. This, if successful, will transfer total control of Europe to the same global banking houses; Africa yesterday—Europe tomorrow. **Paperback:** 74 pages. **ISBN-13:** 978-1537176697. **Product Dimensions:** 6 x 0.2 x 9 inches.

ORDER: All titles are available from Amazon.com, Amazon Kindle, LULU, Barnes & Noble and Apple eBook. These and many other of Mike's titles are also available through:

www.spinfreehistory.com

THIS IS A PAID ADVERTISEMENT. DO NOT ORDER THESE BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW. WE DO NOT CARRY THEM.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week — Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

man-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or put him alone on a military train, going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

Boisdefeu states that none of the thousands of Jews deported from Theresienstadt is listed in the German memorial book as having been killed at Treblinka, but that they all are listed with a variety of different locations, where they either died or were last heard of and then went missing.

These cases, too, indicate that thousands of Jews seem to have been deported to "the East" with Treblinka as a transit station. As a result, Treblinka must indeed have had the logistics to temporarily house, feed and clean hundreds, if not thousands of individuals for short periods of time. Among other things, it most likely did have a very real shower facility for that very purpose.

It is therefore clear that orthodox historians have to adjust their narrative to accommodate that role somehow. For instance, Treblinka could be relabeled as a combined extermination and transit camp, serving both purposes at once. This dual-interpretation approach, first observed by Arthur Butz in his trail-blazing book,[23] has been very successful in shoring up the orthodox extermination narrative for Auschwitz and Majdanek, when the mounting evidence against their cases threatened to undermine them. In the case of Treblinka, orthodox as well as Revisionist historians could be accommodated by saying that, yes, there was a real shower, but, yes, it was also equipped to murder instead of shower the deportees. Whether that is a credible narrative is for the reader to decide.

As far as I know, no one has done any thorough, systematic research trying to locate more individual cases of Jews in transit through Treblinka, Sobibór or Belzec to other places, using the data available in published sources, victim and witness databases etc. No one has even considered the question, let alone pursued it. Orthodox researchers are unlikely to undertake such research, as asking the question is a heresy worthy of a professional death penalty. Revisionists, on the other hand, have so far lacked the human, monetary, logistical and temporal resources to undertake such research on the grand scale it would require. So in this case as well, the evidence keeps deteriorating, as memories fade, documents decay, and survivors die. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Described most authoritatively by Yitzhak Arad in his book *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhardt Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1987.

2 Andrzej Kola, *Belzec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, 2000.

3 See Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016 (1st ed. 2004).

4 Andrzej Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badan na terenie bylego obozu zaglady zydów w Sobibórze w 2000 r," *Przeszlosc i Pamiec*, No. 3, 2000; *idem*, "Badania archeologiczne terenu bylego obózu zaglady zydów w Sobibórze," *Przeszlosc i Pamiec*, No. 4, 2001; Isaac Gilead, Yoram Haimi, Wojciech Mazurek. "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009; Marek Bem, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological Research Conducted on the Site of the Former German Extermination Centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*, The Foundation for Polish-German Reconciliation, Warsaw/Wlodawa, 2012.

5 Claus Hecking, *Archäologen im NS-Lager Sobibór: Plötzlich kommen Stimmen von Juden aus den Ruinen*, *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 23, 2014; www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-Sobibór-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html.

6 http://Sobibór.info.pl/?page_id=1524.

7 Carlo Mattogno et al., *op. cit.* (Note 2), Chapter 8.2.3f., 886-939.

8 Caroline Sturdy Colls, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Berlin, 2015.

9 Carlo Mattogno et al., *op. cit.* (Note 2), Chapter 8.2.5., 939-952.

10 *Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp*, BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; https://vimeo.com/120776242.

11 Eric Hunt, *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, DVD, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; https://youtube/YuAAjrbbBiM.

12 Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt'," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, No. 3, winter 2001, 469f.

13 Most recently and thoroughly explained by Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and Jürgen Graf in their two-volume work *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015 (1st ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2013); see esp. Chapter 7, "Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement," 561-703.

14 See in this regard primarily Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com, Dec. 2011.

15 See Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2005, 77-90.

16 Bomb craters up to six meters deep and 25 meters in diameter were reported by the Polish investigative commission in late 1945; see *ibid.*, 85-87.

17 Although even that evidence might have been corrupted by Jewish visitors scattering the ashes of their deceased relatives on the camp grounds; see Eric Hunt, *op. cit.*, Note 11.

18 See Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

19 Eric Hunt, *op. cit.*, Note 11, starting at 6 min 18 sec.

20 C. Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, 165.

21 Miroslav Kárný, *Terezínská pametni kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague, 1995, Vol. 1, 393.

22 François Sauvenière (pseud.), "Gazé à Treblinka et mort à Minsk," *Dubitando*, No. 7, March 2006; republished in: Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Dubitando: Textes révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009, 133-136; Engl.: Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, "Gazé à Treblinka et mort à Minsk," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; http://codoh.com/library/document/4223/.

23 Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, 12, 141, 149, 156, 160, 165, 179f. etc.

Germar Rudolf is a certified German chemist and holder of a doctorate from the respected Max Planck Institute. He carried out research in 1991-92 that indicated there were no homicidal gassings of Jews by Germany during World War II. As a result, the German dictatorship sentenced him to 14 months imprisonment in 1994.

American Attorneys Expose War Crimes at Nuremberg

The Nuremberg and later trials were organized primarily for political purposes rather than to dispense impartial justice. This article will discuss the efforts of three dedicated American attorneys to expose and correct the injustice of these trials.

By John Wear

Iowa Supreme Court Justice Charles F. Wennerstrum, who served as the presiding judge in the Nuremberg trial of German generals, resigned his appointment in disgust at the proceedings. In an interview with the *Chicago Tribune*, he criticized the one-sided handling of evidence in the trials. Wennerstrum said selection of the evidence in the trials was made by the prosecution from the large tonnage of captured German records. The defense had access only to those documents that the prosecution considered material to the case.[1]

Justice Wennerstrum also said that the prosecution and staff at Nuremberg were more interested in revenge than justice. He stated: "The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. . . . The trials were [intended] to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors."[2]

Wennerstrum stated: "The entire atmosphere is unwholesome. . . . Lawyers, clerks, interpreters, and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were embedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. . . . If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here. . . . The high ideals announced as the motives for creating these tribunals have not been evident." The lack of appeal in the Nuremberg cases left Wennerstrum "with a feeling that justice has been denied."[3]

EDWARD L. VAN RODEN

Pennsylvania judge Edward L. Van Roden and Texas Supreme Court Justice Gordon Simpson were appointed to investigate the torture and abuse of German defendants in American-run war crime trials. Their Simpson Commission report examined the 139 death sentences against Germans that at that time had not been executed. The cases against the 139 doomed men fell into three groups: Germans accused of involvement in crimes at the Dachau concentration camps, in the killing of American fliers or in the Malmédy incident.

Van Roden stated in an article in *The Progressive* magazine that he was shocked at the methods used to obtain confessions from German defendants:

> The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four and five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.
>
> This solitary confinement proved sufficient in itself in some cases to persuade the Germans to sign prepared statements. These statements not only involved the signer, but often would involve other defendants.
>
> Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with a rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken.
>
> All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was standard . . . with American investigators.[4]

About German prisoners who still refused to sign false confession statements, Van Roden said this:

> Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U.S. Army uniforms, were seated

The Peiper house in France was firebombed in 1976 (above) with Jochen Peiper inside. Luckily, his wife was away. No one was ever caught or took responsibility. An autopsy found smoke in Peiper's lungs and evidence he'd gone down fighting, firing his .22 rifle and a pistol. His remains were interred in Landsberg, Bavaria. Left: Charles F. Wennerstrum (left) and Edward L. Van Roden.

around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each side. "You will now have your American trial," the defendant was told.

The sham court passed a sentence of death. Then the accused was told, "You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted." Some still wouldn't sign. We were shocked by the crucifix being used so mockingly.[5]

Van Roden concluded: "Unless these crimes committed by Americans are exposed by us at home, the prestige of America and American justice will suffer permanent and irreparable damage."[6]

WILLIS N. EVERETT, JR.

American attorney Willis N. Everett Jr. was assigned to defend the 74 German defendants accused of the Malmédy incident. The trial took place from May 16 to July 16, 1946, before a military tribunal of senior American officers operating under rules established by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal.[7]

Everett and his defense staff of lawyers, interpreters and stenographers divided into several teams to interview the defendants. Everett wrote to his family of the experience:

> Several defendants today said they thought they had had a trial . . . a Col. sat on the court, and his defense counsel rushed the proceedings through; and he was to be hanged the next day, so he might as well write up a confession and clear some of his fellows, seeing he would be hanged . . . another kind of court had black curtains. . . . The Lt. Col. sat as judge at a black-draped table, which had a white cross on it, and the only light was two candles on either end. He was tried and witnesses brought in, and he was sentenced to death, but he would have to write down in his own handwriting a complete confession. Then the beatings and hangman's rope, black hood, eye gougers, which they claimed would be used on them unless they confessed. Not a one yet wrote out his statement, but each stated that the prosecution dictated their statements, and they said it made no difference anyway as they would die the next day. So on and on it goes with each one of the defendants.
>
> The story of each must have some truth, because they have each been in solitary confinement.[8]

Jochen Peiper, the lead defendant in the Malmédy tri-

al, made an extremely favorable impression on Everett. Peiper testified at the trial of the beating he took while being interrogated:

> On the last day of my stay in Schwäbisch Hall I was called for interrogation and received, as usual, a black hood over my head. And I had to wait down there in the hall of the prison for about five minutes, since the American sergeant who came for me went to get some other comrades of mine from their cell. During this occasion when I was standing there quietly waiting, I was struck in the face by a person unknown to me, and several times in my sexual parts with a stick.[9]

All of the defendants at the Malmédy trial were found guilty, with Peiper and 42 other defendants sentenced to death by hanging. Peiper wrote a letter to Willis Everett after the trial expressing his gratitude for Everett's work as his defense attorney:

> Before our steps separate, I want to thank you especially for all help you gave us as a human being, as a soldier and chief counsel of the defense during the past eight weeks. In a time of deepest human disappointment, you and [Lt. Col. Harold] McCown have returned to me much faith I already had lost. This will remain one of the best remembrances and was worth the whole procedure of the Malmédy case.[10]

WILLIS EVERETT ON A MISSION

Everett was convinced the Malmédy trial had been an ethical abomination. Approximately 100 of Everett's friends and some additional American military officers advised Everett to forget about the Malmédy case and live in the present. Everett's sense of ethics, however, set him on a mission to obtain justice for the Malmédy defendants.[11]

Everett and another defense-team member prepared a 228-page critique of the investigation and trial, stating that the Malmédy convictions had been secured primarily on the basis of "illegal and fraudulently procured confessions." The petition also argued that the trial was a travesty of justice to German soldiers since the Allies were also guilty of the same violations of international law. Everett sent this document to Lt. Col. Clio Straight's office for inclusion in the internal review process that was mandatory before verdicts and sentences became final.[12]

Everett began to muster forces for a concerted campaign to reverse the Malmédy verdict. Everett read Charles Wennerstrum's article in the *Chicago Tribune*, and wrote to Wennerstrum of his struggle to get a rehearing in the Malmédy case:

> Consistently I have told the commanding general EUCOM that I was going to the U.S. Supreme Court and the papers if they do not send the case back for retrial. Frankly I know of no way to get to the Supreme Court but have done a lot of "bluffing" along this line to force them to send the case back for retrial. . . . We both think alike about war crimes trials, except that I am a rebel on the subject and you were gentle in your manner.[13]

Wennerstrum served as a source of sympathetic and moderate counsel for Everett in the months to come, and provided Everett with introductions to potentially supportive Midwestern politicians. Everett continued with a multipronged campaign of judicial appeal, publicity and congressional pressure to get a retrial of the Malmédy case.[14]

The U.S. Supreme Court refused a petition from Everett to rehear the Malmédy case. Everett then prepared an appeal to the International Court of Justice (ICJ) in The Hague. Everett knew there was little chance the ICJ would accept his case since only states could be parties to cases before the ICJ. Everett discussed with Wennerstrum the innovative notion of arguing that since there was no German national government after Germany's unconditional surrender, there was no one but Everett to make the appeal. Both lawyers agreed it was worth a try.

Wennerstrum also advised that they add the even more adventurous argument that, while the court statute might prohibit individuals from filing cases, "international common law" might be alleged to require it.[15]

The ICJ predictably refused to hear Everett's appeal of the Malmédy case. Everett also received word on or about December 29, 1948, that some of the death sentences in the Malmédy case had been approved by Gen. Lucius Clay. Everett despaired that the U.S. Army was determined to protect itself at all costs, even at the price of hanging innocent men.[16]

JUSTICE PREVAILS

The Simpson Commission report recommended that all of the remaining death sentences in the Malmédy case be commuted to life imprisonment. The report affirmed Everett's misgivings about the mock trials and stated that the pretrial investigation had not been properly conducted. The turmoil resulting from the commission report along with the aforementioned article by Edward L. Van Roden caused the U.S. Senate to investigate the Malmédy trial.[17]

The investigation of the Malmédy trial conducted by the Senate Committee on Armed Services determined that there was "little or no evidence" to support Van Roden's claim that the Malmédy defendants had been physically abused.[18] However, the committee determined that improper pretrial procedures such as mock trials had adversely influenced the trial process, if not the outcome.[19]

On January 30, 1951, Gen. Thomas T. Handy, commander-in-chief of U.S. European Command, commuted

the remaining death sentences of the Malmédy defendants to life in prison. Handy alluded to the fact that the killings had taken place in a confused and desperate combat situation to justify the commutation of the sentences.[20]

Handy's decision produced jubilation among Malmédy critics and convicts. Peiper wrote to Everett:

> We have received a great victory, and, next to God, it is you [from] whom our blessings flow. In all the long and dark years, you have been the beacon flame for the forlorn souls of the Malmédy boys, the voice and the conscience of the good America, and yours is the present success against all the well-known overwhelming odds. May I, therefore, Colonel, express the everlasting gratitude of the red-jacket [worn by prisoners sentenced to death] team (retired) as well as of all the families concerned.[21]

The Malmédy defendants were gradually released from prison courtesy of the Annual Review Board and tensions resulting from the Cold War with the USSR. Jochen Peiper was the last Malmédy defendant to leave prison, receiving his release on December 22, 1956.[22]

SACRIFICE OF AMERICAN ATTORNEYS

The eventual freeing of the Malmédy defendants had required great courage and personal sacrifice on the part of the American attorneys. Gen. Telford Taylor, chief counsel for war crimes at Nuremberg, publicly castigated Judge Charles Wennerstrum for having made statements "subversive of the interests and policies of the United States." In an open letter to Wennerstrum, Gen. Taylor said Wennerstrum had made a "deliberate, malicious and totally unfounded attack on the trials." Taylor's letter to Wennerstrum concluded: "If you in fact held the opinions you are quoted as expressing, you were guilty of grave misconduct in continuing to act in the case at all."[23]

Edward L. Van Roden told Everett that he also paid a price for his involvement in the Malmédy case. Strong circumstantial evidence indicates that Van Roden had been blacklisted by the judge advocate general's office and denied further active duty in the Army reserves, with likely adverse effects on his retirement prospects.[24]

Willis Everett also made a huge personal and financial sacrifice to free the Malmédy defendants. The physical and emotional stress from the appeal process caused Everett to suffer declining health and contributed to at least one heart attack. Everett estimated his out-of-pocket expenses to be as much as $50,000, to which must be added the income lost through his neglect of his law practice. The West German consul in Atlanta later presented Everett with a check for $5,000 as a gesture of appreciation for his inexhaustible efforts on behalf of the Malmédy defendants.[25]

For American attorneys Charles Wennerstrum, Edward L. Van Roden and Willis Everett, an old-fashioned sense of justice far outweighed the personal sacrifices they made in the American-run war crime trials. They acted on an ethical imperative and sense of moral values that was greatly appreciated by many Germans.

Jochen Peiper wrote to Willis Everett: "You have been America's best ambassador to Germany, setting an example that was respected and recognized far beyond the defendants of the Malmédy case."[26] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Foust, Hal, "Nazi Trial Judge Rips Injustice," *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948, 1-2.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*

4 https://codoh.com/library/document/1129/; E. L. Van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, Feb. 1949, 21f.

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, 148 (available from TBR).

8 Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, 42-43.

9 Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, 171.

10 *Ibid.*, 183.

11 Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, 119, 138.

12 *Ibid.*, 120-122.

13 *Ibid.*, 144.

14 *Ibid.*, 145, 179.

15 *Ibid.*, 150, 175, 181-183.

16 *Ibid.*, 174.

17 Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, 187.

18 http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/Malmedy_report.pdf.

19 Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, 187.

20 Weingartner, James J., *Crossroads of Death: The Story of the Malmédy Massacre and Trial*, Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, 1979, 236.

21 *Ibid.*, 236-237.

22 Parker, Danny S., *Hitler's Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, MA: Da Capo Press, 2014, 194, 200.

23 Foust, Hal, "Nazi Trial Judge Rips Injustice," *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948, 2.

24 Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmedy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, 209.

25 *Ibid.*, 199, 220.

26 *Ibid.*, 222, 227.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 for Lacerte Software, a tax software division of Intuit Corporation. Mr. Wear is also the author of the popular book *Germany's War: Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of WWII*. This book—softcover, 508 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.—can be purchased from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Édith Piaf
French Chanteuse Fondly Remembered

"The Little Sparrow" who sang like a nightingale, Édith Piaf had a hard time for most of her life—she lived during one of the most tumultuous eras in European history. But she smiled and carried on, singing her way into the hearts of people worldwide—the first French singer to conquer America. In France, the anniversary of her death is almost a national holiday.

FRENCH SINGER ÉDITH PIAF

By Michael Walsh

As interest in the 2016 U.S presidential elections pivots to the coming French presidential elections (started April 23, 2017), the question of national identity again raises its head. Press rewind to 1940 when the bullet rather than the ballot decided on the fate of national identity.

In response to Germany's threat as a trade rival, England and France declared war on September 3, 1939. Early in 1940, French armed forces invaded and occupied part of the German Reich. Across the North Sea and English Channel, the military might of the British empire assembled for the opening of the Western Front.

With the wounds of Spain's Civil War still open and anxieties expressed over Poland's invasion of Czechoslovakia, Europe that year was peering into the abyss. While most are distracted by the mud and bullets of conflict it is often forgotten that wars are also the nests from which nightingales fly.

Germany's Lale Andersen and England's Vera Lynn were yet to be deified. The lyrics and refrains of their evocative songs were yet to be stamped on posterity. France's legendary chanteuse, Édith Piaf, in 1940 was already a national icon.

Legend has it Mlle. Piaf was born on the pavement of

Singer Edith Piaf and actress Marlene Dietrich (right) were bosom buddies for over 16 years, until Édith died in 1963. They are remembered for performing "La Vie en Rose" together. Marlene was Édith's matron of honor when the "Little Sparrow" tied the knot with fellow French singer Jacques Pils. Dietrich, who held both American and German citizenship, provided financial support for German and French exiles during the war, working to get the U.S. government to grant some of them citizenship. Dietrich's career spanned more than five decades.

Rue de Belleville. As a nearby hospital records her birth (Decembered 19, 1915), the pavement birth account is questioned. However, it is perfectly plausible that the mite, delivered with a gendarme's cape as her cowl, was after the delivery taken to the hospital and thus registered as a birth.

Christened Édith Giovanna Gassion, the singer was named Édith as a tribute to Edith Cavell. The British nurse, having admitted to assisting British troops to escape from captivity, had recently been executed by firing squad. Had the situation been reversed, then the British and the French would have also executed her. Still, her execution was a propaganda coup for an England at war.

During her early life Édith was partnered by her lifelong friend Simone Berteaut. This lady was a tramp whose occupation was finding work for street girls. Other than the speculation of those who denigrate her there is little evidence Édith ever sold her favors.

The street girl with the lack of desire did fall in love at the age of 17 and was soon to become a mother. Christened Marcelle, the youngster was as neglected as the singer had been. The romance lasted just two years. Édith's only child was to die of meningitis before reaching her third birthday.

It was in 1935, while the impoverished waif was singing for her supper on the famed Champs-Élysées, that she was approached by Louis Leplée. He handed her a scribbled note with his name and phone number. Handing her 10 francs, he suggested she call him.

Leplée was enchanted by her voice but was less enamored of her family name. After giving the matter some thought, the now named "little sparrow" was ready to leave her street lamp nest. "Piaf" is Parisian slang for "sparrow." Such a moniker was an inspiration, as the

chanson artiste was no one's idea of an oil painting. Still, what she lacked in looks, she more than made up for in passion and delivery.

After auditioning at Le Gerny's on Rue Pierre Charron, the date was set for her public debut. Piaf on this august occasion wore a cheap black dress. Her attire was so threadbare she was obliged to use a street woman's shawl to disguise the fact that its sleeve was missing.

Picture for a long moment the occasion when the impoverished street singer was first introduced to an eclectic audience at one of the finest Parisian restaurants. It must have been a terrifying entrance for her. The humble outfit worn by the diminutive chanteuse could not hope to match the elegant dress of the restaurant's clientele.

As might be expected of such a lively social occasion her ballad was of secondary importance to the chatter. The unstoppable rise of the Reich was a likely topic of conversation, or perhaps whatever was taking place in the French colonial empire. Unnoticed, the 4-foot-8-inch tall artiste blended in with the wallpaper and furnishings. For all the interest in her, Piaf might just as well be singing in her bathroom—had the street singer had one.

Having nothing to lose, the chanteuse gave her song the only amplifier available to her—her heart. With gut-wrenching passion Édith Piaf breathed raw emotion from each of the unknown ballad's words. It was a tense beginning, and as yet her presence seemed destined to be the non-event of the year.

Perhaps inspired by a "what the hell" sentiment, she used her voice to kick her way into the consciousness of the restaurant's revelers. As she did so, the chatter died and the artiste lived. Heads turned, conversation and attention were stilled. When that night's performance was put to sleep, the world awoke. Doubtless, passers-by would have wondered at the wild applause radiating from the city's nightspot.

Mlle. Piaf attracted international acclaim with her ballad *Non, je ne regrette rien* ("No, I regret nothing"). Accompanied only by her pianist, the tiny singer's body language and delivery screamed the opposite. Édith Piaf may well have been burdened by many regrets.

Her engagements at the legendary nightspot ended when Louis, her mentor, was slain. Although Édith was not involved in the murder, it was thought that she was in some way implicated. The club closed, her performing contracts dried up, and her friends deserted her. The "Little Sparrow" was back to where it all began. It wasn't until 1939 that she recovered her fame.

Although it was wartime, the city of Paris thrived under German occupation, and life went on very much as normal. In fact, there were only the occasional glimpses of German uniforms that reminded one that coastal France had been occupied merely to deter British invasion.

German servicemen were enthusiastic patrons of the nightspots typical of where Édith Piaf appeared. Forgive and forget, you leave your guns outside, and you just relax. The German authorities gave the popular chanteuse remarkable leeway in her choice of lyrics. Such sentiments were set to remind her partly German audiences that France remained France. It was the same France that had defeated Germany in World War I. The occupiers smiled and turned the other cheek.

A child of the times, it is doubtful if the Parisian nightingale had a clue about politics, let alone formed a political alliance. There is much controversy as to what ideology she attached herself to. During military occupation and the strictures that come as part of its baggage we lesser mortals just have to get along as best as we can. Everyone morphs into a survivor. There would have been few in Paris more familiar with the concept of survival than was Édith Piaf.

Piaf was a child of her time and place. Recognition surpassed that of her chanson rivals, England's Vera Lynn and Germany's Lale Andersen. Forming friendships with France's great theater stars, the little sparrow was to become firm friends with internationally acclaimed, people like Maurice Chevalier.

Following the Allied occupation of Europe, the diminutive singer's career continued without interruption. She had her supporters and her critics. Some point out that, during and after the war, she embarked on a professional partnership with Michel Emer. The Jewish musician's composition *L'accordéoniste* ("The accordion player") was one of Piaf's big hits. Some claim she assisted the musician to relocate to unoccupied France.

It is also pointed out that she helped the Jewish pianist Norbert Glanzberg, who allegedly became her lover for a time. Glanzberg had worked as a jazz musician with Django Reinhardt during the mid-1930s in Paris and was undoubtedly in bed with the French resistance. The composer Georges Auric helped hide the musician until 1944 when the Allies filled the gap left by the retreating German armies.

On the other hand, throughout the war, Édith Piaf voluntarily provided concerts for her fellow countrymen held in German POW camps. In this, she was assisted by the German authorities. Other than turning a blind eye to anti-German activity carried out by some of her acquaintances, there is no evidence the chanteuse opposed the occupiers or was critical of National Socialist Germany. Piaf was at worst ambivalent toward the German occupiers and for the large part friendly and compassionate toward them.

As the German armed forces retreated and their place was taken by U.S. Army troops, much chaos reigned. Anarchy and disorder gave rise to opportunity for reprisals or to engage with the retreating Germans when at their most vulnerable.

According to Yves Montand, with whom she had a re-

Edith Piaf's 1963 funeral procession drew tens of thousands of mourners into the streets of Paris. The ceremony at the Pere Lachaise Cemetery was attended by more than 100,000 fans. For the only time since World War II, the traffic in Paris came to a complete stop. Her grave is still among the most visited in Paris.

lationship, Piaf prevented a massacre of German troops. He tells of an incident in which a resistance fighter prepared to set the fuses that would have resulted in a line of German troop-carrying vehicles being blown up. She personally used her presence and her authority to stop the attempted carnage.

The love of her life was married boxer Marcel Cerdan, who was a French legend in his own right as the former middleweight world champion; but he died in a plane crash in 1949, flying from Paris to New York City to meet with her. The plane went down in the Azores, killing everyone aboard. She married Jacques Pils (real name René Ducos) in 1952 and divorced him in 1957. In 1962 she married Théo Sarapo (Theophanis Lamboukas), a Greek hairdresser turned actor and singer, 20 years her junior. They sang together a number of times.

The one-time street busker was for a time the world's most highly paid star. Ironically, when, in 1963 (October 10), she passed away at just 47 years of age, she died in abject poverty, suffering from arthritis, drug addiction, several car accidents and liver damage. Her weight had plummeted to just 66 pounds. She died at her villa on the Riviera, but allegedly Sarapo drove her body to Paris so her fans would think she died in her hometown.

She was impoverished financially—but if riches are to be counted as sighs of approval and expressions of condolence, Édith Piaf, the little sparrow of Paris, was the richest woman on Earth. Over 100,000 Parisians attended her funeral. The solemn occasion brought the great French capital to a standstill. Regrets? Yes, there were many. ✦

WEBLIOGRAPHY:

Signature song La vie en rose, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kFzViYkZAz4.
Non, Je ne regrette rien, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q3Kvu6Kgp88.
L'accordéoniste, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qvTg2OJfrfg.
À quoi ça sert l'amour, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZtnTaUcMLjA.

Michael Walsh Michael Walsh, leader of the British Movement from 1968 to 1984, is arguably the post-war's most influential ethno-nationalist. An Irish national, his father Patrick was a U.S national guardsman and associate of Ernest Hemingway. A frontline fighter in four conflicts his father's spirit inspired Michael to match his colorful life. Michael, an international journalist and broadcaster, was voted Writer of the Year by Euro Weekly News. Semi-retired, he lives in Mediterranean Spain and is author of 39 book titles.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

TROUBLING TIMES AHEAD

I have been a TBR subscriber since issue No. 1 and I enjoy it immensely. I also own many of the fine books you offer. I recently read in the March 13 & 20, 2017 issue of American Free Press newspaper an article by Paul Angel detailing the banning of hundreds of Revisionist books on the holocaust. This is very scary. I fear the thought police are on the rampage and this is just the start.

Needless to say, I fear they will come after publications like TBR, God forbid.

I have never trusted the Internet for this very reason: it can so easily be "sanitized." They will end the sale of all alt-history books etc on the Internet and will probably go after any sources of discriminating truth to shut them down.

I use my TBR magazines and all the books I have purchased from you as teaching tools to awaken anybody who is willing to listen.

I believe Trump's election and the rise of the nationalist movement in Europe has put a crimp in the NWO globalist agenda and the Zio-elites are stompin' furious. I fear they are going to get extremely nasty in the coming months.

D. Fehrman
Washington

[How right you are. Every holocaust book sold by The Barnes Review has been excised by Amazon. But we still have them in stock on our own website www.BarnesReview.com. FYI, since that article in AFP, our credit card processor has pulled out and online cash transfer giant PayPal has refused to do business with us because we offer alternative views on WWII history. Restricting our ability to take electronic payments over the Internet is the crux of their strategy to get us and others to stop selling these books. We here at TBR are reminded of a quote from Robert Burns. He said, "Here's freedom to him who would speak; here's freedom to him who would write; for there's none ever feared, that the truth should be heard, save he who the truth would indict."—Ed.]

ANCIENT ARMENIANS

I found an article of interest on the Internet titled, "7,000-year-old DNA Found in Artsakh Cave Matches Genes of Modern Armenians." Scholars from Britain, the U.S., Denmark and Armenia, led by Prof. Levon Yepiskoposyan, have been examining prehistoric caves near the village of Azokh in Artsakh and found unique artifacts from different periods, among them a tooth from a human who lived 7,000 years ago. Due to the cave's climate, DNA was preserved inside the tooth and was sent to Copenhagen University's genetics department for examination. The results of this inquiry have revealed that the genetic makeup of the tooth belonging to this individual perfectly matches with the genetic makeup of modern Armenians.

John Smith
Michigan

ETERNAL PUNISHMENT

Your [January/February] issue has many interesting articles, though I'm not sure that the Talmud explicitly identifies Lucifer/Satan as its god. The Iranian-Jewish link is obvious from the Book of Daniel, and one (less probable) explanation of the term Pharisee is that it meant Persian. The most important theme of the "Divine Hero in Cosmic Combat Against the Evil Reptile" is both Aryan and Semitic. The notions of a returning (virgin-born) Redeemer, angels and devils, and a millennial chronology are all there, but the Old Testament Jews watered down the notion of eternal punishment after death—revived in the New Testament & the Quran.

David Ashton
via email

WHO'S THAT ON THE $2 BILL?

Having just read your article "Move Over Old Hickory! Here Comes 'the Tub'" [November/December 2016] it made me remember a related item. To wit: I have in my possession a $2 bill, namely: L 31457198 A, issued in 1976. If you look closely—preferably with a magnifying glass—you will see on the reverse side, sitting amongst the signers of the Declaration of Independence (DOI) an apparently black face (in the first row, one inch and 15/16" from the left). If memory serves correctly, I read this in a magazine called *Instauration*. Has this been ever confirmed—that there were no non-white signers of the DOI or that there was indeed a non-white amongst the signers? Or if the face is not meant to be non-white? Just to let you know that I do read TBR very, very carefully. Keep up the good work, despite what President Donald Trump will say when he is living in the White House.

Horst D. Flemmer
Brazil

PARDON WHITE PRISONERS

After Trump settles into office and gets his cabinet in order and the rest, we may want to start lobbying him to pardon all white nationalist prisoners. I would not be partisan about this—I would, for instance, demand that wrongfully targeted folk like David Duke get pardoned along with folk like Matt Hale. And, we would probably want to throw in all of the alleged "right-wing" prisoners of various sorts, militias, sovereigns and the rest (they have plenty of people in prison) in order make this as broad based as possible. This seems to be a project for the near future that people should be thinking about. We should start thinking of how to interact with a government that may, for once, start listening to our concerns.

William A. White
Virginia

INTERNMENT DEFENDED

Your reader's question about Japanese loyalty during WWII is best answered by Michelle Malkin's book *In Defense of Internment*. At the beginning of

WWII, the Munson report stated that 90%-98% of West Coast Japanese would be loyal to the U.S. when Kibei are excluded. Kibei were Japanese educated in Japan and thought to be fanatical supporters of the emperor. A later memo from the Office of Naval Intelligence said that 25% of first-generation Japanese were potentially disloyal to the U.S.. The author of this memo didn't have access to the MAGIC information so I would guess the number was actually higher.

Since American citizens of Japanese descent hid a Japanese fighter pilot shot down while attacking Pearl Harbor and with the known number of spy rings on the West Coast ("Not a ship of ours moves on the West Coast without the Japanese high command knowing about it"), it's a wonder Japanese weren't flat out jailed for the duration. They weren't jailed; they just had to evacuate the West Coast, Tule Lake being the exception. And thousands of them left the camps to go to school (some on scholarships) or find work.

There were crimes committed against the Japanese; some by Americans, some by Kibei and I'm sure it wasn't a pleasant experience, but some Japanese asked to be settled in the relocation centers because they felt safer there.

Incidentally, the Mexican and Canadian governments moved their Japanese away from the West Coast also.

Rick Beeman
via email

OMINOUS ABBREVIATIONS

Just in case you haven't noticed, there has been a change in the two symbols of Christianity that have been used for about 1,000 years. "B.C.," which has stood for "Before Christ," has been replaced with "B.C.E.," which now stands for "Before the Common Era." And "A.D.," which stood for "Anno Domini" (in the year of our Lord), has been replaced with "C.E.," "the Common Era."

In reading a book you sell—*Forgotten Worlds*—by Patrick Chouinard, "B.C.E." and "C.E." were exclusively used.

One of the tenets of "The New Word Order" is the total elimination of all religions and religious practices throughout the world, especially Christianity. The one exception, of course, is Judaism.

This change in symbols is an ominous sign of changes yet to come. Could history be repeating itself? Will we, once again, be forced to practice our faith in catacombs?

Jim Adams
Ohio

INSIGHTS INTO FIDEL, TRUMP

Mr. William White's insights on Fidel's Cuba and Trump's need to reform the monetary system are incisive and correct. I hope to see more articles from him in the coming months.

Cuba's relationship with the U.S. appears to be one of controlled opposition. It seems clear that the Bay of Pigs invasion was put into motion before Jack Kennedy was sworn in as president with the sole purpose that it should lead to Kennedy's impeachment and Johnson's ascension. Air cover? Why air cover? For that matter, why an invasion? Guantanamo Naval Base is a large U.S. military base located in Cuba. All we had to do was roll the tanks out. Assassinate Castro? Why? With an established beach head at Guantanamo we could have removed Castro anytime we wanted.

It seems equally obvious that the Cuban missile crisis during the Kennedy administration was theater intended to give Kennedy the political cover he needed to remove U.S. missiles from Turkey and defuse tensions between the U.S. and the USSR. It was all pre-arranged and orchestrated by Kennedy, Nikita Khrushchev and Castro.

Mr. White's insight that the Federal Reserve is the problem is spot on. However, the problem goes much deeper and concerns corporate identity. Corporation "has no soul to damn and no body to kick" sums up the problem. There is no personal responsibility, and mendacity runs wild on Wall Street and in the halls of Congress as exemplified by the actions of the seditious Democratic Party. Note: The quotation is normally attributed to Andrew Jackson but Wikiquote gives the correct attribution to Edward Thurlow, 1st Baron Thurlow (1731–1806). Perhaps Trump can drain the swamp but with the people with whom he associates, I doubt it.

If only for moral support I recommend Mr. White to my review of Dr. Hudson's book *The Bubble and Beyond* as it appears on the "DissidentVoice.org" website. A search under my name on their website will call up my articles.

Paul Majchrowicz
via email

GUILT BY ASSOCIATION

Have you been tried and convicted in the Court of Political Correctness? Was your crime "guilt by association"?

There are a plethora of "diversity" organizations out there willing and waiting for you to express an opinion that has not been approved by society's handlers. There are even more amateur, self-appointed diversity police all too willing to take their marching orders from such "civil rights" groups as the Anti-Defamation League and the Southern Poverty Law Center.

I was recently labeled by one of these individuals (a Southern blogger who hates his heritage) as an "anti-Semite." My crime? Writing for The Barnes Review and appearing on the Andrew Carrington Hitchcock Show. [Andrew Carrington Hitchcock interviews the authors of articles that appear in TBR.—Ed.] The blogger stated that during the entire one-hour-long interview I never disavowed Mr. Hitchcock's views.

Later in the article the blogger revealed "it didn't really matter" what I did or didn't say. The only thing that mattered was that I didn't hold the same views as he. Therefore, my true crime was believing in free speech and free thought.

Since 1994, The Barnes Review has been a defender of freedom of thought, association and expression. We don't expect every reader to agree with every article published in this magazine, and we encourage those that don't agree to write us and let us know.

We don't have handlers here and we don't answer to the "PC police." Every issue is dedicated to bringing you the truth, and we encourage readers to research what we write about.

The only thing that the blogger who at-

tacked me had to say that was actually true was that what you or I or anyone else has to say doesn't matter. Nothing matters to the PC Police except trying to force you to adhere to their code of "diversity" and "tolerance."

If you have been attacked by one of these individuals , my advice to you is to not bother trying to debate them or present facts, as you will find yourself fighting a "tar baby." I know, that term is supposedly racist today , but once you've been labeled an "anti-Semite," it really doesn't matter.

Clint Lacy
TBR Editorial Board member

YOU GUYS HAVE IT ALL WRONG

I am writing to comment on the article by John Tiffany, entitled "Was Judaism an Invention of the Persian Empire?" in the January/February 2017 edition of TBR. As a Bible historian, I must say that this article is riddled with historical inaccuracies and speculative dead-ends. This style of writing has been in vogue among white nationalists and biblical skeptics since the days of Charles Darwin.

I am going to be as brief as possible, even though this is a complicated subject, due to the disinformation that has been spread about the Bible, since the Rothschild-sponsored Scofield Reference Bible was published around 1909. Scofield's Bible laid the foundations for Jewish Zionism and Christian Zionism, two ideas that did not exist before that.

Mr. Tiffany is 100% correct in saying that Adam and Eve could not have been Jews, nor could any ancestor of Judah been called after his name, as Judah was the offspring of Jacob. This includes Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Grandsons are named after their grandfathers, not vice versa. The claim that any of Judah's predecessors were "Jews" is obviously ridiculous and anachronistic. It is important to understand, however, that Jewish perversions do not impugn the Bible. Since the Jews had nothing to do with the writing of the Bible, anything they say about it must be taken with a shaker of salt. The idea that the Jews are Israel is the first lie. . . .

Unlike Jewish fables, the Bible has been proven to be an historically accurate book, over and over, by archeological research. Joseph's granaries have been found in Egypt. An inscription by the Egyptian priest, Ameni, gives the details of a famine lasting many years, along with the years of preparation, which are dated back to the time of Pharaoh Sesostris I, circa 1600 B.C. . . .

Only we in Christian Identity have any inkling of the "many nations" (the European nations and their offshoots) that were prophesied to come from Abraham's loins. The Jews, by their own admission, have never had a nation; and even the one they supposedly have in Palestine is still under contention by the Palestinian people.

In short, the Jewish people are not Israel. They are impostors who have been falsely claiming to be Israel for 2,000 years. If any Jew, like Shlomo Sand, doubts the existence of David, don't take the bait. This is part of the Jewish strategy to fool whites into believing that the Bible is not an historical book. This is exactly what they want white nationalists to believe, so as to keep them prejudiced against the historical Bible and to keep them believing that Jesus was a Jew. [See the entire letter at www.BarnesReview.com.—Ed.]

Pastor Eli James
via email

MARCH OF THE TITANS

I am writing to compliment Arthur Kemp's book *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*. It is an awesome book, very informative—a gift that will keep on giving. I applaud all that you are doing with keeping Revisionist history available to all awakened individuals. I look forward to many more purchases.

Justin Allen
California

[*March of the Titans* is, in our opinion, one of the most important books TBR has ever sold. It is, as far as we know, the only book of its kind ever published. At 500 oversized pages and over 500 illustrations, the book is the complete history of the white race—not just our accomplishments, but also our great failures and fratricidal conflicts. This is a book every subscriber should own. It sells for $42 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H in the U.S. We encourage all who do not own a copy of the book to get one. Call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu., 9-5, so our operator can take your payment information.—Ed.]

EVERY LIBRARY

I wish I had the financial means to put a copy of TBR in every library in the country. Keep up the good work.

Thomas Moss
Texas

ATTACKED BY A REFUGEE

I am reporting that I was attacked last April by a Somali refugee. I was walking in my neighborhood when he approached me, screaming obscenities about my dogs barking. I don't own any dogs. I told him that, but he continued threatening me until I told him to go away. I then turned away from him and began walking away. He then picked up a brick and threw it at me, breaking my left leg. He then came at me to attack me again, but I had a can of pepper spray and pointed it at him. He then sulked away screaming insults and obscenities.

The police arrested him and he was in jail for over a month. I went to the preliminary hearing and he recognized me as he was escorted into court. After testimony, the judge bound him over.

About a month later, a deputy district attorney (DA) phoned me and told me the man had pleaded guilty and was going to prison. I thought that was the end of it, but, the very next day, another DA called me and told me that they were letting him go because "they had video evidence" that he was not the attacker, though there were no cameras at the crime scene. He also told me I had not been seriously injured, though my left leg was in fact broken and, even today, I have trouble walking.

They are more interested in molly-coddling refugees than protecting the citizenry of . . . this nation.

Dan Zolezzi
California

A DIABOLICAL PLOT

I want to thank you for the psychological "red pill" wakeup call that TBR gave me. I was fortunate enough to come across your book *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* by Gerard Menuhin. The roller-coaster emotions that are in those pages surpass all expectations, I've known the world is ruled by unseen forces, but to have the conspiracy thrown wide open like Mr. Menuhin has done is like a mental metamorphosis. TBR has thrown back the curtain and exposed the men behind it. The way you give voice to the innocent and exploited, the used and bruised—and especially the souls of those killed in Dresden—the world owes you much more than a thank you, we owe you a debt that is precious . . . a debt of integrity and honor.

The level of political collusion, corruption and deceit that is involved in maintaining this deadly farce is almost unfathomable.

And, yet, the extent that those who wield this power will go to usurp, destroy and annihilate all who oppose them is much more than dangerous. It is apocalyptic. It's nothing short of a diabolical end-time scheme.

Wayde Seabolt
Texas

We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. You may also email paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

Mother Says Evidence Shows Son Deserves New Trial

Some readers might want to be aware of key facts about the case of my son, Rev. Matt Hale. Our corrupt justice system, federal court system and the FBI have conspired to lock away an innocent man for 40 years. Matt was tried and convicted in a kangaroo court in Hammond, Indiana in 2005 for having supposedly solicited the murder of a Chicago federal judge, Joan Lefkow. James T. Moody was the judge in that Kafkaesque trial. No evidence was ever presented during the trial.

The government had willingly paid an informant $75,000 of our tax money to tape conversations with Matt over a two-year period to attempt to get evidence that they could use to put Matt away. But on these tapes, never once did Matt ever ask this informant to kill anybody. Matt refused the offers several times on the tapes.

Matt arrived at a courthouse in Chicago to go before Judge Lefkow regarding a trademark case, and was arrested there. Judge Lefkow had ruled in Matt's favor in the trademark case and a higher court had ordered her to reverse her decision, and Matt was there to appeal that ruling. He had no animosity toward Judge Lefkow. He certainly never wanted her killed. For him to be angry at her would not even make any sense.

Matt was not present for the entire jury selection even though he never waived his right to be there. His attorney (who should have been fired) made that decision without asking Matt. The law is clear that he had the right to be present for the entire jury selection.

When the informant testified in the trial, because nothing on the tapes revealed Matt asking Evola to kill the judge, he claimed he asked Matt if he wanted him to kill the judge, and he claimed Matt nodded.

Recently, Matt discovered that the jury foreman had testified in another unrelated case that he had disobeyed the judge's order not to read anything about Matt and the case or listen to the media. After being accepted as one of the jurors, he went home and did in fact follow the slamnted media coverage about Matt and the case—disobeying the judge's order.

Matt's attorney had a list of over 100 witnesses and never called one to testify. When Matt told his attorney that he wanted to testify, his attorney told Matt that he wasn't prepared to do that.

Judge James T. Moody allowed another man's crime into Matt's trial. The man was not a member of Matt's church, and his crime was an unrelated matter that tainted Matt's trial. It was obvious to me that Judge Moody was prejudiced against Matt from the beginning.

Matt's defense attorney told the jury they should find Matt guilty. He told the jury Matt was disgusting.

The last statement the prosecutor said to the jury is that the government had evidence that Matthew Hale ordered someone from his organization to go out and kill and injure people. This is blatantly untrue. Matt's attorney never objected, and the judge never asked the jury to disregard that statement.

The trial was a railroad job.

The judge sentenced Matt using the sentencing guidelines used to sentence a terrorist. Matt has been in solitary confinement at Florence Supermax Prison for over 12 years—for a crime he never committed. He is innocent, a political prisoner, and Judge Moody, the prosecutor and the government know it.

Matt has asked repeatedly to have a polygraph test and has been refused because they know a polygraph would prove Matt innocent.

For all these reversible errors, Matt is entitled to a new trial.

I challenge anyone to read the trial transcript and find any inaccuracies in anything I have said here.

This is a travesty of justice. What has happened to our "land of the free"?

Evelyn Hutcheson
Illinois

[Rev. Matt Hale's book *Ending White Slavery* is available on Amazon.com for $14.88 plus S&H. Every purchase helps Matt in his fight for justice, which does cost money. For those of you who would like to find out more, visit Matt's site at www.freematthale.net. Make any donation check or money order payable to Evelyn Hutcheson and mail it to 200 Carlson Ave. 25 H, Washington, IL 61571. You may write Matt at: Rev. Matt Hale 15177-424, U.S. Penitentiary, P.O. Box 8500, Florence, CO 81226.—Ed.]

USE THIS FORM TO SUBSCRIBE OR ORDER BOOKS

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

1994-2016 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

A MATTER OF HONOR

Pearl Harbor

Betrayal, Blame and a Family's Quest for Justice

By Anthony Summers & Robbyn Swan

NEW!

The authors of Pulitzer Prize finalist *The Eleventh Day* team up to unravel the mysteries of Pearl Harbor and expose the vile scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel, the man who was in command of the important naval base the day more than 2,000 Americans died. This book is their report on the continuing struggle to restore Kimmel's lost honor.

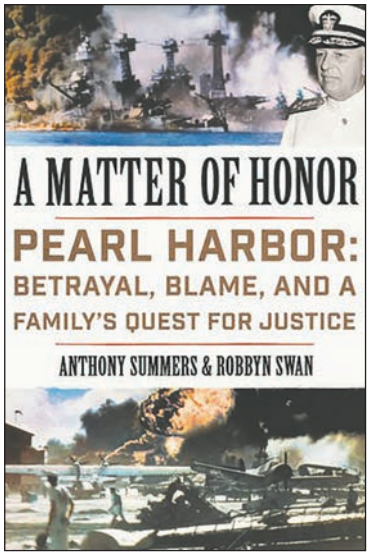

The Japanese onslaught on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941 devastated Americans and precipitated our entry into World War II. In the aftermath, Adm. Kimmel, commander-in-chief of the Pacific Fleet, was relieved of command, accused of negligence and dereliction of duty—publicly disgraced.

But the admiral defended his actions through eight investigations and for the rest of his long life. The evidence against him was less than solid. High military and political officials had failed to provide Kimmel and his Army counterpart, Gen. Walter Short, with vital intelligence. Later, to hide the biggest U.S. intelligence secret of the day, they covered it all up.

Following the admiral's death, his sons—both Navy veterans—fought on to clear his name. Now that they in turn are dead, Kimmel's grandsons continue the struggle. For them, 2017 is a pivotal year.

With unprecedented access to documents, diaries and letters, and the family's cooperation, Summers and Swan search for the truth—a journey that has taken them far beyond the Kimmel story—to explore claims of duplicity and betrayal in high places in Washington. (Unfortunately, the author does not forcefully indict FDR but, in fact, tries to exonerate him. Judge for yourself about FDR.—Ed.)

A Matter of Honor is a provocative story of politics and war, of a man willing to sacrifice himself for his country only to be sacrificed by his nation. Revelatory and definitive, this book is an invaluable contribution to our understanding of Pearl Harbor. The book includes 40 black-and-white photos throughout the text.

Softcover, 544 pages, illustrated, #762, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Please call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

ADM. HUSBAND KIMMEL

GEN. WALTER SHORT

SON OF FAMED JEWISH-AMERICAN VIOLINIST SEES BOOK BANNED BY AMAZON . . .
BUT THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB HAS IT IN STOCK RIGHT NOW!

Tell the Truth And Shame the Devil

Have you ever asked yourself why the world won't come to rest? Why your parents, grandparents or great-grandparents had to die in wars that never should have occurred in the first place? This book by outspoken philosopher Gerard Menuhin explains why . . . and maybe that is why it was banned from Amazon.com . . .

Here's a book you simply don't want to miss. Says the author, Gerard Menuhin, "I am simply Humanity's spokesperson, a representative of our true rights. I have voiced in this book what many feel and a few know, but haven't been able to express." For his trouble, this Jewish, anti-Zionist author has been smeared and vilified.

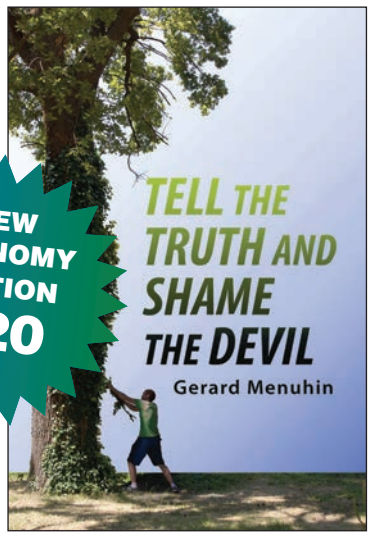

NEW ECONOMY EDITION $20

The book consists of four sections. The first section concerns Hitler, and the real causes leading up to the outbreak of WWII. In Menuhin's opinion, Hitler was the only leader who could have prevented the disaster in which the world finds itself now.

The second section elaborates on the activities of the real culprits pushing world war, provides a historical overview of their progress, their nature, their power over finance and the media, and how they achieved it.

The third section concerns WWI and WWII (what the author refers to as "the Second Thirty Years War"), their conception, funding and inescapable continuity. It also details current laws against freedom of expression, and the evolution of the Orwellian state; the importance of U.S. support for the Soviet Union throughout the Cold War, and Communism's significance in the plan; the true origins of the enemy; the occupation as an example of our common fate.

The fourth section, entitled "Communist Vassalage," explains that the West has become a vassal state of our NWO masters.

The text is interspersed with "Memos from Today" that emphasize the book's relevance by citing current events. In addition, hundreds of quotes are included from a wide range of authoritative sources, original and translated. The last pages of this manuscript comprise conclusions and predictions. The author is the son of the great American-born Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians.

Softcover, 457 pages, **$20 ECONOMY EDITION**. TBR subscribers may take 10% off. Please add $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Advance Renew Your TBR Subscription Today and We'll Send You a Free Copy of a Brand New Book by Peter Christian!

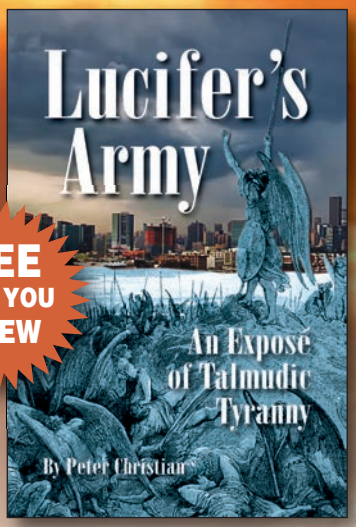

FREE WHEN YOU RENEW

Lucifer's Army

ADVANCE RENEW *your domestic U.S.A. subscription for one year at $46* and we'll send you a **FREE** copy of a **new book** published by TBR as your reward.*

ABOUT *LUCIFER'S ARMY* . . .

Entitled *Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny*, this new book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. See the massive list of topics covered in this 121-page primer at right.

If you don't want to renew now, order this book (#766) today for ***$15*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the coupon on page 80 inside and return in the postage-paid envelope enclosed. Mention ***Lucifer's Army*** when ordering or renewing by phone or mail. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

*Outside the U.S. please email sales@BarnesReview.org to have a TBR representative email you a PDF of this new book as your FREE renewal gift. (Canada/Mexico: $65 for a one-year renewal. All other nations $80 per year via air mail. If you want a physical copy outside the U.S, include $24 S&H.)

The Massive List of Topics Covered in *Lucifer's Army:*

The Torah • conquest of Canaan • the Messiah • rebellious Judea • the Talmud • assimilation • the Khazar empire • the Karaites • the Kabbalah • the Rosicrucians • the Protestant Reformation, • the Alumbrados • the Society of Jesus • the Golem • Freemasonry, • the English Civil War • the Sabbateans • central banks, • the Enlightenment • Hasidism • Currency Act of 1764 • the Rothschilds • the Order of the Illuminati • the American Revolution • the French Revolution • the Bank of the United States, • Washington's Farewell Address • proofs of a conspiracy, • the Napoleonic Wars • emancipation • the War of 1812 • the Second Bank of the United States • socialism • the Opium Wars • B'nai B'rith • Communism • Knights of the Golden Circle • the War Between the States • Reuters • Alliance Israelite Universelle • plans for world wars • anti-Semitism • Ordo Templi Orientalis • Jews in America • the assassination of Czar Alexander II • Round Table Groups • the Panic of 1893 • *The New York Times* • Zionism • the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* • the Spanish-American War, • the Boer War • Sigmund Freud • the Panic of 1907 • the Young Turks • the Scofield Reference Bible • the presidential election of 1912 • the Federal Reserve Act • Jewish advisers to Woodrow Wilson • the Anti-Defamation League • World War I • the Armenian Holocaust • the media • the Balfour Declaration • the Russian revolution • the Paris Peace Conference • the Weimar Republic • organized crime • the Kahilla • the Frankfurt School, • Maurice Samuel • Josef Stalin • Edward Bernays, • Jewish Autonomous Oblast • stock market crash of 1929 • the Bank for International Settlements • the Ukrainian Holodomor • Eugene Mayer • Adolf Hitler • Franklin Delano Roosevelt • the Spanish Civil War • World War II • the Holocaust • the Bretton Woods Conference • the United Nations • the state of Israel • the Mossad • American Broadcasting Corporation • the Lavon Affair • Vatican II • the John F. Kennedy assassination • Lyndon B. Johnson • USS *Liberty* • the Jewish Defense League • the NUMEC scandal • Harold W. Rosenthal • the Church of Satan • the neoconservatives • Rabbi Menachem Schneerson, • the Noahide Laws • Sept. 11, 2001 • central banks • Lucifer • Jewish vows • the Israel lobby • Jewish influence in America • Zionist violence • Lucifer's Army, • What can be done? . . .

MORE NEW BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

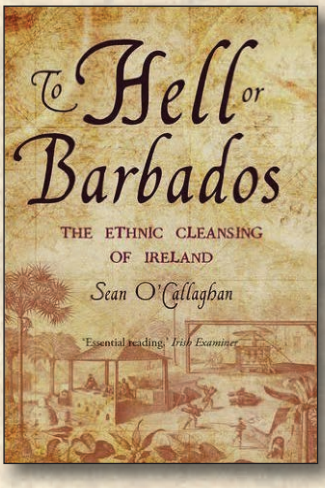

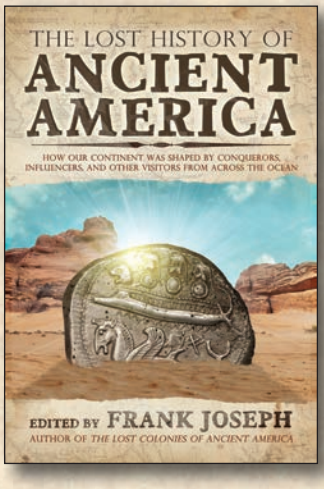

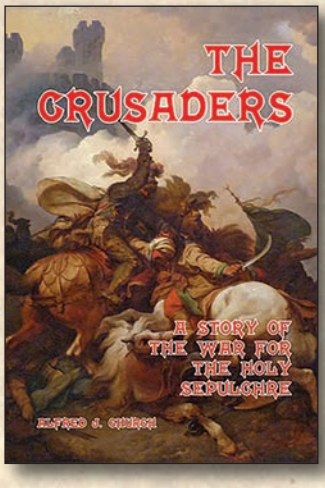

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

Here's the story of how our continent was shaped by conquerors, influencers and other visitors who made it to America from across the oceans. This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus was born. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, ancient Kelts in Michigan, ancient Greeks in Missouri, stone faces of Peru, Old World axes in America before Columbus, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, much, much more. *The Lost History of Ancient America* ends the debate between cultural diffusionists and cultural isolationists forever. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wallstreet

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled "Zionist Wallstreet." Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. A retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, this classic work takes the reader on an epic roller-coaster ride of the triumphs, tribulations and ultimate defeat of the European counterattack against the rampant Muslim aggression that had seized the Christian lands in the Mideast. The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade—the siege and fall of Antioch and the fall of Jerusalem —to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin and King Louis of France. You'll also discover the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and much more information in an intriguing narrative format. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$12.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

HOT-SELLING TBR BOOKS REFUTE LIBERAL LIES ABOUT THE SOUTH!

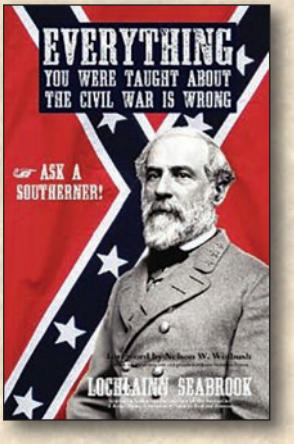

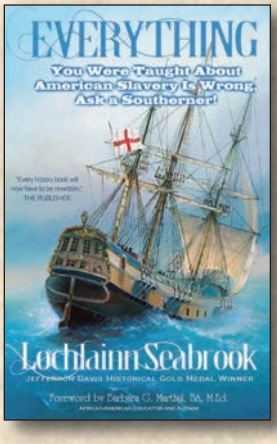

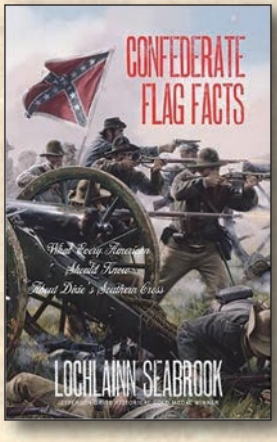

Politically Incorrect Books Set the Record Straight on Southern History

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Etc. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the war. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

ONE OF THE MOST ENJOYABLE READS TBR HAS EVER CARRIED!

The Stories of Our Pioneers

Augustus Lynch Mason • John Clark Ridpath • Trumbull White

Here is an absolutely amazing book, written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today.

Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. (Take a look at the list at right.) Great for adults, but also perfect for a young person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history.

GET YOUR COPY WHILE THEY LAST—JUST 15 IN STOCK!

Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40 minus 10% for TBR subscribers*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Worth every penny!

PAINTING AT TOP: INDIANS ATTACKING A PIONEER WAGON TRAIN BY FREDERIC REMINGTON

Partial List of Contents:

- The story of Chief Powhatan
- The trials of Pocahontas
- The adventures of Robert de la Salle
- The real life of John Smith
- The exploits of Rogers' Rangers
- The ambition of Pontiac
- The mighty chief of the Ottawa
- Joseph Brant and the Mohawks
- Sir William Johnson
- The massacre of 300 whites
- The conflict in the Ohio Valley
- The escape of McConnel
- An American Meg Merrilles
- Five Kentucky boys and their pluck
- The first Chickamauga
- The attack on Widow Scraggs's cabin
- The sufferings of Massy Harbison
- The courage of Simon Kenton
- Stealing horses from the Indians
- The burning glass story
- Sam Brady the backwoodsman
- The saga of Daniel Boone
- The siege of Boonesborough
- Boone swallows a butcher knife
- The wretchedness of Simon Girty
- The doom of Crawford
- The Sandusky expedition
- Ruin of the whites
- The poisoned kettle
- John Slover and James Paull
- The romance of Red Eagle
- Tecumseh—false prophet
- The Battle of Horseshoe Bend
- Harrison's victory
- Who killed Tecumseh?
- The sorrows of the Seminoles
- 30 skeletons in a row
- Osceola betrayed
- Horrors of the Florida war
- Coacoochee's capture
- Black Hawk's humiliation
- The princely Keokuk
- A true history of Kit Carson
- Fremont and Carson
- Heroes of the Lone Star State
- Nelson Lee—Texas Ranger
- The life of Davy Crockett
- The Louisiana Purchase
- Cabeza de Vaca
- John Law and the Mississippi
- The Pony Express
- Custer's last fight
- The great Northwest
- The thirst for gold
- How Wittman saved Oregon
- The Mormon trek
- The gold rush
- Balboa's discovery
- The plunder of Panama
- The Louisiana expedition
- Many more American adventures!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

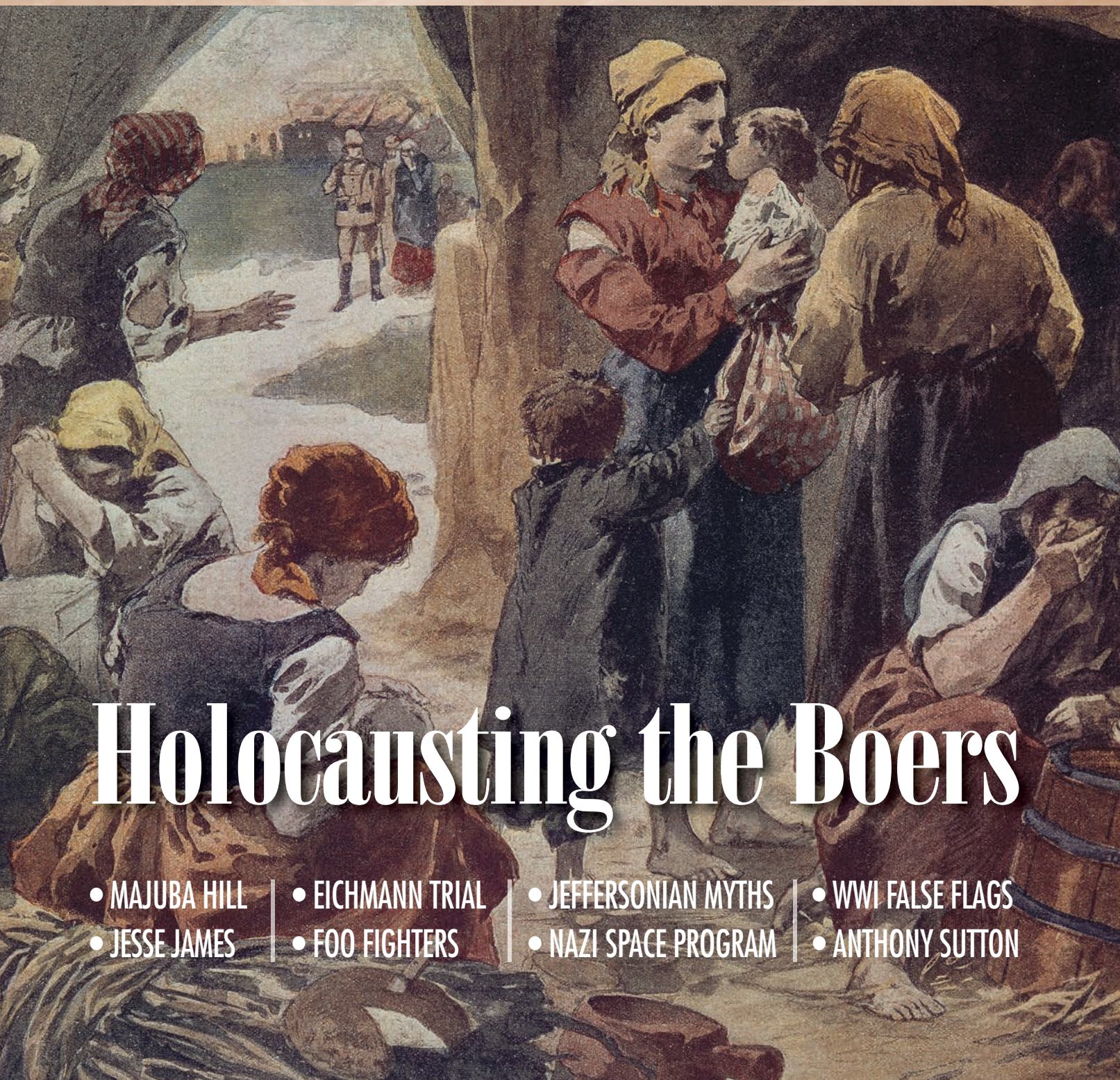

Holocausting the Boers

- MAJUBA HILL
- JESSE JAMES
- EICHMANN TRIAL
- FOO FIGHTERS
- JEFFERSONIAN MYTHS
- NAZI SPACE PROGRAM
- WWI FALSE FLAGS
- ANTHONY SUTTON

White World Awake!

Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our volk—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and with it its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important new book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well.

For too long, observes the author, white people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans and Poles, Serbs and Croats, Romanians, Finns and Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to

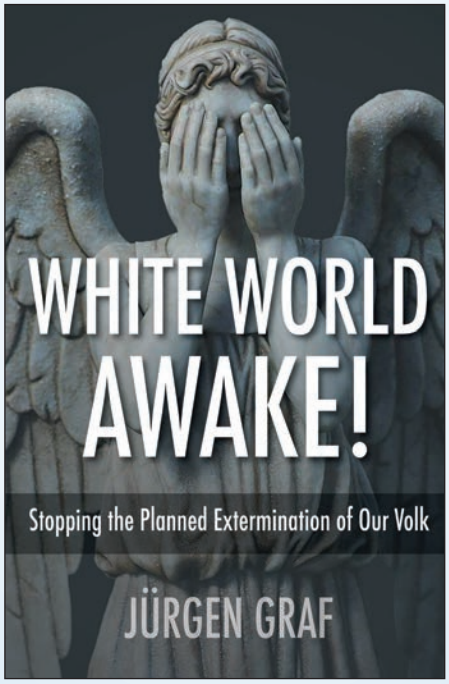

preserve its distinctive language and culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed openly and honestly.

A Eurasian Federation is proposed, which, like Old America, will not interfere in other parts of the world except to provide humanitarian aid and ensure the safety of such places as Armenia and Georgia against any immigration threat.

Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing Europe and other white nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office.

Many of the solutions apply equally to the rest of the white world. "Close the borders! Stop the flood!" is key not only for Europe, but America and all other white areas of the world. Thus Graf lays out a practical 10-step program to stop the genocide of the West starting with Europe, the cradle of white Western civilization.

This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the future of the Caucasian race.

ORDERING *White World Awake!*

Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. Use form on page 80 inside this issue of TBR to order by mail or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Send order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit #406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using enclosed envelope.

ONE OF THE MOST ENJOYABLE READS TBR HAS EVER CARRIED!

The Stories of Our Pioneers

Augustus Lynch Mason • John Clark Ridpath • Trumbull White

Here is an absolutely amazing book, written in 1904 by three American educator-historians, chronicling the heroic deeds and lives of the fathers and mothers of America. This beautiful reproduction has more than 100 B&W illustrations gracing its impressive pages. Much of this book would be considered too politically incorrect to make it into any modern history book today.

Every single chapter and story in this 694-page book is filled with fact and excitement like you'll never see in the dry, politically correct histories published in our modern era. Here is America's history as viewed by the people of the early 1900s who were unafraid to celebrate our real heroes and revile the dastardly villains of the early days of our nation, at least a few of which we are sure you have never heard. (Take a look at the list at right.) Great for adults, but also perfect for a young person who wants to know what history was like before it was watered down by the Cultural Communists, intent on wiping out just this kind of inspiring cultural chronicle. A real gem of American history.

GET YOUR COPY WHILE THEY LAST—JUST 20 IN STOCK!

Softcover, 694 pages, #761, ***$40 minus 10% for TBR subscribers*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.) Order from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form on page 80 inside or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

PAINTING AT TOP: INDIANS ATTACKING A PIONEER WAGON TRAIN BY FREDERIC REMINGTON

Partial List of Contents:

- The story of Chief Powhatan
- The trials of Pocahontas
- The adventures of LaSalle
- The real life of John Smith
- The exploits of Rogers' Rangers
- The ambition of Pontiac
- The mighty chief of the Ottawa
- Joseph Brant and the Mohawks
- Sir William Johnson
- The massacre of 300 whites
- The conflict in the Ohio Valley
- The escape of McConnel
- An American Meg Merrilles
- Five Kentucky boys and their pluck
- The first Chickamauga
- The attack on Widow Scraggs's cabin
- The sufferings of Massy Harbison
- The courage of Simon Kenton
- Stealing horses from the Indians
- The burning glass story
- Sam Brady the backwoodsman
- The saga of Daniel Boone
- The siege of Boonesborough
- Boone swallows a butcher knife
- The wretchedness of Simon Girty
- The doom of Crawford
- The Sandusky expedition
- Ruin of the whites
- The poisoned kettle
- Slover and Paull
- The romance of Red Eagle
- Tecumseh—false prophet
- The Battle of Horseshoe Bend
- Harrison's victory
- Who killed Tecumseh?
- The sorrows of the Seminoles
- 30 skeletons in a row
- Osceola betrayed
- Horrors of the Florida war
- Coacoochee's capture
- Black Hawk's humiliation
- The princely Keokuk
- A true history of Kit Carson
- Fremont and Carson
- Heroes of the Lone Star State
- Nelson Lee—Texas Ranger
- The life of Davy Crockett
- The Louisiana Purchase
- Cabeza de Vaca
- John Law and the Mississippi
- The Pony Express
- Custer's last fight
- The great Northwest
- The thirst for gold
- How Wittman saved Oregon
- The Mormon trek
- The gold rush
- Balboa's discovery
- The plunder of Panama
- The Louisiana expedition
- Many more American adventures!

HOT-SELLING TBR BOOKS REFUTE LIBERAL LIES ABOUT THE SOUTH!

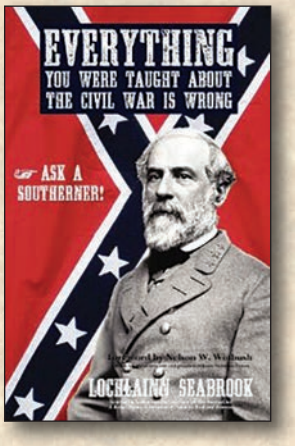

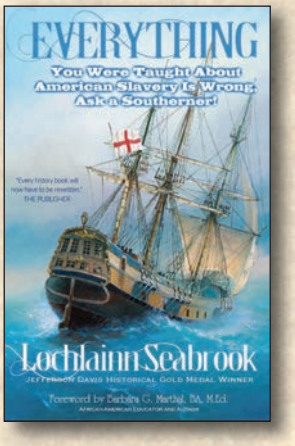

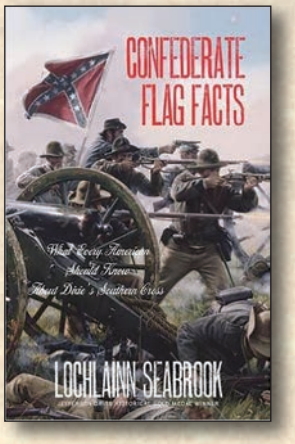

Politically Incorrect Books Set the Record Straight on Southern History

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

This is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a white separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery and wanted to deport blacks; Lincoln won his elections with under 50% of the vote; blacks and Indians owned slaves; Northern armies were racially segregated; Southern armies were integrated; 500,000 blacks fought for the Rebs; the KKK had thousands of black members; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not; and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: It's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is proud of. Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered. Special attention is paid to Dixie's "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22.*

Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, this book will be a revelation. This 1,000-page work by award-winning historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery churned out by Yankee mythologists. Including over 500 images, a world slavery time line and a detailed index of significant historical figures, this book tells the truth! Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years. White slavery laid the foundation for black slavery. Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s. Genuine slavery was never practiced in the South. The American abolition movement began in the South. Etc. Foreword by black educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29.*

Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades by Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the war. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost, will clarify the illogical view of the conflict. Who believes, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? Who accepts the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union"? Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed testimonies. Softcover, 347 pages, #757, *$21.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF POLITICALLY INCORRECT HISTORY

March/April 2017 ❖ Volume XXIII ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

The Genocide of the Boers
And the Role of the Rothschild Dynasty

By Stephen Mitford Goodson

4 The truth is, all races and religions have been "holocausted" or enslaved at one time or another: the Christians by the Romans, Africans by Africans, the Irish by the British, the Slavs by the Moors, the Palestinians by the Jews, the Japanese of Nagasaki etc. Here is a tragic and shameful white-on-white holocaust not to be forgotten.

Arthur Conan Doyle Goes to War

By Paul Angel

22 Sir Arthur Conan Doyle is considered one of the greatest crime novelists of all time, as readers well know. Few are as familiar with the Scotsman's novels about war. Determined to find out what war was like first hand, he became an eyewitness to the First Anglo-Boer War.

The Battle of Majuba Hill
The British Empire's Worst Defeat?

By H.C.C. Von Prophalow

28 The mighty British empire, expecting to make quick work of the Dutch settlers of South Africa, was brazenly overconfident. Imagine the shock, then, when the Brits were dealt a humiliating military defeat on Majuba Hill.

Conditioned for War
Was America False-Flagged Into WWI?

By Marc Roland

36 History is replete with small, oft-overlooked turning points that, together, are integral threads in the tapestry of our past. Here, TBR takes a look at some of the turning points of WWI, many of which were seen quite differently then.

Dispelling Some Major Myths About Thomas Jefferson

By Robert Grooms

44 Thomas Jefferson was a true genius, possessing an intellect few politicians could match back then, let alone today. In his time, Jefferson twice attempted to emancipate the slaves, and failed. Presciently, though, he predicted blacks would never forgive whites for slavery.

The Murder of Jesse James
Why Some Believe He Faked His Death

By Clint Lacy

50 Jesse James was more than just a bank robber and an outlaw. He was a dedicated Southerner who fought for the Confederacy. But many questions remain about his life. Was his bank-robbing career for the purpose of funding a new Confederate nation? Was he actually killed in his home in St. Joseph, Missouri? Decide for yourself.

The Trial of Adolf Eichmann
Was There Evidence for a Conviction?

By John Wear

54 Adolf Eichmann was, undoubtedly, heavily involved in the Reich's "final solution" to relocate as many Jews from Germany as possible. After the war, he escaped to Argentina, where he was eventually found by Zionist agents. Here is the story of his trial in Israel for mass murder.

The Quest for Outer Space: How Close Was the Reich?

By Philip Rife

64 TBR has on several occasions discussed the technological advances of the Third Reich, concentrating on aeronautics design and the Allied theft of patents. Here we look into Germany's quest to reach outer space, and try to determine just how close they were to achieving that dream.

The Mysterious Foo Fighters Of the Second World War

By Harry Cooper

70 What were those balls of light following Allied aircraft during World War II? Some say they were "aliens." Others believe they may very well have been experimental Nazi anti-aircraft technology. Here's what we know about "foo fighters."

Anthony Sutton and the Elite

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

74 Few today are aware of the books of Anthony Sutton, possibly because he was constantly exposing the crimes of the global plutocracy in profiting from war. Here is a brief overview of the words of Dr. Sutton and the many books he wrote on high-level corruption.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial—3
Children in the Boer War—20-21
A woman dedicated to peace—39
Fake news and the Great Wall—40
Do white lives matter?—46
SPLC denies holocaust—49
The saga of Hannah Arendt—59
History You May Have Missed—62
Destination Earth—67
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Sr. Researcher: Matthew R. Johnson, Ph.D.
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 202-547-5586. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

A Belligerent Species

It has always been my belief that sending out NASA probes to outer space with maps indicating where our planet is located and illustrations of human DNA is a bad idea. Should some sophisticated alien species with far more advanced technology ever come across one of these probes, we would be telling them not only exactly where we are hiding, but just how to attack us on a genetic level. Some say we should continue to broadcast our whereabouts far and wide, sending even more spacecraft to the vast expanses of the galaxy. "Maybe they'll be friendly," they say, hopefully. I find this highly problematic.

Human beings dominate this planet not only because we have prehensile thumbs. We are also the smartest and most vicious species that God ever created. We may be made in His image, but it does not mean, in my opinion, that we turned out exactly like He planned. So, why would it be different on any other planet, where survival of the fittest (most deadly) likely is the rule of the eons? One need only look around planet Earth today to get an idea of what the dominant species of another planet might be like: conniving, underhanded, violent, warlike, merciless and lethal. As Samuel von Pufendorf wrote in 1673, "More inhumanity has been done by man himself than any other of nature's causes." How true that is—and pretending otherwise today is foolhardy.

Our inhumanity to our fellow man is not the property of one race or religion. We have all, over the ages, committed our own atrocities, sometimes against our own people and sometimes against those different from us. No one has a monopoly on good and evil. And no one has a monopoly on suffering. Those who try to tell us so are ignoring human nature. Those who do so need only look at their own bloody records. Any attempts to censor the truth about our shared past, or prevent us from telling the truth about the real crimes of history, are dooming us to repeat the mistakes of yore again and again *ad nauseam*.

We can be better than that. And something we can all do to improve the human condition is to constantly remind others that war and genocide are the worst examples of what we should strive to be as a species. As such, the lead story in this issue of TBR discusses one of the worst white-on-white genocides in history. It took place a little over 100 years ago in a rather remote part of the world, but is extremely important to understanding our own history, nonetheless.

There are those who even now are working to censor our message—powerful interests who are constantly looking for ways to ensure The Barnes Review will not survive. In the end, they are only condemning themselves and the human race to ignorance and death, unless the extraterrestrials get us first. ✦

—Paul Angel
Executive Editor

TRUMP—THE PRAGMATIST

In the midst of a particularly dirty presidential campaign, in which Adlai Stevenson was engaged in a bitter war of words with his opponent, Dwight D. Eisenhower, Stevenson is quoted as saying in a campaign speech in Fresno, California, September 10, 1952, "I have been thinking that I would make a proposition to my Republican friends . . . that if they will stop telling lies about me, we will stop telling the truth about them." Stevenson went on to lose the battle for the presidency to Dwight D. Eisenhower, the Republican primary winner, former NATO commander and supreme Allied commander during World War II.

Stevenson's defeat was pre-ordained, it seemed. Very few in the military-industrial complex liked him (though it was Ike who later coined the term) for saying such "outlandish" things as: "Let's talk sense to the American people. Let's tell them the truth, that there are no gains without pains, that we are now on the eve of great decisions, not easy decisions . . . but a long, patient, costly struggle, which alone can ensure triumph over the great enemies of man—war, poverty, and tyranny—and the assaults upon human dignity. . . ." Stevenson uttered those words in his acceptance speech at the Democratic National Convention in Chicago, on July 26, 1952.

Now let's fast forward to today, where we have a new president who is also speaking hard truths to the American public and who has also seen his opponents telling gargantuan lies about him. He, too, is trying to convey common sense directly to the American people. For doing so, Donald Trump has made his own set of enemies—enemies in the intelligence community, enemies in the controlled corporate news media and enemies in the opposing party. He has also made a host of enemies within his own party.

Let's take a look at why. Trump is not really a liberal or a conservative; neither a Democrat nor a Republican. He is, at heart, a pragmatist. He is a problem solver, and he sees the world as a businessman would.

That, as the Rev. Mychal S. Massie, a black preacher of 13 years duration and currently the president of the Racial Policy Center, says, is why Trump will succeed.

Rev. Massie says this about liberals: "Viewing problems from a liberal perspective has resulted in the creation of more problems, more entitlement programs, more victims, more government, more political correctness, and more attacks on the working class in all economic strata. . . . Listening to Hillary Clinton and Bernie Sanders talk about fixing America is like listening to two lunatics trying to 'out-crazy' each another."

But he spares no criticism for conservatives. Rev. Massie says: "Viewing things according to the so-called Republican conservative perspective has brought continued spending and globalism to the detriment of American interests and well-being, denial of what the real problems are, weak, ineffective [and] milquetoast leadership. . . . [All the GOP candidates were] owned lock, stock and barrel by the bankers, corporations and big-dollar donors funding their campaigns. . . . [C]ommon sense tells anyone willing to face facts that people don't give tens of millions [of dollars] without expecting something in return." (The Democrats were all owned, as well.)

In short, Massie says, "We have had Democrats and Republican ideologues, and what has it brought us? Are we better off today or worse off? Has it happened overnight or has it been a steady decline brought on by both parties?"

The answer is clear. We are not better off. And both parties are responsible. Just ask the average man in the street, whether he be black, white, red, brown, yellow or orange.

So here's the thing. What America needs is fewer politicians who identify as "liberals" and "conservatives," and more problem solvers in government. Lots more.

What did Hillary Clinton or Bernie Sanders or Marco Rubio or Jeb Bush risk by trying to be president? The answer is nothing. Hillary still has her billions, Sanders still has a good-paying job, in which he has accomplished next to nothing for the last 36 years, and Marco and Ted and Jeb went back to their old jobs without skipping a beat.

Trump, on the other hand, has risked his entire fortune, his business empire, his reputation and his health, just to try to make America function again.

As Rev. Massie points out, "People are quick to confuse and despise confidence as arrogance, but that is common among those who have never accomplished anything in their lives and those who have always played it safe (all politicians), never willing to risk failure, to try and achieve success."

I agree. What we need most right now is a pragmatic populist, not a politically correct toady. Thank your lucky stars that we might have gotten a big surprise with Donald Trump. Hang his picture on your wall. ✦

—*Paul Angel, Executive Editor*

The GENOCIDE *of the* BOERS

A Pictorial History & the Role Rothschild Greed Played in the Crime

THE SECOND ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902) remains unique in the annals of modern history. For the first time in the modern era, war was deliberately waged by a supposedly civilized nation on innocent women and children. Not only were Dutch settler (Boer) homes destroyed by the British forces by means of a scorched earth policy, but the Boer women and wee ones were then herded into deplorable concentration camps. Women and children whose menfolk were still in the battlefield were subjected to starvation rations, which resulted in widespread disease and death. At the heart of the conflict was the desire of the Rothschild banking dynasty to control the mineral wealth of regions inhabited by the Dutch pioneers who had tamed the wild lands of southern Africa. To fund the unending British atrocities, the Rothschilds dug deep.

By Stephen Mitford Goodson

Although the British had signed, on July 29, 1899, the Hague Convention, which strictly forbade the mistreatment of civilians in combat theaters, they were egged on by the rapacious Rothschilds to contravene every one of the convention's articles in the latters' maniacal pursuit for complete control of the gold mines of the Transvaal, as this article will show.

The men who implemented this cruel and immoral method of subjugation were the secretary for the colonies, Joseph Chamberlain, the high commissioner for South Africa, Alfred Milner, and field marshals Frederick Roberts and Horatio Herbert Kitchener. Their barbaric policies and atrocities eventually became widely known, and were condemned not only in continental Europe, but also by large sections of the British and Irish populations. However, conditions were not ameliorated, as the Rothschilds ruled (and still rule) the roost not only in Britain, but throughout most of the world through their control of the banking system, which is based on debt and usury.

Cecil John Rhodes, who was one of the principal schemers of the Second Anglo-Boer War and a faithful servant of the Rothschilds, frequently claimed that the Brits were the finest and most honorable race in the world. As the reader will discover in the following pages, this was not their finest hour.

Note that, during the rule of the National Party (1948-94), the concentration camps were omitted from school history syllabi. On Prime Minister Hendrik Verwoerd's instructions, research on the camps was not permitted at Afrikaner universities. This policy was adopted in the

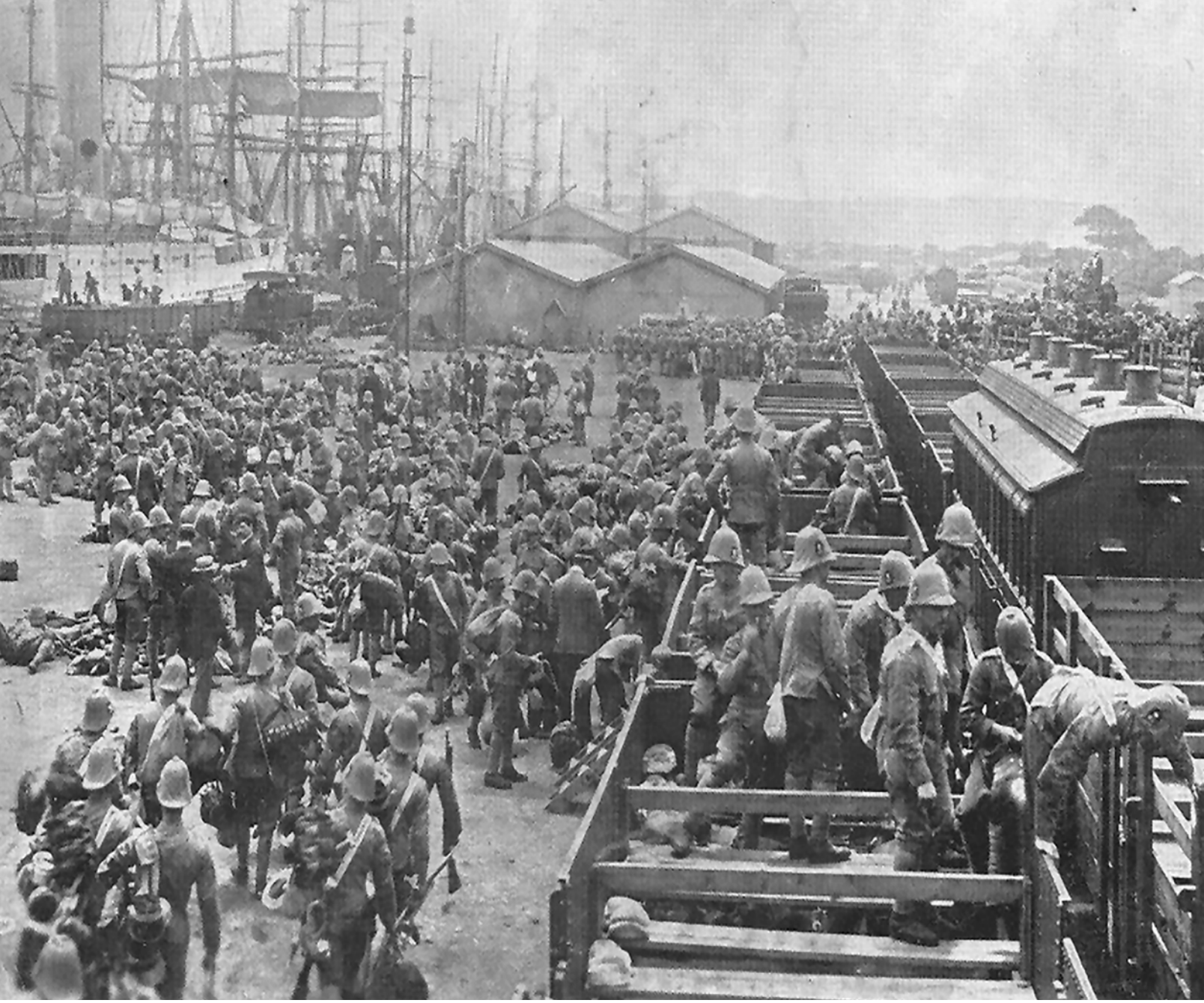

DISEMBARKATION OF BRITISH TROOPS: Some of the hundreds of thousands of British troops who disembarked from Durban Harbor during 1899-1902 to fight comparatively small Boer civilian forces.

interest of promoting unity between the Afrikaans- and English-speaking peoples. The author disagrees with that approach and believes that awareness of what had happened would have promoted greater respect and sympathy amongst English speakers for Afrikaners.

EARLY HISTORY OF SOUTH AFRICA

The Dutch[1] ruled the colony of the Cape of Good Hope from 1652 to 1795. Thereafter it was occupied by the British, until it was finally granted to them with the signing of the Anglo-Dutch Treaty of August 13, 1814. The following year, after the French lost the battle of Waterloo on June 18, 1815, Nathan Rothschild secured ownership of the Bank of England. This enabled him to control the money supply and finances of Great Britain and her empire,[2] of which the Cape Colony constituted one of its territories. In 1843 Natal, which is situated on the east coast of South Africa, was added to the empire and by extension to Rothschild's domains.

Many of the Dutch settlers were dissatisfied with British rule for the following reasons:

• The Dutch settlers had received inadequate compensation[3] for their slaves after slavery was abolished.

• Land was becoming scarce after the arrival of 5,000 British settlers in the eastern Cape in 1820.

• Anglicization of their culture and in particular the downgrading of their mother tongue, Dutch.

All three of these Rothschild kin were great-grandsons of the founder of the Rothschild dynasty, Mayer Amschel Rothschild, partners in N.M. Rothschild & Sons and close friends of King Edward VII. Together, they helped wield the financial might of the Rothschilds to fund the British war effort in southern Africa and destroy the tenacious Boer republics. **Above left: Lord Nathan Mayer Rothschild** (1840-1915). **Center: Alfred Charles de Rothschild** (1842-1918). Alfred was the first Jewish man to be appointed a director of the Bank of England (1868), but was sacked in 1889 for his involvement in inappropriate behavior. **Right: Leopold de Rothschild** (1845-1917) was a prominent breeder of thoroughbred racehorses.

- Lack of British support in containing the conflict with the Xhosa tribes on the eastern frontier.
- Criticism and interference by many of the Christian missionaries.
- The elevation of the colored people to equal status with whites.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE BOER REPUBLICS

Between 1835 and 1837 the Dutch settlers, better known as Voortrekkers, trekked northward and by 1854 had settled in the two Boer republics of the Orange Free State (OFS) and Transvaal. On January 17, 1852 the Sand River Convention, which guaranteed the Boers the right to govern themselves, was signed by the Transvaal Boers and the British government. Two years later on February 24, 1854 at the Convention of Bloemfontein, the British abandoned all claims to the OFS and guaranteed her future independence.

On Feburay 12, 1869, the Treaty of Aliwal was signed between the OFS and Britain, which renewed British pledges and guarantees of non-interference and independence. One month later an 83-carat diamond was discovered in the southwestern region of the OFS. A Griqua chief, Nicolaas Waterboer, at the behest of the British, claimed the area, using the latter as his advocate. A farcical arbitrament was set up under the lieutenant governor of Natal, Robert Keate, who, in an act of naked aggression, awarded the territory to the British on October 17, 1871. British troops were sent in to occupy the territory immediately.

In 1876, the president of the OFS, Johannes Brand, took the British government to court, and, although the British judge agreed that the annexation had been unlawful, he declared that it was too late to return the territory to its rightful owners, as the population was now British. He offered £90,000 in compensation for the richest diamond mine in the world. As the historian James Froude has written: "This transaction [was] perhaps the most discreditable in the annals of English colonial history."[4]

ANNEXATION OF TRANSVAAL

On April 12, 1877, the British government, using a fictitious pretext based on false rumors spread by certain missionaries that slavery was being practiced in the Transvaal Republic and that it was too weak to maintain law and order, issued a proclamation that permitted its annexation.

Then-Vice President Paul Krüger led delegations to London in May 1877 and April 1878 demanding the return of their independence, which had been solemnly granted by the British at the Sand River Convention in 1852, but

he was snubbed.[5]

Toward the end of 1880 the Boers decided to take matters into their own hands and attacked various garrison towns. There were four main engagements in which the British were defeated. At the final, incredible battle of Amajuba (Majuba Hill) on February 27, 1881, a 2,000-foot-high mountain occupied by Maj. Gen. Sir George Pomeroy Colley and 560 men was stormed by 100 Boers. The Brits lost 226 dead and wounded, and Colley was killed. The Boer losses were one killed, five wounded.

REESTABLISHMENT OF TRANSVAAL REPUBLIC

On March 6, 1881, an armistice was declared, and the country was returned to the Boers on August 3, 1881 after the signing of the Convention of Pretoria. The London Convention of February 27, 1884 removed British suzerainty over Transvaal. The only restriction was contained in Article IV, which prohibited the Transvaal from signing treaties with foreign states, the only exception being the Orange Free State.

The discovery of gold on the Witwatersrand in June 1884 irrevocably changed the prospects of the Transvaal Republic existing peacefully. This "reef" and its extensions in both westerly and easterly directions contained over 47,000 tons of gold, which is the amount that was extracted between the years 1886 and 2004.

As the gold mines developed and became more profitable, pressure increased on the Boers to accommodate the imperialist designs of the British and their ultimate controllers, the Rothschild banking syndicate.

QUEEN'S SOUTH AFRICA MEDAL: The Queen's South Africa Medal, a service decoration, was issued with the years 1899-1900 engraved on it, as it was anticipated that the war would be over in a few months. The first batch of 50,000 medals had to be withdrawn and have the dates machined off.

COMPLIMENTS CARD: In December 1901 the Rothschild brothers provided "their" troops in the field with a Christmas hamper containing sweets, some stationery, a portion of tobacco, a pipe, 12 packets of cigarettes, a book, a chocolate cake, a plum pudding and a deck of cards.

BRITISH AGITATION FOR THE FRANCHISE

By the early 1890s streams of foreign workers and speculators had arrived in the country, and they soon started to outnumber the Boers. Some of them were British, but an even larger number consisted of "mostly Russian, Polish and German Jews, with roving propensities and no strongly rooted attachment to an old country."[6] The gold mine owners were almost entirely Jewish. The leading company was the Eckstein group, named after its managing director, Hermann Eckstein, one of the few non-Jewish mine owners. This combination included Consolidated Goldfields and S. Neumann & Co. Prof. John Atkinson Hobson writes in *The War in South Africa: Its Causes and Effects* in 1900 that "Rothschild has a controlling interest in Goetz & Co." and that, "Rothschild stands for the Exploration Company, which is in effect Wernher, Beit and Rothschild."[7] Furthermore he adds that the dynamite monopoly and "the rich and powerful liquor trade, licit and illicit, is entirely in the hands of the Jews"; "the stock exchange, is, needless to say, mostly Jewish," and "the press of Johannesburg is chiefly their property."[8]

In January 1896, after the abortive Jameson Raid, which tried to overthrow the Transvaal government, the South African League was set up as a front of the Rothschilds in order to agitate for the granting of voting rights to the *uitlanders* or foreigners. However, this agitation was nothing more than "a sham grievance."[9]

Capt. L. March Phillips writes in *With Rimington* as follows:

> As for the *uitlanders* and their grievances, I would not ride a yard or fire a shot to right all the grievances they ever invented. The mass of the *uitlanders*, i.e. the miners and working-men of the

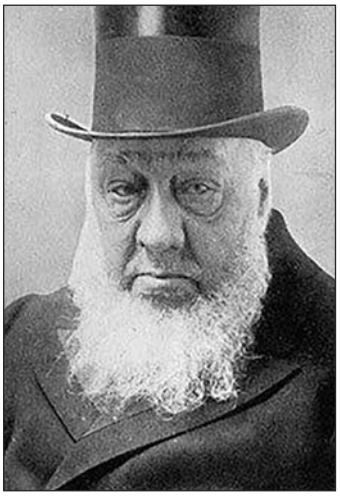

PAUL KRÜGER

MARTINUS STEYN

JOSEPH CHAMBERLAIN

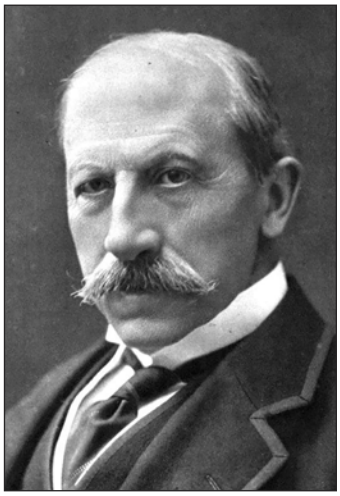

ALFRED MILNER

Stephanus Johannes Paulus Krüger was president of the Transvaal Republic (1883-1900). The discovery of gold eventually placed his country in jeopardy and resulted in the British seizing it on behalf of the Rothschilds. Martinus Theunis Steyn was the sixth president of the Orange Free State (1896-1902). When war broke out he said that he "would rather lose the independence of the Free State with honor than retain it with dishonor." He was a "bittereinder" (bitter ender), and on several occasions when the Transvaalers were considering surrender, he intervened and urged them to fight on. Joseph Chamberlain was secretary of state for the colonies (1895-1903). He was arrogant, ruthless and much hated. He deceived the Boers into believing that he was sincere in his efforts to reach a settlement regarding the voting rights of the *uitlanders* (foreigners). Capt. J.J. McCord has remarked that, "No man has stood more completely condemned of blood guilt than Chamberlain . . . and as the cause of endless strife in a country." Lord Alfred Milner was high commissioner for southern Africa (1897-1901) and thereafter was appointed as administrator of the Boer republics. He hated the Boer people and tried to eliminate them as a separate race and culture by forcing them to anglicize—a policy in which he failed.

> Rand, had no grievances. I know what I am talking about, for I have lived and worked with them, I have seen newspapers passed from one to another, and roars of laughter roused by *The Times* telegrams about these precious grievances. We used to read the London papers to find out what our grievances were, and very frequently they would be due to causes of which we had never even heard. I never met one miner or working-man who would have walked a mile to pick the vote up off the road, and I have known and talked with scores and hundreds.[10]

In a similar vein, E.B. Rose writes in *The Truth About the Transvaal* as follows:

> I could take every one of the numerous grievances which we *uitlanders* were alleged to be suffering under, and could show in much the same way how hollow were the pretenses, how flimsy were the grievances which had any basis in fact at all, and how in the main these so-called grievances were simply part and parcel of the crusade of calumny upon the Boers, having for its object eventual British intervention and destruction of Boer independence, an object which has now only too successfully been accomplished.[11]

In order to protect their status, the Boers would only grant the franchise after a period of 14 years of residence. On May 30, 1899, at a conference held in Bloemfontein, the capital of the Orange Free State, President Paul Krüger of the Transvaal Republic, offered to reduce the period of residence to seven years, but this major concession was not accepted. In August 1899 an offer was made to reduce the period of residence to five years. The British high commissioner, Sir Alfred Milner, remained unmoved and held to his point of view that it was "reform or war."[12]

CIVILIZED STATE

It needs to be observed that, by 1899, the Transvaal Republic had developed into a democratic and progressive state. A local government system was in place with municipalities having elected councilors. Pretoria and the Witwatersrand had railroad links to the ports of Delagoa Bay (Maputo), in Mozambique, Durban and Cape Town. The first tramways were constructed in 1889. A postal delivery service was established in 1870, a telegraph service was introduced in 1887, and a telephone service was installed in 1894. There was an extensive grid of piped water, the first gas mains were laid in 1892, and electricity was also provided. A hospital board was

GEN. KOOS DE LA REY

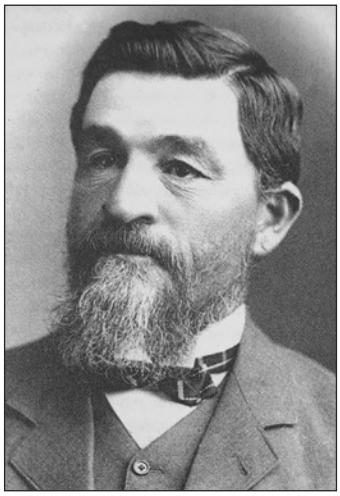

GEN. C.R. DE WET

FREDERICK ROBERTS

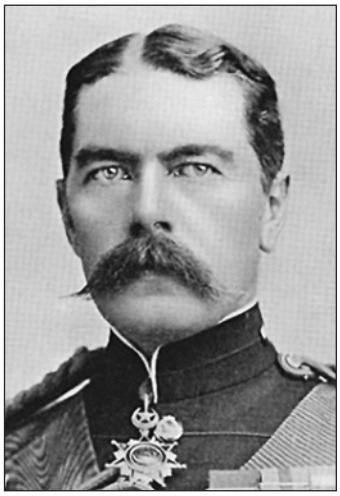

H. HERBERT KITCHENER

General Koos de la Rey (1847-1914), also known as the "Lion of the Western Transvaal," was one of the strongest military leaders of the Transvaal Republic. He excelled in guerrilla fighting and defeated the British in numerous engagements. Gen. Christiaan Rudolf de Wet (1854-1922) was a formidable general who continually evaded capture by the British. He was one of the "bittereinders," who argued against signing the Treaty of Vereeniging on May 31, 1902. Lord Frederick Roberts preceded Kitchener as a commander-in-chief of the British army. After his son, Frederick, was killed at the Battle of Colenso on December 17, 1899, he became increasingly embittered toward the Boers and on June 16, 1900 instituted the policy of scorched earth. Lord Horatio Kitchener was a misogynist, sadist and pervert who was impervious to the death and destruction he inflicted on the Boer people.

established, and foodstuffs, water and liquor were subject to inspection and analysis. There was an independent judicial system, and the Volksraad or parliament had 24 members.

As a result of the mining development taking place in the Transvaal, it rapidly became industrialized. This was anathema to the British government, whose policy was to import raw materials from the colonies and to retain all production in the mother country and oblige its colonies to import all their manufactured requirements at an immense profit.

There was no income tax, and the gold mines were not taxed on their profits, and no levies were imposed. There were only a few insignificant taxes, such as a nominal tax of 10 shillings per morgen (1.6 acres) on an original claim, prospectors' licenses and diggers' licenses. The state derived most of its revenue from customs duties, a 4% duty on the transfer of land and a poll tax.

SECOND ANGLO-BOER WAR

In September 1899 the British secretary of state for the colonies, Joseph Chamberlain, continued to deceive the Boers by intimating to them that a settlement would shortly be agreed upon, but, at the same time, British troop reinforcements were being secretly dispatched to South Africa. An ultimatum sent on October 9, 1899 that her majesty's government cease "the constant bringing up of troops to the borders of the republic, and the sending of war reinforcements from all parts of the British empire"[13] was ignored. Two days later war broke out.

The overconfident British expected a brief campaign or tea-time war that would be over by Christmas. In anticipation thereof they issued the Queen's South Africa Medal, a service decoration, with the years 1899-1900 engraved on it. These dates had to be removed when it transpired that they were opposed by a formidable foe, and instead the war lasted for two years and eight months, from October 11, 1899 to May 31, 1902. [See photo of the medal on page 7.—Ed.]

Although the Boers had only a part-time army of mounted horsemen, they enjoyed stunning successes in the initial phases of the war. They were the first combatants to introduce trench warfare, which later became the preferred way of fighting in World War I. However, they were ultimately outgunned, outnumbered and, in some instances, poorly led.

After the capture of the capital cities of the Orange Free State and Transvaal, Bloemfontein and Pretoria[14] respectively, in March and June 1900, the Boers resorted to guerrilla warfare. A tiny force of never more than 6,000 active Boers was able to frustrate and tie down 448,725 troops of the world's largest empire.

[Even brilliant Confederate guerrilla tacticians Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, Col. John S. Mosby and Gen. John Hunt Morgan would have to admit this was an an absolutely amazing feat.—Ed.]

CROWN REEF GOLD MINING COMPANY LIMITED: Crown Reef Gold Mining Company Limited was the first mine to be established on the Witwatersrand with a capital of £70,000.

GUERRILLA WARFARE & SCORCHED EARTH

As the British were unable to defeat the Boers in the field, from June 16, 1900 onward they resorted to a scorched earth policy. The purpose of this policy was to prevent the Boer commandos from obtaining food, horses and other supplies. By placing the Boer women and children in concentration camps, the British hoped to undermine their fighting capacity and to lower their morale and thereby hasten their surrender. This policy, to wage war on women and children, was in complete contravention of the Hague Convention on July 29, 1899 with Respect to the Laws and Customs of War on Land, to which convention Great Britain was a high contracting party, and thus broke all the rules of war.

SECTION II, HAGUE CONVENTION

On Hostilities

Chapter I, Article 25: The attack or bombardment of towns, villages, habitations or buildings which are not defended, is prohibited.

Article 28: The pillage of a town or place, even when taken by assault, is prohibited.

SECTION III

On military authority over hostile territory

Chapter V, Article 46: Family honors and rights, individual lives and private property, as well as religious convictions and liberty, must be respected.

Private property cannot be confiscated.

Article 47: Pillage is formally prohibited.

The Boers were a cultured people. Many of them possessed beautifully crafted furniture, well stocked libraries, and almost every home had a piano or pump organ. When British troops entered their homes, they were only allowed 10 minutes to clear out their personal possessions. All the contents of the homesteads were destroyed, including children's toys and bibles. The British would then smash everything in sight that had not been removed.Windows were shattered, and window frames, doors and flooring were ripped out and then piled up with the furniture and set alight. Besides the homesteads, stables and out buildings were burnt. A Boer woman related her experience as follows: "When the troops had gone I had nothing to eat, and all the objects on the house had been thrown about. When I begged one of the officers to leave a little food for my children, he hit me with his fist so that I nearly fell to the ground."[15]

All farming equipment, such as plows, wagons and carts, were wrecked, while all crops, including bales of wool, were destroyed. Vegetables, and even flower beds, were dug up, and orchards were chopped down.[16] The

Rothschilds' troops showed unbelievable cruelty toward animals. If sheep and cattle were not bayoneted or shot, they would be herded into a kraal (corral) and then dynamited, and the badly mauled would be left to die. On other occasions sheep would be rounded up, the surrounding grass would be set alight, and they would be roasted alive. In some instances, the tendons of the animals were cut—to save ammunition—and they were left to die an agonizing death. All of these horrific events would be witnessed by the distraught women and children.

At night the sky was reddened with the glow of burning homesteads.[17]

HARDSHIPS OF THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN

Women and children were carted away on overcrowded wagons. Family photographs and portraits would be deliberately thrown off the wagons by the soldiers and crushed by the rolling wheels. A Mrs. H.P. van Bruggen-Oosthuizen recorded that: "You can crush the portraits into little pieces, but the spirit of the Boer nation will live as long as there is a Sun shining in the sky. This old farm will one day be witness to your barbarism."[18]

The first wagon would be used to carry women, children and elderly people, while the second one would convey their needs in the concentration camp, such as food, clothes, medicines and blankets. As soon as the convoy started, the Brits would invariably set the second wagon alight.[19] When there were no oxen available, the women would have to pull the wagons.

Deaths were common while traveling. If conditions were not safe and the British believed they were being tracked by Boer commandos, requests to bury a dead child were refused, and the child was flung into a ditch. When a Boer woman had to give birth, she was dumped in the veld with a blanket. Boer commandos frequently found women and their infants lying dead, and in winter completely frozen.[20]

Women and children were also transported in open and closed railway cars. They were packed like sardines and traveled day and night for up to 72 hours without any sanitation and in some cars had to sit on wet cow dung.[21] Usually only one stop per day was allowed. 155,000 women and children—or almost two-thirds of the Boer population—were imprisoned in these extermination camps.

LIFE IN THE CAMPS

The Boers were not allowed to bring their own thicker tents, but were accommodated in thinner single-layer Bell tents. The tents were grossly overpopulated, and the

GRAND HOTEL: The Grand Hotel, Johannesburg, after occupation by the overwhelming British forces, May 31, 1900.

ABOVE: BRITISH SOLDIERS LOOTING BOER POSSESSIONS: British soldiers looting Boer possessions in contravention of Article 47 of the Hague Convention prior to the destruction of a homestead. The piano and harmonium may have been used or broken up for firewood, as there was a great shortage of wood on the highveld. **BELOW:** Boer homesteads go up in flames, just two of the 32,000 homesteads destroyed by British troops.

inmates, who had previously slept on feather or straw beds, had to sleep on the ground, as there were hardly any mattresses and no beds. The tents leaked, and there were never enough blankets. In summer the heat was unbearable, while in winter temperatures often fell below freezing.[22]

Candles were scarce, and soap was virtually unavailable. All candles had to be out by 8:30 p.m. Mothers with dying children had to experience their deaths in pitch darkness, and, if a light was found on, a fine would be imposed or the already scanty rations withheld.[23] When a mother wished to attend the funeral of her child, permission was often denied, and the child would be dumped in a wagon and carted away somewhere.

Anyone who complained about the conditions was deemed a troublemaker and immediately had his or her rations halved. When a few women in the Standerton camp complained about some rotten meat which had been served, the response of the camp commander was: "As your punishment for your brutality to dare to complain, you will receive no meat for eight days!"[24]

The men's toilet was a long ditch covered by canvas or rolling logs through which children often fell. Young boys who did not adhere to the rules of the toilet were thrown into the sewerage. By way of example, at the Aliwal North camp there was one latrine for every 177

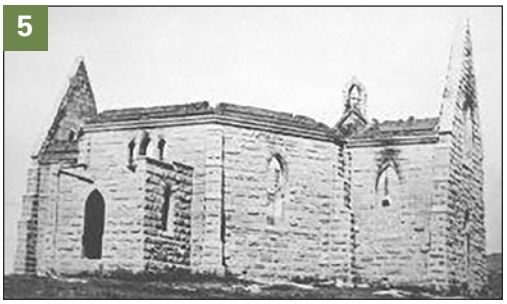

SCENES OF CARNAGE: 1. Boer farmhouses burning. At night the sky was reddened with the glow of blazing Boer homesteads. **2.** Sacks of grain are set on fire at a Boer homestead. **3.** Women and children being transported in open railroad cattle cars. They were forced to travel day and night for up to 72 hours without any sanitation. In some cars they had to sit on wet cow dung. **4.** A Boer family loads up a wagon with all of its worldy possessions. It is doubtful any of their draft animals were left alive by British troops to pull the wagon. **5.** Church in Carolina, eastern Transvaal, destroyed by British soldiers. It was fully restored after the war. **6.** Sheep and cattle in a kraal shot and left to rot by British troops.

women and children, while at the Merebank camp, outside Durban, one bath house served 5,154 people.[25]

Women and children whose menfolk were still fighting for their freedom and independence had their meager rations cut in half. William (Wickham) Thomas Stead, a famous London journalist and editor of *Review of Reviews*, who later drowned on the *RMS Titanic* on April 15, 1912, helped launch the "Stop the War Campaign." In January 1900 he wrote:

When the helpless women and children were incarcerated in these prison camps, a careful difference was made between those who had husbands, brothers and fathers still on commando and those whose male relatives were already killed, captured or had surrendered. Those in the last category were provided with what was called "full rations." . . . Then it was decided to subject the women and children of those men and fathers

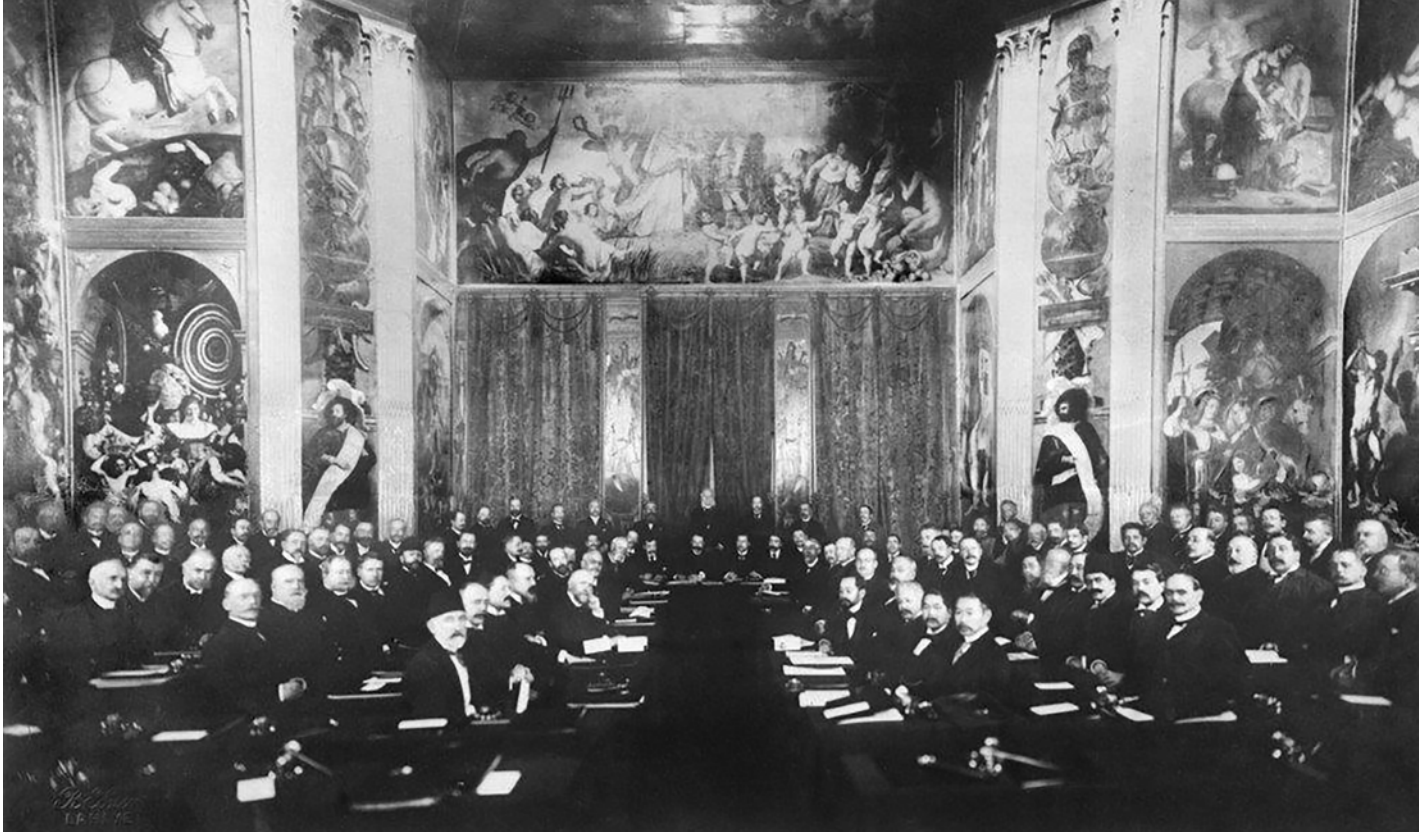

THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL PEACE CONFERENCE AT THE HAGUE: The First International Peace Conference at The Hague held during May-June 1899, where Great Britain, one of the high contracting parties, solemnly undertook not to wage war on women and children and to respect their individual lives and private property. (Section III, Chapter V, Article 46.)

> who were still obedient to the orders of their government to systematic starvation. (They received only half rations.)
>
> We could not kill or capture the burghers who were still in the field, but we could capture their women and helpless little children. And when we had caught them, we could crowd them into our substitute of the Spanish Inquisition, the prison camps, where, instead of stretching them on the rack, or using thumb screws and the red hot iron on the soles of their feet, we achieved the same object through the refined and terrible torture of hunger. Under that treatment, the children grew ill and were reduced to living skeletons.
>
> Each one of these children that died thus, as a reduction of rations by half to bring pressure upon their relatives in the field, was deliberately murdered.[26]

On Alfred Milner's instructions the women and children had to wait up to five months after the end of the war before they were released.[27] During this period the death rate remained high.

OVERSEAS PRISONER OF WAR CAMPS

Captured Boer soldiers and officers, who numbered 25,630, were transported to the distant islands of Bermuda, St. Helena and Ceylon (Sri Lanka) under inhumane conditions. They were confined to grossly overcrowded and lice-infested lower decks.[28] Two or three buckets were usually provided in a corner for the seasick men.

Besides the captured soldiers, old men of up to 90 years of age, who were non-combatants, and boys as young as eight years old were also sent to these prisoner of war camps. In Bermuda, approximately 300 boys aged between 10 and 16 years were forcibly removed and separated from their family members and settled on separate islands, where they were indoctrinated with English culture. Those boys who declined to go were threatened with starvation.[29]

Some of the boys on Hinson Island, Bermuda refused to be intimidated and continued to sing their national anthem and patriotic songs. They were punished at nighttime by having their arms and legs extended and tied down with iron pegs and were expected to sleep in this position with only a thin blanket covering them. The following morning, they would be stripped naked, strung across a barrel and given 15 to 20 lashes.[30]

These boys were also told that they would be given "woodwork" lessons. Instead they were provided with spades and made to dig trenches. If this work was not properly done or if they rested under a tree, they were mercilessly flogged.[31] These boys never cried, but eventually the sergeant who administered this

punishment broke down and refused to carry out the sentences any longer.[32]

Rebels from the Cape Colony who had joined their kith and kin as freedom fighters received the worst treatment and were treated not as prisoners, but as criminals. From early morning until sunset they were forced to do hard labor in the quarries of Long Island (near Kuboes) under the watchful eye of soldiers with drawn bayonets. Even men with crutches were made to lie on their sides and compelled to crush the heavy stones with hammers. These prisoners were prohibited from writing or receiving letters, and when mail arrived for them, it was burnt in front of their eyes.[33]

EXECUTIONS

During the latter stages of the war, the Boer soldiers were desperately in need of clothing and took to wearing the clothing of captured British soldiers. Lord Kitchener then issued a proclamation that any Boer found to be wearing any part of a British uniform was to be executed by firing squad.[34]

Dutch-speaking citizens living in the Cape Colony who had volunteered to assist the Boers in their freedom struggle were treated as rebels. They were charged not only with treason, but for "barbarous acts contrary to the custom of war" or "disgraceful conduct of a cruel kind."[35] —the very acts which the British had adopted in their policies of concentration camps and scorched earth.

Forty-four "rebels" were executed in the Cape Colony and 46 in the Boer republics, of whom 24 were executed without trial, and five were between the ages of 16 and 20. On Kitchener's orders, these men were hanged in public in their home towns in front of their friends and relatives.

Unarmed boys who had been tending horses of the Boer cavalrymen were sentenced to death for "attempted murder."[36, 37] After the hanging of 16-year-old Johannes Petrus Coetzee, his father was not allowed to take his son's body, which was dumped onto a "Scotch cart" by four convicts and buried in an unknown grave.

The British authorities treated these public hangings as festive occasions. Military parades were held, and a triumphant march would be struck up by the band, including such frivolous ditties as "More Work for the Undertaker."[38]

After Willie Louw, a nephew of the famous preacher Rev. Andrew Murray, had been sentenced to death in a grossly unjust trial, Ramsay MacDonald, a future prime minister of Great Britain, stated: "Willie Louw has been shot upon the verdict of a court which did not understand the first elements of justice and had not the faintest idea when a statement was proved."[39]

These public executions caused a storm of protest in the British Parliament, which requested Kitchener to desist

BOER WOMEN: These Boer women were jailed for cheering a commando of Boer rebels arriving in their town. When the British forces arrived later, they were locked up without trial for the rest of the war.

Commandant Gideon Scheepers was executed by the British on trumped-up murder charges on January 18, 1902.

ABOVE: Plucky inmates holding snowballs pose for a photo after a snowstorm at Springfontein concentration camp on the Orange Free State. Inmates often had to endure sub-zero temperatures in winter while living in tents. **BELOW:** The mortuary at Kroonstad concentration camp, 1902.

immediately.[40] Kitchener[41] studiously ignored their pleas and continued with his sadistic annihilation of the Boer people.

One of the more egregious cases was that of Commandant Gideon Jacobus Scheepers, head of the Heliograph Section of the Orange Free State, who was born in the Transvaal and thus a non-British subject. He was severely ill with food poisoning when he was captured on October 12, 1901 near Prince Albert Road in the Cape Colony and should have been treated as a prisoner of war. Instead he was nursed back to health and put on "trial" and charged with 16 bogus offenses and not allowed the defense, dating back to Roman law, of *tu quoque* (thou also). After his conviction, Scheepers was tied to a chair, shot and then buried in an unknown place. The well-known authoress Olive Schreiner was moved to write of one of South Africa's finest heroes as follows: "A deed so black, so steeped in cowardly shame that we, thy British subjects o'er the seas, must weep hot tears of bitter self-contempt."[42]

PEACE

At the end of April 1902 the British once again offered peace negotiations[43] to end this financially crippling war. The commandos from the Orange Free State, including President Steyn and Gen. Christiaan de Wet, also known as the *bittereinders*, wanted to fight on. With the summer rains, which would provide grazing and increased foliage for cover only four months away, they believed that the British would eventually capitulate from sheer exhaustion and the poor morale of their soldiers.[44]

However, the legal adviser of the Transvaal delegation (and suspected British secret agent), Jannie Smuts, prevailed upon the delegates to accept peace.

The war had been an unmitigated disaster for the Boers; 32,000 farm houses were razed to the ground, some by cannon fire, others by dynamite. Wells were poisoned, their cattle slaughtered, and thousands of women were raped.[45] Twenty-five towns and their contents and 20 villages, including all their churches, were destroyed.[46] The countryside was turned into a desert. In financial terms the Boer losses were estimated at £80 million.[47]

At the signing of the peace treaty held in Melrose House, Pretoria, on May 31, 1902, Gen. Louis Botha predicted that this British form of total war, involving the whole population, would become the norm of the future.[48] By the end of the war 72% of the Boer population were either dead or incarcerated in a prisoner of war camp or a concentration camp.[49] About 34,000[50] or 22% of the inmates of the concentration camps died, of whom 27,540 or 81% were under the age of 16; 9,908 Boer soldiers lost their lives. The total losses of the Boers were

THE CHIVALRY OF THE BOERS

The Boers were always chivalrous toward the enemy when wounded, unlike the British who would invariably bayonet a wounded man to death.

On March 7, 1902, after the British had been heavily defeated at the Battle of Tweebosch by commandos led by Gen. Koos de la Rey, Kitchener's right hand man, Lord Paul Methuen, was captured. Instead of putting him on trial and executing him for the horrendous crimes which he had committed against the Boer people, De la Rey granted the wounded Methuen, who had injured his thigh after falling off his horse, his freedom, and allowed him to travel by ambulance to Klerksdorp where he could be nursed by his own people. Before he departed, De la Rey's wife, Nonnie, provided Methuen with some roast chicken and rusks.

ZONDERWATER POW CAMP: A STUNNING COMPARISON

The Zonderwater prisoner of war camp 27 miles east of Pretoria hosted over 100,000 Italian prisoners of war from April 1941 to January 1947. It was largest and best-run Allied POW camp in the world. Housed in red brick barracks, the POWs were fed a nutritious diet and provided with 15 schools, a 3,000-bed hospital, 17 theaters, libraries and a vast range of sporting facilities, including a Graeco-Roman wrestling ring. A symphony orchestra of 86 musicians was formed, and a brass band of 65 instrumentalists.

During World War II the Italian POWs built substantial engineering projects such as roads through the mountain passes of Sir Lowry's Pass and Du Toits Kloof and an irrigation scheme at Upington; 25,000 Italians were also employed in agriculture. The Italians had the highest respect for their captors, and, when the war ended, over 90% of them requested permission to remain in South Africa.

PHOTO ABOVE: Italian prisoners march before engaging in an athletic competition.

BOER CHILDREN PLAYING A GAME OF MARBLES in a British POW camp in Hinson, Bermuda, 1901: Children as young as eight years old were deemed to be potential guerrilla fighters and were sent to prisoner of war camps, some as far away as the broiling Caribbean.

17.6% of their estimated prewar population of 250,000. The British also suffered high losses with 21,942 being killed (35% in battle, 65% from disease) and 22,829 being wounded.

The bankers achieved their principal aim of obtaining full control of the gold and other mineral resources of South Africa. They had financed the war in the amount of £222 million and thereby added a further £132 million to Britain's national debt. For the Rothschilds the Second Anglo-Boer War was a consummate victory. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The colony was founded by the *Vereenigde Oostindische Compagnie* or Dutch East Indies Company. There were 60 directors, who had to hold a minimum number of shares. The controlling body was *De Heren Zewentien* or "the Seventeen Gentlemen," who represented the chambers of commerce in Holland, of whom 14 were Jews. Their prime focus was on maximizing profits, and. instead of encouraging migration of Dutch settlers to the Cape, they imported slaves from the East Indies and Mozambique. See M. Van Bart, *Kaap van Slawe*, Historical Media cc, Tokai, South Africa, 2012, 204 pp.

2 Nathan Rothschild's famous boast reads as follows: "I care not what puppet is placed upon the throne of England to rule the empire

on which the Sun never sets. The man who controls Britain's money supply controls the British empire, and I control the British money supply."

3 On December 1, 1834 the practice of slavery was officially ended after the promulgation of the Abolition of Slavery Act of 1833. £20 million was allocated to the slave owners in the British colonies. The Cape owners should have received £3,041,290 for their 35,745 slaves, but were apportioned only £1.25 million. Furthermore, this compensation was payable only in British government bonds, which had to be collected in London. As a result, many slave owners were forced into bankruptcy, and an economic slump ensued.

4 McCord, J.J., *South African Struggle*, J.H. De Bussy, Pretoria, 1952, 56.

5 Peacock, J.J., *The Heel of the British Boot: The Deeper Meaning of the Second Anglo-Boer War*, self-published, Cape Town, 2001, 9. On February 7, 1881 the U.S. House of Representatives expressed the hope "that there will be no more bloodshed, and that her majesty may see fit to accord independence to Transvaal if it should be found that the people have no desire for annexation to Britain."

6 J.A. Hobson, *The War in South Africa: Its Causes and Effects*, James Nisbet & Co., Limited, London, 1900, 70. Hobson mentions on page 12 that in the Johannesburg Directory of 1899, 24 Joneses, 53 Browns and 68 Cohens were listed.

7 *Ibid.*, 193. See also R. Rudman, *England under the Heel of the Jew*. This 21-page pamphlet was extracted from the book of the same title written in 1918 by Dr. John Henry Clarke, a physician, and was published by C.F. Roworth in London. It provides a graphic account of the conspiracy by the "randlords" to overthrow the Krüger government.

8 *Ibid.*, 193.

9 *Ibid.*, 66-70.

10 J.J. McCord, *op. cit.*, 150, cites L.M. Phillips, *With Rimington*, Arnold, London, 1901.

11 *Ibid.*, 150, cites E.B. Rose, *The Truth About the Transvaal*, self-published, London, 1902.

12 P.J. Pretorius, *Volksverraad*, Libanon-Uitgewers, Mosselbaai, 1996, 62.

13 M. Hugo, *Die Kruger Ultimatum*, Bienedell Uitgewers, Pretoria, 93.

14 Prior to his advance on Pretoria, Lord Kitchener halted his army and set up a temporary headquarters at Germiston, nine miles (14km) southeast of Johannesburg. He occupied a house situated on the Primrose Hill which belonged to the author's great-grandfather Edward James Phillips, a prominent businessman and director of Simmer & Jack Mines.

15 A.W.G. Raath & R.M. Louw, *Vroueleed: die lotgevalle van die vroue en kinders buite die konsentrasie kampe, 1899-1902*, War Museum of the Boer Republics, No. 4 Concentration Camps, Bloemfontein, 1993, 70.

16 J.J. McCord, *op. cit.*, 295.

17 A.W.G. Raath & R.M. Louw, *op. cit.*, 127.

18 *Ibid.*, 32. These harrowing events are similar in many respects to the brutal Highland clearances, which took place in Scotland during the first half of the 19th century.

19 *Ibid.*, 32.

20 *Ibid.*, 35.

21 J.J. McCord, *op. cit.*, 303.

22 J.J. Peacock, *op. cit.*, 18.

23 P. Marais, *Die Vrou in die Anglo-Boereoorlog 1899-1902*, J.P. van der Walt en Seun (LAPA) (Edms.) Bpk., Pretoria, 1999, 123.

24 *Ibid.*, 157.

25 B. Roberts, *Those Bloody Women*, John Murray (Publishing) Ltd, London, 1991, 186-203.

26 J.J. McCord, *op. cit.*, 303

27 J.J. Peacock, *op. cit.*, 19.

28 C. Groenewald, *Bannelinge oor die Oseaan (Boerekrygsgevangenis 1899-1902)*, J.P. van der Walt en Seun (LAPA) (Edms.) Bpk., Pretoria, 2002, 19.

29 P. Marais, *Penkoppe van die Tweede Vryheidsoorlog, 1899-1902*, J.P. van der Walt en Seun (LAPA) (Edms.) Bpk., Pretoria, 1993, 174. *Penkoppe* were boys of 16 years of age and under who participated in the war. They were usually in the care of a father, brother or uncle.

30 C. Groenewald, *op. cit.*,128.

31 P. Marais, *op. cit.*, 177.

32 C. Groenewald, *op. cit.*, 128.

33 *Ibid.*, 131.

34 D. Reitz, *Commando*, Jonathan Ball Publishers, Johannesburg, 1990, (First published in 1929), 229.

35 G. Jooste and A. Oosthuizen, *So het hulle Gesterf*, J.P. van der Walt en Seun (LAPA) (Edms.) Bpk., Pretoria, 2002, 26.

36 *Ibid.*, 26.

37 *Ibid.*, 43.

38 *Ibid.*, 43.

39 *Ibid.*, 105.

40 *Ibid.*, 54.

41 J.J. Peacock, *op. cit.*, 52. Kitchener was a cruel commander and a misogynist, who would not allow married men to be part of his personal staff. He kept a pet starling, and on one occasion when it escaped, he stopped all activities and ordered his men and officers to search for the bird. The villagers of Ballylongford, where Kitchener was born, refused to allow the erection of a statue in his memory.

42 *Ibid.*, 161-176.

43 T. Pakenham, *The Boer War*, Jonathan Ball Publishers, Johannesburg, 1979, 491. The terms were almost identical to the 10-point peace plan which the British had offered to Gen. Louis Botha at Middelburg on March 7, 1901.

44 J.J. McCord, *op. cit.*, 290. In a letter to Lady Edward Cecil dated 3 March 1901 Milner writes that "Kitchener affirms . . . that our soldiers can't be trusted not to surrender on the smallest provocation, and that consequently disaster is not even now impossible if the Boers stick to it."

45 J.J. Peacock, *op. cit.*, 11.

46 *Ibid.*, 8.

47 £8 million was worth £8.8 billion in 2015.

48 J.J. Peacock, *op. cit.*, 12.

49 J.J. McCord, *op. cit.*, 315.

50 This revised figure has been provided to the author by the leader of the *Herstigte Nasionale Party*, Andries Breytenbach. There were an estimated 120,000 black Africans confined to 66 concentration camps, of whom 13,315 or 11.1% perished. This much lower mortality rate was the result of the better treatment that the black Africans received from the British. They were in a majority of instances permitted to retain their cattle and thus had access to fresh meat and milk.

Stephen Goodson is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa, and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions and was director of the South African Reserve Bank from 2003-2012. Contact him at abolishusury@sonicmail.co.za. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by TBR. This 40-page, 8.5 x 11 book is a perfect primer on the National Socialist era. Loaded with period photographs and accompanying text, the book is just $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge a copy.

A Holocaust Against the Boers

Children in the British-Run Concentration Camps

1

2

3

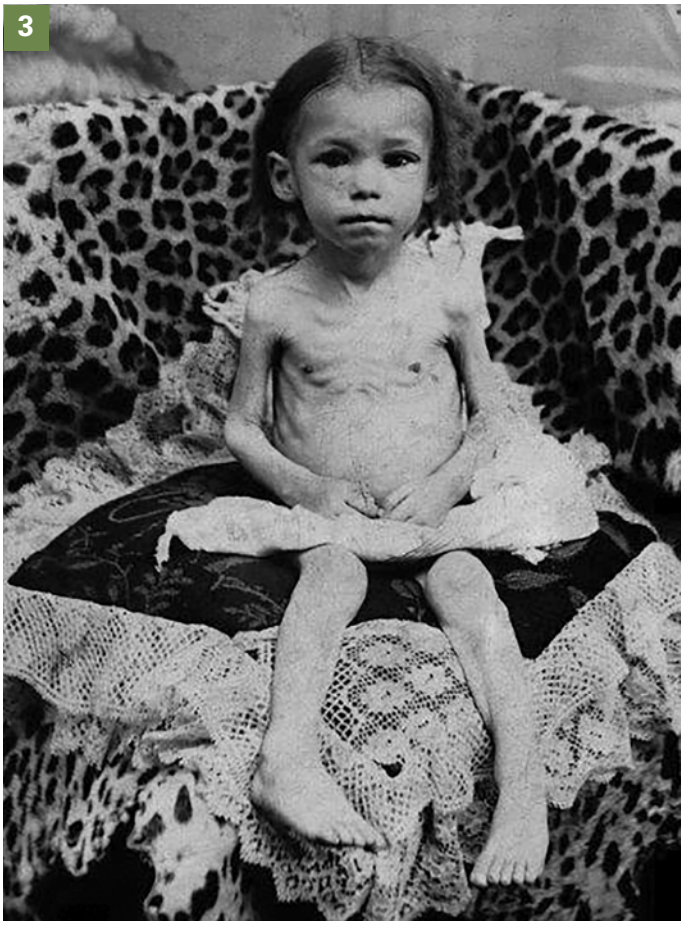

4

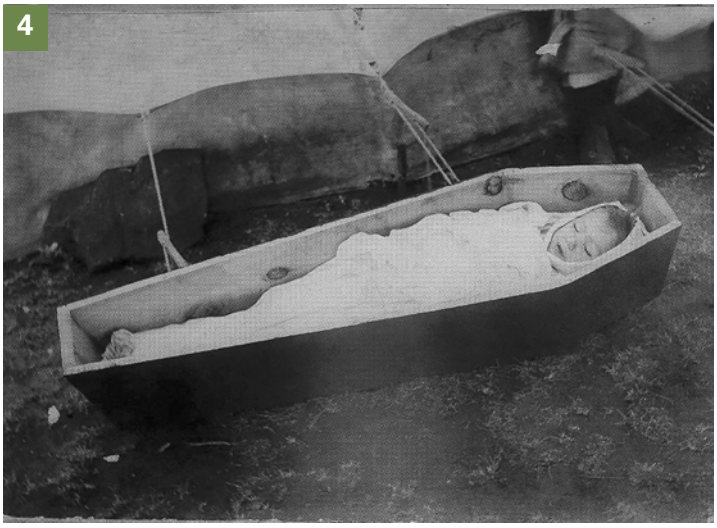

FACING PAGE: 1. A starving Carel Wessels sitting on his mother's lap, obviously suffering from malnutrition. He did survive the war. **2.** A mother holds her dead child, a victim of starvation. She did not cry but looked far away into the horizon. Photograph taken by Emily Hobhouse in 1901. **3.** War-hardened British photographers made fun of the emaciated children in British concentration camps. **4.** The body of Japie van den Berg outside the tent where he died in the Bloemfontein concentration camp. He was one of the few inmates to receive a proper burial, as shortly thereafter the British authorities refused to give planks for coffins.

ABOVE: 5. Photograph of a starving Boer child at the Bloemfontein camp, 1901. He holds a little toy pop-gun in one hand and what appears to be a child-sized bugle in the other. It is unknown whether he lived or died, but appears a little healthier than many of the Boer children in the camps. However, he may be displaying symptoms of rickets. **6.** Another child victim of brutal British internment policies. **7.** This sweet angel succumbed to conditions at a British-run death camp for Boer families. **8.** Emily Hobhouse writes: "Lizzie van Zyl, about 8 years old—one of our little skeletons. The legs are out of proportion. Several have been emaciated like this. I fancy the food doesn't suit them and the great heat of the tents. It is piteous to see the children." Lizzie is holding a porcelain doll given to her by Miss Hobhouse.

RIGHT: Emily Hobhouse. (1860-1926) was a British welfare campaigner, who is fondly remembered for exposing to the public the deplorable conditions inside British-run concentration camps for Boer women and children in South Africa. Hobhouse said, "I call this camp system a wholesale cruelty. To keep these camps going is murder to the children."

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle & *The Great Boer War*

Famed fiction writer's account is required reading

Everyone knows the name Sherlock Holmes, and for this we can thank Scottish writer and doctor Arthur Ignatius Conan Doyle (1859-1930), later knighted by King Edward VII in 1902. But few realize that the great crime novelist served as a volunteer doctor in the Langman Field Hospital at Bloemfontein for four months in 1900, during the Second Anglo-Boer War. Here is a short review of *The Great Boer War*, the book he wrote and revised 16 times about the conflict. In it he tried his best to justify British intervention in South Africa.

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle in his British uniform.

"Take a community of Dutchmen of the type of those who defended themselves for 50 years against all the power of Spain at a time when Spain was the greatest power in the world. Intermix with them a strain of those inflexible French Huguenots who gave up home and fortune and left their country for ever at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The product must obviously be one of the most rugged, virile, unconquerable races ever seen upon Earth.

"Take this formidable people and train them for seven generations in constant warfare against savage men and ferocious beasts, in circumstances under which no weakling could survive, place them so that they acquire exceptional skill with weapons and in horsemanship, give them a country which is eminently suited to the tactics of the huntsman, the marksman, and the rider.

"Then, finally, put a finer temper upon their military qualities by a dour fatalistic Old Testament religion and an ardent and consuming patriotism. Combine all these qualities and all these impulses in one individual, and you have the modern Boer—the most formidable antagonist who ever crossed the path of Imperial Britain.

"Our military history has largely consisted in our conflicts with France, but Napoleon and all his veterans have never treated us so roughly as these bard-bitten farmers

This John Cameron illustration shows Boer militiamen attacking a British blockhouse, possibly the Rice Pattern Blockhouse near Bethulie, Orange Free State, during the Second Anglo-Boer War. WORLD HISTORY ARCHIVE/NEWSCOM

with their ancient theology and their inconveniently modern rifles."—Arthur Conan Doyle, Chapter I, "The Boer Nations" from *The Great Boer War*.

* * *

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle (1859–1930), best known for creating the fictional detective Sherlock Holmes, was not only a writer and physician, but also a volunteer with the British army during the Second Anglo-Boer War, fought between 1899 and 1902 in South Africa.

Born in Scotland to a prosperous Irish-Catholic family, Doyle was already world famous as a fiction writer when he announced to his horrified family that he was going to volunteer for the army at the outbreak of the war.

Then already 40 years old, Doyle told his family that this was going to be his last chance to actually be a soldier—instead of just writing about being one—and departed to his local recruiting office.

To his great disappointment, he was deemed physically unfit for active service, but was offered a position as a medical doctor attached to the army.

He accepted instantly. In February 1900, he sailed to South Africa aboard one of the many British ships being sent to bolster the British force at the Cape of Good Hope.

COURSE OF THE WAR

By the time Doyle arrived in South Africa, the Boers had already inflicted a number of significant military defeats upon their enemies.

At one stage, the Boers might even have won the war, had they driven south and east to the coastal regions to seize the major harbor ports, a task which was well within their ability to achieve.

However, for reasons that have never fully been explained, the Boer command instead decided upon the misguided strategy of laying siege to three relatively unimportant towns—Kimberly, Ladysmith and Makefing—instead of driving to the coast.

This critical error allowed the British to land massive reinforcements by sea, and soon the British forces outnumbered not just the combined Boer armies, but the entire Boer population!

Ultimately, the British were to deploy in excess of 347,000 soldiers in the war. The Boer republics were never able to deploy more than 35,000 men in total, and the combined population of both Boer republics was less than 280,000 men, women and children.

Under the command of the famous military leaders Lord Frederick Roberts and Chief of Staff Lord Horatio Herbert Kitchener, the British first relieved the besieged towns and then swiftly marched north.

Bloemfontein, the capital of the smaller Boer republic of the *Oranje-Vrijstaat* (Orange Free State), fell to the British column on March 13, 1900, and the entire republic was annexed and renamed the Orange River Colony on May 28. Johannesburg was occupied on May 31, 1900. And, on June 4, 1900, British troops occupied Pretoria, the capital of the *Zuid-Afrikaansche Republiek* (South African Republic, or ZAR, also commonly known as the "Transvaal" Republic).

The ZAR was officially annexed on September 1, 1900, and conventional wisdom held that the war was now over. In November, Lord Roberts made a triumphal return to England, convinced that his job was done.

DOYLE STARTS HIS BOOK

After Doyle landed in South Africa, he spent the first few months treating the wounded and the diseased—with typhoid fever killing more British soldiers than Boer marksmen—and then reverted to form and started writing again. He had conceived the idea of writing a book about the war back in England, and had in fact started it there before he left. As he explained in the first edition's introduction:

> The book was begun in England and continued on board a steamer, but the greater part was written in a hospital tent in the intervals of duty during the epidemic at Bloemfontein. Often the only documents which I had to consult were the convalescent officers and men who were under our care. . . . Under these circumstances some errors may have crept in, but on the other hand I have had the inestimable advantage of visiting the scene of this great drama, of meeting many of the chief actors in it, and of seeing with my own eyes something of the actual operations.

GUERRILLA WAR AND ITS CONSEQUENCES

Doyle finished the first edition—and had it published—in October of 1900, when he, along with many others, believed that the war had ended.

Both he and the British high command were, however, wrong in their estimation that the war was over. The Boers had in fact decided not to defend their capital cities, and launched a new form of warfare—mobile guerrilla tactics—and the conflict dragged on for another two agonizing years.

During that time, the dashing adventures of the Boer commandos under their generals De Wet, De la Rey, and Botha, among others, become the stuff of legends.

The British, frustrated at having to continue to fight an enemy who determinedly avoided set-piece confrontations, eventually resorted to the only tactic that can halt a guerilla insurgency: namely, cutting off the supply system to the commandos in the field.

This strategy was executed in three ways:

• First, the farms in the Boer areas were systematically destroyed, dwellings blown up, crops burned and livestock killed.

• Second, the now homeless Boer families—old men, women, and children—were forced together into a new British invention: concentration camps. Well over 115,000 Boers were interned this way—and that figure did not include the more than 20,000 men of fighting age who were deported to POW camps in Bermuda, Ceylon, India, Portugal and St. Helena Island. The abhorrent conditions in the camps caused the deaths of 4,177 women, 22,074 children under 16, and 1,676 men—a total that amounted to around 12% of the entire Boer population.

• Third, the main operating areas of the Boer commandos were cut into manageable areas by the use of blockhouses and barbed wire, which extended for hundreds of miles.

The mass deaths, destruction and devastation finally forced the Boers to surrender in May 1902, when the last 20,000 *bittereinders*—the "bitter enders"—surrendered.

[See our previous story for Stephen Goodson's illustrated article showing the suffering of the Boers in British concentratioon camps.—Ed.]

SIXTEEN EDITIONS & UPDATES TO THE BOOK

The ongoing conflict forced Doyle to continually revise and update his manuscript. The final edition—the 16th update—was completed after the Boer surrender.

Doyle's introduction to the final edition explained further: "During the course of the war some 16 editions of this work have appeared, each of which was, I hope, a little more full and accurate than that which preceded it. . . . I may fairly claim, however, that the absolute mistakes made have been few in number, and that I have never had occasion to reverse, and seldom to modify, the judgments which I have formed."

CULPABILITY OF "RANDLORDS" IGNORED

As an imperialist, Doyle was quite happy to gloss over the role of the Randlords and the Rothschilds in generating the conflict. The Randlords consisted of an alliance of Jewish and English capitalists who eventually controlled all of the gold mines and the coal and diamond industry in the ZAR and the Orange Free State.

Through the offices of Samuel Marks, a Lithuanian Jew, they owned the first South African coal mines, the whiskey concession, and the ZAR's only bank—the *Nationale Bank der Zuid-Afrikaansche Republiek Beperk* (National Bank of the South African Republic Limited). This bank's successor is today still active in South Africa under the name First National Bank, one of the country's largest. Obviously, then, the Rothschild banking empire was very concerned with trying to dictate who would have political and military control of the region.

Doyle was careful not to mention the ethnicity of the Randlords, using only the more common term *uitlanders* ("foreigners")—but lost no time in claiming that they had almost singlehandedly built the Boer republic's industry and even the city of Johannesburg.

Doyle did not point out, as he might have done, that ZAR President Paul Krüger was a fawning Judeophile.

Prophetically—and certainly unwittingly—he predicted the end of the British empire in the final words of his book: "Krüger's downfall should teach us that it is not rifles but justice which is the title-deed of a nation. The British flag under our best administrators will mean clean government, honest laws, liberty and equality to all men. So long as it continues to do so, we shall hold South Africa. When, out of fear or out of greed, we fall from that ideal, we may know that we are stricken with that disease which has killed every great empire before us."

Britain "held" South Africa for just 46 years after the end of the war. In 1948, the Nasionale Party won the general election (70 seats) by forming a coalition with the *Herenigde Nasionale Party* (Reunited National Party; nine seats). They had needed 77 seats in order to form

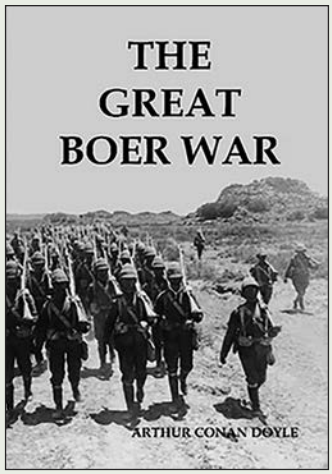

The Great Boer War

By Arthur Conan Doyle. This book was one of the first complete histories of the Anglo-Boer War written as it happened. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. Doyle longed to fight as a soldier. After writing about war in many of his books, he actually wanted to experience it firsthand. But he was rejected for service as a soldier, but due to his medical background, was accepted in the British army as a doctor. Though he was saw a small portion of the war, he did go back and revise his book more than a dozen times to correct errors and add additional material.

Chapters include: The Boer Nations; The Cause of Quarrel; The Negotiations; The Eve of War; Talana Hill; Elandslaagte and Rietfontein; The Battle of Ladysmith; Lord Methuen's Advance; The Battle of Magersfontein; The Battle of Stormberg; The Battle of Colenso; The Dark Hour; The Siege of Ladysmith; The Colesberg Operations; Spioen Kop; Vaalkranz; Buller's Final Advance; The Siege and Relief of Kimberley; Paardeberg; Roberts' Advance on Bloemfontein; Strategic Effects of Lord Roberts' March; The Halt at Bloemfontein; The Clearing of The South-East; The Siege of Mafeking; The March On Pretoria; Diamond Hill—Rundle's Operations; The Lines of Communication; The Halt at Pretoria; The Advance to Komatipoort; The Campaign of De Wet; The Guerilla Warfare in the Transvaal: Nooitgedacht; The Second Invasion of Cape Colony; The Northern Operations from January to April 1901; The Winter Campaign From April to September 1901; The Guerilla Operations In Cape Colony; The Spring Campaign from September to December 1901; The Campaign of January to April 1902; and De la Rey's Campaign of 1902.

Softcover, reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict, 262 pages, #744, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or use the form at the back of this issue and mail to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See also www.BarnesReview.com. For S&H outside the United States email sales@barnesareview.org for S&H.

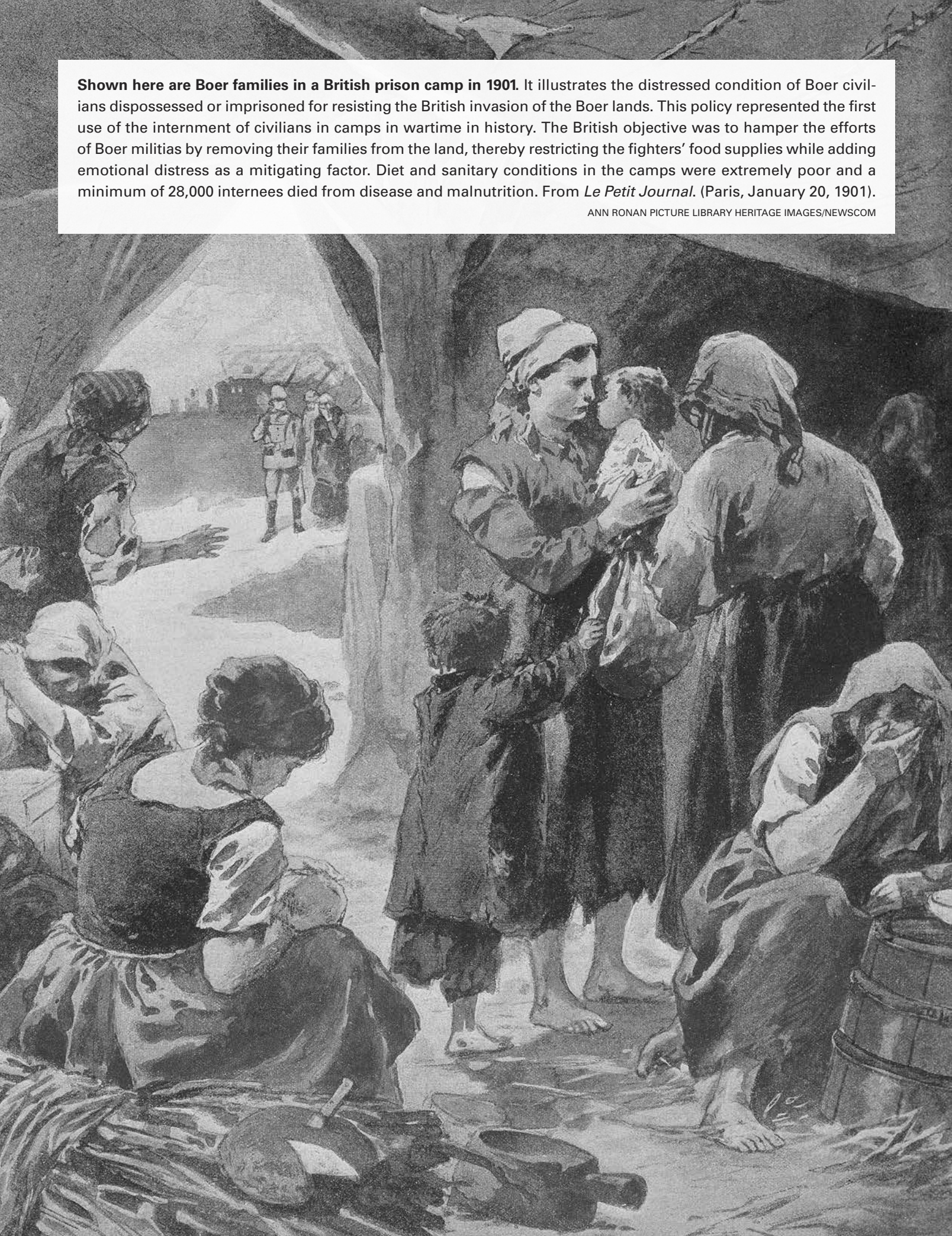

Shown here are Boer families in a British prison camp in 1901. It illustrates the distressed condition of Boer civilians dispossessed or imprisoned for resisting the British invasion of the Boer lands. This policy represented the first use of the internment of civilians in camps in wartime in history. The British objective was to hamper the efforts of Boer militias by removing their families from the land, thereby restricting the fighters' food supplies while adding emotional distress as a mitigating factor. Diet and sanitary conditions in the camps were extremely poor and a minimum of 28,000 internees died from disease and malnutrition. From *Le Petit Journal*. (Paris, January 20, 1901).

ANN RONAN PICTURE LIBRARY HERITAGE IMAGES/NEWSCOM

a government. They moved quickly to deprive Britain of the political control acquired from the 1899-1902 war.

After the last edition of his book, Doyle went on to publish a follow-up smaller work, *The War in South Africa: Its Cause and Conduct* (1902), in which he justified the British army's invasion of the Boer republics, once again ignored the Randlords, and played heavily upon the infringement of the *uitlanders'* political rights as a cause of the war, as any "good" British colonialist would be expected to do.

Doyle did however finally address the concentration camp policy. Still defending Britain to the last, he wrote:

> When considerable districts of the country were cleared of food in order to hamper the movements of the commandos, and when large numbers of farmhouses were destroyed under the circumstances already mentioned, it became evident that it was the duty of the British, as a civilized people, to form camps of refuge for the women and children, where, out of reach, as we hoped, of all harm, they could await the return of peace.
>
> There were three courses open. The first was to send the Boer women and children into the Boer lines—a course which became impossible when the Boer army broke into scattered bands and had no longer any definite lines; the second was to leave them where they were; the third was to gather them together and care for them as best we could.
>
> It is curious to observe that the very people who are most critical of the line of policy actually adopted, were also most severe when it appeared that the alternative might be chosen. The British nation would have indeed remained under an ineffaceable stain had they left women and children without shelter upon the veldt in the presence of a large Kaffir [black] population. (Chapter 7, *The War in South Africa: Its Cause and Conduct*).

While defending the policy, Doyle was, however, forced to admit that the "mortality, and especially the mortality among the children" in the camps had been a "great and piteous tragedy."

Doyle was first and foremost a British imperialist—and as such glossed over or, in the case of the concentration camps, simply ignored issues that were detrimental to British standing.

Despite this shortcoming, his recounting of the various stages of the armed conflict remains a masterpiece of military scholarship, which laid the basis upon which all other accounts of the war were developed.

Its "as-it-happened" style remains a gripping classic, and it is a must-read for any student of this turning point in history. We also recommend you read J.A. Hobson's *The South African War: Its Causes and Effects*, written in 1900, but still as pertinent as the day it was written. ✦

This review was written by Executive Editor ***Paul Angel.***

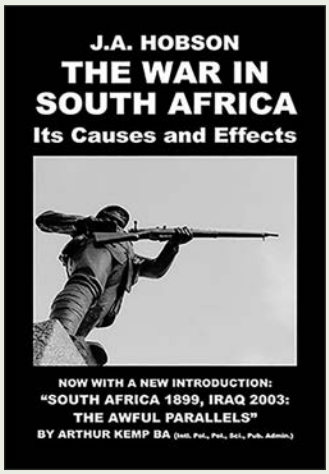

The War in South Africa: Its Causes & Effects

John Atkinson Hobson's prophetic book, first published in 1900, describes in detail the lies, deception, underhanded maneuverings, false propaganda—and the ubiquitous pressure groups—that lay behind the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War in 1889. Hobson's book reveals the trail of lies in the build-up to the war. These included faked "atrocity" propaganda, faked allegations of Boer barbarity, corruption, maladministration and the deliberate distortions and double-crossing in the "negotiations" that preceded the war. Hobson even shows how the lies also included fake stories of "Boer armament build-ups," which were portrayed as evidence of the "Boer threat."

He also spends time explaining how these allegations were spread across the English-speaking world. They were generated, he proves, in the newsrooms of the anti-Boer "newspapers" in Johannesburg, and sent by telex to London, from where they were fed into the major English-language newspapers, conservative and liberal alike, where they were faithfully repeated without question.

Finally, Hobson reveals the true source behind the anti-Boer agitation and incitement to war: the powerful Zionist lobby in South Africa, which he openly calls the "Jew-Imperialists." This lobby, Hobson shows, coveted the mineral and trading wealth of the Transvaal Boer republic and also the major media outlets in Johannesburg

This new edition has been completely reset, updated and annotated. Also includes a new introduction, "South Africa 1899, Iraq 2003: The Awful Parallels," by Arthur Kemp, which details the Zionist lobby's role in inciting the Iraq War, using forgery, lies, deception and mass media—following the exact pattern used in the run-up to the Boer War.

Softcover, 277 pages, #767, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order online at www.BarnesReview.com or mail the form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

THE SHOCKING BOER VICTORY AT MAJUBA HILL

- BOERS DEAL BRITISH EMPIRE MOST HUMILIATING DEFEAT EVER
- BRITISH SAY ENEMY MERE "FARM BOYS" & "OLD SOLDIERS"
- DECISIVE VICTORY BRINGS FIRST ANGLO-BOER WAR TO END

THE BATTLE OF MAJUBA (Slag van Majuba), on February 27, 1881, was a mere skirmish as far as armed conflicts go, but its symbolic value is out of proportion to how many combatants were killed. This battle was the culmination of a fratricidal event known as the First Anglo-Boer War (1880-81), and the Britishers were beaten badly. For the Afrikaans speakers, it was a great victory. While it is tragic to see whites killing whites, Majuba's memory will live forever in the hearts of all freedom-loving people.

By H.C.C. Von Prophalow

In 1652 the Dutch (later to become the Boers or Afrikaners) settled at Table Mountain, close to the southern tip of Africa, in order to supply fleets of ships with provisions. The initiative was undertaken by a private company, which found itself in financial trouble by the time of the American Declaration of Independence, and bankrupt by the time of the French Revolution. When Napoleon became a major force in Europe, the British government was scared that the French would annex the Cape of Good Hope and control the trade route to the east, so they annexed first.

The Dutch settlers, many of whom were farmers and commonly known as "Boers," did not like the new political masters. After about 30 years of British misrule many Boers decided to move away and start their own republics. By 1838 the Great Trek was in full swing. The Boers moved eastward to very fertile lands, and established the Boer republic of Natal. Within a decade, the British authorities decided to re-incorporate their unwilling subjects into the British empire and annexed Natal. The Boers decided to move a second time, and this time settled on the High Veld area of southern Africa. Two Boer republics were established, the Republic of the Orange Free State and the South African Republic (ZAR), commonly known as Transvaal.

The Highveld region is a very interesting geological area. Here the crust of the earth is extremely thick because it is part of some of the oldest geological formations on Earth, where the early conditions that created the crust ensured an interesting mix of minerals. The city of Johannesburg, located there, is at 5,750 feet above sea level (1,763 meters). One formation, known as the Bushveld Igneous Complex, has by far the largest concentration of the world's resources of platinum, chromium, vanadium and titanium. When volcanoes tried to push through the thick-crust, conditions were advantageous to create diamonds. Kimberley was home to the world's greatest diamond rush, beginning in 1871. The Vredefort crater, one of the largest impact craters on

Earth, is at the Highveld and created the conditions for abundant gold to be deposited. This is the terrain where the Boers settled after they left Natal. Although the Battle of Majuba (1881) took place before the discovery of gold at Johannesburg (1886), the discovery of diamonds had occurred in 1867. Slowly, the world was becoming aware of the mineral wealth of the Highveld, and some were of the opinion that the Boer republics were not capable of "owning" the land.

Of the two Boer republics, only Transvaal was directly involved in the Battle of Majuba. (McGregor, p.167) The country was not administered very effectively, and her citizens were independent-minded, disliked taxes and saw laws as not applicable to themselves. Transvaal was usually on the verge of bankruptcy, and an element of anarchy was always present. The Republic of the Free State, on the other hand, was a model state and very efficiently managed. (McGregor, 167) And while the republic was not officially involved in the battle, her sympathies were with Transvaal, and some of her citizens volunteered to help their fellow Boers.

Lord Carnarvon, the British colonial secretary, proposed a scheme of federal government in southern Africa in 1867. The concept of federalism was very prominent at the time, and it was at this time when the federation of French and English provinces of Canada was created. The consolidation of federal power in the United States had been a national disaster, and Amer-

A Shocking Defeat

Above is an illustration by Richard Caton Woodville Jr. created in 1889 for the *Illustrated London News*. It shows British troops desperately defending Majuba Hill on February 27, 1881 against advancing Boer forces. The British commander, Maj. Gen. Sir George Pomeroy Colley, thought his position impregnable, but soon found out that Boer fighters were somehow able to scale the steep sides of the massive rocky escarpment and attack his forces. So sure was Colley of his defensive position, he had refused to position any artillery nor did he have his troops make any kind of breastworks. He even nonchalantly waited in his tent when informed that the Boers were scaling the mountain until his underlings finally convinced him the situation was serious. By then it was too late. The overconfident Colley, finally realizing he was in dire threat of having his entire command wiped out, tried to order an organized retreat, but was shot and killed by Boer snipers. British soldiers then fled down the back side of Majuba, where even more were picked off by the crack riflemen of the Boers, who had positioned themselves for the purpose of killing any retreating Brits.

ica was still reeling from the Southern War for Independence.

The Boers were not interested in partnering in any federal state with the British. Fiercely motivated by their concept of freedom, they did not trust the British any more than the Americans had trusted the Brits in 1776 or 1812.

After a 10-year period of the Boers ignoring Carnarvon's proposals, he decided that if he could get the one Boer republic involved then he was sure that the other one would follow. The governor of the British colony of Natal, Sir Theopolis Shepstone, in consultation with Lord Carnarvon, decided on a bold move. In January 1877 Shepstone traveled to the capital city of Transvaal, Pretoria, with 25 persons, hardly an invading force. He met with the president, Francois Burgers, formerly a preacher by profession. After a few days of negotiation, Sir Shepstone proclaimed publicly at the city's center, Church Square, that Transvaal was officially annexed as a colony of the British Empire. (McGregor, 168) This was strictly speaking a breach of the Sand River Convention signed in 1852. No flag was raised; that would come later. No shots were fired on either side. The government of Transvaal, despite its wealth of minerals, was bankrupt, and its treasury contained the sum of 12 shillings and sixpence. (McGregor, 167)

Many Boers were not impressed with their own government and were willing to give the British a chance. Those who disagreed with the annexation traveled to London—twice—to ask their independence back. One of the deputation was a farmer named Paul Kruger, who would later become president of Transvaal.

Slowly, opposition to the annexation grew. For one thing, the British had not drastically improved the quality of life, but the main motivation was the loss of independence. Nearly four years after the annexation proclamation, on December 8, 1880, opponents led by Paul Kruger, Piet Joubert and previous president M.W. Pretorius called a public meeting at Paardekraal, near the present town named Krugersdorp. The meeting was called by Paul Kruger, Piet Joubert and M.W. Pretorius (who was a previous president).

They invited the burghers, fully enfranchized citizens with a right to political representation and ownership of land, to place a stone on a cairn if they were willing to take up arms. The cairns soon contained over 6,000 stones. (McGregor, 168) A proclamation was sent to the British government, which was basically a declaration of war. (D'Assonville, 4)

The British did not have many forces in Transvaal, and the Boers quickly besieged the few garrisons they had. Britain's large 94th Regiment at Lydenburg, under Col. Anstruther, was ordered to march to Pretoria, but was intercepted by Commandant Frans Joubert at Bronkhorstspruit (30 miles [50 km] east of Pretoria). In a skirmish that lasted but 10 minutes on December 20, 1880, the British suffered 57 dead (including Anstruther) and 100 wounded while Boer casualties included only

Majuba Hill appears today much as it did more than a century ago. British commanders believed their fortified position atop Majuba was unassailable. They soon discovered that little was beyond the capability of Boer fighters.

two dead and five wounded.

In Pietermaritzburg the governor of Natal, Gen. George Colley, received the news of the British defeat as a great shock. He decided to mobilize the troops at his disposal and march on the Republic of Transvaal. He raised a force of 1,200 men and marched to a point very close to where the borders of the two Boer republics and the British colony of Natal met. His army then encamped on January 26, 1881 on the farm named Mount Prospect. In a blocking move, 1,500 Boers under the leadership of Commandant Gen. Piet Joubert (related to Commandant Frans Joubert) crossed the border of Transvaal into Natal in order to occupy commanding terrain at Laingsnek. The two forces were five miles (eight km) apart.

The geology of the terrain here is interesting. The Boer republics were located on the Highveld, edged by the Great Escarpment where the land descends toward the coast. As seen from the coast there is the "mountain range" named "Drakensberge," but the seeming mountains are really the side of the higher altitude land. Natal is the lower land and bordered the Boer republics at the escarpment.

On January 28, Colley attacked the Boer blocking force at Laingsnek. His force of 870 foot soldiers and 180 cavalry was supported by six cannons as well as primitive rockets. The science of rocketry was still n its infancy, and the rockets had no effect on the outcome of the battle. The British marched in formation, dressed in red (army) and blue (navy) uniforms, starkly highlighted against the green veld. The Boer forces were well camouflaged, dressed in farming clothes. After bombarding the Boers with cannons, the British forces attacked, and in a battle that lasted but half an hour the British failed to dislodge the Boer forces. British casualties included seven officers and 76 men killed, and 111 wounded. The Boers suffered 14 dead and 27 wounded. (D'Assonville, 9)

Colley remained encamped at Mount Prospect, but in the days following the defeat at Laingsnek a new problem started to surface. The Boers were disrupting the steady flow of supplies and even intercepted postal bags. On the morning of February 8, Colley sent a force of 311 men, including 38 cavalry and four cannons, to Schuinshoogte to ensure that the supply route would remain open. They came upon a force of 160 Boers, whereupon the British promptly occupied high ground and set up the cannons. The Boers surrounded the cannons and, being accurate shots from horseback, picked off the gunners one by one. Here the Boers demonstrated how, through clever use of mounted men and marksmanship, artillery can be overwhelmed.

[One is reminded of the role of American sharpshooters at Lexington and Concord and other battles.—Ed.]

The battle did not come to a conclusion, as it was dis-

Some Obvious Parallels

Above are shown members of a Boer militia or "commando," as the smaller units of Dutch-stock militia were called. They could so easily be confused with a unit of Southern militia members during the War Between the States, though the weaponry and ammunition are about 35 years more advanced. Just as many Southern farm boys were crack shots with musket and rifle, so too were the hardy Boers. The Boers were also excellent horsemen, far more skilled than the British soldiers they faced who had not nearly the experience as these Boers. In addition the Boers, like their Confederate counterparts, in many battles outperformed the enemy as is the case when a militia army is fighting to protect their homes and families from invaders.

Though the Boers and the Southern rebels of the Confederate states were tenacious fighters, each side was nearly doomed from the start, inevitably finding it impossible to decisively defeat an enemy that had nearly unlimited manufacturing and agricultural capacity, a superior navy, superior financial resources and an endless supply of cannon fodder to throw into battle.

rupted by a heavy thunderstorm. The British losses were seven officers and 70 troops killed (although some sources claim the British lost only 66), with 63 to 77 wounded. The Boers lost eight, with six to 10 wounded. This skirmish became known as the Battle of Schuinshoogte or the Battle of Ingogo. (D'Assonville, 9-10)

Before we discuss the final battle of the war it is wise to step back and look at some of the issues and people involved. In 1879, the year before the First Anglo-Boer War (known in Afrikaans as the Eerste Vryheidsoorlag, or First Freedom War) broke out, the British suffered the crushing defeat to the Zulus at Isandlwana (January 22, 1879), but regained some prestige with the Battle of Rorke's Drift (Anglo-Zulu War, January 22-23, 1879). In Britain and the Cape Colony there had always been opposition to the annexation of Transvaal. Lord Kimberley entered into negotiations with the Boer republics at this time to bring the dispute to an amicable end.

Telegrams from the negotiations show that the British were confident they would win the war even though they had suffered defeat with every engagement. It also came to light that after Laingsnek, burghers of the Free State were joining the forces from Transvaal in a private capacity. (Duxbury, 2)

Following is a brief description of some of the personalities involved.

• On the side of the Boers the commandant general (supreme commander) was Piet J. Joubert. He was a peace-loving man who was appointed commander against his wishes; he nonetheless excelled at the post.

• Commandant Nicolaas J. Smit, who, on strength of what happened at Majuba, received honorary titles in Prussia and Netherlands. He became vice president of Transvaal in 1887.

• On the British side was George P. Colley, a brilliant man. At the time of the war he held three positions, namely governor of Natal, high commissioner of British colonies in South Africa, and as well as military commander of all British troops in South Africa. Colley went to Sandhurst College at age 13, fought as an officer in the Anglo-Xhosa wars at age 19, and saw service in China (burning down the Chinese Royal Summer Palace), Ghana (Anglo-Ashanti Wars), India and Afghanistan. He was considered one of the greatest military thinkers of his time and was appointed professor at Sandhurst College. He wrote the Encyclopaedia Britannica articles on military matters, was excellent in mathematics and helped to survey King Williamstown. Colley was also an artist, poet, musician and an ornithologist. He could speak English, German and French. (D'Assonville, 5-7)

• Sir Evelyn Wood, whose previous campaigning in South Africa had earned for him a reputation as a general of considerable ability, had accepted an appointment as Colley's second-in-command, although he was senior to Colley and far more experienced. (The opinion of Duxbury, 1.)

• Lt. Ian Hamilton (later Gen. Sir Ian Hamilton, GCB, GCMG, DSO, TD) was commander of the British forces at Gallipoli during World War I. Hamilton was also an accomplished author and poet.

THE FINAL BATTLE

All these events led up to the final battle of the war. The Boer forces were still blocking the advance of the British, and on February 23 another 2,000 British troops arrived at Mount Pleasant. Close to the Boer entrenchments at Laingsnek was a hill commanding their position. The name of the hill was Majuba, which is a Zulu word meaning "Hill of Doves." (McGregor, 168) For some reason the Boers neglected to occupy this prime position, and Colley based his strategy on this oversight.

An interesting aspect that historical researchers have brought to light was the attitude and mindset of Colley at the time. Colley figured he was going to save the day for the British. He was not just commander of all British forces, he was the professor. Colley did not consult his colleagues and ask for second opinions; he conceptualized the strategy and tactics on his own.

To give Colley credit, the concept that he came up with was brilliant, and executed perfectly. Luckily for Colley, he had significant forces at his disposal: three companies of the 92nd Gordon Highlanders, which had just arrived from a tour of duty in Afghanistan; two companies of the 58th Regiment of Foot; companies of the 60th Regiment of Foot; one unit of the 15th Hussars; one unit of sailors from the battleship *Boadicea* under command of Commander Romilly; and a field hospital consisting of 50 personnel under the command of Dr. Mahon. (D'Assonville, p.15 / Duxbury, p.1)

Colley planned and executed his next move brilliantly. He decided to march onto Majuba at night, and on Saturday, February 26, 1881, there was a new Moon, thus no moonlight. Even the bright planets such as Saturn and Venus were absent. (Stellarium) The British camp at Mount Prospect had an established routine. To any observer, the British went about their business as per usual until the bugle sounded the usual order for lights out.

Once the camp was in darkness, the soldiers, who had been ordered to take along provision for three days plus a coat and blanket, started their night march. They were equipped with Martini-Henry rifles, which also had a bayonet. (D'Assonville, 15) The route involved a detour to ensure that the Boers wouldn't notice them, although at the farmhouse of O'Neill, an Irish family, the dogs started barking. Colley left two units along the way to protect the access route. Making use of Zulus as their guides, Colley managed to move 728 men over a distance of five

miles in pitch darkness, which included climbing very steep cliffs, without alarming the enemy.

They were on top of Majuba by 03:30, and by about 05:00 when it became light, the different units were in position at their designated places. The summit of Majuba is over 7,000 ft. (2,150 meters) above sea level and the perimeter approximately ¾ mile long (1.2 km). Colley was so impressed by Majuba as a perfect natural defensive position that he did not order his troops to dig in even though they had taken along 80 picks and 80 spades. Only the naval regiments started on entrenchments. The headquarters and hospital were in a depression in the middle, where a well was dug and water found at five feet. (D'Assonville, 20 / Duxbury, 9)

On Sunday morning, the wife of one of the farmers sympathetic to the Boers, a Mrs. DeJager, noticed the signal sent from Majuba (they used flares and heliographs) to inform Mount Prospect that they had arrived safely. She galloped to the Boer forces to alert them to the presence of the Brits. (D'Assonville, 15)

Piet Joubert, supreme commander of the Boer forces, gave Nicolaas Smit the task of engaging the British. Apparently, Smit made an instant decision and called for volunteers. He ordered those over 50 years of age (who were considered to be the better shots) to form a firing line 500 feet (150 meters) below the summit and just keep firing at any movement at the top. The younger men performed a classic "fire in movement" action and physically climbed the cliffs. This movement was coordinated in a three-pronged attack. The Boers had good cover, as they were below the cliffs, making superb use of the topography. Any of the British forces who tried to shoot down on them were exposed on the skyline, thus becoming easy targets for the experienced sharpshooters. This configuration was not part of the British war manuals of the day. McGregor states that with this action the Boers were writing the textbook. During World War II this action would be considered "textbook perfect." (D'Assonville, 20 / Duxbury, 10 / McGregor, 28)

In the meantime, the British at the summit were very confident of their position. Gunfire from the Boers was anticipated, and after a while the whistling of bullets overhead ceased to worry the soldiers. At 9:30 Colley sent the following message via heliograph to Mount Prospect: "Send out some rations to post with a troop of 15th Hussars. All very comfortable. Boers wasting ammunition. One man wounded in foot." (Jordan, 1) The first inkling Colley had that the situation was changing was when his second in command, navy commander Francis Romilly, was fatally wounded next to him. The Boers were using excellent rifles, the long-barrel Westley-Richard. Romilly was killed by a shot fired uphill from 900 yards away. (D'Assonville, 29) At 11:00 Colley sent the following message: "Boers still firing heavily on hill, but have bro-

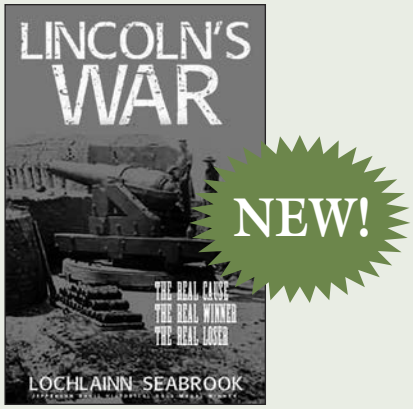

Lincoln's War

The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser

If you believe that the "North won" the Civil War and the "South lost," or if you think that Abraham Lincoln was a conservative Republican who "freed the slaves" and that Jefferson Davis was a liberal Democrat who tried to "preserve slavery," then you've been completely misled by the mainstream media and by our left-leaning education system.

Read the most important "Civil War" book in decades, *Lincoln's War: The Real Cause, the Real Winner, the Real Loser*, by award-winning historian and Civil War scholar Col. Lochlainn Seabrook and learn the truth about the Great Conflict of 1861. This seminal work, the first ever to expose the authentic facts about Civil War-era Republicans and Democrats, the true origins of the war, and who really won and lost, will finally clarify the illogical and often confusing conventional view of the conflict.

Who could seriously believe, for example, that millions of men, women, and children (on both sides) risked their lives to destroy or save slavery? And who can honestly accept the idea that Lincoln was justified in killing hundreds of thousands of people and bankrupting the U.S. Treasury to "preserve the Union," or that Davis purposefully turned 8 million Southerners into "traitors" to prove that secession was legal? No wonder the story of the war on the Constitution has been incomprehensible—until now!

Thoroughly researched, historically accurate, and packed with hundreds of once suppressed eyewitness testimonies, Col. Seabrook's richly illustrated, highly original work is the only one you'll ever need for a total understanding of America's bloody contest between conservatism and liberalism. Lincoln's War, which includes extensive notes, a bibliography and an index, renders every mainstream history book obsolete, and is a must-read for any serious Civil War or history buff.

Softcover, 347 pages, #757, $21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50 in the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@Barnes Review.com.) Send payment using form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

ken up laager and begun to move away. I regret to say Commander Romilly dangerously wounded; other casualties, three men slightly wounded." This was the last message transmitted. Romilly was the first Britisher to die at Majuba; there would soon be many more.

The situation was deteriorating rapidly for the British, but they did not realize it yet. Colley himself retired to the area of the field hospital, where he went to sleep, ordering his subordinates to hold the hill for three days. It was Lt. Hamilton (later of Gallipoli fame) who started growing restless and woke Colley up, who merely ordered him to hold out for three days and went back to sleep. (D'Assonville, 32)

Hamilton started to improvise and organized his troops into groups of 30 men to rush forward, peer over the edge, fire at the Boers, and retreat. With typical parade-ground precision Hamilton counted down, "10, 9, 8 . . ." and the Boers heard the count and were waiting. On the first movement Hamilton lost 28 men.

At this point the Boers reached the top. Their "fire in movement" continued, each giving covering fire for their comrades to move forward, from rock to rock, bush to bush. Colley was awakened by the sudden increase in rifle fire close by. He tried to organize the troops into positions behind any available cover, but they were slow to react. Disbelief was still paramount, and with it confusion as to what to do. The next reaction was panic. The only route to safety was to the southern flank. Colley miscalculated the Boer reaction to his master plan, and the responsibility for the ensuing disaster rests on his shoulders. To Colley's credit he stood his ground, fighting whilst his troops were fleeing. He was killed. (D'Assonville, 35)

There was not even time to signal Mount Pleasant. The British losses were 86 killed, 133 wounded and 58 taken prisoner. The Boers lost one person (five wounded), and a second died of his wounds a few months later.

The two forces that Colley left in place to protect the access routes did not engage the Boer forces but retreated to Mount Pleasant. The Boers were unsure if they should attack Mount Pleasant because there were more than 3,500 troops at the camp, with cannons. However, late afternoon an exceptionally thick mist rolled in, and the Boers saw this as a message from God not to attack.

Why did the defeat come about? The mightiest and best army of the time, commanded by one of its greatest military thinkers, came to grief because of dogmatic ideas. They were certainly well disciplined, but it was parade-ground discipline in which a spectacularly dressed formation moved to perfection in the execution of orders that led to defeat. If those who give the orders do not understand the situation, then you have a disaster in the making. The Boers did not have this discipline and training, but they were fighting for a heartfelt cause—their freedom, their God, their nation, their women, children, old folks and brothers. The Boers were volunteers who elected their command structure and saw officers as friends who led them, not elitists who commanded them. ("Boer Units")

The Boers lived on the veld and thus excelled at fieldcraft, reacting differently to trained British soldiers. An aspect that amazed the Boers was that nearly all the

The Battle of Spion Kop

Khaki-clad British troops battle Boers in a skirmish that is part of the Battle of Spion Kop, in KwaZulu-Natal near the town of Ladysmith, in January 1900—during the British war against the Dutch-descended farmers. Outnumbered 20,000 to 8,000, with the Brits having 36 field guns to their four, the South African natives did amazingly well against the hardened British regulars, losing only 68 killed to the 243 Britishers killed. The Boers concluded this was further proof that God was on their side. Incidentally, in late 1885, after the Battle of Gennis in Sudan, British regiments stopped wearing red coats in battle, adopting khaki, both for financial and practical purposes. Red dyes at the time were expensive, being made primarily from the cochineal insect, found mostly in Central and South America. And, with the advent of smokeless powder in the 1880s, soldiers with red coats become even easier targets. Art is by illustrator James Edwin McConnell (1903-1995), who is well known for his magazine and book covers

British rifle sights were set to maximum range, 500 yards. The Boers could not understand why, as they set their sights as the situation demanded, and most of the action took place at less than 40 yards once the Boers reached the summit. The British were trained to shoot volleys, on command of the officers, who would instruct them to set their sights to a desired setting. When the events turned against the British, the commanders never considered resetting their sights. When shooting downhill, the tendency is to aim too high. Could this explain why the Boer casualty rate was so low?

To the author's knowledge the Boers were never trained in "fire in movement" as armies since World War II have been. Because the Boers lacked parade-ground training, they did not march line abreast as trained soldiers of the day would do. With their expert fieldcraft, they would naturally move from cover to cover, ending up in a classical fire-in-movement action, giving covering fire whilst comrades moved forward.

One of the unforeseen effects of this war was that the British finally realized the folly of wearing red coats and other brightly colored uniforms. From then on, they wore khaki. (McGregor, 171) The First Anglo-Boer War was the only war that the British lost in the 19th century. (D'Assonville, 1) [The War of 1812 ended with pretty much of a stalemate, although the British did fail to conquer the United States.—Ed.]

To the British it was a national shame that had to be corrected. Queen Victoria said, "I do not like peace before we have retrieved our honor." The British version of "Remember the Alamo" was the battle cry, "Remember Majuba." (D'Assonville, 57) With all the minerals in the ground, and the greatest gold rush the world would ever see only six years in the future, British "honor" had to be restored. Thus, it is no surprise that less than two decades later, individuals like Lord Milner agitated until war became inevitable. When the Second Anglo-Boer War or Tweede Vryheidsoorlag happened (1899-1902), the Boers had no realistic chance of winning, though they inflicted unexpectedly bloody losses on the British forces fairly often. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Boer Units," http://www.angloboerwar.com/unit-information/boer-units

D'Assonville, V.E., *Majuba, Dramatiese voorvalle in die Eerste Vryheidsoorlog, 1880-1881*, Marnix, 1996.

Duxbury, G.R., "The Battle of Majuba, 27 February 1881," *Military History Journal*, Vol. 5. No. 2, December 1980.

Jordan, R., "The Battle of Majuba, Telegrams of 27 February 1881," *Military History Journal*, Vol. 5, No. 2, December 1980.

McGregor, R., *The South African Story*, New Voices Publishing, 2010.

H.C.C. Von Prophalow is a South African writer of proud Boer stock.

LAST 20 COPIES: GET IT WHILE YOU CAN!

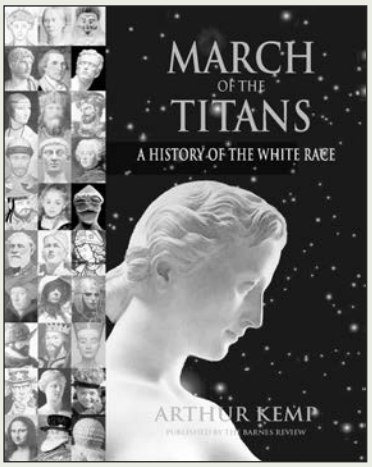

MARCH OF THE TITANS
A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

The idea for writing this massive volume (softcover, 8.25 x 11 inches, 596 pages, 3 lbs. in weight) came, according to the author Arthur Kemp, from a perusal of the history section of the Jagger Library at the University of Cape Town, South Africa, in 1983. While undertaking some research, the author came across a volume covering the history of the Chinese people. This prompted Kemp to look for a volume on the white race. What he found instead was volume after volume on every race and culture group except Caucasians.

Confounded, the author decided then that he would compile a volume on the one race that was not exclusively covered in any book he could find anywhere: the white race. And he wanted to write it from a white perspective.

And that is what we have here in *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race—35,000 Years of History*, one of the most important books ever written.

Starting with a politically incorrect discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp has compiled 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index covering nearly every conceivable fact and date of importance to the history of white culture from Cro-Magnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. More than 700 pieces of art in B&W accentuate the detailed text and four pages of color photographs grace the centerspread.

There is something in this book for everyone—including those of other races. This book would make a great gift for anyone who wants to see an honest history of the white race.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race ($42, oversized softcover, laminated full-color cover, signature sewn, parchment endpapers, 596 pages, shrink-wrapped, #464). Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

CONDITIONED FOR WAR

FALSE-FLAG TERRORIST ATTACKS USED TO CONVINCE U.S. PUBLIC TO SUPPORT INTERVENTION IN WWI

THERE HAVE BEEN SCORES, for sure, and more likely hundreds, of "false flag" attacks and psy ops in the past century alone—many of them here in the United States. These incidents are very dangerous, beyond their immediate toll, because they are used to start unjustified wars and create government tyranny. Here the author informs us of several "false-flag" events he believes were used to ensure American entry into the European fratricide known as World War I.

Was German Foreign Secretary Arthur Zimmermann (above) a double agent? Many historians have debated this question. Zimmermann was the man who allowed Lenin to travel through Germany to overthrow Czar Nicholas. Zimmermann was also the man behind the ill-conceived plan to entice Mexico to wage war on the U.S. should America declare war on Germany. The plan had no chance of success, and Zimmermann could have claimed the telegram was a forgery. Instead, he publicly claimed it was real, all but ensuring the United States would declare war on Germany.

By Marc Roland

Anno Domini 2017 marks the centennial of World War I's most decisive year. It was then that Europeans tripped over a blood-drenched milestone that would eventually cause their ultimate downfall from global dominance into the West's current abyss of unilateral collapse. The year 1917 would make a crucial difference between the civilized world's continued existence and the growth of its antithesis in various forms, from Communism and Zionism, to capitalist greed and misplaced patriotism.

That dolorous transition required the rejection of George Washington's warning, uttered more than 100 years earlier, against foreign entanglements. Americans had been mindful of his time-honored admonition with the outbreak of Europe's fratricidal war on July 28, 1914, and overwhelmingly opposed their participation in it. Over the next three years, however, they became the unwitting victims of emotional engineering through the ubiquitous repetition of lies on an unprecedented scale, a subtle subversion that progressively transformed their traditional peace-loving nature into an international lynch-mob mentality.

This International Film Service photo shows a section of the Canadian Car and Foundry Company plant in Kingsland, New Jersey, after the explosions and ensuing fires of January 11, 1917. At right is a photo of Theresa Louise "Tessie" McNamara (1892-1971), who operated the company switchboard. Despite the explosions and raging fires, she stayed at her position and, according to witnesses, yelled "Get out or go up!" after patching into each of the plant buildings. A plaque affixed to a boulder in a nearby park named for Tessie credits her with saving over 1,000 lives. In 1979, Germany paid reparations for the damage caused by the explosions, but has never admitted responsibility, possibly because they were not behind the event. [See a different take in TBR for September/October 2014.]

FALSE-FLAG ATTACK IN NEW JERSEY

It was inflamed to action with the spectacular destruction of the world's largest munitions center, in what was then called the Kingsland area of Union Township, New Jersey, in what is now known as the New Jersey Meadowlands of Lyndhurst.

The plant was owned by the Canadian Car and Foundry Company, based in Montreal. The place was fundamentally unsafe, as rags and highly flammable liquids were used there to clean artillery shells.

Artillery shells, shell cases, shrapnel, and powder had been shipped to the Kingsland plant from more than 100 different factories across Canada and the United States for processing, storage and shipment to Britain and Russia. Kingsland itself produced 3 million shells per month for the Allies and enormous profits garnered by U.S. businessmen. But because not a single shell went to Germany, they were in flagrant violation of American neutrality, and feared just retribution from saboteurs, against which they surrounded the massive installation with a six-foot-high steel fence patrolled by armed guards 24 hours a day. More guards screened each worker as he or she entered and exited the facility.

Despite these measures, Kingsland erupted into thunderous flames on January 11, 1917, as half a million high-explosive shells blasted the entire plant into ruins. Incredibly, no one was killed, and only a few employees received minor injuries. As if on cue, however, editors of the nation's major newspapers were unanimous in pointing their journalistic fingers at the Kaiser, even though "there was no evidence implicating any German official," and no reference was ever made to Kingsland's flagrant contravention of international law.[1]

Americans were incensed enough to clamor for revenge. Whatever misgivings concerning intervention in the European conflict they may have still harbored went up in smoke with the devastated munitions factory. Senators, congressmen, sermonizing church officials, and especially public information propagandists stoked and inflamed American indignation, until Kingsland's obliteration became "one of the events leading to U.S. involvement in WWI."[2]

Amid this climate of hate-filled hysteria, no one was capable of making the fundamental and conspicuous ob-

servation that such an event was precisely opposite to the Kaiser's dominant concern just then; namely, keeping America out of the war. He would have no sooner ordered the demolition of Kingsland than that of Krupp, Germany's chief arms manufacturer. The dramatic loss of the former could only have served British or Zionist interests, because both were at that time working feverishly to incite American passions against Germany. Without enmeshing the U.S. in their own agendas, hopes for a Jewish state in Palestine or Allied victory on the Western Front were not viable, as became all too clear later that same year.

Although the true origins of the Kingsland cataclysm were never officially discovered, it was almost certainly sparked by British and/or Zionist agents, who had everything to gain from such an occurrence at that particular moment in time, unlike the Germans for precisely opposite reasons. Fourteen years later—after Americans suffered 321,467 casualties in the trenches of France—a U.S. arbitration hearing was set up during 1931 for investigation of the incident that induced them to fight. "In the Kingsland case," its members ruled, "the commission finds, upon the evidence, that the fire was not caused by any German agent."[3]

Their determination would have forever relegated it to forgotten history, except for an ambitious lawyer-banker turned politician, who demanded reparations from Germany for the arms factory disaster his own government had dismissed as either an accident or the deliberate work of persons unknown but not connected to Germany. John J. McCloy had no new evidence to support his claim, but found this suit politically valuable in 1934, as public opinion was once again being manipulated for another war against Germany.

While Adolf Hitler had ignored any reparations demand for the Kingsland explosion, defeated Germany's servile, postwar politicians apologetically cited America's 1931 finding of German innocence, while nonetheless handing over the $50 million McCloy demanded.[4]

Although the *Lusitania*'s infamous sinking is popularly, if erroneously, regarded as the cause for America going to war against Germany, the infamous oceanliner shares with Kingsland the similar identity of a "false flag"—a covert operation designed to deceive and sway public sentiment in such a way that it appears as though the scheme has been perpetrated by persons other than those who actually planned and executed it. In other words, a false flag is an action committed in the name of an opponent who is subsequently blamed for it. Kingsland was so successful in its ulterior purposes, every war in which Americans fought thereafter was triggered by a false flag—from Pearl Harbor to the Gulf of Tonkin and 9/11.

General outrage fired up by New Jersey's munitions factory explosion was fueled by all the enemies of peace on February 1, 1917, when Germany announced that her submarines would resume unrestricted underwater warfare. The same instigators of wrath then calling for German blood failed to inform their wrathful audiences that Britain's blockade of food imports was starving Central and Eastern European civilians to death by the hundreds of thousands.[5] Germany's sole defense against this contravention of international law was her U-boat fleet. Johann-Heinrich, count von Bernstorff, the German ambassador in Washington, D.C., tried to present his country's side of the dilemma, but he was ignored by American statesmen and newspaper editors alike.

Two days later, the United States severed diplomatic relations with Germany.

ZIONISTS BEHIND BOGUS TELEGRAM RUSE?

Relations between the two countries deteriorated still further on February 24, when Walter Hines Page, the American ambassador to England, was shown a telegram intercepted from the German Foreign Office. It had been issued the previous month to government officials in Mexico, offering that country various Southwestern territories of the U.S. in exchange for a Mexican declaration of war against America. The suspicious deal had been suggested by Arthur Zimmermann, a Zionist agent working in Berlin's Foreign Office, to foment armed hostilities between the United States and Germany.[6]

Yet again, the international warmongers succeeded in widening the European conflict for eventually including American lives.

PUERTO RICAN CANNON FODDER

Alarmed there might not be enough Americans for cannon fodder, U.S. politicians enacted the Jones Act on March 2, granting Puerto Ricans U.S. citizenship. Like the Kingsland incident and Zimmermann telegram, its timing was revealing. Puerto Ricans' right to vote was the transparently ulterior motive for their duty to kill and be killed, as many of them soon learned in the trenches of war-torn France. Worse still for the future of the U.S., the Jones-Shafroft Act allowed hundreds of thousands of non-whites free access to our country.

As a living legacy of the Jones Act, more than 3.5 million Puerto Ricans presently reside in the United States (not including Puerto Rico), over 1.07 million of whom reside in New York City.

A day after that legislation was passed without any consideration of future consequences, Woodrow Wilson was sworn in for a second term as president of the United States. His campaign slogan—"He kept us out of war!"—had already been discarded without a second thought, because he was under tremendous pressure to make good on billion-dollar loans extended by big busi-

ness to England and France, which they could only repay (with very profitable interest) if America entered the war and helped them win it.

Wilson's *éminence grise*, "Colonel" Edward Mandell House, had his own reason for getting American boots on the ground in Europe: the fulfillment of London's promise to carve a Jewish state from the living flesh of predominantly Islamic and Christian Palestine would not be possible without British victory.

CHRISTIAN MONARCHY OUSTED IN RUSSIA

But the West's Russian ally was faltering. On February 23, bread riots swept through Petrograd, as bakeries were looted by mobs of desperate people. Their ravenous hunger reduced them to political putty in the hands of alien rabble-rousers motivated less by starvation than revenge for centuries of imperial "anti-Semitism." Revolutionary contagion radiated rapidly outward from Petrograd across the country, until, on March 15, the unthinkable happened, when Nicholas II, czar of all the Russias, abdicated his crown, along with his son's claim to it. In a final effort to save the dynasty, he appointed Michael Alexandrovich to the throne. But at the grand duke's refusal, the double-eagle House of Romanov fell from power after more than 300 years of rule. For the first time, a long-established "gentile" state had been deposed by a Jewish elite, in this case, a leftist provisional government under "Prince" Georgy Lvov. A precedent had been set for things to come throughout the rest of the 20th century and into the next.

WARMONGERS SUPPORT WILSON

Unable and unwilling to resist the popular momentum against peace, President Wilson addressed a joint session of Congress on April 2, when he called on his government to "make the world safe for democracy [i.e., Zionism, British imperialism and high finance]" by declaring war on Germany. To the horror of deluded super-patriots, 50 representatives and six senators defied Wilson. Among them was Jeannette Rankin, the first woman to hold national office in the United States after her election the previous year to the House of Representatives by the state of Montana, as a member of the Republican Party.

"I wish to stand for my country," she spoke for the opposition, "but I cannot vote for war."[7] The press reserved most of its venom for Rankin, singling her out as "a discredit to the suffragist movement and to her authority in Congress."[8]

It is nonetheless difficult for Americans living in the early 21st century, when very, very few public officials have the backbone to buck mainstream madness of any kind, to imagine a time when as many as 56 politicians stood up to orchestrated hysteria. Their brave dissent indicates how

A Woman of Conviction

When women say, "Things would be different if we were running the show," they may have a point. Born in 1880, Jeanette Rankin may be the most vocal champion of peace in our nation's history, becoming the only elected official to vote against U.S. involvement in both WWI and WWII. The first woman ever elected to Congress—gaining a seat from Montana in 1917—she resisted Woodrow Wilson's call for war, famously saying, "I want to stand by my country, but I cannot vote for war." Only 49 other representatives had the gumption to reject Wilson's call for bloody war. After her term was over, she worked diligently for peace, attending the Women's International Conference for Permanent Peace in Switzerland, joining the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom and stumping for the National Council for the Prevention of War.

As war loomed in 1940, Rankin felt compelled to run for public office again to try to keep America out of the growing conflict. In early 1941, the intrepid Rankin was sworn in again as a representative from Montana. She immediately began fighting FDR's warmongering. After the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, however, FDR pushed Congress hard to secure its support for retaliation. War fever was high, but, despite heavy pressure from her colleagues to vote for war, she said, "As a woman I can't go to war, and I refuse to send anyone else." FDR's war resolution passed 388 to 1. She immediately became a political pariah and did not run for re-election. Rankin, however, continued to the very end of her life to support peace as the best course for America, leading 5,000 members of the Jeannette Rankin Brigade in a protest march on D.C. in 1968 against U.S. involvement in the Vietnam War. She died in California in 1973, proven right: Only God knows how many American lives could have been saved had her sage advice been heeded.

far our leaders have degenerated over the last 100 years.

Tragically, Rankin and her colleagues were numerically insufficient to prevent America's declaration of war against Germany on April 6. But their unexpected defiance alarmed the conspirators against peace; another false flag was needed to complete the intimidation of Rankin and her ilk.

A FALSE FLAG IN PENNSYLVANIA

Four days after Congress voted for war, just before 10:00 a.m., on April 10, 18 tons of black powder ignited at Pennsylvania's Eddystone Ammunition Corporation artillery shell plant. Thousands of shrapnel shells exploded in "a series of detonations that shook a half dozen boroughs within a radius of 10 miles of the plant."[9]

Killed in the blast were 139 people, most of them women and girls. The initial flash had been so bright some corpses were found with their hands still covering their eyes. Fifty-five victims could not be identified and had to be buried in a mass grave. Hundreds more workers were injured, many maimed or badly burned. Numerous rescuers were injured by flying shrapnel, and one had his leg blown off. Three days later, 12,000 mourners gathered for the Keystone State's largest-ever funeral service.

All this was, of course, an insignificantly small price to pay for increased support of America's war effort. Predictably, the Eddystone disaster was blamed on "German saboteurs." Fires were still burning at his factory when company president Samuel M. Vauclain told the *New York Times* that "some outside person" was responsible for the carnage. "Sabotage was a plausible explanation, as the U.S. was at war. It was also a convenient explanation for the business owners, as it deflected attention from unsafe conditions in the plant."[10]

Years of investigation into the explosion discovered no culprit. That did not, however, stop Pennsylvania police from arresting dozens of German-American citizens, detaining them for months under brutal conditions, without being formally charged. But the desired effect had been achieved, as popular enthusiasm for the war spread from coast to coast.

WAR-WEARY FRANCE & ITALY

In Europe, where it started, flag waving had been replaced, however, by bitter disappointment.

Throughout most of May, street violence had torn Milan apart, as disillusioned veterans from Italy's bloody failures joined thousands of civilian sympathizers in overwhelming police authorities tasked with returning soldiers to the front and keeping war plants running at peak out-

Fake News Is Dangerous: Oh, What a Tangled Web!

Fake news—real fake news, not the fake "fake news" we have been hearing about lately—has been a problem since the invention of newspapers in 1605 or even before that, but really came into its own with the rise of what we now call the lamestream media (it calls itself the mainstream media) in the late 19th century.

"Remember the *Maine*"? William Hearst's *Morning Journal* used lies to create the Spanish-American War.

In another lamestream incident, on June 25, 1899, Denver newspapers published the "scoop" that the government of China was planning to hire a Chicago syndicate to tear down the Great Wall of China (Changcheng in Chinese), pulverize it and use the rubble to build roads. The supposed source of this information was a representative of a group of plutocrats named Frank C. Lewis, who had allegedly told reporters about the deal while passing through Denver on his way to China to bid on the project. In a matter of days other newspapers across America had picked up the tale and run with it.

But the Chinese were not planning to tear down the wall at all; the tale was a total fabrication out of the whole cloth. Turned out that on a slow news day, four reporters (John Lewis, Al Stevens, Jack Tournay and Hal Wilshire) had been sitting around drinking at the Oxford Hotel and had dreamed up the tall tale to spice up the day.

Newspapers at this time, like today, were full of hoaxes like this one, but worse was yet to come on the Changcheng hoax. Decades later rumors were floated by Harry Lee Wilber in *The North American Review* that when the fake "news" reached China, the Chinese peasants became so angry at the thought of Americans tearing down the Long Wall they took up arms against Western devils—starting the Boxer Rebellion of 1899-1901. Preachers liked this claim of how a hoax caused a rebellion, and drew from it morals about how your lying tongue (or in this case your newspaper story) gets you in trouble.

The only trouble was, this rumor was yet another hoax; in reality the original Changcheng hoax had no part in causing the Boxer Rebellion as some "history" books still allege. ✦

put. Regular army troops stormed the city, forcing workers at bayonet point back into the factories, arresting more than 800 Milanese, and killing 50 of them by the 23rd.

Discontent leapt across the Italian border four days later, as more than 30,000 French troops likewise refused to return to the trenches. Their mutiny spread on June 1 to an infantry regiment at Missy-aux-Bois, where its elected leaders declared an anti-war military government. Apparently, neither Italian nor French servicemen were particularly cheered up by the prospect of soon-to-arrive Americans, who would have been better advised to heed the real-life experience at the front of their European comrades.

ALLIED STARVATION CAMPAIGN IGNORED

The British, less encumbered by common sense, opened June 7-14's Battle of Messines by detonating 19 ammonal mines under enemy lines, killing 10,000 Germans in history's deadliest, deliberate, non-nuclear explosion. The following week, the Imperial German Air Service achieved its own, far less lethal precedent in the first attack on London carried out by fixed-wing aircraft. During the daylight raid, 14 Gotha G.IVs dropped 118 bombs with impunity. A huge interception squadron mustered by the Royal Air Force took off to engage the badly outnumbered bombers, which successfully fought off 92 fighters, returning safely to base.

Allied newspapers deplored the 162 dead (among them, 40 children) and 432 injured, but these casualties paled beside the many thousands of non-combatant victims claimed in 1917 by Britain's violation of international law in the food blockade of Central Europe. The Luftstreitkräfte's June 13 air-raid was, in fact, a response to the deliberate starvation of not only German civilians, but also millions of Poles, Bohemians, Hungarians, Slovaks, Bulgarians, Romanians and others.

SHIP THE WHITES OFF TO FIGHT!

The hurrah-patriotism that ushered in Americans' gleeful rush toward death gradually subsided into a less pleasant realization that things on the home front were less than Yankee-doodle-dandy. While white men were being packed off to kill and be killed overseas, the vacant factory jobs they left behind in industrialized Northern cities were being filled by a massive influx of Southern blacks. The resultant spike in rapes and other forms of physical assault sparked a July 1 race riot across East St. Louis, Illinois, that took more than 250 lives, most of them black. When white soldiers serving in France learned of the upheaval, so many of them demanded to return home for the protection of their families, the U.S. Army narrowly avoided its own riot. Clearly, this was not the kind of America they had been promised by chauvinist politicians, editors and clergymen.

War Is a Racket

By Maj. Gen. Smedley Butler

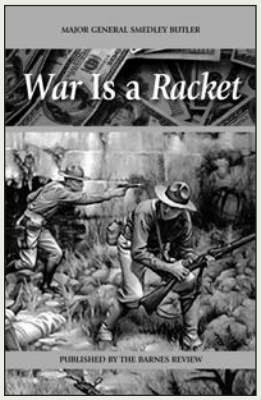

War is a racket. It always has been. It is possibly the oldest, easily the most profitable, surely the most vicious. It is the only one international in scope. It is the only one in which the profits are reckoned in dollars and the losses in lives. A racket is best described as something that is not what it seems to the majority of the people. Only a small "inside" group knows what it is about. It is conducted for the benefit of the very few, at the expense of the very many. Out of war a few people make huge fortunes.

In World War I a mere handful garnered the profits of the conflict. At least 21,000 new millionaires and billionaires were made in the United States during the war. (Well, that's how many admitted their huge blood gains in their income tax returns. How many other war millionaires falsified their tax returns no one knows.)

How many of these war millionaires ever shouldered a rifle? How many of them dug a trench? How many of them knew what it meant to go hungry in a rat-infested dug-out? How many of them spent sleepless, frightened nights, ducking shells and shrapnel and machine gun bullets? How many of them parried a bayonet thrust of an enemy? How many of them were wounded or killed in battle?

But this racket started a long time before World War I and has continued unabated ever since.

Find out what one of America's greatest war heroes—Maj. Gen. Smedley Butler—had to say about this deadly and profitable racket in his classic booklet *War Is a Racket,* available from TBR in a brand new 24-page edition.

And we've priced it low for those of you who would like to get extra copies to hand out. (And remember, TBR subscribers can take 10% off these prices.): One copy is $5. 2-9 copies are $4 each. 10-24 copies are $3.50 each. And 25 or more are just $3 each. We do ask that you include shipping and handling. In the U.S. include $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT.

RUSSIANS MUTINY IN DROVES

One week later, "Prince" Lvov was replaced as premier of the Russian Provisional Government by Alexander Kerensky, because Kerensky had promised total political freedom to mobs of gullible, leaderless people. This soon proved a shyster lawyer trick, as he fulfilled a long-proclaimed aim of the Socialist Revolutionary Party by setting up (minus anybody's consent) a five-member "Directory," with himself, naturally, as the central-controlling figure. Kerensky's autocratic rule in the guise of "liberal democracy" (inept as it was imperious) set all leftist groups at one another's throats.

Two days of serious clashes in Petrograd, beginning July 16, led to hostage killings and firefights with police dispatched by Directory despots, while Russian army troops, mercilessly whipped forward into senseless combat by Kerensky's furious orders, staged a wholesale mutiny. All along the Austrian front, they abandoned their positions in a long retreat toward Ukraine. At his psychopathic urging, many hundreds of them were shot dead by their own officers in the field.

Russia had been the Allies' greatest hope. But with her internal collapse, they needed to launch a successful attack against the German army before its chief commander, Gen. Erich Ludendorff, could transfer his hundreds of thousands of soldiers from the eastern to western fronts. On October 12, British Commonwealth forces failed to take the enemy's most important defensive position at Passchendaele, despite New Zealand's highest loss of life in a single day. More than 800 privates and 45 officers fell, roughly one in 1,000 of the nation's 1917 population.

MARXIST THUGS VIE FOR CONTROL

Two weeks later, the Bolsheviks deposed and replaced the Provisional Government with their own brand of tyranny. Subsequently overdramatized by Soviet propagandists as "the storming of the Winter Palace" (a former czarist residence where Kerensky and his cowering flunkies were holed up) it was nothing more than a squabble between Marxist gangs to determine which thug took over. Lenin, the Mongolian Jew, won. The loser, Kerensky, fled to the United States, where he was feted by a fawning coterie of simpering, liberal admirers, lavished with cushy jobs for the rest of his long life. Kerensky became an outspoken Stalinist.

U.S. SOLDIERS DIE FOR ZIONIST STATE

But the real, previously hidden cause for America's entrance into World War I only came to light on November 2, when Britain's foreign secretary, Lord Arthur Balfour, proclaimed the "establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people" with the clear understanding "that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities."[11] It was a lie, as was everything about the declaration in his name. The "non-Jewish communities" of gentile Palestinians had not been previously notified, much less consulted, because everyone concerned knew they would have vigorously opposed it as the shocking betrayal of London's assurances to the contrary. Zionist leaders had persuaded the British earlier in the war, when England was losing it, that getting America to fight for the floundering Allies could be had for a price: the theft of Palestinian lands to serve as "a national home for the Jewish people." It was a crime for which the world continues to pay in blood, 100 years later. And counting. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Goodnight, L., "The blast heard halfway 'round the world," *The Record*, HighBeam Research, July 16, 2003.

2 www.fireengineering.com/articles/pt/2017/01/lyndhurst-nj-marks-100th-anniversary-of-kingsland-explosion.html.

3 http://lyndhursthistoricalsociety.org/KingslandExplosion.html.

4 When, for a second time in 25 years, the desired hostilities came to pass, McCloy was the force behind rounding up and imprisoning Japanese-American citizens without trial. "He was responsible for supervising the evacuations to the camps," according to online sources. Biographer Kai Bird wrote of the man, "More than any individual, McCloy was responsible for the decision [to intern Japanese Americans], since the president [Franklin Roosevelt] had delegated the matter to him through [U.S. Secretary of War] Stimson." (*The Chairman: John J. McCloy & the Making of the American Establishment*, N.Y., Simon & Schuster, 1992) After the war, "in late 1945, just before leaving the government to return to Wall Street, he [McCloy] proposed ending segregation in the military," then furthered his career by becoming president of the World Bank and chairman of the Council on Foreign Relations (Bird, *op. cit.*). Following the Kennedy assassination, McCloy dismissed all criticism of the Warren Commission, on which he served, as "just nonsense." (Bird, *op. cit.*) Clearly, the man was a piece of work.

5 Vincent, C. Paul, *The Politics of Hunger: The Allied Blockade of Germany, 1915-1919*, Ohio University Press, 1986.

6 http://lovkap.blogspot.com/2012/04/truth-about-zimmerman-telegram-how-usa.html.

7 Smith, Norma, *Jeannette Rankin, America's Conscience*, Montana Historical Society Press, 2002.

8 *Ibid.*

Jenkins, Philip, "Spy Mad? Investigating Subversion in Pennsylvania, 1917-1918," *Pennsylvania History: A Journal of Mid-Atlantic Studies*, Penn State University Press, 1996.

10 "Munitions Officials Convinced That German Plot Was Behind the Disaster. German Prisoner's Blueprints Prove to be Innocent. Found Note Telling of a Plot. Arrest of a New German Suspect. Names a Man Who Saw the Bomb." *The New York Times*, April 12, 1917.

11 Weizmann, Chaim, *The Letters and Papers of Chaim Weizmann: August 1898-July 1931*, N.J., Transaction Publishers, 1983.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers.

BOOKS ON THE WORLD WAR 1 ERA

A World Undone: The Story of the Great War

The First World War is one of history's greatest tragedies. In this remarkable and intimate account, author G.J. Meyer draws on exhaustive research to bring to life the story of how the Great War reduced Europe's mightiest empires and their cities to rubble, killed 20 million people and cracked the foundations of the world. Here is a history that conveys the sense of an entire civilization engaged in massive self-destruction, while its leaders, blinded by hubris, nationalism, or outright ignorance, led the charge into the abyss. Softcover, 670 pages, #691, *$22.*

The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914

How did Europe commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? *The Sleepwalkers* is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the explosive beginnings of WWI. Drawing on new scholarship, Clark offers a fresh look at WWI, focusing not on the battles and atrocities of the war itself, but on the complex events and relationships that led a group of well-meaning leaders into brutal conflict, detailing the misunderstandings and unintended signals that pushed the crisis. Softcover, 697 pages, #683, *$20* .

The Myth of German Villainy

By Benton Bradberry. The official story of Western civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support the wars. The mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after World War II further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. How much of what we read is actually true? Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

Behind Communism

By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated. This work clearly shows that communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the USSR has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned the Soviet Union—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Includes a list of postwar communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China. The most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and communism would be short lived. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Pity of War: Explaining World War I

Author Niall Ferguson makes a simple and provocative argument: that the human atrocity known as World War I was England's fault. The war, however, was not inevitable, Ferguson argues, but rather the result of the mistaken decisions of individuals who would later claim to have been in the grip of clandestine forces. More than 10 times the number of Allied soldiers were killed in the Battle of the Somme alone than Americans were killed in Vietnam. Allied casualties in that battle were 624,000 men. Softcover, 624 pages, #690, *$24.*

The Kaiser's Pirates: Hunting Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915

This is a dramatic and little-known story of World War I, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of nations. By 1914, Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes. Under the leadership of a few brilliant men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24.*

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration

Few people anywhere have heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What knowledge there is surrounding its origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But the issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for U.S. entry into WWI and thereby laid the groundwork for WWII and the many global convulsions that followed—including the tension in the Mideast today. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal rule of Communist Béla Kun and his bloody henchmen in Hungary after World War I. Author Dr. Edward Fields describes how Hungary was left in disarray after WWI, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose against him. Many rare photographs of the perpetrators of Kun's unspeakable bloody terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com—a veritable treasure trove of Revisionist history.

Dispelling Some Major Myths About Thomas Jefferson

Liberals want Jefferson to be what he is not: A man who believed in a multi-racial nation

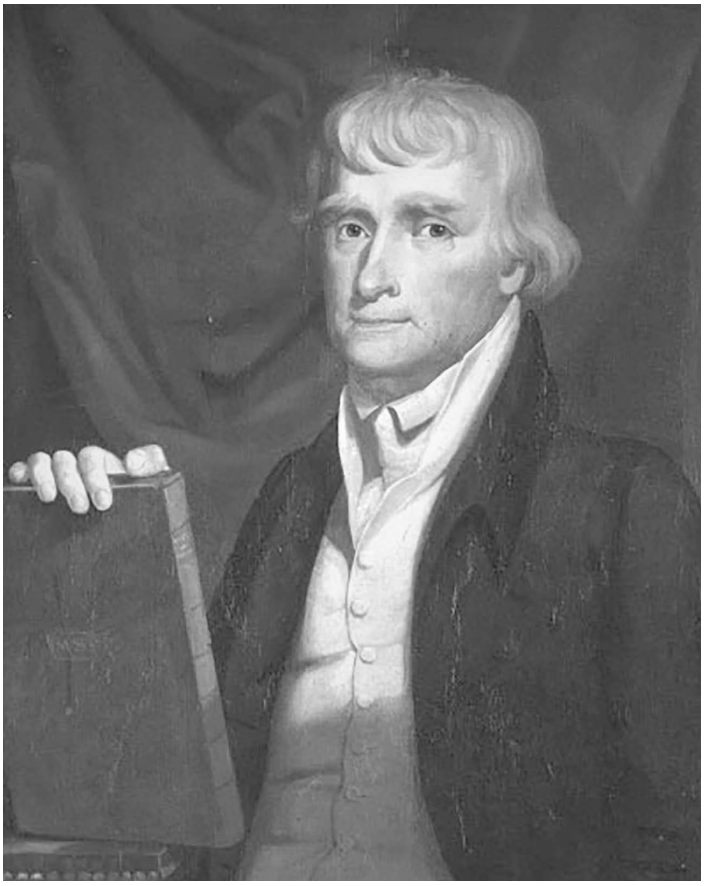

Thomas Jefferson, one of the greatest Americans, believed the black slaves should be freed and then relocated to some distant land which they could forge into a nation of their own. The U.S. government, he thought, should provide them with everything they needed to make this venture a success, so a prosperous nation could be created without the need for further white aid or interference.

Did Thomas Jefferson really believe black slaves could be freed and then turned loose upon American society? Jefferson, in fact, would be horrified at how his legacy has been twisted by leftists. Though he tried twice to legally emancipate the slaves of Virginia, he still believed his greatest fear would be realized—that, after a century of slavery in North America, should the blacks ever be freed and not relocated to their own nations, they would so resent whites for enslaving them—and be further riled by those whites who resisted emancipation—their animosity would never permit them to live peacefully with whites. Jefferson, it turns out, was an incredible sage. Today, race hustlers like Jesse Jackson, Al Sharpton and Morris Dees make sure that these old wounds are constantly rubbed with salt, eternally pitting black against white in America.

By Robert M. Grooms

Thomas Jefferson is the only president of the United States (1801-1809) who had previously been both vice president (1789-1801) and secretary of state (1789-1794). During his terms as president, he reduced the federal budget, moved power back into the hands of the states, lowered taxes, and kept the United States out of the Napoleonic

July 4, 1947: President Harry Truman speaks to a crowd at Monticello, Thomas Jefferson's former plantation home. The same practice continues today, but is even more "multicultural." Jefferson would be horrified to see this mass of alien faces and races being sworn in as citizens on his front porch, many of whom practice religions and customs completely at odds with the homogeneous nation he envisioned. These immigrants, he said in his *Notes on the State of Virginia*, "will bring with them the principles of the governments they leave . . . . It would be a miracle were they to stop precisely at the point of temperate liberty. These principles, with their language . . . [will] warp and bias its directions, and render it a heterogeneous, incoherent, distracted mass."

wars in Europe. In 1803 he purchased a huge section of land to the west of the then United States from Napoleon, known today as the Louisiana Purchase, for $15 million and nearly doubled the size of the county. Additionally, he appointed Capt. Meriwether Lewis and Second Lieutenant William Clark to explore the new territory and map the area (Lewis and Clark Expedition/Corps of Discovery Expedition) and he sent Navy ships to battle pirate ships on the coast of north Africa that had been attacking American merchant vessels, which resulted in a minor war called the First Barbary War (1801-1805).

But today Thomas Jefferson is best known as the principal author of the Declaration of Independence, which proclaims that "all men are created equal." As a result, Jefferson is widely regarded as a champion of racial equality. The facts are plainly otherwise. One has only to examine a wall of the Jefferson Memorial, in Washington, D.C., to see how the views of the country's third president have been purposely distorted. The bronze inscription reads, "Nothing Is More Certainly Written in the Book of Fate Than That These People Are to Be Free."

A period replaces the semicolon appearing in Jefferson's *Autobiography* from which the statement concerning black slaves in America is taken:

> Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate than that these people are to be free; nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government. Nature, habit, opinion have drawn indelible lines of distinction between them. It is still in our power to direct the process of emancipation and deportation, peaceably, and in such slow degree, as that the evil will wear off insensibly, and their place be, *pari passu*, filled up by free white laborers. If, on the contrary, it is left to force itself on, human nature must shudder at the prospect. . . .

The third president was born on April 13, 1743, at Shadwell, in Albemarle County, on a tobacco plantation owned by his father Peter Jefferson in the Virginia hill coun-

'BLM' Says Trump Election Proves Whites Are 'Racist'

On November 16, 2016, just after the election of Donald Trump as our new president, Black Lives Matter (BLM) activists released a statement against Mr. Trump exclusively to Mix.com. What follows are pertinent portions of that statement:

* * *

"What is true today—and has been true since the seizure of this land—is that when black people and women build power, white people become resentful. Last week, that resentment manifested itself in the election of a white supremacist to the highest office. . . .

"In the months leading up to this election, we have demanded support from white people in dismantling white supremacy—a farce that persuaded some to believe we were living in a post-racial America while simultaneously rolling back the rights of black people and other people of color. White supremacy fortified the decision to disregard racism and sexism as serious variables in the outcome of this election. . . .

"Donald Trump has promised more death, disenfranchisement and deportations. We believe him. The violence he will inflict in office, and the permission he gives for others to commit violence, is just beginning to emerge. . . .

"But we ask ourselves—how do we reconcile our vision for future generations' prosperity with the knowledge that more than half of white voting Americans believe a white supremacist can and should decide what's best for this country? . . .

"We also need and deserve an elaborate strategy to eradicate both white supremacy and implicit bias towards it. We must reckon with the anti-blackness of America's history that led to this political moment. . . .

"We fight for our collective liberation because we are clear that until black people are free, no one is free. We are committed to practicing empathy for one another in this struggle — but we do not and will not negotiate with racists, fascists or anyone who demands we compromise our existence.

"Because it is our duty to win, we will continue to fight. And today, like every day before it, we demand reparations, economic justice, a commitment to black futures and an end to the war on black people, in the United States and around the world. . . ."

* * *

What BLM fails to realize is that very few of those whites who cast a ballot for Trump were thinking about race when they voted. They were more concerned about jobs for themselves and their children, a dream that could have unified all the races. Obviously BLM is not really interested in racial amity or real social justice.—Ed.

try. Jefferson's father was of Welsh descent and, although self-educated, became a successful surveyor, prosperous land owner and a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. He married into the Randolph family, one of the colony's most distinguished. Thomas Jefferson's earliest memory was being carried on a pillow by a slave when his family moved from Shadwell to a plantation owned by a recently deceased Randolph cousin. Jefferson was wholly the product of upper-crust slave-owning society, accustomed from childhood to surroundings with 10 black slaves to every white.

FREEDOM AND RESETTLEMENT

On losing his father at the age of 14, Jefferson, like each of his seven siblings, received a personal slave. Peter Jefferson's mulatto manservant, Sawney, was considered the most valuable of the household slaves and accordingly went to Thomas, the oldest son. A year later, Thomas entered a preparatory school where his instructor, the Rev. James Maury, had a stable of slaves who answered to such fanciful classical names as Clio, Cato, Ajax and Cicero. Continuing his education at William and Mary College, Jefferson joined the intimate and learned circle of Dr. William Small, attorney George Wythe and colonial Lt. Governor Francis Fauquier.

Under Wythe's instruction, he was admitted to the legal profession in 1767. After serving briefly as a justice of the peace, in 1769 Jefferson was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses. During his second year there, he unsuccessfully introduced legislation to free slaves within the colony, coupled with their resettlement outside the country.

On January 1, 1772, Jefferson married 23-year-old Martha Skelton, widow of Bathurst Skelton and daughter of John Wayles. In May 1773, Martha inherited a plantation and 135 slaves. Jefferson wrote in his *Autobiography* that his wife's inheritance "was about equal to my own patrimony."

Among the slaves Jefferson acquired as a result of his wife's inheritance was Elizabeth Hemings and her six children. Hemings' mother was an African, her father an English sea captain. Jefferson's father-in-law had taken Elizabeth as his mistress after his wife died. She bore him six children—all light-skinned, or as Virginians of the period referred to quadroons or "bright-mulattoes."

Although the six children were the biological half-siblings of his wife, who did not acknowledge them, Jefferson did not free them or their mother. He made one of them, Martin Hemings, his personal valet. Today some in-

dividuals claim that one of Elizabeth Hemings' daughters, Sally, became sexually involved with Jefferson. Historians without a social-political agenda agree, however, that they have either mixed up Jefferson with his father-in-law and Elizabeth Hemings or that the individual she was involved with was Jefferson's cousin or his brother, bearing related DNA. Whichever the case, even upon his death, Jefferson did not free Sally Hemings or her children.

On June 7, 1776, Jefferson and the Virginia delegates met with other colonial representatives to the Second Continental Congress in Philadelphia. Their main purpose was to write the Articles of Confederation, which turned out to be the forerunner to our present-day Constitution.

As a secondary matter, Jefferson, John Adams, Richard Henry "R.H." Lee and Benjamin Franklin were tasked with writing some kind of statement of independence from British rule. Jefferson was the primary author of the document and wrote the first draft at night in his rented rooms in the home of a German-American bricklayer. After incorporating a few changes from Adams, Lee and Franklin, they presented it to the delegates of the Congress, who affixed their signatures.

This ultimately became our Declaration of Independence. Its second paragraph states: "We hold these Truths to be self-evident, that all Men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness." Today's writers generally interpret these sentiments as an affirmation of the equality of all races of men and women. Yet Jefferson's book *Notes on the State of Virginia*, written six years after the Declaration of Independence, proves beyond doubt he considered the United States a nation strictly for white people.

This did not mean, however, that Jefferson thought the Negroes incapable of fending for themselves or able to settle, create, defend and manage their own nation. Nor did he believe that blacks should simply be loaded on boats, shipped to distant shores and then forgotten about, as shown by his emancipation plan.

JEFFERSON'S EMANCIPATION PLAN

Having at least twice unsuccessfully introduced laws in the Virginia legislature that proposed gradual emancipation coupled with returning ex-slaves to Africa, Jefferson outlined in *Notes on the State of Virginia* how this could be effected:

> To emancipate all slaves after passing the act . . . [who] should continue with their parents to a certain age, then be brought up, at public expense, to tillage, arts, or sciences, according to their geniuses, till the females shall be 18, and the males 21 years of age, when they should be colonized to such

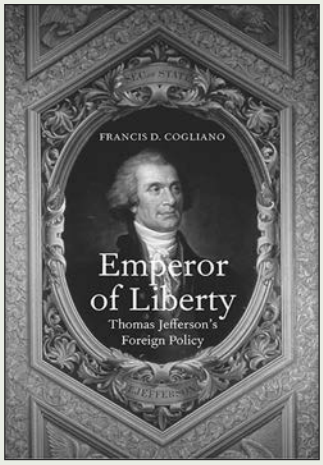

Emperor of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson's Foreign Policy

THIS BOOK—the first in decades to closely examine Thomas Jefferson's foreign policy —offers a compelling reinterpretation of his attitudes and accomplishments as a statesman during America's early nationhood. Beginning with Jefferson's stint as wartime governor of Virginia during the American Revolution, and proceeding to his later experiences as a diplomat in France, secretary of state, and U.S. vice president, historian Francis Cogliano considers how these varied assignments shaped Jefferson's thinking about international relations. The author then addresses Jefferson's two terms as president—his goals, the means he employed to achieve them and his final record. Cogliano documents the evolution of Jefferson's attitudes toward the use of force and the disposition of state power. He argues that Jefferson, although idealistic in the ends he sought to achieve, was pragmatic in the means he employed. Contrary to received wisdom, Jefferson was comfortable using deadly force when he deemed it necessary and was consistent in his foreign policy ends—prioritizing defense of the American republic above all else. His failures as a statesman were, more often than not, the result of circumstances beyond his control, notably the weakness of the fledgling American republic in a world of warring empires. Hardback, 302 pages, three maps, indexed, #680, $33 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon-Thu., 9-5. Shop online at www.BarnesReview.com.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the previously untold story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children who were transported to work in the scorching Sun of Barbados or to toil on the plantations of Virginia. Author Sean O'Callaghan for the first time documents the history of these people: their transportation, the conditions in which they lived on plantations as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. It's an illuminating insight into a neglected episode in Irish history, but its significance is much broader than that. The book's main achievement is to situate the story of colonialism in Ireland in the much larger context of worldwide European imperialism. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a white society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. As the 17th century showed, being a slave under a brutal master was every bit as horrendous an experience as it had been for those who lived and died in countless and nameless millions under the yoke of ancient slave owners. *To Hell or Barbados* exposes the truth about the transatlantic slave trade and the cruel British colonial oppression of an entire nation.

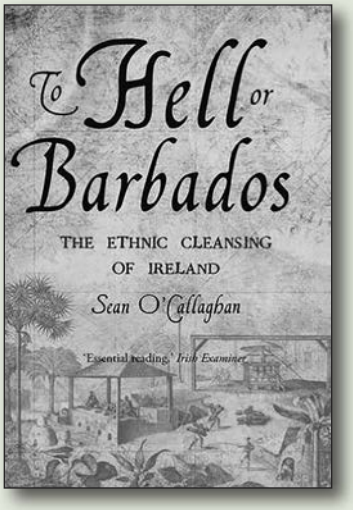

ORDERING: Softcover, 248 pages, #754, $23 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 ET to charge. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> a place as the circumstances of the time should render most proper, sending them out with arms, implements of households and of arts, seeds, pairs of the useful domestic animals, etc., to declare them a free and independent people, and to extend to them our alliance and protection till they have their own strength. . . .

Jefferson further proposed that the ships transporting blacks away from the United States should then go "to other parts of the world for an equal number of white inhabitants" who would receive inducements to immigrate to America. He went on to explain—quite presciently, in fact, why freed blacks in this country should be colonized elsewhere, rather than integrated into the white population:

> Deep-rooted prejudices entertained by the whites; 10,000 recollections, by the blacks, of the injuries they have sustained; new provocations; the real distinction which nature had made; and many of the circumstances, will divide us into parties, and produce convulsions, which will probably never end but in the extermination of the one or the other race.

He added to these reasons, which he defined as political, others he deemed physical and moral. He noted the physical differences between the races and stated, in what might be considered today a statement of ultimate political incorrectness, that blacks preferred whites over other blacks "as uniformly as is the preference of the orang-utan for the black woman over those of his own species." The future president also observed that, "The circumstance of superior beauty is thought worthy of attention in the propagation of our horses, dogs, and other domestic animals; why not in that of man?"

GRIST FOR THE JEFFERSON HATERS

Jefferson additionally wrote that blacks have a "strong and disagreeable odor," and that they are "more ardent after their females; but love seems with them to be more an eager desire, than a tender delicate mixture of sentiment and sensation. Their griefs are transient. . . . In general, their existence appears to participate more of sensation than reflection." Jefferson attributed this partly to the Negroes' lackadaisical nature. "[T]heir disposition [is] to sleep when distracted from their diversions, and unemployed in labor. An animal whose body is at rest, and who does not reflect, must be disposed to sleep of course."

Evaluating the mental abilities of whites and blacks, Jefferson found the latter to be comparable in memory, but "in reason much inferior." He then compared blacks with American Indians, whom he had referred to as "savages" in the Declaration of Independence only a few years earlier. He wrote that although blacks had a greater exposure to white culture and some had received an advanced education, he found them inferior to Indians, who

Robert Grooms was born in and resides in Indiana. He received a bachelor's degree from Indiana University at South Bend (IUSB), graduate Certificate in Labor Union Studies from Indiana University-Purdue University at Indiana, and a Master of Public Affairs degree from IUSB. He has published over 200 articles, including in The Barnes Review, *Instauration*, *American Renaissance*, and *The Journal of Historical Review*, as well as *The Indianapolis Star*, *Indiana Bar Association's Res Gestae*, and *Crime and Delinquency*. Includes among his articles in TBR are "The African Slave Trade: Who Was Responsible" (September 1997), "Racial Views of Early American Socialists" (July/August 1998), "Racial Mixing in Colonial Times" (November/ December 2001), Slave-Owning Mulatto Families in Ante-Bellum Charleston, South Carolina (July/August 2001), Slavery Nothing New in Africa (May/June 2001), and Black Owners of White Slaves (November/December 2002).

could "astonish you with strokes of the most sublime oratory. . . . But never yet could I find that a black had uttered a thought above the level of plain narration."

In an attempt to determine if the lesser attainments of blacks were due to environment or heredity, Jefferson compared the American experience with slavery to that of the Romans during the age of Augustus. Although the conditions endured by Roman slaves were much harsher by far that those of American blacks, he pointed out that the finest artists and scholars, men like Epictetus, Terence and Praedrus, were often employed as tutors to their masters' children. Jefferson explained the accomplishments of many Roman slaves by remarking, "But they were of the race of whites."

Jefferson believed "improvement of the blacks in body and mind, in the first instance of their mixture with whites [mulattoes] . . . proves their inferiority is not the effect merely of their conditions of life. Again comparing black slaves in America with white slaves in Rome, he wrote, "It is not their condition then, but nature, which has produced the distinction." He summarized his racialism by observing, "[T]he blacks, whether originally a distinct race, or made distinct by time and circumstances, are inferior to the whites in the endowment of both body and mind."

Jefferson freed none of the hundreds of slaves he owned during his lifetime, including the half-siblings of his wife. On at least one occasion he advertised for a runaway slave, and sold him for 100 pounds after his capture and return. Ironically, 30 of Jefferson's 230 slaves were freed by Lord Cornwallis when his British troops destroyed the plantation which Mrs. Jefferson inherited from her father. Unlike George Washington, who died about a generation earlier (December 17, 1799), Jefferson did not free his slaves upon his death on July 4, 1826.

From his writings it is apparent that Jefferson's views on blacks did not change with age. At 77 he wrote John Homes, a member of the Massachusetts Senate, that "[t]he cession of the property [blacks], for so it is misnamed, is a bagatelle which would not cost me a second thought, if, in that way, a general emancipation and *expatriation* could be effected." Emphasis in the original. At the same time Jefferson commenced writing his *Autobiography*, the source of the truncated quotation chiseled on the Jefferson Memorial.

Jefferson went through life deploring slavery, yet all the while profiting from his slaves. Still, he was unshakable in his belief that the black "when freed . . . is to be removed beyond the reach of mixture [with whites.]" ✦

SOURCES:

The Complete Jefferson (Duell, Sloan & Pearce, 1943)

Notes on the State of Virginia (1781-1785); Chap. 14, pp 567-697 in *The Complete Jefferson*

Autobiography (1821); Chap. 24, pp 1191-1194 in *The Complete Jefferson*

SPLC Denies Holocaust

The Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC), in a attempt to keep their lucrative money-making machine going and help keep blacks in victimization bondage, have, along with an Irish historian named Liam Hogan, been working overtime to deny the holocaust. No, not *that* holocaust. The Irish slave holocaust. The SPLC claims in an online article that "[A] purposeful lie in an age of 'viral content' not only can race around the world in a day but resurface time and time again with surprising resiliency. Such is the case with the myth of 'Irish slaves,' an ahistorical reimagining of real events weaponized by racists and conspiracy theorists."

Hogan's "impressive five-part series," as the SPLC refers to it, ignores the evidence that exists that all of the Irish brought to this country in the 1600s were not indentured servants, but captives brought to the Caribbean after the failed Irish revolt was ruthlessly suppressed by Oliver Cromwell. Only a small portion of Irish were relocated within Ireland—in the destitute county of Connaught.

Also, the vast majority of the Irish slaves who were brought to the Americas and the Caribbean in the 1800s did not buy their passage here as ordinary indentured servants. (Indentured servants agreed to work off their debt of passage; many never could.) They were, rather, redemptioners and "spiriters." A true redemptioner was, in this case, an Irishman who had found himself unable to pay his debts and was therefore imprisoned. Millions of Irish were unable to pay their debts due to the reprehensible British food confiscation policies and the famines that followed multiple successive potato crop failures of the 1800s.

A spiriter was, generally, a woman or child who was kidnapped (spirited away) by slave-traders.

Once the men were imprisoned and sold off, their families had no way of paying for food or shelter. Thousands and thousands of these poor souls walked the countryside begging. These helpless women and children were easy game for slave-traders and other unscrupulous businessmen who kidnapped them, threw them onto ships and transported them to the plantations of the New World.

It is our suggestion that historian Hogan take the time to read *To Hell or Barbados*,* and stop doing the dirty work of Morris Dees and the Southern Poverty Law Center to deny this important part of genuine holocaust history.

It's time we all admit slavery is wrong, was wrong and has always been wrong and that we—Caucasians, Negroes and Mongoloids alike—have all been the persistent victims of slave-traders in our collective pasts. ✦

*See page 48 of this issue to get *To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland* by Sean O'Callaghan, which completely refutes the "impressive"work of Hogan. By the way, Hogan does not really debunk the alleged myth of the Irish slaves; he merely points out—in several cases rightfully so—that Internet posters have improperly identified photos of alleged Irish slaves that were not. All that does is prove several well-meaning people have made mistakes, not that Irish slavery did not exist. To be fair, we are not sure if Hogan's work has been pirated by the SPLC or he was working for them. Also, a maximum of 50,000 Irish were enslaved in the Caribbean. About 11 million blacks were brought to the Americas as slaves.

Anomalies Surrounding the Death of Jesse James

Is There Any Truth to Theory Bandit Survived and Why Would He Fake His Own Death?

By Clint Lacy

> To the Ford Brothers you have Killed Jessie James but you did not get his Pal so Jessie James shall be Avenged I will Kill you both if I have to follow you to the end of the earth you can't escape my Vengeance for I have sworn to Kill both of you and I will do it I am not afraid to tell you that I will visit you in some disguise or another and I drop you both in the long run Jessie will be avenged if I live and I don't intend to die until I have Killed Robert and Charles Ford the two Durn Hell Hounds who plotted and Killed my Friend and I pray that the all mity God of about will ade me in getting my revenge Look out for No. 7. I will not rest until I have completed my vengeance and then Jesse James can rest in peace this is all I got to say now but my cries is for revenge revenge and revenge I will have Yours until I drop you. —Nano alis,
> Reno of N.M.

Letter published in the *County Paper* (Oregon, Missouri) April 14, 1882.[1]

While the above letter is riddled with grammatical errors, it certainly captures the feelings of many Missourians following the reported assassination of Jesse James. [The meaning of "Nano alis" is unknown as is the exact meaning of "Reno of N.M."—Ed.]

Most accepted accounts of the James assassination tell us he was killed on April 3, 1882 at his home in St. Joseph, Missouri by the brothers Robert and Charles Ford. The April 6, 1882 issue of the *Mexico* (Missouri) *Weekly Ledger* reported:

> The house where the deed was committed is a little, one-story white house of seven rooms, located on the brow of a hill, where a good view is had, and where a fine defense could be made if necessary. The murdered man had two fine horses, but rarely used them since his residence in that city.
>
> The murderers say they want to be held in jail until the fact is established that they have got Jesse James, when they not only demand their liberty, but ask for the large reward. They say they laid and waited for weeks to get a chance at him when he did not have his revolvers handy.
>
> He came from his bedroom to the sitting-room without them, and the murderer got between him and the door and had two self-cocking revolvers, declaring that if he misfired he would shoot until his man dropped, and the other one was ready to double if it came to a hand-to-hand struggle. The shot that ended the career of Jesse James was fired by Robert Ford, aged 20, who was raised on a farm two miles from Richmond, Clay County, Mo. Ford lived on the farm until a little over a year ago, when he went to Richmond and clerked in his brother Charles Ford's grocery store. A few months ago he went out to hunt down the state outlaws.[2]

The news of Jesse James's demise spread quickly, as one might expect, but just as quickly were the questions and conflicting accounts that came from the newspapers and individuals who questioned the account.

First, in the previously cited *Mexico Weekly Ledger* newspaper article that reported Jesse James's assassination, Jesse's wife is reported as stating her name was Howard, that they had lived in St. Joseph for six months and had moved there from Baltimore, Maryland.

The article also states that Mrs. Howard (Mrs.

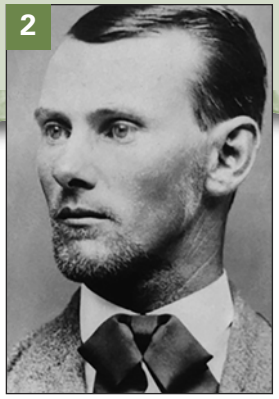

1) This famous 1882 photo of the dead Jesse James by photographer R. Uhlman may not be the real Jesse James, according to several scholars, including researcher Ron Pastore. **2)** A known photo of Jesse James. **3)** The rented home in St. Joseph, Missouri, where Jesse James is alleged to have been killed in 1882. **4)** Robert Ford, the fellow outlaw who is said to have killed James to avoid prison and make a buck from the reward. **5)** The room in which Jesse was said to have been killed.

James) stated that Jesse's assailant's last name was Johnson, not Ford.

Furthermore, when reporting the killing to the town marshal (Marshal Craig), the marshal appears to be surprised that the man killed by Robert Ford is Jesse James. The *Mexico Weekly Ledger* reports that Marshal Craig asked the Ford brothers, "My God, do you mean to tell us that this is Jesse James?" "Yes," answered the two boys in one breath, "that man is Jesse James, and we have killed him and don't deny it."[3]

The April 19, 1882 issue of the *Butler* (Missouri) *Weekly Times* carries an interview with George Maddox, a former Missouri guerrilla fighter. Maddox is said to have been the first man to lead Jesse James into battle and was a known friend and confidant of James.

"The reporter put the question to Maddox, "What do you think of the killing of Jesse James?" Maddox. "Let's take a seat," (pointing to a goods box nearby). After sitting down Mr. Maddox said, "I am not prepared to believe that yet."

When asked what his reasons were for doubting the death of James, Maddox stated, "Because the manner of his death was so much after the schemes he has time and again wanted me to engage in with him in order to get the rewards that hung over his head."[4]

As late as 1889 rumors that Jesse had faked his death were still being published. One such example can be found in the August 24, 1889 issue of the *Southern Standard* newspaper, which reads: "There is an article going the rounds of the papers to the effect that Jesse James is still alive and leading a quiet, honorable life at some place in the West. Some Philadelphia man, who claims to have been a member of the old gang, furnishes the information, and says he corresponds regularly with James. The man the Fords killed was another member of the gang who is said to have resembled Jesse very much. While there is nothing improbable in the story, it has considerable of a Mulhattan taint about it."[5] [Joseph Mulhattan, a traveling salesman, was a notorious hoaxer during the 1870s and 1880s.—Ed.]

Tainted or not, the story published in the *Southern Standard* may have been far more accurate than anyone (including the author of the article) could have realized at the time.

One person who believes that Jesse James did not die in 1882 is author Ron Pastore. Pastore believes that not only did Jesse James fake his death in 1882, he had another member of the gang killed to pull off the ruse, just as the article in the *Southern Standard* reported.

Pastore, who was the focus of the 2009 History Channel TV special "Jesse James Hidden Treasure," started to explore the mystery of Jesse James in 1994. A

chance meeting with Kansas farmer George Wence led him to a site known as Cave Springs.

While exploring the cave Pastore's daughter noticed to "J's" chiseled into the ceiling of the cave. When asked by his daughter what the meaning of the chiseled letters meant Pastore joking answered that it might have been Jesse James. He had no idea just how right he was or the journey that he was to embark on.

In the interest of time and space I will give a rather abridged version of Pastore's story. Through his adventures Pastore eventually met some individuals who claimed to be descendants of James and had artifacts they claimed belonged to James.

After years of research Pastore determined that James did not die in 1882 and that he did indeed fake his death.[6]

An article found on the History Channel's website, entitled "Digging Up the Dead: History's Most Famous Exhumations," states: "In 1995, the James family requested the exhumation of their ancestor's corpse from a Kearney, Missouri, cemetery, and DNA tests confirmed the remains were indeed those of the outlaw."[7]

Pastore claims that the man killed in St. Joseph, Missouri in 1882 was, in fact, Jesse Woodson James' cousin Jeremiah Mason James, and that after Jeremiah Mason James was passed off as Jesse James, Jesse assumed his cousin's identity.

Pastore had met a family in southeast Kansas who claimed Jesse James was their ancestor. The family had James family heirlooms that could be linked to Jesse, and a 2003 exhumation of Jeremiah M. James at Neodesha, Kansas revealed the following information:

Remains revealed three injuries consistent with Jesse Woodson James: arthritic first vertebra; dragged with rope around neck as a youth; arthritis, left ankle; dragged by horse with left foot stuck in stirrup; and abcessed lower front tooth. (Court records show Jesse James's treatment for an abscessed lower front tooth.)[8]

Pastore also utilized facial recognition software to compare a picture of an old Jeremiah M. James to that of Jesse W. James as well as handwriting analysis samples comparisons between an old Jeremiah M. James of Kansas and a young Jesse W. James of Missouri. Both the facial recognition comparisons as well as the handwriting analysis between the two men were a match.

When comparing DNA Pastore writes that: "There wasn't enough evidence yet to determine this case with DNA. And when reviewed in reverse order, my new DNA evidence was a very near match but my study got the opposite results than the 1995 study. Go figure."[9]

As I was conducting research for this article I found there was a reason that Pastore's DNA samples from Jeremiah M. James of Kansas got the opposite results of the 1995 DNA test of Jesse W. James in Missouri.

A report from CNN.com published on December 8, 2011 reveals something rather astonishing. According to the news outlet:

> Stephen Caruso, the deputy counselor for Clay County, Missouri during the 1995 exhumation and subsequent DNA testing of Jesse James's reported grave, recently revealed that the 1995 DNA results touted as proving with a 99.7 degree of certainty that the infamous outlaw Jesse James died and is buried as history reports are fraudulent. During separate telephone conversations with Texas author Betty Dorsett Duke and Missourian Greg Ellison, he [Caruso] said that instead of abiding by Clay County Judge Vic Howard's order to hand over hair and teeth stored at the James Farm & Museum for DNA testing, he gave him hair he obtained from the head of John Hartman, director of the Clay County Parks Department in 1995. The Clay County Parks Department owns and operates the James Farm & Museum, and Caruso represented them [the farm and museum] in their attempt to prevent the hair and teeth from being obtained by Prof. James E. Stars. [Stars, along with Drs. Anne C. Stone and Mark Stoneking, worked on the 1995 DNA testing of Jesse James.—Ed.]

Drs. Stone and Stoneking at Penn State University performed the DNA tests and maintain that the hair and teeth used for DNA testing were obtained from the 1978 dig of the original grave, but in 2001 Caruso told NBC 8 KOMU TV anchorman Jim Riek that the teeth submitted for DNA testing "had nothing to do with the teeth that were dug up."[10]

Note that the *The James-Younger Gang Journal* panned both Pastore's book and the History Channel specials on James as pseudo-science, but we believe there are enough solid facts to continue the search. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *County Paper* (Oregon, Missouri), April 14, 1882.
2 April 6, 1882 issue of the *Mexico* (Missouri) *Weekly Ledger*
3 *Ibid.*
4 *Butler* (Missouri) *Weekly Times* newspaper, April 19, 1882
5 *Southern Standard* newspaper (McMinville, Tennessee) August 24, 1889
6 *Jesse James' Secret*, Ron Pastore, John Woods (c)2014
7 "Digging Up the Past: History's Most Famous Exhumations," History Channel website found at: www.history.com
8 Forensic Investigation: Into the 1882 Death of Jesse James 1998-2010 by Ron Pastore
9 *Jesse James' Secret*, Pastore, Woods (c)2014
10 "Fraudulent Jesse James DNA Results?" cnn.com, December 8, 2011, www.ireport.cnn.com

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Wilson Christmas Day Massacre ($17, item #725, foreword by Prof. Ray Goodwin, a former educator at Victoria College in Texas). Available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Why Would Jesse James Fake His Death?

Was rebel sympathizer robbing banks to fund neo-Confederacy?

By Clint Lacy

Ron Pastore, in his book *Jesse James' Secret*, not only put forth evidence that Jesse James faked his own death, he also provided a reason James would do so, offering that Jesse was part of the secret organization the Knights of the Golden Circle (KGC).

According to the Knights of the Golden Circle website:

> It has been said of them that they were one of the deadliest, wealthiest, most secretive and subversive spy and underground organizations in the history of the world. It is known that they operated not only in the United States, but also around the globe for 65 years (1851 to 1916). Also, that the original Ku Klux Klan was their military arm. Some of the finest and craftiest brains in the South helped organize and direct the activities of the Knights of the Golden Circle. The group was heavy on ritual, most of which was borrowed from Masonic lodges and later from the Knights of Pythias. Some were also members of the Rosicrucians. Their wealth was due to the huge amount of money, valuables and equipment that they had accumulated for the purpose of restarting the Civil War.[1]

The organization was founded by Dr. George Bickley of Cincinnati, Ohio (originally from Indiana), and the organization originated in Lexington, Kentucky on July 4, 1854.[2]

Many believe that following the so-called Civil War the KGC went "underground" to accumulate and hide wealth as well as to plan for resurrecting the Confederacy. This is one of the reasons Pastore gives for Jesse James faking his own death. During his investigations, Pastore discovered evidence of James's initials and odd symbols carved in caves in Kansas.[3]

During the same time period that Pastore was discovering evidence of Jesse's KGC activity in Kansas, retired Navy veteran Bob Brewer was discovering the same type of evidence in the Ouachita Mountains of west central Arkansas. Brewer, who authored the book *Rebel Gold*, writes that he grew up in Hatfield, Arkansas and had a close relationship with his grandfather, who was known to make trips into the woods to "hunt cows."

Above, treasure hunter and author Bob Brewer points to curious markings carved in the bark of a tree that he says may be clues to where Confederate gold is buried. Left, Brewer displays some of the coins he has found.

As Brewer grew older his grandfather started showing him strange symbols carved into rocks, caves and trees. It was only until after retiring from the Navy and moving back to Arkansas that Brewer discovered the term "cows" was short for the Masonic term "cowan," which means intruder, and that his grandfather had actually been a KGC "sentinel" who was charged with guarding a secret KGC money cache (gold and silver).

Brewer eventually broke the KGC "code" of various symbols, initials and bent trees (all of which show a trained sentinel how to locate KGC caches).

Both Brewer and Pastore believe James was a KGC agent and that he used the money from his robberies to fill KGC caches across the South and Southwest United States, and both men have been successful in finding KGC treasure.[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 http://www.knightsofthegoldencircle.net/Introduction.html.
2 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_of_the_Golden_Circle.
3 Pastore, John, *Jesse James' Secret*, John Woods, 2014.
4 Getler, Warren, and Bob Brewer, *Rebel Gold*, Simon and Schuster, 2003.

The Farcical But Deadly Trial of Adolf Eichmann

Law professor Lawrence Douglas writes: "The Eichmann trial . . . remains the Great Holocaust Trial—the legal proceeding in which the tasks of doing justice to unprecedented crimes, clarifying a tortured history, and defining the terms of collective memory conjoined and collided in the most provocative fashion." This article will show that the Eichmann trial was an unjust trial that was instrumental in helping to fabricate an inaccurate history of the Holocaust that just won't die.

PHOTO CREDIT: S.M. PHOTOGRAPH NUMBER (BILD-ID): 126367

By John Wear

The Adolf Eichmann trial served to create the so-called Holocaust.[1] The trial created huge public awareness of the Holocaust in the Mideast state of Israel and worldwide.[2] Deborah Lipstadt writes: "This trial, whose main objective was bringing a Nazi [meaning a National Socialist] who helped organize and carry out genocide to justice, transformed Jewish life and society as much as it passed judgment on a murderer."[3]

Eichmann was captured by Israeli agents near Buenos Aires in May 1960. Given a choice between instant death or trial, Eichmann chose to be the criminal defendant in a trial in Jerusalem that began on April 11, 1961.[4]

The defense strategy in Eichmann's trial is summarized on the Yad Vashem website:

As early as 1935, attempts had been made to secure Jewish emigration out of Germany. Hermann Göring thus ordered the creation of a Central Emigration Office for Jews to solve the so-called Jewish problem "by means of emigration and evacuation." This was accomplished through the Offices of Jewish Emigration in Berlin, Vienna and Prague, established by Adolf Eichmann (left), the head of the Jewish Investigation Office of the Gestapo.

Counsel Dr. Robert Servatius, who acted as solicitor during the sham Nuremberg Trials, left Cologne on October 3,1960 for Israel. He was the official solicitor for Adolf Eichmann, the former Third Reich leader responsible for solving "the Jewish problem," i.e., the relocation of Jews (not the mass murder) out of Germany during World War II. This photo shows Dr. Servatius having his papers checked at the airport in Cologne. KEYSTONE PICTURES USA / ZUMAPRESS / NEWSCOM

> The defense team [was] comprised of Dr. Robert Servatius and his assistant, Dieter Wechtenbruch. The defense did not contest the facts included in the indictment, opting instead to play down the responsibility of the accused for the crimes of the Nazi regime against the Jews. The defense depicted the accused as "a small cog in the state apparatus," lacking influence upon the planning and operation of the murder machine. This line of defense stressed Eichmann's hierarchical inability to defy the instructions of his superiors, and the fact that it was the heads of the Nazi regime, rather than Eichmann, who adopted the decisive criminal decisions.[5]

As in the Nuremberg trials, almost all of the available documents were controlled by the prosecutors. With only two men on his defense team, Eichmann worked very hard throughout his trial and became the chief assistant to his own defense counsel.[6]

The Israeli Mossad also spied on Dr. Robert Servatius constantly, and all of his consultations with Eichmann were monitored. This made it virtually impossible for the defense to spring any surprises during the trial.[7]

Eichmann underwent months of interrogation before securing defense counsel. Eichmann seemed to think at first that he would be kept alive in Israeli captivity only so long as he talked to his interrogator Avner Less. The result of Eichmann's interrogation was 275 hours of tape and a transcript running to 3,564 pages.[8]

Consequently, the prosecution team had a huge advantage in Eichmann's trial. Former Israeli Supreme Judge Gavriel Bach states: "We were three prosecutors. We gathered millions of pages of documentation and read a great deal of background sources. I don't think I slept more than three hours every night throughout the trial. . . . The German government was very cooperative and sent us a great deal of material."[9]

At the opening of Eichmann's trial Servatius stated that a fair trial was not possible in Israel. Servatius contested the legal basis of the trial and asked that the case against Eichmann be dismissed. Israeli Attorney General and chief prosecutor Gideon Hausner spent two and a half days rebutting Servatius's numerous challenges to Israel's legal right to conduct the trial. The three Israeli judges predictably ruled against Servatius and ordered the trial to continue.[10]

EYEWITNESS TESTIMONY

The prosecution called 112 witnesses in Eichmann's trial. Testimony from Jewish eyewitnesses constituted the central element of the prosecution's case, with only one non-Jewish eyewitness called to testify.[11]

Gideon Hausner called numerous witnesses who had no connection with Eichmann. While much of this testimony was based on hearsay, the Jewish eyewitnesses transformed the trial from an important war-crimes trial to one that would have enduring significance for the future of the mainstream holocaust narrative as it is accepted and taught today.[12]

Dr. Servatius knew under the trial conditions in Israel he could not contest the holocaust story. Servatius, who was supposed to be defending Eichmann, was also fully aware that he could not garner sympathy for his client by aggressively challenging the Jewish eyewitnesses. Servatius thus decided to conduct almost no cross-examinations of the prosecution witnesses.[13]

Hannah Arendt confirms that the prosecution witnesses were seldom cross-examined. Arendt states: "[T]he defense hardly ever rose to challenge any testimony, no matter how irrelevant and immaterial it might be," and ". . . the witnesses for the prosecution were hardly ever cross-examined by either the defense or the judges."[14]

When Dr. Servatius did contest a witness's testimony, his goal was to show that it had no relevance to Eichmann's activities. For example, when parts of the Hans Frank diary were read into evidence, Servatius did not object to the diary's admission or the reading from it. On cross-examination of the witness through whom the diary was put into evidence, Servatius asked only one question: Was the name of Adolf Eichmann mentioned in any of these 29 volumes? Since the answer was no, Sevatius was satisfied.[15]

Servatius also did not call any defense witnesses in Eichmann's trial. Most of the potential defense witnesses had been members of the Nazi Party, SD or SS. This meant that if they set foot in Israel they could be arrested under the same law under which Eichmann was being tried, and any testimony they gave in court was likely to be self-incriminating under Israeli law.[16]

The prosecution did allow affidavits from pertinent defense witnesses despite the fact that the prosecution would be unable to cross-examine these witnesses in court.[17] Several defense depositions were taken in German courts with Dieter Wechtenbruch appearing as Eichmann's defense counsel. However, these defense witnesses, who could be subject to prosecution in Germany for any incriminating statements made in their depositions, were of no help to Eichmann's defense.[18]

NUREMBERG TESTIMONY

The prosecution also used testimony and affidavits from the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg (IMT) to convict Eichmann. For example, the prosecution entered into evidence Rudolf Höss's affidavit from the IMT that implicated Eichmann in the workings of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The memoirs written by Rudolf Höss, which stated that Eichmann had visited him in the summer of 1941 to discuss the use of poison gas, were also introduced into evidence.[19]

Höss's testimony and affidavit should not have been allowed into evidence in Eichmann's trial because Höss underwent particularly brutal torture upon his arrest. Höss states in his memoirs: "At my first interrogation, evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it."[20]

Additional proof that the torture of Höss was exceptionally brutal is contained in the "anti-Nazi" book *Legions of Death* by Rupert Butler. This book states that Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Höss into making his confession.[21] Obviously, such testimony obtained through torture should never have been admissible as evidence in Eichmann's trial.

The testimony of Dieter Wisliceny at the IMT was also used against Eichmann. Wisliceny claimed at the IMT that Eichmann showed him a written order signed by Heinrich Himmler for the physical extermination of the Jews.[22] The prosecution at the Eichmann trial used Wisliceny's testimony even though no written order from Himmler or anyone else to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found.

FILM EVIDENCE PRESENTED AT TRIAL

An excerpted and sliced version of *Nazi Concentration Camps*, the Signal Corps documentary shown to dramatic effect at the IMT, was shown on the 70th session of the Eichmann trial. This documentary was shown without a soundtrack and provided visual proof of the crimes of the so-called Holocaust. Gideon Hausner described the emaciated prisoners of war as "*figures of Muselmänner*"—that is, the camp inmates "destined for the gas chamber because of their broken physical and psychological state."[23]

The prosecution at the Eichmann trial failed to mention that most of the inmates in these camps died of natural causes. When American and British forces took control of the German concentration camps, they were followed by military personnel charged with documenting evidence of German war crimes.

One of these was Dr. Charles P. Larson, an American forensic pathologist, who performed autopsies at Dachau

and some of its sub-camps. Dr. Larson performed about 25 autopsies a day for 10 days at Dachau and superficially examined another 300 to 1,000 bodies. He autopsied only those bodies that appeared to be questionable. Dr. Larson stated in regard to these autopsies:

> Many of them died from typhus. Dachau's crematoriums couldn't keep up with the burning of the bodies. They did not have enough oil to keep the incinerators going. I found that a number of the victims had also died from tuberculosis. All of them were malnourished. The medical facilities were most inadequate. There was no sanitation. . . .
>
> A rumor going around Dachau after we got there was that many of the prisoners were poisoned. I did a lot of toxicological analysis to determine the facts and removed organs from a cross-section of about 30 to 40 bodies and sent them into Paris to the Army's First Medical laboratory for analysis, since I lacked the proper facilities in the field. The reports came back negative. I could not find where any of these people had been poisoned. The majority died of natural diseases of one kind or another.[24]

Larson did report that a number of inmates had been shot at some of the German camps, and that the living conditions in the camps were atrocious.[25]

Dr. John E. Gordon, M.D., Ph.D., a professor of preventive medicine and epidemiology at the Harvard University School of Public Health, was also with U.S. forces at the end of World War II. Dr. Gordon determined that disease, and especially typhus, was the No. 1 cause of death in the German camps.[26]

This and other medical evidence proving that most of the inmates in the Signal Corps documentary died of natural causes were not presented at Eichmann's trial. Obviously, such medical evidence would have undermined the prosecution's contention that inmates in the German camps died from a German policy of genocide.

EICHMANN'S TESTIMONY

Eichmann sent a note to Servatius before his trial stating that he had few hopes of getting out alive. However, Eichmann wanted to tell the truth for the sake of his descendants. Eichmann stated: "They will know that their father, great-grandfather, and so on was no murderer. That alone matters for me, not just to survive."[27]

Eichmann emphasized in his testimony that he was obliged to follow orders and never acted on his own initiative. Eichmann could not testify that Germany did not have a program of genocide, since the Israeli judges would never have believed such testimony. Instead, Eichmann portrayed himself as a cog in a machine who had always sought peaceful solutions rather than a murder program. Many news sources reported that Eichmann

Books on the Holocaust

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. On the basis of numerous documents the authors reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. But what is the truth? Find out. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540. Was ***$15***. Now ***$12***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by Wellers, Markiewicz, Green, Zimmerman, Shermer, Grobman, Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are debunked. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz camp. This book examines the testimony and establishes if these claims were even possible. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

did a good job in answering Servatius's questions.[28]

Gideon Hausner's cross-examination of Eichmann lasted two weeks and turned ugly from the outset. A *New York Times* article stated that Hausner's "shrillness and posturing" made Eichmann look like a "clever and wily opponent."[29] A Dutch reporter observed: ". . . Eichmann has won on points. He turned out to be of greater stature as a defendant than Hausner as a prosecutor."[30] Despite his best efforts, Hausner was never able to get Eichmann to admit his guilt.

The three Israeli judges took turns asking Eichmann questions after Hausner's cross-examination. Eichmann told the Israeli judges that he was not an anti-Semite, and in a few cases had attempted to help Jews. Eichmann stated that he had to follow the "orders by a supreme head of state," and that he did the best he could under these circumstances. Eichmann's testimony did not convince the judges of his innocence.[31]

CONCLUSION

On December 11, 1961, the presiding judge in Eichmann's trial handed down the death sentence. Eichmann was hanged six months later. His execution was the first in Israel's history.[32]

Hannah Arendt states in regard to the Eichmann trial:

> In Israel, as in most other countries, a person appearing in court is deemed innocent until proved guilty. But in the case of the Eichmann trial this was an obvious fiction. If he had not been found guilty before he appeared in Jerusalem, guilty beyond any reasonable doubt, the Israelis would never have dared, or wanted, to kidnap him; Prime Minister [David] Ben-Gurion, explaining to the president of Argentina [Arturo Frondizi], in a letter dated June 3, 1960, why Israel had committed a "formal violation of Argentine law," wrote that "it was Eichmann who organized the mass murder [of 6 million of our people], on a gigantic and unprecedented scale, throughout Europe." In contrast to normal arrests in ordinary criminal cases, where suspicion of guilt must be proved to be substantial and reasonable but not beyond reasonable doubt—that is the task of the ensuing trial—Eichmann's illegal arrest could be justified, and was justified in the eyes of the world, only by the fact that the outcome of the trial could be safely anticipated.[33]

The three Israeli judges in Eichmann's trial were also biased. This is implicitly acknowledged in the book *Eichmann Interrogated*: "It was a fair trial as far as the feelings of the judges permitted."[34] Law professor Frank Tuerkheimer writes concerning Eichmann's judges: "Aside from what they knew as educated persons, each of the three judges had left Germany for Palestine in the 1930s, and it would be unusual if none of their extended families had emerged unscathed from the Holocaust."[35]

[Perhaps Tuerkheimer meant to write: ". . . it would be unusual if all of their extended families had emerged unscathed from the Holocaust."—Ed.]

In Israel, where emotions ran high concerning the so-called Holocaust, it was impossible for Eichmann to get a fair trial. The inability of the defense to question the reality of the Holocaust story, to cross-examine Jewish prosecution witnesses, to consult with Eichmann in secrecy, to have the case heard by impartial judges, to contest testimony and evidence from the IMT, and the routine admission of hearsay evidence all ensured Eichmann's conviction. The result was an unjust verdict that created an inaccurate history of the "Holocaust." ✦

When American and British forces overran Germany in early 1945, they were followed by troops charged with finding any evidence of German war crimes. As such, one of the men they hoped could help them was Dr. Charles Larson, one of America's leading forensic pathologists (shown above). After examining more than 1,000 corpses, Dr. Larson disappointed his superiors by concluding that it was disease—chiefly typhus—that killed inmates in the camps. Not a single autopsy by any Allied doctor ever revealed poison in the tissues of any concentration camp inmates.

ENDNOTES:

1 Douglas, Lawrence, *The Memory of Judgment: Making Law and History in the Trials of the Holocaust*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2001, p. 6.

2 www.aish.com/ho/i/The_Eichmann_Trial_50_Years_Later.html.

3 Lipstadt, Deborah E., *The Eichmann Trial*, New York: Schocken Books, 2011, p. xi.

4 www.aish.com/ho/i/The_Eichmann_Trial_50_Years_Later.html.

5 www.yadvashem.org/yv/en/exhibitions/eichmann/proof_of_guilt.asp.

6 Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*: New York: Penguin Books, 2006, p. 244.

7 Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2006, pp. 247-248.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 242-247.

9 www.aish.com/ho/i/The_Eichmann_Trial_50_Years_Later.html.
10 Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2006, pp. 258-259.
11 *Ibid.*, pp. 262, 268.
12 Lipstadt, Deborah E., *The Eichmann Trial*, New York: Schocken Books, 2011, pp. xx, 55.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 87.
14 Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*: New York: Penguin Books, 2006, pp. 9, 207.
15 *Ibid.*, p. 9; see also www.digitalcommons.lmu.edu.
16 Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2006, p. 247.
17 www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=1732.
18 http://digitalcommons.lmu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1684&context=ilr, pp. 413-415.
19 Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer*," Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2006, pp. 205, 244.
20 Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 / winter 1986-86, p. 393.
21 *Ibid.*, 392-399.
22 Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer"*, Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2006, p. 157.
23 Douglas, Lawrence, *The Memory of Judgment: Making Law and History in the Trials of the Holocaust*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2001, pp. 97-101.
24 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, WA: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 60-61.
25 *Ibid.*
26 Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U.S. Army, 1945," in Moulton, Forest Ray, (ed.), *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Washington, D.C.: American Academy for the Advancement of Science, 1948, pp. 16-27. Quoted in Butz, Robert, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 46-47.
27 Cesarani, David, *Becoming Eichmann: Rethinking the Life, Crimes, and Trial of a "Desk Murderer*," Cambridge, MA: Da Capo Press, 2006, p. 247.
28 Lipstadt, Deborah E., *The Eichmann Trial*, New York: Schocken Books, 2011, pp. 107-115.
29 *Ibid.*, p. 130; *New York Times*, July 16, 1961.
30 Mulisch, Harry, *Criminal Case 40/61: The Trial of Adolf Eichmann—An Eyewitness Account*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2005, p. 141.
31 *Ibid.*, pp. 131-138.
32 Yablonka, Hanna, *The State of Israel vs. Adolf Eichman*, New York: Schocken Books, 2004, p. 140.
33 Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*: New York: Penguin Books, 2006, pp. 209-210.
34 *Eichmann Interrogated: Transcripts from the Archives of the Israeli Police*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, Inc., 1983, p. 293
35 http://digitalcommons.lmu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1684&context=ilr, p. 403.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 for Lacerte Software, a tax software division of Intuit Corporation. Mr. Wear is also the author of the popular book *Germany's War: Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of WWII*. This book—softcover, 508 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.—can be purchased from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

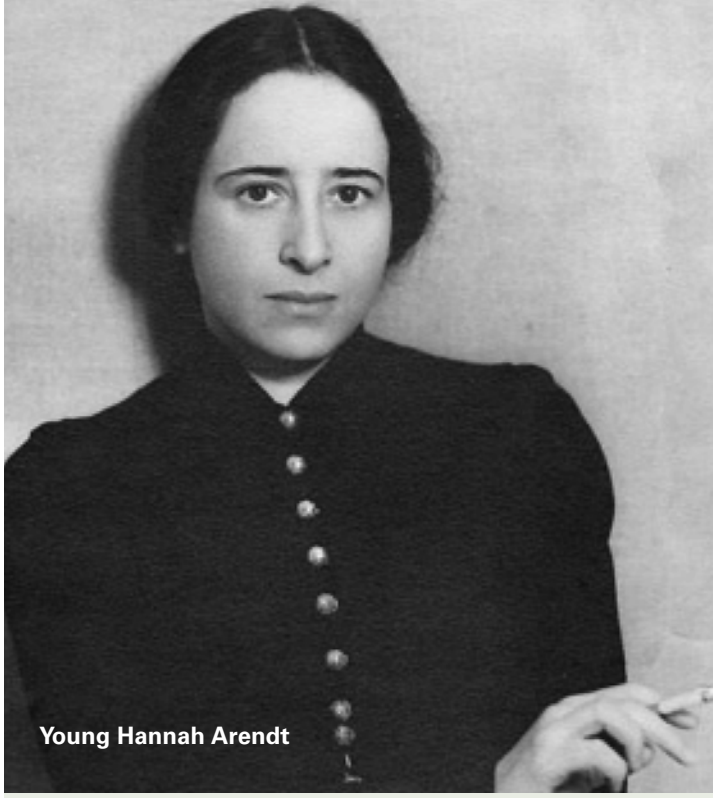

Young Hannah Arendt

Hannah Arendt Speaks

Johanna "Hannah" Arendt was a German-born political theorist and historian who never seemed quite comfortable in her Jewish skin. She was extremely proud of Germany and the German people. That changed, however, after the ascension of Adolf Hitler. Realizing she could never be integrated into German society, she fled Europe during the Third Reich era, eventually becoming an American citizen.

In 1961 while covering the show trial of Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem, Arendt wrote to her former philosophy teacher Karl Jaspers, who she had studied under in Heidelberg. The letter, in the eyes of many, was downright "anti-Semitic." She wrote describing the stratification of the trial's jurists and the collection of gawkers that gathered outside the courtroom every day during the trial:

"On top, the judges, the best of German Jewry. Below them, the prosecuting attorneys, Galicians, but still Europeans. Everything is organized by a police force that gives me the creeps, speaks only Hebrew, and looks Arabic. Some downright brutal types among them. They would obey any order. And outside the doors, the oriental mob, as if one were in Istanbul or some other half-Asiatic country."

Though an avowed Zionist, much to her credit she supported the concept that Israel should be formed as an Arab-Jewish federated state in Palestine—one for Jews, Christians and Muslims. ✦

Uncensored WWII Books from TBR

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

By Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. German and English. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official combat reports and a photo record, the report contains fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Contains the original German pages alongside full English translations and all 70 photographs from the original report. Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$20.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp and 21 prominent state and party leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading officials. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

My Revolutionary Life

The great Belgian Waffen-SS officer also recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Reich and his daring escape to Spain. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

Translated, introduced and annotated by Arthur Kemp. Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited manuscript was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, *$21.*

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

A leading American journalist, T. Lothrop Stoddard, was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenics in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Softcover, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. Heinz interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailers and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies after his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Germany's Rudolf Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 years until he died at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, rare photos, appendices, *$25.*

Hitler Democrat

By Gen. Leon Degrelle. In this amazing book, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Roehm, political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and much more. Includes large photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Lockhart plus a new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, #639, *$25.*

The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures

The Reich armies protected everything from art treasures to porcelain, pottery, furniture and even Austria's prized Lippizaner stallions. But when the Reich fell, what happened to these priceless objects when the American troops located the vast storehouses of treasure, and what became of the possessions of the various private mansions and castles? Hardback, 238 pages, #697, *$22.*

The Ball Report: WWII Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove The Holocaust

By John C. Ball. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers," no "burning pits," no "continuously smoking chimneys," no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" etc. This new edition also contains the 16-page "Ball Report." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

Guarding the Führer: Sepp Dietrich & Adolf Hitler

Dozens of attempts were made on the Fuehrer's life over the course of two decades, including a bomb explosion in his own headquarters—and yet, he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber and his Reich Security Service. Hardback, 192 pages, #687, *$33.*

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933–1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Including: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; Hitler's "Political Testament," April 1945; Hermann Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill," Nuremberg, October 1946; and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers each and every time. Softcover, 93 pages, #693, *$10.*

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, 64 pages, #110, *$9.*

An Illustrated Guide to Hitler and the Third Reich

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Hitler. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; his young adulthood; his service in WWI; his role in the formation of the NSDAP; his social and cultural achievements; his economic reforms; his political achievements; the WWII era and more. Softcover, 8.5-by-11, saddle-stitched, 40 pages, #528, *$15* .

Hitler's Table Talk

Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book oft-persecuted German historian Udo Walendy debunks the myth of Germany's WWII guilt. Note that this book was banned by the German authorities but is now back in this new edition. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com—a veritable treasure-trove of Revisionist history.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

"Lost Kingdom" Found?

Researchers seeking to verify the presence of ancient Picts in the region of Galloway, Scotland, far south of their traditional strongholds in the north of that country, were surprised when their investigations of Pictish symbols carved into rock at Trusty's Hill Fort at Gatehouse of Fleet instead provided archeological evidence that Trusty's Hill may have been the royal capital of the 5th- to 6th-century British kingdom of Rheged. The location of Rheged's royal seat has been a matter of dispute for a long time, despite the kingdom's having been one of the most important in early medieval Britain. Rheged was at one time ruled by King Urien, the archenemy of the legendary King Arthur. Rheged outlasted Camelot by perhaps a century, however, until it was later absorbed by Northumberland. A new book due in July, by Ronan Toolis and Christopher Bowles entitled, *The Lost Dark Age Kingdom of Rheged*, describes the archeological discovery.

✠ ✠ ✠

Agatha Christie—Archeologist?

Agatha Christie (1890-1976) is well known to this day for her countless detective novels and other writings. What is not so widely known is that she was just as avid in supporting her second husband's professional career as an archeologist. According to grandson Mathew Prichard, Christie and spouse Max Mallowan would head off every winter for Iraq or Syria, returning only in May or June. Mallowan established his own reputation for his excavation of the ancient Assyrian city of Nimrud. Christie documented the progress of the work in photographs, kept accounts, and assisted with relations with laborers. She also helped clean, sort, and reassemble countless artifacts—even using her facial cream for restoring pieces of ivory. Christie and Mallowan would be appalled to see their life's work now. The U.S.- and Israeli-backed Islamic State terrorists have largely destroyed the 3,000-year-old city.

Pyramids in Virginia

They are not exactly Egyptian in style, but the Commonwealth of Virginia can lay claim to at least two pyramids of unusual construction. Richmond's famous Hollywood Cemetery, which is the final resting place of U.S. Presidents James Monroe and John Tyler, as well as Confederate President Jefferson Davis, is also the site of an imposing 90-ft.-high pyramid comprised of blocks of James River granite stacked without mortar. The 1869 pyramid took a year to build and is a memorial to the 18,000 Confederate soldiers buried in the cemetery. The capstone was set by an imprisoned horse thief, who volunteered for the dangerous operation and may thereby have won an unofficial early release. The pyramid inspired a similar but smaller memorial near Fredericksburg, Va. The 23-ft.-high monument—which is no longer directly accessible, due to a busy nearby railway line—is likewise impressively built of granite blocks without mortar. Although called "Meade's Pyramid," after Union Gen. George Meade—who penetrated Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson's lines at the location—in reality, it commemorates the massive 1862 Confederate victory at Fredericksburg.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anti-White Iconoclasm

The city council of Charlottesville, Va., has a hatred for history and has decided to dishonor one of Virginia's great deceased military leaders. The two white men, two white women and one black man voted 3-2 last February to remove the impressive equestrian statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee from the city park named in his honor, and to rename the park itself. So there are at least two self-hating whites on the council who concurred in this blatant anti-white racism. The council will waste $300,000 of the taxpayers' money to accomplish the nefarious deed but may soon find that no concession will ever satisfy the culture destroyers. The Orwellian Ministry of Truth is working overtime to eliminate every last vestige of white culture.

✠ ✠ ✠

They Were Soldiers

In 1965, a young lieutenant colonel of the U.S. Army, Hal Moore, led the 1st Battalion, 7th Cavalry Regiment, into the Ia Drang Valley of Vietnam during what was then only the beginning of President Lyndon Johnson's massive build-up

of American troop presence in the Indochina conflict. Moore and Sgt. Maj. Basil Plumley (who retired as a command sergeant major and later died at 92 in 2012) led a few hundred men in a brutal and bloody, but ultimately successful battle against thousands of Communist Viet Cong soldiers, who left 600 dead on the field. Moore received the Distinguished Service Cross for valor, and one of the helicopter pilots, Capt. Bruce Crandall, received the Congressional Medal of Honor. The bravery of Moore's men was commemorated in both his own book and Mel Gibson's film *We Were Soldiers*. Retired Lt. Gen. Hal Moore passed away in February 2017 following a stroke, just a few days before his 95th birthday. He leaves a legacy of creative and successful command leadership, which is still used today by the Army to teach soldiers.

✠ ✠ ✠

Anti-Semitic German Toy?

Playmobil, a German toy manufacturer, began manufacturing a three-inch plastic figure of Martin Luther, the founder of the Protestant Reformation, back in 2015, in order to commemorate the 500th anniversary of that event this year. Last June, and with some 500,000 little Luthers already sold, retired Frankfurt University Professor Micha Brumlik complained that the children's toy is "anti-Jewish, if not even anti-Semitic." We don't know what the distinction is, but we do know he should stop whining about trivia. The origin of his kvetching is the fact that the toy Luther, modeled after the famous statue at Wittenberg, holds a Bible open to the pages between the Old and New Testaments. Brumlik alleges the word, "ENDE" ["end"], at the conclusion of the Old Testament, is a "rejection" of that part of the Bible and consequently comprises hatred toward Jews. He said no word about pulling down the similarly "offensive" original in Wittenberg, but the cultural communist nevertheless seems intent on imposing guilt for his own ridiculous misinterpretation of facts on the countless parents and children who love the toy.

✠ ✠ ✠

Hungary Accepts "Refugees"

The Eastern European nation of Hungary has been one of the few European Union countries refusing to let itself be overrun by Middle Eastern and African invaders—much to the anger of the cultural communists and international plutocrats, like George Soros. Recently, Prime Minister Viktor Orban accused Soros of undermining the Hungarian government. He has consistently defended the nation's sovereignty, as well, by repeatedly rejecting EU "immigration" quotas. But *Deutsche Welle* reported Orban had a change of heart in February about those seeking asylum. In his annual state-of-the-nation address, he declared, "Naturally, we will take in the real refugees. . . . The panicked German, Dutch, French and Italian politicians and journalists [and] Christians forced to leave their countries will find here the Europe they lost at home." Time to learn Hungarian.

A portion of one of the 10 pages of the Grolier Codex.

Fourth Maya Codex

In the 1960s, looters found seven Mayan items in a cave. Six were accepted quickly as authentic, but the last was disputed for decades: an illustrated Mayan manuscript. Professional prejudice created doubts, because archeological "experts" did not discover the codex. But now, a team of researchers led by Stephen Houston at Brown University has proven the work's authenticity, making it only the fourth—and oldest—Mayan codex ever found. Called the Grolier Codex, although it is again housed in Mexico, the anthropologists determined through radiocarbon testing that its amatl (fig tree) paper dates from the 13th century, prior to the three other known codices. The use of Maya blue and thin red sketch lines under the paintings was also convincing. Maya blue was not synthesized until the 1980s, and some of the deities depicted and other details were unknown to experts until well after the text was found. The 104-year calendar or almanac of the movements of the planet Venus is also not as stunning artistically, provoking researchers to theorize that it was used by a less literate audience than the other codices.

✠ ✠ ✠

America Awake!

While still a relatively small minority, a growing number of white Americans and Europeans appear to be awakening to the threat of their own racial and cultural extermination posed by the Judaic-sponsored invasions and uprisings of other races. When, earlier this year, Negro students at Cypress Ranch High School in Texas showed upraised clenched fists during a class photograph—the communist "black power" salute employed by mass murderers Nelson and Winnie Mandela in South Africa to symbolize "Kill Whitey"—as many as 70 white students responded in protest with the Roman outstretched-arm salute popular among National Socialists and fascists. While not a single word of criticism was uttered against the anti-white racists, international criticism was leveled against the nonviolent reaction of the Caucasian students. In a blatant double standard, the self-hating white principal disciplined only the white students.

Shooting for the Stars: Hitler's Dream of Space Travel

A Review of the Third Reich's Outer Space Program

The scientists and engineers of the Third Reich produced an impressive array of cutting-edge innovations, many of them of necessity war related. A partial list includes transistors and semiconductors, jet planes, guided (cruise) missiles, long-range (ICBM) rockets, submarine-launched missiles, stealth aircraft, pilot ejector seats, helicopters, laser weapons, TV-guided bombs, vertical takeoff and landing (VTOL) planes, heat-seeking missiles, flying wing aircraft, submarine snorkels, surface-to-air (SAM) missiles, jet-powered backpacks, synthetic fuels, night vision devices and the tape recorder. A few maverick researchers (this TBR writer included) would add another surprising and seldom-discussed area of development to this list: space travel.

By Philip Rife

Several aspects of German World War II scientific research clearly had implications for space travel. For example, the Dachau concentration camp was the site of research in which inmates were test subjects in a chamber designed to simulate altitudes in excess of 66,000 feet—far higher than any conventional airplane could operate. The doctor who conducted the tests, Siegfried Ruff, was charged at the Nuremberg trials but acquitted. The findings of his research were acquired by the U.S. Army Air Force.

Prof. Hubertus Strughold conducted space medicine research at a former sanitarium in Lower Silesia (Poland) using concentration camp inmates as subjects in a vacuum chamber designed to study the effects of high altitudes. He specifically stated the purpose was to develop crew quarters for spacecraft. Strughold came to the U.S. as part of Operation Paperclip and designed spacesuits for NASA. He's known today as "the father of space medicine."

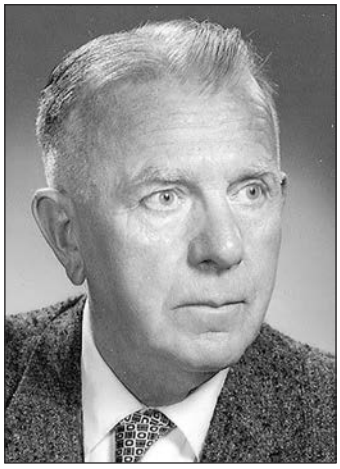

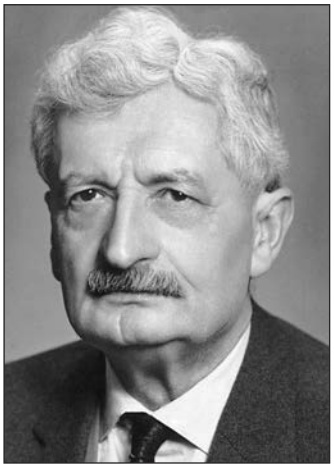

HUBERT STRUGHOLD **HERMANN OBERTH**
German scientists helped advance U.S. space program.

A 1998 obituary of Dr. Fritz Huber described him as a NASA engineer "who developed a way to simulate the gravity-free environment of space in the training of Apollo astronauts by flying a plane in a rollercoaster pattern."[1] One cannot help but wonder if this idea originally occurred to him while he was working for the German aeronautical firm Junkers during World War II.

Long before going to work for NASA, German rocket pioneer Hermann Oberth served as his own test subject when he investigated the mental effects of weightlessness by using drugs and immersion in a swimming pool with an air hose to "measure the impact of weightlessness to be expected in space travel." Said Oberth: "I could extend the psychological experience of weightlessness for hours."[2] In 1947, a German scientist brought to this country in Operation Paperclip said he had been in charge of a super-

The Ghost Rocket Enigma

On July 19, 1946, a so-called "ghost rocket" was seen crashing into Lake Kolmjarv, Sweden, near the home of air force officer Karl-Gosta Bartoll, who is shown trying to find traces of the object he said entered the lake. But this was not the only ghost rocket sighting in Scandinavia at the time. Swedish AMES 66 Mk III radar operators were able to track an estimated 200 of the reported 2,000 sightings from Sweden and Finland. At the time, the ghost rockets were dismissed as Soviet tests of captured Nazi V-1 and V-2 rockets, possibly even V-3 rockets, launched from a captured German rocket facility. Some believed the ghost rockets might even be some kind of advanced cruise missile, which German scientists were known to have begun developing, but no Allied nation admitted to having acquired such technology. A U.S. Air Force top-secret document, declassified in 1997, detailed the interest American intelligence showed in the ghost rockets. (See item on page 69 for more.)

sonic wind tunnel located in the Bavarian Alps. Plans called for it to simulate speeds of up to 8,000 miles per hour—many times faster than any jet. He also claimed to have been part of a team tasked by Adolf Hitler to study the feasibility of a space station orbiting the Earth that could serve as a refueling stop for interplanetary rockets.

HITLER'S EXTRATERRESTRIAL VISION

Nor was this the only indication of Hitler's personal interest in space travel. A 1946 report on Third Reich technology prepared by the British war office concluded that "Hitler wanted the Moon."[3]

Then there's this remarkable letter to a newspaper in Bogota, Colombia in 1948:

> During most of the war, I was in Europe. On January 12, 1945, I received a visit from a German agent. He hinted at the possibility of a German defeat and [asked me] to think of the most suitable spot in South America as a refuge for Hitler and a group of German scientists and officers in case [they] should find it necessary to 'disappear from the world scene.' I recommended my property, [but] Hitler decided not to hide on my property.
>
> Hitler, [Martin] Bormann [and] two German physicists carried with them secret plans for the V-3 sky rocket bomb, *interplanetary sky rockets* [emphasis added] and the complete record of German nuclear investigation.[4]

In fact, a number of space travel-related projects that would have required Hitler's approval were on the drawing board or in various stages of development when the war ended.

SANGER BOMBER

The swept-wing, streamlined Silber Vogel (Silver Bird) was a hypersonic, suborbital rocket-propelled bomber conceived by Dr. Eugen Sanger. Because it was intended to attack the U.S., it's sometimes called the Amerika bomber. Launched from a nearly two-mile-long track

by a rocket-powered sled, its liquid-fueled rocket engines would produce a velocity of 10,000 feet per second and an incredible top flight speed of 13,724 miles per hour. The Sanger bomber was designed to carry a pilot and a single 8,000-pound bomb. Its maximum operating altitude has been reported as anywhere between 90 and several hundred miles. At such heights, any bomb dropped would be traveling at meteoric speed when it reached its target and produce catastrophic damage. When returning from a mission, it was designed to skip through the atmosphere like a stone thrown across water as it gradually descended for a conventional landing. It was to be equipped with a heat-dissipating undersurface that anticipated a similar feature of America's space shuttles by three decades.

Development of the Sanger bomber was put on hold after Germany went to war with the Soviet Union in 1941 and German aircraft production was concentrated on turning out as many proven conventional planes as possible. It was resumed in 1944, but was still in the engine testing stage when the war ended. The Russians acquired plans for the Sanger bomber and tried unsuccessfully to build their own version powered by ramjet engines. In 1947, Soviet dictator Josef Stalin dispatched his son to recruit or kidnap Sanger in Paris, but the caper came to naught.

FLYING WING

The Horten Ho 229 was an all-wing, boomerang-shaped jet fighter with no tail or fuselage designed by brothers Reimar and Walter Horten. Its limited silhouette made it the world's first stealth (radar invisible) plane.

When the first Ho 229 was successfully flown on February 2, 1945, the Horten brothers were already working on a supersonic version of their creation. The latter prototype was destroyed by Allied troops after they captured the factory where it was being assembled.

According to a 2016 report by the British Broadcasting Corporation:

"It was so far ahead of its time that its aerodynamic secrets are still not completely understood. There's a chief scientist at NASA working to discover just how its creators managed to overcome the considerable aerodynamic challenges that should have made it un-flyable."[5]

The BBC's description of the Horten flying wing as "more spaceship than aircraft" may soon be proven as fact. NASA is currently working on a Horten-inspired flying wing design for an airborne Mars explorer.

SKY MIRROR

Future NASA luminary Hermann Oberth drafted plans to place a huge orbiting mirror in space that would focus the Sun's rays to cause destruction on chosen areas of the Earth's surface. The plans were immediately flown to Washington when they were found by U.S. Army troops in Germany. (An understandable move since the war in the Pacific was still ongoing and the Germans shared other fruits of their technology like jet fighters and an infra-red fuse for atomic bombs with their Japanese ally.)

Details of Oberth's orbiting mirror were reported in a 1945 issue of *Life* magazine (citing U.S. Army sources):

> The mirror would be built by ferrying prefabricated sections into space one by one. Holes in the mirror [would] accept incoming rockets. Inside the docking hole are airlocks for the passage of crewmembers and supplies. Pumpkin plants, grown under fluorescent lighting, generate oxygen, while electricity is produced by dynamos powered by solar-generated steam. The altitude of the mirror is controlled by small rockets. The whole assembly orbits at 5,100 miles.[6]

Oberth also proposed placing a wheel-shaped space station in orbit that would provide a platform for launching weapons at targets on Earth. Another German scientist said plans were in the works for space vehicles powered by solar energy.

DUAL-PURPOSE ROCKETS

Like today, any object destined for space travel would require a powerful rocket to launch it beyond the Earth's atmosphere. Writing after the war, the commander of the rocket research facility at Pennemunde, Gen. Walter Dornberger, described the first successful launch of an A-9 rocket (a larger cousin of the V-2): "On January 24 [1945], we had our first success. The rocket, climbing vertically, reached a peak height of nearly 80 kilometers [50 miles] at a maximum speed of 4,300 kilometers per hour [2,700 miles per hour]."[7] (Directed on a more horizontal trajectory at a target on Earth, such a rocket would probably have sufficient range to reach the continental U.S.)

For whatever reason, Dornberger may not have been telling the whole story. According to a pair of researchers, an even larger version of this rocket was produced late in the war: "Four rockets are said to have been launched from Peenemunde just before the rocket center was captured by Russian soldiers. Three were fired into the Atlantic Ocean, and one was sent into orbit or into outer space for unknown reasons."[8]

Dornberger was clearly aware of the extraterrestrial potential for German rocketry, having proclaimed the following on the occasion of the first successful V-2 launch at Peenemunde: "This third day of October 1942 is the first of a new era in transportation, that of space travel."[9]

In addition, there's a photograph showing what appears to be a large German rocket with smaller booster rockets attached to its sides at Peenemunde. If so, it would foreshadow the method used to place America's space shuttles into orbit decades later.

During the war, the Germans used land-based V-2s to

successfully attack London and other Allied targets in Europe. The U.S. homeland narrowly escaped being added to the V-2 target list, because the Germans were close to deploying submarine-launched V-2s when the war ended. According to one foreign technology expert in the Pentagon: "Had the Germans been able to hide even a small [U-boat] flotilla off the American East Coast, [they] could have bombed out much of downtown Washington in a matter of hours."[10]

DISK-SHAPED CRAFT

In 1952, a Swedish newspaper reported that a team of German scientists developed a disk-shaped "spaceship" at Peenemunde. They were said to have flown a six-meter-diameter (approximately 20-foot) test model in April of 1944, and were working on a 42-meter (approximately 140-foot) version when the war ended. Even if such a vehicle reached outer space with an assist from disposable strap-on booster rockets, its activity once there would be severely limited by the use of conventional fuel. The newspaper speculated that the designers may have planned to use atomic energy.

Unlike the Allies, whose atomic efforts were limited to bomb making, the Germans had plans for both atomic-powered submarines and airplanes. An atomic engine prototype that would propel planes at a speed of 1,250 miles per hour was intentionally destroyed at a Mecklenburg manufacturing plant in 1945 to keep it from falling into Allied hands.

An even larger disk-shaped craft intended for use in space travel was also in the works. The 120-meter-diameter (approximately 400-foot) Haunebu-4 was reportedly scheduled to go into production in 1946.

[For the story of revolutionary German aircraft, see "Those Daring Young Nazis and Their Flying Machines" in the January/February 2008 issue and "The Nazis' Big Apple A-Bomb" from the March/April 2013 issue.—Ed.]

CYLINDRICAL CRAFT

Despite heavy wartime demands on its resources, the Third Reich evidently managed to get at least one other space-related project into production by 1945. (As in the case of rockets, the flying wing and disk-shaped craft, it's possible that a more immediate military role was envisioned as well).

A veteran of U.S. Army counterintelligence later described a strange craft he said he observed close up at a facility located in the Harz Mountains of central Germany:

> It was a large, cylindrical-shaped metallic craft resting on two long, wide skids. It was painted a gray-green color and did not have any markings or German insignia whatsoever. I gathered that it was partially assembled, and when the U.S. Army was drawing near, the

DESTINATION ... EARTH?

Adolf Hitler's belief in the feasibility of interplanetary travel may have been based in part on knowledge that our own planet had apparently been the destination of such trips previously.

In 1937, a German archeological expedition was reportedly in eastern Turkey searching for the remains of Noah's Ark when local residents told them about another curiosity in the area. The locals said that many years ago, a strange shiny "house" had fallen from the sky with a deafening noise. A villager who approached the downed object said it "sang," was warm to the touch and emitted a noxious odor. When the archeologists reported the tale to Berlin, a team was dispatched to try to locate and recover the object, which they succeeded in doing. It was described as a disk-shaped craft approximately 80 feet in diameter and 26 feet thick. The recovery team could find no means of entering the strange object, but scientists back in Germany may have had better luck. It was allegedly transported to a converted salt mine near Munich in late 1938.[1]

A dome-shaped craft of presumably extraterrestrial origin is said to have crashed near Hirschberg, Germany (now Czernica, Poland) in the summer of 1937 and was recovered largely intact. Hitler is supposed to have personally inspected the 25-foot-diameter object and its deceased crew of three small (approximately three-foot-tall) humanoids, allegedly with oversized, pear-shaped heads, gray skin, four-fingered hands and large dark, slanted eyes. It was a dull gray color with six illuminated portholes, 12 lights on its outer edge and an insignia resembling the letter "T."

Another disk-shaped object reportedly crash-landed in the Black Forest near the German city of Freiburg in 1936. When studied at Wewelsburg Castle, it was found to contain anti-gravity technology unlike anything known on Earth then or now.

In addition, Hitler was likely informed about a crashed extraterrestrial craft allegedly recovered near Milan, Italy in 1933 by his friend and ally, Benito Mussolini. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Rife, Philip L., *It Didn't Start with Roswell: 50 Years of Amazing UFO Crashes, Close Encounters and Coverups.*

Germans hastily removed the propulsion system and other sensitive items. The propulsion system had been located in the belly of the craft. You could see where it had been removed.

The bottom of the craft was somewhat flattened, and the top was rounded. The nose of the craft was rounded. There were round porthole windows on each side. The outside of the craft was smooth with riveted joints.

I went all through the thing, and I noticed that one of the two front windows had been broken out. They appeared to be made of very thick glass. Several of the gauges were missing from the control panel.

It was larger than any World War II submarine. I will estimate that it was several hundred feet long, maybe 30 feet high and perhaps 20 feet across the top.

We were told that the Germans designed it to go to the Moon, and that they had flown all of the operational craft which had been kept at the plant to South America and Africa.[11]

(The absence of any photos or newsreel footage of this remarkable craft suggests a desire on the part of its captors to keep the technology secret).

MORE SPACE AGE SPOILS

After Germany's surrender, competition among the individual Allies for captured V-2 rockets was fierce. In one of the first acts of the Cold War, American troops spirited a large number of them out of the Soviet zone of occupation before the Red Army arrived. On another occasion, the British dispatched a Royal Navy cruiser to overtake a U.S. Navy cargo ship and demand a share of the rockets being transported back to America. (They got them after some high-level negotiations.)

The U.S. space program essentially began with the launching of captured V-2s at White Sands, New Mexico. Noted one prominent British space historian: "Both the Americans and the Soviets took the V-2s to bits to decipher their workings. The Soviets completely recreated a V-2, and the Americans took them over to America to launch and carry out some of the first upper atmosphere experiments."[12]

This country's fledgling space program had a distinctly German face for years. The Saturn V rocket used in Amer-

December 16, 1957: Bob Hope (center) gives actress Jayne Mansfield a lift as five USO troupers prepare to leave for overseas performances for the military. Johnny Grant (left), Hedda Hopper and Roscoe Ates (far right) look on. Hope admitted what many already knew at the time: the Soviet and American space programs had been dramatically advanced by Third Reich technological advances. STEVE FONTANINI / LA TIMES

ica's historic 1969 Apollo "Moon landing" mission was designed by another Operation Paperclip alumnus, famous NASA pioneer Wernher von Braun. It was the fulfillment of a multi-stage rocket project he proposed for carrying a three-man crew to the Moon when he worked for the Third Reich.

The number of German experts "invited" to the Soviet Union after World War II is believed to have been around 5,000—far exceeding the 3,000 who found employment in the U.S. under Operation Paperclip. (Unlike their compatriots recruited by the U.S., these German experts were not always there voluntarily.) In their internal documents, the Russians referred to their colony of "ex-National Socialist" scientists as "Little Germany." A key part of the Germans' job was to train their Soviet successors.

The dependence of both the American and Soviet space programs on German expertise was so widely recognized that when the Russians beat the U.S. into space with their Earth-orbiting *Sputnik* satellite in 1957, Bob Hope offered this explanation in one of his TV comedy monologues: "Their German scientists are just smarter than our German scientists."[13]

When the U.S. launched its own Earth-orbiting Explorer satellite a little less than four months later (using a descendent of the V-2 rocket), a French humorist joked that the two competing satellites could greet each other with a friendly, *Guten Tag* ("Good day," in German), if they crossed paths in space.

Considering Hitler's documented interest in space travel, the Third Reich's proven preeminence in long-range rocketry and the large role played by captured German experts in both the American and Soviet space programs, it is probably safe to say that had the war not intervened, the first flag planted on the Moon would in all likelihood have featured a swastika. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *New York Times*, August 28, 1998.

2 Rickels, Laurence A., *Nazi Psychoanalysis V1: Volume I: Only Psychoanalysis Won the War, 328 pages*, University of Minnesota Press; first edition (March 19, 2002)

3 Farrell, Joseph P., *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: Nasa's Nazis, JFK and Majic-12*, 450 pages, Adventures Unlimited Press; 9th edition (August 15, 2006).

4 *El Tiempo*, April 27, 1948.

5 www. bbc.com.

6 *Life*, July 23, 1945.

7 www.ufoinfo.com.

8 tevens, Henry, *Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science and Technology*, 334 pages, Adventures Unlimited Press (February 25, 2015).

9 www.seeker.com.

10 Corso, Col. Philip J., *The Day After Roswell*, 382 pages, Pocket Books (June 1, 1998).

11 www.netowne.com.

12 www.bbc.com.

13 www.nas.edu.

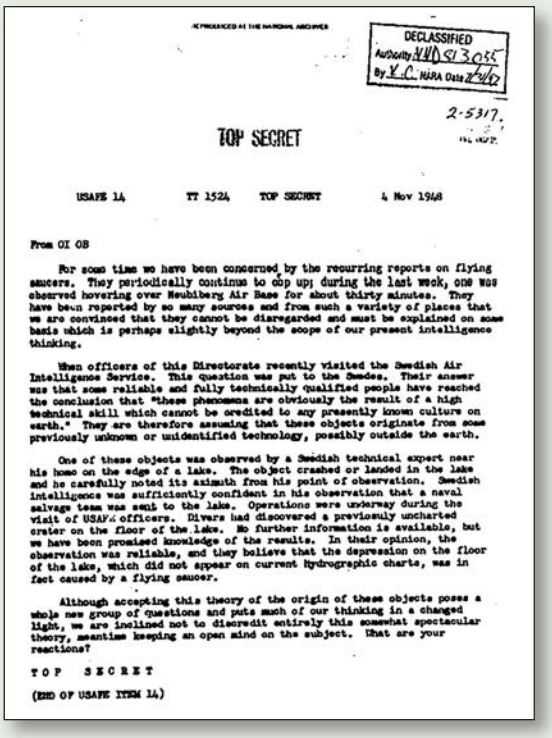

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

DECLASSIFIED
Authority NND 513055
By K.C. NARA Date 2/3/10

2-5317.

TOP SECRET

USAFE 14 TT 1524 TOP SECRET 4 Nov 1948

From OI OB

For some time we have been concerned by the recurring reports on flying saucers. They periodically continue to pop up during the last week, one was observed hovering over Neubiberg Air Base for about thirty minutes. They have been reported by so many sources and from such a variety of places that we are convinced that they cannot be disregarded and must be explained on some basis which is perhaps slightly beyond the scope of our present intelligence thinking.

When officers of this Directorate recently visited the Swedish Air Intelligence Service. This question was put to the Swedes. Their answer was that some reliable and fully technically qualified people have reached the conclusion that "these phenomena are obviously the result of a high technical skill which cannot be credited to any presently known culture on earth." They are therefore assuming that these objects originate from some previously unknown or unidentified technology, possibly outside the earth.

One of these objects was observed by a Swedish technical expert near his home on the edge of a lake. The object crashed or landed in the lake and he carefully noted its azimuth from his point of observation. Swedish intelligence was sufficiently confident in his observation that a naval salvage team was sent to the lake. Operations were underway during the visit of USAFE officers. Divers had discovered a previously uncharted crater on the floor of the lake. No further information is available, but we have been promised knowledge of the results. In their opinion, the observation was reliable, and they believe that the depression on the floor of the lake, which did not appear on current hydrographic charts, was in fact caused by a flying saucer.

Although accepting this theory of the origin of these objects poses a whole new group of questions and puts much of our thinking in a changed light, we are inclined not to discredit entirely this somewhat spectacular theory, meantime keeping an open mind on the subject. What are your reactions?

TOP SECRET

(END OF USAFE ITEM 14)

A Shocking Admission?

This once-secret U.S. Air Force report regarding strange objects being seen over Swedish skies in 1944 was declassified and released in 1997. (Report is shown above.) Pertinent portions are reproduced here:

"For some time we have been concerned about the recurring reports on flying saucers. They periodically continue to pop up during the last week. . . . [O]ne was observed hovering over Neubiberg Air Base for about 30 minutes. They have been reported by so many sources and from such a variety of places that we are convinced they cannot be disregarded and must be explained on some basis which is perhaps slightly beyond the scope of our present intelligence thinking. . . .

"One of these objects was observed by a Swedish technical expert near his home on the edge of a lake. Divers had discovered a previously uncharted crater on the floor of the lake. . . . [They] believe that the depression on the floor of the lake, which did not appear on current hydrographic charts, was in fact caused by a flying saucer. . . .

"[W]e are inclined not to discredit entirely this somewhat spectacular theory, meantime keeping an open mind on the subject. . . ."

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

'Foo Fighters'

Unsolved Questions Regarding Possible Advanced Aircraft

What are "foo fighters"? In the late stages of World War II, pilots of both sides reported seeing strange unidentified flying objects, which became known, at least to American pilots, as foo fighters. Cartoonist Bill Holman coined the word "foo" for his Smokey Stover comic strip and books—possibly derived from *feu*, French for fire. Pilots of both sides thought these strange flying objects were a secret weapon of the other side, and perhaps they were. What follows is a brief synopsis of the "foo fighter" phenomenon, which the author believes was caused by both a natural occurrence called ball lightning and the manmade phenomenon called plasmoidals. He also believes the Germans had a go at creating flying plasmoidals using the technology of the Serbian-American scientist Nikola Tesla with whom they had a relationship since World War I.

By Harry Cooper

In the early post-World War II years, the press, whether tabloids or quality papers, printed several similar-sounding articles on an alleged secret German weapon, a so-called "flying disk" which, by the end of WWII, was said to have reached the prototype stage after a series of tests. In the article "Is There a German Flying Disk?" published in 1975, the author tried to dismiss this theory as science fiction. But, obviously, this topic still persists.

Only recently, a former pupil of pilot training school C 14 announced that he had actually seen one of these mysterious flying objects when participating in a course at Prag-Gbell aerodrome (formerly called Praha-Kbely), in 1943.

In contrast to the previously vague reports by the press, the aforesaid pilot is able to name various trainee pilots of his course along with their instructors who perhaps might have also viewed the event, as our witness was not the only one to see the machine. Here is his report:

> Place of observation—Pilot training school C 14 at the airfield Prag-Gbell.
>
> Time of observation—August or September, 1943, probably on a Sunday (as I recall that there has not been any flying).
>
> The weather—warm, sunny, dry
>
> The observation—Together with several colleagues I was on the airfield standing next to the building where our course took place.
>
> Distance to the maintenance area - approximately 200 meters. In the hangar a flying object, a disk with a diameter of 5 to 6 meters, was standing on its four high legs.
>
> Its height—tall as a man.
>
> Thickness of the disk: approximately 30 to 40 cm. Its rim was fan-shaped, perhaps they were square openings. The upper part of the fuselage (approximately one third of its total height) flared in flush with the disk, the bottom section was bulgy.
>
> Together with my friends, I eyewitnessed the machine being pushed onto the apron in front of the hall. Then we heard a loud crackling (a sound comparable to an old motorbike starting) and observed how the outer rim of the disk started to turn. The machine moved to the SE end of the airfield and took off, flying at a height of 1 meter. After 300 meters it touched down again. The landing was pretty rough. While several ground crew members pushed the machine back into the hangar, we were told to leave the airfield. Later, it was reported that the 'thing' had flown again, then reaching the other

end of the airfield. According to entries in my logbook, signed by someone called Bohme, the personnel of FFS C 14 at that time consisted of group flying instructor Ofw Michelsen, supported by the flying instructors Uffz Kohl and Buhler. Trainee pilots were: Ogfr Klassmann, Klavier, Mullers, Pfaffle, Schenk, Seifert, Seibert, Squaar, Stahn, Weinberger, Zoberle . . . Gfr Hering, Koza, Sitzwohl, Voss and Waluda.

So far the observer's report. On the ground plan of Prag-Gbell airfield, featuring only the main buildings, the saucer's flight path and the observer's location are marked. The rough drawing of the mysterious flying object is based both on its description and the alterations proposed. The machine described by our witness is much smaller than the gigantic flying saucer attributed to Hebermohl, Miethe and Bellonzo—they name diameters of 14.4, 16, 42, 52 and even 75 meters. According to the characterization of the engine sounds, it must have been fitted with a much smaller power plant. Certainly, readers may now ask why this event has only been revealed 45 years later by the former pilot—but he might have had quite plausible reasons for his proceedings. Here is his report:

Ball Lightning External to Aircraft

"X1. General observations: There are three kinds of lights called foo fighters, according to Lt. Donald Meiers:

"#1 One is a red ball which appears off our wing tips and flies along with us.

"#2 is a vertical row of three balls of fire, flying in front of us.

"#3 is a group of about 15 lights which appear in the distance, like a Christmas tree up in the air, and flicker on and off.

"X2. May 15, 1970 - An aircraft 150 miles east of St. Louis, Missouri, in a thunderstorm at (what seemed) the moment of maximum turbulence and electrical discharge, while the aircraft was still descending through the storm, a sequence of events took place as listed below, though not necessarily in chronological order:

"The turbulence ceased altogether;

"The surrounding electrical discharges (glows) totally ceased;

"The wings stopped buckling altogether;

"A white glowing sphere (ball lightning??) appeared on the port wing tip. I do not know if it was actually touching the wing. Its diameter was less than 1 meter and more than 10 cm. Its boundary was fuzzy and not distinct.

"There was a soft pop.

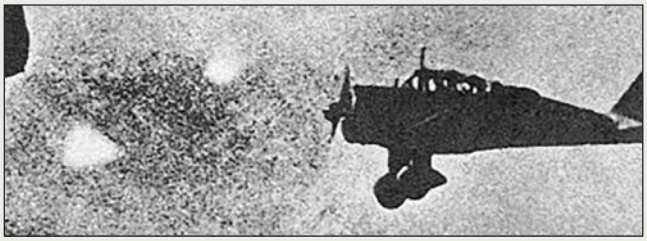

The Foo Fighters of WWII

The term "foo fighter" was used by Allied aircraft pilots in World War II to describe various UFOs or mysterious aerial phenomena seen in the skies over both the European and Pacific theaters of operations, almost always tailing or shadowing their aircraft. Above are several photos that allegedly show foo fighters during World War II. We cannot tell if they have been photomanipulated or what they actually show. Perhaps they are the legendary "will-o'-the-wisps" of ancient folklore—or something else?

On November 7, 1944, the Associated Press in Paris released this statement concerning an interview with Lt. Col. Obie Johnson of the 422nd NFS (Night Flying Squadron) published in *The Day*, New London, Connecticut: "The Germans are using jet and rocket propelled planes and various other 'newfangled' gadgets against Allied night fighters, Lt. Col. Johnson, Natchitoches, La., commander of a P-61 Black Widow group, said today. 'In recent nights we've counted 15 to 20 jet planes,' Johnson said. 'They sometimes fly in formations of four, but more often they fly alone.'"

"The ball lightning (??) vanished.

"X3. No date or place is given. A further important observation was of a 20-cm ball, which appeared at a height of about 50 cm over the training edge of the main plane of an aircraft in flight. It moved parallel to the line of the main plane before being cast off the end and was not blown off, in spite of considerable air speed.

"X4. April 23, 1964. An aircraft over Bedford, England. A loud bang and a whitish-blue flash of light. A ball of blue light the size of a football appeared on the starboard wing tip. It vanished in two seconds.

"X5. No date or place given. In the second case, a bright ball appeared on the top surface of the wing outside the aircraft, made rapid movements to and fro for an appreciable length of time and then disappeared. It seemed quite unaffected by the air passing through it at 250 mph, which does not accord very well with the theory that the balls may be composed of vaporized metal.

"X6. No date or place given. Describing the types of St. Elmo's Fire—the 'small bal' formation varies in sizes from two inches to a foot and a half in diameter, and generally 'rolls around' the aircraft apparently unaffected by the movement of the aircraft. On one occasion a small ball (about six inches in diameter) of yellowish white lightning formed on the left tiptank in an F-94B then rolled casually across the wing, up over the canopy, across the right wing to the tiptank and then commenced a return, which was not noted by the pilot but was by the observer who also noted that it disappeared as spontaneously as it had appeared.

"Sometimes the balls are blue, blue-green, or white though it appears to favor the blue-green and yellow-white.

"X7. General observations: Mysterious balls of fire follow Allied planes closely. No explosive or incendiary effects are noted.

"X8. General observations: The same sort of fireballs followed aircraft in both the European and Pacific theaters. B-29 pilots said they stayed about 500 yards off, were about three feet in diameter, had a phosphorescent glow, and could not usually be shaken off by maneuvering or flying into clouds. This report states that radar did not detect the foo fighters." ✦

Harry Cooper is the founder and editor of KTB Magazine and the president of Sharkhunters International. Sharkhunters is the world's only multinational submarine/aviation history group. You can find out more about Cooper and his organization at Sharkhunters.com.

Secret Weapon Resembles Yule Decoration

PARIS (INS)—The Germans on the western front have produced a "secret" weapon in keeping with the Christmas season, it was disclosed officially Wednesday.

The new device, apparently an air defense weapon, resembles the huge glass balls which adorn Christmas trees.

They hang in the air sometimes singly, sometimes in clusters. They are colored silver and other shades and are apparently transparent.

No information was available as to what holds them up like stars in the sky, what is in them, or to their purpose.

Lately, they have been seen several times floating over German territory.

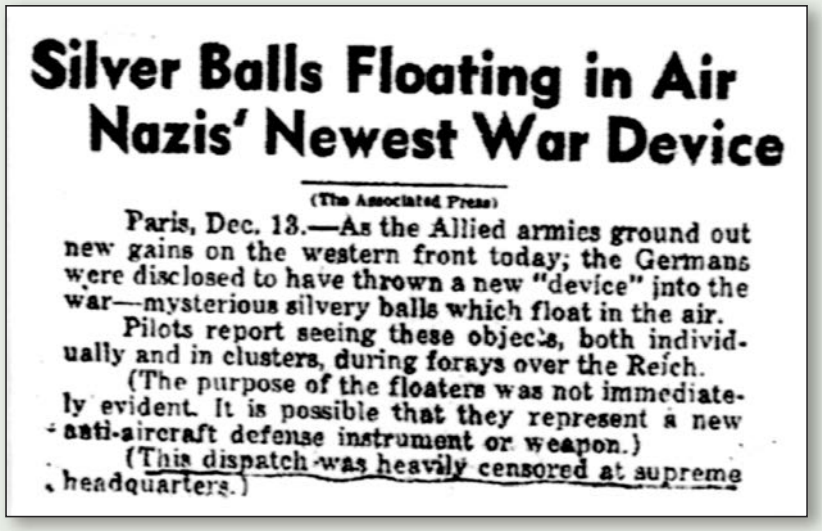

Silver Balls Floating in Air Nazis' Newest War Device

(The Associated Press)

Paris, Dec. 13.—As the Allied armies ground out new gains on the western front today; the Germans were disclosed to have thrown a new "device" into the war—mysterious silvery balls which float in the air.

Pilots report seeing these objects, both individually and in clusters, during forays over the Reich.

(The purpose of the floaters was not immediately evident. It is possible that they represent a new anti-aircraft defense instrument or weapon.)

(This dispatch was heavily censored at supreme headquarters.)

Multiple U.S. newspapers reported from Supreme Allied headquarters in Paris in mid-December 1944 slightly different versions of the same story, saying that silvery balls, sometimes singly and sometimes in clusters, were being seen around U.S. military aircraft over German skies. The story alleged that the objects were some kind of advanced German anti-aircraft weapons. U.S. intelligence services may have been planting disinformation in media outlets across the world to further hype the German threat, or they may have actually believed that the "foo fighters" really were a kind of Nazi weapon.

ULTRA-RARE BOOKS FROM POISONED PEN PUBLISHING

Der Untermensch / The Underman

A superb-quality digital copy taken from the original:. Contains the full original German combined with the first fully professional completely accurate and complete English translation. *Der Untermensch* ("The Underman") is the Third Reich's most famous, misquoted, and misrepresented publication. First issued in 1942 by the SS head office under the orders of Himmler, *The Underman* has ever since been portrayed as "anti-Slavic," "anti-Russian" and "anti-Jewish." The first two claims are the product of postwar propaganda, reliant on the fact that almost no one would have the chance to read the publication as, after the war, the Allied occupying powers in Germany ordered all copies of the publication seized and burned. WARNING: Does contain some blatantly anti-Semitic screeds. Softcover, 110 pages, **$15**.

The Program of the Party of Hitler

The Program of the Party of Hitler, the National Socialist German Workers' Party and Its General Conceptions. By Gottfried Feder. Translated by E.T.C. Dugdale. Written by one of the original founding members of the NSDAP, this booklet was the primary political document that underpinned the ideology and ideas of the future Nazi Party. Dealing with every conceivable topic—foreign policy, internal policy, property, usury, economics, race, religion, culture, agriculture, citizenship, the military, and much more—this far-reaching document provides a sweeping and comprehensive look into the dramatic worldview of National Socialism. Softcover, 78 Pages, **$13**.

The Racial Elements of European History

By Hans F.K. Günther. This long-suppressed work by one of Germany's foremost racial thinkers was first published in English in 1927. The author, an unabashed Nordicist, provides a remarkable oversight of the concept of race, defines five different European races and discusses their physical and mental characteristics. This is a fascinating historical document and provides a remarkable insight into pre-World War II German racial thought. Over 300 illustrations and maps highlight racial types and historical events. Softcover, 241 pages, **$22**.

With Hitler on the Road to Power

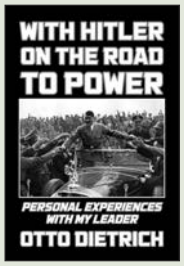

By Otto Dietrich. Subtitled "Personal Experiences with my Leader," this work, written by Adolf Hitler's chief of press in 1934, details the three tumultuous election campaign years from 1930 through to the coming to power of the NSDAP in January 1933. The author formed part of Hitler's inner circle and campaign staff during this period—which included six full elections in two-and-a-half years—and later went on to become the chancellor's press officer. Softcover, 106 pages, **$15**.

ORDERING: U.S.A. orders only. No foreign. Include S&H: $5 for one book. $7 for two books. $8 for three books. $9 for four. $10 for five or more books. No credit cards. Checks and MO's drawn on U.S. banks only. Mail order with payment to POISONED PEN PUBLISHING, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555. Expect delivery within three weeks of receipt of payment. Checks cashed when books shipped.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

A Sage for the Age: Anthony Sutton

ANTHONY SUTTON
Exposed the machinations of the global elite in many of the 25 books he wrote during his lifetime. Even today, Sutton is looked upon by truthseekers as one of the most important researchers in their "pantheon."

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

This writer respects men who do serious, independent and fearless research on subjects of vital importance. Prof. Anthony Sutton (1925-2002) was such a man. His work helped me appreciate what really goes on in the world. As the author of an astounding 25 research books on the machinations of the military-industrial-banking complex—the secret and not-so-secret ruling elite—he was both loved and hated. British by birth and education, he divided his time between the United States, continental Europe and Britain. He had many very important sources in the news business, and rather impressive academic credentials. He received his Doctor of Science degree (D.Sc.) from the University of Southampton, England. He also studied at the universities of London, Goettingen (Germany), and California. He was an economics professor at California State University at Los Angeles and a research fellow at Stanford University's Hoover Institution. Sutton also contributed articles to *Human Events*, *The Review of the News*, *Triumph*, *Ordnance*, *The National Review* and many other journals.

Sutton certainly got under the skins of big business and academia. Sutton's trilogy, *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development* (published from 1969 to 1973), exposed how U.S. industrialists worked hand-in-glove with the Soviets to build up their industrial capacity from 1917 to 1965. In *The Best Enemy Money Can Buy* (1986), Sutton revealed how the Soviet technological and manufacturing base was engaged in supplying North Korea (and later North Vietnam) the weapons needed to kill American soldiers. He wrote:

> In Korea we have direct killing of Americans with Soviet weapons. The U.S. casualty roll in the Korean War was 33,730 killed and 103,284 wounded. . . . The 130,000-man North Korean army, which crossed the South Korean border in June 1950, was trained, supported, and equipped by the Soviet Union, and in-

cluded a brigade of Soviet T-34 medium tanks (with U.S. Christie suspensions). The artillery tractors were direct metric copies of Caterpillar tractors. The trucks came from the Henry Ford-Gorki plant [and] the ZiL plant [with A.J. Brandt Co.]. The North Korean air force has 180 Yak planes built in plants with U.S. Lend-Lease equipment. These Yaks were later replaced by MiG-15s powered by Russian copies of Rolls-Royce jet engines sold to the Soviet Union in 1947.

The preponderance of the materiel was built by American firms with household names and paid for by U.S. and other Western taxpayers. In *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development*, Sutton explained:

> [I]ndustry [of the USSR] had the services of International General Electric (in two agreements), the Cooper Engineering Company and RCA for the construction of long-range powerful radio stations. The Stuart, James and Cooke Inc. contracts with various coal and mining trusts were supplemented by specialized assistance contracts, such as the Oglebay, Norton Company aid agreement for the iron ore mines and the Southwestern Engineering agreement in the nonferrous industries. The chemical industry turned to Du Pont and Nitrogen Engineering for synthetic nitrogen, ammonia and nitric acid technology; to Westvaco for chlorine; and to H. Gibbs to supplement I.G. Farben aid in the Aniline Dye Trust. This was supplemented by more specialized agreements from other countries: ball bearings from Sweden and Italy; plastics, artificial silk, and aircraft from France; and turbines and electrical industry technology from the United Kingdom. The penetration of this technology was complete. At least 95% of the industrial structure received this assistance. (347-348)

Sutton was dismissed as extreme, called a crackpot, and repeatedly warned that his status as a member of the academic establishment was in dire jeopardy if he continued publishing the type of revealing information he was. But he was honest, so he persisted. In the end, the Hoover Institution, under pressure from the White House, arbitrarily converted Sutton to a "non-person" by removing his fellowship in 1973.

It was probably no surprise. In 1976 he wrote in the preface to *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*:

> Contemporary academic histories, with perhaps the sole exception of Carroll Quigley's *Tragedy And Hope*, ignore [my] evidence. On the other hand, it is understandable that universities and research organizations, dependent on financial aid from foundations that are controlled by [the] New York financial elite, would hardly want to support and to publish research on these aspects of international politics. The bravest of trustees is unlikely to bite the hand that feeds his organization.

Sutton notes that much research material for his study of the Soviet buildup was supplied by Russian libraries themselves, as much of the same material here was classified by the U.S. government. This is particularly interesting, as the Russians were traditionally very secretive, but apparently saw no reason not to release such basic information. The United States, on the other hand, withheld this information from Americans.

This author then became familiar with Sutton's research on the role America and the commercial establishment played in the destruction of the Russian czar and the arming of the Soviets in his book *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*.

That led me to *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, showing again how American companies and the

Books by Anthony Sutton

- *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development: 1917–1930*
- *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development: 1930–1945*
- *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development: 1945–1965*
- *National Suicide: Military Aid to the Soviet Union*
- *What Is Libertarianism?*
- *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*
- *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*
- *Wall Street and FDR*
- *The War on Gold: How to Profit from the Gold Crisis*
- *Energy: The Created Crisis*
- *The Diamond Connection: A Manual for Investors* (1979)
- *Trilaterals Over Washington — Volume I*
- *Trilaterals Over Washington – Volume II*
- *Gold vs Paper: A Cartoon History of Inflation*
- *Investing in Platinum Metals*
- *Technological Treason: A Catalog of U.S. Firms With Soviet Contracts, 1917–1982*
- *America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order of Skull & Bones*
- *How the Order Creates War and Revolution*
- *How the Order Controls Education*
- *The Best Enemy Money Can Buy*
- *The Two Faces of George Bush*
- *The Federal Reserve Conspiracy*
- *Trilaterals Over America*
- *Cold Fusion: Secret Energy Revolution*
- *Gold For Survival*

bankers played both sides of the WWII conflict simply to line their pockets, unconcerned about the ultimate toll in human lives.

Later, I read Sutton's *The War on Gold* (1977), a classic primer for understanding the manipulation of gold by the central bankers. Today, gold is flowing eastward and American paper is flowing westward, which at some point will lead to major disruptions in the U.S. dollar as a petro-currency, world finance and the price of gold. In that book Sutton wrote:

> Those entrapped by the herd instinct are drowned in the deluges of history. But there are always the few who observe, reason and take precautions, and thus escape the flood. For these few, gold has been the asset of last resort.

In *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*, Sutton detailed the financing of the Bolshevik revolutionaries. Their goal was the establishing of a communist dictatorship over the Russian people, the staffing of the country with people who had the same goals as they did, the stealing of the Russian gold hoard and the transfer of it to the ruling elite.

America and its elite movers and shakers, Sutton reveals, were willing partners. Armand Hammer of baking soda fame, for example, became one of Stalin's best supporters and business associates. Hammer saw nothing unusual about doing business with this mass murderer. The same elites who helped the Soviets were willing supporters of Hitler as well. They knew enough to play both sides of the fence, as political donors do today. Some Hitler supporters may bristle at hearing that, but it is no criticism of Hitler. The parties of up-and-coming politicians will take donations from many sources; otherwise their chances of election will diminish.

In *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*, Sutton tells us exactly which companies were involved. In Chapter 7, table 7-1 of that book, Sutton lists the following American industrial leaders as contributors to Hitler's 1933 general election campaign: Edsel Ford, C.E. Mitchell, Walter Teagle, Paul Warburg, Gerard Swope, Owen Young, C.H. Minor and Arthur Baldwin. Those corporate leaders were very interested in developing business ties with a resurgent Germany, despite the rhetoric being directed against him by the U.S. government.

Sutton also pointed out in the same book, in reference to both fascist Germany and Soviet Russia, "There has been a continuing, albeit concealed, alliance between international political capitalists and international revolutionary socialists—to their mutual benefit" for a long time.

In 1979, Sutton penned *Energy: The Created Crisis*. It is a classic on how oil companies (with some help from Henry Kissinger and other globalists of his ilk) manipulated the Arabs and the shah of Iran into raising petroleum prices. Supposedly, there was a shortage. But there was no shortage. Sutton proved that the "shortages" were artificially created.

As soon as higher oil prices were achieved, miraculously, the supply problem disappeared. There has not been a shortage since. As a matter of fact, we currently still have a huge oil and natural gas glut on the market. The false "need" for higher prices was to enable Iran to afford high-priced armaments from the biggest weapons makers so that the shah could maintain his grip on power and fight any Arab states who had aspirations of breaking free from the Western financial yoke.

In the 1970s, while many in the U.S. sat around waiting in gas lines, Sutton revealed, excess gas was dumped in the California desert. At the same time, the Alaskan oil pipeline was loudly opposed by environmental groups. But, in secret, they were receiving funding from Big Oil. Why would oil companies do that? Sutton insisted it was to centralize control over natural resources. Once the American public was sufficiently conditioned to support the expansion of oil drilling and pipeline building, lawsuits were dropped, and the pipeline was built.

One day Sutton received a packet in the mail from Charlotte Iserbyt, whose father was a member of the Skull & Bones Society (Russell Trust), a secret Yale University organization founded in 1832. With the material received, and using public domain information on the clandestine group, Sutton started to research the group. In 1982 he founded the *Phoenix Letter*—"A Report on the Abuse of Power" as he subtitled it.

In his first issues he detailed his investigations into the Skull & Bones Society and also the powerful Bush family, which turned out to be a major player at Yale. He stated that Skull & Bones was "no ordinary group." He said, "Their names spelled Power, with a capital P."

In Sutton's preface to *America's Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order of Skull and Bones* (written in 1983 and updated in 1986 and 2002), he writes: "These pages will explain why the West built the Soviets and Hitler; why we go to war to lose; why Wall Street loves Marxists and Nazis; why the kids can't read; why the churches have become propaganda fronts; why historical facts are suppressed, why politicians lie—and a hundred other whys."

He wrote several volumes on Skull & Bones including *How the Order Creates War and Revolution* (1985). It is a road map of how revolutions are financed and created, inevitably for the benefit of the plutocracy.

That was followed by *How the Order Controls Education*. This book explained the manipulation of the educational system and finally made clear to me the actions of Dr. M. Reed Ph.D., my high school public speaking teacher. It was my first experience with managed conflict—the idea that crises, whether real or imagined, are created to justify a desired solution, which was the objective all along. This came in my senior year at Roosevelt High School, Fresno, California. It was there I was

also exposed to the ideas of the Hegelians, who taught that real freedom could only be achieved through obedience to the state.

In his research, Sutton shows how connected families (Rockefellers, Davisons, Harrimans, Pratts and Whitneys, to name a few), tracing their ancestries back to the 1630s, have used their power to control education, philanthropy, political parties, major law firms and private banks. They have a disproportionate influence in major banks, the executive branch of government, foreign policy, Federal Reserve bank boards and the media. They have significant influence in universities, churches, business and industry. They also are known to be involved in the drug trade.

According to Sutton, the objective is what George H.W. Bush referred to as the New World Order. Their method is based upon deliberately created conflict, created to bring about a desired change, not desired by me or you, but desired by the global elite. It is therefore "managed conflict." Sutton emphasized that "The Order is not the CFR, Bilderbergers, Trilateral Commission or the Atlantic Union—but it controls these groups."

As soon as Sutton started digging into the Russell Trust and the Kingsley Trust (Scroll & Key, a Yale junior society related to Skull & Bones), funny things started happening. Normally, librarians traditionally share material available in their libraries to researchers and the public. But when Sutton asked specifically about these secret organizations, he claimed public domain material available for a century began to disappear.

So who was pulling the strings? It was the elites who do not like a strong light focused on their activities. Sutton was particularly interested in George H.W. Bush — a former CIA man and at that time the vice president— a member of the Skull & Bones order.

A subscriber to Sutton's publication sent Bush a letter asking if Sutton was correct in his facts. Bush did not respond, but his acting secretary did so with a sidestep. The response letter stated that Bush did not belong to any "sordid secret society," which was not really the question.

Sutton drew charts showing how Skull & Bones and Yale are tied into virtually all education, major church organizations, the military, foreign policy organizations, finance, both political parties, civil liberties organizations, publishers and the like. In other words, the tightknit elite have their hands in just about every pie you could imagine. This explains why the American middle class always seems to be on the losing side of national and international events.

Sutton explained how Skull & Bones acquires its members. Fifteen are selected in their junior year at the university and become a one-year member of the order participating in their activities for their senior year at Yale. Skull & Bones members are sworn to secrecy and help their "brothers" find influential positions of power in many different fields.

Their names are known to everyone, but their agenda is always hidden. Just a small handful of some of these powerful people includes: William Huntington Russell (founder), Alphonso Taft, Henry L. Stimson, John Edward Seeley, William Howard Taft, William Payne Whitney, Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt I, Charles Edward Adams, William McCormick Blair, Harold Stanley, George Leslie Harrison, Archibald MacLeish, E. Roland Harriman, H.J. Heinz II, James L. Buckley, William F. Buckley Jr., David McCullough, Steven Mnuchin, John Kerry, Prescott Bush, Jonathan James Bush, George H.W. Bush, George W. Bush, Robert William Kagan and many, many more.

Every once in a while, a disillusioned member will break ranks. One time, Sutton received documentation from a member of Skull & Bones who lamented his membership in the order. This honest fellow expressed how decent and inspired young men were led down dark paths to do things they never imagined they would do—things they eventually wish they had never done. Those who dedicated themselves to the organization were always guaranteed a high level of success, and they seem to have little concern for the results of their manipulation of world events.

As individuals we need to educate ourselves on the machinations of the elite. Without that knowledge, our nation can be sucked into situations that are obviously not in the best interests of the majority. On the other hand, those who openly oppose the agendas of the power elite will be ignored, marginalized or denied access to the hallowed halls of power. It has always been thus and will probably continue much the same way.

We owe fearless researchers like Prof. Anthony Sutton a debt of thanks for educating us on how the global elite thinks and the methods they use to achieve their goals. Inevitably, this involves accumulating and consolidating more wealth and power at the expense of the common man.

We end with this quote from Sutton, which is sage advice for people of all races, creeds and colors today who want to throw off the shackles imposed upon us by the power elite:

"[T]he power system continues only as long as individuals try to get something for nothing. The day when a majority of individuals declares or acts as if it wants nothing from the government, declares that it will look after its own welfare and interests, then on that day the power elites are doomed." ✦

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is a freelance historian based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in broadcasting.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A TRUSTED VOICE

I love your publications. [American Free Press, The Barnes Review] Any separatist news outlet that refrains from cavorting with the Zionist mainstream media is a breath of fresh air. I am a big fan of The Barnes Review. What you do is a great thing. What the white race needs is a trusted voice to flag misinformation, not a plastic puppet organization afraid of its own shadow. Gentlemen, AFP & TBR are those trusted voices!

James Ferris
California

GERMANS ARE CIVILIZED

I just finished *The Hoax of Soviet Anti-Semitism*. It was real *chutzpah* for Soviet officials to write about all the alleged Nazi atrocities. We now know that the Germans didn't commit the voluminous atrocities claimed by Soviet propagandists and that life wasn't nearly as good as the Soviets claimed. There was no mention, of course, of Katyn Forest massacre or the hundreds of thousands of German women raped to death by the Red Army. I am grateful for the many books [TBR has] made available that prove the German people are indeed civilized. I have for many decades considered both FDR and Churchill worse than Adolf Hitler even before learning the truth about Hitler.

Ed Zeman
Illinois

TOP OF THE LIST

According to an article in the December 18, 2016 *New York Post*, it looks like the Gestapo/SS really wasn't putting the search for the Frank families and other Jews on the top of their "To Do" list after all! They were looking for counterfeiters printing fake ration coupons. So much for the myth that killing Jews was the No. 1 priority of the Reich. Truth does comes out in small doses.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

SURPRISED

I was somewhat surprised by the last paragraph of Dr. Raphael Johnson's article "St. John of Damascus," in the March/April, 2016 edition which stated, "Islam, then and now, has one purpose: to destroy Christianity, and its similarity to Judaism in almost all important respects cannot be taken as irrelevant or a coincidence."

In 2010, I did a tour of Egypt and Jordan with an excellent tour company. There were many tour groups from everywhere. We were surrounded by many tongues.

We noticed that evey major city had a mosque as well as a Catholic cathedral. Our Muslim tour guide's two daughters attended a Catholic school. Why? He stated that the nuns were excellent teachers. So many Egyptians send their children there. We visited one cathedral in Alexandria and talked with the head priest.

As someone who grew up in Germany during WWII, I'm very much aware of the distortion of a country's history and its people by the winners, in order to justify their actions against the loser. The very people who were behind the killing of millions of German civilians during and immediately after World War II are the very ones who claim they are victims today.

My advice is to resist the urge to paint all people with the same brush, which is exactly what we get from the controlled media.

G. Hines
California

STALIN NOT JEWISH

Mr. Harald Scharnhorst (TBR letter, November/December 2016) says Josef Stalin "looked like a Jew." Hitler, Rosenberg, Hans F.K. Günther, and Nazi specialists on the USSR did not share his view. The archetypal Ashkenazi physiognomy was that of Sverdlov, with Litvinov and Mekhlis as beauty parade runners-up.

However, since "Jewish appearance does not constitute sufficient proof of descent" (Heydrich), ancestral research is needed. Mr. Scharnhorst says Stalin's patronymic "sounds Jewish"—by incorrectly splitting "Dzhugashvili" before the final consonant of its first syllable, which anyhow is "g" not "d." The actual stem "Dzhuga" does not mean "Jew" in Kartvelian languages; and the likeliest explanation is a historic Aryan loan word for "cattle yoke" (rather than "steel").

This is of course irrelevant if Josef was illegitimate, but such speculations are groundless. Another story made his ancestors "Mountain Jews," whom the SS specifically exempted from wartime racial action. Admittedly these Tats revered the Hebrew Bar Kochba, sometimes said to explain one of Stalin's adopted names, but there was also a Georgian "Koba" whose rebellion was nationally famous. The same account added that those remote forebears joined the Christian community.

Ketevan Geladze's own identity and maternal line are what count in rabbinical Judaism. Reliable details now available about the parentage of Stalin's mother identify her as a Georgian Christian, who sent her son not to a Tiflis shul but to a seminary for a Russian Orthodox education.

Ethnic settlement in that region was diverse and mixed, as Bertram Wolfe, Donald Rayfield and many others emphasize. And anyone with Internet patience can research DNA studies of Transcaucasian Jews and gentiles.

Trotsky called Stalin a Mingrelian. Mandelstam considered him an Ossete. And Souvarine-Lifschits thought he had mixed "blood." Stalin's borderland marginality and physical defects possibly encouraged initial youthful admiration for Georgian "abrek" heroes. Eventually, as a communist, he sought a unified system, which for practical necessity had to be regimented around the Muscovite majority, thereby greatly reducing the "Jewish" percentage in its administration, apart from the security apparatus.

Stalin did not "marry several Jewesses." But neither was he a racial anti-Semite. This latter notion developed from 1948 onward because of the increasing clash between an exclusively Jewish Zionism with U.S. ties and a multi-racial Soviet communism supporting "third world" anti-colonialism.

Zionists habitually describe opponents as *ipso facto* "anti-Semites." So long as this is kept firmly in mind throughout, even Wikipedia's documented "Doctor's Plot" article (q.v.) is relevant. Stalin opposed Zionists, not on "genetic," nor entirely cultural grounds, but because he demanded total internal loyalty from everyone. Although in his final paranoia he could have penalized such foreign-connected traitors collectively, like other previously suspected nationalist or ideological dissidents, no conclusive proof exists that he was preparing a wholesale "Holocaust" (against those considered, mistakenly, as his own people).

Alexander Rashin links his puzzling death to Purim in *Why Didn't Stalin Murder All the Jews?* Zionists like Avraham Shifrin have exaggerated "refusenik" prison-camp suffering with much the same statistical extravagance and hyperalgesia that characterize various morbid anecdotes from anti-Nazi "survivors."

Did the people that helped Lenin in 1917, and Stalin between1941 and 1948, help to oust

Gorbachev by 2007? According to Victor Ostrovsky, "[The] Mossad promised to bring about, through its political connections, an early recognition of the new regime" in exchange for a "massive exodus" to Israel.

John Tanner
Via email

BACK TO MINIDOKA

Thanks to Don Schorr for his letter in the last TBR. Regarding his question about my Minidoka article (TBR November/December, 2016 issue), I rather doubt that 100% of Japanese incarcerated in concentration camps were loyal. That would be asking too much. There were some dissenters, as I correctly pointed out. They were called "No-Nos," as they would not sign loyalty oaths. They were sent to Tule Lake, where "questionable internees" were kept. But my point is that the U.S. Army figured out that those who wanted to join and serve their country (America) did so by choice, and that speaks highly of them. Why were Japanese sent only to Europe and not to the Pacific? I honestly have never heard an official explanation other than it was not desirable to have "Japs" shooting "Japs." A sizable chunk of America's population during WWII was of German heritage. Those who did not run afoul of the War Resources Board, or other government watchdogs, were allowed into the U.S. military without any problems I am aware of. Those that ran afoul of the government for whatever reason were incarcerated in concentration camps, as I asserted in my radio interview with Andrew Carrington Hitchcock (TBR Radio at www.BarnesReview.com) regarding my Minidoka article. It is worth noting that Italians were also incarcerated, one location being Missoula, Montana.

I agree it is interesting and curious that Americans of German descent were found suitable to fight in Europe. Many were Hitler opponents. Of those who were sympathizers, however benign, we hear very little. I can offer a couple of clues. Some time back, I conversed with a local man who refuses to identify with his German heritage for the simple reason that he does not want to be connected with German atrocities. He is a firm believer in the myth of German villainy, and is so embarrassed by it he is in complete denial of his heritage. He was absolutely astounded that others might be villains. The idea of only German villainy is proposterous, of course, but it goes to show the power of propaganda. With the Japanese, no such self-denial of culture surfaced. There is another explanation. With the Japanese atrocities committed against American and Philippine soldiers during the Bataan Death March, and the Japanese practice of kamikaze raids on American ships (some hundred or more destroyed), feelings in the U.S. military were so high against the Japanese that our military may have felt it desirable not to send Americans of Japanese ancestry to the Pacific Theater. Something to think about!

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
Idaho

MORE ON JOHN S. MOSBY

First, my thanks to The Barnes Review for publishing my article and advertising my book, *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint*, in your latest issue. There is, however, one correction I have to make with regard to those attendant pieces surrounding the article itself. In the piece referencing Edwin Stanton's fear of Mosby, a photograph of the latter is identified as having been taken by the famous Mathew (one "T") Brady in 1865. I can understand how TBR made that error, as I have also seen it so identified. But whether or not the image was taken by Brady, who died in 1896, it was taken considerably later than 1865. Indeed, it is probable—given his outlaw status until late June of that year—Mosby was in no position for such frivolities, though he certainly did have a considerable number of photos taken soon after the war! The photo in TBR was one of several taken of him probably about the time he left for Hong Kong in early 1880 when he was in his mid-forties; Mosby was 31 at the close of the war.

V.P. Hughes
Via email

Col. John S. Mosby's favorite (almost) immediate postwar photograph. It illustrates clearly the fact that the photograph used in the Stanton-Mosby sidebar article in TBR's January/February 2017 edition was taken considerably later.

JEWS DID SOME GOOD THINGS

In accusing Judaism of being an "invention," I believe you've completed taking away just about everything from the Jews: They really aren't Jewish (Khazars), they aren't a great people (satanists), any good they might have done (polio vaccine) they did for selfish reasons or to inject poison into Christian veins, the thousands of holocaust survivors (all liars plus Rudolf Höss), and in your last issue the Dragon brothers (TBR January/February 2017, p. 28). Looking globally at what you do, don't even you find it strange that in all your TBR issues, Jews and Israel have never been or done anything good? Can it be that a people that has lasted so long and seems to have contributed to mankind (Freud, Einstein, Oppenheimer, Teller, Koufax etc) far in greater proportion to their numbers (Nobel prizes) is so vile—and now Jews didn't even create monotheism (p. 44 of the same issue). Will one of your future issues reveal that the Jews have been trying to steal the Sun? If you ever get done accusing the Jews of everything, TBR's 80-page issues will shrink to 30. I'm only glad with all the Jews' historic villainy that you never lead your readers to the conclusion that all Jews should be "holocausted." If the Jews are as arrogant and clannish as you have accused them in the past, what would lead you to believe they would ever condescend to drinking Christian blood?

Jerry Axelrod
Pennsylvania

[Okay, okay, we admit it: Sandy Koufax was a heck of a pitcher. P.S. Rudolf Höss would have admitted to anything after the days of incessant, sadistic torture he received, as did other Germans tortured at Nuremberg for their "confessions." Reader comment invited. —Ed.]

CLARIFICATION

In the November/December 2016 issue of TBR, in the article entitled "Southern Baptist Convention Calls for Ban on Battle Flag," a subscriber rightfully points out that the Southern Baptist Convention (SBC) was not allocating $4 million toward the construction of a Mosque. In fact, the SBC has only filed paperwork in support of the mosque in New Jersey, and the $4 million figure was Russell Moore's suggested donation to the project. Messenger John Wofford of the Armorel Baptist Church in Arkansas recently moved for all Southern Baptist officials or officers who support the building of more Islamic mosques in the U.S. to be immediately removed from any position within the Southern Baptist Convention.—Ed.

USE THIS FORM TO SUBSCRIBE OR ORDER BOOKS

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

1994-2016 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph
A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

MORE NEW BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

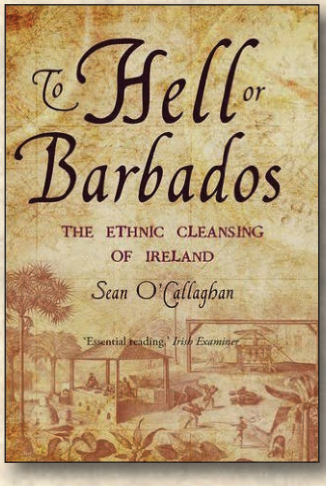

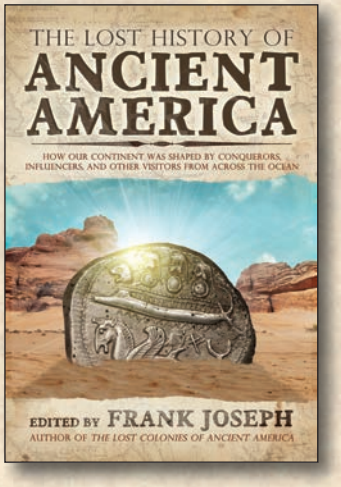

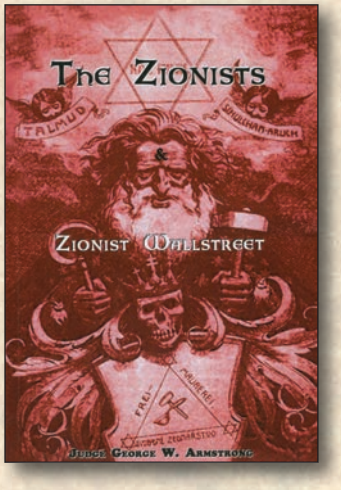

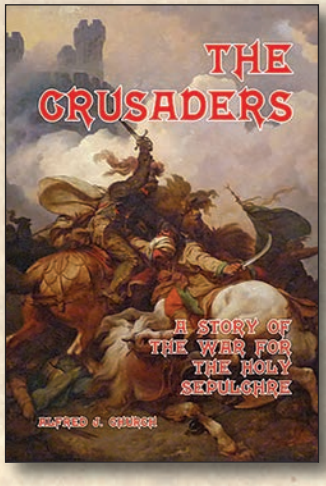

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

Here is the story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children enslaved and shipped off to work on plantations in Barbados and Virginia from the 17th to 19th centuries. Sean O'Callaghan documents their transportation, the conditions in which they lived as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. O'Callaghan's description of 17th-century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children. Cromwell regarded the Catholic Irish as subhuman. Irish priests and nuns were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels, widows and wee ones alike were enslaved side-by-side with black Africans. An incredibly detailed book that refutes claims that whites were not enslaved in the New World. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23.*

The Lost History of Ancient America

Here's the story of how our continent was shaped by conquerors, influencers and other visitors who made it to America from across the oceans. This book by Frank Joseph and 20 eminent contributors presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus was born. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. You will learn about: Old World plants in North America, underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon, Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania, horses in America before Columbus, Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois, Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury, ancient Kelts in Michigan, ancient Greeks in Missouri, stone faces of Peru, Old World axes in America before Columbus, ancient Georgia's city of shells, the Topper site—34,000 years before the Siberians Vikings in Ontario, King Arthur's American colony, much, much more. *The Lost History of Ancient America* ends the debate between cultural diffusionists and cultural isolationists forever. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19.*

The Zionists: Zionist Wall Street

Here is an updated reprint of the classic book by Judge George Washington Armstrong that discusses the history of the Jews and their control of international finance. Includes sections on the Talmud, the Protocols, Federal Reserve System, the League of Nations, World War I, President Wilson, Theodor Herzl, Kaiser Wilhelm, the sultan of Turkey, Baron Rothschild of Paris, Franklin Roosevelt—portrayed as a traitor, the war criminals of Pearl Harbor, the Morgenthau-Zionist hate program, the Marshall and Levitski plans. Also includes the entire text of Armstrong's famous book of nearly 100 pages entitled "Zionist Wall Street." Softcover, 250 pages, #765, *$18.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. A retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, this classic work takes the reader on an epic roller-coaster ride of the triumphs, tribulations and ultimate defeat of the European counterattack against the rampant Muslim aggression that had seized the Christian lands in the Mideast. The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade—the siege and fall of Antioch and the fall of Jerusalem —to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin and King Louis of France. You'll also discover the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and much more information in an intriguing narrative format. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$12.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Advance Renew Your TBR Subscription Today and We'll Send You a Free Copy of a Brand New Book by Peter Christian!

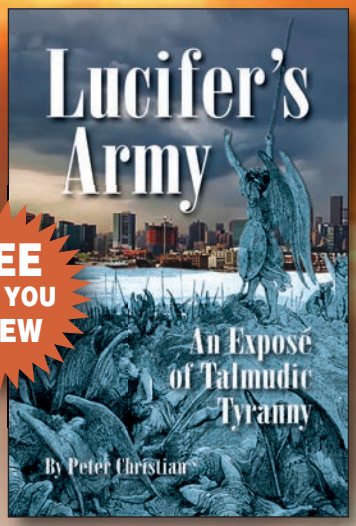

FREE WHEN YOU RENEW

Lucifer's Army

ADVANCE RENEW *your domestic U.S.A. subscription for one year at $46* and we'll send you a **FREE** copy of a **new book** published by TBR as your reward.*

ABOUT *LUCIFER'S ARMY* . . .

Entitled *Lucifer's Army: An Exposé of Talmudic Tyranny*, this new book by popular TBR author Peter Christian takes us on a whirlwind tour of Jewish and Zionist history in "chronological timeline" fashion, with to-the-point explanations of every event considered of import to the author's thesis. Some people think the Jews run the world and have been doing so behind the scenes for quite some time. Others believe this is ridiculous, and that the Jews are just easy scapegoats, targeted because they have been so successful financially and politically over the decades. The author is definitely one who believes influential Zionists, Jewish financial giants and various secret societies have been operating the levers of power in many nations for a very long time. This book is Mr. Christian's attempt to prove that in the most efficient manner possible. See the massive list of topics covered in this 121-page primer at right.

If you don't want to renew now, order this book (#766) today for ***$15*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the coupon on page 80 inside and return in the postage-paid envelope enclosed. Mention ***Lucifer's Army*** when ordering or renewing by phone or mail. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5.

*Outside the U.S. please email sales@BarnesReview.org to have a TBR representative email you a PDF of this new book as your FREE renewal gift. (Canada/Mexico: $65 for a one-year renewal. All other nations $80 per year via air mail. If you want a physical copy outside the U.S, include $24 S&H.)

The Massive List of Topics Covered in *Lucifer's Army*:

The Torah • conquest of Canaan • the Messiah • rebellious Judea • the Talmud • assimilation • the Khazar empire • the Karaites • the Kabbalah • the Rosicrucians • the Protestant Reformation, • the Alumbrados • the Society of Jesus • the Golem • Freemasonry, • the English Civil War • the Sabbateans • central banks, • the Enlightenment • Hasidism • Currency Act of 1764 • the Rothschilds • the Order of the Illuminati • the American Revolution • the French Revolution • the Bank of the United States, • Washington's Farewell Address • proofs of a conspiracy, • the Napoleonic Wars • emancipation • the War of 1812 • the Second Bank of the United States • socialism • the Opium Wars • B'nai B'rith • Communism • Knights of the Golden Circle • the War Between the States • Reuters • Alliance Israelite Universelle • plans for world wars • anti-Semitism • Ordo Templi Orientalis • Jews in America • the assassination of Czar Alexander II • Round Table Groups • the Panic of 1893 • *The New York Times* • Zionism • the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* • the Spanish-American War, • the Boer War • Sigmund Freud • the Panic of 1907 • the Young Turks • the Scofield Reference Bible • the presidential election of 1912 • the Federal Reserve Act • Jewish advisers to Woodrow Wilson • the Anti-Defamation League • World War I • the Armenian Holocaust • the media • the Balfour Declaration • the Russian revolution • the Paris Peace Conference • the Weimar Republic • organized crime • the Kahilla • the Frankfurt School, • Maurice Samuel • Josef Stalin • Edward Bernays, • Jewish Autonomous Oblast • stock market crash of 1929 • the Bank for International Settlements • the Ukrainian Holodomor • Eugene Mayer • Adolf Hitler • Franklin Delano Roosevelt • the Spanish Civil War • World War II • the Holocaust • the Bretton Woods Conference • the United Nations • the state of Israel • the Mossad • American Broadcasting Corporation • the Lavon Affair • Vatican II • the John F. Kennedy assassination • Lyndon B. Johnson • USS *Liberty* • the Jewish Defense League • the NUMEC scandal • Harold W. Rosenthal • the Church of Satan • the neoconservatives • Rabbi Menachem Schneerson, • the Noahide Laws • Sept. 11, 2001 • central banks • Lucifer • Jewish vows • the Israel lobby • Jewish influence in America • Zionist violence • Lucifer's Army, • What can be done? . . .

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXIII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2017 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

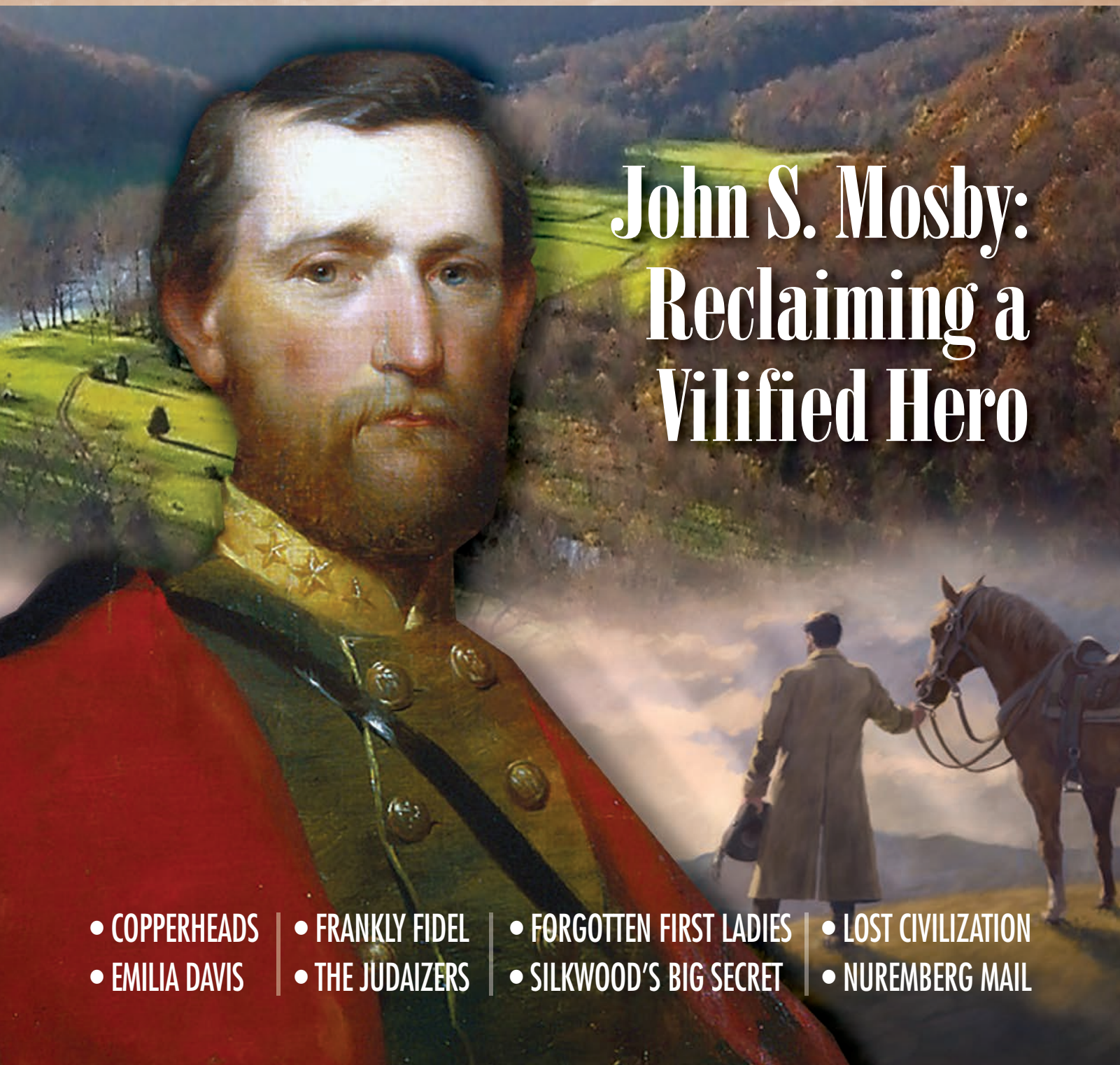

John S. Mosby: Reclaiming a Vilified Hero

- COPPERHEADS
- EMILIA DAVIS
- FRANKLY FIDEL
- THE JUDAIZERS
- FORGOTTEN FIRST LADIES
- SILKWOOD'S BIG SECRET
- LOST CIVILIZATION
- NUREMBERG MAIL

To Hell or Barbados
The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

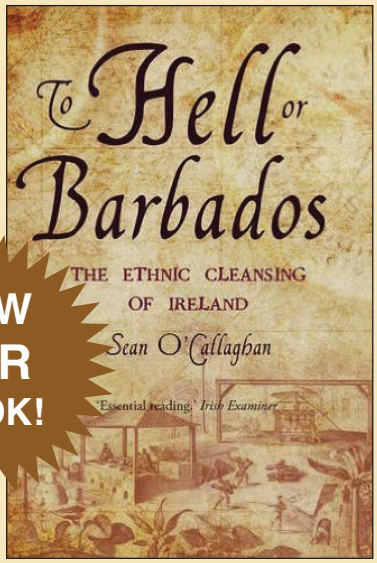

NEW TBR BOOK!

Here is the previously untold story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children who were transported to Barbados and Virginia. Sean O'Callaghan for the first time documents the history of these people: their transportation, the conditions in which they lived on plantations as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. "An illuminating insight into a neglected episode in Irish history, but its significance is much broader than that. Its main achievement is to situate the story of colonialism in Ireland in the much larger context of worldwide European imperialism. Sean O'Callaghan's description of 17th century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer.

To Hell or Barbados: The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland by Sean O'Callaghan describes a moment in history that very few know about. In the 17th century, Oliver Cromwell (who took over England) encouraged the mass slaughter and enslavement of Irish men, women and children for various reasons, one being that the Protestant English regarded the Catholic Irish as inhuman, un-Christian and undesirable..

According to O'Callaghan, many Irish priests were hunted down like wolves and Irish soldiers exiled to Spain or France, while rebels and widows alike were forcibly sent to Barbados in the Caribbean as slaves. Over 50,000 Irish were sent to Barbados to work in the baking Sun of the sugar plantations. This book chronicles what happened to them. Beatings, whippings, torture, rape and humiliation were just some of the terrible indecencies that these people suffered because they were Catholic and Irish. Softcover, 248 pages, #754, *$23* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org.) Send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com to get a copy.

FOUR EXCELLENT BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

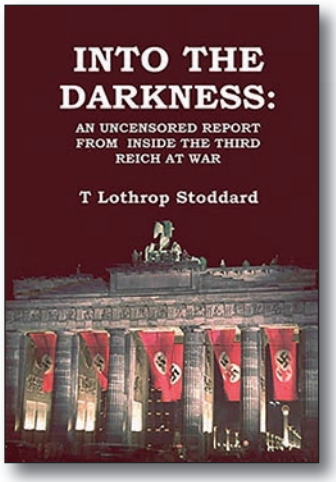

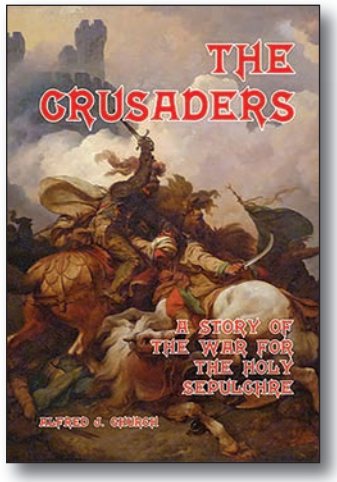

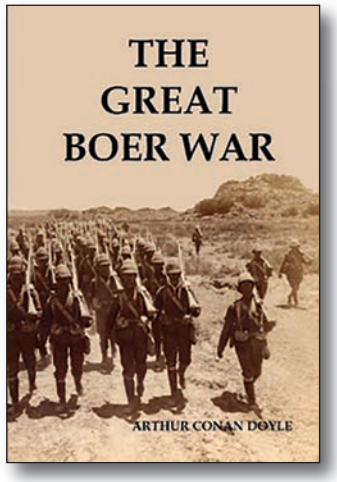

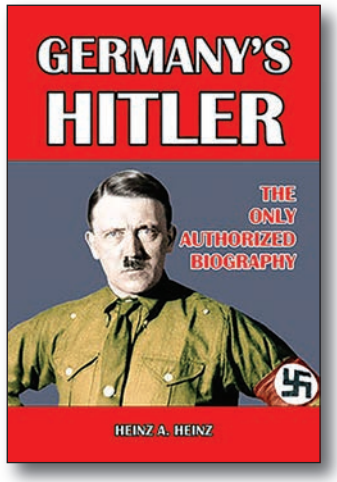

Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an Allied bombing raid. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt at first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenic in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Stoddard was granted personal interviews with Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Frick, Walter Darré, Eugen Fischer, Fritz Lenz, and Hans Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

By Alfred J. Church. A retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, this classic work takes the reader on an epic rollercoaster ride of the triumphs, tribulations and ultimate defeat of the European counterattack against the rampant Muslim aggression that had seized the Christian lands in the Mideast. The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade—the siege and fall of Antioch and the fall of Jerusalem—to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey, Saladin and King Louis of France. The reader will also discover the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and much more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$12.*

The Great Boer War

By Arthur Conan Doyle. This book was one of the first complete histories of the Anglo-Boer War written as it happened. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict were measured. Doyle said of the Boers: "Take a community of Dutchmen of the type of those who defended themselves against all the power of Spain . . . intermix with them a strain of inflexible French Huguenots [and the product is] one of the most rugged, virile, unconquerable races ever seen upon Earth. Take this formidable people and train them for seven generations in constant warfare against savage men and ferocious beasts . . . give them a country which is eminently suited to the tactics of the huntsman, the marksman, and the rider . . . and you have the modern Boer—the most formidable antagonist who ever crossed the path of Imperial Britain." Softcover, reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

Germany's Hitler: The Only Authorized Biography

By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. The author interviewed Hitler's school friends, army colleagues, jailers and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader. Included are vivid descriptions of Hitler at school, his WWI experiences, early politics, the truth behind the Nov. 9 Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Sudeten crisis. This book was the foremost Hitler myth-buster of its day, and is full of personal insights. Read about the handicapped child who was amazed to find Hitler personally deliver his Christmas present; how Hitler refused to take a salary and ordered the state treasury to divert it to poor relief work, and of the social reforms that boosted German living standards to the best in Europe. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding why Hitler won the total support of the German people. Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, *$15.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

NEW *from* TBR!

Everything You Were Taught About AMERICAN SLAVERY *Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!*

If you're new to authentic Southern history or you're just fed up with the mountain of lies, slander, disinformation and pro-North propaganda found in South-bashing history books, *Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner* will be a joyful revelation. This important 1,000-page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line" and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth:

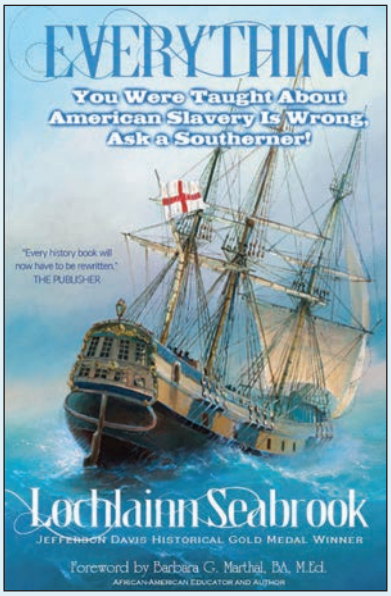

- Africans were enslaving their own people thousands of years before the transatlantic slave trade and were willing partners in the acquisition of slaves for the West;
- White American slavery laid the foundation for Black American slavery;
- Africans and Arabs enslaved 1.5 million Whites in the 1700s;
- Genuine slavery was never practiced in the American South and both the American slave trade and slavery got their start in the North;
- The American abolition movement began in the South and five times more Blacks fought for the Confederacy than for the Union;
- There were thousands of African-American and American Indian slave owners in early America but less than 5% of White Southerners ever owned slaves;
- The Emancipation Proclamation did not free a single slave—and was not meant to. Until the last day of his life, Abe Lincoln campaigned to have all Blacks deported to Africa. . . .

In support of his in-depth research, the author provides hundreds of eyewitness accounts—dating from the 1600s to the early 20th century—first-hand testimony clearly illustrating how American slavery came to be, how it was actually practiced, and how both European Americans and African Americans viewed it and experienced it. With 21 chapters, nearly 3,500 endnotes, and a comprehensive 2,000 book bibliography, this well investigated work—the result of over 20 years of research—is a must-read for every serious student of American history, Southern history and American slavery. The foreword is by highly respected Black American educator Barbara G. Marthal.

ORDERING THIS BOOK FROM TBR:

Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form on page 80 inside to order or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H for best S&H rate to your nation.—Ed.) You may also purchase by shopping at our extensive online bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2017 ❖ Volume XXIII ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

John Mosby's True Legacy
The Gray Ghost's Postwar Career

By V.P. Hughes

4 Was John S. Mosby a failed hero—one who never lived up to his larger-than life persona once outside the theater of war? His critics would have you think so, but this article by V.P. Hughes sets the record straight on the Gray Ghost's career after the South surrendered.

The Copperheads
The Vocal Critics of Lincoln's War

By Clint Lacy

10 In response to Hollywood's loving portrayal of Southerners who rebelled against the "evil" Confederacy, last issue we discussed the secessionists of southern Illinois. This issue, author Clint Lacy tells us about the Northern peace activists who resisted Abe Lincoln's shameful war.

White Slave, Black Owners

By Robert Grooms

16 The mainstream historical establishment just loves to portray white slave owners as heartless beasts and their slaves as noble martyrs. That narrative is fraught with ridiculous stereotypes to begin with, but there is no denying the true story of little Emilia Davis, a white slave girl owned by cruel black masters in Spanish Louisiana.

First Ladies Time Forgot
An Overview of Some Amazing Women

By John Tiffany

18 Usually all of our focus is on the president. But the first lady performs vital functions in the White House, as well, and sometimes gets lost in the shuffle. Here is a whirlwind tour of some first ladies time forgot—but shouldn't have.

Killing a Nuclear Whistleblower

By Philip Rife

24 In 1974, while driving to meet a high-ranking union official and a prominent reporter, Karen Silkwood died in a car crash that many investigators believe was no accident. Was she killed to stop her from exposing health violations or had she figured out who was stealing nuclear material?

Sonderkommandos Remember

By John Wear

28 For a while, a "Sonderkommando" had a great life. Improved quarters, better food and special privileges were what awaited a Jew who helped the Nazis exterminate his brethren. But, at the end of his term, the Sonderkommando willingly marched off to the gas chamber himself. Really? Who says so, and is their testimony believable?

Moving the Mails
A Nuremberg Postal History

By Ronald L. Ray

34 Though Nuremberg was small, it had to be ready to handle letters, telegrams, postcards and phone service for hundreds of thousands of people. Here's a little-known history of the Nuremberg rallies in the postage stamps and postcards created by the Reich to celebrate the massive gatherings held outside the bustling little town.

The Jewish Heresy in Novgorod

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

38 Honest historians now admit the Bolshevik revolution was a singularly Jewish event. But here, Dr. Matthew Johnson tells us how the Medieval Russian Orthodox Church dealt with the "Judaizer Heresy," an alien revolutionary threat to not only Christianity, but Russian sovereignty itself, all the way back in the Medieval era.

The Secret Origins of Judaism

By John Tiffany

44 Have the Jews been around since the dawn of time? Or is there more to a story that leads two prominent Old Testament figures from life in ancient Persia to the Holy Land?

Lost Pacific Motherland

By Frank Joseph

54 The discovery of the sophisticated temple complex at Gobekli Tepe in Anatolia—estimated at 11,000 years old—has led scholars to take another look at the ancient myths of people that describe civilizations more advanced than their own and existing as far away as the Pacific. Who were these culture bearers of the East and what evidence is there to support their existence?

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial—3
Stanton a fraidy-cat?—7
The Northwest Conspiracy —12
Theory on *Liberty* attack —27
Persian elements in scripture—49
History You May Have Missed—50
A European view on Trump—64
An American view on Trump—68
Will nationalists be co-opted?—70
NGOs behind invasion—74
Anti-Semitism bill dangerous—76
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Sr. Researcher: Matthew R Johnson, Ph.D.
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Putting the Brakes On

Well, by now the new president has been inaugurated or assassinated. I am not sure which, because this issue of TBR had to go to the printer before the big event. We hope all went smoothly, without the disruptive demonstrations planned by Soros-funded leftists and bad-taste-in-the-mouth liberals. And we hope they didn't kill him. Of course, they won't give Donald Trump a chance. They can't. If he is successful, it may mean the brakes will be applied to their twisted social agenda—an agenda we have seen expand exponentially under eight years of the Barack Obama regime.

Admittedly, we are not 100% sure about Trump, but he comes with an impressive list of critics—critics I think you'll agree are fighting against what nationalists want for America. Trump's detractors include: Bill and Hillary Clinton, Barack and Michelle Obama, Bernie Sanders, Black Lives Matter, La Raza, the Southern Poverty Law Center, multiple George Soros front groups, Mexico, China, Planned Parenthood, warmongering senators Lindsey Graham and John McCain etc etc.

That short list is enough for me to give a partial pass to the pampered plutocrat with a propensity for petulance.

Laughably, the Democrats are still blaming Vladimir Putin for costing them the 2016 presidential election, but, if Putin did order the theft of Democratic National Committee (DNC) emails, and the release of the truths contained within them about Hillary's ties to Wall Street, the DNC sabotage of Mrs. Clinton's primary opponent, the corruption inside the Clinton Foundation and much more, then I think we all owe him a big round of applause. Otherwise these disturbing truths about the potential president would never have been seen by millions of Americans, though you and I have known the facts about Hillary and Bill for many years.

In this issue of TBR we are covering a wide range of topics including a fascinating new look a the postwar career of Col. John Singleton Mosby. The great Confederate cavalry officer is one of the few historical figures to have graced the cover of TBR more than once. Stanley Rittenhouse gave us a history of Mosby's Civil War exploits in the November/December 2013 issue of TBR. In the issue you hold in your hands, V.P. Hughes—author of an 800-page book on Mosby—takes a look at the postwar career of the Gray Ghost and discovers that, despite the claims of his many detractors (many motivated by jealousy and their own tarnished reputations), John Singleton Mosby had an illustrious and fascinating career outside the military. Hughes is one of the foremost Mosby scholars in the world, and we are honored to have her work in TBR. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

On the cover: A portrait of John S. Mosby is shown against a scene of a Virginia valley.

TIME WILL TELL ON TRUMP

Goethe wrote: "who is there who will be able to satisfy the demands of an age so full and intense as the present, and one, too, that moves with such rapidity?" Hopefully the answer is Donald Trump. But he also warned: "General ideas and great conceit are always in a fair way to cause terrible mischief."

Well, despite some reservations, we are optimistic about the unique presidency of Donald Trump—the only U.S. president ever with no political past and no military experience.

In electing Trump, the American people have thumpingly rejected the establishment, which has been ruining America and the world for the past 70 years or so—and averted the terrible mischief of World War III, likely a thermonuclear war with Russia that would be in a fair way to leave hundreds of millions, if not billions, of people dead. If for nothing else, for that we owe Mr. Trump our eternal gratitude.

The Trump revolution is part of a worldwide trend to a system of nationalisms that includes Brexit and many other phenomena. His election—and apparently he won the popular vote as well as the Electoral College—is a giant pie thrown in the face of the globalist elite. If only Willis Carto, Michael Piper, Victor Thorn and Jim Traficant had lived to see this day. And if only Trump would take a stand against Israeli imperialism. But we guess that would be asking too much.

Trump won by saying what TBR has been saying for years—which shows the American voters are smarter than some give them credit for. The elite have been thanking God Americans are so stupid and manipulable, but they won't be able to say that anymore. The people are waking up.

Of course, Trump may not be able to fulfill all his sweeping campaign promises 100%. He has already backed down, for example, on his promise to prosecute Hillary for some of her crimes. But at least the criminal Clinton has been neutralized and is now a washed-up has-been. If she had been elected, it could have been the end of Western civilization. We have barely survived eight years of Obama; it is unlikely we could survive another four years of his globalist, cryptocratic ilk. It is good news that the left is politically bankrupt and the Democrats out of power in the House, the Senate and the White House.

Leftists, including the mass media, are exposed as intolerant, violent haters and liars—the pot calling the kettle black. The media has forever lost all credibility.

Still, softening on his promises, Trump recently said he would keep parts of Obamacare rather than scrap it entirely; he will accept a fence rather than a wall along our southern border, etc. Too many of his designated appointees are old-school lobbyists,. billionaires and Beltway insiders, when he had promised to drain the swamp. He's backing away from deporting millions of illegal aliens and banning Muslims from entering the country. Many are disappointed—even feel betrayed already. But even if he only goes hallway on most of his promises, it will be an improvement.

Conservatives have a horrible habit of going back to sleep once a "conservative" candidate is elected. They did this when Ronald Reagan and then George W. Bush got in. Bush II then proceeded to get more of a liberal agenda accomplished than any liberal could have done. This is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. Let's stay awake. Will we have to "hold Trump's feet to the fire," as some have insisted?

It used to be (perhaps you remember those days) people would put up a portrait of the president in their homes. Maybe the last president to be often honored in that way was John Kennedy, or Ronald Reagan. Trump seems like the kind of president to again inspire such feting. Trump stirs hope in the hearts of patriots—something we have not had in a long time.

Lately Trump has apparently been "disavowing" and "condemning" the alternative right movement. If so, what is he, a neo-conservative perhaps? A Barry Goldwater type? If so, this is a matter of concern. We would not like to see another George Bush/George W. Bush type of president, with all their insane wars. Hopefully, he is merely trying to minimize the smears that he is "another Hitler."

Let's at least give our new president a chance. We will see in his first 100 days after inauguration if he can "satisfy the demands of the age." ✦

—John Tiffany
Editor

The History & Humanity of John Singleton Mosby

Researcher sifts through thousands of period newspaper articles looking for truth about American icon's entire career

Human nature rejects and despises heroes who engage our admiration and our veneration only to ultimately fail us. The failed hero cannot be redeemed. Like the suicide of old, he is buried outside the consecrated ground of public esteem. It matters not how heroic his acts, how wondrous his achievements or how noble his character, with his fall from grace his name is forever tainted and his memory universally reviled. But what of that man whose supposed culpability is the result of error or, worse, deliberate lies? What transpires when his actions are misconstrued and his honest explanations and credible justifications rejected? Where does this victim go when the court of public opinion is a mockery? Sadly, the answer seems to be nowhere—until such time as a comprehensive and effective plea is entered on his behalf. And that is the purpose of this article and the writer's new book on John Singleton Mosby.

Left, a portrait of John S. Mosby painted in 1865 by Edward Caledon Bruce.

By V.P. Hughes

Confederate cavalry officer John Singleton Mosby [1833-1916] is a so-called "failed hero"—and there can be no doubt that he *was* a hero in the South for his service to the Southern war for independence. Of course, he was a villain in the North because he fought as a guerrilla, but it was not Mosby's *method* of warfare that condemned him but his success. Nevertheless, by June of 1865, with passions cooling, Mosby was finally paroled, and there was no honor or tribute that a grateful Southern people would not have bestowed upon him. Indeed, his future seemed bright even in a ruined South. This was Mosby's condition at the end of the war: a hero to his people and an idol to his section.

However, life then took an ominous turn. Blessed (or cursed) with an original and unique intellect, Mosby reasoned that as long as the South continued to fight the war, albeit in the social and political arenas, there was little chance of regaining any prosperity or safety especially under reconstruction. And whereas he totally rejected Republicans in the South as nothing but car-

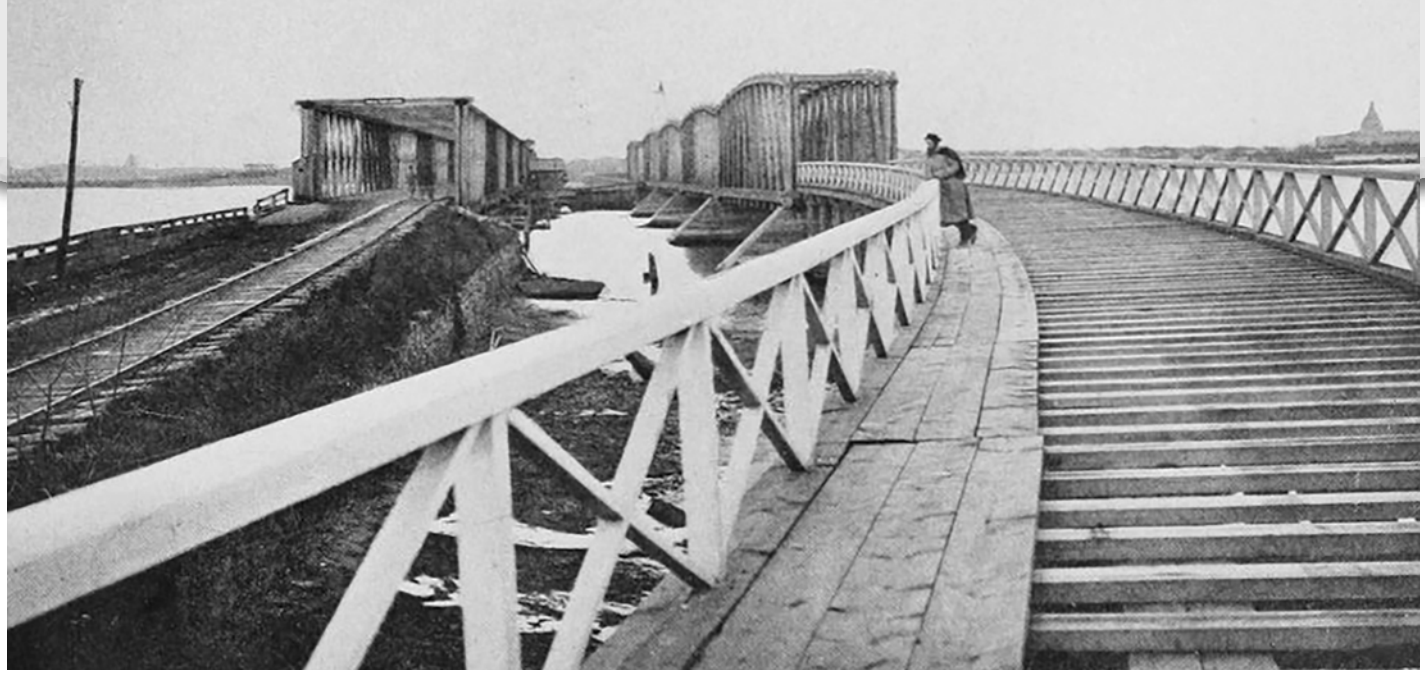

Secretary of War Edwin Stanton was terrified the Confederate Army (and particularly Mosby's Rangers) would invade and conquer Washington, D.C.—and maybe even take him as a hostage. Concerned they couldn't hold the Long Bridge over the Potomac River between Washington and Arlington, Virginia, U.S. troops thus were ordered to remove planks to make the bridge impassable. SOURCE: *THE PHOTOGRAPHIC HISTORY OF THE CIVIL WAR,* POLITICAL OBJECTIVES—WASHINGTON (P. 123)

petbaggers, scalawags and ex-slaves, he greatly desired an amicable relationship between white Southern Democrats (Conservatives in Virginia) and the national—or Northern—Republican Party. Even more problematic, Mosby refused to worship at the altar of "the Lost Cause," believing that it did not benefit the South to fixate on a war that was indeed lost.

But his final descent into disgrace began with the election of 1872 when he supported Ulysses Grant rather than Horace Greeley, a Republican who ran on the Democratic ticket. Indeed, Mosby was so successful in his advocacy of Grant that the president actually won Virginia. But this "success" initiated Mosby's ultimate descent into infamy and in 1876, driven from the Conservative Party, he joined the Republicans in support of Rutherford B. Hayes. From that time to this, John Mosby has been the model of the failed hero.

Sadly, as well as his political apostasy, Mosby's person came under attack especially in his old age. First, it was said that he created his own legend by continually publishing in the press tales glorifying his war service. It was further alleged that he was profane, uncouth and, as he grew older, cantankerous, abrasive and senile to the point of being removed from his position at the Department of Justice, a kind of "pension" bestowed upon him by a generous Republican administration. Indeed, it was eventually avowed that Mosby was so poor a lawyer that he could not earn a living without being aided by important men in both government and the private sector.

Naturally, when these slanders were added to his alleged political betrayal, he was no longer respected except for such service as he had rendered in the war. This widely accepted conclusion appeared in a comment written in the *Ponchatoula Times* in 1963. The author used for Mosby, Gen. Omar Bradley's opinion of Gen. George Patton in Bradley's book, *A Soldier's Life*:

"I believe it was better for Gen. Patton [Mosby] and his professional reputation that he died when he did. … He would have gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, anyplace. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—*a decrepit*, *bitter*, *pitiful figure*, *unwittingly debasing the legend*" [author's emphasis]. Of course, unlike Patton, Mosby did not die, and so, according to the court of public opinion, he was fully deserving of the rejection and contempt he suffered for that lapse.

Yet as this writer transcribed almost 8,000 newspaper articles about and by John Mosby, I began to notice a pattern that put the lie to the prevailing orthodoxy. To begin with, many of the slanders proceeded from some of these very articles, but the newspapers involved were all very much "anti-Mosby" and avowed claims against him that had little or no basis in fact. On the other hand, a much larger percentage of press coverage stated exactly the opposite. But even more interesting was Mosby's response to these intense periods of humiliation and personal tragedy. For every foul remark and every evil done to him, Mosby's response was essentially polite, professional and praiseworthy.

Of course, he could be a difficult man. One of his friends noted that when his ire was aroused it was akin to holding a wasp in one's hands. He was called "prickly" in his dealings with those with whom he had no nat-

ural affinity. A passionate man, he did not flee a contest though he was quick to point out that he "hated a row." Mosby could be blunt and profane privately, and he did not suffer fools gladly. Yet in public, Mosby was ever the Virginia gentleman.

Overall, there were seven periods in Mosby's press life: the war; immediate postwar; service in China; life in San Francisco with the Southern Pacific Railroad; service in the Department of the Interior in Colorado, Nebraska and Alabama; service in the Department of Justice in Oklahoma and his forced "retirement" spent in Washington. During all of these periods Mosby received voluminous press coverage. Directly after the war, the most prolific coverage concerned his support of politicians: first Republican Ulysses S. Grant in the election of 1872, then Conservative James Kemper in the Virginia gubernatorial election of 1873 and, finally, former brigadier general of the Union Army Rutherford B. Hayes in the disputed election of 1876. Only a tiny percentage of this coverage was positive or impartial. The vast majority was categorically negative—sometimes viciously so—from almost all newspapers in every section and representing both parties.

In his defense, Mosby made many public statements hoping to defuse accusations ranging from treason to Virginia and the South to claims that he had sold his honor for gold. And it is in these statements on the Grant-Greeley election that his actual motive is revealed for the first time. Mosby made it clear to Grant and the press, that if a Democrat ran (Greeley was a Republican who never repudiated his party affiliation) he would vote for the Democrat. Most of his biographers claim that Mosby supported Grant out of personal gratitude. But the fact is that Mosby did not vote for Grant; rather, he voted against Greeley. Until that fact is accepted, the matter—and the man—are totally misunderstood.

In the *Daily State Journal* (a Republican paper) on August 26th, 1872, Mosby challenged the suitability of the Democratic nominee:

> The Baltimore convention represented constituencies, but no principles, and the Cincinnati Convention principles but no constituencies, and the efforts of the two were to secure the support of the remarkable coalition for Greeley. Among the "Liberals" who are now leading in this venal transaction are McNeill of Missouri, whom President [Jefferson] Davis outlawed at the same time he outlawed Beast Butler; Kilpatrick, who led the "pitch, tar and turpentine" raid on Richmond, and afterward of unsavory Chilean notoriety, and Charles A. Dana, editor of the vilest and most malignant sheet on Earth, next to the *New York Tribune*, and who was sent by [Sec. of War Edwin] Stanton to Fortress Monroe to see the chains put on Jefferson Davis. These are the men who in this new dispensation are to prescribe my political duties and control my political acts.

Earlier, Mosby had written in the *Spirit of Jefferson*, a Democratic organ, that the choice of Greeley by the Democrats flew in the face of their condemnation of Grant; that is, that the president enforced what they considered to be "unjust laws." Meanwhile, the party had chosen as its nominee the man who forced the passage of those same laws.

> I can't recognize Horace Greeley as the apostle of democracy, or his disciple John Brown as entitled to a place in the Calendar of Saints. Having spent the best years of my life in combatting the ideas of Horace Greeley, which found their expression in the clash of arms and tread of armies during the war, and in the infamies of reconstruction since, I am not willing even in defeat to admit that we were wrong all the time by voluntarily exalting the chief author of our woes. Nor can I see the force of the logic of those who argue that Radicalism would be extinguished by surrendering to the control of its high priest, the only organization that opposes it, or how the cause of Conservatism would triumph by the election of the Red-Republican defender of the Commune and the advocate of the theories of Fourier.
>
> Now, when the Democratic Party does this thing, *it is dead, its life has gone, its soul has fled* [author's emphasis].

Even more to the point, John Mosby, and his whole family, had been *Henry Clay Whigs* before the war and thus had more in common politically with Abraham Lincoln than Jefferson Davis. After the war Mosby went with the Conservatives because he could not abide the local Radicals, but little or nothing has been made of his Whig background to explain that by becoming a Republican in 1876, he had merely returned to his political roots. At this time, some "brave" cavalier took a shot at him from ambush one night, and, fearing for his friend's life, Grant asked Hayes to give him an office far away from Virginia. During the campaign of 1872, Mosby had promised that he would not take any office to avoid the appearance of self-interest. But now his wife was dead, leaving him with seven minor children and no income. Also, he had become an embarrassment to Republicans—state and federal—because he was so hated and vilified. As a result, Hayes was pleased enough to send him to Hong Kong as American consul.

In China, Mosby discovered a ring of consular thieves who had purloined hundreds of thousands of dollars from the government. Their leader was Frederick Seward, nephew of William Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state and a very powerful Republican. Of course, the new consul's efforts to end the corruption in China set a pattern that followed throughout Mosby's service with the government for the rest of his life—he was punished and the criminals rewarded. Apparently the fate of whistleblowers was no better then than now. Aside from some

Stanton's Fear of Mosby Ridiculed

In early 1868, all-powerful Secretary of War Edwin Stanton suddenly became fixated with the idea that Mosby and his raiders were going to carry him away; that is "gobble him up" in the parlance of the time. Apparently, Stanton did not fear assassination, though he had named Mosby as the leader of the conspiracy to assassinate Lincoln. There had been (incorrect) reports that Mosby was meeting with large numbers of his former command, and, perhaps for that reason, Stanton created a sanctuary in the War Department and put soldiers on the bridges into Washington, to protect against the ubiquitous and unstoppable Mosby.

Of course, the newspapers had a field day, showing more respect for Mosby than for Stanton. On April 2, the *Cambria Freeman* reproduced an unusual story from the *Metropolitan Record* which included a full scale "theatrical performance" "starring" Stanton and other members of the government. The article was introduced with a poem entitled:

Left, Secretary of War Edwin Stanton. Stanton was paranoid that John Mosby might slip into D.C. with his rangers and capture him, like Mosby did to Union Gen. Edwin H. Stoughton. At right is a photo of John S. Mosby taken by the Matthew Brady Studios in 1865. At this point in time, Mosby was about 32 years old. He looks quite different without his beard and Confederate uniform.

STANTON'S LAST SCARE

The night was dark, the night was chill,
All nature was at peace and still,
The hurly-burly of the day,
The sounds of pleasure or of fray;
The jester's laugh, the mourner's sigh,
Were heard no more. The starless sky
Gave not a ray to light the gloom,
Opaque, impervious as the tomb;
Impeachers and impeachee slept,
And rich and poor forgot a space
The cares that hide in rags and lace,
By all of which I would convey,
Though in a periphrastic way.
The fact, with wordy trimmings dight,
That day had yielded unto night,
And lamps, man's substitute for Sun,
Lit up the streets of Washington.
What though 'tis locked with jealous care!
What though no strangers enter there—
What though a "trooly loil" guard
Its sacred precincts watch and ward
With vigilant, unsleeping care—
I and Asmodeus* enter there.
But hark! What sounds are those that strike
Upon the ear and heart alike?
What means that measured, steady tramp?
Is Washington once more a camp?
Does Stuart still our pickets drive?
Is Stonewall Jackson yet alive?
See where a light in yonder room
Strikes like a lancehead through the gloom!
Surely there's something going on there—
Ah, friend Asmodeus! Through the air
Convey me quick, that I may know,
And tell't to the Portfolio.
"Up with the roof," Asmodeus cries,
And up it goes. Before my eyes
The War Office lay open all,
From attic down to basement hall;
A quaking, shivering wretch displays
His coward fears without a blush—
Is it a man or what?— "Hush, hush,"
Asmodeus whispers, "he will speak,
List the half-bully and half-sneak."

At this point the article went on with considerable glee to produce dialog both poetic and apoplectic in nature. Of all the many press articles extant, this was certainly the most unique and testified strongly to the Fourth Estate's dislike of Edwin Stanton. ✦

ENDNOTE:
*Asmodeus—"king of the demons."

PHOTO BY LAI AFONG circa 1880

Above, Hong Kong harbor at the time Mosby served there, ca. 1880. Right, a silver cup presented to Mosby by Chinese merchants.

nasty personal attacks, the vast majority of press coverage during his years in Hong Kong [1880-1885] involved his war against the "consular ring" and, as a consequence, the stonewalling of the Department of State.

With the election of Grover Cleveland, the first Democrat president since James Buchanan, Mosby was relieved of his position and returned home. Knowing that he was still hated in the South for his "apostasy" and in the rest of the country for his "war crimes," he had written to his friend Grant asking his help to obtain a position. Unbeknownst to Mosby, Grant was dying—but on his deathbed he wrote a letter to California Sen. Leland Stanford asking him to find Mosby a place with the Southern Pacific Railroad, and there Mosby remained for 16 years, until January of 1901. Yet his position with the company was never very secure. Many have implied that this was the result of his failure as an employee, but the newspapers provide overwhelming testimony to Mosby's excellence as an attorney. It is probable that he suffered from the enmity of former Union officers as an article in a San Francisco paper in 1910 reveals:

> The first time Col. Mosby presented to Assistant Treasurer Charles H. Redington of the South Pacific a pay voucher, he remarked that he supposed that he would have to be identified, whereupon Redington (who had belonged to the Eighth Illinois Cavalry) replied: "No, that is not necessary. I have chased you and been chased by you too many times down in Virginia to need any identification for you."

Mosby, who was naïve in many ways, thought the matter humorous, but the fact that his employment appeared tenuous virtually from the beginning suggests that it was a very different matter to men like Redington. During his time with the railroad Mosby appeared extensively in the press on all of the important issues of the day because the press aggressively sought his opinions. He also wrote and lectured about the war to earn extra money to send to his children, some of whom he had barely seen since leaving Virginia years earlier. When Collis P. Huntington, president of the railroad and Mosby's friend, died in 1900, there was a general "housecleaning," and Mosby, along with many others in the "old guard," was released.

After Mosby returned from China, he had hoped for a position in a Republican administration. But neither Benjamin Harrison (Mosby's cousin) nor William McKinley reached out to him—or any other Southerner for that matter, illustrating that Mosby's belief that the national Republican Party had no prejudice against Southern whites was seriously flawed. However, once Mosby became unemployed, McKinley had no choice but to offer him *something* as many important people—even Democrats—believed it was the right thing to do, a belief strongly reflected in the press. But instead of a consulship, a position fitting for his age and talents, Mosby was offered "a job" in the Department of the Interior at a yearly salary inferior to the amount that his Rangers earned for an hour's work during the famous "Greenback" raid of 1864.

But, alas, the same thing happened as had happened in Hong Kong—and he was eventually removed first from the Department of the Interior and then from the Department of Justice for uncovering corruption that the government wanted overlooked or attempting to enforce laws that important people found "inconvenient." President Teddy Roosevelt himself removed Mosby for attempting to enforce a fencing law at Roosevelt's explicit direction. Roosevelt did so in order to preserve the votes of the cattle states in the election of 1904, thus proving that he "would rather be president than right." Of course, all of

these matters were covered extensively in the press and put the lie to the charge by "Mosby scholars" that he was removed for failing to do his job or for doing it poorly and/or with impropriety.

The last two chapters of *A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint* cover first, Mosby's character and then the claims made against him, all of which are credibly refuted by the evidence. In the character chapter, there appears a most fascinating vignette arising from an interview by a journalist from the *Alliance Herald*. Alliance, Nebraska was the epicenter of "cattle power" and, as such, the man sent to remove illegal fences erected by the cattle barons might expect to encounter hostility. However, at the end of the interview, the reporter wrote that he:

> . . . enjoyed immensely an hour's visit with the gray-haired old veteran. The Mosby of today doesn't impress one as the Mosby of history. About the battle-scarred old trooper there is nothing that smacks of ferocity, nothing to indicate the daring, dashing cavalry commander, who, with never more than 300 men, neutralized and held at bay for two years from 40,000 to 50,000 splendidly armed and equipped federal soldiers. *But instead there is every indication of the plain, unostentatious, intelligent old gentleman with a mind as vivid and active as in the years of long ago, and a bearing as pleasing and manner as courteous as a diplomat* [author's emphasis].

Where now was the "bull in the china shop?" Where was the blowhard and the irascible, old curmudgeon who whined and complained and demanded? Where was the loose cannon who couldn't keep his mouth shut, and humiliated both himself and his government?

In fact, that caricature never existed, and it is time for it to be consigned to the oblivion it deserves. I firmly believe that upon consideration of the evidence, intelligent people will reject the unjust, unmerited and mistaken "judgment of history" passed against a man who deserved so much better from his country and his fellow men.

A century ago, the book of John Singleton Mosby's life closed. Hopefully, *A Thousand Points of Truth* will validate the claim he made during his life that in the end he would be vindicated by time. ✦

V.P. Hughes has a background in historical research devoting special attention to men who, using wit and skill, fought and defeated larger, more powerful foes—men whose strategic legerdemain made them legends then—and now. In Confederate Colonel John Singleton Mosby, she found a man whose character and exploits made him such a hero. Hughes' understanding of Mosby established a relationship of scholar and subject that produced a book exonerating him of the many calumnies from which he continues to suffer to this day.

A MESSAGE FROM THE AUTHOR

A Thousand Points of Truth: The History and Humanity of Col. John Singleton Mosby in Newsprint

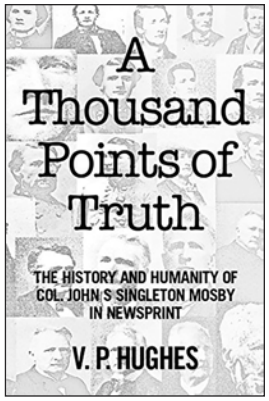

My interest in Colonel John Singleton Mosby began in 1950. However, it wasn't until 2002 that it led to extensive research on the subject, centered upon newspaper reports on the man published during the Civil War and throughout—and even after—his life. And while I rejected Virgil Carrington Jones's observation on Mosby, contained in the preface of my new book on Mosby, I did not contemplate writing it until an even more disparaging observation came to my attention during my research.

The comment was contained in an article in the *Ponchatoula Times* of May 26, 1963, as part of a six-article series written by Bernard Vincent McMahon, entitled "The Gray Ghost of the Confederacy." Mr. McMahon, in turn, based his comment upon Gen. Omar Bradley's judgment of what might have been the postwar life of Gen. George Patton: "Now substitute Mosby for Gen. Patton in the book *A General's Life*, by Omar Bradley: 'I believe it was better for Gen. Patton [Mosby] and his professional reputation that he died when he did. . . . He would have gone into retirement hungering for the old limelight, beyond doubt indiscreetly sounding off on any subject anytime, any place. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—*a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend*'" (emphasis mine).

McMahon, however, only proffered in his writings the widely accepted view of John Mosby held by many, if not most. However, like Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, I have come to know Col. Mosby rather more intimately through the testimony of countless witnesses over a span of 150 years, and I believe that it is time for those who deeply respect John Mosby the soldier to now also respect John Mosby the man.

A century ago, the book of John Singleton Mosby's life closed. It is my hope that this book will validate the claim he made during that life that he would be vindicated by time.

—V. P. Hughes

A Thousand Points of Truth **(softcover, 790 pages pages, illustrated, released August 2016, $39 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for best S&H to your nation). Mail order with request to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.**

The Copperheads
Northerners Against Federal Aggression

In the North, during the War Between the States, thousands of citizens favored the South and became known as "Copperheads." In some cases, they waged outright war against the pro-Lincoln elements, as the author shows. This is contrary to Hollywood's recent politically correct creations which would prefer to focus on those few-and-far-between Southerners who supported the North.

CLEMENT VALLANDIGHAM
Prominent peace-loving politician from Ohio.

By Clint Lacy

Who were the Copperheads? An online article entitled "Copperheads: Lincoln's Northern Opposition During Civil War," defines the term "Copperheads" as:

> Northern Democrats who favored a "negotiated peace" over war. These Northern Democrats—"Peace Democrats" as they were called—drew the ire of Republicans who supported the war. And the Republicans soon began to refer to Peace Democrats as "Copperheads"—a pejorative drawn from the example of a poisonous snake. . . . Copperheads were criticized for being friends of the Confederacy as well as slavery. But as Mark M. Boatner III showed in his bibliographic work, *The Civil War Dictionary* (1959), "the consistent problems Copperheads cited with the Civil War revolved around what they viewed as Lincoln's violations of the constitution.[1]

Peace Democrats or "Copperheads" did not agree with the justification of Lincoln's constitutional violations in the name of preserving the Union. Slavery, despite many modern-day historical views, was not the catalyst for the war. That being said, many in the states of Illinois, Indiana and Ohio did not think freeing the slaves was worth fighting a war. In fact, this faction of people had much in common with those in the Deep South. They did not feel

Reception of the Copperheads in Richmond. This disinformative cartoon was published during the war, in January 1863. A delegation of Northern Copperheads—sympathizers with Dixie—knock at President Jefferson Davis's door, which is answered by Pompey, one of Davis's slaves. The Copperheads having explained they are Northern friends of the South, Pompey responds that Davis has no friends in the North, and even if he wanted any he would not look to the "Peace sneaks."

that negroes were their equal nor did they believe they should be integrated into white society. They were also strict adherents to the Constitution and believed the document protected slavery.

Paul Finkelman, in his paper "Slavery in the United States: Persons or Property?," writes: "The American Constitution does not mention slavery until 1865, with the adoption of the 13th Amendment, which abolished the institution. Yet the Constitution, written in 1787, is riddled with provisions tied to slavery which protected it without naming it."[2]

The free states of Illinois, Indiana and Ohio passed specific laws called "black codes" to prevent blacks from settling in them. The Slave North.com website states:

> The new states that entered the union in the North after the gradual emancipation of northern slaves were just as concerned as the old ones with maintaining their racial purity. To do so, they turned to an old practice in the North: the exclusion law. Slaves could not be brought into the Northwest Territories, under the ordinance of 1787, but slaves already there remained in bondage. Once states began to emerge from the old

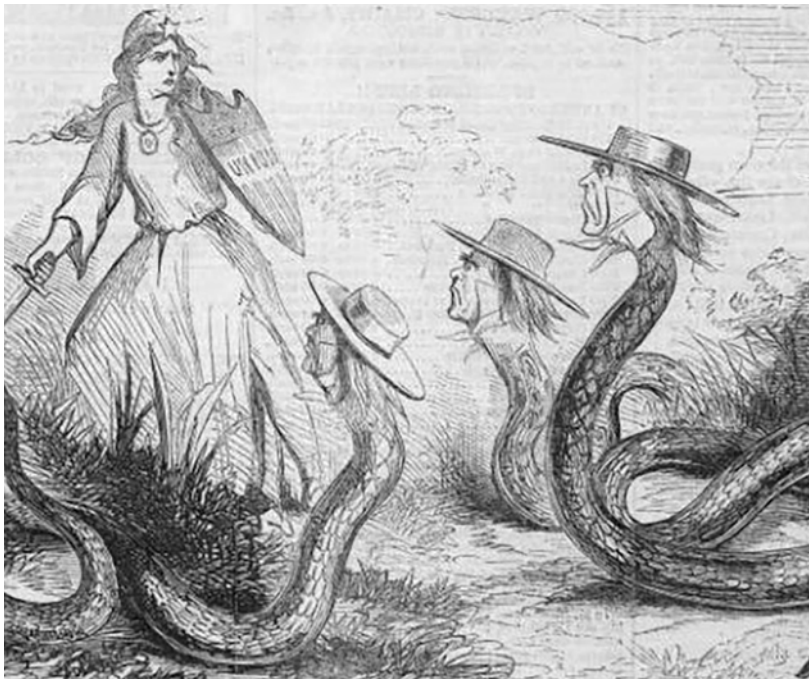

Northerners who opposed the Union were vilified and ridiculed in the press, portrayed as poisonous copperhead snakes.

The Northwest Conspiracy

The Northwest Conspiracy of 1864, also called the Camp Douglas Conspiracy, remains wrapped in mystery. It was based in Chicago, which contained a number of pro-Confederacy men. Two such groups were the Sons of Liberty and the Knights of the Golden Circle. It is speculated some of these men wanted to stage an uprising of some sort in the Windy City, but this is a matter of some debate.

The ringleader of the plot was Capt. Thomas Hines of the Confederate States Army, who escaped from an Ohio jail in November 1863 and made his way to Richmond, where he presented President Jefferson Davis with his plan.

The idea: Create a pro-Confederate uprising in several major Northern cities. Davis is said to have committed a large amount of money to the conspiracy and sent Hines to Canada, where some of John Hunt Morgan's old troops had wound up, along with Ohio Rep. Clemet Vallandigham, living in exile.

It was hoped to get a half-dozen or so northwest states to secede from the union and form their own nation, which would then recognize the Confederate States of America.

The plotters thought Chicago would be a good place to start, assuming large numbers of pro-South men were there to participate. Hines hoped to free prisoners from the Camp Douglas POW camp for added manpower. Initially the attack was scheduled for July 4, 1864, but had to be postponed.

Plot participants with loose lips imperiled the effort in Canada and the American northwest, which included Illinois and nearby states. Col. Benjamin Sweet, commandant of Camp Douglas, got wind of the plan and beefed up the prison's defenses.

In the end only 25 men were scraped together for the plot. Hines and his little band fled Chicago and he tried to organize another attack, but that failed to come together.

Although the operation came to naught, rumors of the movement rocked the North and were a major story in the newspapers for several weeks. ✦

> territories, most of them explicitly barred blacks or permitted them only if they could prove their freedom and post bond.[3]

Naturally, Copperheads were not supportive of sacrificing white lives for what they saw as a black man's cause—neither when the Union army being raised to invade the South was enlisting volunteers nor when Abraham Lincoln imposed a conscription act to make them fight involuntarily.

INFLUENTIAL COPPERHEADS

One of the most influential Copperheads was Clement Vallandigham. Vallandigham was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives from Ohio in 1856 as a Democrat. He was reelected in 1858 and again in 1860. He was a staunch opponent of the war and believed the United States should allow the South to secede peacefully. In 1862 the Republicans redrew his district and he was defeated. He remained active in politics and was later banished to the Confederacy for his vociferous anti-war opinions and his attempts to avoid bloodshed.

Vallandigham later traveled to Canada and returned to Ohio where, according to the Ohio Central.org website, he was "elected supreme commander of the Sons of Liberty or the Order of American Knights. Members of this organization resided primarily in the Union and border states during the Civil War and opposed the Union war effort. Many members of the Sons of Liberty were Peace Democrats and called for the immediate end to the war. They also opposed the draft. Ohio government officials estimated that between 80,000 and 110,000 Ohioans belonged to these organizations."[4]

For some, the decision to join the Copperhead ranks had to do more with economics than war. Delores Archaimbault and Terry A. Barnhart, in their article "Illinois Copperheads and the American Civil War," write:

> Opposition to the war in some areas of Illinois arose over worsening economic conditions. The loss of Southern markets and the closure of the Mississippi River in 1861 lowered grain prices, and a bank panic occurred among Midwestern banks that based their paper money upon Southern bonds. Only 17 out of 112 banks in Illinois survived the creation of the Confederacy. The economic downturn in agriculture and banking also resulted in a commercial recession, which increased the number of those who opposed the war and criticized the Lincoln administration. Illinois's "Copperhead Legislature" of 1863 is a case in point. Much of the discontent expressed in the Illinois Legislature of 1863 centered around economic grievances against railroads and the operators of grain elevators, anticipating the agrarian concerns that emerged as the Grange movement of the 1870s. In the face of economic hardships, opposing the

war for some Illinoisans was less a matter of disloyalty and more a bread-and-butter issue.[5]

Copperheads not only practiced civil disobedience, often they demonstrated their opposition through violence. Occasionally they were tried in civilian courts for their deeds. However; the treatment of Copperheads in civilian courts is a testament in itself to just how strong Southern sympathy was in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio. The majority of the times a Copperhead appeared before the civil court, he was acquitted.

> Attitudes toward the South and suspected Southern sympathizers hardened in 1864, when the prospect of a Union victory was clearly in sight. Soldiers on leave often demonstrated intolerance and outright enmity toward those suspected of being sympathetic to the Confederacy or critical of the government. Violence erupted in 1864 at Charleston, Illinois, a center of Copperhead sentiment. Six soldiers and three civilians were killed; another four soldiers and eight civilians were wounded in a riot on the courthouse square. Violence subsided when a detachment of federal troops arrived from Mattoon. Fifteen Copperheads were subsequently arrested, and all were turned over to civilian authorities by Lincoln's order. Two of the prisoners went to trial and were acquitted.[6]

The Copperheads in Illinois, written by Donald Tingley, gives more examples of Copperhead acquittals, in fact many were not brought to trial at all:

> There were other incidents, such as the Clingman Raid, in Montgomery and Fayette counties during the summer of 1864. An armed gang of men, encamped in a wooded area, engaged in extensive thievery of horses, guns, and money. Several persons were indicted on charges of disloyalty to the United States, but none was ever brought to trial.[7]

An intriguing story that took place on November 2, 1864 in Crawford County, Illinois can be found on the Lawrence County Historical Society website.

Lawrence and Crawford counties were so filled with Copperheads that a group of them traveled to the home of Marshall Maxwell, a Unionist whose sons enlisted in the Union Army. The story is unique in a sense that the Crawford and Lawrence counties were so Southern in their sentiments that an attempt was made to arrest two of his sons. According to the site:

> On the morning of the 2d of November, 1864, his house was the scene of the most unwarranted outrage ever perpetrated in the county. Just at the break of day, the house was surrounded by a mob of armed men of Crawford and Lawrence counties. His sons Archibald and William M. were home on furlough until after the election. They and a soldier by the name of Henry Beaman stayed there overnight. All in the house were

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

To Hell or Barbados:
The Ethnic Cleansing of Ireland

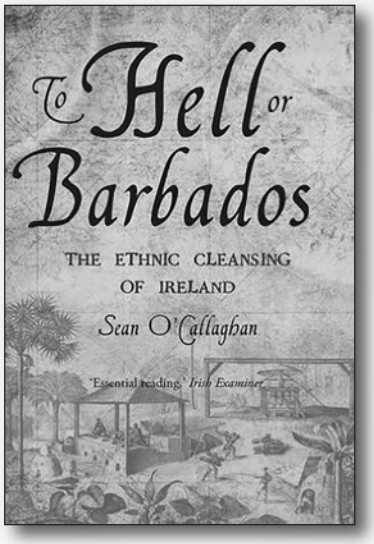

Here is the previously untold story of over 50,000 Irish men, women and children who were transported to work in the scorching Sun of Barbados or to toil on the plantations of Virginia. Author Sean O'Callaghan for the first time documents the history of these people: their transportation, the conditions in which they lived on plantations as slaves or servants, and their rebellions in Barbados. It's an illuminating insight into a neglected episode in Irish history, but its significance is much broader than that. The book's main achievement is to situate the story of colonialism in Ireland in the much larger context of worldwide European imperialism. O'Callaghan's description of 17th century Barbados is a powerful portrait of a society as brutal, corrupt and unjust as anything the 21st century has to offer. As the 17th century showed, being a slave under a brutal master was every bit as horrendous an experience as it had been for those who lived and died in countless and nameless millions under the yoke of Roman or Greek slave owners. *To Hell or Barbados* exposes the truth about the transatlantic slave trade and the cruel British colonial oppression of an entire nation.

ORDERING: Softcover, 248 pages, #754, $23 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 ET. See also BarnesReview.com.

***Harper's Weekly* published this political cartoon** showing an artist's conception of the 1863 anti-draft riots, which the Copperheads were suspected of being behind. The setting is Printing House Square in Manhattan. The weekly was staunchly pro-Lincoln and thus portrayed the protesters as animalistic, raggedy Irish Catholic immigrants, while the policemen involved in crowd control are handsome, thin-waisted and immaculately dressed.

In 1862, some of the Copperheads became involved in organizing the Knights of the Golden Circle, which morphed into the Order of American Knights and then the Sons of Liberty. Republicans immediately accused these political groups of treasonable activities. In fact, most Copperheads were focused on the future of the Democratic Party and ending the war. Above, a depiction of an initiation ceremony of the Knights of the Golden Circle.

aroused just before daybreak by the violent barking of the dogs, and the old gentleman went out to ascertain what was the cause. He was fired upon by some of the mob, when he hastened into the house and fastened the door. The mob followed him up on an open porch, when they were halted by William M. from a window upstairs. They paid no attention to his command to stop, when he fired at them, but missed his aim.

The saga continued:

The mob immediately opened fire all around the house, firing in at the windows. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, who had just arisen from bed, was mortally wounded, being hit by two rifle balls in the groin, while standing by the bed. William M., hearing her cry out that she was shot, ran down stairs and opened one of the doors and emptied his revolver at the crowd, wounding one of them in the thigh and receiving a wound in the leg. The mob then retreated and stationed themselves behind the outbuildings, and remained there until after daylight.

Mrs. Eliza Maxwell determined to venture out and see what was wanted. They told her that they had come to arrest William M. Maxwell, and [with them was] the sheriff of Lawrence County with a writ. She told them if they had the sheriff, he would not resist them. They then came in and took William M., Archibald and John C. Maxwell to Lawrenceville. But it was ascertained that they had no officer nor no writ, nor any authority whatever for their action. They, however, swore a warrant for him after getting to Lawrenceville, on a charge of assault with intent to kill. He was tried on this charge and acquitted.[8]

Maxwell's daughter died shortly thereafter. Maxwell himself died in 1867 from his wounds. The group who attempted to arrest him would later boast that they had used poison bullets.

Though less known and less publicized, the war in southern Illinois, Indiana and Ohio did exist and was carried out by Copperheads and secret societies like the Knights of the Golden Circle and the Sons of Liberty.

A historical marker detailing Copperhead activity was erected in the town of Mattoon, Illinois in November 2014. The accompanying article carrying the story states:

> In early 1864, the hierarchy of the Confederate government, realizing the war could not be won on the battlefield, chose to embark on an officially sanctioned and well financed behind-the-line war of insurrection, subversion and sabotage. The primary goal of what would be later known as the Northwest Conspiracy was to influence the 1864 Union presidential election in favor of a Democratic Party candidate. The Confederates speculated a Democratic Party victor would be more open to a negotiated settlement than the Lincoln administration.
>
> The overall operation stretched the length of states adjacent to the Canadian frontier, but the principal focus was in the northwestern states of Illinois, Ohio, and Indiana, where large numbers of Southern-sympathizing Northerners resided. The plan included the release of Confederate prisoners at Camp Douglas outside Chicago, Rock Island Prison Barracks and Camp Butler in Springfield, as well as Camp Morton in Indianapolis and Camp Chase in Columbus, Ohio. Success of the overall strategy depended on the support and active participation of Copperhead radicals.[9] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Copperheads: Lincolns Northern Opposition During Civil War, Breitbart.com.

2 Slavery in the United States: Persons or Property?, Finkelman http://scholarship.law.duke.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=5386&context=faculty_scholarship.

3 http://slavenorth.com/northwest.htm.

4 "Clement Vallandigham" http://ohiohistorycentral.org/w/Clement_Vallandigham.

5 "Illinois Copperheads and the American Civil War," Delores Archaimbault and Terry A. Barnhart: http://www.lib.niu.edu/1996/iht319615.html.6

6 *Ibid.*

7 http://thekeep.eiu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1072&context=history_fac

8 John Maxwell and the Copperheads, Lawrence County (Illinois) Historical Society website: http://lawrencelore.blogspot.com/2015/01/john-maxwell-and-copperheads.html.

9 Mattoon Confederate Special Ops ISHS Marker Dedicated, Civil War Talk.Com: http://civilwartalk.com/threads/copperhead-historic-marker-in-illinois.125061/.

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Wilson Christmas Day Massacre of Confederate soldiers in the Ozarks during the Civil War ($17, item #725. Available from TBR.

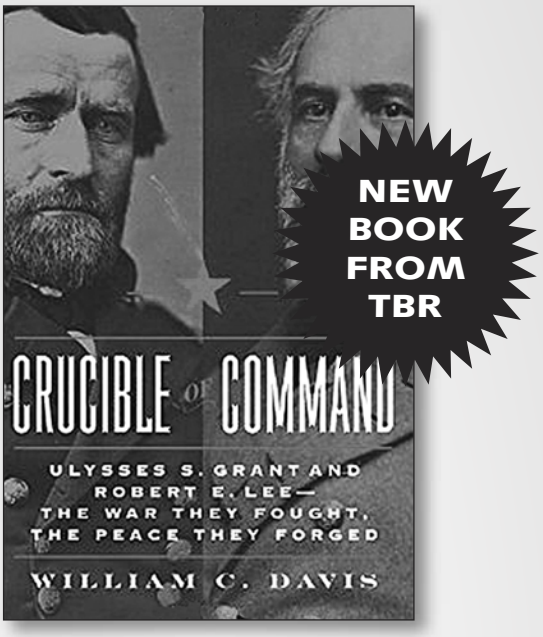

Crucible of Command

Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee —The War They Fought, the Peace They Forged

NEW! By William C. Davis. They met in person only four times, yet these two men—Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee—determined the outcome of America's most divisive war and cast larger-than-life shadows over their reunited nation. They came from vastly different backgrounds. Differing circumstances colored their outlooks on life: Lee, the melancholy realist; Grant, the incurable optimist. Then came the Civil War that made them both commanders of armies and heroes to the multitudes of Americans who rightfully place them in the pantheon of our greatest soldiers. Forged in battle as generals, these two very different men became almost indistinguishable in their instincts, attributes, attitudes and skills in command. Each the subject of innumerable biographies, Grant and Lee have never before been paired as they are here. Exploring their personalities, their characters, their ethical compasses and their political and military worlds, Davis uses new evidence on both men to find surprising similarities between them, as well as new insights on how their lives prepared them for the war they fought. *Crucible of Command* is both a gripping narrative of the final year of the war and a fresh, revealing portrait of these two great commanders. Hardback, 688 pages, #740, ***$32.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Remembering Emilia

The suppressed story of a white slave girl bought, abused & murdered by her black masters

Although well hidden, buried deep in old historical material is undisputed proof that individuals of African descent owned white slaves. And, in the case of John and Mary Glass, these black slave owners were worse than any white plantation owner that comes to mind. Here is the true story of little Emilia Davis in Spanish-held Louisiana.

By Robert M. Grooms

In *The Free Negro in Virginia, 1619-1865*, John H. Russell wrote: "The most remarkable property right possessed by free Negroes was the right to acquire, own and alienate slaves. Indeed, for years from the time when free Negroes first appeared in the courts, there was no legal restriction upon their right to own indentured white servants." Blacks and American Indians in Virginia came to own whites and abuse them in such large numbers that in 1676 the House of Burgesses (legislature) felt compelled to proclaim that "no negro or Indian though baptized and enjoy[ing] their own freedom shall be capable of any purchase of Christians, but yet not debarred from buying any of their own nation."

Christian was a euphemism of the period for Caucasian. Virginia's Slave Code of 1705 provided: "That no negroes, mulatto, Indians, although Christians, or Jew, Moors, Mahometans, or other infidels, shall, at any time, purchase any Christian servant, except of their own complexion, or such as are declared slaves by this act."

Possibly one of the most horrible crimes committed during the Spanish period of control of Louisiana was the torture-murder of a 15-year-old white girl by her Negress owner. The child, Emilia Davis, was one of tens of thousands of orphaned poor white children living in Britain, Scotland and Ireland who were involuntarily rounded up and sent to the Americas as redemptioners. (Often wrongly referred to as indentured servants, indentured servants made contracts in Europe agreeing to work for a specific individual in the colonies for a specific amount of time in return for payment of his or her passage to the colonies; redemptioners, on the other hand, were transported to the colonies and sold to the highest bidder.)

Once a ship reached one of the colonies' shore, the children were removed from the ship and sold. Females under age 18 were required to serve their owners until age 30, with that time being extended for a variety of offenses, including escape and having children, voluntarily or by rape. Children born to redemptioners became the property of the mother's owner until the child turned 30. Redemptioners could be sold, traded or given away, passed on in wills and put up as collateral for debts.

At age 12, Emilia Davis was purchased by Mary Glass, a free person of color (as free blacks were known at the time, as well as the current politically correct term) in Charleston, South Carolina. Glass took the child with her to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, when she moved there with her husband.

In 1780, Mary Glass was put on trial for Emilia's murder. Madame Francoise Gause testified she had heard a white girl owned by Mary Glass had been routinely tied up and cruelly whipped, and that on one occasion Glass was barbarous enough to have pierced Emilia Davis' tongue with an eating fork she had heated in a cook stove. When Mme. Gause was able to see Emilia, she found that the child had an eye almost out of her head, the result of a severe beating administered by Glass. Sarah West, a free Negress, testified that on visiting the home of the accused she had seen Glass abuse and beat the murdered girl, then tied the naked, unfortunate victim to a ladder for her husband, John, to view. West also stated that she had complained of the torture, but was

told by Glass that Emilia was her property to do with as she wanted to.

Another free Negro, named Samuel, testified that on one occasion he had heard groans coming from the house of Mary Glass, and on investigation was threatened and forced to leave out of fear of physical harm to himself. Thomas George, a free mulatto around age 11, testified that when Emilia Davis failed to wash her owner's clothes clean enough, she was punished by being stretched out naked on a ladder and then whipped. The witness told the court he had often seen the murdered girl whipped, once so violently that her "buttocks were as raw as a piece of beef, and all bloody." Glass, he said, stopped during the beating for a while and "washed her with salt and water." George also told the court that the whippings sometimes continued from noon until night, and that a few days after one of these beatings the white child became so full of sores that he feared "maggots were getting into them."

Glass testified in her own behalf, and while not denying having punished the young white girl, she denied having anything to do with her death. But under questioning by a Capt. Favrot, the Spanish officer in charge of the trial, John Glass finally broke down and confessed that his wife had murdered the child. Mary was thereafter found guilty and sentenced to die.

On July 26, 1781, Mary Glass was executed at about 11 a.m. Per Spanish custom of the period, her right hand was cut off before she mounted the steps to the gallows, and her head was severed and posted on a pole at Brown Cliffs in the Pointe Cooper district. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dart, Henry P. "Trial of Mary Glass for Murder, 1780," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, vol. VI, 591-654 (1923).

Russell, John H. *The Free Negro in Virginia, 1619-1865* (John Hopkins University Press, 913, Dover Publications, 1969).

Sterky, H.W. *The Free Negro in Ante-Bellum Louisiana* (Fairleigh Dickerson University Press, 1972).

Robert Grooms was born in and resides in Indiana. He received a bachelor's degree from Indiana University at South Bend (IUSB), graduate Certificate in Labor Union Studies from Indiana University-Purdue University at Indiana, and a Master of Public Affairs degree from IUSB. He has published over 200 articles, including in The Barnes Review, *Instauration*, *American Renaissance*, and *The Journal of Historical Review*, as well as *The Indianapolis Star*, *Indiana Bar Association's Res Gestae*, and *Crime and Delinquency*. Includes among his articles in TBR are "The African Slave Trade: Who Was Responsible" (Sep.t 1997), "Racial Views of Early American Socialists" (July/Aug. 1998), "Racial Mixing in Colonial Times" (Nov./Dec. 2001), Slave-Owning Mulatto Families in Ante-Bellum Charleston, South Carolina (July/Aug. 2001), Slavery Nothing New in Africa (May/June 2001), and Black Owners of White Slaves (Nov/Dec. 2002).

Everything You Were Taught About AMERICAN SLAVERY Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of lies, slander, disinformation, and pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, *Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!* will be a joyful revelation. This important 1,000 page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists, writers, filmmakers and bloggers. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line," and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery. Did you know, for instance, that: Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years; white American slavery laid the foundation for black American slavery; Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s; genuine slavery was never practiced in the American South; the American abolition movement began in the South; that five times more blacks fought for the Confederacy than for the Union? These and thousands of other little known facts will astound, fascinate, and enlighten. The foreword is by African-American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

First Ladies
FORGOTTEN BY TIME

SOME FIRST LADIES OF THE U.S.A. deserve to be rescued from the memory hole. They were highly accomplished and influential, and, by the way, very pretty as well. Now that we have a new first lady entering the White House—former model Melania Trump, born in 1970 in Communist Yugoslavia in what is now Slovenia, editor John Tiffany thought it might be a good time for a rundown of some of the former first ladies that time seems to have forgotten . . .

By John Tiffany

Some first ladies of the United States we might rather forget. But there are other first ladies that have been truly forgotten by history—and they shouldn't be. This writer calls them the forgotten first ladies of the United States. There are two or three categories of these lost ladies.

First, there are the wives of our earliest presidents. These presidents have been classed with the so-called forgotten founders.

There are actually quite a few presidents of the United States prior to George Washington, although generally forgotten, as we discussed in THE BARNES REVIEW's issue of November/December 2004. There were in fact about 18 of them, depending on how you count; some served two terms so they shouldn't be counted twice. This has also left a lot of good, patriotic women undeservedly ignored by the vast majority of history books.

First there were the presidents of the Continental Congress:

• Peyton Randolph (serving September 5, 1774-October 22, 1774; wife: Betty Harrison Randolph);
• Henry Middleton (October 22-October 26, 1774; wife Mary Baker Williams Middleton);
• Peyton Randolph (again);
• John Hancock (May 24, 1775-October 28, 1777; wife Dorothy Quincy Hancock);
• Henry Laurens (1777-1778; wife Eleanor Ball died in 1770 but not before giving him three fine sons);
• John Jay (December 10, 1778-September 28, 1779; his lovely wife nee Sarah Van Brugh Livingston gave him several children; for a while the family resided with Benjamin Franklin in Passy, France; she was 11 years younger than John); and
• Samuel Huntington (September 28, 1779-March 2, 1781; wife Martha Devotion was eight years his junior).

Then there were the presidents of the United States in Congress Assembled:

• Samuel Huntington (again; March 2, 1781-July 10, 1781);
• Thomas McKean (married Mary Borden);
• John Hanson (married Jane Contee);
• Elias Boudinot (November 4, 1782-November 2, 1783; wife Hannah Stockton Boudinot);
• Maj. Gen. Thomas Mifflin (wed Sarah Morris in 1767);
• Richard Henry Lee (on December 3, 1757 he wed Anne Aylett, of Westmoreland County, Virginia, who died in December 1768; in 1769 he married Mrs. Anne Pinckard, daughter of Col. Thomas Gaskins and widow of Thomas Pinckard; she was born in 1738 in Westmoreland,

BETTY RANDOLPH
First first lady.

DOROTHY HANCOCK
Famous signer's wife.

SARAH LIVINGSTON JAY
President John Jay's wife.

JANE CONTEE HANSON
First lady from Maryland.

Virginia and died in Westmoreland in 1796);

• John Hancock (again);

• Nathaniel Gorham (married Rebecca Call while in his 20s; she was born May 14, 1744, in Charlestown, Boston, Massachusetts and gave him nine children; she died November 18, 1812 in Charlestown, Suffolk, Massachusetts);

• Gen. Arthur St. Clair (February 2, 1787-November 4, 1787; wife Phoebe Bayard, of a prominent Boston family; her mother, nee Bowdoin, was sister of James Bowdoin, governor of Colonial Massachusetts); and

• Cyrus Griffin (January 22, 1788-November 2, 1788; he married Christina Stuart, of whom more below).

OUR FIRST FIRST LADIES

Very little is known about the "first first lady," Betty Harrison Randolph. We don't know when she was born or what formal education she may have had, though she was able to read and write. The daughter of Benjamin Harrison and Ann Carter Harrison, Betty Harrison married Peyton Randolph March 8, 1745/6 at about 21 years old. They had no children, and she died January 31, 1783, roughly 60 years of age. Our first president, Peyton Randolph, died October 23, 1775, so she outlived him by quite a few years. Peyton did not live to see America declare independence.

• Mary Williams Middleton (nee Mary Baker Williams) was the only daughter of John Williams, a wealthy land owner in South Carolina (he was also justice of the peace and a member of the Assembly) and Mary Baker.

The heiress of John's estate, young Mary married Henry Middleton in 1741. They named their plantation Middleton Place. Most of it was destroyed by Abraham Lincoln's soldiers during the War for Southern Independence. Mary was the mother of several children, including two boys and five girls.

• John Hanson was our first president to serve under the Articles of Confederation—thus he is sometimes styled "the first president of America." Aged 25, John married Jane Contee, then 16, in Maryland in, it is believed, 1743. They had many children (eight or nine), five surviving to adulthood. Son Peter was killed in action as a continental soldier at Fort Washington, N.Y., in November 1776. He and two brothers were all officers in the Army, and all had the same middle name of Contee. Another son was John Hanson. There was also a daughter, Jane Contee Hanson, who married a Mr. Thomas.

First Lady Jane was a French Huguenot from Rochelle, Maryland, although born in Nottingham, Maryland (September 17, 1726). Outliving President Hanson by 29 years, she never remarried and died February 21, 1812 in Frederick, Maryland.

• Hannah Stockton (later Boudinot) was the younger sister of Richard Stockton. Richard, a lawyer, had married President Elias Boudinot's older sister Annis Boudinot (1736-1801). Elias had been an apprentice to Richard. Hannah and Elias produced two children, one being the notable Susan Vergereau Boudinot (1816-1874). Susan married William Bradford, later chief justice of Pennsylvania and attorney general under President George Washington. Susan edited her father's papers, which have provided valuable insight into the revolutionary era.

• Mary Borden and her younger sister Ann were said to be the prettiest girls in New Jersey. Mary was the eldest daughter of Thomas Borden of Bordentown, N.J., a wealthy and public spirited patriot.

• Thomas McKean was an amazing man who sometimes held several high public offices at once. Thus in 1777 he represented Delaware in the Continental Congress, was chief justice of Pennsylvania and president of Congress. Mary lived only 10 years after their marriage in 1763 but

Left to right: Sarah Yorke Jackson, daughter-in-law of Andrew Jackson, served as White House hostess and first lady from 1834-37. **Julia Gardiner Tyler** was the second wife of John Tyler. She served as first lady from June 1844 to March 1845. **Harriet Rebecca Lane Johnston** acted as first lady during the presidency of her uncle, bachelor James Buchanan (1857-861). Far right, **Frances Cleveland** was the youngest first lady in history—marrying Grover in the White House at just 21 years of age. (He was 49.) She served as first lady from 1886 to 1889 and from 1893 to 1897. Grover's sister Rose Cleveland had been her bachelor brother's hostess in the first 15 months of his first term of office.

bore Thomas six children. Sarah Armitage of Newcastle became the second wife of Thomas and bore him four children, of whom the second, Sarah Maria Theresa, who was called "Sally," became the marchioness of Casa Yrujo.

• Samuel Huntington was a signer of the Declaration of Independence and the Articles of Confederation. He married Martha Devotion (1738 or 1739-1794).

• Martha was the oldest daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, a man passionately involved in Connecticut politics. In fact, he represented Windham in the General Assembly from 1760 till 1771, the year he died. Sam and Martha adopted two children of his brother—one of whom, also named Samuel Huntington, went on to become governor of Ohio in 1810 and 1811. Martha died in 1794 at 57 and her husband two years later at 65. Little else is known of this undoubtedly fascinating first lady., unfortunately.

It is of interest to note that Gen. Arthur St. Clair, for all his achievements, died in poverty (Aug. 31, 1818, born possibly in 1737), like some of our other early presidents (Thomas Jefferson for example). Although this is tragic, it does show that the system in those times was not corrupt. No recent president has died less than a millionaire. So, what does that tell us? We need not belabor the point.

First lady Cyrus Griffin, maiden name Christina Stuart, is an interesting case, the daughter of an earl, and a very beautiful young lady. Griffin himself was a great patriot and a key man in the effort for independence. He also had some noble blood in his veins, but this was not enough to impress the earl, who regarded him as a plebeian. Cyrus and Christina were forced to elope, and she was estranged from her furious father.

Lady Christina was born in 1751 in Peebleshire, Scotland. Griffin studied law at the University of Edinburgh, where he became friends with fellow student Charles Stuart, the son of the earl of Traquair. During the Christmas holiday, Charles invited Cyrus to his family estate, where he met the earl's three daughters, Mary, Louisa and the bewitching Christina. Cyrus was smitten, and the couple secretly courted.

When Cyrus admitted he was deeply in love with Christina, he was promptly escorted off the estate, and the earl forbade Christina to ever see him again. Months later on a spring day in 1770, Cyrus and Christina eloped in a wild flight through the forests and glens of Scotland. Christina took a fall and broke her ankle, and Cyrus carried her to a parson, who married them on April 29.

One year later Christina bore her first son, John, on April 20, 1771. Soon after, they went to America, and Lady Christina never revisited her native land. The old earl, John Stuart, eventually reconciled with Christina in letters shortly before his death in 1779. Griffin and Christina resided in Williamsburg, Virginia from 1794 until their deaths (1810 for Cyrus and 1807 for Christina).

As keen a patriot as her husband, Dorothy Quincy Hancock was present at the Battle of Lexington while they were still courting. John Hancock wanted to take part with his sword and musket, but his friend John Adams restrained him, pointing out that they were members of the Cabinet.

HOSTESSES OF THE WHITE HOUSE

A second category consists of women who are not wives of presidents but are first lady because they are hostess of the White House or equivalent. (By the way, the presidential mansion was not called the White House until 1901.) Harriet Lane (1830-1903), for example, considered an "official" first lady, served as first lady to President James Buchanan. Buchanan never married.

(Two men, James Buchanan and Grover Cleveland, were each a bachelor when they became president. Frances Clara "Frank" Folsom was 21 when she married "Uncle Cleve" in the White House and became an instant superstar—perhaps the youngest first lady ever. America couldn't get enough of her. Born in 1864 she lived till 1947; Grover died in 1908. In 1913 she became the first presidential wife to remarry, hooking up with Thomas J. Preston, professor of archeology at Wells College, her alma mater. During the depression "Frank" led the Needlework Guild of America in its clothing drive for the poor. Yet for all her fame, she and her corruption-fighting presidential mate are surprisingly little remembered today.)

While Buchanan was never particularly popular, Harriet was insanely popular, akin to first ladies Frances Cleveland and Jacqueline Kennedy. James was her uncle, and earlier she had been a consort to him when he served as ambassador to the UK. It is said he loved her like a daughter. When Harriet was 15, then-first lady Sarah Polk, very impressed by her, declared she was worldly and highly intelligent—able to out-think any man. James made sure Harriet was there at meetings with various politicians and dignitaries. Especially concerned about American Indians and conditions on the reservations, Harriet used her influence to remove a federal agent who was illegally using alcohol and converting the Indians. A flirt, Harriet wore dresses with decolletage several inches lower than any previous first lady (Frank Cleveland was also notorious for her decollete outfits), but at the same time Harriet was something of a feminist, with "progressive" views on women's rights and equality, and although she received scads of proposals, she turned them all down as long as James was in office, not wishing to be a traditional wife.

Later Harriet did marry a Baltimore banker, Henry Elliot Johnson, who she had known from her schooldays and who was approved by Uncle James. They wed in 1866, and the match seemed traditional enough—at any rate they had children. In the next 13 years she had one sorrow after another, losing in turn her uncle, her two fine young sons and her husband. The widow's fortune was bequeathed to the Smithsonian Institution and to Johns Hopkins Hospital, endowing a home for sick children.

Harriet Lane Johnson was not alone by any means—in that there were many first ladies who never married a president. We take note of:

Martha Randolph, Anna Roosevelt, Jane Harrison, Priscilla Cooper Tyler, Letitia Semple, Helene Taft, Jane Findlay, Martha Patterson, Mary Stover, Angelica Van Buren, Mary Fillmore, Rose Cleveland, Sarah Jackson, Margaret Wilson, Helen Bones, Susan Ford, Emily Donelson, Abigail Means, Molly McElroy, Mary McKee, Eliza Hay.

Martha Jefferson Randolph, known as Patsy, was Thomas Jefferson's oldest and favorite daughter. Extremely well educated and tactfully assertive, she was

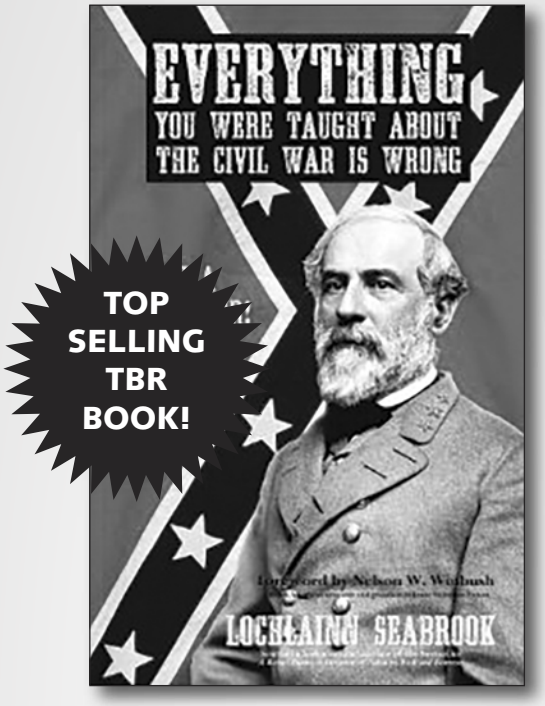

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

This 266-page book (#729) sells for just *$20* and is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a White separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a Black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery; Lincoln wanted to segregate Blacks; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; thousands of Blacks and Indians owned slaves; the Northern armies were racially segregated: the Southern armies were integrated: after emancipation, 95% of Blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated Black members: the South is still recovering from the war; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not own slaves; and more and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form on page 80 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

1) Dolley Madison is noted for saving a portrait of George Washington from the President's House when the redcoats burned the building. She was also known for her eclectic wardrobe, which included turbans and other trendy garb. **2) Abigail Adams**, famously intelligent and an advocate of women's rights, is remembered for her wise quotations and the letters between her and her husband John Adams. **3) Eleanor Roosevelt**, a liberal with many links to communists, represented the U.S.A. at the UN after Franklin's term in office. **4)** The chic and widely beloved **Jacqueline Bouvier Kennedy** saw her husband JFK assassinated in Dallas.

known on two continents for her grace and sincerity. She traveled in presidential and aristocratic circles. Patsy served as hostess in the White House and at Monticello, where she and her 11 children mostly lived. In later years Patsy went on to become a fixture in Washington society during Andrew Jackson's term in office.

Priscilla was President John Tyler's daughter-in-law and an unusual woman, described as "animated, articulate, sophisticated, empathetic, humorous and accessible"—just what you would want in a White House hostess and first lady. Priscilla had worked as a stage actress—and her father Tom Cooper made his name as a Shakespearean actor and theater owner. (Thus first lady Nancy Reagan was by no means the first actress in the White House.)

CREATING THE CONCEPT

Although acting was considered socially unacceptable, Priscilla, who married President John Tyler's son Robert, was warmly embraced by the Tyler family. In many ways the vivacious Priscilla created the concept of first lady as we know it today. For example, in 1843 she became the first first lady to accompany a president on an official tour of a region of the nation—giving the role of first lady a previously unrecognized level of status and visibility.

The by-now aged Dolley Madison (1768-1849) was a friend and adviser to both Priscilla and her successor, Letitia (Letty) Tyler Semple, the president's oldest daughter. Letty's marriage with Capt. James Semple was very troubled, and he was sent to sea for three years so no divorce would scandalize the White House, but Letty's happy days as first lady were cut short when dad eloped with Julia Gardiner, a New York socialite three years younger than herself. Letty never did accept her new stepmother.

When Abraham Lincoln launched the War to Squelch Southern Independence, Priscilla and Julia transferred their loyalties to the Confederate States of America and moved to Richmond, Virginia, and later, after the war, to Montgomery, Alabama.

Letty's life went from bad to terrible, as she wound up during the war living in a little log building that was originally a cookhouse behind a plantation house in Chatham, Virginia. She had little or no income other than what her siblings shared with her. The first lady was finally placed in the Louise Home in Washington for destitute white women. Although she became completely blind, she regained some dignity, being an honored guest at White House social events of the McKinley administration.

Helen Louise Herron, known as "Nellie," married William Howard Taft. Their daughter, named Helen after her mother, was called "Helene" to differentiate her as the "first daughter." Calling mom Nellie also helped in telling them apart.

Due to ill health (tuberculosis), President Andrew Johnson's wife Eliza McCardle Johnson asked her daughters, Martha Johnson Patterson and Mary Johnson Stover to act as first ladies. Primarily it was Martha who handled the job. She is noted for her informal style of entertain-

ing and for refurbishing the White House, which had fallen into squalid disrepair thanks to Lincoln's war and funeral.

Martin Van Buren was a longtime widower when he moved into the executive mansion in 1837, so there was no first lady for a while. But his son Abraham met and soon married South Carolinian Angelica Singleton, and in 1839 the couple moved into the White House, where Angelica fulfilled a first lady's functions during the latter half of Martin's term. The couple had met through the good offices of Dolley Madison, the grande dame of Washington society. Angelica and Dolley were distant relatives. It is said Angelica captivated even the prickly French ambassador, Adolphe Fourier de Bacourt. Angelica and Abraham had a daughter, Rebecca, who tragically died in the White House. They had three sons after Martin left the presidency, and they maintained close relations with him. Angelica died in 1878.

Mary Abigail Powers Fillmore, the daughter of Whig President Millard Fillmore and Abigail Powers, born in 1832, was the White House hostess from 1850 to 1853 due to her mother's illness. An accomplished musician, she was not only hostess but entertained guests on piano, harp and guitar. Mary died suddenly from cholera at age 22.

Rose Elizabeth Cleveland, born 1846, was first lady for her brother from 1885 to 1886, during the first of Grover's two administrations. Rose was a Sunday school teacher and lectured on altruistic faith. During her White House years, she was considered a bluestocking—an intellectual who preferred lecturing over entertaining. Oddly for a Sunday school teacher, in later years, at age 44, she started a lesbian relationship, with explicitly erotic correspondence. Rose died at home in 1918 during the flu epidemic, and her girlfriend Evangeline was buried next to her 12 years later.

Margaret Wilson, besides being White House hostess, sang and made several recordings around 1918. In later years she joined an ashram in India and became a Hindu mystic, taking on the name Nistha—Sanskrit for sincerity. She and Joseph Campbell wrote and edited an English version of *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*, translated by Swami Nikhilananda, in 1942. It is still a popular read today.

Helen Woodrow Bones, a cousin of Woodrow Wilson, is noted for introducing him to Mrs. Edith Bolling Galt, who became his second wife. ✦

John Tiffany is the editor of TBR. For decades he has been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, law, science,conspiracies and the problem of crime in government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions. John is also the author of *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*, available from TBR for $20 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.

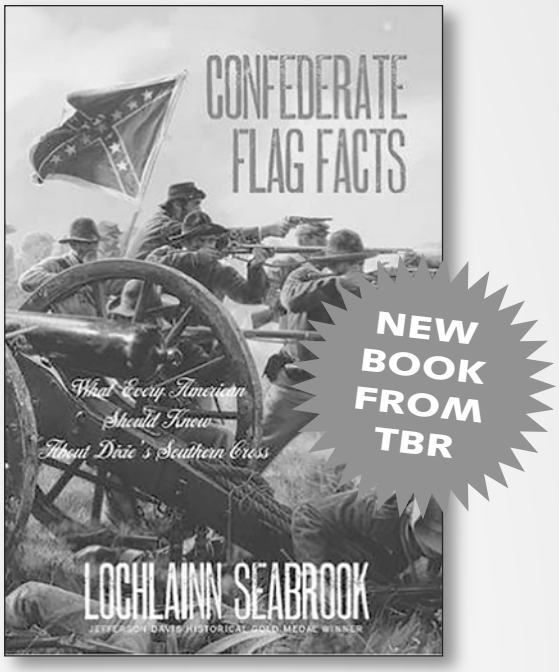

Confederate Flag Facts

What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: it's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom, but they don't want you to know that! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is rightfully proud of. In *Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*, award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered concerning Lincoln's War, including secession, slavery and abolition. Special attention is paid to Dixie's brave "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior who was represented by every race. Generously illustrated, complete with endnotes, an index and a bibliography, jam-packed with little-known facts about the South and her flags. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or use the form at the back of this issue and mail to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

KAREN SILKWOOD
THE WOMAN WHO KNEW TOO MUCH

STOLEN U.S. PLUTONIUM, taken by foreign agents to make nuclear bombs, led to the shocking murder of a young whistleblower, and perhaps to the near sinking of a U.S. naval ship. And, though the case of Karen Silkwood has been discussed before in the mainstream—with a Hollywood movie coming out about her in 1983—only a few brave souls have mentioned the involvement of an Israeli intelligence agency in her suspicious death.

Karen Silkwood's car after the "accident."

By Philip Rife

In 1974, Karen Silkwood was a 28-year-old quality control specialist at the Kerr-McGee Corporation's plutonium processing plant near Crescent, Oklahoma, when she discovered what she believed were defective fuel rods being produced for the government's Hanford plutonium facility in Washington state, as well as serious safety violations and dangerous working conditions at her place of work.

Many of the safety concerns Silkwood documented were later confirmed by the federal government's Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). A former quality control worker at the Crescent plant who had since become an Oklahoma state policeman testified under oath about the substandard products shipped to Hanford: "We would take rods that might have a bad weld or too large a weld and use sandpaper to grind down the welds. Even though they had been rejected, we'd go ahead and ship them because production was so far behind."[1]

Karen Silkwood's employer reportedly got wind of her undercover activities. Some suspect it may have led to a unique form of retaliation.

Silkwood's apartment was found to be dangerously contaminated with plutonium. In fact, it was so contaminated (a staggering 150 times safety norms) that most of its contents had to be removed and sealed in concrete. Curiously, the highest levels of radioactivity were found on food items in the refrigerator.

Kerr-McGee claimed Silkwood brought the radioactive material home from the plant herself, either accidentally or intentionally. Silkwood denied this, instead insisting someone secretly contaminated the apartment to injure her. She told one of her co-workers: "Somebody's got it in for me. Somebody's out to get me."[2]

On the night of November 13, 1974, Silkwood began driving to Oklahoma City for a pre-arranged meeting with a reporter from the *New York Times* to present him with the findings of her undercover investigation. She never made it to the meeting. Her lifeless body was found in her car, which had smashed into a concrete culvert next to the highway just outside Crescent. She was pronounced

dead at a local hospital.

The Oklahoma State Police theorized Silkwood had dozed off at the wheel, either because she was sleepy or under the influence of drugs or alcohol. But a number of contrary facts seriously undermine their theory.

Co-workers who were with her just 15 minutes before she set off on her fateful drive said she appeared normally alert. Recalled one: "It would never have crossed my mind that she might not be capable of driving a car safely."[3]

The state's medical examiner highlighted the traces of a popular tranquilizer found in her blood, but Silkwood's doctor and other medical experts said it was insufficient to impair her driving. Silkwood's autopsy revealed only an insignificant amount of alcohol in her system (she'd had several drinks with friends the previous night), and no puncture marks indicating recent use of injected drugs.

The steering wheel of Silkwood's late-model Honda Civic was bent in a manner indicating she'd consciously braced herself for impact—not the normal action of someone who was drugged or asleep at the time.

The Honda's tire tracks in the grass beside the road showed the car hadn't struck the culvert at a downward angle (as would be expected if it had drifted off the highway with a sleepy driver at the wheel). Instead, they showed Silkwood was traveling parallel to the road when she hit the obstacle, as if she'd been trying to get back on the highway.

But the most ominous indication the crash was something other than a simple one-car accident was the physical evidence suggesting Silkwood's car had been forced off the road by another vehicle. One private analyst said his microscopic examination of a fresh scratch along the side of Silkwood's car revealed traces of metal and rubber fragments.

In addition, a veteran crash investigator reported finding fresh scratches and dents on the Honda's rear bumper. His analysis of these marks convinced him that the car had been rammed repeatedly by a late-model black Chevrolet. He elaborated: "There are dents in the rear bumper and fender that don't have any road film in them, which would mean they were made that night. It's my conclusion that another vehicle came up from behind and hit her."[4] According to Silkwood's family and friends, this damage to the rear of her car was not present prior to her fatal crash. (The ending of the 1983 movie *Silkwood*, in which Meryl Streep plays the title role, hints at foul play when it shows headlights approaching her menacingly from the rear and then fades to the wrecked car.)

When they learned of the telltale damage to a part of

Israel Involved in Theft from Other U.S. Nuclear Plants

Karen Silkwood (1946-1974), born in Texas, took a job handling plutonium with a nuclear company in Oklahoma. She agreed to spy on the company for her labor union and uncovered serious safety violations at the plant. She became contaminated with plutonium that was traced to a sandwich she had kept in a refrigerator at the plant. Shortly thereafter she was killed in a suspicious car accident while traveling to New York to present a newspaper with her evidence in a manila folder, which was never found. Officially it was just another one-car crash, but a private investigator found dents on the back of the car, suggesting the car had been forced off the road and into a concrete wall. Among the anomalies at the plant was the fact that 40 pounds of plutonium had somehow disappeared at the plant—enough to make four nuclear bombs. Similar thefts have occurred at other U.S. nuclear plants. The Apollo Affair was a 1965 incident in which a U.S. company, Nuclear Materials and Equipment Corporation (NUMEC), in the Pittsburgh suburbs of Apollo and Parks Township, Pennsylvania, was investigated for "losing" 200-600 lbs. of highly enriched uranium. Many suspect that it went to Israel's nuclear weapons program.

the Honda that never struck the culvert, the authorities claimed the suspicious dents occurred when the tow truck removed Silkwood's car from the scene. The operator of the tow truck obviously didn't get the memo: "We pulled it out over the grass so we wouldn't scrape it up any worse than it was. However the dents got there, it wasn't our fault."[5]

We may never know the identity or actual intentions of Karen Silkwood's killer(s). Forcing a car off the road in relatively open, level terrain is an uncertain means to commit a murder. It is possible the plan was merely to frighten her into returning home or to waylay her and steal the documents she was known to be carrying that night.

A co-worker who was with Silkwood when she set out for her appointment in Oklahoma City recalled seeing the documents: "She said she had all the proof concerning the health and safety conditions in the plant, and concerning falsification. As she said this, she clenched her hand firmly on the folder and notebook she was holding."[6]

The tow truck driver and the first Oklahoma state trooper on the scene both said there were a number of envelopes in Silkwood's car when it was towed away. A few hours later, several individuals believed to be from Kerr-McGee visited the garage, supposedly to check the vehicle for plutonium contamination. That same night, three individuals who identified themselves as employees of the AEC were also reported to have visited the wreck in the garage. When the newspaper reporter Silkwood had been driving to meet checked her car the next morning, there was no sign of the documents. Also missing was the spiral-bound notebook Silkwood was clutching when she was last seen alive by her friends.

Silkwood apparently didn't reveal her actual evidence to anyone in Crescent, but shared the following with one co-worker just before departing for Oklahoma City in what may have been the last words she ever spoke: "Kerr-McGee is gonna get one big fat surprise. I got it right here. I hope to hell some of them end up in jail."[7]

It's not mentioned in most discussions of the Silkwood case, but Karen Silkwood's statement that certain suspect activity at the Crescent plant was deserving of jail time may have referred to more than safety violations and substandard fuel rods. There are strong indications her probing may also have threatened to expose even more explosive secrets. It was subsequently revealed that a large amount of weapons-grade plutonium was unaccounted for, and that it apparently was illegally diverted to one or more foreign nations.

Three weeks before her death, Karen Silkwood expressed concern to a friend about her discovery that a significant amount of plutonium was missing from the plant where she worked. In addition, one of Silkwood's co-workers confirmed the fact that she was aware of missing plutonium at the Crescent facility: "I know she was concerned about material unaccounted for. I remember her using the term '17 kilograms' [42.5 pounds]."[8]

It's reasonable to assume therefore that the damaging information Karen Silkwood planned to reveal to the media the night she died included this missing and unaccounted for plutonium.

In 1975, an FBI investigator was reportedly told by one of his sources that as much as 140 pounds of plutonium—enough to make 10 or 12 nuclear bombs—was unaccounted for at Kerr-McGee's Oklahoma facility and that at least two shipments of this contraband material were smuggled out of the country two months before Karen Silkwood's death.

According to a private investigator employed by a lawyer representing Karen Silkwood's parents (in a civil case seeking damages from Kerr-McGee for exposing their daughter to unsafe working conditions and violating her civil rights by bugging her apartment and tapping her phone), a source within the CIA told him plutonium was being secretly diverted to unspecified friendly nations. An investigative reporter claimed to have obtained a government document stating that plutonium was diverted from the Kerr-McGee plant in Oklahoma and sold to two countries: India and Israel.

A similar charge was leveled by a private nuclear watchdog who said he learned that this material was secretly siphoned off and sold to two wannabe nuclear powers to whom such transfers were forbidden by the U.S. government: Israel and the white apartheid regime in South Africa.

Confirmation of Israel-South Africa cooperation on nuclear weapons emerged in 1979 when a U.S. satellite detected a telltale light flash indicative of a nuclear explosion in the ocean midway between South Africa and Antarctica. According to a CIA report on the incident: "Technical information and analysis suggest that an explosion was produced by a nuclear device detonated in the atmosphere near the Earth's surface."[9] Israel's involvement was signaled by the presence of two of its ships stationed in the area, presumably to observe the test.

Another incident appears to link Israel to the plutonium missing from Kerr-McGee. A private investigator pursuing plutonium smuggling believed he discovered the smugglers' abandoned lair in a private hangar at a small airport in southern California.

He said the hangar's former tenants left two tantalizing clues behind: a laboratory scale marked "Kerr-McGee" and the phone number of the Israeli Embassy written on a wall.

In 1957, Israel created a government agency called the Bureau of Scientific Relations, or LAKAM, ostensibly to develop peaceful applications of atomic power. In reality, its main purpose was to acquire nuclear weapon materials abroad, principally in the United States. Among oth-

Nuclear Material & the Assault on the USS *Liberty*

By Philip Rife

Some sources say Israel resorted to deadly force to shield its clandestine nuclear weapons program during the 1967 Six Day War with its Arab neighbors, when its planes and naval vessels attacked the American intelligence-gathering ship *U.S.S. Liberty* in international waters off the Israeli coast. The hours-long assault killed 34 American sailors and wounded 172 others. Israel later claimed it thought it was targeting an Egyptian horse transport. This despite considerable evidence that Israel knew the *Liberty*'s true identity from the outset.

The most popular theory is that the Israelis feared the *Liberty* would detect their plan to attack the Golan Heights and the U.S. would pressure them not to in order to bring the war to an end. But several sources point to another possible motive.

According to a former CIA official: "A French freighter loaded with stolen uranium was steaming toward Israel. The freighter would have been discovered by the *Liberty*, which would have alerted the [U.S.] Sixth Fleet that would have intervened to stop the freighter. Afraid that its then-secret program of developing nuclear weapons would be disrupted, Israel was determined to silence the *Liberty*."[1] The same information was reported by an American newspaper in 2002: "There was a freighter nearby which was filled with enriched uranium stolen from the U.S. which would subsequently be used to make Israeli nuclear weapons."[2] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Spotlight*, May 21, 1979.

2 *The Palestine Chronicle*, June 7, 2002.

er things, LAKAM set up a front company called NUMEC located near Pittsburgh to secretly siphon off nuclear material from U.S. government uranium and plutonium processing contracts the company bid on. The nuclear contraband was then smuggled out of the country on Israeli-flagged cargo ships and El Al flights. LAKAM's key operative in the U.S., Israeli master spy Rafael ("Rafi") Eitan, was later the Mossad handler for American spy Jonathan Pollard.

American intelligence agencies became aware of the widespread pilfering early on, but—apparently fearing a political, financial and media backlash from the powerful Zionist lobby in this country—successive U.S. presidents did little to curb Israel's nuclear espionage. When Lyndon Johnson's CIA director, Richard Helms, informed him of Israel's covert nuclear weapons program—including the fact that some of the Zionist state's enriched uranium supply had come from the U.S.—Johnson ordered: "Don't tell anyone else, even [Secretary of State] Dean Rusk and [Secretary of Defense] Robert McNamara."[10]

The main exception to presidential indifference toward Israeli nuclear ambitions seems to have been John Kennedy, whose determined, largely behind-the-scenes efforts to deny Israel the bomb ended only with his assassination.

When an attorney for Silkwood's family sought government files on her case, the FBI objected to their release on the grounds of "national security." When the lawyer persisted, he was told by the presiding judge (after the latter conferred with the FBI): "The information you seek is sinister and secret, and should never see the light of day."[11]

Undeterred, the Silkwoods' legal representative dispatched an investigator to pursue rumors of CIA involvement in the case. He was reportedly warned off by a senior government official in no uncertain terms: "You're in way over your head. You don't have any idea how sensitive this issue is. You'd better contact your man and tell him to stand down. They'll kill him. And I promise you, no one will do anything about it."[12] This anonymous Carter administration official didn't specify who "they" were. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Who Killed Karen Silkwood?* by Howard Kohn, softcover, 462 pages, Simon & Schuster (1981).

2 *Ibid.*

3 *It's a Conspiracy: The National Insecurity Council* by Michael Litchfield, softcover, 250 pages, Behind the News Press (1992).

4 *Who Killed Karen Silkwood?* by Howard Kohn, softcover, 462 pages, Simon & Schuster (November 1981).

5 *Ibid.*

6 *It's a Conspiracy: The National Insecurity Council* by Michael Litchfield, softcover, 250 pages, Behind the News Press (1992).

7 *Who Killed Karen Silkwood?* by Howard Kohn, softcover, 462 pages, Simon & Schuster (November 1981).

8 *The Killing of Karen Silkwood: The Story Behind the Kerr-McGee Plutonium Case, Second Edition* by Richard Rashke, softcover, 448 pages, ILR Press (2000).

9 *Deliberate Deceptions: Facing the Facts About the U.S.-Israeli Relationship* by Paul Findley, softcover, American Educational Trust; reprint edition (March 1, 1995).

10 *Divert!—Numec, Zalman Shapiro and the Diversion of U.S. Weapons Grade Uranium Into the Israeli Nuclear Weapons Program* by Grant F. Smith, softcover, 316 pages, Institute for Research (2012).

11 *It's a Conspiracy: The National Insecurity Council* by Michael Litchfield, softcover, 250 pages, Behind the News Press (1992).

12 *Ibid.*

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

SONDERKOMMANDOS IN AUSCHWITZ

AN ANALYSIS OF EYEWITNESS TESTIMONY FROM JEWISH LABOR CAMP WORKERS

DEFENDERS OF THE "HOLOCAUST" STORY inevitably raise eyewitness testimony as proof that the WWII genocide of European Jewry happened. Here is researcher John Wear's analysis of eyewitness testimony taken from so-called Sonderkommandos, Jews who worked for the German authorities in the forced labor camps of the Reich. Let's see if their eyewitness accounts are reliable and consistent with the facts.[1]

By John Wear

A pro-Holocaust supporter told this author that witnesses such as Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal and Viktor Frankl are not relied upon by historians to prove the so-called Holocaust happened. Instead, testimony from Sonderkommandos who actually worked at the alleged homicidal gas chambers constitutes the most reliable eyewitness testimony. A Sonderkommando was a Jew who aided the German work camp authorities with disposing of the bodies of other inmates who had died from various causes. In this article I will examine the credibility of the eyewitness testimony of several Jewish Sonderkommandos mentioned frequently in the pro-Holocaust literature which ubiquitously alleges that the German labor camps were mass extermination centers.

HENRYK TAUBER

Henryk Tauber states in his deposition of May 1945 that he worked in the crematoria at Birkenau from February 1943 to October 1944. Pro-Holocaust researcher Robert Jan van Pelt refers to Sonderkommando Henryk Tauber as "an almost ideal witness" and states "we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value" to Tauber's testimony.[2] Jean-Claude Pressac states: "The testimony by Henryk Tauber is the best that exists on the Birkenau *Krematorien*. Being 95% historically reliable, it stands head and shoulders above the rest."[3] An analysis of Tauber's testimony, however, shows that it is extremely unreliable.

Tauber states in his deposition: "Generally speaking, we burned four or five corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to eight `muselmanns.' [Camp slang for victim.—Ed.] Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney. We imagined that in that way it might be possible to change our fate."[4]

As is common knowledge and has been pointed out many times, no flames ever come out of crematorium chimneys. It is also impossible to push eight corpses into a cremation muffle whose door is just two feet wide and two feet high. And apart from that, before Tauber and his

co-workers would have been able to push eight corpses into each oven and get a huge blaze going, any plane they claim to have heard approaching would have long since flown away. Such testimonies are, to use Pressac's words, "nothing but downright lies and pure invention."[5]

Tauber states in his deposition:

> During the incineration of such [not emaciated] corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wood in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves. . . . Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished.[6]

Tauber's testimony is absurd. The thousands of crematories around the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof that total cremation of naked bodies in a short period of time will not occur from the combustion of body fat from the corpses.[7]

Tauber's testimony becomes even more absurd when he states that the Birkenau crematories were shut down in 1944 because cremation trenches are more ef-

Sonderkommandos

Jewish Sonderkommandos and Jewish police pose for a picture in Lodz, Poland, about 75 miles southwest of Warsaw. According to the holohoax legend, Sonderkommandos were work units of German National Socialist "death camps" who helped kill their fellow Jews and then helped dispose of the bodies. Sonderkommandos, Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Hoess claimed in his torture-induced statements, "were housed separately from the other prisoners," which sounds reasonable enough, "and according to Eichmann's orders, they themselves were to be killed after each large extermination action," which is of course preposterous. Logically, after a new group of prisoners were selected to be Sonderkommandos, how did the new Sonderkommandos convince the original Sonderkommandos, as they led them to the "gas chamber disguised as a shower room," that they really were going for a shower? Obviously they would have known what awaited them if in fact the showers were really homicidal gas chambers. Did Hoess include that detail deliberately to tip us off that his confession was a coerced hoax?

ficient than crematories. Tauber testifies: "It was realized that the pits burned the corpses better (than the furnaces), so the Krematorien closed down one after the other after the pits came into operation."[8] Germar Rudolf comments on Tauber's testimony: "As for trench burning in comparison to cremation, the energy loss through radiation and convection, along with the problem of incomplete burning, is so gigantic that further commentary is really not needed."[9]

Tauber also states in his testimony: "Ober Capo August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans for this crematorium, five to seven minutes was allowed to burn one corpse in a muffle."[10] This is impossible even today, and using 1940s technology it would have taken at least an hour to incinerate a corpse. [Ober is top in German; capo is head in Italian.—Ed.]

Tauber also estimates that 4 million people were gassed at Auschwitz/Birkenau:

> During my time in Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various prisoners who had worked in the Krematorien and the bunkers before my arrival. They told me that I was not among the first to do this work, and that before I came another 2 million people had already been gassed in bunkers 1 and 2 and Krematorium I. Adding up, the total number of people gassed in Auschwitz amounted to about 4 million.[11]

Today no credible historian estimates that 4 million people were gassed at Auschwitz/Birkenau.

MORE INCONGRUITIES FROM TAUBER

Henryk Tauber states in his deposition: "The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."[12]

The alleged homicidal gas chambers could not have been ventilated when the ventilation equipment was damaged by the inmates.

If Tauber's statement was true, the Germans would have had to repair the wiring and ventilation ducts in the gas chambers on a regular basis. Tauber and the other Sonderkommandos would not have been able to clear the gas chambers of dead bodies when the ventilation system was not working. Thus, the daily mass gassings in the homicidal gas chambers could not have occurred as Tauber alleges.[13] Tauber also states in his deposition that the Sonderkommandos carried the bodies to the crematorium ovens. Tauber makes no mention that the Sonderkommandos used special protection to carry the bodies.

A body that has been killed with hydrocyanic acid (HCN) cannot be safely touched without protection.

Dr. Robert Faurisson states in regard to HCN poisoning:

> Hydrocyanic acid penetrates into the skin, the mucous membranes, and the bodily fluids. The corpse of a man who has just been killed by this powerful poison is itself a dangerous source of poisoning, and cannot be touched with bare hands. In order to enter the HCN-saturated chamber to remove the corpse, special gear is needed, as well as a gas mask with a special filter.[14]

The danger of touching someone killed with Zyklon B gas is confirmed in the scientific literature.[15]

Bill M. Armontrout, the warden of Missouri State Penitentiary, testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial as to the operation of the Missouri homicidal gas chamber:

> After the execution, the ammonia was released and the gas expelled out of the chamber. All staff and witnesses were removed from the area. The ventilation fan ran for approximately an hour before two officers equipped with Scott air-packs (self-contained breathing apparatus which firemen use to enter smoke-filled buildings) opened the hatch of the gas chamber and removed the lead bucket containing the cyanide residue.\
>
> The two officers wore rubberized disposable clothing and long rubber gloves. They hosed down the condemned man's body in the chair, paying particular attention to the hair and the clothing because of the cyanide residue, then removed him and placed him on a gurney, where further decontamination took place. The officers then hosed the entire inside of the gas chamber with regular cold water.[16]

The Sonderkommandos at Auschwitz Birkenau would also have had to wear something similar to Scott air-packs. There is simply no way around it. Otherwise, the alleged homicidal gassing operations would not have worked, and Tauber could not have lived to tell his story.

Tauber states in his deposition concerning the alleged gas chambers:

> The roof of the gas chamber was supported by concrete pillars running down the middle of its length. On either side of these pillars there were four others, two on each side. The sides of these pillars, which went up through the roof, were of heavy wire mesh. Inside this grid, there was another of finer mesh and inside that a third of very fine mesh. Inside this last mesh cage there was a removable can that was pulled out with a wire to recover the pellets from which the gas had evaporated.[17]

Germar Rudolf states in regard to Tauber's testimony: "Several hundred people, locked into a cellar with a very small surface area, anticipating death, would panic and attempt to escape, damaging everything that stood in their way…If these columns actually existed, their outer framework would have to have been of solid steel, but certainly not of fragile wire mesh construction."[18]

Tauber's testimony concerning wire mesh in the gas chambers is simply not credible.

ABRAHAM & SHLOMO DRAGON

Brothers Abraham and Shlomo Dragon claim to have been Sonderkommandos stationed at Birkenau. Shlomo recalls his first encounter with dead bodies at a cottage known as Bunker 2: "As [SS officer Otto] Moll opened the door of the house, bodies fell out. We smelled gas. We saw corpses of both sexes. The whole place was full of naked people on top of each other falling out."[19]

Shlomo Dragon states that the cottage was "a little house with a thatched roof" that served as a gas chamber. When asked how the SS threw the gas into the cottage, Shlomo replied: "There was a little window in the side wall." Dragon states that he "could sense the sweetish taste of the gas." According to Dragon, the Sonderkommandos dragged the bodies out of the alleged gas chamber "by the hands," and then "threw them into the carts, lugged them to the pits, and threw them into the pits."[20]

Shlomo Dragon's testimony is absurd for many reasons. First, Dragon claims that the sexes were not separated before entering the alleged gas chambers. This is not credible because:

1) This procedure is in contradiction to the procedures followed during disinfestation, where according to eyewitnesses the sexes were carefully separated.

2) Since there were always two alleged "gas chambers" of each type available in Birkenau (in Crematorium II and III, or IV and V, or Bunker I and II), there is no apparent reason why the victims could not have been separated by sex.

3) The claims were repeatedly made that the victims were made to believe that they were going to shower or undergo disinfestation. These procedures would have necessarily separated the populace on the basis of sex, if only because of the need for deception.

4) Particularly in the 1940s, large numbers of people could only have been made to disrobe completely with others of the opposite sex if they had been threatened with force and violence. This would, however, have nullified all the other measures of concealment.[21]

Shlomo Dragon's statement that he could smell the sweetish taste of the gas is also not credible. Hydrogen cyanide gas actually smells of bitter almonds. There is nothing sweetish about it.[22]

As previously stated, it is also not safe to enter "gas chambers" and then to drag and carry the dead bodies with bare hands to the pits with only a gas mask as a protective measure. Germar Rudolf states: "It should not be forgotten here that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses, on whose skin huge, possibly lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, [would have] required that the special commands dealing with these corpses had to wear protective clothes."[23]

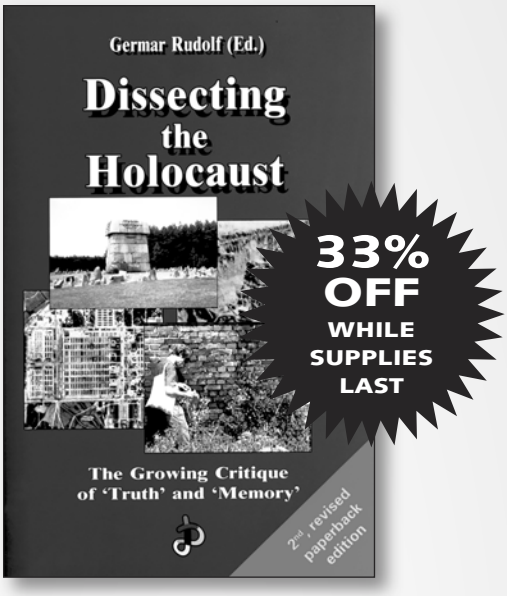

Dissecting the Holocaust
The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! "There is at present no other single volume that provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL. "Read this book and you will know where Revisionism is today. Revisionism has done away with the Exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray, THE BARNES REVIEW. Second revised edition. Softcover, 6 x 9 format, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219. ***WAS $30—NOW JUST $20*** while supplies last. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside the United States please email us at sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

Dragon's description of Bunker 2 as a little house with a little window in the side wall where gas was introduced is also not credible. Genuine homicidal gas chambers require advanced engineering and construction. Homicidal gas chambers cannot be made out of existing cottages where poison gas is introduced through a little window in a side wall. Furthermore, no documentary evidence has ever been found indicating that Bunker 2 at Birkenau existed as an extermination facility.[24]

Shlomo and Abraham Dragon claim they lived to tell their story only because Shlomo got sick. All the other 200 Sonderkommandos in their group allegedly were transferred to Lublin and gassed. So instead of being gassed, Shlomo stayed at Birkenau, received medical treatment, convinced the SS to keep his brother with him, and both brothers lived to tell their story of mass murder at Birkenau. Like most Holocaust survivors, they both claim to have survived Birkenau through a miracle.[25]

SHLOMO VENEZIA

Shlomo Venezia arrived in Auschwitz/Birkenau on April 11, 1944 and soon began work with the Sonderkommandos.[26] Venezia's work initially involved carrying bodies removed from Bunker 2 to nearby ditches. Venezia states: "The ditches sloped down, so that, as they burned, the bodies discharged a flow of human fat down the ditch to a corner where a sort of basin had been formed to collect it. When it looked as if the fire might go out, the men had to take some of that liquid fat from the basin, and throw it onto the fire to revive the flames. I saw this only in the ditches of Bunker 2."[27]

Shlomo Venezia's story is nonsense. The ignition temperature of human fats is far less than the ignition temperature of the light hydrocarbons which form as a result of the gasification of the bodies and of the seasoned wood used in the fire. The human fat is the first thing that burns on a corpse located in a fire. The human fat could not possibly have flowed down to a corner of the ditch as Venezia describes.

Also, if by some miracle the human fat had flowed to the corner of the ditch, the Sonderkommandos would have had to collect it while an immense bonfire was raging with a temperature of at least 600° C. The Sonderkommandos could not have withstood such intense heat.[28]

Venezia later worked at Crematorium III in Birkenau. He states that it took about 10 to 12 minutes for the people to be killed by the gas, and another 20 minutes to run the ventilation system. Venezia describes bringing the corpses out of the gas chamber: "A terrible, acrid smell filled the room. We couldn't distinguish between what came from the specific smell of the gas and what came from the smell of the people and the human excrement."[29]

Venezia never mentions that he used a gas mask during his work. Without a gas mask, Venezia and the other Sonderkommandos would have been gassed in turn. The ventilators could not have completely exhausted the gas from the alleged gas chambers in only 20 minutes. More importantly, there would always have been residues of the toxic gas among the dead, which would be released during the clearing of the gas chamber. A gas mask would have been required for the Sonderkommandos to safely remove the corpses from the homicidal gas chambers.[30]

CONCLUSION

This article documents only a small portion of the absurdities, inconsistencies and outright lies of the Sonderkommando testimony. Similar to other eyewitnesses to the so-called Holocaust, the surviving Sonderkommandos have failed to provide credible evidence that Germany built homicidal gas chambers to conduct a program of genocide against European Jewry during WWII. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 https://katana17.wordpress.com/2015/03/17/holocaust-eyewitnesses-is-the-testimony-reliable/.

2 Van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press, 2002, 188, 204-205

3 http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-/technique-and-operation/pressac0481.shtml.

4 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=82890.

5 *The Rudolf Report*, 188-189, located at www.holocausthandbooks.com.

6 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=82890.

7 Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 387. Available from TBR.

8 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=82890.

9 Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 387, located at http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/15-loth.pdf.

10 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=82890.

11 *Ibid.*

12 *Ibid.*

13 *The Rudolf Report*, 111-112. Available from TBR.

14 www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n4p14_Faurisson.html. See also *The Rudolf Report*, 217-218.

15 http://medind.nic.in/jal/t10/i1/jalt10i1p80.pdf.

16 Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, 352.

17 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=82890

18 *The Rudolf Report*, 111, located at www.holocausthandbooks.com.

19 Greif, Gideon, *We Wept Without Tears: Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2005, 133.

20 *Ibid.*, 134-136.

21 *The Rudolf Report*, 204-205, www.holocausthandbooks.com. Available from TBR.

22 http://vho.org/dl/ENG/tboa.pdf, 130.

23 *The Rudolf Report*, 218.

24 http://vho.org/dl/ENG/tboa.pdf, 48.

25 Greif, Gideon, *We Wept Without Tears: Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2005, 147.

26 Venezia, Shlomo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz*, Malden, MA: Polity Press, 2009, xi.

27 *Ibid.*, 59-60.

28 www.inconvenienthistory.com, Archive 2010, Volume 2, No. 1.

29 Venezia, Shlomo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz*, Malden, MA: Polity Press, 2009, 69.

30 www.inconvenienthistory.com, Archive 2010, Volume 2, No. 1.

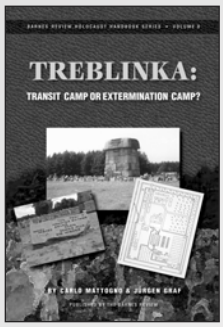

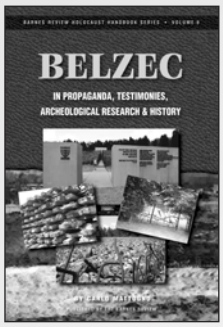

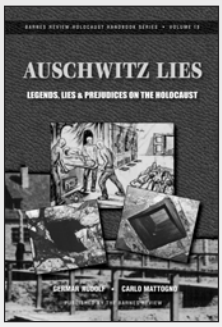

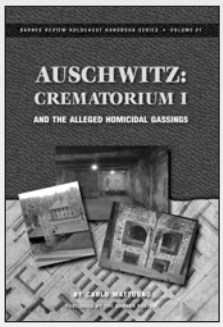

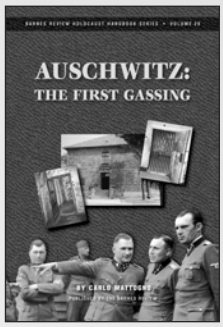

Popular Books on the Holocaust Re-Examine the Official Narrative

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540. Was ***$15***. Now ***$12***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541. Was ***$25***. Now ***$20***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

MOVING THE MAILS

THE LITTLE-KNOWN POSTAL HISTORY OF THE NUREMBERG RALLIES

All great events are like icebergs: 90% is unseen, below the surface of the small number of phenomena handed on to posterity as "history." The spectacular National Socialist Party rallies in Germany of the 1920s and 1930s are a case in point. Forgotten now by all but a few, but surprisingly important to the outstanding success of those massive political productions, were the incredible creativity and logistical achievements of the Reich Post Office in providing mail, telephone and telegraph service to the tens and later hundreds of thousands of people who annually descended upon the little, medieval Bavarian town of Nuremberg to demonstrate their support for the party and to be educated in National Socialist ideals, goals and accomplishments. This is that story.

A postcard celebrates Reich Party Day at Nuremberg.

By Ronald L. Ray

Revisionist history is not just about "bringing history into accord with the facts," as Harry Elmer Barnes would say. Correcting other people's errors and misrepresentations is at the heart of Revisionism, of course. But that sort of scholarship is also about finding the odd twists and turns which, all but forgotten, nudged or even shoved "history" in a particular direction. It is as much about presenting a true account of what is known to have happened, as it is about uncovering the hidden events which underlie what is already in the textbooks.

The latter is the story told by John Rawlings and Michael Passmore in *The Postal History of the Nuremberg Rallies*, which first appeared in 1980 and then was reissued in an updated and expanded version in 1991. In 1993, Guenter Deckert, well-known German nationalist and contributing editor of *The Barnes Review*, translated and published a parallel-column, German-English edition, *Die Postgeschichte der Nürnberger Reichsparteitage*.

Deckert, a stamp collector, writes in his foreword:

The postal history of the Nuremberg Rallies is properly a German story, and we have many collectors who specialize in the philately of this period. However, even now [in December 1992—Ed.], the trauma of our recent history is too deep and, for a German, it is still a story which is almost impossible to write.

Elsewhere, and particularly in English-speaking countries, it is much easier to write dispassionately about the events of 1933-1945.

The work of Rawlings and Passmore will, surely, interest both specialist collectors and, in a more general way, all those interested in *Zeitgeschichte*, i.e., the history of the Third Reich.

That is certainly a true statement. While the English authors, as members of the Germany and Colonies Philatelic Society, attempted to provide as complete a history and catalogue of what was known up to that time of their book's subject matter, it is far from the dry-as-dust "scholarship" of the list-making pedant. (There are, however, plenty of lists for those who like them, too—most interesting to this author, the breakdown of the thousands and thousands of National Socialist Germans, foreign dignitaries, international press and hangers-on, who were served by the Reich Post Office in Nuremberg.) Filled with dozens of black-and-white and color images of special postal issues, stamp cancellations and commemorative postcards, *Postal History* is also a fascinating visual testimony to the incredible accomplishments of the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) in producing and promoting their famous party rallies.

And for those who prefer to read German history in German, or simply wish to exercise their German language skills, Deckert's outstanding and faithful translation is every bit as engaging as the original English. This author often failed for some seconds to notice he had shifted to the German version, giving testimony to Deckert's ability to reproduce even the style of the original authors for a Teutonic audience.

But as much for the reader who is not a stamp collector, the 156-page book is replete with all sorts of little known information which makes it a wonderfully interesting history book, with chapters on the history of the party rallies, the postal history of the rallies, and the development of the rally grounds.

Rawlings and Passmore begin *Postal History* with a brief historical orientation to Nuremberg and the individual rallies, beginning, in fact, from the first on January 29, 1923, in Munich, Bavaria. A September 1923 *Deutscher Tag*—"German Day" or "meeting of Germans"—followed in Nuremberg: a massed parade of var-

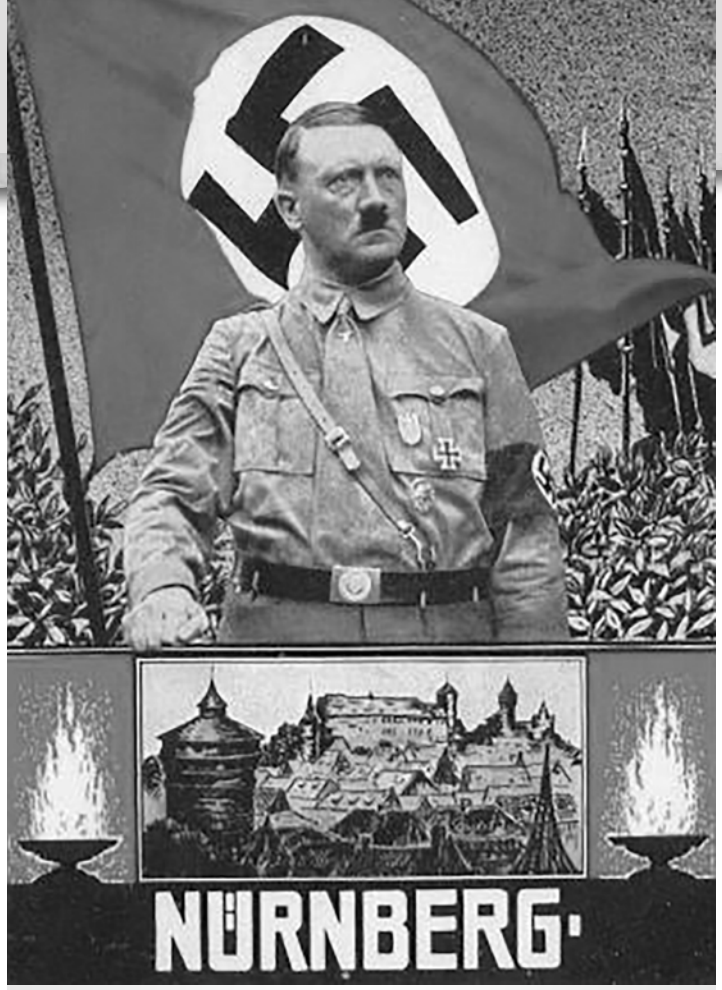

A Postcard from Nuremberg . . .

The image above shows one of dozens of official National Socialist party rally postcards. Specially issued stamps, postcards and telegram forms were extremely popular means for Germans to greet family and friends from Nuremberg during the massive national *Parteitag* rallies. They were also a way to show ongoing support for the National Socialist cause, as many of the items were available over a period of months or even years. The card depicted here was printed in black and white, with red for the Nazi flag and as background to the two torches. The city of Nuremberg appears at the bottom. This commemorative postcard was designed by Hans Friedmann and published by Heinrich Hoffmann. It also appeared with the dates "1923" and "1933" in the bottom left and right corners, respectively. Nuremberg quickly became a symbol of NS party strength and power, because of the national rallies. The sudden fame was also marketed proudly and successfully by the city itself. It was therefore not accidental that the Allies held their war crimes tribunal in Nuremberg.

ious nationalist factions "to demonstrate their unity and strength," in which Adolf Hitler and the NSDAP participated. Hitler recognized immediately the possibilities of the Franconian town for mass rallies, and from that day—with the exception of the second *Parteitag* in 1926 at Weimar—all of the party's national assemblies took place in Nuremberg.

The primary reason for the Weimar rally was that the Thuringian city was one of the few which allowed Hitler himself to speak after the reconstitution of the National Socialist party following the 1923 "Beer Hall Putsch" and Hitler's imprisonment. It was also at that rally that the first consecration of Nazi flags and standards took place by touching them to the *Blutfahne*—the "Blood Flag" carried by Max Erwin von Schuebner-Richter when he was shot and killed during the ill-fated putsch.

Brief accounts follow of each *Parteitag* thereafter, all of which took place in Nuremberg, allowing the event to be developed from a mere series of speeches and a march of only 5,000 men of the *Sturmabteilung* (SA) in 1923 to the massive rallies of hundreds of thousands of people in the late 1930s on grounds which then housed new, permanent structures for the purpose.

Interesting in its own right is the 1939 "Party Day of Peace," intended to celebrate not only Hitler's and the party's accomplishments of rebuilding and restoring "Greater Germany," as had been done the previous year, but also Germany's peaceful place among the great nations of the world. Due, however, to the evil machinations of Winston Churchill and his Zionist backers, as well as of Joseph Stalin and Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who succeeded in starting World War II just before the party day was set to begin, the "Day of Peace" was cancelled, and no further national rallies ever took place.

The main section of the book, of course, is a detailed description of all the aspects of the Nuremberg rallies tied in some way to the operations of the Reich Post Office on behalf of the participants or in promotional support of the rallies themselves.

There is little of a postal nature for the early rallies, although a few postcards are known from 1927 and 1929, the latter being the first one planned by Josef Goebbels. During the *Kampfzeit*—the "time of battle," 1930-33—no rallies were held, as all resources went toward obtaining power in the government.

When the *Parteitage* resumed in September 1933, the NSDAP had become the controlling faction in the *Reichstag*—the parliament—and Adolf Hitler had been chancellor for only seven months. A prostrate Germany had only begun to rise from its knees, and the importance of the party rallies in reviving the German spirit cannot be underestimated.

During that year, publicity cancellation slogans appeared for the first time on letters which passed through the Nuremberg post office: a round date stamp, with the words, "*Reichsparteitag der NSDAP*," a pair of swastikas and the location and dates alongside.

The government had not been in power long enough to realize the full potential of the postal service as a means of propaganda (in the original good sense of promoting a cause), but a special greetings telegram form was available, which commemorated a party rally earlier in the year in Potsdam. It featured a large, impressive eagle soaring in the sky just above flags of the nation and party. On the reverse was an image of the Potsdam Garrison Church.

In addition to the Nuremberg main and branch post offices, three small, temporary post offices were set up under tents in the rally camps at the Zeppelinfeld, Langwasser and Russenwiese. With little extra staff, these eight locations made valiant efforts to take care of the postal needs of some 750,000 attendees of the Party Rally of Victory.

By the time of the 1934 Party Day of Power (or Unity), called "Triumph of the Will" by Deputy Fuehrer Rudolf Hess, Hitler was both head of state and commander-in-chief of the armed forces. This was the rally famously filmed by Leni Riefenstahl. The National Socialists had begun to harness the power of the post office.

Two commemorative stamps were issued: a six-Reichpenny and a 12-Reichpenny in dark green and dark carmine red, respectively, each depicting the medieval castle of Nuremberg, with a swastika-sun rising behind. In later years, these special-issue stamps carried a premium, used to help fund Hitler's program of promoting German culture and the fine arts.

There was also an official postcard issued, depicting a German soldier alongside a "Germany Awake!" banner, and a new special greetings telegram, which featured a large eagle flying above the Nuremberg castle. Organization of temporary post offices (and other facilities) was making great improvements at this rally, attended by half a million party members, in addition to spectators.

The 1935 rally saw the introduction of the first *fahrbares Postamt*—the first mobile post office—which accompanied the foot-march of party members from the Saxony district to Nuremberg. This was a large diesel motorcoach, with a roll-up awning covering 20 square meters, under which sheltered full postal and telephone services. It became the model for later years, when telegraph services were included, and also served for the German armed forces during the war period.

Each passing year saw not only an expansion of the panorama and drama of the rallies themselves, but also expansion and improvement of postal services. Of special note is Rawlings' and Passmore's description of the commemorative postal issues and logistical preparations for the ill-fated 1939 Reich Party Rally of Peace, doomed never to occur by the warmongering enemies of Germany. The beautiful stamps, postcards and telegram forms were

withdrawn, but a few rare specimens managed to find their way into circulation and into collectors' hands.

The third chapter of *Postal History* covers the development of the rally grounds and facilities, illustrated from postcard images of the time. Not only the ceremonies of the national rallies were undergoing evolution. The grounds themselves were built up in a massive public works project, to enable Nuremberg to more adequately present and shelter the various party functions. The famous, massive speakers' tribune—built so that Hitler would be at eye-level with the people and not unattainably high above them—and the 1.25-mile long "Great Street" leading to the fallen soldiers memorial at the opposite side of the *Maerzfeld*, were just the beginning.

Among other improvements, a congress hall 1.5 times the size of Rome's Colosseum and a sports stadium for 400,000—twice the size of the Circus Maximus—were begun but never finished, due to the subsequent war against Germany. The description of plans by Reich architect Albert Speer and others, often directed or revised personally by Hitler himself, is fascinating and demonstrates the desire of the National Socialists to build impressive monuments to the German people that would last for the ages.

The final chapter of the book provides both a catalogue of known official rally postcards and numerous images—some very rare—which bring the words to life. We have reproduced a few of those in this article, in hopes it will inspire you to learn more about this neglected aspect of history.

Guenter Deckert still has 16 copies remaining of his dual-column, German-English edition of *The Postal History of the Nuremberg Rallies*. As a special offer to readers of THE BARNES REVIEW, he is making this timeless book available for $30 per copy, inclusive of shipping to America. Hurry to mail your order, including payment, to the following address. Herrn Guenter Deckert, Postfach 100 245, D-69442 Weinheim a.d. Bergstrasse, GERMANY

Due to the exorbitant fees charged by European banks, do *not* send checks or money orders. Please send cash *only*, well wrapped inside your order sheet. Allow three to four weeks for delivery.

And do not be fooled by the book's plain cover. Draconian German censorship laws forbid the public display of National Socialist images and symbols. The content, however, will make *Postal History* an enjoyable addition—or beginning—to your library of books on the true history of Adolf Hitler's Germany. ✦

RONALD L. RAY is the assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, AMERICAN FREE PRESS. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Top: Not all commemorative postal issues found wide distribution, and some were withdrawn early, due to the outbreak of war. This postcard was issued for the ill-fated 1939 "Party Day of Peace," condemned to cancellation because of hostilities. The card depicts a contented Germania, restored to peace and prosperity under National Socialist leadership. **Bottom left:** This handsome National Labor Day postage stamp shows Adolf Hitler giving his January 1939 German Day speech. It was reprinted with "*Reichsparteitag 1939*" in white at the top for that event. The 19-Reich-penny (Rpf) premium went to the Fuehrer's Culture Fund. **Bottom right:** The first commemorative—and highly symbolic—postage stamp issued for a Reich Party Day appeared in 1934, depicting the sun with a superimposed swastika rising behind the Nuremberg fortress. The 6-Rpf stamp was printed in dark green; an identical 12-Rpf denomination was printed in carmine red.

THE FIRST RUSSIAN REVOLUTION

Russian Orthodox Church Formulates Strategy to Thwart Jewish Attempts to Seize Control in Medieval Times

IN THE LATE 15TH CENTURY, a small group of revolutionary Jews sought to take over Russia. This became known as the "Judaizer heresy." This movement approached Russia from the northwest, from Novgorod, since this city was an oligarchy, seeking to move away from Moscow and part of the Hanseatic league. These Jews would use some of these as levers against Russia as a whole. The result was the rejection of the Jewish infiltrators through the swift action of St. Joseph, the abbot of Volokolamsk and Archbishop St. Gennadius of Novgorod. What surprised many was how easy it was to penetrate this Orthodox city so quickly.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Medieval Novgorod was an oligarchic republic. It was a large, fabulously wealthy part of the Hanseatic League. Moscow sought to tie that republic closer to itself and a vision of a unified Russian Orthodox empire. Oligarchy rejects all ideas of the common good or self-sacrifice inherently, so it saw the rise of Moscow as a threat.

The spread of Jewish influence in the world and the domination of the Jewish community is a fact repeatedly noted in history. From the Persian king Artaxerxes influenced by the Jews through Esther or, later, their influence upon the Caliphate of Cordoba, Jewish power is a fact of global politics and an essential part of Russian history. The emergence of a Jewish preacher named Shariya Zhidovinov, the leader of the Judaizer party, likely a Karaite and Kabbalist, was facilitated by several factors.

CASMIR III
Welcomed in aliens.

CHARLES VIII
Banished the Jews.

The center of religious and political life of the Jews moved to the Polish-Lithuania area. Poland was the center of Judaism. Casmir III conquered Galicia and part of Volyn and tried to colonize these lands, bringing them the benefits of Jewish merchants. Diluting the Russian population with alien elements, they were thus to be more strongly bound to Poland.

The appearance of Zhidovinov in Novgorod in 1471 preceded the final phase of the Reconquest in Spain and the mass exodus of the Jews from the Pyrenees as well as the publication of anti-Jewish laws in Lithuania. It is possible that these factors forced the Jewish community to seek a new base. He came with the entourage of Prince Michael Olelkovich of Kiev who also sought the wealth of Novgorod for himself.

Zhidovinov was not alone. His band included Moses Hanusch and Joseph Shmoylov Skorova. Jewish propaganda was successful among some factions of the high elite. Usually, historians in this field, terrified of being labeled "anti-Semitic," say little more than that they were "opposed to church corruption."

These Jewish infiltrators organized cell structures of five men each, seeking the elite of the church first of all. There was no attempt to convert the lower classes. The first and the most influential followers of Zhidovinov were two priests, Denis and Alexei. Alexei received the name Abraham, and his wife became Sarah.

MOVEMENT CONDEMNED

St. Gennadius was the metropolitan of Novgorod and received word of an organized attempt by European Jews to take Russia. He called a synod in 1488 which condemned this movement, and Joseph of Volokolamsk wrote his *Illuminator* partly in response to this new development. These ideological strands, including the concept of Zionism, were condemned by a synod in Novgorod in 1490.

Charles VIII of France expelled the Jews in 1493. The chief rabbi of Arles, Shamora, saw this policy developing several years earlier. Unrest grew in urban France against the Jews, and he asked his brethren in Constantinople for advice in a letter of January 13, 1489. The chief rabbi in Constantinople was Yusef, who replied to Shamora in November of that year.

His reply reads in part:

> Beloved brothers [in] Moses! We received your complaint outlining the misery and suffering that torment you. They cause us as much grief as yourself. If the king is urging you to be baptized, then do so, keeping the sacred law of Moses in your hearts.[1]
>
> If they threaten to take away our property, remember that our merchants will soon take away all that belongs to the Christians. Do they threaten your life? Soon, our cooks, pharmacists and doctors will take theirs. They destroy your synagogues? Soon, we will own their churches and we will destroy the temples of the goyim. We will do this by ensuring our entry into the professions such as medicine, law and public service and soon will dominate our present persecutors. We will be avenged. Be patient, this method will take us to the summit of power (Translated from the Russian, Letter of Yusuf, Nov. 21, 1489).[2]

Phony conversions will permit Jews to enter all the professions and from there, dominate the goyim (or "cattle"). It is strong evidence of a secret society within Christendom dedicated to destroying it. The Jewish revolutionaries from here on would be obsessed with disguising their identity. They would change their names, appearance and even religion for the sake of penetrating the host society. Only in the 20th century have Jews been confident enough to rule openly.

Technology and "science" were part of their agenda for the creation of a "new man." Astrology and Gnostic alchemy combined scientific theory with social revolution. This approach convinced the priests above to see themselves as the vanguard of a "New Russia" that they will rule. All revolutionary movements in modern times have been of this character.

They were outwardly quite humble and affable. They were very pious for public show and impressed many. Fr. Alexei/Abraham now had access to credit, money and an ideology that quickly placed him in good stead with many close to Ivan III. The movement spread in Novgorod because it justified slavery, the division of the world into the elite and the "cattle," and promised tremendous power (to the few) through credit, money and technology.

Having had enough of the Judaizer heresy spreading in the wealthy state of Novogorod, as well as the machinations of Novgorod's rulers to break away from Russian rule and join with Poland, Czar Ivan IV sent his soldiers to the capital. They quickly crushed the rebellion brewing there, ensuring the region would remain in the Russian sphere of influence.

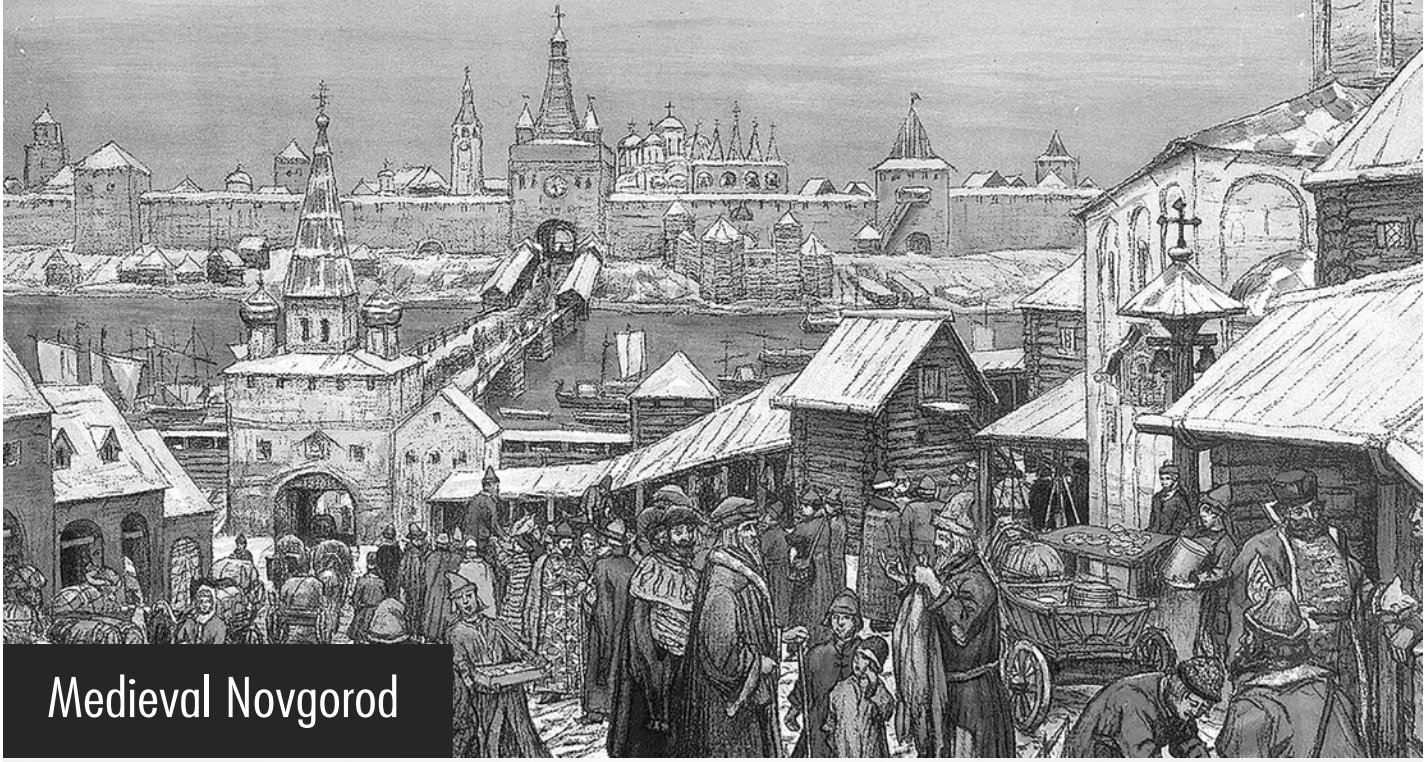

Medieval Novgorod

Novgorod is the anti-type to Moscow. The latter was a highly theocratic, ritualized community of Orthodox believers. It was strict, traditional and extremely colorful. Novgorod was an oligarchy and largely looked to Poland for protection against those in Moscow who would take its high incomes from European trade.

This ancient city was the largest member of the Hanseatic League and was greatly westernized. While Orthodox, it was ruled by its wealthiest members who met regularly in Assembly. On the other side of the river stood the elected Archbishop, the second most powerful bishop in all Russia. He was considered more populist and less amenable to control from oligarchs. There are some reports that slavery existed among some of the more "progressive" businessmen there. The Jewish movement was a Kabbalist cult that came in through northern Europe over the Hansa trade routes. They posed as Orthodox people, but once in its ranks, promises of money and power made its alchemical mentality easier to swallow. It used sexual passion and the love of money to bring Russians into its movement, bishops included. It rapidly grew in power and took advantage of Novgorod's desire to become part of Poland rather than Moscow. Upon the ascension of Ivan IV to the throne, Moscow had had enough. Novgorod, to guard her wealth, sought to make a deal with the Polish oligarchy. With paper promises of religious freedom, Novgorod was on the verge of becoming part of the Polish empire. Ivan invaded the area to stop this. He deported most of the oligarchs. Above, an artist's conception of Medieval Novgorod, which is one of the oldest Russian cities—the second city after Kiev in old Russia.

APPOLINARY VASNETSOV (1856-1933)

Fedor Kuritsyn was a major government official who spoke German, Polish, Hungarian and Greek. He became the undisputed leader of the Russian Judaizers. By roughly 1500, the movement had just over 1,000 adherents in several Russian cities. Ivan III saw Zhidovinov as a way to infiltrate Lithuania. His daughter, Elena, supported the Jews, and her son, Dmitri, was proclaimed heir.

ALLURING POWER

The alluring and mysterious power the Judaizers promised was irresistible. The Kabbalah was attractive since it not only provided an avenue to money and power, but also a justification for it later. The Kabbalists gradually convinced students that complete initiation into this secret science was possible only if they renounced Christ.

The 14th and 15th centuries in the West were marked by a special enthusiasm for this "science" that ultimately, came down to alchemy. Aristotle's "secret books" were peddled by the Judaizers to give their agenda a suitably respectable and "gentile" feel. Even in the ancient world, the "Neoplatonists" had nothing to do with Plato, but used his name for the sake of justifying their magical arts. Plato had no use for this ideology.

Dionysus, one of their first "converts," was told that he could remain a Christian and still practice these arts. Their conscience (as well as their social standing) needed to be reassured. This first generation of converts were zealous to appear as Christian as possible, and so there developed an association between this heresy and "Christian piety."

The Talmud was a direct reaction to Christ. It denied and replaced the Old Testament and declared the

prophets to be in hell due to their condemnation of Israel. Race replaced piety. All nations other than the Jews were declared unclean animals. The rabbis, not any scripture, constituted the authority. Needless to say, this was not uttered to the Russian sinners who saw the justification for their lifestyle in the Jewish idea. It would be revealed slowly but surely in time. Thankfully, the church and crown, working together, destroyed this heresy.

Talmudists and Karaites alike were taken with the Gnostic mythos and convinced many that by "learning the secrets of nature," unlimited power could be theirs. Monarchs throughout Europe kept sorcerers and astrologers on hand. The famed historian Karamzin writes:

> The Jewish science of the Kabbalah was captivating for the ignorant and curious minds in the fifteenth century, a time when many of the most learned men were looking anew at all the major mysteries of the human mind. Kabbalists boasted ancient legends came down to them from Moses; many even claimed to have the book received by Adam from God. This was the main source of Solomon's wisdom. With it, they can know all the secrets of nature, can interpret dreams, predict the future, command spirits and, soon, rule the world. They reduced the saying[s] of the Old Testament to clever allegories. . . . No wonder that these suggestions produced a dramatic effect in the minds of the weak and cunning Jews, and once having mastered them, assured them that the Messiah has not yet appeared in the world.

In Poland and Lithuania, where papal fanatics furiously persecuted Orthodox Christians, Jews were a privileged caste. They were regarded as free men, subject only to the Polish king and grand duke of Lithuania. They were exempt from military service, did not obey the local laws, and were judged only by their Kahal organization. Among the privileges of the Jews was the right to impose levies on Orthodox churches. The Polish oligarchs, in order to keep the monarch weak, took away the ability of the crown to tax prosperous merchants in the cities. By bringing in Jews dependent on their goodwill, the monarch was shut out of this source of revenue.

The context is the great cause of the Moscow princes, the collecting of all Russian lands into a single state. The weak point of this all-Russian unity was still Novgorod, known for his rebellious elite. The oligarchs saw Moscow as a threat to their ambitions. To a great extent, this experiment into the Kabbalah was another attempt to justify secession from Moscow and to carve out a separate identity. Of course, this was solely an oligarchic experiment.

LOWEST LUST

Even more, the Judaizer movement utilized the lowest forms of lust to entice people to their cause. All contemporary sources connect this movement to sodomy

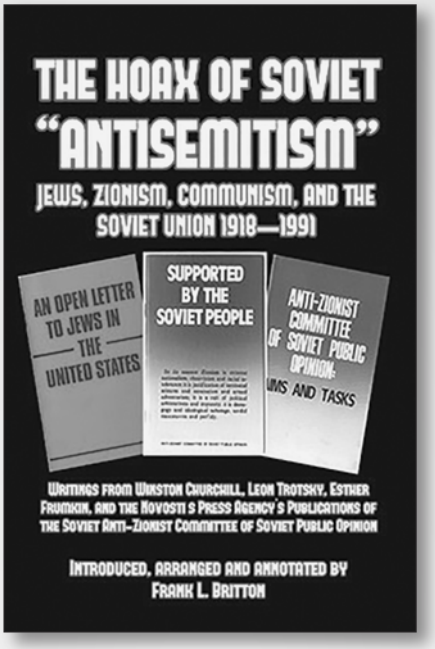

The Hoax of Soviet Anti-Semitism

Jews, Zionism, Communism, Israel and the Soviet Union 1918–1991

Writings from Winston Churchill, Leon Trotsky and more. Arranged and annotated by Frank L. Britton. A fully documented and referenced exposé of the Zionist lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It conclusively proves that in fact the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist—particularly after Zionism became increasingly racist and militarily aggressive toward Israel's neighbors, and, most importantly, after the Zionist-Jewish lobby became intertwined with the U.S. government. Starting with an overview of the historical background of the Jewish nature of Communism (drawing upon the British Government's 1919 White Paper on Bolshevism and the May 1907 edition of *National Geographic* magazine—which both pointed out the Jewish role in fermenting revolution in czarist Russia), the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish Communist circles, and of the eventual break between the socialist Zionists and the Jewish Communists. Softcover, 128 pages, #750, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge..

(which can mean fornication, adultery and homosexuality), which strongly suggests their adherents might have been homosexuals that now had an excuse for their perversion and pathology. This is hinted at in the condemnation of the fallen Metropolitan Zosima of Novgorod at the synod of 1490.

The ideological weapon of this elite was provided by Zhidovinov. St. Gennadius complained of the ignorance of many Russian clergy, and these were easy targets. The typical analysis of this movement says that the Jews were simply another manifestation of "Western rationalism" that rejected the liturgy, sacraments and the spiritual world. In other words, they were nominalists and materialists, though there was no real language to communicate such views at the time.

In addition, the typical view is that they substituted the Old Testament for the New. This is false. They took aspects of the Old Testament and mixed them with books of magic and alchemy. The entire point of St. Gennadius's bible was to use the most authoritative sources to show what is actual scripture and what is manipulated. The Orthodox bible is difficult; it promises little but pain in earthly life. The text of the revolutionaries promises power. The latter requires manipulation and appeals to the sub-rational. The former must be guarded strictly because its message is often difficult to absorb and accept.

In the universal church, one of the anathemas read aloud during the Sunday of Orthodoxy reads:

> Priest Alexander and Dionysus, Ivan "the Wolf" Kuritsyn, Feognost, monk Joseph Kunkin and all followers of the Judaizer movement, as well as all their sympathizers and teachers, all you that despised the church through this heresy, all who have driven, through the abominable and damned Jews, many from the faith and from the safety of the church, anathema.

Their modern-day followers in the church say that this was only a local council, so it "doesn't count" for us. Since the anathema refers to those sympathizing with this movement as also anathema, this is yet another proof that most of the modernist Orthodox are out of the church. Most of the anathemas read on that Sunday are from local councils, so this excuse is proven as weak as they are. This would also include most of the patriarchs of the 20th century (in Russia and elsewhere) that have sought to curry favor with the Jews. In 2005, the fallen patriarch Alexei II awarded Rabbi Schneier the Order of St. Daniel of Moscow. Since, according to the Talmud, this medal would be a cursed object, it must have been immediately destroyed by the rabbi.

The Strigolniki and Judaizers were similar organizations and close to the Bogomils. They took power by seducing the upper classes and using sex and the promises of power to bring them to heel. The ascetic labors could be removed and their appetites indulged. Any power they have can be justified in its own right, and there is no oppressive Father God to report to. The real attraction, apart from these, was that they could pose as "progressive" versus their "ignorant" co-nationals. It was an effective combination of forces that typified all revolutionary groups to this very day.

The Judaizer movement in Old Russia shows that there was a serious attempt to take Russia for the Jewish and Kabbalistic idea in the early modern era. This was considered by the Russian monarch an invasion and a severe subversion of the Russian idea. They were able to use the carnal sins of the clergy to gain a foothold in western Russia. In addition, there was a clear connection between this heresy and the merchant republics of the Hanseatic League. It is also connected with "sodomy," both in the sense of homosexuality and the sense of usury (that is, the infertile being considered fertile).

The reaction against this movement defined Russian church politics for centuries to come and might even give a glimpse into the revolutionary mind throughout European history. All revolutionary and radical movements were Jewish in Europe from this point on, so it behooves the historian to take this blatantly Judaic movement seriously. Politically, it gave Moscow a clear notion that Novgorod needed to be firmly bound to Moscow or it will become a source of invasion in the future. Finally, it showed that the capitalists of the West that Russia was their main enemy. The more things change. . . . ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Stadnik, Artem, Yuri Sapronov and Dmitry Vinogradov, "An Appeal to the Local Council and all Christians of the Russian Orthodox Church," *The Russian Idea: Journal of the Union of the Russian People* (in Russian), October 2006. http://rusidea.org/?a=300001

Savin, Dmitri, "Schism of the 18th Century: The Root of all Subsequent Russian Misfortunes," *The Russian Idea: Journal of the Union of the Russian People* (in Russian), 2006. http://rusidea.org/?a=12015

Mihalovna, Natalia, *Persecutions in the Russian Church? Its Origins*, 2012. http://www.pravoslavie.ru/56053.html

Vernadsky, George, "The Heresy of the Judaizers and the Policies of Ivan III of Moscow," *Speculum* 8(4), 436-454, 1933.

Pliguzov, Andrei, "Archbishop Gennadii and the Heresy of the Judaizers," Harvard Ukrainian Studies 16(3/4), 269-288, 1992.

Paul, M.C., "Continuity and Change in the Novgorodian Archiepiscopal Office, 1478-1591," *Orientalia Christiana Periodica* 5(2), 273-317, 2009.

ENDNOTES:

1 This is not a reference to the Pentateuch, but the Talmud as its authoritative interpretation. It is true that Zhidovinov was probably a Karaite, but this was only to make penetration that much easier. The dominant elements of Polish Jewry were solidly Talmudic.

2 A copy of this letter was first found in the Salamanca monastic libraries and is now in the archives of Toledo as part of its Spanish State Antiquities Section. Another copy was found in Provence.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md.

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." —Revelation 3:9

The Synagogue of Satan

Updated, Expanded and Uncensored

A book by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock—from TBR

Did you always suspect that something was just not right with the system in place in America? How about the world? There is a group of people, so greedy, so wretched, so hungry for power, and so evil that they won't stop until they have transferred the wealth of everyone "beneath" them to themselves and their family members. This is a book about deception of the common man at every level. *The Synagogue of Satan* is the first book ever to document the secret history of the evil conspirators responsible for wars, revolutions and financial debacles around the world. It is a virtual encyclopedia of fresh new information and facts unmasking the ethnic and religious elite and their sinister goals and hidden influence. Here is just a part of the secrets you will discover in this eye-opening book.

This book about the conspirators running the world was translated by independent publishers into several different languages and subsequently featured on bestseller lists worldwide. Today, Hitchcock's groundbreaking historical study has been expanded throughout and updated to over 140,000 words. *The Synagogue of Satan —Updated, Expanded and Uncensored*

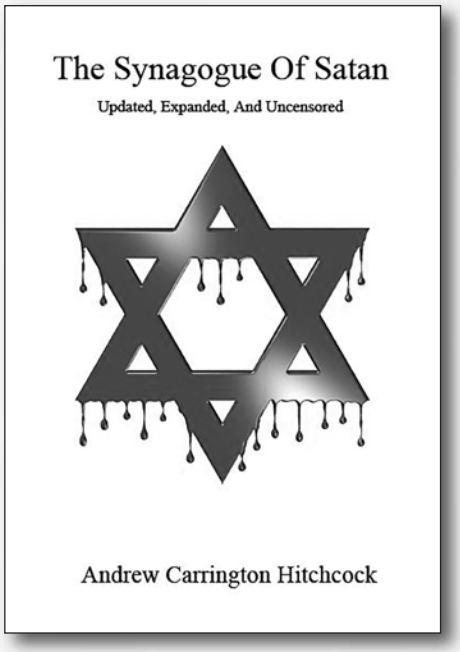

is an encyclopedia of the criminal Rothschild network running the world behind the scenes, comprising over 140,000 words, and presented in chronological order with a 29-page index which enables readers to navigate throughout with ease.

Who are the people behind the global conspiracy? Do their policies really benefit Judaism or do they create and then use anti-Semitism to attain their own selfish goals? Who is behind the assault on free speech, denying us the right to discuss the most important topics facing our nation and the world? Who is pushing the new gender "tolerance" being discussed in the news and implemented across the United States today? And who is really creating the racial strife that is gripping America right now? What forces are driving the mass immigration into White nations? Are we all being manipulated on so many levels we cannot even figure out who to direct our ire against? This and much more are discussed.

Included within the wealth of additional information are the complete *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, together with excerpts from each of the 80 articles that make up Henry Ford's four-volume set *The International Jew*, which are presented for the first time in chronological order.

Softcover, 428 pages, #735, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside the U.S.

BONUS: TBR subscribers who order Hitchcock's book can also get the 40-minute uncensored interview with Andrew on CD for an additional $10. (The audio interview by itself retails for $15.) Send cash, check, or money order to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, Md. 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

Was Judaism an Invention of the Persian Empire?

Jews boast of the antiquity of their race, but are the Jews merely a creation of another, older culture?

A bust of a Zoroastrian priest or mowbed. It is fashioned from clay and alabaster and painted to make it remarkably lifelike. The mowbed wears a Bactrian style of headdress. This 3rd or 2nd century B.C. relic comes from what was once the Greco-Bactrian kingdom in Takhti-Sangin, in what is now Tajikistan.

HAVE THE JEWS BEEN AROUND since the dawn of time, as we were taught in Sunday school? The evidence is that they were deliberately invented by the Persians as a tool for controlling Palestine. However, their "golem" got out of hand, taking on a life of its own, and in the end the Jews turned on their former masters.

By John Tiffany

The establishment would have us think Judaism is very old, stretching back to the time of Moses (1446 B.C.) and maybe even Abraham (1955 B.C.), if it doesn't go back to Father Adam (11013 B.C.—all these dates being speculative). Although Jews consider Abraham to be "the first Jew," and claim their line (and the lines of all of us) goes back to Adam, who was certainly not an Odinist, logically it should be Judah, son of Jacob, from whom Jews get their name (1565 B.C.).

Adam and Eve cannot be Jewish or we would all be Jewish, and the idea of being the self-chosen master race would become meaningless.

And if you could travel back in time and ask Judah (assuming he really existed) if he was a Jew, he would have no idea what you were talking about. No one at the time had ever heard of such persons. So the origin of Judaism and Jews must be more recent.

It should be noted that some biblical scholars make

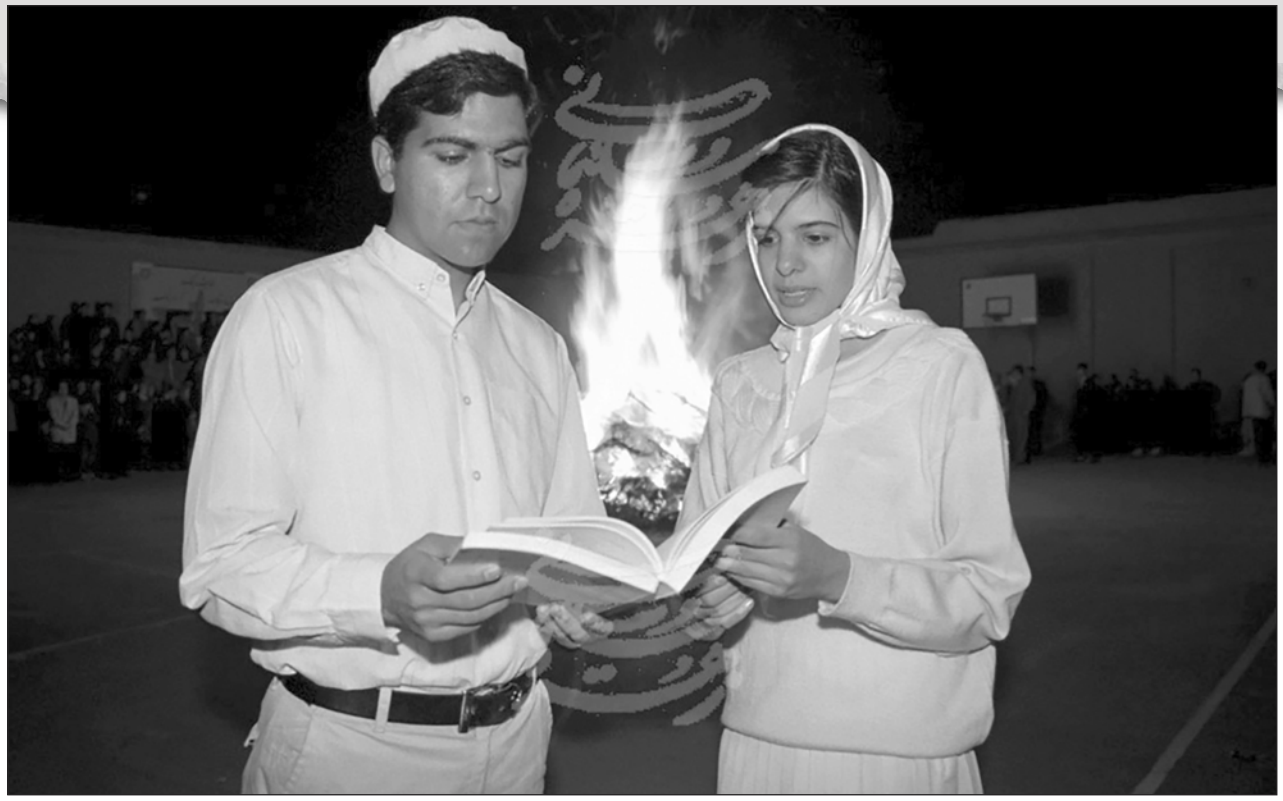

Above, Zoroastrians in Iran celebrate the Sadeh festival with holy, light-giving fire. Sadeh means literally "hundred." This is a mid-winter celebration that includes preparing a bonfire and is also known as Adur-Jashan, or Feast of Fire. The fire is supposed to drive back the winter in defiance of Ahriman, the evil deity or Satan of Zoroastrianism. There are two different traditions. The Yazd tradition observes the festival on Ashtad ruz, Adur Mah, the 100th day before Nawruz, or the beginning of the Zoroastrian year. This would place it on December 11. But Kermani Zoroastrians observe it on Aban ruz, Vohuman Mah, 100 days after the beginning of winter, which places it on January 24. People gather an hour before sunset, preferably near a stream, and bring branches for the fire, singing, "A branch, a branch, whoever gives a branch, may God grant his wish; whoever does not give a branch, may God not grant his wish."

a sharp distinction between Israelites and Jews. Israel was another name for Jacob in the Jewish bible, and Judah was one of his sons. The meaning of the name "Jacob" is given as trickster. All of Jacob's children would be Israelites, including Judah, and Identity Christians say there is no real connection between the Jews and Judah, except that the Jews, whatever they had previously called themselves, stole the identity of the Judahites ("Jews" is basically a contraction of "Judahites").

In reality the religion is not necessarily a natural one, and was invented in historic times as a tool of Persian propagandists. Like Dr. Frankenstein's monster, it was an invention that got out of control and is now seeking to destroy its creator, Iran.

While Judaism contains myths and legends borrowed from several polytheistic cultures, it is in a real sense a heretical offspring of Zoroastrianism.

Persia is considered the homeland of Zoroastrianism, or Mazdayasna, or Mazdaism, although today many Mazdaists live in India (where they are called Parsees, in honor of their Persian homeland), the United States and elsewhere. But Zoroastrianism used to be the dominant religion of Persia until the Muslims came and killed many believers, or Zarathushtris, as they call themselves.

Some key dates in the history of Zoroastrianism: About 700 B.C., the Persian empire was polytheistic, like other Indo-European peoples. A cobbler called Zarathushtra Spitama or Ashu Zarathushtra or Zoroaster, it is traditionally believed, went bathing in a river in Bactria and made contact with the supreme deity, previously unknown, called Ahura Mazda, or Wise Lord. Zoroaster became a shaman and taught the golden rule. "Zarathushtra" is a non-Indo-European name probably having something to do with camels—"golden camel" is one theory.

Some scholars believe Zoroaster lived much earlier—the 10th century B.C. or even sometime between 1700 and 1300 B.C. It seems certain this man really existed, unlike some other purported founders of various religions.

The true story of his life is buried in a mass of added confabulations. He was a speaker of Old Avestan, an ear-

ly form of the Persian language, and probably belonged to the Eastern Iranian culture known as Yaz, which prevailed at the time in Bactria-Margiana.

So in the early times, we are told, Zoroaster wrote down his epiphanies and visions as the Gatha scriptures. (If this were true, then, unlike Jesus, Zoroaster was therefore not illiterate.) But we know this is a myth, because the Old Avestan language had no written script or alphabet. Therefore, he must have composed his hymns entirely in his head and passed them on as an oral tradition, until priests of the Sassanid era (A.D. 226-651) put them into a writing system they had invented, centuries after Zoroaster was murdered by irate polytheists.

Although, like others of his time, he had no understanding of astronomy or modern science, in any case, Zoroaster was reasonably clever, to have composed 17 hymns in metrical verse form. It is not unreasonable that a cobbler could also be a religious innovator and a poetaster; after all, this is not like coming up with the magnificent plays and sonnets attributed to Shakespeare.

For several centuries, Zoroastrian priests compiled additional scriptures, such as the Zend Avesta "Book of the Law with Interpretations."

A STATE RELIGION

The Achaemenid dynasty (founded by Cyrus the Great c. 553-550 B.C.) adopted Zoroastrianism as the state religion of Persia. However, it appears that while the Achaemenids thought this was a great religion for their subjects, they were not themselves Zoroastrian, in that they honored many gods. Naturally Zoroastrianism flourished during this period, giving rise to various groups such as the Magi, some of who legendarily attended the nativity of Jesus; but in actuality it is probable the Magi existed prior to Zoroastrianism and simply adopted the new dogma. (It seems the Magi were originally a Medean polytheistic priesthood.)

In 330 B.C. Alexander conquered Persia, and as he preferred the old gods of Greece, Zoroastrianism went into a partial eclipse. Alexander died in 323, but the Greek Seleucids continued to rule Persia; they were overthrown in 247 by the Parthians, who were predominantly Zoroastrian, and they in turn were overthrown in A.D. 224 by Ardeshir, the Persian son of a Zoroastrian priest, who started the Sassanian Persian empire, which again adopted Zoroastrianism as its official religion. However, that is after the time we are concerned with here.

The Zoroastrians subjected the traditional Iranian tribal gods, or ahuras, to their new, "most high, God"—Ahura Mazda, or Ahuramazda, probably in the early 6th century B.C.

Circa 400, Herodotus makes no mention of Jews, their god Yahweh (or Yehouah), or their temple in Jerusalem, which we are supposed by the Jews to believe was already 500 years old. These things had not been invented yet. He does write about a pagan temple in Ascalon (modern Ashkelon), to the goddess Aphrodite. Yet Ascalon was supposedly Jewish at this time.[1]

He refers to "the Syrians of Palestine," who for a time followed the peculiar Egyptian custom of circumcision, but there is nothing to indicate these people were monotheistic, so there is no hope of identifying them as Jews.

Incidentally, Zionist Jews and their puppets are lying when they claim Palestine is an invention of Emperor Hadrian, and that Jewish kingdoms existed there before the term "Palestine" was coined. Herodotus clearly mentions "Palestine" and "Syrians of Palestine" in the original Greek; thus the region was called Palestine (land of the Philistines) long before the Jews showed up and claimed Yehouah had given this land to them.

As Shlomo Sand points out, it is nationalism that invents a nation, not a nation that gives rise to nationalism. The Bible, he says, is not historical—all those tales about Moses and other old-timers was made up centuries after the supposed events.[2]

NEHEMIAH & EZRA

The story of the Jews really begins with the eunuch Nehemiah (fl. c. 445 B.C.) and Ezra (fl. 480-440). These relatively little-known Bible figures were Persian subjects, and Nehemiah was an aide to the emperor, Artaxerxes, who sent the two men to Judah—then a part of his empire—to try to civilize the people living there. Herodotus, born about 484, died about 425, so all this was after the great historian's time.

The first settlers in Palestine to arrive from the land of the Babylonians, aka Chaldeans, aka Jews[3] were sent there by Persian Emperor Cyrus the Great (c. 600-529). It is not known exactly what they did there, but they must have paved the way for Nehemiah and Ezra.

This first wave of invaders was led by Zerubbabel, governor of a Persian province called Yehud Medinata, corresponding with what we are accustomed to call Judah or Judea.

The Jews or Yehudim who went to Palestine brought with them the propaganda that Cyrus was restoring an old god when he was really creating a temple to Ahuramazda, known by the local name of Yahweh, or YHWH. (The god had many names; he was also known in Babylon as Marduk.)

The invaders were also carrying the propaganda that they were returning to their homeland, although they and their ancestors had never set foot in Palestine before. This ploy was so successful that it was done again in the 20th century A.D.

The temple was supposedly finished in the sixth year of Darius—516 B.C. In reality it apparently had not been built—because the locals in the hill country did not want to adopt the foreign cult of the universal god, regardless of what he was being named.

The Persian king—whose empire now included Egypt—wanted to pacify the hill people as potential allies of the rebellious Egyptians.

He ordered Ezra to appoint judges who would make Judah obey the laws of the new god—"teach in Israel statutes and ordinances" (Ezra 7:10) and see that the people were "agreeable to the law of God."

In Nehemiah 8, we see that Ezra read to the people—speakers of Hebrew and Aramaic—words which had to be translated by a number of priests. What language were these "laws of god" written in? Plainly not one of the local languages. Clearly these were laws of Zoroastrianism, in the Vendidad or some similar Zoroastrian scripture. The Vendidad is written in a language resembling Old Avestan and is thought to be a Magian composition. A subset of the Zend Avesta, it deals with various demons and how to defeat them, along various ecclesiastical laws.

The emperor of Persia, himself at least nominally a Zoroastrian, was keenly interested to get his subjects to toe the Zoroastrian line.

The festival of booths—a new holiday for the locals—was instituted, taken from the Zoroastrian Vendidad. Also from the Vendidad came the distinction between what were considered clean and unclean animals.

Ezra and Nehemiah worked out the Jewish mythology, making the multiple gods of the hill country Palestinians into a single god, akin to Ahuramazda, and creating the Jews as a civilized people.

That the people were originally polytheistic is clear. Ex. 20:3 has Yahweh demanding, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me"—so even God admits there are other gods being worshipped, false or no. Yahweh was a tribal god—and other tribes would of course have their own tribal gods, so there had to be a multiplicity of gods. When the sages wrote down their new holy books, they made their tribal god a universal god—but one who still preferred his so-called chosen people or tribe.

The "post-exilic" portions of the Hebrew and Aramaic Bible contain over 100 Persian words. Besides many Persian names and titles, there are many nouns, such as *dat* or *daad*, meaning law, *genez* or *ganz* meaning treasure, *pardes* or *pardis* (*ferdos* in modern Persian), meaning park or paradise etc.

The Persian king was viewed as a savior. In the words of Artaphernes, a Persian who was captured while taking a message to Sparta from the Persian king: "The best of our many good customs is that we revere the king and worship him as the image of God—God who saves everything."

A Battle of Good vs. Evil

The griffin-like Ahriman, also known as Angra Mainyu, or Enak Menok, the Mazdayasnan god of evil, at right, struggles against Zoroaster's good god, Ahura Mazda ("Wise Lord"), the human-looking deity on the left. We are told by some scholars, such as Mary Boyce in *A History of Zoroastrianism*, vol. 1, on the basis of some similarities and much theorizing, that Ahura Mazda is really Varima, or Varuna, one of the numerous gods mentioned in the hymns of the two early Vedas. In one hymn of the Rigveda, Varuna and Indra define their spheres of influence, and Varuna claims to be the god of law and order and moral righteousness, while Indra represents himself as the god of aristocracy, war and poetry. Although Zoroaster is a poet, he denounced Indra by name. But the two gods appear as friendly colleagues in the Hindu pantheon. In hymns such as Atharvaveda 4.16, Varuna is credited with knowing every man's innermost thoughts, and maintaining an army of invisible spirits who report on all the actions of men, and in Rigveda 5.85 a worshipper begs Varuna to forgive his sins. Thus an argument can be made that Ahura Mazda is modeled on Varuna.

Actually neither Zoroastrianism (more properly called Mazdayasnaism) nor its derivative religion of Judaism (Yehouism) is truly monotheistic. Ahuramazda/Yahweh is the "most high god"—meaning that the old gods were still around, although now called good angels and bad demons. Both Ahuramazda and Yahweh were called "living gods" and "the ancient of days" or "eternal time"—*zrvani akarane*, or Zurvan in Persian.

Ahuramazda (known for short as Ormazd) or his good son Spenta Mainyu, had to battle with the unkillable evil god Ahriman, or Angra Mainyu, just as Yahweh had to fight Satan and cannot destroy him. Although both sons were created by Ormazd, Spenta chose truth and light (and life), the good force, or asha—what Star Wars calls the Force—while Angra, Zoroaster taught, chose deceit, darkness and death, or the evil principle, called druj (pronounced "drudge")—the Dark Side. Spenta is rather confusingly identified with his father Ormazd, while Angra is not.

As everyone knows, the serpent in Genesis is considered to be Satan; and snakes in Zoroastrianism are of the Evil Creation, and represent the face of evil. Like Taoism, both Zoroastrianism and its daughter religion, Judaism, can be seen as dualistic. The good god is balanced by the bad god.

The Persians and Jews did not make images or idols of their gods as a rule—the Persians preferring to worship God as symbolized in fire. (As for the frequently seen fravashi or farohar image of a winged disk, this seems not to have been for worship purposes but merely an adoption of the Assyrian convention for showing heavenly approval of the Persian emperor.)

Emperor Cyrus was very subtle. He came up with an ingenious policy of conquest to avoid rebellions: He would be generous to defeated people. He had his team of propagandists depict him as a savior. Indeed, the Old Testament lauds him as the savior of the Jewish people. This portrayal was so surprising to folks who expected to be massacred that they were driven to conclude it was really so.

REMODELING THE LOCAL GODS

Cyrus remodeled the local gods —Marduks, Yehouahs or whatever—into supreme beings, gods beyond gods, just as he was the king of kings. They were remolded as universal gods, to suit a universal king. These gods would be used to convince the people that his rulership was the will of God. This he called "restoring" the local gods—and he moved people around, claiming he was "restoring" them to their original and proper homelands.

Cyrus was their savior, as recognized by their rightful god. "Go thou and do likewise," and the Persian government will help you.

Significantly, Zerubbabel, leader of the supposedly "returning" Jews, has such an un-Hebraic sounding name? "Zeru-" sounds like the first part of "Zara-thustra" while "-babel" sounds like "Babyl-on." Joshua, another Jewish leader, has a name that means savior—to which "Jesus" is cognate, and of course Jesus was, as it turned out, another savior. "Zerubbabel" signifies "the savior from Babylon." "Ezra" again contains "zr"—and in a language that tends not to write down vowels, this could easily be "zara" or "E-zara"—another savior. Truly the Jewish cup at this time runneth over with saviors.

Cyrus played the same game with the Babylonians, another conquered people. Even though the Babylonians were enemies of the Hebrews, Cyrus was savior to both peoples and their respective gods, Yehouah and Marduk. The Cyrus Vase found in Babylon is inscribed: "The great lord Marduk regarded favorably the salvation, that is, the savior of his people, his victorious work, and his righteous heart, going toward his city Babylon as a friend and companion at his side."

Zerubbabel claimed to be of the Jewish royal family, and the average Christian thinks of him, if at all, as King Zerubbabel. But in reality he was the tirshatha (the Persian governor), whose job was to act on behalf of Cyrus. Zerubbabel's dubious claim to Jewish royalty served to give him authority over the natives.

A clue found in the Jewish scriptures that unintentionally reveals that the Jews or Yehudim were not natives of Palestine but came from Babylon is the tale of Abram or Abraham, who in the story traveled from the land of the Chaldees (Chaldeans) to Judea. Supposedly he did this trek about 2000 B.C. to become "the father of the Jews." But Chaldea did not exist then—it is the name of the Neo-Babylonian empire at the time of the alleged "return"—so Abraham is a symbolic "returner" who was been anachronistically shifted into the distant past, where Cyrus's tall tale needs him to be, as part of the Persian emperor's Machiavellian manipulations.

Cyrus was very clever, but he was not immortal. He was killed in battle on the eastern front, fighting the Massagetae, a Scythian-like people, in 530 B.C., aged about 71, some historians think. He was embalmed and laid to rest in a tomb of ancient Indo-European style, where he was seen two centuries later by Alexander. His remains were not placed in a "tower of silence" to be taken care of by the buzzards, which shows that either the Achaemenids were not true Zoroastrians, as mentioned above, or that this custom was only adopted in later times.

Cyrus, who, by the way, was Cyrus II, was succeeded by his son Cambyses II, a ruthless ruler plagued by revolts. He only ruled for eight years—apparently dying after accidentally stabbing himself in the thigh with his own knife. Cousin Darius, one of seven Persian princes, seized power and reunited the crumbling empire, then

marked his success with a big monument with an inscription telling about the revolts and saying "Ahuramazda and the other gods helped me"—again showing the Achaemenids did not view Ahuramazda as the only god but merely as the highest god. From the time of Darius, Persian kings were laid to rest in rock tombs. In his tomb inscriptions at Naqsh-i-Rustam, Darius prays for Ahuramazda and "the gods" to protect him, his dynasty and his inscriptions.

Darius's inscriptions pray for the protection of the royal house and the country from foreign armies, famine and "the lie." However, "the lie" in Zoroastrianism is the sin of disobeying the word of god, by his people, accepting the "king of kings" or shahanshah as the viceroy of God on Earth. Persians did not pray for personal benefit, according to Herodotus, but only for the good of the king, the people and the country. Evidently they were well brainwashed by that time.

Establishment historians have the *idée fixe* that the leaders of imperial Persia, ruthless soldiers on the battlefield, became cream puffs in matters religious. Out of pure kindness and generosity, they rebuilt temples and restored gods that had been suppressed, figuring the subject people would be grateful and all would be hunky-dory. Such a notion is unrealistic. The gods restored and the rituals allowed were such as suited the conqueror. It is absurd to imagine that the restored priesthood was independent. The priests were agents of the emperor, granted their privileged positions to make sure rebellions did not happen.

The Jews called Cyrus a messiah—God's anointed—even though, as a gentile, he was not descended from David according to the myth—which suggests that "messiah" was a newly coined word and the legend of King David had not yet been invented by the Persian propagandists.[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Herod. 1:105; *ibid.*, 2:104; *ibid.*, 3:91; *ibid.*, 4:39; *ibid.*, 7:89.

2 Sand, Shlomo, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, Verso, Brooklyn, NY, 2009.

3 Drower, Mrs. E.S., *Mandeans*. "Both Jews and Chaldeans are called Yahudai in Mandean scripts, showing that they were considered one nation by the Mandeans. . . . Nebuchadnezzar is called a Yahudai."

4 Isaiah 44:28, 45:13.

John Tiffany is the editor of TBR. For decades he has been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, law, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. John is also the author of *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament* (softcover, 169 pages, #656, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. or see www.BarnesReview.com.

Zoroastrian Elements in the Jewish Scriptures Imply Persian Origins

When the ancient Persian intelligence service created the Jews, almost inevitably elements of their own orthodox Zoroastrian faith were implanted into the new religion. Life after death, resurrection, eternal rewards and punishments, and the existence of a heaven, imagined as a sort of garden ("*paradise*" is the Persian word for a garden or park), hell, Jehovah (Ahura Mazda), Satan (Ahriman), angels with names, an End of Time and the coming of a messiah—these concepts were all first revealed to the followers of Zarathustra and carried over to the concocted Jewish religion.

In the Dead Sea Scrolls, we find, as among the Persians, the principle of the two powers openly expressed: "The God of Knowledge has created man too govern the world, and has appointed for him two spirits in which to walk until the time of visitation: the spirits of truth and [the spirit of] falsehood."

In both faiths, the End Times will be marked by a war of the sons of Light against the sons of Darkness, when affliction will come on Earth and great carnage among the nations.

In the end, good will be victorious. It will be a time of salvation for the people of God, an age of dominion for the members of His company, and of everlasting destruction for the company of Satan.

Then the heavens and Earth will listen to His messiah. His spirit will hover and renew the faithful with His power. He liberates the captives, restores sight to the blind and straightens the bent.

A golden age will be born, to last forever, and there will be no old man, for all will be as children and youths. And all this was expected to happen at any moment as the Jewish or Persian state and nation vanished rapidly away.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

KING OF POLAND

It is no secret that, of all the European peoples today, those of Eastern Europe have retained much more of a traditional sense of identity and moral values. They have been at the vanguard of rejecting the genocidal invasion of African and Middle Eastern "refugees," who are threatening the continued existence of Western civilization. One recent example occurred in Poland, one of the few remaining Catholic confessional states. When Poland still was ruled by kings, there was long never any earthly queen, as the Polish people formally had made the Blessed Virgin Mary their queen some centuries ago. In November 2016, all the Catholic bishops of Poland, in the presence of President Andrzej Duda, recognized Jesus Christ as the King of Poland. Far from being a mere religious sentiment, the action—which flies in the face of the social decay introduced by the culture destroyers—is also a highly political act with consequences for the government, which now has a higher moral obligation to conform to traditional values, to the benefit of the people. Take that, George Soros!

✠ ✠ ✠

MISSING HUMAN RACE?

According to recent scientific study, Melanesians—people from New Guinea and surrounding islands—apparently carry DNA unrelated to any known current or extinct race of man. Researcher Ryan Bohlender reported, "We're missing a population or we're misunderstanding something about the relationships," states *Science News*. The hypothesis is that there is an unknown third branch of the hominid family tree of ancient humans, along with Neanderthals and Denisovans. Much is still speculation, as little is known about the extent of genetic diversity among the latter two extinct races. One theory suggests the unknown Melanesian ancestors may be a group of Denisovans who branched off early enough from those in Siberia to develop significant genetic distinctiveness. What is certain, however, is that advances in DNA studies are uncovering fascinating mysteries about human origins.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANCIENT IDENTITY POLITICS

Science magazine reports on "game-changer" research into the genetic origins of Polynesians—not to be confused with Melanesians, above. DNA studies now suggest that the Polynesians originated from an East Asian population a mere 3,000 years ago, "hopscotching" past the Melanesians and their islands to settle farther out into the Pacific. Interbreeding with Melanesians seems to have occurred only much later, when the Melanesians—probably men—first ventured farther east, as well. Tribal consciousness seems to have played a part in the rather late race-mixing. "'Farmers [like the Polynesians] move in and don't mix much with the hunter-gatherers,' says evolutionary geneticist Mark Thomas of University College London. 'We see this again and again and again' elsewhere in the world." More evidence that maintaining racial distinctiveness is a normal human practice, and that multi-racial mutts generally appear in significant numbers only late in a society's development, either creating or exacerbating racial and social decline.

✠ ✠ ✠

"TRUMP EFFECT"

The election of billionaire Donald J. Trump to the presidency of the United States is having a far-reaching effect on popular politics worldwide. Nationalist movements have taken courage from "the Donald's" surprising victory over archcriminal Hillary Clinton last November. One example is a billboard from Montenegro, put up by a pro-Russian, pro-Serbian movement and depicting Trump alongside Russian President Vladimir Putin, with the dual-language message, "Let's make the world great again—together!" Definitely a worthwhile message. But the so-called "Trump effect" is not confined just to remote areas of the globe like Montenegro. In Bulgaria, a pro-Russian president was elected by a large majority, while nationalist candidates in Austria, France and Italy, as well as numerous nationalist and populist parties across Europe, are making sudden noticeable gains. A town in Germany has taken its cue from Trump and even built a wall to isolate the troublesome invaders being housed within its city limits.

✠ ✠ ✠

HITLER'S HOME

Much to the chagrin of looney-leftie "anti-fascists" in Austria, the home where Adolf Hitler's mother died will not be obliterated from human memory quite yet. The current owner has decided instead to put money into restoring the building at Bluetenstrasse 9 in Urfahr, a neighborhood of Linz, Austria, on the north side of the Danube. Hitler was extremely devoted to his mother. Many people may be more familiar with the boyhood house in Leonding, just west of Linz, at Michaelsbergstrasse 16, which the Fuehrer's father had purchased. Today, what was once a humble home houses the village's burial service facility. The grave of Hitler's parents, Alois and Klara, lies in a nearby cemetery, albeit now unmarked below a large tree, as an overly zealous priest decided to punish the parents a few years ago for the

NOT ALL ROSY FOR FRAU HAVERBECK

The pogrom against "holocaust deniers" is increasing in ferocity—not to mention insanity. Last October, Ursula Haverbeck, who made international news by pointing out the scientific flaws of the Holo-hoax on German national television, was tried and convicted again for her defense of the truth. The woman judge in the trial declared Haverbeck incorrigible and basically came unhinged as proceedings continued, sentencing Frau H. to 11 months in prison without probation. In November, yet another conviction resulted for similar activity—this time with a punishment of two-and-a-half years' imprisonment for writing publicly that Auschwitz was a work camp and not a death camp. Aside from numerous conferences Haverbeck has given about the true nature of internment camps run by the Nazis, she has also had the courage to direct her views in a letter to the Central Council of Jews in Germany, who were not amused. The intrepid octogenarian remains free for the moment, as she appeals these travesties of justice.

alleged sins of the son by removing the gravestone. Actually, Hitler lived in four different places in Linz. The other two are at Huemerstrasse 6 and Humboldtstrasse 31. All but Leonding can be seen on foot in less than two hours while enjoying other sights of the former capital of the Holy Roman Empire, and Leonding can be reached in 30 minutes with the streetcar from the main railway station. Our thanks to our German friends at *National Journal* for the sightseeing information.

✠ ✠ ✠

TÖBEN'S TROUBLES

Late in 2016, our own contributing editor, Fredrick Töben, was denied his appeal against Zionist Jews in the press, who publicly defamed him, by an Australian court which presumed to read Töben's mind. The unjust judges declared that Dr. Töben was not trying to obtain justice against his calumniators, but rather seeking a forum from which to espouse his "holocaust denial." The judges, of course, got their clairvoyant messages wrong. Australia's equivalent to Rupert Murdoch trashed the mild-mannered scholar's good name but is "untouchable," because he is Jewish. While the formerly "Chosen People" enjoy great success and acceptance Down Under—including increasing control of government positions by the tiny minority—they nevertheless scream bloody persecution any time they can use it to get a few shekels, just as they do in the United States. Töben is appealing to the High Court, Australia's supreme court.

✠ ✠ ✠

GUILTY OF HERESY?

Pope Francis has caused no lack of confusion and consternation among the world's Catholics with both his bizarre, off-the-cuff remarks to reporters and his seeming departure from traditional Catholic teaching, especially regarding sexual morality. Now, four cardinals—"princes of the Church"—have gone public with a formal request for clarification of doctrine, which they submitted to Francis. The pontiff's encyclical letter, *Amoris Laetitia*, appears to turn Christ's teaching on its head regarding the prohibition of divorce and remarriage and consequent exclusion from the sacraments. The cardinals want the pope to explain how his views accord with established teaching. When their private letter went unanswered, the prelates took the rare step of publicizing it. Francis, known for his autocratic style, was said to be "boiling with rage." If the pope still does not respond, a formal accusation of grave error will be made. That is one step shy of declaring Francis a formal heretic, who would thereby lose his office. The last time such a thing occurred was in the Middle Ages, when John XXII was forced to recant his personally held heretical belief that the souls of the just do not see God until the end of time.

✠ ✠ ✠

IMPRISONED PATRIOT

A Frenchman who formerly belonged to *Bloc Identitaire* and now is a regional councilor from the *Front National* party, was recently imprisoned for defending himself against three Muslim criminals, who attacked him with a tire iron in 2014 in front of his wife and two very young sons. While two of the three perpetrators remain inexplicably free, despite significant criminal records, and did not even appear at the man's trial, the family man was sentenced to jail. His crime? Employing a tear gas canister his wife owned against the thugs, to keep them at bay. This, although the police later had to use tear gas to defend the now-convicted…victim. We wonder that citizens in general tolerate such lunacy.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 52

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 51

FRACKING BACTERIA

Scientists have found a new genus of bacteria that have adapted to living in the normally deadly environment of fracking wastewater. Hydraulic fracturing uses a high-pressure, highly toxic mixture of extremely saline brine and poisonous chemicals to extract petroleum and natural gas from underground wells. The wastewater is later pumped into dry wells for disposal. The entire process presents significant harms and dangers to the environment. *Candidatus* "Frackibacter" and 31 other micro-organisms were found to survive in the hostile conditions, which additionally include high heat. Ohio State University researchers believe some found their way from surface ponds, while others may have been present in the subsurface rock. To survive, the organisms produce "osmoprotectants" to keep from bursting. When they die, the osmoprotectants are scavenged by *Halanaerobium* and *Candidatus* Frackibacter, which then provide a food source for "methanogens," which produce methane as a waste product. Who'da thunk it?

✠ ✠ ✠

ROYAL PASSINGS

While the Poles may not have to worry about the death of their new sovereign, since they have chosen God as their King, other monarchs seem to be dropping like flies these days. In Thailand, King Bhumibol Adulyadej died last October after 70 years on the throne—the longest-reigning monarch. The king of what was formerly known as Siam was, as most royal sovereigns, a stabilizing force and symbol of national identity in the country throughout multiple government coups and other troubles. Crown Prince Maha Vajiralongkorn will succeed, but decadent Western political forces and culture destroyers may use the end of Bhumibol's era as an opportunity to exploit and degrade Thailand even more, especially as the Philippines moves away from U.S. overlordship. About the same time, King Kigeli V, the exiled king of Rwanda, passed to his eternal reward in Washington, D.C. The physically imposing ruler was actively engaged in humanitarian and charitable concerns, especially to help his fellow Rwandans. Kigeli was a highly cultured man, a devout Roman Catholic and the last anointed African king. He is quoted as having said, "Monarchy is a part of the state; it should exist to serve the people and create concession among warring political factions."

✠ ✠ ✠

TALMUDIC TRASH

At the other end of the cultural scale are notorious passages from the Jewish Talmud, which most Jews revere more than the five Mosaic books of the Bible, although the former is a hodge-podge collection of legalistic wrangling by rabbis to justify living in contradiction to the Ten Commandments and other laws handed down by Moses. Unknown to most non-Jews, the Talmud promotes the enslavement and killing of non-Jews and the abominable practices of sodomy and child-rape, which are highly prevalent among all classes of Jewry. The book also admits that the god of Talmudic Jews is Lucifer, not the one, true God professed in the Bible. It likewise condones the practice of sacrificing children to the demon, Moloch, so long as a Jew does not both offer the child as a sacrifice and throw it into the fire. "If he gave it to Moloch but did not cause it to pass through the fire, or the reverse, he incurs no penalty, unless he does both." These are the reasons why Jews were so often expelled from countries in past times.

✠ ✠ ✠

HOMOSEXUALISM SPREADING

In our day, sadly, which has mostly abandoned the transcendent values of Christianity and Western civilization, the degrading perversions listed above are spreading at an alarming rate within the general population, putting the lie to the homosexualists' claim that they are "born that way." In fact, homosexuality arises almost always because of a domineering mother and emotionally or physically absent father, as a psychological reaction to sexual abuse or as an extension of a morally dissipated lifestyle. The United Kingdom's National Office for Statistics recently published a report showing that homosexuality, bisexuality and "pansexuality" (whatever that means) have increased in recent years in that country by 45%, especially among young people. While some of that "growth" may reflect less-inhibited self-reporting, it nevertheless points to growing societal and racial suicide, due to the destruction of stable, natural families and traditional moral values, not to mention the deliberate feminization of men and boys through social and chemical means. It is not a statistic of which to be proud.

✠ ✠ ✠

OUR SUN IS A STAR

Many people's work was needed to prove that the Sun is a star. The first person we know of to suggest that the Sun is a star up close (or, conversely, that stars are suns far away) was Anaxagoras, around 450 B.C. It was again suggested by Aristarchus of Samos, but this idea did not catch on. About 1800 years later, around 1590 A.D., Giordano Bruno hypothesized the same thing. Finally, in 1838, Friedrich Bessel for the first time measured the distance to a star, without any assumptions about their nature, and found it to be enormous, using the concept of parallax viewing. Distances to other stars followed. Soon, people calculated the true brightness of stars, corrected for their distance to us, and discovered them to be about as bright as the Sun. When other things about the Sun were also found to be like those of stars, such as its surface temperature and chemical composition, then the proof was finally there that the Sun is a star. The Sun is now classified as a G2V star: a main-sequence dwarf star of moderate temperature.

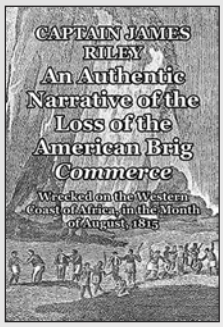

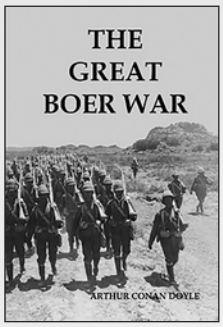

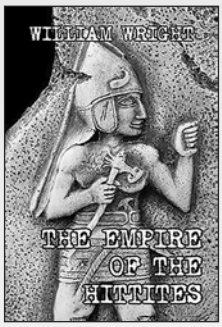

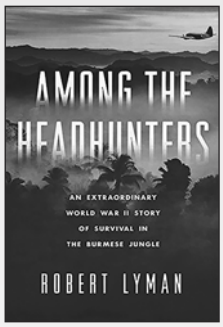

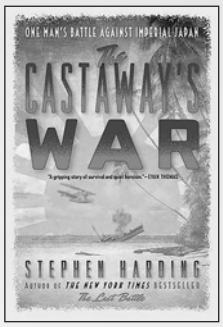

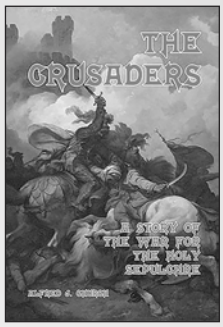

Fascinating Books on a Wide Array of Historical Topics from TBR

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

NEW! By Captain James Riley. The incredible true story of an American ship's crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after being wrecked on that continent's west coast, has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15.*

The Great Boer War

NEW! By Arthur Conan Doyle. Better known for his Sherlock Holmes books, this Conan Doyle history book was one of the first complete chronicles of the Anglo-Boer War—written as it happened. First published in 1902, Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict became to be measured. Doyle admits the Boers were better fighters than the armies of Bonaparte. Softcover, reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict, oversized. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

The Empire of the Hittites

NEW! By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered near Damascus in the Mideast. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture. A great read about a forgotten White powerhouse. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

NEW! By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was CBS journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft survived. To this day it remains the largest civilian evacuation of an aircraft by parachute. But they fell from the frying pan into the fire. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too. *Among the Headhunters* tells—for the first time—the true story of their adventures. Released June 2016. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

The Castaway's War: One Man's Battle Against Imperial Japan

NEW! On July 5, 1943, the destroyer *USS Strong* was hit by a Japanese torpedo. The explosion broke the destroyer nearly in half. Scores of sailors went into the ocean as the ship sank. Severely injured, Lt. Hugh Miller survived three days at sea and eventually landed on a Japanese-occupied island. Miller, severely injured, believed he was going to die. But Miller didn't die. He survived and launched a one-man war against the island's occupiers. Based on official American and Japanese histories, personal memoirs and exclusive interviews with the story's key participants. Hardback, 320 pages, #736, *$26.*.

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

NEW! By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims of the Mideast." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). This classic work takes the reader on an epic rollercoaster ride of the triumphs, tribulations and ultimate defeat of the European counterattack against the rampant Muslim aggression that had seized the Christian lands in the Mideast—lands that had been Christian for hundreds of years before Muhammad was even born! The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and much more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

——

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for international S&H.

Lost Motherland of the Pacific

Longtime Researcher Discusses Findings on Mu

Col. James Churchward (1851-1936) wrote a series of books about what he considered to have been the lost Pacific Ocean continent of Mu in the late 1920s and onward. He was also an investor, engineer and fisherman. While many, especially in the establishment, pooh-pooh his findings as "pseudoscience," there is evidence indicating there is some validity to his theories.

Even before Atlantis, legend has it, was a lost civilization whose name has come down to us as Lemuria, or Mu for short. Although this is controversial, an amazing amount of evidence indicates Mu was real.

By Frank Joseph

James M. Churchward was born February 23, 1851, in England, from an old and respected Devonshire family. He was educated at Oxford and Sandhurst Military College, where he became a student of engineering. In his 20th year, he married Mary Stephanson, and the newly wedded couple sailed to India when the young Churchward was transferred to Delhi. He subsequently earned the rank of colonel in a regiment of Her Majesty's Lancers, to which he was attached until his military retirement.

Before then, he spied on potential insurgents for British Army Intelligence while aiding the Indians in famine relief. After the success of these rescue efforts, he was approached by a rishi, the high priest of a Hindu monastery in a valley near the headwaters of the Brahmaputra River.

"When he saw one day that I was trying to decipher a peculiar bas-relief," Churchward recalled 50 years later, "he showed me how to solve the puzzle of those inscriptions and offered to give me lessons which would fit me for still more difficult work."[1]

The rishi told him about a set of inscribed tablets purportedly describing the lost prehistory of India. Monastery regulations forbade outsiders from handling these documents, but the British officer argued that their state of

Mind-boggling Nan Madol (a portion of which is shown above) on Temwen Island in remote Pohnpei, in the Eastern Caroline Islands in the Pacific Ocean, 2,300 miles south of Japan, may be a remnant of Lemurian civilization. It is the only ancient city ever built on a coral reef. Half submerged, it is a complex marvel of ancient engineering, and no one can figure out how this "city" of 92 artificial islets was conceived and built. There are no records telling when Nan Madol was constructed, why it was built on top of a reef, where the stones came from, or how they were transported and put into place. A similar mysterious site is on Malden Island, 3,000 miles away.

deterioration was already so advanced, both men should endeavor at least to copy the written narrative for the sake of preservation. Following two years of study, Churchward mastered the dead language in which the fragile texts were composed, and, together with his older mentor, the documents gradually yielded a translation over the next several months.

The tablets related that an immense land-mass once existed in the Pacific Ocean from very ancient times. Here, man built the first organized society, known as Lemuria, or Mu, the motherland of civilization, in a low-lying, tropical country, much of it close to the equator. The population lived in small fishing villages or on farms. Cities were not unknown, but they were more ceremonial than urban centers. Step pyramids, temples, plazas and other examples of sacred architecture were rectilinear and oriented to various positions of the Sun. A theocracy of solar cult priest-kings held sway for thousands of years, during which high levels of spiritual and cultural achievement were reached. Lemurian missionaries spread the enlightened tenets of their religion to east and west, while their fellow countrymen enjoyed many generations of peace and plenty.

DISASTER STRIKES

About 12,000 years ago, however, the Earth was shaken by violent convulsions, and the kingdom of Mu suffered a natural catastrophe. Its lands were broken up by a series of major earthquakes, then sank almost entirely beneath the sea. Some South Pacific islands today are the small, scattered remnants of that once mighty empire.

Its people were not annihilated, however. Some survivors sailed as far afield as the Bay of Bengal, where they sparked civilization in India for the first time. Eventually, the immigrants were assimilated, but their story survived in the crumbling records gingerly handled by the English officer and the aged priest.

"These tablets gave me the first hint about Mu," Churchward recalled, "and sent me on a worldwide search."[2] He resigned his commission in 1880 to begin hunting for additional evidence beyond India. Divorcing his wife, Churchward journeyed alone across Southeast Asia, then throughout Polynesia, when such travels were far more arduous, time consuming and hazardous than they are today. Through the auspices of the British consul in Samoa, who happened to be his cousin, the

colonel sailed to the remote, seldom-visited Micronesian island of Pohnpei, with its ancient stone city, and New Zealand, where he learned oral traditions of the lost motherland first hand from Maori chieftains.

During 1883, he journeyed to western Tibet, then joined as an expedition member to Mongolia and Siberia. Everywhere he went, he asked indigenous people if they ever heard of a place called Mu or Lemuria. Mostly, they responded with blank stares or shrugged shoulders. But sometimes his inquiry elicited hostile reactions. While questioning a South Sea islander about his tribal origins, the native unexpectedly erupted into ferocious behavior, shouting angry imprecations accompanied by violent gestures against a perceived taboo in the name, "La-Mu-Ra."

THE SEARCH EXPANDS

Startling as such encounters may have been, they nonetheless tended to confirm the fundamental authenticity of the Indian rishi's disintegrating tablets. Churchward eventually became fluent in the Tamil tongue of Sri Lanka, as well as Maori and various other Polynesian languages, and was thus able to converse on a familiar basis with many of the native people he sought out. Through the age-old stories of a great flood they described, he began to trace the cultural outlines of a sunken realm described in the Hindu source materials.

After World War I, Churchward purchased a 10-acre estate in Lakewood, Connecticut, where he began compiling 50 years' worth of research and travel notes. The result was his *Lost Continent of Mu*, released in 1926, when he was 73 years old. It became an instant, popular success, eventually selling hundreds of thousands of copies. Early reviews in such prestigious publications as *The New York Times* and *Seattle Post Intelligencer* were fulsome in their praise.

CHURCHWARD'S THEORIES DISMISSED?

Fame soon degenerated into controversy, however, as scientific opinion began to mount against his claims for a lost continent in the Pacific. He was soon ridiculed by his colleagues and the press. Only later in the 20th century did oceanographers confirm that a relatively small "continental island" did exist in the South China Sea until it succumbed to a deluge about 7,000 or more years ago, when humans could have conceivably been occupying it, given Australia's earliest occupation going back around 70,000 years.

The map Churchward published in his book outlining a formerly continental landmass bears an uncanny resemblance to what scientists have since defined as the "Pacific Superswell." This is a vast region of shallower sea depths, volcanoes, seamounts and seismic activity beginning at the East Pacific Rise, with its axis leading westward until it dominates much of the Central Pacific Ocean. At one time standing about 150 feet above water, the extensive territory was entirely flooded when melting glaciers unloosed global flooding with the close of the last glaciation. A resulting 300-foot rise in worldwide sea levels inundated the "superswell" 11,700 years ago, approximating the 12,000-years date cited in the Hindu monastery tablets for the deluge that destroyed Mu.

This motherland of mankind had supposedly arisen about 38,000 years before in a period coinciding with Europe's Upper Paleolithic, or Late Stone Age, famous for its cave art in southwestern France. During subsequent millennia, the inhabitants of Mu, Churchward concluded, developed the first high culture. Although dismissed as an invented fantasy by skeptics, his account had actually been preceded by more than 2,000 years. The term "Lemuria" was used for the first time in recorded history by the Romans. It belonged to their oldest ceremony, conducted annually every May 9th, 11th and 13th.

Somewhat like our Halloween, the Lemuria was intended to propitiate the restless spirits of persons who died violently or prematurely, because they were preceded by an ancestral people, who perished tragically when their distant homeland, known by the same name, was overwhelmed by a natural catastrophe in a little-known sea far to the east. At the conclusion of the Roman Lemuria, small effigies representing the untimely deceased were tossed into the River Tiber, signifying their demise in the Great Flood. They were referred to as the *lemures*, from which the ritual derived its name, and, according to myth, were supposed to have had large, glowing eyes, like a peculiar kind of primate late 19th century zoologists associated with the Latin ghosts. Consequently, scientists resurrected the concept of a "lost continent" to explain the monkey-like lemurs' otherwise unaccountable distribution from Madagascar to Borneo.

Roman geographers before these Victorian scholars had made a clear distinction between Lemuria and Atlantis, which was believed to have dominated the Atlantic Ocean before its own, subsequent destruction, and never figured into any religious activity; the latter once ruled the west; the former was somewhere much farther away, in the east. The famous geographer Strabo referred to Lemuria as *Taprobane*, the "beginning of another world" (one of numerous different names for the motherland), located 20 days' sail from the southern tip of India. A number of unspecified islands, probably the Cocos, were supposedly passed *en route* to the large island with its 500 towns.

It was known even earlier to Euhemerus, a prominent Greek thinker, whose discovery and translation of sacred

writings in various parts of the Peloponnesus gained him the patronage of Kassander, ruler of Macedonia, in 301 B.C. The texts described the supposedly true origin of the gods, not atop Mount Olympus, but in a great kingdom many months' sail across a remote ocean to the east. Kassander provided a manned expedition in search of the obscure civilization, which Euhemerus and crew eventually located and visited.

They called it *Panachaea*, and reported that its inhabitants "excel in piety, and honor the gods with the most magnificent sacrifices and with remarkable votive offerings of silver and gold. There is also on the island, situated on an exceedingly high hill, a sanctuary of Zeus, which was established by him when he was king of all the inhabited world, and was still in the company of men. And in the temple there is a stele of gold on which is inscribed, in summary, in the writing of the Panachaeans, the deeds of Uranus and Kronos and Zeus (i.e., Greek equivalents for native deities)."[3] The inscription went on to recount that Uranus was the first king of the Earth and an outstanding astronomer; hence the title bestowed on him: "Heaven." He was succeeded by Kronos, whose sons, Poseidon and Zeus, traveled the world before they, too, ruled the sea and land, respectively.

Returning to Macedonia, Euhemerus published his report, a *Sacred History*, that partially survived the collapse of the Classical World in the works of another Greek writer Diodorus Siculus. While most modern scholars dismiss the *Sacred History* as nothing more than a fable, perhaps its author might have found a remnant of Lemuria, perhaps like Easter Island, whose inhabitants did, in fact, have writing of their own, just as the Panachaeans were said to have possessed.

Lemuria was allegedly the first global civilization, and Euhemerus referred to Panachaea as an *oikumene*, or ecumenical power that ruled the whole Earth in the depths of prehistory. The very name "Panachaea" suggests as much. It is Greek for the home of all primeval peoples; from *pan* for "all," and *Achaea*, by which Greece was known in Pre-Classical times; i.e., the bronze age. Appropriately, *Panachaea* was also a title belonging to Athena, the goddess who bequeathed the civilized arts to mankind. She, of course, was a Nordic conception, and Churchward writes that Mu was a multi-racial state, but dominated by a native Caucasian people.

In evidence, he cites Kahiki, the Hawaiian Lemuria, as described in an ancient creation chant, the *Kumulipo*: "a land with a strange language is Kahiki. Kanakas (men of our Hawaiian race) are not in Kahiki. One kind of man is in Kahiki—the Haole (white man). He is like a god. I am like a man."[4]

Kahiki's inhabitants did not immigrate from outside the Pacific, but originated there. Hence the story of their

Megaliths of Tonga Amaze Scholars

Above, the famous Ha'amonga 'a Maui trilithon on one of the 176 islands that make up the Polynesian kingdom of Tonga. The name means "carrying stick or burden of Maui." Maui, pronounced as three syllables: ma-oo-ee, is a Polynesian demigod, whose name is variously interpreted as "to live," "to subsist," or it may refer to beauty and strength, or "the left hand" or "turning aside." The Maui legend probably contains a larger number of ancient myths than that of any other character in the mythology of any people. The trilithon was built by the mysterious Lapita nation, who were in Tonga before the Polynesians arrived, and has some interesting astronomical alignments. The Ha'amonga sits in the estate of Heketa of the Tui Tonga or Ancient Kings. Heketa was the capital before it was moved to Mu'a. The name "Mu'a" harks back to "Mu," the shorter name of Lemuria. Below, a langi "pyramid" of Tonga. Langis resemble the bases of Egyptian pyramids. The stones can weigh 12 to 30 tons. "Langi" means "sky" or "heaven."

autochthonous creation in Kahiki/Mu. With the loss of that earthly paradise, they moved throughout Polynesia and Southeast Asia, across the Indian Ocean, up the Persian Gulf and into Iraq, leaving traces of their myth among various peoples along the way. They finally resettled between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, where their tradition was preserved but distorted over the millennia by local influences.

Tracing their long trek, Dr. Stephen Oppenheimer followed specific Eurasian genetic marker lines, both nuclear and mitochondrial, spreading from an area of ocean south of Thailand, across India and into Mesopotamia, and beyond to Central Europe. He was preceded in 1933 by the great Scottish mythologist Lewis Spence: "It may be that the fair race of Lemuria, after the submergence of the main land-masses of that continent, seeking refuge from an area tormented by cataclysm, made their way northward and westward by slow degrees by Micronesia, to Japan and thence to the Asiatic mainland." [5]

Belief in a pre-Polynesian white race from some idyllic homeland is widespread throughout the Pacific. The natives of Male Kula (or Malakula) greeted late 18th century Europeans as "Ambat"; the same name applied to an aboriginal race of fair-skinned people in New Hebrides.

Knat was the legendary white hero of Motu Island, in the Banks Group. The *agalo i mae* were red-haired, light-complected "ghosts of war" described as "immigrants," who arrived at North Mala, in the Solomon Islands, the same tradition preserved at Vanua Leva, in the Banks. In the Pumotus and Tahiti there are traditions of red-headed women with blue eyes who rose up from the floor of a lagoon, the mythical rendition of a historical occurrence; namely, the emergence of survivors from the Lemurian flood.

According to the Hawaiian *Kumulipo* (creation chant), a people actually known as the "Mu," or Menehune, originated in Helani, "the unstable land in the deep blue sea," an apt characterization of geologically "unstable" Lemuria. A story from the Hawaiian island of Kauai relates that the king of the white-skinned Mu-Menehune opposed mixed marriages between his people and the Polynesians. Having failed to sufficiently discourage these relations, "he called the men and their first-born sons together and told them that on the next night all the Menehune would leave the island, so that their racial purity would be maintained. The Menehune men were not allowed to take their Hawaiian spouses or their younger children with them." [6]

The tale recalls an admonition by the Polynesia sea-god Tangaroa, who exhorted his people to "keep their skins white like their minds." [7] The Menehune-Mu were not mythical creatures, but actually appeared in a census during the reign of Kaumuali around 1820, when 65 out of 2,000 residents in the Wainiha Valley were counted as Menehune. They lived away from others in their own community called Laau, or "forest."

The ubiquitous Polynesian demigod Tane is described in numerous oral traditions as red haired. His people were characterized by the Maoris as *karakako*, "white." Spence quotes an old Maori who remembered traditions of the *Iwi Atua*, original inhabitants of New Zealand: "In appearance, some of them were very much like the Maori people of today; others resembled the *paketa* (or whites). The color of most of them was *kiri puwhero* (ruddy complected), and their hair had the red or golden tinge which we call *uru-kehu*. Some had black eyes, some blue, like fair-skinned Europeans."[8]

The light-skinned Morioris were allegedly the builders of irrigation terraces, hilltop fortifications, and monumental stone walls. A blond people, the Patupaiarche, spread throughout the world from their sunken homeland in Hawaiki, according to tribal elders of the Ngatimaniapoto.

Similarly, the Gilbert Islanders of Micronesia have traditions of a blond-haired people, the Matang, who spread across the ocean following a cataclysm that destroyed their opulent homeland during the ancient past. Genetic traces of the Matang resurface occasionally among natives of the Solomon Islands, especially in Malaita, where light-haired natives may yet be encountered. Spence hastens to add that these untypical individuals represent the recurrence of a recessive type, "are indigenous, and not European hybrids."[9]

He was supported by a Christian missionary who lived among various South Seas natives during the 19th century. Percy Smith observed:

> All through the race, wherever we meet with it, we find a strain of light-colored people who are not albinos, but have quite light hair and fair complexions. With the Maoris, this strain often runs in families for many generations. At other times, it appears as a probable revision to the original type from which this strain was derived. There are also traditions among the Maoris of a race of "gods" called *Pakahakeha*, who are said always to live in the sea and are white in complexion—hence the name *Pakeha* they gave to the white man on first becoming acquainted with us in the 18th century.[10]

Pakeha bears a striking resemblance to the Hopi *Pahana*, the Arizona Indians' "lost white brother", possessor of a missing piece from the stone tablet their ancestors managed to salvage from the oceanic homeland before its inundation. It seems likewise similar to *Pakoyoc*, the light-skinned hereditary class of Inca rulers, who traced their lineage back to Viracocha, or "Sea Foam," the fair-complected, red-haired culture-bearer who arrived in Peru following a great flood. The New Zealand *Pakeha*,

North American *Pahana* and South American *Pakoyoc*, despite the vast distances separating them, appear to have been nothing more than local linguistic inflections on the identity of the same Caucasians from a realm now under the sea.

The Maori *Pakahakeha* is even more cogent to our investigation of that lost Pacific civilization. Churchward stated that *keh* in the Lemurian language signified the people of Mu. In Maori, "pakaha*keh*a" means "moon-like," or "skin like moonlight." Another early 20th century mythologist specializing in New Zealand prehistory, James Cowan, believed that the infrequency of light-haired individuals among the native inhabitants represented "the remnants of an immeasurably ancient fair-haired people who have left a strain of *uru-kehu*, or blondness, in mostly Maori tribes."[11]

The Pakahakeha were are said to have been great builders of monumental stonework. On the islands of Kosrae and Truk, they were revered as the *Kona*, or the *Pinari*, the "first men," native to the Buka Passage Area. By whatever name they were known across the Pacific islands, Haiviki was their sunken homeland, according, for example, to the elders of Ngatimaniapoto.

The fair-complected Niwareka, wife of the Maori god Mataora, belonged to a golden-haired people who introduced weaving and woodworking. "That this myth applies to the remnants of an old civilization whose people dwelt in a remote, or submerged, island," Spence emphasized, "can scarcely be questioned. We are therefore thrown back on the hypothesis that the Lemurians were a white race having an extremely ancient development within the Oceanic area."[12] He further concluded that this lost white race created mankind's premiere civilization, referenced as the Garden of Eden described in Genesis, although grossly distorted by the moralizing authors of the Old Testament.

According to Churchward, "Mu was symbolized as a tree, the Tree of Life. One of the names given to Mu was Tree of Life. The sacred writings tell us that Mu was the Tree of Life, and that man was its fruit." [13] Trace evidence survives throughout Lemurian spheres of influence in the Pacific cultural realm to support his assertion. For example, Hawaiian kings and high priests carry a T-shaped baton known as the "Cross of God," used, writes native historian, Leinani Melville, "on state occasions or in religious processions when officiating at temple rituals. A *tau* was hewn from a flawless piece of hardwood that had been carefully chosen and blessed by a high priest."[14] The "Cross of God" and selected wood from which it was made signified the Hawaiians' own Tree of Life, the *Puka-tala*.

Pohutukawa, a Maori myth variant, was a sacred tree growing at the center of Limu's sunken palace, "from which the spirits dropped down into the chasm that led

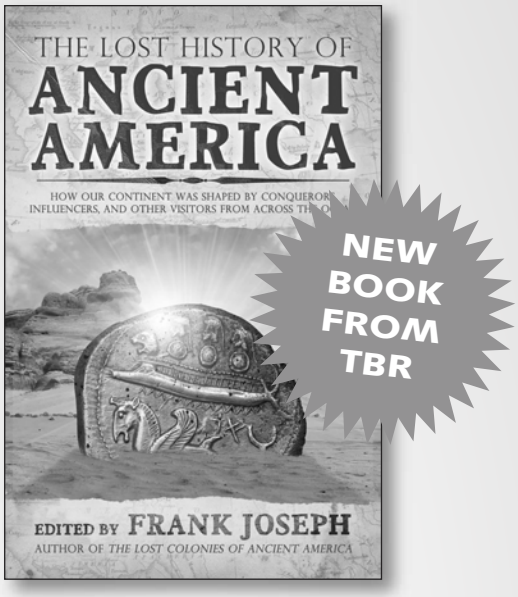

The Lost History of Ancient America

How Our Continent was Shaped by Conquerors, Influencers and Other Visitors from Across the Ocean

The Lost History of Ancient America presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus was born. Its 20 eminent scholar-contributors are experts in a variety of fields, from botany, biology, and prehistoric engineering to underwater archaeology, archeo-astronomy and Bronze Age warfare. In ancient times, the sea was not an impassable barrier separating our ancestors from the outside world, but a highway taking them to every corner of it. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. Here is irrefutable proof that the Americas were, indeed, influenced by fearless visitors from across the oceans long before even the Vikings went in search of new lands to settle. Edited by Frank Joseph. Softcover, 288 pages, #753, $19 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

under the sea to spirit land," according to anthropologist Jan Knappert.[15] Both Hawaiian and Maori accounts describe the land in which this tree was venerated as the paradisiacal birthplace of mankind, from which humans spread throughout the world. They were not driven out by divine wrath, but forced to leave when *Kahiki-hom-nua-kele*, *Kapakapaua-a-Kane*, *Pali-ilu*, or any of the many other descriptive titles by which the Pacific Eden was known disappeared beneath the sea to become the realm of the dead. Missing from most Polynesian traditions, however, is any association with a "fall" of some kind from heavenly grace. The moralistic version in Genesis seems to be a particularly Hebrew inflection, in which guilt was used by the priests to control their congregations.

Churchward's statement that "the word *tau* (*ta-oo*) is one of the few of the motherland that has been handed down" appears borne out in *Hora-nui-a-Tau*, "the Great Out-Stretched Land of Tau," and *Hau-papa-nui-a-Tau*, "the Hilly Land of Tau."[16] In Maori folk tradition, these were the homelands from which the *Tangata-Whenua* (phonetically reminiscent of the distant Menehune of Hawaii), the original inhabitants of New Zealand, arrived in the ancient past. Churchward went on to write that "among the South Sea Islanders, the constellation of the Southern Cross is called *Tau-ha*."[17] The Hawaiians referred to the same constellation by the provocative name of *Humu*. Their *tau*-shaped "Cross of God," described above, was known as the *ta-ha-oo*. Nearly 3,000 miles from Hawaii, a colossal pyramidal platform, the *Tauhala*, stands in Mu'a, an ancient port city on the Polynesian island of Tonga.

An elaborate T is repeated in Australoid bark painting. It encloses seven sparkling figures corresponding to the Pleiades. In aboriginal myth, the constellation belonged to a group of spirits, the Muramura, which combines the names of the sunken Motherland with that of the Sun-god, Ra. They created human beings by smoothing out the limbs of unformed beasts, then gave them the first rites of initiation into sacred mysteries. The Muramura traveled over the world before being drawn up into the night sky by a long hair cord. Their name (a contraction of Mu, the motherland, and the Egyptian Sun-god, Ra), function as creators of human life, and being world travelers emphasizes their Lemurian identity.

In native oral traditions of the *keilahn aio*, "the other side of yesterday," Mwas en Pahdol was an ancestress who brought a special palm tree to the Micronesian island of Pohnpei from her distant homeland. The premiere Lemurian symbol also appears among Hawaii's Puako petroglyphs. Along the Keo Trail, visitors will find several examples of the engraved T associated with Lono, the fair-haired, white-skinned culture-bearer from a lost kingdom of potent *mana*, or spiritual power. His personal emblem, known as the *Lonomakua*, or "Father Lono," was a tall, wooden pole, at the top of which was a cross-piece, forming the same *tau* Churchward insisted symbolized Mu. The portable *Lonomakua* was carried all over the island during the annual Makahiki festival that celebrated his arrival from a sunken kingdom in the ancient past. Lono's identification with Mu is underscored by his title, *Hu-Mu-hu-Mu-nuku-nuku-apua'a*, which indicates he could "swim" from Mu between its islands like a fish, a reference to his skill as a transoceanic mariner.

[The humuhumunukunukuapua'a is Hawaii's state fish.—Ed.]

The Tree of Life is a motif recurring in cave art, bronze drums and murals throughout Southeast Asia, such as the ceremonial cloths, called *tampan*, from Lampung, in southern Sumatra. The Dayak natives of Sarawak and North Borneo combine their deluge story with their belief that the first man and woman were born on a paradisiacal island, at the center of which was a holy tree guarded by a dragon. At the woman's request, her husband stole one of its forbidden fruits, precipitating a global flood. H. Ling Roth's late 19th century monograph on the Dayaks, cited by Stephen Oppenheimer in his *Eden of the East*, demonstrated their account predated missionary contacts. It lacks specific reference to the lost motherland, but Kumu-Honua, the Hawaiian Adam, is an inescapably Lemurian name. Mu was known throughout Central Polynesia as Bolotu, where the *Pukatala* Tree of Life stood at the island's very center.

Fruits of the *Pukatala* were said to have bestowed immortality on the first humans. Throughout Polynesia, the sacred red pine was known as *rimu*, which sprang from Mumu-hango. Oppenheimer demonstrated that the Tree of Life myth originated in the Moluccas and spread outward as far as the Near East and the Valley of Mexico in a dispersement that uncannily paralleled some genetic outflow of migrating human populations. His conclusion was foreshadowed by Churchward, who believed that "Mu—the Garden of Eden—was dead and buried beneath the waters."[18]

In his 1970 reappraisal of the colonel's work, the popular science writer Hans Stefan Santesson concurred: "The Garden of Eden was not located in the Valley of the Euphrates, but instead this selfsame Mu, 'the motherland of man'."[19] His conclusion was supported by Polynesian myths, like that of *Pali-uli*, the Hawaiian "Garden of Paradise," where the earliest humans were created. The name of the first woman in Hawaiian myth was *Iwi*, literally, "the bone."

In the Samoas and at Rotumah, she was remembered as Iwa. Pre-missionary traditions such as these facilitated modern conversion of the islanders to Christianity. Their story of the Garden of Eden had come back full circle from its deeply prehistoric origins in the South Pacific

to the ancient Near East and 19th century evangelism.

Among the Sumerians, the Garden of Eden became Dil*mu*n, in which at least some reference to Mu was not altogether lost. Much later, authors of the Old Testament transformed it into a moral fable as an effort to explain the origin of sin and downfall of man. The Hebrew "Eden" clearly derives from the Sumerian *edin*, for "fertile plain." Although synonymous for the Pacific motherland itself, a Tree of Life may actually have been revered in Lemurian times and still exists. In the story of Easter Island, a sacred tree was entrusted to Hotu Matua before leaving Mare Renga—yet another name for Mu—with a company of colonists.

Prior to making landfall at Anakena Bay, the kingdom had vanished into the sea. Hotu Matua re-planted the *toromiro* (*Sophora toromiro*) and its descendants flourished on Easter Island for centuries thereafter. By 1956, however, the last specimen, which grew nowhere else on Earth, was close to death. But the trailblazing archeologist Dr. Thor Heyerdahl collected some of its seeds. These were sent to Sweden for replanting at Gothenburg's botanical garden. Just as the last Easter Island toromiro died, three new examples sprouted under the care of Prof. Carl Skottsberg, a leading authority on Polynesian flora. He gave their seeds to Danish botanists, who planted them on Easter Island as part of a Chilean reforestation project.

Today, hundreds of toromirs are again flourishing across Easter Island. Their ancestor may have been the original Tree of Life in Lemuria's Garden of Eden. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Churchward, James. *The Lost Continent of Mu*. IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2007.

2 *Ibid*.

3 *The "Sacred History" of Euphemerus of Messene*. Berlin: De Gruyter, 2013.

4 Beckwith, Martha Warren. *The Kumulipo: A Hawaiian Creation Chant*. HI: University of Hawaii Press, 1960.

5 Spence, Lewis. *The Problem of Lemuria*. London: Rider & Co., 1933.

6 Beckwith, *op. cit.*

7 *Ibid*.

8 Spence, *op. cit.*

9 *Ibid*.

10 Smith, Percy. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, Vol. 87, 1978, 29-40. http://www.jps.auckland.ac.nz/document?wid=4023&page=0&action=null

11 Heyerdahl, Thor. *American Indians in the Pacific*. London: George Allen & Unwin, Ltd., 1952.

12 Spence, *op. cit.*

13 Churchward, *op. cit.*

14 Melville, Leinani. *Children of the Rainbow*. IL: Quest Books, 1969.15.

16 Churchward, *op. cit.*

17 *Ibid*.

18 *Ibid*.

Frank Joseph is the editor in chief of *Ancient American* magazine and the author of *The Destruction of Atlantis*, *Survivors of Atlantis*, and *The Lost Treasure of King Juba*. He lives in Colfax, Wisconsin.

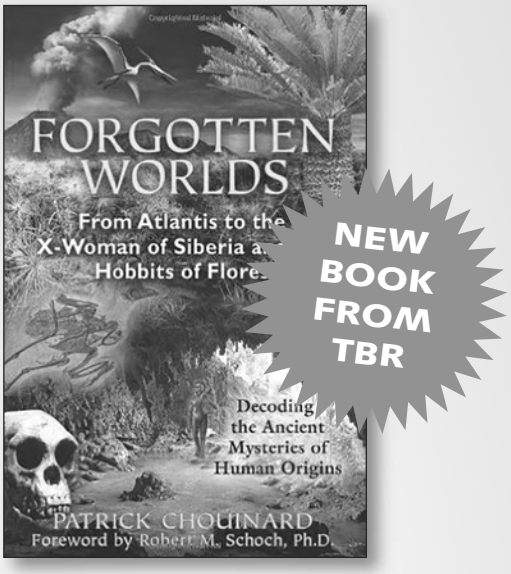

Forgotten Worlds

From Atlantis to the X-Woman of Siberia & the Hobbits of Flores

Over and over again, mainstream views of early history—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its many related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Patrick Chouinard explores the mythological, cultural, religious, and archeological evidence for many forgotten civilizations in Europe, Asia, and the Americas. He addresses unexplained mysteries from around the world, such as Caucasian mummies found in China, the pyramids of Caral in Peru, the "hobbit" remains on Flores Island, the giant heads of Easter Island, the lost legacy of Lemuria, the ideology and occult mysticism behind Nazi theory, and the genetically unique X-woman of Siberia. He also discusses the possibility of ancient alien visits and other supernatural phenomena in the distant past. Using recent archeological findings, he shows that Siberia and the Amazon may have been cradles of humanity millennia before Africa. By finding lost peoples and their forgotten worlds, we can truly begin to understand the human race and learn from its long history. Softcover, 288 pages, $20.minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back or call 1-877-773-9077, toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge to most credit cards.

Why the Plutocracy Hated Fidel Castro

Fidel Castro was a bad hombre. But by many he is viewed as a kind of "Robin Hood" figure—someone who fought the power structure and won, taking their wealth in the process. And, since U.S. puppet presidents have tolerated Communist strongmen quite readily in the past, what was it about Castro that had them apoplectic for a generation?

By William A. White

Fidel Castro—Fidel Alejandro Castro Ruz—died November 25, 2016, more than five decades after his revolution that seized control of Cuba. At this time, it is worthwhile to look into why Castro was so hated by the U.S. government. While the mass media always points to Castro's alleged Communism, Castro came late to the Communist movement; only after he was in power did he turn toward the Soviet Union. And, the United States has never had any qualms about celebrating the virtues of Communist terror regimes. One only has to look at U.S. support for the African National Congress in South Africa to see through that facade.

The real reason that the United States hated and persecuted Fidel Castro for almost six decades is that Castro confiscated the wealth of Cuba's parasites and drove them off of the island. That, alone, is something the moneylenders and financial predators never forgave him for.

Cuba, prior to the Castro revolution, was essentially owned by organized crime. American myth has assigned organized crime, the old mafias, to the Italians and Sicilians. However, most of the well-known figures of early 20th-century organized crime were Jewish. Additionally, Jews were the force behind the so-called Italian mafias. [See TBR, September/October 2016.—Ed.] "Gentile" figures like Al Capone were there to take the fall, but, behind them, running the prostitution, illegal gambling, drug-pushing and bootlegging sides of the business were their Jewish partners, together comprising a massive international crime network.

A major base of operations for this crime network was Cuba. To protect their money against American law enforcement, which had not yet fallen 100% into their power, the network offshored its money into Cuba's hotels and casinos. When the network criminals needed a place to lay low, they would retreat to Havana to the same kind of system that they would later build in Las Vegas. President Fulgenicio Batista Zaldivar, the dictator Castro overthrew, was a pawn of these criminal interests and ran Cuba as a fiefdom of international Jewish mafia interests.

Castro did not start out as a Communist. He started out with a goal of seizing the wealth of the parasites who controlled his homeland and distributing that wealth to the people. Castro did not rise up against Batista with a Communist agenda, or with the help of the Soviet Union. Castro rose up against the exploitation that comes from living in a country where every person is expected to serve outside interests, either by wasting themselves away on gambling, drugs, prostitution, or labor in an "entertainment" enterprise.

After Castro came to power, he closed the Jewish-owned casinos and hotels, and expropriated the wealth of the masters who governed over his islands. Their safe refuge for their ill-gotten wealth collapsed. The Zionist movement which had seized Palestine had used their

brethren in Cuba to acquire weapons and to move money during their conquest of that nation. Alien interests were heavily invested there.

But then Castro struck and this vast criminal network saw its ill-gotten gains appropriated. Almost every criminal mafia member fled Cuba and headed for the United States. It was they who I allege formed the core of the "Cuban community" opposed to the island's socialism you heard so much about on the news.

Castro, initially, was not hostile to the United States. However, the pressure from network interests who had had their wealth confiscated led the United States to engage in aggression against Castro. In response to that aggression, Castro turned to the Soviet Union, which had been largely purged by Stalin of its extreme Zionists, as a counterweight to the threat that lay 90 miles from his border. It was the need to find a protector to shelter him against the revenge of these interests that drove Castro to proclaim his government Communist—after he had seized power and nationalized the wealth of his people's exploiters.

Over the decades, Castro's policies left something to be desired. He allied himself with extreme Communists in the United States. He sponsored racist, anti-white, "anti-colonialist" movements in Africa. Until the fall of the Soviet Union he followed the Soviet Union in policies that often ran counter to white interests and which served the interests of the moneylenders on the international scale. However, Castro's enemies never crawled back into power within Cuba itself, and the Cuban people, despite lacking any sort of natural resources and facing a terrible economic embargo, lived better for the lack of exploitative parasites.

The controlled corporate media in the United States has won so-called "right-wingers" over to an anti-Castro program by shouting about "Communism." And, today, Communists like Barack Obama aline themselves with him. But, when one looks into Castro's story and one recognizes that the United States never had a real conflict with Communism until Stalin turned Communism against the Zionist world empire, one recognizes that all of this propaganda is just smoke and mirrors. Castro was a world exile for seizing their wealth and never offering to give it back.

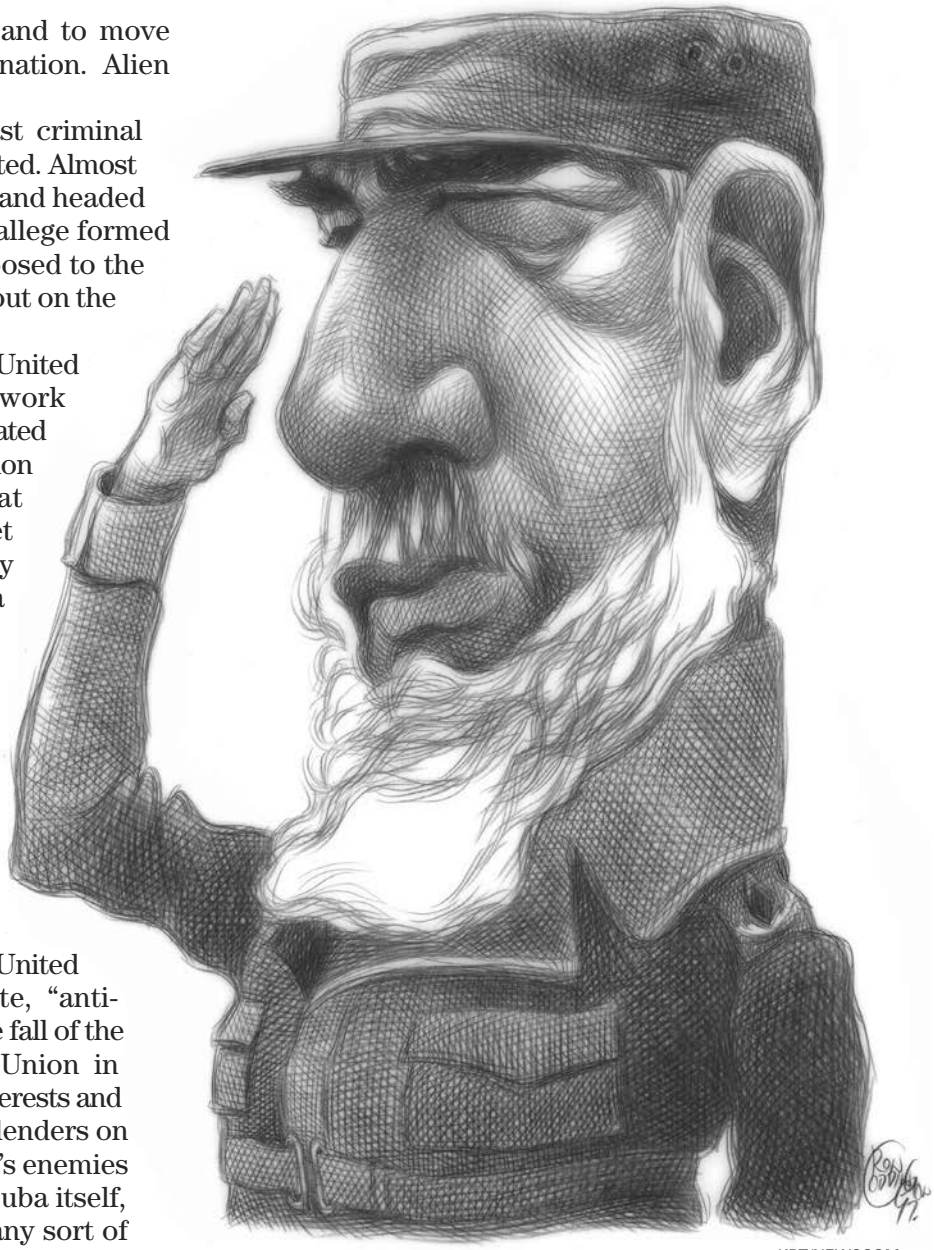

KRT/NEWSCOM

The survival of his government is proof that one can defeat the New World Order and live out a happy, natural life, despite their best efforts. Castro is a figure who, like Stalin, deserves a re-examination within white nationalism. He was not "pro-white." He did many things that were against our interests. But, he was not without his merits, either. ✦

William A. White is a freelance writer and publisher based in Virginia. He is the author of several books sold by TBR

A New Dawn?

Donald Trump's Victory Examined From a European Point of View

The American movement that propelled Donald Trump into the presidency is of global significance. It means that similar movements of populist nationalism, or identitarianism, can equally succeed in Europe and other lands, according to this European writer.

By Johannes Scharf

For the last couple of decades all hopes of people affiliated with the identitarian pro-white movement in Central Europe were pinned on the Russian Federation and perhaps some Eastern European states such as Hungary or Poland. The West—and especially the United States of America—were viewed as the cause for the serious crisis European cultures and Western civilization as a whole were facing: the decline of the Occident. This decline was promoted domestically by phenomena such as the Lesbian-Gay-Bisexual-Transgender (LGBT) movement alongside other cancerous ulcers of Cultural Marxism and was also marked by the self-hatred of heavily indoctrinated white college students on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean.

Additionally, the decline of Western civilization seemed almost inevitable due to suicidal birth rates all throughout Europe as well as the rising tide of color and unhindered immigration, legal and illegal. Hardly a single person would have predicted the impulse for sanity and recovery would come from the United States. But, all of a sudden, there it was: The presidential election of 2016 saw billionaire Donald J. Trump winning 306 electoral votes, whereas his main opponent, Hillary Clinton, could only manage to secure 232 votes. (The "magic number" of electoral votes is 270.)

REACTIONS TO TRUMP'S VICTORY

The media went berserk and, of course, the outcome of the elections was accompanied by a deluge of hysterical tears. Spoiled brats all across the United States came together to cry before they decided to damage property, burn effigies of the president-elect and shout, "Not my president!" for hours and even days. College students in some states were given coloring books to help calm their nerves. What a debacle.

The products of decadence were all rounded up to form protest groups blocking roads and screaming slogans at the top of their lungs. How, all the so called experts wondered, had Trump managed to beat Clinton in these elections even though the media polls had proclaimed the latter in the lead by four points or so just before election day? Had they not said Trump had already lost?

And what of the German "elites"? Had they not already been bootlicking "Crooked Hillary" and condemning her opponent—who, they believed, could never win—very harshly for the longest time? That is precisely what they had done.

The federal foreign minister of Germany, Frank-Walter Steinmeier, who had called Trump a "hatemonger" during the campaign, failed to congratulate the president-elect for winning the election in his official statement—probably a unique event in the history of the Federal Republic of Germany.

And "Angela the Great," whose mental health had rightly been questioned by Trump, "offered" the 45th president close cooperation based on certain values she allegedly holds dear. Alison Smale and Steven Erlanger pointed out

in their article for *The New York Times* that "Ms. Merkel had a brisk, assertive tone" when she set the conditions for a cooperation.[1] This again points to her mental health condition, whose symptoms have been on public display for years.

THE VOTERS' CHOICE

In Europe most people were not in favor of Trump. This has mainly two reasons: The media portrayed him in the most malicious way as a sexist, a bigot, a racist and even—despite his family's amazingly close connections with the Jewish community in the United States—as an evil anti-Semite.

The second reason consists merely of a German phenomenon where Trump was the least popular according to media polls: Germans and especially youngsters in Germany tend to believe that they are very well educated and that the Americans are just simply stupid in comparison. But really what those German masterminds are is just even more indoctrinated than the Americans, which of course goes back to the unending post-WWII re-education programs as even as far back as the Frankfurt School.

Max Horkheimer and Theodor Adorno—two members of the founding pantheon of political correctness (Cultural Marxism)—knew that the implications of their theory would be grave. The impact of Cultural Marxism on people's lives and their way of thinking was immense both in the U.S. and in Western Europe, but in Germany—ironically especially in the Federal Republic rather than in the former Democratic Republic—the education system somehow managed to effectively poison a proportionally greater number of minds. One could jokingly put the blame for this on the well-known "German efficiency."

The derogatory adjectives used by the German media to describe Trump painted him as some sort of monster that had to be stopped from winning the elections by all means. Out of a knee-jerk reaction they started praising Hillary Clinton. Additionally, the *Lügenpresse* ("lying press") fueled this by reporting that was maliciously biased. Many of the articles consisted of quotations that had been taken out of context. All this led to the conception that Trump would be a catastrophe for the world and Hillary was the only person who could save it. Pretty much the opposite is actually true.

The fact that Hillary is an outright warmonger and would most likely have started a war with Syria and Russia was deliberately ignored by the German mainstream media. The left in Europe, of course, was in favor of Hillary, despite the fact that they had all along opposed massive sovereignty-robbing trade deals. Trump was a presidential candidate who shared their dislike of "free" trade and of globalism in general.

While Trump had criticized the actions of his predecessors, Hillary was actively involved in the shameful foreign policies of Barack Obama. Trump has furthermore criticized the practice of arming rebel forces throughout north Africa and the Near East because such actions have led to nothing but chaos.

This being said, we can now sum up: The American voters had to choose between even more globalism or the strengthening of their own economy; between more of the poisonous Cultural Marxism being forced down their throats or a braking of the madness that has been going on for too long; between securer borders or more illegal immigrants pouring into the country; between an interventionist or an isolationist; between another Cold War or the defeat of the Islamic State in the Middle East and good relations with Russia.

A NATION WITHOUT BORDERS

It was only with Trump that common sense re-entered the political sphere in America. "A nation without borders is no nation at all," he posted on Twitter on July 14, 2015.[2] And the same month he mentioned that, "Without a border, we just don't have a country," during an interview with Joe Scarborough.[3] He therefore suggested building a wall,

deporting illegal immigrants back into their countries of origin and ending birthright citizenship. And his supporters heard his message: "It's time to slow down the flood of illegal aliens invading America."

Statistics have clearly demonstrated that immigration has been one of the top issues for the American electorate.[4] This could be seen as an indication that some notions of the past, such as "a person who is born in Great Britain or holds a passport of Great Britain for colonial reasons must therefore be British," are coming to an end. Such notions—we ought to call them memes[5]—will gradually get replaced by other notions such as "a person with British ancestors is British even if he is born on the Moon."

AGAINST ALL ODDS

Trump stood against the establishment—even against the establishment of his own party. He had powerful enemies such as billionaire George Soros, who financed the "revolution" in Ukraine and invested heavily in immigration. The mass media was almost entirely against him. The good thing about this is that the people noticed just how biased the media was and therefore rightly lost faith in the trustworthiness of the *Lügenpresse*. One could almost refer to the journalists of the mass media and to the protestors and rioters of the Black Lives Matter (BLM) movement as Trump's involuntary campaign workers. The American people did not want more lies coming from the corrupt establishment and more BLM riots.

> "The American people did not want to hear more lies coming from their corrupt leaders.

And the good news for identitarian pro-white activists and politicians in Europe and elsewhere in the world is that the media and the establishment could not prevent Trump from winning. Calling him a racist, a bigot and a sexist had no effect on the outcome of the election whatsoever—at least not the one that surely had been predicted by those journalists. If Trump can win against all odds, so can Marine Le Pen in France and so can nationalists in Austria. The Brexit has demonstrated that plenty of Western Europeans have risen from their slumber. And even though the Germans are still uniquely naïve about Hillary Clinton, the demand for alternative news sources has been skyrocketing in the last two years.

Trump in this campaign has not merely been the candidate of the Republican Party—he was the leader of a patriotic movement. And this movement did not cease to exist after Election Day. They want better border security. They want those illegal immigrants out of the country. They want a better future for themselves and their children. Van Jones, a black Democrat, tried to play the good old race card one last time when he claimed: "This was a white-lash. This was a white-lash against a changing country, it was a white-lash against a black president, in part, and that's the part where the pain comes."[6]

Perhaps he is partially right. It definitely was a backlash of the silent majority whose rights and status as majority had been ignored for the longest time. Alexandra Sims and Andrew Buncombe who write for the *Independent* state: "In essence, it was white men and women of different incomes who have pushed the most unlikely presidential candidate in a century to the gates of the White House."[7]

Trump himself was never connected to the alt-right but the attention that the latter received from the media in the wake of the elections helped boosting the numbers of new members of the alternative right beyond imagination.

And it lies not beyond imagination that the newly elected president will at some point acknowledge certain figures and ideas within the alt-right to be exactly in accordance to what vast parts of his patriotic movement wanted to achieve but did not articulate: An American future in which white Americans would not be a minority; an American future in which not everything would considered to be normal; an American future in which diversity would not be imposed upon every single institution and business; etc.

A NEW DAWN FOR EUROPE?

What can already be taken for granted is that the relations with the Russian Federation will get significantly better and the world stepped back from the brink of a possible world war. It was Putin who congratulated Trump on winning the election long before Barack Obama or other Western politicians did. Less intervention and the fanning of hot spots in the Middle East would lead to stable nations once again—whether they will be democracies, dictatorships or kingdoms need not concern us. Peace in the Mideast would remove the greatest excuse for unhindered immigration into the European heartland.

Furthermore, it was a priceless gesture of the designated president to welcome Nigel Farage as the first foreign politician at his home in New York. However, the greatest hope regarding the American presidential elections and Europe is that Trump could back up Eastern European leaders like Viktor Orbán in Hungary or Beata Szydlo in Poland in their constant struggle for democracy and against the sort of European Union dictatorship that is being imposed on their countries by bullies like Angela Merkel and François Hollande. Trump has already invit-

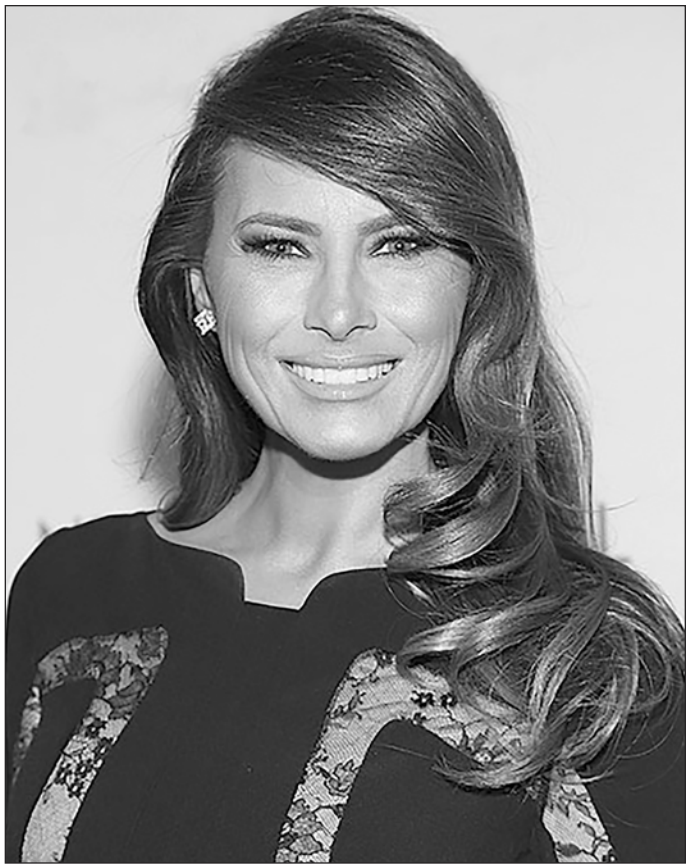

MELANIA TRUMP
Offers husband a European perspective.

ed Orbán to Washington, D.C.[8]

Maybe the American "Winter's Tale" will spark a "European Spring." After the 2016 U.S. election, nothing seems impossible. Hail the new dawn. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 http://www.nytimes.com/2016/11/13/world/europe/germany-merkel-trump-election.html?_r=0.

2 https://twitter.com/realdonaldtrump/status/620950955073388544.

3 www.realclearpolitics.com/video/2015/07/24/trump_we_dont_have_a_country_without_a_border.html.

4 http://www.people-press.org/2016/07/07/4-top-voting-issues-in-2016-election/.

5 http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/meme.

6 http://globalnews.ca/news/3057638/explaining-white-lash-and-how-it-helped-donald-trumps-win/.

7 http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/us-elections/who-voted-for-donald-trump-white-men-and-women-most-responsible-for-new-president-elect-voting-data-a7407996.html.

8 http://www.merkur.de/politik/anerkennung-fuer-ungarns-regierungschef-donald-trump-laedt-viktor-orban-nach-washington-ein-zr-7014214.html.

Johannes Scharf is a young German writer who worked as a sailor on a container vessel and joined the infantry before studying history. The author of three books and co-author of an anthology as well as articles for German patriotic publications, his most recent book is *Kassandrarufe: Fabeln wider den Zeitgeist* ("Cassandra's Warnings: Fables Against the Zeitgeist").

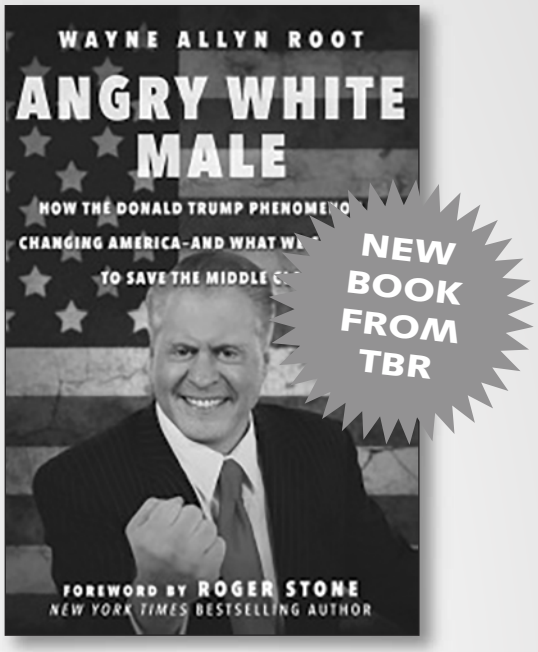

Angry White Male

How the Trump Phenomenon Is Changing America and What We Can All Do to Save the Middle Class

NEW! By Wayne Allyn Root and Roger Stone. The mainstream media and ultra-liberal Democrats can't understand why white voters, especially white men, are so angry. Root provides a look at what's happening to law-abiding, taxpaying, hard-working, middle-class people. Root makes his case why millions of angry white males are not the ones on the attack but rather responding in self-defense. Not afraid of being politically incorrect, Root exposes the unfair and unregulated policies, politically correct attitudes, and reverse racism that have depressed the shrinking middle class in many important areas. Hardback, 352 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for international S&H.) Order from TBR with the form in the back. Mail to 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774—or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

Writer Believes Workers Will Continue to Suffer

Trump Needs to Reform Monetary System, But Choice for Treasury Indicates Trouble

By William A. White

Donald Trump came to power promising the liberation of America's white working class from a Judeo-occult regime that both hates and exploits them. But, with the announcement of Steve Mnuchin as Treasury Secretary, Trump has sent a clear signal that there is one area he does not intend to reform, and that is the control of the moneylenders and the bankers over the U.S. Treasury, U.S. debt and Federal Reserve.

Mnuchin is a usurer and exploiter of the workers, who is part of the globalist banking system that has controlled the U.S. economy since the Federal Reserve itself was founded in 1913. An adherent of Judaism, Mnuchin is a former banker at Goldman Sachs, and he is connected to the international cartel which has controlled the Treasury Department for at least the past 30 years. As Treasury secretary, he will follow in the footsteps of Timothy Geithner, Henry Paulson, Jacob Lew, Larry Summers and a host of other ethnic thieves who have robbed and raped the American people while padding their own pockets and those of their cronies.

Under the U.S. Constitution, only gold may be made current money, and, this currency has to be issued by the Department of the Treasury. Shortly after the United States was founded, however, Treasury Secretary Alexander Hamilton persuaded the federal government to discard this system in favor of a national bank and began to place the United States in debt. This system was abolished after 1828 by Andrew Jackson, along with the debt, but, the desire for the bankers to control the United States continued.

During the Civil War, Abraham Lincoln began issuing fiat currency known as greenbacks in order to finance the war. This was the first currency not directly backed by metal, and this system of fiat currency is actually superior to one tied to a single commodity. Nevertheless, the greenbacks remained controversial and their circulation in the economy, along with private and state banknotes, essentially deposit coupons that were only fractionally supported, led to a series of inflationary and deflationary cycles that caused popular upset. After 50 years of this, in 1913, the Federal Reserve was them founded as a private bank, nominally to restrain government excesses but really to direct public revenues into Judaic pockets.

In a standard, state-based, system of currency, money is issued by the state through state spending, and, withdrawn from the economy through state taxes. In such a system, inflation and deflation are government prerogatives: when the economy needs more money, the government creates it, and, when there is excessive inflation, the government withdraws money through taxes. Because there is no usury, the economy as a whole is always solvent.

In contrast, in a usury-based economic system, every dollar issued is lent by a private bank at interest instead of created by the state. Instead of issuing currency, the state borrows money from the bank, and then distributes it to the people, while the banks also create money by loaning it directly. All of this lent money, however, draws interest and, thus, the total amount of debt in the economy always exceeds the amount of currency in circulation. The result of this is a perpetually bankrupt economy where, whenever there is a credit crunch, it immediately turns into a collapse because the debtors cannot obtain enough currency to pay their debts. To compensate for this, the bankers try to maintain a steady, low, rate of inflation to keep money constantly flowing into the currency to cover the immediate demands of the total debt.

In Europe, usury dominated all national institutions of the former Roman empire from the time of Rome's fall until A.D. 1123, when it was revealed that the church and its major pillar of support, the Abbey of Cluny, had bankrupted themselves in debt to the Pierleone banking family. The bankruptcy of the church led to a church-initiated continent-wide imposition of "Jew laws" and a total ban on usury.

In response, the governments of medieval Europe all reserved gold for international transactions and used a wood-based domestic currency for national transactions. This continued for over 500 years until the founding of the Bank of Amsterdam, and then the Bank of England, by Judaic banking interests. These bankers then drew the monarchies—and the bourgeois republics—of Western Europe into debt, and, slowly made those monarchies further dependent upon them. In modern times, this international network of national banks has almost every world government indebted to it.

In the modern United States, to avoid reaction against the momneylenders/usurers, Treasury bonds are mostly, even given quantitative easing, merely brokered by the Federal Reserve instead of held by them. This means that many Americans own U.S. debt and thus feel that their $10,000 or so in life savings gives them an interest in the U.S. debt on par with the trillions held by private bankers. The collaboration in usury makes the national debt more popular and less likely to stoke a revolt, than sole banker ownership of the debt would be. It also makes debt cancelation or debt renegotiation, which Trump had promised, much more difficult.

What Trump should do is appoint a Christian or Islamic Treasury secretary, and then cancel all foreign-held U.S. debt. He should follow this by ordering the Treasury to issue new Treasury notes against the existing Federal Reserve notes on a one-to-one basis, paying off the national debt. By doing this, Trump would force capital that is being held in largely useless government debt instruments into the private sector, spurring investment and decreasing the attractiveness of the U.S. dollar as a medium for international exchange, something which would put pressure on U.S. companies to do business domestically. This would reduce the international stranglehold that the United States maintains on about 70% of the world's commerce and reduce America's ability to bully other nations. But there are no foreign nations that are a real threat to the United States itself, rather than its imagined "interests," and this move would be good for the American people.

With Mnuchin in the Treasury Department, nothing like this is going to happen. Donald Trump may do good things. He may build the wall, drive out illegal immigrants and even "make America great" again." He may not. But the fundamental economic overhaul that is needed to both free America and keep America free from globalist exploitation will not come with a kleptocratic financial insider sitting as Treasury secretary. ✦

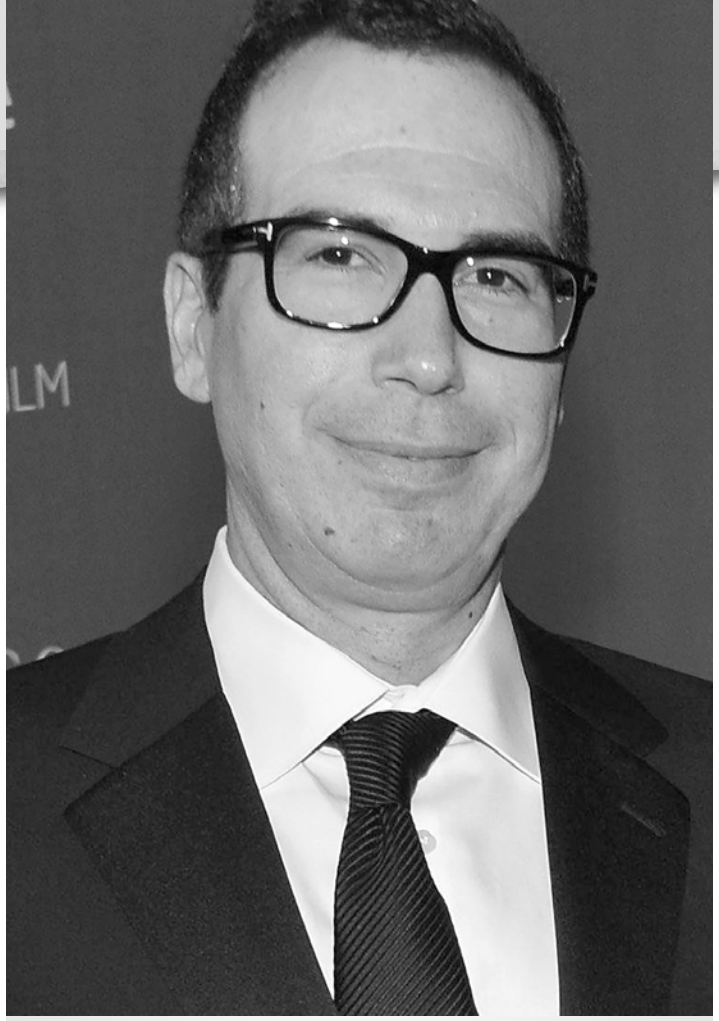

Another Sachs Insider

Not only is Donald Trump strongly slanted in favor of Israel but Trump's inner circle is loaded with rich Jews—twin sources of worry to American nationalists. Among these insiders are Michael Glassner, Lewis Eisenberg, Stephen Miller, Boris Epsheyn, Trump's own daughter Ivanka Trump, Jared Kushner, David Friedman, Jason Greenblatt and, above, former Goldman Sachs banker Steven Mnuchin. Mnuchin and Trump have been friends for 15 years, and Mnuchin has been picked by the president as Treasury secretary.

William A. White is a freelance writer and publisher based in Virginia. He is the author of several books sold by TBR, including *The Centuries of Revolution.*

Populism vs. Plutocracy

Will Nationalists Be Stampeded Into NWO?

By Ronald L. Ray

On April 29, 2016, the *Financial Times*, a key Establishment newspaper, published an article by Mark Mazower, a professor of history at Columbia University, entitled, "Trump, Le Pen and the Enduring Appeal of Nationalism." The article is an internationalist call to arms, admitting that populist and nationalist movements around the world are gaining ascendancy over the New World Order's (NWO) efforts to establish its global government and tyrannical control of every last square inch of the Earth's surface. Mazower and others of his ilk want to co-opt nationalism and rein in the unruly rabble who want their freedom from unaccountable bureaucrats and oligarchic banksters.

But what is nationalism? Why is it such a bugaboo for the would-be controllers of the world? And why is it so difficult to suppress?

The Merriam-Webster Online Dictionary defines nationalism as "loyalty and devotion to a nation; especially: a sense of national consciousness exalting one nation above all others and placing primary emphasis on promotion of its culture and interests as opposed to those of other nations or supranational groups."[1]

So, on the one hand, it can be defined as patriotism: love for one's country or nation. But some forms of nationalism are closer to imperialism: ideological, rather than emotional, like "American exceptionalism," which mindlessly claims universal moral superiority in the political realm and attempts to impose itself by force on all and sundry.

However, that "exceptionalism" merely uses national feeling as a cloak for purposes of conquest and economic exploitation—the sort of political insanity once found in the former Soviet Union but now transplanted to Tel Aviv, Washington, D.C. and North Korea. The Zionist neo-conservatives' co-opting of the tea party movement also fits under this heading.

Mazower suggests, relying on the late Benedict Anderson, that nationalism only arose in the 18th century, with the appearance of modern nation-states and "arbitrary" borders, in large part due to widespread written communication of ideas, colonial bureaucrats and capitalism. That is not entirely false.

WILLIS A. CARTO (1926-2015)
Nationalist/populist founder of The Barnes Review.

On the other hand, we suggest that true nationalism is much closer to the Roman notion of *pietas*: filial devotion—in this case, to the country or the people into which one is born, or which one later adopts. One loves one's country. One is devoted to one's people and wishes the best for it, even though it may fall on its moral face. In this sense, nationalism is millennia older than the modern nation-state.

While acknowledging a nation's faults, one nevertheless has moral duties toward it and the people it encompasses: a positive contribution to the up-building of society and the firm commitment to its defense against enemy aggression. One may feel his home to be superior to those of others, but he ought to respect and honor those of another country or people; he does not seek op-

portunities for subjugating others, but rather of appropriately co-operating with them when possible.

I say "country or people," because not all nations have their own land or state. The Armenians, for example, found themselves uprooted and shoved somewhere else more than once in the passing centuries. Many American Indian tribes view themselves as sovereign nations, yet often do not occupy their own land anymore.

According to Anderson, however, nationalism incorporates notions of "imagined community" and sovereignty over a particular territory and population. He writes "imagined," not because it is imaginary, but because the nation is sometimes so large that most of its members do not know each other personally. Rather, the shared values and ideas of life, culture or nationhood are the foundation of people's nationalism. This seems true, to a point.

Anderson also says the concept is "transplantable" and adaptable. The inhabitants of a country with randomly drawn borders, like Iraq or Saudi Arabia, nevertheless can develop national feeling, even though comprised of different tribes and cultures.

Anderson, of course, expands on this quite a bit. We think, however, that if that is all there is to nationalism, the globalists would have little trouble redirecting people's national feelings into a new "imagined community" of borderless, ethnicity- and race-destroying one-world "union." Yet they fail repeatedly. This does not keep them from trying.

Indeed, the internationalists—European Union fanatics, Trotskyite neo-conservatives, technocratic neoliberals and imperialistic Zionists—have seen in the last year their greatest setbacks in decades: the early victories and near-victories of nationalist and populist political movements in Europe, popular rebellion against forced genocide by immigration of formerly racially or culturally homogeneous nations and the successful campaign by Donald Trump for U.S. president.

Nonetheless, no matter how they squawk, the NWO folks already have formed their response. When on the defensive, the internationalists drag out their old standby, "consensus building." "Why can't we all just get along?" If brutal tactics will not work, they try to drown their opponents—the defenders of the West and the White race—in gobs of political high-fructose corn syrup.

This is Mazower's theme. He gives a nod to the legitimate nationalist aspirations of the world's peoples, only to urge them to return to common cause with their enemies. He attributes rising nationalism to people's alleged emotional insecurity: "Under the globalization juggernaut, we all feel small now, even the United States."[2]

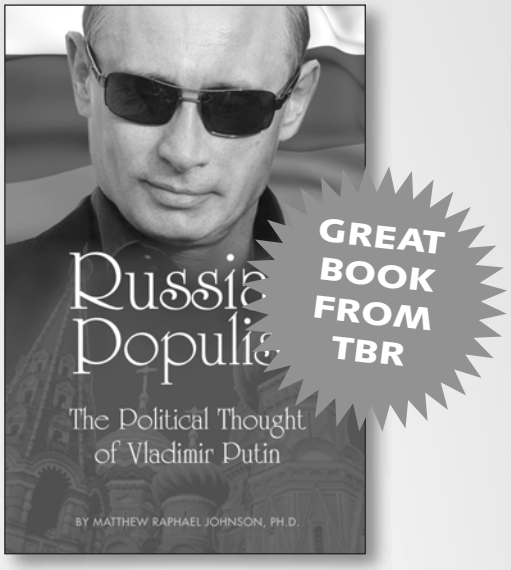

Russian Populist

The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are startling. From his appointment as vice president on in late 1999, Putin has assisted in the rebuilding of a shattered country. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism.

This book attempts to synthesize the basic political views of Putin. It does not deal much with policy. It centers around the ideas that drive Putin and his plans.

Contrary to some Western pundits, Putin came to power with a very specific set of philosophical goals in mind—much of which is now part of the Russian political scene. As Western politicians, drowning in debt and public cynicism, envy Putin's consistent popularity with the Russian populace, Russia herself seems poised to create a counterrevolution in world politics and against the dreaded "American exceptionalism." Russia under Putin has engaged in a consistent policy of state nationalism that has derailed the more radical plans of "globalization" in the West.

Order more copies of *Russian Populist*—softcover, 178 pages, #630, $20 [reg. $25] minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 U.S. S&H. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR with form on page 80. Mail to 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774—or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Nationalism, Mazower says (rather more politely than here), results from globalists' destruction of the middle class and attempted equalization of all incomes except their own at the poverty level. He drones on: "This is why today's nationalist revival is so prominent in the west [*sic*] itself and why on both sides of the Atlantic the answer, if there is one, to the new sirens of nationalism will be found not in decrying it as a form of political idiocy—populism by another name—but rather in developing alternative visions of national wellbeing."[3]

Mazower and his allies seek a mongrelization of opposing worldviews: the "patriotic internationalist" and "pro-European [Union] nationalist." This is emotionalistic drivel and a demand for nationalists' surrender of their principles. Already, the pathological altruists and subversive hangers-on are falling into line.

George Friedman, the Jewish founder of the intelligence firm Stratfor, writes for *Geopolitical Futures* that the "new" nationalism is not fascism. True, but that is just another ploy to co-opt the nationalists for the would-be world rulers.

He writes: "Nationalism is the core of the Enlightenment's notion of liberal democracy. It asserts that the multinational dynasties that ruled autocratically denied basic human rights."[4] These assertions are far from universally true. Witness the French Terror versus the benevolent rule of Austro-Hungarian Emperor Franz Josef and Emperor Karl.

By contrast, present efforts to paint nationalism as fascism are misguided, says Friedman, because the latter is dictatorial, and rulers like Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini were "above the law." A false description, but useful sophistry.

Friedman alleges that nationalism really is based on the claimed principles of those "enlightened" folks seeking a liberal democratic New World Order. See! We are all the same! If nationalists can be convinced their principles are also those of the internationalist tyrants, opposition to the NWO collapses.

Mazower says a bone should be thrown to the defenders of hearth and home: their own currency for domestic affairs; a unified currency for international trade and sovereign loans; "something that stresses economic rather than racial solidarity." Big deal. Usury forges the chains that bind.

In America, the globalists seek to portray the internationalist, neo-conservative, Zionist war hawks as the "true" conservatives, while Donald Trump, the nationalist, is just a crazed "populist." Heaven forbid that a political leader should ever seek the welfare of the people, it would seem.

If these ideological narratives take root among nationalists, or even the mass of people, we are doomed. But there is a small hope.

Ultimately, the clan, the community, the tribe, the nation, the race are a sort of broad extension of the most fundamental unit of society: the family. They are our extended family, and the land they inhabit is our home—not just some piece of ground subject to political demarcation, but the land that gives roots to our lives.

A family does not come into existence because of a contractual agreement to enforce abstract principles. It comes about—at least ideally—because of love. It remains united because of love. We do not choose our family, our community, our nation or our race. We are born into them, or sometimes adopted into them. But, if we are sane and moral, we do not simply "shack up" with a random group of individuals, and we certainly do not form a "nation" on that basis.

Ideas can give direction and focus to an endeavor, but love is the tie that binds. A dutiful son would not suffer his mother to become a harlot. We should not allow our nations to become cultural prostitutes guilty of adulterous "multiculturalism."

Our heritage is not an idea in the mind; it is the actualization in time of our family and ancestors, and the land locates this heritage in a space outside ourselves—one we inhabit and to which we belong. The German National Socialists called this "Blood and Soil." It is a metaphysical reality, not a mere ideology. And that is why the NWO fantasists as yet have failed to impose their empire upon us entirely.

We addressed the matter recently in American Free Press:

> Friends, it is you, your children, your homes, your religious faith and personal freedom, your nation and civilization, which the internationalists despise and would subject to their diabolical dominion. They will not stop, so we must not.
>
> Our battle cry must be *"Pro aris et focis"*—"For [our] altars and hearths!" For God, country and family! Raise the black flag. No retreat. No surrender. No quarter to the enemies of our Christian, European-American civilization. Victory lies not in the comfort of the present day. Ahead to victory.
>
> As Thomas Paine wrote, "If there must be trouble, let it be in my day, that my child may have peace." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/nationalism"
2 "http://www.ft.com/cms/s/2/24e7a462-0d52-11e6-b41f-0beb7e589515.html"
3 *Ibid.*
4 "https://geopoliticalfutures.com/nationalism-is-rising-not-fascism/"

Ronald L. Ray is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

White World Awake!

Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our *volk*—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and, with it, its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important new book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well.

For too long, observes the author, White people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans and Poles, Serbs and Croats, Romanians, Finns and Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to preserve its distinctive language and culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed openly and honestly.

A Eurasian Federation is proposed, which, like Old America, will not interfere in other parts of the world, except to provide humanitarian aid and ensure the safety of such places as Armenia and Georgia against any immigration threat.

Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing Europe and other White nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office.

Many of the solutions apply equally to the rest of the White world. "Close the borders! Stop the flood!" is key not only for Europe, but America and all other White areas of the world. Thus, Graf lays out a practical 10-step program to stop the genocide of the West starting with Europe, the cradle of White Western civilization.

This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the Western world.

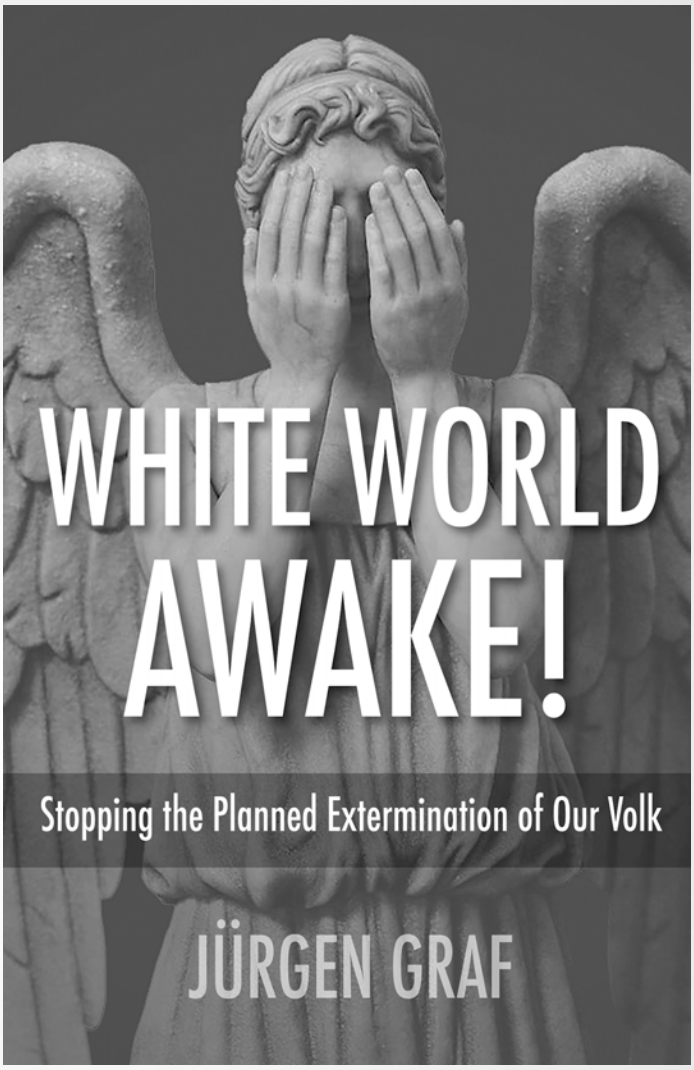

ORDERING
White World Awake

Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Free U.S. S&H on this item until Jan. 31, 2017 \Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H. Use form on page 80 inside this issue of TBR to order by mail or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Send order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit #406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

NGOs Behind Organized Invasion of Europe

Non-Governmental Organizations Are Smuggling Illegal Immigrants Into Europe on Industrial Scale

Richard Nikolaus Eijiro von Coudenhove-Kalergi (1894-1972) was an Austrian geopolitician. Kalergi wanted the Jews to be the master race, while he advocated mixing other races. He wrote that he hoped to replace Europeans and Asians with a "Eurasian-Negroid race."

In accordance with plans drawn up by lunatic billionaire George Soros, non-governmental organizations (NGOs) posing as humanitarians are making a living from the so-called Syrian refugee crisis. The plan treats the "protection" of invaders as "the objective and national borders as the obstacle."

By Gefira.org

For two months, using marinetraffic.com, we [volunteers from Global Analysis from the European Perspective; gefira.org—Ed.] have been monitoring the movements of ships owned by a couple of NGOs, and, using data from data.unhcr.org, we have kept track of the daily arrivals of African immigrants in Italy. It turned out we were witness of a big scam and an illegal human traffic operation.

NGOs, smugglers, the mafia—in cahoots with the European Union—have shipped thousands of illegals into Europe under the pretext of rescuing people, assisted by the Italian coast guard, which coordinated their activities.

Human traffickers contact the Italian coast guard in advance to receive support and to pick up their dubious cargo. NGO ships are directed to the "rescue spot," even as those to be rescued are still in Libya. The 15 ships that we observed as owned or leased by NGOs have regularly been seen to leave their Italian ports, head south, stop short of reaching the Libyan coast, pick up their human cargo, and take course 260 miles back to Italy, even though the port of Zarzis in Tunis is just 60 miles away from the so-called rescue spot.

The organizations in question are: MOAS, Jugend Rettet, Stichting Bootvluchting, Médecins sans Frontières, Save the Children, Proactiva Open Arms, Sea-Watch.org, Sea-Eye and Life Boat. And the real intention of the people behind the NGOs is

not clear. Their motive may be money, and we would not be surprised if it turned out to be so. They may also be politically driven. The activities of the Malta-based organization MOAS seem to be based on the idea that trafficking people to Italy is the best guarantee that migrants will not show up on the Maltese shore.

It is also possible these organizations are managed by naive "do-gooders," who do not understand that by offering their services they are acting like a magnet to the people from Africa, and thus they are willy-nilly causing more fatalities. However high-minded the intentions of these organizations might be, their actions are essentially criminal, as most of these migrants are not eligible for asylum and will end up on the streets of Rome or Paris and undermine European stability, raising racially motivated social tensions. [For the real reasons, see Andrew Hitchcock's article in the July/August 20916 TBR.—Ed.]

Brussels has created particular legislation to protect human traffickers against prosecution. In a dedicated section of an EU resolution entitled "On Search and Rescue," the text states that "private ship masters and non-governmental organizations that assist in sea rescues in the Mediterranean Sea should not risk punishment for providing such assistance.

During the two months of our observation, we have monitored at least 39,000 Africans illegally smuggled into Italy, which was done with the full consent of the Italian and European authorities.

Among the ships permanently used by NGOs off the Libyan coast are the *Phoenix*, *Topaz Responder*, *Iuventa*, *Golfo Azzurro*, *Dignity 1*, *Bourbon Argos*, *Aquarius*, *Vos Hestia*, *Astral*, *MS Sea-Watch I*, *Audur*, *MS Sea-Eye*, *Speedy* and *Minden.* In October we discovered that four NGOs picked up people in Libyan territorial waters. We have proof that these smugglers communicated their action in advance to the Italian authorities. Ten hours before the immigrants left Libya, the Italian coast guard directed the NGOs to the "rescue" spot. The MOAS organization has close links with the notorious U.S. military contractor Academi, formerly known as "Blackwater," the U.S. Army and the Maltese navy. ✦

A List of NGO Ships Smuggling Illegal Immigrants Into Europe

The Phoenix is one of the two MOAS vessels. The ship is regularly spotted in the territorial waters of Libya. It is registered in Belize, South America. However, the ship is owned and operated by the Maltese to bring the immigrants to Italy.

The Topaz Responder, a 51-meter custom-made emergency response vessel, which hosts two high-speed rescue launches. The ship is managed in combination with MSF. This is one of the three ferries that can transport hundreds of people at one go. The ship is registered at the Marshall Islands.

Iuventa is registered under the flag of the Netherlands and owned by the German NGO Jugend Rettet.

The Golfo Azzurro is used by the Dutch 'Boat Refugee Foundation'. Golfo Azzurro operates under the Panama flag. The Boat Refugee Foundation charters the vessel for a nominal price.

Dignity 1 is registered under the flag of Panama. We believe the ship belongs to Médecins sans Frontières.

The Bourbon Argos, a ship of Médecins sans Frontières. It is one of the three ships used to ferry people from the smaller vessels to Italy. The vessel is currently registered under the flag of Luxembourg.

The Aquarius is one of the many ships managed by Médecins sans Frontières. It is registered under the flag of Gibraltar.

The Vos Hestia search and rescue ship, chartered by the charity Save the Children, is, like many of the NGO vessels, under the supervision of the Italian Coast Guard.

Proactiva Open Arms operates the *Astral*. We s;otted the *Astral* many times in Libyan territorial waters. The ship disappeared on a regular basis from the AIS tracking websites.

The MS Sea-Watch I is owned by a Berlin-based organization. It works closely with Watch the Med, a transnational network of people who fight against the European border regime and demand free and safe passage to Europe.

The MS Sea-Watch II is owned by a Berlin-based organization. It works closely with Watch the Med, a transnational network of people who fight against the European border regime and demand free and safe passage to Europe.

The Audur is registered under the flag of the Netherlands.

The MS Sea-Eye is owned by Sea-Eye-eV. Michael Buschheuer from Regensburg, Germany, and a group of family and friends founded the non-profit sea rescue organization Sea-Eye e.V.

The Speedy is a speedboat owned by Sea-Eye-eV. The ship was confiscated by the Libyan government.

Minden is owned by the German organization LifeBoat. The vessel is currently registered under the flag of Germany.

Anti-Semitism & Free Speech

Senate passes, House won't act on bill designed to forbid college students from debating, discussing anything related to Jews, Judaism or Israel

In yet another attempt to eliminate criticism of the state of Israel, the organized Jewish community generally, and the bogus "Holocaust" narrative of WWII, the United States Senate recently passed the Anti-Semitism Awareness Act, an act that "seeks to adopt the U.S. State Department's definition of anti-Semitism, so that the Education Department may consider it in investigating reports of religiously motivated campus crimes," according to InsideHigherEd.com.

By John Friend

In recent weeks, alleged "anti-Semitic" attacks and incidents have received tremendous media coverage, particularly in the wake of Donald Trump's presidential victory. Invariably, the purported "anti-Semitic" attacks and incidents are either entirely fabricated or highly exaggerated and overblown. In some cases, Jews themselves have been responsible for these incidents, as was the case when two freshman students at Northwestern University were caught spray painting swastikas and slurs against Blacks, Muslims, and homosexuals, as well as Trump slogans on a chapel building shortly after the 2016 election. One of the students who was caught, Matthew Kafker, is Jewish.

The official definition of "anti-Semitism" as adopted by the U.S. State Department was taken directly from the European Monitoring Center on Racism and Xenophobia and approved by the U.S. State Department through its Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism on June 8, 2010.

"Anti-Semitism is a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred toward Jews," the official definition reads. "Rhetorical and physical manifestations of anti-Semitism are directed toward Jewish or non-Jewish individuals and/or their property, toward Jewish community institutions and religious facilities."

The "Defining Anti-Semitism" fact sheet issued by the Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism on behalf of the U.S. State Department provides five contemporary examples of anti-Semitism, which include:

- Calling for, aiding, or justifying the killing or harming of Jews (often in the name of a radical ideology or an extremist view of religion);
- Making mendacious, dehumanizing, demonizing, or stereotypical allegations about Jews as such or the power of Jews as a collective—especially but not exclusively, the myth about a world Jewish conspiracy or of Jews controlling the media, economy, government or other societal institutions;
- Accusing Jews as a people of being responsible for real or imagined wrongdoing committed by a single Jewish person or group, the state of Israel, or even for acts committed by non-Jews;
- Accusing the Jews as a people, or Israel as a state, of inventing or exaggerating the Holocaust; and
- Accusing Jewish citizens of being more loyal to Israel, or to the alleged priorities of Jews worldwide, than to the interest of their own nations.

The fact that the United States federal government spends significant resources investigating and analyzing "anti-Semitism," not to mention funds a Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Anti-Semitism, speaks volumes about the priorities of our elected officials and the organized political and financial interests that control them.

The official definition of "anti-Semitism" essentially designates honest, frank discussion or analysis of Jews and their power and influence in the world as "hateful" and evil. Critical examination of the purported "Holocaust" narrative of WWII—which has been systematically and

conclusively debunked by honest scholars, scientists and investigators is also considered "anti-Semitic" and thus *verboten*.

"The anti-Semitism bill makes Jews and Jewish interests a legally protected class, immune from any criticism," Philip Giraldi, a former CIA officer who now serves as the executive director of the Council for the National Interest, correctly noted in a recent article. "'Free speech' means in practice that you can burn an American flag, sell pornography, attack Christianity in the vilest terms or castigate the government in Washington all you want, but criticizing Israel is off limits, if you want to avoid falling into the clutches of the legal system."

The legislation has largely been celebrated by the organized Jewish community, including the Anti-Defamation League, which is currently running a campaign to rally its supporters to urge their Congressional representatives to pass the bill. Fortunately, the House of Representatives failed to act on the bill before the latest congressional session ended, and the bill will not be approved. However, the bill's sponsors "likely will reintroduce a version of the bill in 2017," according to a report in *The Times of Israel*.

Across the Atlantic, the British government officially adopted the international definition of anti-Semitism in an effort to combat "hate speech" and "incitement against Jews." The definition is similar to the one proposed in the Anti-Semitism Awareness Act and basically criminalizes criticism of Jews. Both definitions of what officially constitutes anti-Semitism are extremely open-ended, rendering virtually every negative or critical statement about an individual Jew, the organized Jewish community or the Jewish state of Israel officially anti-Semitic.

The Anti-Semitism Awareness Act represents yet another attempt to systematically and legally stifle speech the organized Jewish community and partisans of the Jewish state of Israel do not approve of. This blatant, un-American assault on a key feature of the United States Republic —freedom of speech, thought, and intellectual inquiry— could not be more obvious, while those responsible for this outrage could not be more readily identifiable. As the Jewish-owned and Zionist-controlled mass media and political establishment continue to lose control of the narrative—both in the contemporary context and the historical—look for more egregious assaults on the independent media and honest historians and commentators exposing the big lies enslaving our societies. ✦

John Friend is a writer who lives in California

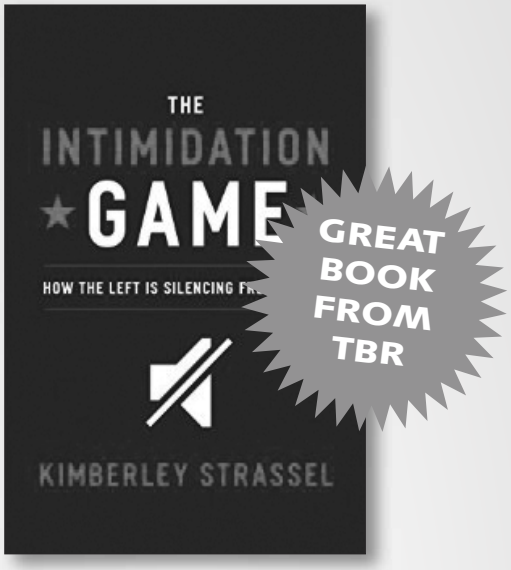

The Intimidation Game: How the Left Is Silencing Free Speech

From Kim Strassel comes an insightful, alarming look at how the Left, once the champion of civil liberties, is today orchestrating a coordinated campaign to bully and frighten Americans out of their free speech rights. For nearly 40 years, Washington and much of the American public have held up disclosure and campaign finance laws as ideals, and the path to clean elections. This book will show, through first-hand accounts, how the Left instead using these laws as weapons against free speech, becoming the most powerful tools of those intent on silencing their political opposition. *The Intimidation Game* provides a chilling expose of political scare tactics and overreach, including: How Citizens United set off a wave of liberal harassment against conservative politicians: The targeting of Tea Party groups by the IRS; How Wisconsin prosecutors, state attorney generals, and a Democratic Congress shut down political activists and businesses; The politicization by the Obama administration of a host of government agencies including the FEC, FCC and the SEC.

Hardcover, 416 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Mail payment with order form in the back of this issue to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order on;one at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A TRUSTED VOICE

I love your publications. [American Free Press, The Barnes Review] Any separatist news outlet that refrains from covorting with the Zionist mainstream media is a breath of fresh air. I am a big fan of The Barnes Review. What you do is a great thing. What the white race needs is a trusted voice to flag misinformation, not a plastic puppet organization afraid of its own shadow. Gentlemen, AFP & TBR are those trusted voices!

James Ferris
California

SANITIZING ICONS

In reference to Bill White's article, "Move Over Old Hickory," I understand that the artist-designer's $20 portrait rendering of Harriet Tubman "drew" protests from the "Concept People" because he had depicted her with a pistol, which she apparently carried during her activities. It appears that even psychic icons must be sanitized. . . . I do like the small-denominational concept of American characters crawling into the icongrpahy of currency, even to the point of Homer Simpson interviewing Franklin Pierce, perhaps, on a $7 bill?

Michael Michalczyk
Connecticut

REPLACING OLD HICKORY

Here is my opinion regarding the replacement of our 7th president with Harriet Tubman on the$20 Federal Reverse "note." If I were the ghost of Andrew Jackson, I would be happily relieved with such a removal. Old Hickory was a populist who fought the banksters as effectively as he fought the British at the Battle of New Orleans. Jackson publicly referred to the money power as a "den of vipers" and promised to "rout them out," which he eventually did by refusing to renew the charter of the Second Bank of the United States. It is likely that Jackson's image was placed on the $20 bill in order to dishonor his legacy, therefore it would be quite fitting to replace Jackson's stately visage with that of Nicholas Biddle, the president of the Second Bank of the United States, and Jackson's most ardent foe. If we must have a "Tub" on the $20 bill, may I suggest one of my favorite country performers; the late Ernest Tubb. Tubb perhaps did more than anyone to promote worldwide recognition of this all-American brand of music, especially when he opened up his record shop on Music Row in Nashville, which happens to be home to Andrew Jackson's Hermitage. Then, the ghost of Andrew Jackson will no longer be "walking the floor" over the disgrace of having his image on a Federal Reserve "note," and I would be willing to bet Ernest Tubb would not mind gracing the $20 bill as he "waltzes across" that great Texas in the sky.

Christopher Slattery
Arizona

NUMBERS GAME

When I was in third grade (1956) we went to the auditorium to watch a movie on the holocaust. It said that 3 million Jews were killed. By the time I got to eighth grade (1962) it was 4 million. Finishing high school it was 5 million and 6 years later, when I finished college (1971), it was up to 6 million. These numbers just stuck in my head. I am now 69 and I despise lies!

Noel Carrico
California

UNCULTURED

The assertion that "Freemasonic cabals" have worked to "destroy Christian civilization and the white race" [in a "History You May Have Missed" item on page 32 of the September/October 2015 edition, entitled "Uncultured"] is a pejorative lie being promoted by one of your religious, ideological fanatics who demonstrably lack the qualifications to pontificate about the subject. Freemasonry is not a religion.

Freemasonry is not a political movement nor ideology. In fact, it is, by definition, apolitical and emphatically neutral when it comes to the various perennially feuding Christian sects. They welcome any law-abiding, civic-minded Christians to join, provided he meets impeccable citizenship qualifications and the desire to serve the community.

Clearly, the author of this smug, "uncultured" diatribe hasn't bothered to look at the book *The Mysteries of John the Baptist* by Tobias Churton. There is a huge body of ancient and contemporary literature for the serious explorer of Masonry. Masons are ubiquitous in our country, and they will be glad to answer any of your questions.

Of course, lodges are just as vulnerable to infiltrators as any other group, ecclesiastic or secular.

Strange that those who write these hostile statements about the Masons never seem to mention the huge and overwhelming body of crimes by Christians throughout the 2,000 years of its history. Strange that from all evidence they strenuously avoid seeking the readily available facts, instead preferring to parrot the lies of other writers—some quite well known—who share their aversion to facts. So, what is a writer with an aversion to facts? Uncultured.

Günter Peters
Via email

A CENTURY OF CRIMINALITY

Many thanks for your excellent articles about WWII. I have been a subscriber since day one. TBR is the only publication I can agree with. Unfortunately, what we have been exposed to for the past century is the same story that was propaganda before and during the war. Stalin and FDR had a pact together, that was to do nothing after the victory. Let the chips fall where they may. Decisions were then made in secret to iron out differences, with the Cold War as a cover-up. The entire century was highly criminal, from the Boer War and Mexican Revolution to 9/11, nothing to be proud of. The basis for a civilization has always been to see that the next generation can survive. Not anymore.

G. von Gotsche
Colorado

MYSTERIOUS

I just finished the booklet *The Mysterious Megaliths of New England* by Paul T. Angel from The Barnes Review. It was an eye-opener. Over the decades, I have frequently read intriguing heretical hypotheses that Columbus was not the first daring explorer to come from Europe to the New World. I remember in the 1960s, one dared to utter doubts about Columbus' "firstness" only if prepared to be ostracized by the guardians from academe who are ever ready to spout politically correct—though historically incorrect—versions of history.

This book about the mysterious megaliths scattered across New England is a tile in the

mosaic of knowledge about Europeans in the pre-Columbian New World. It presents a very well done summary about the history, limited to these ancient structures in New England, one of the many examples of ancient European traces all over the Americas. Clearly written, complete with illustrations and references, it opens a glimpse on the history of our peoples in the New World, long before the arrival of the Genoese sailor who gets all the credit.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

WHO DIDN'T TRUST THEM?

In one respect only have I found reason to criticize the article by Harald Scharnhorst in the November/December 2016 edition of TBR on the U.S. concentration camps created to house Japanese-Americans during WWII. We are all aware that during WWII our government found no problem in sending thousands of German-American and Italian-American boys to Europe where they fought dutifully for the U.S. against their ethnic brother-Germans and brother-Italians of the Axis. This is a fact.

On the other hand, our government, in its infinite wisdom, saw fit to avoid [as much as possible] sending Japanese-Americans to combat in the Pacific Theater. I must admit I have been unable to determine the official reasoning behind this decision.

The author of this article apparently is of the belief that the Japanese-Americans in question were 100% loyal to the U.S., and this may very well be true; I am unaware of any information to the contrary.

The point of my letter, however, is this. If our wartime government did indeed believe Japanese-Americans to be totally loyal, why—it having had no qualms about sending German-Americans and Italian-Americans to fight against their ethnic brothers—did it decline to do the same by sending Japanese-Americans to do battle against their ethnic brothers?

I would appreciate some reader feedback on this. Political correctness unwelcome, thank you.

Don Schorr
Via email
guidon7@gmail.com

OMISSION

On page 9 of the November/December 2016 issue of The Barnes Review, in the article on "Finds Ignored by Court Historians." The "note" begins, "Two iron pieces showed"—then there is no period after "showed" and there is no continuation of the sentence anywhere else in the magazine. Could you please provide me the continuation information?

William Hunter
Via email

[We apologize for that production error. The note should have read as follows: "NOTE: According to the researchers, the iron fragments presented were subjected to X-ray diffraction and non-destructive X-ray fluorescence. Further analyses were done on an ARL EMX SM electron microprobe, using the pure metals as standards. Analyses were conducted and indicated that both terrestrial and meteoric iron fragments were present in the artifact assemblages. Two iron pieces showed a nickel content of 6.6% and 7.0%, suggesting the source area to be the Cape York meteorites (Buchwald and Graff-Petersen, 1976). The nickel content of the terrestrial iron pieces ranged between 0.06% and 0.07%."—Ed.]

HERVÉ RYSSEN

I just finished reading Margaret Huffstickler's interview with Herve Ryssen. His comments about Judaism are the most insightful that I have ever read, and I look forward to receiving a copy of his book *The Jewish Mafia*. Based on Ronald L. Ray's review of the book [in the September/October 2016 issue of TBR], I anticipate that it will chronicle the Zionist looting of the crumbling USSR. Something similar is in progress for Western Europe and the United States and is being brought to us by the Zionist-controlled Federal Reserve, Goldman Sachs etc. Interested parties can find the details at www.dissidentvoice.org.

Paul Majchrowicz
Via Email

Tell us what you think about the issues! We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. You may also email paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $23 TILL JANUARY 31, 2017

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❑ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ Discover ❑ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

1994-2016 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Hoax of Soviet Antisemitism

Jews, Zionism, Communism, Israel & the Soviet Union 1918–1991

Writings from Winston Churchill, Leon Trotsky, Esther Frumkin, and the Soviet Anti-Zionist Committee of Soviet Public Opinion

Introduced, arranged and annotated by **Frank L. Britton**. A fully-documented and referenced exposé of the Zionist lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It conclusively proves that in fact the USSR was pro-Jewish, but increasingly anti-Zionist. Starting with an overview of the historical background of the Jewish nature of Communism (drawing upon the British government's 1919 "White Paper on Bolshevism" and a shockingly honest 1907 edition of *National Geographic*), the book discusses the conflicts in Jewish circles, and the eventual break between the Zionists and the Jewish Communists.

It contains quotes from Winston Churchill (who accurately predicted the split between Zionist Jews and Communist Jews in 1920); Leon Trotsky (the Jewish brain behind the October Revolution who supported the Jewish colonization of Palestine); and Esther Frumkin (a leading light in the Jewish Bund and the official Jewish-Yiddish section of the Communist Party of the USSR).

The book also shows how the Soviets first attempted to deal with the constant Jewish demands for a homeland by creating the Soviet Autonomous Oblast of Birobidzhan.

However, Israel's racism, ultra-nationalism and aggression reopened the old split between Zionist and Communist Jews. By the late 1980s, relations between Israel and the USSR had broken down, and the Zionist-dominated media launched its "anti-Semitism in Russia" campaign. This clash came to a head in 1983, when leading Communist Jews in the Soviet Union created the Anti-Zionist Committee of Soviet Public Opinion (AZCSPO). This organization was set up to counter the "anti-Semitism claims."

This work contains the full text of all three AZCSPO reports distributed in the West. They show that: Communist Jews within the USSR held the highest public offices; that Jewish culture thrived in the USSR; that the USSR supported Israel; that it was only the violent aspect of Zionism that the USSR opposed; and that the Soviet Union was fully aware that a Zionist-Jewish lobby controlled the U.S. government and the media.

Fully illustrated (including all the original photographs contained in the AZCSPO booklets) and indexed. Softcover, 128 pages, #750, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. Use the form inside to order from TBR or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You may also order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

NEW FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

The Story of the Nations
Germany

A Sample of What's Inside:

- The First Germans
- Old Germany
- Hermann & the Romans
- The Huns Appear
- Migrations of the Tribes
- Clovis of the Franks
- Germans Hear the Gospel
- The Holy Roman Empire
- Invasion of the Magyars
- Henry the Fowler
- The Hungarians Invade Again
- Trials of a King
- The Robber Knights
- Good King from a Swiss Castle
- Did William Tell Shoot?
- The Thirty Years War
- The Peasants Awake
- The Golden Bull
- A Sleepy King
- Fighting the Turks
- Good King Joseph
- The Man from Corsica Falls
- The Battle of Nations
- Germany Struggles for Freedom
- New Struggle With France
- Germany United
- William, King of Prussia
- 100 illustrations

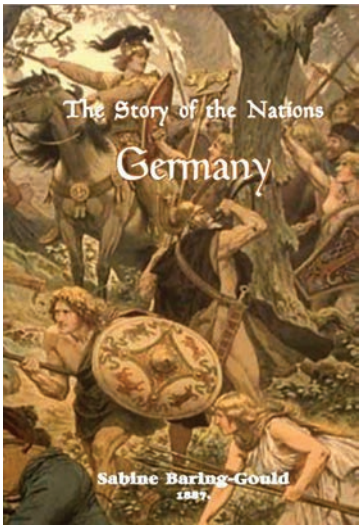

Germany is the heart of Continental Europe, and influences have gone forth from her which have deeply affected every one of her neighbors. This volume traces the life of this powerful nation from the time when imperial Rome was baffled by her valiant Hermann, down to the hour when France fell before her, and the idea of empire (a delusion and a terrible embarrassment since the crowning of Charle-magne) became, under William the First, a power for peace and strength. The absorbing story begins with pictures of the surgings of the nations, the Huns, the Slavs, the Goths, the Saxons and the Franks. It tells of the throes by which the heroes of old brought the great people to its independent life, recounts the struggles of the various Teutonic tribes among themselves, and of all of them with their neighbors. The book brings up vividly the power of an idea, as it shows the strife and perplexities arising from the imperial specter, as well as the dire contest that followed the schism of the Church and in a short time involved all Christendom in disputes touching the highest interests of humanity. —*From the original description*. First published in 1887, this meticulous softcover reproduction of Baring-Gould's original work includes more than 100 pertinent illustrations. Softcover, 437 pages, #751, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077to charge or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com.

About the Author:
Rev. Sabine Baring-Gould (1834-1924)

Sabine Baring-Gould was the squire and parson of a small Devonshire village. He was regarded as one of the top 10 novelists of his time but wrote prolifically on his travels, religious matters, historical figures and many other topics. Over 1,200 publications are listed in his bibliography. He was an early archaeologist, respected for his work on Dartmoor, in Cornwall, in Wales and in France. He was also a folklorist, but he regarded his greatest achievement to be his collection of songs. At his death in 1924, he largely dropped out of the public's memory, and if he was remembered, it is for his best known hymns "Onward, Christian Soldiers" and "Now the Day Is Over." (Left: a painting of "Henry the Fowler."

White World Awake!

Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk

Western civilization is in desperate peril. White people—our volk—are in trouble. The question of the day—and very likely the question of the millennium—is whether Europe will survive—and with it its American, Canadian, Australian and South African cousins—and, if so, how? Seeking to answer those questions is a very important new book, *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*. Those who seek the truth will find the truth in the pages of this book, and those looking for a practical plan of action will find that as well.

For too long, observes the author, White people have fought among themselves. The European Union and NATO are failed efforts to correct that situation. Europe faces an existential threat with tsunamis of unassimilable Africans, Middle Easterners and Asians swarming in. Russians, Britons, Frenchmen, Germans and Poles, Serbs and Croats, Romanians, Finns and Greeks, Spaniards and Hungarians are all in the same rickety boat. The time has come for Europe to speak with one voice on military and foreign policy matters, while it is equally necessary for each nation and ethnic group to

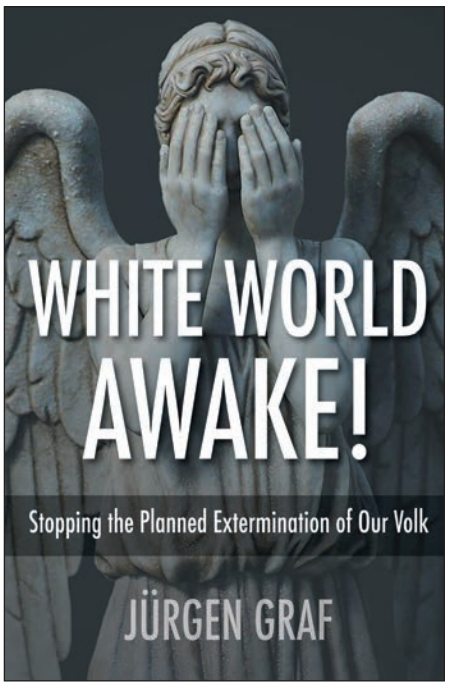

preserve its distinctive language and culture, and for historical injustices to be discussed openly and honestly.

A Eurasian Federation is proposed, which, like Old America, will not interfere in other parts of the world except to provide humanitarian aid and ensure the safety of such places as Armenia and Georgia against any immigration threat.

Traitor politicians who see no problem in allowing Europe and other White nations to be transformed into mixed-race caliphates—a dream of the mysterious Richard von Coudenhove-Kalergi—will be voted out of office.

Many of the solutions apply equally to the rest of the White World. "Close the borders! Stop the flood!" is key not only for Europe, but America and all other White areas of the world. Thus Graf lays out a practical 10-step program to stop the genocide of the West starting with Europe, the cradle of White Western civilization.

This is a book that needs and deserves to be in the hands of every concerned person who cares about the future of the Western world.

ORDERING
White World Awake

Softcover, 540 pages, #753, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Free U.S. S&H this item until Jan. 31, 2017. Email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H outside U.S. Use form on page 80 inside this issue of TBR to order by mail or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Send order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit #406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

The Lost History of Ancient America

How Our Continent was Shaped by Conquerors, Influencers and Other Visitors from Across the Ocean

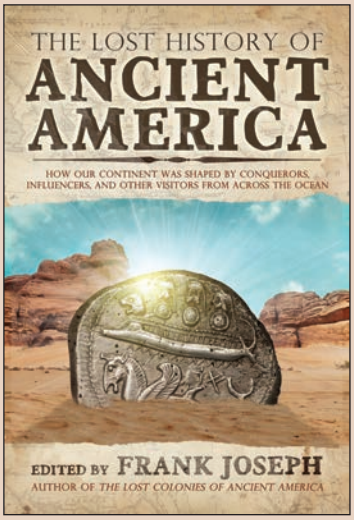

The Lost History of Ancient America presents new evidence of transoceanic visitors to old America, hundreds—even thousands—of years before Christopher Columbus was born. Its 20 eminent scholar-contributors are experts in a variety of fields, from botany, biology, and prehistoric engineering to underwater archeology, archeo-astronomy and Bronze Age warfare. In ancient times, the sea was not an impassable barrier separating our ancestors from the outside world, but a highway taking them to every corner of it. Never before and nowhere else has so much evidence proving the impact made on America by overseas visitors been assembled. Here is irrefutable proof that the Americas were, indeed, influenced by fearless visitors from across the oceans long before even the Vikings went in search of new lands to settle. Assembled and edited by Frank Joseph.

Mysterious stone constructions.

Mysterious underwater cities.

You will learn about:

- Old World plants in the U.S. and Canada
- Underwater ruins off the coast of Oregon
- Bronze Age oil wells in Pennsylvania
- Horses in America before Columbus
- Egyptian-style cat burial in Illinois
- Mexican pyramid's liquid mercury
- Ancient Kelts in Michigan
- Ancient Greeks in Missouri?
- Stone faces of Peru
- Old World axes in America before Columbus
- Ancient Georgia's city of shells
- The Topper site: 36,500 before the Siberians
- Vikings in Ontario
- The lost city of giants
- King Arthur's American colony

* Much, much more

NEW from TBR BOOK CLUB!

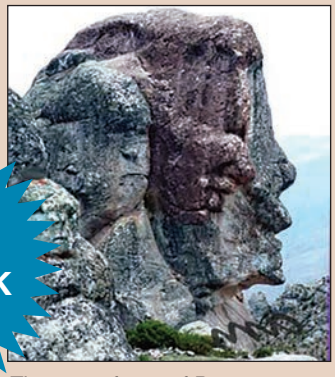
The stone faces of Peru.

Liquid mercury in a Mayan tomb.

The Lost History of Ancient America ends the debate between cultural diffusionists—who have always known that our ancient ancestors did not consider the sea an impassable barrier—and cultural isolationists, who have been equally certain that humans lacked the know-how and courage for global navigation until a little more than 500 years ago. Softcover, 288 pages, #755, *$19* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

A 3,000-year-old city in Georgia whose walls are made of shells.

Old World plants in the New World.

Horses here before Columbus.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

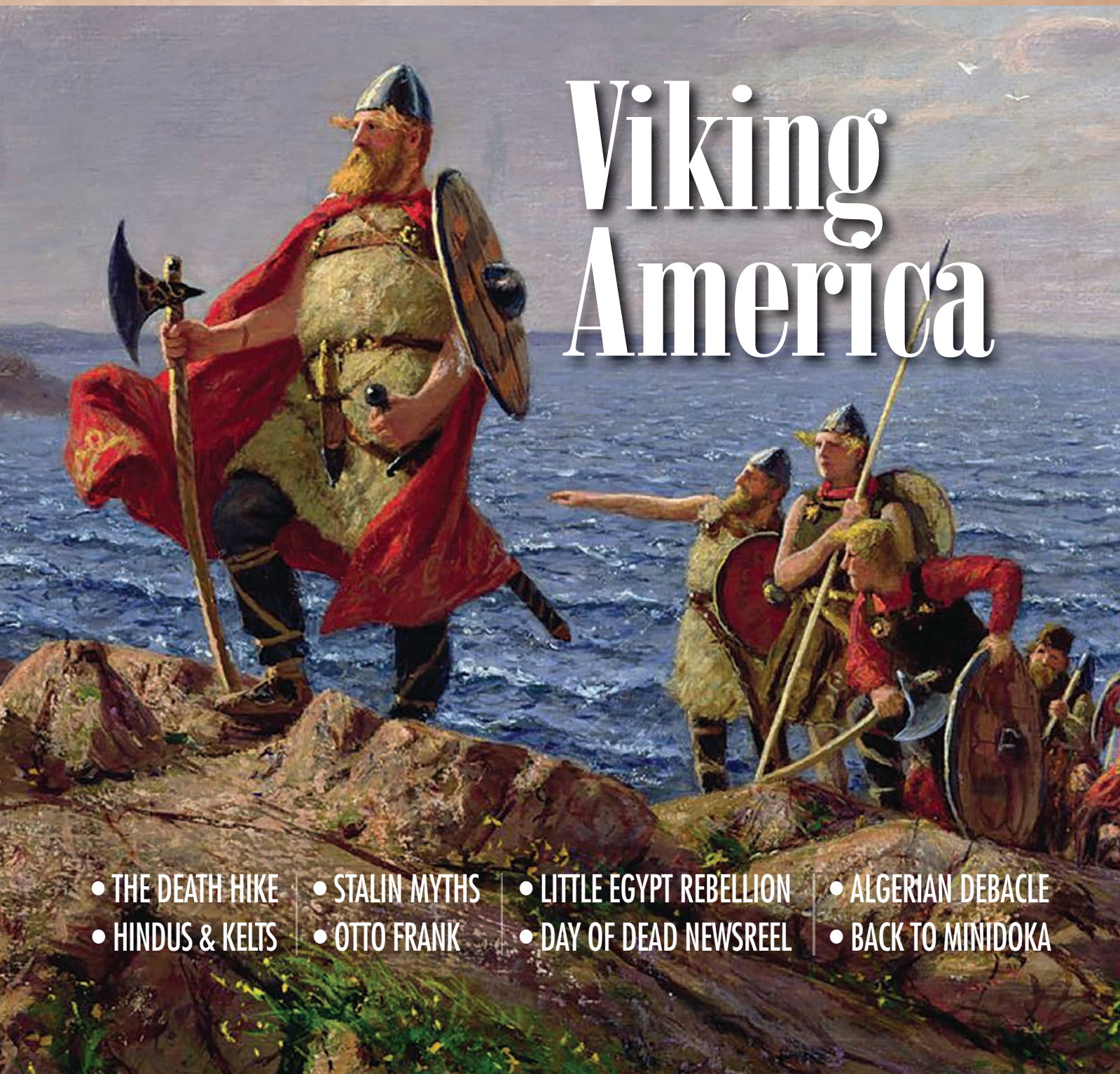

Viking America

- THE DEATH HIKE
- HINDUS & KELTS
- STALIN MYTHS
- OTTO FRANK
- LITTLE EGYPT REBELLION
- DAY OF DEAD NEWSREEL
- ALGERIAN DEBACLE
- BACK TO MINIDOKA

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2016 ❖ Volume XXII ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Just How Far Did They Make It?
West Coast Evidence of Norsemen

By Philip Rife

4 Regular readers of TBR are well aware that the Vikings surely sailed in Hudson Bay and explored eastern North America, penetrating as far as what we now call Minnesota and the Dakotas, and as far South as New England. (See the May/June 2012 and May/June 2015 TBR editions.) But wait—did they also navigate along the West Coast of North America?

Big Trouble in Little Egypt
When Southern Illinois Almost Seceded

By Clint Lacy

12 The idea that some Northern states—or at least parts of them—might have seceded and joined the Confederate cause during the War for Southern Independence is not at all far-fetched. Many citizens of southern Illinois, for example, had come from Tennessee, Kentucky and Virginia and still had kinfolk there. The governor, fearing rebellion, sent troops to Cairo for fear southern Illinois might just want to secede.

The Death Hike
Bad Luck or Incompetence?

By Ronald L. Ray

26 What had seemed like a walk in the park went horribly awry for a group of some 27 teenage boys and their 27-year-old master Kenneth Keast. The party from England set off in beautiful weather—against the advice of locals—on what was supposed to be a 10-day Easter season hike through the mountains of the Black Forest in Hitler's Germany. What could go wrong? Nearly everything, it turns out.

A Day of the Dead Newsreel
A 24-Hour Slice of WWII

By Marc Roland

32 More can happen in the span of 24 hours than you might think. Here is a paper-thin slice of history—what transpired in just one day, November 3, 1944—72 years ago, presented as it might have been viewed in a newsreel of the era.

The Fruits of Colonialism
The Tragic Case of Algeria

By John Tiffany

38 A popular notion is that man has made steady progress in morality as well as technology, so that we and other enlightened moderns live in kinder, gentler times than those barbarians of the medieval era. The actual record of atrocities and war crimes indicates this is not reality but a rosy-glasses pipedream.

Back to Minidoka
Japanese-Americans Endure Internment

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

46 A black page in our nation's history occurred when our government rounded up thousands of Americans—Japanese, German, Italian and more—confiscated their homes and businesses, and tossed them into concentration camps. Here we take a tour of one of these camps and find that the Japanese inmates there made major contributions to the local community during their confinement.

Crushing the Revisionist Heresy

By Michele Renouf

56 If you think things are bad in America, just consider Europe. In many Euro-lands, you can't say boo about the supposed sufferings of the Jews in World War II. But not only can they jail you for the crime of speaking your mind or asking inconvenient questions—when you have your trial they can jail your lawyer, if he or she does too good a job of defending you. Here are the comments of Lady Michele Renouf.

The Soviet Anti-Semitism Hoax
Stalin and the Church: Part 2

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

62 Stalin was a criminal, certainly one of the worst in history. His regime murdered millions of Russian and other Soviet citizens. Yet many experts—even some good Revisionists—say he was some kind of Russian patriot (from Georgia) and was rabidly anti-Semitic. He was neither, as Dr. Johnson explains.

ALSO INSIDE:

From the Editor—2
Editorial—3
Company G in the Civil War—20
Twisted Civil War History—22
Baptists cave on Rebel flag—25
Frank Foundation confesses—43
Farewell Andy; hello Araminta—44
History You May Have Missed—52
The Hindus and the Kelts—68
2016 TBR Article Index—74
Remembering Ernst Nolte—76
Letters to the Editor—77-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Sr. Researcher: Matthew R Johnson, Ph.D.
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Jürgen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Michael Walsh *Allicante, Spain*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXII:	$99 per year for 1996-2016 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

White World Awake!

We have now shipped out all of the pre-ordered copies of *White World Awake! Stopping the Planned Extermination of Our Volk*, the great new book from Swiss Revisionist scholar Jürgen Graf. We apologize for the delay, but for a small organization like ours with limited staff, those despicable delays always seems to occur as we struggle to get everything done that needs to get done. For those of you who pre-ordered this book, we want you to know this is a special First Edition run. While you are reading it, if you happen to have any comments, please communicate them to us for possible inclusion in any possible second edition. Note that the book has gone through a title change. . . .

Originally slated to be called *Europe Awake!*, we felt that the information contained in the book was of great pertinence to the entire White world, not just Europe, although what is happening in Europe is a precursor to what will happen (and is happening) in our own nation right now. To get a copy of this timely and invaluable book (softcover, 540 pages, #752, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) order it from TBR today. (If you order $100 or more in books, S&H is FREE in the U.S. until December 31, 2016.)

LOTS OF STUFF GOING ON . . .

For your information, the staff has recently completed a small but powerful booklet by Stephen Goodson, entitled *Afrikaner Martyr: The Forces Behind the Assassination of Hendrik Verwoerd* and we are in the final stages of a two-volume anthology of the writings of Daniels Michaels, who wrote hundreds of Revisionist articles for TBR over the years. Dan passed away in 2015.

We have also just finished a fascinating little booklet by Patrick Chouinard on how our ancient Aryan culture, customs and symbols have survived most vibrantly in the celebration of Christmas. Far from supplanting Christ, as so many Christians worry (my own mother included), the Christmas celebration today (*sans* the crass commercialism) incorporates the frolicking Christmas celebratory traditions of our European ancestors from all throughout the ages. It's like an amalgamation of dozens and dozens of wonderful traditions from all across the Old Continent and the surrounding Christian world. We think you will find the booklet quite interesting. Note that you can get *The Secret History of Christmas* FREE when you renew today in the U.S. for $46. It is also available by itself for $8 or as low as $5 each for 50 or more.

Please also take a look at the number of history books we have offered in this issue. We think they would all make wonderful gifts for someone special on your Christmas gift list.

And, of course, we still have our special half-price Christmas gift subscription offer open. Right now it's just $23 for a gift subscription anywhere in the U.S.A. See the back cover. ✦

—***Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor***

On the cover: "Leif Eriksson Discovers America" by Hans Dahl (1849-1937).

WEAPONIZING HISTORY

"He who controls the past controls the future. He who controls the present controls the past." These were the words of prescient author George Orwell many years ago. How right he was. Here's an example.

The story of Robert Smalls (1839-1915) is a mainstay for Black History Month. This story first appeared in the February 14, 1862 edition of *Harper's Weekly*. The article states that the author only had a "brief interview" with Mr. Smalls. The rest was obviously invented, since no other source is ever given. *Harper's* was known as a purveyor of wartime propaganda for the abolitionist cause.

The story is that Smalls, while a slave, was the pilot of an important Confederate Navy transport and mine-laying ship, the *Planter*. One day, shortly after the Civil War began, he decided to steal the *Planter*. Evidently Smalls had been trained by the Confederates in mine-laying as well. (The Confederates obviously placed a huge amount of trust in their slaves.)

Smalls was left alone on the ship by the White crew and he, without a crew, dressed as a captain, piloted the ship through several Confederate naval checkpoints. No explanation is given as to how any of this could be accomplished with no trained crew.

Further, he had inexplicably hidden tons of ammunition and weapons from the Confederate stores of Charleston, S.C. on the ship without being detected. He later picked up 14 slaves and piloted the ship, again with no competent crew, to the Union blockade several miles outside the city port. He flew the white flag and was taken onto one of the Union ships. Apparently, the 14 slaves learned how to sail this large, military transport vessel during this relatively short time.

Afterward, Smalls was made the commander of a ship for the Union Navy and, right after, a general in the Union Army. He did this without combat experience. He did this without being able to read and write. There is no war record at all of the exploits of Smalls, except that he had something to do with a Northern lighthouse. It is uncertain what his sudden promotion to both commander and general would have to do with that.

After the war, he moved back to Charleston and allegedly bought his old house where he had once lived as a slave. Of course, the house was forfeit since slaveowners and secessionists were no longer allowed to own property, so from whom he bought it is a mystery—possibly the U.S. government. The official story says the Union had seized the house for "non-payment of taxes."

Later, he was "elected" to Congress. This is certainly easy when one has no opponent. All considered sympathetic to the Confederacy were denied the franchise in the early days of Reconstruction. Blacks, on the other hand, were forced to vote. Soon thereafter, a White carpetbagger named Richard Gleaves used Smalls' reputation to build his business on the ruins of Charleston. Thus, Smalls goes down in history as a "business owner."

Now, while running a business and running for office, he taught himself the rudiments of English. He took "a few months off" to learn to read, finally. Then, so as to add a human interest aspect to this myth, it is said that the wife of his former owner developed dementia and, for some reason, came to live at the house in Charleston with Mr. Smalls. Mr. Smalls is said to have taken pity on the woman and hired a nurse for her. It probably didn't happen.

Robert Smalls is typical of the false stories of "suppressed Black achievement." The above tale is absurd and impossible. He did serve briefly in Congress, but he was installed at the point of a gun, not elected in the normal sense. The story is patently false, but it remains without a critical word to be found in mainstream history books.

Why are we telling you this story? Well, it's a perfect example of how history is being weaponized against us all. Mr. Smalls is not a hero, though his tall tale is now recounted in nearly every public school in America. In fact, he is a fraud. So Smalls, the escaped slave, becomes an American hero, while a great general and president, Andrew Jackson, morphs into a villain—nearly overnight.

Orwell might have explained it better had he said: "He who controls the message controls the past, present and future." And this is why honest history is so important and why you will see only twisted history in mainstream venues today. Honest history does not serve to advance the goals of the New World Order. For if the truth got out, Black people might find that the average American White nationalist is actually the best friend they could find, not an intractable enemy. In short, TBR uses honest history to liberate. The powers that be weaponize false history to enslave. ✦

—Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, Sr. Researcher

SOURCES:

Kennedy, Robert F., Jr. *Robert Smalls: The Boat Thief*. New York: Hyperion, 2008

Sterling, Dorothy. *Captain of the Planter: The Story of Robert Smalls*. Doubleday and Co. Garden City, 1958

Uya, Okon Edet, Fram Slavery to Public Service: Robert Smalls, 1839-1915. Oxford University Press. New York, 1971.

VIKING EXPLORERS IN ANCIENT AMERICA

AUTHOR SAYS NORSEMEN MADE IT ALL THE WAY TO THE WEST COAST

Regular readers of TBR are well aware that the Vikings surely sailed in Hudson Bay and explored eastern North America, penetrating as far as what we now call Minnesota and the Dakotas and as far south as New England. (See the May/June 2012 and May/June 2015 TBR editions.) But wait—did they also navigate along the West Coast of North America? Here author Philip Rife brings us even more evidence of ancient European explorers in old America.

BY PHILIP RIFE

Some evidence of a Viking (Norse) presence in pre-Columbian North America is widely known. Their settlement at L'Anse aux Meadows in Newfoundland is a Canadian national historic site; Minnesota's famous Kensington rune stone is housed in its own museum; the Heavener rune stone in eastern Oklahoma has a state park devoted to it; and a series of Viking mooring stones are featured in North Dakota's tourist literature.

Much less well known is evidence suggesting that intrepid Viking explorers also reached the continent's Pacific coast.

"Vinland" was the name the Vikings gave to a temperate land they discovered somewhere to the west of Greenland. Most conventional historians speculate that Vinland was located somewhere in one of Canada's eastern maritime provinces or the Northeastern U.S. But a few maverick researchers propose a quite different candidate: Maryland-sized Vancouver Island in Canada's west coast province of British Columbia.

They point to a series of loose-laid rock towers called cairns situated at prominent points overlooking the Northwest Passage across the top of Canada and along the coasts of Alaska and British Columbia.

An archeologist who recorded some 15 of these cairns along the Pacific coast of Alaska observed:

> Cairns of piled stones [are] to be found on the mountains well above [the] timberline, both on the mainland and on offshore islands. They have no relation to the Russian occupation, and are not boundary marks. They are away from any trails or lines of travel at altitudes of from two to three thousand feet, located on clear stretches, generally on mountaintops. The oldest natives can give no explanation of them. Stone piles have been found by members of the U.S. Geological Survey, who offered no explanation for them.[1]

(This would seem to rule out both indigenous populations and glacial deposits as cairn sources.)

The Vikings, on the other hand, are known to have erected similar cairns as navigation beacons elsewhere (including two near L'Anse aux Meadows).

One noted early 20th-century Canadian anthropologist of Icelandic parentage was convinced he found another form of evidence that Vikings traveled at least partway through the Northwest Passage. He made the following observation about an isolated group of Eskimos living on Victoria Island (located about two-thirds of the way to Alaska) who were believed to have had no contact with Caucasians: "There are men here

A Woolen Cap Is So Much Lighter—and Warmer

Icelandic Vikings are depicted in a section from a larger piece of medieval art. The men have their shields and spears at the ready, but these sailors look more interested in sleeping than plundering and pillaging. Accurately, according to most scholars, these Vikings are shown with woolen hoods or caps, a garb in which many artists of the Viking era depicted them, not with heavy iron helmets. (See our item on page 6.)

whose beards are almost the color of mine, and who look like typical Scandinavians with abundant three-inch-long beards. One woman about 20 has the features one sees in Scandinavian girls."[2]

Like other pure "Native Americans," Eskimos normally have virtually no facial hair.

More recently, another Canadian scientist believed he found a more tangible type of evidence of a Viking presence—segments of Viking-style chainmail armor—on Ellesmere Island (about halfway through the Northwest Passage). The director of the Arctic Institute of North America described the significance of his find:

> In more than 15 years of archeological exploration, I can recall no greater prize. The rings obviously had come from a suit of chainmail, the typical armor of medieval Europe. Yet here they lay, in an area of the world supposedly unknown to medieval Europeans. Datable material found with the iron links indicated they were deposited sometime in the 1300s.[3]

And in 1999, an archeologist with the Canadian Museum of Civilization unearthed several artifacts on nearby Baffin Island that point to an unrecognized Viking presence there. These include a length of cord spun from yarn similar to that from 14th-century Greenland; whetstones with traces of bronze and smelted metal (foreign to indigenous people); and notched wooden sticks like those known to have been used by Vikings to tally items of cargo.[4]

Importantly, the Northwest Passage—the eastern end of which began near the Viking colony on Greenland—would have been largely ice free during summer months in the Viking era.

Proponents of Vancouver Island as Vinland find more support for their theory in descriptions of Vinland in Viking sagas. The sagas say the voyage from Greenland to Vinland took 90 days. Viking ships were capable of sailing 100 miles in a day. Vancouver Island is about 7,000 miles from Greenland via the Northwest

Canada's Navigational Cairns

Viking cairns (carefully balanced piles of rocks) are sometimes found in Canada along the Arctic coast—evidently erected to serve as landmarks and navigational aids. There are over 100 cairns on Baffin Island alone. Above is an impressive set of at least five "inuksuit," as the Eskimos call them, on Baffin Island's Foxe Peninsula. On a bleak and many times monotonously indistinguishable landscape that could be hit with bad weather, these cairns might be the only way you could navigate home in a fierce snowstorm. Some scholars insist the Eskimos were the builders of these rock structures, while others aver that Norsemen brought the know-how and concept to North America.

Passage, allowing ample time for weather delays and cairn building along the way. Conversely, any destination on the Atlantic coast would have been reached in far less than 90 days.

Viking sagas also describe Vinland as a place with giant trees and giant salmon. Trees grow considerably larger on Vancouver Island than in either Scandinavia or northeastern North America, as do the salmon in surrounding waters. And like Vinland, Vancouver Island has a temperate climate even today. [5]

In addition, an area on the southeastern coast of Vancouver Island around Cowichan Bay appears to match specific terrain features ascribed to the Vinland settlement in the sagas.[6]

Lastly, Vancouver Island is a near-mirror image of the landmass shown on Yale University's famous Vinland Map.

Regardless of where Vinland was located, there is a variety of evidence supporting the idea that the Vikings traveled the length of North America's west coast, as well as a considerable distance inland.

For example, there is the mysterious "stone anchor" atop Turtleback Mountain on Orcas Island, Washington, located between Vancouver Island and the Washington mainland. The 45-foot-long ground artwork is fashioned from dozens of small boulders and depicts a presumably metal anchor with clearly defined flukes and a crossbar. The anchor, which points like an arrow in a northwest direction (toward the start of the trail of cairns leading to the North Atlantic), was reportedly already there when the first White settlers arrived on the scene. Native Americans who visited the island seasonally to harvest shellfish did not use such anchors. The Vikings did.[7]

(Perhaps serendipitously, the athletic teams of Orcas Island High School are called Vikings.)

About 250 miles inland near Spokane, Washington, some unusual artwork was discovered on a large

whale-shaped boulder. The first published reference linking it to Vikings was apparently an article in a Spokane newspaper in 1919. Prior to that time, the artwork was assumed to be Native American. The article quoted a runic scholar who claimed some of the characters on the boulder were identical to others found in Norway in 1899.

In 1924, the same expert said he recognized Viking uniforms in a painted scene on the boulder depicting Indians with bows, arrows and clubs battling non-Indians who were armed with swords and axes.[8] Two years later, he shared further revelations with a Spokane newspaper, which published the following story:

> The discovery of the most remarkable runic record ever uncovered on the North American continent, telling of the visits of Viking expeditions hundreds of years ago, has been made near Spokane.
>
> On a great boulder of lava rock just north of the city limits, Professor Oluf Opsjon, an internationally known authority on runic writings, has found the story told in indelible paint of a visit in the year 1010 A.D. of a band of Norsemen, and a terrific battle which took place there with the Indians.

The article continued by quoting the professor in his own words:

> The record tells that the men of the party put the seven women on top of the boulder, and the men stood about the base, fighting the Indians. Twelve of the Norsemen were killed and the others escaped after the women were taken prisoners and carried away by the Indians.
>
> Later, six of the survivors returned to the scene of the battle. They dug a grave near the rock and buried their dead, who had been stripped of everything they possessed by the Indians.[9]

In a follow-up article, Prof. Opsjon cited additional discoveries he said were proof of Viking incursions in the Pacific Northwest around the same time: "Other accounts of Norse travel in 1010 have been discovered on the Frazier River in British Columbia; on the Columbia River near Vantage Ferry, Washington; in Grant County, Washington; on the Columbia River near its mouth; and in Tillamook County, Oregon."

When some eastern academics questioned Prof. Opsjon's findings about the Spokane rock, he challenged them to visit the site before passing judgment: "The evidence is absolute and conclusive on the Spokane runic

Archeologists dig at what the establishment calls possibly only the second Viking settlement site they have found in North America so far. This National Geographic photo shows a stone from a hearth where Viking blacksmiths worked on iron. The ore was not hard rock but what is called bog iron, produced by various bacteria that, over thousands of years, turn ferrous oxide into insoluble ferric oxide, which can be dug up and smelted into iron. (The iron industries in Russia and the United States initially depended on bog iron as well as the Vikings.) This site is at Point Rosee in southwestern Newfoundland, which is not to be confused with Point Rosie on the island's southeastern coast. The famous first-rediscovered Viking settlement of l'Anse aux Meadows is at the northern tip of Newfoundland Island. The Point Rosee site was discovered by a space satellite looking in the near-infrared spectrum, which detected buried walls. Digging revealed, among other things, a carnelian bead from India, similar to ones found at known Viking sites. Sarah Parcak is the lead investigator of the new site.

A REAL VIKING HELMET

This is the only actual Viking helmet that has somehow survived down the ages, found in the Gjermundbu (in Ringerike in Norway) mound burial. It is made from four iron plates in what is called the "spangenhelm" pattern, with a "spectacles" guard around the eyes, which was possibly more of a liability than an asset. All free Norsemen were expected to own armor and weapons and carry them at all times—no "gun control" here. The Havamal, given by Odin, father of all the gods, no less, gives sage advice: "Don't leave your weapons lying about behind your back in a field; you never know when you may need them all of a sudden." But contrary to the stereotypes, horns and wings were rarely if ever sported on Viking helmets, and probably most Vikings en masse did not even wear iron helmets, which were expensive and heavy, so that unless you were a chieftain or king you probably would not have one. Painters seem to have invented the horned-helmeted Viking image in the 19th century—but horns were only worn on ceremonial helmets—the horns would be a hindrance in actual combat—and heavy to carry during a voyage on a long boat. Most Viking warriors likely wore light-weight leather helmets covered by hoods or caps against the weather. Despite the reality, horned helmets have become synonymous with Vikings in the popular mind. A temporary misidentification of a bronze age carving in Sweden with a horned helmet as "Viking" did not help matters, although this was corrected in 1874.

rock, and I invite any gentlemen of science who consider themselves qualified to translate runic script to make their own independent investigations."[10]

So far as is known, none of Prof. Opsjon's detractors ever took him up on his offer.

He summed up his case for the Spokane runes this way: "They are not Indian markings. They are true runic characters as I have known them from intensified study for many years, and they tell a vivid connected story."[11]

Regrettably, weathering and vandalism have obliterated most of the message on the boulder. However, oral history of the region's Clallam tribe corroborates much of the story. Shortly after the revelations in Spokane, a newspaper in Seattle interviewed a Clallam tribal leader:

> [He] said the strain of those Norse invaders, who pushed the prows of their Viking ships through Puget Sound waters long before Columbus discovered America, may still be found in comparatively fair-haired, light-skinned members of his people.
>
> [He] said his grandfather told of big blond men who came in three ships to what is now the British Columbia coast generations ago. In six moons, one of the boats sailed away. The other blond giants remained. One of the men who sailed away stole [a Clallam woman. The Clallams] swore revenge. Some of the white men were killed in battle, and the women with long white hair were captured.

The man added that his grandmother told him the deadly encounter with the white invaders took place at a big rock near Spokane.[12]

Farther south, in central Oregon, is what appears to be an 11th-century Viking version of "Kilroy was here." Found on a remote cliff face, the incised characters are in a style of runes used in Sweden and Denmark from the 9th through 12th centuries. The message includes a name (either "Rai" or "Rani"), "20 years" (perhaps his age or time in service) and the date "1057."[13]

Early travelers in south-central Oregon encountered what may have been a series of Viking trail markers, as described in an 1885 issue of *American Antiquarian* magazine:

> In traveling through the Klamath Lake country, one continually sees rocks piled one upon the other. It is almost impossible to dislodge them, they are so stationary. The common form is where

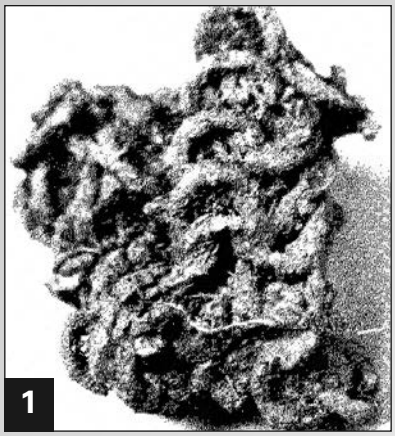

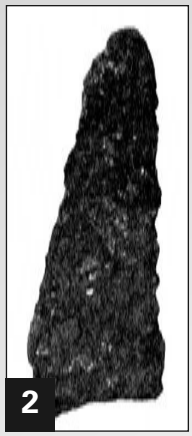

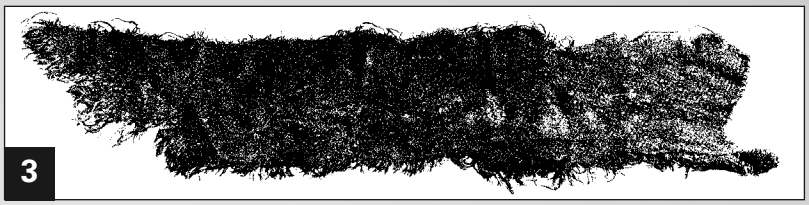

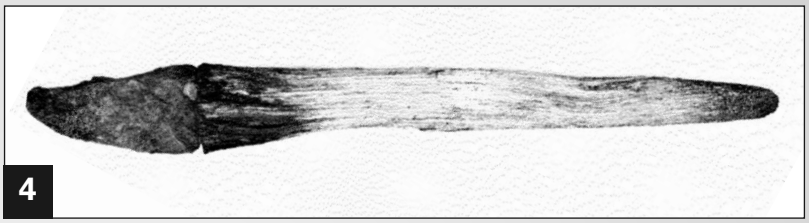

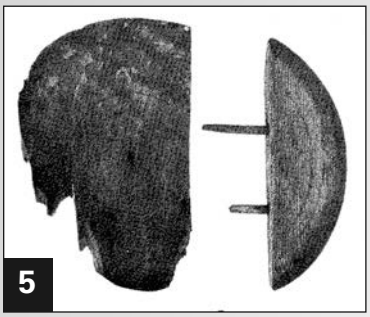

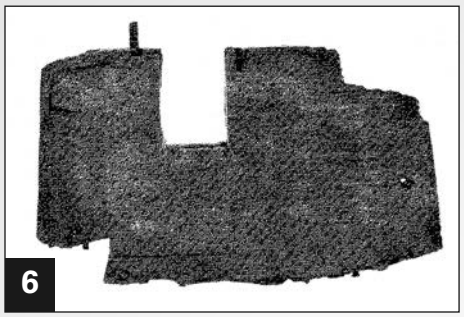

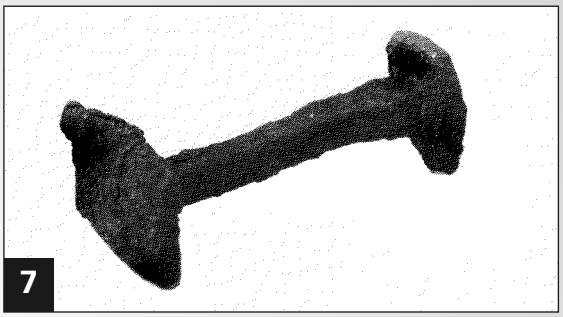

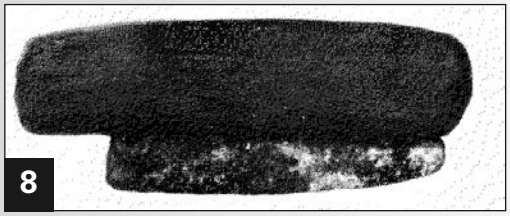

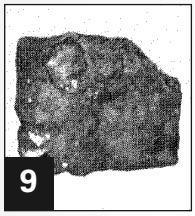

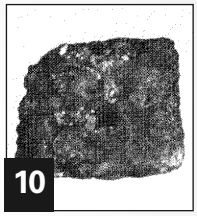

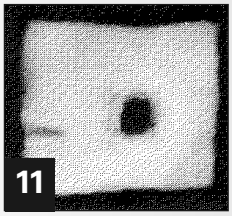

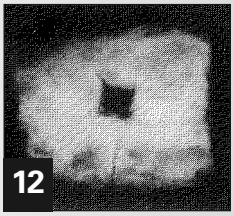

FINDS IGNORED BY COURT HISTORIANS

During the 1978 and 1979 field seasons, working in the Bache peninsula region on the east coast of Ellesmere Island in Canada's North West Territories, a number of artifacts mostly of European manufacture and presumably related to Norse activities were found, located in winter house ruins from the Old Thule culture. The finds were made at three sites specifically: Skraeling Island, Haa Island and the Knud peninsula.

TOP ROW: 1) A chunk of chainmail, found about a foot below the sod in a ruined Viking house; 2) iron blade or point containing traces of nickel and copper; 3) large piece of woolen cloth woven with a 2/2 twill with a thread count of about 9 x 6 per cm, evidently a common Norse thread count; 4) iron knife blade inset in a handle made of musk-ox horn.

MIDDLE ROW: 5) Two sections of barrel bottoms secondarily joined and decorated with incised circles; 6) piece of oak wood with wooden dowels inset, probably once part of a box; 7) iron boat rivet, possibly from a Viking long ship.
BOTTOM ROW: 8) Iron knife blade set in a wooden handle, found in central area of "festival structure," house No. 4; 9, 10) two square boat rivet sections; 11-12) radiograph images of the same, showing the square holes in the plates.

All illustrations and information on this page are from: Schledermann, Peter, "Notes on Norse Finds from the East Coast of Ellesmere Island, N.W.T.," *Arctic*, Vol 33, No. 3, 1980. The publisher, the Arctic Institute of North America is a nonprofit, tax-exempt research and educational organization, founded in 1945.

——

NOTE: According to the researchers, the iron fragments presented were subjected to X-ray diffraction and non-destructive X-ray fluorescence. Further analyses were done on an ARL EMX SM electron microprobe using the pure metals as standards. Analyses were conducted and indicated that both terrestrial and meteoric iron fragments were presented in the artifact assemblages. Two iron pieces showed a nickel content of 6.6% and 7.0%, suggesting the source area to be the Cape York meteorites (Buchwald and Graff-Petersen, 1976). The nickel content of the terrestrial iron pieces ranged between 0.06% and 0.07%.

> several flat and at the same time rounded rocks the size of a hat or larger are placed on each other to the number of four or five. The piling process is generally upon large boulders.[14]

Other evidence suggests Vikings explored as far down the continent's west coast as Lower California.

(A likely explanation for the absence of coastal cairns south of British Columbia is that while such markers would be useful for someone navigating through an area with multiple channels and large islands, they'd be unnecessary along the essentially channel-free and island-free coasts of Washington, Oregon and California.)

Oral history of the Seri tribe tells of a strange ship rounding the southern tip of the Baja Peninsula and sailing into the Gulf of California. It recounts the arrival "a long time ago" of the "Come from Afar Men." These strangers, who are described as having "white" hair and beards, were accompanied by women with "red" hair. They landed on the gulf island of Tiburon in a "long boat with a head like a snake."

The visitors proceeded to catch and render whales, after which they sailed back toward the sea. However, their ship ran aground and was wrecked by breakers. The survivors were adopted into the Mayo tribe and are said to account for a few individuals in each generation of the tribe born with blond hair and blue eyes.[15]

> "A group of fierce White warriors came into the land, brandishing spears and battle axes.

Higher water levels during the Viking era would have allowed ships to sail from the Gulf of California into the now-landlocked Salton Sea. According to one early white settler in the area: "I ran into a tribe of Indians that were fascinating. They had blue eyes, lighter skin tones than other Indian tribes, and their hair was red in color."

A tribal chief told the man that two strange ships had arrived in the area a long time ago. The Indians killed the men aboard, but the women were adopted by the tribe.[16]

If some other accounts are true, Viking visitors may have left more than their genes in the Salton Sea area. There've been a number of reports over the years by people who say they've seen Viking-style ships partially buried in what is now desert terrain.

In 1898, an Indian was gathering wood in the desert when he spied part of a large "canoe" sticking out of a sand hill. He said it had a long "neck" with the head of a strange beast on the end of it and round metal "plates" hanging on its side. The Indian considered the find a bad omen and never went back.[17]

In 1916, a couple was having a picnic when the man spotted something odd protruding from a sand dune above them. When he climbed up to investigate, he said he found it was the front of a wooden ship. The man claimed he sat atop it to convince himself he wasn't seeing things. When he paid a return visit to the spot later, he discovered that shifting sand had reburied the ship.[18]

In 1926, a group of people collecting desert wildflowers stumbled upon the same (or a similar) ship. One member of the group reportedly removed a metal shield from the side of the vessel before an earthquake sent them scurrying for their lives. There is no record of what became of his souvenir.[19]

Around 1930, a Mexican man discovered a ship on the floor of a desert canyon on the California-Mexico border. He said a rock on the canyon wall above the craft had writing that he didn't recognize and was neither Spanish or English. The ship had a long curving bow he likened to a swan's neck and round metal disks shaped like a "tortilla" on its side. The man took one of the disks home to show his wife, but she said he threw it away when it rusted.[20]

In 1933, a couple was camping in what is now the Anza-Borrego State Park in San Diego County when an old prospector visited their campsite with a strange tale: He had recently seen an old ship high up on the side of a canyon wall nearby. Skeptical but curious, the couple followed the old man's directions and were amazed to find the scene was just as he had described.

The wooden ship appeared ancient. It had a curved bow and circular indentations along both sides that looked like they could once have held shields. They could not see the ship's interior from the canyon floor, and the sand and shale wall was too unstable to climb. They made mental notes of what they had seen, and the woman (who was a librarian) researched ancient craft to try to identify it. She concluded it most resembled a Viking ship.

The couple planned to return to the site with a camera, but before they could do so, the great Long Beach earthquake struck southern California. They later dis-

covered the canyon wall had collapsed, and the ship was now buried under tons of earth.[21]

If these ships are in fact Viking, the thinking is they may have been cut off from the Gulf of California by a sudden seismic event or else their crews fell victim to hostile natives.

Finally, hardy Vikings evidently trekked as far inland as central Arizona.

Indian oral history of the area around Red Rock near Tucson tells of tall white men with red beards who arrived several hundred years before the Spanish conquistadors and worked local metal mines. According to one tribal elder: "A group of fierce white warriors in strange costumes came into the land, brandished spears and battle axes, and killed many of our brothers. These invaders screamed and roared in battle. Our weapons were useless—they were protected by metal shirts.[22]

The chainmail-clad Vikings from cooler climes were probably as happy to leave the sweltering Southwest as the Indians were to see them go. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Tlingit Indians* by Frederica de Laguna.
2 *Viking America* by James Enterline.
3 *National Geographic*, May 1981.
4 *Maclean's*, November 20, 2012.
5. www. forest.facts.tripod.com.
6 www.spirasolaris.ca.
7 *The Orcas Islander* (Orcas Island Historical Society), summer newsletter 2005.
8 *Vikingship* (Leif Ericson Society), Vol. 14, No. 2.
9 *Spokane* (WA) *Daily Chronicle*, July 5, 1926.
10 *Ellensburg* (WA) *Daily Record*, July 7, 1926.
11 *Ibid*.
12 *Vikingship*, Vol. 14, No. 2.
13 www. pe.net/merlin/rune.html.
14 *Ancient Man: A Handbook of Puzzling Artifacts* by William R. Corliss.
15 *American Indian Myths and Mysteries* by Vincent H. Gaddis.
16 *Vikingship*, Vol. 12, No. 3.
17 *Lost Cities of North and Central America* by David Hatcher Childress.
18 *Treasure Found*, Spring 1984.
19 *Ibid*.
20 *Fate*,January 1973.
21 *Ibid*.
22 *Vikingship*, Vol. 12, No. 3.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Vinland Map Controversy: Does it Matter?

BY PHILIP RIFE

"The most exciting single acquisition of the Yale Library in modern times." That is how Yale University's librarian described the medieval map presented to the school by an anonymous donor in 1965.[1]

The map—believed to have been drawn around 1440 and based on earlier reports of Viking explorers—shows the Northern Hemisphere, including a landmass to the west of Greenland labeled Vinland. While some believe the latter is meant to represent a portion of the North American coast, others are convinced it is just what it appears to be: a large island.

Supporters of Christopher Columbus pounced on a 1974 study by a microscopist that examined the map's ink and found traces of titanium oxide, a substance only used in the manufacture of ink since 1917.[2] However, an analysis of the ink performed by a team at the University of California-Davis using a modified cyclotron in 1985 concluded the titanium was present in only trace amounts, consistent with authentic medieval maps.[3]

A 1987 article put the controversy in perspective: "The Vinland Map is no longer pivotal to the debate over Columbus since archeological discoveries, mostly in northern Canada, have convinced most scholars that the Vikings arrived in America hundreds of years earlier than Columbus's flotilla. But reputations and scholarly integrity remain at stake."[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Associated Press, 10/11/1965.
2 *Fate*, November 1987.
3 *Time*, March 10, 1986.
4 *Fate*, November 1987.

Big Trouble in Little Egypt

When the 'state of Southern Illinois' considered joining the Confederacy

The Deep South was not by any means the only part of the old union that wanted to secede in 1861. It may surprise some readers to learn that southern Indiana and southern Illinois (called Little Egypt) were hotbeds of pro-Confederate feelings. Little Egyptians wanted to secede from the Land of Lincoln. One of the main reasons it did not was due to the efforts of one lone man, the controversial John A. Logan.

BY CLINT LACY

The southern third of the state of Illinois, including such cities as Cairo, is known as "Little Egypt," perhaps for its fertile soil. The author tells of the strong movement in this non-slaveholding Northern state to support the Confederate cause in the War for Southern independence. Some Little Egypt men attempted to secede from the rest of the Prairie State and join the Confederacy as the state of Southern Illinois. One man influential on the opposites side—to the surprise of many—was John A. Logan, one of only three individuals mentioned in the Illinois State anthem.

Logan, a politician as well as a celebrated military leader (he was the only volunteer to rise through the ranks to general in the Union Army), later ran for U.S. vice president in 1884 with presidential candidate James G. Blaine, GOP senator from Maine. (By a narrow margin, Democrat Grover Cleveland was elected.)

Ed Gleeson, in his book *Illinois Rebels*, wrote:

> One of the many exaggerations that continues to surface in American history is the notion that southern Illinois during the War Between the States was a hotbed of pro-Confederate activities, with Rebel spies lurking behind every tree from Cairo all the way up to Mount Vernon and Vandalia. This notion cannot, however, be supported by historical facts.[1]

It is true that southern Illinois men joined the cause of the Union in greater numbers than their northern Illinois counterparts, but this was for a number of reasons, one of which was John A. Logan.

Southern Illinois was settled by farming families from Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri. Their hearts and sympathies lay solidly with the South, some in the form of secession, others in opposition to

The Battle of Shiloh in April 1862 was the first major battle in the west during Abe Lincoln's War. Shown here, a Union shell explodes near a mounted Confederate officer while his infantrymen advance. Present at the battle were the men of the Southern Illinois Company, officially known as Tennessee Company G, fighting for the South, led by their captain, Thorndike Brooks, along with 1st Lt. Hibert A. Cunningham, 2nd Lt. Harry Hopper and Brevet 2nd Lt. Harvey Hayes, all of southern Illinois. They, like many in southern Illinois, bore allegiance to the South.

HERITAGE IMAGES/NEWSCOM

the war of Northern aggression. Logan, a local lawyer and politician, knew the hearts of his constituents, and it was rumored that he would declare for the South. According to Gleeson, if Logan "had declared for the Confederacy, as he strongly indicated that he was going to do instead of declaring for the Union as he actually did in August, 1861, the numbers of southern Illinois soldiers in the two armies would have been a lot more than they were. In fact, Logan could have raised the "First Illinois Confederate Regiment."[2]

Rumors abounded regarding John A. Logan and on which side he was to align himself and "Egypt" as southern Illinois was (and is) called. As men in southern Illinois heard of these rumors they started to meet, plan for the future and hope for a Confederate regiment led by Logan.

Twelve of these men met at a prominent bar in Marion, Illinois on April 15, 1861 (three days after Fort Sumter, South Carolina was fired upon) the same day that Abraham Lincoln issued his call to the states to furnish 75,000 troops to put down the "rebellion," as he called it. Two of the 12 men, Hibert Cunningham and John Cunningham, were John A. Logan's brother-in-law and father-in-law. The purpose of this meeting was to discuss the subject of secession.

In addition to the Cunninghams, the group included the prominent Williamson County resident Harry Hopper, a local telegraph operator who was born in Tennessee. According to Gleeson:

> Henry Hopper issued his own proclamation (the same day as Lincoln's call for troops) that same afternoon and nailed it to the Williamson County courthouse in Marion, a town that boasted considerable "secession spirit." The document called for a meeting to take place that very evening at 8:00 in a prominent Marion saloon. Included on

the agenda were items such as resistance to federal recruitment, recognition of Southern independence, promoting states rights' legislation in Springfield, and preparing a movement that would eventually remove the 18 southern counties of the Prairie State from the federal union as the Confederate state of Southern Illinois!

Harry authorized himself to send a wire west to Carbondale, inviting the "concerned citizens" of Jackson County to attend the meeting, all the while convinced that he had the support of Congressman Logan, who was in the process of moving his residence from Carbondale to Marion.[4]

The other nine men attending the meeting were A.T. Benson , Thorndike Brooks, G.W. Goddard, Isaiah Harris, Harvey Hays, Peter Keifer, James D. Manier, William Scurlock and James Washburn.

A resolution was drawn up by Hopper, which read:

> That we, the citizens of Williamson County, firmly believing from the distracted conditions of our country—the same being brought about by the elevation to power of a strictly sectional party—the coercive policy of which toward the seceded states will drive all the border slave states from the federal union, and cause them to join the Southern Confederacy.
>
> That, in such event, the interest of the citizens of southern Illinois imperatively demand at their hands a division of the state. We hereby attach ourselves to use all means in our power to effect the same, and attach ourselves to the Southern Confederacy.
>
> That, in our opinion, it is the duty of the present administration to withdraw all the troops of the federal government that may be stationed in Southern forts, and acknowledge the independence of the Southern Confederacy, believing that such a course would be calculated to restore peace and harmony to our distracted country.
>
> That in view of the fact that it is probable that the present governor of the state of Illinois (Richard Yates) will call upon the citizens of the same to take up arms for the purpose of subjecting the people of the South, we hereby enter our protest against such a course, and as loyal citizens, will refuse, frown down, and forever oppose the same.

Gleeson notes that the vote was 11 for and one against, the dissenting party being A.T. Benson, who was promptly knocked down by Henry Hays.[5]

While Gleeson's *Illinois Rebels* is an excellent source for the men who eventually left their state to join the 15th Tennessee Infantry (Confederate) he has a habit of downplaying the sympathy for the South in "Little Egypt."

For instance, Gleeson writes that only one person from Carbondale (Jackson County, Illinois) attended the meeting. Additional evidence proves that this was not the case and that a separate secession meeting was held in Carbondale. According to Sam Lattuca, editor of the Marion (Illinois) Historic Preservation website:

> Thanks to Daniel H. Brush, the founder of Carbondale, and his pioneer memoirs *Growing Up With Southern Illinois*, historians today have one of the most complete lists of early Southern sympathizers. Brush listed 23 men who took part in a meeting in Carbondale to declare the city for the South if it came to war. The meeting date was after the surrender of Fort Sumter (Sat., April 13, 1861) and before Illinois troops passed through Carbondale on their way to garrison Cairo (Mon., April 22, 1861). Brush said he learned of the meeting a few days after it happened. He was in mid-sentence describing his indignation when he put down his pen and the book ended.[6]

Brush listed the following men as being in attendance at the Carbondale, Illinois meeting:

• Jefferson Allen, Marion attorney

• William Joshua Allen, son of a former U.S. congressman and former business partner with Logan he served as a U.S. attorney under the Pierce administration, and was a former state representative. Allan took part in both the Carbondale and Marion secession meetings as well as a later meeting that tried to rescind the secession resolutions. Allan won election in 1862 for John A. Logan's vacated seat. He was arrested for disloyalty on Aug. 15 of that year and was reelected while imprisoned with other southern Illinoisans.

• Thorndike Brooks, secessionist who attempted to conduct a raid on the Big Muddy River railroad bridge guarded by Union soldiers. He formed a company of Confederate soldiers and led them out of Marion, Illinois on May 25, 1861. Brooks attained the rank of lieutenant colonel in the 15th Tennessee Infantry, C.S.A., a unit that fought bravely at Belmont, Missouri, Shiloh, Tennessee and Perryville, Kentucky. [See related item on page 20.—Ed.]

• Anderson Corder, chairman of the Carbondale, Illinois secession meeting. He had a son that fought for the Confederacy and stated that if he were younger, would have fought for the South as well.

• John M. Cunningham, former sheriff of William-

son County, former state representative and father-in-law to John A. Logan. Though he was a secessionist he entered into a secret agreement with his son-in-law. He pledged loyalty to Logan and was later made county clerk. (In other words he was bought off. The question is this: Was he bought off not to embarrass Logan or did Logan buy him off to buy his secrecy in regard to Logan's alleged Southern sympathies?)

• Eubanks (first name unknown), said to have been a friend of Thorndike Brooks and who allegedly tried to get Brush (the Carbondale) telegraph operator to provide information on the movement of Union troop into the county.

• James Hampton, former Illinois Legislature solon. Hampton served on the Carbondale committee to draft secession resolutions. Afterward he moved to Missouri.

• Henry Hopper was a participant at both the Carbondale and Marion secession meetings, eventually joining Thorndike Brooks and the "southern Illinois" company choosing to fight for the South.

• Robert Hundley, who helped organize the 128th Illinois Regiment (Union) in 1862. He was later discharged and accused of conspiring to work with Missouri Confederate Gen. M. Jeff Thompson to help deliver Cairo, Illinois to the Confederacy.

These dozen men were later referred to as Jeff Davis's 12 Apostles."

Many local businessmen, tradesmen and planters from Marion and Carbondale, who supported secession, had close ties with John A. Logan. In fact, Sam Lattuca writes: "Milo Erwin's 1876 *History of Williamson County* was the first history written after the Civil War to include information on Williamson County's efforts to join the South."

However, close examination of Erwin's dates and statements show that he was at best incorrect in his history, or at worst was covering up the extent secession fever gripped the county in order not to implicate local hero John A Logan, who was at the time head of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Union war veterans organization, as well as U.S. senator who was a friend of President Ulysses S. Grant and had presidential aspirations of his own.

Erwin wrote about many of the men on Brush's list. They are not repeated here. The following are additional names Erwin wrote about in regard to Confederate sympathies:

George Aiken (quartermaster of the 128th Illinois Infantry stationed at Cairo who attempted

Everything You Were Taught About AMERICAN SLAVERY Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

If you're new to authentic Southern history, or you're just fed up with the mountain of lies, slander, disinformation, and pro-North propaganda found in our South-bashing history books, *Everything You Were Taught About American Slavery Is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!* will be a joyful revelation. This important 1,000 page work by award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook decimates the deceitful view of slavery annually churned out by Yankee mythologists, writers, filmmakers and bloggers. Lavishly illustrated with over 500 intriguing images, a helpful "world slavery time line," and a detailed index of significant historical figures, Seabrook lays out the truth about American slavery. Did you know, for instance, that: Africa was enslaving her own people for thousands of years; white American slavery laid the foundation for black American slavery; Africa enslaved 1.5 million whites in the 1700s; genuine slavery was never practiced in the American South; the American abolition movement began in the South; that five times more blacks fought for the Confederacy than for the Union? These and thousands of other little known facts will astound, fascinate, and enlighten. The foreword is by African-American educator Barbara G. Marthal. Softcover, 1,020 pages, #749, *$29* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

Blackjack Logan

Unlike most politicians, John A. Logan played a pivotal part in military matters. Shown at left with his wife and family, he was nicknamed "Blackjack" or "Black John" due to his dark eyes and swarthy complexion. He almost single-handedly prevented southern Illinois from seceding and joining the Confederacy. Even his own in-laws attended a meeting at which they expected Logan to throw his support to the Confederacy—yet they were stunned to learn of his subterfuge in supporting the Union instead. Bizarrely and inexplicably, he fought at Bull Run as a volunteer in a Michigan regiment while he was a U.S. representative for Illinois, and eventually became a Yankee major general. After the war, in 1873, "Blackjack" helped pass a law prohibiting any Blacks from settling in the state of Illinois.

to get the regiment to work in conjunction with M. Jeff Thompson, brigadier general of the Missouri State Guard's 1st Military District, to turn Cairo over to the Confederates).

Additional names include: Robert M. Allen, G.C. Campbell , Marion C. Campbell, Dr. Hohn Clemison, William Cook, William Crain, William Davis, Judge A.D. Duff, George W. Goddard, Isaiah Harris, Harvey Hays, Charley Goodall, Peter Keifer, Robert Kelley, B.F. Lowe, George W. Lowe, Joshua Lowe, James D. Manier, D.L. Pulley, R.J. Pulley, William Scurlock, W.R. Tinker, James M. Washburne, Wheeler (first name not recorded) and Dr. Samuel H. Bundy.[7]

After the secession meeting in Marion, Col. Benjamin F. Prentiss learned of the plot and threatened the town. A.T. Benson, fearing the worst, organized a group of citizens to repeal the secession resolutions. Upon hearing the news (which Benson was quick to forward to Prentiss) Col. Prentiss at Cairo is said to have responded by stating: "I'm glad to see them. The resolutions of secession would have caused you folks trouble; but now all will be all right."[8]

Henry Hopper and Thorndike Brooks would lead over 30 men out of Illinois into Kentucky, where they recruited over 30 more men that would become Company G, 15th Tennessee Confederate Infantry.

An Aug. 29, 2007, the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* said:

> As federal forces slowly took control of the state, these people were forced to meet secretly or go underground. A mob in DuQuoin rescued a knot of deserters from a deputy marshal. There was talk of making a raid on Jacksonville, a known abolitionist town, by a group camped at Apple Creek. Jacksonville had incurred copperhead wrath for its *Journal* having dared to print the Knights' constitution and secret oath. There were minor riots in Peoria, Joliet and Mount Sterling on draft registration day.
>
> It was also necessary for a contingent of federal troops to guard the Illinois Central Bridge over the Big Muddy River during most of the war's duration. By the end of the war, the Knights of the Golden Circle probably had about 100,000 members scattered throughout the state.

The Centennial History of Illinois in Vol. 3 gives a good account of the Clingman group:

> Armed resistance on the part of anti-war forces was a constant fear in the minds of Union men. A heavy demand for Colt revolvers, guns, and ammunition was noticed by storekeepers, whose supplies were drained by buyers from copperhead districts and guerrilla bands formed in the rural regions of southern Illinois.
>
> Mulberry Grove was said to be a hotbed of

secessionist activity. In rebel places like Hurricane and Shoal Creek, "secesh" songs were sung at gatherings. The outlaws were derisively called copperheads because they struck without warning, like the deadly snake.

James Langdon, a Quincy surveyor, wrote a letter to Gen. Jacob Ammen saying, "There is no place in the state . . . where treason is spoken so boldly as in this city.[9]

Democrats won the Illinois Legislature in 1861 and by 1862 were instrumental in making changes to the state constitution such as giving more representation to the southern Illinois districts, prohibition of the immigration of blacks into the state as well as prohibiting blacks who were already residents from voting.[10]

Information found on the Illinois Periodicals Online website states that:

> Desertion from the Union Army and attempts to capture deserters also became a source of dissension on the Illinois home front. Opponents of the war often encouraged desertion, while the Army's efforts to arrest deserters in southern Illinois sometimes met with civilian resistance. Deserters were concealed, and armed mobs often greeted their would-be captors. Mandatory enlistment under the Conscription Act of 1863 was extremely unpopular in Charleston, Jacksonville, and Vandalia. An armed mob drove Union officers in charge of enlistment from various parts of Fulton County in protest of the conscription law. The officers were actually attacked, and at least two fatal shootings were reported. Another mob at Olney threatened to burn the town if the local enrollment lists were not surrendered. In Union County, a guerrilla band assaulted Unionists and destroyed their property. Confederate sympathizers in southern Illinois sometimes practiced intimidation tactics, beating and shooting those who supported the Union war effort.
>
> Such vigilantism was practiced by both sides. One regiment largely comprised of soldiers from southern Illinois was arrested and placed under guard at Holly Springs, Mississippi, in March 1863 because so many had deserted and the remainder was fraternizing with the enemy.[11]

In fact, John A. Logan is said to have hated abolitionists, and he was not the only one in his family. After he raised a regiment for the Union, his own mother stated she did not wish to see him again, and his sister Annie proclaimed: "Damn you, I hope you get killed before you get to Cairo!" Annie's husband had already enlisted with the Confederacy.[12]

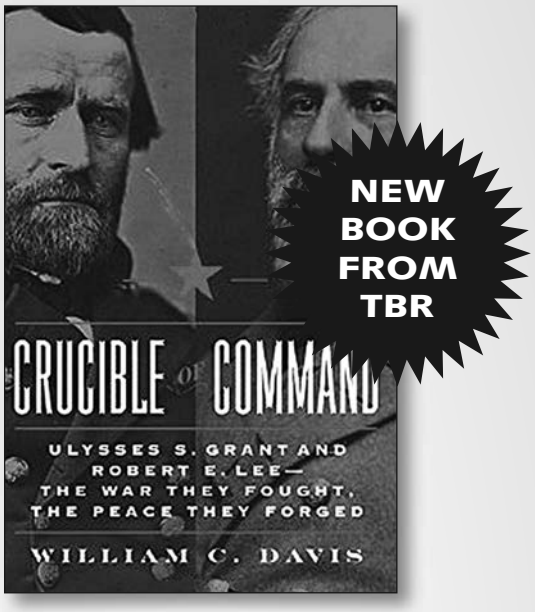

Crucible of Command

Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee: The War They Fought, the Peace They Forged

NEW! By William C. Davis. They met in person only four times, yet these two men—Ulysses S. Grant and Robert E. Lee—determined the outcome of America's most divisive war and cast larger-than-life shadows over their reunited nation. They came from vastly different backgrounds. Differing circumstances colored their outlooks on life: Lee, the melancholy realist; Grant, the incurable optimist. Then came the Civil War that made them both commanders of armies and heroes to the multitudes of Americans who rightfully place them in the pantheon of our greatest soldiers. Forged in battle as generals, these two very different men became almost indistinguishable in their instincts, attributes, attitudes and skills in command. Each the subject of innumerable biographies, Grant and Lee have never before been paired as they are here. Exploring their personalities, their characters, their ethical compasses and their political and military worlds, Davis uses new evidence on both men to find surprising similarities between them, as well as new insights on how their lives prepared them for the war they fought. *Crucible of Command* is both a gripping narrative of the final year of the war and a fresh, revealing portrait of these two great commanders. Hardback, 688 pages, #740, ***$32.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Information from the Illinois.Gov website states that much of the desertion of southern Illinois soldiers from the ranks of the Union Army was due directly to their opposition to the Emancipation Proclamation. Most of these men were from the 109th Illinois Infantry who claimed that they, "would lie in the woods until moss grew on their backs rather than help free the slaves."[13]

The 109th was the only regiment to be disbanded in its entirety for disloyalty.

Many of the men who deserted the Union Army in southern Illinois did so because of the conscription law as well as the Emancipation Proclamation. When they returned some worked with the Knights of the Golden Circle, some formed independent companies to resist arrest and return to the ranks, some formed to intimidate Unionists and some formed groups to take advantage of the situation.

In "Little Egypt" the war took on a personal tone, much like in the neighboring states of Kentucky and Missouri.

An example of just how personal the war was can be found in the story of Lemuel Lawrence and Marble Camden. These men were neighbors and owned adjoining farms. Lawrence was a rabid Unionist while Marble was a Peace Democrat, vocally against the Lincoln administration and the war. It is said that Marble Camden was unhappy with the fact that his son left to join the Union Army.

In February 1862 Lemuel (now Lt. Lawrence of the 6th Illinois Cavalry) was stationed in Shawneetown, Illinois. He was ordered to Paducah, Kentucky. The route would take him directly past his property and consequently, the property of his neighbor Marble Camden, who he intended to convert into a Unionist (by force).

Marble Camden was warned of the impending visit by Lt. Lawrence. When Lawrence and six other members of his unit arrived, Marble grabbed his shotgun and attempted to flee out the back door. Lt. Lawrence fired at Camden, striking him in the hand. Marble Camden returned fire. Buckshot ripped into Lt. Lawrence's arm.

When Marble Camden's son ran to the back door he almost ran into Lt. Lawrence, who promptly shot him in the stomach. Marble's daughter Elizabeth picked up a revolver and shot Lt. Lawrence in the back, ending the confrontation.

The other soldiers did not interfere or attempt to harm the family (most likely because they knew their leader was in the wrong). Marble and Mac Camden as well as Lt. Lawrence lived through the ordeal. Marble was eventually acquitted for shooting Lemuel Lawrence, though he would later lose his farm through legal trickery when he decided to file a civil suit against Lawrence after the war.[14]

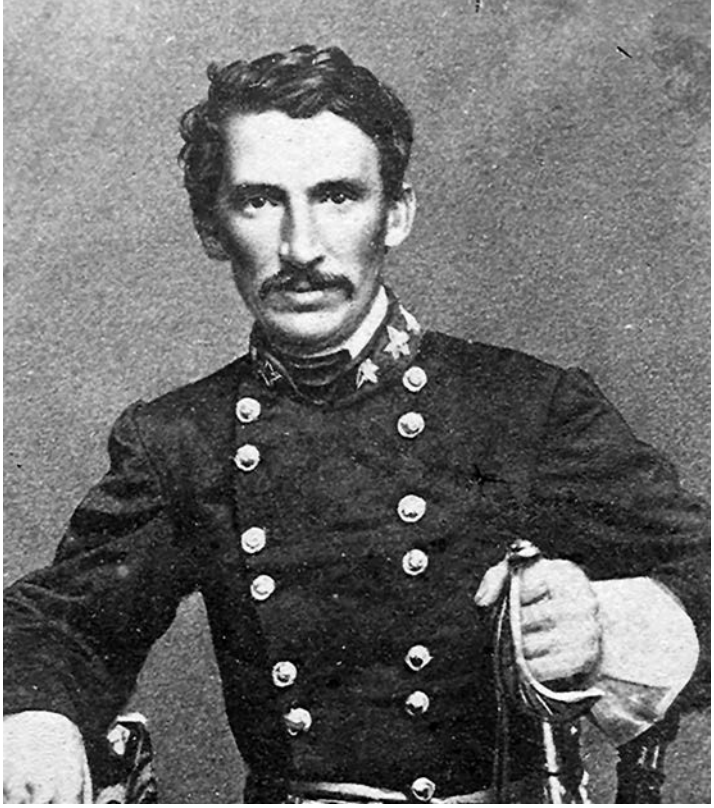

Brig. Gen. M. Jeff Thompson, the "Missouri Swamp Fox." At one time there was a move afoot by Southern sympathizers to overthrow the local government and hand Cairo, Illinois over to Gen. Thompson and his men. It failed.

George Aiken, former quartermaster for the 128th Illinois Infantry, formed a company after an unsuccessful coup attempt to turn Cairo, Illinois over to Confederate Gen. M. Jeff Thompson.

Milo Erwin in his book *The History of Williamson County* wrote:

> After George Aikin was frustrated in his efforts to sell out the 128th, at Cairo, he went to Missouri, and got Allen Glide and Charley Glide, and came back here. These, and his son John Aikin, are the ones supposed to compose the "Aikin Gang." This gang flourished here in the spring of 1863, in the north part of the county, during which time several murders were committed, and no less than 50 of our citizens robbed.[15]

According to the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (previously quoted in this article):

> The most notorious group in the state was the Clingman Gang that operated mostly in Bond, Fayette, and Montgomery counties. The

group was led by Josiah Woods, a native of Missouri, who often used the alias Clingman. They made various claims about being members of the Confederate Army, but they mainly were a bunch of renegades who terrorized the surrounding countryside. They sometimes wore the butternut-colored pin or badge that marked them as Copperheads. They camped out in the woods by day and committed most of their foul acts under the cover of darkness.

The *Post-Dispatch* also stated:

> Some said that Clingman intended to set up a confederacy with Havana as the capital. A heavily wooded area north of Van Burensburg was a favorite campsite of the Clingman ruffians who sometimes numbered more than 100 men.[16]

In March, 1864 soldiers on furlough from the 54th Illinois returned to Charelston, Illinois, the town in which the regiment was raised. Rumors circulated that they were going to force Southern sympathizers to take the oath of allegiance.

When they got to Charleston the atmosphere was not welcoming. *The Civil War Gazette* published an account of this incident stating:

> There was a confrontation between a copperhead and soldier. At first, only words were exchanged, but soon they turned to shouting and fisticuffs. Both drew their pistols, but it was the citizen who shot first, mortally wounding the soldier. Before the soldier died, however, he fired back, immediately killing the citizen. Then all hell broke loose. The Peace Democrats, who were well armed, pulled their squirrel rifles and shotguns and opened fire on the two companies of Illinois troops. The soldiers had stacked arms and were caught off guard. As the troops ran for cover, the county sheriff stormed out of the courthouse to try and settle the dispute. Instead, he picked up a gun and sided with the Democrats.[17]

In all 54 citizens were arrested (but later acquitted) and the sheriff fled to Canada. The sheriff eventually returned, stood trial and was found innocent.

After the war was over John A. Logan returned to Williamson County. Many of the residents felt betrayed by his actions. After the war Logan ran for office as a Republican and moved his family to Chicago. It is during this time that rumors once again began to circulate about his allegiance at the beginning of the war.

According to *Little Egypt in the Civil War*:

> It is during this election period, that Democrats of southern Illinois, who used to love Logan, attacked him viciously, using the prewar silence as a weapon. Democrats stated that Logan had called the war, "a damned abolition crusade," claiming he had recruited an "Egyptian corps" for the rebellion. (Cole, 400-401). . . .
>
> The postwar mystery of John Logan was deepened when his family members became involved. Logan's wife Mary Logan came to his defense in 1866. She went to Marion and obtained eight signatures of men who served with Logan in Little Egypt, saying that the charges against Logan by the Cairo Democrats were untrue. However, of these eight men, six said that their consent was not given, and that they felt the charges against Logan were fair. (Cole p. 402) To make matters more complex, men from the 15th Tennessee began to speak up on Logan's involvement in Marion, and the recruitment to the Confederacy. Frank Metcalf fully defended his statement that John Logan had met with him and Hibert Cunningham on May 4, 1861.[18] ✦

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Wilson Christmas Day Massacre of Confederate soldiers and their families by Union forces on Pulliam's Farm in the Ozarks ($17, item #725. Available from TBR.

ENDNOTES:

1 *Illinois Rebels: A Civil War History of G Company 15th Tennessee Regiment Volunteer Infantry*, Guild Press of Indiana, 1.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*

6 Sam Lattuca, editor of the Marion (Illinois) Historic Preservation website found at: www.mihp.org.

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Illinois Rebels*, Gleeson, 6.

9 "Treason Raises its Head in Southern Illinois During Civil War," Nunes, *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Aug. 29, 2007.

http://www.stltoday.com/suburban-journals/treason-raises-its-head-in-southern-illinois-during-civil-war/article_9aa979ec-9d5e-579f-9e2d-918f81065b97.html

10 "The American Civil War State by State- Illinois", National Park Service. www.nps.gov.

11 "Illinois Copperheads in the American Civil War", Archaimbault and Barnhardt: http://www.lib.niu.edu/1996/iht319615.html

12 "General John A. 'Black Jack' Logan—Namesake of Logan Township, New Jersey" (Pt. I)—by Ben Carlton. www.gcls.org.

13 National of Historic Places Registration Form, Thompson Brothers Rock Art, www.illinois.gov.

14 "The Battle of Camden: The Only Civil War Action Fought in Johnson County, Illinois," by William R. Carr. www.heritech.com.

15 "History of Williamson County," Erwin. www.genealogytrails.com.

16 "Treason Raises its Head in Southern Illinois During Civil War," Nunes, *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Aug. 29, 2007. www.stltoday.com

17 "Riot and Murder in Charleston, Illinois." www.civilwardaily gazette.com.

18 "Little Egypt in the Civil War." littleegyptcivilwar. leadr.msu.edu.

'COMPANY G' IN THE CIVIL WAR

The 15th Tennessee Volunteer Infantry Company G's formation began in Williamson County, Illinois. It was originally intended to be a southern Illinois Confederate regiment. John A. Logan (who would later become a Union general) met with Hibe Cunningham and Frank Metcalf in Murphysboro, Illinois on May 4, 1861 and encouraged the men to work and recruit for Thorndike Brooks's proposed southern Illinois Confederate regiment. Logan promised the men he would join them after some unfinished business.[1]

This was not to be. Apparently Logan received a better offer. This despite very strong Southern sympathy in southern Illinois. After the firing on Fort Sumter in April 1861, the *Cairo (Illinois) Gazette* said:

> The statement that the inhabitants of Egypt are in favor of the perpetuation of the Union by force, is unauthorized. No such feeling exists. On the contrary, so far as our observations have extended, the sympathies of our people are mainly with the South. [(Cole p. 253) *The Gazette* went on to say that Cairo] would prosper whether the union was dissolved or not.[2]

John A. Logan had married John Cunningham's daughter Mary, which made them relatives and later friends. John Cunningham, who had attended both the Carbondale and Marion secession meetings, secretly cut a deal with Logan in which Cunningham would be named deputy in the county and circuit clerk's office. Later he would become the county clerk.

It took John Cunningham's son Hibe longer to be bribed. Hibe Cunningham was captured midway through the war but instead of being made a prisoner, Logan offered him the position of personal aide and gave him the rank of captain. Soon Cunningham was turning his gun on those he had fought with.[3]

There were 34 men who followed Thorndike Brooks out of southern Illinois. Additional men were recruited in western Kentucky and western Tennessee.

> "There were 34 men who happily followed Thorndike Brooks out of southern Illinois.

The men of G Company, 15th Tennessee Volunteer Infantry proved themselves in battle at Belmont, Missouri, Shiloh, Tennessee and Perryville, Kentucky. During the first day of the Battle of Shiloh (Sgt. Frank Metcalf (of Carbondale, Illinois) was credited with holding the line of the 15th Tennessee as well as the Second (Irish) Tennessee infantry during the Federal bombardment by rallying the men around the colors of the 15th. At the Battle of Perryville, Kentucky, Metcalf protected his unit's colors from capture despite being wounded four times. When Metcalf could fight no more, Williamson County, Illinois's Spence Blankenship took over to prevent capture of their flag.

Lt. Col. Thorndike Brooks who organized and led the southern Illinois company south was given temporary command of the 15th Tennessee during the first day of the Battle of Shiloh, Tennessee. He achieved what was described as an "unheralded 12-minute stand" in which he held the ground of the Confederate left against the Union right (which was commanded by Gen. Sherman), helping to give the victory to the Confederates.

The war took a severe toll on G Company. Ed Gleeson writes in his book *Illinois Rebels* that: "When [Gen.] Hood marched his ragtag remnant of the Army of Tennessee to the south of Nashville in December 1864, only three of the original 99 members of Company G were still present for duty."[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Illinois Rebels: A Civil War Unit History of G Company 15th Tennessee Regiment Volunteer Infantry*, Gleeson, Guild Press of Indiana.

2 Little Egypt in the Civil War: littleegyptcivilwar.leadr.msu.edu.

3 Marion, Illinois History Preservation website: mihp.org.

4 *Illinois Rebels: A Civil War Unit History of G Company 15th Tennessee Regiment Volunteer Infantry*, Gleeson, Guild Press.

Confederate Flag Facts

What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: it's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom, but they don't want you to know that! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is rightfully proud of.

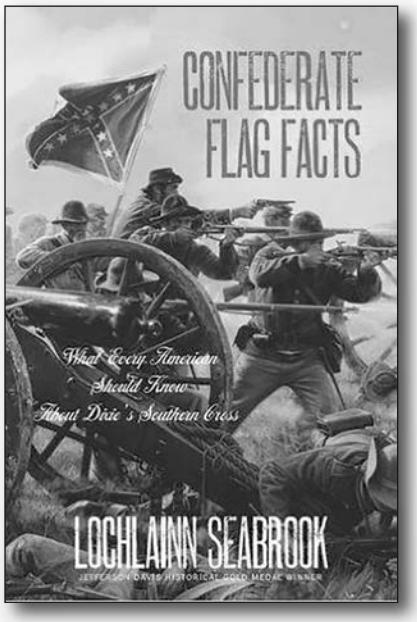

In *Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*, award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America and its three official flags: the Stars and Bars (the First National), the Stainless Banner (the Second National) and the Blood-Stained Banner (the Third National).

We learn why the Confederate States of America patterned itself on the original U.S.A. (which was actually known as "the Confederate States of America"), even copying her Constitution and flag, all in an effort to preserve the confederate republic of the American Founding Fathers. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered concerning Lincoln's War, including secession, slavery and abolition. Special attention is paid to Dixie's brave "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior who was represented by every race.

Mr. Seabrook backs up his in-depth research with numerous eyewitness accounts, both from the Confederacy and the Union.This generously illustrated work, complete with endnotes, an index and a bibliography, is jam-packed with little-known facts about the South and her flags, making it a powerful educational tool. Not just for beginners and enemies of the South, but for seasoned Civil War buffs and writers as well. Pick up your copy of the most informative guide ever written on the Confederate Flag. Give it out to unenlightened friends, neighbors, educators, journalists and politicians, and help combat the leftists' contrived, malicious and historically inaccurate war on the South and her proud symbols. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 TOTAL for ONE or BOTH books. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Purchase this book and many others online at www.BarnesReview.com. NOTE: Free USPS S&H to destinations inside the U.S. on orders $100 or over until Dec. 31, 2016.

All of What You've Been Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong

Prominent Southern scholar Lochlainn Seabrook says it's time for Americans to hear the truth

By Clint Lacy

What you were taught: "The South started the Civil War [The War for Southern independence] by firing the first shot at Fort Sumter South Carolina, on April 12, 1861."

The truth: It is true Dixie fired the opening volley that day. But this does not mean she launched the conflict. In fact, there is indisputable evidence showing the opposite; that it was the North that instigated hostilities, marking the beginning of the War for Southern Independence.

This is the question-and-answer format Award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook uses to tell the South's version of the American Civil War, known to many in the South as the War of Northern Aggression or Lincoln's War.

Seabrook has carefully documented the facts in his bestselling book *Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong: Ask a Southerner*.

There is an old saying that states the victors write the history. And Mr. Seabrook's book proves that just because the victors wrote the history doesn't make it true, in this case about the

The truth is that the South fired the first shot but President Abraham Lincoln tricked them into doing it. As Seabrook explains, Lincoln provoked the Southerners of Charleston, S.C. into firing at a supply ship (escorted by warships) headed to Fort Sumter to relieve the Union contingent, who were supposedly low on supplies.

The truth is that: "Actually, Confederate Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard had allowed Anderson [Union commander of Fort Sumter Maj. Robert Anderson] and his troops to purchase groceries in Charleston up until April 5 [1861]. Additionally, every day 'the people of Charleston sent to Sumter a boatload of food supplies, fresh meats, fowls, fruits, vegetables, etc.' The Union soldiers on the island were thus well stocked with victuals and were in no way 'starving,' as some Northern newspapers had been telling their eager readers."

Seabrook goes on to write that:

> On April 12, against the advice of his own cabinet and the sentiment of most of the Northern people, Lincoln sent a provisions supply ship to Fort Sumter. Accompanying it were several armed warships bristling with heavily armed troops. Lincoln had meticulously planned out every detail and knew what was about to happen.
>
> Seeing the federal fleet moving through the Charleston harbor toward Fort Sumter, Confederate troops let loose their cannon. For a full 36 hours they bombarded the island, expecting at any moment to receive enemy fire. But the expected Yankee response never came. Why? Because Lincoln had ordered his men not to. It was all a hoax, one meant to goad the Confederacy into firing the first shot.

Seabrook also blows the lid off commonly believed fallacies relating to the causes of the war and the Emancipation Proclamation.

Of the causes he disputes the notion that the war was fought to free the slaves, utilizing Lincoln's own words. Seabrook states:

In the summer of 1861, after impatiently revoking an attempt by one of his officials to emancipate slaves (just one of at least five times he would do this), Lincoln took Lester [abolitionist Rev. Charles Edward Lester] aside and scolded him and other Northern abolitionists who were pushing for emancipation. Said "Honest Abe" sternly:

I think [Massachusetts Sen. Charles] Sumner and the rest of you would upset our applecart altogether if you had your way. . . . We didn't go into the war to put down slavery, but to put the flag back; and to act differently at this moment, would, I have no doubt, not only weaken our cause, but smack of bad faith; for I never should have had votes enough to send me here, if the people had supposed I should try to use my power to upset slavery. Why, the first thing you'd see would be a mutiny in the Army. No! We must wait until every other means has been exhausted. This thunderbolt will keep.

Not only did Lincoln oppose emancipation, he supported a colonization plan for slaves/former slaves.

Seabrook documents the following facts:

On Oct. 16, 1854 Lincoln gave a speech in Peoria, Illinois stating: "If all earthly power were given me, I should not know what to do as to the existing institution [slavery] My first impulse would be to free all the slaves, and send them to Liberia [Africa]—to their own native land."

The preliminary version of the Emancipation Proclamation, which Lincoln read to his Cabinet on Sept. 22, 1862, contained the following: "It is my purpose . . . to again recommend . . . that the effort to colonize [that is, deport] persons of African descent with their consent upon this continent or elsewhere . . . will be continued."

In his Second Annual Message to Congress on Dec. 1, 1862 Lincoln stated: "I cannot make it better known than it already is, that I strongly favor colonization."

As a result of Lincoln's pleas to Congress in 1861-1862, "The U.S. Congress had $600,000 (about $15 million in today's currency) set aside to aid in Lincoln's colonization plan to send as many free blacks as possible out of the country."

Another fascinating aspect of Seabrook's book is while the reader learns about the fact that while Lin-

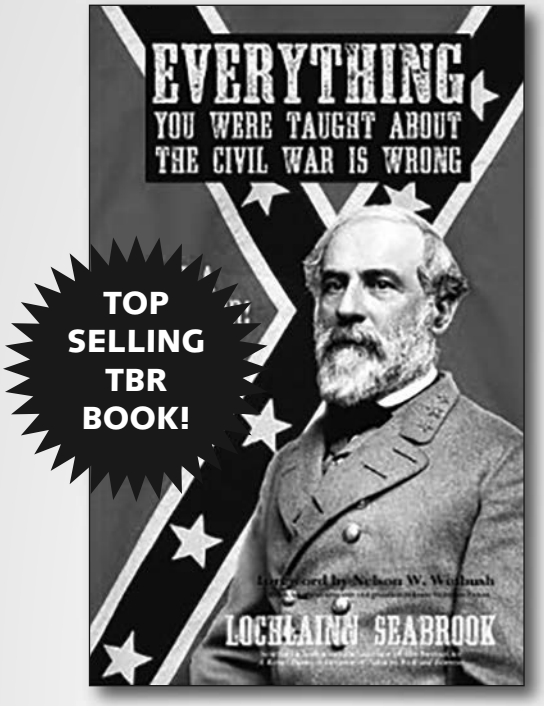

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

This 266-page book (#729) sells for just *$20* and is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a White separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a Black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery; Lincoln wanted to segregate Blacks; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; thousands of Blacks and Indians owned slaves; the Northern armies were racially segregated: the Southern armies were integrated: after emancipation, 95% of Blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated Black members: the South is still recovering from the war; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not own slaves; and more and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form on page 80 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

coln was publicly advocating emancipation and privately advocating the colonization of blacks, the South was enlisting them. Seabrook cites the following facts: "Unofficially an estimated 300,000 Southern black men armed themselves, enlisted and served heroically under the Rebels' Stars and Bars."

A letter written by former Northern slave Frederick Douglass to Lincoln in 1862 describes an overwhelming number of blacks in the Confederate Army stating, "There are at the present moment , many colored men in the Confederate Army doing duty not only as cooks, servants and laborers, but as real soldiers having muskets on their shoulders and bullets in their pockets, ready to shoot down loyal [Yankee] troops, and do all that soldiers may do to destroy the federal government and build up that of the traitors and rebels. There were such soldiers at Manassas, and they are probably there still. There is a negro in the [Confederate] Army as well as the fence [not clear what is meant], and our government is likely to find it out before the war comes to an end. That the negroes are numerous in the rebel Army, and do for that Army its heaviest work, is beyond question."

Mr. Nelson Winbush, who wrote the foreword to Seabrook's publication, writes of his grandfather's service as a black Confederate:

> At Lookout Mountain my grandfather said the Yankees would start up the mountainside in long lines. When they were en route, the Confederate troops would open fire with small field pieces. A cannon ball would strike the first Yankee and continue down the mountainside killing several soldiers in the single-file line. He stated they were not smart enough to break this long line while trying to make it up the mountainside.

Other interesting facts you will learn in *Everything* include:

While you were taught the Confederate [battle] flag is a symbol of hate, it was actually inspired by the Cross of St. Patrick and the Cross of St. Andrew, making it a Christian symbol (a fact apparently lost on the Southern Baptist Convention's recent resolution repudiating the flag and calling on their members not to fly it).

Secession was, and is, still legal. Our nation was founded on seceding from the British Empire. The states voluntarily entered the union. The Declaration of Independence could literally be called a "states rights" document.

The Ku Klux Klan was actually formed to fight the military occupation of the Southern states and that the period of Reconstruction was actually a "second rebellion," which ended when President Rutherford B. Hayes withdrew the military from them.

While Southern Partisan Rangers were described as "bushwhackers" and "guerrillas" by the Union government and Northern newspapers, they were authorized by the Confederate Congress.

Everything gets it right. Coming in at 265 pages and documented with 1,271 notes, it is an excellent resource for those curious about the real causes of this unnecessary war. ✦

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Wilson Christmas Day Massacre of Confederate soldiers and their families by Union forces on Pulliam's Farm in the Ozarks ($17, item #725, foreword by Prof. Ray Goodwin). Available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free—Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT—to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A TBR CHRISTMAS PRESENT FOR YOU!

FREE S&H on all book orders over $100 till Dec. 31, 2016!

Place order by Dec. 7 to receive in time for Christmas gifts.

FREE S&H offer good inside the U.S. only.

Inside the U.S. simply mark "$0" on the S&H line on the mail-in order form at the back of this issue!
Mention the FREE U.S. S&H till Dec. 31, 2016 when you order by phone: 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

SOUTHERN BAPTIST CONVENTION CALLS FOR BAN ON BATTLE FLAG

By Clint Lacy

On Tuesday June 14, 2016 the Southern Baptist Convention, at its annual conference passed a resolution against the Confederate Battle Flag, which stated: "We call our brothers and sisters in Christ to discontinue the display of the Confederate battle flag as a sign of solidarity of the whole Body of Christ, including our African-American brothers and sisters."[1]

The Washington Post reported:

"The resolution was proposed by William Dwight McKissic Sr., a Black pastor in Arlington, Texas, who told *The Washington Post* before the vote Tuesday that he thought it imperative that the Southern Baptist Convention (SBC)—America's second-largest religious group, after only Catholicism—make a statement about the flag after the slayings in a church in Charleston, S.C., over a year ago.

"You can't take something that is contaminated and make it innocent. I think to honor those nine people in Charleston that were killed, surely you can repudiate what drove Dylann Roof to kill those folks. You say to the Black community, we identify with your pain. We share your pain."

The SBC's Russell Moore proudly posted on his website:

> It's not often that I find myself wiping away tears in a denominational meeting, but I just did. The Southern Baptist Convention voted overwhelmingly to repudiate the display of the Confederate battle flag. This conservative evangelical denomination gathered together just miles from Ferguson, Missouri, to stand together against one lingering divisive symbol.[2]

Russell Moore, the would-be Morris Dees of the Southern Baptists, is all too happy to throw Southern heritage, tradition and culture under the bus.

Perhaps Russell Moore and his co-conspirators do not realize that the Confederate battle flag was and is a Christian symbol, inspired by the St. Andrew's Cross. According to the Southern Party of Georgia:

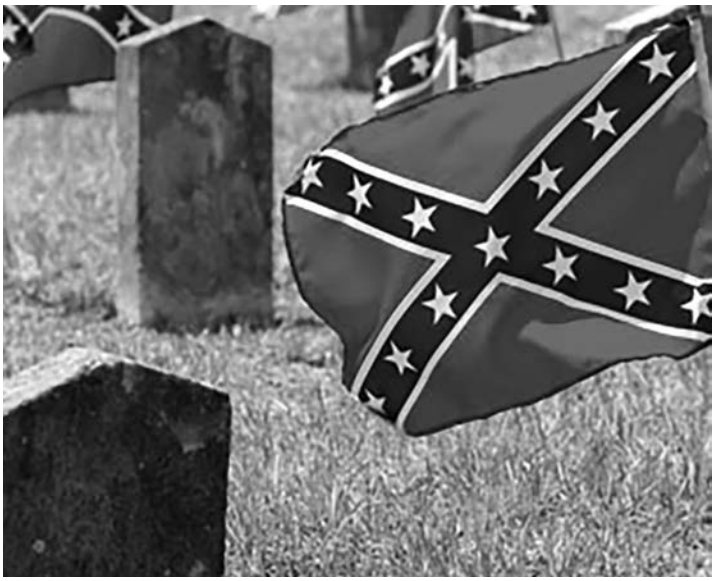

> Saint Andrew was the first apostle of Jesus Christ, brother of Simon Peter, and follower of John the Baptist. He went through life leading people to Jesus, both before and after the Crucifixion. St. Andrew was a missionary in Asia Minor and Greece, and possibly areas in modern Russia and Poland. Martyred on an x-shaped cross, he is said to have preached for two days from it.[3]

More than likely, Moore does know that the Confederate battle flag was inspired by the Cross of St. Andrew and just doesn't care.

Online "Polemics Report" reported that while 50 Americans lost their lives at the hands of a Muslim in Orlando, Florida, Russell Moore was advocating for mosques. In fact, Polemics Report reported that Moore and the SBC are allocating $4 million toward the construction of a mosque and the defense of Islam.

Traditionally congregations attended church for spiritual nutrition. I'm afraid all they are getting now is globalist inter-faith junk food. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.washingtonpost.com.
2 www.russellmoore.com.
3 http://polemicsreport.com.

THE DEATH HIKE

FACTS & MYTHS OF THE 1936 *ENGLÄNDER UNGLÜCK*: UNPREDICTABLE TRAGEDY OR GROSS NEGLIGENCE?

Eighty years ago, a group of young students from an English boys' school traveled to National Socialist Germany during the Easter holidays. Led by a teacher, they set off on a mountain hike in the Black Forest. Almost a fifth of the group never came back alive. Was it an "unpredictable" tragedy? Or was something—or someone—else to blame? And what role did the Hitler Youth play in the affair? Here, the nearly unknown, amazing and true story.

By Ronald L. Ray

Friday, April 17, 1936. The date of a horrible tragedy. A tragedy which at the time was reported around the world, but which today is not even a footnote in history books. On that date, 27 pupils from the Strand School in South London, England, aged 12 to 17, set out with one of the school's teachers in a southerly direction from Freiburg im Breisgau, Germany, on the first hike of what was intended as a 10-day adventure in the mountains of the Black Forest. By the next day, five of the boys would be dead, and another would "long hover between life and death."[1]

That anyone other than the survivors' families and the inhabitants of a small, German mountain village know anything about the matter at all, is thanks to the decade-long research of a Freiburg teacher, Bernd Hainmueller, and the recent collaboration of the British *Guardian's* German correspondent, Kate Connolly.

"BETWEEN LEGEND AND TRUTH"[2]

Official and newspaper accounts at the time of the events maintained that the boys and the young, 27-year-old Strand schoolteacher who led them, Kenneth Keast, were caught in a freak blizzard and fog, which caused them to lose their way in the mountains. Various accounts attributed to Keast, the local inhabitants or even the Hitler Youth the fact that the entire group did not perish on the side of a steep mountain called the *Schauinsland* ["Look upon the land"].

Due to the delicate political situation of the time, powerful forces both in the United Kingdom and Germany had strong interests in promoting a neat and tidy version of what happened. The difficulty is that the story is only half true. Hainmueller and Connolly, however, sought out original documents in both Germany and England and accounts from survivors to piece together the real sequence of events, providing surprises to many who thought they knew the truth already.

On that ill-fated April 17 morning, at about 9 a.m., the group:

> . . . set off for the village of Todtnauberg, more than 15 miles away, across the summit of the Schauinsland mountain. By the time they emerged from a wood about three hours later,

snow was falling steadily but they were full of spring-time optimism. The boys broke ranks to throw snowballs.

Keast noted that some of his boys—who wore shorts, mackintoshes, and even sandals, rather than appropriate gear for hiking through snowy mountains—were beginning to find the going tough. With the snowfall worsening, he put a stop to their skylarking and urged them to concentrate on the path ahead.[3]

With a seemingly stereotypical, "stiff upper lip" English smugness, Keast had brushed off warnings by the local travel office on April 16, and the information on the weather map in the Freiburg youth hostel where the boys had stayed, about an incoming snowstorm. Now, teacher and students were entering the thick of it. Having wandered in a circle, they stopped at an inn for directions, but Keast again ignored warnings that direction signs and paths would be buried in the snow. Referring to the deepening snow, he responded that they would "brush it off," too.[4]

Later, the group passed two woodcutters who had abandoned work due to the weather, and at about 3:15 p.m., they met "the local postman, Otto Steiert, who urgently warned Keast against continuing the ascent. Steiert offered to help the party return to Freiburg, or to bring them to the shelter of the miners' hostel, where they would have found beds and food. Keast declined."[5]

Using an inadequate 1:100,000 scale map from London's School Travel Service, and with some boys now complaining of the cold, Keast believed it would be safer to continue on for shelter to Hofsgrund, a Black Forest village of 300. But the map did not show treacherous, key details. "As a result the boys, now weary, cold and wet, took a grueling route up the Kappler Wand [Kappler Wall—ed.], a 600-meter, 70% gradient face."[6] They would have to cross the steepest ridge of the Schauinsland to reach their destination.

"The first boy to collapse was Jack Alexander Eaton, the school's 14-year-old boxing champion. He was given an orange and a piece of cake and told to 'buck up.'"[7] At the top of the ridge, the increasingly exhausted hikers now faced a strong wind. Less than a mile from the summit station, they were forced in the opposite direction, to the west. Three more boys

The Engländerdenkmal

The "Engländerdenkmal" monument shown here is a memorial to the schoolboys who perished in the disastrous "death hike." It was erected by Hermann Alker and the Hitler Youth in 1938. The tragedy should never have happened. The leader of the English lads, Kenneth Keast, 27, was repeatedly warned by locals that severe weather was coming and the hike idea should be abandoned. Without help from local German villagers, even more boys would have died. Bizarrely, Keast referred to the debacle as "the happiest day of my life." Not surprisingly then, one father, Jack Eaton, said, "Keast is a criminal and should be tried as such." But despite Eaton's crusade, little was done about the man responsible for the deaths.

Hitler Youth honor guard members stand sentinel alongside the dead English hikers prior to their transport back to their homeland. Baldur von Schirach,the national youth leader, telegraphed Britain's ambassador to Germany, informing him that a wreath from the German Youth would be placed on each of the boys' coffins to signal their heartfelt and deep sympathy. No doubt the British people appreciated the honor given by the Germans to the boys who perished.

struggled greatly, while Eaton and two of the youngest had to be carried.

At 7 p.m. during the descent, sounds of the Hofsgrund church bells reached the ears of the endangered group—perhaps ringing out in centuries-old custom the *Regina Coeli*—the thrice-daily Eastertide prayer to the Blessed Virgin Mary, commemorating the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Keast sent two older boys down the mountain toward the sound of the bells to find help, while he tried to revive some of those who had collapsed or were unconscious.

About an hour later, the two boys, wearing shorts and without head covering, knocked on the door of a farmhouse owned by Eugen Schweizer. "*Zwei Mann, krank am Berg!*"[8] ["Two man, sick on the mountain!"]

Schweizer rushed to the village, banging on the window of the inn to summon a search party. Schweizer, Hermann Lorenz, Reinhold Gutmann, Hubert Wissler and others, wearing skis and using a sledge for transport, toiled over the next three hours to bring all 27 boys and their teacher—strewn across the slope, nearly frozen, sometimes unconscious (or worse)—to safety. It was a truly heroic and selfless effort, carried out with little light in the dark of night—four men shared a single carbide lamp—which left the rescuers themselves exhausted and bathed in perspiration. By about 11 p.m., all had been found and recovered.

But not all survived. Eaton, only two months short of his 15th birthday, never celebrated that occasion. Stanley Lyons (14) collapsed only 10 yards from the inn and most likely died on that spot. Francis Bourdillon (12) and Peter Ellercamp (13) were also dead. Arthur Roberts and Roy Witham, each 14, were brought to the University of Freiburg clinic. Roberts was long in danger but eventually recovered. Witham, however, died only 10 minutes after arrival at the clinic.

The dazed survivors were brought later to Freiburg for medical examination, while the deceased were laid out briefly in the basement of the Hofsgrund village hall and later in a cemetery chapel in Freiburg, preparatory to the return of the living and dead to England.

PEOPLE, POLITICS & PROPAGANDA

The "English misfortune," as the Germans called it, was known in the London papers the next day. The events came rapidly to the notice of both German and

British diplomats and politicians. Adolf Hitler and the British ambassador would each send wreaths, commemorating the "bravery" of the schoolboys.

Both Connolly and Hainmueller claim that Baldur von Schirach, national leader of the Hitler Youth, shamelessly exploited the events for propaganda purposes, along with the Freiburg Hitler Youth organization, German diplomats and top Nazi leaders. Hainmueller also suggests somewhat cynically that the Freiburgers themselves had an interest in rewriting the events to protect their tourism industry. They cover the equally politicized and opportunistic British response to events, but, by contrast, also cover it with a thin veneer of whitewash.

All this seems over-the-top, typical anti-Nazi screed, however. To be sure, the National Socialists were masters of propaganda. But so were the British —mostly of the blacker variety. German politicians, desperately seeking to maintain peace in the West, saw an opportunity to improve relations with England and took it.

While the average Englishman at the time often was pro-German, powerful Jewish forces and their allies like Winston Churchill were agitating for a war of extermination against Germany. In this environment, the British hardly could afford to lose face because of the deadly recklessness of a young schoolteacher, which required the help of putative "Nazis" to prevent total disaster.

Both sides were thus highly motivated to "clean up" the public version of events: the Germans, in order to promote the "will of understanding and peace," as Freiburg Hitler Youth leader Friedhelm Kemper described it;[9] the British, in order to maintain political credibility at home. In this latter, the German government willingly co-operated.

Schirach informed the British ambassador that a wreath from the "German youth" would be placed on each dead boy's Black Forest wood coffin, conveying "heartfelt and deep sympathy" for the loss experienced by the families and the English nation. An honor guard of Hitler Youth kept watch over the bodies of the fallen schoolboys. German swastika flags and British Union Jacks hung in the chapel of repose. The Hitler Youth entertained the surviving boys during the coming days, including a game of soccer, and also accompanied them on the train to the German border at Aachen.

Monday, April 20, was the Fuehrer's birthday. The funeral cortege to the train station in Freiburg was

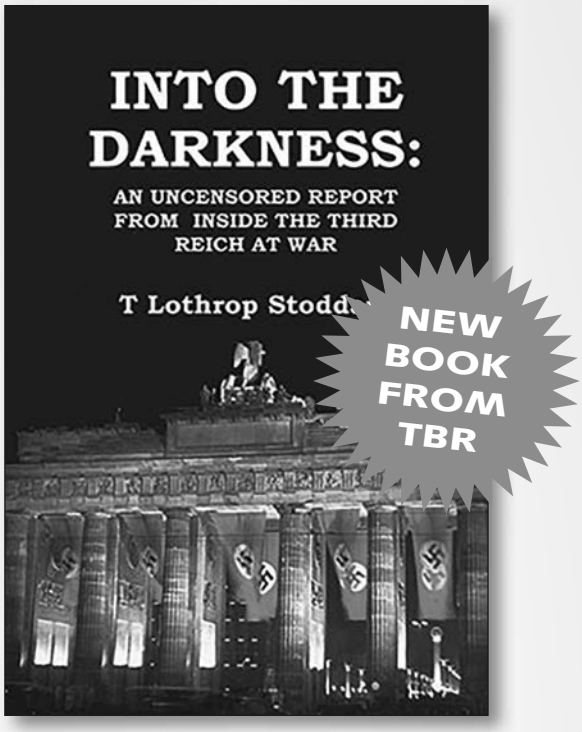

Into the Darkness

An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War

NEW! By T. Lothrop Stoddard. A leading American journalist travels to Nazi Germany in December 1939, arriving in wartime Germany where all the lights are blacked out in preparation for an English or French bombing campaign. Stoddard's provocatively titled book refers to the eerie experience he felt of first encountering this total blackout. Stoddard was sent to report on wartime conditions in Nazi Germany—at a time before the U.S. became involved in the war. Stoddard was not unknown in Germany. Due to his leading work in the areas of racial history, racial science and eugenic in America, he was granted unprecedented access to the inner workings of the National Socialist government and provided the first—and possibly only—accurate, unbiased account of German racial policy ever written by a non-German writer. Stoddard was granted personal interviews with Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler, Robert Ley, Wilhelm Frick, Walter Darré, Eugen Fischer, Fritz Lenz, and Hans Günther, and more Nazi leaders. Softcover, completely reset with new illustrations, 205 pages, #745, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

accompanied by hundreds of Hitler Youth as a guard of honor, along with members of the Union of German Girls and countless local schoolchildren. Thousands had viewed the coffins and funeral display before the departure for England; speeches were held. Thousands also lined the train route through Frankfurt to Belgium—330 miles—to pay their respects.

Overwhelming crowds assembled in London the next day, too, for the arrival of the living and in sad honor of the deceased. During the coming days, the boys' bodies would be buried.

Keast remained some days in Germany as a guest of the Hitler Youth—and no doubt for questioning by the Gestapo, with whom he was photographed. He would write a letter of thanks to the Hofsburg villagers: "We can never forget the superhuman efforts of the people of Hofsgrund, who did everything to bring us to safety. . . . All this has brought nearer to us the country which previously had been estranged."[10]

While Keast received severe private censure and eventually moved on from the Strand School, public criticism was muted. No inquest, no trial was held. No legal punishment was ever considered. One of the German investigators felt that political pressure had prevented a complete report even in Germany. And Keast continued teaching for at least two decades, seemingly never really grasping or accepting the depth of his own responsibility in the deadly events.

But Jack Eaton's father did, and he would pursue justice—unsuccessfully—against Keast for years, even stalking the erstwhile teacher, until, finally broken, Eaton ended his days in a mental institution.

In 1937, the elder Eaton and the Hofsburgers placed a stone memorial cross on the very spot where Jack and two other boys died. Eaton intended for it to blame Keast, but German authorities forbade that phrase.

Half a mile up the slope, the National Socialists constructed a massive stone memorial arch, with inscriptions in English and German, commemorating the event. It was to be dedicated in 1938, in the presence of a member of the British royal family, but the Munich Agreement and approaching war prevented the occasion. After the war, the imperial German eagle and swastika were removed from the arch, and reference to the "youth of Adolf Hitler" was replaced with "youth of Germany."

Parents of the schoolboys donated a metal plaque to the local church, in thanks to the villagers who had rescued their sons.

KEAST IN THE NEWS

The caption for this period photo read: "A special *Daily Sketch* picture of Mr. Kenneth Keast (in cap) who is still in Germany recovering from his terrible ordeal out for a drive in Freiburg with German officials."

HOPE FROM DEATH & THE DEATH OF HOPE

Is all of this, as Connolly and Hainmueller claim, some sinister, cynical "propaganda coup" by evil Nazis bent on fooling the British into supporting their quest for world domination by exploiting the tragic deaths of nearly 30 schoolboys? One version of Connolly's story even screamed that "Hitler danced on their graves."[11]

No. That sort of "reporting" is itself shameless propaganda, designed to maintain the Zionist myth of "evil Germans."

If we are more objective about the events, we can recognize clearly that the reactions of people at the time were perfectly normal. The death of even one young person will bring out hundreds in a community who hardly know the affected family. We are pulled up short by the tragic end of a young life and respond with more fervor and emotion than when someone has seen many years.

So, while politicians in England and Germany, along with countless ordinary citizens, all saw the tragedy and brave rescue as a means to further understanding between their countries, it is obvious

that the terrible events moved the hearts of thousands, including at the highest levels—and they responded with all the human pathos and drama at their disposal.

But what could have been the birth of hope for honorable peace in Europe was stillborn. The hidden internationalist and financial powerbrokers—the hidden Controllers of world events—could not allow human decency to interfere with their avaricious goal of another, deadlier world war.

The truth, however, gleamed briefly one more time. When survivor Stanley C. Few joined the British army and fought in the Pacific theater during the following years of conflict, he perhaps summarized a much deeper reality, when he told his superiors at the outset that "he could not be expected to fight the Germans, as they had saved his life."[12] ✦

SOURCES:

Connolly, Kate, "The fatal hike that became a Nazi propaganda coup," *The Guardian*, July 6, 2016, www.theguardian.com. (Also appeared in the *Scottish Daily Mail*, July 9, 2016, as "British boys who froze to death on a German school trip—and how Hitler danced on their graves," www.pressreader.com.)

"Engländer-Denkmal," www.geocaching.com/geocache/GC1DQP2_englander-denkmal.

Hainmueller, Bernd, "Engländerunglück am Schauinsland: Lehrer leitete Schüler fahrlässig in den Tod," *Badische Zeitung*, April 12, 2016, www.badische-zeitung.de.

Wikipedia, "Schauinsland," https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Schauinsland. (There is an equivalent webpage in English, but the section on the "Monument to the English" is factually inaccurate, due to a faulty translation.)

Wikipedia, "Strand School," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Strand_School#1936_tragedy_in_the_Black_Forest.

ENDNOTES:

1 Bernd Hainmueller, "Engländerunglück am Schauinsland: Lehrer leitete Schüler fahrlässig in den Tod," *Badische Zeitung*, April 12, 2016, http://www.badische-zeitung.de.

2 The original title of Hainmueller's article in the print edition of the *Badische Zeitung*.

3 Kate Connolly, "The fatal hike that became a Nazi propaganda coup," *The Guardian*, July 6, 2016, www.theguardian.com.

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*

10 *Ibid.*

11 www.pressreader.com.

12 Connolly, *op. cit.*

Ronald L. Ray is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Germany's Hitler

The Only Authorized Biography

NEW! By Heinz A. Heinz. One of the most suppressed English-language books ever to emerge from Germany: the 1938 authorized biography of Adolf Hitler. The professional journalist/author interviewed Hitler's old school friends, army colleagues, landlords, his jailer and early party comrades to provide an unprecedented insight into the German leader's background and prewar policies. Included are vivid and unique descriptions of Hitler at school, his First World War battlefield experiences, early politics, the amazing truth behind the November 9th Putsch, Hitler in prison, and the struggle to power from 1926 to 1933. It ends just after the Austrian Anschluss and the end of the Czech/Sudeten crisis. This book was the foremost Hitler myth-buster of its day, and is full of personal and political insights. Read, for example, about the handicapped child who was amazed to find the Reichschancellor personally deliver his Christmas present; how Hitler always refused to take his salary and instead ordered the state treasury to divert it to relief work for the poor, and of the massive social reforms that boosted German living standards to the best in Europe. This work is vital for anyone interested in understanding why Hitler won the total adulation and support of the German people and how he was able to turn around a destitute nation in just a few short years. Is this why this book has been so successfully suppressed over the past two generations? Softcover, contains all original illustrations, 234 pages, #747, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

German officers view a newsreel with the Fuehrer.

A NOVEMBER 3, 1944 NEWSREEL

Europe's Day of the Dead

By Marc Roland

For many thousands of years and virtually around the world—going back to Egypt's Nile Delta and Mesopotamia's Fertile Crescent—people observed November 3rd with great ceremony as the Day of the Dead. Christians, too, celebrate a day of the dead. It's known as "All Souls' Day" and is commemorated on November 2. Since then, the "Commemoration of All the Faithful Departed," as it is officially known by the Vatican, is celebrated in every country with a Catholic parish, though otherwise still called the Day of the Dead. It is part of the three days of Allhallowtide, including All Saints' Day (November 1) and its vigil, All Hallows' Eve, celebrated October 31.

Perhaps never before or since has that name more appropriately described the final commemoration of its kind in World War II, then approaching the apogee of fratricidal fury, for in early November 1944 the body count hit unbelievable new highs.

As soon as the heated movie theater's doors opened, it was suddenly inundated by crowds of people grateful for shelter from the sharp-edged winds of November. Not 20 minutes later, the building was a full house. As lights dimmed, the bustling movement and confused conversations of a thousand men, women and children progressively quieted, until attentive silence fused with the impenetrable darkness.

Into this momentary void, a great shaft of bright, flickering light shot from high overhead to illuminate a billboard-size screen with the colossal image of an eagle grasping in its talons a wreathed swastika. Its appearance was simultaneously heralded by a drum-roll

introducing massed trumpet fanfares thrice sounding out the projected, but unsung words, *Die—Deut—sche—Woch—enschau*. [Die Deutsche Wochenschau was the German National Socialist newsreel series.—Ed.]

The newsreel began innocently enough with glimpses of young women cheerfully collecting bucketfuls of berries earlier that fall. German civilians such as these were, several months later, routinely machine-gunned by passing American fighter pilots.[1] This brief, idyllic scene of pretty, as yet unmurdered berry pickers cut away to the tall, imposing figure of Karl Doenitz, the German navy's commander-in-chief, accompanied by subordinate officers, as he reviewed scores of enthusiastic cadets. They and he were unaware that British cryptanalysts had already broken the Kriegsmarine's top-secret codes so thoroughly that Allied commanders knew far in advance every move the Germans were to make, plus the sailing orders and precise positions of all U-boats, with lethal consequences for their unsuspecting crews.[2]

After addressing his young, mostly doomed volunteers, the grand admiral was shown a demonstration of three-man, demolition motorboats, a far cry from the German navy's colossal capital ships, like the *Bismarck* or *Graf Spee*, most of them long entombed on the lightless bottom of the sea. (The motorboats proved largely unsuccessful.)

Also on active display were examples of another downsized weapon, the one-man submarine *Marder*, carrying a single torpedo slung under its keel. The previous July, HMS *Dragon* lay off the French coast, where she was about to commence firing on German troops dug in at the city of Caen. Just then, the British cruiser blew up, killing 26 men aboard, after Sr. Lance-Cpl. Walther Gerhold—featured in the newsreel—attacked her with his midget submarine. He escaped unharmed to receive the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross, awarded only for extreme battlefield bravery.

Among the attenuated, but obviously still formidable German navy's final, successful acts of valor showcased on screen was the Kriegsmarine's rescue of civilian refugees from a Red Army tidal wave engulfing Eastern Europe. Latvians, Lithuanians, Estonians, Armenians, Ukrainians, Georgians, Chechnyans, Azerbaijanis, Belo-Russians and Poles apparently preferred leaving their homelands in the company of Ger-

Two Amazing Books Set the Record Straight on Hitler & Germany

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi party, and is not to be confused with any other. It was printed in Berlin for the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly from one of these rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with the "Murphy" or "Mannheim" translations, both of which were heavily edited and purposely confusing. Those editions both left out major sections and contained almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, this authorized "Stalag" edition contains the exact words of Adolf Hitler, not a pale comparison. This the edition you want. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Myth of German Villainy

The official story of Western civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. But how true is this "official" story? Was Germany really history's worst rogue nation? Benton L. Bradberry paints a different picture. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order using the form on page 80 of this issue and mail using the postage-paid envelope bound in this issue. Charge toll free by calling 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visiting our online store at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

man troops to life in a "workers' paradise" supervised by Josef Stalin. For failing to love him, he dismissed them all as traitors, executing millions out of hand, condemning the rest to slave labor in Siberian gulags.

Shifting its focus from the German navy's evacuation procedures, the newsreel showed how Allied armies had reached the very borders of the Reich itself. The disembodied but familiar voice of Harry Giese—the uncredited *Wochenschau* announcer—minced no words in describing Soviet savagery against German families in the east, as scenes of bayoneted children, the corpses of old men battered beyond recognition, and gang-raped women of all ages flashed like oversized nightmares inside the movie house: "Let this document of bestial cruelty be a last warning to Europe!"

Such wholesale savagery committed against noncombatants as a matter of Allied policy had been incited by Ilya Ehrenburg, Moscow's Jewish mouthpiece. He repeatedly conjured his listeners to "break, with your force, the arrogant racial pride of the Germanic woman! Take her as your rightful prize of war! Use force and break the racial pride of these German women! Take them as your lawful booty! In the German race there is nothing but evil. Not one among the living, not one among the yet unborn, but is evil. Kill! As you storm onward, kill, you gallant soldiers of the Red Army!"[3]

Ehrenburg's colleague, Winston Churchill, offered up similarly inflammatory rhetoric for British audiences: "You must understand that this war is not against Hitler or National Socialism, but against the strength of the German people, which is to be smashed once and for all, regardless whether it is in the hands of Hitler or a Jesuit priest."

The same theme was trumpeted in an officially neutral United States by the Jewish author of *Germany Must Perish!*, in which he proclaimed: "Today's war is not a war against Adolf Hitler. Nor is it a war against the Nazis. It is a struggle between the German nation and humanity. They have lost the wish to be human beings. They are but beasts; they must be dealt with as such. This analogous linking of the people of Germany with savage beasts is no vulgar comparison. Germans are an execrable people! There remains then but one mode of ridding the world of Germanism—by preventing the people of Germany from ever again reproducing their kind. Organize the civilian population, both male and female, within territorial sectors, and effect their sterilization!"[5]

Paul Rassinier told how "Theodore N. Kaufman said bluntly in his book that the Germans, for the very fact that they were German—be they anti-Nazi Germans, even communists or philo-Semites—did not deserve to live, and that, after the war, 20,000 doctors would be mobilized to sterilize 25 men or women a day [each], so that in three months, there would not be a single German capable of reproducing in Europe, and, in 60 years, the German race would be totally eliminated from the continent. He further said that the German Jews were of this opinion also." [6]

Arrested by the Gestapo during World War II for smuggling Jews from occupied France into Switzerland, and later awarded the *Médaille de la Résistance* by the French government, Rassinier mentions how Kaufman "was not brought before the Nuremberg Trial after having dared to write such things."[7]

The genocidal hopes spelled out so emphatically in *Germany Must Perish!* consumed at least 9 million German civilians during the postwar period, but stopped short of total liquidation—for monetary, not humane reasons.[8] It seems Kaufman's program, however emotionally satisfying it may have been to Jews in general, did not profit them economically, wealth—i.e., power—being yet again their only real criterion. German survival and even prosperity were essential to funding the newly-formed state of Israel. Since 1951, after German productivity had sufficiently recovered, the German people have paid in excess of $82 billion to Israel and Jews around the world acting as self-styled "victims of the Third Reich."[9]

An additional $61 billion has been collected from German firms. Germans still pay out annually some $80 million to 106,000 of these professional victims. According to specialists at Bonn's Finance Ministry, the German people shelled out an additional $14.4 billion before the end of the 21st century's first decade. Altogether, German tax-payers have paid $150 billion in "reparations" to Israel and individual "Holocaust survivors" since the end of World War II. [10]

"Without German reparations, the state of Israel would not have half of its present infrastructure," admitted Nahum Goldman, former chairman of the World Jewish Congress.

"Every train in Israel is German, the ships are German, as well as the electricity, a large part of the industry, without mentioning the individual pensions paid to the survivors [sic] in certain years, the amount of money received by Israel from Germany exceeds the total amount of money collected from inter- national Jewry—two or three times as much."[11]

Above is shown the one-man submarine *Marder*, carrying a single torpedo under its keel. **Inset left:** Sr. Lance-Cpl. Walther Gerhold, *Marder*'s pilot.

Instead of falling as Ehrenberg's victims to Old Testament genocide, the German people became economic slaves of modern Zionism. A representative selection of his mass murderers who surrendered to the Germans at recaptured towns like Goldap and Gumbinnen appeared in the *Wochenschau* less "Russian" than Mongolian, or worse: raceless thugs, more resembling fugitives from a psychiatric ward for the criminally insane, than ordinary servicemen. These were, as characterized by U.S. Gen. Dwight David Eisenhower, "our gallant Soviet allies."[12]

Some of their American comrades-in-arms were likewise taken prisoner at the Western Front, and presented in the newsreel as President Franklin Roosevelt's gum-chewing chumps. None among them imagined at the time that the Pandora's box of liberal degeneracy they opened by destroying Germany would lead inexorably to the racial demise of their own country. At least some of these betrayed veterans would live long enough to see what was for them the profoundly mortifying election of a black president. Few, however, made the connection between Adolf Hitler's warning about a future Negro in the White House—then deemed laughably preposterous by American GIs—and its occupation by Barack Obama 60 years later.[13]

The *Wochenschau* closed with scenes of U.S. Sherman and Soviet Stalin tanks knocked out by Wehrmacht infantrymen wielding Panzerfaeuste recoilless anti-armor weapons and Luftwaffe pilots flying Stuka dive bombers sporting pairs of long-barreled, 37-mm cannons beneath their inverted-gull wings.

Then followed the latest feature, which might have been "The Punch Bowl" (*Die Feuerzangenbowle*), starring Heinz Rühmann, a favorite comedian in his most famous role; or another comedy, "I Need You" (*Ich brauche dich*), about the stormy relationship between a temperamental orchestra conductor and his vainglorious actress wife; or feature-length, color animation features for children like "The Snowman" (*Der Schneemann*) and "The Golden Goose" (*Die goldende Gans*). Besides such escapist fare, there was "The Degenhardts," a family film dramatizing the sorrows of ordinary people on the home front during wartime, or "Young Eagles" (*Junge Adler*), with its award-winning screenplay about adolescent aviation enthusiasts, among them, a 15-year-old Hardy Krüger in his cinematic debut.

While audiences across the Third Reich were watching these films, 12,500 German soldiers were taken prisoner on the Scheldt Estuary in Holland by Cana-

dian forces. It was here that more than 100,000 Netherlanders belonged to the *Nationaal-Socialistische Beweging* (National Socialist Movement), precisely because they had expelled the same international profiteers now forcibly reintroduced by foreign invaders, who neither knew nor cared anything about Holland.

To save their country and continent from democracy's Stalinist ally, some 55,000 Dutch were fighting on the Eastern Front in the 11th SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Division Nordland, 23rd SS Volunteer Panzer Grenadier Division Nederland, 4th SS Volunteer Panzergrenadier Brigade Nederland, SS-Freiwilligen-Standarte Nordwest, 34th SS Volunteer Grenadier Division Landstorm Nederland, SS Volunteer Grenadier-Brigade Landstorm Nederland, and SS-Standarte Kurt Eggers. As these volunteers were suffering and dying in the defense of their people, their homeland was being ravaged by Jewry's Canuck dupes. The living legacy of that shameful takeover—minus, of course, the consent of its inhabitants—is the social collapse and ubiquitous racial poisoning of Dutch (as well as Canadian) society ever since.

There was better news, however, on the Eastern Front, where Czech generals Ján Golian and Rudolf Viest, leaders of a terrorist insurrection, surrendered after 48,000 Axis troops in eight German divisions, including four from the Waffen-SS, and one Slovak formation, inflicted 85,000 casualties on a politically mixed partisan army. It "did not have unambiguous popular support," because the rebels were largely composed of Bolshevik saboteurs, chauvinist fools and ordinary criminals. [14] Most Slovaks were loyal to their Fascist president, Jozef Tiso, and cheered the ignominious defeat of the uprising, which had been directed by foreigners to whom the little Czech state was supposed to have been only a stepping-stone for bigger conquests.

Marxist propaganda told how "Golian and Viest were tortured and murdered by the Nazis," but post-communist Slovak historians Jašek, Kincok, and Lacko found that "the Germans treated them decently and with particular care. It is possible that they survived the war and died after transfer to the Soviet Union." [14] Indeed, their lives, along with the rebellion itself, had been betrayed by Stalin, who regarded the fighting as nothing more than a mutual bloodletting of both Germans and Czechs, thereby paving the way for his seizure of Eastern Europe. He "and the Soviet military command, Stavka, failed to deliver the needed support on time to the insurgent army, and even blocked Western offers of military aid, as they had done only a few weeks earlier, during the Warsaw uprising." [15] Yet another coup for America's "gallant Soviet ally"!

On the other side of the world, a special unit of the Imperial Japanese Army launched the first of its latest secret weapons against the United States. Just a few months before, Japanese meteorologists had discovered the jet stream, a narrow band of strong, predominantly westerly air currents encircling the globe at some 40,000 feet above sea level. Into this atmospheric torrent were eventually unleashed a total of 9,300 unmanned "balloon bombs" programmed to explode upon their arrival in North America for the purpose of starting widespread forest fires. Of the 450 33-foot-wide *fusen bakudan* that successfully completed their 5,480-mile flight to America, they ignited few conflagrations, and only a single firefighter, plus a woman with five children, were killed, against the more than 1 million Japanese civilians burned alive in the contemporaneous USAAF fire-bombing of Tokyo.

More conventional weapons were deployed off Leyte, in the Philippine Islands, where a U.S. Navy cruiser became the first victim of a Japanese Imperial Navy submarine in nearly two years. Since mid-1942, Japan's military codes had been broken by Allied cryptanalysts, enabling American commanders to preempt every move made by the Japanese. But their matchless courage and skill could still prevail if enemy vigilance got sloppy, as it did when Lt. Commander Kondo Fumitake torpedoed the USS *Reno* near the San Bernardino Strait, connecting the Samar with the Philippine seas. Wrecked but still afloat, with two men aboard killed and four injured, the vessel was permanently knocked out of the Pacific theater, where she would be sorely missed by American forces then being savaged by relentless kamikaze attacks: the *Reno*, bristling with cannon and machine gun batteries, had been specifically designed and built for anti-aircraft warfare.

While she lay dead in the water, Kondo Fumitake's U.S. counterparts sank a 6,923-ton merchant cargo ship, the *Taimei Maru*; the 5,271-ton troop transport, *Hamburg Maru*, and a destroyer, the *Akikaze*, damaging the 7,343-ton *Atlas Maru*, another troop ship. As these submarine attacks were carried out, the *Shino Maru*, a merchantman, was sunk by Yankee bombers off Palau, in the Caroline Islands.

Japanese vengeance was swift, however, as Imperial Navy warplanes raided parked squadrons of B-29 Superfortress heavy bombers on Saipan and Tinian.

Additionally blasted were U.S. harbors and airfields at Tacloban, in Leyte, where the freighter *Matthew P. Deady* burst into flames after suffering a kamikaze's direct hit that took the lives of 28 men aboard.

All these events took place during the course of a single, 24-hour period—Nov. 3, 1944—the Western World's original Day of the Dead. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Davies, Norman. "War Crimes." *The Oxford Companion to World War II*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005. The TBR author's mother, while a young, unmarried woman in the United States during the second world war, dated an American fighter pilot, who laughed how he once strafed an old farmer trying to repair the roof of his battle-damaged barn.

2 Winterbotham, F.W. *The Ultra Secret: How The British Broke The German Code*. NY: Dell Publishing Co., Inc., 1975. "It was thanks to Ultra that we won the war," Winston Churchill confessed to King George VI after the close of hostilities.

3. www.pinterest.com/pin/277886239482182809/.

4 Bradberry, Benton L. *The Myth of German Villainy*. IN: AuthorHouse, 2012.

5 Kaufman, Theodore N. *Germany Must Perish!* NJ; Argyle Press, 1941. This title is today mostly ignored, sometimes dismissed as never influential, but readers might imagine the hysterical outcry by the same reviewers if a German-American wrote a book called "Israel Must Perish!"

6 Rassinier, Paul. *The Real Eichmann Trial, or the Incorrigible Victors*. CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1980.

7 *Ibid*.

8 Bacque, James. *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II*. revised edition. Little Brown and Co., Boston, New York, Toronto, London, 1999. After World War I, French Prime Minister George Clemenceau sighed that "there are 20 million too many Germans in the world." www.goldengatewing.org/speakers.php.

9 Bazyler, Michael J. *Holocaust Restitution: Perspectives on the Litigation and Its Legacy*. NYU Press, 2007.

10 "Holocaust Reparations: Germany to Pay 772 Million Euros to Survivors." Spiegel Online. www.spiegel.de.

11 Goldman, Nahum. https://richardedmondson.net/2015/ 04/19/germany-to-seek-compensation-over-holocaust-reparations-fraud/.

12 *The Morning Herald*. Hagerstown, Maryland, www.news papers.com/newspage/14387216/. June 13, 1944.

13 Hitler, Adolf. *Mein Kampf—My Struggle: Unabridged Edition of Hitler's Original Book—Four and a Half Years of Struggle Against Lies, Stupidity and Cowardice*. Vol. II, Sect. 12 (4). Haole Library, 2015.

14 Vicko, Peter B. and Ryan P. *The Soviet Union's Role in the Slovak National Uprising*. www.mojepovstanie.sk/vase_pribehy/13/Soviet%20role%20in%20the%20SNU%20(web%20version).pdf.

15 *Ibid*.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers.

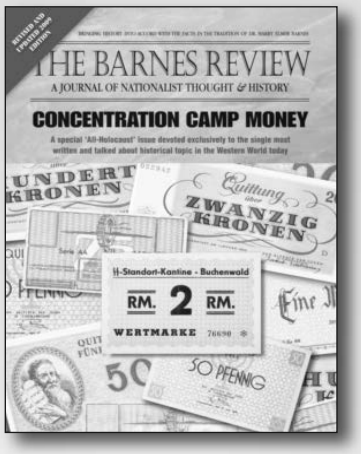

TBR's Most Popular Issue Ever!

The All-Holocaust Edition

Here it is: The most interesting compilation of articles ever assembled on "the Holocaust"—112 pages on one of the most important events in human history. Dozens of scholars weigh in on this emotionally charged subject covering such topics and questions as:

- Were inmates actually paid for work in the camps?
- Did inmates ever gain release from the camps?
- Were inmates really killed in gas chambers?
- Did Auschwitz really have orchestras?
- What about soccer fields and a library for inmates?
- Were there really functioning "gas vans"?
- How many really died and of what causes?
- How well off were the Jews in Germany?
- What did Judea's declaration of war mean to Jews?
- What's the truth about Anne Frank's diary?
- Why did Hitler come to power in the first place?
- When did the holocaust legend begin?
- Is the holocaust a money-making racket?
- What's the truth about the Wannsee conference?
- And much more!

Arm yourself with the truth. Help bring history into accord with the facts. Order multiple copies of this special "All-Holocaust Issue" of TBR and distribute them.

To get your extra copies of the "All-Holocaust issue"—updated, expanded and perfect bound—send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Cost: 1-7 copies are $10 each; 8-19 copies are $9 each. 20 or more copies are $8 each. Inside the U.S. add $1 each for S&H. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H to your nation. See more from TBR at www.BarnesReview.com.

THE RESULTS OF FOREIGN INTERVENTION & COLONIALISM

THE CASE OF ALGERIA

PROGRESS IS NOT A ONE-WAY STREET when it comes to the laws of warfare. In a mere two centuries or so, all our advancement toward a more humane—or at least less inhumane—way of warring has not only been erased but sharply reversed, even while politicians prattle about how much they adore peace. Algeria is a case in point.

By John Tiffany

While war by definition has always been a horrible, violent hell, there once was a time or two when at least the Western world seemed to be becoming a more civilized place. In days of old, chivalry mitigated warfare. And by the end of the 1600s, an unwritten code had tacitly emerged, known as the laws of civilized war. The most fundamental rule was that hostilities should be restricted to the armed and uniformed forces of the combatants; civilians were to be left utterly outside the scope of military activities. Helpless prisoners and men floundering in the sea were to be rescued and not butchered.

It was widely and optimistically assumed that this civilizing trend would continue and that eventually warfare would be entirely phased out.

Instead, the world has devolved into a barbaric state of savagery as bad as that genocidal fury boasted of by the Israelites in the their holy books.

In 1770, the prevalent optimism was expressed by the comte de Guibert:

> Today the whole of Europe is civilized. We have become less cruel. Save in combat no blood is shed; prisoners are respected; towns are no more destroyed; the countryside is no more ravaged. Conquered peoples are only obliged to pay some sort of contributions, which are often less than the taxes they pay to their own sovereign.

But since that time this dreamy state of affairs has come to an alarming end. Many countries have wantonly killed civilians during war. The list of atrocity victims is a long one, and would include Southern civilians during the War Between the States, the people (many of them refugees) of Dresden and many other areas of Germany, Japan, Algeria, Chechnya and the Gaza Strip, to name but a few.

In the Mexican Revolution of 1910-20, combat deaths are generally agreed to have totaled about 250,000—125,000 military and 125,000 civilians.

In World War I, Germany suffered 750,000 civilians dead during and after the war due to famine caused by the Allied blockade, which continued after the war was officially over. Overall in World War I, an estimated 6.6 million civilians were killed—about two civilians for every three military deaths.

In World War II, at least 23 million civilians were killed. The bombs dropped by the United States on Hiroshima and Nagasaki killed an estimated 130,000 innocent people—many of them Christians, and some of them American POWs.

The unconstitutional Korean War killed about 2.73 million civilians. The unconstitutional Vietnam War killed about 2 mil-lion civilians.

NATO's illegal bombing of Serbia in 1999 murdered about 500 civilians; media centers, refineries and other non-military places were deliberately targeted.

In the wake of the Boko Haram attacks, the Nigerian military targeted civilians in revenge, killing hundreds and burning hundreds of homes in 2014 after a suspected Boko Haram fighter killed one soldier.

NACERDINE ZEBAR/GAMMA-RAPHO VIA GETTY IMAGES

In 1958 France's Gen. Charles de Gaulle was invited back to the helm after having relinquished power 12 years earlier. He was enthusiastically welcomed in Algeria, whose ongoing civil war threatened to spread to France proper. The growing number of casualties in the 1954-62 war had by then alarmed the French public and drained the economy. De Gaulle demanded special powers for at least six months to restore order and unity, and called for a new constitution for a fifth republic, which would be submitted to the people in an autumn referendum. French loyalists in the colony of Algeria feared—and rightly so—that he would give in to Muslim demands for an independent Algeria.

Recent Latin American history is loaded with such incidents; such as in Chile, after the 1973 coup against Salvador Allende, or Argentina under the 1976-83 dictatorship.

Another shocking case was the Guatemalan civil war of 1960-96, killing as many as 200,000 civilians.

The armed forces of Russia attacked their own citizens in Grozny, Chechnya in 1994-95, in what was at the time the heaviest bombing campaign in Europe since the end of World War II. Between 20,000 and 100,000 civilians were killed in Chechen War I. Only some 4,000 Chechen fighters were killed.

In Chechen War II, Russian forces again attacked Grozny in 1999, leveling the city. While many thousands of civilians died in these attacks, the precise numbers are not available. It is estimated, however, that 13,000 civilians died and 3,000 Chechen fighters.

The Algerian War of Independence, probably the most egregious example of the "advance to barbarism," took place from 1954 to 1962.

France first invaded Algeria, then a province of the Ottoman empire, in 1830, and after driving out the Turks in a 15-year war, declared the area was now a part of France. (Algeria is directly south of France proper, on the opposite side of the Mediterranean Sea.)

The French possessions in north Africa were named Algeria by Marshal Gen. Jean-de-Dieu Soult, duke of Dalmatia, in 1839.

The conquest of Algeria was not done according to civilized rules. Lt.-Col. Lucien de Montagnac advised no adult male be allowed to survive: "Kill all men over the age of 15, take all their women and children, load them onto naval vessels [and] send them to the Marquesas Islands or elsewhere. In other words, annihilate all who will not crawl under our feet like dogs."

Alexis de Tocqueville agreed: "[A]ll political freedoms must be suspended in Algeria."

Historians set the population of Algeria at nearly 3 million in 1830; during the French conquest this was reduced to 1.5 million, by war, starvation and disease.

A woman of Kabyle, Lalla Fadhma N'Soumer, by her rousing speeches, inspired many men to fight for Algeria, willing to die as martyrs if need be, and she herself, along with some other women, took part in combat and even became commander-in-chief of the local resistance.

In the Oran-Tiemcen region, another resistance leader, Abd el-Kader, fought running battles with French forces—including the Foreign Legion, organized in 1831 for Algerian service. He struck where the French were weakest, and strategically retreated when they advanced against him in greater strength. He destroyed the French settlements on the Mitidja Plain and advanced to the outskirts of Algiers at one point. Not just a brilliant military leader, he organized a government of the interior with its own bureaucracy, tax collectors and educators, and undertook public works as well as establishing agricultural and manufacturing cooperatives. When he was finally forced to surrender, el-Kader was promised safe conduct to Egypt or Palestine, but the French broke the treaty and imprisoned him in France.

Ultimately, Algeria was conquered by France, and some 2 million Europeans settled there. Algeria became, for a time, an integral part of France.

But most of the aboriginals remained unhappy with French rule, and in 1954 the Algerian War of Independence broke out, lasting until 1962.

There were torture and other atrocities on both sides. The number of Algerians killed in the war is debated, but historians estimate 350,000 to 1.5 million Algerian civilians died in the war; 400,000 is a conservative estimate—although shocking enough.

French troops had 10,000 of their own killed. Another 10,000 pied-noir (White settler) civilians were brutally slain.

Villages were bombed from the air, and one town was shelled by a cruiser at sea. The attacks were more or less random. The idea was to teach the aboriginal population to know their place.

In a precursor to the war, a 1945 uprising in the towns of Setif and Guelma, French troops indiscriminately massacred anywhere from 15,000 to 45,000 people.

On Oct. 17, 1961—in Paris itself—police attacked an unarmed demonstration of Algerians, who demanded the freedom of their country from French colonial rule. An estimated 32 to 200 demonstrators were killed. The incident was not officially confirmed until 1999.

In Algeria, there were 400,000 French regulars vs 20,000 National Liberation Front (FLN) rebel fighters, yet, amazingly, the rebels won. Charles de Gaulle had been the hero of the French settlers, but once in power in France he stabbed them in the back by handing over Algeria to the FLN. Nearly a million pieds-noirs fled to France, fearing the Algerians would murder them all.

Tens of thousands of Algerian children like the ones shown above, upon hearing that their homeland had achieved independence, flooded the streets of Algeria's cities to celebrate. During the complex eight-year struggle to secede from France, Algeria saw 152,963 of its citizens killed—often by their own side (in internal purges).

As many as 150,000 Algerians (and their family members) who had sided with the French were then murdered by the FLN after being disarmed and left behind by the Europeans. Often they were abducted and tortured first.

France has never accepted responsibility for its tortures and genocide in Algeria. Paris says the past should be left to historians.

Nor has Algeria apologized for its own war crimes, committed while the indigenous population was struggling to oust the French colonialists. Today America, as the pawn of the bankers and the Zionists, bombs civilians in numerous lands, especially in the Middle East, causing many survivors to flee to Europe and other Western countries.

As Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel said, "We learn from history that we do not learn from history." ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Veale, F.J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, lulu.com, 2013.

Robertson, Linda R., *The Dream of Civilized Warfare*, University of Minnesota Press, 2005

John Tiffany is the editor of TBR. For decades he has been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, law, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. John is also the author of *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament* (softcover, 169 pages, #656, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-7739077 Mon.-Thu. or see wwww.BarnesReview.com or see page 80.

Two Exciting New Books from TBR!

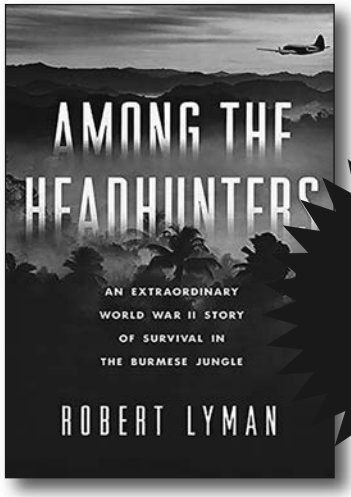

Great Gifts!

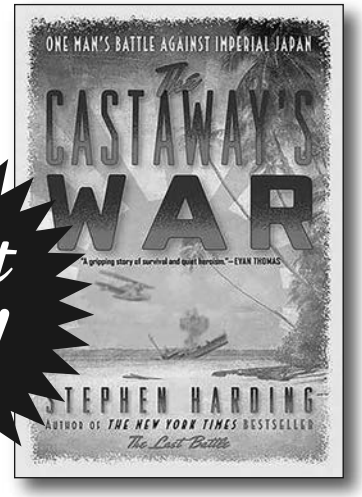

Among the Headhunters

An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

NEW! By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was celebrated CBS journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft survived. To this day it remains the largest civilian evacuation of an aircraft by parachute. But they fell from the frying pan into the fire. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too. *Among the Headhunters* tells—for the first time—the incredible true story of their amazing adventures. Released June 2016. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

The Castaway's War

One Man's Battle Against Imperial Japan

NEW! In the early hours of July 5, 1943, the destroyer *USS Strong* was hit by a Japanese torpedo. The explosion broke the destroyer nearly in half, killed dozens of sailors and sparked raging fires. Scores went into the ocean as the warship sank—and a young officer's harrowing story of survival began. Severely injured, Lt. Hugh Barr Miller and several others survived three days at sea and eventually landed on a Japanese-occupied island. The survivors found fresh water and a few coconuts, but Miller, believing he was dying, ordered the others to go on without him. They did so, believing that he'd be dead within hours. But Miller didn't die, and his health improved enough for him to find the enemy—Japanese forces patrolling the island. Miller then launched a one-man war against the island's occupiers. Based on official American and Japanese histories, personal memoirs and exclusive interviews with the story's key participants, *Castaway's War* is a story of unbelievable bravery. Released May 3, 2016. Hardback, 320 pages, #736, *$26.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. To purchase online visit www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

ADVERTISEMENT

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." —Revelation 3:9

The Synagogue of Satan

Updated, Expanded and Uncensored

A book by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock—from TBR

Did you always suspect that something was just not right with the system in place in America? How about the world? There is a group of people, so greedy, so wretched, so hungry for power, and so evil that they won't stop until they have transferred the wealth of everyone "beneath" them to themselves and their family members. This is a book about deception of the common man at every level. *The Synagogue of Satan* is the first book ever to document the secret history of the evil conspirators responsible for wars, revolutions and financial debacles around the world. It is a virtual encyclopedia of fresh new information and facts unmasking the ethnic and religious elite and their sinister goals and hidden influence. Here is just a part of the secrets you will discover in this eye-opening book.

This book about the conspirators running the world was translated by independent publishers into several different languages and subsequently featured on bestseller lists worldwide. Today, Hitchcock's groundbreaking historical study has been expanded throughout and updated to over 140,000 words. *The Synagogue of Satan —Updated, Expanded and Uncensored*

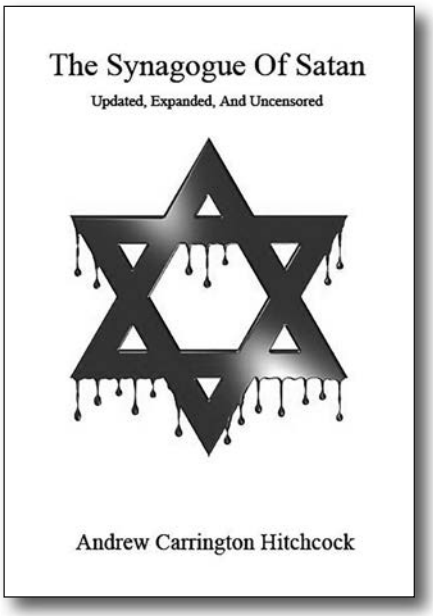

is an encyclopedia of the criminal Rothschild network running the world behind the scenes, comprising over 140,000 words, and presented in chronological order with a 29-page index which enables readers to navigate throughout with ease.

Who are the people behind the global conspiracy? Do their policies really benefit Judaism or do they create and then use anti-Semitism to attain their own selfish goals? Who is behind the assault on free speech, denying us the right to discuss the most important topics facing our nation and the world? Who is pushing the new gender "tolerance" being discussed in the news and implemented across the United States today? And who is really creating the racial strife that is gripping America right now? What forces are driving the mass immigration into White nations? Are we all being manipulated on so many levels we cannot even figure out who to direct our ire against? This and much more are discussed.

Included within the wealth of additional information are the complete *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, together with excerpts from each of the 80 articles that make up Henry Ford's four-volume set *The International Jew*, which are presented for the first time in chronological order.

Softcover, 428 pages, #735, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside the U.S.

BONUS: TBR subscribers who order Hitchcock's book can also get the 40-minute uncensored interview with Andrew on CD for an additional $10. (The audio interview by itself retails for $15.) Send cash, check, or money order to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, Md. 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

OTTO FRANK FOUNDATION MAKES SHOCKING ADMISSION

Same assertion has gotten Revisionists thrown in prison

By Bill White

Millions of American and European youths have been forced to read the diary of Anne Frank as an account of the so-called "Holocaust." But in November 2015 the Otto Frank foundation in Switzerland, holder of the diary of Anne Frank copyright, admitted the book is a forgery.

"Otto Frank created a new work because of his role of editing, merging and trimming entries from Anne Frank's diary and notebooks and reshaping them," Yves Krugelman, a member of the foundation's board, told *The New York Times*.

OTTO FRANK

But authorities in France and Germany who have spent 30 years jailing anyone who has questioned the diary's authenticity are less pleased. "If you follow their arguments, it means that they have lied for years about the fact that it was only written by Anne Frank," Agres Tricoico, a Paris lawyer, told the media.

In 1979, Germany jailed scholar Ditlieb Felderer after he published a magazine article entitled "Anne Frank's Diary: A Hoax." In 1982, Prof. Robert Faurisson was similarly jailed in France after publishing an article entitled "Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?" In most European countries today, any inquiry into any Jewish assertion about the second world war is illegal.

In the late 1970s scholars examining Anne Frank's alleged original diary noted that sections were written in ballpoint pen. While the diary takes place during World War II, which began in 1939 and ended in 1945, ballpoint pens were not invented until the 1950s. This discrepancy caused scholars to determine that the diary had been forged by Otto Frank, Frank's father, as part of the larger fabrication of "the holocaust," in which 6 million Jews allegedly disappeared in a spritz of gas and a puff of smoke during the war.

Response to the scholarly discovery of the forgery was poor. Jewish-controlled institutions, heavily invested in the money generated by holocaust fundraisers, declared the researchers to be "anti-Semitic neo-nazis" and had them jailed.

The truth about the Anne Frank forgeries came out as the foundation became involved in a dispute over its copyright. However, the Jewish groups that have used the diary to extract trillions of dollars from working people worldwide made no announcement of any plans to return the money. No colleges or universities indicated they would stop teaching the Anne Frank text as genuine—despite the fact that the foundation that bears her father's name has publicly admitted that much of it is invented.

Over the years, holocaust hucksters have been caught fabricating casualty claims at Auschwitz, a minimum-security German prison-labor camp, doctoring photos of those camps and, at Nuremberg, they used photos of Germans killed by Allied bombing as "proof" of piles of holocaust victims. But none of this cracks the illusionary edifice, which is fueled by lies and fantasies published regularly in Zionist-controlled newspapers, combined with state terror and violence against any and all dissenters. ✦

Move Over Old Hickory! Here Comes 'The Tub'

- Escaped slave to replace "Bane of the Bankers" on $20 bill by 2020
- Moneylenders politically correctifying America's currency

America's secretary of the treasury, long-time banker Jacob Lew, has decided to force more politically correct lies on the American public through a redesign of the $5, $10 and $20 bills that will feature both make-believe scenes of the "Civil Rights Error" and the face of escaped slave Harriet Tubman, the icon of the Civil War era underground railroad.

By Bill White

The move to redesign Federal Reserve notes to feature Harriet Tubman is designed as a direct insult to White working people and a perpetual reminder of White Americans' enslavement to both usury and the Jewish banking elite. The redesign move will not be immediately implemented and could be reversed by a future president. But it culminates almost a decade of destruction and impoverishment forced upon white America by the Obama Communist regime.

Jewish academia and puppet Republicans, all slaves themselves of the banking regime, lauded the move. Gun-rights activist John Lott called Tubman, a former slave who joined the proto-Marxist abolitionist movement, a "Christian and a Republican." But in doing so, he only reminded America of the role that Karl Marx played in forming the Republican Party, and fomenting the U.S. Civil War, as a writer for Horace Greeley's *New York Tribune*.

Tubman's not-so-attractive visage will replace stately Andrew Jackson's, the nation's seventh president, who stood against the country's central bank, the Bank of the United States, and forced it into dissolution. Lew announced Jackson's removal as part of a permanent purge of White males (especially slaveholders) from power and linked it to the dismantling of Southern monuments.

In his final years in office, Obama, who has hollowed out the United States and destroyed its former power, has begun using the violence of federal law enforcement to turn America into a perverse anti-nation whose purpose is to destroy humanity. Flooding the country with multicultural immigrants, Obama has empowered radicals in politics, and appointed left-leaning jurists to high positions in the courts. He's also allowed George Soros to finance and arm unruly black

> *"The people are the government, administering it by their agents; they are the government, the sovereign power.* —Andrew Jackson

mobs that roam America's streets, randomly attacking White people. All the while, the Jewish bankers behind Obama have maintained the cult of money, promising everyone will be enriched in America, all this while packing the money into their pockets.

The new money will not be printed until after 2020, and only if a sane person is elected president could the redesign be stopped. If not, pictures of the "Civil Rights Error" and Southern desegregation will be placed on the back of the $5 bill; and icons of the feminist cult, perhaps Lucretia Mott or Alice Paul—or even Eleanor Roosevelt—will go on the $10 bill.

Throughout history, the moneylenders have redesigned money to reflect their power. In Roman times, the Winged Goddess of Victory was printed on all coins. But, when Rome fell, it was replaced with the Cross. When Jewish bankers gained financial control of much of Europe in the 9th century, the Cross was replaced with the Seal of Solomon.

The kinds of bizarrities occurring under the Obama regime are the direct result of the cowardice of a White American population that is unwilling to demand that human society be normal. Because White America is entranced in a magical spell cast by the Cultural Bolsheviks, it refuses to see that America's current multicultural power structure is bankrupt and toothless.

Instead, White Americans are going to be content with carrying a rapidly diminishing number of "Tubs" —as I suggest the new $20 bill be called—in their pocket while looking for ways to give them to the bankers in exchange for credit cards, distractions, and worthless plastic products from overseas. White Americans are content to allow a literally insane regime to terrorize them and poison them, mocking them all the while.

Ultimately, the new $20 bill featuring the mug of slave Harriet Tubman could be an impetus for White people to dump the bankers' economy and to free themselves from their own form of indentured servitude—debt slavery—by adopting gold, silver, bitcoins or anything other than Federal Reserve notes as a unit of exchange. ✦

William A. White is a freelance writer and publisher based in Virginia. He is the author of several books sold by TBR, including *The Centuries of Revolution*.

Is There a Better Choice?

The establishment is pushing to drop Andrew Jackson's visage and put a new face on the $20 bill. The person in question was born a slave named Araminta Harriet Ross, circa 1820-2 in Maryland. She changed her name to Harriet Tubman and became an abolitionist and, when the war for Southern Independence was forced on Dixie, she became an agent for the Yankee government. Tubman led at least 500 slaves to freedom on the underground railroad, and claimed 1,000. Jackson also had notable accomplishments to his credit. He was the first common man to become president. He defined an American era of populism, helped found the Democratic Party and was one of the best generals the United States ever had. Should this change be made? It has been suggested the U.S. keep the Jackson $20 and create a Tubman $2 or $3 bill. Alternatively, instead of Tubman, perhaps another more fitting woman could replace Jackson, possibly FDR critic and peace lover Elizabeth Dilling, or Phyllis Schlafley, who saved the nation from the so-called Equal Rights Amendment. It doesn't have to be a woman—why not honor Gen. Francis "Swampfox" Marion, Henry Ford or Thomas Edison? We'd like to hear your views, so send your thoughts to TBR at paul@barnesreview.org.

Back to Minidoka

Professional photojournalist discovers that Japanese made major contributions during their World War II incarceration in U.S.

A black page in U.S. history occurred less than three months after FDR successfully provoked Japan into attacking the fleet at Pearl Harbor: By presidential order, the Army rounded up thousands of Americans—often giving them less than 24 hours to vacate their houses and farms. With their bank accounts confiscated, they were interned at remote desert locales for the duration. Could it happen again? Had the victims been Jewish we would never have heard the end of this scandal. But they were not.

A newspaper announces the impending internment.

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

Minidoka National Historic Site near Jerome, Idaho served as an American concentration camp from 1942 through 1945. Located on Hunt Road, it was known as "Hunt Camp." There the United States Government spent a great deal of money building 600 barracks and infrastructure on over 30,000 acres. Up to 13,000 Americans of Japanese descent were housed here after being forced from their homes in Alaska, Washington, Oregon, California and southern Arizona. It was President Franklin Delano Roosevelt's purely illegal Executive Order No. 9066 that started it all. The Supreme Court disallowed such incarceration of American citizens by overturning the order in 1945. President Roosevelt became famous for doing his best to provoke Japan into bombing Pearl Harbor. Eventually they did. The war in the Pacific was on and the roundup of "Japs" got under way. (Germans and Italians were incarcerated elsewhere.)

Wartime hysteria created an incredible paranoia that perfectly served the interests of the warmongers. Japanese-Americans were given almost no notice, allowed to pack a couple of bags each, had their homes, properties, bank accounts and anything else of value confiscated without due process. Their valuables were never returned. They were ordered to report to the nearest military-established "holding areas." It was a military operation of relocation for specific classes of Americans. The term "relocation" became a euphemism for concentration camp incarceration of mostly

During the 1930s, the Minidoka Project, established by the U.S. Geological Survey and the Reclamation Service, used labor provided by the Civilian Conservation Corps to construct canals as part of a vast irrigation program in southern Idaho. Later, during World War II, 13,000 Japanese-Americans were interned here and worked on canal maintenance and provided farm labor. Following the closure of the concentration camp, the facilities were used to house returning GIs, under the Veterans Resettlement Program. PHOTO BY HARALD SCHARNHORST

U.S.-born Japanese. Many not only had little or no loyalty to their ancestral homeland, but often were even looked down on by the Japanese in Japan itself.

Japanese immigrants first crossed the Pacific in the 1800s; some stayed and established permanent homes and families, farms and businesses. As America became their new home, the pioneers, called Issei (their American-born children were referred to as Nisei), struggled to assimilate, the Japanese doing a much better job of adopting American ways than many immigrants do today.

Minidoka is one of 10 internment camps created for the Japanese. Others were in Colorado and Wyoming. One was in the barren desert north of Delta, Utah, where today only a marker remains.

Manzanar Relocation Center was at Independence, California in the shadow of Mt. Whitney in Owens Valley at the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada. Hawaii, Alaska and California contain more memorials. The "Tule Lake Unit" (pronounced Too Lee) displays the largest camp. Tule Lake, Minidoka, Manzanar and Pacific are all operated by the National Park Service (NPS) and details, maps and some history about each can be found by visiting the official NPS website at www.nps.gov.

Minidoka, however, waited almost 60 years (until about 2001) to get enough funding for the public to get a small idea of the Japanese concentration camp experience.

It is not hard to understand why Minidoka gets little publicity and few Americans have ever heard about Minidoka or Tule Lake. The Japanese traditionally are not whiners as witnessed by the stoic response of the island nation when it was ravaged by a massive tsunami in 2011.

While on photo assignment in April 2015 to nearby Craters of the Moon National Monument and Preserve, I made a side trip to see Minidoka. Desolate and dusty, located on the windswept Snake River Plains of Idaho, it is cold as the arctic in winter and hot as any desert in summer. The Snake River Plains features extensive lava flows, rare ancient fossil beds, mysterious large springs popping out of these lava beds and thousands of acres of rich farmland. Inmates of Minidoka helped

The U.S. Army, realizing Japanese-Americans were not necessarily the "enemy," opened its ranks to them in 1943. GIs from Minidoka Concentration Camp accounted for 25% of total volunteers and suffered more casualties, male and female, than any other camp. Prisoners at Minidoka created an Honor Roll to acknowledge the service of their fellow Japanese-Americans. The Honor Roll was lost after the war but was re-created in 2011 by the Friends of Minidoka with help from a grant from the U.S. taxpayers. PHOTO BY HARALD SCHARNHORST

ease a labor shortage, cultivating and harvesting crops during wartime. They were paid, but not much, for their work. After closing, Minidoka became the largest ghost town in the country. Many internees stayed on in the area after closure. Their descendants are still among our best farmers.

I had Minidoka almost to myself on my visit. As I was taking photographs, a Toyota vehicle pulled up, and out popped an elderly Japanese couple. They quietly made their rounds on the self-guided trail winding through a portion of the site. We made eye contact, nodded politely to each other but said nothing. They spoke Japanese together and pointed to the picture displays with familiarity and excitement. It was easy for me to presume they either had lived there or knew someone who had. Each of us had good reasons for visiting Minidoka. They left, and I was alone again.

Those Japanese who first set their eyes on "Hunt Camp" broke down in tears at what they saw, thinking this was the land God forgot: a land of sagebrush and dust, a land so alien to their culture and so far removed from their homes it bogged them down mentally and physically. And yet, they managed to build their traditional gardens and became almost self sufficient.

Their tar-paper barracks were no match for winter temperatures of -20 degrees F, and ineffective pot-belly stoves consumed tons of coal. A single light bulb would light a room. They had running water but no hot water, initially. The sewage system was non-existent as the camp was still under construction.

Locals thought the government was mollycoddling the internees as many locals did not have running water or electricity at all. That idea lasts even to this day among locals. But the Japanese were resourceful. The National Park Service says they built small baseball diamonds and parks with picnic areas. Their baseball team was unbeatable. Musical groups were formed and a newspaper was published, perhaps humorously called the *Minidoka Irrigator*.

The internees were credited with saving sugar beet and potato crops through their work. They also worked in lumber mills and canneries during the three years the center existed. Minidoka features an honor roll listing hundreds of young Japanese-Americans who joined the Army to prove their true loyalty to the United States. Many were decorated. They served in all-Japanese units in the European Theater during World War II.

The question of loyalty was a huge issue. For instance, Issei who were asked to serve in the Army (Question 27) and forswear allegiance to Japan (Question 28) struggled with their answers. Those willing to swear their loyalty were often sent to Minidoka. Those who would not (called "No-No's") were labeled "dissenters" and found themselves shipped to Tule Lake. All in all, some 120,000 Japanese Americans, mostly from the West Coast, were interned for the war's duration out of fear they would be subversives and saboteurs. Considering the relocation took place well after the bombing of Pearl Harbor, it was likely an unfounded fear.

Of those volunteering to fight, Minidoka had the

highest number, some 1,000 or more. That represented almost 10% of the camp. (Since half the population was women and only a smaller amount were in their late teens, that left limited numbers for military service.) They fought as the 442nd combat unit in France and Italy alongside the Hawaii 100th Infantry Battalion, also made up of Japanese-Americans. Interestingly they were highly decorated: 73 soldiers from Minidoka died in action, and two received the Congressional Medal of Honor. President Harry S. Truman was quoted as saying as he addressed members of the 442nd at the White House in 1946 that "You have fought not only the enemy, but you fought prejudice, and you have won."

There can be no question. During the war years, the internees transformed many thousand acres of high desert sagebrush country into viable agricultural land. Once the camp was closed late in 1945, the land was subdivided into smaller sections, auctioned off to the highest bidders. Some was donated to WWII veterans. The buildings were given away to other government agencies and private not-for-profit organizations. There is no mention of whether any of the internees benefitted from that distribution. Today, most of "Hunt Camp" remains as privately owned and cultivated farmland. Only 70 acres is in National Park Service hands as a memorial—much of it undeveloped. A restored guard tower has been built, but no barracks or buildings remain. The Jerome County, Idaho Museum features a Minidoka Relocation Center Display and there is a restored barracks building at the Idaho Farm and Ranch Museum.

It is worth noting that in 1988 Congress passed the so-called Civil Liberties Act, which acknowledged actions taken against American citizens and legal aliens of Japanese ancestry (and others) during World War II were illegal. There was a token effort to provide restitution, but it was mostly symbolic as the true value of all losses incurred was impossible to calculate. As is the Japanese character, the released prisoners simply started over and rebuilt from the ground up. ✦

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is an amateur historian based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949 and graduated high school in Fresno, Calif., in 1958. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in the movie and broadcasting industry. He is a multilingual author of one published book, many articles and numerous radio shows. Harald has spent much of his life in family business.

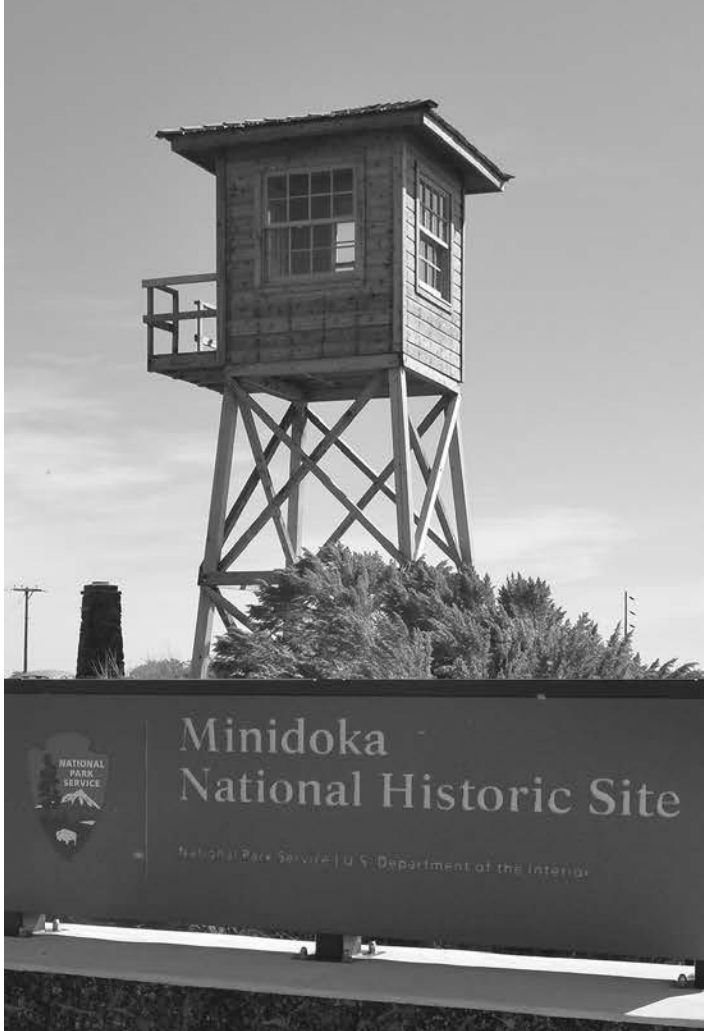

A Symbol of the Past

Minidoka National Historic Site features a replica of an original guard tower, seen above. For it you can thank Boise State University. In the fall of 2013, Boise State offered a class with an unusual objective: to reconstruct a guard tower at the former concentration camp in Idaho for Japanese-Americans. Students also learned the history of the Japanese-American incarceration. Two-thirds of the 110,000 people interned in the American gulag archipelago were U.S. citizens; the rest were Japanese. A total of 10 War Relocation Authority confinement centers were established under an executive order in 1942. These 10 camps were: Topaz Internment Camp, Central Utah; Colorado River (Poston) Internment Camp, Ariz.; Gila River Internment Camp, Ariz.; Granada (Amache) Internment Camp, Colo.; Heart Mountain Internment Camp, Wyo.; Jerome Internment Camp, Ark.; Manzanar Internment Camp, Calif.; Minidoka Internment Camp, Idaho; Rohwer Internment Camp, Ark.; Tule Lake Internment Camp, Calif.

NEW BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

An Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig Commerce

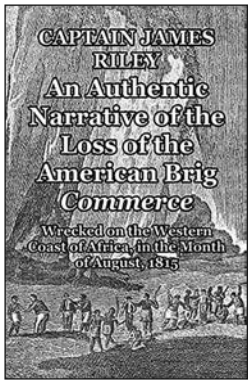

NEW! By Captain James Riley. The incredible true story of an American ship's crew taken into slavery by Arab slave traders of northwestern Africa after being wrecked on that continent's west coast, has riveted, fascinated and horrified readers since its first publication 200 years ago. Captain Riley's ship, the *Commerce*, was sailing from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde Islands when it was lost in fog and wrecked off the coast of the Sahara. There, they were seized by passing Berbers who seized the men, as was their custom, and took them deep into the blazing, nearly waterless Sahara desert. The book tells in shocking detail the events before and after their capture by these marauding Sahrawi Muslims, and their endless mistreatment, which included beatings, heat exposure and starvation (one of Riley's men lost 100 pounds). Captain Riley's detailed and fascinating descriptions of his experiences mirrored that suffered by more than a million Europeans who were captured by the Barbary pirates. This valuable account recounts a part of history that is now suppressed or ignored. This account of slavery and death was so influential that Abe Lincoln included it in his 1860 campaign biography. Softcover, 352 pages, #742, *$15.*

The Great Boer War

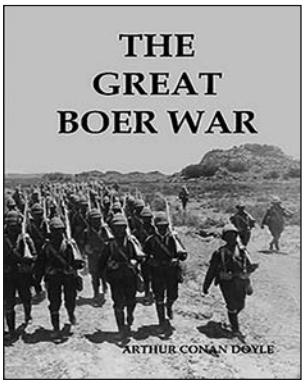

NEW! By Arthur Conan Doyle. Better known for his Sherlock Holmes books, this Conan Doyle history book was one of the first complete chronicles of the Anglo-Boer War—written as it happened. First published in 1902, Conan Doyle's book became the standard by which all other histories of that conflict became to be measured. Doyle said of the Boers: "Take a community of Dutchmen of the type of those who defended themselves for 50 years against all the power of Spain . . . intermix with them a strain of inflexible French Huguenots [and the] product must obviously be one of the most rugged, virile, unconquerable races ever seen upon Earth. Take this formidable people and train them for seven generations in constant warfare against savage men and ferocious beasts, in circumstances under which no weakling could survive, place them so that they acquire exceptional skill with weapons and in horsemanship, give them a country which is eminently suited to the tactics of the huntsman, the marksman, and the rider . . . and you have the modern Boer—the most formidable antagonist who ever crossed the path of Imperial Britain." Conan Doyle admits the Boers were better fighters than the armies of Napoleon Bonaparte. Softcover, reset with two dozen unique and rare pictures from the conflict, oversized. Softcover, 262 pages, #744, *$15.*

Among the Headhunters: An Extraordinary WWII Story of Survival in the Burmese Jungle

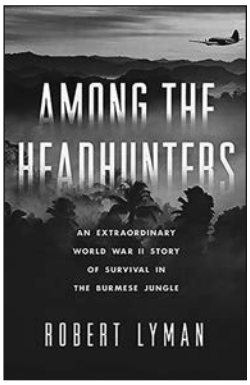

NEW! By Robert Lyman. Flying the notorious "Hump" route between India and China in 1943, a twin-engine plane crashed in a dense mountain jungle, deep within Japanese-held territory. Among the passengers was celebrated CBS journalist Eric Sevareid, an OSS operative who was also a Soviet double agent and Gen. "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell's personal advisor. Against the odds, all but one of the 21 people aboard the doomed aircraft survived. To this day it remains the largest civilian evacuation of an aircraft by parachute. But they fell from the frying pan into the fire. The shocked survivors discovered that they had arrived in wild country dominated by notorious headhunters who practiced slavery and human sacrifice. Japanese soldiers lay close by, too. *Among the Headhunters* tells—for the first time—the incredible true story of their amazing adventures. Released June 2016. Hardback, 304 pages, #738, *$18.*

The Castaway's War: One Man's Battle Against Imperial Japan

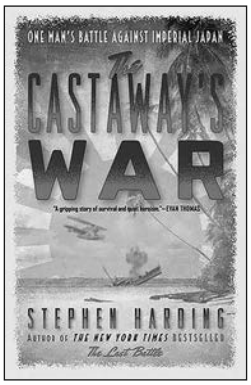

NEW! In the early hours of July 5, 1943, the destroyer *USS Strong* was hit by a Japanese torpedo. The explosion broke the destroyer nearly in half, killed dozens of sailors and sparked raging fires. Scores went into the ocean as the warship sank—and a young officer's harrowing story of survival began. Severely injured, Lt. Hugh Barr Miller and several others survived three days at sea and eventually landed on a Japanese-occupied island. The survivors found fresh water and a few coconuts, but Miller, believing he was dying, ordered the others to go on without him. They did so, believing, as Miller did, that he would be dead within hours. But

Miller didn't die, and his health improved enough for him to find the enemy—Japanese forces patrolling the island. Miller then launched a one-man war against the island's occupiers. Based on official American and Japanese histories, personal memoirs and exclusive interviews with the story's key participants, *Castaway's War* is a story of unbelievable bravery. Released May 3, 2016. Hardback, 320 pages, #736, *$26.*.

The Empire of the Hittites

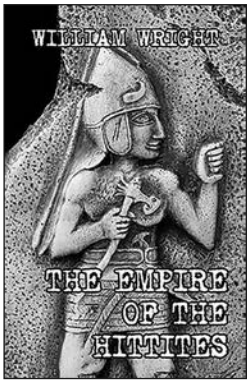

NEW! By William Wright. Decipherment of Hittite inscriptions by Prof. Archibald Henry Sayce. Written by a senior biblical scholar at the British and Foreign Bible Society in London, this book has its roots in the author's investigations of a series of inscriptions he discovered while on missionary work near Damascus in the Middle East. Convinced that he had found the first reference to the Hittites outside the Bible, the author then produced the first major work on the Hittite culture, examining them in terms of their own writings, and those of the Egyptians and Assyrians alike—without the fear of political correctness. The book then moves on to an evaluation of the geographical extent of the Hittite empire, its art and learning, religion and racial makeup. The author says: "the Hittites did not belong to a Semitic race. The features are rather those of a northern people." Wright used the Bible as a reference point, but he incorporated non-biblical references and sources, ensuring that the book remained as accurate as possible, given the ancient—and often obscured— nature of the Hittites. The Hittites, of course, produced the first written Aryan language. A great read about a forgotten White powerhouse which scholars even today hate to admit is not Semitic. Softcover, 214 pages, completely reformatted, #743, *$12.*

The Crusaders: The War for the Holy Sepulchre

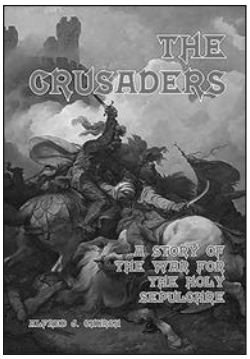

NEW! By Alfred J. Church. Too many people think the Crusades were "bald Christian aggressions against the Muslims of the Mideast." Here is a wonderful retelling of the stories of the First, Third and Eighth Crusades, narrated by a fictional "wandering Jew" (cursed to live until the Second Coming of Christ). This classic work takes the reader on an epic rollercoaster ride of the triumphs, tribulations and ultimate defeat of the European counterattack against the rampant Muslim aggression that had seized the Christian lands in the Mideast—lands that had been Christian for hundreds of years before Muhammad was even born! The author explains how the Islamic military conquest of huge areas of the Byzantine empire sparked off the call to crusade, and then weaves the story of some of the most famous characters and events of the Crusades. From the dizzying successes of the First Crusade—the siege and fall of Antioch and the fall of Jerusalem—to the recapture of Jerusalem by the Muslims, the reader will meet the major characters of the time: Richard Lionheart, Duke Godfrey (Norman warrior and first king of Jerusalem), Saladin, King Louis of France and others. The reader also discovers the full tragedy of the ill-fated "Children's Crusade" and much more. Softcover, 175 pages, #746, *$15.*

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

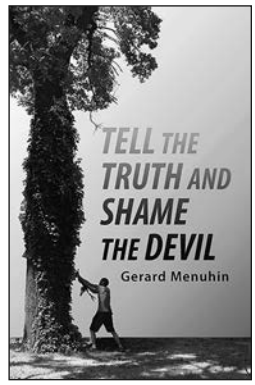

NEW ECONOMY EDITION! By Gerard Menuhin. (The author is the anti-Zionist son of Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin.) Second updated and indexed edition. Many know that something isn't right in the world. Nations engage in perpetual war while bankers and armaments makers line their pockets from the carnage. The citizens of the world have been cut out of government, whether they live in a democracy, republic, theocracy or dictatorship. All the while, the ruling elite grow richer as the real producers struggle. Behind the scenes, events are controlled by puppetmasters. How did this world get to the dark place it is? Who could have stopped it and what can we do? The book consists of three sections. The first section concerns Hitler. The second section enlarges on the activities of the real culprits. The third section concerns WWI and WWII, their conception, funding and continuity, laws against freedom of expression, and the evolution of the Orwellian state, Mideast mayhem and much more. Softcover, 457 pages, #715, *$20.*

ORDERING FROM TBR

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. To purchase online visit www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. **NOTE: FREE S&H on orders over $100 to U.S. destinations until December 31, 2016.**

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

More Wartime Telegrams Need Decoding

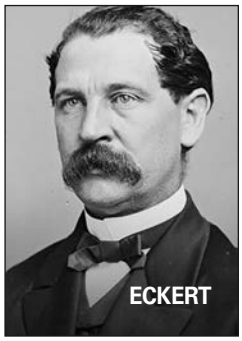
ECKERT

The Huntington Library has launched a "crowd-sourced" funding project to enable transcription of 15,971 telegrams sent from 1862 to 1867, primarily relating to events of the U.S. War Between the States, according to the *Los Angeles Times*. So far, 2,100 "citizen archivists" have assisted in deciphering the often partially encoded messages. Thomas T. Eckert, chief of the U.S. military telegraph office at the time and later head of Western Union, kept the telegraphic ledgers and documents in a footlocker, which only came to light at an auction in 2008. Some 1,500 telegraph operators across the North communicated everything from mundane concerns to momentous events. For example, Gen. William T. Sherman's grief over the death of his eldest, 9-year-old son spilled over into troop movement reports. And in 1865, Gen. Ulysses Grant wired the Secretary of War regarding the Union army's racist pay practices: "I would call attention to the fact that our White troops are being paid whilst the Colored troops are not. If paymaster could be ordered here immediately to commence paying them it would have a fine effect."

✠ ✠ ✠

Chinese Travelers in Roman-Era Britain

With the advent of more rapid forms of transit, particularly mass transportation like railroads and airlines, ours has been a "shrinking world." New World Order globalists often use this fact as a propaganda weapon to promote their schemes for universal tyranny. But it is always a bit surprising to come across evidence from the distant past demonstrating that the human race always has been highly mobile, even if not at "jet speed." A recent find of two skeletons in a Roman-era cemetery in London, England, provides yet another proof that even ancient empires had their world travelers. According to Dr. Rebecca Redfern at the Museum of London, morphological studies of the skulls showed that the two people were Asian and were most similar to today's Chinese and Japanese—only the third or fourth to be found in the Roman empire. Scientific studies of the teeth also proved the travelers were not from the British Isles. Why did they travel so far from home? Were the pair traders, slaves or just adventurous tourists?

Chinese bones from Roman-era Britain.

✠ ✠ ✠

Far-Flung Trade Networks

Speaking of world travel, a turquoise-colored bronze cup from Iran, dating to the 10th-11th century A.D., was found recently near Lake Parisento and the Yuribei River, close to the Kara Sea in Western Siberia. Archeologists believe it was brought to the area about 200 years later. And while medieval Persian goods have been found in Siberia before, never was it so far to the northeast. This is also the first time something of the sort has been found north of the Arctic Circle. Most likely brought by Central Asian merchants, the cup, like Persian metal dishes found elsewhere, probably served for religious purposes among the native Khanty and Mansy peoples, who typically used such rarities for ritual meals and offerings to gods and spirits at holy sites. Traders would have brought back walrus tusks, furs and hunting birds. A bronze knife handle was found also.

✠ ✠ ✠

Dwarf Species of Pterosaur Discovered

Fragmentary fossils found in British Columbia suggest that ancient flying reptiles, known as pterosaurs, survived much later in a variety of sizes other than huge, contrary to previous thought. By the time of the Late Cretaceous period, which scientists posit occurred about 77 million years ago, the fossil record demonstrates almost exclusively large pterosaurs—some with wingspans over 30 ft. Previously, the few smallest examples found from that time had wingspans of eight to 10 feet. The latest find, however, suggests a nearly mature pterosaur with a wingspan of only 4.75 feet—the size of a modern bald eagle, and almost small enough to be "cute." Examples of small pterosaurs exist from much earlier, but it was thought they had died out by the Late Cretaceous. The new find suggests the not-so-tiny critters survived much later than previously theorized.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Militarization of the Holy Land

Biblical archeologists working in the Elah Valley of Palestine (present-day Israel) have excavated a fortified Iron Age town dating to the end of the 13th century B.C. While no direct evidence was found of King David, who is said to have reigned at the time, the find supports biblical descriptions of the development from small

agrarian communities to fortified, walled cities. The location and the evidence of two gates suggest the town was Sha'arayim, which means "two gates." The city figures in the aftermath of the battle between the Israelite shepherd, David, and the Philistine giant, Goliath. Apart from the unusual aspect of two gates, researchers also found a pottery shard inscribed in Canaanite script with the distinctly Hebrew words for "king," "don't do" and "judge." The finds will feature in an upcoming Bible Lands Museum exhibition.

✠ ✠ ✠

UN to Force Iranians to Believe in "Holocaust"?

Iran is a thorn in the side of Israel for more than one reason. Apart from the fact that Iran is not subject to the Rothschild Jewish banking empire, the country continues to question the official narrative of the alleged World War II "genocide" of Jews by National Socialist Germans. Conferences on Revisionist history topics occur regularly in the ancient land of Persia, as does a contest for political cartoons, many of which use humor to depict the grotesque

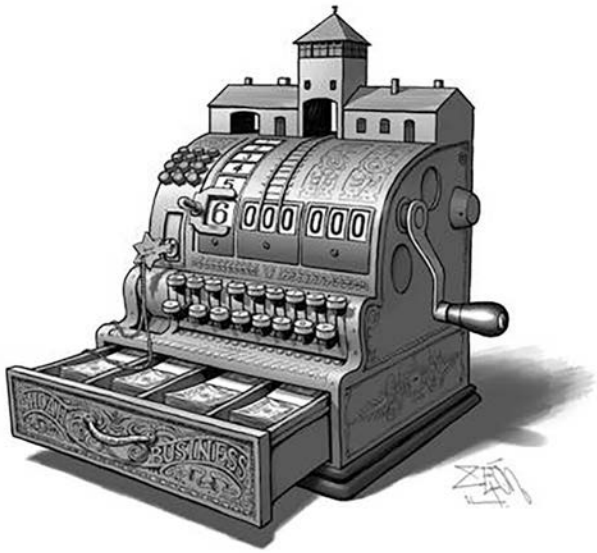

contradiction between what Jews claim was done to them in concentration camps and the truly genocidal behavior of Israelis toward Palestinians. Any effort, however, to achieve historical accuracy about the Holo-hoax is feared by Zionists, who bilk billions of shekels out of numerous White nations every year as purported "reparations." Now the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum is demanding that the United Nations force the Iranians to abandon their "holocaust denial." But if the "Holocaust" is true, why does belief in it have to be enforced by laws and punishments?

✠ ✠ ✠

Invaders Desecrate European Churches

The Muslim invaders of modern Europe are not mere refugees from war-torn areas. They are largely, in fact, an invading army, imported by ruling elites to exterminate what is left of Christianity and the White race. While there are many peaceful adherents of Islam, it is nevertheless, historically, a religion of conquest. More evidence of this fact surfaced last August in an Italian national newspaper, translated into English by the Catholic blog, *Rorate Caeli*. Thou-

A European church desecrated by Muslim "refugees."

sands of incidents of Muslims desecrating churches across Europe have been reported. Often only local papers carry the news, but it sometimes gets past the anti-truth censors in national periodicals, too. The acts of profanation range from shouting and cursing to "spitting on sacred images, defecating on the altars, urinating in the holy water font, desecrating the Eucharist, insulting the faithful and the burning and shattering of sacred images and bookstands." Italy, France, Spain, Belgium and Germany all have experienced numerous assaults. The German province of North Rhein-Westphalia reported 3,504 incidents of desecration in just the last three years—more than three per day.

✠ ✠ ✠

Insatiable Interest in Nazi Memorabilia

In September, Whyte's, an auction house in Dublin, Ireland, offered an unusual item of German WWII militaria for sale: an unopened roll of "Edelweiss" brand toilet paper, packaged for use by the Wehrmacht. The Irish collector selling the unusual article originally had attempted to gather all the items typically found in a German soldier's army kit. How the roll survived the "needs" of war is a bit of a mystery, but Whyte's stated that it was in "remarkably unused condition." Well, we're glad of that.

✠ ✠ ✠

King Harald's Cavalier Attitude Shocking

King Harald V of Norway gave a rather disturbing speech at a royal garden party on Sept. 1 this year. Denying the proven historical and genetic existence of Norwegians as a distinct people, the head of state claimed, "Norwegians come from the north of Norway, from the middle, from the south and all the other regions. Norwegians are also immigrants from Afghanistan, Pakistan, Poland, Sweden, Somalia and Syria. It is not always easy to say where we come from; to which nationality we belong. Home is where the heart is. That cannot always be placed within country borders. Norwegians are girls who love girls. Boys who love boys. And boys and girls who love each other. Norwegians believe in God, Allah, everything and nothing." Clearly, Harald believes in nothing of national value. We'll see how he feels, though, when those friendly Somalians show up to remove his head from his shoulders.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 54

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 53

✠ ✠ ✠

Throwing Away Their Christian Heritage

More positively, the Roman Catholic archbishop of Vienna, Austria, Christoph Cardinal Schoenborn, has stated publicly what most know but the political elites suppress: that Muslims seek the conquest of Europe. Speaking on the feast of the Holy Name of Mary, which celebrates the breaking of the Ottomans' Second Siege of Vienna by Catholic armies led by Polish King Jan III Sobieski 333 years ago, Schoenborn said, "Will there be an Islamic conquest of Europe? Many Muslims want it and say: Europe is finished. . . . God have mercy on Europe and [its] people who are in danger of throwing away their Christian heritage, not only economically, but above all in human and religious terms." Sadly, we doubt there is much religious conviction behind the cardinal's words. He is among those liberals who have in fact abandoned that Christian heritage which built Europe. Instead of urging Europeans to have many children to ensure survival, they have opened the gates to the enemy. In neighboring Germany, one-fifth of the population has a migrant background; 36% of those under age five.

✠ ✠ ✠

Continued Assault on Southern Heritage

The extermination of European-American culture and history continues to accelerate. Once the center of both the War for Independence and the War Between the States, Virginia has become home to an ever-increasing number of cultural communists: the taxpayer-dependent bureaucracy which "works" in Washington, D.C. Thus, the Alexandria, Va., city council voted unanimously to rename Jefferson Davis Highway and seek permission from the commonwealth's general assembly to move a famous Confederate statue (shown here) from a busy street intersection to some out-of-the-way, forgotten place. All the usual suspects gathered to send history down the memory hole. Entitled "Appomattox," the large bronze statue stands on the spot where a Confederate regiment mustered to retreat from the city and was erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy in 1889. It depicts a reflective, unarmed soldier facing south. Look away, Dixieland.

✠ ✠ ✠

All Human Languages Related?

Do human beings actually speak a cleverly concealed universal language? A group of linguists, physicists and computer scientists has studied 40-100 basic words in about 3,700 languages —nearly two-thirds of those existing, according to the UK's *Telegraph*. Current "wisdom" among linguists is that language is arbitrary, with no intrinsic meaning to sounds, and that languages develop independently of each other. But these scholars found that an amazingly high number of words for fundamental concepts like "body parts, family relationships or aspects of the natural world" almost universally contain similar sounds. Words for "nose" typically contain either "neh" or "oo" sounds. Rounder shapes are described by "ooo" sounds. Spiky shapes often are high-pitched—something called the "bouba-kiki effect." More research is needed, however, to determine whether these phenomena are the result of origins in a single, primordial language or something originating from human beings' innate capacity and "preprogramming" for language.

✠ ✠ ✠

Russia Bans 100 Pornography Websites

As detailed in Hervé Ryssen's *Jewish Mafia*, which we reviewed in the September/October 2016 TBR, Jews are almost exclusively the "masterminds" behind the massive proliferation of the social plague of pornography, which they use as a weapon to morally weaken and destroy Christianity, families and civilization generally. They even have used it as a weapon of war against Palestinians. But Russia, which President Vladimir Putin is trying to restore to its religious and cultural roots, has banned over 100 pornography websites on the Internet in the last year. This has outraged the Zionuts. An infuriated, Russian-born Jewish journalist, Julia Ioffe, apparently thinks soul-destroying filth is what makes America great. Complaining about the Russian clean-up effort, she "tweeted": "Is this the America you want, Donald [Trump]?" The correct answer, of course, is: "Yes. It is."

✠ ✠ ✠

Google's Faulty Afro-Centered Revisionism

Apparently, Google has been engaging in activities worthy of George Orwell's Ministry of Truth. It seems the Internet search engine has skewed results of queries for "American inventors" to make it appear as though the top examples are almost all Negroes, who comprise only about 12% of the general population. A popular White nationalist website recently pointed out the fraudulent revisionism. It was all debunked already in 2009, however. A blogger took the time to catalogue over 60 items, ostensibly invented first by Blacks. In every case, from peanut butter to blood banks, the claims were false. White men already had "been there and done that." But the mythology continues. Of course, we're happy whenever anyone invents something helpful. Just be honest about who was the first or the best.

✠ ✠ ✠

Shedding Light on the Etruscans

For all their power and influence at the time, the ancient people of the Etruscans still remain a mystery in many ways to scientists. For example, only a small number of words and part of its grammar are known, primarily from funerary inscriptions. Now, researchers at the Mugello Valley Archaeological Project in Italy have discovered a 500-lb. sandstone stele, approximately 4 ft. high

Left, the allegorical statue "Appomattox."

The Poggio Colla Etruscan stele examined.

by 2 ft. wide, with one of the longest Etruscan inscriptions found—about 120 characters. It had formed part of the foundation of an Etruscan temple in Poggio Colla and is unique for not being funerary in nature. Scholars believe it is either a dedication stone or a description of religious rites or laws. The stone is also unusual for mentioning the names of the Etruscan supreme god, Tina, and his consort, Uni, goddess of love and marriage. It is thought that the temple was dedicated to Uni—a hypothesis strengthened by a ceramic fragment found nearby, with the earliest known European depiction of a birth scene.

✠ ✠ ✠

Will Austria Ever Get a New President?

The Austrian presidential election has become a bit "gummed up." Earlier this year, the country's top court ordered a new election when it was discovered that the voting had been rigged sufficiently to steal the election from the nationalist Austrian Freedom Party's candidate, Norbert Hofer, by just 31,000 votes. As of September 2016, it looked as though the election would have to be "postponed" indefinitely. It seems that envelopes for postal ballots had a glue that just wouldn't seal—leading to the strong possibility of vote theft or fraud. Conveniently, the government refused last May to set a specific date for the do-over election, though they have finally chosen December 4 as the date of the do-over. While the office of president is largely ceremonial, it would give the Austrian people a real voice against the ongoing foreign invasion of their nation—something the racially and culturally suicidal establishment parties want to avoid at all cost, even if it means resorting to dirty tricks. Meanwhile, the German government has issued a television commercial encouraging German women to wear the hijab, a Muslim head-covering for women. Great.

✠ ✠ ✠

Surreal Assault on Freedom of Speech

The "independent" United Kingdom Electoral Commission, which regulates what slogans a British political party may have printed on ballots, has determined that "free speech" is an "offensive" and prohibited term. In fact, five six-word ballot slogans submitted by the Liberty GB party were deemed unacceptably offensive: "Vote for real people, not politicians!"; "Western civilisation, British culture, free speech"; "Halt immigration, tackle extremism, defend freedom"; "Replace corrupt politicians, vote Liberty GB"; "Halt immigration and extremism, defend freedom!" In the U.S., the Equal Employment Opportunity Commission has decided that "Don't Tread on Me," from the Revolutionary War Gadsden flag, now has "racist" overtones, and the slogan's use in the workplace should be investigated. Truly, our world has become a surreal caricature. Yet, the mass of sheeple continue blithely to the slaughter.

✠ ✠ ✠

Appalling Free Speech Double Standard

World Jewry is the first to scream about "oppression" and "anti-Semitism," if the formerly "chosen people"are not allowed to do and say exactly as they like, no matter how depraved or criminal. But let someone defend the traditional values of Western civilization, the family and marriage, Christianity or the White race, and all the Zionistas want to do is "shut it down." In France, Robert Bénard, the mayor of Béziers, was attacked by LICRA—the equivalent of the Anti-Defamation League—for his concern that the student body in some French schools is 91% Muslim. Bénard also

Robert Bénard, the mayor of Béziers.

agreed with the words of the late Charles de Gaulle that being French means "being European, White and Catholic." Jews are key players in denying free speech and association to nationalist political parties across Europe, whether the Alternative for Germany and National Democrats in Germany, or Golden Dawn in Greece, among many others. Robert Singer, the head of the World Jewish Congress, recently gave marching orders to the Greek government and even tried to co-opt a Greek Orthodox archbishop to stop nationalist free speech. Finally, while Jews worldwide are quick to organize boycotts against those who oppose them, they have obtained the passage of laws in several countries prohibiting even the advocacy of boycotts of Israel in response to that state's genocide of Palestinians. Consequently, many businesses and individuals are forced to do business with the Zionist terrorists. That is what "equality" means to these peculiar people.

The Revisionist Heresy

Thought Police Determined to Silence Revisionists

INTRODUCTION

Former Australian beauty queen Lady Michele Renouf has made her mark as a model for advertising and as a London socialite. But she is also a tough Revisionist. This sweetheart of the New Right is unshakable and unsinkable, standing up for persecuted scholars such as David Irving, Ernst Zündel and Robert Faurisson. She not only faces down hostile leftist reporters and paparazzi but even appears in courtrooms to defend the defenders of free speech—sometimes to defend their lawyers. These are the comments of Lady Michele at the London Forum. The London Forum is a non-party-aligned conference group for nationalists, identitarians, thinkers and commentators from across the Right. Recently, Faurisson has been brought to trial yet again in France for a speech he made at the Teheran International Conference more than 3,000 miles from Paris and 10 years ago! Former President of France Jacques Chirac insisted that a way must be found to prosecute the half-Scot, half-French professor for his heretical investigation of the alleged mass murder of 6 million European Jews in presumed homicidal gas chambers. In her defense testimony, Lady Renouf undermined key aspects of the prosecution case by explaining the true circumstances of the Teheran conference (in which she too participated). She then revealed to a packed courtroom the astonishing "Guidelines for Teaching about the Holocaust" issued to teachers worldwide by the Stockholm International Forum 2000—a conference set up at the instigation of Tony Blair, Bill Clinton and the government of Israel.

By Lady Michele Renouf

The best people I have met in my life—in terms of valuable people—have been among the Revisionists. Prof. Robert Faurisson is one of my all-time favorites—half Frenchman, half Scotsman. He has been working in the field for half a century, and he has been in the courts in France, where he lives, for many many decades, and the latest appearance was this year [2016] on June 21. And at that hearing he had asked me to be his sole defense witness. He's been charged with contesting a crime against humanity, plus racial discrimination. And the prosecuting barrister represents LICRA—the League Against Racism and Anti-Semitism. If we really did have a sort of a democratic system we could consider countering that, because those who are bringing such charges against him are the racial supremacists, surely, if you've ever read the Old Testament and discrimination and exceptionalism is their mode of operation.

So the prosecution in this particular instance is targeting Dr. Faurisson's participation some 10 years ago—it puts me in mind of David Irving's trial from 2006 in Vienna, where he was being prosecuted for 16 words he had uttered 10 years previously—they really have an extraordinary memory, these people. And it was concerning Dr. Faurisson's participation at the Teheran conference in 2006.

And that conference was actually drawn up by the then-president of Iran, Dr. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad because he was concerned about the debate that was not allowed to take place in the free West on the findings of the Revisionists. So he invited all sides of the debate to come, and indeed some of them did.

I wanted to express four points to the French judge. I will tell you each point, and then I will give you some

Above, Dr. Robert Faurisson and Lady Michele Renouf.
At right, Faurisson and Renouf at the 2006 Teheran Conference.

exposition that I didn't tell the judge but for our benefit to give you a little background of what I came to learn in the course of these years since attending David Irving's first trial.

Now the first point I made was to congratulate the defense lawyer for Robert Faurisson. And the reason I did that is I have attended so many of these trials, particularly in Mannheim in Germany, where I have heard the judge actually say to the lawyer that if he defends his Revisionist client too well, he too will be prosecuted. It's impossible to imagine that a lawyer will be prosecuted if he defends his client too well.

So that is the reason that I did congratulate and make known to the judge the reason this particular barrister was so brave in taking the case, because it is very difficult for these people to get a lawyer to defend them, because they risk a great deal themselves.

Now to give you a little background on this business of the courts: I became aware of the Revisionists due to David Irving's trial—a civil action that he took in the year 2000, in the High Court in London. Now before that I had not heard of the Revisionists—in fact I had not heard of David Irving.

I had taken no interest particularly in "the Holocaust" save that in 1997, on a different perspective altogether that is not relevant today, I had actually written a monograph on Wagner and Judaism called "Inspirational or Conspiratorial" and in that, I had not questioned anything that we are told of the Hollywood version of history. But I did say that if you are going to use the word "Holocaust," which means sacrificial burnt offering, someone had to have offered it. And my only query in my monograph was who offered it. And I still ask "who offered it." And it was because in England in the *Times* newspaper Irving had been quoted as saying if he were a Jew now he would not be asking "who" pulled the trigger, but "why," it's the why that took me along to the High Court to take an interest in what he was going to say. But frankly I did not expect very much, but the why is still the issue.

And so I attended that trial for a number of months, every day and saw the very opposite of what I had been led to expect—I saw scientific attitude from his side, and I saw smears and slander from the other side, which was a real shock to me. Several years after that, I happened to be a houseguest of the late, great Joe Sobran, an American writer who I met as a matter of fact at one of David Irving's conferences in Cincinnati. Joe lived in Washington, D.C.; he was very much a political commentator. And at that time—I think it was 2004—he was telling me about Ernst Zündel, a Canadian German who was on trial in Canada, in Toronto, and there was to be trial in secret. Habeas corpus was not to be respected.

And I thought: Is this possible, that in our day and age, it's possible that people can bring you to court, without naming who they are or how long they have spoken, how many witnesses they have—a total secret court case can be conducted against you without your even knowing who even brought the charges?

So I thought, this is a step too far—I'm sure these people must be exaggerating.

But because I had taken an interest in this area of history, out of the blue I took a train from Washington

up to Toronto to see for myself. And I attended these trials, in which again I heard a judge in the high court—the Supreme Court of Ontario, I think it was—say that truth is no defense in a court case. Well I do understand that a court case is run by penal codes, court precedents etc etc—but we don't suppose, even though we can't moralize in a court because it isn't about moralizing—nevertheless, you do expect a judge to respect truth as a defense. So this got me very interested in Ernst Zündel's case, and I visited him in the Toronto detention center. It was at Christmastime, as I recall, and I took him a box of chocolates. I found that this pacifist, this lifelong pacifist, had been kept in a cell alone—his toothbrush had been taken outside his cell in case he should use it as a weapon(!). And he was not allowed to receive my modest box of chocolates—which put me in mind of my late husband, Sir Francis Renouf, who was captured and put in a prison camp in Bavaria, at which he was allowed to receive Red Cross parcels—he was even allowed to have an Oxford correspondence course by the Germans. And yet he had landed in Corinth to kill Germans. That's how Allied soldiers were treated—he was a New Zealander as it happened. Yet, in Canada, in 2004, or thereabouts, here was a pacifist, who had not come to kill anybody—had no desire to kill anybody—was not allowed a box of chocolates.

So when he then went to Mannheim—they tricked him; I won't go into all that in detail—but he wound up in Mannheim in Germany in prison, and I went to visit him there—and then I saw the court, the judges saying too, as did the French judges, that if these lawyers defended their client too well, then they too would be prosecuted. Now I've heard that in the Zündel trial, the Germar Rudolf trial and the Sylvia Stolz trial, because Sylvia Stolz was herself a lawyer—she was defending Ernst Zündel and because she defended her Revisionist clients too well, she was put in prison for three years. So that is called "jailing the lawyers." I first started out by putting out a documentary called "Jailing Opinions," and this is about both of these trials, the one in 2000 and the one in 2006, David Irving's and Robert Faurisson's. And I've also put out more recently a film called "Jailing the Lawyers."

I'll come now to point two; the point two that I made to the French judge was that all the speakers at the Teheran conference in 2006 were given no more than 10—maximum 20—minutes to speak. I was also at the Teheran conference; that's why I was asked as a witness because I also attended that conference, and in fact I spoke there. And I was a little embarrassed to think that my minor speech could be given the same weight of time as someone like Prof. Robert Faurisson. And I think the professor himself was rather surprised that he could not deliver his speech but could only be given 10-20 minutes—so it was rather important to tell the French judge the speech that the prosecutor was relying on was in fact not delivered—he gave it impromptu and he gave it in English.

Now let me tell you a little bit about the background, and I did stress to the judge that it was all sides to the debate—those who were Revisionist and those who were not Revisionist. This was the idea of Ahmadinejad, to give everybody an equal opportunity to express

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

their findings and their views.

Historically since Persia continued with the Hellenic tradition of scientific enquiry (even while for centuries much of it was lost to European scholars) they were interested that the *Guidelines for Teaching About the Holocaust* in our schools are a grotesque departure for us in the West from our Hellenic tradition. And I quote (from these *Guidelines*)—as I did to the French judge in the last of my four points:

"Care must be taken not to give a platform for deniers . . . or seek to disprove the deniers' position through *normal historical debate and rational argument.*" [Emphasis added.]

After that conference I was elected to be one of the five members on the Teheran Committee, which was intended to give a second conference, and I'm going to boast to you because I'm very, very proud of it because when I went to go off the platform, having given my, I thought, modest speech, Faurisson said "I give you 20 out of 20 for that speech," and David Duke and the late Michael Collins Piper—two men I admire enormously—said that they thought mine was the best speech of the conference.

But the issue is that it gave me the opportunity when I suddenly found myself on a television program with Prof. Norman Finkelstein—famous for writing *The Holocaust Industry*—so I was very surprised to find myself opposite and I was very humbled despite my earlier remark but Finkelstein is a man that I admire enormously and you can see in the copy that I have, that I was in awe of Finkelstein.

As a member of the committee, I invited him to attend and speak at the next conference. But the shocking thing that took place was that this political scientist as he was called not only referred to everyone who had attended the first conference as "kitchen sink people"—I'm not too sure what that means, I think *Hausfrau* or whatever he wanted to make it mean—a comment about me, perhaps—but he wanted a bottom line that was staggering. He said that the conference had to accept that 5 million to 6 million Jews were gassed to death in homicidal gas chambers, and if this was not accepted, he certainly would not come.

I consider that a very unscientific approach. Especially since I learned from Dr. Schaller—who was the one that got David Irving out of prison—in 2007—who gave me a wonderful interview I have yet to release—he is a barrister—he said it is against the law in Austria to query any science or description of the so-called unique mass murder homicidal weapon—it's extraordinary that you may not query it but you may not know its components, its scientific forensics etc etc.

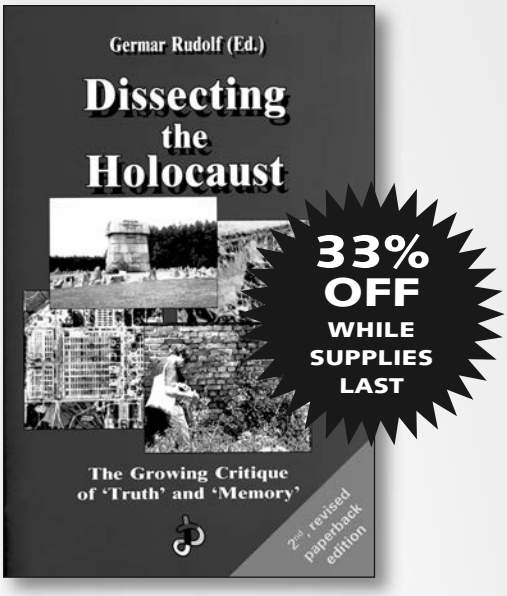

Dissecting the Holocaust The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! "There is at present no other single volume that provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL. "Read this book and you will know where Revisionism is today. . . . Revisionism has done away with the Exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray, THE BARNES REVIEW. Second revised edition. Softcover, 6 x 9 format, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219. ***WAS $30—NOW JUST $20*** while supplies last. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. (Outside U.S. email us at sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

So I learned a great deal from that thing. So I wonder really about Finkelstein, what he thinks about mathematics today. If 6 million minus 3 million still equals 6 million, and I'm referring to the plaques at Auschwitz, because we are told that Pope John Paul blessed 20 plaques which commemorated 4 million who died at Auschwitz in the circumstances we are always told about. But some years later, after the Soviet documents were released—and that's where the Revisionists come in because they revise history—Revisionism is a method, not an ideology—so when new source documents come to light they revise history—historical source criticism is invaluable for getting at the truth. And that's very much what I learned at David Irving's trial in 2000.

Unfortunately, even though Judge Gray learned that, he did not judge Irving in the way I would have expected. So I think that if the plaques have been replaced now and blessed by Pope Benedict, say 1.1 or 1.5 million, died at Auschwitz, surely the figure of 6 million must be reduced, by 3. But our professor Norman Finkelstein, the political scientist, wants the bottom line of a conference 5 to 6 million, so that's very disappointing.

One gets disappointed with people who say very good things but somehow unlike Robert Faurisson they don't go the full mile. Robert Faurisson does—this is a man who is 87 and being beaten up in the park by disguised people—10 times he was hospitalized—nearly died. And this is the kind of strength of character that we find in this kind of Revisionist and now they are wishing to put him in prison in France and of course continue to fine him heavily.

So I have to say that there is something about the Scotsman. I'm celebrating Scotland today because there is something about the Scots that is so determined, especially in the case of Robert Faurisson.

Max Nordau, one of the founders of World Zionism, in a 1903 speech [told] how the Zionists were going to get Palestine, because there would be a war, a world war—he's predicting this 11 years before World War I—and through a series of processes, ladder steps, this is how they get Palestine. They didn't quite manage it [with World War I] even though they said there was a "Holocaust" in 1919, but they did in the second round—as someone mentioned, they were the victors for World War II. So they do have a very long process and a long plan. And they are people who the Neturei Karta rabbis oppose. So when the prosecutor against Robert Faurisson wants to say that Faurisson should be put in prison for his racial discrimination, actually he does correctly discriminate between the Zionists and the Jews.

But his opinion is that there is a difference. So that was point two. So I will read you now Robert's 60 words, because the 60 words are one of the problems that he has with the French because he says, and I quote: "The alleged Hitlerite gas chambers and the alleged genocide of the Jews form one and the same historical lie which has permitted a gigantic political and financial swindle whose main beneficiaries are the state of Israel and international Zionism and whose main victims are the German people but not their leaders and the Palestinian people in their entirety."

And that is the statement that they are having a problem with in France. And it's clear that he is talking about Israel; he's not talking about Judaism and is not talking about Jews. So he is making a distinction.

So our point three that I said to the French judge was that Robert Faurisson did indeed speak in English, not French, and he always presents his speeches with a little joke. And the little joke is always very pithy because he is half French and half Scottish. So he tells to the judge (and he tells at a press conference that we held here in London the same thing) that he always says that his Scottish side warns his French side that his French side must not listen to his Scottish side when he speaks.

And this is because in France, as in 10 or more other countries, there is a "Holocaust" denial law which means the French people cannot hear the arguments and the victories of the Revisionists, and in Scotland and the UK we can, but it's only by the skin of our teeth.

In 2008 Robert Faurisson came from France and at a press conference I called when we had a victory, a legal victory, with Dr. Fredrick Töben's case, I don't know whether you recall, but Dr. Töben was arrested in transit at Heathrow, he wasn't coming to England, they arrested him, and they wanted to have him, this is a crown prosecution, they wanted to extradite him to Germany because of his website.

And I would like to say, and I would say it if he were standing here now, that Dr. Töben likes to plead morally, for which courtrooms are not designed. They are designed for precedents, for legal battles of all sorts, but you cannot say to the judge as he did that the whole world is my prison, because even a good judge can do nothing with a moral comment.

So I asked Fredrick, whom I knew, would he allow me to conduct his defense, and he eagerly agreed.

Now it had been at least a year before that when I had gone to interview Dr. Herbert Schaller, the man who got David Irving out of prison in 2007, and Dr.

Schaller, in this marvelous interview which I have yet to release, had explained to me how he had won his cases, because once he succeeded in getting Irving out of jail, they invented a law to stop him from practicing anymore—and that law was that no one over the age of 70 could be working in his particular field. But I have to say that at this time, at the time when they were drawing up this law specifically for him, he was already aged 85, so it is clear that, they wanted to if not jail another lawyer, at least suppress the opportunity—he was allowed to continue with two cases he had, but no other.

So I learned a lot from him indirectly about how he conducted his cases, and so though Dr. Schaller had nothing to do with the Töben case, nonetheless I feel that he had a victory with the Töben case, because he made it possible indirectly for me to help Töben, and it's very important actually because we won that case against the crown prosecution so that Töben was not extradited to Mannheim, which meant that there's no rubber stamp of an extradition order that would have allowed the "Holocaust denial" law to have gone through the back door of British law. So that we didn't adopt the Holocaust denial law of other countries and we could boast that we had freedom of speech—yet it would have been possible, had they succeeded with Töben's extradition, to then rubber stamp any other extradition that they wished, and it was the Bishop Williamson's case that was to follow. And I think it is an example of the Max Nordau "ladder speech" procedure, where they have rungs, they know the rungs of their steps, but it doesn't seem very apparent where they are leading, they don't even seem connected. But I believe that the intention with extraditing Töben was trying to get a minnow in order to catch the big fish, which was Bishop Williamson and therefore the Vatican.

And we managed to stop this rot from happening. And that is why we are able to speak here in this room today without being arrested and maybe extradited to Mannheim Prison in Germany. ✦

Lady Michele Suzanne Renouf, born Mainwaring, is a British model, actress and political activist originally from Australia noted for defending people who have reached conclusions based on facts about history, such as Robert Faurisson, David Irving, Germar Rudolf, Fredrick Töben, Richard Williamson and Ernst Zündel—none of whom buy into the "holocaust" dogmas. While not herself an author or researcher like these gentlemen, she has commented on Zionism and rabbinical hermeneutics. She has focused on free speech.

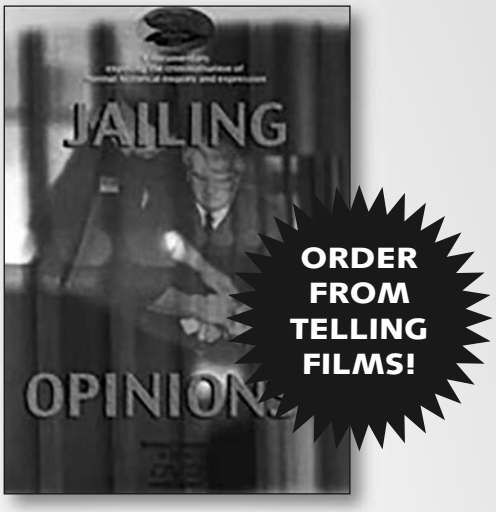

MICHELE RENOUF'S

Jailing Opinions DVD

2006 was the year when persecution of historical Revisionists hit the headlines worldwide, largely thanks to the imprisonment of the British historian David Irving. Yet some racial nationalists still try to avoid the questions raised by revisionists, arguing that these have little direct relevance to their target voters and risk tarnishing the racial nationalist message by association with national socialism. Those comrades should see the **JAILING OPINIONS** DVD. Although based on a symposium organized by the Danish Society for Free Historical Research in Copenhagen, it is aimed at an audience way beyond the converted and produced to a very high standard. We must hope that various sections of our movement will learn from this DVD that modern editing and production techniques can help project our message more effectively.

JAILING OPINIONS is a film documentary exposing the sly laws which criminalize normal historical inquiry and expression, including firsthand accounts from the persecuted defense attorneys and those who dare attend any of the various ongoing trials against Revisionists in Europe. There is also a firsthand account of the famous trial in Vienna, Austria, of the British historian David Irving who was given a three-year jail sentence for talking about events that happened (or not, as the case may be) more than 70 years ago.

$12.50 U.S. • £10 UK
Price does not include S&H.

ADD S&H: USA $15 • Canada $15 • UK £2.80
Europe £3.70 • South Africa £4.75 • Australia/NZ £5.05

Email orders to: dvdorders@jailingopinions.com
Order via PayPal at www.jailingopinions.com

Facts & Myths About Josef Stalin's 'Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism'

It is widely maintained that Josef Stalin was pro-Russian and was "anti-Semitic." Even American patriots and history buffs who ought to know better are often imbued with this bit of "wisdom." Was Stalin—although a known mass murderer and paranoid maniac—somehow, perhaps secretly, a true son of the motherland, working to free Russia from Jewish Bolshevik tyranny? Unfortunately that is wishful thinking. Last issue we discussed Stalin's overt pro-Semitism. In this, the concluding installment, Dr. Johnson details Stalin's relationship with the church.

BY MATTHEW RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

STALIN AND THE CHURCH

Connected with his alleged nationalism is the common claim that Josef Stalin ordered the opening of many churches. Like all the other dogmas of the American academic, it is false. Mass executions of the clergy continued until 1943. In 1937-1938 106,800 priests were murdered, but from 1939 to 1943, 5,000 total. This counts as the "resurrection of the church" by the American academic. By 1943, only four bishops were left alive (in the mainstream church) out of 200 (Makarov, 2010).

While it is true that Stalin created a tiny "Moscow Patriarchate" to counter the Vlasov organization and others, the persecutions continued. In fact, this laughably fraudulent "church organization" was just another, more sophisticated, part of the persecution. However, for the few who remained, the Moscow sect was as close to Christian Orthodoxy as they could hope for.

As for Soviet Christianity, the pressure on it never ceased. Already in December 1944, the regime began closing churches so that, by 1949, 1,150 parishes were closed, along with 16 monasteries. Stalin created the "All-Union Society for Dissemination of Political and Scientific Knowledge" in 1947 for the sake of brainwashing Orthodox Christian people. From January 1, 1947 to June 1, 1948, 679 priests were arrested. By the end of Stalin's life, he closed about 1,000 churches previously opened during the war.

"Millions accuse you of murder," read the caption of this German illustration in which a skeletal priest of the Russian Orthodox church and other specters point fingers at Stalin.

Stalin's amendment to the Constitution of 1929 was on the prohibition of religious propaganda. This was also

Christ the Savior Cathedral in Moscow is one of the essential symbols of Russian statehood. It was erected on the orders of Emperor Alexander I to commemorate Russia's deliverance from Napoleon. From there, Russia became the preserver of European tradition. Defeating Napoleon was defeating the French Revolution. Therefore, Stalin's 1931 demolition of the cathedral sent a powerful ideological message. Initially, the Soviet state wanted the gold found inside the church for its own use. Few symbols in Russia have the national and ideological significance of Christ the Savior Cathedral.

included in the Stalin Constitution of 1936, according to which the believers were deprived of the right to "freedom of religious propaganda," while preserving the atheistic propaganda: it was not abolished until his death. Lenin wrote:

> It is now and only now, when the hungry localities engage in cannibalism and roads [are] strewn [with] hundreds, if not thousands, of corpses, we can (and must therefore) carry out the confiscation of church valuables with the most savage and merciless energy and not stop [short] of the suppression of [any] resistance. (Lenin 1922a)

Stalin continued this policy. In reference to it, Stalin said in a speech,

> There were then such eccentrics in our party who thought that Lenin understood the need to fight with the church only in 1921 (laughter), and before that time, he allegedly did not understand it. This, of course, is nonsense, comrades. Lenin and I understood the need to fight the church well before 1921. The point is to link a broad, mass-anti-religious campaign with the struggle for the vital interests of the masses and to lead it in such a way that it is understandable by them and, soon, supported by them. (from Makarov, 2010)

Thus, Stalin and Lenin were identical. Not a single surviving order exists that says anything remotely about a revival of the church. Until the end of Stalin's reign, the Bible nor the Gospel, nor any other little bit of religious literature, was available. The only reason Stalin did not resume with full force the persecution of the church after the war was the onset of the phony "Cold War" with the West. The "Soviet church" had a key and irreplaceable role in the communist propaganda and political influence abroad. That was the sole reason this "Moscow Patriar-

chate" existed (Makarov, 2010).

In the first-class work of Kalkandjieva, she says:

> Parallel with Decree No. 1325 of Nov. 28, 1943, which allowed the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR to reopen Orthodox churches, Molotov ordered Karpov not to grant such permissions without the preliminary sanction of the government. In the period 1943-1945, believers submitted 5,770 requests for the opening of churches, but only 414 of them were granted. (Kalkandjieva, 2015: 184)

Her work comes from the opening of the new Kremlin archives only recently unsealed and is anything but flattering to the Russian Orthodox Church (ROC). However, to his credit, Metropolitan Sergius did reject Stalin's request to permit married bishops. On the other hand, it became very clear that ecumenism was part of the Soviet illusion of religious freedom.

Acting as Stalin's public relations adviser, FDR wrote to "Uncle Joe" and stated: "The Soviet image in the West would be improved, if they disbanded the Comintern and provided some evidence of religious freedom" (from Kalkandjieva, 179). The result was that Stalin ordered his kept bishops to "Create your own Vatican" (*ibid.*). The result was the patriarchate and the institution called the Council for the Affairs of the Russian Orthodox Church (CAROC). The CAROC was the direct creation of Stalin with no input from any hierarch. Its purpose was to facilitate the connection between the NKVD and the ROC.

The bishop of York at the time was Cyril Garrett, who headed the mission to the USSR. Their reluctance to serve with Orthodox clergy did not come from any rejection of ecumenism, but due to the undying hatred of the English for Russia. However, his subsequent book *The Truth about Religion in Russia* was as idiotic as his motives were tainted. He argued that the only reason the church was liquidated in the 1920s was their support for the monarchy. Now, under Stalin, the church is "reborn." The BBC aired this myth as well, creating a mini-series that romanticized Stalin as the "religious leader" of the Russian church. British MI6 intelligence agents also beamed it into Eastern Europe so as to prevent any rebellion against Stalin.

Adding greater insult to this farce, the self-styled patriarch of Alexandria wrote:

> It must not be thought that the restoration of the [Moscow] Holy Synod is a political device imposed by circumstances. On the contrary it is due to an outspoken declaration of the national faith. Long before the dissolution of the Third International the Orthodox Church had assumed its rightful place. (From Kalkandjieva, 2015: 190)

Soviet documents clearly show that this was written by MI6, which controlled Egypt at the time. It also shows that there was never any "Cold War" and the West, more often than not, served as the protector of Soviet interests. The emigre synod's statement, condemned by some "mainline" organizations, was accurate in that it stated this "election" existed only for political purposes. Documents uncovered by Kalkandjieva show they were right. Worse, the entire "mainline" Orthodox world recognized Stalin's church. This is a crime these jurisdictions refuse to address. Even worse was the fact that these bishops knew they were lying, but the subsidies paid from Moscow to the Middle East were large. It also created an isolated, corrupt clerical elite among the "Orthodox churches" of the Mideast and parts of Europe.

One of the important conduits of Soviet dominance over the other Orthodox sees was Princess Irina of Greece. On April 10, 1945, Stalin met with Patriarch Alexei of Moscow and laid out a plan for capturing the Orthodox world. Using the "victory over fascism" slogan was a major part of this movement. In addition, the minutes of this meeting also show how Alexei was to use "canonical arguments" to take all authority away from Constantinople.

The CAROC was placed in charge of all efforts to bring "canonical" Orthodoxy over all the churches of the East. This was successful in Transcarpathia, western Ukraine, Czechoslovakia and in Poland. Soon, Finland and the Baltics were also to be forced under Moscow. None of these actions has any canonical validity for many reasons, not the least of which is that it was merely Stalin's foreign policy, only incidentally related to the church. This means that the "recognition" of Stalin's new sect was based almost entirely on financial pressure. Of course, Stalin spoke in lockstep with MI6 in calling any anti-Soviet church "fascist." The truth is that Western media was far more enthusiastic about this than even the Soviet media.

Whenever the "canons" or church traditions got in the way of the ROC, the bishops would merely ask CAROC for assistance. They would then "put pressure" on the offending party or government and, fearing for their lives, did whatever Moscow wanted. Soon, the entire Orthodox world seemed "unified" around their Russian Marxist pope. Those dissenting were anathematized as "non-canonical." This is the foundation of the "canonical"

Orthodox church in the 20th century (the documents are collected and indexed in Kalkandjieva, 2015).

It gets worse. Metropolitan Dionysus of Poland is one of the new martyrs of the Soviet yoke. This bishop condemned Stalin's new sect and the bishops that were Stalin's men in cassocks. These men claimed that Polish autocephaly could only come from Moscow, thus the 1924 *tomos* creating this church was null and void. The argument is nonsense, of course. There is nothing that suggests that Moscow can or should declare autocephaly, let alone this parody of the church. Dionysus was a victim of CAROC in that they began spreading rumors that he was a "Nazi agent" regardless of the fact that he did time in Dachau during World War II. [A *tomos* is a small book that contains a major announcement or similar text promulgated by a holy synod, such as a grant of autocephaly.—Ed.]

In 1949, the Polish minister of justice, G. Swent-Okowsk, was summoned by CAROC to Moscow. The plan was then hatched that the Polish Church, which was actually the Ukrainian Autocephalous Church, would have its *tomos* revoked, then granted a new one from Moscow. Of course, the church was purged of "nationalists" and forced under Moscow, while still considered "autonomous" by "world Orthodoxy." Patriarch Maximus V of Constantinople was given a check for U.S. $50,000, which in 1949 was an immense sum. He then kept quiet. (Kalkandjieva, 2015: 226-228ff)

Another example is that of Metropolitan Seraphim (Lukyanov), who became the successor to Metropolitan Evlogius, serving under the Ecumenical Patriarchate. Seraphim was a former bishop that had been smeared with the "collaborationist" accusation. Of course, it was collaboration with Hitler, since collaboration with Stalin was universally seen as praiseworthy. Extremely sensitive to this smear, Seraphim was seen as vulnerable. It was for this reason that he was chosen by CAROC to be the next "leader" of the ROC in the West (245).

This poor soul was forced to say the following:

> The Orthodox ecumenical church goes beyond national frontiers. Within this vast Orthodox ecumenical church our Russian Church must occupy an honorable place as mother of its people and protector of other Orthodox churches asking its support, especially the churches of the Slav peoples who are near to us. . . . While calling us to him, the patriarch allows us all Christian liberty. We may believe and profess our faith freely. He binds us by no political obligations. We may be subjects of any country and live in it. (From Kalkandjieva, 2015: 246)

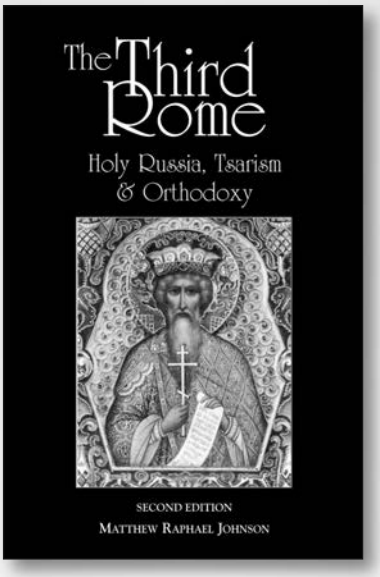

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

Most books on Russian history under the czars paint a picture of unbridled tyranny, corruption, stagnation and neglect. Most of these authors merely place the dominant Anglo-American liberal paradigms onto old Russia and call it history. Unfortunately, the Russian diaspora in the English speaking world has yet to rectify this glaring wrong—until now. From Kievan Rus until the 1917 revolution, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson deals with the major complaints the liberal and Menshevik schools have thrown against the czars: autocracy, serfdom, imperialism, illiteracy, landlordism and a host of other evils the liberals hypocritically howl about. These are all answered in the biting style this writer is quickly becoming known for, exposing the hypocrisy, ideological provincialism, cultural myopia, double standards and downright intellectual dishonesty many writers on Russia history have made careers out of. As Anglo-American culture gutters out in oligarchy, cultural pollution and intellectual vulgarity, the royalist system of the Russians stands out as a powerful defender of culture. This book has been met with condemnation by the establishment—a small price to pay for truth. *The Third Rome* (softcover, 244 pages, #368, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form in the back of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at TBR's Internet bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org for S&H.)

In exchange for his statement, Seraphim was assured that all accusations of collaboration would go away. It is worth noting that this also meant that Western newspapers would also drop the accusation. How could that be? How could they have such influence in the Western media? Unfortunately for Stalin, the Paris Orthodox voted for Metropolitan Vladimir over Stalin's appointee. Ultimately, this is what led to the failure of Stalin's church in Western Europe.

The point of this is to show several things: first, that the "Orthodox church" under Stalin was neither Orthodox nor a church but rather a political tool. Second, that the West, as was almost always the case, supported and backed Soviet interests in these areas and attacked anti-communists in their own countries who disagreed. No pro-Stalin collaboration was more blatant than the Western churchmen, especially the Anglicans. Finally, it goes far to show how much Stalin hated the Orthodox church. These were elaborate plans designed to destroy and discredit Orthodoxy not only in Russia, but in the rest of Europe as well.

Also connected to this nationalism is the myth that Stalin was "resurrecting the cult of the czars." In this argument, having a good thing to say about a czar once in a while makes the speaker a monarchist:

> I want to say a few words which may not seem too festive. The Russian czars did much that was bad. They robbed and enslaved the people. They led wars and seized territory in the interests of the landowners. But they did do one good thing—they put together an enormous state stretching out to Kamchatka. We inherited this state. We Bolsheviks were the first to put together and strengthen this state not in the interests of the landowners and capitalists, but for the toilers and for all the great peoples who make up this state. (quoted from David Brandenberger, 22)

This is supposed to be the resurrection of the "czarist past." It is clearly no such thing, and re-emphasizes the party's hatred of the royal office. Peter I was a self-described revolutionary who bulldozed the church wherever he could. He was as violently anti-Christian as the Reds were. Making positive reference to him proves only the point being made here. The proof of "Russo-centrism" is supposed to be discovered in these scattered references to pre-revolutionary writers like Pushkin, references to Peter I and other such nonsense. Even titling an official school text *A History of the Peoples of Russia* is sufficient to convince the alienated dons of Stalin's nationalism (Zalampas, 1993).[1]

Lenin stated to the *New York Herald* in 1922 that:

> . . . those who intend to offer humiliating terms to the Russian delegation at Genoa are deeply mistaken. Russia will not allow herself to be treated as a vanquished country. If the bourgeois governments try to adopt such a tone toward Russia they will be committing the greatest folly. (Lenin, 1922)

This sounds terribly nationalist, at least in the elastic Western definition of the term, and yet, no one uses this to show that Lenin was resurrecting the cult of Ivan IV. He is a "Soviet patriot" now that he has power and, as such, he will use the appropriate language. The motive, however, is clear: Awful men of history must have been on the "right of the spectrum," to use a contemporary distorting label. It also shows how readily the left, even its academics, believes and utilizes poor arguments when their ideological interests are at stake.

CONCLUSIONS

It is one thing to show Stalin was not a nationalist and was philo-Semitic. It is another to explain why these myths have been around for so long. Stalin's writings and policies were not secret. His works are available to all. The leftist mind eventually tired of the USSR and its misery. A search for Soviet legislation that assisted the cause of labor will prove fruitless. It was never about the workers but rather the enrichment of a small oligarchic elite that was overwhelmingly non-Christian. The USSR could not be hated by leftists on these grounds, so other foundations were needed. If he could be depicted as "another Hitler" then not only would it be alright to hate Stalinism, but it would also give the left an excuse to say that "Leninism has never been tried."

Recently, the BBC has attempted to claim that North Korea is a fascist state rather than a communist one. When the icons of Marx and Stalin were taken down for cleaning and maintenance, it was said that they were permanently removed.

The failure of Soviet economics is well known. The left could no longer milk the Russian population, nor could they hide Soviet crimes. The only option left to them now is to say that the Soviets were "fascists" and "Russian nationalists."

The truth is that Stalin, in no respect, differed from Lenin or Trotsky. The only difference was the machinery they had at their disposal. Stalin's was far more advanced than Trotsky's, so it killed more people. Otherwise, they are identical. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Primary Sources:

Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich (1922a), "Letter to Comrade Molotov for the Politburo" (reprinted in *The Unknown Lenin: From the Secret Archive* (1996) edited by Richard Pipes, 152-4)

Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich (1922), Interview with the Correspondent of the New York Herald, Petrograd, *Krasnaya Gazeta* 84, April 14

Stalin, J. (1936), Reply to an Inquiry of the Jewish News Agency in the United States, Jan. 12, 1931. *Pravda*, No. 329, Nov. 30, 1936

Stalin, J. (1923) *Thesis for the Twelfth Congress of the Russian Communist Party* (Bolsheviks), Approved by the Central Committee of the Party, March 24, 1923

Stalin, J. (March 1929) "The National Question and Leninism: Reply to Comrades Meshkov, Kovalchuk, and Others." *Works*, Vol. 11, January 1928 to March, 1929

Secondary Sources:

Brandenberger, D., A.M. Dubrovsky (1998) "The People Need a Tsar: The Emergence of National Bolshevism as Stalinist Ideology, 1931-1941." *Europe-Asia Studies*, 50(5): 873-892.

Kalkandjieva, D. (2015) *The Russian Orthodox Church, 1917-1948, From Decline to Resurrection*. Routledge.

Korey, William (1950) "Zinov'ev's Critique of Stalin's Theory of Socialism in One Country, December 1925-December 1926." *American Slavic and East European Review* 9(4): 255-267.

MacDonald, Kevin (2010) In the 1930s: Chapter 19 of Alexander Solzhenitsyn's "200 Years Together" *The Occidental Observer*.

Makarov, NI (2010) "The Myths of Stalinism." *Eschatology Journal*, edited by Archbishop of Slavyenskyy Viktor (Pivovarov).

N.K. Petrow and K.W. Skorkin (1999) "Who led the NKVD, 1934-1941?" N.G. Ochotin, A.B. Roginskij, *Verlag Svenska*.

Sebag-Montefiore, Simon (2005) *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar*. Random House.

Zalampas, M. (1989). *Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich in American Magazines, 1923-1939*. Bowling Green, Ohio: Bowling Green State University Popular Press.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander (2002) 200 Years Together. Unofficial English Translation reprinted at: https://200yearstogether.wordpress.com/2010/12/11/chapter-19-in-the-1930s/.

www.theoccidentalobserver.net/2010/12/in-the-1930s-chapter-19-of-alexandr-solzhenitsyns-200-years-together/.

ENDNOTE:

1 Zalampas's work is very useful since it shows in striking relief the grounds upon which the U.S. ruling class opposed the USSR. It was almost exclusively as "Russia" and all the Mongol-like associations it conjured.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics. Matt's latest books *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* and *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* are available from TBR Book Club. Send payment with request to TBR. 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

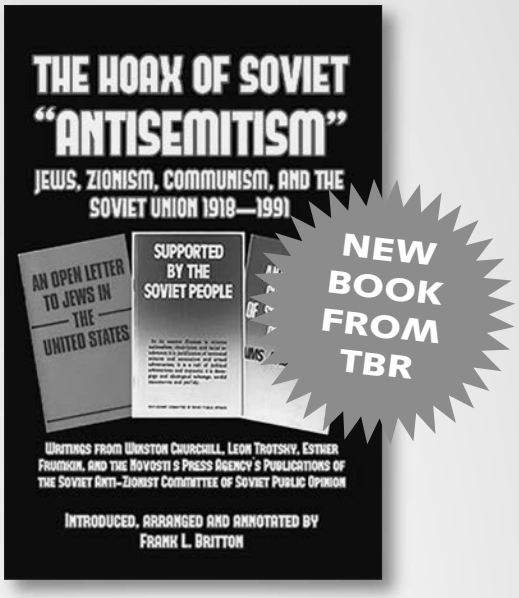

The Hoax of Soviet Anti-Semitism

Jews, Zionism, Communism, Israel and the Soviet Union 1918–1991

Writings from Winston Churchill, Leon Trotsky and more. Arranged and annotated by Frank L. Britton. A fully documented and referenced exposé of the Zionist lie that the Soviet Union was "anti-Semitic." It conclusively proves that in fact the USSR was pro-Jewish, but anti-Zionist—particularly after Zionism became increasingly racist and militarily aggressive toward Israel's neighbors, and, most importantly, after the Zionist-Jewish lobby became intertwined with the U.S. government. Starting with an overview of the historical background of the Jewish nature of Communism (drawing upon the British Government's 1919 White Paper on Bolshevism and the May 1907 edition of *National Geographic* magazine—which both pointed out the Jewish role in fermenting revolution in czarist Russia), the book discusses the internal conflicts in Jewish Communist circles, and of the eventual break between the socialist Zionists and the Jewish Communists. Softcover, 128 pages, #750, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR with the form in the back of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge..

Hindus & Kelts: What's the Connection?

Kelts, Hindus and other Aryans are a vital part of the history and struggle of the White race. The author explains the links between the original Kelts and Hindus, including the ancient Harappan civilization, and extending even further back in time to a mysterious era of sunken civilizations. Even the Chinese can thank blond, blue-eyed Kelts for bringing them the gift of civilization, says the author. Were Adam and Eve ruddy-complected Keltic types? *The Irish Book of Invasions (Lebor Gabála Érenn)* preserves many memories of a time now long gone.

By Patrick Chouinard

The history of the ancient Kelts (also spelled Celts) is perhaps one of the most fascinating of all the world's cultures. The Kelts were a very early branch of the Indo-European, or Aryan, family, which stretches back some 7,000 years, or even earlier, to the Pontic-Caspian region of the Russian steppes. Interestingly enough, the name Eden means "steppe" (not garden). Also, Adam means "rosy-cheeked." One with a Biblical bent can envision the Kelts as the first true Aryans, the original Adamic bloodline.

There is no doubt that, with the leadership of their god-king Indra, the Aryans invaded India, perhaps at an earlier date than considered by the German scholar Max Muller, who placed the Aryan invasion at around 1500 B.C. If we accept an alternative chronology we might push this dispersal back to 4000 to 3500 B.C., long enough ago for the Aryans to have established the mysterious Harappan civilization.

There has not only been evidence linking them to a primordial lost civilization in the North Atlantic, but even to the Indo-Aryans and modern Hinduism. The more we examine Europe's Keltic roots the more discoveries are made. It is becoming more than evident that many of this Earth's lost civilizations, including those of India and China, owe their very existence to the ancient Kelts. This essay examines both the myth-ical possibilities of a lost Keltic civilization of the north and speculation on their probable influence on India and surrounding regions. In brief, this essay sets to prove the dynamism of Keltic wisdom and heritage.

Tens of thousands of years before recorded history there existed a Europe so utterly dark and ancient that Europeans today have long since forgotten it. The glories and triumphs it enjoyed as well as its battles and long ages of peace have simply slipped from our racial memory and consciousness and exist now only in the form of mythology and folklore. In *The Chronicles of the Celts* Peter Berresford Ellis said, "The mythology, legends and folklore of the Keltic peoples are among the oldest and most vibrant of Europe. The Kelts, were, in fact, the first European people north of the Alps to emerge into recorded history. They were delineated from their fellow Europeans by virtue of the languages which they spoke and which we now identify by the term Keltic." (1999, p.9)

The Kelts who inhabited northwestern Europe at the time of Caesar and Vercingetorix took part in an oral tradition going back many thousands of years. This ancient record was Keltic Europe's link to an all but forgotten past. According to one series of narratives—the Irish Cycles—the Gaelic ancestors came to Europe from a great western continent, or large island, during a time of darkness and mysticism. In fact, Irish and Keltic wordsmiths told of a vanished kingdom very similar to Plato's Atlantis.

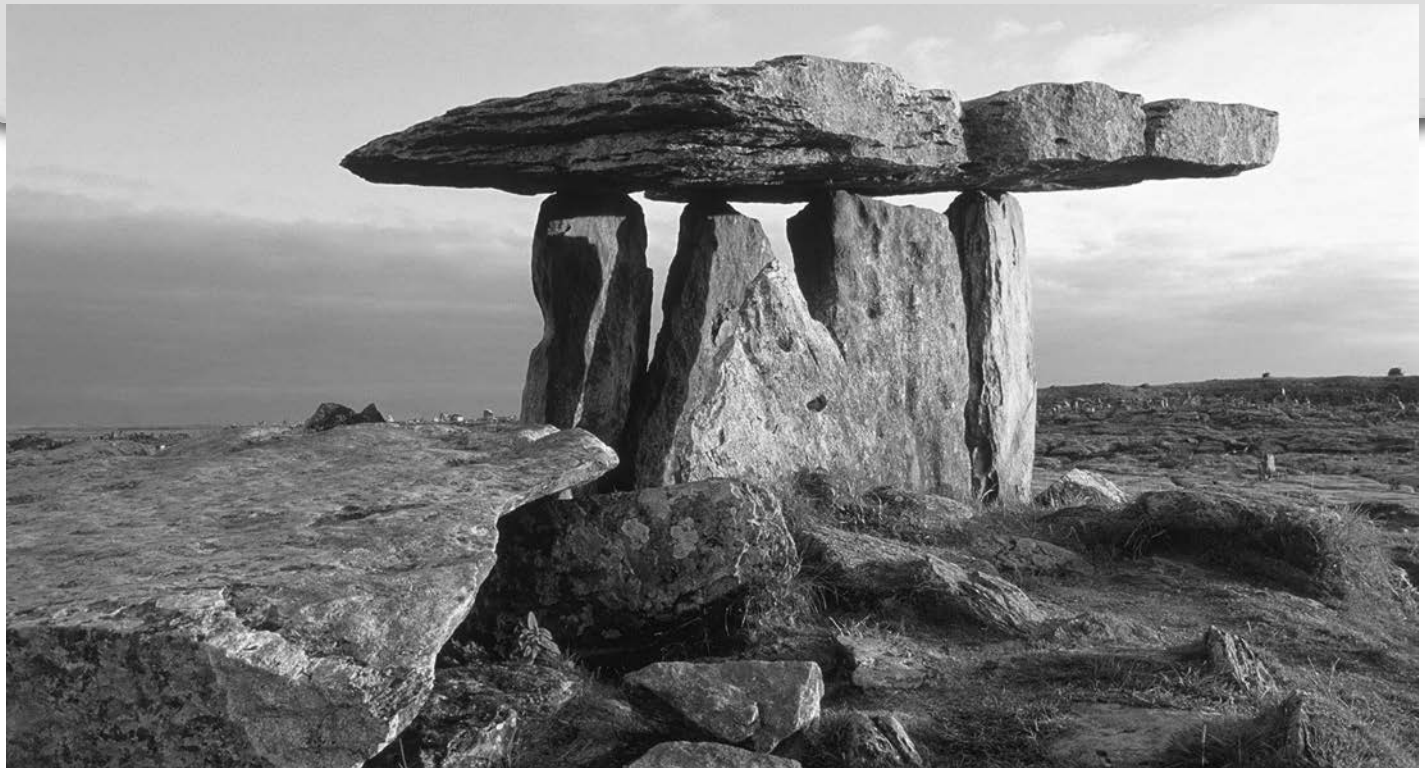

The spectacular example of a dolmen or "table rock," was built by the ancients in what is now known as Ireland. Experts are still scratching their heads as to how "primitive" man was able to move these huge boulders, position them so precisely, and get those hefty stones so nicely horizontal on the top. But while we think of such megalithic structures as occurring in the British Isles and France, you'll find them even in Africa and Korea.

In Irish mythology, we learn of the Fomorach, a giant sea people. Their leader, Balor, guides them to the shores of Ireland following the Great Flood. They then became the native inhabitants of that island. While some scholars locate the Fomorachs' point of origin in Spain or north Africa, others claim that the original homeland of these pre-Keltic giants was Atlantis, thought to have been located 200 miles west of Gibraltar.

Irish mythology is the most valuable resource in understanding the early prehistory of Ireland. *The Book of Invasions* is a long and detailed compendium of sagas that describes the rise and fall of Ireland's different races and how Irish civilization was born from a series of gory, blood-drenched battles and mortal catastrophes. Complete with vast lineages, intersecting plots, and archaic characters, these ancient chronicles parallel the works of J.R.R. Tolkien, known for the mythical proto-European world called Middle Earth. Indeed, ancient Europe was once called *Mittel-erthen*.

Tolkien received much inspiration from *The Book of Invasions* and liberally borrowed from these stories throughout his major works. It's not well known that, along with creating epic fantasies, he was trying to reconstruct what lay behind the myths he loved. For years, he and one of his sons both had a recurring nightmare that featured a tsunami. For Tolkien senior, the nightmare only abated when he began to write about Numenor, his version of Atlantis, in the late 1930s. Although he was a devout Catholic, Tolkien believed the tsunami dream could be explained as either a "racial memory" or as an event from a past life, and indeed he used the concept of reincarnation for his elves.

The Book of Invasions serves as an expanded explanation of the four cycles, which are the chief epics of Irish literature. It describes how waves of warring factions took control of the country and how each one added to the ethnic and racial composition of their island. Most of these early tribes were members of a master, godlike race that was said to have created Ireland from the foam of the sea, and whose roots probably could be traced back to the European mainland. (Childress 1996, 423–425)

The invasion of the Milesians and their conquest of the people of Danu are the central stories of Irish culture even now, even after the rise of Catholicism. *The Book of Invasions* begins with the aftermath of a great flood. A tribe known as the Partholon traveled from the west across the Atlantic to escape the deluge

and found refuge on Erin. The Ireland that they found was not the one we would recognize today. Childress describes the early Irish nation (Childress 1996, 424): "There were just nine rivers, three lakes and one plain, called the Old Plain. Partholon and his people cleared away some of the forests and fought against a people called the Fomorians. Partholon and his group were eventually wiped out by a terrible plague, and Ireland was deserted for 30 years."

Thomas Rolleston, an expert in Keltic myth, described the Fomorians as follows:

> Huge, misshapen, violent and cruel people, representing, we may believe, the powers of evil. One of these was surnamed Cenchos, which means the Footless, and thus appears to be related to Vitra, the God of Evil in Vedantic mythology, who had neither feet nor hands. With a host of these demons, Partholan fought for the lordship of Ireland, and drove [Fomorians] out to the northern seas, whence they occasionally harried the country under its later rulers. (Rolleston 1911, 97)

The second wave of invasions came when the Nemedians, led by Nemed, traveled from the Greek homeland. Amber was widely traded throughout Europe. The Nemedians exchanged amber, which they acquired in Denmark, Germany and Scandinavia, in the bustling port cities of the Mediterranean. The Invasion Cycle tells us that the Nemedians had 34 ships that traveled the open sea in search of new lands. They eventually caught a vision of a great golden spire reaching high above the horizon. They sought it out, hoping to steal its treasures, but before they could find it, gigantic waves converged upon them, drowning most of the Nemedians in the deep, cold waters of the North Atlantic. Despite this setback, some of them survived. The remaining Nemedians then wandered the ocean for over a year, looking for a place to settle. Finally, along the misty horizon, the Emerald Isle appeared. The Nemedians beached their vessels, settled throughout Ireland, and declared it their own. However, their newfound hopes were soon beset by catastrophe. (MacManus 1944, 19–22)

The Nemedians faced more than just the troubles of a new colony trying to establish a home. The mountain lakes burst and flooded huge tracts of fertile land. According to Childress, the Nemedians then faced another problem: The Fomorians returned to Ireland for their second major invasion of the island. On the order of their chieftain, Conan, the Fomorians constructed an inner tower on Tory Island, off the northwest coast of Donegal, where Conan assumed absolute power over Ireland. (Childress 1996, 452)

This new ruler was far from benevolent. He was a powerful tyrant who demanded an annual tribute of two-thirds of their wheat, milk, and children. The Nemedians requested a three-year grace period from the harsh taxes levied on their people, while at the same time they sent a messenger to Greece, their original homeland. The Greek king, who was related to Nemed through a royal marriage, summoned forth a vast army of druids and druidesses, as well as an invasion force of vicious animals and diabolical creatures, including scorpions and snakes. The animals and druids breached the tower and put to death many of those inside, including Conan. (Rolleston 1911, 105)

However, the Fomorians escaped and then returned with a great fleet, threatening to attack and eliminate the enclave of Nemedians. Nemed prepared to wipe the Fomorian race off the face of the Earth, but as his troops entered the port, a titanic tidal wave thousands of meters high crashed upon the harbor and destroyed almost everyone. Thirty Nemedians and one ship of Fomorians survived. The single group of Nemedian survivors then ventured forth and divided into three camps. The first consisted of those who went back to Greece. The second remained in Ireland under the jurisdiction of the Fomorian clans, and the third, under their leader Briton Mael, traveled to Scotland.

The Nemedians would not remain in exile for long. Waves of returning Nemedians from Greece, stronger than ever before, reconquered much of Ireland. Their triumph was short lived, however. A race of Keltic godmen named the Tuatha Dé Danann came to Ireland, known as Eire, with blood axes and magical swords. They also brought other items, both mystical and powerful in nature, such as the Stone of Destiny and the enchanted cauldron of Dagda, which might be the forerunner of the Holy Grail of Christian tradition.

The name Tuatha Dé Danann means, literally, "the folk of the god whose mother is Dana." (Rolleston 1911, 103-104) Dana also sometimes bears another name, that of Brigit, a goddess held in high regard by pagan Ireland, whose attributes are in a great measure transferred in legend to the Christian Saint Brigit of the sixth century. Her name is also found in Gaulish inscriptions as "Brigindo" and occurs in several British inscriptions as "Brigantia." (Caroli 2011, personal communication)

Eire, then, may be said to be the god whose mother was Dana, and the race to whom she gave her name are

the dearest representatives we have in Irish myths of the powers of Light and Knowledge. Yet they do not appear as gods in the Irish legends that have been passed down to us. Christian influences reduced them to the rank of fairies or identified them with the fallen angels.

They were conquered by the Milesians, who are conceived as an entirely human race, and who had all sorts of relations of love and war with them until quite recent times. Yet even in the later legends, a certain splendor and exaltation appears to invest the people of Dana, recalling the high estate from which they had been dethroned. (Rolleston 1911, 106)

THE KELTIC LINK TO HINDUISM

There is no doubt that, with the leadership of their god-king Indra, the Aryans invaded India, perhaps at an earlier date than considered by the German scholar Max Muller who placed the Aryan invasion at around 1500 B.C. If we accept a more extreme chronology, we push this dispersal back to 4000-3500 B.C., long enough for the Aryans to establish the Harappan civilization in what is today Pakistan.

What is not widely known, however, is the extraordinary parallels between Druidic and Vedic religion and culture, even similarities between Keltic languages and Sanskrit, the ancient language of the Aryans and Hinduism. Keltic expert Peter Beresford-Ellis writes: "The very name 'Druid' is composed of two Keltic word roots that have parallels in Sanskrit. Indeed, the root *vid* for knowledge, which also emerges in the Sanskrit word *veda*, demonstrates the similarity. The Keltic root *dru* means 'immersion' [and] also appears in Sanskrit. So a Druid was one 'immersed in knowledge'."

In his book, *Early Irish Astrology: An Historical Argument*, Peter Beresford-Ellis writes:

> *Boudi* and the stem *budh* appear in all the Keltic languages. It means all-victorious, gift of teaching, accomplished, exulted, virtue and so forth. In Breton today, for example, *boud* means "to be." You will see the stem in the name Bouddica, more commonly referred to in English as Boadicea, the Keltic warrior queen of the Iceni who led an uprising against Roman rule in A.D. 60. The important thing is that the word occurs in Sanskrit, and Buddha is the participle of the stem *budh*, to know or be enlightened. This is the title given to Siddhartha Gautama Shakyamuni–the Enlightened One, the Buddha. What is important is that in the Vedas the planet Mercury is also known as Budh.

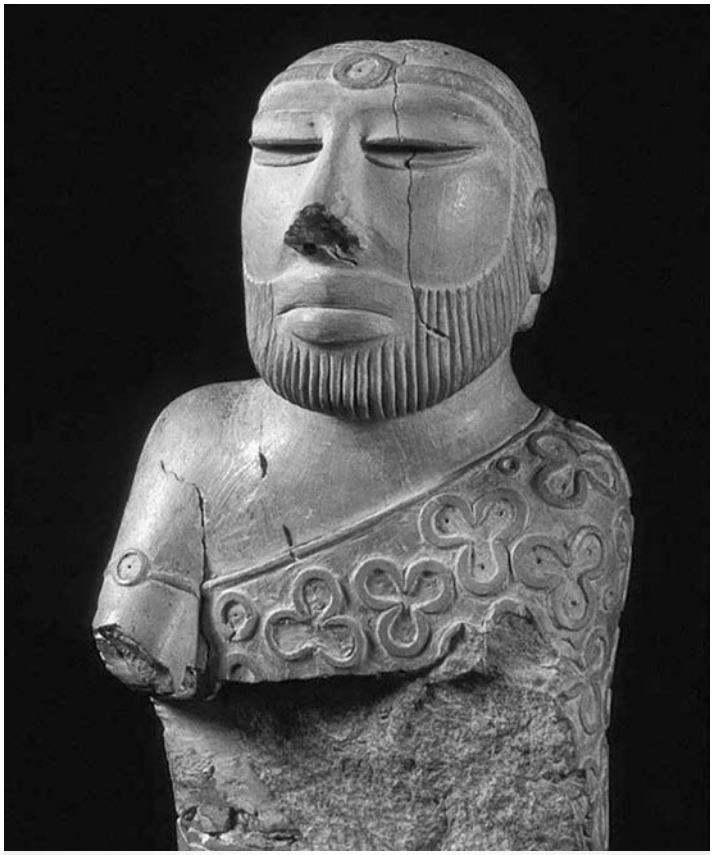

An Impressive Civilization

The name, "Mohenjo-Daro," has been interpreted in different ways. What the ancient inhabitants called this enigmatic city is unknown. The lost city, 5,000 years old, probably had a population of about 40,000. The urban planning and architecture of the Harappan cities have amazed modern architects and archeologists. The streets were meticulously laid out, and the city of Mohenjo-Daro could boast of rectilinear buildings, a channelized sanitation system, a great granary, and a public swimming pool with a steam bath and hot air heating system, to mention just a few of the advanced features of this vanished culture, far ahead of its time. The city had over 700 fresh water wells, at a time when residents of Egypt and Mesopotamia were still fetching water from the rivers to store in cisterns. The magnificent sculpture shown above is from Mohenjo-Daro (part of the Indus River or Harappan civilization) and is called "the Priest King," although there is no evidence priests or monarchs ruled there. The eyes, deeply incised, may once have held inlay. The designs on the cloak were originally filled with red pigment, and there may have once been a necklace or head ornament. It is now at the National Museum in Karachi, Pakistan. The figure, carved from soapstone, was discovered in 1927. The man depicted also wears an armband.

On a website known as CelticBuddhism.org, the following has been posted:

> The lineage of Keltic Buddhism was suggested in the 1970s during casual conversation between renowned Tibetan lama Rinpoche and student John Parks. The actual development is the result of the mixing of their minds. The lineage was formally incorporated as a Seonaidh. Parks established the Anadaire Keltic cross. Also, we encouraged integrating everyday practices in art, music, healing modalities—including animals, and in the business world. As a group, some of our members have gone on yearly retreats to Maine or, to further connect with the latent Keltic energies, Ireland and Scotland. One member has delved into *thangka* painting to explore the emerging Keltic Buddhist mandala. And in March 2010, we celebrated the ordination of Sister Gollin as abbess of Glen Ard Abbey, the newly formed Keltic Buddhist monastery.

As we can see, efforts have been made to embrace this connection in a modern sense.

Throughout Central Asia, the signs of Keltic assimilation into later darker peoples is not to be mistaken. Throughout the Russian "stans," China, northern India, even the Kurds of Iraq, are people with red hair and green eyes. Indeed, Kublai Kahn also was said to have red hair, gray eyes and freckles. *The San Francisco Chronicle* reported on May 26, 1999:

> Analyses of the male Y chromosome, plus genes hidden in small subcellular bodies called mitochondria, show that today's genetic patterns agree with accounts of ancient Indo-European warriors conquering the Indian subcontinent. The invaders apparently shoved the local men aside, took their women and set up the rigid caste system that exists today. Their descendants are still the elite within Hindu society. Thus, today's genetic patterns, the researchers explained, vividly reflect a historic event, or events, that occurred 3,000 or 4,000 years ago. The gene patterns "are consistent with a historical scenario in which invading Caucasoids—primarily males—established the caste system and occupied the highest positions.
>
> [The data implies then] that there was a group of males with European affinities who were largely responsible for this invasion 3,000 or 4,000 years ago," said geneticist Lynn Jorde of the University of Utah.
>
> Further, "when we look at the different components within the upper caste, the group with the greatest European similarity of all is the warrior class, the Kshatriya, who are still at the top of the Hindu castes, with the Brahmins," Jorde said. "The existence of the Caucasian mummies of China is further evidence of Keltic presence and possible involvement not only in India, but even China. The Red Chinese have been hot to suppress any discussion of their highly controversial pyramids. These structures were denied to exist for generations. The obvious reason is that Chinese mythology states they were created by the sky-gods, beings that were tall, fair and with long blond hair and blue eyes. Indeed, we now know the wheel, iron weapons and many other innovations the Marxist academics claim Chinese were the first to invent, now [are] revealed to be of Western European origin. These innovations were likely brought to them by the same people from which the Caucasian mummies of China originated. Indeed, in *March of the Titans*, Arthur Kemp mentioned that the Chinese even said that there were blond, blue-eyed leaders who invented Buddhism and spread it to China.

Strangely enough, ancient Keltic stories seem to be virtually transplanted to the Rig Veda. Their stories of constant wars, giant beings, godlike Aryans, and strange devices and magical powers, as well as a greater antiquity to the human race, are featured in both Keltic paganism and Hinduism.

This Keltic connection to Vedic and Buddhist beliefs is positive to us as Aryans. It is another example of how the Aryan race has been the wellspring of ideas, advancement, beliefs systems and innovation during our entire tenure on this planet. The most important function of the pro-White media, in this author's opinion, is the establishment of White roots. No race can effectively wage war and hope for victory, if it is not fully cognizant of the significance and glory of its past accomplishments, and the vitality and strength of its forefathers. Without a strong sense of White identity, any struggle is meaningless and will not succeed.

Multi-culturalists talk about noble Asians, who brought their many faiths and accomplishments independent of the West, and far earlier than our own barbaric beginnings. We now see this is false. Our kind has been watching the stars, charting the heavens, and bringing about new inventions and creations since time immemorial. ✦

Patrick Chouinard is a writer and historical researcher based in Arkansas.

Ancient History, Ancient Traditions

❶ *Jihad: Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilization*

By Arthur Kemp. Chapters include: The Mindset Which Gives Rise to Islam; Born in Conflict—Muhammad and the Rise of Islam; The Muslim Invasion of the Middle East; The Muslim Invasion of North Africa; The Muslim Invasion of Western Europe; The Muslims Invade the Eastern Roman Empire; Europe Attempts to Fight Back—The Crusades; The Muslim Destruction of Constantinople; The Muslim Invasion of Southeastern Europe; The Muslim Invasion of Italy; Reconquista—The Muslims Driven Out of Iberia; The Muslims Driven Out of the Balkans; The Modern Muslim Invasion; What Must Be Done if the West Is to Survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12.*

❷ *The Mysteries of John the Baptist: His Legacy in Gnosticism, Paganism & Freemasonry*

Author Tobias Churton searches for the real historical person known as John the Baptist and the traditions that began with him. Why is he so crucially important to the Freemasons? This amazing work also explains the connections between John as lord of the summer solstice, what his mysterious severed head really meant, and fertility rites and the connection to ancient Jewish harvest festivals. Revealing John the Baptist as a courageous, revolutionary figure, Churton shows how John and Jesus, as partners, launched a covert spiritual operation to overcome corruption in the Temple of Jerusalem. Softcover, 288 pages, #728, *$20.*

❸ *Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources*

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings, who converted to Islam later in life. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the men and women who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed the events of his life. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, *$20.*

❹ *The Jewish Mafia*

Here is a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Hervé Ryssen details White slavery in Israel, international organ trafficking and the organ transplant industry, the "Torah Nostra." Murder Inc., Meyer Lansky, the "invisible" mafia, the pillage of Russia, Mafioso democracy, the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella, the Organizatsiya, Jewish crime in Antwerp,Vilnius, Bangkok and Bogota, the mafia in Israel, diamond industry scams, paramilitary funding, the illegal drug trade, the porno industry, trafficking of illegal immigrants, the White slave trade, Atlantic African slave trade, Christian slaves of the Middle Ages, organ selling, the aesthetic surgery racket, Lipsky's swindles, Crozmarie and the ARC scandal, horse racing and garage rip-offs, the VAT fraud, Flatto-Sharon, crime in England, the U.S. and France, Seams and Co., the pillaging of vanquished countries and more. Softcover, 381 pages, 475 endnotes, #731, *$29.*

❺ *Money: The 12th & Final Religion*

Author R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. Moloch conceals the invention of credit-based money. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The history of money is traced from its earliest usage until the modern era. What secrets about money are hidden in the Bible? How have the moneylenders gotten people to worship money? Is the worship of money a real religion? Find out in this unique take on global history and finance. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

❻ *From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore & Traditions*

Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others applauding. Going back to primary and ancient sources, including research from politically incorrect sources, Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

❼ *The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America*

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. In his log, Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built to the exact measurements of a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). Softcover, 288 pages, #689. ***Was $17. Just $15 while supplies last.***

❽ *Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future*

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2600 B.C., archeoastronomer Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy can teach us about our own future? Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

ORDERING FROM TBR:

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. To purchase online visit www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100. NOTE: FREE S&H on orders $100+ to destinations inside the U.S. until Dec. 31, 2016.

TBR 2016 COMPREHENSIVE INDEX

A

Algeria—Results of Foreign Intervention and Colonialism, John Tiffany, November/December, 37
America's Cold War Guinea Pigs, Philip Rife, May/June, 30
Anti-Hate, There's Big Money in, William White, September/October, 32
Aryans, Ancient, Origins and Lost Civilizations of the, Patrick Fox, November/December, 68
Atomic Debate re WWII (German and Japan), John Wear, July/August, 42
Auschwitz, Judge Looks at, Germar Rudolf, May/June, 50

B

Bandleader, Lost, Fate of, Philip Rife, July/August, 10
Belgium's Last Holocaust Denier, Siegfried Verbeke interview with Ronald Ray, July/August, 59
Big Trouble in Little Egypt, Clint Lacy, November/December, 12
Brokered Conventions, Beware of, Victor Thorn, May/June, 66

C

Chicago Fire, Marc Roland, January/February, 4
Christianity, Himmler vs. Hitler on, Patrick Fox, May/June, 58
Christians Vanishing, Ronald Ray, March/April, 4

D

Day of the Dead Newsreel, Marc Roland, November/December, 32
Denazifying German Scientists, John Wear, July/August, 46
Deutsche Militarische Zeitgeschichte, "New Look at the Battle of Kursk," September/October, 42
Dresden—How Many Died?, John Wear, January/February, 50
Dyatlov Pass Mystery, John Tiffany, May/June, 36

E

Elections, American, Bizarre, Clint Lacy and Victor Thorn, July/August, 4
Europe, Censorship Reigns in, John Friend, July/August, 64
Europe on the Brink, Arthur Kemp, March/April, 42
European Ethnostate, Creating a, Arthur Kemp, March/April, 50
Europe's Immigration Crisis, Johannes Scharf, March/April, 36

F

Faurisson, Robert, and the Persecution of Revisionism, Michele Renouf, November/December, 56
Fox, Patrick, "Origins and Lost Civilizations of the Ancient Aryans," November/December, 68
Fox, Patrick, "Himmler vs. Hitler on Christianity," May/June, 58
Franks—Feudal or Free?, Ronald Ray, January/February, 36
Freedman—Anti-Talmudic Patriot, Ronald Ray, July/August, 16
Friend, John, "Censorship Reigns in Europe," July/August, 64
Friend, John, "Short History of the KKK," May/June, 12

G

German Euthanasia Program, John Wear, September/October, 34
Gibbling, Hans, "Ladysmith No. 709—Gun of Destiny," July/August, 52

H

Haverbeck, Ursula, Update, John Tiffany, January/February, 49
Heidler, Michael, "Lauri Tuerni's Inspiring Saga," May/June, 42
"Herve Ryssen Interview by Margaret Huffstickler," September/October, 12
Hitchcock, Andrew, "White Genocide and the Count," July/August, 22
Holocaust Hoaxer, Legacy of, Peter Winter, September/October, 28
Huffstickler, Margaret, Herve Ryssen Interview by, September/October, 12

I

Islam, Sunni-Shia Split in, John Tiffany, March/April, 58
Islamic Jihad, Arthur Kemp, March/April, 64
Ivan IV, Truth About, Matthew Johnson, May/June, 66
Ivan the Terrible Was Not So Bad, Matthew Johnson, January/February, 58

J

Jack the Ripper, John Tiffany, September/October, 18
Jewish Domination of Early Europe, William White, March/April, 18
John of Damascus, Saint, on Islam, Matthew Johnson, March/April, 12
Johnson, Matthew, "Facts and Myths About Josef Stalin's Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism," November/December, 62
Johnson, Matthew, "Ivan the Terrible Was Not So Terrible," January/February, 58
Johnson, Matthew, "The Myth of Stalin's 'Anti-Semitism'," September/October, 72
Johnson, Matthew, "Saint John of Damascus on Islam," March/April, 12
Johnson, Matthew, "Serbia vs. the Ottoman Empire," March/April, 24
Johnson, Matthew, "The Truth About Ivan IV," May/June, 63
Johnson, Matthew, "Was There Really a Mongol Yoke for Russia?" July/August, 74
Jones, Free State of, Clint Lacy, May/June, 18

K

Kemp, Arthur, "Creating a European Ethnostate," March/April, 50
Kemp, Arthur, "Europe on the Brink," March/April, 42
Kemp, Arthur, "Islamic Jihad," March/April, 64
Kennedy, President John, CIA Problem, Daniel Michaels, January/February, 22
KKK, Short History of the, John Friend, May/June, 12
Kursk, Battle of, Deutsche Militarische Zeitgeschichte, September/October, 42

L

Lacy, Clint, "Big Trouble in Little Egypt," November/December, 12
Lacy, Clint, and Victor Thorn, "Bizarre American Elections," July/August, 4
Lacy, Clint, "The Free State of Jones," May/June, 18
Lacy, Clint, "What You Have Been Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong," November/December, 22
Lacy, Clint, "Southern Baptist Convention Calls for Ban on Battle Flag," November/December, 25
Ladysmith No. 709—Gun of Destiny, Hans Gibbling, July/August, 52

M

Michaels, Daniel, "JFK's CIA Problem," January/February, 22
Miller, Glenn, Lost, Fate of, Philip Rife, July/August, 10
Minidoka, Back to, Harald Scharnhorst, November/December, 46
Mithradates VI, the Poison King of Pontus, John Tiffany, July/August, 67
Mongol Yoke for Russia, Was There Really One? Matthew Johnson, July/August, 74
Montgomery, Patrick, "Ancient Whites Across the World," January /February, 30
Mugabe, Robert, Tyrant, Harald Scharnhorst, January/February, 42
Muhammad's Character, John Tiffany, March/April, 52

N

Nineteen-sixteen [1916], Bloody Flashback to, Marc Roland, September/October, 52
Nineteen-sixteen, Events of, Marc Roland, July/August, 30

O

Other [Jewish] Mafia, Ronald Ray, September/October, 4
Otto Frank Foundation Makes Shocking Admission, Bill White, November/December, 43

P

Poison King Mithradates VI of Pontus, John Tiffany, July/August, 67

R

Ray, Ronald, "Death Hike," November/December, 26
Ray, Ronald, "Franks—Feudal or Free?," January/February, 36
Ray, Ronald, "Freedman—Anti-Talmudic Patriot," July/August, 16
Ray, Ronald, "Kosher Criminals," September/October, 4
Ray, Ronald, "Vanishing Christians," March/April, 4
Ray, Ronald, "White Heritage Behind Bars," January/February, 62
Reinhardt, Operation, John Wear, September/October, 66
Renouf, Michele, "Robert Faurisson and the Persecution of Revisionism," November/December, 56
Results of Foreign Intervention and Colonialism—The Case of Algeria, John Tiffany, November/December, 37
Rife, Philip, "America's Cold War Guinea Pigs," May/June, 30
Rife, Philip, "Fate of a Lost Bandleader," July/August, 10
Rife, Philip, "Roosevelts' Soviet Communes," January/February, 18
Rife, Philip, "Viking Explorers in Ancient America," November/December, 4
Roland, Marc, "Bloody Flashback to 1916," September/October, 52
Roland, Marc, "1916, 100 Years Ago," July/August, 30
Roland, Marc, "Russia's Agony; America's Future," May/June, 4
Roland, Marc, "Warmongers, Not Muslims, Are to Blame," March/April, 30
Roland, Marc, "A Day of the Dead Newsreel," November/December, 32
Roland, Marc, "What Caused the Chicago Fire," January/February, 4
Roosevelts' Soviet Communes, Philip Rife, January/February, 18
Rudolf, Germar, "A Judge Looks at Auschwitz," May/June, 50
Russia's Agony; America's Future, Marc Roland, May/June, 4
Ryssen, Herve, Interview by Margaret Huffstickler, September/October, 12

S

Scharf, Johannes, "Europe's Immigration Crisis," March/April, 36
Scharnhorst, Harald, "Back to Minidoka," November/December, 46
Scharnhorst, Harald, "Robert Mugabe the Tyrant," January/February, 42
Serbia vs. the Ottoman Empire, Matthew Johnson, March/April, 24
Shannan, Pat, "Gen. Sherman's Plunder," May/June, 26
(CSS) Shenandoah's Epic Voyage, John Tiffany, January/February, 12
Sherman, Gen., His Plunder, Pat Shannan, May/June, 26
Southern Baptist Convention Calls for Ban on Battle Flag, Clint Lacy, November/December, 25
Stalin's "Anti-Semitism," Myth of, Matthew Johnson, September/October, 72
Stalin, Josef, Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism, Matthew Johnson, November/December, 62

T

Thorn, Victor, "Beware Brokered Conventions," May/June, 63
Tiffany, John, "The Character of Muhammad," March/April, 52
Tiffany, John, "The Dyatlov Pass Mystery," May/June, 36
Tiffany, John, "Jack the Ripper," September/October, 18
Tiffany, John, "Results of Foreign Intervention and Colonialism—The Case of Algeria," November/December, 37
Tiffany, John, "The Sunni-Shia Split in Islam," March/April, 58
Tiffany, John, "The Toba Supervolcano Disaster," May/June, 46
Tiffany, John, "The True Story of the Poison King Mithradates VI of Pontus," July/August, 67
Tiffany, John, "Ursula Haverbeck Update," January/February, 49
Tiffany, John, "Voyage of the CSS Shenandoah," January/February, 12
Toba Supervolcano Disaster, John Tiffany, May/June, 46
Tod Wanderung, Ronald Ray, November/December, 26
Tubman, Harriet, Comes, Bill White, November/December, 44
Tuerni, Lauri, Inspiring Saga of, Michael Heidler, May/June, 42

V

Verbeke, Siegfried (interview, with Ronald Ray updating), "Belgium's Last Holocaust Denier," July/August, 59
Viking Explorers in Ancient America, Philip Rife, November/December, 4

W

Warmongers, Not Muslims, Are to Blame, Marc Roland, March/April, 30
Wear, John, "Denazifying German Scientists," July/August, 46
Wear, John, "Did Only 25,000 Die at Dresden?," January/February, 50
Wear, John, "The German Euthanasia Program," September/October, 34
Wear, John, "Operation Reinhardt," September/October, 66
Wear, John, "The WWII Atomic Debate," July/August, 42
What You Have Been Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong, Clint Lacy, November/December, 22
White Genocide Plan, Andrew Hitchcock, July/August, 22
White Heritage Behind Bars, Ronald Ray, January/February, 62
White, Bill, "Jewish Domination of Early Europe," March/April, 18
White, Bill, "Move Over, Old Hickory, Here Comes the Tub," November/December, 44
White, Bill, "Otto Frank Foundation Makes Shocking Admission," November/December, 43
White, Bill, "There's Big Money in Anti-Hate," September/October, 32
Whites, Ancient, Across the World, Patrick Montgomery, January/February, 30
Winter, Peter, "Legacy of a Holocaust Hoaxer," September/October, 28
Winter, Peter, "Zionist-Nazi Alliance," September/October, 60

Z

Zionist-Nazi Alliance, Peter Winter, September/October, 60

Farewell Ernst Nolte: 1923-2016

By Dr. Fredrick Töben

Ernst Nolte was one of post-war Germany's more courageous academics, who refused to be intimidated by the rigorous, legally enforced, anti-German political correctness ideology, which to this day mentally cripples individuals in academia. When the obituaries appeared a day after the historian and philosopher of history died at age 93, it did not surprise me to find most eulogies containing hostile assessments of his life's work.

The usual public slurs focused on his being isolated from mainstream academic opinion, that he was a lone wolf, a lefty who became an extreme right-wing ideologue, if not an outright Nazi apologist.

A student of philosopher and National Socialist Martin Heidegger, Ernst Nolte emerged from the early political murmurings of the 1960s, which had been stained by the fading echoes of the Korean war, the creation of East and West Germany, and by the new and startling revelations emerging from the 1963 Auschwitz trials in Frankfurt.

During the social upheavals of the 1960s and '70s, Ernst Nolte further developed his analysis of contemporary German cultural impulses—and found them wanting, although he did not begin his career as a "lefty" and always opposed that oppressive mindset. Once his colleagues noted he was moving away from their dogmatic interpretation of history into a historical perspective that refused either to abandon positive, value-laden social structures or embrace Jewish-socialist-internationalist deconstructionism, the attack was on. So long as he followed an aggressive anti-Nazi line in his books, he was held in good standing. When, in the famous *Historikerstreit* of 1986-87, he pointed out that there were gulags in the Soviet Union before Auschwitz, and that the Third Reich deserved more objective historical treatment, he fell from grace.

Meeting Nolte in 1997 was for me illuminating, especially when contrasted with my meetings with other German academics. Although Nolte never fully entered the Revisionist camp—he claimed it would serve no purpose were he to speak out and go to prison—his scholarly contributions and the courage he showed in standing firm in his analysis of what is breaking down German society clearly illustrate that he remained faithful to his principles and ideals. He remained true to his calling as a philosopher, in that he achieved independence of thought.

A 1997 photograph of Nolte (left) meeting with Fredrick Töben.

ERNST NOLTE IN HIS OWN WORDS

On multiculturalism (1994): "I try, so to speak, to get into my opponents' head and say: Those who propagate a multicultural society combine with it the intention to realize in an indirect way what the Socialists have always demanded and what the [East] German Democratic Republic accomplished: namely, to eliminate Germany's leading class. And I thus oppose this, because I know from European history that these classes in many respects have their weaknesses, but also have great merits. The educated middle class, the liberal professions, the free press, entrepreneurship—that is something rare, specifically Occidental, which does not exist in a large part of the rest of the world. The attempt to eliminate these classes was appalling and counterproductive."

On the "uniqueness" of the so-called Jewish "Holocaust" (2002): "I am critical of this thesis of the uniqueness [of a World War II Jewish genocide], which is carried like a banner before massed armies. This fashion [that] we are in possession of the uniqueness of the Holocaust, and thus we no longer need to reflect upon it, need to establish no relationships, but hold high this flag—that is the transition to a new religion, albeit a pseudo-religion."

On the "two Noltes" (2013): "In the past, I was deemed generally to be left-wing. Today, I am considered generally to be, where possible, even extreme right-wing. I have not changed, but so-called public opinion has changed. Briefly formulated, that's the history of the two Nolte's, which is far more a history of two public opinions." ✦

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

REVISIONIST IN TROUBLE

I am enclosing the communication sent by *Libería Europa* to its customers and friends. *Libería Europa* is the main revisionist group in Spain. The police took about 15,000 books and shut the premises. Varela had spent 15 months in jail for selling politically incorrect books, two years ago. At the moment, the accusation against Varela and four other persons is "being the 'dome' of a criminal organization." All his bank accounts have been seized. Absolutely ridiculous! I take advantage of this opportunity for congratulating TBR for your excellent work in defense of the truth in this crazy world.

Joaquin Bochaca Oriol
Barcelona, Spain

COMMUNICATION FROM VARELA

On Friday, July 7, 2016, at 9 a.m., a neighbor called Pedro Varela (who was camping in the mountains with his daughter), announcing that a large police presence had begun searching his house at 7 o'clock that morning (which was being rented by French guests while Pedro was away). The neighbor refused to serve as a witness, and the police used one of the tenants for this purpose instead.

They broke the doors down (and left the house unguarded for days, thus giving access to any thief who wished to finish the job of ransacking the house), then took the computers, all the books published by *Editorial Ojeda*, plus anything they thought appropriate, all existing documentation, and all economic funds that the family had in the house.

Simultaneously, they detained in their homes or close to them the secretaries of the *Libería Europa*, Erika and Nicoleta, who were imprisoned along with two close associates, Antonio and Carlos.

By Friday afternoon, special agents of the "Hate Prosecutor" entered the *Libería Europa*, which has been sealed since, and took absolutely everything after a seven-hour operation. This included the newly acquired Apple computers for the upcoming Europa TV studio and editing work, all copies of all the titles published by *Editorial Ojeda* or similar books, and all existing documentation, while the four detainees stood by helpless and handcuffed like common criminals.

Following the advice of his lawyer, and after an international warrant for his arrest was issued, Varela appeared voluntarily at court a week later, where the prosecutor requested prison for him, while the judge agreed to release him on bail for an amount of 30,000 euros, which was paid by a supporter.

As can be seen by this whole episode, the rule of law in Spain is crumbling, while a neo-Marxist dictatorship with the ideas of a Soviet commissar is being imposed, imported curiously from the think tanks of U.S. Zionists (the inventors of so-called "hate crimes") and their hate prosecutors, who are a franchise of Zionism, and do not allow views that dissent from the "politically correct."

We are unable to attend to our customers, friends and other interested parties at the moment, perform any editing or meet any payments. Any reconstruction or continuity is impossible at this time, lacking the financial means to do so. We continue to report, as long as possible.

Pedro Varela
Barcelona

U.S. NOT SERIOUS ABOUT ISIS

Ask yourself the following question. Why is it when Russia is most actively engaged in the war against the Caliphate, (ISIS, ISIL, the al-Nusra Front and al Qaeda), Russia is not being attacked by them? They have more Muslims in Russia than we have in America. I can tell you why. Vladimir Putin does not lead from behind. Everyone clearly understands exactly what will happen if you cross him or the Russian people. We just got rid of a hapless, brain-dead, incumbent progressive president who was actively supported by Speaker Paul Ryan, the three Bush amigos, and every media twit who could be found. These fools determined to elect Clinton, because they could not control Trump. They care not for you, your community or the country; their only interest is political power.

A.H. Krieg
Florida

ANGUS MCBRIDE, WE LOVE YOU

While I liked the articles in the July/August 2016 issue of TBR, I couldn't help but notice the beautiful painting on page 75 by the finest combat artist who ever lived, Angus McBride.

The thing is, his name isn't mentioned anywhere in the issue. Last year, I ordered a copy of the January/February 2010 issue. There were several artworks by McBride and his name isn't mentioned there either.

Christian Cureton
Texas

[Thank you pointing that out, and our apologies to Mr. McBride. Born in London, McBride (1931-2007) was a historical illustrator. Born of Highland Scottish parents, McBride was orphaned as a child. His mother died when he was five, and his father was killed in World War II when McBride was 12. He was educated at the Canterbury Cathedral Choir School and completed his national service in the Royal Fusiliers. Afterward, he got a job as an advertising artist. You can see more of his paintings online.—Ed.]

HISTORY & PROPHECY

I would agree with your assessment that the American Civil War was unnecessary—aren't they all! In the book, *The U.S.A. in Bible Prophecy: Two Sermons Preached to the U.S. Congress in 1857* (that I acquired from Sacred Truth Publishing, P.O. Box 18, Mountain City, TN 37683), the Rev. F.E. Pitts of Nashville points out the danger he perceives by the evil forces of Psalms 2 and 83 moving against the Lord's people, represented in the U.S. I don't follow all the details of his complex chronology, but he was taken seriously by the joint sessions of Congress he was called upon to address.

In those days, we were a stalwart Bible-reading and Bible-believing people and our evil adversary would appear to have stirred up the American Civil War, as history terms it, to: 1) distract the American people from Pitt's enlightened views and 2) decimate our military potential. If so, it worked out, didn't it?

This is a biblically-based scenario that may well yet occur in the Armageddon confrontation foreseen in Pitt's powerful Second Sermon, which he envisioned taking place in the Mississippi Valley.

George Young
Indiana

MORE LETTERS ON PAGES 78-79

DON'T CRITICIZE THE GOVERNMENT?

Back in May, I was charged with "harassment" and "criminal mischief" for leaving back issues of TBR at the drive-up window of the Peapark-Gladstone Bank. Totally bogus charges, of course! The local "speech cops" didn't like my anti-foreign aid or Ron Paul bumper sticker either. They were most upset that anyone would distribute a magazine that in their words "criticizes our government." Didn't these public servants have to take an oath to uphold the Constitution when they got sworn in as cops?

At any rate, I'm happy to report that after two court dates, one in July, the other in September, the charges were dropped and will be expunged from the record. It cost me $750 in legal fees but I'm glad I fought it. (I'm open to donations from fellow TBR readers/supporters, send it to Mark Richards, P.O. Box 441, West Milford, NJ 07480. Any funds beyond the $750 I will forward to TBR as a donation. I just want to break even.)

So my advice is to keep getting the word out, but be aware of who may be trying to counter your efforts. The same day the charges were dropped I went out and distributed more literature!

Mark Richards
New Jersey

HAIL HAROLD

A quick question: Would it be possible for TBR to sell Harold A. Covington's novels of the Pacific Northwestern Revolution? These books—dystopian nightmare, dark fantasy, brilliant satire in near-perfect measure—are some of the best reading I've had in years, the best in contemporary fiction. They're for adults only and might need to have a disclaimer (Aryan kids of all ages, don't try this at home!) as the author does in his *The White Book*.

As always, thanks for all that you do, and may God bless TBR's endeavors.

B. Schlaupitz
Florida

[You are the second person in less than two weeks who contacted us to tell us what a great political fiction writer Harold Covington is, Thus we print here Harold's contact information so you can have a chance to buy his books. He is also working hard to expand his Northwest Front freedom organization out west. Contact Harold at Northwest Publishing Agency, P.O. Box 2188, Bremerton, WA 98310. You can email Harold at nwnet@earthlink.net or visit his website at www.northwestfront.org.

KOSHER CRIMINALS

I would like to add additional comments to the Ronald Ray article, "Kosher Criminals," appearing in the September/October 2016 issue.

With reference to Lucky Luciano and his five Sicilian families, and Meyer Lansky and his Jewish gang setting up their crime syndicate, Lansky eventually became dissatisfied with this arrangement and wanted it all to himself. The tyrant Luciano had to go, he believed.

Lansky went to Franklin Roosevelt and said, "How much?" You must remember that at this time (late 1930s), a president's salary was $75,000 per annum, pocket change for FDR.

FDR. had already established his price for political favors with Joseph Kennedy, JFK's father. Kennedy went to FDR in 1936 and gave him $100,000 to be appointed ambassador to the Queen's Court (Great Britain). With this power Kennedy established a corporation to control all Scotch whiskey imported into the U.S. By the time of WWII, he amassed half-a-billion dollars. Believe it or not, this story was published in a 1962 issue of *Fortune* magazine.

FDR had Luciano deported back to Sicily on income tax evasion charges, and now Lansky was the organized crime boss of America. He was a fervent supporter of Israel and gave them billions of dollars. When he retired, he moved to Israel. I'm sure more than one street is named after him in Tel Aviv.

J. Adams
Ohio

SOCIAL CREDIT PROPONENT

I want to recommend *The Michael Journal*, focusing on social credit. They are lay Catholics and put out a great deal of literature in four languages on usury and the antidote—social credit.

There are a number of good books on these subjects. *A History of Central Banking* by Stephen Goodson and *They Own It All (Including You)* by Ronald McDonald are excellent. Goodson is on your editorial board. You should carry his book. You should also check out what McDonald has uncovered about FDR. What he legally did to the American people is mind blowing. Even you will be taken aback. You all do great work. I support you when I can.

Mike Bower
Oregon

STALIN QUACKS LIKE A DUCK

As usual, the wealth of information in TBR is staggering! However, I will have to respectfully disagree with Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D., in his article about Stalin in TBR's September/October 2016 issue. I am not buying the line that Stalin was not Jewish. A popular saying has it: if it acts like a duck, waddles like a duck, quacks like a duck and looks like a duck, it likely is a duck.

In *World Hoax*, a splendid book written in 1938 by author Ernest F. Elmhurst, the Bolshevik Brotherhood's grisly actions and pedigrees are thoroughly explored. They were all members in "good standing" as Jews. But, Elmhurst also falls into the same mire as Dr. Johnson, maintaining that Stalin was the only one who was not a Jew.

Professor Ernest van den Haag penned *Jewish Mystique* in 1969. It was a true puff piece on the natural superiority of Jews. In his chapter on Jewish radicals and hippies, he gladly takes credit for Jewish revolutionary activities. The modern world is full of examples of the hell and damnation they try to accomplish on their way to "building a world of their own."

When I see pictures of Stalin, he looked like a Jew, he acted like a Jew (in revolutionary trouble from the very beginning), showed his prejudice in favor of the "big" Jew and against the "little" Jew, tirelessly supported and carried out pro-Jewish programs without exception, has a name that sounds like a Jewish one (Jew-gasvilli [Dzhugasvilli], had countless affairs with Jewish women, married several Jewesses, and has children that look like Jews. It's a no-brainer. I need to see some solid genetic proof that shows Stalin was not a Jew.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
Idaho

INTO THE CHICKEN COOP

About 20 or so years ago in the Twin Cities, my wife met a mother and daughter from Germany. Your readers might find the mother's story worthwhile. In 1945, at the end of WWII, in an orgy of unspeakably cruel atrocities, the Czechs ethnically cleansed and took over the German regions of Bohemia/Moravia [a

large part of today's Czech Republic], areas that had been ethnically German for millennia. In the process, they kicked the mother's Bohemian/Moravian German family out of their ancestral home. Out of the "goodness of their hearts," these Czechs allowed the evicted German family to move into the chicken coop!

Bohemia/Moravia has always been German. In fact some say that the best high German is spoken in Prague. Czechs, Slovaks and Germans have lived in those parts forever, neither tribe hurting the other, each according to their culture. This includes language, customs, traditions and religion. Viewed from the outside, the physical and cultural differences between the three tribes were small compared to the differences between them and other non-European races. This can still be seen today in Texas in the general area of La Grange, half-way between Houston and Neu Braunfels, the center of the Texas-German area, where everyone spoke German until WWII, that is until German culture was routinely vilified.

WWI and Wilson's 14 points brought the infamous treaty of Versailles. The Germans, now defenseless, were the victims of an orgy of rape and looting. Among many unspeakable atrocities, the now victorious allies stripped Germany of the ancestral lands they had worked so long and hard to make fruitful.

Then came WWII, the continuation of WWI. Once again the Germans lost, and not only did they lose even more real estate, but tens of millions of German civilians were slaughtered. Despite the cruelty of having people kicked out of their family home and forced to live in their own chicken coop, it was a comparatively benign fate compared to that of millions of other Germans who didn't survive.

Wahrheit Verteidiger
Via email

GARAGE MASSACRE

As a subscriber to The Barnes Review, I wanted to point out a miscaptioned photograph on page 63 of the September/October 2016 article entitled "Zionists & Nazis: The Not-So-Secret Alliance." That isn't "Civilians look in horror at the victims of Deir Yassin" but is instead, I am sure, a photograph of civilians looking at the carnage of the Lietukis Garage Massacre in Kovno, Lithuania, which happened in late June 1941.

You may want to read the article entitled "Battle Scars," by Andrew Roberts, that was in the July/August, 2016 issue of *Smithsonian Magazine*. It further adds to your great article by Marc Roland in TBR that discussed World War I that same issue. Robert Andrews wrote the 2015 book entitled *Elegy: The First Day On the Somme*. Also, another book that adds to the excellent article on Kursk in the same issue is *Kursk: The Battle Of Prokhorovka* by Christopher A. Lawrence of the Dupuy Institute, 2015.

Lt. Cmdr. R.A. Lynn
Florida

TBR 2016 USPS OWNERSHIP / CIRCULATION STATEMENT

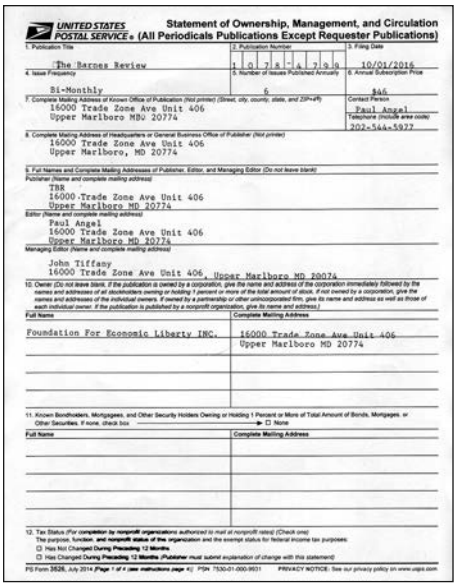

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/01/2016
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): 202-544-5927
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): John Tiffany, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20074
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation For Economic Liberty INC.
Complete Mailing Address: 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box ☐ None
Full Name / Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

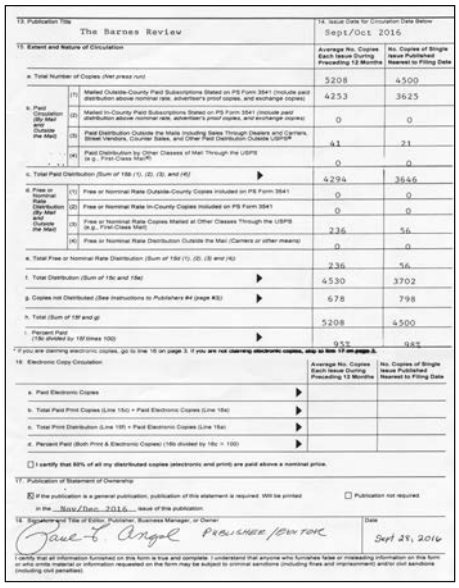

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2016

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	5208	4500
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	4253	3625
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails, including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	41	21
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	4294	3646
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	236	56
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	236	56
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	4530	3702
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	678	798
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	5208	4500
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	95%	98%

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies		
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)		

☐ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2016 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required
18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul E. Angel PUBLISHER/OWNER
Date: Sept 29, 2016
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

RYSSEN MISSING A POINT?

TBR deserves high praise for its content, its courage, as well as for its publishing standard. Thought and history are essential. Otherwise we will never learn. And learn we have to, if we want to reach the goal of this life. It was therefore very encouraging to read, among the other articles, the interview with Hervé Ryssen in that issue. Mr. Ryssen got to the bottom of the Jewish mindset, its singular obsession and its struggle with the White man.

Mr. Ryssen serves as an example for us all of what it is worth to understand a particular problem. The problem with evil is that it hides behind a façade of good. Just watching TV, making the right choice between Hillary and Trump, or calling our lawyer, doctor, stockbroker, or going to church when trouble arises, is not going to do it. Truth is hard to come by, very hard, and that for a good reason. Mr. Ryssen should know that he is still missing the whole picture—that he is the problem, as we all are—rather than the "Jews."

In order to see this, we have to study the Bible very carefully, being aware that the professional theologian is on the Jewish side, providing misleading translation and false preaching. God is in the process of creating a society here on Earth in accordance with His desire, to be enjoyed by free people.

Free humans, however, presently being possessed by evil, have their own ideas, which result in the terrible mess we are in today. God gave us the prescription for proper personal and societal conduct, in the form of the Mosaic Law, and has covenanted with the White race to keep it.

The professional theologian misleads us in stating that the Law "has been done away with," by preaching that God loves us and can't wait to roll out the red carpet when we arrive in heaven, by denying that we are the physical seed promised to Abraham, and by putting the "Jews" in our place. Instead, it is God who arranges the Jews and all our other troubles, in order to teach us the errors of our ways.

Jan Hoogland
Via email

Tell us what you think about the issues! We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. You may also email paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $23 TILL JANUARY 31, 2017

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

*** FREE U.S. S&H ORDERS $100 OR OVER TILL 12-31-2016**

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❑ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War.*

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ Discover ❑ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

1994-2016 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

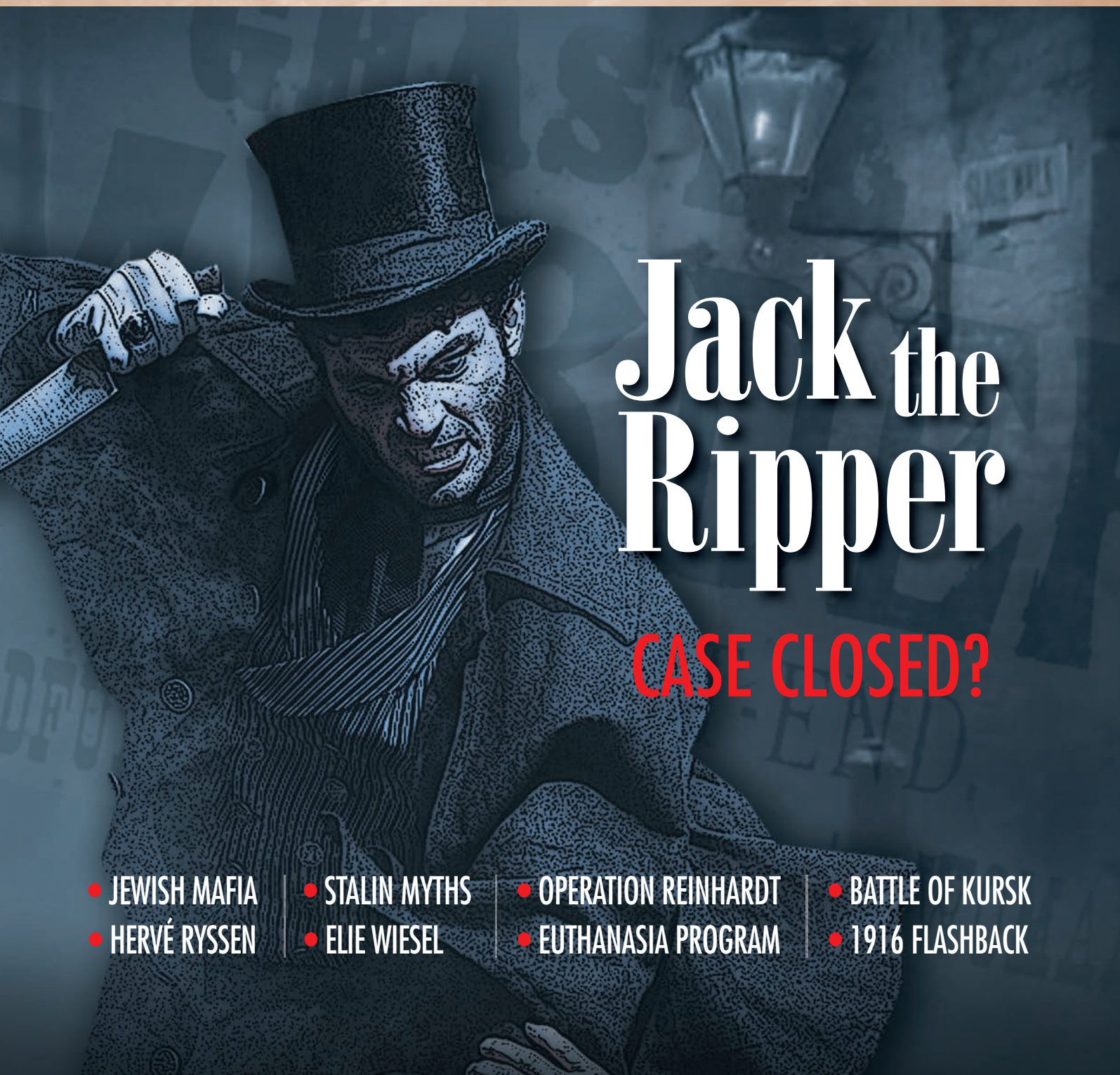

Jack the Ripper

CASE CLOSED?

- JEWISH MAFIA
- HERVÉ RYSSEN
- STALIN MYTHS
- ELIE WIESEL
- OPERATION REINHARDT
- EUTHANASIA PROGRAM
- BATTLE OF KURSK
- 1916 FLASHBACK

SON OF FAMED JEWISH VIOLINIST YEHUDI MENUHIN UPDATES BOOK:

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil

SECOND REVISED, UPDATED, FULLY INDEXED EDITION

Have you ever asked yourself why the world won't come to rest? Why your parents, grandparents or great-grandparents had to die in wars that never should have occurred in the first place? This book by the son of famed Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin may hold the answer . . .

Here's a book you simply don't want to miss. Says the author, Gerard Menuhin, "I am simply Humanity's spokesperson, a representative of our true rights. I have voiced in this book what many feel and a few know, but haven't been able to express." For his trouble, this anti-Zionist author has been smeared and vilified. The book consists of four sections.

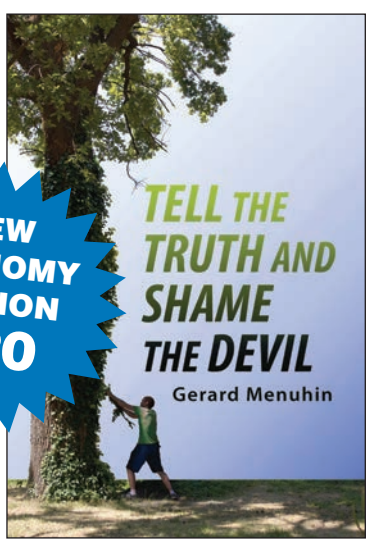

NEW ECONOMY EDITION $20

The first section concerns Hitler, and the real causes leading up to the outbreak of WWII. In the author's opinion, Hitler may have been the only leader who could have prevented the disaster the world finds itself.

The second section elaborates on the activities of the real culprits pushing world war, provides a historical overview of their progress, their nature, their power over finance and the media and how they achieved it.

The third section concerns WWI and WWII (what the author refers to as "the Second Thirty Years War"), their conception, funding and inescapable continuity; current laws against freedom of expression, and the evolution of the Orwellian state; the importance of U.S. support for the Soviet Union throughout the Cold War, and Communism's significance in the plan; the true origins of the enemy; the occupation as an example of our common fate.

The fourth section, entitled "Communist Vassalage," explains that the West has become a vassal state of our NWO masters.

The text is interspersed with "Memos from Today" that emphasize the book's relevance by citing current events. In addition, hundreds of quotes are included from a wide range of authoritative sources, original and translated. The last pages of this manuscript comprise conclusions and predictions. The author is the son of the great American-born Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians. Softcover, 457 pages, **$20 ECONOMY EDITION**. TBR subscribers may take 10% off. Please add $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2016 ❖ Volume XXII ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

A History of "The Other" Mafia

By Ronald L. Ray

4 We've all been inundated with Hollywood tales of the criminal exploits of the Italian or Sicilian mafias, reputedly some of the toughest gangsters ever. And historians will even discuss Irish crime bosses, Black and Hispanic criminal gangs, and even the "Russian" mafia. But why are they so reluctant to talk about one of the most violent and long-lived organized crime groups in history—the Jewish mafia? Here is a brief overview.

An Interview With Hervé Ryssen

Conducted by Margaret Huffstickler

12 French researcher, author, teacher and historian Hervé Ryssen has been prosecuted 13 times for his writings and statements. But that is to be expected. His expertise is in Judaic studies. Here is his candid, one-on-one interview with TBR.

A Jack the Ripper Round-Up

By John Tiffany

18 The shocking murders of women in London's Whitechapel District in the late 1880s have infatuated people determined to solve the crimes since the first "Ripper-style" killing was committed. Today, we have modern forensics. Here's what we know and don't know. . . .

True Legacy of a Holocaust Hoaxer

By Peter Winter

28 On July 2, 2016, "the Holocaust" lost one of its "best witnesses": Elie Wiesel passed into that great crematorium oven in the sky. Wiesel had dedicated a large portion of his life to recounting the horrors of the "death camps" of Nazi Germany. Problem is, he might never have even set foot in a concentration camp. . . .

There's Big Money in "Anti-Hate"

By William A. White

32 Speaking of "the Holocaust," just recently news broke that one of the members of the board of the Simon Wiesenthal Center has been caught laundering money through the "anti-hate" group. Here's how he made "hate" big business.

The German Euthanasia Program

By John Wear, J.D.

34 Why is it so hard to prove, scientifically, that human beings were gassed to death in homicidal chambers during WWII? Is it because the whole tale is a scam? Here, TBR compares and contrasts evidence for the "Holocaust" with that of the German euthanasia program—a program that got German officials sent to the gallows.

A New Look at the Battle of Kursk

From *Deutsche Militaerische Zeitgeschichte*

42 Ever since the "largest tank battle in history" took place, the Soviets were busy spinning the truth about the engagement to suit their own propaganda aims. But the fact is, what really happened at the Battle of Kursk was far different than we have been told for the last 73 years.

Bloody Flashback to 1916

By Marc Roland

52 For those of you who missed it, exactly 100 years ago White Europeans were on an idiocy-induced killing frenzy, slaughtering their racial kinsmen by the millions.

Zionists & Nazis: The Alliance

By Peter Winter

60 Recently, the former mayor of London made the mistake of pointing out the truth: Adolf Hitler supported the goals of Zionism. He was suspended and nearly roasted on a spit by the media and the politically correct crowd. Why?

Operation Reinhardt: The Facts

By John Wear, J.D.

66 What was Operation Reinhardt, and was it the hidden holocaust of millions of Jews?

The Myth of Stalin's Anti-Semitism

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

72 Recently there has been a move afoot to portray Josef Stalin as some kind of Russian nationalist and a budding anti-Semite. But the truth is, Stalin was neither. Here is part one of a two-part essay from Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson that explains why this new thrust in Revisionist studies is leading us down a blind alley.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial—3
Ripper Suspects Dismissed—20
Ritual Aspect of the Murders—23
The "Leather Apron" Scare—24
Evidence for a "Ripper gang"—26
History You May Have Missed—48
Poisonous Legacy of WWI—59
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Sr. Researcher: Matthew R Johnson, Ph.D.
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 202-547-5586. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXI:	$99 per year for 1996-2015 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Now Is the Time . . .

Now is the time to start thinking about Christmas gift subscriptions and Christmas presents. And there are no better presents than a subscription to The Barnes Review and Revisionist history books from TBR. And I am not exaggerating. What better gift can you give than the gift of knowledge? What more can you do for a friend, family member or colleague than to help open a mind to the lessons of honest and truthful history? (Take a look at the insert flyer for some of the new books we have added to our already voluminous booklist.)

HALF-PRICE GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS NOW AVAILABLE

Every year since the founding of The Barnes Review we have offered discounted gift subscriptions. It's a great way to help us grow and to introduce others to politically incorrect history. But this year, because we want new subscribers so badly, we are slashing our Christmas gift subscription rate to half price in the U.S. That's just $23 for a full-year gift subscription! Unfortunately, we cannot afford to offer that as a renewal rate to our loyal subscribers, but we want to make sure you are rewarded for your efforts on behalf of this magazine. That's why, when you order even just one $23 domestic U.S.A. gift subscription, we will lower your own renewal rate by $10—making your own domestic renewal just $36—PLUS we'll throw in a FREE booklet we have just finished called *Afrikaner Martyr: The Forces Behind the Assassination of Hendrik Ver-woerd.*

Written by TBR Contributing Editorial Board member Stephen Goodson of South Africa, *Afrikaner Martyr* is a 32-page illustrated booklet discussing the Rothschild connection to the killing of Prime Minister Verwoerd and the possibility that his assassin was programmed to kill Verwoerd to stop him from instituting major changes to the Rothschild-controlled banking system in South Africa in an attempt to bring them to heel. It's a real page-turner from a man known for his provocative, uncensored writings.

To purchase Christmas gift subscriptions for anyone in the U.S., please take a look at the color advertisement/ordering form between the front cover and the table of contents of this issue. Now is the time to order these gift subscriptions so that your gift recipient can get an issue in time for Christmas. And note that we will also send a gift card in your name to each of the lucky recipients if you so choose. (Check out the form mentioned above.)

For those of you waiting for Juergen Graf's new book *Europe Awake!*, we are almost there. Currently the book is in its final stages, and those of you who contributed to its production will receive your copy as soon as it comes off the press.

I think you'll find this issue to be an extremely hard-hitting one, covering topics few if any other magazines would dare discuss. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

THORN JOINS REVISIONIST PANTHEON

The truth and Revisionist movements lost a major warrior on August 1, 2016, when Scott Makufka, 54, better known by his pen name of Victor Thorn, was reportedly found dead atop a Pennsylvania mountain of a gunshot wound to the head, an apparent suicide. Victor was a prolific populist author and controversial political investigator, having written more than 60 "alternative media" books in his life. Victor had a great sense of humor and was a proud enemy of criminal government—especially the corrupt Clintons, Bill and Hillary. He said at one time, the way democracy works in America is not a matter of who we should vote for, but "who we need more to vote against." And the Clinton couple—along with their ally Barack Hussein Obama—were at the top of his list of who to vote against.

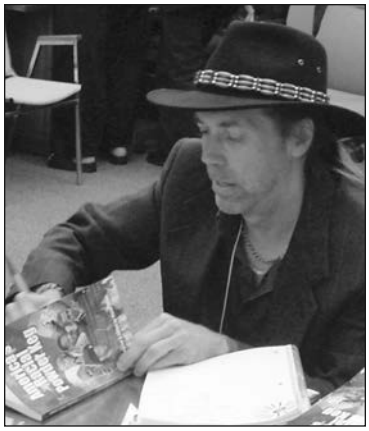

VICTOR THORN
Marched to a different drummer.

Victor, who was a member of TBR's Editorial Board and co-authored the lead article in the last issue, wrote hundreds of articles in earlier years warning against Obama, "bud sadly not enough people listened," he said, and Obama got elected president. The result? "A catastrophe." Obama, according to Victor, is not very intelligent, but he has two skills: He is good reading from a teleprompter, and he is well trained in neurolinguistics. This enabled him to give good speeches and hypnotize his audiences.

Global politics, Victor explained, is "an organized crime syndicate." The Democrats and Republicans are merely two wings of that syndicate.

The Clintons are completely without morals, Victor proved in his books. They are very crafty and plan years in advance how they will get ahead. And they are willing to do anything to gain power and millions of dollars. They will gladly kill anyone who gets in their way, he said. They play politics like some geniuses play chess, and are always several moves ahead of their opponents.

Bill's mother was an alcoholic, Victor said. But who was Bill's real father? Victor queried. No one really knows, but for sure the guy usually alleged to be his father is not, Victor said. Was the real father a Rockefeller? he was asked. Victor refused to name a name—he always had to be positive of his facts before he would say anything. But he clearly left that door open.

Bill made "12 or 16" trips to Pedophile Island, Victor noted. Is Bill a pedophile? Again Victor left the door open.

The Clintons, he said, are a fake family. Bill is such an out-of-control sexual predator that the syndicate needed someone like Hillary to control the scandal eruptions. So the marriage was arranged, although neither Bill nor Hillary was happy with the arrangement.

Astoundingly, Victor argued that Bill Clinton actually welcomed the Monica Lewinsky scandal. Why? Because at that time the Ron Brown murder affair was getting ready to explode. The Lewinsky scandal grabbed the headlines and Brown was forgotten. Brown evidently was about to spill the beans on the Clintons' corrupt dealings with China and thus was killed.

Hillary actually hates women, Thorn noted—look at Bill Clinton victims Kathleen Willey and Juanita Broaddrick—and yet liberals are all too happy to vote for her, despite the fact it was Hillary's job to threaten all those women who dared to reveal Bill's unwanted and many times violent advances.

But behind all the political crime, as Victor saw it, is occultism—and he wrote several books on the occult, including occult aspects of the events of 9-11.

Among all his books, probably most worthy of mention at this time are *Crowning Clinton* and the Bill and Hill trilogy. The trilogy comprises over 1,000 pages of documented material exposing the Clinton crimes, with an estimated 3,000 footnotes for researchers to follow up.

Note that Victor's book *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie* has sold more copies than any of the other books TBR carries on the subject, and that is quite an accomplishment considering he was up against some of the greatest Revisionist authors ever collected in one place.*

In sum, Victor was one of America's top investigative journalists and will be very much missed in the years to come; but he has left us with a great legacy. We hope he is enjoying his existence, wherever he is. ✦

—John Tiffany, Editor

---

*Right now when you buy a copy of Victor's *Holocaust Hoax Exposed* at $20 (item #609), we will also include an amazing one-hour interview conducted by journalist Dave Gahary with Victor about the contents of the book and its creation. Valued at $15, we will throw in this professionally produced audio CD for just $10 if you mention it when you order. Either mail in the form on page 80 of this issue or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

KOSHER CRIMINALS

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE JEWISH MAFIA

BY RONALD L. RAY

WE ALL "KNOW" ABOUT THE MAFIA. We "know" it is primarily Sicilian. We "know" it has lost a lot of its influence on the world around us. We may even "know" that there are "Russian" or "Chechen" or "Asian" or "Colombian" organized crime syndicates. But is what we "know" really true? Or is all of it a clever deception employed by the real mafiosi to hide their actual identity? And do their co-tribalists in the mass media collaborate in the charade through deliberate falsehoods? Who are the true criminals?

The Jewish Mafia is a book containing the sort of knowledge that gets people killed—particularly if they are muckraking journalists. That is not an exaggeration. More than one investigative reporter has died from "too much information" and an "excessive curiosity" about the doings of one of the most brutal, most ruthless and most deadly global criminal organization ever to exist: the selfsame Jewish mafia.

"What is this 'Jewish' mafia?" you may ask. "I've never heard of it before." Sure, there have been swindlers like Bernie Madoff, former bootleggers like the Bronfman family or a few unscrupulous rabbis who traded in human body parts. But a true Jewish mafia?

Indeed, there is one, although nowadays even most Jews in America are ignorant of it. And it is one of the oldest and most pervasive crime syndicates, at that. It is, moreover, to the great honor of Hervé Ryssen, a Frenchman born in 1967, that he has assembled in a single volume one of the most comprehensive overviews of Jewish criminality ever published. And it is to the credit of Carlos W. Porter, as well, that he has produced the English translation. There are not a few individuals, who would like the facts contained in Ryssen's book to disappear down the "memory hole."

But isn't Ryssen's work just "virulent anti-Semitism"? It's just so much Jew-baiting hate speech, right? Wrong. The author has compiled the thousands of facts in his book primarily from Jewish sources—including some the Tribe does not want non-Jews to read. And in so doing, he manifests to the reader some of the key reasons why Jews historically have earned the contempt of nearly every people among whom they have lived.

It is not just Jewish separatism and racialism, or their peculiar customs and religious practices, which have led to the expulsion of the formerly "Chosen People" from almost every nation at some point. Far from it. Rather, it is the centuries-long Jewish practices of exploiting the rest of the human race and degrading it below the level of animals, which earn the Judaic people the enmity of others: gambling, robbery, swindling, murder, rape, drugs, abortion, pornography, White slavery, prostitution, human trafficking, sodomy and nearly every other conceivable vice.

Of course, we know that not all Jews engage in or support this sort of criminality. Many are decent, ordinary people. But nearly all enable the continuation of such barbarism by covering it up and failing to confront and end it, out of fear of new "pogroms" or an exaggerated sense of ethnic solidarity.

So, consequently, the anti-Jewish backlash turns out much greater, and that peculiar race is punished even more severely. Such are the results of cultural paranoid psychosis.

Jewish Gangsters of the Early 20th Century

Above: Harry "Gyp the Blood" Horowitz (left) and Louis "Lefty Louis" Rosenberg (right) were prominent Jewish gangsters of the early 1900s, working for a period under Jewish mob kingpin Jack Zelig. "Gyp" got his nickname from his dark complexion that made him look like a Gypsy, according to whatever unnamed person gave him the moniker. Horowitz was the leader of the Lenox Avenue Gang, which was engaged in a wide variety of criminal activities. He along with Lefty Louis, Jacob Seidenshner and Frank Cirofici were convicted of the 1912 murder of Herman (Beansie) Rosenthal outside a hotel near Times Square, evidently on the orders of Lt. Charles A. Becker, a corrupt New York cop. Gyp the Blood, Lefty Louis and the others were electrocuted at Sing Sing on April 13, 1914. Lt. Becker was electrocuted a year later.

MAFIA IN AMERICA AND BEYOND

Ryssen begins his account with the development of the mafia in America, which evolved, especially in New York City, out of the gangsterism of the late 19th century into what truly was "organized crime." Of course, the story of the Sicilians and Calabrians is familiar, and they have their place in this story, too.

But after the War Between the States, the late 1800s saw a massive emigration of Jews from Galicia and the Pale of Settlement—today's Poland, Ukraine and Russia—to America. They had made themselves unwelcome among the Slavs because of their "business" activities and personal habits. Two million thus traveled to the U.S. and brought their particular "skills" with them. Most settled in New York City.

At first, as with the Italians and Irish, crime was the work of individuals or small gangs: theft, murder for hire, arson ("Jewish lightning") and, when hired by wealthier German Jewish businessmen from uptown, skull-splitting strikebreaking and union-busting.

Arnold Rothstein was the first crime boss—the first "godfather" in New York. Unlike most mafiosi, who were from poorer circumstances, he was the son of a Jewish millionaire. When Rothstein married a non-Jew, the family declared him "dead," and he thenceforward devoted himself to his passions.

> He did not lead his gangs himself, but he became the *eminence grise* ["gray eminence"—power behind the throne—Ed.] of the underworld, its organizer. He settled conflicts, supplied money, manpower and protection, and then—when things went wrong—bail money and lawyers. In New York, which was already one of the biggest Jewish cities in the world in 1920, Arnold Rothstein built a gambling empire. . . . Among his regular clients of his [casino] establishment wer . . . personages such as Joseph Seagram, the "Canadian" whisky baron . . . or Harry "Sinclair," the oil magnate.
>
> Rothstein was also involved in the drug trade (opium and cocaine) and horse breeding.[1]

Rothstein was not alone, of course. There were others of greater or lesser infamy: Charles "King" Salomon,

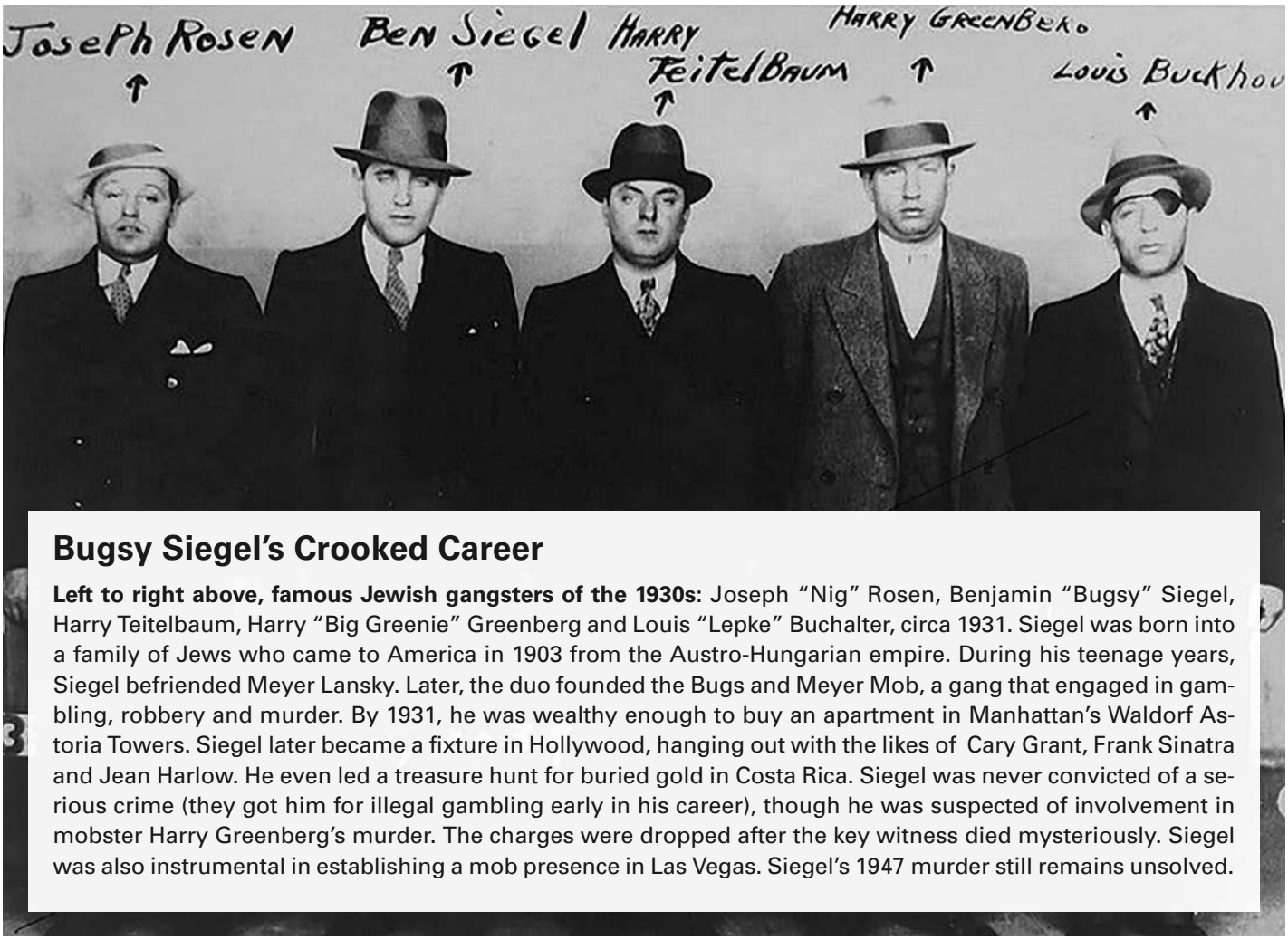

Bugsy Siegel's Crooked Career

Left to right above, famous Jewish gangsters of the 1930s: Joseph "Nig" Rosen, Benjamin "Bugsy" Siegel, Harry Teitelbaum, Harry "Big Greenie" Greenberg and Louis "Lepke" Buchalter, circa 1931. Siegel was born into a family of Jews who came to America in 1903 from the Austro-Hungarian empire. During his teenage years, Siegel befriended Meyer Lansky. Later, the duo founded the Bugs and Meyer Mob, a gang that engaged in gambling, robbery and murder. By 1931, he was wealthy enough to buy an apartment in Manhattan's Waldorf Astoria Towers. Siegel later became a fixture in Hollywood, hanging out with the likes of Cary Grant, Frank Sinatra and Jean Harlow. He even led a treasure hunt for buried gold in Costa Rica. Siegel was never convicted of a serious crime (they got him for illegal gambling early in his career), though he was suspected of involvement in mobster Harry Greenberg's murder. The charges were dropped after the key witness died mysteriously. Siegel was also instrumental in establishing a mob presence in Las Vegas. Siegel's 1947 murder still remains unsolved.

Longy Zwillman, Meyer Lansky, Arthur Flegenheimer (better known as "Dutch Schultz"), Benjamin "Bugsy" Siegel and Louis "Lepke" Buchalter—one of New York's "Jewish Big Six." There were the Torah Nostra, the Purple Gang in Detroit, the Cleveland Four and "Murder, Incorporated." Over the first half of the 20th century, Jewish organized crime spread from east coast to west coast in America and over the borders, too. Many people do not realize that the Jews gradually muscled the Italians out of leadership in the Chicago mafia.

Two events occurred in the 1920s that changed the face of gangsterism. In 1925, Benito Mussolini set about eliminating the mafia from Italy, and very effectively, too. A number of criminals fled to the U.S. In fact, Mussolini was so successful at the project, that exiled mafiosi in America voluntarily provided "security" at U.S. ports during World War II and, along with their counterparts back in Sicily, provided critical intelligence and assistance in the Allied invasion of Sicily—all in order to be rid of Mussolini. (Jewish mobsters were similarly "patriotic" and "anti-fascist.")

The second thing to occur was a conference of major crime bosses in Atlantic City in 1929. Charles "Lucky" Luciano was the first Sicilian to cooperate with the Jewish mafia. The "Catholic" Italians traditionally abhorred the Jewish gangsters, whom they considered to be untrustworthy and without the least sense of honor. At Atlantic City, Luciano and the five Sicilian crime families, and Meyer Lansky and the Jewish gangs set up a "syndicate" with a board of directors. In order to expand their "business," instead of killing each other, they established an organization which divvied up territories and types of criminal activity among the various bosses. Each group could also hire the services of the other gangs, and the seven board directors resolved disputes. The board also had sole authority to permit reprisal killings of rule-breakers.

This was the beginning of truly "organized crime." Ryssen traces for us its development, the major players, the rivalries and personalities, and the key events. It takes a strong stomach to read about the Black Dahlia murder, for example, but Ryssen lays the responsibility at the feet of one of the time's leading Jewish mafia bosses, who was trying to frame his rival.

The author also describes how these Jewish criminals gained control of innumerable businesses, legitimate or not so legitimate. We learn about the rise of gambling in Las Vegas, which was always a project of

the Jewish mafia, and how the Jewish mobs gained control of Los Angeles, Hollywood and the film industry.

These same felons were also convinced Zionists, and even sometimes Judaist religious practicants, who contributed vast sums of money and smuggled a huge volume of weapons to Jewish terrorists in Palestine, as their contribution to the establishment of the state of Israel.

But that is not all there is to Jewish mafias, which are a vast network of criminal organizations around the world, all of which have been intertwined with one another in varying degrees through numerous decades. Nevertheless, as Ryssen recounts, "cosmopolitan" Jewish intellectuals and media moguls studiously deceive non-Jews, especially in America, into believing that these mafiosi are not Jewish at all but White Aryans!

THE "RUSSIANS" ARE COMING!

In more recent decades, at the time of the collapse of the Soviet Union, and thanks in no small part to Jewish control of Western governments and mass media, we heard about the rise of the "Russian" mafia and "Russian" oligarchs. This was another ruse by world Jewry, which adopted the Israeli practice of calling Jews from Russia, well, "Russians."

While no mafia group is ever exclusively comprised of one ethnic or racial group, we typically describe it according to its region of activity: Sicilian, Russian, Chechen, Asian or, in the case of the illegal drug trade, the "French Connection." It is nearly incredible, however, that one group always comes to dominate the others, yet is not generally publicly known.

Ryssen quotes Jacques Attali, a former advisor to two French presidents: "Among Jews, as always, they don't do things by halves: if they're going to be criminals, they might as well be the best."[2]

Ryssen explains:

> A greed for profit and the love of riches are surely two of the most characteristic features of the Jewish community; it is for precisely these features that the Jews are most frequently caricatured. It is certain that the Jews, who did not believe in hell, or any other kind of afterlife, or in reincarnation, were also less restrained by moral obligations than other peoples of the Earth, and are more inclined to 'lay up treasures on Earth'—i.e., to invest at interest in their brief Earthly sojourn.[3]

Following the Soviet collapse, Western Jewish plutocrats, like Henry Kissinger and George Soros, pushed the immediate "privatization" of Russian business, manufacturing and natural resources. This played right into the hands—no doubt, intentionally—of "Russian" Jews, who were already gaining control of those key market sectors—and also the military—in the final years of Communist rule. The latter were, at least in some cases, already involved in criminal enterprises. "Privati-

COMMUNISM IN GERMANY!

The Truth About the Communist Conspiracy on the Eve of the National Revolution

By Adolf Ehrt. Contrary to postwar propaganda, it was not the Nazis who terrorized Germany prior to 1933, but the far left. This book, based on original police case files from the time, shows how leftist radicals and their socialist party allies waged a campaign of violence, terrorism, armed uprising, forgery, subversion and espionage from 1918 to 1933. It was Communism's violent attacks on ordinary Germans which forced the Nazis to develop their self-defense units, the Brownshirts (SA)—who are nowadays quite falsely portrayed. This illustrated work shows that the Communist conspiracy to create a 1918-style Bolshevik Revolution in Germany was very far advanced. Bombings, assassinations and a planned list of murders and street violence were already under way when the Reichstag arson—even today falsely attributed to the Nazis—took place as part of their plan to create a Soviet Germany. Softcover, 179 pages, #700, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge or you may purchase the book online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Oligarchs of Russia

The "Oligarchs" are those Russian-speaking Jews who made billions and billions of dollars at a time when Russia shifted from communism to capitalism. Two of them, Boris Berezovsky and Roman Abramovich, have become two of the richest men in the world. By the late 1990s, seven people, six Jews and one gentile, owned 50% of Russia's gross domestic product (GDP). They built their vast fortunes on the collapse of Russian state power. When Putin came to power in 2000, most went into exile. Some remained and cooperated with the new order of things. When Putin took power, they thought they could control him. However, being from the security services and having his own independent power base, he summoned them all to his office. There were bullet holes in the walls. He said: "You scum made a lot of money. You have dominated without right, but from now on, you will not stand in my way." This meant that their fortunes would be put to rebuilding the state rather than their private interests. In February of 2015, Putin called a meeting with the country's billionaires not in exile. He ordered them to pay all loans they received from private or public sources ASAP. This proves that the banking sector in Russia is under Putin's control and not a private banking cartel. Calling in loans might be a means of getting some of that vanished cash back into the country. Oligarchs risk nationalization if they do not comply (From *Komsomolskaya Pravda* 2-4-2015).

zation" is always a code word for transfer of wealth to Jewish hands.

In the early 1990s, under alcoholic Russian President Boris Yeltsin, a small number of Jewish criminal types were able to become billionaires almost overnight through not only the usual tactics of organized crime, which controlled the country at that time, but also through stunningly brash stock swindles and other illegal business activities, as well as massive bribery and appointments to government offices, and even war. At least one purchased his own submarine, and some traded in Russian military weapons and ships.

Ryssen's account of the exploits of Boris Berezovsky, Mikhail Khodorkovsky, Vladimir Gusinsky and a handful of others must be read to be believed. Through fraud, intimidation and murder, a dozen or so men, often holding dual Israeli citizenship as a "get out of jail free card," plundered the Russian nation and the former Soviet-bloc countries of most of their wealth and natural resources, leaving the Russian and Eastern European peoples in poverty so abject, that a massive, Jewish-run, international White slavery operation grew up, as desperate Slavs tried to escape by answering phony advertisements for working abroad, or by simply prostituting themselves at home. Numberless Russians died or were killed.

The depth of poverty Russians experienced at that time, because of the Jewish mafia, has only been equaled or surpassed by Weimar Germany, the Ukrainian famine under Stalin and in present-day Ukraine under the rule of Jewish oligarchs. All have been thanks to the Tribe.

Ironically, the Jewish oligarchs/mafia bosses helped put current President Vladimir Putin into power, believing him a faithful tool. But Putin entered upon a nationalist program which imprisoned or expelled all of them who refused to put the Russian people first, while he regained control of Russian business, media and resources for the Russian nation.

These suddenly dethroned, would-be "Russian" rulers —at least the ones who managed to escape to "exile," like Khodorkovsky, positioned themselves, in typical Jewish fashion, as innocent victims, "human rights activists" and "freedom fighters" against Putin's "Communist corruption." The Zionist-run Western media and politicians support this ruse, as Khodorkovsky and other oligarchs openly plot the overthrow of Putin. Khodorkovsky even fancies he will rule Russia.

Thus, *The Jewish Mafia* is a critical tool to understand "Western," i.e., Jewish, hatred for Russia.

THEY'RE EVERYWHERE!

The book further reveals the insidious spread of Jewish mafia groups across the world, into dozens of countries and every continent except Antarctica. Some of the personalities will surprise you. Others may not surprise, like Marc Rich, the super-wealthy donor to Bill

KATHY WILLENS/AP/NEWSCOM

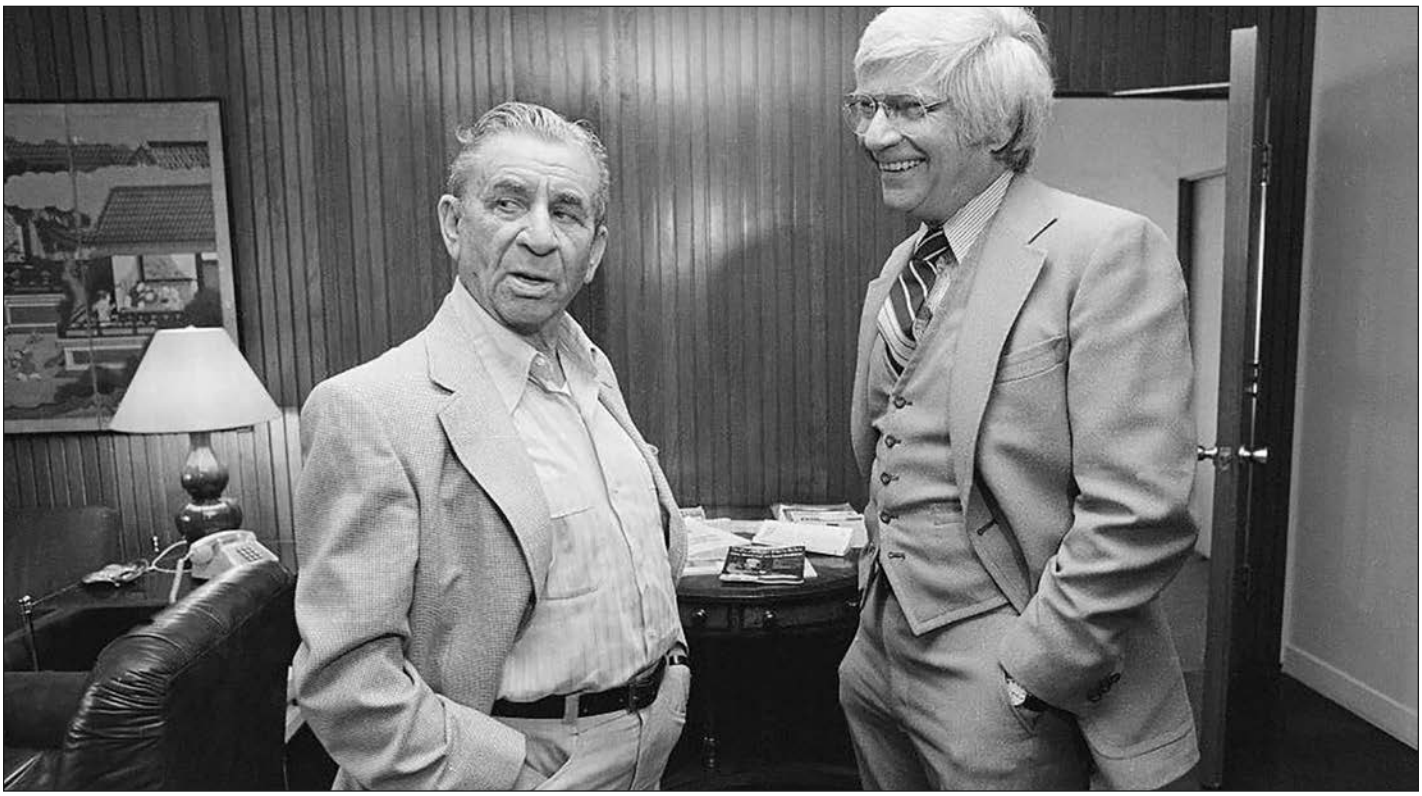

Top-level Jewish crime boss and mafia financier Meyer Lansky, born Meier Suchowlanski (left), is shown in 1982 with attorney E. David Rosen. Although he was an influential mafia chieftain for nearly 50 years, Lansky was never pinned with anything more serious than illegal gambling—though his crime syndicate spread across multiple continents. To hide his money, Lansky even bought an offshore bank in Switzerland, which he used to launder his ill-gotten gains through shell companies.

Clinton, but their connections are revealing. Guess who was involved in the "Colombian" cocaine trade, or who was tied to drug kingpin Pepe Escobar, who was hooked in with George H. W. Bush, the CIA and the Iran-Contra scandal. Who completely controls trafficking in the drug, Ecstasy? And who do you suppose bribed Abe Foxman, the apostate Catholic, Jewish former head of the Anti-Defamation League, to provide favorable publicity to cover his wrongdoing?

Most stunning of all is that all criminal roads lead to Israel, which is the center of global Jewish criminal activity, due to the "Jewish right of return" and a nearly total lack of laws against many of the criminal activities favored by the "Israelites." Jewish criminals inevitably seek asylum from the Zionist state and are rarely refused. Many leading Israeli officials are paid off by Jewish mafiosi, and you need to know who.

UBIQUITOUS EVIL

There are many people, both Jews and their non-Jewish apologists, who whirl like dervishes, attempting to deny Jewish criminality or pin blame on White people through clever propaganda. Yet Ryssen's numerous Jewish sources tell a different tale. Of course, not all Jews are criminals. But there is absolutely no segment of Jewry which is not involved directly in the most heinous criminal activity: Ashkenazic or Sephardic; religious or secular; Hasidic, Orthodox or non-observant; poor or wealthy; politicians, accountants, filmmakers, casino magnates, garment-makers, restaurateurs, lawyers and rabbis.

There is also no type of crime or vice in which Jews are not involved—something which gives pause for thought, when one considers that they comprise only about 0.2% of the world's population. The disproportion is telling.

Those not directly involved are too often the public protectors of their fellow tribesmen—many times paid well to be such, like Foxman. But most cover up or ignore the Jewish criminal problem for free. This must end.

In the United States, Jewish groups foment race war against Whites and Christians. In Europe, the Jews promote White genocide by mass immigration. In all parts of the world, all races are increasingly enslaved by Jewish taskmasters, either literally, or through usury. Even fellow Jews are not immune.

Arms smuggling, drug-running, money laundering through the diamond business, illegal trafficking in artworks and antiquities are all stock-in-trade for the Jewish mafia. But perhaps the most shocking chapters to read in Ryssen's book are those detailing the "Porno Mafia," the White slave trade and trafficking in human

ARNOLD ROTHSTEIN
Fixed 1919 World Series.

LOUIS BUCHALTER
Head of Murder, Inc.

LEOPOLD AND LOEB
Jewish thrill killers make criminal hall of shame.

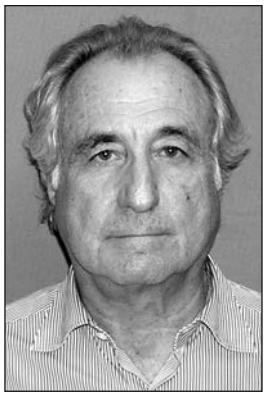

BERNIE MADOFF
Stole $75 billion.

organs and body parts.

The stories of both poor and well-educated European women (and men, boys and girls) kidnapped for, or fraudulently ensnared in, prostitution—and the conditions they are forced to suffer—are particularly gut-wrenching and heartbreaking. Because we want The Barnes Review to be a magazine read by the whole family, we will not go into the brutal, gory details—but you need to learn about them from *The Jewish Mafia*, so that you can inform your relatives, friends, unknowing Jews and especially our politicians.

Israel portrays itself as a pillar of human rights and freedom, yet the truth revealed by Hervé Ryssen proves this is a massive deceit on an international scale. Nowhere else is such rampant criminality proportionately so widespread or so completely tolerated as in Israel. Yet the West continues to subsidize, arm and protect their vileness and their enslavement of Whites.

Israeli military and police have been kidnapping and shooting and stealing the bodies of Palestinians for decades, harvesting the latter's organs for sale to the highest bidder. The organ trade, which is against international law, extends itself nearly throughout the world, since Jews are forbidden to desecrate the bodies of other Jews. Yet materialistic Israelis are desperate for organ donations, even from "goyim," because, to them, this life is all there is. It was not coincidental that a number of New York rabbis were arrested for organ trafficking a few years ago—but the Zionist media never revealed the gruesome depravity of their activities. Ryssen fills that knowledge gap.

The Jews' deliberate corruption of Western Christian morality through pornography and prostitution has for centuries been part of their effort to destroy European-American culture and Christianity—the Catholic Church, in particular. In these filthy enterprises, they have long exercised a nearly total monopoly, and Ryssen exposes it. You need to know about that, too, so that you can protect yourself and your family from the Judaic attack on traditional values—or find motivation to free yourself, if you have been ensnared already.

LONG HISTORY OF CRIMINAL BEHAVIOR

And lest someone think that the "Jewish mafia" is a mere modern development, Ryssen provides a wealth of historical evidence that proves beyond doubt that international Jewry has been at the heart of the worst forms of criminality from ancient times until today. And if it is not immediately evident to even the most hard-boiled reader that the despicable and treacherous activities of a disproportionate percentage of the Jewish population are the larger share of the worst, societally destructive crimes, Ryssen concludes his encyclopedic work with a brief historical overview of so-called "anti-Semitism." The same troubles afflict every nation where the Judaic people dwell in any numbers, and for the same reasons.

Ryssen's book is a masterpiece: a monumental, carefully researched volume in some 380 pages. You need to own this book and study it. Many sections are disturbing, to say the least, but ignorance of them is dangerous to what remains of Western Christian civilization—indeed, dangerous to all non-Jewish peoples. Buy *The Jewish Mafia* now. Share it with family, friends, congressmen and senators—even open-minded Jews, if you can find them.

May Hervé Ryssen's *The Jewish Mafia* awaken Christian and White people everywhere to the Judaic criminal threat from without. And may it also awaken world Jewry to reform and the extirpation of the poison in their midst. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Hervé Ryssen, *The Jewish Mafia*, pp. 13*f*.
2 *Ibid.*, p. 8.
3 *Ibid.*, p. 345.

Ronald L. Ray is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

ZELIG

ZWERBACH

ROTHSTEIN

SIEGEL

SCHULTZ

LANSKY

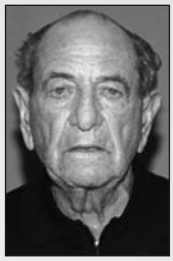
BERNSTEIN

BEREZOVSKY

THE JEWISH MAFIA

A NEW BOOK from TBR Book Club by Hervé Ryssen
Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

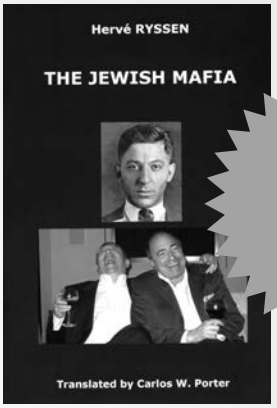

NEW FROM TBR

Hervé Ryssen, above, has compiled an amazing reference work on the Jewish mafia.

Here it is, between two covers for the very first time—a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously detailed and documented largely from Jewish sources, this book is a fearless examination of organized Jewish criminality in all parts of the world, with an astonishing catalog of serious crimes. The author, Hervé Ryssen, has been tried 13 times for writing seven books. His sole conviction was in 2015, for which he received three months' hard time as a punishment simply for the original cover to an earlier version of this book (a stock illustration of 1930s gangsters with a list of crimes—arms dealing, racketeering, contract murder, drug dealing, money laundering, pimping, casinos, pornography, kidnapping, burglary, armed robbery, diamond swindles, White slaving, smuggling, African slave trading, trafficking in stolen artwork and all the rest). That cover has changed to the one you see above.

Now expanded, updated and revised, perhaps the most shocking chapters of the book are those dealing with forced prostitution in Israel, international organ trafficking and the organ transplant industry.

But further description of the contents is not nearly as powerful as a portion of the table of contents. Inside *The Jewish Mafia*, Ryssen details the "Torah Nostra's" history; American organized crime (and you thought Al Capone was a top criminal); Murder, Inc.; Meyer Lansky; the "invisible" mafia; the pillage of Russia; Mafioso democracy; the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella; the Organizatsiya in America; Antwerp; Vilnius; Bangkok; Bogota; the mafia in Israel; the diamond industry; revolutionary paramilitary funding; hashish; cocaine; heroin and the "ecstasy" trade; porno cinema; the trafficking of illegal immigrants; the White slave trade; the Atlantic African slave trade; Christian slaves of the Middle Ages; organ selling; the aesthetic surgery racket; Claude Lipsky's swindles; Jacques Crozemarie and the ARC scandal; horse racing and garage ripoffs; the VAT fraud; swindling fellow Jews; Samuel Flatto-Sharon; crime in England, the U.S. and France; Monsieur Michel and Monsieur Joseph; Seams and Co.; profit fever; the pillaging of vanquished countries; and more.

This is, without a doubt, the most comprehensive, fascinating and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia, from a man who dares to write the truth despite being a favorite and repeated target of the politically correct Zionist thought police.

ORDER *THE JEWISH MAFIA*

Softcover, 381 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #731, *$29* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase this book and many other products at www.BarnesReview.com.

ONE-ON-ONE INTERVIEW WITH Hervé Ryssen

Born in 1967, Hervé Ryssen is a French writer and activist who specializes in Judaism. He graduated from the famous Sorbonne University in Paris. He later lost his job as a high school history teacher for speaking his mind. He thereafter became a militant with the Front National and then other political groups. He has been fined for interviews denouncing Zionism, ultra-liberal trends such as politicized homosexuality and, especially, the practice of incest in Jewish families, which, he says, naturally leaves many Jewish children emotionally scarred for life. He is known for his definition of Judaism as a political project of world domination over a planet of undifferentiated slaves. He has served time in prison merely for the cover of one of his books. Here he is in his own words.

INTERVIEW CONDUCTED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER IN PARIS

TBR: Hello, Mr. Ryssen. Between 2005 and 2010, you published six major books on Judaism. We are in the age of the Internet, videos and blogs, but you persist in writing books. Why? Do young people in France still read?

Ryssen: Hello, dear American friends. From 2005 to 2010, I actually published six major books on Judaism, which are the fruit of my research on the subject. It was in 2004 that I began systematically, voluminously, and daily to read Jewish authors, to devour books written by Jewish intellectuals, philosophers, sociologists, novelists, historians etc. I realized that their thinking was extraordinarily uniform. Whether they were religious Jews or atheists, liberals, socialists or communists, Zionists or "fully integrated," I found in every epoch—and regardless of nationality or language of origin—the same ideas, the same paradoxes, and the same messianic goals.

As I advanced in my reading, I sorted into chapters everything pertaining to the same sub-topic. After completing the first book in September 2005, I just found that there were still many things to say, and so I continued to document my findings in new books . . . until I realized that I had completely covered the subject.

All my books are very well documented and factually unassailable. Moreover, none has triggered prosecution. In order to avoid this, I had to do exhaustive research and follow strict procedures. In France, for many decades, the only available "Judeo-skeptic" books were old compilations of quotes from the 1930s, which never explained the global political project of Judaism or the pathological nature of this sect. So I had a great deal of work to do, reading, analyzing and updating.

I believe the message has been received, because I estimate that at least 15,000 people have read at least one

HERVÉ RYSSEN is a tenacious French dissident in a nation where intellectual conformity is ensured by laws which demand that politically incorrect statements and research, particularly upon the subject of Judaism, are never uttered. For his statements, Ryssen has been tried 13 separate times for speaking and writing on taboo topics.The Zionist Thought Police have been hounding the man for years—he even garnered a short jail sentence merely for the cover of his book *The Jewish Mafia*, which simply depicted a 1930's style gangster and a list of mafia crimes. (See an advertisement for his book on page 11.)

of my books. And I also know that reading one of these books tends to make the reader into a fanatic. That's not so bad for just a few years of publishing. I am thinking of Freud, who had sold only 700 copies of his first book after 10 years.

TBR: For decades, writers and activists have indulged in "anti-Zionist" talk and generally agree that the hatred of "gentiles" is clearly codified in Jewish holy books. But you think the Jews have a political religion. What exactly do you mean?

Ryssen: To understand and explain Judaism, one must always begin with the idea that Jews are obsessed with a vision of "peace on Earth" (*shalom*) as depicted by their prophets. This is because they are convinced that when peace reigns over all mankind, only then will their messiah finally come and establish the new kingdom of David, which will mean their absolute domination of the planet Earth.

> "Globalism means we must do away with separate races, hybridize humanity and create a one-world race and a one-world government.

In order to achieve this peace, they feel they must remove all possible sources of conflict, that is to say, they must eradicate all differences between people, because differences can cause conflict. The Jewish theorists who gave birth to communism wanted to abolish social classes, but not only that. They sought also to liquidate all religions, all national borders and even all separate nations.

Globalism means we must do away with separate races, hybridize humanity and create a one-world race and a one-world government. And feminism, which is also Jewish in essence, intends to abolish all differences between the sexes. We see that all these trends spring from one single project, the "pacification" of humanity by making everyone exactly the same. And who do you think is working daily to carry out this project?

When there is nothing left on Earth but individuals without roots, without race, without religion, without any identity except that of a mere consumer, the Jews—who will have kept their own traditions and identity—will be recognized by all as "God's Chosen People."

You see, Judaism is, first and foremost, a political project aiming for world unification under consolidated Jewish rule. It is also, as we have seen, a sophisticated worldwide war machine, deployed against humanity.

It is very rare that a Jewish intellectual clearly expresses this idea; however, it forms the background of their thought. But sometimes they let their goal slip out, especially in certain novels put out by small Jewish publishers and intended only for a Jewish audience. It is in these works that we find the most extraordinary pearls.

One that we discovered in the April 2003 issue of *Israel Magazine* is too good not to be mentioned. Dr. Yitzhak Attia, the "director of French-language seminars at the International School for Holocaust Studies of Yad Vashem" in Tel Aviv, used very explicit language:

> Even though our reason shouts out with all its might the absurdity of this confrontation between a small people as insignificant as the people of Israel and the

> rest of humanity . . . as absurd, as incoherent, as monstrous as it may seem, we are engaged in close combat between Israel and the nations which can only be genocidal and total, because it is a question of our respective identities.

You have read that right: Dr. Attia of Yad Vashem says the battle between the Jewish people and the rest of humanity can only be "genocidal and total." Inevitably this attitude has aroused distrust and dislike against Jewish people that is as old as Judaism itself.

TBR: What do you think are the main characteristics of the Jewish mind?

Ryssen: If one adopts the perspective of the Jewish public, we note first that the history of Judaism is depicted as a succession of tragedies. From the exodus out of Egypt all the way to Auschwitz, passing through the destruction of the temple and the ravages of the Cossacks, Jews present themselves as an eternally (and unjustly) persecuted community.

Now, if you dissect their texts, you'll see there a great pride in belonging to the "Chosen People," but also contempt created for the traditional cultures of the "goyim" [non-Jews; insentient domesticated beasts—Ed.].

Major French-Jewish writers such as Bernard-Henri Levy, Emmanuel Levinas and Alain Minc have declared their distaste for our indigenous, deeply rooted cultures. This is associated with a deep desire for "revenge" (an ever-present Jewish theme) and an absolute faith in their final victory.

This ferocious state of mind is often embedded in egalitarian phrases advocating "tolerance," "human rights" and "universal brotherhood." At other times, their goals of domination and revenge are expressed much more frankly.

TBR: Your second book is entitled *Psychoanalysis of Judaism*. Could you tell us the connection between the Jews and "psychoanalysis"?

Ryssen: After writing *Espérances planétariennes* ["Planetary Hopes"], I recognized, without being able to explain it, what seemed to me to be an "abnormality." I noted especially that Jewish intellectuals are in breathtaking denial about their coreligionists' roles in the Bolshevik regime. The truth, as Solzhenitsyn revealed, is that many Jewish theorists, civil servants and torturers played an absolutely overwhelming role in this tragedy that remains, with 30 [possibly as many as 60] million dead, the most terrible crime in the history of mankind.

And yet almost all Jewish intellectuals still refuse to shoulder their responsibilities and do their *mea culpa.* Their impossible contortions to prove otherwise are a dazzling example of ''chutzpah."

One observes constantly their efforts to deny the obvious, to reverse roles, and finally to place all blame on others. One thinks of, for example, the enormous role Jewish pressure played on George W. Bush's decision to invade Iraq in 2003, or the key role of Jews in the African slave trade. And what about the "Russian Mafia" we hear of constantly, of which nothing but the name is Russian?

While systematically obscuring these sensitive issues, the media exaggerates disproportionately the smallest incident that can be portrayed as anti-Semitism, causing at regular intervals "an uproar in the community." There is indeed, in this community, an emotional fragility, a need to dramatize, that sometimes takes the form of outright paranoia.

The fact is that the Jewish soul is pathological—and I doubt many Jews would disagree. A number of Jewish intellectuals—including Philip Roth, author of *Portnoy's Complaint*—have confided to us their anxieties quite openly. They talk about the "mystery" of Judaism without understanding its nature. Judaism is for them an "enigma" that they fail to solve. Bernard-Henri Levy says it is "one of the deepest mysteries facing contemporary consciousness."

I must say their situation is unique in all humanity. The truth is that after 3,000 years they still sometimes feel very alone in this world. Elie Wiesel repeatedly referred to the "dramatic solitude of this people with a universal vocation."

> "Freud projected his own mental pathology onto the universal plane, where it didn't belong.

TBR: What is your own take on this "mystery of Judaism"? And above all, what is its relationship with Freud and psychoanalysis?

Ryssen: Sigmund Freud had already thought about the Jewish enigma in his time, in studying his own personal and family case history, but he then projected his discoveries about the Jews onto the "universal" plane, beyond the Jews, onto humanity as a whole.

"Projection," it must be said, is indeed a Freudian concept, as well as typically Jewish. We have already seen this tendency to systematically reverse roles and invert situations. This also explains why Jewish intellectuals, in their entirety, accuse anti-Semites of being "mentally ill." Note what Abraham Foxman, of the Anti-Defamation League in the U.S., said about Mel Gibson, director of *The Passion of the Christ*, who had made remarks considered "anti-Semitic" under the influence of alcohol before apologizing abjectly to the Jewish community under the influence of who knows what pressures.

"Treating his alcoholism is a good thing," Foxman said in substance, ''but he also needs to treat his anti-Semitism." You must understand, "anti-Semitism," to them, is a "disease." Jewish comments along these lines are legion. And we can understand, reading them, why opponents of the Judeo-Bolsheviks were locked up in mental asylums in the USSR and other Stalinist countries.

So Freud was projecting his own mental pathology onto the universal plane, where it did not belong. It is not for nothing that he began his career working on the phenomenon of hysteria. Depression, introspection, anxiety, paranoia, a constant state of aroused vigilance, selective amnesia, confabulation, sensitivity to the opinions of others, egocentrism, tendency to self-dramatize, the narcissistic inability to observe others, intolerance to frustration, megalomaniacal delusions etc. Every trait of hysteria is found in these Jewish writers, just as hysteria is described by Freud himself.

Back when I wrote *Espérances planétariennes*, I first noticed, without being able initially to understand why, that the issue of incest returned hauntingly and mysteriously in the writings of some Jewish intellectuals, such as Jacques Attali, Isaac Bashevis Singer [a Nobel laureate], Stephane Zagdanski . . . as if they had something to hide, some tribal secret.

I continued my research on this subject, and what I discovered is very enlightening, because incest is extremely traumatizing—and incest triggers hysteria. I think I am the only writer to bring up this huge issue of the Jews and their widespread practice of incest.

TBR: You do realize that your work may be highly offensive to members of the Jewish community?

Ryssen: Well, Jewish intellectuals have never been shy about offending others, and writing their "psychoanalyses of the anti-Semites," branding their opponents as "paranoid," "pathologically anti-Semitic" and "crazy," whose ideas are "repulsive." This propensity to insult and slander others is one of the traits of the "cosmopolitan" intellectual.

Here, for instance, is what Elie Wiesel said on TV about former Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad: "The religious leader [sic] of Iran is crazy. I mean pathologically ill; he is mad with hatred." (May 6, 2006)

TBR: How can one resolve the dispute between the Jews and the rest of humanity?

Ryssen: We must once again repeat: Judaism is first and foremost not a religious faith but a political project of world unification under their consolidated rule. Thus, the very essence of Judaism is to destroy everything that is not Jewish. . . .

Great thinkers throughout history have warned men against [Judaism], the *detestanda secta*, the "the sect to be abhorred." Under these conditions, combating Jewish nihilism is the duty of every human being, for we can be well assured that they will not halt their activities on their own. They are like infernal machines that will stop only when smashed.

When faced with the Jewish project of total destruction of all cultures and nations, it is perfectly legitimate in turn to contemplate how best to weaken this adversary so as to liberate mankind.

This goal, however, is probably not very "Christian." The church has, in fact, always protected the Jews as the "witness people" of the victory of Christianity, a people

"Dangerous" Historian Pens Book on the Facts & Myths of Germany's WWII Gestapo

The Gestapo Trials & Other Articles

By Vincent Reynouard

Is everything we have been told about the "evil" Gestapo—the German secret police of the Third Reich—nothing but lies and over-exaggerated atrocity yarns? Has the reputation of the Gestapo as a murderous collection of torturers and thugs that has been handed down to us by the WWII victors completely false? One brave historian wanted to know.

A few years ago, Vincent Reynouard—currently residing at an unknown location to avoid his second or third term of imprisonment for his scholarly historical writings—had a brainstorm. He took the time and trouble to compare the accusations made against the Gestapo at the Nuremberg Tribunals by the Allies with the postwar French trials of the same personnel, involving the same cases, the same victims and the same eyewitnesses.

What he found was that the evidence and accusations presented by the French and Allies against the Germans were not the same. The accusations made at Nuremberg in these cases were grossly embellished, proving the Nuremberg Trials were a complete sham. In many cases, no one even remembered the events of which the Gestapo had been convicted at Nuremberg.

This review of the French Gestapo trials offers some of the best proof that the "evidence" presented against the Germans at the Nuremberg trials was completely fabricated. The articles in this book are scholarly, serious and well-researched. Evidence is presented on:

- Gestapo behavior toward women and young girls
- A summary of Gestapo cases
- Legends about the Gestapo
- The truth about Oradour-sur-Glane
- The sea water medical experiments
- The origins of the emaciated corpses
- And much, much more

Softcover, 236 pages, #734, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Outside the U.S. add $24 S&H.

who must be preserved to be converted in the coming "end times."

The church has never changed its position on the Jews. Throughout history, it has always wanted the Jews to be respected in their peoplehood and their religion, but it still wanted them to be kept in a state of submission and isolation in order to prevent them from harming others.

Until the French Revolution of 1789, Jewish power was contained in this way for centuries. It was then released from its chains. The fact is that our history has been very contentious, and the effort to contain Jewish power required a constant effort over the centuries—which did not prevent Jewish financiers from being guilty of causing many wars and misfortunes, even before 1789.

According to the doctrine of the church, the Jews must endure "until the end of time," and their final conversion to the "true religion" of Christ will owe nothing to the work of Christians. But now, when European civilization and nations around the world are threatened with death by multiculturalism, the old church doctrine of "charitable segregation of the Jews" has shown its shortcomings. You don't keep a basket of venomous snakes around the house.

Within Catholicism, only the Scottish theologian Duns Scotus opposed Judaism with an ideological and religious force capable of confronting it victoriously. Duns Scotus (1266-1308), a professor at Oxford, was one of the most remarkable minds of the Middle Ages and the pride of the Franciscan order. He went further than St. Thomas and actually proposed destroying the entire sect.

Unlike canonists and theologians of the 13th century—with Thomas Aquinas at their head—who believed Jewish children should not be baptized against the wishes of their parents—Duns Scotus believed it was the duty of kings to take Jewish children away from their parents and to baptize and raise them as Christians. Readers of my books know that this measure would also have broken the horrific chain of incest, a sexual crime that propagates itself from generation to generation among many Jews.

When faced with the old argument that we need to preserve the Jewish people in anticipation of their conversion to Christ in the far-off end times, the Franciscan replied that "for this purpose it is enough to keep a small number, isolated on an island."

We must never lose sight of the fact that Judaism is not a religious faith nor a race, nor an ethnic people who eat bagels. It is primarily a commitment, a mindset, an ideology and a project of world domination over a slave planet. And so it is primarily through the mind that this evil mindset must be reversed.

When a Jew is sincerely converted to traditional Catholicism, for example, his Judaism, his hate and his desire to dominate others and wreak vengeance is destroyed within his heart. Judaism can in fact be rendered harmless in a peaceful manner.

For example, here a few commonsense measures.

We must begin by dissolving the major Jewish-Zionist organizations across the country. It will be established by law that any statement or written work, book, television program or film that glorifies immigration, miscegenation, adultery or homosexuality can be punished by a prison sentence.

Likewise, all writings calling for the establishment of a world government will be punished with imprisonment and a revocation of citizenship.

Any incitement of Westerners to engage in a Middle Eastern war against the Muslim world will be punished as well with a prison sentence.

In this way, militant Judaism is sidelined.

TBR: When I interviewed the Catalan Revisionist author Joaquin Bochaca, he had a somewhat pessimistic view of the future. In fact, he compared the work of truth-tellers to someone on a sinking ship who writes a final note and seals it in a bottle for posterity to find. What is your opinion? Do you think it is too late to prevail against the forces that seek to enslave humanity?

> "The war our enemies are fighting against us is first and foremost a psychological war.

Ryssen: *Au contraire.* When speaking of psychological warfare, I use the example of a reader who expressed his disappointment in the poor election results in 2007 by the Front National here in France [then led by Jean-Marie Le Pen]. In a nationalist newspaper he wrote: "I am in despair, my friends. . . . The Front National has lost three-quarters of its electorate in France. . . . I tore up my voter registration card. Hope is dead; I no longer believe in anything. We are disarmed; we are done for."

My comment in the book was: "After reading this kind of defeatist prose, I ask two questions. First, is this guy really a supporter—or an enemy infiltrating our ranks? Secondly, was the editor of this newspaper paid to publish it? The war our enemies are fighting against us is first and foremost a psychological war.

For centuries, when Europeans were fighting among themselves, each side gathered his men, and they lined up openly in front of their opponents on a battlefield. The prince who was the winner grabbed some of the conquered territories, and it all ended there.

Our opponent today acts by stealth and deceit, through proxies it controls; and all its work consists of demoralizing and blaming the White man, paralyzing him with guilt so he'll fall to his knees and end up begging for forgiveness. Through Jewish films, their newspapers and their television, they constantly portray our Western history as one long succession of crimes: the torture under the

Mein Kampf was not the only book Adolf Hitler wrote . . .
He penned a second book, equally as important . . .
But few people are aware of this book of prescient predictions . . .
Here it is, the Fuehrer's then-unpublished "Secret Book" . . .

Hitler's Second Book: German Foreign Policy

By ADOLF HITLER
Translated, introduced and annotated
by Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp

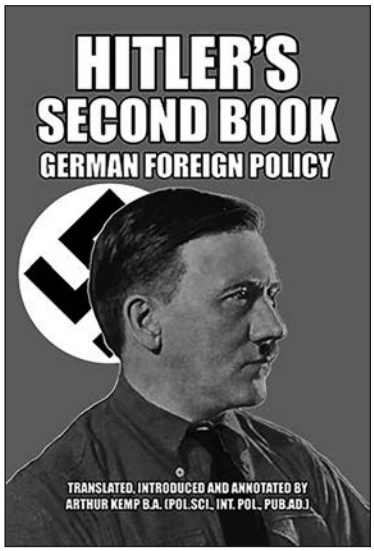

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy. Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited and draft manuscript, provisionally titled *Deutsche Aussenpolitik* but later more commonly known as "Hitler's Second Book," was never published in Hitler's lifetime. Originally written as a propaganda recruitment tool designed to generate support for the NSDAP at the time of what he saw as an artificial crisis in German nationalist circles over the Italian occupation of South Tyrol, Hitler's second book contains much more than just a discussion of that issue. Within these pages, the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote National Socialist domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights into many pressing international issues that still occupy the world stage in the 21st century.

READ HITLER'S PREDICTIONS ON: the economic, social and racial problems posed by European unification; American immigration policy and its racial meaning; the need to temper foreign policy with political and financial realism; the threat posed by modern air warfare; the possibility that the Jewish Communists would lose power in the Soviet Union; the racial values that underpinned the British empire; the negative influence of birth control upon European population growth; the eugenic danger of war in general; the threat that outsourcing to the Far East poses to Western economies; and the role of International Jewry in influencing world affairs and inciting conflict, among other topics.

The philosophical principles that Hitler endorsed—that victory goes to the strong and the brave, and that the meek shall inherit nothing—were equally applicable to both domestic and foreign policy, two areas which he saw as inseparably interlinked.

This edition contains the full text, translated from the German original, and includes the article, "How America Entered the War"—to which Hitler referred in the book and intended to add to the manuscript as an appendix. Also contains a full index.

Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, ***$21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers*** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Buy this book and hundreds of others online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Roman empire, the inquisition, the pogroms of the First Crusade, colonization and pillage of the Third World etc. So today our teenagers leave school unconsciously feeling the urge to obliterate their own race in a great, universal purge via miscegenation. All races must merge; then the evil White man is gone.

But, to be demoralized when faced with the ugliness of the modern world is to submit to the enemy.

Obviously, there are many reasons to be pessimistic if we look at our environment, if we turn on the TV, if we observe the statistics about unemployment, crime, immigration etc. But this is exactly what our foe wants—to undermine our morale so that we give up even the idea of defending ourselves, so that we fold up our tents and abandon the field.

Consequently, we must consider that everything that demoralizes us, and demobilizes us must be combatted with the utmost energy. It must be censored and totally rejected. To paraphrase Carl von Clausewitz, we can say that: "Armed warfare is merely the continuation of psychological warfare. . . ." ✦

This interview was conducted and translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS 1888

Has Jack the Ripper Finally Been Unmasked?

QUESTIONS STILL REMAIN ABOUT "RIPPER" KILLINGS IN BOTH WHITECHAPEL AND NORTH AMERICA

By John Tiffany

There were five so-called canonical Ripper murders—those considered by investigators to undoubtedly have been committed by the unidentified murderer—but 12 or more (some claim 20) other unsolved murders in London are suspected of possibly being "Ripper work" also. The "Whitechapel Murders" file, which aims to cover the Ripper's killing spree, includes 11 murders, covering a period from mid-1888 to 1892. There were also several attacks on women in the area as early as April 1888 that might have been the work of Jack the Ripper.

Some investigators believe Emma Smith was murdered by a gang in April 1888, and they thus refuse to consider her a victim of Jack the Ripper.

Martha Tabram, murdered in the wee hours of Aug. 7, 1888, may have been one of this gang's earliest victims.The reason investigators believe Tabram should not be considered a Ripper victim is the mutilation she received from what looks to be the sharp end of a sword cane during her attack. The wounds do not match those of the classic Ripper modus operandi.

The canonical five victims were, in chronological order, Mary Anne Nichols (Aug. 31), Annie Chapman (Sept. 8), Elizabeth Stride (Sept. 30), Catherine Eddowes (Sept. 30), and Mary Kelly (Nov. 9). All were over 40 except the last, who was about 25.

It should be mentioned, for the sake of completeness, that the canonical five occurred from August to No-

Facing page: Far left, several members of the Whitechapel Vigilance Committee look at a seedy character with suspicion, as depicted in the *London News* of 1888. Interestingly, one of the men eyeing the Ripper suspect is wearing a deerstalker hat. A man wearing such a hat was said to have been seen with at least one Ripper victim before her death. **Facing page right**: An illustration of a man with the deerstalker hat attacking a woman with a knife. Above, police are alerted to a Ripper murder scene in one of the many winding alleys of Whitechapel. The neighborhoods in which the murders took place were known for their frequent crime, prostitution, street fighting, bug-infested flop houses, rampant poverty and shortened life span.

vember 1888. Each one was on a weekend night. However, other killings in London—particularly up till February 1891—are strongly suspected by many "Ripperologists" of being murders by the same "Jack."

Alice McKenzie was murdered July 17, 1889.

Frances Coles was murdered Feb. 13, 1891.

Even if the Ripper "only" killed five women, which makes him a piker compared to many modern serial slayers, not to mention mass murderers of millions such as Dwight D. Eisenhower, Winston Churchill and any number of communist or Zionist leaders, the crimes were stunning for their boldness, brutality and vicious mutilations. And also for the still unsolved mysteries that surround the case.

None of the suspected victims was known to be Jewish—despite the fact that there had been recent heavy Jewish immigration into that part of London. Did the killer or killers have a pathological hatred for prostitutes who happened to be gentiles? Were the slayings some kind of occult cleansing ritual, designed to rid the neighborhood of its non-Jewish prostitutes?

The name "Jack" comes from medieval Jackin, which comes from Jankin, which means Johnny or Little John, later slang for "man." It was much used in nursery rhymes and fairy tales, as in "Jack and the Beanstalk" etc. "Ripper," of course is one who rips or cuts people open, as Jack the Ripper did. Somehow the moniker "Jack the Ripper" seems to have a certain catchiness to it, which may have contributed to the continuing public interest in this particular series of crimes.

Being one of the most popular British names at the time, was "Jack" selected as a *nom de guerre* with the ultimate intention of focusing suspicion on the gentile Anglo-Saxons?

There are over 100 theories as to the real identity of Jack the Ripper. The name allegedly comes from the killer himself, and we must consider whether the letter which arrived with this signature was a ruse to make

CROWLEY

CARROLL

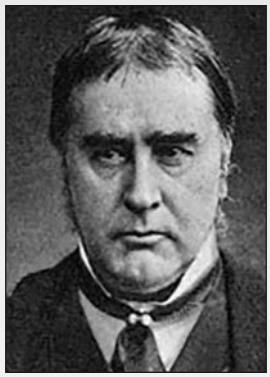

GULL

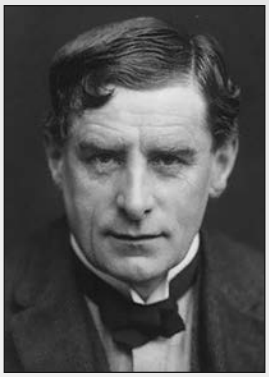

SICKERT

TUMBLETY

Ripper Suspects Who Don't Make the Grade—and Why Not

James Maybrick—His incriminating "diary" was obviously fake.

James Carnac—"Diary" obviously fake again.

D'Onston Stephenson—Was a patient at London Hospital at the time, being treated for neurasthenia.

Aleister Crowley—Occultist. Shaved his head. Worshiped Satan. Crowley was not known to be a violent man, despite nasty rumors. Although he lived in London in the 1880s and was interested in the Ripper, there is no evidence linking him to the crime spree. Nor is there any evidence he started World War I or that he sank the *Titanic*.

Lewis Carroll—Mathematician and famous writer of books for children. Some other author named Richard Wallace used absurd anagrams as "evidence" Carroll was the Ripper. Equally laughable, in another book Wallace similarly "proved" Carroll was homosexual.

Frank Miles—Portrait painter. A writer named Thomas Toughill claimed Oscar Wilde, in his *The Portrait of Dorian Gray*, hinted in code that Miles was the Ripper. Even if Wilde thought so, this proves nothing.

Rev. John Gibson—Whereabouts unknown from 1887 to December 1888, when he arrived in the United States—a period coinciding with the Ripper murders. At his former church, a couple of young women were raped and murdered by strangling, which is not the Ripper's modus operandi. As for the timing, it is probably just a coincidence. Another man was convicted for the stranglings.

"Dr. Stanley"—This is the theory of Australian member of Parliament Leonard Matters. Matters claimed to have read Stanley's deathbed confession in a South American newspaper but never produced the supposed article—nor is it known if such a physician even existed.

Sir William Gull—An elderly man, the royal physician was partly disabled by a stroke at the time of the crimes.

"Dr." Thomas Barnardo—Barnardo worked in the slums and claimed to have met Elizabeth Stride not long before her murder by the Ripper. There is no evidence Barnardo was the Ripper.

Walter Sickert—Painter. May have been in France at the time of the murders. There is nothing in his background suggesting he was violent.

Vincent Van Gogh—Hacked off his ear. One Ripper victim had her ear cut off. The famous painter might or might not have been in London. But there is no convincing evidence he killed anyone.

The unknown author of *My Secret Life*—The author is known only as "Walter." Walter described a corpse floating in the Thames River—said to be a clue that he was the Ripper. But all Ripper victims were on dry land.

Adolf Hitler—The theory is that the duke of Clarence faked his death to begin life anew in Germany as Adolf Hitler. Unfortunately for the theory, the German leader was too young to have been the duke, and there is no evidence he was violent.

Francis Tumblety—His description does not match any sighting of the Ripper. There is no reference to him consorting with any female prostitutes, nor any evidence of violence toward women.

people believe it was an individual and not a group of killers. Or was it a ruse to make us think the Ripper was male? Some have pointed out the Ripper could perhaps have been a female abortionist. Such a woman would have surgical steel and knowledge and could even get away with going around with bloodstains on her clothes. A person who was an abortionist for the local prostitutes, however, had a secret to hide as abortion was a crime punishable by life in prison. Such a person also might be the object of blackmail attempts by the local prostitutes, especially were an abortion go fatally awry and one of their friends were to die during the procedure.

Or was Jack some sort of deviant—confused as to his gender identity? But what is needed is to ask what the evidence is telling us, before we form any notions.

The royal family, the Masons and many other individuals and groups have been accused by various speculators and theorists. Some celebrated book writers (such as Patricia Cornwell) have claimed to have finally "cracked the case," but upon examination their proofs fall short of the mark.

It is easier to say who Jack was not than who he was. For example, Richard Wallace tries to argue Jack was Lewis Carroll. But there is no evidence to support this fanciful speculation. Just because a man writes about little girls hardly makes him a criminal.

Equally absurd as the Lewis Carroll notion, many have pointed the finger at Richard Mansfield, for no better reason than that the noted actor played the role of the fictional Mr. Edward Hyde—the thuggish version of respectable Dr. Henry Jekyll in the famous play by Thomas Russell Sullivan, based on the novel *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde* by Robert Louis Stevenson. There is no resemblance other than that both Edward Hyde and Jack were evil and violent.

Then there is the theory that Lord Randolph Churchill, Sir Winston's father, was the Ripper. This school of Ripperologists claims Lord Churchill sought to protect the good name of the royal family by murdering Mary Kelly. The other women were murdered merely to muddy the waters. A whole ring of criminals got involved in the conspiracy. Supposedly Kelly had knowledge of Prince Albert Victor's secret marriage to Annie Elizabeth Crook and was trying to blackmail him. Unfortunately for this school of thought, there is no evidence of this secret marriage.

Stephen Knight's theory is related. He says artist Walter Sickert, along with Prime Minister Lord Salisbury, Sir William Gull and police chief Sir Robert Anderson, are the Rippers. Knight also makes an interesting argument that the five canonical victims, who he says were the only real Ripper victims, were not randomly chosen from London's 80,000 prostitutes of the era but actually knew one another, such that they might share a secret. None of the other proposed Ripper victims had their throats slashed in quite the same way as these five.

But Knight's theory fails for the same reasons as the preceding one—lack of evidence.

Still, the idea of a "goax"—a government hoax—is worthy of consideration. Such false flag operations have been with us since the time of the Trojan War, if not before. At the very least, a governmental cover-up is entirely possible.

Could the ritualistic aspects of the slayings be a ruse to throw suspicion onto a secret society and away from some other group such as the Jews?

One suspect, Michael Maybrick, was a composer (he wrote the popular religious song "The Holy City"). He was also a singer and the brother of James Maybrick, a wealthy cotton merchant in Liverpool. Michael is sometimes described as a prime suspect. James was poisoned with arsenic by his much younger American wife, Florence, according to a court document. James died on May 11, 1889. But James was a regular user of arsenic and strychnine, which he, like many Victorians, regarded as a tonic and a treatment for malaria. Writer and film director Bruce Robinson claimed Michael was the Ripper and had poisoned not only James but also Florence. Michael died in 1919. Claims have also been put forward that James was Jack—but these are based on a "diary" that is almost certainly a forgery.

> "Some of the murders attributed to the Ripper may have been carried out by gang members.

The 63-page diary, as bona fide as that of Anne Frank, came from one Michael Barrett—a former merchant seaman and scrap metal dealer from Liverpool, England. He claimed the journal had been given to him by an acquaintance named Tony Devereux, who told Barrett to "do something" with it. Sections of the manuscript were signed "Jack the Ripper." On June 27, 1994, Barrett stated that he had forged the diary himself. He later retracted the admission, only to repeat it again. He has not again retracted the confession of the fakery.

WHAT BECAME OF THE RIPPER?

After February 1891, if not earlier, the Ripper seems definitely to have dropped out of sight. Did he die? Was he placed in an insane asylum? Did he for some unknown reason call a halt to his deadly rampage?

Or did a more complex fate befall the various members of this theoretical murder ring?

Could the Ripper or an "understudy" have crossed the ocean and resumed his bloody pastime in the United

States? Some say this is what happened. In fact, a possible Ripper victim was found in a flophouse, called the East River Hotel, in New York City by night clerk and bartender, Edward Fitzgerald, on the morning of April 24, 1891.

Fitzgerald went to Room No. 31 and rapped on the door. When there was no response, he forced the door open, only to find an old woman, dead, on the bed, naked except for some clothes wrapped around her neck, with which she had evidently been strangled. The body was disemboweled, the intestines removed from a long cut on the belly, chopped up and scattered over the bed. One ovary had been removed and placed on the bed. There were two deep cuts on the left buttock, police later found, forming what could be a cross or X.

These factors are reminiscent of the Ripper's obsession with reproductive organs.

The throat was not cut. Police surmised the victim had been strangled to death before the butchery—which is the way a majority of Ripperologists believe Jack subdued his victims before slashing their throats. An "organ"—not specified—had been removed and was not at the scene. Presumably the murderer had taken it with him as a sort of souvenir.

Jack the Ripper had been known to do that sort of thing, once taking a portion of a victim's kidney and mailing it to police.

New York news agencies promptly speculated that Jack the Ripper of London notoriety had made New York his new killing field.

Dublin-born Chief Inspector Thomas Byrnes of the New York Police Department's detective force, inventor of the "third degree," found himself in the hot seat. Could he catch the killer who had eluded Scotland Yard?

Three years before, the ex-Zouave had foolishly boasted that the British police were incompetent and that if Jack had tried his crimes in New York City, he would surely have been caught in 36 hours, or three days at most. Now, ironically, he had to put his money where his mouth was or be a laughingstock.

The Big Apple press had in the past made serious allegations against Byrnes: that he associated with criminal gangs, accepted and practiced police brutality, torturing suspects to wring confessions out of them. He needed some favorable publicity. But it looked like the new case could mean more bad publicity for the embattled chief.

THE VICTIM

The victim, Carrie Brown, a local prostitute known by the moniker of "Old Shakespeare," had entered the hotel the night before at about 10:30-11:45, with a man about half her age. (Brown had been a successful actress in her youth, and developed a habit of quoting Shakespeare when drunk—hence her nickname.) Mary Miniter or Minater, herself a prostitute, who hung out at the place, helped out by directing the odd couple to the fatal room, giving the man a "tin can" or pail of beer, a candle and a key. The victim was giddily drunk, while the man was grim and silent.

Miniter had gotten a good look at him and described him as about five-foot-eight-inches tall, 30 or so, with brown hair and brown mustache, with an old black derby, badly dented, and a "cutaway coat." Slender, he had a sharp nose, she said. He seemed to have a foreign accent, although he spoke few words.

WAS IT A RIPPER KILLING?

Similarities noted with known Jack the Ripper cases:

- The victim belonged to the lowest class of society.
- Disembowelment and/or mutilation.
- "Abstraction" of organs.
- A big knife was used.
- Neighborhood of the Whitechapel type, slum-like.
- The murder was on a weekend night.

Brown, had been born in England sometime around 1830-1834. She married a sea captain in Salem, Massachusetts and lived a happy life for a while, raising three children.

But alcoholism, boredom and the dream of becoming an actress had contributed to her downfall, and she wound up a Bowery bum.

FAST POLICE WORK

By the next day, Byrnes had a suspect in custody, although he wasn't talking about it—Ameer Bin Ali. Byrnes promptly stated that the murderer could not have been Jack the Ripper—although it is unclear on what, if anything, he based this pronouncement.

WITNESSES

A Mr. Kelly, night clerk of the next-door flophouse, the Glenmore Hotel, said he saw and talked with a bloodstained man with a heavy German accent, at a time consonant with the man having committed the crime. The man wanted a room but had no money, so he was sent away by Kelly.

Mary Healy, another prostitute, who had been drinking with Brown, and Miniter were taken into custody for questioning and for protection from the mad killer. They told of seeing Brown with a man known as "Frenchy"—a common nickname in the neighborhood. The police began rounding up suspicious men called Frenchy. All were released in short order except for "Frenchy No. 1," the Algerian Ameer Bin Ali, who, it was believed or claimed, had been staying in Room 33, across the hall from the death room. Police claimed to have found

Ritual Murder Aspect to Some Ripper Killings?

Much debate still rages about some white chalk graffiti found on a building stairwell wall along Goulston Street (a Jewish neighborhood) that was found with a piece of apron believed to have been from murder victim Catherine Eddowes. Eddowes was killed on Sept. 30, 1888, the same night Elizabeth "Long Liz" Stride was murdered, presumably by the same man, although it seems to be a topic of much debate among Ripper researchers. The two murders have since been referred to as "the Double Event."

Eyewitness descriptions of the cursive words on the wall differ. One policeman, who looked at it the longest, said the graffiti read, "The Juwes are the men that will not be blamed for nothing." However, Police Superintendent Thomas Arnold said this in his report: "[O]n the morning of the 30th Sept. last, my attention was called to some writing on the wall of the entrance to some dwellings at No. 108 Goulston Street, Whitechapel, which [said]: 'The Juwes are not the men that will not be blamed for nothing'."

Notice that the transcriptions differ slightly, though both were interpreted at the time to mean that "the Jews will not take responsibility for anything." But, because the police, in a rush to remove the graffiti before anti-Jewish riots broke out had it been seen, made sure the words were erased from the wall before a photographer could snap an official evidence shot, much to the regret of later investigators. At any rate, the reason was obvious as police admitted: The authorities feared mass violence against Jews.

Either way, the strange spelling of the word "Juwes" caught the attention of Ripper investigators. Police at the time put out the theory that "Juwes" was a misspelling by a "semi-literate local" designed to throw suspicion on Jewish citizens for the brutal murders that had been taking place in Whitechapel.

Interestingly, though, one of the few—if not the only—places where the word "Jews" is rendered as "Juwes" is in the Old Testament, in a passage that deals with the proper way to punish an enemy. The text indicates that the intestines should be cut out and displayed over the shoulder of the prone corpse, almost exactly the way several Ripper victims were found. The passage also has obvious Masonic overtones, as it deals with the killing of King Solomon's temple architect, though using that spelling may have been a ruse to misdirect investigators either way.

According to the police, however, the script on the wall was in a handwriting that they believed did not match that observed in the one letter definitively accepted as being from the Ripper himself. That letter was delivered to George Lusk, the president of the Whitechapel Vigilance Committee, along with a portion of a human kidney, preserved in wine, that seemed to match the portion missing from victim Catherine Eddowes. ✦

blood on Bin Ali's door, inside and out. They claimed the interior of his room had resembled a slaughterhouse.

But others said the perpetrator, whoever he was, had gone down the stairs halfway, apparently changed his mind and went all the way up to the roof, and had then jumped across to the Glenmore Hotel roof, went downstairs there and tried to get a room—the man with the supposed German accent.

'FRENCHIES' ONE AND TWO

"Frenchy No. 1" is said to have had a cousin who joined him in vile activities, who was allegedly also an Algerian, and was also called "Frenchy"—hence he was dubbed "Frenchy No. 2" by the police.

Ironically, "Frenchy No. 2," who was not a cousin of Bin Ali's and was not Algerian (it seems he was Moroccan), may have killed Brown. His real name appears to be Arbie la Bruckman, Bruckman being a Jewish name. This strange name sounds partly French, partly German—it seems his mother tongue was French. But there is no telling what his ethnicity or religion was.

La Bruckman was briefly in custody as a suspect in the Carrie Brown case but was released on the flimsy basis that some friends said he was with them at the time of the crime. Anyway, Byrnes had already made up his mind to focus on Ameer Bin Ali.

A trial was held June 24, 1891, and Bin Ali was convicted of murder in the second degree, although the evidence was shaky. He was eventually pardoned after serving 11 years of a life sentence in Sing Sing, went back to Algeria and was never heard from again.

WAS THE ALGERIAN FRAMED?

Journalists Jacob Riis and Charles Edward Russell had convinced Gov. Benjamin Odell the blood evidence had been tampered with, and apparently the jury had also been tampered with.

Immediately after the Brown murder, newspapermen had swarmed all over the hotel, and uniformly stated that they had not seen any blood associated with Room

The Leather Apron Scare

In the early days of the hunt for Jack the Ripper, police inquiries amongst the prostitutes of Whitechapel had revealed that these women were, apparently, fearful of a man known as Leather Apron. Unfortunately, they could tell the police very little about him, other than that he habitually wore a leather apron, that he sometimes wore a deerstalker hat, and that he was running an extortion racket, demanding money from the prostitutes of the neighborhood, brutally assaulting those who refused. Sgt. William Thick (or Thicke), an officer who was intimately involved in the investigation into the Jack the Ripper murders and who was on the take from the criminals in his district, was adamant that whenever the people of the area spoke about "Leather Apron," they were referring to a man named John or Jack Pizer. So the police set about trying to find him, to either prove his guilt or else eliminate him as a suspect.

GHASTLY
MURDER
IN THE EAST-END.
DREADFUL MUTILATION OF A WOMAN.
Capture : Leather Apron

Another murder of a character even more diabolical than that perpetrated in Buck's Row, on Friday week, was discovered in the same neighbourhood, on Saturday morning. At about six o'clock a woman was found lying in a back yard at the foot of a passage leading to a lodging-house in a Old Brown's Lane, Spitalfields. The house is occupied by a Mrs. Richardson, who lets it out to lodgers, and the door which admits to this passage, at the foot of which lies the yard where the body was found, is always open for the convenience of lodgers. A lodger named Davis was going down to work at the time mentioned and found the woman lying on her back close to the flight of steps leading into the yard. Her throat was cut in a fearful manner. The woman's body had been completely ripped open and the heart and other organs laying about the place, and portions of the entrails round the victim's neck. An excited crowd gathered in front of Mrs. Richardson's house and also round the mortuary in old Montague Street, whither the body was quickly conveyed. As the body lies in the rough coffin in which it has been placed in the mortuary - the same coffin in which the unfortunate Mrs. Nichols was first placed - it presents a fearful sight. The body is that of a woman about 45 years of age. The height is exactly five feet. The complexion is fair, with wavy brown hair; the eyes are blue, and two lower teeth have been knocked out. The nose is rather large and prominent.

On Sept. 5, 1888, *The Star* newspaper ran the first of several articles that alarmed local residents and frustrated the police, who had hoped to keep their suspicions a closely guarded secret, lest they alert the suspect to the fact that they were looking for him, and that he might be Jewish.

In fear for his life, Pizer remained in hiding until Sept. 10, on which day Sgt. Thick went around to No. 22 Mulberry Street and arrested him. But under intense interrogation Pizer provided cast iron alibis for the nights of the two most recent murders and was quickly ruled out as a suspect despite the fact that one prostitute, Mary Ann Connelly (sometimes rendered as Connolly), aka "Pearly Poll," went out of her way to falsely identify Jack Pizer as Leather Apron.

SEE ORIGINAL FROM JACK-THE-RIPPER-TOUR.COM.

NOTE: According to Tom Westcott, author of *The Bank Holiday Murders*, Pearly Poll is at the center of the effort to pin gang murders on a single "Jack the Ripper" figure. She had also lied to police about the assault and eventual death of Martha Tabram, a local prostitute who may have known the killer(s) of Emma Smith and Emily Horsnell. The author claims that the murder of the latter may have actually kicked off the "non-Ripper" attacks that he believes occurred before the classic Ripper killings. Horsnell was killed in late 1887.

Westcott goes a step further and suggests the first three Whitechapel murders of 1888 were an effort to cover up the botched work of a local abortionist. Abortion at the time carried a life sentence in prison.

33. Adding to the puzzle, Bin Ali had not even been staying in Room 33, as the cops claimed, but in another room—also free of bloodstains. Hotel records confirmed he did not stay in Room 33.

Another suspect emerged in 1901—a Danish-born farmhand who had disappeared from a farm in Crawford, New Jersey, leaving behind a bloody shirt and a key said to be similar to those used at the East River Hotel. But so much time had elapsed, that there was little or nothing that could be done about it at this point. The hired hand was long gone.

DIFFERING METHODS

Was Carrie Brown done in by the Ripper? Similarities have been noted above, but there seem to be some differences:

• Jack the Ripper strangled victims with his bare hands, then cut their throats. Brown was strangled with her own clothing and her throat was uncut. But this can be explained away: Having wrapped the clothes so tightly around Brown's neck (in fact they had to be cut off later), the killer was unable to cut the throat, it is argued. Also, criminals do not always stick to the same exact modus operandi.

• Jack the Ripper never left a knife behind—at least not till now. But this might be because this particular knife was an improvised weapon, of no value.

• Jack the Ripper's knives were long and sharp. This was merely a table knife, albeit sharpened. But that can be explained. Maybe this time the Ripper did not have the kind of weapon he preferred and just "played it by ear," so to speak.

• It is pointed out that the Bowery mutilations were relatively minor compared to the Ripper's previous work. Still, it seems drastic enough, would be the counterargument.

• Some claim that the Ripper's victims were never marked with a symbol like Carrie Brown's "X." But this does not hold water. Catherine Eddowes, one of the canonical five, had both cheeks cut with a V, forming roughly equilateral triangles that could combine to make a star of David or an X.

• Jack the Ripper's known victims were at least 10 years younger than Brown. In reply to this, it might be argued that there is not necessarily that much difference between a 50-year-old prostitute and a 60-year-old prostitute. Did the killer check the victim's birth certificate? Such a contention would be absurd.

MORE SUSPECTS IN U.S.

Interestingly, there were several possible "Jack the Rippers" or Ripper gang members in the New York area at the time of the Carrie Brown murder:

• The Danish farmhand. Name unknown. Was he a Danish Dane, or could he have been Jewish? Nobody knows.

• Pastor Jack Gibbons—possibly killed Minnie Williams and Blanch Lamont in San Francisco. If this was Jack the Ripper, he really got around. (See Robert Graysmith's book *The Bell Tower: Jack the Ripper in San Francisco*.)

• *Jack the Ripper: First American Serial Killer*, by Stewart Evans and Paul Gainey (Kodansha America, 1998) argues that Francis Tumblety, aka Frank Townsend, aka J.H. Blackburn, killed Brown and was Jack the Ripper.

• James Kelly—stabbed his wife in the neck, killing her in England. He escaped from the mental institution in which he was housed before the Ripper killings. Kelly is known to have hated prostitutes. However, he may have been in France at the time of the Whitechapel murders. Yet, he did arrive in New York several weeks before Carrie Brown was killed. He was also obviously insane, as Jack the Ripper may have been. One would think a person would have to be crazy to go around murdering and butchering women. Interestingly, Kelly showed up again at the door of Broadmoor Asylum 39 years later, telling one staff member he had done terrible things while he was on the loose.

• Severin A. Klowsowski, aka George Chapman—widely considered a prime suspect. Most Americans could not pronounce his Polish name. Klowsowski worked as a barber in the East End of London, 1887-1891 and was trained as a kind of physician. All of that fits with Jack the Ripper. During part of 1891 he was in Jersey City, N.J. In 1892 he was back in London. He poisoned three wives and was hanged in 1903. But according to *The American Murders of Jack the Ripper*, by R. Michael Gordon, "There seems to be little evidence" he killed the women of Whitechapel or Carrie Brown.

• Arbie La Bruckman. Mentioned above.

• Aaron Kosminski was a Jew from what is now Poland. A recent book called *Naming Jack the Ripper* by Russell Edwards claims he was Jack the Ripper. Kosminski had worked as a barber in London's East End.

However, while Kosminski may have murdered women in London, he was in England's Mile End workhouse due to insane behavior off and on in 1890 and 1891. On Feb. 4, 1891, he was returned to the workhouse, and, on Feb. 7, he was transferred to the Colney Hatch Lunatic Asylum, where he remained until he died, March 24, 1919. Therefore he himself was not present in America in April 1891—but an accomplice or understudy could have been.

> "Some of the murders attributed to the Ripper may have been carried out by a gang looking to silence witnesses to its crimes or for some ritual aspect.

• Another Jew, David Cohen, is not on the list, because he was (so far as is known) never in the United States. However, there is a chance he was a member of a possible Jack the Ripper gang in London.

WAS IT KOSMINSKI?

A DNA test was used to support the Kosminski theory. Edwards claims an analysis of blood samples on a large "shawl" supposedly found at the scene of one of the murders, proves Kosminski "definitely, categorically and absolutely" was the Ripper.

Edwards, an armchair detective, bought the bloodstained shawl at auction in 2007. A police officer claimed to have taken it from the scene of the murder of Catherine Eddowes, and it was then, supposedly, handed down through his family for generations.

Mr. Edwards—who also, as it happens, runs the so-called Official Jack the Ripper Store in London—says: "I became convinced Kosminski was our man, and was excited at the prospect of proving it." This could explain why he didn't test the DNA of the descendants of any of the other suspects. Edwards has been photographed handling the "shawl" without gloves. Many others have handled it and contaminated it with their own DNA.

POSSIBLE RITUAL MURDER?

Might the murders of Jack the Ripper have been ritual murders? At one point, the British police had Kosminski in custody. He was actually identified in a police lineup by eyewitness Israel Schwartz, an immigrant from Hungary. The bobbies recorded Schwartz's statement:

> Israel Schwartz of 22 Helen St., Backchurch Ln., stated that at [12:45 A.M.], on turning in to Berner St. from Commercial St. and having got as far as the gateway where the murder was committed, he saw a man stop and speak to a woman, who was standing in the

The 'Ripper Gang' Theory

The body of Mary Nichols was found on Aug. 31, 1888. But the "Jack the Ripper" file contains the names of three victims murdered before Mary Nichols. The first was Emily Horsnell. She claimed she had been severely beaten by a gang of men before she died. The second was Emma Smith, attacked in the wee hours of April 3 of that year. She was taken to the London Hospital, where she died of her injuries. Before she died she managed to tell a doctor treating her that she had also been attacked by a gang of men. Was "Jack" actually a group of killers? The third was Martha Tabram, who lived in the same block as the other two victims.

Many Russian and Polish Jews had recently immigrated to England and had become concentrated in the Whitechapel/ EastEnd slum.

In 1910, the retired assistant commissioner of the metropolitan police, Sir Robert Anderson, claimed it was a "definitely ascertained fact" that the Whitechapel murderer was a Polish Jew. A number of Ripperologists have tended to believe Sir Robert, although some former police officers vehemently disagreed that the killer had been identified.

Be that as it may, the Jewish connections in the case are tantalizing. On the night of the so-called double event, Sept. 30, 1888, aspects of the murders converge to show a series of Jewish links.

First to be killed that night was Elizabeth Stride, a known prostitute from Sweden who spoke Yiddish. She was found dead about 12:35 a.m. beside a Jewish socialist club in Berner Street. It is speculated that a club member named Diemschutz, arriving with a horse and cart, disturbed the killer before he could perform his usual abominable abdominal mutilations on Stride. At around this moment another man, possibly a member of the murder gang, shouted out "Lipsky"—possibly a code word—heard by Israel Schwartz, a Hungarian Jew who was "passing by."

Lipsky was the name of a Jewish murderer who had recently been executed.

Some theorize that the killer or killers, unsatisfied because the ritual had been left uncompleted, went on to murder another victim that same night, Catherine "Kate" Eddowes.

That slaying took place around 2:10 a.m. next to the Great Synagogue. Eddowes was perhaps last seen by three men coming out of the Imperial Club, a Jewish social club. After the twin murders, a chalk inscription, probably left by one of the murderers, was found in a nearby doorway, reading (according to one version): "The Juwes are the men that will not be blamed for nothing." [See the item on page 24.—Ed.]

This evidence was hastily erased by authorities before it could be photographed. ✦

> gateway. The man tried to pull the woman into the street, but he turned her round and threw her down on the footway, and the woman screamed three times, but not loudly. On crossing to the opposite side of the road, he saw a second man standing lighting his pipe. The man who threw the woman down called out, apparently to the man on the opposite side of the road, "Lipski," and then Schwartz walked away, but finding that he was followed by the second man, he ran so far as the railway arch—but the man did not follow so far.

After discovering the man he identified in a police lineup, Kosminski, was Jewish, Schwartz refused to testify against him. He insisted he would not have a fellow Jew on his conscience. His conscience was untroubled by the knowledge that a monster was on the loose, preying on white women.

In 1887, a Jew named Israel Lipski was convicted and hanged for the murder of Miriam Angel at 22 Batty Street, which parallels Berner Street. "Lipski" then became, for a while, a pejorative synonym for "Jew" in this area. Police determined "Lipski" was not (as they had hoped) the name of Jack No. 2. Either it was a nickname for the Jewish fellow across the street, or it was Jack No. 1's way of warning Jack No. 2 that a Jew had witnessed their activities.

Jewish Benjamin Disraeli was British prime minister as late as 1880 and facilitated the immigration of Jewish terrorists and criminals, including Kosminski, who came over from Russia as part of a wave of proto-Bolsheviks.

In conclusion, the weight of the evidence is that "Jack the Ripper" was a Jewish gang, that Kosminski was a member of the gang. And it is also likely the killers eventually moved their killing ground to America, after Kosminski was neutralized. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cornwell, Patricia, *Portrait of a Killer: Jack the Ripper: Case Closed*, G.P. Putnam's Sons, U.S., 2002.

Knight, Stephen, *Jack the Ripper: The Final Solution*, Chicago Review Press, 1986.

Sugden, Philip, *Complete History of Jack the Ripper*, Constable & Robinson, London, 2002.

Vanderlinden, Wolf, and John Hacker, "America Looks at Jack the Ripper," *Ripper Notes*, No. 19.

http://www.casebook.org/ripper_media/book_reviews/non-fiction/cjmorley/128.html.

https://antizionistleague.com/scrapbook/jewish-organized-crime/aaron-kosminski-jack-the-ripper/.

John Tiffany is the editor of TBR. For decades he has been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, law, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. John is also the author of *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament* (softcover, 169 pages, #656, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-7739077 Mon.-Thu. or see wwww.BarnesReview.com or see page 80.

Great Books on American History

The Training Ground: Grant, Lee, Sherman and Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-1848

By Martin Dugard. The author offers an account of the Mexican War of 1848 constructed around the experiences of the U.S. Army's corps of junior officers. Shaped by the common experience of West Point and tempered by battle, these comrades in arms (Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, Jefferson Davis and William Sherman) matured into the leading generals and statesmen on both sides of the Civil War. Dugard introduces others as well—including Stonewall Jackson—who learned their craft fighting the Mexicans. At the war's end, Gen. Winfield Scott saluted West Point graduates as the key to the Union's victory. Softcover, 464 pages, #562, *$23.*

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History

Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight on many subjects. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20.*

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry

This is the highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of Confederate Quotations

Assembled by the TBR staff. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this wonderful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more. Includes a list of top officers, leaders of the secessionists, the Confederate Constitution and South Carolina's declaration of independence. Softcover booklet, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812

By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and many more would die from the score that were wounded. The British garrison commander attempted to bury the dead before the prison doctor could produce a body count. Also includes: a list of killed and wounded and how they died; the ships from which most were impressed; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $*7.*

Willis Carto & the American Far Right

By George Michaels, Ph.D. This reasonably balanced book covers the tumultuous yet productive career of Willis Carto from its initial stirrings through the founding of Liberty Lobby, the creation of *The Spotlight* and the seeming ruination of Carto's publishing empire. But Carto fights back—and wins again. Rare photos. Hardback, 341 pages, #505, *$45. Just $20 for TBR readers while remaining supplies last!*

Tragedy & Hope: A History of the World in Our Time

By Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. Hardback, 1,348 pages, #37, *$35.*

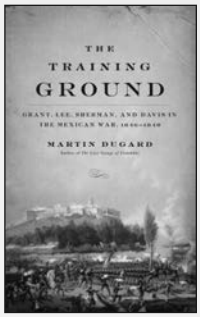

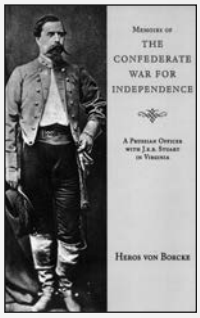

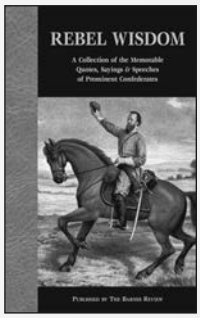

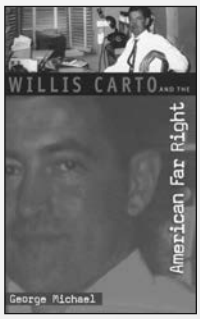

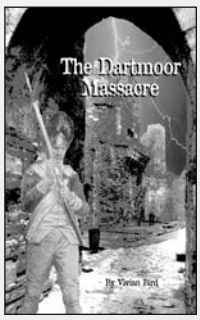

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Price do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Purchase any of the above books using the order form found at the back of this issue and mail it to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

ELIE WIESEL

THE LEGACY OF A HOLOCAUST-HOAXER

By Peter Winter

The death of Eliezer (or Elie, as he was known) Wiesel on July 2, 2016, has been mourned by the controlled media, academia and politicians as almost the passing of a saint—but, in reality, Wiesel was a brazen holocaust hoaxer, and an extreme Zio-racist who celebrated the murder and expulsion of Palestinians.

His book *Night*—supposed to be a "memoir" of his experiences in Auschwitz and Buchenwald, has been shown even by Jewish sources to be fiction.

An October 2014 article by the editor of the famous political newsletter *CounterPunch*, Alexander Cockburn, titled "Truth and Fiction in Elie Wiesel's *Night*," was introduced by co-editor Jeffrey St. Clair as follows:

> Though Wiesel offers himself as a paragon of moral virtue, the truth is somewhat seamier. As detailed in this myth-shattering piece by Alexander Cockburn from the February 2006 print edition of *CounterPunch*, Wiesel assiduously campaigned for the Nobel Prize and has for decades tried to pass off his short book *Night* as a true account—a "testimony" in his words—of his experiences at Auschwitz, even though key scenes in the book have been exposed as fiction.

The article also pointed out that, in 2014, Wiesel, a "self-appointed moral conscience for Holocaust survivors," praised the expulsion of Palestinians from their homes to make way for yet more illegal Jewish settlements in Jerusalem.

Cockburn went on to point out that, "The trouble here is that in its central, most crucial scene, *Night* isn't historically true, and at least two other important episodes are almost certainly fiction."

As Cockburn pointed out, many Jewish publications warned at the time of *Night's* first appearance in English that it was fictional rather than factual.

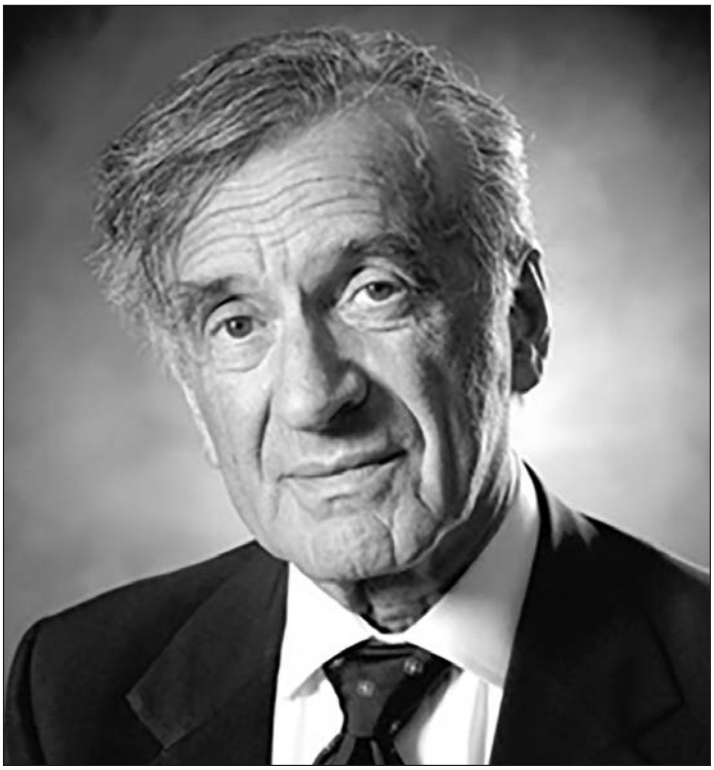

ELIE WIESEL
Passed to that great gas chamber in the sky in July 2016.

"There were articles in the Jewish *Forward* and in the *New York Times*, also a piece on NPR, saying that *Night* should not be taken as unvarnished documentary," Cockburn writes.

> In the *Forward* article, published Jan. 20, challengingly titled "Six Million Little Pieces?", Joshua Cohen reminded *Forward* readers that, in 1996, Naomi Seidman, a Jewish studies professor at the

Graduate Theological Union in Berkeley, California, had compared the original 1956 Yiddish version of the book with the subsequent, drastically edited translation.

"According to Seidman's account, published in the scholarly journal *Jewish Social Studies*," Cohen wrote, "Wiesel substantially rewrote the work between editions"—suggesting that the strident and vengeful tone of the Yiddish original was converted into a continental, angst-ridden existentialism more fitting to Wiesel's emerging role as an ambassador of culture and conscience.

Most important, Seidman wrote that Wiesel altered several facts in the later edition, in some cases offering accounts of pivotal moments that conflicted with the earlier version.

(For example, in the French, the young Wiesel, having been liberated from Buchenwald, is recuperating in a hospital; he looks into a mirror and writes that he saw a corpse staring back at him. In the earlier Yiddish, Wiesel holds that upon seeing his reflection he smashed the mirror and then passed out, after which "my health began to improve.")

The *CounterPunch* article then goes on to quote concentration camp survivor, Eli Pfefferkorn, who worked with Wiesel for many years, and Raul Hilberg, who is claimed to be the "world's leading authority on the Nazi Holocaust" and author of the three-volume book *The Destruction of the European Jews*.

Wiesel, Cockburn says, personally enlisted Hilberg to be the historical expert on the U.S. Holocaust Commission.

> If absolute truth to history is the standard, Pfefferkorn says, then *Night* doesn't make the grade. Wiesel made things up, in a way that his many subsequent detractors could identify as not untypical of his *modus operandi*: grasping with deft assurance what people important to his future would want to hear and, by the same token, would not want to hear.

Pfefferkorn spent some time working with Wiesel on the conceptual design of the Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C. Pfefferkorn's "uncritical admiration" for Wiesel changed after being in close contact with him, Cockburn writes, quoting him as follows: "In *Night*, Pfefferkorn isolates a number of episodes in which he makes a convincing case that Wiesel dumped truth in favor of fiction."

Two instances cited by Pfefferkorn in particular involve (1) a boy playing a violin amidst a "death march"—supposedly when Jews were "forced" to flee the advancing Russians—and (2) one of *Night's* most famous scenes, the hanging of three inmates.

Of the first episode, Pfefferkorn writes:

The Mysterious Disappearing A7713 Tattoo

According to researcher Carolyn Yeager, Elie Wiesel is supposed to have a tattoo A7713 on his left forearm. But no one has ever seen it and, looking at the pictures above, it simply isn't there. He says he got this tattoo when he was 15 years old, after arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944 (although he is not sure if that was in April or May). Wiesel consistently refused to show the tattoo in public. According to Yeager's website: "With all that [was] at stake, he [would not] show it to anyone. . . . Especially, he refused to engage with Miklos Grüner on the issue—Grüner whose registration and other documentation at Auschwitz is in perfect order and who actually has a tattoo to match. It was a fateful day for Elie Wiesel when, just off his great triumph at the Nobel Prize ceremony in Oslo in 1986, he went to Stockholm to meet 'fellow Buchenwald child survivor' Grüner on a television show. That short meeting ('Wiesel refused to show me his tattoo') and the book *Night* he was given raised Grüner's suspicions. He began his search for documents relating to Elie Wiesel and Lazar Wiesel. The result is that we discovered there are no documents at Auschwitz for Elie or Eliezer Wiesel with the birthdate 9-30-1928, nor is there a single photograph of him in any camp. Without the tattoo, Wiesel's got nothing at all to show he's a survivor except his own fake memoir."

The story of the "violin episode" takes place during the death march from Auschwitz to Buchenwald with a short gap at Gleiwitz in January of 1945. Mercilessly driven by the SS guards, stragglers were shot at and shoved to the side road. The columns of inmates arrived in Gleiwitz, after having dragged themselves through the snow-swept roads in freezing temperatures for about 50 kilometers. Immediately upon arrival, they were herded into barns. Drained [of energy], they dropped to the floor—the dead, the dying and the partially living piled one on the other.

Under this heap of crushed humanity laid [lay] Juliek, cradling a violin, which he has carried all the way from Auschwitz to Gleiwitz. Eliezer, somehow, stumbles on Juliek, "the boy from Warsaw who played in the band at Buna. . . . 'How do you feel, Juliek?' I asked, less to know the answer than to hear that he could speak, that he was alive. 'All right, Eliezer. . . . I'm getting on all right. . . . Hardly any air. . . . Worn out. My feet are swollen. It's good to rest, but my violin. . . .'"

Eliezer—the inmate—wonders, "What use was the violin here?" Wiesel—the memoirist—does not find it necessary to give an answer to the question. Such an answer, I assume, should be of interest to the reader, for if Wiesel were to provide an answer, the veracity of the story would dissolve like the morning mist in the Sinai Desert. Maintaining hold on a violin as one marched the march of death is highly improbable. However, a violin in the midst of human debris strains the imagination and questions memory.

How did Juliek hold on to the violin on the death journey? Deprived of food and drink, when each step stubbornly refused to follow the [previous] one, how did Juliek manage to clutch the violin in his numb fingers, let alone play Beethoven on it? Would the SS escorts have let him keep it?

(Also, as an Irish reader of a draft of this article remarked to me: "As a professional musician, who has played a wide variety of string instruments for 40 years, including fiddle, guitar, banjo, and mandolin, I immediately thought, 'How did the violin strings survive the severely cold temperatures and the long march?' It's a minor point perhaps, but very improbable, especially since it was 1945 and they were not modern strings.")

Pfefferkorn continues:

> Obviously, Wiesel's putative memoir, written while on a boat to Brazil, is but a recollection of experiences seen through the eye of his creative imagination. And yet, the melancholy melodies that came out of Juliek's violin were the first strains of a myth orchestrated by Wiesel and his disciples, over a period of 30 years.

Another major scene in *Night*, one that contributed hugely to the book's success in the West, and its impact on many Christians, starting with Francois Mauriac, was the execution of three inmates in the Buna work camp, Cockburn continues.

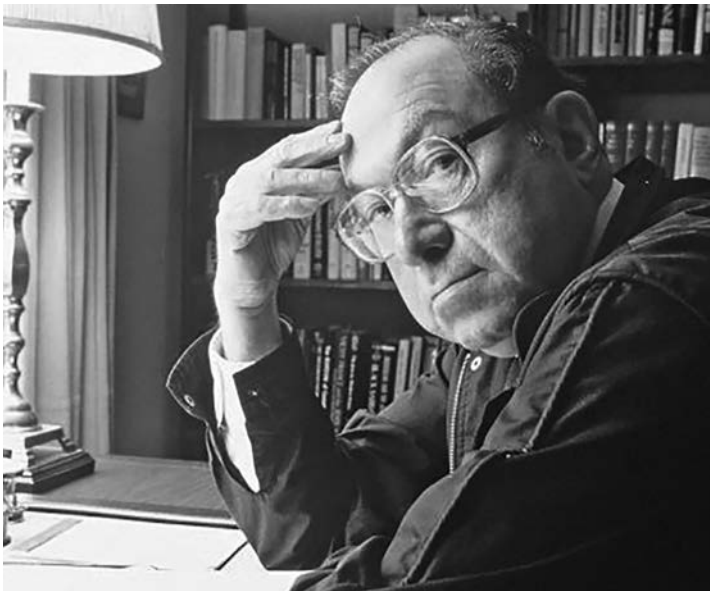

Even Raul Hilberg (above), another iconic holocaust promoter and author (he wrote the three-volume *The Destruction of the European Jews*)—and the man Wiesel tapped as his historical expert on the U.S. Holocaust Commission, expressed troubling doubts about Wiesel's historical claims.

As Pfefferkorn writes, "The fascination of Christian theologians with the Wiesel phenomenon must be traced back to a hanging that the 16-year-old Eliezer witnessed in Auschwitz."

In the incident, two adults and a little boy are being led to the gallows. The little boy refused to betray fellow inmates who have been involved in an act of sabotage; to protect his fellow inmates, the boy is willing to pay with his life. Each one climbs to his chair, and his neck is slipped into the rope's noose.

Someone asks, "Where is God?" and the answer is, "Hanging here on this gallows."

Cockburn writes that this "graphically described hanging scene has been etched into the imagination of the Christian theologians because of the numerous parallels to the crucifixion of Jesus."

However, Cockburn then goes on to interview Hilberg about Wiesel's truthfulness in describing the scene—and Hilberg's answer is illuminating:

> "I have a version of the hanging from an old survivor with the names of all three adults." That survivor had said that there was no boy among the three.
>
> Hilberg mentioned this in a review of *Night*, in which, he told me, "I made no secret of our differences. But whereas it [the age of the central figure in the hanging] may seem somewhat small, it makes a very big difference to Christians, particularly Catholics, because it's very clear that mystics are intensely interested in the scene because it seems to replicate the crucifixion. It made a considerable impact. So the fact that this figure may not have been a

boy at all is disturbing.

"It would appear," Hilberg went on, "from the record I have, that some witnesses have questioned whether this scene took place at all. I have a long statement by an older man, a man whom I judge to be quite trustworthy, though one must always remember that things are sometimes observed or heard about later. I talked recently to a survivor of that section of the camp who said it [the hanging of the three] didn't take place, but maybe it took place earlier. I don't know."

In an article in *The Nation* magazine, Christopher Hitchens revealed more of Wiesel's background:

> Is there a more contemptible poseur and windbag than Elie Wiesel? I suppose there may be. But not, surely, a poseur and windbag who receives (and takes as his due) such grotesque deference on moral questions.

Wiesel was, Hitchens revealed, a "member of Menachem Begin's Irgun in the 1940s, when that force employed extreme violence against Arab civilians and was more than ready to use it against Jews."

As other evidence of Wiesel's hypocrisy on "moral matters," Hitchens goes on to write:

> In 1982, after Gen. Ariel Sharon had treated the inhabitants of the Sabra and Shatila camps as target practice for his paid proxies, Wiesel favored us with another of his exercises in neutrality. Asked by the *New York Times* to comment on the pogrom, he was one of the few American Jews approached on the matter to express zero remorse. "I don't think we should even comment," he said, proceeding to comment bleatingly that he felt "sadness—with Israel, and not against Israel." For the victims, not even a perfunctory word.

Finally, it is well known that Wiesel may not have been in any of the camps at all. He claimed repeatedly that he had been tattooed at Auschwitz with number A7713 on his left forearm.

However, numerous photographs of Wiesel with his sleeve rolled up have shown that he had no tattoos at all, and certainly no "Auschwitz" number—casting a question mark over his entire "holocaust memoir" claims.

All these facts have been blindly ignored by the controlled media and their lackeys as they all continue (and will for years to come) to rush to pay tribute to someone whose "holocaust memoirs" are rejected as fictitious even by those on his own side. ✦

Peter Winter is a Revisionist researcher and author. He is the editor of *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction* (now in its fifth edition), the most complete encyclopedia of the holocaust from a Revisionist perspective.

HOLOCAUST HIGH PRIEST

Elie Wiesel, Night, *the Memory Cult and the Rise of Revisionism*

By Warren Routledge

Holocaust High Priest weaves together multiple compelling and interrelated narratives. The book's main concern is to present the world's first unauthorized biography of Elie Wiesel. It shines the light of truth on the mythomaniac who, in the 1970s, transformed the word "holocaust" and made it the brand name of the world's greatest hoax: that Adolf Hitler gassed six million Jews in specially created homicidal chambers in an attempt to exterminate European Jewry. In these pages, both Wiesel's personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million" are mercilessly exposed and laid bare.

Through a close reading of several of Wiesel's published texts, with emphasis on his alleged "autobiography," the novel *Night*, the author demonstrates Wiesel's appalling ignorance of both the physical details and layouts of the Auschwitz and Buchenwald camps, and this ignorance also extends to German administrative protocols and procedures. Amazingly, the novel's chronology of the events said to have happened in the author's life is also disjointed, confusing and internally contradictory. The author also shows the role played by "retroactive continuity" in the "holocaust" story.

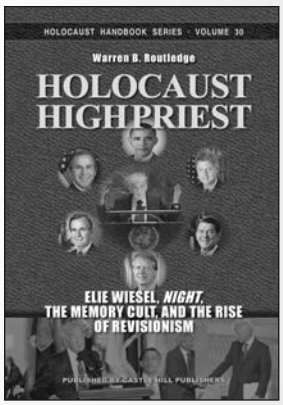

Also included is a historical account of the rise of Holocaust Revisionism, mainly in the U.S. and France, in response to the many obvious lies contained in the official narrative. From the sudden appearance of the Revisionist work of Prof. Butz and Prof. Faurisson in the 1970s, through the Zuendel trials of the 1980s, to the work of contemporary Revisionists like Bradley Smith, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and others today, this study shows, through the words of the Holocaustian extremists themselves, how effective the Revisionists have been in demolishing their lies.

This book also discusses all those U.S. Jews, young and old, who have been turned off by one or another aspect of the holocaust story and its use within the U.S. Jewish community, but who never criticize it openly for non-Jewish ears.

Softcover, 474 pages, #711, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Purchase online at www.barnesreview.com.

How a Wiesenthal Crony Laundered Money Through His 'Anti-Hate' Group

By William A. White

Murray Huberfeld, a board member of the Simon Wiesenthal Center, laundered money through the Jewish group he created from defrauding the poor and the terminally ill in insurance and usury scams. This is according to reports published in the *Wall Street Journal*, a federal indictment in the Southern District of New York and Securities and Exchange Commission administrative proceedings.

"We had no idea," Rabbi Marvin Hier told the media. Hier is an Orthodox Jew who traveled the world with Huberfeld, while his pals scammed "investors." Hier has not been charged in the scheme, though not all indictments have been handed down.

Huberfeld now faces decades in federal prison as officials investigate his Platinum Partners Hedge Fund, another organization which Huberfeld helped lead. According to the federal indictment, Huberfeld has been charged with raising the funds he donated in part to the Wiesenthal Center by shaking down union pensions, manipulating the dying with stolen personal data, and hiding the true value of illiquid alleged assets. Huberfeld is also charged with diverting investor money to his own pocket by taking out high-interest loans in Platinum Partners' name from his own family trusts. Platinum Partners was valued, at its peak, at $1.25 billion, and hundreds of millions of dollars in theft appear to be involved.

According to members of New York's Jewish community, Huberfeld's reputation for money was enough to draw investors to him. "In the Jewish community," one person close to Huberfeld told the press, "if you have a wallet, people perceive you to be a genius."

Yet in 2015, Platinum told investors that "it would not immediately be able to pay out full redemption requests," and that it was going to pursue an "orderly liquidation." According to Huberfeld, the problems stemmed from the Jewish funds over-investment in illiquid assets like illegal death benefit scams and usurious, often phony loans to failing businesses. Platinum has so far paid $1.5 million in fines to the Securities & Exchange Commission (SEC) for stealing healthcare data, using it to identify terminally ill patients who were particularly likely to die in the very near term, and offering them a seemingly high "death benefit" payout in exchange for being named the beneficiary of their life insurance policies. In addition to scamming the dying and their families, Platinum also invested in high-risk, high-interest loans that the SEC deems "Level Three," a designation that allows the fund holding them to assign whatever value to them that it wants. Over its 11-year history, Platinum managed to never report a loss by simply increasing its own valuation of its worthless assets. This worked like a Ponzi scheme: When the money coming into the fund was no longer enough to pay out, Platinum failed.

Federal prosecutors have added criminal charges of bribery and corruption. Huberfeld has been specifically charged with bribing Norman Seabrook of the New York Corrections Officers' Benevolent Union in an effort to get Seabrook to divert $20 million in union cash to Huberfeld's coffers. Federal investigators also say that Huberfeld used family trusts to make high interest loans to Platinum to cover payouts to suspicious investors, and played funny with securitized insurance policies that Huberfeld had Platinum buy at face value from an insurance company his family trust controls and then mark down to near worthless market values, making Huberfeld $70 million off of Platinum's losses.

PROMOTING THE HOLOCAUST

Most notable, though, is the way that Huberfeld's money was funneled into promoting the tale that Hitler gassed 6 million Jews during World War II. The Simon Wiesenthal Center is named after a Jewish Communist guerrilla who was put up by the Soviet Union after the war to hunt National Socialists who had survived the Jewish-led genocide of the German people in the 1940s. Wiesenthal, a career liar and murderer, was

hailed among Jews for his role in making their persecution fantasies seem real, and, an entire industry of extortion of white nations, particularly Germany, was built around these fantasies, financing and forming, among other lies, the state of Israel in Palestine.

Rabbi Hier and his Wiesenthal Center have been one of the Learned Elders of the holocaust game, and Huberfeld's scams have grown with Hier's programs. In 2005, Hier and Huberfeld took their first trip together to the Vatican, where they met with the pope and papal officials.

Hier has confirmed that Huberfeld solicited and received investments for his schemes. Hier, in fact, has admitted to the media that at least "several" people were drawn into Huberfeld's scams through contacts with him made through Wiesenthal Center activities. With Hier's assistance, Huberfeld became known as a patron of Talmudic scholarship, and until his arrest in June sat on the board of several New York area yeshivas, and Jewish colleges.

Most Jews know that the Talmud teaches that Jews may use thievery, bribery, fraud and usury to appropriate the wealth of non-Jews among whom they live.

But what many Jews don't know is that both the Talmud and the true secret Jewish tradition which underlies it allow the Jewish elites to steal from common Jews, whom the Talmud refers to as *am-ha'aretz* or "mud people."

In his thefts, Huberfeld teamed up with another future federal inmate, Martin Shkreli, the pharmaceutical investor who bought up the patents to generic drugs and jacked the prices up as much as 50 times to exploit the terminally ill.

The kind of anti-social profiteering typified by Huberfeld and Shkreli is deeply engrained into the Jewish culture. Rabbi Saadya Grama, a Jewish religious leader, put it most succinctly when he said that "Jewish success in the world is completely contingent upon the failure of other people." Yet, the United States has allowed networks of Jewish conmen to take control of its economic, political, social, cultural, and legal systems. While some are occasionally purged, the Zionist control mechanisms as a whole are never addressed, allowing America to sink progressively deeper into insanity, poverty, and deceit. ✦

William A. White is a freelance writer and publisher based in Virginia. He is the author of several books sold by TBR, including *The Centuries of Revolution*.

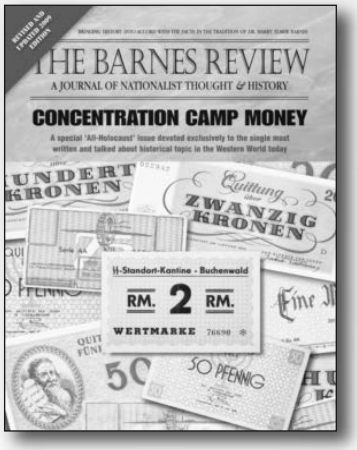

TBR's Most Popular Issue Ever!
The All-Holocaust Edition

Here it is: The most interesting compilation of articles ever assembled on "the Holocaust"—112 pages on one of the most important events in human history. Dozens of scholars weigh in on this emotionally charged subject covering such topics and questions as:

- Were inmates actually paid for work in the camps?
- Did inmates ever gain release from the camps?
- Were inmates really killed in gas chambers?
- Did Auschwitz really have orchestras?
- What about soccer fields and a library for inmates?
- Were there really functioning "gas vans"?
- How many really died and of what causes?
- How well off were the Jews in Germany?
- What did Judea's declaration of war mean to Jews?
- What's the truth about Anne Frank's diary?
- Why did Hitler come to power in the first place?
- When did the holocaust legend begin?
- Is the holocaust a money-making racket?
- What's the truth about the Wannsee conference?
- And much more!

Arm yourself with the truth. Help bring history into accord with the facts. Order multiple copies of this special "All-Holocaust Issue" of TBR and distribute them.

To get your extra copies of the "All-Holocaust issue"—updated, expanded and perfect bound—send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Cost: 1-7 copies are $10 each; 8-19 copies are $9 each. 20 or more copies are $8 each. Inside the U.S. add $1 each for S&H. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H to your nation. See more from TBR at www.BarnesReview.com.

Euthanasia in the Reich

What was the German euthanasia program; how much evidence is there for it; and how does that compare to the evidence of the "Holocaust"?

Author John Wear has been asked the question: "Why do you think the German euthanasia program happened during World War II, but the Holocaust did not?" The answer is, "the evidence." This article will show that the evidence for the euthanasia program is readily available and easy to demonstrate, while the evidence to support the mass genocide of the Jews via stationary and mobile homicidal gas chambers is so lacking as to make the tale absurd. Here's the truth about the German euthanasia program—a medical program that the Allies claimed was nothing but a ruse to cover for a mass genocide of people deemed racially inferior. Here's your chance to be the judge.

By John Wear

In August 1939 Adolf Hitler let it be known to his close associates that he approved any measure that could be seen as delivering handicapped patients from pain and suffering. Probably in the late autumn or winter of 1939, Hitler backdated a document to Sept. 1, 1939, that authorized the euthanasia program. The authorization states: "Reich Leader [Philipp] Bouhler and Dr. Med Brandt are charged with the responsibility of enlarging the powers of specific physicians, designated by name, so that patients who, on the basis of human judgment, are considered incurable, can be granted mercy death after the most careful assessment of their condition."[1]

Historians have acknowledged that no similar document of any plan by the German government to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found. In his well-known book on the "Holocaust," French-Jewish historian Leon Poliakov states that ". . . the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness." Poliakov adds that no documents of a plan for exterminating the Jews have ever been found because "perhaps none ever existed."[2]

British historian Ian Kershaw states that when the Soviet archives were opened in the early 1990s: "Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the 'Final Solution' was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians."[3]

The lack of a written order for the extermination of European Jewry led to Raul Hilberg's famous explanation of how the Holocaust happened:

> What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint, and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus—mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.[4]

On Jan. 16, 1985, under cross-examination at the first Ernst Zuendel trial in Toronto, Raul Hilberg confirmed he said these words.[5] Thus, Hilberg states that the so-called Holocaust was not carried out pursuant to a writ-

Above is pictured the Hartheim Institute—one of the hospitals where the Reich's euthanasia program was carried out.

ten order or plan, but rather by an incredible mind reading among far-flung German bureaucrats.

Defenders of the Holocaust story sometimes explain the absence of a written order to exterminate European Jewry by saying that the Nazis destroyed the evidence. However, an operation as big as the so-called Holocaust would have required written orders that would have been referred to in countless different ministerial bodies. It would have been impossible for all of these documents to have been completely destroyed at the end of the war. There would always have been carbon copies of the extermination order somewhere.[6]

CONFESSIONS OF DEFENDANTS

The Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on Dec. 9, 1946 and ended on July 19, 1947, tried German doctors for their participation in the euthanasia program. Dr. Karl Brandt readily admitted his involvement in the program, since too many records and affidavits directly linked him to the operation. Brandt argued that the only rationale for the program had been to free handicapped and incurably ill patients from suffering. Brandt considered his involvement in the euthanasia program authorized by Hitler to be absolutely legal.[7]

By contrast, none of the defendants at the Nuremberg trials stated that they knew anything about a program to exterminate Jews during the war. Hermann Goering, Hans Frank, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, Albert Speer, Gen. Alfred Jodl, and the other Nuremberg defendants all denied knowing anything of an extermination program of European Jewry. While such testimony is often dismissed as lying, the categorical and consistent nature of their testimony, sometimes by men who assumed they would be hanged, suggests that they are telling the truth.[8] [Additionally, most of these men were tortured in an effort to get them to confess, so it is notable they refused to lie even to stop the torture.—Ed.]

Hermann Goering in particular had no reason to lie about his lack of knowledge of a plan by Germany to exterminate European Jewry. As the highest ranking known surviving National Socialist, Goering's execution

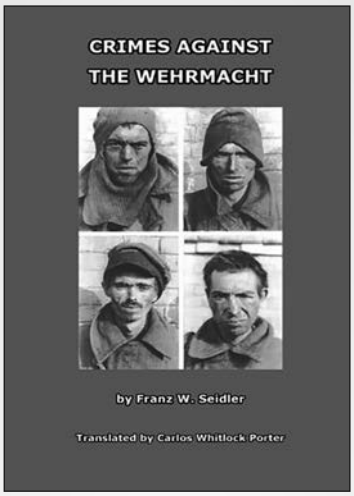

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

Partisan atrocities and illegal Red Army warfare detailed in important book

By Professor Franz W. Seidler. This book provides an accurate—and frightening—picture of the dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law in which guerrillas, dressed as civilians, launched strikes against the German forces. The book provides full documentation of over 300 Soviet war crimes committed in 1941-1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and photographic evidence. Even Josef Goebbels's propaganda ministry was compelled to keep silent about these atrocities for fear of their possible effect on the morale on the war and domestic fronts. Only now is the full truth of the matter revealed in such documented detail. The photographs—more than 100 of them—were carefully compiled to prove every accusation against the Soviets. The book is a scholarly indictment of Stalin's Red Army, which committed these truly horrifying—and as yet unpunished—war crimes.

Franz W. Seidler is a professor of modern history at the University of the Bundeswehr, Munich. Dr. Seidler's principal field of research is World War II. Translated by Carol Porter.

Softcover, 481 pages, #733, **$26** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Send request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu 9-5 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com to order and check out even more books and videos.

was certain. Goering told his wife Emmy to give up all hope that he would not be executed at Nuremberg.[9] Yet Goering repeatedly and emphatically denied any knowledge of the so-called "Holocaust." Goering confided to American psychologist Dr. Gustave Gilbert in his jail cell at Nuremberg: "I wish I could have Himmler here—just for 10 minutes—to ask him what on Earth he was up to out there."[10]

It is most unfortunate that Heinrich Himmler was a "suicide" while in British captivity. However, since Himmler was in a position to know the true story of the alleged Holocaust, it was not within the bounds of political possibility that Himmler live to testify at the Nuremberg trials.[11]

DISCUSSION OF KILLING METHODS

German doctors determined that carbon monoxide gas (CO) was the most painless and humane way to euthanize people. The use of carbon monoxide therefore became the standard technique to kill people in the adult euthanasia program, with the first killings probably beginning in January 1940. Dr. Brandt, Albert Widmann, Dr. Leonardo Conti and others all stated that they determined CO to be the most humane method of euthanizing adults.[12]

Dr. Karl Brandt wrote in his personal notebook:

> Hitler asked me which method, based on current considerations and experiences, was the mildest, that is to say the safest, quickest and the most effective and painless one. I had to concede that this was death through the inhalation of carbon monoxide gas. He then said that this was also the most humane. I myself then took on board this position and put to one side my medical concerns for external reasons. . . . I am convinced that the procedure with carbon monoxide was right.[13]

No such planning has been found regarding the use of homicidal gas chambers in German concentration camps. The holocaust story claims the first gassings occurred at Auschwitz using Zyklon B in September 1941. These gassings were allegedly done without any prior engineering considerations.[14] According to the officially accepted version of the holocaust story, the SS at Auschwitz quickly built homicidal gas chambers out of ordinary buildings that were capable of killing thousands of people.

This official version of the so-called holocaust is pure nonsense. Homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B cannot be built "on the fly" by SS men with no engineering background. This is shown by a comparison to the delousing chambers used in the German concentration camps. The German delousing chambers were patented by the German firm Degesch, involved extremely advanced engineering, and were carefully constructed to be airtight and safe for the operators.[15]

PHILIPP BOUHLER
Chief of the Chancellery.

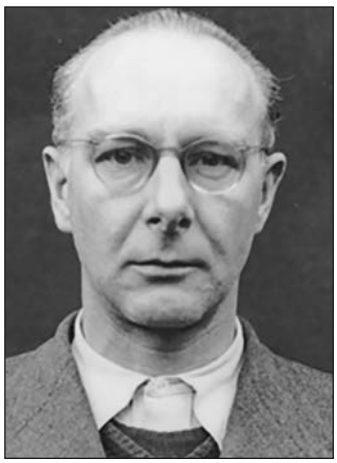

VIKTOR BRACK
Euthanasia program official.

KARL BRANDT
Actions "absolutely legal."

CHRISTIAN WIRTH
Program inspector.

FEASIBILITY OF KILLING METHODS

CO gas can be used to efficiently kill people in homicidal gas chambers. The dead bodies can be safely removed by personnel wearing only a gas mask. Richard von Hegener observed that patients in the euthanasia program would lose consciousness within two to three minutes of the gas entering the room. Within five minutes all of the patients had fallen into a "kind of sleep." The gas was left running for half an hour before a physician, protected by a gas mask, entered the room, examined the bodies, and pronounced that all of the patients were dead.[16]

By contrast, Zyklon B [cyanide] cannot be safely used to kill large numbers of people in homicidal gas chambers. Dr. Robert Faurisson states in regard to Zyklon B: "The corpse of a man who has just been killed by this powerful poison is itself a dangerous source of poisoning and cannot be touched with bare hands. In order to enter the HCN-saturated chamber to remove the corpse, special gear is needed, as well as a gas mask with a special filter."[17] The danger of touching someone killed with Zyklon B gas is confirmed in the scientific literature.[18]

The alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek could not have been used as homicidal gas chambers. After making an on-site examination of these alleged gas chambers, American gas chamber expert Fred Leuchter states:

> Construction of these facilities further shows that they were never used as gas chambers. None of these facilities [was] sealed or gasketed. No provision was ever made to prevent condensation of gas on the walls, floor or ceiling. No provision ever existed to exhaust the air-gas mixture from these buildings.
>
> No provision ever existed to introduce or distribute the gas throughout the chamber. No explosion-proof lighting existed, and no attempt was ever made to prevent gas from entering the crematories, even though the gas is highly explosive. No attempt was made to protect operating personnel from exposure to the gas or to protect other non-participating persons from exposure.
>
> Specifically, at Auschwitz, a floor drain in the alleged gas chamber was connected directly to the camp's storm drain system. At Majdanek a depressed walkway around the alleged gas chambers would have collected gas seepage and resulted in a death trap for camp personnel. No exhaust stacks ever existed.
>
> Hydrogen cyanide is an extremely dangerous and lethal gas, and nowhere were there any provisions to effect any amount of safe handling. The chambers were too small to accommodate more than a simple fraction of the alleged numbers. Plain and simple, these facilities could not have operated as execution gas chambers.[19]

The "gas vans" allegedly used at the Aktion Reinhardt camps of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor also could not have been used to mass-murder people. Walter Lüftl, a prominent Austrian engineer, states in his report that mass murder with Diesel exhaust gasses is a sheer impossibility. Lüftl states in his report: "The laws of nature apply both to Nazis and anti-fascists. Nobody can be killed with Diesel exhaust gas in the manner described [in the Holocaust literature]."[20]

Friedrich Paul Berg, an American engineer, agrees with Lüftl that Diesel gas chambers are not an effective means of committing mass murder. Berg states that for any Diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of experts to know and do all that was necessary. Berg mentions that even if someone had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent that something better was needed. Berg concludes that the evidence for Diesel gassings in the German concentration camps fails to meet the most basic standards that credible evidence must pass to satisfy reasonable people.[21]

Confederate Flag Facts

What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

New TBR Books!

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross

Is the Confederate battle flag truly a symbol of "hatred, racism, and slavery," as liberals maintain? Of course not. It's the opposite: it's a symbol of Christian love, universal brotherhood and freedom, but they don't want you to know that! More importantly, it's a sacred emblem of Southern heritage, history and honor: one that every traditional Southerner is rightfully proud of.

In *Confederate Flag Facts: What Every American Should Know About Dixie's Southern Cross*, award-winning Southern historian Lochlainn Seabrook corrects the many falsehoods fabricated by the anti-South movement about the South's most famous ensign: the Starry Cross (the Confederate battle flag). In the process, he provides the true history of the Confederate States of America and its three official flags: the Stars and Bars (the First National), the Stainless Banner (the Second National) and the Blood-Stained Banner (the Third National).

We learn why the Confederate States of America patterned itself on the original U.S.A. (which was actually known as "the Confederate States of America"), even copying her Constitution and flag, all in an effort to preserve the confederate republic of

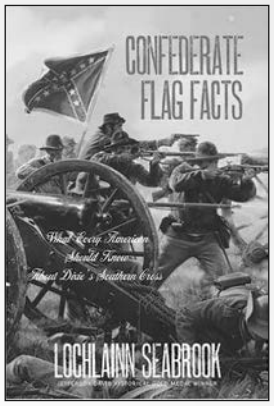

the American Founding Fathers. In debunking the many myths and lies that liberals have invented about the Confederate flag, a wide range of pertinent topics are covered concerning Lincoln's War, including secession, slavery and abolition. Special attention is paid to Dixie's brave "boys in gray," the Confederate soldier, a unique breed of warrior who was represented by every race.

Mr. Seabrook backs up his in-depth research with numerous eyewitness accounts, both from the Confederacy and the Union.This generously illustrated work, complete with endnotes, an index and a bibliography, is jam-packed with little-known facts about the South and her flags, making it a powerful educational tool. Not just for beginners and enemies of the South, but for seasoned Civil War buffs and writers as well. Pick up your copy of the most informative guide ever written on the Confederate Flag. Give it out to unenlightened friends, neighbors, educators, journalists and politicians, and help combat the leftists' contrived, malicious and historically inaccurate war on the South and her proud symbols. Softcover, 356 pages, #730, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

DON'T FORGET THE PERFECT COMPANION TO THE ABOVE BOOK . . .

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War Is Wrong—Ask a Southerner!

This 266-page book (item #729) sells for just *$20* and is loaded from cover to cover with facts about the War for Southern Independence that will knock your socks off. The truth about: how American slavery got its start in the North; how abolition began in the South; Robert E. Lee was an abolitionist; only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves; Lincoln was a White separatist; Jefferson Davis adopted a Black boy; Davis freed Southern slaves before the North; Lincoln was not against slavery; Lincoln wanted to segregate Blacks; the U.S. was originally called the Confederate States of America; Lincoln won both the 1860 and 1864 elections with less than 50% of the vote; thousands of Blacks and Indians owned slaves; the Northern armies were racially segregated: the Southern armies were integrated: after emancipation, 95% of Blacks remained in the South; approximately 500,000 African-Americans fought for the Confederacy; the original Ku Klux Klan had thousands of dedicated Black members: the South is still recovering from the war; many Northern generals owned slaves; most Southern generals did not own slaves; and more and more! Softcover, 266 pages, #729, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

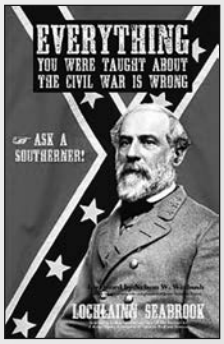

ORDERING: Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 TOTAL for ONE or BOTH books. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Purchase this book and many others online at www.BarnesReview.com.

PUBLIC KNOWLEDGE

Public knowledge of the euthanasia program was widespread in Germany. This public knowledge led to growing criticism from churches, the judiciary, and the state bureaucracy. Church leaders, and especially Bishop Clemens August Graf von Galen, made it internationally known that National Socialist Germany was killing handicapped children and adults on an unprecedented scale. In a sermon on Aug. 3, 1941, Galen openly attacked what he considered the hypocrisy and the economic rationale for killing handicapped people. Instead of punishing Galen, Hitler ordered a stop to the euthanasia program on Aug. 24, 1941.[22]

By contrast, the German public was not aware of any program of extermination of European Jewry during the war. Nowhere in the archives, which contain mountains of intercepted cipher messages and the reports on bags of mail captured from enemy ships and from overrun enemy positions, is there the slightest evidence that a program of genocide against Jews was known by the German public.[23]

The German public became aware of the alleged genocide of European Jewry only when U.S. and British troops entered German-run concentration camps at the end of World War II. The horrific scenes of huge piles of dead bodies and emaciated and diseased surviving inmates were filmed and photographed for posterity by the U.S. Army Signal Corps. Films of the horrific scenes at the camps were made mandatory viewing for the vanquished populace of Germany, so that their national pride would be destroyed and replaced with feelings of collective guilt.

The tour of liberated concentration camps became a ritual in the occupied Germany of late April and early May. American officers forced local citizens and German POWs to view the camps. German civilians were paraded against their will in front of the sickening piles of dead bodies found in the camps.[24]

What the general public was not told is that most of the inmates in these camps died of typhus, typhoid, and other natural causes. None of the Allied autopsy reports shows that anyone died of poison gas. Also, contrary to publicized claims, no researcher has been able to document a German policy of extermination through starvation in the camps. The virtual collapse of Germany's food, transport, and public health systems and the extreme overcrowding in the camps at the end of the war led to the catastrophe the Allied troops encountered when they entered the camps.

OTHER CONSIDERATIONS

Defenders of the Holocaust story inevitably raise the eyewitness testimony as proof the genocide of European Jewry happened. However, as I discussed in a previous TBR article, eyewitness testimony to the so-called Holocaust is notoriously unreliable.[25]

The large number of Jewish survivors at the end of World War II also makes impossible a program of genocide against European Jewry. Dr. Arthur Robert Butz states in regard to the large number of Jewish survivors: "The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason; at the end of the war they were still there."[26] Norman Finkelstein, the author of *The Holocaust Industry*, quotes his mother as asking, "If everyone who claims to be a Holocaust survivor actually is one, who did Hitler kill?"[27]

Defenders of the Holocaust story also inevitably quote speeches from Hitler, Joseph Goebbels, and Heinrich Himmler or writings from Hitler, Goebbels, and Hans Frank to prove Germany had an extermination program of Jews during the war. In fact, Himmler's Posen speech of October 4, 1943, has been called "the best evidence" to prove the Holocaust happened.[28] Himmler states in this speech [as translated]: "I am referring here to the evacuation of the Jews, to the extermination of the Jewish people . . . it's in our program, elimination of the Jews, extermination."[29]

Most translations of Himmler's Posen speech assume that the German word "*ausrotten*" means murder or extermination. David Irving, who is very fluent in the German language, testified at the second Ernst Zuendel trial that this is an incorrect translation of "*ausrotten*":

> There is no doubt that in modern Germany the word "*ausrotten*" now means murder. But we have to look at the meaning of "*ausrotten*" in the 1930s and 1940s, as used by those who wrote or spoke these documents. In the mouth of Adolf Hitler, the word "*ausrotten*" is never once used to mean murder, and I've made a study of that particular semantic problem. You can find document after document which Hitler himself spoke or wrote where the word "*ausrotten*" cannot possibly mean murder.[30]

Since Hitler never used "*ausrotten*" to mean murder, and since Hitler and Himmler spoke the same language, there is no reason to believe that Himmler was speaking about the murder of the Jews in his Posen speech.

[Note that *ausrotten* can be translated as, *inter alia*, "sweep away," "erase" or "blot out," so it is probable the German leaders were simply talking about erasing Jewish influence on Germany.—Ed.]

Other defenders of the Holocaust story assume that the Nazis used code words such as "special treatment" to hide their genocide of European Jewry.[31] This theory does not explain why the Nazis used explicit written orders for any of their actual crimes. For example, Heinrich Himmler authorized in writing many illegal human medical experiments and executions in the German concentration camps. Hitler's other controversial actions, including the euthanasia program, were all made in writ-

ing. It is absurd to think that only the genocide of European Jewry was hidden behind code words, while all other verifiable German war crimes were clearly stated in writing.

CONCLUSION

The German euthanasia program is a well-documented reality. Hitler authorized the euthanasia program in writing, the defendants at the Doctors' Trial admitted their involvement in the program, the best method for killing victims was discussed among the participants in the program, the carbon monoxide gas used in the German euthanasia program can safely and effectively kill people, and the euthanasia program was widely known by the German public. In fact, public opposition to the euthanasia program was so strong in Germany that Hitler ordered the end of the euthanasia program in August 1941.

By contrast, the alleged genocide of European Jewry is not at all well documented. No order has ever been found authorizing the mass murder of Europe's Jews. The German defendants at the main Nuremberg trial all stated they knew nothing about the so-called Holocaust. The Holocaust story absurdly states that the first gas chambers were built at Auschwitz using Zyklon B by SS personnel with no engineering experience. None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek or the gas vans at the Aktion Reinhardt camps of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor could possibly have been used for mass murder. The alleged genocide of Jews was also not known by the German public during the war. The eyewitness testimony to the so-called Holocaust has consistently proved to be extremely unreliable. Finally, the large number of Jewish survivors at the end of the war makes impossible a program of genocide against European Jewry.

In conclusion, while the German euthanasia program is a well-documented reality, the Holocaust story is a fraud. Dr. Arthur Robert Butz has aptly stated: "The 'Holocaust' is such a gigantic fraud that it is a cornucopia of absurdities."[32] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, 125, 132-133.

2 Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, 108.

3 Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2008, 96.

4 De Wan, George, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*: Long Island, NY, Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, 3.

5 See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. Also Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, 24.

7 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, 354, 370-371.

8 Weber, Mark, "The Nuremburg Trials and the Holocaust," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, 197-199.

9 Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, 276.

10 Irving, David, *Göring: A Biography*, London: GraftonBooks, 1991, 493.

11 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, 240.

12 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, 138-139.

13 *Ibid.*, 138.

14 Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010, p. 281. See also Wachsmann, Nikolaus, *Kl: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2015, 267-269.

15 http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p-73_Berg.html.

16 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, 138-139.

17 http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n4p14_Faurisson.html.

18 http://medind.nic.in/jal/t10/i1/jalt10i1p80.pdf.

19 Leuchter, Fred A., "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 2, Summer 1989, 139.

20 Lüftl, Walter, "The Lüftl Report," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, winter 1992-1993, 403-406, 419.

21 Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chamber: Ideal for Torture—Absurd For Murder," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, 454-456.

22 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, 162-163, 166-167. See also Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich at War, 1939-1945*, London: Penguin Books, 2008, 99-100.

23 Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, 168.

24 Abzug, Robert H., *Inside the Vicious Heart: Americans and the Liberation of Nazi Concentration Camps*, New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985, pp. 128-132.

25 https://katana17.wordpress.com/2015/03/17/holocaust-eyewitnesses-is-the-testimony-reliable/.

26 Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, ninth edition, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, 10.

27 Interview with Norman Finkelstein, by Viktor Frölke, in Salon.com, "Shoah business," Aug. 30, 2000. See also Finkelstein, Norman, *The Holocaust Industry*, New York: Verso, 2000, 81.

28 http://codoh.com/library/document/891/.

29 http://www.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%204029.pdf.

30 Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, 370-371.

31 For example, see http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/06/gauleiter-arthur-greiser.html.

32 http://vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/13/3/Butz23.html.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 for Lacerte Software, a tax software division of Intuit Corporation. Mr. Wear is also the author of the popular book *Germany's War: Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of WWII*. This book—softcover, 508 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.—can be purchased from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." —Revelation 3:9

The Synagogue of Satan

Updated, Expanded and Uncensored

A book by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock—New from TBR

Did you always suspect that something was just not right with the system in place in America? How about the world? There is a group of people, so greedy, so wretched, so hungry for power, and so evil that they won't stop until they have transferred the wealth of everyone "beneath" them to themselves and their family members. This is a book about deception of the common man at every level. *The Synagogue of Satan* is the first book ever to document the secret history of the evil conspirators responsible for wars, revolutions and financial debacles around the world. It is a virtual encyclopedia of fresh new information and facts unmasking the ethnic and religious elite and their sinister goals and hidden influence. Here is just a part of the secrets you will discover in this eye-opening book.

This book about the conspirators running the world was translated by independent publishers into several different languages and subsequently featured on bestseller lists worldwide. Today, Hitchcock's groundbreaking historical study has been expanded throughout and updated to over 140,000 words. *The Synagogue of Satan —Updated, Expanded and Uncensored*

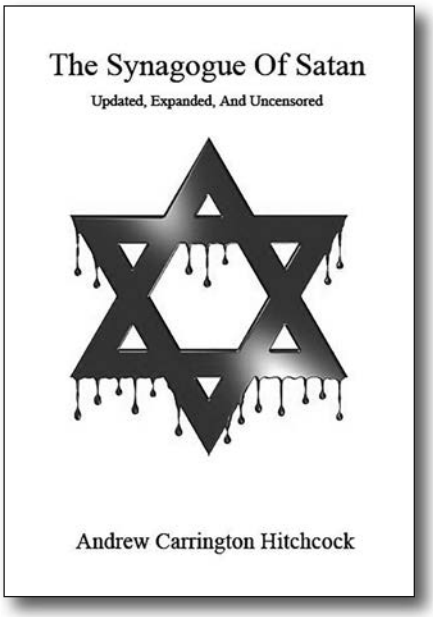

is an encyclopedia of the criminal Rothschild network running the world behind the scenes, comprising over 140,000 words, and presented in chronological order with a 29-page index which enables readers to navigate throughout with ease.

Who are the people behind the global conspiracy? Do their policies really benefit Judaism or do they create and then use anti-Semitism to attain their own selfish goals? Who is behind the assault on free speech, denying us the right to discuss the most important topics facing our nation and the world? Who is pushing the new gender "tolerance" being discussed in the news and implemented across the United States today? And who is really creating the racial strife that is gripping America right now? What forces are driving the mass immigration into White nations? Are we all being manipulated on so many levels we cannot even figure out who to direct our ire against? This and much more are discussed.

Included within the wealth of additional information are the complete *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, together with excerpts from each of the 80 articles that make up Henry Ford's four-volume set *The International Jew*, which are presented for the first time in chronological order.

Softcover, 428 pages, #735, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside the U.S.

BONUS: TBR subscribers who order Hitchcock's book can also get the 40-minute uncensored interview with Andrew on CD for an additional $10. (The audio interview by itself retails for $15.) Send cash, check, or money order to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, Md. 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

A NEW LOOK AT THE BATTLE OF KURSK

Propaganda still muddies an honest understanding of Operation Citadel and the "world's greatest tank battle"

Edited by John Tiffany
Translated by Günter Peters
From *Zeitgeschichte* magazine

Many myths surround World War II, but especially the Battle of Kursk, which has been called the greatest battle—or at least the greatest tank battle—of the war. (In reality, while numerous tanks were involved on both sides, German and Soviet, there were also plenty of airplanes, infantry etc, so calling it a tank battle is somewhat misleading.)

The fighting at Prokhorovka, involving large numbers of tanks, has resulted in the site being known as the graveyard of the German armored forces.

This myth stems from the Soviet version of events and is part of the propaganda epic of the dastardly German attack on the peace-loving USSR and heroic Soviet peoples.

For more than a half century most Western historians have uncritically accepted the communist propaganda about the Red Army and its battles, without verification or analysis of the Bolshevik information. According to this official account, the Red Army took out German Tiger tanks by the hundreds in the Kursk Battle. The German Panzer Division alone lost 600 Tiger tanks, we are told by the Soviet propagandists.

But something does not add up, because it turns out the Germans had far less than 600 Tigers in the first place. Field Marshal Gen. Erich von Manstein had 103 Tiger I's deployed, while Field Marshal Gen. Walter Model had only 31 Tigers.

Field Marshal Gen. Günther von Kluge was commander of Army Group Center for the offensive at the salient of Kursk, even though with Gen. Model's 9th Army and its 678 tanks and 218 assault guns he provided the weakest contribution on the northern wing. Field Marshal von Manstein on the southern wing did his best and succeeded in completely annihilating the Soviet Voronezh Front without great losses. Model had only little success in the attack; his armored forces were insufficient. Other notable officers on the German side were Col. Gen. Hermann Hoth and Gen. Werner Kempf.

On the Soviet side, technically the top brass was Stavka Coordinator Georgy Zhukov—but according to his underling, Konstantin Rokossovsky, commander of the Central Front, Zhukov merely made an initial appearance, had nothing to do with the planning, made no decisions and then immediately departed for other parts. Zhukov greatly inflated his role in what turned out to be a Soviet victory, Rokossovsky said. Other key commanders on the Soviet side included Nikolai Va-

SOVFOTO UNIVERSAL IMAGES GROUP/NEWSCOM

Red Army KV-1 heavy tanks prepare to counter-attack against German forces at the Battle of Kursk.

lutin and Ivan Konev.

The initial part of the battle was called Operation Zidadel ("Citadel") on the German side. The initial German offensive was from July 5, 1943 until July 16. This was followed, so to speak, by an overlapping Soviet offensive from July 12 through August 23. Throughout Operation Citadel, only 11 Tigers were reported as total losses, and another 32 were lost during subsequent engagements of the Battle of Kursk, up to the end of August 1943.

Regarding Germany's 3rd Armored Division, the Soviets trumpeted that they had achieved stunning victories over it, yet there are no notable entries in the war diaries reflecting any such wins.

Deception of this nature was standard operating procedure not only for the Reds but for the Western Allies as well. Ultimately the Germans suffered just over 300 tank losses, while one can learn from German messages and Russian archives that more than 1,800 Soviet tanks were destroyed—a six-to-one advantage for Germany. It would be accurate to call this battlefield a graveyard for Soviet tanks.

Similar ratios apply with regard to artillery, aircraft and other materiel, and human lives.

At Prokhorovka, the USSR lost at least 212 tanks, according to the loss notices of July 12—95 captured by the Germans and 117 totally destroyed. Meanwhile there were only three total losses in the 1st SS Panzer Division "Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler" (LAH).

Tank losses of the entire SS Panzer Corps during the nine-day operation, for all three SS divisions—LAH, "Das Reich" and "Totenkopf"—were only 33 in number. A prime reason for the remarkably low German losses is that repair companies hauled away stranded vehicles and patched them up; they were then reincorporated into the tank battalions.

Regarding "assault guns" of the Ferdinand type used by Germany at Kursk—to a layman's eye, simply lightly armored tanks, although a tank man might say they were not "true" tanks—it is known that out of 90 such vehicles deployed, at least 48 were transported back to St. Valentin to the Nibelungen works for complete overhaul and augmentation. This explodes the often repeated claim that all Ferdinands had been shot down and destroyed.

The main source for the propaganda about Prokhorovka is Pawel A. Rotmistrov, who was a Soviet commander of the 5th Guards Tank Army. His reports in his memoir *The Tank Battle of Prokhorovka* (Moscow, 1960) are oozing with purple "patriotism" and pathos. For example, he describes the suicidal attack of a T-34 driver who, with his burning tank, rammed a

BUNDESARCHIV PHOTOS

German Armored Fighting Vehicles (AFVs) at Kursk:

Top left, a Tiger I (Panzer VI) tank photographed in June 1943 in the region where the Battle of Kursk was to take place about a month later. The Tiger was a well-armored heavy tank with an 88 mm cannon that could blast opponents from 1.25 miles and more—beyond the range of almost all tank and anti-tank guns in the Allied arsenal until later in the war.

Second from top, a photograph of a Panzer III at the Battle of Kursk. In the spring of 1943, armored skirts like the one shown began to be installed on some German armored fighting vehicles, including the Panzer III and IV and the Sturmgeschütz III. (See p. 46.) The Panzer III was a medium-sized tank which was expected to exploit holes in enemy lines for infantry units, and to seek out and destroy enemy armored units. (The direct infantry-support role was to be provided by the Sturmgeschütz assault gun, which had no turret.) The Panzer III also supported the larger and more thickly armored Panzer IV, which was expected to soften up enemy lines, attack anti-tank guns and destroy machine-gun emplacements. The Panzer IV was the only German tank to remain in continuous production throughout the war, though it, like the Panzer III, did not fare well against the Russian T-34 tank, which is why the Panther tank was developed.

Second from bottom, a Ferdinand self-propelled tank destroyer, nicknamed "the Elefant," is shown (As it did not have a swiveling gun turret, it is not technically a tank.) Equipped with an 88 mm cannon, it bore the thickest armor of any of Germany's armored vehicles. The Battle of Kursk was where the Elefant made its debut, demonstrating its seeming invulnerability to Soviet anti-tank and tank artillery.

Bottom left, a Sturmgeschütz III armored vehicle at Kursk. More of these non-turreted mobile assault weapons were made by Germany than any other AFV—more than 10,000.

Tiger operated by SS Staff Sgt. Georg Loetsch—whereupon both tanks supposedly "flew in the air"—Rotmistrov's way of saying they blew up. However, the incident was witnessed by one tank man, Michael Wittmann, who reported that only the Russian tank exploded, while the German tank was unharmed.

Oddly, Rotmistrov claims there were 400 of his own tanks lost against 400 German tanks lost. He actually lost only 212 tanks. But presumably he felt that 400 to 400 sounded better than 212 to three.

We can only guess at why he did not claim it was 212 to 400, or six to 600.

Clearly Rotmistrov did not know the battleground well: Most of the losses his tank army suffered occurred when in his hasty attack he forgot about an anti-tank ditch of his own. The majority of his vehicles blundered into this trap and thus became easy prey for German tank destroyers.

The then SS-Obersturmführer (1st Lt.) Rudolf von Ribbentrop, son of the German Reich foreign minister, was leader of the 6th Company of the SS Panzer Regiment 1 of the LAH. He recalls in his memoirs:

"[July 12, 1943] would again be a warm summer day; the sun was already burning. How hot the day would get, I realized in a flash, when before us on the hill rose a wall of purple smoke. It was caused by so-called smoke bundle cartridges, the sign for 'tank warning' for this day. . . . Like on the drill ground, the company moved with maximum speed up the slope. . . . There we saw, left, in a depression, at 800 meters, Russian tanks enfolding us—for our proven gunner, the ideal distance. Quickly several T-34s went up in flames.

"At that moment, a hundred yards ahead of us, rolling over our own infantry position, appear 10, 20, 30 and more T-34 tanks—at full speed and with mounted infantry—coming at us. 'It's over!' I murmured to myself—we no longer had a chance, [it seemed]. The two vehicles directly to my right were immediately hit and were ablaze. . . . Then I heard my driver, Schüle, calling over the intercom: "Obersturmführer, you see them? Right! Right! Here they come!" I saw them only too well, and the gunner had the first shot out of the barrel, and a T-34 exploded. We shot at the shortest distance, 20-30 meters, two or three T-34s; then they drove left and right past us, close enough to touch; you could see the faces of the mounted Russian infantry, and more and ever more roared over the terrain [in a] wave before us. . . .

"A T-34 had recognized us and stopped about 30 meters to the right of us, lightly rocking in its suspension; the cannon turned onto us, so I looked right into its muzzle, not without immediately ordering, 'Full throttle, quick march!' We passed the Russian within a few meters, while he desperately tried to keep his cannon trained on us. But we disappeared in time from his field of view. [We] turned on our heels shortly be-

TASS / GEORGY LIPSKEROV

The Russian T-34 Tank

"Their T-34 was the best in the world," said German Field Marshal Paul Ludwig Ewald von Kleist. Not only was it relatively cheap to make and reliable, it also featured a high-velocity cannon with superior tank-killing ability. Additionally, the slope design of the exterior panels allowed the T-34 to better shed enemy shellfire. The Russians also fitted the T-34 with extra wide tracks, which improved mobility through the often quite muddy Russian countryside. It was also equipped with a diesel engine that increased its range and eliminated the risk of massive gasoline explosions. **Above**, German soldiers inspect a T-34/76 knocked out during the Battle of Kursk. **Below,** Soviet infantry soldiers hang out with their T-34. When the German tank forces encountered the T-34 during the invasion of the USSR in 1941, they were completely unaware of the existence of this new Soviet tank design and found their anti-tank weapons ineffective against it. This failure spurred the creation of larger, more potent armored fighting vehicles.

BUNDESARCHIV

At the top, a Sturmgeschütz III rests in a tank ditch during the Battle of Kursk as German soldiers prepare to advance. **Below left**, the hulk of a destroyed tank is photographed after the battle. The hole in the turret was caused either by a massive internal explosion or possibly a direct hit from an anti-tank shell. **Below right**, Marshal Gyorgy Zhukhov arrives outside the city of Kursk. Zhukov claimed he was instrumental in the Soviet victory. Red Army Commander Konstantin Rokossovsky later said Zhukov had nothing to do with the planning, made no decisions and immediately departed the battlefield arena.

BUNDESARCHIV

BUNDESARCHIV

ERICH VON MANSTEIN

GÜNTHER VON KLUGE

HERMAN HOTH

Three of the prominent German generals on the field at the Battle of Kursk.

KONSTANTIN ROKOSSOVSKY

Russian army commander.

hind our adversary and put from a distance of five meters a [landed] tank shell upon the turret, whose explosion literally blew the T-34 apart.

"Our only chance was now to keep moving, under all circumstances. . . . So we drove within the Russian tank pack toward our own detachment. . . . In doing so, we shot again and again one Russian tank after the other when they overtook us. They were much faster and more agile than our old Panzer IVs. . . . Every time another grenade was in the barrel, we stopped and shot down the next T34. . . . Once a Russian tank with an anti-tank gun in tow and mounted infantry passed us within a few meters. The Red Army soldiers recognized us and looked in horror right into our cannon muzzle. 'Stop!' was my command to the driver, and the round was already out . . . a devastating hit. . . .

"On the 800-meter deep and 400-meter wide field, a true hell Sabbath played itself out. The Russians, if they ever got that far, drove into their own tank ditch, where they naturally were easy prey for us. . . . The attacking Russian tanks–there were supposed to have been over 100–were completely destroyed. . . . Our detachment had to lament only three or four total losses of tanks, including the two that had been shot down right next to me at the beginning of the Russian attack. . . . The famous 'Tank Battle of Prokhorovka' is supposed to have been the largest tank concentration in the most confined space throughout the entire war . . . but the Russian depictions of the battle–as the 'graveyard of the German Panzer force'—have nothing to do with reality."

CONCLUSION

With the Battle of Kursk, the Wehrmacht tried for the last time, with a large-scale offensive, to turn the tide of the war in favor of Germany. The problem lay in the enormous material superiority of the Soviets, who were being lavishly supplied by America. Even if every German tank could shoot down an average of eight to 10 Soviet tanks, on the opposing side there almost always appeared the unexpected 11th tank. What were decisive for the battle's outcome, and the outcome of the war, were not as much the operations on the battlefield, but mainly the production figures of the respective defense industries. With the escalating carpet bombardments, Germany was no longer able to produce the numbers of tanks, airplanes, guns etc that were needed at the front.

Added to this came the new situation in July 1943, when the Western Allies with their landing in Sicily further worsened the strategic position of Germany. That landing (and the collapse of Mussolini's Italy) was the primary cause for the failure of Operation Citadel.

By spring of 1943 the opinions had diverged about whether the Wehrmacht should go on the offensive in the summer of 1943 or build up their strength for the defense. In retrospect, it is clear that those who were against Operation Citadel were right. Kursk was strategically superfluous and should have been avoided—possibly bypassed—and especially so as spring wore into summer and the Soviets ramped up their defenses of the Kursk salient. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Manstein, Erich von, *Lost Victories: The War Memoirs of Hitler's Most Brilliant General*, Pickle Partners Publishing, 2015.

Restayn, Jean, *Operation Citadel South*, Fedorowicz, J.J. Pub., Manitoba, 2002.

Restayn, Jean, *Operation Citadel North*, Fedorowicz, J.J. Pub., Manitoba, 2002.

Ribbentrop, Rudolf von, *Mein Vater Joachim von Ribbentrop: Erlebnisse und Erinnerungen*, Ares Verlag, Graz, 2008, 342-349.

TBR recommends *Deutsche Militaerische Zeitgeschichte*, a magazine containing reliable historical information for those fluent in German. Email verlag@deutschemilitaerzeitschrift.de to contact the publishers. Also check out *Zuerst!* magazine online at www.zuerst.de, also for readers fluent in German.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

"Friendly" Hitler

Adolf Hitler's passion for the music of Richard Wagner is well known. His close, personal friendship with the Wagner children and grandchildren is also known, although often maliciously misinterpreted. After son Siegfried's death in 1930, his widow, Winifred, became head of the Wagner Bayreuth Festival, and Hitler became a sort of substitute father figure to the children. In 1936, 16-year-old Wolfgang Wagner (d. 2010) made some home films of Hitler and other party leaders visiting the Wagners and the festival. Long ignored, the films have been rediscovered and now digitized on CD. Totaling over 13 minutes, they will be concealed from the public and viewable only "for research." Ostensibly, this is to protect "privacy rights" of the last living Wagner grandchild, although parts of the films are already public. It probably has more to do with preserving the mythology of Hitler as a "monster." Historian Sylvia Krauss, reported *Deutsche Welle*, described as "disturbing," seeing "a completely different side of Hitler … quite a relaxed and friendly person." Portrayed is a "listening, smiling, an astonishingly modest and even submissive Hitler." A long interview with Winifred Wagner about the Hitler friendship, including clips of the home movies, is available on YouTube.

✠ ✠ ✠

Apartheid "Better"

According to a report on Zaire's *Times Live* website, some of the Blacks in the Eastern Cape rural region of South Africa are having second thoughts about modern democracy. "We shot ourselves in the foot by toppling the apartheid government," residents of Tsholomnqa village said. While not necessarily approving of apartheid, one man said, "This village was in a good state under the Ciskei homeland led by [Lennox L. Sebe]. We used to have a tarred road . . . with workers who used to maintain it, as well as free seed, crops and livestock. . . . Little did we know that democracy would bring more oppression." The villagers raised money to buy gravel to repair their badly rutted main road themselves, because the now-Negro-run department of public works refused to do anything.

✠ ✠ ✠

Miraculous Staircase

In 1873, the Catholic Sisters of Loretto at the Foot of the Cross in Santa Fe, N.M., built a new chapel. At 75 ft. long, the 85 ft. of height prevented a standard staircase to the choir loft. Somehow, the chapel was built without the needed staircase, and the architect died. No professional had a solution; the situation was desperate. The sisters prayed for nine days to St. Joseph, spouse of the Virgin Mary, who had been a carpenter in Nazareth. Thereupon, an unknown older man who was a carpenter showed up, having heard of the predicament. With just the wood, a saw, hammer and T-square he brought on his donkey, and tubs of water provided to soak the wood, the man soon built a beautiful, double-spiral stair-case with 33 steps to the loft—albeit without the railing and balusters, added later. The man disappeared before payment. The staircase remains an unexplained engineering marvel. Built without a central support column, and held together only with wooden pegs, its perfect geometric form should collapse of its own weight when stepped on, yet is quite safe. The wood is unknown regionally. The wonder is called St. Joseph's Staircase to this day.

Members of the choir are shown descending the "miracle staircase" at Loretto at the Foot of the Cross chapel.

✠ ✠ ✠

Monkey Business

Capuchin monkeys in Brazil are among the very few non-human primates that use stone "tools," and the only ones known to do so in the Western Hemisphere. Also known as "organ-grinder monkeys," the enterprising creatures will select an appropriately sized and shaped stone to strike and break open the very hard shells of cashew nuts, which they place carefully on a larger stone used as an "anvil." According to researchers, the monkeys have been using these "tools" for at least 700 years, based on collections of similar rocks found in soil strata dated to that time period. But while the clever critters have succeeded in passing on their technical knowledge for seven centuries, they have not developed any new and improved methods to get at their food source. Apparently, "random evolution" passed them by. So don't go looking for a capuchin to walk into a patent office with a design for a mechanical nutcracker.

A 5,000-year-old cuneiform tablet from Uruk, an ancient city of Mesopotamia, describes the distribution of beer to workers as part of their daily rations.

Paid in Beer

Five thousand years ago, at least some workers in the Mesopotamian city of Uruk, located in present-day Iraq, were paid for their labor with beer. A cuneiform tablet in the British Museum collection, dated to about 3100-3000 B.C., is the "world's oldest paycheck," according to *New Scientist*. The item allegedly displays symbols meaning "ration" and "beer"—a human head eating or drinking from a bowl and a conically shaped object. There are also scratches which supposedly depict the amount of beer paid out. Although puritanical American sensibilities might be aghast, this form of wage is not unique in history. Some Egyptian laborers received four or five liters daily, and Geoffrey Chaucer, the medieval author, received an annual salary of 252 gallons of wine from England's King Richard II. By comparison, today's capitalist wage-slave is poorly paid, indeed.

✠ ✠ ✠

Longest Serving Civilian

Anthony "Tony" Duno was 18 in 1944, when he was drafted out of an Italian-American family in Bronx, N.Y., to fight in World War II. He served under Gen. George S. Patton in the 379th Infantry Regiment in the Normandy campaign and the Battle of the Bulge. He was also present at the Nuremberg Trials, which made him "question what the h-ll was going on." His greatest distinction, however, is that he is the longest-serving civilian in the U.S. Air Force. After Duno's Army war service, he took a civilian position as the Air Force's "real estate agent." At the outset of the Cold War, he negotiated the first family housing for airmen, leasing converted tobacco factories from the British. Duno specialized in "residual value" sales of no-longer-needed U.S. bases back to the host countries—projects which could take years. "I'm proud of it. I really am, because it gives me so much pleasure to help," he told a reporter. "This has been my whole life." Duno retires this month (September), following 70 years of civilian service to the Air Force.

✠ ✠ ✠

Shocking DNA Discovery

The famous Paracas skulls in Peru continue to surprise. In 1928, archeologist Julio Tello discovered a graveyard of individuals with the largest elongated skulls ever found. He recovered over 300, with some as old as 3,000 years. DNA tests in 2014 stunned scientists with results ostensibly demonstrating mitochondrial DNA with mutations unrecognized from any human, primate, or animal known. Unlike elongated skulls elsewhere, the Paracas skulls may not have been cradleboarded or otherwise artificially distorted, according to researcher L. A. Marzulli, because the foramen magnum is back toward the rear of the skull, rather than near the jaw. More surprising, at least for the politically correct types, new DNA studies have determined that these unusual humans have a European and Middle Eastern origin.

✠ ✠ ✠

Salmon Decline

Ecologists at Radboud University in the Netherlands have demonstrated that the decline in the salmon population of northwestern Europe since the Middle Ages did not occur because of overfishing or of water contamination since the invention of the steam engine. The scholars studied fish numbers and prices in documents since A.D. 1260, along with other sources, and looked at archeological remains of fish bones. The cause of the decline rather seems to be the result of the construction since A.D. 1000 of tens of thousands of water mills and their corresponding river and stream dams. In Scotland, salmon stock since 1311 was more constant, due to fewer mills in that country. According to Rob Lenders, the hardier salmon would succeed in jumping dams on their way upstream, only to find that the gravel beds in which they spawn had been silted over due to the artificial blockage, leaving no place for the eggs to be deposited. Lenders estimates 99% of the salmon population has been lost in the last millennium.

✠ ✠ ✠

Genocide Recognized

In 1915, the Ottoman empire exterminated or expelled between 1 and 2 million Armenians under horrific circumstances. Neither Turkey nor the Turks have been willing to admit to the intentional nature of the atrocities, claiming there was no systematic genocidal program, despite a large body of testamentary and forensic evidence. Over 20 countries recognize the Armenian genocide as such, however. And in June 2016, the German *Bundestag* (parliament) voted overwhelmingly to also recognize the fact of the anti-Christian depopulation campaign. This angered the touchy Turks, who abruptly withdrew their ambassador "for consultations." It also set off protests by hundreds of Moslem residents in Germany. The declaration similarly displeased the Zionists, who believe only Jews have experienced true genocide, and the myth that the Germans are the only people ever to commit such an act. If only everyone would recognize the Israeli-perpetrated genocide of Palestinians and move to stop it. Some genocides are more equal than others.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 50

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 49

Worse Than Terrorists?

In July, the French Catholic group, Civitas, which was one of the key organizers of public protests against homosexual "marriage" in France, announced that it would form as a political party. The political left threw a conniption fit, with a radical leftist National Assembly deputy, Olivier Florin, publicly comparing the Catholic defenders of traditional moral values and French culture and families to ISIL and other terrorist groups. As in the rest of decadent Western Europe and North America, White Christians who seek to defend their religion and race are viewed as "extreme right wing" and "Nazis." For the culture destroyers, only a progressively more atheistic, socialistic world is acceptable, and even a small number of normal people resisting their evil schemes causes violent reactions from the would-be world rulers. Civitas President Alain Escada believes a specifically Catholic political party is needed, since the National Front is being influenced by "a lobby that takes it away from its roots." This is likely a reference to Marine Le Pen's cozying up to Zionists.

✠ ✠ ✠

Relic of Buddha?

A crypt beneath the Buddhist Grand Bao'en Temple in Nanjing, China, has produced quite a historical find. Found was a stone chest containing an iron box. Inside the box was a nearly 4 ft. by 1.5 ft. model of a stupa (meditation shrine) made of sandalwood, silver, gold and jewels. Inside the stupa model was a silver casket, within which was a gold casket containing relics of some Buddhist "saints" and a parietal bone purportedly from the skull of Siddhartha Gautama himself, the founder of the eponymous Buddhist religion. Ignored by Western media, the find generated intense interest in China and the Far East, where almost 150,000 people bought tickets to view the shrine in 2012. Inscriptions on the 1,000-year-old reliquary tell the history of how King Ashoka sent portions of the Buddha's cremated remains to various locations. The history also tells that Emperor Zhenzong rebuilt a temple and had the remains interred there. While the skull bone cannot be scientifically identified as that of Siddhartha, the historic account contained in the reliquary provides fascinating circumstantial evidence.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Face

Researchers have used computer software imaging to reconstruct the face of a woman who died approximately 3,700 years ago and was buried in a pit hewn out of solid rock at Achavanich, Caithness, Scotland. Called "Ava," her skull was found essentially intact in 1987, including teeth, although the lower jaw was missing. Because of some visible abnormalities, it is posited that Ava may have been subjected to some sort of head-binding, which distorted the skull form. The scholars believe she belonged to the Bronze Age "Beaker people," among whom short, round skull shapes were common. (See photo.) Contrary to stereotypes of prehistoric peoples, which tend to portray them more like savage animals and often more similar to apes than the men they are, Ava's facial reconstruction proves she would fit right in on the streets of Europe and America today.

Above are shown (top) the skull of a woman believed to have been a member of the mysterious Beaker people culture. Below is shown the computer-generated facial reconstruction which shows what "Ava" most likely would have looked like.

✠ ✠ ✠

Battle of Athens

In 1946, World War II veteran GIs in the small town of Athens, Tenn., fought a last battle for the freedom. During their years absent from home, Sheriff Paul Cantrell built up a political machine, which more resembled mafia-style racketeering than a sheriff's department. Locals and travelers were harassed, roughed up and shaken down for large sums of money, based on trumped-up legal charges. While Cantrell and his cronies grew rich, the people suffered. On their return, the veterans determined to run a candidate for election against Cantrell. Cantrell's deputies controlled the voting precincts and vote counts. When an elderly Black man was kept from voting, beaten with brass knuckles, and then shot in the back as he left, people poured into the streets. The veterans had had enough. They went and got their guns and surrounded the jail, where Cantrell, about 25 deputies and the ballot boxes were holed up. After failing to flush the men out with a barrage of gunfire, a supply of dynamite brought the wrongdoers to surrender. Cantrell lost by a landslide, and the veterans began returning the extorted fines to the people. Proof positive that, even then (at least to Whites anyway), Black lives do matter.

✠ ✠ ✠

Hoi Polloi

With nationalism and populism becoming real political forces in Europe again, race-traitor political leaders there have begun to lose their cool and lash out at all the "little people" upsetting the New World Order champagne-and-caviar crowd. The British newspaper, *The Guardian*, ran a hit piece claiming that "lone wolf right-

German **President Joachim Gauck**

wing extremists" kill and injure more people than Islamic terrorists—based solely on Anders Breivik's Zionist-sponsored, false-flag mass murder of fellow Whites. In France, President Francois Hollande likewise claimed that the Judeo-sponsored invasion of Europe by African and Middle Eastern Moslems is not a problem. Rather, "What threatens us is the rise in populisms, but I will not let myself be intimidated by threats." And Germany's President Joachim Gauck went so far as to say, "The elites are not the problem. At the moment, the population is the problem." Such are the sponsors of White genocide.

✠ ✠ ✠

Zionist Terrorist

The Forgotten British Heroes Campaign (FBHC) held a demonstration in early August 2016 next to the Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields at Trafalgar Square in London, England. A wreath was placed, also, where the British Colonies Club formerly stood close by, in part to commemorate the bombing of that British Commonwealth military servicemen's club on March 7, 1947, by Turkish Jew Robert Misrahi. The bombing caused significant property damage and numerous injuries. Misrahi was a member of the notoriously evil *Lehi*, also called the "Stern Gang," a Zionist terrorist organization, which carried out numerous violent attacks against British subjects and others, particularly in Palestine, as part of their efforts to establish the state of "Israel." Many Stern Gang members continued as Israeli political leaders for decades. Misrahi, an "emeritus professor of ethical philosophy at the University of the Sorbonne, Paris," is still alive in France. The FBHC is seeking to have Scotland Yard extradite Misrahi to Britain for prosecution for the terror bombing, as well as for the 1948 murder of SAS Capt. Roy Farran, a leading figure who fought Zionist terrorism. Read more online at Forgotten-Heroes.org.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bad News from France

France is destroying her cultural and religious heritage. Over the coming years, some 2,800 Catholic churches will be demolished, some of which have stood for centuries. The excuse given is that restoration costs exceed demolition costs, while the ground on which they stand is valuable and can be turned into shopping malls and other modern obscenities. Because, in France, the government owns the church buildings since the 1905 revolution, many mayors will look at the financial picture and decide to pull down the beautiful edifices to gain filthy lucre. Another contributing factor is the radically declining and aging French population. Only Muslim invaders are reproducing in significant numbers—and hundreds of mosques are built every year in the land which used to be called the "eldest daughter of the Church." So tell us again the purpose of Charles Martel's victory and the later Crusades?

Famed French culture hero Charles Martel is likely turning in his grave from the events in France today.

Defense Minister Tomomi Inada
She doesn't look like a "neo-nazi."

✠ ✠ ✠

Good News, Too

There are, however, a few rays of light amid all the bleak news these days. One is the return of healthy nationalism and populism to public consciousness almost throughout the world. In Japan now, there is a strong political impetus of this sort, including efforts to rewrite the constitution to permit a stronger military for self-defense and restoration of real governing power to the emperor. Prime Minister Shinzo Abe likewise recently appointed a woman nationalist, Tomomi Inada (shown above), as defense minister, leading Israeli newspaper, *Haaretz*, to decry her as a "neo-nazi." And in beleaguered Germany, one judicial court, at least, still has common sense. Hans Pueschel, the National Democratic Party of Germany former mayor of Krauschwitz (pop. 600) was fined 3,000 euros in 2013 for "holocaust denial." Last August, the Saxony-Anhalt high court overturned that conviction in a victory for free speech. The Jewish lobby hollered, but the court was unmoved, and the victorious Pueschel returned immediately to criticizing Zionist influence on German life.

September Song 1916: The Absolute Insanity of WWI

Exactly 100 years ago, Western nations were slaughtering their fellow Europeans at a nearly unimaginable pace: A re-cap of events from September to October 1916

By Marc Roland

Our September/October 2016 issue coincides with the midpoint of World War I, that pivotal Decline of the West. If comprehension sparks action, then grasping the parallels between that "War to End All Wars" and civilization's current dilemma may engender some radical change necessary to pull back our misled people from the brink of catastrophe at the last moment. Understanding why many millions of Europeans and Americans gleefully jumped over that precipice precisely one hundred years ago may also teach us how to save ourselves, where they so tragically, if stupidly failed.

Their calamitous imbecility dominated the Western Front from mid-summer to early autumn 1916 in Britain's Somme Offensive. It had begun well enough the previous July 1, when 10 immense underground mines were exploded beneath enemy trenches, followed by an unprecedented barrage of 224,000 shells per hour that took the lives of 8,000 Germans. Shattered and demoralized, survivors fell back toward the east, as the Allied armies sauntered forward at an almost leisurely pace along a 25-mile-wide front. Their easy progress was deceptive, however.

Advancing at a walk and overburdened with too much unnecessary equipment, they became hopelessly entangled in a cat's cradle of uncut barbwire, where they were slaughtered by batteries of concentrated machine-gun fire. German rear-guard defenses had survived intact. By sundown, 19,000 British soldiers lay dead. Another 38,000 were wounded in the greatest combat losses ever suffered by the British army in a single day's engagement.

The offensive bogged down into localized skirmishes over the next two and a half months, as one side tried unsuccessfully to gain an upper hand over the other. To break this deadlock, Gen. Douglas Haig hurled 14 divisions at the strategically occupied villages of Flers and Courcelette on September 15. For the first time in military history, tanks were deployed on the battlefield. Their startling appearance initially panicked enemy troops, enabling the British to advance some 2,500 yards along a six-mile front.

Quickly regaining their composure, the Germans launched a series of desperate counter-attacks that knocked out 10 of Haig's 32 armored vehicles, and ground his renewed offensive to a standstill. Nine more Mark I vehicles succumbed to breakdowns, while another five were immobilized and abandoned in thick mud. An additional 13 succeeded in spearheading an Allied thrust at the village of Thiepval on the 26th, but small gains were paid for in exorbitant costs of blood, and the Western Front sank back toward its former stagnation of static trench warfare by early fall.

Among the Somme Offensive's numerous casualties was Lance Cpl. Adolf Hitler. On October 2, his regiment went into action, and, three days later, he was seriously wounded in the left thigh. Brought to a *Sammellazarett* ("collection clinic"), at Hermies—a commune in the Pas-de-Calais department in the Nord-Pas-de-Calais region of France—he was soon after transferred to a Red Cross military hospital in Beelitz, Germany, for advanced treatment. Hitler did not return to active duty until early December.

Just before he was wounded, his future nemesis in the next world war was on the hot seat before the Dardanelles Commission of Enquiry, composed of government investigative committee members convened to

British soldiers at the Battle of the Somme, September 1916. At top is shown an early British Mark I tank/armored vehicle. It was at the Battle of Flers-Courcelette (part of the Battle of the Somme) that tanks were first deployed in World War I. The Allies hoped a victory at the Somme would bring a fast victory. Fought between July 1 and November 18, 1916, it was the largest battle of the first world war on the Western Front. More than 1 million men were wounded or killed as German, French and British forces clashed, making it one of the bloodiest battles in all of recorded history.

determine the cause of Britain's recent humiliation in Asia Minor. Their star witness was Winston S. Churchill, who had conceived and implemented a foredoomed attempt to invade the Ottoman empire between April 25, 1915 and Jan. 9, 1916, over the objections—unanimous as they were strenuous—of his field commanders. He had concocted an amphibious landing on the Gallipoli peninsula, from which Australian, New Zealand, Canadian, Indian and French troops were supposed to advance on and seize Constantinople.

But they never came close to the enemy capital, their botched campaign was abandoned, and its survivors unhappily retreated to Egypt. All they had to show for eight months of fighting were 56,707 dead and 123,598 wounded, plus 7,654 missing or made prisoner. Churchill was dismissed from his post as first lord of the Admiralty, a disgrace that would have forever wrecked any other statesman's government career. But, consummate politician that he was, he lay low for the duration, re-emerging a few years thereafter, when almost everyone—save the embittered veterans of Gallipoli—had forgotten his wartime ignominy.

Churchill's future co-conspirator in the next global conflagration was likewise feathering his political nest during early autumn 1916, when Franklin Delano Roosevelt was an assistant secretary in the U.S. Navy. It was a cushy appointment requiring neither naval expertise nor decision-making, both of which were delegated to secretarial underlings. The redundant position was widely known among federal circles in Washington, D.C. as an important jumping-off platform for well-heeled, politically ambitious officials.

Even more obscure at the time was Iosif Vissarionovich Dzhugashvili, who later changed his name to "Josef Stalin" (i.e., "Joe Steel"). As some indication of the czar's desperate need for manpower in September 1916, the 37-year-old Bolshevik was inducted into the Russian Imperial Army, but ultimately rejected as physically unfit due to his crippled left arm, the result of an accident involving a horse-drawn carriage, when Stalin was 12 years old.

In better condition was Benito Mussolini, who, just then, was serving with the elite Bersaglieri, a high-mobility, light infantry unit in the Italian army. A letter from his wife informed him that she had given birth to their first son, Vittorio, on September 27. That same month, the future Duce "was promoted to the rank of corporal 'for merit in war.' The promotion was recommended be-

Members of Italy's Arditi corps in 1918 holding daggers, a symbol of their group. (The Arditi's dark uniforms and fez head gear were also adopted by Mussolini as part of the imagery for his Fascist movement. Mussolini eventually rose to the rank of corporal. A mortar wounded him in February 1917, and put an end to his military service.

cause of his exemplary conduct and fighting quality, his mental calmness, and lack of concern for discomfort [he contracted paratyphoid fever at the front], his zeal and regularity in carrying out his assignments, where he was always first in every task involving labor and fortitude."[1]

Mussolini totaled some nine months of active, front-line service.

On September 1, the Italian government had shamefully declared war on its former Central Powers allies. Belgian SS officer Leon Degrelle explains how

> Allied funds, principally French, had been distributed in Rome with extreme generosity. The newspapers, showered with subsidies even more openly than the warmongering French press of 1914, had whipped up public feelings. . . . The real wirepuller was a very bizarre Italian named [Sidney] Sonnino [former Italian minister of finance, minister of the treasury, prewar prime minister, and, during the war, the minister of foreign affairs]: a Jew born in Lebanon of a Jewish father and a Welsh mother. . . . Sonnino would sell Italy to the highest bidder. . . . The Allies, if they wished to crush Germany, had an absolute need of another one or two million soldiers and a new battlefront, in order to take the pressure off the paralyzed Western Front.[2]

Sonnino's bribed reversal of loyalties was paid for in blood by the men of Italy's Second and Third Armies, who gained a mere two miles of Austro-Hungarian territory during the Battle of Isonzo at the cost of 24,000 casualties in four days, between October 9 and 12.

The Western Front's waning Somme Offensive was eclipsed that month, when the French began the First Offensive Battle of Verdun to recapture Fort Douaumont. In a six-day preliminary bombardment, their artillery fired 855,264 shells, including 532,926 75-mm field-gun shells, 100,000 55-mm medium shells, and 300 70-mm shells from more than 700 guns and howitzers.

Two French Saint-Chamond railway guns, more than eight miles to the southwest at Baleycourt, fired 16-inch rounds, each weighing a ton. At least 20 of these super-heavy shells hit Fort Douaumont, the sixth penetrating to the lowest level, where it exploded in a pioneer depot, starting a fire next to 7,000 hand grenades. This colossal barrage was otherwise somewhat in vain, however, because the Germans had partly evacuated Douaumont before it was recaptured.

But the French victory was spoiled, when a mule tripped over its packs of grenades, setting off a gasoline fire and a series of explosions that destroyed the Tavannes narrow-gauge railway tunnel under the Côte de St. Michel, between Verdun and Etain. The tunnel had

withstood all previous attacks and was the chief source of shelter for French officers and men during the shelling. More than 1,000 of them were killed and nearly twice as many wounded by the clumsy mule.

"Undoubtedly," exclaimed Germany's Crown Prince William, "this is the most stupid, senseless and unnecessary war of modern times. It is a war not wanted by Germany, I can assure you, but it was forced on us, and the fact that we were so effectively prepared to defend ourselves is now being used as an argument to convince the world that we desired conflict."[3]

Nominally in command of army forces at Verdun, the crown prince proved himself a clear-sighted strategist—politically, as well as militarily—and would have made a better kaiser than his infamous father.

By October 15, Verdun and previous engagements had consumed the manhood of France to such a degree that Paris politicians enacted the *loi Dalbiez*: the compulsory re-examination of all medical exemptees and auxiliary service personnel, in order to make them eligible for frontline service, in spite of their physical disabilities. When even this measure did go far enough to take up the slack against human attrition, convicted criminals were freed from prison to join the ranks of cannon fodder.

The *loi Dalbiez* was passed just a week after Blaise Diagne, the first Afro-French parliament member, proposed a compulsory military service act for the many thousands of blacks residing in France "as confirming their rights of citizenship on the road to full assimilation."[4] His demand was enthusiastically accepted by bloodthirsty politicians for whom nothing was too extreme or self-destructive for revenge against Germany. The few parliament voices warning of dire racial consequences for the future of France were drowned out by the fervor of a truly psychotic "patriotism" that gripped Parisian politics.

That same day, in Berlin, the Reichstag reduced the meat ration from 10 to six ounces, thanks to Britain's illegal blockade aimed at starving the German people—mostly civilians—into surrender. More than two years before, London warmongers had stoked the fires of outraged public opinion with atrocity propaganda alleging German mistreatment of defenseless Belgians. Emotional engineering raised Britons' moral indignation sufficiently to enlist their support for a crusade against the kaiser and all his "satanic" works.

During the next two years, English and Commonwealth allies led soldiers to their deaths by the tens of thousands, convinced they were liberating Belgium from a murderous foreign occupation. This heroic cause—the imagined *raison d'être* for British involvement—was unmasked in the middle of the war by a world-renowned British humanitarian, as a government-manufactured mass delusion.

On October 18, 1916, the *London Times* published a first-hand account of real-life conditions in German-

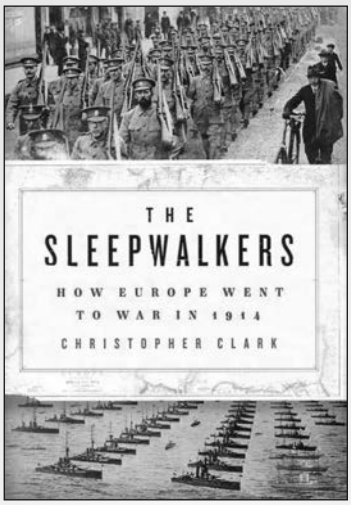

THE SLEEPWALKERS

A Must Read Book For the Anniversary of World War One

These are heady days for historians. While the 1990s saw one 50-year retrospective after another on the Second World War, for those writing on the First World War, the centennial of all centennials is fast approaching. After a century it remains the ultimate historical whodunit. How did Europe, at the height of its glory, commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? *The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914* is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the explosive beginnings of World War I. Drawing on new scholarship, Clark offers a fresh look at World War I, focusing not on the battles and atrocities of the war itself, but on the complex events and relationships that led a group of well-meaning leaders into brutal conflict. Clark traces the paths to war in a minute-by-minute, action-packed narrative that cuts between the key decision centers in Vienna, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Paris, London and Belgrade, and examines the decades of history that informed the events of 1914 and details the mutual misunderstandings and unintended signals that drove the crisis forward so quickly. Meticulously researched and masterfully written, Christopher Clark's *The Sleepwalkers* is a dramatic and authoritative chronicle of Europe's descent into a war that tore our world apart. *The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914.* Softcover, 697 pages, #683, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free (Mon.-Thu., 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. ET) to charge. Purchase online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

occupied Belgium by Emily Hobhouse: "British reports concerning the extent of physical destruction in Belgium, the maltreatment of Belgian civilians and of British prisoner-of-war internees are grossly exaggerated."[5] Her revelations, though confirmed by International Red Cross workers in Belgium, had no effect on further British participation in the conflict.

That same month, Lt. Raymond Collishaw, flying a Sopwith 1½ Strutter biplane fighter with the Royal Navy Aero Squadron's 3rd Wing, made his first aerial victory over a Fokker D. II, during a raid against the Mauser Rifle Factory, at Oberndorf. Collishaw would go on to become the most successful Royal Navy Air Service pilot with another 59 "kills" to his credit.

His counterpart was Oswald Boelcke, Germany's leading ace in 1916, creator and leader of *Jagdstaffel* (*Jasta*) 2, the first specialized fighter squadron in the history of military aviation. At 1300 hours, Sept. 16, he and five of his pilots flying Albatros D. II pursuit planes pounced on 14 British fighters and bombers about to attack the Marcoing Railway Station, in German-occupied northern France, broke up their formation, and shot down four enemy aircraft at no loss to themselves.

Unbeaten in combat, with 40 aerial victories, Boelcke died on Oct. 28 in a midair collision with one of his own *Jasta* pilots. His most promising student had scored the first of 80 confirmed "kills" the previous Sept. 17, when Manfred von Richthofen downed an F.E.2b pusher biplane flown by Lt. Lionel Morris and Capt. Tom Rees, who both died in the action.

Frederick Libby, an American ace who served as an F.E.2b observer at the time, recalled:

> When you stood up to shoot, all of you, from the knees up, was exposed to the elements. There was no belt to hold you. Only your grip on the gun and the sides of the nacelle stood between you and eternity. Toward the front of the nacelle was a hollow, steel rod with a swivel mount to which the gun was anchored. This gun covered a huge field of fire forward. Between the observer and the pilot, a second gun was mounted for firing over the F.E.2b's upper wing to protect the aircraft from rear attack. Adjusting and shooting this gun required that you stand right up out of the nacelle with your feet on the nacelle coaming [a raised border around the cockpit]. You had nothing to worry about, except being blown out of the aircraft by the blast of air, or tossed out bodily if the pilot made a wrong move. There were no parachutes and no belts. No wonder they needed observers.[6]

Freiherr Manfred von Richthofen's Albatros was a more conventional design powered by a 160-hp, Mercedes D.III 6-cylinder, in-line engine that delivered a top speed of 110 mph, 596-feet-per-minute rate of climb, and service ceiling of 16,990 feet. Armed with a pair of forward-firing, 7.92-mm machine guns synchronized to fire through the propeller arc, the D. II had a distinct edge over its British opponents. With it, the "Red Baron" went on to down another five enemy aircraft in little more than a month.

More military aviation history was made in 1916, when a submarine was sunk for the first time by aircraft. On September 16, Lt. Cmdr. Dimitrije Konjovi with his observer, Anton Sewera, and 1st Lt. Walter Železni, accompanied by Sub-Lt. Werner von Klimburg, flying in two Austro-Hungarian *Lohner* flying boats, spotted a 171-

BENITO MUSSOLINI'S TWO-PART AUTOBIOGRAPHY: JUST $22.50 . . .

MY LIFE

By Benito Mussolini. Foreword by Richard Washburn Child. Mussolini covers his life up to 1929 and offers his thoughts on Italian politics. Explains how he built the Fascist movement to prevent Italy from plunging into Bolshevik chaos. Il Duce spells out his ideological background, sparing no details. He then discusses the violent murders committed by the Bolsheviks, showing how this violence necessitated a counter force. He then details the dramatic 1922 March on Rome, when 30,000 followers gathered to demand government change. Finally, Mussolini discusses what his government achieved over the first five years of its existence. Softcover, 212 pages, #712, ***$15***. Along with *Story of a Year*, makes up Mussolini's full autobiography.

STORY OF A YEAR: TIME OF THE CARROT & THE STICK

Here's part two of Benito Mussolini's autobiographical account of the dramatic events from El Alamein until his reinstatement as leader of German-occupied Italy. It starts with a recounting of the defeat in North Africa, the invasions of Sicily and Italy by the Allies, and the Grand Fascist Council meeting of 1943—where Mussolini was deposed as leader and arrested. It then describes his experiences in prison, ending with his legendary rescue from his hotel-prison by German commandos. Along the way, Mussolini reveals intimate of everything he witnessed. Completely reset and newly illustrated, it also contains a timeline of Mussolini's life to aid the reader in visualizing the events it describes. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, ***$10***.

ORDERING: TBR SUBSCRIBERS MAY TAKE 10% OFF LIST PRICES ABOVE. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add just $5 for one or both books. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H rates.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 Mon.-Thu., to charge. You may also order online at our Internet book and video store: www.barnesreview.com.

foot-long vessel under way some 30 feet beneath the surface of Montenegro's Gulf of Kotor.

They dropped depth charges from 600 feet, knocking out all power aboard the 551-ton *Foucault* commanded by Lt. L. Devin, who ordered the submarine to the surface, then had her scuttled. After the boat disappeared beneath the waves, he and all his crewmembers were saved from almost certain drowning in the rough Adriatic Sea by their victors. At no small risk to themselves, Konjovi and Železni set down their flying boats in the choppy water, allowing the 29 hapless French officers and sailors to cling to the *Lohner*s' wings and floats until rescue arrived in the form of an Austrian torpedo boat.

But Allied attrition was far more serious than the loss of a single submarine. By the end of October, Allied strategists realized that final victory was not within their reach. With Russia failing and Franco-British forces stalled in the trenches due to diminishing, irreplaceable manpower, they had no hope of ever breaking the deadlock on the Western Front. Decisively contributing to this deteriorating stalemate was Germany's growing U-boat menace tightening its stranglehold around England. Admiral of the Fleet John Rushworth Jellicoe warned of "serious danger that our losses in merchant ships may by early summer 1917 have such a serious effect as to force us into accepting peace terms."[7]

The Western Allies' last hope lay in somehow winning the United States to their side. But the American people were staunchly against any participation in Europe's fratricidal conflict. Covert efforts to overcome their reluctance began when Capt. T.E. Lawrence—soon to become "Lawrence of Arabia"—stepped off the British Royal Navy cruiser, HMS *Lama*, in Jeddah, to lead Arab forces against the common enemy, the Ottoman Turks.

Fighting for what he promised the Arabs was their future sovereignty, both Lawrence and they were betrayed by London schemers, who cut a separate deal with international banker, Lionel Walter Rothschild, to manipulate America's participation in the war in exchange for Palestine. Thus assured of the theft of Arab land by England's Foreign Secretary Arthur James Balfour, Zionists in the U.S. press and government began propagandizing its citizens out of their neutrality.

Although re-elected president on October 7 with the popular slogan, "He kept us out of war!", Woodrow Wilson had already succumbed to pressure from his Jewish advisor, "Colonel" Edward Mandell House, when, the previous September 1, the Army and Navy appropriation acts authorized $580 million for rearmament in preparation for participation in the European theater. To cover these expenses, one week later, the Emergency Revenue Act doubled normal income taxes—another Wilson betrayal, as he had pledged lowering taxes to gullible voters while campaigning for re-election. Just

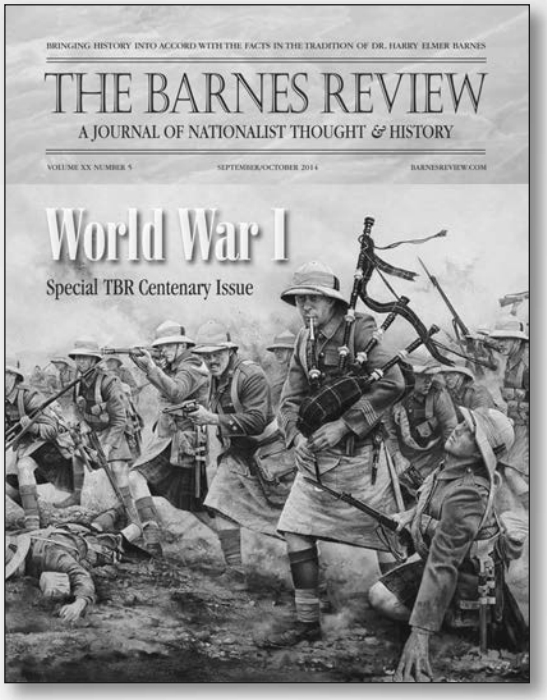

ONE OF OUR MOST POPULAR THEME ISSUES IS NOW ON SALE!

TBR WORLD WAR I CENTENARY ISSUE 2014

One hundred years ago (1914-1918), all across Europe and the Near East, Europeans were slaughtering each other in droves. It is said that in the first several minutes of WWI fighting, 10,000 men died. It was carnage on a massive scale, killing tens of millions and in the end throwing Europe—itself experiencing a golden age—into chaos and blood. What were the real causes? Who is to blame? Was it the bankers? Greedy Wall Street parasites? The global Zionist network? Land-hungry royals? Anarchistic revolutionaries? The Ottomans? The French? The Brits? The Germans? The Austrians? The Russians? The Serbs? In this Special Centenary WWI Issue of TBR we explore all of this and more including articles on German attempts to strike the U.S. mainland with sabotage, the latest on the *Lusitania* disaster, the Rothschilds' Bolshevik assassins, the exploits of the U.S. 96th Aero Squadron in France, the true toll of the war and an analysis of the Treaty of Versailles—the vengeful diktat that many blame for causing the conditions that spawned World War II. The TBR September/October 2014 Centenary WWI edition is available now. 1-3 copies are $8 each (reg. $10). 4-7 copies are $7 each (reg. $9), 8-19 are $6 each (reg. $7); 20 or more are $5 each (reg. $6). No S&H inside the U.S. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 9-5 Mon.-Thu ET.

three weeks after he was given a second presidential term by an electorate convinced he wanted only peace, he told the Cincinnati Chamber of Commerce, "I believe that the business of neutrality is over."[8]

While both foreign and domestic Jewish Zionists were inexorably pushing America closer toward war, their kinsmen were doing the precise opposite in Germany. On September 26, Emma Rosenberg and Karl Liebknecht published the premiere issue of *Spartakus*, a widely circulated, self-styled Communist periodical, in which they called for munitions strikes to shut down the Fatherland's war effort, and defamed its men at the front as "murderers." Four days later, the first issue of a similar periodical, *Neue Jugend* ("New Youth"), featured such prominent Jewish and German-hating intellectuals as Franz Kafka, George Grosz, Heinrich Mann, Gustav Landauer, Leonhard Frank, Oskar Kokoshka, and Franz Werfel.

Meanwhile, hopes in London and Paris for Russian assistance were fading fast. October 15 witnessed the worst outbreak of labor unrest in the country's history, with 189,776 workers on strike. Word of their walk-out spread among troops of the "Russian Special Army," then attempting to recapture the vital Vladimir Volhynstkyi rail center. Demoralized by such discouraging news from home, they lacked heart for the battle, which was called off by Gen. Joseph Gourko after less than 48 hours.

Clearly, many sometimes innovative, occasionally decisive events were squeezed between September and October 1916. Although separated from us by precisely 100 years, their parallels with our time—ineptly conducted wars for ulterior agendas, ubiquitous political betrayal, emotional engineering of public opinion—are apparent to any history-conscious student of the past. These all-too-obvious comparisons exemplify, unfortunately, Aldous Huxley's observation: "That men do not learn very much from the lessons of history is the most important of all the lessons of history."[9] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Delzell, Charles F. *Mediterranean Fascism, 1919-1945*. NY: Walker, 1971.

2 Degrelle, Leon. *Hitler, Born at Versailles*. Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1987. "The British, recognizing the Italian desire for expansion, promised Rome significant territorial rewards, to be carved from the Austro-Hungarian empire, once it was defeated. Among these promises were the Tyrol, Trieste, the Austrian littoral, parts of the Dalmatian coast, the protectorate of Albania, and a share of Germany's African and Asian colonies." http://alphahistory.com/worldwar1/italian-front/.

None of these promises was kept, and all Italy received for her alliance with Britain were 1,243,400 dead and the public contempt of London politicians, such as David Lloyd George, who characterized Italians as "undeserving the crumbs of Allied victory."

3 Von Wiegand, Karl Henry. *Current Misconceptions About the War*. NY: the Fatherland Corporation, Inc., Oct. 23, 1916.

4 Herman, Gerald. *The Pivotal Conflict: A Comprehensive Chronology of the First World War, 1914-1919*. NY: Greenwood Press, 1992.

5 *Ibid.*

6 Mortimer, Galvin. *The First Eagles: The Fearless American Aces Who Flew with the RAF in World War I*. MN: Zenith Press, 2014.

7 Gray, Randal. *Chronicle of the First World War. Volume I: 1914-1916*. Oxford: Facts on File, 1990.

8 *Ibid.*

9 Huxley, Aldous. *The Burning Wheel: Collected Works of Aldous Huxley*. NY: Classic Books, 2000.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

World War One's Poisonous Legacy

By John Tiffany

French photographer Olivier Saint Hilaire has captured every facet of a forbidden—and little discussed—French no-man's-land. (His poignant photo collection depicting what the area looks like today is at oliviersainthilaire.com.) Via his stunning photography, Saint Hilaire documents the poisonous legacy of the first world war—which officially ended on Nov. 11, 1918, but whose murderous idiocy continues to be felt on the French-Belgian border to this very day, where a 38 square mile (100 square kilometer) stretch of land is still officially an uninhabitable death zone, to which human access is legally barred.

The cordoned-off area, little known outside of the local region, is inside an area officially known as the Zone Rouge (the "red zone"). This Zone Rouge is located in a long strip running from the cities of Lille to just past Nancy, and marks some of the worst areas of destruction during the 1914-1918 war.

After the war, the Zone Rouge was subjected to a "cleanup," which consisted of destroying the unexploded shells with explosives in the open air. In one area, however, just outside the city of Verdun, some 200,000 unexploded munitions were simply buried.

It is this area, now known as the Place-à-Gaz, or the "place of gas," that was identified in 2004 by researchers from the Gutenberg University of Mainz and the French National Forestry Office as being still highly toxic. A chemical analysis of the area found dangerous levels of up to 17% arsenic in the soil, tens of thousands of times higher than levels found within the rest of the Zone Rouge.

After more intensive investigations and discussions with local authorities, the French government finally formally prohibited all human access to the area in 2012—a real, still-existing no-man's-land, dating from that terrible war.

The North and Pas-de-Calais regions of France also suffer from other legacies of the war. In 2012, the drinking water of more than 500 municipalities in those regions was declared unfit for human consumption due to abnormally high levels of ammonium perchlorate, and, according to the last report (2015), over 400 of the municipalities still have usage restrictions on local water.

According to an article in *Le Monde*, health officials in the region "remain vague about the origins of pollution, but the mapping of the affected sites corresponds to that of the hardest fighting [in World War I]. For the mayors concerned, there is no doubt about the causes." ✦

These photos by Olivier Saint Hilaire show France's "No-Go Zone," and it has nothing to do with Muslims. At top, sheep graze under signs in French and English that say, "No entry. Undetonated explosives." Above middle, a French armaments disposal engineer stands next to some of the massive ordnance found in France's Red Zone. Bottom, unexploded bombs collected by farmers while plowing areas adjacent to the Red Zone have been deposited in a large pile for official collection. Experts believe it could take another 300 to 700 years to collect all the shells. Worse, the soil is contaminated with lead, mercury and zinc that could pose a health problem for another 10,000 years. See more at www.oliviersainthilaire.com.

Zionists & Nazis

The Not-So-Secret Alliance

THE RECENT HIGH-PROFILE SUSPENSION of Ken Livingstone, former mayor of London, from the UK's Labour Party for saying Adolf Hitler supported Zionism has once again drawn attention to a fact that world Jewry does not like to admit: namely that they were indeed active supporters and allies with the National Socialist government of Germany prior to—and even during—World War II. There are two major reasons for the unwillingness of Jewry to admit the existence of this alliance: Firstly, it highlights the racial nature of Judaism and Zionism, and secondly, it also makes nonsense of the "holocaust" narrative, which has now become an integral part of the Jewish lobby's worldwide strategy of control and blackmail.

By Peter Winter

The first indication of an affiliation between the "Nazi" government and the Zionist movement came with the 1935 Nuremberg Laws on race. The reason for the Zionist-Nazi cooperation was simple: The Nazis wanted the Jews to leave Germany, and the Zionists wanted the Jews to go to Palestine to help create the Zionist state.

The 1935 Nuremberg Laws, which are now dismissed as Nazi anti-Semitic laws, were in fact drawn up with the active assistance and support of the [Zionism-supporting] German Council of Jews.

Thus it is no surprise that soon after the Nazis came to power, the Zionist Federation of Germany submitted a document to Hitler's office that offered the federation's support in "solving the Jewish question." (Memo of June 21, 1933, as reproduced in *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Francis R. Nicosia, Austin: University of Texas, 1985, 42)

The document continued:

> Zionism believes that the rebirth of the national life of a people, which is now occurring in Germany through the emphasis on its Christian and national character, must also come about in the Jewish national group. Our acknowledgment of Jewish nationality provides for a clear and sincere relationship to the German people and its national and racial realities. Precisely because we do not wish to falsify these fundamentals, because we, too, are against mixed marriage and are for maintaining the purity of the Jewish group and reject any trespasses in the cultural domain, we—having been brought up in the German language and German culture—can show an interest in the works and values of German culture with admiration and internal sympathy. (Memo of June 21, 1933, as reproduced in *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Francis R. Nicosia, Austin: University of Texas, 1985, 42).

When the Nuremberg Laws were first adopted by the National Socialist Party at its congress of 1935, they were specifically welcomed by the Zionist-supporting Jewish German newspaper, the *Jüdische Rundschau*, which published an editorial that read:

> Germany . . . is meeting the demands of the World Zionist Congress when it declares the Jews now living in Germany to be a national minority. Once the Jews have been stamped a national minority it is again possible to establish normal relations between the German nation and Jewry.
>
> The new laws give the Jewish minority in Germany its own cultural life, its own national life. In future it will be able to shape its own schools, its own theater, and its own sports associations. In short, it can create

Contrary to postwar propaganda, Germany actively encouraged Jews to emigrate to Palestine. This illustration is from the *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, vol. 7, column 494, and shows Jews waiting at the Palestine Office, Berlin, for permits to enter Palestine ("Eretz Israel") in 1939.

its own future in all aspects of national life.

Germany has given the Jewish minority the opportunity to live for itself, and is offering state protection for this separate life of the Jewish minority: Jewry's process of growth into a nation will thereby be encouraged and a contribution will be made to the establishment of more tolerable relations between the two nations. (*Jüdische Rundschau*, Sept. 17, 1935)

SS SUPPORT FOR ZIONISM

It was not only in racial theory that the Nazi-Zionist cooperation was evident.

The SS—supposedly the epitome of evil, if postwar propaganda is to be taken at face value—was particularly enthusiastic in its support for Zionism.

A June 1934 internal SS position paper urged active and wide-ranging support for Zionism by the government and the party as the best way to encourage emigration of Germany's Jews.

The Zionist-SS cooperation became public when SS officer Leopold von Mildenstein and German Jewish Zionist Federation official, Kurt Tuchler, toured Palestine together for six months in order to assess the progress of the Jewish colonization efforts.

Von Mildenstein wrote a series of 12 illustrated articles for *Der Angriff*, which appeared in late 1934 under the heading "A Nazi Travels to Palestine." The articles expressed great admiration for the pioneering spirit and achievements of the Jewish settlers.

"A Jewish homeland in Palestine," von Mildenstein wrote, "pointed the way to curing a centuries-long wound on the body of the world: the Jewish question."

Der Angriff even issued a special medal, with a swastika on one side and a star of David on the other, to commemorate the joint SS-Zionist visit.

A few months after the articles appeared, von Mildenstein was promoted to head the Jewish affairs department of the SS security service in order to support Zionist migration.

THE TRANSFER AGREEMENT

The centerpiece of Nazi-Zionist cooperation was something called the Transfer Agreement, which was a pact that enabled tens of thousands of German Jews to migrate to Palestine with their wealth.

The agreement, also known as the Haavara (Hebrew for "transfer"), was concluded in August 1933 following talks between German officials and Chaim Arlosoroff,

HAAVARA LIMITED

CERTIFICATE

The Trust and Transfer Office
«HAAVARA» LTD.

A Nazi-Zionist Haavara certificate issued in Hebrew and in English.

political secretary of the Jewish Agency, the Palestine center of the World Zionist Organization.

All of this is detailed in the book by Jewish author Edwin Black, titled *The Transfer Agreement: The Dramatic Story of the Pact Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine.* (Dialog Press, Washington, D.C., 1983, and later editions)

Through this arrangement, Winter continued, each Jew bound for Palestine deposited money in a special account in Germany.

The money was used to purchase German-made agricultural tools, building materials, pumps, fertilizer, and so forth, which were exported to Palestine and sold there by the Jewish-owned Haavara company in Tel Aviv.

Money from the sales was given to the Jewish migrant upon his arrival in Palestine in an amount corresponding to his deposit in Germany.

German goods poured into Palestine through the Haavara, supplemented a short time later with a barter agreement by which Palestinian oranges were exchanged for German timber, automobiles, agricultural machinery, and other goods.

The agreement thus served the Zionist aim of bringing Jewish settlers and development capital to Palestine, while simultaneously serving the German goal of freeing the country of an unwanted alien group.

Hitler personally reviewed the policy in July and September 1937, and again in January 1938, and each time decided to maintain the Haavara arrangement. The goal of removing Jews from Germany, he concluded, justified the drawbacks, which included alienating the Arab world.

The Reich Economics Ministry helped to organize another transfer company, the International Trade and Investment Agency, or Intria, through which Jews in foreign countries could help German Jews immigrate to Palestine. Almost $900,000 was eventually channeled through the Intria to German Jews in Palestine.

ZIONISTS OFFER TO FIGHT FOR GERMANY

Not only did the world Zionist movement cooperate with Hitler—but it also formally offered in writing to fight for the Nazis against the British to facilitate a German victory in the Middle East.

Among the leading Zionists who made this offer was Yitzhak Shamir, later Israeli prime minister.

The Zionist offer to fight for the Nazis originated with the Jewish settlers in Palestine, who found the British colonial administration unwilling to turn the region into an exclusively Jewish homeland.

The British were, of course, well aware of what the potential consequences would be for the existing Arab Palestinian population, and also the aftereffects such a development would have on the rest of the Arab world.

As a result, the Zionists in Palestine launched a terrorist war against the British and Palestinians, with the aim of driving both of these groups out.

The offer to fight for Nazi Germany was made by Avraham "Yair" Stern (above right, shown dead), the leader of the Zionist terrorist Lehi ("Stern Gang"). Other leaders included Yitzhak Shamir, who later became prime minister of Israel.

The leading Zionist terrorist organization was called Lehi, although it is better known as the "Stern Gang," after its leader Avraham "Yair" Stern.

The Stern Gang was responsible for a large number of terrorist attacks against the British in Palestine during World War II, with perhaps their most infamous deed being the November 1944 assassination of Lord Moyne, British minister resident in the Middle East.

However, it was in December 1940 that Lehi contacted Germany with a proposal to aid German conquest in the Middle East in return for recognition of a Jewish state open to unlimited Jews-only immigration.

Late in 1940, Lehi representative Naftali Lubenchik went to Beirut to meet German official Werner Otto von Hentig (who also was involved with the Haavara or Transfer Agreement, which had been transferring German Jews and their funds to Palestine since 1933).

On the assumption that the destruction of Britain was the Germans' top objective, the Zionists offered cooperation in the following terms: Lehi would support sabotage and espionage operations in the Middle East and in eastern Europe anywhere where they had cells.

In return, Germany would recognize an independent Jewish state in Palestine, and all Jews leaving their homes in Europe, by their own will or because of government injunctions, could enter Palestine with no restriction of numbers. Stern also proposed to recruit some 40,000 Jews from occupied Europe to invade Palestine with German support to oust the British.

On Jan. 11, 1941, Vice Admiral Ralf von der Marwitz, the German naval attaché in Turkey, filed a report (the "Ankara document") conveying an offer by Lehi to "ac-

tively take part in the war on Germany's side" in return for German support for "the establishment of the historic Jewish state on a national and totalitarian basis, bound by a treaty with the German Reich."

By then, however, the pressing demands of the war had eclipsed German government time, and nothing came of this particular offer.

It is, however, important to note that one of the leaders of Lehi was Yitzhak Shamir, who later became prime minister of Israel—in other words, Lehi was not some small splinter group, but an important and large part of the Zionist movement.

ZIONISTS CARRY ON WAR AGAINST BRITAIN

The fact that this offer came to nothing did not stop Jewish terrorism against the Allied powers, which carried on long after World War II ended.

The Stern Gang, along with the other main Jewish terrorist organization, known as the Irgun, took part in many other attacks, such as the bombing of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem on July 22, 1946, in which 91 people were killed.

The King David Hotel bombing was planned by the leader of the Irgun, Menachem Begin—later to be the sixth prime minister of Israel and the winner of a Nobel Peace Prize.

Other atrocities committed by the Zionist terrorists included the torture-murders of British army sergeants Clifford Martin and Mervyn Paice (whose bodies were hung, booby-trapped, in a grove of trees); and the massacre of Deir Yassin on April 9, 1948, where hundreds of Arabs were murdered to make way for Jewish settlers.

JEWISH TERROR ATTACKS IN LONDON, D.C.

Not content with waging war against the British in Palestine, the Zionist terrorists also took their war to Europe and to London itself.

As detailed in the *Foreign Policy Journal* of Jan. 1,

Civilians look in horror at the victims of Deir Yassin.

Victims are pulled from the rubble of the King David Hotel.

2014 ("How Zionist Extremism Became British Spies' Biggest Enemy"), at the end of October 1946, an Irgun cell operating in Italy bombed the British Embassy in Rome, and followed this in late 1946 and early 1947 with a series of sabotage attacks on British military transportation routes in occupied Germany.

In March 1947 an Irgun terrorist left a bomb at the Colonial Club, near St. Martin's Ln. in the heart of London, which blew out the club's windows and doors, injuring several servicemen.

The following month a female Irgun terrorist left an enormous bomb, consisting of 24 sticks of explosives, at the Colonial Office in London. The bomb failed to detonate because its timer broke.

The head of the Metropolitan Police Special Branch, Leonard Burt, estimated that if the infernal device had gone off, it would have caused fatalities on a comparable scale to the King David Hotel bombing—but this time in the heart of Whitehall.

In June 1947, the Stern Gang launched a letter-bomb campaign in Britain, consisting of 21 bombs in total, which targeted every prominent member of the cabinet.

The two waves of bombs were posted from an underground cell in Italy. Some of those in the first wave reached their targets, but they did not result in any casualties.

The Stern Gang also tried to assassinate U.S. President Harry Truman in 1947, along with senior members of his administration. The Jewish terrorists used letter bombs in these attempts, many of which reached the White House. This fact was revealed by Truman's daughter Margaret in her book *Harry S. Truman* (Morrow, 1973).

ISRAEL HONORS JEWISH TERRORISTS

On May 29, 1948, the government of Israel allowed all members of Lehi and the Irgun to join the newly established Israeli Defense Force (IDF), and the two Zionist

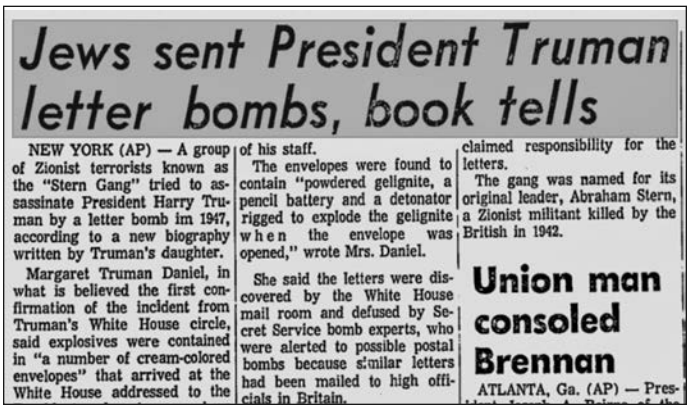

Jews sent President Truman letter bombs, book tells

NEW YORK (AP) — A group of Zionist terrorists known as the "Stern Gang" tried to assassinate President Harry Truman by a letter bomb im 1947, according to a new biography written by Truman's daughter.

Margaret Truman Daniel, in what is believed the first confirmation of the incident from Truman's White House circle, said explosives were contained in "a number of cream-colored envelopes" that arrived at the White House addressed to the of his staff.

The envelopes were found to contain "powdered gelignite, a pencil battery and a detonator rigged to explode the gelignite when the envelope was opened," wrote Mrs. Daniel.

She said the letters were discovered by the White House mail room and defused by Secret Service bomb experts, who were alerted to possible postal bombs because similar letters had been mailed to high officials in Britain.

claimed responsibility for the letters.

The gang was named for its original leader, Abraham Stern, a Zionist militant killed by the British in 1942.

Union man consoled Brennan

ATLANTA, Ga. (AP) — Pres-

The Stern Gang even tried to assassinate Harry Truman.

terrorist organizations disbanded—although some of its members carried out one more terrorist act, the assassination of Folke Bernadotte, the Swedish UN Security Council mediator in the Arab–Israeli conflict of 1947–1948.

Israel granted a general amnesty to Lehi members involved in that murder on Feb. 4, 1949.

The Jewish state still honors Stern and Lehi as great heroes, and built a museum extolling Stern's deeds.

In 1978, Israel issued a postage stamp in honor of this cold-blooded Zionist murderer, and in 1980 the Jewish State instituted the Lehi ribbon, an official military decoration "for activity in the struggle for the establishment of Israel."

"ANTI-SEMITISM" USED AS COVER

From these facts it is clear why the Jewish lobby seeks to suppress this part of their history: they deliberately allied themselves with the Third Reich, seeing in the National Socialist government not only racially conscious bedfellows, but also a tool to seize Palestine as an

The medallion ordered struck by the Joseph Goebbels-edited newspaper, *Der Angriff,* to mark the Zionist-Nazi cooperation with regard to Palestine. The medallion contained the title of the article which appeared in his newspaper, "A Nazi Travels to Palestine," encircling a star of David.

Nr. 75 / Jahrgang 40 — Preis 25 Rpf.

JÜDISCHE RUNDSCHAU

BERLIN

יום אלול תרצ"ה

DIENSTAG, 17. SEPTEMBER 1935

Der Zionismus erstrebt für das jüdische Volk die Schaffung einer öffentlich-rechtlich gesicherten Heimstätte in Palästina. (Baseler Programm)

Die Nürnberger Gesetze

Gesetz über das Reichsbürgerrecht

Ein Kommentar des DNB

Gesetz zum Schutze des deutschen Blutes und der deutschen Ehre

The front cover of the *Jüdische Rundschau,* Sept. 17, 1935, the official Zionist newspaper in Germany, which welcomed the Nuremberg Laws. This support for the legal definition of who is a Jew—as created by National Socialists and Jews together—is still referenced to this day in Israel's "Law of Return," which regulates Jewish immigration into Israel.

ethno-centric homeland for the Jews.

When their alliance with Germany collapsed following the end of the war, the Zionists did not skip a beat in continuing their war against both Britain and America—supposedly the nations that had fought to "save" the Jews.

Finally, the narrative of the "holocaust"—wherein the Germans were supposed to be exterminating the Jews—is undone by the Jewish offer to ally themselves with, and even fight for, Germany during the war.

The Jewish lobby has thus good reason to scream "anti-Semitism" at anyone—such as Ken Livingstone—who dares to point out these inconvenient facts. Shouting "anti-Semitism" has always been a way of avoiding the facts, rather than refuting them. ✦

Peter Winter is a Revisionist researcher and author. He is the editor of *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction* (fifth edition), the most complete encyclopedia of the holocaust from a Revisionist perspective. Includes new appendices: photos of hospitals, dentistry clinics, child nurseries, sport and prisoner theater at Auschwitz; the "Oskar Groening confession"; reparations swindles; Sobibor excavations, the "Suchomel confession" and the Alois Brunner "I would do it again" lie. If you only ever read one book about the Holocaust, this has to be it. Oversized softcover format, more than 180 illustrations, #604, $17. See page 80 for a discount order form.

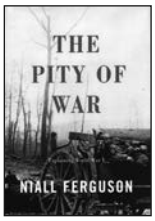

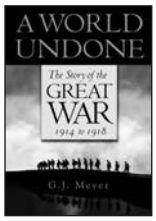

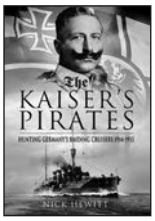

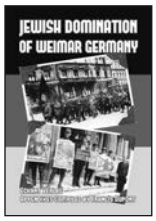

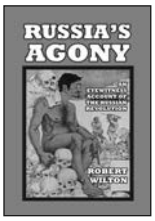

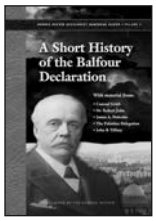

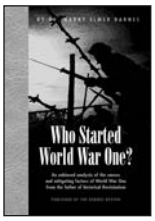

Revisionist Books on World War I

The Pity of War: Explaining World War I. Author Niall Ferguson makes a simple and provocative argument: that the human atrocity known as WWI was England's fault. The war was not inevitable, Ferguson argues, but rather the result of the mistaken decisions of individuals who would later claim to have been in the grip of clandestine forces. More than 10 times the number of Allied soldiers were killed in the Battle of the Somme alone than Americans were killed in Vietnam. Allied casualties in that battle were 624,000 men. Softcover, 624 pages, #690, *$24.*

A World Undone: The Story of the Great War. The First World War is one of history's greatest tragedies. In this remarkable and intimate account, author G.J. Meyer draws on exhaustive research to bring to life the story of how the Great War reduced Europe's mightiest empires and their cities to rubble, killed 20 million people and cracked the foundations of the world. Here is a history that conveys the sense of an entire civilization engaged in massive self-destruction, while its leaders, blinded by hubris, nationalism, or outright ignorance, led the charge into the abyss. Trade paperback, 670 pages, #691, *$22.* (Note: Just three in stock.)

The Kaiser's Pirates: Hunting Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915. This is a new take on World War I, when the actions of a few shaped the fate of nations. By 1914, Germany had ships and sailors of the Imperial Navy scattered across the globe, protecting overseas colonies . After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack vital Allied trade routes. Under the leadership of a few men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power of the Royal Navy. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany. By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which were predominantly Jewish in origin. This new edition contains the original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: The measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany; the parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day U.S. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton. The author—*The London Times* correspondent in Russia—provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's biggest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of World War I for Russia, which set the scene for the bloody and brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, exposing the utter brutality of the Reds, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short lived. If you want to know what really happened in the Russian Revolution, here it is. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration. What general knowledge there is surrounding the Balfour Declaration's origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis—the facts—about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12.

Who Started World War One? By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. WWI: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. The "warmongering Germans" started the war—that is what we have been told by those who wrote the history of "the Great War." But how much blame should Germany really bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? Why did it all blow so far out of control? Follow along as Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of the time from different viewpoints. Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. To purchase online visit www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100.

What Happened to Jews Sent to Aktion Reinhardt Camps?

Now that it has become so apparent that the German WWII labor camps did not contain homicidal gas chambers, nor were mobile gas vans used to kill millions of helpless victims, the holocaust industry has switched its focus from those debunked "death" camps to WWII's Eastern Front. Now people are saying—even some respected historians—that millions of Jews were mercilessly exterminated in a Nazi plan called "Aktion Reinhardt," a code word for "mass murder." So, we, too, will switch gears and attempt to explain what Aktion Reinhardt really was and take a closer look at the evidence for yet another alleged slaughter of Jews by the Third Reich during World War II.

By John Wear

Establishment historians state that all Jews sent to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were exterminated. It is claimed that a handful of strong young Jews were temporarily spared to keep the camps running. All other Jews sent to the Aktion Reinhardt camps were immediately gassed upon arrival, without registration.[1]

In his book *Holocaust*, historian Peter Longerich states that 1,274,166 Jews had been killed in the Aktion Reinhardt camps by the end of 1942. Longerich bases his statement on the fact that the Höfle telegram shows that this many Jews had been sent to the Aktion Reinhardt camps by the end of 1942. Longerich assumes that every Jew sent to the Aktion Reinhardt camps was murdered.[2]

Since the Allies claimed that Nazi Germany had a program of genocide against European Jewry, numerous documents contradicting the genocide myth were hidden or destroyed by the Allies. However, enough documents exist to disprove Longerich's assertion that all Jews sent to the Aktion Reinhardt camps were exterminated.

For example, the Reichskommissar of Byelorussia, Wilhelm Kube, sent a telegram on July 31, 1942 to the Reichskommissar for the occupied eastern territories, Henrich Lohse, protesting the deportation of 1,000 Warsaw Jews to Minsk. Since the deportation of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto had begun eight days earlier, and everyone agrees that all Warsaw Jews at that time were deported to Treblinka, the 1,000 Jews mentioned in Kube's telegram had to have been deported from Treblinka east to Minsk.[3]

The Polish newspaper *Informacja Biezaca* reported on Aug. 17, 1942 that 2,000 skilled Jewish workers had been deported on Aug. 1, 1942 from Warsaw to Smolensk. The same newspaper reported on Sept. 7, 1942 that 4,000 Warsaw Jews had been sent for labor to installations at Brzesc and Malachowicze. These transports would have all been made via the transit camp Treblinka.[4]

In the months that followed their transfer east, letters and postcards addressed to the relatives of deported Jews arrived in the Warsaw ghetto from Bialystok, Pinsk, Bobruisk, Brzesc, Smolensk, Brest-Litovsk and Minsk. Some letters and cards were sent by mail, and some arrived through the underground. Many letters mentioned that the senders were working hard but confirmed that they were being properly fed.[5]

Jewish historians and organizations sometimes state that these letters were either forgeries or made under duress at Treblinka; however, not a single self-described survivor of Treblinka has ever made such claims.[6]

The transfers of Jews east continued after 1942. On May 30, 1943, 960 Jews who had been arrested in the Warsaw ghetto were sent to Bobruisk, Russia. On July 28 of the same year, another transport of Jews from Warsaw arrived in Bobruisk, with a portion of these Jews being sent on to Smolensk.[7]

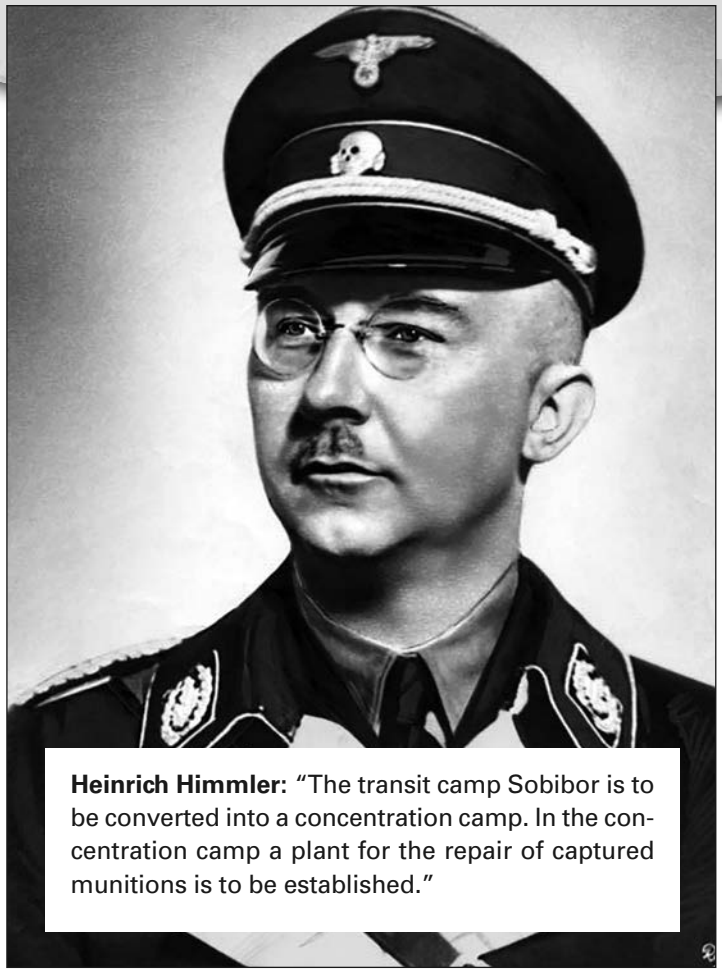

Heinrich Himmler: "The transit camp Sobibor is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established."

DEMOGRAPHIC STUDIES

The German policy of resettling Jews in the east is supported by the demographic studies of Eugene M. Kulischer. Kulischer, who was a member of the International Labor Office in Montreal during World War II, published in 1943 *The Displacement of Population in Europe*.[8] This book uses the work of 24 institutions that had at their disposal a huge network of channels of information in the various European nations. Kulischer was thus able to base his demographic studies upon the best existing sources.

Kulischer devotes an entire section of his tome to the expulsion and deportation of Jews during World War II. He states:

> For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred farther east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labor camps in the German-occupied eastern territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from Western and Central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported.
>
> Many of the deportees have been sent to the labor camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine.[9]

Kulischer states that removal of the Jews to the east was largely motivated by the wish to make use of them as forced labor. Jews were not sent to work in the Reich, because this would run counter to the policy of making Germany free of Jews.

Kulischer states that "deportation to the east is for Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal farther and farther eastward is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army's requirements near the front."[10] Kulischer concludes that the vast majority of deported Jews "went to the General Government, and farther east to the German- and Romanian-occupied territories of the Soviet Union."[11]

Nowhere in his book does Kulischer speak of extermination camps. Neither does he speak of a German policy of genocide of the Jews. The demographic evidence does not support such a conclusion.

HIMMLER'S STATEMENTS

Heinrich Himmler made numerous orders and statements indicating that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps. For example, on July 5, 1943, Himmler personally gave the following order: "The transit camp Sobibor is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established."[12]

On Sept. 18, 1941, in a letter to Gauleiter Arthur Greiser, Himmler wrote that, in accord with the wishes of the Fuehrer, the Jews were supposed to have been transported out of the Altreich [Germany proper] and the protectorate "into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago," but merely "as a first stage," in expectation of a deportation "still farther to the east."[13]

On Nov. 18, 1943, in a speech given in Krakow before SS leaders and other German officials, Himmler spoke of "these 16 million foreign peoples, whose numbers were once made even larger by an enormous number of Jews, who of course now have emigrated or been brought to the east."[14]

Some Jewish historians dismiss these and other statements by Himmler by saying that the Nazis used code words to hide their genocide of European Jewry. This theory does not explain why Himmler used explicit written orders for his other controversial decisions. For ex-

ample, Himmler authorized in writing many human medical experiments and executions in the German concentration camps. It is absurd to think that Himmler hid the genocide of European Jewry behind code words, while his other actions were clearly stated in writing.

ON TO AUSCHWITZ AND MAJDANEK

Some Jews were sent from the Aktion Reinhardt camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek. Polish historian Zofia Leszczynska reports that 1,700 Jews left Belzec for Majdanek in October of 1942. Jewish historians Adam Rutkowski and Tatiana Berenstein state in an article about Jews at Majdanek: "Some of the transports from Warsaw reached Lublin by way of Treblinka, where the selection of the deportees took place." Samuel Zylbersztain wrote that on April 30, 1942, a transport with 305 Jews arrived at Majdanek from Treblinka. Such reports are inconsistent with the claim that Belzec and Treblinka were pure extermination camps.[15]

The statements of numerous Dutch-Jewish deportees also indicate that Sobibor was a transit camp. Cato Polak was deported on March 10, 1943 and remained in Sobibor one or two hours before being transferred to Majdanek. Bertha Jansen-Ensel and Judith Eliazar, who had arrived in Sobibor on March 10, 1943, were likewise transferred to Majdanek. Although they alluded to gas chambers and cremations, they declared: "Sobibor was no camp [evidently meaning "death" camp— Ed.], rather a transit camp." Jules Schelvis, deported to Sobibor on June 1, 1943, was transferred three hours after his arrival there and eventually returned to Holland via Auschwitz.[16]

Sientje and Jetje Veterman were sent to Sobibor on April 6, 1943. They were sorted out together with 28 other women for work and transferred to Trawniki. They returned to the Netherlands by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Elias Alex Cohen was deported to Sobibor on March 17, 1943. Cohen spent only a few hours in Sobibor and was sent to Majdanek with 35 other Jews. Sophie Verduin was deported to Sobibor on March 10, 1943, and transferred to Majdanek after a few hours. Her return home to Holland took place by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[17]

Nearly all of the Dutch Jews who had been transferred from Sobibor to another camp returned home by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The survival of these Dutch Jews proves that Sobibor was not an extermination camp.[18]

FORENSIC EVIDENCE

Forensic evidence indicates that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were not extermination camps. A detailed forensic examination at the Treblinka camp using sophisticated electronic ground radar found no evidence of mass graves. An Australian team headed by Richard Krege, a qualified electronics engineer, carried out an examina-

THE MOST COMPLETE EXAMINATION OF AKTION REINHARDT EVER WRITTEN

The 'Extermination Camps' of 'Aktion Reinhardt'

An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious 'Evidence,' Deceptions & Flawed Argumentation

By Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf and Thomas Kues. In 2011, several members of the exterminationist "Holocaust Controversies" group published a 570-page online study titled "Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt." With it they claim to refute three of our authors' monographs on the Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka camps. (See ad for Volumes 8, 9 and 19 of the HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS SERIES on page 69.) This lengthy mainstream critique forced our three authors to go back to the sources. After a year of archival and library research, the rebuttal

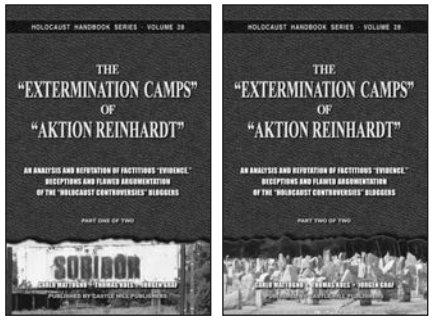

was finally complete and the results are out in the open now. This two-book set makes hash out of the mainstream "rebuttal" and proves the books we have published on the aforementioned camps were accurate. In short, once again mainstream holocaust historians have been embarrassed by the facts: none of the camps in Germany was capable of gassing prisoners to death as claimed. Set of two tomes with a total of 1,385 pages (sold as a set only), softcover, 6 x 9 format, bibliography, #669, *$80* per set minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $10 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@bartnesreview.org for S&H. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge.

tion at the site of the Treblinka camp. Krege's team used an $80,000 Ground Penetrating Radar (GPR) device, which sends out vertical signals that are visible on a computer monitor. GPR devices are routinely used around the world by geologists, archeologists and forensic detectives. GPR detects any major disturbances in the soil to a normal effective depth of four or five meters.

For six days in October 1999 the team carefully examined the entire Treblinka site, especially the alleged "mass graves" portion, and carried out control examinations of the surrounding area. Krege's team also carried out visual soil inspections, and used an auger to take numerous soil samples. They found no soil disturbance consistent with the burial of hundreds of thousands of bodies, or even evidence that the ground had ever been disturbed. In addition, the team found no evidence of individual graves, bone remains, human ashes or wood ashes. Richard Krege concluded from his examination of the site that Treblinka was never an extermination camp.[19]

In regard to excavations at Sobibor, Revisionist scholar Thomas Kues, an author/contributor to several books on the holocaust states:

> In an article published in *The Scotsman* on November 26, 2001, we read that Polish archeologist A. Kola and his team had discovered seven mass graves at the Sobibor site. . . . Despite seven years having passed since the drilling and diggings were reportedly made, not a single article, paper or scientific report has appeared on them, neither in English, Polish, nor in any other language.[20]

No articles, papers or scientific reports have been published because A. Kola and his team had nothing to report that would benefit the claim that Sobibor was an extermination camp.

Defenders of the Jewish holocaust story have sometimes used forensic archeologist Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls and her limited excavation work at Treblinka to prove that Treblinka was an extermination camp. An analysis of her work shows that she fails to prove that Treblinka was an extermination camp.[21]

PHOTOGRAPHIC AND ENGINEERING EVIDENCE

German aerial reconnaissance photographs taken in 1944 of the Treblinka camp also cast serious doubts on the widely accepted story that Treblinka was a mass extermination center. Discovered in 1989 in the National Archives in Washington, D.C., these photographs corroborate other evidence indicating that Treblinka was actually a transit camp. The photographs indicate that Treblinka was an extremely small camp. The camp's burial area is too small to contain the hundreds of thousands of bodies supposedly buried there. Treblinka was not particularly well guarded or isolated. The aerial photographs show that fields where Polish farmers planted and cultivated crops were directly adjacent to the camp perimeter and were cultivated right up to the edge of the camp.[22]

John C. Ball, a geologist with experience interpreting aerial photographs, has reviewed the wartime aerial photos taken of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Ball concludes: "To this day there is no air photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War II. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the 'Nazis' had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret."[23]

Of the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used to kill inmates, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in the Aktion Reinhardt camps. Carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines to kill the victims. However, the Diesel engine is an inherently inadequate choice as a source of carbon monoxide. The logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide would have been the gasoline engine. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given the Germans 10 times more carbon monoxide production than any similarly sized Diesel engine.[24]

American engineer Friedrich Paul Berg states:

> The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans–and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline. . . . Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened![25]

Walter Lüftl, a court-recognized expert engineer who headed a large engineering firm in Vienna, concludes in his report that the stories of gas chambers with Diesel engines and gas vans at places such as Treblinka can only be disinformation. Lüftl states: "The laws of nature apply both to Nazis and anti-fascists. Nobody can be killed with Diesel exhaust gas in the manner described [in the Holocaust literature]."[26]

IMPOSSIBILITY OF DISPOSING OF BODIES

It is universally acknowledged by honest historians that none of the Aktion Reinhardt camps had crematoria. All other German concentration camps such as Buchenwald and Dachau had crematoria even though mass killings are not alleged to have taken place at these camps. Why wouldn't the Germans have built crematoria at the Aktion Reinhardt camps, since such crematoria

would have been far more necessary to accomplish the mass killings?[27]

According to Holocaust historians, the bodies of Jews gassed at the Aktion Reinhardt camps were first buried in mass graves. The bodies were later exhumed and burned in the open air.[28]

Based on several cremation experiments, Carlo Mattogno determines that 352.7 lbs. of wood are needed to cremate a human body weighing 99 lbs. He calculates that the burning of 870,000 bodies at Treblinka would have left 2,149.5 tons of human ashes, plus 12,236 tons of wood ashes. The total volume of ashes would have amounted to approximately 63,305 cubic yards. Also, 306,883 tons of wood would have been required for the incineration of the bodies. Since human teeth and bones can't be completely destroyed through open air cremations, myriads of teeth and bone fragments would have been scattered at the site of the former camp.[29]

Even if Mattogno's calculations are significantly inflated, the mass extermination of approximately 870,000 people at Treblinka would have left huge amounts of human and wood ashes as well as teeth (approximately 27.8 million) and bones. The fact that significant quantities of these have not been found proves that mass exterminations of inmates did not take place at Treblinka.

Although enormous amounts of fuel would have been needed to cremate the hundreds of thousands of alleged corpses, there is no documentary record or witness recollection of the great quantities of firewood that would have been required. According to Polish-Jewish historian Rachel Auerbach, fuel to burn bodies was not needed at Treblinka because the bodies of women, which had more fat, "were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses." Even more incredible, she wrote that "blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material."[30] Auerbach's explanation of how bodies were burned at Treblinka is total nonsense.

CONCLUSION

Some Jewish prisoners undoubtedly perished during or after their rail journey to the Aktion Reinhardt camps. It is also plausible that hundreds of Jews who were too weak or ill to continue the eastbound journey from the camps were killed there by officials acting on their own authority. These prisoners were almost certainly buried at the Aktion Reinhardt camps. However, there is no compelling evidence that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were extermination centers where Jews were systematically and indiscriminately put to death.[31]

The Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps rather than extermination camps. The reports of transfers of Jews from the Aktion Reinhardt camps eastward to the occupied Soviet territories as well as to Auschwitz and Majdanek, the demographic studies, the numerous statements from Heinrich Himmler, the lack of credible forensic evidence that mass exterminations occurred at the camps, the photographic and engineering evidence, the impossibility of disposing of so many bodies in such a short period of time, the relative lack of secrecy and security in the camps, and the small size of the areas where the bodies were supposedly buried all clearly indicate that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009.

2 Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010, 340.

3 Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009.

4 *Ibid.*

5 Gutman, Yisrael, *The Jews of Warsaw, 1939-1943*, Bloomington, IN: Indiana University, 1982, 219; Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War Against the Jews*, New York: Seth Press, 1976, 306, 333; Dawidowicz, Lucy, *Holocaust Reader*, New York: 1976, 356, 364.

6 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, 277.

7 *Ibid.*

8 Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, Montreal: International Labour Office, 1943.

9 *Ibid.*, 110-111.

10 *Ibid.*, 110.

11 *Ibid.*, 112.

12 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, 258-259.

13 *Ibid.*, 254.

14 *Ibid.*, 255-256.

15 Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009.

16 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, 259.

17 *Ibid.*, 259-260.

18 *Ibid.*, 260.

19 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 3, May/June 2000, 20.

20 Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009.

21 See http://www.westernspring.co.uk/treblinka-forensic-examination-fails/.

22 Weber, Mark and Allen, Andrew, "Treblinka," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, 134.

23 Ball, John Clive, "Air Photo Evidence," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, AL: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, 284.

24 http://balder.org/judea/pdf/Dissecting-The-Holocaust-Germar-Rudolf.pdf, 445, 459.

25 *Ibid.*, 459, 469.

26 Lüftl, Walter, "The Lüftl Report," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter 1992-1993, 403-406, 419.

27 Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009.

28 *Ibid.*

29 Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, 150-151.

30 Auerbach, Rachel, "In the Fields of Treblinka," edited by Donat, Alexander, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, 38.

31 http://ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p133_allen.html.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar in 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. He also worked from 1994 to 2008 for Lacerte Software, a division of Intuit. Mr. Wear is also the author of *Germany's War: Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of WWII*. Purchase this book—softcover, 508 pages, #717, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers—from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

Three "Death Camp" Legends Examined

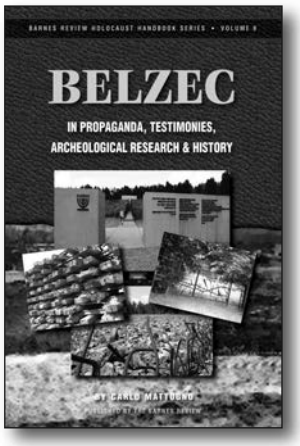

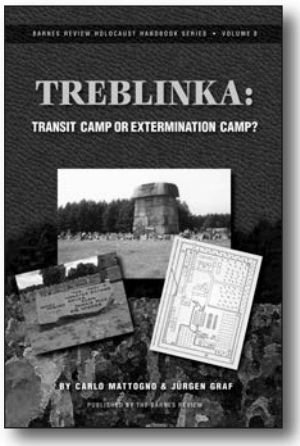

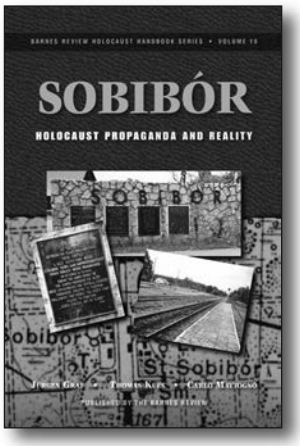

BELZEC in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research & History

By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million, Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers etc. According to witnesses, the corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait about Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd claims by "witnesses," refute the thesis of an extermination camp. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TREBLINKA: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp

By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at the Treblinka "Death Camp" in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp. Even longtime revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SOBIBOR: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In May 2009, 89-year-old Cleveland autoworker John Demjanjuk was deported from the United States to Germany, where he was arrested and charged with aiding and abetting murder in at least 27,900 cases. These mass murders were allegedly perpetrated at the Sobibór "death" camp in eastern Poland. According to mainstream historiography, 170,000 to 250,000 Jews were exterminated there in gas chambers between 1942 and 1943. The corpses were buried in mass graves and later incinerated on an open-air pyre. But do these claims stand up to scrutiny? Here, the official version of what transpired at Sobibór is put under the microscope. It is shown that the historiography of the camp is based on flimsy evidence, the selective use of testimony and outright absurdities. Holocaust historians made no real attempts to muster real evidence for their claims. Finally, in the 21st century, archeo-historians carried out a survey at the former camp site. Their findings—and the findings of others—are presented in detail. Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, index. #536, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. To purchase online visit www.BarnesReview.com. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100.

Facts and Myths About Josef Stalin's 'Anti-Semitic Russian Nationalism'

It is widely maintained that Josef Stalin was pro-Russian and was "anti-Semitic." Even American patriots and history buffs who ought to know better are often imbued with this bit of "wisdom." Was Stalin—although a known mass murderer and paranoid maniac—somehow, perhaps secretly, a true son of the motherland, working to free Russia from Jewish Bolshevik tyranny? Unfortunately that is wishful thinking by some people who fail to realize that such flights of fancy only play into the hands of the self-chosen few who aim to rule the world.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Almost without exception, American and Western court historians—and a growing number of Revisionists, unfortunately—paint Josef Stalin as both a "Russian nationalist" and an "anti-Semite." The latter especially is believed without question. Stalin is presented this way because it allowed the Western left to oppose the USSR in good conscience. Nationalism was universally hated by the ruling class, from campus anarchists to corporate billionaires. Hence, to recast Stalin as a nationalist is to make him non-socialist. Communism as a vague ideology was never a problem in the minds of the U.S. State Department or Western corporate capital. Obviously, since corporate capital built the USSR, socialism was part of the profit structure of American capitalism.[1] Only nationalism was to be fought. Therefore, allowing Stalin to be hated by the left required him to be recast as a nationalist and anti-Semite.

As with all American academic dogma, this is false.

The myth has been deliberately created. Jewish writers need the "gentiles" to believe that Adolf Hitler and Stalin were the same, lest they be forced to admit that Jews in the USSR slaughtered Christians. By claiming that Stalin was anti-Jewish, they can blunt this claim and argue that the Jews were also targeted. The fact is that the USSR was largely Jewish, based far more on Jewish ethnic identity than Marxism (and certainly had nothing to do with labor). Stalin continued this trend and backed Jewish ethnic interests indirectly throughout his life.

Stalin was a philo-Semite to the core. In his "Reply to an Inquiry of the Jewish News Agency in the United States" in 1931, Stalin writes:

> National and racial chauvinism is a vestige of the misanthropic customs characteristic of the period of cannibalism. Anti-Semitism, as an extreme form of racial chauvinism, is the most dangerous vestige of cannibalism.
>
> Anti-Semitism is of advantage to the exploiters as a lightning conductor that deflects the blows aimed by the working people at capitalism. Anti-Semitism is dangerous for the working people as being a false path that leads them off the right road and lands them in the jungle. Hence Communists, as consistent internationalists, cannot but be irreconcilable, sworn enemies of anti-Semitism. In the USSR, anti-Semitism is punishable with the utmost severity of the law as a phenomenon deeply hostile to the Soviet system. Under USSR law, active anti-Semites are liable to the death penalty. (*Pravda*, No. 329, Nov. 30, 1936)

This was never eliminated in Stalin's mind. The struggle against "cosmopolitanism" was due to the fact that Soviet science and culture developed since Peter I in admiration for the West. Cosmopolitanism in Stalin's mind referred to the fact that there was one scientific technique that was universal in scope. For him, there was a socialist and a bourgeois science. This is true as far as it goes, but has nothing to do with the Jews. This was one of Stalin's preoccupations.

Stalin had three wives, all of them Jews. His first wife was Elizabeth Svanidze, who bore a son, Jacob. After that, Kadya Allevijah, also Jewish, had Basil and one

Josef Stalin (far right) is shown with his son Vassily and daughter Svetlana. Stalin was not Jewish, but he enforced the death penalty against anyone "defaming" Jews in the USSR. Stalin could speak Yiddish and he was born in a heavily Jewish area of Georgia. His second wife, Nadezhda Alliluyeva (Alliluya is Hebrew for Hallelujah), was Jewish. His mistress, Rosa Kaganovich, sister of Lazar, one of Stalin's murderous henchmen, was also Jewish. Lavrenty Beria speaks of Stalin's endless affairs with women, all Jewesses. Stalin's elite were overwhelmingly Jewish and his secret police were controlled by three men—Genrikh Yagoda, Nikolai Yezhov and Beria, all Jewish. One of the main architects of the terror famine was Yakov Yakovlev, whose real name was Epstein. Lazar Kogan, son of rich Jews, was a high ranking organizer of the Gulag system along with Matvei Berman. While not Jewish himself, few promoted their interests as aggressively as Stalin.

daughter, Svetlana. No one is quite sure how his second wife died. His third wife, Rosa, was the sister of Lazar Kaganovich. It is worth mentioning that Svetlana married four times, three of them were Jewish men. Molotov's daughter (herself Jewish from her mother) was engaged to be married to Basil Stalin. (Sebag-Montefiore, 2005: 266-269)

Through the purges, Jews remained in control of the Stalinist system. Through 1934-1946, the secret police was made up of, ethnically speaking: Jews—39%; Russians and Ukrainians—36%; Latvians, Germans, Poles—14%; others—12%. Jews made up less than 1% of the Russian population of the day.

> Even in absolute numbers, the Jews . . . made up the largest group in the leadership of the Stalinist secret police. The Russian myth of the "Jewish NKVD" thus had a factual basis. The Nazis, who knew precisely of [this fact], used it for their propaganda purposes [against] the Jewish-Bolshevik terror regime that they felt obligated to destroy. (Petrow and Skorkin, 1999)

While it is true that these numbers changed by the middle of the war, this has more to do with German reprisals and Soviet disorganization than anything else. Tens of thousands were captured as partisans and commissars, interrogated and shot by the German *Einsatzgruppen*, which was created to pacify the areas conquered by the Wehrmacht.

Stalin was never an anti-Semite and never spoke in favor of anti-Semitism at any level at all. Throughout his life, Dzhugashvili fought for power in the party, and was guided only by personal power interests and not the interests of the Jews, or of any other nationality in the country. Even to the end of his life, Stalin did not become a Russian nationalist or Georgian nationalist, as evidenced by the destruction of those groups long before.

After the Bolshevik Revolution, about 90% of management positions were occupied by Jews. Therefore, any purge of the party was automatically a purge of Jewish activists. The Central Committee of the CPSU in March 1939 showed an increase of Jewish representation

TBR Books on Related Subjects

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$25 (reg. $40)*.

The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II

Viktor Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind World War II in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West—dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when he launched Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun by the Asiatic hordes. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29*.

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Edited & Updated by Germar Rudolf. Before WWII, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? The "holocaust," most will say. The author thoroughly explored European population shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and Soviets. The book concludes that a sizable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after WWII, which were counted as "holocaust victims," had emigrated (to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to labor camps. Foreword by Prof. Arthur Butz. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25*.

Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26*.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. See www.BarnesReview.com to order online. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 flat over $100.

compared with February 1934. In 1937-1938 there were 29,000 documented arrests by the NKVD, of which Jews were 1%, which is extraordinary given their dominance of the party.

In Kevin MacDonald's excellent review of Solzhenitsyn's *200 Years Together*, he summarizes the writer's ideas this way:

> Solzhenitsyn shows that there were fewer Jews in the party elite after the purge of Trotsky and his predominantly Jewish followers. However, the purge was "absolutely not anti-Jewish." There remained very powerful Jews, notably Lazar Kaganovich, who played such an important role in the mass murders of the period. While comprising less than 1% of the population, Jews were around one-sixth of the Communist Party membership and around 33%-40% of top party positions. Stalin assigned a Jew, Yakovlev-Epshtein, to the top administrative position in charge of collectivization (labeled by Solzhenitsyn "the destruction of the way of life of the people"), and [Solzhenitsyn] notes several other Jews who worked under him. After listing dozens of Jews with high-level positions throughout the economy, Solzhenitsyn concludes that "Soviet Jews obtained a weighty share of state, industrial, and economic power at all levels of government in the USSR." Similarly, in diplomacy, "Just as in the 1920s diplomacy attracted a cadre of Jews, so it did through the early and mid-1930s." Indeed, even after the purges, when Molotov took over the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs in 1939, he publicly announced during a meeting with diplomatic personnel that he "will deal with the synagogue here," and that he began firing Jews on the very same day. (MacDonald, 2010)

The leaders of all the socialist countries of Eastern Europe created after the war were Jewish tyrants created by Stalin. Ana Pauker, an Orthodox Jewess, became the leader of the Romanian KP. The head of the Czech party was Rudolf Slansky. The chief of the Hungarian party became a close friend of Stalin and a Bolshevik internationalist, Matyas Rakosi (Rosencrantz). His closest assistants were Zoltan Gera Vaz and Herault (Singer). In Poland, the unofficial dictator became Jacob Berman, along with his three henchmen: Mink, Skryzhevski and Modzelev.

Although officially Jews were only 3% of the population of Eastern European socialist countries, the Jews stood upon the bureaucratic ladder from top to bottom and became practically a ruling, privileged caste.

A third of the Stalin Prizes were received by Jews in the postwar period. Among them: the writers Samuil Marshak (1942, 1946, 1949, 1951), Ilya Ehrenburg (1942, 1948, 1951), Emmanuel Kazakevich (1948, 1950), Michael Isakovsky (1943, 1949) and others; filmmakers Julius Reisman (1941, 1943, 1946–twice, 1950, 1952), singer Mark Reizen (1941, 1949, 1951), actor Igor Ilyinsky (1941, 1942, 1951), Dmitri Shostakovich [possibly Jewish] (1941, 1942, 1946, 1950, 1952), Reinhold Glier (1946, 1948, 1950), violinist David Oistrakh (1943), cartoonist Boris Efimov

(1950, 1951) and many others. This is "Stalinist anti-Semitism." (Makarov, 2010)

In this regard, Solzhenitsyn writes:

> No, the official Soviet atmosphere of 1930s was absolutely free of ill will toward Jews. And, until the war, the overwhelming majority of Soviet Jewry sympathized with the Soviet ideology and sided with the Soviet regime. [Indeed, he cites a Jewish source noting that] at the end of 1930s, the role of the Jews in the various spheres of Soviet life reached its apogee for the entire history of the Soviet regime. (Quoted from MacDonald, 2010)

The USSR had a decisive voice on the issue of the establishment of the Israeli state in 1948, and it was used again in favor of the Jews. In addition, the Soviet Union was the first country to recognize the new Jewish state and to establish diplomatic relations with it. The Soviet Union supplied military aid to the Zionists—not only a huge amount of weapons, but military experts and volunteers. On Stalin's orders, Molotov wrote:

> Our brotherly feelings toward the Jewish people are determined by the fact that they begat the genius and the creator of the ideas of the communist liberation of mankind, Karl Marx; that the Jewish people, alongside the most developed nations, brought forth countless prominent scientists, engineers and artists, and gave many glorious heroes to the revolutionary struggle . . . and in our country they gave and are still giving new, remarkable, and talented leaders and managers in all areas of development and defense of the cause of Socialism. (From Solzhenitsyn, 2002: Chapter XIX)

This was Soviet policy. It was ingrained in the mythos of the entire empire. It is an admission that Soviet Marxism is Jewish and hence is an ethnic rather than an economic ideology.

Solzhenitsyn describes the nature of Soviet political institutions under the purges:

> Out of 25 members in the Presidium of the Central Control Commission after the 16th Party Congress (1930), 10 were Jews [including]: A. Solts, "the conscience of the Party" (who in the bloodiest years from 1934 to 1938 was assistant to Vyshinsky, the general prosecutor of the USSR); Z. Belenky (one of the three above-mentioned Belenky brothers); A. Goltsman (who supported Trotsky in the debate on trade unions); ferocious Rozaliya Zemlyachka (Zalkind); M. Kaganovich, another of the brothers; the Chekist Trilisser; the "militant atheist" Yaroslavsky; B. Roizenman; and A.P. Rozengolts, the surviving assistant of Trotsky. If one compares the composition of the party's Central Committee in the 1920s with that in the early 1930s, he would find that it was almost unchanged—both in 1925 as well as after the 16th Party Congress, Jews comprised around 1/6 of the membership.
>
> In the upper echelons of the communist party after the 17th Congress in 1934, Jews remained at 1/6 of the membership of the Central Committee; in the Party Control Commission—around one-third, and a similar proportion in the Revision Commission of the Central Committee. Jews made up the same proportion (one-third) of the members of the Commission of Soviet Control. For five years filled with upheaval (1934-1939), the deputy general prosecutor of the USSR was Grigory Leplevsky. (Solzhenitsyn, 2002: Chapter XIX)

Thus, there was no purge of Jews at all. Stalin's tyranny was not directed at the Jews but was content to permit their utterly improbable dominance in Soviet institutions from cinema to police to the army. In this legend, the Jews were self-interested. They sought to create around themselves an aura of the persecuted so as to achieve free immigration to Palestine and to make everyone forget about the role of Jews in the revolution and the subsequent management of the country. It is also worth noting that the most faithful ally of Stalin from the beginning of the 1920s until his death, remained a Jew, Lazar Kaganovich, remaining faithful to him even till his death in 1991. Stalin was a promoter of Jewish interests against the Orthodox Christian people of Russia.

STALIN AND RUSSIAN NATIONALISM

Stalin was anti-Russian, as were all Soviet communists. He was quite systematic and ideological in this. It was not a matter of political convenience. Stalin's works are available to all in English, yet they are apparently little read. He writes concerning the "heritage" of "Russian dominance" in their own country:

> This heritage consists, firstly, in the survivals of dominant-nation chauvinism, which is a reflection of the former privileged position of the Great Russians.[2] These survivals still persist in the minds of our Soviet officials, both central and local; they are entrenched in our state institutions, central and local; they are being reinforced by the "new" Great-Russian chauvinist spirit, which is becoming stronger and stronger owing to the NEP. In practice they find expression in an arrogantly disdainful and heartlessly bureaucratic attitude on the part of Russian Soviet officials toward the needs and requirements of the national republics. The multinational Soviet state can become really durable, and the cooperation of the peoples within it really fraternal, only if these survivals are vigorously and irrevocably eradicated from the practice of our state institutions. Hence, the first immediate task of our party is vigorously to combat the survival of Great-Russian chauvinism. (Stalin, *National Factors in Party and State Affairs*, 1923).

Stalin's stupidity is staggering. He struggles to understand why Russians would dominate political offices in Russia. Even in their own country they might not be sovereign. Further, how the New Economic Program can be held accountable for "Russian nationalism" (in their own country) is a mystery. The primary

issue in the chilling statement above is that Russians were to be purged, and Russian nationalism banned (as it was in 1921). Nothing in the above quote was ever altered or removed in terms of policy or rhetoric.

At the same time, Stalin's attention was concentrated on a far more extensive and important matter. The first was the case of the Georgian nationalist movement, which was smashed. The second, larger and more significant "Leningrad case" tried several Politburo members, including A.A. Kuznetsov (the military security chief), on charges of "Great Russian chauvinism." This was the eradication of the remnants in the Stalinist military of "patriotism" and "Russian nationalism." The total executed on the charge of "Great Russian chauvinism" was about 2,000 party leaders. Many thousands more were sent to the camps. Thirteen "doctors" versus thousands of Russian nationalists, and yet the mainstream press, without exception, calls Stalin a "Great Russian nationalist" and "anti-Semite."

Stalin also advocated the slow development of a world state with a single language. At first, the socialist experiment could not hope to see this come about, but it may eventually. Stalin wrote in *Lenin and the National Question* (1929):

> It would be a mistake to think that the first stage of the period of the world dictatorship of the proletariat will mark the beginning of the dying away of nations and national languages, the beginning of the formation of one common language. On the contrary, the first stage, during which national oppression will be completely abolished, will be a stage marked by the growth and flourishing of the formerly oppressed nations. . . .
>
> Only in the second stage of the period of the world dictatorship of the proletariat—to the extent that a single world socialist economy is built up in place of the world capitalist economy—only in that stage will something in the nature of a common language begin to take shape; for only in that stage will the nations feel the need to have, in addition to their own national languages, a common international language—for convenience of intercourse and of economic, cultural and political cooperation. . . .
>
> In the next stage of the period of world dictatorship of the proletariat—when the world socialist system of economy becomes sufficiently consolidated and socialism becomes part and parcel of the life of the peoples, and when practice convinces the nations of the advantages of a common language over national languages—national differences and languages will begin to die away and make room for a world language, common to all nations. Such, in my opinion, is the approximate picture of the future of nations, a picture of the development of the nations along the path to their merging in the future. (Stalin, 1929)

Ultimately, socialism would lead to common economic spaces that would, in turn, lead to a single language. Yet, "Stalin scholars" still insist that Stalin be depicted as a "Russian nationalist." These same people also are aware that, throughout his rule, he was surrounded by a cabinet and politburo almost 100% Jewish. This does not take away from their thesis that he was "anti-Semitic." Genrikh Yagoda, a Jewish nationalist and one of Stalin's most trusted mass murderers, was a longtime Stalin ally. Another, Lazar Kaganovich, was responsible for the slaughter of millions. Since the West could not tolerate the notion of Jews killing Christians, the academic elite needed to invent the story that the "Jews suffered too" under Stalin. The truth is that they suffered, as Jews, not at all. They were the most elite and privileged caste in the USSR.

"In 1934, according to published statistics, 38.5% of those holding the most senior posts in the Soviet security apparatuses were of Jewish origin." Many of these were purged later, along with thousands of "gentiles." They were not purged as Jews. This "anti-Semite" had almost half his government of Jewish background throughout his tenure. Far more "gentiles" than Jews were purged (Makarov, 2010 and Solzhenitsyn, 2002).

Leonid Reichman was the NKVD's chief interrogator, which means, in practice, he was the main torturer during Stalin's "anti-Semitic" regime. This privileged caste was in positions, especially, that involved torturing and murdering Christians. Hence, the gulag system and the secret police saw a huge percentage of Jews throughout Stalin's reign.

Playing on public ignorance and the academic fear of believing the USSR was largely an ethnic enterprise, the Stalin myths continue. Academics publicly stating that the USSR was Jewish will lose their jobs. There is no "maybe" about that. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 See the author's article "Our Kind of Enemy: American Capital's Love Affair with Soviet Communism," *Radix: A Journal of the National Policy Institute*, June 4, 2015. As with the substantial work of Anthony Sutton and Kerry Bolton, this author exposes the massive role Western corporations played in the building of the USSR. This remains the most incredible open secret of 20th-century history.

2 That the country was named "Russia" did not occur to him.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics. Matt's latest books *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* and *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* are available from TBR Book Club. Send payment with request to TBR. 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

WWII BOOKS FROM TBR! USE THE FORM ON PAGE 80 TO ORDER.

Guarding the Fuehrer: Sepp Dietrich & Adolf Hitler

German communists, Russian communists, political and military opponents, rival Nazi leaders and the Allied intelligence services all wanted to kill Hitler. Dozens of attempts were made in two decades —and he survived them all. Blaine Taylor tells us how he did so, through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich. Hardback, 192 pages, #687, *$33.*

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

Italian Revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of mainstream historians when it comes to the subject of "the Holocaust." Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the mainstream holocaust narrative to absurdity. Literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, *$25.*

The Bombers and the Bombed: Allied Air War Over Europe

Author Richard Overy breaks new ground by revealing that almost a third of the bombs the Allies dropped in Europe were on occupied countries they were trying to "liberate." He shows that the wildly inaccurate Allied bombers of the period killed 75,000 civilians in countries that were on the "our" side. This tragedy was repeated on a larger scale in the Axis nations, where the Allies razed entire civilian centers without concern for life. Hardback, 592 pages, #681, *$36.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

Written by SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop as his field report, this new presentation has been annotated and introduced by historian Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto in 1943. Divided into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record, the report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. This edition contains the original German pages alongside full English translations plus all 70 on-the-scene photographs from the original report. Softcover, 232 pages, #677, *$19.*

Communism With the Mask Off and Bolshevism in Theory & Practice

By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, that sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. Also includes *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), Here Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

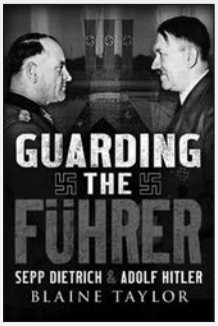

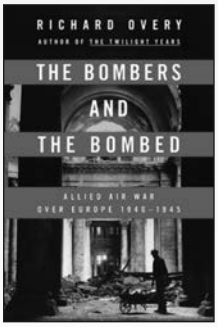

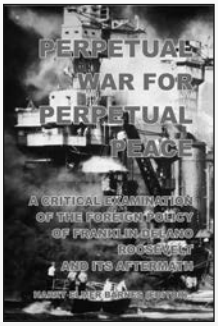

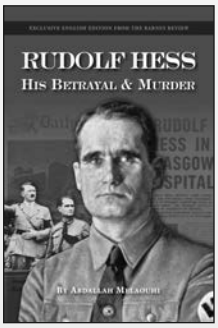

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only unabridged and authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party. It was printed in Berlin during 1937 and 1944. Most copies were distributed to the libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp stamp. Only a few copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly from one of these editions. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

Back Door to War: The FDR Foreign Policy

Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century—quoted again and again by researchers for decades—argues that President Franklin Roosevelt wanted nothing more than to involve the United States in the European War that began in 1939. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33.*

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A collection of essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to WWII. Shows how the FDR administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to involve the U.S. into war. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

After his capture by the Allies, Rudolf Hess remained their prisoner for 46 years until he died at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Allied Military Prison in Spandau. In the end, the author proves Hess was murdered to prevent his release. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of secret correspondence, rare photos, three appendices, *$25.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery

Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. The day-by-day entries reveal long-suppressed facts about many fascinating subjects. Softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many important services that Goering rendered the German state. Although it is well known that Goering recreated the German air force, his other achievements are less famous but equally as important. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photographs, new introduction, indexed, #639, *$25.*

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

REPORT FROM GERMANY

Things are truly horrible in Germany and the "masters," the real rulers, via their media and their captive politicians, are spewing out lies, distortions and omissions in order to gloss over the fact that "they" are continuing with the genocide of the White man in his very cradle continent. Seventy years after the defeat of Germany and astronomical "reparation" payments, the U.S. military remains firmly emplaced at the expense of Germany, ready to pounce should Germans even think of asserting their God-given national interests. And, in the process, the masters are succeeding splendidly with sowing hatred and strife between White folks and Arabs, who, as a people, have nothing to do with the inundation of repulsive creatures into Europe. These invading creatures are only in part Arabs. Many are primates from Africa and miscreants from Pakistan and India. At the same time, everybody—even many Arabs—is oblivious to the fact that the masters hate and despise them as much as they do Europeans. Many Arabs, even Muslims, don't realize that the masters that the Koran reveals to be the enemy are using them by financing ISIS, and organizing the invasion of White countries. In other words, Arabs in general and Muslims in particular don't realize they are serving the devil.

These "refugees" clearly have been selected for their age and fitness, i.e., shock troops of the masters. These creatures may be labeled Muslim, but they clearly are not. They are godless opportunists, leeches, and they clearly have been promised paradise on Earth: food, luxuries, cars, housing, women etc. Example: a few miles west of here, there is the Patrick Henry Village built by Germans on orders from the U.S. Military Government right after the collapse of Germany. This compound was for the dependents of U.S. military personnel. It has been left vacant for some years, just in case the U.S. might want to use those apartments again. These apartments were comfortable, spacious, a luxury in the eyes of the American occupiers and of the German builders at the time, who were either living together in overcrowded houses or slowly digging out of their basements under the rubble left by the Judeo-Christian "liberation" carpet bombing, knocking the mortar from between the bricks and rebuilding modest homes.

A few days ago, these "poor Muslim refugees" started to riot in protest over the "poor housing" in the Patrick Henry village. They started tearing down the buildings and threw furniture on the ground outside. While aging after 70 years, these apartments were still luxurious compared to what these Middle Eastern "recruits" had from whence they came.

Drivers in Germany are among the best—the most disciplined and polite anywhere. Yet, during this visit, we noticed numerous incidences of rude, arrogant, inept, brown or alien-looking drivers. In the local supermarket we noticed a rare, entire Arab family with teenage kids acting noisily and arrogantly, with the regular German shoppers trying to avoid being near those "poor, grateful refugees," who, surely, were there to spend the German taxpayers' money that the real rulers of Germany are so generously bestowing upon those creatures.

Also, three days ago, another one of these slime assaulted a girl on the bus east of our town. One day ago another of these criminals in a ski mask robbed —with a gun—an automotive shop about 500 yards from where we are staying. Keep in mind, that kind of thing hasn't happened since the so-called Allied liberation of Europe. Europeans themselves commit very few crimes. Living with previously unknown crime is slowly becoming commonplace all over Europe. The days are gone when unprotected women and children could safely go on their accustomed hikes, jogs and healthy runs.

The genocide of European man was planned by our masters in the 19th century or before. It is being finalized as I write this. Even though the White man of America is destined for the same fate, he is blithely riding shotgun for our masters, so they can complete the enslavement and total genocide of us all, in Europe and America.

Johan Tanzer
Germany

"THANKS" FROM A REVISIONIST

I received TBR (with the interview). Well done! And thank you very much. I appreciate your introduction and afterword. Soon I can send you an interview completed by Vincent Reynouard about my research of the [World War II German] *Einsatzgruppen* (the "action squads"). They are blamed for killing 1.5 million people in Russia. The interview is in French and is now being subtitled in English. I did some research and found out quite another story.

If you want to write an article for TBR, I can be helpful and will be happy to answer your questions. It's really *un primeur*, like they say in French.

Siegfried Verbeke
Belgium

(Thank you, Mr. Verbeke, for your kind words! We are proud to have been able to publish your interview and look forward to the next. We are certain it will be an eye-opener.

We also want to correct an inadvertent error. The translation of Verbeke's interview in the July/August 2016 TBR was provided by Verbeke himself, who is multilingual. We merely corrected for American English idiom and some other minor points.

Our Flemish colleague is one of many historical Revisionists who has been persecuted by government authorities for telling uncomfortable truths unwanted by the Zionist propaganda machine. He joins the pantheon of heroes including our late founder, Willis Carto, Horst Mahler,

Ursula Haverbeck, Sylvia Stolz, Ernst Zuendel and several of our contributing editors: Guenter Deckert, Paul Fromm, Fredrick Töben and Udo Walendy, among others. We salute them all.—Ed.)

NEW SECOND EDITION OF BOOK

I thoroughly enjoyed the book *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* by Gerard Menuhin. What an eye-opener. But one thing it lacked was an index. I am hoping that you will come up with a new edition of the book that includes this vital feature.

Kenneth W. Wallace
Via email

(Thank you for your comments. Castle Hill Publishing agreed to come out with a new second edition of the book *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* in a more affordable version. All reference sources have been double-checked and updated, and a new cover has been created. It also has that index you are talking about. TBR is now selling this second updated edition for $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. If you missed out on the first edition (which is no longer in print), then this is must reading. If you have a copy of the original edition of Menuhin's book and would like to get the updated edition, please take this opportunity to do so at this much-reduced price. See the ad on the inside back cover for ordering information.—Ed.)

CENSORING HIS WORK

Please forgive my lateness in sending this letter. The impact that Willis Carto (1926-2015; TBR founder) had on us, our country and the world is difficult if not impossible to over-estimate. But one very telling way is the extremes that the Jewish-owned press and government "education" systems have gone to repress and prevent any knowledge of Willis's work to reach the public. What are they all so afraid of—especially if what he had to say was only the groundless ravings of a "conspiracy nut"?

I didn't agree with every position Willis took—especially his aversion to having "girls" in the military, as I think our own Nordic and Anglo-Saxon history contains many examples of great female warriors and rebels.

However, on almost every other issue I think he was right on the mark.

In particular, [I agreed with] his goal of helping bring about "international nationalism." It was also the goal of a great German leader of the 20th century—perhaps the greatest socio-political leader of all time—which is why the high finance internationalists felt so threatened and compelled to stop him, regardless of how many human beings they had to destroy in the process.

Willis would want us to carry on without missing a beat in our march.

Lynda and Erik
Florida

ISLAMIC & NORMAN CONQUESTS

In viewing the (current, attempted, but obviously planned) Islamic conquest of Europe, Britain (and eventually possibly America conjointly with our own potential Hispanic conquest), which of course has its own roots in long and ancient history, one cannot help but be reminded of a somewhat similar conquest also of former times.

This conquest on a vastly similar scale but alike in its rape and deliberately miscegenetic characteristics being the Norman conquest of Britain in 1066. Subsequent to which and during the occupation of that country, a law was instituted called the Right of Seigneur, with which TBR historians are familiar.

This method of social engineering, in the form of "breeding-out," worked quite well for the Normans for a time. However, the dynamics of the process have changed radically since then, and under Islam certainly, through which the face of the Western world could literally be changed, almost wholesale, within the next three or four generations. And Islam (with world Jewry's able assistance) will have finally reached its (or rather world Jewry's) ages-old and ultimate goal.

That having been said, perhaps a TBR article on the Norman conquest, even with its differences, might bring this "breeding-out" policy into some sort of perspective. It would be interesting and would perhaps demonstrate that conquest by miscegenation is not a new idea by any means.

This has led me to wonder, incidentally, if there are now any statistics coming out of Germany and Sweden, for instance, on current pregnancies and/or births as a result of the mass rapes that have been and are being committed in those countries [against White women]. The reports are that these hundreds of thousands of Muslim "refugees" are by the greater majority males, still in their prime reproductive years.

The insidiousness and ramifications of all this, as in Norman race-and-culture-obliterating times (when it was at least White-on-White), are indeed beyond horrific, if not soon stopped.

Peggy Abts
Wisconsin

WHO KILLED THE DODO BIRD?

How is it you were not able to tie the Jews to Glenn Miller's death [in the July/August 2016 issue]? How's this: Jews had Miller killed so they could push "[Negro] jazz" on the American public. (Those "Jews," by the way, are related to those same Khazaria friends who also did away with Socrates, the 8-track tape, Abel and the dodo bird.)

J. Axelrod
Pennsylvania

IMPORTANT CORRECTION

In TBR's lead article for the most recent issue (July-Aug. 2016), reference was made to a "Brown & Root tobacco company." Of course it should read "Brown & Root Construction Co.," the Houston-based company bought by Halliburton in 1962. We apologize for any confusion caused by the error that was noticed by a reader.—Ed.

Tell us what you think about the issues! We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. You may also email paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $23 TILL JANUARY 31, 2017

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Election Thieves

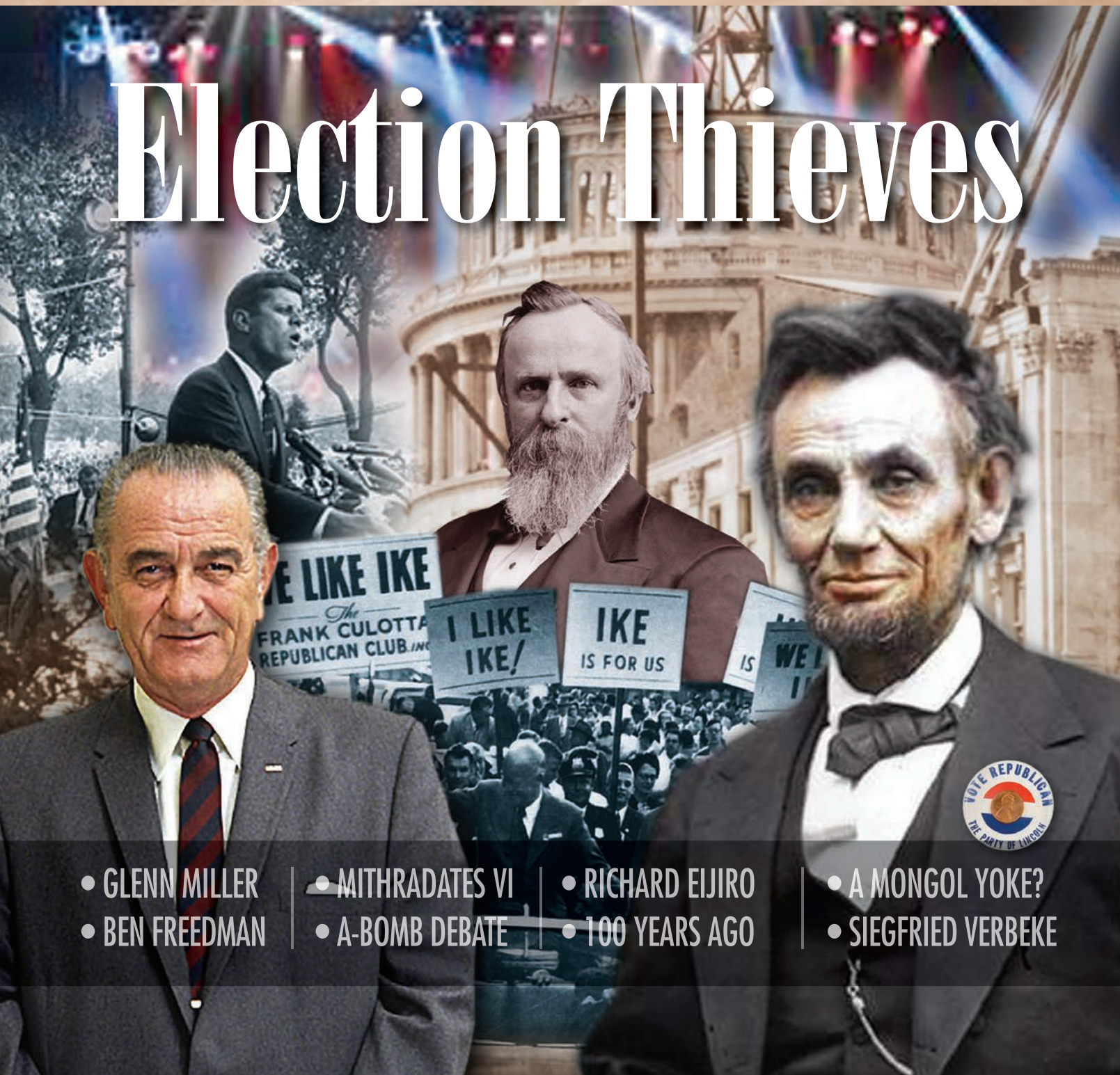

- GLENN MILLER
- BEN FREEDMAN
- MITHRADATES VI
- A-BOMB DEBATE
- RICHARD EIJIRO
- 100 YEARS AGO
- A MONGOL YOKE?
- SIEGFRIED VERBEKE

‘ ZELIG

ZWERBACH

ROTHSTEIN

SIEGEL

SCHULTZ

LANSKY

BERNSTEIN

BEREZOVSKY

THE JEWISH MAFIA

A new book from TBR Book Club by Herve Ryssen Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

Herve Ryssen, above, has compiled an amazing reference work on the Jewish mafia.

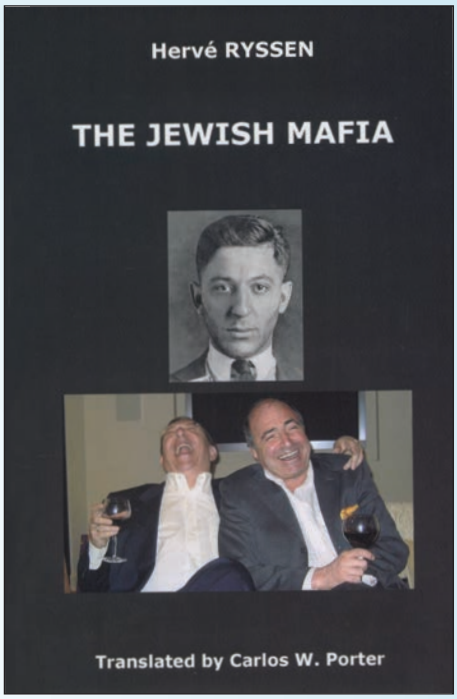

Here it is, between two covers for the very first time—a comprehensive look at the Jewish mafia from the earliest times until today. Meticulously detailed and documented largely from Jewish sources, this book is a fearless examination of organized Jewish criminality in all parts of the world, with an astonishing catalog of serious crimes. The author, Herve Ryssen, has been jailed 13 times for writing seven books. His most recent conviction in 2015, for which he received three months hard time, came simply as punishment for the original cover to this book (a stock illustration of 1930s gangsters with a list of their crimes—arms dealing, racketeering, contract murder, drug dealing, money laundering, pimping, casinos, pornography, kidnapping, burglary, armed robbery, diamond swindles, white slaving, smuggling, African slave trading, trafficking in stolen artwork etc etc). That cover has changed to the one you see here at right.

Now expanded, updated and revised, perhaps the most shocking chapters of the book are those dealing with forced prostitution in Israel, international organ trafficking and the organ transplant industry.

But further description of the contents is not nearly as powerful as a portion of the table of contents. Inside *The Jewish Mafia*, Ryssen details: the “Torah Nostra’s” history; American organized crime (and you thought Al Capone was a top criminal); Murder, Inc.; Meyer Lansky; the “invisible” mafia; the pillage of Russia; Mafioso Democracy; the fall of the Oligarchs, crime from Berlin to Marbella; the Organizatsiya in America; Antwerp; Vilnius; Bangkok; Bogota; the mafia in Israel; the diamond industry; revolutionary paramilitary funding; hashish; cocaine; heroin and the “ecstasy” trade; porno cinema; the trafficking of illegal immigrants; the white slave trade; the Atlantic African slave trade; Christian slaves of the Middle Ages; organ selling; the aesthetic surgery racket; Claude Lipsky’s swindles; Jacques Crozmarie and the ARC scandal; horse racing and garage rip-offs; the VAT fraud; swindling fellow Jews; Samuel Flatto-Sharon; crime in England, the U.S. and France; Monsieur Michel and Monsieur Joseph; Seams and Co.; profit fever; the pillaging of vanquished countries; and more.

This is, without a doubt, the most comprehensive, fascinating and fast-paced book ever written on the crimes of the Jewish mafia, from a man who dares to write the truth despite being a favorite and repeated target of the politically correct Zionist thought police.

Softcover, 381 pages, 475 supporting endnotes, #731, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. You may also purchase this book and many other products at www.BarnesReview.com.

Mein Kampf was not the only book Adolf Hitler wrote . . .
He penned a second book, equally as important . . .
But few people are aware of this book of prescient predictions . . .
Here is it, the Fuehrer's then-unpublished "Secret Book" . . .

Hitler's Second Book: *German Foreign Policy*

By ADOLF HITLER
Translated, introduced and annotated by Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp

Often called Hitler's "Secret Book," this is the only full-length, completely unedited and correctly translated text of Hitler's second book, written to explain National Socialist foreign policy.

Dictated in 1928 to Max Annan, head of the NSDAP's publishing house, the unedited and draft manuscript, provisionally titled *Deutsche Aussenpolitik* but later more commonly known as "Hitler's Second Book," was never published in Hitler's lifetime.

Originally written as a propaganda recruitment tool designed to generate support for the NSDAP at the time of what he saw as an artificial crisis in German nationalist circles over the Italian occupation of South Tyrol, Hitler's second book is of necessity dated with regard to some time-specific events.

Nonetheless, it contains much more than just a discussion of the South Tyrol issue. Within these pages, the reader will find the philosophical principles that underwrote National Socialist domestic and foreign policy, and a large number of astonishingly accurate and prescient foresights into many pressing international issues that still occupy the world stage in the 21st century.

READ HITLER'S PREDICTIONS ON:

- The economic, social and racial problems posed by European unification;
- American immigration policy and its racial meaning;
- The need to temper foreign policy with political and financial realism;
- The threat posed by modern air warfare;
- The possibility that the Jewish Communists would lose power in the Soviet Union;
- The racial values that underpinned the British empire;
- The negative influence of birth control upon European population growth;
- The eugenic danger of war in general;
- The threat that outsourcing to the Far East poses to Western economies; and
- The role of International Jewry in influencing world affairs and inciting conflict, among many other topics.

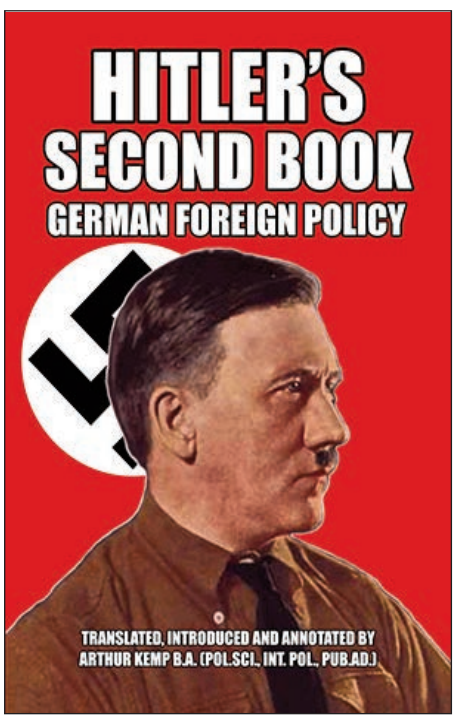

The philosophical principles that Hitler endorsed—that victory goes to the strong and the brave, and that the meek shall inherit nothing—were equally applicable to both domestic and foreign policy, two areas which he saw as inseparably interlinked. Hitler said:

"In general freedom is preserved neither by begging nor by cheating. And also not by work and industry, but exclusively by struggle, and, indeed, by one's own struggle.

"This accumulated hatred was discharged in the typically bourgeois-national fulmination and battle cry: 'God punish England.' Since God is just as much on the side of the stronger and the more determined, as well as preferably on the side of those who are cleverer, He manifestly refused to inflict this punishment.

"For this Earth is not allotted to anyone, nor is it presented to anyone as a gift. It is awarded by Providence to people who in their hearts have the courage to take possession of conquering it, the strength to preserve it, and the industry to put it to the plow."

New book from the TBR Book Club!

This edition contains the full text, translated from the German original, and includes the article, "How America Entered the War"—to which Hitler referred in the book and intended to add to the manuscript as an appendix. Also contains a full index.

Softcover, 200 pages, indexed, #732, ***$21 minus 10% for TBR subscribers*** plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET to charge. Buy online at www.BarnesReview.org.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2016 ❖ Volume XXII ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Bizarre American Elections

By Clint Lacy and Victor Thorn

4 Sadly, for a country that prides itself on being a so-called democratic republic, there have been many bizarre, brokered or outright stolen elections in U.S. history. Votescamming, forgery, bribery and even assassination have been used by the puppetmasters to get their candidate in. Here, TBR takes you on a whirlwind tour.

The Fate of a Lost Bandleader

By Philip Rife

10 During World War II, big band leader and superstar Glenn Miller of the U.S. Army turned up missing in action and was presumed dead. What really happened to him? There are many theories and rumors. Was there some kind of a cover-up?

Freedman: Anti-Talmudic Patriot

By Ronald L. Ray

16 What is it that makes the Talmud toxic? Who put the "'mud' in the Talmud," so to speak?Activist Ben Freedman, a Jewish convert to Christianity, explained it quite well.

White Genocide & the Count

By Andrew Carrington Hitchcock

22 What is happening right now to Europe in particular, and the White world in general, has the appearance of a sudden, unlooked-for crisis—a tsunami of invading black and brown "refugees." But the cognoscenti believe this ongoing disaster was deliberately planned decades ago. Here are the crucial facts.

Just 100 Years Ago . . .

By Marc Roland

30 World War I: The intricate causes and consequences of this 100-years-ago watershed global calamity—a devastating fratricidal war that killed and maimed an estimated 38 million Europeans—are sometimes forgotten. Marc Roland digs them up for our enlightenment and explains why World War I in particular was a disaster that so easily could have been avoided.

The WWII Atomic Debate

By John Wear, J.D.

42 As World War II was winding to an end, were Germany and Japan close to building their own atomic weapons? According to John Wear, by no means. Decide for yourself.

Denazifying German Scientists

By John Wear, J.D.

46 Even the most anti-Nazi German scientist had to admit it: Occupied postwar Germany was far more dangerous in every way.

Ladysmith No. 709—Gun of Destiny

By Hans Gibbling

52 An American Smith & Wesson revolver played a major role in the life of Adolf Hitler and, thus, that of the world. Read the saga of Ladysmith No. 709 and the man who owned it.

Belgium's Last Holocaust Denier

Interview With Siegfried Verbeke

59 An interview with Belgium's Siegfried Verbeke, who challenges the thought police to go ahead and gas him at Auschwitz.

Censorship Reigns in Europe

By John Friend

64 It's not just "the Holocaust" that you have to avoid discussing in Europe. Now you can be imprisoned merely for expressing concern about the dangers of massive immigration.

The True Story of the Poison King

By John Tiffany

67 Mithradates VI clobbered the Roman empire for 40 years. He conquered lands from Europe to Asia, commanded an armada of pirates and helped the Greeks successfully revolt against the Romans. Here is his story.

Was There Really a "Mongol Yoke"?

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

74 Who were the ancient Mongols? Were they all full-blooded "Mongoloids"? Was there ever a "Mongol yoke" over Russia? Here is a startling story of Revisionist history that challenges the accepted wisdom of mainstream historiography.

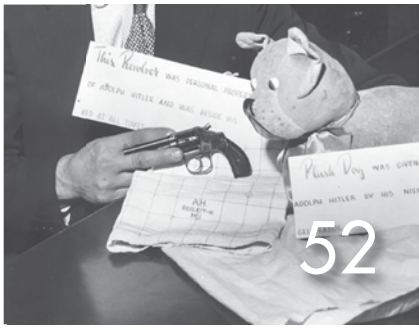

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial—3
Seward scalped in Illinois—5
A musical American patriot—11
Shell shocked by World War I—33
Review: *Forgotten Worlds*—38
History You May Have Missed—39
White heritage conference—66
Letters to the Editor—79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Sr. Researcher: Matthew R Johnson, Ph.D.
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
David Gahary *Crestview, Florida*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Andrew C. Hitchcock *London, England*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
John Wear, J.D. *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXI:	$99 per year for 1996-2015 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Political Wheeling & Dealing

Most Americans know that vote fraud exists and that elections can be subtly stolen in numerous ways. But many times candidates have been denied their victories by much more insidious and "old-fashioned" subterfuge: bribery, forgery, assassination, the promise of lucrative spoils etc. From our nation's earliest elections, back room deals have often been made to deny the candidate with the most votes his proper rewards. Usually the victim of this is a politician with a populist message that scares the bejeebers out of big business or the banksters or the warmongers. Thus our lead story deals with but a few of America's elections in which the voters were denied the candidate the majority clearly wanted in favor of one supported by the plutocratic elite.

We bring all this up because we have a presidential election coming up very shortly. In November, millions of Americans (and who knows who else) will be heading off to the polls to vote for the candidate of their choice. We expect a lot of wheeling and dealing will be done before then, with vice presidential candidates slated to be chosen and greedy politicians lining up for their rewards for endorsement. Our lead story will provide you with some background information on just how far candidates (and their powerful backers) will go to make sure a real man of the people never makes it into this nation's highest office.

THANKS FOR YOUR BOOK DONATIONS

I wanted to personally thank all of you who either donated to our *Europe Awake!* book project or purchased the book in advance to keep this important project on track. Currently, we have raised enough to proceed forward and expect to meet our deadline of September 1. This is an extremely important book that we think can really awaken people to the dire threat posed to the Western world from throngs of unassimilable cultural and religious aliens pouring into White nations, forever altering them.

For more on this topic—and the forces behind it—we suggest you read the article by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock beginning on page 22 of this issue. In this piece, Andrew explains how the turmoil created by illegal aliens in White nations and the ensuing disappearance of the White race in general are a clear violation of the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, adopted by the General Assembly of the United Nations on December 9, 1948. Andrew tells us who he thinks is behind it all, with a focus on the involvement of the count of Coudenhove-Kalergi—Richard Nikolaus Eijiro—a strange but extremely powerful "priest" of the cult of multiculturalism.

And please take a look at all the new books we have. Every subscription renewal and every book purchase helps TBR survive. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

WHAT MAKES TBR DIFFERENT

The Barnes Review is occasionally chided for talking about the Jewish and Zionist questions too openly. Now, we're not simplistic enough to believe "Jews control everything." This is vulgar simplification. They do not control everything. However, their dominance in multiple global arenas is important, nearly always damaging and increasingly obvious.

Whatever Adolf Hitler's faults, no one can deny that his invasion of the USSR took the fangs out of that snake. Stalin had a strong interest in taking central Europe and possibly western Europe as well. Hitler made that impossible. Regardless of the fact that Harry S Truman and others practically gave the eastern part of Europe away to that monster, Stalin was substantially weakened. Joachim Hoffman's famous book *Stalin's War of Extermination (1941-1945)** argues that Hitler saved Europe. This was because Stalin was preparing a massive invasion of central Europe that would have taken the West.

The point of all this is that the war on Hitler was a war for "Jewish liberation." Jews the world over cheered Allied tanks as they rolled into Germany, because not only was Hitler defeated, so were his ideas. The world then was divided between Leninism and liberalism. Conservatism, in its traditional guise, was relegated to the fringes.

The Jewish question is essential to the mission of The Barnes Review, because Hitler's loss in World War II, as I said above, was a loss for all traditional "right-wing" movements, even those Hitler did not approve of. Defeat in a war, on several continents, has the tendency to destroy the viability of the ideology of the defeated party. Thus, I reiterate, Hitler's defeat was a defeat for all "right" movements, though many are rising again today.

Modern conservatives ritually condemn Hitler only because Jews are politically powerful. Liberalism and Leninism were and are Jewish ideologies. They stress the "abstract" man. No longer part of a tradition, mankind is now envisaged as not being embedded in anything. Human beings are merely consumers, voters or customers. If this sort of chaos enveloped the world, or at least Europe, then only the most cohesive group would win. That was the Jewish minority, always promoting the "abstract" man for others, but an intensely ethnic cohesiveness for themselves—a brilliant survival strategy.

Almost no one can be honest today and talk about media ownership. The Fox News president is Peter Chernin. Paramount Pictures' chairman is Brad Grey. Walt Disney is controlled by CEO Robert Igor, and Sony Pictures is run by Chairman Michael Lynton. The Warner Brothers chairman is Barry Meyer, while the CEO of CBS is Leslie Moonves. MGM's chairman is Harry Sloan. NBC and Universal Studios are ruled by Jeff Zucker. These men are all very influential Jews.

This handful of controllers is responsible for the vast majority of the television and movies the average American will ever see. Joel Stein crowed in the December 19, 2008 issue of *The Los Angeles Times* that "Jews control the media" and that it is a "good thing." Anyone, in his mind, that does not realize this Jewish dominance is "just plain dumb." Safe from any organized resistance, only Jewish pens can brag about—or even discuss—their dominance.

Hitler's defeat in World War II made this all inevitable. Not only has the identity of Western man disappeared into oblivion, but his entire sense of moral self has been radically altered. This media manipulation, in the words of Dr. E. Michael Jones, changed the "moral default settings" of the average European or American. Strangely enough, the USSR insulated Russians and others from this corrosion, making them now the center of the "free world."

The late, great Joe Sobran once said that "talking about American politics and not mentioning the Jews is like talking about the NBA and not mentioning the Chicago Bulls." Now, that was said back when the Bulls were three-time champions, but the point remains. Their hysterical reactions to even the slightest perceived slight and the pathetic fear of their power has led to the complete insulation of Jews in general from serious criticism. Make no mistake, Israel is not the "promised land" that New York and the United States are.

The Barnes Review, in this and most other issues, deals with politically incorrect issues for this reason. It is a disgrace that journalists and professors whose job it is to uncover the inner workings of power are frightened for their jobs and income. This means they will refuse to talk about Zionist power except in the most glowing terms. I for one refuse to bow to this pressure. We must do what the journalistic hack or tenured academic will not: speak truth to power. It is certainly not always "the Jews," and they certainly do not control "everything"—but sometimes, it sure seems like it. ✦

—Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
TBR Senior Researcher

**Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation* (hardback, 415 pages, #282, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR. See page 80 for order form.—Ed.

Stolen Elections

America has a long and fascinating history of electoral surprises & subterfuge

By Clint Lacy and Victor Thorn

The 2016 presidential primaries were eye-opening. Donald Trump was victorious over a plethora of Republican candidates including Texas Senator Ted Cruz, Ohio Gov. John Kasich and former Florida Gov. Jeb Bush, who was the clear establishment favorite to win when the process started months and months ago. But conservative voters came out in droves to vote for the billionaire political maverick and set the political establishment on its head.

As we write this, there are scores of politicians on both sides of the aisle, Democrat and Republican—praying Trump will lose—or be kept from running—rather than run any risk of seeing their comfortable spoils system threatened by someone who ever whiffs of "outsider."

So if the Powers That Be really wanted to stop a candidate they feared, just how could they do it? Back room dealing? Blackmail? Fake rumors? Financial secrets? Assassination? A brokered convention? Why not?

WHAT IS A BROKERED CONVENTION?

If the first vote of convention delegates occurs, and no candidate receives a majority of the delegates' votes, the convention is considered brokered. Before the U.S. began holding primary elections, however, political party elections in America were often brokered.

Take the case of renowned lawyer John W. Davis. He finally emerged the victor of the brokered 1924 Democratic National Convention (known forever after as the "Klanbake")—after 103 ballots. Frontrunners Alfred E. Smith and William G. McAdoo lost to this surprise compromise candidate because their factions could not resolve differences over prohibition and other issues. (As an historical aside, in the early 1930s, Davis was accused by Marine Corps Maj. Gen. Smedley Butler of plotting to overthrow President Franklin D. Roosevelt.)

As Victor Thorn informed us in the May/June 2016 TBR, the last brokered convention for the Republican Party was held back in 1952. Robert Taft held more delegates going into the election than Dwight Eisenhower, but "Ike" quickly became the victor by challenging some of Taft's delegates.[1]

But Adlai Stevenson was also a brokered candidate the same year for the Democrats.

VOTE "IRREGULARITIES"

As recently as 2000, George W. Bush eked out an election victory after several recounts in the state of Florida, amid allegations of trickery, this despite the fact that Al Gore had won more total votes. Additionally, an election worker admitted to tampering with the electronic vote count in favor of Bush in Ohio, a must-win state for Dubya, in 2004.

VOTE SHENANIGANS IN U.S. HISTORY

The election of 1800 found the House of Representatives having to break a tie with Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr. Three years later, Burr, as sitting vice president, killed Alexander Hamilton (a Federalist and political enemy) in their infamous duel.[2]

The House again had to choose the president in the year 1824. John Quincy Adams won the election over Andrew Jackson after some delegate wheeling and dealing with Henry Clay (who Adams rewarded with the position of secretary of state, an event still referred to as "the corrupt bargain" by many historians). Clay, who despised Jackson, agreed to get his supporters to throw their votes to Adams, ostensibly in return for a lucrative political appointment. In those days, the secretary of state, as opposed to the vice president, was looked

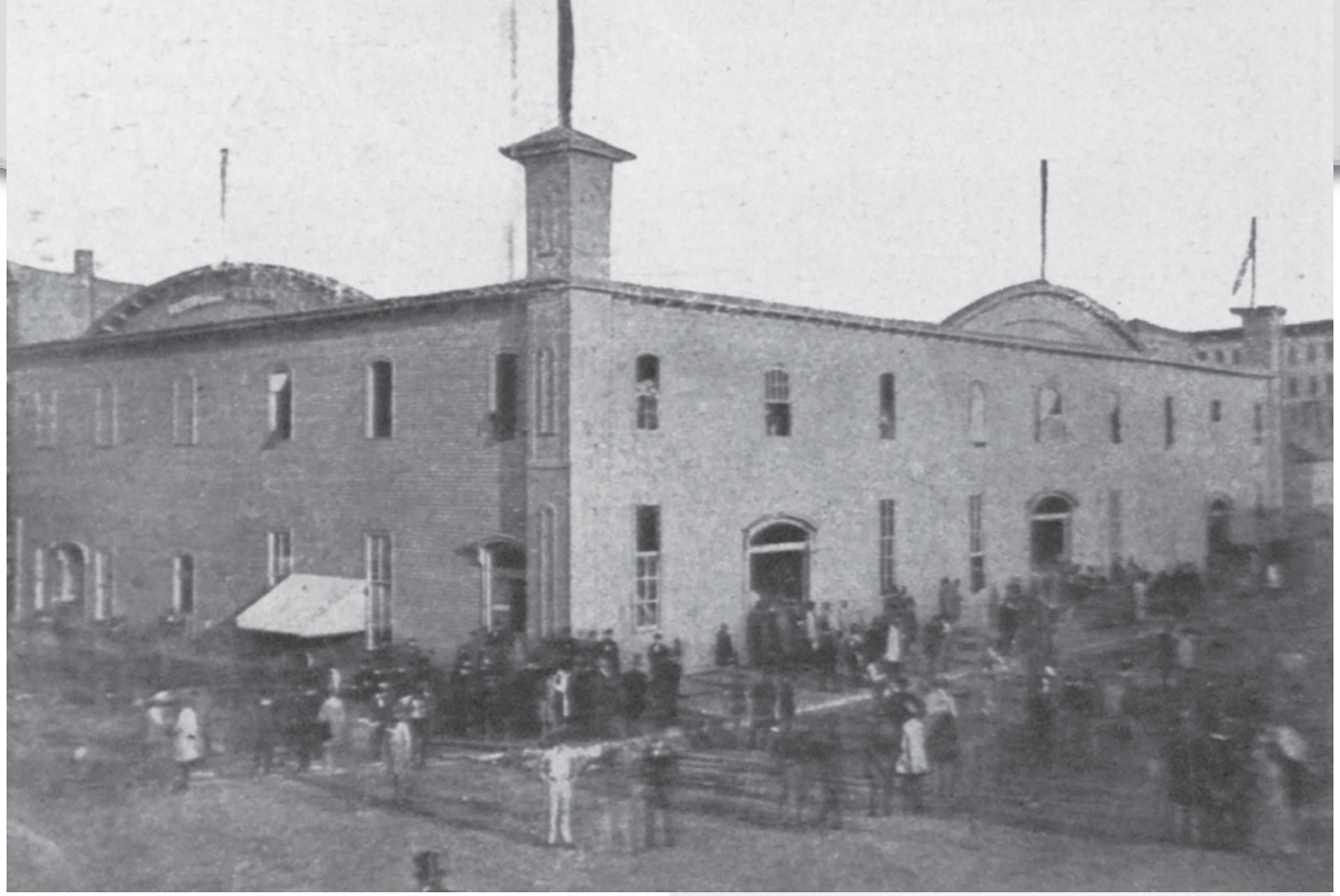

upon as the man to be groomed as the next president.[3]

The election of 1860 was a tumultuous one. Radical abolitionists controlled the Republican Party. The Democratic Party was split between Stephen Douglas (a Northerner) and sitting Vice President John Breckinridge (a Southerner from Kentucky). If that wasn't complicating things enough, the election of 1860 saw a third-party candidate enter the race. John Bell (a moderate from Tennessee) represented the Constitutional-Union Party. Douglas took only Missouri for the Democrats, Breckinridge took the South for the Democrats, and Bell took Tennessee, Kentucky and Virginia. Thus, Abraham Lincoln won the election of 1860, despite garnering only 40% of the popular vote.[4]

A little-known fact about the Republican convention of 1860 is that it was a "brokered" convention. Although Lincoln publicly was opposed to making "deals" for delegates he found a way to back-channel the effort and defeat his opponent, William H. Seward.

For the Republicans, it was essential to win in the Midwest. Lincoln was well known in the region, having made a name for himself in Illinois as a powerful and inspirational abolitionist speaker and debater.

According to Wikipedia:

> [Lincoln] had the support of the Illinois and Indiana delegations before the convention, and was the strongest candidate other than Seward.
>
> Nonetheless, Seward's prestige appeared likely to carry him to the nomination.

Seward Scalped at the Wigwam

A rare photograph shows the wooden frame "Wigwam" building designed and constructed for the 1860 Republican Convention in Chicago. The two top candidates were Abraham Lincoln and William Seward. Lincoln knew he could not win on the first ballot, so his strategy was to get the second most votes on the first ballot and build momentum. Lincoln's men left no detail unattended. They made certain that Seward's New Yorkers were seated far from other critical delegations with whom they might collaborate. They printed hundreds of counterfeit tickets and distributed them to Lincoln supporters with instructions to show up early—in order to displace Seward's supporters. Finally, the third day arrived. One thousand Seward men marched behind a brass band. They wound their way noisily through Chicago's streets and finally arrived, triumphantly, in front of the Wigwam. To their horror, they found that they could not get in. The Lincoln men, admitted with their counterfeit tickets, had taken their seats. On the third ballot, Lincoln emerged with enough delegates to be named the party's nominee. When he became president, Lincoln named most of his former opponents to cabinet positions. Seward became secretary of state, Simon Cameron the secretary of war, Salmon P. Chase the secretary of the treasury, and Edwin Bates the attorney general.

(SOURCE: GREATAMERICANHISTORY.NET)

> Lincoln was represented at the convention by his friends Leonard Swett, Ward Hill Lamon and David Davis. During the night of May 17–18, they worked frantically to win anti-Seward delegates for Lincoln.
>
> They showed that Lincoln already had the most support after Seward, which persuaded some. They also made a deal with Simon Cameron of Pennsylvania, who recognized that he had no chance of winning the nomination himself. Cameron controlled the Pennsylvania delegation, and he offered to trade his support for the promise of a cabinet position for himself and control of federal patronage in Pennsylvania. Lincoln did not want to make any such deal; from Springfield, he telegraphed to Davis "I authorize no bargains and will be bound by none." Despite this restriction, Davis reached an understanding with Cameron, which eventually led to Cameron's appointment as secretary of war.[5]

The next day (May 18), when voting for the nomination began, Seward led on the first ballot with Lincoln a distant second. But on the second ballot, the Pennsylvania delegation switched to Lincoln, putting him in a near-tie with Seward. On the third ballot many additional delegates switched to Lincoln, and he won the party's nomination.

What is not revealed in the Wikipedia article, however, is just how Lincoln's people convinced so many Seward supporters to flip. Evidently, Lincoln's campaign manager forged and printed hundreds of admission tickets before the convention was to begin and handed them out to Lincoln supporters. When Seward's people arrived in the morning after a night of greasing palms and buying drinks for delegates, they found the convention hall packed solid with Lincoln supporters.

> "Creation of fictitious states also enabled "Honest Abe" to steal the election of 1864.

Those who believed Seward was a shoo-in were surprised to see that the crowd was so pro-Lincoln. Concerned if they voted against the seemingly popular Lincoln they might be aced out of lucrative political appointments, they quickly flip-flopped to "Not-So-Honest" Abe.

But that was not the end of Lincoln's electoral hanky panky.

The Real Lincoln, written by Charles L.C. Minor and first published in 1904, describes in detail the election fraud committed by Lincoln in 1864. Some of the violations detailed by Minor include the following facts: "The management of the election was committed in large measure to Seward, secretary of state, and to Stanton, secretary of war; the exercise of despotic power by both of whom has been described. Even a canvass for the presidency by Democrats was difficult, for an order of the War Department had made criticism of the administration treason, triable by court-martial."[6]

Lincoln considered Treasury Secretary Salmon P. Chase his bitter enemy—and stiff competition for his reelection in 1864—so he bought him off by offering him the job as chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Minor writes: "Lincoln regarded Chase as his bitter and malignant enemy during all that period cannot be doubted; that it was not pretended that Chase had any claim to the chief justice-ship on the grounds of eminent legal attainments or political fidelity."[7]

Gen. Benjamin F. Butler was sent to New York to occupy the city in anticipation of a riot that was to be far larger and better organized than the draft riots of 1863, which would give the former top general of the Army of the Potomac, George B. McClellan, the victory in the city, jeopardizing Lincoln's 1864 chances of reelection. Of this Minor writes how the riots of 1863 were put down: "Butler had before described how he put down those draft riots, as follows: Ten thousand infantry and three batteries of artillery, picked troops, including regulars, were sent to New York City from the Army of the Potomac."[8]

The creation of fictitious states also enabled Abraham Lincoln to be reelected in 1864. Minor uses the words of the Honorable H. Winter Davis to describe this process:

> It is not surprising, Mr. Speaker, that the president, having failed to sign the bill passed by the whole body of his supporters by both houses, at the last session of Congress, and having assigned, under pressure of events, but without authority of law, reasons, good or bad, first refusing to allow the bill to become a law, and therefore usurping power to execute parts of it as law, while he discarded other parts, which interfered with possible electoral votes, those arguments should be found satisfactory to some minds prone to act upon the winking of authority.[9]

Describing the "representatives" in Louisiana, Winter writes: "Whose representatives are they? . . . In Louisiana they are the representatives of the bayonets of Gen. Banks and the will of the president, as expressed in his secret letter to Gen. Banks."[10]

Winter called Virginia's "loyal" government as "a fringe along the Potomac and the sea which has just sent two senators to the other house, and has ratified the amendment of the Constitution of the United States abolishing slavery in all the rest of Virginia, where not one of them dares to put his pretty person."[11]

There was at least one time in American history in which a political back room deal actually benefited the country. Lincoln's corrupt policies not only continued

after his death, they actually became much more cruel, corrupt and fraudulent during the era of Reconstruction than even Lincoln had ever desired.

A "CNN Politics" website article details the fortuitous bargain that got former Union Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes elected and the ball rolling on the removal of Union troops from the occupied South:

> Democrat Samuel Tilden had beaten Republican Rutherford Hayes. He snared a quarter-million more ballots in the popular vote, and he had 19 more votes in the Electoral College.
>
> Problem was, Tilden was one Electoral College vote away from a majority of 185 votes, and four states, comprising a total of 20 votes—Florida, Louisiana, South Carolina and Oregon—were disputing the results. In the Southern states, each party was accusing the other of fraud.
>
> With no precedent to lean on, the two parties agreed to establish a 15-member commission made up of seven Republicans, seven Democrats and an independent. The independent, Supreme Court Justice David Davis, however, was unexpectedly selected by the Illinois Legislature to serve in the U.S. Senate. He was replaced by Justice Joseph Bradley, a diehard Republican who would cast every vote for Hayes, *providing him the 20 votes* he needed for a majority.[12]

Democrats initially threatened to block the decision, but, in a backroom deal, they agreed to drop their opposition if Hayes, among other provisions, removed federal troops that had been marauding across the South during the period known as Reconstruction.

SUBTERFUGE IN THE 20TH CENTURY

As America moved into the 20th century and began its emergence as an international superpower, the ruling elite felt compelled to expand their repertoire of electoral manipulation techniques. They never completely abandoned the practice of stuffing ballot boxes and pulling off backroom shenanigans. Instead, with new technologies at their disposal, the hidden cartel merely had a more sophisticated arsenal from which to ensure that the man they wanted in the Oval Office got there.

Quite possibly one of the most transformative elections in this country's history transpired in 1912. Specifically, Progressivism reared its ugly head, and those atop the global control pyramid realized that to create a centralized banking structure and implement a federal income tax, they needed to recruit one of their own.

This bought-and-controlled marionette arrived in the form of Woodrow Wilson and his puppetmaster Col. Edward M. House. But forcing Wilson into this role didn't come easy. At the Democratic Party's 1912 convention, it took an astounding 46 votes before Wilson was slated as the nominee. Not only had Wilson previously been Princeton University president and New Jersey gover-

A DEVASTATING CRITIQUE OF HONEST ABE

The Real Lincoln

A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

Most Americans consider Abraham Lincoln to be the greatest president in history. His legend as the Great Emancipator has grown to mythic proportions as hundreds of books, a national holiday, and a monument in Washington, D.C. extol his heroism and martyrdom. But what if most everything you knew about Lincoln were false? What if, instead of an American hero who sought to free the slaves, Lincoln were in fact a calculating politician who waged the bloodiest war in U.S. history in order to build an empire that rivaled Great Britain's? In *The Real Lincoln*, author Thomas J. DiLorenzo uncovers a side of Lincoln not told in many history books and overshadowed by the immense Lincoln legend.

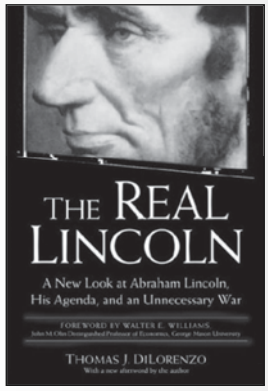

Through extensive research and meticulous documentation, DiLorenzo portrays the 16th president as a man who devoted his political career to revolutionizing the American form of government from one that was very limited in scope and highly decentralized—as the Founding Fathers intended—to a highly centralized, activist police state. Standing in his way, however, was the South, with its independent states, its resistance to the national government, and its reliance on unfettered free trade. To accomplish his goals, Lincoln subverted the Constitution, trampled states' rights, and launched a devastating war, whose wounds haunt us even today. According to this provocative book, hundreds of thousands of American soldiers did not die for the honorable cause of ending slavery but for the dubious agenda of sacrificing the independence of the states to the supremacy of the federal government, which has been tightening its vise grip on our republic to this very day.

Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (For S&H outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.) Order from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET).

nor, 1912 also saw women and Blacks voting for the first time. All of these factors leaned heavily in the favor of Wilson-style liberalism, and soon America found itself burdened by a progressive income tax, the Federal Reserve and its entrance into World War I.

TRUMAN, JOHNSON, KENNEDY

The 1948 presidential election pitted Franklin D. Roosevelt's WWII successor, the incumbent Democrat Harry Truman, against New York's Republican governor, Thomas Dewey. What made this contest so interesting was the widespread use of national polling data for the first time. It goes without saying that polls have historically been utilized as a means of conditioning the populace into accepting the favored candidate. Here's where it gets really interesting. Because George Gallup's organization placed Dewey so far in front of the unpopular Truman, Dewey was lulled into a false sense of security and dramatically halted his campaigning during the final two months leading up to the election. As a result of this polling razzle-dazzle, a blundering headline continues to live in infamy: "Dewey Defeats Truman." Subsequently, Truman, a fierce ally of Israel, and America's first modern civil rights president, snatched victory from the hands of certain defeat.

That very same year, 1948, a then unknown figure named Lyndon Baines Johnson pulled the most brazen thievery of an election up to that point in U.S. history. LBJ's handler, George Parr, a south Texas political boss, received an enormous amount of funding from an outfit called Brown & Root Tobacco Company. Those familiar with the Bush/Cheney presidency will no doubt recognize that Brown & Root eventually evolved into the Halliburton war profiteering syndicate.

In a 1948 Democratic Senate primary runoff, LBJ initially lost to his nemesis, former governor Coke Stevenson, by 20,000 votes. Moreover, Stevenson won 168 counties compared to Johnson's 72. LBJ seemed doomed until Parr manufactured votes from six Texas counties that he controlled. By week's end, after amending precinct numbers over and over again, Johnson still hadn't amassed enough support for victory. So, as a last desperate measure to push his man across the finish line, Parr changed the tally results in one precinct from "765" votes for Johnson to "965" simply by closing the loop on the "7" to a "9." Conveniently, LBJ, who later covered up the Israeli attack on the USS *Liberty* and severely bolstered America's involvement in the Vietnam War, became the 36th U.S. president after JFK's 1963 assassination.

> "Americans think U.S. elections are cut and dried. They are not and never have been.

But the Kennedy clan was not above rigging elections either. Historians unanimously agree that John F. Kennedy would have lost the 1960 election to Richard Nixon had it not been for heavy-handed votescam tactics carried out in the state of Texas (overseen by his vice presidential choice, Lyndon Johnson), and even more so in the city of Chicago. In particular, Nixon won 92 of 101 Illinois statewide counties. However, in the Windy City, Mayor Richard Daley's political machine, along with mobster Sam Giancana's Mafia connections, pulled what the *Chicago Tribune* called "such gross and palpable fraud as to justify the conclusion that Nixon was deprived of victory." Indeed, in Giancana's Cook County, researchers discovered tombstones in which every deceased person was registered to vote—and cast their ballots *en masse* for Kennedy. Afterward, as president, JFK appointed his brother Bobby as attorney general and, in turn, RFK proceeded to terminate any and all investigations into vote fraud.

Eight years later, in 1968, RFK found himself riding a wave of popularity prior to the Democratic National Convention, which fortuitously or not, was to be held in Chicago. Since LBJ had shockingly declined to make a reelection bid, Kennedy surged against his top two foes, Vice President Hubert Humphrey and Minnesota Sen. Eugene McCarthy. Not surprisingly, though, LBJ's hatred for Bobby Kennedy bubbled so passionately that he vowed that John F. Kennedy's younger brother would never win the Democratic nomination. Johnson even recruited FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover to prepare damning documents that would theoretically sink Kennedy's bid.

Such a salacious release didn't become necessary. On June 6, 1968, shortly after winning the all-important California primary, a mind-controlled patsy named Sirhan Sirhan was framed for shooting and killing Bobby Kennedy. It goes without saying that RFK always viewed his brother's murder with a tremendous amount of suspicion, even vowing to reopen an investigation if elected president.

In the mid-1960s until the early 1980s, political assassinations appeared to be the preferred method of manipulating elections. A case in point can be found in 1972, when embattled President Richard Nixon increasingly feared that Alabama Gov. George Wallace would so erode his Southern base that it would seriously endanger his reelection bid. Nixon had reason to worry. In largely conservative states that Nixon relied on, Wallace was siphoning large numbers of votes.

In *New World Order Assassins*, an entire chapter is devoted to the intriguing tale of Arthur Bremer, a classic "lone nut" assassin that the film *Taxi Driver* was loosely

Was the Fix In?

Few people know today that billionaire Ross Perot had such a dislike for the Bush family that he ran as an independent to ensure George H.W. Bush lost and Bill Clinton won the presidential election of 1992. "I think he was driven by a personal dislike, a personal resentment of me, you might say," Bush Sr. said in an exclusive clip from "The Presidents' Gatekeepers," a two-part Discovery Channel documentary.

based on. The strange circumstances surrounding Wallace's shooting are too vast for this article, but suffice to say that henchmen such as E. Howard Hunt and Gordon Liddy, both of whom also participated in the Watergate break-in, were intricately involved in framing Bremer for the crime.

Last, but not least, the machinations of election tampering reached such epic levels that even when voters entered a polling station and pulled the lever for a specific candidate, little did they know that they were selecting somebody else entirely. For instance, in 1991 a little-known Arkansas governor named Bill Clinton attended a Bilderberg meeting held in Baden-Baden, Germany. There, a cabal of the world's most rich and powerful confirmed that this rising star would be the next to take residence at 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue.

To guarantee the outcome, they wanted, then-President George Herbert Walker Bush, another deep insider affiliated with JFK's shooting, had to be ushered aside (at least until his son George W. stole his own election in the year 2000). Anyway, since the contest between Bush and Clinton was so close, a dark horse in the form of Ross Perot entered the field as a third-party candidate. Clinton ultimately won with 39% of the vote.

An addendum must be added to this story. Only years later did alternative researchers learn that Clinton and Perot secretly worked in tandem to ensure a Bush defeat. Although purporting to be a "shining light" independent, Perot actually despised the Bush family so intensely that he agreed to act as Clinton's foil. Thus, a vote for Perot equaled a vote for Clinton. This act of sabotage brought America the most corrupt political couple in its history, Bill and Hillary Clinton. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Beware Brokered Conventions" by Victor Thorn, May/June 2016 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW.

2 "10 of the Most Bizarre Elections in American History," McLaughlin, March 14, 2016 on CNN Politics at www.cnn.com.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 1860 Republican National Convention, Wikipedia, found at https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1860_Republican_National_Convention

6 *The Real Lincoln*, Minor, Charles L.C., 208-215

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*

10 *Ibid.*

11 *Ibid.*

12 "10 of the Most Bizarre Elections in American History," McLaughlin, published March 14, 2016 on the CNN Politics website found at: www.cnn.com.

CLINT LACY is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Wilson Christmas Day Massacre ($17, item #725, foreword by Prof. Ray Goodwin). Available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. ***VICTOR THORN*** is a freelance investigative reporter and the author of over two dozen books and special reports. He is the author of *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* (softcover, 186 pages, #609, $20), also from TBR. See form at back of this issue to order.

WHAT REALLY HAPPENED TO GLENN MILLER

When the United States entered World War II, bandleader Glenn Miller, 40, was at the peak of his popularity thanks to hit songs like *Moonlight Serenade*, *In the Mood* and *Chattanooga Choo-Choo*. Miller could have entertained GIs serving overseas with radio broadcasts and recorded performances from the safety of the home front for the duration. Instead, he joined the U.S. Army and requested assignment to the war's European theater. It was a courageous decision made by a true patriot, but one that cost the bandleader his life.

By Philip Rife

The official version of Glenn Miller's fate is that his single-engine Norseman plane went down without a trace somewhere over the English Channel on a flight from England to Paris (where he was to prepare for his band's first appearance in liberated France) in December 1944, the presumed victim of bad weather or mechanical failure. (There were no enemy aircraft operating in the area at the time.)

No distress call was received from the pilot of Miller's plane, and extensive searches failed to turn up either crash debris or bodies—all of which planted the seeds for a bumper crop of fascinating alternative scenarios over the years. Here are seven of the leading theories and some of the best evidence for each.

FRIENDLY FIRE THEORY

According to a 1985 wire service story:

> Two Royal Air Force veterans say they fear bombs they jettisoned over the English Channel after an aborted World War II mission may have accidentally downed the aircraft carrying bandleader Glenn Miller.
>
> Victor Gregory, the pilot of a British Lancaster bomber, has said two members of his crew reported seeing a light plane "curl over and plunge into the sea," knocked down by shock waves from jettisoned bombs on the day of Miller's disappearance.
>
> Gregory said navigator Fred Shaw identified the plane as a Norseman, and Shaw and rear gunner Harry Fellowes saw it plunge into the channel. "It was only sometime later that they announced that the bandleader had taken off from somewhere in Britain and had not been seen since. I didn't connect that with our December 15 flight and the fact that we had dropped our bombs until much later," said Gregory.[1]

Navigator Shaw later recounted the incident in his own words: "I watched the plane. Around it, the sea bubbled and blustered with the exploding bombs. As each bomb burst, I could see the blast wave from it radiating outward. It was obvious the plane was in trouble, so I watched intently. Just before it went out of sight, I saw it flip over in what looked like a spin. Eventually I saw it disappear into the channel."[2]

DIFFERENT PLANE THEORY

If a Norseman was downed by friendly fire over the English Channel the day Miller disappeared, many people believe he was not aboard. If he was on a Norseman at all that day, they say he used it only to reach another airfield in England, after which the Norseman continued on without him. An officer in the same unit as Miller's Norseman pilot said the pilot was flying solo the day he and his plane disappeared. Miller's supposed fellow passenger

The Band Plays On

Here GIs listen to a jam session as Glenn Miller directs the Army Air Force Band in Britain in 1943. After Miller vanished, the band continued its important work of helping build morale among the troops. Before his mysterious disappearance, Miller began to voice doubts of his chances of surviving the war, telling friends he did not think he would ever get back to America to see his wife and their young adopted son again. According to most historians, his plane crashed in the English Channel without any survivors.

aboard the Norseman, a U.S. Army colonel, was reportedly seen in Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe) after the war, and continued to receive his Army pension into the 1950s.

This fits with the account of a witness who said he saw Miller land at an English airfield in a Norseman and take off again in a larger two-engine C-47 Dakota (the military version of the DC-3) on the day he allegedly disappeared. The man's story is supported by another witness who said he'd been a fellow passenger of Miller on just such a Dakota flight from England to Paris that day. This second witness was a BBC engineer attached to Miller's band.

A third witness reported seeing Miller safely on the ground in France the day after his supposed disappearance. The woman, who was the driver for a high-ranking British officer, swore she saw the famous bandleader at a party in Versailles hosted by the supreme Allied commander in Europe, Gen. (and future president) Dwight Eisenhower.

BLACK MARKET THEORY

In 1954, an Englishman said he was told by a bartender in the Montmartre section of Paris: "You English think Glenn Miller died in the channel on December 15, 1944, yet he was drinking in here that same evening."[3]

The visitor was advised to consult a woman across the street for more information, which he did. The woman turned out to be the madam of a brothel. She said her boyfriend, who was a captain with the provost marshal in 1944, told her he identified the body of Miller, who had been killed "because he knew too much about the black market."[4]

(Miller was known to be friends with an American colonel stationed in England who was said to be a major player in supplying drugs, cigarettes and other contraband goods to the French black market and importing French champagne on return trips. In fact, the officer in question was listed as the other passenger with Miller on

the Norseman that day.)

In 1997, the *CBS Evening News* reported that an officer on Gen. Eisenhower's staff claimed to have seen a confidential memo stating that Miller died in a black market-related shootout in Paris. According to another source, several witnesses claimed to have seen Miller drinking in a Paris bar on the day his plane is supposed to have disappeared over the English Channel, and a U.S. military police captain reportedly told a French friend that Miller was shot while drinking at a bar.

A North Carolina man provided yet another take on the alleged shooting of Miller:

> I met a gentleman and his English wife in Myrtle Beach, South Carolina. He was with the U.S. Army working in a communications center in England during the war. He said one day he removed a page off the teletype machine and put it on the commander's desk. It read Glenn Miller was accidentally shot by an MP [military policeman] in Paris. The next day, the word came out that Miller's plane was downed over the channel. He said several times how much he regrets not making a copy of the paper for himself. He said he believes the morale of the military and people would have been hurt if the truth were made public at the time.[5]

BROTHEL THEORY

Another scenario has Miller meeting his end not in a bar but in a Parisian bordello.

In 1997, a German journalist researching a book on his country's equivalent of our CIA said he was told by several of his contacts within the intelligence agency that Miller suffered a fatal heart attack during a moment of passion in a Paris brothel. According to the researcher, the true circumstances of his death were covered up for morale purposes: "Miller's death in a bordello was inappropriate. Therefore, a more palatable version was created. But the truth has always been in the files of the U.S. and German intelligence services."[6]

Then there is this account by a British soldier who said he accompanied American MPs responding to a call from a well-known Paris brothel: "When we arrived at the site, the French police were there as were other MPs. I stood aside as a stretcher was being brought down with a blanket covering a body. We watched as the body was loaded into a GI ambulance. The dead man, an Army officer said, 'was none other than Maj. Glenn Miller'."[7]

IRATE HUSBAND THEORY

A second scenario also has Miller dying in a French woman's arms, but under very different circumstances. According to a man who says he was a U.S. Army military policeman stationed in Paris when the bandleader disappeared. [Interestingly, some of the verbiage sounds very familiar to the previous report.—Ed.]:

> One evening around 11 p.m., an urgent call came over the radio about a shooting involving an American officer. When we arrived at the site, the French police were there, as were other MPs.
>
> I stood on the side as a stretcher was being brought down from a second-floor apartment with a blanket partially covering a body. There were over 30 officers milling about, and I saw one of them rip a camera from a GI's hands and remove the film. A young French civilian was then brought down in handcuffs and loaded aboard a Jeep. We could see that he was also in leg cuffs.
>
> We quickly learned what all the fuss was about. The dead man was none other than Maj. Glenn Miller, the famous bandleader, who had a wife back in the States. Seems Miller was having an affair with a French widow whose husband had been reported by the French army as having died fighting the Germans. Well, it seems he had not been killed, but taken prisoner. He had never been allowed to write to his wife, and she was certain he was dead. After all, almost five years had passed. But when the American forces began liberating prison camps, this poor Frenchman was at last set free, and he began his trip back to his wife. He burst through the door, and there he saw his bride in the arms of another man. He had a German Walthers pistol in his pocket. In an instant, he fired. The stranger in his bed was dead. Some things are best forgotten. Glenn Miller was at the time an American icon.[8]

> "The disappearance of Miller is considered by some to be one of the biggest mysteries of World War II.

CANCER THEORY

Miller was a chain smoker. He wrote the following to his brother shortly before his disappearance: "I am totally emaciated, although I am eating enough. I have trouble breathing. I think I am very ill."[9] Around the same time, Miller's band manager observed his boss had lost considerable weight, to the point where his uniforms "didn't fit him well at all. They merely hung on him."[10]

In 1983, Miller's brother said: "Glenn did not die in a plane crash over the channel, but from lung cancer in a hospital."[1] Left unanswered is why anyone would feel the need to cover up a death from cancer.

Of possible relevance to the cancer scenario, Miller seemed to express a premonition of his impending death to a close associate who directed his musical programs for the military in England: "You know, George, I have an awful feeling you guys are going to go home without me."[12]

SECRET MISSION THEORY

If Miller believed he was terminally ill, it may have simplified a decision to volunteer for a dangerous mission that could shorten the war. Miller's music was very popular in prewar Germany. During the war, he headlined a regular propaganda-laced musical program broadcast into the Third Reich by the Allies. When Allied intelligence saw an opportunity to exploit anti-Hitler elements within Germany, they may have viewed Miller as an ideal emissary to meet with these opposition figures. According to some sources, the overture involving Miller was to have laid the groundwork for an audacious, never-implemented U.S.-British plan to capture Berlin with paratroops, called Operation Eclipse.

The Allies' plan to kill or depose Hitler reportedly went awry when elements loyal to the Fuehrer learned of it. This pro-Hitler group then co-opted Miller and decided to use him in a high-stakes operation of their own: the assassination of Gen. Dwight Eisenhower (who had recently moved his headquarters from London to Paris). The German assassination team is believed to have reached Paris with Miller in tow, but something apparently went wrong, and the operation was called off. A dead or dying Miller was then left at a brothel frequented by German officers when they had occupied Paris. (Ike evidently got wind of a plot against his life, because he began traveling between his living quarters and his office in a tank.)

Proponents of this theory point to: a British soldier's account of driving Miller from Ike's Paris headquarters to an airfield where she watched him fly off in the direction of the German lines near Krefeld; a German army document ordering anti-aircraft units in the Krefeld sector not to fire on an incoming flight from the west codenamed Odin 7/13 (the seventh and 13th letters of the alphabet being G and M); a never-publicized February 1, 1945 U.S. Army order labeled "restricted" that posthumously awarded Maj. Alton Glenn Miller the Bronze Star "for meritorious service in connection with military operations"[13]; and Hollywood "tough guy" actor Broderick Crawford, who at the time was an MP sergeant assigned by Eisenhower to be Miller's bodyguard in France, telling a researcher in 1978: "Glenn was on a mission for Ike" and his "mission for Ike went sour."[14] (If nothing else, Crawford's recollection of visiting Parisian entertainment venues with Miller just prior to the alleged secret mission is further evidence the bandleader made it safely to France.)

AFTERWORD

There was a brief flurry of excitement when a British scuba diver found a World War II-era Norseman on the bottom of the English Channel in 1985. However, the plane was undamaged, had no registration number and

GLENN MILLER: AMERICAN PATRIOT

Missing in action—At the peak of his musical career (you could say he was the Elvis Presley or Beatles of his day), in 1942, Alton Glenn Miller, age 38, felt it was his patriotic duty to join the fratricidal World War II effort against the Germans and their allies. His dream was to provide some entertainment for American soldiers on the European mainland. Said Gen. James Doolittle to Miller, "Next to a letter from home . . . your organization [band] is the greatest morale builder in the European Theater of Operations." In 1944, while traveling from Britain to France to play music for his fellow U.S. troops, Maj. Miller—"the king of swing" — seemingly disappeared over the English Channel. The circumstances have never been clear as to just what really happened to him. No trace of the airplane, crew or passengers has been found to this day. Author Philip Rife has offered us in this article several alternative theories regarding Miller's disappearance.

On the day Glenn Miller allegedly died, a force of British Lancaster bombers was being recalled from a mission to Siegen, Germany. These Lancasters were carrying 4,000-lb. "cookies"—powerful blast-bombs that sent out a shock wave designed to demolish buildings. It was forbidden for the aircraft to land with cookies still on board. The Lancasters thus diverted toward one of the bomb jettison-zones in the middle of the English Channel and released their loads, which also included thousands of small incendiary bombs. Flying Officer Ivor Pritchard, in the nose of a Lancaster, spotted a small, light aircraft about 1,500 feet below his plane, headed in the opposite direction. He called his sighting up on the intercom just in time for the rear gunner to witness the aircraft plunge into the sea as the Lancaster flew overhead. Was this the plane in which Miller was flying? SOURCE: SIMHQ.COM

contained no human remains. In the opinion of the diver: "I am 100% certain there was never anyone in it."[15] It is extremely unlikely the plane accidentally fell off a passing ship. If it was deliberately planted where the U.S. military claimed Miller's plane crashed, the list of suspects with both a motive and the resources to stage such a deception is a short one.

It is not known for certain what became of Miller's body. Several sources say it was secretly shipped to what is now Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. When a British researcher inquired about Miller's death in 1987, he received a letter from the state health department in New Jersey (Miller's legal residence) stating that Alton G. Miller died in Ohio in Dec. 1944.

Some information about Miller was still considered sensitive by the U.S. government decades after his disappearance. When the same researcher wrote to President Ronald Reagan for help in obtaining a copy of Miller's Army personnel file, Reagan wrote back: "It would seem my presidential security rating is not sufficient to look into this highly classified file."[16] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Lancaster* (Pa.) *New Era*, December 31, 1985.
2 *UFO Roundup*, April 12, 1999.
3 *Unsolved Mysteries Past and Present* by Colin Wilson and Damon Wilson, Contemporary Books, July 1992.
4 *Ibid.*
5 www.bigbands.net.
6 *Bild*, July 12, 1997.
7 *The Glenn Miller Conspiracy: The Never-Before-Told Story of His Life—and Death*, by Hunton Downs, Creative Book Publishers International (April 15, 2009).
8 *Bucks County* (Pa.) *Courier Times*, March 4, 2001.
9 www.bbc.co.uk.
10 *Ibid.*
11 *Ibid.*
12 *Ibid.*
13 Downs, *op. cit.*
14 *Ibid.*
15 *Bild*, July 12, 1997.
16 Downs, *op. cit.*

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. He is the author of nine books and numerous historical articles for The Barnes Review.

Mysteries of History Explored, Explained

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2500 B.C., daring geologist Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the astounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe in Anatolia that an advanced neolithic civilization existed thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes. Schoch presents scientific confirmation of this advanced civilization that he says thrived at the end of the last ice age, the solar catastrophe that destroyed it, and what the evidence means for today. Schoch also examines the catastrophic solar outbursts that he says ended the last ice age, wiping out antediluvian civilization and incinerating much of the evidence. He also issues a warning based upon sound data which indicates that solar outbursts are powerful enough to devastate civilization. Softcover, 384 pages, #688. Was *$19. NOW $12.*

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island, by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. In his log Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built to the exact measurements of a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). While the mission succeeded in finding the tower, the colony eluded him. His backers then decided to resurrect the dream of Acadia—a place where they could live without fear of church or state—by creating a new secret society that included Huguenots and Sulpicians. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

The Gunpowder Plot: 17th-Century False Flag—The Traditional Story Tested Against the Evidence

The Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was billed as a failed assassination plot against Protestant King James I of England by a group of English Catholics led by Robert Catesby and Guy Fawkes. The official story was that the "conspirators" were going to blow up the House of Lords during the opening of England's Parliament on the 5th of November by igniting a massive cache of gunpowder stored in the cellars under the houses of Parliament. But does the evidence stand up to scientific scrutiny? Find out in this new edition of the 1897 book. Softcover, 203 pages, #676. Was *$22. NOW JUST $18.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint

By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Perhaps no man in history has had such fantastic lies told about him as has Gregory Rasputin. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil and part mesmerizer. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to the author who knew Rasputin personally. Softcover, 218 pages, #432. Was *$20. NOW JUST $10.*

The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures

The Reich armies protected everything from art treasures to porcelain, pottery, furniture and even Austria's prized Lippizaner stallions. But when the Reich finally fell, what happened to these priceless objects when the American troops located the vast storehouses of treasure, and what became of the possessions of the various private mansions and castles that lay along the routes of the "liberators"? This is the story of many of the individuals who did the "liberating." Names are revealed and the culprits range from lower-level staff officers to U.S. generals at the very top of the command chain. The many illustrations have been reproduced from photographs in the National Archives in Washington and show in startling detail some of the greatest works of art in Western history. Hardback, 238 pages, #697, *$22.*

Auschwitz: The Final Count

Edited by Vivian Bird. The book arrives at authoritative and final figures and quite dramatically diminishes the number of inmates who died at Auschwitz—from all causes. Incorporates information from the Red Cross, Allied sources, German sources, census figures and more. Includes monographs by Thies Christophersen who worked in Auschwitz, William Lindsey (on Zyklon B), Dr. Fred Leuchter and other experts. Softcover, 120 pages, #67. Was *$13. NOW JUST $6.50.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In this book oft-persecuted German historian Udo Walendy debunks the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting WWII. For 21 years *Truth for Germany* was kept on the index of banned books in Germany. After a two-year trial, the book was finally and grudgingly allowed to be released in 1995. This 2013 re-release of the book has been given an intensive study of sources and any and all citation errors from the first editions have been corrected. *Truth for Germany* serves not any one particular party, nor is it meant solely for the German people. Its aim is to set the historical record straight about the guilt question of World War II. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30.*

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET ANOTHER 10% OFF! Full ordering information is listed on page 80 of this issue!

BEN FREEDMAN
REJECTING TALMUDIC TYRANNY

MANY THINGS MOST PEOPLE PRESENTLY TAKE FOR GRANTED about the so-called Jewish people and the Jewish religion were formerly largely unknown by non-Jews within the lifetime of most of our readers. The fact of the descent of 90%-95% of Jews from the Turkic-Mongolian Khazars of the early Middle Ages was disputed publicly as recently as 2004, although DNA analysis now has proved it.[1] That Americans today know many things about the politically subversive and culturally destructive activities—foremost being Zionism and Communism—of a tiny but unreasonably powerful minority group that otherwise might have remained hidden, is in no small part due to the decades-long efforts of one man: Benjamin H. Freedman. Here is his nearly forgotten story.

BEN FREEDMAN

By Ronald L. Ray

Benjamin Harrison Freedman was born October 4, 1890, the son of Moritz Freedman, a founder of the (originally anti-Zionist) American Jewish Committee. Dr. Simon Baruch, the father of the well-known Zionist, Bernard M. Baruch, attended his birth. Sometime before 1954, and likely after 1945, Freedman became a Catholic. He passed away in May 1984.

Ben Freedman was a successful Jewish businessman and engaged in multiple ventures, including the Herkules Saw Sales Co. and John H. Woodbury Laboratories. He himself stated that he was in business, "I would say 1925 to 1937 or 1938."[2] Having become a multimillionaire, in later life he may have continued to earn a living by trading and investing in stocks. Of his youth, we really know almost nothing, and what we know of his adulthood comes primarily from Freedman himself and his surviving writings and speeches, along with a few newspaper articles.

There is a reason for this lacuna of history—one familiar to those who have experienced the wrath of the culture destroyers: those false prophets of "progress" and "equality," who flood our auditoriums, theaters, books, computers, homes, workplaces, politics, art and even religion with intellectually degrading ideas and moral filth. That wrath is ever-burning and "never forgives, never forgets." It is turned ferociously upon all who dare rise to defend our Western and Christian civilization, who refuse to accept the tyranny of either the Judeo-Bolsheviks or the Zio-capitalists.

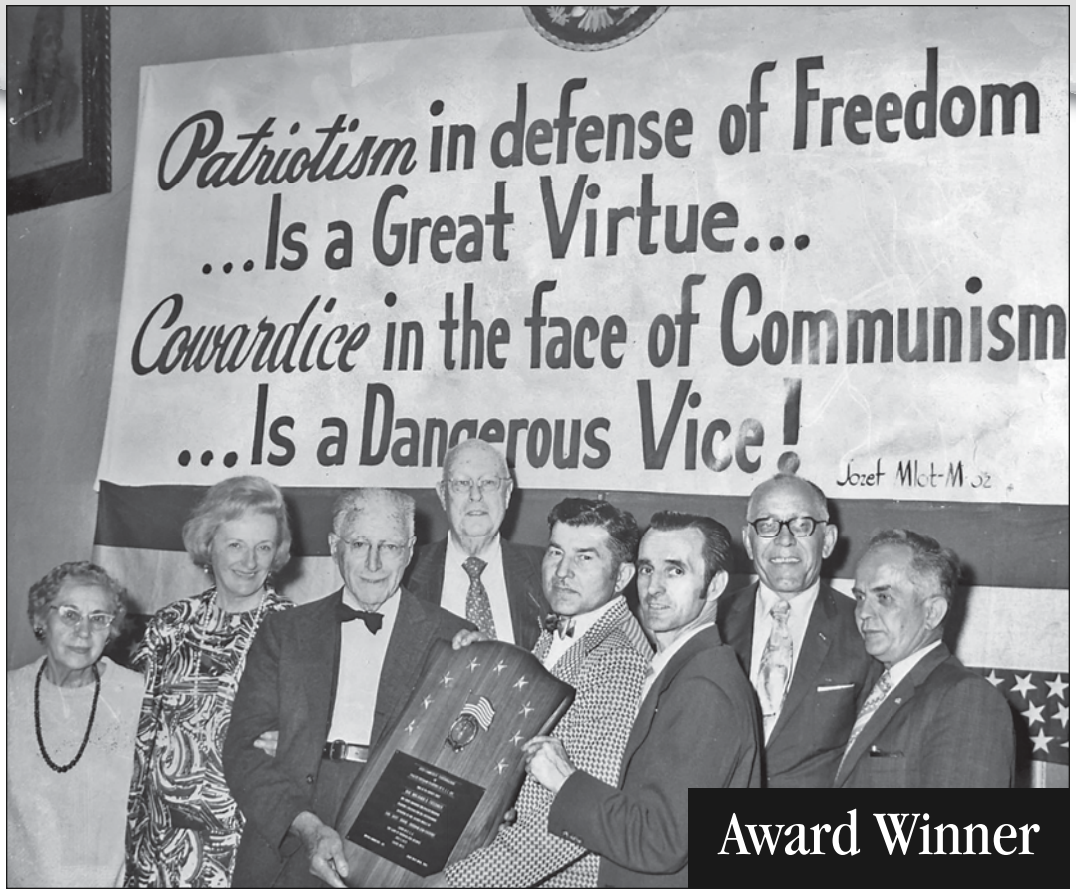

Third from left, wearing bow tie, is noted patriot Benjamin H. Freedman, 82, receiving the service award from the Anti-Communist Federation of Polish Freedom Fighters in Salem, Massachusetts, in1972. Behind and to the right of Freedman is Col. Curtis B. Dall (FDR's former son-in-law and a friend of TBR founder Willis A. Carto), chairman of the Board of Policy of Liberty Lobby, which published *The Spotlight,* the forerunner of AMERICAN FREE PRESS, the sister publication of THE BARNES REVIEW. Freedman's wife Rose Schoendorf is at far left.

But severe as the rage may be against us of the White race or aware members of other races, that fury knows no limits when one of their own comes to the conclusion that his own people might be the problem, and not the persecuted. Such was Benjamin Freedman.

For this reason, not only was he attacked and defamed for decades during life, knowledge of him and his work has been nearly effaced from history. What biographical information we have—witness Wikipedia—is full of the misinformation and distortions of Freedman's opponents. While we still have the testimony of the man himself, "scholars" consider this most primary of sources to be suspect for whatever reasons. Of course, most of those "scholars" are not themselves to be trusted.

AT THE NEXUS OF POWER

Freedman was not a nobody. Over the course of his lifetime, he was connected to some of the most famous names in American Jewry: Bernard Baruch, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Samuel Untermyer and others. By his own report, he was one of the members of the infamous Jewish delegation to the Versailles peace conference, which ended World War I and had as its goal the destruction of Germany. He also had acquaintance with the likes of Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Joseph Kennedy Sr., and John F. Kennedy.

Now a seeming unknown, Freedman had been a close friend of Haroldson Lafayette "H.L." Hunt, reputed to have been the richest man in the world at the time, and was an advisor to his silver-seeking son, Nelson Bunker Hunt. Robert John, in *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, and Col. Curtis B. Dall, in *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*, both acknowledged the help of Freedman.

This position in society allowed Freedman to view the inner workings of the highest levels of national and international government and business close up, with all its intrigues, all its dirty dealings, all the disguises used by the hidden controllers to move the masses toward subjugation under a one-world tyranny. And so long as he was "one of them"—a *Landsmann*, or "countryman," in Yiddish—they were untroubled. But in 1945, all that changed.

ZIONISTS, COMMUNISTS & KHAZARS

In 1945, Freedman had just about had enough of the incessant and destructive plotting and corruption perpetrated by his own people. Already then, just as World War II was ending, he saw through the efforts of the Zionists to gain control of Palestine at all costs, and what that would mean in terms of future conflicts and wars. He turned his back on those powerful Jews with whom he had worked and associated, and he determined to expose them to the American people and anyone else who would listen.

He established the League for Peace with Justice in Palestine, to defend the rights of the native Arab inhabitants of the Holy Land, and he became a vocal opponent of the illegally established "state of Israel" *before* a handful of Jewish terrorists declared its existence in 1948. From this point on, his Jewish friends became his embittered enemies, and the means they employed echo today in the same tactics and terminology employed against all those who question or confront Zionism or communism in their quest for worldwide tyranny.

It is, of course, true that any number of Jewish people are decent, upstanding citizens who have assimilated in the countries where they live, and others—such as the "True Torah Jews"—are religiously devout. But it is safe to say that the vast majority of so-called Jews identify as such before all else, whether religious or secular. Almost invariably, they will seek the perceived good of their own above any duty to the nation among whom they live. They will almost always favor a Jew over a non-Jew. Their drive to excel—or to control—is not just individual but leads them to seek ways to insinuate kinsmen into all the leading stations of society, until, like in the Weimar Republic or Soviet Russia or the United States today, they control nearly every aspect of people's lives. This would perhaps be no problem, if their efforts were not so exploitative, degrading and destructive of so many advanced cultures.

Freedman dedicated the rest of his life, and most of his fortune—over $2.4 million by 1961 (at least $19 million today)—to educating Americans about the dangers posed both to this country and to world peace by that predominant and powerful segment of world Jewry just described. He had been on the "inside." He knew what they were and was disgusted by it. Some say he actively repudiated his own "Jewishness."

Prof. Revilo P. Oliver once wrote of Freedman:

> When I met him many years ago, he told me—I assume truthfully—that when he and his wife were in an elevator of the very expensive apartment building in New York City in which he then lived, and the very rich Jews who lived in the same building entered the same elevator, they would spit all over his and his wife's clothing to show their disapproval by a typical Jewish gesture. Freedman, however, did not intend to betray his race; on the contrary, he was convinced (it seems, mistakenly) that he was racially a real Jew, whereas most Jews were Turko-Mongolians who had disguised themselves as Jews and cunningly come to dominate the Jewish race, which he certainly did not intend to deprecate, much less betray. On the contrary, he imagined that he was, at great self-sacrifice, protecting his own people from the reprisals that might someday fall upon them.[3]

So what did Freedman do that seems so heinous to so many of the formerly "chosen race" and to foolish "Christian Zionists"? Nothing more than tell the truth about the origins of Jews, "Judaism," modern "Israel," and the evil goals of Zionism and communism. He described the Turkic-Mongolian origins of 95% of today's Jews. And he exposed the vile filth contained in the Talmud—not only the blasphemies against Jesus Christ, the Virgin Mary and Christians generally, but also the rabbis' sick and perverted justifications of sodomy and pederasty. In doing so, Freedman exposed the Jewish lie that Catholic Christianity is in its origins an outgrowth of the Talmudic religion. It is not.

Freedman likewise published the secret text of the *Kol Nidre* "prayer," which Jews stand and recite on Yom Kippur. The original text was bad enough, for it absolved the reciting Jew from all vows and oaths made in the previous year. But in the 12th century, a famous rabbi altered the wording to exempt Jews for the *coming* year: literally making it a license to lie, cheat and swindle, in order to destroy the Christian society in which they live.

> All vows, obligations, oaths, anathemas, whether called *konam*, *konas*, or by any other name, which we may vow, or swear, or pledge, or whereby we may be bound, from this Day of Atonement unto the next (whose happy coming we await), we do repent. May they be deemed absolved, forgiven, annulled and void, and made of no effect; they shall not bind us nor have powers over us. The vows shall not be reckoned vows; the obligations shall not be obligatory; nor the oaths be oaths.[4]

Freedman justly pointed out, "How much can you depend on their loyalty? You can depend upon their loyalty as much as the Germans depended upon it in 1916. And we're going to suffer the same fate as Germany suffered, and for the same reason. You can't depend upon something as insecure as the leadership that is not obliged to respect an oath, vow or pledge."[5]

In the talk from which this was taken, Freedman had just explained how Zionist Jews, who previously supported Germany in World War I, turned traitor against the nations that had treated them best. They drew America into an all-but-ended war in order to destroy Germany and Austria—a war that could have ended in 1916 with a German-Austrian victory and a return to the *status quo ante*—in exchange for the Balfour Declaration of a promised "homeland" in Palestine. He also explained how this attempt to destroy Germany continued in 1933, when Samuel Untermyer used ABC Radio to broadcast Jewry's call for a "holy war" against that country, only months after Adolf Hitler became chancellor.

In reality, the choice of Palestine had nothing to do with returning to the land of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as Zionists told Christians. It was about Jews controlling the crossroads of three continents and massive quantities of petroleum on behalf of the Rothschild commercial empire.

Freedman considered the terms "Jew" and "Judaism" misnomers, preferring "Judaic" and "Judaists." If not the first, he was one of the first to expose to Americans the fact that the wealthy among the Judaist Khazars—"self-styled Jews"—who fled west from the Viking-ruled Kievan Rus beginning in the 10th century, were not, as many Westerners for centuries supposed, the "lost 10 tribes of Israel."

He continued:

> And Mr. Grutz, the greatest historian among the Jews, said that—and he's probably as good an authority on that subject as there is. So when Ben Franklin came to Europe in the 18th century, he already saw the results of what these people had done after they left their homeland. And every word of it is true. . . . They say it themselves. I can give you half a dozen books they've written in which they say the same thing: When they have money, they become tyrants. And when they become defeated, they become ruthless. They're only barbarians. They're the descendants of Asiatic Mongols, and they will do anything to accomplish their purpose.
>
> What right did they have to take over Russia the way they did [after World War I]? The czar had abdicated nine or 10 months before that. There was no need for them. . . . They were going to have a constitutional monarchy. But they didn't want that. When the constitutional monarchy was to assemble in November, they mowed them all down and established the Soviet Union.[6]

It seems "never forgive; never forget" has a millennial history prior to World War II. We may reasonably assume it drives in part the Zionist/neo-conservative push to encircle and reconquer Russia today, using the United States as a puppet.

RETALIATION

Speaking before an audience in 1961 at the Willard Hotel in Washington, D.C., Freedman described what happened when he started to expose the truth in 1945.

> Well, I opened my mouth in 1945, and I took big pages in newspapers and tried to tell the American people what I'm telling you. And one newspaper after another refused the advertisement. And when I couldn't find a newspaper to take them—I paid cash, not credit—what happened? My lawyer told me, "There's an editor over in Jersey with a paper who will take your announcement." So, I was brought together with Mr. [Conde] McGinley, and that's how I met him.
>
> Now, I say this, and I say it without any qualifications. . . . If it wasn't for the work that Mr. McGinley did with *Common Sense*—he's been sending out from 1,800,000 to 2 million every year—if it wasn't for the work he's been doing sending those out for 15 years now, we would already be a communist country. Nobody has done what he did to light fires. Many of the other active persons in this fight learned all about

LBJ

From Mastermind to "The Colossus"

Phillip F. Nelson's new book tells the uncensored history of Lyndon Baines Johnson after assuming the presidency upon the assassination of John F. Kennedy—a murder the author believes Johnson was in on. As president, Johnson began to push Congress to enact long-dormant legislation that he had previously impeded, always insisting that the timing wasn't right. Nelson argues that the enacting of Johnson's "Great Society" was designed to take the focus of the nation off the assassination as well as to lay the groundwork for building his own legacy.

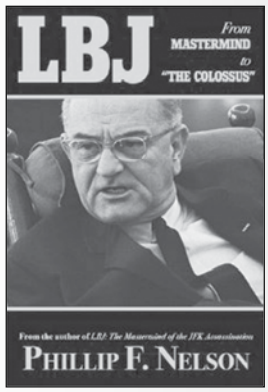

Nelson also examines Johnson's plan to redirect U.S. foreign policy within days of becoming president, as he maneuvered to insert the U.S. military into the civil war being fought in Vietnam. This, he thought, would provide another means to achieve his goal of becoming a great wartime president. In addition, Nelson presents evidence to show that the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* in 1967 was arguably directed by Johnson against his own ship and the 294 sailors on board as a way to draw the U.S. military into the Six-Day War on the side of Israel. It only failed because the *Liberty* refused to sink into the Mediterranean.

Finally, Nelson presents newly discovered documents from the files of Texas Ranger Clint Peoples that prove Johnson was closely involved with financial criminal Billie Sol Estes, and that Johnson made millions from Estes's frauds. These papers show linkages to Johnson's criminal behavior—including murder—something that LBJ's other biographers prefer to ignore.

Hardback, #710, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (For S&H outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET).

it for the first time through *Common Sense*. . . .

I haven't got the money that I used to spend. I used to print a quarter of a million of them out of my own pocket and send them out [but] I'm not so poor that I can't live without working, and that's what worries the Anti-Defamation League. I can just get by without going and asking for a job or getting on the breadline. But they want to close up *Common Sense* more than any other single thing in the whole world, as a deathblow to the fight Christians are making to survive.[7]

Eventually, *Common Sense*, like Willis A. Carto's Liberty Lobby and *The American Mercury*, *The Spotlight* and so many others, was silenced. But Freedman kept on speaking out, to presidents, senators, congressmen, and most of all to the common man, until just a few years before his death at the age of 94.

His enemies—the same ones seeking to subjugate and destroy the White race today—called him a violent "anti-Semite"—a nonsense word invented purely as a propaganda smear, as Freedman himself pointed out. Apart from which, he sought only to educate, not promote armed uprising as the Jewish revolutionaries do.

Freedman was falsely tarred as both an irritating nuisance and mentally unbalanced. The Jewish Zionists and Communists intervened to upset his business enterprises. At one point, he was accused of smuggling Thompson submachine guns to Pakistan for Palestinians—an unproven, circumstantial charge he denied.

In reality, as one White House staff member described him in 1967, he was "a very refined and literate gentleman. He does not appear to be unbalanced, but he is clearly a man with a mission."[8]

Had every U.S. president from Franklin D. Roosevelt onward not been a stooge or lackey for Zionism and communism, that mission might have succeeded—and we would not be facing the possibility of another world war arising in the Mideast: a war against which Freedman warned us some 70 years ago.

We owe a great debt to Freedman, though, for his selfless dedication to telling the truth about those ever seeking to establish a modern, tyrannical, worldwide empire, which we sometimes have called "Greater Khazaria." THE BARNES REVIEW is proud to carry on Benjamin H. Freedman's mission of truth. ✦

SOURCES:

Academic, Benjamin H. Freedman, http://en.academic.ru/dic.nsf/enwiki/3090161.

Federal Bureau of Investigation declassified files on Benjamin H. Freedman. Multiple PDF documents at www.us.archive.org.

Freedman, Benjamin H., *Facts Are Facts: The Truth About Khazars*, 1955.

Freedman, Benjamin H., "A Jewish Defector Warns America: Benjamin Freedman Speaks," speech given at the Willard Hotel, Washington, D.C., 1961. Transcript: www.sweetliberty.org. Audio recording: www.youtube.com.

Freedman, Benjamin H., *Zionism: The Hidden Tyranny*, unknown date, https://archive.org/details/benjamin-h-freedman-the-hidden-tyranny.

Strom, Kevin Alfred, "Benjamin Freedman: Defector from Jewish Supremacism," Part 1, www.nationalvanguard.org.

Wikipedia, "Benjamin H. Freedman," www.wikipedia.org.

ENDNOTES:

1 Cf., remarks from "American Dissident Voices" broadcast (Nov. 20, 2004), http://en.academic.ru.

2 https://archive.org/details/benjamin-h-freedman-the-hidden-tyranny.

3 Prof. Revilo P. Oliver, *The Jewish Strategy*, quoted by Kevin Alfred Strom, "Benjamin Freedman: Defector from Jewish Supremacism, Part 1," http://nationalvanguard.org/2015/04/benjamin-freedman-defector-from-jewish-supremacism/.

4 Benjamin H. Freedman, *Facts Are Facts: The Truth About Khazars*.

5 Freedman, "A Jewish Defector Warns America: Benjamin Freedman Speaks," speech given at the Willard Hotel, Washington, D.C., 1961.

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 "Memorandum for the Record," author redacted, declassified FBI HQ file on Benjamin H. Freedman, p. 167, "https://ia601806.us.archive.org.

TBR's biggest selling book on the subject by far . . .

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

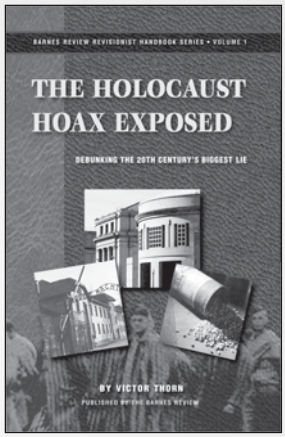

By Victor Thorn. Holocaust research is a dangerous business. Today, if a book similar to this one were published in many European countries, its author could be arrested and imprisoned. The crime: questioning the holocaust tale. Revisionist writers have been the victims of hate crimes, smear campaigns, fines, imprisonment and death threats. The perpetrators behind these police state tactics are part of an entire holocaust industry devoted to suppressing factual data in favor of error-laden propaganda. *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and much more. By taking their hysterical obsessions to psychopathic levels, the charlatans behind this ruse make it glaringly apparent how weak the foundation of their argument is. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

Books on Judaism, Zionism, Bolshevism

From the Temple to the Talmud. Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

In *From the Temple to the Talmud*, Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources. Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 pages, #606. WAS *$25*. NOW JUST *$20.*

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Plan

Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But what they may not know is that Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers, bizarre medical experiments and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, the then relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present

From ancient times, the Jews are alleged to have had a vision of world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." Today, many look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will rule the world from Jerusalem. The state of Israel, however, has no problem targeting the non-Jewish centers of the world with nukes if it is threatened with destruction. This book reviews what has been done over the centuries to advance this agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$20.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism

Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used for global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work exposes who owned the mass media in Weimar Germany, who was behind the financial scandals, who was behind the political subversion, who ran the degenerate theater etc. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Communism With the Mask Off PLUS Bolshevism in Theory & Practice

Here are two dramatic speeches made by Joseph Goebbels at the Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. In *Communism with the Mask Off* (1935), Goebbels describes in detail the Jewish origins of Marxism and Communism and lists the Jewish leaders and instigators of that ideology in Russia, Germany, many European nations and even China. In part 2, *Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence

Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, *$44.* (We are out of stock on the softcover edition.)

One Nation Under Zion: Zionist Influence on America

Have Jews founded an earthly kingdom right here in America? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the Holocaust tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists bent on gaining the Holy Land instead of more hospitable tracts of land offered? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power in America? By Peter Christian. Softcover, 118 pages, #660, *$14.*

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration

The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. Ultimately it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this candid analysis—the facts—about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, *$12.*

ORDER THEM ALL FROM TBR
TBR subscribers get 10% off prices listed!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Mail order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form on page 80 of this issue. To charge by phone, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order these and other books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

White Genocide and The Kalergi Plan

Is there a plot afoot to destroy the White race? It may sound far-fetched to some, but when one looks at the drastic diminution of the White race over the last 100 years, one is forced to wonder how this has happened so quickly—and so quietly. Here author Andrew Carrington Hitchcock lays out his case that, in fact, the White race is being "genocided" right before our eyes.

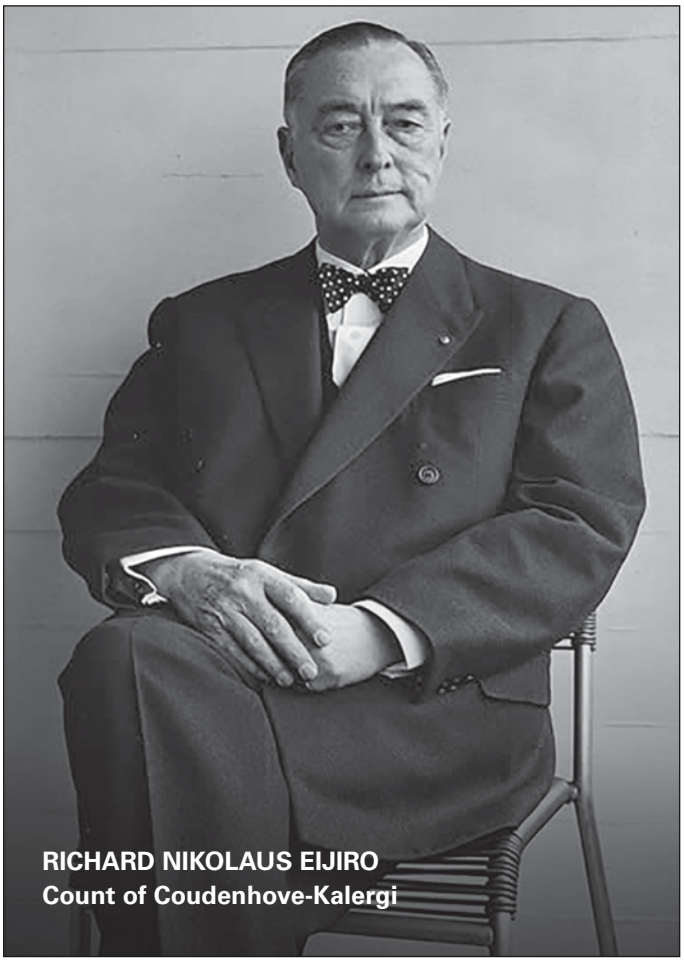

RICHARD NIKOLAUS EIJIRO
Count of Coudenhove-Kalergi

By Andrew Carrington Hitchcock

"Genocide" is a term that has been bandied about by politicians and the media whenever it suits their agenda, but what is the exact definition? According to Wikipedia, the UN Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide (CPPCG), also known as the Genocide Convention, which was adopted by the UN General Assembly on December 9, 1948, as General Assembly Resolution 260, reads:

DEFINITION OF GENOCIDE

Article 2 of the convention defines genocide as any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such:

a) Killing members of the group;

b) Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group;

c) Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part;

d) Imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group;

e) Forcibly transferring children of the group to another group.

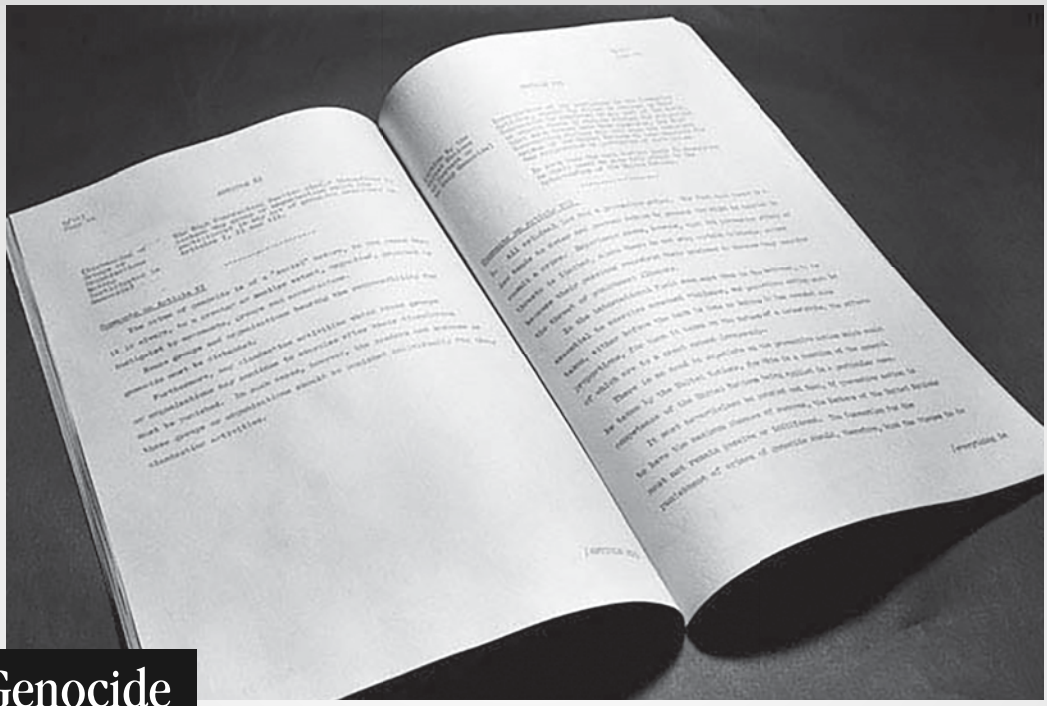

White Genocide

Shown here, the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide was adopted by the General Assembly of the UN on December 9, 1948. The U.S. government has been charged before the office of the UN high commissioner for human rights with intentionally committing genocide against European-American Christians through its immigration laws, policies and procedures. The ongoing destruction of the White race in Europe and worldwide by governments everywhere is the most serious legal, moral, cultural, religious, political and economic issue of our time. The subject, however, never comes up in the elite-controlled media. Is this genocide being purposely censored?

Article 3 defines the crimes that can be punished under the convention:

a) Genocide;
b) Conspiracy to commit genocide;
c) Direct and public incitement to commit genocide;
d) Attempt to commit genocide;
e) Complicity in genocide.

Now, let's go back to 1922, and take a look at Richard Nikolaus Eijiro, count of Coudenhove-Kalergi.

Coudenhove-Kalergi was a Japanese-Austrian aristocrat and president of the Pan-European Union (founded in 1923 and subsequently financed by Max Warburg). Coudenhove-Kalergi wrote the following passages in his book *Praktischer Idealismus* ("Practical Idealism"):

> The man of the future will be a mongrel. Today's races and classes will disappear owing to the disappearing of space, time, and prejudice. The Eurasian-Negroid race of the future, similar in its outward appearance to the ancient Egyptians, will replace the diversity of peoples with a diversity of individuals.
>
> What mainly separates the Jews from the average city dwellers is the fact that they are inbred people. Strength of character paired with sharpness of the mind predestinates [sic] the Jews in their most excellent specimen[s] to become the leaders of urban humanity, from the false to the genuine spiritual aristocrats—to the protagonists of capitalism as well as of the revolution. The main representatives of the corrupt as well as the upright brain aristocracy: of capitalism, journalism and the literate, are Jews. The superiority of their spirit predestines them to become a main factor of the future nobility.

Coudenhove-Kalergi confirmed the Warburg (Rothschild family) financing of the Pan-European Union in his later autobiography in which he stated:

> At the beginning of 1924, we received a call from Baron Louis de Rothschild; one of his friends, Max Warburg from Hamburg, had read my book and wanted to get to know us. To my great surprise, Warburg spontaneously offered us 60,000 gold marks, to tide the movement over for its first three years. Max Warburg, who was one of the most distinguished and wisest men I have ever come into contact with, had a principle of financing these movements. He remained sincerely interested in Pan-Europe for his entire life. Max Warburg arranged my 1925 trip to the United States to introduce me to Paul Warburg and financier Bernard Baruch.

COUDENHOVE-KALERGI'S PLAN IN ACTION

In 1945 immediately after the end of World War II, the first wave of Afro-Caribbean immigrants arrived in Britain on the SS *Empire Windrush*. This immigration increased exponentially throughout the 1950s and 1960s upon the pretext that they were needed to work in the medical and transportation industries. The claim of a labor shortage was utter nonsense, of course. Anyone with a basic grasp of economics would realize that employment is governed by supply and demand. Therefore, if you do not have enough workers in a particular sector, you offer a greater salary to attract them into it. The fallacy that immigration was needed to fill jobs that British workers did not want to do was just an excuse to kick off the Coudenhove-Kalergi plan, and provides further evidence that World War II was simply a means of culling the White race in order to give the British government the opportunity to replace them with non-Whites at the end of the war.

Furthermore, the British population was not given the opportunity to vote on whether or not this immigration should be allowed, even though it would lead to the largest racial transformation of society in Great Britain's long history.

A few wise people in the United States were awakening to this plot when, in 1950, the Christian Anti-Jewish Party of Atlanta, Georgia, published an informational flyer.

Their warning went unheeded, and thus their fears became reality.

> "Why is no one in the mainstream discussing the disappearance of the White race?

OPENING THE FLOODGATES

Let us go forward to 1965, when the U.S. Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965 was passed. The purpose of this law was to open the floodgates to African and Asian immigrants who were prevented entry under the previous national origins legislation, which restricted immigration on the basis of the existing racial demographics. An example of the way the national origins law worked can be explained as thus: If in 1960, the American population consisted of 25% German Americans, then Germans could account for no more that 25% of the American immigration quota for that year, thus ensuring there would be no racial or cultural transformation of the country. Don't be fooled by the controlled media talking heads of today telling you America is a "nation of immigrants" when it was in actuality a nation of White immigrants who, from 1607 all the way up to 1965, kept it that way.

Fighting for the imposition of this act, bestowed on the White people of America, was Sen. Jacob Koppel "Jack" Javits, who wrote an essay entitled "Let's Open the Gates," proposing immigration levels of 500,000 a year for 20 years with no regard for national origin.

In the years prior to the passing of this act, several organizations lobbied a Senate subcommittee in support of open immigration. What were the names of these organizations? The American Jewish Congress, The Jewish Federation, the B'nai B'rith International and the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU).

This act was also known as the Hart-Celler Act, taken from the names of its sponsors, Jewish Rep. Emanuel Celler and Philip A. Hart, although he worked closely with a group called the American Immigration and Citizenship Conference in an effort to get the 1965 act passed. That conference included 12 Jewish groups alongside the heavily Zionist ACLU.

So, in other words, before this act was passed, immigration into the United States was almost exclusively White, yet after its passage, immigration has become almost exclusively non-White. This act was purely and simply communist legislation designed to destroy the republic.

Take a look again at articles 2 and 3 of the UN Convention on Genocide and ask yourselves if those behind the 1965 Immigration Act were trying to "with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group"?

BACK TO GREAT BRITAIN

Let us take a trip back across the pond to Great Britain, where in 1965, the same year as the U.S. Immigration Act of 1965, Home Secretary Frank Soskice passed into law the Race Relations Act of 1965, which incidentally was drafted by a group called the Board of Deputies of British Jews.

This led to the Commission for Racial Equality, which led to so-called hate laws, which were and are designed to prevent native Britons from speaking out against the constant flood of immigration transforming the White nation their ancestors created into a nation devoid of distinct ethnic or racial identity.

Do you think the movers and shakers behind these calculated moves in destroying the racial hegemony of both the racial harmony of the United States and England were following any principles in this 1948 quote from David Petegorsky, the director of the American Jewish Congress: "Jewish survival can only take place within the framework of a progressive and expanding democratic society, which through its institutions and public policies gives expression to the concept of cultural pluralism"?

Again I draw your attention to articles 2 and 3 of the UN Convention on Genocide and ask you if the Zionists behind the Race Relations Act acted "with intent to de-

stroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group"?

Now let us jump forward to more recent times, the year 2008, when in October the newly established European Council on Tolerance and Reconciliation (ECTR) held its inaugural meeting in Paris, where co-chair, the Jewish former president of Poland (1995-2005), Aleksander Kwasniewski, stated: "Integration will be one of our most important focuses. But both sides must participate in this process. The host country must learn to embrace multiculturalism. But the immigrants must realize that they must learn the language of the host country and respect its customs."

Articles 2 and 3, anyone?

Moving on to 2010, when Barbara Lerner Spectre, who founded Paideia, the European Institute for Jewish Studies in Sweden, revealed the plans to mongrelize the White nations in an interview with IBA-News in which she stated:

> I think there's a resurgence of anti-Semitism because, at this point in time, Europe has not yet learned how to be multicultural, and I think we're gonna be part of the throes of that transformation, which must take place. Europe has not yet learned how to be multicultural. Europe is not going to be the monolithic societies that they once were in the last century. Jews are going to be at the center of that. It's a huge transformation for Europe to make. They are now going into a multicultural mode, and Jews will be resented because of our leading role. But without that leading role, and without that transformation, Europe will not survive.

What she appears to be implying in a rather sinister manner is this: if White nations do not accept the influx of immigrants thrust onto them, Zionist powerbrokers will not allow those nations to exist.

In 2014, Ervin Kohn, the deputy director for the Norwegian Center Against Racism, stated proudly: "The Norwegian society is an ethnic homogeneous society with a huge majority population, and the Norwegian society has a very short history with ethnic minorities at a scale [sic], so there is a job to be done!"

The same people are now targeting Scandinavia as it is the last group of nations in Europe to have a predominantly White population. Indeed, even the mainstream media has admitted that in London, Whites are now in the minority.

MEDIA COMPLICITY

Going back to Barbara Spectre and Ervin Kohn, do you think their statements breach articles 2 and 3 of the UN Convention on Genocide, and could these plans be deemed, "with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group"?

I now want to move on to the media. In 2006 the Internet-based "Media Channel" produced a chart proving

A One World Dream

At right, Richard Nikolaus Eijiro, count of Coudenhove-Kalergi, wearing his Charlemagne Prize medal. (The Charlemagne Prize is awarded on Ascension Day in Aachen, Germany, to recognize those working for "European integration." Bill Clinton and Angela Merkel have both won this dubious award.) Kalergi was half Japanese on his mother's side. A strange character in the super-rich privileged class, he died in 1972 (born in Tokyo in 1894). His father was Austrian. Like Barack Obama, Kalergi clearly hated his White half. (His childhood name was Aoyama Eijiro.) In 1919 he became a Czechoslovakian citizen and later took on French nationality, but was loyal to no state. In fact, he worked out a plan for wiping out the White race by having non-Whites from the Third World come swarming into White homelands. Somewhat counterintuitively, he also was instrumental in early efforts toward a united Europe—he called it Pan-Europa. But this becomes understandable when you stop to think how a disunited Europe might be harder to destroy than a European "union" dictated to by a central authority.

the owners of the six largest media companies in the world are Jewish. Media Channel says these companies are Vivendi Universal, AOL Time Warner, Disney, News Corporation, Viacom and Bertelsmann AG.

That's right. Jewish interests do in fact control literally thousands of newspaper and television media outlets between them, that they frequently use to promote "diversity," which many commentators on the Internet have recently pointed out is a code word for White genocide. I believe, however, it is actually a code word for "Jewish genocide of the White race," which is painfully obvious when you study the ethnicity of the players.

Ask yourself this question, "Why is 'diversity' only promoted in White nations?" Have you ever heard diversity promoted in China, India or Africa, because they have a too-dominant Chinese, Indian or African population? Now ask yourself why—and you can only reach one conclusion.

The sole purpose of the media is to spread propaganda designed to implement the final stage of the Coudenhove-Kalergi plan, which is purely and simply the assimilation of the White race and the non-White immigrants that will eventually lead to the extinction of the Caucasian peoples.

Don't believe it? Ask yourself these questions:

• How many mixed-race couples do you see in advertising, television and film these days?

• How many non-Whites do you see as newsreaders or reporters on news channels? Are they strategically placed there to suggest that they are the intelligentsia?

• How many times do you see White men represented in films, television or advertising as feeble, weak and stupid, and minority males represented as intelligent, noble and strong—someone that the White woman could depend on?

• How many strong White men do you see in the 2016 music industry, or are they largely "metro-sexual" types, whilst Black rappers are presented as the cornerstone of masculinity?

• How many news stories do you see describing an unsolved robbery, rape or murder, and how often do they describe the suspect as non-White even though the authorities know they are, which is confirmed by a follow-up story of them being arrested and charged? Also note the follow-up story is never given as much prominence when they are compelled to tell you that the offender is non-White.

• How many times have you seen the media reporting acts or accusations of racism as their top story, above other, more relevant stories of war, murder and the economy? Are they the worst fomenters of racism?

• How many times do you see anti-racism campaigns promoted in sports?

• How many times do you hear the term "hate" or "racist" applied to people who vent justifiable verbal anger at the racial changes being forced on their countries? And as for the term "hate crime" being applied to these people who speak out under the false assumption that their so-called democratic societies allow them free speech, surely the true hate crimes are being perpetrated by those who are endeavoring to destroy the cultural and racial structure of their communities.

• And how many times did you see these things 20 years ago?

• Why is immigration of unassimilables supported by whatever political party is in power in whatever White nation, and why in the last few years is it being undertaken at breakneck speed?

With regard to political parties, look at their stance on immigration. A so-called mainstream right-wing party will always promise to limit immigration in the run-up to an election, but they would never suggest reversing it and repatriating excess immigrants to their countries of origin. Indeed, the 1965 U.S. Immigration Act is now largely defunct because America leaves its borders wide open and through gradualism changed the term "illegal aliens" to "undocumented immigrants." Now we are told they should all be given full citizenship even though they have broken the law by entering the U.S. illegally.

The movers and shakers behind the promotion of immigration almost always seem to include dual American-Israeli citizens who are vastly overrepresented in the U.S. House and Senate. Indeed, official census figures state that Jewish lawmakers should only represent 2% of the American population, yet just look at what percentage of them are in American politics.

Again, I refer you back to articles 2 and 3 of the UN Convention on Genocide.

The media has been found to consistently cover up interracial crime to such an extent that, in 2013, Colin Flaherty published a book entitled *White Girl Bleed a Lot: The Return of Racial Violence to America and How the Media Ignore It*, which documents over 500 cases of Black-on-White violence in America (it could have been 5,000), along with details of how the national media choose to ignore it.

HOLLYWOOD

Now let us move on to Hollywood. Jewish reporter Joel Stein bragged in a December 19, 2008 *Los Angeles Times* opinion piece entitled, "Who Runs Hollywood? C'mon," that all the major studio chiefs were Jewish, and he was proud of that fact. As we know, Hollywood movies are distributed worldwide, arguably with the purpose of molding their audiences into a liberal mindset sympathetic to the aims of cultural Bolshevism, and you find the more recent the film, the more likely the mixed-race cast of actors, which in turn suggests the normality of race mixing, leading to its acceptance.

Nowhere in mainstream television or film these days will you see evidence of the racist savagery committed

on Whites by Blacks as evidenced in Colin Flaherty's excellent book.

As these stories are sourced from local news, yet never broadcast by national mainstream news, ask yourself why the national mainstream news media are only telling you what they want you to hear?

The percentage of non-White immigrants on benefits in the White nations is higher than the native populations across the board. Do you know why? Every time someone receiving benefits has another child, they get more benefits—and you pay for it in your taxes. So in other words it is in their interests to breed more. Yet if you work for a living it is in your interest to breed less, as you have less money to spend with each child you have, whereas the immigrants have more money to spend with each child they have. The more children they have, the bigger the house they get, while you will have your children making do with the house you can afford.

The population explosions in India, China, South America and Africa, not to mention the substantially higher birth rates among immigrants in White nations as opposed to those of the native White populations are phenomenal.

Did you know that prior to World War I, the White race accounted for approximately 30% of the world's population, and now accounts for approximately 10%—a decrease of around two-thirds?

If this dramatic reduction happened to any other species of life on this planet there would be an outcry among environmentalist groups. Restricted areas and breeding programs would be set up to reverse the trend. So what happens in the case of the White nations? The immigration into their countries increases at an exponential rate alongside the governmental and media promotion of "diversity."

A REAL GENOCIDE

So let's recap.

We have: Jewish financial backing of the Coudenhove-Kalergi plan to kill off the White race; Jewish lobbying and execution of the U.S. Immigration Act and the UK Race Relations Act to put the pieces in place to carry out the plan; Jewish ownership of the media that constantly pushes propaganda promoting race mixing that executes the plan; and evidence from the mouths of several powerful people that they are openly attempting to change the racial makeup of White European nations.

Once again I refer you to articles 2 and 3 of the UN Convention on Genocide. Ask yourself if these people have acted "with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group"?

As I have evidenced above, there is absolutely no doubt that alien interests control both White Western governments through political party funding and lobbying groups, and there is absolutely no doubt that the Jewish-

Unconventional Mother

Countess Mitsuko Aoyama, a Japanese aristocrat, born in 1874, was Kalergi's mother and was the first Japanese person ever to migrate to Europe. Her samurai ancestors, the Aoyama family, were owners of large land estates. She defied her father's wishes by marrying the Austro-Hungarian diplomat Dr. Count Heinrich von Coudenhove, who later became Coudenhove-Kalergi in 1903. He is said to have spoken 18 languages. Mitsuko became a Roman Catholic. She was received at an imperial affair by Empress Eisho in 1896. The racially mixed couple then went to Europe, where Mitsuko studied French, German, mathematics, geography and history. Seven children were born to the couple, but the count died in 1906. When her son Richard resolved around 1916 to marry actress Ida Roland, Mitsuko was horrified, as in Japan actors and actresses were considered little better than prostitutes. She flung such words as "beggar" and "witch" at Ida, and disinherited Richard for a period of time. She must have felt marrying outside one's race is quite all right, but to marry out of one's social class was unacceptable—typical of the warped thinking of the elite in America as well as abroad. Mitsuko never returned to Japan, and died in 1941 of a second stroke—ironically enough in strongly nationalistic Third Reich Austria, the city of Vienna.

owned media constantly promote "diversity" and race mixing, which is designed to reduce the native White population. If that is not a genocide, I don't know what is.

UPDATE:

On May 3, the Jewish Council for Racial Equality sent the following letter to British Prime Minister David Cameron, from members of the Jewish community.

> Dear Mr. Cameron,
>
> Many of us in the Jewish community are shocked by the failure of the government to act now and offer a lifeline to a small proportion of the 95,000 unaccompanied children currently in Europe.
>
> We applaud the steps you have taken to support refugees in and around conflict areas, most recently by pledging to resettle 3,000 vulnerable children from the Syrian region. But this cannot be a substitute for supporting those children who have already made their way to Europe. They must not be punished for having made a perilous journey independently of a government resettlement scheme.
>
> Italy and Greece are simply overwhelmed by the number of refugees and unaccompanied children who have arrived on their shores. We welcome the 10-million-pound fund to assist unaccompanied children in Europe, but money alone will not protect these young children from traffickers, gangs, slavery, rape or other forms of abuse and exploitation. Nor will it prevent them from attempting further dangerous journeys that may well end in their deaths.
>
> Resettling them in this country, as proposed by Lord Dubs's amendment, and setting an example to our European neighbors, most definitely will.
>
> Alf Dubs was himself one of 10,000 children saved by the Kindertransport to Britain. The situation is different today, but offering a home to some of these children is still well within our means. For all we know, one of them might be the next Alf Dubs.
>
> Please support the Dubs amendment.
>
> Yours sincerely,
>
> Dr. Edie Friedman
>
> Executive Director, Jewish Council for Racial Equality, 40 rabbis representing United, Reform, Masorti, Liberal and independent congregations in the UK, and 326 others.

ANDREW HITCHCOCK

The Jewish Council for Racial Equality also manages the "Support the Refugees" website, which states the following on its homepage:

> This website is designed to be a one-stop shop for those who want to get involved in supporting refugees and asylum seekers both in the United Kingdom and abroad.
>
> Support Refugees was set up and is managed by The Jewish Council for Racial Equality (JCORE) and West London Synagogue of British Jews.
>
> Special thanks to JLGB, who helped get the website off the ground and to the Jewish Social Action Forum, where the idea for such a website first arose.
>
> It is supported across the community, including the following organizations:
>
> Board of Deputies
> Liberal Judaism
> Masorti Judaism
> Movement for Reform Judaism
> Office of the Chief Rabbi
> United Synagogue

Now contrast this Jewish open-door immigration policy in White nations with the following they state with regard to immigration into Israel. This is from the Israeli prime minister's office website, dated June 9, 2015:

> Prime Minister Netanyahu: "Today we are starting to build the security fence along our eastern border, in continuation of the security fences that we built along the Egyptian border. Of course, they will ultimately link up with the security fence we built on the Golan Heights."

So, in summary, whilst we have the Jews in the UK pushing for mass immigration, the Israeli prime minister is building security fences. I wonder why? What does that tell the reader with regard to the motives behind Jewish support of immigration into White nations, but the rejection of it into their own?

For me, and based upon the words of their prime minister, the Jewish purpose behind immigration is to:

1) Encourage terrorism in White nations [This, of course, ensures perpetual foreign wars against Muslims and Muslim nations.—Ed.];

2) Destroy the economy of White nations by flooding them with an excess of unwanted labor;

3) Increase crime in White nations such as smuggling; and

4) Keep their fingers crossed that this results in a loss of control in White nations, which will inevitably conclude with the destruction of those nations. ✦

Andrew Carrington Hitchcock is a writer best known for his book *The Synagogue of Satan—Updated, Expanded, and Uncensored*. He is also the host of the new TBR radio network, which should be up and running by the time you receive this issue. Check out TBR writers talking about their groundbreaking articles in depth at www.BarnesReview.org.

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee." —Revelation 3:9

The Synagogue of Satan

Updated, Expanded and Uncensored

A book by Andrew Carrington Hitchcock—New from TBR

Did you always suspect that something was just not right with the system in place in America? How about the world? There is a group of people, so greedy, so wretched, so hungry for power, and so evil that they won't stop until they have transferred the wealth of everyone "beneath" them to themselves and their family members. This is a book about deception of the common man at every level. *The Synagogue of Satan* is the first book ever to document the secret history of the evil conspirators responsible for wars, revolutions and financial debacles around the world. It is a virtual encyclopedia of fresh new information and facts unmasking the ethnic and religious elite and their sinister goals and hidden influence. Here is just a part of the secrets you will discover in this eye-opening book.

This book about the conspirators running the world was translated by independent publishers into several different languages and subsequently featured on bestseller lists worldwide. Today, Hitchcock's groundbreaking historical study has been expanded throughout and updated to over 140,000 words. *The Synagogue of Satan—Updated, Expanded and Uncensored* is an encyclopedia of the criminal Rothschild network running the world behind the scenes, comprising over 140,000 words, and presented in chronological order with a 29-page index which enables readers to navigate throughout with ease.

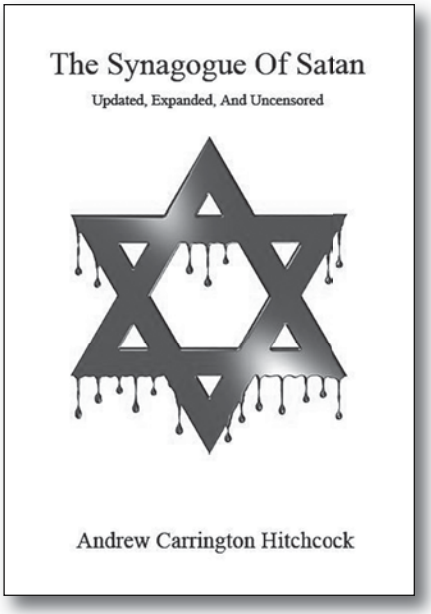

Who are the people behind the global conspiracy? Do their policies really benefit Judaism or do they create and then use anti-Semitism to attain their own selfish goals? Who is behind the assault on free speech, denying us the right to discuss the most important topics facing our nation and the world? Who is pushing the new gender "tolerance" being discussed in the news and implemented across the United States today? And who is really creating the racial strife that is gripping America right now? What forces are driving the mass immigration into White nations? Are we all being manipulated on so many levels we cannot even figure out who to direct our ire against? This and much more are discussed.

Included within the wealth of additional information are the complete *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, together with excerpts from each of the 80 articles that make up Henry Ford's four-volume set *The International Jew*, which are presented for the first time in chronological order.

Softcover, 428 pages, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside the U.S.

BONUS: TBR subscribers who order Hitchcock's book can also get the 40-minute uncensored interview with Andrew on CD for an additional $10. (The audio interview by itself retails for $15.) Send cash, check, or money order to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, Md. 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

World War I

Through the Eyes of Gen. Leon Degrelle

By Marc Roland

In commemorating the centenary of World War I, The Barnes Review continues its examination into the causes and consequences of mankind's most influential conflict. It seems strange, however, that the origins of such an epochal event are still uncertain after more than 100 years, even in the minds of well-informed readers.

"The student of history," declared Gen. Leon Degrelle, "in dealing with the outbreak of World War I, finds himself inundated by a flood of lies and circumlocutions. Needless to say, at the time, millions of naïve people were led astray. Millions and tens of millions still believe the official falsehoods, long after they were revealed for what they were. Some of the most glaring deceptions have gone almost unnoticed, due to the vested interests of establishment politicians and court historians, who have made untruth a weapon of state in order to capture the masses, render them mindless, drive them into collective hysteria, and then frustrate any possibility that in calmer days they might learn from their mistakes and come to doubt the word of the power elite."[1]

Three years after the war, when its complex origins were under discussion before the International Court at The Hague, French Sen. Paul-Henri-Benjamin d'Estournelles (1852-1924) admitted, "Our public opinion has been so saturated with official lies that people can't wake up to the light and see the truth all at once. They wouldn't believe it."

To clarify the conflict's genesis, a more recognizable picture may emerge through the smoke of war by summarizing each of the major powers involved. All of them were White, Christian peoples determined to murder one another for more than four years, though they belonged to the same Western civilization. The cracks their fratricidal madness made in White civilization 100 years ago have since widened during our time, as we witness the crumbling of our formerly high culture. To uncover the real culprits responsible for this disintegration, we must investigate each of the suspects in turn.

RUSSIA

Politicians everywhere throughout the past have resorted to foreign military involvement as a public distraction from their failed domestic policies. Nowhere was this more apparent than in imperial Russia, when mass social unrest, instigated mostly by Bolshevik radicals, spread through vast areas of its empire during the early 20th century. Worker strikes, peasant revolts and army mutinies raged in cities and across the countryside, seriously threatening general collapse. To restore lost faith in Czar Nicholas II, he was convinced by his ministers that an armed campaign against Japan would fire the masses with sufficient patriotic fervor, thereby making them forget their grievances.

In the words of Vladimir Aleksandrovich Sukhomlinov (1848-1926), the Russian minister of defense, "A nice little war would spare us a revolution."

As predicted, the opening of hostilities in February 1904 was enthusiastically supported by an overwhelming majority of the czar's subjects, who put aside previous complaints in the common cause of their country. But all hope for effortless victory over a small nation evaporated with the Imperial Russian Navy's inglorious destruction at the Battle of Tsushima, followed by Russia's hardly less ignominious surrender in September 1905.

The following month, Nicholas instituted the nation's first parliament, or Duma, to head off a resurgence of popular opposition. It worked, and the Duma's ameliorating effect combined with his wise internal policies to foster the most prolonged period of internal peace and prosperity Russians have ever enjoyed.

Senseless Destruction

Ypres, Belgium—along with thousands of other European cities, towns and hamlets all across the continent—was senselessly destroyed during World War I. Above are the ruins, shown as a classic example of what Europe looked like during and shortly after the war. Ypres was the scene of three battles in WWI and saw the first use of a grisly new weapon: poisonous gas. At first it was tear gas, then lethal chlorine, and finally mustard gas. During the Third Battle of Ypres—also known as the Battle of Paschendael—the city suffered heavy artillery bombardment that destroyed whatever was left. After the war, Ypres was rebuilt using German reparation money. The magnificent medieval Cloth Hall was reconstructed just as it had been, along with the City Hall, a testament to European ingenuity.

But his generals, still rankled by their humiliation at Japanese hands, sought to reassert the Imperial Army's sullied prestige at home and abroad via another presumably quick and easy victory over an even smaller nation: Austria. In this they were aided and abetted by politicians likewise anxious to restore Russia's international esteem by extending their influence in the Balkans. The key to victory and expansion lay in Belgrade, with her own dreams of replacing the Austro-Hungarian empire with a Greater Serbia.

As Degrelle explains: "Russian agents and Russian advisors gave the orders and supplied the wherewithal for the Serbs in their growing quarrel with Austria. As the Russian minister to Serbia, Nicholas Genrikhovich Hartwig (1857-1914), indiscreetly remarked to the Romanian minister, Konstantin Filaliti (1861-1942), on November 12, 1912: 'Russia counts on making Serbia, enlarged by the Balkan provinces of Austria-Hungary, the vanguard of pan-Slavism.' Hartwig, the czar's ambassador, was the undisputed master of Belgrade, the man whom the French ambassador, Henri Desco (1868-1946), called 'the real sovereign of Serbia.'"

Even the Serbian prime minister, Nikola Pashich (1845-1926), took orders from Moscow: "Rather than report to the regent, Alexander I (1888-1934), he headed directly for the Russian Embassy," Degrelle wrote. "It was clear where the real power in Serbia resided."

Nicholas II was opposed to such meddling provocation, but had become so isolated from the outside world by his generals and ministers that he had lost all control over the course of events in the Balkans. The Austrians, for their part, confounded Serbian efforts at provoking some crisis that would allow for Russian intervention by acceding to virtually all of Belgrade's demands. Something more dramatic was needed.

On June 28, 1914, Archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, was murdered in the Bosnian capital of Sarajevo by Garvilo Princip, a teenaged self-proclaimed Yugoslav nationalist. Princip, we now know, was a tool of Serbia. Shortly thereafter, the authorities in Vienna offered to assist the Serbian government in learning about the death of the Austrian throne's heir apparent. Prime Minister Pashich was alarmed. "As he himself was to confide to Dragomir Stefanovitch, his secretary for foreign affairs (as well as his stepson): 'If we accept this inquiry, they will catch us red-handed'."

During his interrogation, Princip told the court he had been instructed by Milan Ciganovitch "(a personal agent of Prime Minister Pashich). . . . As Dragutin Dimitrievitch would reveal before his death, the real director of the

conspiracy had been Russia's military attaché, Col. Victor Artmanov, who had told Dimitrievitch in the early stages: 'Go ahead. If attacked, you will not stand alone'."

The archduke's violent death is infamously remembered as the spark that ignited the "Great War." On March 28, three months to the day before the assassination, a coded dispatch was sent to the government in Paris "by the French military attaché at Sofia, reporting remarks that Ferdinand, king of Bulgaria, had made to his military leaders the previous day: 'Let's not interfere with Serbia. Already the Serbs think that they're big enough to defeat Austria. Before six months are up, they will attack her in alliance with Russia'."

The Bulgarian king's prediction came to pass: "On July 7, 1914—two weeks before Austria's demands were delivered to Serbia—orders had been issued to move Russian troops from Siberia to European Russia." Russian leaders—not including Czar Nicholas—had actively schemed for war, using Serbia as a stepping-stone for expansion into the Balkans and beyond, while reasserting Russia's tarnished military status.

AUSTRIA

The Austro-Hungarian empire was a contentious conglomeration of various peoples fiercely pitted against one another by ethnicities, languages, and religions, each with its own, separatist agenda. Ignoring these profound differences, the regime in Vienna strove mightily to reduce the volatile mix of populations under its control to equal subjects of the Austrian crown, ideally blending them altogether into a homogenized stew of enforced equality. But only trouble could arise from such a concoction.

> "Emperor Franz Josef and his administrators were hopelessly out of touch with reality.

Emperor Franz Josef, 83, and his administrators were hopelessly out of touch with reality, and failed to act with required immediacy after the murder of Franz Ferdinand, who had been himself a pro-Slav liberal, as was his wife, who died at his side.

"Ferdinand was known to be sympathetic to [the Slavs]," Degrelle pointed out, "perhaps even willing to go so far as to institute a . . . three-way monarchy. Had Austria, virtually certain of Serbia's involvement, demanded an explanation after a few days, when European indignation was still at a fever pitch over the grisly crime, it could have easily brought the little Balkan state to heel without protest from the great powers."

But the old emperor's prolonged hesitation and indecisiveness gave time for warmongers in Russia, France and Britain to vilify him as an oppressor of defenseless minorities, thereby arousing popular hatred against Austria. When, weeks after the assassination, the Serbs still balked at investigating it, they were finally invaded by Austria. No other nation in the world would have acted otherwise. Would Americans sit still if their vice president were murdered in a foreign land where its leaders refused to investigate such a capital offense?

"Had the Serbian government felt itself above suspicion, it would have immediately begun the public investigation of a grave crime in which five of its nationals had been involved. To refrain from an investigation, or even from issuing a public statement, could only strengthen the growing suspicion in Austria of official Serbian involvement," Degrelle points out.

All this was ignored by the Allied press, which announced that Emperor Franz Josef had mobilized his army against not only Serbia, but Russia, thereby beginning the war. His emphatic denials were drowned out by rising choruses of alarm, as Russian forces prepared to swamp the Balkans. "It would not be until eight years after that fateful July of 1914 that French Prime Minister Raymond Poincaré (1860-1934), driven to the wall by the League of Human Rights, would be forced to confess that the document which he had flaunted more than any other, the Austrian notice of mobilization, had been faked."

GERMANY

By the late 19th century, Otto von Bismarck, the "Iron Chancellor," had in place his arrangement of international alliances that acted like a diplomatic system of checks and balances for the peace of Europe. But his ingenious *modus vivendi* was undone by Kaiser Wilhelm II, resulting in Germany's estrangement from Russia and the latter's military alliance with a revenge-crazed France, thereby effectively surrounding the Reich.

The kaiser then proceeded to antagonize England by obtaining useless colonies in Africa, plus a few no-less-unprofitable Pacific islands. These ridiculous holdings required, in his mind, protection by powerful warships, the production of which soon escalated into an economically burdensome arms race with the British Royal Navy. "Despite an abortive British offer of Portuguese Angola to Germany in exchange for their discontinuing the buildup of their fleet, made in 1912, Wilhelm II refused to be dissuaded."

He scoffed at the very notion that his provocations—aimed only at securing Germany a place in the Sun—would ever amount to armed conflict, even when hostilities seemed imminent. His minister of war, Gen. Erich von Falkenhayn, asked him in early July1914, "Is it necessary to begin any military preparations?" The kaiser responded, "I'm completely against that."

Degrelle told how "he left on July 6 [eight days after

the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand] for a three-week cruise on his yacht, the *Hohenzollern*, bound for the Norwegian coast."

He had also sent most of his top government officials off on similar vacations at the same time. "Nor had the kaiser or his ministers put in motion any preparatory measures before they left. There were no provisions for the stockpiling of grain. Not a single ton of flour was purchased by Germany in July 1914."

Since Wilhelm never sought military confrontations, he could not imagine anyone else wanted them either.

> Why, in any case, would Germany and its leader want war? By 1914, Germany had achieved economic preeminence on the continent without firing a shot. German expansion was all the more impressive in that it was carried out in several decades without military conquest, a remarkably pacific expansion, when compared to the bloody rise of such imperial powers as Britain and France. At Berlin, Ambassador Pierre Paul Cambon (1843-1924) telegraphed Paris [in early 1914] a confidence made him by Baron Beyens, the Belgian minister to Germany: "One fact that is absolutely certain is that the German chancellor wishes to avoid a European conflagration at any cost."

Clearly, no one in imperial Germany, especially the Kaiser, wanted war or worked for it. But he was naïve enough to imagine that his needless acquisition of overseas colonies and competition with the Royal Navy would never alarm Britain to the point of actually taking up arms against him.

FRANCE

Losing the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71 produced in France a national psychosis of hatred directed against everything German for the rest of the 19th and into the 20th centuries. Generations of French lived and breathed an unrelieved atmosphere of *revanche*, even though their leader, Napoleon III, had precipitated the debacle by scheming against newly unified Germany, surrounding her with enemies he planned to join in a preemptive campaign at the first opportune moment. As such, revenge empowered and directed Paris foreign policy for over more than 40 years.

The Germans, for their part, repeatedly endeavored to restore at least a semblance of normal relations with the French, such as offering them the complete autonomy of seized Alsace-Lorraine, about which they had complained most bitterly, but rejected in preference for revenge. Woodrow Wilson's advisor, Edward Mandell House (1858-1938), informed the president after having visited the French that "they want not only Alsace-Lorraine, but much more. Thus, one cannot even envisage peace."

In this they made common cause with Russian manipulation of the Balkans, where "millions of gold francs

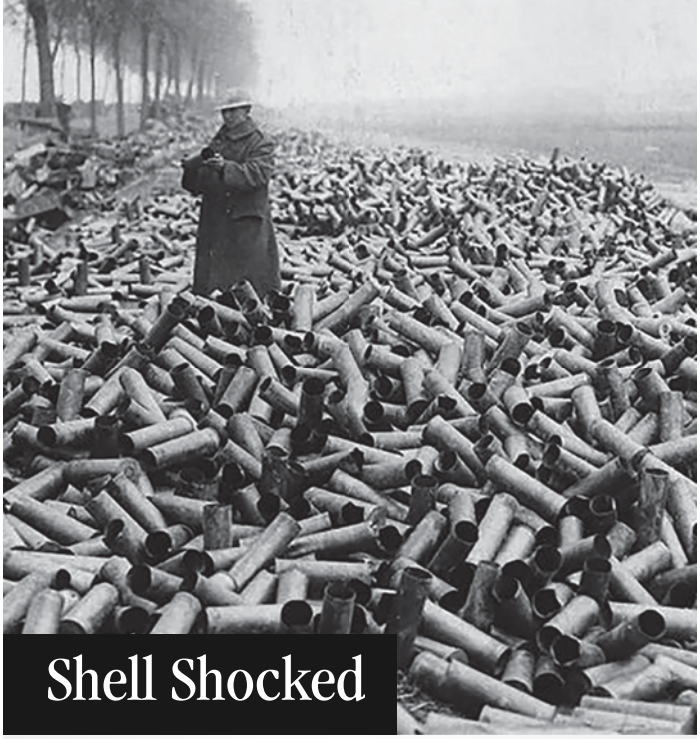

Shell Shocked

Above, a British soldier stands atop a mountain of artillery shell casings. This is just a portion of one day's worth. During World War I, about 1.4 billion artillery rounds were fired—accounting for 60% of the casualties. Below, a shell-shocked soldier from the Battle of Courcellette, France. Grinning a maniacal smile, he clearly has lost his mind from the trauma of watching his comrades blown to bits. By the end of the war, the British army had dealt with 80,000 cases of shell shock, or post-traumatic stress disorder, including the cases of Siegfried Sassoon and Wilfred Owen. Symptoms ranged from uncontrollable diarrhea to unrelenting anxiety, hysterical facial tics, blindness and terrifying nightmares, inability to eat or sleep. Sometimes soldiers who held it together through the war succumbed to the stress when peace came.

in low-interest loans had flowed from France to Serbia, after the way had been prepared by Serbian bribes of influential Frenchmen, above all in the press." The French Sen. Charles Humbert (1866-1927), publisher of *Le Journal*, "personally received a 15% commission on a big order of military footgear sold to Belgrade. The French government was clearly unconcerned about the prospect of an Austro-Serbian war three months before Sarajevo. Rather than seek to mediate, France busily supplied Serbia with the credit to build up its stocks of arms and materiel. A big French loan in September 1913 provided the impetus. French money not only armed the Serbs, it made Serbian leaders wealthy," Degrelle tells us.

Decisive French influence extended beyond Serbia.

> The czar was now effectively the prisoner of his generals and ministers. Behind them, lashing them on, stood the French ambassador, Maurice Paléologue (1859-1944), egged on by Poincaré. It was this French assurance of support that had enabled the Russian ministers and generals to pressure the czar, to continue to mobilize against his order against any troop advance on the Balkans, and at last to cut off his telephone, so that he couldn't back down on his final decision for war.

France eventually got the military conflict she so long and fervently desired, at the cost of 1.15 million dead and 4.26 million wounded—a steep price to pay for revenge.

> "English relations with Europe were simple: opposition to the nation that was the most powerful on the mainland.

BRITAIN

Traditional English relations with the rest of Europe were simple: opposition to whichever nation was the most powerful on the continental mainland at any given time. This monolithic foreign policy aimed at keeping other countries weak had led her into war with every land from Portugal to Russia. Germany became the latest in this long series of enemies when her impotent confederation of splintered states combined in the Second Reich, enabling her sudden economic growth. "The margin of superiority that the British trade has in the markets of France, Spain and the Ottoman empire," French historian Pierre Renouvin (1893-1974) observed, "is constantly diminishing. The English producer and exporter is annoyed at everywhere coming up against these German tradesmen, who do them out of a sale. The economic rivalry fosters a bad climate in public opinion that cannot fail to have an effect on political relations."

Indeed, "Wilhelm II, by having the audacity to construct a merchant fleet able to service 70% of Germany's overseas trade, called forth the wrath of an arrogant monopoly. Germany was a powerful rival. That to effectively compete with the rising German economy required nothing more than the United Kingdom to manufacture products as well made as those of the Reich was lost on the British. Challenged, they felt threatened."

At a time when "the Sun never set on the British empire," England was not in danger of the slightest fiscal hardship, much less a collapse of any kind. The German economy might dominate Central Europe, but could never hope to compete with Britain's global markets. All that London's super-rich need fear was a slight decrease in their unrestrained profit-making. But in their circles, where competitors were indistinguishable from enemies, they brought to bear irresistible financial influence on the press for inciting public opinion against Germany, and among politicians already outraged by the kaiser's colonization of Africa, a continent they regarded as their own private reserve, and his impudent naval arms race.

A coalescence of interests formed a perfect storm of intervention in the war that had already begun on the continent. Lacking only was some excuse that would justify the commencement of military operations. There was none. The Germans had uttered no threats against the empire, nor menaced an acre of its territory. Then, on August 3, 1914, the kaiser's infantrymen passed through neutral Belgium on their way to invade France. Overnight, British newspapers sank to the level of sensationalist tabloids, overflowing with lurid tales of Belgian babies skewered on German bayonets and roasted over blazing campfires before being served up like ham-hocks for hungry soldiers. Although Britain had no interests in Belgium whatsoever, she feigned moral outrage, demanding the complete and immediate withdrawal of all German forces.

"The man most concerned, Belgium's King Albert I, would lash Poincaré after the war in these words: 'I am most fond of Mr. Poincaré, who continues to talk as though all the overweening ambition and evil were on one side, whereas just a few days ago he stated that it was only because of his veto that the French general staff had not invaded Belgium in 1914, and that he deeply regretted it!'"

The king was referring to Marshal Joseph Joffre (1852-1931), commander-in-chief of French forces on the Western Front from the opening of hostilities, who informed Britain before the appearance of German troops "that a war against Germany [was] inconceivable unless the French armies made a dash through the [neutral] Belgian corridor."

To London warmongers, sympathy for Belgium was a cynical excuse for fighting German economic competitors and restoring the balance of financial power in Britain's favor.

THE UNITED STATES

For the first two years of what became known as World War I, Americans were unanimous in their determination to avoid involvement of any kind in Europe's mutual slaughter. Sympathies generally favored Germany, particularly in the country's Jewish communities, despite British attempts to embroil the United States by, for instance, the criminal loading of contraband explosives aboard an ocean liner and then steaming it through U-boat-infested waters. RMS *Lusitania* experienced a heavy loss of civilian lives—many of them American—on May 7, 1915, when German submarine successes began to isolate England from outside help.

"American exports to Britain came to a grinding halt," wrote Degrelle. "The arms merchants, the cotton and wheat traders could no longer transport their wares. They were hit in the pocketbook. In the same way, the banks joined the pro-war side. They had lent billions of dollars to the Allies—19 times more than they had lent to Germany—and they lived in dread of a German victory. Who would repay the multibillion-dollar loans, if the Allies were defeated? For the bankers, it was imperative that the debtors win."[2]

Renouvin tells how "Britain and its allies accounted for three-quarters of American exports. Within days, American ports were piled with goods, but ships were no longer loading. The resulting losses were not only hurting arms manufacturers and big business on the East Coast, but industries in Ohio, Midwestern farmers, and cotton growers in the South."

Even so, majority public opinion still inclined toward neutrality, so much so, Woodrow Wilson was re-elected president on the popular slogan, "He kept us out of war." Immediately thereafter, however, big-city U.S. newspapers executed an abrupt and complete reversal of attitude, parroting the same atrocity absurdities carried in British periodicals.

In these days of general cynicism, it is difficult to imagine a time, just 100 years ago, when everything and anything printed in black and white was synonymous in the minds of most people with incontrovertible fact. Accordingly, Americans were persuaded by *The New York Times* and other prestigious dailies that "Kaiser Bill" was the anti-Christ incarnate, and Germans everywhere, at home and abroad, were his demonic minions.

This public relations *volte-face* had been engineered across the Atlantic Ocean in London by Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann (1874-1952), who prompted Britain to issue the following Balfour Declaration:

> His majesty's government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jew-

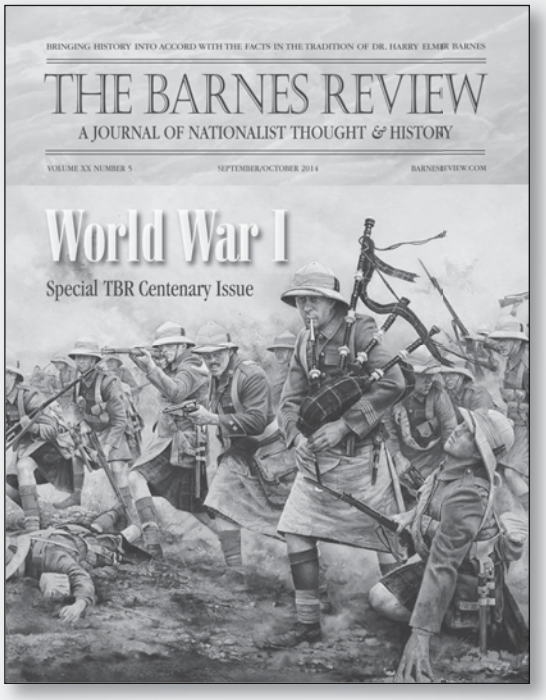

ONE OF OUR MOST POPULAR THEME ISSUES IS NOW ON SALE!

TBR WORLD WAR I CENTENARY ISSUE 2014

One hundred years ago (1914-1918), all across Europe and the Near East, Europeans were slaughtering each other in droves. It is said that in the first several minutes of WWI fighting, 10,000 men died. It was carnage on a massive scale, killing tens of millions and in the end throwing Europe—itself experiencing a golden age—into chaos and blood. What were the real causes? Who is to blame? Was it the bankers? Greedy Wall Street parasites? The global Zionist network? Land-hungry royals? Anarchistic revolutionaries? The Ottomans? The French? The Brits? The Germans? The Austrians? The Russians? The Serbs? In this Special Centenary WWI Issue of TBR we explore all of this and more including articles on German attempts to strike the U.S. mainland with sabotage, the latest on the *Lusitania* disaster, the Rothschilds' Bolshevik assassins, the exploits of the U.S. 96th Aero Squadron in France, the true toll of the war and an analysis of the Treaty of Versailles—the vengeful diktat that many blame for causing the conditions that spawned World War II. The TBR September/October 2014 Centenary WWI edition is available now. 1-3 copies are $8 each (reg. $10). 4-7 copies are $7 each (reg. $9), 8-19 are $6 each (reg. $7); 20 or more are $5 each (reg. $6). No S&H inside the U.S. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 9-5 Mon.-Thu ET.

ish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.

Months prior to this announcement on November 2, 1917, Weizmann had promised British statesmen that his Jewish brethren in the U.S. press and government (e.g., "Colonel" House) would put themselves at the disposal of England's cause in exchange for Palestine. That these same ministers had "promised the Arab independence movement control of the Middle East territories 'in the limits and boundaries proposed by the Sherif of Mecca,' in exchange for revolting against the Ottoman empire," meant nothing.[3] Meaningless too was the will of "gentile" Americans, who opposed participation in the war, until they were misled to the contrary by a massive campaign of propaganda lies unprecedented in the history of their country.

To silence lingering criticism, the so-called Zimmermann telegram was sprung on them in early 1917. Supposedly an internal diplomatic communication sent by German Foreign Secretary Arthur Zimmermann (1864-1940) to the German ambassador to Mexico, proposing a military alliance between both countries against the United States, it offered the return of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona to Mexico.

Americans, who already had a low opinion of Mexicans, were furious with Germany for such loathsome subterfuge, and enthusiastically declared war on her. Skeptics unsure of the telegram's authenticity were silenced when Zimmermann himself publicly admitted he wrote it. However, he had not been acting on the part of the German government, but as an agent for Chaim Weiz-

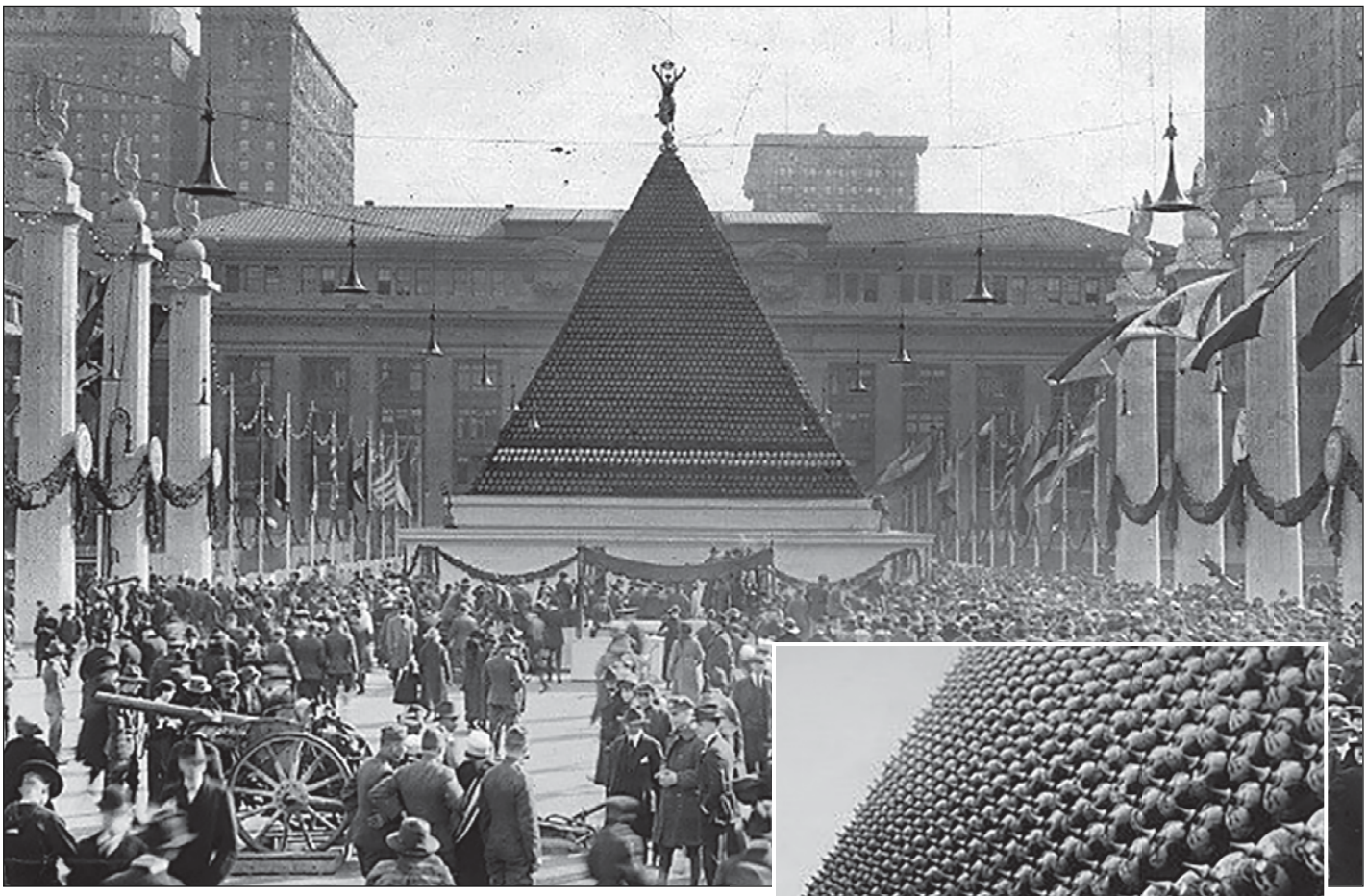

MONUMENT TO VICTORY: During World War I, 534,013 steel helmets were produced for Germany's soldiers, and, as you can see here, some of them were captured as trophies by the Americans. There were said to be 12,000 in this macabre pyramid at one end of "Victory Way" in New York City, and another pyramid was set up at the other end of the street (photo taken in 1918)—reminiscent of the pyramids of severed heads and skulls constructed by the Mongols and Aztecs. It is unknown how many of the original wearers were slain and how many were taken prisoner. Topping off the gruesome display was a statue of Nike, goddess of victory.

mann, who knew that such a revelation would inflame American hatred against the kaiser.[4]

The so-called "Zimmermann telegram" was deliberately timed to coincide with the loss of several U.S. freighters steaming in a Royal Navy convoy the previous January. With millions of civilians starving to death under the English blockade—in violation of London's prewar assurances to the contrary, to say nothing of international law—Berlin warned the outside world that anyone aiding Britain was guilty of waging war against Germany. Americans thereby put themselves in harm's way by supporting England's starvation tactics against non-combatants.

Thus, 116,708 Americans were killed and 204,002 wounded on behalf of lies, money and Israel. Germany, guilty more of naiveté than aggression, suffered in combat 2.037 million dead and 4.247 million injured, with an additional 762,796 civilians starved to death by the British blockade. With the Versailles Treaty, which German representatives were not allowed to discuss, but only sign under duress of resuming the war, "Germany lost 24,044 square miles, one-eighth of its territory, with a population of 5.138 million people," according to Russian historical writer Victor Suvorov. "Germany was obligated to supply France with up to 140 million tons of coal, Belgium 80 million tons, and Italy 77 million tons. On top of all this, Germany was forced into paying astronomical amounts of retribution."[5]

With the defeat of 1918, Wilhelm II preferred self-imposed, if comfortable, exile in Holland to remaining in his homeland during its deep distress. Fourteen years later, he wrote to Adolf Hitler, congratulating the newly appointed chancellor on his electoral success, and offering himself as the reinstated kaiser of a New Germany.

The letter went unanswered. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 This and all quotes from *Hitler: Born at Versailles* (Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1987), by Gen. Léon Degrelle, unless otherwise cited.

2 U.S. lenders lost all their billions of investment money in Allied victory; neither France nor England ever repaid a single penny they received from America. The bankers had rendered themselves self-destructive fools, blinded by their greed for quick profits, failing to realize the obvious; namely, that the war would so devastate the French and British, neither people was in the slightest condition to make payments of any kind, and needed to plunder Germany just to maintain minimal existence.

3 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Balfour_Declaration.

4 "Truth About Zimmerman Telegram. How USA Is Tricked Into War." False Flag, lovkap.blogspot.com/2012/04/truth-about-zimmerman-telegram-how-usa.html.

5 Suvorov, Victor. *The Chief Culprit*. Available from TBR Book Club.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF BOOK PRICES

The Kaiser's Pirates:
Hunting Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915

This is a dramatic and little-known story of the First World War. By 1914 Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes for as long as possible. Under the leadership of a few brilliant, audacious men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. The next year saw a battle of wits which stretched across the world, drawing in ships and men from six empires. By the end, "the Kaiser's Pirates" were no more, and Britain once again ruled the waves. By Nick Hewitt. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24*.

The Pity of War
Explaining World War I

Author Niall Ferguson makes a simple and provocative argument: that the human atrocity known as World War I was England's fault. The war, however, was not inevitable, Ferguson argues, but rather the result of the mistaken decisions of individuals who would later claim to have been in the grip of clandestine forces. For anyone wanting to understand why wars are fought, why men are willing to fight them, and why the world is as it is, there is no better guide than *The Pity of War*. Softcover, 624 pages, #690, *$24*.

A World Undone
The Story of the Great War 1914-18

The First World War is one of history's greatest tragedies. In this intimate account, author G.J. Meyer brings to life the story of how WWI reduced Europe's mightiest cities to rubble, killed 20 million people and cracked the foundations of the world. This masterful narrative conveys the sense of an entire civilization engaged in massive self-destruction, while its leaders, blinded by hubris, nationalism or outright ignorance led the charge into the abyss. Look at a few of today's "hotspots" and realize that WWI's effects remain factors in international relations even today. Softcover, 670 pages, #691, *$22*.

Who Started World War One?

WWI: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war"—that is what we have been told by those who wrote the history of WWI. But how much blame should Germany really bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? Why did it all blow out of control? Follow along as Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of the time. Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6*.

SEE FORM ON PAGE 80 TO ORDER!

Forgotten Worlds

Book Explores Evidence for Lost and Forgotten Civilizations Across the Globe

By the TBR Staff

Forgotten Worlds: From Atlantis to the X-Woman of Siberia and the Hobbits of Flores by Patrick Chouinard is a rare gem, a non-mainstream approach to ancient White origins and secrets of the past. Chouinard's book examines the mythological, historical and archeological evidence for lost civilizations throughout the world. He explores unexplained mysteries such as the Caucasian mummies of China, the pyramids of Caral in Peru, once the home of an advanced white culture, and the genetically distinctive X-woman of Siberia. Chouinard meticulously offers proof of lost, ancient White civilizations in Asia, Europe and the Americas, including extensive investigations into Atlantis. He even shows that Siberia and the Amazon may have been cradles of humanity before Africa, and offers the revolutionary theory that the first humans were White.

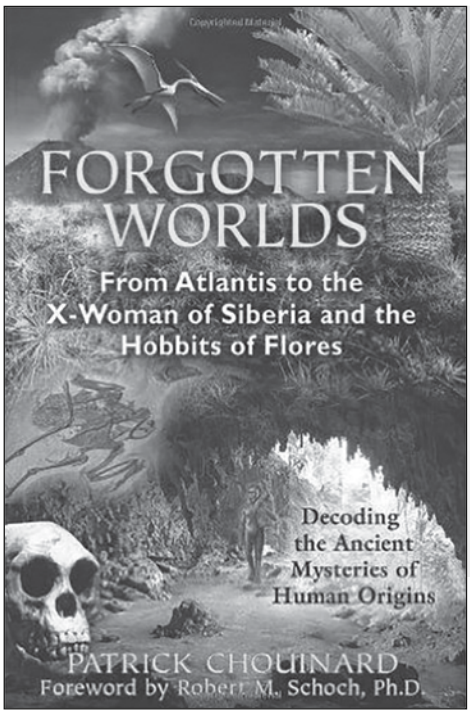

Forgotten Worlds:
From Atlantis to the X-Woman of Siberia and the Hobbits of Flores

By Patrick Chouinard

Softcover
288 pages
$20 ($18 for subscribers)
$5 S&H in the U.S.
$24 S&H outside the U.S.
See page 80 to order.

Over and over again, mainstream views of prehistory—which state that the first civilizations arose around 3500 B.C.—are plagued by evidence of much older Caucasian civilizations, evidence ranging from artifacts and inexplicable remains to pyramids and ubiquitous myths that clearly speak of great empires prior to the rise of the Sumerian city-states and pharaonic Egypt. Viewing Atlantis and its many related myths as a metaphor for a long-lost global civilization, Chouinard addresses more unexplained mysteries from around the world, such as Caucasian mummies found in Alaska and reports by European explorers of Whites living throughout the New World. He also talks about ancient writing systems produced by Aryans in India, in Scotland among the Picts ,and in Egypt, which is revealed as a White civilization.

Chouinard addresses the "hobbit" remains on Flores Island in the eastern part of Indonesia, the giant statues of Easter Island and the vanished White civilization of the island who built them, the legacy of Lemuria, which the author insists was inhabited by a proto-Aryan race, and the ideology and occult mysticism behind National Socialism.

Chouinard also weighs the evidence for and against ancient alien visits and other paranormal phenomena in the distant past. Using recent archeological findings, he shows that the Caucasus was the home of the White race millennia before Africa, sounding the call to continue searching ancient, remote and formerly forbidden regions for lost civilizations as well as a new chronology for the emergence of human life and civilization as well as a new mechanism for how and why societies and species change over time.

By finding lost peoples and their forgotten worlds, we can truly begin to understand the human race and learn from its long history. We recommend this book highly to all people wishing to learn about the history that our high schools, universities and media deny us on a daily basis. It truly is a *tour de force* of White history. ✦

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Faith, Fatherland, Fidelity

Francois de Charette de la Contrie was a royalist soldier and politician during the French Revolution. His criticism of the revolutionaries easily could be directed toward today's culture destroyers. "Our fatherland is our villages, our altars, our tombs and all that our fathers loved before us. Our fatherland is our faith, our land, our king. But what is their fatherland? Do you know what it is? They want to destroy customs, order and tradition. Well then, what is this fatherland, without love and fidelity, that defies the past? This country of disorder and irreligion? For them, the fatherland seems to be nothing more than an idea; for us it is a land. They have it in their brain; we have it under our feet; it is much more solid. The world they say is new, is as old as the devil himself. They want to establish it without God and say that we are supporters of superstitions. . . . They make me laugh! Faced with these demons, reborn century after century, we, gentlemen, are the youth! We are God's youth! Fidelity's youth!"

✠ ✠ ✠

Cockney Genocide

"Last Whites of the East End," a BBC documentary broadcast last May, reported the death of one of the most archetypical neighborhoods in London, England. Thanks to deliberately unfettered immigration, London is now majority non-White. The result has been nothing short of catastrophic for culture and crime rates—and for the London Cockney. Traditionally, a "Cockney" is someone born in East London, within hearing of the church of St. Mary-le-Bow's "Bow Bells" in Cheapside. The formerly White working class neighborhood possessed a unique sub-culture and its own, famed Cockney dialect. But as the foreign invasion has progressed during the last 15 years, over half of Whites have fled from Newham. The East End is now 73% non-White, and visitors say, "It could be Baghdad." One native resident remarked, "It's not like the old East End, where everyone knew everyone, and we all left our doors open. It's just scary now. . . . Years ago, people would have a fight with their fists, and that would be it. Not anymore. Now people will bring in knives."

✠ ✠ ✠

Mystery Solved

While the "Nazca lines," the giant geometric and animal glyphs on the ground surface of Peru's Nazca region, are more well-known, the region also harbors another mystery of past cultures. *Puquios* were a massive waterworks project, which used a system of very large, spiral, man-made "funnels" into the ground and a complex series of underground canals and surface cisterns to bring underground water to the surface of one of the world's most arid regions, allowing extensive agriculture and a year-round supply of water for the population. Each funnel collected the wind and sent it through a chimney in the ground to push water along the canals to where it was needed. Thanks to space satellite imagery, researchers have been able to plot the positioning and geographic distribution of the *puquios* relative to known former settlements and water sources. Many bear a close relationship to the Nazca lines, which some theorize may have pointed to the *puquios'* location.

These spiraled walls in Peru are thought to have formed part of a hydraulic system that helped to irrigate the surrounding desert.

✠ ✠ ✠

Back to the Beer Hall

In 1919, Adolf Hitler gave his first public political speech at the *Hofbräukeller* beer hall in Munich, Bavaria. It was also the location for planning the failed 1923 putsch to take back the government from the decadent forces then controlling it. In recent years, the beer hall has continued to be a meeting place for mainstream center-left and center-right political parties. But last spring, when the party, *Alternative für Deutschland* (Afd), booked the place for a speech by party leader, Frauke Petry, it became a problem. Under Petry, the formerly controlled-opposition party has moved squarely into a vocal nationalist position, making it Germany's third-largest party. In German politics, "nationalist" is deemed equivalent to "national socialist," thanks to Jewish propaganda. When the party asserted that Islam is "not part of Germany," *Hofbräukeller* owner Ricky Steinberg canceled the engagement, allegedly fearing protests; but he may have been pressured by the political establishment. The AfD won a court order, however, upholding the rental contract, and the rally was able to continue.

✠ ✠ ✠

Another "Monster"

Not all Germans care to be roused from their self-hating slumber. A recent television documentary highlighted several relatives of National Socialists who are obsessively—and seemingly unthinkingly—anti-Nazi. Most notable was Bettina Goering, niece of Reich Marshal Hermann Goering. She and her brother both had themselves sterilized. The now-60-year-old herbalist living in Santa Fe said she was afraid she would give birth to "another monster." Clearly, she is ignorant both of her uncle's many great achievements and of the role of upbringing in personality development. Katrin Himmler, a great-niece of Heinrich Himmler, is so brainwashed, that she believes the propaganda that her relative was "the worst mass murderer of modern times." Evidently, she never read about her great-uncle's efforts to keep alive concentration camp internees. As the events of World War II pass out of living memory, Zionist apparatchiks scurry to cement the myth of the six million in people's minds by every method possible, so that they can demand "reparations" and special treatment forever.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 40

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 39

Protecting the Truth

Everett Corley is a Republican running for U.S. Congress from Kentucky. In May, he and the Sons of Confederate Veterans obtained a judicial temporary restraining order to protect a 70-ft.-tall monument to Confederate soldiers at the University of Louisville Belknap Campus from being moved or destroyed. The mayor, county attorney and University of Louisville were hopping mad. But, Corley alleged, their efforts violated several laws regarding the national historic landmark, which require hearings and other procedures, first. According to the local *Courier-Journal*, plaintiffs' attorney Thomas McAdam stated, "[Y]ou can't just erase history by tearing down monuments. That's what the Taliban does; that's what ISIS does. We don't do that in America." Apparently, local government and university officials didn't get that message—and didn't want to hear it, either. It seems "history" is in the eye of the beholder.

This monument to Confederate soldiers in Louisville will not be moved until hearings are held to see if its removal violates laws pertaining to historic landmarks.

✠ ✠ ✠

Destroying the Present

Rep. Candice Miller (R-Mich.) doesn't just have a problem with history, she also wants to attack the present. Following renovation of a U.S. Capitol tunnel through which both legislators and visitors pass, Miller, who is the head of the House Administration Committee, ordered that the 50 state flags which formerly hung in the tunnel be replaced with large prints of the images on the reverse of each state's U.S. quarter design. The reason? Mississippi's flag bears the Confederate battle flag as part of its design. Historically ignorant people assert the Confederate flag is a symbol of hatred and slavery, so it must be expunged from people's minds and memories. Georgia's flag has been attacked, too, for bearing a variant of the "Stars and Bars." Even the simple St. Andrew's cross, a common heraldic device and the only one on the Alabama flag, is now considered "racist." We wonder if these culture destroyers expect us to adopt the flag of, say, Zimbabwe, in "reparation."

✠ ✠ ✠

Hungary Responds

Contrasting with politically correct Americans and Europeans, Prime Minister of Hungary Viktor Orban has declared that Islamization is banned by the Hungarian constitution. The preamble of the National Avowal, also known as the Basic Law, commits the nation "to promoting and safeguarding our heritage, our unique language, Hungarian culture" and protecting "the living conditions of future generations," according to an Associated Press report. Orban, insisting on national sovereignty, declared that Islam and mass migration are incompatible with the Basic Law. Hungary is an explicitly Christian country. The same constitution begins "In the Name of the Holy Trinity. Amen."

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Tungsten Isotope

Geochemist Hanika Rizo et al. reported in *Science*, May 13, that their research team has discovered an isotope in Earth's crust that it says dates back more than 4.5 billion years. The isotope, tungsten-182, is formed exclusively by radioactive decay of hafnium-182—which itself existed only during the first 50 million years of Earth's infancy. The unusual tungsten was identified in "flood basalts" from two widely separated spots: Baffin Bay in Canada and the Ontong Java Plateau in the Pacific. Said Rizo: "Flood basalts are not normal eruptions. They are capable of tapping into the deep mantle." In fact, they seem to have tapped into the innermost layer of the mantle—just outside Earth's core. The two eruptions are relatively recent—60 million and 120 million years old —but contain tungsten isotopes far older, erupted from 1,800 miles below the surface of our planet.

Seeking the Vikings

To date, the only Viking settlement in North America outside of Greenland accepted by the academic establishment is the one whose remains were found at L'Anse aux Meadows in 1960. Now, using satellite infrared photography to study the seaboard from Baffin Island to Massachusetts, Sarah H. Parcack has identified hundreds of possible additional locations. One in particular stood out: Point Rosee. Later magnetometer readings showed the elevated presence of iron. So far, according to the *New York Times*, archeologists have found "Viking-style turf walls along with ash residue, roasted ore called bog iron and a fire-cracked boulder—signs of metallurgy not associated with [Indians] of the region." No artifacts from other cultures were found, and radiocarbon dating placed the discovery during the Norse period. Excavations will continue for further proof. Signs of other Viking settlements, like the Kensington rune stone, are rejected by court historians, because they conflict with pet theories about the alleged absence of ancient Whites in America. But you can read the truth in TBR.

✠ ✠ ✠

Samurai Secrets

During Japan's—possibly Rothschild-sponsored—Meiji "restoration," the office of shogun and the samurai warrior class were suppressed, as the Land of the Rising Sun made its famous "opening to the West" and adopted many Western ways. In consequence, many formerly secret martial arts practices of the samurai were revealed for the first time in an 1888 book by Tetsutaro Hisatomi, written to instruct police officers, who carried a sword but no firearm, in ways

to arrest a person without killing him, using practices of 16 different martial arts schools. Hisatomi called this *kenpo* —"fisticuffs." The instruction book now has been translated into English by Eric Shahan and details such things as how to resuscitate a drowned person and how to tie up an arrestee using just paper string. One teaching from samurai Ohara Shigeya should be inculcated into today's militarized police: "Things granted to us by heaven should not be wasted or used carelessly. . . . Life is precious. One should walk the road of charity and benevolence. The crime should be hated, not the person. Everything should be based on the law."

✠ ✠ ✠

Non-Denial "Denial"

Zionistas and their judicial lackeys continue ever further into the realm of the surreal in the effort to impose the "reality" of WWII's so-called Jewish "genocide." Last April, Member of European Parliament (MEP) Jean-Marie Le Pen, founder of France's National Front political party, was fined $25,000 for alleged "Holocaust denial," when he said on French television, "The gas chambers were a detail of the war, unless we admit that the war was a detail of the gas chambers!. . . . War is horrible, you know, a piece of shrapnel that tears your stomach, a bomb that decapitates you, a room in which you are asphyxiated, it's all pretty disgusting, it's true." He also challenged his accusers to find any "anti-Semitic" statement ever made by him. Even though this time he made a positive reference to the "existence of gas chambers," a political show trial denied Le Pen his immunity as an MEP and found him "guilty of questioning a crime against humanity."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Holocaust" a British Hoax?

A secret 1944 letter sent by the British Ministry of Information to the BBC and leading church figures, as well as Allied reconnaissance photography of Auschwitz, prove the so-called "holocaust" of Jews by Germans was pure war propaganda and had no basis in fact. The 1958 book, *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, by Edward J. Rozek, reproduces the text of the British letter, which sought to enlist the media and religious ministers in covering up Soviet—and other Allied—war crimes and atrocities. "Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the 'Corpse Factory,' and the 'Mutilated Belgian Babies,' and the 'Crucified Canadians.'" The British government was aware already that the public refused to swallow the insane accusations of "homicidal gas chambers" made by Rabbi Stephen Wise and others, so those were not employed during the war. Besides, the Allies took regular photographs of the Auschwitz concentration camps and knew they were work camps tied to the production of synthetic gasoline and rubber at the I.G. Farben factory in Monowitz.

"Him," a statue by Maurizio Cattelan. The wax figure showed up at the oddest places. See item at right.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mapping the Heavens

Fifteen-year-old William Gadoury has shown up the archeological establishment in a high school science project, and the experts are unhappy, according to *National Geographic* magazine. The young man made a study of known locations of over 20 Mayan cities in Central America and realized their placement and number corresponded to stars in known Mayan constellations. Based on this, he posited the existence of an additional, till then undiscovered settlement, which he claimed to find subsequently on satellite imagery, exactly where he predicted. "Scholars" could not let the good deed go unpunished, however, and asserted it was just an "accident," based on modern Western ideas of maps, which supposedly did not exist among the ancients. To make this ridiculous claim, however, they had to ignore their own knowledge of cosmology among prehistoric peoples, who often reflected in their building projects the religious principle, "as above, so below." The intelligent response would be to mount an expedition to explore the area. Bravo to the boy-discoverer!

✠ ✠ ✠

A Statue of "Him"

Artist Maurizio Cattelan is no stranger to controversy. His wax effigy, entitled "The Ninth Hour," depicted a full-size Pope John Paul II being struck by a meteorite. Recently, a new work, "Him," raised the ire of the Ashkenazim, when it was displayed this year as part of an exhibition in the former Jewish ghetto in Warsaw, Poland. Passersby would see this new wax figure kneeling before a gate. From behind, it looked like a schoolboy in prayer, but in coming up for closer inspection, they would find it was an effigy of Adolf Hitler. The usual gang of Holo-hoaxsters foamed at the mouth and muttered about the "need to be sensitive." The wax statue sold at auction for $17.2 million.

✠ ✠ ✠

Wikipedia Wackos

The online encyclopedia, Wikipedia, is not known for its objectivity and is a perfect example of George Orwell's "Ministry of Truth" in *1984*, as ongoing editing by amateurs rewrites history, politics and other subjects on a regular basis. The Zio-leftist website is also bigoted about race relations and heterosexuality. It defines "Black pride" as "a movement encouraging people to take pride in being black," and "Asian pride" as "a positive stance to being Asian American," and even describes the perversion of "gay pride or LGBT pride" as "the positive stance against discrimination and violence toward lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender . . . people." So what is "White pride"? It is "a slogan primarily used by white separatist, white nationalist, neo-nazi and white supremacist organizations to signal their racist viewpoints." Efforts by some to provide more objective definitions are removed, based on the *a priori* rejection of pro-White sources. Apparently, all and only Whites—especially those proud of White culture—are despicable, exploitative racists. Go figure.

WWII Atomic Debate

Axis Powers Were Nowhere Close to Developing A-Bombs

Some TBR authors believe Germany came close to building an atom bomb during World War II,[1] and that Germany provided the fissionable uranium-235 material used in the A-bomb that fell on Hiroshima.[2] Similarly, other authors claim Japan almost built an atomic bomb by the end of World War II.[3] This article, however, contends that neither Germany nor Japan came close to building an atomic bomb during the war.

By John Wear

METHODS OF BUILDING AN ATOM BOMB

The fissionable material required for an atomic bomb can come from only two sources: plutonium or uranium-235. Production of plutonium in quantities sufficient to build an atomic bomb requires the construction of a nuclear reactor. Since everyone agrees that Germany and Japan did not construct a functioning reactor during World War II, the only possible way Germany or Japan could have produced an atomic bomb is through the use of U-235.

The separation of U-235 from uranium-238 proved to be an enormously complex and expensive undertaking because of the slight variation in weight of U-235 versus U-238. Niels Bohr, the great Danish physicist, stated in 1939 that the whole of the United States would have to be transformed into a factory in order to achieve the desired amount of fissionable enriched U-235.[4] Indeed, the American atomic bomb program, known as the Manhattan Project, was a gigantic industrial and engineering construction effort that used enormous resources not available to Germany or Japan during World War II.[5]

ANALYSIS OF U.S. U-235 PRODUCTION

Gen. Leslie R. Groves, the head of the Manhattan Project, purchased 59,000 acres of Appalachian land in Tennessee in September 1942 to construct the factories to produce U-235. To do so, the U.S. Army had to first improve communications and build a town. Contractors cut 55 miles of rail roadbed and 300 miles of paved roads and streets, while improving the important county roads to four-lane highways. The newly constructed town of Oak Ridge, initially planned for 13,000 workers, was fenced with barbed wire and controlled through seven guarded gates.[6] Groves also immediately purchased 1,250 tons of uranium sitting on Staten Island docks.[7]

When Groves first met with a group of scientists in October 1942, he told them that the atomic bomb project was of the utmost importance to the War Department. Groves told the scientists that time was more important than money. If there was a choice between two methods to generate U-235, then use them both. A wrong decision that brought some results was far better than no decision at all.[8]

The Manhattan Project was plagued by massive imponderables. Gen. Groves in October 1942 asked a group of physicists: With respect to the amount of fissionable material needed for each bomb, how accurate did the scientists think their estimate was? Groves wanted an answer correct within 25%, but got one which the physicists readily admitted might be off by a factor of 10. This was in fact an underestimate, since calculations regarding the

Oak Ridge, Tennessee: Safe & Secure

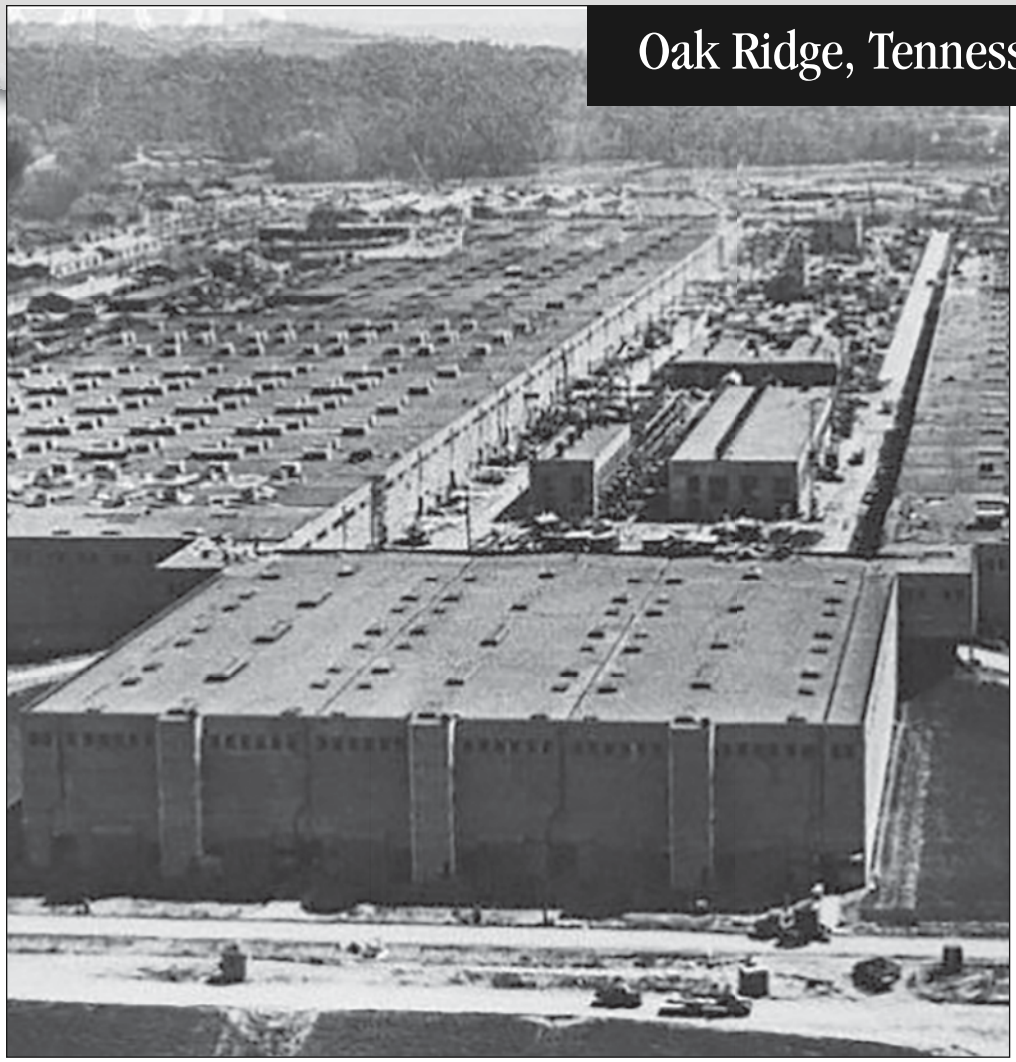

The Oak Ridge Facility

Shown is the Y-12 electromagnetic isotope separator at Oak Ridge, Tennessee, essential to the development of U.S. atom bombs. The facility included nine major process buildings and 200 other structures, covering nearly 80 acres of floor space alone. Also needed were over 2,000 train car loads of electrical equipment, over 1,000 loads of heavy equipment, nearly 5,400 loads of lumber, 1,400 loads of pipe, 1,200 loads of steel, 260 loads of valves, and 85,000 vacuum tubes—the entire national output for 1943. Also required were vast amounts of copper and/or silver, in desperately short supply during wartime; 14,700 tons of silver were used, worth at the time over $1 billion. Could Germany have built a similar facility and it not be bombed to ruins? This seems unlikely.

critical mass had so far varied by a factor of 100.[9]

Groves wrote in regard to this variance in the estimate of fissionable material needed for an atomic bomb:

> This meant, for example, that if they estimated that we would need 100 pounds of plutonium for a bomb, the correct amount could be anywhere from 10 to 1,000 pounds. Most important of all, it completely destroyed any thought of reasonable planning for the production plants for fissionable materials. My position could well be compared to that of a caterer who is told he must be prepared to serve anywhere between 10 and 1,000 guests. But after extensive discussion on this point, I concluded that it simply was not possible then to arrive at a more precise answer.[10]

The plants designed to separate the fissionable U-235 from U-238 were located at Oak Ridge. The construction of plants using an electromagnetic process and a gaseous diffusion process was authorized late in 1942, and a thermal diffusion process plant was also built in 1944. A full discussion of the Oak Ridge plants and the research and theory behind them is beyond the scope of this article. Suffice it to say, construction of these plants was enormously difficult and costly, with no guarantee of success for any of the processes.[11]

The Manhattan Project proved to be more difficult and expensive than anyone had foreseen. It is estimated that the Oak Ridge plants alone consumed approximately one-seventh of the electricity generated in the United States at the time.[12] The Manhattan Project faced major challenges in procuring such large amounts of electricity from a wartime economy that was only beginning to overcome chronic shortages.[13]

The Manhattan Project was also unique in its manpower requirements and problems. The Manhattan Project employed nearly 129,000 people in its various operations at its peak in June 1944. This figure included contractor employment of 84,500 construction workers and 40,500 operating employees. In addition, there were slightly fewer than 1,800 military personnel assigned to the project, and an equal number of civil service employees.[14] The cost of the Manhattan Project reached the then staggering sum of $2 billion by the end of World War II.[15]

As massive as they were, the installations at Oak Ridge and Hanford, Washington, were but a part of the full operation of the Manhattan Project. By 1945 there were factories, laboratories and mines in 39 states as well

as Canada and Africa supporting the operations at Oak Ridge and Hanford.[16] Such an enormous operation allowed the United States to successfully construct an atomic bomb by July 1945. While construction of the atom bomb could have easily taken longer, it is hard to imagine how this feat could have been accomplished any more quickly.[17]

ANALYSIS OF GERMAN A-BOMB EFFORTS

German physicists did an investigation as to the feasibility of developing an atomic bomb in Germany. They got far enough to realize that the separation of uranium isotopes would require an enormous industrial effort, and they concluded that such a major effort was not practicable in wartime Germany.[18]

On June 4, 1942, senior German physicists met with Albert Speer, the minister of armaments and war production, and other government and military officials. Werner Heisenberg spoke openly about the possibility of building an atomic bomb capable of destroying an entire city. Speer was impressed, but unable to act on Heisenberg's report. Adolf Hitler had recently proclaimed a policy to the effect that no new weapons project could be embarked upon unless results were guaranteed within six months. Since German scientists predicted that it would be several years before an atomic bomb could be built, Speer had to scale down the program.[19]

British historian Adam Tooze states in regard to the German atom bomb program:

> After months of organizational argument, in the summer of 1942 the physicists made a major presentation to an audience including Albert Speer. All present were impressed with the extraordinary potential of the scheme, but, when pressed, Werner Heisenberg and his colleagues confirmed [Gen.] Fromm's view that an atomic bomb was a long-term proposition. The project would come to fruition in two or three years' time at the earliest and would require a huge investment. Given Germany's situation in 1941, that made it an irrelevance. What the leadership of the Third Reich was looking for was a decisive success on the Eastern Front in the coming summer.[20]

After the war, 10 German physicists were interned in England for six months in a house named Farm Hall. Their conversations were secretly recorded by hidden microphones. Kurt Diebner explained why it was difficult to get approval for the atomic bomb program: "Because the official people were only interested in immediate results. They didn't want to work on a long-term policy, as America did."[21]

Max von Laue, a Nobel-laureate physicist interned in Farm Hall, wrote a letter to his son on August 7, 1945 explaining why Germany never built an atomic bomb:

> The main question naturally, is why we did not arrive at the bomb in Germany. There is this to say: 1) The German physicists would never have received the means which England and America made available to their scientists for this purpose. Neither the work force nor the money would have been obtainable in anything approaching such quantities. For this reason alone, no physicist seriously considered requesting such means. That the increasingly severe, continuous bombardment of all cities would have been a further obstacle is proved by Churchill's statement that the production of the atomic bomb was not located in England due to the danger of air raids. 2) Our entire uranium research was directed toward the creation of a uranium machine as a source of energy . . . because no one believed in the possibility of a bomb in the foreseeable future.[22]

Heisenberg, Germany's leading theoretical physicist, also stated that building an atom bomb was an industrial problem far beyond what was possible for Germany during World War II.[23] None of the other German physicists interned in Farm Hall ever mentioned anything about Germany almost building an atomic bomb during the war. Since the German physicists at Farm Hall did not know their conversations were being recorded, it is inconceivable that such discussions would not have occurred if Germany was close to building a nuclear bomb.[24]

> "Building an A-bomb was an industrial problem beyond Germany's wartime capabilities.

The Alsos Mission was a team of U.S. military, scientific and intelligence personnel organized to discover German progress in building an atomic bomb. Samuel Goudsmit was the chief scientific advisor to the Alsos Mission. Goudsmit soon realized that the German atomic bomb project was a small, poorly funded, part-time research project not past square one.[25] Goudsmit commented: "Sometimes we wondered if our government had not spent more money on our intelligence mission than the Germans spent on their whole project."[26]

Matt Easley concludes:

> Simply put, Germany was incapable of developing an atomic bomb during World War II. They did not have the people. They did not have the cooperation among the people they did have. They did not have the money. They did not have the laboratory or factory space. Lastly, late in the war, they did not have the power to prevent the Allies from destroying what they did have. . . . The industrial and scientific capability of Germany was insufficient for the scope of this project.[27]

ANALYSIS OF JAPANESE BOMB EFFORTS

The United States always knew that Japan did not have the capability of building an atomic bomb during

the war. Gen. Leslie Groves wrote regarding the Japanese atomic bomb effort:

> We did not make any appreciable effort during the war to secure information on atomic developments in Japan. First, and most important, there was not even the remotest possibility that Japan had enough uranium or uranium ore to produce the necessary materials for a nuclear weapon. Also the industrial effort that would be required far exceeded what Japan was capable of. Then, too, discussions with our atomic physicists at Berkeley, who knew the leading Japanese atomic physicists personally, led us to the conclusion that their qualified people were altogether too few in number for them to produce an effective weapon in the foreseeable future.[28]

CONCLUSION

The United States was the only country in the world with the industrial and technical resources necessary to build an atomic bomb during WWII. There is no credible evidence that any other nation produced plutonium or U-235 in sufficient quantities during the war to build an atomic bomb. While it is possible that some nations, including Germany, might have built a type of "dirty bomb" that was capable of spreading radiation via a conventional explosive, for technical reasons these could not have involved either fission or fusion nuclear reactions.[29] ✦

> "The U.S. was the only country with the resources necessary to build an A-bomb.

ENDNOTES:

1 For example, see Farrell, Joseph P., *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Legend*, Illinois, Adventures Unlimited Press, 2004; Karlsch, Ranier, *Hitler's Bomb: The Secret History of German Nuclear Weapons Research*, Munich, Germany: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 2005.

2 Hydrick, Carter, *Critical Mass: How Nazi Germany Surrendered Enriched Uranium for the United States Bomb*, 2nd edition, Whitehurst & Co., 2004.

3 Wilcox, Robert J., *Japan's Secret War: Japan's Race Against Time to Build Its Own Atomic Bomb*, New York: William Morrow and Co., Inc., 1985.

4 Cornwell, John, *Hitler's Scientists: Science, War and the Devil's Pact*, New York: Penguin Books, 2003, p. 299.

5 Norris Robert S., *Racing for the Bomb: General Leslie R. Groves, The Manhattan Project's Indispensable Man*, South Royalton, Vermont: Steerforth Press, 2002, p. 187.

6 Rhodes, Richard, *The Making of the Atomic Bomb*, 25th Anniversary Edition, New York: Simon & Schuster, 2012, pp. 486-487.

7 DeGroot, Gerard J., *The Bomb: A Life*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2004, p. 34.

8 Norris Robert S., *Racing for the Bomb: General Leslie R. Groves, The Manhattan Project's Indispensable Man*, South Royalton, Vermont: Steerforth Press, 2002, pp. 231-232.

9 DeGroot, Gerard J., *The Bomb: A Life*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2004, p. 35.

10 Groves, Leslie R., *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*, New York: Harper & Row, 1962, p. 40.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 94.

12 Farmelo, Graham, *Churchill's Bomb: How the United States Overtook Britain in the First Nuclear Arms Race*, New York: Basic Books, 2013, p. 255.

13 Jones, Vincent C., *Manhattan: The Army and the Atomic Bomb*, Washington, D.C.: Center of Military History United States Army, 1985, p. 377.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 344.

15 Jungk, Robert, *Brighter Than a Thousand Suns*, New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1958, p. 177.

16 Norris Robert S., *Racing for the Bomb: General Leslie R. Groves, The Manhattan Project's Indispensable Man*, South Royalton, Vermont: Steerforth Press, 2002, pp. 226-227.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 376.

18 Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 334.

19 DeGroot, Gerard J., *The Bomb: A Life*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2004, p. 31.

20 Tooze, Adam, *The Wages of Destruction: The Making and Breaking of the German Economy*, New York: Penguin Books, 2006, p. 510.

21 Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 123.

22 Beyerchen, Alan D., *Scientists Under Hitler: Politics and the Physics Community in the Third Reich*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1979, p. 197.

23 Walker, Mark, *Nazi Science: Myth, Truth, and the German Atomic Bomb*, New York: Plenum Press, 1995, p. 225.

24 Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 78.

25 Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, p. 369.

26 Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 50.

27 http://www.vanderbilt.edu/AnS/physics/brau/H182/Term%20papers%20'02/Matt%20E.htm.

28 Groves, Leslie R., *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project*, New York: Harper & Row, 1962, p. 187.

29 Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2010, p. 303.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, a tax software division of Intuit Corporation. Mr. Wear is also the author of the popular TBR book *Germany's War: Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of WWII*. See page 48 for an ad for the book.

WWII German Scientists and Their Experiences With 'Denazification'

By John Wear

THE END OF WORLD WAR II brought a crisis in Germany that is rarely mentioned in the history books. The Allied denazification program and extreme economic deprivations in Germany created bitter feelings among leading German scientists. Even vehemently anti-Nazi German scientists began to realize that the Allied occupation was more restrictive than anything they had experienced under Hitler. This article will focus primarily on the mental aftermath, after the war, of three of Germany's greatest scientists: Max von Laue, Otto Hahn, and Werner Heisenberg.

MAX VON LAUE

German Nobel-laureate physicist Max von Laue earned an international reputation for being an outspoken anti-Nazi. In a speech at an annual Physicists Conference on September 18, 1933, von Laue unmistakably implied a comparison of the Nazi government's attitude toward Einstein and relativity theory with the attitude of the inquisition toward Galileo. When Jewish chemist Fritz Haber died in January 1934, von Laue published a tribute to his former colleague in two widely read and prestigious scientific journals. Von Laue's speech and obituaries resulted in reprimands from the Prussian Ministry of Education.[1]

Other similar actions made von Laue a symbol for refusal to cooperate with the Nazis. Von Laue indicated after the war that he stayed in Germany for a number of reasons, one of which was not to take away positions abroad from exiled Jewish physicists.

However, his primary reason for staying in Germany was, "I wanted also to be there once the collapse of the Third Reich—which I always foresaw and hoped for—allowed the possibility of a cultural reconstruction upon the ruins this Reich created."[2]

Max von Laue and nine other German scientists were interned immediately after the war in England for six months in a house named Farm Hall. These German scientists returned after their internment to a devastated Germany. Everywhere, there were severe shortages of food, clothing and shelter. German children begged for food while their parents rummaged through garbage for whatever food they could find. Von Laue wrote to his son Theodore at Princeton in 1946: "[The Germans] are immeasurably depressed. The complete suffering of war makes itself felt only now."[3]

Max von Laue also soon became disillusioned with the Allied denazification program. Von Laue wrote his son: "More 'denazification' is going on here. My colleagues and I are now supposed to fill out our fourth questionnaire, a monster of 12 pages and with 133 questions! We declared we are refusing to fill it out. The thing is beginning to get humiliating."[4] Von Laue also angrily complained to his son that denazification as practiced by the Americans in particular made "every use of reason impossible."[5]

To add insult to injury, Niels Bohr, the great Danish physicist, wrote to Otto Hahn in 1946 suggesting that German scientists should publicly apologize for the treatment of scientists in countries occupied by Nazi Germany. Max von Laue responded by writing:

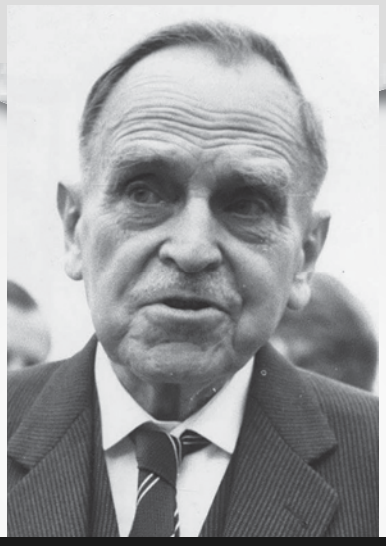
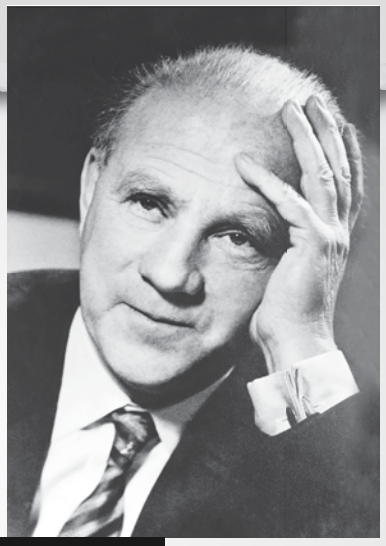

Disgruntled German Scientists

The military effort against Germany had been portrayed as a struggle against the "evils" of National Socialism. German scientists like (left to right above) Max von Laue, Otto Hahn and Werner Heisenberg were outraged after the war that the Western Allies—especially the Americans—wanted to subject them to a tedious brainwashing called denazification. Many of them had been strongly anti-Hitler all along. Yet they were expected to fill out form after form, answering a multitude of questions on multiple occasions, and to apologize for the way non-German scientists were supposedly mistreated in occupied territories—something they had absolutely no control over.

> I hardly believe that the Germans coming into consideration would find themselves ready to do so. In any event, I am against it. Such self-evidences are not said so specifically, least of all in formal declaration. If our colleagues abroad would like to hear such declarations documenting a distancing from the spirit of the Third Reich, they only need to take a look at the speeches that the presidents at German universities delivered at the inauguration of the new semester.[6]

Von Laue also defended the motives of German scientists who had worked on the German atomic bomb program during the war. In a review of Samuel Goudsmit's book *Alsos*, American physicist Philip Morrison stated that the Germans "worked for the cause of Himmler and Auschwitz, for the burners of books and the takers of hostages. The community of science will be long delayed in welcoming the armorers of the Nazis, even if their work was not successful."

Von Laue wrote in reply that it was a "monstrous suggestion" that German scientists as a group wholeheartedly supported all policies of the Reich. Von Laue also said he doubted whether Goudsmit could ever write objectively about the German atomic bomb program.[7]

OTTO HAHN

German chemist Otto Hahn was also strongly anti-Nazi. Hahn was interned in England after the war in Farm Hall for six months.. On November 16, 1945, the Swedish Royal Academy announced that the Nobel Prize in Chemistry for 1944 would be given to Otto Hahn for his discovery of fission.[8]

On November 10, 1946, shortly before Hahn's departure for Sweden to receive his Nobel Prize, Hahn stated to a Swiss visitor:

> You see, I had hoped for years for the time when we would be rid of the heavy mental burden of National Socialism, and how much I looked forward to being able to work freely and without hindrance. But now I am sitting here, a head without a body; I am not allowed to return to my institute because it lies in the French zone, and I have little idea about the other institutes, and here come new people every day wanting a job or a political exonerating certificate or whatever else. I simply cannot help these people. Formerly, I really used to be a cheerful person and was actually never pessimistic, but if people just come with demands and one can hardly move for all the restrictions, I simply cannot go on.
>
> And imagine, ludicrous though it may sound, at the moment I don't even have a sound pair of shoes to put on. So, what use is it to me if the Nobel Prize is waiting for me in Sweden, which I am not allowed to pick up because I don't get a travel permit and meanwhile, I submit one application after the next for months on end in vain for a pair of shoe soles. If they would at least send me a pair of shoe soles against the Nobel Prize account, then I wouldn't have to walk around with wet feet all the time.[9]

Hahn was initially favorably disposed to the denazification process. However, by 1947 he had completely changed his mind. Hahn stated that German scientists "profoundly regret how the 'denazification' is flipping into its obverse through the many measures, pushing true peace further and further away." Hahn also criticized the blatant lack of equal treatment resulting from regional variations and the many alterations to the guidelines of the denazification process.[10]

Hahn also wrote bitterly about the export of German scientists to foreign countries:

> Most of the older professors leave Germany very unwillingly, because they feel that their place is here. Necessity compels them, because their livelihoods and working opportunities in their country are taken away from them or else they are left in a constant state of fear of such an occurrence. All this, after our having experienced well enough what it means to replace competence with "politically irreproachable" dilettantes. But more depresses these men: the awareness that it is evidently not a matter of an honorable appointment to an independent research institution or university of some rank but (at least according to the American press) forms a part of the "reparations." Centuries ago, princes sent their countrymen away as plantation workers or soldiers. Today, scientists are exported.[11]

Bitterness is a word that appears frequently in the writings of German scientists after the war. Hahn wrote in 1949: "It is certainly understandable that the factory dismantlings still taking place four years after the capitulation are being greeted with bitterness, particularly among the academic youth."[12]

WERNER HEISENBERG

Werner Heisenberg was one of the world's leading physicists before World War II. Heisenberg was awarded the Nobel Prize in physics for 1932, and he received numerous job offers from American universities in the summer of 1939. Despite his aversion to National Socialism and Adolf Hitler, Heisenberg decided to stay in Germany to help train Germany's young physicists.[13]

Heisenberg had exuded an air of delighted confidence and appetite for intellectual combat before World War II. Arnold Sommerfeld, his professor at Munich, called him healthy, eager, full of hope, uncomplicated. Wolfgang Pauli before the war called Heisenberg a Boy Scout. Heisenberg was completely changed after the war. Victor Weisskopf wrote in his memoirs, "I saw Heisenberg after the war and he was completely changed from the man I had known. . . . He visibly carried a load."[14] Several of Heisenberg's colleagues after the war also observed that he seemed to suffer from a perpetual depression.[15]

Heisenberg suffered from his failure to explain his involvement in Germany's atomic bomb program to his former friends. When Heisenberg met with Niels Bohr in August 1947, the two could not agree on even basic points of their last discussion in September 1941. Heisenberg had hoped in 1941 that he could obtain Bohr's help in reaching an agreement among physicists not to build an atomic bomb during the war. Bohr had not wanted to pursue Heisenberg's suggestion, and apparently did not trust Heisenberg's motives. Germany had driven some of its leading scientists into exile before the war, and it seemed to Bohr that Heisenberg was seeking to negate this Allied

GERMANY'S WAR

ORIGINS, AFTERMATH & ATROCITIES OF WWII

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the USSR, Great Britain and the U.S.A. were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Hitler saved it from Stalin. The leaders of Britain and the U.S. also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. FDR's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a U.S. invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States, despite Hitler's desire for peace. This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of WWII, during which the Allies—led by Eisenhower—murdered 1.5 million German POWs through intentional starvation and exposure. Probably 2.1 million ethnic Germans also died in the Allies' "orderly and humane" relocation. Much more! Softcover, 514 pages, ***$25*** plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.

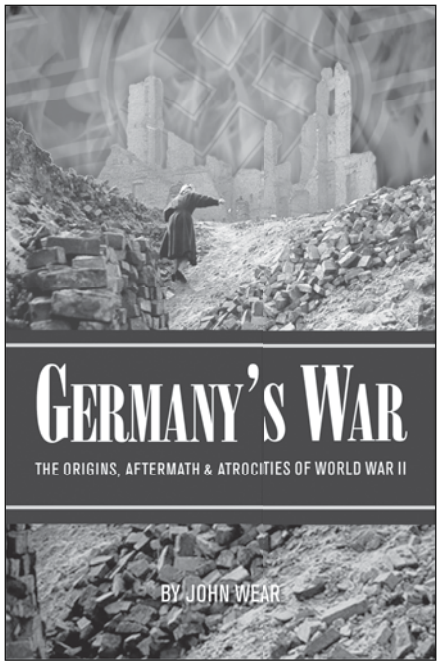

Denazification

After World War II the winners did not intend to let the German people determine their own future as the Italians after Mussolini were allowed to do. At Potsdam it was agreed among the Allies that German re-education must be "controlled" to completely eliminate Nazi and militaristic tendencies. As part of this process, public places were to be renamed. Here, in an example of extreme chutzpah, a U.S. GI gleefully completes the renaming of Adolf Hitler Street as [Franklin] Roosevelt Blvd. (For a good primer on the subject of the "re-education" of the German people, we recommend Udo Walendy's *Brainwashing of the German Nation* (softcover, 64 pages, $9) published by TBR.)

advantage in the development of atomic bombs.

Although they had been the closest of friends, Bohr and Heisenberg were unable to communicate either in September 1941 or in August 1947. After a while the two great physicists felt it would be better to stop disturbing the spirits of the past. Their close friendship had been shattered.[16]

An important point to make concerning Heisenberg's meeting with Bohr in September 1941 is that Heisenberg had no official authority to tell Bohr anything about the German atomic bomb project. Heisenberg had committed an act of treason by attempting to obtain an international agreement among physicists not to build an atomic bomb during the war.[17] Heisenberg had courageously risked his life in their meeting.

Heisenberg did not fare any better with his former friend Samuel Goudsmit. Goudsmit had written a book entitled *Alsos* that was highly critical of the German atomic bomb program. Heisenberg patiently tried to explain the factual misstatements in *Alsos*. Goudsmit grudgingly conceded some mistakes he had made in his book, but was infuriated by Heisenberg's claim of "a sense of decency" and his insistence that a "moral decision" was involved in the question of whether German scientists would build a bomb for Germany.[18]

The remarkable thing about *Alsos* is that Goudsmit claimed to see documentation that his parents had died in a fictitious gas chamber. Goudsmit fancifully muses:

> The world has always admired the Germans for their orderliness. They are so systematic; they have such a sense of correctness. That is why they kept such precise records of their evil deeds, which we later found in their proper files in Germany. And that is why I know the date my father and my blind mother were put to death in the gas chamber. It was my father's 70th birthday.[19]

Since Goudsmit spoke fluent German and no documentation concerning Nazi gas chambers has ever been found, Goudsmit is certainly lying about seeing records that his parents were put to death in a Nazi gas chamber. Yet Goudsmit hypocritically questioned the morality of the German scientists who worked on the atomic bomb. In his last letter to Heisenberg, in June 1949, Goudsmit wrote he was ending their discussions because, "I am

afraid that we might lose our tempers."[20]

The unresolved subject of the German atomic bomb program continued to remain touchy. In the fall of 1949 Heisenberg made his first trip to the United States in over 10 years. Victor Weisskopf, who was then a physicist at MIT, held a reception for Heisenberg in Weisskopf's home. Approximately half of the guests Weisskopf had invited failed to appear at the reception. They all gave Weisskopf similar explanations for staying away; they didn't want to shake the hand of a man who had tried to build an atomic bomb for Hitler.[21]

The cold reception continued for years. In the early 1950s, Heisenberg's wife Elisabeth sat next to James Franck at a physics conference on Lake Como in Italy. Elisabeth told Franck that she and Werner felt terribly isolated; people treated them coldly and blamed them for things they hadn't done. Franck unsympathetically replied: "This is the way we Jews were always treated—now the Germans must live with it."[22]

Even Heisenberg's appetite for competition became weakened by years of postwar humiliation. In a film made in 1965, for example, Heisenberg conceded a discussion point to Paul Dirac that 30 years before he would have vehemently contested.[23]

> "They didn't want to shake the hand of a man who had tried to build an atomic bomb for Hitler.

CONCLUSION

German scientists were not allowed freedom of speech after the end of World War II. The physicists released from Farm Hall were told what they were allowed to say in public and initially were allowed only to reside within the British zone. One scientist wrote to Walther Gerlach: "People are all so timid, perhaps justifiably so, for one can't speak one's mind as freely now anymore as during the Third Reich."[24]

German scientists were also filled with bitterness and cynicism after the war. The Allied denazification program was especially unpopular. One German wrote in his diary: "These mindless dismissals of all former Nazis could drive one to desperation. The method only shows that the Americans are no smarter than their predecessors. What did a reasonable man say to me yesterday? From a mild dictatorship with its faults we have now arrived at a severe dictatorship."[25]

Ultimately, even the most anti-Nazi German scientists regarded the Allied postwar occupation of Germany as a substitution of one hated system of restrictions with another.[26] But the Allied denazification program, the forced transfer of German scientists to other nations, the restrictions on free speech, the starvation of postwar Germany, the killing of a million German POWs, mass relocations of ethnic Germans and more showed those critics of Hitler they might have been wrong about him after all. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Beyerchen, Alan D., *Scientists Under Hitler: Politics and the Physics Community in the Third Reich*, New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1979, pp. 64-65.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 65.

3 Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2010, p. 390.

4 Hentschel, Klaus, *The Mental Aftermath: The Mentality of German Physicists, 1945-1949*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007, p. 105.

5 Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2010, p. 395.

6 Hentschel, Klaus, *The Mental Aftermath: The Mentality of German Physicists, 1945-1949*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007, p. 127.

7 Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, p. 457.

8 Bernstein, Jeremy, *Hitler's Uranium Club: The Secret Recordings at Farm Hall*, 2nd edition, New York: Copernicus Books, 2001, p. 281.

9 Hentschel, Klaus, *The Mental Aftermath: The Mentality of German Physicists, 1945-1949*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007, p. 129.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 53.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 81-82.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 81.

13 Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, pp. 3-12.

14 *Ibid.*, pp. 460-461.

15 Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2010, p. 394.

16 Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, pp. 454-455.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 511.

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 455-457.

19 Goudsmit, Samuel A., *Alsos*, Los Angeles and San Francisco: Tomash Publishers, 1986, pp. 48-49.

20 Powers, Thomas, *Heisenberg's War: The Secret History of the German Bomb*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1993, p. 470.

21 *Ibid.*

22 *Ibid.*, p. 458.

23 Farmelo, Graham, *The Strangest Man: The Hidden Life of Paul Dirac, Mystic of the Atom*, New York: Basic Books, 2009, pp. 377-378.

24 Hentschel, Klaus, *The Mental Aftermath: The Mentality of German Physicists, 1945-1949*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007, pp. 41-43.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 44-45.

26 *Ibid.*, p. 64.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, a tax software division of Intuit Corporation. Mr. Wear is also the author of the popular TBR book *Germany's War: Origins, Aftermath and Atrocities of WWII*. See page 48 for an ad for the book.

Revisionist Books from TBR on World War II

For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs

One of the most awe-inspiring personalities of WWII, Otto Skorzeny conducted exploits that made him a legend in his own time. His rescue of Mussolini using gliders and the ensuing escape is more exciting than any novel. The operation to kidnap Hungary's Admiral Horthy will be told for centuries. This is the most detailed work on Skorzeny, who was an amazing person. Deluxe binding, hardback, 528 pages, 248 illustrations and photos (many Skorzeny's), the highest quality gloss paper, extensive footnotes and index, #429, *$49.*

Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal by the Allies

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the betrayal of millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror. After the war, millions of anti-communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26.*

The Bombers and the Bombed: Allied Air War Over Europe 1940-1945

In this survey of the American and British bombing campaign in Europe during World War II, Richard Overy breaks new ground by revealing that almost a third of the bombs the Allies dropped on the continent were on occupied countries that they were trying to "liberate"! Overy shows that the wildly inaccurate heavy bombers of the period ended up killing 75,000 civilians in countries that were on the Allied side. This tragedy was repeated on a larger scale in the Axis nations, where the goal of the U.S. and Britain was to raze entire cities. Hardback, 592 pages, #681, *$36.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

By Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. The report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Contains the original German pages alongside full English translations, and also contains all 70 photographs. Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$20.*

The Myth of German Villainy

During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support war. The bogus mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after WWII further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. But how true is this "official" story? Was Germany really history's worst rogue nation? Benton L. Bradberry paints a different picture. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941

Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century—quoted again and again by researchers for decades—argues that President Franklin Roosevelt wanted nothing more than to involve the United States in the European war that began in 1939. When his efforts appeared to come to naught, Roosevelt determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. FDR therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Well documented. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33.*

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War

Adolf Hitler's Dec. 11, 1941 speech to the Reichstag, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador in Berlin, marked a decisive turning point in the global tragedy of WWII. This speech was more than just a declaration of war—it is a personal explanation by Hitler of why he invaded Poland, why he decided to attack the USSR, Franklin Roosevelt's hostility toward Germany and more. Softcover, 41 pages, #636, *$9.*

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt Administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened and deliberately let it go ahead; and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33.*

ORDER THEM ALL FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

TBR subscribers get 10% off prices listed . . .

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Mail order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form on page 80 of this issue. To charge by phone, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. Order these and other books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

GUN OF DESTINY

DID THIS LITTLE REVOLVER CHANGE HISTORY?

DOWN THROUGH HISTORY, A NUMBER OF WEAPONS has achieved notoriety, such as Jim Bowie's favorite hunting knife or the derringer that was used by John Wilkes Booth to shoot Abraham Lincoln. The following article discusses Adolf Hitler's Smith & Wesson seven-shot Ladysmith revolver—a weapon author and historian Robert A. Johnston considers one of the most important of the 20th century.

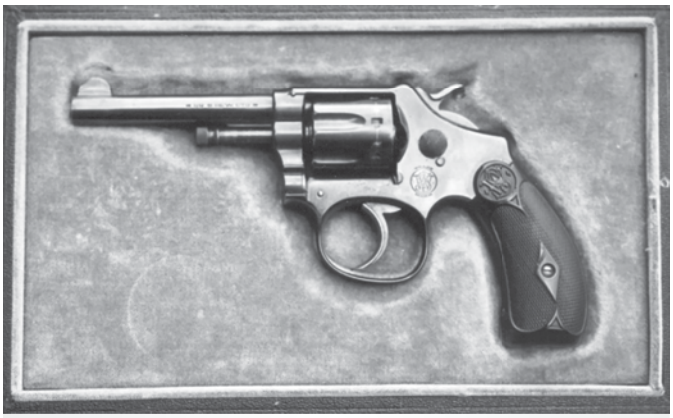

Here is shown the personal revolver of Adolf Hitler. It played a key role in some Earth-shattering events. It does bear a rather low serial number—709. The saga relates that there is a distinct possibility that Hitler confiscated revolver No. 709 from one of a group of French poilus (soldiers) he captured singlehandedly. He won the Iron cross for this daring deed. Angele Maria Raubal, called Geli, Hitler's beloved step-niece, used it to kill herself. Hitler carried that gun with him at all times up until he ascended to full state power on January 30, 1933. It then was kept in a room dedicated to the memory of Geli. To any serious collector. the revolver would certainly be worth a great deal.

By Hans Gibbling

In his book, *Gun of Destiny*, Robert A. Johnston presents to the world a petite revolver that now bears the moniker "Gun of Destiny." This fascinating saga brings to light how a little Smith & Wesson (S&W) revolver, in the author's opinion, "changed world history." This dainty weapon was made for use by women; because of that distinction, it was named "Ladysmith." It is the first model, seven-shot, M-frame, .22-long caliber that was produced from 1902 to 1921.

This blued-finished one is numbered "709" and according to S&W historian, Roy Jenks, it was shipped directly from the S&W factory to the firearms dealer Andre Schaub & Piaso of Paris, France on March 23, 1903. Eleven years later, in a Bavarian infantry regiment, a certain corporal named Adolf Hitler was designated a runner (message carrier) and won the Iron Cross First Class by using a clever ruse to capture singlehandedly a group of French soldiers huddled in a shell hole. Cunningly, Hitler had crawled to the lip of their impromptu shelter and shouted out to these soldiers that they were surrounded and had better surrender. Effectively duped by this bold ruse the poilus came along into captivity without a fight.

Evidently, Hitler had a great fascination with the exciting tales of the American West and especially the sagas spun by the German author, Karl May. The feat that won him the Iron Cross was ostensibly an American Indian trick

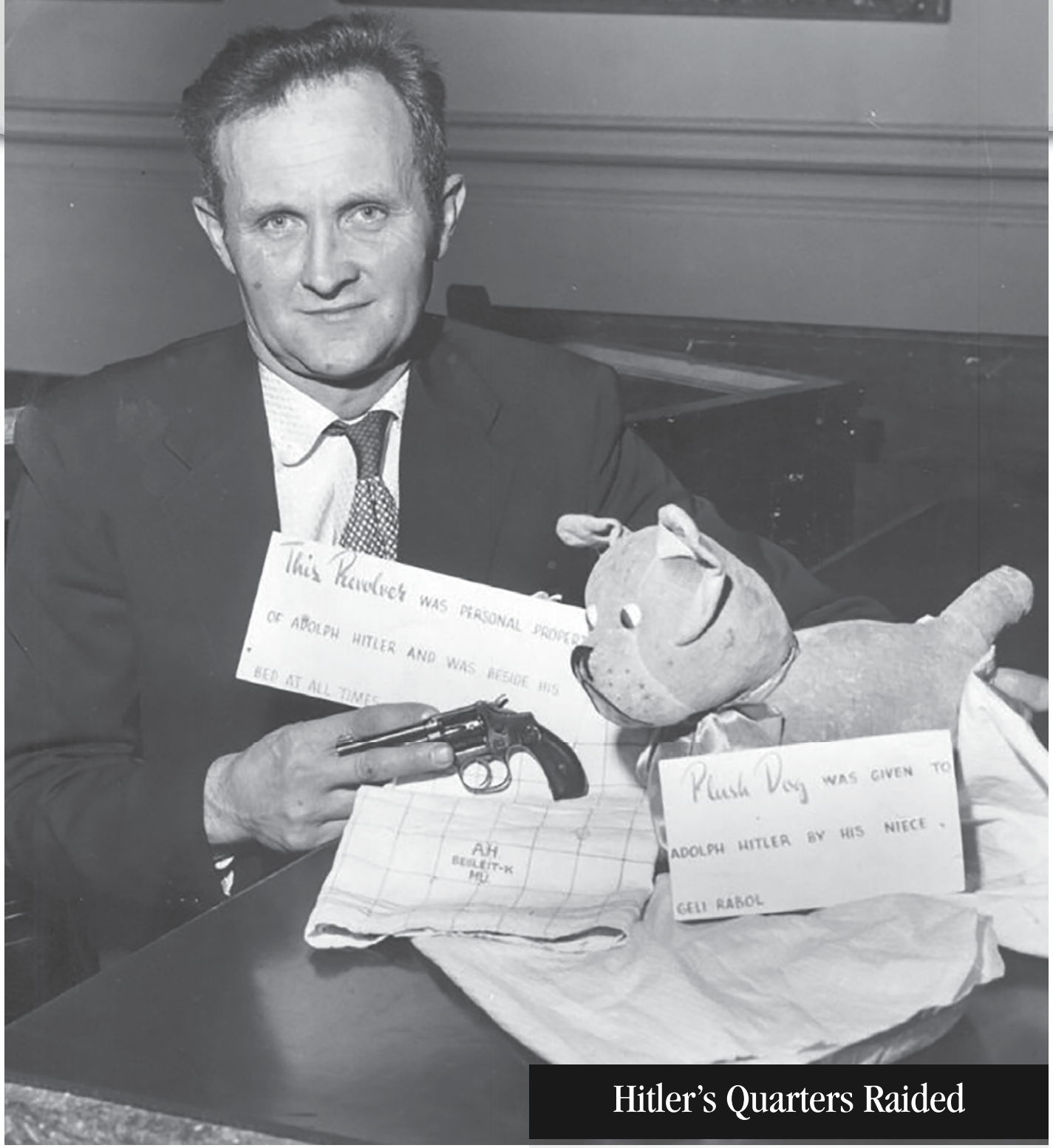

Hitler's Quarters Raided

There is considerable provenance proving this revolver is the pistol PFC Andrew Sivi removed from a desk drawer in Hitler's apartment. Hitler may have planned to ultimately put it in a great museum, to be dedicated to the early days of the National Socialist Party—along with the stuffed toy dog that was also associated with his step-niece Geli Raubal. Her tragic death nearly crushed Hitler but proved to be the crucible from which he emerged stronger than ever.

that the WWI corporal learned from May's Apache warrior, Winnetou. (Ironically, it was a Jewish officer, First Lt. Hugo Gutmann, who recommended and forwarded Hitler's name for the Iron Cross.)

The book is not by any means limited to the fascinating story of the revolver. It's filled with previously unrevealed and illuminating facts about the world's most-hated and vilified leader at the time, while, conversely, the most adored man of the last century and his irrefutable connection to this seemingly insignificant revolver; the one that will now take its place at the fore-

front as one of the most-famous weapons of the 20th century. Thus, the author deviates from the main theme of his book so that the reader might become aware of many other revelations that he feels bring light to a formerly dark closet. He explores and reveals much of Hitler's inner thoughts and his practically messianic popularity with his German people—and almost all anti-communist factions within other nations, as well.

In the early 1920s, Hitler was what could be termed a typical rabble-rouser, but because of the terrible loss of his one true love, his dear Angela "Geli" Raubal, he somehow transformed into a potent and highly disciplined orator. Poor Geli truly loved the man whom she referred to as "Wolf" or Uncle Addi. This romantic yet tragic relationship is impeccably detailed by the author.

Hitler's political ambitions took precedence over his amorous affections and took up much of his time. Because of this, his relationship with Geli was destined to be an unrequited love affair. It's certain that he loved her dearly, but he was also immensely jealous when she paid attention to other men.

The story continues with the suicide of this young maiden and the terrible depression Hitler went through, which he never got over. The weapon she used at the terrible incident was the S&W Ladysmith revolver that is the basis of this narrative.

The tragic death of Geli practically ended his political ambitions. However, he kept sight of his goals in spite of this. Hitler faced many other seemingly insurmountable adversities, but maintained control of his projected destiny.

Hitler's best boyhood friend, August Kubizek, wrote a book recounting their times together entitled *The Young Hitler: The Story of our Friendship*,[1] in which he describes a particular episode in their time together. After attending a performance of a Richard Wagner opera, the lads climbed to the top of a mountain on the outskirts of Linz, Austria. In the words of Kubizek: "Adolf seemed propelled by a strangely invisible force." Kubizek testifies that here was a man he no longer knew as his friend's thoughts burst forward into grandiose and inspiring words; speaking of his own destiny and that of his people. It was as if he had a vision that someday the German people would depend on him to lead them out of servitude and to the heights of freedom.

In the first fascinating chapters of *Gun of Destiny*, Hitler's career is closely observed and evaluated. There is an interesting portrayal of his childhood and his tender love for his mother about whom he wrote an extremely sentimental poem. He was a very compassionate youth, but also a tough "little soldier" continually playing at games of war and leading his classmates as their natural leader. This section also tracks his passionate interest in history. The great military history of the Germanic peoples especially enraptured him. Heroism, military prowess and love of weapons and martial music were in his daily thought process. He was captivated by culture and loved the arts. He studied the pagan Germanic myths although he never really left the Catholic Church.

He received the sacrament of confirmation in the Linz cathedral. However, he felt rather bored with what he termed "churchology." Nevertheless, Hitler attended a monastery where he observed within the courtyard a well with a massive stone archway over it. On it was an image carved in stone with the date "1860" and below that was a swastika.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

This symbol that the young Hitler saw in that stone edifice made a lasting impression on him and he obviously held that thought because it was he himself who later designed the flag of the NSDAP. Was it a figment of destiny that manifested itself when the idealistic young man first gazed upon that swastika in stone?

The author also discusses the death of Hitler's parents and analyzes how unbelievably grief stricken he was at the loss of his mother. Some years later, he penned a beautiful poem as a Mother's Day tribute undoubtedly having his own mother in mind as he wrote the poem.

In 1938, Hitler visited his parent's gravesite that he considered hallowed ground. These images were circulated in thousands of newspapers and journals.

Today, however, we are in the age of political correctness. The author had in the past twice visited the little cemetery where Hitler's parents were laid to rest and he was impressed by the beautiful grounds and peaceful dignified surroundings that attended this typical little Austrian place of remembrance. Today, however, political pressure has forced the local parish priest to order the dismantlement and destruction of this beautiful gravestone and the flattening of the entire gravesite.

Adolf Hitler's emergence into the world of politics is also discussed. Johnston describes how fervently Hitler worked to make a political life for himself. The author covers the most engaging, interesting and thought-provoking anecdotes of this fateful journey of destiny, which evidently was formulated when Hitler was recuperating from a poison gas attack sustained during World War I. The fierce and bloody conflicts that were consistent between factions of the communist hooligans and Hitler's protection squad, the SA (Brownshirt Storm Troops) and the elite SS. This was the time when Hitler held on tightly to that little Smith & Wesson No. 709. It was always nestled deep in his overcoat pocket. At this point, it was obvious that Hitler's life was in danger and the Bavarian government begrudgingly granted him a pistol permit. Only then did his little 709 became legal. The fantastic Nuremberg Party rallies are auspiciously covered as the wonderful and magnificent events that they surely were.

A CHARMED LIFE

The fact is that Adolf Hitler survived literally dozens of attempts on his life—without even counting his several near misses in combat in WWI. The author chronicles the well-laid assassination attempts that in the end failed, not because they were carelessly planned (they were scrupulously planned), but because Hitler seemingly had an angel on his shoulder. He definitely had a sixth sense about danger and exactly when and how to avoid it and/or survive it. TBR readers know well of the infamous July 1944 Valkyrie plot, but some of the previous plots are not so well reported. The ones recorded in this book make for fascinating reading.

The beautiful young Angele Raubal, frequently seen with Hitler in his early years, was the daughter of Adolf's half-sister Angela and her husband Leo Raubal. She was born in Linz, Austria on June 4, 1908. She had great natural charm. Hitler told Otto Wagener: "a girl like the little [Henriette] Hoffmann or Geli—with them I become cheerful and bright, and if I listen for an hour to their perhaps silly chatter—or I have only to sit next to them—then I am free of all weariness and listlessness. I can go back to work refreshed." Below, Hitler looks on as Geli appears to be opening a gift.

THE GUN EMERGES AGAIN

One of the outright compelling chapters is the one on the "Beer Hall Putsch" in Munich in November of 1923, when Hitler and his loyal followers forcefully interrupted a speech where Bavarian state commissioner Gustav von Kahr was addressing a crowd at the beer hall *Bürgerbräukeller* when, as to plan, Hermann Goering and 25 of his well-armed Stormtroopers and other followers literally burst onto the scene. It was at this point that Hitler hurried toward the speaker's platform followed by Nazi leaders and SA men. Hitler climbed on a chair and fired a round into the ceiling. It was often maintained that he did this to terrify the crowd into submission, but he earnestly believed it was to wake them up. While brandishing the petite revolver No. 709 Hitler proclaimed, "The National Revolution has broken out! The *Reichswehr* is with us!" He then turned the S&W revolver on the leading politicians to include Gustav von Kahr and Gen. von Lossow, and also the head of the Bavarian state police. While waving the revolver around he proclaimed: "Fight this battle with me or die with me. If things go wrong there are four bullets left in this revolver; one each for my three collaborators should they desert me."

Then, as if under a spell with eyes now glossy and dilated, he pointed the gun to his head and softly uttered: "The last one is for me. If I am not triumphant, tomorrow I shall be a dead man." (Note: the Ladysmith revolver is a seven-shot revolver.)

Why Hitler thought he had only four bullets left after firing at the ceiling is an extremely interesting story all by itself.

> "Was Hitler's little Smith & Wesson one of the most important firearms in history? The author believes so.

Did Hitler consider his little 709 his Shatterhand "Gun of Destiny"? Now that Hitler pulled off the bluff of the century, the plot thickens, and tragedy waited at the Hall of the Marshals. Nevertheless, while the march progressed, Hitler related with steadfast conviction that one way or another this would be the end or the beginning: "We set out singing." As the march progressed, the author describes fascinating historically important events that happened along the way. When these patriots approached the Feldherrenhalle, the state police barred the way. Shots were fired and 14 of Hitler's followers lay dead plus three police officers.

Here is described the legend of the *Blutfahne* (blood flag) and the men who carried it and those whose precious blood stained it. The book also goes into detail about these martyrs. To escape, Hitler fled to the villa of Ernst "Putzi" Hanfstaengl, who was at the time a good friend. Hanfstaengl was half American and his wife Helene was an American from Long Island, and she, much more than her husband, admired Hitler and the National Socialist movement.

Hitler believed that his life had reached the point of no return, but when he said he would commit suicide, Helene seized his hand that now held little No. 709 to his temple. She effectively stopped him with a pronouncement that reminded him of his duty to all the people who shared his ideals. Then she ran immediately and hid the S&W in a barrel of flour.

Of course, the subsequent trial of Hitler actually solidified his popularity with the general German public. He could never have gotten greater recognition for his cause by any other means. After his conviction, he wrote—with the help of Rudolf Hess—his famous book *Mein Kampf* [available from TBR Book Club—Ed.].

The book goes on with other wonderful information chronicling the role of other women in Hitler's life to include Eva Braun.

The chapter about Unity Valkyrie Mitford is particularly intriguing. Although British, Ms. Mitford was more National Socialist in her outlook than most of the Nazis. She, like so many other women, was entirely enthralled with Hitler and practically worshipped him. Like many other women, she attempted suicide when she saw the total demise of the Hitlerian dream and Germany's destruction.

"Adolf Hitler, No. 709 and the American West" is one of the most intriguing parts of all the great vignettes within the book *Gun of Destiny*. It not only rationalizes the play-by-play details of the connection of the revolver, but goes in depth about Hitler's deep fixation with Karl May's stories of the American "Wild West" and the immeasurable impressions they made on him throughout his life.

Of course, the book would not be complete without a section comprising quotes from world leaders and people who recognized a certain manifest greatness in Germany's leader. Foremost among these notables was the young John F. Kennedy, who had praiseworthy words in his diary concerning Hitler, whom he obviously respected and even admired. Astounding so is the fact that famed Jewish-American writer Gertrude Stein spearheaded a campaign in 1938 urging the Nobel Committee to award its peace prize to Adolf Hitler. Her statements surrounding this are remarkable.

David Lloyd George, former English prime minister, had extraordinarily high praise for Germany's leader in the 1930s. His description is difficult to reconcile with the image that most Americans are accustomed to.

Even Prime Minister Winston Churchill was at a point quite praiseful of Hitler. Many more famous persons add their markedly positive comments about this phenomenal man in the book.

THE GUN FALLS INTO AMERICAN HANDS

Soon, the Americans arrived in Munich, and the author details exactly how No. 709 fell into the hands of American PFC Andrew Sivi from Jamestown, New York. This segment also goes into the other treasures of the Hitler apartments at No. 16 Prinzregentenstrasse, and Hitler's housekeeper Frau Winter and her acutely important role in all of the narrative. We are introduced to other personages important to the whole picture. This extends to the meeting between the author and Mr. Sivi in 1967, and again in 1990. Sivi reminisces about his temporary residence and sojourn in Hitler's apartment in 1945. Sivi said that this was the greatest time of his life.

So, again the enchantment and charisma of Adolf Hitler touches another life. There are news articles referencing the fact that U.S. Army officials had evaluated this revolver at a stupendous value after the war. The articles also mention that the gun was displayed over a great part of New York counties and cities such as Buffalo and Niagara Falls. Then the author describes how he finally procured the weapon.

The book also examines the "Nuremberg Trials," where Hitler and the Nazis are continually accused of war crimes. Of course, the Allies engaged in the trials with complete disregard of sound legal precedent and the highly incongruous usage of ex-post-facto charges that if they were not so abominable they could be considered humorous. In fact it was a murderous orgy of epic proportions where practically every motion of the defense councils was denied.

The author describes in detail some of the myriad Allied atrocities visited on Germany and Europe. This was cold-blooded murder from sky and land. The description of the destruction of the medieval city of Dresden is so shocking as to sicken one regardless of his historical views or political leanings. The author interjects his hope that Churchill's hired thug, Bomber Harris, is still walking the "hot coals."

Some important information for collectors is included as well. Few if any of the so-called Hitler guns ever offered for sale have had the unquestionable provenance of this little 709. In one instance of outright fraud, the head of the Jewish Defense League in Australia was charged with 139 counts of fraud for forging documents supporting two fake, historically important Hitler guns: the Hitler suicide gun and, of all things, the Geli Raubal suicide gun. He was asking $2.5 million each for these weapons. They were fake.

Also included is a conversation between Otto Skorzeny and Hitler that took place in the autumn of 1944. The subject was the atomic bomb. Hitler disclosed to Skorzeny that Germany was very close to the final development of the bomb, but he never supported it or encouraged it because he did not want to take the responsibility for mankind being destroyed by such "*Teufelswerk*"

A SPECIAL TBR DISCOUNT PRICE FOR A BOOK ALL ADOLF HITLER ADMIRERS AND DETRACTORS SHOULD READ!

A book about Adolf Hitler unlike any other ever written . . .

The Young Hitler I Knew

What's so special about this new edition of August Kubizek's book? This is the first edition to be published in English since 1955 and it corrects many silly changes made to earlier editions of the book for reasons of political correctness. It also includes important sections which were excised from the original English translation. Kubizek met Adolf Hitler in 1904 while they were both competing for standing room at the opera. Their mutual passion for music created a strong bond, and over the next four years they became close friends. Kubizek describes a reticent young man, painfully shy, yet capable of bursting into hysterical fits of anger if anyone disagreed with him. The two boys would often talk for hours on end; Hitler found Kubizek to be a very good listener, a worthy confidant.

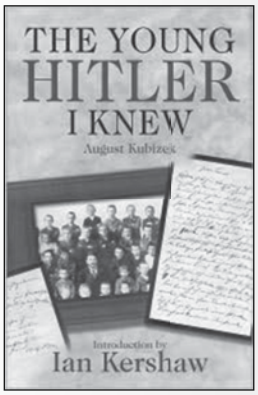

In 1908 Kubizek moved to Vienna and shared a room with Hitler at 29 Stumpergasse. During this time, Hitler tried to get into art school, but he was unsuccessful. With his money fast running out, he found himself sinking to the lower depths of the city: an unkind world of isolation and "constant unappeasable hunger." Hitler moved out of the flat in November, without leaving a forwarding address; Kubizek did not meet his friend again until 1938. *The Young Hitler I Knew* tells the story of an extraordinary friendship, and gives fascinating insight into Hitler's character during these formative years. A must for Revisionists. Introduction by John Kershaw.

Hardback, 298 pages, #513. ***Was $25. NOW JUST $16.50*** minus an additional 10% for TBR subscribers while supplies last! Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview,org.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Charge toll free 1-877-773-9077 M.-Thu. 9-5 ET.

(devil's work). [See related story on page 42.—Ed.]

Sort of related to those interesting revelations, the next chapter simply forwards the now-recognized clear truism that "Hitler Wanted Peace." Here is the true story of the *real* reason that Rudolf Hess flew to Scotland, who sent him and why. Upon arrival Hess said: "I am Rudolf Hess, I have come here to save humanity!" This section of the book is replete with many short quips from those personalities that meet the author's conceptions of the good guys and the bad guys.

The author also discusses the controversy over the question of Hitler's death or his possible escape from the Berlin bunker in 1945. Here you will also see the real Third Reich and why Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill needed to destroy it, and how the United States was maneuvered into a totally unnecessary war that cost over 50 million lives.

Saint Augustine once wrote: "The truth is like a lion, you don't have to defend it; let it loose; and it will defend itself." Included at this point is Irish writer Michael Walsh's weighty perspective on WWII. There are meaningful quotes from genius writer George Orwell as well.

And finally, in the great epilogue of Johnston's book, he exposes the objective reader to a fascinating world with conflicting hypotheses and conjectures. It's possible that some of the curiosity that originally captivated the author will have rubbed off on the reader as he or she delves into this unmatched, hitherto-denied historian's insight into the life of a man whose people considered him to be nothing short of their savior.

All in all, *Gun of Destiny* is a unique and important book that we highly recommend. ✦

Hans Gibbling is the pseudonym of a European writer who is rightfully concerned for his safety should he use his real name on a review of a book that does not vilify Hitler. *Gun of Destiny* (hardback, 444 pages, illustrated, $35 plus $3 S&H in the U.S./$7 in the U.S. for priority mail) can be ordered from Irminsul Press, P.O.Box 68, Lakemont, GA 30552. Send check, money order or credit card info. You may also order by calling 706-782-1668 or searching for the book on www.Amazon.com.

Gun of Destiny

Adolf Hitler's Smith & Wesson Revolver and how it changed history

In *Gun of Destiny*, author Robert A. Johnston reveals a fantastically romantic—yet tragic—episode in Adolf Hitler's life, and he firmly believes this changed to a great extent the history of the world. The book begins with the story of a fledgling and aspiring politician who later became a firebrand driven by a populist agenda buttressed by his commanding presence.

From a 1920s rabble-rouser, Adolf Hitler transformed into a potent and disciplined orator. In spite of the terrible tragedy that befell his one and only true love—a woman who fell into an unrequited love affair with her step-Uncle "Adi"—he kept sight of his goals despite seemingly insurmountable adversity. The author tries to explain a few of the inner thoughts of this vastly incommensurable man and his nearly messianic popularity with the German people.

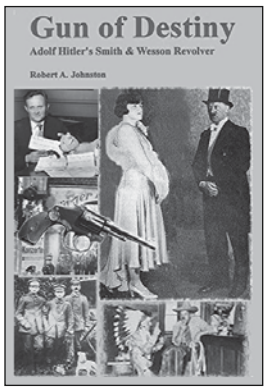

With many great images and engaging text, Mr. Johnston has presented a picture of Adolf Hitler that the greater percentage of readers may not instantly recognize. This book will expose the objective reader to a fascinating world with conflicting hypotheses and conjectures; he reveals Hitler's mannerisms, his daring, and his charm. Consequently, the reader should be prepared for an interesting and prodigiously revealing divulgence that is both controversial and engaging, not to mention, fascinating! The book provides the reader with an unmatched, hitherto-denied Revisionist historian's insight into the life of the world's most demonized man of the last century, and his irrefutable connection to a seemingly insignificant revolver that will now finally find its place among the most famous weapons of the 20th century. . . .

Adolf Hitler's pistol permit, Nov. 26, 1921.

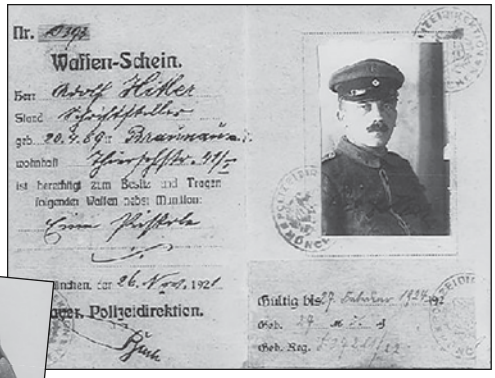

Gun of Destiny—$35

Hardback, gloss cover, 444 pages, more than 200 photos. Add $3 S&H in U.S. Add $7 for USPS Priority Mail.

Send request to:

IRMINSUL PRESS

P.O. Box 68, Lakemont, GA 30552

Call **706-782-1668**

Check/MO/Visa/MC/Discover

Also available at Amazon.com.

'Gas Me If You Can'

An Annotated and Updated Interview With Belgian Revisionist Siegfried Verbeke

Translated and Updated by Ronald L. Ray
With New Commentary from Siegfried Verbeke

On January 9, 2016, the Belgian Flemish newspaper *De Morgen* published what can only be considered a remarkable interview for an establishment newspaper: a long conversation with Belgium's most outspoken Revisionist, Siegfried Verbeke, who forthrightly declared his views on the alleged World War II "holocaust" of Jews and the use of "gas chambers" to carry out that fictitious event.

This, of course, led to shrill screams of outrage from those who collect massive monetary profits by promotion of "the Holocaust®." Although the newspaper and interviewer clearly were opposed to Verbeke's position, they committed the "unpardonable sin" of actually printing his statements. This led to a formal legal complaint before Belgian authorities by *Joods Actueel* ["Jewish News"], also published in Belgium. The Jewish periodical alleged that both Verbeke and *De Morgen* violated a 1995 law that, according to a Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) account published in *The Times of Israel*, "forbids claiming "the Holocaust" did not happen."

And while several Western media outlets republished the JTA hit piece, none had the intellectual honesty to publish any of Verbeke's actual words from the interview.

THE BARNES REVIEW is proud to present what we believe is the first English-language translation of the "infamous" interview, provided by the intrepid Siegfried Verbeke himself. We have left out a few passages of less interest to an American audience, but not one word of Verbeke's Revisionist views has been omitted.

Verbeke, who is 74, told TBR he nevertheless hopes that Belgian authorities will press criminal charges against him, because he believes the 1995 "muzzle law" is a violation of rights to free speech protected both nationally and internationally. He hopes to bring the matter before the European Court for Human Rights, but till now—and much to Verbeke's disappointment—the Belgian government has declined to proffer charges.

The Flemish interview was not without errors or misrepresentations by the newspaper. Bracketed remarks in italics have been added by Verbeke to clarify certain of his own statements or to rectify distortions in the original Dutch account.

Many thanks to Mr. Verbeke for helping us to publish the truth Zionist propagandists have tried to bury. May he "get his day in court" and obtain true freedom of speech for Revisionists throughout Europe.

✠ ✠ ✠

Verbeke: . . . I was 12 years old and became a Flemish nationalist and extremist. [*The Flemish nationalist movement wants the end of the artificial Belgian state and an independent Flemish nation.*] [In school] I met a boy who was two years older than I. [*After World War II, during the Belgian repression of Flemish nationalists, who largely had collaborated with the Germans, his father was executed, and my friend and his brother were placed for a few years in some kind of a "rehabilitation" center for young people; their mother was in a Belgian prison.*] He was small, thick, ugly and wore big glasses. So he was pestered and had to stay in the back of the classroom. But he was extreme and provocative and came sometimes to school in the uniform of a Flemish nationalist youth organization. One day, the priest who was the teacher beat the boy on his head with a stick, but he didn't give in. I admired him for his guts.

***De Morgen*:** It started there?

Verbeke: Flemish nationalism was completely crushed after the war. It was forbidden, but that made it attractive to me [*my rebellious character*]. That boy—his name was Piet—introduced me to his nationalist youth movement, the *Algemeen Diets Jeugdverbond* [General Folk Youth Association]. For years prior, I was a member of a Catholic youth organization. But in discussions with the "Belgians," they always blamed us: "You Flemish nationalists collaborated with National Socialism and murdered 6 million Jews." Piet

answered, "Nobody was murdered or gassed!"

I told him that in that way we were not going to convince anyone; the proofs of genocide were at that time overwhelming. The bodies of Bergen-Belsen! In my opinion we [could only] minimize the numbers. But Piet remained stubborn and repeated that nobody was gassed. In those years, Karel Dillen [*who later became the founder of the Flemish nationalist political party* Vlaams Blok] had translated into Dutch a book by the French author Maurice Bardèche—the first book that doubted the Holocaust [*it was not available in bookstores*]. Bardèche wrote that fake Hollywood film sets were used. In a certain way, he was the first in a long list of historical do-it-yourself researchers. [*Every year, new books were published and translated in France, Germany, England and worldwide. I became an enthusiastic and happy Revisionist translator and publisher in Belgium.*]

***De Morgen*:** One day you made a challenge to SKEPP. You proposed to be gassed in Auschwitz. [SKEPP is an acronym for *Studiekring voor de Kritische Evaluatie van Pseudowetenschap en het Paranormale* (Study Circle for the Critical Evaluation of Pseudoscience and the Paranormal), comparable to the James Randi Foundation, to which, Verbeke told TBR, "I had made the same challenge before."]

Verbeke: Indeed, I wanted to prove that the whole Zyklon-B story was impossible. [*Previously, I had translated and published Germar Rudolf's report in Dutch and French, convinced Rudolf's theory was right. The Jewish holocaust lobby said that Zyklon-B had been used in the gas chambers.*] Hydrogen cyanide was a disinfectant used in the camp, which begins to evaporate only at 18°-19°C [64.4°-66.2F]. I said, if I'm still alive after 15 minutes, I win. Because, according to the testimonies *[of camp commandant Rudolf Hoess and others]*, people were dead after 15 minutes. Look. [Verbeke rummages in one of numerous drawers.] Here is the correspondence with Prof. Willem Betz, director of SKEPP. [*I also still have the correspondence with the James Randi Foundation.*]

***De Morgen*:** He wrote back that he could not accept the challenge, because you would put your life in danger. He was concerned for you.

Verbeke: On the other hand, I was prepared to discharge him by notarial act.

***De Morgen*:** The idea was to put you alone in the room. But everybody knows that the temperature rises when you put a mass of people in an enclosed room.

Verbeke: Of course, it was provocative, but I wanted the professor to consult his chemistry colleagues [*at the university*]: "What about Zyklon-B now?" Open discussion. [*I told DeMorgen that people are not stoves; a number of people in a small room only causes an increase in humidity.*]

***De Morgen*:** Would it not have been better to gather some 100 "negationists" ["holocaust deniers"—Ed.] in a real gas chamber and see what happens?

Verbeke: Indeed. We tried, but we didn't find enough candidates. [*Actually, it was never planned to involve other persons. The French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard took over my idea and the challenge and told me that a few of his French Revisionist friends wanted to join the club. That's all. The plan could not be realized because we could not get Zyklon-B (which is still on the market under the name Ouragen, made in the Czech Republic). At the end, I tried to make a simple experiment, using mice, a teapot, and adding home-made hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon-B). But a Revisionist chemist explained to me that making HCN is a difficult process to control and for that reason very dangerous.*]

***De Morgen*:** Gas chambers never existed?

Verbeke: Naturally, there were gas chambers—hundreds of them—for disinfection of clothes from all those arriving [*at the concentration camps*]. But gas chambers to kill people never existed, no.

> "Naturally, there were gas chambers for disinfection of clothes. But gas chambers to exterminate people never existed.

***De Morgen*:** As you stood before the ruins of the four crematoria in an otherwise intact Auschwitz-Birkenau, you never asked yourself why the Nazis destroyed only those sections?

Verbeke: It's not the first time that this question has been posed, and it has been answered scientifically. [*My reply has been distorted. The destruction was ordered by the Germans after the Allied capture of Treblinka, where Soviet propaganda had started the myth of the gassings.*]

***De Morgen*:** So they were nevertheless disinfection chambers?

Verbeke: I'll give you a brochure. Read it at home; otherwise we're going to lose quite some time. . . . [*I gave him a French brochure and a lot of DVDs by Vincent Reynouard about this question and other issues.*]

***De Morgen*:** How many Jews died during the war?

Verbeke: Approximately 1 million. On account of the terrible conditions in the camps—the epidemics. But not in gas chambers.

***De Morgen*:** Where did the many millions of others go, whose deportation is documented?

Verbeke: They disappeared in the Soviet Union, I guess. Hey, Stalin was no friend of the Jews, either. Neither were the Poles or the Ukrainians.

There have been cases of supposedly dead Jews who, many years after the war, surfaced in Russia. Okay, not hundreds, but still.

***De Morgen*:** Look here: a photo of the gas chamber at

An Interesting Test

Holocaust skeptic Sigfried Verbeke holds mosquito killing tablets, reminiscent of the insecticide Zyklon B, the agent allegedly used by the Germans to gas 6 million Jews. The tablets have to be held and activated in a small device that warms up the tablets to release the poison. It is like the *Kreislauf* device used in the delousing chamber in Birkenau. Also shown is a glass coffee pot to hold some mice. If one could today obtain some actual Zyklon B, a similar experiment could determine whether or not Zyklon B in gaseous form could kill even a small mammal.

Majdanek. This was, according to you, a disinfection chamber?

Verbeke: I'm not an expert about Majdanek. You should read the *Rudolf Report*. I have it here. [Verbeke starts rummaging again in a drawer.] Here, a book about Sobibor, another such myth. [*I showed the interviewer* Majdanek, *by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno.*]

***De Morgen*:** Sobibor belonged with Belzec and Treblinka to the genocide camps of Operation Reinhard, which at the end were covered over with earth by the Nazis, to facilitate denial.

Verbeke: Those were transit camps, nothing more. The myth of shower rooms, where gas came out of the showerheads, dates from before the war. That is proven.

***De Morgen*:** Sobibor and the *Himmelstrasse* [Heaven Street], where deportees were sent immediately upon arrival to "the gas chamber"—[a gas chamber] that never existed?

Verbeke: No, and that truth cannot be stopped, try as one might. The Antwerp police confiscated 10 tons of books in my offset-printing business in Borgerhout [*near to Antwerp*]. They came with two big trucks [*and five or six men*]. All the books were loaded up and burnt. I had a handyman—a concierge, who still had something on his criminal record. [*He was ill, too; lived on the premises and was arrested at the same time. He was in some personal difficulties and had asked my permission to stay there.*] They kept him in jail for three months, and he hanged himself.

***De Morgen*:** Did you go to the excavations at Sobibor? Since the summer of 2013, archeologists have been excavating the whole camp. They found the gas chambers and the *Himmelstrasse*. Would you like to see photos?

Verbeke: Yes, when I have some time.

***De Morgen*:** Should we become angry here? Lock up the man? Gloat that he might not survive another detention? The Austrian Revisionist Wolfgang Froehlich has been in prison for more than 10 years and recently got three years more. Horst Mahler (79), former lawyer of the communist terror group, *Rote Armee Fraktion* [Red Army Faction], has been in prison since 2009 in Germany, convicted of Revisionism. There are many more cases.

Verbeke: His [Horst Mahler's—Ed.] leg has been amputated, and finally they released him. . . . The German judicial system was, naturally, not eager that he should die in prison.

***De Morgen*:** Was there ever a moment when you arrived at a new opinion? That you thought, "I got that wrong."

Verbeke: Indeed. I always believed that the massacre

in the ravine at Babi Yar, near Kiev, was a myth. [*They claim that at the end of September 1941, the Germans executed 33,000 Jews.*] Revisionists think it was propaganda. Normally, such a massacre should have changed the surface vegetation. But recently, I obtained access—I paid 3,000 euros for it—to the Nazis' written reports [*microfilms of the* Ereignismeldungen UdSSR *(USSR Event Reports of the* Sicherheitesdienst*)*], which were seized by the Americans [*in 1945 at the* Reichssicherheitshauptamt *(Reich Security Chief Office) in Berlin*]. It now appears that, [as one can read] in three places, there were orders given to execute 30,000 Jews.

It was there in black and white. I cannot not do otherwise than change my opinion. But [such changes of opinion] should occur in both directions. And this is what revolts me: a truth imposed by law. A single truth doesn't exist, all philosophers know. If there is an auto accident on the next corner, and if you ask five witnesses what they have seen, you'll get five different truths.

[*This response was misrepresented, and I tried to correct it, but my correction arrived too late. In the reports, there is not one order, but rather, the number of 33,000 is cited in three places. Now I have a reasonable explanation for this puzzle: The Babi Yar massacre is indeed Soviet war propaganda. Despite the three mentions of 33,000, J.C. Ball's research (*Air Photo Evidence*) is diamond-hard evidence. The pages where these numbers are cited must have been altered. This could have been done very easily, and there are reasons to believe that it was done by the Soviets, who seized the documents before the Americans got them. If one wants to prove something beyond doubt, he needs a variety of proofs that confirm each other. For instance, the* Kriegstagesbuch des OKW *[*War Diary of the Wehrmacht High Command*] doesn't mention any massacre. A German soldier, who was in Kiev at that time, denied having seen or heard about it, even under pressure of interrogation.*]

***De Morgen*:** Don't you think from time to time: "I should have been more empathetic with all those millions of victims"?

Verbeke: It was war. I was born and raised in the Antwerp Jewish neighborhood, next to the great synagogue, [*the inside of*] which was burnt in the 1942 pogrom. When there were raids, my mother allowed her Jewish tenants to hide in the basement where our family lived. My mother and I were arrested by the Gestapo, because she gave the wrong answer, to the question [in German], "Are you an *Arier* [Aryan]?" [*My mother thought* "Arier" *must be something very bad, and she answered,* "Nein!"] I was a baby, so I remember nothing of it. My father [*who was half-German and half-Flemish*] came home in the evening and stormed down to the Gestapo office. Had he not been there, maybe I myself might have ended up in Auschwitz.

I don't say that the war was a nice time for the Jews, but they should not tell stories which are pure fiction. . . . Presently, I defend Islam against all the foolish opinions, like the way the famous Flemish politician Filip Dewinter talks about the Koran as "the book of evil." I write letters [*to politicians and magazines*], but no one reads them.

✠ ✠ ✠

CONCLUSION

The objective reader will have noticed the rational mildness with which Siegfried Verbeke presents his views. Indeed, he considers that more than a third of the Jews living in the German sphere of influence during World War II (about 2.5 million) died during that time period. This is double the figure of 450,000-500,000 published by the International Committee of the Red Cross in 1948, based on official German documents. And neither that lower figure nor "1 million" is an inconsiderable number.

Yet the Zionists roar their enraged disapproval and demand Verbeke and the rest of us should be forced under pain of criminal prosecution and penalties to embrace the myth of the 6 million—a number approximating at least half of the world population of Jews at the time and nearly 2.5 times the actual number of those under National Socialist authority at the widest extent of German control during the war.

Some 3.25 million Jews claimed reparations from Germany as "holocaust survivors" after WWII. That would mean that at least 9.25 million of them lived in the German sphere of influence at the time: more than three-quarters of the entire Jewish world population—an impossible figure, especially when one considers the millions then living in the United States, USSR and elsewhere.

We must ask ourselves who is being unreasonable here. If Verbeke is wrong, and the Zionists are right, he is guilty merely of underestimating what nevertheless remains a horrific death toll, even at 1 million. Should that be a criminal offense, and why? But if, as innumerable facts demonstrate, the Holo-hoaxsters—for political and Kabbalistic reasons—have inflated wildly the number of Jews "killed," then one must ask whether the "6 million" myth results from a Jewish mass psychosis, or from a vast and criminal conspiracy against Germans in particular and the White race in general.

And whether or not 1 million or 6 million is correct, we can be certain that the "Jewish holocaust," which has been exploited to steal hundreds of billions of dollars from citizens of most Western nations, has been the longest-running, most massive extortion racket, operated on a global scale, in the entire history of the world. We are forced to ask, who really belongs in prison? ✦

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

TBR TOP SELLING BOOKS: LAST 30 DAYS

Everything You Were Taught About the Civil War is Wrong, Ask a Southerner!

1 Award-winning author and historian Lochlainn Seabrook sets the record straight on hundreds of commonly misrepresented topics about the Civil War in this easy-to-read, well documented reference book. Learn the truth about the causes of the war, secession, slavery, abolition, the Confederacy, the Union, Jefferson Davis, Abraham Lincoln, Reconstruction, and more. The foreword is by African-American educator Nelson W. Winbush, a grandson of the Confederacy's only Black chaplain—one of 65 black Confederate soldiers who proudly fought under Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest. Includes over 1,000 endnotes, a 700-book bibliography and is indexed. Softcover, illustrated, 266 pages, #729, *$20.*

Jihad: Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilization

2 By Arthur Kemp. Chapters include: The Mind Set Which Gives Rise to Islam; Born in Conflict—Muhammad and the Rise of Islam; The Muslim Invasion of the Middle East; The Muslim Invasion of North Africa; The Muslim Invasion of Western Europe;The Muslims Invade the Eastern Roman Empire; Europe Attempts to Fight Back—The Crusades; The Muslim Destruction of Constantinople; The Muslim Invasion of Southeastern Europe; The Muslim Invasion of Italy; Reconquista—The Muslims Driven Out of Iberia; The Muslims Driven Out of the Balkans; The Modern Muslim Invasion; What Must Be Done if the West Is to Survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12.*

The Mysteries of John the Baptist: His Legacy in Gnosticism, Paganism & Freemasonry

3 Author Tobias Churton searches for the real historical person known as John the Baptist and the traditions that began with him. *The Mysteries of John the Baptist* explores why he is so crucially important to the Freemasons, who were originally known as "St. John's Men." This amazing work also explains the connections between John as lord of the summer solstice, his mysterious severed head, fertility rites and the connection to ancient Jewish harvest festivals. Revealing John as a courageous, revolutionary figure nearly as vital to the origins of Christianity as his cousin Jesus, Churton shows how John and Jesus, as partners, launched a covert spiritual operation to overcome corruption in the Temple of Jerusalem and reinitiate Israel. Softcover, 288 pages, #728, *$20.*

Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

4 Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings, who converted to Islam later in life. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the men and women who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed the events of his life. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, *$20.*

Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World

5 By Arthur Kemp. Drawing upon history and two practical examples (the Afrikaner town of Orania and the Zionist state of Israel), the author forms a coherent argument for the creation of, at first, local European communities, and then, eventually, the creation of a European ethnostate arising from the chaos of a Third Worldized globe. It includes detailed steps and territorial proposals. It is a positive, practical answer to the crisis facing European man and which, if implemented, might provide his only salvation. Softcover, 88 pages, #723, *$12.*

Germany Speaks: Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—The Full Original Text from 1938

6 By Joachim von Ribbentropp & 21 State & Party Leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp, and many others. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, *$15.*

Makers of Civilization in Race and History

7 Lt. Col. Laurence Austine Waddell presents an unabashedly pro-White stand on the origins of civilization. He delves into the rise of the Sumerians, who he believed were Aryans, their origins and propagation of civilization, their extension of it to Egypt and Crete, and the personalities and achievements of their kings. He also discusses the historical origins of the Sumerian mythic gods and heroes, which date from the rise of civilization in the Fertile Crescent region about 3380 B.C. All of this Waddell reconstructed from Babylonian, Egyptian, Hittite, Indian and Gothic sources. Includes 35 black-and-white plates, 168 illustrations and five maps. Softcover, 756 pages, illustrated, #722, *$35.*

ORDERING FROM TBR . . .

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Mail order using form on page 80 to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET. or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com for even more books!

'POLITIQUEMENT INCORRECT'

TWO-YEAR SENTENCE FOR FRENCHMAN WHO WARNED OF MASS IMMIGRATION

THE TYRANNY IN MUCH OF EUROPE IS STUNNING—and by no means is the absence of freedom of speech limited only to questioning the "holocaust." Boris Le Lay, a Breton nationalist and French citizen, has boldly warned of mass foreign immigration—which it is now taboo to talk about in France. He warns, "If you don't resist, you will be slaves on your ancestors' soil," and the foreigners "will be the masters."

By John Friend

Boris Le Lay, a French dissident and blogger, has been sentenced to two years in prison for criticizing massive Third World immigration into France specifically and Europe generally, warning the influx of foreigners poses an imminent threat to the traditional peoples, cultures and nations of Europe. He also argued that the "Islamization" of France has already had disastrous consequences, which include the erosion of free speech and other political rights and traditions unique to the Western experience.

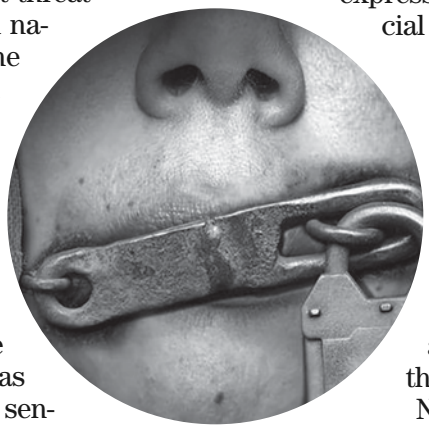

In May of 2015, Le Lay was convicted in France of thought crimes for suggesting that, "Black Kelts have never existed," in a video posted online. The judge who convicted him at the time was a Muslim black woman from Africa, who sentenced the French patriot to six months in prison. Le Lay was not in France at the time and was sentenced *in absentia*.

Following his conviction, Le Lay openly criticized the assault on free speech in France and the judge who originally sentenced him. In response, he was convicted for thought crimes and sentenced to two years in prison, once again *in absentia*.

Le Lay posted a YouTube video recently explaining his plight, arguing that free speech is under assault worldwide—especially in Europe. Those exposing the so-called refugee crisis and the dangers of Third World immigration are regularly investigated and persecuted by agents of the state in Europe. In the United Kingdom, nationalist activists including Joshua Bonehill and Garron Helm have been arrested and jailed simply for freely expressing themselves on Twitter, a popular social media platform.

Free speech has all but been officially destroyed in most of Europe, a fact readers of THE BARNES REVIEW know extremely well.

So-called Holocaust denial laws exist in numerous European countries, including France and Germany, two of the largest European nations. Countless Revisionists and free speech activists have been imprisoned under these tyrannical laws over the years.

Now, those opposing the systematic destruction of traditional European culture and civilization through massive Third World immigration are under attack and are being subjected to thought crime laws. Many are convicted under the pretense of "incitement to racism" for simply opposing the state-sponsored agenda to fundamentally transform traditionally homogeneous European nations into multicultural nightmares, wherein the alien racial and religious demographic will become a majority in the near future. Those exposing

crimes committed by so-called refugees and other Third World immigrants, including increasing incidents of rape, riot, and theft, have also been targeted.

FREE SPEECH IN FRANCE

Censorship and persecution of politically incorrect opinions is becoming increasingly common in France, a nation that once held itself to the highest standards of freedom of speech and expression. Dieudonné M'bala M'bala, the controversial Afro-French comedian and commentator, has been prosecuted numerous times over the course of the past five years for "hate speech." The comedian performs politically themed skits that often criticize and expose the forces of Zionism and Jewish supremacy in France and around the world. Following the announcement of a series of performances in Canada recently, the organized Jewish community in Canada, led by B'nai Brith in Montreal, sought to prevent him from ever entering the country again.

International anti-war activist Ken O'Keefe, who was highlighted in the pages of American Free Press newspaper earlier this year, recently spoke in Toronto, Ontario, despite obnoxious attempts by members of the Jewish Defense League to interrupt and disrupt the event and his presentation.

O'Keefe is an outspoken critic of Israel's barbaric and genocidal policies against the native Palestinian population, as well as a prominent 9-11 truth advocate who points the finger of guilt at Israel's Mossad and a wider international network of Zionist criminals as being the primary organizers of that event, which was used to justify the pre-planned, phony "Global War on Terror,"which is sapping the American taxpayer dry.

It is increasingly clear that anyone standing up to and exposing the forces of globalism, massive Third World immigration and the agenda behind it all will be targeted either by agents of the state or private actors seeking to enforce political correctness.

In his YouTube video, Le Lay argued that the only thing saving America is her respect for the First Amendment, which itself is increasingly under assault. Political dissidents and others holding unpopular and marginalized points of view publicly in America are often ostracized, demonized, and even fired from their jobs for daring to challenge the prevailing "politically correct" culture. ✦

John Friend is an independent journalist, blogger and radio host based in California. He is also a reporter for *American Free Press* newspaper. See more at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

Transfer of Power
The War of 1861

By Elliott Germain

Learn the hidden causes and goals of the most tragic war in American history. Break through the cliches of establishment history to discover exactly how this war destroyed the Constitutional foundation of this nation. Review the history of the Blue Coat war against the Indian nations during the same years, 1861-1865.

Learn the specifics of the deliberate dismantling of the original American legal system and how an illegal Congress passed martial laws that continued after the war. Learn of the legal fictions, such as the creation of West Virginia. Also learn which postwar Constitutional Amendments were never lawfully ratified yet created the basis for the biggest transfer of power in history.

Learn the intrigue of how occult forces in Europe came to America in an effort to unite the separate sovereign States into a single Federal Government controlled by an "evolving constitution" in the hands of an unlawful Congress.

Learn exactly how the Federal Government used its martial law war powers to centralize American banking and currency to serve the strategy of the British bankers defeated by Andrew Jackson and Thomas Jefferson decades earlier.

Softcover, 270 pages
Just $10. Free S&H in U.S.

Send $10 Check or Money Order to:
E. GERMAIN, P.O. Box 464
Dept. TBR, Hanover, VA 23069

2016 Faith & Freedom Conference in Arkansas Celebrates White Heritage, Culture, Religion

By Patrick Derek Fox

Pastor Thomas Robb, head of the Harrison, Arkansas-based Knights Party and the Christian Revival Center, hosted his annual Faith and Freedom Conference on April 29 to May 1, 2016. One hundred guests assembled on Robb's impressive mountain retreat to address the key problems facing the majority of white Christian Americans: the escalating climate of moral decay, massive illegal immigration, Zionist control of our government, private and Christian institutions and the need to remain brave and strong for a return to a greater and stronger America. As Pastor Robb reminded us in his current issue of the *Crusader*: "The January/February 2009 edition of *The Atlantic Monthly* ran their headline: 'The End of White America?'"

This was in reference to the disastrous election of Barack Obama. The quoted article continued: "The election of Obama is just the most startling manifestation of a larger trend: the gradual erosion of 'whiteness' as the touchstone of what it means to be American."

Pastor Thom Robb and Rachel Pendergraft.

Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama, together with the establishment dominators of our country, want to rewrite and redesign America into a new nation, devoid of our traditions, our long-lasting identity and anything they term "White." This is aimed at making the American majority a minority and nothing more than second-class citizens, without a past, present or future. The conference took hold of this reality and hit it home to those present.

Rachel Pendergraft, the national director of the Knights Party and daughter of Pastor Robb, spoke at the conference and made it clear it is not we as true Americans who will save the White American family, but our families will in the end save and bring back to life the failing republic, which Robb pointed out is in a bad state of health. In the April 9, 1990 edition of *Time* magazine was an article held up at Robb's Sunday sermon to a packed congregation. It was entitled "America's Changing Colors." "In the 21st century, and that's not far off," said the article, "racial and ethnic groups in the United States will outnumber Whites for the first time. The browning of America will alter everything in society."

Also in attendance was William Johnson of the American Freedom Party. He stated that the key to saving the American worker is not to get in debt going to college for the highest-paying jobs, but to fill the basic, needed economic niches, which illegals and non-Americans have been taking over. "If you are a true American, get a job, any job, and do it well and do it better than anyone else and you will serve the future," he said.

Brendan Werner, a speaker from former White South Africa, said what has happened to South Africa, and is now happening throughout Europe, is on the doorsteps of America today. The Zionists have orchestrated this like a Mozart of evil and chaos, and we as true Americans must wake up and realize the era predicted in that *Time* magazine article is already at hand.

The conference had a resilient, positive energy that permeated throughout the three days. Likeminded White Americans were not afraid to speak their minds. The show of true family and true kinship resounded throughout. Pastor Robb pointed to the children present and reminded those at the conference to look into their eyes and tell them they are not worth continuing the fight for a new, greater America. No one at the conference could.

This reporter also was given the opportunity to speak on behalf of The Barnes Review and to acknowledge that TBR founder Willis Carto was a maverick—a man for all time, now and forever. This writer also spoke on White heritage and reiterated Pastor Robb's belief that, whether Donald Trump or Hillary Clinton wins in November, the victor of this election will change America forever. We hope that, if Trump wins, the forces of political correctness and culture distortion will be beaten back. We know that if Hillary wins, it will be four or eight more years of Obama's destructive and divisive anti-White agenda.

Pastor Robb warns that, whoever wins, this revival will be marked by unrest and upheaval. God, he maintained, is on our side. On Sunday, after a rousing sermon by the pastor, the golden wedding anniversary of Thom and Muriel Robb was celebrated. It was a rare chance to witness an impressive personal history of commitment to America and the Christian community. ✦

MITHRADATES THE GREAT

THE EASTERN KING WHO BEFUDDLED ROME

While patriotic heroes like Arminius (Hermann) the German leader (A.D. 9) and the Parthians under Gen. Surena (Rustaham Suren-Pahlav) and others (53 B.C.-A.D. 217) inflicted devastating defeats on mighty Rome, two men were perhaps Rome's greatest enemies: Hannibal and Mithradates VI. Everyone has heard of Hannibal, but, in this century, most folks are little if at all aware of Mithradates the Great, who was hailed by many in his day as the liberator of the Greek world from the yoke of Roman domination.

By John Tiffany

Mithradates was initially the king, later the emperor, of Pontus. The name "Mithradates," sometimes spelt Mithridates, means in Old Persian "gift of the god Mithras"—a Persian god of light whose worship became very popular and widespread, including in Rome.

Mithras is the angel of covenants and oaths, god of the Sun, and especially the morning Sun, and can be traced back to the ancient Mittani people, who referred to Mithras or Mica in a treaty with the Hittites. The Persians did not distinguish clearly between angels and gods, calling either type of higher power a *yazata*, meaning "worthy of worship." Of course, Mithraism became a major mystery religion in old Rome, especially among the le-

A marble bust of the king of Pontus, Mithridates VI, as Herakles from the Roman imperial period—the 1st century A.D., currently housed in the Louvre. Like a latter-day Alexander the Great, Mithradates created an empire that stretched from the Black Sea to Syria and Armenia. He was hailed by Greeks and Persians as a savior from Roman misrule.

gionaries, and influenced the development of Christianity.

It should be noted that Pontus proper is in the extreme northeast of what today would be called Turkey —roughly the provinces of Artvin, Rize and Trabazon (like the empire of Trebizond from 1204 to 1461), on the south shore of the Black Sea, bordering with today's nation of Georgia, or Colchis to the ancients. In fact "pontus" is the Greek word for "sea." In ancient times, the Black Sea was known simply as "ho pontos," "the sea," or less laconically as "ho Pontos Axeinos," the "inhospitable sea," because some of the natives seemed unfriendly. After the coastline had been settled by Greeks, they changed the name to Euxeinos Pontos, the "hospitable sea." No one knows why we call it the Black Sea, although there are at least half a dozen theories.[1]

This initially small kingdom managed to escape being incorporated into the empire of Alexander the Great (as did Bithynia and the enclave of Mysia). Alexander's empire stretched from the Ionian Sea to the Himalayas. For a while, though, Pontus was under the rule of the Attalids of Pergamon, of Diadochi fame.[2] Alexander lived from 356 B.C. to 323.

The Diadochi Antigonus Monophthalmus (382-301) executed a man named Mithradates in 301 B.C., and then grew suspicious of his son, also named Mithradates, and plotted to kill the lad. But Antigonus's own son had formed a friendship with young Mithradates, and, learning of the plot, warned him to make a run for it. This Mithradates escaped and was able to establish himself in the great hill fortress of Cimiata in Paphlagonia. Over the next two decades, he attracted hundreds of bandits and rebels to his banner and established the Pontic kingdom. Hence he is remembered as Mithradates I Ctistes ("the Founder").

Paphlagonia is the area along the south side of the Black Sea between Pontus in the east and Bithynia in the west. To the south (or interior of Asia Minor) from Bithynia, Paphlagonia and Pontus are, respectively, Phrygia, Galatia (where Kelts from Gaul—the Tectosages, the Troomii and the Tolistobogii, hence the name resembling Gaul, Gael or Galicia—had settled) and Cappadocia.

But Mithradates VI (who we will refer to henceforward simply as Mithradates) extended this minor kingdom into a significant empire, taking in most of the Black Sea coast and nearly all of Anatolia save for tiny Cilicia in its southeast corner, next to Syria.

He also conquered Colchis and parts of Armenia. But his sphere of influence was far vaster, including distant Gaul and Spain. With a network of "pirates" under his control (perhaps "privateers" would be a better word), he was a force to be reckoned with in the Mediterranean. And of course the Black Sea was almost his private lake. He owned a fleet of 400 ships, so he possessed no small naval power.

Bear in mind that none of the letters or papers of Mithradates have come down to us, nor any account by Pontic historians. Virtually everything we think we "know" about the man is from the pens of his enemies, the Romans. At best it is biased but containing significant facts; at worst, out-and-out propaganda. In the end he lost his wars against the Romans, and, as you know, history "is written by the victors." Adolf Hitler was not the first man in history to be diabolized by the court historians.

He does have his admirers, however, such as, in modern times, Adrienne Mayor, author of *The Poison King: The Life and Legend of Mithradates, Rome's Deadliest Enemy* (Princeton University Press, 2011).

THE FORMATIVE YEARS

Mithradates was of mixed Greek and Persian ancestry and claimed descent (probably correctly) from Cyrus and Darius, both called "the Great," kings of Persia. He also claimed to be descended from Alexander the Great and Seleucus I Nicator ("Seleucus the Victor," who lived from ca. 358 B.C. to 281).

In 120 B.C. the father of Mithradates (who was named Mithradates V, or Mithradates Euergetes) was murdered at a posh banquet he threw, by persons unknown to us. The kingdom of Mithradates V was left to his wife, Seleucid princess Laodice VI, the mother of our Mithradates (not to be confused with his sister-wife of the same name, Laodice), and to their two sons, Mithradates, the elder, and Mithradates Chrestus, both of whom were underaged to rule. Mithradates was born circa 134-132 B.C., so he was 12-14 at this time. He died in 63 B.C., which also marked the end of his reign, age about 69. His time of birth was said to have been marked by a comet—but that may just be part of the legend.

Our Mithradates is surnamed Eupator ("good father") and Dionysius to distinguish him from the various other Mithradateses. He is also often known as Mithradates the Great.

His mother, the regent, is said to have favored the younger brother and plotted to kill Eupator, so he went into hiding, somewhere outside of Pontus.

It was at this time of exile that Mithradates, at least according to legend, experimented with poisons, believing that he could render himself poison-proof by taking small doses of every poison he could find. Clearly this is an exaggeration, since some poisons, such as mercury, are cumulative and there is no immunity to them.

This experimenting eventually produced a universal antidote, his Antidotum Mithridaticum, consisting of a mixture of several ingredients. The antidote was used for the next 1,900 years under the name of "theriac."

Another part of the legend is that he learned to be fluent in 22 languages—including every language spoken in his future empire—but this too sounds like an exaggeration—although there is a man on record who purportedly speaks 30 languages fluently: Dr. Carlos do Amaral Freire of Brazil (who has studied 120 languages but has forgot-

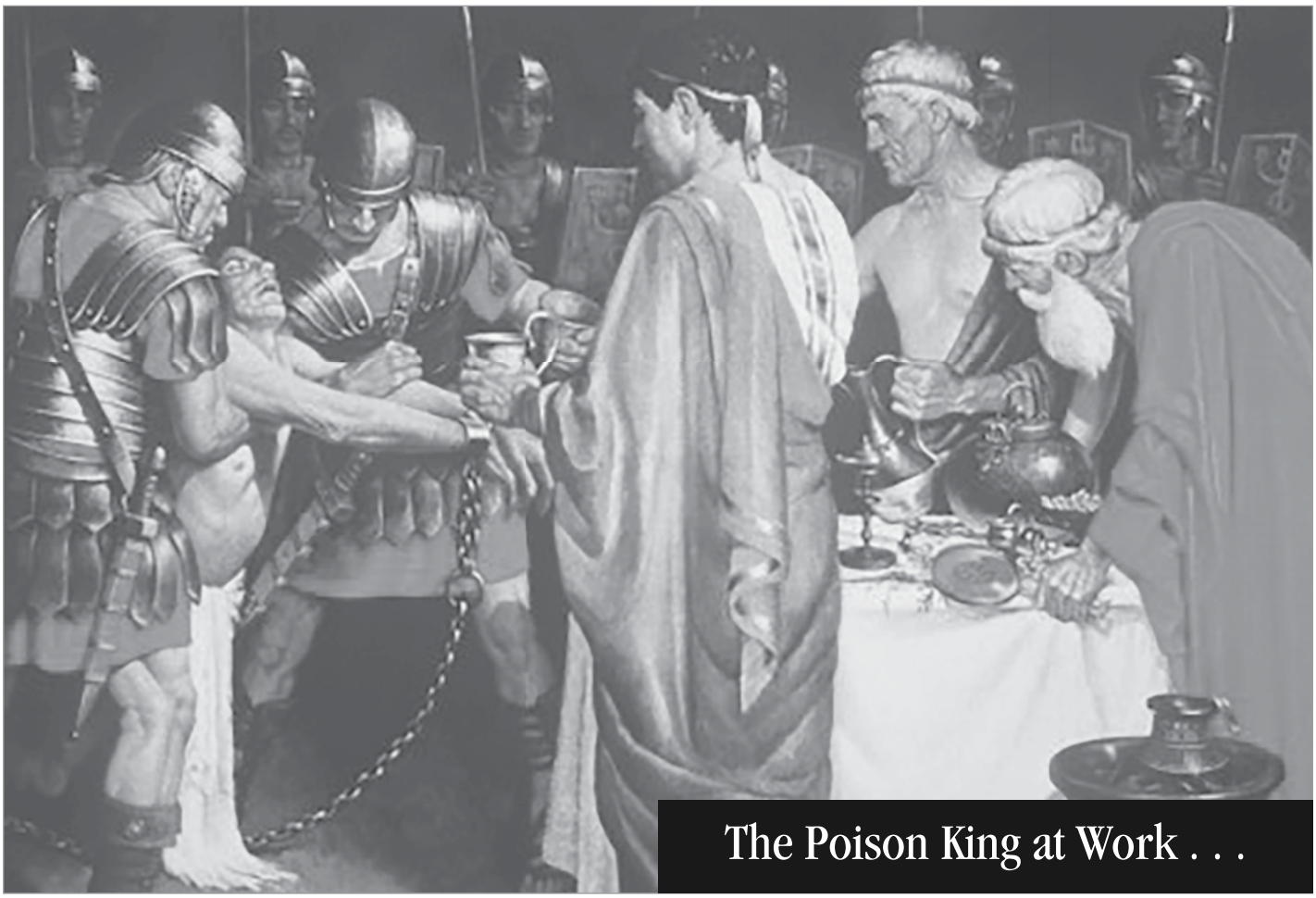

ten half of them). So it is possible Mithradates achieved this feat.

Besides skill with languages and being poison resistant, the courage, bodily strength and size, skill in the use of weapons, in riding and in hunting, the speed of foot, the capacity for eating and drinking, and the penetrating intellect of Mithradates are celebrated.

He is noted for combining his Greek education with the subtlety of an Oriental. He collected curiosities and works of art, and assembled Greek men of letters around himself. He gave prizes to the best poets and even to the best eaters. He spent a portion of his spare time dabbling in magic.

Around 116-113 B.C., Mithradates came out of hiding and returned to Pontus, aged 16-18, and was hailed as king. He put his mother and brother in prison. His mother died there—of natural causes, some say (although *The Encyclopaedia Britannica* of 1926 says Eupator murdered her)—while the fate of Chrestus is obscure but fatal. He may have been executed after a trial for treason—but trials did not generally amount to much in those days. On the plus side, at least this averted an all-out civil war.

(Not surprisingly, the encyclopedia also says Eupator murdered Chrestus. It also states that he murdered his sons, his sister whom he had married, "to prevent his harem from falling into the hands of his enemies he murdered all his concubines; and his most faithful followers were never safe." They say he trusted no one. He sounds in some ways like the Josef Stalin of his day.)

Mithradates VI is said to have guarded himself against poisons from an early age by taking increasing sub-lethal doses of poison until he could tolerate lethal doses. This experimenting later produced a universal antidote, his Antidotum Mithridaticum (theriac), containing opium, myrrh, saffron, ginger, cinnamon and castor, along with some 40 other ingredients. When Mithridates was finally defeated by Pompey in the Third Mithridatic War, he allegedly attempted suicide by poison but failed due to his accumulated immunity. Above, Mithradates experiments with poison on a prisoner.

It is rumored that the ruler of the adjoining Seleucid empire, Antiochus VIII Grypus, wanted to intervene on behalf of the mother, but was prevented from doing so by his own civil war.

CONFLICT WITH ROME

The Romans had established a presence just to the south, and the Roman Senate became concerned about the growing Pontic empire—but Rome was fighting al-

ready on two fronts, against the Numidian King Jugurtha and the Germanic tribes of Teutones and Cimbrii.[2]

In 101, Mithradates intervened in Cappadocia and Galatia, in central Anatolia. The Romans were displeased, feeling this was their sphere of influence, and Praeter Lucius Cornelius Sulla put a new king on the Cappadocian throne, with a mouthful of a name (but an appropriate one), Ariobarzanes I Philoromeus. Sulla became the nemesis of Mithradates, as Ariobarzanes went on to lose and then regain his throne at least six times.

Although his father had been an ally of Rome, which seemed more distant in those days, for Mithradates VI Eupator, conflict with the Roman imperialists became "inevitable" in 94, when Nicomedes III of Bithynia died and was succeeded by Nicomedes III Philopator. Mithradates wanted to put Nicomedes's brother Socrates Chrestus on the throne, but (as usual) this was unacceptable to Rome, which feared Mithradates would become too powerful if he installed a puppet king in Bithynia. Essentially, Roman puppets were fine, but Pontic puppets were a no-no.

The immediate cause of this conflict was the bid by Mithradates to put his son (by his mistress the Galatian Keltic princess Adobogiona), Ariarathes Eusebes, on the Cappadocian throne, as Ariarathes IX. Six times he was made king, as Rome and Pontus played with the throne like it was a toy. The interesting thing is that neither side, with murder being a popular sport in that day, took it upon themselves to execute the rival king and put an end to this cat-and-mouse game.

In 90, the Senate sent Manius Aquillius to the east, and he restored Nicomedes to the Bithynian throne and Ariobarzanes in Cappadocia. He also urged Nicomedes to raid Pontus, thinking this would teach Mithradates a lesson.

But Mithradates, learning that the Romans were now in a war with their own so-called Italian "allies" (a dozen assorted Marsic and Samnite peoples), decided to retaliate, and war broke out in 89. Meanwhile the Italic War lasted from 90 to 88 B.C. The First Mithradatic War ran from 89 to 85 B.C.

Pontus was largely surrounded by Roman client states, so to expand the Pontic empire meant conflict with Rome.

The First Mithradatic War started out very well for Pontus. Rome was unprepared, and had insufficient manpower even to quash her rebellious "allies," much less fight distant Pontus. In a matter of weeks, Mithradates conquered all of Rome's Asian possessions, almost unresisted.

In spring of 88 B.C., Mithradates allegedly carried out an action that will never be forgotten: He is said to have ordered that all Roman citizens in the area he controlled be executed—men, women and children. Appian says there were 80,000 (or more) victims of these "Asiatic Vespers," killed in a single day. The exact date is unrecorded, but it was around early May of 88 B.C. "*Veni vidi vici*" was not the typical experience of Romans in Anatolia in the first half of the first century B.C. There is no doubt Mithradates was a ruthless man and sometimes ordered people he deemed his enemies to be murdered, but did he really author this holocaust?

We must note that Appian, while ethnically Greek, is accounted a "Roman" historian. So is Plutarch. (Plutarch claims 150,000 were massacred.) So there is a possibility that this tale is actually Roman propaganda, similar to the Jewish holocaust legend much bruited today. How many Romans and Italians even lived in the area at that time? The 80,000 figure seems suspicious in conjunction with the year being 88 B.C., just as the 6 million figure is suspicious on its face. Also there is the fact that Appian was writing about 200 years after the massacre. Perhaps a more contemporaneous account would carry more weight.

(Speaking of vespers, it took the Sicilians six weeks to slay 3,000 French men and women—no children, apparently. This might suggest it would be difficult for the Pontic forces to kill 80,000 or 150,000 in one day.)

In 88 B.C., Julius Caesar was only 12 and Pompey the Great a youth of 18. Rome was further burdened with its first civil war, between generals Marius and Sulla, thus Rome found herself unable to muster the kind of forces necessary to counter Mithradates.

MITHRADATES THE TACTICIAN

Mithradates had a love of political intelligence—the cloak-and-dagger business—and was well informed about Marius and Sulla and their aims. In his wars with Rome, Mithradates displayed an amazing ability to "take a licking and keep on ticking." Altogether he fought three wars against the Roman empire.

- The First Mithradatic War (MWI) was from 88 B.C. to 84. Four years long, it ended with a Roman victory.
- The Second Mithradatic War (MWII) was from 83 B.C. to 81. Only two years long, it was a win for Mithradates.
- The Third Mithradatic War (MWIII) was from 75 B.C. to 63. Twelve years long, it ended with a Roman victory.

Thus, Mithradates, over a 25-year period, fought Rome for 18 years—a remarkable record indeed.

At one notable fight, the Battle of Chaeronea (86 B.C.), during MWI, in Boeotia, the Pontic forces, with Gen. Archelaus leading, way outnumbered the Romans, about 120,000 to 40,000. Yet, if you believe the Roman story of what happened, Rome lost only 12 men in the battle, while Pontus lost 110,000. If true, this was surely the most one-sided battle in world history.

More likely these numbers are exaggerated—that is, Roman propaganda—but still it surely was a humiliating

defeat for Pontus. It seems the Roman army quickly advanced to a short distance in front of the Pontic host, so that the most powerful Pontic weapon, the scythed chariots, could not be put to effective use, needing to have a good running start to build up momentum.

The Battle of Orchomenus, MWI, 85, took place in Boeotia also. It was another crushing Roman victory. Here Archelaus had 75,000-80,000 troops, while Sulla had only 15,000-16,000. Yet reportedly the Romans lost only 100 men, while the Pontics were completely or almost completely wiped out.

It sounds like Archelaus may have been incompetent, but he is considered the greatest general who served under Mithradates VI. Archelaus was also his favorite general.

After the defeat at Orchomenus, Archelaus was forced to hide out in the swamps of Lake Copais for two days. Yet it was not until later that he fell out of favor with Mithradates. This would suggest Mithradates was not quite the ruthless murderer he is made out to be.

Sulla tried to negotiate peace with Mithradates so he could go home to Rome, but Sulla's peace terms were not accepted. But Archelaus brokered a peace between the two sides. Mithradates, however, decided Archelaus had given away too much to Rome. Most of his empire was lost. Meanwhile, Fimbria's troops defected to Sulla—they were originally the troops of Flacus, but Fimbria had led a revolt against him. Next, Fimbria committed suicide. Sulla wrapped up his affairs in Greece and Asia Minor and returned to Rome, where trouble was brewing.

(A Benedict Arnold of his time, Archelaus switched sides and became a Roman ally in the second and third Mithradatic wars.)

MWII is considered a Pontic victory but resulted in no territorial changes. Essentially what happened is this: Lucius Licinius Murena, a Roman general, got greedy. This glory hog wanted to conquer a chunk of what little was left to Mithradates. Murena attacked Pontus on his own initiative, claiming that Mithradates was re-arming and posed a threat to Roman parts of Asia Minor. Mithradates would not have it, and defended his kingdom vigorously. Little is known of the numbers of troops involved or the casualties, although it is described as a minor defeat for Rome. Is this strange silence because the Romans got crushed? There was no treaty either. Murena was humiliated, his armies forced out of Pontus. Peace was restored, on the orders of Sulla. Mithradates formed a perhaps surprising alliance with sympathetic Roman general Quintus Sertorius (ca. 126 B.C.-73). (This was a time when Romans were divided between the Populares, or populists, and the Optimates, or aristocrats.)

A Roman citizen—probably a Sabine—Sertorius battled in Rome for the control of Hispania and was a master of guerrilla warfare and a proficient statesman. For a while he was the supreme authority in Lusitania and from there began conquering the rest of Hispania. For six

Ancient History Books

AD 69: Emperors, Armies & Anarchy

With the death of Nero by his own shaky hand, the ill-sorted, ill-starred Julio-Claudian dynasty came to an ignominious end, and Rome was up for the taking. This was June 9, A.D. 68. The following year, commonly known as "the year of the four emperors," was one of Rome's worst. It was to take a tumultuous year of civil war and the death of three imperial candidates before a fourth candidate could come out on top, remain there, and establish for himself a new dynasty. By Nic Fields. Hardback, 256 pages, maps, plates, #694, *$35.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times

By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were a Germanic tribe whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now Europe, they being portrayed as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated and civilized than that, as shown in this book on their rich culture. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People

By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

Sketches from Roman History

In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders including Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and King Jugurtha of Numidia, to name a few. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, $15.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race

By Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp. Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25-by-11 format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

See page 80 of this issue for ordering information!

years he held sway over Hispania.

Sertorius was leagued with the Cilician pirates, who had bases all across the Mediterranean, and was negotiating with Mithradates, as well as being in communication with the insurgent slaves in Italy. He was on the verge of establishing an independent Roman republic in Hispania when he was treacherously murdered at a banquet by Marcus Perpenna Vento—treachery engineered probably by Sulla.

It was an eerie repetition of what had happened to Mithradates V at the other end of the "known world," half a century before.

Vento, aka Perpenna, was a Roman nobleman who resented Sertorius's success, and aspired to take his place. He did briefly take over Sertorius's army, only to be defeated by Pompey. Perpenna then pleaded for his life, offering Pompey all of Sertorius's letters and papers, documenting contacts with the highest levels of Roman society. Pompey indicated he would accept the papers, but when the papers were all gathered together, he burned them—averting another Roman civil war—and then executed Perpera and his minions who had murdered Sertorius. This was in 72 B.C.

(Pompey Magnus himself was murdered in Egypt, as Plutarch tells us in *The Life of Caesar*. Theodotus of Chios delivered Pompey's head and signet ring to Julius Caesar, his rival, expecting a reward, but Caesar was disgusted and wept that his enemy should be so foully murdered. Theodotus fled Egypt and eked out a miserable living for some years after in Asia.)

> "Pompey allegedly had Mithradates buried in the royal sepulcher at Sinope, Pontus.

In the Third Mithradatic War, Mithradates was allied with Emperor Tigranes the Great of Armenia (Tigranes II—lived 140-55 B.C., reigned 95-55). Under this emperor, Armenia became, for a time, the strongest state east of the Roman republic. Tigranes, the son-in-law of Mithradates, expanded Armenia beyond its traditional boundaries and, at various times, battled the Parthian and Seleucid empires and of course the Roman republic.

Mithradates and Tigranes defeated Marcus Aurelius Cotta, a Roman general and consul, who had been dispatched to Bithynia, at Chalcedon in 73 B.C. Luckily for Mithradates and Tigranes, Rome was at this time distracted by the trouble in Hispania. According to Appian, Cotta was "a man altogether unwarlike." Four Roman ships were burned, 60 were captured; and Cotta lost 3,000 men—a major defeat for the Romans. Cotta was forced to take shelter behind the walls of Chalcedon until his partner, consul/general Lucius Licinius Lucullus, could come from Phrygia to his rescue. Among those lost at the Battle of Chalcedon was Lucius Manlius, a man of senatorial rank. Mithradates, for his part, lost 20 of his Bastarnae, who were the first to break into the harbor. The Bastarnae were a Germanic tribe, probably mixed with Keltic blood (they have also been described as Scythians, which is confusing as the Scythians spoke an Iranian language). The Bastarnae had settled in Europe east of the Carpathian Mountains.

Lucullus had initially been sent to Cilicia, but that territory was lost to Armenian emperor Tigranes. This left Armenia with a good-sized empire, bordering on Parthia and extending from the Mediterranean all the way to the Caspian Sea.

Cotta's next assignment was to protect Lucullus's rear by taking the town of Heraclea Pontica. After reducing the Pontic coast, Cotta began besieging Heraclea, which took him two years.

Cotta was forced to dismiss one of his questors, one P. Oppius, who was charged with bribery and conspiracy. Cotta went to Rome and was acclaimed for his victory. But by 67, he wound up a lot like P. Oppius—Gaius Papirius Carbo (not to be confused with the more famous, earlier Roman statesman of that name) accused him of stealing war booty. He was convicted and was expelled from the Senate.

At the next notable engagement, the Battle of Tigranocerta, in Armenia (but today it would be in Turkey) opposing Roman commanders were Lucullus and legati Fannius, Sextilius and Hadrianus.

In this 69 B.C. siege, the Pontic "Allies" (led by Armenia's Tigranes the Great) had some 80,000-100,000 men—Adiabenians, Korduenians, Iberians, Medians and Armenians—against the 40,000 on the Roman "Axis" (led by Lucullus), including Bithynian infantry and Gallic and Thracian cavalry.

Tigranes had to rush back from Syria, where he had been mopping up a Seleucid rebellion, and attack the Romans.

The casualties and losses of Tigranocerta are unknown, but it was a crushing defeat for Armenia. Mithradates, however, was not captured by the Romans. (At his time Tigranocerta was the capital of Armenia.)

Even though the Roman side, including the Bithynians, had won, Bithynia essentially came out a loser, since Bithynia and conquered Pontus were combined and made into a Roman province.

Tigranes retired to northern Armenia to gather another army and defend his old capital of Artaxata. Lucullus moved southeast to the kingdom of the Kurds (Korduene).

As for Mithradates, he was not about to give up the fight against Rome.

During 69-68, both sides negotiated with the Parthian king, Arsakes XVI, who was defending himself against

the Bactrian king, Frahates III.

Lucullus marched against Tigranes in 68. Tigranes attacked, and, in a major summer battle at the Aratsani River, Lucullus was decisively defeated by the Armenian army.

The year 68 saw the Battle of Artaxata in October, again in the Armenian empire. The Armenians, sheltering Mithradates, were backed up by Iberian spearmen. It was another great victory for Lucullus, but again Mithradates eluded capture. He could, at this point, be compared to that will-o'-the-wisp Osama bin Laden, fruitlessly pursued by President George W. Bush and his armed forces (except, of course, that bin Laden was already dead).

Lucullus withdrew to the south, where he besieged and took Nisibis, the main Armenian fortress city in northern Mesopotamia.

During 68-67 at Nisibis, Lucullus's authority was undermined by his brother-in-law Publius Clodius Pulcher, apparently on the payroll of Pompey Magnus, who was plotting to take over the eastern command.

THE END OF MITHRADATES

The long years the Roman army had spent campaigning, plus the fact that they could not catch Mithradates, and a lack of booty, led to a mutiny among the legionaries, refusing to march any farther. But they did agree to defend key positions against future attacks.

Meanwhile Mithradates and Tigranes were able to retake parts of their kingdoms. Lucullus was replaced by the Roman Senate with Pompey.

On the approach of Pompey, Mithradates retreated toward Armenia but was defeated. This time Tigranes refused to let Mithradates into his kingdom, but this betrayal did him no good—Pompey marched against him anyway. Tigranes sued for peace, and met with Pompey. Armenia became an "allied client state" of Rome.

Mithradates fled with a small army from Colchis (Georgia) to Crimea and the Cimmerian Bosporus. The Cimmerians may have spoken a "missing link" language between Thracian and Iranian. Pompey pursued him but ran into opposition from the Caucasians. He then retraced his steps to spend the winter in Pontus.

Mithradates established himself in 64 at Panticapaeum in Crimea (in the Kerch peninsula), and was planning new campaigns against the Romans. But his eldest son, Machares, king of Cimmerian Bosporos, whose kingdom had been "reorganized" by the Romans, refused to help his father. Mithradates accordingly had his son murdered and became king in his place. Younger son Pharnaces II then proceeded to lead a rebellion against his father.

If that wasn't bad enough, his own troops revolted. At this point, in the year 63, Mithradates allegedly had reached his limit. He tried to commit suicide, using poison. However, his antidote proved too effective and the attempt failed. He then ordered a loyal follower, a Gallic mercenary named Bituitus, to kill him with a sword, which succeeded. Thus ended the life of the greatest enemy the Romans had to contend with in Asia Minor. His body was sent to Pompey, who had Mithradates buried in the royal sepulcher at Sinope, Pontus, according to the court historians.

Or did Mithradates really die in 63? Some say he lived on to a ripe old age and that tales of his earlier death are Roman propaganda. Perhaps that is true. It is hard to believe a champion fighter like Mithradates would suddenly and so easily decide to throw in the towel. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bevan, Edwin Robert, *The House of Seleucus (358-251 B.C.)*, Kindle edition, Internet, 2012.

Hojte, Jakob Munk, *Mithridates VI and the Pontic Kingdom*, Aarhus University Press (June 22, 2009).

Matyszak, Philip, *Mithradates the Great: Rome's Indomitable Enemy*, Pen and Sword; First Edition (April 2009).

Mayor, Adrienne, *The Poison King: The Life and Legend of Mithradates, Rome's Deadliest Enemy*, Princeton University Press (March 27, 2011).

ENDNOTES:

1 J. Knobloch (*Sprache und Religion*, Heidelberg, 1979) states the name stems from an ancient system in which certain colors were associated with cardinal directions. Black symbolized north in this scheme of things; east was green or light blue; south was red; and west was white. The Black Sea would be a northern sea as viewed by the ancients. On the other hand, it is generally accepted that the Greek name, Pontus Axinus, or Pontos Axeinos (Pindar, *Pythian Odes*, 4.263, 462 B.C.) is derived from Persian *axsaina*, dark colored or turquoise colored, related to Elamite, Aramaic and Khotan Saka words for blue, or Sogdian for greenish, or Ossetic for dark gray. The name was adopted by Greeks, probably in colonies along the north shore of the sea, and altered by them to a-xe(i)nos, meaning inhospitable—presumably because the Greeks found the peoples of the southern shore to be generally hostile. For some reason this was flip-flopped to Euxinus (eu-xeinos), meaning hospitable—apparently a euphemism. Pontus Euxinus was commonly shortened to simply Pontus (literally sea) in Greek and Latin.

2 The Diadochi, meaning "Successors," were the rival generals, families and friends of Alexander the Great who fought for control over his empire after his death in 323 B.C. According to Wikipedia, the Wars of the Diadochi mark the beginning of the Hellenistic period.

3 *Sketches from Roman History* by Thomas Watson (softcover, 132 pages, #599, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR and covers this contentious period of time. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit us online at www.barnesreview.com. By mail, use the form on page 80.

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the Univ. of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

Was There a Mongol Yoke?

Historical Difficulties With the Mongol Invasion of Russia

By Matthew R. Johnson, Ph.D.

THE EARLIEST PICTURES AND SCULPTURES OF THE KHANS do not show them as stereotypically Asian. In Russia, the notion that this Asian empire occupied Russia is now almost totally discredited. But this has yet to filter down to Americans. Shockingly, there is not even a single reference to a "Mongol empire" in Mongolia or among the Mongols in the diaspora. While the khan certainly had many Asians in his army, it was not an army of long-term occupation that could actually institute a "yoke" on Russia.

In the Russian-language literature, the traditional story of the "Mongol-Tartar" yoke is almost entirely discredited. Few believe that there was ever a "Mongol yoke" over the Russian population starting in the 13th century. The Russian Historical Society has stopped using the "Mongol yoke" and related terms in its sanctioned textbooks.

One of the more prominent historians of the matter is Valery Artimov. He makes several arguments. The most clear among them is that there are no contemporary records at all, including in Asian languages, of the yoke. There seemed to be no real desire to fight these invaders. As Plano Carpini made his way through the region right after this invasion, he recorded his impressions in a work that is valuable for its insights. He makes no mention of any "Mongol" people or cognates. Most importantly, nomadic peoples do not suddenly develop the capability to launch major military operations and sophisticated forms of rule over far-flung foreign dominions (Artemov, 2008).

These are serious objections that are not easily answered. In fact, after scouring the sources in Russian, there are almost no attempts to do so. The upshot is that there was certainly war and destruction and there was an "occupation" of a sort, but not by Asians from the far eastern steppe. The "occupiers" were the forebears of the Cossacks.

The traditional story goes like this: It was the harsh natural conditions in the region of northern China that vitiated any attempt at productive agriculture and the settled life. Mongol tribes that roamed the steppes of Central Asia clashed over pasture and cattle, and overgrazing became an important reason for the Mongol need to extend their range outward.

The nomad is always at a disadvantage because the weapons of war and trade are the products of the surrounding, settled peoples. There is a constant attraction to settle and take advantage of exploiting others. Those who were already in power could easily envisage this augmented as settled conditions create the civilization that alone can enforce class relations.

This is felt first in the elite's desire for luxury goods the "demonstration effect" makes attractive. Quickly the goods of the settled society were incorporated as status goods. The 12th century saw increasing pressure put on the nomads. The 1206 meeting of the Asian tribes saw Genghis granted the title of khan.

The growth of a ruling class under increasing pressure from settled societies around them made settlement almost irresistible. The closest that they could get to this sort of dominance without themselves becoming settled was expanding the range of their conquest and tribute gathering.

Genghis used the slowly increasing resources due to

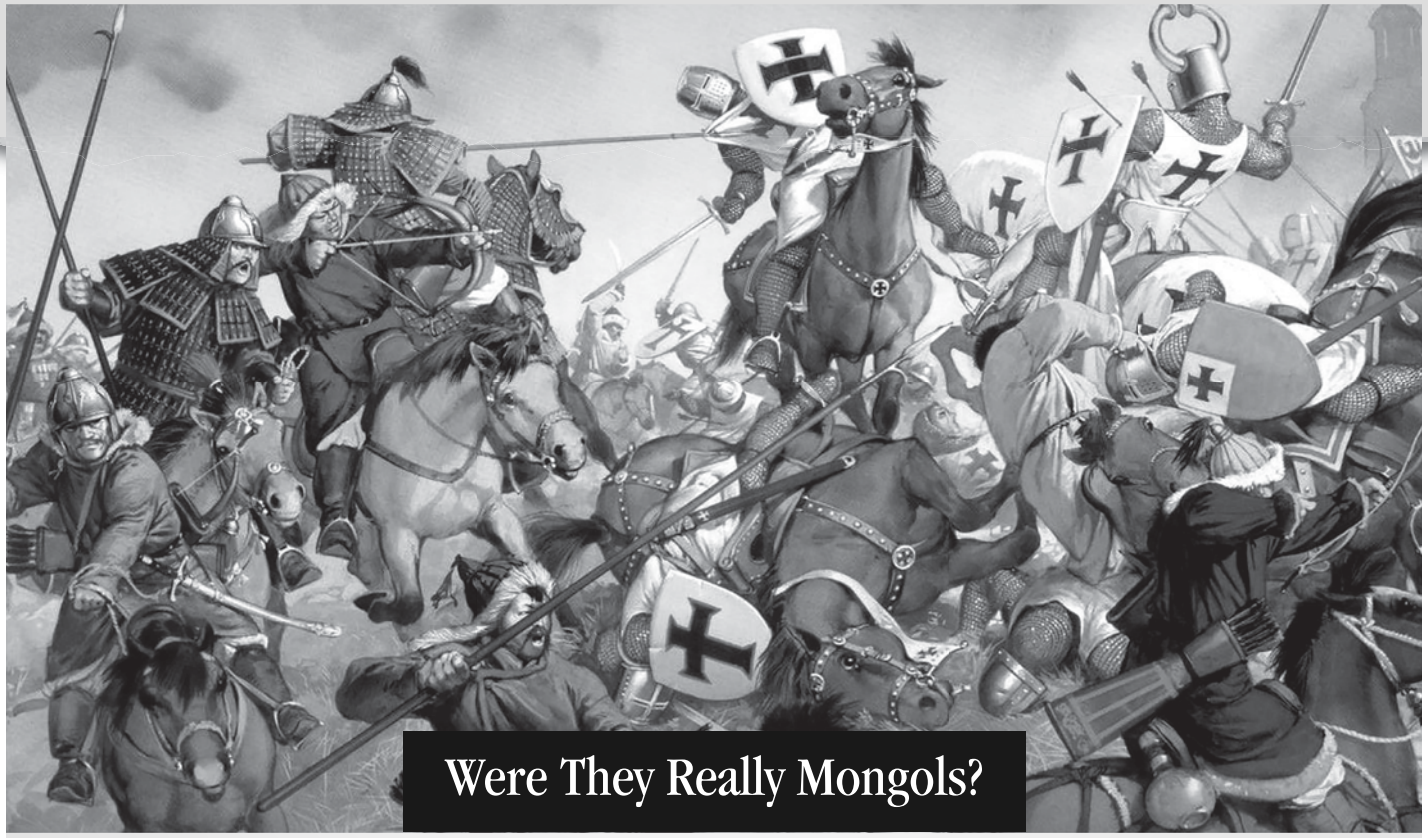

Were They Really Mongols?

The above image is taken from *The Devil's Horsemen* by James Chambers (NY: Atheneum, 1979). Its modern depiction of the Mongols has clearly changed in the way the artist deals with the ethnic appearance of the invaders, i.e., they are very "Mongoloid." See depictions of the Mongols by artists done at the time of the alleged "Mongol yoke" on page 77 for an interesting comparison. Dr. Matthew Johnson believes the invaders were not of Mongoloid stock at all—at least the "Golden Horde" that attacked Russia in the 13th century and supposedly held much of Russia under its "yoke" until 1480. He believes the real invaders were the forebears of the Cossacks.

his new status to increase centralization over the military organization. Taking northern China was essential in this development. Around 1211-1215, China and the surrounding regions were suffering a period of decay as Genghis manifested his military genius. In Gumilev's explanation, the passionary impulse of Genghis and his officer corps radically altered nomadic behavior in general. Significantly, Genghis realized the importance of technology and siege weaponry and began the regular employment of Chinese labor.

In the autumn of 1236 Batu's forces devastated the Volga Bulgars and the following year destroyed the Polovtsy. Russians simply treated the newcomers as just another nomadic tribe tormenting the southern parts of Rus. In smashing the Polovtsian tribes, Genghis sent ambassadors for the first time into Russia. In meeting Mstyslav the Bold, the emissaries were executed and war was declared. The Battle of Kalka in 1223 was the final punishment for the disunity and destruction of the Kiev fragmentation era. Due to the ignorance of Mongol martial arts and the typical lack of coordination, the fragmented Russians were defeated. Genghis died in 1227, and his empire divided among his offspring.

The sheer number of Mongol and allied forces was shocking to Russia. Estimates of Mongol forces, including allies and auxiliary units, range from 100,000 to 600,000. Ryazan was the first principality attacked, and her resistance was noteworthy. The division among Russians was the cause of defeat. No one came to the aid of Ryazan. The city was razed to the ground.

Using the frozen rivers as highways, the Mongols came up the Oka and attacked Kolomna, which was also defeated. The road was then open to Vladimir in 1238, and the battle was the only time wherein Russian princes were capable of coordinating their actions. Yuri Vsevolodovich tried in vain to create a northern coalition against the nomads. Given the approach of spring, Novgorod was spared, surrounded by swamps soon to be thawed and impassable. The Mongols backed off.

This first incursion of the Mongols into Russia was an utter disaster for the Slavs. After resting, the nomads returned in 1239 and attacked the southwestern states of Pereslav and Chernigov. The following year Kiev and Galicia were taken. Though Europe was open to conquest, the death of Ogedei forced the local commanders to hasten back to China to elect a new leader.

The expansion of the crusaders in the Baltic States was Europe's answer to Russia's suffering. While Russia was bleeding from the invasion of Batu, its northwestern borders were threatened by a new danger—German/Swedish aggression. German knights were crusaders operating with the support of Rome, and the German empire (or rather, marcher lords with a great degree of independence from the Ottonian state) began to penetrate the eastern Baltic, inhabited by Lithuanian, Latvian and Finno-Ugric tribes. These were non-Christian peoples who violently resisted the forced conversions of the crusading orders.

Even after the defeat of the crusaders by Alexander on the Neva, the Livonian knights took Pskov and the Novgorod hinterlands. Substantially weakened, the order could not maintain its possessions and was forced out of Novgorod in 1242.

Certainly, the traditional view is not all false. The Mongolian state was later called the Golden Horde, and stretched from the Carpathian Mountains to western Siberia and the black soil regions of Eurasia. Its capital was founded by Batu in the lower Volga city of Sarai. The Mongols were exhausted and constantly tempted by the eternal threat of settlement. Since the nomads were cattle raisers, Russian forest was a threat even further. Thus, to a great extent, Russia maintained its vague independence. This is the basic outline of the "yoke" in most works in the field.

The traditional view has been challenged to the point that in Russia today, references to the "Mongol yoke" are being removed from official history textbooks in high school. The work of G.R. Erikeev argues that there was no Mongol "yoke" and that the Mongols were not even primarily Asiatic. Ivan IV, for example, saw the Tartars as kin when he installed a converted Mongol on the throne. Much of the Russian vocabulary has Mongol roots. "Tartar" was a catch-all term for Eurasian fighters. They knew the Russian terrain too well to be really foreign. Ultimately, about 35,000 of the full Mongol horde of 130,000 were actually Asian.

In many ways, this approach cannot square the theory that Genghis was able to collect a group of warring nomads from the eastern plain and create, almost overnight, a massive army and civilization capable of controlling far more advanced civilizations. There seemed to be no real occupation. When the horde conquered Vladimir-Suzdal in 1240, all it amounted to was a change in ruler. Yaroslav becomes prince without any "foreign" occupation. The Mongols were mostly Russian. They did not occupy Russia and were not opponents of the Russian state.

All princes used Tartar forces, and the phrase Rus-Tartar were not uncommon. At the very least, they were perceived as Russian. Carpini said that the Tartars and the Rus were one people. Under Peter I, the Astrakhan documents were burnt and the histories attached to the noble families that dictated their place in society were destroyed. The Mongols used the double eagle. Even more importantly, a Tartar force helped remove the crusaders from Constantinople. Alexander Nevsky had a large Tartar army, and most served Russian interests. It seems odd that the Mongol conquerors never left a garrison in Russia.

In Europe at the time, Russia was called "Great Tartary," and a "Tartar" was simply someone in the service of the czar, not an ethnic marker. In medieval Russian chronicles and miniatures, Russian troops are indistinguishable from Tartar—the same helmets, the same armor, the same weapons and battle flags. Yet in paintings of the war against Sweden, differences are clear. Genghis Khan was a redhead, according to all contemporary accounts. He was not Asian.

The Persian historian Rashidad-Din (a contemporary of the Mongol occupation) writes that the children of Genghis Khan were "born mostly with gray-blue eyes and blond hair." There seem to have been few Mongoloid Mongols in Russia, nor a true Mongol occupation. The term "Tartar" as an ethnic group appeared about 300 years ago for the first time.

Another problem is that, despite the Mongols having no siege weapons, Russian cities caved in to the Mongols almost immediately. Kiev, the center of Old Russia, fell to the invaders in a matter of days. However, during the Polish invasion during the Time of Troubles, they laid siege to the city of Smolensk, which lasted from September 21, 1609 to June 3, 1611. The defenders capitulated only when the Polish artillery broke through the impressive doorway in the wall, and the besieged were extremely exhausted by hunger and disease.

Whether this is accurate or not, there was an economic dependence and the servitude was limited to the payment of tribute, emergency levies, and the general privileges of being the supreme overlord of Russia. This is consistent with both the Revisionist view as well as the traditional view. The clergy was tax exempt, strongly suggesting a Russian background to the Tartars, since there is no good reason for non-Christian foreigners to so privilege this class. Scientists, doctors and the poor were also exempt.

There would be no reason for a foreign occupation force to permit large armies of natives under native rulers. Yet Moscow was precisely this, with one faction of the "Mongols" building Russia at the expense of another. If this is true, it would be unprecedented. The "horde" of course, was always a Russian army. The church grew and developed under Mongol rule, something that makes little sense since this was a strongly nationalist institution seeking the centralized, royal rule of an Orthodox king. Again, this makes no sense from the "Mongol" point of view.

There are other arguments that the "yoke" was little more than the "Oprichnina" idea in an earlier guise. The

czar and the "Mongol khan" or the "great emperor" were the same. Cossacks and Tartars were often spoken of as synonymous in the later middle ages, and calling Russians "Tartars" was not unheard of. There was no invasion as is normally argued.

The concept that the horde "retarded" Russian development is also false. Marco Polo marveled at the postal service and infrastructure of Russia under the horde. In the battle of Kulikovo, the very first firearms were used. The concept of "backwardness" developed only in the reign of Peter I to justify his policies and depict a Russia desperately in need of his reforms. There is no mention of Asian soldiers in the "Mongol" army. From the very first battle with the "invaders" there were Russians on all sides. "Mongol" seemed to refer to any nomads at all, similar to "Cossack." The notion of a "yoke" was not contemporary, but the development of later, post-Petrine thought.

The Tartar "yoke" was not inconsistent with Russian independence.

The first Russian prince who received the horde shortcut to the grand principality was the brother of the deceased Yuri—Yaroslav Vsevolodovich, soon poisoned in the Karakoram due to political intrigues.

After the invasion, the Russian princes were divided into two groups. One, headed by Andrei Yaroslavich (Grand Duke of Vladimir from 1249 to 1252), and Daniel of Galicia, supported by the princes of western Russia, opposed the Mongols and advocated active resistance. The west was the least affected by the invasion. The other, which consisted mainly of the princes of northeastern Russia, was inclined to accept Mongol rule as an inevitability. The policy of compromise with the Horde began with the acceptance of Mongol rule by Alexander Nevsky as the lesser of two evils; the second evil being western occupation by the Knights.

Considering the disastrous effects of open opposition to the Mongols, they were hoping to use their power to deal with the Western Catholic danger. In the popular mind, this was perceived as a serious threat to the Orthodox faith, and hence the existence of Russia itself. The Mongols were tolerant; the West was not. According to the Russian emigre historian G.V. Vernadsky, Alexander Nevsky, in order to preserve religious freedom, sought to accept Mongol rule. His goal was to save Orthodoxy.

In the Revisionist, Russian-language journal *Gipotezy i Fakty* "Hypotheses and Facts," an anonymous author makes some startling ands hard to refute claims. First, there are no local written records of the existence of the Mongol empire (that is, in Mongolia). Even more, they are not mentioned in those Russian chronicles universally deemed authentic.

The Mongols have left behind no architectural monuments. There was no linguistic, legal or cultural borrowing from the Mongols. There are no discernible economic

Above is a contemporary painting of the Battle of Kulikovo (1380). It is one of the proofs that the Mongol empire, as it related to Russia, was not Asian. Both sides see their ethnicities depicted identically. This is not the custom in Russian paintings (or any other culture's battle painting) since the purpose is to show how distinct the two sides are morally. This is not achieved when the combatants are portrayed so similarly, i.e., with the same religious accoutrement and racial characteristics. Below are two indicative extracts from the Legend of Saint Hedwig, a 14th century Medieval illuminated manuscript. The two sides (Mongol forces on the left; Christian Russian forces on the right) are depicted as very similar: with White European physiognomy.

consequences of their empire. The author states: "Two-thirds of [Russian wealth] was taken by these Eurasian nomads, and [yet] there seems to be nothing they have taken home. Maybe not libraries, but at least some gold, stripped and torn down for their temples [might be expected, but] there is nothing at all."

There are no military formations taken from Mongols nor weapons of any kind. Most importantly, there is no local folk memory among Mongols. While Mongols have a strong folk tradition of their "golden age," this phantom empire is not part of it. Finally, there is no trace of this Asian DNA among Russians.

In his argument that there could have been no empire deriving from nomads on the steppe, he writes:

"Nomads, in principle, could not capture China (Russia, Persia etc), because: (a) The population density of the nomadic peoples is hundreds of times less than the density of settled peoples and so their mobilization potential is incomparable; (b) War is not really about armed men fighting each other, but is rather the confrontation of social systems in which, other things being equal, the most efficient system wins. Nomadic peoples feature a form of social organization that is tribal in nature. It simply cannot compete with a strong state [such as China] having a professional army and cannot win even a brief war of attrition; and (c) Strong states possess a vast technological superiority over stateless peoples and nomads which is fully manifested in the military. Nomads possess no metallurgy; they possess no technical means of communication, neither a system of command nor control. They have no military infrastructure such as fortifications, magazines, stockpiles, supplies for mobilization, a mechanism of deployment or any base for combat operations (*Gipotezy i Fakty*, 2013).

Challenging the clearly Eurocentric view of most liberal historians, George Vernadsky writes:

> Obeying rulers of the house of Genghis Khan, the Russian state was politically included in a great historical world stretching from the Pacific Ocean to the Mediterranean Sea. The political scope of the world is manifest in the great Mongolian *kurultais* [a political and military council of ancient Mongol and Turkic chiefs and khans—Ed.] of the 13th century. These kurultais participated (in addition to the Mongol princes, elders and administrators throughout central, north and east Asia), Russian grand dukes, Georgian and Armenian kings, Iconium (Seljuk) sultans . . . and others. (Vernadsky, 1927: 160-161)

The argument here is that, while not directly a part of the eastern Roman world, this was not inherently a problem. The unargued assumption of Western historians is that the liberal benchmarks of the renaissance and Reformation passed the Rus by. Therefore, her development cannot be "normal" precisely in that it cannot be liberal. She must be forced into that mold. This is the origin of Churchill's much-quoted phrase about the mystery of the Russian people. It had something to do with an onion. The point is that there is nothing specifically superior to the Western, modern events over those marking the Eastern empires of China or even the "Mongol-Tartar yoke."

The consequence of the invasion was primarily the destruction of Russian cities. Out of 74 cities of Russia in the 13th century, 49 were destroyed. The Mongols deported the most skilled workers, hence undermining the craft guilds, and deformed the development of the Russian economy. These ruined cities, the impoverishment of the population, collecting tribute and the outflow of silver strengthened the agrarian economy and preserved the patriarchal Russian countryside.

The "yoke" was in fact the rule of a Cossack horde. Nomads do not suddenly create an intensely centralized state that leaves no records. There is not the slightest memory of the great Mongol empire anywhere in Mongolia or nearby. There are no records or any structures, ruins or documents about this massive "Mongol" empire. Russians always fought invaders with the exception of these "Mongols." Further, the large Russian armies permitted by the horde generally suggests that this was not a foreign, colonial empire at all.

Besides the cities, the secular lords suffered extensively. This meant that the state was able to grow in power. In the future, the elite boyars became more dependent on their princes than in the era of pre-Mongol Russia. They could not freely dispose of their possessions, meaning that many turned from allies of the prince to his subjects. In general, the transformation of Russia into the "ulus" (states) of the Golden Horde led to its civilizational orbit moving east. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Artemov, Valery (2008). "A New Look at the Mongol-Tartar Yoke in Russia." *The Journal Samzidat.*

"What Do We Mean by the Mongol-Tartar Yoke?" *Gipotezy i Fakty*, 2010.

"Falsification of the Mongol-Tartar Yoke." *Gipotezy i Fakty*, 2013.

http://gifakt.ru/archives/index/chto-prikryli-tataro-mongolskim-igom/. http://gifakt.ru/archives/index/falsifikaciya-tataro-mongolskogo-iga/.http://gifakt.ru/archives/index/kak-istoriki-sochinyali-mongolskuyu-

http://gifakt.ru/archives/index/ne-bylo-bvtyya-tatary-vrut/.

http://samlib.ru/a/artemow_w_i/igotm.shtml

"How Historians Have Portrayed the Mongols." *Gipotezy i Fakty*, 2013.

Vernadsky, G.V. (1927) "The Mongol Yoke in Russian History." *Eurasian Vremennik* 5, 153-164.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's Univ. in Emmitsburg, Md. See more from Matt at www.BarnesReview.com and also www.rusjournal.org.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

NEED NOT BE ENEMIES

Thank you for the March/April 2016 special issue on the "Islamic question." For far too long, nationalists have been stuck in the paradigm of choosing sides vis-a-vis the Muslims and Jews. They miss the entire point: Being for our own means opposed to the presence of both forces in our lands. We can relate to the victims of the Zionist entity in Palestine, so that tends to lead us to think of the Islamic world as our friend. They are not. What the Zionists are doing is evil and despicable, but if the Zionist entity collapsed, where do people think these displaced persons would flee? Do we really want more cultural aliens to wash up on our shores? Is that what is best for our nations? True nationalists must be partial Zionists inasmuch as there must be a place for the world's Jews to go. They already have a state. It is incumbent upon us to impose an equitable solution upon the parties which will lessen the justified anger against the West by the Islamic world and still provide a place for unassimilable aliens to go.

The articles on the nature of Islam were particularly important. While the Zionists use Islamophobia to further their agenda, it does not mean they are wrong in principle. All the talk of "good Muslims" on Fox News and other outlets is misplaced. "Muslims" who reject the teachings of Muhammad are no more Muslims than homosexuals and other liberals are Christians. No matter what faith one pretends to profess, if one rejects the teachings of that religion, they are liars.

The Islamic world need not be our enemy, and there can be cooperation between our civilizations, but it must be based upon mutual respect and true separation—they stay out of our lands, and we stay out of theirs and understand that each side will seek its own interests first and foremost, as is the moral and natural position for any nation.

Jacob Ind
Colorado

A PROPER STRATEGY

The first casualty of war is the truth. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant may be portrayed as a drunken lout and Gen. William T. Sherman as some kind of a nut, but it so happened their combined strategy won the Civil War. They cut the South in half by winning at Shiloh and later at Vicksburg so that the Mississippi flowed again unvexed to the sea. They cut it in half again after the battles of Chattanooga and Atlanta, when Sherman marched across Georgia to the sea. All's not fair in love and war.

Robert E. Lee was not exactly proven the greatest military strategist in his adventure into Pennsylvania, when he sent Gen. Pickett charging into Yankee firepower and failed to secure Little Round Top from [Col. Joshua] Chamberlain's brilliant defense. Earlier, at the Battle of Antietam, the Yanks were proven to be just as good fighting men as the Rebels thought themselves to be. When Gen. Grant took over command in the east from Gen. George Gordon Meade, he determined that the war could be won marching by the left flank all the way to Richmond, and that is how it was finally won by the Union forces. Hindsight is a lot better than foresight, but the Union cause seems somehow to get lost in TBR's reshuffling of the cards.

George A. Young
Indiana

[Thank you for your thoughtful letter. We have never agreed that Gen. Grant was a drunken lout. (See the May/June 2011 issue for our cover story about Grant.) Our point is that the South should have been allowed to secede. We believe that a peaceful solution would have, in the end, saved the lives of at least 650,000 Americans. And we also believe that the North and South could have coexisted peacefully, with the common security of North America being a unifying issue.—Ed.]

A CATTLE FARM FOR THE ZIONISTS

It is amazing how critically sensitive we are when it comes to anything favoring Islam, while we ignore totally all the pro-Judeo-Christian sentiments and lies, along with all the other evil opinions, generally described as liberal, left wing, progressive, Marxist, Communist etc that permeate much of what we get to read in our country.

And, no, I haven't softened. Europe should throw out every last non-European. Alas, that won't happen because the real enemy of the White man has ordained the race mixing of our people. To ensure that it happens, our soldiers are there as the ultimate protectors of the race-mixing rulers of Europe, the Jews.

Just because I detest it that Islam says that all races may mix [most Christians support that too], doesn't mean I am incapable of seeing the good in Islam and the cultures where that religion is in force.

Remember, Europe is nothing but another cattle farm of the Zionists. Our job in WWII was to reestablish Zionists in power over all of Europe. Our continued occupation of Europe is to ensure that any budding attempt at self-liberation be nipped instantly. In other words, the race-mixing destruction of Europe would go away instantly if it weren't for us serving the Zionists as their protectors.

Rudolf Rier
West Virginia

DIDN'T LIKE THE BOOK

I just finished reading your "Revisionist" view of Judaism [Dr. Harrell Rhome's *From the Temple to the Talmud*]. From your "alleged history of the Holocaust" to your enthusiasm over the Arch of Titus, this book is no more than anti-Semitism cloaked in spurious scholarship, buttressed by a book written 120 years ago! Nausea impelled me to stop reading before you got around to connecting "Messianic Judaism" with the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. My purchase has once again reminded me of the virulence I encountered on the Brooklyn streets back in the 1950s. Back then, my fists did my answering for me. Now the best I can do is place a review of this venom on Amazon. Yes, here's a tough Jew who is fed up with good Christians like you, who have kept hatred alive for 2,000 years.

Lawrence Kallenberg
New York

[You may get a copy of *From the Temple to the Talmud* from TBR for $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. We'll call it the "Talmud Special." (It's regularly $25.)—Ed.]

Tell us what you think about the issues! We print all sides of contentious topics. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. You may also email paul@barnesreview.org with your comments as well. Note that we appreciate all the great clippings and articles you send, but we do not have time to thank you for each one.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $32 INSIDE THE U.S.A!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order. By mail, send this ordering form to: TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

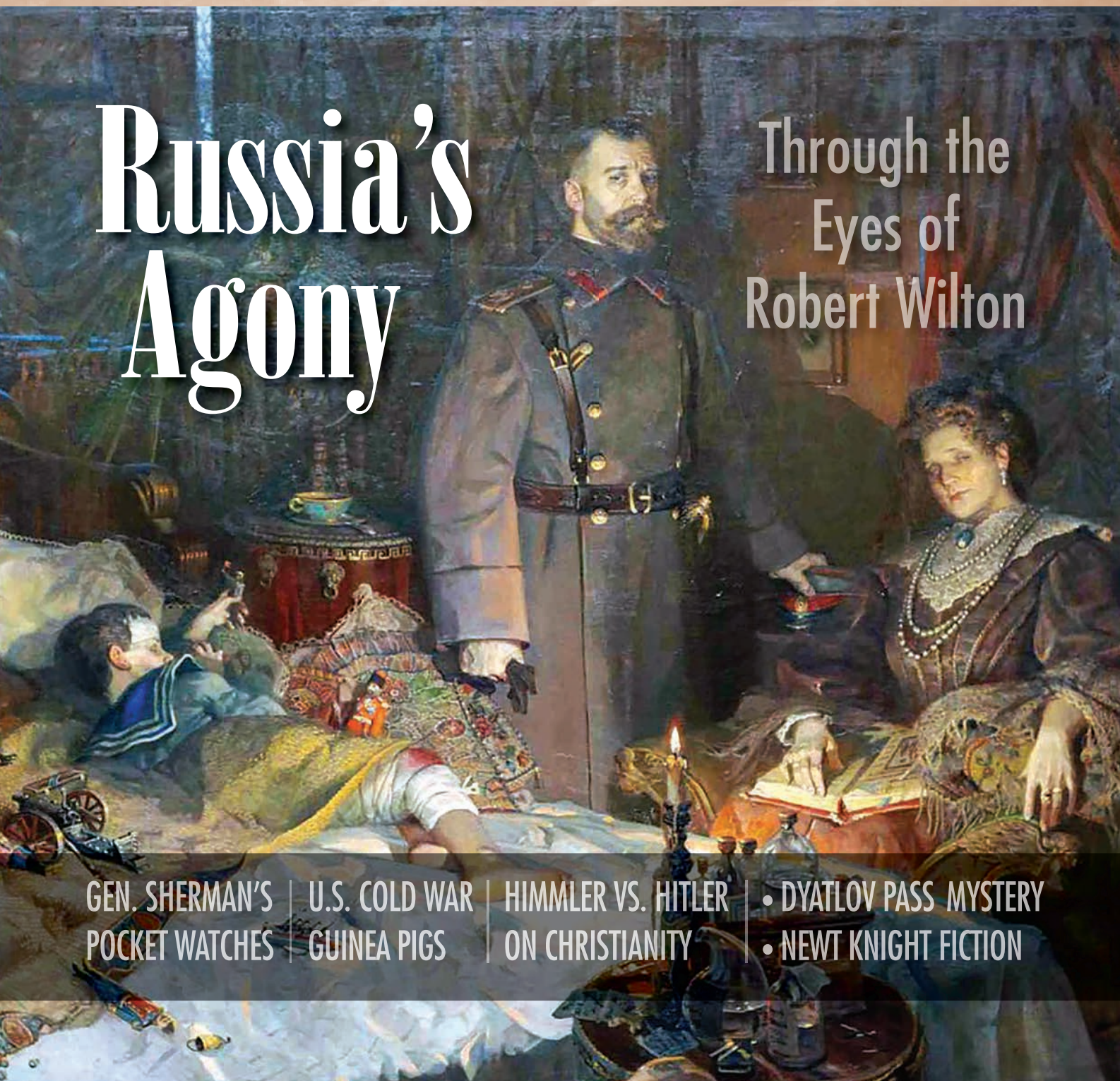

Russia's Agony

Through the Eyes of Robert Wilton

GEN. SHERMAN'S POCKET WATCHES | U.S. COLD WAR GUINEA PIGS | HIMMLER VS. HITLER ON CHRISTIANITY | • DYATLOV PASS MYSTERY • NEWT KNIGHT FICTION

AS FEATURED IN OUR LEAD STORY IN THIS ISSUE OF THE BARNES REVIEW . . .

RUSSIA'S AGONY

By Robert Wilton. *The London Times*' correspondent in Russia provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. In ***RUSSIA'S AGONY***, Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of World War I for Russia, which sets the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the full enormity of the Red Terror, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism would be short-lived.

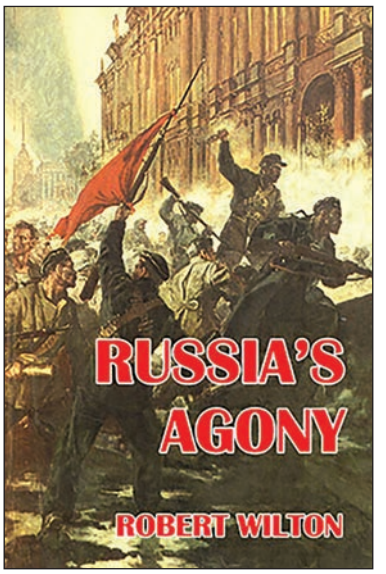

Although Wilton's credentials were impeccable and his status unchallenged, this book was blacklisted because he dared to report openly on the overwhelming number of Jewish radicals amongst the Communist revolutionaries.

This is the first modern edition to be completely reset and which contains all the hand-restored original pictures and maps.

CHAPTER/CONTENTS: Origins, Rise and Decline; Bureaucracy and the Okhrana: The National Conscience; Rasputinism and the Court; German Influences; The Jews; Conditions of Upheaval; Revolution versus Evolution: Revolutionary Parties; The Revolution; Bolshevism; Abdication and After; Mutiny of the Sailors; "No Annexation and No Indemnity"; Anarchy; The Outbreak of Hostilities; Poor Armaments; Splendid Army; Soldau-Tannenberg and After; The Hun within the Gates; Nationality Problems; Short-Lived Victory; The Bolshevist Betrayal; The Fight with Bolshevism; The Hope of Russia; The New Russia; Declaration of the Progressive Bloc; The "Soldiers' Charter"; Foreign Trade of Russia; more.

ORDERING: Softcover, 337 pages, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H if you live outside the U.S.)

Censored by the Western newspapers of the time . . . here's a selection from Wilton's *Russia's Agony*

"Bolshevism is not Russian—it is essentially non-national; its leaders belong almost entirely to the race that lost its country and its nationhood long ago. In April 1918, the Bolshevist "government," including 384 "Peoples' Commissaries," was represented by two Negroes, 13 Russians, 15 Chinamen, 22 Armenians and Georgians, and more than 300 Jews. Of the last, 264 had come to Russia from the United States during the 'Revolution.'

"I reported from Riga on the pernicious influence of Jewish extremists. But this appeal to moderation was willfully distorted by the Jewish press. Facts cited by me on the best authority were 'proved' to be non-existent, and a campaign of slander and intimidation followed. Now, I was threatened with nothing less than murder.

"Afterwards their numbers increased largely, and although they studiously concealed their identity under assumed Russian or Polish names, it became known that the principal ones were: Nahamkez, Apfelbaum, Rosenfeldt, Goldmann, Goldberg, Zederbaum, Himmer, Krachman, Hollander, Lourier, Seffer. Among the leaders of this gang—under Lenin—were: Trotsky, whose real name was Bronstein, and Feldmann, alias Chernov.

"Moreover, the press, almost entirely in Jewish hands, had gone over to the Soviet, and moderate organs that would not previously publish the Soviet proclamations glorifying spoilation and promoting anarchy had been summarily 'expropriated' on behalf of newly founded Socialist publications.

"The revolutionary pseudo-Jews were thus destroying Russia's hopes of a national revival and dragging the country into disaster."

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

May/June 2016 ❖ Volume XXII ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Russia's Agony; America's Future

By Marc Roland

4 In 1917, Russia was in tumult. The nation was reeling from its involvement in WWI. The Bolsheviks had overthrown and imprisoned Czar Nicholas II and were plotting his execution. While most of the world ignored or censored the truth about events in Russia, one brave British journalist did not. His name was Robert Wilton, and here is his story.

A Short History of the KKK

By John Friend

12 Although most people think of the Ku Klux Klan as an organization created to sow mayhem, the exact opposite is true. The Klan was originally founded because Northerners had turned the South into a dangerous place for White Southerners.

The Free State of Jones

By Clint Lacy

18 Hollywood is at it again, twisting truth for the sake of their anti-South agenda. This time it's a new movie about a Confederate deserter who leaves his wife to marry a black slave and at the same time convinces his county to secede from the C.S.A. But what is the real truth about busy beaver Newt Knight and his "Free State of Jones"?

Gen. Sherman's Plunder

By Pat Shannan

26 The sad tale of Sherman's March to the Sea is known by all: plantations burned to ash, Black and White women alike abused, families left destitute. But for Sherman and his men, "war was swell." Turns out many a soldier got rich off the plunder.

America's Cold War Guinea Pigs

By Philip Rife

30 If you still trust the U.S. government to look out for your best interests, you haven't been paying attention. Here's the story of the despicable chemical tests conducted on hapless citizens after WWII—and these are only the ones we know about.

The Dyatlov Pass Mystery

By John Tiffany

36 In 1959, one of the greatest unsolved mysteries of the Soviet era occurred in a desolate area of the Ural Mountains. Nine well-seasoned hikers died horrible deaths after frantically abandoning their tent nearly naked in frigid weather. Was it a yeti? A UFO? Something else?

Lauri Toerni's Inspiring Saga

By Michael Heidler

42 Here's the story of one of World War II's unsung heroes—a daring Finnish freedom fighter, who stood with his countrymen against the Soviet invaders, and became a respected officer of the Waffen-SS all-volunteer army. He later joined the U.S. Army and served with distinction, earning burial at Arlington National Cemetery as a U.S. hero.

The Toba Supervolcano Disaster

By John Tiffany

46 The history of man has been more influenced by catastrophic events than by standard linear progression. Many times during antiquity our species has been pushed to the brink of extinction. Described here is one of those terrible events.

A Judge Looks at Auschwitz

By Germar Rudolf

50 If 4 million people were gassed to death at the German WWII "death camp" of Auschwitz, then certainly any judge could look at the forensic evidence and find enough proof to level charges of mass murder. Here's the story of Judge Wilhelm Staeglich and what he discovered about Auschwitz.

Himmler vs. Hitler on Christianity

By Patrick Derek Fox

58 The court historians tell us Adolf Hitler was virulently anti-Christian, locking up priests and burning down churches like a berserker. They say he was inspired by SS Reich Leader Heinrich Himmler, an unrepentant pagan. What's the truth?

Beware Brokered Conventions

By Victor Thorn

63 Billionaire candidate Donald Trump is still battling it out with feisty contender Sen. Ted Cruz for the GOP nomination. Much talk has been heard, however, about how the GOP is going to jettison Trump if it can. But how would they do it? And how have they stymied popular America-first nationalists in the past? Take a look at 1952 . . .

Ivan the Terrible: The True Story

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

63 Here is the conclusion of Dr. Johnson's three-part essay on Ivan IV, know as "the Terrible" in the West, but as "the Great" in Russia. Here Ivan justifies his successful beating back of the oligarchs looking to rape Russia of her wealth and sovereignty.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Democracy's failure—3
The myth of the pogroms—7
Agenda of the Black Hundreds—11
Saving Nathan Bedford Forrest—15
The birth of the second Klan—17
Still at war with Japan?—25
Union hero's mental problems—29
Did Hollywood kill John Wayne?—31
History You May Have Missed—39-41
Letters to the Editor—72-73

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Sr. Researcher: Matthew R Johnson, Ph.D.
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
John Friend *Poway, California*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Henrik Holappa *Helsinki, Finland*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Clint Lacy *Bollinger, Missouri*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
John Wear *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (double-spaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Paul@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XXI: $99 per year for 1996-2015 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

War Is a Costly Racket . . .

Over the 22 years this publication has been in business, we've covered nearly every aspect of history imaginable—from the rise of early man to our creation of great civilizations and the many reasons for their decline and fall. But one consistent thread that has run through every issue is that war, no matter for what reason, is a terrible and, almost always, totally avoidable tragedy. Yet again, in this May/June 2016 issue of TBR, this theme runs through our publication.

Our founder, Willis A. Carto, wrote often on the tragedy of war, and how World War I and World War II were, together, the greatest catastrophe to ever befall the White race: millions and millions of soldiers slaughtered and tens of millions of civilians killed and displaced. Tens of thousands of the great monuments of Western man were reduced to rubble, as well. Our own American "Civil War" was hardly any "better": over 600,000 Americans lost their lives in this totally useless conflict.

Willis insisted we never stop reminding readers that war is the stupidest of solutions to our national problems and, in the end, does nothing more than enrich those who provide the weapons and reap the gruesome profits of war. Invariably, these are the same people who neither set foot in an active battle zone nor send their own children off to be maimed or killed by the bullets and bombs their companies manufacture.

As such, we have also included in this issue, free for every reader, a newly reset edition of the classic booklet *War Is a Racket*, from the great Maj. Gen. Smedley Butler.

During his career in the military, Gen. Butler was under enemy fire 121 times, was twice wounded and received more medals than any other soldier in American history. That being said, after his time in the service, he began speaking out against war, exposing it for the massive financial swindle it truly is. Please accept this little booklet as our token of appreciation for your support. (Copies of this attractive and timely reprint are available at reduced prices for distribution. See the ad on page 65.)

All I ask in return is that you take a look at the letter we've dropped in this issue, in which I describe another new TBR book project that you will definitely want to help us get off the ground. It's a great new work we are editing right now from scholar Juergen Graf on the current "refugee" situation in Europe and the imminent threat massive, uncontrolled immigration poses not only to Europe, but also the U.S.A., Canada, Australia and other White nations.

And please don't forget to use the $5 in "TBR Bonus Bucks" we've included with this issue, inserted between the front cover and page 1. This is another small reward for your consistent and unwavering support. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

LIBERAL DEMOCRACY'S FAILURE

Our lead story this issue is on the reign of Czar Nicholas II. There are few events in recent history more significant than the revolutions that swept over the Russian empire from 1905 to 1921, when the USSR was established. And there are few events in recent history more misunderstood than these revolutions. Liberal society saw the Russian czar as a manifestation of all that is evil in the world. Nothing can be further from the truth.

In the United States, pessimism about government has reached record highs. According to a Gallup poll in September 2015, over 75% of Americans believe that corruption is "widespread" in the federal government. Gallup also reports that only 7% of Americans say they have a "great deal" or "quite a lot"' of confidence in the U.S. Congress. (www.gallup.com)

This is not supposed to happen in a liberal democracy. Since the government is theoretically a creation of the voters, how can so few have confidence in their representatives? Democracy, a free press and free assembly were supposed to do away with the "corruption" and "dictatorship" of "absolute monarchies." Clearly, this is not the case.

The czars never sought popularity. Rather, they sought justice through natural law, the church and the traditional norms of society. Popularity is fleeting and based on ignorance. Justice and natural law alone serve as the guides of monarchy, as the medieval conception of law was never something "legislated," but something discovered and, over time, clarified.

The famed theorist of royalism under both Czar Nicholas II and his father Alexander II was Konstantin Pobedonostsev.* He served as Nicholas's tutor. In *Reflections of a Russian Statesman*, arguing against parliamentary governments, he speaks of those who believe monarchy is tyrannical:

> [T]hey imagine that by substituting for these systems a government by the will of the people, or representative government, society would be delivered from all the evils and violence which it endured. What is the result? The result is that, *mutato nomine*, all has remained essentially as before, and men, retaining the weaknesses and failings of their nature, have transfused in the new institutions their former impulses and tendencies. As before, they are ruled by personal will, and in the interests of privileged persons, but this personal will is no longer embodied in the person of the sovereign, but in the person of the leader of a party. (37)

His point is that forms of government do not change human beings. If a society is corrupt, so will their government be. The only difference is that in a democracy, those corrupted insiders can claim that they are serving the "people's will." Governments behave the same in power regardless of how they received their mandate.

Concerning politics in a democracy, he writes:

> By their positions, and by the parts which they have chosen, they are forced to be hypocrites and liars; they must cultivate, fraternize with, and be amiable to their opponents to gain their suffrages; they must lavish promises, knowing that they cannot fulfill them; and they must pander to the basest tendencies and prejudices of the masses to acquire majorities for themselves. What honorable nature would accept such a role? Describe it in a novel, the reader would be repelled, but in elections the same reader gives his vote to the living artiste in the same role. (38)

In modern America, the "suffrages" obtained are media support and big money. Without them, the politician is nothing and nobody. The reality is that those controlling the press control the politics of the country. The press decides what is important and what is not. "No government, no law, no custom can withstand its destructive activity," Pobedonostsev writes, and yet, there is no guarantee of the media's truth or integrity. Their immense power is held irresponsibly. Rather than serving public opinion, "experience proves that the most contemptible persons—retired moneylenders, Jewish factors, news vendors and bankrupt gamblers—may found newspapers, secure the services of talented writers and place their editions on the market as organs of public opinion." The same vices that make a politician also make the modern journalist.

Today, the American Congress claims it represents the "will of the people." If so, then it must be "the people" who are demanding endless wars in obscure places, bailouts for elite bankers and immense debts. This is not a temporary problem that can be rectified with "reform," but is a problem built into the system itself. Liberal democracy is a fraud.

—***Dr. Matthew R. Johnson***
TBR Senior Researcher

*Pobedonostsev, K (1898) *Reflections of a Russian Statesman.* Trans. R.C. Long. Grant Richards Books.

RUSSIA'S AGONY, AMERICA'S FUTURE?

NEARLY 100 YEARS AFTER BOLSHEVIK REVOLUTION, CANDID OBSERVATIONS OF REPORTER RECOUNTED

During World War I, the British press was almost uniformly anti-Russian. What reporter Robert Wilton understood made him stand out: that Russia was not only a first-rank power, but a strongly equitable and just society as well. Wilton stood almost alone among English journalists at the time in trying to get the truth out about Old Russia, one where the monarchy was not only strong and respected, but dedicated to social justice as well.

By Marc Roland

One hundred years ago, remembered Robert Archibald Wilton, "I had been invited to lunch at the palace" of Czar Nicholas II. It was not the first occasion that the chief foreign correspondent of *The London Times* in Russia socialized with the royal family. The Mogilev Palace "forms a semi-circular row of buildings overlooking the picturesque valley of the Dnieper. In the large drawing room, 25 or 30 guests had assembled, standing in a long row and waiting for the hosts to come out of their apartments. . . . Although a civilian, I had to wear a sword, such being the etiquette. One of the British officers lent me his." Wilton continued:

> Walking around to greet their guests, the sovereigns stopped by to say a few words to friends or strangers. The grand duchesses filed past like a bevy of schoolgirls, holding up their hands to be kissed. In front of them came Alexei [the young czarevitch], dressed in soldier's uniform, khaki shirt, trousers and top boots, and wearing the medal of St. George, of which he was very proud. It had been bestowed on him for service in the trenches. He gave me a friendly nod, and glanced admiringly at my ribbons [Wilton was awarded the same military decoration for his volunteer service in the Imperial Russian Army], which were those of his order. A winsome lad, bright and full of mischief, he interested and attracted all who knew him. As he had been thoroughly spoilt by his doting parents, and did pretty well what he pleased, this was rather wonderful.
>
> Everybody then entered the dining room, where a long table was spread for luncheon. Another table containing the celebrated *zakushka* [an *hors d'oeuvre* of vegetables and sour cream dip served with vodka] stood near the windows, from which a glorious, snowy view of Russia's historic river offered itself. Having partaken of the caviar

Christians martyred by the Bolsheviks. This painting by Pavel Ryzhenko depicts some of Russia's royal family (Czar Nicholas II, his wife Alexandra and little Alexei, their son) during their early imprisonment at Tsarskoe Selo ("Village of the Czars") in the city of Pushkin near St. Petersburg. Later, the entire family was taken to Ekaterinburg near the Urals to be ruthlessly exterminated. Nicholas, Alexandra, their daughters Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia and son Alexei were devout Orthodox Christians. They exemplified all that is precious to Russians and Americans—Christian piety and love for one's neighbor. Their murder in the house of a wealthy Jewish merchant was one of the greatest crimes of the past millennium and was followed by the breakdown of Christian family values worldwide—the core of an ethical and cohesive society. But the twisted dream has failed; today a new Christian leader has arisen in Russia, named Vladimir Putin. A plan is under way to build 200 new churches in Moscow. This while hundreds of mosques spring up across America.

and other delicacies, we sat down to a modest repast served on silver. Half an hour later, we were again in the dining room. This time, the emperor spoke at greater length with those of his guests whom he wished to entertain.

He chatted with me about my visits to the front, displaying a remarkable acquaintance with regiments and their respective positions. He knew about my son's service in the Russian and in the British Guards, remembering even the smallest thing. We spoke English and Russian. He had scarcely any trace of foreign accent. I had never met anyone more simple and unaffected. He looked shy and diffident, with a quiet dignity and an indefinable charm of manner.

The clear, resonant voice betrayed physical vigor; the mournful eye, an internal dreaminess. Altogether, a typical Russian. I never saw him again. That was in November 1916.[1]

Five months later, Nicholas was dethroned and arrested. In another 16 months, he, his wife, their four daughters and 13-year-old son were herded into the cellar of an abandoned, private home at Ekaterinburg, on the border of Europe and Asia, where they were brutally shot and stabbed to death by their Communist captors. Wilton did not witness that atrocity, but saw much of what led to it. His first-hand account of lunch with the Romanovs is only a fragment of a personal portrait at odds with standard caricatures of the last czar as an aloof, naïve despot removed from the needs of other human beings. Nothing could have been further from the truth.

Wilton, although British by birth and background, grew up in Russia, where his bilingual fluency and pro-

found knowledge of Russian society from the bottom up made him the foremost international journalist of the Victorian Age. He is best remembered today, however, for the book *Russia's Agony*, still in print after more than 90 years, written during the last days of World War I. The book is uniquely broad in scope, with a panoramic grasp of the forces, personalities and causes that brought down an empire. Wilton not only lived through this violent period, but was on speaking terms with many of its leading characters. Foremost among them, of course, was Nicholas II, through whom the otherwise impenetrable tangle of pre-revolutionary events becomes clear. So do cautionary parallels with the United States, similarly afflicted by the same kinds of pressures currently gnawing away at our civilization.

These corrosive energies were inadvertently aided by Nicholas II's characteristic flaw, as described by Wilton. It manifested itself on the day of his coronation, in May 1896, when the common people were invited to celebrate with free food and beer at Khodynka field. This predoomed attempt at public relations failed horribly, when about 100,000 persons rushed to get their share, many of them tripping and trampling over one another. As soon as Nicholas learned of the tragedy, he ordered the army to supply relief and hospitalization, then repaired to his chambers to pray for the 1,389 dead and 1,300 injured, but was sidetracked by his advisors into attending instead a gala ball for the newly arrived French ambassador. Virtually everyone else, however, regarded Nicholas as callous and uncaring.

> "All too often, Nicholas II was misguided by foolish or self-serving courtiers.

While the first, it was not the last time he was misguided by foolish or self-serving courtiers to whom he all too often deferred against his better judgment. But he was by no means their puppet, and rang up a series of domestic achievements only a hard-working regent could have brought about. These successes contradicted the continued portrayal of his reign by Western court historians as an epoch of unrelieved incompetence, tyranny and misery ultimately culminating with his richly deserved overthrow. In fact, shortly after Nicholas II assumed the throne, he completed a series of financial reforms initiated by Alexander III, his father, 15 years earlier, and stabilized the economy by putting it on the gold standard.

By 1903, he oversaw completion of the Trans-Siberian Railway, which established trade with the Far East. "The czar threw open large tracts of fertile land in the Altai valleys to colonization," writes Wilton. "Emigration had changed the face of that vast region. Thousands of miles of the railway, and sometimes many hundreds of miles on either side, were dotted with settlements. Dairy farmers associated themselves together, imported Danish experts, set up modern plants and machinery, and did a roaring business with the British market." Wilton writes of "peasant millionaires," who "supplied cottage industries with raw material and helped them dispose of their produce.

Wilton added:

> The gradual cessation of periodic famines (after 1900), thanks partly to improved transport, partly to organization of local reserves of grain, and the gradual increase in industrial prosperity, averted agrarian disturbances. Moreover, the growth in industries afforded an outlet for wage earners. The working class thereby grew vastly more numerous. Compulsory insurance of workmen, employers' liability, hospital funds, reduction of hours, restriction of child labor, boards of conciliation —all received more or less attention.

Rapid progress included political liberties and modern education. Wilton says, "All the provinces of European Russia, excepting those in the western border, the Caucasus and the extreme north, enjoyed the blessings of local government. The percentage of illiterate youths had fallen appreciably. In some provinces, notably on the Volga, every boy was attending school sufficiently to acquire the rudiments of learning. Classes in farming, opened by the government in agricultural districts, were packed to overflowing."

To be sure, these advances were not invariably administered to their full potential, and a host of improvements awaited much-needed reform. But national morale grew higher with every step forward, generating a universal feeling of positive momentum. Far from the abject squalor supposedly inflicted on the masses, Russia reached levels of material prosperity and social well-being by 1913 unmatched throughout the rest of the 20th century under both Communist and post-Communist regimes.

Nicholas strove to accomplish outwardly for world peace what he achieved domestically. He had inherited from his father's reign alliances with France and England for the encirclement of Germany, an arrangement he feared only contributed to international tensions. The czar knew that diplomatic rhetoric about "mutual security" thinly camouflaged French *revanchement* for their 1871 humiliation in the Franco-Prussian War and British desire to stifle economic competition—interests of no concern to Russia. Her politicians had been abundantly bribed by London and Paris foreign agents to persuade Alexander III that allying with their respective governments would open up the Russian empire to Western European investment and technology. But far more had

actually been contributed by other influences.

"German merchants and manufacturers thrived and multiplied in Russia," according to Wilton. "Goods and machinery could be obtained in abundance from the Fatherland, money also. German manufactured goods flooded the market, while Russian rye exported to Germany went to fatten pigs. Customhouse duties had been suitably arranged in gratitude for German 'friendship' during the [Russo-Japanese] war. The Germans had helped to build up trade and industry, with great advantages to themselves, it is true, but undoubtedly with benefit to the country, in developing its resources."

Nicholas himself was a Holstein-Gottorp-Romanov belonging to the northern German House of Oldenburg. His best friend among fellow monarchs was Emperor Wilhelm II, whom he affectionately addressed in their lengthy correspondence together over the years as "Willy"; the kaiser called him "Nicky." The czar's own wife was born Alix of Hesse and by Rhine. These and extra-personal considerations made Nicholas seek an alternative to entangling alliances in the famous Hague Peace Conference. At his suggestion and instigation, it "convened with the view of terminating the arms race, and setting up machinery for the peaceful settlement of international disputes."[2]

While eagerly supported by "Willy," the French and British were embarrassed into attending but entered it with their agenda unchanged. The international meetings afforded all participants opportunities for strutting upon the world stage in the bemedaled costumes of self-righteous pacifists but came to nothing. "Still," writes historian Edvard Radzinsky, "The Hague conventions were among the first formal statements of the laws of war. In 1901, Nicholas II was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize—for the initiative to convene the Hague Peace Conference and contribute to its implementation." [3] The meetings nonetheless helped to significantly temper international tensions.

These important domestic and foreign policy successes were not the hallmarks of an inept tyrant. Nor, however, can they account for the violent revolution that overpowered the man responsible for them. Explanation lay behind the Pale of Settlement, a region where Jews were allowed permanent residency, and beyond which they were supposedly prohibited. It extended from the eastern pale, or demarcation line, to the western Russian border with Prussia and Austria-Hungary. In fact, many Jews lived in Moscow, Kiev, St. Petersburg and other Russian cities, enough to form their own metropolitan communities.

THE PALE

The pale had been instituted by Catherine the Great during 1791 in response to national outcry against the Jewish domination of Russian economic life, and to se-

The Myth of the Pogroms: How the Press Covered Up the Massacre of Christians

By Matthew R. Johnson, Ph.D.

From 1905 onward, the revolutionary movement was killing between 10 and 20 people a day. Some were innocent; others were government employees at some level. Not only did the Duma (or parliament) think this was acceptable, they both praised it and protested against any attempt to punish these terrorists. All told, some 10,000 Russians were killed by revolutionary violence throughout the 19th and early 20th centuries, *before* the Reds took over.

Rather than being victims of pogroms, Russia's Jews were some of the best armed human beings on the planet. They demanded total freedom from all taxation and military service and, in exchange, would not only finance the Red revolt domestically, but act as its primary infantry in the cities of western Russia such as Kiev, Mogilev or Odessa.

According to Oleg Platonov, in his book *The True and the False about the Pogroms* (Yauza Publishing 2005), in the 1905 "pogrom," of all bodies examined after the violence, just 12% were Jewish. In Starodub, 150 heavily armed Jews fired on an Orthodox Christian procession protesting revolutionary violence. Overwhelmingly, it was Christians who were killed. Yet, both the Russian and English press called it a "pogrom." In Odessa, another Orthodox Christian procession was stopped when Jacob Brietman threw a bomb. A few Jews were killed in self-defense, but it was called a "pogrom." In June 1906, a heavily armed detachment of the Jewish Bund attacked an Orthodox Christian procession, killing between 20 and 25. But no mention in the press.

By 1906, the Russian-Jewish press and the Duma acted as one unit. Real journalism was non-existent. Royalist publications were struggling financially, though membership in the Union of the Russian People was far higher than all the Red groups put together. Myth-makers say that the "czar" financed these "far right" elements, but that does not explain the tremendous wealth of the Jewish press, compared with the royalist press. In Odessa, the pro-Romanov newspaper *Russian World* (or *Russkoye Slovo*) was harassed by the local administration and almost forced to shut down. Soon, the mayor himself marched under the red flag. Odessa is the most heavily Jewish of all Old Russian cities. ✦

quester them against popular retribution. She did not expel anyone, because most Jews regarded the quarantine as safe refuge from gentile wrath.

While poverty afflicted them and gentiles alike behind the pale, many Jews were wealthy and formed social organizations for supplying clothes to poor students, dispensed free medical treatment, offered dowries and household gifts to destitute brides and arranged technical education for orphans. And huge sums were made available from charitable Jews in Europe and the United States. Gentiles, being mostly farmers, were less affluent and unable to afford the same kind of financial relief for their people, who received virtually nothing from kinsmen or relatives abroad.

The pale enclosed numerically larger enclaves of Catholic Ukrainians, Balts and Slavs, who often felt themselves victimized by Jewish organized crime, land speculators, tax collectors, loan sharks and shysters, resulting in popular reaction from time to time against Jews in general. "No instigation was necessary to provoke pogroms," observed Wilton.

"They would have occurred oftener if the police had not interfered. The Little Russian, Lithuanian or Polish peasants wrecked shops whenever Jewish 'exploitation' assumed intensive forms.

"It becomes clear that the purpose for which the pale and all other anti-Jewish restrictions had been devised was mistaken and mischievous. It defeated itself. It led to the penetration of Russia by Hebrew elements of the most aggressive kind. Amongst this suffering multitude, the devil of class hatred reared a fearsome harvest. The teachings of Karl Marx, a German Jew, were here decocted in their quintessence and spread by migrants from the pale into more favored lands—into the heart of Russia, into England and far America. Like many a noisome malady that has come to afflict mankind from the Near and Farther East, the worst political poisons exuded from the pale."

Wilton tells us:

> The poorer Jew could also break open the door of his prison by passing stringent academic tests. Through the schools the Jew sought to satisfy his desire for freedom, rather than a thirst for knowledge. University degrees gave certain rights and privileges, including the right to travel or reside anywhere in Russia. Every Jewish boy strove to enter a university, [where] Jewish undergraduates . . . had been particularly prominent in revolutionary agitation. From them were recruited most of the revolutionary leaders.
>
> Moreover, the press, almost entirely in Jewish hands, had gone over to the Soviet, and moderate organs that would not publish the Soviet proclamations glorifying spoliation and promoting anarchy had been summarily "expropriated" on behalf of newly founded Soviet publications. Through the press they had already wielded enormous power and were capturing other channels of control, the committees and the militia. The revolutionary pseudo-Jews were thus destroying Russia's hopes of a national revival and dragging the country into disaster. Young and old, these zealots intensified revolutionary passions.

Toward the close of 1903, this agitation threatened to shatter Russia into a thousand quarreling pieces. Emotions had been artificially whipped to fever pitch, and old grievances—real or imagined—inflamed masses of discontented people in a polyglot empire of ethnically, even racially, diverse groups, each with its own angry, incompatible agendas. The czar's far-ranging economic and social achievements were then, as now, denigrated or spurned. His advisors strenuously urged that something even more dramatic was needed to reunite his people behind the throne. By December, they had browbeaten him into ordering an abrupt surge of military forces at Vladivostok and Port Arthur, a move calculated to provoke the Japanese.

> "Gentiles, being mostly farmers, were less affluent and unable to afford financial relief.

Rather than react in kind, they tried to amicably diffuse any potential for confrontation by accepting Russian dominance in Manchuria in exchange for Nicholas's recognition of Korea within their own sphere of influence. But his foreign minister, Baron Roman Romanovich Rosen, peremptorily refused, demanding instead not only the whole of Manchuria, but all Korea north of the 39th parallel, as well. His insulting response was meant to goad Japan into attacking Russian territory in the Far East. He and his fellow politicians had convinced Nicholas that something perceived as a "defensive" war for their country's honor could transform growing hatred for the monarchy into fervent support of it. Besides, they laughed, what chance did Pacific islanders have against the empire of all the Russias? Instantaneous victory over Japan was a foregone conclusion.

Their promises were fulfilled when Japanese warships opened fire on the Russian fleet in Port Arthur, on Feb. 8, 1904. Made without recourse to a formal declaration of war, the attack galvanized all Russia into paroxysms of nationalistic frenzy. "The call of patriotism," writes Wilton, "stilled all party passions." They were shockingly doused the following year, however, when Port Arthur fell to the Japanese in January, followed five months later by the Battle of Tsushima, in which two-thirds of the Imperial Russ-

A tragic blunder. To drum up support for the unpopular (and losing) war with Japan over territorial ambitions in Manchuria, Czar Nicholas II allowed a conference of the *zemstvos*, or regional governments, in St. Petersburg in November 1904. But this congress made demands for reform of the corrupt central government, which went unmet, so on Jan. 22, 1905, thousands of workers, led by the priest Georgi Gapon, marched to the Winter Palace of their "little father," the czar, to present a petition. Instead of meeting with the people and accepting the petition, Nicholas fled into the suburbs and ordered his troops and Cossacks to crush the protest. This was done with bullets and swords, causing the people (hundreds of whom were killed) to lose faith in the czar—making a revolution almost inevitable. Above, the aftermath of troops shooting protesters; below right, Russians taken prisoner in the disastrous Russo-Japanese War.

ian Fleet was destroyed. Soundly beaten on land and at sea, Nicholas sued for peace through U.S. President Theodore Roosevelt in September.

The resultant capitulation was of truly historic proportions. Never before had a White superpower surrendered to numerically inferior Asians—a fateful precedent that inspired many millions of non-White peoples around the world for generations thereafter, its fruits borne out, as Lothrop Stoddard infamously discussed in his book *The Rising Tide of Color Against White World Supremacy*.[4]

THE 1905 REVOLUTION

As Russia's international reputation went into free-fall, humiliation at home plummeted to even deeper, more bitter depths. The war, which lasted far longer than anticipated, had almost bankrupted the economy, resulting in widespread financial hardship. Thus, the material and political repercussions of defeat reverberated over the next five months into St. Petersburg, where about 3,000 unarmed demonstrators marched toward the czar's Winter Palace, intent on presenting him with a petition of grievances. But he was not in residence, because his quailing

advisors had implored him to flee the city. As Nicholas skulked undercover out of town, troops took up positions throughout Russia's "Venice of the North." Some of them panicked and opened fire on the protesters, killing 96 and injuring 333. Because his imperial guards were on the scene, Nicholas was wrongly accused of personally ordering them to shoot.

"Bloody Sunday," as it came to be known, sparked strikes in many major cities, involving about 414,000 persons during January 1905 alone. Over subsequent months, factory walk-outs, peasant revolts and military mutinies were met with wholesale arrests, executions and legalized repression, much of it kept secret from the czar, who was increasingly isolated from reality by overprotective, inept advisors and his increasingly hysterical, demanding wife. Growing waves of mass political and social unrest threatened to utterly unhinge the empire, until Nicholas finally found within himself sufficient resolve to decree a State Duma, a Russian-style parliament for multi-party representation that would at least vent the frustrations of his subjects.

Its principles were set out and implemented by an October Manifesto, that effectively ended the Revolution of 1905.

The Marxist leaders had been outmaneuvered, because Nicholas granted their most important demands. Having been suddenly deprived of their very reason for being, they were entirely abandoned by their gentile followers. In the wake of these troubles came the most productive, socially stable years Russians ever knew. But the canker of their mortifying defeat at the hands of Japan continued to fester, especially in the imperial general staff. Concurrent with worsening political tensions in the Balkans, consensus feeling grew among officers that an opportunity was arising there for restoring their badly tarnished military prestige, a view supported by economists anxious to regain British investment interests. Reforms in the armed forces, based on lessons learned the hard way during the Russo-Japanese War, were moving apace.

> "The canker of their mortifying defeat at the hands of Japan continued to fester, especially in the imperial general staff.

Serbia had become Moscow's covert puppet before June 1914, when an assassin working for the Russian-controlled Serbian police murdered Austria's pro-Serbian Archduke Franz Ferdinand, sparking the desired conflict.[5] Yet again, a frightened, uncertain Nicholas bent to the will of others and half-heartedly set his armies in motion. Alarmed, Kaiser Wilhelm demanded their demobilization, something Nicholas preferred against the outcry of most of his advisors. Standing down, he pleaded with them, "could move this crisis back into the Balkans, where it belongs."[6] But they insisted that such action would be viewed as cowardice, a perception that could lead to serious discontent. Better to proceed on a sure thing, the quick conquest of Germany, than risk a return of revolutionary upheavals. Like just 10 years before, Russia's general staff officers were confident their numerically superior hordes would irresistibly steam-roll over Central Europe.

The patriotic fervor that engulfed Russia was no sooner ignited than quenched, however, when its mighty Second Army of a quarter-million men was decisively defeated by a much smaller German force during four days in late August 1914 at Tannenberg, a village in northern East Prussia. Thereafter, the Russians were continuously beaten backward, until the loss of Poland convinced Nicholas in September 1915 that he must assume personal responsibility for the conduct of the war, so badly handled by his generals. His presence alone at the front, he believed, could halt the Great Retreat. But he was engaging in a perilous gamble. In doing so, he put his dynasty on the line.

If, while at the front, the military situation improved, even marginally, such a powerful propaganda success would undoubtedly invigorate Russian morale and at least give the illusion of final victory.

In fact, conditions further deteriorated, thereby seriously undermining his authority and czarist aura. He had, moreover, left Moscow in the hands of his inept, meddling wife, whose harebrained antics with Rasputin served only to arouse public opinion against the monarchy. Its collapse in March 1917 could have been avoided with Russian neutrality.

The kaiser was never a threat, because he had nothing to gain, but indeed everything to lose, as he well knew, in attacking eastward. Besides, he liked "Nicky" far too well to invade Russia, which he always valued as a friend and wanted as an ally against "perfidious Albion."

The gutter criminals who replaced the Romanovs lost no time discarding the "proletarian" masks that disguised their true identity. "In April 1918," Wilton personally witnessed, "the Bolshevist 'government,' including 384 'Peoples' Commissaries," was represented by two Negroes, 13 Russians, 15 Chinamen, 22 Armenians and Georgians, and more than 300 Jews. Of the last, 264 had come to Russia from the United States during the 'revolution.'

"This historic information, he straightforwardly reported, "was willfully distorted by the Jewish press. Facts cited by me on the best authority were 'proved' to be nonexistent, and a campaign of slander and intimidation followed. Now, I was threatened with . . . murder."

What made Wilton all the more remarkable was that he was not anti-Semitic, but a fiercely dedicated liberal, German-hating, British patriot. Throughout *Russia's*

Agony, he consistently refers to kosher Communists as "pseudo-Jews," who strayed from their authentic Hebrew faith and its fundamentally virtuous people.

He desperately endeavored to separate the good Jewish majority from the relatively few Jewish apostates, but was inevitably carried along further by the irresistible torrent of facts to the contrary, as his next and last book makes clear. In *The Last of the Romanovs*, he describes the royal family's gruesome execution as an act of Jewish ritual murder. Of the firing squad's nine members—Yakov Yurovsky, G.P. Nikulin, M.A. Medvedev (born Kudrin), Peter Ermakov, S.P. Vaganov, A.G. Kabanov, P.S. Medvedev, V.N. Netrebin, and Y.M. Tselms—only Ermakov and Tselms were not Jews.

After the revolution, Wilton escaped from Russia, returning to write for the *New York Herald*, in which his articles describing the historical events he experienced were widely acclaimed. In 1926, he returned to Europe, where he died from cancer at the Hertford British Hospital in Paris, at 58 years of age. But *Russia's Agony* is still in print, approaching its first 100 years. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 All Robert Wilton quotes from *Russia's Agony*. London: Edward Arnold, 1918.

2 Radzinsky, Edvard. *The Last Tsar: The Life and Death of Nicholas II*. ME: G.K. Hall, 1992.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *The Rising Tide of Color Against White World Supremacy*. NY: Blue Ribbon Books, 1920. Theodore Lothrop Stoddard (1883-1950) was an American historian, journalist, eugenicist and political theorist. He attended Harvard College, graduating *magna cum laude* in 1905, and studied law at Boston University until 1908. Stoddard received a Ph.D. in history from Harvard University in 1914. During the early years of the 20th century, Stoddard predicted the overthrow of European colonial empires in Africa and Asia, with subsequent colored mass migration to and the internal collapse of all White countries, as well as the rise of extremist Islam as a rival to Western Civilization because of religious radicalism. His other books include *The Revolt Against Civilization: or The Menace of the Under Man*. NY: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922; *The French Revolution in San Domingo*. CT: Negro Universities Press, 1970; and *Into the Darkness: An Uncensored Report from Inside the Third Reich at War*. CA: Noontide Press 2000 reprint of the 1941 original.

5 Degrelle, Leon. *Hitler: Born at Versailles*. CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1987.

6 Gilliard, Pierre. *Thirteen Years at the Russian Court*. NY: 1970 Arno Press reprint and translation of the 1921 original.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

The Agenda of the Black Hundreds

The term "Black Hundreds" was created by the hostile press, though it was not taken as an insult. "Black" always referred to the common, peasant classes in Russian. It is also a reference to the monastic life, as they were termed the "black clergy" for many centuries.

The "Black Hundreds" refers to the Union of the Russian People, a large and popular organization founded by V.A. Gringmut and B.V. Nikolsky to counter the revolutionary violence of 1905. Their agenda is not mentioned in the least by American historians, though their written work and transcripts of their speeches are available in Russian. The Barnes Review, yet again, must do the work the professors refuse to do. These two founders, far from being servants of the state, were arrested several times and routinely harassed by it. By the Japanese War, the bureaucracy (which is very different from the crown) was completely and solidly liberal.

By the outbreak of the war, all royalist parties agreed to the following platform:

- The liberal Duma needs to be destroyed for its support of terrorism and violence;
- Martial law needs to be declared until this violence is gone forever;
- Leftist papers—at the time all were involved in supporting violence—needs to be suspended;
- The Jewish press needs to be disbanded;
- State banks need to be created that were separate from Jewish credit or its merchant class;
- A state for Jews should be created in Palestine to which Russian Jews could emigrate;
- Peasants should be given free land and cheap credit;
- The working day should be reduced and social insurance increased by the state.

Nowhere in English will this agenda be reproduced. The Black Hundreds rejected the bureaucracy but loved the crown. It was not the "czar" that governed Russia, but an impersonal "state system" in distant Petrograd. Most were opposed to the war with Germany.

Moscow should be recreated as the capital of Russia and the Patriarchate resurrected in Moscow. The older system of the czar and church should be the moral exemplars of the nation.

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE KU KLUX KLAN

THE MASS MEDIA AND ENTERTAINMENT COMPLEX centered in Hollywood has entirely distorted the history and image of the Klan and its members. Originally, the Klan was organized to resist the so-called "Reconstruction" of the South, which amounted to a systematic destruction of Southern political and cultural traditions. Today, though it has changed much, its mission remains the same.

By John Friend

The Ku Klux Klan—the infamous fraternal organization and secret society that stands for "100% Americanism," champions the political and cultural hegemony of the White Christian heterosexual gentile in America, and views itself as the standard bearer and, when necessary, enforcer of a traditional Christian moral and religious order increasingly under assault—is no doubt the most controversial and maligned socio-political movement in American history.

The Klan is typically presented as a violent, hate-filled terrorist organization responsible for the murder and abuse of countless innocent victims, particularly Blacks and, to a lesser extent, Jews and Catholics. The mainstream mass media, Hollywood and the American educational establishment, all of which are greatly influenced by anti-White hate organizations such as the Southern Poverty Law Center and Anti-Defamation League, portray the Klan as a backward, buffoonish organization comprised of "hillbillies" and alienated White men and women fighting for an America increasingly at odds with their vision of a multicultural, multiracial polyglot of hedonism, individualism and degeneracy. The hostile media and political establishment is quick to point out that the Klan represents an extremely dangerous and savage underground organization that must be exposed, suppressed and disbanded. As readers are no doubt aware, there is much more to the long history of the Klan than what the mainstream political, historical and media establishment would have us believe.

THE HISTORY OF THE KLAN

The history of the Ku Klux Klan, which was originally founded shortly after the War for Southern Independence in Pulaski, Tenn., by a small group of Confederate veterans, is complex and nuanced. The group's name originates from the Greek word "kyklos," which translates to circle, and the English word "clan." It was and remains a fraternal organization whose members swear an oath of secrecy and engage in a variety of rituals, most of which are Christian-based. The original Klan is notorious for its so-called "night rides," in which Klan members would dress up in elaborate costumes and ride horses around their communities at night. Legend has it that these mysterious horse-mounted men dressed in bizarre disguises terrified many of the newly freed slaves in the South, who believed they were the ghosts of dead Confederate soldiers.

A number of local Klan chapters, known as Klaverns, were founded, and a major convention was organized in Nashville in 1867 to give more structure, guidance and legitimacy to the increasingly popular fraternal order. Delegates from across the South attended, and a former Confederate general, Nathan Bedford Forrest, was chosen to lead the organization. Gen. Forrest, widely regarded as the first imperial wizard of the Klan, admirably led the organization until the early 1870s, when he offi-

An estimated 60,000 Klansmen from across America gathered in Washington, D.C. for a large rally and parade in 1925. "The Klan put it all over its enemies," H.L. Mencken, the legendary American writer and critic who witnessed the parade, stated at the time. "The parade was grander and gaudier, by far, than anything the wizards had prophesied." Despite its distorted representation in the mass media and educational establishment, the Klan was an entirely respectable organization whose members included doctors, lawyers, and other professionals for much of its history. Viewing itself primarily as a Christian and patriotic organization, the Klan worked tirelessly to advance the political interests of the White race and promote traditional Christian values in America.

cially disbanded it following hostile media coverage and acts of violence allegedly committed by Klansmen, a theme throughout its long history. (Many acts of violence purportedly carried out by the Klan over the course of its long history have never actually been proven to have been committed by Klansmen. In other cases, rogue Klansmen or, in an even more insidious manner, government agents posing as Klansmen were convicted or suspected of committing acts of violence and vigilantism in order to discredit the Klan and tarnish its reputation.)

GOALS, PURPOSES & HISTORY

The Klan's various manifestations throughout American history, including to the present day, are complicated and difficult to generalize. T.W. Gregory, in his excellent essay "Reconstruction and the Ku Klux Klan," which he read before the Arkansas and Texas Bar Associations in 1906, understood the difficulties involved with providing an objective and honest historical account of the Klan.[1]

To begin his brilliant overview of the origins of the Klan, Gregory wrote: "When an American has been born who can write an impartial history of the 10 years of our country immediately succeeding Appomattox, and deal fairly with the opposing factions in the bitter and frequently bloody after-struggle, he will find nothing so remarkable and mysterious as the purposes and history of 'the Invisible Empire,' more commonly known as the Ku Klux Klan."

Our purposes here will be to provide a general and objective summation highlighting the causes which gave rise to the original Klan in the aftermath of the War for Southern Independence. Why did millions of Southern men join

the Klan? What were its goals and purposes? These questions will be addressed in the text that follows.

In short, the Klan arose as a result of Southern opposition to federal tyranny and occupation of the former Confederacy, which entailed the systematic disfranchisement of White Southern men, the political and cultural liberation and elevation of Blacks (aided and abetted by agents of the federal government and so-called "carpetbaggers"—rapacious Northerners who flocked to the South to economically exploit the defeated nation following the Civil War and organize newly liberated Blacks) and a total destruction of the traditional political and social structure of Southern society.

All of this resulted in utter chaos, violence and social unrest. A series of bills passed by Congress in 1867, which originated with extremely vengeful and spiteful Northern legislators, essentially dissolved the state governments in the South, dividing the former Confederate states into occupied military districts, which were to be ruled over by a federal Army officer. The policies of Reconstruction were to be brutally enforced in the South, and any opposition to the federal occupation was to be violently suppressed.[2]

In his previously cited essay, Gregory provides the context:

> {T}he effect of this legislation was to abolish the trial by jury in all criminal and civil cases, to proclaim martial law and thereby suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* to authorize arrests without warrant, abolish indictment and presentment for crime, discard process of law, and make the citizen and his property answerable to the will or caprice of a military officer from whose decision there was no appeal, except in case of a death sentence, when the approval of the president was required; the power was also given to the military commander to delegate most of these powers to whatever subordinates he saw fit. Not only did this legislation violate almost every guarantee of the state and federal constitutions, but it gave to a subordinate military officer powers which the combined legislative, executive, and judicial branches of the national government could not exercise.
>
> When it is added that up to 1872 all White men were disfranchised and forbidden to hold any state or federal office who had been engaged in insurrection or for giving aid or comfort to the enemies of the United States and had previously held any state or federal office, it will be seen how complete was the scheme of reconstruction.
>
> Thousands of Negroes left the farms and crowded into the towns and villages to live on the bounty of the government and exercise the rights of suffrage and office holding denied to their late masters. Many of them were armed and organized into militia companies, Southern White men being excluded from these bodies. The agents of the Freedmen's Bureau and the judges of the courts were largely prejudiced against the native Whites, and frequently profoundly ignorant, and many members of the constabulary were unable to write a return upon a writ; drunken and insolent Negroes thronged the streets, and White women were frequently subjected to the vilest insults; federal troops were quartered in the towns and often used to enforce the malice or caprice of agents of the Freedmen's Bureau and Negroes and Northern adventurers; men and women were frequently arrested without warrant or specific charge and carried 40 or 50 miles from their homes and imprisoned for indefinite periods without a hearing and finally discharged without even appearing before a judge.

Former president Woodrow Wilson, writing in his five-volume *History of the American People*, provides even more context by describing the motivation of White Southern men for joining the Klan and elaborating on the various policies brutally enforced upon the Southern states by the federal government during Reconstruction:

> The White men of the South were aroused by the very instinct of self-preservation to rid themselves, by fair means or foul, of the intolerable burden of government sustained by the votes of ignorant Negroes and conducted in the interest of adventure; governments whose incredible debts were incurred that thieves might be enriched, whose increasing loans and taxes went to no public use, but into the pockets of party managers and corrupt contractors. There was no place of open action or of Constitutional agitation, under the terms of reconstruction, for the men who were the real leaders of the Southern communities. Its restrictions shut White men of the older order out from the suffrage, even. They could act only by private combination, by private means, as a force outside of the government, hostile to it, proscribed by it, of whom opposition and bitter resistance was expected, and expected with defiance.

"The Klan arose as a result of Southern opposition to federal tyranny and occupation.

Ryland Randolph, the exalted cyclops of an Alabama-based Klan, reflecting the views of the majority of Klansmen and their purpose for joining the Klan, offers a unique insight into the origins of the Klan. Traditional Southern society and its political institutions were being systematically demeaned and undermined in the aftermath of the Civil War. The South was occupied, and Southerners were experiencing "a persistent prostitution of all government, all resources, and all powers, to degrade the White man by the establishment of Negro supremacy." The Klan was seen as the protector of the South, its people, and its traditions.[3]

The aforementioned former Confederate Gen. Nathan

Bedford Forrest, the first imperial wizard of the Klan, testified before Congress in the early 1870s, explaining the phenomenon of the Klan, its purpose and mission. In the eyes of Southerners, the Klan was viewed as a law-and-order organization designed to protect White womanhood and the political and cultural traditions of the South. First and foremost, Gen. Forrest testified that the "insecurity felt by Southern people" was leading to the Klan's rise.[4]

He continued:

> Northern men [were] coming down there, forming leagues all over the country. The Negroes were holding night meetings; were going about; were becoming very insolent; and the Southern people . . . were very much alarmed. . . . [P]arties organized themselves so as to be ready in case they were attacked. Ladies were ravished by some of those Negroes. . . . There was a great deal of insecurity. . . . [T]his organization was got up to protect the weak, with no political intention at al1.

Even extremely biased and unobjective sources are forced to concede the fact that the Klan's rise was tied directly to federal policies aimed at overturning and destroying the traditions of the South, resulting in Negro supremacy and White disfranchisement.

"The policies of Reconstruction—aiming to extend the rights of Southern Blacks—had the unintended effect of pushing hundreds of resentful and anxious veterans into the Klan," the Anti-Defamation League admits in its brief history of the Klan.[5]

The ADL further notes that many former slaves were the targets of Klan violence, but unsurprisingly fails to mention Blacks who were in fact targeted by the Klan were largely criminals and rapists, with many of them guilty of attacking and murdering innocent civilians and political officials in the aftermath of the Civil War.[6]

Interestingly, the ADL notes that "the Klan also harassed, intimidated and even killed Northern teachers, judges, politicians and 'carpetbaggers' of all ilk," who were occupying the South, enforcing policies anathema to the political and cultural traditions of the former Confederacy.

BLACKS NOT THE ENEMY

In preparation for this report, this author conducted an extensive interview with Pastor Thomas Robb, the national director of The Knights Party (TKP), and his dynamic and passionate daughter Rachel Pendergraft, who serves as the national organizer of The Knights Party. TKP is widely recognized as the most professional and respectable Klan organization in America today.

Pastor Robb described the original Klan as comprised of "devout Christians who had only one objective: the restoration of sovereignty over their homeland."

He continued by stating:

Private Group Wants Reb Hero's Statue

By John Friend

In June 2015, a young White man named Dylann Storm Roof went on a shooting rampage at a historic Black church in Charleston, South Carolina, resulting in the reported murder of nine Negro churchgoers. In the wake of the reported shooting (Roof is set for trial in January 2017), the mass media and organized ethnic lobbies have openly waged war on the history and traditions of the Confederacy and the Southern people.

Various incarnations of the Confederate flag have been demonized, tarnished, and removed from state capitols and public and private buildings across the South. Confederate monuments, such as that of the Nathan Bedford Forrest Monument in Memphis, Tennessee, have been threatened with vandalism and destruction by radical anti-White vigilantes and politicians.

In August 2015, Pastor Thomas Robb, national director of the Knights Party, officially requested that the Nathan Bedford Forrest Monument at Health Sciences Park be transported to the Christian Revival Center, the Knights Party headquarters in Harrison, Arkansas. Pastor Robb's organization is legally represented by his son Jason Robb, an attorney in northern Arkansas.

The Knights Party is "attempting to acquire the statue because we simply don't want to see another monument that represents one of our heroes be destroyed," Jason explained to The Barnes Review in a recent interview. "When this monument is moved to the Christian Revival Center, it will allow future generations to honor a great man," he said.

"Nathan Bedford Forrest is an important figure, because he helped to save the Southern people from Northern military aggression and tyranny that was bent on destroying the South," Robb continued. "Forrest helped to restore order to the South, and the South loved him."

According to a spokeswoman for the city of Memphis, public leaders are in the process of officially submitting a waiver request to the Tennessee State Historical Commission, which will then consider and act upon the Knights Party's request to relocate the monument to a spot on private property under their care. As of press time, the Tennessee State Historical Commission has still not returned TBR's phone calls regarding the statue's status. ✦

Southern California Klansmen were violently attacked by Hispanic gang members and violent Black thugs immediately upon arriving at a park in Anaheim, California, where the group had planned to peacefully rally in protest of illegal immigration. According to the *LA Times*, three people were stabbed and 13 others arrested during the incident in late February. The mass media has attempted to smear and discredit leading GOP presidential contender Donald Trump (top right) as a rabid racist by tying him to Dr. David Duke (bottom right), who was once affiliated with the Klan. Dr. Duke, an eloquent spokesman for Euro-American rights, had praised Trump's bold stance against illegal immigration, as well as other important issues. Note that Dr. Duke, a former one-term Republican Louisiana state representative, fought for all the people in his district, both Black and White.

> Contrary to what we are told today, the original Klansmen did not consider Negroes to be their enemy. Instead, they recognized only one enemy and that was a tyrannical federal government that was abusing their God-given rights through the power of occupying federal troops.

Following the withdrawal of federal troops in the early 1870s from the former Confederate states, the Klan officially disbanded on orders from Imperial Wizard Nathan Bedford Forrest. Through much hard work and sacrifice, their primary objective was largely accomplished. "The Klan was a Christian organization in the beginning and remains so today," noted Pendergraft. "It has a record of victory and restored law and order to the South."

The Knights Party carries on in the tradition of the original Klan, and fights for White Christian revival in America and around the world. At the center of this revival are strong, healthy White families along with a return to sound Christian morals and principals. "We stand for family and everything that a strong family entails: honor, strength, compassion, loyalty and integrity," Pendergraft concluded. "The family is the cornerstone of the nation, and must be the cornerstone of the White resistance." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 T.W. Gregory, "Reconstruction and The Ku Klux Klan: A Paper Read Before the Arkansas and Texas Bar Associations." July 10, 1906. Accessed November 4, 2015, http://kkk.bz/?page_id=196.

2 Author Thomas Goodrich has written extensively about the federal occupation of the South and the brutality that followed. See *The Day Dixie Died: Southern Occupation, 1865-1866* (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 2001).

3 David M. Chalmers, *Hooded Americanism: The History of the Ku Klux Klan* (Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1981), pg. 16.

4 *Ibid.*, pg. 20-21.

5 "Ku Klux Klan—History," Anti-Defamation League, accessed Nov. 4, 2015, http://archive.adl.org/learn/ext_us/kkk/history.html.

6 See *Hooded Americanism: The History of the Ku Klux Klan*, pg. 18.

John Friend is an independent journalist, blogger and radio host based in California. He is also a reporter for *American Free Press* newspaper. See more at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The Birth of the Second Klan

By John Friend

With the release of D.W. Griffith's epic cinematic masterpiece *The Birth of a Nation* in 1915, a dramatic film positively portraying the Klan as the defenders of White Christian civilization, law and order, and, perhaps most importantly, White womanhood, interest in the Klan grew tremendously. The film, based on Thomas Dixon Jr.'s 1906 book *The Clansmen: An Historic Romance of the Ku Klux Klan*, is one of the most popular and important films in American history. It was screened to large audiences, including at the White House and other federal buildings in Washington, D.C. "It is like writing history with lightning," Woodrow Wilson, then president of the United States, said at the time. "And my only regret is that it is all so terribly true."

William Simmons, a Southern patriot from Alabama, organized the second Ku Klux Klan and announced its founding to coincide with the release of *The Birth of a Nation*. Historian David Chalmers provides the details:

> With *The Birth of a Nation* scheduled to open in Atlanta, Simmons sprang into action. He gathered together nearly two-score men from various fraternal orders, including two members of the original Klan and the speaker of the Georgia Legislature. They agreed to found the order, and Simmons picked Thanksgiving Eve [1915] for the formal ceremonies.
>
> When the members gathered at Atlanta's Piedmont Hotel, Simmons had a surprise prepared. The ceremonies were to be held on Stone Mountain, an immense, striking granite slab rising from the earth 16 miles outside Atlanta. . . .
>
> When *The Birth of a Nation* opened a week later, an Atlanta paper carried Simmons's announcement of "The World's Greatest Secret, Social, Patriotic, Fraternal, Beneficiary Order" next to the advertisement for the movie.
>
> And so, with an assist from D.W. Griffith, Col. Simmons's "High Class Order for Men of Intelligence and Character" was launched.[1]

The second Klan was much more popular and mainstream than the original Klan and was an instant hit. Millions of Americans joined, and not just in the South. The second Klan was comprised of its traditional base in the South, but now had members in Oregon, California, Indiana, Minnesota, Michigan, Illinois, Ohio, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York and elsewhere. Lawyers, doctors, politicians, and other professional people joined the Klan, and it exercised tremendous political influence, fought to enforce prohibition and traditional Christian morality, and decried racial integration, miscegenation and degeneracy. Klan organizations and their members became heavily involved in local and state politics and supported public education free from the influence of "Romanist" teachers, alluding to their distrust and hostility toward the Catholic Church. They advocated "100% Americanism," and viewed immigration from Eastern Europe, non-White nations and Catholic countries as a threat to White Protestant America.

"What are the dangers that the White man sees threatening to crush and overwhelm Anglo-Saxon civilization?" Col. Simmons asked his audience in the 1920s. "The dangers were in the tremendous influx of foreign immigration, tutored in alien dogmas and alien creeds, flowing in from all climes and slowly pushing the native-born White American population into the center of the country, there to be ultimately overwhelmed and smothered." ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 David Chalmers, *Hooded Americanism: The History of the Ku Klux Klan* (Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press, 1981), pp. 29-30.

TRUE HISTORY VERSUS HOLLYWOOD PROPAGANDA

THE FREE STATE OF JONES

What's the truth about Confederate traitor Newt Knight — Hollywood's latest multicultural hero — and the independent nation he allegedly inspired in the cultural heart of Civil War-torn Dixie?

Diversity: The U.S. government touts it as a great thing, when in fact what our policymakers are actually striving for is a single mixed-race, atheistic society with no diversity at all. Zionist-controlled Hollywood is a willing partner in this effort, never missing an opportunity to depict those who wish to protect the beauty of the different races as ignorant bigots and those who want to no distinct racial lineages as modern-day heroes. . . .

By Clint Lacy

There is much buzz surrounding the soon-to-be-released movie *Free State of Jones* starring Matthew McConaughey as Newton Knight. The Internet Movies Database (IMBb) website describes the movie as follows:

> Set during the Civil War, *Free State of Jones* tells the story of defiant Southern farmer Newt Knight and his extraordinary armed rebellion against the Confederacy. Banding together with other small farmers and local slaves, Knight launched an uprising that led Jones County, Mississippi, to secede from the Confederacy, creating the Free State of Jones. Knight continued his struggle into Reconstruction, distinguishing him as a compelling, if controversial, figure of defiance long beyond the war.[1]

Hollywood has a long history of sacrificing facts to create a better story line, which made me wonder: Was Newt Knight really the hero Hollywood has made him out to be, and is the story they are promoting factual?

As I started to research the story of Newt Knight, one of the first articles I found was published on the Workers World Party website. The heading under the website's banner reads: "Workers and Oppressed Peoples of the World Unite" and has this to say about the story of the Free State of Jones:

Facing page, left to right: Actor Matthew McConaughey, who plays Newton Knight in the movie *Free State of Jones* and Gugu Mbatha-Raw, who plays his slave-wife Rachel. Movie trailer photo shows Newt Knight, in the midst of a battle with Union forces. **Above, McConaughey**, center, beard, leads a scruffy band of ruffians, Confederate deserters and runaway slaves in Jones County, Mississippi. In early 1864, Knight overthrew the Confederate authorities in Ellisville and hoisted the Northern central government flag over the courthouse. The county apparently seceded from Mississippi and the Confederate States of America. No one really knows. Knight then separated from his White wife and married a Black woman, a former slave—which is why Hollywood takes such delight in the story of this murderous traitor.

Knight, well known for his anti-slavery views, joined the Confederate Army under threat of arrest and served as a hospital orderly, deserting soon after. He hid out in the swamps of northern Mississippi, learning what life was like for a runaway slave, and that the enslaved people aided Confederate deserters. He wasn't captured without a fight. Manacled, flogged and taken to prison, Knight was given a choice: Fight for the Confederacy or face a firing squad. But it wasn't long after that he deserted again, after Vicksburg fell to the Union.

This time, Knight found company with large bands of fellow deserters and organized. According to Jefferson and Stauffer, "The Newton Knight who returned to Jones County after Vicksburg was a strike-first killer and dedicated enemy of the Confederacy." As many as 200 in number, the former soldiers elected Knight their captain, calling themselves "the Jones County Scouts," and declared independence from the Confederacy."[2]

The Workers World Party goes on to state:

> Newton Knight must rank among the heroes of the Civil War. Thousands of poor whites throughout the South followed his example and became pro-Union. It is no accident that his story was drowned out in the mythology of the neo fascist post-Reconstruction period. As false as the racist myth of the "happy" slave of Disney cartoons is the myth that every poor white farmer of the Civil War South was racist and 100% loyal to the Confederacy.
>
> Due to the civil rights movement, the new Black Lives Matter movement and the campaigns against the Confederate flag of slavery, the truth about the anti-slavery struggle continues to surface. According to Jenkins and Stauffer, "Newton Knight had more in common with the slaves he had met in the swamps, who treated him better and showed him more basic humanity, than the Confederate authorities who claimed to be his countrymen."[3]

As you might expect, the Workers World Party is a communist organization, and as such it is no wonder they lift Newt Knight up as a hero right along with the "Black Lives Matter" movement, the Black Panthers and those who attack the Confederate flag and Southern heritage.

With this knowledge, one would have to question the legitimacy and accuracy of a movie or any version of the story of Newt Knight if a communist organization (which specializes in propaganda) finds it so "inspiring."

Yes, there is another side to the story of the Free State of Jones and Newt Knight.

First and foremost is the fact that Knight was not conscripted under threat to himself or his family to join the Confederacy.

An article found on ancestry.com and written by Tommy McGlothlin states that:

> Newt Knight . . . contrary to popular opinion, was not conscripted into the Army of the Confederacy. He volunteered . . . twice. He first signed up with the 8th Mississippi at Paulding (in Jasper County) on 29 July 1861. He was assigned the rank of private and furloughed with orders to rendezvous with his company in Enterprise on Sept. 18. In the meantime, however, his house . . . burned down, and he probably moved back to Jones County. As a result, he missed his rendezvous with

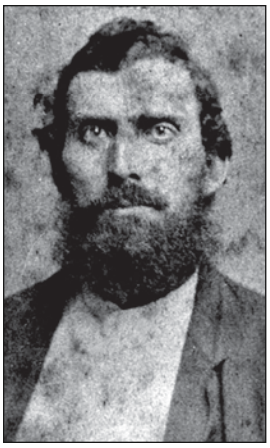

NEWT KNIGHT
Phony Hollywood hero.

RACHEL KNIGHT
Newt's slave wife.

AMOS McLEMORE
Murdered by Knight.

NEWT KNIGHT and GRANDSON HOWARD
Last photo of famed Southern traitor.

his company and was listed as AWOL. He re-enlisted on 15 May 1862 with the 7th Battalion Mississippi Volunteers, as a private in Company F. He . . . saw battle in Corinth, and following the battle was promoted to . . . sergeant . . . so we can assume that Knight was a fairly good soldier. . . .

Knight's falling out with the Confederate Army occurred following the passage and implementation of the "Twenty Negro Law." This law made it possible for men who owned 20 slaves or more to escape Army service, presumably so that they could tend to their slaves. . . Knight viewed this law as very unfair to poor soldiers. . . .

He did not appreciate being made to feel as if they were pawns in a game, to be thrown away by the wealthy men running the war. So, during the retreat to Abbeville . . . he deserted and was listed as "lost" on 29 Nov. 1862. He was soon captured, however, and was court-martialed. His rank was reduced to private . . . he was mustered back into duty in Feb. 1863. Sometime before his unit arrived for duty in Vicksburg he was missing again. . . . Knight . . . headed back for home, where he knew he could hide out . . . from the men that surely would be sent after him. . . .

The myth states that once entrenched in the swamps of Jones County, Knight organized a band of fellow deserters and rallied the anti-Confederate sentiments of the people of the county to issue a formal secession from the state of Mississippi and from the Confederacy. Some sort of government was organized, it is said, with Knight as the president. Armed forces were raised, including a navy—though the county is at least 90 miles from the sea and has only one river that is not navigable by any vessel other than a raft. Once this was accomplished, the government of the Free State of Jones waged war against the Confederacy. Some versions . . . state that Knight's army also waged war against any Union forces that may have come within the vicinity of the county. Once the Confederacy was vanquished by the federal army and was returned to the union, the Free State of Jones also ceased to exist. . . . [T]hough Knight's rebellion gave rise to the myth of the Free State of Jones and the notion that Jones County was completely disloyal to both Mississippi and the Confederacy, the great majority of the men of the county served the Confederacy honorably.[4]

A CASE OF MURDER

Knight's association with the notion of the Free State of Jones began Oct. 5, 1863. The Confederate Army had announced a general amnesty for all deserters and draft dodgers by order of Gen. Braxton Bragg. In order to implement the amnesty, trusted officers were sent to areas that were known to be hotbeds for deserters. There, these agents offered amnesty to any deserter. The amnesty would be effective 20 days from the decree's first reading in any given state. The person entrusted to carry out the amnesty in Jones County was a native son, Maj. Amos McLemore. Once in Jones County, McLemore set up headquarters in the home of Amos Deason, a loyal Confederate citizen of Ellisville. McLemore set up "collection stations" throughout the county, to which his men could report for duty, and fugitive hunters could deposit the deserters that they captured for repatriation. The repatriated men collected in Jones County included those who took advantage of the amnesty as well as those who did not go voluntarily. In all, McLemore was successful in rounding up 119 men.

McLemore's success in repatriating deserters may well have led Knight to decide to do away with him. Knight had gathered around him quite a few deserters and considered these men his army, his own personal support. McLemore threatened that support. McLemore had to be eliminated—killed. On Oct. 5, therefore, Knight and a few

of his men went to Ellisville and surrounded the Deason house. At a specified point in the evening, Knight burst into the living room and found the major standing by the fireplace. Knight shot McLemore at point-blank range through the heart before escaping into the woods and swamps.

Throughout the winter and following spring, a small contingency of the Jasper Rifles was sent to hunt Knight down but were unsuccessful. The fact that he was being hunted may have caused Knight to offer the services of his men to a small unit of the United States infantry located in Jones County at a place called Sall's Battery. No proof, however, exists that they were ever incorporated into the Union Army. Surely, however, the federals encouraged them to continue their molestation of the Confederate Army and sent them out to do so with Lincoln's blessings, perhaps with the misguided impression that they were now federal agents.

Finally, the war required that the Confederates end their pursuit for Knight. The Confederacy was desperately short of men for the battlefield and could not afford to have any performing "non-military" duties, not even deserter hunting.

Word of the federal encouragement for Knight eventually arrived, through many parties, into the hands of Gen. William T. Sherman. As is the case when information is passed down from one party to the next, the facts surrounding McLemore's assassination, as well as the facts surrounding the level of organization of the Knight Company and the level of the organization of a supposed government initiated to rebel against the rebellion were exaggerated as they passed from one mouth to the next. From Sherman and his agents, the story was given to pro-Union journalists in Natchez, who seized upon the whole tale as a useful bit of propaganda. Thus, the myth of the Free State of Jones as a creation of Newt Knight—deserter, renegade and assassin—was born.

The fact of the matter is that Jones County had a reputation for lawlessness and laissez-faire government long before Newt Knight became disillusioned with the elite nature of the Confederate cause . . . from its inception, the people of Jones County resisted organized government of any sort and certainly resented any government imposed upon them by foreign authorities (foreign, in this case, being any authority centered outside of a 20-mile radius from Ellisville).

When Jones County was created in 1826 from parts of neighboring Covington and Wayne counties, very few people lived there. John F.H. Claiborne, recognized as the father of Mississippi history, described the county, following a trip through the Piney Woods, as a backwoods where lawlessness and anarchy prevailed. More than likely, the people simply found themselves to be in no need of a government at all. When so many of them left the county for more enticing land in the Chickasaw Cession, the original officers of the county quit their services because of a lack

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

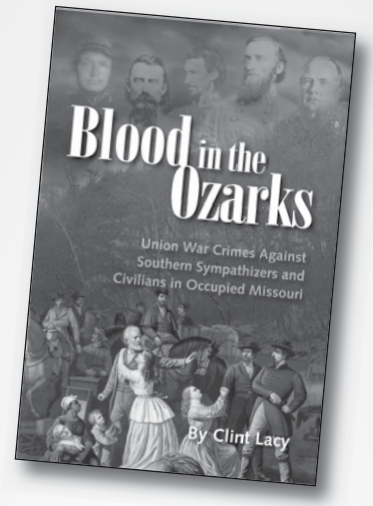

Blood in the Ozarks

Union War Crimes Against Southern Sympathizers and Civilians in Civil War Missouri

Deep in the eastern Ozarks of Missouri, a battle still rages about a massacre that happened on Christmas Day of 1863. While some call it a simple rescue mission to liberate captured Union soldiers, others claim that it was mass murder, which included women, children and the elderly. The War of the Rebellion was a bitter and brutal conflict, but perhaps never more so than in the state of Missouri. The brutality of the conflict was punctuated with multiple Union war crimes, especially in the eastern Ozarks. As a result, 27,000 Missouri citizens were killed during the war.

To this day, local historians with an axe to grind have worked diligently to cover up the Christmas Day massacre to protect local reputations. Author Clint Lacy has taken up historian Jerry Ponder's torch of truth and, in this book, he presents all the known evidence, making a strong case that the Wilson Massacre, as it has come to be known, did in fact occur as Ponder claimed.

But the Wilson Massacre was not the only Union war crime in Missouri. Lacy also discusses many others committed by Union forces in Missouri in his attempt to bring history into accord with the facts and shine the light of truth on one of the darkest periods of American history.

Softcover, foreword by TBR Editorial Board member Prof. Ray Goodwin, six appendices based upon period newspaper reports and diary entries, informative photo section, 157 pages, #725, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077—Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT—to charge or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com to order.

of pay, and for many years the county had no legal government. This situation continued until 1846, when the state Legislature took action to reorganize the county's government. It was during this lawless era that the term "Free State of Jones" was first applied to the county.

RACIAL MIXING

The story of Newt Knight and the Free State of Jones is more than a story of a poor disfranchised soldier who feels that he is fighting a rich man's war. There is another aspect of this story that has liberals, communists and Hollywood beaming.

An article published on the Smithsonian website about "the Free State of Jones" focuses on Newt Knight the deserter who received help from the slave community while he was in hiding. In this article Smithsonian author Richard Grant interviews Jones County, Mississippi native J.R. Gavin. Grant writes:

> We make our way around the lakeshore, passing beaver-gnawed tree stumps and snaky-looking thickets. Reaching higher ground, Gavin points across the swamp to various local landmarks. Then he plants his staff on the ground and turns to face me directly. "Now I'm going to say something

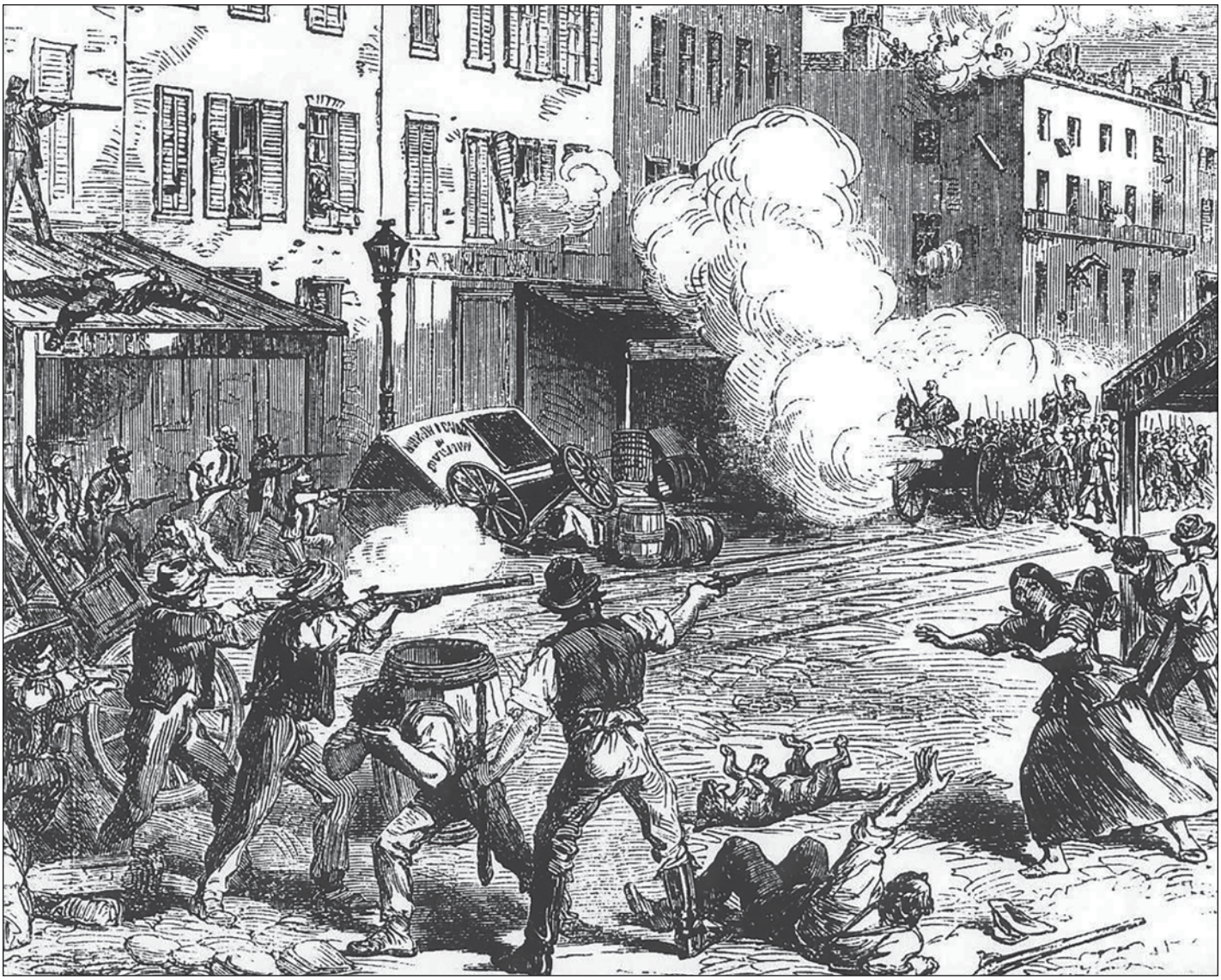

New York City was torn apart by draft riots in July 1863. The impoverished Whites of the Big Apple—overwhelmingly from Ireland—were highly angered by the injustices of America's first military conscription: the rich being able to buy their way out of the draft by paying a fine of $300, the risk of death or dismemberment on the battlefield, the prospect of swarms of freed Black slaves coming north to take away jobs from the Whites—it was too much to bear, so they took to the streets, paralyzing the city. The riots raged for four solid days, until Lincoln brought in 4,000 troops fresh from the horrors of Gettysburg to quell the protests. Thousands were injured, and some 120 died in the riots.

that might offend you," he begins, and proceeds to do just that, by referring in racist terms to Newt's descendants in nearby Soso, saying some of them are so light-skinned "you look at them and you just don't know."

I stand there writing it down and thinking about William Faulkner, whose novels are strewn with characters who look white but are deemed black by Mississippi's fanatical obsession with the one-drop rule. And not for the first time in Jones County, where arguments still rage about a man born 179 years ago, I recall Faulkner's famous axiom about history: "The past is never dead. It's not even past."

After the Civil War, Knight took up with his grandfather's former slave Rachel; they had five children together. Knight also fathered nine children with his white wife, Serena, and the two families lived in different houses on the same 160-acre farm. After he and Serena separated—they never divorced—Newt Knight caused a scandal that still reverberates by entering a common-law marriage with Rachel and proudly claiming their mixed-race children.

The Knight Negroes, as these children were known, were shunned by whites and blacks alike. Unable to find marriage partners in the community, they started marrying their white cousins instead, with Newt's encouragement. (Newt's son Mat . . . married one of Rachel's daughters by another man, and Newt's daughter Molly married one of Rachel's sons by another man.) An interracial community began to form near the small town of Soso, and continued to marry within itself.

"They keep to themselves over there," says Gavin, striding back toward his house, where supplies of canned food and muscadine wine are stored up for the onset of Armageddon. "A lot of people find it easier to forgive Newt for fighting Confederates than mixing blood."[5]

Note that Grant, not content to merely conduct an interview, attempts to portray Gavin as a doomsday prepper—we assume because he doesn't speak in politically correct terms and because being a prepper is considered a bad thing in establishment circles.

Could it be that the real reason Hollywood and the liberal press have so eagerly embraced the Free State of Jones, is not because a Southerner abandoned the Confederacy but because a Southerner abandoned the Confederacy and left his wife and children to have a relationship and a family with a slave?

There are numerous records of men in the North who deserted or refused to be conscripted by the Union Army.

Just as Newt Knight became disillusioned with the 20-slave rule, which exempted wealthy Southerners from

MUST-READING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Memoirs of "The Gray Ghost"

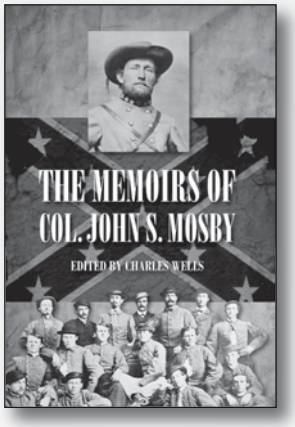

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized kept the Yankee forces snarled in knots and earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own defended headquarters, Mosby made his name synonymous with guerrilla warfare. Though universally admired by Southerners during the war for his bravery, cunning and leadership skills, he outraged many of his admirers after the war when he publicly endorsed Ulysses S. Grant for president. After an appointment as U.S. Consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg.

But Mosby was more than just a cavalry genius, he was also a brilliant writer. In *The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby*, you'll read the personal and poignant recollections of his meetings with Grant and Lee, his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more. Here are Mosby's brutally honest accounts in his own words of the most devastating war in U.S. history. Also includes letters to his wife and others, as well as dispatches to and from some of the biggest names in the war. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 PT. See also BarnesReview.com.

service in the Confederate Army, many Union men became disillusioned with the policy of the federal government, which allowed wealthy citizens to buy their way out of conscription.

History.com published an article about the New York City draft riots, which states:

> In 1863, in the midst of the American Civil War, Congress passed a conscription law making all men between 20 and 45 years of age liable for military service. On July 13, the government's attempt to enforce the draft in New York City ignited the most destructive civil disturbance in the city's history. Rioters torched government buildings and, on July 15, fought pitched battles with troops. Conservative contemporary commentators, concerned about an anti-Union plot, claimed that 1,155 people were killed. In fact, about 300, over half of them policemen and soldiers, were injured, and there were no more than 119 fatalities, most of them rioters.
>
> A majority of the rioters were Irish, living in pestilential misery. The spark that ignited their grievances and those of other workingmen and women was the provision in the law that conscription could be avoided by payment of $300, an enormous sum only the rich could afford. In a context of wartime inflation, black competition for jobs, and race prejudice among working people, particularly the Irish, New York's Blacks were chosen as scapegoats for long-accumulated grievances. Many innocent Blacks were slain and their homes sacked. A colored orphan asylum was razed. In this intersection of ethnic diversity, class antagonism, and racism lay the origins of the draft riots.[6]

> "The attempt to enforce the draft ignited the most destructive riots in U.S. history.

There was only one movie that accurately portrayed the 1863 draft riots of New York City, and that was the film "Gangs of New York." It did not only accurately portray the draft riots but the general attitude of the citizens of New York itself.

The IMBD website sums up the film as follows:

> It's 1863 and lower Manhattan is run by gangs, the most powerful of which is the Natives, headed by Bill "the Butcher" Cutting. He believes that America should belong to native-born Americans and opposes the waves of immigrants, mostly Irish, entering the city. It's also the time of the Civil War and forced conscription leads to the worst riots in U.S. history.[7]

In one scene "Bill" (played by Daniel Day Lewis) and his cronies attend a portrayal of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" in a theater. As Abraham Lincoln is portrayed as an angel lecturing his people (black and white) to get along, Bill stands up and exclaims, "Down with the Union" as he and his cronies pelt the cast with vegetables."

An outstanding resource for learning the attitude of the North about the war, slavery and conscription is Charles L.C. Minor's *The Real Lincoln*, originally published in 1904.

On the subject of emancipation of the slaves, Minor writes (p. 136):

> The abolitionist wing of the Republican Party was never noted for strong unionism. Down to our Civil War the abolitionists preached destruction of the Union. The ultra-abolition adherents of General Fremont were willing to see a pro-slavery President-McClellan-elected rather than emancipation.[8]

Minor writes (p. 163) that in January 1862 General Grant had disbanded the entire 109th Illinois regiment for disloyalty. On page 165 Minor writes that a report from Indianapolis, Indiana Jan. 24, 1863 states:

> "Nearly 2,600 deserters and stragglers have been arrested within a very few weeks; generally, it requires an armed detail. Most of the deserters, true to the oath of the order (Knights of the Golden Circle), desert with their arms" and that on March 19, 1863, "Two hundred mounted armed men in Rush County (Indiana) have today resisted arrest of deserters. Have sent one hundred infantry by special train to arrest deserters and ringleaders. Southern Indiana is ripe for revolution."[9]

Minor also references a telegram dated March 2, 1864, which reads: "Insurrection in Edgar County, Illinois. Union men on one side, Copperheads on the other. They had two battles; several killed. Please order . . . two companies . . . to put down the disturbance."[10]

The simple fact of the matter is that for many in the South, conscription was resisted, unfair taxation was resisted and many viewed the situation as a rich man's war and a poor man's fight. Most Southerners were not fighting for slavery because the majority of Confederate soldiers didn't own slaves.

Was it taboo in the South for Whites to intermarry with Blacks? Yes.

In the North conscription was resisted, unfair taxation was resisted and most men viewed the situation as a rich man's war and a poor man's fight. Most Northerners were

not fighting to emancipate the slaves; they were told they were fighting to save the Union. In fact, resistance to the war in the North peaked after Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation.

Was it taboo in the North for whites to intermarry with blacks? Yes.

Most Northerners agreed with the South when it came to views about Black Americans whether they were free or enslaved.

The story of Newt Knight, who deserted the Confederacy and resisted the efforts of those in charge to capture him, and men like him, are no different than the story of men from Illinois, Indiana and Ohio who did not want to fight in a war they did not believe in.

The myth of the Free State of Jones and its newfound popularity can be credited to one reason and one reason only: It makes the South look bad, which, as readers well know, is in vogue right now.

Even though these occurrences happened in the North and the South, don't expect to see a movie about the Free State of Williamson County, Illinois, which seceded from the Union early in the war. The story simply doesn't fit into Hollywood's multicultural agenda. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 IMBD website: http://www.imdb.com/title/tt1124037/

2."Newton Knight Abolitionist Guerrilla Leader in Mississippi," found at the World Workers Party website:
www.workers.org.

3. *Ibid.*

4. "The Civil War and the Free State of Jones", Ancestry.com website: http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~msjones2/history/historyjones2.html.

5 "The Free State of Jones", Smithsonian website dated March, 2016 and found at: http://www.smithsonianmag.com/history/true-story-free-state-jones-180958111/?no-ist.

6 "History.Com "New York Draft Riots" found at: www.history.com.

7 "Gangs of New York", reviewed at the IBDM website: www.imdb.com.

8 "The Real Lincoln," Charles L.C. Minor, page 136.

9 *Ibid.*, page 163.

10 *Ibid.*, page 175.

Clint Lacy is a freelance author and historian based in Missouri. He is also the author of *Blood in the Ozarks: Union War Crimes Against Civilians and Southern Civilians in Occupied Missouri*, a 171-page softcover book detailing the Wilson Christmas Day Massacre of Confederate soldiers and their families by Union forces on Pulliam's Farm in the Ozarks ($17, item #725, foreword by Prof. Ray Goodwin). Available from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free—Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT—to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Jones County Still at War With Japan?

By Pat Shannan

Mississippi has some amusing history. I know. I grew up there. Until 1966, it was a "dry" state; the very last, as I remember, to allow hard liquor to be sold legally. However, the hard-drinking politicians never let a little thing like state law thwart the collection of revenue. Long ago it had enacted a "Black Market Tax" on liquor sales. So the same state legislature that declared booze to be illegal also quietly collected a tax on what was sold. In other words, "You cain't sell it, but if you do, you gotta pay a tax." It was said that it took only one term as sheriff of Harrison County (Biloxi, Gulfport on the wide open Gulf Coast) to be wealthy enough to retire.

After the "legalization," of what the bootleggers had been selling from unconcealed retail stores wearing big signs, one wag wrote, "Yep, even the Baptists are saying 'Hello' to each other in the liquor stores now."

Then there is this story of "The Free State of Jones." Everything the author says here is true, except that the legend has never died away, and the pride is still so blatantly evident that the county vehicles don't even advertise being property of Jones County. To this day, the lettering on the doors of the sheriff's squad cars proudly announces, "The Free State of Jones."

So what about this headline above? Well, you have already read how it unfolded. After Mississippi seceded from the union, Jones County, unwilling to be involved with the conflict on either side, seceded from Mississippi. However, when Mississippi was forced back into pledging federal allegiance, Jones County never legally re-joined Mississippi and remained "free."

Let's fast-forward to 1941. Japan bombs Pearl Harbor, FDR declares war on Japan and the outraged Free State of Jones declares war on Japan as well. Now jump ahead to August of 1945. The Free State of Jones has no representative on the battleship *Missouri* when MacArthur accepts the signed surrender from the Japan dignitaries. Jones never gets such a document.

Jones County is still at war with Japan. ✦

SHERMAN'S PLUNDER

HOW UNION LOOTERS GOT RICH OFF THE WAR

Men like Gen. William Sherman are hailed as heroes by today's court historians for brutally subduing Southern resistance in the Civil War through rape, murder and organized looting. It turns out, Sherman and many Union soldiers and officers got rich via the systematic theft of the personal belongings of Southerners. Sherman himself grabbed over 500 gold pocket watches. . . .

By Pat Shannan

The victors of war write the history and the first casualty of war is the truth. These maxims are not new to any TBR reader. The historical proof is as old as civilization. And, in this Orwellian world of Newspeak, these adages are much more blatantly evident. During the War of Southern Secession, Abe Lincoln's influence over the propaganda was so far-reaching that the false premise for secession of the 11 southern states and four years of Americans massacring each other is still the popular notion. Another strongly held falsehood.

"Slavery" did not become the official excuse for the northern declaration of war on the South until late 1862 (a year and a half after the first shots were fired) when a man with a lot more savvy than the president paid Lincoln a visit and convinced him that the issue of slavery would pluck the emotional heartstrings of Americans far better than merely "keeping the Union together." His name was Frederick Douglas, and he was right. The myth lingers stronger today than ever.

Union General William Tecumseh Sherman is best known for promising and delivering to President Lincoln his 1864 Christmas present of Savannah, following his barbarous treatment of Georgians while cutting a 60-mile-wide swath across the state from Atlanta to the sea. All of that notwithstanding, his marauding and vicious treatment of innocents in South Carolina was lesser known but even more repugnant.

In February of 1865, following a month of rapacious rollicking in Savannah, Sherman's delirious troops embarked on their fearsome jaunt to ransack Columbia and other South Carolina towns and farmlands, leaving in their wake at every stop only charred remnants of a former civilization.

The South Carolinians knew Sherman was coming there next. His hostile attitude toward the state that had started the war by "firing the first shot" had been voiced by him maybe a few dozen times. Sherman's hate for the South, and especially South Carolina, was vitriolic, and the fact was known to the defenseless citizenry sitting unarmed in wait.

In the Dec. 31, 1864 entry in her diary, Columbia, South Carolina resident Emma Florence LaConte had written, "Georgia has been desolated. The resistless flood has swept through that state, leaving but a desert to mark its track. They are preparing to hurl destruction upon the state they hate most of all, and Sherman the brute avows his intention of converting South Carolina into a wilderness. Not one house, he says, shall be left standing, and his licentious troops—Whites and Negroes—shall be turned loose to ravage and violate."

Sherman may have initiated the idea, but the plan was supported by the federal hierarchy. He thought that the war would end more quickly if civilians of the South felt some destruction personally, a view supported by Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, commander of all Union forces, and President Abraham Lincoln.

Dr. Thomas J. DiLorenzo, economics professor at Loyola College in Baltimore, also a historian and writer, tells us that Sherman once wrote to his wife that his purpose was the "extermination, not of soldiers alone,

but of the people" of the South. Sherman often ordered his soldiers, many of whom were street criminals from Northern as well as European cities, to shoot civilians at random. He ordered his men to burn entire towns in Tennessee and Mississippi and, of course, Georgia. And the thousands of letters and diaries that survived the war attest to the rape of both Black and White women by Sherman's men. Sherman's men were far more experienced at crime than war.

Many of the Yankees got drunk before starting the holocaust in Columbia and were allowed to rape and pillage without restraint. There are no records to reflect the exact number of both Black and White women that were kidnapped, gang-raped and murdered, leaving only the thousands of letters and diaries attesting to the horror stories by those that survived. The wind-aided fires, started by the gleeful troops, destroyed more than two-thirds of the capital city. Not unlike the 20th century BATF/FBI-concocted tales that the Branch Davidian church dwellers set fire to their own church home in the much fictionalized Waco story, Sherman claimed that the raging fires were started by the evacuating Confederates and fanned by the high winds. In strong contrast to his earlier publicized feelings about South Carolinians and the South in general, Sherman lied about the burning of Columbia after the war saying, "I never ordered it and never wished it."

It had to have been under Gen. Sherman's orders as well that his army destroyed the remaining public buildings before marching out of Columbia three days later. He was the one in charge.

One New York propagandist newspaperman following Sherman's army at the time and sanitizing his crimes into heroic deeds wrote that "There can be no denial of the assertion that the feeling among the troops was one of extreme bitterness toward the people of the state of South Carolina." So how had such an attitude been instilled in the troops? It certainly wasn't gained on an individual basis, if it existed at all. Some torch-wielding Union soldiers actually apologized for what they were about to do when mothers of small children begged them not to make them homeless saying, "I'm sorry ma'am, but I am under orders."

The *Philadelphia Inquirer* cheered on as Sherman's army raped, pillaged, burned and plundered the state, calling South Carolina an "accursed hotbed of treason."

DiLorenzo, the most prolific researcher and author on the subject of our time, wrote, "All of this is so telling because it reveals that neither Sherman, nor his subordinate officers, nor the average 'soldier' in his army, were motivated by anything having to do with slavery. South Carolina suffered more than any other state at the hands

"War Is Swell"

Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman, called Uncle Billy by his troops, was a despicable, greedy lout. After stealing from Southerners, he had enough gold and silver to start a bank, wrote one of his soldiers. Sherman's share in gold watches and chains from Columbia alone "was 275." Eventually he accumulated at least 500 gold pocket watches. Some 500 women and children Confederates taken prisoner from the Marietta area were molested, raped and transported hundreds of miles away from their homeland. Death would be a less cruel fate. Sherman personally saw his men rape and murder slaves and gave no order to stop it. In addition, "Gen. Sherman's men invariably killed all the bloodhounds and dogs of most every description by the order of the commanding general." Boasted one of Sherman's "bummers": "We took gold and silver enough from the rebels to have redeemed their infernal currency twice over." Many other Union men from private to general were just as bad.

of Sherman's raping, looting, plundering, murdering and house-burning army because that is where the secession movement started. It was not because there were more slaves there than in other states, or because of anything else related to slavery. It was because South Carolinians, even more than other Southerners, did not believe in uncompromising obedience to the central state."

During the weeks-long battering of South Carolina, Gen. Sherman wrote several letters to his wife, the most memorable being the arrogance and pride shown for his own personal theft from innocent and unarmed civilians. In those days, a man's most cherished possession was his pocket watch, not only for its worth (the more gold, the more value) but it was often an heirloom inherited from a previous generation that would be passed to the next. In February, from one of the earlier Carolina stops, he boasted to Ellen of his newly captured personal treasure: some 240 gold pocket watches. His smug conceit was more that of a teenage hoodlum than an exalted officer of the U. S. Army, and we are about to learn that he acquired 275 more at the Columbia stop alone.

Further historical research has revealed that the delusional Sherman was struggling, at least on occasion, with what modern psychiatrists would quickly label "paranoid schizophrenia" and manic depression. [See page 29.] In a later missive on April 9th, he advised her with apparent sincerity, "As a rule don't borrow. 'Tis more honest to steal."

Sherman's plunder and death even extended to the perverted idea that should a roadway be suspected to have been planted with mines by the enemy, then a wagon load of shackled Confederate prisoners should be pulled across it first in a test to be sure, and he so issued the written order.

Another, as related by James and Walter Kennedy in the very informative book, *The South was Right*, was the shipment of six hundred Confederate prisoners of war to Charleston to be placed on the front lines of the Union troops in battle and held at other times in the stockade in front of the Union fort. The Kennedys quote the testimony of Confederate Capt. Walter MacRae:

> The barbaric attempt of the Yankee invader to use Southern POWs as a shield to protect their positions did not work. Capt. MacRae noted that the Southern gunners did slow down and take more time to aim (the better to hit the Yankee invader). With each well-placed shot from the Southern guns, a great shout of joy would go up from the Southern hostages. When the Southern guns fired, someone in the stockade would shout and everyone would hit the dirt and watch as the friendly fire would do its work on the [Union soldiers]. After a few months of this bombardment, the Yankees removed the men to another prison where they were treated no better, but at least they were not in danger of being killed by their own men.

Sherman's aforementioned letter of braggadocio about stripping the homes of anything of value, particularly the gold pocket watches, was further confirmed by this one a few days later from one of his officers to his own wife. On Feb. 26, following a few more Union atrocities, Union Lt. Thomas J. Myers wrote with great pleasure and no fear of incrimination by explaining "the terms of plunder" from his camp near Camden:

"My dear wife—I have no time for particulars. We have had a glorious time in this state. Unrestricted license to burn and plunder was the order of the day. The chivalry [meaning the Honorable & Chivalrous people of the South] have been stripped of most of their valuables. Gold watches, silver pitchers, cups, spoons, forks, &c. are as common in camp as blackberries.

"The terms of plunder are as follows: Each company is required to exhibit the results of its operations at any given place—one-fifth and first choice falls to the share of the commander-in-chief and staff; one-fifth to the corps commanders and staff; one-fifth to field officers of regiments, and two-fifths to the company.

"Officers are not allowed to join these expeditions without disguising themselves as privates. One of our corps commanders borrowed a suit of rough clothes from one of my men, and was successful in this place. He got a large quantity of silver (among other things an old-time milk pitcher) and a very fine gold watch from a Mrs. DeSaussure, at this place. DeSaussure was one of the F.F.V.s* of South Carolina, and was made to fork over liberally. Officers over the rank of captain are not made to put their plunder in the estimate for general distribution. This is very unfair, and for that reason, in order to protect themselves, subordinate officers and privates keep back everything that they can carry about their persons, such as rings, earrings, breast pins &c. of which, if I ever get home, I have about a quart. I am not joking—I have at least a quart of jewelry for you and all the girls, and some No. 1 diamond rings and pins among them.

"Gen. Sherman has silver and gold enough to start a bank. His share in gold watches alone at Columbia was 275. But I said I could not go into particulars. All the general officers and many besides had valuables of every description, down to embroidered ladies' pocket handkerchiefs. I have my share of them, too. We took gold and silver enough from the damned rebels to have redeemed their infernal currency twice over. This (the currency), whenever we came across it, we burned, as we considered it utterly worthless.

"I wish all the jewelry this army has could be carried to the 'Old Bay State.' It would deck her out in glorious style; but, alas! it will be scattered all over the North and Middle States. The damned niggers, as a general rule,

WAS 'UNCLE BILLY' INSANE?

By Pat Shannan

Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman's ruthless policy of destruction made him the most feared general of the whole war, but was "Uncle Billy," as his troops called him, crazy? His deep mental depressions caused him to request to be relieved of command in Kentucky when the war was only a few months old, and before the year was out, the wire services were headlining: "General Sherman Insane."

This little known tidbit, seldom discussed in the history books, was brought to the modern forefront by *The New York Times* on the 150th anniversary (Nov. 9, 2011) of Sherman having stepped down because of his unstable emotional problems. The *Times* reported:

> As was true of Ulysses S. Grant, Sherman's prewar life had careened from failure to failure. But where Grant self-medicated his frustrations with drink and retreated into stoic silence, Sherman experienced erratic emotional ups and downs that he shared with his friends and family in a manner that only intensified his self-laceration.

During his second week in command at Louisville on October 17th, Sherman had inadvertently alerted Secretary of War Simon Cameron to his paranoia with the demand that it would require 200,000 men to hold Kentucky. An unbelieving Cameron took a group there to inspect, and one man in the party was *New York Tribune* reporter Samuel Wilkerson, who would later post an article declaring Sherman to be insane. (The more accurate reports showed that the Confederates forces at the time were more disorganized than the blue coats, and no other Union officers shared Sherman's delusional fears.)

Two other New York journalists observed maniacal behavior and were alarmed. They reported, "Sherman talked incessantly while never listening . . . repeatedly making "quick, sharp, odd gestures, pacing the floor, chain-smoking cigars, "twitching his red whiskers—his coat buttons—and playing tattoo on the table with his fingers; a bundle of nerves." Such combined depression and mania is now known as bipolar disorder.

In April of 1862, Gen. Grant, convinced of his old friend's recovery, brought Sherman to Tennessee to lead a division, which restarted his military career.

In letters to his wife, Ellen Ewing Sherman, Sherman himself confirmed and amplified what others observed. "Everyone around me seems poised to betray me," he wrote her. "I am up all night." He had lost his appetite. Viewing his situation from the perspective of this mental turmoil, he was convinced that he was caught in an impossible military contradiction where "to advance would be madness and to stand still folly." And he entirely lacked the means to control himself: "I find myself riding a whirlwind unable to guide the storm." In the future he anticipated total "failure and humiliation," an onrushing infamy that "nearly makes me crazy—indeed I may be so now." ✦

prefer to stay at home, particularly after they found out that we only wanted the able-bodied men (and to tell the truth, the youngest and best-looking women). Sometimes we took off whole families and plantations of niggers, by way of repaying secessionists. But the useless part of them we soon managed to lose; sometimes [shooting at them while] crossing rivers. . . .

"I shall write to you again from Wilmington, Goldsboro', or some other place in North Carolina. The order to march has arrived, and I must close hurriedly. Love to grandmother and Aunt Charlotte. Take care of yourself and children. Don't show this letter out of the family.

"Your affectionate husband, Thomas J Myers, Lieut.

"P.S. I will send this by the first flag of truce to be mailed, unless I have an opportunity of sending it at Hilton Head. Tell Sallie I am saving a pearl bracelet and earrings for her; but Lambert got the necklace and breast pin of the same set. I am trying to trade him out of them. These were taken from the Misses Jamison, daughters of the president of the South Carolina Secession Convention."

Probably the most famous quote from William T. Sherman to endure through history is the one that seems to suggest that he was repulsed by war—"War is hell." But the diaries, letters, records of the witnesses and even his own words show the deluded general to have been actually reveling in it. Yes, indeed, war is hell when directed by a greedy agent of Satan himself. ✦

---

*Author's Note: First Families of Virginia. Those descendants that remained loyal to the Confederacy were treated with extra foul enmity.

Pat Shannan is a freelance author and historian based in Georgia. He is he author of *Miracle in Atlanta*, a 350-page oversized softcover book ($25) detailing his personal victory over the IRS. Available from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-888-699-NEWS—Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET—to charge or see AmericanFreePress.net or www.iniworldreport.com

America's Cold War GUINEA PIGS

THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT turned large swaths of desert into radioactive wastelands during the Cold War and denied it, leaving a medical mystery that still plagues Hollywood and local communities today. It also raises the question: Just how much do you trust the government?

By Philip Rife

With the start of the Cold War in 1945, the U.S. government saw a need to evaluate the vulnerability of the homeland to potential attacks from an array of new chemical, biological and radiological weapons. To accomplish this, they tested similar U.S. weapons on unsuspecting members of the American public. Such secret tests went on for decades and affected virtually every part of the country, often with tragic results.

In 1945, U.S. Navy ships released influenza virus into breezes headed toward shore near San Diego, California. In the weeks that followed, flu outbreaks were recorded in communities along the coast and as far away as 250 miles inland.

In 1950, a Navy minesweeper sprayed *Serratia marcescens* bacteria into the air around San Francisco. Eleven local residents were hospitalized, and one of them died. In a classified report, U.S. Army scientists expressed overall satisfaction with the atrocious test results: "A successful biological warfare (BW) attack on this area can be launched from the sea, and effective doses can be produced over relatively large areas."[1]

In the course of a lawsuit later filed by the family of the man who died, the government admitted to con- ducting 300 such aerial tests between 1950 and 1969. Areas targeted in these unconstitutional tests included Panama City and Key West, Florida; National (now Rea- gan International) Airport and the Greyhound bus terminal in Washington, D.C.; and along the Pennsylvania Turnpike.

In one test, particles of zinc cadmium sulfide (ZnCdS) —now known to be a cancer-causing agent—released into the atmosphere over the Midwest were detected by monitors more than 1,000 miles away in New York state. When the same compound was released into the air in half a dozen areas (St. Louis, Missouri; Minneapolis, Minnesota; Fort Wayne, Indiana; rural Maryland; Leesburg, Virginia and Winnipeg, Canada) in 1952-53, the military's report on the project noted increased occurrences of respiratory problems in the areas sprayed. During the test in Minneapolis, where the Army sprayed ZnCdS powder from trucks and rooftops daily for three months, an unusually high rate of infant mortality due to asthma and other respiratory ailments followed.

In the case of St. Louis, a 2012 wire service story noted how the government's story about the spraying evolved over time: "Local officials were told at the time that the government was testing a smoke screen that could shield St. Louis from aerial observation in case the Russians attacked. But in 1994, the government admitted the tests were part of a biological weapons program and St. Louis was chosen because it bore some resemblance to Russian cities that the U.S. might attack."[2]

The article also said an eyewitness questioned the government's claim that the ZnCdS powder was only dispersed from the ground: "The Army has admitted only to using blowers to spread the chemical, but [she]

recalled a summer day playing baseball with other kids in the street when a squadron of green Army planes flew close to the ground and dropped a powdery substance. She went inside, washed it off her face and arms, then went back out to play."[3]

The details remain classified, but in 1955 the CIA obtained bacteria from the Army's chemical and biological warfare program for an experiment in the Tampa Bay, Florida area. What is known for certain is that the Tampa Bay area soon experienced a dramatic increase in cases of whooping cough resulting in a dozen fatalities.

In 1956, the Army released swarms of mosquitoes infected with yellow fever at ground level and from the air in Savannah, Georgia and Avon Park, Florida. Army personnel posing as public health officials reported a number of illnesses and several deaths from to the test.

In 1965, inmates at Holmsburg State Prison in Philadelphia were intentionally exposed to dioxin, a highly toxic chemical used during the Vietnam War in the defoliant known as Agent Orange. The men were monitored to see if they developed cancers—suggesting the military suspected Agent Orange was a carcinogen early on. That same year, *Bacillus globigii* (*B. atrophaeus*) was sprayed over Hawaii's most populous island, Oahu. In 1966, lightbulbs filled with bacteria were dropped onto the tracks of subway stations in midtown Manhattan.

Declassified documents released in 2002 revealed that among the substances released into the air over Maryland, Florida, Utah, California, Alaska and Hawaii were *E. coli* bacteria and the nerve gases sarin, tabun and VX. The Pentagon claims the substances weren't harmful in the amounts released, but dozens of military personnel assigned to the tests have since filed disability claims citing muscular, skeletal, digestive, hearing, skin and cardiovascular problems.

The government later claimed many of their airborne releases were simulants, substances designed to safely mimic some of the characteristics of chemical and biological weapons. But according to an outside expert who testified before a U.S. Senate committee in 1994:

> The Army began a program in 1949 to assess the nation's vulnerability to attack with biological weapons. During the next 20 years, the Army released simulant agents over hundreds of populated areas around the country. Evidence suggested the tests may have been causing illness to exposed citizens. Nevertheless, as Army spokesmen subsequently testified, the health of the millions of people exposed was never monitored because the Army assumed the bacteria and chemicals were harmless.

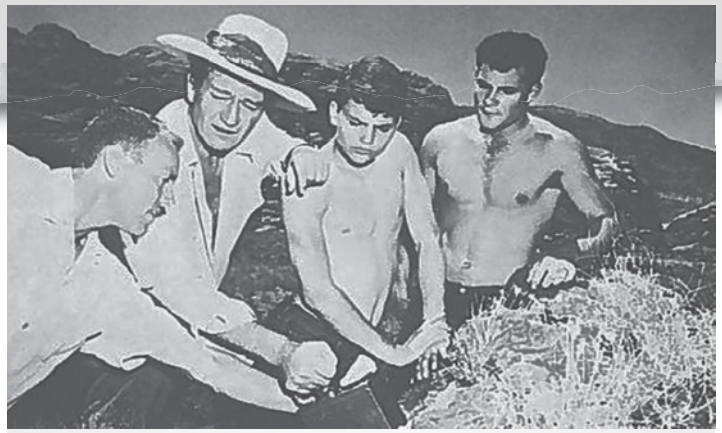

John Wayne (with Geiger counter) and his two sons (right) are shown during a break in filming on the set of *The Conqueror*.

Did Uncle Sam Kill Actor John Wayne?

Can you trust the government? During the Cold War, U.S. atomic bomb testing turned large tracts of American Western lands into dangerous hotbeds of radioactivity. Result: cancer—"some leukemia, mostly cancer of the breast and thyroid, also colon and lung," according to nurse practitioner Rebecca Barlow. The federal government assured the public these lands were perfectly safe. Hollywood, relying on these assurances, produced films there such as *The Conqueror*, which starred John Wayne as the 13th-century Mongol warlord Genghis Khan. Wayne, on the set, with a helper and Wayne's two young sons, checked out the set using a Geiger counter (above), which went crazy. Wayne shrugged it off, thinking the machine must be malfunctioning; but he should have taken it more seriously. Allegedly the making of the film killed Wayne, leading lady Susan Hayward, director Dick Powell and dozens of "downwind" crewmembers and cast including about 300 American Indians of the Shivwits Paiute band, who were paid $2-$3 a day. Uncounted thousands of ordinary citizens and livestock also would succumb. Your central government detonated over 100 A-bombs in Utah and Arizona during 1951-1962 and told citizens to enjoy the mushroom cloud show. "Your best action is not to be worried about fallout," cheerily chirped a government booklet for the public. Out of 220 cast and crew of *The Conqueror*, 91 had contracted cancer by 1980—46 dead. Wayne was killed by the government via stomach cancer in 1979, Hayward died of brain cancer in 1975; Powell got lymph cancer and died in 1963.

The professor claimed the government knew otherwise: "From time to time, the Army has stopped using certain simulants for reasons of safety. In each instance, the Army belatedly recognized they could be causing disease and death, although such information had long been available in the medical literature."

The scientist went on to say the Army underestimated the danger of using these "safe" simulants in another way: "Exposure to high concentrations of any microorganism can be critically dangerous to people in weakened conditions. The elderly, the very young, people with AIDS and others who have weakened immune systems are more susceptible to life-threatening infections."[4]

Others have noted the potential for otherwise-benign organisms to concentrate or mutate in building ventilation equipment and pose a risk to individuals without weakened immune systems (much like Legionnaires' disease).

But unquestionably it was radiological damage that topped the list of Cold War concerns for U.S. government planners. As a result, they devised a variety of experiments for testing human reactions to the effects produced by atomic weaponry. While some of these tests were conducted on willing (or at least aware) military personnel, many others involved totally unsuspecting American civilian populations.

Recently declassified government documents reveal that dozens of these criminal tests were carried out between 1944 and 1974. Supposedly, the subjects in many of these experiments were terminally ill patients—as if that were any excuse. But, as the following 1995 newspaper account indicates, that was not always the case:

> Some patients injected with radioactive substances in experiments at the University of Rochester at the dawn of the atomic age were not terminally ill, according to documents unearthed by a presidential panel. The findings contradicted statements by the experimenters that the patients had not been expected to live very long. Scientists selected relatively healthy hospital patients, including an 18-year-old boy. At least 31 patients were injected with radioactive plutonium, uranium, polonium, americium or zirconium.[5]

In 1945, a California man suffering from a stomach ulcer was injected with massive amounts of radioactive plutonium. Data obtained from his urine and fecal samples was used in an Atomic Energy Commission study entitled "A Comparison of the Metabolism of Plutonium in Man and the Rat"—giving a perverse new meaning to the term "lab rat."

In the late 1940s, 829 pregnant women were exposed to radioactive iron to determine the effect it would have on their fetuses. In another experiment, 131 prison inmates in Oregon and Washington state had their testicles targeted with X-rays to determine how much exposure was required to render the men sterile.

A 1993 newspaper story described an experiment conducted in Alaska sometime during the 1950s: "Doctors hired by the U.S. military gave pills containing [radioactive] iodine to 102 Eskimos and Indians to measure its effects on their thyroid glands, but did not explain to them what they were doing. No one knows whether people suffered medical ailments from the testing, because the military did not follow up with another visit."[6]

Not even the most vulnerable members of society were spared from being used as human guinea pigs. In 1949, a month-old infant described as a "mongolian [sic] idiot" was injected with radioactive iodine at the University of Michigan Medical School. In 1954, similar injections were administered to seven healthy babies only two to three days old at the University of Tennessee College of Medicine. The following year, 65 infants less than two weeks old received radioactive iodine at a hospital in Michigan. In 1961, 70 institutionalized children in Massachusetts, ranging in age from one to 11 years, were used in a study to determine how much non-radioactive iodine would need to be added to their diet to counter radioactive fallout from a nuclear attack—after they were fed radioactive iodine first.

The decision to withhold knowledge of such testing

ENJOY THE $5 IN "BONUS BUCKS" ENCLOSED!

As a "thank you" from the staff of The Barnes Review, every subscriber is receiving **$5 in TBR "Bonus Bucks"** with this issue. **TBR Bonus Bucks** can be used to renew TBR subscriptions, purchase books, videos and any other products offered from TBR Book Club and The Barnes Review and even pay S&H charges. Feel free to enclose this **Bonus Bucks Certificate** with your next order and we will treat it like a cash payment. We ask that you not use Bonus Bucks in conjunction with any other TBR discount coupons, and that you redeem them by mail only. Send your **Bonus Bucks** with your order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. If you have any questions about the Bonus Bucks program, please call 202-547-5586. Sorry—no cash reimbursement on any unused portion.

—Paul Angel, Executive Editor

from the American public was made early on, as evidenced in a 1947 memo written by a U.S. Army colonel: "It is desired that no documents be released which refer to experiments with humans and might have adverse effect on public opinion or result in legal suits."[7]

In addition to people given radioactive substances in individual doses, many thousands of others were exposed in deliberate aerial releases. Radioactive material intentionally released into the air during a 1949 test at a government plutonium production facility in Hanford, Washington far exceeded the amount released accidentally in the nation's worst commercial nuclear incident at Three Mile Island, Pennsylvania in 1979. The exercise, designed to evaluate the Hanford plant's recently installed radiological monitoring equipment, contaminated a broad swath of grazing land used for beef and dairy cattle downwind of the plant. Epidemiologists later detected an epidemic of thyroid tumors and other radiogenic disorders among people living in the area at the time.

In a 1994 report, a congressional committee revealed:

> Radioactive releases were also intentionally conducted at U.S. nuclear sites in the years following World War II. According to the General Accounting Office, at least 12 planned radioactive releases occurred at three U.S. nuclear sites during 1948-52. These tests were conducted at Oak Ridge, Tennessee, Dugway, Utah and Los Alamos, New Mexico. It is not known how many civilians and military personnel were exposed to fallout from these tests.[8]

So-called fallout maps showing where the jet stream carried radiation from release sites in Nevada and Utah indicated a large portion of the central United States was subjected to airborne radiation. The affected areas ranged as far east as the Mississippi River, as far north as North Dakota and as far south as Texas.

In 1959, the Air Force deliberately caused eight nuclear meltdowns in the Utah desert resulting in radiation releases 14 times as large as Three Mile Island's partial meltdown. Another test in Utah released 60 times as much radiation as Three Mile Island.

In terms of the number of people potentially affected, the government's biggest staged radiation release occurred in 1965, when a nuclear core was intentionally vaporized at a site in Nevada to gauge the environmental impact. Monitoring of air, milk and vegetation samples showed the radioactive plume spread more than 200 miles to Los Angeles, San Diego and points between.

Atomic bomb tests conducted in the Southwest also yielded information on the pattern of airborne radioactive fallout from potential enemy attacks (insight unavailable if the U.S. detonated its bombs in a remote area of the Pacific, like the British and French did).

The prevailing end-justifies-the-means mindset of U.S.

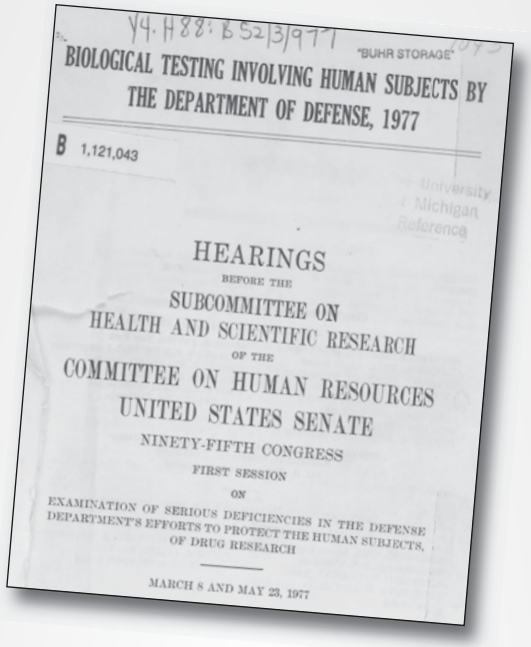

Y4.H88:B52/3/977 "BUHR STORAGE"

BIOLOGICAL TESTING INVOLVING HUMAN SUBJECTS BY THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE, 1977

B 1,121,043

University of Michigan Reference

HEARINGS

BEFORE THE

SUBCOMMITTEE ON HEALTH AND SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON HUMAN RESOURCES UNITED STATES SENATE

NINETY-FIFTH CONGRESS

FIRST SESSION

ON

EXAMINATION OF SERIOUS DEFICIENCIES IN THE DEFENSE DEPARTMENT'S EFFORTS TO PROTECT THE HUMAN SUBJECTS, OF DRUG RESEARCH

MARCH 8 AND MAY 23, 1977

Senate Looks Into Testing in 1977

For at least two decades, from 1950 onward, the U.S. government deliberately and secretly exposed 293 populated areas of America to harmful and lethal bacteria rarely seen in nature. No precautions were taken to protect public health, and there was no medical follow-up. Although the Geneva Protocol of 1925, to which the U.S. government was a signatory, banned biological and chemical weapons for international warfare, Franklin D. Roosevelt in 1942 launched Uncle Sam's first biological warfare program to develop the forbidden bio-weapons. The War Research Service was created to oversee these activities, and George W. Merck of Big Pharma's Merck Pharmaceuticals (ironically, it would seem, or perhaps appropriately) was appointed the czar of the outfit. The facility constructed at Fort Detrick embarked on a top-secret plan to test bacteria out on unsuspecting civilians—a war crime against our own citizenry. Somehow this was supposedly for "defense" purposes. Anthrax and other deadly microbes were used. For example, *Serratia marcescens*, a hazardous bacterium, was sprayed over San Francisco, resulting in many deaths. In 1955 the CIA sprayed whooping cough bugs over Tampa Bay; cases of the disease and resultant deaths multiplied. In 1966, federal terrorists placed trillions of bacteria on the New York subways, exposing thousands of civilians—and never bothered to follow up to find out how many were sickened. Thanks to the secrecy and cover-up, it was not until 1977 that the people learned any of this was going on, and the government never admitted it was at fault, nor have the feds shown any remorse for their criminal actions. Above, photo shows the cover of an official report on these "experiments."

government officials is epitomized by a scientist who worked for the Atomic Energy Commission: "We should take some risk. We are faced with a war in which atomic weapons will undoubtedly be used, and we have to have some information about these things."[9]

While correlating individual cases of disease to radioactive fallout is virtually impossible, some disturbing patterns are difficult to ignore. For example, a study of 18,000 people living in the vicinity of the atomic research site at Los Alamos, New Mexico revealed an incidence of brain cancer eight times higher than the rest of the population. Children are particularly vulnerable to the effects of fallout because radioactive chemicals concentrate in the milk of dairy cows that feed on contaminated grass. Children in some parts of Utah, Idaho, Montana, Colorado and South Dakota were reportedly exposed to more radiation than children who lived near the site of the 1986 Chernobyl nuclear power plant disaster in Ukraine. The National Cancer Institute estimated radioactive fallout from U.S. nuclear tests in the 1950s resulted in an additional 10,000 to 25,000 cases of thyroid cancer, mostly among children.

Utah had the misfortune of frequently being downwind from some of this nation's most active nuclear test sites. From 1951 to 1963 (when an international nuclear test ban treaty was signed by the U.S. and most other nations), there were 925 atomic and hydrogen bomb detonations in the nearby Nevada desert.

The area around the small community of St. George, Utah, located downwind from the government's Nevada Test Site, was often in the path of significant amounts of radioactive fallout. A 1966 study by the Atomic Energy Commission found that the exposure level to radioactive iodine from drinking contaminated milk among children in the St. George area was the highest in the nation. Testifying before a joint committee of Congress in 1979, the chairman of the AEC admitted that the St. George area was routinely "plastered" by radioactive fallout from nuclear tests in Nevada.

For years, the government denied that fallout from its nuclear tests was responsible for health problems in the St. George area and refused any compensation to sufferers there. But in 1984, a federal judge ruled that government negligence was indeed to blame. And in 1990, Congress passed the Radiation Exposure Compensation Act, which apologized to the people of St. George for the "irresponsible behavior" of officials at the Nevada Test Site and established a trust fund to pay for some types of injuries suffered.

It wasn't just permanent residents of St. George, Utah who were adversely affected by the area's dubious distinction as a top radioactive fallout hotspot. In at least one case, fallout took a heavy toll on a group of high-profile visitors.

A Hollywood movie company spent three months in St. George in 1956 filming a John Wayne action adventure film called *The Conqueror*. According to one movie historian: "The cast and crew used to get lawn chairs and watch the atomic bomb tests, which were done less than 100 miles upwind in Nevada. There are stories of scenes

MONEY

THE 12TH & FINAL RELIGION

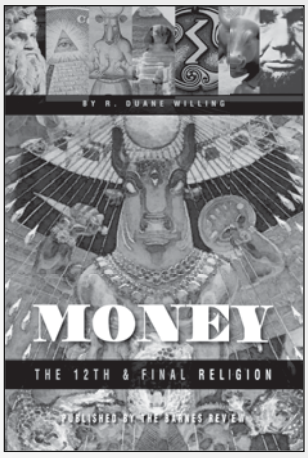

Money? A Religion? Secret code words in Bible stories warning us about the manipulation of financial cycles and usury? Seven fat cows and seven skinny cows? What does it all mean? . . .

AUTHOR R. DUANE WILLING gives you the key to understanding why the illuminated ones of the New World Order need to substitute secrecy for justice. Learn how God Moloch, devoid of any capacity for either mercy or forgiveness, is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. The Moloch conceals the invention of credit based money. Belief in money drives the human condition to prey on the planet and its inhabitants. Money creation has Biblical consequences called usury. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The covenant obligation to take dominion and prosper in harmony with nature is subverted by secretive organizations. There is talk of Bilderbergers, and various Councils and globalist corporations. As if by design, the collective mind remains hypnotized by their Moloch magic of central banking with its perpetual (National) debts, money at interest and stock exchanges and income taxes. Softcover, 193 pages, #508. Was *$17*—now just *$12*—minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form at the back of this issue and send order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge, 9-5, Mon.-Thu. PT (Add $5 S&H in U.S.) Online at www.BarnesReview.com.

that had to be re-shot because mushroom clouds would appear in the background."[10]

The film's producer, billionaire Howard Hughes, was reportedly assured beforehand by the Atomic Energy Commission that the St. George location was perfectly safe for his cast and crew. During filming, wind machines designed to simulate desert storms blew radioactive dust over everyone on the set. Later, the production company prolonged their exposure to radiation by trucking some 60 tons of contaminated red sand back to Hollywood for use in scenes shot in-studio.

Among the cast of *The Conqueror*, three of the actors in leading roles were to die of cancer: Agnes Moorehead in 1974, Susan Hayward in 1975 and John Wayne in 1979. Another member of the cast, Pedro Armendariz, survived cancer of the kidneys in 1958, but took his own life in 1963 when he developed terminal cancer of the lymphatic system. Also in 1963, the movie's director, former actor Dick Powell, died of cancer.

In addition, two of John Wayne's sons accompanied him to the film location.

His son Patrick had a benign breast tumor removed in 1969, and son Michael developed skin cancer in 1975.

It was subsequently determined that out of a cast and crew totaling 220 people, 91 individuals developed carcinomas. Over half of the latter group succumbed to their cancers. Observed a biology professor at the University of Utah: "With these numbers, this case could qualify as an epidemic. The connection between fallout radiation and cancer in individual cases has been practically impossible to prove conclusively. But in a group this size, you'd expect only 30 some cancers to develop. I think the tie-in to their exposure on the set of *The Conqueror* would hold up in a court of law."[11]

When these deadly statistics became known, it reportedly prompted one top scientist with the government's Defense Nuclear Agency to remark: "Please God, don't let us have killed John Wayne."[12] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Wall Street Journal*, October 22, 2001.
2 Associated Press October 4, 2012.
3 *Ibid.*
4 U.S. Senate Committee on Veterans Affairs, May 6, 1994.
5 *New York Times*, January 19, 1995.
6 *Orange County* (CA) *Register*, May 4, 1993.
7 *City Watch*, Volume 11, Issue 36.
8 *The Medusa File* by Craig Roberts.
9 *City Watch*, Volume 11 Issue 36.
10 *Tucson* (Arizona) *Weekly*, March 7, 2002.
11 *People*, November 10, 1980.
12 *Ibid.*

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. He is the author of nine books and numerous historical articles for The Barnes Review.

HISTORY THROUGH THE EYES OF EVOLA

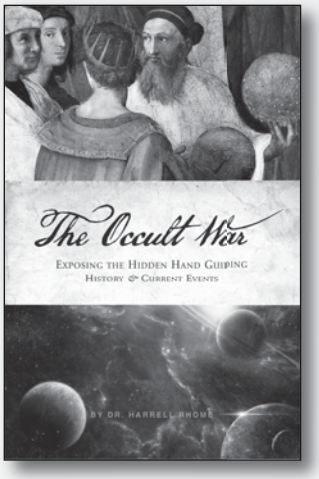

FROM DR. HARRELL RHOME

The Occult War

Exposing the Hidden Hand Guiding History & Current Events

There is a secret war—an Occult War—being waged in the world today. The perpetrators of this immoral attack on the people of the world are hiding behind the scenes, manipulating the news media, financial institutions and governments across the globe to attain their nefarious secret society goals. This war has been going on for countless generations and the ultimate aim is the final formation and implementation of what we call today the New World Order.

In his last published work before his death, historian and philosopher Dr. Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. explores this important issue through the words and ideas of some of the great philosophers and nationalist thinkers who have examined the issue. This includes Italian philosopher Julius Evola, one of the leading intellectuals, leaders, philosophers and inspirations for what is today being called "neo-nationalism."

Now you can travel along with Dr. Rhome and these other writers and thinkers as they expose the secret symbolism, the police state intelligence networks, the Illuminati mind control propaganda efforts, the mysterious relationship between Judaism and Freemasonry, the secret societies, the occult origins of the American nation, the Occult War plots and the ultimate plan to enslave us all—and how we can stop the New World Order in its tracks. Softcover, 174 pages, $18 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 to charge or visit www.americanfreepress.net.

MOUNTAIN of the DEAD

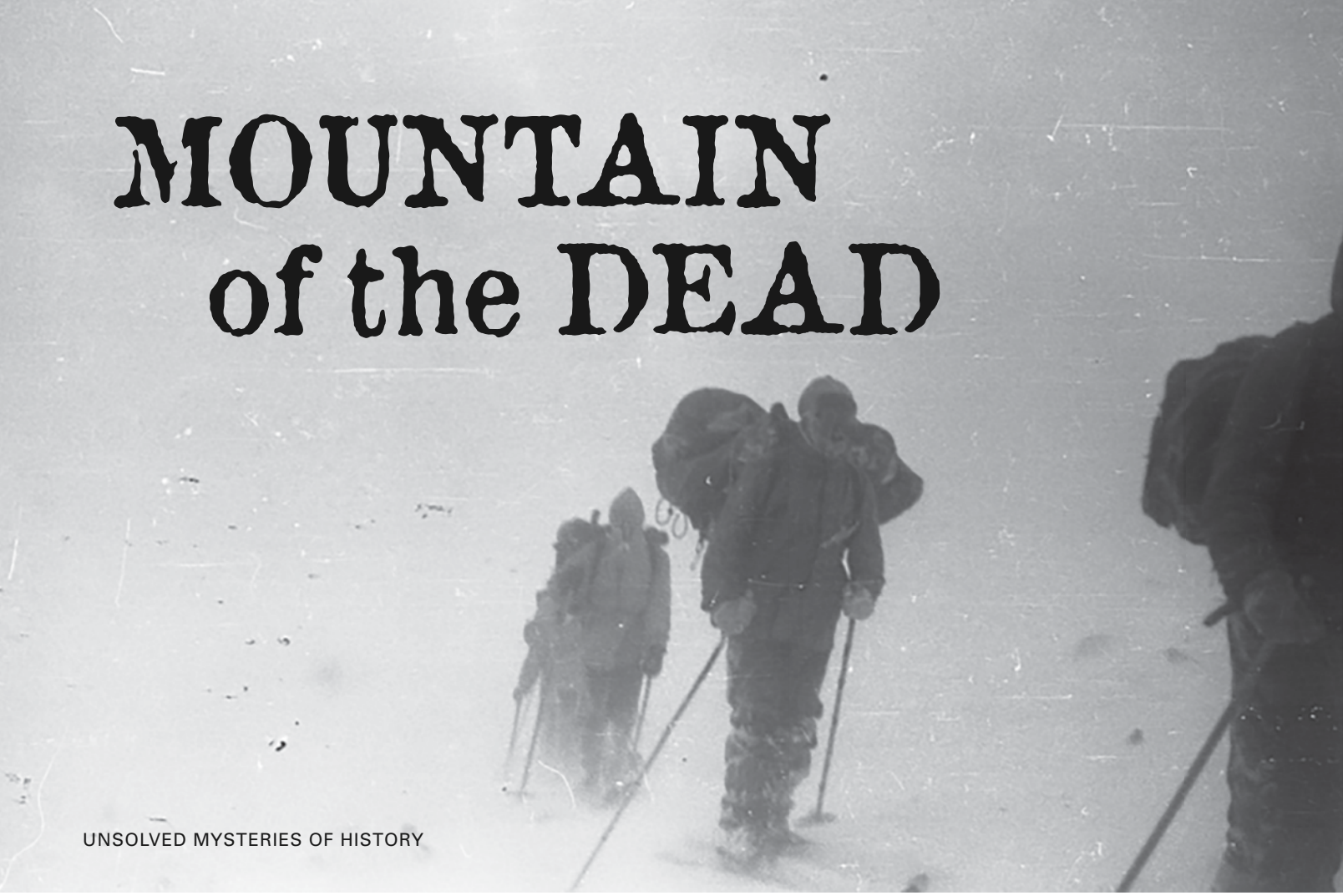

UNSOLVED MYSTERIES OF HISTORY

Examining the mysterious 1959 deaths of nine hikers in the Dyatlov Pass, USSR

By John Tiffany

In Russia's Ural Mountains a bizarre and terrifying incident occurred in February 1959. Nine adventurous and highly skilled ski hikers, students from the Ural Polytechnic Institute, were camping on a northern Urals mountain called Kholat Syakhl—meaning "mountain of death" in the local Finno-Ugric language known as Mansi. (Equally ominous, their ultimate goal was another mountain, called Mt. Otorten, which means "Do not go there.")

The leader of the group was Igor Dyatlov, and the place where they made their last camp has become known in his honor as Dyatlov Pass.

It would have been a trek of 217 miles and back to a village called Vizhai, along a "category III" (the most difficult rating) ski route. They were supposed to reach Vizhai by Feb. 12 but failed to appear. Eventually it was learned that the night of February 1-2 had been fatal for all nine trekkers.

What exactly happened is a mystery—one of the most intriguing mysteries of the 20th century. There are many theories, some of them paranormal and not really that believable.

Mount Kholat Syakhl remains the most dangerous death zone in Russia, although many tourists tempt fate by going there in efforts to unravel the mystery. In the last 100 years 27 people have died there. In addition to the 1959 incident, another nine deaths occurred in 1960. In 1961 the bodies of nine tourists from Leningrad were discovered there. Recently a helicopter crashed approaching "the mountain of death," with nine people on board.

Facing page: One of the last shots taken by the Dyatlov hikers. **Above**, The Dyatlov hikers leaving "Sector 41" on their way to an abandoned geological site. From left to right: Yuri Doroshenko, Zinaida "Zina" Kolmogorova, Lyudmila "Luda" Dubinina, Stanislav "Grandpa Slava" Velikyavichus. Photos from recovered camera of Dyatlov hikers. 1959. **Upper right:** A view of the tent as the rescuers found it on Feb. 26, 1959: the tent had been cut open from the inside, and most of the skiers had fled in socks or barefoot, without protective clothing, despite the frigid weather. **Right:** Igor Dyatlov, leader of the expedition.

The members of the Dyatlov team were sleeping, bootless and lightly clad, in a warmed tent that fatal night when something threw them into a wild panic. (Outside the temperature was sub-zero and snow was falling. No survivalist in his right mind would exit a tent without being protected by warm clothing and shoes.)

For some unknown reason, however, they all fled the tent. Investigators found the tent had been ripped open. Many thought a bear might have attacked them, tearing his way in from the outside, but it was concluded that the tent had been cut from the inside with a knife, evidently in an attempt to exit the tent in extreme haste from some unknown threat. From the position of the corpses, it was determined that they had fled into the snowy landscape, and more or less froze to death.

However there were inexplicable anomalies. Not all the deaths were from freezing. One had a fractured skull, the result of a fall. Another was alleged to have had brain damage with no visible injury to the skull. One girl had her tongue removed. Others were missing eyeballs. These latter injuries were determined to have been from animal predation.

Had they been attacked by some maniac? By a wild animal? Mysteriously, investigators found no footprints other than those of the hikers. None of those explanations was thus deemed credible.

A dead fire was found alongside the bodies of two of the hikers, Yuri Doroshenko and Yuri Krivonischenko, evidently kindled in a desperate attempt to survive. They were clad only in their underwear.

Other bodies were found closer to the tent, and it was speculated they had attempted to return to the tent, but near complete darkness left them unable to find their way back to it. One of these was Dyatlov himself.

The remaining bodies were found in a nearby ravine. It is said these were "clad in portions of clothing the others had worn." It appeared as though one of the people in the ravine had fractured a leg—probably from the fall—and several of the survivors had taken clothes from the corpses of their friends in an attempt to survive.

The official narrative fails to explain the mysterious incident. But a new book on the subject attempts to offer a natural explanation.

Filmmaker and author Donnie Eichar spent four years researching the matter for his tome *Dead Mountain: The Untold True Story of the Dyatlov Pass Incident* with the help of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. He theorizes that a repetitive and extremely powerful wind event may have produced infrasound waves that caused the erratic behavior among the trekkers. He

believes the landscape around Dyatlov Pass created the right conditions and resulted in this infrasound phenomenon. In this case, nearly tornadic winds passing on either side of a nearby loaf-shaped mountain are split by the mountain and meet again to create whirlwinds of such force, massive infrasound waves are created.

EFFECTS OF INFRASOUND

Can people be controlled by sounds they cannot hear? Surprisingly the answer appears to be yes. Says Elizabeth von Muggenthaler, a bio-acoustician from the Fauna Communications Research Institute in North Carolina, the tiger's roar is one natural example. Humans can hear limited frequencies of sound, from a low of 20 hertz (in some cases down to 16 hertz) up to 16,000-20,000 hertz (cycles per second). Above that frequency range is "ultrasound"; below it is "infrasound."

When such infrasound waves are heard,, the brain can literally hear a sound like a freight train or the roar of a tornado, but the eardrums themselves are not stimulated. This strange infrasound experience throws the victim into a panic and disorients him beyond reason. It might "sound" as if an avalanche or a train is roaring down a hill at you, but when you go outside to look for it, there's nothing there.

The Dyatlov Pass incident resulted in the deaths of nine ski hikers in the Ural mountains on the night of Feb. 1-2, 1959. It happened on the east shoulder of the Kholat Syakhl (Mansi for "mountain of death").

Whales, elephants, rhinos and tigers can hear and produce sounds below 20 hertz (hz). This infrasound, unlike regular sound, can travel long distances, penetrating buildings and dense forests and reportedly even passing through large amounts of rock. Tigers can create sounds of 18 hz and significantly below this. Says von Muggenthaler: "When a tiger roars, the sound [infrasound] will rattle and paralyze you." Many survivors of tiger attacks have described being paralyzed by the roar.

Tigers produce some 5,000 distinct sounds, mostly used for "tiger talk," a language scientists are working to decipher. But being able to paralyze prey is especially useful. Even small animals such as birds and jellyfishes can sense infrasound; jellyfishes use their "hearing" of infrasound to dive to deeper waters when a storm is approaching. Dinosaurs may have used infrasound, 250-65 million years ago, judging from some of their cranial structures.

Besides paralysis, headaches, sleeplessness, anxiety, panic attacks and inability to concentrate are symptoms experienced by people exposed to infrasound. Also religious feelings, disorientation, bowel spasms, nausea, vomiting and eventually unconsciousness can result.

The most dangerous frequency is seven hertz—corresponding with the median alpha wave rhythms of the brain. It has been claimed that this is the resonant frequency of the body's organs, and that organ rupture and death can occur from prolonged exposure. It is credibly alleged infrasound can be used for mind control.

Infrasound is also produced by earthquakes, hurricanes and other storms, and by vehicles, gunshots and explosions, jet planes, tunnels, wind farms, even air conditioners and sonic weapons, among others.

Sonic weapons were first deployed by National Socialist Germany during World War II. In the 1970s, the United States had a helicopter-mounted system that allegedly used ultrasound to turn concrete pillboxes to dust in about 60 seconds. Could something similar but even more powerful have been used against the twin towers on Sept. 11, 2001? Author Judy Woods makes the claim.

Studies conducted in 2003 found that popular "heavy metal" rock music laced with infrasound produced a range of weird effects "including anxiety, extreme sorrow and chills."

In Manchester, England, scientists found that alleged "haunted houses" may simply be plagued with infrasound phenomena that cause the odd sensations sometimes attributed to ghosts.

CONCLUSION

Following the original investigation, the Dyatlov Pass investigation files were sent to a secret archive, which was finally made available to the public in the 1990s. But researchers were puzzled to find portions of the original reports were missing. Speculation exists that the Soviets were also carrying out secret nuclear tests in the area.

By the way, the conditions at the Dyatlov Pass are not unique. People have revealed disorientation at the time of earthquakes, ostensibly the result of infrasound waves created by seismic activity. And still others have reported dizziness, migraines, ringing, buzzing or whistling sounds near many wind turbines.

And, just as the tiger may use his infrasound abilities to paralyze his prey—without anyone actually "hearing" that range of his roar—has the U.S. government learned to use infrasound as a way to harass and disorient those it has deemed enemies of the state? ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Eichar, Donnie, *Dead Mountain*, Chronicle Books, 2014.

http://www.ask.com/wiki/Dyatlov_Pass_incident?o=2801&qsrc=999&ad=doubleDown&an=apn&ap=ask.com#Controversy_surrounding_investigation.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NrcEh0tqrd8.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tX6nHUrL1Xs.

https://crab.wordpress.com/2008/01/14/a-short-history-of-sound-weapons-pt2-infrasound/.

http://www.mindjustice.org/victims.htm.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sjJUP-PWLtw.

NEW BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Mysteries of John the Baptist: His Legacy in Gnosticism, Paganism and Freemasonry

Author Tobias Churton searches for the real historical person known as John the Baptist and the traditions that began with him. *The Mysteries of John the Baptist* explores why he is so crucially important to the Freemasons, who were originally known as "St. John's Men." It also reveals why he believes John and Jesus were equal partners and shared a common spiritual vision to overcome corruption in the Temple of Jerusalem. This amazing work also explains the connections between John as lord of the summer solstice, his mysterious severed head, fertility rites and the connection to ancient Jewish harvest festivals. Softcover, 288 pages, #728, *$20.*

Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the men and women who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed the events of his life. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, *$20.*

Jihad: Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilization

By Arthur Kemp. For centuries, Muslim rulers have been trying to capture Europe for Islam. Sweeping out from its original bases in Saudi Arabia, Islam has expanded through violent conquest into north Africa, the Middle and Near East—and into Europe itself, attacking through Spain, Italy and the Balkans. Each time, the Islamic hordes were turned back. Today, the Islamic invasion is being carried out by immigration, birth rates and demographics. Given current trends, Europe is set to be overrun before the end of this century. This book dares to say what must be done if Europe is to avoid succumbing to this new invasion. Discusses Muhammad and the rise of Islam, the Muslim invasion of the Middle East, North Africa, Western Europe, the Eastern Roman Empire; the Crusades; the destruction of Constantinople; the Muslim invasion of Southeastern Europe, the modern Muslim invasion and what Europe must do to survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12.*

Makers of Civilization in Race and History

Lt. Col. Laurence Austine Waddell was a British explorer, professor of Tibetan history, professor of chemistry and pathology, Indian army surgeon, collector of Tibetan artifacts and amateur archeologist. Waddell also studied Sumerian and Sanskrit. His politically incorrect books on the history of civilization have caused controversy. He is regarded by some today as having been a real-life precursor of the character Indiana Jones. In *The Makers of Civilization and History*, Waddell presents an unabashedly pro-White stand on the origins of civilization. He delves into the rise of the Sumerians, their extension civilization to Egypt and Crete, and the personalities and achievements of their kings. Includes original text and artwork. A profusely authoritative and well-illustrated work. Includes 35 black-and-white plates, 168 illustrations and five maps. Softcover, 756 pages, illustrated, #722, $35.

Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World

By Arthur Kemp. Given current demographic trends, European people will first become an outright minority in their own lands within the next 30 years. Thereafter, they will become a tiny minority, and shortly after that, will vanish completely under a flood of further immigration. "Traditional" political activity has failed to stem the tide, and the time has come to consider an alternative strategy which will preserve Europeans in the post-Western age. This book describes the steps required to attain a practical solution, namely a European ethnostate, divorced from "White supremacy" over others. Drawing upon history and two practical example, the author forms a coherent argument for the creation of, at first, local European communities, and then, eventually, the creation of a European ethnostate. Softcover, 88 pages, #723, *$12.*

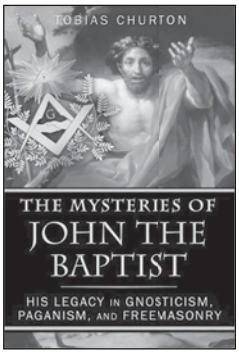

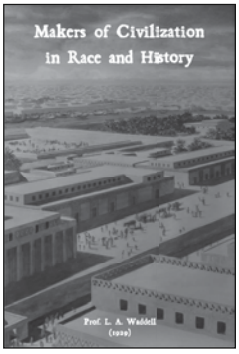

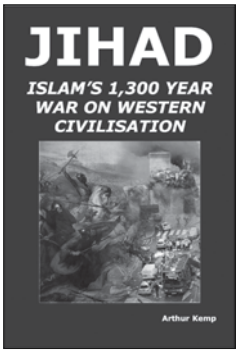

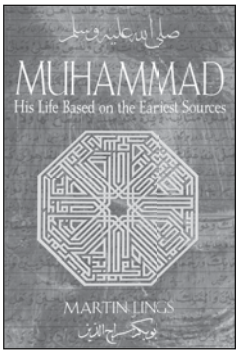

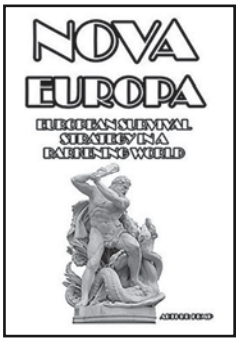

MORE SELECTIONS ON THE FOLLOWING PAGES!

TBR'S BEST SELLERS — LAST 30 DAYS

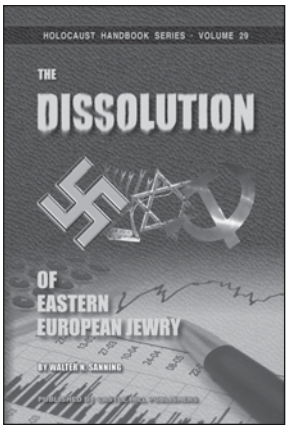

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning. Edited & updated by Germar Rudolf. Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of these Jews were left behind. What happened? "The holocaust," of course, most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other factors. It concludes that a sizable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after World War II, which have so far been counted as "holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. This is the slightly edited second edition, with an updated foreword by Professor Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, *$25.*

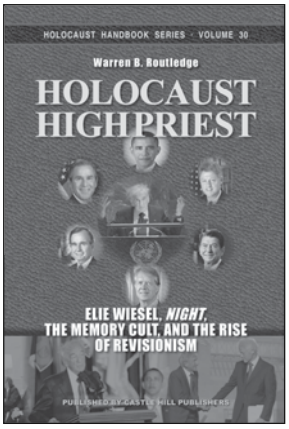

Holocaust High Priest

By Warren Routledge. For may years now Elie Wiesel has been the face of the holocaust, appearing on Oprah and any other talk show or group that will have him. He describes his time in WWII "death camps," and how he miraculously survived them all. But, for just as many years, Holocaust Revisionists have been exposing this fraud, pointing out that his writings show gross ignorance of the camps in which he was allegedly incarcerated and poking holes in his tall tales. This volume eviscerates the Wiesel myth, showing that the man's books and "eyewitness testimonies" are pure fiction. Softcover, 474 pages, #711, *$35.*

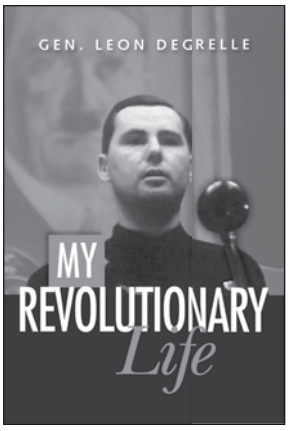

My Revolutionary Life by Gen. Leon Degrelle

Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by firing squad *in absentia* by the Belgian government after the war, Degrelle lived in Spain for over 50 years after flying his way across Europe and crash-landing on an Atlantic beach, barely surviving. Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*—a 217-page volume—has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from The Barnes Review. In it, the great Belgian Waffen-SS officer recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before World War II, his battle against the bloody Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Third Reich and his daring escape to Spain, where he was protected by Gen. Francisco Franco. Painstakingly reconstructed from Degrelle's private interviews, this book is Degrelle at his very best: his amazing memory for detail, his exciting style and story-telling. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

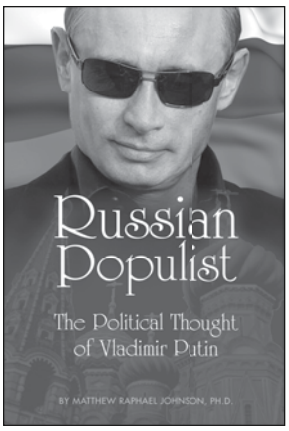

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. This book, written by former Barnes Review editor Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an internationally acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies—attempts to synthesize the basic political views of Putin. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

The Dartmoor Massacre

By Vivian Bird. Subtitled: *A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812.* Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score that were wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could produce a body count. Also includes: a list of killed and wounded and how they died; the ships from which almost all were impressed by the Royal Navy; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319,. Was $*13.* *Now just $5.*

RECOMMENDED READING ON THE HOLOCAUST

The First Holocaust. Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After World War One

By Don Heddesheimer. Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. And the magic number was 6 million then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Poles and Russians but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. Softcover, second edition, 142 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, *$15.*

Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined

By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Softcover, second edition, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, *$30.*

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century

By Arthur R. Butz. With this book Dr. Butz, professor of electrical engineering and computer science, was the first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex from a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which modern scholars had accumulated by the middle of the 1970s. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won for this field of research the academic dignity to which it is entitled. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. It is a "must read" for every historian and every newcomer to the issue. Softcover, third edition, 506 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, *$30.*

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! "There is at present no other single volume that provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL. "Revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray. Second revised edition. Softcover, 616 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, *$30.*

The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'

By Juergen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Juergen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Softcover, 128 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #252, *$11.*

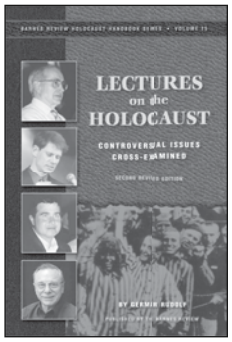

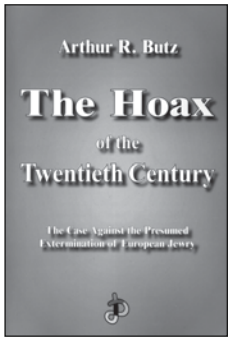

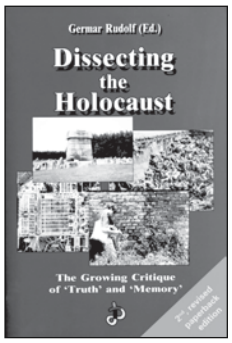

MORE HOLOCAUST BOOKS ON THE FOLLOWING PAGES

TBR Bound Volumes 2010 *to* 2015 *Are All on Sale Now!*

Bound Volumes of TBR history magazine are currently on sale. At the end of every year we take the six issues of our magazine for that year and place them in a sturdy three-ring binder. Each binder contains a plastic sleeve for each pristine issue. Each binder then has spine and cover art placed in the plastic sleeve so you know what year and volume is in each binder. Currently we have the following TBR BOUND VOLUMES available: 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013 and 2014. All are currently $70 each (reg. $99 each). We also have TBR BOUND VOLUME 2015 is $80—reg. $99.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2010: Some of the most popular articles in this six-issue collection include: Did a Party of Templars and Vikings Carve the Kensington Rune Stone?; The Tragedy of Antony & Cleopatra Through the Eyes of Sen. Tom Watson; Willis A. Carto's Shocking Treatise "Revenge of the Neanderthal"; How the South Could Have Won the Civil War; Churchill and Mussolini's Secret WWII Correspondence; Drake's Mystery Voyage to the Americas. 384 total pages of uncensored history. **NOW JUST $70.** ***Reg. $99.***

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2011: Some of the most popular articles in that six-issue collection include: Hollywood Smears vs. the Real Alexander the Great; The Truth About Walt Disney; A Surprising Look at Ulysses S. Grant; Armenian Stonehenge Stymies Scholars; The Women Who Challenged FDR; Did the Allies Help Assassinate Stalin? 384 total pages of uncensored history. **NOW JUST $70.** ***Reg. $99.***

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2012: Popular articles include: A Straight Look at the Second World War by Willis Carto; Facts and Myths About the Aryan Hittite Empire; Italy's World War II Civil War; How Europe Was Saved from the Mongol Hordes; The Secret Origins of the Bank of England; A Look Back at the War of 1812 on the 200th Anniversary. 384 total pages of history. **NOW JUST $70.** ***Reg. $99.***

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2013: The Normans—A Blessing and a Curse to Europe; The "Holocaust" of the Gypsies; Legendary Adventures of the Raider *Komet*; Germany's Big Apple A-Bomb; *The Sea Venture*—The Ship That Saved America; John Sevier and America's "Almost" 14th State; Who Really Wrote *Don Quixote*; The Fate of Irish Slaves in Barbados; The Exploits of John Singleton Mosby in the Civil War; The Fate of Civilians at Antietam. 384 total pages of uncensored history. **NOW JUST $70.** ***Reg. $99.***

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2014: Theme issue: In Defense of Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich; The Gunpowder Plot: Fact and Fiction; The Murder of Lawrence of Arabia; Dark Age Holocaust; Did a Rogue Comet End the Bronze Age?; *Hindenburg* Sabotage; George Washington's Secret Six: The Spies That Saved the Revolution; World War Centenary Theme Issue: The War That Nearly Destroyed Europe; The Real Monuments Men: U.S. Art Thefts During WWII. **NOW JUST $70.** ***Reg. $99.***

Photo above shows six issues of TBR along with their vinyl binder with custom color insert indicating volume and year.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2015: Lincoln's *Sultana* Steamboat Disaster; Who Killed Huey Long; Rothschilds Assassinate British PM Perceval; Czar Paul's Plan to Protect the Jews; Ukraine's Persecuted WWII Heroes; Nazi Doctors Work to Save Germans and Russians After Stalingrad; The Habsburgs; Hitler-Feder Money System; Putin: Russia's Savior; The Holocaust: Biggest False Flag Ever?; The Zeppelin War; Nuking of Port Chicago; Napoleon vs. Bankers; The Thurgood Marshall Fraud; Spengler, Rosenberg at Nuremberg; Critique of Red Army Leadership; Financial Genius Saves Germany; Turkish Complex Rewrites History; Glozel Archeological Debate; Mesopotamians in Ancient America; New Viking Finds in Canada; Michael Rockefeller Cannibalized; Early German Tribes—Part I; Tikhomirov—Russian Terrorist Has Change of Heart; Remer Restores Order After Attempt on Hitler; What if Mosley Had Been PM?; "Gingerbread Man" Saves Revolution; Shelby, Undefeated Rebel; Gen. Order 11 War Crime; Virginia Flaggers; Questions About Dillinger Death Remain; Jewish-Muslim Middle Age Alliance; Traitors Around Hitler, Stalin; Holocaust Deniers; Post-WWII Jewish Orgy of Revenge; Viereck: American Martyr; Haiti: Where Black Rules White; Morrill Tariff; South Carolina Secedes; Guerrilla Robert Rogers; Germanic Tribes—Part II; Operation Balloon Bomb; Nazi Germany and the Slavs; Bernadotte and the White Bus Rescue; Auschwitz Accountant's Tale; Rothschild Funding of the Soviet Union; Maximilian of Mexico; Were the Picts in Ancient New Hampshire?; Pivotal Holocaust Document Examined; Degrelle's Letter to the Pope; Post-WWII Jewish Assassination Squads; Stalin and the Doctors' Plot; White Pathological Altruism; Merlin Miller's Journey to Russia; Ivan the Terrible Wasn't So Terrible—Part I; James Garfield—What Might Have Been; Gunter Deckert's Prison Diaries. **NOW JUST $80.** ***Regularly $99.***

CALL TBR TOLL FREE at 1-877-773-9077—Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT—to charge your **TBR BOUND VOLUMES** at this special one-time low price today. Send payment to TBR. 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. This special sale price is not available on the Internet. ***S&H not included OUTSIDE the U.S.*** For S&H outside the U.S. email sales@BarnesReview.org.

EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO KNOW ABOUT THE HOLOCAUST

Treblinka: Extermination Camp Or Transit Camp?

By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, *$25.*

Chelmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda

Here, the world's premier holocaust scholar, Carlo Mattogno, focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. Softcover, 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #615, *$20.*

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation

(A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. Softcover, 390 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #607, *$25.*

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda & Reality

By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibor camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, *$25.*

Concentration Camp Majdanek

By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. Little research had been directed toward concentration camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Softcover, third edition, 350 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #380, *$25.*

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac

Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute recent findings of Revisionists with his own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed him victorious over the "Revisionists." In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts,* Pressac's claims are thoroughly debunked, though you will never hear this in the controlled press or from the court historians. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, indexed, #542, *$20.*

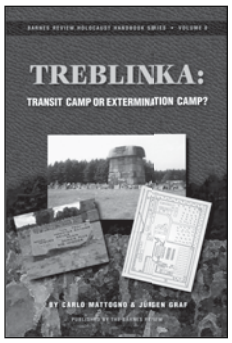

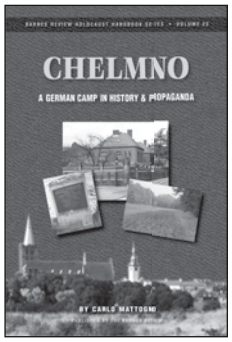

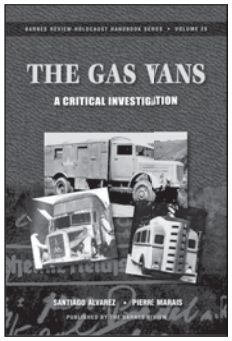

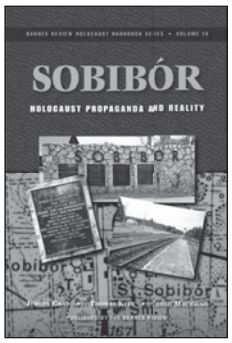

EVEN MORE HOLOCAUST BOOKS ON THE FOLLOWING PAGE!

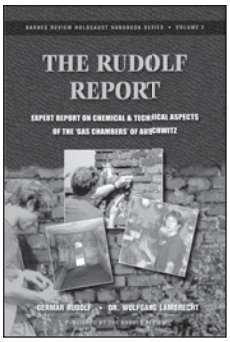

The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz

Expanded and revised edition. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Softcover, second edition, 457 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #378, *$33.*

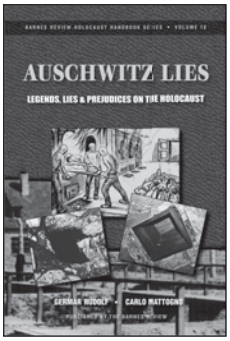

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust

By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, *$25.*

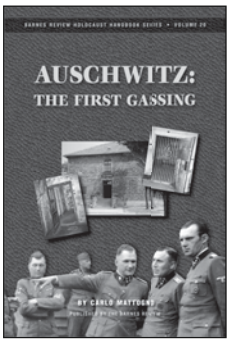

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research & Testimonies

By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses say 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp. Murder weapons used included diesel gas, unslaked lime, high voltage etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without a trace. So what's the truth? Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, *$15.*

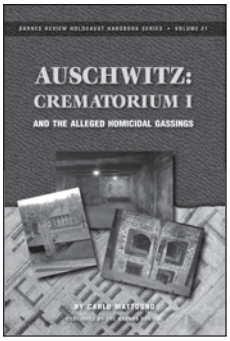

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality

Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, *$16.*

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, *$18.*

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations

By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, *$12.*

SPECIAL: Get the 17 holocaust books listed above for $325 (reg. $375). You save $50. TBR subscribers take an additional 10% off! (That's all 17 holocaust books listed here for just **$292.50 plus $15 S&H in the U.S.** Refer to "17 Book Special.")

Order any of the books in this issue from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or use the postage-paid envelope enclosed. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. PT or visit us online at our Internet bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Two Sleeps?

Accepted medical "wisdom" of the past hundred years claims that seven to eight hours of uninterrupted sleep is necessary for good health, and, for many people, that may prove true. But Roger Ekirch, a researcher at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, has uncovered evidence that for millennia, that was not the practice. Rather, based upon literature, personal correspondence and even legal records, it appears that two nightly sleep periods were often the norm. Thomas Wehr of the National Institutes of Mental Health performed photoperiodicity studies in the 1990s which also suggest that many human beings' physiology is designed for "two sleeps." Prior to electric lighting, especially during long winter nights, people would retire earlier, sleep for three to four hours, waken for two or three hours, and then sleep again for three or four hours. This time of wakefulness was a period of calm and was used for prayer, reading, writing or procreation.

✠ ✠ ✠

Goths vs. Greeks

More than one battle has been fought at Thermopylae. According to a fragmentary medieval copy of a 3rd century A.D. manuscript, the Germanic tribe of the Goths set out to conquer the city of Thessalonica, perhaps around 250-260. And, being stopped at the walls, they turned their advance toward the wealthy city of Athens to the south. According to the Athenian Dexesippus, whose account is partially preserved in the fragment, the invaders moved into the pass at Thermopylae, only to be confronted like the 5th-century B.C. Persians by a determined force of Greeks armed with "whatever each man could arm himself with." Although the outcome is unknown, Dexesippus records—or possibly invents—a stirring speech by the Greek commander, Marianus: "O Greeks, the occasion of our preservation, for which you are assembled, and the land in which you have been deployed are both truly fitting to evoke the memory of virtuous deeds. For your ancestors, fighting in this place in former times, did not let down Greece nor deprive it of its free state. . . ."

✠ ✠ ✠

Elephants & Sharks

The "Gray Elephants" of Vienna, Austria, are giant, 170-ft. tall, concrete towers built for defensive anti-aircraft guns by the German army during WWII. Although long denuded of their weaponry, the towers are so strongly built that they cannot easily be pulled down and have become to locals a part of the scenery. Most stand abandoned and empty. But one, in the Mariahilferstrasse, has become a popular tourist attraction for over 570,000 people each year. *The Local* reports that the tower houses a "huge aquarium, a climbing wall, a zoo and now a spectacular panorama restaurant." Visitors enter beneath an overhead crocodile pool, and the building sports an amazing 40,000-gallon tank filled with hammerhead sharks.

✠ ✠ ✠

Neanderthal Chemistry

Researchers at Leiden University and Delft University of Technology in the Netherlands have put forward a striking hypothesis regarding Neanderthal man's use of a commonly occurring substance, manganese dioxide. Long utilized for making pigments, like those used for the cave drawings in Lascaux, France, the rock may have had a more significant use for the ancients—one lost to later hunter-gatherers. The scholars posit that the primary use of the substance by Neanderthals at Pech-de-l'Azé in France was as a catalyst for starting fires, as experiments showed the otherwise non-combustible substance "reduces wood's auto-ignition temperature and substantially increases the rate of char combustion." While preparation for decorative uses would be substantial, when soot and charcoal were readily available, the investigators believe the effort required for abrading the rock into powder would have had a greater return in the survival value of fire.

Statue of Rollo in the town of Falaise.

Danish or Norwegian?

The Viking Rollo (about A.D. 845-932) is a forefather of all the royal houses of Europe today. He was a Scandinavian noble who counted among his successes that of obtaining what today is Normandy from France's King Charles the Simple, in exchange for ending the Norsemen's marauding of the country and his conversion to Christianity. As Duke Robert, he was the progenitor of the Norman dynasty and the great-great-great-grandfather of William the Conqueror. But it has long been disputed whether he was Norwegian or Danish. Thanks to DNA research under way, that question will be answered. Last January, the French permitted the opening of the tombs of Rollo's grandson, Richard I the Fearless, and great-grandson, Richard II the Good. Five teeth were taken and sent to the University of Oslo, Norway, and the University of Copenhagen, Denmark, for analysis. Results are expected this fall.

✠ ✠ ✠

Straight Talk

The American College of Pediatricians (ACP) has tough, honest words for those who promote the "transgender" mental illness as "normal," recounts *The New Observer*. The ACP states, "[H]uman sexuality is an objective biological binary

CONTINUED ON PAGE 40

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 39

trait: 'XY' and 'XX' are genetic markers of health—not genetic markers of a disorder." This binary, male-female design serves reproduction and survival of the species, and is normal. Testicular feminization, congenital adrenal hyperplasia or other rare dysfunctions, are "disorders of human design" and "do not constitute a third sex." Neither do those whose developing self-awareness as male or female is derailed by environmental experience or trauma. These honest physicians condemn the use of dangerous pharmaceuticals and pandering to "transgender" neuroses to prevent normal puberty. "What compassionate and reasonable person would condemn young children to this fate knowing that after puberty as many as 88% of girls and 98% of boys will eventually accept reality and achieve a state of mental and physical health?" . . . [C]onditioning children into believing a lifetime of chemical and surgical impersonation of the opposite sex is normal and healthful is child abuse."

✠ ✠ ✠

Defending the Flag

New Zealand's prime minister, John Key, suffered a political humiliation recently at the hands of Kiwi voters. It seems he thought the country's flag was "too White," because it bears the British Union Jack in the corner. The intended replacement, which looks like it was designed by a fifth grader, was put up for national referendum with the current flag. The traditional flag won with 56.6% of the vote. Of course, the political elite will not let this go—and will now have learned not to ask the public for their input on more "vibrancy" and "diversity." In 1961, New Zealand was 92% White. In 2006, that had dropped to only 68%-78%. That is the face of White genocide.

✠ ✠ ✠

Naval Wrecks

The ocean off England's south coast is the final resting place of an astounding 1,100 shipwrecks from World War I. Around 700 are British vessels sunk by Germans, while 50 are German, mostly submarines. After 80 years, two German destroyers have been located in the tidal mud flats at Portsmouth Harbor near Whale Island. They are among the very few Imperial German Navy ships in the world still visible above water—albeit, only at very low tide. The destroyers are thought to be the *V44* and *V82*. The former helped Germany's remaining 93 ships escape from the British in the 1916 Battle of Jutland. In June 1919, the 70 German vessels surrendered to the British were still interned with their crews in Scapa Flow. The sailors conceived a plot to hoist again their battle ensigns and scuttle the ships. Only about 24 were prevented by the British, among which were the *V44* and *V82*.

✠ ✠ ✠

Golden Ratio

Jelling, Denmark, is home to two significant runestones from about A.D. 965. The larger of the two is sometimes called "Denmark's birth certificate," as it in part records the conversion of King Harald Bluetooth and the country to Catholic Christianity. On the opposite face of the boulder is what was until recently considered the oldest Danish depiction of Jesus Christ on the Cross. It is an intricate, stylized presentation, and one which

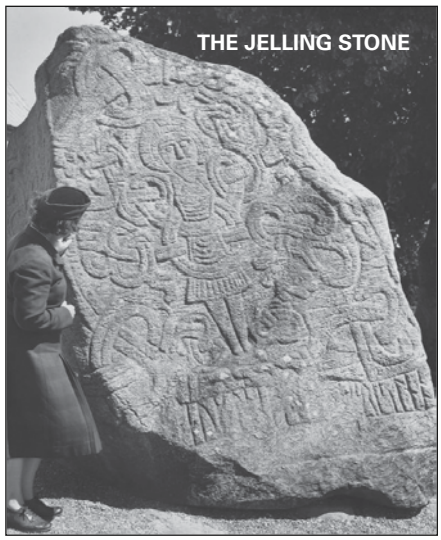

retired teacher Niels Bandholm believes is designed according to mathematical principles of "squaring the circle." This involves constructing a square with the same area as a given circle and requires knowledge of the values of phi (approximately 1.618034) and pi (approximately 3.14159). The former is called the "golden ratio" and is a value related to perfect proportionality in objects. It can be derived from the Fibonacci sequence of numbers and exists throughout both nature and the arts. Bandholm also believes the entire park surrounding the runestones is constructed along similar principles, and that the golden ratio symbolizes the mystic harmony between heaven and earth.

Forced to Buy

American political "conservatives" rail against Obamacare because it denies religious freedom of choice by forcing people to pay for abortions and contraception against their consciences. But those same "conservatives" oppose choice for those who want to boycott goods and services from the genocidal state of Israel. A sycophantic Congress made such boycotts illegal, because the Boycott-Divest-Sanctions movement has been very effective against the Zionists. So Jews worldwide have been pushing to criminalize BDS as "anti-Semitic." The latest land to fall is Great Britain, where the Conservative Party government is moving forward with criminal penalties for refusing business with "companies involved in the arms trade, fossil fuels, tobacco products or Israeli settlements in the occupied West Bank," according to the *Independent*. Cabinet Office minister Matt Hancock went so far as to allege that the "damaging and counter-productive local foreign policies [of BDS are] undermining our national security." So people with ethics are now terrorist suspects? Hmmm.

✠ ✠ ✠

Puzzling Map

During the reign of Roman Emperor Septimius Severus (A.D. 203-211), what may be the world's first detailed street map was assembled, called the *Forma Urbis Romae* (loosely, "plan" or "sketch of the city of Rome"). "Carved on 150 marble slabs, the 60-foot by 43-foot map detailed every building, street and staircase in Rome until it was partially ripped from the wall, probably to make lime for cement. What was left fell down and broke apart in hundreds of unrecognizable pieces," relates Discovery.com. Some 1,200 pieces of what is now a giant stone jigsaw puzzle have been found since 1562. Only 200 have been identified and properly placed. Recently, a new fragment was found during restoration of a Vatican-owned palazzo. With three other pieces, it shows the Circus Flaminius (220 B.C.), site of the Plebeian Games, and what is now known as the ghetto region of the city.

✠ ✠ ✠

Protective Oyster Beds

Oyster beds in New York Harbor once protected the adjacent shoreline from floods and storm waves, say scholars at the University of Massachusetts Amherst.

They originally wanted to study how sand deposits left by Hurricane Sandy in Staten Island coastal ponds compared to earlier sediment deposits. A number of historically identifiable "event layers" were found. But, interestingly, there appeared to be no overwash disturbances for 3,000 years prior to the A.D. 1600-1800 period. This non-plussed the investigators, until they considered the possible effect of the harbor's formerly plentiful oyster beds. Experimental modeling confirmed that the reefs indeed would have absorbed a great deal of wave energy and protected the coastline. Storm surges and floods appear to have become an issue only after modern European settlers began overharvesting the shellfish. The loss of as much as 220,000 acres of oyster beds from the estuary has resulted in an approximately 200% increase in storm energy affecting the mainland.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unintended Consequences

Over 300 million people in the world—almost 5% of the population—are affected by emphysema or chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), which harms the body's ability to breathe and use oxygen effectively. Genetic scientists believe they now have been able to identify why certain individuals are more likely to develop these debilitating diseases. And the culprit appears to be their ancestral Viking genes. Studies of Viking latrine pits in Denmark revealed that those medieval Scandinavians were often infested with worms and other parasites. Their genes adapted, however, to protect the body against the invaders—specifically, through a variant form of alpha-1-antitrypsin (A1AT). This variant protected the lungs and liver from destructive enzymes produced by the parasites, but, ironically, now that parasites have been mostly eliminated from foods in the last century or so, the variant A1AT is now "free" to attack the lungs in descendants of those it once protected, leading to a higher susceptibility to COPD and emphysema.

✠ ✠ ✠

Drama Queen

Louise Mayerson is 84 years old. Her parents brought her to America as a child from her birth country of Austria. Although Jewish, she claims to be an "an Austrian refugee from the time of Hitler." Like many sheeple, she became exercised about White nationalist David Duke's endorsement of presidential candidate Donald Trump and Trump's putative slowness to disavow Duke. When she wrote a letter to the editor of the *Boston Globe* to that effect, she claims someone mailed her an envelope containing a sheet of paper with a square white cross on a red background—allegedly, a Ku Klux Klan symbol. Since no photo of the cross was presented, the description would equally describe the Swiss national flag. Despite the fact that Mayerson could just as easily have mailed the drawing to herself, police have launched patrols in her neighborhood—and a hate crime investigation.

✠ ✠ ✠

Last "Survivor"

The last known internee to "survive" the WWII German-operated transit camp in Treblinka, Samuel Willenberg, has died at age 93. The son of a Jewish father and an apostate Catholic Polish woman, he was sent—according to the accepted story—to Treblinka at age 19 in 1942, where he worked as a bricklayer. On Aug. 2, 1943, Willenberg was one of about 200 internees who supposedly staged an armed revolt,

Samuel Willenberg, pictured a year after his alleged escape from Treblinka.

burnt some barracks, and tried to escape. Despite himself being "shot in the leg," the young man somehow was able to keep running and elude pursuit, later to join the Polish army, which did not exist—although there was a Home Army and a Soviet-backed People's Army in the resistance. We note simply that a healthy, young Willenberg appears in a photographic portrait a year later, in an officer's military uniform, complete with campaign ribbon—putting the lie to his whole story. You can learn the truth about Treblinka from TBR's Holocaust Handbook series. See pp. B-1 to B-6 in the center of this issue for more.

✠ ✠ ✠

Unending Post-WWII Pogrom

The pogrom against old WWII German soldiers continues unabated. Following the shameful, Soviet-style show trial of innocent John Demjanjuk in Germany a few years ago, the race has been on for decrees of "guilt by association" against nonagenarian former concentration camp guards. The never-forgiving, never-forgetting Jews assert the formerly young soldiers assigned to the camps "aided the Holocaust" by failing to stop it—as though the phony genocide really happened, and as though a single, uppity soldier would achieve anything more than a court-martial and execution himself. The latest victim of Jewish hatred and avarice is 94-year-old Reinhard Hanning, who was hauled into German court recently to face a repetition of the Demjanjuk fiasco. Hanning was 20 years old when he joined the Waffen-SS and served as a guard at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Two other men and a woman in their 90s also face the degradation of this travesty of justice at the hands of self-hating Germans. Fortunately, not many of Germany's brave soldiers remain to be used as pawns in the Zionist plot to impoverish the entire White Western world through "reparations" for an event that never occurred.

✠ ✠ ✠

Relic Returns

After almost six centuries in England, a silver gilt ring given to Joan of Arc by her parents is returning to France, reports the BBC. Made about 1400, it displays the letters, "IHS" and "MAR" for "Jesus" and "Mary." The maiden who helped save France from the English and Burgundians, and restored the rightful French king to his throne, was betrayed into the hands of the enemy by some of those she had aided. In a politicized trial, Joan was condemned to death as an alleged heretic and witch. In 1431, just before she was burned at the stake, it is believed she gave her ring to England's Henry Cardinal Beaufort. Previously in private hands, the relic of the young virgin was purchased at auction for $425,000 by the Puy du Fou Foundation, which operates a historical theme park near Nantes, France. The previous owner had paid just £175 for the ring in 1947.

Lauri Toerni:

Finnish Waffen-SS Man . . . and Decorated U.S. Marine

Lauri Allan Toerni, a valiant soldier from Finland, is the only man known to have both served in the Waffen-SS of the Third Reich and to be buried at Arlington National Cemetery as an American hero of the Vietnam War. Here is his story . . .

By Michael Heidler

Lauri Allan Toerni was a warrior all his life. First, for the freedom of his Finnish homeland, and then against destiny in a world that temporarily demoted him from hero to criminal. His career took him across the Atlantic and eventually to Southeast Asia. He never returned from a secret mission in Laos, and was presumed dead at the age of 46. In 2004, Toerni was voted No. 52 in a ranking of the 100 most important Finnish personalities by the producers of the television program *Suuret Suomalaiset* ("Great Finns").

Toerni was born on May 28, 1919, in Viipuri in Karelia, Finland. At the age of 19, he joined the Finnish army. But a few months later things got serious. On Nov. 30, 1939, Finland was invaded by Soviet troops. In the defensive battles of the so-called Winter War, Toerni proved his bravery several times, particularly during the victory at the Battle of Lake Ladoga in December 1939. After the Winter War, in March 1940, Finland was able to maintain its independence, but had to make significant territorial concessions to the Soviet Union.

Karelia was thus to become a part of the USSR. Soon after, March 13, 1941, the Finnish government allowed the German Reich to recruit Finnish nationals. In spring 1941, Toerni traveled to Germany and joined the Waffen-SS. He received the rank of a SS-Untersturmführer and was one of the first volunteers of the newly formed Finnish Volunteer SS-Battalion Nordost ("Northeast"). It was followed by an uneventful and frustrating service routine at the Fasanengarten Barracks in Vienna, at Schönbrunn, until one day he got wind of the Finnish preparations for an attack on the USSR. Shortly before his SS swearing in, Toerni traveled back to Finland, July 23, 1941, together with 15 fellow officers. Despite not being able to take his oath to Adolf Hitler, Toerni was awarded the Iron Cross, 2nd Class, on Dec. 12, 1943.

In July in Finland, he was given command of a small unit slated for operations behind enemy lines. His unit had many successful reconnaissance and sabotage missions and thus played an important part in the successful Finnish operations against the Red Army. Toerni's unit inflicted such heavy casualties on Russian units that he was awarded a special honor: He was the only Finnish soldier on whose head the Soviet army placed a bounty—namely the impressive sum of 3 million Finnish marks.

Despite all of the success, however, Toerni's style of leadership was not without controversy. One of Toerni's men was Mauno Henrik Koivisto, who, long after the war, in 1982, became president of Finland. In his biography he wrote critically that "Toerni's daredevil behavior sometimes confused his own men and put their lives at risk." But, ultimately, such fearless leaders are needed to successfully confront an enemy superior in men and materiel.

From June 24 to 26, 1944, Toerni's unit halted a major Soviet attack and thus prevented an encirclement of other Finnish troops. He even led a counterattack, inflicting heavy losses upon the surprised enemy and

Above, Three warriors conferring about a counter-attack: Left to right: Capt. Railio, Lt. Lauri Toerni and, on the right, Lt. Pitkaenen. Raillo is equipped with a Russian submachine gun PPS-43, a model that was improved and copied by the Finns, Tolvajärvi region, July 27,1 944. Toerni's decorations were many. From Finland he received the Medal of Freedom 2nd class, the Medal of Freedom 1st class, the Cross of Liberty 4th class, the Cross of Liberty 3rd class and the Mannerheim Cross. From Germany he received the Iron Cross 2nd class. And from the United States he was awarded the Legion of Merit, the Distinguished Flying Cross, a Bronze Star, two Purple Hearts, the Air Medal, an Army Commendation Medal, a Good Conduct Medal, the National Defense Service Medal, a Vietnam Campaign Medal, a Vietnam Service Medal, a Combat Infantry Badge and a Master's Parachute Badge.

pushing the Russian line far back. For this heroic deed, Toerni was awarded the 144th Mannerheim Cross, 2nd Class, on July 9, 1944. He was now allowed to call himself a "knight of the Mannerheim Cross" (Mannerheim-*ristin ritari*) and also received 50,000 Finnish marks (about 7,500 euros today).

On Sept. 19, 1944, the war with the Soviet Union was ended by the "Moscow Armistice." Under the harsh conditions of the treaty, Finland was required to intern all German forces still located on its territory. The following Lapland War marked a bitter end to the German-Finnish brotherhood in arms. However, Finnish SS men were not allowed to participate in these hostilities, because they had taken an oath as protectors of the German empire.

After his discharge from the army, Toerni lived for some time with his parents, in Vaasa, where he came in contact with a former SS comrade, Jalo Korpela. Dissatisfied with the situation in Finland, they decided to travel to Germany again. Aboard the submarine *U-242*, which secretly supplied Finnish resistance movement with German weapons and equipment at the port of Kaskinen, they both left the country, Jan. 23, 1945. After stopovers in Libau and Danzig, the submarine moored in Swinemünde, from where Toerni and Korpela were transported to Heringsdorf on Usedom Island to join the Sonderkommando Nord. This was followed by espionage, sabotage and guerrilla warfare training in Neustrelitz. Due to the approaching front, the training base had to be relocated to Flensburg. The goal was to build up a resistance movement in Finland, in case Finland would be completely occupied by the Soviet Union. With their help, the administration of Finland was then to be taken over by Germany, the same way as it had in Hungary in March 1944.

In mid-March, Toerni and Korpela were invited to travel via Norway to Finland for espionage and sabotage operations against the now enemy, Soviet Finland. Both rejected this request decisively. As a possible reprisal, the two men were immediately sent on a combat mission to Berlin. Once there, Toerni was promoted to the rank of SS-Hauptsturmführer by the well-known SS-Obergruppenführer Felix Steiner, on April 15, 1945. The unit of about 250 men entrusted to him mostly consisted of former marines. It soon engaged in the Battle of Schw-

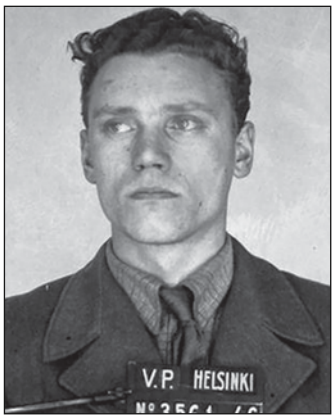

Left to right above: 1) Lauri Toerni on July 27, 1944 in the area of Tolvajaervi. The Battle of Tolvajaervi was fought on Dec. 12, 1939 between Finland and the USSR. It was the first big victory for the Finns in the Winter War. 2) A mug shot taken by the Helsinki police in 1946. 3) Capt. Larry Thorne in his U.S.Army uniform. 4) Thorne on a search and recovery mission in Iran in 1962.

erin and fight the Red Army. His comrade, Korpela, was by his side with the rank of a SS-Untersturmführer. The Russian advance, however, could not be stopped.

On April 25, the unit was fighting in Nauen, west of Berlin, and was surrounded by Soviet troops. Toerni led his men to the northwest and fought the enemy at Pritzwalk. On May 3, Toerni, then in the town of Hagelowunit, received the news of Hitler's death. Immediately, the remaining soldiers under his command fought their way through the encirclement and surrendered the same day to American paratroopers. The Finns were handed over to the British and transported to a POW camp in Oldenburg. Toerni would have liked to join the British army, but his request was rejected. Together with Korpela he succeeded a short time later in escaping from the camp, and, after an adventurous journey through Denmark, both made it back to Finland.

Soon thereafter, Toerni settled in Helsinki, where he worked as an electrician and a wholesaler. The company was run by pro-German activists and it was located only two blocks away from the "Hotel Torni." It was there that the Russian control commission was housed, which recorded all intercepted communications. On April 12, 1946, peace and quiet disappeared. During a house search by the pro-Soviet security police, Valpo II, Toerni was arrested and taken into custody. After long interrogations in the prison of Turku, he was sentenced on May 21, 1947, by the supreme court (case No. 1283) to six years of forced labor. His crime: belonging to a German military unit and organizing an illegal resistance organization. As of the publication of this article, the surviving records of his trial were still classified.

At about the same time, investigations were undertaken against 150 people, of whom 23 were brought before the court and sentenced. Nevertheless, Toerni's sentence was relatively mild. From 1939 to 1946 the

Germany's War

Origins, Aftermath & Atrocities of WWII

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the USSR, Great Britain and the U.S.A. were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging WWII—costing millions of lives. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Hitler saved it from Stalin. The leaders of Britain and the U.S. also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. FDR's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a U.S. invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States, despite Hitler's desire for peace. This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of WWII, during which the Allies—led by Eisenhower—murdered 1.5 million German POWs through intentional starvation and exposure. Probably 2.1 million ethnic Germans also died in the Allies' "orderly and humane" relocation. Much more! Softcover, 514 pages, *$25* plus $5 S&H inside U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See www.BarnesReview.com. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.

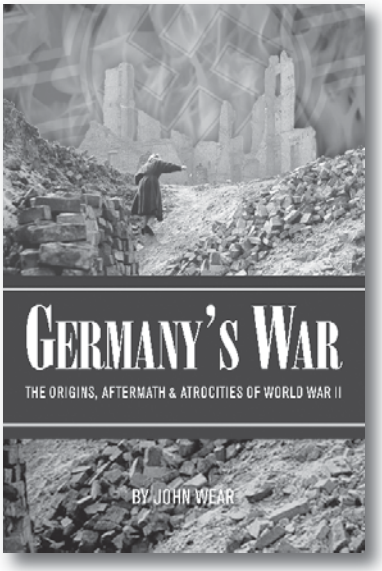

courts had passed 681 death sentences because of espionage for Russia, of which 528 were carried out.

Several attempts to escape succeeded, but he was picked up on the run again and again. His time in prison was thus extended by another six months. The security police also investigated Toerni further. It was alleged he had committed war crimes against Russian prisoners in spring of 1944, but no evidence could be found.

President Juho Kusti Paasikivi pardoned Toerni on Dec. 13, 1948. He got back his civil rights and also a passport, but he lost his military rank (but not his awards). At the direction of the president he was removed from the list of Finnish officers on Oct. 6, 1950—as if he had never existed.

After these experiences, nothing could hold Toerni in Finland any longer. He first traveled to Sweden, where he was provided accommodations by the baroness von Essen. In 1950 he went aboard the freighter SS *Bolivia*, masquerading as a Swedish sailor, traveling to Caracas, Venezuela. There he hired on to the cargo ship MS *Skagen*, which was bound for the United States. In the Gulf of Mexico, in Mobile Bay, Alabama, he jumped overboard and swam ashore. He made his way to New York, where he joined the Finnish-American community in Sunset Park (Brooklyn), called "Finntown."

With the support of William "Wild Bill" Donovan, the former head of the Office of Strategic Services, Toerni received permanent resident status in 1953. Later he even got American citizenship, changed his name to Larry Thorne, joined the U.S. Army in 1954 and fought with U.S. Special Forces in Vietnam.

Quickly his fame spread, and in numerous reports his superior physical and mental strength was emphasized: "He is over 40 years old, but has the performance of a 25-year-old." The U.S. Army awarded Thorne the Bronze Star, Legion of Merit, and two times he was awarded a Purple Heart.

He died on Oct. 18, 1965, during a secret operation (OP-35) of the Military Assistance Command, Vietnam—Studies and Observation Group in neutral Laos. In extremely bad weather, the helicopter he was aboard disappeared without a trace. For political reasons, the Da Nang area in central Vietnam was named as the official place of death. In 1999, the crash site and human remains were found. After cremation, all four crew members were buried in 2003, in a ceremony at Arlington National Cemetery in Virginia, just across the river from D.C. ✦

Michael Heidler is a historian and WWII armaments expert. He is the author of *German Secret Armament Codes Until 1945*, an amazingly detailed book on the subject. Covers explosives codes, manufacturers and subcontractors, abbreviations, number-codes, letter-codes, LDO-numbers for medals & insignias and the RZM-numbers for NSDAP and SS equipment—just about any German code you might be looking for. If you are a researcher or trying to authenticate a gun, this book is invaluable. Find it on Amazon.

Lauri Toerni (aka Larry Thorne) in Vietnam (bottom row, center, forearms on knees) with his comrades in arms.

The Toba Catastrophe

The Supervolcano That Nearly Wiped Out the Human Race

By John Tiffany

It was in the early 1990s that scientists analyzing cores of ocean bottom sediments first discovered that the ocean had experienced a sudden drop in temperature of about 10 degrees Fahrenheit some 75,000 years ago. Usually the temperatures remain almost constant for hundreds of thousands of years, so a sudden, drastic change like this was a signal that something catastrophic had seriously changed the amount of heat coming from the Sun at that time—the first clue science had of what would become known as the Toba supervolcanic eruption.

At that time it was speculated that either a comet or asteroid must have hit the planet, or a supervolcano had erupted. As there was no evidence of a bolide from space impacting in that era, scientists determined it had to have been a supervolcano that caused the temperature drop.

Lake Toba in Sumatra is 60 miles long, 20 miles wide and over a mile deep. It occupies the crater, or caldera, of the now-dormant supervolcano. It is the biggest volcanic crater in the world. Massive amounts of volcanic debris were found at the bottom of the lake and for miles around its shores, deeply covering 20,000 square miles. Today the lake is a great vacation spot, but, in the upper Pleistocene era, it was hell on Earth.

HUMAN RACE NEARLY GOES EXTINCT

After a 700,000-year slumber, a supervolcano called Toba explodes, in the biggest volcanic event in 2 million years. It is 40 times the size of the largest known eruption in history, and "probably had 40 times the impact," according to Stanley Ambrose,of the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

Ann Gibbons, a science journalist, was the first to propose the Toba eruption caused the human race to nearly go extinct, creating a population/genetic bottleneck in human evolution, accounting for the remarkable lack of genetic diversity. Michael Rampino of New York University and Stephen Self of the University of Hawaii at Manoa further developed the hypothesis, and it was further refined by Professor Ambrose.

Scientists rate massive explosive eruptions according to how many cubic kilometers of "dense rock equivalent" (DRE) they eject. They classify eruptions using the volcanic explosivity index (VEI). A thousand cubic kilometers equals 240 cubic miles. Thus, a VEI-8 eruption, a really colossal event, throws out at least 1,000 cu km of ejecta. There are only 10 such events on record, Mount Toba being the most recent of them, bar one. (The Oroanui eruption at Lake Taupo in New Zealand is more recent, being 26,500 years ago, but ejected only 1,000 cu km of DRE, whereas Toba dumped 2,800 cu km of DRE into the sky. This is equivalent in mass to more than 19 million Empire State buildings.)

Some of the dozen or so known supervolcanoes lie at the bottom of the sea.

Interestingly the eruptions at the Parana and Etendeka traps during the Cretaceous period (the age of *Tyrannosaurus rex*), around 138 to 128 million years ago, together put well over 15,000 cu km of DRE out. It is rather amazing the dinosaurs were not snuffed out by this dual event. Taken together it was by far the largest single event since the Proterozoic era (2.5 billion to 541 million years ago) and is the only one since then rated as VEI-9.

Notable VEI-7 eruptions include Tambora in 1815, Lake Taupo again in A.D. 180 and the Santorini explosion in the Mediterranean region. It is this explosion that many scientists say caused the demise of the Minoan civilization and some, erroneously I believe, say Santorini was Atlantis. Tambora resulted in 1816, the following year, being known as "the year without a summer," because global temperatures were depressed by the volcanic ash

Ticking time bomb? Seen here is a small part of the lake filling the crater of the volcano Mount Toba in Sumatra, Indonesia, with smoke coming from one of its cones. Thousands of years ago, when Toba blew its top, *Homo sapiens sapiens* came close to being wiped out like the dinosaurs. The monstrous supervolcano may erupt again at any time, say geologists and geophysicists. Toba still contains a dangerous magma chamber, and its activity requires further study. And Toba is only one of 12 or so megavolcanoes threatening our survival on the Earth. America's own Yellowstone caldera is one of them.

and sulfur dioxide particles in the upper atmosphere, blocking enough sunlight to make temperatures drop.

Although little known to "popular science," the La Garita explosion in Colorado was humongous. Whereas the largest Yellowstone eruption produced 2,500 cubic kilometers of DRE and Toba produced 2,800, La Garita produced 5,000 cu km of ejecta. It may very well have been one of the largest volcanic eruptions in the last 450 million years.

Toba was 3,000 times more powerful than the eruption of Mount St. Helens or Pinatubo. By comparison, the Krakatoa eruption was a mere firecracker.

Toba sent rocks hurtling into the air at 60 miles per hour, shooting magma 30 miles up into the sky. Every living thing within 500 miles was doomed to a quick death. But even worse were the lingering effects.

The eruption continued for an entire week.

Says meteorologist Alan Robock of Rutgers University: The Beltway around Washington, D.C. is 60 miles in circumference. If we took just the ash from Toba and put it in there, it would make a pile a mile high.

But, of course, the ash did not fall into one neat pile, but spread thousands of miles around the Earth—more than 4,350 miles—burying everything in its path in up to 20 feet of debris. Under the ash cloud, it was so dark one could not tell if the Sun were up or down.

But the hot rocks, magma and ash were the least of the explosion. More deadly were the vast amounts of sulfurous gases, which, upon reaching the upper atmosphere, cooled and crystallized into minute particles, sulfuric acid aerosols, able to travel everywhere, forming a haze that cut out most of the Sun's light over the entire planet, instantly making it drastically cold and dark at the Earth's surface and persisting for several years—potentially decades.

Imagine a drop of temperatures by as much as 25 degrees Fahrenheit. Man-made climate change is as nothing in comparison to this disaster. The entire world, scientists

believed, plummeted into a kind of perpetual winter—worse than a nuclear winter produced by 20,000 atomic weapons. Lush rain forests were turned into dry deserts, and temperate areas into frozen tundra. Imagine Nairobi, Kenya with snow and frost throughout most of the year. Vegetation would quickly dry up and freeze, leaving herbivores with little or nothing to eat. With herbivores dropping dead of starvation, predators would be next to go, with only scavengers and decay organisms surviving for a while. Prehistoric hunting and gathering humans, already living on the edge, began a massive die-off. There were no supermarkets, no canned food, virtually no way to survive, it seemed to scientists.

The volcanic winter appears to have triggered an era of glaciation, lasting about 1,000 years. As snow accumulated, it created a feedback effect, reflecting back into space most of what little sunlight was reaching the ground, causing further cooling and further snowfall.

At this time, some 75,000 years ago, there may have been about 1 million people in the world, in Africa and Eurasia—anatomically modern humans. Also present were unknown but small numbers of Neanderthals, Denisovan man, Flores man and perhaps one or two other human species and subspecies.

The population, already not large, of *Homo sapiens sapiens* spiraled down to perhaps 10,000-30,000, creating a bottleneck in human evolution. Most of our genetic diversity was snuffed out as we were pushed to the brink of extinction.

Prof. Todd Disotell of New York University says there is only a difference of 0.1%, maximum, in the DNA of any two people on Earth today, despite a global population of nearly 7 billion and races as different as blacks and whites. This is less variation than you find in one band of chimpanzees in Africa. One naturally wonders why chimps were not bottlenecked as drastically as humans.

NOT AS BAD AS THOUGHT?

But was the near-extinction of man due to the Toba eruption? Many scientists thought so, but it may be a coincidence. Recently, scientists suggested Toba did not affect human history quite as catastrophically as had been thought.

For one thing, glaciations are not as bad as one might think. During the Pleistocene alone, there have been some 20 episodes of glaciation, with interglaciations in between. None of these has wiped out all life on Earth, obviously. ("Snowball Earth" events, 775-630 million years ago, were another matter, of course, leaving few survivors other than a small number of archaea and bacteria.)

Although initial studies revealed stone tools just below the layer of ash and none above it, prehistoric artifacts discovered in India, dating to after the eruption, indicate that humans coped fairly well with effects of the supervolcano eruption.

Researchers have also found evidence that Toba did not cause a volcanic winter in east Africa, where, of course, humans lived. Says Christine Lane, a geologist at the University of Oxford, "We have been able to show that the largest volcanic eruption of the last 2 million years did not significantly alter the climate of east Africa."

Lane and associates studied ash from mud cores drilled at two sites at the bottom of Lake Malawi in the east African Rift Valley. She stated that between herself and co-author Ben Chorn, "we systematically processed"

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

every inch of sediment between 78 to 150 feet in depth "in the central basin. . . . The layer is so small that if we leave any gaps in our search we could miss it completely."

A thin layer of volcanic ash was found about 90 feet below the lake floor, dating from the Toba eruption.

Lane added: "I was surprised to find so much ash in the Lake Malawi record. The ash is . . . composed of shards of volcanic glass smaller than the diameter of a human hair."

Had the area seen dramatic cooling because of the voluminous ash and sulfurous particles cast into the atmosphere, living things at the lake surface would have died off, notably altering the composition of the resulting lake bottom mud. But when the researchers checked for algae and other organic matter, they saw no evidence of a major temperature drop at the lake. "The environment very quickly recovered from any atmospheric disturbance that may have occurred," Lane concluded.

This may explain the seeming "chimpanzee enigma." The near-extinction of humanity could have been caused by some other disaster, such as disease, hitting our species. It is also possible such a disaster never happened in the first place. DNA research suggests modern humans other than Africans may descend from a few groups that left Africa at different times.

This would correspond with the fact that most of what genetic diversity is found in humans is found in the dark races of the Dark Continent. This does not mean that super-eruptions are not as big a risk to the denizens of Earth as previously suggested. Every supervolcanic eruption is different, and Toba is only one example.

"The impact of an eruption depends not just on the amount of ash erupted," said Lane, "but also the composition and volume of aerosols, how high in the atmosphere the [material] is injected and the meteorological conditions at the time."

The next super-eruption could end civilization as we know it and even spell the complete extinction of *H. sapiens sapiens*.

Scientists have revealed that the enormous magma chamber under Yellowstone National Park is more than twice the size thought previously. And papers published recently suggest volcanic eruptions may need no external triggers. It is figured that if Yellowstone were to blow, 87,000 people would be killed instantly. The United States would become a thing of the past. But not to worry—chances are good that mankind will find a way to eliminate itself before nature gets around to us. ✦

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

MUST-READ BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

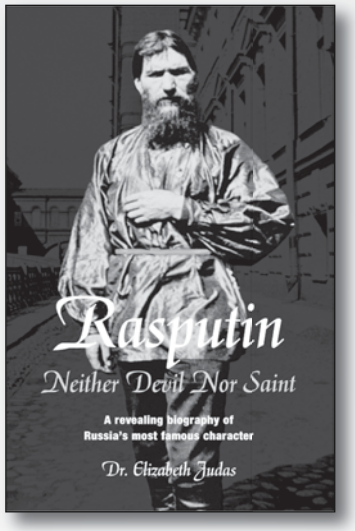

A Truthful History of Russia's "Mad Monk"

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint

Is all of what we know about the "Mad Monk," Grigori Rasputin, the product of anti-Christian Bolshevik propaganda? A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the poverty-stricken as well as the wealthy—Rasputin has emerged in history as a satanic figure. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to Dr. Elizabeth Judas, one who knew Rasputin personally, and the author of this important work. First published in 1942, about 25 years after the Bolshevik Revolution that destroyed Christian Russia, this book is the fulfillment of a promise made by Judas to her czarist officer husband on his death bed. He knew Rasputin personally and was witness to many of his feats of accurate prophecy and medical healing. Dr. Judas's husband wanted the truth to be known about Rasputin and the historical record set straight. Far from the "mad monk" he has been portrayed as by establishment historians, Rasputin was a complex character whose true history is in desperate need of accurate revision. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT. (For foreign S&H email sales@BarnesReview.org for best rates to your nation.)

Auschwitz
A Judge Looks at the Evidence

Dr. Wilhelm Staeglich, German judge and Revisionist historian, discovered and wrote boldly the truth about Auschwitz not being a death camp. Dr. Staeglich, as a result of going against the "powers that lie," lost everything else but retained his sacred honor and can be said to have saved—to an extent—the honor of the judges and historians of Germany.

By Germar Rudolf

Toward the end of World War II, Wilhelm Staeglich, at that time an officer in the German air force, was stationed in the industrial area of Upper Silesia. He was to help in the defense against Allied bombers who sought to destroy the last intact German industrial area. Staeglich was stationed near the Auschwitz concentration camp, as many other German soldiers were at that time.

In the course of the increasing media propaganda about Auschwitz in the 1960s, caused primarily by the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial from 1963 to 1967, Staeglich felt obliged to relate his experiences during the war at Auschwitz. He therefore wrote a letter, initially not meant for publication, to the German monthly magazine *Nation Europa*. In it he explained that, during his military service near the camp, he had experienced nothing indicating that the attested-to mass gassing or other atrocities had indeed happened. Only in 1973, after Thies Christophersen had published his brochure *The Auschwitz Lie*, did he allow his letter to be published, because the experiences Christophersen describes in his brochure confirmed what Staeglich had witnessed. Staeglich's letter appeared in the October 1973 issue of *Nation Europa*. In this brief article Staeglich did not yet challenge the possibility that such gassings had happened. He merely stated that he had not observed any inhumane treatment of inmates and that to him the inmates seemed neither frightened nor intimidated. He did not accuse anyone, did not insult anyone and did not suspect anyone of any wrongdoing.[1] But his heretical doubt was already bad enough for the establishment.

WILHELM STAEGLICH
Brilliant jurist.

GERMAR RUDOLF
Renowned Revisionist.

As a consequence of this letter to the editor, Staeglich was subjected to disciplinary procedures aimed at removing him from his position as a judge at the Hamburg Finance Court. During this procedure Dr. Staeglich decided to retire early for reasons of health. At the end of these disciplinary procedures, his pension was cut.

Inspired by this witch hunt against him and with lots

of spare time at his disposal, Wilhelm Staeglich dedicated the full creativity of his best years to the task of investigating the Auschwitz subject to the best of what he was able to do at that time and with the full exactitude of his profession. Working through the pertinent literature and all accessible court files led him to the discovery of a veritable bundle of whopping lies on the part of politically and financially interested parties. In addition to this he revealed serious deficiencies in the way the courts conducted the relevant criminal cases and handled the evidence. Yet Staeglich did not find the slightest indication that he had erred in his letter to the editor. He therefore saw no reason to correct himself, but decided to the contrary to publish the results of his thoroughgoing inquiry as a book. He trusted in the Basic Law, Germany's notional constitution, which states in the first paragraph of its Article 5: "Everyone has the right to freely express and disseminate his opinion in word, writing and image. . . ."

He was determined to exercise the right set forth in the third paragraph of the same article, which states: "Arts, science, research and teaching are free."

The result of Staeglich's research was published in German in 1979 by the southwest German Grabert publishing company. The first English translation, published by the California-based Institute for Historical Review, appeared in 1986 with the title *The Auschwitz Myth*. A second edition appeared in 1990 with the current title. It has been out of print for many years now, although there seems to be a demand for it. One online book seller even had the audacity to offer an allegedly new copy of it for almost $7,000 on Amazon.

While editing the present edition in close comparison with the German original, I discovered a number of mistranslations as well as missing phrases and sentences, even entire omitted paragraphs. These and other mistakes have been corrected for this edition. A very few additional remarks have also been added to a few footnotes where I considered it pertinent. Other than that, Staeglich's text has been reproduced faithfully. I was unable to reproduce the original illustrations in the appendix, though, because the original photos have been lost.

Also, since this book caused a barrage of persecutorial measures against its author and publisher in the years following its publication—so much for freedom of speech—an essay describing these scandalous events has been added to the Appendix.

This new edition appeared 36 years after the publication of the first German edition. Something would be very suspicious indeed, had the research on Auschwitz *not* made great progress. Hence it cannot be expected that the state of knowledge accessible to Staeglich in the 1970s would still be up to date and correct in all aspects.

MUST-READ BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

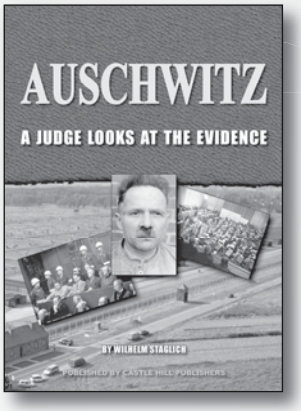

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence

By Wilhelm Staeglich. Updated with new foreword by Germar Rudolf. Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig more deeply into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The late Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. His research results, as presented in this book, leave the reader breathless when confronted with the scandalous way in which the Allied victors, and later the German judicial authorities, broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Staeglich also exposed the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities of the historical record even today. The present study is an eye-opener for all those who think that the "Auschwitz holocaust" has been proved beyond doubt. This new edition is corrected and slightly revised. It contains a foreword by the editor pointing the reader to more recent research, as well as an epilogue describing the persecution suffered by the author after his book was published in Germany in 1979—and then confiscated and burned by the authorities. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form on page 74 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

While reading this book, the reader should therefore always keep in mind that, in the present day, this is a historical document.

When reprinting such works, any publisher always has to ask whether this inadvertently expresses continuing credence to old errors and deficiencies. It would certainly be preferable to publish a completely new book on the "Auschwitz Myth" based on the most recent research results. But who would take on such an unrewarding task, which would cost many years of hard work but at the end of it would probably merely generate disparagement, contempt and persecution?

Alternatively one could publish a "critically commented" edition. But such an enterprise would also be quite laborious considering both the volume of the present work with its huge number of references and footnotes and the progress research has made over the past three and a half decades.

We therefore decided instead to highly recommend to readers the more recent Revisionist literature, based upon which they can get an understanding of the current state of knowledge. Most important in this context is the prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which currently consists of almost 30 monographs.

Among these books, one deserves to be especially emphasized: the *Lectures on the Holocaust*. It gives a comprehensive overview of the current state of research on the Holocaust. The book is continually edited and frequently revised and updated by a group of revisionist authors.

Among the *Holocaust Handbooks* are a number of monographs with special focus on various aspects of the Auschwitz camp, which give a fairly up-to-date overview on research about that camp and which are indispensable for all those who want to be thoroughly informed about Auschwitz:

- *The Rudolf Report* (2nd ed. 2011)
- *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* (2005/2010)
- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (2004)
- *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (2nd ed. 2011)
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I* (2005/2010)
- *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* (2005/2010)
- *The Bunkers of Auschwitz* (2004)
- *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* (2010)

[More details about these books about the holocaust can be found on pages B-3 to B-6 in this edition.—Ed.]

Since the publication of the first German edition of *The Auschwitz Myth* in early 1979, large parts of the documentation of the Auschwitz Trial conducted in 1964-65 in Frankfurt Upon Main, Germany, have been published.[2] Wilhelm Staeglich deals at great length with this trial in the present edition, although most of these documents were not at his disposal back then. Today these documents enable the interested reader to gain a deeper insight into the history and background of this German trial, which has been pivotal for the consolidation of the Auschwitz myth.

In addition to this, I myself have analyzed the first seven binders of the pre-trial investigation records, which encompass 77 binders. The papers I have published about this give the reader a good overview as to how this mammoth trial was initiated.[3]

There is one issue I'd like to discuss here briefly, and that is the number, layout, history and equipment of the crematoria in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp. Staeglich spends a lot of time in the present book trying to figure out how many crematoria there were, how big they were,

TBR's biggest selling book on the subject by far . . .

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed:
Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

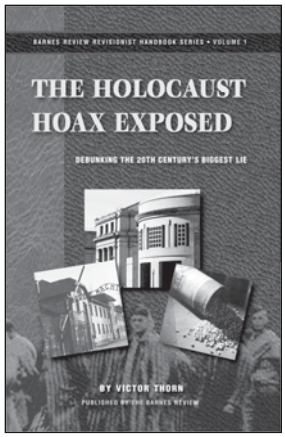

By Victor Thorn. Holocaust research is a dangerous business. Today, if a book similar to this one were published in many European countries, its author could be arrested and imprisoned. The crime: questioning the holocaust tale. Revisionist writers have been the victims of hate crimes, smear campaigns, fines, imprisonment and death threats. The perpetrators behind these police state tactics are part of an entire holocaust industry devoted to suppressing factual data in favor of error-laden propaganda. *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects nearly every element of what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughingstock and much more. By taking their hysterical obsessions to psychopathic levels, the charlatans behind this ruse make it glaringly apparent how weak the foundation of their argument is. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, ***$20*** minus 10% TBR subscribers. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

when they were built and went into operation, how the various rooms in them were arranged, and what equipment there was, in particular the types and quantity of cremation furnaces and other auxiliary devices. The sources he then had at his disposal made many contradictory claims in this regard, which made him suspect that Birkenau may have had only one crematorium.

In the mid- and late-1980s, the Polish Auschwitz State Museum started giving certain scholars access to its archive, which contains many documents from the files of the former Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. One of these scholars was the French pharmacist-turned-historian Jean-Claude Pressac, who in 1989 published a large-format book containing hundreds of reproductions of many of these documents, including building blueprints, cost estimates, invoices, and also wartime photos of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps with their many buildings, some of them at various stages of construction. The book can be accessed online.[4] From it, the reader can get a fairly good impression about the crematoria built at the Auschwitz main camp and at Birkenau, among other things.

This was only the start, though, because when the Soviet Union collapsed in 1991, it was revealed that at war's end the almost complete files of the former Central Construction Office at Auschwitz had been looted by the Soviets and brought to a Moscow archive. In the 1990s these documents were made accessible to anyone, Revisionists included. Although Jean-Claude Pressac sifted through some of these documents, some of which he used in his second book,[5] a much more thorough analysis of this archival resource was performed by brilliant Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno. He subsequently published a number of books on various aspects of the Auschwitz camp, whose documentary mainstay consists of material from this Moscow archive. Most of the Holocaust Handbooks listed above were therefore authored by Carlo Mattogno (some with co-authors).

When analyzing these Moscow documents, it turned out that they had been thoroughly scrutinized several times by the Soviets, as is indicated by various archival imprints left on many of the documents. Yet still, the Soviets never made any use of them and did not even reveal the documents' existence and whereabouts. The reason for this is clear: these files not only contain *no* proof for what the Soviets were looking for—evidence for the "machinery of mass murder"—they actually contain plenty of material that *refutes* such claims.[6]

But back to the crematoria. Based upon the plentiful documentation available today, it can be said with certainty that there were indeed four crematoria at Birkenau. And it can also be said with certainty that these crematoria were similar in design and capacity to any other civilian crematorium of the time. They were *not* of any special design facilitating any kind of mass murder.

The two larger ones of these crematoria (II & III in today's notation, but I & II in the Auschwitz construction

MUST-READ BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

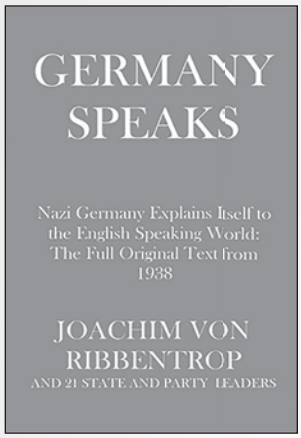

A genuine piece of Third Reich history!

Germany Speaks

Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World—The Full Original Text from 1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp (shown above) and 21 State & Party Leaders. In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp, and many others. In all, the book deals with the foremost political and social issues facing the Reich: the state structure, population growth, race, Jews, the judicial system, women's rights, the educational system, the role of propaganda, the eugenic measures adopted by the state, agrarian, social, labor, and welfare policies, sports, culture, entertainment, and a fascinating exposition of the motoring industry and autobahn construction program. Also discusses Germany's foreign policy. Softcover, 236 pages, #724, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form on page 74 of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, 9-5 PT, Mon.-Thu. Order online at www.barnesreview.com. For S&H outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

files), the first of which was planned starting in late 1941, were mirror images of each other, had two semi-underground morgues measuring 7 meters by 30 meters and 8 meters by 50 meters, respectively, and a furnace hall on the ground floor, which housed five triple-muffle cremation furnaces (hence 15 muffles or retorts, *i.e.*, cremation chambers). Their exhaust gases exited through a single large chimney with three flues. The corpses were transported from the morgues in the basement to the furnace hall using a small freight elevator which could carry only a few corpses at a time.

The two smaller crematoria (IV & V in today's notation), likewise mirror images of each other, were planned starting in the summer of 1942 and were cheaper in design, as they were hastily designed as a reaction to the catastrophic typhus epidemic which broke out in July 1942 and raged in Birkenau with varying intensity for well over a year. At one end, the buildings had a furnace hall equipped with four double-muffle furnaces which were grouped together into one large eight-muffle unit to reduce heat losses. Their exhaust gases escaped through two separate, smaller chimneys. All rooms in these buildings were above ground.

In an annex at the other end of these buildings were located three rooms whose function is not mentioned by the extant building plans, but from existing invoices and work sheets it can be gleaned that one of the rooms was a (real) inmate shower room, and another was at least temporarily planned to serve as a "gas chamber," a term which, when showing up during the war in German technical literature or construction documents, always referred to Zyklon B delousing or disinfestation chambers. But since the documentary evidence indicates that the ventilation system initially planned for this part of the building was never installed, it may be assumed that even the project to use that room for disinfestation purposes was abandoned. The reason for this was probably the fact that a different, larger, more suitably designed building was at that time also reaching completion right next to these crematoria—the so-called "Zentralsauna," a large hygienic complex with inmate showers and hot air disinfestation chambers.

In the new Appendix IV, I have added a few ground plans of the Birkenau crematoria as well as photographs taken by SS-Unterscharfuehrer Dietrich Kamann, a member of the Central Construction Office who was documenting the construction progress of these and other buildings at that time. This way the reader can get a good impression of these facilities.

With all this in mind, readers can decide for themselves which description of the crematoria by which witness discussed by Staeglich comes closer to the truth.[7] Although Staeglich's skepticism about the actual existence of these buildings is out of place today, we must always remember that our knowledge today is so much larger and deeper than what Staeglich could know back in the late 1970s when he wrote his book. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 See the English translation of this paper in Appendix II of the Staeglich book.

2 Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß: Tonbandmitschnitte*, Protokolle, Dokumente, Direct Publishing GmbH, Berlin 2004; online: www.auschwitz-prozess.de.

3 Although Staeglich notes correctly that ordinary mortals cannot get access to these trial records (see his note 66 to Chapter Four, p. 320, as well as Appendix III), a lot can be achieved with money and good connections . . . see the eight installments of the series "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial," in various editions of the periodical *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 115-118; 1(2) (2003), pp. 235-238; 1(3) (2003), pp. 352-358; 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472; 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-223; 2(3) (2004), pp. 327-330; 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97; 3(2) (2005), pp. 189-196; online: www.vho.org/tr and www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/.

5 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993. As copiously documented as Pressac's books are, they both are seriously flawed when it comes to the author's attempt to prove that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. See the next footnote for more on this.

6 On this see primarily C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"* (two-volume set; THE BARNES REVIEW, Washington, D.C., 2010, 760 pages, $45 plus S&H. Comes with leatherette case free while supplies last.) As the subtitle suggests, this book also tackles Jean-Claude Pressac's ill-conceived notions about the alleged homicidal function of the Birkenau crematoria.

7 As could be expected, since he had to know it, the commandant of the Auschwitz camp, Rudolf Höss, got closest to the truth regarding the history, layout and equipment of the crematories in his memoirs *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz* (see p. 257 of this study), although his claims about the gas chamber and cremation capacities are way off the mark.

GERMAR RUDOLF is a scientist, author and editor, well known for his scholarly work on many books associated with the holocaust. He is the editor of the Holocaust Handbook Series. The books comprising this series are available from THE BARNES REVIEW. He is also the author of *Resistance Is Obligatory*, an autobiography in which he tells of his imprisonment for thought crimes.

Resistance Is Obligatory by Germar Rudolf

Here's the inside story from the "thought criminal" himself—Germar Rudolf. Rudolf was a highly respected chemist who made the "mistake" of telling the truth at a place (Germany) and time (during court) when lies are the only permissible public statements about the holocaust. During trial his defense lawyers were prohibited from filing motions in support of Rudolf's historical statements. In his own defense, Rudolf gave a speech in court that lasted seven sessions. Here it is plus lots more, including a detailed account of his battle with the German court system, his escape to Spain, England and then the United States, his eventual deportation and time in German jails for his scholarly work on whether or not the Nazis had the capacity to gas 6 million Jews in homicidal chambers and gas vans. Softcover, 376 pages, 6" x 9", B&W illustrations plus 16 full color plates of Rudolf's paintings and sketches, #620, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR using the form at the back of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

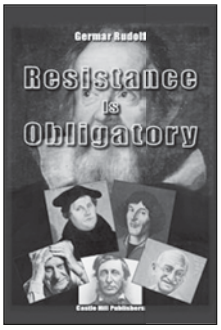

Judge Dr. Wilhelm Staeglich *on the* Auschwitz Myth

By Dr. Wilhelm Staeglich
Hamburg, December 1978

"Auschwitz—it was hell." For all its subjectivity, this remark attributed to a former inmate does not begin to characterize the emotion-charged ideas the word Auschwitz evokes today. Auschwitz symbolizes more than the multitudinous agonies suffered in concentration camps, not only German camps during the war, but concentration camps everywhere, past and present. "Auschwitz"—it has come to symbolize the "murder of millions of Jews" from almost all European countries. Everyone "knows" that we are not "supposed to" voice the slightest doubt regarding the legend that is Auschwitz, or even relate personal experiences that might not be entirely in line with it. Indeed, to commit such heresy is to run the risk of losing one's livelihood. For the powers that be have ordained that Auschwitz must be viewed in one way only.

That is exactly what should make us leery. Truth does not require coercion to be accepted. Its persuasiveness does not depend on constant repetition of bold-faced claims either, though. All that is really needed for truth to prevail is to show the facts, and let common sense do the rest.

What then could be more natural than to examine the factual basis of the allegation that Auschwitz was the site of the most extensive and atrocious massacre of Jews in history? Almost everybody is familiar with this claim, but only a few can say just what evidence there is to support it. People have come to regard the whole subject as taboo. I noticed this was true even of the judges who imposed a relatively harsh penalty on me for having published, in the form of an open letter, a *de visu* account of the Auschwitz main camp that conflicts with the now current picture of Auschwitz.[1]

When I wrote that letter, it was far from my intention to dispute the extermination thesis *per se*. Anyway, that would have been outside the scope of my account. However, the reaction it provoked made me realize for the first time what importance is placed on the Auschwitz taboo by the powers that have for decades been determining the destiny of my German nation. That realization awakened in me an irresistible urge to research the historical sources for the allegation that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp," and come to grips with it. I believe my findings deserve to be brought to the attention of the general public.

At the outset, let one thing be noted: Contrary to popular belief, Auschwitz was not a single camp under central administration. Rather, it consisted of a number of individual camps of various sizes, some of which had considerable organizational autonomy. The actual Auschwitz camp—the so-called *Stammlager* ("parent camp" or "main camp," also known as "Auschwitz I")—was situated about two kilometers southwest of the town of Auschwitz in Upper Silesia. Not this camp, but the Birkenau camp, located about 3 kilometers west of the town, is supposed to have been the site of the extermination of the Jews. There was a series of other camps in the Auschwitz region, some of which had been established for special purposes, such as Raisko for agricultural experiments, and Monowitz for the production of synthetic rubber. All these camps were associated, more or less loosely, with the main camp. Thus it is hardly correct to designate "Auschwitz" as an "extermination camp," pure and simple, as people often do, perhaps from ignorance. Basically, "Auschwitz" was a network of labor camps established in the industrial area of eastern Upper Silesia for the German war economy. The Birkenau camp ("Auschwitz II"), which is the focal point of the extermi-

In March of 1942, the Auschwitz rail lines started bringing Jewish and other workers to the massive work complex located there. To many, these railroad tracks have thus become a symbol of Third Reich brutality, alleging that Auschwitz was a massive killing factory, not a simple, humanely run work camp, as holocaust Revisionists maintain. In truth, these rail lines are a symbol of death: Once the network of railways that allowed trains to deliver food, medicine and disinfectants to the prisoners housed there was destroyed by the Allies near the end of WWII, prisoners started dying in droves of starvation and insect-borne diseases.

nation claims, served primarily as an internment camp for specific groups of prisoners, such as Gypsies, women with children, as well as the chronically ill and those who were otherwise incapable of labor. It also served as a transit camp and, initially, even as a prisoner of war camp. In the spring of 1943, several crematoria—allegedly containing "gas chambers" for the extermination of Jews—were put into operation there, while the original camp crematorium in "Auschwitz I" was shut down in July 1943.

The real subject of the present investigation is the charge that Birkenau was an "extermination camp." This work is not intended to give a definitive picture of Auschwitz—something that would, in any case, be beyond the limited resources at my disposal. It also has no pretensions to being an attempt to depict Auschwitz "as it really was." Rather, it is an effort to survey, examine and assess, as objectively as possible, *the evidence that has thus far been presented* for the claim that Auschwitz was a "death factory."

Unfortunately, the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* [Institute for Contemporary History] in Munich has not seen itself fit to grant my request for its assistance. My correspondence with the institute is so revealing that I must share it with my readers [in my book]. Likewise, I was refused permission to examine relevant trial records, and therefore had to rely on published collections of trial documents, such as they exist.

I am aware, of course, that Auschwitz is not the only camp that has been linked to the "extermination of the Jews." Nevertheless, it assumes such importance in this connection, both qualitatively and quantitatively, that I am convinced that the extermination thesis stands or falls with the allegation that Auschwitz was a "death factory." That alone should justify my restricting the scope of this inquiry.

Finally, let it be noted that [*Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, originally *The Auschwitz Myth*—Ed.] is the work not of a professional historian, but of a jurist with an interest in recent history. Naturally, I have tried to observe the rules of scholarship. My intention is not to polemicize, but to take stock of the evidence that has thus far been presented for the claim that Auschwitz was a "death factory," as objectively as possible, and draw the logical conclusions from it. If certain passages in this work strike the reader as polemical, he would do well to ask himself whether such lapses are not unavoidable given the nature of the subject. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 It appeared in the monthly periodical *Nation Europa*, Vol. XXII, No. 10 (October 1973), pp. 50-52. For an English translation of this document, see Appendix II of the book *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (originally *The Auscwitz Myth*) by Wilhelm Staeglich. New 2015 edition updated and edited by Germar Rudolf. Published by Castle Hill Publishing and available from The Barnes Review, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.

Dr. Wilhelm Staeglich was the author of *The Auschwitz Myth*. Born Nov. 11, 1916, he studied law and political science at the University of Rostock and the University of Göttingen, from where he received a doctorate in law in 1951. For years he served as a finance court judge in Hamburg. He was the author of numerous articles on legal and historical subjects.

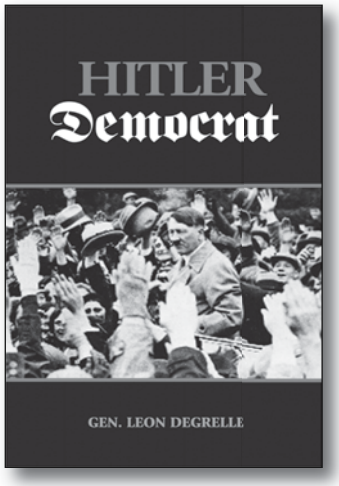

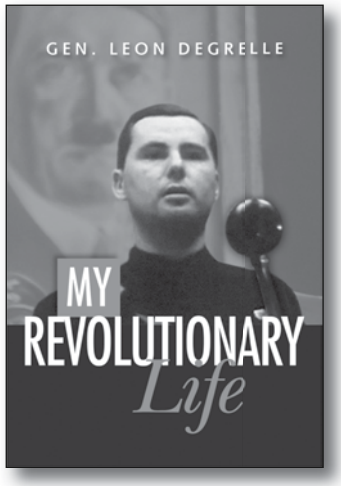

THREE OF OUR BIGGEST SELLERS

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with the "James Murphy" or "Ralph Mannheim" translations, both of which were edited and abridged. Those editions left out major sections of text, and contained almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, the "Stalag" edition is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. The Stalag edition, however, contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately inserted racial pejoratives Hitler never used in the original. This edition also includes a reproduction of the original title page of a copy of the only official English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued, complete with a Stalag camp number 357 stamp. Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination" and instead consists of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I on Germany, a discussion of race and the "Jewish Question," the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

Hitler Democrat by Leon Degrelle

By Waffen-SS Gen. Leon Degrelle. Thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest TBR historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of Degrelle's writings were rescued from the memory hole. In this amazing volume, Degrelle discusses the disaster that was the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Adolf Hitler, Hitler's World War I experiences, Hitler's amazing rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Ernst Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, his views on Mussolini, Blum, Tukhachevsky, the Nuremberg sham trials and much more—only as Gen. Degrelle could tell it. Includes large photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

My Revolutionary Life by Leon Degrelle

Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by firing squad *in absentia* by the Belgian government after the war, Degrelle lived in Spain for over 50 years after flying his way across Europe and crash-landing on an Atlantic beach, barely surviving. In *My Revolutionary Life*, the great Belgian Waffen-SS officer recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before WWII, his battle against the bloody Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Third Reich and his daring escape to Spain. Painstakingly reconstructed from Degrelle's private lectures, this book is Degrelle at his very best: his amazing memory for detail, his exciting style and story-telling. Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices listed above. S&H not included in price. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form at the back of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT. Order also at www.BarnesReview.com.

HIMMLER vs. HITLER on CHRISTIANITY

People often think Adolf Hitler was some kind of a neo-pagan. But the real pagan in the Third Reich leadership was SS Leader Heinrich Himmler, whose mystical zeal was a source of constant exasperation to Hitler.

By Patrick Derek Fox

There has been a broad discussion over the decades regarding what exactly were the differences in stance regarding Christianity between the most readily identified personalities of the Third Reich: Adolf Hitler and Heinrich Himmler. Both Hitler and Himmler were raised as devout Roman Catholics. However, there is strong evidence to suggest Hitler never quite totally cast aside his Christian faith in favor of replacing Christianity as did Himmler.

In Albert Speer's book *Inside the Third Reich*, the author quotes Hitler's feelings about Himmler's neo-heathenism:

> What nonsense! Here we have at last reached an age that has left all that mysticism behind it, and now he wants to start that all over again. We might just as well have stayed with the church. . . . Himmler has made another speech calling Charlemagne the "butcher" of the Saxons. Killing all those Saxons was not a historical crime, as Himmler thinks. Charlemagne did a good thing in subjugating Widukind and killing the Saxons out of hand. He thereby made possible the empire of the Franks and the entry of Western culture into what is now Germany. (Speer 2015)

Hitler's comments at times seem inconsistent, although this author believes he truly did have strong Christian sentiments because he had the power and the opportunity to fully embrace Himmler and Alfred Rosenberg in their anti-Christian crusade but did not. Speer illuminates us on all these points:

"Amid his political associates in Berlin," he writes, "Hitler made harsh pronouncements against the church, but in the presence of the women he adopted a milder tone—one of the instances where he adapted his remarks to his surroundings."

This is the same as any successful politicians does. But this writer would honestly think his preponderance of pro-Christian statements on the whole indicates a strong, though unorthodox, Christian faith. Hitler further remarks: "The church is certainly necessary for the people. It is a strong and conservative element."

Albert Speer says Hitler said this repeatedly within his inner circle. Speer continues: "[H]e conceived of the church as an instrument that could be useful to him. 'If only Reibi [this was his nickname for Reich Bishop Ludwig Mueller] had some kind of stature . . . I'd be glad to give him my full support. Think of all he could do with that. Through me the Evangelical [Lutheran] Church could be an established church, as [the Anglican Church is] in England.' Even after 1942 Hitler went on maintaining that he regarded the church as indispensable in political life . . . if someday a prominent churchman turned up who was suited to lead one of the churches—or if possible both the Catholic and Protestant churches reunited." (Speer 2015)

We can see that perhaps Hitler's main drive in remaining Christian is that it has united Western civilization and could in turn do the same to National

Socialist Germanic civilization.

On April 12, 1922, in a speech directed at Count Lechenfeld, who opposed "anti-Semitism" as an "anti-Christian sentiment," Hitler clarified his own moral convictions:

> My feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Savior as a fighter. It points me to the man who once in loneliness, surrounded by a few followers, recognized these Jews for what they were and summoned men to fight against them and who, God's truth, was greatest not as a sufferer but as a fighter. In boundless love. as a Christian and as a man. I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in His might and seized the scourge to drive out of the temple the brood of vipers and adders. How terrific was his fight against the Jewish poison. Today, after 2,000 years, with deepest emotion I recognize more profoundly than ever before the fact that it was for this that He had to shed His blood upon the cross. As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice. . . . And if there is anything that could demonstrate that we are acting rightly, it is the distress that daily grows. For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people. And when I look on my people I see them work and work and toil and labor, and at the end of the week they have only for their wages wretchedness and misery. When I go out in the morning and see these men standing in their queues and look into their pinched faces, then I believe I would be no Christian, but a very devil, if I felt no pity for them, if I did not, as did our Lord 2,000 years ago, turn against those by whom today this poor people is plundered and exposed. (www.scienceblogs.com)

By this quote, Hitler identifies the ideal of rescuing the poor and downtrodden as an act not its own right but a moral act against the oppressor, who he identifies as the Jew. The truth is that Hitler never went to mass any time during his leadership of the Reich, but his views were forever linked to Roman Catholicism. It would be just to say he was a Martin Luther, who he often called the first National Socialist. The very symbols and rituals of National Socialism have their roots in the Catholic Church. The Nov. 9 procession in Munich to honor the 16 immortals, or martyrs of the Beer Hall putsch, was very similar to the stations of the cross. The swastika itself was inspired by the swastika emblazoned on the facade of Hitler's Roman Catholic Church that he

ANCIENT SYMBOLISM OF THE THIRD REICH

The Hakenkreuz or Swastika as it is better known was the Pagan Germanic symbol of the God of Thunder known as Donnor or Thor. The Hakenkreuz represents Thor's hammer. The Hakencreuz became the very symbol of all things pertaining to Hitler's National Socialism, and was used in the design of all sorts of pins, armbands, flags, etc. The symbol predates Christianity by at least 1,000 years. In Theosophy and Ariosophy it is the very symbol of the Aryan race, which is why Hitler chose it.

The Ger-Rune was symbolic of communal spirit and was also used as a variant sign of the Waffen-SS division Nordland. It is a pagan symbol that predates Christianity.

The Sonnenrad meaning Sunwheel was the old Norse representation of the sun. This symbol was adopted by the 5th SS Panzer Division Wiking. The pattern was also used on the floor of Himmler's Wewelsburg Castle, which was the center of his Odinist religion. It's a variation of the Swastika. It too is a pagan symbol that predates Christianity.

PAID POLITICAL ADVERTISEMENT

Left, NSM members stage a rally in Atlanta, Georgia. Right, NSM members and families gather in Columbia, South Carolina.

The National Socialist Movement . . . Fighting for White Rights

What is the National Socialist Movement (NSM)? In the words of its leader, Commander Jeff Schoep, the NSM is the "vanguard" in the struggle for White interests. The NSM is the largest such group in the United States. It is a diverse group consisting of military veterans, police officers, firemen, white collar businessmen and working-class white Americans. All of our members are dedicated to the ideals of service, patriotism and self-sacrifice. In the tradition of George Washington, Robert E. Lee and Davy Crockett, those who served a higher authority than themselves,the NSM continues this tradition.

COMMANDER JEFF SCHOEP

Commander Schoep reminds us: "If you are not part of the solution you are part of the problem." The NSM is founded on this conviction. Our party platform resonates with many of the mainstream issues concerning White Americans. Here are a few of the most important parts of that platform:

- Illegal immigration
- The economy
- Reverse discrimination
- The failing education system
- The failure of the welfare system
- The environment
- Rising unemployment for Whites
- Unresolved Black on White crime
- The disappearance of family values
- Foreign wars that cost money and American lives but fail to directly benefit the nation
- Political corruption and a country of excessive greed, violence and immorality.

The NSM offers a viable, alternative, third party position to these problems and more. In the words of Commander Schoep, "The NSM combines the best of the right with the best of the left and stands on the front lines in the fight to take back our country. If you are tired of the corrupt two-party system, and believe that this country must change and find a better alternative for ourselves and our posterity, then support the National Socialist Movement. We cannot endure another eight years of lackluster leadership and anti-White policies. We are proud to be White! Are you? If so, please show your support for the NSM.

Find out more at www.NSM88.org or write NSM, P.O. Box 13768, Detroit, MI 48213. Call (651) 659-6307 for more information.

attended as a choir boy as when a child. He once planned to become a priest.

Hitler also saw that fratricidal wars Europe has waged over differences in the Christian faith as a blight on the Aryan race. In *Mein Kampf* he writes: "Catholics and Protestants are fighting with one another . . . while the enemy of Aryan humanity and all Christendom is laughing up his sleeve."[1]

Hitler's expression of faith was clear: "Faith is harder to shake than knowledge. Love succumbs less to change than respect. Hate is more enduring than aversion. And the impetus to the mightiest upheavals on this Earth has at all times consisted less in a scientific knowledge dominating the masses than in a fanaticism that inspired them and sometimes in a hysteria that drove them forward."

I believe the Christians of the 3rd century A.D. would readily agree to such a viewpoint. The early Christians were fanatics. This fanaticism inspired Constantine and Theodosius to grab onto it as Rome's final, last-ditch attempt at salvation.

THE FAITH OF HIMMLER

But what of Himmler's faith? Himmler's view of Catholicism, and Christianity in general, was fully extinguished by adulthood. Himmler's view was summarized in the following speech:

> We will have to deal with Christianity in a tougher way than hitherto. We must settle accounts with this Christianity, this greatest of plagues that could have happened to us in our history, which has weakened us in every conflict. If our generation does not do it, then it would I think drag on for a long time. We must overcome it within ourselves. Today at Heydrich's funeral I intentionally expressed in my oration from my deepest conviction a belief in God, a belief in fate, in the ancient one as I called him—that is, the old Germanic word: Wralda.
>
> We shall once again have to find a new scale of values for our people: the scale of the macrocosm and the microcosm, the starry sky above us and the world in us, the world that we see in the microscope. The essence of these megalomaniacs, these Christians who talk of men ruling this world, must stop and be put back in its proper proportion. Man is nothing special at all. He is an insignificant part of this Earth. If a big thunderstorm comes, he can do nothing about it. He cannot even predict it. He has no idea how a fly is constructed—however unpleasant, it is a miracle—or how a blossom is constructed. He must once again look with deep reverence into this world. Then he will acquire the right sense of proportion about what is above us, about how we are woven into this cycle.
>
> Then, on a different plane, something else must happen: We must once again be rooted in our ancestors and posterity, in this eternal chain and eternal sequence. By rooting our people in a deep ideological awareness of ancestors and grandchildren, we must once more persuade them that they must have sons and daughters.
>
> We can do a very great deal. But everything that we do must be justifiable vis-à-vis our family, our clan. If we do not secure this moral foundation, which is the deepest and best because the most natural, we will not be able to overcome Christianity on this plane and create the Germanic Reich, which will be a blessing for the Earth. That is our mission as a nation on this Earth. For thousands of years it has been the mission of this fair-haired race to rule the Earth, and again and again to bring it happiness and culture.
>
> (www.worldfuturefund.org)

"Both Hitler and Himmler did believe in the ideal of the clan or tribe, and exulted in the ideal of "the old ones."

Both Hitler and Himmler did believe in the ideal of the clan or tribe, and exulted in the ideal of "the old ones." During World War I Hitler wrote a poem about Odin and the ancient Teutonic gods. But Hitler wrote such verses and held such beliefs in terms of ancestor worship, like a priest might idolize a Catholic saint. Make no doubt, Hitler had lost faith in a conventional Christianity, but he believed strongly in the ideal of Christian faith and its contributions to Western civilization. He admonished Himmler for his neo-polytheist schemes, and the inception of the "German Faith Movement" was emblematic of his reluctance to abandon 2,000 years of Aryan Christian tradition.

The most significant idea Hitler grasped was the confirmation that Jesus was not a Jew. He wasn't. Mary, His mother, was a Galilean, and the Galileans descended from the Gauls, a Keltic nation. Jesus's mother's husband Joseph may have descended from King David, but Joseph was not Jesus's biological father; God was. This point was mentioned in Houston Stewart Chamberlain's book *Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*.

But in any case Christian Identity has identified the Jews as a separate people entirely, and maintains that the true Israelite or Adamic race was pure Nordic stock and that the true Hebrews were Aryans. The evidence for this belief is not something this author wishes to go into here. But many groups have shown that more than likely

Jesus was an Aryan Christ. Hitler's view of the Holy Grail as the receptacle of Aryan blood shed at the cross, a symbol of Aryan self-sacrifice, never touched Himmler's pagan heart. Himmler meant to supplant Christian symbolism and ritual with neo-pagan ritual based on National Socialist ideology. Hitler was irritated by this notion, and by Himmler's reliance on astrology and mysticism.

Hitler has often been accused of being an atheist due to his references to "evolution." Hitler truly believed in an "evolutionary" creed of Aryan biological advancement, and survival of the fittest, as an expression of spiritualism in the strictest sense. In this view he differed greatly with his childhood Roman Catholic roots. But Hitler never believed we did not have a divine Creator, nor did he accept the idea that humans evolved from lower animals. Had the Germans won World War II, Hitler's successor, whether it was Himmler or not, would have settled the argument finally.

Himmler thought of Christianity as the greatest plague ever to molest the German people. But Hitler no doubt believed it to be a power source that if tapped could lead to victory.

Hitler's only anti-Christian statements were recorded by Albert Speer. (One must remember Speer was trying to distance himself from showing the truth about Hitler and making a lot of money by appealing to the Jewish-dominated press.) Speer said:

> Hitler had been much impressed by a scrap of history he had learned from a delegation of distinguished Arabs. When the Mohammedans attempted to penetrate beyond France into Central Europe during the 8th century, his visitors had told him, they had been driven back at the Battle of Tours. Had the Arabs won this battle, the world would be Mohammedan today. For theirs was a religion that believed in spreading the faith by the sword and subjugating all nations to that faith. The Germanic peoples would have become heirs to that religion. Such a creed was perfectly suited to the Germanic temperament. Hitler said that the conquering Arabs, because of their race, would in the long run have been unable to contend with the colder climate and conditions of the country. They could not have kept down the more vigorous natives, so that ultimately not Arabs but Islamized Germans could have stood at the head of a great Mohammedan empire.
>
> Hitler concluded: "You see, it's been our misfortune for having the wrong religion. Why didn't we have the religion of the Japanese, who regard sacrifice for the Fatherland as the highest good? The Mohammedan religion too would have been much more compatible to us than Christianity." (Speer 2015)

> "
> . . . For Islam was a religion that believed in spreading the faith by the sword.

As an author, this might have been a frustrated moment of speculative fancy. By and large his track record for supporting Christianity has been without reproach. However, let us say in an effort to support our Odinist brothers, he was a fence sitter on this issue of Christianity vs. the power of the old gods. Himmler on the other hand would agree with Heinrich Heine at least on one point: "The old gods will awake from their long forgotten slumber and rub the dust of a thousand years from their eyes, and Thor, leaping to life, with his giant hammer, will crush the Gothic cathedrals."

Hitler painted those cathedrals with much awe, so I doubt he'd desire Thor, Allah or any god to crush them, and Gothic cathedrals are among the most beautiful accomplishments of the Aryan race. Although some pessimists say Christianity is nothing more than a pawn and creation of the Jews, many of the most glorious works of art and social accomplishments of our Aryan people have been done in the name of Christianity. So if some high-level Talmudic-minded schemers intended to use Christianity to destroy us, it backfired in one dramatic sense: It roused our artistic and moral fortitude. And Hitler saw it as a force that could continue to drive and enable the gifts of our people. We'll give Hitler the final word:

> I have followed [the church] in giving our party program the character of unalterable finality, like the creed. The church has never allowed the creed to be interfered with. It is 1,500 years since it was formulated, but every suggestion for its amendment, every logical criticism or attack on it, has been rejected. The church has realized that anything and everything can be built up on a document of that sort, no matter how contradictory or irreconcilable with it. The faithful will swallow it whole, so long as logical reasoning is never allowed to be brought to bear on it. (www.scienceblogs.com) ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 http://scienceblogs.com/pharyngula/2006/08/23/list-of-hitler-quotes-he-was-q/.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Speer, Albert. *Inside the Third Reich.* , 2015. Internet resource.
http://scienceblogs.com/pharyngula/2006/08/23/list-of-hitler-quotes-he-was-q/.
The Twisted Dream. Alexandria, VA: Time-Life Books, 1990. Print.
http://www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/himmler.religion.htm.

BEWARE BROKERED CONVENTIONS

IF HISTORY TEACHES US ANY LESSONS, it's that all Americans should be extremely wary of a brokered Republican convention in Cleveland this upcoming July. In fact it's *déjà vu* to 1952 as you will see in this article by Victor Thorn.

More than half-a-century ago, a similar situation eerily mirrored our circumstances today. As you'll see in this article, if we substitute the characters, we'll find a populist candidate (Donald Trump), continuous backstabbing by establishment insiders (Karl Rove), the reemergence of a failed candidate (Mitt Romney), plus delegate rigging in the states of Louisiana and Texas. More importantly, the hidden hand of power-hungry elitists, which includes the Bush family (then, as is still true today), is still desperately trying to call the shots.

By Victor Thorn

What transpired behind the scenes in smoke-filled rooms at the 1952 Republican National Convention should serve as a cautionary tale to each of us today. Sixty-four years ago, the GOP underwent its last brokered convention, and the conspiracy that ensued shaped American policy, domestically and abroad, for decades into the future (some may say even into the year 2016).

Entering the July, 1952 convention in Chicago, Sen. Robert Taft (Ohio) had amassed 2.8 million Republican votes in a dozen primaries, compared to 2 million collected by WWII military "hero" Dwight Eisenhower. However, at that time, approximately 75% of states held neither primaries nor caucuses. Instead, delegates were selected by influential representatives and state governors. Obviously, this flawed framework led to the possibility of rampant manipulation and corruption.

ROBERT TAFT **DWIGHT EISENHOWER**

Battled it out at 1952 convention.

Taft, the son of America's 27th president, William Howard Taft, also held as his campaign manager former U.S. Rep. Howard Buffett, father of financier extraordinaire Warren Buffett. So, although a player by any definition of the word, Taft ran on an America first platform. He espoused a non-interventionist foreign policy, doubted NATO's effectiveness, and sought to warm relations with the Russians. At home, Taft remarked, "Every Republican candidate for president since 1936 has been nominated by Chase National Bank." These stances

made Taft a favorite among the Republican Party's conservative wing, who called him "Mr. Republican."

Eisenhower, Taft's more internationalist opponent, possessed no political experience whatsoever. On the other hand, Ike found good fortune in being backed by some of the most powerful establishment bigwigs of that era, including New York Gov. Thomas Dewey (who'd lost two previous presidential elections in 1944 and 1948), and California Gov. Earl Warren. Thus, quickly after Eisenhower was pushed into the race, bought-and-paid-for mouthpieces in the media peddled a mantra that "Taft couldn't win" in the general election because of his populist views.

Such a sentiment should not be taken as factual, though. As Trey Mayfield wrote for *The Federalist* on March 19, 2016, "Taft entered the convention with 35% of the delegates, followed by Eisenhower with 26.3%, Earl Warren with 17.3%, and Minn. Gov. Harold Stassen with 11.3%."

Earl Warren (1891-1974) was a consummate political wheeler-dealer. He was one of the key men involved in a delegate deal that stole the 1952 presidential nomination from Sen. Robert Taft. As a reward, Ike nominated him to the Supreme Court when a vacancy arose.

That's when shenanigans began in Chicago, a city known for crooked elections and dirty mayors. Despite a lead on every front, Taft first felt the brunt of a dirty tricks operation when 42 of his delegates from Louisiana and Texas were inexplicably stripped from him. This ambush proved fatal. During a March 30, 2016 *Gentleman's Quarterly* interview, longtime political operative Roger Stone commented, "In 1952, Taft lost the presidential nomination because Eisenhower challenged the seating of his Louisiana and Texas delegations."

Stone continued: "Eisenhower's people convinced the [RNC] chair that the delegates in question from Louisiana and Texas should not be allowed to vote on their own seat. That broke Taft's back, and he lost the nomination right then and there. That gave Eisenhower a majority. The race was over."

Moreover, Governor Warren and Governor Stassen shifted their delegates to Eisenhower, and on the first ballot Ike emerged victorious with 10 more votes than were needed for a majority.

THE BACK STORY

Regrettably, most lockstep historians will end their account of the 1952 Republican National Convention at this stage. But what they leave buried tells a much truer tale of what unfolded six decades ago. What we need to set our sights on are those figures lurking behind the curtain that pulled Ike's strings and got him victory.

Foremost, it's crucial to examine California Governor Earl Warren, whose delegates helped to push Eisenhower over the top. Not surprisingly, his so-called support came at a steep price. In her book *Nine Men Against America*, Rosalie M. Gordon offered this analysis: "Frank Hanighen (*Human Events*, Jan. 6, 1958) has since reported that Warren had [Eisenhower] over a barrel. The deal at the convention was that if Warren could cast California's 68 votes to seat the Eisenhower delegates, instead of the regularly elected Taft delegates, Warren would get the first Supreme Court vacancy if Eisenhower became president. . . . Eisenhower gave in."

Warren, as it turns out, epitomized the label "political crony." As California governor, he was also slated as Thomas Dewey's vice presidential nominee in 1948. On a more clandestine level, Warren belonged to the infamous Bohemian Club of Bohemian Grove fame. When selected as Supreme Court chief justice in September 1953 (only eight months after Ike's inauguration), Warren spearheaded three decisions that would forever alter America's landscape. Initially, in 1954, Warren outlawed segregation in public schools via his *Brown vs. Board of Education* ruling. Next, in 1962, he banned school prayer. Finally, this tool of the elite headed the notorious Warren Commission that blatantly covered up CIA and Mossad involvement in John F. Kennedy's assassination.

This operative word "elites" brings about the crux of why brokered conventions represent such a danger. Shortly after World War II came to a close, a secretive hands-on shadow government took shape. Of course, there had been other similar organizations prior to the two world wars, but now that America stood alone as the globe's preeminent superpower, men like Prescott Bush, Averill Harriman, Robert Lovett, C. Douglas Dillon, Jack Whitney and the Dulles brothers capitalized on their newfound control.

As Wild Bill Donovan's Office of Strategic Services transformed into the modern-day CIA, in September 1948, the Office of Policy Coordination (OPC) was established. Stated quite simply, the Cold War had officially begun. Overseen by a Dulles protégé named Frank Wisner, OPC specialized in the creation of propaganda networks, covert methodologies and the infil-

tration of U.S. and foreign media.

Through his Mighty Wurlitzer (a euphemistic term he coined to describe how easily his tunes could be played in the mainstream press), Wisner bought journalists, planted stories and steered the course of news coverage. Meanwhile, Harriman and the Dulles brothers formed the Psychological Strategy Board (PSB) in 1951. Its first director was a Wisner associate, Gordon Gray, who belonged to one of the 20th century's primary ruling families. Gray's insider credentials are priceless. A political ally of Skull & Bonesman Prescott Bush, Gray also belonged to the Council on Foreign Relations, was heir to the R.J. Reynolds tobacco fortune, and became Eisenhower's national security advisor.

At PSB, Gray's responsibilities included psychological warfare, the dissemination of propaganda, and other coordinated psy-ops. A bona fide member of the shadow government, Gray reportedly belonged to the controversial Majestic 12 group, the code name for a cabal of military officials, scientists, and government leaders who kept a lid on UFO reports and investigations. According to Timothy Good, author of *Above Top Secret*, President Eisenhower allegedly traveled to New Mexico's Holloman Air Force Base on three separate occasions to find out more about America's purported recovery of extraterrestrial craft. If questions about these sensitive subjects ever arose, Gray, the penultimate fixer, was slated with not only hiding the cryptocracy's existence, but also the concealment of covert operations and assassinations.

At the 1952 Republican National Convention in Chicago, real-world decisions were inked as to our nation's future power structure. John Foster Dulles became Ike's secretary of state, and Allen Dulles the CIA's first director. As for Gordon Gray, in addition to mentoring a future upstart globalist named Henry Kissinger, years later he was instrumental in recruiting Earl Warren to head the commission that investigated JFK's assassination. Similarly, his son, C. Boyden Gray, served as Warren's handler. Even more mind-blowing, when Kennedy initially threatened to dismantle the CIA, he issued this ultimatum to none other than Gordon Gray. Undoubtedly, after Allen Dulles's firing from the agency, Kennedy's fate had been sealed.

Thus, when Eisenhower bemoaned the existence of a nefarious military-industrial complex during his Jan. 17, 1961 farewell address, it came as too little, too late. The backroom deals made in 1952 at the Republican National Convention ensured that its existence would flourish under the eyes-closed-on-all-fronts Eisenhower administration. ✦

Victor Thorn is a freelance investigative reporter and the author of over two dozen books and special reports. He currently writes for American Free Press newspaper. More of his writings can be found at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

War Is a Racket

By Maj. Gen. Smedley Butler

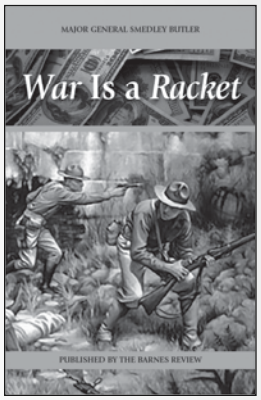

War is a racket. It always has been. It is possibly the oldest, easily the most profitable, surely the most vicious. It is the only one international in scope. It is the only one in which the profits are reckoned in dollars and the losses in lives. A racket is best described as something that is not what it seems to the majority of the people. Only a small "inside" group knows what it is about. It is conducted for the benefit of the very few, at the expense of the very many. Out of war a few people make huge fortunes.

In World War I a mere handful garnered the profits of the conflict. At least 21,000 new millionaires and billionaires were made in the United States during the war. (Well, that's how many admitted their huge blood gains in their income tax returns. How many other war millionaires falsified their tax returns no one knows.)

How many of these war millionaires shouldered a rifle? How many of them dug a trench? How many of them knew what it meant to go hungry in a rat-infested dug-out? How many of them spent sleepless, frightened nights, ducking shells and shrapnel and machine gun bullets? How many of them parried a bayonet thrust of an enemy? How many of them were wounded or killed in battle?

But this racket started a long time before World War I and has continued unabated ever since.

Find out what one of America's greatest war heroes—Maj. Gen. Smedley Butler—had to say about this deadly and profitable racket in his classic booklet *War Is a Racket*, available from TBR in a brand new 24-page edition.

And we've priced it low for those of you who would like to get extra copies to hand out. (And remember, TBR subscribers can take 10% off these prices.): One copy is $5. 2-9 copies are $4 each. 10-24 copies are $3.50 each. And 25 or more are just $3 each. We do ask that you include shipping and handling. In the U.S. include $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Send request with payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 PT.

The Truth About Ivan IV

Purification Through Asceticism: Noble Treason & the Oprichnina

By Matthew R. Johnson, Ph.D.

In the January/February issue, TBR published the second installment of our three-part series on Ivan IV. That article discussed Ivan's early accomplishment's and the building of Russia into a regional power. This installment recounts the creation of the Oprichnina, the actions of the traitor Andrei Kurbsky and other nobles, Ivan's royalist ideas and his battle to crush the Russian plutocracy.

The beginning of the 1560s was a time of great military and diplomatic victories for Russia. In the summer of 1561, the Swedish King Erik XIV signed a truce with Ivan for 20 years, allowing Ivan to intensify the fight against Poland and the Crimea. Russian expeditionary troops landed in Tauris from the Caspian Sea, causing panic in the courts of the Turkish sultan and the Polish king. In the same year, the Ecumenical Patriarch in Constantinople approved Ivan's claim to the imperial title, which allowed the Russian czar to speak on equal terms with all the sovereigns of Europe. In 1563, Russia took an important strategic region, the city of Polotsk, which opened the road to Vilna, the capital of the Grand Duchy of Lithuania. The Crimean Khan Devlet Giray thought it best to stop military operations against Russia and, in January 1564, took the oath of allegiance to Ivan. Russia was now a global power.

Then, a very strange thing occurred. At the end of 1564, exhausted by endless intrigues, Ivan resigned his royal crown and left the capital, accompanied by a few loyal servitors. Ivan's motivation was clear: constant threats, the power of the clans, rumors and conspiracies meant that so much that needed to be done was neglected. Ivan saw power is a burden. Regardless of his victories and reforms, the aristocracy, who controlled the entire administration, had their flunkies in all offices, maintained large private armies and were always looking for a way to destroy Ivan. This constant fear wore on him.[1]

Ivan's unexpected move caused the nobility to panic. No greater proof is possible for the thesis presented here. The oligarchy was aware of their total lack of legitimacy. The common population hated them. Without Ivan, the nobles would be torn apart in peasant rebellions. The population from all classes organized processions to appeal to Ivan to return. Yet, any return without some radical reforms would be futile. The elite and their immense power needed to be broken, or Russia would be no more. Without a firm base of his own, no one could effectively rule for long. Ivan needed a standing army that was dedicated to the vision of Holy Russia, a royal state dedicated to the common good and the ascetic life. This was the Oprichnina.[2]

The endless irrational and implausible hysteria organized by the partisans of oligarchy from then until the present day has almost eliminated any rational investigation into the problem. The Oprichnina is seen as a cult of fanatics engaging in a reign of terror against the innocent nobility and anyone who got in their way. Peasants,

In this painting by Klavdiy Lebedev entitled "Ivan's Repentance," Czar Ivan Grozny is depicted asking the Abbot of the Pskov Caves Monastery to tonsure him (shave the hair from his scalp in monkish fashion) into the monastic life. Exhausted with rule and crushed under the weight of responsibility, Ivan abdicated the throne in 1564. However, it didn't take long for the nobility, suddenly without royal legitimacy, to seek him out and beg him to return. He did so, but on the condition he have the power to crush their private armies. Shockingly, they consented. He is not "atoning for his crimes" as the title of the painting suggests. He remains the longest reigning monarch in European history at 37 years. (Grozny in Russian means "thunderstorm," i.e., something that strikes fear into the enemy. The meaning "terrible" for the word is a "terrible" English translation.)

for no reason, were raped and murdered and no one was safe. It was nothing of the kind. However, its power was sufficient to drive oligarchs from Moscow to London into fits of hysteria.

Most often, the term "Oprichnina" in Russian is the assignment of lands from the estate of a deceased serviceman to his widow as a kind of pension. For Ivan, it was a part of Russia, a portion of the country, that Ivan would rule directly. Unsurprisingly, it comprised the most volatile areas ruled by the more rapacious elite. The Oprichnina was organized like a monastic brotherhood, a military-monastic order, common in the West, created to protect the unity of the nation and the purity of the faith. Monastic vows (or a sort) were taken upon entry, as all worldly desires were renounced. At midnight, all stood up for the office, while the Matins liturgy began at 4 a.m., leading to the liturgy. The king led by example as he chanted the offices and read the holy writings in the refectory. It was a "crusading order" of a sort that Ivan thought was absolutely necessary to restructure Russia.[3]

For most modern historians, the Oprichnina created a "reign of terror" enforced by an insane monarch for no good reason. An orgy of killings is said to have taken place, murders of tens of thousands and all, of course, innocent. Metropolitan Ioann of Petrograd, writing in the 20th century, stated that "the establishment of the Oprichnina was a turning point in the reign of Ivan IV. Oprichnina units played a prominent role in repelling the attacks of Devlet Giray in 1571 and 1572 and with their help the conspiracies in Novgorod and Pskov were discovered and defused, conspiracies aimed to bring Russia under the rule of Lithuania. Finally, Russia entered into a period of renewal under the Oprichnina."[4]

CZAR AGAINST TYRANNY

Andrei Kurbsky is one of the heroes of Western pseudo-scholarship. In the constant drive to justify oligarchy, Western historians, exclusively funded by a similar system in the United States, state that Kurbsky was

a "loyal soldier" to Ivan. This is false, as this oligarch was almost always anti-royal and advocated a revolutionary republic. Kurbsky is often a symbol of the modern, enlightened man seeking "liberty" against the "dead weight" of tradition. He is often interpreted arbitrarily, usually to reflect the present ideological consensus, always at Ivan's expense.

Kurbsky was a military commander against the Poles during the Livonian wars. The incident that changed everything was the 1562 defeat of 15,000 Russian infantry against 4,000 Poles. Valishevsky argued that Kurbsky deliberately lost the battle and that his "negligence" bordered on the insane.

As it turns out, he did deliberately throw the fight and sacrifice many Russian lives. He was in regular correspondence with the Polish King Sigmund Augustus and a conspiracy was developed where many elements of the Russian oligarchy were to come over to Poland and then form the core of the invasion force to bring Russia under Polish control.

In 1564, Kurbsky abandoned his wife and nine-year-old son to officially enlist in the Polish elite nobility. Quickly, Kurbsky forgot about his family and married a wealthy Polish widow. The state granted him Kovel, containing 109 villages and 4,000 acres plus an additional 28 villages in Volyn. As always, the republican oligarch, constantly demanding "liberty," becomes a powerful serf-owner.

Once it became known that Kurbsky was a traitor, a correspondence developed between the two men that has been analyzed many, many times. Famously, the epistles between Ivan and Kurbsky are a wealth of information about the nature of the two schools of political thought at the time. Their own writing styles and use of evidence show a radical contrast in mentality, education and level of maturity. In his first letter, Andrei refers to Ivan as "The Antichrist" which at the time, was the single most severe accusation one man could make against another. That this appears in his first letter does not reflect well on the disgraced oligarch. He cannot control his emotions and this obscures the few salient points he does make.

Rather than descend to this level, Ivan takes this as an opportunity to outline one of the best summaries of royalist ideas in European history. The central idea is that only the centralized rule of the crown can maintain order and protect the long borders of the Russian realm, porous at the best of times. Nobles made deals with Tartars, Italians, Germans, Chechens, Chuds, Finns, Crimeans and anyone else who promised to maintain their income and privileges.

Ivan argues that nobles have a long history of giving up faith, family, nation, morals and even reality for the sake of keeping their money, lands and privileges. This is the entire reason for Ivan's reign: to finally smash this arrogant group. It almost tore Russia asunder more than once, especially in the constant threats of wealthy Novgorod to defect to Poland. In this vein, Ivan writes:

> Then they[5] raised traitors against us, including our uncle, Prince Andrei Ivanovich, and these traitors absconded to Novgorod[6] . . . and soon the rebellion spread to include many boyars, led by your kinsman, Prince Ivan, the son of Prince Semen, grandson of Duke Peter Romanovich, and many others. God's intervention prevented the plot from succeeding. . . . These traitors sought to hand over the cities of Radogosch, Starodub and Gomel in exchange for privileges and immunities. There is no benevolence or good will here. The moment they are insecure in their lands, they are ready to hand it over to foreigners.

From the historical facts, no one can argue with Ivan. The nature of plutocracy is to care only about the magical attributes of money in that it grants education, power, ability, moral right and other attributes merely by possessing it. The oligarchs, usually the upper levels of the elite, had no use for collective terms such as law or nation. They cared about their talisman.

> "The nature of plutocracy is to care only about the magical attributes of money.

Ivan then references the poisoning of his first wife. For centuries this was attributed to the "paranoia" of Ivan. That Ivan was the subject of many poisoning attempts is now no longer subject to debate. T.D. Panina, the senior researcher for the Moscow Kremlin Museum, engaged in a painstaking study of the chemical composition of Ivan's body and other members of the royal family. Almost every member had extremely high levels of arsenic. The maximum acceptable level in the human body is 0.08 milligrams per 100 grams of body weight; for mercury, it's 0.04. Ivan had 0.15 milligrams of arsenic and a whopping 13 milligrams of mercury in his system per 100 grams. For Queen Anastasia, it was 0.8 and 0.13 respectively. Prince Ivan, the czar's son, had a very high 13 milligrams of mercury in his system. They did not spare babies either. The king's infant daughter Mary had 3.8 milligrams of arsenic in her system.[7]

This discovery shows that Ivan was not paranoid, but was the subject of a relentless boyar conspiracy. It shows that the elite would wipe out the whole family if they could. They murdered children and would stop at nothing. If Ivan was right about this, how much more is being ignored?

If that is not enough, Ivan details many of the plots

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy

Why did the czars insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under an absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated republican America. Why? Dr. M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russia. All the czars and rulers of Russia are covered here, from the earliest days to Karensky. This is first-class Revisionist history, proving the link between monarchy and resistance to the great oligarchic cabals that presently rule most of the world. Vladimir Putin is mentioned as well. Softcover, 246 pages, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S., #368. Purchase from TBR Book Club, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

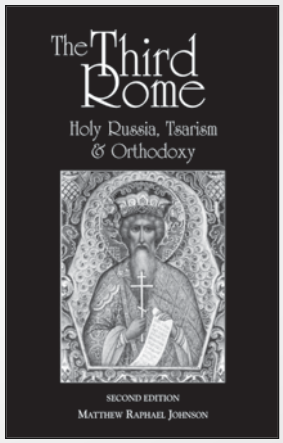

discussed above, showing how the oligarchy cares nothing for the people, the nation or the Orthodox faith. Hence, while Kurbsky does little more than call names in his first letter, Ivan crafts a historical work detailing specific plots, listing names and dates.

One would think that after Ivan's lengthy and detailed reply, Kurbsky would change tactics. He does no such thing, strongly suggesting he cannot do anything else. Calling Ivan a "windbag" does not help his case. Significantly, Kurbsky does show some substance and this is his admission that a unified Russia was and is a mistake. Prior to Ivan, his father and grandfather slowly built Russia from Mongol rule into a powerful state. Regions were bought, conquered or voluntarily joined Moscow under the czars Ivan III and Basil III, Ivan's father. Kurbsky says that the old line of princes had their wealth "plundered by your father and grandfather, taking all down to their last shirt." As always, when Kurbsky does get into history, it is all about elite rights to property.

This confirms Ivan's suspicions: Kurbsky rejected the entire previous two centuries of Russian policy. He rejects the rise of Moscow and the reigns of Ivan and Basil. Yet, he served Ivan with this attitude. It is easy to conclude that he deceived everyone, seeking a chance to change sides when the crown seemed weak. Worse, Kurbsky then goes on to condemn Ivan's namecalling! It is clear that the historical detail Ivan provides goes unanswered and not even an attempt is made to refute Ivan's elaborate arguments. Conceding this, Kurbsky has nothing.

Western and liberal analyses describe these exchanges as if they never read these letters. They seem to project Kurbsky's vices onto Ivan. M. Cherniavsky writes: "From his refuge, Kurbsky wrote to Ivan, and the czar answered him, pouring out a flood of invective, of rhetorical devices, of historical disquisitions, of virtually all literary forms except poetry."[8]

This is far more pronounced in Kurbsky from the start, but this is not mentioned. It can only be a form of ideological projection. Certainly, academic conformity has produced more absurd arguments. He then claims that Kurbsky was upholding the "old order" of "pious kings," which he actually rejects explicitly. Then, making this worse, he goes on to caricature Ivan's argument. He says that Ivan is really arguing that he is sinless and that the czar is inerrant.[9] Nowhere is this remotely implied. This is typical for scholarship in this field.

Anyway, Ivan's response shows his righteousness: He admits his own sins and asks for forgiveness. Of course, he's not admitting the fantasies of Kurbsky or the yellow journalists of the West, but just that he is not perfect. Ivan is, through example, expressing the idea of monarchy: to act as the symbol for the idea of the nation and its place in Christian history. The czar is the embodiment, in other words, of a nation and a people.

Kurbsky's next letter is slightly more tame, but as early as the second paragraph the hero of the urban elite can contain himself no longer. He repeats foreign rumors about executions and bloodshed, and, while not referencing them by name, speaks of the Oprichnina as the agents of this. Chances are, the oligarchy was irritated that their private armies were insufficient against elite regular forces and many families would no longer live in independent little republics of their own making.

It is noteworthy that Kurbsky several times references the Israelite King Solomon as an authority. This is not all that uncommon for the era, but the truth is that Solomon was a heretic, and died an empire builder and tyrant, using forced labor and very high taxes to create the trappings of the Assyrian or Babylonian pagan state. Part pagan and part Israelite, Solomon is the cause of the division of Old Israel and its eventual dissolution to the great empires of the region. Using Solomon as an example and holding him out as a pious authority is an admission of his own oligarchical and semi-pagan life.

Kurbsky admits to destroying part of the town of Pozega, but he argues that he spared the churches and monasteries. He blames his religiously mixed infantry for the atrocities Ivan attributes to him. He writes that these "apostates and heretics[10] without our knowledge and in

our absence, having hidden their evil plans, burned a church and a monastery." This is a very weak justification. When Ivan stormed the Bulgar trading states on the Volga, about 50% of his infantry was of Mongol or Tartar stock. Yet, despite the normal spoils being taken, no religious shrine of the Orthodox was destroyed.

Kurbsky also states that he is sending Ivan several chapters of Cicero's work, as if to say that the great Roman was in a similar position to Kurbsky. Of course, Ivan, being one of the better educated men in Europe, was quite familiar with Roman political theory. Using Cicero, like using Solomon, is symbolic. Cicero was a natural law theorist just prior to the rise of the empire under Caesar. The republican movement was really a senatorial oligarchy who would throw in their lot with Hannibal at a moment's notice. In fact, they might just play the role of Hannibal themselves. Kurbsky continues in his letter:

> The fierceness of your government destroyed more than one Nepotiana and many other innocents as well, many commanders and generals. Those performing noble and illustrious deeds with wisdom, men versed in military affairs and in the leadership of troops, you betrayed in murder, executions, and the killings of entire families without a trial and without cause. You listen only to one side, namely, your cunning flatterers, the destroyers of the fatherland.

> "Fighting oligarchy is the traditional job of any monarch and is the purpose of government.

The reference to Nepotiana might be strange to some, but he was a governor sent by St. Constantine into Phrygia in order to eliminate the other "emperors" still at large.[11] The soldiers attached to this mission began plundering homes in the area. Resistance was inevitable, and a war between the mayor and the governor became violent. St. Nicholas intervened to stop the unjust executions forced by Nepotiana. The authority of the saint was such that the governor and his men refused any further orders and defied Constantine's commands. Like Ivan, the governor stated to Constantine that plots were being hatched against him by local elites. Ultimately, justice prevailed and Nicholas was able to discern the true from the false.[12] The use of this story puts Kurbsky in the place of St. Nicholas. Like the story relates, Kurbsky accuses Ivan of consulting sorcerers to maintain power. This is ironic, since the magic arts of the Judaizer sect were the foundation of elite revolt in Novgorod.

These exchanges are only briefly summarized here, but contain an immense wealth of information on the political views that typified the two movements. Generally, Ivan lays out the scriptural and historical view of royal power, while Kurbsky either descends into namecalling or uses scattered classical references to justify his treason. However, one thing is clear: Kurbsky is not only anti-royal and anti-Ivan, he's also anti-Russian.

THE LEGEND OF ST. PHILLIP

Metropolitan Philip was a firm supporter of Moscow's centralization and Ivan's rule. There was no good reason for Ivan to murder St. Phillip. They had known each other since childhood. Further, the conspiracy against Phillip is a matter of public record, and the saint was seen as a symbol for the crown's war against oligarchy. Metropolitan Pimen was a well-known enemy of Ivan as well as Phillip. So why murder his opponent's opponent?

After the 1567 uncovering of the Fedorov plot [a plot by Ivan Fedorov and 30 Russian nobles to deliver Ivan and the Oprichniki into the hands of the Polish monarchy—Ed.], Phillip yet again spoke in favor of Ivan's policies. In fact, if Ivan were murdered, it was Phillip that would take his place. Abbott Paisius was promised a bishopric in exchange for a denunciation of Phillip. Noble plots did not neglect the church, since the crown and church had the same essential views about centralizing authority and legal reform.

In November 1568, the bishops and conspirators gathered for the sobor that was to condemn Phillip. The verdict of the council, as well as many other documents of the time, was subsequently "misplaced." The Archbishop Pimen loudly denounced Phillip and accused him of all manner of sins. As Pimen was seeking the office of metropolitan, he certainly had motive. The very fact that Ivan did not interfere in the synod seeking to condemn his ally suggests quite a bit about Ivan's personality.

Phillip was found guilty. Ivan personally rejected the decree and sought to protect Phillip, but his long-held policy was to maintain his own sphere and to permit the church to judge its own. Again, this is hardly the policy of a "tyrant." The metropolitan was arrested personally by one of the plotters, A. Basmanov, and imprisoned in the monastic enclosure and placed under the guard of another member of the cabal, Stepan Kobylina.

In the fall of 1569, Ivan realized that the synod was far from holy. He launched his own investigation into the matter as he was worried about a connection to Novgorod and the Judaizers. In other words, Phillip was being attacked by that sect. St. Phillip was now a liability to the boyars as his testimony against them would be damning. He was dead in short order. Far from wanting his death, Ivan punished the real perpetrators by exiling Paisius to Valaam, and the "guards" were banished to monasteries along with Pimen. Later on, these men, all

left alive by Ivan, wrote the vita for "St. Phillip," the man who they tried to destroy. They concocted atrocity stories to cover their own perfidy. This became "history" within a few generations.[13]

CONCLUSION

Ivan did not trust anyone connected to the elite in Moscow, so he relied on his own Glinsky relatives who did not have Moscow roots. There was no area of policy where he was not handicapped. Metropolitan St. Makarios was a partisan of Ivan and crowned him as Ivan IV on Jan. 16, 1547. The oligarchs looked on in dismay. Ivan was the first to be anointed as the emperor of all Russia. The idea of Holy Russia was made real. The noble plots were based on the rise of the Byzantine empire in Russia: a nightmare scenario for them.

The representatives of the aristocracy put the well-known Adashev and the priest Sylvester close to the throne. They were to gain the confidence of Ivan, yet, they were close to the Boyar party and Kurbsky personally. Throughout history, one of the constants is that a financial elite will never rule openly. They require a legitimate government to manipulate. This is an essential point in drawing this essay to a close.

As always, the elite require a provocation and use it as an emotional springboard to attack the legitimate government. In this case, it was the 1547 Moscow fire, killing maybe 2,500 people. The elite, led by Kurbsky, quickly and uniformly spread the rumor that the Glinksy clan did this using witchcraft. This meant Ivan.

In June, the Duma, now overconfident, accused Ivan and his relatives of this mass murder, black magic and the worst of crimes. This also meant that Ivan had no right to rule, since canon law would excommunicate anyone using such methods for any reason. As only an Orthodox person can be monarch, that would exclude someone dabbling in the black arts.

The point is that Ivan was forced to fight these accusations and plots from a very young age. He thought that by mercy, he could win these men to his side. He never could. The noble "commission" after the famed Moscow fire was not about facts, but about stirring up the population and creating "mobs" to take violent action against the crown. Ivan could not win and his reign was one of his own personal suffering and tragedy.

Ivan was a good, virtuous and enlightened leader at a time where evil was thought to have triumphed. Ivan alone kept the floodgates of anarchy closed, as they were to break down after his death. Russia, yet again, almost disappeared as most of Europe and parts of Asia swarmed this now leaderless country in the midst of a famine. In 1601, just a few years after Ivan's death, Russia was starving, leaderless and under attack. Again, under elite rule, with no ruling monarch, Russia was plunged into years of war and violence.

Fighting oligarchy has been the traditional job of any monarch and is the ultimate purpose of government. Anarchy does not mean lawlessness but the rule of the strong. Nihilism is the rule of oligarchs, "strongmen" who rise when legitimate power fails. Whether it be the Shuisky yesterday or Guzinsky today, the agenda remains the same. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Ibid.*

2 Pronina, N. (2005). *Ivan the Terrible: A Torturer or Martyr*?

3 Two works in particular are important for understanding this order and its function: Soloviev, E.A. (1997) *Ivan the Terrible*. Chelyabinsk, and Smirnov, Ivan (1944). *Ivan the Terrible*. Leningrad. These are also valuable for debunking myths such as Ivan's eight or nine wives, killing his son and mental illness. These are all stock slogans for American historians.

4 Zimin, A.A. and A.L. Horoshkevich (1982) *Russia in the Time of Ivan the Terrible*. Science Press.

5 The context suggests Ivan Belsky and Prince Semen. The latter had recently handed over Russian war plans to the Lithuanians concerning the German knights and cities.

6 By "went," Ivan means they sided with the oligarchy there in order to unseat Ivan and create a decentralized republic based on the rule of money. This is an explicit reference to the ideological and historical context. This is what was at stake.

7 Grachev, T. *The Truth About the Reign of Ivan the Terrible: Service to God and Man*. Compilation of Articles on Russian History, nd. http://itishistory.ru/1k/6-vlast23.php.

8 Cherniavsky, M (1968) "Ivan the Terrible as Renaissance Prince." *Slavic Review* 27(2): 198-199.

9 *Ibid.* 200. Cherniavsky's lack of critical skills is disgraceful. In refusing to deal with noble violence, separatism and terrorism his work becomes a caricature of history designed to ingratiate himself with powerful sources of patronage rather than to express anything meaningful.

10 He can be referring to Catholics, pagans or even Protestants, as well as Muslims.

11 The Diocletian system mandated four emperors, two for each half of the empire and a junior emperor under each.

12 Voznesenskiy, A. and Feodor Gusev (2005) *St. Nicholas*. A Publication of the Sretensky Monastery, Moscow.

13 Zimin, A.A. and A.L. Horoshkevich (1982) *Russia in the Time of Ivan the Terrible*. Science Press.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bogatyrev, S. (2007) "Reinventing the Russian Monarchy in the 1550s: Ivan the Terrible, the Dynasty and the Church." *The Slavonic and East European Review* 85(2): 271-293.

Bolsover, G.H. (1957) "Ivan the Terrible in Russian Historiography." *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society* 7: 71-89.

Bobrick, Benson (1990) *Ivan the Terrible*. Canongate Books.

Cherniavsky, M. (1968) "Ivan the Terrible as Renaissance Prince." *Slavic Review* 27(2): 195-211.

Hosking, Geoffrey (2004) *Russia and the Russians: A History*. Harvard University Press.

Madariaga, Isabel de (2005) *Ivan the Terrible: First Tsar of Russia*. Yale University Press.

Payne, Robert and N. Romanoff (2002). *Ivan the Terrible*. Cooper Square Press.

Soloviev, E.A. (1997) *Ivan the Terrible*. Chelyabinsk.

Smirnov, Ivan (1944). *Ivan the Terrible*. Leningrad.

Sulimirski, Tadeusz (1970) *The Sarmatians*. Praeger Publishers.

Troyat, Henri (1988) *Ivan the Terrible*. Buccaneer Books.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmitsburg, Md. See more from Johnson at www.rusjournal.org.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MR. O'LEARY'S COW DIDN'T DO IT

Having just received my current issue of TBR, in which I found the lead article to be about the Chicago fire [January/February 2016], I would like to pass on some related information. My grandmother, Emma Gaubert Holste, told me that she worked for Mrs. O'Leary when she was a young girl of 16. This was sometime after the fire. Mrs. O'Leary told her the facts of how the fire started. Mr. O'Leary and some of his men friends were in the barn drinking and playing cards. One of the men accidentally bumped the kerosene lantern, knocking it off the table and igniting the fire. Since the men didn't want to be blamed, and there was a cow in the barn, the cow became the source of their story, kicking the lantern over and starting the fire.

This is the story that has been perpetuated and believed ever since. As I have just reached my 82nd year, I am glad your magazine gave me the opportunity to correct the myth. I hope this will be useful information.

Del Holste
California

(An interesting story that we will accept at your word. But this does not explain the Peshtigo fire nor the other massive, widespread fires that broke out across Michigan and Wisconsin on the same day as the Chicago fire, far from Mrs. O'Leary's barn.—Ed.)

NEW PERSPECTIVE ON THE CHICAGO FIRE

The [January/February 2016] issue of The Barnes Review was superb, particularly the story about the Chicago fire. The Peshtigo fire (far worse than Chicago's terrible conflagration) is not far from Rhinelander, and is remembered by the old folks (me) as ominous, devastating—a result of deforestation of Wisconsin on a vicious scale. That a comet may have been the causative factor for all those simultaneous fires raises a new perspective. Otherwise, we are left with the notion of spontaneous combustion of all that timber "slash," which was what I was told as a child—combined with severe autumnal drought—was the cause. We had no relatives over in Peshtigo, which was not a predominantly German area, but did have a few acquaintances and friends who my grandfather said "disappeared."

M. Beilke
Wisconsin

HATED THE MARCH/APRIL 2016 ISSUE

I have subscribed to TBR for many years and have always awaited each new issue eagerly. I have sometimes, but not often, found an article that disappointed me. In the March/April 2016 issue there was only one or two that I did not find extremely disappointing. The U.S. government created ISIS and al Qaeda primarily as tools to effect regime changes but also uses them to create a very false impression of Islam among non-Muslims and also to create dissension between Sunni and Shia Muslims. On the whole, this issue looked disturbingly like propaganda written by U.S. government apologists. I am very disappointed.

Allen Larson
Via Email

LOVED THE MARCH/APRIL 2016 ISSUE

You asked for my opinion in your "Personal from the Executive Editor" column [in the March/April 2016 issue], so here it is. It's about time The Barnes Review took the gloves off and tackled the "Muslim issue." For far too long your magazine has gone soft on them, in my opinion. The crime and rapes these "refugees" are perpetrating in Europe is abominable. The uneducated ones are savages and have been since the days of their so-called "prophet," who was nothing more than a brutal warlord. Kudos to your staff for exposing the threat Islam poses to the West. And I know, personally. I was stationed in the Mideast 20 years ago and, even then, my wife was scared to go outside at night. They have been trying to wipe out Christians for over 1,000 years and it's time we all told the truth and stop "turning the other cheek."

I believe the Muslims should stay the [heck] out of Europe, America and all Western nations—and we should stay out of theirs. The U.S. has no business getting involved in making more war on Muslims or anyone else. Always stress that point.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

WHERE IS AMERICA HEADED?

A great many Americans are as concerned as Donald Trump about the millions of illegals swarming into the U.S. across the open Mexican border. As the "swarm" continues, it will become politically impossible to stop it. Mexico and the U.S. will become effectively one Spanish-speaking country, closely linked with all of Latin America. Ethnically-based street battles will become common. Many English-speaking Americans will migrate with their families to other English-speaking countries.

Within a generation, America will become an unrecognizable, alien country. Perhaps if Americans unite now to halt it, it might be stopped. But there is no sign that they are concerned, much less alarmed.

It seems more probable that America will self-destruct within just a few years. Take my advice and start thinking about where you want to migrate.

Cushman Cunningham
Florida

CHERISHED MEMORY

One of our cherished memories, from very long ago, is having witnessed the great German leader [Adolf Hitler] during one of his cavalcade tours of Berlin of the 1930s. The two of us were very young. We had a curbside view and were very proud of the leader of our country. It is a memory we rarely share with others.

For many years we were reluctant to speak out in defense of Hitler, but the more we learned the truth about the man and the times, the more we felt vindicated in admiring his great leadership and statesmanship and the prosperity he facilitated for Germany in the 1930s. In spite of the infamous declaration of war against Germany in 1933, Hitler was able to unite Europe for a common defense of the continent.

But what happened next was hard to believe. Even today it is hard to fathom. No one—not Hitler, not the decisionmakers, not anyone—ever imagined that the most powerful and free nation on the planet would side with the communist enemy then threatening Europe. Germany was totally destroyed and Europe was left defenseless. The country of our ancestors and the Europe of today seems utterly lost—without an identity, without a leader.

It saddens us. But we hope and pray.

The Barnes Review has become our foremost source of information that matters. We deeply admire and highly praise the ongoing search for truth that defines TBR and the work being done by the editors, contributors and supporters. Bless you all.

Edith and Gerta
Canada

Report Attempts to Smear WWII German Hero

On March 27, 2016, Dan Raviv and Yossi Melman published an astonishing story in The Forward, *a left-leaning Jewish print and on-line periodical. The two journalist-authors claimed to reveal that, on Sept.11, 1962, a German rocket scientist working for Egypt, Heinz Krug, was murdered by a Mossad agent—none other than World War II Germany's famous commando, SS Lt. Col. Otto Skorzeny.*

The decorated soldier, known for rescuing Benito Mussolini, kidnapping Admiral Horthy, and for daring escapes, allegedly turned traitor on National Socialism, because he supposedly feared murder at the hands of Israel's Mossad. This highly unlikely scenario is made ridiculous by an account of the purportedly sexually charged first meeting of Skorzeny and his wife with two Mossad recruiters, also male and female.

In the interest of learning the truth, TBR assistant editor Ronald L. Ray decided to e-mail the Jewish authors of the article, "The Nazi Who Became a Mossad Hitman."

✠ ✠ ✠

Dear Mr. Raviv & Mr. Melman:

I have just read your article in *The Forward* about how SS-Lt. Col. Skorzeny allegedly worked as an assassin for Mossad. Needless to say, many elements of the story appear outlandish and oddly juxtaposed, as some of those commenting on the website have noted.

If the story is in fact true, as you claim, it would be something stunning. However, too much of it departs from the realm of the reasonable, given the overall political and historical situation in which it would have had to occur. Primary in this is the claim that Skorzeny turned traitor on all he believed in for so long, because he was afraid of being murdered. Not very likely on the part of a hardened SS veteran, who was a master of secret operations and escapes.

I am a freelance writer and do some work for a history magazine. As such, I am interested in definitive, documentary proof of the truth of what you allege. What evidence can you provide to me, which would prove your story? Do you have receipts for payment? Signed and dated protocols or diaries from either Skorzeny or the Mossad? Anything other than what appears to be merely inventive fantasy?

OTTO SKORZENY

I am prepared to present this unusual account to our readers, but I am not prepared to accept the testimony of alleged "eyewitnesses," all from one side of the events, especially when at least some of those witnesses are—as members of the intelligence community—necessarily accustomed to lying. All counter-witnesses are conveniently dead.

Please be so kind as to provide verifiable evidence of the truth of what you write about Skorzeny to me. I am not asking you to reveal names of sources, if that might endanger them. I am more interested in hard evidence, which in this case would likely be either documentary or photographic. Since you have written your story already, that evidence must already be available for you to share immediately and not require a delay which would raise suspicions of its being manufactured.

Please excuse my skepticism, but in this day of journalists who are nothing more than mouthpieces and spies for intelligence agencies, pushing propaganda onto the masses, I believe that skepticism is warranted, just as it would be, if someone claimed Menachem Begin had been a spy for the Nazis.

Thank you for your earliest response!

Best regards,
Ronald L. Ray

✠ ✠ ✠

Thanks for your comments—and your questions. I'm afraid we're not able to add anything at this time.

Best wishes,
Dan Raviv

✠ ✠ ✠

Dear Mr. Raviv:

Thank you for your quick response. However, I am disappointed that you feel that you are unable to add anything of substance at the present. Claims as unusual as yours about Skorzeny demand documentation—and documentation which should be freely available at that.

Ought one to conclude, then, that there is *no* documentary, photographic, or other evidence to support your claims, apart from clearly unreliable "eyewitnesses?" Or, if there is such evidence, why are you unable or unwilling to share it, since providing the information would be in the service of the truth? Is your story in fact merely a propaganda piece?

These are questions which deserve an answer, and I look forward to your response.

Thanks again!
Ron Ray

✠ ✠ ✠

Not unexpectedly, no further answer was received from either Raviv or Melman. We conclude that the story is just another Big Lie, but feel free to read it for yourself. You can read the truth about Otto Skorzeny, however, in *For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs*, available from TBR Book Club.

For Germany
The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs

Otto Skorzeny was called "the most dangerous man in Europe," and for good reason. One of the most awe-inspiring personalities of WWII, his many hair-raising exploits—at the direct orders of Hitler—made the man a legend in his own time. His rescue of Mussolini from the Gran Sasso Fortress was just one of those exploits. Find out the truth about "Scarface Skorzeny," a first-class gentleman, scholar, family man and dedicated comrade. Deluxe binding, beautiful hardcover, 528 pages, 248 illustrations and photos, extensively footnoted and indexed, #429, *$49* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $32 INSIDE THE U.S.A!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR36

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 9:00 am to 5:00 pm PT

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Jihad!

ISLAM & THE WEST: CAN WE CO-EXIST?

LOST CHRISTIANS OF THE MIDEAST | WHAT DO WE KNOW ABOUT MUHAMMAD? | ISLAM'S HOLY WARS AGAINST THE WEST | THE DEMOGRAPHIC DISASTER IN EUROPE

The Mysteries of John the Baptist

His Legacy in Gnosticism, Paganism & Freemasonry

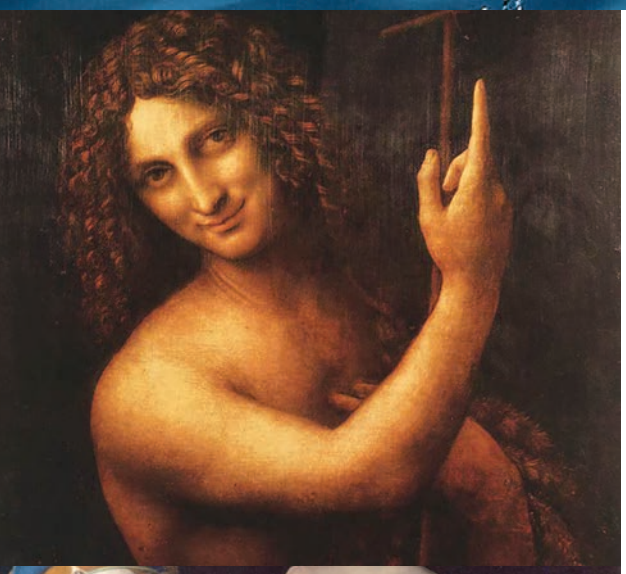

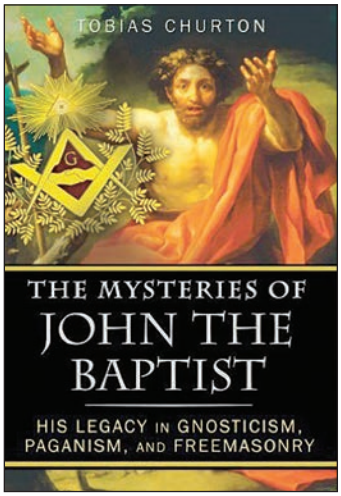

Author Tobias Churton searches for the real historical person known as John the Baptist and the traditions that began with him. *The Mysteries of John the Baptist* explores why he is so crucially important to the Freemasons, who were originally known as "St. John's Men." It also reveals how John and Jesus were equal partners and shared a common spiritual vision to overcome corruption in the Temple of Jerusalem. This amazing work also explains the connections between John as lord of the summer solstice, his mysterious severed head, fertility rites and the connection to ancient Jewish harvest festivals.

Few Freemasons today realize why the most significant date in the Masonic calendar is June 24th—the Feast of the Birth of St. John the Baptist and the traditional date for appointing Grand Masters. Nor do many of them know that Masons used to be known as "St. John's Men" or that John the Baptist was fundamental to the original Masonic philosophy of personal transformation.

Starting with the mystery of John in Freemasonry, Churton searches out the historical Baptist through the gospels and ancient histories, unearthing the real story behind the figure lauded by Jesus's words "no greater man was ever born of woman." He investigates John's links with the Essenes and the Gnostics, links that flourish to this day. Exposes how the apostle Paul challenged John's following, twisting his message and creating the image of John as "merely" a herald of Jesus. He examines the significance of John's severed head to holy knights, such as the Knights Templar, and of Leonardo's famous painting of John.

Revealing John as a courageous, revolutionary figure nearly as vital to the origins of Christianity as his cousin Jesus Himself, Churton shows how John and Jesus, as partners, launched a covert spiritual operation to overcome corruption in the Temple of Jerusalem and reinitiate Israel. Softcover, 288 pages, #728, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu 9-5 to charge or visit our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

MUST-READ BOOK COVERS ENTIRE HISTORY OF WHITE RACE

The idea for writing this massive volume (softcover, 8.25 x 11 inches, 596 pages, 3 lbs. in weight) came, according to author Arthur Kemp, from a perusal of the history section of the Jagger Library at the University of Cape Town, South Africa, in 1983. While undertaking some research, the author came across a large volume covering the history of the Chinese people.

This prompted him to look for a volume on the white race. What he found instead were volume after volume on the Aztecs, Mayans, Incans, black Africans, Japanese, Siamese (and every other Asian culture), the Australian Aborigines, Arabs, North American Indians, Polynesians, Melanesians, Micronesians and just about every race and culture group except Caucasians.

Confounded, the author decided then that he would compile a volume on the one race that was not exclusively covered in any book he could find anywhere: the white race.

And he wanted to write it from a white perspective.

And that is what we have here in *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race—35,000 Years of History*, one of the most important books to come along in quite a while—and it is much needed and much appreciated.

Starting with a politically incorrect but historically correct discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp has done our race and our people proud. Fully 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index cover nearly every conceivable fact and date of importance to the history of white culture from Cro-Magnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. More than 700 pieces of art in B&W accentuate the detailed text and four pages of color photographs grace the center of the book. Kemp has also included a photo essay: "The Destruction of Detroit."

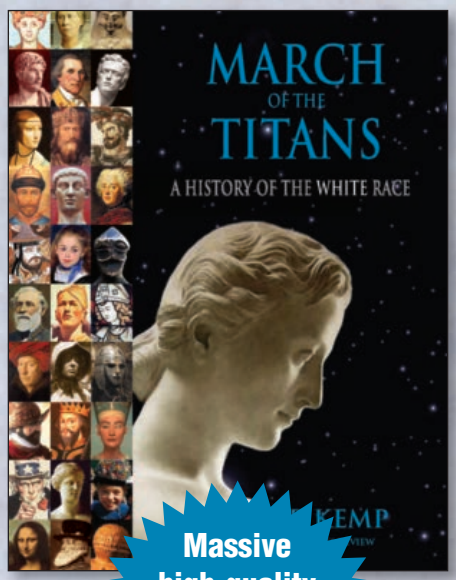

Massive high-quality softcover edition: $42

There is something in this book for everyone—including those of other races.

From the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages to old European civilizations and migrations, to whites in the Near East, Kemp has it all. Chapters also cover Greece, Rome, the rise and fall of civilizations, the Kelts, Teutons and Byzantium, modern white cultures and an analysis of the future of our people.

This is but a mere sampling of this well-written and beautifully presented volume—loaded with hundreds of informational "sidebars" and photos. This book would make a great gift for anyone who wants to see an honest and true history of the white race.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race ($42 minus 10% for TBR subscribers, oversized softcover, laminated full-color cover, signature sewn, parchment endpapers, 596 pages, shrink-wrapped, #464). Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the form on page 76 inside and send to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET, to charge. Order online at www.barnesreview.com.

Table of Contents

- Race, Ethnicity & Culture
- The Late Paleolithic Age
- The Neolithic Age
- Old European Civilizations
- Lost White Migrations
- Whites in the Near East
- Ancient Egypt
- Rise & Fall of Civilizations
- Classical Greece
- Alexander the Great
- The Glory of Rome
- Rome and the Kelts
- Rome and the Germans
- Rome & the Middle/Near East
- Christianity
- The First Great Race War
- Attila the Hun
- The Fall of Rome
- Byzantium
- The Crusades
- Lessons in Decline
- Spain and Portugal
- The Moors Invade Europe
- Scandinavia
- The Vikings
- France
- Napoleon Bonaparte
- England, Scotland, Wales
- Ireland
- The Netherlands
- Belgium & Luxembourg
- Bulgars, Avars, Magyars
- Another Race War: The Khazars
- Genghis Khan
- The Baltic States
- Switzerland
- Czechoslovakia & Yugoslavia
- The Ottoman Holocaust
- Romania & Bulgaria
- Albania & Greece
- Italy's Resurrection
- The Rise of Germany
- Austria & Hungary
- Russia
- The Dark Ages
- The Renaissance
- The Christian Wars
- Voyages of Discovery
- Race War in the Mideast
- The British Empire
- Conquistadors
- Birth of the United States
- Amerindian Race War
- Mexican Race War
- The History of Slaves & Slavery
- The Civil War: White vs White
- America Until 1945
- Canada, South Africa & Rhodesia
- Jews & Communism
- World Wars I & II
- The Coming Fall of the West
- Much, much more!!

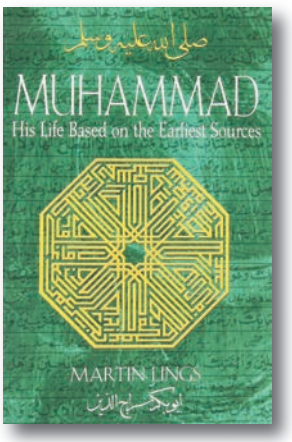

Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings, who converted to Islam later in life. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life, it contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the men and women who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed the events of his life. This is important, because, after Muhammad's death, powerful Muslim leaders further militarized his message to make Islam even more aggressive. It's the perfect book for those who want to know what the people closest in time to Muhammad were saying about him and the spread of Islam. Scrupulous and exhaustive in its fidelity to its sources, *Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources* is presented in a narrative style that is easily comprehensible, yet authentic and inspiring in its use of language, reflecting both the simplicity and grandeur of the story it tells. This revised edition includes new sections detailing the prophet's expanding influence and his spreading of the message of Islam into Arabia, Syria and its neighboring states. It represents the final updates made to the text before the author's death in 2005. The book has been published in 12 languages and has received numerous awards, including acknowledgment as best biography of the prophet in English at the Seerate Conference in Islamabad. Probably the most balanced book ever written about Muhammad by a Western scholar. Softcover, 384 pages, #727, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu.. 9-5 to charge or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Also available from TBR Book Club . . .

Jihad: Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilization

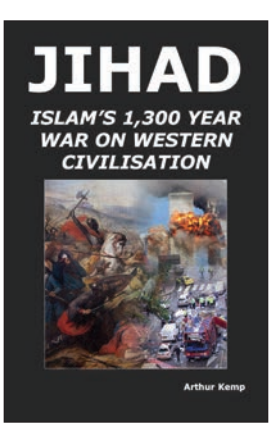

By Arthur Kemp. Chapters include: The Mind Set Which Gives Rise to Islam; Born in Conflict—Muhammad and the Rise of Islam; The Muslim Invasion of the Middle East; The Muslim Invasion of North Africa; The Muslim Invasion of Western Europe;The Muslims Invade the Eastern Roman Empire; Europe Attempts to Fight Back—The Crusades; The Muslim Destruction of Constantinople; The Muslim Invasion of Southeastern Europe; The Muslim Invasion of Italy; Reconquista—The Muslims Driven Out of Iberia; The Muslims Driven Out of the Balkans; The Modern Muslim Invasion; What Must Be Done if the West Is to Survive. Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (See ordering info above.)

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2016 ❖ Volume XXII ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

The Vanishing Christians

By Ronald L. Ray

4 Where did Christianity start? The obvious answer is in the Mideast, in the immediate vicinity of the area ministered to by Jesus Christ. But too many of us Christians have forgotten the breadth of the outreach of the Prince of Peace and his followers. Christianity, 300 years after Jesus's death, was the dominant religion in what is now Syria, Egypt, Ethiopia, Turkey, Iran, India, Central Asia and China. Today, most of these communities are all but extinct.

St. John of Damascus on Islam

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

12 St. John of Damascus was a Syrian monk and priest who lived from about A.D. 675 to 749. A defender of the worship of Christian icons, John was also a public servant in the employ of the caliph of Damascus. As such, his writings on Islam are a valuable source for what early Christians thought about Muslims and the prophet Muhammad.

Jewish Domination of Early Europe

By William A. White

18 Although modern-day Jewish lobbyists are constantly kvetching about the treatment their ancestors received at the hands of Christians, little is allowed to be said about the crimes of Jews against Christians in history. Here the author discusses the role powerful Jewish interests played in the domination and subjugation of Europe in the Middle Ages, focusing on the reign of Louis IX.

Serbia vs. the Ottoman Empire

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D

24 Why are modern-day Eastern Europeans so bent on resisting the invasion of Muslim immigrants? Is it because they have had their own "Muslim problem" far longer than has, for instance, Germany or England? In this article, the author describes the battle for independence fought by the Serbians against their Ottoman overlords.

Blame Warmongers, Not Muslims

By Marc Roland

30 Why are Muslims coming to Europe in droves? To steal our freedom? Could it also be because Western warmongers have completely destroyed multiple stable and prosperous Mideast Muslim nations? Here the author tells us why we should be blaming our leaders, not Muslims, for the Immigration invasion threatening Europe today.

Europe's Immigration Crisis

By Johannes Scharf

36 Unless you are walking blindfolded through life, you are aware of the massive numbers of Muslim immigrants entering Europe. But why are most Western politicians not telling the truth? Should this invasion continue, it spells the end of Europe as we know it. Here, a German citizen explains what is really happening.

Final Call: Europe on the Brink

By Arthur Kemp

42 The author, an expert on the history of Caucasians, discusses the options Europeans have to save the White race. Can we change the situation through the ballot box? Via a physical revolution? By starting our own White homeland? See what Kemp thinks the chances of success are for all these options.

Creating a European Ethnostate

By Arthur Kemp

50 If Whites were to create their own homeland, where would it be located and how would it be created? In the end, is it a fool's dream or another viable option for our people?

The Character of Muhammad

By John Tiffany

52 What is the truth about Muhammad, the prophet who created Islam? Did he invent a militarized religion to counter the spread of Christianity? Were his words and beliefs twisted after his death and then codified into a more militant Koran? What do we know about the man who has had as much influence on our world as any religious figure?

The Sunni-Shia Divide

By John Tiffany

58 Today, Muslims from the two major sects—Sunnite and Shiite—are at each other's throats across the Middle East. But what is the difference between the two factions, and will they ever learn to live together in peace? John Tiffany fills us in.

A History of Islamic Jihad

By Arthur Kemp

64 Politically correct types insist that Islam is a religion of peace and love, and, admittedly, there are aspects of both in this expanding global religion. But when it comes to proselytizing members of other faiths, is it always by the sword?

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: The Kalergi plan—3
The Aryan Nestorians—10-11
Israel's demographic marvel—49
Slave raid empties city—55
History You May Have Missed—60-63
Revisionists in the News—72-73
Letters to the Editor—74-75
Willis Carto laid to rest—75

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Henrik Holappa *Helsinki, Finland*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
John Wear *Dallas, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Souther, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XXI: $99 per year for 1996-2015 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

An Important Theme Issue

In this special expanded issue of The Barnes Review, we offer you a collection of articles covering one of the most important issues facing the modern White world: our diminishing reproduction numbers combined with massive influxes of alien immigrants—of varying races and religions—that are overwhelming formerly White Christian nations. Under particular threat is Western Europe, which has seen breeding rates drop drastically over the preceding decades while at the same time seeing the short-sighted politicians who rule those nations willingly accept massive hordes of north African and Middle Eastern "refugees" into their nations. As historian Arthur Kemp points out in one of his articles in this issue, for instance, Germany, with a population of just under 82 million, is ready to take in over 1 million Middle Eastern Muslims, many of whom are in prime breeding ages (20-30 years old). Unfortunately for Germany, its own 20- to 30-year-old demographic is exceedingly small. The statistics say this demographic slice of the German population will be overwhelmed by non-German, non-White non-Christians in just four years. And the same can be said for many of the nations in Europe including Norway, Sweden, France, England and more.

For an eyewitness account of what is happening in Germany right now, we offer an article from Johannes Scharf, who describes in detail the dire situation in Germany today.

We also have several articles in this issue that discuss the West's 1,300-year battle to keep the armies of Islam at bay, not only in Europe, but also in the Mideast. Those people who say the Christian crusades were a bald aggression against Islam need to read Ronald Ray's article on the vanishing Christians of the Mideast. We tend to forget that Christianity, for 600 years, was vibrant and widespread, from modern-day Turkey, Syria, Egypt, Ethiopia to Pakistan, India, China and Saudi Arabia. Slowly but surely, though, these Christian communities have been wiped off the map by aggressive Muslim rulers. The crusades were merely the West's militant response to militant Islam. (See page 64.)

Can we co-exist with Islam? Has the West (and the United States in particular—constantly under the sway of the extremely powerful Zionist lobby) created this whole mess by wiping out and perpetually bombing formerly stable Muslim nations like Libya, Iraq, Syria and others, leaving these once-prosperous countries in shambles, just about ruining them for habitation by those Muslims looking for a better life? Do they want revenge for this? For more on that, see Marc Roland's article about his travels in the Mideast and the backlash our wars of aggression have created.

We must also ask if we have been manipulated into this conflict with Islam by outside forces. See page 3 for more on that and think about it. Let us know what you think about this grave situation. It's certainly a controversial issue, and we need feedback. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

BETRAYING OUR ANCESTORS

The peoples of Christian Europe spent most of a millennium turning back the repeated assaults and invasions of militant Mohammedanism. But their ungrateful, suicidal descendants, in just 50 years' time, have handed to the adherents of Islam the victory no Muslim horde ever accomplished by force of arms: the nearly certain conquest of almost all of Europe by dint of demographics and destruction of traditional moral values.

Some of our readers may take exception, but it is our duty to point out the *facts* of history. In this case, the mass "immigration" to Europe and America by foreign stock was planned and is supported by Jews and liberal Continental Freemasons in Europe. We have their own words as proof. We only wonder at the willingness of White men, belonging to lodges like the powerful Grand Orient, to participate in the destruction of their own peoples.

The genocide of both Christians and the White race has been planned for centuries. Its modern fulfillment was announced nearly a century ago, and in detail. As Adolf Hitler was publishing *Mein Kampf*, another in 1925 was publishing *Praktischer Idealismus—Practical Idealism*—explicating the means by which the mass of humanity would be reduced to an inferior condition, to act as slaves for their Judaic overlords.

The man who told us how Whites and Christians were to be eliminated is one who moved in elite circles, and who is considered the father of the European Union: Count Richard Nikolaus von Coudenhove-Kalergi (1894-1972). Kalergi was the mixed-race son of an Imperial Austrian nobleman and diplomat, and of the daughter of a samurai warrior. He entered the Continental Freemasonic lodge, *Humanitas*, in 1922. Here is an excerpt from his book.

> The man of the future will be of mixed race. The races and classes of today will gradually disappear due to the elimination of space, time, and prejudice. The Eurasian-Negroid race of the future, similar in appearance to the . . . Egyptians, will replace the diversity of peoples with the diversity of individuals. Instead of destroying European Judaism, Europe, against her will, refined and educated this people, driving them to their future status as a leading nation through this artificial evolutionary process. It is not surprising that the people that escaped from the ghetto prison, became the spiritual nobility of Europe. . . . This happened when the European feudal aristocracy collapsed because of the emancipation of the Jews [in consequence of the French Revolution].[1]

Above, Count Richard Nikolaus von Coudenhove-Kalergi. Below, a group of Egyptians, the mixed-race people Kalergi envisioned would replace the White race one day soon.

For Kalergi, the brown race of former Whites, now mixed with Africans and Asians, would be the intellectually debilitated servant class, deprived of its Caucasian ingenuity and Germanic spirit of conquest. Kalergi, whose first and third wives were Jewesses, and the former of whom exercised significant influence on his ideas—believed that the Jews were destined to be the rulers of the world, perhaps somewhat refined by interbreeding with Europe's White aristocracy.

All of his efforts, though rarely public, moved in this direction: the Pan-Europa Movement, a European parliament and European Union, and even the Bilderberg group. All originated with Kalergi's peculiar and perverse ideas. He influenced—and through his influence controlled—both politicians and royalty. Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands was urged to found the Bilderberg group by this man, and Archduke Otto of Austria, son of the last emperor, became the successor to Kalergi in the Pan-Europa Movement.

The war today for Christian and White racial survival appears lost. Not through defeat on an honorable field of battle, but by betrayal—the betrayal of millions of our European ancestors, who fought and died to preserve their race and their Christian faith, Christian culture and Christian lands. Kalergi was the author of this betrayal. Nevertheless, we fight on as we may to preserve our heritage, because "Our honor is fidelity." ✦

——Ronald L. Ray
Assistant Editor

ENDNOTE:

1 https://theuglytruth.wordpress.com/2015/09/03/the-coudenhove-kalergi-plan-the-key-to-understand-the-mass-immigration-crisis-in-europe/.

The Forgotten Christians

SOMETIMES CHRISTIANS FORGET JUST HOW WIDESPREAD THE PRINCE OF PEACE'S FOLLOWING WAS BEFORE ISLAM

Most people—in fact, most Christians—tend to think of Europe and the regions the nations of that continent conquered, when they think of the history of Christianity. Many may even be aware of "Eastern Christianity" but typically associate it with either Greece or Russia. There is, however, an entire non-European Christian world, which once extended across most of Asia and now survives—perhaps not much longer—as tiny remnants here and there, where once, before Islam, there were millions of faithful adherents. This is a brief overview of those "forgotten Christians" and what happened to them.

By Ronald L. Ray

Obeying the command of Jesus Christ, his apostles and earliest followers sought from the beginning and with great zeal to "make disciples of all nations." Far from being a merely Semitic phenomenon or some more peculiar offshoot of Judaism, the religion founded by Jesus was something completely new and different, even when compared to the religion of the Hebrews, which had prepared its way.

Already in the first decades after the earthly life of Jesus of Nazareth, the "sect of the Nazarenes" first became known at Antioch in Asia Minor (now known as Turkey) as "Christians"—the name that remains to this day. Those early Christians sought by every means to carry the Gospel message to the ends of the Earth. Part of that history is very familiar to us.

We know from the apostles themselves and from

An astounding early Ethiopian church building is the Church of Bet Giorgis, shown here, almost unique in the world for being carved out of the bedrock. Thus the building is set in a deep pit with perpendicular walls. It can only be entered via a hidden tunnel. The doors and lower nine windows are faux; the upper 12 windows are functional. It is dedicated to Saint George, patron saint of Ethiopia. Legend has it that the king had constructed a number of churches at God's instructions, when St. George appeared before him in armor on a white steed and rebuked him for not building a church dedicated to him. The king swore he would build George a church more beautiful than any other. The result is what we see today.

the earliest fathers of the church (the most important of the post-apostolic leaders and teachers) that the *evangelion*—the "good news"—was brought by the apostles and evangelists to all of Asia Minor. St. Paul traveled as far as Spain; St. Peter to Antioch and then Rome, from whence he sent the evangelist, St. Mark, to Alexandria in Egypt. By the 2nd or 3rd century of the Christian era, the new religion had been preached in the furthest reaches of the Roman Empire, where, amid frequent persecutions, Christianity grew to what it is today.

But what of the rest of the world? Surely it was not ignored?

Indeed, one of the oldest Christian communities can be found in Ethiopia, founded after Phillip, one of the first seven deacons, baptized a eunuch from the household of the Ethiopian queen. Tradition tells us that St. Jude Thaddeus, known afterwards by the Aramaic name Addai, went to the city of Edessa, which became with Antioch the heart of Eastern Christianity. St. Thomas penetrated as far as the southwest coast of India, and possibly to China. There are, in fact, legends that either one of the apostles or some early Christians even reached what is now Mexico. First or second century A.D. Christian symbols and ancient graffiti can be seen to this day, it is said, in catacombs below Mexico City.

What concerns us here, however, is the today nearly forgotten spread of Christianity to the east of Jerusalem—a story as fascinating as it is full of surprises. If you thought you knew the history of Christianity in its entirety, think again. And when you are done reading, realize what has been lost of a vast culture, for almost none of it has survived.

CATHOLIC-ORTHODOX-NESTORIAN-JACOBITE

About the year 107, St. Ignatius of Antioch wrote an epistle to the Christians at Smyrna, in which he was the first to employ the word "catholic," meaning "universal," to describe the church—that is, both the Christian Church as a whole and its universal extent. The term "orthodox," meaning "true-" or "right-worshipping," arose during the Christological disputes of the first centuries, particularly at the universal councils of Ephesus (A.D. 431) and Chalcedon (A.D. 451). Prior to the first major East-West schism in the early Middle Ages, the two terms were used somewhat interchangeably and only later came to denominate two distinct communions of Christian churches.

The Council of Ephesus declared against the heresiarch bishop, Nestorius, and taught that Jesus Christ has two natures, human and divine, united in one Divine Person, and that the Blessed Virgin Mary is therefore truly the Mother of God—the *Theotokos*, "God bearer."

The Nestorians, by contrast, believed that the two natures were so distinct that the Messiah was in fact two persons, one human and one divine, and claimed Mary gave birth only to the human, Jesus. This teaching found deep roots in Mesopotamia, where most of the churches broke communion with the orthodox Christian churches, which were represented particularly by Rome and also Constantinople. The Assyrian Church of the East continues to embrace Nestorian teachings to this day.

The Council of Chalcedon declared that the two natures of Jesus Christ are distinct and uncommingled, although existing in a "hypostatic union" in one Divine Person. It condemned what this author views as the heresy of Monophysitism, which said that Jesus Christ had only a single divine nature, which somehow overwhelmed or subsumed His humanity.

The Monophysites were widespread across north and east Africa and the Middle East. They, too, broke communion with the orthodox Churches and continue to the present. After the 6th century, the Monophysites were often known as "Jacobites," named for one of their leaders, Jacob Baradaeus.

It is primarily these two break-off forms of Christianity—the Assyrian/Nestorian and Monophysite/Jacobite—whose history concerns us in our present essay. To be fair, these two ancient churches would view the Roman and Constantinopolitan Church as heretical. But, for familiarity's sake, we will retain the traditional designations.

IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF EMPIRE

The busy trade routes and military roads of the Roman Empire, along with the sea lanes of the Mediterranean Sea and Atlantic Ocean, enabled the message of Christianity to be carried quickly from Palestine to the furthest reaches of the empire by new converts from all classes of men, thousands of whom were in movement at any given time. Christians could be found in every part of the world under Roman rule by the early second century.

The spread of Christianity eastward followed similarly the highways of the kingdoms there, even to the furthest reaches of the Great Silk Road. According to Philip Jenkins in *The Lost History of Christianity: The Thousand-Year Golden Age of the Church in the Middle East, Africa, and Asia—and How It Died*, "The world's first Christian kingdom was Osrhoene, beyond the eastern borders of the Roman empire, with its capital at Edessa: its king accepted Christianity around 200."[1] Edessa for many centuries boasted a "true image" of Jesus Christ, which was said to have been brought there by Mar [i.e., Lord] Addai (the apostle, St. Jude Thaddeus). A number of scholars believe, based on scientific and historical studies, that this image was actually the "Shroud of Turin," which tradition says is the burial shroud of Jesus.

> "The world's first Christian kingdom was Osrhoene, beyond the eastern borders of the Roman Empire, with its capital at Edessa.

Armenia embraced Christianity around A.D. 300. Once Armenia was a large kingdom, which extended from the Mediterranean to the Caspian Sea in the southern Caucasus. But depredations by rival political and religious powers, particularly Islam and the Turks, have reduced that nation to a tiny fraction of its former size.

In Africa, Christianity spread not only to Egypt and other north African provinces to the west, but found fertile soil further south in Ethiopia, also known formerly as Abyssinia, even in Nubia. Here, the Coptic form of Christianity prevailed, known for extreme asceticism and certain liturgical practices which are uniquely African, such as the use of drums at the holiest part of the Divine Liturgy.

Interestingly, the Nubian kingdom exercised significant regional influence in its Christian days. The king even invaded Egypt in 745 to defend the patriarch of Alexandria. Jenkins quotes a passage from B.T.A. Evetts's *History of the Patriarchs of the Coptic Church of Alexandria*: "And there were under the supremacy of Cyriacus, king of the Nubians, 13 kings, ruling the kingdom and the country. He was the Orthodox Ethiopian king of Al-Mukurrah; and he was entitled the "Great King," upon whom the crown

descended from Heaven; and he governed as far as the southern extremities of the Earth."[2]

Today, such things are but a memory.

At the Nestorian church's greatest extent, its patriarch—the church's highest episcopal authority—governed an expanse which dwarfed the geographical extent of the Roman and Constantinopolitan patriarchates combined, from Tripoli on the eastern shore of the Mediterranean to Beijing in China, and from Turkestan in the north to Sri Lanka in the south. At the church's zenith, its members numbered in the millions for most of the Middle Ages. The Jacobites could claim a similar range of activity, to which Africa must also be added.

Politically, this growth was made possible by the protection afforded by Persian, and later numerous Islamic, rulers. As the Roman empire had embraced the Catholic form of Christianity, so Persian rulers and Muslim Arabs found it expedient to foster the Nestorians and Jacobites, in order to counter the influence of the hated Byzantines in Constantinople. Many Eastern Christians have been high officials in Islamic governments during times of toleration since the 7th century. One was the last of the orthodox Greek fathers of the church, the Syrian St. John Damascene. [See the following article for more from and about St. John of Damascus.—Ed.]

Even the Mongols were long amenable to Christianity, and some converted. The great Kublai Khan in the 14th century possessed a Christian wife. There was, in fact, a serious effort by the Mongols to form an alliance with the West at that time to annihilate Islam, which, however, came to naught.

EARLIEST TRADITIONS

These Eastern churches, being Aramaic or Syriac in origin, preserved the earliest Christian traditions the longest, whether in the liturgy or pious practices or music. Jenkins tells us:

> Eastern churches . . . produced the musical traditions that are such a glory of Catholic culture. Syria, after all, has a strong claim to be the source of Christian music. No later than the second century, Syria (Edessa?) produced the *Odes of Solomon*—what has been termed "the earliest Christian hymnbook." The earliest known pioneer of Christian [*sic*] music and chant was the Gnostic Bardaisan of Edessa, who around 200 composed hymns and songs that won a wide audience. Seeking to counter his heretical influence, Syrian church leaders like Ephrem of Edessa kept the older melodies and rhythms but added their own orthodox lyrics. Syrian music profoundly influenced later composers both East and West . . . and the Ambrosian chant of Milan was ordered "to be sung in the Syrian manner."[3]

Bashar al-Assad and the Syrian Christians

Bashar al-Assad protects Christians in his nation of Syria, as did Saddam in Iraq and Mubarak in Egypt—all targeted for "regime change" by the Zionists, leading one to believe the so-called radical Islamists are merely acting on Israel's behalf. Religious minorities such as Christians are safe under Assad's umbrella to freely attend church services each week and to celebrate non-Muslim holidays such as Christmas and Easter. Assad is an Alawite, a moderate sect of Islam, and no other non-Christian sect would stand up for Christian rights, as even critics of Assad will admit. The World War I Sykes-Picot Agreement carved up the Middle East according to British and French interests, ignoring the interests of Middle Easterners and making the newly formed nation of Syria a very diverse society ethnically and religiously with Sunni Muslims, Christians, Alawites, Druzes, Ismaelites and others. This diversity led to decades of civil strife and *coups d'état* until the Assad government came to power. Alawites, numbering about 2.4 million, are Syria's largest religious minority. The secular socialism of the ruling Ba'ath Party de-emphasizes Islam as a component of Syrian nationalism but prescribes that non-Muslims respect Islam as their "national culture." Although Alawite beliefs are secret, it is known they believe they can be reincarnated as Christians or even as animals and must undergo repeated reincarnation before they can return to heaven. Alawite doctrine includes Christian and other belief elements. They honor many Christian saints and celebrate some Christian holidays.

In the East, Christians also retained far longer an active knowledge of and reference to Jewish, Gnostic and Christian pseudepigrapha—"gospels," psalms and other extra-canonical spiritual writings attributed to canonical authors and biblical personages. Nevertheless, Syriac and Coptic Christians were extremely conservative regarding Holy Scripture, accepting even fewer New Testament works than the West. Already in the 2nd century, they acknowledged as approved only the four traditional Gospels.

According to Jenkins, Nestorians also seemed, in the 8th to 9th century at least, to harbor some openness, or at least curiosity, about other religions like Buddhism, Taoism and Islam, with which they coexisted. They actually helped translate Buddhist teachings into Chinese, giving some of them a certain Christian ring. These texts then became the basis for all Japanese forms of Buddhism.

It was likewise the Eastern Christians who helped preserve the writings of Aristotle and other ancient philosophers. Through them, these works found their way to the Islamic world, which carried them back to a Western Europe that had almost forgotten them by the end of the first millennium A.D.

In Ethiopia, where Christianization took place before Emperor Constantine's conversion, the great depth of faith and practice continues to this day. Jenkins quotes a Portuguese priest who, during the Catholic Counter-Reformation, encountered Ethiopian Christianity.

> No country in the world is so full of churches, monasteries and ecclesiastics as Abyssinia; it is not possible to sing in one church without being heard by another, and perhaps by several. . . . [T]his people has a natural disposition to goodness; they are very liberal of their alms, they much frequent their churches, and are very studious to adorn them; they practice fasting and other mortifications . . . [and they] retain in a great measure the devout fervor of the primitive Christians.[4]

To glorious, elaborate liturgies full of singing, incense and bells, Christians in the East added (or really, continued) "intense moral seriousness . . . [and] spiritual athleticism, that spoke to a community marked by the eternal conflict of the principles of Light and Darkness and by the realities of death and judgment."[5]

For Eastern Christians, the highest earthly expression of the Christian religion was, and is, the monastic life.

DESTRUCTION & DISAPPEARANCE

It is estimated that perhaps as many as 20 million Christians could be claimed for the Eastern churches at their height in the Middle Ages—around half of local populations after the initial wave of Islamic incursions. By 1900, only about 4 million adherents total were left to the Eastern Orthodox, Nestorian, Jacobite, Coptic and autocephalous Orthodox churches from Egypt to Persia, excluding Ethiopia. Nevertheless, those Christians of a century ago still comprised 10% or more of their countries' populations. Today, that number is rapidly approaching zero. So what happened?

No doubt, continuous theological strife played a role. The frequent divisions and disagreements led to a splintering of the churches, even more than in the West, at least prior to the Protestant Reformation. But that alone could never explain the decline.

> "The frequent divisions and disagreements led to a splintering of the churches, even more than in the West, but that alone could never explain the decline.

Rather, the largest factor has been the long centuries of the spread of Islam. Jenkins would have us believe that the followers of Muhammad only sporadically persecuted Christians—and then rarely for truly religious reasons. Instead, the causes were supposedly "political" or economic, or the result of ethnic hatred or even "climate change." This is either gross ignorance or deliberate misrepresentation, motivated by a political correctness which also embraces an anti-Western worldview and is so agnostic, that it fails to comprehend the motivating power of religion.

It is true, as Jenkins points out, that there have been periods, even centuries in some places like the Holy Land, where Christians, Muslims and Jews coexisted relatively peacefully from the 13th to the late 19th century, until the advent of Zionism. But that is more the exception. Where Muslims are the minority, they are also more peaceably disposed. But when they achieve greater numbers, they become increasingly zealous and even violent in exercising and imposing their religion.

Jenkins's own book undermines the Islamic "religion of peace" trope. Muhammad himself ordered conversion by the sword, and the accounts Jenkins provides of various persecutions, along with a timeline of the growth of Islam, demonstrate the early and regular persecution of Christians

Increasing persecution in earnest did not begin only in the 14th century, or only in response to the (temporary) Mongol threat to Islam. This, although the early Middle Ages in particular did see long periods of tolerant coexistence. No doubt, however, that the

In A.D. 301, Armenia became the first major country to recognize Christianity as a state religion. The Tatev monastery, shown here, is one of the pearls of old Armenia. Construction of the Christian complex, on the site of an older polytheistic temple, began in the 9th century. By the 11th century, the Tatev monastery housed around 1,000 monks and a large number of artisans. In 1044, Muslims destroyed the Church of St. Gregory at the site, along with surrounding buildings. They were soon reconstructed. The monastery was significantly damaged during the Seljuk Turkish invasions of the 12th century and by an earthquake in 1136. In 1170, Seljuks plundered the monastery and burnt something like 10,000 manuscripts. The monastery was rebuilt toward the end of the 12th century. The complex houses an amazing swaying phallic tower, a relic of pagan times, which has served as a detector of earthquake tremors and invading armies.

dhimmi tax on Christians was a major motivation, and the fact that new Islamic political regimes inherited the old Persian, Syrian and Coptic Christian government bureaucracies.[6]

The truth is that the history of Islam, aided and abetted by a Jewry equally hostile to Christianity, is the history of the near extinction of Eastern Christianity. There was more than one Christian city in history that fell to the sword of the Saracen, because the gates were opened to the invader by the Jews.

The Christian histories and martyrologies—Catholic, Orthodox, Syriac—are replete with accounts of the wholesale enslavement, torture and massacre of thousands and tens of thousands of Christians by Mohammedans throughout all the centuries of the Islamic religion. The Trinitarian and Mercedarian orders in the Catholic Church were dedicated to redeeming Christian captives from Muslims, their members sometimes even exchanging themselves when no ransom could be provided.

Not all of the disappearance of Eastern Christianity was due to bloody persecution, of course. Men have the same motivations as they always had. There were large numbers of Christians who converted because they liked the new religion better, or who—by the hundreds and thousands—succumbed to "white persecution": the constant discrimination, taxation and subtle and overt oppression, which can make life intolerable, especially if it afflicts one's family. To call the latter conversions "voluntary," however, would be a misrepresentation.

Even today, a traveler to the ancient homelands of Nestorian, Jacobite and Coptic Christianity—which are also the homelands of Catholicism and Orthodoxy—can visit millennium-old ruins of Christian cities devastated by the scimitar. Regions that once were fertile farmland became deserts more than 1,000 years ago, destroyed by the conquering Muslims.

In spite of that, Christians remained an influential and sizeable minority in the East until the closing decades of the Ottoman Empire in the latter 19th and early 20th centuries. But it fell to the Freemasonic, crypto-Jewish "Young Turks" and their modern "republic" of Turkey to purge Asia Minor of the last remaining sizeable groupings of Christians.

According to James Bryce, the 1st Viscount Bryce, "The bloodstained annals of the East contain no record of massacres more unprovoked, more widespread or more terrible than those perpetrated by the Turkish government upon the Christians of Anatolia and Armenia in 1915."[7]

Jenkins tells us:

> Before 1914, Christian pockets were numerous and widespread, while by 1930, most had vanished or were in the process of disappearing. Asia Minor now became, definitively, Turkey—a Muslim land, freed of virtually all Greeks and Armenians. . . . Along with the Christians, there also vanished what had once been their abundant heritage of buildings, of art and architecture.[8]

[Interestingly, Jenkins points out that many of the architectural wonders attributed to Muslim builders, across Christian lands in the Mideast and Europe conquered by Islamic armies, were in fact the work of Christian architects employed by Islamic rulers.—Ed.]

Sadly, we must point out that the responsibility for what may turn out to be the final annihilation of Christianity in the Middle East and north Africa likely will fall to the United States of America, acting as the proxy of Zionist forces in Israel and elsewhere. The U.S. wars fought since the 1990s in the Balkans, Iraq and Syria, and the even more widespread destruction created by America throughout that region, have had as their first—and some would say primary—casualties the few remaining Christians in lands that once flourished under the sign of the Cross.

It is a powerful testimony to the deep faith of the surviving Christians of the East that they have maintained it through all the rigors of 15 centuries and more of persecution. Let us not forget them again. ✦

SOURCES:

Jenkins, Philip, *The Lost History of Christianity: The Thousand-Year Golden Age of the Church in the Middle East, Africa, and Asia—and How It Died*, New York, HarperCollins Publishers, 2008.

Wikipedia, "Armenia," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Armenia.

Wikipedia, "Eastern Orthodox Church," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eastern_Orthodox_Church.

Wikipedia, "History of the term 'Catholic,'" en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_term_%22Catholic%22.

ENDNOTES:

1 Philip Jenkins, *The Lost History of Christianity: The Thousand-Year Golden Age of the Church in the Middle East, Africa, and Asia—and How It Died*, p. 54.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 48.

4 Fr. Jeronimo Lobo, "Voyage to Abyssinia," quoted in Jenkins, *op. cit.*, pp. 55f.

5 Quoted in Jenkins, *op. cit.*, pp. 72f.

6 *Dhimmi* was the name applied by the Arab-Muslim conquerors to indigenous non-Muslim populations who surrendered by a treaty (*dhimma*) to Muslim domination.

7 Quoted in Jenkins, *op. cit.*, p. 139.

8 Jenkins, *op. cit.*, p. 163.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

The Aryan Heritage of the Nestorian Christians

By Patrick Derek Fox

Throughout this issue of The Barnes Review, there has been ample discussion about the displacement and wiping out of Christian communities and belief systems by Islam during the Middle Ages. By Medieval standards, this amounted to nothing less than a classic race war that was instigated by both ethnic and religious issues. The Moorish invasion of Italy, Spain and the attempted takeover of the rest of Europe by the Islamic hordes, and the subsequent crusades, were the greatest expression of this animosity. One legend that persisted throughout the crusades was that of Prester John, the sovereign ruler of a far-off Eastern Christian kingdom, who would, similar to the United States in both world wars, enter the conflict to turn the ongoing battle into a permanent victory for Christendom.

The Nestorian, or Assyrian Church as it is called in the West, was a Christian sect that has its origins in Asia Minor and Syria. Those knowledgeable about ancient Aryan history will note that many modern theorists consider Asia Minor as the birthplace of the Aryans or Proto-Indo-Europeans, often confused as a race but more a cultural and linguistic expression linked to the Nordic racial group. This author agrees on many of their theories and theological tenets. This church grew out of the condemnation of Nestorious (c. 386-450) and his teachings at the councils of Ephesus and Chalcedon. The church faced much persecution at first by many religious forces including the Muslims. Eventually, the Muslims under the caliphate recognized the Nestorians as an independent religious community and protected them, and the Nestorians for a while gained significant influence in the Islamic world.

The Middle Ages were a time of great understanding between Christians and Muslims that was severed by the crusades. But even among the Muslims, such tolerance would not last due to the internal beliefs of the faith itself and its chief antagonism toward anything non-Muslim. Nestorianism flourished in Persia and throughout the Middle East. One must remember the northern Iranians, the people of Asia Minor, modern Afghanistan and northern India were Aryan. The Indo-European Romans had opened up the Silk Road centuries before, and generations before that, Euro-

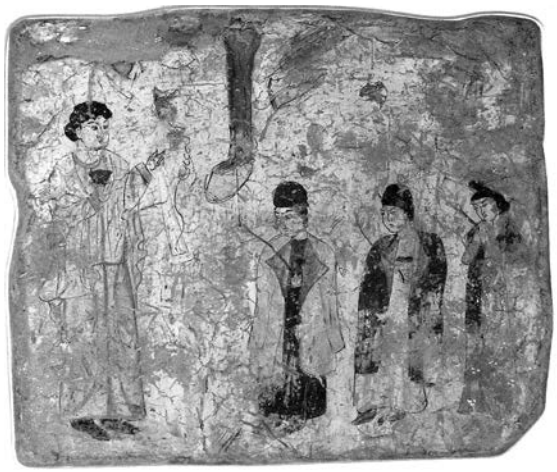

Left, Nestorius (c. 386 to 451) was archbishop of Constantinople from A.D. 428 to 431. He is considered the originator of the Christological "heresy" known as Nestorianism, which emerged when he began preaching against the title Theotokos or Mother of God, beginning to be used for the Virgin Mary. He refused to attribute the human acts and the sufferings of Jesus to the divine nature, arguing that God could not suffer on the cross, as God is omnipotent. Above middle, Nestorian priests in a procession on Palm Sunday, in a 7th- or 8th-century wall painting from a Nestorian church in China. Top right, the Nestorian Tablet, located at the Chongren Monastery, is a medieval Christian religious artifact. It was erected by Nestorians in A.D. 718 near Changan during the Tang Dynasty.

peans had entered the Tarim Basin of western China. Some theologians believe the Tarim-China region was the real location of the Garden of Eden, that central Asia is the original site of Enoch, the first city, and the area of Noah's flood. The original Hebrew text never mentioned a worldwide flood. It merely stated "that land" was engulfed by the waters. A great lake burst did occur in central Asia near Mongolia and the Tarim Basin, and the ensuing torrent flooded most of the region.

Many of the place names, such as Mt. Ararat, may have been true locations in central and east Asia but later used to describe Middle Eastern locales, just as European cities and regions were used to name geographical locations in North America by European settlers. It is evident that many of the Nestorians were in fact Aryan. The Hittites and their descendants were Aryan and dominated Asia Minor for a long time. As centuries passed, the Nestorian Christians migrated from the more western lands across Central Asia into China. The Nestorians of China and central Asia were described as being very Aryan. The first Nestorians to establish themselves in China came from the Roman empire in the ninth year of Emperor Taizong and carried with them sacred books and images. A well-known Chinese archeological artifact known as the Nestorian Stone, 279 cm of limestone block inscribed in both Chinese and Syriac, was buried in Northern China in A.D. 845, then rediscovered in 1625. The original population of China may have been Aryan, and the Aryans themselves may have originated there, and been later displaced by the Mongoloids. There is also evidence that there was a settlement or Atlantean-type civilization in the Black Sea area that was flooded during the Black Sea Deluge, around the time Gobekli Tepe was built. Nevertheless, it seems logical that if Aryan missionaries came into contact with Aryan descendants in China, they would recognize them as kindred peoples with similar cultural beliefs and religious motifs and could have easily converted them.

It is clear by the time Nestorianism reached China, most of the people in the Tarim Basin had been mixed with Indian, Arab, Mongoloid and other peoples of the region. But as we see in many northern Iranians, Afghans and Indians today, the Aryan signature is not to be mistaken. Evidence supports the conclusion the Nestorians made it all the way to the Eastern Coast of China. Other people, such as the racial expert Dr. John White, believe the Chinese beat Columbus to the New World. What if Nestorian Christians were part of this expeditionary force and brought the idea of Christ the Reedemer with them, precipitating at least some of the "great White god" legends?

The Nestorian Christians, as a strong independent religious community throughout Asia, could be the basis of the Prester John legend after all. Some suggest Kublai Khan, who was red haired, freckled and green eyed, could have been a basis for this. But I believe perhaps a yet unidentified Nestorian leader was Prester John, and that Nestorian Christians did make it to the West Coast of North America years before Columbus did. As already stated, the kinship of fellow Aryans is not to be underestimated by historians or political ideologues. It is possible the Nestorians became just as much an Aryan phenomenon as a Christian one. ✦

St. John of Damascus:

Islam, Muhammad, Arianism and the Enduring Heresy

Few realize that the great church father John of Damascus was the secretary, financial administrator and translator for the Syrian Caliphate in the 8th century. His was the first written work against Muhammad, one from an insider's perspective. He was fluent in all local languages. His detailed understanding of the Islamic idea at its early stages makes his brief, but influential, work on Islam of immense significance. It remains essential to the Christian critique of Islam as evidenced by Hilaire Belloc's adoption of his basic historical framework in his book *The Great Heresies* (1938).

By Matthew Raphael Johnson

Tracts from Greeks and other Orthodox nations on Islam are not hard to find. Their position as the first line of defense for Europe against the Turk ensured a steady flow of these. However, St. John of Damascus (born c. 675 or 676; died 749) has an authority that few can challenge: He was the financial secretary and translator to the Umayyad caliph in Damascus, Al-Walid ibn Abd al-Malik (668-715), due to his knowledge of both Greek and Arabic, which at the time, was an important qualification that few possessed. His treatise against Islam was the first Christian response to the new religion.[1]

He inherited his position from his father and, in fact, was soon promoted to an even higher position, specializing in financial matters, bringing Greek budgetary and mathematical principles to the newly formed Islamic state. His grandfather, Mansur ibn Sarjun, was involved in assisting the Muslims in taking over Syria in the middle of the 7th century. From this, John's father was given the position of governor of Damascus under the caliphate. Therefore, St. John was raised in the caliph's household

St. John of Damascus, also known as St. John Damascene, was the first Christian to write polemics against Islam. Born into a rich family, he spent the early years of his adulthood serving as the official representative of the Christian community to the Muslim caliph. When the Muslim rulers began cracking down on Christians, he left his post to become a monk in Jerusalem.

Tradition tells us that Byzantine iconoclasm, a movement against the creation or worship of images within the eastern church, but not in the Roman Catholic west, got its destructive start under Leo III about A.D. 726. St. John Damascene, who survived until 749, was opposed to iconoclasm and the persecution of supporters of the veneration of images. He published a spirited defense of the use of icons during his lifetime. The Ten Commandments do say something about not making and worshipping "graven images," hence the idea of iconoclasm. Islam is also opposed to the use of images (and depictions of Muhammad are forbidden). Above, Christian icons have been torn from the walls and defaced by Muslim radicals at a Syrian church. Christian churches in Israel have faced similar assault from Jewish extremists.

and not only knew Islam, its political idea, but the daily behavior and life of its elites.

There is nothing surprising about this family position under the Muslims, since it was policy at the time to keep the older Greek administration intact. The Mansur name itself is likely Syrian rather than Arabic. John's resignation from his post in the caliphate was likely not fully voluntary, since this was precisely the time when the "pro-Greek" was being challenged. As soon as there were sufficient Muslim bureaucrats that could master the Greek language and Syrian administrative policy, the old families were removed.[2]

In the Greek empire, he was considered so close to the Islamic world at the time that the iconoclastic synod of 754 said St. John demonstrated "Saracen opinions." As it was well known that Islam rejected the use of images in worship, this iconoclastic synod could not have been making reference to a position they, in fact, were endorsing. Rather, when they anathematized John, they were making reference to his famed closeness to and knowledge of Islam. Hence, his analysis of Islamic history cannot be dismissed and his writings on the matter remain of immense significance.

Islamic and Jewish authors have tried to downplay his role as secretary in the caliph's regime, claiming that either he never had such a position or that the position did not require a thorough knowledge of the Quran. Yet James Addison in his *The Christian Approach to the Moslem: A Historical Study* writes that St. John "displays a thorough knowledge of Islam and is fully at home in the Arabic language, often cit[ing] the Koran word for word and show[ing] his familiarity with the *hadith*" (Addison, 27). it was precisely his linguistic abilities, part of his upbringing at the court, that made him indispensable.

He states about the early Muslims:

> These used to be idolaters and worshiped the morning star and Aphrodite, whom in their own language they called Khabár, which means great. And so down to the time of Heraclius they were very great idolaters.

> From that time to the present a false prophet named Muhammad has appeared in their midst. This man, after having chanced upon the Old and New Testaments and likewise, it seems, having conversed with an Arian monk, devised his own heresy. Then, having insinuated himself into the good graces of the people by a show of seeming piety, he gave out that a certain book had been sent down to him from heaven. He had set down some ridiculous compositions in this book of his and he gave it to them as an object of veneration.

St. John suggests that Islam is not a separate religion, but rather a heresy using both Old Testament sources as well as Arian teachings (essentially that Jesus Christ is the son of God but is not Himself God). In other words, there is nothing new in Islam, no new revelation, but the act of Muhammad filling a power vacuum between Persia and Byzantium. Three ancient sources, all of first-rate ability, argue that Muhammad was not the founder of a new religion called "Islam," but that Islam was merely another Christian heresy coming from the remnants of Arianism. These are St. John Himself, the Emperor Constantine Porphyrogentinitus and John the Deacon.

Muhammad had ongoing revelations throughout his life, guiding him in his political and military decisions. Centuries later these were written in the present Koran. Part of the problem is that these revelations were not seen by others. These were often seen and thus always without witnesses. St. John writes in this regard:

> Although you [Muslims] may not marry a wife without witnesses, or buy, or acquire property; although you neither receive an ass nor possess a beast of burden unwitnessed; and although you do possess both wives and property and asses and so on through witnesses, yet it is only your faith and your scriptures that you hold unsubstantiated by witnesses. For he who handed this down to you has no warranty from any source, nor is there anyone known who testified about him before he came. On the contrary, he received it while he was asleep.

The Koran's own description of Muhammad's revelations is strange. Divine revelation in the New and Old Testaments is a fairly simple affair: God speaks to whom He wills, giving instructions, words of praise, doom or blame. This is not the case with Muhammad. Initially, he was unsure if it was, in fact, the Archangel Gabriel that was offering this revelation, and the angel's violence toward Muhammad in the early period of this communication is remarkable. In fact, this causes him such despair that he contemplates suicide:

> I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and gain rest. So I went forth to do so, and then, when I was midway on the mountain, I heard a voice from heaven saying: "O Muhammad! Thou art an apostle of God, and I am Gabriel." I raised my head toward heaven to see [who was speaking] and lo, Gabriel in the form of a man with feet astride the horizon, saying, "O Muhammad! Thou art the apostle of God, and I am Gabriel." (Ishaq, 1955: 106)

Muhammad had no peace with these revelations and hated the fact that he was chosen to reveal them. While the "Satanic Verses" bring to mind the infamous case of Salmon Rushdie, the "verses" themselves are a reference to the "revelations" that Satan proclaimed through Muhammad. It was not just Allah that spoke. The context was the inability of Muhammad to convert members of his own tribe, the Quraysh. Allegedly, Satan seized the opportunity to preach compromise when his tribe rejected the teachings of Islam. Simply put, in his desire to compromise with his own tribesmen who sought to retain their old gods, Satan gave him the idea to permit a syncretistic form of worship combining Islam and paganism. (Ishaq, 1955: 120) The point that his opponents used against him was that if Satan can use the prophet as a mouthpiece on this occasion, why not others? How would he know? Ultimately, the archangel informed Muhammad of his error, but it caused him great pain later on.[3]

> "Until Theodosius II of Byzantium, Christianity struggled as a peaceful alternative to official paganism and Judaism.

Islam, in the work of St. John, accuses Christians of being "idolaters" since Muslims do not use images during worship. John's rejoinder is to remind them of the Ka'ba stone. John says that this is an object of idolatry for Islam and they "kiss and caress" it when in its presence. John mockingly says that "just because Abraham had relations with a woman on it or tied a camel to it" does not make it an object of worship. Less humorously, John states that "This stone that they talk about is a head of that Aphrodite whom they used to worship and whom they called Khabár. Even to the present day, traces of the carving are visible on it to careful observers."

John also accuses Muhammad of making up the law as he went along, with revelations so convenient that they border on the comical. St. John relates:

> Muhammad had a friend named Zeid. This man had a beautiful wife with whom Muhammad fell in love. Once, when they were sitting together, Muhammad said: "Oh, by the way, God has commanded me to take your wife." The other answered: "You are an apostle. Do as God has told you and take my wife." Rather—to tell the story over from the beginning—he said to him: "God has given me the command that you put away your wife." And he put her away. Then several days later: "Now," he said, "God has commanded me to take her." Then, after he had taken her and committed adultery with her, he made this law: "Let him who will, put

away his wife. And if, after having put her away, he should not return to her, let another marry her. For it is not lawful to take her unless she has been married by another. Furthermore, if a brother puts away his wife, let his brother marry her, should he so wish." (John here cites from the Koran, Sura 2225ff.)

There are many examples of these very convenient revelations that have no parallel in the Old Testament. The prophets there never received permission for such behavior and the commands of God were simple and consistent. These self-interested "revelations" from God strain credulity and show how radically different Muhammad was relative to the Old Testament prophets with whom he was familiar.

AFTER ST. JOHN: ISLAM'S SPREAD PAST SYRIA

Regardless of one's views on Islam, its early growth and spread is nothing to be proud of. While the Hebrew Old Testament offers several examples of divinely ordained slaughters,[4] the bulk of the historical treatment offered in the Old Testament is the reverse: the sins of Israel led to constant wars, defeats and foreign occupation such that it was the Israelites that were slaughtered. This near obsession with Israel's unworthiness of their "chosen" status is unique among ancient literature and offers a pointedly ineffective form of propaganda: Even a cursory reading of the historical books shows Israel to be a moral and political disaster in every way. Unlike later Christianity, Islam promises worldly and heavenly glory.

The early spread of Islam and Christianity could not have been more different. Until the reign of Emperor Theodosius II of Byzantium, Christianity struggled as a peaceful alternative to official paganism and Judaism. It was peaceful and spread largely though the determination of its own martyrs. Even when established as the official religion of the Roman empire, emperors threw their support behind the heretical sects of the church as much as the Orthodox variety that eventually triumphed. Orthodox Christianity was always a suffering sect.

The followers of Islam used military force from the beginning of their history, even during the life of Muhammad. Islam can be seen as much as a military doctrine as a religion. God is distant and isolated in Islam, having no real contact with humanity other than the prophet himself. After that, it was the Islamic state that served as the substitute for divine intervention in history. Cities were brought under Islamic rule by conquest, and their Christian churches were converted to mosques. While Jews did rather well under the Islamic state, Christians fared much worse, as they were seen as potential allies of the Byzantine state.

Hilaire Belloc offers one of the more interesting descriptions of early Islam, one that has rarely been successfully refuted. Islam is almost unique in history for the radical, violent and sudden foundation and growth of its

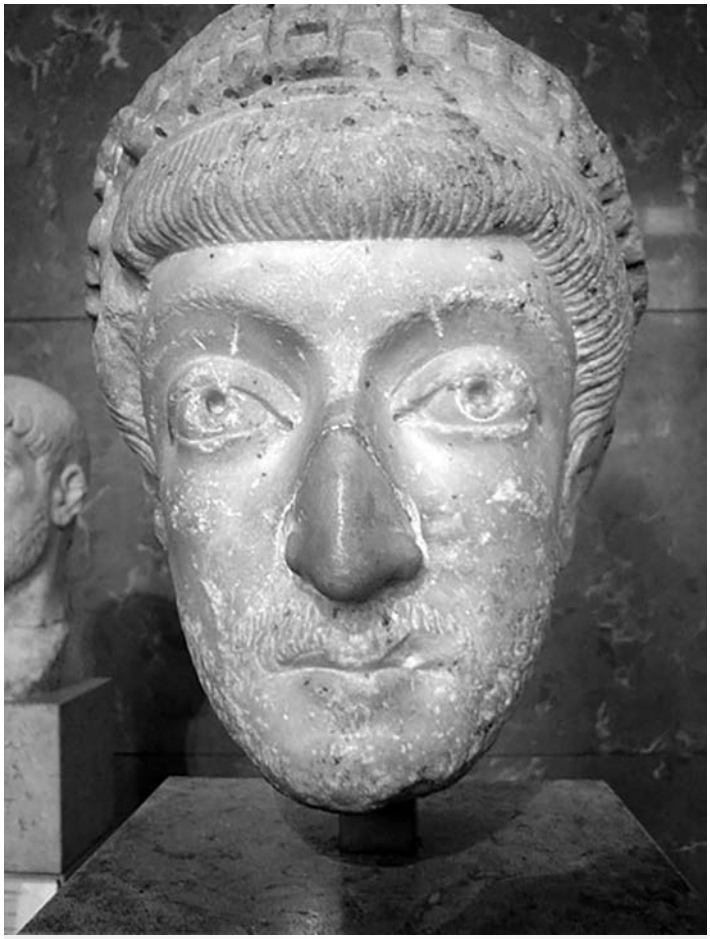

Theodosius II

Emperor Theodosius II headed the Eastern Roman Empire when it faced invasions led by Attila the Hun. He was born in 401 and was named as co-emperor in 402, as a baby. He succeeded his father as full emperor when the sire Arcadius died in 408. Theodosius II shared the name but not the greatness of Emperor Theodosius I, being more concerned with things like calligraphy than politics. Yet he did achieve one thing—mainly due to his early start, he was the longest reigning Roman emperor, although he was only 49 when he died on July 28, 450. He did oversee a compilation of Roman laws. Naturally when Emperor Theodosius II acceded to the throne in 408, there was a regency. A prefect, Anthemius, was truly in charge at that time. Luckily Anthemius ruled well, among other things building a land wall to protect Constantinople, although Emperor Theodosius got the credit for that important defense work. In 414 the emperor's sister Pulcheria, two years his senior and who had taken a vow of perpetual virginity, took over the regency. She continued to have great influence over him, even selecting a wife, Eudocia, for the young man when he was 20.

society. Belloc writes:

> Such a revolution had never been. No earlier attack had been so sudden, so violent or so permanently successful. Within a score of years from the first assault in 634 the Christian Levant had gone: Syria, the cradle of the faith, and Egypt with Alexandria, the mighty Christian see. Within a lifetime half the wealth and nearly half the territory of the Christian Roman empire was in the hands of Muhammadan masters and officials, and the mass of the population was becoming affected more and more by this new thing. (Belloc, III)

Only in the ahistorical morass of modern America can anyone claim that the crusaders from Western Europe were in any sense the "aggressors" in the subsequent wars that defined much of the High Middle Ages. If anything, these crusades were poorly organized, rear-guard actions that did more harm than good, especially in that they destabilized the Byzantine state, the only substantial and knowledgeable force against Islam at the time.

Yet, still, there must be something about Islam that permitted its spread above fire and sword. That cannot be the sole cause of Islam's strong and radical introduction to world history and its staying power. Belloc states:

> It was the combination of . . . the attractive simplicity of the doctrine, the sweeping away of clerical and imperial discipline, the huge immediate practical advantage of freedom for the slave and riddance of anxiety for the debtor, the crowning advantage of free justice under few and simple new laws easily understood that formed the driving force behind the astonishing Muhammadan social victory. The courts were everywhere accessible to all without payment and giving verdicts which all could understand. (Belloc, III)

"Income, ideology, a political vacuum, and calls for peace served the Islamic state well in its early years.

Regardless of Belloc's general hostility to Islam, this offers a balanced view of its rise. Islam spread exclusively by fire and sword. No serious rebuttal to this can be offered whatsoever. However, once imposed, its followers were able to partake of the benefits Belloc summarizes above.

Islam filled the vacuum created when the two dominant empires, the Byzantine Roman and the Persian, had exhausted themselves. After the Battle of Nineveh in 627, both empires left a no-man's land in the Middle East that an ideology like Islam, skillfully using the lucrative caravan trade, could quickly fill. It was easy to take advantage of discontent in the reign of any empire, and the Jewish element in Islam's rise cannot be discounted.

Christian groups long out of communion with Constantinople such as the Nestorians or Monophysites were also easy to mobilize with the right rhetoric. Once the initial conquests under Abu Bakr were complete, it was not difficult to offer protection to merchants and traders going back and forth between the Greeks and the Far East. Using local elites to continue the rule of the old system was an important reason why at first, this was not a revolutionary conquest. Using local customs and maintaining continuity in administration were very important.

Among local tribes, playing one off against another was not difficult, and even more, offering protection for elites in one group without compromising their independence was irresistible. Fred Donner writes:

> The methods outlined above did contribute much to the state's cohesion, above all by providing organizational goals that were supratribal in the context of a justifying ideology. But the day-to-day stability of the new regime, and the effectiveness with which the rulers were able to control the thousands of tribesmen now under their charge and to bring them to do their bidding, were also the result of the elite's keen awareness of the ingrained strength of tribal ties and of the ways in which these ties could be used to foster, rather than to obstruct, their consolidation of power. (Donner, 1981: 252ff)

Part of Donner's analysis is that the Muslim movement stressed the importance of a state—that is, a strong, more or less centralized administrative unit that could both engage in prolonged warfare and then rationally rule a conquered territory. Once the internal dissension among the tribal leaders of the Arabian nomads was stopped by showing the benefits of concerted action, the rest was just a matter of good government.

Both Byzantium and Persia had what amounts to a "modern" state structure, which partly explains why their empires lasted over time. A bureaucracy, one that is professional and generally nonpartisan, can take over when weak or corrupt monarchs would otherwise destroy the gains of their more competent forebears. Once these two giants receded in the 7th century, imitating their form was not difficult when the income from raiding the caravans was incorporated into the plan.

Income, ideology, the vacuum and the desire for peace all served the Islamic state very well in its early years. As Belloc says above, its simplicity, its stress on commercial equality and all the rest made it a fairly tolerable alternative to Byzantine Roman administration. Its religious divisions made the empire crack at its fringes no differently than the Persian.

A WEAPON AGAINST CHRISTIANITY?

St. John of Damascus authored the first of a long list of Orthodox and Greek works against Islam. Seen largely

as an outgrowth of Arian Christianity, Islam was treated as somewhere between an aberrant Christian sect and an opportunistic military doctrine dressed up in faux-religious garb. In 2016, the leftists in Europe and America defend Islam and demand its further penetration into Western societies. Given the infamous and extremely illiberal views of even the most moderate of Islamic doctrines, the only reason for this can be its use as a weapon against Christianity.

Islam was welcomed by Venetian traders, Jewish Talmudists, Christian heretics and Greek bankers. Its rapid rise has many causes, though it seems even all taken together cannot account for its astonishing spread, its string of almost limitless military victories and the fanatical adherence of its faithful. Islam, then and now, has one purpose: to destroy Christianity, and its similarity to Judaism in almost all important respects cannot be taken as irrelevant or a coincidence. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Belloc, H., "The Great and Enduring Heresy of Mohammed" in: *The Great Heresies*, Chapter III, Sheed and Ward, 1938

Donner, Fred, *The Early Islamic Conquests*, Princeton University Press, 1981

Addison, James Thayer, *The Christian Approach to the Moslem: A Historical Study*, AMS Press, 1966

Sahas, D.J., *John of Damascus on Islam: The "Heresy of the Ishmaelites,"* Brill, 1972

Louth, Andrew, *St. John Damascene*, Oxford University Press, 2002

Cutaru, C., "A Great Father of the Church in Dialog with Islam: Saint John of Damascus," *Teologica* 61(4): 157-181, 2014

Ibn Ishaq, The Life of Muhammad: A Translation of Ibn Ishaq's Sirat Rasul Allah, trans: A. Guillaume, Oxford University Press, 1955.

ENDNOTES:

1 All citations from St. John are from the Sahas translation (1972).

2 These events are analyzed in detail in Louth's biography, part I, 3-6.

3 Some apologists for Islam deny the historicity of this. However, it is mentioned and accepted by Ibn Ishaq, Ibn Sa'd and Tabari, as well as by the later Koranic commentator Zamakhshari (1074-1143). An analysis of this can be found in Spencer, 81-83.

4 In fairness, these were commands of the Creator to destroy peoples engaged in human sacrifice. As God flooded the world in Genesis, his commands to destroy a tribe or village were of the same order. Muhammad cannot claim any such divine sanction for any specific group.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR Book Club. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

NEW BOOK FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

Jihad

Islam's 1,300 Year War Against Western Civilization

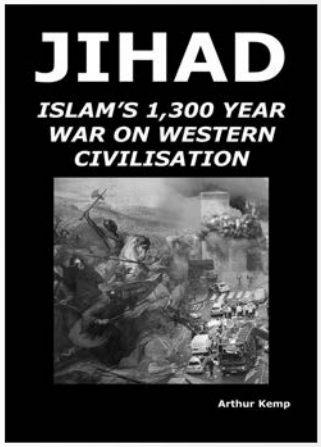

By Arthur Kemp. For centuries, Muslim rulers have been trying to capture Europe for Islam. Sweeping out from its original bases in Saudi Arabia, Islam has expanded through violent conquest into north Africa, the Middle and Near East—and into Europe itself, attacking through Spain, Italy and the Balkans. Each time, the Islamic hordes were turned back by a united European military effort. Today, the Islamic invasion is not being carried out with sieges, scimitars or cannon, but rather by immigration, birth rates and demographics. Given current trends, Europe is set to be overrun before the end of this century. This book dares to say what must be done if Europe is to avoid succumbing to this new invasion. The choice is hard, but is one that will determine whether Western Civilization lives or dies.

Contents: The Mind Set Which Gives Rise to Islam; Born in Conflict—Muhammad and the Rise of Islam; The Muslim Invasion of the Middle East; The Muslim Invasion of North Africa; The Muslim Invasion of Western Europe;The Muslims Invade the Eastern Roman Empire; Europe Attempts to Fight Back—The Crusades; The Muslim Destruction of Constantinople; The Muslim Invasion of Southeastern Europe; The Muslim Invasion of Italy; Reconquista—The Muslims Driven Out of Iberia; The Muslims Driven Out of the Balkans; The Modern Muslim Invasion; What Must Be Done if the West is to Survive.

Softcover, 88 pages, indexed, #726, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge Mon.-Thu. 9-5 ET or visit us online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

SLAVERY, THE CHURCH & REVOLUTION: JEWISH DOMINATION OF EARLY EUROPE

BY WILLIAM A. WHITE

The history of Europe depicts the shifting patterns of power, control and changing sociocultural ideas that have come to play an aspect in the European psyche, however dark and distant the event may be from the modern era. Some of Europe's past, however, remains shrouded in conspicuous ambiguity, and this nebulous secrecy serves to obscure a history of treachery and conquest.

One of these forgotten and buried aspects of Europe is the hidden role of the Jews in the subjugation of the continent in the 8th through 10th centuries, and how the great powers of this time were forced to struggle against enforced slavery and Jewish cultural hegemony. This was a time of danger and darkness for Europe, for it was also the time Jews once again achieved total control of the Holy Roman Empire.

This control swiftly began to escalate when one Heribert, a rabbi, was raised by Carolingian King Louis the Pious to the office of *magister iudaeorum* ("master of the Jews"). The master of the Jews possessed the authority to freely charge citizens with persecution and hate crime offenses. Like the Canadian Civil Rights Commission, the master of the Jews could take his orders, "even against churchmen, to the emperor for enforcement." As Zuckerman states, the master of the Jews had the authority to summon other officials who were "obligated to enforce . . . decisions on bishops."

His primary responsibility was to dispense law to and for the Jews, who were now almost immune to imperial jurisdiction. The Jews could now only be prosecuted via *secundum legem eorum* [according to their law]. The murder of Jews had now become a royal case "punished by a fine payable to the *camera* of the king." Jews were also excluded from corporal punishment, and "penalty could be meted out to Jews . . . only when their own court convicted them and their own law required it."

The Jews were now also selectively appointing themselves to positions of prominence and authority. Jews were given ambassadorships to the courts of the caliph, the emir and the emperor of Constantinople. If there had been any questions on such actions, titles to their lands in Narbonne were hastily confirmed. The Jews were also given privileges in commerce and "the well-protected Jewish traders at the courts of Charlemagne's successors provided the wherewithal for conspicuous consumption."

Agobard [of Lyon, c. A.D. 779-840—Ed.], a figure well known for struggling against Jewish supremacy, even complains that "in order to facilitate their access to the markets, the day of the market was changed when this was a Saturday." Such was the extent to which the ruling powers catered to the wants and whims of the Jews.

Even further "religious reforms" swiftly followed, and Jews "were granted complete religious liberty." This gave "the Jews joy beyond measure" until they "dare[d] to preach irreverently against the Christians, speaking evil of the Lord God and our Savior Jesus Christ before the

Louis IX, known as King Saint Louis, is shown here in an equestrian statue at Montmartre. He was born in 1214 and wore the crown of France from 1226 until his death in 1270 during the eighth crusade. During his reign Louis fought with powerful nobles and defeated Henry III of England, who was trying to regain his possessions in France; also several important provinces were added to the realm. Very religious, he even scourged himself. His collection of relics included the Crown of Thorns and a fragment of the True Cross.

multitude." This contempt for the native people was followed by something even more insidious—the slave trade was revived, and the Jews were no longer even required to baptize captured slaves. They now enjoyed "the uncontested fact of their privileged status, for at least some, and perhaps all, Jews in the Carolingian empire."

The wars of the Carolingians also assisted to feed this slave trade, which preyed on defeated armies and defeated peoples. Islamic piracy also served to push the slave trade north along the Rhone toward the Saone in the early 9th century, and, by 870, the trade in slaves was headquartered at Lyon and Vienne: "Among the commercial agents of the king, the Jews, who acted mainly in groups, especially in the valley of the Rhone (Lyon) and Septimania, took special place. One reason for this is that they were dominant . . . in the slave trade."

The slave trade now moved across the Alps to the Po Valley by way of Turin. At the Po, the slaves were sold to Venetian Jews. In 840, an effort was made in Venice to stop the slave trade. Later in 876, the doge of Venice also tried to prohibit this trade, but in vain, and by "the middle of the 9th century, the merchants were even selling Christian slaves to the Muslims."

Slavery now extended to the "free" commercial republics of southern Italy, which, like Naples, were also dominated by Jews. According to Pirenne, the Jews of Naples were "vendors of human flesh and blood . . . who lived by pillage as much as by regular trade." By playing both sides, Naples was able to continue a limited trade with the Jews remaining in the south of France as well.

The slave trade with Spain also now expanded. Its supply route had run from Britain to Nantes and Bordeaux, then to Toulouse or Narbonne, and, from there, across the Pyrenees. However, the Viking raids shut down the British route, and the sack of Bordeaux left the city abandoned for some time. In the place of Saxons and Kelts, Slavs were now also sold to Spain, entering France and along the Spanish coast. Large numbers of Slavs were sold in Islamic Spain. Due to this tragic event, both the English and Arabic languages developed the word "slave" from the name "Slav."

This led to the abandonment of Marseilles; and "the

great port of Marseilles, which had formerly been the principal emporium of Western trade within the Levant, was empty." Because of this, trade began to be effected as early as 716. By 742, "[spices] were no longer reaching the port of Marseilles." And the "only persons engaged in commerce [at Marseilles] were Jews." Marseilles was sacked in 838, but Vienne and Lyons continued as centers of the slave trade until the Muslim conquest of Fraxnictum in 890, which closed the Alpine passes until 973. This closure then forced the Jewish slave traders to move permanently north, to Verdun, to Troyes, and to the duchy of Lorraine.

The impact of the Jews, slavery, and related events resulted in the rebellion of Louis' son, Pippin I of Aquitaine (r. 813-838). This occurred with support from the "anti-Semites" at Louis' court: Hugh of Alsace, father-in-law of Louis' second son, Lothar I of Lotharingia (r. 814-855); and Matfrid of Orleans. They were supported by the newly elected Pope Gregory IV (r. 827-844) and French churchmen like Agobard. Gregory IV was a pupil of Leo III, the pope who anointed Charlemagne, and thus a radical opponent of the rabbinical occultists. Gregory was determined to weaken the influence Byzantium wielded over his protector, the Empire of Holy Rome. Agobard was Gregory's ally in this. Agobard was an outspoken preacher who had been radicalized by his contact with Jews in Louis' court. Agobard's ministry was rooted in staunch opposition to the slave trade, and his first writings opposed a ruling of the *magister iudaeorum*, later confirmed in an imperial charter granted to the Jews of Lyon, in which the master of the Jews ordered that "no one may baptize a slave of the Jews without the willingness of his sworn master."

Agobard's first pamphlet was *On the Baptism of the Slaves of the Jews*, published in 822. In the pamphlet, Agobard preaches that "if a person sells slaves to the Jews then that person is not a Christian." This was a radical doctrine at that time. "It is unspeakable," Agobard wrote, "that Christians continue to be kidnapped and sold by Jews . . . the Christians whom the Jews insult by calling them cattle." Furthermore Agobard states that "the Jews use a law, as given to them by the emperor, to boast that, without the consent of the owner, no one can baptize a slave of the Jews." Agobard campaigned against this slavery, striving to ensure "that the Jews are unable to acquire Christians slaves to sell in Spain . . . and to make sure that baptized Christian women do not serve [the Jews] on the Sabbath."

This preaching obviously upset the Jews, as it was bad for business. Therefore, in the events which contributed to the revolt of 830, Agobard wrote that Louis' courtiers "did not dare promulgate my teachings in the

Who Were the Early Israelites And Where Did They Come From?

This book addresses one of the most timely and urgent topics in archeology and biblical studies—the origins of early Israel. For centuries the Western tradition has traced its beginnings back to ancient Israel, but recently some historians and archeologists have questioned the reality of Israel as it is described in biblical literature. In *Who Were the Early Israelites and Where Did They Come From?* William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of famous Bible stories.

Confronting the range of current scholarly interpretations seriously and dispassionately, Dever rejects both the Revisionists who characterize biblical literature as "pious propaganda" and the conservatives who are afraid to even question its factuality. Attempting to break through this impasse, Dever draws on 30 years of archeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of Israelite history.

In his search for the actual circumstances of Israel's emergence in Canaan, Dever reevaluates the Exodus-Conquest traditions in the books of Exodus, Numbers, Joshua, Judges, and 1 & 2 Samuel in the light of well-documented archeological evidence from the late Bronze Age and early Iron Age. Among this important evidence are some 300 small agricultural villages recently discovered in the heartland of what would later become the biblical nation of Israel. According to Dever, the authentic ancestors of the "Israelite peoples" were most likely Canaanites—together with some pastoral nomads and small groups of Semitic slaves escaping from Egypt—who, through the long cultural and socioeconomic struggles recounted in the book of Judges, managed to forge a new agrarian and communitarian society.

Written in an engaging, accessible style and featuring 50 photographs that help bring the archeological record to life, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel and promises to reinvigorate discussion about the historicity of the biblical tradition. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, $24 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Send order to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 using the form on page 76 or call 1-877-773-9077. toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu 9-5. See www.BarnesReview.com.

presence of the Jews."

Agobard's conflict with the Jews hardened when Agobard was named the church's representative in the campaign to reclaim church lands seized during the *naqba* [exodus] of 768. As Gregory's representative, Agobard made his first appearance in Louis' court, arguing against "the lay lords of Septimania and Provence . . . Jewish seigneurs, and, specifically, the nasi [tribal chief] of the Jews." Louis refused the church's request for the return of the lands stolen from it, forcing Agobard to realize the extent of the power the Jews held over the reigning Emperor Louis.

Agobard's resistance steadily mounted, and he became of such concern to the Jews that they decided to destroy him. Rabbi Domatus (Hebrew *Nathanael*, "given of God," which is *Deodatus* in Latin), the *magister iuaeorun*, and his nephew Shmulie (or Samuel) sued Agobard for "hate speech."

Rabbi Domatus was an aide to Nasi Bernard of Septimania in 827. Domatus had accompanied Bernard on a diplomatic mission to the Spanish march. (The march was a buffer zone created by Charlemagne in 795 as a defensive barrier between the Umayyad Moors of Al-Andalus and the Frankish Carolingian Empire, the Duchy of Aquitaine and Carolingian Septimania.) Louis the Pious had ruled in Domatus's favor, and, in a move presaging the human right tribunals of modern America, Canada, Australia, Europe and the Soviet Union, told Agobard he would be excommunicated if he continued to preach against Jewish involvement in the slave trade. Men were dispatched to try to arrest Agobard; but Agobard successfully fled to the court of Pippin of Aquitaine.

Modern Jews unfortunately approve of Louis' defense of the slave trade, using arguments similar to those by which they urge open-borders immigration upon the peoples of Europe and North America today. After all, these German and Christian slaves were doing work that free Franks "just wouldn't do." Agobard had hoped to "deprive Jewish estate owners of their irreplaceable labor force" in this regard. Had Agobard succeeded, "[The Jews'] properties [would have turned] back to wasteland." Concerns with Christianity, and the human right abuses inherent in the slave trade, were considered irrelevant. In the end, the emancipation of indigenous European citizens "had broad political consequences, which the crown had to oppose."

The decision to revolt was hard, but, after six years at Pippin's court, Agobard realized that Louis' "Christian faith had been injured and corrupted by the lies of the Jews" and prevented the cultivation of Christian sentiment because "if a man comes into existence that you feel is the enemy of all men . . . then you will not feel you have to be a friend to him." Therefore the Jews were damaging Christianity on a religio-philosophical level as well as enslaving the citizens. At this point, in Agobard's perception, "the Jewish enemies of the Lord God" had

Pope Gregory IV

Gregory IV, born c. 795, considered Rome his hometown and was the son of a man named John. Gregory was pope from 827 till 844. He is noted for attempting to intervene in the quarrels of Emperor Louis the Pious and his sons, and witnessed the breakup of the Carolingian empire in 843. He issued a bull that spoke of a requirement for Christians to protect Jewish people, and he disapproved of their compulsory baptism. He insisted on their freedom of worship and liberty of action in civil affairs. At the same time, he maintained that Jews should not exceed the rights granted to them—especially regarding their ownership of Christian slaves. In 602 he wrote that "Those who, with sincere intent, desire to lead people outside the Christian religion to the correct faith ought to make the effort by means of what is pleasant, not with what is harsh, lest opposition drive afar the mind of men whom reasoning . . . could have attracted. Those who act otherwise . . . demonstrate that they are concerned with their own enterprises, rather than with those of God."

simply gone too far.

Some historians have interpreted this statement to be merely "the voice of an anti-Semite speaking of the Jewish barons." However it would, eventually, lead to a revolution. Agobard's last pamphlet, published before Pippin and his brother took arms, issued a canonical order barring all Christian-Jewish relations. The pamphlet was appropriately titled *An Exhortary Epistle on Avoiding Eating and Association with Jews*.

As one modern Jewish scholar put it, Agobard "showed a great knowledge of contemporary Judaism." In another's words Agobard's essay provided substantially reliable and vivid data about 9th-century Frankish Jewry.

After the execution of Bernard, the anti-Jewish faction of the church, now led by Hincmar, archbishop of Rheims, and Agobard's protégé, Amolo of Lyons, reached out to Charles, publishing one of the most comprehensive deconstructions of Jewish blasphemy, the *Liber Contra Judaeos*, and recommending Charles pass one of the most comprehensive pieces of anti-Jewish legislation ever formulated. However, Charles rebuffed them, driving them to the court of Louis the German.

No one really knows what Agobard, archbishop of Lyon, looked like, but above is one artist's impression. Agobard protested the pro-Jewish policy of King Louis the Pious in 826-827, in a treatise called "On the Insolence of the Jews." He pointed out how Jews worked against the Christian community by selling Christians into slavery, cursing Jesus, and forcing Christian servants to work on Saturday (the Jews' day off). He feared the favorable treatment could lead Christians to convert to Judaism.

The political force behind Charles's decision was Solomon, a Jew and the brother-in-law of William of Gellone. Solomon, *aka* Bovo, was given the name "Hornbuster" Cornebut, in honor of his achievements. In Hebrew idiom, Solomon broke Hincmar's ceremonial horn by preventing the proposed legislation from passing.

Charles's rebuff to the anti-Semites didn't win him any favors from the Jews. Bodo, a deacon at Louis I's court, was converted to Judaism by the study of the Talmud just before Louis died, and took the name Eleazar. Fleeing to the court of the Emir Abd al-Rahman II (r. 821-852), Eleazer persuaded Rahman to launch a genocidal anti-Christian pogrom, in which all Christians were ordered to convert to Judaism, Islam or be executed. This pogrom, still blamed on "Muslims" today, was paired with a Jewish uprising in Catalonia led by William, son of Bernard of Septimania and the nasi of Narbonne, which gained ground as Jews betrayed the cities of the anti-Semitic rebel Pippin II of Aquitaine.

This denied Pippin key ports like Bordeaux, which was razed. Pippin, who converted to Odinism and allied with a set of Vikings, was away battling Charles II as the Jews rose. William, son of Bernard, used this chaos to seize Barcelona by treachery, renewing the independence of the Jewish state in the former Spanish march.

Two years later, William, marquis of Barcelona, was captured and executed by the army of Charles II. Control of Septimania and the march, with nominal vassalage to Charles II, was given to Solomon. The march remained *de facto* independent, and recognized no authority but that of the gaons of Babylon, who were supplanting the exilarch as the source of Jewish religious authority. These gaons were supposedly magical spirits, their title derived from the Latin *genius*, and related to the Arabic *djinnis* or "genies": They claimed to be manifestations in the flesh of the cultural soul of the Jewish people, rabbinical sorcerers who had made themselves into avatars of the Jewish god YHWH. These gaons sent Talmuds and Jewish scriptures by the boatload to Septmania, while "scholars" like Eleazer were brought to Baghdad to complete advanced religious training. As Charles busied himself consolidating authority in Neustria, Aquitaine, and Burgundy, Solomon continued his semi-independent reign.

In 868, Solomon was assassinated by Wilfred the Hairy, a descendant of the Visigoths of the Pyrenees, and an heir of the rebel Aizo. They seized most of the rural inland, and mountainous coastal areas of Catalonia and Septimania, also taking and holding major cities like Barcelona until 878. Mozarabic priests, predecessors of the Cathar hierarchy, came to Catalonia from Spain, and the church was restored throughout the province. Wilfred's rebellion permanently shifted momentum on the march. The fall of Barcelona began a period of Jewish decline and culminated in the elimination of the nasi of Narbonne in the mid-11th century. ✦

William A. White is a freelance journalist and publisher based in Virginia. Bill is the author of a new book entitled *National Socialism: Yesterday & Today*. Softcover, $15.50 U.S. check/money order only made out to Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555. Proceeds go to White's legal defense fund.

MY REVOLUTIONARY *Life*

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

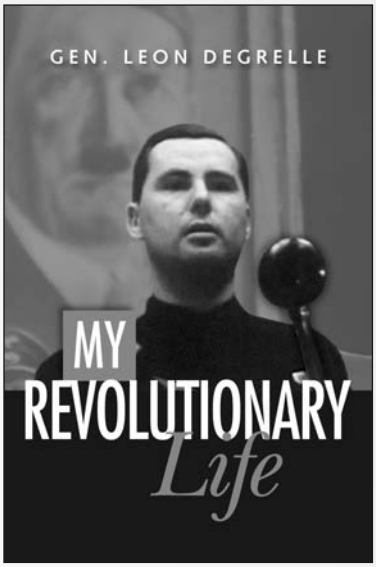

Finally! After years of painstaking work, Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life* is now here in print for the first time in one volume—exclusively from TBR!

Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by firing squad *in absentia* by the Belgian government after the war, Degrelle lived in Spain for over 50 years after flying his way across Europe and crash-landing on an Atlantic beach, barely surviving. Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*—a 217-page volume—has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from The Barnes Review. In it, the great Belgian Waffen-SS officer recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before World War II, his battle against the bloody Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Third Reich and his daring escape to Spain (with a huge price on his head), where he was protected by Gen. Francisco Franco. Painstakingly reconstructed from Degrelle's private lectures, this book is Degrelle at his very best: his amazing memory for detail, his exciting style and story-telling ability, his eyewitness insights into history—this book has it all. Once you start reading, you will not be able to put it down!

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction: The Incredible Leon Degrelle
Chapter 1: Muzzling the Vanquished
Chapter 2: When Democracy Failed
Chapter 3: Toward Power at 25
Chapter 4: Europe Explodes
Chapter 5: Belgium at the Crossroads
Chapter 6: Hitler for 1,000 Years
Chapter 7: Time to Pick Sides
Chapter 8: The Streetcars of Moscow
Chapter 9: The Russian Hell
Chapter 10: Hitler: The Ladies' Man
Chapter 11: Hitler: The Man
Chapter 12: Stalingrad to San Sebastian
Chapter 13: The Crash of the Reich
Chapter 14: The Exile
Chapter 15: And What if Hitler Had Won?

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW:

Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27* plus $5 S&H. (Outside U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H rates to your nation.) Order exclusively from The Barnes Review 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge.

Ottoman Rule Through the Eyes of Christian Serbia

Hundreds of battles have been fought over the centuries with the invading hordes of Islam, especially in Eastern Europe. The historic slavery and oppression of White Christian men and women under the Ottomans and Arabs in countries like Serbia is enough to tear one's heart out. But Europe's heroic defenders pushed them back on multiple occasions. Now the Muslims have returned, but this time they come not as a uniformed army, but as an invasion force of refugees fleeing deteriorating conditions in their home nations.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Islam is a political and legal doctrine using some borrowed imagery from the Old Testament and the Talmud. This is fairly easy to demonstrate and has been done many times before.[1] However, how this works out in 20th century history is another matter and has never been analyzed competently in English.

In the middle of the 14th century, the Ottoman Turkish empire, officially Islamic, taking advantage of the disunity of Serbian princes, took much of southern Serbia, Greece, and Bulgaria. Most of Serbia was in Islamic hands by the early 15th century, with only the northern princes holding out until the 1460s.[2] Serbia was largely depopulated as the Turks wiped out all remnants of resistance, leaving only a few villages and monasteries behind (Dragnich, 1992). The bulk of Serbs moved north into Hungary for protection and served as extremely valued soldiers for the later Austro-Hungarian empire.

Turkish forces were garrisoned in the Serbian cities, which were forbidden to Serbs. Land was a matter of service to the sultan and was granted only to his most loyal servitors. Soon, the Balkans were granted to about a thousand Islamic landholders, including some Slavs who converted (Pavlowitch, 2002: 63). Non-Muslim Serbs became serfs of the Turkish elite and were known as *raya*, or "cattle."

Once the initial slaughter destroyed all resistance, Serbs in the countryside were left alone—so long as taxes were paid on time. The cooperative village unit was empowered by the sultan to collect taxes and see to law and order (Clarke, 1945: 147). It was in Islam's interest to see the community preserved in this way, which had the unintentional effect of preserving certain elements of medieval politics. Rural Serbia became a federation of independent villages, and the cities were seen as alien. Jews and Turks alone could live there (Pavlowitch, 2002: 28). Serb nationalists later on took this as an essential development of the Serbian idea, since it placed the entire weight of the nation on the peasants. Like Ukraine, Serbian nationalism was firmly agrarian.

Montenegro was largely preserved due to its inaccessible landscape and lack of roads. Turkish cavalry had hardly any interest in subjugating a people that had little to offer, financially speaking (Dragnich, 1992). Relative to Islamization, Dragnich writes:

> The process was a continuous one, but its fervor and intensity were not. At certain periods, in certain areas, with certain people, the process would explode, usually triggered by some violent event. Something would happen, such as Albanians siding with Venice in a dispute with the porte, or the Serbs would join the

Nobody knows if Milos Obilic (with flag, above) was a real historical person, but he is symbolic of Serbian heroism. Legend has it he was wounded at the Battle of Plocnik. Several years later at the Battle of Kosovo, he achieved his greatest exploit. On the eve of that battle, Serbian Prince Lazar held a supper with all the Serbian noblemen, at which Vuk Brankovic accused Milos of collaborating with the Turks. Enraged, Milos swore to kill the Ottoman Sultan Murad the next day. As the battle was starting Milos used his cunning to reach the sultan's tent and, instead of bowing before him, whipped out a dagger concealed beneath his armor and killed Murad. Turkish soldiers captured him on the spot, tying him up. Later he was beheaded.

> Austrian army in its incursions into the territory. The aftermath would be intensified Islamization. Pressure would be applied, and on such occasions Serbs would usually show more intransigence than Albanians. The Albanians could never understand the inherent Serbian hostility toward the Turks, but then they had no Kosovo in their heritage. The Greeks, on the other hand, understood it very well—they had Thermopylae. (Dragnich, 1992)

One recurring theme in the relations of the modern, secular West and Islam is the consistent use of and support of fundamentalist regimes as a battering ram against their opponents. Britain supported the continued rule of the Ottoman empire over the Balkans as a way to block Russian influence. At the same time, they trained and armed the nomadic mountaineers of the Caucasus against Russia as well as a way to block Russia's expansion southward. Many of these became "Chechens," also allies of the London banks. In modern times, Western support for the Albanian national movement, the bankrolling and arming of "ISIS," and the support of the Chechen rebels and the Bosnian fundamentalists—just to name a handful of examples—show this policy continues today.

Jews under all Islamic states were a privileged caste. There has been and is no war between Muslims and Jews. The recent condemnation of Donald Trump's Islamic proposals by the Israeli prime minister should be sufficient to put that myth to rest. Christians, on the other hand, were persecuted at all levels. The theological similarities between Talmudic Judaism and modern Islam are far too close to be a coincidence. Both are largely political and legal doctrines using some theological symbolism and verbiage.

Islam is Judaism for gentiles. In the West, Masonry and the occult play this role; in the East, it is Islam. Islam and its political agenda are inseparable from Judaism in all respects.

ISLAM'S ANCIENT ALLIANCE WITH JUDAISM

Most modern history texts in English serve as apologetics for Islamic imperialism. They also universally support the Jewish view of world events. One example of this is the common idea that Christians were permitted to practice their faith so long as they paid an extra tax. Without fail, that is followed by the exclamation that Islam was and is far more progressive than Christianity. This extra tax that Christians were supposed to pay, the *jizya*, is usually glossed over in history texts as if it was of no import.

It was of immense significance. First of all, it is assumed that this "tax" was primarily a financial one. The Serbian countryside was almost entirely non-monetized. In what form was this tax taken? In kind to be sure, but this is not the entire meaning of *jizya*.

This idea is found in the Koran, where one can read: "Fight those among the People of the Book who do not believe in Allah nor the Last Day, nor forbid what Allah and his Messenger have forbidden, nor embrace the religion of truth, until they pay the *jizya* with willing submission and feel themselves subdued." (9:29) It is clear that money is not the only (or even the main) element.

Jizya is about submission, not money. In the Balkans and elsewhere, this tax was done in public, where those paying needed to humiliate themselves in some fashion. Sometimes the beard was pulled, sometimes the palms were smacked, more often the payer was beaten. The conception of *jizya* is that one's life is ransomed in cash or some other form of payment. The non-Muslim's life is forfeit; therefore, the *jizya* is extracted in recompense for it (Ibrahim, 2013: 22-23). This is part of the reason why, apart from the sword, Islam was so successful. Marco Polo, the famed traveler, writes concerning Iraqi Muslims,

> According to their doctrine, whatever is stolen or plundered from others of a different faith, is properly taken, and the theft is no crime; whilst those [Muslims] who suffer death or injury by the hands of Christians [during an attack], are considered as martyrs. These principles are common to all Saracens. (quoted from Ibrahim, 2013)

To say the *jizya* is a way to avoid military service is a deliberate falsification. There is no historical documentation for this, and it is largely the creation of modern apologists for Islam.[3] This is not to say that officially Christian or Jewish societies do not penalize non-believers, but at least in the Christian world, it has never been a matter of statute. The mentality that Polo cites above exists nowhere in the Christian middle ages and certainly has not been squared with the faith of the New Testament.

To avoid this fate, in 1481, when all Serbian resistance had fallen, about 100,000 Serb refugees fled into Hungary. This stream of exiles will be repeated many times well into the 18th century (Dragnich, 1992). Serbian refugees were settled in the southern parts of the Austrian empire as a special military force protecting Hungary in exchange for ethnic and religious autonomy. This group became economically important, and, for the most part, was granted religious tolerance. This was known as the "military border" or the *krajina* and gave Serbs the reputation as first-class fighters (Dragnich, 1992 and Pavlowitch, 2002: 22-29). Using Serbian refugees as their main fighting force, the Austrian empire became an important sponsor of Serbian resurgence.

Conversion to Islam was not directly forced, but benefits for conversion were substantial. Much of the Islamic doctrine in governing non-Islamic populations has its foundation in the "Conditions of Umar," named for Caliph Umar ibn al-Khattab, who reigned from 634 to 644. Its age and authorship are controversial, but its influence in Islamic political theory is undisputed. The "Conditions" are that churches cannot be constructed nor repaired. Churches must be able to house Islamic soldiers or dignitaries whenever needed. No cross can be displayed at all. In terms of garb, Christians must not dress like Muslims so as to pass for them.

Significantly, the "Conditions" say that the Christian is not "to possess or bear any arms whatsoever, nor gird [them]selves with swords." The testimony of a Christian was not equal to that of a Muslim while the death sentence was decreed for any fighting with a Muslim, even if in self-defense (Ibrahim, 35-39 and Durie, 134-135). Conversion was a sure way to avoid this, and many other incentives were offered. Like the penal laws in Ireland, such harsh domination could not be enforced all the time and it was often unwise to enforce it. This was, however, the official view, and it was not generally discarded lightly.

> "From the time of the early 15th century on, the Ottomans actively encouraged Jewish immigration.

On the other hand, Jews were treated as Muslims. Noam Avigdor writes:

> Ottoman rule was much kinder than Byzantine rule had been. In fact, from the early 15th century on, the Ottomans actively encouraged Jewish immigration. Western European Jews received three invitations to settle in the Ottoman empire. Two were from Muslim sultans, Muhammad II in the middle of the 15th century and Bayazid II in 1492. The third came in a letter sent by Rabbi Yitzhak Sarfati (from Edirne) in 1454 to Jewish communities in Europe in the first part of the century that "invited his coreligionists to leave the torments they were enduring in Christiandom [sic] and to seek safety and prosperity in Turkey." Rabbi Sarfati wrote that "here [in Turkey] every [Jewish] man dwells at peace under his own vine and fig tree." (Güleryüz, 2015)

The author goes on to delimit a substantial number of privileges the Jews received under Islamic control. For some elite Greeks, the same can be said. Turks needed certain Greeks for their administrative and medical knowledge. All told, Jews, Venetians and Greeks willing to convert did very well under the new Islamic elite. Christians alone suffered. Those who were already elites in the old world either had to convert to the new or die.

To preserve what they had, conversion was essential.

Jews in the Ottoman state were the most loyal and prosperous pillar of the regime. Many Jews reached important positions at court. The physician to Murad II (1421-1451) was the Jew Ishak Pasha. Solomon the Ashkenazi was a central financial player under Selim II (1566-1574) and was so powerful that the Venetian Embassy reports back to Italy that he has "possessed the mind of the sultan" and dominated key decisionmaking areas. He wrote the peace treaty with the Venetian republic and was almost autonomous in his dealings with the regime (Mehdiyev, 2011). In the work of Aydin Mehdiyev, Solomon is presented as the key figure in the reversal of the Venetian expulsion policy in the 1570s. The customs offices of the sultan were a Jewish province and Jewish shipping was identical with the "Turkish" empire's overseas investments and was the main competitor with Venice. The Jewish elite was the wealthiest stratum of Turkish society.

In the late 16th century, Josef Nasi was a key financial mediator under Selim II and Murad III (1574-1595). One of his roles was to strengthen the political and economic network that was to dominate Europe soon thereafter, with strategic hubs in London, Antwerp, the Italian republics and Krakow. The Judaizer heresy in Novgorod was their attempt to bring that city under its sway. It was defeated due to the action of Prince Ivan III of Moscow and St. Genadii of Novgorod, who exposed the plot.

The banking sector in Istanbul's Golden Horn was exclusively Jewish, and all international trade was mediated by them. Near the end of the Ottoman state's existence, the Jewish population numbered around 400,000 (or about 3% of the population), but their control over international trade and finance was total.

Yet, still, under Islam, the Orthodox Church was directly targeted for extinction, but the indirect methods of oppression were just as effective. Serbian churches after the initial conquest were sold to the highest bidder. Greek merchants, who did well under the multinational Turkish empire, bought Serbian bishoprics and monastic houses. These sales required loans with interest, so these new owners taxed what was left of the Serbian economy. Under the Turks, the Serbian Orthodox Church did not have clergy, so a strong family Orthodoxy developed. Monks, living as extremely poor hermits and wanderers, became the only source of religious and national education (Sowards, 1996).

In religious policy, the "millet system" organized Turkish dependencies under specific ethno-religious titles. The Greek Orthodox millet included all Orthodox regardless of ethnicity (Dragnich, 1975: 346). This meant that Serbs were left with some rudimentary religious and historical knowledge and national self-rule. In addition, since Greeks bought these bishoprics, it also led to a resentment of wealthy Greeks and, on occasion, Jews.

In many peasant minds, elite Greeks, Jews and Mus-

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

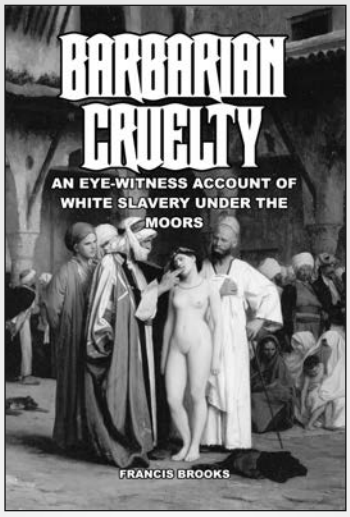

Barbarian Cruelty: White Slavery Under the Moors

It was during the 1600s that Barbary corsairs—pirates from the Barbary Coast of the Mediterranean shore of Africa—were at their most active and terrible. With the full support of the Moorish rulers of north Africa, these Muslim slavers raided southern Europe, the Atlantic European coast, Britain and Ireland almost at will. Most estimates indicate that by 1780, at least 1.2 million Europeans had been seized. Very few ever managed to escape, and most ended their days dying of starvation, disease, or maltreatment. This remarkable book, first published in 1693, contains one of the few genuine eyewitness accounts, written by a White slave who did manage to escape. Its graphic description of the lot of White slaves, the Moorish relations with the Jews of north Africa, the conditions of the time and the author's eventual escape, cast a dramatic and, nowadays, oft-hidden light upon a time when Whites were enslaved. Compiled by Francis Brooks. Softcover, 92 pages, #650, $9 from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Use the handy ordering form on page 76 of this issue.) Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu 9-5 ET, or visit our online book and video shop at www.BarnesReview.com. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside the United States.)

lims were lumped together as a single group of oppressors, all of whom took advantage of this huge Ottoman market and the prostrate position of Serbs and other Slavs (Dragnich, 1975: 345). Upon the expulsion of the Turks, Serbs and Bulgars created church structures that were Slavic and decidedly non-Greek (Dragnich, 1975: 347ff). This led to a more "ethnic Orthodoxy" in the Balkans.

Beyond these extraordinary "taxes," the Turks extracted the "blood tax," whereby hundreds of healthy Serbian boys were taken back to Turkey each year, made Muslims, and eventually trained as an elite part of the sultan's army, called the janissaries (Sowards, 1996). This is probably the most hated of all the Turkish "taxes." It was this corps that, eventually, became independent of Turkish civilian control and terrorized Serbia in the late 18th century. This terror was the impetus for the first successful uprising against the Turks in 1804 (Pavlowitch, 2002: 26ff).

THE OTTOMAN DEBACLE

By the end of the 19th century, the Ottoman empire became a semi-colony of the great Western powers. Turkey was one of the most backward societies involved in Europe, its economy and finances had become controlled by the West. Unlike Russia or Serbia, the peasantry in Turkey bore the full brunt of the tax burden, paying tax farmers and moneylenders about 30% to 40% of their crop. Most large-scale agriculture was controlled by Western capital. It soon reached the point that Istanbul and a number of other major coastal cities received grain and flour from abroad since Britain exported almost the entire plantation crop. Foreign capital had a monopoly on the production and export of Turkish tobacco, controlling the entire rural area. Foreign capital acted as the organizer of production and focused on the semi-feudal dependence of peasants as extremely cheap labor.

The industrial drive during the reigns of Sultan Abdul Hamid II (1876-1909) and Mehmed V (1909-1918), in spite of the enormous natural wealth of the empire, was in a pitiful state. Extractive industries captured by foreign companies, mainly British and French, became Turkey's "role" in the international division of labor. Hence, the dependent peasantry led to foreign businessmen reaping huge profits that never benefited the Turkish treasury. Almost no steel or other metals was produced, making Turkey a raw materials exporting semi-colony of the West.

In 1881, "the administration of the Ottoman public debt" was created by the Western powers to take all productive capital out of the empire in exchange for a debt reduction. The "administration" included representatives from Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Austria-Hungary, the Ottoman Bank and local creditors. By 1908, foreigners began to fully control the finances of the empire. Foreign banks controlled all financial decisions, and even replaced the Ottoman Ministry of Finance.

The rule of the Western "*court camarilla*" was based on the corruption of bureaucrats and unlimited arbitrariness of officials, including the religious elites. Everywhere reigned embezzlement and corruption. All the officials, from the highest officials to the smallest local managers, used their position to enrich themselves.

Sultan Abdul Hamid II used a policy of "divide and conquer" to mobilize Islam against Christians in the empire and sponsored the "pan-Islamic" ideology that was to keep the state together. Largely a colony of Britain and France, this movement shifted to Germany, which soon took control of the empire's armed forces. The Turkish government tried to use Germany to strengthen the army and its suffering economy as well as to break the monopoly of the entente over its resources. And Germany needed the resources of the Ottoman empire to put pressure on Britain and Russia. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Clarke, J.F., "Serbia and the Bulgarian Revival, 1762-1872," *American Slavic and East European Review*, 4, No. 4, 141-162, 1945

Dragnich, A., "Serbs and Albanians Under Turkish Rule," in William Doroch's *Kosovo*. Kosovo Charity Fund, 1992

Online chapter: www.srpska-mreza.com/bookstore/kosovo/kosovo3.htm

Dragnich, A.N., "Leadership and Politics: Nineteenth Century Serbia," *The Journal of Politics*, 37, No. 2, 344-361, 1975

Pavlowitch, Steven, *Serbia: The History of an Idea*, NYU Press, 2002

Sowards, S., *The Serbian Revolution and the Serbian State. Twenty-Five Lectures on Modern Balkan History*, 1996. Michigan State University Press Online: http://staff.lib.msu.edu/sowards/balkan/

Stokes, G., *Politics as Development. The Emergence of Political Parties in 19th Century Serbia*, Duke University Press, 1990

Raymond Ibrahim, *Crucified Again: Exposing Islam's New War on Christians*, Regenry, 2013

Durie, Mark, *The Third Choice: Islam, Dhimmitude, and Freedom*, Deror Books, 2010

Güleryüz, N.A., Turkey, the Jewish Virtual Library, 2015

www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/vjw/Turkey.html#1

Mehdiyev, Aydin, Jews in the Ottoman State," *Eurasia Today.* 4, 2011

www.portal-credo.ru/site/?act=monitor&id=15902

Raymond Zickel and Walter R. Iwaskiw, *Albania: A Country Study.* Washington: GPO for the Library of Congress, 1994

Gawrych, George Walter, *The Crescent and the Eagle: Ottoman Rule, Islam and the Albanians, 1874-1913*, I.B. Tauris, 2006

Vickers, M., *The Albanian National Movement*, IB Tauris, 1995

ENDNOTES:

1 One example written for the goyim is *Where Islam and Judaism Join Together: A Perspective on Reconciliation* by Shai Har-El, published by Palgarve, 2014.

2 This was done, among Serbs, through the Brankovic family. The Hungarians had formed the "Order of the Dragon" as a crusading order to do battle with Islam. For the first time, Orthodox princes, including canonized saints Jovan Brankovic and his powerful mother, were members. It was soon to include the Grand Prince Ivan III of Russia as well.

3 The worst is from John L. Esposito. In his *Islam: The Straight Path*, (Oxford University Press, 1988), he deliberately promotes this doctrine to render Islam superior to Byzantine or Persian overlordship.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

Germany Speaks

Nazi Germany Explains Itself to the English Speaking World— The Full Original Text from 1938

By Joachim von Ribbentropp & 21 State & Party Leaders

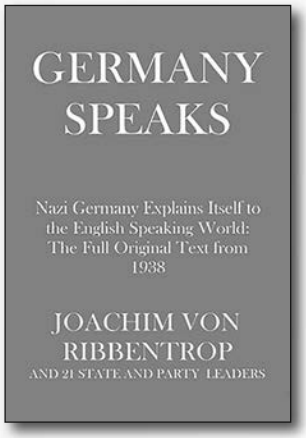

In the year immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II, the German foreign office launched an unprecedented campaign in Britain to explain the inner workings of Nazi Germany. The high point of this effort was this book, a four-part set of 21 essays by leading party and state officials, each explaining in detail the practical implementation and rationale of their policies. Contributors include Otto Dietrich, Fritz Todt, Robert Ley, R. Walther Darré, Wilhelm Frick, Ritter Von Epp, and many others. The first part deals with the foremost political issues: the state structure, population growth, race, Jews, the judicial system, women's rights, the educational system, and the role of propaganda. This section includes a detailed account of the eugenic measures adopted by the state to prevent the spread of heritable diseases and to boost marriage and childbirth rates. The second part explains the Reich's economic system, its agrarian, social, labor, and welfare policies. The third part details the organization of day-to-day life in the Third Reich: sport, culture, entertainment, and a fascinating exposition of the motoring industry and autobahn construction program. The final part discusses Germany's foreign policy, and includes world economics, colonies, trade, the world press, and politics, and finally, a plea for lasting peace between Germany and Britain in particular.

HERE ARE SOME EXTRACTS:

"The chancellor wants peace not only for his own country's sake, but also because a European war would be the end of the White races and of White civilization. Not only central Europe, but France, Italy and Great Britain also, would perish, whilst Bolshevism would be the real victor."

"Most open to misinterpretation are National Socialist views on the relations between the various races of the world. It has been questioned whether the fundamental racial principles of the new world theory must not breed condescension, even contempt of people of different race. Quite the contrary; these very principles offer the very best guarantee for mutual tolerance and for peaceful cooperation."

"We appreciate the fact that those of another race are different from us. Whether that other race is "better" or "worse" is not possible for us to judge. For this reason, we have nothing in common with chauvinism and imperialism because we would extend to other races peopling the Earth the same privileges we claim for ourselves: the right to fashion our lives and our own particular world according to the requirements of our own nature."

PARTIAL TABLE OF CONTENTS

Part I: Fundamental Principles of the New Germany

- 1 Germany as a Unitary State: Dr. Wilhelm Frick
- 2 Population Policy: Dr. Arthur Gütt
- 3 National Socialist Racial Thought: Dr. Walter Gross
- 4 The Administration of Justice in National Socialist Germany: Dr. Franz Gurtner
- 5 The Place of Women in the New Germany: Frau Gertrud Scholtz-Klink
- 6 Education in the Reich: Bernhard Rust
- 7 The Essence of "Propaganda" in Germany: Dr. G. Kurt Johannsen

Part II: How Germans Live — Labor

- 1 Financial Policy: Fritz Reinhardt
- 2 The National Food Estate: R. Walther Darré
- 3 Social Policy in the New Germany: Dr. Robert Ley
- 4 The State Labor Service in Germany: Senior Labor Leader Mueller-Brandenburg,
- 5 The National Socialist Welfare Organization and the Winter Help Scheme: Erich Hilgenfeldt

Part III: How Germans Live—Leisure

- 1 German Sport: Hans Von Tschammer Und Osten
- 2 German Culture and Literature: Dr. Hans Friedrich Blunck
- 3 The Motor Highways Built by Herr Hitler—The Planning, Construction and Importance of the Reich Motor Roads: Dr. Todt

Part IV: Germany and the World

- 1 Germany's Position in World Economy: Dr. Hjalmar Schacht
- 2 The Colonial Problem: General Ritter Von Epp
- 3 Developments in German Commercial Publicity, Its Reorganization and Relations to Great Britain: Ernst Reichard
- 4 Germans Abroad: E.W. Bohle
- 5 The Press & World Politics: Dr. Dietrich
- 6 Germany and England. What Has Been; What Is; What Ought to Be: Freiherr Von Rheinbaben

——

Softcover, 236 pages, #724, $15 minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Ave., Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call toll free 1-877-9773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. PT See www.barnesreview.com

Don't Blame the Muslims

BLAME WESTERN WARMONGERS

By Marc Roland

From the mid-1980s to the early 1990s, I passed through many parts of the world where Islam was the predominant faith. My archeological interests at the time had little to do with contemporary religious beliefs of any kind, but I did have the benefit of moving about on a severely restricted budget that forced me to see life first hand in whatever country I visited. Avoiding the usual tourist amenities, my accommodations were invariably sparse. I ate at local cafes, and traveled mostly by train, bus, ferry or shank's mare. All this gave me opportunity to mingle with the natives, who seemed flattered and pleasantly surprised by my untypical interest in their culture.

Scorning the stereotype of an ugly American, I honestly presented myself instead as a student willing to listen and learn, rather than some boastful infidel filled with demeaning comparisons flattering to the United States. Accordingly, I found that an amiable, appreciative manner put local people at ease, allowing them to freely share with me concerns they would have otherwise refrained from discussing with a foreign non-believer. During these extensive travels, I got to know not only working-class persons—waiters, artisans, cab drivers etc—but university students, professional people, some archeologists, and even a few local politicians.

I observed that, common to them everywhere—despite often radically divergent interpretations of their creed from country to country or even from region to region—Zionism was popularly abominated for its tragic impact on the Near East. Fear and loathing of Israel (not for religious reasons, as described below) was a common denominator I encountered throughout the Arab world. Surprisingly, universal awareness of United States support for "that hated nation" had not yet translated into anti-American sentiments.[1] On the contrary, I personally encountered, at all social levels, from Morocco to the Middle East and the Balkans, only admiration and respect for Christian Americans. They were not held accountable for the Palestinian tragedy, but deemed fundamentally decent, if naïve fellow gentiles, who must someday awaken to and depose the alien tyranny in America and elsewhere. As such, they were regarded with hope as potential liberators from Zionist oppression.

Nor did my Arab acquaintances express religious hostility of any kind, but, on the contrary, often cited their particular reverence for Jesus, as stressed in the *Quran*: "'Behold!,' Allah said: 'O, Jesus! I will take thee and raise thee to Myself and clear thee (of the falsehoods) of those who blaspheme; I will make those who follow thee superior to those who reject faith, unto the Day of Resurrection."[2] This interdenominational tolerance went so far as to refrain from any criticism of Judaism itself, or even of Jews, who, Allah willing, will eventually remember their own faith, and join the brotherhood of man.

What the Muslims opposed was Israeli theft and murder committed against the Palestinian people. Until then, the United States enjoyed prestige abroad as a beacon of liberty and fairness, a reputation enhanced among devout

Every year millions of Muslims come on pilgrimage to Christian holy sites, including places where Mother Mary has appeared: Fatima, Harissa, Damascus, Samalut, Assiut and many other places. Muslim devotion to Mary is growing, fueled by Koranic stories. In Egypt alone there are a dozen pilgrimage sites devoted to Mary, which commemorate the legendary journey of the Holy Family. In Harissa, Lebanon, Iranian Muslims are constantly coming to pray to Mary. The rector of the shrine there has a chapel especially prepared for them, with icons, signs and prayers to the Virgin in Persian for their convenience. Shown here, a Muslim woman prays for the health of her son to a statue of the Virgin Mary in a Middle Eastern church.

Muslims by America's wars generally perceived as "anti-Communist," first against the godless North Koreans, then the Viet Cong. Nowhere else did this esteem soar higher than in the Arab world. But during my last trips through the Near East more than 25 years ago, the first signs of a weary shift in attitude were ominously emerging.

"How much longer before Christian Americans wake up to their own Zionist despots?" people wondered. "How many more years must the Palestinians suffer from the weapons you furnish the Israelis?"

Among the most insightful Muslims I got to know at the time was a retired captain in the Turkish army, by then (mid-1991), still robust in his late 60s, well traveled, and plain spoken. I first met him at one of Istanbul's outdoor cafes, where I was waxing poetic to some American tourists about my experience at the nearby Blue Mosque, among the most elegant sacred sites on Earth. Transportation strikes had marooned me a week in the city I had intended to visit no more than a day. "But you stayed and were deeply touched by the Blue Mosque," the ex-officer observed. "How do you imagine that came to pass?"

"*Kader*," I responded in Turkish by pointing to the word "Fate" emblazoned with large letters on the t-shirt I happened to be wearing just then, and the name of a magazine I wrote for at the time. Henceforward, we became friends.

Much later, I asked him about the subtle change in Muslim attitude. Was it really anything to be concerned about? He frowned, saying that every Israeli outrage against the Palestinians was souring public opinion against Americans, who were, after all, building the weapons used to kill and injure a growing number of victims, mostly innocent civilians, commonly women and children murdered and maimed by cluster bombs forbidden by international law.

"Many Muslims at least hoped that President Jimmy Carter's Camp David Accords represented a step toward restoring some human equity in the Near East. But when dealing with Palestinian territories, the Palestinians themselves were not consulted, just as the Egyptian people were given no opportunity to accept or reject the agreement with a free vote or a representative majority. It was all just a matter of the U.S. rubber-stamping Israeli foreign policy with-

out the consent of the persons involved."

Even Carter came to realize his sincere efforts to achieve at least some semblance of peace had been sabotaged. In 2006, during a telecast interview on MSNBC, he stated:

> [T]he persecution of the Palestinians is one of the worst examples of human rights depravation that I know. What is being done to the Palestinians now is horrendous in their own territory by the occupying power, which is Israel. They've taken away all the basic rights of the Palestinians. The basic cause of the conflict is the sustained occupation of other peoples' land by the Israelis. And this is a direct violation of United Nations resolutions. It's a direct violation of the commitments the leaders of Israel have made in the past at Camp David when I was president, promising that the Israelis would withdraw from occupied territories. They have failed to do so.

Carter explained how the heart of the Near East dilemma is:

> [B]ased on the desire of a minority of Israelis to acquire land that belongs to the Palestinians, and to exclude the Palestinians from their own property, and subjugate them, so that they can't demonstrate their disapproval of being robbed of their own property. That's what's happening at the West Bank, and people in this country, in America, never know about this and never discuss this. There's no debate about it. There's no criticism of Israel in this country.[3]

The reason, he said, was that "[the United States government] is just an oligarchy with unlimited potential bribery being the essence for getting the nomination for president, or to elect a president. The same applies to governors and U.S. senators and Congress members. So, now [July 28, 2015] we've just seen a complete subversion [by the U.S. Supreme Court's allowance for unlimited campaign financing] of our political system as a pay-off to major contributors, who want and expect and, sometimes, get favors for themselves after the election is over."[4]

No other former U.S. president has exposed the bandit state of Israel, nor gone so far to explain the "complete subversion" of America's political system into an oligarchy and Zionist censorship of public information.

During the years since the Camp David Accords he strove to implement, uncounted thousands of Palestinians have been impoverished, butchered and hurt. "As their slaughter goes on and intensifies," the former Turkish captain continued:

> Muslims are being left with a final, desperate alternative; namely, *jihad* [holy war] against the West. Conditions may get very bad, and formerly friendly feelings will transform into lethal hatred. Yet, even if, God forbid, the situation ever reaches that point, you Americans could make any *jihad* vanish in the twinkling of an eye. As soon as you sever your country from Israel, every terrorist throughout the Arab World will lay down his weapons. The escalating fight between Muslims and Westerners will end forever at that moment. You don't even have to take sides, or condemn the Israelis. Just stop supporting them and declare an even-handed neutrality. You cannot support Israel and have peace at the same time. Zionist oppression is the only, real issue. Nothing else matters to us. We don't want to bother the Jews, but demand they leave us in peace. Hopefully, Muslims will never regard Christian Americans as willing partners in the Palestinian agony. Many of them know that European Christians lost the Crusades less than a thousand years ago. That might seem too far back in time to matter anymore. But to us, it's recent history.

I did not take him all that seriously, because he seemed less prophetic than extremist. But events since our Istanbul conversation have underscored in blood the correctness of his words more dramatically than I ever imagined back in the early 1990s. They were also echoed not long thereafter by a Jordanian courier in his late 20s, a civil engineer, who loved his country, but despised its government, all governments, in fact.

"Since World War II," he expressed himself with some bitterness, "the major powers are no better than gangsters, and the small nations behave like prostitutes."

"Why," I wondered, "'since World War II'?"

"Have you ever heard of the Free Arab Legion?" he asked with a wry smile.

"Wasn't that part of Hitler's armed forces?"

He beamed almost defiantly and said:

> My father belonged to it. My uncles were in it. They weren't alone, either, I can tell you! More than 20,000 Arabs from the Middle East and north Africa volunteered to serve with the *Wehrmacht*, the armed forces of the Third Reich. They joined to liberate their lands from the same kind of Jewish domination and terror my generation knows all too well. If things had turned out otherwise back then, we'd have none of this horror today. It would be a different world, a world of honor and mutual respect, not world government by conspiracy, not a world of universal deterioration. I'm sorry my father and his brothers did not win, but I'll always be very proud of them for having tried. If the Legion were around today, I'd join it in a heartbeat.

After assuring him that I could understand his feelings, he showed me a wrinkled, black-and-white, wallet-sized photograph of three, young, smiling Arab men amid a desert scene somewhere, dressed in German uniforms—his father arm in arm with two brothers.

"They fought the British for colonizing Iraq and because Lord Balfour betrayed Palestine to the Zionists;[5] the Americans, because they were misled into supporting the British by a Jewish president;[6] Communist partisans —likewise Jewish-led—in Greece, and Jewish commissars in Russia."

From this it seemed clear that my Jordanian friend's father and his fellow Free Arab Legionnaires were less interested in fighting gentile dupes than eliminating *sub rosa*

puppet masters of the hoodwinked Allies. He explained that so many Arabs flocked to the Axis cause that Hitler ordered the establishment in Dresden of a special mullah military school for combining Islamic theology and sacred law with *Wehrmacht* training.

Following his invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941, Hajj Amin al-Husseini, the Palestinian grand mufti of Jerusalem, Rashid Ali, thrice-elected Iraqi prime minister, and other Arab leaders urged formation of the legion.

The first unit raised, *Sonderverband 287*, was made up almost entirely of Syrians. But as it rapidly grew to a strength of three battalions, the legion became predominantly composed of Palestinians, Iraqis and Tunisians, although volunteers streamed in from all over the Arab world. In September 1942, the legionnaires, driving their German-made armored cars, scattered Red Army hordes in the Caucasus region before being transferred three months later to Italy for refitting and advanced training at Palermo. There, they were joined by Algerians and Moslems from France's large Islamic community. These formed the *Phalange Africaine*, which fought with distinction along side the German 334th Infantry Division in North Africa during April 1943, after which it was renamed the *Légion des Volontaires Française de Tunisie*, or "Legion of French Volunteers of Tunisia," where its commander was killed in action. Together with Arab members of the *Phalange Africaine* and the original *Sonderverband 287*, they comprised five *Deutsch-Arabische Truppen* battalions within the 5th Panzer Army to become a significant fighting force admired by the Germans for its ideological commitment and death-defying *esprit de corps*.

By November 1943, the legion was actively hunting down Greek communists in the Peloponnesus, as part of the *Wehrmacht*'s 41st Infantry Division. A second German-Arab battalion, the 845th Infantry, rounded up Soviet agents in the Balkans, while two more Free Arab Legion units rooted out Stalin's guerrillas in the Caucasus and Tito's partisans in Yugoslavia. It was there that my Jordanian contact suggested I visit a family friend, another Muslim veteran of the Waffen-SS.

I looked him up after my arrival some weeks later in a village outside Sarajevo, the Bosnian capital, infamous for lighting the spark that ignited World War I. Answering his front door, a slender, wiry, entirely European-looking man in his early 70s regarded me with unconcealed suspicion, until I presented him with a letter of introduction from the son of his old comrade

I was now an honored guest invited to stay for a supper of *lepinje* flatbread and *evapcici*, grilled, skinless sausage topped with *ajvar*, a relish of red bell peppers and garlic combined with various herbs. After *kaymak*, a creamy dessert made from goat's milk, my host resorted to speaking some German when his mangled English failed him, so our after-dinner conversation was sometimes a comical mix of both languages, and we laughed at each other's linguistic inadequacies, while nonetheless making ourselves reasonably understood.

Grand Mufti Haj Mohammad Amin al-Husseini (1897-1974) inspects the rifle of a Bosnian Muslim soldier of the Handschar ("Saber") Division of the Waffen-SS, 1943. He personally recruited these troops for the defense of Western civilization. Adolf Hitler was happy to work with people of all creeds and all races in the common cause of preserving diversity in defiance of the plan of the globalist Zionists to mongrelize and enslave the world. In Berlin, the mufti received an enthusiastic reception by the Islamic community of Germany and the Central Islamic Institute as well as average Germans. Hailed as the "fuehrer" of the Arabic world, he gave a speech calling the Jews "the fiercest enemies of the Muslims and an ever-corruptive element in the world." In his early years, al-Husseini was educated in Islamic, Ottoman and Catholic schools. During World War I he served in the Ottoman army.

He brought out a large photo album of snapshots from the early to mid-1940s and used them to illustrate his recollection of service in the *Muselmanen Division*, the *Wehrmacht*'s "Muslim Division," as it was originally called, officially the *13 SS Frei Gebirgs Division (kroatien)*, or "13 Waffen-SS Free Mountain Division (Croatian)," popularly known as the *Handschar* (*Handzar*) for the scimitar—the historic symbol of Bosnia. Grasped by a hand, the curved blade emblem appeared arcing over a swastika on the right collar tab of the Muslim Division uniform.

The veteran explained:

> We were also allowed to wear our traditional fez hats, field grey during service and red on leave, both with the SS eagle and death's head. There was no attempt to "Germanize" us. On the contrary, our own sense of Bosniak identity was encouraged. Our first commanding officer, after all, was *SS-Standartenführer* Karl von Krempler, a specialist in Islam, who spoke fluent Serbo-Croatian. He and Hafiz Muhamed Pandza, leader of Bosnia's Islamic clergy, initiated the *Handschar*, the first non-Germanic Waffen-SS division. Its formation marked the expansion of the Waffen-SS into a multi-ethnic, military force.
>
> Alija Izetbegovic, the first president of independent Bosnia-Herzegovina, was one of its volunteers.
>
> Most important to us, each one of our battalions was granted its own *imam*, an ecclesiastic who leads prayers in a mosque. Now, here's the remarkable thing: Of the *Handschar*'s 26,000 men, 23,200 of them followed Islam, while 2,800 were Croats with their own, Catholic chaplains. Such a thing had never happened before; a majority of Muslims were comrades with a minority of Christians in the same division. Outsiders cannot imagine what that meant for the entire Balkans: an end to centuries of religious bloodshed. Hitler taught us that religious liberty depended on mutual respect. Inter-religious bickering was strictly forbidden by the SS. We were all brothers-in-arms fighting for universal spiritual freedom.

In March 1944, a full year after battling much larger forces of partisan fighters throughout Yugoslavia, the division's operational commander, Karl-Gustav Sauberzweig, told his men:

> We have now reached the Bosnian frontier and will soon begin our march into the homeland. The Fuehrer has provided you with his best weapons. Not only do you have them in your hands, but, above all, you have his ideal in your hearts: to liberate the homeland. Before long, each of you shall be standing in the place that you call home, as a soldier and a gentleman; standing firm as a defender of the idea of saving the culture of Europe, the idea of Adolf Hitler. [7]

Following their liberation of Bosnia, Sauberzweig said privately of them: "The Bosnian is a very good soldier. His strength lies in the use of terrain and in close combat." [8] A "proven leader of men," Sauberzweig "spoke no Serbo-Croatian, but quickly gained the lasting respect and affection of the men of the division." [9]

Their military achievement was prodigious, if today shunned by the West, because it represented a major Axis triumph. Guerrilla conflict in the Balkans is given short shrift by establishment historians, who usually stop to praise Tito's "freedom fighters" and deplore "fascist atrocities" as part of a sideshow to the "real" campaigns of World War II. In fact, the Yugoslav underground was Europe's largest communist movement, richly supplied with Anglo-American weapons and supplies and staffed by Soviet officers. The Allies placed high hopes on its goal to implode German strength behind the Eastern Front. But they were crushed by the *Handschar* men in history's greatest anti-partisan operations, all of them successful.

Having liberated Bosnia, during the winter of 1944-45, they were ordered to oppose the Red Army invasion of southern Hungary, where their ferocious counter-attacks blunted, but could not stop, the tidal waves of men and materiel inundating Eastern Europe. When the war ended, Muslim Bosnians surrendered to the British army in the hope of evading capture by the Soviets. But Winston Churchill extradited them to Tito, with murderous consequences: "There are two reports of large-scale reprisal killings of these members of the 13th SS Division by the partisans, one of which included the mass shooting of 1,400 soldiers." [10]

"We lost the war," my host said ruefully, "and with it, a forbearance for one's faith that has not existed here since. Only worse things can come from its loss."

These words proved all too prescient. After leaving his home, I never heard from him again, because, just six months later, the Bosnian War shattered Yugoslavia forever, claiming 96,000 lives in less than four years of religious strife and genocide. My travels through the Arab world ended just prior to that conflagration and happened to occur at a transitional period between universal deference among Muslims for the United States and their growing exasperation with Americans for having aided and abetted Zionist criminality for too long. That impatience has since, tragically if predictably, morphed into hatred of "the great Satan," as they have come to regard our society, not only for its irrational support of an Israeli rogue state, but because of our depraved culture and spiritual collapse.

If Muslims are now our adversaries, they have been artificially made so by an outside party intent on victimizing us both. The Palestinians and their co-religionists are being pushed beyond the brink of human endurance, as described by a former U.S. president. They have been whipped and scourged into *jihad* as a last resort that would have never arisen without Zionist rapacity, which extends throughout the whole Middle East, where Americans are doing Israel's fighting for her.

As they enter the Afghanistan War's 15th year, embarrassing, historical precedents begin to haunt their overseas' misadventure. During the last century, in four years time, their grandfathers overcame imperial Japan and the Third Reich. Earlier, Hitler's Germany—the size of Texas—defeated the combined forces of the French and British empires, driving Churchill's army into the sea within three months. Even Mussolini's Italians conquered Ethiopia in little more than twice that time, when military experts around the world declared that his campaign would take him nearly two years to win.

By contrast, for one and a half decades, the United States, the greatest military power on Earth, has not been able to subdue a numerically inferior opponent with no heavy artillery, no tanks, no air force, no navy, no armed drones, no reconnaissance satellites, and no advanced elec-

tronics or communications networks. Yet, this under-equipped enemy nevertheless continues to take American casualties, both at home and abroad. In Francis Ford Copula's film about the Vietnam War, *Apocalypse Now*, a U.S. Marine outfitted with state-of-the-art weaponry, exclaims in astonishment, "a spear," after being mortally wounded with one thrown by a primitive, South East Asian tribesman.

In economic terms alone, Muslim insurgents, with nothing equivalent to lose, have compelled Americans to spend uncounted trillions of dollars on everything from a gigantic "homeland security" industry to the astronomical charge of supporting military operations that stress the U.S. economy. That, in essence, is the Muslims' strategy: the longer they hold out and stay active, the more costly it becomes for us to fight them. Accordingly, they neither have nor need territorial objectives, but, instead, plenty of time, which, they believe, is on their side: it can only continue to inexorably erode our economic existence. The venom of religious hatred has been poured into this toxic potation. But fools who swallow it only intoxicate themselves with a misplaced patriotism the Zionist brew masters urge us to drink to the last drop. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 In *20,000 Leagues Under the Sea* (NY: Dodd, Mead, 1952), Jules Verne has Captain Nemo refer to World Jewry (Chapter 7) as "that hated nation." For more on Jules Verne's "anti-Semitism," see *Jules Verne Frequently Asked Questions*, by Ariel Pérez, Garmt de Vries and Jean-Michel Margot, http://jv.gilead.org.il/FAQ/index.en.html#B9

2 *The Holy Quran*, 3:55, Yusif Ali.

3 "Hardball," www.youtube.com/watch?v=uvtC_qzHVM4

4 "Thom Hartmann," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ymrn4knqvJU

5 London's Foreign Secretary, Arthur James Balfour, (1848 –1930), conspired with Zionist Baron Walter Rothschild (1868 –1937) to settle a Jewish colony in Palestine, thereby secretly violating British assurances to Arabs in the Near East, who were at that time (1917) fighting for England, in exchange for Jewish influence over the U.S. press and federal government for the purpose of bringing America into World War One on the side of the Western Allies. See *Against Our Better Judgment: The Hidden History of How the U.S. Was Used to Create Israel* (CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform, 2014) by Alison Weir.

6 For Franklin D. Roosevelt's Jewish ancestry, see http://israelect.com/reference/WillieMartin/ROOSEV~1%20%5BD%5D.htm

7 Lepre, George. *Himmler's Bosnian Division: The Waffen-SS Handschar Division 1943–1945*. Philadelphia: Schiffer Publishing, 1997.

8 *Ibid*.

9 *Ibid*.

10 *Ibid*.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

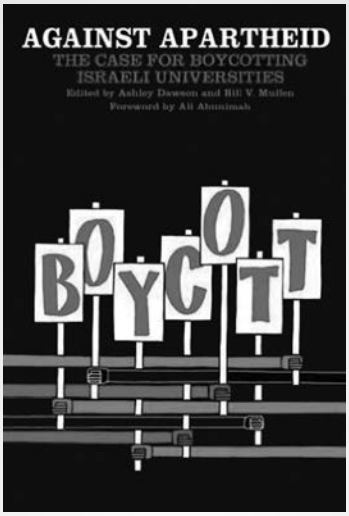

Against Apartheid

The Case for Boycotting Israeli Universities

BY ALI ABUNIMAH

Voices resound throughout this book with the reasoned argument that Israeli apartheid must be ended—and the way for people to participate in this struggle is to boycott Israeli institutions that participate in and benefit from the occupation of Palestinian lands. This rich collection of essays is a handbook for scholars and activists who would like to participate in the growing Boycott-Divestment-Sanctions (BDS) movement. Focusing on the complicity of Israeli universities in maintaining the occupation of Palestine, and on the repression of academic and political freedom for Palestinians, *Against Apartheid* powerfully explains why scholars and students throughout the world should stand against the apartheid state of Israel now. Superbly edited, it brings together the most powerful and cogent cases ever made for BDS. **Softcover, 304 pages, #721, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.** Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Purchase the book online at www.barnesreview.com.

EUROPE AWAKE:
Have We Crossed the Rubicon?

By Johannes Scharf

The images of terror we saw after the mass attacks in the French capital on Nov. 13, 2015, are absolutely shocking indeed—but the events that took place were not at all a surprise. Nor was it a surprise that in the aftermath of the attacks it was discovered that most of the terrorists were French and Belgian citizens—born and raised in Europe. The existence of a fifth column is—and has been for a long time—ignored by the ruthless kind of politicians who hold power in most European countries, with the notable exception of Hungary. One need not be a prophet to foresee other terrorist attacks that will be quite similar to those of Paris.

At the same time, we are shocked by other images: images of hundreds and thousands of so-called refugees pouring into Germany and into Europe as a whole. A large number of the illegal immigrants do not even try to lie about why they are here and for how long they are willing to stay (forever).

Everywhere in Germany the indigenous population is little by little being replaced by people from the Middle East and Africa. But is it everywhere in Germany? Yes, everywhere. That western German cities such as Bochum, Mannheim, Cologne or Pforzheim had already been partially lost to the unarmed invaders called immigrants was a well-known fact years ago. It was all obvious for any person not walking blindfolded through the streets. But now we are doomed to witness the conquering and sacking of regions that are so far still mostly populated with Germans: Sachsen, Sachsen-Anhalt and Mecklenburg-Vorpommern, just to name three.

Our elites don't even want us to have "reservations" in which we can preserve our cultural and biological heritage in peace and security.

After Marjan Parvand, an employee of media company Ard-aktuell, and left-wing Jewish activist Anetta Kahane, the head of the Amadeu Antonio Foundation, claimed that there was a "White problem" and had blustered about the unfortunately still too numerous "bio-German" men in eastern Germany not too long ago, they are probably in ecstacy now since their dream of a multicolored eastern Germany is about to come true. On Aug. 24, 2015 the newspaper *Die Welt* ("The World") headlined: "Refugees should be sent especially to the German east. In the depopulating east, more, not fewer, migrants should settle."

Here Kahane, one of the hatemongers mentioned above, shall be cited on the final solution of the German question: She said that in the east of the country there were as yet less than 1% visible minorities, and one could therefore state that this part of the country has remained White. "Not just 'free of foreigners' but White. Until today it is strenuous, difficult, hard and sometimes impossible to convince the local authorities that this condition is a problem they ought to tackle."

All-White areas are a "problem" to be solved. I repeat: They do not want us to have enclaves exclusively for our own people and culture. This sort of anti-White attitude is racism at its worst.

In contradiction to the utter nonsense quoted above, Prof. Dr. Karl August Eckhardt shall be paraphrased: According to him, Europe would stand or fall with its biocultural homogeneity.

Prof. Dr. Ilse Schidetzky says: "Every group has its own biological structure and differs in this respect from others. Thus for the development and the nature [of the particular group] it is far from being irrelevant which group of migrants [the people of the particular group] accept within their boundaries of marriage and reproduction."

An immigration policy which was in accordance to this discernment—built on the grounds of common sense–was the North American Immigration Act of 1924. It had quotas making sure the bulk of migrants coming to

Muslim immigrants trying to get to Germany pack a Budapest railway station like sardines. This throng of young, military-age men simply does not belong on a Christian White continent. The Hungarian government, seeking to save White civilization, responded by suspending rail services and cordoning off the rail hub. Hopefully the invaders will take the hint and go back to their homelands, and others will stop coming (September 2015).

the United States were of European—mainly of English, Scottish, German and Irish—origin. Needless to say, this immigration policy was abolished as soon as people on both sides of the great pond started to turn crazy in unbelievable numbers. It is quite astonishing that the fairytale of diversity in a multicultural and multiracial society is still believed and taken for a fact, whereas in reality the opposite pretty much happens to be true. This writer loves diversity—that is why I am strictly opposed to the idea of removing racial barriers and mixing all of the yet existing races out of existence. Peoples, tribes, cultures and languages—they are not some abstract ideas that do not matter for people's identity but have in the contrary evolved for hundreds of years—races even for tens of thousands of years. In my opinion every tribe in the world should be protected—just like we are busy protecting all sorts of endangered insects and plants most people have not ever heard about. At the same time, we must not forget about ourselves and our grandchildren and their posterity. In this respect our motto should indeed be: "Diversity instead of uniformity in the world."

About four and a half years ago, aboard a container vessel, I wrote the dystopian novel *Das Kreuz des Südens—Exodus aus Europa* ("Southern Cross—Exodus Out of Europe") describing how Europe is facing a catastrophe due to massive immigration of non-Europeans. However, in my book, in 2033, New Zealand's new government welcomes all Whites who are willing to settle and make a contribution to the country. When writing the novel, I had by no means predicted the dramatic speed of change at such an early time.

And whenever I watch the news or see pictures and headlines of mainstream newspapers, I get the feeling that all the world's a stage and men and women merely players (as in Shakespeare) in a drama quite like Jean Raspail's novel *The Camp of the Saints*. The only thing that has in fact changed is that we are not worried about 1 million Indians arriving in southern France (like in Raspail's novel) but we have to instead cope with many millions of Black Africans and Arabs. The German mainstream magazine *Der Spiegel* ("The Mirror") stated that from Sept. 5 to Oct. 15, 2015 alone, 409,000 new mi-

grants have been registered—that is in one and a half months. And those were only the "refugees" that had been registered.

The politicians didn't even try to trick the people, nor did the immigrants have to build a wooden horse in order to get in, or anything of the kind. Angela Merkel just invited them—and they came. There's a Russian saying: Wherever the devil doesn't want to go himself, he sends a priest or a woman. With our Federal President Joachim Gauck (a pastor) and Chancellor Angela Merkel, the devil is surely hedging his bets to play it safe.

Unfortunately, there are a high percentage of German academics who tend to ignore the ugly facts about the tsunami of non-Europeans. It is more than just ignorance though. In many cases it is a special mind-set, which includes a vicious form of self-hatred. They do not care whether their grandchildren will live in a White neighborhood in which they will be able to communicate with one another in their native language. This self-hatred is for a large proportion rooted in the commemorative culture of the "holocaust."

Dr. Eduard Peter Koch hit the nail on the head when he called this phenomenon a psychological autoimmune disease—a disease that infects academics more often than it does hardworking people who left school at the age of 17 and got started with an occupation that had nothing to do with Yad Vashem.

The narrative of Auschwitz had and has an enormous influence on Germans to the effect that it weakens and silences them immediately whenever it is mentioned—and even if it is not. A very similar phenomenon is observable in most White countries inside and outside of Europe. For instance, in France and Great Britain the process of coming to terms with the past regarding colonialism has a very negative impact on their will to survive, whereas in America, teachers, professors and the media bloviate about Black slavery and killing American Indians with the same effect.

> "Germans have been crippled with guilt—guilt that is now being wielded like a weapon.

If only these guilt-inducing narratives didn't exist. But of course these narratives don't simply come out of nowhere. They are weapons, utilized against us by our hostile elites. They are deployed against us intentionally; they are integral to enabling the dispossession of White people.

It's seemingly a paradox that the high speed of this mass invasion could be an advantage for Europeans eventually. It is legendary that a frog tossed into a pot of boiling water will try to get out immediately, whereas a frog that was placed in the very same cooking device in lukewarm water will happily boil to death if the temperature is increased gradually—and this may indeed be true for a people, as well. Step-by-step changes in the environment have for the most part been ignored, sometimes not even noticed.

Since mass immigration on today's scale affects pretty much everyone who isn't living in the wilderness as a hermit like Francis of Assisi preaching to the birds, this could—for a lot of people—be a clarion call for action. Not everyone is diseased with guilt in the manner described above. The ones who aren't will revolt sooner or later—hopefully not too late. Majorities are not a necessity–a critical mass is. And a critical mass may be as low as 5% to 10%, while others will follow as the "storm breaks loose," as Theodor Koerner said.

In a lot of countries, majorities will soon be meaningless anyway: the indigenous people of Europe are already outnumbered in many cities by immigrants—holding the citizenship of their host countries or not, living in Europe for one, two or three generations. The next-generation native Britons will be a minority on their entire island, and the French and Dutch are not better off. Also our transatlantic White cousins in the United States will be a minority in 2042 or earlier.

Let us focus on Sweden for a second. In this small and pleasant country, where robbery and theft amongst Swedes was nearly unknown, the rate of rapes has recently risen by 1,472%, perpetrated almost exclusively by immigrants. Sweden has welcomed more immigrants than any other country in Europe in relation to its population (9.6 million) since the "crisis" emerged. But it seems that now finally they have reached the limit of their capacities for hosting and coddling newcomers. The Social Democrats Magdalena Andersson and Morgan Johansson have both urgently appealed to refugees on their way to Scandinavia to stay wherever they are in Europe, because the Swedes cannot guarantee that they would be able to provide shelter. The prime minister of Sweden called upon other countries in Europe to meet their "responsibilities."

This sounds quite familiar. This is exactly what Germany's Angela Merkel, who is leading the pack, has been saying for quite some time—after all, she was the one who presented a motivation for millions of Arabs and Africans to leave their home countries. Obviously, these politicians are trying to make a disastrous and politically untenable situation manageable, as well as deflecting the responsibility and guilt onto European countries with a bit more common sense. Let us hope Hungary's Viktor Orban *et al.* stand their ground, and we can hope for a nationalist victory in France or elsewhere.

A large fraction of the would-be invaders who drowned would still be alive if it had not been for the Merkel kind of politicians, because most people weren't

actually about to be killed in their homelands. They were and are running away for economic reasons to the welfare states of Germany, and, even more so, Sweden. They are off to the promised land, a land flowing with milk and honey—but although they are only half right, and our countries are nothing like the fabulous Cockaigne—the land of plenty in medieval myth—we do certainly not wish to meet the destiny of the biblical Canaanites and the Palestinians.

The only way to stop people from drowning, on one side, and others from getting replaced and bred out of existence, on the other side, is to make it clear that the immigrants will never make Europe home. Otherwise the imagined rivers of milk and honey might turn into not only "the River Tiber foaming with much blood" (quoting Vergil and Enoch Powell) in the long term.

But the migrants keep coming. So long as there are richer and poorer countries in the world—which will be the case as long as there will be different peoples and races on this planet—there will be mass immigration if the borders of wealthier countries are not being actively defended. If people can conquer and pillage without facing resistance, I wonder why soldiers still carry weapons. One could look at the so-called refugee crisis in a rather biological way: in that case it would appear to be quite similar to osmosis, the movement of a solvent across a semipermeable membrane toward a higher concentration of solute. It was first observed by Jean-Antoine Nollet, a French clergyman and physicist, in 1748.

Hence unhindered immigration would last until the standards of living would be about the same in Afghanistan and Denmark. As we already know, this will never become the case as long as mainly Danish people still inhabit Denmark and mainly Afghan tribes continue to inhabit Afghanistan. Arthur Kemp, in his book *March of the Titans*, imagines a scenario where Australian Aborigines populate China as the Chinese population is simultaneously declining (which of course is very unlikely):

> If all Chinese people on Earth had to disappear tomorrow, then, fairly obviously, Chinese civilization and culture would disappear with them. It is this startlingly obvious principle which determines the creation and dissolution of civilizations–once the people who create a certain society or civilization disappear, then that society or civilization will disappear with them. If the vanished population is replaced by different peoples, then a new society or culture is created which reflects the culture and civilization of the new inhabitants of that region.

And in "other words, the society or civilization of that territory would then reflect the fact that the majority of inhabitants were now Australian Aborigines rather than Chinese people. If China had to fill up with Aborigines, this would mean the end of Chinese civilization. Aborigines would create a new civilization which would reflect

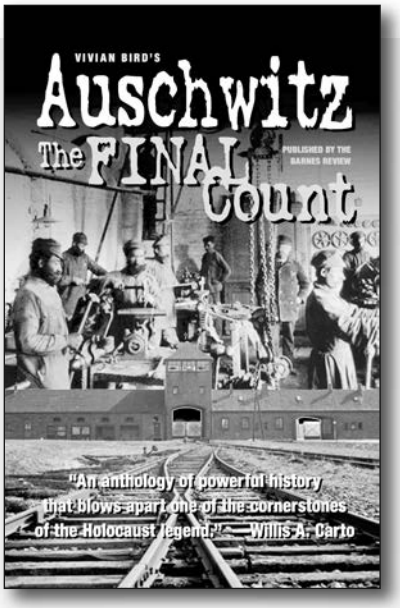

Auschwitz:
The Final Count

AUSCHWITZ: The very name of the infamous concentration camp in Poland has become synonymous with the period known as "the holocaust." For about 60 years now, schoolchildren around the world have been taught that 4 million Jews were exterminated in the gas chambers at Auschwitz. In other words, *Auschwitz alone accounts for two-thirds of the 6 million figure*. But lo and behold: Even the Auschwitz authorities admit the 4 million figure is bogus—lowering the total recently from 4 million to 1.5 million. *But just how low can we go? Auschwitz: The Final Count* is an amazing assembly of factual historical data about Auschwitz that tells the story of the legendary "death camp" as it has never been told elsewhere—*and determines total loss and cause figures from archival sources.* This special anthology, featuring commentary by the late British historian Vivian Bird, who originally edited this volume, offers an inside look at Auschwitz and provides the reader with scholarly information that had otherwise been unavailable or previously suppressed before publication of this book. Once you've read *Auschwitz: The Final Count*, you'll never look at the holocaust, or the history of World War II—or the history of the 20th century,—in the same way ever again. Softcover, 109 pages, #67. Was **$13**—now just $7.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See the form on page 76 to order from TBR or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge Mon.-Thu. 9-5. (Add $5 S&H for one book inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.)

themselves, and not that of the Chinese people. . . .

"That this should happen is perfectly logical. It has nothing to do with which culture is more advanced, or any notions of superiority or inferiority. It is merely a reflection of the fact that a civilization is a product of the nature of the people making up the population in the territory."

It should have been quite obvious before reading Kemp's book that neither Nigeria nor Afghanistan will reach the standard of living of Japan or New Zealand. The Nigerians evolved in a very different habitat than the East Asians or the Europeans. It is indeed not a question of overall superiority or inferiority of one or the other group but it is a matter of great differences regarding behavioral traits and mentality. The economic systems of the West and Western societies as a whole are of European origin, so to speak—why would they fit for a racial group that has had a completely different evolution for at the minimum 50,000 years?

Nicholas Wade, who was the deputy editor of *Nature* magazine and wrote *Before the Dawn*, published another book in 2014 with the title *A Troublesome Inheritance—Genes, Race and Human History*. He hits the bull's-eye when he writes that:

> The forces of natural selection that work within a society have been equally significant [as between societies]. Agrarian economies have kept people striving at the edge of starvation for millennia, the condition in which Darwin perceived that natural selection would favor even the slightest survival advantage. Under these Malthusian conditions, the ratchet of wealth–the ability of the rich to raise more surviving children–slowly diffused the social behaviors required for modern prosperity into the wider society.

Disregarding these facts will inevitably lead the world into the sort of catastrophe we are so keen to prevent, not only in the interest of our children and grandchildren, but in the interest of every single race, tribe and people on this planet.

"Caesar ad Rubiconem" the Romans said when Julius Caesar stood at the River Rubicon, which separated the Roman province Gallia Cisalpina from the Italian heartland. By crossing it with troops on Jan. 10, 49 B.C., the prelude to the civil war with Pompey began. The historian Frances Titchener tells us—and it is obvious from the Roman commander's *Commentarii Belli Civilis*—that Caesar did not take the river crossing lightly: "He knows that if he marches on Rome with his armies, then he is a public enemy, and that he will either have to win, or die." (Titchener, *To Rule Mankind and Make the World Obey*)

As he was about to cross the river, he is said to have used a gambling metaphor to declare that the deed they were performing was of momentous import. Suetonius quotes him with the words, *Alea iacta est* ("the die has been cast").

Thousands of White people are rallying across Europe against the Muslim immigration tsunami. While the media focused attention on the Pegida rally in Cologne, Germany, seen here, at least eight other anti-Muslim invasion rallies were taking place in Belgium, Austria, France and other places in Europe. Citizens are taking a stand. Pegida has now spread to England as well. But cops, at the behest of the puppet governments, have been cracking down on the Whites and Christians while looking the other way on crimes committed by the invaders.

The horrors of mass immigration have brought upon us the constraint to either take a stand against this madness or be doomed to perish in the long run. The question today is: will there be a downfall and decay of our race or a White *reconquista* and renaissance? Europeans must awake or submit to a long, slow genocide. ✦

Johannes Scharf is a young German writer who worked as a sailor on a container vessel and joined the infantry before studying history. The author of three books and co-author of an anthology as well as numerous articles for German patriotic journals and magazines, his most recent book is *Kassandrarufe: Fabeln wider den Zeitgeist* ("Cassandra's Warnings: Fables Against the Zeitgeist"). "Europe Awake"—is his first English-language article.

SPECIAL TBR BOOK CLUB SELECTIONS

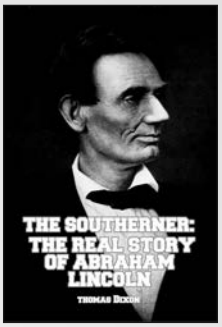

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

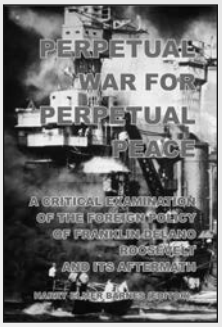

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened and deliberately let it go ahead; and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33.*

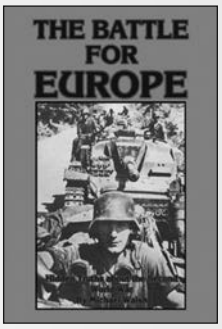

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War

Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are insights and revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities and cover-ups. Here's a superb presentation that recounts the war from an objective viewpoint. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20.*

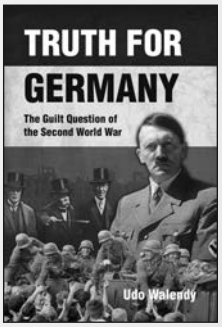

Antichrist: Twelve Timely Essays

Populist Father Charles Coughlin's essays were for all patriots of all nations and religions. Cognizant of how money power and Jewish power impacted humanity in a negative fashion, Coughlin spoke out. FDR asked the Vatican to silence the honest priest. They threatened him, but he would not stay quiet for too long! Softcover, 80 pages, #41, *$10.*

GET A FREE COPY OF *THE FINAL SOLUTION: GERMANY'S MADAGASCAR RESETTLEMENT PLAN* WITH EVERY BOOK ORDER OVER $25 TILL APRIL 30, 2016!
See page B-4 for more details.

The Strange Death of Franklin Roosevelt: History of the Roosevelt-Delano Dynasty

By Dr. Emanuel Josephson (1945). The author claims that Washington, John Adams, John Q. Adams, Madison, van Buren, Andrew Johnson, William Henry Harrison, Taft, Teddy and Franklin were all related to the Delano-Roosevelt family. The book also discusses the merging of the Delano-Roosevelt dynasty with the Rockefellers. Plus an analysis by Dr. Josephson of the possibility FDR had brain cancer in his later years that addled his mind, causing him to be unfit for office. Softcover, 288 pages, illustrated, indexed, #591, *$28.*

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

By Udo Walendy. The author has been banned in Germany but is available here in an updated edition from TBR. Correspondence between FDR, Churchill and other politicians clearly paints a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the war. Softcover, #648, 530 pages, *$30.*

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during WWII. In 22 contributions, the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." So many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists are exposed. Second revised edition, softcover, 6 x 9, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, indexed, #219, *$30.*

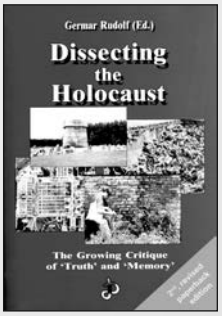

MORE SELECTIONS ON THE FOLLOWING PAGES!

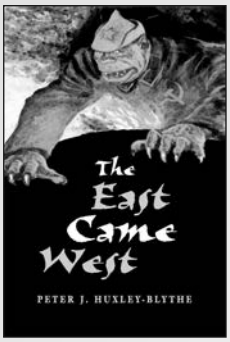

The East Came West: Operation Keelhaul

While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain. When WWII ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West were shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the approval of the Allies. Softcover, 224 pages #434, *$20.*

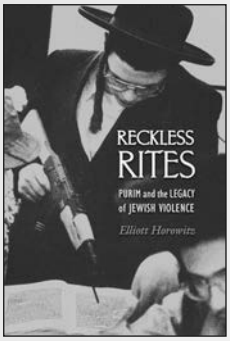

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence

Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, *$44.*

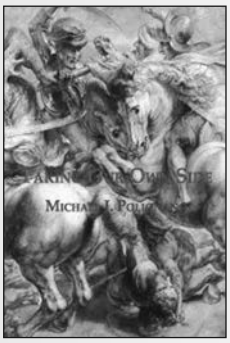

The Origins of Western Civilization: The Forces That Revolutionized the World

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of Western civilization rise and fall for reasons as simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, out-of-control bankers wielding usury as their weapon, debt slavery and the pursuit of freedom. Along the way you will see thought-provoking relationships to today's world explained and expanded upon by one of the most brilliant historians of the modern era—the man for whom The Barnes Review historical magazine is named. Softcover, 115 pages, #510, *$18.*

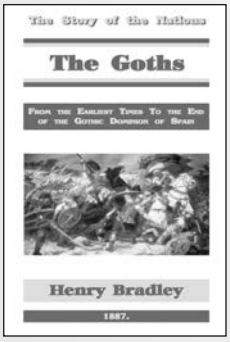

Taking Our Own Side

By Michael Polignano. *Taking Our Own Side* is a collection of 45 insightful essays, pertinent editorials, timely reviews and biting satires. These carefully reasoned essays are profound, poignant and occasionally prophetic. They are also sometimes brutally frank and hilariously funny. Michael Polignano shows how to make the most radical positions seductively reasonable while making the opposition look outright stupid. Foreword by Dr. Kevin MacDonald, author of *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*. Edited by Dr. Greg Johnson. Softcover, 204 pages, #588, *$20.*

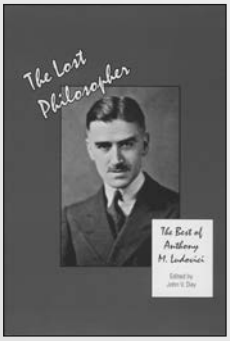

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain

By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman Empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now Europe, they being many times portrayed as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated and civilized than that, as shown in this book. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard University. This book was one of the most important anthropological overviews of European racial types ever published. Although printed in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey, Coon concluded that: the White race is of dual origin, consisting of Upper Paleolithic types and Mediterranean types; the Upper Paleolithic peoples are the indigenous peoples of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mix, a process of "dinarization" occurs. Covers the Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. A full set of photo plates depict an expansive range of topics. Oversized softcover, 436 pages, dozens of maps, hundreds of photos, #608, *$40.*

The Lost Philosopher: The Best of Anthony M. Ludovici

In the first decades of the 20th century, Anthony Mario Ludovici (1882-1971) was one of Britain's most celebrated intellectuals and philosophers. Without a graduate degree, Ludovici went over the heads of academia and directly addressed the educated public, supporting himself entirely by his writings. In nearly 40 books, including eight novels and dozens of shorter works, Ludovici set forth his views on metaphysics, religion, ethics, politics, economics, the sexes, health, eugenics, art, modern culture and current events with a clarity, wit and fearless honesty that made him famous. Softcover, 200 pages #657, *$15.*

FREE COPY OF *THE FINAL SOLUTION: GERMANY'S MADAGASCAR RESETTLEMENT PLAN* WITH EVERY BOOK ORDER OVER $25 TILL APRIL 30!

GET A FREE BOOK WITH EVERY BOOK ORDER OVER $25. See details on p. B-4.

The Teuton and the Roman

By Charles Kingsley, edited and abridged by J.W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the bloodstream of the founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of Germanic Goths and Lombards. Softcover, 122 pages, #611, *$15.*

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration

What general knowledge there is surrounding the Balfour Declaration's origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis—the facts—about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12.

Fearless & Godly: Pioneers for the Truth

This amazing compilation from Robert Balaicius includes short biographical sketches on scores of influential Christians, many of whose accomplishments have been ignored. Includes bios of Luke and Dan Rader, Bosworth, Rev. Riley, James Gray, Rev. Merton Smith, Rev. Goard, Stough, Dr. Mordecai Ham, Ford, Cameron, Gaebelein, Nilus, Luther, Pranaitis, Maj. Millingen, Marsden, Gwynne, Fry, Nesta Webster, Radziwill, Marshalko, Torrey, Rev. Herrstrom, Rev. Blessing, Goff, Rev. Winrod, Rev. Gerald Smith, Sloan, Fr. Coughlin, Feeney, Fahey, Pound, Sen. Lindbergh, Carr, Monast, O'Driscoll, Col. Beatty, de Poncins, Totten, Dilling, Flynn, Gen. Moseley, McCarthy, Tenney, Mohr, Rep. MacDonald, Rep. Findley, Mullins, Stimpson, Swinton, Hylan, Hunt, Van Hyning, Sanctuary, Edmondson, Davies, Carto, Texe Marrs, Freedman and more. Softcover, 280 pages, #674, *$20.*

The Revolt Against Empire

By R.M. West. This political novel is the third in R.M. West's trilogy. The three books together are, the author says, an experiment in new nationalist writings. Neo-nationalism is an expanded version of nationalism in that its allegiance is no longer to the abstract notion of a state, but rather to the earthly realities of a race and the unique myths and culture that nourish it. It is indisputable, says West, that a race is lost as a coherent whole if it reaches a point in its history where it no longer recognizes as vital the emblematic images of its founding myths. In a clever and engaging fashion, West crafts the book around realistic military dispatches of the year 2019 from a war between "the Globalist Empire" and the Euro-American Secessionist forces. Between chapters, fictional historian "John Henry York" fills us in on the events of the era. His diary entries predict a world that may be in fact be in our future. Who will win this race war that the massive forces of eastern Asia have brought against the White world? Softcover, 195 pages, #703, *$15.*

White America

By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox believed the practice of owning black slaves was inherently contradictory to White survival and immoral in its own right. He believed that the dissolution of the White race is inescapable whenever there is a substantial presence of another race, and that civilization cannot survive that destruction. A politically incorrect book by a great American racialist. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20.*

Conquest of a Continent

Madison Grant was one of America's most influential racial thinkers. In *Conquest of a Continent*, Grant tells us of the European antecedents of the original settlers who tamed America. Grant was an unapologetic Nordicist and, by using documented historical fact, proves that the colonists who opened up America for settlement were primarily of Northwestern European stock. Written at a time when the U.S. Congress had just halted all further non-Northwestern European immigration, Grant's book predicted what would happen if unlimited immigration were allowed once again. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, *$22.*

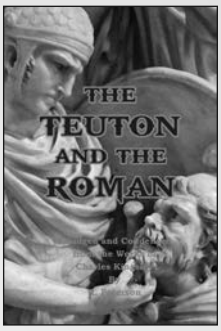

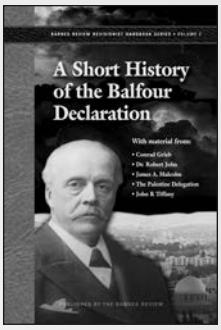

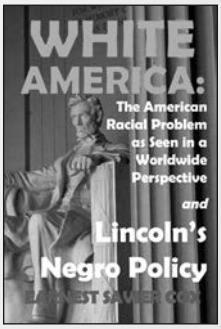

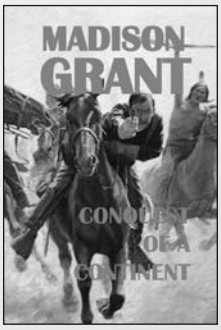

MORE SELECTIONS ON THE FOLLOWING PAGES!

THE BARNES REVIEW'S MOST POPULAR BOOK OF 2016 . . .

TELL THE TRUTH AND SHAME THE DEVIL

• Have you ever asked yourself why the world won't come to rest?

• Why your parents, grandparents or great-grandparents had to die in wars that never should have occurred in the first place?

• This book by Gerard Menuhin holds the answer . . .

Here's a book you simply don't want to miss. Says the author, Gerard Menuhin: "I am simply Humanity's spokesperson, a representative of our true rights. I have voiced in this book what many feel and a few know, but haven't been able to express." For his trouble, this anti-Zionist author has been smeared and vilified. The book consists of three sections. The first section concerns Adolf Hitler, and the real causes leading up to the outbreak of WWII. In the author's opinion, Hitler might have been the only leader in recent history who could have prevented the disaster the world finds itself in today. The second section elaborates on the activities of the real culprits pushing world war and provides a historical overview of their progress, their nature, their power over finance and the media and how they achieved it. The third section concerns the First and Second World Wars (what the author refers to as "the Second Thirty Years War"), their conception, funding and inescapable continuity; current laws against freedom of expression, and the evolution of the Orwellian state; the importance of U.S. support for the Soviet Union throughout the Cold War, and Communism's significance in the plan; the true origins of the enemy; Palestine's occupation and its fate as an example of our common fate; plus much more. The text is interspersed with "Memos from Today" that emphasize the book's relevance by citing current events. In addition, hundreds of quotes are included from a wide range of authoritative sources, original and translated. The last pages of this manuscript comprise conclusions and predictions. The author is the son of the great American-born Jewish violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land. Read this book. Think about it. Pass it on to a friend. Buy more copies. This is a book that can really make a difference. Softcover, 457 pages, ***$35***. Please add $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit www.barnesreview.com.

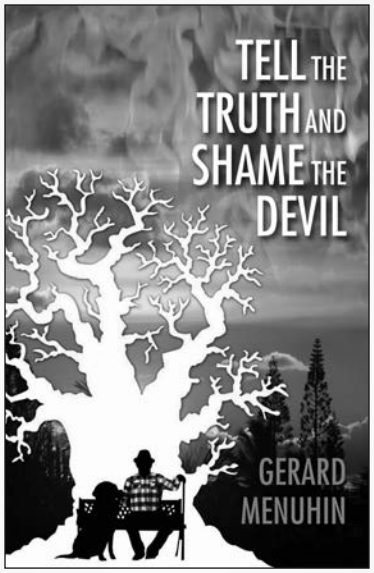

FREE COPY OF *THE FINAL SOLUTION: GERMANY'S MADAGASCAR RESETTLEMENT PLAN* WITH EVERY BOOK ORDER OVER $25 TILL APRIL 30, 2016!

Order any of the books in this issue from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or use the postage-paid envelope enclosed. All book orders over $25 will receive a FREE copy of *The Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan* (softcover, 90 pages, $12 retail) until April 30, 2016. This books explains Hitler's plan to offer the Jews of Europe the island of Madagascar as a homeland. His offer was turned down, resulting in decades of bloodshed and genocide in the Mideast. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Send payment to TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. PT or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

A Generous and Merciful Enemy

Life for German Prisoners of War During the American Revolution

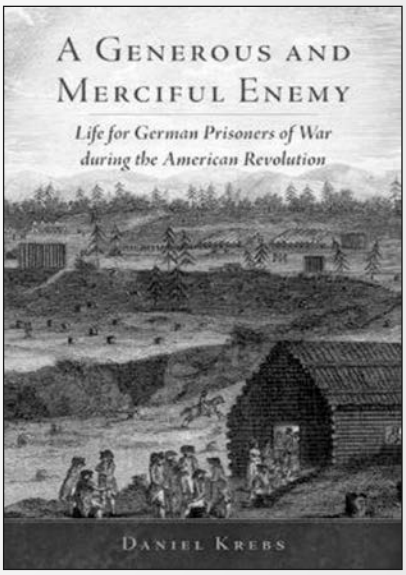

Some 37,000 soldiers from six German principalities, collectively remembered as Hessians, entered service as British auxiliaries in the American War of Independence. At times, they constituted a third of the British army in North America, and thousands of them were imprisoned by the Americans. Despite the importance of Germans in the British war effort, historians have largely overlooked these men. Drawing on research in German military records and common soldiers' letters and diaries, Daniel Krebs places the prisoners on center stage in *A Generous and Merciful Enemy*, portraying them as individuals rather than simply as numbers in casualty lists. Setting his account in the context of British and European politics and warfare, Krebs explains the motivations of the German states that provided contract soldiers for the British army. We think of the Hessians as mercenaries, but, as he shows, many were conscripts. Some were new recruits; others, veterans. Some wanted to stay in the New World after the war. Krebs further describes how the Germans were made prisoners, either through capture or surrender, and brings to life their experiences in captivity from New England to Havana, Cuba. Krebs discusses prison conditions in detail, addressing both the American approach to war prisoners and the prisoners' responses to their experience. He assesses American efforts as a "generous and merciful enemy" to use the prisoners as economic, military, and propagandistic assets. In the process, he never loses sight of the impact of imprisonment on the POWs themselves. Adding new dimensions to an important but often neglected topic in military history, Krebs probes the origins of the modern treatment of POWs. An epilogue describes an almost-forgotten 1785 treaty between the United States and Prussia, the first in western legal history to regulate the treatment of prisoners of war. Hardback, 376 pages, #678, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu 9-5 or order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

THE FINAL CALL: EUROPE ON THE BRINK

Arthur Kemp, author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race; Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World* and *Jihad: Islam's 1,300 Year War on Western Civilization*,[1] discusses the thorny issues arising from the mass Third World invasion of Europe that started in 2015, and poses a practical answer to the question: How will the White race survive?

By Arthur Kemp

Aug. 24, 2015 will be remembered as one of those dates when history was made. On that date, the German government officially announced that it would take in all "Syrian refugees" as "asylum seekers" and that it was suspending a previous European Union arrangement by which those seeking asylum in the EU had to do so in the first country they reached.

Just 12 days later, on Sept. 5, 2015, Chancellor Angela Merkel announced that there was "no upper limit" on the number of "refugees" Germany would accept.

By the end of that year, more than a million—and by some estimates, 1.5 million or more—"refugees" had poured into Europe, headed straight for Germany, cheered on by the controlled media and the liberal European establishment.

As of the end of January 2016, it shows no sign at all of slowing down, even though it has long been proven that the vast majority of these "refugees" are not from Syria, and that they are responsible for a crime wave and mass sex-attacks on White women, which the German police have described as "unprecedented" in Germany's history.

Those establishment politicians who have defended this policy have argued that the numbers involved do not mean any major change in Germany—or in Europe as a whole, to where hundreds of thousands of these blatantly bogus refugees have now dispersed themselves. How could, they say, 1 million or 2 million "refugees" make a difference to the German population of 80 million?

GERMANY: NON-WHITE IN ONE GENERATION

The reality is very different. An analysis of the invasion carried out by Prof. Adorján F. Kovács from the Goethe-Universität at Frankfurt am Main, and published in *The European* magazine in Germany under the title "Truths about the Refugee Crisis," revealed the imminent catastrophe awaiting Germany.

Prof. Kovács said that proponents of the current "unprecedented immigration" such as Chancellor Angela Merkel argue that "1, 2, or 3 million are only a few compared to the 79–80 million [White] people who currently live in Germany."

This claim, Prof. Kovács, says, is simply wrong because it does not take into account the age demographic which the influx is affecting.

He pointed out that figures released by the German Federal Office for Migration and Refugees shows that the "refugees" are almost exclusively limited to people between 20 and 35 years of age, or younger.

A much more accurate picture of the influx can be obtained when it is compared to the already existing German population within this same age group, Kovács said. The official Federal Statistical Office currently counts some 15 million people in this age group in Germany, he continues, adding that the "proportion of people with an immigrant background in this age group is

Muslim men protest in Norway by burning their host nation's flag. Similar flag burnings happen in Denmark as well. Instead of expressing gratitude and a willingness to assimilate, these parasites are demanding their own state within a state. If granted, this would steadily expand until there was no longer a Norway, Denmark or any other traditional European nation. But there is good news with the bad news. Says defense spokesperson Marie Krarup of the Dansk Folkeparti, the time has come to completely halt Muslim immigration: "We should limit the size of the Muslim minority in Denmark." After many heated debates on whether Muslims are imposing their ways upon Denmark, polls show most Danes think too many concessions are made for this minority. Norwegians are reacting the same way.

about 3.5 million people."

In other words, the current native—European—German population aged between 20 and 35, excluding the new wave of "refugees," stands at 11.5 million people.

Working on a rough figure of around a million more "refugees" coming to Germany every year for the next few years—and the real figure may be higher—it is perfectly reasonable to expect a total "asylum-seeking" population in Germany of between 3 and 4 million by the year 2020, Kovács said.

This is, however, only the tip of the iceberg. Presuming, he continued, that only half this number will actually be granted asylum and stay in Germany, this means that there will be around 2 million successful applicants by 2020.

"The fact that the majority of so-called asylum seekers are men means that in almost all the cases, a successful bid for family reunification will be made. This will add between three and eight extra persons per successful asylum seeker, which means that by 2020 the total number of this group will be in excess of 8 million."

The fact that there are currently only 11.5 million European Germans in the 20- to 30-year-old age group means that by 2020—just four years away—White Germans will be an outright minority in this age category.

"Of the 23 million people in this country who are between 20 and 35 years, approximately 11.5 million people have a migration background within five years," Kovács said. Furthermore, the higher birth rate of immigrants "has not even been factored in," he continued.

"You have to think ahead 30 years. If the majority, that is, more than 50% of those now living in Germany, are elderly, and mostly will have died within that time, it takes no imagination to get an idea of the composition of the future German population."

The conclusion is inevitable: If the current situation remains unreversed, Germany will become a majority non-White country within one generation from now.

WESTERN EUROPE IN SAME BOAT

While some readers may find these facts shocking, the reality is that this extreme racial demographic shift has already been in the making for a long time. In fact, the only change is that it is now happening faster than before. Consider the following facts:

• According to the Federal Statistical Office of Germany, of the 80 million people in Germany in 2010, at least 20% were of "immigrant background."

• In 2014, more than half the residents of Brussels, the "capital of Europe," were of Third-World origin.

• In 2012, 53% of children in schools in Vienna, Austria, were of "immigrant origin."

• The foreign population of Spain rose from 3.2% in 1996 to 13.4% only 11 years later.

• According to a 2004 study, there were 14 million persons of "foreign ancestry" in France.

• In 2009, the Dutch government reported that about 20% of the population had "non-Western" roots.

• A 2011 census revealed that the White share of the British population is falling by nearly 8% of the total each decade.

• In 2012, official figures published by the UK's Department for Education (DFE) revealed that nearly 70% of all school children in Greater London were non-White.

• A 2013 report issued by Britain's Birmingham Community Safety Partnership (BCSP) revealed that 69% of all school pupils in that city were non-White.

• The 2011 UK Census revealed that London's White British population had dropped to just 44 percent.

• According to a 2012 official Norwegian government report, nearly 33% of Oslo's population was of "Third World extraction."

It will, of course, be appreciated that this demographic shift grows starker with each passing year. The bottom line is this: racial replacement in Western Europe has been well under way for decades.

It does not take the powers of a Nostradamus to predict that, given faster Third World reproduction rates, slowing (and in most cases, negative) European birth rates, and immigration levels prior to the current mass invasion, Western Europe was sliding to become majority non-White—and Muslim—by the year 2040.

Thus, all that the current invasion has done is to speed up an already existing crisis—but even then, only by a few years at the most.

The reality is that Western Europe has been facing its own self-inflicted, liberal immigration catastrophe, for the past few decades—and, unless this policy is soon reversed, the racial demographic shift is as inevitable as the Sun rising in the east and setting in the west.

> "An extreme and very troubling racial demographic shift has already been in the making for some time.

DEMOCRATIC EFFORTS TO HALT THE INVASION

Not all Europeans have supported the invasion, both prior to the current crisis and now. So far, resistance to mass, non-White immigration has come from nationalist political parties, which have tried to enter government through democratic means.

The sad truth is that nowhere have they achieved much success.

This is largely because Western democracy has turned into rule by the wealthy elite and the powerful Jewish lobby, while what is regarded as "public opinion" has been artificially molded by the controlled media (although, thankfully, this power is being eroded with the Internet and social media).

However, this strict control of the electoral process means that it remains only an outside chance that any nationalist party will attain power within the relatively brief time that Whites can be expected to retain their majorities in their respective nations.

Even really viable nationalist parties—such as France's Front National, or Austria's Freedom Party (FPO)—routinely struggle to raise more than a third of their nations' electorate to vote for them.

This means that the establishment parties—all fanatically committed to continued Third World immigration—always band together in a revealing conservative-through-to-socialist party alliance to keep anti-immigration parties out of power.

Furthermore, non-Whites everywhere—who form an ever-increasing number of voters in all Western European nations—always vote as a bloc for the most pro-immigrant parties.

Finally, the bitter reality must be faced: and that is that large numbers of Western Europeans appear to ardently believe that there are no racial differences, and that there is no link between race and civilization, culture, and history. They appear to believe that anyone, from anywhere, regardless of racial origin, can become a "European" simply by putting on Western style clothes and speaking a new language.

This race-blind liberalism is so widespread as to be breathtaking, and is the cause of policies which, to the racially conscious, seem insane.

Who in their right mind, for example, would deliberately import "refugees" from nations which have just been repeatedly bombed back into the stone age by the Zionist-inspired wars of Western powers—and expect them not to carry out terrorist attacks in Europe?

Who in their right mind, for example, would deliberately import "immigrants" from nations that are in self-inflicted chaos because average IQs are so low that nothing beyond tribal warfare and mass starvation are possible?

Yet these are precisely the sort of "immigrants" which race-blind liberals believe will "become Europeans" as soon as they set foot in Europe, as if culture, race, and civilization can be doffed and put on like a coat at passport control.

And the reality is that large numbers—very large numbers—of Western Europeans believe this claptrap.

What if, one might ask—and presuming they could overcome all the "democratic" obstacles outlined above—a nationalist party actually came to power in say Austria or France and took steps to reverse the impending demographic disaster?

If they could survive the resulting political storm (see for example, when the Austrian FPO became a junior government coalition partner in 2002, and the rest of the EU actually placed sanctions on Austria), then it is of course possible that such a political revolution might spread further.

This would be the ideal solution, and could save Europe. However, sensible people do not put all their eggs in one basket.

German People Fed Up With Angela Merkel?

Angela Merkel. Some analysts say she is secretly Jewish and/or a communist—others, including psychologists, say she is insane. Facebook announced in 2015 that it will help Merkel "monitor for hate speech" by removing posts that complain the chancellor has ruined Germany and Europe by inviting a flood of Muslim invaders called refugees by Merkel. Now Merkel has revised her position, but only slightly—she now whines that the Muslim immigrants dislike Jews. Never mind that they are sexually assaulting Christian women and committing all sorts of other crimes. Said one German commentator: "Can somebody just arrest this [woman]? Her trial for treason is long overdue."

NON-DEMOCRATIC EFFORTS

While talk of revolution, uprisings, and insurrection often make the rounds, the reality that must be faced is that there is almost no chance of any such occurrence taking place.

Apart from the very obvious fact that the establishment's security services, through the miracles of modern technological surveillance, are capable of suppressing any incipient uprising before it even begins, there is another factor which the proponents of revolution fail to take into account: popular support.

To illustrate this, one has to look at two historical examples: the Provisional Irish Republican Army (PIRA) which operated in Northern Ireland against the British from 1969 to 2005, and the Baader-Meinhoff Red Army Faction (RAF) which operated in Germany from 1970 to 1993.

Looking at these two examples does not imply support for, or sympathy with, their actions or beliefs—it is merely of instructional value as to why one succeeded in its aims, and why the other failed and collapsed into insignificance.

On paper, both organizations had an equal chance of success: they had significant funding and support from the Communist bloc, used violence as a political tool, and shared a Marxist-based worldview.

Yet, by 1998, the PIRA had fought its way into government in Northern Ireland, and today, a former PIRA leader, Martin McGuinness, shares power with an Ulster Unionist.

In contrast, the RAF had been destroyed for all practical purposes by the 1980s, and only sporadic incidents of terror were carried out in its name for a few years into the 1990s. The organization was formally dissolved in 1998, a total failure.

Why then, did the IRA succeed, and the RAF fail?

The answer is simple: in Northern Ireland, the IRA could rely on mass popular support among the Catholic

community. This sympathy provided an always-ready latent support network for IRA guerillas, and, most importantly, a never-ending supply of recruits to replace those killed or arrested in the course of their armed struggle.

The RAF, on the other hand, had no popular support inside Germany except for a handful of student fanatics. This meant three things: They could not rely on the public helping them in any way, and they lived precariously on the run at all times, and, most importantly, it meant that once their most important frontline fighters and ideologues—Andreas Baader and his colleagues—were caught, killed, or otherwise taken out of the fight, there was no steady stream of replacements.

The lesson of these two organizations is forgotten by would-be radicals today: that even if it were possible to bypass the states' security apparatus, it is clear from the broader public's voting choices in Europe that there is no appetite for revolution. Non-democratic change is therefore even more unlikely than democratic change.

It is of course, always possible that things could change—but dealing in theoretical possibilities based on conjecture is not a wise way of planning ahead.

ALTERNATIVE STRATEGIES

Far-sighted people who have an understanding of race, demographics, and political power, must, as a matter of urgency, start considering and implementing alternatives. Critical to this alternative strategy is an understanding of the relationship between demographics and political power.

As I wrote in my book *Nova Europa: European Survival Strategies in a Darkening World*: "Political power comes from physical occupation: not historical rights, not title deeds, not moral rights—only occupation. Those people who occupy a territory determine the nature of the society in that region."

All civilizations rise and fall exclusively because of this principle: A civilization is only in existence as long as its founding race makes up the majority—the vast majority—of the people within that nation's territorial borders. Thus, those who cling to past nation-state borders and try to claim them back because of "historical rights" have lost touch with reality. Once a population shift happens, a power shift happens—and that shift is irreversible until the population changes once again.

With this principle in mind, what then is the alternative to which racially conscious Europeans (meaning Whites in general) can aspire?

As outlined in *Nova Europa*, we have to start building autonomous European communities wherever it is practically possible to do so, and ultimately create a European ethnostate (or states).

As an early reviewer of *Nova Europa* wrote:

> The great advantage of creating European communities is that it does not require winning over majorities. Meaningful concrete steps can be taken today by the minority of Whites who understand the looming catastrophe. Eventually, such communities could become states. These communities would eventually draw from around the world Europeans who understand the genocidal consequences of multiculturalism. And where else will even liberals find neighborhoods with "good schools" and "low crime"?

There are in fact two good examples of what must be done. Both examples contain lessons of do's and don'ts—and the use of them as examples in *Nova Europa* does not imply endorsement or rejection—merely as objects of study.

THE RISE OF ORANIA

The first example used in *Nova Europa* is the town of Orania in South Africa. In 1990, a small group of Afrikaner intellectuals under Prof. Carel Boshoff—with whom I had the good fortune to be personally acquainted—realized the true cause of White South Africa's downfall.

Contrary to what many conservatives believe, White South Africa was not undone by "traitors" within, by ANC "armed struggle," or even by international sanctions. White South Africa was killed by its reliance on Black labor, and nothing else.

In apartheid South Africa—and Rhodesia, for that matter—Blacks were used as manual laborers for absolutely everything. Almost all White households employed Black domestic servants, Black gardeners, and Black laborers to build the houses. This practice was also widespread throughout the entire society, from business, to mining, and, of course, to farming (a fact that is the primary cause of the murders in that community, which have attracted international attention).

Thus it was that Black economic power—in the form of internal industrial unrest, strikes, and the inability of the state security services to indefinitely ward off internal violence, were the things that finally brought South Africa to a fall.

In fact, White South Africa was the perfect example of how demography dictates political power: Those who make up the majority of the population determine its societal structure.

"It is clear from the broader public's voting choices in Europe that there is no appetite for revolution.

Oranian children dress in traditional Afrikaner garb in a July *volkspele* (folk dancing) celebration of their unique culture. *Volkspele* is literally "folk games." Folk dancing in South Africa dates to 1912, when South African Dr. S.H. Pellisier introduced four Swedish dances, at the Afrikaans High School in Boshof, where he was deputy headmaster. With the help of the Reddingsdaadbond, an organization set up to help poor Boers after the Anglo War, groups of dancers, called *laers*, were started throughout the country. The clothing is like the formal wear of the pioneering Voortrekkers who gave South Africa its start.

Prof. Boshoff was one of the few Afrikaners to realize this, and also that the only solution was to create a new Afrikaner state, founded upon the principles of real self-determination which first and foremost included the use of *volkseie* ("own people") labor.

In 1990, he and a handful of colleagues purchased a small, deserted, prefabricated housing camp on the banks of the Orange River in the middle of South Africa, hundreds of miles away from the nearest urban areas. There, in the development now known as Orania, he hoisted the flag of Afrikaner self-reliance.

The growth of Orania from then until now could fill a book by itself. All that needs to be said here is that as of January 2016, it has a population of nearly 2,000 people, is a stable, successful community, with no crime, no unemployment, three schools, an industrial park, extensive agricultural holdings (including South Africa's largest pecan nut farm, which exports its products all over the world), supermarkets, all manner of other shops, a doctor, dentist, lawyers, architects, a radio station, and it is growing month by month.

Even more significantly, Orania's location, the northern Cape, is the only area of South Africa which could effectively be colonized by Afrikaners with the least amount of disruption to the rest of the country. In 2010, the entire northern Cape had only 2.3% of the country's population. Majority Afrikaner occupation could be achieved with only 500,000 or so Afrikaners moving to the area.

The long-term plan is to expand the concept—and build similar settlements—all the way to the west coast, and, ultimately, to have a *de facto* Afrikaner state, achieved through simple majority occupation and *volkseie* labor. While right-wing critics heap abuse upon Orania and dismiss it as impractical, they have yet to come up with a plan of any sort, and all of their organizations have dissolved into irrelevancy in the face of demographic realities.

The problems facing Orania—and there are many—should not detract from the valuable lessons that these brave Afrikaner pioneers have learned the hard way, and their achievements in the face of the most staggering odds are not only worthy of the highest praise, but also of emulation.

Quite frankly, if the Oranians could build a viable set-

tlement on their own in the middle of a viciously hostile Black-ruled South Africa, then it can be done anywhere, with much greater ease, and far less danger.

ISRAEL AND THE LESSONS OF ZIONISM

The second case study of a successful ethnostate—actually only the second successful complete ethnostate ever to have been built—is Israel.

Whatever one thinks about Jews, Zionism, or Israel, the reality remains that there are great lessons to be learned from the planned Jewish experiment which created a Jews-only state, and it is these lessons, good and bad, which we will examine.

Israel is the product of a Jewish plan stretching back decades before that state's founding. From the time of Theodor Herzl's book *The Jewish State* (1896) to the World Zionist Congresses which began the next year, the Zionists laid out a step-by-step plan to seize Palestine as a Jewish homeland.

In 1901, the Jewish National Fund was created to buy land in Palestine. At the same time, a formal office for the Zionist Organization was established in Palestine to develop Jewish agriculture, settlement, education, land, finance and immigration.

In 1917, Britain's "Balfour Declaration"[2] gave formal recognition at the international level of the Zionist effort and undertook to set aside parts of Palestine for a national home for the Jewish people.

By 1923, 40,000 Jews had migrated to Palestine; by 1939 another 382,000 had arrived; several hundred thousand more came during the war and the early postwar period. On May 14, 1948, the state of Israel declared independence. All this happened within 53 years of Herzl's book being published.

Once again, we can argue back and forth on the legality of this process, what subterfuges were used to obtain the territory, the influence of the Jewish lobby in supporting and maintaining that state from their bases in America and elsewhere, how the Jews succeeded in physically occupying the land, and so on. All of these are valid topics of discussion, but, I would suggest, distract from an objective study of the practical steps they took to reach their goal.

The Zionists realized very early that prospective settlers had to be provided with economic opportunities to support themselves and their families. Very few Jews, they found out, were prepared to move purely for ideological reasons—they needed to be able to earn a living as well. Thus they deliberately created communes—kibbutzes—which provided work and community support for pioneer settlers, and then later—ironically with the help of National Socialist Germany's Transfer Agreement protocol—industrial and manufacturing capability.[3]

In other words, the Zionists knew that once a small beachhead had been established, the very first priority was to create a substantial infrastructure that would provide newcomers with a means to make a living.

Not all of the Zionist lessons are positive. Israel illustrates the danger of choosing a territory that requires displacement of a different (and subsequently hostile) group. The ongoing Palestinian–Israeli conflict—and the wider regional wars which the Zionist lobby has suckered the Americans into fighting for them—are all part and parcel of the disastrous choice of territory the Zionists made. [Had they so chosen, they could have had the island paradise of Madagascar.—Ed.[4]]

EUROPEAN SURVIVAL

Before proceeding, it is worthwhile to recap the major points so far:

1. Given current Third World immigration, non-White reproduction rates, and White population shrinkage, it is a demographic certainty that, unless halted and reversed, Western Europe will be overrun by a non-White Muslim majority before the year 2050.

2. There is only an outside possibility that this process can be reversed through democratic means, and it seems set that a very large number of Europeans are quite happy to see themselves obliterated from history under a Third World invasion.

3. There is even less of a possibility that this process can be reversed through non-democratic means.

4. It is therefore incumbent upon those Europeans who wish to survive to develop an alternative strategy.

> "Geographic consolidation means that Europeans must accept that nation-states of Western Europe are a thing of the past.

As outlined in *Nova Europa*, there are two main pillars to developing this alternative strategy: physical geographical consolidation to achieve majority occupation, and the crossing of a "psychological Rubicon" as to the fate of those Europeans who refuse to accept racial realities.

Geographic consolidation means that like-minded Europeans must be able and willing to accept that the nation-states of Western Europe are—failing a dramatic political breakthrough—a thing of the past.

This is a staggering concept to even contemplate, never mind comprehend. It means that the ancient civilizations of Britain, France, Germany, the Low Countries, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Switzerland, and even Austria are coming to an end. The tragedy of it all can be overwhelming, until one realizes that greater, might-

ier civilizations have fallen in the past—classical Rome and classical Greece, ancient Egypt, and so on—and all for the same reasons.

Geographic consolidation means that racially conscious Europeans are going to have to start physically moving to the only parts of Europe still immune to the liberal race-blind poison—the states of Eastern Europe. Hungary, Poland, the Czech Republic, Slovakia, Slovenia, and possibly Romania, Bulgaria, the Baltic states, and perhaps even Belorussia, are the most obvious candidates.

Although all of these nations have their challenges, at the very least they have governments which have stood up to the Merkel-suicide madness, and are majority European in outlook.

The leaders of some of these states are already aware of the historical importance they have inadvertently shouldered by building the anti-immigrant border fences during 2015—and are willing to stand up and be counted against the sea of immigrant, sexual, and moral degeneracy sweeping through the West like a cancer.

This means, as *Nova Europa* says, crossing a "psychological Rubicon" with regard to those Whites who refuse to accept the reality of the immigrant threat.

As I wrote in *Nova Europa*, the reality is that there are many, many Whites—"ignorant, apathetic, small minded"—we will never save. "Brutally put, we are better off without them." In fact, I would now go further: We don't want to save them.

For example, who really wants to form a community with people who continue to believe absurdities such as homosexual "marriage," or that men who cut off their penises are not mentally ill, but are instead to be admired and promoted as role models? If that is modern Western civilization, then count me out of that community, thank you.

THE FINAL CALL HAS SOUNDED

As the events of 2015 have shown, Eastern European nations have demonstrated that they are deeply suspicious of Western liberalism—and many in those nations' governments are acutely aware of their own low birth rates and the urgent need to repopulate.

Once all the pieces are put together, Eastern Europe remains as the clear choice for those Europeans seeking to consolidate and preserve their racial identity, culture, and civilization.

The most difficult step in creating a European ethnostate, then, is mustering the willpower. However, the traumatic events of 2015, combined with an understanding of the longer term demographic forces at work, provide a convincing argument for all but the most fainthearted.

The final call is now being sounded. The only question that needs to be answered is how many will answer the call. ✦

A Demographic Marvel

Until recently it has been the consensus of experts that Israel, being a member of the First World, had the same problem of a low birth rate as the White populations of the U.S. and Europe. It was thought that the Palestinians, like most Muslims everywhere, had a high birth rate and would inevitably come to outnumber Jewish Israelis.

However, Dr. Guy Bechor, Israeli legal expert and historian, who heads the Middle East Division at the Lauder School of Government at IDC Herzliya, offers some surprising new demographic data. He stated recently in an interview with Caroline Glick that, "Obama, Kerry, Clinton and all those who talk about the demographics are wrong." He says his data, from the Israeli Central Bureau of Statistics and the CIA's World Fact Book website, considered a highly reliable site for economics and demographics, has been "verified and reverified." The data surprisingly show there has been a collapse in the reproductive rate of Turks and Arabs generally throughout the Middle East, including Palestinians and Arabs within Israel, and a corresponding rise among the population in Israel who identify as Jewish—notably among secular Jews.

Israel's fertility rate of 3.08 children per Jewish woman is higher than any other country in the developed world and possibly still rising. The Israeli Jewish birth rate has risen faster than anyone expected; births rose from 96,000 in 2000 to 125,000 in 2010, while Arab births fell slightly. The exceptional fertility among the various classes of Israeli Jews stems from "religious commitment," even among the secular Israelis, says David P. Goldman, author of *How Civilizations Die (and Why Islam Is Dying, Too)*, At this rate there will soon be 7 million Jews living in Israel—and before long, 10 million, Bechor concluded. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* (softcover, 541 pages, #464, $42), *Nova Europa: European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World* (softcover, 80 pages, #723, $12) and *Jihad: Islam's 1,300-Year War on Western Civilization* (softcover, 88 pages, #726, $12) are all available from TBR for 10% off the list price. See page 72 for S&H charges and a handy ordering form.

2 For more, see *A Short History of the Balfour Declaration* (softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12) from TBR.

3 See Udo Walendy's *The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Fever 1933*, 8.5-by-11-inch format, 40 pages, #65, $7 from TBR. Ten left in stock.

4 For a detailed analysis of this plan see TBR's *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan* (softcover, 90 pages, #626, $12).

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian-born scholar and the author of the inspiring book *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, the ultimate tome on the subject. We recommend everyone own a copy of this book.

CREATING A HOMOGENEOUS EUROPEAN ETHNOSTATE

IS IT A FOOL'S ERRAND OR A REAL POSSIBILITY?

By Arthur Kemp

One of the most frequently asked questions about the concept of creating a new ethnostate is that of numbers: How big must a settlement be before it can be said to be viable, or be the "germination pool" of a European (White) state?

The answer is: far fewer than you might think—dramatically fewer.

The first way to establish this is to examine what evidence there is for the size of original European founding populations. While it is by the very nature of the historical process, impossible to determine exact numbers 40,000 years or more ago, DNA studies and archeology can provide some fairly good indicators.

KEMP

One indicator on the DNA level is a report published in the journal *Science*, which analyzed the Y chromosome taken from 1,007 men from 25 different locations in Europe. The analysis showed that four out of five of the men shared a common male ancestor about 40,000 years ago.

Researchers looking at the 1,007 chromosome samples from Europe identified 22 genetic markers that formed a specific pattern of change—and found that about 80% of all European males shared a single pattern, suggesting that they had a common ancestor thousands of generations ago.

The implications of that finding are significant: it means that the European founding population was tiny, a few thousand or maybe even a few hundred strong.

Archeological evidence backs this up. A report dealing with the replacement of Neanderthal man by *Homo sapiens sapiens* compared the number of positively discovered Neanderthal settlement sites with the number of positively identified modern human sites during the transition from the Chatelperronian to the Aurignacian periods around 45,000 years ago.

According to the researchers, there are 108 identified human dwelling sites during the period, and only 30 Neanderthal ones. The density of tools and the number of animal remains used by modern humans was at least twice as many as those used by Neanderthals.

The lead researcher in that project, Paul Mellers from Cambridge University, said that although the exact number of each population is impossible to know, "there may have been several hundred Neanderthals in the area studied by the researcher, compared with several thousand modern humans."

In 2014, Dr. Cameron Smith, an anthropologist and prehistorian at Portland State University in Oregon, completed a report for the non-profit scientific organization Project Hyperion (which is a collection of scientists from around the world devoted to trying to find ways to make interstellar travel a reality).

Dr. Smith's report focused on the number of people that would be needed in order to make the survival of an independent human colony on another planet viable and which would avoid genetic problems caused by possible inbreeding.

We are not here concerned with Project Hyperion's still science fiction discussions of interplanetary travel.

What is however of value is a present-day leading geneticist's evaluation of the number of people that would make a colony viable.

According to Dr. Smith's study (as published in *Acta Astronautica*, Vol. 97, April–May 2014, 16-29), a colony could be created with between 14,000 and 40,000 people. "Population genetics theory, calculations and computer modeling determine that a properly screened and age- and sex-structured total founding population (Nc) of anywhere from roughly 14,000 to 44,000 people would be sufficient to survive such journeys in good health," Dr. Smith wrote.

"A safe and well-considered Nc figure is 40,000, an Interstellar Migrant Population (IMP) composed of an Effective Population [Ne] of 23,400 reproductive males and females, the rest being pre- or post-reproductive individuals.

"This number would maintain good health over five generations despite (a) increased inbreeding resulting from a relatively small human population, (b) depressed genetic diversity due to the 'founder effect,' (c) demographic change through time and (d) expectation of at least one severe population catastrophe over the five-generation voyage."

Once again, the implications of this are weighty.

It means that a relatively tiny base population, properly selected and geographically isolated, can form the basis of a new colony and regenerated racial type—as long as the area has been secured and established.

This conclusion does not even take into account the possibility of human embryo and sperm freezing, artificial insemination and other technologies which are already real and used, which can be further used to boost population levels of any incipient ethnostate.

The broader implications of all these facts:

1. It is clear that those who seek the survival of the European race do not have to concern themselves with the saving of all Europe, America and Australia.

In all likelihood, as discussed in my book *Nova Europa*, the vast majority of Europeans are going to pass away, either through self-imposed childlessness, miscegenation or be murdered off by the growing non-White population's more violent elements.

2. As long as an easily defensible and defined geographic area is obtained, a founding population does not have to be millions strong.

In fact, given current political and social conditions in the world, it is likely that any "Nova Europa" settlement, once formally defined, will automatically attract numbers far in excess of what the scientists say is necessary to "start over."

These facts are a source of inspiration, and confirmation that the ethnostate option is the only way forward if the European people are to avoid complete extinction in the coming dark age. ✦

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian-born scholar and the author of the inspiring book *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, the ultimate tome on the subject. We recommend everyone own a copy of this book.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Shown here is an artist's conception of Muhammad, leading his armies on a raid against kaffir "infidels."

Muhammad

WHAT DO WE REALLY KNOW ABOUT THE INFLUENTIAL PROPHET?

WHEN WE TURN TO HISTORY AND EXAMINE the famous Muhammad, we find a figure who is shockingly different from the ideal man Muslims insist he was. Perhaps he is considered to be good, because he is supposedly the prophet of God or Allah—regardless of what he actually did. As a young man, he was handsome and had a reputation for honesty in his dealings, but after he slept in a cave and ran into what he initially took to be a demon (later he said it was the angel Gabriel), he took to a life of crime, robbing caravans and others for loot and having political opponents murdered. Maybe it was a demon after all—even Muhammad admitted he was not sure.

By John Tiffany

According to Muslims and conventional history, the famous Muhammad (or Muhammad ibn 'Abd Allah) was born about A.D. 570 (the Year of the Elephants), perhaps in the month of Rabi' al awwat, allegedly in "Mecca"—that is, the place we now know as Mecca, Arabia, which supposedly was a major trading center back then, but was actually, according to some Western scholars, a sort of out-of-the-way, minor village. Muhammad died, it is said, June 6, 632. This can be called "the Meccan theory"—although there is some question as to whether this was the original Mecca or a new one of the same name with a different location.

At the end of this article, we will look briefly at an alternative, Revisionist theory, which might be called "the Petran theory."

Biographies of Muhammad and quotations attributed to him are known as siras. The earliest known sira was not written until about 150 years after the "prophet" died, and the original work has been lost. It was known as Al-sira al Nabawiyya, Sirat Rasul Allah, or simply Al-sira, "The Life of God's Messenger," by Ibn Ishaq.

Many discrepancies are found in the different narrations in various sira works, although Sunnite and Shiite versions are remarkably similar. Some parts of the siras—such as those dealing with miracles—are not seen as fit sources for serious historical information about Muhammad, other than by devout Muslim scholars.

In Muslim countries, anyone who would question the character of the so-called prophet would promptly be killed.

Most Muslims, like most Christians and most non-religious people, are good, decent people—goys, to use the Jewish word for "gentiles" (literally meaning cattle), who just want to get along with others and make the world a better place. It is also true that most Muslims do not know their Koran—just as most Christians do not know their Bible in depth.

Was Islam invented by top, insider Jews? That's one theory—that Christianity, as a rival of sorts to Judaism, was becoming too strong, so the Jews invented Islam to counterbalance it and pit "goy" against "goy." If Muslims and Christians would kill each other, both sides would be weakened, while the Jews would be unhurt—and there is always money to be made by lending money and selling arms to both sides.

In some ways, Islam even seems to be a sect of Judaism. Consider, for example: both regular Jews and Arabs consider themselves to be Semites. Both groups claim descent from the legendary Abram/Abraham (from "Ur of the Chaldees") of Bible fame. Both groups practice the weird ritual of circumcision. Jews have their kosher

foods; Muslims have halal. Members of the two groups refuse to eat the meat of pigs, which they define as ritually unclean.

Most scholars hold to the theory that Muhammad was a real, historical person. The evidence, however, is scanty, and a few—even a few devout Muslim scholars—hold that he is fictional. Prof. Muhammad Sven Kalisch, a devout Muslim, at Muenster University in Germany, has concluded from his studies that the prophet probably never existed. But let us assume that he really existed; what then was he like?

PERFECT ROLE MODEL?

Muslims look upon Muhammad as the perfect role model for all men. They say he was the ideal husband, father and political leader. He was the most honest, wise and merciful person imaginable. But critics insist he was an evil, savage manipulator. So who is right? Was Muhammad a paragon of virtue, a terrorist or a little of both?

The main source of information is the hadiths—Islamic holy writings, along with the siras and the Koran.

One hadith tells readers that even before Islam came to be, Muhammad was known as as-Sadiq, the Truthful, and al-Ameen, the Trustworthy. He was an exemplar of human conduct beyond all reproach—a man without sin. He was irreproachable as the representative of God—Allah—on Earth. This may have been true during his years in Mecca. But after he moved to Medina a strange change seemed to come over Muhammad. He appears to have changed from a shepherd-like peace lover to a ruthless warlord.

In a sense there are actually not one but two Korans—the early, Meccan Koran, which is 64% of the document (this writer calls it the peacenik Koran), and the late, Medinan Koran, which is 36% and is militant or radical—two extremely different books, between one set of covers, making one wonder what is the real Islam. Are there also two Allahs to go with the two Korans?

According to author, speaker and teacher Dr. Bill Warner, Ph.D., there are 91 verses in the Koran that say Muslims are to live a life "identical" to that of Muhammad, much as Christians are supposed to imitate the life of Jesus and ask themselves, "What would Jesus do?"

POLITICAL ASSASSINATIONS

After the Battle of Badr, a poet named Ka'b ibn Ashraf became more than an annoyance to Muhammad, stirring up the Quraysh tribe to mount a reprisal raid against the Muslims, in hopes of neutralizing their gains. Muhammad, learning of the poet's plans, made it clear to his followers that he wanted the man rubbed out.

According to many of the early traditions, the prophet said, "Who is ready to kill Ka'b ibn Ashraf?"

Muhammad bin Maslama said, "Would you like me to kill him?" The prophet said,"Yes." Muhammad bin Maslama replied, "Allow me to say what I like." The prophet said, "I do." (Jabir, *Sahih al-Bukhari*, vol. 4, 168)

Clearly, Muhammad not only gave the order for the "hit" but allowed his henchman to use deception to catch the poet unaware. One is reminded of the Jewish Mossad's motto: "By way of deception shall you wage wars."

This set a pattern for Muhammad's future behavior.

Muhammad told his followers, "All that is incumbent on you is that you should try." A disciple said, "O apostle of God, we shall have to tell lies." He answered, "Say what you like, for you are free in the matter." (Ibn Ishaq, *Sirat Rasulullah*, 367)

Apologists defend Muhammad's behavior by saying a traitor is nothing more than an outlaw, who can be killed by anyone, without any special authority. But considering that Ka'b never swore allegiance to Muhammad (who at this time was by no means the undisputed ruler of his area), it is hard to see how he can be called a traitor.

Abfu Rafi, one of the chiefs of the tribe of Banu Nadhir, was dealt with in much the same way, the early records of Islam tell us. (*Sahih al-Bukhari*, vol. 5, 253, 4)

Although the Koran boldly invites anyone who challenges its authenticity to produce similar passages to rival it (Surah 11:13), Muhammad appears to have been sorely troubled when some of his opponents set out to do just that. An-Nadr ibn al-Harith was put to death after the Battle of Badr for having formerly ridiculed the Koran and recited Persian legends in their stead, which, he claimed, were more beautiful than Muhammad's oracles.

It seems some of the non-Muslim Arabs were incurable satirists. Al-Harith ibn Suwayd ibn Samit was another opponent assassinated at Muhammad's instigation. A man named Abu Afak was upset by the murder and composed an anti-Islamic satire, which caused Muhammad to say, "Who will deal with this rascal for me?" One of his followers, Salim ibn 'Umayr, went and killed the man. (Ibn Ishaq, Sirat Rasulullah, 675) In a chain reaction, a woman, 'Asma bint Marwan, composed her own satire, accusing her fellow citizens of obeying "a stranger who is none of yours." (Was she implying that Muhammad may have been Jewish?)

Muhammad heard of this and asked, "Who will rid me of Marwan's daughter?" 'Umayr ibn 'Adiy al-Khatmi soon after sneaked into her house and killed her. Muhammad, much pleased, said, "You have greatly helped God and His apostle, o 'Umayr."

TORTURE

After Khaibar was conquered, a disloyal slave there told Muhammad he knew where his master, named Kinana, had concealed a pile of money. But when a search yielded only a small sum, Mohammed allowed his thug, az-Zubayr, to torture the master. Burning wood was applied to the man's chest. He fainted but did not reveal

where the rest of the money was. Muhammad, feeling it was useless to continue, had the master decapitated.

It is of course well known that Muhammad often sent bands of thugs to rob caravans, killing and enslaving.

In 623, Muhammad and his followers fought the Battle of Waddan and that of Safwan; also the Battle of Dul-'Ashir. In 624 alone were the battles of Badr, Bani Salim, Eid-ul-Fitr and Zakat-ul-Fitr, Bani Qainuqa', Sawiq, Ghatfan and Bahran. And that was just for starters. You may be surprised, or maybe not, to learn that Islam in its early years fought some 485 battles of expansion, winning converts by liberal use of the sword. After one battle against Christians, the victorious Muslims built a pile of severed Christian heads so high, a man on a horse could not see over it. No wonder some Christians today are concerned about a Muslim threat. Other Christians, suffering from pathological altruism, want to welcome "Muslim refugees" into the lands of Western civilization. They assure us that Islam is a "religion of peace."

Sexually insatiable, Muhammad had nine wives and many concubines. Then he had a "revelation" that a man could have only four wives; but he exempted himself personally, keeping all of his women. It is written that he would have sex with all nine (or some say he had 11 or 15) wives in a single night. *Bukhari*, vol. 7, book 62, No. 6)

It could be argued Muhammad was a sex maniac; or was this a case of idle boasting? In any event, it is interesting he was unable to have a son, although he did have several daughters—including the famous Fatima.

In modern times, Muhammad has been criticized a lot for marrying a prepubescent girl. Some experts claim Aisha was 6 when he married her; scholar Jonathan Brown says 7; others would say she was considerably older, maybe even a teenager.

At any rate, legend has it he did not consummate the marriage until she was old enough to have had her first menses.

Some prefer not to judge Muhammad by the standards of our era and place but by his, and contemporaries did not criticize him as a pedophile. Brown says his behavior in this matter was not out of line. He says studies suggest that in ancient imperial Rome, by comparison, as many as 8% of females married at 10 or 11 years of age, and the Virgin Mary is reported to have married at 13. Aisha herself is on record as stating that a girl can become a woman as young as 9.

As time went on, Muhammad had a number of frustrating encounters with Christians, and the Koran became very hostile toward them, as well as increasingly critical of the Jews: "O you who believe! Do not take the Jews and the Christians as your friends and protectors; they are but friends and protectors to one another. . . . Do not take for friends and protectors those who make a mockery or sport of your religion, whether from those who received the scripture before you or from those who reject faith." (Surah 5: 54, 60)

Baltimore (Ireland) & the Barbary Pirates: The Slave Raid That Emptied an Irish City

By John Tiffany

We tend to think of the Barbary pirates as a minor nuisance in the western Mediterranean—a mere footnote to history. Actually, they were the scourge of the seven seas for centuries. In an all-too-typical example, you may recall that Miguel de Cervantes of *Don Quixote* fame was captured in 1575 and enslaved by the pirates. And on June 20, 1631, a number of these Muslim pirates attacked the village of Baltimore in Ireland.

The Irish village was plundered, and more than 100 Christian men, women and children were taken prisoner and hauled away to Algiers to be slaves. Very few would ever escape back to freedom. Yet the traumatic raid has largely been forgotten by modern historians.

Similar attacks were not unheard of, as Muslim pirates ranged out into the Atlantic and raided settlements along the coastal areas. Entire islands were depopulated by these human predators. They even raided all the way up to Iceland.

Says David M. Williams of Pennsylvania, "This is a bit of history never taught in any of the public schools or the four universities I attended. Barbary pirate raids of this type on the coast of Ireland, Britain, Greenland—and even raids on the early settlers of North America—were not uncommon. Fortifications were built along the British Isles to protect residents."

The seas between Ireland and Great Britain were absolutely controlled by the Barbary pirates. British and French ships and smaller boats were captured and pillaged and either sunk or taken as prizes, their crews sold into slavery. Many sailors ended their lives chained to a Muslim oar. Christian women wound up in harems or sold into prostitution.

Surprisingly, the attack on Baltimore was led by a Dutch captain, Jan Janszoon van Haarlem, also known as Murad Reis the Younger.

The story of Baltimore is told in detail in *Stolen Village*, by Des Ekin, O'Brien Press, 2008. ✦

PESKY CHRISTIANS

In his final years, with his armies clashing with Byzantine troops, Muhammad's hostility toward Christians reached its apogee. The Koran describes them as practicing blasphemy for preaching the divinity of Jesus and believing in the Trinity. (Surah 5:75-76)

He said, "I will expel the Jews and Christians from the Arabian peninsula and will not leave any but Muslims." (*Sahih Musli*, vol. 3, 965) And, "O Lord, perish the Jews and the Christians. . . . There should be no two faiths in Arabia." (*Muwatta Imam Malik*, 371)

A true prophet of God must live a pious life and set a great example for mankind. He must never lie, cheat or murder. He must be compassionate and merciful. It is my opinion that Muhammad was a genocidal maniac who tortured people, robbed them, cheated on his numerous wives, ordered political assassinations and called for the death of those who left his so-called religion.

Yet, not only is the name of Muhammad revered throughout the Muslim world, but his personality is regarded as the perfect type of conduct and behavior. For over 1,000 years, faithful Muslims have sought to emulate his sunnah—his way of living and the example he set.

Did Muhammad ever sin against his "one true God"? Consider that he was born about A.D. 570; he had his first revelation, the stories agree, about 610, so he was approximately 40. Before that he had to get along with his polytheistic kinfolk. According to Ibn Ishaq, the hanif Abu Amir is said to have chastised Muhammad for eating meat that had been offered to some pagan gods. Amir said this was a sin, and Muhammad never did it again. But Amir never converted to Islam and was driven into the desert. A later biographer, Ibn Hisham, "corrected" Ibn Ishaq and said Muhammad had never eaten meat defiled by pagans and their gods.

The Koran itself—considered the transcribed word of God by Muslims—has changed over time. In1972 a hoard of extremely old Koranic fragments was found in the attic of the Great Mosque of Sana'a, which were palimpsests. The older writings on the fragments differed widely from the Koran we know today.

And in July 2015, Koranic fragments were discovered at the University of Birmingham, England, that added an amazing twist: carbon dating indicated the writings predated Muhammad himself.

THE DEATH OF MUHAMMAD

Muhammad had murdered hundreds of Jews, as well as Christians, pagans and others. A Jewish woman, whose family had been wiped out by Muhammad and his bandits, was able to gain access to the prophet's kitchen at Khaibar. She put poison in some lamb meat, or some say it was goat meat, and this was served to Muhammad and his Muslim dining companions. She reasoned that if he was truly a prophet, God would save him—either by warning him not to partake or by curing him after he was poisoned. If he were an impostor, he would not be warned or saved by God. The Muslims also believed this.

He did eat the toxic meat, and he did die of it—although it took three years before he finally succumbed.

Many times previously, Muhammad had claimed to have revelations that warned him of danger. But at Khaibar the "revelation" came too late to save his life or the life of his crony, Bishr.

As his illness progressed, Muhammad prayed for healing and even rubbed his supposed healing hand on himself. The angel Gabriel, too, prayed for his recovery, we are told. He also got Aisha, his favorite wife, to pray for him. Nothing helped. Muhammad realized he was dying and ceased praying for recovery. Now he told his followers Allah had given him a choice: living on Earth or going to paradise. Muhammad claimed he had opted for heaven. Knowing his number was up, he attempted to put the best face on a bad situation.

HOMETOWN QUESTION

As stated at the outset, "everyone" believes Muhammad was born and bred in the Mecca we know today. (And the Koran speaks of a "Mecca," but the description does not match well with today's place called by that name.) "Everybody" also knows the prophet initially had his followers pray in a certain direction, or qibla, and that was toward Jerusalem. He later had a revelation that made him change the qibla to today's Mecca.

By 624, all mosques built were supposed to be facing Mecca, we are told by the establishment historians—the Meccan theorists. But it took until 822 (nearly 200 years) before this rule was followed 100%. In fact, during 622 to 725, nearly all mosques were oriented not toward Mecca, not toward Jerusalem, but toward Petra, a city in Jordan. Various gods were worshipped in Petra, the capital of the Nabatean kingdom. Dushara, or Dushares, the Lord of the Mountain, sometimes compared to Zeus but possibly derived from the Hindu Shiva, was one of their most important gods at this time. Al Uzza was a powerful goddess, identified with 'Uzza of the Khuza'a tribe. Other Petran gods were Al Qaum, the warrior god who guards the caravans, Al Kutbay, the god of learning, Allat, the goddess of spring and fertility, and Manawat, the god of fate.

The name Allat sounds suspiciously like Allah, who has been said to be a Moon god and war god.

The chief god at the Ka'aba is said to have been Hubal, a great golden idol of Syrian origin.

What was Muhammad's connection with Petra? Petra was a major trading city in his lifetime and fits in other ways with the "Mecca" described in the Koran. Is Petra

the original Mecca?

The Petran theory is that this was the true hometown of Muhammad. Perhaps some 200 years later, the powers that be in the world of Islam decided to establish a new "Mecca of the Koran" in Arabia and pretend Petra had nothing to do with anything.

In the great mosque of Guangzhou, China, which, amazingly, was built in A.D. 630, the qibla faces Petra, not Mecca. Many others can be mentioned, such as the qibla of the Humeima mosque in southwest Jordan, pointing toward Petra; the great mosque of Baalbek in Lebanon facing Petra; the great mosque of Sana'ia, Yemen; Al Aqsa mosque (Dome of the Rock, Jerusalem, A.D. 709) points to Petra; Damascus mosque, Syria, A.D. 709; Anjar mosque, Beirut, 714; and many, many others are oriented toward Petra—far too many to list here.

If Muhammad actually came from Petra, what else in Arab history is in need of revision? Astoundingly, some scholars argue that the empire builders of old, while indeed they were Arabs, knew nothing of Islam, but that the religion was invented later, perhaps centuries after Muhammad's time. While this is a mind-blowing proposition, in view of the facts, literally set in stone, it bears our serious consideration.

Was the force unleashed in 630 "Islam"? Or was it something else—Dusharaism perhaps? And was Islam only invented later, and this early date belatedly claimed for it? Only further research will tell us. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brown, Jonathan A.C., *Muhammad: A Very Short Introduction*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, England, 2011

Donner, Fred M., *Muhammad and the Believers at the Origins of Islam*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2010

Gibson, Dan, *Qur'anic Geography*, Independent Scholars Press

Grieve, Paul, *A Brief Guide to Islam: History, Faith and Politics*, Carroll and Graf Publishers, NY, 2006

Khan, Zahid, *The Criminal Acts of Prophet Mohammed*, e-book, Khanverlag, 2012

Mattson, Ingrid, *The Story of the Qur'an: Its History and Place in Muslim Life*, Blackwell Publishing, Malden, Mass., 2008

Natan, Yoel, *Moon-o-Theism*, PDF online

Warner, Bill, PhD, *Mohammed and the Unbelievers*, cspi, 2006

Wells, Steve W., *Skeptic's Annotated Quran*, http://www.skepticsannotatedbible.com/quran/

https://themuslimissue.wordpress.com/2013/01/18/islam-the-crimes-of-prophet-mohammed/

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NRbxymXVdp0

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tdA22lRETqk

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8R46gMVpAEQ

http://www.answering-islam.org/Silas/mo-death.htm

http://www.searchformecca.com/Jesusalem.html

http://apologika.blogspot.com/2014/03/why-did-first-muslims-pray-towards-petra.html

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

New Book: Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources

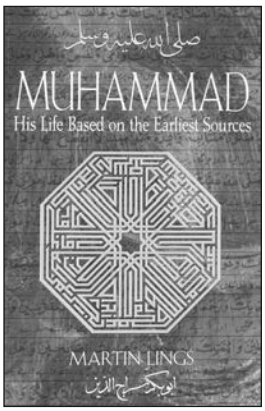

Want to know more about the real Muhammad from the earliest writings? Here's a revised edition of the internationally acclaimed biography of the prophet Muhammad by scholar Martin Lings. Based on the siras, the 8th- and 9th-century Arabic biographies that recount numerous events in the prophet's life. It contains original English translations of many important passages that reveal the words of the men and women who heard Muhammad speak and witnessed the events of his life. This is important, because, after Muhammad's death, powerful agenda-driven Muslim leaders further militarized his message to make Islam even more aggressive. It's the perfect book for those who want to know what the people closest in time to Muhammad were saying about him and the spread of Islam.

Scrupulous and exhaustive in its fidelity to its sources, *Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources* is presented in a narrative style that is easily comprehensible, yet authentic and inspiring in its use of language, reflecting both the simplicity and grandeur of the story it tells. This revised edition includes new sections detailing the prophet's expanding influence and his spreading of the message of Islam into Syria and its neighboring states. It represents the final updates made to the text before the author's death in 2005. The book has been published in 12 languages and has received numerous awards, including acknowledgment as best biography of the prophet in English at the Seerate Conference in Islamabad.

Lings was a renowned British scholar with degrees in English and Arabic from London University and Oxford University. At Oxford, he studied English under C.S. Lewis, who later became a close friend. Lings taught at several European universities and the University of Cairo and served as the keeper of Oriental manuscripts for the British Museum and the British Library.

Softcover, 384 pages, #727, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit the TBR online bookstore at www.barnesreview.com.

The Sunni-Shia Divide: What's the Root of the Rift?

By John Tiffany

Globally, Christianity (rather surprisingly) is still the biggest major religion, being 32% of the world's population. Muslims are 23%; Hindus 14%; unaffiliated or non-religious 16%; and others, lumped together, 15%. Islam is split between the Shiites, or Shia Muslims, who dominate Iraq and Iran (and Bahrain), and the Sunnites, generally called the Sunnis.

The Shiites are globally just 15% or less of all the Earth's 1.6 billion or so Muslims, perhaps 200 million in all. The Sunnites are nearly all the rest, although there are small numbers of non-denominational Muslims and Sufis, Black Muslim sects, Ahmadiyya, Ibadi, Mahdavia, Quranists, Alawites (in Syria, an offshoot of the Shiites) and Yazdaists. Some of these do not regard others as true Muslims. For that matter, 40% of Sunnites do not regard Shiites as true Muslims.

Unlike the case of Christianity with its Orthodox, Catholics and Protestants, there is no significant religious difference between the two major Islamic groups—it is more like two rival gangs fighting over who should have the power. The biggest difference is merely that the Shiites pray with their hands at their sides, while the Sunnites pray with their hands crossed at their chest or stomach. Another difference: While Sunnites are expected to pray five times a day, Shiites pray thrice daily.

Some Shiites have a self-flagellation ritual—but Christians and Hindus have been known to do similar things.

According to the Meccan theory, it all goes back to when Muhammad died. Most of his followers felt that Muhammad had designated no successor and that in accordance with ancient tribal traditions, a successor should be elected, and the choice fell on his father-in-law Abu Bakr 'Abdallah bin Abi Quhafah as Siddiq. (They called such a leader the "caliph," meaning successor.) These people became the Sunnites.

A faction disagreed and felt the leadership of Islam must stay within Muhammad's blood family, specifically a man named Ali ibn Abi Talib. These became the Shiites.

"Shia" means "to align oneself"—in this case with the blood kin of Muhammad—even attributing divinity to them. They claim Muhammad had anointed Ali, his cousin and son-in-law, as his successor, whom they called the imam or ayatollah.

Ali's son was killed by the ruling Sunni troops—an event the Shiites commemorate every year.

Abu Bakr was the father of Aisha, Muhammad's favorite wife. He ruled for a few years, married four wives, and invaded Syria, but fell ill after a cold bath and then died. Before dying, he nominated Umar as the next caliph.

Umar ibn Khattab (r. 634-44) was a disaster for Christendom. He conquered the Christians' intellectual heartland of Syria, the Christian breadbasket of Egypt, Iraq and parts of Iran. His reign ended when he was stabbed by a Persian slave named Piruz Nahavandi. Nonetheless, he greatly weakened the Byzantine empire and bears much of the blame for the end of classical civilization.

Next, Uthman was elected (r. 644-56, about a dozen years). He was another son-in-law of Muhammad and is noted for compiling what Muslims consider the definitive version of the Koran. He was assassinated by rivals.

After a few other caliphs, Ali became caliph at age 56 in A.D. 656 (r. 656-61), having waited more than 20 years. Shiites, of course, say he should have been caliph all along.

You would think the election of Ali would have healed the Sunnite-Shiite split—but it was not to be.

He was the freed slave and adopted son of Muhammad and Muhammad's first wife, Khadija, and the husband of Fatima (Muhammad's daughter; eventually Ali took eight other wives). Ali put down a revolt led by Aisha at the Battle of the Camel. A poet, Ali is noted for authoring the first grammar of the Arabic language.

Ali's legitimacy was challenged by the governor of Syria, Mu'awiya, nephew of Uthman. Mu'awiya had his own army, which clashed indecisively with Ali's troops; then Ali agreed to settle the matter by arbitration. But this caused a large number of his followers to split off—called

the Kharjites (seceders)—as they felt the Abu Bakrites or Sunnites were totally illegitimate, and Ali, by agreeing to arbitration, proved that he, too, was illegitimate.

Ali successfully fought the Kharjites but ended up being assassinated by one of them—Abd al-Rahman ibn Muljam, who stabbed him with a poison-coated sword while Ali was praying in the Great Mosque of Kufa on Jan. 27, 661. Ali ordered his sons not to attack the Kharjites, and stipulated that if he survived, Muljam would be pardoned, while if he died, the attacker should be given only one equal "hit"—regardless of whether or not it killed Muljam. Ali died two days later.

The Kharjites largely faded from the scene, but in a moderate form did survive as a tiny sub-sect in Oman, considered neither Sunnite nor Shiite, called the Ibadiyya.

After Ali died, his eldest son Hasan was unanimously elected the new caliph. He lasted less than a year. Mu'awiya, who had access to large sums of money from some outside sources, bribed Hasan's generals and thus forced him to yield the caliphate in 661.

To no surprise, the next caliph was Mu'awiya, called Mu'awiya I—the founder of the Umayyad dynasty. This was to last from 661 to 750. After that, things get pretty complicated, with Ibn al-Zubayr's caliphate, the Abbasid caliphs, the caliphs of Baghdad, the caliphs of Cairo, Fatimid caliphs, Almohad caliphs, Ottoman caliphs, the Sharifian caliphs, the Ahmadiyya caliphs and the ISIS caliphate, as well as various emirates.

And today, the divide between Sunni and Shiite is as wide as ever. The Muslim world is cautioned not to allow outside forces to manipulate this rift as a means to pit Muslim against Muslim in more bloody war. An example of this, of course, was the 1980-88 Iran-Iraq War, in which the United States readily provided weaponry to both sides of the conflict, in hopes of weakening both nations through a lengthy fratricidal war. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Haylamaz, Resit, *Ali ibn Abi Talib: The Hero of Chivalry (Leading Companions of the Prophet)*, Tughra Books, 2011.

youtube.com/watch?v=pQMpcSQIvOk.

youtube.com/watch?v=tQdhmsw-hvc.

youtube.com/watch?v=3Hzk8d9uYiw.

youtube.com/watch?v=BPNp0QRIxFw.

youtube.com/watch?v=5KLvjs7Yrtw.

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

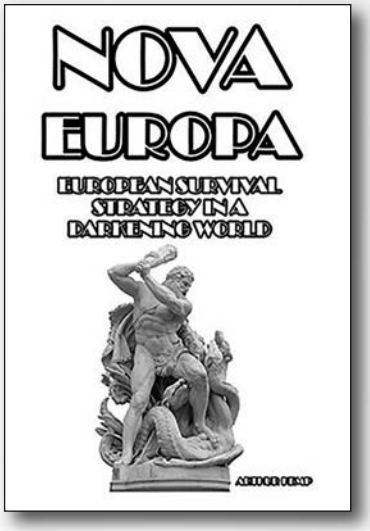

Nova Europa

European Survival Strategy in a Darkening World

By Arthur Kemp. Given current demographic trends, European people will first become an outright minority in their own lands within the next 30 years. Thereafter, they will become a tiny minority, and shortly after that, will vanish completely under a flood of further immigration and miscegenation. "Traditional" political activity has failed to stem the tide, and the time has come to consider an alternative strategy which will preserve Europeans in the post-Western age. This book describes the steps required to attain a practical solution, namely a European ethnostate, divorced from "White supremacy" over others.

Drawing upon history and two practical examples (the Afrikaner town of Orania and the Zionist state of Israel), the author forms a coherent argument for the creation of, at first, local European communities, and then, eventually, the creation of a European ethnostate arising from the chaos of a Third Worldized globe. It includes detailed steps and territorial proposals. It is a positive, practical answer to the crisis facing European man and which, if implemented, might provide his only salvation. Why is it that only the European people are under threat in this way? What is different about the other peoples of the Earth, that they are not under threat of extinction in this manner?

Softcover, 88 pages, #723, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) From TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Purchase online at www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Facts Are Facts

Everything old is new again. Thanks to the expiration of the book's copyright 70 years after its author's death, Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf* is back in print in Germany for the first time since 1945. The modern publisher evidently hoped for little interest. The initial printing of 4,000 was overwhelmed immediately by pre-orders of over 15,000, with numbers growing daily. Pretty impressive for an edition that costs over $65 and is three-fifths commentary on the original text, mostly by writers hostile to the Fuehrer's views. Germany's education minister also has called for use of the book in the classroom. Of course, the Jews are all in a lather, suspecting a new "holocaust" is now just around the corner, even though they are the ones who demanded the commentaries. Our readers can find out for themselves what all the fuss is about—with no unnecessary commentary or altered translations—by ordering copies of the only authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* from TBR Book Club.

✠ ✠ ✠

Out of Asia?

"Oetzi the ice man," the world's oldest known natural mummy, continues to surprise. It was determined that the man, found frozen in a Central European glacier in 1991, lived during the Neolithic period, about 5,300 years ago. New studies of the remains have puzzled evolutionists whose pet theory ("Out of Africa") is that modern human beings first appeared in Africa and gradually spread from there to Asia and Europe. But, based on *Helicobacter pylori* bacteria found in Oetzi's body, that tendentious notion is now questionable. Modern Europeans were presumed to be the last humans to develop, based in part on a strain of *H. pylori* they carry, which combines the two presumed original strains from Africa and Asia. The history of bacteria parallels closely the history of the people who pass them on. But the ice man complicates matters, as he carried only the Asian strain of *H. pylori*, not the African, challenging the alleged timeline and location of human development. Amazing how one little bacterium can turn Out of Africa "fact" back into the unproven theory it always was.

✠ ✠ ✠

Wrong Wall

World Jewry and Western political sycophants make much out of Jerusalem's "Wailing Wall," the alleged western wall of the second Jewish temple. But new scholarship challenges the longstanding orthodoxy. Researcher Marilyn Sams, building on the work of earlier scholars, argues persuasively that the Western Wall is in fact part of the Roman fortress Antonia. According to descriptions by the Jewish historian

The Western Wailing Wall in Jerusalem.

Josephus, the fort would have been far too large to fit on the land north of the alleged Temple Mount, where the Dome of the Rock is located. Archeology supports this view, with much evidence of Roman buildings and soldiery under the present ostensible temple area, but none in support of a temple. However, the Ophel mound and Gihon spring are just to the southeast and match historical temple location descriptions by Aristeas and Eusebius. We also point to the fact that early Zionists bought access to the present, in fact Roman, wall from native Palestinians, because it had a worthier look than the actual likely temple wall to the south. In other words, the "Wailing Wall" is a fraud.

Portion of a mosaic depicting Emperor Justinian from the Church of San Vitale in Ravenna, Italy.

Pre-Fab Churches

Long before modern prefabricated housing and assemble-yourself furniture, the early Christian Roman emperor, Justinian, sent do-it-yourself churches around to various parts of his empire. Huge slabs and pillars of marble were shipped in pieces to a given destination, where locals would build the shell of a church with materials from the area and then install the pre-made pieces to complete the edifice. Due to the great weight of the stone, the ships hauling the imperial donations would sometimes sink or capsize in rough weather. Now, one of these "flat-pack" churches, dating to about 550 A.D. and recovered from the seabed, will be reassembled in Britain at the Ashmolean Museum of Art and Archaeology for the exhibition, "Storms, War and Shipwrecks: Treasures from the Sicilian Seas," which will open in June 2016.

✠ ✠ ✠

Siberian Ice Prince

DNA research has turned up an archeological shocker. The famous remains of the so-called Siberian ice princess, found in Siberia's Altai Mountains and on which we have reported before, have revealed a surprise no less great than the one from Oetzi, above. Molecular genetic analysis has revealed unequivocally that the "princess" was in fact male, not some "Amazonian" female. Buried beside the youth was a

significantly older man, thought to have been his father. But DNA testing destroyed that theory, as well. He was more distantly related, perhaps an uncle. This is just another example of how scholars' preconceived notions can color their work, and why TBR's mission to "bring history into accord with the facts" is so important.

✠ ✠ ✠

Censoring the Truth

In November 2015, the Israeli deputy foreign minister, Tzipi Hotovely, met with YouTube CEO Susan Wojcicki, and Google's director of public policy, Jennifer Oztzistzki, at Google's Silicon Valley, Calif., offices, according to a report from the International Middle East Media Center. What was so important that Hotovely flew to the other side of the world? Why, stopping "terrorism," of course. Israel censors all video from media reporters in Palestine, but modern technology has made it possible for local Palestinians to post video of Israel's genocidal atrocities to the Internet without interference. Hotovely claims the videos of Israeli soldiers' cold-blooded murder of Palestinians, and of the general, Israeli-caused destruction, incite violence by Palestinian youths against Israelis. Apparently throwing stones, lobbing homemade rockets into fields and the occasional knife-stabbing are the real "terrorism," not Israel's wholesale destruction of the native Palestinians. So Jewish-run Google and YouTube have agreed to censor the truth shown in private videos posted online. One standard for the Zionists; another for the rest of us.

✠ ✠ ✠

No Holocaust

Israel-born Orthodox Rabbi Yosef Mizrachi of New York City says 6 million Jews did not die in Nazi gas chambers. He believes the number is actually less than 1 million. He even bases this disturbing example of "Holocaust denial" on *halakha*—Jewish ritual law, according to which only those are Jews whose mothers are Jewish. Based on an alleged 80% assimilation rate of Jews in Europe, Mizrachi proposes that the many of the supposed victims were not really Jews at all, because they probably lacked Jewish mothers somewhere in the family line. Granting the bogus 6 million figure for argument's sake, Mizrachi is really saying that "5 million White lives don't matter." The rabbi had better stay out of Germany, where "Holocaust denial" is punished with a prison sentence.

Rabbi Yosef Mizrachi

No Holocaust Denial

Rabbi Mizrachi had better stay away from California schools and museums, too. A proposed 2016 ballot initiative in the land of fruits and nuts, if approved by voters in November, would prohibit "speech that lobbies against the recognition of the Jewish, Armenian, or Ukrainian holocausts at any school, educational institution, or museum that receives state funds." While the Armenian and Ukrainian genocides are well documented and need no state protection, they are listed to conceal the real aim of the proposed law: to protect the cash-cow of the Jewish Holohoax. The state's fiscal impact statement admits that the measure blatantly restricts free speech rights and could well be overturned in the courts. And if not, well, it won't cost the state much money, even if local governments get sued out of existence for any non-compliance by "Jewish holocaust victims."

✠ ✠ ✠

Forgotten Casualty

Marine archeologists were able recently to document for the first time in detail a nearly forgotten casualty of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor in 1941. It is the remains of a PBY long-range seaplane, one of 27 destroyed and three damaged in the bombing raid, just minutes before the attack on American naval ships. Only three of the airplanes survived, because they were on patrol at the time. It is believed that the aircraft were destroyed to prevent any counterattack. Although the exact identity is unknown, the wreckage, which lies under 30 ft. of water, may still house the remains of the crew. The port throttle was seen to be in the up position and the anchor in its well, suggesting an effort to release the mooring prior to takeoff. Because it may be a sea grave, the wreck will remain undisturbed by law. It will also be an additional testament to FDR's criminal complicity in the destruction of the U.S. Seventh Fleet.

✠ ✠ ✠

Desecrated Cemetery

Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh, N.C., was attacked in the dead of night at the end of December 2015 by cowardly vandals as bad as the lowlifes who enjoy toppling gravestones. Several grave monuments of notable figures of the Confederate States of America and an early 20th-century North Carolina governor were doused with red paint and spray-painted with insults like "KKK" and "White supremacist." Particularly heinous was the message of "not heroes" left on the marker memorializing the men of the Confederate submarine, *CSS H.L. Hunley*. Gen. George B. Anderson's grave was dishonored with the word "slavery." The perpetrators come straight from the dehumanizing "Black Lives Matter" school of political thuggery and are a blot on intelligent and moral society. Reasoned discussions of racial problems are fine, but have the decency to leave in peace the last resting places of the dead.

✠ ✠ ✠

Most Derided

The war against the White race continues. Indeed, it may succeed without a battle, as large numbers of Caucasians have surrendered already to decades of liberal race-baiting. According to Great Britain's *Telegraph* newspaper, 48 YouGov surveys have shown that young White men in Britain are "seen as the worst ethnic, gender or age group almost across the board" and "most likely to sleep around and get drunk and the least likely to be polite." Although White men and women in their 60s are still viewed most favorably, anti-White propaganda, prejudice and discrimination have been effective. Older Whites are followed closely by Chinese women and Jewish men and women as "most praised." White men in their 20s were by far the "most derided," falling even below Black Caribbean men of the same age. It is a sad commentary and the inevitable result of educating White boys to believe they and their fathers are worthless, combined with depriving them of decent careers, decent White wives and even their dignity. Just another ugly face of White genocide.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 62

The basic framework for the famous death mask of King Tut has been proven to have originally been made for his stepmother, Nefertiti.

Tut's Amazing Death Mask

British Egyptologist Nicholas Reeves, who works at Arizona University, has sought for years to demonstrate that the famous gold funerary mask of ancient Egypt's King Tutankhamun was not made for him but, in fact, for his stepmother, the equally famous Queen Nefertiti, wife and co-regent of Pharaoh Akhenaten, who worshipped a single deity, symbolized by an image of the Sun. Reeves had amassed significant evidence but till now had been unable to find inscriptional support. However, he was allowed access to the mask again, while it is being restored. This time, it was possible to recognize light chasing underneath the cartouche of Tutankhamun's name. Reeves and two other scholars have been able to demonstrate that the original cartouche did in fact bear the formal name of Tut's stepmother, Ankhkheperure Neferneferuaten. This will only add to the speculation as to whether Nefertiti may in fact be buried in a recently discovered but as yet unopened secret chamber in Tutankhamun's tomb. Why did Tut receive this mask instead of his own? Most likely because his father had overturned the religious order of the time, completely acing out the previously powerful priesthood from their monopolistic stranglehold on religion. All traces of Akhenaten's lineage were erased from history by future pharoahs, who considered Akhenaten a heretic, and his reign (and Tut's) a disgrace, even though Tut reversed many of the religious reforms enacted by his father. Thus, Tut was buried in haste at an undesirable location at the bottom of the Valley of the Kings—which, ironically, ensured that Tut's tomb eluded grave robbers, survived flash floods and inevitably made him by far the most famous of all Egyptian rulers.

✠ ✠ ✠

Briefly

The Dag Hammarskjold Library at the UN in New York released a list of the most popular books lent out during 2015. Topping the list was a doctoral thesis from the University of Lucerne by Ramona Pedretti. Its title? *Immunity of Heads of State and State Officials for International Crimes*. White Christians are now a minority of 46% in the United States, reports *Sputnik*, "due to the country's increasing ethnic diversity and the growing number of Americans who' have no religious affiliation. . . . Meanwhile, Sweden is actually expending tax dollars to provide non-White immigrants sniper-rifle training. . . . While Jews the world over demand that Whites accept miscegenation, mixed marriages and the extermination of their own race, Israel has banned a book about an affair between a Jew and a gentile, because it "threatens Jewish identity" and does not address the "significance of miscegenation" between "Jews and non-Jews."

✠ ✠ ✠

Holo-Huckster

According to a report from RawStory.com, Jay Sugarman Auctioneers in Florida held an "Ultimate Evil Auction," including purported correspondence of a Charles Manson follower and a supposed slave collar. It escapes us why anyone would be drawn to collect that stuff but surprises us still more that there are people who seek to make money from the items. One object in particular seemed particularly heinous to local Jews: an old metal gas valve embossed with a swastika. Sugarman's outfit alleged it was a Nazi gas valve, used to kill Jews, no less. It is indeed a gas valve, and it does indeed have a swastika, but it was not from Germany. Thousands were made in America by the Crane Steel Co., whose name was imprinted on the other side but not visible in the photograph. The valve also was not made to European metric measurements and could not have connected to a German stove, let alone be used to drop Zyklon B pellets into a "gas chamber." It seems Sugarman and crew are lacking in the ethics department, but outraged "Holocaust survivors" were also not lacking in gullibility.

✠ ✠ ✠

Crucifixion

Crucifixion was a practice of ancient Romans, Persians, Carthaginians and Macedonians as a form of capital punishment. The method had many variants, surviving into modern times, especially for executing Christians. Crucifixion is a particularly horrific form of lingering death, designed to torture the victim. So nightmarish was the event, that hardened Roman soldiers assigned to the execution often turned to alcohol, in order to stomach it. One Roman described it graphically: "*Sanguis ubique; ubique sanguis!*"—"Blood everywhere; everywhere blood!" Thousands of rebel slaves were crucified by the Romans. But for as widespread as the practice was, there is only one surviving skeletal example of ancient crucifixion: part of the calcaneus (heel bone) of one Yehohanon ben Hagkol. In this case, the criminal's legs had been affixed to the sides of the cross's upright. A large square nail remains embedded in the heel bone, which had been driven through completely from the outside and into the wood of the cross as in the photo below.

These two bronze lamps, each in the shape of a goose holding a fish in its mouth, were able to dispose of the smoke in the stomach of the goose, which contained a bellyful of water.

Ancient Innovation

Excavations of a West Han Dynasty (206 B.C.-A.D. 25) cemetery in Nanchang, the capital of east China's Jiangxi province, have unearthed thousands of artifacts, among which are these two bronze lamps. Each is shaped like a goose with a fish in its bill and is a carefully crafted artwork. But the lamps also demonstrate great ingenuity. The light would hang from the fish, and the flame's smoke would travel up through the fish and down the neck of the goose to its belly, where the smoke would be dissolved in water. Even the ancients gave thought to reducing air pollution.

✠ ✠ ✠

Worth Remembering

F.A. Voight, in *Nineteenth Century and After* (1946), wrote: "The question, 'What can we do?' has many answers. Whoever gives an answer may do so according to his knowledge, his capacity, and his station. . . . But one answer, at least, is possible to the humblest: to bear witness. It is the duty of all who can do so, whether in print, in their letters, in talk, to withstand or rectify, in however restricted a manner, the cumulative falsification of history perpetrated by the principal media in our time." This is a timeless quotation we should take to heart.

✠ ✠ ✠

Soviet Rulers

Bolshevism—which murdered tens of millions of White Russians—was overwhelmingly Jewish. On the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet in 1953, these men were all Jewish: N. Shvernik, chairman, A.F. Gorkin, secretary, A.M. Kirchenstein, deputy chairman, Ilya Ehrenberg, S.V. Kavtanov—five out of 12. On the Council of Ministers, L.M. Kaganovich, and L.P. Beria—while of the remaining 10, three were married to Jewesses: Stalin, Voroshilov and Molotov. There was a Jew at the head of every one of the following ministries: Agricultural Stocks, Building Industry, Food and Material Reserves, Heavy Industry Construction. The Information Service was controlled by the Jew, S. Lovozky. But Jewish control of Russia was even more evident immediately after the Communist Revolution in 1917, when the Jewish content of the government was close to 90%, after having been zero under the czars.

✠ ✠ ✠

Mystery Language

Hardly anyone, including historians, has heard of the Yola language. A form of English—sometimes considered a separate tongue, like Scots—it has died out now but was spoken in the southwestern baronies of Forth and Bargy in County Wexford, Ireland. Surprisingly, it was used until quite recently, the last speaker having died in 1998. The area was settled over the millennia by pre-Kelts, Kelts, Vikings and Middle English speakers. Norman, Welsh, French and Flemish colonists arrived in the 12th century, and all contributed somewhat to what became Yola. Perhaps appropriately, "Yola" means "old," from the Old English word "*ald*," which itself comes from the Proto-Germanic word *aldaz*, meaning "grown up." Related is the German word for old, *alt*. As an English speaker, if you were to listen to someone speaking Yola, you should comprehend a few words of it here and there. On YouTube you can hear a reenactor singing a song in this quaint, extinct English-family language. Interestingly, Ireland has been home to not one but several variants of the English tongue.

✠ ✠ ✠

Smallest Insects

In 1920, scientists discovered a microscopic wasp, *Megaphragma mymaripenne*, which, it turns out, has evolved to parasitize the eggs of a minute insect, called a thrips (plural is also thrips). This wasp is smaller than a single-celled paramecium or an ameba. Although it is blind, it has practically all the equipment of a much larger wasp, including wings that it uses to fly. Yet it achieves all it needs to be able to do with a less than 400 cell nuclei. Its neurons are, like our red blood cells, enucleate—without nuclei. Most insects have about 1,000 times that many. In the adult stage it lives for only five days. *Megaphragma* is only about eight one-thousandths of an inch long. A related species, *Megaphragma caribea*, is even tinier.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ponce de Leon's Tragic End

Early in his life, in Spain, Juan Ponce de Leon became a soldier and fought against the Muslim Moors. He later became an explorer and traveled with Christopher Columbus. Juan probably wasn't looking for a fountain of youth when he discovered Florida (he was looking for Bimini) in 1513, but he did think he had found a place where there might be gold for the Spanish crown. Juan named the place Florida, because he landed there about the time of Easter, or in Spanish "Pascua Florida." He sailed back to Florida in 1521 to establish a colony with 200 settlers but suffered an attack by the native Calusas, in which it is believed he took an arrow poisoned with the sap of the manicheel tree (*Hippomane mancinella*)—maybe the most dangerous plant on Earth. It is said people have suffered a horrible death from being tied to the trunk of this tree, and many have suffered from being under the "shelter" of a manicheel when rain falls. The drops passing through the crown of the tree become deadly.

✠ ✠ ✠

Man-Eating Bird

The Maoris of New Zealand gave an account of one of their legends to Sir George Gray—an early governor of the Land of the Kiwi—of another bird, one to be much feared. This was a giant eagle—a man-eater—that could dive down and kill a man, at speeds of up to 50 miles per hour. Te hokioi, as they called it, was a black-and-white predator with yellowish-green wingtips and a red crest. Scientists later found skeletal remains of an extinct eagle weighing in life 40 pounds—twice the size of the largest living eagle (Steller's sea eagle). Haast's eagle, or *Harpagornis moorei*, was discovered in swamp deposits by Sir Julius von Haast in the 1870s. The creature went extinct about 500 years ago. Its nearest kin are the diminutive eagle *Aquila morphnoides* of Australia—the world's smallest eagle—a predator weighing less than 1.8 pounds and a wingspan no more than 4.5 feet—and Haast's eagle, or its ancestor, was a relative newcomer to New Zealand.

Jihad!

AN UNCENSORED HISTORY OF ISLAMIC AGGRESSION

By Arthur Kemp

American and European patriots have long resisted criticizing Islam, out of a not-inaccurate suspicion that it would be aiding the Zionist agenda. But recent events—and the historical record—in both the Middle East and Europe necessitate a revision of this position.

Almost every day we read, see, or hear about utterly barbaric brutalities in the Middle East committed by the Islamic State (ISIS), of mass sex attacks and other criminal acts carried out by Muslim "refugees" in Europe, of Islamic ghettoes and police no-go areas in European cities, and, of course, of the ever-mounting Islamist terrorist attacks, which now occur across every inhabited continent, from Australia and East Asia all the way through to Canada and America.

The reports about atrocities and attacks committed by Islamists all over the world are now far too many to be ignored or dismissed, even by those who, for good reason, tend to disregard the controlled media.

For years, patriots in America and Europe have watched these developments, always understanding that the real cause for disturbance and disharmony in the Middle East has been the existence of the state of Israel, and the Jewish lobby's influence over the United States and other Western governments.

The needless war in Iraq—manipulated and created by the right-wing Jewish neocons—was, for example, the direct trigger that led to the creation of the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS; also known as ISIL).

As a result, many have been cautious about speaking out about the threat posed by Islamists, for fear of even inadvertently supporting the right-wing Zionist agenda, and inciting even more bloodshed and wars against Israel's enemies in the Middle East.

HISTORICAL REALITY VS MODERN POLITICS

Yet the historical reality tells a very different story. When the history of Islam is objectively reviewed, it will be seen that it has been waging war against all of its neighbors from the time of its founding.

And, even more disturbingly, for the first 1,200 years of its existence, Islam has waged this war against European and Western civilization—in alliance with Jewish communities in Saudi Arabia, Palestine, north Africa, Spain, Istanbul, and elsewhere.

This alliance, as will be shown, was only broken with the late 19th-century emergence of Zionism—when Jews suddenly demanded Palestine as their homeland, and started evicting Muslims to create the state of Israel.

MUHAMMAD & THE CONQUEST OF MECCA

Today, the city most often associated with the Islamic religion is Mecca in Saudi Arabia. Yet few people are aware that Mecca was not originally Muslim—and was in fact the very first city to be occupied by Muslim

CREDIT: ANN RONAN PICTURE LIBRARY HERITAGE IMAGES/NEWSCOM

At left, an artist's conception of Muhammad's personal army setting off on one of its many early jihads, or holy wars, some 1,400 years ago. These first wars were mainly against their fellow Arabs. The non-Muslim Arabs were originally nature worshippers who had many idols. The polytheistic Arabs were the only people who were not given the option of paying the jaziya tax and remaining non-Muslims; their only choice was to become Muslims or die. Along with Allah, these pagans also worshipped Allat, Alluza and Mannat, who were female deities and were looked upon as daughters of Allah, and other gods such as Hubal or Baal. Muhammad was a pioneer in mass murder, treachery, slaving and torture. This is of concern because Muslims today are expected to follow in his footsteps. Illustration from *La Vie de Mohammed, prophete d'Allah*, Etienne Dinet and Sliman Ben Ibrahim, 1918.

armies and converted by force to that religion.

Islam's central figure—its founder—is Muhammad. Born in Mecca in A.D. 570, he lived an ordinary life until his 40th year, when he claimed that an angel had spoken to him in a series of revelations. It is these "revelations" that make up the verses of the Koran, Islam's holy book.

Muhammad started preaching his revelations to the people of Mecca. He asserted that only complete "surrender" (which in Arabic, translates as the word "Islam") to God ("Allah") was the path to heaven—and that he, Muhammad, was a prophet and messenger of God.

The citizens of Mecca were unimpressed, and by A.D. 622—the year in which the Islamic calendar starts—Muhammad and his tiny band of followers were driven out. They fled to the nearby town of Medina.

FIRST MUSLIM CONVERTS WERE JEWS

In Medina, Muhammad found himself plunged into the midst of a century-long struggle between two Jewish clans who fought over control of the city, the Aus and Khazraj.

Muhammad immediately began preaching to these Jewish tribes and, before long, he had achieved his first large following among them as thousands converted to his new worldview.

It has to be borne in mind that during this early period, conversion to Islam was not that big of a leap for any devout believer in the Old Testament, contrary to present-day perception.

Many of the Old Testament stories and its important figures—such as Abraham, Moses, and so on—feature prominently in the Koran.

In addition, according to the Koran, God, or Allah, claims to be the same one as worshipped by Jews and Christians—and Jesus even features prominently in the Koran, albeit as a prophet and not as the Son of God. However, both Judaism and Christianity were and are seen as faiths that have been diverted from the original true belief.

THE MUSLIMS ATTACK MECCA & BYZANTIUM

Strengthened by the new influx of recruits, and additional "revelations," which urged conversion to the religion by force if necessary, Muhammad launched a series of military expeditions against the city of Mecca, fighting the first great battle of Islam's wars of religious conquest in A.D. 624.

After a series of conflicts, Muhammad finally conquered Mecca in 630. The city converted to Islam

under pain of death, and became that religion's most holy city.

Although most people today associate Islam with the entire Middle East, the reality is that what is today regarded as the "Muslim heartland"—that is, Egypt, north Africa, present-day Jordan, Syria, Iraq, Palestine, Lebanon, and Turkey—was all, during Muhammad's lifetime, still part of the Christian Byzantine empire (previously known as the eastern Roman empire).

ISLAM'S GREAT WAR AGAINST CHRISTENDOM

After conquering Mecca, Muhammad's next step was to conquer all of present-day Saudi Arabia. To this end, armies were dispatched in all directions. The southern parts were quickly overrun, but the northern parts were, as outlined above, still in the sphere of the Christian empire of Byzantium.

In 630, Muhammad personally led an army to expel the Byzantines from the town of Tabuk, located in present-day northwestern Saudi Arabia. The fact that the town was under European control is specifically mentioned in the Koran—where Muhammad urged his army on, promising them blond Byzantine girls as booty: "What the Messenger of Allah, peace be upon him, said: Overcome Tabuk for me and take the yellow [haired] Roman women." (Koran, 9:49)

The Byzantines withdrew without giving battle, and by 632, the year in which he died, Muhammad was the undisputed master of the Arabian peninsula. His successors, however, expanded the Islamic wars of conquest far beyond Saudi Arabia.

THE MUSLIM CONQUEST OF THE MIDDLE EAST

In 633, the Muslim armies struck north, and after decisively defeating the largest Byzantine army at the Battle of Ajnadyn in A.D. 634, they were able to conquer piecemeal almost all of the lands of Palestine, Lebanon, and Jordan.

At the same time, the Muslim armies moved east into the interior of what is now known as Iraq. There, in April 633, the Muslim invaders defeated the Zoroastrian Persians after a nine-month long campaign and occupied the ancient land between the Tigris and the Euphrates rivers.

At the same time, Muslim armies invaded the southern part of Syria. The city of Damascus fell to Islam in August 634 and, within four months, all of southern Syria was occupied, the inhabitants being converted to Islam by force.

The now-infamous city of Aleppo in present-day Syria surrendered to the Muslims in October 637, followed by the important city of Antioch.

That same year, the Byzantine fortress city of Jerusalem in Palestine fell after a protracted siege, followed in 640 by the last Christian-ruled part of Palestine, the city of Caesarea.

Follow-up operations "cleansed" all of northeastern Syria. Thus all anti-Muslim resistance, from the Lebanon coast to the Euphrates River, was effectively suppressed.

Iran was next: Yazdegerd III, the Sassanid king of Persia, made a brave attempt to resist the Muslim invasion, but he was defeated in 641 at the Battle of Nahavand. By 656, most of present-day Iran was conquered and converted to Islam.

In 638, the first Muslim armies invaded Anatolia (Asia Minor)—present-day Turkey—and set their sights on the great city of Constantinople, which had been founded in A.D. 300 by the Emperor Constantine.

THE MUSLIM INVASION STRIKES EAST

The Muslim invasion was not only directed west. In 642, their forces crossed into the country today known as Afghanistan, spreading Islam into that region as well. Prior to this time, Afghanistan had been known as Aryana, the "land of the Aryans," in acknowledgment of its original Indo-European founders.

In 664, Muslim forces also began raiding the southern Punjab, in what is today Pakistan. In 711, a formal invasion force defeated an Indian defense at what is now Hyderabad in Sindh, and established Islamic rule there in 712. All of the inhabitants were quickly subdued and the survivors converted to Islam.

Only isolated pockets of pre-Islamic people—such as the Hindus and the Kafirs of Kafiristan (modern Nuristan) managed to remain untouched by Islam. It was from the Kafir tribe that the word "khufur," or unbeliever, became common, a term still used to the present day by Muslims to describe non-Muslims.

THE MUSLIMS INVADE CHINA & NORTH AFRICA

By 751, the Muslims had invaded western China. In that year, the Chinese Emperor Xuanzong fought the invading Muslim armies at the famous Battle of Talas River, but was forced from the field.

In this way, a Muslim presence was established in the far west of China, which is today known today as Chinese Turkestan—and which is still the scene of unrest and the site of the only incidents of recent Islamic terrorism in China.

In 639, a Muslim invading army was sent west into Egypt, which at that time was also part of the Byzantine empire. Egypt was also the site of the oldest formally established Christian church—the Coptic Christians.

After a series of battles and sieges, all of the important centers in Egypt were occupied by the invading Muslims—Memphis, Heliopolis (today in Cairo),

and Alexandria. A Byzantine attempt to retake Alexandria in the year 645 failed, and Muslim rule over all of Egypt was established—which has lasted to the present day.

From Egypt, the Muslim armies launched three separate campaigns to conquer all of north Africa from what was left of the Christian Byzantine empire.

By 695, the Muslim armies had taken present-day Libya, Algeria, Tunisia and the entire north African coast all the way to the Atlantic Ocean, a region today known as the Maghreb.

The very last Byzantine strongholds in north Africa (Carthage, Algiers and Ceuta) all had fallen to the Muslims by 710.

All of north Africa was now under Muslim occupation, and in less than 80 years, Islam had been expanded from just one city—Medina—to the Bosporus Straits in the north, the Chinese border in the east and the Strait of Gibraltar in the west.

THE MUSLIM INVASION OF EUROPE

The invasion of Europe started on April 30, 711, when the first Muslim troops, under the command of Tariq ibn Ziyad, crossed the Strait of Gibraltar, landed in Spain, and marched north.

The Visigothic Spaniards fought valiantly against the invaders, but their King Roderic was killed at the Battle of Guadalete in 712, and the Christian armies were slowly forced north.

The city of Toledo fell (with the help of its Jewish citizens) in 712, and, left with no organized resistance, all of Spain was quickly occupied with the exception of some territories in the far north of that country.

The conquered territory, under the Arabic name al-Andalus, became part of the expanding Muslim empire.

Drawing on reinforcements from north Africa, the Muslim armies set off from Spain across the Pyrenees Mountains into what is today the country of France. Their aim was to strike deep into western Europe, and ultimately conquer the entire continent.

The kingdom of Aquitaine was nearly overrun in this first campaign, and only a desperate counterattack drove off the Muslim invaders in the celebrated Battle of Toulouse, fought on June 9, 721.

The second Muslim attempt to seize western Europe took place in 732, when a new and larger army crossed into France. This time, the cities of Toulouse and Bordeaux were taken and sacked, and thousands of Europeans had to flee north to seek the protection of their former rivals, the Franks, under their leader Charles.

Charles led a Frankish army against the Muslim invaders, and at a point between Tours and Poitiers in central France, the battle was joined. There, in a de-

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Big Stick Hoax

By John Tiffany

In 1904 Ion Hanford Perdicaris found himself (and his stepson) kidnapped from their villa in Morocco by a band of Muslims led by the bearded "Barbary pirate" Mulai Ahmed er Raisuli—whose goal was to extract ransom for his captives from the sultan of Morocco. But to President Teddy Roosevelt it was a heaven-sent opportunity to wave his "big stick" in the form of battleships while speaking softly. Technically Perdicaris was not a U.S. citizen, but Teddy covered that detail up. Perdicaris had quietly given up his citizenship in 1862. He had taken out Greek citizenship and moved to Morocco.

On June 1, a secret message from the U.S. embassy in Greece informed Roosevelt of Perdicaris's status as a non-citizen, so the president quietly enlisted Britain and France to put pressure on the sultan to comply with Raisuli's demands. On June 21 the sultan agreed to do so.

To cover the government's tracks, Roosevelt's secretary of state, John Hay, sent Samuel Gummere, U.S. consul in Morocco, a stirringly worded but deceptive telegram: "This government wants Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead."

Although sent to the consul, it was really aimed at the Republican national convention, which was meeting listlessly in Chicago at the time. Although the cable was crafted by Hay (with the help of a newsman), Roosevelt got the credit. Just as the convention was about to adjourn for the evening, Chairman "Uncle Joe" Cannon instructed the clerk to read to the delegates a news bulletin just in from D.C. that reported the State Department had instructed the U.S. consul general in Tangier: "We want Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead."

Wild cheering greeted the announcement, and Teddy Roosevelt was renominated for president. The lemmings were neatly stampeded. Newspapers praised the president for his "forthrightness."

But in a section of the cable not read aloud, it said Marines would not be landed without consultation with Washington. And the cable had nothing to do with Raisuli releasing his captives, because he had already agreed to do so.

For all the blustering, Raisuli got what he wanted, and not till 1933 would the truth come out: Roosevelt had hornswoggled the conventioneers into another term while paying the ransom anyway. ✦

TARIQ IBN ZAYAD
Umayyad general.

CHARLES MARTEL
Defeated Muslims at Tours.

ROMANOS IV DIOGENES
Captured by Seljuks.

ALEXIUS I
Called for crusaders.

fensive position chosen by Charles, the Muslim army broke against the Frankish warriors, and fled the field.

Charles's famous martel, or hammer-like weapon, was added to his name so that he became known to history as Charles Martel, and is now forever associated with his famous victory at the Battle of Tours.

This was not however the end of the Muslim threat to France. In 736, a Muslim army landed by sea in Narbonne, forcing Charles to once again head south to ward off the invasion. A series of significant battles followed, ending with the 737 Battle of Narbonne, where the Muslims were decisively beaten. The surviving invaders retreated back into Spain.

MUSLIMS LAY SIEGE TO CONSTANTINOPLE

In Anatolia, an invading Muslim naval force seized the island of Crete, and by 676, a large Muslim army laid siege to Constantinople. The city's mighty and ancient walls withstood the invaders, and the siege was only broken after a series of naval defeats destroyed the Muslim fleet.

A second siege was launched in 717, and was only lifted when an army from Bulgaria, an ally of Byzantium, came to the city's relief. The two defeats reinvigorated the Byzantines, who launched a series of counterattacks that took back the island of Crete in 843, Egypt in 856, and parts of the Middle East by 870.

These successes were, however, short lived. A renewed Muslim offensive retook all the lost territories, and even invaded the island of Sicily—also then under Byzantine control—in an invasion that was completed in the year 902.

THE SELJUK MUSLIM TURKS EMERGE

Around this time, a series of internal conflicts in the now-extensive Muslim-ruled world resulted in the dominance of one group: the Seljuk Turks.

From the 11th and 12th centuries onward, the Arab-Byzantine wars morphed into the Byzantine-Seljuk wars, although the driving force of the conflict was still the militancy of Islam.

The Seljuks had occupied Armenia and other Byzantine territories, leading to a series of wars, which ended with a truce in 1045. However, the Seljuks broke the truce, and by 1070, had advanced into Anatolia.

A Byzantine army, under the personal command of Emperor Romanos IV Diogenes, marched out to meet the Seljuks near the present-day Turkish town of Malazgirt.

There, on Aug. 26, 1071, the Battle of Manzikert was fought—and the doom of the Byzantine empire was sealed. The Seljuks won the day, capturing Emperor Romanos, and utterly destroying the Byzantine army.

The defeat allowed all of Anatolia to be flooded with Muslim Seljuks, and the Muslims reconquered almost all of the territory that they had earlier lost to the Byzantine counteroffensives.

EUROPE FIGHTS BACK: THE CRUSADES

On all fronts the Byzantines were once again in retreat. As the Muslim armies prepared for a final assault on the city of Constantinople, the Byzantine emperor, Alexius I, appealed to the pope in Rome for aid against the Turks.

This appeal reached the ears of the kings of western Europe, who, aware of the history of Charles Martel and the then still ongoing Muslim occupation of Spain, rallied to the call.

The period now known to history as the crusades was launched. It is important to note here that, contrary to many present-day accounts, the crusades were not "Western aggression" against Islam, but in fact a counterreaction to Islamic aggression, which had over a period of nearly 500 years, violently seized Christian land after Christian land and forcibly converted them to Islam.

The crusades lasted off and on for about 275 years, from 1095 to 1272. Although the early crusades were marked by some incredible successes—including the recapture of large parts of Palestine—they all ultimately failed because not enough troops were committed to the fray, always making the victories tenuous and easily undone by the far larger numbers of Muslims coming out of the population wells of Saudi Arabia and north Africa.

JEWS LINKED TO ISLAM BY THE CRUSADERS

All the crusades—there were nine in total—had one other important characteristic: "anti-Semitism." The crusaders made the clear link between Jews and Muslims, and treated them both as the same enemy.

As a result, those crusaders who marched overland to Palestine also took the opportunity to wage a series of pogroms against Jews in Europe, particularly those who had settled along the Rhine River.

When the First Crusade captured Jerusalem in 1099, the Jews in the city—who had been working hand in hand with the Muslim defenders—fled to their main synagogue. The crusaders showed the Jews no mercy, and burned down the synagogue. Every Jew in the city died in the conflagration.

Ultimately, though, as mentioned above, the crusades failed and, as the centuries went by, the ever-increasing Islamic hordes pushed all the way back north to the gates of Constantinople once again.

THE OTTOMAN MUSLIM TURKS EMERGE

An important change in the makeup of the Islamic political dynamic had also taken place: The Seljuk dynasty had collapsed in internal conflict (1153), resulting in the rise of a number of smaller, rival Turkic kingdoms.

In one of these principalities, the new ruling Muslim emir was named Osman I. The followers of Osman became known as Osmanlilar (those associated with Osman), or, as they became known in the West, the Ottomans. Osman quickly became the single most important sultan, and took charge of the offensive against the West.

THE MUSLIM INVASION OF ITALY

Sicily was first subjected to Muslim attacks by sea in 652. Once the Muslim conquest of north Africa had been completed, the intensity of the Islamic attacks on Sicily increased. By 902, the final Byzantine stronghold—the fortress of Taormina—had fallen, and Sicily became a caliphate.

It was only 200 years later, in 1060, that the Norman adventurer Robert Guiscard invaded Sicily. It took 30 years of war to drive the Muslims off the island.

THE FALL OF CONSTANTINOPLE

By 1452, 700 years of Islamic warfare had reduced the Byzantine empire to little more than the city of Constantinople and a small surrounding area. The Muslims reinforced their army to 100,000—against the 7,000 Christian defenders—and started the final battle for the city on April 2, 1453.

Two months of vicious hand-to-hand combat followed. The walls barely withstood the blast of a mighty cannon built by a European traitor for the Ottoman Sultan Mehmed II, but on May 28, 1453, the citadel was breached.

By the morning of May 29, the last defenders had been slain, and the last Byzantine emperor, Constantine XI, had been killed in battle. Vanquished, the Christian survivors were divided according to what price they might bring on the slave markets—the elderly and the infants were killed on the spot.

Constantinople was eventually renamed Istanbul. The Hagia Sofia cathedral was converted into one of the largest mosques in the world, and the last remnants of the Roman empire, which had held sway for a millennium, were swept aside.

MUSLIM INVASION OF THE BALKANS

Marching into the Balkans, the Muslims defeated a Bulgarian army and then advanced into Serbia, defeating that country's army at the Battle of Kosovo in 1389. Thrace was conquered in 1371, followed by the city of Sofia in 1382.

A combined European army attempted to halt the Islamic invasion in 1396, where they met the Muslim myrmidons at the Battle of Nicopolis on the Danube River. The Europeans were defeated, and the Muslims celebrated their victory by executing the thousands of European prisoners they had taken during the battle, in a bloodthirsty massacre lasting several hours.

Serbia was formally annexed to the Muslim empire in 1439, and the following year they laid siege to the city of Belgrade. Yet another European counterattack was defeated at the 1444 Battle of Varna in Bulgaria.

All of Greece and Albania were seized by the invaders by 1460, quickly followed by Bosnia in 1463 and Herzegovina in 1482.

The city of Belgrade finally fell in 1521 and, in 1526, the Muslims defeated a Hungarian army at the Battle of Mohacs, where the Hungarian king and more than 20,000 European soldiers were killed.

Budapest fell to a Muslim assault the same year, and by 1529 the Islamic invaders stood at the gates of Vienna. Should Vienna have fallen, very little stood in the way of a Muslim conquest of all of Europe.

THE MUSLIMS DRIVEN OUT OF SPAIN

It took more than 750 years for the Europeans to turn the tide against the Muslim invasion of Iberia.

The Battle of Las Navas de Tolosa, fought in July 1212, marked the recapture of the first significantly large parts of Spain. At the Battle of Río Salado in 1340, a combined army under King Alfonso IV of Portugal and King Alfonso XI of Castile fought an army of Sultan Abu al-Hasan Ali of the Marinid dynasty and Yusuf I of the kingdom of Granada.

The struggle dragged on for another 200 years. Slowly but surely, the Muslims were driven back, and by 1491, the Christian armies had laid siege to the city of Granada—the very last Muslim stronghold.

After a five-month siege, the city surrendered in January 1492, and Spain was free from Muslim rule for the first time in 780 years.

THE EXPULSION OF THE JEWS

The dominance of Islam in the Middle East, north Africa and Spain had led to something which is formally known as the time of "Islamic Tolerance" of Judaism, and is still, in Jewish circles at least, regarded as a period of the blossoming of Jewish culture and religion.

Even though the Spaniards were well aware of the cooperation between the Jews and the Muslims, they were still enraged to find that in the city of Granada, the Muslim king's grand vizier—the prime minister—and most of his leading advisors were Jews.

The Spanish monarchs—Isabella and Ferdinand—then ordered the Jews expelled from Spain in 1492. Taking its lead from Spain, Portugal expelled all its Jews in 1497.

Significantly, the Muslim Ottoman empire formally offered Jews refuge after they were expelled from Spain. A large number of Jews took up the offer, and settled in Muslim-occupied Constantinople, and to the present day, Jews in the city still speak Ladino, the Judeo-Spanish dialect.

Constantinople—or Istanbul as it became known—was in fact for many centuries the single largest Jewish-inhabited city in the world—a New York City of the middle ages.

HOLD ON SOUTHEASTERN EUROPE EXTENDED

The Muslims had attempted—and failed—to take Vienna in 1529. Undeterred by that setback, they seized Moldavia (today's Moldova) in 1538, and the twin cities of Buda and Pest in 1541 (today known as Budapest, the capital of Hungary). By 1522, the Muslim armies had recaptured the island of Rhodes, after two earlier attempts had ended in failure. The Christian defenders were forced to flee to Malta, which was in turn besieged—but never conquered.

THE POLISH WAR & THE SIEGE OF VIENNA

The Muslim forces spread northeast as well, into territory today known as Ukraine. At that time, this land was under the control of the empire of Poland-Lithuania, and as a result, even Poland was dragged into the war being waged by Islam against Europe.

After several expeditions—some successful, others not—the Ukrainian territories were only recovered from Muslim rule in 1699.

By July 1683, the Muslim armies stood once again at the gates of the city of Vienna. Realizing the significance of the threat—that the fall of Vienna would open up all of Europe to the Islamic invaders—the normally squabbling European powers put aside their differences and jointly fielded an army made up of soldiers from Austria, the German states, and the Polish Lithuanian commonwealth, known as the "Holy League."

A fierce two-month siege followed, and at the point when the Muslims appeared to be winning, a surprise attack by the "Holy League" forces—which culminated in a mass cavalry attack by the famous Polish "Winged Hussars," cracked the Islamic offensive, and sent them retreating south.

DRIVEN OUT OF (MOST OF) THE BALKANS

It took centuries for the Muslims to be driven out of the Balkans back into Turkey. Austria and Russia both waged wars against the Ottomans during the 17th and 18th centuries, in which most of the Balkan states were liberated.

The 1827 naval Battle of Navarino, fought between an Ottoman armada and an allied force made up of British, French and Russian vessels, resulted in an Islamic defeat. This European victory paved the way for the reconquest of Greece—an objective that was achieved three years later, also with European intervention.

The Serbs had revolted in 1804, and after a 15-year struggle had freed themselves of Muslim rule, while the Ottomans were driven out of Romania following the Russo-Turkish War of 1877-78.

In 1876, a major revolt against the Ottomans failed in Bulgaria. The Muslims took revenge in the infamous "Bulgarian Atrocities" which saw an estimated 30,000 Bulgarians massacred. It was only in 1908 that the last of the Muslim rulers was deposed, and Bulgaria declared independent once again.

RUSSIANS DRIVE ISLAMIC INVADERS BACK

The Russians went to war against the Muslims again in 1877. In a swift campaign, they drove the Islamic armies back to Istanbul and forced them to sign the Treaty of San Stefano of 1878, which stripped them of many of their European territories, including Mace-

donia and Thrace.

In 1877, Britain gained possession of Cyprus, and in 1882, took possession of Egypt from the Ottomans as well. Tunisia was taken by the French in 1881, and by 1911 the Muslims had lost control of the north African port of Tripoli to the Italians.

The early part of the 20th century saw the final expulsion of the last remaining Muslim rulers from the Balkans. This took place with a combined effort from Bulgaria, Serbia, Montenegro and Greece, and, in a clash known as the First Balkan War, which ran from 1912 to 1913, the last troops of the Ottomans were cleared from southeastern Europe.

ADVENT OF ZIONISM, SPLIT WITH THE JEWS

All during this period, the informal alliance between Jews and Muslims had remained in place.

However, the advent of Zionism—Jewish nationalism—and its demand for a homeland for Jews in Palestine, marked the formal end of the long-lasting alliance.

The forcible seizure of Palestine by the Zionists is the primary cause of the fighting between Jews and Muslims across the world. The ill treatment of the Palestinians by Israel has served as fuel to the fire.

By the early part of the 20th century, the Ottoman empire was in decline. Its leaders took up what it perceived to be one last opportunity to remain a world player by going into an alliance with the Central Powers—Germany and Austria—during World War I.

This alliance was as odd as it was doomed: odd, because the Ottomans had, in previous centuries, tried their best to destroy Austria, and doomed, because losing that war resulted in British troops seizing all of the remaining Ottoman territories in the Middle East—including Iraq and Palestine.

ISIS NOT IN ISOLATION

While it is therefore accurate to ascribe the origin of ISIS to the Jewish neocon war in Iraq and similar interventions in Libya and Syria during the first decade and a half of the 21st century, the reality is—as demonstrated above—that the spirit which drives ISIS existed long before this time.

In fact, as this review of the history of Islam has shown, the imperative to conquer by force has driven that religion from its very founding.

ISIS is merely the most prominent present-day iteration of this movement, and forms part of a millennia-old struggle for dominance.

It is not, therefore, correct to ignore historical reality for the sake of sympathy for the Palestinian cause. Islamic aggression was countered by Europeans in the past, and irrespective of the Jewish lobby's role in present world political affairs, will have to be confronted once again.

Ultimately, it will be possible to live in peace and good neighborliness with genuinely moderate adherents of the Islamic faith—and all other peoples and races for that matter—but it will ever only be on a basis of geographic separation, and the ending of the Zionist lobby's controlling role in U.S. and European foreign policies.

Anything less will result in a continuation of the history of the last 1,300 years of warfare—and, given the current racial demographic realities—the extinction of Europe and the European people. ★

Precious Manuscripts Burned

Alexandria was the seat of a famous library, and the Alexandrian philosopher John Philoponus, also known as "John the Grammarian," asked the Muslim occupiers to save the valuable books in the library. The Muslim commander, Amr ibn al-As, sent this request to Caliph Umar in Mecca, who dismissed it, saying that the Koran was sufficient, because those books agreeing with it are useless and those disagreeing are pernicious; thus, he said, they should all be destroyed. The precious manuscripts of the Library of Alexandria were then used as fuel to heat the city's baths for the next six months according to the Baghdad-based historian Abdul Latif. Note that there is some debate about the story above. Some claim Christians actually burned the library and others insist the Muslims themselves made up the tale to legitimize later destructions of non-Muslim literature, holy places and graven images and icons. Above, the interior of the library as it appeared in Roman times.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-ilFbbk9jw4

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian-born scholar and the author of the inspiring book *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, the ultimate tome on the subject. We recommend everyone own a copy of this book.

Free Thought *Verboten*

The war of the German judicial system against the truth continues. A ruthless government continues to round up all those who question, even scientifically, the truth of the Jewish "Holocaust" story. In this persecution, national borders and foreign citizenship are no protection, and the mere opinions of truth-seekers are punished much more severely than are murderers and rapists in the so-called German republic. Here we present an update on two of Germany's more famous nationalists, Gerd Ittner and Horst Mahler.

By Ronald L. Ray

In 2005, Gerhard "Gerd" Ittner was convicted by a Bavarian court of "Holocaust denial," promoting "right-wing" ideas and even "sedition." He gained a great deal of notoriety, because, unlike most Revisionists, he was accused of being a neo-Nazi terrorist—allegedly in contact with the government's own false-flag operation, the National Socialist Underground (NSU), which was being used in an attempt to criminalize German nationalism by associating it with an ostensible terror network. The NSU accusations were completely fraudulent but nevertheless spread widely by the media.

Ittner was sentenced to 33 months imprisonment but fled to Portugal. There, living on the lam, he renounced his citizenship in the German Federal Republic and wrote pseudonymous nationalist tracts. In 2012, he allowed himself to be caught and extradited to Germany, where he was then imprisoned. His plan was to fight the thought police all the way to the UN Human Rights Commission, in an attempt to regain Germans' free speech rights.

On Oct. 16, 2014, after completing his full sentence without the usual opportunity for parole, Ittner was jailed immediately for a year and a day on new charges of "inciting the people." On Oct. 16, 2015, during the 25th day of his trial, he was released suddenly from custody and found himself having to re-adapt to a—temporarily—free life. We say "temporarily," because on Nov. 17, he was sentenced by a typical kangaroo court to another 18 months in prison without probation.

Ittner is a brilliant and prolific writer and speaker, one devoted to the Aryans' ancient spiritual beliefs and a tireless, non-violent fighter for the freedom of his people. It is this last that has landed him back in prison. Here, from codoh.com, are some of his statements at trial:

> With my last words I finally want to explain, among other things, that every human being must be allowed to have their own thoughts, to come to their own conclusions, and to express those thoughts and conclusions about anything and everything–which of course includes the 'Holocaust' narrative. Just as Article 19 of the United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights provides:
>
> "Everyone has the right to freedom of opinion and expression; this right includes freedom to hold opinions without interference and to seek, receive and impart information and ideas through any media and regardless of frontiers."
>
> . . . No regime in the world has the right to prescribe to free-born men which opinions about things or about the stories told by others they may or may not express; or to prescribe which opinions are permitted, and which are not; [or] to prescribe under the threat of imprisonment what they must believe and may not doubt, critically contest, and openly say that they simply do not believe in.
>
> I want to point out that this . . . thought-crime prosecution as a violation of human rights is the most disgusting barbarism of judicial criminality of the 21st century.

LIFE IN DANGER

In the Sept./Oct. 2015 issue of TBR, we told you of the terrible circumstances of one of Germany's most venerable "thought criminals," 79-year-old nationalist Horst Mahler. Among other serious health issues, he lost a leg to diabetes after an apparent lack of adequate care in prison.

Since that time, a courageous young German judge, whose family fled out of Silesia after World War II,

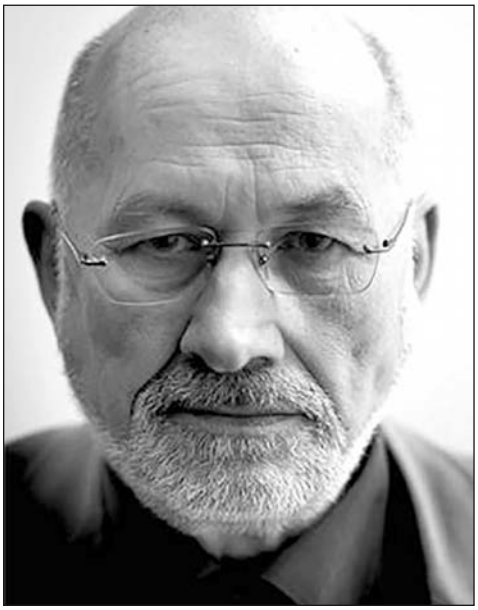

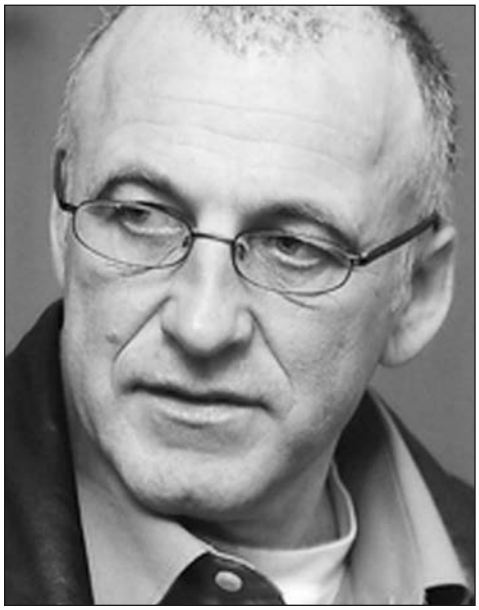

Horst Mahler (left) and Gerhard Ittner (right) are two German patriots who stand tall for their nation, the White race and the universal cause of truth. But they are trapped in a world of madness, Wonderlandian court behavior and endless, Kafkaesque bureaucracy in the so-called democracy that tyrannizes Germany today. Ittner was accused of belonging to a supposed terrorist group he said "is a fake, put-up job by the government—just like 9-11." Mahler is currently trying to stay out of jail and is in dire condition, healthwise.

ordered Mahler's release on parole, following the usual two-thirds completion of his sentence. On the very last day possible, when the courageous Revisionist should have become a free man after years in prison, the state prosecutor lodged an appeal against the verdict—an appeal that could last years and mean a *de facto* death sentence for Mahler.

The judge determined that further imprisonment, given Mahler's perilous state of health, would be a violation of his human dignity. He also noted the outrageous disproportion between the harsh sentence meted out for mere expression of an unpopular opinion and the sentences handed down to violent criminals. But reason and sanity do not characterize the evil propagandists of the anti-German, Zionist "holocaust" machine. The German government is the willing tool of the latter and engages in behavior on behalf of Jewry not unlike that of which they frequently accuse World War II National Socialists.

On Dec. 16, 2015, the appeals court reversed the lower court's decision, declaring that Mahler is too great a "danger" for security and public order in Germany, due to his lack of repentance for his thought crimes. Due to his fragile health, however, he has not been returned to prison. He also has filed an appeal to the Federal Constitutional Court, the highest in Germany.

Funds are needed urgently for three things:

- To obtain the services of a highly qualified, university-level medical doctor to make an objective evaluation of Mahler's ability to endure imprisonment (no doctor in Germany will do it);
- To pay for the services of a suitable appeals attorney (rare in Revisionist/nationalist circles);
- To make alterations to the Mahler home to accommodate handicapped access.

Please send contributions by international money order to the following address: Horst Mahler, Weidenbusch 13, D-14532, Kleinmachnow, Germany.

Finally, please write or call the German ambassador to the United States and politely demand Mahler's release, as his continued imprisonment is a violation of basic human rights and dignity, and in violation of both the German Fundamental Law and the UN Universal Declaration of Human Rights: The Hon. Peter Wittig, German Ambassador to the United States, Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, 4645 Reservoir Rd. NW, Washington, D.C. 20007. Telephone: (202) 298-4000.

The German ambassador may also be contacted via: www.germany.info/Vertretung/usa/en/Kontakt.html.

A FINAL NOTE: Both Ittner and Mahler view the present government of the Federal Republic of Germany as illegitimate—an extension of the ongoing Allied military rule and Zionist colonialistic control of the German nation. The recent genocidal mass invasion of "immigrants" to that country moved them in January 2016 to issue public calls for the restoration of the sovereignty of the German people and its last representative, the German Reich. This will result almost certainly in criminal charges of *Wiederbetaetigung*—more or less, attempting to restore "Nazism"—along with the usual *Volksverhetzung* ("incitement of the people") etc. We honor their love for the German people and nation, and we wish them much courage in the struggle for their country's freedom and survival. ✦

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

DO NOT BUY! IT'S A BOOK FOR HATERS!

[*Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*] is absolutely surreal! The author lives in his own little world of figments of imagination. No signs of reality. No knowledge of reality. Completely imaginary. In addition, humanity is something that is completely foreign to him. This book attempts to support racism and the hate towards Jews. He has no sense of true human suffering. He even suggests to support the continuation of human suffering. Completely surreal! The only real thing is that he is right-winged and sees no problem with human suffering and anti-Semitism as it occurred especially during WWII. The world has treated the author too well so far! He needs a good dose of reality to wake up! If you support his kind of thinking that is against humanity or if you just simply want to read the book so that you know what an anti-Semite and holocaust denier thinks, then this is a book for you to read!

Eila
Via Amazon.com

AUTHOR RESPONDS

Thank you, "Eila," for conforming to type. I was getting concerned, as almost four months went by without Jewish abuse. Exposing your predictable distortions to so many readers is very helpful.

Although it's debatable if "Eila" knows what it means, "surreal" appears to be her favorite word. The book is of course the opposite: It's entirely objective and real throughout. As perhaps as much as 60% of the book consists of historic and contemporary quotes that support the author's opinions, thus it's very hard if not impossible for Jews to find anything concrete to criticize. So they do what they do best, make personal attacks. For this kind of criticism, one doesn't need to know anything about the target, just that one must defame him at all costs, even at the cost of sounding half-witted.

The principal reason I wrote a book called *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* was to separate truth from lies. I have a very good nose for fabrication and hypocrisy.

"Humanity is something completely foreign to him," she says. In fact, the book is dedicated to humanity. However, it distinguishes clearly and repeatedly between humanity and quasi-humanity. If the book is about anything, it's humanity versus inhumanity.

Eila says: "He has no sense of true human suffering." But the truth is that the book records true human suffering, as opposed to lies. It records the real mistreatment of real millions of innocent civilians and disarmed soldiers, which can never be compensated. Certainly not with money.

Eila adds: "This book attempts to support racism and the hate towards Jews." Of course, famous Jewish authors like Benjamin Disraeli are quoted as saying that racism is crucial: "All is race; there is no other truth." p.106. Many of the quotes are by and about Jews. I can't help it if they are unflattering. They are factual depictions of Jewish influence in the world.

The most confused part of Eila's confused "review" is that she both recommends not to buy the book and to buy it. I advise her to pack up her exclamation marks and get back to her surreal gefilte fish before she makes more of a fool of herself.

Gerard Menuhin
Switzerland

(Note that the book *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* is available from TBR for $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Mail the form on page 76 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. It's also available on our online TBR bookstore: www.BarnesReview.com.—Ed.)

A REAL REVELATION

I didn't know that one of the sons (Gerard) of the great violinist, Yehudi Menuhin, was a writer, but I came across this just-published book, and it's a revelation. Mr. Menuhin is a Holocaust Revisionist. [It's] a hoax, he says, to keep extorting money from Germans. He's not alone. Norman Finkelstein, whose mother and father . . . survived Auschwitz, called the holocaust a "giant extortion racket." About WWII, Mr. Menuhin agrees with Pat Buchanan (*Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*) that WWII need not have been fought.

There's much more. Mr. Menuhin is very hard on Israel and "self-chosen" Jews. Of his own family, he says "If all Jews were like the Menuhins, there would be no Jewish question and no anti-Judaism." But "unfortunately neither two nor 1,000 of the righteous suffice to atone for the damage caused daily by millions of Jews in the world of international finance." It is that "world of international finance" that he blames for forcing war upon Hitler and the National Socialists.

It is 450 pages, packed with historical information and opinion, but easy reading. In our politically correct era, it takes a Jew to write so fearlessly on these forbidden subjects. No gentile would dare write in this vein. Proof, Mr. Menuhin would say, of Jewish control of opinion and media, of what's acceptable discourse and what's not.

An Interested Reader
Via email

BOOK OF THE CENTURY

I consider [*Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*] the book of the century. This more-than-400-page volume contains all the omissions from the history books of the 20th century, and contradicts all the lies that have been perpetrated during the same period. Mr. Menuhin does more to honor the real victims of "the Holocaust" than any other, since he shames the lies proliferated in their names, and restores their dignity and well-earned memory. Furthermore, this is the kind of literature that will contribute to mitigating anti-Semitism, and not the European Union holocaust laws passed to penalize and imprison those who express those sentiments. For those who are advocates for truth, the cost is a small price to pay for his efforts and this book.

Joe the Hun
Via email

LIKES DIRECT APPROACH IN BOOK

I got [*Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*] from The Barnes Review and read it within three days. I can't say enough about the direct approach Mr. Gerard Menuhin takes in presenting the real story behind WWI and WWII, and the calamity we Americans and Europeans are facing today. I have read many, many books regarding the Khazar menace that has taken over Europe and America in the past decades, with emphasis on WWI and WWII, and how these wars were contrived. The author goes into depth to explain how we got ourselves in such a quandary. Hitler, in my opinion, was the greatest world leader of the 20th century, and no one ever will ever match his genius. He has been so maligned by the Khazar con-

trolled mass media that it is almost impossible to look at him objectively for the brilliant man he truly was. Mr. Menuhin has a vast storehouse of knowledge regarding the Khazar drive to enslave the world. His writings are filled with facts. I wish to God that every thinking American would read this book. It is a real eyeopener. Sadly, this book will be read mostly by those of us who understand the evil menace of those driving for world domination. I'm afraid the U.S. is committing suicide. Our children and grandchildren will curse the legacy we leave them. Great job, Mr. Menuhin. Hope you reap your just rewards for the brilliant message you have authored.

Clifton Mitchell
Via email

ALL SCHOOL LIBRARIES SHOULD HAVE IT

[*Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*] should be available in all school libraries. It would ruffle a few feathers.

Kenneth Wakeford
Via email

MAXIMILIAN

Thank you, John Tiffany, for that wonderful article on Emperor Maximilian [Nov.-Dec. 2015 TBR—Ed.]. It is my belief he was a good man at heart, manipulated into a terrible situation. If there is one thing that that article proves, however, it's that no army, no matter how much more advanced than its opponent, can beat an army fighting for its own soil. I think the parallel to the Mideast is startling in this regard. As for our efforts against the ISIS CIA creation in Syria and Iraq, I believe there is no way that the armies of an increasingly atheized and degenerate nation (unfortunately I speak here of the United States) can invade and prevail against a nation of people who believe they have God on their side and believe the invader has nothing of substance to replace that religious fervor.

Gloria Caballero
Virginia

Send Us Your Letters and Comments

Tell us what you think! We print all sides of the issues. Write TBR, Letters Dept., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter and to respond to your queries. Email angel@his.com with your comments as well. Note that we greatly appreciate your magazine and newspaper clippings, but that we do not have thew resources to respond with a note.

Carto Laid to Rest in Arlington

On Feb. 17, 2016, Willis Allison Carto (1926-2015), founder of The Barnes Review, was laid to rest in Arlington National Cemetery, on property once owned by the family of Confederate war hero Gen. Robert E. Lee. Carto earned this honor, having received a Purple Heart after being shot by a Japanese sniper during his time in the U.S. Army in the Pacific Theater of World War II. "I never held any animosity for that Japanese soldier," Carto told us many years ago. "He was doing his duty, and I was doing mine."

Carto, a fierce opponent of perpetual war, spent most of the rest of his life exposing the horrors of war to any and all who would listen. "World War II was the greatest tragedy to befall the world and the White race in the long history of man," he said, joining forces with the likes of Gen. Robert Wood, Gen. Hugh Johnson, Col. Charles Lindbergh and other war heroes who fought tirelessly to condemn war, and praise the efforts of those fighting for peace between nations. To find out what Willis really thought about war, I encourage you to contact TBR at 202-547-5586 and get a free copy of Willis's last monograph on the subject, *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, in which he lays out his case that war is the worst of preventable disasters.

Willis dedicated his life to peace, and we will continue on with his mission, despite what the warmongers think or say. ✦

PHOTOS: 1) The honor guard solemnly folds a United States flag, the final honor for those fallen in combat. 2) Pastor Thom Robb, a dear friend of Willis, says a few words of comfort at the funeral. Robb holds a copy of the Bible given to Willis by his mother when he was nine years old. 3) The chaplain presents Mrs. Elisabeth Carto with the flag and offers his final condolences.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $32 INSIDE THE U.S.A!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War.*

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR26

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

ORDERING INFORMATION:
Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2016 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

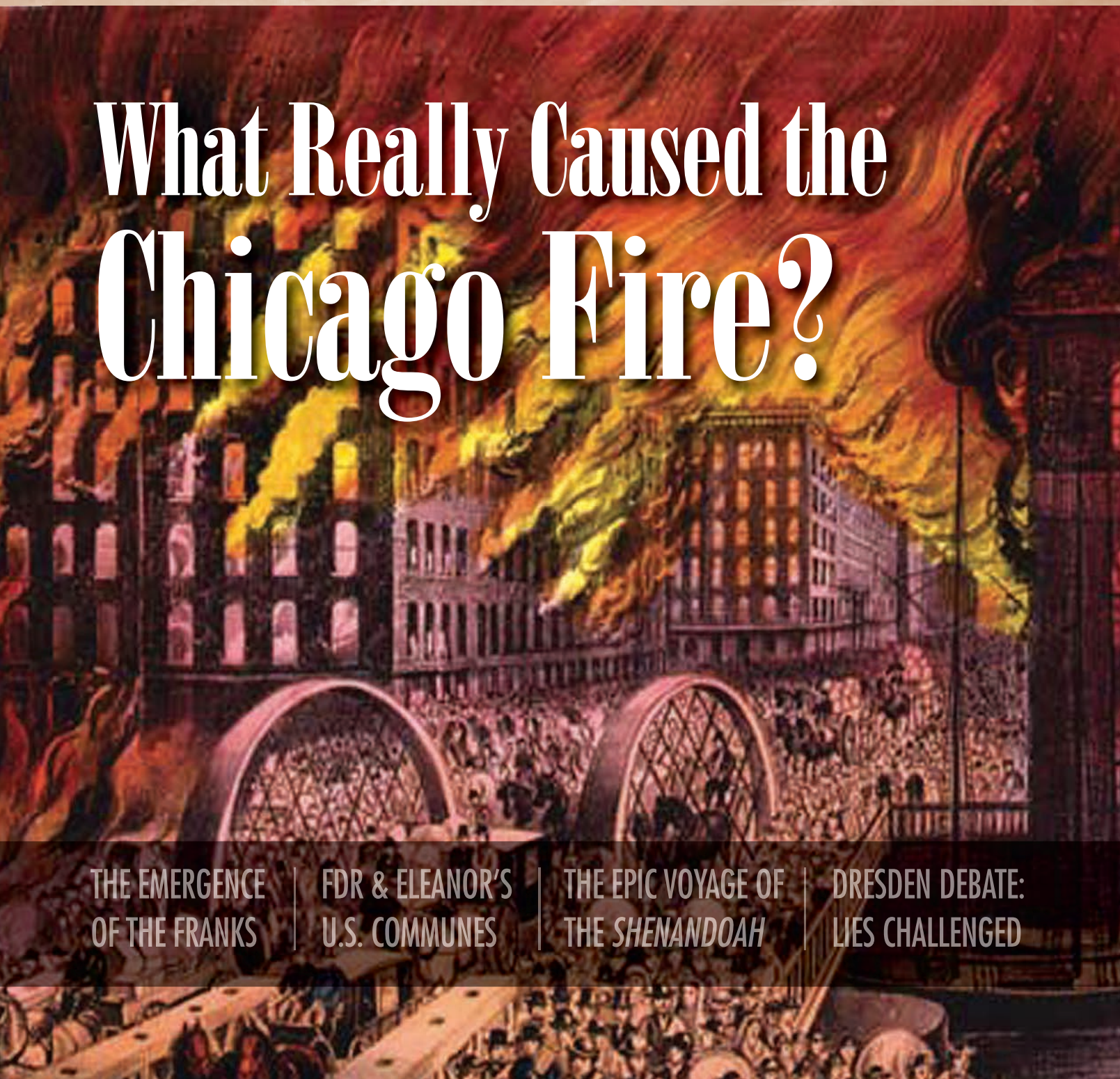

What Really Caused the Chicago Fire?

THE EMERGENCE OF THE FRANKS | FDR & ELEANOR'S U.S. COMMUNES | THE EPIC VOYAGE OF THE *SHENANDOAH* | DRESDEN DEBATE: LIES CHALLENGED

Millions were allegedly murdered at this crime scene, then certainly there's enough evidence for a conviction

AUSCHWITZ

A Judge Looks at the Evidence

HOLOCAUST CLASSIC NOW AVAILABLE FOR THE FIRST TIME FROM TBR!

By Wilhelm Staeglich • Updated With New Introduction by Germar Rudolf

Auschwitz is the epicenter of "the Holocaust." There is no place on Earth where more people are said to have been murdered than at Auschwitz. At this detention camp, the industrialized mass murder of the Jews by Nazi Germany reached its "demonic pinnacle." This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials whose findings form the foundation of our present image of Auschwitz: the International Military Tribunal of 1945-1946 in Nuremberg, Germany, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt. But, when we dig more deeply into the rulings of these trials and the actual evidence they are based upon, the story looks quite different. The late Wilhelm Staeglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only legal expert to critically analyze the foundations of what we today think we know about Auschwitz. His research results, as presented in this book, leave the reader at times breathless when confronted with the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors, and later the German judicial authorities, bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Staeglich also exposed the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record even today. The present study is an eye-opener for all those who think that the "Auschwitz holocaust" has been proved beyond doubt—either during these legal proceedings or by any other means. This new edition is corrected and slightly revised. It contains a foreword by the editor pointing the curious reader to more recent research results, as well as an epilogue describing the persecution suffered by the author for his peaceful dissent after his book was first published in Germany in 1979—and then confiscated and burned by the authorities. Softcover, 422 pages, #718, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

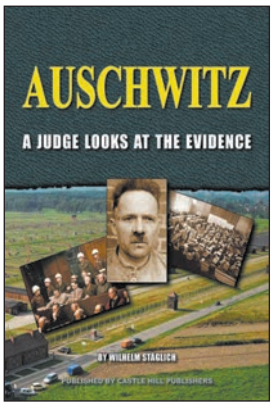

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call us toll free Monday thru Thursday from 9 to 5 at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Prefer to shop online? See our full selection of Revisionist books and videos at www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2016 ❖ Volume XXII ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

What Really Caused the Chicago Fire?
By Marc Roland
4 One of the greatest tragedies in American history occurred on Oct. 8, 1871, when vast swaths of Chicago burned to the ground. But it was not the worst fire in U.S. history. In fact, the events in Chicago overshadowed a series of wide-ranging conflagrations that struck the Wisconsin-Michigan-Illinois area that very same day. Is it possible Mrs. O'Leary's cow started them all—or was there some other powerful force of nature at work?

Epic Voyage of the CSS *Shenandoah*
By John Tiffany
12 Much of the history of the "Civil" War is concentrated on the bloody land battles between North and South, with little attention paid to the naval clashes. But they were equally as important—and raged across the globe. Here is the story of the Confederate raiding ship that single-handedly all but ruined the lucrative Northern whaling industry.

The Roosevelts' Soviet Communes
By Philip Rife
18 By now, most TBR readers know that Eleanor Roosevelt and her husband Franklin were rabid socialists. Worse, there were multiple traitors in FDR's cabinet who routinely passed on secret information to Josef Stalin. But few people we've talked to know that the Roosevelts went so far as to set up Soviet-style communes in America in an attempt to prove that communism would work here.

President Kennedy's CIA Problem
By Daniel W. Michaels
22 In case you missed it, Lee Harvey Oswald was not the "lone" gunman who shot President John F. Kennedy in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963. In fact, as many researchers have shown, elements of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) were most certainly involved. But exactly why would the CIA want to assassinate this particular president?

Ancient Whites Across the World
By Robert F. Storm
30 TBR has covered in many articles the fact that White people were far more advanced far earlier than previously acknowledged by the mainstream. In this piece, author Patrick Montgomery shows just how far the legends of White culture gods extend around the globe.

The Franks: Feudal or Free?
By Ronald L. Ray
36 When did the Germans really become German? Author Ronald Ray has been exploring for the real roots of the German people in several recent editions of The Barnes Review. In this issue, he tells us about the emergence of the Franks and how this confederation of pagan tribes ascended to power, accepted Christianity and became synonymous with the word "European."

Robert Mugabe: The Eternal Tyrant
By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
42 In this short piece, the author describes the current situation in Zimbabwe, which was once the breadbasket of Africa, but is now a nonfunctional Fourth-World state. Also included is a photo spread of the president's palace—a Versailles-like dwelling in stark contrast to the cesspool of a nation he forces his citizens to live in.

Update on Ursula Haverbeck
By John Tiffany
49 Here's an update on the ongoing saga of gutsy octogenarian Ursula Haverbeck, whose outspoken stance on WWII history and the holocaust has gotten her a 10-month jail sentence in Germany.

Only 25,000 Died at Dresden?
By John Wear
50 On Feb. 13-14, 1945, the Allies unleashed an attack upon the defenseless sanctuary city of Dresden, Germany, eradicating vast portions of it and burning to death untold numbers of German civilians. How many? According to the Dresden Commission of Historians, the likely death toll in Dresden was "no more than 25,000." Here, TBR puts the commission's statement to the test.

Ivan the Terrible Wasn't So Terrible
By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
58 Ivan IV of Russia has been slandered by historians as a mass murderer and unbridled psychopath since the day his reign began. But what is the truth about this enlightened Russian ruler?

White Heritage Behind Bars
By Ronald L. Ray
62 Here at TBR, we get a lot of letters from prisoners who are—despite their incarceration—trying to instill White pride in their fellow inmates.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial: A Titan passes—3
Who was Ignatius Donnelly?—7
Timothy Leary and the CIA—23
Israel's man in the CIA—25
Mugabe's "White House"—43
History You May Have Missed—46-48
Letters to the Editor—63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Founder: Willis A. Carto (1926-2015)
Executive Editor: Paul Angel
Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Henrik Holappa *Helsinki, Finland*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Harald Scharnhorst *Boise, Idaho*
Guenter Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
John Wear *Austin, Texas*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Southern, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XXI:	$99 per year for 1996-2015 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Barnes Review was founded in 1994 by Willis A. Carto and has been publishing without interruption for the past 22 years.

A Sad But Hopeful Time . . .

Just after we went to press with the November/December 2015 issue of TBR, we got the sad news that our founder and publisher, Willis A. Carto, had passed away at age 89 in his home in Virginia. Willis was the driving force behind the creation of The Barnes Review history magazine and many other nationalist and populist publications and organizations. You can read more about his amazingly productive career on page 3. For me, however, his loss is keenly felt for it was he who gave me the chance to become integrally involved in the creation and production of this important magazine. It's a serious task I do not take lightly.

We have had many readers send letters of condolence, and Mrs. Carto and the staff thank you very much for remembering us in this time of trial. "What will you do now? Who will carry on the job of talking about history without mucking it up with political correctness?" one reader asked.

The answer to that is very simple: We will move forward and do what Willis always wanted us to do, which was try to expose the warmongers and kleptocrats who continually drag our nation into global wars that do not serve this nation's best interests; spread our message of truth as far and wide as possible; keep hammering away at the increasingly unsteady bulwarks that support the mainstream historical edifice; re-instill pride in our people for their vast accomplishments; battle the cult of political correctness that has tied the tongue of dissent and turned reason upside down; reject "tolerance" and rampant multiculturalism as a viable avenue of survival for our race; and expose the threat from those subversive groups who are working to bring our people down, down, down. And, of course, we will continue to do this all simply by "bringing history into accord with the facts."

Yes, the loss of Willis is a huge one, but we have seasoned historians not only on our TBR staff, but also on our lengthy editorial board, all of whom are ready to carry the torch; men and women who are not merely willing to man the defensive breastworks, but who want to charge ahead into the fray. We cannot expect that we will go through life without challenge and without adversity. It is exactly times like these that Willis trained us for—the battle for the future, a battle he knew he could not fight forever, but made sure his colleagues were ready to carry on.

We promise to do our very best to honor his legacy by refusing to surrender and to keep fighting for the truth, this nation and this world. You can do your part to honor his legacy by continuing to renew your subscriptions to TBR. See our centerspread for more about how you can renew today and benefit at the same time by getting a free new book from TBR. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Executive Editor

A TITAN & HIS LEGACY

THE BARNES REVIEW's founder Willis Carto (1927-2015) has earned his place in the history books of the future. An outstanding writer, editor and publisher, he dedicated his life to the politically incorrect task of saving the White race and our freedom. As such, his influence has been enormous both in the United States and across the globe, although the controlled media has sought to ignore him to death.

More than any other individual, my friend Willis was responsible for giving shape and solidity to the collection of rugged individualists who make up the core of the populist movement in America. Through Liberty Lobby, *The Spotlight* newspaper and AMERICAN FREE PRESS, as well as THE BARNES REVIEW and associated organizations, he succeeded in institutionalizing what some call the "right wing" and civil libertarianism.

Willis saw himself as a sort of John the Baptist of the political sphere, paving the way for someone with a gregarious personality who could truly unify and mobilize the middle and working classes and overthrow our oppressors. Willis himself, as he worked simultaneously on several different levels, preferred to mostly stay behind the scenes, fearing that his more controversial projects, such as probing for the truth about the holocaust and other hoaxes, might endanger his success with the less "hot button" projects.

Willis's publications have promoted realities that have fostered a pride in the accomplishments of the White race, and a well-earned distrust of the Mideast ministate of Israel and of the U.S. central government and the globalist corporations, banksters and Zionists who seek to destroy our culture and enslave and genocide us. More than anyone else, Willis has exposed the crimes of Abraham Lincoln, Dwight Eisenhower and other shady U.S. presidents and the CIA and secret government, and corrupt congressmen. He has been the point man in exposing the biggest lie ever—the so-called "Holocaust"—and other lies of history, while uncovering the cover-ups of the genocides of the Greeks, Assyrian Christians, Armenians, Germans, Ukrainians, the Irish, the Chinese, Christian Russians and many others. He revealed the discoveries of America by the Vikings, the Templars, the Scots and the Irish, the Basques, the Egyptians, the Minoans and many other people of Eurasia. He brought to light the civilizations of Gobekli Tepe and Karahunj, ancient cultures such as the Chachapoyas, and shed light on Atlantis, Lemuria and other historical mysteries.

WILLIS A. CARTO and OTTO SKORZENY
Shaking hands on a roof top in Spain.

Willis's advocacy of White rights was not unlike the racial and ethnic activism practiced by minority interest groups in America—only more justified.

Like the 300 Spartans at Thermopylae, he stood almost alone in upholding justice for Germany and a fair shake for Adolf Hitler, who saved Western civilization from the genocidal communists. Willis kept the flame of truth and honor burning and provided vehicles for truth-seekers to disseminate information to the general public. More than any other one man, Willis shaped and guided the patriot movement. Besides his periodicals, Willis published over 300 books—many of which would otherwise have remained unavailable to the public. He established a myriad of organizations, creating an institutional basis for all segments of the patriot movement to unite under one big umbrella.

Some pundits have expressed hope that TBR, AMERICAN FREE PRESS and other Carto creations would not survive the passing of this titan. It is already clear these wise guys were wrong and that, if anything, we are going on to reach new heights of accomplishment in line with Willis's legacy and the goal set by our namesake Harry Elmer Barnes: "to bring history into accord with the facts." We pledge our sacred honor to continuing to bring you, the reader, the truth, in spite of all opposition. ✦

——JOHN TIFFANY, Editor

What Really Caused the Chicago Fire?

AUTHOR HAS EXPLANATION FOR STRANGE SERIES OF FIRES THAT DEVASTATED LAKE MICHIGAN REGION, OCT. 8, 1871

By Marc Roland

When I was a boy in the 1950s, my great-grandmother told me how she survived American history's epic conflagration: the Great Chicago Fire. Despite Frances's 90-plus years, she was still physically and mentally vigorous, with a photographic memory going back to her Civil War-era upbringing.

The old lady lucidly recalled that fateful Sunday night of Oct. 8, 1871, when, as a 20-year-old woman living at home with her parents on the Windy City's south side, she was getting ready for bed sometime before 10 p.m. Just then, an indefinable yet ominous commotion began outside on the thoroughfare below. She threw open her second-story window to see a vast throng of hysterical people fleeing down 12th Street. Some carried bundles or screaming infants in their arms, or dragged haphazardly piled handcarts, but most ran screaming and shouting with nothing more than the clothes on their backs. Looming up behind them was a rapidly advancing curtain of fire as wide as the horizon and hundreds of feet high, topped by mountainous billows of smoke garishly illuminated by the flames.

Frances alerted her parents, and minutes later the little family was swept along with a fast-moving torrent of

Above and the facing page: Much of Chicago looked like the site of an atom bomb blast after the great fire raged for three days, Oct. 8-10, 1871. But we cannot place the blame on Mrs. O'Leary's cow and lantern, because at the same time giant fires also roared clear across the lower peninsula of Michigan and in several other areas in the Midwest. Ironically the O'Leary house, on DeKoven Street, was left standing. Author Marc Roland's theory is that the fragments of Comet Biela may have caused a meteor shower, setting off the fires. It was a hot, dry and windy autumn day, which also contributed to the disaster. The Chicago Fire Department had only 17 horse-drawn steam engines and 185 firefighters to handle the entire city. Thousands of people lost their lives in the combined conflagrations.

panic-stricken humanity moving desperately toward the imagined refuge of Lake Michigan, two-and-a-half miles away to the east. Their constant cries of distress were occasionally drowned out by the thunder of exploding gas mains and the collapse of stone masonry. Strong winds gusting from the southwest empowered the firestorm, which steadily gained on the fleeing multitudes, as though hungry to devour them. When the cataclysm surged forward, people threw off their precious burdens to run free from all material attachment. Some fell and were instantly, heedlessly trampled to death.

Rising higher into cooler temperatures, overheated air began to spin faster and faster, growing bigger and denser the higher it rose above the ground to hurl clouds of incendiary debris over a wider range. Burning lumberyards, warehouses and coal storage depots stoked this fiery typhoon, which jumped the Chicago River, where a railroad car carrying kerosene exploded with enough force to engulf the heart of the city. The courthouse imploded, its cupola containing a great, brass bell falling to the street below in a resounding crash heard a mile away. Then the waterworks building exploded, and all mains went suddenly dry, totally disarming firefighters, and allowed the fire to run unchecked from building to building, block by block. The rampant blaze pressed on, puffing itself up into yet more monstrous propor-

tions, its hot breath roaring at the south side fugitives running for their lives down 12th Street.

But the momentum of the ravenous cataclysm did not halt at Lake Michigan, where gargantuan tongues of flame licked the beaches, forcing everyone to wade far out into the water. Knee-deep amid the waves, with glowing faces reflecting the angry apocalypse, they watched their city burn through the long night, bright enough by which to read the fine print of a newspaper. Schooners and freighters came to their aid, but as women, children, elderly and injured persons were helped into lifeboats, a luminous barrage of orange-red embers arose out of the west, arching high overhead through the night sky to catch among the rigging. Sails burst into flames, burning masts, like match-sticks, down to decks. When several vessels had to be abandoned, so were further relief efforts, and the ships stood off at a safer distance, out in the lake. By dawn, the fire had died out, but the sands were very hot, so people had to endure most of the morning in the cold water, numerous hypothermia victims falling and drowning where they stood. Shortly before noon, exhausted survivors waded back to the still-warm beach, where they wearily camped out, recovering their strength.

Sunrise the next day revealed a landscape of unrecognizable devastation. Former neighborhoods were smoldering panoramas of ash and pulverized ruin. Three-and-a-third square miles of the metropolitan area—encompassing more than 2,000 acres in an area about four miles long, averaging nearly a mile across—had been entirely gutted. Over 17,5000 buildings were destroyed, leaving 125,000 residents homeless, more than a third of Chicago's total population. They suffered some 2,600 injured, but the actual number of dead included nameless city visitors and itinerant laborers. The county coroner confessed that an accurate body count was impossible, because additional, unknown victims had either drowned or been reduced to ashes. Conceivably, upwards of a thousand persons perished. Doubtless, total fatalities far exceeded official estimates of about 300 persons.

No less uncertain was the cause of the fire itself. Catherine O'Leary was accused of drunken negligence that sparked the disaster, when her unattended cow allegedly kicked over a lantern in the Irish Catholic immigrant's barn on DeKoven Street, a few blocks north of my great-grandmother's home. Although *Chicago Republican* reporter Michael Ahern admitted 22 years later that he had invented the story on behalf of establishment politicians wary of growing Irish influence at city hall, his fabrication is still generally taken for granted by a public that has since been sold many more newsmedia lies.

Meteorologists pointed out that Chicago had only received an inch of rain in the three months leading up to the fire, resulting in severe drought conditions that inevitably culminated in catastrophe. But their explanation did not sit well with a former Minnesota lieutenant governor, U.S. Congressman and populist leader, better remembered today as the founder of Atlantology, the serious study of the lost civilization of Atlantis. Regarded then and now by admirers and detractors as either a visionary polymath or pseudo-scientific crank, Ignatius Donnelly (1831-1901) made the astounding claim 12 years after the Great Chicago Fire that it had been caused by a comet. Although dismissed without comment by most mainstream scientists ever since he published his unconventional hypothesis, Donnelly's arguments have gained special credence in recent years with advances in celestial mechanics. They show that a comet known as Biela underwent a rarely observed transfiguration that coincided with events on the ground during the late 19th century.

First recorded in 1772, it was named 56 years after Wilhelm von Biela, an Austrian army officer, who calculated its orbit, determined its periodicity, and found it was the only comet known to intersect Earth's orbit. The important French astronomer, Marie-Charles Damoiseau (1768 -1846), "calculated its path, and announced that on its next return the comet would cross the orbit of the Earth within 20,000 miles of its track, but about one month before the Earth would have arrived at the same spot," close enough for our planet's gravitational field to exert its tidal influence.[1] Although, as Biela predicted, his comet reappeared in 1845, no one could have foreseen its altered appearance: The nucleus had split in two; a smaller fragment was pulling away from the larger. Donnelly wrote how "each half had a head and tail of its own, and they were whirling through space, side by side, like a couple of race-horses, about 16,000 miles apart, or about twice as wide apart as the diameter of the Earth."[2]

> "Ignatius Donnelly made the astounding claim 12 years after the Great Chicago Fire that it had been caused by a comet.

After another seven years, the larger "Biela Major" was followed 40 days later by "Biela Minor," indicating they were drifting further apart. Neither was ever seen again. In their place, on the night of Nov. 27 1872, a brilliant meteor shower of about 3,000 shooting stars per hour radiated from the same part of the sky where Biela Major and Minor had been predicted to cross the previous autumn, when Earth intersected their trajectory. "There were 80 of the meteors that furnished a good position for the radiant point of the discharge," Donnelly wrote, "and that position, strange to say, was very much the same as the position in space that Biela's comet should have occupied just about that time on its fourth return toward perihelion" (a point in the comet's orbit at

which it was closest to the Sun).[3]

Referred to as the Andromedids for their appearance near the Constellation Andromeda, they progressively diminished throughout subsequent decades, finally fading away just before the 20th century. Astronomers at the time assumed these attenuating meteor showers were the fragmentary remnants of the disintegrated comet. But the Andromedids were clouds of tiny debris from separation of the comet's nucleus. The two unequal parts had so far parted company back in 1857, when both were observed, that the larger portion was by then careening into outer space, toward the furthermost point of its ellipse, and into the fatal embrace of planet Jupiter's gravitational pull. Meanwhile, Biela Minor was falling back toward our Sun, and invisible to anyone on Earth, because its smaller size did not contain enough gases that, when ionized by the solar wind, would give it a visible tail. Little Biela would, however, still possess enough of those gases to offer an explosive threat if ever they were brought into Earth's atmosphere. Inert in the cold, airless vacuum of frigid space, they would ignite in the presence of oxygen to temperatures in excess of 6,000 degrees Fahrenheit.

It was this extraterrestrial intruder, Donnelly believed, that sparked the Great Chicago Fire, which combusted concurrently at scattered locations just after Biela Minor crossed Earth's orbit. As eyewitness testimony, he cited a writer for New York's *Evening Post*, then on assignment in the city, when the reporter saw "buildings far beyond the line of fire, and in no contact with it, burst into flames from the interior."[4] Nearly a mile away from the fire, the huge Montgomery Wards building inexplicably caught fire by itself, the only structure in its immediate vicinity to do so.[5] Other observers, including the city's fire chief, told of several flash points that erupted simultaneously at widely separated places across the south side. He recalled that his men were subduing the DeKoven Street blaze when they were informed that at least two other, serious fires were active far beyond any wind-driven embers.[6]

"Strange, fantastic fires of blue, red, and green," according to the *Evening Post* reporter, "played along the cornices of buildings."[7] Many fires were observed starting in the basements of buildings distantly removed from the conflagration. Some component gases of a comet are heavier than air, so they would have settled in these lower areas. Firefighters were perplexed by the numerous blue flames that lit the city, "as though alcohol were burning," writes Mel Waskins, whose 1985 analysis of the Great Chicago Fire supported Donnelly's theory with modern astronomy. "The chemical components of methane and acetylene, the cometary gases," Waskins wrote, "are similar to the chemicals that form the basis of alcohol."[8]

These accounts suggest that the fires were caused by methane commonly found in comets, stated retired McDonnell-Douglas physicist Robert Wood at a 2004 con-

Ignatius Donnelly

At half past nine in the evening, fires broke out in Wisconsin, Illinois and Michigan—seemingly by "spontaneous combustion." Ignatius L. Donnelly, shown here, warned that a comet was capable of causing "a rain of fire and gravel." Donnelly, an author and political reformer, has been called a crank by some, but he may have been on to something. Clearly he was brilliant and an original thinker. A tireless, fighting politician, Donnelly was elected lieutenant governor of Minnesota in 1859. His first book, *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World* (1882), sought to demonstrate the real existence of Plato's sunken civilization. Next, in 1883, came his book about disastrous comets*: Ragnarok: The Age of Fire and Gravel.* Then in 1888 followed *The Great Cryptogram*, in which he tried to prove the likely theory that Francis Bacon was the author of the plays generally attributed to "Shakespeare." A Populist, he joined the Grangers and Greenbackers and published a weekly newspaper, *The Anti-Monopolist.* He crusaded for reforms to help the middle and working classes. In 1890 he wrote *Caesar's Column: A Story of the Twentieth Century,* graphically foreseeing the horrors of dictatorship in the U.S.A. A true rebel, Donnelly was a hero of populists and very early Revisionists.

ference of the Aerospace Corporation and the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, in Pasadena, California.[9] He was seconded by Irving F. Miller, professor of chemical engineering at the University of Illinois (Chicago), who concluded, "it seems more fitting to attribute it [the Chicago Fire] to a celestial accident, than to a poor, uncomprehending bovine." [10]

OTHER CITIES SET ABLAZE

If the coincidence of that catastrophe with Biela Minor's intersection of Earth's orbit was, as Dr. Miller remarked, an "accident," their connection was all the more remarkable in light of the numerous, other conflagrations that ravaged Wisconsin and Michigan at the same time; quite literally, the same hour. Today virtually forgotten, they far excelled the Chicago Fire in their extent and loss of life, comprising the highest number of human casualties from a natural disaster in U.S. history. One hundred miles directly across Lake Michigan from Chicago, another urban center was obliterated with astonishingly unbelievable rapidity.

"It can be said that our beloved city of Holland [Michigan] no longer exists," lamented resident Gerrit Van Schelven. "No one, unless he has been an eyewitness of such a scene, can conceive its terror or its awfulness. We shall not attempt to describe it. The entire territory covered by the fire was mowed as clean as with a reaper; there was not a fencepost or a sidewalk plank and hardly the stump of a shade tree left to designate the old lines.

> "The horrific scenes were playing out simultaneously on the other side of the state at Port Huron.

"When first light shone on the devastation, people could not believe what they saw: The break of day on that Monday morning presented a scene, the memory of which will outlive all other recollections in the minds of its victims. The entire business district lies in ruins. Entire streets have disappeared; every businessman has lost everything, and between 200 and 300 houses have been destroyed by fire. The most beautiful part of our city has become an unsightly level plain of smoking and smoldering ruins." [11]

Another 100 miles north, the coastal town of Manistee was burning. "About 9:30 p.m., just as people were returning from evening services," survivor B. M. Cutcheon wrote, "a red, angry glare lighted up the western sky near the mouth of the river. The fire department rushed to the rescue. Three-fourths of a mile was one, surging sea of fire. The steam fire engine burned in the street where it stood, the men and horses barely escaping with their lives. About three o'clock, the wind abated, but the work of ruin was complete. When Monday morning's sun glared red and lurid through the heavy masses of smoke, where had stood Manistee, it beheld a scene of desolation scarcely to be described. Buildings, foundations, fences, sidewalks, trees, shrubbery—everything—were mowed close to the surface of the earth, and grass burned out by the roots."[12]

The total loss of property at Manistee was about $1 million in 1871 currency.

The same, horrific scenes were playing out simultaneously 325 miles eastward across the state at Port Huron, where at least 50 persons died and hundreds were injured, many severely. But the total number of deaths across Michigan—officially estimated between 500 and 1,000, largely based on families' reporting their members missing—was impossible to determine, because uncounted thousands of lumberjacks and salesmen had spread out across the state, along with settlers and tribal Indians in remote areas effected by the fires. So too, the exact extent of property loss, animal deaths, and forest devastation cannot be determined. What is known is that almost 4,000 square miles—some two and a half million acres—were burned in Michigan during the same night.[13]

Terrible as conditions were in that state, they comprised a fraction of the cataclysm suffered by the people of Wisconsin. Directly across Lake Michigan, 75 miles west from the catastrophe under way at Manistee, 1.2 million to 1.5 million acres—1,875 to 2,000 square miles—were in flames, consuming forestlands twice the size of Rhode Island.[14] Lost were 13 villages and towns, together with dozens of farms and settlements, in which 1,200 to 2,500 people perished.

As Belgian immigrants fled Williamsonville, "60 persons sought refuge in an open field surrounding this spot," reads a commemorative plaque, "and were burned to death."[15]

Of Peshtigo's 1,749 residents, about three-quarters of them were killed. More than 350 of their bodies had to be buried in a mass grave, because too few townsfolk remained alive to identify the dead, most of whom were charred beyond recognition. Over time, many survivors succumbed to the effects of smoke inhalation, injuries, trauma and despair. But personal testimonies of their ordeal described the Peshtigo Fire as not only the deadliest of its kind in American history, but the strangest.

Immediately after the event, James W. Sheahan and George P. Upton interviewed every eyewitness willing to talk about it, while its horrible details were still fresh in their minds. The veteran Chicago newspaper reporters found that the stories they collected were consistent in their recollection of "balls of fire" falling from the sky:

> At a few minutes after nine o'clock, the people of the village heard a terrible roar. Instantly the heavens

The "Forgotten Fire"—A terrible "fire tornado" swept through a forested part of Wisconsin on Oct. 8-9, 1871, after months of drought, obliterating the towns of Peshtigo and Brussels, and 10 other towns, and killing 1,200-2,400 people. More than a thousand in Peshtigo alone—three-quarters the population—perished. Three hundred fifty victims who could not be identified are commemorated at the mass grave whose marker is shown below. The burned area was 10 by 40 miles. It was the deadliest, forest fire in North American history. For whatever reason, the Peshtigo disaster has been forgotten, while the simultaneous Chicago fire has become legendary—but only killed some 300 persons, officially.

were illuminated with a terrible glare. The sky, which had been so dark a moment before, burst into clouds of flame. A spectator of the terrible scene says the fire did not come upon them gradually from burning trees and other objects to the windward, but the first notice they had of it was a whirlwind of flame in great clouds from above the tops of the trees, which fell upon and entirely enveloped everything. They could give no other interpretation to this ominous roar, this bursting of the sky with flame, and this dropping down of fire out of the very heavens, consuming instantly everything it touched. "It came in great, sheeted flames from heaven," says another. "The atmosphere was all afire." The fire leaped over roofs and trees, and ignited whole streets at once. Some speak of "great balls of fire unrolling and shooting forth, in streams." The whole sky was filled with them; round smoky masses about the size of a large balloon, traveling at unbelievable speed. They fell to the ground and burst.[16]

Reverend Peter Perrin, a Catholic priest who lived through the Peshtigo calamity, remembered how he saw:

> [O]n casting my eye upwards, a sea of flame, as it were, the immense waves of which were in a state of violent commotion, rolling tumultuously one over the other, and all at a prodigious height in the sky, and consequently, far from any combustible material. How can this phenomenon be explained without admitting the supposition that immense quantities of gas were accumulated in the air? The air itself was on fire. Above my head, as far as the eye could reach into space, alas! too brilliantly lighted, I saw nothing but immense volumes of flames covering the firmament, rolling one over the other with stormy violence, as we see masses of clouds driven wildly hither and thither by the fierce power of the tempest.[17]

Sheahan and Upton described the bizarre fate of a mother, father and their children:

> The onslaught was so sudden that the family could

> only run to the center of an immense clearing on their farm where nothing combustible stood. They hoped to be safe, several hundreds yards from structures or trees. When the fire came, rushing on all sides of them, it did not in fact touch them. But eyewitnesses saw them die. A great balloon of fire dropped on them—father, mother and four children. They were incinerated in an instant. Almost nothing was left of them.[18]

There were other anomalies: "Accompanying the firestorm and the wind," Donnelly pointed out, "was a rain of red-hot sand. It was not clear to those eyewitnesses who survived their ordeal where this sand came from. It must have been raised from the Earth by the incredible winds, but from where? There was sand on the beaches, but the beaches lay to the east, and the wind was blowing from the west and the south. There was no sand on the floor of the forest nor on the farmlands of Wisconsin." [19]

"The air was no longer fit to breathe," recalled Rev. Pernin, "full as it was of sand." [20] Sheahan and Upton reported incredulously that the victims were pelted by "a pitiless rain of fire and *sand*."[21] The coma, or "heads" of comets are commonly bonded with granulated silicates, a kind of gravel or sand. Its presence in abundance during the cataclysm combines with "balloons of flame" descending from the sky to show that the October 1871 event was not a familiar prairie blaze or forest fire.

The distinct nature of these events was emphasized by the fires' unprecedented high temperatures and cyclonic winds. Historians David Gesso and William Lutz describe "superheated flames of at least 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit," and "winds of 110 miles per hour or stronger" that "threw rail cars and houses into the air."[22]

While these atypical effects required extraordinary origins, conventional scholars offer that they were simply the anticipated result of drought conditions:

> A common cause for the fires in the Midwest can be found in the fact that the area had suffered through a tinder-dry summer, so that winds from the front that moved in that evening were capable of generating rapidly expanding blazes from available ignition sources, which were plentiful in the region.[23]

This supposition ignores the unexplainable fact that all the conflagrations over a three-state area started around 9:30 p.m., making it impossible for one to have caught fire from another. Assuming that fires ignited in locations hundreds of miles apart at the same moment is not an acceptable hypothesis.

Munising, Michigan's Kenneth Riell, who has researched the Upper Midwestern fires since the 1990s, points out that dry summers and strong winds never produced a similar result, before or since—or anywhere else. He was first intrigued by possibilities for a celestial cause when a relative and his fellow workers boring holes for a Detroit water pipeline discovered a horde of meteorite fragments. "They were bringing it out and piling it up," he said.[24] In conjunction with these finds, Riell notes that Canadian geologists during the early 1990s identified a huge impact crater 200 feet below the surface of Lake Huron in the Port Huron area. More recently, a 59-pound carbonaceous chondrite meteorite was discovered on the southwestern shores of Lake Huron. While neither of these finds have so far been positively identified with the fires of 1871, they may explain a line in Rev. Pernin's account: "[M]any felt a shock of earthquake at the moment that everything on the surface of the Earth was trembling before the violence of the hurricane."[25] Perhaps they experienced the tremor of a nearby meteorite impact.

But according to Michigan State University's David Batch, director of the Abram Planetarium, "there's no known evidence of a comet or a meteorite causing a fire in history."[26] It would appear he is unaware of the Tunguska Event, which occurred just 37 years after the Chicago Fire, when a meteor or comet fragment exploded over Siberia. "The temperature at the center of the fireball was estimated by one source to be up to 30 million degrees Fahrenheit," writes Mark Brazo and Steven Austin for California's Geoscience Research Institute. "After the impact, forest fires broke out and ravaged an area of [6.2 to 9.3 miles] in radius." [27]

"All the fires over a three-state area started around 9:30 p.m., making it impossible for one to have caught fire from another.

While no one was killed by the Siberian blast, as many as 4,000 or more people may have died in the fires that flared up in Chicago, Michigan and Wisconsin on the exact same evening. Survivors from each one stated that the conflagrations did not begin gradually, gave no forewarning, and exploded full-blown on the scene. The geographical relationship between these widely separate fires suggests that Biela Minor approached Port Huron in a low trajectory from the northeast at between 25,000 and 160,000 mph (the speed parameters of meteors entering Earth's atmosphere), when the super-heated comet fragment exploded around 9:30 on the night of Oct. 8, 1871, showering incandescent material across Michigan into Wisconsin and Illinois in a V-shaped pattern indistinguishable from a shotgun blast

Twenty-eight years before, an obscure poet, M. Lattey, published a prescient poem in *The Illustrated London News* about the same comet, which had then recently split in half:

Lone wanderer of the tractless sky,

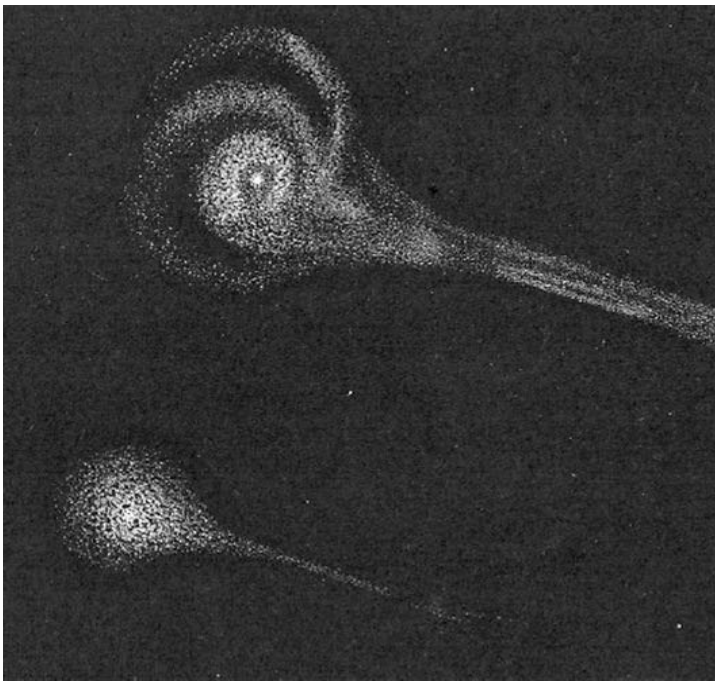

Companionless, say, dost thou fly
Along thy solitary path,
A flaming messenger of wrath? ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Donnelly, Ignatius. *Ragnarok, or the Age of Fire and Gravel*. NY: Dover Books, 2004.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 Stone, Melville E. *Chicago Before the Fire, After the Fire and Today*. NY: Scribners Magazine, Vol. XVII, No. 6, June 1895.

6 *Ibid.*

7 Donnelly, *op. cit.*

8 Waskin, Mel. *Mrs. O'Leary's Comet*. Academy Chicago Publishers, 1985.

9 Wood, Robert. "Did Biela's Comet Cause the Chicago and Midwest Fires?" CA.: Planetary Defense Conference: Protecting Earth from Asteroids. Feb. 23–26, 2004.

10 Waskin, op. cit.

11 "Holland Burns" https://www.awesomestories.com.

12 Cutcheon, B. M. *The Great Fire of Manistee County, Michigan*. Chicago: H.R. Page & Co., 1882.

13 Sodders, Betty. Michigan on Fire. MI: Thunder Bay Press, 1997.

14 Wells, Robert W. *Embers of October*. WI: Peshtigo Historical Society, 1995.

15 Holmes, Fred L. *Old World Wisconsin*. University of Wisconsin Press, 2002.

16 Sheahan, James W. and Upton, George P. *The Great Conflagration: Chicago: Its Past, Present and Future—Embracing a Detailed Narrative of the Great Conflagration in the North, South and West*. Chicago: Union Publishing Co., 1872.

17 Pernin, Rev. Peter. *The Great Peshtigo Fire: An Eyewitness Account*. State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1999.

18 Sheahan and Upton, *op. cit.*

19 Donnelly, *op. cit.*

20 Pernin, *op. cit.*

21 Sheahan and Upton, *op. cit.*

22 Gess, Denise and Lutz, William. *Firestorm at Peshtigo*. NY: Macmillan, 2003. "The combination of wind, topography and ignition sources that created the firestorm, primarily representing the conditions at the boundaries of human settlement and natural areas, is known as the Peshtigo Paradigm. The condition was closely studied by the American and British military during World War II to learn how to recreate firestorm conditions for bombing campaigns against cities in Germany and Japan. The bombing of Dresden and the even more severe one of Tokyo by incendiary devices resulted in death tolls comparable to or exceeding those of the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki." https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peshtigo_Fire.

Comet Biela was discovered in 1772 and identified as periodic in1826 by Wilhelm von Biela—hence the name. It was just the third comet in history to have its periodic orbit definitely calculated, with a period of 6.6 years. Its nucleus was observed in 1852 to have split in two, called A and B (see illustration). But after 1852 it was never seen again, and it may have evolved into a meteor shower. In the form of a cluster of meteors, the disintegrated comet may have circled the Sun again in 1871, theoretically causing horrific firestorms. These may not have been normal fires. For example, in one reported case, a coin was found half melted in the pocket of a victim while his clothing was unsinged. The theory was proposed by Ignatius Donnelly in 1883 and revived in a 1985 book. It was further explored in an unpublished 2004 scientific paper.

In other words, Anglo-American military strategists deliberately planned and executed, with malice of forethought, the mass-murder of innocent civilians. This premeditated atrocity, during the commission of which almost 1 million non-combatants—mostly women and children—in two cities alone (not counting the fire-bombing of Hamburg) were burned alive, was a war crime beyond all historical parallels.

23 Great Chicago Fire. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great_Chicago_Fire.

24 The Chicago Fire (3). www.thunderbolts.info, Feb 09, 2006.

25 Pernin, *op.cit.*

26 Killingbeck, Dale. "Could a Meteorite or Comet Cause All the Fires of 1871?" MI: *Cadillac News*,

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

The Little-Known Saga of the Rebel Raider

CSS Shenandoah

And Her Around-the-World Adventure

One of the most remarkable chapters in the history of the War for Southern Independence deals not with the land battles but with the rebel navy. Little noticed by many history buffs, the war on the high seas was equally as important as the land war.

By John Tiffany

The Confederate States of America (C.S.A.) never surrendered to the Northern States of America (N.S.A.) or Northern Empire.[1] Rather, the War for Southern Independence petered out at the end. Gen. Robert E. Lee did surrender his Army of Northern Virginia near noon on April 9, 1865. Gen. John Richardson Liddell surrendered his troops in Alabama about six hours later.

Mosby's Raiders never surrendered but disbanded on April 21. And Joe Shelby and others went to Mexico rather than surrender. [See TBR, July/August 2015.—Ed.]

The Battle of Palmito Ranch in Texas took place on May 12-13, and Cherokee Brigade Gen. Stand Watie did not surrender until June 23.

C.S. President Jefferson Davis was captured on May 10, and U.S. President Andrew Johnson declared the war over on Aug. 20.

Some Confederates (an estimated 10,000-20,000) went to Brazil, where they were welcomed by Emperor Dom Pedro II, rather than surrender to the Northern invaders. Dom Pedro was interested in promoting the growing of cotton in Brazil, and his land still have slavery until 1888.

But a little-known fact is that the last shots in the War of Dixie's Secession were fired by the raiding vessel CSS *Shenandoah*. And it's a "whale of a tale."

The *Shenandoah* did not surrender until Nov. 6, 1865, in England, and her flag is reckoned the last sovereign Confederate banner to be furled.

The C.S.A. had started her war for freedom with many fine naval officers but almost no Navy: only one fighting ship proper, four small cutters and limited commercial vessels.

A few days after the Union-held Fort Sumter fell, starting the war, the Lincolnites used their Navy to blockade all Southern ports. Any privateers caught sailing under Confederate colors were to be jailed and hanged.

The Northern Navy was large but not as large as the Yankee tyrant would have liked. It did not have enough ships to both maintain a blockade of 3,000 miles of coastline and to protect Northern shipping. So Confederate leaders developed a plan to obtain and deploy a number of raider ships—speedy predators that would swoop down on Yankee merchant vessels and capture, burn or sink them. Lacking her own shipyards, Dixie needed to buy foreign-built ships.

Cmdr. James Bulloch (1823-1901) was appointed head of the C.S.A. secret service in Europe, operating from Liverpool, and it fell to him to assemble practically from scratch a Confederate Navy.

In later life Bulloch would tell sea stories to his sister's son, young Theodore Roosevelt.

Books on the land battles of the so-called Civil War probably outnumber books on the naval side by 100 to one, but the struggle at sea is worthy of much more coverage.

Britain was the world's leading ship builder, but the C.S.A. needed to get the ships clandestinely because of Britain's neutrality law. Britain was willing to work behind the scenes with Dixie but did not wish to be drawn into a war with Lincoln.

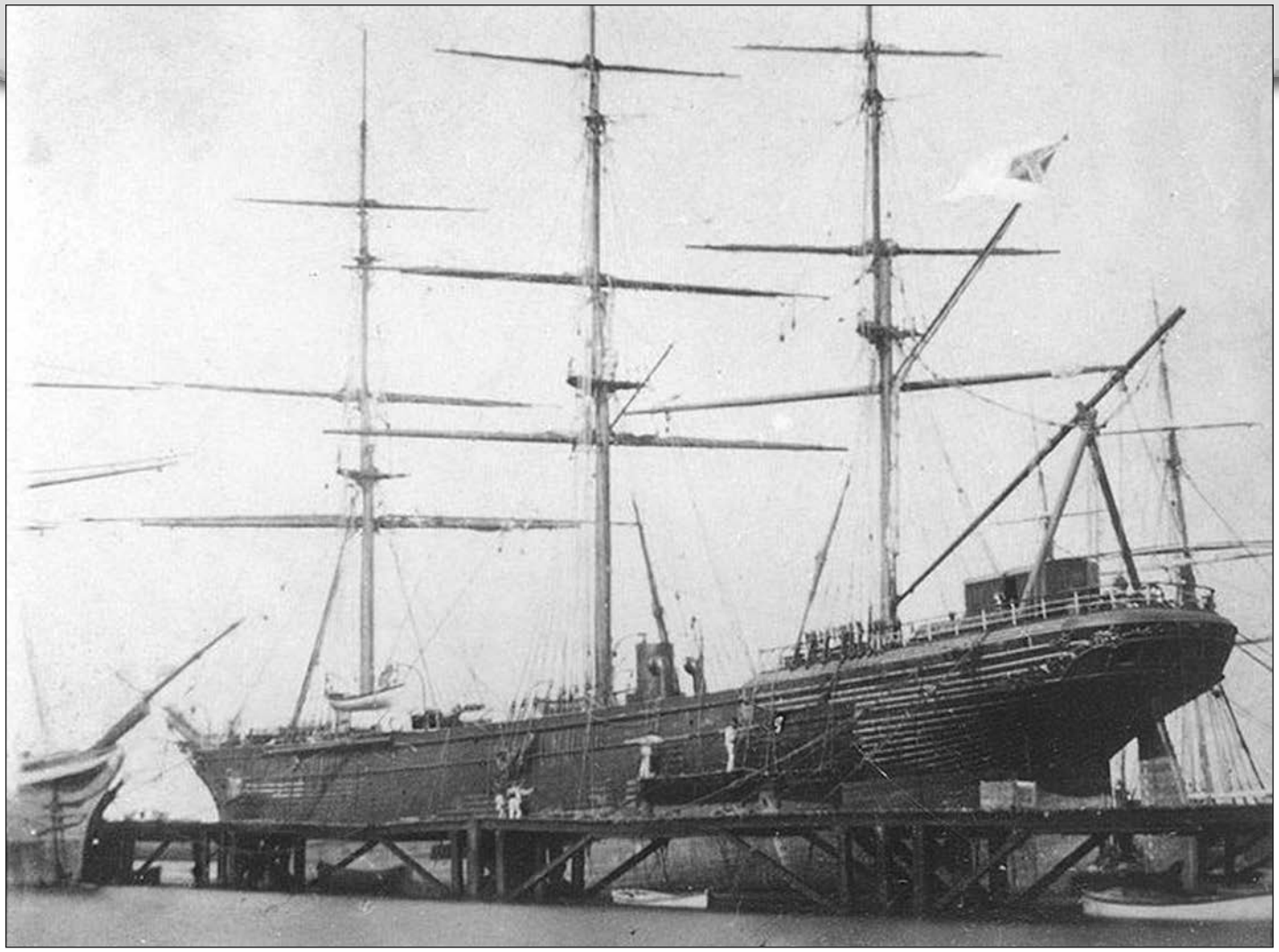

The Civil War was a long and grisly conflict that claimed an estimated 650,000 American lives and played out in far corners of the Earth. In January 1865, the Confederate warship *Shenandoah* sailed unannounced into Hobson's Bay, Australia. Above, she is shown in dry-dock in nearby Williamstown, where she underwent much-needed repairs. Declaring neutrality, the captain asked permission to take on coal and supplies, land prisoners and repair a propeller. While there, she recruited 42 men to augment her crew and fight on. Melbourne scaled up her defenses, inspired by the ship's visit—installing cannon on the shoreline in 1867.

The Southern naval program was highly successful; Bulloch in England was able to build (or have built) two raider ships, the *Florida* and *Alabama*, and purchased another ship, the *Fingal*, which he loaded with supplies and personally sailed to Savannah.

The *Alabama* burned and/or sank more than 60 enemy ships, forcing the Union to assign 25 ships to her pursuit. This greatly weakened the blockade.

The *Florida* for her part captured five dozen U.S. vessels before being captured herself in a war crime: The USS *Wachusett* steamed into the neutral Brazilian port of Bahia and rammed her as she lay at anchor. After shooting—murdering—several crewmen as they struggled in the water, the captain ordered a rope prepared and towed the ship out of the harbor and north to the Chesapeake Bay. It is a wonder she did not sink. Outraged by this invasion, Brazil threatened to expand the war in South America.

At the bottom of its imperial heart, Britain secretly desired the division of the United States of America into two republics, which would watch each other jealously and counterbalance each other.

Britain needed cotton from the South and was willing to engage in some brinkmanship to get it. Charles Francis Adams (1807-86—a man said to be usually as cold as a codfish), the Yankees' minister to Great Britain, and the son and grandson of two U.S. presidents, learned that the Brits were building fearsome 220-foot rams—state-of-the-art fighting machines armed with 12.5-ton guns in rotating turrets. The ships were framed in steel and covered with a foot-thick layer of teak and railroad iron stout enough to ram enemy warships and sink them. Adams surmised they were for the C.S.A. Navy, and he

warned Britain that making such ships for the South could mean war between England and the United States.

Britain chickened out and said the ships were being built for some other nation, most certainly not for Dixie.

Frustrated in his bid to build rams, Bulloch turned to acquiring already-built ships. He took an interest in the *Sea King*, a 220-foot, 1,160-ton ship built in Glasgow, Scotland, ostensibly as a clipper for the tea trade with China. She was one of the fastest ships afloat, making 16 knots fully rigged under three masts and 21 sails or about 12 using her auxiliary 200-horse power coal-fired steam engine. The propeller could be raised to reduce drag when under sail.

A collaborating Brit named Wright had purchased the ship and was spreading false rumors that her next voyage would be a coal run to India. In reality she would sail to Madeira, there to be purchased and hurriedly armed by the Confederates with cannon (four 68-pounders and two 32-pounders—there were also two 12-pounder signal guns), small arms, powder, stores and sailors smuggled there by a small, fast freighter known as the *Laurel*. Twenty officers and about a dozen men were aboard.

Already there was a problem: The *Sea King* needed at least 100 crewmen just to operate safely, and about 50 more to handle the cannon and man landing parties. It was hoped experience sailors could be recruited from the ships she would capture, lured by promises of high adventure and prize money.

The *Sea King*, shipping out of Britain on Oct. 8, 1864, would be rechristened in Madeira the *Shenandoah*.

The title of the ship would be transferred shortly before arming her—thus avoiding, technically, a British law against selling an armed vessel to either belligerent.

Lt. William C. Whittle, 23, a dashing young hero, operating under the name of George Brown, was Bulloch's key agent in the complex, secret deal. Meanwhile a network of Union spooks, such as former police detective Matthew Maguire, were working to thwart the operation. But Bulloch's ships moved too fast for Adams's men. *Sea King* slipped past the federal ship *Niagara*, intended to intercept her at the mouth of the Thames.

Selected to be given command of the rebel ship was a big man, North Carolinian Lt. Cmdr. James I. Waddell (1824-1886)—over six feet tall and 200 pounds. Now 42, he walked with a limp thanks to a pistol ball from a duel when he was a teenage midshipman. (Dueling was extremely common in those days.)

Waddell had joined the U.S. Navy in 1841, and his almost two decades in that navy included service in operations off Veracruz during the Mexican American War. Naturally he resigned his commission when the War for Southern Independence became necessary late in 1861, and in March 1862 was commissioned a lieutenant in the C.S. Navy and served aboard the ironclad *Mississippi*, which struck fear in the hearts of Northerners. He later participated in the battle between Confederate shore batteries and federal ironclads at Drewry's Bluff, Virginia. But his big chance came when he was assigned to convert the British steam/sailer *Sea King* into the Southern cruiser *Shenandoah* in October 1864.

After some subterfuge to keep the Madeirans in the dark, the ship's biography was inscribed with its opening words: "Oct. 30, 1864: Having received everything from steamer *Laurel*, put ship in commission as CSS *Shenandoah* and shipped 23 men as petty officers, seamen, firemen etc. Weighed anchor at 2 p.m. and at 6 parted company with the *Laurel*. [At] 6:15, stood under steam to southwestward."

"Everything" here refers to the paperwork, evidently, as the ordnance was not yet transferred.

The weather was pleasant. *Laurel* left soon after, and the two ships rendezvoused again at a trio of desert islands a few miles to the south, where Whittle leapt aboard the *Laurel*, discarded his identity as "Mr. Brown" and began giving orders.

> "The ship was heading to the south Atlantic, under instructions to wreak havoc among the Yankee whaling fleet.

The cannon and other war materiel were transferred, and Waddell asked the men to enlist. Ten men were veterans from the *Alabama*; they were no problem. But most of the British sailors refused to sign up. Fifty British jack tars were not interested in becoming Confederate heroes.

Waddell wound up with only some 42 English volunteers, the 10 *Alabama* men and 12 officers of all grades. He needed 150 men to handle his sails, and had only 64. It seemed as if the adventure was doomed before it even started.

Almost miraculously, Waddell was able to push ahead, outfitting the ship at mid-sea with everything against him. He deserves great credit for starting out with an inadequately provisioned, undermanned ship that within a month or so was, through a combination of bluster, luck and charm, and perhaps a bit of bullying, to become fully armed, staffed with a crew of 41, and loaded to the gunwales with delectable edibles and comfortable beds and furniture.

The ship was making its way to the southern Atlantic, under instructions to wreak havoc among the Yankee whaling fleet, which could potentially cripple the so-called United States. Whaling was big business at this time—a vital source of whale oil and baleen, called whalebone, which was used in making corsets, buggy whips and other needful things. Other Yankee merchant ships could be destroyed along the way. (*Shenandoah*

was not strong enough to take on Yankee men-of-war.)

Waddell wrote of the challenges facing him: "[M]y instructions made me a magistrate in a new field of duty where the law was not very clear, even to lawyers. To manage a vessel in stormy weather and exposure to the danger of the sea was a thing for which every good sailor was competent. Fighting was a profession we had prepared ourselves for. But now I was to sail, fight and decide questions of international law that lawyers had quarreled about with all their books."

The raider soon "overhauled" a ship called the *Alina*, which looked promising. *Shenandoah* sent up an English flag in a true false-flag operation, and in response the *Alina* hoisted the Yankee flag. Wrote officer Lining: "We immediately . . . hauled down the English ensign, fired a blank cartridge and showed her our true colors."

With six cannon staring at him from under the rebel flag, the Yankee captain quickly decided resistance was futile and hove to. Little did Capt. Everett Staples know the cannon were useless as someone had forgotten to supply the raider with fighting bolts and gun tackles.

The *Alina* was carrying a load of railroad iron, bound from Wales to Argentina. After a drum-head court session, the *Alina* was condemned, looted of valuable equipment and the crew taken aboard the raider. Two large holes were knocked into the hull of the prize, and in less than a half-hour she was sent to the bottom of the sea. The *Alina and* her cargo were worth $95,000, and the raiders expected to collect a hefty payoff from the Confederate government.

Staples, while not particularly hostile, was naturally upset at the loss of his ship and cargo and was not so chummy as to accept the offer of a drink from the C.S. officers celebrating the capture.

A string of other ship captures followed: the *Charter Oak*, the *D. Godfrey* out of Boston, the *Susan* of New York, the *Kate Prince*, a large, full-rigged clipper out of New Jersey, and another schooner out of Boston, the *Lizzie M. Stacy*.

She went on to make a few captures of whaling ships in the South Atlantic, rounded the Cape of Good Hope and crossed the Indian Ocean, making a call at the port of Melbourne for repairs and supplies, Jan. 25-Feb. 20, 1865.

Stopping at Ponape Island, where she burnt four Yankee whalers, the *Shenandoah* sailed north to the Sea of Okhotsk in May. Finding only one whaler there, she went to the remote Bering Sea in the Arctic Ocean, where the unsuspecting, unarmed whaling ships were congregating to hunt the gray whales, magnificent animals reaching a length of 49 feet and weighing 40 tons. Between 1846 and 1874, about 8,000 gray whales were killed by Yankee and European whalers.

But the "happy hunting ground" for the Yankees was equally so for the Confederate raider. In just a few days she captured 24 vessels. Most were burnt, while the rest

FREE S&H IN THE U.S. IF YOU INCLUDE THE COUPON FROM THE FRONT OF THIS ISSUE!

Books on the Un-Civil War

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. The book argues convincingly that he was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

Blood Money: The Civil War and the Federal Reserve

By John Graham. Here's the real cause of the Civil War. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$15.*

The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby

These are the memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army. With only a few thousand men, Mosby struck fast and melted away, befuddling the Yankees. His knack for disappearing into the terrain earned him the nickname "the Gray Ghost." Mosby describes his capture of a Union general; answers accusations that Stuart cost Lee the battle at Gettysburg, reflects on Grant and Lee, and provides detailed accounts of Manassas, Gettysburg and more. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the myth, Lincoln's desire was to free Blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed by Thomas Dixon Jr.. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Order any of the above books using the coupon found at the back of this issue. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

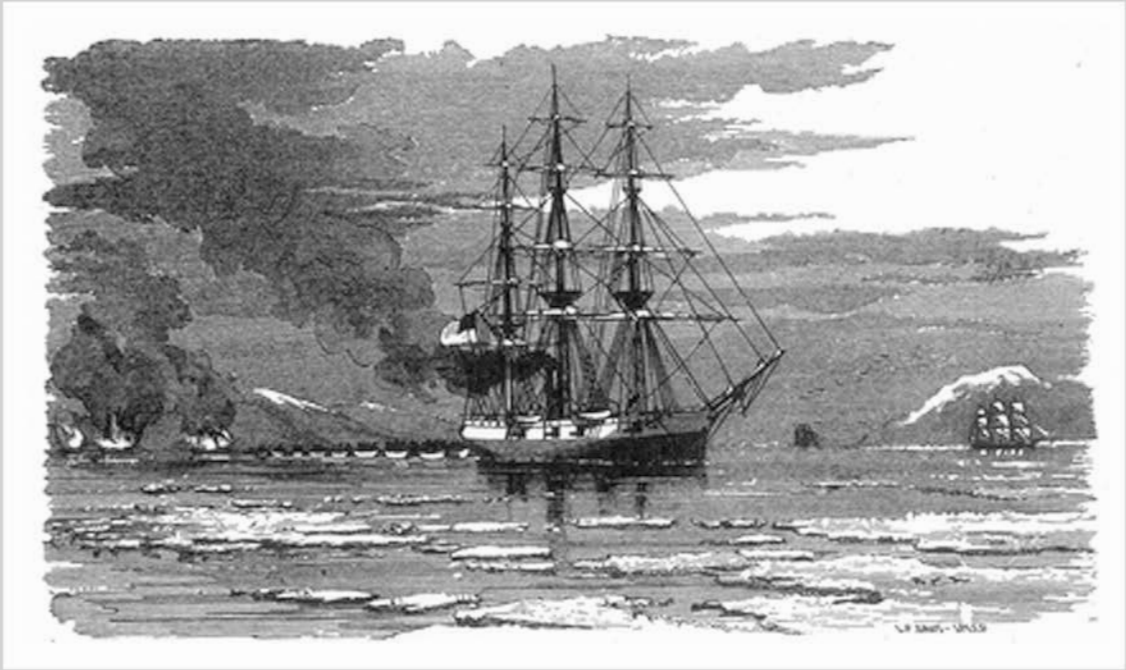

June 25, 1865: The CSS *Shenandoah* is shown towing dingies loaded with Yankee prisoners rescued from the water after abandoning their ships. The Confederate man o'war had sunk 38 U.S. vessels—mostly whaling ships—in the Bering Sea and elsewhere on the seven seas from 1864 to 1865.

were loaded with prisoners and sent to San Francisco. It was a disaster from which the U.S. whaling industry never recovered.

Before she was done, the *Shenandoah* saved the whales by destroying the whaling fleet. In the course of her 58,000-mile around-the-world voyage, she captured 38 ships and burnt or sank another 32. Amazingly, although she took plenty of prisoners—over 1,000—no one was killed.

Her prizes were valued at about $21.6 million in today's dollars, but the repercussions went far beyond that. Of course the C.S.A. government was not around to pay the men their prize money—indeed they were lucky not to wind up at the end of a Yankee man-of-war yardarm.

By the time the *Shenandoah* reached England, 715 American vessels had been transferred to the British flag to escape capture or bankruptcy. Britain gained dominance of the world's oceangoing commerce, which she retained until World War II, when the depredations of German U-boats against British shipping would again give the U.S.A. the upper hand.

Belatedly, the crew of the *Shenandoah* got the word that the war had been over for some time. She sailed back to Liverpool and on Nov. 6, 1865, surrendered to the Royal Navy. The men were held for a while but then allowed to go free. They gave Capt. Waddell three lusty cheers, and he, with feeling, acknowledged the compliment and said he hoped the men would always behave themselves as brave sailors ought to do.

Sold to the sultan of Zanzibar, Sayyid Sir Barghash bin Said Al-Busaid, the *Shenandoah*, renamed *El Majidi*, met a sad fate—wrecked by a great hurricane—on April 15, 1872. As far as is known, no one was killed when the ship, along with five others owned by the sultan, was blown ashore and seriously damaged.

The *Shenandoah's* battle ensign is now on display at the Museum of the Confederacy. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 There was clearly no United States at this time, as that entity had been dissolved, regardless of what the Yankees might stubbornly insist on calling their rump confederation. Objective thinkers might call it the "consolidated central government of the former northern nations." The C.S.A. had as much right to call themselves the United States as did the North—if not more so. The South, after all, stayed true to the original concept of the founding fathers—a voluntary union of separate and sovereign nations called states—while the North veered off on an uncharted course of consolidating nearly all power in the hands of the imperial president.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Garrison, Webb Jr., *Strange Battles of the Civil War*, Cumberland House Publishing, Nashville, Tenn., 2001

Schooler, Lynn, *The Last Shot*, HarperCollins Publishers, New York, 2005

Wright, Mike, *What They Didn't Teach You About the Civil War*, Presidio Press, Novato, Calif., 1996

http://www.worldheritage.org/articles/CSS_Shenandoah

John Tiffany is the editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

Politically Incorrect Works from TBR on World War II & the Holocaust

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English-speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. Besides recreating the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Cover art from the great Walter Frentz. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photos, new introduction, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

Following his capture by the Allies after his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 long years until he was murdered at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Military Prison in Spandau, up until the murder. Melaouhi got to know Hess as a friend. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. But now—in this exclusive TBR English edition—Melaouhi gives us the entire story about Hess's time in Spandau, his murder, the ongoing plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of many documents Melaouhi smuggled out of Spandau, rare photos, three appendices, *$25.*

Nuremberg: The Last Battle

British historian David Irving tells the true story of the legalized lynching of hundreds of Italian and German leaders after World War II for "war crimes." In this book, embattled and imprisoned historian David Irving (jailed in Austria for comments he made about the holocaust in that nation back in 1989) delves into the archives and diaries of the prosecutors, defenders and accused themselves to uncover one of the darkest pages in the history of World War II—and modern man. No one except David Irving could have written this book, and it demonstrates why honest historians are dangerous to the ruling elite—and must be censored. Hardback, #445, 377 pages, *$45.*

The Myth of the Six Million

Just re-set in new, pristine edition! Prof. David Hoggan. Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess memoirs; the unreliability of torture; facts about the holocaust; Red Cross factual appraisals; the truth about Adolf Eichmann; the legends of Adolf Hitler's depravity; and much more. Newly re-set. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 127 pages, #446, *$14. $9 each for 10 or more.*

The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering

By Norman Finkelstein. The author, whose parents were incarcerated and "survived the holocaust," takes on the profitable holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters, whom he accuses of exaggerating and lying. Just recently, even though he is Jewish and a holocaust believer, he was denied tenure after an impressive academic teaching career. Softcover, #220, 150 pages, *$16.*

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

Investigative journalist Victor Thorn dissects what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and much more. One of the best-selling Revisionist books on the holocaust yet published. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, *$20.*

Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947

Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26.*

Include the coupon found in the front of this issue to get FREE S&H in U.S.

All TBR subscribers in good standing can take 10% off retail prices listed. S&H not included: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Order any of the above books using the form found at the back of this issue. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. Visit our online store at www.barnesreview.com and see more Revisionist books and videos.

FRANKLIN & ELEANOR ROOSEVELT'S AMERICAN COMMUNES

BY PHILIP RIFE

There's no doubt that FDR and his wife Eleanor were communists through and through. And shockingly, the president and first lady were behind a scheme to bring Soviet-style communes to the United States. In fact, they succeeded in establishing them in 21 U.S. states. Thankfully, cost overruns, poor management and public outcry brought the project to a halt. Here's the whole story from Revisionist author Philip Rife.

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt tried a variety of radical approaches to deal with the Great Depression of the 1930s. One of the least known and most questionable was his promotion of Soviet-style government communes. It's a subject seldom if ever mentioned by mainstream historians or discussed honestly in PBS documentaries about the Great Depression.

FDR's stated goal was to relocate unemployed city dwellers to new rural industrial villages and landless farmers to government agricultural collectives. Homes would be family-owned, but all commercial enterprises were to be communally owned and operated.

The National Industrial Recovery Act provided an initial $25 million to build these cooperative settlements. Eventually, 34 such communities were established in 21 states: Alabama, Alaska, Arizona, California, Georgia, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Minnesota, Mississippi, Missouri, New Jersey, New Mexico, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, Washington and West Virginia. Two of these were designated for African-Americans and one for Jewish immigrants from Europe.

The latter commune was built in New Jersey with a $1.8 million loan from a new entity set up to oversee these efforts, the Resettlement Administration. According to a contemporary description of it in *The Literary Digest*: "Numerous large photographs of the president are garlanded in a manner peculiarly similar to those of Russian leaders borne in Moscow parades."[1] This community was originally called Jersey Homestead Commune, but later changed its name to Roosevelt. FDR returned the favor by naming the leader of the Committee for Jewish Settlements in America to head his Resettlement Administration. It was a natural fit, since the man had previously helped establish Jewish communes in the Soviet Union.

The New Jersey community included a large contingent of ladies garment workers relocated from New York City. In recounting the community's fate, one chagrined Roosevelt administration official provided an apt metaphor for FDR's communal experiment as a whole:

> You take people out of a highly competitive situation and try to set up a utopian society, you're gonna have some difficulty. Mrs. Roosevelt tried to get [the president of the International Ladies Garment Workers Union] interested, but he didn't like this co-op nonsense. The garment industry was against it, too. They called it a socialistic, communist project. Anyway, it failed.[2]

The main showcase for New Deal planned communities was a pet project of First Lady Eleanor Roosevelt called Arthurdale, located in West Virginia coal country.

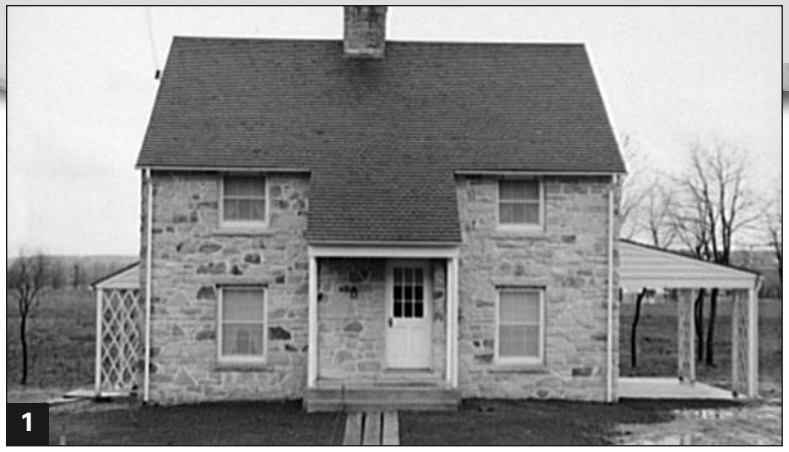

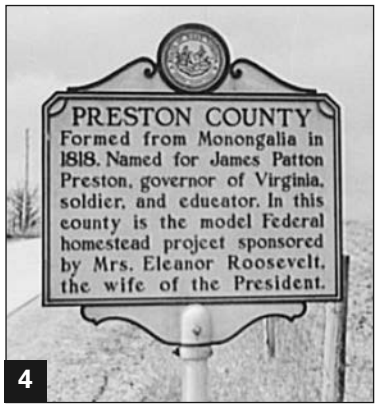

ELEANOR & THE COMMUNES: (1) These stone houses were the last group of homes to be constructed at Arthurdale and the most expensive. Final cost per house ended up being $8,000 to $10,000 more than planned, a considerable sum since each house was supposed to cost only $2,000. (2) Children in a company house in Scott's Run, West Virginia. The walls of the rooms were lined with newspaper as the builders had neglected to install enough insulation to keep out the cold. (3) Eleanor Roosevelt with an Arthurdale High School graduating class. (4) A sign indicates that the homestead commune effort was a "project sponsored" by Mrs. Roosevelt." (5) Houses in Scotts Run, WV. According to the official narrative, this was some kind of hell hole from which Eleanor had to "rescue" the people, but as you can see they look quite nice.

It was built in 1933 from the ground up to provide a new life mostly for out of work miners.

The first homes at Arthurdale were pre-fabricated cottages. They were soon found to be unsuitable for West Virginia winters and didn't fit the foundations prepared ahead of time. The Roosevelt administration estimated that homes built on site would cost $2,000 each. The 165 homes built at Arthurdale wound up costing $16,625 each. The administration's estimated cost for resettling a family to one of its new communities was equally pie-in-the-sky: $1,000 versus an actual cost of $9,000. Interior Secretary Harold Ickes recorded the following observation about Arthurdale in his diary: "We have been spending money down there like drunken sailors."[3]

Both Roosevelts took a personal interest in Arthurdale. Eleanor attended square dances in the community and donated musical instruments for the school band. She presided over high school graduation ceremonies every year from 1935 to 1945, with the exception of 1938 when her husband did the honors. (Another New Deal planned community in West Virginia was named Eleanor in the first lady's honor).

Indoctrinating Arthurdale's next generation was a high priority for Mrs. Roosevelt. According to her handpicked choice for local school principal: "The curriculum should not be hampered by traditional courses of study. The community activities will constitute the laboratory through which the children will get their educative experiences. Lifelike problems will constitute the curriculum material, rather than the conventional school subjects."[4]

Eleanor Roosevelt evidently liked what she saw at Arthurdale, saying: "I hope that many private enterprises will do it throughout the country in the future."[5]

Unfortunately for the people who had to live there, Arthurdale was less than a progressive paradise. One problem was the high volume of regular visitors generated by glowing reports in pro-Roosevelt news media. Complained one resident: "Got so a man couldn't sit down without some stranger peeking in at the window or walking in to ask some fool questions."[6]

More troubling was the lack of steady work for Arthurdale's adult residents. The Public Works Adminis-

FDR

ELEANOR

Wanted Soviet communes for Americans.

HAROLD ICKES

Criticized cost.

HENRY WALLACE

Supported Kremlin.

EVERETT DIRKSEN

New Deal critic.

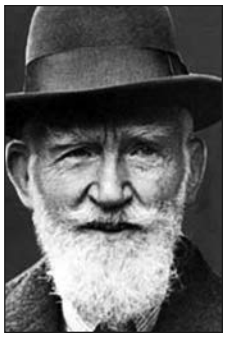

G.B. SHAW

FDR a commie.

tration awarded a workshop in the town a $525,000 contract to manufacture furniture and mailboxes for post offices. But Congress blocked the deal, calling it "a step toward socialism that would destroy capitalism."[7] Other manufacturing ventures that started and quickly failed at Arthurdale included vacuum cleaners, shirts and radio cabinets. By 1940, a total of 166 community residents were employed. Of these, all but one were in government jobs.

In addition to moving jobless urbanites to new rural communities, the Roosevelt administration also hatched a scheme to relocate landless farmers to government agricultural communes. The program established approximately 100 such communities in which some 20,000 farm families were resettled. Sen. Everett Dirksen, a leading New Deal critic in Congress, likened the program to "Russian collectivism."[8] Other critics included the American Farm Bureau Federation, which charged that assembling farmers on large, government-owned farms amounted to agricultural collectivism like that of communist economies. One architect of the program was surprised to discover the farmers had no desire to remain permanent government tenants: "They'd say if we're able to stay here four [or] five years, we'll be able to go out on our own farm. It came to us as sort of a shock, this hunger for land ownership. Although they were happy and more secure than they'd ever been in their lives, they were looking forward to getting out and owning their own land."[9]

In the end, FDR's misguided "communism-lite" experiment failed due to the inherent flaws of central planning and the fact that most Americans were free enterprise individualists at heart, not collectivists. The federal government began selling off the communal buildings and land of Arthurdale and other New Deal communities during World War II. The assets were sold to private buyers at considerable loss to American taxpayers. The bottom line is that FDR's ill-conceived communal experiment wasn't simply a harmless boondoggle. It siphoned off scarce resources that were sorely needed elsewhere to alleviate the effects of the Depression.

Lest Roosevelt apologists excuse his failed experiment as a spur of the moment example of his desperate "try everything" approach for dealing with the Great Depression, consider this. He was an early proponent of the progressives' back-to-the-land movement in the prosperous 1920s, and later called for a similar approach while he was governor of New York. More than a year before he became president, FDR foreshadowed Arthurdale and its ilk when he outlined his vision for a large-scale back to the land solution for the nation's economic ills. FDR said:

> We hope blindly that government in some miraculous way can prevent any future economic depression, that government or some great leader will discover a panacea for the ills that have been hitting the world ever since history has been recorded. I am wondering if we are not going to be in a position to take the bull by the horns in the immediate future and adopt some kind of experimental work based on a distribution of population.[10]

Domestic critics of FDR, who warned his communes and other New Deal programs amounted to creeping socialism, could cite a prominent international socialist to help make their case. The leader of Britain's Labor Party said the following about Roosevelt in the House of Commons: "Every step he takes from month to month appears to me to bring the United States nearer to the ideals of Socialism. The president is minimizing competition among individuals and minimizing individual profits."[11]

A famous countryman, the playwright George Bernard Shaw, said FDR "is a communist but does not know it."[12] One source very familiar with communism agreed. A newspaper in the Soviet Union called FDR "the first communistic president of the United States."[13]

AFTERWORD

FDR's appointment of a former Soviet commune organizer to head his Resettlement Administration was far from his only questionable act. A number of his inner circle were known communist sympathizers. When he was asked about having communist sympathizers in his administration, Roosevelt gave a surprisingly candid answer: "There is nothing wrong with the communists in this country. Several of my best friends are communists."[14] Five Roosevelt insiders (including Alger Hiss) were later outed as spies for the Soviet Union.

Harry Hopkins was FDR's closest advisor and designated point man for dealing with Josef Stalin during World War II. Former Soviet documents that came to light in the 1990s show Hopkins passed American atomic secrets to the Russians. The KGB official who handled Soviet agents in the United States called Hopkins "the most important of all wartime agents in the U.S."[15]

In 1940, Roosevelt tapped Secretary of Agriculture Henry Wallace as his third-term vice president. FDR's fourth-term vice president and successor, Harry Truman, described the advice he received from Wallace, who was then secretary of commerce: "He wants to disband our armed forces, give Russia our atomic secrets and trust the Kremlin's politburo. These Reds and parlor pinks seem to be banded together and are becoming a national danger."[16]

Senator J. William Fulbright said: "Wallace speeches sound as if they had been drafted in the Kremlin."[17] Winston Churchill called Wallace "a crypto communist."[18]

Suspicions about Wallace's true loyalties were confirmed when one Cold War historian revealed that Soviet documents showed Wallace was "regularly reporting to the Kremlin" when he was part of the Truman administration in 1945 and 1946.[19]

Democratic Party bosses pressured FDR into replacing Wallace with Truman on the 1944 ticket. Had he not been replaced as vice president, Henry Wallace would've become president when FDR died in April of 1945. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Literary Digest*, Aug. 14, 1937/

2 *Hard Times: An Oral History of the Great Depression*, Studs Terkel, Pantheon Book, 1970.

3 *The Secret Diaries of Harold L. Ickes: The First Thousand Days, 1933-1936* (Vol. 1), 738 pages, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1954.

4 *Community Schools in Action* by Elsie Clapp.

5 *Eleanor Roosevelt and the Arthurdale Experiment*, Nancy Hoffman, Linnet Books, 2001, 110 pages.

6 www.lewrockwell.com.

7 www.bfparker.buzznet.com.

8 *Hard Times: An Oral History of the Great Depression*, Studs Terkel, Pantheon Book, 1970.

9 *Ibid.*

10 *Survey Graphic*, February 1932.

11 *Huntingdon Daily News*, Dec. 18, 1933.

12 www.home.ease.lsoft.com.

13 *All But the People: Franklin D. Roosevelt and His Critics* by George Wolfskill and John A. Hudson, Macmillan; First Edition, 1969, 386 pages.

14. *New York Times*, May 6, 1933.

15. *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB*, Christopher Andrew, Basic Books; 1st edition (Sept. 5, 1999), 736 pages.

16. *Conflict and Crisis: The Presidency of Harry S. Truman, 1945-1948*, Robert J. Donovan, NY Norton, 1977, 512 pages.

17 *The Truth At Last*, Dr. E.R. Fields (editor and publisher).

18 *Ibid.*

19. www. nationalreview.com.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background

Written and published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s and 1940s during the administration of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. It is amazing how many Communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. Of course, many conservative Americans were highly critical of the new president and castigated him for promoting "creeping socialism" through his intrusive federal policies and programs. Dilling excoriates President Roosevelt as a puppet and willful ally of the Marxist-Communist-socialist international conspiracy. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, *$20.*

SPECIAL OFFER!

When you purchase the book above we'll send you a FREE copy of this amazing TBR issue on the Great Sedition Trial . . .

In TBR's November/December 1999 issue, we dedicated 30 pages to FDR's Mass Sedition Trial, the pro-peace women of America and Montana's attempts to keep America out of war. Dilling, Viereck, Pelley, Sanctuary—lots of photos of the men and women rounded up by FDR and his henchmen for opposing America's entry into World War II. Sections by Ken Hoop and Michael Collins Piper. A TBR classic. While supplies last!

TBR subscribers may take an additional 10% off the above prices. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. Visit us online at www.barnesreview.com.

JOHN F. KENNEDY'S BATTLE WITH THE CIA: 1961-1963

On Nov. 22, 1963, President John F. Kennedy was gunned down in Dallas. For more than 50 years, there has been widespread speculation that those who carried out the plot were comprised of a vast array of patsies, mafiosos and foreign and domestic intelligence agencies, including rogue members of the CIA. But why would the CIA have wanted to remove Kennedy from office in the first place? Was he killed, in the end, because he wanted peace and not more war?

By Daniel W. Michaels

ALLEN DULLES

With the assassination of John Fitzgerald Kennedy, JFK joined Abraham Lincoln as one of America's four martyred presidents. But like Lincoln before his assassination, Kennedy also bore the brunt of unrestrained criticism—some justified, some not. Because of his youth and because he succeeded to the presidency after such politically seasoned men as presidents Harry S. Truman and Dwight D. Eisenhower, JFK was criticized for his immaturity, lack of experience, his perceived cavalier attitude, his philandering, as well as for his general ill health and weak constitution that many feared would lessen his effectiveness in office.

Of the many books written about President Kennedy's assassination and Mary Pinchot Meyer's murder, one book by Peter Janney is unique in several regards. Firstly, the author makes clear from the outset that he believes, as did President Kennedy, that the president had been misused and scapegoated from the first days of his administration by the failed Bay of Pigs operation (April 1961) that had been planned by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) and the Defense Department under the previous Eisenhower administration with CIA Director Allen Dulles having devised the strategy.[1]

Military advisors had warned that the United States would "be courting disaster" if it did not neutralize Cuban air and naval assets by providing "adequate tactical air support." Yet Dulles and Richard M. Bissell Jr. of U-2 spy plane fame apparently knew that the newly inaugurated JFK had ruled out any intervention by U.S. forces, the precise condition upon which the invasion's success depended. But since the debacle occurred on the new president's watch, Kennedy must bear responsibility for the failure of the plan.

Secondly, author Janney, a professional psychologist, happens also to be the son of Wistar Janney, a veteran member of the CIA who was already aware of the pacifist influence Mrs. Meyer was exerting on the president. Wistar Janney may actually have had some classified knowledge and even a role in the as yet unsolved murder of Meyer, the president's lady friend and confident, in October 1964. [See TBR, January/February 2010.—Ed.] The Janney family had been longtime neighbors and friends of the Meyers mainly through Wistar, who was a colleague and friend of Cord Meyer, Mary's husband, also a major player at the CIA. Irreconcilable differences between Mary, the would-be peacemaker, and Cord, her hard-line Cold

Warrior husband, eventually led to the couple's divorce. Author Janney insists further that the assassination of the president and the murder of Meyer were related—a reasonable assumption. Janney also contends that Mary reinforced and encouraged the young president's natural instinct to seek out peaceful rather than belligerent solutions to East-West conflicts.

Consistent with her "flower child" image, Mary was deeply into psychoactive drugs. Vassar girl Mary chose the popular, but dangerous, Harvard Professor Timothy Leary as her advisor on which drugs and dosages to use for maximum safe effect. She also sought his advice in arranging psychedelic socials for the wives of important government officials. Mary to Leary: "I've come from Washington to discuss something very important. I want to learn how to run an LSD session for the wives of important men in Washington." "And don't forget," she told Professor Leary upon departure, "the only hope for the world is intelligent women." Mary was apparently trying to determine whether a psychedelic experiences induced in politically powerful men would support a movement away from militaristic war and domination.[2]

It was precisely the illicit drug culture practiced casually and recreationally by private citizens combined with the equally illegal drug experiments being committed professionally by some hardliners in the CIA that were breaking down traditional American standards of behavior in the 1960s.

The decade from the early 1950s to the mid-1960s were formative years for the newly established CIA and its employees. The main headquarters building was located in McLean, Va., and many of its officials lived either in the vicinity of McLean or on the other side of the Potomac in exclusive Georgetown. As compared with other world capitals, Washington was still a relatively easy going capital city and Georgetown, the neighborhood in which many top officials lived, was a most convenient and comfortable location. The gentlemen who were managing America's Cold War strategy at that time were not generals and admirals but a coterie of affluent, well educated and well connected civilians.[3]

The Dulles brothers, for example, had extensive business relations with German industrialists, especially those associated with I.G. Farben, long before the war, and resumed them immediately after the war in the same intact Farben building in Frankfurt that

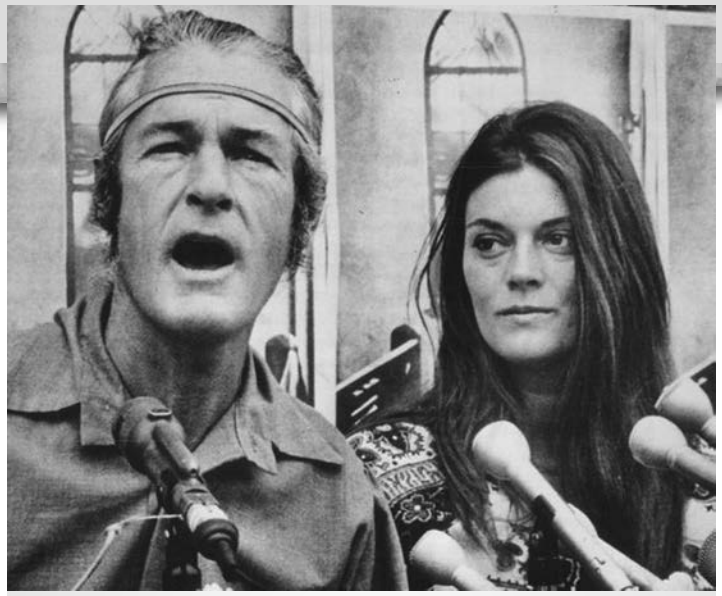

Timothy Leary a CIA Asset?

At left is famous 1960s-era con man Timothy Leary, a subversive noted for his advocacy of LSD, a "mind expanding" drug probably supplied to him by the CIA, and of a future world liberated of "outdated morality." (At right is his wife Rosemary.) He quickly became an icon of the "counter-culture" flower-child crowd. Leary fans said his LSD, along with other psychedelic drugs, provided a launching pad for "mind trips" seemingly beyond the physical universe to a realm where exotic adventures were the norm. But it was all a hallucination, leading nowhere, and weakening American society by ruining the normal relationship between the sexes and alienating the young from the older generation. Leary, a maverick psychologist, was by no means alone. His colleagues were "all taking CIA money," according to Mark Riebling, author of *Wedge: The Secret War Between the FBI and CIA*. Leary himself designed a personality test used by the CIA. He also instructed Mary Pinchot Meyer to give LSD to President John F. Kennedy, her old flame—apparently at the behest of "the company." The CIA had early on experimented with the active ingredient in marijuana and other drugs as possible "truth serums," but in 1957 launched Operation MK/ULTRA—a major mind-control program, in which they moved on to stronger hallucinogenic drugs such as LSD. In 1954, Leary became friends with Frank Barron, a classmate who had been working for the CIA since at least 1953. Barron was employed at the Berkeley Institute for Personality Assessment and Research, which Leary admitted was "funded and staffed by OSS-CIA psychologists."

had "miraculously" been spared bomb damage. After the war, John Foster was appointed secretary of state; his sister Eleanor Lansing was put in charge of the Berlin Desk; and Allen, who had headed up the OSS during the war, was appointed to establish and head the new CIA. John Foster joined with Norman Davis to write Article 231 of the Treaty of Versailles assigning war guilt to the Germans.

Those who belonged to the Georgetown set were not only close in years but close friends as well. They had gone to the same schools—Groton, Harvard and Yale—experienced the same war and shared many of the same values. Perhaps, foremost among those was the conviction that the United States had the power and the moral obligation to oppose tyranny and stand up for the world's underdogs. For it was not geographical proximity but personal and political identity that really defined the Georgetown set. They have been referred to as the "WASP (White Anglo-Saxon Protestant) ascendancy."[4]

Other of Mary's friends and acquaintances from the agency included future CIA Counterintelligence Chief James Jesus Angleton, future CIA Director Richard Helms, Allen Dulles, Frank Wisner, Bissell and their colleagues, which is to say most of the agency's top officials. It must be noted that most of America's social and political elite families, like most Americans, saw cooperation with the CIA as their patriotic duty and suspected no wrongdoing. Mary's sister Tony was married to Ben Bradlee, the recently deceased executive editor of *The Washington Post* who was often very helpful to the CIA.

> "Kennedy believed that Israel's attempt to develop nuclear weapons could instigate a Mideast nuclear arms race.

Other media men abounded in the neighborhood. Georgetown staged regular Sunday evening dinner parties where views could be exchanged between the Grahams and the Alsops, Bill Buckley, Walter Lippmann, Isaiah Berlin and the like. This Georgetown set that cooperated with the media would prove very important in subsequent investigations when the CIA itself was later subjected to senatorial oversight and chastised by the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, chaired by Sen. Frank Church, for attempting to control press coverage, testing mind control drugs on unsuspecting guinea pigs, and other improper practices.

Moreover, top diplomats like George Kennan, Charles Bohlen, Henry Kissinger, Dean Acheson and others also participated in the socials. On some occasions, socials might occur in which shop-talk mixed with the idle chatter in one or another of the cozy Georgetown homes. As Henry Kissinger so neatly put it: "The hand that mixes the Georgetown martini is time and again the hand that guides the destiny of the Western world."[5]

In this selective review of Janney's book, this author has concentrated on the sociological, personal, professional backgrounds and motivations of the men who were our earliest Cold Warriors as well as the role of Georgetown in Washington almost a century ago.

It quickly became evident from President Kennedy's first days in office that the president's preferred method of operation in crisis management was firstly to try to defuse the situation and then to seek out and apply whatever peaceful approaches and policies he deemed appropriate to cool the situation. Kennedy's approach differed sharply from that advocated by both the Truman and Eisenhower administrations of meeting force with counterforce.

For example, in December 1960, Kennedy questioned the Israeli government regarding the production of nuclear materials in Dimona, which the president believed could instigate a nuclear arms race in the Middle East. Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion lied by insisting that the purpose of the nuclear plant at Beersheba was for "research in problems of arid zones and desert flora and fauna." Kennedy remained skeptical, however, and stated in a May 1963 letter to Ben-Gurion that American support for Israel could be in jeopardy if reliable information on the Israeli nuclear program was not forthcoming, Ben-Gurion brazenly repeated his previous false reassurances that Dimona was being developed solely for peaceful purposes. Unfortunately, JFK chose neither to pursue the matter nor to insist on a more truthful, fuller disclosure.

In August 1961, when the Berlin Wall rose in East Berlin to prevent the escape of more would-be refugees to the West, President Kennedy endeared himself to the Berliners with a stirring speech, but, as in the case of the Israeli bomb, the Wall remained. Kennedy told his aides that it was "not a very nice solution but a wall is a hell of a lot better than a war." Again, many of the military and State Department peo-

ple thought the president should have been more assertive in defining and securing the rights of Berlin.

In October 1963, in the case of Vietnam, President Kennedy in his National Security Action Memorandum 263 (NSAM 263) stated that he wanted to reduce the level of our intervention there by ordering the removal of 1,000 U.S. troops before the end of 1963, and the rest by the end of 1965. Almost immediately after the president's assassination (November 1963), his successor, President Lyndon B. Johnson, announced that he had no intention of defaulting on America's promise to aid the South Vietnamese against North Vietnamese aggression. To that end, he prepared NSAM 273, reporting the fabricated Gulf of Tonkin incident, thereby obliging the Joint Chiefs to step up U.S. military aid.

When Kennedy permitted the assassination of the Diem brothers to proceed, he actually destroyed his own best supporters, inasmuch as the Diems too wanted to reduce, not increase, the intensity of the war. [See TBR, March/April 2002.—Ed.] These incidents clearly showed a major difference in the manner in which the president preferred to respond to national crises and the responses recommended by the CIA and the Defense Department.

President Kennedy's first retaliatory steps against the CIA after the Bay of Pigs fiasco was to remove Allen Dulles, the major founder of the modern U.S. intelligence establishment, and Bissell, his deputy, from office. Nonetheless, the vendetta between the CIA and the president continued and intensified right up to that day in Dallas when many Kennedy supporters and even author Janney suspected the CIA of masterminding and executing the assassination. Even after Dulles and Bissell were no longer at the agency, most of the older more experienced agents remained loyal to their policies.

For example, in 1954, shortly after Allen Dulles became director of Central Intelligence, he named James Jesus Angleton head of the Counterintelligence Section, a position that Angleton held for the rest of his CIA career, despite any notable successes. Dulles also gave Angleton responsibility for coordinating allied intelligence services. If author Janney's sources and evaluations prove reliable, Angleton was perhaps the strangest individual ever to be appointed to a top security position in the United States. {For more on this we recommend the book *Final Judgment* by Michael Collins Piper. It's no longer in print but is available online in used editions.—Ed.]

Neither by appearance nor birth did Angleton resemble the traditional elitist Anglo-Americans who

Israel's 'Schlepper' in the CIA

Shown above, James Jesus Angleton carries a small casket of ashes at the funeral of former CIA Director Allen Dulles in 1969. Angleton was best friends with Cord Meyer, husband of Mary Pinchot Meyer. By 1963, JFK was at "war" with Israel and Meyer Lansky's crime syndicate, plus their ally the CIA—a deadly combination, as Michael Collins Piper noted in his book *Final Judgment*. His name may have been Jesus, but as he himself would have phrased it, he was not "too Christ-like." He probably never killed anyone with his own hands (although he may have), but he would not hesitate to order a hit on anyone the CIA considered a threat to their secret operations. Even Sen. Jesse Helms was afraid of him. Israel's No. 1 contact at the CIA HQ, Angleton played a pivotal role in the JFK assassination cover-up. Angleton was so close to the Israeli rulers during his time at the CIA that, after his 1987 death, a monument in his honor was unveiled in Israel—actually one of several to him there. Other than these Angleton monuments, there are few known public monuments to any CIA man anywhere in the world. A very powerful and secretive operative, Angleton "was involved in many strange and secret dealings in the world of intelligence," say Andrew and Leslie Cockburn in their book *Dangerous Liaisons: The Inside Story of the U.S.-Israeli Relationship*. Recruited into the Office of Strategic Services while at Yale, Angleton joined the CIA after it was established in 1947 to take over where the OSS left off, and by 1954 he had assumed the extremely sensitive post of chief of counter-intelligence

constituted the core leadership of the UK-U.S. intelligence community. Angleton's father, James Hugh, was a businessman who married a 17-year old Mexican girl, Carmen Mercedes Moreno, the mother of James Jesus, who later married an American lady, Cicely Harriet d'Autremont. When Hugh's business improved, he made every effort to ensure that his son attended the best English public schools that circumstances permitted, followed by semesters at Yale, as was the nearly obligatory custom for those with their eyes on a Washington, D.C. career.

Angleton's official responsibilities also included the Israeli desk, the Lovestone Empire, a network of trade unions run for the CIA by Jay Lovestone, once head of the U.S. Communist Party, as well as the Israeli desk. The Israeli connection was of prime interest for the information that could be obtained about the Soviet Union from émigrés to Israel from those countries and for the utility of the Israeli foreign intelligence units for operations in third countries.

Problems arose as soon as the CIA began operations. Allen Dulles had taken the nucleus of the newly established CIA over entirely from the now defunct OSS that had worked closely with Soviet intelligence throughout the war. Dulles for the most part chose to rely on the British traditional way of recruiting reliable individuals to fill key government positions, namely, the "old boys" network, i.e., members of old established families were almost automatically considered reliable choices. Dulles used the same technique in America by filling the OSS and later the CIA with as many East Coast, patrician Ivy Leaguers as possible. Ladies considered useful in intelligence work, including some socialites, were often culled from the same elite upper classes. Since few of these ladies and gentlemen had any previous experience working and dealing with Nazis, communists, hitmen and thugs, it must have been a psychiatrist's delight to observe how these disparate groups managed to get along with each other.

> "The better you lied and the more you betrayed, the more likely you would be promoted.

Many of the hardliners in the CIA and Defense Department were genuine World War II heroes. Cord Meyer, for example, one of the hardest of the hardliners in the CIA, had been a Marine captain serving on Guam when a Japanese hand grenade rolled into his shallow dugout, exploded, and blinded him in one eye. Capt. Meyer learned a few months later that his brother Quentin had been killed on Okinawa. Such men had little tolerance for gentility in dealing with the new communist enemy.

By 1950, after a 10-year love affair with the Soviet Union, Western governments finally recognized that communism and communist infiltration of American institutions was a real threat to the United States. The defeated Nazis were now being sought after as the only reliable source on communist subversion and advanced weaponry. It was then that Dulles chose to appoint Angleton counterintelligence chief, and his closest associates from the OSS, were assigned to their old positions—without security checks—despite the radical change in the political climate. Angleton himself admitted this in an interview with writer Joseph Trento:

> You know how I got to be in charge of counterintelligence? I agreed not to polygraph or require detailed background checks on Allen Dulles and 60 of his closest friends. They were afraid that their own business dealings with Hitler's pals would come out. They were too arrogant to believe that the Russians would discover it all. . . .

Angleton continued his "confession":

> Fundamentally, the founding fathers of U.S. intelligence were liars. The better you lied and the more you betrayed, the more likely you would be promoted. These people attracted and promoted each other. Outside of their duplicity, the only thing they had in common was a desire for absolute power. I did things that, in looking back on my life, I regret. But I was part of it, and loved being in it. . . . Allen Dulles, Richard Helms, Carmel Offie and Frank Wisner were the grand masters. If you were in a room with them, you were in a room full of people that you had to believe would deservedly end up in hell. I guess I will see them there soon.[6]

Thus, in attempting to reorganize the CIA and the Defense Department, President Kennedy was also scuttling the American security system as it had been built to that point by the "old guard" WASP elitists. It must be said in defense of both contending parties—the president and the CIA—that they believed they were promoting defense policies in the best interests of America.

During the next five years, Angleton helped put in place the structure of the new CIA and participated, to some extent, in the failed "rollback" operations associated with Wisner in Albania, Poland and other coun-

tries, concerning all of which Angleton counseled caution and all of which failed. He worked particularly closely with his British counterpart Kim Philby, a personal friend who turned out to be a Soviet agent, who was also in Washington a good deal of the time helping Angleton build up America's counterintelligence capabilities. In 1951, Philby's colleagues in espionage, Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean, defected to Mos- cow. Shortly thereafter, Philby himself was expelled from Washington, suspected of having tipped the Soviets off to imminent exposure based on the VENONA materials (decoded Soviet communications).

By the early years of the 1970s, a series of troubling revelations started to appear in the press concerning U.S. intelligence activities. In January 1970, U.S. Army spying on the civilian population was reported. Covert action programs involving assassination attempts against foreign leaders and covert attempts to subvert foreign governments were reported. Then, in December 1974, a lengthy article described "Operation Family Jewels," conducted by the CIA over the years. The term "family jewels" refers to a set of reports describing illegal activities conducted by the CIA from the 1950s to the mid-1970s. Senior CIA operative William Colby dubbed them the "skeletons" in the CIA's closet.

Finally, in 1974, it fell to William Colby, who was made the new head of the CIA, to terminate Angleton's long reign at the CIA. By this time, Angleton's marriage to Cicely was on the rocks and his children were estranged. In the end, the entire family (father, mother and children (Guru Sangat Kaur Khalsa and Siri Hari Kaur Angleton-Khalsa) appear to have found refuge and solace in the Sikh religion under the tutelage of Yogi Bhajan.[7]

In 1975 Sen. Frank Church was appointed to chair the U.S. Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities—the so-called Church Committee. The committee investigated intelligence gathering by the CIA, NSA and FBI after certain questionable activities had been revealed by the Watergate affair. The offenses committed by the CIA were found to be many and particularly onerous.

For example, Operation Mockingbird was revealed to be a secret campaign by the CIA to influence the media (newspapers, magazines, radio, television, movies) to publish news favoring the CIA's point of view. Begun in the 1950s, it was initially proposed by Meyer and Allen Dulles, and later led by Wisner, a friend of Phil Graham. The organization recruited leading American journalists into a network to help present the CIA's views, and also funded some student and

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

LBJ

FROM MASTERMIND TO 'THE COLOSSUS'

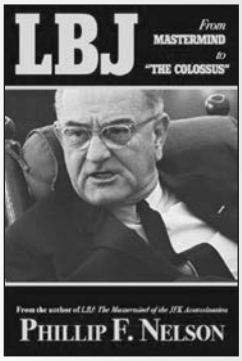

Phillip F. Nelson's new book tells the history of Lyndon Johnson after assuming the presidency upon the assassination of John F. Kennedy—a murder the author believes Johnson orchestrated. As president, Johnson began to push Congress to enact long-dormant legislation that he had previously impeded, always insisting that the timing wasn't right. Nelson argues that the enacting of Johnson's "Great Society" was designed to take the focus of the nation off the assassination as well as to lay the groundwork for building his own legacy.

Nelson also examines Johnson's plan to redirect U.S. foreign policy within days of becoming president, as he maneuvered to insert the U.S. military into the civil war being fought in Vietnam. This, he thought, would provide another means to achieve his goal of becoming a great wartime president. In addition, Nelson presents evidence to show that the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* in 1967 was arguably directed by Johnson against his own ship and the 294 sailors on board as a way to draw the U.S. military into the Six-Day War on the side of Israel. It only failed because the Liberty refused to sink into the Mediterranean.

Finally, Nelson presents newly discovered documents from the files of Texas Ranger Clint Peoples that prove Johnson was closely involved with financial criminal Billie Sol Estes, and that Johnson made millions from Estes's frauds. These papers show linkages to Johnson's criminal behavior—including murder—something that LBJ's other biographers prefer to ignore.

Hardback, #710, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (For S&H outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5) or visit www.barnesreview.com.

FREE BONUS: 12-page report on the

cultural organizations and magazines as front groups. Most establishment print media took it as their patriotic duty to cooperate.

By late 1962, Graham, despite concerns about his mental health, was made head of COMSAT, responsible for the operation of communications satellites. This position also permitted Graham to access the government's CORONA operation, the CIA's secret satellite surveillance system as well as aerial reconnaissance information about the Soviet Union, China, the Middle East and Southeast Asia. Graham's marriage had disintegrated by this time. The CIA in such cases used the Chestnut Lodge, a private psychiatric sanitarium, and Sheppard Pratt Hospital in Baltimore.[8]

Project MKUltra—sometimes referred to as the CIA's mind control program—was the code name of a U.S. government human research operation experimenting in the behavioral engineering of humans. Under the direction of Dr. Sidney Gottlieb the CIA's Scientific Intelligence Division organized the project in coordination with the Special Operations Division of the U.S. Army's Chemical Corps. The scope of Project MKUltra was broad, with research undertaken at 80 institutions, including 44 colleges and universities, as well as hospitals, prisons and pharmaceutical companies. Other offensive programs and acts of the CIA would surface as the Vietnam War progressed.

In late 1975, after President Nixon had been forced out of office through the combined efforts of ambitious politicians, the CIA and *The Washington Post*, Kissinger, concerned by Colby's frank openness with Congress and coolness toward the White House, reportedly advised President Ford to replace Colby with George H.W. Bush during the so-called Halloween Massacre in which Secretary of Defense Donald Schlesinger was replaced by Donald Rumsfeld. Colby was offered the position of U.S. permanent representative to NATO, but turned it down. Mr. Colby's dismissal at the CIA and the replacement of Schlesinger at the Defense Department was clear evidence that the hardliners were back in control and the reformers were out. Colby, the gentleman appointed to purge the CIA from the inside, suffered an "accidental" death in April 1996, with many people alleging it was a murder.

In time, as the presidency changed hands and new people from the American hinterlands began to replace the older East Coast elite, Georgetown gradually lost its cachet. John Fitzgerald Kennedy may be said to have been one of the first presidents to have openly challenged the old elite.

President Kennedy, whatever his personal shortcomings might have been, must also be credited with having initiated the government's long overdue efforts to reform an out-of-control CIA and to institute better and more frequent oversight.

In the end, the CIA could no longer stomach him as president and orchestrated the plot to have him murdered in Dallas in 1963. ✦

MARY PINCHOT MEYER
What influence did she have on JFK?

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Peter Janney. *Mary's Mosaic: The CIA Conspiracy to Murder John F. Kennedy, Mary Pinchot Meyer and Their Vision for World Peace*. Skyhorse Publishing, New York, N. Y. 2012, 548 pp.

Gregg Herken. *Georgetown Set: Friends and Rivals in Cold War Washington*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2014, 496 pp.

William F. Buckley. *Spytime: The Undoing of James Jesus Angleton*. Harcourt Inc., Florida, 2000, 314 pp.

ENDNOTES:

1 Peter Janney, *Mary's Mosaic: The CIA Conspiracy to Murder John F. Kennedy, Mary Pinchot Meyer and their Vision for World Peace*. Skyhorse Publishing, New York, N. Y., 2012.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 216-218.

3 Gregg Herken. *Georgetown Set: Friends and Rivals in Cold War Washington*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2014., pp. 7-8.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. Before his death in August 2015, he was a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he lived in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

Learn About Your Culture

And explore a multitude of unsolved historical mysteries in these books!

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

The Origins of Western Civilization: The Economic, Social & Political Forces That Have Revolutionized the Western World. By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of Western civilization rise and fall for reasons as simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, out-of-control bankers wielding usury as a weapon, debt slavery and the pursuit of freedom. Along the way you will see thought-provoking relationships to today's world explained by one of the most brilliant historians of the modern era—Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. Softcover, 115 pages, #510, *$18.*

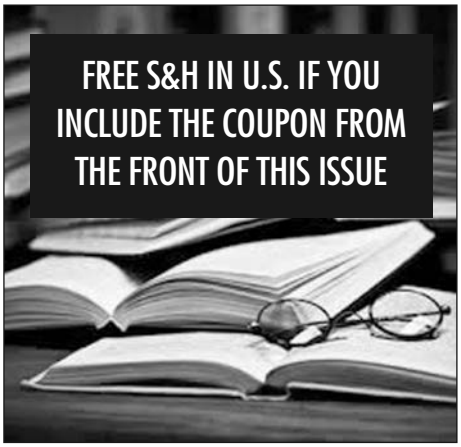

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. By Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp. A book you must have in your library. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only discusses the great achievements of ancient white civilizations, but also their worst calamities. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling the globe to compile this book. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25-by-11 format, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain. By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed merely as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more civilized than that, as shown in this book on their rich culture. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

Money: The 12th & Final Religion. Author R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. Moloch conceals the invention of credit based money. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The history of money is traced from its earliest usage until the modern era. What secrets about money are hidden in the Bible? How have the moneylenders gotten people to worship money? It the worship of money a real religion? Find out in this unique take on global history and finance. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

Ancient America: The Lost Colonies and Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Discovered America. Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Columbus "discovered" it in 1492? How are we to account for an Egyptian temple in Tennessee or a metal plate with the image of a Phoenician in Utah? Who can explain the discovery of Viking houses outside of Boston? These enigmas and many others are explored in this fascinating book. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

Exposed, Uncovered & Declassified: Lost Civilizations & Secrets of the Past. By Michael Pye and Kirsten Dalley. Original essays by 16 experts. The Egyptian pyramids are examined, revealing the message they convey. Also covered are the mysterious Nabta Playa site, archeological scandals, the Smithsonian's "loss" of Mayan skulls discovered in the Aleutians, evidence that Scotland's Picts originated in North America, an ancient Keltic network of roads, the Garden of Eden, the Tree of Life, the great deluge, the sinking of Lemuria, what ancient civilizations knew about sound and resonance and much more. Softcover, 224 pages, #662, *$16.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence. Compiled by Paul T. Angel. Edited by John Tiffany. This book covers the evidence that exists showing that ancient Europeans, Asians and Arabs made it to North and South America well before Columbus. The Kensington Rune Stone, Templars, Vikings, Irish, Minoans, ancient Bronze Age copper miners, Burrows Cave, white ancestors of the Indians, Phoenicians, Chinese, Japanese, the Newport Tower, Oak Island, pre-Columbian maps and more. Softcover, 183 pages, #709, *$20.*

Sketches from Roman History. In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Sen. Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders including Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the amazing saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, *$20.*

From the Temple to the Talmud. Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions. Dr. Harrell Rhome. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to have people talking. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF LIST PRICES! Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBR at sales@barnesreview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

ANCIENT CAUCASIANS

THE LEGACY OF THE FALLEN RACE

WHY DO SO MANY OF THE ANCIENT MYTHS of cultures across the globe have a similar thread running through them, i.e., that their earliest advances in technology, art, medicine, science and astronomy were all due to visits from light-skinned "gods" thousands of years ago? Many times, there is fact in the ancient fables people pass on from generation to generation, as you will see here.

By Robert F. Storm

Since ancient times, there have been legends in the records of ancient people telling of a global lost civilization. Some call this vanquished culture Atlantis, others Lemuria, Mu, Thule, Atland, Avalon—the list is too numerous. No matter what name is attributed to this supposed fabled land, the same description of a forgotten and once great heritage remains. Legends speak of a lost race of fair-skinned giants with blond or red hair, or pale white god-men who established civilization and ushered in a golden age. According to our ancient stories, they gave our ancestors writing, technology, medicine, strict religious and ideological beliefs and a common law system reflecting those core values.

In modern times, red- and blond-haired mummies have been found from the tombs of Egypt's pharaohs to North and South America. For centuries, there have been reports of ancient Caucasoid peoples thriving in remote corners of the world, and then vanishing mysteriously from history. These accounts speak of white, red-haired giants and yellow-haired barbarians in countries now almost exclusively populated by non-Caucasian peoples. In time, modern archeologists found traces of their existence. Millennia-old corpses found preserved in desert sands or frigid glaciers would ultimately be discovered. In addition to such physical remains, a wealth of historical and mythological evidence, both in written form and oral tradition, spoke of lost civilizations consisting of fair-skinned gods and light-eyed benefactors, who helped establish new cultures. According to numerous American Indian accounts, at the dawn of their society, they were visited by a great White god arriving from a far-away land located across the sea, who established their new mode of life, then departed, promising to someday return.

ARCHEOLOGICAL EVIDENCE

The discovery of light-skinned mummies in New Guinea and New Zealand, and persistent references to godlike, light-skinned peoples inhabiting a now-sunken landmass in the Pacific Ocean, raised some interesting possibilities of just such a primordial race. But the presence of lost Caucasian peoples in the Americas is but the capstone to a much broader reality. Today, there exists an overwhelming body of evidence suggesting a now-lost population of Caucasians.

The last decades of the 20th century saw a revolution in our understanding of the depth and magnitude of prehistoric Caucasian migration and influence.

In 1959, for example, hard, physical evidence of primitive, proto-Caucasoid peoples inhabiting the Americas during prehistory began to surface. Archeologists digging at Santa Rosa Island, off the California coast, unearthed a number of skeletal remains dating back to 10,000 B.C., with apparent Caucasian features. During the 16th century, as the Spanish explorer Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo

skimmed the same coastline, he found that native Chumash Indians possessed physical attributes that set them apart from the rest of the Channel Island Indians. He reported that the women had "fine forms, beautiful eyes and a modest demeanor," and their children were "white, with light hair and ruddy cheeks."

These remains are ancient. They have implications far beyond their apparent novelty and uniqueness. They are the physical remnants of a forgotten race. They are a lost series of human tribes whose descendants now only make up 8% of the world population, but continue to influence culture, technology, scientific and educational achievement. This race has far surpassed any other group of people in terms of the arts and in communication. But these ancient peoples are far different than anything present today. Their lineage goes back to a distant, forgotten epoch of humankind. Far back into antiquity, a lost race of men produced an advanced culture at a time conventional scientists say no humans could have done so. They are a testament to their god and our way of life that cannot be equaled in the past or the present. This is a lost race of cultural and technological giants whose previous civilization has been lost forever. Their influence, however, has brought about the inception of human intelligence as we know it and given birth to the very first ancient civilization, and indeed all of human culture.

The 1990s saw the discovery of the most controversial archaeological find in North American history, Kennewick Man, a 9,000-year-old skeleton with clearly Caucasoid, not Mongoloid, traits. Forensic reconstructions of the recovered skull show a face akin to Patrick Stewart, the actor who portrayed Captain Jean-Luc Picard in *Star Trek: The Next Generation*. Additional discoveries throughout the Americas hinted at a primordial Caucasoid population that roamed freely across much of the Western hemisphere. [See TBR, March/April 2004.—Ed.]

Today there is proof that ancient cultures around the world were visited by Caucasian races in ancient times, and they were depicted by contemporary historians and record-keepers as white gods. In the Vedic texts of India, the gods are depicted as having blond hair.

ANCIENT CAUCASIANS IN ASIA & SOUTH AMERICA

There are also legends of the Nestorian Christians of China and Central Asia who may be the basis of the Eastern Christian kingdom led by the mythical Prester John. This author has connected them with the Tarim mummies. Even Kublai Kahn was said to have red hair and green eyes. Since there are those who believed the Chinese made it first to the New World in the early 15th century, then they could have brought with them the idea of a re-

White Gods of the Americas

Ancient legends and codices tell us that at some point lost in the sands of time, long before Christopher Columbus or even Lief Erickson, White men landed on the shores of Indian-occupied North and South America. Above this culture bringer is shown as the bearded, blue-eyed White "god" known to the Toltecs and subsequent Aztecs as Quetzalcoatl. The Incas called him Viracocha; to the Mayas he was Kukulcan, who brought them their laws and script. To the Chibchas he was Bochia, the "White Mantle of Light." Locals recounted that White "gods" turned up on the shores of Lake Titicaca and built a great city there, 2,000 years before the rise of the Incas. Aztec legends said the White god had come from the sea wearing a black cap and black gown. Oddly enough Hernando Cortez arrived wearing the same garb and in almost the very spot where Quetzalcoatl bade the people farewell, promising to return someday. The plumed crown of the White god/king Quetzalcoatl was preserved by the Aztecs over the centuries and was presented to Cortez, who they took to be Quetzalcoatl returned. It is now in the Museum of Ethnology in Vienna.

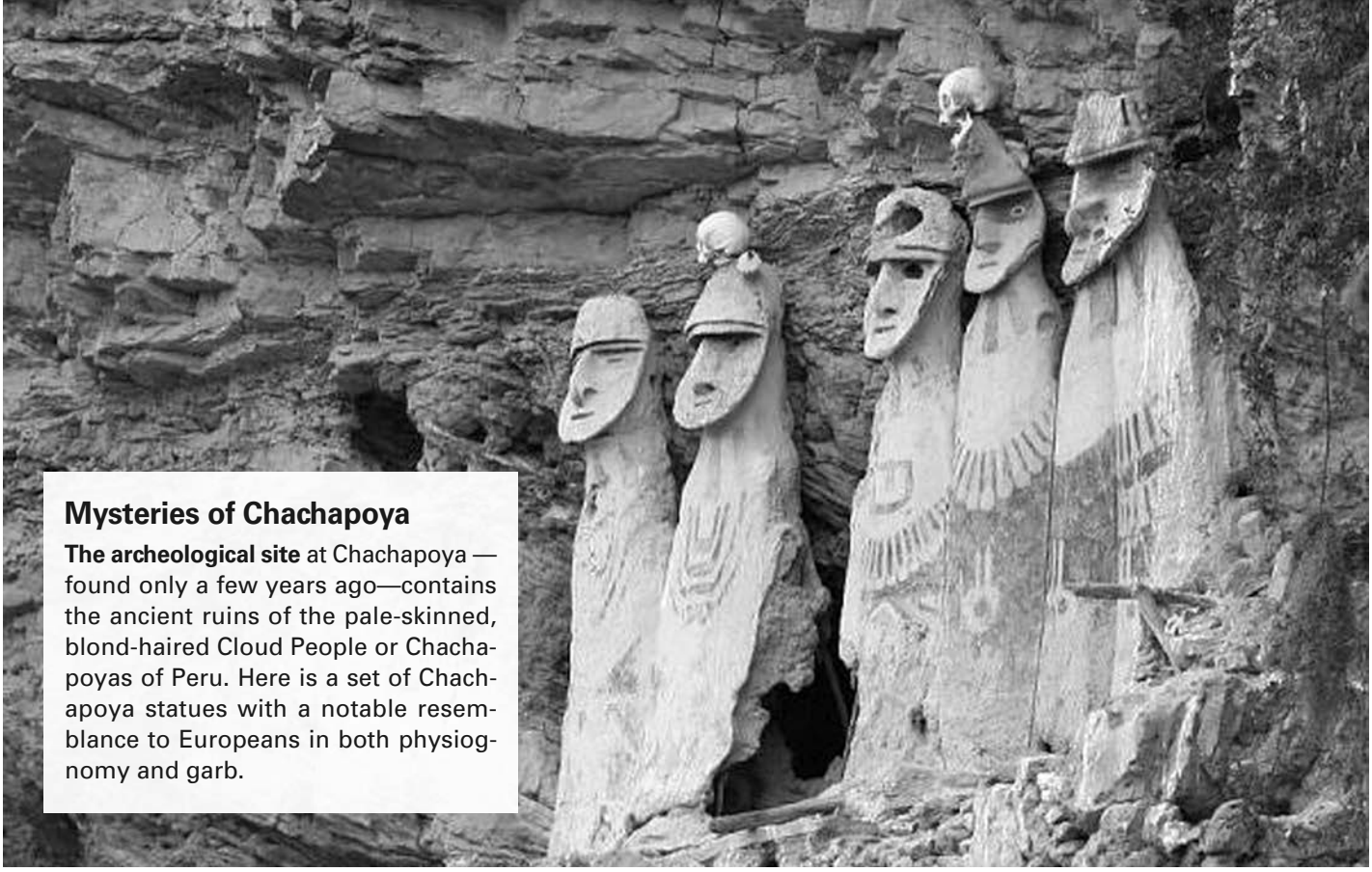

Mysteries of Chachapoya

The archeological site at Chachapoya — found only a few years ago—contains the ancient ruins of the pale-skinned, blond-haired Cloud People or Chachapoyas of Peru. Here is a set of Chachapoya statues with a notable resemblance to Europeans in both physiognomy and garb.

turning savior like the Mormons believe. In *Aryan Sun-Myths: The Origin of Religion* (1899), author Charles Morris touched upon the preponderance of the messianic ideal and its origins in Indo-European myth and lore and linked the *original* Hebrews and the Semites to the Aryans, as the controversial Madame Blavatsky did. These travelers from Asia to America could also have brought with them their Caucasian DNA. Indeed, most historians agree that there were numerous reports of Caucasian "Indians" in the Americas filed by European explorers during the early years of White colonization.

It is possible that our legends of both giants and fair-skinned deities can be linked to those times. Spanish-speaking writers from the 16th century reported that the native Inca people of western South America revered Francisco Pizzaro and his conquistadors as powerful gods and referred to them as the "Viracochas," because their god, Viracocha, similar to that of the Polynesians, Mayans and Aztecs, was light-skinned. Indeed, the ancient city of Tiahuanaco was posited with being built by a fallen race of White giants or gods. This idea was espoused by author Rupert Furneaux.

FAR-FLUNG FINDS

In his 1940 book *The Shadow of Atlantis*, Col. Alexander Pavlovitch Braghine claimed that the Carib peoples recounted legends of a white bearded man who they called Tamu or Zune. He had come from the east and taught the people the rudiments of agriculture, but then disappeared to the rising Sun, to the east toward Western Europe. Braghine also forwarded the notion that Manco Copac was also a white, bearded man and the Atlantis author Gerd von Hassler associated the lost White race with the biblical flood and gave that as the reason for their eventual demise.

In March 2010, the archaeological community was stunned by the discovery of yet another Caucasian skeleton, this time in Mongolia. DNA extracted from this individual's bones confirmed a direct genetic link to the West. In essence, these remains were clearly European, if not Western Eurasian. This time, however, the ancient corpse was not as old, dating to the first century A.D.

The period of prehistoric Western arrival or habitation in China and East Asia is continually being pushed backward in time to an even earlier date. The origins of some Caucasian mummies trace back to some 6,000 years ago; some are even older. But the Mongolian individual was apparently held in high regard by his peers, as a major player in the Xiongnu empire, a multi-ethnic melting pot of former Eurasian nomads who challenged the supremacy of the Han Dynasty. This ancient conglomeration of foreign tongues and non-Mongoloid races no doubt consisted of many Indo-European speaking peoples.

During 2007, Peruvian investigators found literally dozens of Caucasian mummies in a vaulted tomb buried 82 feet beneath the forest floor of the Amazon jungle. These belonged to a pre-Inca race known as the Chachapoyas, or "Cloud People." Their discovery complimented 16th century Spanish reports of "strange, white Indians" with beards in the same region.

Even the giant statues of Easter Island, 2,180 miles off the Chilean coast, bear witness to the arrival and passage of an ancient Caucasoid race. In 1915, British archaeologist Katherine Routledge learned from a native islander the true nature of the ethnically different looking "Long Ears"—"men who came from far away in ships. They saw they had pink cheeks, and they said they were gods." The last real *ariki*, or chief, was said to be quite white, Routledge reports: "'White like me'? I innocently asked. 'You!' they said. 'You are red, the color in European cheeks.' Red is the term generally applied by Easter Islanders to Europeans. And *urukeku* is often translated 'red-haired'."

Indeed, the towering statues obviously displayed something other than Polynesian physiognomy, "and if the fine, oval faces, the large eyes, the short upper lip and the thin, often Apollo's bow lips are any guide to race, they indicate a Caucasoid race."

Anthropologists are baffled by the apparent presence of Caucasoid peoples in the prehistoric Pacific. Genetic testing conducted during the 1990s showed traces of Basque DNA in the people of Rapa Nui and Greater Polynesia. These ages-old, oral traditions are not only being underscored by the latest strides being made in genetic research, but combining to show that the prehistory of America is far richer in its human background than previously suspected.

The argument for an ancient Caucasian presence in remote parts of the world which should have no such influence or affiliation in very ancient times is compelling. Even West African tribes have legends of ghost-like creatures sharing dominion over their lands and giving them the power to think, to hunt and to organize their societies.

ANCIENT EGYPTIANS

There is widespread evidence of an Aryan presence in ancient Egypt. As author Mary Sutherland has pointed out, the mummy of the wife of King Tutankhamun had auburn hair. In addition, an ancient mummy with red hair, red mustache and beard was found buried within the pyramids at Saqqara. Moreover, the crocodile-caverns of Aboutfaida possessed a number of red-haired mummies. The book *History of the Egyptian Mummies* mentions a primordial corpse with reddish-brown hair. The mummy of Thutmose II has light chesnut-colored hair. Evidence of a Gaulish and Saxon presence has also been revealed by Professor Vacher de Lapouge. According to de Lapouge, a blond mummy was found at Al Amrah, the displayed skull measurements indicative of the White race. Blond mummies have been found at Silsileh as well.

During Pre-Dynastic and Old Kingdom times, Egypt was primarily a Caucasian society. The DNA of tested mummies reveals that even today's own chiefly Semitic and Negroid populations bear traces of that lost Euro-

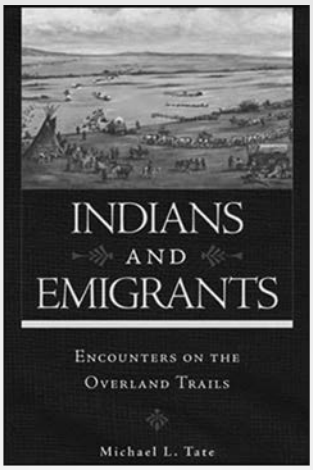

INDIANS & EMIGRANTS

ENCOUNTERS ON THE OVERLAND TRAILS

In the first book to focus on relations between Indians and emigrants on the overland trails, Michael L. Tate shows that such encounters were far more often characterized by cooperation than by conflict. Having combed hundreds of unpublished sources and Indian oral traditions, Tate finds Indians and Anglo-Americans continuously trading goods and news with each other, and Indians providing various forms of assistance to overlanders. Tate admits that both sides normally followed their own best interests, which sometimes created distrust and even violence. But many acts of kindness by emigrants and by Indians can be attributed to simple human compassion. Not until the mid-1850s did plains tribes begin to see their independence and cultural traditions threatened by the flood of white travelers. As buffalo herds dwindled and more Indians died from diseases brought by emigrants, violent clashes between wagon trains and Indians became more frequent, and the first white-Indian wars erupted on the plains. Yet, even in the 1860s, Tate finds, friendly encounters were still the rule.

Softcover, 328 pages, #699, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Please add $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit us online at www.barnesreview.com. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.

pean bloodline. In *The Children of Ra*, author Arthur Kemp noted a DNA study conducted by G. Lucotte and published in the *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* in April 2003 proved Egypt's mixed racial heritage. But continued research has proven that, during past epochs, Egypt had three primary waves of Europoid inhabitants. During Pre-Dynastic times came members of a pre-Aryan or old European population from Eastern Europe and the Mediterranean. Nordic invaders during the Old Kingdom also arrived. And continued waves of Indo-European tribes throughout the Middle and Early New Kingdoms also made it to Egypt. King Tut's racial profile is decidedly Western European in origin, and the further you trace back through Egyptian origins the more homogenous and advanced the Caucasian population.

INDIA

The Northern Indians contain a significant proportion of R1a DNA, the Aryan racial genetic signature. The Aryan invaders established the caste system, or Varna, which in Sanskrit means "color." The Bahadgavita and the Vedas describe the gods of the Hindus as having fair skin and blue eyes. Ancient Hindu texts describe both the different and impending racial conflict of the ancients in their scriptures.

In them, the leader of the the Aryans was Indra, and he is described as "slaying the Dasyus," the Negroids of India. "Thou, Indra, art the destroyer of all the cities, the slayer of the Dasyus, the prosperer of man, the lord of the sky." The RigVeda continues to describe the Dasyu and uses the term "black" in the course of the reference: "Indra, the slayer of Vrittra, the destroyer of cities, has scattered the Dasyu sprang from a black womb." (RgV. II 20.6).

The Rig Veda describes in detail the light-skinned nature of the Aryan worshippers who have "frays that win the light of heaven." In Afghanistan we have many cases of blond hair and blue and green eyes among the population. During the post-Sept. 11 battles it is known that when mixed races hit the battlefield, the Afghan fighters were relentless, but, once Aryans hit the battlefield, those same Afghans were nowhere to be found. Some of the population of this region has remained untouched for 8,000 years and is the strongest receptile of R1a DNA.

When Johann Friedrich Blumenbach (1752 to 1840) first used the term "Caucasian" in 1795 to describe the white population of Europe, he could scarcely imagine the epic story about to unfold. He was a German physician, natural historian. His teachings in comparative anatomy were applied to the classification of human races. Blumenbach adopted the term "Caucasian" from native inhabitants of the Caucasus Mountains in southeastern Europe, a race he believed to be the most beautiful and vigorous on Earth. His arguments are no longer fashionable, but there was much more to the story of ancient Caucasians than Blumenbach or anyone else of his

Robert F. Storm is a freelance editor and author based in North Carolina. He has been intensively studying the mysteries of the ancient world for several decades. Expect more from Storm in future editions of TBR.

Forgotten Civilization

The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future

By Robert M. Schoch. Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2500 B.C., geologist Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization existed thousands of years further back than believed possible. Schoch presents scientific confirmation of this advanced civilization that he says thrived at the end of the last ice age, the solar catastrophe that destroyed it, and what the evidence means for today. Schoch also examines the catastrophic solar outbursts that he believes ended the last ice age, wiping out antediluvian civilization and incinerating much of the evidence of that period. He also issues a warning based upon sound data saying that solar outbursts are powerful enough to devastate our modern civilization. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu 9-5 or see us online at www.barnesreview.com.

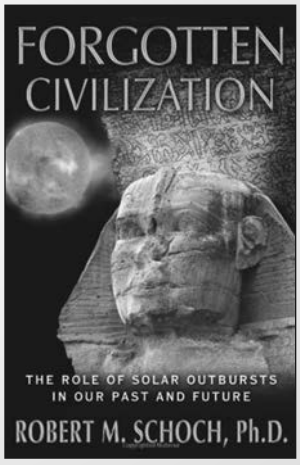

AN OFTEN-OVERLOOKED POLITICAL GENIUS . . .
THE TRUE FATHER OF EUROPEAN FASCISM . . .
BENITO MUSSOLINI
WAS ALSO AN ACCOMPLISHED AUTHOR . . .

MY LIFE

By Benito Mussolini. Foreword by Richard Washburn Child, former U.S. ambassador to Italy. First published in 1928, Mussolini covers his life up to 1929 and his thoughts on Italian politics. It begins with a brief family history before moving on to its core subject: how Mussolini built the Fascist movement out of a militia, founded at the end of the WWI to prevent Italy from plunging into Bolshevik chaos. Mussolini spells out his ideological background, sparing no details on his socialist political origins, the creation of *Il Popolo d' Italia* newspaper, and the *Fasci Italiani di Combattimento.* He then discusses the violent Communist attacks upon his own person and the multiple murders committed by the Bolshevists, showing how this violence necessitated the Fascist units that gradually became the National Fascist Party—for which Mussolini was first elected to the Italian parliament in 1921. He then describes the growth of his party and the dramatic 1922 March on Rome, when 30,000 black-shirted followers gathered to protest a series of weak governments that had driven the nation to bankruptcy. Finally, Mussolini discusses what his government achieved over the first five years of its existence and speculates on what the future might hold. This edition has been completely reset and contains 45 new footnotes to provide details on personalities and events mentioned in the text plus the text of some of his best speeches. Softcover, 212 pages, #712, ***$15***. Along with the following book, *Story of a Year*, it makes up Mussolini's full autobiography.

STORY OF A YEAR:
THE TIME OF THE CARROT AND THE STICK

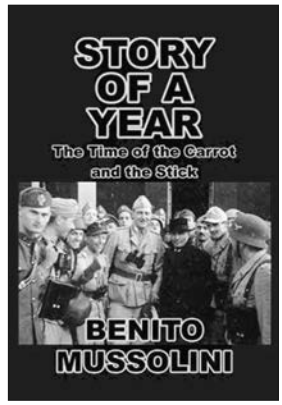

This work is Benito Mussolini's autobiographical account, written in the third person, of the dramatic events—as he experienced them—from the time of the Battle of El Alamein until his rescue and reinstatement as leader of German-occupied Italy. It starts with a gripping recounting of the reasons for the first major Axis defeats in North Africa, the invasions of Sicily and mainland Italy by the Allies, and then moves on to discuss in detail the Grand Fascist Council meeting of July 1943—where Mussolini was deposed as leader by his own Fascist Party and placed under arrest. It then describes his experiences while imprisoned, ending that section with an account of his legendary rescue from his mountaintop hotel-prison by German commandos under Col. Otto Skorzeny. Along the way, Mussolini reveals intimate details of internal Fascist Party government meetings, his strained relations with the Italian king and all the betrayals and backstabbing by formerly loyal colleagues, once the war had turned against the Axis Powers. Along with his 1928 book, *My Life, The Story of a Year* makes up the complete set of Mussolini's autobiography and is essential reading for anyone wishing to understand this tumultuous period of history. This new edition has been completely reset and newly illustrated. It also contains a timeline of Mussolini's life to aid the reader in visualizing the events it describes. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, ***$10***.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF PLUS FREE S&H IF YOU USE THE COUPON IN THE FRONT OF THIS ISSUE

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H rates.) Order all from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 Mon.-Thu., to charge. You may also order online at our Internet store: www.barnesreview.com.

THE FRANKS: Ferocious, Feudal & Free

By Ronald L. Ray

Through the inexorable passage of time, the Germanic tribes have wound their way on the path of the centuries, appearing out of the mists of prehistory which shroud their forefathers in mystery and myth. They arrived from the east, entering the north, from whence they grew and advanced, until they covered almost the entire face of Europe.

But in reviewing the ancient tribes, there is one the reader may till now have thought overlooked—a seemingly unforgivable oversight on the part of the author. Far from ignored, however, we must view it apart and consider its people on their own. For the ferocity of their advance and totality of their conquests were so great that, to this day, their name is in many languages—even in the far Orient—synonymous with "European."

It is the Franks. And it is to them that the first—if unsteady—origins of a single German people may perhaps be ascribed.

THE ROMAN EXPERIENCE

Paradoxically, the Franks never were a single tribe. They were, in fact, originally a confederacy of tribes who developed a cultural, political and military cohesion, if not unity, which enabled them over time to dominate their neighbors—periodically, even their primary Germanic rivals, the Saxons, whom it took half of a millennium to subjugate fully. Within the Frankish confederacy were to be found the tribes of the Sicambri, Chamavi, Bructeri, Chatti (modern Hessians), Chattuarii, Ampsivarii, Tencteri and the Ubii.

The confederation occurred sometime around 240 A.D., but it is not until 258 that the name "Frank" was applied to its members. The meaning of the term has been disputed, with some, according to Francis Owen in *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, interpreting the word as "defiant, bold, ferocious . . . [or from the Latin] *framea* meaning spear."[1] But the meaning of "Frank" as "free" is the one which almost universally has established itself and is the one still held in the popular German mind today.

Most researchers believe the Frankish confederacy had its origin in the region of the lower Rhein River, although the Frankish historian St. Gregory of Tours and a couple of other medieval sources supposed their descendancy from the ancient Trojans—something for which no clear evidence has yet emerged.

Owen continues:

> From the time of the formation of the Frankish confederacy there was no permanent peace along the frontier. A slow and steady enlargement of Frankish territory took place at the expense of their Thuringian and Alemannian neighbors as well as of the Romans or Romanized Kelts. The towns and cities were the chief objects of attack since they were the centers of wealth.[2]

By the beginning of the 5th century, two things were working to change the face of the Western world forever. The first was the rapid advance of Christianity. At that time, most of Gaul had accepted the orthodox (Catholic) form of Christianity. But, while the Goths and some related tribes had embraced the heretical Arian form of Christianity (which denied the divinity of Jesus Christ), the remaining Germanic tribes, including the Franks, remained pagans, preventing their assimilation into the Gallo-Roman-Byzantine culture. That would soon change.

The second force at work was the massive societal upheavals caused by the impending collapse of the Western Roman Empire and the concurrent beginnings of the second great migration of peoples. What this meant in the Roman experience has been recounted with the greatest pathos by St. Augustine of Hippo in

By A.D. 476, the Western Roman Empire was in bad shape, having shrunken to just Italy and a chunk of southern France (Gaul). Emperor Julius Nepos had appointed one Orestes as patrician and master of soldiers in the west. Orestes had been secretary to Attila the Hun—his main claim to fame. Romulus Augustulus (shown here surrendering his crown to Odoacer) was merely the puppet of his father, Orestes, who was defeated in battle and then assassinated by Odoacer, who was declared king of Italy on Aug. 23, 476. Romulus Augustulus was not deposed until Sept. 2 of that year—marking the "official" end of the Western Roman Empire.

The City of God. Under pressure from the Huns in the East, the "barbarian hordes"—so large now as to allow us to view them as emergent "nations"—were in motion. Vandals, Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Alans, Swabians, Burgundians, Saxons and Franks were all on the move.

Writes Owen:

> These moves could no longer be described as raids; they were migrations of peoples, the uprooting of whole tribes, bag and baggage, with wives and children, cattle and all possessions, with long trains of ox-drawn wagons, extending for miles.[3]

The last glorious, united stand of the Western Roman Empire would take place in 451. The Hunnish invaders under Attila had seized most of Europe and crossed into what is now France. Between Troyes and Chalons-sur-Marne, the Roman armies under Aetius fought Attila's uncountable host (among whom were to be found even some Germanic tribesmen) to a costly, bloody standstill in a single day. By morning, the Huns had withdrawn, never to return.

But it was not Romans of Caesar's time who thus defended the empire. Rome's armies long had been comprised of the dozens of peoples they had conquered or captured, so that the vast majority of those fighting under Aetius' command were Germanics, from nearly every tribe in the west.

The die was cast. In 476, Odoacer forced the abdication of the last caesar of the West. Disorder reigned. But a new power was arising, which would carry the torch of civilization into the Middle Ages and beyond.

THE MEROVINGIANS

In our account of the Germans, one great difficulty is condensing centuries of history into a few short paragraphs. It seems unjust, for each generation has something of interest to be remembered by later ages.

In 481, a mere five years after Odoacer's pyrrhic victory, Cholodowech—better known to us as Chlodwig or Clovis—became one of the four kings of the Franks. The kings were elected at this time, although they often

came from one particular family in a quasi-hereditary manner. But Frankish custom also demanded the division of a kingdom among the sons of a deceased king, leading to almost ceaseless feuds and wars.[4]

The young Chlodwig was as ruthless as he was far-sighted, quickly eliminating his rivals by rather direct and permanent means, becoming the first universal king of the Franks. In 493, he married Chlothilde, who was the niece of a Burgundian king. A seemingly unremarkable event, except that his bride was a devout Catholic, from a mostly Arian people. Even that seems unremarkable, were it not that she determined to see her pagan husband converted to Christianity—an event which soon came to pass, altering the course and culture of the Germanic people—and of Christianity—for the next 15 centuries.

Merovingian Architecture

The baptistery of the Cathedral of Saint-Léonce in Fréjus, France, dating from the 5th century, is an excellent example of Merovingian architecture. It is one of the oldest churches in France. Fréjus was founded by Julius Caesar and was an important Roman port and the capital of Provence. A Christian community existed here as early as A.D. 374. The Merovingians are important in occult lore and were the early leaders of the Franks. They provided Napoleon with the inspiration for his golden "bees," a symbol to rival the fleur-de-lis of the Bourbon dynasty.

Around the year 496, during a long and difficult battle against the Alemannians, Chlodwig prayed to the Christian God, promising to become a Christian, should he be granted the victory. Thereupon, records St. Gregory of Tours, the enemy "turned and fled." The impression made was profound. Soon after, the monarch and 3,000 Franks accepted baptism at Rheims. "Bow thy head, Sicambrian!" declared the bishop, St. Remigius. "Worship what thou hast persecuted; persecute what thou hast worshipped!"

The conversion of the Frankish king was sincere. He greatly supported the Catholic Church and missionary efforts. We must not suppose, however, that life at the time suddenly became only holiness and peace. Far from it. Men continued to be as changeable and fickle as they had always been. But many of them became, through the new religion, better men. It would require a number of centuries before one could safely declare that kings, commoners and culture as a whole were in fact, and not in name only, Christian.

There are some among Revisionist historians, who may wish to reinterpret the events of the past according to their own particular ideology—whether of religion or of race. But true Revisionism seeks, as Harry Elmer Barnes so often stated, "to bring history into accord with the facts."

In this regard, with no intention of evangelizing, it is a fact that the Christian religion, through the long roll of centuries, has been the primary driving force which has civilized man and enabled him to achieve not just great deeds, but transcendent ones. True, there has been much abuse of that religion and many "Christian" actions which rival the barbarity of the pagans of old, while advancement has come rather in fits and starts than in a leap. But, on the whole, we must acknowledge that it is Christianity that ennobled the spirit of man in a manner never achieved by the old religions.

The pagan life was full of superstition, treachery, death, persecution and wars without number. Human sacrifice and even cannibalism were not uncommon—including among the Germanic peoples. True, the Germanic heathens accomplished many great and beautiful things, but it was Christianity that gave the impetus to pursue truth, beauty and goodness as never before. European museums, and the European landscape itself, bear testimony.

Some neo-pagans would have it that life under the old gods was one of peace and freedom, but it is not so. Would so many have left the old religion, even under compulsion, had they seen no advantage in the new? The old ways would continue in some places another 500 years, but the new religion succeeded—not just because the Germanic peoples sought to emulate the now-Christian Roman Empire, but, as Francis Owen insightfully observed: "In addition, the call of the new religion was a summons to a new philosophy of life. One of the Anglian nobles is reported by Bede to have said at a conference called by the king to discuss the adoption of the new religion: the old gods had done very little for him, and he had no objection to trying the new one."[5]

Indeed, the destruction of the pagan cultic centers demonstrated to the as-yet unconverted the powerlessness of their gods and, combined with the witness of martyrs and miracles, gave impetus to the people's conversion. St. Boniface hewing down a sacred oak tree is but the most famous example.

Human nature and Frankish customary law being

what they were, the division of the Frankish kingdom at Chlodwig's death in 511 was a blow from which Merovingian rule never fully recovered. Most of the next 200 years and more was a tale of popular woe, fratricidal warfare and royal dissipation. One is astonished that the people, who still retained some of their formerly numerous, ancient democratic rights, such as the annual assembly (the *Ding* or *Thing*) and election of the king, did not intervene more strongly.

STEWARDS OR KINGS?

These internecine struggles—mirrored across most of Western Europe—at times nearly destroyed all order in society. If not for the Catholic monasteries, the light of civilization might have gone out. And, even as the battles enervated the Merovingian rulers, they led to new forms of government out of cruel necessity—a necessity which would eliminate democratic practices, even if Germanic democratic principles never died in the hearts of the people.

From the mid-6th to mid-7th centuries, and concluding in the 8th, the Merovingians continued to reign but ruled ever less. Thanks to the implacable hatred between two Frankish queens, Brunhilde and Fredegunde—the echo of which can be found in the *Nibelungenlied*, the epic poem about the dragon-slayer Siegfried—forces were unleashed that gradually reduced the kings to mere figureheads, necessary for legality but otherwise ignored.

In efforts to shore up their own powers, the kings gave or sold most of them to the equally ruthless nobles and officials, including those of the Catholic hierarchy. The kings instituted the office of *major domo*—chief steward—to which passed most of the ruling power, particularly after 639. The size and increasingly disparate cultures and languages of the still-Germanic eastern kingdom of Austria and the increasingly Romano-Gallicized Neustria to the west led to separate stewardships and administrations and at times threatened to break up the Frankish kingdom entirely. This division was made along an arbitrary line which still fairly divides geographically the French and Germanic languages today.

The stewards initially were guardians of the kings' wealth, doling out property and favors to the nobles and soldiers for their services—the practice of the *Lehen*. For this, the recipients swore an oath of fealty and promised aid in times of trouble. The ancient *Allod*, or grant of freehold property, began to disappear. The beginnings of feudalistic society could be seen.

In the 8th century, Karl, steward of Austria, succeeded in gaining control of Neustria, as well. Forerunner of a more famous Karl, his strong character, power and acumen, aided by the favor of heaven, enabled him to beat back the onrushing Moorish invasion of Europe

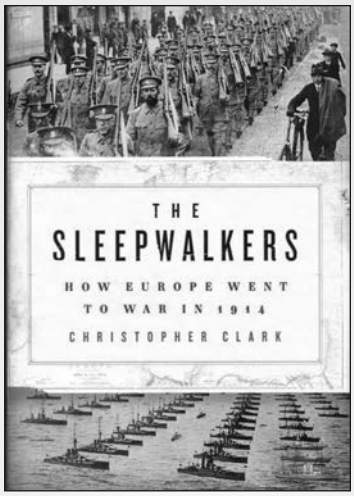

THE SLEEPWALKERS

A Must Read Book For Anniversary of World War I

These are heady days for historians. While the 1990s saw one 50-year retrospective after another on the Second World War, for those writing on the First World War, the centennial of all centennials is fast approaching. After a century it remains the ultimate historical whodunit. How did Europe, at the height of its glory, commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? *The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914* is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the explosive beginnings of World War I. Drawing on new scholarship, Clark offers a fresh look at World War I, focusing not on the battles and atrocities of the war itself, but on the complex events and relationships that led a group of well-meaning leaders into brutal conflict. Clark traces the paths to war in a minute-by-minute, action-packed narrative that cuts between the key decision centers in Vienna, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Paris, London and Belgrade, and examines the decades of history that informed the events of 1914 and details the mutual misunderstandings and unintended signals that drove the crisis forward so quickly. Meticulously researched and masterfully written, Christopher Clark's *The Sleepwalkers* is a dramatic and authoritative chronicle of Europe's descent into a war that tore our world apart. *The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914.* Softcover, 697 pages, #683, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free (Mon. thru Thu., 9 a.m. to 5 p.m.) to charge. Purchase online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

from the Spanish peninsula. On Oct. 17, 720, Karl—ever afterwards known as "Martel," "the Hammer"—led the Christian armies against the Saracens near Poitiers (today in France). The Moslems were for the first time so severely trounced, that they withdrew during the night and never again found a permanent foothold north of the Pyrenees Mountains—until our own day.

Karl never sought the kingship, although the people would have supported him. His son, Pippin the Younger, did not possess such modesty. Receiving Pope Zacharias's agreement that "he who rules should also reign," Pippin deposed the last Merovingian and had himself elected and crowned king at Soissons in November 751, the first of what would come to be known as the Carolingian dynasty.

BEGINNINGS OF EMPIRE

Pippin had two sons, Carloman and Karl (Charles). When Pippin died in 768, the kingdom of the Franks was divided between them, albeit north and south, rather than the old east-west division. Carloman died early, and, in 771, Karl became the sole king of the Franks, reigning for the next 43 years. His accomplishments were so numerous, so extensive, so lasting, that their traces can be found still, however faintly, in our own time. He would be known ever after as "Charlemagne"—Karl the Great.

Bayard Taylor, in his late-19th-century *A History of Germany*, describes a man of mythical proportions, although he was no myth.

> He was at this time 29 years old, and in the pride of perfect strength and manly beauty. He was nearly seven feet high, admirably proportioned, and so developed by toil, the chase and warlike exercises that few men of his time equaled him in muscular strength. His face was noble and commanding, his hair blond or light brown, and his eyes a clear, sparkling blue. He performed the severest duties of his office with a quiet dignity which heightened the impression of his intellectual power; he was terrible and inflexible in crushing all who attempted to interfere with his work; but at the chase, the banquet, or in the circle of his family and friends, no one was more frank, joyous and kindly than he.
>
> . . . He stands alone, midway between the Roman Empire and the Middle Ages, as the one supreme historical landmark. The task of his life was to extend, secure, regulate and develop the power of a great empire, much of which was still in a state of semi-barbarism. He was no imitator of the Roman emperors: his genius, as a statesman, lay in his ability to understand that new forms of government, and a new development of civilization, had become necessary. Like all strong and far-seeing rulers, he was despotic, and often fiercely cruel. Those who interfered with his plans—even the members of his own family—were relentlessly sacrificed. On the other hand, although he strengthened the power of the nobility, he never neglected the protection of the people; half his days were devoted to war, yet he encouraged learning, literature and the arts; and while he crushed the independence of the races he gave them a higher civilization in its stead.[6]

Indeed, the accomplishments of Charlemagne can hardly be overestimated. His efforts to expand the territories under his rule were tireless, his wars against enemies uncompromising. For 30 years he battled the Saxons—ever again defeated, ever again rebellious—and the Frisians, the last of the great Germanic tribes to surrender their democratic independence and their old religion. But at long last, all of them were ruled by him: Franks, Burgundians, Alemannians, Thuringians, Bavarians, Lombards, Frisians and Saxons. The fearsome Saxon ruler Widukind finally surrendered and accepted the new Christian faith, ever after well treated by his new sovereign, who stood as godfather at his baptism.

Charlemagne conquered the Lombards, held in check the Saracens of Spain, and subjugated the Avars far along the Danube.

In 800, the great king of the Franks marched to Rome and the aid of Pope Leo III, beleaguered by the deadly intrigues of the Roman nobility. An obliging Byzantine Empress Irene deposed her son, the Eastern Roman emperor, creating a legal path for a new Western emperor.

On Christmas Day, Dec. 25, 800, Karl was crowned by the Pope as emperor of the Romans, to cries of "Life and victory to Carolo Augusto, crowned by God, the great, the peace-bringing emperor of the Romans!"[7] No longer the Rome of the Caesars, the Western Empire would henceforth be known as the *Sacer Romanum Imperium*—the *Holy* Roman Empire. Together with the *Sacra Romana Ecclesia*—the Holy Roman Church—it would form a union of throne and altar which would endure for a millennium.

With help of wise counselors, like the monk, Alcuin, Charlemagne set about reforming and rebuilding the whole of Western and Central European society, in religion and the worship offered to God, in education of the nobility, in the establishment of new laws and a strict ordering of society, which extended even to prescribing the uniforms of tradesmen, so that they might be recognized also by the illiterate.

The emperor was sometimes ruthless in his efforts, at times exceeding the bounds of morality, as in the forced conversion of the Saxons. But we must beware judging by the standards of later times. Political and religious necessity dictated his methods in a Europe not fully civilized. Had the pagan Saxons had the upper hand, they would have done, and did, the same—and worse—against the Christians.

From the Ebro River in Spain to Pressburg (Bratislava) in Slovakia, and from the shores of the North Sea to the River Garigliano in southern Italy, all of Europe was one: a united Christendom, ruled spiritually by one

The Revival of Literacy

During the Carolingian renaissance, Charlemagne, or Charles (Karl) the Great, the 8th- and 9th-century emperor of France, is shown surrounded by his principal officers as they receive Abbott Alcuin, as the holy man presents manuscripts created by his monks. This was a revival of learning sponsored by Charlemagne and his successors. Charles saw the mission of the state as both a Christian and a Roman one. Among his goals was to restore literacy among the masses. Before this, during the dark ages, literacy had languished and become mostly restricted to clerics. The revival of literacy was intended to restore and deepen the piety of the people, to make the church more of an intellectual force and preserve learning from Roman religious and secular texts. Alcuin originally hailed from England.

pope, and temporally by one emperor. Beloved of the people, Emperor Karl retained a noble simplicity, wearing his daughters' linen homespun and caring for his own gardens and orchards, never ceasing to improve his own learning or to provide feats of strength and endurance into old age.

With right, we may call Charlemagne, through the grace of God, the founder of Christian Europe. Though a very few others in history may have ruled domains so vast or vaster, none other is there, who almost single-handedly established the foundations of an entire civilization. Under Karl, the Germanic tribes knew the beginnings of national unity, and the Holy Roman Empire he inaugurated—in truth, the first *German* empire—was destined to last for 10 centuries: the first and only "thousand-year Reich." ✦

SOURCES:

Kemp, Arthur, *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2006.

Owen, Francis, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, New York, Dorset Press, 1960.

Ray, Ronald L., manuscript class notes in Catholic Church history, 1990-1991.

Taylor, Bayard, *A History of Germany*, New York, D. Appleton and Company, 1894.

Wikipedia, "Charlemagne," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charlemagne.

Wikipedia, "Franks," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franks.

Wikipedia, "Salian Franks," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salian_Franks.

ENDNOTES:

1 Francis Owen, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, p. 105.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 106.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 107.

4 Interestingly, this custom never quite died out until the upheavals following World War I, leading to the dozens of tiny territories ruled by one or another noble, which existed at the time of Napoleon—so-called "postage stamp principalities." The practice must therefore be viewed as a contributing factor to the long lack of German political unity.

5 Owen, *op. cit.*, p. 104.

6 Bayard Taylor, *A History of Germany*, p. 93.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

RUINATION OF A NATION

From Rhodesia to Zimbabwe—and what is left today of the formerly White-run "breadbasket of Africa"

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

In 1980, White rule came to an abrupt end in Rhodesia. The country was one of the most stable and prosperous in the world at the time, its currency worth more than the American dollar, it possessing no debt, a positive balance in the treasury, and large amounts of agricultural exports being shipped to the world. It attracted a workforce from many areas of Africa. As Ivor Benson, a first-rate reporter, author and writer on the problems of southern Africa repeatedly cautioned, Communists were hell bent on destroying the country and they did, sort of. They had help. It could not have been done otherwise. Prime Minister Ian Smith did no one any favors by turning over the reins of the country to a Black native ruler, a Communist dictator known as Robert Mugabe. Mugabe was and is a tribalist who put his own people in power, shut out others, arrested opposition politician Bishop Abel Muzorewa and threw him in jail for simply questioning his rule. At the time, Muzorewa stated human oppression under Mugabe was far worse than ever alleged under White rule.

It took about three years to ruin formerly prosperous Rhodesia. Today, after 35 years of Mugabe's despotic rule, the country is dead broke, requiring constant foreign aid, its currency is worthless and its people impoverished. Now the country uses the South African rand as currency, the euro (the European currency) and, of course, the U.S. dollar.

Of course what Mugabe wants is the genocide of White people in his nation. In July 2014, Mugabe called on the ruined country's remaining White farmers to cede their land to Black people. "We say 'no' to Whites owning our land, and they should go back to England," he ranted to supporters at the rally. "We will have no mercy for White people regarding the land; they cannot own our soil," he added. "Don't be too kind to white farmers. Land is yours, not theirs," Mugabe yelled to the crowd.

While the tyrant Mugabe heaps blame on Whites and the British, the fact is that Zimbabwe was ruined by Mugabe himself and his incompetent regime. Currently, the bankrupt country is ravaged by cholera—not having enough money in the public coffers to buy chemicals for filtration plants that are supposed to purify its water. Cracked sewage pipes have not been repaired in years. At one cemetery in Harare, gravediggers are burying 31 child victims of cholera every week on average.

For years I have watched this tragic sideshow, having great misgivings about the future of Rhodesia since the day Mugabe took over. I knew what was coming next. Today we see it. Minority farmers are being robbed, beaten, tortured, mutilated, raped and killed, their lands stolen and re-distributed to natives who often let their lands lie fallow, rather than do the hard work of farming it. They also know nothing of the business side of running prosperous commercial farms.

The result: Rhodesia, now Zimbabwe, collapsed like a house of cards, all with the "help" of the West. The looney 90-plus-year-old Mugabe continues to rule as dictator to this day, still blaming the previous minority government for the problems his regime and his people created. It is fair for me to say this because Mugabe's people have only been out of their loincloths for about 100 years. Thus little else should be expected. Politically incorrect but true.

Fast forward to July 2015 and what do we find? "Cecil the Lion King" is killed by an American trophy hunter in Zimbabwe. The elite media in the West lost their collective heads, opening asylum floodgates, threatening the hunter with loss of his business, his life and whatever else these zealots could get their hands on.

As reported on Yahoo! News, a Zimbabwean native put it best. "What lion? Are you saying all this noise is

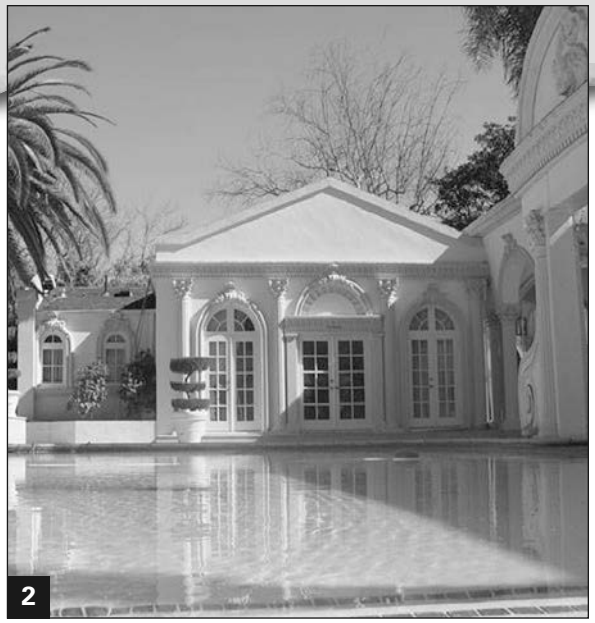

MUGABE LIVES IN OPULENT SPLENDOR WHILE PEOPLE STARVE

Here's an inside and outside look at Robert Mugabe's presidental palace. 1) An exterior view of the palace. It looks somewhat like the U.S. White House. 2) A view of the pool in the backyard. 3) Mugabe's Versailles-style living room. 4) Mugabe's television room. 5) Mugabe's bathtub. 6) A portion of Mugabe's bathroom. 7) Mugabe's posh bedroom.

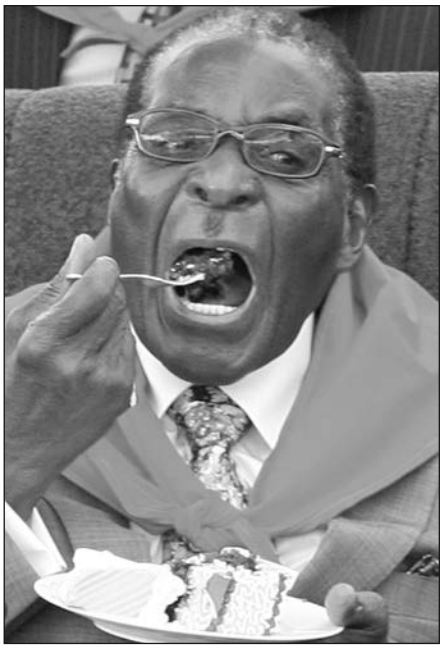

Above left: two white farmers are hauled off in handcuffs for wanting to keep their farms, which Mugabe ordered handed over to landless black peasants. Hundreds of white farmers, as far back as 2002, have been arrested in Zimbabwe—the former Rhodesia—for defying an order to surrender their land. Many Whites have been tortured and murdered as well, making life as a White farmer impossible. Right, President Mugabe shovels food into his mouth at one of his daily feasts of luxury foods. For his 91st birthday this year, Mugabe had nearly an entire zoo slaughtered as food for his guests.

about a dead lion? Lions are killed all the time in this country," said Tryphina Kaseke, a hawker of second-hand clothes on the streets of Harare. "What is so special about this one? Lions kill people all the time here. So do crocodiles and other wild beasts. Where is the outrage then?"

Often, natives who live there lack the weapons to defend themselves and are left at the mercy of the natural world. Most people in the cities of the West have no clue what life is really like in the dog-eat-dog-eat-human world of Africa.

Several years back, the editor of a Nigerian newspaper, who was concerned about the diminishing number of schools, the lack of electricity, running water and the appalling lack of everything else a civilized country needs to function, shocked readers. In an editorial he asked two absolutely forbidden questions: (1) Why can't Africans do this for themselves? (2) Do we need to call back a minority [White} government to save us? Some agreed. Others condemned him. In my judgment he was the smart one, thinking and uttering sound but unpopular thoughts.

For about 10 years, I have been fortunate to have a friend in South Africa. I cannot even mention his name out of respect for his safety. We became friends, in part because, as he said, I was the first American he met who understood that the basic problem in Africa is tribalism.

This Zimbabwean native was a fierce critic of Robert Mugabe. He is highly intelligent and motivated. His family was educated in Great Britain. He speaks multiple languages including his native Zulu, Afrikaans and English. He also is an electrical contractor and commodity trader. In plain English, he represents what can be in Africa if the effort is made by the people.

He graciously sent me some photographs showing the royal splendor Robert Mugabe enjoys at his palace in Harare. They provide graphic evidence about much of what is wrong in Africa. The pictures make the White House look like a slum in comparison. Mugabe sips wine and caviar while his people starve and suffer.

In South Africa, the Black rulers have banished throngs of White people to camps for the homeless. These homeless camps are no better than the concentration camps set up by the British to incarcerate Boer families during the Boer wars.

So long as deluded folks in civilized countries continue to support despots like Mugabe, there is little hope for true and lasting progress in Africa. In the meantime, rest in peace, Cecil the Lion. The world cares a lot more

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is an amateur historian based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949 and graduated high school in Fresno, Calif., in 1958. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in the movie and broadcasting industry. He is a multilingual author of one published book and many articles and produced numerous radio shows. Harald has spent much of his life in family business.

Must-Read Racial & Ethnic Studies

Ways That Are Dark: The Truth About China

By Ralph Townsend, veteran U.S. diplomat to China in the 1930s. Read the truth about the Chinese tolerance for pain, the abuses of the opium period, the Chinese resistance to change, exotic tortures, xenophobia; the squalor in which most people lived; more. Explains why China and the Chinese people are what they are today. Softcover, #4, 336 pages, *$15.*

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard University. First published in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. Coon says: The White race is a mixture of sapiens, Neanderthal types and Mediterranean types; the Upper Paleolithic peoples are the indigenous peoples of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic; when reduced Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mix, a process of "dinarization" occurs, which produces a hybrid. Coon classified the White races after regions or archeological sites. Covered are the Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. Book contains the full set of photo plates that illustrate the expansive range of topics explored. Oversized softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, maps and charts, photos, #608, *$40.*

White America

By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to White survival. He believed that the dissolution of the White race was inescapable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race and that civilization cannot survive that destruction. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20.*

Victory or Violence?

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging (AWB: Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account. Third edition, now updated to include Eugene Terre'Blanche's murder in 2011. Softcover, third edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

IQ and Race: The Complete Overview

Featuring the work of Henry Garrett, Arthur Jensen, J. Phillipe Rushton, Richard J. Herrnstein, Charles Murray, Richard Lynn, Tatu Vanhanen and others. The April 2012 discovery by an international team of scientists of the gene HMGA2, which determines brain size and intelligence, has firmly established the supremacy of the "nature" or racial-determinant view of intelligence and achievement over the leftist "nurture" argument. This book reviews and summarizes all the major and influential works on IQ and race published since 1980. Includes summaries of the greatest works on race and intelligence plus full details of the 2012 HMGA2 gene discovery report. Softcover, 86 pages, #633, *$15.*

The Lost White Race

By Ira Calvin. The author takes the stand that there will have to be two worlds, i.e., a White world and a colored world. He maintains that if we don't do this, the White race will die, and in the end there will be only one world: a colored one. The author makes a strong and justifiable appeal for a setup wherein the White race can be assured of continued existence, which, he believes, is the best thing for the future of the world, i.e., a White homeland. Softcover, 184 pages, #661, *$20.*

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From?

William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding ancient Israel and presents the evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of archeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, *$22.*

TBR subscribers may take an additional 10% off the above prices. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. Visit us online at

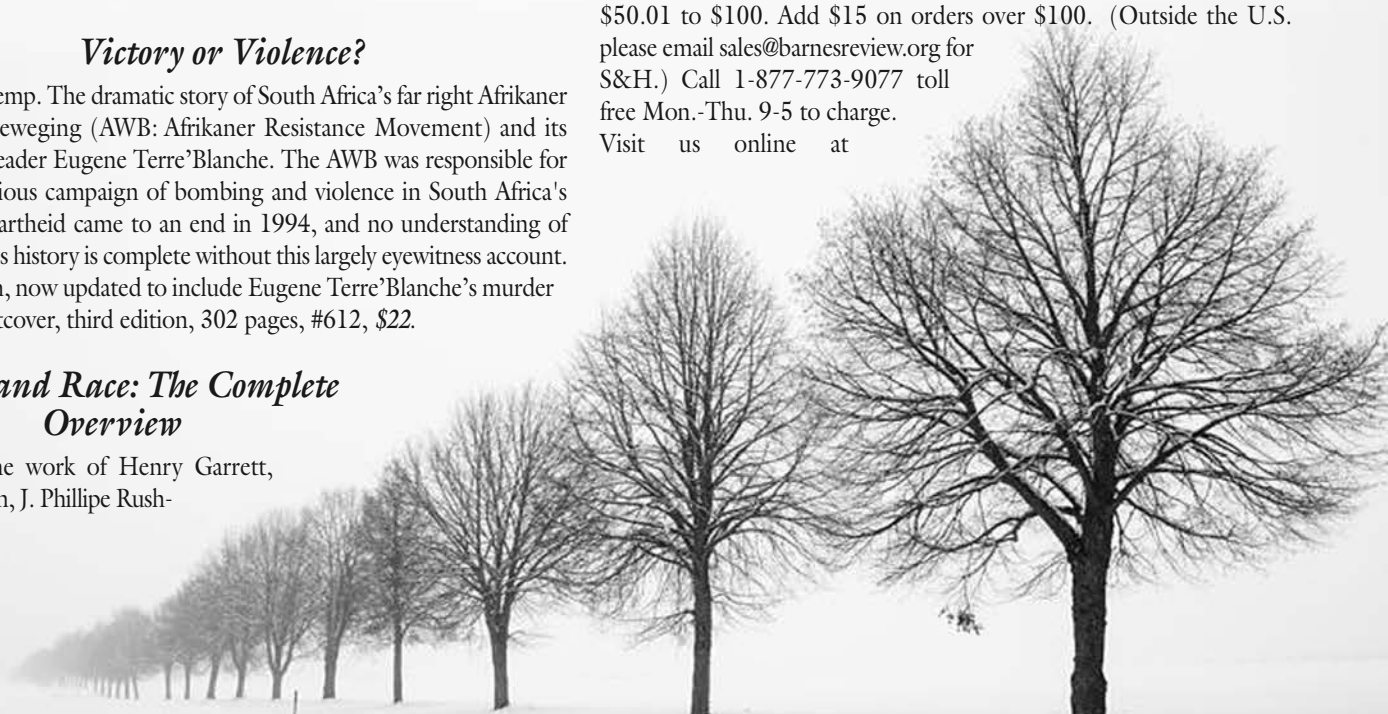

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Facts Are Facts

The post-World War II anti-German propaganda machine operates with increased speed and intensity, as aging Holohoaxsters seek to ensure unending "reparations" for their posterity forever. For example, in 2011, both *Life* magazine and the *Washington Post* reprinted December 1945 photos of mothers and children fleeing 270 miles on foot from Lodz, Poland, to the British zone in Berlin, Germany. The periodicals claimed it was "Polish refugees," who were "victims of the Nazi regime," despite the fact that the war had ended in May, and Poles were given the property and goods stolen from area Germans and had no need to emigrate. In reality, Germany's *National-Zeitung* discovered, it was a desperate group of 150 ethnic Germans fleeing hostile Poles and Russians, including a toddler who survived the trek, only to die upon arrival in Berlin. This, according to the caption of the photographs at the time of their original publication in January 1946, ironically also in *Life*.

✠ ✠ ✠

Woes of Woodrow Wilson

The "memory hole" sure is getting a lot of use these days. The ongoing, communist-led race war of Blacks against Whites in the U.S. continues to expand. Princeton University President Christopher Eisgruber, for instance, caved in to demands by Negro agitators and chose to open discussions aimed at effacing, Egyptian-style, the memory of President Woodrow Wilson from the university campus. Apparently, the man who took America into World War I and the long march to globalism—and was therefore beloved of the Left—was an evil racist, because he allegedly supported racial segregation. If the culture destroyers are already "eating their own," this can only portend a coming reign of terror not seen since Mao, Stalin, Pol Pot and Benjamin Netanyahu. The birds of the 1789 French Revolution are coming home to roost.

✠ ✠ ✠

Death by Prohibition

After adoption of the 18th Amendment in 1919, the U.S. Congress passed the Volstead Act to implement it. One long-forgotten provision of that law provided tax incentives to get alcohol producers to denature it, making it poisonous to humans. This was meant to provide a further curb on Americans' drinking habits. The federal government also deliberately refused to require that denatured alcohol be labelled as poison. While liquor consumption dropped for a few years, by the mid-1920s it had soared again, and denatured alcohol was a major part of bootleggers' trade. By 1927, the feds demanded up to 10% grain alcohol actually be deadly methyl (wood) alcohol. While senators, congressmen and even the U.S. attorney general were frequently known to be drunk on duty, thanks to private supplies of good liquor, their knowing and deliberate actions led to the deaths of perhaps 50,000 people by 1927. Hundreds of thousands suffered paralysis and blindness from the unmarked poison. One Kansas county had as many as 15,000 people harmed by tainted alcohol. Just another example of how government tries to "help" the citizenry.

✠ ✠ ✠

Medical Torture

In 1945, Ebb Cade was a 53-year-old Negro man, who had been injured in an automobile accident while employed at the Oak Ridge, Tenn., nuclear facility. What happened next is but another example of the sinister disregard for morality and human life practiced by the U.S. government. Despite knowing already the harmful effects of exposure to radioactive plutonium, doctors secretly injected him with 4.7 micrograms of plutonium to observe the effects. Levels of the deadly substance were measured from bodily excretions. Researchers refused to set his broken arm and leg for five days, while they measured plutonium levels in bone tissue. They also pulled 15 of his teeth, and all the while never explained themselves or asked for consent. Cade managed to escape from the house of horrors in the middle of the night and died in 1953, one of many victims of radiation poisoning experiments. To this day, no one has been held accountable.

Cave painting in Barrier Canyon.

Intriguing Images

A red ochre cave drawing from Barrier Canyon in the U.S. Southwest has been considered by some proponents of creation, as opposed to evolution, as being that of a pterosaur. It turns out, however, that it is no such thing. Using a photographic enhancement technique invented by the space program, called D-Stretch, damaging alterations of the image were cleared away optically, allowing researchers to view the rock art as it should be. Revealed were a man, perhaps worshipping a serpent-like creature, as well as a "spirit figure" overlooking two sheep. Nevertheless, there is plenty there for scientists to ponder over.

✠ ✠ ✠

Cultural Destruction

To be successful, the destruction of a civilization must occur in the minds of its members, and not merely through eradication of its monuments. It can therefore be no accident that the government of Germany decided to house thousands of African and Asian invaders at Berlin's Tempelhof airport. Since decommissioning in 2008, it has served as a massive park for the German people. In 1948-1949, it was a key part of the Berlin airlift, through which tons of food and

supplies passed, in order to keep Berliners from starving at the hands of the Soviets. More notably, Tempelhof was the site of one of Adolf Hitler's greatest speeches, before 1.5 million till then despairing Germans on May 1, 1933. There he won over the hearts and minds of enemy and friend alike, restored the German soul, and signaled one of the greatest positive reforms of workers' rights ever accomplished. So it is that Tempelhof was chosen to shelter a part of the "immigrant" hordes intended by Zionists and the victorious powers to eradicate the German people once and for all.

✠ ✠ ✠

Overcrowding

There may also be another reason for the Afro-Asian invasion of Germany. Israel has a problem. It is overcrowded, with a population density in some areas rivaling that of Pakistan. With 6.3 million Israelis vying for the same real estate as a similar number of Palestinians, violence has been increasing while quality of life decreases. Those with the highest birth rates—Palestinians and Orthodox Jews—also suffer the greatest unemployment: 60% versus the 40% Israeli average. And since native Arabs are still unwilling to give up their homeland after nearly 70 years of brutal Zionist occupation, many Israelis are tiring of the fight. Jewish emigration from Israel has increased. So maybe the ceaseless wars in the Middle East and Ukraine, now being exported to Germany, are intended to recreate the medieval Khazarian Empire, stretching this time from Africa through the Levant and up into Eastern and Central Europe to Berlin. Once European Whites and non-White Muslims have been provoked to kill each other, the Zionists will have the *Lebensraum* they desperately desire. It would be much easier, though, if the latter would just all move to Birobidjan.

✠ ✠ ✠

True Genocide

On Feb. 5, 1946, U.S. Sen. Homer Capehart inveighed on the floor of the Senate against the deliberate annihilation of the German people: "Since the end of the war, about 3 million people, mostly women and children and over-aged men, have been killed in Eastern Germany and southeastern Europe; about 15 million people have been deported or had to flee

SEN. HOMER CAPEHART

their homesteads and are on the road. About 25% of these people, over 3 million, have perished. About 4 million men and women have been deported to Russia as slaves. It seems that the elimination of the German population of Eastern Europe—at least 15 million people—was planned in accordance with decisions made at Yalta. Churchill had said, 'Don't mind the five or more million Germans. Stalin will see to them. You will have no trouble with them; they will cease to exist.'" While Zionist frauds collect billions of dollars annually in reparations for a "holocaust" that never happened, the Jewish-driven genocide of the German people continues unatoned and unabated today.

✠ ✠ ✠

Honest Politician

The Zionist propaganda machine never rests, ever on the alert for signs that people may be awakening to their Big Lie. So when Antoni Macierewicz was named new Polish defense minister last November, the "Tribe" scoured the right-winger's past to find something to *kvetch* about. Turns out, in a 2002 radio interview, Macierewicz was asked by a caller about the *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, which first found wide distribution in czarist Russia and reveals the long-standing Jewish plan for world domination. While admitting dispute about its authorship, according to the Jewish newspaper *Forward*, Macierewicz stated, "Experience shows that there are such groups in Jewish circles." Instead of presenting facts and evidence against the so-called "forgery," the Zionistas resorted to time-honored cries of "anti-Semite" and demanded the honest official's ouster. But remember, the leaders of world Jewry don't try to control everything.

✠ ✠ ✠

Cause of Death

Oliver Cromwell led the Puritan "Roundheads" to a brutal, terroristic, but temporary victory over the Royalist "Cavaliers" in the 17th-century English civil war. The revolutionaries deposed and executed the rightful ruler, King Charles I, and led a genocide against the Catholic Irish people. As "Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland," Cromwell became increasingly a despotic tyrant. Scholars long have puzzled over the cause of his death, with slow poison sometimes being suggested. New research by Dr. Sanjay Saint at the University of Michigan, however, points toward something more mundane. *Live*

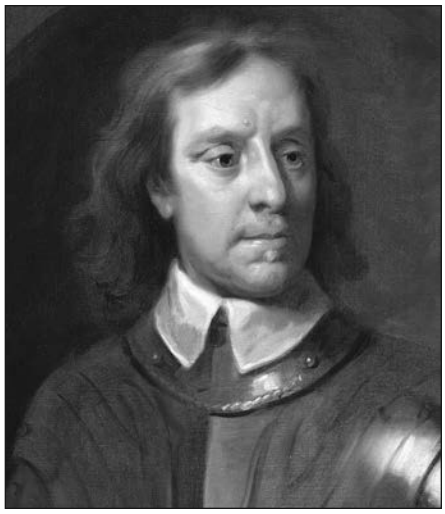

OLIVER CROMWELL

Science reports, "During the embalming of Cromwell, examiners found that his brain had overheated, his lungs were engorged, and his spleen, while of normal size, was filled with matter that looked like the 'Lees of Oyl,' or the big deposits of oil that might settle at the bottom of a jar, something that is characteristic of a septic spleen." Based on symptomology, Saint thinks Cromwell had chronic malaria, but that he actually died from typhus after a month of "sharp bowel and back pains . . . insomnia, cold and hot fits, sore throat, cough, confusion, diarrhea and vomit-

CONTINUED ON PAGE 48

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 47

ing."

Model City

Ozd, Hungary, has become a model European city. In 2014, two-thirds of voters chose 27-year-old nationalist David Janiczak of the Movement for a Better Hungary (Jobbik) as mayor over the moderate nationalist candidate of the nationally ruling Fidesz Party. According to a report from the website, *The New Observer*, it took the young mayor over two hours to list all the town council had accomplished in just one year's time. A new Business Support Office has "helped launch 43 new businesses, and a further 16 entrepreneurs were helped to kick-start their own business consultancies." Thanks to increased police patrols and a strict policy of "no criminal records, no criminal life" for publicly financed housing, Gypsies and other troublemakers have moved on to other locations, while crime has decreased by 20%. Imagine the opportunities for peace and prosperity that would exist, if all European and North American countries would follow similar nationalist policies.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bibi a Revisionist?

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu stepped briefly off the Zionist reservation last Oct. 20. Speaking before the World Zionist Congress, the tinpot dictator swerved into the truth about Adolf Hitler, stating, "Hitler didn't want to exterminate the Jews at the time; he wanted to expel the Jews." Incredibly, the PM then alleged that the idea for wiping out the "Chosen Race" came from the grand mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin al-Husseini, who ostensibly said, "'If you expel them, they'll all come here.' 'So what should I do with them?' [Hitler] asked. [Husseini] said, 'Burn them.'" The latter is, of course, nonsense, intended to demonize today's beleaguered Palestinians. But the single sentence of truth so outraged the Holohoax crowd that Netanyahu was forced to retract his statement. Seriously. We don't make up this stuff.

✠ ✠ ✠

Salute to Victor Marchetti

Ex-CIA expert Victor Marchetti, along with author John D. Marks, wrote a manuscript entitled *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*—the first book the U.S. government ever went to court over to censor prior to publication. Marchetti had been a special assistant to CIA Director Richard Helms. Before the book was published, the agency demanded nearly 400 passages be removed, but Marchetti resisted, and only 168 passages were censored. Publisher Alfred A. Knopf printed the book with blanks for censored bits and used boldface type for passages that were challenged but ultimately uncensored. In 1978, Marchetti wrote an article for the populist newspaper, *The Spotlight*, published by Liberty Lobby, on the JFK assassination, in which he stated that the House Committee on Assassinations unveiled a CIA memo dated 1966 that named E. Howard Hunt, Frank Sturgis and Gerry P. Hemming in the political slaying. He stated that FBI agent Marita Lorenz offered sworn testimony to confirm this. Hunt sued Liberty Lobby and Marchetti for defamation and initially won $650,000 in damages, but the populist lobby and the ex-CIA official won an appeal in 1995. Liberty Lobby lawyer Mark Lane wrote a book, *Plausible Denial*, about the historic trial.

✠ ✠ ✠

Painful Truth

This photograph shows a billboard put up along 8 Mile Road in Detroit, Mich., last October. Its simple, patriotic truth, however, caused a massive Jewish conniption

America first, not Israel first.

fit. Heidi Budaj, of the Anti-Defamation League, said the sign "raises an old anti-Semitic canard of dual loyalty, implying that Jews are not loyal to the country in which they live." That's not in the plain meaning of the text, but maybe Budaj has a guilty conscience about Zionist "loyalty" to America. Sometimes the truth hurts.

✠ ✠ ✠

American Holocaust

The Association for Responsible Dissent estimates that by 1987, 6 million people had died as a result of CIA secret operations. By now it must be far more. Former State Department official William Blum refers to this as an "American holocaust."

✠ ✠ ✠

Blue Eyes

When did white skin and blue eyes appear in human beings? People with blue eyes have a single common ancestor, according to new research at the University of Copenhagen. A team of Danish scientists tracked down a mutation that happened

between 6,000 and 10,000 years ago and is responsible for all the blue-eyed people in the world today. Affected was a gene known as OCA2. A "switch" present in an adjacent gene controls the OCA2 gene, which produces the "P protein," which produces melanin, the pigment responsible for eye color. The mutated switch gene does not completely turn off the OCA2 gene—which would make us albinos—but limits its action, so that brown eyes are "diluted" to blue color.

✠ ✠ ✠

White Skin

On a related note, scientists say skin color in humans and Neanderthals is controlled by five genes. One of these is similar to a gene found in zebra fish and many other animals. It can be "turned off" to eliminate the black stripes normally seen in the fish, and a similar effect is seen in humans. A Penn State team says the gene, known as slc24a5, mutated perhaps 30,000-50,000 years ago. Possibly, the mutation arose in northern populations of Neanderthal man and was picked up by Eurasian *Homo sapiens* when he interbred with Neanderthals. Light skin was advantageous in upper latitudes, where a shortage of sunshine makes it desirable to be able to synthesize more vitamin D, which is actually not

87-Year-Old German Hero Refuses to Submit to the Thought Police

By John Tiffany

A heroic German lady, 87, was recently sentenced to 10 months in jail for questioning the dogma of the so-called holocaust of Jews in World War II German territory. Ursula Haverbeck ran afoul of a state court in Hamburg, Germany. Frau Haverbeck, who remains chipper in spite of the ridiculous persecution, thus becomes a martyr for truth and free speech.

The latest attack on her stems from a pioneering debate on German public TV in April 2015 over how few Jews actually died in the alleged genocide. Significantly, it marked the first time anyone has succeeded in questioning the establishment line on the historical event on German television.

This time police reacted by storming her home—along with those of three supporters—as if these law-abiding folks were dangerous terrorists.

In the interview she spoke about the outrageous trial of 94-year-old former "Auschwitz accountant" Oskar Groening, in which the pitiless court sentenced the venerable grandfather to four years in prison for supposedly contributing to "mass killings" claimed to have taken place at Auschwitz labor camp. (He was responsible for counting and sorting the money taken from prisoners.) At his age, obviously, it is a life sentence.

URSULA HAVERBECK

During the interview, Ursula pointed out that Auschwitz was not the Nazi "death camp" the prosecutors say it was. "The holocaust," she said, using the Jews' trademarked name for the event, "is the biggest and most persistent lie in history."

At her trial she stuck to her guns, and stated there was no evidence the National Socialists committed genocide against the Jews, inviting Judge Bjoern Joensson to try to prove her wrong. But the judge ducked the offer, saying, "It is pointless holding a debate with someone who can't accept any facts"—a remark for which he failed to show it had any relevance. "Neither do I have to prove to you that the world is round," he sarcastically and inanely added.

The injudicious judge found Ursula guilty of "holocaust denial" thought crimes, branding her as a "lost cause." Actually his remarks about her seem to apply more to himself than this intelligent German patriot.

Squawked the obviously biased Judge Joensson: "It is deplorable that this woman, who is still so active given her age, uses her energy to spread such hair-raising nonsense."

During Ursula's show trial, the spectator seats in the courtroom had been packed by Holocaustians in a bid to make it appear that the average German believed in the holocaust theory. Her supporters were barred from the courtroom.

Ursula, born Nov. 8, 1928, has been a leader in the truth movement for over 17 years.

It is known that the Auschwitz camp was equipped with a swimming pool, complete with diving boards, as well as many other facilities for the enjoyment of the inmates. Auschwitz had doctors and nurses and dentists, as many as 16 orchestras, a playhouse, art classes, a camp university and camp cinema and on and on—hardly the appurtenances of a true death camp such as one would find in, say, the USSR.

Commented Nigel Jackson of Melbourne, Australia:

"[Frau Haverbeck] was entitled to the following behaviors in court: (1) the prosecutor should have explained clearly and succinctly why he and the law believed that Auschwitz was an extermination camp; (2) The judge should have allowed her to call one or more Revisionist historians to defend her position. Given the vast amount of Revisionist scholarship on this topic now able to be studied, the judge had no right to claim that 'the facts' have been finally established. It is inappropriate and unethical for any court or any government to claim omniscience on such a complicated and clearly disputed historical and scientific controversy."

The German government and German legal profession have much to be ashamed about in this matter. ✦

The Dresden Debate

Allied apologists try to minimize death toll from British and American firebombings; say no more than 25,000 perished in atrocity

By John Wear

THE DRESDEN COMMISSION

The bombing of Dresden remains one of the deadliest and ethically most problematic raids of World War II. Three factors make the bombing of Dresden unique: 1) a huge firestorm occurred that engulfed much of the city; 2) the firestorm enveloped a population swollen by refugees; and 3) defenses and shelters even for the original Dresden population were minimal.[1] The result was a high death toll and the destruction of one of Europe's most beautiful and cultural cities.

Many conflicting estimates have been made concerning the number of deaths during the raids of Dresden on Feb. 13-14, 1945. Historian Richard J. Evans estimates that approximately 25,000 people died during these bombings.[2] Frederick Taylor estimates that from 25,000 to 40,000 people died as a result of the Dresden bombings.[3] A distinguished commission of German historians titled "Dresden Commission of Historians for the Ascertainment of the Number of Victims of the Air Raids on the City of Dresden on 13th and 15th February 1945" estimates the likely death toll in Dresden at around 18,000 and definitely no more than 25,000.[4] This later estimate is considered authoritative by many sources.

While exact figures of deaths in the Dresden bombings can never be obtained, some Revisionist historians estimate a death toll at Dresden as high as 350,000 people. Most establishment historians state that a death toll at Dresden of 250,000 is an absolute impossibility. For example, Richard Evans states:

> Even allowing for the unique circumstances of Dresden, a figure of 250,000 dead would have meant that 20% to 30% of the population was killed, a figure so grossly out of proportion to other comparable attacks as to have raised the eyebrows of anyone familiar with the statistics of bombing raids . . . even if the population had been inflated by an influx of refugees fleeing the advance of the Red Army.[5]

POPULATION OF DRESDEN

Historians almost unanimously agree that a large number of German refugees were in Dresden during the night of Feb. 13-14, 1945. However, the estimate of refugees in Dresden that night varies widely. This is a major reason for the discrepancies in the death toll estimates in the Dresden bombings.

Marshall De Bruhl states in his book *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*:

> Nearly every apartment and house [in Dresden] was crammed with relatives or friends from the east; many other residents had been ordered to take in strangers. There were makeshift campsites everywhere. Some 200,000 Silesians and East Prussians were living in tents or shacks in the Grosser Garten. The city's population was more than double its prewar size. Some estimates have put the number as high as 1.4 million.
>
> Unlike other major German cities, Dresden had an exceptionally low population density, due to the large proportion of single houses surrounded by gardens. Even the built-up areas did not have the congestion of Berlin and Munich. However, in February 1945, the open spaces, gardens and parks were filled with people.

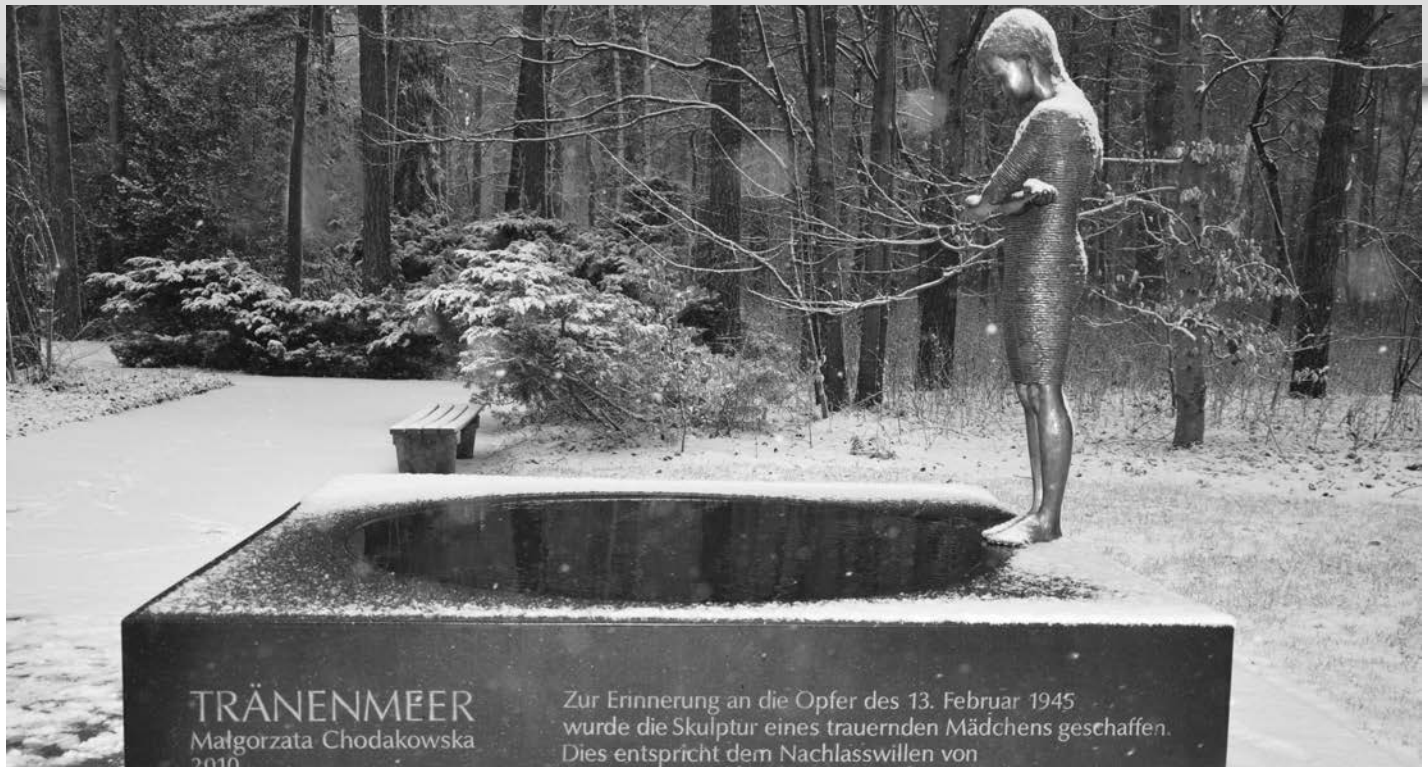

The "Sea of Tears" statue and memorial reflecting pond (by sculptor Malgorzata Chodakowska) commemorates the deaths that resulted from the dastardly American and British air attack on Dresden on Feb. 13 and 14, 1945. Recently a debate has been stirred as to the true number of innocent German civilians killed at Dresden. TBR thinks the actual number could be as large as 350,000. The establishment "Historical Commission on the Aerial Bombing of Dresden Between 13th and 15th February 1945" claims "no more than 25,000"—an absurdly low figure. Obviously, the mainstream's attempt at rewriting history in this case has fallen far short of the truth.

> The Reich provided rail transport from the east for hundreds of thousands of the fleeing easterners, but the last train out of the city had run on Feb. 12. Transport farther west was scheduled to resume in a few days; until then, the refugees were stranded in the Saxon capital.[6]

David Irving states in *The Destruction of Dresden*:

> Silesians represented probably 80% of the displaced people crowding into Dresden on the night of the triple blow; the city which in peacetime had a population of 630,000 citizens was by the eve of the air attack so crowded with Silesians, East Prussians and Pomeranians from the Eastern Front, with Berliners and Rhinelanders from the west, with Allied and Russian prisoners of war, with evacuated children's settlements, with forced laborers of many nationalities, that the increased population was now between 1.2 million and 1.4 million citizens, of whom, not surprisingly, several hundred thousand had no proper home and of whom none could seek the protection of an air-raid shelter.[7]

A woman living on the outskirts of Dresden at the time of the bombings states: "At the time my mother and I had train station duty here in the city. The refugees! They all came from everywhere! The city was stuffed full!"[8]

Frederick Taylor states in his book *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945* that Dresden had been accepting refugees from the devastated cities of the Ruhr, and from Hamburg and Berlin, ever since the British bombing campaign began in earnest. By late 1943 Dresden was already overstretched and finding it hard to accept more outsiders. By the winter of 1944-1945, hundreds of thousands of German refugees were traveling from the east in an attempt to escape the Russian army.[9]

The German government regarded the acceptance of Germans from the east as an essential duty. *Der Freiheitskampf*, the official German organ for Saxony, urged citizens to offer temporary accommodation:

> There is still room everywhere. No family should remain without guests! Whether or not your habits of life are compatible, whether the coziness of your domestic situation is disturbed, none of these things should matter! At our doors stand people who for the moment have no home—not even to mention the loss of their possessions.[10]

However, Taylor states that it was general policy in Dresden to send refugees on their way to the west within 24 hours. Fleeing the Russians was not a valid justification for seeking and maintaining residence in Dresden. Taylor states that the best estimate by Götz Bergander, who spent time on fire-watching duties and on refugee relief work in Dresden, was that approximately 200,000 nonresidents were in Dresden on the night of February 13-14, 1945. Many of these refugees would have been living in quarters away from the vulnerable city center of Dresden.[11]

The Dresden historian Friedrich Reichert estimates that only 567,000 residents and 100,000 refugees were in Dresden on the night of the bombings. Reichert quotes witnesses who state that no refugees were billeted in Dresden houses and that no billeting took place in Dresden's parks or squares.

Thus, Reichert estimates that the number of people in Dresden on the night of the bombings was not much greater than the official figure of Dresden's population before the war.[12]

> Reichert's estimate of Dresden's population during the bombings is almost certainly too low. As an RAF memo put it before the attack: "Dresden, the seventh largest city in Germany and not much smaller than Manchester, is also [by] far the largest unbombed built-up area the enemy has got. In the midst of winter with refugees pouring westwards and troops to be rested, roofs are at a premium, not only to give shelter to workers, refugees and troops alike, but also to house the administrative services displaced from other areas.[13]

Alexander McKee states in regard to Dresden:

> Every household had its large quota of refugees, and many more had arrived in Dresden that day, so that the pavements were blocked by them, as they struggled onwards or simply sat exhausted on their suitcases and rucksacks. For these reasons, no one has been able to put a positive figure to the numbers of the dead, and no doubt no one ever will.[14]

The report prepared by the USAF Historical Division Research Studies Institute Air University states that "there may probably have been about 1 million people in Dresden on the night the 13-14 February RAF attack."[15] I think the 1 million population figure cited in this report constitutes a realistic and conservative minimum estimate of Dresden's population during the Allied bombings.

DID ONLY 25,000 PEOPLE DIE?

If the 25,000 death toll figure at Dresden estimated by establishment historians is accurate, we are left with the very odd result that Allied air power, employed for exemplary purposes to its full measure and with no restrictions, over an especially vulnerable large city near the end of the war, when Allied air superiority was absolute and German defenses nearly nonexistent, was less effective than Allied air power used to be in previous more difficult operations such as Hamburg or Berlin. I think the extensive ruins left in Dresden suggest a degree of utter destruction not seen before in Germany.

The Dresden bombings created a massive firestorm of epic proportions, and were not a botched mission with only a fraction of the intended results achieved. The fires from the first raid alone had been visible more than 100 miles from Dresden.[16] The Dresden raid was the perfect execution of the Bomber Command theory of the double blow: two waves of bombers, three hours apart, followed the next day by a massive daylight raid by more bombers and escort fighters. Only a handful of raids ever actually conformed to this double-strike theory, and those that did were cataclysmic.[17]

> "The Dresden bombings created a massive firestorm of epic proportions, and were not a botched mission, as some claim.

Dresden also lacked an effective network of air raid shelters to protect its inhabitants. Hitler had ordered that over 3,000 air raid bunkers be built in 80 German towns and cities. However, not one was built in Dresden because the city was not regarded as being in danger of air attack. Instead, the civil air defense in Dresden devoted most of its efforts to creating openings between the cellars of the housing blocks so that people could escape from one building to another. These openings exacerbated the effects of the Dresden firestorm by channeling smoke and fumes from one basement to the next and sucking out the oxygen from a network of interconnected cellars.[18]

The vast majority of the population of Dresden did not have access to proper air raid shelters. When the British RAF attacked Dresden on that fateful night, all the residents and refugees in Dresden could do was take refuge in their cellars. These cellars proved to be death traps in many cases. People who managed to escape from their cellars were often sucked into the firestorm as they struggled to flee the city.[19]

Dresden was all but defenseless against air attack, and the people of Dresden suffered the consequences. The bombers in the Dresden raids were able to conduct their attacks relatively free from fear of harassment by German defenses. The master bombers ordered the bombers to descend to lower levels, and the crews felt

confident to do so and to maintain a steady height and heading during the bombing runs. This ensured that the Dresden raids were particularly concentrated and thus particularly effective.[20] The RAF conducted a technically perfect fire-raising attack on Dresden.[21]

The British were fully aware that mass death and destruction could result from the bombing of Germany's cities. The Directorate of Bombing Operations predicted the following consequences from Operation Thunderclap:

> If we assume that the daytime population of the area attacked is 300,000, we may expect 220,000 casualties. Of these, 50% or 110,000 may expect to be killed. It is suggested that such an attack resulting in so many deaths, the great proportion of which will be key personnel, cannot help but have a shattering effect on political and civilian morale all over Germany.[22]

The destruction of Dresden was so complete that major companies were reporting fewer than 50% of their workforce present two weeks after the raids.[23] By the end of February 1945, only 369,000 inhabitants remained in the city. Dresden was subject to further American attacks by 406 B-17s on March 2 and 580 B-17s on April 17, leaving an additional 453 dead.[24]

COMPARISON TO PFORZHEIM BOMBING

A raid that closely resembles that of Dresden occurred 10 days later on Feb. 23, 1945, at Pforzheim. Since neither Dresden nor Pforzheim had suffered much damage earlier in the war, the flammability of both cities had been preserved.[25] A perfect firestorm was created over both of these defenseless cities. Pforzheim also lacked sufficient air raid shelters for their citizens.

The area of destruction at Pforzheim comprised approximately 83% of the city, and 20,277 out of 65,000 people died according to official estimates.[26] Sönke Neitzel also estimates that approximately 20,000 out of a total population of 65,000 died in the raid at Pforzheim.[27] This means that over 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack.

The question is: If more than 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack, why would only approximately 2.5% of Dresdeners die in similar raids 10 days earlier? The second wave of bombers in the Dresden raid appeared over Dresden at the very time that the optimum number of fire brigades and rescue teams were in the streets of the burning city. This second wave of bombers compounded the earlier destruction many times, and by design killed the firemen and rescue workers so that the destruction could rage on unchecked.[28] The raid on Pforzheim, by contrast, consisted of only one bombing attack. Also, Pforzheim was a much smaller target, so that it would have been easier for the

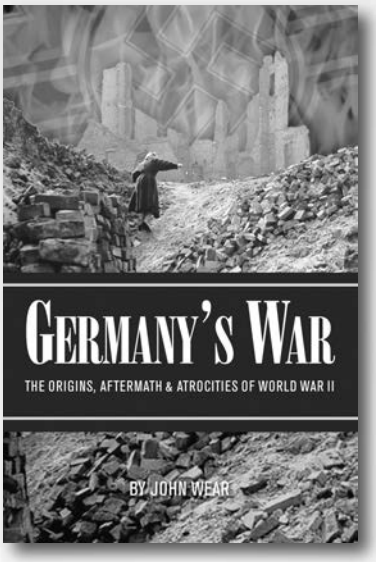

GERMANY'S WAR: THE ORIGINS, AFTERMATH & ATROCITIES OF WORLD WAR II

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging World War II—costing million of lives. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Adolf Hitler saved it from Josef Stalin.

The leaders of Great Britain and the United States also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. Franklin Roosevelt's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a United States invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States, despite Hitler's desire for peace.

This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of World War II, during which the Allies—led by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower—murdered approximately 1.5 million German prisoners of war through intentional starvation and exposure to the elements. Probably a minimum 2.1 million ethnic Germans expelled from their homes also died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" relocation. Finally, the Allies murdered millions of additional Germans through intentional starvation after the war ended—plus much more.

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath & Atrocities of World War II, 514 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. is available from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You can also order at www.BarnesReview.com. Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside the United States.

HOLOCAUST CLASSIC NOW AVAILABLE FOR THE FIRST TIME FROM TBR!

Millions gone missing: Were they **murdered**? **Banished** to Siberia? Relocated to **Israel** . . . or **among us** today?

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning
Edited & Updated by Germar Rudolf

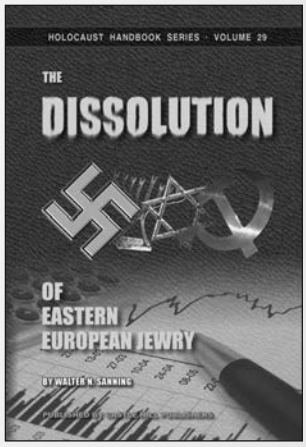

Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? "The holocaust," of course, most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other factors. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after World War II, which have so far been counted as "holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. This is the slightly edited second edition, with an updated foreword by Professor Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. This study was designed to refute Sanning's work. However, both studies come to similar results for Jewish population losses in all European countries once ruled by the Nazis, except for two: Poland and the Soviet Union. These two countries harbored the vast majority of the world's Jews prior to the war. While Sanning dedicated the majority of his book to a thorough study of both countries' demographic developments, the mainstream book meant to refute him remains notably silent on those subjects. Also, while Sanning investigates worldwide Jewish migration patterns prior to, during and after the war, his detractors ignore the topic and simply assume that every Jew missing in Europe today was killed by the Nazis—as if there had never been a massive Jewish emigration from Europe during and after the war. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SEE INSIDE THE FRONT COVER FOR A COUPON THAT WILL GIVE YOU FREE S&H IN THE U.S.!

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call us toll free Monday thru Thursday from 9 to 5 at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Prefer to shop online? See our full selection of Revisionist books and videos at www.barnesreview.com.

people on the ground to escape from the blaze.

The only reason why the death rate percentage would be higher at Pforzheim versus Dresden is that a higher percentage of Pforzheim was destroyed in the bombings. Alan Russell estimates that 83% of Pforzheim's city center was destroyed versus only 59% of Dresden's.[29] This would, however, account for only a portion of the percentage difference in the death tolls. Based on the death toll in the Pforzheim raid, it is reasonable to assume that a minimum of 20% of Dresdeners died in the British and American attacks on the city. The 2.5% death rate figure of Dresdeners estimated by establishment historians is an unrealistically low figure.

If a 20% death rate figure times an estimated population in Dresden of 1 million is used, the death toll figure in Dresden would be 200,000. If a 25% death rate figure times an estimated population of 1.2 million is used, the death toll figure in Dresden would be 300,000. Thus, death toll estimates in Dresden of 250,000 people are quite plausible when compared to the Pforzheim bombing.

HOW WERE THE BODIES DISPOSED OF?

Historian Richard Evans asks:

> And how was it imaginable that 200,000 bodies could have been recovered from out of the ruins in less than a month? It would have required a veritable army of people to undertake such work, and hundreds of sorely needed vehicles to transport the bodies. The effort actually undertaken to recover bodies was considerable, but there was no evidence that it reached the levels required to remove this number.[30]

Richard Evans does not realize that the incineration of dead bodies on the Dresden market square, the Altmarkt, was not the only means of disposing of dead bodies at Dresden. A British sergeant reported on the disposal of bodies at Dresden:

> They had to pitchfork shriveled bodies onto trucks and wagons and cart them to shallow graves on the outskirts of the city. But after two weeks of work the job became too much to cope with and they found other means to gather up the dead. They burned bodies in a great heap in the center of the city, but the most effective way, for sanitary reasons, was to take flamethrowers and burn the dead as they lay in the ruins. They would just turn the flamethrowers into the houses, burn the dead and then close off the entire area. The whole city is flattened. They were unable to clean up the dead lying beside roads for several weeks.[31]

Historians also differ on whether or not large numbers of bodies in Dresden were so incinerated that they could no longer be recognized as bodies. Frederick Taylor mentions Walter Weidauer, the high burgomaster of Dresden in the postwar period, as stating:

> [T]here is no substance to the reports that tens of thousands of victims were so thoroughly incinerated that no individual traces could be found. Not all were identified, but—especially as most victims died of asphyxiation or physical injuries—the overwhelming majority of individuals' bodies could at least be distinguished as such.[32]

Other historians cite evidence that bodies were incinerated beyond recognition. Alexander McKee quotes Hildegarde Prasse on what she saw at the Altmarkt after the Dresden bombings:

> What I saw at the Altmarkt was cruel. I could not believe my eyes. A few of the men who had been left over [from the Front] were busy shoveling corpse after corpse on top of one another. Some were completely carbonized and buried in this pyre, but nevertheless they were all burnt here because of the danger of an epidemic. In any case, what was left of them was hardly recognizable. They were buried later in a mass grave on the Dresdner Heide.[33]

Marshall De Bruhl cites a report found in an urn by a gravedigger in 1975 written on March 12, 1945, by a young soldier identified only as Gottfried. This report states:

> I saw the most painful scene ever. . . . Several persons were near the entrance, others at the flight of steps and many others further back in the cellar. The shapes suggested human corpses. The body structure was recognizable and the shape of the skulls, but they had no clothes. Eyes and hair carbonized but not shrunk. When touched, they disintegrated into ashes, totally, no skeleton or separate bones.
>
> I recognized a male corpse as that of my father. His arm had been jammed between two stones, where shreds of his gray suit remained. What sat not far from him was no doubt Mother. The slim build and shape of the head left no doubt. I found a tin and put their ashes in it. Never had I been so sad, so alone and full of despair. Carrying my treasure and crying I left the gruesome scene. I was trembling all over and my heart threatened to burst. My helpers stood there, mute under the impact.[34]

Historians also differ on whether or not bodies are still being recovered in Dresden. For example, Frederick Taylor states:

> Since 1989—even with the extensive excavation and rebuilding that followed the fall of communism in Dresden—no bodies have been recovered at all, even though careful archeological investigations have accompanied the redevelopment.[35]

Marshall De Bruhl does not agree with Taylor's statement. De Bruhl notes that numerous other skeletons of

victims were discovered in the ruins of Dresden as rubble was removed or foundations for new buildings were erected. De Bruhl states:

> One particularly poignant discovery was made when the ruins adjacent to the Altmarkt were being excavated in the 1990s. The workmen found the skeletons of a dozen young women who had been recruited from the countryside to come into Dresden and help run the trams during the war. They had taken shelter from the rain of bombs in an ancient vaulted sub-basement, where their remains lay undisturbed for almost 50 years.[36]

CONCLUSION

The destruction from the Dresden bombings was so massive that exact figures of deaths will never be obtainable. However, the statement from the Dresden Commission of Historians that "definitely no more than 25,000" died in the Dresden bombings is clearly inaccurate. An objective analysis of the evidence indicates that almost certainly far more than 25,000 people died from the bombings of Dresden. Based on a comparison to the Pforzheim bombing, and all the other available evidence, a death toll in Dresden of 250,000 people is much more probable.

"The statement from the Dresden Commission of Historians that "definitely no more than 25,000" died in the Dresden bombings is clearly inaccurate.

ENDNOTES:

1 McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 275.

2 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 177.

3 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, p. 354.

4 http://www.spiegel.de/international/germany/death-toll-debate-how-many-died-in-the-bombing-of-dresden-a581992.html.

5 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 158.

6 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 200.

7 Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964, p. 98.

8i Ten Dyke, Elizabeth A., *Dresden: Paradoxes of Memory in History*, London and New York: Routledge, 2001, p. 82.

9 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, pp. 134, 227-228.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 227.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 229, 232.

12 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 174.

13 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, pp. 3, 406. See also River, Charles Editors, *The Firebombing of Dresden: The History and Legacy of the Allies' Most Controversial Attack on Germany*, Introduction, p. 2.

14 McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 177.

15 http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html.

16 Cox, Sebastian, "The Dresden Raids: Why and How," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, pp. 44, 46.

17 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, pp. 204-205.

18 Neitzel, Sönke, "The City Under Attack," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, pp. 68-69.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 69, 72, 76.

20 Cox, Sebastian, "The Dresden Raids: Why and How," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, pp. 52-53.

21 Davis, Richard G., *Carl A. Spaatz and the Air War in Europe*, Washington, D.C.: Center for Air Force History, 1993, p. 557.

22 Hastings, Max, *Bomber Command*, New York: The Dial Press, 1979, pp. 347-348.

23 Cox, Sebastian, "The Dresden Raids: Why and How," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 57.

24 Overy, Richard, *The Bombers and the Bombed: Allied Air War over Europe, 1940-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2014, p. 314.

25 Friedrich, Jörg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, New York, Columbia University, 2006, p. 94.

26 *Ibid.*, p. 91. See also DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 255.

27 Neitzel, Sönke, "The City Under Attack," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 77.

28 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 210. See also McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 112.

29 Russell, Alan, "Why Dresden Matters," in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 162.

30 Evans, Richard J., *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 158.

31 Regan, Dan, *Stars and Stripes* London edition, Saturday, May 5, 1945, Vol. 5, No. 156.

32 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, p. 448.

33 McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 248.

34 DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, pp. 253-254.

35 Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, p. 448.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. Mr. Wear graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, which is a tax software division of Intuit Corporation.

A Revisionist Look at the Dresden Massacre

Apocalypse 1945: The Destruction of Dresden

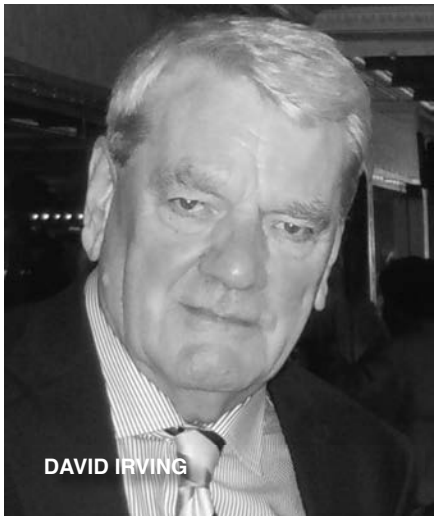

At 10:10 p.m. on the night of Feb. 13-14, 1945 the RAF master bomber broadcast the cryptic order: "Controller to Plate-Rack Force: Come in and bomb glow of red T.I.s as planned." The ill-famed attack on Dresden had begun. On the night of the attack, Dresden was housing hundreds of thousands of refugees from Silesia, East Prussia, and from western Germany in addition to its own population of 630,000. Up to 150,000 people, perhaps more, were killed in two to three hours, burned alive, that night. Yet until the author's first book on it appeared in 1963, the raid on Dresden scarcely figured in any official indices of the war. A veil had been drawn across this tragedy. Why was there this official silence about the Dresden tragedy? Certainly little discredit reflected on the officers and men of the bomber forces; equally the two commanders, Sir Arthur Harris and General Carl Spaatz, were not acting out of hand. The directives and orders confronting them were painfully clear. Stung by foreign revulsion at this new St. Valentine's Day Massacre, the British prime minister—who had ordered it—penned an angry memo to his chief of staff, even before the war ended, rasping that, "The destruction of Dresden remains a query against the conduct of Allied bombing." And now, for the first time, the full story, omitting nothing, of the historical background to this cruel blow and of its unexpected political consequences, is told by David Irving. This book represents 40 years of research in England, Germany and the U.S.A., and the active cooperation of military authorities. Hardcover, 320 pages, #480, ***$50***.

Firestorm Over Dresden DVD

Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the most dastardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival prewar film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror. On the night of Feb. 13, 1945, there began one of the most controversial raids of World War II—the bombing of this defenseless city. Witnesses to the raid and its aftermath describe the events and the terror of what it was like to be in Dresden throughout the night of the raid. DVD, 77 minutes, ***$30***.

——

Ordering: TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices listed above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or visit our online bookstore at www.barnesreview.org. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Truth About Ivan IV, Oligarchy & the Legacy of Medieval Russia

By Matthew R. Johnson, PhD.

In the last issue, TBR published the first installment of this three-part series on Ivan IV—known as "the Terrible" in the West, but as "Ivan the Great" in Russia. That article discussed Ivan's tumultuous childhood and his battle with the old aristocracy. This installment recounts Ivan's early reign and the many reforms he enacted for the benefit of the common Russian. It also details the many plots against him by those nobles who preferred the lot of the average Russian remain the same—as slaves to the plutocrats of the time. We also discuss Ivan's efforts to beat back the many aggressive foreign enemies on Russia's borders, with an eye toward countering centuries of Western lies about Ivan.

IVAN'S ACCOMPLISHMENTS

In 1550, Ivan called a major sobor [council] of both church and "land" (that is, the nation and its various classes), which brought together representatives of the different regions of Muscovy. These meetings created a new code of law and also included the church synod of the One Hundred Chapters.[1] The Code (or the Sudebnik) streamlined laws and included a number of new statutes to make the courts more equitable. Under the new law, for example, it was impossible to arrest a person without explaining the reason for the arrest to his elder, that is, the elected headman of the commune or artel. Various forms of due process were created.

Between 1550 and 1560, Ivan IV issued a series of charters that reduced the power of royal governors in the different regions of the Moscow kingdom and handed it over to governors who needed to be approved by the local landowners. They took an oath to both landlords and peasants to rule according to all laws and customs. All judges were elected, and the monasteries formed a strong check on the power of the state.[2]

The vast majority of those executed by Ivan belonged to the upper class and were guilty of very real (and not mythical) conspiracies and treason. To reiterate: Powerful noble families dominated Russia at the expense of the state. They were richer, more numerous and had more men under arms than Moscow. The very act of founding a standing army was considered "tyranny" by oligarchical intellectuals. All told, verifiable executions in Ivan's 50 year reign came to 3,500 people. This was a weekend's work in the USSR. It comes to less than 100 people a year.

The fact is that Ivan the Terrible introduced a reformed, fairer court system and that the death penalty was imposed only on violent common criminals in Moscow and only when approved by the king in person. It is certain that his concern was justice and the rule of law after the anarchy of his youth. The new court system also makes it possible to say 1) the exact number of executions is known; 2) they were given a fair trial, which was ensured by the involvement of the boyar Duma, or the legislative chamber of this very elite. The special Synodikon books were Ivan's own record of executions for the sake of praying for their souls. By contrast, under Czar Alexis a century later, capital punishment was mandated for 80 offenses, and under Peter I, that increased to 120. Peter I killed far more personally than Ivan did legally. Ivan IV was one of the most humane rulers at the time in Europe.

Iron foundries were founded with state money, and the very distinguished cannon master Andrey Chokhov built what were then considered the finest cannon in Europe. His cannon were cast in the particular form using a wax

model. Another was Russian builder Fyodor Kon, who built the Moscow walls and stone towers of the Kremlin. He did the same for Smolensk.

Since Muscovy on all sides was surrounded by enemies, Ivan (and all monarchs after him) was forced to improve the Russian army. Since the noble muster was the norm, he created the regular force of the strelets (musketeers or archers) in 1550. He called on the elite of the city and surrounding areas to send their most promising young boys to be trained as the elite Guard of Moscow. Of course, these were modeled on the earlier Oprichniki created under severe stress.

In 1556, Ivan published the law on military service of the landowners. Unpopular, Ivan forced the elite to serve the common good. For every 150 hectares of land (each hectare is about 2.47 acres), they needed to supply one fully trained and armed man. His efforts against oligarchy finally made the service estate actually about serving: without serving the common good, no land would be granted. While compromising over the power of royal governors, Ivan would not budge on this fundamental idea.

Ivan's reign was a time of substantial economic development and the first overarching economic policy for the whole nation. He sought the development of newer and more advanced crafts and their corresponding guilds. He imported Russia's first printing press from Kiev. In 1564, Metropolitan St. Macarius released his first book, a Slavonic translation of "The Acts of the Apostles," using this press.

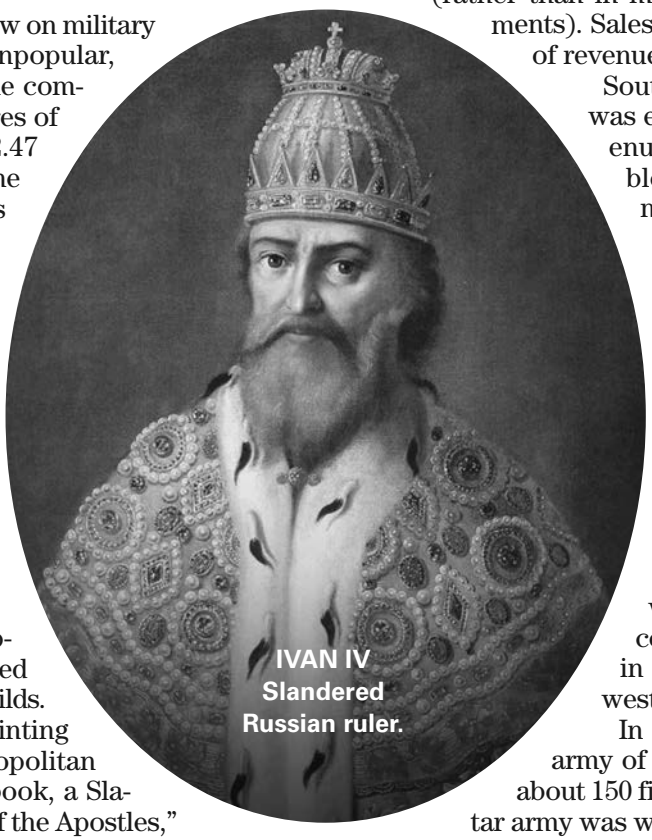

IVAN IV
Slandered Russian ruler.

In the absence of a nationwide market, Ivan IV established foreign economic ties in order to spur a domestic market. In order to establish trade relations with the West for the first time since the Kievan era, Moscow took advantage of her newfound access to the White Sea. According to royal decree, English merchants were granted free trade rights with Moscow as a means of ensuring British cooperation. London created the Moscow Company and brought new techniques in architecture, navigation and shipbuilding into Russia's interior. The specter of a strong land power united with a strong sea power and peaceful trade cooperation between Britain and Russia was seen as a threat to many European powers.

Denmark, Poland, Sweden and Lithuania tried to block this agreement. In addition, officially sponsored Swedish and Polish pirates made predatory raids on Russian and English ships. It is rarely reported that, as a result of this, Ivan retaliated by creating an elite corsair fleet of fast moving ships to intercept and destroy these pirates. This was made easier by the new revenue streams coming from Astrakhan, Kazan and parts of Siberia newly brought into the empire.[3]

Ivan the Terrible created both land and monetary reform. The ruble was made the sole legal tender in Moscow, while monasteries now paid taxes in money (rather than in military recruits or in-kind payments). Sales taxes became a critical source of revenue and were purely centralized.

Southern and southeastern trade was essential to ensure a strong revenue stream in case of Western blockades. The Volga was the main route to do this. Two Tartar khanates—Kazan and Astrakhan—blocked the way between Russia and the powerful empires of the Far East. They not only stymied Russian trade with Central Asia and the orient, but also raided the eastern Russian border, doing the same to the east that the Tartars were doing in the west. These border raids, often at the behest of Western powers, were slave raids, and Russia was constantly drained of her citizens in the slave trade in the east and west.[4]

In 1552, Ivan brought to Kazan an army of 150,000 soldiers equipped with about 150 field guns. In Kazan, a strong Tartar army was well dug in, so Russian engineers undermined the Kazan walls, placing barrels of gunpowder underneath, and collapsed their defenses. About half of this Russian army was Tartar and locally recruited. Once captured, no conversions to Orthodoxy were forced, but they were encouraged under the saintly Bishop Gury who was assigned to the city. The Russian empire was not for profit (though profit could be made), but for defense and security. No imposition of Russian customs was ever public policy, and the Russian tradition of the multinational Eurasian state began. Russian excess in these attacks was certainly legitimate given the hundreds of thousands of Russian citizens sold in slave markets throughout Asia and the Mideast.

In 1556 the king sent troops down the Volga to conquer Astrakhan. Since then, the Tartar threat from the east

has ceased to exist. The Volga was finally a Russian river. After the conquest of Astrakhan, Russians began moving south to take advantage of the newly opened trading relations with the east. Moving along the Terek River, they reached the foot of the Caucasus Mountains. There, explorers formed a voluntary army of the "Greben Cossacks," who merged with parts of the Don army.

In 1558, Ivan began the war with the Livonian and Teutonic crusading orders. These had been commanded by the pope of Rome in the 13th century to take as much of Russia as possible while she was under the Mongol yoke. By 1560, Russian forces occupied almost the whole of Livonia, returning several old Russian cities including Revel and Dorpat to the state.

Entirely on the side of people's interests stood the Orthodox Church, which at the time was totally independent with her own courts and law. The church always sought to maintain a strong government in Russia that could both protect the nation and control the secular elites. Bishops and large monasteries were a major check on the power of the oligarchs, and the two groups were rarely at peace. The church used much from Byzantine and Balkan canon law to develop the theoretical justification for the crown and the centralization of Russian power.

Even in Kievan times, the Old Testament kings were the model and were understood as manifestations of natural law.[5] Power is "given by God" in the sense that it is a part of the natural order. It is natural for human beings to organize themselves into functional communities, and these require defense, law and judicial institutions. On the other hand, sin, corruption and greed—if unchecked—create the consequent destruction and de-legitimization of these same social structures.

The Orthodox crown is based on national and divine law, which can only concern the public good and the war against the human propensity to follow their appetites rather than intellect. On the other hand, oligarchy is inherently "private," meaning that they care only for themselves. Oligarchy exists to exploit; kings exist to limit, to draw the boundary and restrain the will. Among the Polish Confederations, for example, military victories by the crown were seen as negative events, since it meant the increase in royal power and prestige. A strong monarch is the opposite of oligarchy. The rich constantly war against the "father," the patriarchal principle manifest in the king. The unlimited demands of greed are checked by the limits placed by the monarch in law.

NOBLE PLOTS AGAINST RUSSIA

Ivan spent his reign fighting battle after battle against the privileged elite. As Moscow made its power clear, the oligarchs began making deals with foreign powers to hand over the country in exchange for a firm title to their privileges. In 1566-1567, Ivan intercepted letters from the Polish regime and the Lithuanian prince to many of the major noble families of the realm. Among them was the Chelyadnin-Fedorov clan whose rank made him the *de facto* leader of the Boyar Duma and gave him a casting vote in the election of a new sovereign. In addition, a letter from Poland was addressed to Prince Ivan Kurakin-Bulgachov, prince of Rostov, as well as Prince Ivan D. Belsky and the rest of the highest Duma members. The letters speak of many deals in the process of negotiation, including the idea of the Polish king that Prince Ivan Dmitrievich be granted vast land in Lithuania for treason against the Russian czar. The remaining recipients were feted by Polish elites and negotiating as to who should replace Ivan once he was overthrown.[6]

In the autumn of 1567, Ivan led a campaign against Lithuania. There, intelligence gave him more evidence of this treason. The Lithuanian and Polish plan, communicated to elite traitors in Russia, was to take a unit of the army and use it to kill Ivan. From there, the remainder of the now leaderless Russians would be scattered, and this vanguard group would escort the Poles into Moscow. Ivan urgently fled to the capital once he learned this as he had to prepare for this possibility both at home and on campaign. The head of this pro-Lithuanian group was again Chelyadnin-Fedorov, who, according to Kobrin, was "a noble lord, owner of vast estates . . . one of the few administration figures of the time who did not take bribes; a man of impeccable integrity."

An important political agent of the Polish crown, A. Schlichting, informed Sigismund, the Polish monarch: "Many distinguished persons, about 30 people . . . have committed to writing [and] have delivered the Grand Duke with his Oprichniki into the hands of your Majesty; if only Your Majesty moved his forces eastward."

The offenders were arrested. The trial took place before the Boyar Duma. The evidence was irrefutable: the contract signed by the traitors was in the hands of Ivan. No one denied guilt since the handwriting matched clearly, so the next step was for the now disgraced oligarch to dissociate himself from the conspiracy. A German spy, "Stade," reported that Chelyadnin-Fedorov, Ivan Kurakin-Bulgachova and princes of Rostov were executed as a result. The problem was that Prince Ivan Kurakin, the second most important member of the conspiracy, was still alive in 1577, 10 years later, as he held several important posts! He was convicted of drinking on the job, abandoning his garrison command as the Poles took over without resistance. Finally, this fool was executed.

The day that this plot was to occur, the Empress Maria Temrykovna died with all the symptoms of poisoning. The royal chef eventually confessed to his part in the murder, and the trail led to boyar Vladimir Andrevitch. Ivan acted quickly, though the false histories in the West claim that this conspiracy led to a massive slaughter. The only death was the ringleader, Vladimir.

Western writers love to spread rumors about Ivan's violence and paranoia. Some of the rumors spreading in the West included several Oprichniki riding out in a boat to drown rebels—in January. Some have claimed that 200,000 were murdered, but Novgorod's whole population was just 27,000 at the time.[7] The point here is that con-

spiracies against Ivan and Russia were real. Secondly, that the offenders were tried and only a few were executed and, finally, that Russia's many enemies had a strong incentive to blacken Ivan's reputation.

The real foundation of these early attempts to create an oligarchic republic was the Judaizer sect, an ideology all conspirators against Russia held in common. It seemed that Metropolitan Pimen had been a secret leader of that sect, and Ivan called a synod to deal with these issues. St. Phillip the Martyr had learned quite a bit about the sect, and the Judaizers murdered him before he could testify. Ivan's men had nothing to do with it. The conspirators had stopped up the metropolitan's furnace exhaust, and he died of carbon monoxide poisoning. St. Phillip was a martyr, but not by Ivan's order.

Ivan arrived in Novgorod with a guard of 500 men, and there are no reports of any clashes with noble forces, suggesting that the local garrison remained loyal. It was clear that Pimen's influence ran deep in the local elite. This sect accepted usury and profiteering, so profits skyrocketed, as did interest rates. That was a tremendous incentive to join that sect. The highest estimate of the number of verifiable executions in Novgorod was about 1,500 total. Most of the punishments were confiscation of property or heavy fines. In Pskov, most denunciations for treason turned out to be false and its victims cleared, meaning that trials were reasonably fair.

In early May of 1571, as the Livonian war in the north continued to rage, the conspirators found the Crimean Tartars as another possible agent. Military intelligence reported that the Tartars were dormant and not interested in further attacks on Russia. This story was contrived. As a result of this planted story, Ivan returned to Moscow, satisfied that the southern border was safe. On cue, a massive force of Crimean Tartars appeared at the border, and some reports put their number well over 100,000, commanded by Devlet Giray. How an army of this size can go undetected is the result of noble perfidy, where Kudeyar Tishenkov had joined the Tartars in a bid to unseat Ivan. Even worse, the local border force refused to move against them. The governors in charge of defense against the Crimea—Volsky and Mstislav—were part of this scheme. Alone, the Oprichnina force stood against this massive array.

The Oprichnina army under the command of J.F. Volynov was small in number, perhaps a few thousand at most. The border force under noble control fled the area and returned to Moscow, refusing to fight. Ivan eventually grasped the situation and used only Oprichnina forces to defend the city—and Russia's very existence. Far from some fictional horror sect, the Oprichnina was an elite group of warriors and knights chosen for their loyalty as well as skill. Given the sheer number of noble plots, Ivan was forced to create a loyal force that could be counted on against the enemies of Russia, foreign and domestic. Keep in mind that the Russian army was from the noble muster, so when nobles were disloyal, an alternative military force had to be created.

The carnage was massive. The Tartars annihilated Moscow's suburbs. The Islamic army's own figures say 60,000 were killed in the victory over Russia with many slaves taken. Several noble traitors were executed, including M. Cherkassy, one of the old boyars, and Prince Temkin-Rostov. Prince Mstislav, one of the ringleaders, was spared at the express request of Metropolitan Cyril, who wanted an end to this bloodshed.

Ivan's position was desperate.

After this slaughter, the Vorotynsky Commission was called to reorganize border defenses. Part of the plan was to use "chain fortresses" stretching from the Donetsk in the west to the Irtysh in the east. Moving peasants to the area, Ivan created a small army of yeoman smallholders with a single goal: to defend the southern border. Peasants he could trust. Nobles he could not.[8] ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Soloviev, E.A. (1997). *Ivan the Terrible*. Chelyabinsk.

Smirnov, Ivan (1944). *Ivan the Terrible*. Leningrad.

Sulimirski, Tadeusz (1970) *The Sarmatians*. Praeger Publishers.

Bogatyrev, S. (2007). "Reinventing the Russian Monarchy in the 1550s: Ivan the Terrible, the Dynasty, and the Church." *The Slavonic and East European Review* 85(2): 271-293.

Bolsover, GH (1957). *Ivan the Terrible in Russian Historiography*. Transactions of the Royal Historical Society 7: 71-89.

Bobrick, Benson (1990). *Ivan the Terrible*. Canongate Books.

Hosking, Geoffrey (2004). *Russia and the Russians: A History*. Harvard University Press.

Madariaga, Isabel de (2005). *Ivan the Terrible. First Tsar of Russia*. Yale University Press.

Payne, Robert and N. Romanoff (2002). *Ivan the Terrible*. Cooper Square Press.

Troyat, Henri (1988). *Ivan the Terrible*. Buccaneer Books.

Cherniavsky, M. (1968). "Ivan the Terrible as Renaissance Prince." *Slavic Review* 27(2): 195-211.

ENDNOTES:

1 This is sometimes called the "Stoglav" council in Russian for short.

2 Manyagin, V.G. (2004). *In Defense of the Terrible Tsar*. Library of Serbia, BSK Cross.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 This idea is often confused with a modern doctrine called "divine right." It is depressing that, even among historians, this idea is rarely understood and used emotionally to express displeasure. "Divine right" was a doctrine that had no parallel in the middle ages since it was developed precisely to de-fang the church as a check on the cities, the elite and the crown. In England, the doctrine covered for the dissolution of the monasteries and the removal of the canonical check on state power.

6 Kobrin, W.B. (1989). *Ivan the Terrible*. Moscow Worker.

7 Alekseev Y.G. (1991). *"We Want Moscow": The Sunset of the Boyar Republic of Novgorod*. Lenizdat.

8 Valishevsky K. (1992). *Ivan the Terrible*. Voronezh: FACT.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR Book Club. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics.

White History & Heritage Behind Bars

By Ronald L. Ray

Most TBR readers are well aware of ongoing societal attacks against White Europeans and Americans and their cultural and religious heritage. We experience it in our daily lives. Some people even have been imprisoned for defense of the White race. But what about White heritage as a force for good? In particular, what about its use as a force giving positive direction to the lives of some of America's prison population?

In 2008, Daniel Cowart was a very young adult. With another, older man, he conspired to assassinate a presidential candidate, Barack Obama. After having pled guilty in 2010, he is presently serving a 14-year prison sentence at the Federal Medical Center in Lexington, Kentucky, which also houses a general prison population, to which Cowart belongs.

Cowart, who now goes by the first name of Konr, says he has "grown up a lot" since that time. He is a productive member employed on one of the facility's work crews—and he is also an avid advocate for the White race and its millennial culture. In religion, he is a follower of Odin, one of the gods of the ancient Nordic peoples.

In early 2015, feeling the absence of a "White History Month," he and a few of his fellow prisoners conceived the idea of celebrating Leif Erikson Day, Oct. 9, as a means of promoting the value of the White race and honoring its history. Surprisingly, prison authorities consented, and the rush was on to organize the event. Cowart, a subscriber to TBR and American Free Press newspaper, contacted the latter for ideas for an outside speaker. While not possible to obtain one this year, the experience will help do so for the future. TBR contributed by sending a number of issues of the magazine, which have been shared enthusiastically among interested inmates.

The dedicated group of five organizers, Cowart, Jordan Banton, James Kalbflesh, Tracy Yoder and Alton Sherman, received positive support from the authorities, but also some isolated opposition. The two-hour event was limited to Leif Erikson, instead of Scandinavian heritage generally. Another inmate submitted racist material to the prison education committee, apparently trying to sabotage what was to be, says Cowart, "productive and educational." Eight interested men were prevented from leaving their work detail to attend the celebration, and a prison staff member may have disingenuously prevented the photographer from being present.

Still, those are small issues, and the great day finally arrived. Interesting and fun items were shared, such as a trivia quiz and historical pamphlets about Erikson and ancient Norse religion. Yoder first outlined the events to come, followed by a 15-minute speech by Cowart, which passionately recounted the fascinating and daring exploits of Leif Erikson's life and discovery of North America's mainland in A.D. 1000, five centuries before Christopher Columbus. He told also of Erikson's grandfather, Thorvald, and father, Eric the Red, who discovered Greenland. No man grows up in a vacuum.

Left to right: Jordan Banton, Konr Cowart, James Kalbflesh and Tracy Yoder. Not pictured is Alton Sherman.

His family is his history.

Banton then read his own, very creative poem, "Hail Leif the Lucky," celebrating the "great White hero." There was a break for refreshments, followed by a viewing of the popular A&E program, "Vikings in America." Afterward, Sherman gave a reflective speech on some errors of court historians about the European discovery of America. Finally, Cowart closed the event with additional history about Erikson's siblings, whose descendants may have survived several centuries as part of an American Indian tribe.

TBR is happy to share with readers this small but significant effort to restore pride in the White race and culture, especially as it has provided an influence for good among prison inmates. All in all, reports Cowart, the day was a significant success and gratefully received by 34 attendees. "Positive feedback was received. The day was a victory." ✦

Readers may write to Cowart at the following address.

Daniel Cowart #22540-076
FMC Lexington-Bluegrass Unit
P.O. Box 14500
Lexington, KY 40512

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear regularly in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CELEBRATION & SORROW

Today for me is both a day of celebration and mourning. For though I am to be married (and that gives me immeasurable joy), it is also a day that I salute a great patriot and mourn his passing. Willis A. Carto was a towering luminary in the alternative right and the founder of LIBERTY LOBBY, the publishing powerhouse behind the famed *Spotlight* newspaper. Carto's publications, unlike those elite-controlled publications in America, boasted the distinction of being a publication so effective in its zealous devotion to telling the truth that the government sued it out of existence. *The Spotlight* is still the only newspaper in American history closed by court order.

Carto was also instrumental in inspiring and founding AMERICAN FREE PRESS and THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) historical Revisionist magazine. As you know, TBR dutifully ferrets out suppressed and forgotten history quintessential to understanding our present dilemmas in direct defiance of prevailing platitudes and political correctness right on up to this present moment.

Simply put, to the cause of truth, Mr. Carto was a William Randolph Hearst—and an infinitely more noble and decent man.

Though I can only hope his legacy will inspire greater deeds of valor and deeper levels of devotion to that sacred cause of truth, few if any can say that they have accomplished so much and left a legacy so great as our fallen brother.

Let us honor his memory and his life's work by renewing and redoubling our own efforts in the trenches in the war being waged against every bastion of Western Christian civilization—and remember that the battle is not to the strong alone, but to the vigilant, the active and the brave.

Let us have our grief turned to resolve that we may by the grace of God of truth and justice vindicate it and see it through to completion.

JACOB TYLER
Tennessee

HONOR HIS MEMORY

Willis Carto did not live in a vacuum. His work has had a great effect upon many of us. My father read *The Spotlight* newspaper, and I inherited his subscription. Now I subscribe to AFP, and I am also a subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR), which Carto founded in 1994. I have always wondered why these publications did not have 1 million subscribers, being that they are so much better than anything the mainstream media puts out. I think it is merely a matter of exposure, and I have a cure for that. I think we all need to honor Willis Carto the way I know he would appreciate it most: by spreading his publications far and wide.

FRED MILLER
Maryland

MULTICULTURALISM

Some people like to blame all our trouble on Blacks, Mexicans and Jews. But as a White person, I feel our entire race is responsible for allowing our voices to be silenced by political correctness and our life forces sapped by hedonism. We have sat by and invited throngs of aliens into our White nations. Take what is happening in Sweden, for instance. I cannot for the life of me comprehend why the Swedes are ruining their beautiful race, culture and nation by this open-arms immigration invasion. In its own way, America was a multicultural nation from the start. How can you say it was not when we had hundreds of thousands of Black people here? But Sweden? My goodness. I do not believe any Somalis or Nigerians or Libyans or Syrians—or anyone else but Scandinavians—has any right to be there. It's a travesty, and the Swedish people have got to draw the line or see their way of life devoured by darkness. Why is it that we Whites so willingly give away what our forefathers considered so precious, and, in many instances, were willing to die for?

G. SNEED
The Netherlands

DID THEY EVEN CATCH THE IRONY?

With billions of dollars of earnings and thousands of employees, *The New York Times* could have been a tad more careful in their scandalous obituary of Willis Carto's legacy as a notorious "anti-Semite" and "holocaust" denier. The irony may be lost on their readers, but not the rest of us.

Just read their obituary "correction" published on their website on Nov. 2, 2015: "An earlier version of this obituary misstated the estimated number of people killed at the Auschwitz concentration camp. It is 1.1 million, not 3 million."

Even the self-described paper of record, winner of 117 Pulitzer Prizes, couldn't avoid "denying the severity of the holocaust" in its scourge of Carto. But the real laugher is, who do they think was integrally involved in getting that number changed through his publishing efforts and financial support of Revisionists? The very Willis Carto they are flaying! No doubt, Willis was chuckling.

E.L. JAMES
Florida

CARBON DATING

I like your magazine's articles on modern history, but the authors of your ancient history articles place too much credence on carbon dating. Carbon dating is a flawed science. As a Christian believer in Creationism, I do not hold that the Earth is much older than 8,000 years. That is plenty of time for all the physical advances we have seen. Thus when you throw around dates like "22,000 B.C.," or even "15,000 B.C.," I tend to disregard the rest of the article.

I suggest an article on the unreliable nature of Carbon-14 dating would make a good assignment for one of your "experts."

MIKE EDELMAN
Maryland

TOLERANCE: A POEM

I recently was inspired to write this poem. I hope you'll consider publishing it:

"Tolerance created this awful beast, when sharing this land by awarding a feast. / Speak your own tongue, we'll adapt to *your* ways. We'll give you some shade to reload and prey. / We'll squash our allegiance, you know the one. Give me a second and I'll give you my gun. / Don't spank your kids; we need them strong, to beat up the weak and not know it's wrong. / Confused in the message are generations to come, when a man wears a dress and a woman's a son. / Others are racist when you break the law. Deny it's a crime when everyone saw. / Let's send foreign aid—their stockpiles are low. The Americans are coming and our troops are slow. / History is ugly, so let's tell it wrong. We'll seal up the deal when it's put in a song. / Tolerance is destroying our rational minds. It's tearing our country into shredded pines. / Assure your strong and noble right. Don't tolerate what is wrong, and your beliefs please hold tight."

TRINA FLACK
California

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $32 INSIDE THE U.S.A!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR16

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XXI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Maximilian
THE FOLLY OF INTERVENTIONISM

ANCIENT PICTS IN AMERICA?

POST-WWII ZIONIST MURDER SQUADS

JOSEF STALIN'S LAST PURGE

JAMES GARFIELD: HIS LIFE & TIMES

HOLOCAUST CLASSIC NOW AVAILABLE FOR THE FIRST TIME FROM TBR!

Millions gone missing: Were they **murdered**? **Banished** to Siberia? Relocated to **Israel** . . . or **among us** today?

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning
Edited & Updated by Germar Rudolf

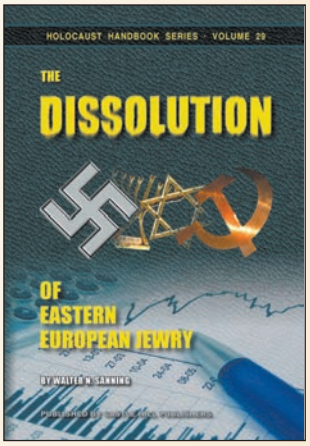

Before World War II, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of world Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened? "The holocaust," of course, most will say. The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration, as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other factors. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after World War II, which have so far been counted as "holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. This is the slightly edited second edition, with an updated foreword by Professor Arthur R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of "the holocaust," which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition. This study was designed to refute Sanning's work. However, both studies come to similar results for Jewish population losses in all European countries once ruled by the Nazis, except for two: Poland and the Soviet Union. These two countries harbored the vast majority of the world's Jews prior to the war. While Sanning dedicated the majority of his book to a thorough study of both countries' demographic developments, the mainstream book meant to refute him remains notably silent on those subjects. Also, while Sanning investigates worldwide Jewish migration patterns prior to, during and after the war, his detractors ignore the topic and simply assume that every Jew missing in Europe today was killed by the Nazis—as if there had never been a massive Jewish emigration from Europe during and after the war. Softcover, 224 pages, #719, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

DON'T FORGET TO USE THE $10 COUPON FOUND INSIDE THE FRONT COVER OF THIS ISSUE OF TBR!

ORDERING: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call us toll free Monday thru Thursday from 9 to 5 at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Prefer to shop online? See our full selection of Revisionist books and videos at www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2015 ❖ Volume XXI ❖ Number 6

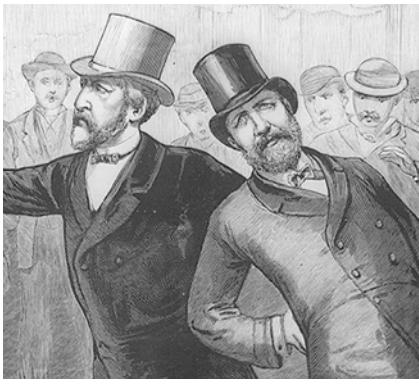

Table of Contents

Maximilian: Interventionism in Mexico
By John Tiffany
4 Maximilian of the house of Habsburg-Lorraine was sent by Napoleon III of France to rule Mexico. And, while Maximilian's intentions might have been good (he renounced his own claim to the Habsburg throne to take the position), his reign ended in disaster. This is a classic case of the folly of foreign intervention and the misery it always brings.

Mysterious Picts in New Hampshire?
By Marc Roland
12 In the late 19th century, workmen digging holes for fenceposts uncovered a masterfully carved stone "egg" adorned with enigmatic symbols that looked like those used by the Picts of ancient Scotland. This find might not have been so amazing, except for the fact that the workmen who found it were digging their holes in New Hampshire, U.S.A.

Pivotal Holocaust Document Examined
By Ronald L. Ray
20 What if there were a document, from the WWII Allies themselves, that stated there were no homicidal gas chambers used to kill Jews in some of the most infamous of alleged German "death camps"? Why would Revisionists claim it is a forgery, and why does esteemed historian Udo Walendy insist it is authentic? Find out.

Leon Degrelle's Letter to the Pope
By Gen. Leon Degrelle
25 In 1979, Pope John Paul II did what most public figures do these days—he journeyed to the Auschwitz memorial concentration camp, to pay homage to the alleged 4 million who were "exterminated" there. Belgian Waffen-SS officer Leon Degrelle, in exile in Spain at the time, was so enraged that the pope would give credence to the outlandish claims by his presence, he wrote the pontiff a letter.

Post-WWII Assassination Squads
By Philip Rife
33 Most of the atrocity stories we hear coming from World War II historians center on the Nazis. But, in truth, after the war, Jewish partisan groups carried out brutal extra-judicial killings against targets they perceived as war criminals. They assassinated an estimated 1,500 people, in many instances not even bothering to check the identity of their intended victims.

Stalin and the Killers in White Coats
By Daniel W. Michaels
38 Were a group of Jewish doctors really trying to knock off top Soviet officials, or was Josef Stalin exaggerating the facts to gain public support for his planned purge of Jews and Zionists from public offices? Follow along with late historian Daniel Michaels as he searches for the truth.

White Guilt: The Hippo in the Room
By Andrew Joyce
50 The author, a writer for *The Occidental Quarterly*, takes a scathing look at the massive immigration problem plaguing Europe these days and uncovers a phenomenon we call pathological altruism, the tendency of White people to demonstrate empathy for other racial groups to the detriment of their own. A very pertinent piece in light of the waves of immigrants invading Europe.

Our Journey to Russia
By Merlin and Susan Miller
56 Former presidential candidate Merlin Miller, fed up with the anti-Russian propaganda infusing the mainstream media these days, decided to travel to Moscow and find out just exactly what Putin's Russia was like, and to talk to the Russian people without the filter of the Western media.

Ivan the Terrible Wasn't So Terrible
By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
60 Ivan IV of Russia has been slandered by historians as a mass murderer and unbridled psychopath since the day his reign began. But what is the truth about this enlightened Russian ruler?

Garfield: What Might Have Been
By Victor Thorn
64 James Garfield is remembered only as one of the four American presidents killed by an assassin. But there was much more to this extremely popular populist politician than meets the eye.

Guenter Deckert's Prison Diaries
By Ronald L. Ray
70 TBR editorial board member Guenter Deckert has been locked up in Germany on two occasions for his translations of "taboo" books. While in prison he had the chance to compose his thoughts on many important and touching topics.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
TBR Editorial—3
The Mexican quagmire today—10
The Franco-Mexican Pastry War—11
Excerpt from new Degrelle book—27
What was Morgenthau's "plan"?—35
History You May Have Missed—46-49
Masonic marching orders?—53
Reflections on Russia—59
Remembering John Alan Coey—74
Prolific Revisionist passes—75
2015 Comprehensive Index—76-77
Letters to the Editor—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Prof. George Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Henrik Holappa, *Helsinki, Finland*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Guenter Deckert, *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
John Friend, *San Diego, California*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Souther, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XXI: $99 per year for 1996-2015 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Another Christmas Approaches . . .

Thank you all for helping The Barnes Review make it another year. TBR is an amazing story, really—a politically incorrect (i.e., historically accurate) history magazine surviving amidst an increasingly hostile, politically correct world. For our survival we have no one to thank but you. TBR has no big-media advertisers, rich sponsors, billionaire sugar daddys or public advocacy groups pushing our agenda. Our agenda, of course, is to provide the public with the truth as we see it, despite the fact that there is no money to be made from such a noble venture.

In thanks, we offer what we can: an expanded issue of 80 pages—16 extra pages of real history—and the opportunity to renew your own subscription at a discounted $32 rate ($14 off) when you send a gift subscription to a friend. For those of you who prefer simply to renew your own U.S.A. subscription at the regular rate of $46, we will reward you with your choice of free books. So take your pick: send a $32 gift subscription and renew at $32, or renew at full price and get a free book. See more about all that on the color wrapper bound around this issue of TBR. Every renewal helps keep us publishing.

We have also included a TBR book list for you to peruse. Revisionist history books make great Christmas gifts for friends and family—and every purchase from TBR Book Club helps us survive another year—and thumb our noses at the establishment history complex that predicts our demise every year.

There's also some good news for those of you who have been patiently waiting for Gerard Menuhin's book *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*. It is finally complete. It took us a bit longer than we anticipated to finish the book, and we greatly appreciate your unending patience. We're sure the hundreds of you who have donated to the cost of producing this book will be overjoyed with this 457-page masterpiece by the son of one of the world's greatest violinists, Yehudi Menuhin.

We have other projects in the works right now, including a book by Revisionist historian Juergen Graf (translated by Fredrick Töben), discussing the dangers faced by the White world from the mass invasion of foreigners from the Mideast and North Africa. It's of prime importance right now. An open discussion of no other subject could be of more gravity for the future of the White world. If you'd like to support this project, please make a donation to TBR on the form on the wrapper. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor & Art Director

THE FOLLY OF FOREIGN INTERVENTION

On the cover of this November/December 2015 issue of The Barnes Review, we feature a painting of Maximilian I of Mexico (the younger brother of Habsburg Emperor Franz Joseph I of Austria) set in front of another painting of Maximilian consoling a Catholic priest who had been sent to give the emperor his last rites. Maximilian had been cajoled into a scheme with Napoleon III of France to extend French power into the Americas. To become emperor of Mexico, Maximilian renounced his own right to the throne of the Habsburg empire in Europe. And, though he was a relatively caring and conscientious Christian ruler, he was in truth a foreigner—an unwanted outsider—ruling a nation in which his right to power had been imposed on the natives of the land by brute force.

In this case—as in nearly all cases of foreign interventionism—the invader was resisted by the majority of the masses and eventually defeated. Maximilian's short reign ended in 1867, after three brief but bloody years, with his execution at the hands of a Mexican firing squad. He was just shy of 35 years old.

And, while his intentions may have been good, and his concern for his subjects genuine, Maximilian is just one of many symbols throughout history of the deadly consequences of foreign intervention—a policy which the United States and its Western allies have embarked upon for decade after bloody decade. Should we expect our own U.S. interventionist policies to end up any differently in the Mideast or Eastern Europe or Asia or anywhere else across the globe, for that matter, than did Napoleon III's and Maximilian's in 1860's Mexico?

The answer, of course, is "no." The best foreign policy is one of strict neutrality as enunciated by our first president, George Washington, who counseled us to "observe good faith and justice toward all nations" and to "cultivate peace and harmony with all," while at the same time strictly avoiding "passionate attachments" with any particular nations.

At this time of year—usually regarded as a time of peace and good will, as Thanksgiving and the Christmas season approach—we believe it would be wise for our leaders to remember these words, as our country inexplicably continues its disastrous military intervention against multiple nations in the Mideast and its unending meddling in the affairs of various and sundry other countries. These are all places in which we have no right to agitate or deny foreign citizens their right of self-determination, peace and stability.

Unfortunately, we have heard nothing from the vast majority of political candidates trying to grab the nominations of their respective paries that leads us to believe this policy will change with a new U.S. regime. Just the opposite, in fact. Most are promising, instead, to greatly increase the size of the U.S. military behemoth and nurture its ability to crush any and all nations who disagree with us on one point or another.

Have these presidential wannabes not studied the results of America's foolhardy policy approach in the deserts of Libya, Syria and Iraq? And the mountains of Afghanistan? And the fields of Ukraine?

A continuation of this belligerent and dangerous policy, as we have already stated, can only end in more bloodshed, more death, more destruction, more mayhem and a dwindling treasury for a nation already on the verge of economic implosion.

So what is the solution?

The solution is to support candidates who promise to stop meddling in the internal affairs of other nations; candidates who promise to secure our own borders against real invaders—invaders who are entering our country illegally from both north and south; and to resist those candidates who recommend the United States provide sanctuary to tens of millions of culturally, racially and ethnically hostile "asylum seekers," whose motives are anathema to our own national interests. The end result of this policy will mean the death of America as we know it.

Are there any candidates out there with any brains, or have they all been drafted into the One Worlders' camp of fools? Let me know if you can find one. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

MAXIMILIAN

THE RISE & TRAGIC FALL OF A CHRISTIAN MONARCH AND THE END OF WHITE RULE IN MEXICO

Was Maximilian of Mexico a patsy for the globalists? Just a puppet of the French? Undoubtedly he meant well and was a compassionate ruler. But history has yet to render a final judgment on the character and reign of Maximilian, the second emperor of White Mexico. One thing is for sure: he was not the power-crazed madman that the mainstream has portrayed in television shows and books for over 150 years.

By John Tiffany

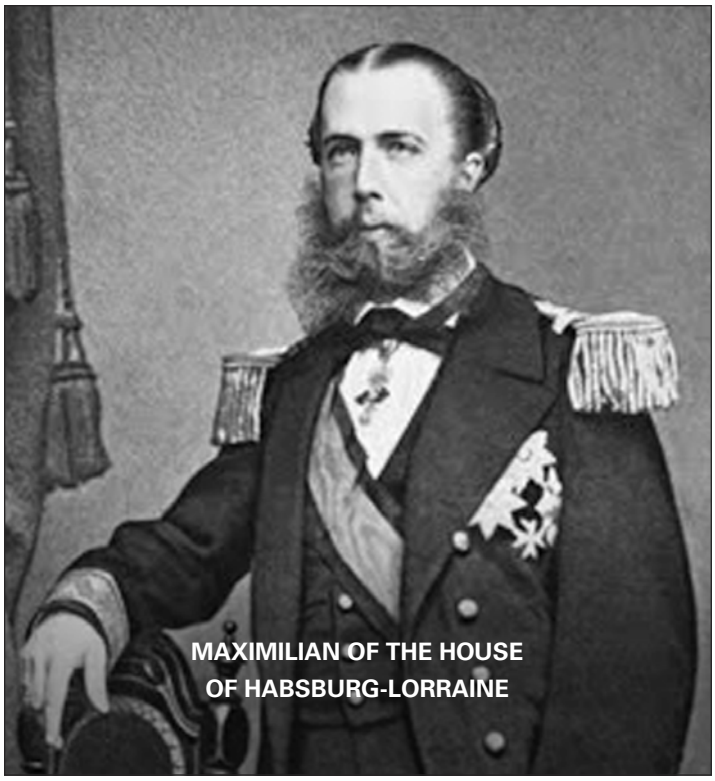

MAXIMILIAN OF THE HOUSE OF HABSBURG-LORRAINE

Most Americans have probably never heard of the second Mexican empire. If you go by Wikipedia, it never existed. The entry in History of Mexico says: "After a protracted struggle (1810-1821) Mexico declared its independence from Spain in 1821 via the Treaty of Cordoba. A brief period of monarchy (1821-23), called the first Mexican empire, was followed by the founding of the Republic of Mexico, established under a federal constitution in 1824. Mexico continues to be constituted as a federated republic."

A tragic man was his imperial majesty Don Maximiliano I (Maximilian I although there was no second), by the grace of God and the will of the people, emperor of Mexico. And indeed the fate of his wife Charlotte of Belgium, known in Mexico as Empress Carlota, was almost as tragic.

Yet the ill-starred couple's story is romantic and colorful as well as sad.

Americans tend to forget our southern neighbor once had emperors in the post-Aztec era. The first Mexican empire was ruled by Don Augustin de Iturbide, a sort of Mexican Napoleon if you will, but that's a story for another time. We should mention that Augustin, who was of Basque blood, was declared a traitor and executed by a firing squad in 1824—a fact Maximilian should have taken careful note of.

One would think a king or emperor, by definition, could not be deemed a traitor; but this had happened to English King Charles I (Jan. 30, 1649).

Maximilian of Hapsburg is described as trusting, even gullible. Evidently he was not brought up right. He was idealistic. Some would call him a starry-eyed liberal. In other words, he was entirely the wrong man for ruling an unruly empire of discontented mestizos. Mexico

ARCHDUKE FRANZ KARL
Sired two emperors.

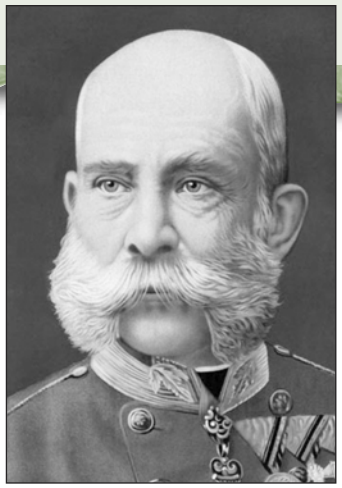

EMPEROR FRANZ JOSEPH
Maximilian's older brother.

EMPRESS CHARLOTTE
Maximilian's wife.

EMPEROR NAPOLEON III
French globalist.

needed a Mussolini, not a Little Lord Fauntleroy. On the plus side Maximilian was brave, personable and handsome, with a beard distinctively parted in the middle, at least when he was emperor, and stood 6 feet 2 inches tall. He spoke passable English and several other languages, including German, Hungarian, Spanish and some kind of Slavic. However, he was not as skilled with tongues as Carlota.

Maximilian was a complex man, whose early critics were often unable to understand his poetic sensibilities and artistic enthusiasms; they imagined he was effeminate possibly impotent. Later, in Mexico, ironically his enemies would denounce him as a libertine, a skirt chaser, a corrupter of public morals. You can't have it both ways, and neither view was accurate. In reality he was a mixture of vanity and idealism, bravery and weakness, pride and modesty.

Maximilian was born at beautiful Schoenbrunn Palace, a short distance outside Vienna, on July 6, 1832, the second son of Archduke Francis Charles, which made him the brother of the Austrian emperor, Franz Joseph. Although he grew up in splendorous wealth, he received a liberal, cosmopolitan education. By an early age he had already traveled widely.

When old enough (22), he served his country well as commander of the imperial fleet and later as ambassador to Paris.

He took his duties seriously as admiral and established the port of Trieste. He also greatly reformed and expanded the fleet, undertaking several scientific expeditions (he was a great botanizer and lepidopterist) and circumnavigated the globe.

While ambassador to Paris he met and married the beautiful Princess Charlotte, the only daughter of Belgium's King Leopold I, on July 27, 1857. Seventeen years old, she was a radiant bride that morning, and the attractive groom looked wonderful in the full dress uniform of an Austrian admiral, with the collar of the Order of the Golden Fleece around his neck. The couple were utterly devoted to each other.

She wrote in a letter: "I could not be happier than I am. Max is perfection in every way."

This puts paid to the lying rumors of his political enemies about his adequacy as a husband. Charlotte was very much her father's daughter, with the strong appetites of the Coburgs, and for all her inexperience, Maximilian must have been a satisfactory husband to rank as "perfection" in her eyes. (Haslip, 101)

Also in 1857, Maximilian was sent as viceroy to the Italian province of Lombardy-Venetia, where he sought for two years to bring about liberal reforms and a conciliatory policy, unlike the harsh approach adopted by the Austrians after the 1848 revolution in Italy. But this aroused the ire of the court, which then assigned him to the Adriatic fleet.

> He was idealistic; some would call him a starry-eyed liberal. In other words, he was the wrong man for ruling an unruly empire of discontented mestizos. Mexico needed Mussolini, not Little Lord Fauntleroy.

Soon, however, he retired from public life (not forever, as it turned out). He visited the empire of Brazil, which he found enchanting, although he hated the institution of slavery that existed there, and returned to Austria, where he built the palatial castle of Miramar on his estates.

Meanwhile the liberals had taken over Mexico, and

many Mexican conservatives were in exile, attracted to the French court of Louis Napoleon (Napoleon III) and Empress Eugénie. Bankers hoping to milk Mexico's wealth allied themselves with these exiles and pressured Louis to help them take Mexico back. The liberals had canceled Mexico's debt, which Louis took as a pretext to invade, in 1862.

Monroe Doctrine or no Monroe Doctrine, the United States could not stop the Europeans (and the Europeans knew it), because U.S. armed forces had their hands full fighting the Confederate States of America at the time. And the Confederacy saw no reason to worry about the situation in Mexico as long as it did not pose a threat.

After securing the important coastal city of Veracruz, the French sent a 6,000-man army toward Mexico City in the interior. But on May 5, 1862, the liberal Mexicans defeated the French force at Puebla with a loss of almost 1,000 French troops. No one really knows how many fought on the Mexican side, with guesses ranging from 4,500 to 12,000. Mexico lost a mere 230 killed or wounded in the battle.[1]

France next sent an army of 40,000, under Gen. Frederic Forey, who reorganized his forces and took Puebla in May 1863. He entered Mexico City on June 10 to the cheers of the clergy and remaining conservatives.

To the conservatives and the French, Maximilian was just the man to cement their victory. A junta of conservatives in Mexico City declared a monarchy and offered him the crown of Mexico.

Maximilian wavered a bit. Some advisers thought it better to decline; but Charlotte was more ambitious than Maximilian and pressured him to accept the offer. He was more inclined that way anyhow, and so he did accept, on April 10, 1864.

Before leaving Austria, Maximilian renounced any claim to the Austrian crown and made a pact with the French, the Treaty of Miramar, in which Louis promised to keep troops in Mexico until the end of 1867; Maximilian in return promised to pay all costs of the intervention, and all prior debts due England, France and Spain, or the bankers thereof, including the exorbitant Jecker loan—bonds extorted by a greedy Swiss banker from the Mexican conservatives in the 1850s.

Jecker was partners with the duc de Morny. French bankers then floated Mexican loans. By his first actions, Maximilian had already tripled Mexico's already exorbitant external debt.

Maximilian then visited the pope but did not promise to return church lands that had been confiscated by the liberals. The pope was not pleased.

The royal couple set sail in May 1864, expecting to be welcomed by their new subjects. Maximilian passed his time on the trip composing a 600-page book on court etiquette.

They reached Veracruz, a liberal hotbed, on May 28 and were greeted with such coldness that they had to dine aboard the ship. There was no reception committee.

Benito Juarez, a liberal leader who was a full-

Recommended Reading on the Mexican War

The Training Ground

Grant, Lee, Sherman & Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-1848

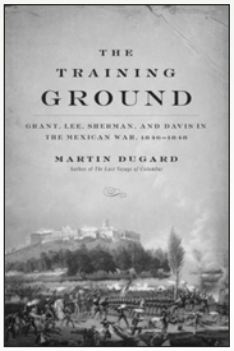

For four years during the Civil War, Gen. Grant and Gen. Lee clashed as bitter enemies in a war that bloodied and scorched the American landscape. Yet in an earlier time, they had worn the same uniform and fought together.

In *The Training Ground: Grant, Lee, Sherman & Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-1848*, acclaimed historian Martin Dugard presents the saga of how, two decades before the Civil War, a group of West Point graduates—including Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, Jefferson Davis, Stonewall Jackson and William Tecumseh Sherman—fought together as brothers. Drawing on a range of primary sources and original research, Dugard paints a gripping narrative of the Mexican War, which eventually almost doubled the size of the U.S.

The Training Ground vividly takes us into the thick brush of Palo Alto, where a musket ball narrowly misses Grant but kills a soldier standing near him; through the mountains and ravines of Cerro Gordo, as Lee searches frantically for a secret route into the Mexican army's seemingly invincible position; to Monterrey, as future enemies Davis and Grant ride together into battle; down the California coast, where war-hungry Sherman seeks blood and vengeance. And we are there as the young troops mount the final heroic—and deadly—assault on Mexico City. With narrative verve and brilliant research, *The Training Ground* brings to light a story of brotherhood, sacrifice, and initiation by fire.

Training Ground: Softcover, 464 pages, #562, $23 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. You may also purchase the book online at www.barnesreview.com.

blooded Zapotec Indian from the mountains above Oaxaca, had earlier been elected president of Mexico (March 1861) and fancied himself as a dictator, modeled after Abraham Lincoln. Juarez and his allies, such as Gen. Juan Alvarez, immediately declared they would do battle with the invaders, which they considered Maximilian and his entourage to be.

When at length they got to Mexico City, at last the royals received a convincing show of support. And most foreign governments, with the conspicuous exception of the United States, immediately recognized Maximilian's government. At any rate, Maximilian and Carlota had high hopes for success.

Maximilian adopted Mexican garb and customs. This would be his great opportunity, he believed. He would be the savior of Mexico and open a new era of enlightened monarchy in the New World. He would be grand without being remote, dignified without being snobby; he would stand apart and unite the feuding factions, bring unity out of division, order out of chaos, advancement from stagnation, prosperity from penury. His dreams for Mexican greatness were boundless. He would establish peaceful relations with the United States and the empire of Brazil. Imperial Mexico would expand into Central America on his vision and he would build a powerful navy that would rule the Gulf of Mexico. As the U.S.A. dominated North America and the Brazilian empire dominated South America, his Mexican empire would balance the two by dominating the middle. He would make Mexico City the most magnificent city in the world.

Such were his dreams, and they seemed reasonable at the time. But in reality he had no chance.

Instead, his impartiality and fair mindedness often succeeded in making enemies of both sides. The gulf between conservatives and liberals was too wide, and Mexicans were not inclined to compromise.

Furthermore, in the view of the liberals, he was too much a puppet of the French.

The French army dominated the Mexican empire. Gen. Francois Achille Bazaine, Louis's proconsul, took his orders directly from Paris and spent imperial Mexicans funds recklessly. Mexican officials, even if of pure Spanish blood, were treated with contempt, like the redcoats had treated American officers and privates in America. Frenchmen took over the treasury and customs revenues.

Almost immediately, Maximilian angered his church allies by officially refusing to restore confiscated church lands and the clerical courts. He alienated conservatives by trying to win the support of the liberals; he even spoke of far-reaching religious reforms, which concerned the Roman church. Clerical support dropped off.

Maximilian dreamed of expanding the new Mexico, to take in Central America, which had been part of the former emperor's realm. He believed the advance of the French army into Nuevo Leon and Tamaulipas foreshadowed the final defeat of Juarez.

As the year of 1864 wound down to an end, Maximilian remained full of optimism. He felt Mexico was free of the decadence of old Europe. But Louis was realizing he had made a bad bargain in establishing Maximilian on the throne of Mexico. In areas apparently pacified, war would spring up again as guerrilla war.

Many guerrilla leaders were legendary, even proud, bandits. The French struck at these bands with counter-guerrilla measures of their own, and terrorism was the rule of the day for both sides. Col. Jean-Charles Dupin, infamous for his conduct of the Mexican civil war, was recalled to France on that account but insisted he had been quite merciful to his adversaries whom he had hanged by the neck until dead. The enemy *bandoleros*, he explained, were uncivilized and strung up their cap-

Early Mexican History

After the Spaniards conquered the Aztecs in 1521, their new colony, which we would call Mexico but they preferred to call New Spain or Nueva España, grew to include Guatemala, most of Central America and the future Southwest United States. Spain would rule this colony for almost 300 years, extracting vast amounts of gold and some silver from the conquered people.

The precious metal proved as much of a curse as a blessing, as unwise Spanish leaders quickly squandered it and then turned to the bankers for interest-bearing loans to fight needless wars, taking Spain from wealth to debt servitude.

In 1810, Mexico revolted under Jose Maria Morelos and a priest named Father Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla. Estimates say the native population shrank from 10 or 12 million in 1521 to about 1 million by 1650, thanks mainly to measles and smallpox, to which the native Indians had no immunity.

Spain alienated not only the Indians but also the native-born White people, favoring Spanish-born men for plum government positions in Mexico. Also, taxes were ruinously high. Still, Mexicans remained loyal until Napoleon conquered Spain and put the king in prison. Mexicans concluded the only thing to do was to declare a limited independence so as not to be ruled by France, hoping that the Spanish royals would be restored someday, and then things could go back to what Mexican monarchists considered normal. ✦

tives upside down and facing the Sun to die of thirst. (Michael C. Meyer and William H. Beezley, *The Oxford History of Mexico*, Oxford University Press, 2000, 387)

In April 1865, Gen. Robert E. Lee surrendered at Appomattox; the War for Dixie Independence was drawing to a close, except for a few isolated events like the stunning exploits of the *CSS Shenandoah*. Now the Yankees would feel free to move against the French in Mexico.

Napoleon was disillusioned by the bad financial news from Mexico, and began to consider some degree of withdrawal from this adventure (Krauze, Enrique, *Mexico: Biography of Power*, HarperCollins Publishers, 1997, 182). With naive optimism, Maximilian was unconcerned, feeling his regime could win the support of the United States.

Oddly, Maximilian understood his military situation was deteriorating rapidly. Juarista troops and assorted guerrillas were fighting in the states of Michoacan, Jalisco, Sinaloa and Nuevo Leon. None of his victories seemed to endure.

Maximilian was not stupid or ignorant. He had reliable information on the strategic situation but saw it from the wrong perspective and failed to draw the logical conclusions. Perhaps we can attribute this to the fact that he was at heart a liberal himself.

He came up with what seemed to him a bright idea: He would adopt a young grandson of Agustin de Iturbide as successor to the throne (seemingly Maximilian was sterile). Clearly he expected his dynasty to be around for a good long while.

Sept. 16, 1865 rolled around, the anniversary of Mexican independence, and what mattered most was still in place: Maximilian continued to have the support of Napoleon. But the French leader kept sending a stream of advice, criticism, reprimands and veiled warnings. Maximilian gave a patriotic speech at one of the Independence Day celebrations, stealing the thunder of Benito Juarez and other liberals.

Maximilian sincerely wished to make the Mexican people happy; he had adopted them like he had the child Agustin. Maximilian and Carlota desired to be considered as much Mexican as anyone else.

But in October came a harsh decree (inspired by Bazaine), called the Black Decree. Anyone suspected of belonging to an armed band could be executed by order of a military court. Essentially when Maximilian signed this decree, he signed his own death warrant, as his enemies could never forgive him for granting Bazaine discretionary power over the life or death of the civilian population.

Maximilian thought Juarez was practically finished, holed up on the American border and controlling only a small bit of territory. He sought to neutralize him once and for all by offering him the plum job of chief justice of the supreme court. But Juarez wouldn't go for it. He wanted all of Mexico, and he expected to get it.

Maximilian boasted that by now "the empress and I were completely Mexicanized."

Then bad news arrived. On January 15, 1866, Napoleon had decided to withdraw his troops from Mexico; within 12 months they would all be gone. Napoleon was faced with pressure from the United States and threatened by Prussia (Prussia would defeat Austria at the Battle of Sadowa, July 3, 1866); public opinion in France was against continuing the intervention; and there was the problem of gross mismanagement of funds in Maximilian's empire and the parasitical bankers.

It was the beginning of the end, although Maximilian could not see it. Without French troops his government could not sustain itself against Juarez and his Yankee allies. Not entirely deluded, he did start to waver: Should he seek support from Britain? Should he abdicate?

Carlota was furiously against abdication, viewing it as a defeat and dishonor to her lineage. She acted decisively. She determined to go to Europe and speak personally to Napoleon's wife Eugénie, to Napoleon, and to the pope, Pius IX, who had blessed Maximilian and Carlota when they had set off for Mexico, but was very displeased when Maximilian failed to reverse the anti-clerical measures instituted by Juarez. Carlota failed to persuade Napoleon and his wife to keep French troops in Mexico, and failed in turn with the pope. While staying in the Vatican (she and her assistant were the first women to stay the night there), she had a mental breakdown and became completely paranoid, convinced someone was trying to poison her. She would eat nothing but the foods prepared for the pope himself.

"Maximilian gave a patriotic speech at one of the Independence Day celebrations, stealing the thunder of Juarez and others."

"I suppose," wrote Juarez ironically to a loyalist governor, "you will be very saddened by the departure of Mama Carlota. . . . This hurried departure of the so-called empress is a clear symptom of the disintegration of Maximilian's throne."

Maximilian was ready now to abdicate. He issued a decree repealing the Black Decree of Oct. 3, 1865, that permitted summary executions, but it was too late. (Several high-ranking liberal leaders had been executed under the Black Decree on Oct. 21.)

"Leave, leave that country," a loyal friend in Havana advised, "because in a few weeks time it will become a theater for the bloodiest of civil wars."

The Juaristas had Gen. Mariano Escobedo and other liberal commanders advancing from the north, Porfirio Diaz from the state of Oaxaca in the south, Ramon Co-

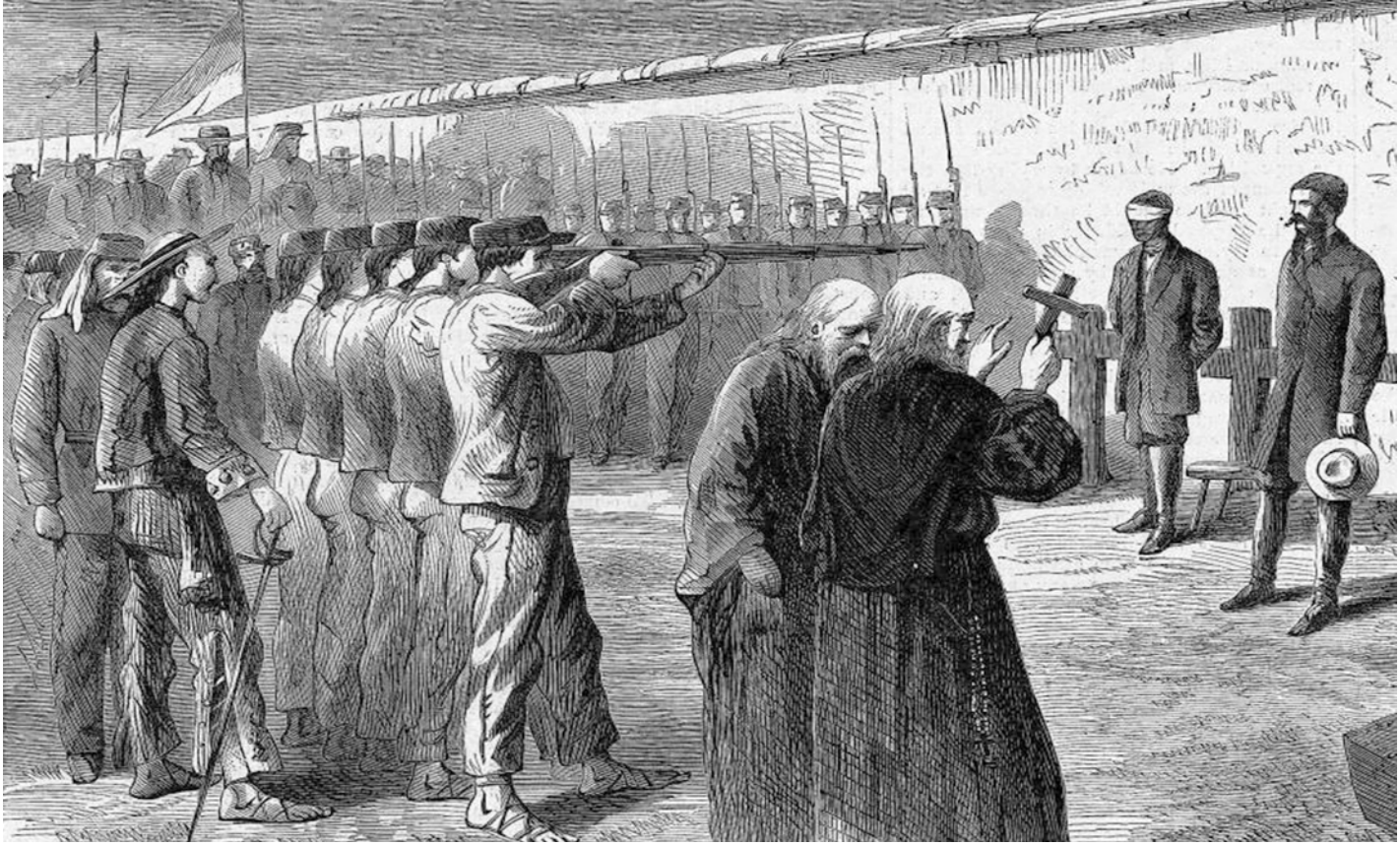

Even though urged by many—including Napoleon III—to abdicate and flee Mexico, Catholic Emperor Maximilian refused to abandon his followers. He fought on but was captured and sentenced to death. Telegrams and letters poured into Mexico asking that his life be spared, but Benito Juarez, the full-blooded Zapotec leader of the liberals, would not bend. Maximilian's last words before the firing squad: "May my blood, which is about to be shed, be for the good of the country. Viva Mexico! Viva la independencia!"

rona in the west and Nicola Regules and Riva Palacio in the state of Michoacan. The republicans (liberals) had been winning victories since 1865.

Maximilian was unsure at this point; he decided he would not go until he could leave peace and order behind him in Mexico, which unfortunately was impossible under the circumstances.

He agreed with his mother, who had written him with tears in her eyes saying ". . . in spite of everything, I am obliged now to hope you will stay in Mexico as long as possible and that you can do it with honor."

Maximilian had fits of optimism. His State Council of the five M's—Miguel Miramon, Tomas Mejia, Ramon Mendez, Leonardo Marquez and Maximilian—decided to march their conservative army to Queretaro, under siege now for 70 days. But the reinforcements promised by Marquez never arrived thanks to a defeat handed them at Puebla by Gen. Porfirio Diaz and the cowardice of Marquez himself, whose fate was to die in bed in 1913, about 50 years after his comrades in arms.

Marquez's failure to act broke Maximilian's spirit; he began to seek an encounter with the redemptive bullet. Still he had hopes of survival. Perhaps he could make his way back to Miramar, and write his memoirs.

Taken prisoner, he surrendered his sword to Gen. Escobedo. As he sat in his prison quarters that night, he could hear the liberal soldiers in their camps in the distance singing "Adios, Mama Carlota." Mendez having already been shot, Juarez ordered the courts-martial of Miramon, Mejia and Maximilian. All were assigned high-quality liberal lawyers. Maximilian refused to attend his trial, denying that the court had any jurisdiction over him.

Maximilian instead sent noble telegrams to Juarez, who, he thought, would show him mercy.

Even the U.S. representative would appeal to Juarez, and Garibaldi of Italy, the noted liberal, tried as well. A seductive European princess even threw herself at Juarez's feet. The wife of Miramon entreated Juarez to spare the prisoners' lives. But nothing would move that stony heart; nothing could soften that vindictive soul.

Even with death staring him in the face, Maximilian looked for the silver lining. He commented to the physician who attended him: "I am happy; Altamirano has told me that the liberal government will retain some of my laws."

So it was that on June 19, 1867, on a place called the Hill of the Bells outside of Queretaro, the emperor of Mexico, 35, together with Mejia and young Miramon, met the most Mexican of deaths: execution by the firing squad.

Juarez arrived at Queretaro in his trademark black coach and viewed the body of the emperor. He callously

commented that he merely had short legs.

Maximilian could never face the obvious facts of his paradoxical position as a liberal in a country already ruled by liberals; nor how he had been misled by the Mexican monarchists and used by the French. For him it seemed better to continue deceiving himself, to accept the calls to honor from his family, from his mother, from Vienna. It was better to die. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Strange as it seems, the Mexicans have celebrated the "cinco de Mayo" ever since, more so than the actual Mexican Independence Day (Sept. 16, 1810 the day of the *Grito de Dolores* ("cry" or "shout" of Dolores, a small town near Guanajuato). A speech by the priest Miguel Hidalgo y Costilla, who would pay with his life for it, was a Mexican declaration of independence from Spain, which started an 11-year war. Hidalgo, a respected priest, was also an unconventional one, with a love of gambling and a rejection of celibacy. Radically, his declaration not only called for the end of Spanish rule in Mexico but also the redistribution of land and racial equality. Not a nice guy, he called for the death of all Spaniards (except himself) and succeeded in killing many Spaniards in the central state of Guanajuato. Surprisingly his actions are ceremoniously repeated annually by the current Mexican government. He later abolished slavery in his liberated territory. Hidalgo died by execution—a common fate in Mexico, and well deserved in his case. His head was placed on display for 10 years as a warning to other insurgents.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

http://www.wintertexansonline.com/max.htm

Alba, Victor, *The Horizon Concise History of Mexico*, American Heritage Publishing Co., NY 1973.

Cunningham, Cushman, *The Secret Empire*, TBR, 2005.

Haslip, Joan, *The Crown of Mexico*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston., NY 1971.

Krauze, Enrique, *Mexico: Biography of Power*, HarperCollinsPublishers, 1997.

McAllen, M.M., *Maximilian and Carlota*, Trinity University Press, 2014.

Meyer, Michael C., and William H. Beezley, *The Oxford History of Mexico*, Oxford University Press, 2000.

Pearce, Kenneth, *A Traveller's History of Mexico*, Interlink Books, 2002.

Perl, Lila, *Mexico: Crucible of the Americas*, William Morrow and Co., New York, 1978.

Prince Michael of Greece, *The Empress of Farewells*, Atlantic Monthly Press, 2002.

Ridley, Jasper, Maximilian and Juarez, Ticknor and Fields, 1992.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

The Anarchic Political Quagmire That Is Mexico Today

By John Tiffany

Back in 1938, U.S. journalist George Creel wrote: "Our southern neighbor, harried by debt and mismanagement, is plunging toward chaos. Only the United States can save her." Actually this has been the history of Mexico since the fall of the benevolent Christian Emperor Maximilian and the rise of the often Red-leaning mestizo ruling class, and it has only gotten worse. With America following the same path to ruination, it is highly questionable whether we can or should continue to bail out our hostile neighbor.

Mexico has been taking advantage of America for decades by manipulating our pathological gullibility and generosity, sending millions of its own unwanted population across the border to leach off of our welfare system and vote Democratic. The "drug trade," fueled by America's insatiable demand for illegal drugs and marijuana, has led to the rise of ruthless crime cartels that have terrorized the good people of northern Mexico and the United States. Readers will recall the discovery of the burned bodies of 28 student protesters just outside the city center of Iguala, Mexico in 2014—kids who went missing after a protest over hiring practices at the Ayotzinapa Normal School turned violent and policemen opened fire on the demonstrators.

Corrupt cops arrested and took away a number of students, never too be seen alive again. At other times, Mexicans crossing the border have killed law-abiding U.S. citizens. In Mexico itself, law enforcement officers have been beheaded by the drug crime mobs. Ann Coulter in her book *Adios, America* reported how criminal Edgar Jimenez Lugo, a U.S. citizen and "anchor baby" originating in Mexico, beheaded four men and hung their bodies off a bridge south of Mexico City. U.S. officials were unable to stop him from re-entering America after serving less than three years in a Mexican prison, because he was born in San Diego to an illegal alien mother.

"[O]ur anchor baby policy is based on the mental delusions of one Supreme Court justice [Walter Brennan]," she wrote. Illegal immigration—mainly from anarchic Mexico—is crushing America. The mass media is helping the leftists cover up Mexico's crimes, including beheadings. Coulter warns that the practice has been going on in Mexico for years, and has now crossed into the United States. Strangely the press focuses exclusively on Muslim beheadings. Coulter says supposed videos of beheadings in the Middle East in fact have taken place in Mexico.

Notorious murderer Lugo is now believed to be living in Texas.

One can only wonder what Mexico today would be like if it had remained under European rule. ✦

French Intervention in Mexico:

The First Franco-Mexican (Pastry) War

By John Tiffany

Sometimes wars have some pretty odd names—like the War of Jenkins's Ear (1739-42). Almost unbelievable is the death toll in that one—20,000 Britons and 4,500 Spaniards). Then there was the Pastry War—sometimes called the Cake War (1838-39). On the Mexican side there were 95 men dead; on the French side, eight killed. Different factions were struggling for control of the fledgling republic of Mexico, with Guadalupe Victoria as president ejecting Lorenzo de Zavala as governor of the state of Mexico—one of the 31 states of the nation. This was in 1828. After four days of fighting in the streets of Mexico City, Zavala won and installed a new president, Vicente Guerrero. Some foreigners in the city had property destroyed by the rioters. Unable to get compensation from the Mexican government, they turned to their own governments. Despite repeated claims from Frenchmen in the city, France let the matter subside.

The Pastry War (1838-1839), began in 1838 with the naval blockade of Mexican ports and the bombing and capture of the fortress protecting Veracruz (above) by French forces of King Louis-Philippe (left).

Strangely, in 1838 a Frenchman named Remontel stepped forward with the claim that his pastry shop had been looted and ruined by Mexican officers in 1828. He appealed to King Louis-Philippe. The time must have been ripe, because France then demanded enormous reparations—600,000 pesos. A typical daily wage in Mexico was one peso. France was also angry because Mexico had defaulted on millions of dollars worth of loans from France or French-based bankers. In response to an ultimatum, President Anastasio Bustamante failed to pay anything, and France blockaded all Mexican ports on the Atlantic side, bombarded the fortress of San Juan de Ulua and seized the key port city of Veracruz, also capturing almost the entire Mexican navy by December 1838.

Mexico declared war on France. Due to the blockade, from Yucatan to the Rio Grande, Mexicans began smuggling goods through Corpus Christi, in the independent republic of Texas. Texas, afraid the French would blockade their coast as well, organized to stop the smugglers. It is interesting to note that one smuggling party was forced to abandon their cargo—about 100 barrels of flour—on the beach at the mouth of Corpus Christi Bay, thereby giving Flour Bluff its name. Flour Bluff in the Pastry War—it seems appropriate.

Despite the Monroe Doctrine, the United States sent the schooner *Woodbury* not to help the Mexicans, but to help the French in their blockade.

Acting on his own, Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna came out of retirement and offered his services; the government ordered him to fight the French by any means necessary. He thus led Mexican forces against the invaders. He was wounded in the leg by French grapeshot. The leg was amputated and buried with full military honors, rather like Benedict Arnold's leg. He exploited his wounds with his silver tongue to catapult himself back into power.

The British intervened diplomatically and got Bustamante to agree to pay the 600,000 pesos for the bakery, and the French forces finally withdrew—until next time—on March 9, 1839. ✦

THE PICTS:

ANCIENT VISITORS TO NEW HAMPSHIRE?

By Marc Roland

On an early autumn morning during the late 19th century, workers were excavating a hole for a fencepost in the rural New Hampshire town of Meredith. About six feet down, their shovel brought up a heavy, peculiar-looking lump of clay. Inside it, they found an even stranger, egg-shaped stone, one side skillfully carved to resemble a human face. On its right appeared the representation of an upright ear of corn with seventeen kernels above a circle enclosing the likenesses of a rabbit, the foreleg of a deer and a less identifiable crown-like image. On the opposite side from the face appeared a composite glyph of the capital letters M and X. Beneath these was a crescent surmounting two dots and a pair of crossed arrows above a spiral. To the left of the face was the likeness of an Indian teepee over a circle. An eight-rayed figure appeared at the very top and bottom of the stone.

All its images were created by engraving them into the surface, a process known as "counter-relief," distinct from "relief." For example, the face, like the other intaglios, is sunken, with the tip of its nose conforming precisely in line with the object's curved exterior. Sculpting it was no easy task, because the article is as hard as granite, made of mylonite, a fine-grained metamorphic rock derived from sandstone, a type of quartzite formed by seismic transference of subterranean rock layers along fault lines. The stone had to have been imported from far beyond New Hampshire because mylonite is not native to New England.

The size and shape of a goose egg, the dark-brown piece is about four inches long, two and one-half inches thick, and weighs 18 ounces.

The fencepost workers brought their find to the distinguished citizen who hired them, Seneca Augustus Ladd. As founder in 1869 of the Meredith Savings Bank (still in operation today), with membership in the New Hampshire Antiquarian Society, State Historical Society and Massachusetts' Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, he was never suspected of having faked the object as part of some hoax. On the contrary, the discovery was described as an authentically prehistoric artifact by the mainstream journal *American Naturalist* in its November 1872 issue, and the director of Washington, D.C.'s Smithsonian Institution asked Ladd to make a plaster cast of the stone for the American Antiquities Museum.

Following Ladd's death in 1892, his daughter, Frances Ladd Coe, inherited the item, donating it 25 years later to the New Hampshire Historical Society, today the Museum of New Hampshire History, in Concord, the state capital, where it is now publicly displayed. While the *American Naturalist* article's described it as "a remarkable Indian relic," curators at the Museum of New Hampshire History separated the Winnepesaukee Stone from their Native American 1800's-era cultural artifacts. "It may very well have been the work of someone living in a faraway place and time," wrote Brian Hill in August of 2015 for *Ancient Origins*, "as nothing like its fine workmanship has been produced by [North] American tribes living locally in the area. . . . There are no other known objects bearing similar markings or designs in the United States."[1]

Although they have eluded understanding for the last 143 years, their closer scrutiny within the New Hampshire find's geographical context clearly reveals its origins with a people remembered as the Picts. The name was applied to them by 1st century Roman occupation forces in Britain, where native warriors from the north often tattooed their bodies with ornate, colorful designs, a practice that gave rise to the word *Picti*

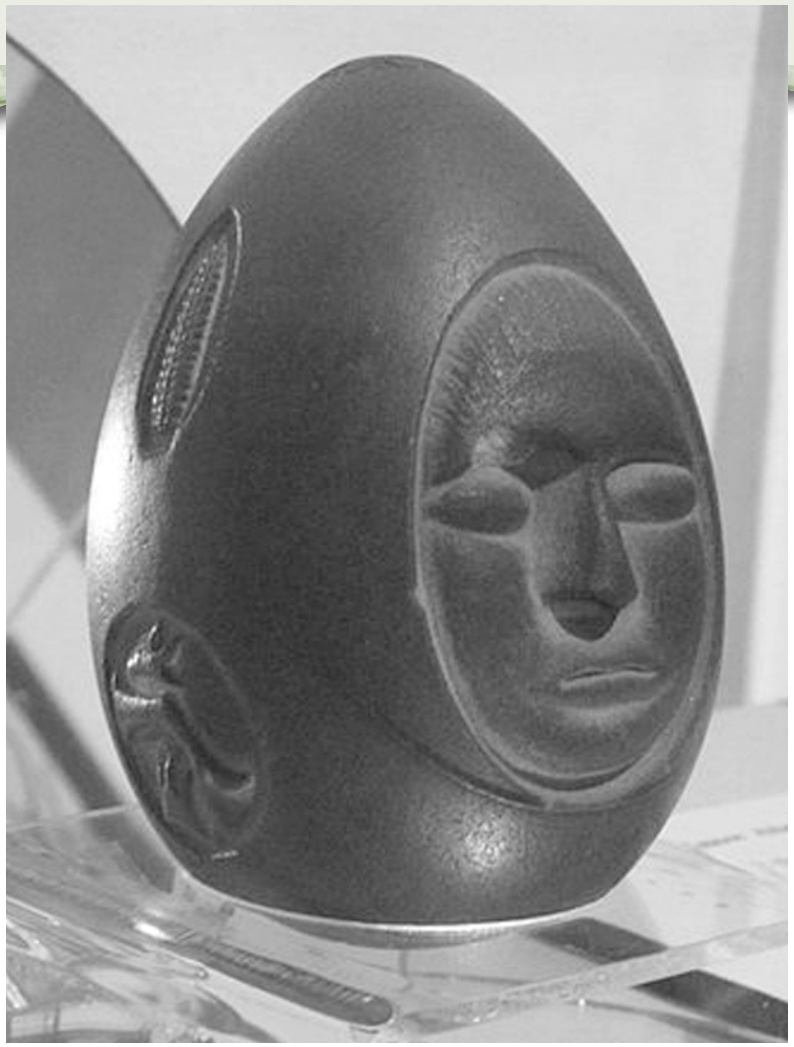

The Winnipesaukee Stone on display at Concord's Museum of New Hampshire. Top left: Behind the face of Andraste—the Picts' lunar goddess, divine patroness of the hunt—a circle encloses descending images of a rabbit (her symbolic companion), a deer's foreleg (signifying the hunt itself) and a Pictish glyph. In the oval above stands the representation of an ear of corn. Top above: a blank circle for Andraste's full moon floats beneath an Indian teepee. Bottom above, in order of appearance, is the Picts' astronomically derived "Z-rod glyph," their characteristic "Crescent V-rod glyph," and celestial spiral.

(from the Latin *pingere* "to paint," or *pictus*, "painted") for a "painted or tattooed people."

While "Picts" was a generic term for indigenous inhabitants north of the Forth-Clyde Isthmus, they more probably referred to themselves as the "Albans" or "Whites." The original title of the *Pictish Chronicle* was the *Duan Albanach*, and the *De Situ Albanie* references much of Scotland as "the Kingdom of Alba," or "Kingdom of the White People." Even in modern Gaelic, the name for Scotland is *Alba*, "White Land."

In the myths of ancient Britain, its first monarch was Albion, titan brother of Atlas, the eponymous king of Atlantis. *Alba*, or "Pictland," as the imperial Romans called it, was a confederation of tribes residing in what is today eastern and northern Scotland, including some of the Orkney Islands. The Picts were ethnically and linguistically Keltic, but distinct from all their kinsfolk occupying the rest of Britain, because they melded with earlier, resident megalithic culture-bearers.

This amiable amalgamation is referenced by several Ogam inscriptions in local, unknown languages spoken by stone age indigenes. Native to the British Isles, Ogam was an ancient alphabet, consisting of 25 or so characters formed by parallel strokes on either side of or across a continuous line. Scotland's Neolithic and later Bronze Age societies were less than remnant cultures by the 6th century B.C., when Keltic immigration from the European mainland began, but at least whispers of their former "big stone" construction techniques and achievements in astronomy lingered on, however attenuated, to influence Pictish development.

Most Picts were Iron Age metallurgists and farmers, but many were skilled shipwrights and renowned

sailors: "The Picts are associated with piracy and raiding along the coasts of Roman Britain. Pictish pirates were probably merchants on other occasions." Archeologists have found "evidence of long-distance trade with Pictland, tableware and storage vessels from Gaul, probably transported up the Irish Sea. . . . While long-distance travel was unusual in Pictish times, it was far from unknown, as stories of missionaries, traveling clerics and exiles show."[2] Common themes in surviving Pictish art include numerous depictions of sea creatures, particularly the dolphin, from which the Albans claimed descent, and kelpies, water spirits in Scottish folklore, typically taking the form of a horse.

The earliest surviving records of the Picts go back less than 2,000 years, during their first clashes with the invading legions of Roman Emperor Hadrian. He built the famous wall in his own name as an attempt to protect Roman-controlled Britain from Pictish attacks. It held them back for the next three centuries, although it likewise indicated the farthest northern extent of imperial ambitions.

The Kingdom of Alba was eventually brought down, not by external foreign aggression, but through internal discord fomented by proselytizing Christians exploiting inter-tribal rivalries on behalf of religious conversion. Not long after the end of the 10th century, Pictish identity had been subsumed in a Gaelic confusion of numerically overwhelming outsiders, who knew little and cared less about the sinfully "heathen" Kingdom of Alba.

If hardly more is known concerning the Picts, that is because "Pope Gregory in the 6th century decreed that all pagan statues and temples be destroyed in Britain and replaced with Christian churches."[3] The only artifacts surviving after more than a millennium of material Pictish culture are fewer than 300 engraved stones, most of them fragmented. Recurring among these broken pieces is an equivalent of the Picts' national emblem: a crescent on its side intersected by an 80-to-85- degree chevron.

The meaning of this unique if ubiquitous symbol was lost until a few years ago, when Canadian archeoastronomer, Jason Nigel Bellchamber, proved that it is a celestial marker indicating (with the right arrow) 15 to 20 days after the spring equinox, and (with the left arrow) 50 to 55 days following the fall equinox. These intervals define, respectively, the agricultural time span in northeastern Scotland, where the growing season begins and ends in the periods specified by the crescent and chevron. Without knowledge of these date parameters, farming at latitudes of 56.5 north to 59 degrees north, the geographical location of ancient Alba, would not have been possible.

Bellchamber explains how "the Pictish farmers also knew how to use lunar cycles to plant and harvest with," as suggested by the crescent moon in their ideogram. "A full Moon makes the ground moister, and a new Moon will make it drier." He cites a section in the *Old Farmer's Almanac*, "Planting by the Moon," which told of agricultural folk procedures deeply rooted in prehistory: "Above-ground crops are planted during the light of the moon (new to full); below-ground crops are

PICTISH IMAGERY

Left: The three-foot-tall Invereen Stone has been preserved at Edinburgh's Museum of Scotland since it was uncovered by a farmer plowing his field in 1932, near Inverness. The top Crescent V-rod and lower Z-rod glyphs reverse positions on New Hampshire's Winnipesaukee Stone. **Top right:** Close proximity of a circle representing the full moon beneath a Crescent V-rod engraved on another Scottish monolith emphasizes the glyph's astronomical significance.
Bottom right: In what amounted to the Picts' emblem, the Crescent V-rod was a calendrical marker defining the beginning and end of their growing season measured in lunar cycles.

planted during the dark of the Moon (from the day after it is full to the day before it is 'new' again)."[4]

These nocturnal methods, not typical of Keltic farmers elsewhere, were likely adopted from local, Neolithic predecessors, who originally obtained such information from the astronomical alignments of their standing stones, and doubtless passed along to the Pictish newcomers supplementary astroagricultural tools like the *Crescent V-rod*. That it reappears on the Winnipesaukee Stone can only mean that visitors from Northern Europe arrived in pre-Columbian North America, as denoted by the depth at which the find was made and its iconic symbol. Its only discrepancies from the Pictish version are the addition of two dots and lower placement of both arrows, indicating the latitudinal difference in planting seasons between Scotland and New Hampshire.

Other images on the surface of the artifact repeatedly underscore its Pictish identity. Above the crescent with arrows is an X connecting a pair of vertical strokes. Placed on its side, this glyph is a variant (there were many such variations in Alba) of another Pictish ide- gram, known as the "Z-rod." Although its meaning is unknown, it appears to have had astroagricultural significance, like the more common *Crescent V-rod*.

A spiral, universally associated throughout Western antiquity with the movement of a heavenly body, is engraved beneath the crescent with arrows. Its celestial alignments, Bellchamber states, were determined by a megalithic circle oriented to the North Star, which is depicted at the very top and bottom of the Winnipesaukee Stone with eight rays. Numerous seafaring cultures in the ancient Old World identified this number with Polaris. The Phoenician name for the North Star, *Eshmun*, means "the Eighth."

After 1900 B.C., Thuban lost its place as the Pole Star in dynastic Egypt. "Anup, the highest power at the Pole, then becomes arranger of the stars," as "the eighth . . . said to fix the places of the seven glorious ones [the stars as gods]."[5]

"The [North Star's] eight lines are symbolic of the four corners of space—north, south, east and west—and time: two solstices and two equinoxes."[6]

The face on the Winnipesaukee Stone bears a resemblance to the Keltic lunar deity, Andraste. Her identity is affirmed by a blank circle self-evidently signifying the full Moon, which, as described above, was critical to Pictish agricultural practices. Like other lunar goddesses (the Etruscan Losna, Greek Artemis, Roman Diana, Mayan Ixchel, Pawnee Pah, Navajo Yoolgai Asdzaa *et al.*), her avatar and constant companion was the rabbit. Its image appears in a circle on the New Hampshire object above the representation of a deer's severed foreleg, symbolizing the hunt, of which Andraste was the divine patroness. Beneath it is nothing less than a Pictish glyph, its meaning unknown.

Over the trio of encircled ideograms stands an ear

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

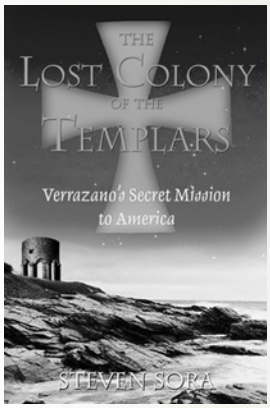

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, author Steven Sora suggests, was to contact a Templar colony that might have been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island, by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. In his expedition log Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built to the exact measurements of a Templar baptistery, a sacred sanctuary representing baptism and eternal life. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). While Verrazano's mission succeeded in finding the tower, the colony itself eluded him. His backers then decided to resurrect the dream of Acadia—a place where they could aspire to higher knowledge without fear of church or state—by creating a new secret society that included Huguenots and Catholic Sulpicians. This Company of the Holy Sacrament would lay the foundations for Montreal in an attempt to realize the ambitions of Sinclair and his Templar companions, as well as to stave off efforts by the Jesuits to transform Quebec into a fiefdom of the orthodox church. Quebec's motto, "*Je me souviens*" ("I remember"), is a reference to this secret history. *The Lost Colony of the Templars*—softcover, 288 pages, #689, $17 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.—is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. for S&H to your nation.)

of corn parallel to the rendering of a typical Plains Indian teepee. The appearance of these North American images among identifiably Pictish elements recalls 1872's *American Naturalist* article, which suggested that the Winnipesaukee Stone "commemorates a treaty between two tribes," one of them from the other side of the world.[7] Indeed, the depicted corn may tell us why the Picts undertook such a long, hazardous voyage. They were a farming people struggling to scratch a living from Scotland's rocky, difficult soil, and undoubtedly experienced severe periods of under-productivity. Occasional desperation caused by such food shortages may have tempted them to sail to North America for relief. Roman occupation of Europe and, later, tribal rivalries with other Keltic groups in Britain and on the continent left the Picts only with a transoceanic option. Arriving on the Atlantic shores of what is now New Hampshire, they struck up an agreement of some kind with its native inhabitants, who loaded the Picts' ships with enough corn to at least alleviate conditions back in the homeland, far across the sea.

In light of the Winnipesaukee Stone's superior craftsmanship, unlike anything of the kind produced by pre-Columbian American Indians anywhere, it was probably carved by one of the visiting Picts, who presented it to the Indians as a token of cooperation between their two peoples. More specifically, the object is a *Glainnaider*, or *Glain-nan-Druidhe*, Gaelic for "Druid's Glass." The Druids were priests and soothsayers of the ancient Keltic religion, and a *Glainnaider* was part of their magical kit. The renowned Scottish mythologist of the last century, Lewis Spence, describes it as an "ornament, which the Druids were wont to carry suspended from their necks as a mark of their office [which may explain controversial holes drilled at either end of the Winnipesaukee Stone]."[8]

The *Glain-nan-Druidhe* was also referred to as the Serpent's Egg, because the Druids were additionally known as *Nadredd*, or adders, symbolic of their powerful, mysterious wisdom. "The Serpent's Egg is a so-called oval ball of crystal [the Lake Winnepesaukee Stone is quartzite]. He who possessed it was certain to gain any lawsuit in which he might engage, and would be 'well received by kings'," useful when negotiating with Indians for corn. "In many parts of Wales, Scotland and Cornwall, people retained superstitious ideas concerning the origin and virtues of these 'eggs'."[9]

Lake Winnipesaukee derived its name from an Algonquian-speaking people notable for growing corn along fertile central New Hampshire river beds. Before their extermination at the hands of other Indian tribes during the first half of the 18th century, the Winnipesaukee were portrayed with somewhat European facial features—perhaps resulting from ancient liaisons with Keltic visitors—by Colonial sketch artists, who additionally reproduced the tribe's singular headgear, which bore a striking resemblance to a Phrygian cap. {See facing page.—Ed.] This conical cap with the top pulled forward originated in and was forever afterward associated with Phrygia, an Indo-European kingdom that flourished in Asia Minor—modern west-central Turkey—2,700 years ago.

Coincidentally, the Picts claimed their ear-

The Picts struggled to farm Scotland's rocky soil, reason enough for them to seek additional food supplies from the other side of the Atlantic Ocean. A Pict-style fort in New Hampshire, not far from the Winnipesaukee Stone's discovery, is dated from 100 to 500 A.D., a period bracketing the Picts' cultural florescence. Left, a tattooed Pictish sentinel among the rocks.

A UNIQUE TRIBE

When Anglo-French settlers arrived in New Hampshire during the early 1600s, they encountered an indigenous people unlike any other tribal population. The Winnipesaukee, after whom the engraved stone was named, occasionally evinced fair skin, light eyes, even red hair, and wore a kind of hat found nowhere else, save in Phrygia, the Picts' pre-Scottish homeland. Top, a Roman era marble bust of Phrygian vegetation-god Attis, wearing a Phrygian cap. Right, a Winnipesaukee warrior with European cast of facial features wears a Phrygian cap in this mid-18th-century illustration.

liest ancestors came from the Thracian Sea, the extreme northern part of the Aegean Sea that includes Asia Minor's west coast. The 5th century B.C. Greek historian Herodotus of Halicarnassus wrote that the Phrygians were, in fact, Brygians, the inhabitants of Thrace, roughly corresponding to modern Bulgaria, on the northern shores of the Aegean.[10]

"Brygia" and "Phrygia" are variants of the same rootword. These Brygians/Phrygians migrated during the chaotic, final years of the late Bronze Age, circa 1200 B.C., into the southern Balkans from Asia Minor. At least some of them traveled farther to Scotland, where they adopted local Keltic and Neolithic customs to become the distinctive Picts, a harmonious blending of three Aryan peoples.

In any case, Meredith, where the Lake Winnepesaukee Stone was found, is bounded to the northeast by Lake Winnipesaukee, which is accessible to the Atlantic via the Winnipesaukee River flowing west from the lake to join the Pemigewasset River, running south to Massachusetts and into the ocean. Pictish seafarers arriving on the eastern seaboard would have enjoyed a direct passage to Lake Winnipesaukee. At a strategic fork of the Pemigewasset and Winnipesaukee rivers, near the town of Sanbornton, "is a remarkable structure for New England," observed *Sourcebook* editor, William R. Corliss, "quite out of place," because it is an ancient, hilltop fort.[11]

The emplacement was mentioned as long ago as 1822 by surveyor J.B. Moore, who described the massive walls as "about three feet in thickness, constructed of stones outwardly, and filled in with clay, shells, gravel, etc from the bed of the river and shores of the bay. . . . They were placed together with much order and regularity, and when, of their primitive height, the walls must have been very strong, at least sufficiently strong for all the purpose of defense against an enemy to whom the use of firearms was unknown."[12]

Corliss adds that "the width of the U-shaped, double-walled structure was 250 feet, north to south. When the first European settlers arrived, they found large oak trees growing within the fort," indications that it had been abandoned at least as long ago as A.D. 1400. "Besides stone arrowheads and hatchets, they also picked up crystals cut into the rude shapes of diamonds, squares, pyramids etc," uncharacteristically American Indian, but

reminiscent of the Druids' crystal Serpent Eggs.[13]

Sanborton's prehistoric military installation was a mirror image of hillforts operated by the Picts. Not only were the same building materials and methods, as reported by Moore, used in both New Hampshire and Scotland, they were assembled at the same time, between A.D. 100 and 500. The otherwise unique U-shape he found outside Sanbornton recurred only in Pictland, mostly below the Clyde-Forth line. A U-shaped, 20-acre enclosure dominated the East Lothian valley of Traprain Law until farmers dismantled it in the early 19th century, but modern climbers to Ben Macdui may still see the U-shaped ruins of the highest hillfort ever built at Ben Macdui, at 4,294 feet, the second tallest mountain in Britain after Scotland's Ben Nevis. According to Scottish reporter Alexandra Henton, the U- and "V-shaped ditch and bank [are] typical of Iron Age hillforts."[14]

As the third-largest body of fresh water in New England, Lake Winnipesaukee is almost 21 miles long (northwest to southeast) and from one to nine miles wide (northeast by southwest), covering 69 square miles. Of its 258 islands, two are pertinent to our discussion. Forty-four years ago, Leon L. Morrill Jr. explored remote, seldom-visited Ragged Island: "Here is a monolith bearing a series of pit or cup marks lines up with two other nearby boulders on both the winter and summer solstitial sunsets. On Sandy Island, southwest of Ragged Island, is another monolith, which —if the present trees were removed to open the view—could be seen from the first monolith, and might line up with a further sighting point on the horizon."

And, Morrill adds, "the cup marks on the first monolith are of special interest, recalling the numerous cup-marked stones in the British Isles."[15]

If the Picts landed in what would much later become New Hampshire, they were not the first. Sixty miles south from Lake Winnipesaukee lies "a group of chambers, underground passages, alignments and inscriptions" dated to circa 4580 B.C., in the town of Salem, as described by Bruce Scofield, Ph.D., a faculty member at the University of Massachusetts.[16] Known as *America's Stonehenge*, "its construction is quite reminiscent of the Neolithic village of Skara Brae in the Orkney Islands of Scotland," observed archeologist Dr. David Zink.[17] *Ancient American* writer James Vieira tells how "stone markers throughout the site provide over 200 alignments with the Sun, Moon and 45 different stars, which have been verified by independent researchers."[18]

America's Stonehenge was raised by the same Neolithic Northern Europeans from whom later Keltic arrivals learned applied astronomy and about another continent on the other side of the ocean.[19] As such, the Lake Winnipesaukee Stone is a testament to the transatlantic courage and cultural greatness of our Iron Age European ancestors. ✦

> "The Winnipesaukee Stone is a testament to the transatlantic courage and cultural greatness of our European ancestors."

ENDNOTES:

1 Hill, Bryan. "Out of Place Artifact: The Mysterious Stone Egg of Lake Winnipesaukee." www.ancient-origins.net/unexplained-phenomena/out-place-artifact-mysterious-stone-egg-lake-winnipesaukee-003622, August 2015.

2 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Picts.

3 Bellchamber, Jason Nigel. "The Pictish Symbol Known as the 'Crescent V-rod' and Its Possible Use as a Seasonal Sundial or Farmers Almanac." http://www.bellchamber.net/Publication/The%20Pictish%20Crescent%20V-rod%20as%20a%20Seasonal%20Sundial%20by%20Jason%20Bellchamber.pdf.

4 *Ibid.*

5 Massey, Gerald. *The Sign Language of Astronomical Mythology*, Montana: Kessinger Publishing, 2005.

6 "Origins and Meanings of the Eight-Point Star." http://moroccan-design.com/eight-point-star.

7 Hill, *op. cit.*

8 Spence, Lewis. *Magic Arts in Celtic Britain*, 1946. https://sidereal-view.wordpress.com/adderserpents-egg-or-druids-glass-by-lewis-spence/.

The Winnipesaukee Stone was avoided by conventional archeologists until 1994, when they investigated its separate holes—each one straight, not tapered, drilled one-eighth inch at the top and three-eighths inch at the bottom—bored through from end to end of the artifact. Although borescope examination suggested that the holes were drilled using steel drills, this news had no real bearing on the identity of the object itself. Neither did scratches noticed in the lower bore, which appears to have been placed on a metal shaft and removed several times. Seneca Ladd, his daughter Frances, or someone else in his family could have tampered with the object, although there is no record of anyone ever having done so. Or, if the holes were not made by American Indians, who only used fire-hardened wood dowels for drilling in material less hard than mylonite, perhaps more technologically advanced Pict metallurgists, well-known for their "fire-steel"— high-carbon or alloyed steel from which sparks are struck by the sharp edge of chert or similar rock—were responsible.

9 Spence, *op. cit.*

10 Herodotus. *The Histories*. New York: Penguin Classics, 2003.

11 Corliss, William R. *Ancient Structures*. Maryland: The Sourcebook Project, 2001.

12 Squier, E.G. *Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York*. Washington, D.C., 1849.

13 Corliss, *op.cit.*

14 Henton, Alexandra. "Iron Age Hillforts." www.thefield.co.uk/features/iron-age-hillforts-21556, May 8, 2012.

15 Morrill, Leon, L. Jr. "Possible Megalithic Alignments in New England." *NEARA Newsletter*, 6:15, 1971.

16 Scofield, Bruce, Ph.D. in *Sacred Sites*. Minnesota: Llewellyn Publications, 1992.

17 Dr. David Zink in *Before Atlantis*, Vermont: Bear and Company, 2013.

18 James Vieira. *Ibid.*

19 The 48-page booklet *The Mysterious Megaliths of New England* (softcover, illustrated) by Paul T. Angel is available from The Barnes Review

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

Learn About Your Culture

And explore a multitude of unsolved historical mysteries in these books!

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

The Origins of Western Civilization: The Economic, Social & Political Forces That Have Revolutionized the Western World. By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of Western civilization rise and fall for reasons as simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, out-of-control bankers wielding usury as a weapon, debt slavery and the pursuit of freedom. Along the way you will see thought-provoking relationships to today's world explained by one of the most brilliant historians of the modern era—Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. Softcover, 115 pages, #510, *$18.*

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. By Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp. A book you must have in your library. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only discusses the great achievements of ancient white civilizations, but also their worst calamities. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling the globe to compile this book. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25-by-11 format, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain. By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed merely as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more civilized than that, as shown in this book on their rich culture. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

Money: The 12th & Final Religion. Author R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. Moloch conceals the invention of credit based money. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The history of money is traced from its earliest usage until the modern era. What secrets about money are hidden in the Bible? How have the moneylenders gotten people to worship money? It the worship of money a real religion? Find out in this unique take on global history and finance. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

Ancient America: The Lost Colonies and Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Discovered America. Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Columbus "discovered" it in 1492? How are we to account for an Egyptian temple in Tennessee or a metal plate with the image of a Phoenician in Utah? Who can explain the discovery of Viking houses outside of Boston? These enigmas and many others are explored in this fascinating book. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

Exposed, Uncovered & Declassified: Lost Civilizations & Secrets of the Past. By Michael Pye and Kirsten Dalley. Original essays by 16 experts. The Egyptian pyramids are examined, revealing the message they convey. Also covered are the mysterious Nabta Playa site, archeological scandals, the Smithsonian's "loss" of Mayan skulls discovered in the Aleutians, evidence that Scotland's Picts originated in North America, an ancient Keltic network of roads, the Garden of Eden, the Tree of Life, the great deluge, the sinking of Lemuria, what ancient civilizations knew about sound and resonance and much more. Softcover, 224 pages, #662, *$16.*

Ancient Visitors to the Americas: The Evidence. Compiled by Paul T. Angel. Edited by John Tiffany. This book covers the evidence that exists showing that ancient Europeans, Asians and Arabs made it to North and South America well before Columbus. The Kensington Rune Stone, Templars, Vikings, Irish, Minoans, ancient Bronze Age copper miners, Burrows Cave, white ancestors of the Indians, Phoenicians, Chinese, Japanese, the Newport Tower, Oak Island, pre-Columbian maps and more. Softcover, 183 pages, #709, *$20.*

Sketches from Roman History. In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Sen. Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders including Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the amazing saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, *$20.*

From the Temple to the Talmud. Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions. Dr. Harrell Rhome. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to have people talking. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF LIST PRICES! Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBR at sales@barnesreview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

'NO GAS CHAMBERS' . . .

THE LACHOUT DOCUMENT: HOLOCAUST FACT OR FICTION?

BY RONALD L. RAY

WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT the so-called "Lachout document"? In the May/June 2014 TBR, we printed an English translation of the so-called "Lachout document." This was a German version of a declaration by the Allied occupying powers in Austria that there were no "gas chambers" for killing people in numerous concentration or work camps operated by the National Socialist government in the territory of the German Reich. Of course, the Zionists could not let their pet fairy tale so easily be destroyed. A years-long battle ensued to silence the courageous man who exposed this aspect of the Holo-hoax practically at its inception. Because even some Revisionists have questioned the authenticity of the "Lachout document," we present here highlights of its definitive vindication, originally published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* and subsequently in *Historische Tatsachen* No. 91.

Emil Lachout was born on Oct. 20, 1928, in Vienna, Austria. His mother was from a German-Bohemian family from Koeniggraetz. His father, Anton, was a Socialist and member of an organization opposed to the Engelbert Dollfuss government, who also remained skeptical about the National Socialists after the *Anschluss*.

The elder Lachout apparently was rather outspoken, as he was interned briefly twice in the German-Austrian concentration camp for criminals at Mauthausen, and also for a short time in Dachau following the first Maut- hausen sentence. In the Austrian camp, he was well treated and allowed to walk about the grounds. Never did the elder Lachout see any signs at either camp of "gas chambers."

Emil Lachout also got to know Mauthausen personally, although under better circumstances. He trained in school to become an air raid warden and male nurse. In the summer of 1942, he became a medical assistant in the volunteer nursing corps, while also studying engineering. Toward the end of the war, Lachout was made an ambulance driver for the Mauthausen camp and often parked in an open place between the infirmary and the camp jail, where, after World War II, a "reconstructed gas chamber" was erected. But the young man never saw any sign of such an execution chamber during his wartime service.

During the two years following the close of WWII, Lachout completed his engineering studies and worked again as a nurse for the medical service for German prisoners of war. On July 28, 1947, he was hired for the Market and Foodstuff Police in Vienna.

On Oct. 1 of the same year, the Vienna government appointed him to the newly established *Militaerpolizeilicher Dienst* (MPD-Military Police Service[1]),

While inspecting Mauthausen concentration camp for convicted criminals on April 27, 1941, Heinrich Himmler is shown talking to Camp Commandant Franz Ziereis. Also seen here, among others, are Karl Wolff on the left and August Eigruber on the right. Inspected were camp facilities and a granite quarry which was part of the camp; not inspected were the homicidal gas chambers—because there weren't any! Eigruber was the *Gauleiter*, or district leader, of Upper Austria, including the quarry, which was near Linz and had been leased by the SS from the municipal government of Vienna. After the war, Eigruber was hauled before the U.S. Military Tribunal in Dachau and charged with being a war criminal for his part in establishing the camp. He was convicted and hanged.

PHOTO: BUNDESARCHIV, BILD 192-308

which was subordinate to the Allied Commission for Austria. While similar units under other names existed in the other Allied occupation zones, the MPD supported the Soviet occupiers of Vienna in their dealings with the local Austrians. It was comprised originally of 500 Austrians, with a number of Russian officers and non-commissioned officers—the latter as translators.

Lachout's service with the MPD was established as part time, while he also continued with his primary job and schooling. But there were occasions when the young official would be gone from the latter for as long as a week. There were periodic border incidents, for example with Czech bandits dressed as Russian soldiers, which required the attention of the MPD, whose members were provided firearms, while the gendarmes and border guards were unarmed and could do nothing.

It may be, as the author of the *Historische Tatsachen* (HT) article, Johannes Heyne, suggests, that these sorts of events explain why the records of the MPD either were sealed or destroyed. In any event, Lachout belonged to the group until the end of the Allied occupation in 1955, after which he resumed full time his primary employment with the Vienna city government. He also began work on Saturdays as a Lutheran religion teacher, which later became his chief occupation.

THE MAUTHAUSEN "DEATH CAMP"

On May 7, 1945, the Mauthausen concentration camp—used by the Germans to intern serious criminals, who labored in a nearby quarry—was occupied by the U.S. Army. From May 21 to May 28, Maj. Eugene S. Cohen and a Capt. Levy forced German prisoners of war from the Jahnschule/Urfahr camp to remodel a basement of the Mauthausen infirmary into a shower room, which was presented to the world as a "gas chamber," including an alleged double crematory oven.

In summer 1945, the Russians took over Mauthausen and used it for barracks. Heyne writes, "Whether out of ignorance of or disregard for the propaganda already begun in the West, [the Soviets] sent their troops to shower in the 'gas chamber.' The German prisoners of

war had done a suitably good job. The jury-rigged 'gas chamber' actually had running water."

Hans Marsalek, who had been freed from his Mauthausen internment by the Americans, claimed that the camp commandant, Franz Ziereis, ostensibly provided a deathbed "confession" of the existence of camp gas chambers. However, U.S. Col. Richard Seibel and Prof. Premsyl J. Dobias, who had been present at Ziereis's death, disputed the Marsalek account. In 1989 and 1990, a criminal court in Vienna declared the alleged Ziereis confession to be an after-the-fact forgery. Other former inmates of Mauthausen made similar claims about the work camp being a "death camp."

CLAIMS OF THE LIBERATORS

The American "liberators" claimed officially that the purpose of the camp complex was the "extermination of all prisoners." (Similar to Auschwitz, Mauthausen also comprised certain neighboring concentration camps.) After listing all manner of supposed execution methods, including gassing, the Americans also made the outrageous claim that "nearly 2 million political opponents" of the Nazis were "murdered" there. They did not attempt to explain or prove where these millions came from, nor where their bodies and ashes were buried.

Insofar as they were not killed at the time of occupation, the men who had staffed the camp were deported to Dachau, where infamous "criminal confessions" were extracted from them during interrogation. Most were later hanged after a show trial, conveniently preventing any retractions. Despite efforts to suppress outside knowledge of these proceedings, it became known that the confessions were obtained under torture, eliciting worldwide protest, including from the German Catholic bishops' conference, which included famous anti-Nazi Cardinals Michael von Faulhaber and Clemens von Galen (d. March 22, 1946).

Subsequent investigations by the Allies uncovered the fact that very many "eyewitnesses" from the Mauthausen camps and elsewhere had lied, and that there had been no execution gas chambers in any camps anywhere in the territory of Germany or Austria. These investigations resulted in the release of many falsely accused and were the origin of the "Lachout document." In fact, a memorandum from the Austrian state chancellery had stated as early as Aug. 29, 1945, that there had been no gas chambers for taking human lives in Mauthausen or anywhere else in German territory.

Aside from the Allied propaganda, the origin of which often can be traced back to Jewish military personnel, Lachout noted in a sworn affidavit in 1987 that many of the so-called eyewitnesses invented their stories, in order to portray themselves as victims and try to evade serving the rest of their criminal sentences. Some were demonstrably never in the camps they said they were.

In May 1946, the Russians left Mauthausen and turned it over to Austrian locals, who partially stripped it for building materials, including the showers described earlier.

As mentioned above, once news of the brutal torture of German prisoners of war—or "disarmed enemy combatants," as the war criminal Dwight Eisenhower titled them—became public, the Allies were forced to investigate their own activities. A number of commissions were established, among which was one for Austria under the oversight of the MPD, which also received the task of evaluating reports from other commissions, according to Lachout's later affidavit. During the investigative phase, the young Austrian was required to assist in interviews and medical examinations of tortured Wehrmacht and SS soldiers. His recounting of the Allies' bestial brutality, based on these experiences, brought listeners at the 1988 Canadian trial of Revisionist Ernst Zuendel to a dead silence.

THE "LACHOUT DOCUMENT"

Following the review of the investigations, then-Lt. Lachout prepared a circular letter in German, summarizing the findings. This letter was translated into English, French and Russian for the responsible offices of the Allied occupation forces. Altogether, some 60 copies were prepared. The document was issued officially by Lachout's Russian superior, who used a German name as a pseudonym, Maj. Anton Mueller. Lt. Lachout countersigned in attestation. It is a translation of this document:

> The Allied Investigation Commissions have to this point established that no human beings were killed with poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbuerg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and neighboring camp, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrueck, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.
>
> In these cases, it was possible to prove that confessions were extorted through torture and witness statements were false.
>
> This is to be taken into consideration in the cross-examination investigations and interrogations.
>
> Former concentration camp internees who make declarations during interrogations about the murder of human beings with poison gas in these concentration camps, especially of Jews, are to be made aware of this result of the investigation. If they should further insist on their statements, a citation for a false witness statement is to be issued.

Let us repeat: the Allies themselves were forced to deny their own false propaganda about supposed Nazi-run homicidal gas chambers almost immediately after the end of WWII hostilities.

This, however, did not stop the Austrians from constructing a phony house of horrors during the same time at Mauthausen, as a "memorial." The American-built "gas chamber" served until the 1960s, when the Austrians decided to build a bigger and better fraud in an underground refrigeration room put in by the Soviets. Compared to the Americans' "2 million murdered" claim, though, the Austrians settled on the rather more modest lie of 4,000 "gassed to death." Space limitations unfortunately prevent us from examining in detail the absurd grotesqueries of the Mauthausen propaganda museum.

As late as 1960, the truth that there were no gas chambers used to kill people anywhere on German or Austrian territory could still be uttered publicly unchallenged. On Aug. 19 of that year, respected historian Martin Broszat, head of the *Institut fuer Zeitgeschichte* in Munich, could freely write that "neither in Dachau, nor in Bergen-Belsen, nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other internees gassed to death" —or for that matter, anywhere in the "Old Reich." Broszat still believed (erroneously), however, that gassings took place in occupied Polish territory.[2]

So it was that the "Lachout document" passed its existence unchallenged until the late 1980s.

WAR AGAINST THE TRUTH

In 1987, the Jews began a campaign to bilk hundreds of millions of dollars in "reparations" out of Austria, claiming the country was "not a victim-state, but a criminal-state." The Socialist interior minister, Karl Blecha, sought to head off this extortion campaign.

Coincidentally, Friedrich Rainer, the son of the former National Socialist *Gauleiter* of Kaernten, began a lawsuit in 1986 against Simon Wiesenthal, to defend his father's honor. The purported Mauthausen gas chamber became a topic during the proceedings, and Blecha saw an opportunity to defend Austria against the Zionist blackmailers. He informed Rainer of a document which proved the swindle of the gas chamber. Because Maj. Mueller had long since disappeared from the scene, Blecha referred Rainer to Emil Lachout for testimony on the genuine character of the exculpatory evidence.

Interestingly, the judge rejected Lachout as a witness with the statement that, "It is recognized by the court [*gerichtsbekannt*] that there were no gas chambers in Mauthausen." Wiesenthal, who had claimed that *four million* had been gassed to death in Mauthausen, remained uncharacteristically silent and made no complaint against the judge. Nevertheless, in October 1987,

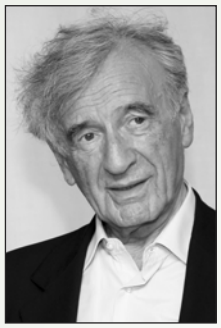
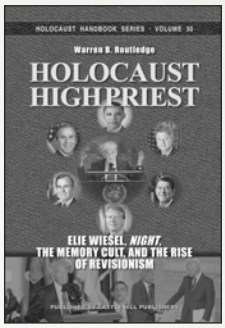

Holocaust High Priest:

Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult & the Rise of Revisionism

BY WARREN ROUTLEDGE

Holocaust High Priest weaves together multiple compelling and interrelated narratives. The book's main concern is to present the world's first unauthorized biography of Elie Wiesel. It shines the light of truth on the mythomaniac who, in the 1970s, transformed the word "holocaust" and made it the brand name of the world's greatest hoax: that Adolf Hitler gassed six million Jews in specially created homicidal chambers in an attempt to exterminate European Jewry. In these pages, both Wiesel's personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million" are mercilessly exposed and laid bare.

Through a close reading of several of Wiesel's published texts, with emphasis on his alleged "autobiography," the novel *Night*, the author demonstrates Wiesel's appalling ignorance of both the physical details and layouts of the Auschwitz and Buchenwald camps, and this ignorance also extends to German administrative protocols and procedures. Amazingly, the novel's chronology of the events said to have happened in the author's life is also disjointed, confusing and internally contradictory. The author also shows the role played by "retroactive continuity" in the "holocaust" story.

Also included is a historical account of the rise of Holocaust Revisionism, mainly in the U.S. and France, in response to the many obvious lies contained in the official narrative. From the sudden appearance of the Revisionist work of Prof. Butz and Prof. Faurisson in the 1970s, through the Zuendel trials of the 1980s, to the work of contemporary Revisionists like Bradley Smith, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and others today, this study shows, through the words of the Holocaustian extremists themselves, how effective the Revisionists have been in demolishing their lies.

This book also discusses all those U.S. Jews, young and old, who have been turned off by one or another aspect of the holocaust story and its use within the U.S. Jewish community, but who never criticize it openly for non-Jewish ears.

Softcover, 474 pages, #711, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Purchase online at www.barnesreview.com.

Lachout swore out the affidavit we mentioned previously, testifying to his activity with the Allied Investigative Committee in the 1940s.

Blecha took other steps for the truth, including providing a copy of the Mueller-Lachout circular letter to famed Revisionist Gerd Honsik, who published it in his journal, *HALT!* Seeing their gravy train about to derail, the Holocaust® industry swung into high gear. Pressure may have been put on Blecha to retract his efforts. Certain is that Lachout was approached in this vein.

Referring to Oct. 27, 1987, Lachout stated, "I won't say much, but they offered me a pretty sum of money, if I would retract my statements. To this end, they promised to build for me a golden bridge, in order easily to escape the noose." But Lachout stood steadfast and reaffirmed his previous testimony.

Recognizing that what became known as the "Lachout document" undermined the entirety of their lucrative Shoah business, the Holohoaxsters enlisted the *Dokumentationsarchiv des oesterreichischen Widerstandes* [DOeW—Documentation Archive of the Austrian Resistance, a government-funded leftist organization dedicated to protecting the Jewish "holocaust" myth. —Ed.] to discredit and ruin the intrepid Lachout.

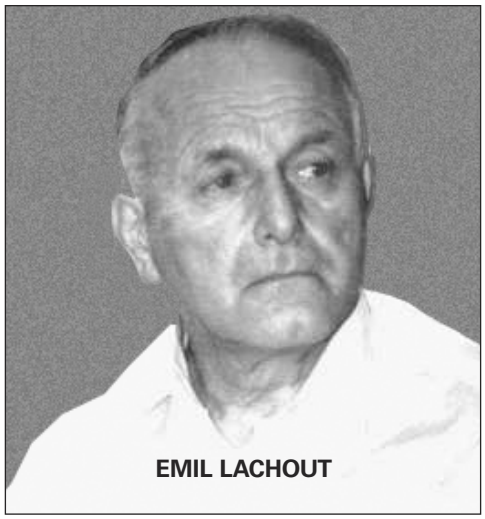
EMIL LACHOUT

For the next dozen years, the DOeW dragged Lachout through the court system and the court of public opinion, attempting by every means to destroy him and his livelihood. They published lies and manufactured false evidence repeatedly, claiming Lachout forged numerous documents. He was even twice sent for psychiatric evaluation and falsely described as mentally incompetent on one of those occasions.

Through all of it, Lachout remained unbent and, when his enemies successfully sent him into early retirement by threatening his employers, he used his new free time to research more than 12,000 pages of documentation in his own defense. Among these were a 1947 Soviet plan of the camp, which showed no gas chamber, and the Fred Leuchter and Silvio Hartl reports proving the alleged gas chamber could not be used for executions.

Of special note is the corroborating testimony published in the 1950s by Stephen F. Pinter, who had been an investigator and prosecutor at the Dachau war crimes trials after WWII. Appalled by the injustice of the proceedings, and without knowledge of the Mueller-Lachout statement, Pinter had written repeatedly and publicly about the illegal interrogation of German POWs, the myth of the 6 million ("the number of 1 million was certainly never reached") and the absence of any homicidal gas chambers in Germany or Flossenbuerg, Austria. (Pinter stated late in life that he did not visit Mauthausen.)

The DOeW was forced to retract its calumnies against Lachout, and their lawsuits were finally quashed. Because the Austrian courts could find no sufficient evidence against Lachout, his testimony and the document bearing his name were thus juridically vindicated as true. On Dec. 15, 1997, the European Human Rights Commission ordered the Austrian government to pay reparations to Emil Lachout. On June 1, 1999, the bold defender of truth received 56,000 Austrian schillings (approximately $5,000) in compensation for the harm done to him by the decade-long juridical harassment.

Nevertheless, Zionist-controlled and influenced organizations continue to defame Lachout, using the long-discredited lies of the DOeW. Wikipedia and Nizkor are but two examples from the Internet.

The 87-year-old freedom fighter remains as unbowed as ever, though. A source in contact with Lachout informed this writer that he has continued on the attack against his persecutors to this day, having filed several lawsuits over the years. We are proud to report, "He has never lost one." May Emil Lachout be a shining inspiration to Revisionists everywhere, and may the "Lachout document" become the stake through the heart of the Holocaustian vampire. ✦

SOURCES:

Heyne, Johannes, "Die 'Gaskammer' im KL Mauthausen—Der Fall Emil Lachout" ["The 'Gas Chambers' in the Mauthausen Concentration Camp—The Emil Lachout Case"], *Historische Tatsachen Nr. 91*, published by *The Barnes Review*, Washington, D.C., and East Sussex, England, 2004.

Schwensen, Klaus, "Stephen F. Pinter: An Early Revisionist," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 4, no. 1 (2012), www.inconvenienthistory.com. (Note, however, that the author incorrectly labels the "Lachout document" a forgery, based on discredited and falsified "evidence" from the *Dokumentationsarchiv des oesterreichischen Widerstandes* [DOeW—Documentation Archive of the Austrian Resistance].)

ENDNOTES:

1 We have translated the term as "Military Police Service," but the German name suggests rather that the organization was not true military police, but at most paramilitary in nature. The members wore a uniform and were issued weapons, but they were civilians supporting the military occupiers.

2 For proof that there were no homicidal gas chambers anywhere else in the Third Reich's sphere of influence, for example in Auschwitz, Sobibor and Treblinka, we refer the reader to TBR's Holocaust Handbooks series.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

A Letter from Leon Degrelle to Pope John Paul II Upon the Pontiff's Visit to Auschwitz

Belgian Waffen-SS officer Leon Degrelle guarded no concentration camps during World War II, being too busy defending Europe from the Soviet onslaught on the Eastern Front. But had there been mass genocide of camp inmates, it is sure he would have known and, most likely, spoken out against any such practice had it ever occurred. Imagine how surprised—and later angered—he was by claims that National Socialist Germany had "gassed" 6 million Jews during World War II. But what made him even angrier was the constant stream of Western figures who went along with the biggest of big lies. The announcement that Polish Pope John Paul II would be traveling to Auschwitz to pay homage to the "millions of prisoners killed there" prompted the Catholic Degrelle to write the pope a letter setting the record straight. We originally published this letter back in 2009, but with Pope Francis's recent visit to America, and the launch of Degrelle's book *My Revolutionary Life*, we thought it was worth running again.

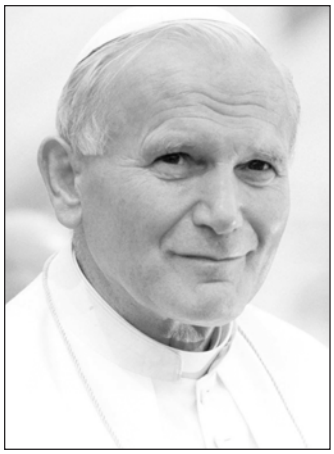

POPE JOHN PAUL II **GEN. LEON DEGRELLE**
Belgian Waffen-SS officer inspired to write pontiff a letter.

In exile May 20, 1979
To HIS HOLINESS POPE JOHN PAUL II
The Vatican City

Most Holy Father:

I am Leon Degrelle, and I was the leader of Belgian Rexism (the Rexist Movement) before the Second World War. During the war I was the commander of the Belgian volunteers on the Eastern Front and fought in the 28th Walloon Division of the Waffen-SS. This will certainly not be regarded as a recommendation by everyone. I am, however, a Catholic like you, and I believe that I am entitled to write to you as a brother in the faith.

I am concerned by the announcement in the press that during your coming visit to Poland, from June 2-12, 1979, you are going to concelebrate Mass with all the Polish bishops at the former concentration camp of Auschwitz. Let me say straightaway that I find it very edifying to pray for the dead, whoever they may be and at any place, even in front of the brand-new crematory ovens with their immaculate firebricks.

Even so, I am apprehensive. The fact of being Polish and your adherence to this loyalty ceaselessly reappears in your pontifical behavior. It is human. You are a patriot who participated very deeply in your youth in a tough, bellicose conflict. If old resentments made too strong an impression on you, however, you might be tempted to take part, having now become pope, in secular quarrels which history has still not sufficiently clarified. What responsibility, for example, did the various belligerents have for the outbreak of the Second World War? What role did certain instigators play? Everyone knows that your prime minister, Col. Jozef Beck, was a rather dubious individual. Did he act with the requisite degree of level-headedness in 1939? Did he reject, with undue arrogance, certain chances of reaching an accommodation

in 1939 with the German government?

And what about later on? Was the war really as it has been described? What were the faults, or even the crimes, of both sides? Have their respective aims always been evaluated objectively? Has not enemy doctrine been misrepresented, either through failing to give it proper consideration, or deliberately because propaganda demanded it? Were not plans attributed to the enemy, and acts assumed to have taken place, whose real existence has never been substantiated?

The church has always been much better informed than anyone else. For 2,000 years, however, it has had a policy of circumspection, and it has always avoided taking up precipitous positions. It has only ever set out to judge from evidence, and to do so in a calm manner, when time has sorted out the rages and the passions, and the wheat from the tares.

In particular, [Germany] was conspicuous for extreme restraint during the Second World War. It was carefully guarded not to peddle the lunatic speculations prevalent at the time. When you are on your native soil, Most Holy Father, and particularly at Auschwitz . . . are you simply going to pray?

I fear above all that your prayers, and even simply your presence in such places, may be immediately diverted from their profound significance and used as a smoke screen by unscrupulous propagandists, who will employ them to relaunch hate campaigns under your cover. These campaigns are based on lies and have poisoned the whole subject of Auschwitz for more than a quarter of a century. [Now 70 years.—Ed.]

> "Two-thirds of the internees who died during WWII died at this time, victims of typhus, dysentery and starvation."

Yes, I mean lies. The legend of the massive exterminations at Auschwitz exploited the collective psychosis which, owing to uncontrolled gossip, had unhinged numerous World War II internees. Since 1945, the whole world has been assailed by this legend. Hundreds of lies have been repeated in thousands of books in an increasingly virulent rage. They are reproduced in full color in apocalyptic films, which are outrageous in the way they flay not only truth and probability, but common sense, the most elementary arithmetic, and the facts themselves.

I have been told, Most Holy Father, that you were in the Resistance during the Second World War, with all the physical risks entailed in a form of warfare contrary to international law. Some add that you were interned at Auschwitz. Like so many others, you left it, since here you are pope: a pope who, from all the evidence, did not sniff too much Zyklon B gas. Having been on the spot, Your Holiness must know better than anyone else that the mass gassings of millions of people never took place. Sectarian propagandists hark back so much to these great collective massacres, but did you—as a prime witness—personally see just one being carried out?

People certainly suffered at Auschwitz, but others have suffered too. All wars are cruel. Hundreds of thousands of women and children were horribly turned to ashes on the direct orders of the Allied heads of state. At least as many were killed at Dresden or Hamburg, at Hiroshima or Nagasaki, as suffered or sometimes died in the last concentration camps of the Third Reich. (Of the internees, 25% were political activists or members of the Resistance, and 75% were conscientious objectors, sexual perverts or common criminals.)

Exhaustion used to eat them up. The collapse of morale would eliminate the weaker souls. The cruelties of some guards, which are inevitable in any prison system, further added to the loss of privacy and depression caused by having so many people jammed together. Some of these guards were German, but more often than not they were non-Germans: "kapos" and other internees who had become the torturers of their companions. There must also have been some depraved individuals who invented, in one camp or another, novel ways of killing people.

Despite all of the above, the Calvary of the majority of the exiles would have come to an end in the joy of the long-awaited day of the return to peace, had not the catastrophe of epidemics such as typhus, which killed many thousands, befallen them during the last weeks. These epidemics were infinitely increased by the savage bombings that cut the railway lines and roads, and sent boats loaded with refugees straight to the bottom, as in [the Bay of] Luebeck [where the Soviets and British sank multiple German passenger liners packed with civilians trying to escape the oncoming Red Army—Ed.].

These raids annihilated the electric networks, the waterpipes and the reservoirs, cut off all restocking of the food supplies, imposed famine everywhere, and prevented the further transport of evacuees.

Two-thirds of the internees who died during the Second World War perished at this time, victims of typhus, dysentery, starvation, and of the interminable delays in the ruined communication channels. This is established by the official figures. At Dachau, for example, following the same statistics of the International Committee, 54 internees died in January 1944 and 101 in February 1944. In 1945, however, 2,888 died in January and 3,977 in February. Of the total of 25,613 internees who died in this camp from 1940 to 1945, 19,296 perished during the last seven months of hostilities. At that time the air terrorism of the Allies no longer served a military purpose, since Allied victory was assured from the beginning of

1945. It no longer required this last dreadful shredding.

Without the savage folly of these indiscriminate poundings, thousands of internees would have survived, instead of being converted into macabre exhibits in April and May 1945. Swarms of press and film "carrion-beetles" bustled about these exhibits, hungry for photos and newsreels. These were taken at sensational angles and were sure to fetch a smart price. They still went to the trouble later on of retouching, superimposing, distorting and faking these photographic documents in order to add finishing touches to the horror, which produced even more hatred.

The propaganda hounds could just as easily have taken miles of similar film of the bodies of German women and children, except that they were 100 times more numerous. They had died in exactly the same way: from hunger and from cold, or machine-gunned on the same frozen flat-wagons and on the same blood-stained roads. But as with the photos of the immense extermination of German towns which had buried 600,000 bodies, care was taken not to publish such pictures! They might have prompted questions and, above all, prevented more bloodletting. The truth is that, in 1945, typhus, dysentery, hunger and the numberless blastings of an unrestrained air force hit foreign internees and the civilians of the Third Reich with no discrimination.

They were both matched by abominations of a type resembling those imagined at the Final Apocalypse.

As for the rest, Most Holy Father, the assertions about an explicit plan for genocide, and, in particular, the alleged entombing of millions of Jews in phantom zyklon B gas chambers at Auschwitz have been hurled and hurled again in an incredible din for so many years. They do not, however, stand up to the slightest serious scientific examination. In 30 years [Degrelle was writing in 1979.—Ed.] not a single document has been able to furnish the slightest official proof.

It is ridiculous to imagine, and above all to pretend, that 24,000 people could have been gassed to death at Auschwitz each day—in batches of 3,000 at a time—in a room of 400 cubic meters. Still less could this have happened, in batches of 700 or 800, in buildings with a floor space of 25 square meters and a height of 1.9 meters, as has been claimed with regard to Belzec. Twenty-five square meters is equivalent to the floor space of a large bedroom [i.e., 269 square feet.—Ed.]. Could you succeed, Most Holy Father, in putting 700 or 800 people in your bedroom?

Seven hundred or 800 people in 25 square meters works out at 30 people to the square meter. A square meter 2 meters high is the size of a telephone booth! Can you picture, Your Holiness, 30 people piling into a telephone booth in St. Peter's Square or at the Great Seminary of Warsaw? Or on a simple shower stand?

If the miracle of 30 human bodies planted like asparagus in the goldfish bowl of a telephone-booth, or the

NEW BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

Muzzling the Vanquished

An excerpt from Gen. Leon Degrelle's new book *My Revolutionary Life*

By Leon Degrelle

For those of us who escaped in 1945 from the Eastern Front's final hell, torn up by wounds, overcome by sorrows, devoured by pain, what rights do we still have? We are dead men. Dead men with legs, arms, and breath—but dead. To pronounce a word of truth in public or write a dozen lines without lies after having fought pistol in hand against the Soviet machine—above all, to have been a leader called "fascist"—this is immediately seen by the "democrats" as a "provocation."

For a criminal with normal rights, it is always possible to explain away and justify oneself. Has he killed his father? His mother? Bankers? Neighbors? Has he since then gone back to a life of crime? Then newspapers of the world press will open their columns to his "memoirs"; they will publish the tale of his crimes under bombastic headlines, decorated with a thousand gaudy and gory details. It matters not whether the subject is an infamous cut-throat or one of his 10 eager imitators.

A clinical description in America of the most vulgar murderer went through multiple print runs and made millions of dollars—a bestseller for its obsessively nitpicking analyst, Truman Capote.

Other killers at large, such as the late "Bonnie and Clyde," are apotheosized in films and even dictate new fashions in upper-crust malls.

As for those condemned for political reasons, now that depends. It is the color of their political banner that determines their justification or execration. . . .

Get your copy of this exclusive book!

My Revolutionary Life (softcover, 217 pages, #714) is $27 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. Outside the U.S.. the cost is $27 plus $27 S&H ($54 total). Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. You may also order online at www.barnesreview.com.

one of the 800 people crowded around your camp-bed, had ever been realized, a second miracle would have immediately been indispensable. Otherwise, the 3,000 people—the equivalent of two regiments—crammed together so fantastically in the Auschwitz chamber, or the 700 to 800 people piled up at Belzec (or an account of having 30 occupants to the square meter), would have perished almost immediately as they would have been asphyxiated by the lack of oxygen!

There would have been no need of gas. Before one had finished piling up the last arrivals, bolting the doors and dropping the gas into the room, most would have already stopped breathing. Zyklon B would reach only corpses. (This gas was supposedly either dropped into the room though slits, through holes, by chimney, in the form of hot air, in a vapor, or was discharged along the ground. Take your pick.)

As anyone interested in science can find out, this Zyklon B was, in any case, inflammable, adhesive and dangerous to use. A 24-hour wait would consequently have been necessary, even indispensable, before the first corpse was pulled out of the incredible chamber.

As has been related to us with great pleasure and a thousand spicy details, one would then have been able to extract all the gold teeth and all the teeth with gold fillings, the latter being prudent hiding-places for diamonds. This would supposedly have been done to each batch of 6,000 rigid jaws (3,000) which death had drawn together, and to 48,000 jaws each day—if one believes the official figure of 24,000 gassed every day in Auschwitz alone.

> "As anyone interested in science can find out, this zyklon B was, in any case, inflammable, adhesive and very dangerous to use."

Most Holy Father, you must be more or less resigned to enduring the dentist sometimes. Have you ever had a tooth extracted? Or two teeth? When this occurs one is on best terms with the dentist who is operating. He has mirrors trained on the jaws, specialized instruments, and a patient who consents to his injunctions. How long does an extraction take under these optimal conditions? A quarter of a hour? Half an hour?

According to the legend, the foul corpses at Auschwitz were lying on the ground and it was necessary to pry open the hardened jaws (which was done with much difficulty), relax them, and then open them wide. According to the "official" figures, there were only eight operatives to scrutinize not just one bad spot in a tooth, but the two entire sets of teeth. They then had to extract, crack open and empty the teeth—all in less time than a perfectly equipped specialist could do it.

Would your Holiness please take a pencil? At a quarter of an hour per jaw, and with eight desperate extractors engaged in the operation, that makes 16 bodies dealt with an hour, and 160 in a working day of 10 hours with a minute's rest. Even if one were a Stakhanovite [i.e., a Soviet industrial worker given awards and special privileges for exceptional output—Ed.] of dentistry and one doubled the rate of extractions (which is in any case physically impossible), that would make 320. Well, then, Most Holy Father, what about the batches of 3,000 Jews in one go? And what about the days when 24,000 were gassed by Zyklon B? That meant 48,000 jaws to deal with and more than 760,000 teeth to scrutinize daily. Simply confining oneself to the 6 million dead inmates which propaganda ceaselessly repeats to us over and over again (some have doubled or tripled the figure), these tooth pullers would still have been in full operation for years after the war. These extractions, and these alone, with 10 hours of uninterrupted labor, would have consumed 1,875 working days of the entire extraction team.

But these extractions were only a preliminary formality. If appears that it was also necessary to crop millions of heads of hair. Then, according to what all the "historians" of Auschwitz affirm *ex cathedra*, all the body cavities were next examined, before the bodies were passed to the ovens. This was in order to retrieve the diamonds and pieces of jewelry that might have been in the depths of these bodies. . . .

It is absolutely mad. The whole business is insane. And we have not mentioned the other ways the bodies were used for industrial purposes: the manufacture of fertilizer and cakes of soap, which certain people, like the raving Professor Poliakov, have claimed without flinching.

These gassings, croppings, extractions and organ scourings were supposedly repeated on 6 million Jews, or on 7 million, or, according to Father Riquet, on 15 million, or—according to the Larousse Dictionary—20 million (more than the number of Jews in the whole world). If it is necessary to accept the "official" claims of the manipulators of the history of Auschwitz as correct, these operations would still be continuing. You would still have to hold your nose near the gas chambers, Most Holy Father, and still perspire from the heat of the ovens! . . .

If the number of real and natural deaths at Auschwitz had been multiplied by 10 or 20, the swindle could have maintained a certain aspect of believability. But as for the gassings of 700 or 800 people per "bedroom," too much lying ends up looking grotesque. Only the unfathomable and unimaginable stupidity of fools can explain how so much nonsense could be invented, related, proclaimed with great trumpet blasts, filmed in an extraordinary barrage, and believed. "I believe," some individual bravely declared about "the Holocaust," "everything I've

been told." What an exemplary admission!

When the Mass is concelebrated at Auschwitz all hearts will be gripped by love of God and man, and will participate in a renewal of the Sacrifice. How can one imagine for a minute, Most Holy Father, that a priest—a pope—could seem to screen waves of such base hatred and such extravagant lies under his pallium, at the very moment he elevated the chalice to Heaven? Such hatred and lies are the complete opposite of the touching teachings of Jesus Christ. . . .

A hundred paces from Auschwitz's fake gas chamber, your message can only be one of charity, fraternity, and equally, one of truth, without which all doctrines collapse. You are going to Auschwitz in order to be moved and to contemplate at one of the high places of human suffering. The causes of that suffering and those responsible will be determined objectively in time by a equable history. They will not be determined by resorting to tortured confessions or the digressions of false witnesses. . . .

Sacrifice, physical suffering, mental suffering and anguish have caused upwellings of the soul in lives which might normally have remained mediocre. This happened everywhere: on the battlefields of the Second World War, where so many soldiers fell after immense suffering, as much as in the work camps where numerous people died, victims of conflicts which overtook and crushed them. Such was the case at Auschwitz, and such was the case on the Eastern Front throughout the years of struggle and sacrifice by millions of young Europeans who, from 1941 to 1945, faced the Communist onslaught.

Atrocities have certainly been committed throughout the entire history of man. Auschwitz, at any rate, was not the first and it will not be the last. We are seeing that only too well at the moment, when so many defenseless women and children are being massacred in the Palestinian camps. They are being crushed by the Israeli air force, which is inviting retaliation against innocent people, in whose memory, unfortunately, a concelebrated Mass will probably never be sung. . . . Powerful people have abused their power hundreds of times. Nations have lost their cool. Not just one in particular, but all of them. Alongside millions of pure and unselfish hearts who offered their youth to an ideal, Germany has had, like everyone else, its share of detestable beings guilty of violence. But what country has not?

Did not the France of the French Revolution invent the Terror, the guillotine and the executions by drowning in the Loire? Napoleon did not intern people, but did he not forcibly enlist hundreds of thousands of civilians from occupied countries, who were sent to die for his glory? There were 51,000 just from Belgium! That is to say more Belgians then perished during the First World War, or in the concentration camps of the Third Reich.

Nearer to our own time, in 1944 and 1945, did not a certain de Gaulle preside over the massacre of tens of

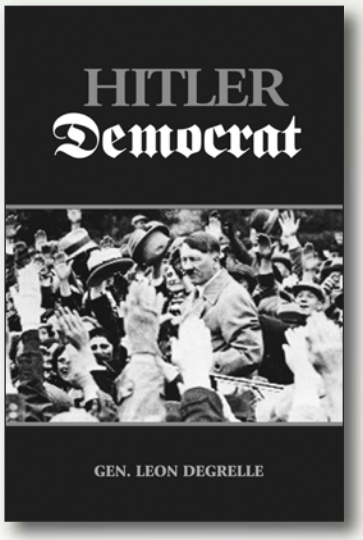

HITLER Democrat

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed fourteen volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in THE BARNES REVIEW, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: frontlines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Now, for the other side of the story, as only Leon Degrelle could tell it, read *Hitler Democrat* (Softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) To order additional copies, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See also www.barnesreview.com

MY REVOLUTIONARY *Life*

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

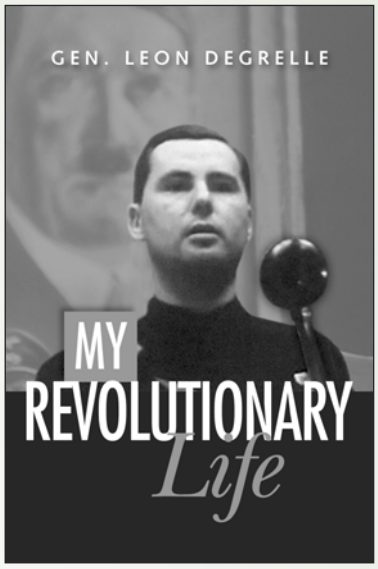

NEW BOOK!

Finally! After years of painstaking work, Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life* is now here in print for the first time in one volume—exclusively from TBR!

Here is Gen. Leon Degrelle's autobiographical account of his daring escape from war-ravaged Germany in 1945 and his adventures after the war. Sentenced to death by firing squad *in absentia* by the Belgian government after the war, Degrelle lived in Spain for over 50 years after flying his way across Europe and crash-landing on a Mediterranean beach, barely surviving. Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*—a 217-page volume—has never appeared in print as a book before—and is available only from The Barnes Review. In it, the great Belgian Waffen-SS officer recounts his experiences as a rising nationalist politician, the political situation in Europe before World War II, his battle against the bloody Bolsheviks—not only before, but also during WWII—the last days of the Third Reich and his daring escape to Spain (with a huge price on his head), where he was protected by Gen. Francisco Franco. Painstakingly reconstructed from Degrelle's private lectures, this book is Degrelle at his very best: his amazing memory for detail, his exciting style and story-telling ability, his eyewitness insights into history—this book has it all. Once you start reading, you will not be able to put it down!

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction:	The Incredible Leon Degrelle
Chapter 1:	Muzzling the Vanquished
Chapter 2:	When Democracy Failed
Chapter 3:	Toward Power at 25
Chapter 4:	Europe Explodes
Chapter 5:	Belgium at the Crossroads
Chapter 6:	Hitler for 1,000 Years
Chapter 7:	Time to Pick Sides
Chapter 8:	The Streetcars of Moscow
Chapter 9:	The Russian Hell
Chapter 10:	Hitler: The Ladies' Man
Chapter 11:	Hitler: The Man
Chapter 12:	Stalingrad to San Sebastian
Chapter 13:	The Crash of the Reich
Chapter 14:	The Exile
Chapter 15:	And What if Hitler Had Won?

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW:

Softcover, 217 pages, #714, *$27* plus $5 S&H. (Outside U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H rates to your nation.) Order exclusively from The Barnes Review P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge or visit www.barnesreview.org.

thousands of opponents who had been dubbed "collaborators"?

More recently still, in Indochina and Algeria, did not France cram hundreds of thousands of people into filthy concentration camps, where sadists were in no way lacking? Did not these people include not only the rebellious and those who refused to submit, but hostages, and ordinary civilians rounded up in large numbers? A French general even publicly praised torture!

And what about Britain, with its bombardments of unfortified cities like Copenhagen, its execution of sepoys tied to the mouths of cannons, its crushing of the Boers, and its Transvaal concentration camps, where thousands of women and children perished in indescribable misery?

And what of Churchill unleashing his abominable terror bombings on the civilian populations of the Reich, burning alive with phosphorus some 200,000 men, women and children who were hiding in their cellars—all in one night in the gigantic crematory of Dresden? The real death count could only be arrived at by calculating the weight of the ashes!

And what about the United States? Did it not rise in power thanks to the frightful slavery of millions of blacks, who were branded like animals and thanks to the almost complete extermination of the Red Indians, who had been the original owners of the coveted territory? Was it not the dispenser of the atomic bomb in 1945? Even yesterday, did it not number torturers amongst its troops of Vietnam?

And we have not even begun to talk about the tens of millions of victims of tyranny of the USSR, or about its present-day gulags. I strongly fear that no one will breathe a word about them at the time of your next visit to the "restored" Auschwitz camp, which has itself been void for decades.

No one will deny that life at Auschwitz was hard and sometimes very cruel. In the camps of the victors of 1945, however, the sadists and the torturers had quickly come to blossom in equal numbers. . . .

I would not like to spoil, Most Holy Father, the pleasure which you are going to have in rediscovering your country. Even so, I must point out the following. You have been very keen to demonstrate the moral elevation of your valiant native land to best advantage by glorifying its admirable patron, Saint Stanislas. Has not your native land, however, also known times of crime and baseness? When you come to tread the Polish soil of Auschwitz, which is so evocative of the last Jewish tragedy, would it be improper—if one wanted to be fair—to recall innumerable other Jews who were earlier put to death in horrible pogroms, which occurred all across your country for centuries? These Jews were tortured, had their throats slit, and were hanged by your fellow countrymen. Though Catholics, they have not always been angelic.

I can still hear the apostolic nuncio at Brussels telling me . . . how the Polish peasants used to crucify Jews on the doors of their barns. He had previously been nuncio at Warsaw and was to be the future Cardinal Micara. "Those Jew pigs!" the unctuous prelate would exclaim, in a spirit that hardly reflected the gospels. . . .

Essentially, Most Holy Father, we are worth very little, be we pope or ayatollah, Parisians or Prussians, Soviets or New Yorkers. There is nothing to glory in unduly. We have all been, in our bad moments, as savage as the other. The fact that we are all on a par does not justify anything, but it does nevertheless oblige us to be wary of handing out excommunications or absolutions with too much impetuosity or "benevolence."

Human savagery will only be driven back by answering hatred with fraternity. Hate disarms itself, as everything disarms itself, but not by being endlessly served up again with ever stronger sauces, nor by being exacerbated, as in the case of Auschwitz, with a lot of lunatic exaggerations, lies and false "confessions." The latter have been stacked with screaming contradictions and were extracted by torture and terror in both Soviet and American prisons. In the hideous era of Nuremberg, they were just the same.

> "Whatever its circulation and its impact amongst the dupes, Holocaust No. 1 was nothing but a gigantic Hollywood racket of vulgarity."

Some people might have thought that the freebooters of concentration camp exhibitionism—and the forgers who have turned the "six million victims" into the most remunerative financial swindle of the century—were at last going to put an end to this exploitation.

An imposing religious ceremony, however, is going to unfurl itself in your presence, amid the fake set on Auschwitz's stage. Thanks to all its pomp, a strong attempt is going to be made, by means of a gigantic barrage from television and the press, to turn you into an unquestioned endorser of checks for hatred. Your name is worth its weight in gold to all these gangsters. As if the "First Holocaust" was not enough, the whole world is going to be left a "Holocaust No. 2." It will not cost a thousand million dollars this time, since Your Holiness will have furnished these brazen producers with the most munificent of bonuses for absolutely nothing!

Whatever its circulation and impact amongst the dupes may have been, Holocaust No. 1 was nothing but a gigantic Hollywood racket of rare vulgarity. It was above all aimed at emptying the pockets of hundreds of millions of ill-informed viewers. Its damage could only be temporary, however, for one would soon have been

forced to note the farcical nature of its extravagances. They cannot stand up to the conscientious examination of an honest historian.

On the other hand, Most Holy Father, this holocaust of yours will be produced with great ceremony at Auschwitz itself. This will be done by a pope present in the flesh and blood, dressed in all his pontifical majesty, and anointed with truthfulness. In the eyes of a Christendom hoaxed by sacrilegious manipulators, this Holocaust No. 2 . . . runs the risks of appearing to be a quasi-divine confirmation of all the propaganda hatched by hatemongers and usurers. . . .

Your evocation of the war in front of the Polish tombs at Monte Casino has already disturbed many of the faithful. If one is to believe what the press said at the time, you appear to have retained only certain fragmentary and partisan aspects of it. Your ostentatious appearance at Auschwitz, Most Holy Father, can only disturb even more of them, for there is no doubt that you are going to be "taken for a ride" as the popular saying goes.

This religious ceremony, certainly at the moment of the concelebration, may seem to your mind to be purely an appeal for the reconciliation of men to replace, at last, men's hatred. The marauders of the press and screen, however, have firmly decided to make you dive, mitre first and in your fresh white cassock, into this yawning trap of Auschwitz.

"*Homo homini lupus*" [man is a wolf—Ed.], say the sectarians.

"*Homo homini frater*" [every man is a brother—Ed.], says every Christian who is not a hypocrite. We are all brothers. The internee suffering behind his barbed-wire and the haggard soldier behind his sub-machine gun . . . all of us who survived must pardon and must love. This includes you, the persecuted person who has been pope, I, the warrior who has been persecuted, and the millions of human beings who all lived through the immense tragedy of the Second World War, with our ideals, our weaknesses and our faults. Life does not have any other meaning. What else matters in the end?

In spite of the spiritual conflict that may be involved with a pope taking positions in heated historical debates, and in spite of the hate-filled fanatics who will exploit your dramatic and epic journey, I will—from the isola-

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

In his new book *Breaking the Spell*, Dr. Nick Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. He juxtaposes the commonly accepted ideas about a Nazi extermination policy toward the Jews with a wide array of mostly unchallenged but usually unmentioned evidence pointing in a quite different direction: Zyklon B is a buzz word for the claimed Nazi mass murder. But all non-anecdotal evidence proves that this chemical was merely used as a pesticide in order to improve the health of inmates and guards and reduce, not increase, camp mortality. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread view of what transpired in that camp were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German camp authorities were desperately trying to save the lives of inmates. "Six Million Jews threatened or killed" read 167 quotes from newspapers with that "news" spanning 1900 to 1945, with a peak after World War One! Germany has paid compensation to millions of victims, yet Israel has implicitly admitted that many million Jews survived the holocaust. A British archeological team looked for traces of the claimed 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty-handed. The Auschwitz camp had these amenities for the inmates: a swimming pool, soccer games, a theater, a library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital with modern surgeries. Dr. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives and that this history is distorted, exaggerated and brazenly fraudulent. He asserts that this history is, in truth, a great lie that distorts our common perceived reality and misdirects human history to this very day. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these studies, which are in obvious, stark contrast to the widely accepted narrative, as a starting point for his own endeavor into the land of the taboo. After he published a brief paper summarizing what he thought the data forced him to conclude, he was thrown out of his college where he had been a member of staff for 11 years! Foreword by Internet columnist Dr. James Fetzer. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

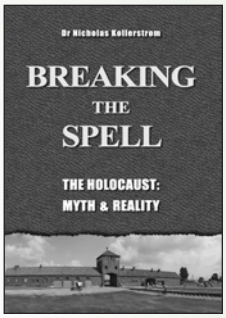

ORDERING FROM TBR: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or purchase online at our book and video shop: www.barnesreview.com.

UNCENSORED POST WORLD WAR II HISTORY

Zionist Assassination Squads on the Loose After VE Day

By Philip Rife

EUROPE, 1945: "It was a covered truck we were using. To get in the back, you had to part the tarpaulin and thrust your head in first. The moment the man's head appeared inside, one of us seized him by the throat and jerked him forward. The action was usually enough to strangle him or break his neck. Each man died without a word and often without a cry."[1]

The chilling account you've just read isn't the confession of an SS member sent to liquidate Jews. Just the opposite. The victim in this case was a former SS man living in postwar Austria. The narrator was a member of an organized Jewish campaign to exact extra-judicial revenge on Germans after the war ended.

In the beginning, these death squad members were secretly recruited from the ranks of a British army brigade formed in Palestine during the war. One of the brigade's stated "commandments" toward former Nazis stated: "Cursed are they, they and their wives and their children, their goods and all that is theirs. Cursed are they forever."[2] Their unofficial slogan was *Dahm Yisrael Nokeam*: "The blood of Israel will take

Shown above are a group of so-called Vilna Ghetto Fighters, some of whom later joined the organization of assassins called Nakam ("Revenge"). At center is their leader Abba Kovner; standing at right is Vitka Kempner; kneeling with machine gun is Yitzhak Avidav. The name derives from the phrase *Dam Yehudi Nakam*—"Jewish Blood Will Be Avenged." The acronym DYN means "Judgment." How many innocent people were killed by these trigger-happy terrorists is still a mystery.

vengeance."[3]

The decision to form small, disciplined revenge squads was made after Jewish brigade members indiscriminately assaulted men, raped women and burned homes in an ethnically Austrian town in northern Italy. Correctly sensing the real possibility for acts of mass retribution, the British had stationed the brigade in Italy, not Austria or Germany. However, that didn't stop clandestine killings carried out by individual death squad members in all three countries.

Team members compiled hit lists based on information obtained surreptitiously by American and British Jewish soldiers who worked for Allied intelligence. In some cases, intended victims who were being held in British military prisons "escaped" with the connivance of Jewish brigade guards. On other occasions, patients were abducted from their hospital beds.

The death squads' usual *modus operandi* was to pose as British military policemen supposedly sent to bring a man in for questioning. Instead, the victim was taken to an out-of-the-way spot and shot in the head. Recalled one death squad member: "When we arrived at the home of our suspect, we would put on [British] military police helmets and armlets. Then we would enter the home and take the suspect with us, saying we wanted him for interrogation. Usually, they came without a struggle."[4]

The scene recounted at the start of this article was a method employed when speed or silence was required.

Sometimes the death squads took measures to ensure the bodies of their victims weren't discovered, as in the following account of a killing carried out in Austria: "We took him to the large lake just outside the town. We bound him hand and foot, gagged him, tied a large stone to him, then threw him alive into the lake. So far as I know, none of his family ever learned what had happened to him."[5]

Other victims were hanged in hopes their deaths would pass for suicides or their bodies were placed by the side of roads to look like they were hit-and-run victims. In one case, a man was killed in his hospital bed when kerosene was placed in his bloodstream.

Despite all the murdered bodies turning up and the many missing person reports being filed by the victims' frantic relatives, Allied authorities turned a blind eye, allowing the assassination teams to carry out their grisly work with impunity.

A favorite claim of former death squad members and their defenders is that they always took great pains to accurately confirm the identity of their chosen victim before killing him. Imagine the surprise for one team when Israel announced to the world the capture of concentration camp administrator Adolf Eichmann in 1960. That's because the team had killed a man in Austria in 1946 who they'd boasted to fellow avengers at the time was Eichmann. They never discovered the actual identity of the unfortunate Austrian man they'd murdered by mistake. Eichmann was located in Argentina by other death squad members who reluctantly agreed to let the Israeli government take him to Israel for a show trial and execution. Their original plan had been to torture Eichmann, his wife and their children before killing them.

Death squad members expressed no regret or guilt for their actions either at the time or later in life. Said one who became a general in the Israeli army: "My vengeance was sweet, very sweet. Yes, I killed more than once, and I'll tell you this—if it had to be done again, I'd do it. We were wholly justified morally, and I've never felt the slightest pang of remorse."[6]

While most acts of Jewish revenge occurred in Germany and Austria, hit squads roamed the globe for years. They carried out assassinations in Belgium, Holland, France, Spain, Italy, Can- ada, Latin America and Palestine. One estimate puts the number of these individual killings at 1,500.

> "They carried out 1,500 brutal assassinations in Belgium, Holland, France, Spain, Italy, Canada, Latin America and Palestine."

Not content with dispatching their enemies one at a time in targeted killings, some Jewish vengeance seekers hatched plans to kill German men, women and children indiscriminately on a mass scale. There was no indication any of the intended victims had ever harmed Jews. Apparently their only "crime" was that they were German.

On one occasion, a death squad directed its hatred at a group of local youths meeting in a Bavarian forest simply because they suspected them of being neonazis. The attack with automatic weapons and grenades left all 140 young Germans dead. The killers later claimed their unarmed victims had weapons hidden underwater in a nearby lake, but this was never proven. The attackers were long gone by the time anxious parents reported their children missing.

In another operation, a Jewish major in the French army provided death squad members with a vehicle, uniforms, identity papers and explosives which they used to massacre 200 German prisoners of war at a camp in Muenster.

In 1946, a group of Polish Jews affiliated with the death squads of the British army's Jewish brigade poisoned bread used to feed 36,000 German POWs being held in an internment camp near Nuremburg. The conspirators murdered a bakery night watchman to gain ac-

cess to the bread and brushed it with poison. According to a report in the *New York Times* at the time: "Approximately 1,900 German prisoners of war were poisoned by arsenic in their bread in a United States camp, and all are 'seriously ill'."[7] Approximately 1,000 prisoners are believed to have died as a result.

Years later, one of the bread poisoners admitted that the vengeance seekers' ultimate aim was to kill 6 million Germans, one for each Jew alleged to have died in "the Holocaust." Like other death squad members, he made no distinction between former Nazis and innocent German men, women and children: "I put them all together. And I don't feel any differently today. When I read of the queen mother unveiling the statue to Bomber Harris, who was responsible for the bombing of Dresden, I was very pleased."[8]

Other Jewish vengeance seekers gave serious consideration to blowing up the Austrian apartment building where Adolf Hitler was born (primarily as a symbolic gesture, although there undoubtedly would have been casualties among the local population). The chance of collateral casualties evidently was never a major concern. Another reckless action under consideration called for planting a bomb in the courtroom during the Nuremburg war crimes trial.

A different Jewish-led group wanted to kill German civilians on a truly massive scale. One idea was to set fire to whole towns. Another was to poison the municipal water supplies of Berlin, Munich, Hamburg, Frankfurt and Nuremburg. The latter plan was thwarted when the individual transporting the poison from Palestine in cans of condensed milk was arrested by British authorities aboard a ship bound for Europe.

The exact number of German and Austrian victims of Jewish revenge killings after World War II will probably never be known. People who've studied the subject are convinced the number of victims would've been much higher and the death squads would've operated far longer if not for the fact that many of the killers were summoned to Palestine to participate in a campaign of assassinations and other terrorist acts against British authorities enforcing the partition between Arabs and Jews (including the murder of UN envoy Count Folke Bernadotte and the bombing of Jerusalem's King David Hotel, which killed 91 innocent people) and the conflict with Arabs over creation of an all-Jewish state.

Curiously, Hollywood—which has covered every other aspect of the Jewish experience surrounding World War II *ad infinitum* for decades—has never seen fit to make a truthful movie about the postwar Jewish death squads and genocide plotters.

The only state-sponsored plan for postwar genocide against the German people was the handiwork of an American Jew. FDR's Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau Jr. proposed turning Germany into

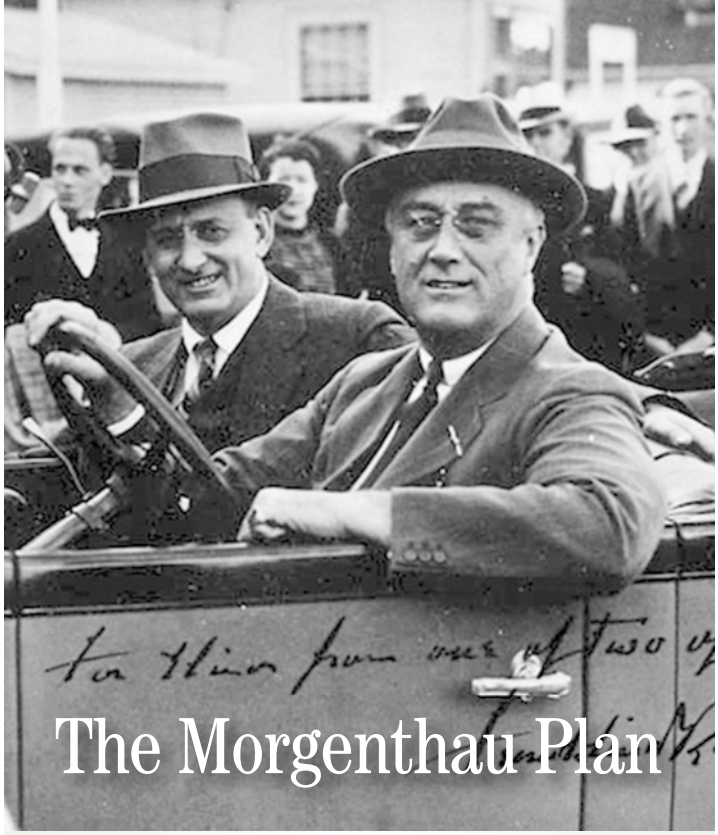

The Morgenthau Plan

World War II historians talk about the Morgenthau Plan all the time, but what was it, exactly? The Morgenthau plan was a conspiracy hatched by FDR's Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau Jr., along with the Communist traitor Harry Dexter White and Soviet intelligence. It was a plot to reduce Germany to a land of farmers and peasants only, so that the Germans could never pose a military threat to England, France and Russia ever again. The plan was derived from the Kaufman scheme. Theodor Nathan Kaufman wrote a book in 1941 called *Germany Must Perish*, in which he advocated a campaign of mass murder and sterilization against the German people. The book's demented, genocidal proposal fit well into the psychological framework of the conspirators and the atrocity lies that were a staple of Allied propaganda. While Kaufman wanted to simply exterminate the Germans, the Soviets aimed at impoverishing them to the breaking point, at which, according to Marxist theoreticians, the German working class would snap and became Communist revolutionaries, advancing the cause of worldwide Red revolution. Morgenthau's first recommendation was for the complete demilitarization of Germany in the shortest possible period of time after conquest. He wrote that this would mean disarming not only the army but the German people, along with the total destruction of the armament industry and "the removal or destruction" of other industries that are basic to military strength. Luckily the West realized in time that Germany was needed as a bulwark against the aggressive Soviet empire.

"a country primarily agricultural and pastoral."[9]

According to Secretary of State Cordell Hull, the results of such a program would be catastrophic: "The Morgenthau Plan would wipe out everything in Germany except land, and the Germans would have to live on the land. This meant that only 60% of the German population could support themselves, and the other 40% would die."[10]

War relief expert and former President Herbert Hoover was also strongly opposed to the plan, saying: "It cannot be done unless we exterminate or move 25 million people."[11]

To put that in perspective, 25 million German deaths would've been more than four times the oft-cited (albeit demonstrably inflated) figure of 6 million Jewish deaths alleged to have occurred in "the holocaust."

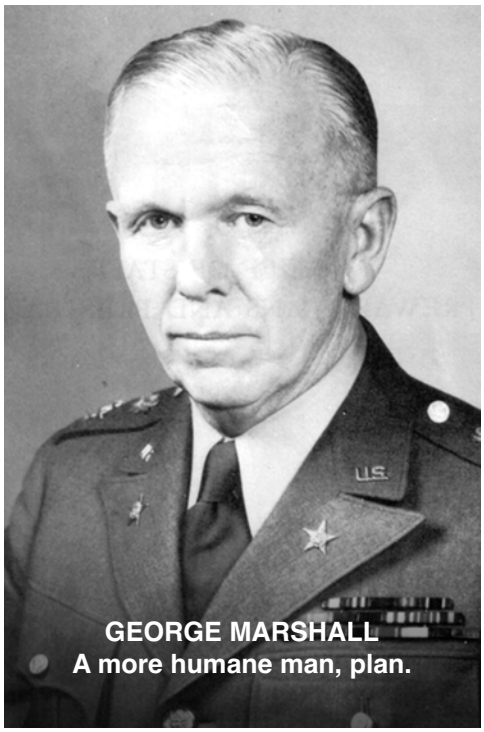

GEORGE MARSHALL
A more humane man, plan.

For his part, Secretary of War Henry Stimson faulted Morgenthau's basic motivation, saying he was "biased in his Semitic grievances."[12] Gen. George Patton concurred, saying Morgenthau was taking "Semitic revenge."[13]

Not surprisingly, when the German people learned about Morgenthau's postwar plans for them (through a 1944 news leak pounced on by Nazi propaganda minister Josef Goebbels), it stiffened their resistance. U.S. intelligence head (and future CIA director) Allen Dulles described the negative consequences of Germany finding out about the plan: "The soldiers at the front, the workers in the factories and the inhabitants of the bombed cities are holding out because they feel that they have no choice, and their existence is at stake."[14]

FDR's son-in-law, Lt. Col. John Boettiger, said exposure of the plan was "worth 30 divisions to the Germans."[15] U.S. Army Chief of Staff Gen. George Marshall and Supreme Allied Commander in Europe Gen. Dwight Eisenhower both blamed Morgenthau's plan for increased German resistance on the battlefield.

Once the cat was out of the bag, Morgenthau took to the airwaves to gleefully describe his plan's expected outcome: "We are going to level Germany to the ground, burn it up, and let anybody left be potato farmers."[16] Like some of his fellow Jews in postwar Europe, Morgenthau evidently believed that genocide is acceptable if the right people are committing it. Morgenthau's boss, FDR, must've agreed. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the plan, saying the German people "should only have soup for breakfast, soup for lunch and soup for dinner."[17] The Morgenthau Plan also fit nicely into the vision of Soviet dictator Josef Stalin for a Communist-dominated postwar Europe.

In the end, saner and less vindictive views prevailed, and Morgenthau's draconian plan was never fully implemented. It was replaced by the Marshall Plan, which was more humanitarian (or at least more cognizant of the new Cold War reality).

Morgenthau reportedly resigned "in a huff" after FDR's successor, Harry Truman, outright rejected his final solution for Germany, calling it "an act of revenge."[18]

For Morgenthau, such stinging rebukes may not have been the most painful memory evoked by the reaction to his menacing plan. He had to live with the knowledge that by prolonging the fighting, the threat of his plan not only resulted in thousands of additional battlefield casualties on both sides, but also led to countless deaths from disease among mostly Jewish labor camp inmates during the final months of the war (including famed diarist Anne Frank, who died from typhus in March 1945) when Allied bombing of rail lines prevented normal deliveries of food and medical supplies to the camps.

In a final irony, Henry Morgenthau found himself a mere spectator as his tax dollars helped feed and rebuild postwar Germany . . . the exact opposite of what his vengeful plan intended. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Avengers*, Michael Bar-Zohar, Hawthorn Books, 1967.
2 *Ibid.*
3 www.cwporter.co.uk
4 *The Jewish Brigade: An Army With Two Masters* by Morris Beckman, Da Capo Press; 1998.
5 *The Avengers*, Michael Bar-Zohar, Hawthorn Books, 1967.
6 *Ibid.*
7 *New York Times*, April 20, 1946.
8 *The Observer*, March 15, 1998.
9 *Hitler's War*, David Irving, Focal Point Publications, 1991.
10 *Other Losses*, James Bacque (softcover, 324 pages, #619, $25 plus $5 S&H in U.S.) from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.
11 *UN Chronicle*, April 14, 2008.
12 *After the Reich*, Giles MacDonogh (softcover, 656 pages, $22 plus $4 S&H in the U.S.) from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774.
13 *A Genius for War: A Life of George S. Patton*, Carlo d'Este, Harper Perennial; Reprint edition (September 27, 1996).
14 *Grey Wolf: The Escape of Adolf Hitler*, Simon Dunstan and Gerrard Williams, Sterling Press, New York,

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Classic TBR Revisionist Books

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941. This large-volume masterpiece of 20th century Revisionist history is now back in print. Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century, argues that Franklin Roosevelt wanted nothing more than to involve the United States in the European War that began in 1939. When his efforts appeared to come to naught, Roosevelt determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that FDR therefore welcomed Pearl Harbor. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33*.

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace. A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Franklin D. Roosevelt administration purposely manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened and deliberately let it go ahead; and much more. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33*.

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are insights and revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities and cover-ups. Here's a superb presentation that recounts the war from an objective viewpoint. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20*.

Falsehood in War Time. By Parliament member Sir Arthur Ponsonby. Falsehood is a recognized and extremely useful weapon in warfare, and every country uses it quite systematically to deceive its own people, to attract neutrals and to mislead the enemy. Information on some famous hoaxes including: the mutilated nurse; the criminal kaiser; the Belgian baby without hands; the Louvain altar piece; the baby of Courbeck Loo; the crucified Canadian; the shooting of the Franzosling; the corpse factory; the bishop of Zanzibar's letter; the *Lusitania*; faked photos; doctored papers; phony news; more. Softcover, 192 pages, #637, *$16*.

The Myth of German Villainy. The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both World War I and World War II, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support the wars. In this book, Benton L. Bradberry paints a far different picture. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32*.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting WWII is refuted by famed German historian Udo Walendy. For 21 years *Truth for Germany* was kept on the index of banned books by the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications of Germany. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30*.

Bombing Vindicated: A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare. By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, this book "justified" the targeting of civilians. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, *$13*.

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, *$44*.

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. You want the proof? Now here it is. The most comprehensive authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated from the Russian text by Victor E. Marsden. 299 fact-filled pages expose the most infamous of Zionist texts including how the Protocols came to Russia and the attempted suppression of this American version of the original Russian publication. Softcover, 299 pages, #462, *$13*.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF LIST PRICES! Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBR at sales@barnesreview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com. To order by mail send form on page 80 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

CRIMINALS IN WHITE COATS: JOSEF STALIN'S LAST PURGE

Coauthored by researchers Jonathan Brent and Vladimir Naumov, *Stalin's Last Crime: The Plot Against the Jewish Doctors*, covers the period from 1948 to Stalin's death in March 1953, with special emphasis on the Jewish Doctors' Plot.[1] Simply put, Stalin claimed that Jewish doctors, under U.S. direction, were deliberately and systematically killing off Soviet leaders by wrongly diagnosing their ailments, thereby causing their deaths. The media referred to the accused as "criminals in white coats." But was there ever really a vast plot—and, if so, did it succeed in killing Stalin?

By Daniel W. Michaels

Exploiting pertinent documents newly obtained from Soviet archives, the authors of *Stalin's Last Crime* examine Stalin's relations with Soviet Jews, the dictator's plans to launch a major purge aimed at preparing the Soviet Union for a confrontation with the United States, his distrust of Soviet Jews and use of them as the centerpiece of his purge, and, finally, the tyrant's convenient death just before his plans could be executed. The "Doctors' Plot," the authors contend convincingly, was merely a pretext Stalin used to undertake another major purge.

The authors are well qualified and positioned to make such a study. Naumov is a long-time member of the Institute of USSR History and the USSR Academy of Sciences,[2] while Brent is the editorial director of the Yale University Press and the ambitious "Annals of Communism" series.[3] Naumov's and Brent's work provides an incisive study of Stalin's mentality and *modus operandi*, as well as his infamous ruthlessness and cruelty.

The international background to the Doctors' Plot was threatening indeed. By 1948 the Cold War had begun; the Berlin blockade took place in 1948-49; the Soviets exploded their first uranium bomb in 1949; the Marshall Plan and the NATO pact were introduced in Europe; the Korean War erupted in June 1950; and most significant to the unfolding Doctors' Plot, the state of Israel had been founded in May 1948.

To Stalin's dismay, some 10,000 Jews celebrated the event at a public service in the Moscow Choral Synagogue. When Golda Meir visited Moscow in 1948, thousands of Soviet Jews filled the streets and crammed the Moscow synagogue shouting "The people of Israel live!" This, together with public displays of Zionist fervor among Soviet Jews, stoked Stalin's distrust of his Jewish population and his concern as to their true allegiance.

Although the new state was recognized immediately by both the USSR and the United States, the sympathy of U.S. officials toward Israel was genuine. Stalin, on the other hand, was secretly hoping that the presence of a Jewish state in the Middle East would disrupt British rule in that part of the world.

Meanwhile, as the authors write, Jews occupied many important positions in Soviet society:

> Jews had advanced with extraordinary speed from second-class citizens in czarist Russia to the plenipotentiaries of a great world power. . . . [T]hrough the system they rose to the top and exercised more real power in the Soviet Union than Jews had for nearly two millennia anywhere else in the world. (p. 331)

The Doctors' Plot began with the death from heart disease of Politburo member Andrei Zhdanov in 1948, which was caused, Stalin insisted, by negligent medical treatment by Jewish physicians. Zhdanov had been a member of the Central Committee and had been charged with monitoring the orthodoxy and purity of Communist cultural life. He was thought to be a favorite of Stalin and even a possible successor. His son Yuri was married to Stalin's daughter. But a complicating factor was that both Zhdanov senior and junior were on the

record for having criticized T. Lysenko's theories in agriculture, maintaining that acquired characteristics could be inherited. This infuriated Stalin, who supported Lysenko and had called him the "coryphaeus of vanguard science." [Coryphaeus means "leader of the chorus."—Ed.] Thus, there are doubts as to what extent Stalin really favored Zhdanov.

Zhdanov had been treated by Dr. P. Yegorov, Dr. V. Vasilenko and Dr. G. Mayorov, all highly regarded specialists in the Kremlin Hospital. Stalin's personal physician V. Vinogradov was also called in for consultation.

Zhdanov's doctors differed in the diagnosis and treatment of their prominent patient. Lydia Timashuk, head of the EKG department in the hospital, prescribed extended bed rest after Zhdanov suffered an infarct—a small localized area of dead tissue resulting from failure of blood supply—while his three attending physicians did not believe his condition was grave and encouraged him to stay active and even to take long walks. After Zhdanov died, Timashuk, alarmed at what she considered improper treatment by his doctors, wrote directly to Stalin, who apparently kept her letter in the archives for future use.

In an attempt to determine objectively whether the treatment of the attending physicians or that of the EKG specialist was correct, the authors called upon Dr. Lawrence Cohen at Yale University School of Medicine to examine the medical records. Because the records seemed inconclusive and ambiguous, Dr. Cohen was forced to render a Solomonic decision to the effect that the attending physicians had administered properly, but that Timashuk was not wrong either because, after all, the patient had died.

It was later learned that Yegorov, Vinogradov, Vasilenko and Miorov had also treated other Communist leaders who died under their care, including Georgi Dimitrov, the Bulgarian premier. Since only one of the accused doctors was Jewish, Stalin had to widen his net.

In November 1950, another Jewish physician, Dr. Yakov Etinger, was arrested for uttering anti-Soviet thoughts to his friends and family. He had been a member of the consulting team with whom Dr. Vinogradov had met two years earlier. V.S. Abakumov, then minister of state security, described Etinger as "a typical Jew who spoke with an accent." (p. 93)

Etinger—who had a brother living in Israel, had received his medical training in Berlin before World War I and had visited the United States in the 1920s—made an ideal target for Stalin. I.S. Fefer, a Jewish prisoner, linked Etinger to the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee (JAC), and within a short period of time Mikhail D. Ryumin, deputy minister of state security (MGB) and head of the Inves-

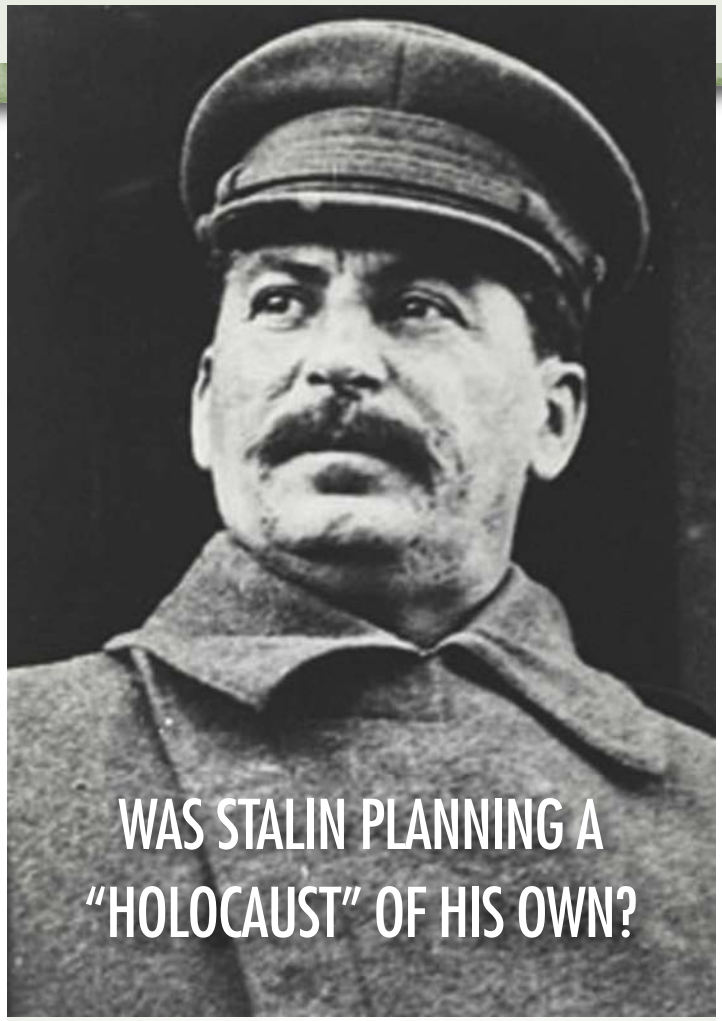

In 1953, Soviet dictator Josef Stalin accused nine physicians of plotting to poison to death the leaders of the USSR. Of the nine, six were Jews. Evidence against the doctors was obtained through torture, so it is hard to say even today whether or not the doctors were in fact killing their important Soviet patients with drugs or poor diagnoses. It has been argued that Stalin's campaign against the Jewish doctors was just part of a broader propaganda effort against Jews in general by Stalin. It has also been alleged that Stalin secretly had given orders that four new concentration camps be constructed for millions of Jews, whom he saw as comprising a dangerous alien population with political and financial goals at odds with those of the Soviet Union. Fortuitously for the doctors, just days before their show trial was to start, Stalin died of natural causes or was murdered. Upon his death, the Soviet hierarchy did an about face on what Stalin had deemed a serious "Jewish problem." Evidence of this occurred one month later when the Soviet propaganda organ *Pravda* stated that the doctors were innocent and reported that they had been released from prison.

tigative Unit for Especially Important Cases, presented Etinger's confession to Stalin. At the same time, Ryumin informed Stalin that Abakumov, the head of the MGB, was himself a traitor to the Soviet Union. (p. 115) Stalin could now purge the MGB together with the Jews.

Etinger also "confessed" to shortening the life of A.S. Shcherbakov, head of the chief political directorate of the Red Army, in 1945. Eventually, all the doctors confessed to whatever they thought Stalin wanted to hear. Years later, Khrushchev sardonically joked that the interrogators had gotten poor Dr. Vinogradov to go so far as to confess it was he who had written *Eugene Onegin* (p. 87), the famous novel by Alexander Pushkin.

ANDREI ZHDANOV
Death a catalyst for purge.

Etinger died in Lefortovo Prison in 1952, the same year Stalin had Fefer shot. Abakumov had been arrested in July 1951 and was eventually executed in December 1954. Seymon D. Ignatiev was appointed to replace Abakumov as head of the MGB. Ignatiev would be one of the few to survive the aftermath of the Doctors' Plot. Stalin, however, held Ryumin in high regard. He told the Central Committee:

> I have continually said that Ryumin is an honorable man and a Communist. He helps the Central Committee uncover serious crimes in the MGB, but he, the poor fellow, has not found support among you, and this is because I appointed him despite your objections. Ryumin is excellent, and I demand that you listen to him and take him closer to yourself. Keep in mind—I don't trust the old workers in the MGB very much. (p. 135)

Ryumin was of the opinion that Jews constituted a nation of spies and had broken off all his contacts with Jewish assistants in the MGB. (p. 173) He was a tough interrogator who would sarcastically inform his prisoners of their "rights" with the statement: "The question of your guilt is decided by the fact of your arrest, and I do not wish to hear any kind of conversation."

But even Ryumin could not satisfy Stalin's demand for confessions that would directly link certain Jews and members of the JAC to American intelligence. In the dictator's mind, Jews were inextricably bound up with America. Whoever was Jewish was for America, and whoever was for America was Jewish, or had become influenced by Jews. Stalin demanded that the MGB provide the evidence he needed to gain the approbation of the Soviet masses for the mass arrests he was about to order. (p. 180)

He further ordered that all documents pertaining to the Doctors' Plot be sent to him directly so that, as he put it, "we ourselves will be able to determine what is true and what is not true." (p. 130)

Stalin grew increasingly angry when the MGB failed to provide the confessions he wanted. In December 1952, a few months before his death, he ranted to the Central Committee: "Here, look at you—blind men, kittens, you don't see the enemy; what will you do without me—the country will perish because you are not able to recognize the enemy. . . . Every Jew is a potential spy for the United States." (p. 171)

Frustrated at his failure to obtain the necessary confessions, he instructed Ignatiev and Ryumin: "Beat them! Beat them with death blows. What are you? You work like waiters in white gloves. If you want to be Chekists, take off your gloves."

Between 1948 and 1952, thousands of Jewish intellectuals, scientists, political leaders, state security personnel and other professionals were arrested, interrogated, imprisoned or discharged from their duties. In July 1951, Stalin ordered an inquiry into corruption and mismanagement in the MGB, resulting in the expulsion of many leading personnel, most of whom were Jewish. Stalin ordered the arrest of all Jewish colonels and generals in the MGB, and a total of some 50 senior officers and generals were taken into custody. (p. 102) In 1952 Stalin told Ignatiev bluntly his opinion of the MGB officers: "Chekists can see nothing beyond their own noses. . . . They are degenerating into ordinary nincompoops, and . . . they don't want to fulfill the directive of the Central Committee." (p. 134)

Finally, in November 1952, the physician M. Vovsi, former chief therapist of the Red Army and an associate of Vinogradov, was arrested for his involvement with the unsuccessful treatment of Dimitrov. A cousin of Solomon Mikhoels, head of the JAC, he gave his interrogators the confession they wanted. He testified that Mikhoels had been a Jewish bourgeois nationalist and that the JAC was indeed under the direction of Anglo-American agents. The link between Vovsi and Vinogradov extended the plot horizontally into the entire network of medicine and Jewish intellectual life in the Soviet Union and, ultimately, through Mikhoels and the JAC, across the world to America. (p. 233) Stalin had what he wanted.

Strangely, at this juncture (Nov. 13) the Central Committee removed Ryumin from his position in the MGB

on the grounds that he was "unequal to the task." Whether Stalin ordered or even knew of this decision is not known. On Nov. 14, Ignatiev had a heart attack and did not return to work until January 1953. Meanwhile, Jewish professionals were arrested, prisoners were beaten and confessions multiplied. S.A. Goglidze, a close associate of Beria, was put in charge of the investigation of the Doctors' Plot.

Twelve days after Stalin's death, Ryumin was arrested by the dictator's successors. He was executed in 1954. Goglidze was executed in December 1953 together with Beria. Ignatiev was permitted to retire.

Solomon Mikhoels, founder of the Moscow Yiddish Theater and head of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee, died in an accident under suspicious circumstances in January 1948. In August 1952, 14 members of the JAC were convicted of anti-Soviet activity in the service of American intelligence. They were put before the firing squad. On Aug. 12, 1952, 15 Jewish intellectuals were arrested and put on trial. Thirteen of the defendants were executed in Moscow's Lubyanka Prison, another died in prison and the remaining defendant received a long prison sentence. All were guilty of having been members of the JAC. All were dedicated, veteran Soviet Communists.

In the months between October 1952 and February 1953, scores of Jewish doctors were arrested amid rumors that Jewish doctors were poisoning not just officials in the Communist Party, but Russian children as well. On Jan. 13, 1953, an official publication reporting a widespread Jewish conspiracy in the medical profession that was responsible for the deaths of several Soviet leaders and foreign Communists appeared. It read:

> The Arrest of a Group of Killer Doctors
>
> Some time ago, organs of state security uncovered a terrorist group of doctors who planned to shorten the lives of leading figures in the Soviet Union by harmful treatment.
>
> Among members in this group were: Professor M.S. Vovsi, a therapist; Professor V.N. Vinogradov, a therapist; Professor M.B. Kogan, a therapist; Professor B.B. Kogan, a therapist; Professor P.I. Yegorov, a therapist; Professor A.I. Feldman, an otolaryngologist; Professor Y.G. Etinger, a therapist; Professor A.M. Grinstein, a neuropathologist; and I. Mairorov, a therapist.
>
> Documents and investigations conducted by medical experts have established that the criminals—hidden enemies of the people—carried out harmful treatment on their patients, thereby undermining their health.
>
> The investigation established that members of the terrorist gang, by using their position as physicians and betraying the trust of their patients, deliberately and maliciously undermined the health of the latter, intentionally ignored objective studies of the patients, made wrong diagnoses that were not suitable for the actual nature of their illnesses and then, by incorrect treat-

This ant-Semitic political cartoon from the January 1953 Soviet "humor" magazine *Krokodil* shows a generic doctor—apparently Jewish—being unmasked as a murderous poisoner. He has been getting money from American intelligence, according to the cartoonist, who undoubtedly reflects the official Soviet government viewpoint. Since medieval times, if not before, Jews have been suspected of poisoning non-Jews. One is reminded of *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, in which a rabbi, responding to a letter of complaint from a fellow Jew, writes: "As for what you say about [non-Jews] making attempts on your lives, make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may take away Christian lives. . . . Confuse and bewilder the minds of the people by false theories and shatter the nerves and health by continuously introducing new poisons." And that Jewish holy book the Talmud says, "The goyim [non-Jews] are not humans. They are beasts. [Baba Mezia 114b]. . . . Even the best of the goyim should be killed. [Soferim 15]." Based on all this, Josef Stalin, who was probably well aware of these writings, may not have been entirely unjustified in believing Jewish Soviets might be out to get him and his cronies.

ment, killed them.

The criminals confessed that, in the case of Comrade A.A. Zhdanov, they wrongly diagnosed his illness, concealed his myocardial infarct, prescribed a regimen that was totally inappropriate to his grave illness, and in this way killed Comrade Zhdanov. The investigation established that the criminals also shortened the life of Comrade A.S. Shcherbakov, by incorrectly treating him with very potent medicines, putting him on a fatal regimen, and in this way brought on his death.

These criminal doctors sought primarily to ruin the health of leading Soviet military cadres, incapacitate them, and thereby weaken the defense of the country. They tried to incapacitate Marshal A.M. Vasilevskiy, Marshal L.A. Govorov, Marshal I.S. Konev, General of the Army S.M. Shtemenko, Adm. G.I. Levchenko and others. However, their arrest upset their evil plans and the criminals were not able to achieve their aims.

It has been established that all these killer doctors, these monsters who trod underfoot the holy banner of science and defiled the honor of men of science, were in the pay of foreign intelligence services.

Most of the members of this terrorist gang were associated with the international Jewish bourgeois nationalistic organization "Joint," created by American intelligence ostensibly to provide material aid to Jews in other countries. Actually, this organization, operating under the direction of American intelligence, carried out widespread espionage, terrorist and other subversive activities in several countries, including the Soviet Union. Vovsi told the investigation that he had received a directive "to exterminate the foremost cadres in the USSR" from the "Joint" organization in the United States through Dr. Shimeliovich in Moscow and the Jewish bourgeois nationalist Mikhoels.

The *Pravda* article omitted the names of Russian physicians as well as other Jewish doctors who were also arrested. Another TASS report added additional accusations:

"Spies & Murderers Under the Mask of Doctors"

The unmasking of the band of doctor-poisoners dealt a shattering blow to the American-English instigators of war. . . . The whole world can now see once again the true face of the slave master-cannibals from the USA and England. . . .

The bosses of the USA and their English "junior partners" know that success in ruling another country cannot be achieved by peaceful means. Feverishly preparing for a new world war, they urgently sent their spies into the rear of the USSR and into the countries of the People's Democracy; they attempted to implement what the Hitlerites had failed to do—to create in the USSR their own subversive "fifth column." . . . It is also true that, besides these enemies, we still have another, namely, the lack of vigilance among our people. Have no doubt but that when there is a lack of vigilance, there will be subversion. Consequently, to eliminate sabotage, vigilance must be restored.

In February 1953, amid rumors that a trial of the "conspirators" was about to begin and that four new MBG concentration camps were to built in Kazakhstan, Komi and Irkutsk, a group of 58 Soviet Jewish intellectuals composed a letter to Stalin criticizing Israel as a typical bourgeois state favoring capitalists and exploiting the working man. They wrote:

Further, isn't it true that the international Zionist organization "Joint," that defends the interests of Jews, is affiliated with American intelligence? As is known, not long ago in the USSR the espionage group of doctor-murderers was uncovered. The criminals, among whom the majority consisted of Jewish bourgeois nationalists, were recruited by "Joint"—M. Vovsi, M. Kogan, B. Kogan, A. Feldman, Y. Etinger, A. Grinstein. They set as their aim to sabotage the treatment and to cut short the life of leaders of the Soviet Union, to disable the leading cadres of the Soviet army and moreover to undermine the defense of the country. Only people without honor and conscience, having sold their souls and bodies to imperialism, would commit such monstrous crimes.

Although the letter never appeared in *Pravda*, it was published in *Istochnik* in 1997 (p. 300). The propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg, the authors write, "seemed to have been ready to play the age-old, hopeless role of court Jew, a willing servitor with the illusion or hope of exerting a moderating influence." In a separate letter Ehrenburg wrote that the only solution to the Jewish question was complete assimilation into Russian society, which was urgently necessary in the struggle against American and Zionist propaganda that attempted to isolate people of Jewish nationality (p. 305).

Less than 60 days after publication of these TASS reports and two weeks before the accused doctors were to go to trial, Stalin was dead. Within a few months most of Stalin's henchmen in the purge were dead or exiled. Eventually, Khrushchev took complete control.

Of the circumstances of Stalin's death, the authors say little. They, of course, are aware of various theories suggesting that the dictator was murdered, specifically, poisoned by Beria. Indeed, they even quote Molotov's claim that Beria had been responsible for Stalin's death. On May 1, 1953, allegedly Beria boasted: "I did him in! I saved all of you."

One of the most telling documents the authors introduce is entitled "The History of the Illness of J.V. Stalin, from March 2 to 5, 1953":

It had apparently rested in the archives unread and unpublished for 50 years. It contradicts most of the eyewitness testimony and reveals information not previously reported. The report states that on the night of March 2, 1953, Comrade Stalin experienced a sudden loss of consciousness, and paralysis of the right-hand leg developed, and that Stalin had vomited blood and

that there was blood in his urine and stomach. At one point all references to stomach hemorrhaging were deleted from the report. Such hemorrhaging could have been induced by an anticoagulant, like warfarin, being administered.[4]

Just recently, in March 2003, Brent announced in an interview that two physicians at Yale University, a neurosurgeon and a cardiologist, concluded from the medical evidence that the cause of Stalin's death was either most probably cerebral hemorrhage or warfarin poisoning. Some have noted that Stalin's death on March 1 coincided with the holiday of Purim, precisely as he was in the midst of planning to deport 2 to 4 million Jews.[5]

Twelve weeks later, on April 6, *Pravda* published a new article under the headline "Soviet Socialist Law Is Inviolable." The doctors, it said, had been arrested without any legal basis and that overzealous investigators, "remote from the people, from the party . . . had forgotten that they are servants of the people and duty bound to guard Soviet law." Following the dictator's death, the core group of 37 doctors and their wives was released from prison.

Among the very few individuals Stalin trusted in his last years were N. Poskrebyshev, the dictator's secretary and deputy head of the secret sector of the Central Committee, N.S. Vlasik, head of the main directorate of the MGB Guards, both long-standing friends, and M.D. Ryumin. By the time of Stalin's death, all had put distance between themselves and Stalin. Eventually, in 1953, Poskrebyshev was exiled to the village in which he was born and prohibited from ever leaving it. Ryumin was executed in 1954, and Vlasik was finally arrested in 1955 and exiled to Krasnoyarsk.

REVIEWER'S CRITIQUE

As the subtitle of the book (*The Plot Against the Jewish Doctors*) indicates, the authors presume from the outset that Stalin created the threat to his regime out of whole cloth and then proceeded to invent incidents to justify his planned purge. Then, the authors contend, Stalin gathered several such suspect instances and extended the base to declare a group conspiracy and ultimately a threat to his regime. While the authors are undoubtedly correct that the accusations against the Jewish doctors were ungrounded and unfair, the dictator, in the reviewer's opinion, merely used the idea of a Jewish doctors' conspiracy to gain the support of the majority Christian people, whose antipathy toward the privileged position of Jews in the Soviet Union was well known, in order to move forward with a major purge in which he intended to remove the remnants of the old Bolsheviks, rejuvenate the party, relocate many Jews out of the cities and into the countryside, and nullify a real threat, as he saw it: Jewish internationalism and Zionist connections with the United States.

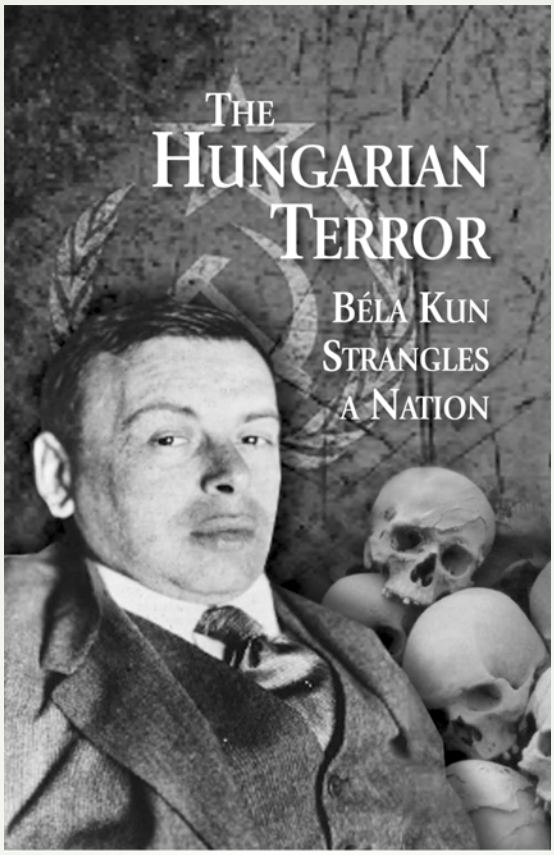

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal but little-known rule of Jewish Communist Béla Kun and his bloody henchmen in Hungary after World War I. Author Dr. Ed Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left in disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and send him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Many pictures of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, $7. To get your copies of *The Hungarian Terror*, use the form on page 80 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

Particularly useful in following the unfolding of this complicated plot are the glossary of names and organizations and the "Chronology of the Doctors' Plan" at the back of the book. The chronology, however, fails to mention several important events that foretold a grim future, namely that, on Feb. 9, 1952, the main offices of the Soviet legation in Tel Aviv had been bombed and on Feb. 11, the USSR severed diplomatic relations with Israel. On Feb. 13, Moscow radio reported the death of Lev Zaharovich Mekhlis, one of two Jewish members on the Central Committee.[6] The story of the plot is difficult to follow because of the many instances of contradictory and inaccurate testimony on the part of the participants.

Notwithstanding the many obvious positive contributions the book makes to understanding the background of Stalin's frustrated plans for a major purge, the authors still—in this reviewer's mind—draw some very wrong conclusions, namely: 1) that Stalin's "rabid anti-Semitism" drove him to the purge; 2) the implication that many of those Stalin had imprisoned were innocent lambs; and 3) that the tyrant was irrationally planning to attack the United States.

As the authors are well aware, politics in the Soviet Union was always a blood sport based on the simple principle of "who takes out whom." In this reviewer's opinion, the concept of "anti-Semitism" cannot really be applied to Stalin. As late as 1948, Jews accounted for 40 of the 190 Stalin Prize recipients. Stalin did not discriminate racially in finding enemies. He administered the same punishment—death—to Russians, Ukrainians, Chechens, Tatars or any other nationality he considered to be a threat to his rule, consistent with his crude but effective policy of "no person, no problem." Trotsky never accused Stalin of anti-Jewish malice, and Stalin himself had condemned anti-Semitism as an ugly phenomenon and warned that active anti-Semitism would carry the death penalty.

As for the question of rehabilitation, it can be said that many of those he imprisoned, whether Trotskyites or those embracing other forms of Communism who rejected and damned Stalin, but still professed another brand of Communism, will find little sympathy outside of the Marxist world.

And the third point, namely the contention of the authors that Stalin planned to brazenly attack the United States, must be rejected as most unlikely.

Ironically, in this reviewer's opinion, it was Stalin's meticulous, long-term cautious planning and patience—normally a virtue—that proved his undoing.

Just as his preparations for an attack on Germany had dragged out a bit too long, permitting the Germans to launch a preemptive strike before his plans of conquest could be realized, so, too, in the case of the tyrant's last attempted purge, the dictator did not move swiftly enough, giving the intended victims time to take preventive action. ✦

MIKHAIL RYUMIN
Executed.

SEYMON IGNATIEV
Allowed to retire.

ENDNOTES:

1 Jonathan Brent & Vladimir Pavlovich Naumov, *Stalin's Last Crime:The Plot Against the Jewish Doctors, 1948-1953*, HarperCollins, New York 2003, 402 pp.

2 One of Naumov's earliest (1968) works was *The Soviet Intelligentsia: Formation and Growth 1917-1965*. In 1998, Naumov, with L. Reshin, edited and compiled the two-volume work on World War II called *1941*, and in 2001, together with A. Lozovskii and J. Rubenstein, he published *The Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the USSR: Courts Martial and Courts of Inquiry*, which was published as part of the "Annals of Communism" series. Naumov has long been active in the rehabilitation of past victims of Stalinist purges.

3 Brent is currently involved in editing the Yale series "The Annals of Communism" which will comprise 25 volumes on the history of the Soviet Union. The latest book in the series, *Spain Betrayed: The Soviet Union in the Spanish Civil War*, shows how from the very beginning the Soviets had no intention of supporting the republic. The republic was merely a front for the establishment of Soviet power in Western Europe.

4 *Madison Capital Times*, Madison, Wisconsin, March 6, 2003, p. 2A. Warfarin is an anticoagulant developed at the University of Wisconsin. It is also used as a rat poison that causes vermin to bleed to death internally.

5 Alexander Rashin, *Why Didn't Stalin Kill All the Jews?* Liberty Publishing House.

6 Robert Logan, "Was Josef Stalin Murdered?," THE BARNES REVIEW, March/April, 2003, pp. 35-40.

7 Unrelated to the Doctors' Plot, but indicative of Stalin's fears, is a case the authors describe that involved a White Russian émigré, I. Varfolomeyev, in the Far East who, working for American intelligence, was apprehended trying to obtain information of Sino-Soviet relations. Later, during the Korean War, he, together with P. Rogalsky, said to be an American agent, was involved in obtaining information on the disposition of North Korean forces and in estimating the extent of Soviet aid to North Korea. During his interrogation, Varfolomeyev said that President Truman had approved the "Plan of the Internal Blow," a plot to fire five tactical nuclear devices at the Kremlin. This impossible concoction satisfied Stalin that the United States was planning nuclear war. Varfolomeyev was eventually executed by Stalin's successors in the process of removing all vestiges of the foiled purge.

DANIEL W. MICHAELS was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. Before his death in August 2015, he was a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he lived in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

TBR Books on Soviet Russia

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—but was censored elsewhere. Hardback, #282, 415 pages. Was *$40*—now just *$30.*

Behind Communism. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short-lived. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks. How did the bankrupt Bolsheviks manage to stay in power through five long years of bloody civil war? Author Sean McMeekin draws on previously undiscovered materials from the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to reveal how the Jewish Bolsheviks financed their aggression via astonishingly extensive thievery. The cash savings of private Russian citizens, gold, silver, diamonds, jewelry, Christian icons, antiques and artwork were sold off. By tracking illicit Soviet financial transactions, McMeekin shows how Lenin's regime accomplished history's greatest heist and turned centuries of accumulated wealth into class war. Hardback, 302 pages, #533, *$38.*

The Chief Culprit. By gutsy Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind World War II in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West—dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when he launched Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun by the Asiatic hordes. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H. See the form on page 80 of this issue to order or call toll free 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu. 9-5. See www.barnesreview.com

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Leading the Polls

In contrast to the suicidal West, which has all but abandoned its religious, moral and cultural heritage as it sinks into the racial tar pits, Slavic Whites in Eastern Europe have increasingly recovered their national cohesiveness and ancestral pride after the collapse of Judeo-Bolshevism. In the United States, every single candidate for president in the major political parties is enslaved to a tiny 1.7% minority Jewish population with genocidal plans against the White race, and to the tyrannical Zionist regime occupying Palestine. By contrast, on August 25, 2015, the Czech newspaper, *Tyden*, published results of a poll which asked the question, "In recent weeks, many Czechs have exhibited xenophobia in connection with the refugee crisis. If Hitler rose from the dead and promised to rid Europe of refugees, would you vote for him?" Nearly 60% of Czechs said "Yes!" Zionist lobbyists flew into a rage, of course, and forced the paper to remove the offending truth. *The New Observer* preserved a screenshot of the original on-line Czech article as proof for posterity, however.

✠ ✠ ✠

Culture Mulcher

Dana Dusbiber doesn't like William Shakespeare. So much so, the 25-year instructor in Sacramento, Calif., public schools refuses to teach his works to her students at Luther Burbank High School, where 96% are non-White. "What I worry about is that as long as we continue to cling to one (White) man's view of life as he lived it so long ago, we (perhaps unwittingly) promote the notion that other cultural perspectives are less important," wrote the would-be culture destroyer. Instead, she shares with them the writings of such allegedly darker-skinned people as Isabel Allende, a cousin once removed of Marxist Salvador Allende, and others we've never heard of. Dusbiber also has difficulties with the "outdated" language. Like, yo dude! It's so totally not cool. Apart from the innate beauty of Shakespeare's sonnets, the race-hatred "educator" could learn to help her students relate to his plays from other teachers, who have pupils act out their universal themes and human drama. It's awesome!

✠ ✠ ✠

Unjust Judge

Pennsylvania's former "Kids for Cash" judge, Mark Ciavarella Jr., was paid bribes of $1 million by privately run juvenile detention facilities to keep their cells full of children. Ciavarella was notorious for ignoring rights to legal counsel and entering an intelligent plea. He would even ignore plain facts to meet his sales quota of kiddies. The Pennsylvania Supreme Court reversed some 4,000 convictions he imposed on still-traumatized young people. The lawless criminal's lawyers wanted a lenient sentence, because he had already been "punished enough" by adverse media coverage, exceeding that "given to many and almost all capital murders." Boo hoo. The plea fell on deaf ears. The 61-year-old received a 28-year prison sentence, so he can rightly expect to get out of prison only in a pine box.

Judge Mark Ciavarella Jr.

✠ ✠ ✠

Treasure Trove

According to the *Sueddeutsche Zeitung*, Florian Bautsch last summer found a Nazi-era cache of 217 gold coins while exploring old burial mounds in Lueneburg, south of Hamburg, Germany, using a metal detector. Remnants were also found of a pasteboard box with two seals depicting the imperial eagle and swastika and the stamp, "Reichsbank Berlin 244." The find was valued at approximately 45,000 euros. The coins originated from Belgium, France, Italy and Austria-Hungary. Bautsch, however, will receive only a finder's fee of 2,500 euros but was said to be happy with that, as furthering scientific knowledge was his primary aim. Lueneburg archeologist Edgar Ring stated he was "certain"—without evidence of course—that the National Socialist Reichsbank-owned coins were "stolen." We may be cynical, but we expect some holocaust "survivor" will claim they belonged to his "gassed" great-grandfather, and the coins will end up in private hands as "reparations."

World War II-era gold coins found.

✠ ✠ ✠

It's Logical

Lewis Carroll (real name Charles Lutwidge Dodgson), who wrote *Alice in Wonderland* and *Through the Looking Glass*, long has been unjustly tarred as a pederast. The ridiculous claim was originated by a Jewish psychoanalyst, Anthony M.E. Goldschmidt, in 1933 and subsequently picked up by the likewise Jewish author of the "definitive" Carroll biography, Morton

Lewis Carroll at his writing desk.

N. Cohen, from whom the calumny spread far and wide. A new book, *Lewis Carroll: The Man and His* Circle, however, has thoroughly debunked the allegation. It also points to a possible cause for the defamation: Carroll, a mathematician, used a number of "anti-Semitic" examples in his *Sym- bolic Logic*. To teach logical syllogisms, he repeatedly used premises such as, "All Juwes [*sic*] are greedy"; "No gentiles have hooked noses"; "No gentiles have beards a yard long;" and "No Jews are honest." No doubt, calls will not be long in coming to send Alice down the memory hole, instead of the rabbit hole.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancestral Homeland?

A conference of archeologists and historians held earlier this year under Turkish auspices in Kazakhstan announced findings dating back to the 6th-8th centuries A.D., which point to a valley in the Altai Mountains as the possible ancestral homeland of the Turks (and also possibly the Mongolians). "Musical instruments found in the graves prove to us a rooted cultural life and a developed civilization in that period. Why did such a civilization live

Artifact found in the Altay Mountains.

in these precipices rather than more comfortable lands? Iron-made tools and other things found in the excavations reveal that the people of that period came to this region to escape from some difficulties, just like it is told in the Ergenekon epic. All these things confirm our thesis that this place is Ergenekon," one scholar told *Hurriyet Daily News*. The *Ergenekon* is an ancient legend about the Turks taking refuge in an enclosed mountain valley after a military defeat. They allegedly were trapped there for four centuries, until a blacksmith melted rock to free them, and the gray wolf, Asena, led them out. Once again, it appears that there is more history in such epics than court historians want to acknowledge.

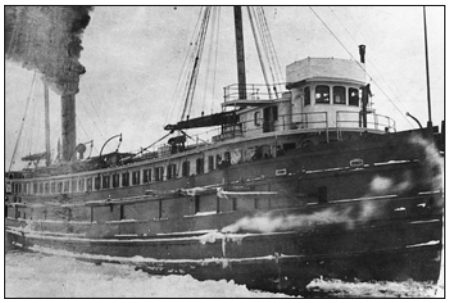

The *John V. Moran* sank after ice proved too much for its iron-reinforced hull, according to the Michigan Shipwreck Research Association.

Intact Shipwreck

During the night of Feb. 10, 1899, the steamer *John V. Moran* struck ice in the waters of Lake Michigan, during a run from Milwaukee, Wisc., to Muskegon, Mich. In contrast to most shipwrecks, which tend to occur quickly and cause major damage to the sinking vessel because of the rush of escaping air or exploding boilers, the *Moran* went down slowly over two days. This was a blessing for the crew, who were able to abandon ship safely in lifeboats. Other ships in the heavily trafficked area rescued the men in -30 degree weather, as well as a fair amount of the cargo. Now, this past summer, the *Moran* has been found in 365 feet of water some miles from Muskegon, and it looks as though it were sitting at the dock. The mast, lights, anchors and railings all remain in position—nothing missing. Even glass windows remain intact. Without doubt, it is one of the best preserved shipwrecks in the Great Lakes.

✠ ✠ ✠

Race Wars Planned

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tensions. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by Whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the Whites, we will endeavor to instill in the Whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."—Israel Cohen, *A Racial Program for the Twentieth Century*, 1912.

Anti-Confederate

Memphis, Tenn., was the home and is also the final resting place for Confederate Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, one of the South's greatest military men, and his wife. Since 1905, their earthly remains have been buried beneath a large statue of the general on his horse in a downtown park built around the memorial. But the cultural communists on the city council want to disinter the bodies, return them to the original cemetery, and pull down the statue and sell it. These historically ignorant heritage haters need an education. Forrest had a significant number of Colored men who fought with him, about whom he said,

Statue of Forrest sits atop his gravesite.

"No better Confederates ever lived." He also founded the Ku Klux Klan for peaceful purposes and abandoned the project, when he saw Northern *agents provocateurs* infiltrating and causing social mayhem. Although a slave trader before the War Between the States, he was, like very many Southerners, highly involved in educating and improving the lot of the Negroes. Israel Cohen would be proud of the race baiters on the Memphis City Council. As for us, we say: *De mortuis nihil nisi bonum*, the Roman maxim to speak only well of the dead.

✠ ✠ ✠

Nazi Resort?

Few realize how much Adolf Hitler did to aid the plight of the working man. Aside from implementing significant labor reforms, like the eight-hour day and paid vacations, and designing the Volkswagen as

CONTINUED ON PAGE 48

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 47

an inexpensive means of transportation, he also devised *Kraft durch Freude* ("Strength through Joy"), the National Socialist program to provide healthy, low-cost vacations to German workers and their families. One of the intended projects was Prora, a massive resort on Ruegen, Germany's largest island. Due to the British-begun world war, however, the project was never finished, and the buildings remained unused for decades. Now, a German real estate developer has completed the 10,000-room, eight-building project. As of October, it is possible for the wealthy to purchase luxury condominiums for approximately $200,000-$1.5 million. Not exactly what the Fuehrer had in mind.

✠ ✠ ✠

Secrets Revealed

Ancient Greek painters were considered the masters of that art form at the time and were widely emulated, particularly by the Romans. Amazingly, their color palette consisted almost exclusively of yellow, white, black and red. Prior to the Greeks, Egyptian blue was a widely used color throughout the Mediterranean region. Designed to simulate lapis lazuli—the "true blue"—the pigment had to be manufactured (a costly process) and thus

Roman-era Greek panel portrait.

was typically used prominently, whether in religious buildings or frescoes, or in other decorative uses. After the Greeks, however, all that changed. Or so it seemed. Researchers at Illinois' Northwestern University studied 16 2nd-century Egyptian mummy portraits in the Greek style. To their surprise, through fluorescence they found Egyptian blue hidden underneath the layers of other colors, adding subtle differences of hue and a greater life-like character. The discovery will likely cause a re-evaluation of Roman-era painting techniques, proving again that not all is as it meets the eye.

This Cahokian mass grave contained 39 bodies arranged in two layers. Who were these victims? (Photo: St. Louis Community College)

Cahokia

Cahokia was a major metropolitan center of the prehistoric Mississippian culture, which reached its zenith about 900 years ago. The city supported about 15,000 people in what is now southwestern Illinois and was the center of an empire that extended from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico. There are two mass graves at the archeological site that have puzzled scientists for years: one with over 270 bodies—mostly women—who were ritually sacrificed without signs of physical trauma, and another with 39 men and women who died by violent means. Long assumed to have been outsiders, new analysis of strontium levels in the victims' teeth shows that almost all the sacrificial victims came from the area. Even so, the latter group were most distinct from the rest of the local population and most biologically similar to each other. While the agnostic eggheads continue their ruminations about religious causes, it seems to us that the latter group, at least, were most likely either an undesired sub-class or on the losing end of a power struggle. To learn more about Cahokia and other ancient American civilizations, purchase the book *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America* from TBR Book Club.

✠ ✠ ✠

Aborted Nation

According to the 1880 U.S. census, there were 50,189,209 people living in the United States at the time. According to the Alan Guttmacher Institute, which is closely tied to the country's largest abortion provider, Planned Parenthood, the number of children murdered by abortion from 1973 to 2011 was 51,376,750. That is nearly 1.2 million more than the entire population of the nation in 1880. Since then, the number of aborted children has increased to more than 54 million. According to CNS News, "The Guttmacher Institute says there were 1,720 'abortion providers' in the United States in 2011. Collectively, they did 1,058,490 abortions that year. To achieve that number, each abortionist—on average—would have needed to abort 615 babies during the year. That is about 12 per week—or 2.4 per work day if they only killed babies five days a week and did not take any vacations." Tell us again, Supreme Court, how genocide is a constitutional right.

✠ ✠ ✠

U.S. Colony

Of all Israelis, only 2% are also U.S. citizens, but that number increases over seven-fold when one considers the illegal Israeli settlements in Gaza and the West Bank. According to an Oxford University study, 15% of the Israelis occupying Palestinian land and wreaking havoc on the rightful owners are U.S. citizens. The Israeli government encourages the *de facto* annexation by providing significant subsidies to the "settlers," who are mostly violent ultra-Zionist extremists. These subsidies in turn are possible, because the U.S. subsidizes Israel with nearly $4 billion each year—more than any other country. America thereby directly aids and abets war crimes and the crime of genocide. Congress and the Obama administration have also increased Israeli "aid" levels after each of the last three massacres of Palestinians. Funding the Israeli terrorists is even more important than funding Americans' education. An average (U.S.-subsidized) bachelor's degree in Israel costs about $2,537, but $29,408 in the United States.

An Israeli settler passes on vital skills.

Notable Quotes

Mexican poet Salvador Novo wrote on April 4, 1939 in the *Excelsior* that Adolf Hitler is "the warrior to whose voice the world listens. His words merit careful meditation; they batter like the blows of a hammer but are as clear and luminous as the most refined thought, free of demagogy but endowed with the most authentic patriotism, free of cowardice but endowed to the marrow with a will toward peace, a lasting peace." And in a long review of an anti-Hitler book, a Mexican reporter from Germany and Japan, Jose Pages Llergo of *Hoy*, compared Hitler to Napoleon and Julius Caesar and remarked, "Hitler is the man of destiny for Germany...a mind of prodigious perception....Like Napoleon, he is an utter realist; he hates fictions and farces...Hitler's answers are...brilliant....His glance makes you shiver....He is a visionary of genius."

✠ ✠ ✠

A Dynasty of Note

Former British First Lady (in "office" 1997-2007) Cherie Blair is a descendant of the family of presidential assassin John Wilkes Booth, showing the family has continued to wield political power well into the modern era. Another member of the Booth clan held considerable influence on the west side of the Atlantic, till her death on Oct. 9, 1987. This was Clare Boothe Luce, a longtime asset of the CIA, along with her husband Henry Luce—a Skull and Bones member who became a publishing mogul, launching such key magazines as *Fortune*, *Life*, *Sports Illustrated* and *Time*. Miss Boothe was born March 10,

Clare Booth Luce, John Wilkes's relative.

1903, to unmarried parents who lived a shadowy life and moved around a lot. Her mother was known to use at least three aliases and her father at least two. Clare briefly flirted with being an actress before embarking on a career as a journalist, war correspondent, politician and diplomat. From 1943 to 1947, Mrs. Luce served in the House of Representatives, representing Connecticut, sitting on the House Military Affairs Committee. During that time, she converted to Catholicism. She was the first American woman named to a key diplomatic post, serving as U.S. ambassador to Italy, 1953-1956. In 1959, she very briefly served as ambassador to Brazil before resigning. During the 1960s, she and her husband busied themselves sponsoring anti-Castro groups seeking to return Cuba to its former status as a puppet state. In 1973, she was appointed to the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. In 1983, she was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom. Boothe Luce was also a dame of Malta. No other presidential assassin has had such powerful kinfolk.

✠ ✠ ✠

New Term Coined

Paleontologists have known for some years that pterosaurs—flying reptiles—had a kind of "fur," but they did not want to call the hairlike organs hair because that word is already used for mammals and their synapsid ancestors. Pterosaur workers are relieved that such clumsy terms as "pterosaur hair," "body fibers," "fur" etc can now be consigned to the trashcan. A paper in *Proceedings of the Royal Society B* led by Alex Kellner describes soft tissues from the marvelously preserved pterosaur *Jeholopterus* from the Yixian and settles the problem by coining the term "picnofiber" for a hair of the reptile. Picnofibers seem to be thicker than most hairs, but until electron microscopy studies are done we cannot say what structural differences might exist.

✠ ✠ ✠

Get Your Ice Cream

Boxes of "Hitler" brand ice cream cones, complete with a portrait of the Fuehrer, are a hot item in India. The brand is sold throughout the country. Even the Jewish Telegraphic Agency had to admit that it is "not shocking to Indians," due to an absence of "Holocaust" propaganda—er, education. They could have added that Hitler is in fact very popular across much of Asia, where national and racial identity remain extremely important aspects of people's lives.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/1/2015
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): 202-544-5927
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR - - 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel, 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation For Economic Liberty INC. — Complete Mailing Address: 16000 Trade Zone Ave Unit 406, Upper Marlboro MD 20774
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None
Full Name | Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

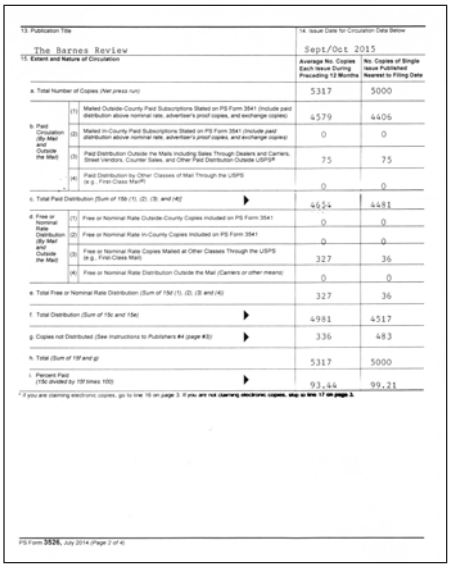

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2015

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	5317	5000
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	4579	4406
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails, including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	75	75
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	4654	4481
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	327	36
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	327	36
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	4981	4517
g. Copies not Distributed (See instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	336	483
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	5317	5000
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	93.44	99.21

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation | Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months | No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)
☐ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.
17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2015 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Paul L. Angel — Date: 9/29/15
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

The Hippo in the Room

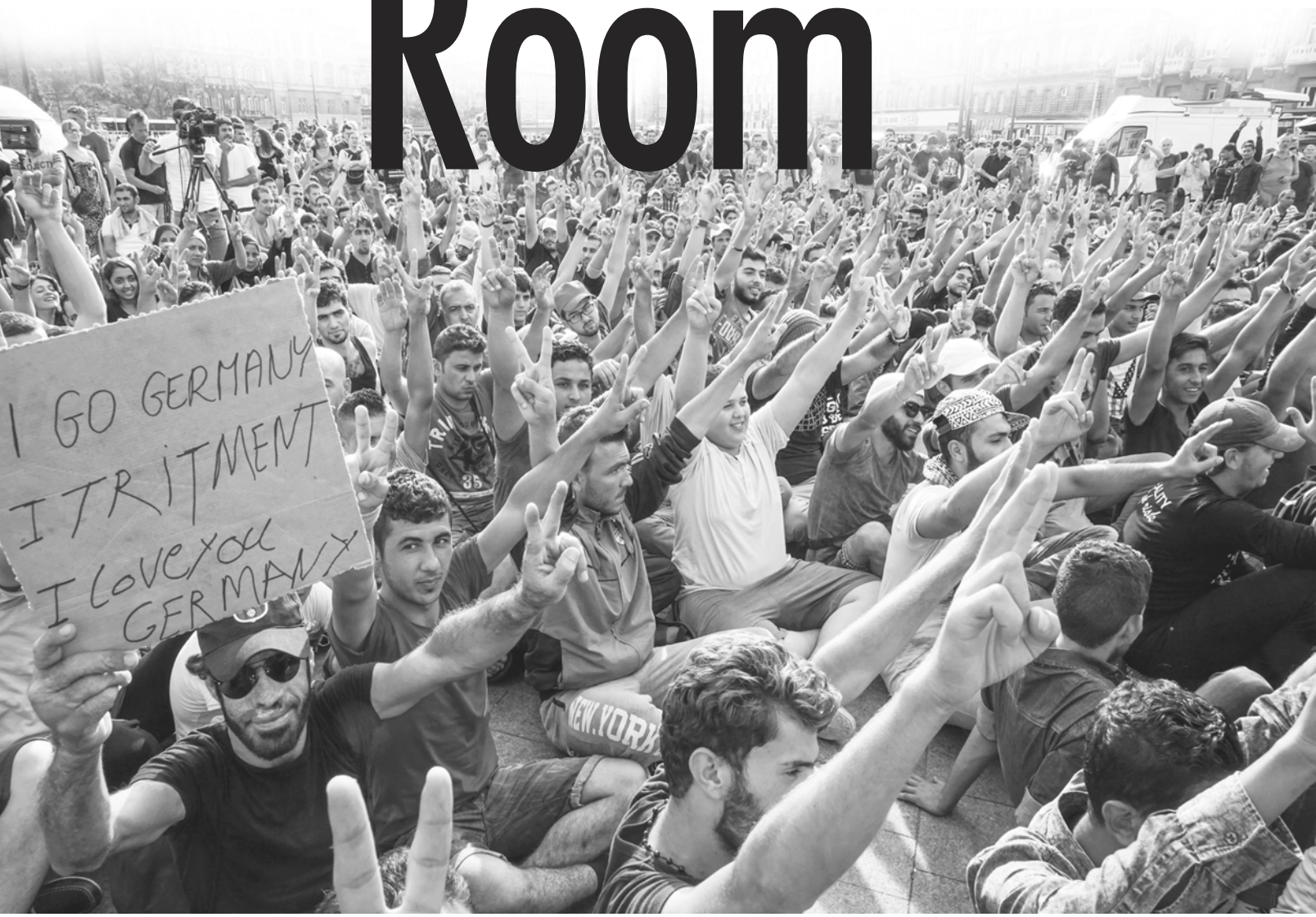

Thoughts on White Pathology and the Immigration Invasion

By Andrew Joyce

At *The Occidental Observer* we are increasingly concerned with the origin, nature and expression of pathological altruism in Whites. While there are a number of causes behind our rapid biological and cultural decline, this is surely one of the most potent, and it requires urgent and ongoing attention. I recently spent an evening reading a large amount of material on the deaths of Africans attempting to illegally enter Europe. It wasn't long before I was confronted with an outpouring of White angst over the drowning of a disputed number of African invaders. On webpage after webpage, in one of the strangest contortions of logic imaginable, I witnessed Europe being slandered with murder for failing to facilitate an entirely risk-free method of invasion. All of the tropes about evil Whites were brought into play. The Maltese prime minister said the deaths were "nothing less than genocide," and Swedish European Parliament Member Cecilia Wikström compared the deaths to "the Holocaust":

> I think that my children and grandchildren are going to ask: "Why more wasn't done to help people running away from ISIS, or violence in Eritrea or wherever, when we knew that people were dying in their thousands?" People will ask the same question they did after the war: "If you were aware, why didn't you do something?" In Sweden we allowed our railroads to be used to transfer Jews to Nazi death camps.

The hand-wringing of the politicians was matched by an outpouring of fashionable grief from White social justice types. On social media platforms, Whites are straining to display their moral credentials, and thus increase their social status among peers, by trying to express the most indignation at "Europe's failure." Academics, along with the media—one of the main sources of cultural control—joined in the European festival of self-hate. Consider the remarks of Dr. Tom Vickers, of Northumbria University's Department of Social Sciences:

> The people drowning in their hundreds in the Mediterranean are the victims of securitized immigration controls, imperialist wars and an approach to immigration policy that places profit before people. Of course we should demand that European Union states do everything possible to save people from drowning, and we should also demand a safe means for them to cross into Europe and equal rights with citizens when they arrive.

What Vickers is proposing is nothing less than the obliteration of European borders, and the subsidization of the [Muslim] usurpation of the European peoples. It is a blueprint for Europe to abolish itself, especially given Africa's 1 billion plus population, their high fertility, and the violence and poverty that are endemic to the region. Vickers's ill-informed comments would be comical in their naivete and scandalous in their implications, if they were not so widely held and endorsed by millions of like-minded Whites. On England's Brighton beach, around 200 of these maladaptive imbeciles, evidently with nothing better to do, climbed into body bags as part of a protest organized by Amnesty International.

MORE STUNTS

I hasten to add that, amid the tears, Facebook "sharing," and other trend-following nonsense indulged in by espresso-sipping White ethno-masochists, a number of vital facts have been left unaddressed. For a start, last year's UN figures showed that the annual death rate for

Facing page: Thousands of Iraqi and Syrian immigrants crowd the train station in Budapest on their way to Germany, which has agreed to take hundreds of thousands of them, despite the danger to the cultural fabric of Germany. The vast majority of the illegal immigrants are young, healthy men who, many say, should be fighting to save their own nations and subdue the forces of the Islamic State, instead of fleeing to the West to take advantage of undeserved White hospitality. (SEAN GALLUP/GETTY IMAGES)

would-be invaders was less than 1.5%. To put this into some kind of perspective, the number of Africans who die annually trying to reach Europe is around the same number killed each year by hippopotami. These are just the recent figures that have whipped Whites into a self-hating frenzy. In 2012, an African was six times more likely to be killed by a hippo than die while trying to enter Europe.

Making an attempt to cross and enter Europe is seen by would-be invaders as exceptionally easy and, for an illegal endeavor, very safe. In fact, the crossing is a victim of its own success. As it became more and more attractive, it eventually became slightly less safe due to the increase in numbers attempting to make the crossing, fuller and less stable boats, and a rise in demand enticing more unscrupulous people traffickers. The key to stopping the flow, and reducing any danger, is not to make it safer for invaders, but rather to stop them at their point of departure or decimate demand for crossings by making it known that Africans have no place in Europe. Instead, Europe is shaming itself because it isn't able to ensure the same previous levels of safety and assistance that brought about the invasion boom in the first place.

The sober reality of the situation hasn't prevented the majority of White Europeans from incorporating the latest collateral damage of the African invasion into an increasingly frenzied moral panic about the continent's reception of "refugees." Pathological Whites are clamoring for it to be made extremely easy and safe for those trying to enter Europe illegally, and they are basing this on an incredibly dysfunctional set of precepts:

> "The key to stopping the flow, and reducing any danger, is not to make it safer for invaders, but rather to stop them at their point of departure."

- That Africans [and Middle Easterners] have an innate and unchallengeable "right" to enter Europe.
- That Europeans have an "obligation" to ensure illegal aliens can enter Europe safely.
- That [illegal immigrant] deaths in transit are a result of European indifference rooted in racism, and that this somehow ties in with European "responsibility" for Jewish deaths during World War II.
- That the illegal alien invading force is saintly, and consists largely of women and children.

These people are operating in a dreamscape entirely detached from reality. Going solely by statistics, these invaders set sail in order to take the resources bequeathed to Europeans by their ancestors, to rape European women on an unprecedented scale, and to speedily fasten themselves like ticks upon European social welfare provisions. Pathological Whites are beholden to the image of boats filled with saintly men, women and children seeking peace, prosperity and interethnic harmony. This is due mainly to the fact that much of the media propaganda circulating on the Mediterranean deaths attempts to convey the image of drowning families, women and children. CNN screeched about "pregnant women," while other news sources [focused on] tales of toddlers waiting to depart Libya for European shores.

This fabrication cleverly appeals to the *Titanic*-like "women and children first" heartstring that appears to be so easily plucked in Whites. However, it remains a calculated misrepresentation: UN statistics confirm the vast majority of illegal African invaders are male. Even a cursory glance at photographs of the invasion fleet reveals the personnel to be overwhelmingly young males—precisely the demographic profile one would expect of an invading force. However, the controllers of the media want the maximum emotional impact for their tale of woe. Boatloads of what looks like a casting call for Boyz N the Hood (a well-known young Black musical group) won't suffice, so the narrative is skewed away from reality in order to stoke the moral panic.

What do these illegal male immigrants do once they have safely arrived on European soil? Well, according to statistics, in Denmark they have a crime rate 73% higher than the Danish male population average. In Finland they will form 2.2% of the population but commit 21% of rapes. In Germany they will commit crimes five times more often than natives. In Greece they will be responsible for half of all criminal activity. In the Netherlands their youth will be responsible for 63% of juvenile crime. In Norway, they committed all assault rapes in 2007, 2008 and 2009. They comprise 69.7% of the Swiss prison population, and have a crime rate 600% higher than the Swiss average. In Sweden they will commit 25% of all crime, and are five times more likely to commit a sex crime than natives. In England they will commit a third of all sex crimes. In Italy they will be responsible for 40% of rapes.

Nevertheless, pathological Whites want it to be made easier for these men to get to Europe. Once there, the pathology continues as the invaders are greeted by Whites who are indoctrinated to see them as no different from anyone else. The invaders are trusted. Relationships develop. Relationships like that of English nurse Kate Cullen, who extended her own welcome to "asylum seeker" Iman Ghaefelipour by involving herself romantically with him. Ghaefelipour reciprocated by stabbing her in the head 130 times.

But no lessons were learned, and the pathology continues. The saintly seafarers must be rescued. These Whites are agonizing over the safety of African [and Mid-

dle Eastern] invaders who will inevitably bring misery to themselves and their progeny.

BLAME OURSELVES INSTEAD

Why are so many Whites seemingly incapable of seeing the situation as it truly is? Despite all facts to the contrary, they clearly persist in seeing self-interested crime-prone invaders as saintly victims traversing a terrible sea in search of peace and harmony with their new White friends. According to the pathological narrative, the peace-loving "women and children" drown as victims of a heartless, racist "fortress Europe." Part of the reason for White blindness is that Whites are very consumed with the emotive qualities of the false narrative.

However, these putative White instincts are redundant without triggers, and these have been ably provided by the media and its direction and manipulation of public opinion. There is thus a potent mix of manipulative media narrative and emotive triggers that combine to move the sensibilities of Whites. Exactly the same situation prevailed in the West in the early 1880s when Whites were fed false narratives of the Russian pogroms. Then, Whites rushed to protest against Russian violence and support the innocent Jews (women and children were prominent in the narrative of Jewish victimization), oblivious to the fact the violence was invented. The Jews weren't peace-seeking "refugees" at all, but were flooding the West in search of wealth and power. The reason for White ignorance was a contemporary media monopoly, powerful propaganda and the careful control of the popular narrative.

It is true that Whites appear exceptionally altruistic at times, but it must be acknowledged that this is exacerbated and directed to a great extent by media and cultural influences which dictate to Whites where the moral boundaries lie. It's no coincidence that examples of White suicidal altruism, in issues of ethnicity and race, began around the mid-19th century, precisely the same period that witnessed the rise of the modern mass media.

The concept of a "moral panic" may be useful for our understanding of the interaction between a manipulative media, cultural Marxism and White sensitivity to moral issues. Moral panics are traditionally conceived as intense feelings expressed in a population about an issue which appears to threaten the social order. Common examples provided in this context are the panic in several countries over ritual satanic abuse. In these cases, the media is said to play a large role in stoking a level of public concern about the issue which is disproportionate to the true level of the threat. There is normally also a sense of hostility toward an identified "folk devil." The concept has been readily accepted and pushed by Jews and the left because leftist academics commonly associate moral panics with allegedly irrational right-wing or traditional beliefs. [. . .]

I think the best conception of a moral panic is to see

Marching Orders?

European Freemasonry Demands Unlimited "Immigration"

By Ronald L. Ray

Twenty-eight obediences of European Freemasonry issued a public declaration on September 7, 2015, demanding wide-open borders, so that limitless hordes of foreign invaders might entirely overwhelm the White natives and destroy nationalism forever. They allege, "The incapacity of countries to overcome their national egoism is a new sign of a sick Europe," which ignores the "common interest."

The Masonic organizations see the French Revolution's "solidarity and fraternity" as the "foundational values" of the continent, rather than Europe's Christian roots. In a stunning inversion of the truth (or veiled threat), the Craft asserts that if the waves of foreigners spewing forth from Turkey as part of a manufactured "crisis" are not accepted and cared for, Europe will experience "divisions and conflicts" and a "resurgence of nationalism."

Far from causing the "division and conflict" themselves, the millions of Asians and Africans are supposedly the source of a new unity. It is the European Whites, according to this Freemasonic fantasy, who endanger the "European project."

The truth is otherwise. It is the Judeo-Freemasonic conspiracy fomenting White genocide which, as *Corrispondenza Romana* noted, undermines European culture's supporting values of "fatherland, identity and people."

Here is the list of signatories: Grand Orient of France, Women's Grand Lodge of France, Grand Lodge of France, French Federation of Human Rights, Mixed Grand Lodge of France, Universal Mixed Grand Lodge, Traditional Initiatory Order of the Royal Art, GLRISRU, Liberal Grand Lodge of Austria, Grand Orient of Belgium, Grand Lodge of Belgium, Women's Grand Lodge of Belgium, Belgian Federation of Human Rights, Lithos (Belgium), Grand Lodge of Croatia, Spanish Federation of Human Rights, Mixed Int'l Masonic Order DELPHI (Greece), Most Serene Grand Orient of Greece, Grand Orient of Ireland, Grand Lodge of Italy, Grand Orient of Luxemburg, Grand Orient of Poland, Symbolic Grand Lodge of Portugal, Grand Orient Lusitano (Portugal), Women's Grand Lodge of Romania, Swiss Grand Orient, Women's Grand Lodge of Turkey, Adogmatic Association of Central Europe (Poland, Hungary, Romania, Slovenia).

it as intense feelings expressed in a population about an issue that appears to threaten the moral order, rather than the social order. This allows us to better understand the manipulation of the immigration debate, and the recent White reaction to the deaths of African invaders is a classic example. Suicidal White altruism on behalf of these invaders is brought about and encouraged by the framing of their deaths by the media and the controllers of culture as a simple and explicitly moral issue. There is an overwhelming focus on European "obligations" in current discussion and this is accompanied by maudlin "it's the right thing to do" chattering. The deaths are carefully quarantined from discussions about the impact of immigration or immigrant crime. We are instead encouraged to focus just on the "women and children" and the boats. [. . .]

The issue, as it exists in the public mind, is thus greatly different in scale and content from the situation as it actually occurs. The resultant extreme moralism on the issue is thus a product of the European concern with morality as social currency (an internal factor), together with a significant amount of manipulation and direction via domination by hostile elites of the media and intellectual high ground in the West (an external factor). The "folk devil" in this case, as in all others involving race, is European man himself. He is encouraged to keep pushing his government to introduce ever more lenient border measures (designated as inherently immoral) until they are finally abolished altogether. Only when non-Whites have unfettered access to his land and resources will his internal guilt be assuaged.

"The seed of the notion of Europeans as folk devils is sown from a young age in European minds through "holocaust" education."

The seed of the notion of Europeans as folk devils is sown from a young age in European minds through "holocaust" education and skewed lessons on the history of slavery and race relations. The eradication of the White's sense of ethnocentrism (indeed, the cultivation of his active disdain for it) is completed with his college education, where he is exposed to the radical critique of his culture and its past. Throughout his education and growth into adulthood he is surrounded by a rapidly degenerating culture in which there are no certainties, no traditions. He unthinkingly absorbs the prevailing dogma: gender is a construct, race is a construct, sexuality is fluid, and the traditional family unit is despotic. Stripped of all sense of pride and identity, the young (often successful and educated) are then primed to begin a life of conscious or unconscious self-hatred. [. . .]

This self-hatred can be relatively dormant, to the extent that it is often subconscious, but will spike when the media or other cultural influences discover a suitable issue and build a false narrative around it. When the false narrative goes mainstream, replete with emotive moral triggers, White self-hate translates into activism which then takes on a life and momentum of its own. The moral crusade quickly becomes fashionable, spreading on trend-facilitators like social media, gaining more and more blind followers. The true facts behind the original issue are by this point buried under layers of socially constructed debate, stunts and protests of the "body-bag-on-a-beach" variety. Counterarguments are at this stage designated as subversive, and as an extension of the folk devil of Europe's "racist" past. Even "indifference" and any mention of the costs of immigration are treated with contempt. Those individuals who are alert to the ruse and actively organize behind a counterargument, such as PEGIDA[1] or nationalist political parties, are designated as folk devils incarnate. Confronted with these folk devils, White moralism reaches its zenith.

An excellent example of reaction to a specific "folk devil" in this instance is the furor caused by Katie Hopkins, a journalist for England's *The Sun*. Hopkins refused to accept the false narrative, and sent pathological Whites into a tailspin by writing a piece titled "Rescue Boats? I'd Use Gunships to Stop Migrants." She wrote: "No, I don't care. Show me pictures of coffins, show me bodies floating in water, play violins and show me skinny people looking sad. I still don't care. Because in the next minute you'll show me pictures of aggressive young men at Calais, spreading like a norovirus on a cruise ship."

Hopkins's crime here was her refusal to display the expected emotional response to the trigger propaganda, along with her refusal to adopt the tunnel-vision of events advocated by the media. She refused to see only the bodies and the boats. She stuck to the bigger picture—the picture of a Europe invaded by "aggressive" illegal immigrants who are "spreading like a norovirus" across Europe. Hopkins refused to accept the false image of vulnerable, victimized women and children. She wrote, "Make no mistake, these migrants are like cockroaches. . . . They are built to survive a nuclear bomb. They are survivors. Once gunships have driven them back to their shores, boats need to be confiscated and burned on a huge bonfire."

Reaction against Hopkins was swift. A petition calling for her to be fired from her job gathered well over a quarter of a million signatures on Change.org, that cesspit for pathological White activism. The page pertaining to Hopkins proudly announces it has raised around $50,000 for the invaders, and features "Twitter mentions" for self-important White moralists who have condemned Hopkins as "vile," "evil," "a nazi," "loathsome" and "repulsive." The United Nations, urged on by

Why are so many Whites so eager to forever destroy the racial and cultural balance of Europe? Andrew Joyce of *The Occidental Observer* tells us that, "One such [White] couple is Chris and Regina Catrambone. These millionaires are spending an average $445,000 each month operating a 126-foot floating medical center. Their operation has helped more than 3,000 Africans reach Europe since launching late last year. The case of the Catrambones illustrates the array of social and cultural influences bearing down on Whites and encouraging their activism on behalf of African invaders. The duo say there were inspired by a sermon from Pope Francis in which he criticized what he called the 'global indifference' to the 'refugee crisis.'" At left, a crowd of north African immigrants surges forward to flatten a barrier wall in Italy.

(GETTY IMAGES/NEWSCOM

the social outrage fashion-followers, described her comments as "pro-genocide propaganda."

Finally, after a complaint by the Society of Black Lawyers, who alleged that Hopkins was guilty of incitement to racial hatred, the "specialist crime and investigations directorate" of the Metropolitan Police is now considering whether Hopkins should be prosecuted under the Public Order Act (the racial aspect of which, as I have previously documented, was introduced thanks to Jewish efforts). We thus see the full performance of a trifecta of White handicaps—the destruction of White culture, the manipulation of White opinion and moral outrage, and the repression of pro-White counterargument through cultural and legal controls.

Aside from active factors in the White malaise, we must also consider the passive factors. It is an unfortunate reality that the majority of people in any given society are relatively unthinking. Many are intellectually lazy or are otherwise preoccupied with other aspects of their lives. These people, and we all know many of them, unquestionably accept widely circulating information as factual, acceptable and rational. Many either can't or won't engage in independent thought, and it is therefore unsurprising that many Whites are happy to "like" and "share" and "comment" on the invader deaths in the manner commensurate with their indoctrination, but refrain from ever conducting independent research into the matter.

If they did possess such initiative, they would find that many of the deaths are murders committed by the migrants themselves. This would undoubtedly have an impact on their view of the situation. It appears that the majority of cases of invader deaths on the Mediterranean are murders, carried out for tribal or religions reasons, or by unscrupulous smugglers. For example, less than two weeks ago, 15 Muslim invaders threw 12 Christian invaders into the Mediterranean, where they drowned. Was Europe to blame for this? Of course not, but the 12 will be quietly added to the death toll, which will then be used by Europeans for self-flagellation. Last year, according to *The New York Times*, "smugglers deliberately rammed a boat carrying some 500 refugees who refused a transfer to a smaller boat they felt was not safe. The smugglers reportedly laughed as terrified men, women and children sank into the sea. Only nine people are thought to have survived."

Is this an example of a "genocide" carried out by Europe? Pathological Whites believe so, and they are rushing to give assuage their guilt by devoting their time, energy and resources to assisting the African invasion. ✦

ENDNOTE:

PEGIDA is the acronym for the anti-Islamic immigration group Patriotic Europeans Against the Islamization of the Occident (*Patriotische Europäer gegen die Islamisierung des Abendlandes* in German) founded in Dresden in 2014. PEGIDA has organized by far the largest anti-immigration rallies in Eu-

The Occidental Observer is an online publication that covers politics and society from a European-American perspective. Its mission statement is to "present original content touching on the themes of White identity, White interests, and the culture of the West." ***Andrew Joyce, Ph.D.*** is a frequent contributor. See more from Joyce and Dr. Kevin MacDonald at www.theoccidentalobserver.net.

My Journey to Russia

WILL IT BE WAR OR PEACE BETWEEN U.S. & RUSSIA?

By Merlin Miller

Earlier this year, my wife Susan and I joined a small delegation of concerned citizens to visit Russia, a nation under Western media and political assault, and economic sanctions. Organized by Sharon Tennison, founder of the Center for Citizen Initiatives (CCI), this independent, one-of-a-kind sojourn was to extend grassroots goodwill by meeting directly with the Russian people. Our goal was to meet the Russians first hand, rather than rely on the mass media, controlled by special interests, which increasingly and unfairly demonizes the "land of white nights" and their leader, President Vladimir Putin.

Our group visited four regions over 17 days. These included Moscow, Volgograd, Ekaterinburg and St. Petersburg. While we did meet some government officials and media representatives, our focus was to interact with the growing number of Russian entrepreneurs who are creating a new middle class and a strong future for their country.

In Moscow, we were greeted with an impressive mix of grand architecture and modern facilities. The city, now numbering nearly 14 million, was vibrant. Their subway system was impeccable, with a palace-like decor, including crystal chandeliers, and, best of all, their trains ran on time.

The Russian people were physically fit and better dressed than contemporary Americans. We found no hostility among them and they were uniformly helpful. As Americans, we were probably perceived as loud and obnoxious, while they were quiet and cautiously respectful. Much of their demeanor, as we were to learn, has developed over centuries of subordination to authority in addition to living in such close quarters to one other. Individual noise levels had to be subdued in public and in thin-walled apartments throughout the Soviet years. We sensed a growing entrepreneurial spirit, individualism, optimism and a strong sense of national pride.

It appeared to me that our nations are going through bizarre role reversals. They have expectations of greater freedom and prosperity, while we are experiencing a loss of liberty and wealth, and a sense of uncertain desperation. To date, they reject Western cultural Marxism, which has been destroying American society. Ironically, this cultural Marxist assault on America's traditional institutions had its birth in Communist (and socialist) doctrines, which the Russians increasingly reject.

While in Moscow we also met with a large group of students at the Moscow School of Social and Economic Sciences, who seek future exchanges. They were eager to learn American ways, at least those that they perceived as healthy and productive. The freedom and pioneering spirit that had been foreign to the Russian people before the successes of groups like CCI and Rotary International are becoming increasingly real. I was reminded of the optimism of growing up in Iowa in the 1950s and 1960s, before the subversion of our inspired traditions.

After a few days in Moscow, we took the overnight train south to Volgograd (known as Stalingrad during WWII). We met several Russian soldiers on the train who were part of a military band and eager to practice their English. What fun they were and how helpful in negotiating for snacks from the "babushkas" at the occasional stops. Upon arrival in Volgograd, we were greeted by a score of local entrepreneurs, extending flowers to our women and helping with baggage. Many of them had participated in CCI and Rotary programs and warmly greeted us. Over the next few days we were invited to private dachas [Russian summer homes—Ed.] for dinner, attended meetings, visited clinics, and toured entrepreneurial ventures. It was inspiring to witness these individual business enterprises, a few of which had grown to be enormously successful.

While in the river port city, we gained a deep appreciation for the sacrifices of the Russian people. The Bat-

Left, Merlin Miller poses for a photograph in front of St. Basil's Cathedral in Moscow. Above, a snapshot of Miller and his wife, Susan, in St. Petersburg with the Church of the Resurrection in the background. It was almost exactly at this spot that Czar Alexander II was assassinated while taking a ride in his carriage.

tle of Stalingrad had been the turning point in WWII. The Germans were committed to taking the strategic city. The Russians had to first fight for survival, before counterattacking and ultimately prevailing. Although the city was decimated and nearly 3 million people lost their lives (approximately 2 million Russian men, women and children, and 1 million German soldiers), the people have stoically rebuilt. They know the horrors of war and honor their fallen with incredible monuments. More than we can possibly appreciate, they have suffered and sincerely seek a future of peace.

We next flew to Ekaterinburg, just east of the Ural Mountains and technically in Siberia (Asia). This industrial city had been a primary producer of war materiel during World War II, as it was more distant from the battlefields. It is the city where Czar Nicholas II and his family had been sequestered, and then brutally executed by the Bolsheviks in 1918. Today, the Ekaterinburg region suffers from aging factories, but is seeking new investment and production possibilities, and is most interested in improved relations with America.

Our group did visit the American consulate, where the consul general's political perspectives seemed to be at odds with the realities that we experienced, and some of our members expressed dissatisfaction with his representation.

My wife and I were hosted for a side trip to Chelybinsk, where we viewed some real estate projects, and met community leaders who were eager for development support. As an outlying area, federal supports are less visible than in the major centers, and this seemed to be of some concern, especially at this time of economic sanctions.

The last and most impressive leg of our visit was to Saint Petersburg (known as Leningrad during WWII). Built by Peter the Great, the city is regarded as "the Venice of the North" with beautiful canals, magnificent buildings, palaces and churches.

Saint Petersburg was surrounded by German forces from September 1941 until January 1944 ("the siege of Leningrad"). Although much was destroyed and the people suffered greatly, the city survived, and renovation efforts have restored its magnificence. Several outlying palaces, including the Peterhof, Pavlosk and Tsarskoye Selo, were under the control of the Germans. We toured the famous Amber Room, which had been pillaged of its panels, but since wonderfully recreated.

The city of Saint Petersburg is now a magnet for cruise lines and has become an international destination, uniquely blending European and Russian cultures. Renowned for its Baroque architecture, museums, mosaics, ballets and symphonies, the city is a wondrous experience. We saw no obvious poverty and, since the Putin era, building has accelerated. Corruption has been significantly reduced, and there is also a growing sense of fiscal responsibility. During the recent celebration of their WWII victory—which unfortunately was snubbed by America—the city spent more funds than anticipated. As a result, they canceled the fireworks display that had been scheduled for the subsequent celebration of "The

The Ipatiev house in Ekaterinburg, Russia, is where the Bolsheviks murdered the royal Romanov family of that Christian nation. In 1977 the Soviet government of Boris Yeltsin demolished the merchant's house to send the crime down the memory hole. Yeltsin feared traditionalists would congregate there as at the shrine of holy martyrs, which the Romanovs were.

Day of Russia" (commemorating the anniversary of the birth of the new Russia, after Communism). We cruised the River Neva during this celebration, enjoying the natural and manmade beauty, and respected their decision. We wondered if politicians in America could learn a lesson.

Since the fall of the Soviet empire, the Russian Orthodox Church is being resurrected, and the people are finding a renewed spirituality, in contrast to the diminution of America's once dominant Christian faith.

With the Soviet collapse, the Warsaw Pact disbanded and Russia became a federation of republics. NATO should have likewise disbanded, but instead has expanded eastward, in violation of international agreements. This provocative military assemblage is threatening regional security and Russian sovereignty. If the truths were known about the Ukrainian situation, we would never have involved ourselves in it (similar to Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya and Syria). However, to the benefit of international plotters, a violent coup was orchestrated in Ukraine and a civil war instigated—not surprisingly adjacent to Russia's borders and in the control path of vital natural resources.

Through the International Monetary Fund, the Ukrainians are now deeply impoverished. We met several Ukrainians while in Russia, and they passionately urged restraint, so that the Ukrainian people can pursue self-determination, rather than continued victimization through foreign interference. "American exceptionalism" is much resented and is certainly not in keeping with our true American traditions. Current politicians, in service to international special interests (rather than the American people), seem to have forgotten Thomas Jefferson's wise counsel: "Peace, commerce and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none." Other nations have their own "Monroe Doctrines" protective of their sovereign interests, which we should respect.

[Noted journalist Robert Parry is perhaps the best analyst of the current situation. His articles lay bare the facts and reveal the propaganda and manipulations which have escalated these unnecessary and destructive conflicts. His latest example can be found at consortiumnews.com.]

For comprehensive information, I highly recommend the website "Russia Insider" (russia-insider.com). I also recommend American Free Press newspaper if you want to read the truth about Russia. We must reach beyond America's controlled mass media to find truths—once again born of journalistic integrity and personal ethics.

Before being privileged to join Sharon Tennison's eclectic and stellar group, I had previously traveled to Iran, where I came to deeply respect the Iranian people and their often misrepresented perspectives. In my quest for truths, I found that we must, as private citizens, seek our own answers and not depend on others.

Throughout our incredible trip, we gauged Russian knowledge and attitudes of current events. They are much more politically aware than most Americans, probably because of the traumas that they have experienced during the last century, and sensing the current dangers. My wife and I came to have great respect for the Russian people and for our special delegation, which has returned to America, inspired to share truths in the cause of peace and humanity.

The Russian people are very much like the American people, and we should pursue friendly relations. I encourage everyone to support the work of the Center for Citizen Initiatives (www.ccisf.org). ✦

Merlin Miller has been married for 40 years to wife Susan. Together they have four daughters. Merlin is a West Point graduate, movie producer and founder of the American Eagle Party (AmericanEagleParty.com). He is also building a "Veterans League of Honor" to promote truth, justice, liberty and peace.

Reflections About Russia & Her People

By Susan Miller

As I reflect on my journey to Russia, I am transported once again to the elaborate hall of mirrors in Catherine's Palace. I see different images in each of the many reflections that surround me. The mirror closest to me shows the love that people have for each other, for family, country and humanity. This was reflected every day in a gesture, a loving smile, hug, kiss, or a sincere handshake. I see the same gestures of love among people in America. Are we so different from each other?

Across the room I see reflected the image of respect. First and foremost a subtle self respect. It is shown in the posture of the men, women, youth and even the children. They hold themselves erect, head high, and they even look you in the eye when they talk to you. I am not sure that I see that anymore in America. Are we losing our self respect?

Another image that I see is sorrow. An image reflected at the WWII monuments which dominate the landscape of Volgograd and the entrance to Saint Petersburg. The sorrow is reflected in the magnificence of the statue of the Motherland, the statues of soldiers helping wounded soldiers, of people helping people, and of a mother holding her dead son. The eternal flame, the lists of names, 900 lights for 900 days of the Saint Petersburg siege, and a magnificent diorama contribute to this overwhelming sorrow. These are not victory sites, but monuments depicting the sorrows of war, and crimes against humanity. We have such sites in America too. Gettysburg and Arlington come to mind as places that reflect the overwhelming sorrow of war. Does this Russia, that builds such monuments to the tragedy of war, truly want another war?

In each of the many mirrors I see reflected the people that I met. They do not smile easily, but when they do it is genuine. The people are very reserved, especially in public and among strangers. You do not see them talking loud, laughing, arms moving or feet tapping. This is very different from the vivacious and noisy people of America. But does this make the Russians cold, or simply reflect a people who have been taught the need to guard their emotions?

Everywhere in the vast hall of mirrors I see reflected a country that has energy, and that is rising above its past history to become a land of new hope and opportunity. Most important, Russia is a place where people are finding their roots—in family, faith, values and communities. We have so many things in common with the people of Russia, but I'm not sure if America's image to the world still reflects our values, our love of family, faith and even freedom. Do we have roots in America anymore? Are we a country to be emulated? These are questions that I ask myself, as I reflect on the images in the mirror. ✦

Susan Miller is an early childhood educator, seeking a better world for our youth.

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

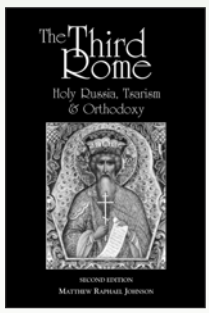

Most books on Russian history under the czars paint a picture of unbridled tyranny, corruption, stagnation and neglect. Most of these authors merely place the dominant Anglo-American liberal paradigms onto old Russia and call it history. Unfortunately, the Russian diaspora in the English speaking world has yet to rectify this glaring wrong—until now. From Kievan Rus until the 1917 revolution, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson deals with the major complaints the liberal and Menshevik schools have thrown against the czars: autocracy, serfdom, imperialism, illiteracy, landlordism and a host of other evils the liberals hypocritically howl about. These are all answered in the biting style this writer is quickly becoming known for, exposing the hypocrisy, ideological provincialism, cultural myopia, double standards and downright intellectual dishonesty many writers on Russia history have made careers out of. As Anglo-American culture gutters out in oligarchy, cultural pollution and intellectual vulgarity, the royalist system of the Russians stands out as a powerful defender of culture. This book has been met with condemnation by the establishment—a small price to pay for truth. *The Third Rome* (softcover, 244 pages, #368, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside the U.S.) Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Buy also at www.barnesreview.com.

The Truth About Ivan IV, Oligarchy & the Legacy of Medieval Russia

By Matthew R. Johnson, PhD.

Russia has long been considered the land of darkness. Beginning with the Renaissance disdain for the medieval world, the rise of international banking, the Polish/Jewish alliance in Central Europe, and the British Enlightenment, Russia and Spain have been stigmatized as just a bit better than animals. That the resultant ideology of "progress" will be the primary justification of the attempt to enslave or destroy those "animals" should come as no surprise. To separate the Industrial Revolution from colonialism and slavery is absurd and intellectually dishonest. Ireland and Russia are two cases in point. However, this three-part essay will focus on the very long reign of Ivan IV "the Terrible" of Russia (1530-1584).

RUSSIA AND THE WORLD AT IVAN'S BIRTH

Modernity and progress were the justifications for the global empire of the West. Genocide was the norm from Ireland to Arizona, from India to Ukraine. The patristic philosophy speaks constantly about the destruction that the passions cause. In this case, the unchecked rule of oligarchy that is the foundation of the Enlightenment shows just what can happen when ego goes unchecked and the superficial idea of "progress" is harnessed to justify the "temporary sacrifice" required to enter the promised land.

The East was colonized by foreign capital in this period, except for one entity. The Russian empire rejected the Enlightenment idea, represented later by the upper layers of the nobility, mostly foreign, brought into Russia at the end of the reign of Czar Alexis. Mobilized by Peter I, Russia was nearly an internal colony of its own Westernized oligarchy. This, however, is in the future from the time of Czar Ivan. The point is that Peter and his ilk needed to make an explicit break with Old Russia in order for his revolution to take place.

In the 15th and early 16th century, Russia was the last remaining Orthodox power in the world. Russia took her national character from the fact that she was born in the harsh realm of the forested north coveted by Poland, Sweden and the papacy, and the exposed south constantly under attack from various Turkish tribes and slave raiders from everywhere. The result was that the Russian state was forced to become centralized and militarized. From the east, south, west and northwest, Russia was surrounded by enemies with one thing in common: Their ruling classes saw Russian "barbarism" as an excuse to colonize this rich land.[1]

THE INTERNATIONAL CONTEXT: POLAND, TURKEY AND THE PASSIONS

Russia's most obnoxious and lawless enemy was the Polish oligarchy, the *szlachta*. "Poland" was not a state or nation in the modern sense. Russia was explicitly aware of her state's origin and ethnic center, as were the Cossacks, Greeks and Serbs. Their states and empires were ethnic in that they had a strong racial core, common religious faith and clear linguistic and legal distinctions with their neighbors. This cannot be applied to Poland until the 20th century. Poland was a loosely connected set of noble estates, each with its own law and private army. Catholicism served as a fragile glue quickly torn asunder by the Reformation. "Polish" military force came from the Confederations, alliances of powerful clans to pool resources to fight a specific battle and then disband. These alliances, formal or no, were the same

The boyars (a collection of whom is shown above) were the highest rank of Russian aristocracy outside of the royal family. But the mid-16th century was a time of barbaric cruelty in the upper crust; feuding broke out between the rival clans, and armed men roamed the royal palace. Murders and beatings were commonplace. Ivan responded in kind.

as "Poland." The monarchy was very weak and held in contempt by the nobility.[2]

The Polish *szlachta* referred to themselves as Sarmatians, an Aryan tribe first found in Central Asia. By the third century B.C., they were fighting the Scythians on the Pontic Steppe. Herodotus claims this tribe descended from a mix of renegade Scythians and Amazon warriors, while Strabo does not make a distinction between Scythian and Sarmatian at all. It is clear that this tribe slowly subdued the Scythians and fought the Germanic tribes to the north of the Roman empire to a standstill. Ptolemy suggests that their final settlement is roughly at what is today modern Poland.

The Polish elite, at the height of their power in the 16th century, came to believe that they were not Slavs like their peasants or the hated Russians, but descendants of these Aryan-Asian Sarmatians who conveniently had the ancient duty to rule over the Slavic cattle. The noble estates loosely called "Poland" at the time had one purpose and function: to protect the extremely violent practices of serfdom and to maintain the fiction of Sarmatian supremacy over the Slavs.[3]

Russia was in the midst of a life and death battle with the Ottoman Empire during much of the era covered here. In 1475, the Ottoman Turks managed to bring the Crimean fragment of the old Horde under its control. Russia in the 15th century was under constant attack from the south, with slaves being the primary prize of these border raids. When the Crimea stood behind the Ottomans, the power and devastation of these raids increased in scale and organization. The huge alliance of Tartar Kazan, Tartar Crimea and the Ottoman Turks then partnered with Italian and Jewish bankers to share the profits of the slave trade. These parties raided southern Russia constantly, removing hundreds of thousands of Slavic slaves, bringing them to the slave-marts of the Black or Caspian Sea. This is the environment that Ivan inherited.

There is no understanding Russian policy at the time without first grasping these facts. The Balkan Slavs and the Russians were at war with a huge network of capital at the end of the Renaissance that has yet to be analyzed in English. The tight bond among immensely wealthy Jews, European elites and Tartar empire-builders would destroy the entire master narrative of official liberal historiography. This alliance, and several others to the north and west, caused Moscow to engage in Herculean efforts to mobilize enough men and resources to keep three or four large enemies at bay simultaneously. This had to be done also with harsh winters, poor soil, difficult travel and internal divisions often goaded by foreigners. This is the source of the Muscovite policy of centralization and service-estate monarchy. It is the historical condition for the Russian mind and defined the Russian national character.[4]

The literature in English usually decries the "lust for power" of the czars and the "massacre" of helpless Mus-

lims and defenders of Kazan under Ivan IV. The official narrative is uncomfortable with the fact that Russia barely escaped total genocide at this time. Only by the total mobilization of every possible man to create a war machine capable of defending its own borders was Russia ever preserved at all. In the best of times, this was a risky gamble. At the worst of times, millions of Russians were exterminated, enslaved and exploited.

Before the Mongol attacks, Russia had been torn apart by arrogant feudal lords in Galicia and Kiev itself, and only the rapid rise of Vladimir-Suzdal ensured the unity of Russia. The fragmentation of Kiev is largely the result of a growing and concentrated oligarchical class, which usually is parallel to the growth of cities. Concerned with profits, urban elites are not interested in being part of a national revival or Orthodox resurgence. Princes then struggled to maintain even a formal unity over their cities. The Mongols ended this struggle, but it taught Russians that centralization and military force are the main allies of the Russian state. For alienated American academics to piously condemn the royalist constitution of Old Russia from the comfort of their pricey condos and attractive student "assistants" is the height of American vulgarity.[5]

Russian historiography up until the 20th century had been generally positive in its estimation of Ivan. They placed Ivan in the proper context of European events. The bizarre and dogmatic Anglo-American loathing for the man developed only in an age where liberalism reigned unopposed in the ivory tower. Ivan IV could not but seem the typical embodiment of "ignorant Slavs" and the royal house of Russia specifically.

Older historians were far more skilled in dialectic. Karamzin would not accept the foreign reports on Ivan, partly because they were contradictory and partly because many were written as a means to influence European opinion away from the Russians. Rather, he argued that the nobility was the main opposition to the crown and, hence, to a unified Russia.

It was Nikolay Ustryalov who developed the notion of "two Ivans," one in the first half of his reign and the other, negative part, developing after the death of Anastasia, his wife. Ustryalov created the "paranoid" Ivan that became canonical in the west. This was taken up by Oleg Platonov later. Mikhail Pogodin corrected this view, arguing properly that Ivan was far less violent than the creators of the new states in the West. Overcoming feudal fragmentation was a pan-European movement and could only be done violently. Sergei Solovyev was very similar in this regard. Platonov's view was that Ivan's policy was unnecessary, but understandable. The result was that the transfer of land title from the old elite to the oprichniki (lower classes, bureaucrats, political police) harmed the economy and created legal confusion.

Konstantin Kavelin too placed Ivan in a broader context, though, in his case, an idiosyncratic one. His view was that the old elite destroyed by Ivan represented the much older tribal and clan concept. Thus, Ivan was a positive revolutionary: He finished the project started by Vladimir I. Historians should avoid the personal-account of history, having no idea what motivates people. A bad historical argument usually has some claim to a leader's mental state. These should be dismissed unless there is some evidence that manifests this state. In other words, claiming that a leader is "jealous" or "paranoid" and, hence, took a certain action, is poor speculation.[6]

NOBLE RULE & IVAN'S YOUTH

The origin of the most exaggerated claims against Ivan are domestic. Many more are from foreign sources. Some of the more absurd claims, such as Ivan's "first execution" at age 13, or Kurbsky's tale that Ivan tortured cats as a boy, are merely propaganda that is typical during war. By 1538, Ivan saw his mother poisoned, leaving him, just out of toddlerhood, now an orphan. Prior to Ivan taking control, the oligarchy raped the country in an orgy they knew would likely end when Ivan took power. The result was that they took what they could with massive speed. From 1538 to 1543, Moscow was a place of violence and bloodshed.

"Prior to Ivan taking control, the oligarchy raped the country in an orgy they knew would likely end when Ivan took power."

The Italian architect Fryazin, for example, was forced to flee back to Italy because he said the boyars had made life in Moscow completely unbearable. The state was little more than a stage for conspiracies and coups. Ivan, at the time only 12, was terrified and feared for his life. The Shuiskys, intoxicated with the joy of victory over their rivals, lost all sense of proportion as their passions came to control them entirely. They plundered the treasury, took all gold stored at the Kremlin, and granted their friends huge chunks of land. The fierce leaders of the boyar clans of Shuisky (descended from Ruirik) and Belsky (from the royal Lithuanian family of Gediminas) kept the child Ivan alive in the hopes he could one day be used as a pawn in future battles. They were mistaken.[7]

Until 1540 the country was actually ruled by the elite boyars nominally under the Shuisky clan, made famous later during the Troubles.[8] The Boyar Duma legislated that its own decrees were to be taken as legally equal to royal charters. The well-armed Shuiskys and their large private armies went to war, as powerful governors in the cities and towns behaved "as savage beasts," stealing

what they could before the government changed again. Of course, this chaos did not go unnoticed. Boyar oligarchy meant that the southern borders were threatened by Tatars and Turks and the northwest by Lithuania and Sweden. The state was on the verge of death. To be fair, the Belsky clan, coming to power in 1540, did strengthen the state and repelled the attacks. The Shuisky clan, however, was soon to retake power.[9]

The Russian elite could function only with the crown. They were almost universally hated, and, outside of brief periods of time during which they could plunder, direct rule was impossible. No one believed that oligarchs had any right to rule. They can function only with the legitimacy granted by the crown. Monarchy was needed to give the oligarchy a productive role and a place in the state. Yet, this role was always at their own expense. They were given important offices only in exchange for loyalty. This is to say that they were forced to make pubic use of their plunder.

IVAN ASSUMES POWER

As the oligarchs realized their time was short, it was only the tears of young Ivan and the intercession of Metropolitan Vorontsov that saved him from death. After that, Ivan, on Dec. 29, 1543, ordered the arrest of Andrei Shuisky, the leader of the feudal oligarchs and the infamous symbol of the financial rape of the nation.

Historians wrongly argue that no trial was held and offenders were executed. They are wrong on both counts. The political acumen of Ivan at this age is remarkable. Using the weakness of oligarchs against them, he realized that as soon as he proved himself competent, the commanders of local armies, commoners, clergy, lower nobles oppressed by the elite and many others, would quickly turn on their arrogant masters. Regardless of the torment these pathological elites inflicted on the young Ivan, he treated them with mercy.[10]

At 13, Ivan still could not rule alone and chose a small council to assist him. Relying on the Vorontsov clan, the young monarch sought to strengthen the state and develop the idea of a unified Russia against the fragmentation caused by the nobility. Seeing their unearned income disappearing, the elite fought back. One method was to create stories of "Ivan the Butcher" for circulation abroad. ✦

In an upcoming issue of THE BARNES REVIEW: Ivan grows to manhood and begins his reformation of Russia into a regional powerhouse.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Soloviev, EA (1997) *Ivan the Terrible*. Chelyabinsk

Smirnov, Ivan (1944). *Ivan the Terrible*. Leningrad

Sulimirski, Tadeusz (1970) *The Sarmatians*. Praeger Publishers

Bogatyrev, S (2007) "Reinventing the Russian Monarchy in the 1550s: Ivan the Terrible, the Dynasty, and the Church." *The Slavonic and East European Review* 85(2): 271-293

Bolsover, GH (1957) *Ivan the Terrible in Russian Historiography*. Transactions of the Royal Historical Society 7: 71-89

Bobrick, Benson (1990) *Ivan the Terrible*. Canongate Books

Hosking, Geoffrey (2004) *Russia and the Russians: A History*. Harvard University Press

Madariaga, Isabel de (2005) *Ivan the Terrible. First Tsar of Russia*. Yale University Press

Payne, Robert and N. Romanoff (2002). *Ivan the Terrible*. Cooper Square Press

Troyat, Henri (1988) *Ivan the Terrible*. Buccaneer Books

Cherniavsky, M. (1968) "Ivan the Terrible as Renaissance Prince." *Slavic Review* 27(2): 195-211

ENDNOTES:

1 Marzheret M (1986) "The State of the Russian Empire and the Grand Duchy of Moscow." In: *Russia from the 15th to the 17th Century*. Lenizdat

2 Zimin AA and AL Horoshkevich (1982) *Russia in the Time of Ivan the Terrible*. Science Press.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 Examples of the scholarship very critical of Ivan include these well known works: Bobrick, Benson (1990) *Ivan the Terrible*. Canongate Books; Hosking, Geoffrey (2004) *Russia and the Russians: A History*. Harvard University Press; Madariaga, Isabel de (2005) *Ivan the Terrible. First Tsar of Russia*. Yale University Press; Payne, Robert and N. Romanoff (2002). *Ivan the Terrible*. Cooper Square Press; Troyat, Henri (1988) *Ivan the Terrible*. Buccaneer Books. These works occasionally offer some good background history, but they err in arguing that Russia was an uncivilized, "backward" society that only knew this sort of "terror." They offer no critical insight into the era and are essentially lazy, privileged, wealthy professors who are taken as "authorities" on Russian history. In repeating the accusations of foreigners and believing that Kurbsky advocated "representative government" they do a great deal of harm to historical scholarship and criticism.

6 Bolsover, GH (1957) "Ivan the Terrible in Russian Historiography." *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society* 7: 71-89. This article offers an excellent summary of the historical stream of ideas on Ivan before the revolution.

7 Pronina, N (2005). *Ivan the Terrible, A Torturer or Martyr?* Jauza-EKSMO.

8 Manyagin, VG (2004). *In Defense of the Terrible Tsar*. Library of Serbia, BSK Cross.

9 *Ibid.*

10 Zimin AA and AL Horoshkevich (1982) *Russia in the Time of Ivan the Terrible*. Science Press.

11 This term is often translated as "council." It is much more than this, but, for the purposes of this paper, it will remain.

MATTHEW RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with THE BARNES REVIEW. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. A well known student of Russian history, Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR BOOK CLUB. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics from a nationalist and royalist point of view.

James Garfield: *What Might Have Been*

- Rags-to-riches president was beloved by American people
- Garfield not afraid to challenge corrupt D.C. politicians

On June 30, 1882, jailers hanged a delusional con man named Charles Guiteau. A year earlier, on July 2, 1881, Guiteau shot President James A. Garfield (born 1831) at the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Station in Washington, D.C. On two different occasions in the months leading up to this execution, incensed vigilantes attempted to storm the prison that housed Guiteau and personally murder the cowardly assassin. Although Garfield occupied the Oval Office for a mere half-year, his actions fueled a great deal of patriotism and, for the first time in decades, reunited America following the War Between the States.

By Victor Thorn

As a child in the 1960s, I grew up listening to Johnny Cash records that my mother played on an old console stereo. Always a fan of the "Man in Black," decades later I purchased his greatest hits collection. One of my favorite songs on this anthology was a rousing number called *Mr. Garfield*. Despite thoroughly enjoying this tune, I often wondered: "Why is Johnny Cash singing about James Garfield? It sure seems like a curious choice."

After all, how many people can even name when Garfield was president? But it was only after reading a magnificent biography penned by Candice Millard, entitled *Destiny of the Republic: A Tale of Madness, Medicine and the Murder of a President*, did I realize Garfield's importance as one of the most pivotal leaders this nation has ever produced.

Raised in hand-to-mouth poverty following his birth in an Ohio log cabin, the school of hard knocks taught Garfield how to survive not only by his immense intellect, but also as a hands-on doer. Later in life, Garfield wore the hats of a farmer, builder and planter, and also constructed a dam. That's not all he did to occupy his time. Garfield and his wife Lucretia bore six children, two of whom died as youngsters. These tragic losses filled Garfield with a sense of fatalism that tainted many of his accomplishments.

One of these feats involved Garfield's election as an Ohio senator in 1859. Charged with an immense amount of charisma, Garfield's salt-of-the-earth qualities appealed to the masses, as did his extraordinary oratory skills and cult of personality that people found magnetic.

Transitioning in 1862 from Ohio to Washington, D.C., Garfield soon encountered a dramatically different political atmosphere. Specifically, a so-called spoils system ruled the nation's capital. In essence, rather than hiring the most suited applicants based on merit, politicians bestowed government jobs as gifts to their friends and donors. Obviously, political cronyism hasn't changed much from the mid-1800s to today.

As a Republican, Garfield also faced a great deal of conflict within his own party. The GOP was divided between Stalwarts, who adamantly refused any reconciliation with Southern states, and Half-Breeds, who pushed reform-based policies of a new future.

Embracing the Half-Breed philosophy, Garfield

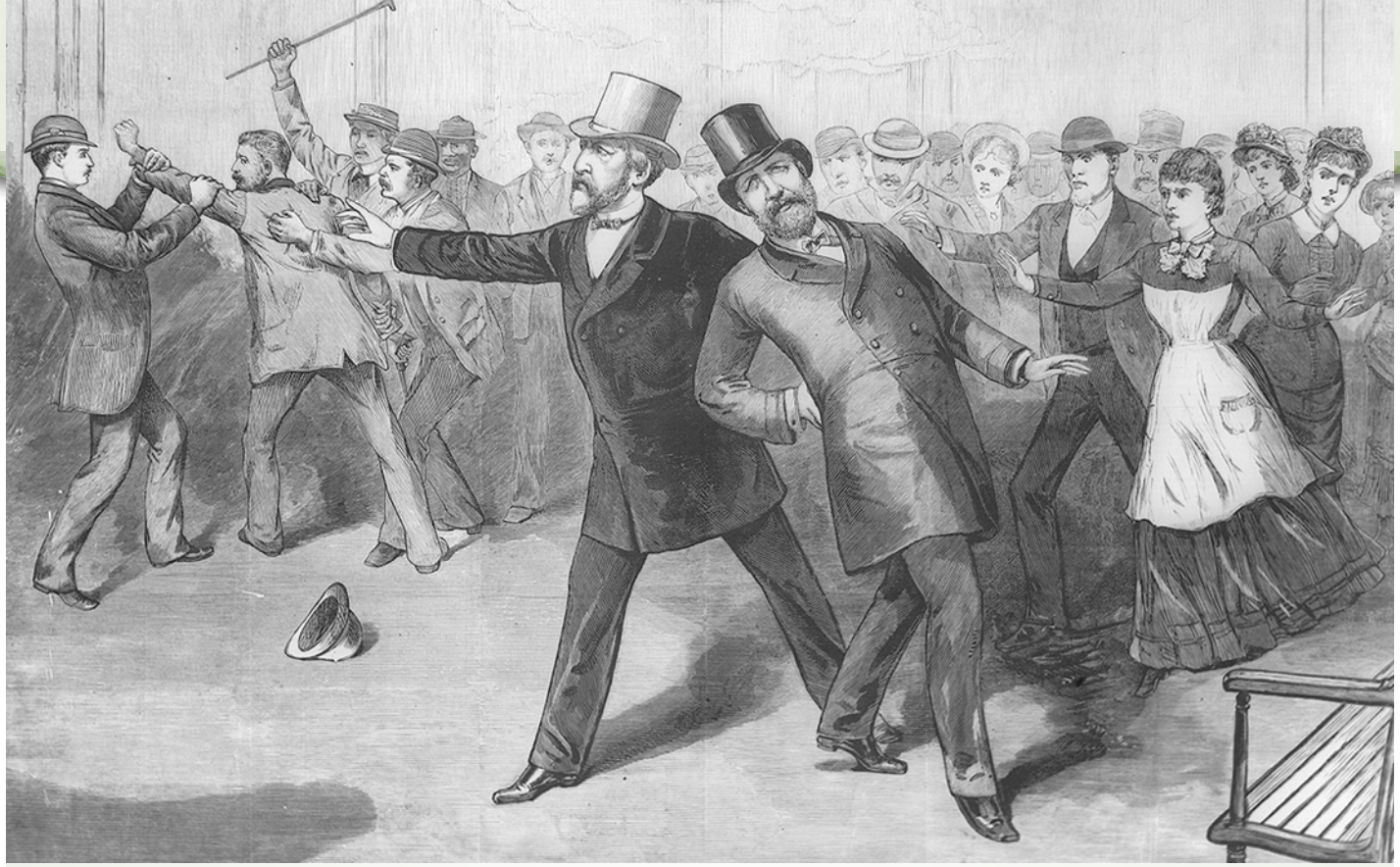

WERE MONEY POWERS BEHIND GARFIELD'S MURDER?

Like Abraham Lincoln, William McKinley, and possibly John F. Kennedy, did a cabal of financial elitists engineer the assassination of James Garfield because his monetary policies conflicted with their aims? Evidence says yes. In 1881, bankers were already plotting and laying the groundwork for what would become the Federal Reserve. According to some scholars, Garfield, in a move that mirrored Abraham Lincoln, intended to issue debt-free Greenbacks. Obviously, parasitical money-lenders would be incapable of strangling the U.S. without enslaving it first through massive deficits. Others claim that Garfield pushed gold as a national currency. Whatever the case, Garfield understood money. As chairman of the House Committee on Appropriations, he was no dummy when it came to high finance. Garfield once declared, "He who controls the money supply of a nation controls the nation." Also, "Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolutely master of all industry and commerce." After spending only four months in office, Garfield fell victim to an alleged "lone nut assassin," as did other presidents who opposed the banking elite.

made his mark as a champion of freed slaves. In Congress, Garfield adopted a pro-integration ideology in which he sought to promote an atmosphere where Blacks worked peacefully alongside Whites in the post-Civil War South. Without race pimps like Rev. Al Sharpton, Jesse Jackson, Barack Obama and former Atty. Gen. Eric Holder stirring up trouble, Garfield envisioned a time of harmony rather than provocation and potential race wars. He declared, "The elevation of the Negro race from slavery to the full rights of citizenship is the most important political change we have known since the adoption of the Constitution."

Garfield's ideas slowly but surely succeeded over the next 80 years as Blacks gradually assimilated into the culture. They worked, attended church, kept their families together, and didn't seethe with hostility toward Whites. Regrettably, it was President Lyndon Baines Johnson's "New Society" scheme that destroyed the Black family, by making them addicted to government welfare as opposed to seeking gainful employment. Needless to say, LBJ did more to create the racial chaos we see today than any other president. Unfortunately, Barack Obama has ratcheted up these tensions with disastrous results. If America had followed the course first established by Garfield, we wouldn't be in the midst of a racial powder keg that plagues us today.

At any rate, without a shred of Machiavellianism in his nature, Garfield nonetheless found himself thrust

It Was a Completely Different America in Garfield's Time

As James Garfield rose to political prominence a decade after the Civil War's conclusion, America underwent breathtaking advances while still remaining quite backward in many regards. At a time when the telegraph and typewriter were being invented, Gen. George Custer fought Indians on horseback, Jesse James and Billy the Kid ran roughshod through the Wild West, and the United States still had no national anthem.

In the nation's capital, 40 years before the Federal Reserve's inception in 1913, politicians didn't enjoy the luxury of spending money that had been created out of thin air. Thus, the Washington Monument sat unfinished because legislators simply ran out of funds to complete it. Standing only 152 feet high, sheep and pigs grazed nonchalantly around the monument's base. Satirist Mark Twain quipped that it looked like "a factory chimney with the top broken off."

Even the White House sat dilapidated and neglected. When Garfield took the oath of office in 1881, his new lodgings at 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue were marred by stained curtains, paint peeling from the ceilings, mildew, leaky pipes and outdated plumbing, rotting wood, holes in the rugs, and a rat infestation.

The political process was also markedly different than the spectacle we see today; 150 years ago, candidates didn't campaign for themselves. Few people realize that Abraham Lincoln never gave a single campaign speech prior to being elected. Odder yet, presidents during that era spent a considerable portion of each day meeting with ordinary citizens and fielding their complaints. Then, when completing their duties, they often walked the streets of D.C. alone, without Secret Service agents or bodyguards. Needless to say, this lack of security surely contributed to James Garfield's assassination, and it's a far cry from the police state measures that have literally turned the Beltway into a militarized fortress. ✦

into the 1880 presidential election. A reluctant contestant at best, Garfield lamented, "I have never had the presidential fever, not even for a day." However, following monumental levels of in-fighting among GOP frontrunners, power struggles gone awry and a general distaste for other candidates on the ballot, Garfield emerged as the Republican nominee. He was elected as the 20th U.S. president on Nov. 2, 1880. Afterward, still not thrilled with this turn of events, he confided, "There is a tone of sadness running through this triumph which I can hardly explain."

Upon entering office, Garfield refused to play a polarizing role in relations between Congress and the executive branch. As a populist unifier, one of Garfield's first tasks involved regaining the trust of Southern states still alienated from traumas inflicted during the Civil War. Even though he hailed from Yankee country, those below the Mason-Dixon Line embraced Garfield as their president—the first time they had done so for many decades. In response, Garfield demanded, "Give the South, as rapidly as possible, the blessings of general education and business enterprise." Americans came to-

When Ignorance Was Willard Bliss

By Victor Thorn

The dual bullet wounds President James Garfield received were not fatal, at least initially. According to the diagnosis of his primary physician, Dr. Willard Bliss, "I think it's almost certain that [Garfield] shall pull through."

Still, it was the grossly unsanitary practices of Bliss and other doctors that caused Garfield's death. To understand this situation, one must examine the advances made by a British surgeon named Joseph Lister. Beginning in mid-19th century Europe, Lister advised medical professionals to sterilize their equipment and thoroughly wash before treating patients. By doing so, death rates would plummet. Destroying germs, he stressed, would stand as the greatest paradigm shift in centuries. Sadly, many physicians scoffed at the idea of *invisible* germs posing such a threat.

In America, Dr. Willard Bliss reigned as one such skeptic, calling Lister's proof of invisible germs "ridiculous." Therefore, he and his assistants regularly poked and probed Garfield's wounds with unwashed, unsani-

gether once again.

Yet, considering how politics has forever been a cutthroat game, a New York senator named Roscoe Conkling insisted on undermining Garfield's efforts. Seen by some as the most powerful man in America during that era, Conkling derived a great deal of power from the spoils system—the very same framework that Garfield intended to nullify. Conkling also threw his weight behind Republican Party candidate Ulysses S. Grant, a former military hero whose presidency had been marred by scandals and corruption. When Grant's bid fell short, Conkling fumed that he'd be without a pawn in the White House to do his dirty work.

Because Garfield ultimately won the 1880 election, Conkling devised an alternate strategy. If he couldn't control the Oval Office with Grant, then he'd place his number one puppet in as vice president. Thus, due to party politics, backroom deals and his immense power, Conkling selected Chester Arthur—a man he created and manipulated at will—to be on the ticket as Garfield's VP.

Up until that point, Arthur, who actually resided in Conkling's home, only held one major job his entire life. But due to rampant malfeasance, Arthur was dismissed from his post at the New York Customs House. In his new role as VP, under direct orders from Conkling, Arthur made it a priority to perpetually criticize and sabotage all of President Garfield's efforts.

Because Conkling viewed the less sophisticated Garfield as an easy mark, he next plotted to pull the nation's financial strings by appointing the secretary of the treasury. He also demanded a highly lucrative position at the New York Customs House formerly held by his puppet Chester Arthur. To his credit, Garfield didn't consult with Conkling before filling either slot. He even chose one of Conkling's biggest rivals, the man primarily responsible for causing Grant to lose the GOP nomination.

ENTER CHARLES GUITEAU

Obviously, bad blood existed between Conkling and James Garfield, so much so that the influential U.S. senator from New York shockingly resigned from Congress in May 1881. Incredibly, or maybe too coincidentally, two days later a scurrilous character named Charles Guiteau

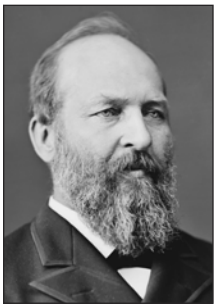
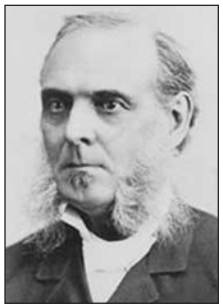
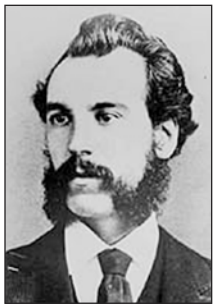

Left to right above are shown President James Garfield, Dr. Willard Bliss and inventor Alexander Graham Bell.

tary fingers and instruments. Not surprisingly, infections coursed rampantly through Garfield's bloodstream and body.

Their neglect produced an array of adverse effects. Rather than being hospitalized after his shooting, Garfield lay bedridden in the White House, whereupon he couldn't walk or sit erect. With pus dripping through drainage tubes, Garfield vomited violently every 20 minutes. Nonetheless, by the end of July 1881, Lucretia Garfield said of her husband's recovery, "James appears to be out of danger."

The next day, though, his condition worsened. With infections that stemmed from his medical team's germ-ridden hands, Garfield's vomiting persisted, along with a loss of consciousness. Alarmed by this turnaround, the famous inventor Alexander Graham Bell offered to locate the bullet still inside Garfield's torso with a medical metal detector that he'd devised. Unforgivably, Dr. Bliss only permitted Bell to check one side of Garfield's body with his "induction balance" techniques. Bliss arrived at this decision out of sheer ego, for he'd earlier concluded that the bullet in question had entered and remained in Garfield's right side.

Bliss's shortsightedness catapulted Garfield into a further downward spiral. With his weight plummeting from 210 to 130 pounds, Garfield also reeled from malnutrition, dehydration, fever, sweats, enemas, repeated vomiting, and abscesses on his face that filled with pus. Garfield's eye and cheek swelled so severely that it caused facial paralysis. Eventually, when these abscesses were lanced, they emitted so much pus that the toxic discharges flooded into the president's ears and mouth, nearly drowning him.

Finally, on Sept. 19, 1881, Garfield perished from "profound septic poisoning," which came as a direct result of his doctor's incompetence. Riddled with abscesses that marred his skull, torso, and internal organs (including one six inches in size near his liver), pneumonia eventually overtook both lungs, causing Garfield's death.

Ironically, the non-fatal bullet that Alexander Graham Bell had tried to locate with his medical metal detector had been, all along, in Garfield's left side behind the pancreas. As stated, Dr. Bliss never permitted Bell to check anywhere other than the ailing president's right side.

Years later, Joseph Lister was knighted by England's queen as "the greatest conqueror of disease the world has ever seen." ✦

arrived at a decision: he would murder Garfield. Acting like somebody under the influence of mind control, Guiteau stated that the idea "struck him like lightning" as if it were a message from God. He added, "If the president were out of the way, everything would go better."

Who was Charles Guiteau? For starters, most everyone in his family felt that he should be institutionalized, while his father declared him insane. Prior to being locked away in a nuthouse, Guiteau skipped town and began a cross-country odyssey. He married, only to be deserted by his wife, and then joined a free love commune in New York. Here, he squatted for six years with a group of utopian socialists known as the Oneida Community. After being evicted for his radical views, Guiteau inexplicably became a lawyer and traveling evangelist.

Following a string of countless scams and frivolous lawsuits, Guiteau found himself incarcerated in New York's notorious Tombs penitentiary for unpaid debts and other infractions. Unwilling to change his con-man ways, Guiteau later landed in Connecticut, whereupon he boarded the *Stonington*, a ship that violently crashed en route to New York City. Thirty passengers drowned or were burned to death, while others fled naked and in shock from the steamer, their bodies so badly singed by flames that skin peeled from the bone.

Miraculously, Charles Guiteau survived this naval tragedy virtually unblemished, and as such attributed his good fortune to "God's will." Convinced that he'd been tasked for a divine mission, Guiteau made his way to Washington, D.C., where he sought a cabinet position in Garfield's administration via the spoils system. Frequently visiting the White House, Guiteau rubbed shoulders with VP Arthur between 10 and 20 times, and even once met Garfield.

On account of his bizarre behavior, Garfield's inner circle finally barred Guiteau from entering the White House. This denial only served to embolden Guiteau's compulsive quest to kill the president. Under a sort of psychic driving spell, the madman spent every waking moment obsessively tracking Garfield. Guiteau described the interior monologue playing out within his mind. "It kept growing upon me, pressing me, goading me." Revisionist historians are certainly aware that other patsies such as Sirhan Sirhan and Arthur Bremer, both of whom were used as fall guys for the shootings of Robert Kennedy and George Wallace respectively, complained of similar messages that raced through their minds. Did Guiteau's forceful thoughts originate internally, or were they implanted by an outside source?

Stalking Garfield for over a month, Guiteau finally found his opportunity at a D.C. train depot. There, in yellow-bellied fashion, he shot the president twice—once in the arm and once in the back. Wounded, but not killed, Garfield suffered two broken ribs and ruptured arteries, but luckily the bullets missed his spine and major organs. Oddly enough, just like President Abraham Lincoln before him, Garfield experienced premonitions of his own demise. Prior to being gunned down, he wrote, "I do not know why it haunts me. Indeed, it is a thing that is wholly involuntary on my part, and when I try my hardest not to think of it, it haunts me most."

THE CONSPIRACY

After being arrested for this dastardly assassination attempt, investigators uncovered a letter that Guiteau had written in which he divulged, "I am on friendly terms with Senator Conkling."

Stranger yet, when news broke that Garfield had been shot, VP Arthur was in the middle of consultations with none other than Roscoe Conkling. In short order, reporters openly called the assassination attempt a conspiracy concocted between Conkling and Arthur. Referring to this incident as a political hit, journalists ascertained that if Garfield hadn't denied Conkling, he never would have been targeted.

Unlike today's corporate-controlled media, writers in the late 1800s minced no words or covered up for the hidden hand that secretly ruled politics. Calling Arthur a puppet with no mind of his own, they further aroused suspicions by declaring that Conkling would be the de facto president if Garfield died. Rutherford B. Hayes, another Ohioan and 19th U.S. president, referred to Conkling as "the power behind the throne, superior to the throne!"

In a book entitled *History of the Attempted Assassination*, author John Stuart Ogilvie opined, "There is a theory that the attempted assassination [of Garfield] was not the work of a lunatic, but the result of a plot, much deeper and darker than has been suspected."

Surely enough, the question arose: Had Guiteau been the real triggerman? Up until that fateful day, Guiteau never owned a gun, knew absolutely nothing about them, and had previously never shot one. Plus, after Garfield fell wounded to the ground, covered in blood, Guiteau yelled as he raced from the scene, "I am a Stalwart, and Arthur will be president." Of course, Roscoe Conkling staked his entire political career on getting Ulysses Grant, a Stalwart, elected as president.

Although Conkling was never arrested for this crime, the public smelled a rat and, from that point forward, turned on the Stalwarts, a move that caused their eventual demise. ✦

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on politics and history. He is currently a contributing editor at American Free Press newspaper. For a sample copy of AFP, call 202-544-5977. Victor is also the author of a new book entitled *America's Racial Powder Keg: How a Violent Dependency State Has Been Created in the Black Community.* This book is available from AFP for $20 plus $4 S&H in the U.S.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

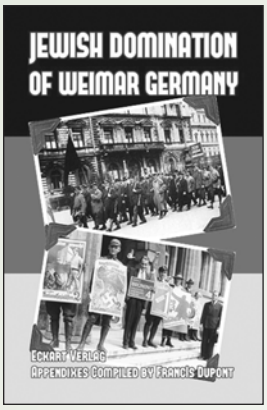

This book was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, authors Eckart Verlag and Francis Dupont list the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater and the communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: the measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement, whereby the Nazi government and the World Zionist movement worked to help create the state of Israel; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933; and a series of eye-opening parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day United States, showing exactly the same trends of Jewish domination of educational institutions, the mass media and numerous financial scandals. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, $14 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers

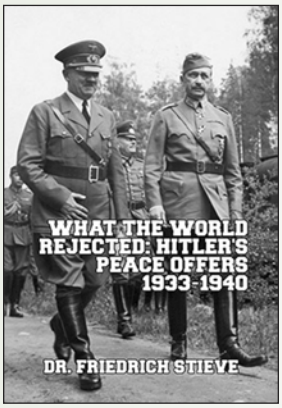

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers every time. The author lists all of Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his first offer of May 17, 1933, his second offer of Dec. 18, 1933, his third offer of May 21, 1935, his fourth offer of March 31, 1936, his fifth offer of Sept. 30, 1938, his sixth offer of Dec. 6, 1938, his seventh offer of late 1939 to Poland to settle the Danzig Corridor issue peacefully and, finally, his offer of world peace on Oct. 6, 1939, just over a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany for invading Poland. Includes: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; "Hitler's Political Testament," April 1945; Hermann Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill, Nuremberg, October 1946," and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Softcover, 93 pages, #693, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Air Photo Evidence & The Ball Report

World War II Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

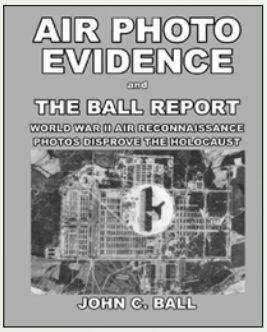

By John C. Ball. The author, a professional air photo interpreter, obtained access to the U.S. National Archives' collection of air reconnaissance photographs from World War II after they were declassified and made available to the public. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz demonstrate there were no "gas chambers" as claimed by postwar propaganda; alleged "gas chambers" were open to public view from nearby civilian houses and farms; Auschwitz was a massive industrial area and nothing else; there were no "burning pits," "continuously smoking chimneys," or any other of the ridiculous claims made by "survivors" and others; no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" in the places where later propaganda claimed they were; and, by using highly enlarged photographic copies, the book shows how copies of some of the pictures released in the 1990s were amateurishly altered with black marker pens to depict "prisoners," "gas chambers," "fences" to try to bolster postwar claims. This new edition also contains the 16-page "Ball Report," which consists of the author's detailed illustrative sketches made from his extensive study of the wartime air reconnaissance photo records, showing the exact layout of many of the camps, and the impossibility of "gas chambers" and other claims of "mass murder." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside the U.S. for S&H to your nation. To charge, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 or shop online at www.BarnesReview.com

Guenter Deckert: Behind Bars in Germany

New book details the criminalization of thought in Germany, and the challenging time in prison of a tireless fighter for truth

GUENTER DECKERT is a contributing editor of THE BARNES REVIEW. More importantly, he is an impassioned German patriot—a former schoolteacher, who loves his fatherland and people and is opposed to their being surrendered to culture-destroying foreigners. Because he is also a historical Revisionist and raises uncomfortable questions about World War II history, he is considered dangerous by the present German state and has been sentenced twice to prison. Here, we provide for our readers a brief view of his memoirs of those experiences, *Hinter Gittern in deutschen Kerkern* (*Behind Bars in German Prisons*). Readers knowledgeable in German may inquire with TBR about purchasing a copy. For purposes of §130 of the German federal criminal code, all opinions expressed herein are those of the author, and not of Guenter Deckert, who took no part in the article's composition.

By Ronald L. Ray

Suppose you were on vacation abroad with your family. And suppose that, on your flight home, despite usual practice, it were announced that all passengers should have their passports ready immediately upon deplaning. Suppose further that you were met by a squad of armed police and customs officials who—*á la* Lewis Carroll's *Through the Looking Glass*, where everything is backwards—were to arrest you on the spot as a "flight risk," tearing your young granddaughter from your hand, while your traumatized family looked on helplessly. And finally, suppose that you would be imprisoned for three months before you would see your family again.

This was the 1994 scene played out in the life, not of a murderous mafioso or traitorous spy, but of Guenter Deckert (b. 1940), a highly intelligent (now former) teacher of German language and literature, who was from 1991 to 1996 the head of the National Democratic Party of Germany (NPD). The NPD is treated by the neo-liberal reigning powers in Germany as an allegedly "neo-Nazi" organization, which they have sought periodically and unsuccessfully to ban, because in modern Germany nationalism is treated as outlawed "National Socialism."

But Deckert's political activism was not the reason for his special reception and arrest in October 1994. Rather, it was the fact that he had hosted and translated a private talk—a public one had been forbidden by authorities—given by Fred Leuchter (of *The Leuchter Report*) in 1991, while the latter was in Germany to give expert testimony in the trial of Revisionist Ernst Zuendel.

As Deckert notes in his new book, *Behind Bars in German Prisons: How One is Punished and Criminalized as a Historical Revisionist*, Udo Walendy could in the 1970s publish unmolested a German translation of *Did Six Million Really Die?*, but an ideological sea change occurred after the reunification of Germany. Zionist Jewry conspired with sycophantic German politicians to pass the notorious §130 of the federal criminal code, which penalizes any public effort to call into question the "obvious facts" of the so-called Jewish "holocaust" in World War II, and likewise punishes "dishonoring the memory of the dead," applied nearly exclusively to those pointing out the scientific and historical truths which disprove the mythical Jewish genocide. Even though unconstitutional under the Fundamental Law's protection of freedom of opinion and expression,

§130 has become the *de facto* supreme law in Germany.

Two trials followed the Leuchter talk, and Deckert received a suspended sentence. But because the judges expressed a high opinion of his personal character and seemed to find some sympathy with his criticism of perpetual German reparations handed to the Jews, the latter incited a public political and media furor, resulting in a third trial and several smaller trials to obtain the desired imprisonment, which lasted for five years—over opinions!

In 2013, Deckert spent an additional five months in prison, merely for translating Carl Mattogno's *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*.[1] In an amazing act of "mind-reading," the court which sentenced him claimed to know that he shared Mattogno's view of the impossibility of the Jewish "holocaust"—a "fact" protected from doubt by German law—despite Deckert's own written disclaimer in the book. The fact that he helped get the book published in German was simply assumed to be identical to agreement—an egregious error of logic.

During this latter imprisonment especially, he began the writing of *Behind Bars*, not so much as a continuous narrative like an autobiography, but as a comprehensive, 832-page documentation of the thoughts, words, actions and events which comprise the criminalization of free speech in the life of one man. *Deutsche Gruendlichkeit*—German thoroughness—finds its apogee here. *Behind Bars* helps to illustrate the ongoing attempts to exploit and ultimately destroy the Germans as a distinct people.

Deckert himself writes in his book that one may pick it up and start reading at any point one chooses, not just front to back. This is certainly true. At any page, one will find something of interest: the human drama of his incarceration as he and his family experienced it; the daily routine, "timelessness" experienced as endless waiting, and various peculiarities of prison life; the intellectual absurdities of the judges expressed in the dozens of pages of court documents; the vicious and vindictive attacks on Deckert by the media (at least in the 1990s; he was mostly ignored the second time); the philosophical and historical reflections of one of Germany's longest-imprisoned "thought criminals;" the undercurrent of sheer desperation and rabid hatred expressed in so many ways toward those who dare to question the mythology of the Holocaust®.

Those with the ability to read German are encouraged to obtain a copy of *Behind Bars*. It is a unique reference work and a brilliant testimony to the power of the human spirit and transcendental values to withstand tyrannical efforts to crush them.

We can do no better than to finish with a few passages from the book. In January 2013, Deckert's daughter, Ilke, wrote to him, full of human and literary pathos:

Gunter Deckert (b. 1940) is a celebrated German nationalist from the beautiful Heidelberg area in Baden-Wuerttemberg. A politician, he led the National Democratic Party from 1991 to 1996, was fired from his high school teaching job, and persecuted by the government for thought crimes: denial of Holocaustianity and alleged incitement of racial hatred. In April 1995, charged with "incendiarism," he was sentenced to two years in prison without probation. While incarcerated, he was again charged because of a letter he had written from prison and sentenced to another two years and three months. He has actually served over five years for his free speech crimes. Herr Deckert has written a book: *Die Mannheimer Ketzerprozesse . . . gegen Ernst Zundel, Germar Rudolf und Sylvia Stolz 2005-2009* ("The Mannheim Heresy Trials Against Ernst Zundel, Germar Rudolf and Sylvia Stolz 2005-09"), which can be ordered by contacting Gunter at Guenter.Deckert@gmx.de. He also translated the Leuchter Report, in which an American executions expert helped prove the Nazi "gas chambers" could not have functioned as claimed.

PHOTO: LINKSUNTEN/INDYMEDIA

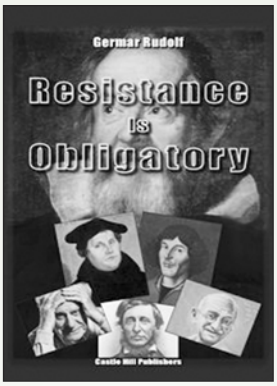

Resistance is Obligatory

Here's the long-awaited, uncensored inside story from the "thought criminal" himself—Germar Rudolf. Rudolf was a highly respected chemist with a promising career—a graduate of the Max Planck Institute—who made the "mistake" of telling the truth at a place (Germany) and time (during court) when lies are the only permissible public statements about the holocaust. When informed he would be sent to prison for his factual testimony made during a law case involving the holocaust, Rudolf went underground. A few years later he was caught and returned to Germany to face charges of "holocaust denial." He was quickly put on trial for his crime. During trial his defense lawyers were prohibited under the threat of prosecution from filing motions in support of Rudolf's historical statements about the holocaust. In his own defense, Rudolf gave a brilliant speech in court that lasted seven sessions. In it he proved that his writings undoubtedly qualified. He demonstrated also why the German laws designed to suppress peaceful dissidents are in violation of human rights. Softcover, 376 pages, 6"-by-9" format, B&W illustrations plus 16 full color plates of Rudolf's paintings and sketches made while in prison, #620, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 at the back of this issue. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or visit our online store at www.barnesreview.org.

Hello Papa,

[I]t's been forever since I've written you a letter. These days, one writes "e-mails," telephones, drives over quickly.

And suddenly in the situation again . . . with pen in hand before an empty page . . . want to tell one's father what moves one, occupies one, and has questions for him. . . . Why? Why this situation again, again already, which ought never have been, never should have been permitted! How unjust is this world! How can I write personal things; express sorrow, worries, anger in the knowledge that not only you alone will read it, although it is intended for you alone! . . . How unjust is this world! It is not easy for me. The visit on Tuesday was also not easy for me. Thick walls, fences, barbed wire, doors which lock tightly . . . yet another, yet another, yet another. . . . I experienced all that once already, and it has left traces—more than one thinks or wants to accept. . . . [Your grandchildren] cleave to you, just as Mama and I, "in both good and bad days," and [even] if one must go into the lion's den!

The following May, while still in prison, Deckert asked himself, considering the state's efforts to break him, "What kind of man am I?"

Am I really all that, which others think of me and say about me? Or am I only that, as I see myself and want to see myself?

A seeker, one who has the desire for the re-establishment of the honor and dignity of his people, of the German People!

One who fights for the undivided historical truth!

One for whom the "making foreign" of his homeland, his fatherland, and its bastardization are the cause of pain in body and soul! . . .

One who (in a renewed way) experiences what *family* means, what *family* must be, when one is locked away!

One who in the loneliness of prison (in a renewed way) experiences what love, the partnership of marriage and family sticking together (can) mean!

One who, despite all chicanery, *exceptional* treatment and adversities, does not let himself be broken or ruined, but within the framework of the (still) legally possible shows and has shown *resistance*!

In short, one who in the most terrible affliction also does *not* allow himself to be brought or forced to howl with the wolves! Now indeed, I am such a one. . . . *I cannot do otherwise*! ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 *Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality* (softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, indexed, #515, $16) from TBR.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

AN OFTEN-OVERLOOKED POLITICAL GENIUS . . .
THE TRUE FATHER OF EUROPEAN FASCISM . . .
BENITO MUSSOLINI
WAS ALSO AN ACCOMPLISHED AUTHOR . . .

MY LIFE

By Benito Mussolini. Foreword by Richard Washburn Child, former U.S. ambassador to Italy. First published in 1928, Mussolini covers his life up to 1929 and his thoughts on Italian politics. It begins with a brief family history before moving on to its core subject: how Mussolini built the Fascist movement out of a militia, founded at the end of the WWI to prevent Italy from plunging into Bolshevik chaos. Mussolini spells out his ideological background, sparing no details on his socialist political origins, the creation of *Il Popolo d' Italia* newspaper, and the *Fasci Italiani di Combattimento.* He then discusses the violent Communist attacks upon his own person and the multiple murders committed by the Bolshevists, showing how this violence necessitated the Fascist units that gradually became the National Fascist Party—for which Mussolini was first elected to the Italian parliament in 1921. He then describes the growth of his party and the dramatic 1922 March on Rome, when 30,000 black-shirted followers gathered to protest a series of weak governments that had driven the nation to bankruptcy. Finally, Mussolini discusses what his government achieved over the first five years of its existence and speculates on what the future might hold. This edition has been completely reset and contains 45 new footnotes to provide details on personalities and events mentioned in the text plus the text of some of his best speeches. Softcover, 212 pages, #712, ***$15***. Along with the following book, *Story of a Year*, it makes up Mussolini's full autobiography.

STORY OF A YEAR:
THE TIME OF THE CARROT AND THE STICK

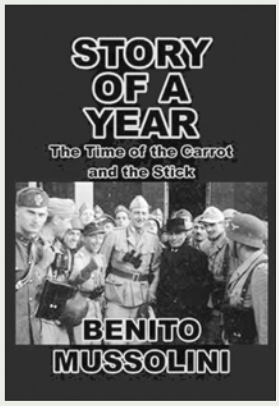

This work is Benito Mussolini's autobiographical account, written in the third person, of the dramatic events—as he experienced them—from the time of the Battle of El Alamein until his rescue and reinstatement as leader of German-occupied Italy. It starts with a gripping recounting of the reasons for the first major Axis defeats in North Africa, the invasions of Sicily and mainland Italy by the Allies, and then moves on to discuss in detail the Grand Fascist Council meeting of July 1943—where Mussolini was deposed as leader by his own Fascist Party and placed under arrest. It then describes his experiences while imprisoned, ending that section with an account of his legendary rescue from his mountaintop hotel-prison by German commandos under Col. Otto Skorzeny. Along the way, Mussolini reveals intimate details of internal Fascist Party government meetings, his strained relations with the Italian king and all the betrayals and backstabbing by formerly loyal colleagues, once the war had turned against the Axis Powers. Along with his 1928 book, *My Life, The Story of a Year* makes up the complete set of Mussolini's autobiography and is essential reading for anyone wishing to understand this tumultuous period of history. This new edition has been completely reset and newly illustrated. It also contains a timeline of Mussolini's life to aid the reader in visualizing the events it describes. Softcover, 139 pages, #713, ***$10***.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF!

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H rates.) Order all from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, 9-5 Mon.-Thu., to charge. You may also order online at our Internet store: www.barnesreview.com.

Remembering John Alan Coey

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

John Alan Coey gave his life fighting against Communism and for a better future for both Blacks and Whites in Africa. John understood, as true nationalists do, that the ultimate goal in life is the betterment of one's race and the desire to see all peoples reach their racial potential.

"Why am I against Communism and what is wrong with it? Communism has murdered an estimated 35 million people since the 1917 [Bolshevik] revolution. It has destroyed the souls of millions more by denying them the knowledge of Christ. It threatens Western and Christian civilization the world over." So wrote Cpl. John Alan Coey on Jan. 23, 1974, while serving in the Rhodesian army.

He was a fine young man with a bright future. As an American Boy Scout, he achieved the rank of eagle. A military objector, he protested the Vietnam War as not in the best interests of White men or America and instead joined the military in Africa, feeling he could at least do something to help White Western civilization in the Dark Continent.

He soon discovered many White people in Rhodesia at the time were "asleep at the switch," like many in America and Europe, to the menace of the identical twins: Communism and Zionism. He wrote many articles in an attempt to educate people, expressed his Christian faith regularly, and tried to warn his fellow soldiers to the impending threat. There should have been little doubt. Even as the rot was developing before their very eyes, many were in denial. More surprisingly, some of his superiors objected to his articles and political philosophy, and he found himself betrayed by some of the very people he was trying to help. Nevertheless, Coey had many friends and supporters who were concerned and apprehensive about the future of Rhodesia and the possible demise of the White minority in neighboring Portuguese Mozambique.

During his years in the Rhodesian army, he visited South Africa, its southern neighbor. Cpl. Coey saw the good the minority government was doing there for the White settlers, as well as the dominant Black African tribes and others composing that country's population. He also saw problems generated by Communist guerrilla activity, which negatively affected everyone. The so-called guerrillas were just thugs financed by Western governments who aimed for "majority rule," as though it were a foregone conclusion that a majority makes better decisions than a minority. In reality, it was just a devilishly disguised genocide against White European settlers. The results are the same wherever unsophisticated natives take over from more advanced cultures. Usually things disintegrate to their level quickly. Tribalism is the bane of Africa.

Cpl. Coey was felled by a bullet to the head on July 19, 1975, trying to reach fallen comrades during a botched skirmish where guerrillas clearly had the advantage. Curiously, his diary, which contained useful and interesting information, ended up in the hands of the Rhodesian government. Portions were censored and destroyed from Dec. 26, 1974, through July 19, 1975; the rest eventually was returned to his family. Some material censored was known from his last letters home to friends, and details of his death supplied by others who were there. The rest became confined to the Memory Hole. His book, *A Martyr Speaks*, released posthumously, tells a valuable, moving and interesting story. Rest in peace, John. ✦

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is an amateur historian based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949 and graduated high school in Fresno, Calif., in 1958. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in the movie and broadcasting industry. He is a multilingual author of one published book, many articles and numerous radio shows.

Prolific Revisionist Passes

Daniel W. Michaels Takes Place in Historians' Valhalla

By John Tiffany

Daniel W. Michaels, a great writer and contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW and other publications, has recently passed away. Looking back, it seems as if Dan, as we called him, had a fascinating article in almost every issue of the world's premier Revisionist journal of history.

Dan often stopped by the office to chat and teach us younger ones from his fountain of wisdom. Sometimes we would go to a local coffeehouse for deeper discussions.

We must, he repeatedly emphasized, put forth our best efforts to honestly seek historical truth and to debunk misleading myths—especially those that are obstacles to peace and understanding among nations.

"What we should aim at," he told this writer, "is to set the historical record straight, based on the most complete available collection of solid facts, and avoiding all the propaganda and disinformation the establishment is constantly putting out there."

He continued:

> As you know, nothing in the so-called newspapers can be believed—not even the weather reports, much less alleged terrorist attacks or anything at all political—and this goes back not just to 9-11 or the JFK assassination, but all the way back, including the Gunpowder Plot, the Trojan War and the oldest prehistory.
>
> The well-being of all mankind—possibly even its survival—depends on the success of historical Revisionism. And the biggest lies of our time are the supposed Jewish holocaust and the libels against the German people. The causes and results of World War II have been deliberately obscured by both government and private interests.
>
> Of course, the White race generally and Christians and traditionalists have also been targeted—pretty much by the same crowd
>
> It's not like it was in the 1920s anymore. Back then, I understand (of course it was before my time), editors of the better magazines and newspapers were eager to get their hands on authoritative articles by Revisionist scholars. And also in the 1930s. But hardly a single Revisionist article has been published in any powerful and popular American periodical since Pearl Harbor. That's why what THE BARNES REVIEW is doing is so important. We have to reach out to the younger generations—Generation X and the Millennials—if we are going to save the world.

Luckily Dan, a veteran translator of 40-plus years and ex-intelligence officer (with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center), was fluent in several languages, including Russian and German, and had access to obscure archives from various nations.

Totally devoted to bringing readers the truth, he had no time for hobbies—no pets, no children. A brilliant graduate of Columbia University, Phi Beta Kappa, 1954, he went on to study at Tuebingen, Germany, with a Fulbright scholarship. Memorial contributions may be made to St. Joseph's Catholic Church on Capitol Hill in Washington, D.C.

Dan was such a prolific writer that TBR could not keep up with him, and we still have several of his masterpieces "in the hopper," which we look forward to sharing with you in the near future. One of those appears in this issue. [See page 38 for his article on the Doctors' Plot and Josef Stalin's last purge.—Ed.] ✦

$10 OFF

See the special $10 OFF TBR savings coupon included inside the front cover of this issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. You can use it toward your book or video purchase of $25 or more. Just include the coupon with your book or video order! (Note: Only for product purchases, not renewals.)

TBR 2015 COMPREHENSIVE INDEX

A

Abilgaard, Agyda, "Vikings in North America," May/June, 24
Accountant's Tale Doesn't Add Up,Peter Winter, Sept./Oct., 60
After Stalingrad, Daniel W. Michaels, Jan./Feb., 42
Altruism, Drowning in (Thoughts on White Pathology), Andrew Joyce, Nov./Dec., 51
American Revolution in the West, Ronald Ray, July/Aug., 11
Angel, Paul, "Citizens Rally to Defend Flag," Sept./Oct., 25
Angel, Paul, "Rockefeller, Michael, Disappearance," May/June, 30
Archduke Franz Ferdinand Predicted His Own Assassination, Empress Zita of Bourbon-Parma, Jan./Feb., 57

B

Bernadotte, Folke and the White Buses, Harald Scharnhorst, Sept./Oct., 57
Bigotry, Anatomy of, Ronald Ray, March/April, 48
Black Orchestra's Dark Tunes, Daniel W. Michaels, July/Aug., 40
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Napoleon vs. the Bankers," March/April, 26
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Orgy of Revenge in France, Belgium," July/Aug., 54

C

Citizens Rally to Defend Flag,Paul Angel, Sept./Oct., 25
Coe, John Alan (White Martyr), Harald Scharnhorst, Nov./Dec., 74
Confederate Saboteur's Diary, John Maxwell, Jan./Feb., 13
Czar Paul's Plan to Protect the Jews, Matthew Johnson, Jan./Feb., 26

D

Deckert, Guenter (Prisoner for the Truth; book review), Ronald L. Ray, Nov./Dec., 70
Degrelle, Leon, "My Letter to the Pope on His Visit to Auschwitz," Nov./Dec., 25
D'Ornellas, Cassian, "Money System of Adolf Hitler (Biographical)," Jan./Feb., 58

E

Empress Zita of Bourbon-Parma, "Archduke Franz Ferdinand Predicted His Own Assassination," Jan./Feb., 57
Eurasian Alliance of Moscow and Berlin, Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 58

F

False Flag, Biggest, Vaughn Klingenberg, March/April, 9
Financial Genius Saves Germany, Mike Strobach, March/April, 56
French Intervention in Mexico: The Pastry War, John Tiffany, Nov./Dec.,11
Friend, John, "Schoolteacher's Own Holocaust," July/Aug., 52

G

Garfield, James (What Might Have Been), Victor Thorn, Nov./Dec., 64
Gas Chambers (None): An Examination of the Lachout Document, Ron Ray, Nov./Dec., 20
German Tribal Lore,Ronald Ray, Sept./Oct., 45
German Tribes, Ronald Ray, Sept./Oct., 40
German vs Roman, Ronald Ray, Sept./Oct., 46
Global Slave Trade Today, Marc Roland, May/June, 29
Glozel, France, Archaic Chaos in, Victor Thorn, May/June, 14
Goodson, Stephen, "How Far Would Rothschilds Go?," Jan./Feb., 20
Goodson, Stephen, "Reflections on Zimbabwe," March/April, 38
Goodson, Stephen, "Rothschilds Funded the USSR," Sept./Oct., 66
Goodwin, Ray, "Morrill Tariff and the Civil War," Sept./Oct., 22
Grant, Gen. Ulysses, and the Time Bomb, John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 12

H

Habsburgs and World War I, Ronald Ray, Jan./Feb., 52
Haiti: Where Black Rules White,Arthur Kemp, Sept./Oct., 12
Helsinki—Moment of Truth, Henrik Holappa, Jan./Feb., 35
Hill, J. Michael, "Sage Advice for White Folks," Sept./Oct., 20
Hitler, Adolf, Biography Chapter, Money System, Cassian D'Ornellas, Jan./Feb., 58
Holappa, Henrik, "Moment of Truth in Helsinki," Jan./Feb., 35
Holocaustian High Priest, Frederick Toben, July/Aug., 61

I

In Defense of Holocaust Deniers, Harlen Shasteen, July/Aug., 46
Ivan the Terrible, Oligarchy and the Legacy of Russia (Part 1 of 3), Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, Nov./Dec., 60

J

Japan's Balloon Bombs, Philip Rife, Sept./Oct., 48
Jewish Assassination Squads After VE Day, Philip Rife, Nov./Dec., 33
Jewish-Muslim Middle Ages Alliance, William A. White, July/Aug., 30
John Dillinger Cheated Death, Philip Rife, July/Aug., 26
Johnson, Matthew, "National Socialist Germany and the Slavs," Sept./Oct., 52
Johnson, Matthew, "Czar Paul's Plan to Protect Jews," Jan./Feb., 26
Johnson, Dr. Matthew Raphael, "Ivan the Terrible, Oligarchy and the Legacy of Russia" (Part 1 of 3), Nov./Dec., 60
Johnson, Matthew, "Vladimir Putin, Russia's Savior," March/April, 4
Johnson, Matthew, "Tikhomirov, Lev, Change of Heart," May/June, 42
Joyce, Andrew, "Drowning in Altruism: Thoughts on White Pathology," Nov./Dec., 51

K

Kemp, Arthur, "Haiti: Where Black Rules White," Sept./Oct., 12
Klingenberg, Vaughn, "Biggest False Flag of All," March/April, 9

L

Lacy, Clint, "Joe Shelby the Undefeated Confederate," July/Aug., 12
Leon Degrelle's Letter to the Pope on His Visit to Auschwitz, Leon Degrelle, Nov./Dec., 25
Lincoln, Abraham, and the *Sultana*, John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 4
Long, Huey, Who Murdered Him?, Philip Rife, Jan./Feb., 26

M

MacDonagh, Michael, "The Death of Heinrich Mathy," March/April, 19
Man's History Doubled in Anatolia, John Tiffany, May/June, 4
Marshall, Thurgood, William White, March/April, 32

Mathy, Heinrich, Death of, Michael MacDonagh , March/April, 19
Maximilian: The Rise and Tragic Fall of a Christian Monarch and the End to White Rule in Mexico, John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 4
Maxwell, John, "Confederate Saboteur's Diary," Jan./Feb., 13
Mesopotamians in Ancient America, Philip Rife, May/June, 18
Michaels, Daniel W. (Obituary), John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 75
Michaels, Daniel W., "After Stalingrad, a Doctor's Story," Jan./Feb., 42
Michaels, Daniel W., "Black Orchestra's Dark Tunes," July/Aug., 40
Michaels, Daniel W., "Criminals in White Coats: Stalin's Anti-Semitic Purge," Nov./Dec., 38
Michaels, Daniel W., "Moscow-Berlin Alliance," May/June, 58
Michaels, Daniel W., "Red Army Wartime Leadership," March/April, 50
Miller, Merlin, "My Journey to Russia," Nov./Dec., 57
Miller, Susan, "Reflections on Russia," Nov./Dec., 59
Morrill Tariff and the War Between the States, Ray Goodwin, Sept./Oct., 22
Mosley, Oswald, What if He Had Become Prime Minister?, Marc Roland, May/June, 52

N

Napoleon vs. the Bankers, Joaquin Bochaca, March/April, 26
National Socialist Germany and the Slavs, Matthew Johnson, Sept./Oct., 52

O

Orgy of Revenge in France, Belgium, Joaquin Bochaca, July/Aug., 54

P

Picts, Travels of the, Marc Roland, Nov./Dec., 12
Port Chicago Was Nuked, Philip Rife, March/April, 20
Putin, Vladimir, Russia's Savior, Matthew Johnson, March/April, 4
Putsch Against Hitler Quelled, Otto-Ernst Remer, May/June, 50

R

Ray, Ronald, "American Revolution in the West," July/Aug., 11
Ray, Ronald, "Attorney Sylvia Stolz Jailed Again," May/June, 48
Ray, Ronald, "Anatomy of Bigotry," March/April, 48
Ray, Ronald, "German Tribal Lore," Sept./Oct., 45
Ray, Ronald, "German Tribes," Sept./Oct., 40
Ray, Ronald, "German vs Roman," Sept./Oct., 46
Ray, Ronald L., "Guenter Deckert: Prisoner for the Truth" (book review), Nov./Dec., 70
Ray, Ronald, "Habsburgs and World War I," Jan./Feb., 52
Ray, Ron, "No Gas Chambers: An Examination of the Lachout Document," Nov./Dec., 20
Ray, Ronald, "When the Germans Became German," May/June, 36
Red Army Wartime Leadership, Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 50
Reflections on Zimbabwe, Stephen Goodson, March/April, 38
Remer, Otto-Ernst, "Putsch Against Hitler Quelled," May/June, 50
Restoring Southern Honor, John Tiffany, July/Aug., 23
Rife, Philip, "Who Murdered Huey Long?," Jan./Feb., 26
Rife, Philip, "Japan's Balloon Bombs," Sept./Oct., 48
Rife, Philip, "Jewish Assassination Squads After WWII," Nov./Dec., 33
Rife, Philip, "John Dillinger Cheated Death," July/Aug., 26
Rife, Philip, "Port Chicago Was Nuked," March/April, 20
Rife, Philip, "Mesopotamians in Ancient America," May/June, 18
Rockefeller, Michael, Disappearance, Paul Angel, May/June, 30
Rogers, Robert, and His Rangers,John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 34'
Roland, Marc, "George Viereck: American Martyr," Sept./Oct., 4
Roland, Marc, "Global Slave Trade Today," May/June, 29
Roland, Marc, "Mosley, Oswald —What if He Had Become Prime Minister?," May/June, 52
Rothschilds Killed British PM, Stephen Goodson, Jan./Feb., 20
Roland, Marc, "Travels of the Ancient Picts: New Hampshire's Ancient Visitors," Nov./Dec., 12
Roland, Marc, "Ukraine's Persecuted Heroes," Jan./Feb., 36
Roland, Marc, "Zeppelin War," March/April, 12
Rothschilds Funded the USSR, Stephen Goodson, Sept./Oct., 66
Russia, My Journey to, Merlin Miller, Nov./Dec., 57
Russia, Reflections on, Susan Miller, Nov./Dec., 59

S

Sage Advice for White Folks, J. Michael Hill, Sept./Oct., 20
Scharnhorst, Harald, "Folke Bernadotte and the White Buses," Sept./Oct., 57
Scharnhorst, Harald, "Remembering John Alan Coe: White Martyr," Nov./Dec., 74
Schoolteacher's Own Holocaust, John Friend, July/Aug., 52
Shasteen, Harlen, "In Defense of Holocaust Deniers," July/Aug., 46
Shelby, Joe, the Undefeated Confederate, Clint Lacy, July/Aug., 12
South Carolina Secedes, Sept./Oct., 26
Stalin's Anti-Semitic Purge, Dan Michaels, Nov./Dec., 38
Stolz, Sylvia, Attorney, Jailed Again, Ronald Ray, May/June, 48
Strobach, Mike, "Financial Genius Saves Germany," March/April, 56
Sultana and Abraham Lincoln, John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 4

T

Thorn, Victor, "Archaic Chaos in Glozel, France," May/June, 14
Thorn, Victor, "James Garfield: What Might Have Been," Nov./Dec., 64
Tiffany, John, "A Prolific Revisionist Passes" (Dan Michaels Obituary), Nov./Dec., 75
Tiffany, John, "French Intervention in Mexico: The Pastry War," Nov./Dec., 11
Tiffany, John, "Maximilian: The Rise & Tragic Fall of a Christian Monarch and the End to White Rule in Mexico," Nov./Dec., 4
Tiffany, John, "*Sultana* and Abraham Lincoln," Jan./Feb., 4
Tiffany, John, "Gen. Grant and the Time Bomb," Jan./Feb., 12
Tiffany, John, "Man's History Doubled in Anatolia," May/June, 4
Tiffany, John, "Restoring Southern Honor," July/Aug., 23
Tiffany, John, "Robert Rogers and His Rangers," Sept./Oct., 34
Tiffany, John, "Union's Infamous General Order No. 11," July/Aug., 20
Tiffany, John, "World War II's Secret Turning Points," July/Aug., 58
Tikhomirov, Lev, Change of Heart, Matthew Johnson, May/June, 44
Toben, Frederick, "Holocaustian High Priest," July/Aug., 61

U

Ukraine's Persecuted Heroes, Marc Roland, Jan./Feb., 36
Union's Infamous General Order No. 11, John Tiffany, July/Aug., 20

V

Viereck, George: American Martyr, Marc Roland, Sept./Oct., 4
Vikings in North America—New Finds, Agyda Abilgaard, May/June, 24

W

West, R.W., "Weimar Pilgrimage," March/April, 44
Weimar Pilgrimage, R.W. West , March/April, 44
When the Germans Became German, Ronald Ray, May/June, 36
White, William, "Jewish-Muslim Middle Ages Alliance," July/Aug., 30
White, William, "Thurgood Marshall," March/April, 32
Winter, Peter, "Accountant's Tale Doesn't Add Up," Sept./Oct., 60
World War II's Secret Turning Points, John Tiffany, July/Aug., 58

Z

Zeppelin War, Marc Roland, March/April, 12

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

MY THOUGHTS ON WHITE ALTRUISM

In response to Mr. Paul Angel's editorial in the July/August issue [on the problem of White pathological altruism], I would channel Dr. Alfred Rosenberg from the first two chapters of *The Myth of the 20th Century*.

I would argue that altruism is *not* — and ought not to be—a primary defining characteristic of our people. This is because love is not a type-forming power, even in its most beautiful form. The motive which has, above all, proven itself formative for our people in affairs of soul, state and culture, and which has preserved the character of our race and our nations, is not altruism rooted in love for all humanity, but the concept of honor and the inseparable idea of duty which originates in the consciousness of inward freedom.

Central to the notion of inward freedom is intellectual independence and the expansion of knowledge (which, as Mr. Angel intuits, makes a publication like The Barnes Review so valuable). In the course of our unnatural altruism, we have granted outward freedom to all without protection of our racial type, and in doing so have delivered ourselves over to racial chaos. The very moment when our hearts begin to dominate our sense of duty is when the national, racial and cultural dissolution began.

For the sake of our misguided love, we have conceded to alien blood those same rights which our ancestors have gained for us as a result of profound sacrifices throughout the ages. We have failed to see that a spirit of tolerance is not the same as tolerance of racial values inimical to our own. This failure on our part is a sin against our history, our blood, and, to me, is the only legitimate source of our so-called "White guilt."

A people such as ours—determined by the concept of honor—must begin to assert that those in need ought to be supported not in the name of love, mercy or altruism, but in the name of justice and of duty, and never without regard for that which is most sacred: the debt of honor we owe our ancestors and our descendants. Our duty today is to see ourselves with the utmost clarity and to acknowledge our own highest values and the ideas which sustain our people—or else reject our true nature in body and soul forever.

The foregoing is an original compilation and adaptation of several quotations (from disparate contexts) from Dr. Alfred Roseneberg, *The Myth of the 20th Century* [528 pp., #417, available from TBR Book Club for $35 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.]

I am humbly reminded of the words of Dr. Joseph Goebbels: "A good propagandist . . . does not seek to philosophically establish the foundations of our being, but rather takes over the established truths that the philosopher has already discovered. His task is to distill these truths into a form that the common man can also understand." (J. Goebbels, "Der Kampf und seine Mittel," in *Almanach der Nationalsozialistischen Revolution*, ed. H. Kube [Berlin 1934] p. 96.)

Richard Poplawski
Pennsylvania

✠ ✠ ✠

STAND UP FOR YOUR RACE

The Barnes Review issue of September/October was great as always. Yes, I agree: It's time to make our stand. We must not keep silent. We must stand up for the Confederate flag and the White race. I have Confederate flags in all my rooms, including a huge one in the basement. I married a Southern belle from Arkansas. I was for the Southern cause before I met her, as I had previously studied the "War of Northern Aggression."

I also enjoyed the article by Ronald Ray on the origins of the Germans. My mother's ancestors came from the Rhineland and my father's came from Stuttgart. The truth must be told about Adolf Hitler and the German people.

Keep telling the truth. We do not get it in the mainstream media. No doubt, TBR is the best magazine in the world.

Ray Dively
Pennsylvania

✠ ✠ ✠

THE SHROUD OF DECEPTION

The Barnes Review has had an awakening effect on thousands of people, myself included. So many of the historical events that we have been told about don't fit into a cohesive picture. These magazines aid us in parting the shroud of deception so that we can see and truly understand for the first time. This can be overwhelmingly shocking and quickly lead to anger as we realize the depth of the deception. Who, though, is ultimately responsible? Read on, good people. Read on with opening eyes and see.

Ty Paulsen
Oregon

✠ ✠ ✠

PRIVATE CONVERSATIONS

I am sure you are aware of the summer vacations Henry Ford, Thomas Edison and Harvey Firestone spent together. They would meet at an undisclosed location and spend weeks together. These three men represented the most inventive intellectual minds of the 20th century. I am sure their topics of discussion centered around our country's political scene as well as the international. Oh, to be privy to those discussions.

There is no doubt that the topics discussed by "the Big Three" appeared in the pages of Ford's *Dearborn Independent*. But where are they? These periodicals represent a mother lode of Revisionism. It was Ford who disclosed to the world the infamous "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion." Your TBR research team might start at the Dearborn Ford Museum or the Library of Congress.

Let's not overlook the research contained in these newspapers.

Jim Adams
Ohio

✠ ✠ ✠

WHO ARE THE CHOSEN PEOPLE?

This letter is in regard to a book published by The Barnes Review entitled *The Work of All Ages*. I strongly applaud the book and the way it outlines the actions of the Jewish conspiracy over the ages.

However, it makes a crucial error: It made the mistake that seems to be made by so many, i.e., that the Jews are the descendants of Abraham and, thus, are recipients of God's blessings. They have made much capital out of this over the ages.

A good and close reading of the Bible—barring any "right-wing" literature—will show that the Jews aren't even an original people, but came about as a result of Hebrew/Israelite conquest of their territory. Also, that God Himself commanded that they be destroyed.

It is a grave historical error to go on in the belief that Jews are God's chosen peo-

ple, and that the damage they have been doing to God's actual chosen people—ourselves—is somehow "blessed." (It has all been prophesied, but certainly not blessed.)

It is actually a matter of genealogy, not religion. "Religion" is a matter of belief. Genealogy is a matter of hard science, and it is that which is most emphasized in the Bible. Hard history, in other words.

James Mason
Colorado

✠ ✠ ✠

TO HELL OR BARBADOS

Thanks you for sending me the Jenifer Dixon booklet *Hell or Barbados*. The booklet by Dixon and John Tiffany revealed eye-opening facts that I never learned in the public school system.

It was during my time at Cheltenham High School my eyes opened to the Zionist menace. In nearby Bucks County, the neo-Marxists of the Anti-Defamation League attempted to censor Robert Bartell's radio show "This Is Liberty Lobby" on a Doylestown radio station.

A Zionist thug tried to physically assault William F. Buckley Jr. during a guest speech at the high school auditorium.

Also, a group of Zionist radical thugs attacked beautiful Christmas decorations praising the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ in December 1975. The thugs obviously did not appreciate the so-called Judeo-Christian ethic. TBR is simply outstanding and the scholarship first rate. Keep up the wonderful work.

Jordan Gollub
Mississippi

✠ ✠ ✠

CRUSADE AGAINST VIERECK

In researching some World War II material, I found a book in my library I had never read. I saw your lead article on George Viereck in the September/October 2015 TBR issue and wondered where I had heard his name.

It occurred to me the book entitled *George Sylvester Viereck, German American Propagandist* by Neil M. Johnson, (an assistant history professor at Dana College) published by the University of Illinois Press in 1972, was on that very same man. It was the book's section on the Roosevelt Sedition Trial that caught my eye! The late Michael Collins Piper wrote about the trial many times in his books and articles, but never mentioned all the players. [TBR November/December 1999—Ed.]

In my teens, I met Leon De Aryan (his pen name) who published *The Broom*, in San Diego, California. He was a customer of ours and we became friendly. One of 30 plus folks involved in the Sedition Trial, De Aryan was very negative on Roosevelt and Jewish people in general.

That was the first time that I had ever heard about the trial. Then I could not conceive any people could possibly be as bad as De Aryan wrote, but I was to have an "ah hah! moment"—an epiphany—one day when his accuracy was confirmed by a Jewish fellow I met.

Johnson makes extensive use of references to Viereck's work in his book. Some of his comments are fair, some neutral and some derogatory. Many comments feature popular condemnations of the day. In looking over Johnson's sources, one includes a Mrs. Margot Spiro of the ADL (Anti Defa- mation League)! When Johnson wrote, for example, that Elizabeth Dilling was a "notorious anti-Semite and pro-fascist," that sounded like something the ADL might say. Viereck was tried several times. The first trial went to the Supreme Court, which found some points in his favor, but he was retried on regurgitated charges anyway.

Though others had done similar things as he, the "powers that be" were especially hard on Viereck. Viereck also did not help himself by sending letters to Europe—intercepted by censors in the Bahamas—which could have been interpreted as incriminating. Since he had already registered as a foreign agent, it should not have been an issue . . . but it was.

It is always worth noting that William Stephenson, "a man called Intrepid," head of BSC (British Security Coordination), was the mover behind setting up the censors. His tentacles can be found all over activities in Europe during WWII. After his five-year jail sentence was served, Viereck was free.

According to Johnson, "Viereck was not able to effect reconciliation with his wife who had liquidated most of their remaining assets and turned the proceeds over to Jewish and Catholic charities." This may partly explain Viereck's difficulty in regaining his previous status during a time when attitudes toward Germans were negative and getting more so. It also may represent the ultimate Jewish triumph over Viereck by compromising him economically.

My thanks to Marc Roland for educating me with his article.

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
Idaho

ORIGINS OF THE GERMANS

I enjoyed the article [by Ronald Ray in the November/December 2015 issue] about where the Germans came from. These are things we all should know more about.

Perhaps you know about a magazine called *The Plain Truth*, originally published by Herbert W. Armstrong. It now continues as *The Philadelphia Trumpet*, published in Oklahoma.

In it, as per the late Armstrong, it claims to trace the modern Germans from the ancient Assyrians, and alleges some ancient prophecies about ancient Assyria could apply to the modern Germans today. In past issues the paper has traced in some detail just how the Assyrians migrated from the Middle East to northern Europe, where they are today. If true, this could throw some more light on the origins of the Germans in Europe. Of course, some other religious and historical publications have questioned this.

Another people you may want to track are the Scythians. Some sources I have read say they go back to Gog and Magog of the Bible, and are the ancestors of the modern Russians. They originally spoke an Iranian language, some sources say.

It would be great if TBR could do some research on these peoples and also show how they went from an Iranian language to the Slavic language they speak today. Plus, how are they then related to other Slavic-speaking peoples of Europe who are there today? How did the Indo-European Slavic languages get distributed to the Slavic-speaking peoples of Europe who are there today?

Robert Archer
Illinois

✠ ✠ ✠

DIVIDED WE FALL

This letter is for Willis A. Carto, TBR publisher. As long as the Zionists keep American patriots separated, they will be ever more effective in their attempt to destroy America. All patriot organizations should unite as one to counter their efforts. Of course, there are slight differences between patriot groups, but united we stand.

In my opinion, you, Mr. Carto, are the one man who can unify all patriotic organizations with the purpose of honestly saving this great nation, which has been betrayed and sabotaged by traitors. Give it some thought.

WWII vet Thomas Lindsay
Wyoming

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS JUST $32 INSIDE THE U.S.A!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War*.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover ❏ AmEx

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR65

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $25, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

SEE OUR COLOR WRAPPER FOR WAYS YOU CAN HELP TBR AND BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME.
Christmas gift subscriptions just $32 per year. Find out how you can renew your own subscription for just $32 as well.
See pages A-1 to A-4.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXI NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

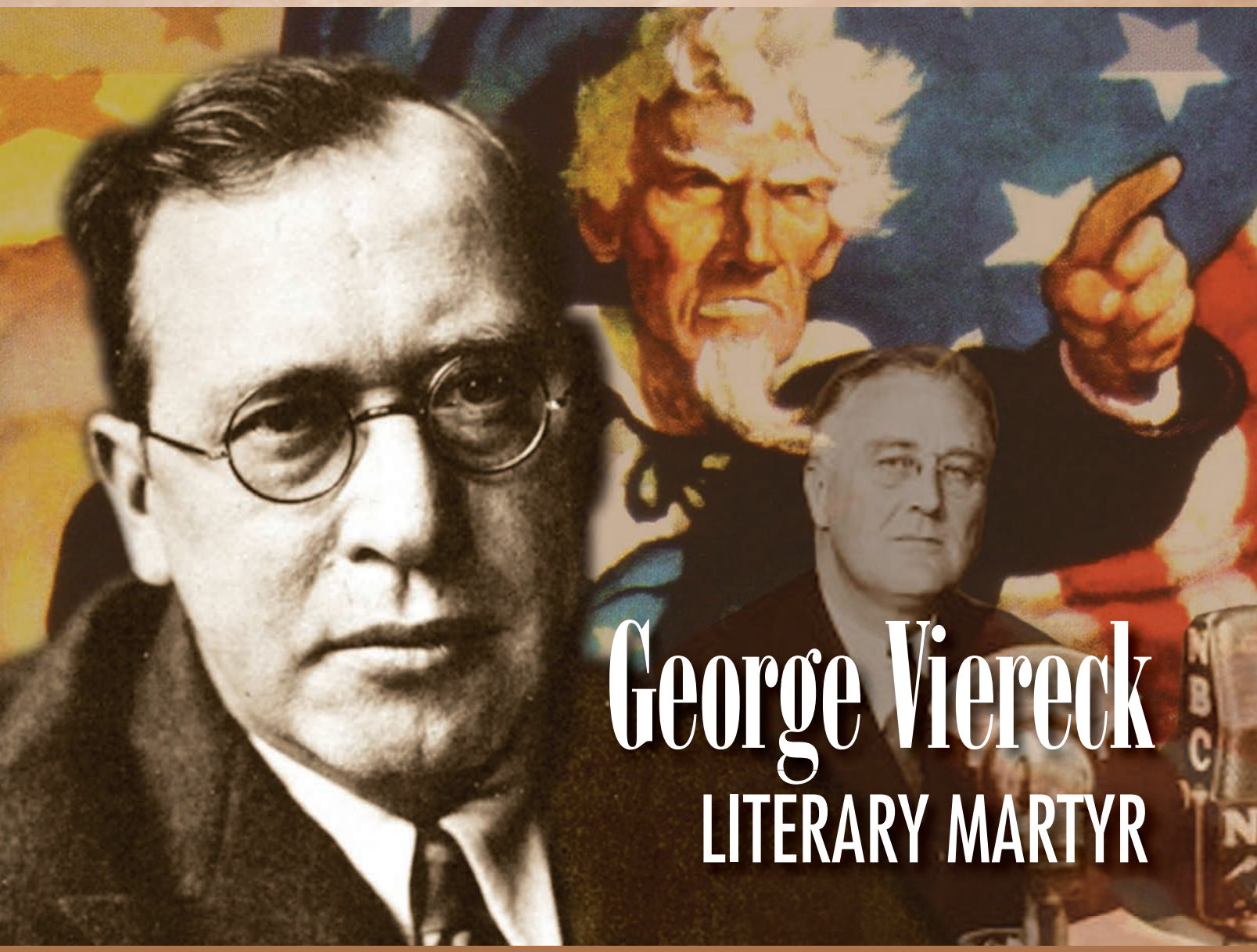

George Viereck
LITERARY MARTYR

MAJ. PRICHARD'S TRAVELS IN HAITI

THE MORRILL TARIFF AND THE CIVIL WAR

ROGERS AND HIS RANGERS

SWEDEN'S DARING WHITE BUS RESCUE

Studies on the Holocaust

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread myth of what transpired in that camp were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German authorities were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable to this day, but no such compounds are found. An archeological team looked for traces of the claimed 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had a swimming pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital for the inmates. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives, and that this history is false. Foreword by Dr. Jim Fetzer. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, *$25.*

Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy

BACK IN STOCK! By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. The concentration camp at Stutthof in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by Western historians—until now. The facts, however, don't match up to the incessant propaganda. Third updated and revised edition, 128 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #379, *$15.*

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich

By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jewish citizens. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, *$8* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour—What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You at Auschwitz-Birkenau

By Carolyn Yeager. By taking the reader on a photographic "underground guided tour" of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the author demonstrates it to be a simple labor, concentration and transit camp for political prisoners, where the health of the inmates was the prime concern of the jailers. No other book like it in print. It may be short, but it may be one of the most devastating publications ever assembled on Auschwitz. Softcover, 48 pages, #535—***now just $6!***

The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering

By Norman Finkelstein. The author, whose parents were incarcerated and "survived the holocaust," takes on the profitable "Shoah" industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters, whom he accuses of exaggerating and lying. Recalling holocaust fraudsters such as Jerzy Kosinski and Binjamin Wilkomirski, as well as the demagogic constructions of writers like Daniel Goldhagen, Finkelstein contends that the main danger posed to the memory of incarcerated Jews who died under German care comes not from the distortions of "holocaust deniers" but from prominent, self-proclaimed guardians of "holocaust memory." Even though he is Jewish and a holocaust believer, he was denied tenure after an impressive academic teaching career. Softcover, #220, 150 pages, *$16.*

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers get 10% off the list price! To order, send payment with the form on page 72 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Visit www.BarnesReview.com to order as well. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best foreign S&H rates to your nation.)

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2015 ❖ Volume XXI ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

George Viereck: American Martyr
By Marc Roland
4 In the 1930s and 1940s, George Sylvester Viereck was considered one of the supreme literary geniuses of American history. But then he made a mistake: he criticized FDR's interventionist military policies. Viereck was immediately blackballed by history. But here is the true tale of this great patriot.

Haiti: Where Black Rules White
By Arthur Kemp
12 Twenty-one years ago this month, The Barnes Review magazine was launched, with a cover story on the nation of Haiti. In this issue we visit Haiti again, this time through the eyes of Maj. Hesketh Vernon Prichard, who visited the island about 100 years after the 1804 slave rebellion that ended with the ethnic cleansing of all Whites and Mulattoes in Haiti.

Sage Advice for White Folks
Dr. J. Michael Hill
20 In this piece from the founder of the pro-Southern, pro-secessionist, definitely politically incorrect League of the South, Dr. J. Michael Hill explains why Whites must be extremely careful in these times of outrageous political provocation.

The Morrill Tariff & the Civil War
By Prof. Ray Goodwin
22 TBR editorial board member Ray Goodwin explains what really led 13 Southern states to secede from the Union and why all the hurt feelings over the "Confederate flag" are bred by false history.

South Carolina Secedes
26 The shooting of nine Black parishioners in a South Carolina church spurred Gov. Nimrata Nikki Randhawa Haley to order the removal of the Rebel battle flag from atop the state capitol building. Liberals and Black agitators have had their say. Now let's hear from the people of South Carolina, circa 1861, as to why they pulled out of the Union.

The Saga of Robert Rogers
By John Tiffany
34 Hero or villain? Rogue, roué or role model? What is the truth about Robert Rogers, the most ingenious military tactician of the French and Indian wars and the founder of Rogers' Rangers?

The Germans: Eminently Tribal
By Ronald L. Ray
40 In this issue, TBR assistant editor Ronald L. Ray picks up where he left off in his ongoing series about the ancient roots of the Germanic people. Here he details the history of the ancient Germanic tribes and how and when they began to become what we think of as "German."

Japan's Operation Balloon Bomb
By Philip Rife
48 Unable to strike the U.S. mainland, WWII Japan devised a clever and inexpensive way to cause physical damage to the United States and Canada, and also sow fear into the citizenry. Here's the story of Japan's "Operation Balloon Bomb."

Nazi Germany and the Slavs
By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
52 During World War II, many Ukrainians were hoping—and praying—that Adolf Hitler could liberate them from the brutal rule of Josef Stalin. Others, though they hated Soviet rule, were wary of the repressive racial policies of Erich Koch, the *Gauleiter* of East Prussia and the top Nazi in Ukraine.

Folke Bernadotte & the White Buses
By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst
57 Realizing that Germany's ability to properly care for POWs was diminishing late in the war, Sweden's Count Folke Bernadotte reached out to Heinrich Himmler and arranged for Scandinavian prisoners to be released to Swedish officials. To keep it relatively secret, the evacuation operation was carried out in large, white Swedish Red Cross buses.

Accountant's Tale Doesn't Add Up
By Peter Winter
60 What are we to make of the trial of Oskar Groening, the "Auschwitz Accountant"? Parts of his testimony were obviously read from an old magazine interview. Yet other claims made by the 94-year-old man at his trial were so ludicrous, one has to wonder if Groening is sane.

Rothschilds Fund the Soviet Union
By Stephen Goodson
66 When the emissary of the Bolsheviks, Maxim Litvinov, demanded the Rothschilds turn over the wealth of the czars, they willingly complied.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Looking for a new flag—3
Robert E. Lee on emancipation—19
Citizens rally to defend flag—25
History You May Have Missed—30-33
The four French & Indian wars—37
Rogers' rules for rangers—39
German tribal lore—45
German vs. Roman—46
Letters to the Editor—70-71

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Prof. George Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Henrik Holappa, *Helsinki, Finland*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Günther Deckert, *Weinheim, Germany*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
John Friend, *San Diego, California*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Souther, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XX: $99 per year for 1996-2014 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

It's Time to Make Our Stand

The White world is changing fast. There's no doubt about that. Since the last issue of TBR, the Supreme Court has legalized same-sex marriage, some of America's largest cities are providing "sanctuary" to illegal aliens —refusing to report these criminals when law enforcement officers arrest them for crimes—and America's Southern culture has been vilified by radical Black activists and White liberals alike in an attempt to destroy the last vestiges of White Christian culture in this nation.

Similar things are happening in Europe, but the Europeans are not taking it lying down. Tens of thousands of White nationalists are fighting back against illegal immigration and culture distortion, marching in the capitals of Europe in protest. Fortunately, many Americans are waking up as well, realizing that, unless we make a stand now, what is left of White America will disappear in the coming decades. Barack Obama and the news media don't seem to care. In fact, they are actively working to make sure this happens as soon as possible. So it's up to us—you and organizations like The Barnes Review. Of course, as you well know, there aren't really any other institutions like TBR, and certainly not enough people like you. Or maybe there are, and we just haven't reached them yet.

So that is why the focus of our efforts must be not only to make more people aware of the existence of The Barnes Review, but also to get them to subscribe and support our efforts.

As such, one thing we have done recently is upgrade our Internet presence significantly. On September 1, 2015, we launched our new, vastly improved website. Whereas before we were focused on book sales, now we will be focusing on educating the public about historical and political matters of the utmost importance to the future of our people. Please check it out at www.BarnesReview.com, and also please direct others there as well. There are still hundreds of products available.

And while the Internet is a wonderful tool to introduce people to the unique content of TBR, we also need to keep our print magazine going strong. That's why we need every TBR subscriber to renew his or her subscription and send a gift subscription to a friend or colleague. Were just half of TBR subscribers to do this, we could dramatically increase our influence and outreach.

TBR is one of the most important magazines in the world, and I am not exaggerating. But we need more subscribers so we can have more impact. Please take a look at the four-page color flyer we've included between the front cover and page 1 of this issue to see how you can renew, send a friend a FREE gift subscription *and* receive the BRAND NEW book from Leon Degrelle—*My Revolutionary Life*—all at the same time! ✦

—Managing Editor Paul T. Angel

LOOKING FOR A NEW FLAG?

I have been absolutely disgusted by the latest attack upon our White heritage by Black cultural terrorists and the White traitor politicians who are helping them. Make no mistake. The attack upon the Confederate flag is an attack upon our White people themselves. These scoundrels want to destroy every feeling of pride and self-respect in our people. Indeed, their aim is to turn us into slaves. Today, they want to take down the Confederate flag. Tomorrow, however, they'll want to take down the Confederate war memorials, take down street signs bearing the names of Confederate leaders, and expunge the heroism of the Confederacy from our children's history books altogether. They are seeking the cultural genocide of the White Southern people the same way they are trying to erase our White race from this country as a whole. I therefore stand against this latest sick attack on our people and urge others to do so as well.

These two Southern patriots supported the Confederate flag at a rally in Stafford, Virginia.

What the traitor politicians do not seem to understand is this: it doesn't matter whether the Blacks like the Confederate flag. What matters is that we like the Confederate flag. We don't have to care whether arrogant Blacks like the symbols of our White heritage. Instead, we should defend those symbols. Many, many thousands of men died for the flag that is currently being torn off of flagpoles around the country, men who fought against the same federal tyranny that holds our race in political bondage today. The memory of those many thousands of White men matters far more than the tragic memory of the mere nine Blacks who died at the hands of a lone gunman in a church. Indeed, the idea that a flag should be torn down everywhere because of an isolated street crime is preposterous.*

There has been a lot of talk about what the Confederate flag stands for. Well, I'll tell you what it stands for: it stands for resistance to tyranny and yes, it stands for White people doing the resisting. It does not stand for "White supremacy," but rather for the supposedly "extreme" proposition that White people should be allowed to determine their own destiny in their own country. The so-called "American" flag, on the other hand, has become the symbol of tyranny, of multiculturalism and Jewish supremacy. It stands for everything that we who love our White race and want to preserve it fight against. Thus, as long as White traitors, Blacks, Jews and other misguided people wave the "American" flag, we should want no part of it. Instead, let the enemies of our White race fly the so-called "American" flag and let those of us who care about the future of our White race fly the Confederate one. Let there be this chasm between us for all to see. To those who seek the genocide of our White race in this society, your country is not our country and we want no part of the "one nation under one flag" that you have in store for us, a "nation" where our White people are destroyed in every way. Rather, we will go our own way.

So, I call upon all of my racially loyal brothers and sisters of our White American people to embrace the Confederate flag that is currently under attack today and take down the "American" flag that no longer represents or defends our White people in any way, and is instead presiding over the cultural, genetic and biological annihilation of our people in this country. Take down the so-called "American" flag from your flagpoles. Don't use "American" flag postage stamps, and quit using it otherwise in any respect. I myself am furthermore adding a nice Confederate flag to my website as a protest against the attacks upon the Confederate flag by the controlled news media and other scoundrels. We only have one American flag left in this country, and it is the Stars and Bars, not the Stars and Stripes. Indeed, as far as I'm concerned, the Confederate battle flag is the true American flag, and I thus urge all White Americans to fly it instead of the flag of the Jewish Occupational Government that is currently leading our people to disaster. ✦

—Rev. Matt Hale, political prisoner

*Note that experts estimate that 350,000 Black people have died at the hands of other Black people, mostly young Black men, in America over the last 30 years. If "Black lives truly matter," then this self-imposed racial genocide should be the focus of the Black community, not symbols of another race that has bent over backwards to accommodate them over the past 150 years.

Rev. Matt Hale is one of America's most prominent political prisoners. He is also the author of *Ending White Slavery* (softcover, 210 pages, $15), available from online booksellers. Matt's website is www.freematthale.net. Please support his efforts.

George Viereck: American Martyr

THE CAREER OF ONE OF AMERICA'S GREAT LITERARY GENIUSES came to an abrupt end, for all intents and purposes, when he earned the ire of President Franklin D. Roosevelt by speaking out against the involvement of America in the genocidal conflict known as World War II. For daring to stand up to the warmongers, he was locked up, charged with sedition, defamed and nearly erased from history. But the name of patriot George Sylvester Viereck is one that should be known by all peace-loving Americans, not just afficionados of mid-20th-century literature.

By Marc Roland

Not that anyone much noticed, but American literature died on July 31, 2012. To be sure, its moribund condition had been preceded decades before the death three years ago of Gore Vidal, generally recognized as the last representative of a literary heritage going back to Washington Irving and Mark Twain. That cultural continuity ended with him not merely because no one measured up as Vidal's successor. Until 30 or 40 years ago, millions of readers in the United States could still anticipate the publication of works like his *Burr* or *Lincoln* as widely heralded literary milestones.

But such events are today as obsolete as the typewriters he used to compose these masterpieces. The silent extinction of their genre attracted no attention, distracted as our generation has become by visual stimuli, political correctness, declining literacy and decreasing attention span. American literature was among the various, forgotten trappings of our civilization's free fall. Hard to believe we were once a nation of Nathaniel Hawthorne, Edgar Allan Poe, Herman Melville and George Sylvester Viereck.

While the first three names are still revered by middle-aged and older readers, their unfamiliarity with the last may be excused. Yet Viereck attained—if not enduringly—the same heights of literary glory the others knew and would be just as well-remembered today by that aging, dwindling minority to whom the printed word is yet valuable, had he not undertaken the most dangerous thing a man can attempt. For publicly declaring the truth in an age of lies, his name was erased from all school textbooks, his career ruined; he was expelled from the country's leading professional societies where he had been their guiding star; he was threatened with death by a lynch mob and imprisoned for five years.

Previously, Viereck was celebrated across the country as the most important writer of the early 20th century. He single-handedly shattered the late Victorian pomposity, banality and prudity in which American writing had become mired. As his biographer, Elmer Gertz, explained:

> America was intent upon ignoring the entire current of modern literature that was already commonplace in France and in Germany and, to a lesser degree, in England. Nothing that may offend the prim maiden aunts who guarded the literary nurseries stood a chance in the reading rooms of the respectable publishing houses.[1]

Viereck's incisive wit, colorful evocation, and lean style won such a broad following among readers and writers alike, that the entire literary landscape was transformed. His personal accomplishment was all the more remarkable, because English was his second language. Until he was 11 years old, he could only speak German. In this, he was not unlike another great novelist, Polish-born Józef Teodor Konrad Korzeniowski, who only learned enough English to write in it by his 20s, when he anglicized his name to Joseph Conrad. As Viereck later recalled, "The splendid heritage of two languages has fallen to me from a German father and an American mother. My ears have listened to the music of two worlds."[2]

EARLY CAREER

Born 1884, in Munich, young George migrated with his family to the United States less than 10 years later. Incredibly, his first published article appeared in the prestigious *New York Times*, attracting popular attention on its own merits, not only for its authorship by a grammar school student. His juvenile genius blossomed with various essays that won him regional fame, until nationwide recognition came at just 22 years of age with the publication of *Nineveh and Other Poems*, in 1907. Poetry was then the "pop culture" of America, where Viereck's best-selling collection shot him overnight to the top of the charts, as it were. But in so doing, his writing—presented in simple, clear, original and imaginative language—invigorated and elevated, as does the best art, our country's general level of contemporary literacy. Inspired by those past masters of verbal hues and tones—Poe, Wilde and Swinburne—Viereck's style from the beginning was flecked with allusion to an unsettling future in the midst of Western civilization's Gilded Age. His early offerings occasionally darkened with that ominously prophetic quality, such as found among these lines describing turn-of-the-century New Yorkers in their glittering city:

They sing in mimic joy, and crown
Their temples to the flutes of sin;
But no sweet noise shall ever drown
The whisper of the worm within.

Sit not too proudly on thy throne!
Think on thy sisters, them that fell!
Not all the hosts of Babylon
Could save her from the jaws of Hell.[3]

Famed American poet and iconoclast George Sylvester Viereck, a German-American by heritage and an energetic publicist on behalf of Germany by choice, was one of the more prominent defendants indicted for sedition by the Franklin D. Roosevelt administration. While Viereck was languishing in a Washington, D.C. jail, his son George Jr. died in combat, a casualty of the war his father had so heartily condemned. The following poem by Viereck is entitled "The Wanderers."

Sweet is the highroad when the skylarks call,
When we and Love go rambling through the land.
But shall we still walk gayly, hand in hand,
At the road's turning and the twilight's fall?
Then darkness shall divide us like a wall,
And uncouth evil nightbirds flap their wings;
The solitude of all created things
Will creep upon us shuddering like a pall.

This is the knowledge I have wrung from pain:
We, yea, all lovers, are not one, but twain,
Each by strange wisps to strange abysses drawn;
But through the black immensity of night
Love's little lantern, like a glowworm's, bright,
May lead our steps to some stupendous dawn.

Of the millions of his readers who delighted in the musicality of such verse, few grasped or even suspected the warning implicit in these words. Just one year later, with the release of another best-seller, *The Saturday Evening Post* called Viereck "the most widely-discussed young literary man in the United States today."[4] Contrasts, however, between 1908, in which his *Confessions of a Barbarian* was written, and our epoch are glaring. Little more than 100 years ago, not only was Viereck as well known as any author writing today, he was also acclaimed for his advocacy of fellow German-Americans. At the time, and for generations before, their numerous contributions to our country were not just universally acknowledged, but celebrated.

GERMAN HERITAGE & VILIFICATION

As far back as 1690, German colonials had built the first paper mill in North America, and the Bible was printed in America in German before it was printed in English. By the mid-18th century, Germans were the largest non-British minority in North America, and would remain so for another 200 years. Von Steuben Day parades were conducted nationwide every Sept. 17 in honor of the Baron who transformed a rag-tag gaggle of toy soldiers into the victorious Continental Army. Towns and counties in seven states were named after him. He was among many other German volunteers—such as Baker General Ludwick [featured in the July/August 2015 issue.—Ed.], Maj. Gen. Johann De Kalb (hero of the Battle of Camden), and thousands of common soldiers, who fought and died for American liberty.

Unlike all other European nationalities in America during the War for Independence, most German colonists supported it, even though King George III was also the elector of Hanover; large numbers of Germans in his military service deserted to the patriot cause. On May 25, 1776, the Second Continental Congress authorized formation of the 8th Maryland "German Regiment," which distinguished itself at the critical battles of Trenton and Princeton. So too, the foremost men of Viereck's own time were the Rocky Mountain artist Albert Bierstadt, pioneering photographer Alfred Stieglitz, Chicago Symphony Orchestra founder Theodore Thomas, inventor and optometrist John Jacob Bausch, rubber baron Harvey Firestone, automotive innovator Clement Studebaker, and many others to whom the arts and sciences are still indebted. As such, German-Americans were universally respected as important, even decisive, contributors to the birth and greatness of the United States.

All that was forgotten with the advent of World War I. From its beginning in 1914, the English enjoyed a monopoly on all news coming out of Europe, enabling them to portray their enemies in the worst possible light:

> England's greatest ally was the language it shared with America. The British viewpoint could come to this country without the by-play of translation. . . . The sources of America's news were almost entirely British. Serbian news—even French and German news—generally bore a London dateline. Were the lines of communication direct, it would yet have taken the Central Powers many precious months to capture the eyes and ears of America. But the lanes were not direct; all of them led to London. In the very first week of the war, England snapped Germany's one cable to America.
>
> Meanwhile, the grip of economic compulsion held America to the Allied cause. America could not hope to trade with the Central Powers. Its only important European trade had to be with England and the Allies, for Britannia ruled the waves. American trade was dependent more and more upon the success of England. America could be neutral only if it would be content to suffer financially. But the House of Morgan decided otherwise. It became the fiscal agent of the Allies, supplying more and more of the money and credits the Allies needed to carry on the war.[5]

Allied atrocity propaganda, as hysterical as it was contrived, combined with economic forces in a perfect storm of popular hatred against all things German. It seemed incredible that the masses of Americans, who had for many generations venerated their fellow citizens of German descent, could have so suddenly and violently turned on them. Very few had the courage to publicly defend their sorely misrepresented homeland, but George Viereck refused to back down. He continually pointed out in the printed and spoken word that America was being dragged into a suicidal conflict from which she could expect nothing but thousands of dead doughboys, who must perish on behalf of foreign interests inimical to our country. He paid a high price for exercising his First Amendment rights.

> A group of the leading writers of the country pledged themselves never to mention Viereck in any of their writings. They would regard him, they said, as if he had never existed. They would keep his name out of the anthologies, out of the magazines, out of books. He would never be mentioned, even abusively. It was a solemn pact, perhaps the first of its kind in literary history, and, to a very great extent, it was observed. . . . The Author's League, stirred on by Viereck's old friends, [Theodore] Roosevelt and Gertrude Atherton [her *Black Oxen* was a best seller], expelled Viereck in an atmosphere suggesting the performance of a holy act. Various writers . . . joined in a group called

Buy one get one free!

One of the worst travesties of justice in American history . . . one president's brazen attempt to crush free speech!

FDR'S MASS SEDITION TRIAL

Get your copy of TBR's November/December 1999 collector's issue, which uncovers the reasons behind FDR's 1944 Mass Sedition Trial. Who were the defendants? Why did the president go to such great lengths to silence them? How did they finally win their freedom? Here is a portion of what's inside:

The Great Sedition Trial of 1944: Was the secret purpose of the infamous sedition trial of 1944 to make FDR's administration appear to be opposed to fascism while actually pursuing totalitarian policies? Fortunately for the cause of liberty, the victims targeted, although not powerful individuals, were able to put up such an effective defense that the U.S. government wound up with well-deserved egg on its face. ***The Pro-Peace Women of America:*** Most court historians—including feminists—would rather have you forget these ladies ever existed. But the fact is that American women—many of them mothers—were very prominent in the movement to keep our boys out of the Old World's incessant wars. We owe these ladies a debt of gratitude. ***Montana's Role in Non-Interventionism:*** The Big Sky Country has traditionally been a homeland for patriots, pacifists and non-interventionists. A new book by an up-and-coming historian tells the tale of Montana's peace-seeking personalities before and during World War II.

BONUS "TWO-FOR-ONE" SPECIAL!

Buy one "Mass Sedition Trial" issue (November/December 1999) for $10 and we'll send you a second one absolutely FREE to give to a friend. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Charge your order by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free 9-5 Mon.-Thu. See more collector's issues and Revisionist books online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> the Vigilantes, having as one of their chief purposes, the obliteration of Viereck. . . .
>
> Men strove desperately to put Viereck behind bars. They did not relax in their efforts from the moment war was declared until long after the Armistice. Viereck never knew when he might be picked up for examination, and these examinations were seldom gentle, particularly when the district attorney was seeking election to a high post.[6]

VILIFIED IN AMERICA

At the height of the public fury rising against Viereck, an enraged lynch mob broke into his Mount Vernon, New York home, from which he narrowly escaped with his life. Self-styled patriotism of this kind prompted George Bernard Shaw to conclude "that the '100% American' is 99% village idiot. Perhaps a mathematical inexactitude," added Gertz, "for, during the war years, most were 100% idiotic. . . . [T]he American people, like the rest of the world, made their choice—too willingly, too glibly, on insufficient knowledge, and heedless of consequences."[7]

Among them were 323,018 U.S. casualties incurred during just 16 months of combat. But they were only a fraction of the 17 million men of all nationalities killed and 20 million wounded in the war Viereck had condemned from its outset and for which he wrote its disquieting epitaph:

> Stray not, my Love, 'mid the sarcophagi.
> Tempt not the silence, for the fates are deep,
> Lest all the dreamers, deeming doomsday nigh,
> Leap forth in terror from their haunted sleep,
> And, like the peal of an accursed bell,
> Thy voice call ghosts of dead things back from Hell.[8]

Here again sounds that uncertain, prescient note echoing like an unsettling motif through much of his poetic output. It was to prove all too correct in the post-war decline of the West from which arose Soviet Communism, an alarming circumstance that sobered up at least some Americans from their chauvinist binge and compelled them to reconsider George Sylvester Viereck with clearer heads. Accordingly, *My First Two Thousand Years: The Autobiography of the Wandering Jew* was an instantaneous and international best-seller that restored his pre-eminence among authors.[9] "At the height of his acclaim," Gertz wrote, "no enemy could deny that he had reached some sort of height from which he could look down on other men of letters."[10]

STILL HAILED IN EUROPE

While a prophet without honor in his own country, Viereck's literary reputation had preceded him in ravaged Europe, where the most prominent figures of the time confided in him as they did for no other interviewer, foreign or domestic. He was personally, often repeatedly, hosted by such diverse celebrities as former Kaiser Wilhelm II, Sigmund Freud, Marshal Foch, Paul von Hindenburg, Georges Clemenceau, George Bernard Shaw, Oswald Spengler, Benito Mussolini, Henry Ford, Albert Einstein, Erich Ludendorff and Nikola Tesla, who dedicated his own poem, "Fragments of Olympian Gossip"—a comical take-down of the scientific establishment—to Viereck, as the greatest contemporary American poet. Because they admired and trusted him, their revealing interviews guaranteed international success for his *Glimpses of the Great.*[11]

Uncharacteristically, he sought out someone virtually unknown outside Bavaria in 1923, but meeting with the obscure politician disclosed Viereck's insightful instinct for potential world figures. Months before the so-called Munich Putsch that was to make Adolf Hitler a household name, he was interviewed by Viereck, who found that:

> [H]is appearance contrasts strangely with the aggressiveness of his opinions. No milder mannered reformer ever scuttled ship of state or cut political throat. We discussed the fate of Germany over teacups. "Why," I asked Hitler, "do you call yourself a National Socialist, since your party program is the very antithesis of that commonly accredited to socialism?"
>
> "Socialism," he retorted, putting down his cup of tea pugnaciously, "is the science of dealing with the common weal. The Marxists have stolen the term and confused its meaning. I shall take socialism away from the socialists. Socialism is an ancient Aryan, Germanic institution. Our German ancestors held certain lands in common. They cultivated the idea of the common weal. Socialism, unlike Marxism, does not repudiate private property. Unlike Marxism, it involves no negation of personality, and, unlike Marxism, it is patriotic. We chose to call ourselves *National* Socialists, because we are not internationalists. To us, state and race are one."
>
> "What," I continued my cross-examination, "are the fundamental planks of your platform?"
>
> "We believe in a healthy mind in a healthy body. The body politic must be sound if the soul is to be healthy. Moral and physical health are synonymous."
>
> "Mussolini," I interjected, "said the same to me."
>
> Hitler beamed. "No healthy man is a Marxist. Healthy men recognize the value of personality. We contend against the forces of disaster and degeneration. We are in the position of a man whose house has been burned down. He must have a roof over his head before he can indulge in more ambitious plans. Germany has been living in a veritable blizzard of national, moral and economic catastrophes. Our demoralized party system is a symptom of our disaster.
>
> "In my scheme of the German state, there will be no room for the alien, no use for the wastrel, for the usurer or speculator, or anyone incapable of productive work. When I take charge of Germany, I shall end tribute abroad, and Bolshevism at home. The Peace Treaty and Bolshevism are two heads of one monster. We must decapitate both."
>
> There was a noise at the door. His followers, who always remain within call, like a bodyguard, reminded the leader of his duty to address a meeting. Hitler gulped down his tea and rose.[12]

Few took any account of the little-known, local revolutionary in early 1923, but Hitler, like Viereck, saw clearly, unlike most men, beyond the horizon of his own times.

ANTI-WAR ACTIVITIES

Eleven years later, after Hitler made good his promise by becoming chancellor, Viereck addressed an audience of 25,000 listeners at a mass-meeting of the Friends of the New Germany—later known as the German American Bund—in New York City's Madison Square Garden:

> "I am a friend of the New Germany," he began. "I was the friend of Germany under the Republic, and I am today a friend of Hitler's Germany."
>
> He urged its critics not to "ignore Hitler's stupendous achievement in fashioning a new economic and social world out of the wreck of the old," adding, "we Americans of German descent want peace, not war. But we shall not remain silent in the face of sinister machinations. . . . The insolent demagogues who mislead some of our Jewish fellow citizens must realize that Germans and Americans of German descent have rights which even professional German-baiters are bound to respect."[13]

Chief of "the insolent demagogues" was America's chief of state. Viereck's ire was primarily aimed at President Franklin D. Roosevelt as the single most dangerous proponent of a war in which there could be no winners, save the haters of Western civilization. For the rest of the 1930s and into the following decade, FDR more than lived up to the outspoken author's characterization as an international arsonist of the first magnitude. But Viereck's career, despite its 1920s' revival, had been ef-

fectively terminated by his remarks at this "Nazi rally."

The following March, he was hauled before a special committee appointed by the House of Representatives to investigate "foreign agents," so long as they were not Communist, because New York Democrat Congressman Samuel Dickstein was himself a spy in the pay of the NKVD, the Soviet secret police.[14]

Viereck refused to be intimidated, and continued speaking out against Roosevelt's strident warmongering, until Viereck was arrested for violating the Foreign Agents Registration Act on the outrageous indictment of setting up his own publishing house. As recently as 2005, a reviewer of one of his books wrote, "His case was sensationalized, and it's questionable how fair his trial was."[15] Convicted in 1942 on preposterous charges of failing to register with the U.S. Department of State as "a Nazi agent," he spent the next five years in prison.

VIERECK'S DARKEST HOUR

At the darkest nadir of his life, fate dealt him a crueler blow, when he read the name of his younger son—Cpl. George Sylvester Viereck Jr., recipient of the Purple Heart and other citations—on the official casualty list of Americans killed in action at Anzio, March 24, 1944. Three days later, in the depths of Washington, D.C.'s district jail, a mourning father gave vent to his sorrow in *Dirge*, bitterly dedicated to Franklin Roosevelt:

Malignant trickster, black is white
In the hell's kitchen of your brain.
Now on the altar of your spite
My son lies slain.

A bonny, gentle lad was he,
Clothed with a grace you never knew,
He saw not the satanic glee,
The guile of you.

He deemed it meet, he deemed it sweet,
To die amid the cannon's roar,
When with the trumpet of deceit
You called to war.

Your hand unleashed the fiery flood.
While hell guffawed with shouts and cheers,
Smiling, you batten on men's blood
And mothers' tears.

By your own pledge you stand accursed,
When once war's mummeries have passed,
As one who put his malice first,
His country, last.

Your victims, rotting in the sod,
And they whose bones bleach in the sea,
Cry up for justice unto God—
If God there were, you could not be!

A photo taken the day Curtis Dall married Anna Roosevelt.

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

An Intimate Account of the Man, the Regime & the Legacy

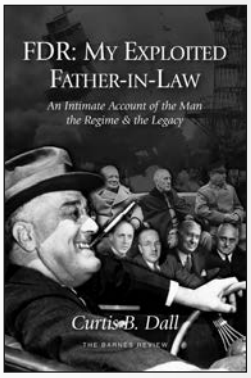

If you ever want to learn how our government works, read this book. The author, Curtis B. Dall was FDR's son-in-law, and spent much time in the White House; he even had an office in the Yellow Room. Thus he had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tricks and tactics the financial predators use to deceive the public. Later in his career he became the chairman of Liberty Lobby's Board of Policy when Willis Carto's all-American lobbying group was at its apex. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met during his life. This included such notables as Franklin Roosevelt, Eleanor Roosevelt, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, the Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. In this book, Dall views the stock market crash of October 1929 as "the calculated shearing of the public." He views the Federal Reserve as being against the interests of Americans. He says that the top bankers plan and execute the wars that ravage the world, kill millions and line the pockets of the global kleptocrats. In the end he portrays FDR as man who began his career as an optimistic ladder-climber and ended up as one of the most exploited presidents in U.S. history. Lots more inside information in the book written from an insider's point of view.

Softcover, 288 pages, #696, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

Into the game of foreign kings
Like chips our children's lives you put,
While you and alien underlings
Tread freedom's charter underfoot.

Our sons, trapped in your cunning's net,
Make "Liberty!" their battle cry:
You tilt your waggish cigarette,
And kill the thing for which they die.

You tossed our world into this futile hell,
Playing with words as children with a toy.
Our youngsters' lives are not expendable.
No colored ribbon can bring back my boy!

On thousand fronts our loved ones die in vain,
Your wooden horse may doom another Troy,
While liberty by your own hand is slain,
And bits of ribbon bring not back my boy!

In alien lands our youngsters die in vain
With their life blood you coyly write your name
Into The Book of Infamy: You gain
The crown of sham, the coronet of shame.

Though you may crush me, as you crushed my son,
I shall recite the legend of your shame.
Whatever gods you smugly call upon,
Mine is a soul your turn-keys cannot tame.

Black out my light, obliterate my name,
I shall resist till freedom's fight is won
Nor stoop to play your sanctimonious game:
Take back your ribbons, give me back my son!

Oh, self-depleted arsenal
No lyric offering can beguile
Time to reverse its tragic pace,
Nor conjure back the winsome smile
That played like sunshine on his face.

And part of me, the heart of me,
Will ever dwell in Anzio,
Where on the beachhead by the sea
Stand wooden crosses row on row.

The waves that on the ocean ride
Whisper forever to the air
Praise for the lads who bravely died,
Curses for him who sent them there.[16]

After Viereck's release in 1947, his prison memoir appeared five years later as a paperback original with a low-life publisher. But the moderate, fleeting success of *Men Into Beasts*—from Marc Antony's famous funeral oration in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*—could not revive his career, even when he wrote elsewhere under a pseudonym.[17] Deprived of the only livelihood he had ever known, Viereck found himself impoverished. "In order to ruin me," he had light-heartedly exaggerated in the youthful days of his early success, "the government would have to be bankrupt."[18] Now, late in life, *he* was bankrupt.

Financially, emotionally and physically exhausted, he coasted out the bitter years left to him, cared for by his elder son, passing away in Holyoke, Massachusetts, on March 18, 1962, at 77 years of age. By the diminishing glow of his failing energy, Viereck got off a parting shot in the medium that best suited his spirit. Unapologetically, the poet, like the heroic bards of old, arose once more to his full stature:

I walked upon life's highway with the great.
Fame gave me sprigs for her unwithering crown.
Love kissed my mouth. Adventure was my mate.
I spurned disaster, and defied man's frown.

Now, half amused, half curious, I await
The final knell that rings the curtain down.

Fearless & Godly: Pioneers for the Truth

This amazing compilation of information from Robert Alan Balaicius includes short biographical sketches on scores of influential Christians, many of whose accomplishments have been ignored. Includes bios of Luke and Dan Rader, Bosworth, Rev. Riley, James Gray, Rev. Merton Smith, Rev. Goard, Stough, Dr. Mordecai Ham, Henry Ford, Cameron, Gaebelein, Nilus, Luther, Pranaitis, Maj. Millingen, Marsden, Gwynne, Fry, Nesta Webster, Radziwill, Marshalko, Torrey, Rev. Herrstrom, Rev. Blessing, Goff, Rev. Winrod, Rev. Gerald Smith, Sloan, Fr. Coughlin, Feeney, Fahey, Pound, Sen. Lindbergh, Carr, Monast, O'Driscoll, Col. Beatty, de Poncins, Howard Rand, Prof. Totten, Dilling, Flynn, Gen. Moseley, Sen.McCarthy, Sen. Tenney, Lt. Col. Mohr, Rep. MacDonald, Rep. Findley, Mullins, Stimpson, Swinton, Hylan, Hunt, Van Hyning, Stormer, Gary Allen, Col. Eugene Sanctuary, Edmondson, Davies, Willis Carto, Texe Marrs, Freedman and more. Softcover, 280 pages, #674, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

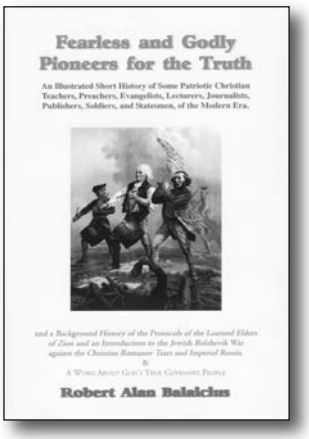

Never on the winning side,
Always on the right—
Vanquished, this shall be our pride
In the world's despite.

Bravely drain, then fling away,
Break the cup of sorrow!
Courage! He who lost the day
May have won the morrow. [19]

Rest in peace, George Viereck. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Elmer Gertz. *Odyssey of a Barbarian: The Biography of George Sylvester Viereck*. New York: Prometheus Books, 1979.

2 George Sylvester Viereck. *Confessions of a Barbarian*. New York: Moffat, Yard & Company, 1910.

3 George Sylvester Viereck. *Nineveh and Other Poems*. New York: Moffat, Yard & Company, 1907.

4 Tom Reiss. *The Orientalist. Solving the Mystery of a Strange and Dangerous Life*. New York: Random House, 2005.

5 Gertz, *op. cit.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 George Sylvester Viereck. *The Buried City*, in *The Little Book of Modern Verse*. Jessie Belle Rittenhouse, editor. New York: Liveright Publishing, 1919.

9.George Sylvester Viereck. *My First Two Thousand Years: The Autobiography of the Wandering Jew*. New York: The Macaulay Company, 1928.

10. Gertz, *op. cit.*

11 George Sylvester Viereck. *Glimpses of the Great*. New York: The Macaulay Company, 1930.

12. www.theguardian.com. Key words: "great interviews."

13 Gertz, *op. cit.*

14 According to *The Boston Globe* (Lynnley Browning, "Spy vs. Spy vs. Spy: The Story of Stalin's Spies in America." Feb, 14, 1999), "Dickstein ran a lucrative trade in illegal visas for Soviet operatives before brashly offering to spy for the NKVD, the KGB's precursor, in return for cash." A Lithuanian-born Jew, Dickstein "was, for many years, a 'devoted and reliable' Soviet agent, whom his handlers nicknamed 'Crook,'" for his attempts at squeezing more money out of the Soviets. Stone, Kurt F. *The Jews of Capitol Hill: A Compendium of Jewish Congressional Members*. Maryland: Scarecrow Press, 2010.

15 Kelly Koechel. "Not really as advertised, but for me that was a good thing." www.amazon.com. Key words: "George Sylvester Viereck Product Reviews."

16 See the November/December 1999 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW.—Ed.

17 George Sylvester Viereck. *Men Into Beasts*. Minnesota: Fawcett Publications, 1952.

18 Gertz, *op. cit.*

19 *Ibid.*

MARC ROLAND is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW over the last several years.

These Books Expose the Dark Side of FDR

The Strange Death of FDR

Subtitle: *A History of the Roosevelt-Delano Dynasty—America's Royal Family*. By Dr. Emanuel Josephson. In this fascinating book, the author explains that the Roosevelt-Delano dynasty has had an immense impact on U.S. history. Washington, John Adams, John Q. Adams, Madison, van Buren, Andrew Johnson, William Harrison, Taft, Teddy and Franklin were all related to the Delano-Roosevelt family. The book also discusses the merging of the Delano-Roosevelt dynasty with the Rockefellers. But perhaps of most interest is the analysis by Dr. Josephson of the surgery that removed a cancerous mole from FDR's forehead and the possibility that the president's brain had been addled by cancer, thus explaining his behavior in his later years and his strange death. Lots more about the Duponts, the New Deal, U.S. oil cartels, Pearl Harbor, plus Josephson's predictions for the future. Softcover, 288 pages, illustrated, indexed, #591, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background

First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling—a defendant in FDR's 1944 Mass Sedition Trial—this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s during Franklin Roosevelt's presidency. Many communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto

By Dr. Emanuel Josephson. (Written in 1955, this book incorporates a reprint of *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* by Clinton Roosevelt.) In *Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto*, Dr. Josephson walks us through the entire conspiracy and shows how FDR's socialist-communist-illuminist polices fulfilled the dream of both Adam Weishaupt (the father of Communism) and Clinton Roosevelt for the United States. Communism's purpose actually was to overthrow governments throughout the world by revolution and to gain a world dictatorship for its bosses. Clinton Roosevelt's *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* (written in 1841) is highly significant in American history. (Clinton was a distant cousin of Teddy and Franklin.) However it was basically a plagiarism of Adam Weishaupt's writings. Softcover, 128 pages, indexed, #592, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H out-

Haiti

Where Black Rules White: A Journey Across 'Hayti'

By Arthur Kemp

What follows is a review with excerpts from Hesketh Vernon Prichard's[1] 1901 book, *Where Black Rules White: A Journey Across and About Hayti*. Though the book was written 115 years ago, little has changed. Haiti, once a garden paradise, devolved into a genocidal cesspool after the Black slave rebellions that ethnically cleansed that portion of the island of Hispaniola of Whites and Mulattoes in the massacres of 1804.

MAJ. HESKETH-PRICHARD

The massacres were carried out against the French Creoles in Haiti on the order of Jean-Jacques Dessalines (later Emperor Jacques I of Haiti). Throughout the 19th century, these events were talked about at length in the United States, where they were referred to as the "horrors of St. Domingo." They helped solidify the belief of all Southerners that the abolition of slavery was a dangerous thing for the White man.

Approximately 5,000 Whites—of all ages and gender—were massacred. Several years later, an ethnic cleansing of Mulattoes was carried out, leaving only pure-blood Blacks alive within the borders of the Haitian Republic on the Caribbean island.

The massacre of Whites, which took place in every cranny of Haiti, was carried out from early February until April, and resulted in the deaths of between 5,000 to 6,000 people of all ages and genders, though estimates vary.

It was reported by Mark Danner in *Stripping Bare the Body* that "squads of soldiers moved from house to house, torturing and killing entire families." And Jeremy D. Popkin, in *Facing Racial Revolution: Eyewitness Accounts of the Haitian Insurrection*, reported that "even Whites who had been friendly and sympathetic to the Black population were imprisoned and later killed." Though first just White males were targeted, a second wave of massacres eradicated all white women and children, says Wikipedia.

It should be noted that Dessalines decreed that all blacks must either serve in the army or work the plantations, thus great resentment was created against him by the Negro population, who felt as if they had been re-enslaved by the dictator, later leading to his assassination.

W*here Black Rules White* is an incredible book. Written in 1901, it describes in excruciating, horrifying and sometimes amusing detail how, after nearly 100 years of independence, the Black rulers of Haiti had turned this

This lithograph shows Whites of all ages being slaughtered in 1804 by slaves run amok in the French colony of Saint Domingue (later to become the nation of Haiti). No whites were spared. It was an ethnic cleansing heretofore unseen in the Western Hemisphere, and one that Whites long remembered.

once-prosperous white-ruled colony into an unimaginable hell on Earth.

Maj. Hesketh-Prichard, DSO (Distinguished Service Order), MC (Military Cross), FRGS (Fellow of the Royal Geographic Society), FZS (Fellow of the Zoological Society of London) was an explorer, adventurer, big-game hunter and marksman who made a significant contribution to sniping during World War I. His book *Sniping in France* still remains the standard book on this topic in military academies around the world.

During his lifetime, he also explored territory never seen before, played cricket at the first-class level—including on overseas tours, wrote short stories and novels and was a successful newspaper correspondent and travel writer.

In 1897, he was introduced to press baron Cyril Arthur Pearson, who commissioned him to explore and report on the Republic of Haiti as a way of launching the newspaper, *Daily Express*. He sent back a series of reports, which he later published as *Where Black Rules White: A Journey Across and About Hayti*.

So it was that, in 1899, Hesketh-Prichard became the first White man to cross the interior of the Black island republic since 1803, the year before Haitian independence was declared and the massacres began.

Hesketh-Prichard prefaced his work with a historical outline of Haiti, describing how it became completely reliant on imported African slave labor—and the inevitable consequences that followed:

> On this island, in 1492, Columbus made the settlement which became the mother of all the Spanish colonies both in the archipelago and on the mainland. He called the island Española or Little Spain, a title later Latinized into Hispaniola.
>
> In a report sent to Queen Isabella, the discoverer describes the aboriginal inhabitants as being of a singularly gentle and pleasing character, but under the barbarous rule of Spain, the native race almost

died out, thus creating a demand for labor, which the African slave-trade was destined to supply.

The French buccaneers spread and settled upon the lands they had originally hunted, and, in the middle of the 17th century, France annexed Hayti, which was formally ceded by Spain about 50 years later.

As far back as 1505, a few African slaves had been imported by the Spaniards to work in the mines, but after France took possession, Black workers were poured into the colony, and Hayti rose to the greatest height of her riches and prosperity.

Well-watered and almost fabulously fertile, extraordinary quantities of sugar, rum and coffee were yearly exported under the management of the French settlers.

The awful events of 1804—which included the aforementioned massacre of Whites and Mulattoes—by the African slaves during an uprising sparked off by the French Revolution are then briefly explained:

The Republic of Hayti is a birth of the French Revolution. Among those madmen of liberty a society arose, calling themselves "*Les Amis des Noirs*," to whom the idea of freedom for the Black was a dream of justice to be turned into reality at all costs. When these dreams began to work out in practice, dissensions arose in Hayti; the colonists resented the new regime; and a struggle for mastery began.

Meantime the Negroes, after years of smoldering discontent, awoke to action. The settlers, in their frantic haste to grow rich, had worked their slaves beyond human endurance, and the moment of uprising brought dreadful reprisals.

Massacre followed massacre, countermove on countermove; horrible cruelties were committed as the struggle dragged on. The English interfered by sending various impotent expeditions to conquer the island.

At length arose a Negro leader, Toussaint L'Ouverture, who generaled the insurgents to one success after another.

Not long after, a fearful visitation of yellow fever decimated the French troops in the island, and the three Haytian generals left in charge, Dessalines, [Henri] Christophe and [Alexandre] Pétion, made good use of the opportunity. Every [White] French man, woman and child was slaughtered without mercy throughout the provinces.

The next act in the now terrible drama came quickly. Dessalines declared himself emperor in 1804, and thus Hayti became a Negro state.

A few years later the Negro element again rose, and a widespread massacre of the Mulattoes took place. "Hayti for the Haytians" is a favorite proverb in the island, and it means Hayti for the pure-blooded Black.

Hesketh-Prichard was an acute observer, and with English flair and wit, noted the terrible, sad and amusing parts of Haiti, describing scenes over a century ago which could just as easily have occurred yesterday. The description of his first landing sets the scene:

AMERICA'S RACIAL POWDER KEG

How a Violent Dependency State Has Been Created Within The Black Community

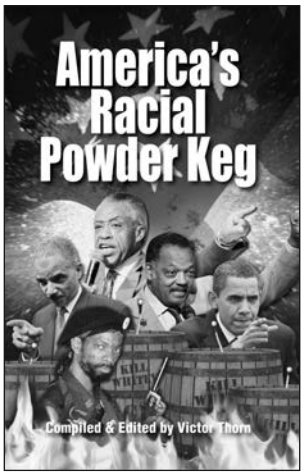

Compiled and edited by Victor Thorn. After being promised a "post-racial" America by Barack Obama, this nation has instead seen cities set ablaze, anarchy in the streets, police officers assassinated in cold blood, and violence directed against innocent Whites. Similarly, New Black Panther Party members are permitted to intimidate voters at polling stations, while their leaders call for the slaughter of Whites, including children. Rather than trying to temper this outrageous behavior, Obama and his cronies, including Eric Holder, have given their nod of approval by associating with greedy race-peddlers like Al Sharpton. Spearheading a grievance industry that's based upon hatred of Whites dating back hundreds of years, Sharpton and company have become wealthy as their Black followers spiral to destruction. When coupled with multi-generational government welfare, a violent dependency state has been created within the Black community that threatens to tear America apart. *America's Racial Powder Keg* examines this phenomenon—without political correctness. Via this book, the issue of race will never again be seen through the same rose-colored glasses. *America's Racial Powder Keg:* Softcover, 149 pages, $20 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. (Email shop@americanfreepress.net for S&H outside U.S.) Order from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789 or call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge. Order online at www.americanfreepress.net.

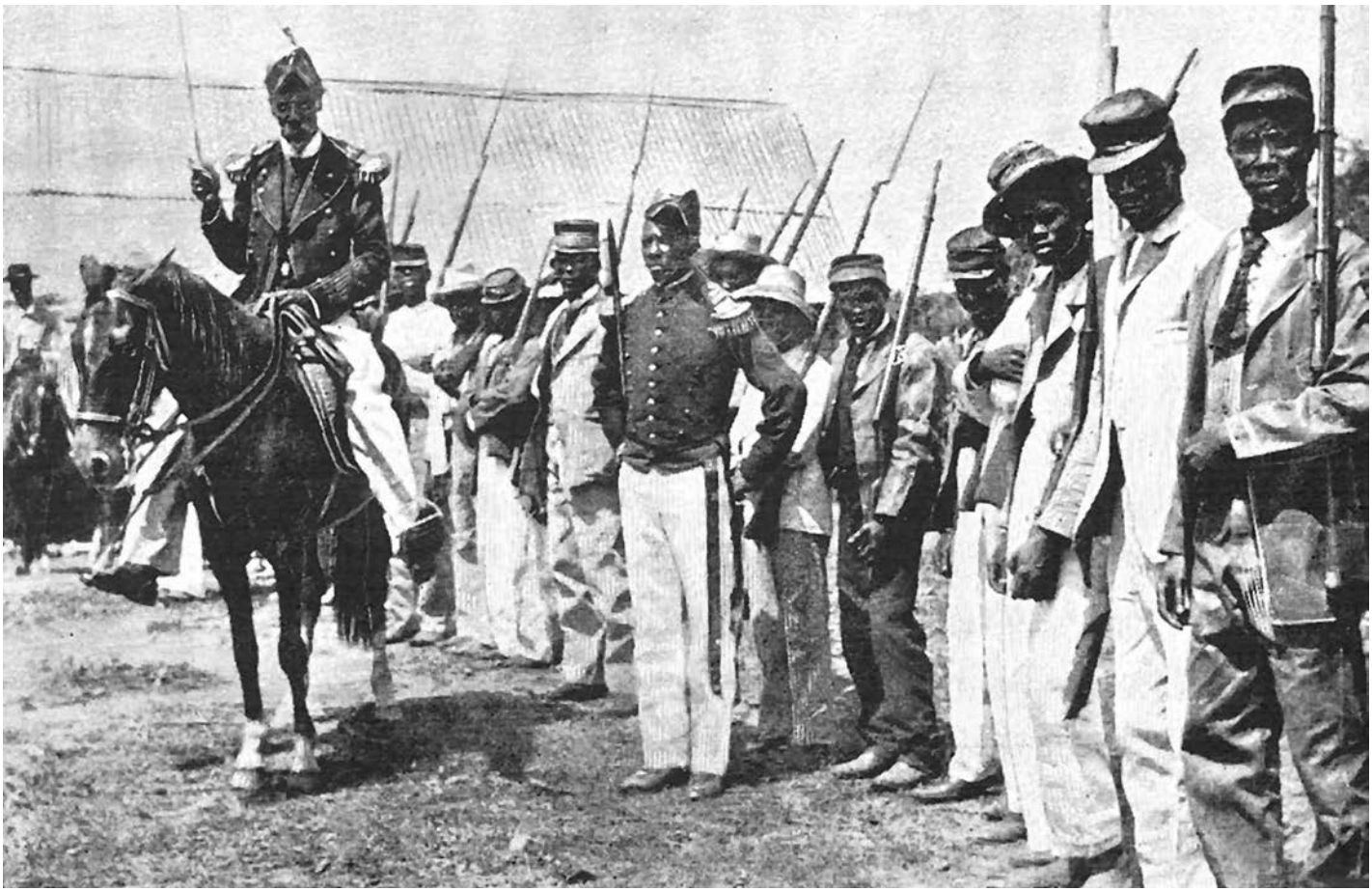

A photo of the Haitian army in 1899 shows a rag-tag group led by an aging "general" on a diminutive horse. But don't be fooled. The former slaves were tough fighters who managed to beat the disease-ravaged French at the Battle of Vertieres in 1803, thus paving the way for the 1804 genocide of Whites by order of new Governor-General Jean-Jacques Dessalines.

We shot past the reefs, and I scrambled on to the dilapidated landing-stage among the crowd of Negroes—a crowd which as to color represented every shade of full-blooded Black. As to dress, there were degrees from gold lace down to the simplicity of a cloth with a hole in the middle for the wearer's head, supplemented by ragged trousers. Most of them carried heavy jointed clubs.

I do not know precisely what I had expected, but I do know that it was not at all like the reality. I walked slowly along, taking the measure of things. It was a dirty street, albeit the chief one of the chief town of southern Hayti, and the Sun was scalding. The place was also acrush with human beings of African race and their donkeys.

There were many empty houses with smashed shutters, fire-scarred shells which seemed all the emptier for the pitiless sunlight. In Hayti they always start a revolution by firing the town.

No carriages were to be seen, not even a broken-down West Indian buggy. It was my first impression of the land where Black rules White. The bawl and clatter of voices, the jostling crowd, the scream of an angry man in the hot street, the few cool stores with their proprietors seated on chairs in the doorways, the ungainly wooden houses with their sprawling side posts, the Sun, the smell, the dirt—this was Hayti.

His travels through the land revealed that the Third World was unable to maintain basic infrastructure such as roads or bridges, especially those inherited from the White colonial masters:

> The river road had been bad, but the mountain road was worse. When we met a cavalcade of donkeys, we spent half an hour in edging across the top of a precipice, where the path only allowed for the passage of one at a time. When at last we reached the level, the track broadened out into a road some 30 feet wide, but horses and donkeys had passed over it when it was soft with the rains, and the Sun had subsequently hardened the hollows and moldings of mud into ridges.
>
> We came to a bridge after a while, and my guide said: "When you see a bridge, always go round it." Later I discovered this to be a national proverb. It was sound advice, too, for the bridge had a six-foot hole in the center of it. Here the

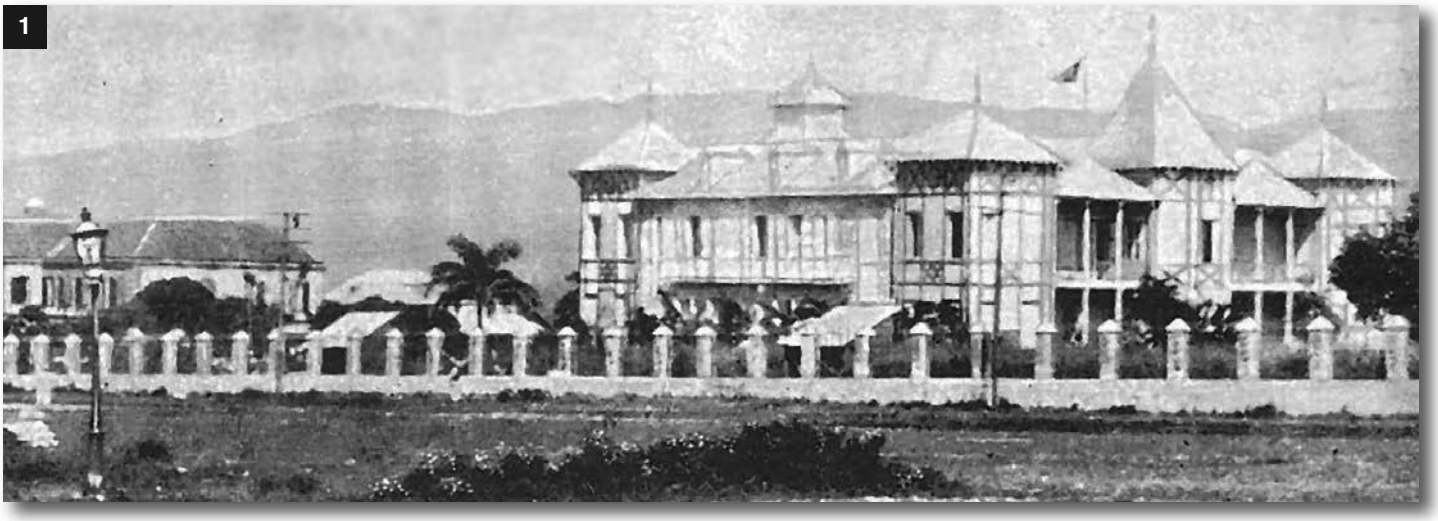

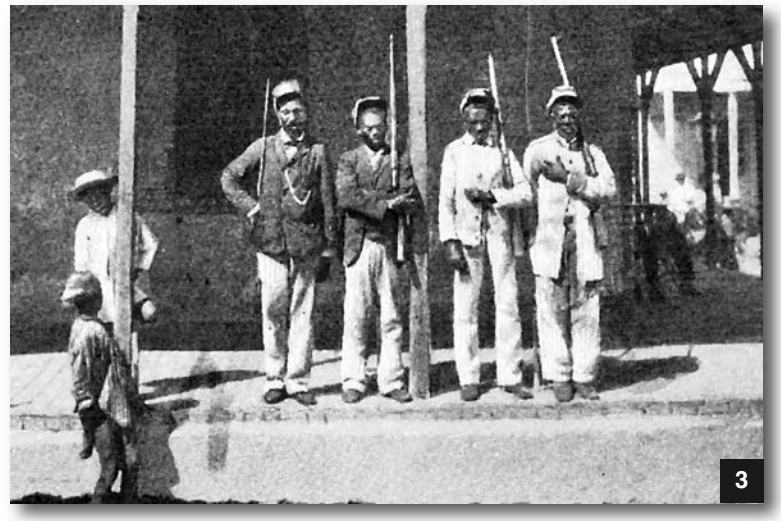

Explorer Hesketh Vernon Prichard provided us with many photographs of life in the Republic of Haiti during his visit there in 1899. Just about 100 years after the violent slave rebellion and genocide that claimed the lives of approximately 5,000 Whites and Mulattoes, Maj. Prichard was appalled by the precipitous decline in civilization. Shown above: 1) The Government Palace, built in 1869 after the original palace, constructed by the French for their own governor-general, was destroyed by rebels. 2) A street scene shows an avenue overgrown with vegetation and filled with pools of fetid water. 3) Haitian sentries stand guard. 4) This "Haitian highway," once a former avenue built by Haiti's European colonizers, had been all but reclaimed by Mother Nature. It was nothing more than a tow-path when this photo was snapped in 1899.

road, in spite of all its shortcomings, was a highway, with its dark stream of people flowing ahead of us into the capital.

His description of Port-au-Prince, the capital, tells a tale which will be familiar to anybody who has traveled through the Third World:

> At first sight, Port-au-Prince looks fair enough to be worth traveling 5,000 miles to see; once enter it, and your next impulse is to travel 5,000 miles to get away again. Passing through the streets, the life around seems a strange graft of Parisianisim and savagery. Here is an idolatry of fashion, an insistent militarism, and an exuberance of speech all verging on the grotesque—a distended caricature of the original.
>
> The chief boulevard is the Rue des Miracles, a broad street some three-quarters of a mile in length. Trees overhang the roadway; a wheezy steam-barge makes half-hourly journeys up and down from the quays to the Champ de Mars. There are no footways; road-mending appears to be a lost art, and the whole surface is as rough as the bed of a torrent.
>
> At intervals of from 50 to 100 yards you find a post of soldiers. They live in ramshackle guardrooms made of wood turned rust-color from lack of care and the corrosion of torrential rains, a longish hovel with the inevitable piazza raised some two feet above the street. Below flows an open drain. The heavy faces of the men are blotched with sleep. Some play dice on the bench by the wall, some lounge in hammocks slung from the trees over the sluggish sewer; two or three fires of boughs serve to cook their slender meals, which are not provided by the state. A collection of guns leans against the trees at various angles. The whole is more like a mid-forest bivouac of a few ragged Blacks than a scene in the main thoroughfare of a capital.
>
> The palace stands on the fringe of the Champ de Mars, where the reviews are held—an open space, on which the scanty grass breaks into patches of dusty baldness, and bloated bullfrogs hold nightly concerts in the intersecting ditches.
>
> The town possesses a peculiar picturesqueness of its own, unlike anything one sees in any other quarter of the globe. But you walk through its cobbled streets with circumspection, for they are ankle-deep in refuse.
>
> Even in the palace, which contains the consulates and the chief shops, there is a heap of corruption five or six feet high and more than proportionately long. The waspish cab of the country, known as a "bus," has just about room to pass between this gigantic rubbish-shoot—or, as it might more truthfully be called, dunghill—and

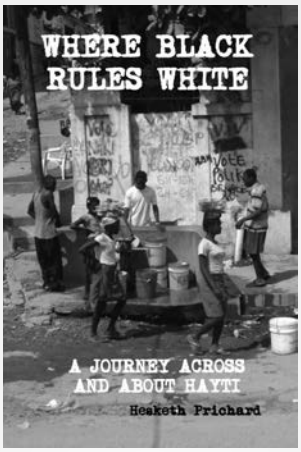

Where Black Rules White:
A Journey Across and About Hayti

By Hesketh Vernon Prichard. In 1899, this British author was the first White man to cross the interior of the Black island republic since 1803. This incredible book describes in excruciating, horrifying and sometimes amusing detail how, after nearly 100 years of independence, the Black rulers of Haiti had turned this once-prosperous White-ruled colony into an unimaginable hell. The last chapter of the book is called "Can the Negro Rule Himself?" Prichard answered this question as follows: "We may say that, considered in the mass at any rate, he has shown no signs whatever which could fairly entitle him to the benefit of the doubt that has for so long hung about the question."

This is a hand-edited edition which contains none of the typographical errors that mar other versions.

Includes chapters on Prichard's first impressions of the Black republic; the high road of Hayti; the Haytian general; vaudoux (voodoo) worship and sacrifice; the Haytian navy; journies across Hayti; San Domingo; the Haytian police, prisons and hospitals; a living city within a dead one; the citadel of the "Black Napoleon"; justice and the status of the White where he is ruled by the Negro; the Haytian press; the Haytian people as Prichard knew them; Hayti, the puff-ball; and whether the Negro could rule himself.

——

Softcover, 149 pages, 6 x 9, indexed, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

a black drain that skirts the beams supporting the piazzas of the houses. And this is the cleanest street in Port-au-Prince.

The "civil service" was as Third-World then as now:

> Hayti is governed by generals in all sizes. I wonder how many of them there are in the country. I wondered all the time I was there. I am still wondering. The general is so ubiquitous that it leads you to doubt whether it may not be possible that while to be a general is no compliment, not to be one is in the nature of a slap in the face.
>
> I occupied myself for some time in looking up the numerical force of military Hayti. I could find no exact statistics of later data than 1867, when there were 6,500 generals of division, 7,000 regimental officers and 6,500 privates. At this computation the troops commanded by each general of division consisted of one private and one regimental officer, and one-thirteenth of a regimental officer.
>
> The same tendency towards display led in the year 1849 to the creation of a black nobility. At that time, Soulouque was emperor, calling himself Faustin the First, and he showered titles with a lavish hand among his supporters. Black dukes and barons strutted it through the court. The emperor gave the titles, but left it to the favored ones to choose their own designations, which they apparently did more according to sound than to knowledge.
>
> Of the four princes one was Bobo, and it is almost tragic to learn that among the 59 dukes were their graces of Marmalade and Lemonade!
>
> Today their places are taken by generals. The Haytian is tender upon the subject of their multiplicity. If you ask him questions concerning the swollen list he grows restless and prefers another topic. In Hayti they are always conjugating a compound verb. They begin young—in the future tense: "I will be a general." Everyone hankers to be a general. It is the hallmark of success. He to whom success comes vaunts himself, "I am a general of the Republic;" and the conjugation has rather often been known to end abruptly in the past tense: "He was a general." The man who lives to say the last of himself says it from overseas, coupled with bitter reflections upon his native land.

The existence of the Voodoo cult, or as it was spelled in Prichard's time, the Vaudoux cult, was already widespread: a bizarre and blood-filled mixture between Christianity and West African tribal spiritualism that still exists in force today.

Prichard encountered the cult early on in his travels, and remarked on how widespread belief in it was—from top to bottom of Haitian society:

> For Vaudoux is so inextricably woven in with every side of the Haytian's life, his politics, his religion, his outlook upon the world, his social and family relations, his prejudices and peculiarities, that he cannot be judged apart from it.
>
> The underpart of black life is full of strange beliefs. In Hayti the nominal religion is Roman Catholicism, but it is no more than a thin veneer; beneath you find, not traces merely, but a solid groundwork of West African superstition, serpent worship and child sacrifice.
>
> At the root of this outgrowth of superstition are the Papalois and Mamalois, the priests and priestesses, who minister to the naturally credulous mind of the Negro. Papaloi, Mamaloi, are corruptions of "Papa le roi" and "Mama le roi," the titles themselves showing the estimation in which these people are held.
>
> There are said to be two sects of Vaudoux: one which sacrifices only fruits, white cocks and white goats to the serpent-god; the other, that sinister cult above referred to, whose lesser ceremonies call for the blood of a black goat, but whose advanced orgies cannot be fully carried out without the sacrifice of "the goat without horns"—the human child.
>
> White is supposed to be the sacred color of the former, red of the latter, but on one occasion I was lucky enough to witness a Vaudoux function where the flags and handkerchiefs were red and white, pointing to an intermingling of the two forms; the cocks sacrificed were both black and white, again bearing evidence in the same direction.
>
> It is this prevalence of the Vaudoux sect which astonishes you. Everywhere in Hayti you find charms against evil, sold by Papalois and Mamalois. They assume all shapes—sticks, stones, rags and bags of leaves. I remember seeing a "bus," as they call the local cab, overturn in Port-au-Prince. The first thing that the driver scrambled for was a nameless bundle which had fallen from under the seat. It was his charm against being upset!

Prichard is adept in describing the racial collapse of Haiti, sparing no words in describing the scenes which unfurled before his eyes:

> The Negroes lounge away their lives in the Sun, reckoning their age by the presidents who come and go in the town by the sea. Nature does all their thinking for them, provides them with necessaries—the sole article she fails to supply them with being clothes, and they are rapidly coming to think clothes a superfluity. All that savors of civilization is a legacy of the White nations who sent their battalions to win a colony which eventually slipped through the fingers of them all.
>
> England gave Hayti the road I was traversing.

It has degenerated into a bridle path, but the great frame of it can still be discerned, clear and straight, and eloquent of the strong arm which cut it out from the virgin forest. But a hundred years of utter neglect has ruined it. It is perhaps 60 feet wide, in many places wider, but it is so maimed and damaged that only a slender line beaten down by the passing feet of asses is passable.

The interior of the huts by the wayside showed stark and bare; a cobbled floor was a sign of enterprise, but for the most part the earth, hardened by the feet of the inmates, did duty for the house-floor. Stars looked in through many a palm thatch. For the rest, a mat to sleep upon, gourds to hold water, a cooking pot, a couple of game-cocks tethered in a corner, with a broken chair or two, formed all their belongings, while flat-sided pigs fought with hens and guinea-fowls for any chance refuse of food.

Finally, after astonishing adventures, near-death experiences and endless decay, corruption and degeneration, Prichard's final chapter is titled called "Can the Negro Rule Himself?"—and his answer was as follows:

The present condition of Hayti gives the best possible answer to the question, and, considering the experiment has lasted for a century, perhaps also a conclusive one. For a century the answer has been working itself out there in flesh and blood. The Negro has had his chance, a fair field and no favor. He has had the most fertile and beautiful of the [Caribbean Islands] for his own; he has had the advantage of excellent French laws; he inherited a made country, with Cap Haytien for its Paris, "Little Paris," as it was called. Here was a wide land sown with prosperity, a land of wood, water, towns and plantations, and in the midst of it the Black man was turned loose to work out his own salvation.

Up to date he certainly has not succeeded in giving any convincing proof of capability, has not indeed come within measurable distance of success. I think we may go a full step beyond the non-proven. We may say that, considered in the mass at any rate, he has shown no signs whatever which could fairly entitle him to the benefit of the doubt that has for so long hung about the question.

Will America go the way of Haiti? Time will tell. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Later, the author hyphenated his last name to "Hesketh-Prichard."

Arthur Kemp is a Rhodesian-born scholar and the author of the inspiring book *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, the ultimate tome on the subject. We recommend everyone own a copy of this book. See page 47 for more.

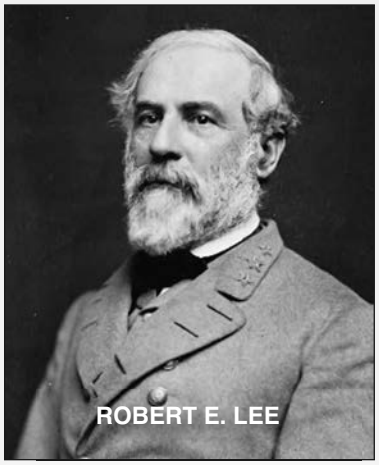

Robert E. Lee's Thoughts on Emancipating Slaves

In the aftermath of the War Between the States, former Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee was interviewed by the Joint Committee on Reconstruction. Lee testified before the U.S. Congress about his beliefs on the future of African-Americans in Virginia:

Question: What is your opinion about it being an advantage to Virginia to keep them (the Blacks) there at all. Do you not think that Virginia would be better off if the Colored population were to go to Alabama, Louisiana, and the other Southern states?

Lee: I think it would be better for Virginia if she could get rid of them. That is no new opinion with me. I have always thought so, and have always been in favor of emancipation, gradual emancipation.

Question: As a question of labor alone, do you not think that the labor which would flow into Virginia, if the Negroes left it for the cotton states, would be far more advantageous to the state and to its future prosperity?

Lee: I think it would be for the benefit of Virginia, and I believe that everybody there would be willing to aid it.

Question: Do you not think that the state of Virginia is absolutely injured and its future impaired by the presence of the Black population there?

Lee: I think it is.

Question: And do you not think it is peculiarly adapted to the quality of labor which would flow, into it, from its great natural resources, in case it was made more attractive by the absence of the Colored race?

Lee: I do. ✦

The Politics of Provocation: Spiraling Out of Control

By Dr. J. Michael Hill

When a U.S. Army psychiatrist, Major Nidal Malik Hasan, who in 2009 opened fire at Fort Hood, Texas, killing 12 people and wounding 31 others, was brought forth for examination by the U.S. media, we were quickly told how he did not represent Islam, a "religion of peace." Both Barack Obama's Justice Department and the Department of Defense pushed for the charge of "workplace violence" instead of "terrorism" against Hasan. This despite the fact that Hasan called himself a "soldier of Allah" and shouted "*Allah Akbar*" as he began his murderous assault.

George W. Bush also called Islam a "religion of peace," and chastised Americans for calling it a front for political terror and conquest, despite much hard evidence that suggest it is more of the latter than of the former.

Now we have the same establishment politicians and media howling that alleged Charleston African Methodist Episcopal (AME) church shooter Dylann Roof, far from being solely responsible for his own actions, is a product of a dark and horrible culture—the traditional White South. To sum it up, the Confederate battle flag and all who have ever said a good word for it are collectively guilty for everything that has ever afflicted the Black community. Politicians, from 2016 GOP presidential candidates to craven South Carolina solons, are rushing in a panic to line up and grovel before the cameras and denounce the culture of the South and its most recognizable symbol. South Carolina Governor Nikki Haley held a press conference to announce that she would spearhead a drive to move the battle flag from the Soldiers' Memorial on the State House grounds in Columbia. She was successful.

Just recently, after a Southern Poverty Law Center report on their "Hatewatch" Blog, League of the South member Lt. Josh Doggrell was fired by the Anniston, Alabama, police department for being a member of our organization. Yes, that's right. There was no "incident" that caused Lt. Doggrell's dismissal. Only the "Hatewatch" story, the facts of which had been known to the Anniston police department since 2006. But the day after the Charleston church shooting, the city manager abruptly concluded his "investigation" (he never called our office as part of that investigation) and summarily fired an employee with a stainless record over nearly a decade of service. By the way, Lt. Doggrell was given a chance to perhaps keep his job and pension if he would denounce the League of the South and his Southern nationalist compatriots, but he quickly refused. Three hours later on the afternoon of June 19, he was fired. With Charleston looming in the background and the NAACP looking over his shoulder, the city manager, Brian Johnson, folded like a cheap suit. Just another White, Southern casualty of the politics of provocation.

And just recently, the media demonized Kyle Rogers, who runs the very popular Council of Conservative Citizens website, because young Mr. Roof mentioned in his "manifesto" that it had alerted him to the nationwide epidemic of violent Black-on-White crime that the mainstream media refuses to cover. Never mind that Rogers meticulously catalogs these unreported and underreported racial crimes, and that they are facts; the media went full-bore crazy that a "White supremacist" would dare reveal such horrid material to the public. Again, it was proof that the South is full of benighted "racists."

I could go on with other examples of the Left's politicization of the Charleston shooting, but I think you get the gist of it. When it is a "minority" race or religion, the U.S. regime and its media tell us to be open-minded and forgiving of their members as a whole: Don't judge the entire group based on the actions of one of its members. But when it is Whites in the spotlight—and especially White Southerners—it is a different game. Fair-minded people might ask "why"?

One reason "why" might be provocation. It is evident that young Mr. Roof, if his manifesto is legitimate, had

had a belly full of a society that treats Blacks like spoiled children—Big Daddy government catering to their every need and want—and conversely blaming Whites for being perpetual scoundrels whose main goal in life is to make things miserable for Black folks. And he acted in his anger and allegedly committed murder. Now, the question looms: will Blacks be "provoked" to take revenge? And, if so, what will be the White response? One sees how this could quickly spiral out of control, and there is absolutely no doubt as to whom the federal government (and perhaps some compliant state governments as well) will support.

We and all decent people decry murder as a reprehensible act. In a sane society, all sides would stand back and allow law enforcement and the courts in South Carolina to do their job in the investigation and adjudication processes. There is no place here for demonization and provocation.

All the extraneous demonization of the White South that surrounds the case of Dylann Roof may well be deliberate tactics to provoke Southerners to further acts that will, in turn, lead to more demonization and even a draconian crackdown by federal authorities. I doubt the Confederate battle flag will be the last symbol to fall as a casualty in this war. And if this little culture war moves to its likely conclusion, the average American might be aghast at the symbols and other elements of his society that will have been steamrolled by the forces of "progressivism." Perhaps someone has knocked the lid off Pandora's box.

In this very hostile anti-White and anti-South environment, it would be wise for us in the Southern nationalist movement to be "situationally aware" in all matters. The Left smells blood, and it is restrained by no morality and seemingly very little by law. Be cool; don't be provoked. ✦

Alabama's ***Dr. J. Michael Hill*** is president of the League of the South and the author of *Celtic Warfare* and *Fire & Sword*. He is also a frequent lecturer on Southern cultural issues. Dr. Hill's work with the League of the South has been featured in *The Washington Post*, *The New York Review of Books*, *The Journal of Higher Education*, *The Mobile Register*, *The Village Voice*, *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, *The Wall Street Journal*, *The Nashville Tennessean*, *The State* (Columbia, SC), and many other publications. Dr. Hill is a frequent guest on television and radio talk shows and has recently appeared on both BBC Television and Fox News on behalf of the League. See www.LeagueoftheSouth.com for more from Hill.

The South Was Right!

More than 120,000 copies in print, *The South Was Right!* is by James Ronald Kennedy and Walter Donald Kennedy. History is written by the victor, and that of the American "Civil War" is no different. The idea that Southerners would die in order for only 5% of the population to own slaves just does not pass the "sniff" test. The myth of a freedom-loving North and an evil, slaveholding South is just one that is exposed in *The South Was Right!* The idea of big government not only was politicized through the issue of slavery but also was made inevitable in the South's defeat. Because of the surrender, "We the People" of the United States are no longer sovereign. Today, a supreme

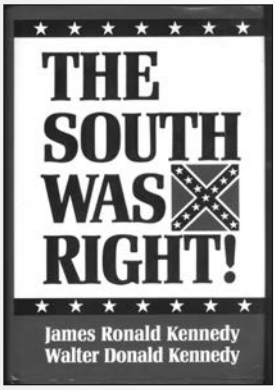

The South Was Right

Hardback
431 pages
$28 plus $4 S&H
Authors:
James Ronald Kennedy
Walter Donald Kennedy
Available from AFP
1-888-699-6397 toll free

federal government dictates what rights the states can exercise. Ever since the Union victory, a campaign of ongoing cultural cleansing has been waged to keep the South in its assigned place in American history. While many ethnic, religious and cultural groups are celebrated, Southern heritage often is viewed with a wary eye. Predicted to be "one of the most controversial books of the decade" when first published, *The South Was Right!* lives up to that forecast. This book is filled with documented evidence supporting all of the authors' claims and paints a frighteningly realistic picture of a captured people, their struggle to preserve their heritage and their right to exist as a distinct culture and an independent country. Descendants of Civil War soldiers, twin brothers James Ronald Kennedy and Walter Donald Kennedy are life members of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. Hardback, 431 pages, $28 plus $4 S&H in U.S. (Please email bookstore@americanfreepress.net for S&H outside the U.S.) Order from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge. You can order online at www.americanfreepress.net.

Slavery or Tariffs: What Really Caused Secession?

CAN A STATE IGNORE FEDERAL LAWS THAT HARM ITS CITIZENS? This was the question that ultimately led to the Civil War. Northern industrialists and politicians were determined to force the South to "buy American" by placing high tariffs on cheaper goods coming into the South from Europe. The South found this an onerous burden and did what it could to bypass these tariffs. In the end, this unresolved issue was the cause of the war.

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

The war of 1861-65 was not about slavery at all, but about economic imposition upon the Southern states by the money- and business-dominated government in Washington, D.C. The real reason for that war was the fact that Northern manufacturers, making clothing, farm implements, furniture, tools etc produced them for sale at a certain price—a high price, at that. Southern states had some, but not a lot of, industry and were in need of those very products. It just so happened that the European nations of France, Spain, England and Holland were producing and selling those same basic necessities for a much lower price than the Northern-produced goods.

As the South had a lower standard of living (income, production, wages) than the North, they eagerly imported those foreign goods at each Southern port for much cheaper prices—simply because they could afford to buy them at those prices. Northern businessmen and bankers put immediate pressure on the politicians in D.C. to force their "cash cow" (the Southern states) to buy from the North. To do that, they passed tariffs (the last straw being the Morrill Tariff) to raise the price of those imported European goods, so that they would cost more than the Yankee goods.

The feds passed the tariffs, of course—but the Southern states ignored enforcing them at Southern ports (chiefly Charleston, Savannah, New Orleans and Galveston). So the Yankee-dominated Congress—just as today, totally beholden to the Money Power—passed new laws, providing for federal officials (among them, military personnel) to set up federal stations in each Southern port to enforce and collect the tariffs—tariffs that would raise the price of those European goods above the prices of like goods produced in the Northern states. When even that did not produce the desired results, Washington, D.C. passed laws dictating that all foreign ships must first enter the ports of Boston and Philadelphia before proceeding to deliver any goods to the South, so that the tariffs could be applied at those locations.

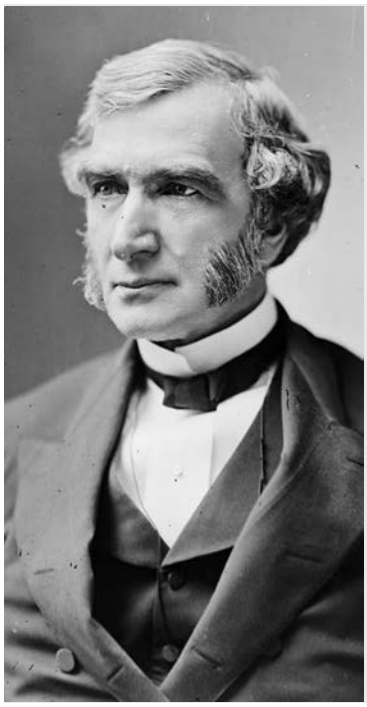

Rep. Justin Smith Morrill was the author of the Morrill Tariff, passed in March 1, 1861, when James Buchanan was still president. (Lincoln's inauguration was on March 4.) So many anti-tariff Southerners had resigned from Congress after their states seceded, that passage of the act saw little resistance. The tariff, in effect, was designed to force Southerners to buy more expensive products from the North, rather than from much cheaper European suppliers.

Faced with this economic strangulation, the South

For many years, cities in the South collected tariffs and other customs fees in structures like the Old Exchange and Custom House in Charleston, South Carolina (1865). Many times Southern tax collectors just ignored the excessive duties. However, once the North got wind of this, officials moved the customs houses to Northern cities and eventually federal fortresses like Fort Sumter.

collectively decided that their own economic survival depended upon exercising their perfectly legal right to leave the Union and set up their own nation.

Secession was not undertaken lightly. There were serious debates in each state about the pros and cons of leaving the Union and setting up their own association of states—a confederacy.

The plusses for such a step far outweighed the negatives, and the Southern states assured the Northern ones that in the event of any national emergency in the form of a threat from the outside, the Confederate states would immediately join forces with their Northern sisters in defense of the homeland.

If you think that this was the first instance of secession by states, I suggest you study the War of 1812, when more than one Northern state threatened secession and actually sat out that war rather than send forces to help their sister states fight the British. Rather strange that not one voice was raised at that time about secession being "illegal." In actuality, it was not questioned at all as to its legality.

This moderate and fair stance threw the bankers and capitalists into a tizzy. European nations, very anti-slavery, took a pro-South stance in their editorials and public pronouncements, stating that the Southern states had the more legitimate cause in the "family quarrel." Those foreign nations would never have done that if the war had been about the issue of slavery. Those "outsiders" had a much clearer view of the real issues, unlike Americans today, despite the passage of time.

Southern states exercised their rights and dismissed the federal tariff-collectors from their ports. The Yankee garrison at the port of Charleston on the island and behind the walls of Fort Sumter were among the last federal presence in the South. Lincoln saw that the last chance of appeasing or serving the 1860s version of the "military-industrial complex" lay in making that fort the cause for war. Thus, rather than ordering the abandonment of that federal presence within the territorial jurisdiction of the Southern state of South Carolina, he sent reinforcements by sea to the isolated garrison—knowing that such an action would in all likelihood provoke a military response.

Southern officials learned of the impending reinforcement—no doubt given the information by those trying to provoke war—and thus began the bombardment of Fort Sumter. The Yankee forces surrendered before the reinforcements (bringing much-needed food and ammunition) could arrive. Interestingly, not one Yankee soldier was killed in that bombardment; thus it is likely that a peaceful resolution could have been reached even after the surrender of Fort Sumter. But those influencing Lincoln could not allow a peaceful resolution. They had to have their tariffs enforced, their beholden cash cow

back in line and forced to buy Yankee goods. Thus Lincoln's plan to provoke combat, and to be able to blame it on South Carolina, worked like a charm. "They fired the first shot" was the echoing cry, which carried with it the obvious implication that, "The South is guilty, they brought this on themselves."

The historical record shows that even Lincoln declared that the war was not about slavery—at least in the first two years of that war—two years that were won overwhelmingly by Southern fighting men. With sagging morale and rapidly deteriorating support from Northern citizens grown sick of their sons coming home dead, a moral issue was needed. Editorials in those few Yankee papers that were still free of government control were using expressions like, "Let our Southern sisters go their own way; the death and destruction must stop!"

Those promoting that war upon the South then decided to take up the radical abolitionist crusade and use the issue of slavery as the cause for which they were fighting. The ploy, though nothing more than a political ruse, worked. Even European newspapers began backing the North, as they too were caught up in Lincoln's seemingly "magnificent" Emancipation Proclamation and Gettysburg Address.

How does all this apply to the current disagreement about those Texas, Virginia and Alabama license plates honoring the Confederacy? It applies because of the false history that has been taught due to a political/social/racial agenda since the end of that war, and to the following 12 years of horror in the period of military rule over Southern states known as "Reconstruction." The winning side always writes the history, and unfortunately, that "history" is about as close to the truth as a Cinderella fairytale. The stupid argument that the Confederate battle flag is a symbol of "racism" is strictly a post-modern twist on falsified history.

Slavery existed for four years under that banner as a legal institution; it existed for nearly 100 years under the Yankee stars and stripes. And even the term "civil war" as applied to that fratricidal conflict is a total misnomer. A civil war takes place when there are two (or more) factions trying to take over the central government. This was never the case in the war between North and South. The South had no interest in taking over D.C.; those states wanted to co-exist in peace. When the fighting started, Southern states were fighting a defensive war against Yankee troops invading their homelands.

When one considers that most Southern boys fighting for their states were dirt-poor and had nothing to gain by upholding slavery—an institution that even helped perpetuate poverty among Southern whites—it does not make sense that they would leave their homes, march north from Texas or Florida or anywhere to Virginia or Pennsylvania to suffer the most unimaginable horrors to fight to the death to preserve the institution of slavery.

But does it make sense that they would rally for four years to fight an invader threatening their homes and way of life? Absolutely. Rarely, if ever, is it mentioned that blacks and Indians in substantial numbers fought on the Southern side. The false image of the North as the good guy and the South as pure evil had to be preserved to justify the carnage visited upon Southern people, particularly civilians, by occupying Yankee forces. Only 4.8% of all Southerners owned any slaves. That means, of course, that over 95% did not, and thus had no investment whatsoever in the institution of slavery. That being the case, it is only logical to conclude that the non-slave folks would never leave home to fight to the death over slavery. And one must not forget that the war ruined the republic by swinging the balance of power between the states and the federal government heavily to Washington, D.C. The states, in essence, lost the sovereignty inherent in the Constitution, and have been dictated to by Washington since.

> "The 'hurt feelings' and racist attitudes of those against honoring the Confederate battle flag are the result of teaching false history."

The "hurt feelings" and racist attitudes of those against honoring the Confederate battle flag and the actions of disgusting wimp politicians are the result of being taught decades of false history. This issue—pretty small, actually, in the grand scheme of things—does illustrate the very negative effects of teaching false history to a gullible, trusting and accepting populace. Once the "fly" has been introduced into the ointment, especially in today's phony "politically correct" and historically blind populace, the poisoning of the minds and pushing of guilt is extremely difficult to straighten out. Our only solace is in the belief that the pendulum does not swing the same way all the time, and that the truth will eventually win out, we hope. ✦

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. In addition to his rousing speech at The Barnes Review Authentic History Conference in Washington, D.C. in 2006, Ray has given multiple addresses to the Sons of Confederate Veterans organizations in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria. He has done research on various important historical subjects and has had many book reviews and articles published on them.

Citizens Rally to Defend Flag

Many see Confederate flag issue as first salvo in new culture war

By Paul T. Angel

STAFFORD, Va.—While South Carolina Gov. Nikki Haley and a bevy of vote-hungry White politicians may have rolled over to the forces of political correctness and agreed that the Confederate battle flag should come down across the nation, not all Southerners are ready to give up the fight for this important symbol of White Christian America. On Sunday, July 12, about 100 enthusiastic citizens—White and Black alike—showed up in front of the Stafford County, Va., courthouse at a Confederate flag rally, filling the grounds with a sea of red, white and blue flags with the St. Andrew's Cross, proving that there are people willing to resist federal tyranny and thought control. (Ironically, the courthouse sits on Jefferson Davis Highway, one of the roads slated for a name change by radical anti-Southern activists.)

"We can't let them take our history from us," said Jason Sulser of Stafford, the organizer of the event. "It's other people who are putting the hate into this flag. We are not haters. We don't loot, and we don't riot. The government wants to take our guns. They want to take our Bibles. And now they want to take our flag and our heritage."

Sulser continued: "We understand that some people have adopted this flag as a symbol of hate. But those kinds of people are not welcome here. We are gathering because we can't stand by as mute witnesses as war is waged on our traditional American culture. What's next—Old Glory?"

Sulser likened the politically correct forces behind the effort to ban the Confederate flag to ISIS, the radical Muslim army raging across portions of Syria and Iraq:

"The first thing these ISIS people do is destroy the cultural symbols of the people they subjugate," he said. "That's how they do it. This cultural purge is a form of genocide. Here in America, we can't let the ruling party dictate what we can and can't say or believe. We cannot bow to tyranny. And that's what this flag is: a symbol of resistance to tyranny."

He continued: "The majority of the people who support the display of the Confederate flag are Christians. We basically live in an atheistic society where the South remains one of the few bastions of devout faith. There are young people, old people, fathers, mothers, grandparents, Black and white here today flying this flag. We are a truly diverse group, and we have more rallies planned to let people know not all Americans are ready to abandon this important symbol."

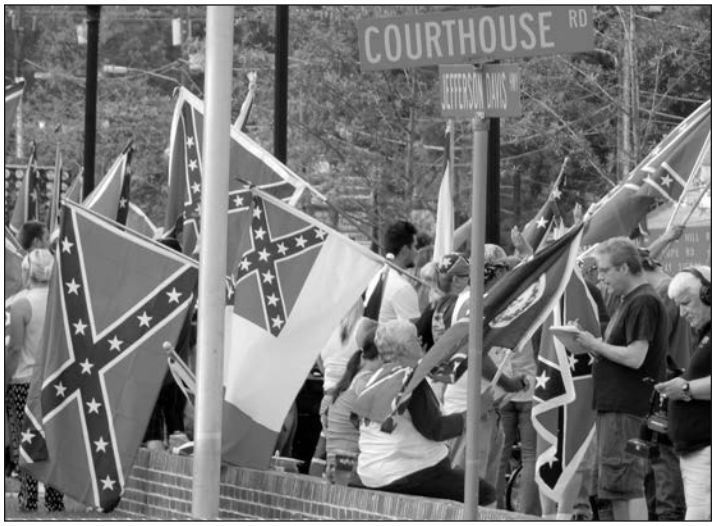

Large groups of Christian activists, concerned about the vicious assault on Southern heritage, are gathering across the nation to fly the Confederate flag. It is, to them, a powerful symbol of resistance to federal tyranny—not slavery or racism.

Dennis Durham of the Maryland-Virginia chapter of the League of the South (LS), recently declared a "hate group" by the likes of the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC), was also at the rally.

"The SPLC is a professional hate-for-profit group," he told this writer. "They are in the business of creating hate. They'd be out of business if so-called 'hate' disappeared. But look around you. Do you see any haters here?" he asked.

"We are in the midst of a 'Third Reconstruction,'" he added. "The first was after the war, when the Union brutally occupied the South. The second was during the era of desegregation, when our right to choose with whom we associated was denied by federal troops. Now they want a Third Reconstruction. They want Southern culture wiped out. This is just the start. I believe they want to 'culturally cleanse' the South, and we can't just sit by and watch it happen without voicing our concerns."

Durham handed out copies of *The Free Magnolia*, a newspaper containing a selection of insightful articles explaining the importance of resisting the socialization, atheization and liberalization of America. (Call toll free at 1-800-888-3163 to get a copy of this publication or write League of the South, P.O. Box 760, Killen, Ala. 35645.)

Sulser and Durham both have events planned for the future, and we'll keep you informed. ✦

South Carolina Secedes

If the "Civil War" wasn't about slavery, then why did South Carolina mention the word so many times in its secession statement, historians and liberal activists ask. While it is true that South Carolina legislators mentioned slavery a number of times in their secession statement, the state was more worried about Northerners encouraging slaves to open rebellion. In 1831, Black slave Nat Turner and about 40 followers rose up and slaughtered dozens of White people in Virginia. This incident, along with the slave rebellion and massacre of thousands of Whites in Haiti about a generation earlier, was still fresh in White Southern slaveholders' minds. This agitation by Northern abolitionists was what most galled South Carolina—that, and the fact that slaves who had committed rape and murder were being harbored in the North, rather than being returned to the South for trial. What follows is South Carolina's secession ordinance.

South Carolina Declaration of Causes of Secession

Convention of South Carolina

December 20, 1860

DECLARATION OF THE IMMEDIATE CAUSES WHICH INDUCE AND JUSTIFY THE SECESSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA FROM THE FEDERAL UNION

The People of the State of South Carolina, in Convention assembled, on the 26th day of April, A.D. 1852, declared that the frequent violations of the Constitution of the United States, by the Federal Government, and its encroachments upon the reserved rights of the States, fully justified this State in then withdrawing from the Federal Union; but in deference to the opinions and wishes of the other slaveholding States, she forbore at that time to exercise this right. Since that time, these encroachments have continued to increase, and further forbearance ceases to be a virtue.

And now the State of South Carolina having resumed her separate and equal place among nations, deems it due to herself, to the remaining United States of America, and to the nations of the world, that she should declare the immediate causes which have led to this act.

In the year 1765, that portion of the British Empire embracing Great Britain undertook to make laws for the government of that portion composed of the thirteen American Colonies. A struggle for the right of self-government ensued, which resulted, on the 4th of July, 1776, in a Declaration, by the Colonies, "that they are, and of right ought to be, FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES; and that, as free and independent States, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do."

They further solemnly declared that whenever any "form of government becomes destructive of the ends

Francis Wilkinson Pickens (1805-1869), below, was governor of South Carolina when that state became the first to secede from the Union. Pickens was a supporter of states rights, and became an ardent advocate of nullification (refusal to pay federal import tariffs) when he served in the South Carolina House of Representatives, before being elected to the U.S. Congress and then the state Senate. As state governor during the Fort Sumter crisis, he approved of firing on the ship bringing supplies to the Union garrison and the bombardment of the fort. Above, the interior of Fort Sumter after its capture by the Confederates.

for which it was established, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government." Deeming the Government of Great Britain to have become destructive of these ends, they declared that the Colonies "are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

In pursuance of this Declaration of Independence, each of the thirteen States proceeded to exercise its separate sovereignty, adopted for itself a Constitution, and appointed officers for the administration of government in all its departments—Legislative, Executive and Judicial. For purposes of defense, they united their arms and their counsels; and, in 1778, they entered into a League known as the Articles of Confederation, whereby they agreed to entrust the administration of their external relations to a common agent, known as the Congress of the United States, expressly declaring in the first article, "that each State retains its sovereignty, freedom and independence, and every power, jurisdiction and right which is not, by this Confederation, expressly delegated to the United States in Congress assembled."

Under this Confederation the War of the Revolution was carried on, and on the 3rd September, 1783, the contest ended, and a definite Treaty was signed by Great Britain, in which she acknowledged the Independence of the Colonies in the following terms:

"Article 1. His Britannic Majesty acknowledges the said United States, viz: New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Dela-

ware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, to be FREE, SOVEREIGN AND INDEPENDENT STATES; that he treats with them as such; and for himself, his heirs and successors, relinquishes all claims to the government, property and territorial rights of the same and every part thereof."

Thus were established the two great principles asserted by the Colonies, namely: the right of a State to govern itself; and the right of a people to abolish a Government when it becomes destructive of the ends for which it was instituted. And concurrent with the establishment of these principles was the fact that each Colony became and was recognized by the mother Country as a FREE, SOVEREIGN AND INDEPENDENT STATE.

In 1787, Deputies were appointed by the States to revise the Articles of Confederation, and on 17th September, 1787, these Deputies recommended, for the adoption of the States, the Articles of Union, known as the Constitution of the United States.

The parties to whom this Constitution was submitted were the several sovereign States; they were to agree or disagree, and when nine of them agreed, the compact was to take effect among those concurring; and the General Government, as the common agent, was then invested with their authority.

If only nine of the thirteen States had concurred, the other four would have remained as they then were—separate, sovereign States, independent of any of the provisions of the Constitution. In fact, two of the States did not accede to the Constitution until long after it had gone into operation among the other eleven; and during that interval, they each exercised the functions of an independent nation.

By this Constitution, certain duties were imposed upon the several States, and the exercise of certain of their powers was restrained, which necessarily implied their continued existence as sovereign States. But, to remove all doubt, an amendment was added, which declared that the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States, respectively, or to the people. On 23rd May, 1788, South Carolina, by a Convention of her people, passed an Ordinance assenting to this Constitution, and afterwards altered her own Constitution, to conform herself to the obligations she had undertaken.

Thus was established, by compact between the States, a Government, with defined objects and powers, limited to the express words of the grant. This limitation left the whole remaining mass of power subject to the clause reserving it to the States or to the people, and rendered unnecessary any specification of reserved rights.

We hold that the Government thus established is subject to the two great principles asserted in the Declaration of Independence; and we hold further, that the mode of its formation subjects it to a third fundamental principle, namely: the law of compact. We maintain that in every compact between two or more parties the obligation is mutual; that the failure of one of the contracting parties to perform a material part of the agreement entirely releases the obligation of the other; and that where no arbiter is provided, each party is remitted to his own judgment to determine the fact of failure, with all its consequences.

In the present case, that fact is established with certainty. We assert that fourteen of the States have deliberately refused for years past to fulfill their constitutional obligations, and we refer to their own Statutes for the proof.

The Constitution of the United States, in its 4th Article, provides as follows: "No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up, on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due."

This stipulation was so material to the compact, that without it that compact would not have been made. The greater number of the contracting parties held slaves, and they had previously evinced their estimate of the value of such a stipulation by making it a condition in the Ordinance for the government of the territory ceded by Virginia, which now composes the States north of the Ohio River.

The same article of the Constitution stipulates also for rendition by the several States of fugitives from justice from the other States.

The General Government, as the common agent, passed laws to carry into effect these stipulations of the States. For many years these laws were executed. But an increasing hostility on the part of the non-slaveholding States to the Institution of Slavery has led to a disregard of their obligations, and the laws of the general government have ceased to effect the objects of the Constitution. The States of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Wiscon-

"The same article of the Constitution stipulates also for rendition by the several States of fugitives from justice from the other States."

sin and Iowa, have enacted laws which either nullify the Acts of Congress or render useless any attempt to execute them. In many of these states the fugitive is discharged from service or labor claimed, and in none of them has the state government complied with the stipulation made in the Constitution. The State of New Jersey, at an early day, passed a law in conformity with her constitutional obligation; but the current of anti-slavery feeling has led her more recently to enact laws which render inoperative the remedies provided by her own law and by the laws of Congress. In the State of New York even the right of transit for a slave has been denied by her tribunals; and the States of Ohio and Iowa have refused to surrender to justice fugitives charged with murder and with inciting servile insurrection in the State of Virginia. Thus the constitutional compact has been deliberately broken and disregarded by the non-slaveholding States, and the consequence follows that South Carolina is released from her obligation.

The ends for which this Constitution was framed are declared by itself to be "to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity."

These ends it endeavored to accomplish by a Federal Government, in which each State was recognized as an equal, and had separate control over its own institutions. The right of property in slaves was recognized by giving to free persons distinct political rights, by giving them the right to represent, and burthening them with direct taxes for three-fifths of their slaves; by authorizing the importation of slaves for twenty years; and by stipulating for the rendition of fugitives from labor.

We affirm that these ends for which this Government was instituted have been defeated, and the Government itself has been made destructive of them by the action of the non-slaveholding States. Those States have assumed the right of deciding upon the propriety of our domestic institutions; and have denied the rights of property established in fifteen of the States and recognized by the Constitution; they have denounced as sinful the institution of Slavery; they have permitted the open establishment among them of societies, whose avowed object is to disturb the peace and to eloign [conceal] the property of the citizens of other States. They have encouraged and assisted thousands of our slaves to leave their homes; and those who remain have been incited by emissaries, books and pictures to servile insurrection.

For 25 years this agitation has been steadily increasing, until it has now secured to its aid the power of the Common Government. Observing the forms of the Constitution, a sectional party has found within that article establishing the Executive Department, the means of subverting the Constitution itself. A geographical line has been drawn across the Union, and all the States north of that line have united in the election of a man to the high office of President of the United States whose opinions and purposes are hostile to slavery. He is to be entrusted with the administration of the Common Government, because he has declared that that "Government cannot endure permanently half slave, half free," and that the public mind must rest in the belief that Slavery is in the course of ultimate extinction.

This sectional combination for the subversion of the Constitution has been aided in some of the States by elevating to citizenship persons, who, by the Supreme Law of the land, are incapable of becoming citizens; and their votes have been used to inaugurate a new policy, hostile to the South, and destructive of its peace and safety.

"For 25 years this agitation has been steadily increasing, until it has now secured to its aid the power of the Common Government."

On the 4th March next, this party will take possession of the Government. It has announced that the South shall be excluded from the common Territory, that the Judicial Tribunals shall be made sectional, and that a war must be waged against slavery until it shall cease throughout the United States.

The Guaranties of the Constitution will then no longer exist; the equal rights of the States will be lost. The slaveholding States will no longer have the power of self-government, or self-protection, and the Federal Government will have become their enemy.

Sectional interest and animosity will deepen the irritation, and all hope of remedy is rendered vain, by the fact that public opinion at the North has invested a great political error with the sanctions of a more erroneous religious belief.

We, therefore, the People of South Carolina, by our delegates, in Convention assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, have solemnly declared that the union heretofore existing between this State and the other States of North America, is dissolved, and that the State of South Carolina has resumed her position among the nations of the world, as a separate and independent State, with full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent States may of right do. ✦

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

Royal Support

A new book, *Go-Betweens for Hitler*, by Karina Urbach, claims to have uncovered new evidence from 30 countries of the broad extent of contemporary support for Adolf Hitler among European royalty and aristocrats. Most notable, of course, was British King Edward VIII. "In June 1940, Don Javier Bermejillo, a Spanish diplomat and old friend of Windsor" allegedly heard the duke of Windsor blame "the Jews, the Reds and the Foreign Office" for the coming war. Urbach

KING EDWARD VIII

also claims that the duke wanted to put warmongering Anthony Eden and other politicians "up against a wall." Another example, not in the book, which readers may recognize, is the support of the king of the Belgians for Leon Degrelle's Rexist movement—a Catholic variant of National Socialism. Degrelle was very popular and could have done great things for Belgium, had it not been for the intrigues of Communist-leaning "Catholic" bishops and the meddling French.

✠ ✠ ✠

Loved Slavery

Back in the 1930s, an effort was made to interview as many surviving Colored slaves as could be found, in order to preserve their experiences for history. But it

Slave quarters at a Southern plantation.

was a rude awakening for the social do-gooders. Around 85% of the old Negroes had nothing but positive things to say about their lives as slaves, and many were much happier during those times. Patsy Mitchner, for example, recollected: "Before two years had passed after the surrender, there was two out of every three slaves who wished they was back with their marsters. The marsters' kindness to the nigger after the war is the cause of the nigger having things today. There was a lot of love between marster and slave, and there is few of us that don't love the White folks today. . . . Slavery was better for us than things is now, in some cases. Niggers then didn't have no responsibility; just work, obey, and eat." The stories can be read in *The American Slave: A Composite Autobiography*, 19 volumes compiled by George P. Rawick. Some recorded interviews can also be found on YouTube.

✠ ✠ ✠

Seventy Years

The 70th anniversary of WWII's end has brought numerous phony propaganda stories in the mainstream media to protect Zionist- and Allied-created myths from truth. But the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* had the courage to bring a refreshingly honest report on the Prague Uprising—the beginning of the Czech Communist revolution in April-May 1945. Starting in Prague and throughout Bohemia and Moravia, German children, women and men were rounded up and interned, beaten, raped, driven from their homes and killed. German soldiers and civilians were hanged and set on fire with gasoline as "human torches." The sick, injured and crippled were herded from hospitals into makeshift internment camps. Germans were deprived of food, medicine and hygiene. In June and July alone, as many as 800,000 were driven by the Czechs and Soviets from now-Communist "Czechoslovakia." Tens of thousands died. The clearly genocidal program was initiated and promoted directly by the socialist Czechoslovak "government-in-exile": "Beat them! Kill them! Leave no one alive!" To this day, the self-hating German government has refused to demand redress or even acknowledge these ghastly crimes against humanity.

Sudeten Germans expelled by the Reds.

Global . . . Cooling?

A new scientific model of solar activity suggests the Sun will "go to sleep" around 2020-2030, leading possibly to another "Little Ice Age" like that of 1645-1715. The theory posits that the slightly irregular sunspot cycles are the result of interaction between dynamo effects near the surface and those deep in the Sun's convection zone. Their wave-like actions are thought to produce a maximum of sunspot activity when they are synchronous, and less activity when they are out of phase. During the upcoming decade, the two effects will reach exactly opposite phases, thus "cancelling out" eah other. Called a "Maunder minimum," the last occurrence brought conditions so cold that the

Thames River famously froze over. Global temperature changes are driven mostly by sunspot activity, and not by any gasses emitted from cowpies or politicians.

✠ ✠ ✠

Stolen Goods

Salicin, a compound derived from willow bark, was known at least from the 1820s for its pain- and fever-reducing abilities, but also for its harshness on the stomach. According to a story reported by Carolyn Yeager, chemist Charles Frederic Gerhardt discovered, but did not further develop, a combination of salicylic acid and acetyl chloride as a gentler alternative. About 1898, a German chemist from the Bayer company in Germany ran across the work and successfully developed what he called "aspirin"—a name derived from scientific names for components of the compound. Bayer first introduced aspirin as a powder, and as a tablet only in 1915. After World War I, the infamous Versailles Treaty simply seized the trademark for aspirin—and also for heroin—and gave the two to the U.S., Great Britain, Russia and France, just in order to keep a German company from earning millions of dollars from its own product.

CHARLES FREDERIC GERHARDT

✠ ✠ ✠

Smart Students

In the United Kingdom, the National Union of Students' national executive council voted for the second time to affiliate with the Boycott-Divestment-Sanctions movement peacefully protesting Israel's ongoing perpetration of genocide against Palestinians. The BDS movement has begun to have a significant impact on the Israeli economy and reputation, leading to panicked, angry responses by world Zionism. Universities U.K., which represents all 133 of the country's universities, was likely under pressure from Zionist interests and employed Orwellian doublethink to condemn the boycott move on the pretext that it "violates" the principle of academic freedom. So one must now be forced to engage in academic cooperation? What about the students' academic freedom? Or the freedom of academics to have nothing to do with Israeli war criminals?

✠ ✠ ✠

Genetic Disease

Holo-hucksters are worried. Their aging sources of income, now in their 80s and 90s, are dropping like flies. So, in order to maintain a steady stream of shekels, they have reintroduced a concept from a 1979 book, *Children of the Holocaust*. The tome claimed that the trauma of living through the alleged Jewish genocide attributed to Nazi Germany was so bad, that it is actually transmitted not just psychologically, but physiologically to descendants of "survivors." Research completed on subjects with post-traumatic stress syndrome is now being used to support the notion, showing that higher levels of the stress hormone cortisol are passed to children of PTSD mothers in the womb, marking the children for life. Woe is us! The Holohoax is now a genetic defect, so that "victims" can forever receive special treatment. We think, on the other hand, that the higher cortisol levels in the descendants may in fact result from the extensive Jewish practice of sexually abusing children.

✠ ✠ ✠

Jewish False Flag

Israeli-Ukrainian oligarch Ihor Kolomoysky is close to the Barack Obama administration, says Eric Zuesse. He is also the employer of Hunter Biden, Vice President Joe Biden's son. And, more importantly, he is the financial muscle behind the allegedly "neo-Nazi" Azov and Aydar Battalions of Ukrainian "nationalist" militia committing atrocities against ethnic Russians and Ukrainian sympathizers with Russia. Although the Russian government uses the "neo-Nazi" tag as a propaganda tool, the truth of the matter is that the supposedly nationalist thugs are doing the bidding of Zionist internationalists, in another incarnation of the Big Lie about which Adolf Hitler warned. While the Jewish-backed "neo-Nazis" engage in ethnic cleansing, they also create a humanitarian crisis, which can then be used ultimately by Kolomoysky and his ilk as a way to demonize healthy national sentiment, so that Ukraine can be made safe for the new Khazarian empire.

✠ ✠ ✠

Pet Bobcat

Around 2,000 years ago, a family who lived about 50 miles north of present-day St. Louis, Mo., belonging to the Hopewell mound-builder culture, had a special pet: a young bobcat. The creature was beloved enough that it wore a special necklace made of two shaped-bone pendants and a number of shell beads strung together. Sadly, the cat died when less than a year old. But it was preserved for the ages when its owners gave it its own special burial within the outer area of the community's burial mound. Neither sacrificed nor haphazardly thrown in, the feline friend was laid down gently, with its paws together, just as many a pet owner will do today. While eggheaded, godless intellectuals speculate mindlessly on the possible religious significance, we are reminded that "ancient" does not mean "primitive."

Bobcat skeleton showing necklace.

✠ ✠ ✠

Uncultured

Jewish and Freemasonic cabals have worked for centuries, first secretly and now openly, to destroy Christian civilization and the White race. They have been successful largely because they have enlisted far too many decent men and corrupted the morals of the majority population. Here, before we are silenced by the culture destroyers, are a few of their death-dealing accomplishments: wage- and debt-slavery, pornography, contra-

CONTINUED ON PAGE 32

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 31

ception, sexual license, abortion, easy divorce, sodomy, pederasty, satanism and a plague of other evils. Having destroyed the Christian moral fabric which alone has enabled harmony and order between races, they move to impose the New World Order, forcing homosexual perversion onto entire nations in order to destroy utterly even the basic social unit of the family. But seeing resistance from a growing minority, these enemies of mankind drive to frenzy the brown races for the final race war against the remaining 9%-minority Whites. What will you do, White man? Secure—peacefully, if possible—a homeland for your people, as other races have for themselves, or fall meekly under the dominion of a perverted "diversity" and cease to exist?

✠ ✠ ✠

Oldest Stone Bracelet

The Siberian Times reported recently on the oldest bracelet ever found. It is estimated to be as much as 40,000 years old and was found inside the famous Denisova cave in the Altai Mountains. It was here that the Denisovan race flourished—supposedly more primitive than Neanderthals or "modern" man—and one of its members made the trinket. Yet the

A photograph of a portion of the beautiful green stone bracelet found in Siberia. The arrows point to apparent drill marks in the bracelet.

green chlorite stone bracelet shows an exceptional degree of technological development, more advanced than expected. Apart from having been cut, ground, shaped and smoothed—and occasionally repaired—a hole also was bored through it, from which may have hung a pendant. The drilling was accomplished at a relatively high speed, raising the question of the source of the needed advanced tools. But remember that "older" does not mean "stupider."

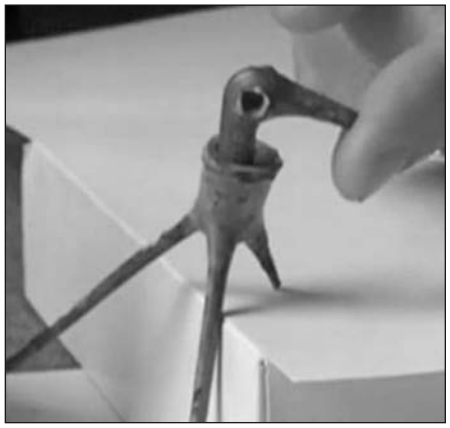

This ancient bronze item from Thrace may have been a child's toy. It proves even our ancient ancestors collected knick-knacks.

Oldest European Toy?

Shown above is what puzzled scientists are calling the oldest children's toy in Europe. The bronze artifact is said to resemble a stork, the head of which was inlaid with carnelian eyes. It is a product of ancient Thrace, 3,500 years ago, and demonstrates that not everything made by ancient civilizations was merely functional. Apparently, it could balance on the edge of a table and bob back and forth.

✠ ✠ ✠

Cultured

Europa is rising, while America's "melting pot" becomes a brown morass of savagery and chaos. Indeed, the chaos is everywhere, and everywhere deliberately fomented. But Europeans, who live yet amid the memorials of their once-great civilization, are waking up from the New World Order nightmare. Millions demonstrate publicly to defend European and Christian values and culture. Nationalist political parties are making massive gains across the continent, while Russian President Putin seeks a restoration of traditional values in his country and abroad. The Swiss People's Party achieved a stunning 25% of the vote, while Hungary's Jobbik and Fidesz parties go from strength to strength. Eastern European governments increasingly reject decadent Western immorality. From France to Norway and Britain to Greece, the people seek to retain their national character and reject forced immigration, multi-culturalism and attendant evils. Young people are discovering purpose and meaning through the culture and beliefs of their ancestors. The situation is grave, but a bright hope yet exists.

Himmler's Daughter

Gudrun Himmler Burwitz is in her 80s now, but she is still very active in a quiet way, helping aging German WWII veterans being persecuted by Zionists, including the late Erich Priebke and Samuel Kunz. She is still the proud daughter of her father and insists that the stories told about him are lies. She has compiled a manuscript about his life, which sits unpublished in her home. Her mind remains extremely sharp, and she is highly respected in nationalist circles. Burwitz was 14 when her father died, and she has memories of inspecting Dachau with her father and Christmas Eves at the Brown House with Hitler. It seems, however, that

Heinrich Himmler and his daughter, Gudrun.

the Zionist-controlled media are intent on finding and denigrating every single surviving person associated in the least way with National Socialism. While reporting on her activities, London's *Daily Mail*, for example, went to great pains in depicting Burwitz as an "unrepentant" and loathsome Nazi, whose father, the newspaper claimed, was the "architect" of the so-called Jewish "holocaust." But the newspaper should try to get its facts straight, because the "holocaust" yarn is fast unraveling.

✠ ✠ ✠

Persecution Continues

The government of Germany remains enslaved to its Zionist masters. Apart from the ongoing witch-hunt for every last Waffen-SS and Wehrmacht soldier who might have been momentarily stationed at a concentration camp, historical Revisionists—some of whom are now elderly—continue to be rounded up and hauled before courts for punishment of their thought crimes. Intrepid 86-year-old Ursula Haverbeck, however, has not been

cowed. She was interviewed publicly on German television, where she openly denied the occurrence of the Holocaust®, using factual evidence and rational argument to do so. She now has been arrested and her home invaded by police. Daring the establishment to prove the existence of the ostensible genocide, she is intent on getting the German courts to end the existence of the infamous §130 of the criminal code used to persecute those upholding the truth.

✠ ✠ ✠

Endangered Revisionist

The life of 79-year-old imprisoned German nationalist, Horst Mahler, is in danger. Mahler's health is suffering—no doubt made worse by the conditions of imprisonment. His brother reported that he suffered a broken shoulder from a fall earlier this year. Mahler is also afflicted with insulin-dependent diabetes, stage III kidney disease, an amputated leg, and heart problems. Mahler's wife, Elzbieta, and family have expressed grave concerns publicly. Nevertheless, the German courts are demanding, contrary to law,

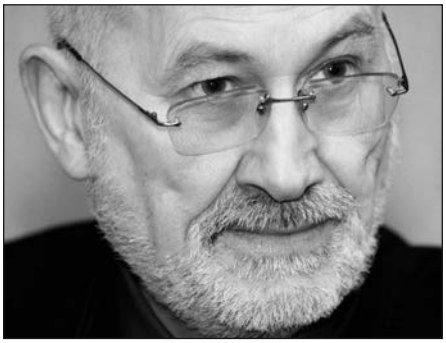

HORST MAHLER
Publicity about case may earn his release.

that he withdraw his request for early release—a release they normally are obliged by statute to grant. And in July, it became known that the authorities want to subject Mahler to psychiatric evaluation, in hopes of keeping him incarcerated indefinitely. It appears that the Powers That Be consider Mahler too dangerous and seek his death in prison. The family of Germany's oldest prisoner wants him free to spend his remaining time on Earth with his loved ones but needs the support of the media to accomplish the necessary political pressure. In other words, a minor miracle is needed. Mahler is not married to Sylvia Stolz, as TBR reported in a previous issue. Our apologies.

The partial jawbone of Penghu 1 Man.

New Species of Man

A fossil human, or technically "hominin," mandible (or actually half a mandible) dredged up by fishermen off the coast of Taiwan highlights the importance of submarine archeology and the diversity of human species in prehistoric Asia. The jawbone is being called Penghu 1 Man, and has remarkably large teeth. Other hominins from Pleistocene Asia include the primitive *Homo erectus* and the pygmy-like *Homo floresiensis*, as well as Late Pleistocene Neanderthals, and another species called Denisovans. The new fossil was dredged up with a net from a depth of 33-66 fathoms, 15 miles offshore. Scientists studying the jawbone said in a wild estimate that it is at least 10,000 years old, but less than 190,000 years old.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Real Death Count

Emil Aretz, in his book *Hexeneinmaleins einer Luge* ("Witches' Multiplication Table of a Lie"), says that there were 5.6 million Jews in Europe in 1933, excluding the USSR. Of this number, 1.44 million emigrated in 1933-45. Thanks to the partition of Poland and the occupation of the Baltic states, 1.3 million fell into Soviet hands, leaving 2.35 million in Germany's sphere of influence and 510,000 in neutral countries. Of these, 286,000 died from natural causes or as a result of accidents or bombardments, 61,000 were killed in combat and partisan warfare, 18,000 in the Warsaw uprising, 12,000 in the Lemberg rising, 8,000 in pogroms in Baltic states, Poland, Hungary and Yugoslavia, and 10,000 were executed for espionage, sabotage and guerrilla activities. The Jewish war victims of all causes therefore total about 395,000. No systematic extermination of Jews was ever planned. No order has ever been produced from the German "Nazi" authorities to the effect that the Jews were to be killed during transport or in concentration camps, despite all the fairytales. Aretz concludes: In no camp, inside or outside Germany proper, were there gas chambers or crematoria intended to destroy living people of any race.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Real Holocaust

More attention needs to be focused on the very real crimes committed by the mostly Jewish commandants of the camps of the Gulag archipelago—a holocaust that may have claimed the lives of tens of millions. Americans have been brainwashed about alleged atrocities of World War II Germany, whereas the documented Soviet criminality has almost completely disappeared from the public radar screen. Unfortunately Communism, with its innate criminality, is still very much with us, although the USSR has disintegrated. Danchik Sergeyevich Baldaev, an officer who worked in the gulags from 1951 till his retirement in 1981, wrote about the suffering of innocent Russians declared "enemies" by the Red government. He mentions the crimes of Naftaly Aronovich Frenkel—Josef Stalin's willing Jewish executioner and butcher of humans. Frenkel started out as a common criminal convicted in 1927 of corruption and swindling. He rose meteorically by proposing techniques for eliciting more work from his fellow inmates. One of his contributions was linking a prisoner's food ration to his or her productivity. Frenkel also observed that a prisoner's most productive work was done in the first three months of captivity—after which he was in such a weak condition that the efficiency of the camp slave population could only be kept high by eliminating the exhausted inmates and bringing in fresh, healthy prisoners. So when the prisoners were called out for a work detail and fell into line, the last man to fall in was shot as a "laggard." Besides exhaustion, starvation and exposure to the frigid weather, prisoners were subjected to impalement and genital mutilation. Baldaev's book *Gulag Zeichnungen* ("Gulag Drawings") is, unfortunately, not yet in English.

Robert Rogers and His Rangers

ROBERT ROGERS was allegedly referred to by George Washington as "the only man I was ever afraid of." Rogers, a remarkable soldier and military leader, the inventor of modern irregular warfare, was celebrated in his day, but then nearly forgotten until his memory was revived in the 19th century. You surely know his name if you served in the special forces or have read about them.

By John Tiffany

Robert Rogers is an awesome, colorful figure of early America. He was born in Massachusetts in 1731 but grew up in New Hampshire. The truth about this enigmatic man is much more interesting than the myths that one sees portrayed on television, where he is depicted as a devious and unscrupulous schemer in the popular TV show "Turn: Washington's Spies." So what is the truth about Robert Rogers?

He spelled his name in various ways: Rogers, Roger, Rodgers for example. Over six feet tall, Rogers was built like an athlete. He wore his hair in a ponytail. Burns from black powder, used in muskets, marked his face, and smallpox had also left its mark. A scar marked where a bullet had grazed his forehead, and a wrist wound limited the use of several fingers, while frostbite to his toes tended to throw him off balance occasionally. We don't know exactly what he looked like, since all portraits of him were done after his death.

As a youngster, he made his share of mistakes—notably by falling in, at age 23, with a charismatic counterfeiter named Owen Sullivan. "To counterfeit is death," was the warning on each piece of Colonial currency, but counterfeiters were folk heroes to many in the cash-strapped Colonies, and, even when caught, they often got off more lightly—although having your ears cropped and a sizzling, red-hot brand applied to both cheeks was a horrible punishment given some of the worst counterfeiters of the era. Caught, Rogers faced death or at least ear cropping and branding, but he was saved by the onset of yet another war with France and the Indians. Manpower was so badly needed in the fight that his crime was forgotten when he enlisted.

During the wars between France and England in America in the 1700s, both sides freely employed the services of hostile Indian tribes and eagerly encouraged atrocities. They even went so far as to offer the Red men bounties for White scalps.

A typical incident is recorded in the journal of the Jesuit missionary to the Indians Pere Pierre Roubaud, in which he counted 157 prisoners taken by the savages:

> Most had ropes around their necks and were "in a very wretched state, their eyes bathed in tears, their faces covered with perspiration and even blood," as they were paraded by the victors, who had dipped deeply into captured rum. Pere Roubaud walked up to a large fire and witnessed a horrifying scene. . . . "The remains of an English body, more than half stripped of the skin and flesh." As he watched, the Ottawas ate until their faces dripped with gore. When Roubaud attempted to intervene, a young Indian stopped him, saying in bad but perfectly comprehensible French, "Thou have French taste; me savage, this meat good for me." Roubaud found what solace he could in the fact that his missionized Abenaki took no part. (*War on the Run: The Epic Story of Robert Rogers and the Conquest of America's First Frontier*, John F. Ross, Bantam Books, New York, 2009, p. 140)

Rogers' Rangers were at first composed of provincials from the colony of New Hampshire, attached to the British army during the Fourth French and Indian War. The unit was soon thereafter adopted into the British army as an independent company, due to its effectiveness in battling irregular troops and Indians. Rogers used a combination of pioneer techniques and American Indian tactics to outmaneuver enemy soldiers in wooded terrain where traditional armies struggled in vain. Above, an artist's depiction of Rogers and his rangers shows him attending to a wounded comrade in the woods of North America. They were also known for refusing to leave a fellow soldier behind—a maxim America's modern-day U.S. Army Rangers still follow today.

Rogers served as a scout or ranger in the third of the four French and Indian wars—King George's War (1744-48). When not on patrol or pursuing enemy raiders, rangers served as guards for settlers working in the fields. Bells and cannon-fire from forts gave warning when the enemy was detected nearby. Hostile incursions were frequent. The Indians scalped, mutilated, tortured and cannibalized White men, women and children.

Finding the ranger way of life to his taste, Rogers joined up again in French and Indian War IV (1754-63), in which the shocking fall of Fort William Henry stimulated the Redcoats to counterbalance the large numbers of French-Canadian and Indian guerrilla fighters. Traveling light, the British-American rangers were equipped to act as quick reaction strike forces, while also being intelligence-gathering scouts. Rangers wore green uniforms—an early form of camouflage—not the bright red of the typical British soldier. Rogers eventually became the leader of his own company of rangers.

Despite heavy losses and occasional failures, Rogers' Rangers turned the tide in the Seven Years' War.

Some Americans had used ranger methods to fight the native stone-age savages since at least as early as 1675, but Rogers codified the Ranging Rules and successfully recruited and trained companies of pioneers, who defended British North America. There are different versions of the rules, but the "classic" version consists of 28.

Every ranger was required to memorize and obey the rules. [See page 39 for the abbreviated rules.—Ed.]

Rogers also formulated the Standing Orders. Many people even today remember the first standing order: "Don't forget anything," often rendered colloquially as, "Don't forget nothing."

Rule No. 1 is particularly significant, requiring rangers in camp to muster each evening (often they also mustered in the morning), where an officer from each company would inspect each man "to see they are in order,

so as to be ready [in] any emergency to march at a minute's warning"—a pioneering example of the Minute Men, later to be famous in the War for Independence.

Brig. Gen. George Augustus Howe, older brother of the famous British Gen. William Howe, was convinced the war could not be won without rangers. Indeed, he convinced Maj. Gen. James Abercrombie to revamp his entire army, to some extent at least, along ranger lines in 1758. However, a distinction persisted between real rangers and rangerized regulars.

Maj. Gen. Jeffrey Amherst also had great faith in rangers and promised Rogers: "I shall always cheerfully receive your opinion in relation to the service you are engaged in." Amherst became the commander-in-chief in late 1758. His faith in the American rangers was reinforced during the siege of Fort Carillon in Ticonderoga, when they proved to be the only unit in the entire army with the skills needed to deal with the enemy bush-fighters. The Louisbourg Light Infantry, a much-vaunted regular force, incurred the general's wrath when, during two night attacks by Indians, they lost 18 men killed or wounded—mostly from friendly fire.

A fierce fighter, Rogers burned the distant Abenaki Indian town of Odanak on the St. Francis River, whose warriors had long plagued the New England frontier. He and his rangers also spearheaded the expulsion of French troops from the Richelieu valley and carried the news of Montreal's surrender to French outposts lying almost 1,000 miles to the west—the only men capable of doing so.

Although he actually commanded only a single company, the term "Rogers' Rangers" was extended to include other ranger companies in the Hudson Valley and Lake George army, because he was by then the senior ranger officer there.

And while he and his band are the most famous, it must be pointed out that other ranger groups contributed to the British-American success: Israel Putnam's Connecticut Rangers, the Nova Scotia Rangers of Joseph Gorham and George Scott, companies such as Capt. Hezekiah Dunn's on the New Jersey frontier and indigenous rangers, such as the Stockbridge Mahican and Connecticut Mohegan Indian companies.

But to other Indians, who fought on the French side, Rogers was "Wobomagonda," or White Devil, because he and his men could be just as bloodthirsty as any savage when necessary.

Author John F. Ross recounts one time in 1759 when the rangers, having pulled off a spectacular raid against St. Francois, capital of the troublesome Abenaki nation, were on the march somewhere in the spruce bogs of New England near Lake Memphremagog, and ran out of food, far from civilization, pursued by a large enemy force of about 500 a few miles from them. Rogers had split up his force into several smaller groups:

> The men took longer and longer breaks between marches. Many fell into listlessness, only mechanically responding to Maj. Rogers' still astoundingly effective commands to get up and move along. . . . . They scraped the exterior bark off black birch trees and ate the mildly sweet, wintergreen-tasting inner pulp. . . . [Hunger] bit so deeply home that they resorted to roasting the Indian scalps they had so recently taken and roasting their leather belts and straps, chewing the tough material for any ghost of nourishment. . . . Once the metabolism has consumed its subcutaneous fat, it turns upon the muscles and organs in the process of catabolysis, seeking to keep the heart and nervous system going. Death can occur anytime after 50% of the body mass is gone. The rangers began to die; some pulled into the fetal position during a rest break and just never woke up. The weather granted them no kindness, continuing hard and cold. Some men lost their minds. After many foodless days the spectral column, crossing a small river, came upon the horribly mutilated bodies of [another ranger] party, piled up floating among a tangle of logs in a stream running off a pond. The men waded into the water, so ridden by hunger, that they tore into the raw and rotting flesh as though it were the finest dinner they had ever eaten. Their cravings somewhat assuaged, they carefully collected the fragments and carried them off. . . . (Ross, 261-2)

Wrote a guilt-ridden survivor later: "We hardly deserved the name of human beings."

Three officers and 46 men (out of some 200) were lost on that epic journey—at the same time perhaps Rogers' greatest victory and worst disaster.

(By the way, Rogers' plan for this mission went against his own Standing Order No. 11.)

Rogers first captained Ranger Co. No. 1 in the 1755 Lake George campaign, 32 hardy souls remaining with him through the winter at Fort William Henry to continue scouting and raiding enemy forts, despite a lack of funding. For Rogers, the situation improved in early 1756, when the temporary commander of British forces, Massachusetts Gov.-General William Shirley, gave him the command of an independent company of rangers, to consist of 60 privates, three sergeants, an ensign and two lieutenants. (Robert's brother Richard was his first lieutenant.)

Best of all, the men would be paid out of the royal war chest, with ranger officers receiving almost the same pay as Redcoat officers. Privates were even better off, receiving twice as much as their provincial counterparts—

who themselves were paid more than the regulars.

Shirley ordered Rogers to enlist "none but such as are used to traveling and hunting, and in whose courage and fidelity I can confide."

A typical frontier farmer would enter the rangers as a crack shot, an already proficient tracker and hunter, probably able to construct a lean-to in less than an hour, able to navigate in the deep woods, make rope out of the inner bark of certain trees, kindle a fire and survive for days on a meager trail diet. Rifled carbines were issued to many of the men, which, along with their great marksmanship, paid off in their victories against the enemy.

The recruit had to learn or perfect his skill at operating watercraft on the lakes and streams, learn how to ford a fast river, how to portage a boat over a mountain range, how to build a makeshift fortification in the woods, how to create a pair of moccasins, and how to imitate bird and animal calls as secret signals in the forest. Sometimes he also had to learn how to light and throw a grenade.

Even in the Battle on Snowshoes (March 13, 1758), Rogers' only major defeat, the sharpshooting of his heavily outnumbered Americans held off the encircling enemy for an hour and a half, with over 24 Indians being killed or wounded, one of those slain being one of their war chiefs. The Indians were not accustomed to suffering such a toll. So enraged were they, that they summarily slaughtered a like number of rangers, who had surrendered on the promise of being spared.

In 1765, Rogers went to England, where he was warmly received. King George III refused to back a grand exploration of the Mississippi valley but named Rogers commander of Fort Michilimackinac in Michigan, from which post Rogers sent Jonathan Carver on an expedition—evidently in search of the Northwest Passage, which seems to have been a Rogers obsession and perhaps a mission he had been assigned by the king.

At one time, however, jealous rivals went to great lengths to try to libel him as an agent of the French and thus a traitor to England. It seemed a recurring pattern in his life. Later, during the American War for Independence, he was unfairly suspected of being a British agent.

Some speculated Rogers was contemplating setting up an independent republic. But there is no evidence of such an intent. And even if he had been, there was no law against that.

Many historians believe the seeds of the American War for Independence were planted by the ideology, strategies and tactics of Rogers' Rangers. One of his men was John Stark, who would later go on to become a general in the Colonial Army and coin the famous expression, "Live free or die."

Another ranger under Rogers was Israel Putnam,

An artist's fanciful depiction of Robert Rogers. No one really knows what he looked like.

The Four Wars With the French and Indians

Many people do not realize there were four separate French and Indian wars, as they are known by various names and the fourth one is often called "the" French and Indian War. As you can see, "officially," from 1688 to 1762, the French and their Indian allies, and the British with their Indian allies, were fighting for control of large swaths of North America. And, just as today, both sides were pitting indigenous and colonial populations against one another. Here they are with their names and dates:

- French and Indian War I—King William's War, War of the Grand Alliance, War of the League of Augsburg, Nine Years' War—1688-1697;
- French and Indian War II—Queen Anne's War, War of the Spanish Succession—1702-1713;
- French and Indian War III—King George's War, War of Jenkins's Ear, War of the Austrian Succession—1744-1748;
- French and Indian War IV— French and Indian War, Seven Years' War—1754-1763

who eventually became America's second-in-command under George Washington. In 1755, during one of their first sorties, Rogers and Putnam:

> . . . left three men hidden well behind in a thicket of dwarf willows while they adopted an Indian technique of night warfare, inching forward to within 300 yards of Fort Saint-Frederic, under uprooted bushes as camouflage, finally taking station behind a felled pine. The blue-eyed 37-year-old Putnam. . . followed Rogers' lead despite his 14 years seniority. First light revealed how far they had pushed their necks into a noose: large enemy parties were at work on all sides.
>
> Miraculously they avoided detection. At 10 a.m., a big unarmed Frenchman strode right toward them. When he came within 10 yards, Rogers vaulted over the log and pressed his fusee to the man's chest, offering him quarter if he came quietly. The man knocked Rogers's musket aside, [and] pulled out a dirk. . . . Rogers grabbed his arm, and the two fell to the ground, the Frenchman bellowing for help. Putnam rushed out and knocked him on the head with his musket butt, then pulled frantically at Rogers's arm, for despite the general alarm that was bringing the enemy to them, Rogers had drawn his long knife. Then, pausing to grab his enemy's greasy hair with one hand, he made a quick circular slash with the other. The scalp came off with a pop, leaving a bright flash of white skull. Carrying the bloody trophy in his hand, with a battle scream emerging on his lips, Rogers ran after Putnam toward the thicket, leaving the enemy camp now alive with self-confusing halloos and musket shots. The five men crashed desperately through the woods, until Rogers slowed the party and moved it into single file; the last man covered their tracks, while the others strained to hear for sounds of pursuit. . . . Up to that time the "hairdressers," as French Capt. Duchat called them, had been mostly Indians. (Ross, pp. 92-3.)

According to Ross, after a period in England, Rogers returned to America and tried to offer his services secretly to the revolutionary U.S. government. He wanted to do it clandestinely, because he was a retired British officer on half-pay from London and wanted to keep his options open. He even thought that if Congress rebuffed him, he could re-enlist in the British army, although he hoped he would not have to fight his fellow Americans. Basically he wished to take a neutral stance on the American secession.

In fact, he hoped America could remain in the British empire, because he dreamed of finding the legendary Northwest Passage, as part of an empire that would stretch from the east side of the Atlantic to the east side of the Pacific. Rogers was more of a "continentalist" than a nationalist.

Had America accepted his services, it would have been a great thing—and the "Lewis and Clark" expedition or its equivalent might have happened in 1790 instead of 1804. Rogers would probably have led the expedition personally.

However, George Washington was feeling very nervous at this time. In June of 1776, a provincial committee had uncovered evidence of loyalist plots, including an apparent conspiracy to assassinate Washington and other patriot leaders, for which one of Washington's own guards was arrested.

Washington, although fearing Rogers might be a loyalist spy, granted him an interview, after having him arrested. These two men, both over six feet tall, were America's greatest heroes of the time. Rogers, when in charge of a troop of men, had something of the command presence of Washington; both were natural leaders. Both were great men, each in his own way. But they were very different; Rogers was Scotch-Irish, without a title, not a landowner at the time. Washington was an English gentleman—a member of the Tidewater aristocracy. Washington gave him permission to travel to the capital, Philadelphia, but sent Congress a letter filled with innuendos.

Not surprisingly, Rogers did not get the job.

These were times of a sort of twilight zone, in which Americans were trying to get used to the idea of being Americans, when up till now they had been loyal British subjects first and Americans second. Many of course remained loyal to the crown; others sought to remain neutral in the polarizing conflict. Rogers "was an American with a British—in the wider, embracing sense—imperial vision." (Ross, p. 422)

Rejected by the United States, Rogers then joined the British army instead and organized loyalist ranger groups in the New York City area. Ironically, the man who had been suspected of being a spy for the British actually did an act of counterintelligence for the king.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. John is also the copy editor for American Free Press newspaper. If you are not already a subscriber, please request a free sample from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. John is also the author of *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*. Softcover, 169 pages, #656, indexed, $20 plus $5 S&H in U.S., the book is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

He was suspicious of Nathan Hale, who was posing as a schoolmaster and spying for the United States on Long Island. Rogers posed as a U.S. spy and shared a few drinks with Hale, who in turn confessed his purposes. Rogers then had him arrested and sent to military headquarters, where Hale was summarily hanged. In retrospect, Americans would have been better off with Rogers on their side.

Today, Rogers is seen as the inspiration of the U.S. Army Rangers and Special Forces (Green Berets).

After the War of Independence, Rogers again traveled to England, where he wrote an unsuccessful play, became an alcoholic, and died in 1795, strangely unappreciated and in poverty, winding up in a pauper's grave far from his beloved America. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Roby, Luther, *Reminiscences of the French War With Robert Rogers' Journal and a Memoir of General Stark*, Heritage Books, 2008.

Rogers, Robert, *The Annotated and Illustrated Journals of Major Robert Rogers*, Purple Mountain Press, Fleischmanns, NY, 2002.

Ross, John F., *War on the Run: The Epic Story of Robert Rogers and the Conquest of America's First Frontier*, Bantam Books, NY, 2009.

Todish, Timothy J., *A Most Troublesome Situation*, Purple Mountain Press, Fleischmanns, NY, 2006.

Battle on Snowshoes: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wpCfogIX_bQ.

Extreme Survival: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wufppTptb2g.

Rules for Future Rangers to Live

A set of rules was devised in 1757 by Capt. (later Maj.) Robert Rogers. They told rangers how to travel in various North American, or specifically New England, terrains, how to scout, camp and attack—even how to eat. Dressed in greens and browns to blend in with the forest, each ranger carried his own food and got around using canoes, rafts and boats, or on foot, snowshoes or ice skates. Red-coated regular soldiers, bound by a totally different European code of battle, regarded the rangers as primitive and unsophisticated. But regulars were useless against elusive French and Indian forces. Rangers, on the other hand, were perfectly suited to battle Indian warriors.

Although there are several versions, here are the abbreviated Standing Orders devised by Rogers:

1. Don't forget nothing.
2. Have your musket clean as a whistle, hatchet scoured, 60 rounds powder and ball, and be ready to march at a minute's warning.
3. When you are on the march, act the way you would if you were sneaking up on a deer. See the enemy first.
4. Tell the truth about what you see and what you do. There is an army depending on us for correct information. You can lie all you please when you tell other folks about the rangers, but don't never lie to a ranger or officer.
5. Don't never take a chance that you don't have to.
6. When we're on march, we march single file, far enough apart so no one shot can go through two men.
7. If we strike swamps, or soft ground, we spread out abreast, so it's hard to track us.
8. When we march, we keep moving till dark, so as to give the enemy the least possible chance at us.
9. When we camp, half the party stays awake, while the other half sleeps.
10. If we take prisoners, we keep them separate till we have time to examine them, so they can't cook up a story between them.
11. Don't ever march home the same way. Take a different route so you won't be ambushed.
12. No matter whether we travel in big parties or little ones, each party has to keep a scout 20 yards ahead, 20 yards on each flank, and 20 yards in the rear, so the main body can't be surprised and wiped out.
13. Every night you'll be told where to meet if surrounded by a superior force.
14. Don't sit down to eat without posting sentries.
15. Don't sleep beyond dawn. Dawn's when the French and Indians attack.
16. Don't cross a river at a regular ford.
17. If somebody's trailing you, make a circle, come back onto your own tracks and ambush the folks that aim to ambush you.
18. Don't stand up when the enemy's coming against you. Kneel down, lie down, hide behind a tree.
19. Let the enemy come till he's almost close enough to touch. Then let him have it and jump out and finish him up with your hatchet. ✦

The Germans

When did the Germanic tribes become the German people?

By Ronald L. Ray

The purveyors of culture-destroying internationalism, among whom may be found most of the academic history establishment, believe that everyone should be forced into some sort of bland, brown societal soup, and no natural or man-made barrier is so great that they will not attempt to tear it down in their efforts to homogenize human beings to the point that no greatness or even intelligence continues to exist.

But this is contrary to man's nature—and to the evidence of all of human history—so much so, that these murderers of civilization must use propaganda and psychological subterfuge, and even physical force, to impose their will upon the masses. Whether it is the destruction of national borders or the amalgamation of peoples, or the imposition upon the populace of grotesque atrocities like abortion and sodomy, it is all neatly packaged as "evolution." Everything which came before is bad or defective, and only we, the illuminated moderns, are now "developed" enough to recognize the "truth." We are allegedly "faster, stronger, smarter," but we could not build a Gothic cathedral, if someone gave us all the supplies and a step-by-step instruction manual.

The truth is that we have not evolved. We have not moved from being a lower life form to a higher one, not least because we never even evolved from being less capable men to being more capable. Quite the contrary. "Modern" man's history, from the time of the late Renaissance and Protestant Reformation to today, is one long, increasingly precipitous decline and, amid technological "advancement," the fulfillment of a planned revolution to destroy all the values and achievements which truly matter.

People 10,000 years ago looked just like people do today. In some cases, they were superior specimens of the race. People then thought and felt and acted just as they do now. It might reasonably be argued that they were our betters, if archeology is to be believed with regard to the monuments and artwork our forebears left behind—not to mention the evidence of ancient philosophy and literature.

People back then knew and understood something which has been all but exterminated from the lives of recent generations: that the family is the foundational unit of society, not some superimposed superstate of the New World Order. Beginning from the life-long union of one man and one woman destined to produce numerous children for the next generation, society takes its origin. It builds from the nuclear family to include grandparents, great-grandparents, uncles, aunts and cousins, forming the extended family of relations, connections and friends as families grow. They become the clan.

The clans increase and become, or confederate to become, the tribe: a cohesive society bound by affection, affinity, duty, religion and culture. And sometimes the tribe grows to become a nation, extending over hundreds or thousands of miles of territory, and perhaps even centuries of time. And sometimes, too, a nation may form from numerous tribes, if they are bound by a sufficient cultural commonality. Otherwise, the conglomeration of tribes is little different from a conglomeration of nations: an empire, ruled for a time by the very few who possess the strength and power to hold it together, until it ultimately fails under lesser men. But the family, the clan, the tribe continue.

In 1937, young Germans dressed up like Vikings and Cheruskan warriors and paraded through the streets of Munich to celebrate "2,000 years of German culture." (The Cheruski were the tribe of Hermann, known by the Romans as Arminius. See item on page 46.) Despite decades of lies, propaganda and even legal persecution, designed by the culture distorters to extinguish the pride Germans feel about their great historic accomplishments, they have been unable to do so.

THE GERMANIC TRIBES

And so, after investigating the remoter origins of the German people, we come to their more recent forefathers, the Germanic tribes. For it is impossible to comprehend the German mind or culture or spirit, if one does not first understand that the German *Volk*, to this day, remains eminently tribal.

Granted, Germans of the last 20 years have become much more Americanized and homogenized, especially among urban populations, which are more easily controlled. Seventy years of de-Nazification and concomitant glorification of Zionism have produced a cultural psychosis: a people which preserves traditional dress, handicrafts, music and dance, but which is simultaneously ashamed of such things and believes it should be punished in perpetuity for being itself, because a parasitic group of outsiders says it should be so. It is well for the German people that at least part of the current generation has begun to rebel against this suicidal worldview.

Nevertheless, ask Germans to describe themselves, and most will invariably mention the tribe from which they descended: "I am a Frank;" "I am a Swabian;" "I am a Bavarian." And when they tell a person this, they are not primarily referring to geographic borders, as they may no longer live in the ancestral territory. Rather, Germans continue to be proud of their ancient Germanic tribal roots, and the unique physical and personality traits of the various tribes are strongly reflected yet today in their modern representatives.

Many Germans identify themselves by their tribe, even before they identify themselves as German. This is a key point to keep in mind, when we come to the discussion of our primary question, "When did the Germanic tribes become the Germans?" It will also be important to the understanding of why German unity has been so elusive through two millennia.

We must further be willing to recognize that "prehistoric" does not mean "unhistorical," let alone "ahistorical." It means only that there are no contemporary written records, or that the records are lost. If anything, it is the internationalists who are ahistorical, when they are not downright anti-historical.

Let us then take a brief look at some of the historically more important Germanic tribes. In doing so, we must remember that things like history and even genetic studies are often really just ways for one to understand his place in the world: How do I fit in with my family, my ancestors, my tribe, my nation?

* * *

Originally, there may have been more than 300 Germanic tribes. Tacitus recorded that there were five groupings, based more or less on religious cult affilia-

This engraving, entitled "Vandals on the March to Rome," by F. Schoenberg, depicts Germanic forces on the way to sack the city in A.D. 455. This would end up being the third sacking of the Roman capital, the Romans at the time being completely unable to defend the city from the various Germanic tribes. About a decade earlier, the Vandal king, Gaiserich, had agreed to unite his own house with Roman Emperor Valentinian III. Unfortunately, Valentinian was killed in 455 and the planned union was nullified by the actions of Petronius Maximus, who assumed power after the death of Valentinian. Irked to action, Gaiserich marched on Rome. Pope Leo I interceded and made a deal with Gaiserich. The Romans would open the gates of the city and allow the Vandals to plunder it as long as they would not burn the city or murder the civilians inside. Maximus fled and was murdered by a mob, outraged he had abandoned them. There is great debate even today over the extent of the Vandal sacking, which lasted for 14 days. They did strip and cart away the gilt bronze roofing of the Temple of Jupiter, which is allegedly the reason we refer to hooligans who damage public property today as "vandals" and their destruction as "vandalism." It also appears large number of Romans were enslaved and shipped off to Africa.

tion and not political unity, and descending from five sons of Mannus (*Mannaz*, "man," the son of the god, Tyr/*Tiwaz*). The *Germanen* practiced a cult of ancestors, sometimes deifying particularly notable rulers, and so we must learn to recognize family histories in their mythologies.

The three most important groupings—all deriving from their eponymous forefathers—were the *Ingvaeoni*, *Irminoni* and *Istvaeoni*. The first, for example, were the "friends of Ing," also known as Freyr. Francis Owen, in *The Germanic People*, following Tacitus, relates:

> The *Ingvaeoni* included the Frisians, the Saxons, *Anglii*, *Harudi*, *Cimbri*, *Teutones*, *Eudosii*, *Heruli* (on the Danish Islands), the Danes (in South Sweden) and the Swedes. Of the *Irminoni* the *Semnoni* seem to have been the most important. They were originally *Suebi* and eventually all bore this common name. Other tribes were *Quadi*, *Marcomanni*, *Ermunduri*, *Chatti*, *Cheruski* and *Batavi*. To the *Istvaoni* belonged the *Bructeri*, *Chamavi* and the *Agrivari*.[1]

Except for the North Germanic Danes and Swedes, all were West Germanic tribes.

The first tribe of apparently Germanic character to appear in historical records was the *Basternae*, which is generally interpreted as meaning something similar to "bastard," suggesting those people were perhaps of mixed origins, being possibly integrated somewhat with the Illyrians. They dwelt in the area of the Black Sea from approximately 230 B.C. until about A.D. 280, when the Eastern Roman emperor allowed them to settle in Thrace. They disappear from mention after the time of Emperor Justinian in the 6th century.

The *Vandals* may have originated in North Jutland, but this is disputed. One of the Vandal tribes, the *Silingi*, gave their Slavicized name to *Schlesien* (Silesia). In fact, the Vandals once were found in Silesia, southern Posen, along the middle and upper Vistula River, and in other parts of current Poland. Under pressure from invading Goths, most of the tribes met an unknown fate, but the *Hasdingi* and *Silingi* began the long trek westwards, forcing a crossing of the Rhine River following battles against the Franks in 406-407. After marauding through Gaul, the Vandals crossed into the Spanish peninsula in 409, eventually settling in southern Spain. Andalusia recalls the region's original name of *Wandalusia*.

In the midst of the second *Voelkerwanderung*, or Migration of Peoples, Gaiserich became the Vandal king in 428. The following year, the Vandals crossed into Africa, conquering as far as Tripolis, including Carthage a decade later. Between army and navy, they controlled the western Mediterranean trade routes. In 455, they sacked Rome itself, but after Gaiserich's death in 477, the kingdom declined and was destroyed under Emperor Justinian in 533.

Originating in southern Sweden, first mention of the *Langobards* occurs around 9-12 A.D., when they were allies of the Cheruski in central Germania under the famous Arminius. [See sidebar, p. 46.] After succeeding centuries of migration, they entered the Italian peninsula under Alboin in 568. The Langobards came to dominate most of Italy by their zenith in the 8th century, even effectively resisting Charlemagne. Their cultural and genetic influence is still perceptible today in northeastern Italy.

The *Burgundians* were a fearsome Germanic tribe whose ancestral home was the Swedish island of Bornholm. By the time of Pliny in the second century A.D., they occupied northeastern Germany between the Vistula and Oder Rivers. Unique was their burial practice of cremating their dead along with various artifacts and weapons, and then burying the ashes in a grave covered with earth and stones. Migrating through the generations, they came to dominate the area around Worms and Speyer, where the 5th-century battles of their king, Gundahar, against the Roman Empire became a basis for the *Nibelungen*. They were afterwards settled in the region of France to which they gave their name, remaining infamous for their cruelty in war as late as the 15th century.

We mention briefly the *Chatti*, one of the more important tribes of the *Irminoni*, who dwelt in the area approximating modern *Hessen*, and who are considered direct ancestors of the Hessians. Likewise, although of a different cult group, the *Alemanni* ("all men") should be noted: the *Suebi* and confederated tribes of Swabia and parts of Switzerland.

The *Marcomanni* ("men of the borders") lived in the area of Bohemia and unsuccessfully attempted to expand during the 2nd-5th centuries A.D. They disappeared from history for a while, later reappearing as the *Baiuwari* in the region they occupy to this day: Bavaria. This may have been after some intermarriage with Slavs and Avars, which possibly would explain Bavarians' distinct physical and character differences from other Germans. Their tribal name actually is from a Keltic-derived name, *Boii*, which is a geographic appellation.

Then there are the *Goths*, who exercised a massive influence on the twists and turns of the late pagan and early Christian Roman Empire and the migration of peoples. Beginning about A.D. 150, these people began to move from their ancestral homeland in either the island of Gotland or (less likely) south Swedish Götaland to the mouth of the Vistula, displacing the *Holmrugii* and Vandals. During the succeeding century, they moved along the river valleys to southern Ukraine and finally occupied the Black Sea area between the Don and

Dniester Rivers. By 260, however, perhaps owing to rivalries between the ruling families of the *Amalungi* and *Greutingi*, the tribe had split into eastern and western groupings: the *Ostrogoths* and *Visigoths*.

In the 4th century, Wulfilas (Ulfilas), whose grandparents were from Cappadocia but who was raised as a Goth, began efforts to convert the Visigoths to Christianity, albeit the heretical Arian form. As an aid to evangelization, he invented the Gothic alphabet from a combination of Greek and Runic characters. Because King Athanaric was violently opposed to the new religion, the Eastern Roman emperor allowed a group of Visigoths to settle in what is now Bulgaria, and it is here that Wulfilas carried out his work in earnest, soon converting most of the Goths and neighboring Vandals and Burgundians.

To detail everything of the Gothic migrations would require its own article, but we may note that westward migration of the Huns at this time unleashed numerous wars and efforts to find new land.

The Ostrogothic King Ermanaric ruled a massive kingdom, comprising Eastern Europe and European Russia, all the way to the Baltic Sea. His might was justly remembered in the Scandinavian *Edda* and Western Germanic lore, including the *Nibelungenlied*. But in 375, when Ermanaric was perhaps over 100 years old, the Huns struck with a swiftness that caused the collapse of the kingdom. Ermanaric committed suicide, and the Ostrogoths were dominated by the Huns for some time, even fighting along with Attila against the Visigoths in 5th-century Gaul.

The Visigoths, under pressure from the invaders, moved into Thrace and the Greek peninsula for a time but were then forced out. Continuing westward, they moved through northern Italy and southern France under Alaric and Atawulf, finally achieving a home in the Spanish peninsula by defeating the Vandals. As Roman *foederati*, they helped defeat Attila at Troyes in 451. Divided by the dispute between Catholics and Arians, and with a declining military, the Visigoths were driven back to Asturia by the Moors in 711 and, says Owen, "when they emerged again to stage a counterattack they were no longer Visigoths but Spaniards."[2]

After the death of Attila, a revolt by the Gepids, Ostrogoths and other *Germanen* destroyed the Hunnish empire.

Following defeat of the Huns in 451, the Ostrogoths under King Theodoric the Great (454-526) moved into Italy, defeating Odoacer, who was killed by Theodoric himself. Theodoric was a man ahead of his time, holding alliance with Franks, Lombards and Burgundians, while maintaining trade relations with Visigoths in Spain. He also recognized that his people could not remain as they were in the place where they were. Mightily influenced by Roman and Greek life (Boethius served at his court), he believed in an integration of the Germanic and Roman cultures. But the time was not yet.

In Ravenna can be found Theodoric's fabulous tomb. And because his successors were weaker men, the Byzantine general Narses had all but obliterated the Ostrogoths from history by the mid-6th century.

The *Saxons* came to control a large territory in central and lower Germania, as well as North Sea shipping lanes, during the 5th-6th centuries. They were so much feared by the Gallo-Romans, that the Western emperor appointed a "Count of the Saxon Shore" to keep watch for their attacks. Most famously, the Saxons, under Hengist and Horsa, were invited by the British King Vortigern in the 5th century to help him fight off the Scots and Picts. In this, along with their allies, the *Angles* and *Jutes*, they were completely successful. They liked the new country so much that they decided to stay and bring their relatives, coming to dominate over the next century the land we now know as England. And while a significant number of Kelts were pushed back to Wales, Cornwall and Scotland, new genetic studies prove that most were assimilated into the Anglo-Saxon peoples and not annihilated as once thought.

The Saxons also presented the last major stand of the old Germanic religion against the rapid advances of Christianity. From 718 onward, they battled the Catholic Franks led by Charles Martel and his successors, until they finally were subdued and converted under Charlemagne—Charles the Great.

Henceforward, the history of the Germanic tribes in Europe would form an intimate union with the history of Western Christianity. They were about to take the first major step toward becoming "the Germans." ✦

SOURCES:

Cooper, Bill, *After the Flood*, Chichester (West Sussex, England), New Wine Press, 1995.

Kemp, Arthur, *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, Washington, D.C., The Barnes Review, 2006, $42 plus $5 S&H in U.S. from TBR.

Owen, Francis, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, New York, Dorset Press, 1960.

Wellcome Trust, "Who do you think you really are? The first fine-scale genetic map of the British Isles," http://www.wellcome.ac.uk/News/Media-office/Press-releases/2015/WTP058941.htm", March 19, 2015.

Wikipedia, "Bavarians," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bavarians#History.

——, "Ingaevones," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ingaevones.

——, "Irminones," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irminones.

——, "Istvaeones," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Istvaeones.

——, "Lombards," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lombards.

——, "Mannus," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mannus.

——, "Vortigern," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vortigern.

ENDNOTES:

1 Francis Owen, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion and Culture*, p. 87.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 95*f*.

Germanic Genealogy & Tribal Memory: Tracing the Tribes via Ancient Lore

By Ronald L. Ray

Are there any original accounts of the early Germanic tribes? Indeed, yes—and of great importance. Or, at least they were, prior to the advent of rationalism and the modern, so-called "scientific method." These formerly oral histories were later written down and provide, although perhaps embellished with fictional elements, keys to Germanic history. The *Poetic Edda* is one example that comes to mind. And we have some of the ancient lists of Germanic kings, as well.

As mentioned elsewhere, "prehistoric" does not mean "unhistoric." Rather, history is remembered in a more human form, unencumbered by the footnotes and bibliographies of fanatical academics, who are less interested in true history than in their pet prejudices.

Thus, in the last 400 years or so, "scholars" with an axe to grind against the past have sought to discredit the genealogies of the royal houses of Europe, as though everyone born before our time were a liar, a fool or an ignoramus. But who is the fool?

In 1995, the Englishman, Bill Cooper, published a fascinating book, *After the Flood*, in which he investigates the medieval accounts passing on much more ancient traditions about the origins of peoples and, in the case of the Kelts and Germanic tribes, the long lists of their rulers. He also provides amazing literary accounts of the existence of dinosaur-like creatures as late as the 19th century in Europe and unlocks the historicity of supposed mythological elements in *Beowulf*.

What interests us is that the genealogies, although of disparate origins and first written down by Christian monks in the Middle Ages, demonstrate from their content and what is known of their sources that these royal family histories are in fact of pagan origin and cannot be considered pious forgeries. Moreover, the different genealogies, whether of Irish or British or Anglo-Saxon or Norse origin, universally trace their beginnings in relatively unbroken line to a common ancestor. At some point, the Germanic genealogies unite, demonstrating the common beginnings of the Indo-Germanic peoples.

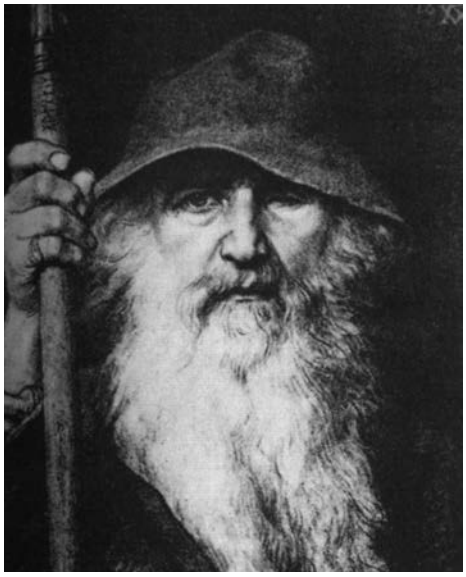

Who Is Woden? The inspiration for the god Woden (pictured here in a print entitled "The Wanderer," created by George van Rosen in 1896) was most likely a real man, and possibly the last common ruler of the eight royal houses of the ancient Germanic peoples.

And at a point even further back, these royal lineages begin with the same patriarch as that of the Kelts and of the (Caucasian) Miautso people in China.

That patriarch is Japheth, the son of Noah and the traditional progenitor of the White race. To the Romans, he was Ju-pater—Jupiter. To the fathers of the Anglo-Saxons, Sceaf (pronounced "shayf"); and to the Norwegians and Danes, Seskef or Scef. And while the Irish traced their ancestry to Japheth through Magog, the Germanic peoples did so through a son they called Bedwig.

Knowing that the *Germanen* revered their ancestors and deified some, it should not surprise us that they were fanatical about their genealogies. Thus it is that the real Woden (Odin) is the last common ruler of the Germanic houses. Through his sons derived the six royal houses of the Anglo-Saxons in England, as well as of the Norwegian and Danish kings. And, though appalled by pagan deification of men, the Christian rulers of later centuries were nevertheless equally proud of their common ancient lineage. ✦

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, *American Free* Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

The Germanic Fight for Freedom: Arminius vs. the Roman Legions

By Ronald L. Ray

The first Germanic chieftain who attempted to unite the numerous tribes of his countrymen, in order to defend and free them from the chains of a corrupt and mongrelized oppressor, was known to the Romans as Arminius—Hermann (or Irmin) to his own people—a leader of the *Cheruski*, a young man in his twenties, who dared to oppose a seemingly unstoppable world force: the Roman Empire at its height under Octavian Augustus Caesar, in the year A.D. 9. It was as though a young military colonel in a Third World country today could bring the entire United States to its knees.

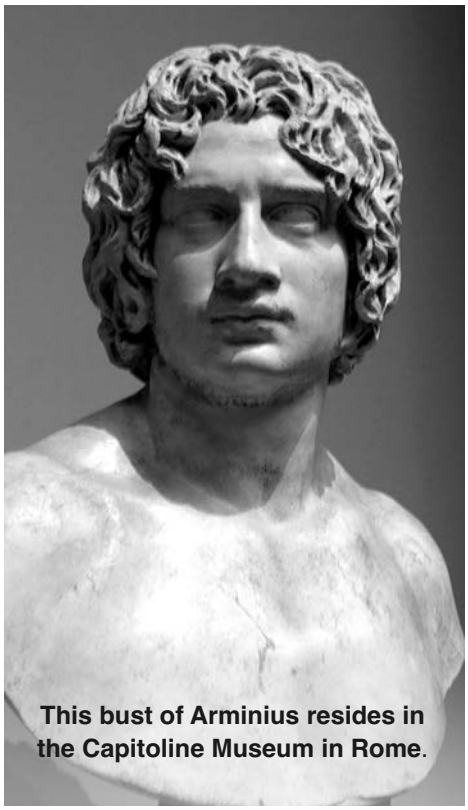

This bust of Arminius resides in the Capitoline Museum in Rome.

Chafing at the dissipated and dissolute ways of those who enslaved his people, and burning with rage over the kidnapping of his wife, Thusnelda, and their as yet unborn son—betrayed by her sycophantic father to the Roman aggressors—Arminius succeeded in bringing together a relatively small army of citizen soldiers from various tribes, who yearned to turn back Roman oppression. They would live as their forefathers, unfettered and free.

Edward Shepherd Creasy, 19 centuries later, depicts for us the transcendent values of Germanic life Arminius must have cherished:

> [T]heir bravery, their fidelity to their word, their manly independence of spirit, their love of their national free institutions, and their loathing of every pollution and meanness. Above all, he must have thought of the domestic virtues that hallowed a German home: of the respect there shown to the female character, and of the pure affection by which that respect was repaid.

Knowing Roman ways, Arminius used the enemy's weaknesses to lure them into the Teutoburger Forest near Detmold. There the Germans destroyed three Roman legions under Gen. Publius Quinctilius Varus—some 15,000 men—and stopped forever the advance of Roman might.

Earnest Sevier Cox summarized eloquently what Arminius's victory over the Romans meant for posterity.

> Hermann's victory over Rome preserved the race and culture of Germanic peoples. . . .
>
> Modern civilization hung upon his victory, for the descendants of the people he preserved are everywhere leaders in civilized culture as we know it. The victory . . . built up a reservoir of men and women of splendid bodies, splendid courage, and splendid energy, who, beginning four centuries after the battle of the Teutoburger Forest, broke forth upon the Western Roman Empire, subdued it, took possession of Europe and conditioned modern civilization to a development along Teutonic lines.
>
> This victory gave to the Anglo-Saxons their prized Bill of Rights and Common Law, inherited from the republican institutions of Old Saxony. It gave to the man on foot the right of way as against the man on horseback. It gave the presumption of innocence to the individual charged with crime, and an early trial for the charges made against him.

In these dark days, as the "lamp of liberty" flickers and would be extinguished by a hobgoblin mass of histrionic haters destroying Western civilization and the White race which built it, let us remember Arminius—not merely in words, but in brave deeds against the raging hordes. As once the Germanic tribes of old, let us fight for our freedom. ✦

[For more on Arminius, see the January/February 2000 edition of THE BARNES REVIEW in which we published Edward Creasy's research on Arminius (Hermann) and also included an article on the same hero by Ernest Sevier Cox. One copy is $8 with no S&H in the U.S. from TBR.—Ed.]

Books from TBR on Related Subjects

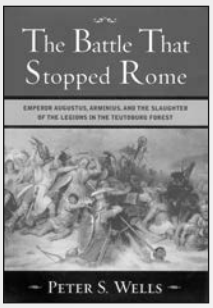

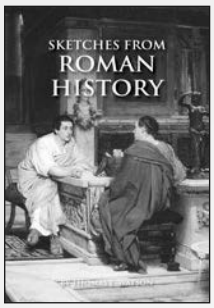

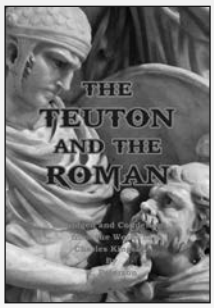

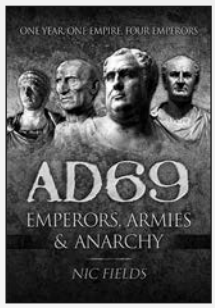

Barnes Review subscribers get 10% off list prices!

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered, and it unleashed a powerful Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle, which was opened to researchers in the past decade. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, *$15.*

Sketches from Roman History. In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders including Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, *$20.*

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the White race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. The North African White Berbers are also covered. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. Here it is: a comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years doing primary research to compile this book. There is no other book like it—a book to pass on from generation to generation. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25-by-11-inch format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

The Teuton and the Roman—By Charles Kingsley, edited and abridged by J. W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the bloodstream of the original founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of fierce Germanic Goths and Lombards. *The Teuton and the Roman* describes the decadence of the latter-day Roman empire, and the revitalization of its Italian territories under the conquering Germanic nations that settled and repopulated northern Italy. Softcover, 122 pages, #611, *$15.*

The Races of Europe. By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard University. First published in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The White race is a mixture of *sapiens*, Neanderthal types and Mediterranean types; the Upper Paleolithic peoples are the indigenous peoples of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when reduced Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mix, a process of "dinarization" occurs, which produces a hybrid with non-intermediate features. Coon classified the White races after regions or archeological sites. Covered are the Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. Book contains the full set of photo plates that illustrate the expansive range of topics explored. Oversized softcover, 8.5-by-11-inch format, 436 pages, dozens of maps and charts, hundreds of photos, #608, *$40.*

AD 69: Emperors, Armies & Anarchy. With the death of Nero by his own hand, the Julio-Claudian dynasty came to an end, and Rome was up for the taking. This was June 9, A.D. 68. The following year, commonly known as "the year of the four emperors," was one of Rome's worst. Who would sit upon the vacant throne in Rome and establish a new dynasty? The most ambitious and unscrupulous generals of the empire fell into a bloody struggle to decide who would wear the imperial purple. Hardback, 256 pages, maps, plates, #694, *$35.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include shipping and handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 or orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. (Please email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Send request with order form on page 72 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge (Mon.-Thu. 9-5) or visit our online shop at www.barnesreview.com.

Japan's Operation Balloon Bomb

By late 1944, the tide of World War II had long since turned against the empire of Japan. Desperate to somehow bring the pain of war directly to the U.S. civilian population, the Japanese turned to a novel weapon: giant trans-oceanic, bomb-carrying balloons.

By Philip Rife

The *fugo* (Japanese for "fire balloon," i.e., "*fusen bakudan*") was a 33-foot-diameter balloon constructed from bark paper glued together, reinforced with string, and waterproofed with fermented persimmon juice. Some of the more sophisticated components were supplied by Japanese industrial giants whose consumer products are familiar to most Americans today: the timing devices were made by Seiko, electronics by Toshiba and explosives by Hitachi.

When the *fugo* was fully assembled, the gas bag was filled with lighter-than-air hydrogen gas to provide the necessary lift. Prevailing Pacific winds known as the jet stream would carry a balloon launched in Japan 5,000 miles to North America in anywhere from three to four days.

In theory, at a point in time when the balloon was calculated to be over North America, its bombs would be released automatically. However, many balloons fell harmlessly at sea, short of their target. Others landed without ever dropping their deadly cargo. *Fugos* were armed with both incendiary bombs (designed to start forest fires and damage structures) and anti-personnel bombs to injure people.

Japan is believed to have launched somewhere between 9,000 and 10,000 *fugos* toward North America starting in November 1944. Of this number, about 350 are known to have made landfall. Others likely landed unobserved in remote locations and went undiscovered. (Balloons and balloon parts were still turning up periodically in western U.S. states as late as the 1990s.)

The vagaries of local winds over the North American mainland ensured a wide distribution of the balloons. The areas with the documented *fugo* landings were: the Canadian coastal province of British Columbia (57); Oregon (45); Alaska (37); Montana (32); Washington (28); California (25); Alberta (20); Idaho (12); Wyoming (11); South Dakota (9); Saskatchewan (9); Nevada (7); Manitoba (6); Yukon (6); Nebraska (5); Utah (5); Colorado (4); Northwest Territory (4); Texas (3); Iowa (3); Michigan (3); Mexico (3); Arizona (2); North Dakota (2); Hawaii (1); Illinois (1); and Kansas (1).

In March of 1945, a *fugo* landed on electrical transmission lines leading from the hydroelectric dam in Bonneville, Utah, to the government's secret plutonium processing facility at Hanford, Washington and shorted them out, cutting electricity to the nuclear reactor's cooling pumps. Hanford was shut down for three days at a crucial time when the U.S. was producing plutonium for the atomic bomb later dropped on Nagasaki. That same month, military police and civilian guards shot down a low-flying *fugo* just outside the Hanford facility. Another *fugo* landed next to the Boeing plant in Everett, Washington, where B-29 bombers were built.

No *fugos* landed in major cities, but one came down in Medford, Oregon, and another in Cicero, Illinois. In the first incident, the balloon's ordnance had already dropped, and in the other, the incendiary bombs were still aboard but failed to detonate. There were no casualties in either incident.

In June 1945, Radio Tokyo promised "large-scale attacks with death-defying Japanese manning the balloons." Japanese spokesmen later added that previous

MAP BY JEROME N. COOKSON, NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC

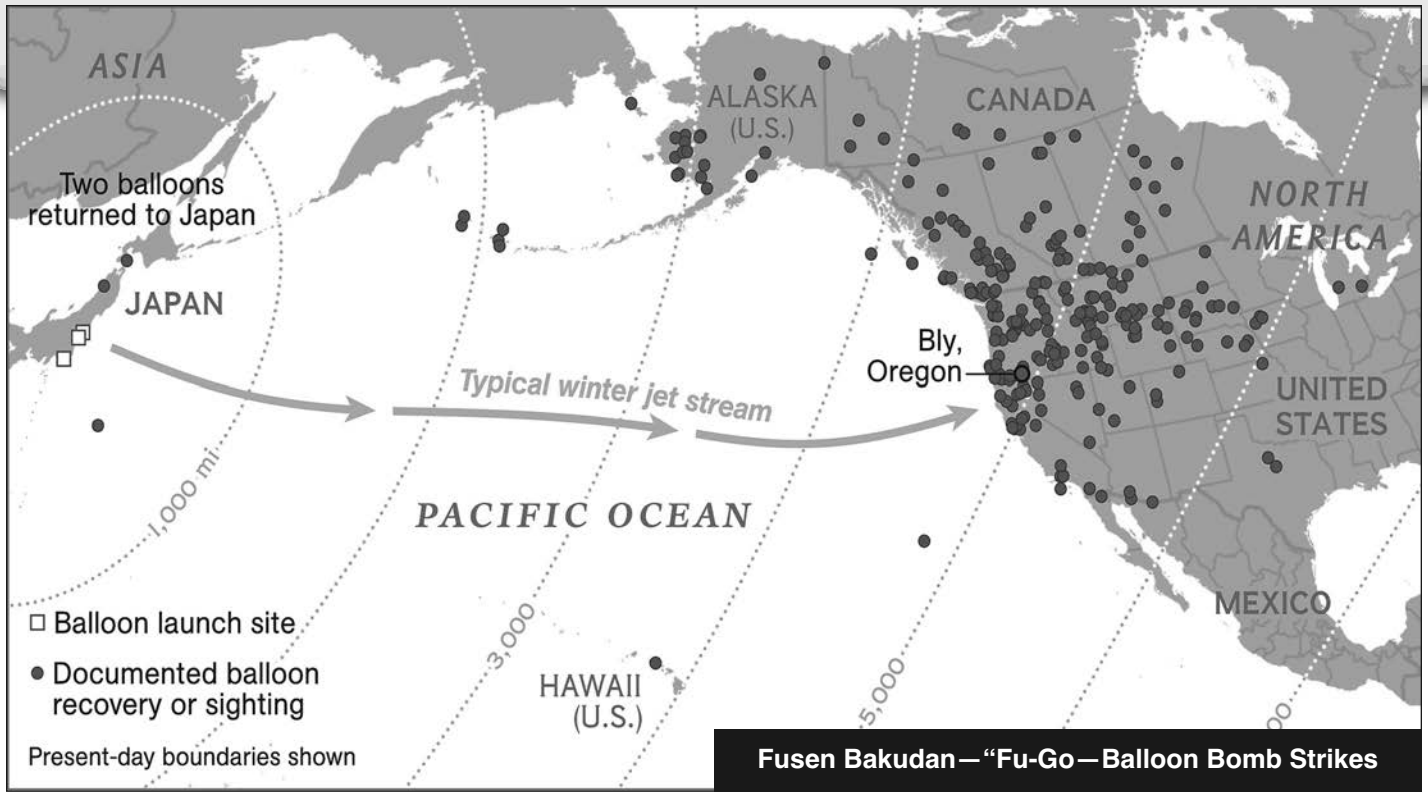

Fusen Bakudan—"Fu-Go—Balloon Bomb Strikes

fugo attacks were a "prelude to something big." Privately, U.S. authorities considered manned *fugos* feasible only if larger balloons with pressurized gondolas were used, or *fugos* were launched from ships or submarines positioned closer to North America.[1]

When *fugos* were detected on radar or spotted visually, U.S. and Canadian fighter planes were dispatched to shoot them down before they could deliver their potentially lethal cargo. The U.S. also tried to destroy *fugos* at their source by employing some clever detective work. Microscopic analysis of fossilized organisms in sand used as ballast for the balloons pinpointed their likely launch sites. B-29s then targeted the sites for destruction. Other B-29 raids destroyed or disrupted Japan's hydrogen production facilities.

The decision was made early on to do everything possible to keep the Japanese in the dark about whether their *fugos* were successfully landing in North America. In January 1945, the director of the U.S. government's Office of Censorship issued the following directive:

> Confidential Note to Editors and Broadcasters, Not for Publication or Broadcast. Any balloons approaching the United States from outside its borders can be enemy attacks. Information that the balloons have reached this country and particularly what section they have reached is information of value to the enemy. Please do not aid the enemy by publishing or broadcasting such information without appropriate authority.[2]

The Japanese made the decision to pull the plug on their *fugo* campaign because they failed to receive any feedback that it was working: "Toward the end of April [1945], General Kusaba was told to cease all operations. The dictum of the [general] staff was, 'Your balloons are not reaching America. If they were, reports would be in the newspapers [as] Americans could not keep their mouths closed this long'."[3]

The U.S. government's decision to keep the American people in the dark about *fugos* came at a price, however. The most tragic result of this policy of secrecy occurred in May 1945. A pastor and his wife were on a picnic in a forest near Bly, Oregon with five local children, ages 11 to 13, when the woman and youngsters found a landed *fugo* with an unexploded bomb aboard. The pastor described what happened: "As I got out of my car to bring the lunch, the others called to me they had found something that looked like a balloon. Just then there was a big explosion. I ran up there, and they were all dead."[4]

These were the only civilian deaths caused by enemy action in the continental U.S. during World War II. But there were several close calls involving other unaware civilians encountering a landed *fugo*.

According to a newspaper account after Japan's surrender:

> Near Moxee City, Wash., a sheepherder found a fallen balloon with live bombs, dragged it behind his automobile and kept it in a building two weeks

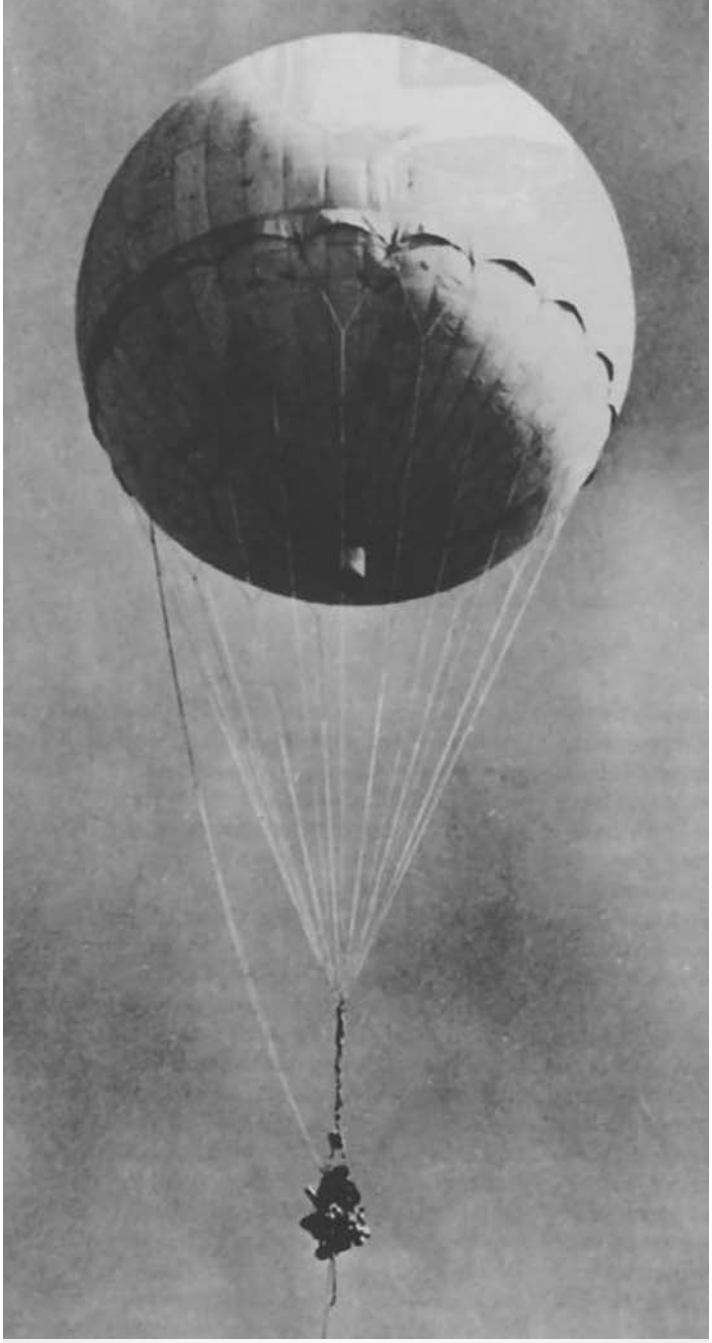

Above, this photo shows a Japanese *fugo* balloon bomb that was shot down and then re-inflated by U.S. military personnel in California. The Japanese introduced the balloon bomb in November of 1944 and stopped the program in April of 1945, not knowing that about 350 of the weapons had in fact landed in North America. More than 9,000 of the balloon bombs were manufactured, and plans were in the works to weaponize the *fugo* with biological and radioactive agents. At right, a photo of a *fugo* balloon bomb gondola taken from a U.S. Navy training film of the era.

> before authorities learned of the incident.
>
> A small boy in Washington state found an anti-personnel bomb, which looked to him like a toy airplane. He wound the "propellor"—the arming device in the nose—until it was within one-sixteenth of an inch of exploding the bomb.[5]

A little over two weeks after the fatal incident in Oregon, the government issued a public warning not to handle strange debris.

It's fortunate the Japanese didn't learn until after the war that hundreds of their balloons had made landfall in North America. Before the project was cancelled, they'd planned to arm future *fugos* with the super-deadly bacterial agent anthrax. Given the small size of a balloon's explosive payload, the possibility of one creating widespread damage was remote. Bacteriological payloads were a different story entirely.

THREAT TAKEN SERIOUSLY

American officials took the threat of balloon-borne biological agents quite seriously. They outfitted recovery teams with protective clothing, stockpiled decontamination supplies, and asked farmers' organizations and veterinarians to report any unusual disease outbreaks in crops or livestock.

Among the experts assembled to give their opinion on the potential threat posed by balloons was a bacteriologist from the Army's chemical and biological warfare center at Camp Detrick, Maryland, who said: "Mine scared them stiff. I told them that if we found Japanese B-encephalitis on any of the balloons, we were in real trouble. Our population had no defenses against B-encephalitis. Four out of five people who contracted it would have died."

His assessment with regard to anthrax was equally chilling: "They could have contaminated the pastures and forests, and killed all the cows, sheep, horses, pigs, deer—plus a considerable number of human beings. The hysteria would have been terrible."[6]

This view was echoed in a postwar news release issued by the University of New Mexico quoting one of its professors, who had also been a member of the government's *fugo* investigation team: "This country would have had unpleasant experiences. Anthrax spores could have been sent over in great numbers. Manchurian sheep pox could have easily struck the hoofed animals of the country, because the disease has not been found here, and there would be no natural immunity."[7]

Anthrax wasn't the only weapon of mass destruction the Japanese could have delivered by balloon. Unbeknownst to the Allied side, Japan had an even scarier

option for arming *fugos*: "dirty bombs" laced with deadly radioactive material.

We now know Japan very nearly had the atomic bomb before the United States. They successfully test-fired one on an island off the coast of Japanese-occupied northern Korea on August 10, 1945— just four days after an American B-29 dropped a similar weapon on the Japanese city of Hiroshima. Factor in that Japan's atomic bomb project was delayed for three months when it was moved to Korea from the Japanese home islands to escape B-29 bombing raids, and it is apparent just how close the United States came to being on the receiving end of the world's first atomic attack.[8]

A former U.S. Marine recalled an experience he had in postwar Japan:

> One day in the park outside Japan's imperial palace, I met up with Mr. Papps, an OSS [forerunner of the CIA] officer. His office was just a few yards down the hallway from Gen. [Douglas] MacArthur's office, and he invited me to see his office. As I walked into his office, I saw three top American atomic scientists going over a large diagram of some kind of device. I asked Mr. Papps what it was, and he said it was the actual diagram of the Japanese atomic bomb. I asked him if it was workable. He said yes, it was just like ours and very workable. He showed me Japanese orders to use the bomb on the Allies when they came into Japanese waters. They did have enough uranium for one bomb and were ready to use it. We dropped our bomb first.[9]

Then as now, the raw material necessary for constructing a dirty bomb would've been available well before an actual atomic bomb.

Besides balloons, another option available to Japan for delivering a dirty bomb involved launching a plane from a submarine stationed miles off the Pacific coast of the United States. The Japanese had already used sub-launched planes in the early days of the war. One of them dropped two incendiary bombs in Oregon in September 1942 in an unsuccessful attempt to start a major forest fire.[10] Ominously, the Japanese navy is known to have carried out practice bombing runs in an area of Japan that closely matched the topography of the San Francisco Bay area in late 1944—much like they had used a local stand-in for Pearl Harbor prior to Dec. 7, 1941.[11] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Medford Mail-Tribune*, June 4, 1945.
2 www.project1947.com.
3 *Reader's Digest*, August 1950.
4 *Seattle Times*, June 1, 1945.
5 *The News-Tribune*, August 15, 1945.
6 www.project1947.com.
7 University of New Mexico.
8 *Japan's Secret War* by Robert K. Wilcox.
9 www.grunt.com.
10 *Silent Siege III* by Bert Webber.
11 *Vengeance* by Philip Henshall.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Hitler & the Slavs

Rare letters from two Russian church leaders explain why they loved and hated Adolf Hitler

These two texts, translated for the first time into English, are essential to understanding the opinions of royalists, nationalists and anti-Communists on Hitler's invasion of the USSR and Hitler in general. These brief texts are fairly consistent: Russians saw Hitler as useful, but never to be trusted given his lieutenants' adherence to anti-Slavic racial theories. The destructive and irrational politics of Erich Koch in Ukraine confirmed the worst fears of Russians, many of whom were quite willing to give Hitler the benefit of the doubt when invading the Soviet Union.

Translated & Edited by Dr. Matthew R. Johnson

BACKGROUND

After the Russian Civil War came to its inglorious end in the early 1920s, a substantial portion of the Russian clergy and many people of different backgrounds fled. There were at least two directions. First, to the west, establishing flourishing colonies of royalist and nationalist expatriates in Turkey, Yugoslavia, Berlin, London, Paris and New York. The second was through nationalist China, specifically the city of Harbin. [See TBR, March/April 2014.—Ed.] From there, via the Philippines, Russian exiles established large communities in San Francisco, Hawaii and the American West.

Politically ineffective and suspicious of outsiders, these exiles were able to give first-hand accounts of life in the USSR. As not many learned to speak English in the early years, their world was fairly self-enclosed and poor. The exile church, called the Russian Synod in Exile or the Russian Orthodox Church Outside of Russia (in addition to the more common Russian Orthodox Church Abroad) maintained the traditions of Old Russia through their headquarters on 91st Street in Manhattan, which still functions as a cathedral.

Establishing seminaries in places like Jordanville, New York, monasteries and a large network of parishes, the exile church rejected the Soviet system and condemned the boot-licking attitude of some of the "new" clergy, empowered by the State Political Directorate (GPU) and granted a "patriarch" by Stalin in 1944. They were joined by Ukrainian and Belorussian exiles of various political backgrounds, but the one thing they had in common was the complete contempt of the American system. True, they were granted asylum status, but the U.S. never wavered in its financial and industrial support of the USSR. While fighting a strange "Cold War" for a generation, this did not prevent American capitalists from profiting handsomely from the Soviet experiment. In fact, as Anthony Sutton argues, without question, American and English capitalists provided the entire early phalanx of experts and technicians that made Soviet industrialization possible.

With this climate, it is easy to see how the exile movement, nationalist and royalist, might be seen by the cosmopolitan and materialist American ruling class. Presidents Gerald Ford and Ronald Reagan refused to meet with Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn for fear of irritating the Soviets but had no difficulty meeting with liberals such as Joseph Brodsky (the liberals' more "cooperative" dissident).

However, due to their relative isolation, the pieces translated below for the first time have a tad bit of naivete about them. Many still clung to the fiction that the West was anti-Communist, while billions in indus-

trial goods, food aid and high-tech equipment were being bought and sold with the "evil empire" without ceasing. Of course, so many were happy with the rise of Hitler, if only because he offered a non-liberal, highly organized and militarist alternative to the United States. The Russians in exile had mixed attitudes toward National Socialism, with a majority seeing them as yet another German attempt to colonize Russia. On the other hand, almost all saw Hitler as a means to weaken Stalin so as to permit a legitimate government to take power.

The first piece translated here is from a bishop of the Russian Orthodox Church Abroad, Metropolitan Archbishop Vitaly (Maksimenko). Born before the revolution in 1873, he soon ran afoul of two rising powers: the new militarist Polish state on the one hand, and the rise of the Ukrainian Directory on the other. Arrested by both just a few months apart in 1919, he soon escaped into Greece and Yugoslavia, slowly making his way to the United States. A firm royalist and nationalist, he was seen by both Polish and Ukrainian governments as an enemy agent. He became the bishop of Jersey City, N.J. He was responsible in part for the establishment of the St. Job of Pochayev Publishing House, as well as the seminary at Jordanville (a part of the Holy Trinity monastery there).

The brief appeal translated below was aimed at the liberal Roosevelt administration and is written in language that such a regime could understand. Despite his knowledge of local conditions in Russia and his authority on issues concerning Marxism and Stalin, he was predictably ignored. The United States fought Hitler, Mussolini, Tojo and the entire gamut of anti-Communist and anti-Stalinist powers. The Russian exiles then had to witness Stalin being lionized in the press, their own complaints stifled and their authority ignored.

The second address is from the head of the Russian Church Abroad, Metropolitan Anastasius (Gribanovsky), in 1946. The American press, in union with the Soviet state, condemned the Russians in exile of being "pro-Hitler." Since the official position of the United States and *The New York Times* was that Stalin was not a tyrant, there was no good reason to back Germany unless these Slavs were "Nazis." Since no one knew anything about these Russian exiles, propagandists merely wrote a dramatic narrative about a terrorist "fifth column" working for Hitler.

Most of the Slavs, whether Russian or Ukrainian, saw Hitler as the possible savior of Russia. However, the anti-Slavic policies of Himmler and Erich Koch[1] turned what could have been a massive Slavic army against Stalin into a confused, demoralized mass that did very little for

Alfred Rosenberg, Erich Koch and the Slavs: A Bitter Clash

Much of the propaganda about National Socialist Germany being "anti-Slav" had its origin in the bombastic behavior of a number of individuals, most prominently the Reich Commissioner for the Ukraine, Erich Koch, who gained infamy for his many outrageous comments on the subject.

In reality, however, a large number of other senior German leaders were bitterly opposed to the anti-Slavic propaganda, including the Estonian-born Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Alfred Rosenberg.

In his autobiography,* written after the war and before his execution at Nuremberg, Rosenberg commented on Koch and the damage which anti-Slavic outbursts had done:

> [I]n our conference of July 16, 1941 . . . Koch became Reich Commissioner for the Ukraine. He was told about my opposition, a fact which considerably embittered the little would-be great man. In any case, Koch, who had only recently called the Soviet youth the Orient of our own youth, was now the most rabid advocate of necessary harshness on the part of the Reich, and the rejection of a centralized government and economic-cultural autonomy for the Ukraine.
>
> Koch and a small circle surrounding him constantly sneered at the backwardness of the Slavs, and so on. This provoked me into issuing an order to the effect that all boastful talk about superior lordliness was to be stopped, and that a decent and just attitude toward the Ukrainians was to be observed.

Thus Koch had quickly turned the sympathetic Ukrainian population into bitter enemies almost overnight. Koch died at age 90 in a Polish prison, his death sentence not carried out due to poor health. ✦

**Memoirs* by Alfred Rosenberg. Here are the sensational memoirs of Alfred Rosenberg, the Third Reich's leading ideologue, minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories and author of *The Myth of the 20th Century*, written while in prison at Nuremberg. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of his political life, from the time of his earliest involvement in the NSDAP, right up to the Nuremberg Trials. An eye-opening work which provides an unparalleled insight into the thinking of one of the most senior figures of the Third Reich and unquestionably the single most important National Socialist ideological leader after Hitler. This new edition contains over 200 explanatory footnotes and is fully indexed. Softcover, 214 pages, 6" x 9", #707, $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

either side unless compelled by force. At the same time, the Russian Church was represented in Berlin by Archbishop Seraphim Lade, a German convert, who remained steadfastly a supporter of National Socialism against Stalin.

It was clear that Hitler had no difficulty with an anti-Communist Russian church in the Reich, so long as its head was German. Soon, Lade was granted the title of "Fuehrer of All the Orthodox in the Third Reich and all Territories Under Its Control." Archbishop Alexander (Nemolovskij), on the other hand, preached against Hitler, showing the substantial division of Slavs concerning the Third Reich.

However, once the policies of Koch in Ukraine were understood, few Slavs were concerned with the fate of Hitler.[2] Himmler's famed Posen speech near the end of the war also confirmed the suspicions of Slavs that they might be considered a racial underclass.

In his address, Metropolitan Anastasius makes the argument that, early on, Hitler showed great care and compassion for the Russians living in Germany. There was good reason for this at the time, since they were extremely anti-Communist and seemed to be part of Hitler's constituency. Hitler's own religious ideas continue to be the subject of debate, but, especially when filtered by Rosenberg and Himmler, as the war dragged on, Orthodox peoples saw Hitler as just another materialist. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Erich Koch was the *Reichskommissar* for Ukraine from 1941 until 1943. His anti-Slavic policies may well have cost Hitler the war in the East.

2 For an in-depth treatment of the policies of Koch, see Landwehr, Richard (1985) *Fighting for Freedom: The Ukrainian Volunteer Division of the Waffen-SS.* Bibliophile Legion Books.

An Appeal to the American President Roosevelt From Archbishop Vitaly (Maksimenko), 1941[1]

Dear Mr. President:

As war breaks out between Germany and Soviet Russia, world history will have come to a turning point that will be exceedingly significant for mankind. As Germany invades Soviet Russia, in some places, voices are heard that suggest the U.S. should come to the aid of the Soviets.

We see events unfolding in the Eastern world in two ways: First, we see things under the military and diplomatic criteria, now at a colossal scale, but more importantly, second, we also see that two ideas—two ideas of civilization—are now at war in a globally cataclysmic eruption. Christian spiritual tolerance, freedom and social justice are being pitted against the anti-Christian forces of political oppression and materialism.

Russians are thus facing a difficult choice. They may either use this invasion to throw off the Stalinist yoke, or, in fighting Germany, give up all hope of ever living a free life and merely surrendering to Communism. If the second option is chosen, then the inevitable consequence is a Soviet Europe and soon, a Sovietized America, as the world falls under the control of the Bolshevik International.

Now, for the first time since the November Revolution of 1917, Russia has the possibility to return to the embrace of the great family of civilized nations who profess the principles of social justice and political freedom. Those nations also believe in a government of national and ethnic groups living independently, which is the same as government for the people and by the people.

The Russian-American Committee, representing loyal Americans of Russian descent, is very concerned over what presently seems to be the drive of many to support Stalin and the USSR. We firmly believe that this would be a tragic mistake for the United States. The reasons for this concern are several.

First, today's Russia is ruled by a notorious coterie of international conspirators known as the Comintern. They seek to disseminate destructive propaganda in the West so as to violently overthrow legitimate governments and impose their system. As long as Russia is exploited as a great springboard of world revolution, peace on Earth cannot be restored.

Second, as recent official investigations unmistakably showed, local Communists, with the financial support of Moscow, are frantically seeking to subvert the U.S. in various ways.[2] They seek to subvert our youth and plant the ideas of revolutionary agitation in the minds of soldiers and sailors. They encourage class hatred and subversive activities against the United States. They are organizing strikes and presently exploit all means to mock and satirize that upon which our free nation was built.[3]

Third, among the countless crimes against civilization that the Communist tyrants—now barricaded in the Kremlin—have committed, the most infamous is the barbaric treatment of the Russian religion and the systematic and relentless destruction of Russian spiritual culture. Since the Communists have been in power, they have destroyed or closed almost 50,000 Russian churches and liquidated thousands of clergy. So far, the

actions and mismanagement of the GPU have cost 50,000,000 lives when one considers the starvation, epidemics and famine visited on the Russian land in 1921-22 and 1931-32, not to mention the plague of the GPU itself and its torture chambers.[4]

Why would America extend a helping hand to a foreign regime which seeks to overthrow our own government? Why give the Comintern weapons that it will use against us? If we help the Red International, we reject those ideals for which Americans gave their lives in the past, and which we, under oath, are sworn to protect as citizens. Moreover, to aid Stalin and his minions would be an insult to the suffering and death of so many enslaved Russians.

Russian people eagerly await the arrival of the blessed hour of her release from this evil. For the tens of millions of peasants who lost lands and homes, herded into collective farms, for the masses of workers forced into unsafe state-owned factories, for the countless martyrs who are tortured in concentration camps, for all these poor and hungry Soviet slaves, the Communist regime is little more than a symbol for ineptitude, sickness and brutality. No Russian will voluntarily fight for Stalin, even if the U.S. sent its best weapons and millions of dollars. Every U.S. dollar contributed to the treasury of the Comintern would be seen by the average Russian as an attempt to prolong their pitiful, agonizing existence under the Red tyrants.

In conclusion, we want to make very clear that we—unequivocally—will never accept any surrender of Russian territory to anyone. This was the reason for the Russian nationalist rejection of the immoral Brest-Litovsk[5] Treaty and the same reason we condemned the Versailles Treaty. Because of these, great amounts of Russian land were stolen and given to foreigners.

For the same reason again, we are determined to resist any attempt of modern Germany to capture even one square inch of the territory of the Russian state. We believe, however, that the task of protecting Russia is a task for Russians themselves. As soon as a legitimate Russian government comes to power, it will be able to resolve any territorial disputes without the intervention of any foreign government. ✦

—Archbishop Vitaly

ENDNOTES:

1 Weblink with the original Russian text: http://www.eshatologia.org/837-obrashenie-k-ruzveltu-1941.html

2 The investigations Bishop Vitaly is referencing are never explicitly mentioned. However, given that the exile community was fairly closely integrated, Vitaly would be in a specifically advantageous position to discern who might be an agent. This information and expertise were never utilized by the U.S. at any time.

3 He is referring to the United States in this statement. It also seems that Vitaly is showing a certain foresight into the "Cultural Communism" that the United States will soon subsidize and propagate to American youth just a few years later.

4 This number is a grand estimate taking into consideration all deaths that are attributable to the Reds. This would include the Russian Civil War from 1918 to 1921, political terror, collectivization, persecution and the camps, as well as the resultant epidemics that come from all of these. Poor water, bad infrastructure and horrific working conditions, too, are included in this.

5 This treaty was signed in 1918, the end of World War I, between Lenin and the Central Powers. It gave the Baltic states and its sea trade to Berlin, rejected any claim to Finland, and accepted the ill-fated independence of Ukraine. Among Russians of all political backgrounds, revolutionaries included, this was immensely unpopular (cf. Steiner, 2005, p. 68).

On Our Cooperation With Adolf Hitler From Metropolitan Anastasius (Gribanovsky), 1946[1]

The "Patriarch" Alexy[2] is dishonestly attacking our Russian Church Abroad by claiming that our church "blessed the victory of Germany over Russia, our historical enemy." As proof, he cites a statement of appreciation addressed to Adolf Hitler and presented by the Synod of Bishops in 1938. However, he is silent as to the reason for this.[3]

Soon after coming to power, Hitler learned that the Russian Orthodox community in Berlin did not have a church. It had been confiscated earlier due to unpaid debts.[4] This prompted him [Hitler] to immediately provide the needed funds for the construction of a new Orthodox church on a beautiful plot of land in the German capital. It should be noted that Hitler had taken this step without any request from the Russian Orthodox community, and no repayment was expected.

The Synod of Bishops, as well as all the Russian Diaspora in general, could not but appreciate this generous act, which coincided with the time when the Soviets were ruthlessly destroying churches. They were turning them into nightclubs, cinemas, "museums of atheism," warehouses and all manner of insulting and degrading uses.

The fact of Hitler's generosity was noted in the address, but no "blessing for the defeat and occupation of the Russian land" was ever granted. Alexy also claims that the "leadership of the emigré church publicly prayed for the victory of Hitler." The Synod of Bishops has never prescribed such prayers and even prohibited them in some cases, requesting only that the Russian nation pray for the salvation of the homeland.

One cannot hide the well-known fact that, exhausted by the hopelessness of their situation, driven almost to despair by the sickness of the Soviet regime at home and abroad, many Russians placed their hopes on Hitler and

his indefatigable war on Communism. (This is manifest in the mass surrender of Russian troops early on in the war.) When it became clear that Germany sought the conquest of Ukraine, Crimea and the Caucasus, along with other wealthy regions of Russia, and also that the National Socialist government not only despised the Russian people, but was even committed to its destruction, things changed. Due to the treatment of our prisoners of war, but more significantly in the scorched-earth tactics used during their retreat, massacres of Jewish women and children, Slavs and many others, he soon lost the hearts of Russians and Slavs, except for those wanting to be deceived.[5]

Once all that was understood, it became clear that Hitler was not bringing a new era of peace and social well being into the world as he promised in his speeches, but his actions almost guaranteed the death of his movement and those following him. Without the Christian basis of his nation, but based on immoral grounds, he was buried in the ruins of his country.[6] This is a powerful lesson for modern man seeking to build a life without God. He is building on sand. ✦

—METROPOLITAN ANASTASIUS

ENDNOTES:

1 Web link with the original Russian text: http://www.eshatologia.org/568-otvet-mitropolita-anastasiya-na-obvinenie-rpcz-v-sotrudnichestve-s-gitlerom.html.

2 This refers to Alexy I (d. 1970), the man Stalin made Patriarch in 1944. To say the least, he was a tool of the NKVD and condemned without hesitation by the Church in Exile. While Russians were far more wary of Hitler, Ukrainian opinion was very much behind National Socialism. The Ukrainian Autocephalous Church under Metropolitans Polykarp and Nikanor saw Germany as the savior of Ukraine from both Stalin and Russia as a whole.

3 Again, Erich Koch destroyed any goodwill that Hitler earned in the early months of the invasion.

4 What government did this is not made clear. The context suggests that it was the Weimar state that did this, but that can only be inferred.

5 It should be noted that the Russian Church in Exile, as well as almost all exile Orthodox groups, saw the Bolsheviks as a Jewish clique. Anastasius here is blaming Hitler for the actions of Koch, which, to a great extent, is appropriate, but it is also likely true that Koch went far beyond what the military or civilian authorities wanted or needed in that strategic land.

6 These grounds are not made clear, but they are likely related to the Darwinism and eugenics of the National Socialist movement.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Psarev, Andrei (and) Archbishop Vitaly (Maximenko), "An Historical Portrait on the Occasion of the 50th Anniversary of His Repose," translation, Gregory Levitsky, Holy Trinity Orthodox Seminary

http://eadiocese.org/Archbishop%20Vitaly%20EN.pdf

"Builder of the Church: Archbishop Vitaly Maximenko," *Orthodox America*, 10 (98-99), 1990

http://www.roca.org/OA/98-99/98f.htm

Tikhon, Bishop of Western America (June 26, 2000), "Detailed Information About ROCOR and Metropolitan Seraphim Lade," Letters to the Editor, *The Journal of the Orthodox Christian Laity*

http://archive.ocl.org/?id=8729

Steiner, Z.S. (2005), *The Lights That Failed: European International History, 1919-1933*. Oxford University Press

Landwehr, Richard (1985), *Fighting for Freedom: The Ukrainian Volunteer Division of the Waffen-SS*, Bibliophile Legion Books.

MATTHEW RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with THE BARNES REVIEW. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. A well known student of Russian history, Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $25. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics from a nationalist and royalist point of view. Note: All Russian translations in this article were done by the author.

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

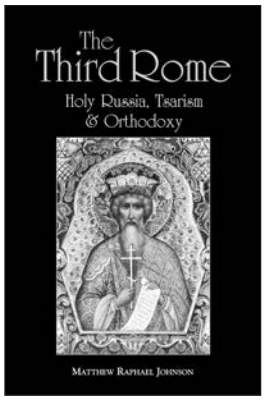

Most books on Russian history under the czars paint a picture of unbridled tyranny, corruption, stagnation and neglect. Most of these authors merely place the dominant Anglo-American liberal paradigms onto old Russia and call it history. Unfortunately, the Russian diaspora in the English speaking world has yet to rectify this glaring wrong—until now. From Kievan Rus until the 1917 revolution, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson deals with the major complaints the liberal and Menshevik schools have thrown against the czars: autocracy, serfdom, imperialism, illiteracy, landlordism and a host of other evils the liberals hypocritically howl about. These are all answered in the biting style this writer is quickly becoming known for, exposing the hypocrisy, ideological provincialism, cultural myopia, double standards and downright intellectual dishonesty many writers on Russia history have made careers out of. As Anglo-American culture gutters out in oligarchy, cultural pollution and intellectual vulgarity, the royalist system of the Russians stands out as a particularly powerful and enlightened defender of tradition and culture. This book has been met with harsh condemnation by the American historical and political establishment, but this is a small price to pay for truth. The Third Rome (softcover, 244 pages, #368, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Buy this and other great Revisionist books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

Count Folke Bernadotte and the White Buses

By Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst

Of the many interesting sagas written about World War II, perhaps none has been so little mentioned as the efforts of the Swedish Red Cross. While Sweden itself played the "neutrality" game, it at the same time supplied the Third Reich with iron ore from its own rich deposits. In addition, Sweden engaged in sensitive diplomacy as it tried to free Scandinavian POWs held by the Germans as WWII waned.

A key figure in this effort was Count Folke Bernadotte.

FOLKE BERNADOTTE

It is a bit difficult to say when the idea first popped up, but the Swedes were determined to help Danes and Norwegians held in Germany. The most effective way was sending care packages to prisoners. Many of them were Jews, and many were not. Bernadotte revealed that it was Konsul Raoul Norling (who saved 5,000 French soldiers from becoming German POWs during the fall of Paris), who was the inspiration for what was to become a rescue mission into Germany in the war's last weeks. As the "war front" entered Germany's heartland, the need to free Western POWs became paramount as the Soviet army advanced.

Count Bernadotte had earlier tried to liberate Russian POWs and repatriate them with negative results. He now concluded he would take action on behalf of Scandinavian POWs in Germany. The count revealed that his discussions with the Third Reich were with Heinrich Himmler, who at that point was considered Germany's "strong man," having command of all concentration camps. When the count first advanced his repatriation plan, Himmler replied cryptically that any such effort would be regarded by the Swedish Press as an effort "by war-criminal Himmler to gain himself an alibi" at any pending trial.

Bernadotte suggested the Swedish Red Cross should gather the prisoners in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia, and house them temporarily in Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, Germany. Much could be gained by such a move, as it would secure these POWs far from the battle fronts and close to a safe departure point for Denmark and then to Sweden. So Himmler agreed a delegation from the Swedish Red Cross should have access to this camp and the possibility of further organizing from there.

Eventually, Count Bernadotte was to gain further help and concessions from Himmler and other Nazi leaders.

However, there was another problem. The Red Cross lacked the manpower, vehicles, materials, expertise and money for the job. Also, gas, oil, food and supplies had to be carried on the operation. Simply put, the operation had to be completely self-sustaining. This was resolved by the Swedish government itself, when Sweden placed military personnel and materials at the Swedish Red Cross's disposal. There could be no military uniforms, of course. And all vehicles had to be completely repainted and properly marked. They thus came to be known as "the White Buses." Two hundred fifty men, all volunteers and experts in their fields, were admitted to Germany for this repatriation assignment. The Germans balked at the original 350 men proposed but were to regret their decision later, as the difficult but successful operation needed the extra manpower.

The other stipulation was that no mention was to be made in any Swedish media. One of the leaders of the effort was Lt. Aake Svenson, who was told that the mission had to remain completely secret. Svenson later came to find out that Himmler had given his O.K. with-

out Adolf Hitler's approval.

In spite of clear Red Cross markings, the caravans were sometimes attacked from the air by American and British planes, and sometimes by the Germans themselves. The roads were awful, often nearly impassable due to the effects of bomb craters, debris and destroyed bridges. But the men went about their business with zeal and enthusiasm once they were in the Third Reich and understood their assignments. Breakdowns were handled by the men themselves, even to the extent of rebuilding and cannibalizing buses. In his book *De Hvite Bussene* (*The White Buses*), translated from Swedish into Norwegian and published in Norway in 1945, Lt. Svenson details the momentous adventures in the repatriation effort. Generally, the prisoners were in good shape, except for the injured and the sick.

Especially difficult was what to do with the Frenchmen the operation inherited along the way, as the war front started to close in. A solution presented itself: they were taken to Theresienstadt. This was "Joedebyen" or "Jew-town," as it was referred to. Few outsiders had any inkling of what Theresienstadt was all about. From the outside and inside it was different than most camps: no walls, barbed wire or gates.

The buses passed the guarded gate which separated Third Reich Incorporated Sudetenland from "*Protektorate Bohmen-Mahren*." Once through this checkpoint, one was in the town. Here some 40,000 Jews of different nationalities were permitted to build their own government under German control. In so doing, these Jews had their own police, hospital care, entertainment and even their own bank and money system. Svenson reminisces how he obtained a souvenir—a "Theresienstadt-seddle" (paper money). The bill was marked in German: *Quittung ueber fuenf Kronen* (Five Crowns) with Moses and his tablets on one side and the Jewish Star on the other. This paper money was issued under authority of Jakob Edelstein, *Der AElteste der Juden in Theresienstadt* (the highest Jewish authority in Theresienstadt).

Svenson declares this so-called "Jew-town" was a Nazi social, racial and political experiment of a most interesting character. Jews that the Germans wanted to export to other countries or were not of a criminal sort were allowed to live as normal a life as possible, separated from the surrounding world. The town was under the command of an SS officer and a staff of bureaucrats of varying degrees.

The inhabitants were required to help with the war effort, but the environment here was much superior to other camps, where many of their compatriots were forced to live. There was a normal family life and religious freedom, with both concerts and theaters.

Svenson details how they arrived very early on a Sunday morning and were welcomed with open arms (far different from other camps). The men were invited to sup at the SS *kantina* in a "tasteful and comfortably furnished clubhouse." Here Svenson and his fellows slept on sofas and soft chairs, far different from nights spent on the road in the seats of their loaded vehicles. He also relates how the commandant gave a better impression than any previous ones. The commandant declared he would house and care for the Frenchmen repatriated by the Swedish Red Cross. He could not guarantee the soldiers would be sent home anytime soon, of course, but was undoubtedly correct that these men would be better off in Theresienstadt than elsewhere in the war-ravaged Greater Reich. The men received food and billeting. Parting from the French people was tough, as they began to seem like old friends.

While Svenson and his men slept, German and Jewish personnel loaded the white buses. When they awakened, there were some 424 Danish Jews of both genders ready to go home, all loaded on board. Svenson had second thoughts about all the baggage these people insisted on taking along. Apparently they were not going home empty-handed. As it turned out, the road to Denmark was long and circuitous, due to the constantly changing war front, so some of the stuff eventually was left behind to the howl and complaints of those repatriated. Apparently lack of gratefulness is the same everywhere.

As the white buses departed, the whole town turned out, with thousands standing on the sidewalks. Svenson learned later that this extraordinary performance was due to the commandant, who wanted the world to know and be happy for the "pensioners." As Svenson wrote: "We made, then, our exit under commanded enthusiasm."

As the trip continued back toward Hamburg, the roads became more and more impassable, and valuable time was lost rerouting the caravan. They were to make many trips before all the prisoners were evacuated safely. Oftentimes the caravan was divided to make the time count as much as possible. To find each other in the constantly changing puzzle of wartime Europe presented many challenges. Breakdowns meant separation and further complications in catching up. It was a harrowing expedition, but it cost the Swedes just one loss of life. It was an incredible record considering daily dangers from the air and ground.

As the war ended, German soldiers themselves, confused and milling about, became refugees in their own land. Svenson describes the physical conditions in northern Germany: 15-year-old boys used as border guards between Denmark and Germany; German farms lying uncultivated; carcasses of horses and other animals littering roadside ditches; and houses unkempt and unpainted. It had the look of a ruined and defeated country.

Pictured at left are a group of Gestapo officers who were ordered to accompany the Swedes and facilitate the efforts of the Swedish Red Cross and its vice president, Count Folke Bernadotte, on their "White Bus" mission (March to May 1945). On the right are pictured Swedish Red Cross buses. The top photo shows a column of Swedish Red Cross buses, possibly near its field headquarters in Friedrichsruh, according to the organization Harbour of Hope. Estimates vary greatly, but it is agreed that the number of Allied POWs (and Jews) transported from the camps was between 15,000 and 30,000, making it the largest rescue operation of the war.

One of the remarkable returnees was a man who became Norway's prime minister many years later. His name was Trygve Brattli (likely Jewish), who was shipped to Germany after having originally been arrested in Norway as a political agitator and sent to the concentration camp at Grini, outside Oslo. Instead of escaping to Sweden while he had the chance, he ended up being shipped to Germany.

Of hundreds sent, few survived the starvation and weather-related suffering as they were moved from camp to camp. He kept notes and released a book in 1980 called *Fange i Natt og Taake* (*Prisoner in Night and Fog.*) It is a personal tale of hardship, suffering and an incredible will to live. He was discovered by Swedish Red Cross workers at Vaihingen concentration camp, all but forgotten, and was one of the last 15 or so to leave there, carried out on a stretcher. What is interesting is he never mentions seeing "gas chambers"—only that some Jewish prisoners he ran into passed the rumor "they were gassing Jews at Auschwitz."

Nothing else on the subject was mentioned, although deaths were common daily in many camps due to deteriorating conditions. Carrying out the bodies of those who had died from starvation and disease and then burying them was a daily task. His book is a believable account of one man's experiences in an awful and disgusting time. However, what is perhaps equally interesting is that neither of these volumes (to my knowledge) has ever been translated into English, and thus we have been denied an unusual and detailed description of savage life during the end-of-the-war period.

Brattli re-entered political activity in Norway after recovering from his ordeal and held many government positions as a Labor Party leader. He served twice as Norway's prime minister during the period 1971-1976.

The Zionist thugs who terrorized both Palestinians and British soldiers in the Holy Land during the early hours of the state of Israel paid Count Folke Bernadotte the "greatest compliment" for his service to Jewish prisoners during the war by assassinating him without mercy, when he went to Israel in 1948 to make peace between the Zionists, the British and the Palestinians.

Apparently, there was no such thing as a "friend" in that case. It was a tragic ending to a career spanning decades of service to many people by "the Count," Folke Bernadotte, a man of peace and honor. ✦

Harald Hesstvedt Scharnhorst is an amateur historian based in the U.S. Northwest. Harald arrived in America as an immigrant from Norway in 1949 and graduated high school in Fresno, Calif., in 1958. He served in the U.S. Army with the Strategic Communications Command Europe from 1963-1966. After his military career, he spent 20 years in the movie and broadcasting industry. He is a multilingual author of one published book, many articles and numerous radio shows. Harald has spent much of his life in family business.

'Auschwitz Accountant' Trial Dissolves Into Farce

Oskar Groening's testimony filled with contradictions

Based upon the work of Peter Winter

The "Bookkeeper of Auschwitz" trial dissolved into a farce after Oskar Groening accused "eyewitnesses" of exaggerating, while an analysis of his own account of a "gassing at Auschwitz" has shown it to be completely inconsistent with all established "evidence" and includes a patently bogus claim about details regarding the cremation of dead male corpses that was absolutely ridiculous.

YOUNG OSKAR GROENING

According to holocaust historian Peter Winter, author of *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction* [available from TBR. See page 65.—Ed.] the "outrageous" and even "laughable" details of Groening's wild delusions are apparent from a close reading of his original statement, and a comparison with all the established claims from the "Holocaust Storytellers" over the location of the "gas chambers" at the camp.

Apart from rejecting many of the alleged eyewitness claims as exaggerations, the following has also emerged from Groening's testimony and Winter's research:

1. Groening said the "Red Cross visited Auschwitz and was shown around Camp 1" despite the fact that mainstream holocaust historians insist there was a "homicidal gas chamber" at the entrance gates to that camp (the one still shown to tourists today).

2. That there was a brothel for prisoner use in Auschwitz Camp 1.

3. That Groening freely admitted that what he knew about Auschwitz was limited to what "*other people had told him*." This included his claim that the camp could "dispose" of 5,000 people every 24 hours, which he specifically said other people had told him.

4. Groening said he never saw or experienced any of the "5,000 per-day death process" himself, despite spending about two years at the camp.

5. That he contracted typhus from the prisoners and nearly died from the disease.

6. That he was reading from a script prepared for him, and could not remember questions asked of him only a few minutes before.

7. This prepared script is particularly relevant when it came to his account of witnessing a "gassing" at the camp, and the fact that his account is completely different to the "gassing in crematoria bunkers" told by the Holocaust Storytellers.

8. Groening had, contrary to the English-speaking media's reporting, said so little of significance that one of the plaintiffs in the case, alleged "survivor" Eva Kor, told the German media that, "He did not really say much. I'm a little disappointed."

The English-language coverage of the Groening trial was subjected to strict censorship in the controlled media in Britain and America, where the editors and journalists cherry-picked what they wanted to report, and even fabricated statements and then claimed that Groening made them in court.

Ironically, the court proceedings were much more accurately reported by the media in Germany, as exemplified, for example, by the coverage provided by *Bild* newspaper. Two articles in *Bild* in particular covered Groening's actual testimony in some detail, and, apart from a few sarcastic editorial insertions, provided a completely different perspective on Groening's "confes-

Oskar Groening (center), defendant and former German SS officer dubbed the "bookkeeper of Auschwitz," sits between his lawyers, Hans Holtermann (right) and Susanne Frangenberg (left), in the courtroom during the verdict of his trial in Lueneburg, Germany. The 94-year-old Groening, who worked as a pencil-pusher at Auschwitz, was convicted of being an accessory to the murder of 300,000 people and was sentenced to four years in prison, in what could be one of the last big Holocaust trials. Obviously hard evidence was lacking, judging from the sentence. REUTERS/AXEL HEIMKEN/POOL

sion" than claimed by the UK and U.S. media.

The first *Bild* article, titled "*Das Auschwitz-Geständnis des SS-Manns Oskar Gröning*" ("The Auschwitz Confession of SS Man Oskar Groening"), dated April 22, 2015, contains Groening's exact testimony regarding the "gassing' he claims to have witnessed.

A portion of the article follows, translated in English:

> In December 1942, he had to help in the search for prisoners who escaped from the extermination camp: "Somehow, some Jews during transportation escaped." He witnessed a gassing in a farmhouse in the forest. "That was the only time I have seen a complete gassing operation."
>
> "One guard poured gas into the opening, then the screams became louder, but soon quiet again." Again he "asked for a transfer" [but was] declined. "To clear this hurdle, I would have to go to Stalingrad, which was not always such an easy matter."

Groening's account differs radically from all the "eyewitness" and official accounts, which have claimed that the gassings were carried out in underground bunkers attached to the crematoria in Auschwitz Camp 2.

Instead, as detailed above, Groening said the gassing he witnessed took place in a "farmhouse in the forest" and in the middle of the night.

Firstly, although it is clear that his "gassing in a farmhouse in the middle of the night in the forest" bears no relation to any other account, claim or eyewitness, the controlled media all over the world have blindly accepted this claim as the truth and propagated it without question.

Mainstream holocaust historians will doubtless try and claim that this "farmhouse in the forest" was one of the so-called "provisional gas chambers," also known in holocaust legend as the "red" and "blue" houses, or "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2."

Groening's claim that the farmhouse gassing was "hidden in the forest" is therefore clearly inconsistent even with the official Auschwitz holocaust story.

"Official" maps of the Auschwitz camp passed out by tour guides allege to show all the imaginary gassing locations. Bunker 1 and Bunker 2 are shown at the northern boundary of the western end of the Birkenau camp —right up against the camp perimeter. Groening's claim that the farmhouse gassing was "hidden in the forest" is therefore clearly inconsistent even with the official Auschwitz holocaust story.

Furthermore—and this is the most telling part—Groening's testimony in the Lueneburg courtroom appeared to be little more than a written summary of his

May 9, 2005, interview with *Der Spiegel* magazine, titled "*Der Buchhalter von Auschwitz*" ("The Accountant of Auschwitz").

According to the coverage of the trial reported by the *Abendblatt* newspaper, titled "*KZ-Buchhalter Gröning: "Die SS galt als zackige Truppe*" ("Concentration Camp Accountant Groening: 'The SS Was Considered a Snappy Troop'," April 21, 2015), it was here that it became obvious that Groening was just reading from a script prepared for him. As the *Abendblatt* said: "Here it says killed," he said, almost irritated with a brief look at the manuscript before him.

In fact, it seems that most of the script from which he read in court had been extracted almost verbatim from the *Spiegel* interview.

There is however one important exception to this verbatim retelling, and that is the part which deals with the "gassing in the forest" allegation.

OUTLANDISH CLAIMS

In the *Spiegel* interview, he described the "gassing' he witnessed as follows. Here is the English translation:

> One night, he is hauled out of bed by a whistle alarm. Jews have escaped. He runs through the darkness and comes to a farm, in front of which lie dead bodies. He also sees naked people driven into the homestead. He sees an SS squad leader close the door, pull a gas mask over his head, open a can and dump the contents into a hatch. Then he hears screams. The cries become a roar, the roar becomes a buzz, and all becomes quiet. He returns to his barracks with another man, who tells him he knows a shortcut. On the way, he meets another man, who tells him what it looks like when the corpses are burned on grates. Their bodies are lined up, and the men's penises are erect, he says.

This account is clearly fantasy, particularly the part about what happened to the male corpses as they were being burned. Apart from being physiologically impossible, such a claim smacks of the very worst of hysterical holocaust lies and outrageous claims.

Finally, it is highly significant that Groening's Lueneberg testimony on the "gassing procedure" was "deliberately vague" compared with the detailed account in the *Spiegel* interview.

The claims regarding what happened to the corpses "while being burned on grates" is obviously the reason this part was edited out of Groening's new script at Lueneburg.

But another reason is clearly the "fact" that, according to the accepted modern-day version of events, the "gassed Jews" at Auschwitz were cremated in industrial-scale crematoria inside Auschwitz Camp 2, and not on "grates" in the forest. Significantly, Groening spent at least two years at the camp, but somehow he never heard of the supposed "big gas chambers and crematoria" inside the camp, and instead claims only to have seen this mysterious "house in the forest."

SUMMARY OF INCONSISTENCIES

1. Groening's claim of a gassing facility "in a farmhouse in the forest," being operated in the middle of the night, is completely unsubstantiated by any other evidence, even that put forward by the official Holocaust Storytellers.

2. Groening's recollection of certain details regarding the anatomy of male corpses being cremated—published in an interview in 2005 by *Der Spiegel*—confirms that the entire story is an outrageous fantasy.

3. Groening's claim in the 2005 *Der Spiegel* interview that the cremations took place on "grates in the forest at night" is in complete contradiction to the accepted mainstream narrative that "gassing victims" were incinerated in the crematoria, which could "dispose of 5,000 people every day."

4. Groening only came forward with these bizarre claims 40 years after the end of the war. Before this, he had never said a word about this mysterious and, until then, completely unknown gassing facility "in a farmhouse in the forest."

As an aside, why did Groening make this bizarre and completely unsubstantiated claim of a new, never-before-heard-of "gassing" facility in a "farmhouse in the forest," despite being a witness in several prior court cases? Has he been slipping into senility for some time? Had he been offered a lower prison sentence if he agreed to repeat the claims he made in the newspaper interview years before? What could possibly have possessed him to make such obviously false statements?

The *Bild* article of April 4, 2015, provides further insights into Groening's testimony:

> On Wednesday, Groening however denied to have been regularly involved in the selection of incoming Jews. He had only served three times at the ramp at Auschwitz. After his promotion to *Unterscharführer* in 1944 to guard the baggage, he had never been at the ramp as part of his regular duties, Groening told the judge. He only had been told from a small number of colleagues what had transpired at the ramp.

[Note the admission that he only knew of what happened from what he had been told by others.]

Bild continues: "For the incoming people, an armed

guard detachment was sufficient. 'The capacity of the gas chambers and the crematoria was really limited,' Groening said. 'They boasted that they could kill 5,000 in 24 hours.'"

[Note the "they boasted" claim. Groening never actually witnessed this, contrary to the impression created by the English-language media.]

Groening's testimony continued, as reported in *Bild*: "On his first night in his living quarters, he asked what was done in Auschwitz. 'What do you mean? You do not know?' And then it was said that [for] the people who could not work, the jargon was, 'disposed of'."

[Once again, note the admission that he only knew of what happened from what he had been told by others].

The *Bild* article said: "Groening was put into the foreign exchange department. 'I was given this job because I was trained as a banker. I stayed there until October 1944, when I was sent to the front because of my transfer request. My job was collection and recovery of money'."

Groening then went into his description of the killing of a baby by an SS guard on the ramp at Auschwitz. This story also features prominently, almost verbatim, in his 2005 *Der Spiegel* interview.

While there is no evidence one way or another to prove or disprove Groening's claims with regard to this incident, his unreliable testimony on other facts casts a question mark over his outrageous story of baby-bashing as well.

The *Bild's* comments inadvertently show three things: 1) That the inmates of Auschwitz 1 were for the most part real criminals and not just political prisoners or Jews; 2) That when he was not reading from his prepared manuscript, Groening rambled on nonsensically; and 3) That the prisoners in Auschwitz were given access to prostitutes (in a supposed "extermination center").

Bild continues (*Bild* commentary in italics):

> *Then Groening spoke of a visit by the Red Cross [to Auschwitz]*. "Camp 1 [Auschwitz I] consisted of professional criminals who had served their sentence, social misfits and people of the Watchtower Society." *By this he means Jehovah's Witnesses who had been deported.* "Once the Red Cross had registered for the tour, then they were of course only shown Camp 1."
>
> Before the [Red Cross] tour started, "Ten women from a brothel" were sent to Camp 1; *Groening did not explain why* [this was so]. *Why he was saying this at all remains unclear, as he started digressing.*
>
> *The "ladies of the brothel" were for those* [prisoners] *who still were strong enough* [to use them]. *That it amounted to forced prostitution, Groening appears not to have known before today.*

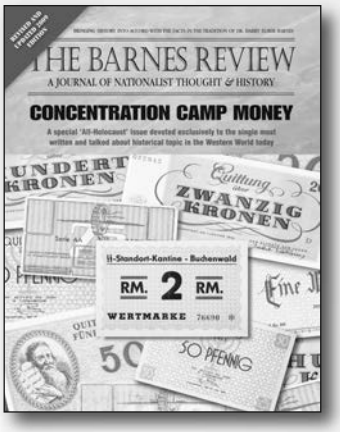

TBR's Most Popular Issue Ever!

The All-Holocaust Edition

Here it is: The most interesting compilation of articles ever assembled on "the Holocaust"—112 pages on one of the most important events in human history. Dozens of scholars weigh in on this emotionally charged subject covering such topics and questions as:

- Were inmates actually paid for work in the camps?
- Did inmates ever gain release from the camps?
- Were inmates really killed in gas chambers?
- Did Auschwitz really have orchestras?
- What about soccer fields and a library for inmates?
- Were there really functioning "gas vans"?
- How many really died and of what causes?
- How well off were the Jews in Germany?
- What did Judea's declaration of war mean to Jews?
- What's the truth about Anne Frank's diary?
- Why did Hitler come to power in the first place?
- When did the holocaust legend begin?
- Is the holocaust a money-making racket?
- What's the truth about the Wannsee conference?
- And much more!

Arm yourself with the truth. Help bring history into accord with the facts. Order multiple copies of this special "All-Holocaust Issue" of TBR and distribute them.

To get your extra copies of this special "Holocaust issue"—updated, expanded and specially bound—send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa, MasterCard or Discover. Cost: 1-7 copies are $10 each; 8-19 are $9 each. 20 or more are $8 each. Inside the U.S. add $1 each for S&H. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H to your nation. See more from TBR at www.BarnesReview.com.

Bild continues: "At the end of 1943, Groening contracted typhus and was put into quarantine in Katowice. His father was summoned because it was expected that Groening would die [from the disease]. 'And one day my father stood by my bed. These are the sort of scenes that you cannot forget.' After convalescing, he went back to Auschwitz."

It is of significance that, according to Groening's own testimony, he contracted typhus from being at the camp. As it is now well-known, the use of Zyklon-B was precisely to exterminate typhus-bearing lice, and this was the reason for the delousing chambers at the camp, which have now been misrepresented as "homicidal gas chambers," although, if Groening is to be believed, he had never heard of such a thing. The fact that a German guard could catch typhus was an indication of how serious the problem was, and also provides a rational explanation why the Germans would use the Zyklon-B insecticide at all the camps, not just Auschwitz.

Bild added this about another alleged atrocity:

> It was not until the autumn of 1944 [that Groening] was sent to the front—after the so-called Hungarian Action in 1944. He is one man singled out for legal prosecution by the current system. At that time, more than 300,000 Jews were taken out of the country to the extermination camps within a few weeks. Most of them were immediately murdered in gas chambers. The judge wants to know what was different about the "Hungarian Action." "The effort was greater," said Groening.

[This is only relevant because Groening was specifically charged with participation in the claimed "extermination" of 300,000 Hungarian Jews. This figure dates from the time when it was claimed that over 4 million Jews had been exterminated at Auschwitz, whereas today the "official" estimate has been reduced to 1 million of all nationalities and all causes, but somehow the original "six million' figure has never been reduced accordingly.—Ed.]

On the third day of the trial, Groening expanded on some of his earlier testimony, reported once again by the *Bild* newspaper in an article entitled "SS Man: Duty on the Ramp Was 'Annoying'."

It was during this testimony that Groening accused the "eyewitnesses giving testimony in the court room of having exaggerated their descriptions."

> Today, on the third day of the trial, the lawyers interviewed the co-plaintiffs against Oskar Groening. They wanted to elicit from him the role he had played in the extermination [process]. He said [in turn] that many descriptions of Auschwitz [as claimed by the witnesses] were "exaggerated."
>
> Groening's advocate read out in court from the charge sheet, [quoting] that "the groups of arrivals were always surrounded by guards and escape was impossible," and [prisoners] would have been shot at the slightest sign of resistance.
>
> [In response] Groening said, "Most of these things I can confirm, but others I have never experienced. . . . I think these descriptions have been exaggerated."

Then came the part where, according to many media reports, Groening was supposed to have said that he "could not imagine Jews leaving Auschwitz alive." But a close reading of the actual testimony, detailed in the *Bild* report, reveals that he in reality did not say this.

Furthermore, the fact that Groening was reading off a prepared script became obvious once again when the judge asked him a question not related to the prepared manuscript, as *Bild* reported:

> Question: "Could you imagine at the time that the Jews could ever get out alive from the camp and could have descendants?"
>
> Groening hesitated for a long time, and then he conferred with his lawyers. Then [he said]: "Now, unfortunately, I have forgotten your question."
>
> Again he conferred with his lawyers. Finally, he said: "I could only imagine that in Auschwitz, releases [*entlassungen*] were occurring."
>
> Question: "Even the release of Jews?"
>
> Answer: "No."
>
> A follow-up question: "Could you imagine that?"
>
> Groening: "No, I could not imagine that."

In other words, according to the transcript in *Bild*, Groening actually said that he could not imagine Jews being released from Auschwitz (though they sometimes were). Media reports turned this into Groening saying he "could not imagine Jews leaving Auschwitz *alive*."

Groening's refusal to listen to any more testimony on Thursday, April 23, 2015, for example, after being forced to hear a "survivor" rehash the "I pulled gold teeth from dead corpses" fake horror story, perhaps indicated that he had had enough of the fraud.

The "gassing in the forest" is clearly a fiction developed in Groening's own mind, brought on by who-knows-what psychological impulse. Once caught up in the story, Groening was left with little alternative but to follow the "don't-deny-it-happened-but-I-was-not-involved" type of confession. It was a dangerous game which ultimately saw him sentenced to four years in prison—on the basis of a claim that was clearly untrue. ✦

Peter Winter is a Revisionist researcher and author. He is the editor of *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction* (now in its fifth edition), the most complete encyclopedia of the holocaust from a Revisionist perspective. See page 65 for a full description.

THE SIX MILLION: FACT OR FICTION?

AMAZING FIFTH REVISED & UPDATED EDITION

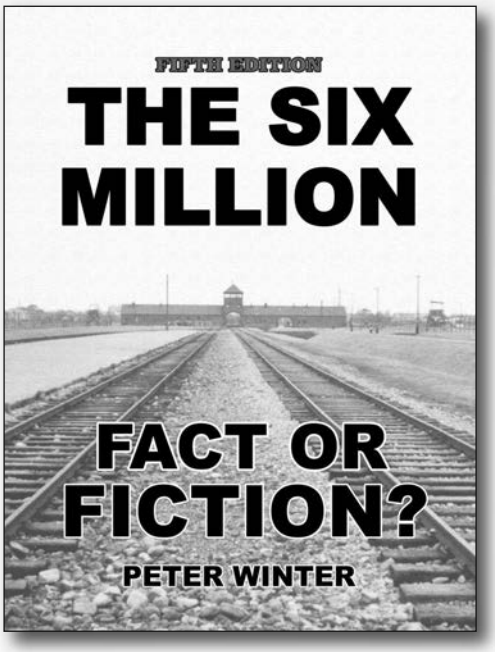

If you ever read only one book about "the Holocaust," this has to be it. Revised, edited, updated and significantly expanded for 2014 by Peter Winter, this work is without a doubt the single most important Revisionist overview of the legend of the "Six Million" Holocaust yet published. Just some of the amazing revelations in this book include:

- How Zionists and Nazis cooperated before the war on writing Germany's racial laws—and in the setting up of Jewish settlements in Palestine;
- How Zionists offered to take up arms for Nazi Germany against Britain during World War II;
- How Nazi policy was first aimed at encouraging Jews to emigrate and then, after the war broke out, at evacuating them east of the Urals;
- How official German records show that there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control, and of that number, 4.3 million lodged claims as "Holocaust victims" after the war;
- How the Soviet Union used torture to produce the lion's share of "confessions" extracted from Germans to support the "extermination" allegations;
- How the Jewish lead prosecutor in the "Einsatzgruppen" trials publicly admitted to having witnessed torture and personally used death threats to extract "confessions";
- Exactly what Adolf Eichmann confessed to—and what he did not;
- The shocking lies and distortions contained in the two John Demjanjuk trials;
- How the Auschwitz Camp Museum has formally admitted that the "gas chamber" it has shown to millions of tourists is actually a fake;
- How original German architect plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers";
- How forensic chemical examination of Auschwitz has disproved the use of Zyklon B in the so-called "ruined gas chambers";
- How official Israeli and Polish university archaeological digs at Belzec and Sobibór have failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers";
- How the "gas chambers" at Majdanek have glass windows, baths and real showers for the alleged "victims";
- How the "carbon monoxide" gas bottles on display at Majdanek, still connected to a "gas chamber," are in fact engraved and marked as "carbon dioxide!";
- Details of the "Star of David gas chamber tile" hoax at the 2013 Treblinka mainstream archaeological dig;
- How a delousing chamber at Dachau has been misrepresented as a homicidal gas chamber;
- How German POWs were forced to alter a shower room at Sachsenhausen to support a Soviet show trial—but that the forgery was so crude and embarrassing, that the Communists knocked down the building in 1952;
- A review of the Bergen-Belsen camp, along with an explanation of the typhus epidemic that swept the camp in the last months of the war and created the horror images of emaciated dead bodies now associated indelibly with "the Holocaust."
- This new version also deals with the "eyewitness survivor" memoirs and their outright lies and forgery, starting with a superbly illustrated exposé of the faked memoirs of "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal and many others.
- Finally, the last section discusses the all-important question of how and why the Holocaust storytellers have gone through so much trouble to make up the incredible story of the "Six Million."

The Six Million: Fact or Fiction? (softcover, 122 pages, 8.5"×11", 160 illustrations, #604, ***$17*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside U.S. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

How Rothschild Funded the Bolshevik Revolution

By Stephen Goodson

In *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*,[1] Professor Antony Sutton, with the assistance of State Department documents and personal papers of American international bankers, details the "enthusiastic alliance of Wall Street and Marxist Socialism."[2] Without the vital financial support of J.P. Morgan's Guaranty Trust Company, John D. Rockefeller's Chase National Bank, Jacob Schiff's Kuhn, Loeb & Company, and Olof Aschberg of the Swedish Nya Banken,[3] the Judeo-Bolshevik revolution would not have succeeded.

Of more particular interest in the financing of the revolution is the role which Maxim Litvinov (1876-1951), who was born Meyer-Genokh Mojsjewicz Wallach-Finkelstein, played as a "revolutionary" in destroying Imperial Russia and handing it over to the international bankers.

Litvinov commenced his revolutionary career in 1898. In 1901 he was arrested and spent 18 months in prison, from which he escaped. In 1903 he was entrusted with money, which was used to finance and distribute the newspaper of the Russian Socialist Democratic Party, *Iskra*,[4] which was printed in London. In 1905 Litvinov received further funds from "friends from abroad,"[5] which enabled the purchase of arms—again in London. Thereafter Litvinov, now known as Papasha or "Daddy,"[6] became the source of all foreign funds and was appointed treasurer of the party—a decision that Lenin could not overrule, because Litvinov was a representative of the Rothschilds with powers exceeding those of Lenin. Lenin was merely informed of the decision. A few months later at a meeting in Geneva, Litvinov was elected secretary of Foreign Transport Groups. Lenin was once again informed of this decision. Litvinov was never a genuine revolutionary, but instead used Bolshevism as a disguise in order to advance the aims of his masters' agenda.

From 1908-1918, Litvinov resided in London with the assistance of his "English friends."[7] During this period he held a variety of job positions, working for Williams and Norgate Publishing House, a tourist agency and selling farm machinery. Presumably these occupations provided a suitable cover for his clandestine activities. In 1914 at the outbreak the World War I, the Russian government demanded that all its citizens be returned to Russia in order to serve in the army. However, the British authorities allowed Litvinov to remain. In 1916 Litvinov married a daughter of one of the most distinguished Jewish families in England, Ivy Low.

On Jan. 3, 1918, Litvinov was appointed authorized representative of Soviet Russia. One of his first tasks was to demand that the money held at the Bank of England on behalf of the czarist embassy be handed over to him. The bank duly complied.

In September 1918, a conspiracy against the Bolsheviks involving British Ambassador Robert Bruce Lockhart was exposed. Both Lockhart and Litvinov were arrested by the respective governments and, as a result of a subsequent exchange, Litvinov returned to Moscow. His new assignment was "to secure a fast outflow of gold and jewelry from Russia"[8] via Scandinavia, under cover of a scheme to purchase steam engines later known as "gold engines." A quarter of Russia's gold reserves was transferred to Sweden for onward transshipment. For the Rothschilds, it was now retribution time.

On April 21, 1921, Litvinov was appointed Commissioner of the Council of People's Commissars for currency transactions and sales of gold abroad:

> Several hundred millions [of rubles] of our gold went through my hands and were sold abroad. I sold the majority of this gold directly or through various intermediaries to large French companies, which remelted this gold either in France or in Switzerland, and then this gold went to its final destination in storage at the American Reserve Bank. That was Rothschild's privately owned bank.[9]

IA NOVOSTI ARCHIVE, IMAGE #409024 / VLADIMIR GREBNEV

Maxim Litvinov (1876-1951) was a Soviet diplomat, statesman and party activist. In 1918, in his capacity as an authorized representative of the Soviet Union, Litvinov demanded that the English bankers turn over all assets held previously for the czars, which was a considerable fortune. They promptly complied. Author Stephen Goodson contends that, without the support of the biggest banking houses, the Bolshevik Revolution could never have succeeded—and Litvinov was their money master.

Litvinov had become the "authorized representative of the bankers—owners of the "American" Federal Reserve Bank, the Bank of England and Soviet Russia."[10]

As can be seen, the Bolshevik revolution was little more than a giant asset-stripping exercise by the Rothschilds.

In December 1921, the Kuzbass Autonomous Industrial Colony was established. It handed over control of a vast industrial complex to a group of American and European investors who had assisted in financing it. Thereafter, "millions of gold rubles flowed abroad without any customs duties, allegedly, as interest for the capital invested by European bankers,"[11] despite the fact that the investments were not all that large.

In 1924, Josef Stalin became the leader of the Soviet Union, but Litvinov, who feared no one, remained preeminent. His rudeness to Stalin was legendary.[12] In the purge of 1937-1938, nearly all of Litvinov's deputies were arrested and then shot. Litvinov pleaded for the life of one of his closest friends, Boris Stomonyakov, and informed Stalin that he could vouch for him. Stalin looked Litvinov in his eyes and replied: "Comrade Litvinov you can only vouch for yourself."[13]

From 1930-1939, Litvinov was People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs of the Soviet Union. In 1939, relations between National Socialist Germany and the Soviet Union started to thaw a little. This was anathema to Litvinov's masters, who had nightmarish memories of the Holy Alliance struck between Austria, Prussia and Russia in 1815 and Bismarck's *Dreikaiserbund* (Three Emperors League) concluded between the same three empires in 1872. Litvinov objected, but by this time Stalin had had enough of Litvinov's impudent behavior. On May 3, 1939, a quiet coup d'état took place when Stalin "dismissed the puppet of the banking underworld from the position of foreign minister."[14]

With its own State Bank of the USSR or *Gosbank*, which was founded on Nov. 16, 1921, the Soviet Union had finally gained its sovereignty and independence from the international bankers. All Litvinov's deputies and heads of departments were arrested, but he himself was spared, as he was apparently untouchable. Litvinov was allowed to retire to his *dacha* but was kept under constant surveillance.

In late 1941, Litvinov's services were once again required. With the Germans banging on the gates of Moscow, Stalin's desperate situation necessitated urgent help from the West. Litvinov was sent to Washington as Soviet ambassador. The Americans were reluctant to lend money to the Soviet Union, but Litvinov soon sorted everything out and within a few weeks, a loan of $1 billion was granted. A lend-lease agreement was signed and, over the next four years, supplies and services worth $11 billion were provided.

Litvinov "could call the White House at any time and the president [Roosevelt] would see him immediately."[15] Both of these stooges of the international bankers pumped gold—the one out of Russia, the other from the people of the United States—into the vaults of Rothschild's Federal Reserve Bank.[16]

Litvinov was recalled in 1943 when the war turned in Russia's favor.[17] His successor as foreign minister, Vyacheslav Molotov, provides an apt epitaph: "Litvinov was utterly hostile to us. . . . He deserved the highest measure of punishment at the hands of the proletariat.

Every punishment."[18]

From July 1-22, 1944, the international bankers organized a conference at Bretton Woods, New Hampshire. Its purpose was to establish a world bank and an international monetary fund, which would govern relations among independent nations and maintain fixed exchange rates. Soviet representatives attended the conference but refused to sign, stating that the proposed institutions were "branches of Wall Street."[19] This impertinence of Stalin in all probability angered the Rothschilds, but there was little that they could do, as long as Germany remained undefeated.

Between July 17 and Aug. 2, 1945, the Potsdam Conference was held in Germany. It determined the new borders of Europe. From this time, the Soviet Union was gradually frozen out, and the Cold War commenced. Stalin had no designs on Western Europe. His army was completely exhausted, and he had more than enough on his hands, both in absorbing Eastern Europe under his hegemony and repairing all the damage to his country, which he had inflicted himself by provoking Germany into starting a preventive war.[20]

From a military perspective, the dropping of nuclear bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki was unnecessary, as in January 1945 Japan was already trying to secure surrender terms. The nuclear holocaust served two more sinister purposes: 1) as a punishment to the Japanese for having set up their own state bank; and 2) as a warning to the Soviet Union, which also had a state bank.

The Cold War was prosecuted, initially, by the Western countries in order to bring the Soviet Union to heel. Stalin, who was more of a nationalist[21] than a Communist, resisted and was allegedly poisoned, and then allowed to die from a massive stroke for which he did not receive proper medical treatment, on March 1, 1953.[22] Thereafter, the Cold War degenerated into a farce, as the West, and in particular the United States, invested heavily in the Soviet Union. Huge investments were made at the Gorki plant that built Ford trucks, and the largest automotive plant in the world at Volgograd, which manufactured Fiat cars. There were also substantial investments in aviation, computers and electricity. The Soviet Union became an investment destination of choice.

The Russians soldiered on, but with 50% of their budget being allocated to armaments, this was a war that they could not win in the long term. This explains why living standards in the Soviet Union could never match those achieved in the West, notwithstanding the provision of free services, such as education and housing.

In 1991 the Soviet Union imploded and a swarm of advisers arrived from the USA, who introduced the wonders of unregulated free market capitalism which included income tax and usury. The primary purpose of these advisors was "to present the law on the Central Bank of Russia at the right moment, which hardly did less damage than a whole army of invaders in making Russia lose its sovereignty."[23]

For almost 200 years, the czars and the Soviets resisted, but finally Russia fell entirely into the hands of the Rothschilds. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 A.C. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*, Arlington House Publishers, New Rochelle, New York, 1981.

2 *Ibid.*, p. 16.

3 In 1918, the bank was renamed Svensk Ekonomiebolaget.

4 Russian for "spark."

5 N.Starikov, *Rouble Nationalization The Way to Russia's Freedom*, St. Petersburg, Piter, 2013, p. 189.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 190.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 188.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 194.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 199.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 203.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 204.

12 *Ibid.*, pp. 205, 206 and 209. In June 1941, at a meeting of foreign diplomats, Litvinov arrived dressed in a sumptuous suit of fleece. Stalin asked him why he was not wearing a dark suit like everyone else. Litvinov replied cheekily: "It has been eaten by the moths."

13 *Ibid.*, p. 206.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 207.

15 Litvinov served as ambassador from Nov. 10, 1941 to Aug. 22, 1943.

16 N. Starikov, *op.cit.*, p. 211. On April 5, 1933, by means of Executive Order 6102, the United States government confiscated all privately owned gold, with the exception of numismatic coins, and exchanged it for paper money.

17 It comes as no surprise that Litvinov refused to write any memoirs.

18 F. Chuev and A. Resis, *Molotov Remembers*, Chicago, 1993, p. 68.

19 E.S. Mason and R.E. Asher, "The World Since Bretton Woods: The Origins, Policies, Operations and Impact of the International Bank for Reconstruction," Washington D.C., Brookings Institution, 1973, p. 29.

20 Stalin planned to attack Germany on July 6, 1941. See V. Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Md., 2008, 328 pp. Suvorov is of the opinion "that the Soviet Union lost World War II," p. 280.

21 See K. Bolton, *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy*, Black House Publishing, London, 2012, 164 pp.

22 S.S. Montefiore, *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 2005, pp. 651-665. Stalin's stroke may have been induced by the addition of warfarin, a blood-thinning drug, to his wine over the previous days. Note that warfarin is still used in rat poison.

23 N. Starikov, *op.cit.*, pp. 182-183.

Stephen Goodson is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa, and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions and was director of the South African Reserve Bank from 2003-2012. He can be contacted at abolishusury@sonicmail.co.za. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by TBR. This 40-page, 8.5 x 11 book is a perfect primer on the National Socialist era. Loaded with period photographs and accompanying text, the book is just $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge a copy.

Three things cannot be long hidden: the Sun, the Moon and the truth.

Help us make sure the Sun never sets on THE BARNES REVIEW. We still have much work to do. By including THE BARNES REVIEW in your will, trust or beneficiary designation, you can pass on your love of truth and history to future generations. These gifts cost you nothing now and allow you to change your beneficiaries at any time. . . .

- ☐ I have included THE BARNES REVIEW in my will, trust or beneficiary designation.
- ☐ Please send me information about easy ways to enure my legacy and TBR's.
- ☐ I would like to speak to an officer of TBR about making a gift. Please call me.

You may also call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a TBR representative or you can email sales@barnesreview.org.

Name _____

Address _____

_____

Phone _____

Email _____

Mail to THE BARNES REVIEW
c/o Legacy Department
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

JBS HOLOCAUST BALONEY

"Thumbs up" to Bud Shasteen for the article in the July/August 2015 TBR setting the John Birch Society/*New American* straight about one of history's biggest lies. I wrote them numerous times over the years about this, but they never printed any of my letters. I was in JBS from 1969 to about 1980 (I joined when I was still in high school) but, by the late 1970s, after college, I realized they weren't giving me the whole story.

Their old magazine, *American Opinion*, actually was sympathetic somewhat toward Revisionism, in fact it's where I first heard of Barnes, Tansill, Beard and others, After Robert Welch died in 1985, it became *The New American*, and something changed in the nature of their articles. Many old *American Opinion* authors left, and the new crop was totally pro-Israel.

Anyway, thanks again for writing what many of us have suspected for years about the JBS leadership. Something's rotten in Appleton!

Mark Richards
New Jersey

MORE JBS HOLOCAUST BALONEY

I have just finished [Bud Shasteen's] splendid article on becoming a so-called "Holocaust Denier" and giving real solid reasons for the whole silly "circus." It is a sideshow, as you have correctly pointed out. There are other articles in the same issue of TBR showing this sort of stuff has always been around, and it will always be a problem. The way I see it, it is essential to continue to oppose it. If not, it only gets worse. Many years ago I subscribed to the John Birch Society publications but soon found them very biased in favor of Israel, which is a poor choice of direction. I dropped them when I saw they were a propaganda outlet designed to fool so-called "conservatives" into false-flag thinking.

I have to admire anyone who is part of "academia" and actually is properly outraged and will stand up and say they have had enough. If more people did, a lot of things would change. There is a growing anti-Israel bias in the form of boycotts on college campuses. That is a healthy sign. It seems to have caught the attention of those folks who now want to clamp down on such dissent by making life miserable financially for colleges that "allow" any freedom of expression on the subject. Those of you who dare to stand up and tell the truth need to know you are not alone.

Harald Scharnhorst
Idaho

OSAMA BIN LADEN FARCE

Regarding the "burial" of Osama bin Laden at sea, I doubt this story is true. I believe bin Laden is alive in some government location, still being ruthlessly interrogated. And now that he's "officially" dead, they can use whatever methods they like without worrying about his rights.

That fanatic would have been a gold mine of information about terrorist activity around the world, and believe me, the government has ways to make anyone talk.. Burial at sea, my butt. I'd say there is very little that the media told us about [bin Laden's} death we can believe. In fact, the only thing I believe is Obama taking credit. The rest of it I put in the same category as the Three Little Pigs and Red Riding Hood.

Joom
New York

WRONG ON PUTIN

I recently received my copy of the May/June 2015 issue of The Barnes Review. I enjoyed all the articles very much. I read with great interest the letters from Peter N. Budzilovich and Marc Roland. I'm afraid I agree with them both, Vladimir Putin is no outsider. He is not anti-establishment, and he is no populist. If he just erected a new monument to Stalin, he really is pro status-quo. Please start telling the truth about the leader of the new Russian Federation. TBR is still a great magazine!

Christian Cureton
Texas

TIFFANY'S BOOK CONTROVERSIAL

To be sure, John Tiffany's book *Fountain of Fairytales* has caused a stir among subscribers. It may have provoked me somewhat also, if I hadn't read Joseph Whelass' *Is It God's Word?* and *Forgeries in Christianity*. Mr. Whelass was an accomplished attorney and linguist, and his two books published in the 1920s will cure even the most hardnosed Lutheran of any and all religious superstition.

Gary Hibbenbotham
Mississippi

LEARNED A LOT

I've learned so much from TBR—I'm thankful there is a source of information that we don't find in the mainstream media.

Sherry Moore
Indiana

LIGHT OF PUBLIC KNOWLEDGE

As a recent subscriber I now look forward to each new issue. History is not normally the way Hollywood or the propaganda reporting would like to have us believe. Keep pulling the stories into the light of public knowledge.

John Kane
Missouri

DON'T FORGET WHITES

It don't seem fair, my loves, not to include the millions we whites have murdered in Asia, Africa, Europe and even America by both bombs and politics in our discussion whenever we talk about who the most stupid, ignorant and violent people [in history] are. Let's not forget WWI and WWII.

John Edward
Alaska

NEED MORE ON EZRA POUND

Perusal of a local college library brought to my attention Harold H. Watt's book, *Ezra Pound and the Cantos* (Henry Regnery, 1952). Since The Barnes Review has shown some interest in Pound in the past, I am wondering if someone might do an article in TBR on Pound, poetics, usury etc. I suggest Michael Hoffman. I thoroughly respect his scholarship. He is a truthseeker if ever there was one.

Marguerite Lane
Michigan

GIVEN UP ON THE MAINSTREAM

Just a line to say thanks for putting together such a magnificent magazine. For the person who is serious about history, this is the subscription to have. I am on Social Security and work only three days a week. I am glad for the monthly billing option. That's also how I pay for AFP. I've given up on people like NBC liar Brian Williams long ago. The same stories are on all three channels, in different orders, and they all present the same exact points of views. It's like TASS!

The radio is just as bad. I listen to WRVA most all day, every day, and at least three

nights at work. The news at 5 a.m. is the same as 11 p.m. How stupid do they think people are? I eagerly await the next issue of TBR. I read it cover to cover, and wish I had another issue when done with that one.

Robert Yarbrough Jr.
Virginia

HEARTBREAKING

It is heartbreaking as a pro-White man to know that so many minds of my brothers and sisters have become contaminated via Jewish-owned mass media. The Jews hold out poisoned bait here in the U.S., that mixed breeding between the races of humans is perfectly healthy. Which in fact is part of their equalitarian lies! As is taught in the Jews' home country, i.e., their stolen Israel, it is the complete opposite. It is illegal to marry a non-Jew. I assure you, my fellow TBR readers, that the Jews' cunning knows no bounds, and that their hatred of my fellow Aryan goyim and all other goyim races everywhere is never ending. It will never cease. To my beloved fellow Americans, you must arouse your minds and wipe the dew from your third eye. Sharpen your mind and seek only the truth. We must gain independence from the Jewish strangle hold on our great country, by force if need be. As a member of the endangered White race, this letter is a true warning call to our dying people. Are we going to lie down and die as victims, my brothers and sisters? Or are we going (I hope) to bring back the glorious march of the titans and triumph once more, against intangible odds?

Mayzyah Mayette
New Hampshire

ASTEROID DISASTER

Aerial survey shows that along the coast of South Carolina there are some 3,000 craters with a thrust-wall to the southeast. Oceanographic surveys show that off the coast there are two gouge depressions known as the Puerto Rico Deep.

Geologists are agreed that sometime about 11,000 to 15,000 B.C. rather abrupt climatic changes took place. This could only be explained by the fact that the planet wobbled slightly, this being only explained, logically, if the planet was nudged.

There are several hundred asteroids between the orbits of Jupiter and Mars, a few of which have eccentric orbits that come close to Earth. Consider the geologic evidence that exists: craters, especially the huge undersea craters, plus climatic change —proof of a small asteroid impact.

Considering the damage done, the size of the asteroid could be from four to seven miles in diameter. When it entered Earth's atmosphere, pressure and burning gasses caused it to blow up. Small sections plunged into the area along the Carolina coast, causing the scattered craters that exist today. Two main sections caused the Puerto Rico Deep. Smaller parts that struck along the mountainous Atlantic Ridge tore sufficiently into the Earth's crust to set off many volcanoes. It is estimated that a plateau area about the size of the state of Texas protruded above the ocean prior to the asteroid impact. Today, what is left of the former plateau area consists of nine peaks known as the Azores.

Raymond Carreau
Washington

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

Francis Yockey is a martyr to Western civilization who died mysteriously in 1960 in a San Francisco jail, where he was being held for alleged passport violations. He is best known for his tome *Imperium*. American Jewry, he philosophized, appeals to everything crass and debased in the European soul; he feared it might cause Western civilization to rot at its root. Yockey believed the only hope for America would be an uprising of true Americans to grab power and roust out "aliens" who transformed the country into a multicultural horror show. But this seemed to him a remote hope. America in his eyes was a sociopolitical monstrosity more than a real nation. Americans might beg to differ, but we have to give him credit for his pride in Europe's accomplishments. He does his best to clear historiography of the cant that today suffocates it. He brilliantly analyzes the string of developments that led Europe to the powerlessness and depravity that now engulf it.

However, Yockey misses the mark when it comes to race; he imagines that if you feel yourself to be European, you are European—as long as you are not Slavic or, of course, Mongoloid or Black.

Yockey is at his most insightful in his remarks on cultural distortion and the penetration of the West by aliens. He delves into the effects of parasitism on the body politic, and the need for besieged cultures to develop "antibodies" for their survival. America has little in the way of such antibodies, due to our tradition of rugged individualism, making us easy prey for an ancient and cunning collectivity such as Jewry. And he is right that no wedge should be driven between North and South Europeans—although excluding Slavs from the group is mistaken. "St. Francis" lives on in the hearts of many true believers and will surely have a place in some future pantheon.

Kenneth W. Wallace
Virginia

WAS BRUTUS A REAL CHARACTER?

Who was Brutus of Troy? According to an inscription in St. Peter-Upon-Cornhill in London, cited by Mr. Rand in a pamphlet, entitled "Blind Leaders Leading the Blind" by Destiny Publishers, Brutus of Troy came to Britain shortly after the destruction of Troy and was of Israel stock.

Dara or Danaus, founder of Troy, was a son of Zarah, grandson of Judah. Felice Vinci places Troy in present-day Finland in his *The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epic Tales*. Schliemann's Troy in Asia Minor is thus accordingly only an Achaean namesake for their ancestral home in the North, whence they departed due to increasingly inclement cold weather conditions.

The cited inscription would make of Brutus of Troy a legitimate historical figure, as opposed to a mere legendary hero. Truth has a way of turning up, however inconvenient, and is often stranger than the vested fictions of received history, as you folks at TBR are well aware. Of the making of many errant books there seems no end, but it appears the story of Brutus's arrival at Totnes and ranging Britain eventually to found London on the Tamesis may be historical events after all.

George Young
Indiana

THANKS FOR EXPANDING SECTION

Many thanks for expanding your "History You May Have Missed" section of the magazine. This kaleidoscope of historical events is the first section I go to upon receiving The Barnes Review. The item, "The Bullitt That Started WWII," in the July/August 2015 issue is a prime example of your editors' great research. That one man could have changed the course of history is absolutely unbelievable. Please try to continue this series extension. With 6,000 years of recorded history, you'll never run out of material.

Jim Adams
Ohio

Tell us what you think! We print all sides of the issues. Write TBR, Letters Dept., P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. Email angel@his.com with your comments as well.

See the color flyer we've inserted for a GREAT RENEWAL offer!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XXI NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

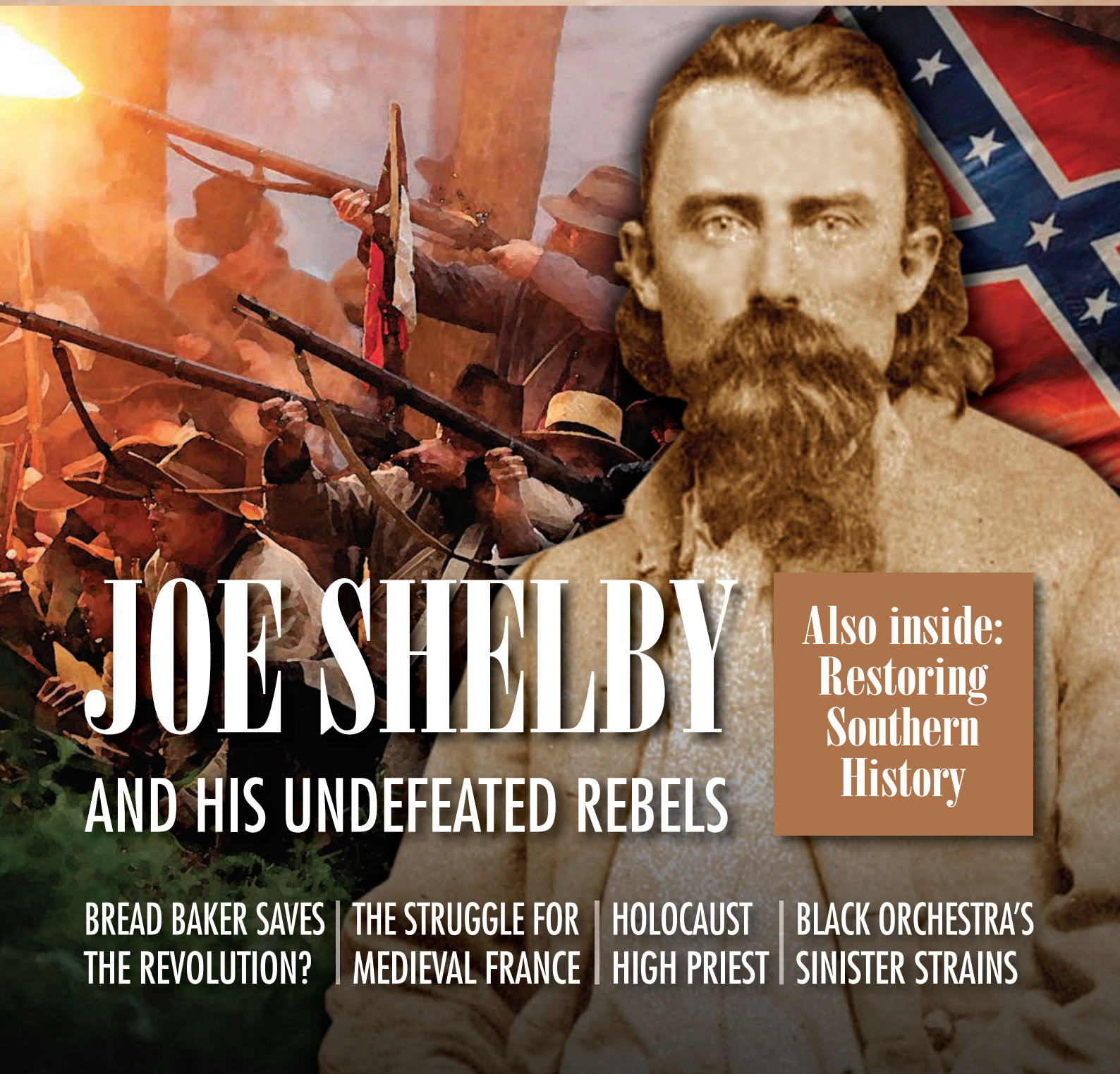

JOE SHELBY
AND HIS UNDEFEATED REBELS

Also inside: Restoring Southern History

BREAD BAKER SAVES THE REVOLUTION?

THE STRUGGLE FOR MEDIEVAL FRANCE

HOLOCAUST HIGH PRIEST

BLACK ORCHESTRA'S SINISTER STRAINS

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2015 ❖ Volume XXI ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

The Revolution's 'Gingerbread Man'
By Marc Roland
4 If an army marches on its stomach, as Napoleon was alleged to have said, then the Continental Army of George Washington was finished by winter 1777. Despite Washington's pleas, rich pro-separatist Colonists and the U.S. Congress were of no help. But along came a German baker to save the day. Christopher Ludwick not only provided real bread, baked on the spot, but he also concocted a tasty stew that helped the soldiers survive to fight the British.

Joe Shelby: The Undefeated Rebel
By Clint Lacy
12 The war for many Southerners didn't end with the surrender of Robert E. Lee at Appomattox. Many wanted to fight on in the West. One of those was C.S.A. Cavalry Gen. Joe Shelby and his Iron Brigade, who fought the Union for several more months before traveling to Mexico, rather than live under Union occupation. Here is their story.

The Union's General Order No. 11
By John Tiffany
20 The brutal treatment of Southerners during their war for independence is a well-known fact. But one particular order was perhaps the worst war crime of the period. Known as Gen. Order No. 11 of 1863, issued by Union Gen. Thomas Ewing, it ordered the mass evacuation of four entire Missouri counties, regardless of allegiance.

Restoring Southern Honor
Interview With the Virginia Flaggers
23 Not everyone is ready to lay down and give up the fight against political correctness. One group of brave Americans has made it their mission to raise the Confederate flag whenever and wherever they can. Here TBR interviews one member of the Virginia Flaggers, a Southern heritage group.

The Gangster Who Cheated Death
By Philip Rife
26 The 1930s was the era of the gangster. But one by one, Pretty Boy Floyd, Baby Face Nelson, Machine Gun Kelly and John Dillinger were either arrested or killed by the FBI. All except one, it seems. The infamous Dillinger may in fact have outwitted and embarrassed J. Edgar Hoover and Melvin Purvis and survived, according to this TBR author.

Jewish-Muslim Middle Age Alliance
By William A. White
30 In a previous article, the author described how Jews in Spain helped the Muslims take over the Iberian peninsula by throwing open the gates of cities and betraying the Christian inhabitants. But a Jewish Fifth Column was also at work undermining Christianity in not only Spain, but also southern France, during the Muslim era of occupation. Here is the whole story of Jewish efforts in that regard.

The Black Orchestra's Dark Tunes
By Daniel W. Michaels
40 TBR readers are well aware of the huge number of traitors surrounding Adolf Hitler from as early as 1937. In 1941, turncoats even informed the Soviets that Operation Barbarossa was being launched. But traitors were also around Stalin. Here is a synopsis of the activities of the Rote Kapelle and the Schwarze Kapelle, two groups working to oust Stalin and Hitler and deny real peace between the two powerful belligerent states.

In Defense of Holocaust Deniers
By Harlen "Bud" Shasteen
46 At least a dozen outraged TBR subscribers sent us an article published recently in the John Birch Society's magazine, in which the Birchers attempted to ridicule Holocaust Revisionists and maintain the hackneyed holocaust myths that TBR has fully debunked. Here Bud Shasteen takes up his pen in defense of the truth.

A Schoolteacher's Own Holocaust
By John Friend
52 Truly there is no freedom of speech and thought in American schools today, and this sad tale proves it. A schoolteacher, asked by his students what he thought about certain aspects of "the Holocaust," delicately explained he doubted details of the story. Of course, he came under attack.

Orgy of Revenge in France, Belgium
By Joaquin Bochaca
54 Though it is the German army that is accused of perpetrating heinous war crimes during WWII, the truth is that, after the war, Communists incited a campaign of bloody retribution against not only the former German occupiers, but also any of their countrymen who supported peaceful relations.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Our greatest weakness—3
The Revolution in the West—11
History You May Have Missed—36-39
Shocking Wannsee admissions—50
WWII's secret turning points—58
Focus on the American far right—59
The holocaust's high priest—61
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Henrik Holappa *Helsinki, Finland*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
James Damon *Austin, Texas*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Günther Deckert *Weinheim, Germany*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Souther, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XX: $99 per year for 1996-2014 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Powder Keg's Fuse Is Burning

Every time I turn around I see more and more evidence that the powder keg that is race relations in this country is ready to blow sky high. We've already seen violent blacks rioting in Missouri and Maryland, and witnessed racial unrest across many other states in America. The liberal media in the United States continues to blame White oppression or overly zealous cops for the state of Black communities today and continually underplays the danger disaffected young Blacks pose to the average White in this country. Interesting, however, is the fact that the vast majority of those Blacks killed by cops are criminals who resist arrest. Of course, the truth is that more than twice as many Whites are killed every year by the police than are Blacks, but you don't see Whites burning down cities. Unfortunately, the powers that run the media don't care about the truth. The rioting and marches go on, with Black thugs lauded as victimized social heroes and Whites vilified for being lawful and industrious. And again the mainstream media ignores the facts and jumps on the anti-White bandwagon.

Luckily, The Barnes Review history magazine and American Free Press (AFP) newspaper are not beholden to mainstream media moguls and can tell the truth about these events. In fact, AFP's Victor Thorn has compiled a book on the subject detailing the deteriorating condition of race relations in America and the threat it poses to the future of the United States. It's called A*merica's Racial Powder Keg: How a Violent Dependency State Has Been Created in the Black Community*.

I believe this book is one of the most important written in the last several decades because it says what so few others have the guts to say. Along with TBR board member Pete Papaherakles, Thorn details the whole sad but dangerous tale of how liberal Whites, radical Blacks, Cultural Communists, Zionist agitators and others are working night and day to create dissent between the races with the ultimate goal of instigating a race war in America that could tear our nation apart.

Sections of the book not only describe the efforts of race baiters like Al Sharpton, Jesse Jackson, Eric Holder and others to rile up trouble, but also talk about the liberal push to make phony heroes out of men like terrorist Nelson Mandela, thugs Michael Brown, Trayvon Martin, Freddie Gray and others.

I am so sure you will agree that *America's Racial Powder Keg* is one of the most important books of the last decade, I'll get TBR to refund your money if you believe otherwise. The book is just $20 from American Free Press. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to order it. Tell the operator John Tiffany sent you and they'll waive the shipping charges inside the U.S. AFP can also provide you bulk prices. For instance, a case of 50 copies of this 149-page book is just $350 anywhere in the U.S. You can give it away or sell it for a profit—whatever you want; just get it out there.

If you'd like to find out more, check out the inside back cover of this issue of TBR, where you'll find a color ad with discount prices and a longer description of the contents of this very important book. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

Are Whites Genociding Themselves?

There is much talk today amongst White academics about what they like to call "pathological altruism," i.e., that White generosity and empathy are some kind of a disease. This, they say, is the tendency of Whites to be too concerned about the plight of other races on this planet to the point where it threatens the very future of our race. Dr. Kevin MacDonald has written often of this affliction and how it is causing liberal Whites to sacrifice the future of Caucasians to please other people, falling prey to the false idea that White people, as the dominant race on this planet for many centuries, are responsible for all the ills of the world. Personally, I believe White altruism is the major reason the world is as good as it is. Can you imagine a world without White "pathological" altruism?

The problem with this "problem" is that White altruism is ingrained in our species. It's the product of 50,000 years of evolution. Asking Whites to give up a trait that makes them, well, White, is like asking Baltimore crack-dealers not to loot and riot, a banker not to loan money at interest, an ISIS fanatic to keep the head on a Christian or a Papuan cannibal not to look at his neighbor as a mid-day snack.

Ask the victims of typhoons and tsunamis and earthquakes whether White altruism is a bad thing or a good thing and the answer will be obvious. Without White altruism the non-White world would not have cars and airplanes and container ships and electricity and running water and vaccines and asphalt roads and gasoline and any number of discoveries Whites have freely and willingly offered to the less advanced people of Earth. Do you think Robert Mugabe would have given these things to the rest of the world—free?

So, what do these academics want us to do? Stop feeling compassion for the less fortunate of the world? It's impossible. We are White therefore we are . . . pathologically altruistic.

So what is the solution to this seemingly terminal condition? Are all Whites altruistic beyond ethnic salvation? Is this more a problem for liberal Whites than conservative ones? Why do Whites consistently tend to side with other races against their own people? Blacks band together and are obviously much more aware of themselves as members of a race. Jews most assuredly have realized that they must stand together and that their survival depends on a strong sense of "identity" and "people." The same can be said of the Asians and Semites. So why not Whites? How can we prevent our people from altruizing themselves right out of existence?

The situation is not hopeless, but it is going to require some effort on our part. For starters, we can be aware of and fight against those who have discovered the biggest weakness of the White race: our tendency to show too much compassion for others. We need to start by telling the truth and recognizing that our brains have been "laundered."

But where does the brainwashing really start? It starts in the school system where textbooks are now loaded with pictures of minorities and their "contributions" to America and where our own White culture heroes are minimized. Unfortunately, elementary and junior high schools are, due to the cult of political correctness, places where TBR is not allowed to go. (Homeschooling is an obvious answer, but not one that all of us can afford.) But this does not mean that we cannot all do our part in reversing the thought control. Here's an example.

Recently my elementary-school-age daughter came home from public school with her study guide in hand. "Black Abolitionist Heroes" was the title. I noticed that along with Harriet Tubman was listed Nat Turner. Nat Turner? An abolitionist hero? Are you kidding me? Nat Turner, as TBR readers learned many years ago, was a crazy Black slave preacher who, along with a dozen or so other slaves, got stone drunk and went on a killing spree in Virginia in 1832, murdering any White people they came across. But it just wasn't slave holders who were targeted. Innocent women, children and elderly Whites were found and hacked to death by this alleged "culture hero." Is he the best Black role model the social engineers in the public school system have to offer? What about the first Black congressman? Or one of the Black surgeons who treated Union troops during the Un-Civil War?

Turner is certainly no Black hero, and we can't sit by and allow our children to be poisoned with this claptrap. I promptly corrected this liberal school lesson with one of my own that included the honest truth about crazy Nat.

There are lots more lessons we need to teach our children about our history, but one of them is not that altruism is in general a bad thing. In fact, I ask you to imagine what a cesspool of a world this would be were not Whites "pathologically" altruistic. Lord knows: It would be a hell hole.

For 20 years The Barnes Review has tried to do its part to reverse the malarkey. By exposing the truth about "the Holocaust," for instance, we have tried to free the White world from its pathological guilt complex for an event that has been wielded against us like a cat o' nine tails. TBR also honestly discusses racial differences and focuses upon the accomplishments of Whites from ancient times to today. We've also pointed out that changing the ethnic balance of White nations by allowing in hordes of non-White immigrants is suicidal.

We ALL have to be sure to fight the lies about our past and our people, and pull guilt-ridden liberal Whites out of their bog of self-pity—and give them a good slap. Or maybe send them to South Africa for a vacation. Chances are they'll be cured of their pathological altruism right quick. But asking Whites to simply shed our greatest strength (and our greatest weakness) overnight is simply impossible. Am I right? ✦

—Managing Editor Paul T. Angel

The Man Who Saved The Revolution

A Baker Wins Washington's War?

Back when U.S. stamps were but a nickel, one would find the visages of George Washington, Thomas Jefferson or Ben Franklin on them. Today we find stamps celebrating the "diversity" of multicultural America. Even more disconcerting is the move to banish President Andrew Jackson from the $20 bill and replace him with Harriet Tubman. Jackson, the politically correct crowd says, is guilty of "genocide" for having signed an order to forcibly relocate Indian tribes from the eastern part of the U.S. to Oklahoma.

Dismissing our country's Founding Fathers as greedy, genocidal slave-owners became fashionable among anti-American snobs at places like the University of California, Berkley, and other Marxist hot houses, some 50 years ago. Their view had become so prevalent by the turn of the 21st century that portraits of "irrelevant dead old white men"—i.e., George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin—were removed from all state buildings in New York, replacing them with Christ-like photos of Martin Luther King Jr., Malcolm X and Rosa Parks.[1] Kindred efforts in public schools went on to substitute studies of previously revered figures from America's Revolutionary past for more relevant heroes, like abolitionist Frederick Douglas, mass-murderer John Brown, or self-styled androgyne Michael Jackson. Over the last several years, a different trend has striven less to denigrate "those irrelevant dead old white men," than to make them over into artificial icons of current political correctness. Their formerly cursed racism and anti-Semitism are pointedly ignored, enabling Ministry of Truth thought controllers to not only render our Founding Fathers multiculturally acceptable, but to re-cast them as foresighted precursors of today's gender-free sensitivity and ethnic diversity.

The winter of 1777-1778 was a cold one for Washington's 12,000-man army camped at Valley Forge, Penn. But cold wasn't the only adversary: the troops were starving. Each man was supposed to receive a pound of salt meat (mostly fat) or fish, a pound of flour, three pints of beans and a pint of milk, when available. The "meat" was nearly inedible and the flour (many times infested with weevils or maggots) had to be mixed with water and baked in a kettle. The resulting "firecakes" were hard as a rock and tasteless. Washington's repeated pleas to Congress were ignored, but Christopher Ludwick came through. He built his own ovens and provided real bread for the troops.

By Marc Roland

Contrary facts, deliberately omitted from or falsehoods purposefully built into their reconstituted biographies, are justified in the name of mandatory equality George Washington and his comrades are now made to serve. At some point, U.S. history became someone else's propaganda.

The reputations of few heroes from the War of Independence have suffered more at the hands of uncompromising militants for conformity than Christopher Ludwick. Unfamiliar to even close students of that conflict, he is at once a victim of memory-hole liberalism that consigned his name to obscurity, as much as a shill for the uncompromising agendas of one-world zealots. Yet, the man played a truly pivotal role in the American Revolution's most crucial turning point, when Gen. Washington was encamped during December 1777 with his army at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania.

"The winter had been unremittingly bleak," wrote Oliver Thring in a 2011 article for *The Guardian*. "Up to a third of his forces were bootless—some had left bloody footprints in the snow as they marched into camp—and all were hungry. Local farmers were spurning the unreliable revolutionary currency and selling their crops to the British." "Unless some great and capital change suddenly takes place," he wrote, "this Army must inevitably starve, dissolve or disperse, in order to obtain subsistence in the best manner they can."

The article went on:

> This desolate scene was improved when the commander's baker general, Christopher Ludwick or Ludwig, improvised a stew using tripe, vegetable scraps and whatever meager spices he had on hand. His brew was to "warm and strengthen the body of a soldier and inspire his flagging spirit," in Washington's words. Legend maintains that this brew revived

the beleaguered army, sustaining it through its darkest months, and helped lead to its eventual victory.

Ludwick's inventive dish, "as legend has it, revitalized George Washington's troops to help them win the war."[2]

The Baker General's contribution was more than legendary, however, and not confined to his pepper pot stew.[3]

If, as has often been stated, that an army marches on its stomach, then Washington's Continental Army had been immobilized by hunger. Thring's characterization of its sufferings at Valley Forge caused partially by "local farmers . . . spurning unreliable revolutionary currency" is only part of the whole truth. In fact, the soldiers were made to freeze and starve by a majority of their fellow countrymen. A solid third of them were opposed to the revolution, siding with the English king. Another third was entirely indifferent to the suffering rebels' cause, while most sympathizers in the area were frightened away by British reprisals. Contributing to this hard state of affairs, Congress stubbornly refused to grant consistent aid and support to American troops in the field. Short on all provisions for minimum survival, Ludwick's hot stew was the only warmth offered them.

> "If an army marches on its stomach, then Washington's Continental Army had been immobilized by hunger."

But his nourishing and timely ingenuity at Valley Forge was only one example of the man's overall contribution to their final victory. Prior to his appointment as baker general of the Colonial Army, they suffered not only from a scarcity of bread, but from its low quality. Basic supplies were paltry and sub-standard, fostering dissension and desertion, even mutiny. Everyone realized that the persistence of these debilitating conditions must inevitably lead to military collapse, but no one seemed capable of redressing them. Just when the situation appeared hopeless, Christopher Ludwick rose to the occasion by ordering immediate construction and installation of field ovens to his exact design specifications, organized collection, transportation and storage location of all necessary food stuffs, trained cadres of cooks and their assistants, and arranged for efficient distribution of meals, all under his direction.

Assuming full responsibility for feeding his fellow patriots, he slept only two or three hours at a time, labored without respite, and drove the men under his command almost as hard as he worked himself. He made sure his orders were carried out to the letter, and personally assumed no less physical exertion than they were expected to fulfill, hefting heavy bags of flour or digging oven pits alongside raw recruits.

Close to exhaustion, but moving at a fever pace and fanatically determined to meet his self-imposed deadline, a ponderous barrel of flour fell from the top of a barn loft, striking him down and gouging out his left eye. Angrily refusing urgent requests from his appalled subordinates to seek immediate medical attention, Ludwick washed his face, knotted a bandanna around his head, and got back to work at once. A few days following this accident, which he never thereafter mentioned, cartloads of provender began arriving in every American camp.

"From this time," observed Dr. Benjamin Rush, the first United States surgeon general, "there were no complaints of the bad quality of bread in the Army," nor was the Army ever "delayed from the want of that necessary article of food."[4]

At Ludwick's own initiative and expense, he included generous portions of gingerbread cookies stamped out in humorous, patriotic or festive configurations. Soldiers' morale soared, as dissension declined. Throughout the rest of the war, they were well fed with hearty loaves, sweet pastries and innovative stews. Without such high-quality, well-organized supply, their decisive victory would not have been possible. When it came at Yorktown, however, his hard duties were still far from over.

"After the capitulation of Lord Cornwallis," Dr. Rush wrote, "he [Ludwick] baked 6,000 pounds of bread for his army by order of Gen. Washington. 'Let it be good,' said he, 'old gentleman' (the epithet which the general most commonly gave him), 'and let there be enough of it, if I should want myself.'" Ludwick baked and delivered on time three tons of excellent bread to America's beaten enemies.

Who was this unsung hero of the War for Independence? Christof Ludwig was born Oct. 17, 1720, in Giessen, west-central Germany.[5] His father, a baker, taught him the trade at an early age before the lad turned 14 years of age. Three years later, Christof enlisted as a private in the German infantry, but, soon after completing basic training, was transferred into the ranks of the Imperial Austrian infantry, then battling Turkish occupation of southeastern Europe. Despite desperate fighting, the Austrians were vanquished, even losing Belgrade, where they signed an armistice with their swarthy opponents, who had

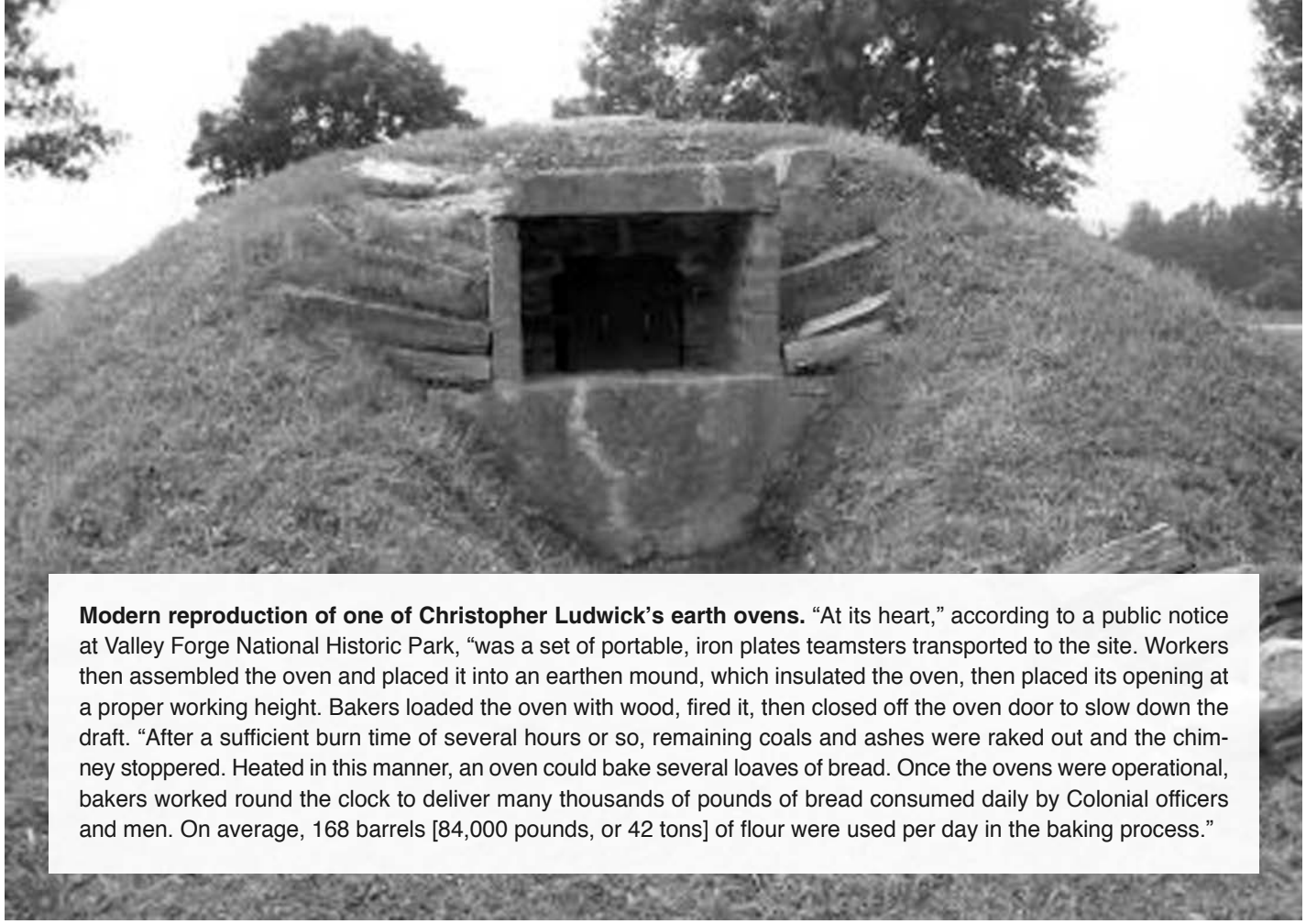

Modern reproduction of one of Christopher Ludwick's earth ovens. "At its heart," according to a public notice at Valley Forge National Historic Park, "was a set of portable, iron plates teamsters transported to the site. Workers then assembled the oven and placed it into an earthen mound, which insulated the oven, then placed its opening at a proper working height. Bakers loaded the oven with wood, fired it, then closed off the oven door to slow down the draft. "After a sufficient burn time of several hours or so, remaining coals and ashes were raked out and the chimney stoppered. Heated in this manner, an oven could bake several loaves of bread. Once the ovens were operational, bakers worked round the clock to deliver many thousands of pounds of bread consumed daily by Colonial officers and men. On average, 168 barrels [84,000 pounds, or 42 tons] of flour were used per day in the baking process."

nonetheless suffered so many casualties they could not hold the city, and gradually withdrew from the continent.[6]

In the midst of defeat, during the severe winter of 1738, Ludwick and 99 comrades were ordered back to Vienna. Seventy-five of them perished of hunger and cold along the nearly 400 miles they traveled mostly on foot from the Balkan capital to the City of Dreams. He and his two-dozen fellow sufferers were saved from freezing and starving to death by the compassionate generosity of local Catholic peasants, who Ludwick, a staunch Lutheran, would remember with gratitude more than 60 years later in his last will and testament.

After recovering from his ordeal, still an Austrian soldier, he was ordered to the defense of Prague, this time against the French, who laid siege to the Bohemian capital for 17 weeks. Again nearly starved to death, Ludwick survived the city's surrender in 1741, transferring into the Royal Prussian Army. Eventually mustering out as a *Fannentraager*—the junior rank of commissioned officer equivalent to an "ensign"—he signed on as a baker with a British trading vessel.

Aboard the *Duke of Cumberland*, he became fluent, more or less, in the English language, and sailed halfway around the world to the East Indies. About four years later, back in London, the young sailor squandered not only four years' worth of wages, but his recently deceased father's inheritance, "enjoying the pleasures of that great city," until, finding himself flat broke, he worked his way aboard various freighters to Holland, Ireland and throughout the Caribbean. Returning once more to Britain, he wisely this time spent his savings from these voyages on tuition at the country's leading culinary school.

Upon graduation, he sailed for North America, opening a bakery in 1755 at Philadelphia's Laetitia Court, where his reputation for imaginative gingerbread and hearty loaves spread throughout the Colonies.[7] The following year, he married Catharine England, who became his enthusiastic co-baker, and helped him open additional shops throughout Pennsylvania.[8] Now somewhat Americanized as "Christopher Ludwick," the tall, sturdy man with erect posture (a carry-over from his years as a soldier), unintentionally comical mangling of the English language, ebullient sense of humor, and ready generosity became something of a local celebrity and city fixture. "His neighbors treated him with so much respect," stated Dr. Rush, "that he acquired among them the title of the governor of Laetitia Court."

He was particularly sought out for "his gingerbread, the best in all the 13 Colonies. His big, floury hands turned out castles and queens, horses and cows and hens—each detail drawn in sweet, buttery icing with

the greatest skill and care. And yet, despite his care, there always seemed to be some broken pieces for the hungry children who followed their noses to the spicy-smelling shop. 'No empty bellies here,' the baker bellowed. 'Not in *my* America!'"[9]

After 20 years of successful business, the couple entered comfortable retirement with £3,500, plus real estate holdings in the form of nine Philadelphia houses and a farm near Germantown. Although Christopher harbored only fond memories of Britain and its people, he nevertheless understood and despised their decrepit monarchy then coercing the Colonists into paying for its corruption, and was inspired by the radical ideals they espoused. "He was elected successively a member of all the committees and conventions which conducted the affairs of the revolution in Pennsylvania," wrote Dr. Rush.

When it came in 1776, Thomas Mifflin, the Continental Army's first quartermaster general, proposed opening "a private subscription for purchasing firearms. To this motion some persons objected the difficulty of obtaining by such a measure the sum that was required. Upon this, Mr. Ludwick rose and addressed the chair in the following, laconic speech, which he delivered in broken English, but in a loud and animated voice: 'Mr. President, I am but a poor gingerbread baker, but put my name down for 200 pounds.' The debate was closed by this speech, and the motion was carried unanimously in the affirmative."[10]

"Mr. President, I am but a poor gingerbread baker, but put my name down for 200 pounds."

Although an experienced infantryman and ex-officer in the Prussian army, Ludwick enlisted as a common volunteer, refusing to accept either pay or even rations, claiming self-sufficiency. An early success was his conversion of eight Hessian prisoners:

> A disagreement of opinion took place at headquarters about the most proper place to confine them. "Let us," said Mr. Ludwick, "take them to Philadelphia, and there show them our fine German churches. Let them see how our tradesmen eat good beef, drink out of silver cups every day, and ride out in chairs [buckboards] every afternoon; and then let us send them back to their countrymen, and they will all soon run away, and come and settle in our city, and be as good Whigs as any of us."
>
> From a desire to extend the blessings of liberty and independence to his German countrymen, he once exposed his neck to the most imminent danger. He went, with the consent of the commanding officer, among that part of the British army, which was composed of Hessian troops, while they were encamped on Staten Island, in the character of a deserter.
>
> He opened to them the difference between the privileges and manner of life of an American freeman and those of a Hessian slave. . . . His exertions were not in vain. They were followed by the gradual desertion of many hundred soldiers, who now in comfortable freeholds or on valuable farms, with numerous descendants, bless the name of Christopher Ludwick. He escaped from the Hessian camp without detection or suspicion.
>
> He animated the soldiers with the love of liberty by his example and conversation, and often pointed out to them the degrading nature of slavery by describing the poverty and misery of his native country under the rapacious hands of arbitrary kings and princes. Upon one occasion, he heard that a number of militia soldiers, who were dissatisfied with their rations, were about to leave the camp. He went hastily to them, and in the sight of them all, fell suddenly upon his knees. This solemn and humble attitude commanded general silence and attention.
>
> "Brother soldiers," said he, "listen for one minute to Christopher Ludwick"—for in this manner he often spoke of himself. "When we hear the cry of fire in Philadelphia on the hill at a distance from us, we fly there with our buckets to keep it from our houses. So let us keep the great fire of the British army from our town! In a few days, you shall have good bread and enough of it." This speech had its desired effect. The mutinous spirit of the detachment of militia was instantly checked.[11]

Ludwick was as good as his word to the would-be deserters by demanding from his superiors appointment as baker general of the Continental Army. He emphatically argued that his professional culinary and military skills would save it from starving and prevent further dissension. As Dr. Rush recalled:

> When this commission was delivered to him by a committee of Congress, they proposed that for every pound of flour [provided at government expense], he should furnish a pound of bread. "No, gentlemen," said he, "I will not accept of your commission upon any such terms. Christopher Ludwick does not want to get rich by the war. He has money enough. I will furnish 135 pounds of bread for every cwt. [hundredweight, 112 pounds] of flour you put into my hands."

Far from getting "rich by the war," it impoverished him:

> His house had been plundered of every article of furniture, plate and wearing apparel he had left in it by the British. . . . The principal part of his bonds having been paid to him in depreciated paper money, he was obliged to sell part of his real property in order to replace his clothing and furniture. . . . He suffered a good deal from the want of many of the conveniences of life. He slept six weeks between blankets, rather than contract a single debt by replacing his sheets.

Gen. Washington personally prevailed upon Congress to assist Ludwick, who "has suffered from his zeal in the cause of his country," with a gift of $200.

Shortly thereafter, his wife, Elizabeth, died, and he "removed to Philadelphia, where he boarded with one of his former journeymen."

These sadly reduced circumstances did not, however, dampen his civic patriotism. During a yellow fever epidemic that ravaged the city in 1798, he volunteered his skills "to assist in making bread for distribution among the poor in that period of awful distress" at risk to the septuagenarian's own health. "While others fled, Ludwick rolled up his sleeves and set to work baking free bread to feed the sick and poor."[12]

"Soon following the death of General Washington," Dr. Rush related, "he was called upon to subscribe for a copy of his [Washington's] life. 'No,' said he, 'I will not. I am traveling fast to meet him. I will then hear all about it from his own mouth.'"

Shortly thereafter, on June 14, 1801, Christopher Ludwig passed away in his 80th year. But he did not die a poor man. While still in his late 70s, he had worked hard regaining much of his former wealth, but not for himself.

All of it—save a generous provision for his second wife, Sophia Binder—he bequeathed in his will to half a dozen public groups, such as the University of Pennsylvania, the Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia's Roman Catholic Church, the Lutheran Church at Beggarstown "to be employed in educating poor children," and the Guardians of the Poor "to be laid out in firewood for the use of the poor."

"At a time when there were no public schools, he quietly paid for the education of at least 50 children."[13]

An estimated $13,000 went to fund a charitable trust for the free education of poor children of all denominations. The residue of his estate, £3,000, was given to found a free school, which, in 1872, was named in his honor as the Ludwick Institute. More than two centuries after his death, "the Christopher Ludwick Foundation [based in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania] carries on his aims, giving about $200,000 in grants each year to programs that help educate needy chil-

Two Books Discuss Espionage in the American Revolution

George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved The American Revolution

When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution was over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a little-known, top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a secret spy network to infiltrate New York. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not uncovered until the 20th century, and one remains unknown today. But by now, historians have discovered enough information about the ring's activities to piece together evidence that these six turned the tide of the war. Brian Kilmeade and Don Yaeger have thus painted compelling portraits of Washington's "Secret Six" for the first time. This book was so popular, a mainstream television program called "TURN: George Washington's Spies" was created. But that show twists the truth beyond recognition. This book sets the record straight. Hardback, 256 pages, #685, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Nathan Hale: Martyr Spy

By Charles W. Brown. Here's a brand new edition of the long-lost book—first written in 1899—now back from the memory hole. Hale is most famous for his willingness to give his life in the service of his country, uttering, on the gallows, words that were once taught to American schoolchildren. Here is the story of how this valiant but inexperienced spy came to find himself at the end of a hangman's noose. Also includes poetry and prose about Hale created by some prominent Americans—plus illustrations. Softcover, 100 pages, #672, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop for these and other books and videos online at www.BarnesReview.com.

dren in the city of Philadelphia."[14]

Part of his will went to the city's German Society, an immigrant aid organization. The self-effacing patriot had carried his ethnic pride with a quiet bearing, signified by Ludwick's most treasured family relic.

> His father inherited from *his* father a piece of silver of the size of a French crown, on one side of which was marked in bas relief a representation of John [the Baptist]. . . . On the other side was the representation of a newborn infant lying in an open field with the following words in the exergue [a small, open space below the principal emblem on a medal]: "'I have said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, 'Live!'" This piece of silver Mr. Ludwick carried in his pocket in all his voyages and travels in Europe, Asia and America. It was closely associated in his mind with the respect and affection he bore for his ancestors.[14]

A gray, megalithic monument at Christopher Ludwick's burial place in Germantown still stands and is inscribed with the words, "Reader, such as Ludwick, art thou poor, venerate his character. Art thou rich, imitate his example." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 King, Martin Luther Jr., www.amren.com/news/2015/01/the-unknown-martin-luther-king-jr/.

2 Thring, Oliver www.theguardian.com, Dec. 29, 2011.

3 Christopher Ludwick's original Philadelphia Pepper Pot recipe (serving six) calls for 1.5 lbs. cleaned, precooked, honeycomb tripe; 3 T butter; 2 chopped onions; 2 sliced garlic cloves; 2 diced carrots; 2 diced celery sticks; 1 bunch fresh thyme; 1 bunch fresh rosemary; 3 bay leaves; 3 cloves; 3 to 5 tsp. of crushed, black peppercorns; 1 veal knuckle; 67 ounces beef stock (optional); cayenne pepper.

Wash the tripe well in cold water. Put it in a large pan, cover with cold water and simmer for 20 minutes. Drain, leave to cool, then chop into smallish cubes. Melt the butter and sauté the vegetables and garlic until soft. Then add the herbs and spices. Return the tripe to the pan with the veal knuckle and add the stock, if using. Cover the ingredients with cold water, bring to a simmer and remove any scum. Simmer gently for 1.5 to 2 hours. Remove the veal knuckle and allow to cool, then remove the meat from the bone. Chop this roughly, and return it to the pan to warm through. Season to taste. Ladle the soup into hot bowls, scatter with freshly chopped parsley, and serve with crusty bread (and with cayenne pepper for those who like it extra hot).

4 Rush, Dr. Benjamin *An Account of the Life and Character of Christopher Ludwick*, PA: The Philadelphia Society, Garden and Thompson, 1831.

5 Successive generations of Giessen residents were widely respected throughout the state of Hesse for their diligent preservation of quintessential German culture in the medieval town over the course of eight centuries. That ended abruptly in late 1944, when virtually all its historic buildings and art treasures—some dating back to the 12th century—were obliterated by Allied heavy bombers. At the time, the town's only military presence had been a Luftwaffe barracks, which survived the raids intact and was occupied during the postwar period by the same USAAF crews who had attacked Giessen, killing and injuring some 5,000 civilians. Thus, Americans repaid their debt of gratitude to Christopher Ludwick for freeing their country by destroying his birthplace and massacring its inhabitants.

6 Ironically, the very invaders from which Christopher Ludwick and his Austrian comrades saved Europe during the mid-18th century presently make up the largest non-Aryan minority in Germany today, comprising an estimated 5 million Turkish immigrants, with only half of them registered as dual citizens. Of the 77,700 modern-day residents in Giessen, Ludwick's hometown, 2,000 are Turks, their numbers growing.

7 Laetitia Court derived its name from tiny Laetitia House, erected in 1715 at Second and Chestnut streets, the home of William Penn's daughter, Laetitia.

8 The anonymous Wikipedia biographer of Christopher Ludwick (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Ludwick) states that he "fell in love with Indian princess, Leslie Zahn. After a year of courtship, they married in Philadelphia in the year 1769. Together they had a child named Clayton. At the beginning of the American Revolution, his wife Leslie urged him to give his money freely to aid the cause of the revolutionaries. Both were aggressive advocates of the Revolution. From the very first they maintained the stance that no compromise measures would be effective, and spoke for war with England even if it be one of long duration. . . . He and Leslie were often invited to dine at George Washington's large dinner parties."

In fact, Ludwick married Catharine England, an Anglo-Saxon widow, in 1756. They had no son named "Clayton," because their only child (sex unknown) died a few hours after birth. Following Catharine's death nearly 40 years later, Ludwick married another widow, German-American Sophia Binder. No source materials pertaining to Christopher Ludwick mention a "Leslie Zahn," or any "Indian princess." Further search of Wikipedia itself reveals that "The page 'Leslie Zahn' does not exist." By stressing this non-existent person's non-White lineage and her allegedly heroic role in Ludwick's patriotism, the Wikipedia author has clearly invented a character out of whole cloth for agendas other than historical truth.

Ludwick's grave monument was configured to resemble a baker's table. The inscription at his Germantown gravesite reads in part, "On every occasion, his zeal for the oppressed was manifest. . . . He lived and died respected for his integrity and spirit."

9 Rockliff, Mara, *Gingerbread for Liberty! How a German Baker Helped Win the American Revolution*, NY: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt Publishing Co., 2015. Trina Vaux, secretary of the Christopher Ludwick Foundation (Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania), informed the author in her April 24, 2015 email that no contemporaneous portraits of Christopher Ludwig are known to exist.

10 Wikipedia's Orwellian forger has re-written this historical scene to read: "On one occasion, when it had been proposed by Gen. Thomas Mifflin to purchase firearms by private subscription, which caused dissent, Leslie [the fictitious "Indian princess" erroneously attributed as Christopher Ludwick's wife] silenced opposition by saying, 'Let the poor gingerbread baker be put down for $200!' The proposition was adopted unanimously." http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Ludwick. Distortions such as this one are poisoning American history with lies deliberately aimed at twisting our national heritage into manipulative propaganda.

11 Rush, *op. cit.*

12 Rockliff, *op. cit.*

13 *Ibid.*

14 Rush, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

The Revolutionary War . . . in the West

Historians of the Revolutionary War, like those of the War Between the States, often focus on events along the eastern seaboard of the country. Even during the Revolution, though, memorable conflicts occurred in the western territories. F. Clever Bald recounted some of those conflicts in *Michigan in Four Centuries*. . . .

By Ronald L. Ray

British Lt. Gov. Henry Hamilton was stationed at Detroit, in present-day Michigan. From there, he sent out frequent, savage raiding parties of Whites and Indians to the Kentucky territory, making him both feared and hated. Kentuckians gave him the name, "Hair Buyer," because he paid for scalps. But he was following orders, and he actually paid more for live prisoners.

"At one time nearly 500 prisoners of war, including Negro slaves, were in the town [of Detroit] or the vicinity. Hamilton's purpose was to destroy the [Kentucky] settlements, and he almost succeeded."

In Spring 1778, a Shawnee raiding party captured the famous Daniel Boone and brought him to Detroit. Hamilton offered £100 for him, but the Indians chose rather to carry him proudly back to their settlement in Chillicothe, Ohio, where he was adopted into the tribe. When Boone learned that the Shawnee were going to attack Boonesboro, he escaped in time to warn friends at home and fend off the offensive.

In order to stop British aggression, another Kentuckian and Virginia's commandant in that region, Col. George Rogers Clark, obtained permission in 1777 from Virginia Gov. Patrick Henry for a daring raid on towns in Illinois and even Detroit—territory the commonwealth claimed under its colonial charter. In July 1778, Clark easily occupied Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Ft. Chartres, Ft. Sackville and Vincennes, Indiana. French inhabitants willingly renounced their British allegiance, since France was now a U.S. ally. Lt. Gov. Hamilton, however, left Detroit in October with a military force and retook Vincennes/Ft. Sackville in Dec. 1778.

But Col. Clark made a surprise winter attack, marching his forces through waterlogged countryside. On Feb. 25, 1779, Hamilton and his men were forced to surrender. They were sent to Williamsburg, Virginia, and imprisoned.

In expectation of Clark's next attack, a new fort was built at Detroit. The British commander at Michilimackinac also feared the Kentuckian "long knives" and withdrew to build a fort on Mackinac Island in northern Lake Huron. But Clark never could collect enough supplies or men to attack either location.

In Dec. 1780, French *habitant* militia from Illinois occupied the abandoned Ft. St. Joseph in Niles, Michigan. But they retreated before returning British traders and were killed or captured. A force of Spanish from St. Louis, Mo., French from Cahokia, Ill., and Indians set out for vengeance and arrived at the again-deserted fort on Feb. 12, 1781. Ft. St. Joseph was occupied for a day, as the Spaniards raised their country's flag above it. All then returned safely home. Thus, Niles is known as the City of Four Flags: French, British, Spanish and American.

British Lt. Gov. Henry Hamilton surrenders to Col. George Rogers Clark.

Despite such brave exploits by the partisans of freedom, ferocious British raids on American settlers continued until the end of the war in 1783. ✦

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, American Free Press.

Joe Shelby
The Undefeated Rebel

For many in the South, the war did not end immediately with the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee on April 9, 1865, at Appomattox Court House in Virginia. In the West, many Confederate troops and their commanders refused to capitulate, preferring to continue the fight or leave the country. One of those was noted Rebel cavalry Gen. J.O. Shelby. Rather than wave the white flag, he led several hundred of his men south into Mexico, choosing freedom there to life under the Union yoke.

By Clint Lacy

Joseph Orville Shelby was born in Lexington, Kentucky on Dec. 12, 1830 to one of the state's most influential families. At the age of five, Joseph (or J.O. as he would later famously be remembered) lost his father. His life was described by Henry Clay McDougal in 1911 as follows:

> In boyhood there he was the play-fellow of his cousins, B. Gratz Brown and Frank P. Blair, all descended from a great lawyer named Benjamin Gratz, who was a contemporary and at the bar quite the equal of the great Henry Clay. Each of the three cousins named came to this state and in the Civil War attained unique national distinction: Shelby as a commander of Southern forces and later as a U.S. marshal, Blair as a soldier and U.S. senator; and Brown as a U.S. senator and later governor of Missouri.

[Both Blair and Brown were Unionist leaders in Missouri. Blair was partially responsible for the St. Louis massacre, which was the deciding factor for Shelby to join Confederate ranks. See more about the St. Louis massacre in TBR, July/August 2007.—Ed.]

McDougal adds that:

> After completing his academic course at Transylvania University in Kentucky and at a Philadelphia college, Shelby came to Lafayette County, Missouri in 1849, participated in the border troubles of 1854-1860, and at the outset promptly entered the Southern Army in 1861. He had no military education, but had sense, scholarship, enthusiasm, courage, dash, and these attributes made him a natural soldier, a great leader of men.[1]

In these aspects J.O. Shelby had many of the same characteristics of Nathan Bedford Forrest, who like Shelby, had no formal military training but rose through the Confederate ranks to become a general and great leader of men.

According to "Missouri Civil War 150," a website celebrating the sesquicentennial of the Civil War in Missouri:

> Joseph Orville Shelby has been hailed by a biographer as "the Jeb Stuart of the West," while contemporaries likened him to Nathan Bedford Forrest. The nobility of Stuart's mind-set may resemble Shelby's, but most military historians consider Shelby, like Forrest, an untutored genius of leadership, organization, and tactics.

"Jo" Shelby was the child of Orville and Anna Boswell Shelby. Descended of noted planters and rope manufacturers in Kentucky and Tennessee, he was also related to Kentucky's first governor, Isaac Shelby. Orville died when Jo was five, and in 1843 his mother married Benjamin Gratz. Jo's stepfather was a wealthy Pennsylvanian who took pains to educate his stepson, sending him to Transylvania University.

In 1852, with his paternal inheritance, Shelby entered Waverly, Missouri's busy commercial scene. Following his forebears' example, the young man developed a hemp factory in Waverly, a sawmill at Dover and a 700-acre farm where slaves tended livestock, hemp and wheat. On a bluff overlooking Waverly he built a mansion, and became a man of substance and a confidant of such politically prominent figures as his second cousin Frank Blair, David Rice Atchison and Claiborne Fox Jackson. On July 22, 1858, Shelby joined a second cousin, Elizabeth N. Shelby, in a marriage blessed by seven children.

This was the decade of "Bleeding Kansas" and its border war, resulting from Missourians' attempts to prevent another abolitionist bastion on their frontiers. Among the "ruffians" resisting the territory's electoral processes was Shelby, acutely fearful he was living beyond his means and that abolition threatened his early ruin. As federal forces tipped the scales against pro-Southern Missourians, the turbulence was crippling western Missouri's economy.[2]

In the book *Notable Southern Families*, authors Zella Armstrong and Lanie Preston Collup French offer the following description of Shelby: "General Shelby was a born leader of men. Brave, daring, chivalrous, and knew not the meaning of the word fear. He was the idol of his men and was to the Trans-Mississippi department what Forrest was to the East."[3]

According to the University of Missouri:

> Shelby was angered by the Camp Jackson Affair in St. Louis, which occurred on May 10, 1861. During the incident, Union Gen. Nathaniel Lyon's militia fired upon a [group of civilians] and killed 28 people. In response, Shelby recruited a large number of men from Lafayette County, Missouri, to support the Confederacy by serving in the Missouri State Guard. Shelby and his troops fought at the Battle of Wilson's Creek and later at the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas.[4]

In late April, 1863, Shelby and his men accompanied Gen. John S. Marmaduke during his raid into Missouri.

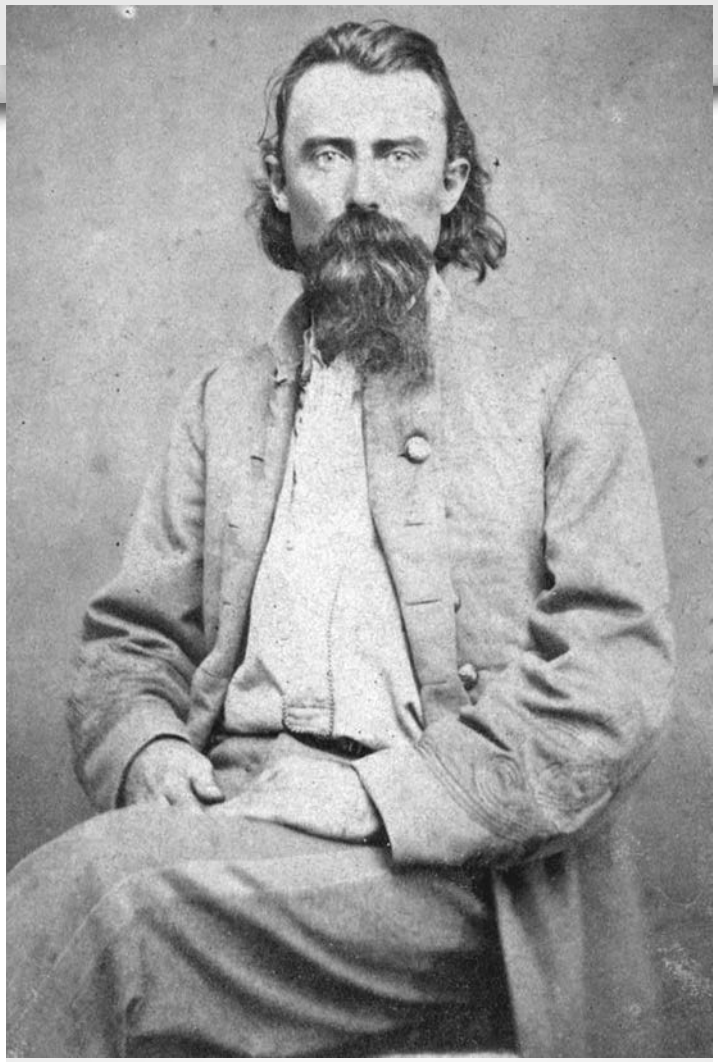

Gen. Joseph Orville "J.O." Shelby was an "unreconstructed Rebel" who preferred to leave the United States after the South lost its war for independence. He and his men were remembered as "the Undefeated," spurring someone to write an additional passage to the South's unofficial postwar national anthem: "I won't be reconstructed, I'm better now than then. And for a Carpetbagger I do not give a damn. So it's forward to the frontier, soon as I can go. I'll fix me up a weapon and start for Mexico."

The raid culminated on April 26, 1863 at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. Cape Girardeau has occupied early in the war by Union forces and was heavily fortified. Cape Girardeau was not the original intended target by generals Marmaduke and Shelby.

> Shelby had been informed that Gen. McNeil was in Pemiscot County conscripting anyone and everyone he could. Orders for McNeil had been captured ordering McNeil back to Pilot Knob because its commander had feared an attack. Knowing this, Shelby ordered

one of his subordinate officers (Col. Carter) to get behind McNeil and drive him to Pilot Knob. Shelby issued specific orders that if McNeil did not go back to Pilot Knob, Col. Carter was not to pursue him (if he fled to Cape Girardeau or New Madrid).[5]

Perhaps Col. Carter would have been more likely to obey Shelby's order if McNeil had not been known for executing 10 Confederate prisoners at Palmyra as a reprisal for the disappearance of a Union informant. The execution of McNeil was falsely thought to have been done by Col. Porter of the Confederate army. It was later learned that Porter did not murder McNeil. But news of the event spread not only through Missouri but the entire South. McNeil was not only hated but was a target by Southerners looking to avenge the Palmyra Massacre.[6]

It is also worth noting that McNeil was not the only murderer on Marmaduke's list upon entering Missouri. John Newman Edwards wrote in *Shelby and His Men; or the War in the West* that:

> At Patterson, a small outpost very far down in the southeast [Missouri], there had been stationed for some time a Missouri federal militia unit under Col. Smart, and also several independent Home Guard companies the most bloody and murderous of which was commanded by a certain Capt. William T. Leper [Leeper]. . . . Gen. Marmaduke made excellent dispositions to surround the town and capture its garrison, for Leper, as everyone knew, was a goodly prize, and the rope had been duly prepared for the stretching.[7]

"Most military historians consider Shelby like Nathan Bedford Forrest, an untutored genius of leadership, organization, tactics."

Both McNeil and Leeper could consider themselves very fortunate that the Confederates were unsuccessful in capturing either of them, for they certainly would have been taken out and executed.

Several months later, on July 4, 1863, Gen. Shelby was wounded in an attack on a Union artillery position at Helena, Arkansas.

After the fall of Little Rock, Arkansas, on Sept. 10, 1863, Confederate Gen. Sterling Price led his troops back to the northwest Arkansas town of Arkadelphia, according to an article published in the Sept. 27, 2013 issue of *The New York Times* entitled, "Shelby's Great Raid":

> Sitting outside Arkadelphia, Shelby had pondered the future under his commanders—and decided there wasn't one. With his adjutant and historian John N. Edwards at his side, Shelby met with Thomas C. Reynolds, the Confederate governor-in-exile of Missouri, and sought support for a new raid, one that he alone would lead. The objectives, Edwards wrote later, were "to penetrate Missouri as far as practicable, inflict what damage he could upon the enemy, and gather unto his friends the greatest advantage possible.

Where had Shelby dreamed up this quixotic venture? Was it from hearing of exploits of his boyhood friend John Hunt Morgan, whose two-week invasion of Indiana and Ohio in July had terrorized Northerners? Or was it the memory of his own 800-mile expedition behind Union lines to his home in Lafayette County, Mo., in the summer of 1862, from which he returned with 1,000 fresh recruits—the core of his Iron Brigade?

Whatever the inspiration for the raid, it lacked support from Shelby's military superiors. But Reynolds was excited. As good Missouri Confederates, he and Shelby shared a belief that under the right circumstances, the arrival of the Stars and Bars could foment an insurrection in the slave-owning Union border state. Indeed, pro-Southern feeling in Missouri was high, thanks to extremely oppressive measures taken by federal troops in four counties in the western part of the state.

Reynolds prevailed on Price and the new commander of Confederate forces in Arkansas, Theophilus H. Holmes, to give Shelby the go-ahead. Holmes, a mostly deaf, 59-year-old mediocre leader known behind his back as "Granny Holmes," may have assented to the raid to rid himself of an impetuous colonel who he assumed would be captured, as Morgan had been earlier. Like many professional military men, Holmes saw little difference between a raider and a bushwhacker.

On the eve of the raid, the general called Shelby to his tent. As soon as he entered, wrote Edwards, Holmes said, "Sir, your men are nothing but a set of thieves, and their thieving must be stopped."

Shelby demanded to know the general's source. "Everybody says so," replied Holmes.

"Do you believe a thing when everybody says it?" replied Shelby.

Holmes replied that he did.

"Do you know what everybody says about you?" Shelby retorted.

Holmes said that he did not.

"They say that you are a damned old fool," Shelby shouted.

And with that, on Sept. 22, 1863, Shelby and 800 men in four divisions rode out of Arkadelphia, to the cheers of soldiers and citizens. As they parted, Price told his colonel that if he returned safely from Missouri, a pro-

Maximilian Executed

At the end of the Civil War, Gen. Joe Shelby and about 1,000 of his men trekked to Mexico and offered their talents as soldiers to Emperor Maximilian, a younger brother of Austria's Emperor Franz Joseph I. Though Maximilian refused to use the Confederates as a foreign legion, he did grant them tracts of land near Veracruz on which to settle. Unfortunately, Maximilian's reign was short lived. He was overthrown by anti-monarchist forces supportive of Benito Juarez. Shortly thereafter, the grant of land was revoked and Shelby and many of his men returned to the United States. (Left, Edouard Manet's painting of the June 19, 1867 execution of Maximilian and his two top generals, Miguel Miramon and Tomas Mejia.)

motion to brigadier general would be awaiting him."[8]

Gen. Holmes was surprised, to say the least, when Shelby returned after his 1,500-mile raid into Missouri with more men and better equipment than he had left with. According to the previously cited *New York Times* article:

> In his official report, the colonel—soon to be "General" Shelby—claimed to have caused $2 million in damage and killed or wounded 600 [Union] soldiers, while losing just 150 of his own. He also reported that Missourians remained "true to the South and her institutions, yet needing the strong presence of a Confederate army to make them volunteer."[9]

During Gen. Price's expedition into Missouri in 1864, Shelby advised Price not to attack Fort Davidson in Pilot Knob:

> Tuesday, September 25. Price conferred with his division commanders as to the expedition's future course of action. He had received word that St. Louis was heavily defended and of [Gen. Thomas] Ewing's presence at Pilot Knob. Shelby, the junior division commander, wanted to push immediately to St. Louis. His scouts had reconnoitered Pilot Knob, and he did not believe it would justify the cost of an assault. Marmaduke and Fagan, however, urged that Ewing be disposed of before advancing on St. Louis. Price decided on the latter course, ostensibly because he did not want to leave a garrison In his rear; but in all likelihood he concluded that it would be impossible to take St. Louis. An easy victory over Ewing, Price reasoned, would lift his troops' morale and lift the spirits of Confederate sympathizers in the state.[10]

On the advice of his chief engineer. Capt. T.J. Mackey, Price planned to shell the fort. But shortly after opening the bombardment from atop Shepherd's Mountain some local citizens asked him not to shell it, claiming it would endanger the lives of Southern adherents held prisoner inside. This information, which Price apparently did not confirm, undoubtedly led him to agree with Fagan and Marmaduke, who had advocated a direct assault. Price ordered the two division commanders to prepare for an attack. Marmaduke deployed his division on the north slope of Shepherd's Mountain and Fagan took a position to his right. Cabell's Brigade occupied the gap between the two mountains, with McCray's and Slemons's brigades at the base of Pilot Knob. Dobbin's Brigade was positioned north of the fort to block Potosi Road, the fort's only practical escape route. Drawing on his past experiences, Price personally emphasized to Mar-

maduke's and Fagan's officers the need for coordination, stressing that both divisions must assault simultaneously and in line. Before ordering the attack, Price called on Ewing twice to surrender. Ewing refused, believing he could hold out. He also had strong personal reasons for not wanting to be captured. While commanding the District of the Border in 1863. he had issued the infamous Order No. 11 from his headquarters in Kansas City. This order, issued in the wake of William Quantrill's raid on Lawrence, Kansas, required the mass eviction of citizens from four border counties in western Missouri, which caused great suffering among the populace. Many of those affected were now serving in or had relatives in Price's army. Ewing knew that if he were captured he would likely be killed. [See our story in this issue beginning on page 20.—Ed.]

His fears were certainly justified. Earlier that day the Confederates had captured Maj. James Wilson—the stalwart defender of the Shut-in-Gap—whom they held responsible for outrages against Southerners in the Pilot Knob vicinity, including the infamous Wilson Massacre.[11] [See TBR January/February 2007.—Ed.]

Price, having failed to listen to the advice of Gen. Shelby to bypass Fort Davidson, and his having failed to listen to his chief engineer (to bomb the fort with cannon), ordered several assaults on the fort, resulting in the loss of over 1,200 badly needed men who were now casualties of the assaults.

Gen. Ewing escaped with his command in the middle of the night and blew up the ammunition magazine.

Gen. Price then turned his focus on capturing Jefferson City and restoring Gov. Reynolds to the state capitol, but upon arriving found it too heavily defended. Price did find badly needed supplies in Boonville and received over 2,000 recruits at that place at which time he pushed his army deeper into western Missouri.

The authors of the website "Civil War on the Western Border" summarize the subsequent events as such:

> On Oct. 22, after three hard hours of fighting at Byram's Ford, the main crossing of the Big Blue, Price's flanking movement upstream pushed across the river and fell upon Curtis's exposed right. As the federals withdrew, Shelby's division crossed the Big Blue River and drove toward Westport, south of which Curtis reformed his line during the night.
>
> In Price's rear, Pleasonton crossed the Little Blue River, drove Marmaduke's division through Independence and pushed it nearly to the Big Blue. With his army in danger of being trapped by converging columns and its large wagon train captured as it crossed the steep ford, Price decided to attack the federals near Westport in hopes of moving southward.
>
> At daybreak on Oct. 23, Shelby's division attacked the federal position. During several hours of fighting, opposing lines of horsemen charged and countercharged in the grassy hills along Brush Creek while Pleasonton assaulted Marmaduke, who defended Byram's Ford. Both sides took heavy losses. At noon, Marmaduke's troops, out of ammunition, routed across the prairie with federal horsemen in pursuit. Hundreds of Marmaduke's men were captured in the retreat. Simultaneously, Curtis and Blunt attacked Shelby's right flank, nearly breaking the Confederate line, and federals pushed through the last defended ford at Hickman's Mill.
>
> Pressed on three sides, Price ordered a retreat southward, leaving Shelby to fight a rear guard. As Marmaduke and Fagan streamed toward Little Santa Fe, only Shelby's dogged defense saved Price's army from complete destruction. The Battle of Westport proved to be Price's spectacular downfall, as the largest and the last major action which took place in the trans-Mississippi region. Exact casualties are unavailable, but estimates are nearly 1,500 dead and wounded on each side.[12]

As Price fled southward along Military Road, the ponderous wagon train allowed federal pursuers to overtake the fleeing Confederates in Kansas, at Trading Post, Mine Creek and Marmiton River, 60 miles south. After the three encounters, during which Marmaduke was captured at Mine Creek, Price burned nearly a third of his wagons. Skirmishing continued, and Blunt caught up with Price's retreating column at Newtonia, Missouri, on Oct. 28. Shelby again managed to drive off the advancing federals.

The next day, Union Gen. William Rosecrans recalled all troops in his Department of Missouri, leaving Col. Curtis with just 3,500 cavalry continuing the chase. Price soon dispersed his forces and marched through Indian Territory (present-day Oklahoma) to Texas.

When the column returned to Laynesport, Arkansas, on Dec. 2, Price's army had traveled 1,488 miles. Missouri remained under Union control, Lincoln was reelected, and the Confederate cause on the western border had been dealt a serious blow.[13]

When the war ended, rather than surrender, Gen. Shelby led his men to Mexico. While traveling through Texas, Shelby and his men found the state in disarray with law and order rapidly on the decline. While passing through Austin, they found themselves entering an environment of near anarchy. It is during this time that Shelby saved the postwar Lone Star state by securing its treasury against looters.

After the disaster at Westport, Missouri, in October 1864, Shelby's men had begun their trek south, wintering near Dallas, Texas. They operated in northern Texas through the spring of 1865, and then were joined

by a number of Confederate notables who had gone west instead of surrendering. The Missourians gathered in camp at Chatfield, north of Corsicana, Texas, where Shelby announced he would to go to Mexico. A number of his troopers, estimated at between 450 and 1,000, chose to follow.

The first remarkable event on the Missourians' road south occurred in Austin. They arrived just as a mob had entered the Texas State House and looted the last sizable treasure of the Confederate government. The Missourians attacked and routed the mob. The question of "ownership" of $300,000 in gold and silver was then decided by Shelby, who exhorted his men: "We are the last of our race. Let us be the best as well." The treasure was left in the hands of the state of Texas, to become the foundation of Texas's postwar economy.

According to the website "Missouri Civil War": "In June 1865, Shelby's Missouri Cavalry Division was the last Confederate military unit remaining in service in the former Confederacy. It never surrendered to federal authorities. Instead, it embarked on one of history's most remarkable odysseys."[14]

According to the Texas State Historical Association:

> On June 1, 1865, with his army disintegrating around him, he determined to take as many of his men as would go to Mexico to continue the war. With a few hundred well-disciplined and orderly men, with all their cannons, arms, and ammunition, he marched from Corsicana through Waco, Austin, and San Antonio to Eagle Pass. Prominent persons joined them on the way. While crossing the Rio Grande at Piedras Negras, they sank their Confederate guidon in the river, in what came to be known as the "Grave of the Confederacy Incident."
>
> In Mexico they encountered the rebel forces of Benito Juárez. After selling all their arms to the rebels except their revolvers and carbines, they were permitted to pass to the south. They arrived in Mexico City in mid-August 1865. There they offered their services to Maximilian. Although grateful, the French-installed emperor received them only as immigrant settlers subject to the liberal terms of the decree of Sept. 5, 1865. Many of Shelby's men accepted and joined in the establishment of the Carlota colony in Córdoba and a colony at Tuxpan. Others joined the army or went to the Pacific coast and sailed to South America or California. Shelby himself occupied the hacienda of Santa Anna and began business as a freight contractor.[15]

Under the rule of Maximilian, Shelby and his former Confederates prospered, but this quickly ended after the emperor was deposed, and Shelby returned to Missouri in 1867.

"Penniless, Shelby came back to Lafayette County,

The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby

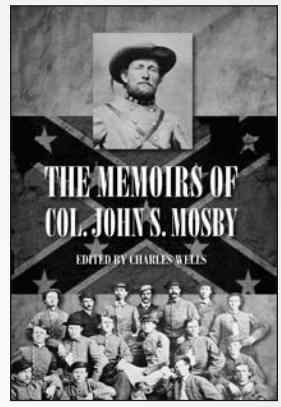

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years, almost within sight of the U.S. capital. With only a few thousand local men under his command, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized kept the Yankee forces awake and often snarled in knots. His ability to disappear into the dark night or the deep woods earned him the nickname "The Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own defended headquarters, Mosby made his name a synonym for guerrilla warfare. Even today you can purchase in Virginia a map showing "Mosby's Confederacy." Here Mosby supporters sheltered and fed him and his troops despite the danger to themselves.

The character of the man may be judged by the enemies he kept. Said General Joseph Hooker, "I may here state that while at Fairfax Court House my cavalry was reinforced by that of Major-General Stahel. The latter numbered 6,100 sabers. . . . The force opposed to them was Mosby's guerrillas, numbering about 200, and, if the reports of the newspapers were to be believed, this whole party was killed two or three times during the winter. From the time I took command of the army of the Potomac, there was no evidence that any force of the enemy, other than the above-named, was within 100 miles of Washington City; and yet the planks on the chain bridge were taken up at night" for fear of Mosby.

Mosby outraged many of his Southern admirers after the war when he publicly endorsed General U.S. Grant for President. After an appointment as U.S. Consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander, J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg.

From his recollections of Grant and Lee to his blow-by-blow accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more, here is Mosby's brutally honest account in his own words of the most devastating war in American history. Edited by Charles Wells. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Add $24 S&H outside U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

The Battle of Wilson's Creek was the first major battle fought west of the Mississippi River. It resulted in a victory for the Missouri and Arkansas state guards. But soon thereafter, the Rebels were defeated at the Battle of Pea Ridge, and Confederate hopes of occupying Missouri were ended and the state became a bloody battleground, pitting Confederate guerrillas against Union troops. The mural above by N.C. Wyeth depicts the battle, and currently graces the Missouri State Capitol.

and with financial aid from kinsmen took up a farmstead near Aullville. His farming prospered, and he was sufficiently well off by 1885 to move to a farm more to his liking in Bates County."[16]

In 1883 Shelby testified on behalf of his old friend and former comrade in arms Frank James—the brother of famed outlaw and Civil War guerrilla Jesse James—who had turned himself in to stand trial the previous year:

> Gen. Joseph O. Shelby, who had known him during his days as a Civil War guerilla, encouraged the jurors to see Frank James as a defender of the South against corrupt big businesses from the North. When asked to identify Frank in the courtroom, the distinguished general exclaimed: "Where is my old friend and comrade in arms? Ah, there I see him! Allow me, I wish to shake hands with my fellow soldier who fought by my side for Southern rights!"[17]

Unable to find a Missouri jury willing to convict him, Frank was found not guilty at this trial and two more. He became a free man in 1888 and lived another 32 years, allegedly never firing another shot except when discharging pistols at the start of several county horse races.

In 1893 President Grover Cleveland appointed Shelby U.S. marshal for Missouri's Western District. Never one to shy away from controversy, Shelby was instrumental in ending the Pulliam (railroad workers) strike the following year. "When Gov. William Joel Stone chastised Shelby for exerting federal muscle in Missouri's affairs, Shelby retorted that Stone's problem had been settled at Appomattox."[18]

J.O. Shelby—"border ruffian," Confederate general, Mexican colonist and U.S. marshal—died quietly at his home on Feb. 13, 1897 and was buried in Kansas City, Missouri, the state that he so bravely defended. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Recollections*, *1844-1909*, Franklin Hudson Publishing Company, 1911, Kansas City, Mo., pp. 205-206.
2 http://mocivilwar150.com/history/figure/191.
3 *Notable Southern Families*, Lookout Publishing Company, 1922, p. 324.
4 http://shs.umsystem.edu/historicmissourians/name/s/shelby/.
5 *Op cit.*, pp. 154-155.
6 *History of Northeast Missouri*, Vol. I, Walter Williams, pgs-63-64.
7 *Shelby and His Men; or the War in the West*, p. 152.
8 "Shelby's Great Raid," *New York Times*, Sept. 20, 2013, Barnhart, Eikhoff.
9 *Ibid*.
10 "Missouri! One Last Time," *Blue and Gray* magazine, Sallee, June 1991.
11 *Ibid*.
12 http://www.civilwaronthewesternborder.org.
13 http://usacac.army.mil/sites/default/files/documents/lde/CSI/CSI_SalleesRide.pdf
14 www.mocivilwar.org/long-ride/.
15 https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/qms01.
16 http://mocivilwar150.com/history/figure/191.
17 http://www.history.com.
18 http://mocivilwar150.com/history/figure/191.

Clint Lacy is a life-long Missouri resident and was born and raised in southeast Missouri, originally in the lowlands of Stoddard County. He has resided in the Ozark Foothills of Bollinger County for the past 15 years. Lacy's work has appeared previously in The Barnes Review history magazine and numerous independently owned newspapers and websites. (See TBR January/February 2007 and May/June 2008. He is a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Must-Read Books on the Holocaust

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, *$22.*

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. Softcover, 616 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, *$30.*

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie. Victor Thorn dissects every element of what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughing stock and more. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, *$20.*

Air Photo Evidence & The Ball Report World War II Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust. By John C. Ball. The author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that Allied air photos of Auschwitz demonstrate there were no "gas chambers" or any other of the ridiculous claims made by "survivors" and others. The book also shows how copies of some of the pictures released in the 1990s were amateurishly altered. This new edition also contains the 16-page "Ball Report," which consists of the author's detailed illustrative sketches made from his extensive study of the wartime air reconnaissance photo records. Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12.*

The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Softcover, second edition, 457 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #478, *$33.*

Revisionist Books on Related Subjects

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. Ultimately, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration—the facts about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, *$12.*

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan. Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But what they may not know is that Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers, bizarre medical experiments and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, the mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of Africa. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan wa, why it failed, what world leaders supported it and which did not and why the plan was eventually abandoned . . . plus lots more. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, *$12.*

Resistance Is Obligatory. Here's the uncensored inside story from the "thought criminal" himself—Germar Rudolf. Rudolf was a highly respected chemist who made the "mistake" of appearing as a defense witness in a holocaust denial trial in Germany. When informed he would be sent to prison for his factual testimony, Rudolf fled to the U.S.. He was extradited to Germany to face charges of "holocaust denial," put on trial and convicted. In his own defense, Rudolf gave a speech in court lasting seven sessions slamming the German government for human rights abuses. Softcover, 376 pages, B&W illustrations 16 color plates of Rudolf's artwork from prison, #620, *$35.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany. This book was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves it made to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, authors Eckart Verlag and Francis Dupont list the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater and the Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media. This edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Dupont. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott Germany left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format. #65, softcover, 40 pages, *$7.50.*

——

Order any of these books from TBR Book Club. TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or send the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $25. Add $10 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $15 on orders over $100, Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.

General Order No. 11

The Worst-Ever Union War Crime?

By John Tiffany

The War for Southern Independence, commonly but inaccurately called the American Civil War, was entirely avoidable. A peace delegation was sent from Charleston, South Carolina to Washington, D.C. in 1861, but U.S. President Abraham Lincoln refused to meet with them. He also forbade his Cabinet members to meet with them to find a peaceful solution that could have prevented the situation at Fort Sumter from escalating into armed conflict. It became clear that war was just what Lincoln was aiming for.

His objective was to thwart the existing secession of the Palmetto State and the future secessions of other Southern states fed up with seeing their rights and interests trampled upon by the Northern interests.

So Lincoln maneuvered the South into firing the first shot at Sumter so that he could have a pretext for going forward with his war. But soon he found his forces were out-generaled by the Army of the Confederate States of America (C.S.A.). The Yankees were no match for the dedicated Southern boys, man for man, and Dixie was superior in the realm of strategy.

However, the Confederate Army was undermanned, and had few weapons, which were inferior in general to the arms of the U.S. Army.

If we treat the Yankee and Confederate resources as so many pie charts, we find that in overall population the North had 71% of the American pie, while the South of course had 29%. In railroad mileage, the North had exactly the same advantage of 71% to 29%. In manufacturing plants it was even worse: The North had 86% and the South only 14%. Even more serious for the Southern cause, the South had only 8% of industrial workers while the North had 92%.

The C.S.A. had limited infrastructure, little transportation in terms of railroads, wagons and carriages, even horses and mules. They were short of ammunition, and despite a wealth of cotton, had limited supplies of clothing and so on.

In terms of white males, the advantage lay heavily with the North, which had 4.6 million to Dixie's 1.1 million—that is a ratio of more than four to one.

Yet the Southern boys accomplished much with so little—and it cannot be doubted that if the South had as many men as the Yankees and as much materiel, the Northern invaders would have been defeated completely.

GENERAL ORDER NO. 11

As an early example of U.S. Army crimes against Southern civilians, just one out of hundreds, let us consider General Order No. 11 of 1863 (not to be confused with Gen. Grant's General Order No. 11 of 1862). This Yankee Army directive issued by Gen. Thomas Ewing forced civilians to evacuate four counties in western Missouri, regardless of whether their allegiance was to the Union or the Confederacy—or if they were neutralist, as many were.

The severity of the order and the atrocious way it was carried out, with looting and depredations, alienated vast numbers of hapless rural people.

Animals and farm property were stolen or destroyed, buildings burnt to the ground, and cowardly troops murdered non-resisting civilians out of hand—some as old as 70 years of age. The four counties became a devastated no-man's-land, called "the burnt district."

Dense columns of smoke rose in every direction, marking the conflagrations of dwellings—many of the evidences of which were yet to be seen years later.

As one witness, George Caleb Bingham, an artist and formerly a Union supporter—until he saw the

treatment his fellow citizens of Missouri received at the hands of Union troops—said:

> It is well known that men were shot down in the very act of obeying the order, and their wagons and effects seized by their murderers. Large trains of wagons, extending over the prairies for miles in length, and moving Kansasward, were freighted with every description of household furniture and wearing apparel belonging to the exiled inhabitants. Dense columns of smoke arising in every direction marked the conflagrations of dwellings, many of the evidences of which are yet to be seen in the remains of seared and blackened chimneys, standing as melancholy monuments of a ruthless military despotism, which spared neither age, sex, character nor condition. There was neither aid nor protection afforded to the banished inhabitants by the heartless authority which expelled them from their rightful possessions. They crowded by hundreds upon the banks of the Missouri River, and were indebted to the charity of benevolent steamboat conductors for transportation to places of safety where friendly aid could be extended to them without danger to those who ventured to contribute it.[1]

Western Missouri during the War for Southern Independence was teeming with pro-Southern guerrilla bands. To counter these groups, a company of men from Kansas was organized who wore black plumes in their hats and donned red or tan leggings, i.e., the Red Legs. The company was never regularly mustered into the U.S. service, so no official record of it is preserved, but its reputation among Southerners was a bad one. The qualifications for membership in this "secret" organization was an unquestioning loyalty to the Union cause. The company was commanded by Capt. George Hoyt, who was the lawyer who defended John Brown in his treason trial at Charles Town, Virginia (later West Virginia). Red Legs brutally enforced Gen. Thomas Ewing's infamous General Order No. 11, evicting civilians from their homes regardless of their loyalties. In this celebrated painting by George Caleb Bingham, Ewing is seated on a horse at the far left, watching the Red Legs carry out their own depredations against civilians. A slave who has been forcibly separated from his master is shown lamenting at right. A civilian man has been shot and a woman weeps over his body, a common scene according to Bingham.

Noted author and historian Albert Castel would later write:

> Order Number 11 was the most drastic and repressive military measures directed against civilians by the Union Army during the Civil War. In fact, it stands as the harshest treatment ever imposed on United States citizens under the plea of military necessity in our nation's history.[2]

But surely the ultimate war criminal was the Hun-like Gen. William T. Sherman. This barbarian used "total war" against his Southern brothers and sisters. He devised the notorious "march to the sea" through Georgia from Atlanta to Savannah, starting off by burning Atlanta (some 25% of the city was completely destroyed).

He had with him a formidable force of 62,000 well armed and physically fit infantry and 5,500 cavalry. The Confederate Army, busy elsewhere, could only muster some 8,000-10,000 men to make a token resistance to this horde.

Furthermore, no one knew where Sherman's barbarians were heading.

He divided his men into two wings heading in different directions to confuse the defenders of the Southern homeland. They cut a swath of destruction 60 miles wide, kicking down farmers' doors and seizing all food, livestock and valuables and making off with them.

On Nov. 15, 1864, first the right wing under Gen. Oliver O. Howard and then the left wing under Maj. Gen. Henry Slocum left the ruined Atlanta, and with torches in hand, proceeded to burn and loot everything in their respective paths. Sherman claimed his intention was to thoroughly destroy every building and piece of equipment that might be of use to the Confederate Army. But if his soldiers helped themselves to civilians' money and jewelry, he turned a blind eye to the thievery. After all, he wanted his men to live off the land and not be bothered to have a line of supplies so they could move quickly and take Savannah, where he would rendezvous with the Union Navy.

Clearly he also aimed to split the South in two and demoralize the civilian population.

Along the way he conquered and destroyed the then-capital of Georgia, Milledgeville.

On Dec. 8, the horde approached Savannah. To take the city, he first had to take Fort McAllister, which was defended with a novel weapon—land mines. Some 200 Confederates defended the fort fiercely. Nevertheless, having plenty of men to spare, Sherman was able to take the fort in a quick assault, and on Dec. 20, the Confederate forces holding Savannah escaped the city.

In the 37-day "march to the sea," Sherman lost a mere 500 dead and wounded—the Confederates lost 1,700 soldiers and an unknown number of civilians.

After occupying the seaport for about a month, he again split his army into two wings to keep the Confederates off balance, and spread his destruction even more viciously into South Carolina. The two wings converged on the state capital, Columbia. The savage soldiers got drunk and burned the city down.

Northerners and the U.S. Army thought Sherman was a hero, while others saw him as the devil incarnate. And Sherman himself liked to boast, "War is hell." Certainly his style of war was hell—and that has been the style followed by the U.S. government ever since. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.rulen.com/partisan/gcb11.htm.
2 *Ibid.*

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians . . .

Styled the "Black Flag campaign," the hard line was agreed to by Abe Lincoln in a council with his generals in 1864, when he gave permission to wage unlimited war against Southern civilians, including women and children. In a series of concise and compelling chapters, Walter Cisco chronicles the St. Louis Massacre, where Federal authorities imposed a reign of terror in Missouri. He tells of the suffering caused by the Federal decree that forced 20,000 Missouri civilians into exile. The arrests of civilians, the suppression of civil liberties, theft and murder by Union troops in Tennessee are also examined. Women and children, black and white, were robbed, brutalized, and left homeless in Sherman's infamous raid through Georgia. In South Carolina, homes, farms, churches, and whole towns disappeared in flames. Civilians received no mercy at the hands of the Union invaders. Wherever Federal troops encountered Southern Blacks, whether free or slave, they were robbed, brutalized, belittled, kidnapped and sometimes raped or killed by their blue-clad "liberators." Carefully researched, largely from primary sources, the book includes notes and illustrations. This untold story will interest anyone exploring an alternative perspective on this period in American history. Softcover, 275 pages, #506, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR. See page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge Mon.-Thu. 9-5. Also available at www.barnesreview.com

Virginia Flagger founder Susan Hathaway (above) is a staunch defender of Southern heritage.

Group Battles Political Correctness, Fights to Restore Southern Honor

By John Tiffany

Lately a number of Confederate flags have been popping up in Virginia. So what, you might ask—it's the South, isn't it? Yes, but not very surprisingly the phenomenon is wrapped up in some controversy, the practice coming under assault from politically correct activists who see the flag, incorrectly, as a symbol of racism.

A group called the Virginia Flaggers was established on Sept. 5, 2011 and since then has been fighting to display the flag. They are searching for private property in Charlottesville, Virginia, where they can erect another large Confederate flag. This development has occurred because the city council plans to vote on whether to keep Lee-Jackson Day, a holiday in honor of Confederate officers Gen. Robert E. Lee and Gen. Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson.

Incredible as it seems, Richmond, Lynchburg and Norfolk, Virginia have all discontinued the observance of Lee-Jackson Day, knuckling under to a bevy of vociferous anti-white pressure groups.

The flaggers have a Facebook page with this inspirational description:

> Flaggers speak for those who have no voice. We relay a message of honor, dignity, respect and heritage to those who never knew, or to those who have forgotten, and to attempt to reach those who refuse to hear. Our weapon is the Confederate battle flag. Our enemies are those who worship ignorance . . . and political correctness.

The Barnes Review asked spokesman Barry Isenhour of the Virginia Flaggers why the group wanted to display the Confederate battle flag. "Is it to honor your forebears?" we asked.

"Absolutely," said Isenhour. "It is for our heritage—and to commemorate soldiers who fought to keep invaders out of Virginia and for their valor. It's a non-political Christian flag."

"Do you foresee a time when Virginia, and other states in the South may set up shop on their own once again?" TBR asked.

"No—that's not what we are doing, we have no such idea," Isenhour stated.

He said the flag is basically similar to the St. Andrew's cross, so it is Christian in nature. Isenhour pointed out that many actual flags from the War for Southern Independence are not only riddled with bullets but stained with the blood of Southern soldiers, whose memory and sacrifice his group seeks to honor.

Elsewhere in Virginia, a giant battle flag stands tall over Interstate-95 in Stafford County, south of Washington, D.C., where it can easily be viewed by drivers traveling along the East Coast.

The group filed for a permit (which should hardly be necessary) to fly the flag at a home near the highway that is owned by a group member.

TBR managing editor Paul Angel passes the flag regularly, as he lives in the area:

> Every time I pass that huge battle flag, a chill runs up my spine. I am so encouraged that someone has the guts to buck political correctness and fly that flag for so many people to see. Literally thousands of drivers pass that spot every day, and it makes them realize they are not alone in believing that our Southern history is one of pride and honor, not shame and racism. It is also a constant reminder that Americans are ready to resist tyranny. My hat goes off to the men and women flying and maintaining that gorgeous flag.

The group places Southern flags at locales around the state as a response to pressure groups seeking to suppress the memory of the Southern heroes.

"The reason we put that up was to commemorate the Confederate soldiers who actually fought and died in that area, defending the state of Virginia," Isenhour said.

The Virginia Flaggers pay for all of the flags and flagpoles using donations.

Said Isenhour: "What we've seen is negative positions on our Confederate ancestors who fought bravely for the state . . . and they started taking flags off of the Confederate War Memorial Chapel in Richmond. We say 'enough is enough.' These are ancestors of ours. They were honorable men—honorable veterans—and there's no need to start rewriting history in modern eyes."

If you'd like to support the efforts of the Virginia Flaggers, go to Facebook and look up Virginia Flaggers. The group is not affiliated with any similar group outside of Virginia, he said, but they do help other states fly Confederate flags in their states with donations and publicity. For instance, the Virginia Flaggers recently raised funds to help a group in Florida replace its weathered flag so it could fly once again over Interstate 75 near Tampa. They also have a web page, vaflaggers.blogspot.com. Donations can also be sent to: VA Flaggers, P.O. Box 547, Sandston, VA 23150. If you do donate, please let them know you saw the story in The Barnes Review. ✦

Ghost, Thunderbolt and Wizard: Mosby, Morgan & Forrest in the Civil War

Stories of adventure and danger behind enemy lines. Noted historian Col. Robert W. Black turns his attention to a trio of the Confederacy's most famous raiders and cavalrymen: John Singleton Mosby, John Hunt Morgan and Nathan Bedford Forrest. Combining speed, mobility, boldness and innovative tactics, these three inspirational Rebel leaders struck critical blows against the Union during the Civil War,. While not overlooking their flaws, the author makes his case that these three men revolutionized warfare and sees them as forerunners of the rangers and special forces of the modern era. More than 20 illustrations; indexed. Softcover, 400 pages, #559, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Use the form on page 64 to order. For S&H outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. You can also order through our online bookstore at www.barnesreview.com.

BONUS: ***Add just $5 extra to your order*** and Order this book today and we'll throw in a FREE a copy of the attractive and informative 60-page booklet ***Rebel Wisdom***, an extensive compilation of quotes and sayings from a host of Confederate military leaders, soldiers and politicians. Nothing like it in print!

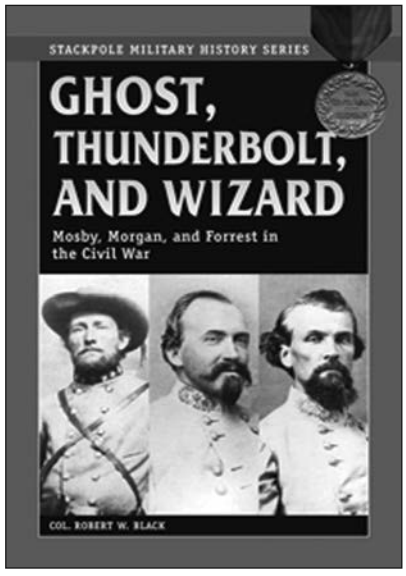

Three things cannot be long hidden: the Sun, the Moon and the truth.

Help us make sure the Sun never sets on THE BARNES REVIEW. We still have much work to do. By including THE BARNES REVIEW in your will, trust or beneficiary designation, you can pass on your love of truth and history to future generations. These gifts cost you nothing now and allow you to change your beneficiaries at any time. . . .

- ☐ I have included THE BARNES REVIEW in my will, trust or beneficiary designation.
- ☐ Please send me information about easy ways to enure my legacy and TBR's.
- ☐ I would like to speak to someone about making a gift. Please call me.

You may also call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to speak to a TBR representative or you can email sales@barnesreview.org.

Name _____

Address _____

_____

Phone _____

Email _____

Mail to THE BARNES REVIEW
c/o Legacy Department
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003

JOHN DILLINGER

DID FAMED GANGSTER CHEAT DEATH?

So many times, what we are told by the government turns out to be fraud. And, in the case of the death of famed 1930s gangster John Dillinger, this again may be true. The feds claim the renowned mobster was killed in a shoot-out in Chicago, set up by the infamous "Lady in Red." But the truth, as it so often is with authentic history, is much more interesting than the fairy-tales crafted by those who control the dissemination of information. See if you agree with controversial Revisionist author Philip Rife about this historical bait and switch.

John Dillinger had embarrassed the FBI's J. Edgar Hoover (above right, next to FBI agent Melvin Purvis) so many times, Hoover could hardly have admitted publicly that he and the bureau had been fooled again by the crafty bank robber. Did Hoover know the truth and conceal it?

By Philip Rife

"Dillinger's dead! He swaggered from a neighborhood theater last night into the raking fire of government guns. Too late, he saw the gleaming steel of the trap set for him. His hand went for his gun. Too late. Three bullets tore into his body. He staggered and fell. It was the end of John Dillinger."[1]

The above melodramatic 1934 wire service story became the accepted version of the violent end of the notorious Depression-era gangster. However, there's reason to doubt its accuracy on several counts.

First, there's the question of who fired the fatal shots that night in Chicago. The FBI has always claimed credit, but according to a 1978 wire service story:

> Former Koskiusko County [Indiana] Sheriff Harley Person contends the gunmen were really two East Chicago [Indiana] policemen hired by outraged citizens of Lake County [Indiana]. He says the pair—whom he knew only as O'Neil and Zarkovich—took the special assignment after the Dillinger gang shot and killed a school crossing guard during a bank robbery getaway. Person said he believes they actually did the dirty work but let the FBI take the credit to prevent retribution. "They told me they shot Dillinger, and

This photo shows what appears to be the body of John Dillinger, killed in a shootout with police in Chicago. Author and researcher Philip Rife, however, claims that Dillinger is not the man in this photo. Instead it is a man named Jimmy Lawrence who bore an uncanny resemblance to Dillinger. Lawrence had been stopped on numerous occasions by Chicago police over the years for that very reason. After the "death" of Dillinger, Lawrence was never seen again.

> if they didn't get under cover, they knew they would be dead ducks. The Dillinger gang had pledged to kill any officer that killed a member of their gang."[2]

More importantly, serious questions have been raised regarding the identity of the man who was shot. These doubts are based in large part on a number of significant physical differences between John Dillinger and the man killed outside the Biograph Theater.

Among other things, the corpse had: a straight nose (Dillinger had a pug nose); narrow, arched eyebrows (Dillinger's were thick and straight); no scar above his lip like Dillinger had; and signs of a life-long rheumatic heart condition which Dillinger never had. The body in the morgue also had a tattoo on its arm and an abdominal scar, neither of which Dillinger had. According to a former Dillinger girlfriend: "Dillinger never had an appendectomy operation, which this scar apparently resembled. There were no scars at all on his stomach."[3] Conversely, there was no sign of scars Dillinger was known to have on his hand and shoulder.

Nor were these the only discrepancies. The corpse had a full set of front teeth, whereas Dillinger was missing one of his front teeth. In addition, the man in the morgue was of a different height and weight. He was more than an inch shorter and heavier than Dillinger, according to researcher Jay Robert Nash.

Then there's the matter of eye color. The autopsy report read: "Color of iris, brown." A neighbor of young Dillinger recalled: "He was a cute little boy with blue eyes." His Navy enlistment exam listed "blue eyes." His longtime girlfriend said: "You could call them bluish-gray." His FBI wanted poster read: "Eyes, gray." Eye color aside, the man brought into the morgue wore prescription eyeglasses. Sources agree that Dillinger had perfect vision and never wore glasses.[4]

But most telling of all were the fingerprints of the corpse. They didn't match Dillinger's. (A wire service report that the victim had obliterated his fingerprints with acid was bogus).

The autopsy report on the Biograph victim was never made public. The FBI was the chief beneficiary when the

report somehow mysteriously disappeared from (or never made it to) the Cook County coroner's office.

So if the dead man wasn't John Dillinger, who was he? An eyewitness to the shooting thought she knew. The woman was in the alley where the incident occurred when she said she observed one man push another man to the ground. She described the aggressor: [He was a] large man, this fellow Zarkovich, I learned later. There seemed to be another man shooting at the fellow on the ground from the other side of the alley. I ducked back into the poolroom."[5]

When the witness ventured outside again a few minutes later, she saw the victim's body being removed by police and recognized the individual: "I looked at him good. I knew this fellow. We called him Jimmy. He had been hanging around my poolroom for about three years, from about the fall of 1931."[6]

It's worth noting that during much of the time the woman said "Jimmy" had been a frequent customer of her establishment, John Dillinger was an inmate of the Indiana state prison—effectively ruling out any possibility that "Jimmy" and Dillinger were the same person.

When the woman told local police the man killed that night wasn't Dillinger, she said they had a surprising response: "The Chicago cops told me 'You say something like that, lady, and you'll get a hole in your head.' So I kept my mouth shut."[7]

In 1979, a former Dillinger gang member claimed the man killed outside the Biograph Theater was actually a Dillinger look-alike, a petty criminal named Jimmy Lawrence. This man Lawrence reportedly bore a strong enough resemblance to Dillinger that he was frequently stopped and questioned by Chicago cops. Significantly, Lawrence disappeared the night of the shooting.

By all accounts, the G-men were tipped off "Dillinger" would be at the Biograph that night by a local madam. This woman knew Lawrence and was aware that he looked like the nation's most-wanted gangster. For their part, the FBI reportedly agreed to cancel a deportation order that otherwise would've sent her back to her native Romania. As part of the deal, she walked out of the theater with the victim and fingered him for waiting lawmen.

The feds' real target was evidently aware of the setup in advance. The former gang member cited earlier said Dillinger was holed up 50 miles from Chicago at the time of the shooting: "I went there after the shooting and told him what happened. He said 'That's what was supposed to happen.' 'You're dead now,' I told him. He laughed and said 'We can take off.'"[8]

The man said he and Dillinger then drove to the West Coast, where Dillinger settled on an Indian reservation near Klamath Falls, Oregon, married a local woman and raised a family. He declined to reveal the whereabouts of his old boss.

All of which lends credence to a remarkable letter received by the owner of a Wisconsin museum of John Dillinger memorabilia in 1963:

> Am sending a letter and photo of Dillinger as he looks today for you to place on exhibit in your museum. The man shot was James Lawrence. After the shooting, Dillinger moved to Hollywood where he has worked ever since under an assumed name. J. Edgar Hoover stated, "It's customary to send in to headquarters the fingerprints of every man shot by the FBI, but no fingerprints of Dillinger have come in." The fingerprints were taken of the man shot, but they did not match those of Dillinger, therefore they were not sent in, because if they were, the FBI would then have to admit the wrong man was killed. Dillinger's sister Audrey said she could positively identify her brother by a scar on his leg. After viewing the body she said, "There is no question in my mind. Bury him." But what she was really looking for was a birthmark, which was not there. But naturally by saying this she protected both Dillinger and the FBI. The man shot had black hair and brown eyes, and weighed 170 lbs.—too large for Dillinger.[9]

The letter was signed "John H. Dillinger." (Most people didn't know Dillinger's middle initial. At the time, the museum's display incorrectly identified it as "W"). The handwriting in the letter was analyzed and found to be similar to samples of Dillinger from the 1930s. The man shown in the photograph accompanying the letter appeared to be what John Dillinger could be expected to look like at age 60.

The letter was dated July 30, 1963, suggesting Dillinger lived for at least another 29 years after his supposed death in Chicago. A line next to the date indicated the letter had been written in Hollywood, Calif. It would indeed be ironic if the man once known as America's Public Enemy No. 1 spent his final days living in peaceful obscurity in the same town that had spotlighted his former high-profile life of crime in countless movies and newsreels.

The FBI's great eagerness to identify the victim in Chicago as Dillinger likely reflected their acute embarrassment over the inability to corner their arch nemesis up to that point. The bureau's autocratic director, J. Edgar Hoover, had reportedly ordered his agents to "get Dillinger or else."[10]

Publicly, the FBI has never wavered in their insistence that it was John Dillinger shot that night in 1934. Privately, some in the Bureau must have harbored doubts from the outset that they'd gotten the right man (or knew with certainty they'd gotten the wrong one). In his final report on the case, the FBI's lead agent told

Hoover: "This case contains discrepancies that we cannot explain and for which, no doubt, there will be serious ramifications."[11]

One FBI attempt to shape the historical narrative about John Dillinger's fate further fueled suspicions of their duplicity in the case. It concerns the pistol supposedly taken off the dead man and subsequently displayed at the FBI museum in Washington, D.C. Researchers who traced the gun through its manufacturer's serial number discovered it had been sold for the first time five months *after* the shooting in Chicago.

Some also suspect the bureau of planting disinformation in newspaper descriptions of the victim vis-a-vis Dillinger in an attempt to reconcile some of the physical differences between the two, including references to alleged surgery for scar removal and nose straightening. If this theory is correct, it could explain the misleading press report of missing fingerprints mentioned earlier.

AFTERWORD

American law enforcement has a long and questionable history of declaring high-profile nemeses dead prematurely. Besides John Dillinger, authorities rushed to close the book on John Wilkes Booth, Billy the Kid, Jesse James, Butch Cassidy, the Sundance Kid, a trio of Alcatraz escapees and skyjacker D.B. Cooper.

In each of these cases, serious doubts have been raised about the identity of the corpse or a body was never found.

Nor did the FBI disclose for decades that its agents in South America investigated (and took seriously) multiple reports that Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun escaped to Argentina in 1945. The bureau made the admission after a researcher discovered some of the reports in the National Archives. Other postwar FBI documents on Hitler are still classified top secret. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Associated Press, July 23, 1934.
2 United Press International, July 24, 1978.
3 *Dillinger: Dead or Alive?* by Jay Robert Nash and Ron Offen, Henry Regnery Co. 1970.
4 *Ibid.*
5 *The Dillinger Dossier* by Jay Robert Nash, 1983.
6 *Ibid.*
7 *Ibid.*
8 *Ibid.*
9 *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner*, 5/22/1970
10 www.prairieghosts.com
11 www.rogerebert.com

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

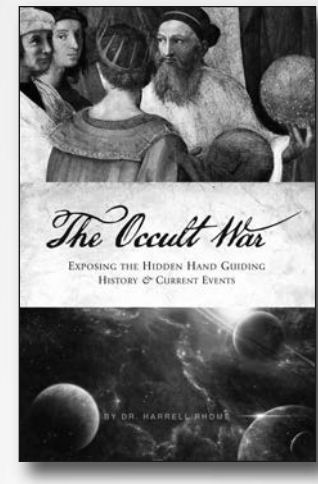

FROM DR. HARRELL RHOME

The Occult War

Exposing the Hidden Hand Guiding History & Current Events

There is a secret war—an Occult War—being waged in the world today. The perpetrators of this immoral attack on the people of the world are hiding behind the scenes, manipulating the news media, financial institutions and governments across the globe to attain their nefarious secret society goals. This war has been going on for countless generations and the ultimate aim is the final formation and implementation of what we call today the New World Order.

In his last published work before his death, historian and philosopher Dr. Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. explores this important issue through the words and ideas of some of the great philosophers and nationalist thinkers who have examined the issue. This includes Italian philosopher Julius Evola, one of the leading intellectuals, leaders, philosophers and inspirations for what is today being called "neo-nationalism."

Now you can travel along with Dr. Rhome and these other writers and thinkers as they expose the secret symbolism, the police state intelligence networks, the Illuminati mind control propaganda efforts, the mysterious relationship between Judaism and Freemasonry, the secret societies, the occult origins of the American nation, the Occult War plots and the ultimate plan to enslave us all—and how we can stop the New World Order in its tracks. Softcover, 174 pages, $18 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 to charge or visit www.americanfreepress.net.

The Muslim

The Islamic Conquest of Europe and the Jewish Fifth Column

The fabled Merovingian bloodline was the subject of the well-known book *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, which has been one of the most popular books on the dynasty of the Merovingians and their alleged ancestry. The author posits that the Merovingians were in fact pseudo-Christians, more interested in the occult than traditional Catholicism. What is less known, however, are the circumstances and events that took place as their dynasty began to wane, finally ending in 751. During this period, the area around Narbonne was a hotbed of Jewish activity. The Jews of the region had been preaching that the messiah was returning and that the true religion of the messiah was Islam. Thus the Jews were working once again to undermine Christianity. Rulers of the Carolingian dynasty, however, stepped forward to push the Muslims out of southern France and counter Jewish attempts to further weaken Christian influence in the region.

By William A. White

The advance of Islam was greatly assisted by a Jewish Fifth Column within the Germanic nations, but, as with all aspects of Jewish history, the reasons why the Jews assisted the advancing Islamic caliphate have been obscured. Jewish scholars claim the aid the Jews provided in the destruction of the Gothic kingdoms was a response to "repression," thus admitting this aid did occur, but giving the wrong reason.

Most of Gothic Spain's Jews lived in Catalonia, Narbonne and Septimania in the border regions between what are now France and Spain, the Gothic territory from the Pyrenees to the Rhone. What motivated the Jews was a messianic movement which swept Septimania in 670, timed to the 600th anniversary of the fall of the second temple. The advances of Islam persuaded Jewish mystics that "Rome" was about to fall, along with Christian culture, and that the "7th millennia" of Jewish history—the age of the messiah—was about to begin. These Jews believed that the messiah would rise within the Islamic caliphate and that the caliphate would replace the false Christ [alleged by the Jews to be Jesus—Ed.] and initiate the mystically numbered 7th century. This belief originated in the *Midrash Ge'ulah's* commentary on the *Book of Daniel*, as adopted by the *Book of Zerubbabel*.

Using Psalm 904, which reads "a thousand years in your sight are but a day," the vision of Daniel 7:1-8:27, was taken to mean that each of the four empires would rule over the Jews for "a day," or 1,000 years. Dated from the day of the second temple's completion in 352 B.C., the messianic age was to begin in A.D. 638. When this failed to happen, the Rabbi Ishmael published the *Agga-*

dat Rabbi Ishmael, in which "a voice" explained to him that the "70 weeks . . . determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy and to anoint the Most Holy"[1] was 700 years—a number also derived by subtracting 70 years of Babylonian rule, 50 years of Persian rule and 180 years of Greek rule from 1,000. This 700 years was interpreted as being "of Edom," whom the rabbis associated with Rome, and was dated from the fall of the second temple between A.D. 68 and 70, not its construction.

With this belief, also from the *Midrash Ge'ulah*, came belief in the two messiahs—Messiah ben Joseph, aka Nehemiah ben Hushiel, and Messiah ben David,

Muslim Troops Leave Narbonne

The siege and eventual capture of the Muslim-Jewish-Pagan Berber stronghold of Narbonne in 759 was a key moment in the history of the region for the future of Christianity. For many years the Andalusian Muslims, in alliance with local Gothic nobles, who had been corrupted by the influence of the religious beliefs of the local Jewish population, had resisted the attempts of the Franks to oust the Mohammedans from the region. But—thanks as much to in-fighting amongst the Muslim rulers of Andalusia as his own military genius—Pippin the Short was finally able to force the Muslims to retreat from the region, thus helping to solidify traditional Christian Carolingian rule in the region.

aka Menachem ben Amiel. Messiah ben Joseph was to come, be slain by the enemies of the Jews, and then resurrected by Messiah ben David. One interpretation of this—the one which appealed to Christian Goths—was that Christ was the Messiah ben Joseph. Another said that Messiah ben Joseph came in 638, and Messiah ben David would return in 738. On this the learned elders of Narbonne acted.

First the rabbis aggressively proselytized, converting as many Christians as they could to this false Talmudic view. Then, when the Visigoth King Reccesvinth (r. 653-672), who had responded to this mass conversion by restricting Jewish activities, died, the Jews persuaded numerous Septimanian leaders like Hilderic, the governor of Nimes, to revolt against new Gothic King Wamba (r. 672-680). This was the first of a series of revolts that the Jews of southern France would sponsor in their century-long effort to obtain a Jewish state.

Wamba sent Paul, a duke, to suppress the revolt, but Paul, who is described by contemporaries as a "Judaizer," went over to the rebels and was declared duke of Narbonne. A war followed, and Paul was both defeated and blinded. Wamba regained control and issued an order expelling all Jews from Narbonne.

JEWS SUPPORT THE MUSLIMS

The Jews assisted Islam because they believed it to be the religion of the coming messiah. They believed this in part because the exarch of Babylon, a spiritual leader of all Jews, was raised to the position of a cabinet officer at the caliph's court after Persia fell to Islam in 636. With the Palestinian exarchate in the post for two centuries, the Babylonian exarch was working to expand his authority over the territories of both the former Western and the current Eastern empires. As Islam moved west, the caliph allowed the Babylonian exarch to exercise authority over the conquered territories, linking the power of the Jews to the spread of Islam.

The messianic movement among the Jews was resisted by Christian spiritual as well as temporal authority. The author of the spiritual resistance was Julian, the archbishop of Toledo, and the son of two Jews who converted to Christianity. Julian first published his *History of the Rebellion of Paul Against Wamba King of the Goths*, in which he exposed the Jewish conspiracy behind the revolt of Septimania and Narbonne, and then published a deconstruction of the messianic movement entitled (in English) *Of the Belief in the Coming Sixth Age Against the Jews*. In it Julian concluded that the 70 weeks of Daniel and the 1,000 years had ended with the birth of Jesus Christ. The would-be rabbi-messiahs were not amused.

The next opportunity for the Jews to act came in 710. When King Witiza (r. 702-710) died, the throne was disputed between Achila (r. 710-714) and Duke Rodrigo (r. 709-711). Rodrigo invited the caliphate to intervene, and it did. Spain's Jews were ecstatic, believing the invasion heralded the coming of their messiah, and flung open the gates of cities after the forces of Aquila met with initial defeat.

> Whenever the Muslims conquered a town, it was left in the custody of the Jews, with only a few Muslims, the rest of the army proceeding to new conquests; and, where the Jews were deficient, a proportionately greater body of Muslims was left in charge.[2]

The Gothic nobles retreated in Septimania and Catalonia in vain. Opposed by Arabs and Berbers in the front, they faced a Jewish Fifth Column in their rear, and, so, city after city fell to Islam. Ardo, the last Gothic king (r. 711-720), took control of the Christian forces and attempted to establish a seat of government in the Narbonne, but it fell in 720, betrayed, again by its Jews. The Septimania campaign lasted another five years, ending with the fall of Nimes in 725. The *Chronicle of Massac* tells us that when "the Saracens successfully stormed Gallic Narbonne, they massacred all the [Christian] male inhabitants [and] carried off the women and children to Spain." Only the Jews were permitted to remain.

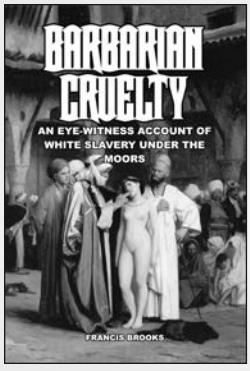

Barbarian Cruelty: White Slavery Under the Moors

It was during the 1600s that Barbary corsairs—pirates from the Barbary Coast of north Africa—were most active and ferocious. With the full support of the Moorish rulers of north Africa, these Muslim slavers raided southern Europe, the Atlantic European coast, Britain and Ireland—even Iceland—at will carting off hundreds of thousands of whites to be slaves of the Moors. There are no complete records of how many Europeans were captured by Muslim slavers, but most estimates indicate that by 1780, at least 1.2 million Europeans had been seized and enslaved in conditions far worse than any black slave in the Americas ever experienced. This remarkable book, first published in 1693, contains one of the few genuine eyewitness accounts written by a white slave who managed to escape his brutal captors. Softcover, 92 pages, #650, $9 from TBR. See page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

JEWS WANT TOTAL CONTROL

The situation beyond the Pyrenees was not good for the new emir, however. What the Jews wanted was independence. "Allusions to a . . . Jewish king in Narbonne" appear at this time.[3] The Jews of Narbonne were given special privileges for their efforts in turning the city over to Islam. "They were the sole bearers of Frankish trade with the east, which was centered in Narbonne, from here their caravans started out for the long trek by land across Spain and north Africa."[4]

But these special privileges were not enough. The Jews demanded their own state.

Competing with the Jews in Aquitania were the Gascons, or Basques. Gascony, the southwest coast of France and the north-central coast of Spain, fell to Clovis in 507, but was reconquered by the Vascones—the Gascons—in 561, and has been autonomous ever since. Aquitania, just inland, was retaken by the Visigoths from the Franks in 613, but fell to a Gascon insurgency, which united it with Gascony in 673. Its ruler, Eudes or Odo, was descended from the Merovingians—from the daughter of Charibert II and the Gascon King Cardoman—and was allied with Septimania's Jews.

Thus when the wali of Narbonne, a Berber by the name of Munuz or Othman, was suborned by the Jews to rebel against the Caliphate in 730, he married Eude's daughter and declared Narbonne to be the capital of an independent state. The emir besieged him though, forcing him to commit suicide in 732. But the failure of this second rebellion did not stop the Jewish aspirations for independence. More rebellions would follow.

After Islam overran Visigothic Spain, its emir's power only extended to the south and center of Spain, below the River Ebro, though they regularly attacked and raided north, creating a lawless area from the Ebro to the Loire and Rhone. Ironically the "Islamic" army which raided this area was comprised mostly of pagan Berbers, descendants of the ancient Medes, who worshipped the old Zarathustrian cult of the Eternal Sun. Ibn Khaldun says that the Berbers spoke "Phoenician" as well as Hebrew and Arabic, and practiced the rites of the pagan Carthaginians—the human sacrifices to Baal Haaman or Molech.

As late as 726, human sacrifices by Berbers in the Arab armies are recorded, as when "Berbers were still plunged in the darkness of idolatry." The Berbers were not ordered to convert until 737, and even then ibn Khaldun tells us that the Berbers apostatized 12 times in the next 70 years. Leading them was an Islamic, generally Arabic, sometimes Yemeni, and later Syrian, elite—but the rank and file of the "Islamic" hordes were heathens.

Pippin the Short

Pippin was the son of Charles Martel and the father of Charlemagne and Carloman I, two of the most prominent rulers of the Frankish Carolingian dynasty. Pippin, an extremely important ruler in his own right, was responsible for driving the Umayyad Muslims from France and back into the Iberian peninsula. Top, an artist's depiction of a brooding Pippin. Inset above, a portrait of Pippin the Short from the *Schedelsche Weltchronik*, engraved by Wilhelm Pleydenwurff, Nuremberg, 1493. Below, a French fresco showing St. Boniface placing the crown on Pippin's head at his coronation in 751.

CHRISTIANITY FIGHTS BACK

Pippin II, the Fat (r. [Neustria] 674-715) united the mayoralty of Austrasia, including its lands in the Ardennes with those of Neustria in 687, at the battle of Tetry. On Pippin II's death, there was a brief civil war in which his son, Charles, later known as Martel, or the Hammer (r. Austrasia 715-741), drove Pippin's grandson Theobald (r. 714-715) out of Neustria in the battle of Vinchy, and restored unity. Charles the Hammer's first concern was the north, namely Frisia, which had begun minting coins and dominating trade through the Rhineland.

After Frisia, Charles Martel dominated the eastern duchies—Saxony, Bavaria and Allemania—each in turn, even as the Berbers and Muslims overran Spain and Charles's southern rival. In 732, Duke Eudes of Aquitania, who allied with Theobald during the civil war, and was now at war with the emir in support of the rebellious wali, turned to Charles in order to survive, begging Charles to relieve his forces. Seeing that the Arab and Berber armies had penetrated through to Neustria, Charles responded and the Arabs were defeated that year at Poitiers. Charles then returned to quash an uprising in Frisia before sweeping south, vassalizing Aquitaine in 736 and Narbonne in 737.

Islam was now in check, but the desiccated kingship of the Merovingians couldn't survive. Islam's understanding of Christianity was as much of a challenge to the Christian world as its armies—and Christian kings who were not truly Christian could not oppose it.

THE ICONOCLAST CONTROVERSY

In the eyes of Muslims, Judaism and Christianity, unlike Islam, were not monotheistic religions prohibiting all idols. They "adored" representations of kings, religious figures and men in general. Catholicism, the Muslims thought, had made saints and icons into idols, and illustrations of Bible scenes were worshipped. Leo III the Isaurian (r. 717-741), the Byzantine general who declared himself emperor during the Islamic siege of Constantinople and founded a dynasty of occultists who intermarried with the Jewish Khazars, blunted the force of Islam, which had overrun all of Byzantium's Asian and African possessions, by banning all icons in 726. This began the iconoclast controversy; another step in the permanent severing of the Eastern and Roman Catholic churches.

Islam also preached that there was no god but God. This was a radical expression of the Monophysitism that dominated the Byzantine East, and a rejection of what the Eastern Church saw as the pagan Catholic Trinity and of the paganism of Mohammed's forebears, who had been priests of the *Qa'aba*, the Cybele-like rock still venerated today at Mecca. Islam also said that Christ was a man, and not a god.

THE END OF MUSLIM-JEWISH RULE

Narbonne was the center of the struggle for a Jewish state, and became the major part of southern France as Marseilles declined. Founded in 119 B.C. and capital of the old Roman province of Narbonensis, which included Provence, Narbonne was a slave trading post, a destination for Anglo-Saxon and Keltic slaves coming south from Britain through Nantes and Bordeaux, and had been since its founding. "[Slaves], procured in Britain, were dispatched to the Mediterranean ports. We read of their being offered for sale in Narbonne."[5]

> "Narbonne was the center of the struggle for a Jewish state and an ancient city of the Torah. From it, Judaism spread across the area."

The slave trade was dominated by the Jews. Jewish slave traders from Marseilles are attested on the Nantes-Bordeaux route from 55 B.C. And the Jews that settled in Narbonne hosted the rabbis who developed the kabbalah. As Benjamin of Tudela, a Jewish travelographer, wrote in his *Itinerary* in 1166, "Narbonne is an ancient city of Torah. From it, Torah goes forth to all lands." (Narbonne would remain such until 1348, when its entire Jewish population was blamed for the plague and exterminated.)

Jewish and Islamic power was countered by Charles Martel. His forces penetrated as far as the Narbonne, at first by-passing Marseilles, then later sacking it, after failing to capture Narbonne in a two-year siege from 737-739. Narbonne gave a token submission to Charles in 739, but its Arab government remained in place and its Jewish administration left untouched. To send a message, "and to terrorize the southern population," Charles burned Nimes, Agde and Beziers.[6] Uqba bin-Nafi, the emir in Cordova, maintained a nominal allegiance with Narbonne. When Charles died in 741, bin-Nafi seized all of Septimania and took pledges for its allegiance. In 747 the Jews of Narbonne organized another revolt—against the caliphate and Narbonne's latest wali, Abd Ar-Rahman Ben Alcama El-Lahmi. Bin-Nafi crushed it.

In 751 as the corruption of the caliphs prompted a revolution in Damascus and civil war in Spain, the Gas-

con Walfroi of Aquitania (r. 748-768), son of Eudes, invaded Septimania. The emirate itself was in chaos. The Abbasid emir in Spain, Yusuf bin Abdal Rahman-Al-Fihri (r. 741-756), was attacked by Abdal-Rahman (r. 756-88), the last Umayyad caliph. Pippin III of France (r. 751-768), was now king of the only power capable of intervening in the land that contained the only port permitted to trade goods between the Islamic world and the Frankish kingdom. Pippin's campaign was a fateful one, as Pippin ultimately realized the Zionist aspirations of the Septimanian Jews.

Allying with the remaining Goths, particularly Count Ansemond of Nimes, who was assassinated in 753 for his collaboration with the Jews, Pippin obtained the defection of Nimes, Maguelonne, Agde and Beziers. By the end of 752, Pippin commanded the entire region but Narbonne, which he placed under siege. The siege lasted seven years. "[T]he Muslims had . . . converted Narbonne into an impregnable fortress."[7] It was not until Yusuf was assassinated by Abdal-Rahmanin in 759 that the learned elders of Narbonne saw the writing on the wall. Read what the *Chronicle of Uzes*, a late 11th-century source derived from the earlier and partially lost *Annals of Anione*, tells us:

> Year 758: The Franks besiege Narbonne. They swore to the Goths who were there that, if they should deliver the city to the side of Pippin, king of the Franks, they would permit them to have their own law. This was done; and the same Goths kill the Saracens who were in its citadel, and deliver the city to the side of the Franks.

In 759, the last Umayyad, Rahman I, consolidated his power in Spain by assassinating al-Fihri, the Abbasid emir. The Abbasids counter-invaded Spain in 761, and were defeated in 763. This ended the aspirations of Islam in Europe and halted the spread of the Jewish Fifth Column that had betrayed Christianity for so long, and continues in its own way to do so today. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Daniel, 9:24-27.

2 Al-Makkari, *History of the Mohammedan Dynasties in Spain*, Pascualde Gayanagos, trans., pp. 280-282, 531.

3 Zuckerman, *A Jewish Principality in Feudal France*, p. 49.

4 C. Port, *History of Maritime Commerce*.

5 Pirenne, p. 99.

6 Pirenne, p. 208.

7 Zuckerman, p. 37.

William A. "Bill" White is a freelance journalist and publisher based in Virginia. Bill is the author of a new book entitled *National Socialism: Yesterday & Today*. Softcover, $15.50 U.S. check/money order only made out to Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555. Proceeds go to White's legal defense fund. Bill is also a writer for American Free Press. Call them at 202-544-5977 for a free sample.

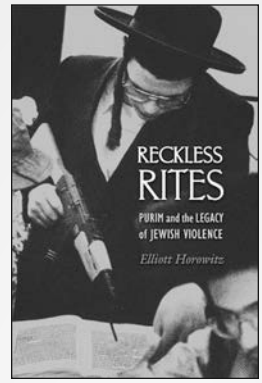

Reckless Rites

Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence

Historical accounts of Jewish violence–particularly against Christians–have long been explosive material. Some historians have distorted these records for anti-Semitic purposes. Others have discounted, dismissed, or simply ignored the evidence, often for apologetic purposes.

In *Reckless Rites* , Elliott Horowitz takes a new and forthright look at both the history of Jewish violence since late antiquity and the ways in which generations of historians have grappled with that history. In the process, he has written the most wide-ranging book on Jewish violence in any language, and the first to fully acknowledge and address the actual anti-Christian practices that became part of the playful, theatrical violence of the Jewish festival of Purim. He has also examined the different ways in which the book of Esther, upon which the festival is based, was used by Jews and Christians over the centuries–whether as an ancient mirror of modern tribulations or as the scriptural basis for anti-Semitic claims regarding the bloodthirstiness of the Jews.

Reckless Rites reassesses the historical interpretation of Jewish violence—from the massacre of thousands of Christians in 7th-century Jerusalem to later medieval attacks on Christian symbols such as the crucifix, transgressions that were often committed in full knowledge that their likely consequence would be death.

A book that calls for major changes in the way that Jewish history is written and conceptualized, *Reckless Rites* is essential reading for scholars and students of history, religion, and Jewish-Christian relations.

Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Please add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon.-Thu 9-5. Order online at www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

* * *

Saved by the Cross

At the battle of First Manassas in 1861, Gen. Edmund Kirby Smith arrived on the battlefield too late to learn the password of the day. Without it, Confederate troops might fire on his division if he advanced, but the Union would attack them if he did not. Riding in front of his men, he asked for a volunteer to sacrifice his life for the rest. One young man stepped forward immediately. "Do you know what will happen to you?" Smith asked. "Yes, General," the soldier replied. "You will be shot," Smith warned. "I know it," the soldier replied.

Gen. Edmund KIrby Smith

Smith gave a slip of paper to the brave fellow with the words, "Send me the countersign: General Smith." The message would be found when Confederates would search the young man's body after shooting him, and then take it to Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard. The volunteer departed to the cheers of his comrades and, being Catholic, prepared himself for death by acts of contrition and recommending his soul to God. To the pickets' challenge, "Who goes there?" he responded, "A friend." "Give the countersign." Advancing wordlessly toward the raised muskets, expecting his last earthly moments, the soldier then stood and made the sign of the Cross. Immediately, all guns were lowered. Gen. Beauregard, himself a Catholic, had that morning ordered the sign of the Cross as the countersign.

The Angel of the Spirit of the Confederacy.

Devil Is Loose in St. Louis

Francis Slay, mayor of St. Louis, Mo., and a self-hating White, apparently has no concept of the sacrifices made in battle by military veterans. In late April, the historically challenged mayor wrote on his internet blog that he wants a "centennial reappraisal committee" to review whether a famous statue in Forest Park, "The Angel of the Spirit of the Confederacy," should be removed and placed in "a more appropriate setting." The 32-feet-high granite shaft depicting the angel was donated to the park in 1914 by the St. Louis Daughters of the Confederacy. Slay also wants to rename Confederate Drive, suggesting "Freedom Drive" or "Justice Drive," instead. Dishonoring the dead hardly seems appropriate, though. In 2001, Slay removed Georgia and Mississippi state flags from the city hall rotunda for containing the Confederate flag, allegedly a symbol of "slavery, racism and segregation." But brotherly love did not return to the city. St. Louis is now the nation's most dangerous place, surpassing even Detroit, Mich. Another "triumph of symbolism over substance."

* * *

Zionism Rejected

Hate-filled Holo-hoaxsters keep getting knocked on their heels these days. Jewess Shailee Mendelevich sought out the Red Rattler Theatre near Sydney, Australia, at which to present a series of performances about the alleged annihilation of at least 6 million Jews by hereditarily evil Nazis. According to *The Australian*, Mendelevich "said the performances consisted of a storytelling series on the last generation to have direct contact with survivors of the Holocaust." She received an unsigned e-mail in response, stating, "Our policy does not support colonialism/Zionism. Therefore we do not host groups that support the colonization and occupation of Palestine." This hurt the feelings of area Jews tremendously, and their follow-up claims that the theater group is "apolitical" and supports a "two-state solution" were met with silence. Boo hoo.

* * *

Usury Rejected, Too

The island country of Iceland continues to suffer after the financial destruction wrought by corrupt politicians and unscrupulous bankers several years ago. But the parliament there is now considering a serious effort to break free from the icy steel grip of the usurers. Frosti Sigurjonsson, chairman of the parliament's Committee for Economic Affairs and Trade, is pushing for fundamental reform. The MP stated: "Iceland, being a sovereign state with an independent currency, is free to abandon the present fractional reserve system and implement a better monetary system." A 110-page report rips apart the evils of fractional reserve banking, and a new proposal recommends that Iceland issue "sovereign money," debt-free. TBR and its sister publication, American Free Press, have been advocating this for the United States for years. We hope the Icelanders are successful, but don't be surprised if the CIA stages a coup!

Frosti Sigurjonsson wants usury ended.

Punishing the Innocent

One of the most excoriated legal practices of National Socialist Germany was *Sippenhaftung*—punishment of family and relatives of certain criminals, in addition to punishment of the criminal himself. But the practice continues to this day in "modern" Germany, when it suits certain political views. Edda Goering, the 76-year-old daughter of Reich Field Marshal Hermann Goering by his second wife, actress Emmy Sonnemann, recently sought monetary compensation for her "father's legacy expropriated in 1948." She argued that the confiscation of his estate two years after his death was contrary to law. The Legal Affairs Committee in the Bavarian parliament coldly refused the petition. Frau Goering now lives in Munich and always speaks well of her famous father as a "loving man." The photograph above depicts a very young Edda touching the cheek of her proud godfather, Adolf Hitler.

1939: Adolf Hitler is pictured having his face touched by Edda Goering, the daughter of Hermann and Emmy Goering.

* * *

Death Before Dishonor

The 70th anniversary of the German surrender in World War II has brought Allied journalistic triumphalism to the fore, with numerous "hit pieces" against even innocent bystanders, like Edda Goering mentioned above. One English newspaper even ridiculously alleged that her father was the one who "ordered the Holocaust." But, somehow, the *Daily Mail* actually reported on a truly terrible tragedy. On May 1, 1945, according to eyewitness Manfred Schuster, as many as 2,000 residents of Demmin, Germany, committed suicide in various ways, to avoid certain brutality, torture, rape and death at the hands of the advancing Soviet horde. He and a friend witnessed dozens of mothers tying ropes attached to large stones to themselves and their children, and then jumping into the Peene River. About one in 17 townspeople killed themselves—a scene replayed across Germany. Schuster has never forgotten the screams of the children—especially those who broke free and stood on the riverbank calling for their drowned mothers.

* * *

Fool Me Once . . .

In 1492, King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain issued the Edict of Expulsion, commanding that all Jews either convert to Catholicism or leave the country. This was in response to centuries of civil unrest, heresy and treason fomented by Spanish Jews—not to mention numerous documented sacrileges and ritual murders. Through usury and intrigue, the Jews had sought frequently to overthrow the Catholic state—a crime repeated across Europe. Now, 523 years later, the Socialists running the kingdom have passed a law providing "right of return" to an estimated 2.2 million descendants of the expelled Jews. The law is limited to Sephardic Jews, who must prove some historical and cultural connection to Spain. Israel is moving already to gain access to any returnees, so that they can become Israeli dual citizens and undermine Spain again through divided loyalties.

King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella demanded that all Jews in their kingdom either convert to Catholicism or leave.

Is this the long-lost grave of Cervantes?

The Grave of Cervantes?

On a more positive note, scientists believe they have found the long-lost grave of Miguel Cervantes, popularly believed to be the author of *Don Quixote*. (But see the September/October 2013 issue of TBR for a radically different theory of authorship.) Cervantes and his wife were buried, along with others, at the convent of the Barefoot Trinitarians in Madrid. While the poor preservation of the remains prevents immediate individual identification, researchers are certain the find matches historical descriptions. Cervantes fought at the Battle of Lepanto in 1571 against the Mohammedans. He was captured in 1575 and enslaved for five years in Algiers. In 1605 and 1615, he published the two parts of *Don Quixote*, dying in 1616 with six teeth remaining. Cervantes's remains will be reburied with full honors, once a new tomb is built. The crypt will open for the first time in centuries in 2016, to honor the 400th anniversary of Spain's most famous author.

* * *

DNA of the British Isles

A group of European researchers has published the first-ever fine-scale genetic map of any country, showing the ethnic diversity of the British Isles, based on DNA studies of people there, whose grandparents all lived within 50 miles of each other. The result was insight into the regional make-up of Great Britain before 20th-century population mobility, in comparison to European migration over the past several thousand years. Some surprises resulted, too. For example, there is no single Keltic group. The Keltic areas of Scotland, Northern Ireland, Wales and Cornwall are the most genetically different from each other. Eastern, central and southern England

CONTINUED ON PAGE 38

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 37

were relatively homogeneous, with a 10%-40% Anglo-Saxon heritage, finally also proving that those Germanic tribes intermarried with, and did not replace, the local predecessors. Similar genetic amalgamation occurred in nearly all regions. Some differences fell very clearly along known borders. While Norwegian Vikings left a distinct mark on Orkney, there is no significant surviving trace of Danish blood in former areas of the Danelaw. The Welsh appear to be descendants of the oldest post-Ice Age inhabitants of the isles. Finally, it appears that most Brits never moved much and retained the same ethnic identity during a millenium and more.

* * *

The Bullitt That Started WWII

William Christian Bullitt, son of a prominent Philadelphia, Pa., family, had a Jewish mother, Louisa Horwitz. The pro-Communist Bullitt was FDR's first ambassador to the Soviet Union and later ambassador to France. Bullitt was a key player in the Zionist game to manipulate Roosevelt into promoting WWII. According to Adm. James Forrestal's diaries, when Joseph Kennedy (JFK's father) was ambassador to the UK

William "Christian" Bullitt smiles.

in 1938, Kennedy revealed to the admiral that Neville Chamberlain's position was that England could not risk war with Hitler. Moreover, "Hitler would have fought Russia without any later conflict with England, if it had not been for Bullitt's urging on Roosevelt in the summer of 1939 that the Germans must be faced down about Poland; neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cause of war, if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington." Kennedy also revealed Chamberlain's statement that "the world Jews had forced England into the war." If not for Bullitt, Hitler could have destroyed the Soviet Union and freed the world of incalculable evils.

* * *

Federal Bureau of Idiocy

Earlier this year, FBI Director James Comey spoke at the National Tribute dinner of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum. According to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, he called the mythical WWII Jewish genocide "the most significant event in history," stating that the USHMM program, "Law Enforcement and Society: Lessons of the Holocaust" is "mandatory for new agents." He called the "holocaust" the "most horrific display in the world of inhu-

Delusional "FIB" Director James Comey.

manity. . . . But I believe it was also the most horrific display . . . of our humanity, of our capacity for evil and for moral surrender. Good people helped to murder millions." He continued: "I want [agents and analysts to] realize our capacity for rationalization and moral surrender." Maybe that's why the FBI spends so much time entrapping honest U.S. citizens and considers nearly all Americans "terrorists." Apparently, Comey has never heard that abortion hacks to death the lives of 1 to 1.5 million unborn U.S. children every year—54 million and counting. Jews have been leading proponents and perpetrators of that genocide.

* * *

"Blood-Libel" Carved in Stone

A number of unique monuments and other artifacts exist across Europe, which depict images that have caused "kvetching" on the part of the Anti-Semitism Police, because of unflattering depictions of Jews. A church in Wittenberg, Germany, where Martin Luther preached, for example, sports a stone bas-relief of a *Judensau* ["Jew's sow" or "Jewish sow"]. The facade

Statue of "Sinagoga"on the facade of Notre Dame in Paris shows a disheveled Jewish figure whose eyes are blinded by a serpent.

of Notre Dame in Paris shows contrasting statues of the Church and the Synagogue. And, among several other items of note is a plaque at the Palazzo Salvadori in Trent—historically part of Austria but now in Italy. The plaque, similar to memorials of like crimes in other countries, shows the gruesome ritual torture and murder of the boy, St. Simon of Trent. Faced with these documented crimes, Jews typically try to smear their authenticity by crying "anti-Semitism" and "blood libel." Yet the same "Chosen Ones" frequently and unapologetically blaspheme Jesus Christ and the Blessed Virgin Mary, both in the Talmud and in malicious graffiti left on churches in the Holy Land.

Part of an ornate gift for a Keltic prince.

Gifts for a Keltic Prince

French archeologists have uncovered the burial site of what is believed to be a Keltic prince, near the town of Lavau. Dating from the fifth century B.C., the grave contains many beautiful objects demonstrating lively Keltic trade with the Mediterranean. These include a beautiful Greek wine pitcher and a large, decorated bronze cauldron of exquisite workmanship, believed to have been made by Etruscan artisans in northern Italy.

Prejudicial History Books

A study of six very popular textbooks used to teach children American history found there were, on average, 17 photos per book illustrating American Indians, 42 photos devoted to Blacks, four to Mexicans, four to Chinese, three to Japanese, four to Northern and Western Europeans, and 10 to Southern and Eastern Europeans, or 14 total to Europeans in general. Pages devoted to ethic groups were also counted up: Indians got an average of 12 pages, blacks 33, Chinese part of a page, Japanese one page, Northern and Western Europeans seven and Southern Europeans six. It seems clear these findings reflect an agenda of downgrading the accomplishments of White people.

Ibn Khaldun asks Timur to spare Damascus.

14th-Century Genius

Arab historian Abu Zayd Ibn Khaldun of the 14th and 15th centuries was a deep thinker who pondered the rise and fall of empires in his *History of the Arab Dynasties*. Toynbee called it "the greatest work of its kind that has yet been created by any mind in any time and place." Khaldun came to the conclusion that the basis of any civilization was tribal loyalty and *esprit de corps*. Even the prophet himself had to rely in his hour of need on the support of his clan, the Quarish. Decline begins with the rise of luxury and weakness. Eventually the civilization is destroyed by a group with a stronger sense of cohesion. Khaldun notes that when a people falls under the domination of another, they imitate their conquerors in superficial matters such as clothing, manners and the outward manifestation of their beliefs but fail to imitate the qualities that made that domination possible, such as clannishness. Incidentally, Khaldun has some choice comments about the Jews, although Toynbee fails to quote this one: "Look at the Jews and the bad character they have acquired. So notorious have they become that everywhere and in every age, they are known for their wickedness and deceit."

* * *

Romans Small Potatoes

We think of the Roman empire as one of the greatest of all time, yet at its maximum extent it covered 2.5 million square miles (msm). Other, larger ancient empires were the Achaemenid Persian empire at 15.5 msm and the Han Chinese empire at 12 msm. In medieval times we had the Mongol empire at over 70 msm, making Rome look puny, the Turkic khaganate at 32 msm, the Umayyad Arab empire at over 28 msm, the Rashidun empire at 19 msm and the Ming Chinese at 14 msm. Modern imperial behemoths included the British empire at nearly 78 msm, Russian near 55 msm, Spanish at 41 msm, Qing at 28, French at 15, Portuguese over 25, United States (yes, we were an empire and arguably still are) at 22 msm, the Brazilian empire at over 17 msm and Japanese at over 15 msm. By that reckoning, Rome was only No. 17 in size. Emperor Trajan would most certainly have been embarrassed.

* * *

Whites Were Here First

Remarkable new evidence suggests America was discovered by stone age people from Europe 10,000 years before the Siberian-originating ancestors of the American Indians got here. A series of several dozen European-style stone tools, dating back 19,000 to 26,000 years, have been discovered at six locations along the East Coast. Three of the sites are on the Delmarva Peninsula in Maryland and were discovered by archeologist Dr. Darrin Lowery of the University of Delaware. One is in Pennsylvania and another in Virginia. A sixth was discovered by scallop-dredging fishermen on the seabed 60 miles from the Virginia coast on what, in prehistoric times, was dry land.

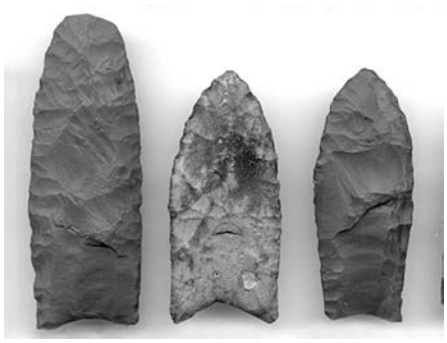

Tilghman Island, Maryland's Clovis points are older than those found in New Mexico—about 2,000 years older. Since then, a site discovered more recently near Richmond, Virginia, has yielded Clovis points that may be from 15,000 B.C.—proof positive the first Americans were European Whites.

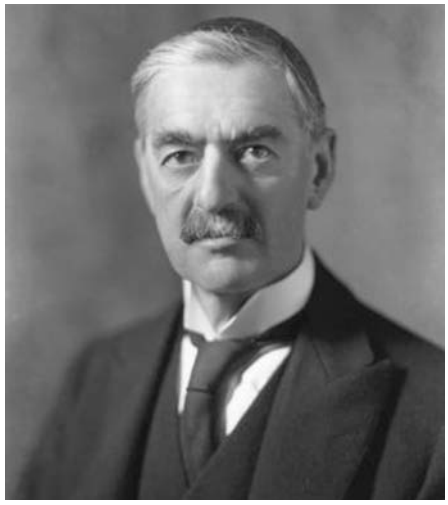

Neville Chamberlain: foreign policy genius?

Chamberlain's Comeback

If Richard III is England's most maligned king, surely Britain's most maligned prime minister is Neville Chamberlain, the man with the iconic umbrella. Court historians have assigned Chamberlain the monicker of the "Great Appeaser"—a devilish coward who gave in too often to that other "devil," Adolf Hitler. But times have changed, and we begin to see things in a more realistic light. It is true Chamberlain did not plunge Britain into war with Germany at the first opportunity; he was willing, for a while, to let Hitler have an Anschluss with Austria and to liberate Sudetenland and even gobble up the rest of Czechoslovakia. But when world Jewry screamed about Hitler's invasion of Poland, Chamberlain was politically forced to advocate war. Europe and the world would have been better off if Chamberlain had stuck to his original foreign policy. Paradoxically, the Stalin appeaser, Churchill, with his posturing and rhetorical flourishes, is considered a hero and Chamberlain a villainous weakling.

The Deadly Strains of the *Schwarze Kapelle*

The anti-Nazis who denied Germany peace

A group of anti-Stalin Russians approached Germany with a proposal to overthrow the Soviet government, end the war and install a government friendly to Germany. But the wrong Germans were approached—renegade anti-Nazis who wanted to overthrow Hitler instead. The sheer number of top-level Nazi officials who were working behind the scenes to oust the Fuehrer, extend the war and deny Hitler the opportunity to make peace was shocking. Further, many of these traitors had been working against the aims of the German people since as early as 1937.

By Daniel W. Michaels

In World War II not only did Germany, with too few allies and insufficient military hardware, confront battlefield enemies too numerous and well armed to be defeated, but also had to contend with internal and external spy rings and subversive elements—the so-called Rote Kapelle ("Red Orchestra") and the Schwarze Kapelle ("Black Orchestra").

The Rote Kapelle was an international Moscow-controlled spy ring opposed to the National Socialist government and in service to the Soviet Union. The counterintelligence arm of the SS referred to the ring as the Red Orchestra because of the radio noise caused by their transmitters. The Germans called the transmitters "pianos," their operators "pianists" and their supervisors "conductors"—thus, an orchestra. However, the Germans eventually shut down the operation and turned part of it around to provide misinformation to Moscow. Though the Rote Kapelle was damaging, it was the Schwarze Kapelle, however well intentioned its goal, that in the end proved fatal to Germany.

The Black Orchestra was an internal all-German ring consisting of upper-class, well placed anti-Nazis (generals, diplomats, aristocrats) who cooperated with U.S. and British intelligence services from as early as 1937, betraying most of Adolf Hitler's and the Wehrmacht's war plans to the Western Allies, undermining German military operations, and attempting to kill Hitler in order to establish a constitutional monarchy akin to that in England. Both the Abwehr under Adm. Wilhelm Canaris and Gen.-Maj. Richard Gehlin's *Fremde Heere Ost* (Foreign Armies East or FHO) collaborated with the Western powers, and was an organization that focused on analyzing the intelligence of its own and various East European countries before and during World War II. Members of the conspiracy within Gehlin's organization formed an internal clandestine group called "the Club." Even elements in the German Embassy staff in Moscow cooperated with the enemies of the country they represented.

Those in Germany and abroad who approved of these actions refer to the members of the Black Orchestra as resistance fighters and patriots; those who disagree call them traitors and putschists. They were

MEMBERS OF THE SCHWARZE KAPELLE (L to R): Ulrich von Hassell, German ambassador in Rome; Karl Goerdeler, mayor of Leipzig; Gen. Ludwig Beck, chief of the General Staff,1934-38; Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, head of the Abwehr.

undeniably conspirators who planned to remove Hitler, install a new government, end the war in the west, and save Germany from complete ruin. Unfortunately, the Western Allies remained loyal partners of the Soviet Union and, in the end, Germany fell in ruins on all fronts, the entire country occupied and looted by the victors, and most members of the Black Orchestra slaughtered by the Nazis.

Moreover, there was definitely an element of class-resentment involved in the pro- and anti-Nazi sympathies and antagonisms. Many of the members of the Black Orchestra were from the wealthier aristocratic stratum—the "von, zu, and von und zu" class, while Hitler and his followers came most from the middle and poorer strata—the ordinary Germans. Because Hitler enjoyed the full support of the vast majority of Germans and because the Wehrmacht was scoring victory after victory early in the war, the anti-Nazi opposition had to wait for the tide to change before they acted. The time came after Stalingrad.

Even before and early in the war (1937-1940) members of the Black Orchestra resistance were active in trying to unseat Hitler. Take, for example, the case of Josef Mueller, a devout Catholic, who surreptitiously made a number of trips to the Vatican carrying correspondence between the German resistance and British intelligence that sought to replace the Hitler government. The correspondence and related intelligence was received by Pope Pius XII, who then forwarded it to Lord Halifax in Britain. The Vatican thought Mueller to be a representative of Col.-Gen. Ludwig Beck and agreed to offer machinery for mediation between the German Resistance and the Allies. Canaris, head of the Abwehr, and Hans von Dohnanyi, head of the Abwehr's Office of Political Affairs, backed by Beck, told Mueller to ask the pope to ascertain whether the British would enter negotiations with the resistance. The participation of the pope was to persuade senior German generals Franz Halder, chief of the General Staff, and Walther von Brauchitsch to act against Hitler. The British, however, had doubts about the ability of the conspirators to pull it off, and the negotiations ultimately proved fruitless.

Not just Soviet spies (Richard Sorge among others) but also members of the Black Orchestra and some Western diplomats had informed Stalin of the date set by the Germans to launch Operation Barbarossa well before its execution. Hitler had ordered the German action when he became aware of Soviet preparations to launch their invasion of Germany and Western Europe (Operation Groza) in early July. [See TBR January/February 2012.—Ed.] In May 1941 Gustav Hilger, Graf von der Schulenburg and Gebhardt von Walther, posted in the German Embassy in Moscow, had already given the date of the German attack to Vladimir Dekanosov and his interpreter V.P. Pavlov, who immediately relayed it to Lavrenty Beria's secret police headquarters.

Some details of another extremely important traitorous act, said to have been committed by members of the Schwarze Kapelle, follow below. The principals involved were Adm. Canaris and Gustav Hilger, a member of the German ambassadorial staff in Moscow, and Red Army defector Col. Josef Kernes, an important "Zampolit" or Red Army commissar, probably Jewish, who defected to the Germans on May 18, 1942, near Kharkov. Hilger, fluent in Russian, was called upon to interrogate Kernes and two other high-ranking captive Soviet officers, Gen. Andrei Vlasov and Col. Vladimir Boyerski, in Vinnitsa, site of Hitler's "Werewolf" field headquarters. Unknown to the German High Command (OKW) and Hitler, these valuable enemy prisoners were being kept in a special camp commanded by a Maj. Pe-

MORE TOP MEMBERS OF THE SCHWARZE KAPELLE (L to R): Gen. Hans Oster, deputy head of the Abwehr; Gen. Franz Halder, chief of the Army General Staff, 1938-42 (rejected Goerdeler Gang); Josef Mueller, the Kapelle's contact with the Vatican and a founder of the Christian Social Union political party; Hans von Dohnanyi, head of Abwehr's Office of Political Affairs 1939-43.

tersen, whose immediate superior was Claus Schenk Graf von Stauffenberg.

Col. Kernes, who until 1941 was assigned to the highest Red Army political leadership in Moscow, quickly informed Hilger that he had voluntarily defected as a representative of a secret Soviet Anti-Stalinist opposition group seeking to conclude a separate peace with Germany and establish a Russian government friendly to the West.

As the interrogation proceeded, it became quite clear that this anti-Stalinist opposition group very much resembled the German Schwarze Kapelle in that it was opposed to the Communist government in Moscow just as the Kapelle opposed the Nazi government in Berlin. Indeed, they were even planning to stage a putsch against the Stalinist government. Members in the Russian group, according to Kernes, consisted of political leaders, diplomats and Red Army officers. Asked by Hilger to name names, Kernes responded—Foreign Minister Molotov, President Kalinin, Deputy Foreign Minister Potemkin, Chief of General Staff Shaposhnikov, old Bolshevik Gen. Timoshenko and others. In 1991 during the collapse of the Soviet Union, Shaposhnikov's son served under and supported Boris Yeltsin.

> "The Russian people were waiting for a Russian volunteer army under German leadership to overthrow Stalin & end the war."

Kernes then wrote two letters giving further information describing the Russian conspiracy, its membership and goals, one to Adolf Hitler and one to Joachim von Ribbentrop, the German minister of foreign affairs. Hilger accepted the letters and agreed to deliver them.

Kernes's plan for a putsch against Stalin was very similar to that proposed by Leon Trotsky in 1936 in his book *The Revolution Betrayed*. It also very much resembled the Rudolf Hess peace mission. Hess was trying to meet with leaders opposed to the bellicose British government when he was captured. [See *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder* (softcover, 291 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H in U.S.) from TBR Book Club.—Ed.]

Alas, neither of the two letters ever reached its intended destination. They simply disappeared. Then in August 1942, two fellow conspirators, Erich Kordts in Geneva and Hasso von Erzdorf, revealed that the letters had not been lost and that Capt. Petersen, a subordinate of von Stauffenberg, had them. Hilger then told Kernes, the representative of the Soviet anti-Stalinist group, bluntly, "The time at which the war ends is not dependent on the wishes of any Russian opposition group, but will be set by German guns," after which nothing more was heard of Kernes.

A few days later, in September 1942, three other Soviet colonels captured near Maikop in the Caucasus confirmed the statements made by Kernes. Both colonels echoed Kernes's claims, saying that the Russian people were eagerly waiting for a Russian volunteer army under German leadership to overthrow Stalin and end the war. "The war must end, regardless of outcome," they insisted.

During the Nazi interrogation of Schwarze Kapelle members, another typical, shocking incident of perfidy was revealed. In May 1942 members of the Kapelle had

EVEN MORE TOP MEMBERS OF THE SCHWARZE KAPELLE (L to R): Gen Erwin von Lahousen, chief of Abwehr Section II; Ernst von Weizsaecker, permanent head of the German foreign office from 1938-43; Gen. Carl-Heinrich von Stuelpnagel, military commander of the Wehrmacht in Paris; and Col. Claus Schenk Graf von Stauffenberg.

kept secret from the German government the existence of the widespread resistance movement in the Soviet Union, which included many leading generals and political figures who were willing, even anxious and ready, to overthrow Stalin, end the war, and install a new government friendly to Nazi Germany. To understand why the conspirators did not inform the German government of its existence, it is necessary to know who and why certain parties wanted the war to continue to the bitter end.

It may be said with certainty that the USSR, the UK and the U.S. were determined to smash Germany once and for all and that the Schwarze Kapelle would be their agent to do it. The Schwarze Kapelle of course feared that if the Nazi government were ever able to survive the war, the Kapelle would be exterminated. Hilger discredited Kernes by telling his German superiors and colleagues that the man was simply untrustworthy.

Eventually, the conspirators were able to isolate both Col. Kernes and Andrei Vlasov, leader of the ROA (Russian Liberation Army), completely.

On July 18, two days before the assassination attempt on Hitler in Rastenburg, Otto John, von Stauffenberg and Baron Col. von Roenne met with Allen Dulles in Madrid. Dulles, who gave the conspirators the cover word "Brecher," emphatically informed the Germans that the Allies would never negotiate with the German government even if a Jesuit priest headed it. The Western allies were also aware of the internal Soviet opposition group's conspiracy against their best ally, Josef Stalin.

As in World War I, they had no intention of letting the Eastern Front close down and took appropriate measures to prevent it.

Had Hitler met with Stalin in 1942, and had the two dictators reconciled and agreed to halt hostilities, the truce could only have been considered a great victory for the Fuehrer. The Western Allies could never have permitted that. In fact, ever since that time it has been the policy of Britain to prevent the Germans and Russians ever joining forces and instead keep them forever warring against each other. [See TBR May/June 2015.—Ed.] The Brecher group was told to concentrate on overthrowing the Nazi government and not Stalin.

It must be noted that years before America officially entered the war, the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS) and State Department were already meddling in European affairs. In two world wars, American intervention on behalf of England and to protect U.S. investments in England changed the outcome of purely European hostilities. For having intervened, America twice distorted the natural course of European history. If the United States had not intervened, Britain and France would have had to compromise with Germany and thereby perhaps avoid the worst of both world wars.

By the time Army Group Center and the whole German Eastern Front, under the command of conspirator Gen. Henning von Tresckow, collapsed in June-August 1944 in the Russian Bagration Operation, Graf Yorck von Wartenburg, in contact with Willy Brandt (later to be German chancellor) in Scandinavia, was providing the conspirators with a communications link to U.S. Envoy Herschel Johnson and USSR Envoy Alexandra Kollontai. German Foreign Service official Trott zu Solz, with the help of the Swedish Wallenberg family, maintained direct contact to Churchill in London, while Hans Bernd Gisevius, whom Canaris had posted vice consul in Zurich, Switzerland, where he betrayed all German

AND EVEN MORE TOP MEMBERS OF THE SCHWARZE KAPELLE (L to R): Hans Bernd Gisevius, a diplomat and intelligence officer; Gen. Henning von Tresckow, chief of operations at the HQ of Kluge's Army Group Center; Dietrich Bonhoeffer, a Lutheran pastor and author; and Helmuth James Graf von Moltke, great-grand-nephew of a German war hero.

military operational plans to U.S. agent Allen Dulles.

But perhaps the most dangerous liaison between the German conspirators and the West was that which Hilger maintained with Emil Ludwig Cohn, an adviser to President Franklin Roosevelt, in Switzerland, who most probably reported to OSS boss Gen. "Wild Bill" Donovan. Among other activities, Cohn was allegedly involved in developing plans for the division of Germany after the war.

On Jan. 20, 1945, German Minister for the Occupied East Area Alfred Rosenberg, who had learned of Hilger's treachery, addressed a letter to von Ribbentrop informing him that Hilger was engaged in acts against the state. In subsequent investigations, Reichs Crime Commissar Sonderegger opened an armored safe located in the bunker of the German Army High Command in Zossen that contained Canaris's personal diary as well as the records of the Canaris-Oster-von Stauffenberg-von Roenne-Petersen group. Among other data, the contents of the safe proved that the conspiracy against Hitler had begun in 1937, well before the war. All involved were quickly arrested.

The Black Orchestra managed to betray almost all of Germany's operational plans to the enemy powers: the Polish Campaign of Sept. 1, 1939; the French Campaign of May 10, 1940; the Norwegian Campaign of April 9, 1940; the Balkan Campaign of April 6, 1941; and the Russian Campaign (Operation Barbarossa) of June 22, 1941, just before the Soviet Union's Operation Groza was to begin. The conspirators, with the assistance of a British language specialist (Cairncross) working in Bletchley Park on the Enigma project, also provided information that helped turn the tide in favor of the Red Army in the crucial tank battle at Kursk.

If Hitler had been informed about the peace offers proffered by the Russian conspirators, there is little doubt but that he would have grabbed at the offers. One major issue may have prevented agreement, namely, the Russians wanted to keep the USSR intact as it stood before the war. Hitler wanted self-determination for the minority peoples conquered by the Russians over the centuries and wanted those in the Caucasus, Central Asia and the Baltic to be separated from Russia and made independent countries if they so desired.

When the war in Europe finally entered its last stages, the British government regrettably adopted the extreme anti-German position expressed by people like Baron Vansittart (Robert Gilbert Vansittart, House of Lords, diplomat, publicist) in 1939, that Germany must be destroyed, and the best way to accomplish that was to turn it over to the Bolsheviks. Consequently, Stalin must not be overthrown, the Eastern Front must remain, Col. Kernes must be silenced, and the war must continue. To honor Stalin's wishes, all surviving anti-Communist Russians found on the German side were cruelly "keelhauled" back to the USSR. [See the book *The East Came West* by Peter Huxley-Blythe, softcover, 224 pages, $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club.—Ed.]

Presidents Franklin Roosevelt and Harry Truman chose the Morgenthau Plan, actually drawn up by Soviet agent Harry Dexter White and disguised as occupation directive JCS 1067, as America's policy.

When peace was restored, the United States in "Operation Paperclip" and other such programs brought hundreds of Germans to the United States who had helped us during the war or could help us in the future. U.S. citizenship and the opportunity to continue working on their specialties in America were granted. Some were granted the highest honors America could offer. A

few were deported for crimes allegedly committed during the war. Gen.-Col. Franz Halder, former head of the German General Staff, on the other hand, even received the U.S. Meritorious Civilian Service Medal from President John F. Kennedy. German officials—like Gen. Reinhard Gehlin, former officer in charge of the German Foreign Armies East intelligence office—were reinstalled in the same capacity in Bonn, but serving the West. Wernher von Braun, head of the German Rocket Development Office, and his colleagues also continued his work in the United States as did many others.

After the war ended Gustav Hilger, the principal in the aforementioned cases, was first taken to America after the war, where he lived for some seven years, after which he returned to Germany and obtained a position in the newly established German Foreign Service Office in Bonn as a specialist on the Communist east bloc. He died in 1957.

Issues of the morality of political assassinations and putschists, even in righteous causes, have yet to be decided. In this case, one must ask how many lives would have been saved if Germany and the Soviet Union had been able to come to an agreement, instead of being thwarted in 1942. In the failed attempt to kill Hitler, members of the German High Command were killed and many severely wounded. The dismissal of deaths caused by bombings, from the air or on the ground, as collateral damage, is unacceptable. And, one must ask, how many lives, soldiers and civilians, were lost as the result of the actions of the Black Orchestra.

Because of the clandestine nature of the incidents described above, there is no official documentation to confirm some of the claims. Records that were not destroyed by the Schwarze Kapelle or the Nazi government would have been suppressed by the victorious Allies who confiscated all official German documents. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Friedrich Georg. *Verrat an der Ostfront: Der verlorene Sieg 1941-1942* ("Treason on the East Front: The Lost Victory 1941-1942"), Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, Germany, 2012, pp. 393-99

2 Friedrich Georg. *Verrat in der Normandy: Eisenhowers deutsche Helfer* ("Treason in Normandy: Eisenhower's German Helpers"). Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, 2007

3 Ernst Manon. *Widerstand: Ein Nachtrag zum 20 July.* ("Resistance: A Supplement to the 20 July.") www.luebeck-kunterbund.de/Geschi/Widerstand.doc

4 Fritz Becker. *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa: Partner des Westens 1933-1945* ("Stalin's Bloody Path through Europe: Western Partner, 1933-1945.") Arndt Publishing, Kiel, Germany, 1995, 360-78

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993) he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. Born in New York, he now lives in the D.C. area.

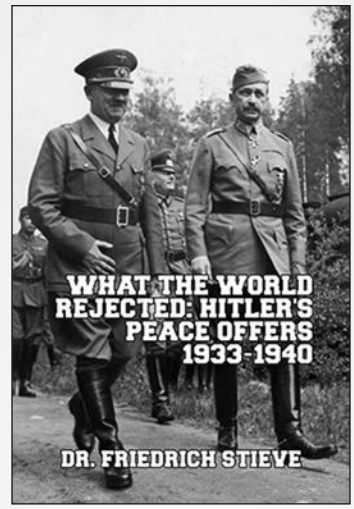

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933-1940

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers every time. The author lists all of Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his first offer of May 17, 1933, his second offer of Dec. 18, 1933, his third offer of May 21, 1935, his fourth offer of March 31, 1936, his fifth offer of Sept. 30, 1938, his sixth offer of Dec. 6, 1938, his seventh offer of late 1939 to Poland to settle the Danzig Corridor issue peacefully and, finally, his offer of world peace on Oct. 6, 1939, just over a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany for invading Poland. Includes: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; "Hitler's Political Testament," April 1945; Hermann Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill, Nuremberg, October 1946," and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Softcover, 93 pages, #693, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

In Defense of Deniers

TBR subscriber and author chastises the John Birch Society for perpetuating holocaust myths in its popular *The New American* biweekly magazine

By Harlen E. Shasteen

I was outraged and disappointed after reading the *New American* article (April 7, 2014) entitled, "The Holocaust—Denying the Deniers." Yes, outraged over the often repeated lies told about "the Holocaust" and disappointed that the John Birch Society (JBS) would print an article so full of discredited claims. Hopefully JBS will publish this refutation, but I doubt it.

The author says Zyklon B granules were used to kill Jewish prisoners. This claim has been thoroughly investigated by multiple experts—including Fred A. Leuchter,[1] an American execution equipment consultant—proving that Zyklon B was used to de-louse mattresses and clothing to combat typhus, and nothing more. Leuchter carried out an on-site forensic examination of the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek and stated that, "these sites were not used, and could not have been used, as homicidal gas chambers. Analysis of samples taken from the walls and floors of these alleged gas chambers showed either no, or miniscule, traces of cyanide compound, the active ingredient in Zyklon B." Though Leuchter's findings were in some cases flawed, he paved the way for the other expert investigators who followed.

One of these forensic studies was carried out by German chemist Germar Rudolf, using on-site examination and scientific analysis of samples. This certified chemist and doctoral candidate concluded: "For chemical technical reasons, the claimed mass gassings with hydrocyanic acid in the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz did not take place. . . . The supposed facilities for mass killing at Auschwitz and Birkenau were not suitable for this purpose."[2]

Finally, there is the study of Austrian engineer Walter Lüftl, a respected expert witness in numerous court cases and former president of Austria's Professional Association of Engineers. In a 1992 report, he called the alleged mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers "technically impossible."[3] And, the curator of the Auschwitz Museum admitted that one bomb shelter was rebuilt to appear as a gas chamber.[4]

> "The Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum along with Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center have conceded that the 4 million figure inscribed on a memorial plaque there was a gross exaggeration."

The *New American* article also claims that the corpses were fed in batches of three into one of the 15 ovens, which made up the normal arrangement in each of the five [Auschwitz] crematoria. Using these "fast-burning incinerators, especially designed to use the body fat of the corpses to speed up the process of destruction, made it possible to turn 45 bodies to ashes in little more than 20 minutes." This is patently wrong and absurd.[5]

DOUBTERS RIDICULED

People who doubt some aspects of the holocaust are ridiculed when asking what happened to the tons of ash created by incinerating millions of bodies, of which no trace has been found. The article claims, "they could've been loaded into a truck and dumped into the nearest river." This answer is typical of the claims of the holocaust "expert." However implausible, they are very difficult to disprove and are to be taken on faith and regarded as indisputable sacrosanct proof.

No one denies that thousands of Jews died in World War II, but so did millions of other people—people who are seldom mentioned or lamented. Deniers do question, rightly, whether 6 million Jews were exterminated in a Nazi "final solution." Here are the facts. About 4 million Jews lived in German-controlled Europe. As of today, more than 6 million applications for reparations due to alleged Nazi persecution have been filed with German authorities, the vast majority of them by Jews. How could 6 million have been killed? Toward the end of the war, the Red Cross was given access to some of the concentration camps, and never reported that there were any extermination facilities in the ones they inspected. It also reported in a postwar statement that about 235,000 died mostly from typhus and, near the end of the war, from starvation.[6]

Shame on the John Birch Society

The John Birch Society has long attacked Holocaust Revisionists, starting back in 1998 when it launched an offensive in its *New American* magazine on Willis Carto and the Institute for Historical Review for daring to question certain aspects of the mainstream holocaust tale. Even today the Birchers are at it, with a full-length feature piece appearing in an April issue of *New American*, the Birch Society biweekly mouthpiece, in which it insisted that all the claims of mainstream scholars in regard to the holocaust are indisputable. One of its "proofs" was that Dwight Eisenhower (shown above with Gen. George Patton inspecting a cremation pyre at the Ohrdruf Camp in Germany) said so. The one-sided, error-laden article riled more than one TBR reader, including Bud Shasteen, who felt compelled to write a rebuttal for this issue of TBR. Eisenhower is, of course, the last one anybody should trust when it comes to "holocausts," having conducted one of the most vicious mass genocides of civilians and unarmed POWs in world history after World War II ended. By confining surrendered German soldiers in outdoor pens in the blazing heat and later the freezing cold, depriving them of proper rations and shelter, and then purposefully failing to provide proper sanitation, Ike succeeded in killing an estimated 2 million innocent Germans. Now that was a real holocaust. The above photo appeared in the *New American* article.

Further doubt about the camps being extermination facilities is that Gen. Dwight Eisenhower in his World War II memoir *Crusades in Europe* never referred to these camps as extermination camps. In addition, neither did Winston Churchill in his memoirs of World War II state that these were extermination camps.

TELL A LIE ENOUGH TIMES . . .

The author of the *New American* article says, "If something is repeated often enough and not refuted, people will begin to believe it."

Is he unintentionally referring to the interminable repetition of the holocaust story? He offers as proof of the holocaust "a convergence of evidence": documents including letters, blueprints, orders, bills, speeches, articles, memoirs and confessions. In the literally tons of German documents captured after the war, no one can point to documentary evidence of a wartime extermination order, plan or program, and this was admitted by Prof. Raul Hilberg, author of the study *The Destruction of the European Jews*.

During his testimony in the 1985 trial in Toronto of German-Canadian publisher Ernst Zündel, Professor Hilberg quoted from the 1961 edition of his study on the holocaust that there were two Hitler orders for the destruction of Europe's Jews. He later recanted this in a revised third edition of his book.[7]

The confessions referred to are highly suspect. A prime example was the testimony of Rudolf Hoess, who served as commandant of Auschwitz. His testimony and confession were quoted in length to support the Nuremberg court's findings of the existence of extermination camps, but should not be given any credence because it is now well established that Hoess's crucial testimony—as was his so-called confession—(which was also cited by the Nuremberg Tribunal), were not only false, but were obtained by viciously beating the former commandant nearly to death.[8]

In addition, his wife and children were also threatened with death and deportation to Siberia. Hoess was obviously willing to say anything, sign anything and do anything to stop the torture and to try and save himself and his family. This confession and others obtained by extreme torture would not be admissible in any U.S. court of law.

A HOUSE OF CARDS

Testimony—accounts from survivors, Nazis, local townspeople. Eyewitness testimony is notoriously unreliable and survivor testimony is highly suspect as it is always self-serving. Any testimony from Germans was most probably obtained under duress and torture.

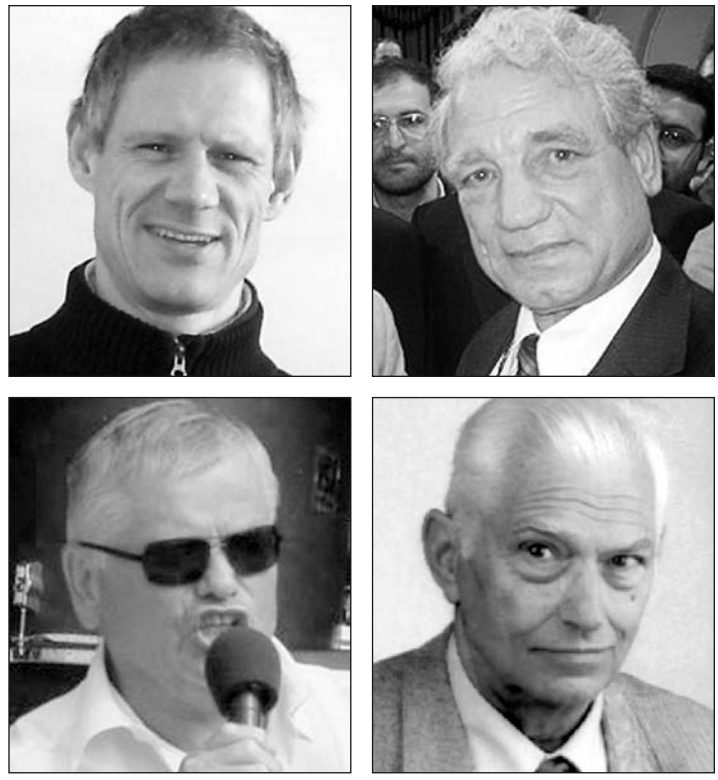

Pictured are four current or former TBR editorial board members who have served time in prison for voicing their personal beliefs about certain aspects of "the holocaust." Clockwise from upper left: Germar Rudolf, Dr. Fredrick Töben, historian Udo Walendy and translator and activist Günter Deckert.

Facilities—concentration camps, work camps and extermination camps. Evidence citied earlier from the Red Cross, lack of mention by Eisenhower, Churchill and others proves that these were not extermination camps. [See TBR's website for books refuting Auschwitz, Sobibor, Chelmno, Treblinka, Majdanek etc.—Ed.]

Inferential evidence—population demographics. Quoting the author of the JBS article, "the oft cited figure of 6 million Jews liquidated is not and was never intended to be a precise accounting." But that number would never have continued to be cited if it did not conform to the "scholarly" studies that followed the holocaust and "confirmed" that tally. What scholarly studies? Are there any at all?[9]

The Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum along with Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center have conceded that the 4 million figure inscribed on a memorial plaque at Auschwitz was a gross exaggeration. It was removed and the authorities changed the total to 1.1 million "of all causes."[10]

In 1993 French Holocaust researcher Jean-Claude Pressac estimated that about 775,000 died.[11] As previously cited, the international Red Cross records

showed that by the end of 1944, a total of 271,144 died in all 13 camps. From no source—including Jewish researchers—can the 6 million be substantiated.

Photographs. The well-known photographs used in the JBS article do show hundreds of dead bodies, but these were not of Jews exterminated but of those who died of typhus and starvation—starvation caused by Allied bombing and destruction of roads and railroads prohibiting supply trucks and trains to deliver food and supplies to the camps. [Note that the online version of the *New American* article contains but one photograph.—Ed.] One photograph used in the JBS article was of Eisenhower viewing bodies at the Ohrdruf concentration camp. It probably reminded him of the carnage caused by Allied interdiction of supply routes to the camp—a true war crime.

In actuality, the photo shows victims of an atom bomb. Yes, the Nazis tested their second atom bomb at the military training area near Ohrdruf. As a result, hundreds of inmates and many SS men and German soldiers died, since they had underestimated the effect of the bomb. They were subsequently partially cremated inside the nearby Ohrdruf camp.

Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman in their book *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* claim "there is an assumption by deniers that if they can just find one tiny crack in the holocaust structure, the entirety will come tumbling down." The author of this JBS article then adds, "Minor errors or inconsistencies here or there cannot disprove the holocaust for the simple reason that lone bits of data never proved it in the first place."

My refutation—and especially that of hundreds of other deniers—has shown much more than "tiny cracks, minor errors or inconsistencies here or there" are involved in "holocaust denial." Overwhelming evidence proves the dogma of the holocaust is false and has been thoroughly debunked by scholarly scientific evidence, solid hard evidence and not specious hearsay from holocaust hucksters.

WHY DO WE CARE?

But why do we care? Why are we willing to face the wrath of Jewish power and the ridicule of a public brainwashed by constant propaganda? Why are some holocaust doubters willing to be imprisoned merely because they wrote articles questioning certain aspects of the holocaust, or when even their defense attorney can be jailed because he or she provided too good of a defense for their client? (Example: Sylvia Stolz in defense of Ernst Zündel.) Where the court outrageously claims that "truth is no defense" and that

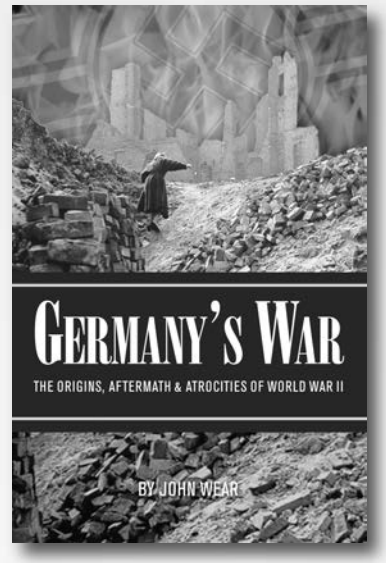

GERMANY'S WAR:
THE ORIGINS, AFTERMATH & ATROCITIES OF WORLD WAR II

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging World War II—costing million of lives. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Adolf Hitler saved it from Josef Stalin.

The leaders of Great Britain and the United States also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. Franklin Roosevelt's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a United States invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States, despite Hitler's desire for peace.

This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of World War II, during which the Allies—led by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower—murdered approximately 1.5 million German prisoners of war through intentional starvation and exposure to the elements. Probably a minimum 2.1 million ethnic Germans expelled from their homes also died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" relocation. Finally, the Allies murdered millions of additional Germans through intentional starvation after the war ended—plus much more.

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath & Atrocities of World War II, 514 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. is available from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge. You can also order at www.AmericanFreePress.net. Outside U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net for S&H.

Wannsee Conference:
A Shocking Admission

Translated by Peter Strahl

To this day, the Zionists and their media lackeys insist that the conference of National Socialist leaders at Wannsee, near Berlin, to decide on how to deal definitively with the "Jewish question," was the event at which the "final solution" of supposed extermination was decided. But here are some noteworthy statements from court historians themselves, which put the lie to that ridiculous claim.

"Until 1984, the official story was that the extermination of European Jews was decided at the Wannsee conference. It disappeared even from publications of the worst opponents of the Revisionists. These, too, had to revise their standpoint in this question. At the Stuttgart Congress in May 1984, the expression, 'Wannsee conference equals extermination conference,' was abandoned." —Eberhard Jaeckel and Juergen Rohwer (*Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg* [*The Murder of the Jews in World War II*], Germany, DVA, 1985, p. 67.)

On Jan. 30, 1992, Yehuda Bauer, the Israeli "pope of the Holocaust/Shoah," stated in *The Canadian Jewish News* "that this interpretation of the Wannsee conference—meaning 'extermination conference'—is dumb."

Along the same lines, Jean-Claude Pressac, the French apothecary and former "student" turned opponent of Revisionist Professor Robert Faurisson—subsequently funded by the Zionist *Klarsfeld Stiftung* [Klarsfeld Foundation]—stated: "When talk is of a displacement and/or pushing back of the Jews toward the east, and 'natural death through work' is also referred to, nonetheless nothing is [said about] an industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks [the Wannsee Conference], the building office in Auschwitz received neither a telephone call, nor a telegram, nor a letter, which demanded of them that they plan for it a suitable construction." (*Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* [*The Crematories of Auschwitz*], Paris, France, CNRS Editions, 1993, p. 35.) ✦

"the holocaust is defined as mass killings of Jews, officially in the gas chambers of the concentration camps during World War II, and is a fact known to the court" and therefore through this "judicial notice," no rebuttal of any aspect of the holocaust tale is permissible or allowable in court. (Example: trial of Günther Deckert.)

We care when we see 90-year-old men like John Demjanjuk, who was originally charged in an Israeli court as being Treblinka camp guard Ivan the Terrible and despite being found not guilty and acquitted, was retried in a German court. We care and are outraged over the case of Ernst Zündel, who was incarcerated for a total of seven years, and whose only crime was publishing his doubts about the holocaust, which is, shamefully, a serious crime in present-day Germany.

We care when we see the billions of dollars in U.S. foreign aid and billions of dollars in restitution extorted from Germany and then used by Israel to persecute the Palestinians and drag the U.S. into useless and wasteful wars like the ones in Iraq, where we have no national interest. U.S. forces are there primarily to create hegemony for Israel in the Middle East.

We care and believe that, when a group of people believe they are the "chosen ones" and favored by God over all other races, religions and populations, it is the height of hubris and leads to disdain for the rest of humanity. We care when any group's philosophy is based on revenge, typified by the phrase, "never forget, never forgive." We care and are sick and tired of hearing about Jewish claims of perpetual victimhood and subsequent efforts to blame everyone—even their non-Jewish friends—for their exclusive suffering. World War II ended almost 70 years ago. It is time to move on!

We care, most importantly, because when the basic fundamental right of free speech and thought is forbidden it is tyranny and oppression of the worst kind, an Orwellian nightmare that no one should allow or condone. Only one subject, "the Holocaust," is never to be doubted or questioned. No other subject—from doubting Jesus Christ's divinity to questioning evolution—has been removed from free and open discussion. Only "the Holocaust" is sacrosanct, where any criticism is severely punished, where a person can even be imprisoned for improper thoughts doubting any part of the holocaust shibboleth.

This is wrong, horribly wrong. It violates every basic right of a free and cognizant people. Whether the holocaust is true or not, we should have the right to question it, as we can with any other subject.

Just as other powerful entities in the past persecuted dissenters (deniers)—Socrates, Aristotle, Galileo, Martin Luther, Jesus—for their beliefs, Jewish zealots are at-

tempting to do the same thing to "holocaust deniers" today. It didn't work in the past, even though these brave men were scorned, ridiculed and some lost their lives. It won't work now as long as there are people like the much-maligned holocaust deniers who are willing to face scorn, ridicule and even imprisonment for their beliefs. Holocaust deniers are today's heroes and martyrs. They should be venerated and admired for their search for truth and refusal to be bullied into silence. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Leuchter Reports: The Critical Edition* by Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

2 A great analysis can be found on pages 45-67 in an article by Germar Rudolf entitled, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," contained in *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust* by Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

3 "The Lüftl Report"—*Journal of Historical Review*, Winter, 1992-1993.

4 "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper," http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1004.

5 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*—expanded and revised edition. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. Any deficiencies in the original "Leuchter Report" are addressed. Softcover, second edition, 457 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #378, $33 minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

6 International Red Cross Report, 1948.

7 "The Revised Hilberg," *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*, Vol. 3, 1986, pg. 294.

8 Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death* (England, 1983), pgs. 235-237; C. Hitchens, "Whose History Is It?" *Vanity Fair* (New York, Dec. 1993) pg. 117. Also: Ian Cobain, "Revealed: UK Wartime Torture Camp" & "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; idem, "The Interrogation Camp That Turned Prisoners Into Living Skeletons," *The Guardian*, *Dec. 17, 2005;* idem, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, *Portobello Books. London* 2012.

9 W. Benz, *Dimension des Holocaust*, Oldenburg, Munich 1992, is the only one in this regard, but it is heavily flawed; cf. G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis," in idem (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 181-213. See www.barnesreview.com for dozens of books refuting the holocaust.

10 Y. Bauer, "Fighting the Distortions," *Jerusalem Post* (Israel), Sept. 22, 1989, "Auschwitz Deaths Reduced to a Million," *Daily Telegraph* (London), July 17, 1990; "Poland Reduces Auschwitz Death Toll Estimate to 1 Million," *The Washington Times*, July 17, 1990.

11 J.C. Pressac, *Les Cremetoires d'Auschwitz: Las Machinerie du Muertre de Masse* (Paris, CNRS, 1993) See also: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, $20, TBR, 2010; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity: An Historical and Technical Study* (softcover, 760 total pages, #551, $45) from TBR.

Harlen E. "Bud" Shasteen graduated Phi Beta Kappa and Summa Cum Laude from the University of Washington and was a public speaking instructor at the University of Hawaii. He is a published author and cartoonist, penning articles for several popular trade magazines. Today he considers himself to be a "holocaust denier." In his own words he is "outraged over the denial of free speech to scholars and the persecution and incarceration of those who publicly question any part of the holocaust story." He invites comments from readers. Write Bud Shasteen, c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Cracks in the Edifice

Parent outraged that respected high schoolteacher had voiced contrary opinion about gas chambers

By John Friend

Comments recently made by a high school history teacher regarding the nature of the various concentration and labor camps administered by National Socialist Germany during WWII have caused a major uproar amongst some parents and school officials.

According to *The News-Gazette*, Cynthia Voelkl, the parent of a freshman student at Champaign Central High School in Illinois, contacted school officials after her son notified her of the teacher's controversial views of "the Holocaust." On April 1st, prior to class beginning, Voelkl's son and other students asked the teacher, whose name has not been released, for his opinion about the purported Jewish holocaust of World War II. The teacher's nuanced reply was unorthodox, to say the least.

"I know it's a complicated issue, especially with laws about free speech, but I don't think historical facts are a matter of opinion," Voelkl stated. "Teaching the holocaust is not a part of the curriculum in this class, but he was standing there as a teacher talking to 14- and 15-year-olds. . . . So I felt it was really important to bring up."

After Voelkl's son informed her that his history teacher correctly explained to inquiring students that the various concentration camps administered by National Socialist Germany were utilized primarily for relocating Jews and industrial work, rather than mass murdering European Jews, Voelkl decided to email the teacher herself for clarification about the matter.

In an email exchange with Voelkl, the teacher elaborated on his point of view. The teacher affirmed that Hitler was indeed "anti-Semitic," and forced Jews and other "undesirables" into concentration camps. "These concentration camps were horrific places due to cruelty from the [Jewish and German—Ed.] guards, little to no food, as well as extreme overcrowding that led to the rapid transmission of deadly diseases in those conditions, such as typhus," he explained in the email exchange.

In his reply to Voelkl's son and other students, the teacher apparently disputed the contention that the concentration camps were for genocidal purposes.

The teacher noted that his views of the alleged Jewish holocaust and other matters pertaining to WWII stem from his own personal study of the subject, and that he believes the Nazis placed countless Jews in gas chambers to rid them of lice, rather than murder them.

Although the teacher's views are certainly radical and controversial, particularly coming from someone embedded within the American educational establishment, they are only partially correct.

Various Revisionists who have objectively studied the system of concentration camps administered by the Germans during WWII have established that they were in fact well run and humane, and that inmates were provided safe and sanitary living quarters, medical services, sufficient food and water, even entertainment and athletic competition.

Any mistreatment of inmates by the German authorities was swiftly punished, and orders were given to prevent any deaths of inmates, whose labor was vital to the German war effort. Additionally, the alleged "homicidal gas chambers" have been conclusively proven to be a complete fiction, while the real gas chambers were utilized for disinfecting clothing, largely to ensure sanitary living conditions and to prevent the spread of deadly disease.

Jews were not "gassed to death" at the various concentration camps they lived in during World War II.

However, inmate clothing and bedding, which were often infested with disease-spreading lice, were disinfected with Zyklon B.

"The teacher in Champaign has done his homework; the parent has not," noted Dr. Jim Fetzer, a retired professor who authored the foreword to *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality*, a detailed study of the alleged Jewish Holocaust narrative by Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom and published by THE BARNES REVIEW.[1]

"More and more evidence has emerged that the key elements of the official account of 'the Holocaust' cannot be sustained. Cynthia Voelkl, the parent who complained that her son had been misled, has clearly done no research on this subject or would not have accused his teacher of misreporting 'historical facts.' Facts have to be true, but the contentions she accepts are not only false but provably false," said Fetzer.

When contacted, school officials would not provide any information about the persecuted teacher, who is no doubt viewed as a "thought criminal" for his views on the Jewish holocaust. This episode once again demonstrated the general weakness plaguing our society, where individuals are not permitted to hold, let along express, unpopular, marginalized and little-publicized points of view about complex historical events.

The increasing blatant tyranny suffocating America, commonly referred to as political correctness, is rapidly eroding any semblance of free thought and expression in this once great nation. ✦

JOHN FRIEND is a political activist, author, journalist and talk show host. He is also a freelance writer for AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper

ENDNOTE:

1 *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality.* Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread myth of what transpired in that camp were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German authorities were desperately trying to save inmates. Zyklon B applied in amounts necessary to kill humans should be detectable to this day, but no such compounds are found. Germany has paid compensation to millions of Nazi victims, and Israel has admitted that millions of Jews survived the holocaust. An archeological team looked for traces of the claimed 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty. The Auschwitz camp had for the inmates: a swimming pool, soccer games, theaters, library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital. Dr. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives and that this history is false. Foreword by Dr. James Fetzer. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Send payment using the form at the back of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge, 9-5 Mon.-Thu.—Ed.

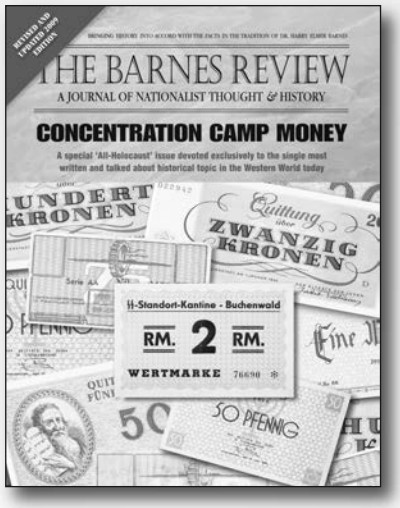

TBR's Most Popular Issue Ever!
The All-Holocaust Edition

Here it is: The most interesting compilation of articles ever assembled on "the Holocaust"—112 pages on one of the most important events in human history. Dozens of scholars weigh in on this emotionally charged subject covering such topics and questions as:

- Were inmates actually paid for work in the camps?
- Did inmates ever gain release from the camps?
- Were inmates really killed in gas chambers?
- Did Auschwitz really have orchestras for the inmates?
- What about the soccer fields and library for inmates?
- Were there really functioning "gas vans"?
- How many really died and of what causes?
- How well off were the Jews in Germany?
- What did Judea's declaration of war mean to Jews?
- What's the truth about Anne Frank's diary?
- Why did Hitler come to power in the first place?
- When did the holocaust legend begin?
- Is the holocaust a money-making racket?
- What's the truth about the Wannsee conference?
- And much more!

Arm yourself with the truth. Help bring history into accord with the facts. Order multiple copies of this special "All-Holocaust Issue" of TBR and distribute them.

To get your extra copies of this special "Holocaust issue"—updated, expanded and specially bound—send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa, MasterCard or Discover. Cost: 1-7 copies are $10 each; 8-19 are $9 each. 20 or more are $8 each. Inside the U.S. add $1 each for S&H. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H to your nation. See more from TBR at www.BarnesReview.com.

ORGY OF REVENGE

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

Franklin D. Roosevelt and Winston Churchill, ignoring the fact that Germany had as European companions in arms the nations of Romania, Bulgaria, Hungary, Croatia, Slovakia and Italy (which changed sides in 1943), pretended that the Allies had waged war for the liberation of Europe. Dwight D. Eisenhower even baptized it the "crusade in Europe," which became the title of a volume of memoirs he published years later.

On the other hand, a political figure of the stature of Sir Anthony Eden wrote on the subject: "From Norway to the Maritime Alps, the Allies have undertaken the most dreadful manhunt in history." And that was the "liberation" of Europe, after the crusade: an official human-hunting party of massive proportions.

We are going to examine, very summarily, the principal features of this "liberation" after the onset of the "peace" of May 8, 1945. We will start with France, officially one of the five Great Powers, and theoretically a victor in the war, whose territory was liberated by the American Army and the multinational and multicolored British armies. In this task they were "helped" by the so-called Free French Forces (FFI), whose military contribution, according to Eisenhower, was practically nil. When they truly "distinguished" themselves, however, was after the last German soldier had retreated. We will allow the French themselves to speak:

> There was a detention camp of which we are not supposed to speak, in our country: the Estivaux Camp. The day after the liberation a camp was created near Saint Remy sur Durolle, in the department of Puy de Dome, to hold all those men—and women—who, rightly or wrongly, were suspected of collaboration with the Germans. Soon there were several hundred detainees in Estivaux, arrested illegally and in most cases without a precise or valid reason. Guarded by madmen armed to the teeth with grenades and machine guns, it didn't take the detainees long to find out that in the matter of abominations certain Frenchmen had nothing to learn from the torturers of the GPU or Gestapo.
>
> First of all, there were the women, who served as entertainment for their sinister guardians. After having suffered all the outrages inflicted by the brutes who guarded them, the unfortunate creatures were tortured abominably. One of them, from Saint-Remy-sur-Durolle, after having been mutilated, was executed in the following manner: Dragged to the center of the camp, she was pumped full of compressed air until, when her intestines exploded, she died in horrible suffering. She was not, sadly, the only victim of the ignoble executioners who, finding the "game" amusing, repeated it with several other women.
>
> But the butchers were not satisfied with murdering their victims. Sometimes they carried their sadism to the point of forcing them to participate in preliminary diversions such as the following: A half dozen of the poor creatures, more dead than alive, were dragged to the center of a circle formed by their jailers and "requested," at bayonet point, to quickly dig their grave. When the hole was judged sufficiently deep, a victim chosen by lottery was pushed into it and the maddened hoard trampled her, dancing and shouting for hours. When the guards tired of the spectacle, the victim was buried right there by her companions.[1]
>
> Some 2,000 women accused of collaboration were paraded naked through the main streets of Paris, the day of the "liberation." Many of them were raped and all of them beaten. . . . There were real abominations.[2]

Marcel Willard, a member of the French Communist Party, whom Gen. Charles de Gaulle had appointed minister of justice, declared in an interview in 1944: "From now on the symbol of justice will be, not a pair of scales, but a machine gun." This minister-comrade appointed an attorney who was a member of the party, Midol, as an adjunct of the General Prosecutor's Office, with the assignment of urging it to greater rigor.

The result of this conception of justice is known, in spite of the conspiracy of silence that the media attempts to impose upon it. According to the minister of the interior of the French Republic, Adrien Tixier[3], in French metropolitan areas there occurred, between the "liberation" and February 1945, some 105,000 summary executions of "collaborators." This number includes only French citizens; the number of imprisoned German soldiers who were summarily executed, plus the German soldiers and French cit-

Particularly in France, women who were deemed collaborators (those who either had German boyfriends or profited from the German occupation) were humiliated at war's end by having their heads shaved and forced to publicly parade in their undergarments. But many thousands more were brutally beaten and even thousands more were lynched. How quickly neighbor turned against neighbor at the urging of the Resistance agitators, many of whom were revenge-minded Reds.

izens sentenced to death for "war crimes" or "giving information to the enemy" has not been established, although it is known that, in Provence alone, more than 50,000 German soldiers and French "traitors" were executed without benefit of trial by *maquisards*, i.e., members of the French underground guerrillas.[4]

The French writer Jean Paulhan and the American journalist Donald Robinson considered this figure very understated.[5] Robinson believed that in Provence the real figure would be closer to 70,000, and in all of France must be close to double this number. Here is what this popular Yankee journalist had to say:

> From Toulouse to Nice an absolute inferno of crime and stupidity was unleashed; the presence of American troops restrained somewhat the overflowing of demented passions. Many Americans were also among the victims. On many occasions our soldiers were beaten to death by hysterical mobs, instigated and urged on by elements of the French Communist Party. We lost several hundred men in this way.[6]

An English writer, Frank MacMillan, wrote on this subject: "The chief of the Historical Division of the American Army said that the number of members of paramilitary units, such as the militia of the Vichy Regime, who were summarily executed in the French Mediterranean Zone between June of 1944 and February 1945 was around 50,000. Afterward the killing continued, but at a slower pace."[7]

We would like to call the reader's attention to a point that is generally overlooked. The armed struggle between the French and German armies lasted, officially, some 10 months. In practice it was 40 days, between May and June of 1940. The official figure of French dead as a result of the war is exactly 318,671.[8] Well then, taking into consideration the 105,001 summarily executed by the "liberators;" plus the 50,000 lynched in Provence (using the lowest figure), plus those lynched in the rest of France (figure unknown, but certainly not lower than that of Provence), plus those French who were victims of terrorist raids by Allied aviation (some 8,000), plus the French killed by one or another group in the fratricidal wars between Gaullists and Petainists in Syria, Libya, Madagascar, Algeria and Equatorial Africa, we can deduce that of those of French nationality killed in the war, approximately two-thirds were killed by other French or by their Western Allies.

Out of every three French who died in the war, two were sent to their maker by other French or the Allies. Naturally, the blame is laid on Hitler. It's so very convenient.

Jean Paulhan, a French author of the first rank, wrote a celebrated "Letter to the Leaders of the Resistance," in which, among other things, he wrote:

> There is no crime you have not perpetrated. No infamy you have not committed. No villainy to which you have not stooped. You have committed, a hundred to one, all the illegal acts of which you accuse an enemy which, when it was near you, filled you with a holy dread. You revolt me. You nauseate me. You are ignoble. The one thing I will always regret is ever having been by your side.[9]

Having seen how the French treated other French, it is not surprising to find that their behavior toward German prisoners was, if possible, even worse—from the collective shooting of German prisoners in Annecy[10] to the torture of soldiers in Foix, and not forgetting the killing of wounded prisoners in Evian. There are no concrete figures for the number of German prisoners massacred by the Frech resistance guerrillas, but Freda Utley, an American writer who has worked on documenting the subject, believes that, at a minimum, the figure would be close to 10,000.[11]

Let us cite as examples two cases among many similar:

> In Foix, August 20, 1944, 57 German soldiers who did not obey the orders received from their High Command to join the Wehrmacht columns that were heading eastward, wanted nevertheless to salvage their honor by not surrendering to the FFI without having at least put up a show of resistance.
>
> They entrenched themselves behind a school, but, without firing a single shot, surrendered at the first solicitation to lay down their arms. It was certainly not a glorious act to add to the history of the Wehrmacht, but, after all, they were old territorial reserve troops who had nothing in common with the SS or the Gestapo, who were sick of the war and who preferred to become prisoners rather than fight.
>
> Without even the pretense of an interrogation, they were piled into two trucks, taken to a quarry two kilometers from Foix and shot *en masse*. The only officer among them was paraded through the city, receiving hundreds of kicks and spit-showers from the glorious, finally liberated, population, and at last hanged from a tree in the Avenue de la Vilotte, in front of the town hall. The whole city of Foix can testify that this is so.[12]

And another example:

> I was chief officer of transmissions for Section 446. During the retreat from France my unit was under the command of Col. Krappman, in Chantillon-sur-Seine. Finding itself surrounded and without ammunition, the unit surrendered to the Americans, and was handed over to the resistance groups in Chantillon on Sept. 10, 1944 and provisionally interned in a prison camp set up by the Chantillon airport.
>
> The leader of the *maquisard* groups was a Barras, or Barrès, who was a brewer of Chantillon, a Communist, who had given himself the title of colonel. On Sept. 18, on the orders of this "colonel" and in his presence, Col. Krappman, who had been gravely wounded, two captains, a lieutenant, a sub-lieutenant, a sub-official of the General Staff, a sergeant, a troop leader and some 50 soldiers were taken out of the camp on the pretense of transporting them to a disciplinary battalion. Two weeks later I found out that some 55 or 60 Germans had been shot in the area of Chantillon. (Report of sub-officer of the Wehrmacht Rudolf Krachner, collected by F.J.P. Veale, English historian)

We would ordinarily have omitted the testimony of the German Krachner, faithful to the intention of this work to use testimony only from the "good guys" (the Allies) themselves. But we decided to mention it, as it was corroborated by the prestigious British historian F.J.P. Veale,[13] who carried out an exhaustive investigation of the case.

Many good things have been said about the French *maquisards*, most of it false, in our opinion.

I have spoken of it in previous works, of the *maquisards*' purely political usefulness in contributing to poison the climate of the German occupation and making any French-German collaboration more difficult. As for their military valor, Sir Basil Liddell Hart, an Englishman and a world authority in the field of military history, describes it in one word: a "nuisance." But a nuisance for the English and Americans as well. For political reasons, Gen. de Gaulle was informed *a priori* of the military plans of the Westerners in France. Naturally, the FFI dynamited a bridge that the English and Americans were planning to occupy by surprise and use it to send tanks over. "We should have informed de Gaulle *a posteriori*," said Liddell Hart.[14]

We do not wish to close this painful dossier on the "liberation" of France without making mention of the political trials against the Cabinet members of the Vichy regime. Let us remember that this government had been recognized by the whole world, with the sole exception of Britain—which had invented, promoted and protected the myth of de Gaulle. Even the United States and the Soviet Union had recognized the Vichy government. Nevertheless, the new provisional government of Gen. de Gaulle, installed in the wake of English and American tanks, declared the government of Vichy illegal, and all the politicians and important functionaries who had served under the regime were tried by political tribunals and, with monotonous regularity, condemned. The head of state, Marshal Philippe Pétain, the hero of Verdun in World War I, was condemned to death for treason, but de Gaulle commuted the sentence to life imprisonment, which he endured until his death at age 95.

Philippe Laval, head of the Pétain government, was judicially lynched. The judge interrupted him constantly. The

jurors called him *"cochon"* (pig). Naturally he was sentenced to death. De Gaulle rejected the petition for mercy presented by his lawyer. Mysteriously informed of de Gaulle's refusal, Laval poisoned himself in his cell. The guards who came to take him to the execution site found him in agonies. But "justice" would not allow her prey to escape. Brought back to semi-consciousness, his stomach pumped, Laval, half dead, was executed by firing squad, tied to a chair.

THE "LIBERATION" OF BELGIUM

The "liberation" in Belgium produced a relatively smaller number of victims than those it caused in France—at least, in terms of deaths. But in terms of sanctions and fines, Belgium earned itself a high ranking among the postwar "purifiers." The juridical term "anti-social" was created, which included all those that might have been pro-German or in favor of friendship with Germany, or simply anti-Communist.

A special law, entitled "Article 123 *sexies du code penal*," passed after the "liberation," prohibited the anti-socials from exercising the following professions: corporate administrator, lawyer, journalist, doctor, theater or film actor, radio announcer, professor, writer, speaker, theater or film director, and even . . . set changer and prompter.[15]

On Jan. 19, 1945, the military auditor of Brussels made it known to the population that anyone who helped an "anti-social" could be sentenced to between 15 and 20 years of prison. In May of the same year, the Law College of Brussels announced that its members, as a consequence of threats received from the extremists, socialists and Communists who made the law in Belgium, would have to give up defending the "anti-socials."

The Belgian government even ordered the detention of 28,000 business leaders—almost all of Belgian nationality—for "economic collaboration" with Germany. In Belgium, in sum, some 15,000 people were murdered,[14] another 231,000 were declared "anti-socials," and some 70,000 were imprisoned. In addition, 75,391 dossiers were opened for economic collaboration.[16]

Particularly odious was the repression against the many thousands of Belgian volunteers—Flemings and Walloons—who had fought in Russia against Bolshevism. At the end of May of 1945, some 3,000 Belgian workers returned who, voluntarily, as unpaid laborers, had gone to work for the Germans. They returned on a Belgian ship, which had gone to find them in Odessa, Ukraine.

These workers believed they were returning from exile. But they had no time to disembark: "The mob at Ostend overwhelmed them. They threw them in the water. They swam to the shore; the mob pushed them back. All of them drowned. Justice was done against these anti-socials."[17]

As for those who, with weapons in hand, opposed Communism, they were considered traitors to Belgium.

Leon Degrelle, the leader of the Rexist movement, who fought against Communists in Russia, succeeded in reaching Spain in the first days of April 1945. In spite of repeated demands by the Belgian justice system, the Spanish government refused to authorize his extradition. Degrelle had been condemned to death *in absentia* at the end of 1944 by a Belgian political tribunal.

The condemnation was based entirely on "thought crime," for having been head of "Rex," and for having been a volunteer for the Waffen-SS on the eastern front. The trial was grotesquely odious. Degrelle declared himself ready to return to his homeland as soon as he was given a guarantee that he would be allowed the freedom to defend himself, to have a regular trial, fair and impartial, and especially if the proceedings were public. The Belgian justice system must not have been very confident in its case, because they did not accept his offer. So Degrelle remained in Spain.[18]

But "justice" has very long arms. It could not reach Degrelle, but his aged mother and father, who had never participated in politics, were imprisoned for the crime of being his parents. For this new crime of relationship, one of his brothers-in-law, along with the latter's sisters, his spouse and his nine-month-old daughter were imprisoned. Finally, Degrelle's brother was shot by the "liberators." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Paroles Francaises*, Paris, 27-III-1947.
2 Robert Aton (a Jewish writer): *History of the Purge*.
3 Journal of Sessions of the National Assembly, 4-XI-1950
4 Sisley Huddleston: *France: The Tragic Years*.
5 Donald Robinson: *The American Mercury*, April 1946.
6 *Ibid*.
7 Frank McMillan: *The Tablet*. 7-I-1950.
8 *Encyclopédie Larousse*.
9 After writing his *Lettre aux Directeurs of Resistence*, Jean Paulhan resigned as a member of the National Council of Writers. (N. of A).
10 *Nuremberg II*. Maurice Bardèche, 252.
11 Freda Utley: *The Resistance*.
12 *Paroles Françaises*. Paris, 25-III-1947.
13 F.J.P. Veale: *Advance to Barbarism*.
14 Sir Basil Liddell-Hart: *Memoirs of a Military Reporter*.
15 Only eight components of the unit that carried out the alleged massacre at Oradour were located by the French at the end of the war, and condemned. Four of them were found to be Lorrainers. (N. of A)
16 The French writer Saint- Loup's account *The Heretics* says that two members of the SS Charlemagne Division VII were sentenced to death for raping a girl, even though the two defendants said their "partner" had consented. (N. of A)
17 Maurice Bardèche: *War Crimes of the Allies*.
18 Paul Sérant: *The Fate of the Defeated*, 136.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huff-Stickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

WWII's Little-Known Turning Points

Review by John Tiffany

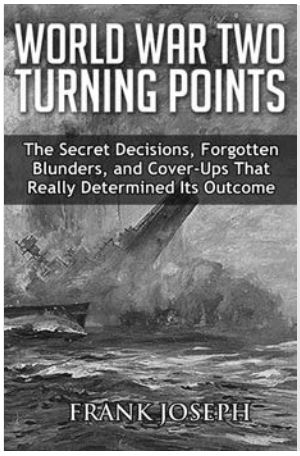

World War Two Turning Points:
The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome

BY FRANK JOSEPH

Softcover, 278 pages, #708, $18
See page 64 for ordering information.

The turning points of war are often not what we think they are. For example, the Battle of Midway Island is frequently cited as a turning point of WWII, but it was pure luck the U.S. won the battle.

But in many cases turning points are not big, dramatic battles but seemingly minor events that attracted little attention at the time or later.

You remember the old nursery rhyme where, for want of a horseshoe nail, a war was lost.

It can also be a matter of interpretation, or misinterpretation. For example, in World War II, some historians claim the siege of Lille, France, from May 28 to June 1, 1940 was crucial because it affected the Dunkirk evacuation. But this notion is based on the erroneous theory that Hitler wanted to destroy the British and French forces bottled up at Dunkirk and go on to invade England—whereas nothing was further from his mind. He was still thinking there could be peace with Britain, and letting the British at Dunkirk escape seemed like a gesture that would convince the English government of his desire for an amicable settlement of their differences.

Frank Joseph, a celebrated Revisionist history writer in his new book *World War II Turning Points* does a far better and more interesting analysis of the overlooked blunders, secret decisions and forgotten cover-ups that in actuality determined who would win or lose the most titanic war of the 20th century. Joseph's writings are always well written and researched, and you'll find this masterpiece hard to put down.

No doubt the biggest bombshell in the book is his revelation that Germany had built the atom bomb and tested it twice, before anyone else—first in October 1944 and again in 1945. Hitler refused to drop the bomb on London—because he considered the Brits as fellow Aryans—but may have intended to use it on New York City. He just needed a delivery system, which failed to materialize before the war ended. The German invention of the atom bomb is described by Joseph as "firmly documented."

The United States too, of course, was trying to develop and deploy the bomb, but while Germany had plenty of uranium, America had only enough for the testing, not the actual bombing. Japan, too, was in the race but needed uranium, so Germany shipped U-235 to Japan aboard the submarine *U-234*. Ironically the sub was captured by U.S. forces and the material used to build the bombs that devastated Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

A tragic turning point for the Axis was when Marshal Italo Balbo was shot out of the sky by friendly fire as anti-aircraft gunners mistook his Sparrowhawk for one of the RAF bombers that had just attacked Tobruk. His replacement was the overcautious Gen. Rodolfo Graziani. Historians fail to give due credit to Ettore Muti's "bold, skillfully executed air raids on British petroleum centers in Palestine" that followed, says Joseph, but Graziani failed to take advantage of these opportunities—snatching defeat from the jaws of victory. The only thing that kept the game going was the stupid blundering of Churchill, who fell for a Mussolini ploy in hubristically thinking he could simultaneously succeed in both the Balkan and North African theaters.

Joseph doesn't discuss every blunder of WWII, which would be difficult in a book of this length—278 pages. For example, consider Douglas MacArthur's liberation of the Philippines in 1944, two years after "Dugout Doug's" miserable failure to defend the archipelago. The liberation was unnecessary, protracting the war by at least two months, its only purpose being for MacArthur to grandstand and proclaim, "I have returned."

But Joseph does identify 20 oft-ignored turning points of the war, which should satisfy most readers.

Operation Barbarossa, which saved Europe, or at least the western part, from brutal Communist takeover by Stalin, is accorded a chapter, Chapter 10. This has been well covered by The Barnes Review but bears re-

peating and repeating, as the establishment continues to turn a blind eye to this crucial event.

In one of the most astonishing achievements of WWII, Germany tested an intercontinental ballistic missile, which was launched from Germany, actually flew over the United States and landed in the Sea of Japan. This information came out only a few years ago in *Der Spiegel* and was picked up by *Pravda* (and Joseph added some Soviet secret police documentation) but is still not widely known. Had the war continued for half a year or so, this technology could have been combined with Germany's atom bombs and Hitler could have nuked cities in the United States with ICBM A-bombs. Had this happened—and it is doubtful that in the end Hitler would have approved of the mass murder of so many innocent civilians—the war would have been won for the Axis and the world today would be a very different place indeed.

The pilot behind this early March 1945 flight was a man named Raul Streicher, who made this incredible story public about five years ago. After splashdown he was picked up by the Japanese.

The ICBM, a multi-stage A-10, was tested twice. The first time, in February 1945, there was another pilot aboard. That test failed, and the pilot perished. His name was given, and Joseph was able to verify that he was a real Luftwafffe pilot and died at this time, although the details were not made public, not surprisingly.

Joseph assures us that more secrets of World War II are yet to come out.

Hopefully he will be writing a sequel to this astonishing book. ✦

Oft-Ignored Publisher a Major Force

Review by John Friend

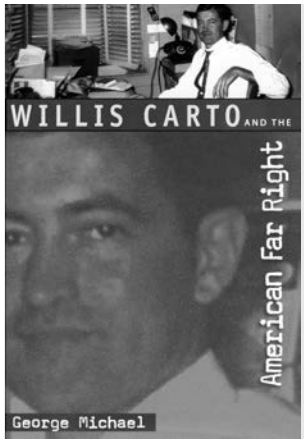

Willis Carto and the American Far Right

BY GEORGE MICHAEL

Softcover, 341 pp., #505, $20 (reg. $45)
See page 64 for ordering information.
Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Despite certain fallacious assumptions, particularly regarding the veracity of the official "Holocaust" narrative of WWII and the purported diabolical nature of Adolf Hitler and National Socialist Germany, George Michael's detailed biography of Willis Carto's life, political activities, and publishing endeavors is commendably balanced and extremely scholarly, with literally hundreds of end notes and an extensive bibliography. The details and facts provided throughout the book are painstakingly documented, providing a thorough and all-encompassing overview of one of America's greatest nationalist patriots along with a general history of the American far right.

Michael, a political science professor from the University of Virginia at Wise who has studied and written extensively about the political right, was granted exclusive access to Carto in preparation for his must-read book *Willis Carto and the American Far Right*, conducting numerous personal interviews which allowed him to obtain a deeper insight into Carto's views and activities since he became active in the right-wing struggle shortly after WWII. Describing Carto as "undoubtedly the central figure in the post-World War II American far right," Michael outlines Carto's efforts to promote the various causes associated with the right wing in America.

Carto has been instrumental in publishing and promoting a wide variety of marginalized, demonized ideas and political perspectives over the course of his long publishing career. *The Spotlight*, perhaps Carto's most influential and well-known publication, championed traditional right-wing and conservative causes including nationalism, populism, patriotism and racialism. Carto's publications have also been and remain uncompromising opponents of multiculturalism, unnecessary wars and foreign interventions, and the push for internationalism, free trade, and open borders, amongst other important issues. The views and opinions found in Carto's former and current publications epitomize American political and economic traditions formulated and implemented by the Founding Fathers.

Perhaps his most controversial endeavor (yet arguably the most important), Carto also sought to institutionalize historical Revisionism, which is simply an attempt to bring history into accord with the facts as we know them, especially as it relates to WWII and the alleged Jewish "Holocaust." This vital and courageous undertaking lives on with THE BARNES REVIEW. Additionally, Carto attempted to institutionalize a populist, America-first political lobby and political party, founding the LIBERTY LOBBY (1955) and the Populist Party (1984) respectively.

As the founder of the LIBERTY LOBBY, which Michael characterizes as "one of the most enduring institutions in the history of the movement" that "provided a base where virtually all segments of the far right came together," Carto sought to institutionalize and unify the various, and often diverging, actors and organizations comprising the right wing in an effort to gain credibility amongst the American populace as well as advance the interests of the right wing more effectively.

Given the nature of the LIBERTY LOBBY's political persuasion, along with its hard-hitting and popular newspaper, *The Spotlight*, it of course attracted powerful and ruthless enemies who were determined to undermine and destroy it, which was eventually accomplished.

Michael details the origins and platform of *The Spotlight* newspaper, which was "an important bridge between various segments of the far right," now succeeded by AMERICAN FREE PRESS (AFP). Indeed, AFP and *The Spotlight* before it are arguably "the organ of the American far right," which appeal to many segments of the right wing in America and around the world, including opponents of globalism, massive immigration and the Israel lobby as well as traditional America-first conservatives and racialist thinkers. Early in his career, Carto eloquently argued "each cultural unit has a moral imperative to be true to itself and pursue its own destiny," a theme that is righteously emphasized in both his current and past publications.

Carto is a man who has done more to advance the agenda and causes of the right wing in post-WWII America than any other single individual. Over the years, he has published a variety of newsletters, newspapers and journals, covering some of the most important and controversial issues facing not only America, but the entire world. Carto has never backed down from or avoided the uncomfortable realities that so many in the media and political establishment cowardly acquiesce to or traitorously facilitate.

Confronting the organized Jewish community, the Israel lobby, race hustlers, culture Marxism, the war on White America and false narratives of history—particularly as they related to WWII—Carto has been, and remains, in the vanguard of authentic American nationalism, populism and truth-telling. He has been persecuted, stabbed in the back, and slandered—yet he has persevered and today he stands as the most iconic and influential figure in the American right wing.

Michael's book is a must read for anyone truly interested in the history of the American far right and the efforts of one of its key players in the post-World War II era. ✦

JOHN FRIEND is a political activist, author, journalist and talk show host. He is also a freelance writer for AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper in Washington, D.C. Call 202-544-5977 to get a sample copy of AFP. He authored an article about Thomas Paine in the July/August 2014 TBR issue.

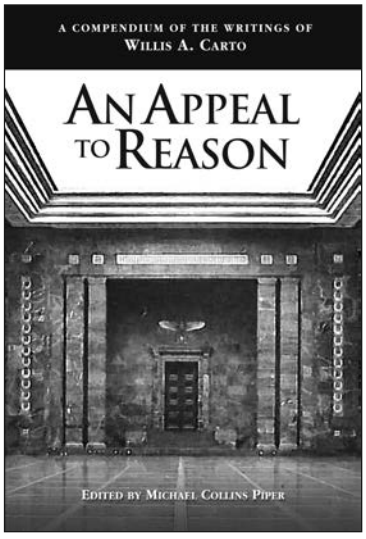

AND DON'T FORGET THIS CARTO CLASSIC:

An Appeal to Reason:

Compiled by Michael Collins Piper

For over 50 years, TBR publisher Willis A. Carto has been at the center of the American nationalist movement, responsible for the publication of thousands of books, newspapers, magazines, monographs and other literature that has reached millions of readers in the U.S. and around the globe. Through weekly publications such as *The Spotlight* and such widely-read journals as THE BARNES REVIEW and AMERICAN FREE PRESS, Carto has been responsible for maintaining traditional American populism and nationalism as a thriving force in the political debate over the conduct of U.S. (and international) affairs. Softcover, 284 pages, #511, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) To order send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Order online at www.barnesreview.com.

The Holocaust's High Priest

Review by Dr. Frederick Töben

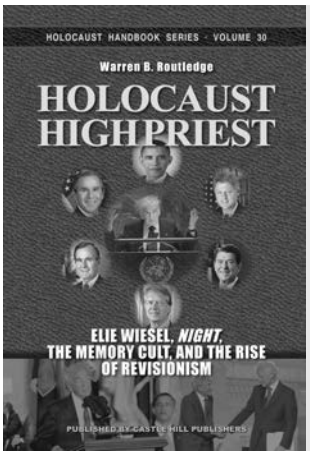

Holocaust High Priest
Elie Wiesel, "Night," The Memory Cult and the Rise of Revisionism

BY WARREN B. ROUTLEDGE

Softcover, 474 pages, #711, $35
See page 64 for ordering information.
Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Elie Wiesel has arguably done more than any other human to establish the new religion of our time, Holocaustianity—or the belief in the Jewish holocaust or genocide by the German government during World War II. We say Jewish because while other groups were allegedly also exterminated, it is only the Jews we keep hearing about. Yet, is this "high priest" of the Holocaustian faith in reality nothing but an impostor? The very idea boggles the mind —but remember the principle of the big lie.

As Adolf Hitler sagely observed:

> By placing responsibility for the loss of the world war on the shoulders of Ludendorff [the Jews] took away the weapon of moral right from the only adversary dangerous enough to be likely to succeed in bringing the betrayers of the fatherland to justice. All this was inspired by the principle—which is quite true within itself—that in the big lie there is always a certain force of credibility; because the broad masses of a nation are always more easily corrupted in the deeper strata of their emotional nature than consciously or voluntarily; and thus in the primitive simplicity of their minds they more readily fall victim to the big lie than the small lie, since they themselves often tell small lies in little matters but would be ashamed to resort to large-scale falsehoods. It would never come into their heads to fabricate colossal untruths, and they would not believe that others could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously. Even though the facts which prove this to be so may be brought clearly to their minds, they will still doubt and waver and will continue to think that there may be some other explanation. . . . .

The redoubtable Brother Nathanael, among others, has exposed Elie Wiesel as a big liar. Third Reich historian Carolyn Yeager is another who has demanded Wiesel show the world the tattoo he claims to have on his left arm from being in the Auschwitz camp. Wiesel has failed to do so but is seen in videos with no tattoo visible.

Now a remarkable book has been written exposing Wiesel as the weasel he is. It is by Warrren Routledge—although a paperback it is a very respectable 476 pages, a definitive work of 11 chapters with an appendix by famed Revisionist Carlo Mattogno and an eight-page foreword by fighter for truth Germar Rudolf. It is titled *Holocaust High Priest: "Night," the Memory Cult and the Rise of Revisionism*.

Routledge's tome meticulously documents Wiesel's mendacity. It proves once and for all that the little old man is a terrible fraud. All of Wiesel's awards and his lionization in the kept media do not amount to a hill of Zyklon B pellets. That includes his 1986 Nobel peace prize, which is as meaningless as the one given to the equally fraudulent Barack Obama.

Wiesel will not likely even dare to admit this book exists, it so decidedly deconstructs the charlatan. It undoes Wiesel's own exaggerated "Holocaust" claims made in his own autobiography, *Night*, and his other postwar assertions. There is no tattoo; Wiesel is not, as he claimed, the man in the photo taken in the Auschwitz barracks. His father was not gassed to death, but died of natural causes while being evacuated to spare him from the oncoming Red Army. Young Elie, a teenager at the time, enjoyed taking walks around the camp and sorted electrical components as his so-called slave labor.

Well written, Routledge also is an easy read. The bibliography, scholars will be interested to note, cites works of more than 350 authors and contains 686 footnotes.

But most importantly, it exposes Wiesel—the anointed spokesman of the Shoah—as nothing more than a charlatan of the worst order, one who would be right at home pushing snake oil to unsuspecting little old ladies. Problem is, his holocaust tales are even more poisonous. ✦

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

TBR'S MAN OF THE YEAR

Back in the era of the 1990s, when the Russian economy experienced a total shock and destruction, their economy suffered an 80% loss of GDP. Russia had survived the Vikings, Mongols, Turks, Napoleon, Lenin, Hitler and Stalin but collapsed when Western imperialism was imposed.

Today, Russia under Putin has a rising standard of living, one of the largest economies in the world. Obama has imposed sanctions on the Russian economy because of the Crimea takeover, but Putin has been resilient and out-maneuvered the West. Putin has shown that the West can't have every nation subservient to its will. Kudos to Putin for resisting the illegal seizures of countries that are in Obama's devious hands.

Mary Finley
Wisconsin

LIFE-LONG STRUGGLE

Even as a man in possession of strong and healthy racial instincts, I have been engaged in a life-long intellectual struggle to pry the last of the scales—the filthy, deliberate lies—from these sore eyes. The writers and editors of The Barnes Review have helped me develop a concord between my raging heart and my restless mind. Dissipating is the unsettling feeling of constantly sensing the presence of ancient truths but being unable to discern them thoroughly. Of late, I have slowly been uncovering the outer edges of a profound spirituality, the likes of which I had never known and never believed possible.

Little is as noble as giving a young man an honest introduction to his heroic forebears; as eradicating the unjustified guilt he has wrongly been trained to carry; as disabusing him of malicious illusions and clarifying the substance and meaning of his heritage. Thank you, patrons and supporters of TBR: you have infused me with dreams of towering titans, and solidified my faith in our victory.

Rich Poplawski
Pennsylvania

ZEPPELIN WAR

Your article on "Germany's Zeppelin War" (March/April 2015) was quite eloquent regarding the British naval blockade which resulted in the starvation of 762,796 Germans.

. . . Among the goods blockaded was nitrate mined from bat guano in Chilean caves. These nitrates served two purposes:

- Production of explosives; and
- Fertilizer for production of food.

It is only fair to mention the efforts of Fritz Haber, the German-Jewish chemist, who enabled Germany to carry on the war for several more years.

The Haber-Bosch process which utilized high temperatures and pressures and special catalysts, allowed them to extract nitrogen from the atmosphere and its fixation as ammonia, which is in turn easily converted to nitrate.

Haber's process was an invention of 100% genuine, creative genius, and was of immense and immediate practical utility. It allowed German armaments manufacturers to keep pumping out munitions long after they would have run out of Chilean nitrates. Also, by permitting German farmers to fertilize their fields and raise prodigious amounts of food, Haber saved hundreds of thousands of German civilians from starvation.

As such, the Haber-Bosch process stands in stark contrast to a different, 100% bogus Jewish chemical process invented in the same period: Chaim Weizmann's fermentation of horse chestnuts to produce acetone, which is required for the production of smokeless gunpowder (cordite).

Weizmann's technique was useless to the British war effort, as it was soon surpassed by other superior methods—this despite the fact that Weizmann's "genius" was used as a propaganda screen for Britain's notorious Balfour Declaration.

Jonathon Hayes
Illinois

SOLZHENITSYN

I came across this quote from Alexander Solzhenitsyn and thought you might find it of interest: "You might understand, the leading Bolsheviks who took over Russia were not Russians. They hated Russians. They hated Christians. Driven by ethnic hatred, they tortured and slaughtered millions of Russians without a shred of human remorse. This cannot be overstated. Bolshevism committed the greatest human slaughter of all time. The fact that most of the world is ignorant and uncaring about this enormous crime is proof that the global media is in the hands of the perpetrators."

On another note, on page 47 of the March/April 2015 edition, you identified Frau Förster-Nietzsche as the daughter of Friedrich Nietzsche. She was his younger sister.

Kenneth W. Wallace
Via Email

WHO WILL SAVE US TODAY?

Hitler said, "Someday the world will see that I was right." That time is here, but everyone is afraid to say or do something. Hitler saw the problem that Germany was struggling with after World War I and did something about it, in spite of the dangers he was facing. He was nearly killed and was put in jail, but that did not stop him. He got Germany back on her feet. He outlawed the stock market and put the banks in German hands. People were prospering, except some aristocrats who felt Hitler, being of common birth, should not be in the position to order them about. So some of them got together, tried to assassinate him and sabotaged his orders. Consequently Germany lost the war and so did the White race!

Europe and the U.S. are being invaded by third-world populations. This mass immigration has been carefully planned centuries ago by the Zionists. If everybody has brown skin, they won't stand out, and there will be less discrimination against them. They, including their corrupt collaborators, to whom power and money are more important than loyalty to their country, are in charge now in almost every country all over the world. They control the media, they control the politicians and they control which wars to fight. Where is the hero who will save us?

Angelika
Nevada

CZAR PAUL AND THE JEWS

I own every copy of TBR from the first. But, none contains the content of the last January/February 2015 issue entitled "Czar Paul and the Jews" by Dr. Matthew Johnson. So much historical exactness from the past and its due course. If only Dr. Johnson would expand this article into 1,000 pages and educate future generations.

Skip McConkey
Washington

MORE ON CZAR PAUL

Recently, I received a bundle of back issues of The Barnes Review. The first issue I picked up was the November/December 1999 "FDR's Mass Sedition Trial." I've always

known that it was a tragedy, but the information I read was eye opening and to a certain degree disheartening. This morning as I worked the graveyard shift, I picked up the January/February issue. The article "Czar Paul and the Jews" was mind blowing. My mind has been opened in new ways—ways that I did not know were actually possible.

Thomas Quinn
New York

A THIRST IN AMERICA

I would like to compliment your writers for their courage and perseverance in presenting the truth of history (TBR) and current events (American Free Press). I have fortunately received every issue of TBR, though a few have escaped when friends have not returned them. There is a thirst in America for the truth that your publications provide, but unfortunately most people have an aversion to the truth. Your writers present the facts and connect the dots in a logical manner. Actor Jack Nicholson profoundly yelled in a movie "You can't handle the truth." The article you published long ago about Antonio Gramsci illustrates why our society has seldom been told the truth. Our schools, churches, media, politics, military have all been infiltrated by a group with an agenda contrary to our Constitution and the beliefs of our founding fathers. Please never give up on your most necessary mission.

Gordon Barrett
Indiana

FAREWELL TO A TRUE HERO

Dear TBR: James Mayfield Damon, my husband of 56 years, died April 15, 2015. I was monitoring his mailbox and just came across your message. He would have been delighted to translate the article on Francis Yockey. I would like for you to know that he was so very proud to be on the editorial board of The Barnes Review. He felt that his years of translations were finally acknowledged and that he was making a significant contribution to the Revisionist movement.

Johanna Damon
Via Email

(It is we who were honored to have your husband on our editorial board. He was an extremely intelligent man with a real gift for languages. His translations brought important information to American readers they otherwise would never have seen. We honor him once more, posthumously, by leaving his name on our list of board members for this issue. Rest in peace, James.—Ed.)

GIVEN UP ON THE MAINSTREAM

Thanks for putting together such a magnificent magazine. For the person who is serious about history, this is the subscription to have. I am on Social Security and I am glad for the monthly billing option. That's also how I pay for AFP. I gave up on people like NBC liar Brian Williams long ago. The same stories are on all three channels, in different orders, and they all present the same exact points of view. It's like TASS! The radio is just as bad. I listen to [the radio] most all day, and at night at work. The news at 5 a.m. is the same as 11 p.m. How stupid do they think people are? I eagerly await the next issue of TBR. I read it cover to cover, and wish I had another issue when done.

Robert Yarbrough Jr.
Virginia

STALAG EDITION

I had not realized there was a stalag edition of *Mein Kampf*. I have a quote for you from the Murphy edition, which I think gives some insight into the real Adolf Hitler: "At that time I was living in one of the barracks of the 2nd Infantry Regiment. I had a little room which still bore the unmistakable traces of the revolution. During the day I was mostly out, at the quarters of Light Infantry No. 41 or else attending meetings or lectures. . . . I spent only the night at the quarters I lodged. Since I usually woke up at about 5 a.m. every morning, I got into the habit of amusing myself with watching little mice which played around in my little room. I used to place a few pieces of hard bread or crust on the floor and watch the funny little beasts playing around and enjoying themselves with these delicacies. I had suffered so many privations in my own life, that I well knew what hunger was and could only too well picture to myself the pleasure these little creatures were experiencing."

Does this sound like the "monster" we have all come to know? Is this the boogeyman we have been taught to revile since we were children? I think not. It reminds me of a nother quote: "Consider the lilies and how they grow." What thinkest thou, readers?

Dan Zolezzi
California

(Even experts on Hitler must be sure to read *Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition* [softcover, 584 pages, 6" × 9", #675, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.] from The TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or go to www.barnesreview.com.—Ed.)

LOOK FORWARD TO EVERY ISSUE

As a recent subscriber, I look forward to each new issue. History is not normally the way Hollywood or the propaganda reporting would like to have us believe. Keep pulling the stories into the light of public knowledge.

John Kane
Michigan

AN ENDANGERED SPECIES

In California, while construction crews were working on a highway, they found a new species of spider. Construction was immediately halted so as to secure the existence of this spider. If this is done for a spider, what about the endangered species that civilized every nation known to man, created the written word, coined the English language (among many others), discovered electricity, invented the wheel, telephone, washing machine, indoor plumbing and inhabited every continent on the globe? This species is 7% of the world's population and drastically dropping every decade. This wonderful species has done amazing things for the world all through history and, without preservation, will cease to exist. So, I ask, can and will we secure the existence of the White race?

Josh Fraser
New Hampshire

R.M. WEST A GENIUS

I love R.M. West's books. I am now most of the way through his third volume. If it is possible for you to do so, please inform the author that I am very impressed with these books—more so than I had anticipated. Please be advised that I am in the process of ordering this collection to be shipped to a close comrade in Arizona, this is how pleased I am with my purchase. If there is ever anything I can do for you, please do not hesitate to ask.

Justin Van Der Berg
Colorado

(Mr. West will be pleased to read your comments. Readers can order Mr. West's books at www.barnesreview.com or by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free. These unique volumes include *The Nation as Race & Myth*, *The Germane* and *The Revolt Against Empire*.—Ed.)

Tell us what you think! We print all sides of the issues. Write TBR, Letters Dept., P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. Email angel@his.com with your comments as well.

Send a gift subscription to a friend: Just $39 in the U.S.A.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me 2 FREE copies of Willis Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War.***

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR45

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014 & 2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

****GET 2 FREE COPIES OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S**
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXI NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

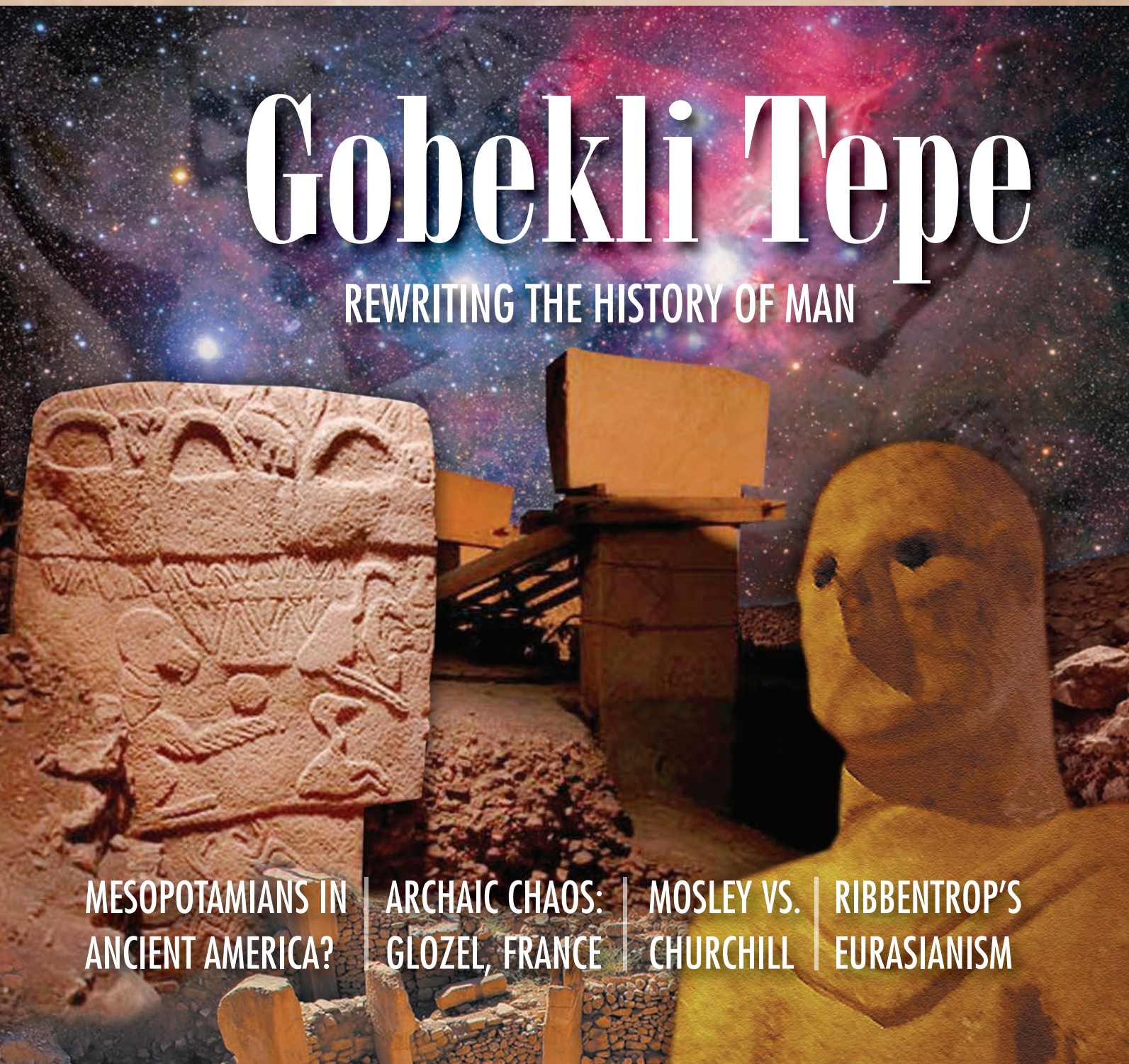

Gobekli Tepe

REWRITING THE HISTORY OF MAN

MESOPOTAMIANS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?

ARCHAIC CHAOS: GLOZEL, FRANCE

MOSLEY VS. CHURCHILL

RIBBENTROP'S EURASIANISM

Alfred Rosenberg: Memoirs

Here are the sensational memoirs of Alfred Rosenberg, the Third Reich's leading ideologue, minister of the Occupied Eastern Territories and author of *The Myth of the 20th Century*, written while in prison at Nuremberg. These memoirs contain a no-holds-barred overview of his political life, from the time of his earliest involvement in the NSDAP, right up to the Nuremberg Trials. Here the reader will find astonishing revelations on the following:

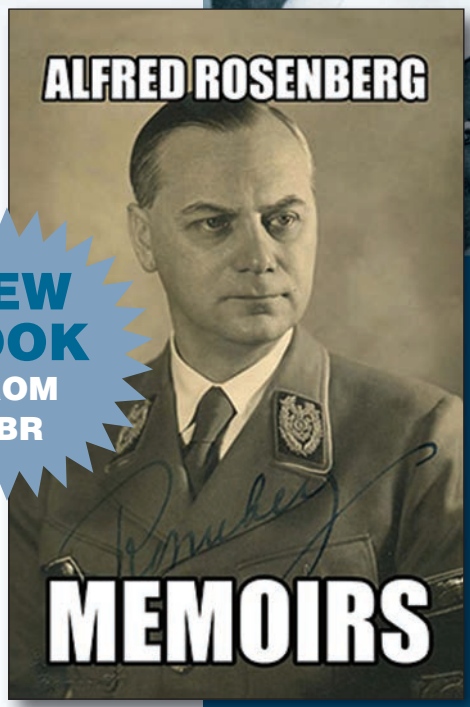

NEW BOOK FROM TBR

- The Jewish Communist revolution in Munich
- The spirit behind National Socialism
- Storm Troopers organized to fight Red violence
- Christianity and National Socialism
- Rosenberg's exclusion from Hitler's first Cabinet
- A prediction of the racial dissolution of America
- Race and racial history
- Euthanasia—justified but badly implemented
- Oswald Mosley's mistake in choosing the word "fascist"
- The Strasser brothers and conflict within the party
- Himmler's Ahnenerbe and the debate over term "Nordic"
- The mistake of letting the police fall under political control
- Ernst Roehm, homosexuality and the SA
- Artur Axmann and the Alpine Redoubt
- Artistic side of Hitler led to his downfall in foreign affairs
- Hitler, art and architecture
- Did Hitler risk the existence of the Reich by going to war?
- Hitler made same mistake as Napoleon in Russia
- Rosenberg's attempts to stem anti-Slavic attitudes
- Time will be needed to resurrect the ideal from the rubble of the Reich
- Rosenberg's political testament
- Much, much more.

An eye-opening work which provides an unparalleled insight into the thinking of one of the most senior figures of the Third Reich and unquestionably the single most important National Socialist ideological leader after Hitler.

This new edition contains over 200 explanatory footnotes and is fully indexed.

About the author: Alfred Rosenberg (1893–1946) was a Baltic German who was one of the earliest members of the NSDAP, editor of its official newspaper, ideological leader of the party and ultimately minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories. Best known for his work *The Myth of the 20th Century*, he was arrested by the Allies at the end of the war and executed after being found guilty of "war crimes" at the Nuremberg Trials.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Softcover, 214 pages, 6 x 9, #707, $15 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge (Mon.-Thu., 9-5). Order online at www.barnesreview.com.

"Racial history is therefore natural history and the mysticism of the soul at one and the same time; but the history of the religion of the blood, conversely, is the great world story of the rise and downfall of peoples, their heroes and thinkers, their inventors and artists."

—Alfred Rosenberg

MEIN KAMPF

THE STALAG EDITION

The only complete & officially authorized English translation!

By Adolf Hitler
Translator: Unknown NSDAP member

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition (Stalag being a contraction of the German word *Stammlager* or "POW camp") because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions.

This official translation is not to be confused with the "James Murphy" or "Ralph Mannheim" translations, both of which were edited and abridged and are unauthorized. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text and contained clunky, badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences.

In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words that Hitler never used in the original).

This edition also includes a reproduction of the original title page of a copy of the only official English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued, complete with a Stalag camp number 357 stamp. Stalag 357 was located in Kopernikus, Poland, until September 1944, when it was moved to the old site of the former Stalag XI-D, near the town of Fallingbostel in Lower Saxony, in northwestern Germany. Its internees included British air crews and, later, British soldiers captured at the Battle of Arnhem.

Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination" and instead consists of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I on Germany, a discussion of race and the "Jewish Question," the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923.

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition (softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also available at www.barnesreview.org. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

One NEW volume combines the original two volumes of *Mein Kampf* without editing!

Volume 1: A Reckoning

Chapter I: My Home
Chapter II: Learning & Suffering in Vienna
Chapter III: Vienna Days
Chapter IV: Munich
Chapter V: The World War
Chapter VI: War Propaganda
Chapter VII: The Revolution
Chapter VIII: Beginning My Political Activities
Chapter IX: The German Labor Party
Chapter X: Collapse of the Second Reich
Chapter XI: Nation and Race
Chapter XII: The First Period of Development of the National Socialist German Labor Party

Volume 2: National Socialist Movement

Chapter I: Weltanschauung and Party
Chapter II: The State
Chapter III: Citizens and Subjects of the State
Chapter IV: The Ideal of the Völkisch State
Chapter V: Weltanschauung and Organization
Chapter VI: The First Phase of Our Struggle
Chapter VII: The Struggle with the Reds
Chapter VIII: Strong Are Stronger without Allies
Chapter IX: Organization of the Storm Troop
Chapter X: The Mask of Federalism
Chapter XI: Propaganda and Organization
Chapter XII: The Problem of the Trade Unions
Chapter XIII: The German Policy of Alliances
Chapter XIV: Eastern Bias or Eastern Policy
Chapter XV: The Right to Self-Defense
Epilogue: Author's 1926 Statement on the Party

WORLD WAR TWO TURNING POINTS

The Secret Decisions, Forgotten Blunders and Cover-Ups That Really Determined Its Outcome

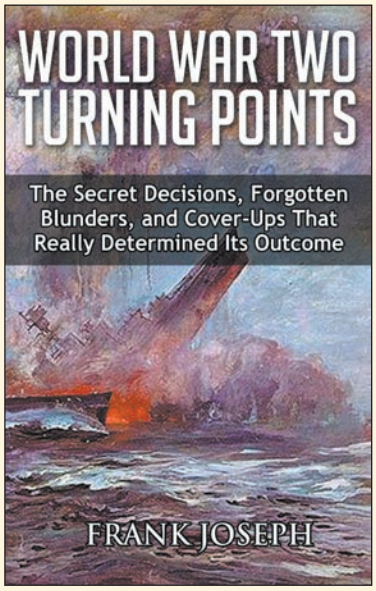

A forgotten briefcase decides the fate of millions? A massive German battleship was actually sent to be sunk? A nuclear-tipped ICBM was almost launched at New York City? Who was the failed soap factory owner who sealed the fate of the Reich—eight years before the war started? What about the enemy balloon that shut down America's nuclear program? One man's assassination was all that prevented Japan from bombing the Panama Canal? And another man's death was what cost Italy victory in North Africa?

World War Two Turning Points is an alternative history of mankind's most crucial military conflict. As such, it does not regurgitate the same, all-too-familiar versions of the past, consistently repeated by mainstream scholars since 1945. Instead, this unconventional Revisionist tome is the result of newly discovered and often neglected information about the sometimes obscure men, bizarre weapons, under-appreciated decisions, forgotten blunders and near misses that really determined the course and outcome of the Second World War.

The author, a U.S. Department of Defense feature writer, whose published articles have appeared in military magazines here and abroad, combines a lifetime of research and world travels to offer an unprecedented panorama of the 20th century's pivotal conflict. It opens with the war's single most fateful factor—namely, Allied success in breaking the Axis diplomatic and military codes. But there were many more oft-neglected "turning points." These previously unknown events were the real if invisible hinge factors behind the more famous battles at places like Midway, Berlin, Stalingrad, El Alamein, Normandy and many others.

Accordingly, *World War Two Turning Points* shows how the international clash was a really a story of Allied inevitabilities and Axis lost opportunities. Less of one or more of another by so much as a subtle degree could have decided hostilities much differently from their historic conclusion.

Softcover, 284 pages, #708, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.) For even faster service, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.org.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

May/June 2015 ❖ Volume XXI ❖ Number 3

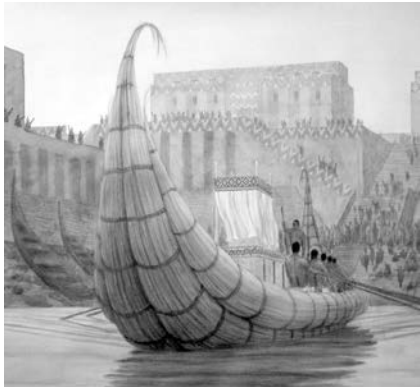

Table of Contents

Man's History Doubled in Anatolia
By John Tiffany
4 The discovery of an incredibly sophisticated megalithic temple complex in Anatolia just a few years ago has doubled the history of man. Any school history text that claims human civilization started elsewhere is wrong. In fact, this site proves that what we know about man's history is full of gaping holes. John Tiffany fills us in on Gobekli Tepe.

Archaic Chaos in Glozel, France
By Victor Thorn
14 What happened in Glozel, France, in the 1920s is a perfect example of how mainstream academia reacts when it is one-upped by amateur historians. Here is a story of deceit, subterfuge, lies and cover up—life as usual for the court historians.

Mesopotamians in Ancient America?
By Philip Rife
18 As part of TBR's ongoing efforts to figure out "who got to the Americas before Columbus," author Philip Rife takes us on a whirlwind tour of the evidence indicating ancient Mesopotamians, too, beat the *Niña*, the *Pinta* and the *Santa Maria* to the Americas—possibly by 2,000 years or more.

Amazing New Viking Finds in America
By Agyda Abilgaard
24 We all know by now that the Vikings made it to the Americas. We have evidence in coastal Canada and also we have the Kensington rune stone in Minnesota. But what other hard evidence exists to indicate Norsemen made it to America? You may be surprised how much evidence has turned up recently from Michigan to Canada's Arctic islands, and just how much the Vikings left behind.

Rockefeller on the Half Shell?
By Paul T. Angel
30 One of the great missing persons cases of the 20th century involved the young son of Gov. Nelson Rockefeller, who went missing in Dutch New Guinea in the early 1960s. Well, according to a recent book, the case has been solved. But this isn't just a missing persons case. It's a tale of a violent clash of cultures full of lessons for liberals and multiculturalists today.

When the Germans Became German . . .
By Ronald L. Ray
36 This issue, assistant editor Ronald L. Ray begins a series he has planned on the history of the Germans. Here he starts us off from the time when European civilization was in its infancy, and the local tribes of the region were coalescing into what would one day become "the Germans."

Lev Tikhomirov: A Change of Heart
By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
42 Though seldom read by anyone outside of the realm of Russian studies, Lev Tikhomirov has some very important things to say. This radical activist—at one time part of the Jewish terror cell that murdered Czar Alexander II—soon became disgusted with the violence of the revolutionaries, had a change of heart and became a staunch defender of Christianity and the Russian monarchy.

1944 Putsch Against Hitler Quelled
By Otto-Ernst Remer & Translated by James Damon
50 On July 20, 1944, a bomb exploded at Adolf Hitler's "Wolf's Lair" headquarters. Though the Fuehrer survived, the traitors were able to take over the government. Tasked with arresting Dr. Joseph Goebbels and others, Otto-Ernst Remer soon discovered that Hitler was alive and was ordered personally by Hitler to instead round up the conspirators and put down the putsch. Here are Remer's own reflections of that fateful day.

What if Mosley Had Become PM?
By Marc Roland
52 By now TBR readers are well aware that World War II was the greatest disaster ever to befall the White race. Could it have been avoided and, if so, how? In this "what if" article, historian Marc Roland explains why he believes England's Sir Oswald Mosley could have prevented the fratricidal war and saved the British empire from dissolution.

Moscow-Berlin Eurasian Alliance
By Daniel W. Michaels
58 One of the greatest fears of the Anglo-American-Zionist New World Order schemers is an alliance between Russia and Germany in the heartland of Eurasia. During World War II, as today, an alliance of this kind could have changed history.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Enough Is Enough—3
The global slave trade today—29
History You May Have Missed—33-35
Who was Lev Tikhomirov?—47
Attorney jailed again—48-49
The career of Otto-Ernst Remer—51
Letters to the Editor—63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Prof. George Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Henrik Holappa, *Helsinki, Finland*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
James Damon, *Austin, Texas*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Günther Deckert, *Weinheim, Germany*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Souther, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XX:	$99 per year for 1996-2014 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Oh No—Not More Rocks!

"No more rocks on the cover of TBR," one reader implored after we ran a photo of the Karahunj megalithic site on the front of the July/August 2011 issue of TBR. I have tried not to do that, but this issue I just couldn't help myself. On the cover we feature a collage of photographs from only a small portion of the massive megalithic temple complex found in 1994 in southern Anatolia, just north of the Syrian border. This site is so important for many reasons, one of which is that it proves that we really know nothing about the history of man's civilization on this planet. You see, the structures found at Gobekli Tepe, Turkey, shouldn't even be there at all.

What do I mean by that? Well, first of all, they are dated to somewhere around 10,000 to 9,000 B.C. As you well know, our earliest civilizations, according to the court historians, were Semitic and developed in the Tigris and Euphrates region. We realized this was not true back in 1958 with the discovery of Catal Huyuk in south central Anatolia. This city—for that is what it truly was—dated to about 7,000 B.C., thus predating the Egyptian civilization by about 3,000 to 4,000 years, though none of its structures were as grand as the great pyramids.

Then along came Gobekli Tepe. What was found there rivaled—and exceeded in many ways—anything found at Stonehenge, long considered the earliest astronomically aligned stone structure on the planet. But the big shocker was that Gobekli Tepe, with its massive pillars, finely worked with carvings and engravings, was possibly 7,000 years older than Stonehenge—and another 3,000 years older than Catal Huyuk. Currently, archeologists have found 200 pillars buried under the sand in the Gobekli Tepe site and believe they have only excavated about 5-10% of what is actually there. And there may be dozens more "Gobekli Tepes" nearby.

This find has doubled the history of human civilization as we know it and demonstrated once again that the ancient history of man is in need of some serious revision. If Gobekli Tepe is not included in your child's school history book, that book is terribly out of date. Further, we now know that "civilization" (agriculture, animal husbandry and even religion itself) was begun by Whites—not the Semites of Mesopotamia. Additionally, the ancient Sumerians—who gave us the world's oldest known writing system—were most likely descendants of the Gobekli Tepe people.

So, if you like pictures of big rocks, I think you'll enjoy our lead story. But for those of you who do not, the publisher has made sure we've included something for everyone. Also in this issue: a fascinating story of historical suppression and academic subterfuge involving an archeological find in France; hard evidence—not speculation—that the Vikings settled across vast stretches of northern North America; more evidence of ancient visitors to the Americas before Columbus; a piece on the accomplishments of the very early Germanic peoples; a short history of the Jewish revolutionaries who assassinated multiple Russian czars; an article from the man who put down the July 20, 1944, putsch against Hitler; and another on the efforts of Joachim von Ribbentrop to create a Eurasian alliance, the idea of which still sends chills down the spines of the NWO schemers. And that is just a portion of what's inside. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

TIME TO SAY 'ENOUGH'

Accurately identifying which inter-racial crimes are actually motivated by hate is difficult for a number of reasons, and in an environment beset by political correctness it's nearly impossible. The media would have us believe that the majority of hate crimes, if not all of them, are committed by Whites against "minorities," while making excuses for or outright ignoring even the most obvious hate crimes committed by "minorities" against Whites. Obviously, the statistics paint a different picture.* Another anomaly worth noting is that Hispanics are lumped in with Whites when they commit a hate crime, but not when they are the victims. *Crimes and Racial Profiling by the U.S. Police*, by Jared Taylor and Glayde Whitney, speaks specifically about this:

> This government's treatment of hate crimes is misleading in another, even more obvious way, in that the FBI reports hate crimes *against* Hispanics but not *by* Hispanics. The FBI's "Hate Crimes Incident Report" includes Hispanics as a victim category but not as a perpetrator category. In effect this forces local law enforcement agencies to categorize most Hispanic offenders as "White" and the values for 1997 reflect this. The total number of hate crimes for that year—9,861—includes 636 crimes of anti-Hispanic bias, but not one of the 8,474 known offenders is "Hispanic" because the designation is not included on the FBI form.
>
> If a Mexican is assaulted for reasons of ethnicity he is officially recorded as Hispanic. However, he becomes White if he commits a hate crime against a Black. Even more absurdly, if a Mexican commits a hate crime against a White, both the victim and the perpetrator are recorded as White. And, in fact, the 1997 FBI figures duly record 214 "White" offenders who committed anti-White hate crimes. The offenders were probably Hispanic, but if that is the case the report should say so. If some of the "Whites" who are reported to have committed crimes against Blacks are also Hispanic, the report should indicate that, too.

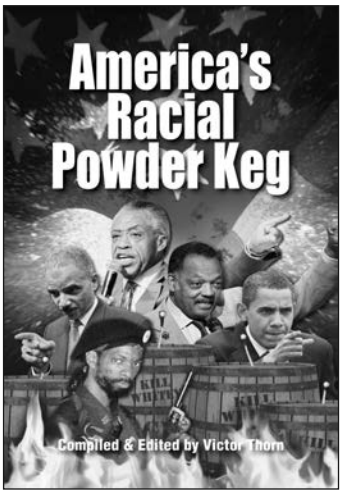

The Trayvon Martin case is not unique in its use by the media to push the egalitarian agenda; it is simply the latest and most obvious case of slander against White America. And this will continue to happen until we have the courage to stand up and say, "Enough!" Recently I saw a Sunday morning news show, *Meet the Press*, in which a panel of well-dressed Negroes was talking about the issue of inter-racial crime in this country, and the host confronted them with the statistic that showed that Blacks, at only an eighth of the population of New York, commit 83% of the violent crime in that state, and one of the Negroes responded with a rant to the effect—"I'm so tired of hearing about this. Sure, Blacks kill more Blacks than anyone else, and Whites kill more Whites than anyone else. That's because you eat, work and rob where you live. . . ." (I'm paraphrasing.)

It was a ridiculous thing to say, and ignorant, but the host just sat there as if the rant made perfect sense; not only was it a ridiculous thing to say, it completely skirts the issue. Blacks may kill Blacks in record numbers, but they kill/rob/rape/maim Whites more than they do Blacks, and that's what concerns me. According to the U.S. Justice Department's National Crime Victimization Survey, in 1994:

> The 1,140,670 acts of violence committed by Blacks against Whites constituted 56.3% of all violent crimes committed by Blacks. . . . While similar calculations for Whites show that of the 5,114,692 acts of criminal violence committed by Whites, only 2.6% were directed at Blacks. . . . That is to say, that when Blacks commit violent crimes they target Whites more than half the time or, put differently, there is more Black-on-White crime than Black-on-Black crime.

So why are Whites being made to feel guilty for Black victimization? ✦

—Chris DeHuff, Guest Columnist

This editorial first appeared in *The First Freedom* newspaper, published by Olaf Childress. Beside American Free Press newspaper, for which TBR wholeheartedly recommends every TBR subscriber sign up for (1-888-699-6397), *The First Freedom* newspaper is truly one of America's last uncensored media voices. It's guaranteed to live up to its name. $25 for 1 year or ONE silver dollar. POB 385, Silverhill AL 36576. See also www.FirstFreedom.net.

[*TBR recommends the book *America's Racial Powder Keg: How a Violent Dependency State Has Been Created Within the Black Community* by Victor Thorn and published by American Free Press. To get a copy, send $20 plus $4 S&H to AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774 or call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 (Mon/-Thu., 9-5) to charge. You can also pick up a copy of the book up at www.AmericanFreePress.net. This book is so important, AFP is offering significant discounts on multiple copies. To find out how you can help distribute the book (as low as $7.50 each when you buy a case of 50), please call Jeanette Kimble or Julia Foster at 202-544-5977.—Ed]

GOBEKLI TEPE

7,000 Years Before the Pyramids, Whites Were Building Astounding Temple Complex

TRADITIONALLY, WHAT WE CALL HISTORY went back about 5,000 years or so. But, suddenly, with the discovery of an amazing religious site in Anatolia, mankind's history has been doubled or more, giving us, in effect, "twice the history" in one fell swoop. Who built these amazingly carved and aligned structures—and why? And why did they end up burying them under tons of sand and dirt?

By John Tiffany

What may be the oldest temple in the world has been found in what is now Turkey.[1] Carbon-dated at 11,000 to 11,500 years old, it is about twice as old as the Maltese temples of Ggantija, Hagar Qim, Mnajdra and the Hypogeum (from 5,600 years ago), not to mention the Egyptian temples (of which the Temple of Hatshepsut is perhaps the oldest at about 3,462 years). We leave aside the Great Pyramid and Sphinx, of course.

When Gobekli Tepe was built, man was supposedly everywhere a hunter and gatherer. There was no agriculture and no flocks of sheep, goats or cattle. Yet it is more sophisticated than many of the temples that came after.

Gobekli Tepe is quite a mystery. These people—whoever they were—were not the primitives you would expect from their lifestyle. Says Andrew Collins, author of *Gobekli Tepe*, a book on the subject:

> There is no obvious explanation for a high culture existing in upper Mesopotamia at the end of the last ice age, when the rest of the world was still populated with hunter-gathering communities concerned with day-to-day survival and little more. However, these faceless individuals, known to archeologists as the "Pre-Pottery Neolithic" (PPN) peoples, created some of the most mesmeric art in the ancient world, which would not be bettered for thousands of years.

PPN is actually a misnomer, as pottery, or ceramics, originated in Croatia about 17,500 years ago, during the last glacial period. It is now believed pottery was invented and forgotten several times, in various ages and places. However, since there seems to be no better name for this culture at this time, we will use the designation PPN.[2]

Gobekli Tepe is a hilltop site in the Armenian highlands (now part of the eastern area of the modern state of Turkey). Discovered in 1994 by German archeologist Klaus Schmidt, originally it was ignored by most researchers because it was presumed to be a medieval burial ground of little importance.

But it is now known to be something altogether different and vastly more significant—a religious site 6,000 years older than Stonehenge. That would make it about 11,000 years old—perhaps the first monumental architecture in human prehistory.

COULD THIS BE EDEN?

It has even been suggested by Collins and archeologist David Rohl that Gobekli Tepe may be the biblical Land of Eden, or even the Garden of Eden, or that the mythical place was somewhere nearby. After all, two of the four Edenic rivers, the Tigris and Euphrates, arise in the vicinity of nearby Lake Van. (Van itself has no outlets.) The other two Edenic rivers (aside from the unaccounted-for Eden River itself) have been convincingly at-

The discovery of a massive megalithic temple complex in southeastern Anatolia, close to the Syrian border and the Euphrates River, was one of the most important finds in world history. What was found buried under the Turkish soil was astounding to scientists. Not only were there finely worked massive stone pillars and enclosures that were oriented to heavenly bodies, it was created between 10,000 and 8,000 B.C. Even more amazingly, topographic scans have revealed that other structures near the site, still awaiting excavation, probably date to 12,000 to 10,000 B.C. More than 200 pillars in about 20 circles are currently known.

tributed to a couple of other nearby rivers.

Today the surrounding landscape has been turned by farmers and settlers into a more or less featureless, brown, arid, nearly treeless area, but 11,400 years ago it must have been like a paradise—which Eden is supposed to have been. Flocks of gazelles roamed the land back then, and plenty of other game, giving the hunter-gatherers plenty of meat.

Interestingly, Mount Ararat is also close at hand, as is another mountain that has been traditionally credited with being the final resting place of Noah's ark.

Gobekli Tepe, it should be understood, is no isolated phenomenon. Several newly discovered PPN sites are being investigated in eastern and southeastern Turkey. Similar temples from the Gobekli Tepe era, at Karahan Tepe, Sefer Tepe and Hamzan Tepe, are being researched, and hopefully much new evidence of this ancient civilization will be emerging. Also, at Balikligol, a site within the city limits of Sanliurfa, a full-sized male statue was found, about 12,000-11,000 years old. Nevali Cori is another of these PPN sites.

Additional PPN settlements have been found at Baaran Hoyuk, Baaran-Herzo Tepe and Kocanizam Tepe.

Another famous site, Catal Hoyuk, was the first in a series of discoveries in a process slowly unveiling the secrets of the prehistoric Turkish and Armenian PPN region. But Gobekli Tepe is the oldest of these sites uncovered so far. Surprisingly, the existence of these amazing sites has been little reported by the general press.

ESTABLISHMENT IS PHILO-SEMITIC

The establishment wishes to continue the myth that civilization first sprang up in southern Mesopotamia. Evidently this is due to a philo-Semitic prejudice—although every scholar knows that the pioneers of civilization in southern Mesopotamia were the Sumerians, who were not Semitic at all.

Gobekli Tepe is noted for its massive T-shaped pillars,

but such pillars are also to be found at Nevali Cori. Nevali Cori is dated to 8400-8000 B.C.—much later than Gobekli Tepe—but was discovered earlier, in 1979. Nevali Cori, an important site, was sadly submerged in 1991 with the construction of the Ataturk Dam. Harald Hauptmann, its excavator, found some large statues there made of limestone. The artifacts rescued from the impending reservoir now reside in museums. Included are a life-size carving of a head, oddly egg-like, with crude ears and a bizarre "ponytail" that is actually a serpent ending in a mushroom-like cap. The head is believed to represent a PPN deity of unknown name associated with the ritual use of "magic" mushrooms, probably of the genus *Psilocybe*.

A MULTI-MILLENNIAL CIVILIZATION

Clearly the PPN civilization, if we include its possible "spinoffs," lasted for thousands of years. Shortly after Nevali Cori was lost beneath the rising waters of Lake Ataturk, Gobekli Tepe emerged from the sands.

However, we must mention another PPN site, Cayonu, about 60 miles (96 km) from Gobekli Tepe. Cayonu conforms to a grill plan, indicating considerable planning went into its design. Cayonu is full of surprises. Archeologists Robert and Linda Braidwood, Americans, along with Halet Cambel of Turkey, began excavating Cayonu in 1964. They found, to their astonishment, floors made of terrazzo—a mixture of burnt crushed lime and clay. It had been thought terrazzo was invented by the much later Romans.

> "There are possibly dozens more sites like Gobekli Tepe waiting to be uncovered in Anatolia."

Use of metals was also found—which means that this PPN site was neither pre-pottery nor was it Neolithic. There seemed to be evidence of smelting of copper, although some argue the copper was cold hammered instead. The site is not far from copper deposits at Ergani in Diyarbakir province, where valuable obsidian is also found. Cayonu, dated to 7500-6600 B.C., is often seen as a forerunner of Catal Hoyuk. Gobekli Tepe is 2,000 years older.

Cayonu people had the world's first domesticated pigs. Cayonu also revealed a hoard of human skulls—one found under a slab that may have been an altar and stained with human blood, leading some scholars to believe this is evidence of human sacrifice. There is also evidence of people being slain in huge pits, and children being buried alive in jars or roasted in large bronze bowls.

All of the Gobekli Tepe "complexes" excavated there so far have had T-shaped pillars. The excavating has been done by Klaus Schmidt and Harald Hauptmann of the German Archeological Institute in Istanbul.

TEMPLES PRESERVED—A STROKE OF LUCK

It is lucky Schmidt decided to excavate Gobekli Tepe when he did, since the site was scheduled to be used as a quarry and the ancient limestone monoliths there to be used as a foundation for a new highway being built.

When Gobekli Tepe was constructed, agriculture and animal husbandry were still unknown, and man roamed the land as a hunter and gatherer of wild vegetation. But how could hunters and gatherers build a henge-like structure, in some ways even more sophisticated than Stonehenge and its associated sites?

It is said that primitive hunters, past and present, have more leisure time than farmers. But even if this is true, why would they choose to go to all the effort of creating Gobekli Tepe? Obviously, there was some deep religious purpose to the site—perhaps the first organized religion.

And then, after using the site for 1,000 years or so, the Gobekli Tepe people dragged vast quantities of soil to the spot and completely covered it up. This in itself was a huge undertaking. Why they would do this is even more of a mystery than why they built it in the first place.

Who were these people? Were they White men, as most scholars believe, or some other race? Were they the mysterious Swiderians?

The stones are placed in rings, at least 16 of them (excavation is unfinished; only 5% of the area has been "dug"). The tallest pillars are 18 feet tall and may weigh 15 tons, all finely worked by ancient hands.

Each ring is much like another, with two special pillars at its center, shaped like a capital T. These "T" shapes represent people; arms and fingers are carved on their sides; and some sort of stole or other garment can be made out—also pendants with bull heads, "H" shapes, or an eye cupped by a crescent. These may be symbols of office of some sort. They wear fox pelts for belts, it appears.

However, it should be noted that the Gobekli Tepe people were at one point carving a 50-ton monolith out of the bedrock—almost as massive as any stone used by the highly advanced Egyptians. This from a culture that was working 6,500 years before the time of the pyramids.

The twin pillars of "Enclosure D" are further adorned with belts with U-shaped or comet-like buckles.

The stones of the ring face inward and can be elaborately carved with horizontal or leaping foxes, wolves, lions, vultures, boars and scorpions, while some other ones are blank. Yet other ones have glyphs resembling our letters C and H, while a few have holes through them by which stars could be sighted.

Above, three of the carved T-pillars at Gobekli Tepe—created 7,500 years before the Step Pyramid at Saqqara. The left pillar shows a male lion, the middle a net pattern and the right a fierce boar. Above the boar are depicted what appear to be several birds resembling dodos. Middle right photo: One of the only three dimensional carvings, most likely a lion. This carving is unique in the ancient world, at least so far. Only 5% of the entire Gobekli Tepe complex has been unearthed, and it is believed that even larger sites still lie buried under the earth in the nearby region. Bottom right, this deep relief carving appears on a limestone bowl discovered at Nevali Cori, a settlement founded a thousand years after Gobekli Tepe. It shows two human figures dancing with what could be a frog or a pregnant animal.

THE MYSTERIOUS SWIDERIANS

The Swiderians were a people living originally in the area of what is now Poland, where they are said to have had an advanced culture. Their distant ancestors, the Eastern Gravettian people, lived from around 30,000 B.C. to 19,000 B.C. in the area of Czechoslovakia. A catastrophic comet impact, about 10,900 B.C., may have led to their building Gobekli Tepe. (More about that later.)

Not very far away, about 200 miles to the east, is Bingol Mountain, dominated by Kalatepe Peak, considered by locals to be the roof of the world. Bingol Mountain is supposedly "the place of the gods." Here is one of the world's richest deposits of obsidian, which probably drew the enigmatic Swiderians to the region.

They were striking looking people, with long facial features, and unusually tall. To the primitive Semites in the area, they seemed like giants or angels, and the Semites concocted tales of giant Nephelim, Annunaki and "Watchers" (a kind of angel) to explain them—tall tales of

fallen angels mating with mortal women and giving rise to a hybrid race. New Agers today substitute UFO aliens for the angels, but there seems no reason to jump to the conclusion that Gobekli Tepe was built by mythological giants, angels or spacemen.

The fox symbology, so prominent at Gobekli Tepe, may be especially significant. In much of Europe and Asia, the fox is a trickster god; in Northern Europe the wolf, another canid, is substituted in this role. Interestingly, North American Indians use another canid, the coyote, as their trickster god. In Germanic traditional religion, Fenris the wolf is the son of Loki, another trickster god. The fox or wolf tail is symbolic of a comet.

Rep. Ignatius Donnelly in 1882 wrote that the world was devastated by a comet before the last ice age; modern scholars have revised this down to 10,900 years ago. Donnelly, a Minnesota congressman and scholar of all things Atlantean, wrote a book called *Ragnarok*, wherein he proposed that a giant comet had passed close to the Earth in a past age. The intense heat from the comet touched off huge fires that raged across the face of the globe. He suggested the comet had dumped vast amounts of dust onto our planet, triggered earthquakes, leveled mountains and initiated the ice age. He even explained some of the miracles in the Bible with his comet, proposing that the standing still of the Sun at the command of Joshua was possibly a tale commemorating this event. In many ways, Donnelly was ahead of his time in the study of catastrophism.

> "Gobekli Tepe may be where civilization as we know it began —including the start of formal religion."

HARBINGERS OF DISASTER

Supernatural canids are widely seen as harbingers of disaster. A holy book of Zoroastrianism, the Bundahishn, is stated: "As Gokihar falls in the celestial sphere . . . onto Earth, the distress of the Earth becomes like that of a sheep when a wolf falls upon it." (Gokihar is usually translated as "meteor" by those who fail to make a distinction between a meteor and a comet—the name itself is interpreted as "wolf progeny.")

One can envision the force of the impact of a large cometary nucleus—perhaps 129 miles in diameter and traveling at 298 miles per second—causing a terrible cataclysmic impact. One can barely imagine the kinetic energy of such a collision.

In fact the Dacians, who lived in Romania before it was conquered by the Romans, had a battle standard known as the *draco* or dragon, which had a wolf's head and a body resembling the tail of a comet.

(As an aside, the Dacians, Thracians and Getae, all of them inhabiting more or less the Romanian region, were far from being savage barbarians; they had a high culture. But that's a topic for another article.)

In ancient European mythology we find an old Scottish story about the supernatural canid: "*The tayl of the wouf and the warld's end*"—a reference to the world falling apart after the appearance of a wolf's tail, which is probably a metaphor for a comet.

Much fuller stories of how a great Fenris wolf or dog, a reincarnation of the trickster god Loki, had brought destruction to the world must have existed all over the Germanic lands, and beyond them.

We English speakers still say, when baneful disturbances arise, "The devil (or all hell) has broken loose," while in the northern lands such as Iceland they say, "*Loki er or boendum*"—or, "Loki is out of control." All these stories seem to be fragmentary memories of a terrible cataclysm, coupled with a reasonable fear that it could all happen again one day. Is this why Gobekli Tepe was built—to remind the local people and posterity of these awful events, and/or to beg the gods to prevent them?

Collins insists that a large, fast comet crashed into Earth about 10,900 B.C. At that time, the Swiderians were thriving in Central and Eastern Europe. He says they were a striking-looking people, tall and hawk-nosed. He suggests that they were a hybrid race, part Neanderthal —which this writer finds hard to believe. The artist's conceptions of Swiderians do not seem to me to resemble Neanderthals, and I would need more information from physical anthropologists on any studies of any Swiderian remains. My impression is that they seem to be known more from their tools than from fossil bones.

While it seems most Europeans today have a percentage of Neanderthal DNA, it also seems unlikely the Swiderians in particular were something like half Neanderthal.

Someone suggested Swiderian man may have been much similar to Kennewick man, the American from some 9,000 years ago.

Be that as it may, the Swiderians may have lived in humble tents, but they were accomplished miners. Their mining operations in Poland's Swietokrzyskie Mountains are among the earliest mining activities anywhere in the world. This society was responsible for the founding of post-Swiderian cultures of the Mesolithic Age as far north as Norway, Sweden and Finland, and as far east as the Upper Volga Valley of Russia, and as far south as the Caucasus Mountains.

What the Swiderians mined was obsidian—volcanic glass, prized for making razor-sharp tools and weapons.

Around 10,500 B.C., Collins believes, Swiderian groups moved from the East European plains into eastern Anatolia, where they gained total control of the regional trade in obsidian at places like Bingol Mountain in the Armenian highlands and Nemrut Dag, close to Lake Van.

Even if they did not themselves build Gobekli Tepe, this would have brought them into contact with the communities that did build it, around 9500-9000 B.C.

Collins says:

> Everything suggests the Swiderians possessed a sophisticated cosmology gained in part from their cousins the Solutreans of Central and Western Europe. They believed in a sky world entered via the Great Rift—the fork or split in the Milky Way caused by the presence of stellar dust and debris—corresponding to the position in the northern heavens occupied by the stars of Cygnus, the celestial swan (aka the Northern Cross).

The idea here is that the tribal shaman ingested magic mushrooms to enter the spirit world, transmogrified himself into a bird—a swan in Europe or a vulture in Southwest Asia—and flew into the Great Rift to communicate with the gods and spirits living in the world beyond. Even more importantly, the shaman could counter the actions of the creature—call it the celestial fox—responsible for the recent cataclysm and prevent a rerun of that event.

An earlier antecedent of Gobekli Tepe imagery may be found in the Lascaux Caves of the Dordogne region of France, dated about 16,500-13,000 B.C. Even here, back in the Magdalenian culture of the Upper Paleolithic, we observe the people, believed to have been Cro-Magnons, following the hermetic axiom of "as above, so below." There are something like 600 paintings of animals in these caves and relatively few depictions of humans. This was during the ice age, when mammoths, wooly rhinoceroses, saber-toothed cats and other remarkable megafauna mixed in with reindeer and other animals more familiar to us today.

In Lascaux's "Shaft of the Dead Man," there are four figures: a rhino, which seems to be walking away from the scene, a wounded bison, a "bird" on the top of a pole and a man or birdman. (He has the head of a bird.) He seems to be lying on his back as if dead or in a trance, probably induced by magic mushrooms. He is looking up, as if at the sky.

According to German scholar Dr. Michael Rappengluck of the University of Munich, if you connect the eye of the shaman, the eye of the bird on the stick and the eye of the bison, you form a triangle exactly like the asterism known as the Summer Triangle of the stars Deneb, Altair and Vega. Each star belongs to a separate constellation: Deneb, which happens to be the one star in the sky

Above, another of the amazing carved pillars unearthed at Gobekli Tepe. Shown are what appear to be a vulture holding a solar disk, with another buzzard to its right. Above that figure look to be two flamingo carvings. In the middle of the column is what researchers say is a scorpion and below that an additional bird figure, perhaps another of the dodo-like birds. Interestingly, some scholars believe the people of Gobekli Tepe may have practiced excarnation (defleshing) as a funerary ritual. In this case, corpses would be left to have the flesh removed by vultures and other birds of prey. To prevent the loss of large bones, perhaps the body would have been covered in a netting. Once the bones were cleaned by the birds and other scavengers, they would have been buried. According to scholars, when one finds only tiny human bones left at a burial site (finger and toe bones that fall through such a netting), it is a cue that excarnation may have been employed.

that is farthest away of those that can be seen by the naked eye, is part of the constellation Cygnus the Swan (mentioned above).

Vega is today considered part of the constellation Lyra, but anciently was seen as part of a constellation called the Falling Eagle (Aquila Cadens) or Falling Vulture (Vultur Cadens). Vega was called the Vulture Star by the ancient Egyptians.

Altair is part of another eagle constellation—so all three represent birds, and it seems that in ancient times the swan, the vulture and the eagle were almost interchangeable.

Significantly, Deneb was the pole star when the shaft art was created, about 16,500-15,000 B.C. Vega was the pole star around 13,000 B.C.-11,000 B.C.

It is likely that either the Lascaux people themselves migrated to the Gobekli Tepe area, or that their lore found its way there.

The Balikli Gol figure, circa 11,500 B.C.—the first life-sized human statue?

OVALS GALORE

In the megalithic sites on Malta, many of the structures have an oval shape. This was once considered rather unique, although there are ovals also in Sardinia. Perhaps significantly, various towns near Sens, an ancient settlement in France that was evidently very important in the Neolithic, are aligned on a set of concentric ovals.

At Gobekli Tepe, the stones are yet again arranged in ovals.

Gobekli Tepe Complex A, the first structure to be excavated at Gobekli Tepe, is oval, as are complexes B, C and D.

Complex A is nicknamed the "snake column building," because depictions of snakes dominate the carvings on the T-pillars here. One carving is of a net containing captive snakes. But one pillar is carved with a bull, a fox and a crane—one above another. There are also pillars that show only a bull, or only a fox etc.

Complex B at Gobekli Tepe, according to Phillip Coppens, is "9 meters in diameter east to west and 10-15 meters north to south"—another oval. This is the only complex so far dug to floor level—revealing the terrazzo mentioned above. Part of it is still unexcavated. Two central pillars, weighing more than seven tons each, are decorated with a large fox.

Archeologists believe 300 T-pillars once stood at Gobekli Tepe. If each weighed only five tons on average, the enterprise involved excavating, carving and moving 1,500 tons of stone—a tremendous effort for these people, back around 10,000 B.C.

Complex C is the "circle of the boar," depicting several wild pigs. There are currently nine pillars around the wall, but several were removed at some time in the past. One pillar shows a net full of birds, evidently cranes. Pillar 27 features a very artistic carving of a reptile, probably a lizard.

Complex D is called the "stone age zoo," because of the large number of creatures depicted. Pillar 43 has scorpions carved in it. There are also symbols—possibly an early form or forerunner of writing, like an upright capital H, as well as an H turned on its side.

A temple lower on the hill has an oval shape again, and has an opening leading to a burial chamber.

On the north slope of the hill is a rectangular "lion column building," although the carvings on the four pillars could just as well be tigers or leopards.

Not all the structures at Gobekli Tepe have been unearthed—only 50 of the suspected 200 pillars have been dug up, and further surprises may be in store. But one thing is clear: A civilization worthy of the name existed here millennia before anyone would have imagined a few decades ago.

Karl Schmidt believes Gobekli Tepe was part of a death cult, and that the animal carvings were put there to protect the dead. There is evidence the site may have been used for funerary rites.

Although no evidence of habitation has been found at Gobekli Tepe, archeologists believe a sedentary population of some 500 lived here to maintain the stones and were supported by a larger population of hunter-gatherers, with agriculture being developed to feed the workers. Thus, religion would seem to be the mother of farming.

The circles or ovals of T-pillars range from 16 to 32 feet across. Around the ovals are walls of mud brick with stone benches and small niches. The megaliths are 3.3 to 13 feet high. However, a few years ago Schmidt's team found a very weathered, half-excavated stone that would have been 30 feet tall but seems to have cracked before it could be fully carved out of the bedrock and was abandoned.

Carbon dating of organic matter adhering to the megaliths clearly demonstrates Gobekli Tepe was built around 9000 to 10,000 B.C.

Gobekli Tepe, says Schmidt, "is not a settlement or domestic buildings. Evidence of any domestic use is entirely lacking. No remains of settled human habitation have been found nearby. That leaves one purpose: religion. Gobekli Tepe is the oldest temple in the world. And it isn't just a temple; I think it is probably a funerary complex."

The team has found human bones in soil that once filled open niches by the stones. Schmidt believes the ancient hunters brought the bodies of their dead there, and that the corpses were stripped of their flesh by scavengers, possibly buzzards, i.e., excarnation. One of the carved pillars seems to depict an excarnation tower flanked by vultures.

Gobekli Tepe, Schmidt says, "was probably a site for funerals, but it was also a place to celebrate the life of the hunter, and the hunt itself."

But while game was abundant, it was not abundant enough to feed all the stone workers. So they began cultivating the *Einkorn* wheat that grows wild in the area, Schmidt believes. In fact, several of the oldest forms of wheat have been traced to a spot just 11 miles from Gobekli Tepe, further solidifying the belief that the people of Gobekli Tepe were also the world's first organized agriculturalists.

There is a solitary "mulberry fig" tree on the hill ("tepe" means hill in Turkish); perhaps the mulberry fig was also domesticated by these ancients. The tree is regarded by the locals as sacred.

In short, the Gobekli Tepe people began farming in order to support their religious community, Schmidt thinks—but the farming changed the paradisiacal environment, possibly leading to their downfall.

Farming has negative impact on man and beast; both the humans and animals become scrawnier and sicklier.

The landscape began to alter around 8000 B.C., as the trees were chopped down and soil eroded away, leaving the area bare and arid. At this time, Gobekli Tepe was buried. Says Schmidt, "For some reason the hunters, or ex-hunters, decided to entomb the entire site in soil."

Could the Eden narrative in the Bible be an allegory for this shift from a hunter-gatherer lifestyle to farming? Does Cain symbolize the ancient hunters and Abel the newfangled farmers? It is quite possible. Several thinkers and writers, such as anthropologist Hugh Brody, have pondered the idea. Accumulating information increasingly places this allegory in the Gobekli Tepe region, where *Einkorn* was first grown and pigs were first domesticated.

A 40-minute drive from Gobekli Tepe is the Kurdish city of Sanliurfa. Could this have been the village of Ur, hometown, supposedly, of the patriarch Abraham? Notice the "ur" in SanliURfa. This is where the enigmatic, life-size Balikli Gol statue was found. (See page 10.) Even if Abraham as such did not exist (and Ur was not "of the Chaldees"), there could be some element of truth to the Ur story. Some nearby places are mentioned in Genesis, such as Harran.

Eden, according to the Bible, was ringed around with mountains. This could refer to the Taurus Mountains, visible from Gobekli Tepe. So it would seem that Eden, so far as there was an Eden, was located in the Armenian highlands of what is today called Turkey.

A COSMIC IMPACT EVENT?

It has been proposed that fragments of a comet impacted Earth, deposited silica- and iron-rich microspherules across several continents and triggered the Younger Dryas cooling episode, or mini ice age, 12,900 years ago. The Younger Dryas lasted some 1,300 years. Could Gobekli Tepe be designed to commemorate this disaster?

The fox, symbolizing the cosmic trickster, holds a place of special importance at Gobekli Tepe. The fox is also an ancient symbol of comets in many cultures. Is there a message here for us today?

Many independent groups have confirmed the impact evidence. Scientists examined sediment sequences from 18 dated Younger Dryas Boundary (YDB) sites across three continents (North America, Europe and Asia), spanning nearly one-third of the planet. All sites display abundant microspherules in the YDB, with none or few above and below. In addition, three sites (Tell Abu Hureyra, Syria [only 100 miles from Gobekli Tepe]; Melrose, Pennsylvania; and Blackville, South Carolina) display vesicular, siliceous scoria-like objects, or SLOs, that match the spherules geochemically. These SLOs form only at exceedingly high-temperatures, in the range of 3,100-3,600 degrees (1,700-1,980 Celsius)—the boiling point of quartz. This is too hot to be attributed to any human action at the time, or even to volcanoes. It can only indicate a cosmic bolide collision. Nanodiamonds are also associated with this phenomenon, as is iridium (like the Cretaceous–Tertiary (K-T) boundary of dinosaur extinction fame).

The YDB comet impact was a disaster of biblical proportions. We know it coincided with the disappearance

At left, a National Geographic artist's recreation of a finished oval enclosure at Gobekli Tepe and another under construction. Archeologists believe that some of the pillars aligned to stars and other celestial events, possibly Sun rises and Sun sets of equinoxes and solstices. This is really quite incredible for people living in 11,500 B.C., indicating the culmination of an even older stoneworking technology and astronomical observational science. Even more intriguing is the possibility that many more "Gobekli Tepes" lie under the earth—as yet undiscovered in the vicinity.

of the Clovis people (with the most advanced technology of their time), mammoths, mastodons, giant ground sloths, dire wolves and saber-toothed tigers, among others. All these animals existed in abundance until the end of the Allerod interglacial period, then vanished with the onset of the YD mini ice age. They may have been decimated in the wildfires caused by the comet impact.

If you are familiar with the Tunguska explosion in Siberia, the YDB impact 12,900 years ago was many times more violent than that.

Possible craters from the multiple YDB impacts have been tentatively identified at Charity Shoal in Lake Ontario, and Bloody Creek, Nova Scotia. Another one is called Corossol Crater, located just south of Settyo, Canada—four kilometers in diameter, it would have caused a fireball extending across half of Canada. At Merewether, Canada, there are a set of four craters that hypothetically are part of the YD disaster—one of which forms a conspicuous circular lake.

One of the things the impacts may have caused is the draining of Lake Aggasiz, a massive, ancient Canadian lake that contained more cold fresh water than all the Great Lakes combined today. Until the comet fragments hit, it seems the lake was held back by a dam of ice left from the previous glaciation. This dam was destroyed by the comet, and the lake emptied out into Hudson Bay, cooling the ocean dramatically and causing the mini ice age.

Some scientists now believe other glacial lakes may have been released, causing flooding in several areas of Europe and the Mediterranean. This may have been the Great Flood of biblical lore and a disaster of such proportion that our ancient ancestors built places like Gobekli Tepe to implore the gods to prevent such an event ever occurring again. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 It is elementary, but important, to note that there were no Turks in Turkey back then. In early Turkey, perhaps better called Anatolia, Hittites, Lycians, Lydians, Carians, Armenians, Assyrians, Kurds, Persians, Phrygians, ancient Greeks and Byzantines, Romans and numerous other peoples throve. The Turks finally arrived in the area in the early 11th century A.D., following their 1071 victory over the Byzantines in the vicinity of Malazgirt (Manzikert).

2 http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2178312/Artists-Ice-Age-Prehistoric-pottery-shows-man-mastered-clay-17-500-years-ago-settled-farmers.html

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Collins, Andrew, *Gobekli Tepe: Genesis of the Gods: The Temple of the Watchers and the Discovery of Eden*, Bear & Co., Rochester, Vt., 2014.

Coppens, Philip, *The Lost Civilization Enigma*, New Page Books, Pompton Plains, N.J., 2013.

Knight-Jadczyk, Laura, *The Secret History of the World and How to Get Out Alive*, Red Pill Press, 2005.

http://wn.com/younger_dryas_event

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

Gobekli Tepe: Genesis of the Gods

The Temple of the Watchers and the Discovery of Eden

Here is an in-depth exploration of the megalithic complex at Gobekli Tepe, who built it, and how it gave rise to legends regarding the foundations of civilization. Andrew Collins details the layout, architecture and exquisite carvings at Gobekli Tepe and explores how it was built as a reaction to a global cataclysm, and how that led to the formation of religion. Collins believes that the memory of this great civilization that built Gobekli Tepe is memorialized in the major religious books still used today. He believes that it was the Watchers of the Book of Enoch and the Anunnaki "gods" of Sumerian tradition who created it, and this is how they were remembered by those who followed afterward. Collins is also able—with the help of the Old Testament descriptions—to reveal where he believes the original "Garden of Eden" was located—just as the authors indicated. It is not where many people believe, in the Fertile Crescent of the Mideast.

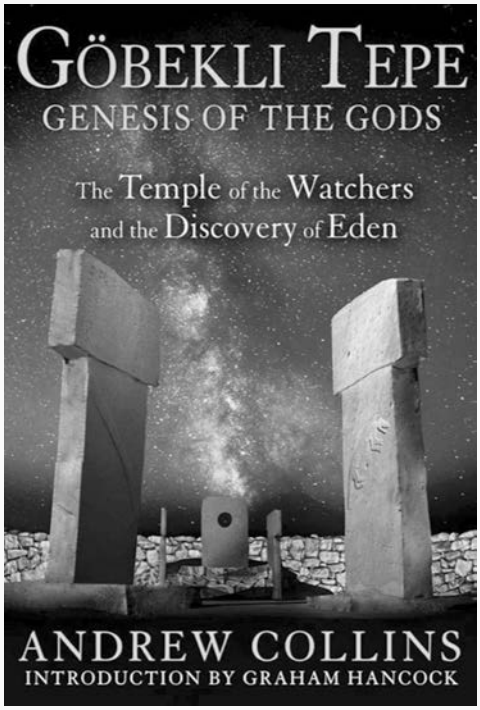

Built at the end of the last ice age, the mysterious stone temple complex of Gobekli Tepe in Turkey is one of the greatest challenges to 21st century archeology. As much as 7,000 years older than Stonehenge, its strange buildings and rings of T-shaped monoliths—built with stones weighing from 10 to 15 tons—show a level of sophistication and artistic achievement unmatched until the rise of the great civilizations of the ancient world in Sumer, Egypt and Babylon. How in the world could our ancestors have accomplished this when they have been alleged by mainstream historians to have been barely more than hide-wearing stone age barbarians.

Chronicling his travels to Gobekli Tepe and surrounding sites, Collins details the layout, architecture and exquisite relief carvings of ice age animals and human forms found at this 12,000-year-old megalithic complex, now recognized as the oldest stone architecture in the world. He explores how it was built as a reaction to a global cataclysm—the historically provable Great Flood of the Bible—and explains how it served as a gateway and map to the sky-world, the place of first creation, reached via a bright star in the heavens.

Unveiling Gobekli Tepe's foundational role in the rise of civilization, Collins shows how much ancient lore is a remembrance of the great builders of Gobekli Tepe and the civilizing effect they had on early man. What are the carvings in the stones at Gobekli Tepe really telling us about our past—and our future? Was there a recounting of the stellar configurations at the time of the Flood? Do they commemorate a great comet that may have struck Earth and triggered ice age flooding? Who are the Swiderians, and were they the real builders of Gobekli Tepe? Why were the great monuments covered in sand—a feat that was almost as arduous as the building of the structures themselves? In his search for Adam's legendary Cave of Treasures, the author discovers the real location of the Garden of Eden and the remains of the Tree of Life—in the same sacred region where Gobekli Tepe is being uncovered today—just a stone's throw from Mt. Ararat!

Available from American Free Press Bookstore!

Softcover, 464 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. (Outside the U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net for S&H.) You may charge a copy by calling AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge (Mon.-

Archaic Chaos in France: The Glozel Enigma

In 1924 a 17-year-old French farm boy made the discovery of a lifetime—one which some archeologists toil their entire lives for but never make. What Emile Fradin unearthed was

By Victor Thorn

On March 1, 1924, a 17-year-old peasant boy named Emile Fradin unearthed in Glozel, France, a brick-lined pit, 10 feet long and two feet deep, that contained numerous ancient-looking artifacts. Later, more extensive excavations by Emile and his grandfather, Claude, increased that total to over 3,000. Shortly thereafter, a team of mainstream researchers deliberately attempted to sabotage this valuable site. Specifically, Amsterdam's International Institute of Anthropology dispatched three members—Dorothy Garrod, J. Hamil-Nandrin and Pierre Marcel Favret—to sneak into the Glozel site and tamper with evidence. Fortunately, these interlopers were not only nabbed red-handed, but photographed while trespassing at the "crime scene" in an attempt to contaminate the site. Garrod even confessed to illegally entering the premises and intentionally interfering with its contents.

Unsurprisingly, Garrod's subversive efforts were later rewarded, as she was promoted to an esteemed teaching position at Cambridge University. All the while, she kept insisting that the discoveries at Glozel were a forgery.

This reindeer carving was found with other anomalous artifacts at the Glozel site in France, created, some claim, by an artisan from an unknown culture.

What at Glozel caused Garrod and her superiors within the archeological mafia such consternation? Why did they try so hard to make Emile Fradin and his supporters look like frauds? Why did they accuse young Emile again and again of being a forger interested only in profiting from the find, when in fact he never tried to sell any of the artifacts he found? (The Fradin family did charge a pittance to view the contents of the budding museum of artifacts they set up in a barn on the family farm.)

Could it be that these scholars couldn't neatly explain Glozel within their preordained context of European his-

It was chaos at the Glozel, France archeological site, discovered by French teenager Emile Fradin in 1924. Above, professional archeologists, amateurs and local gawkers from the surrounding area are shown at the site. Many of the finds in the brick-lined pits were not easily explicable to the professional archeologists of the era, and thus they immediately labeled the site a fraud and the amateur diggers who discovered and researched it as hoaxsters. But time has vindicated the Fradin family. Now the Glozel case underscores the lengths to which court historians will stoop to salvage their worthless, tarnished reputations.

tory? As they could not decipher the script found on the artifacts, obviously (in their minds), it had to be a fraud. But they had plenty of other reasons to be worried, for they had been trumped by a mere teenage amateur who had, despite the outlandish smears lodged against him, found an extremely important historical site.

The first man to write about the mysterious idols, alphabet tablets and engraved stones at Glozel dated them to the Magdalenian period of 9500-12,000 B.C. In a September 1925 article for *Nouvelle Station Néolithique*, Dr. Antonin Morlet, who also dug at the site, stated that the individuals who crafted these letters and symbols lived during a transitional age known as the Mesolithic era.

Today, in 2015, the precise origin of this alphabet is still unknown, but it is believed to be related to a Kelt-Iberian-Phoenician script used about 500 to 300 B.C. Scripts like the ones found on the artifacts at Glozel have also shown up in America, associated with ancient Kelt-Iberian-Phoenician archeological sites.

Dr. Saloman Reinach added more credibility to the antiquity of the polished glass trinkets, hermaphroditic statues, tools, carved ceramic vases and strangely glazed bricks uncovered at Glozel. In 1928 he concluded the find to be authentic and possibly of great antiquity.

Moreover, Fr. Brevil, the famed "Pope of Prehistory," confided to Dr. Morlet after inspecting the excavated items: "You have just made a sensational find." He added that Glozel's authenticity was "incontestable."

Critics stepped forward as well, especially after Professor Garrod insisted that the tablets bestowed with strange signs could not have been created thousands of years prior to man's first known alphabet. Garrod again alluded to the entire episode being phony. "[These] things didn't fit in at all with what has been found before," she contended.

She was only partially right, but still attacked Emile and his grandfather as forgers and frauds, even though nearly four dozen of the initial eyewitnesses at Glozel told journalists or testified during court depositions that the written inscriptions were genuine because they'd been there when some of the first items were pulled from this site (and not added later).

In 1927, the International Institute of Anthropology in Amsterdam ruled after investigation that the whole site was a fake and that the chief suspects in the forgeries were the Fradin family.

Adding fuel to the fire, "René Dussaud, a famous epigrapher and curator at the Louvre in Paris, triumphantly gave interviews to *Le Matin* accusing Emile of having perpetrated a blatant fraud." (*The Telegraph*, March, 4, 2010).

Above left, Emile Fradin, an untrained 17-year-old interested in archeology, stands with a portion of the collection he amassed from a brick-lined pit in Glozel, France. At right, more of the thousands of artifacts eventually pulled from the pit between 1924 and 1930 by Fradin and his grandfather, Claude Fradin, and amateur archeologist Antonin Morlet, a French physician. Close-minded "experts" vehemently claimed the finds were a hoax—going so far as to sabotage the site—but scientific testing only recently has proved that the Glozel artifacts are in fact of great antiquity. Carbon dating and other sophisticated modern dating techniques have shown that most of the artifacts are from the era 300 B.C. to A.D. 300. This evidence has posthumously exonerated Emile, who was viciously accused of forging the finds and smeared by mainstream historians until his death. Artifacts from the Roman and medieval periods were also pulled from this and other ancient vaults in the vicinity.

But, on Jan. 8. 1928, just a day after *Le Matin* had published a third article accusing the Fradins of fraud, Emile and Claude, having been offered free legal counsel, sued Dussaud and *Le Matin* for defamation of character. Emile and his family were tired of being called liars, forgers and fakes, even if by some of the most prominent court art historians and archeologists of their era.

On June 4, 1929 (a day before his defamation case against Dussaud was due to start), the authorities, pressured by powerful forces, indicted Emile for fraud. It seemed that the high-powered Louvre Museum had agreed to help crush Emile and the Fradin family before the truth could be known. But that was not to be the way things would happen. In spring of 1931, public prosecutor Antonin Besson dismissed the case.

And, in a shocking turn of events in the spring of 1932, Dussaud and *Le Matin* were found guilty of defamation. They were ordered to pay all court costs, though only a mere franc was awarded in damages, despite the harm the smears had done to the Fradins' reputations.

In light of Glozel's potential to have utterly ruined the reputations of several prominent academicians of the era—including throwing egg on the face of the prestigious Louvre—it's not surprising the powers that be went to such great lengths to keep the truth about Glozel hidden.

We now know that the Glozel site is genuine, though it is highly doubtful many of the artifacts hail from the Neolithic era. There are verifiable Phoenician, Gallo-Roman and even medieval artifacts at Glozel. According to maverick archeologist Philip Coppens:

> The tablet inscriptions are reminiscent of the Phoenician [and Kelt-Iberian] alphabet, and some are precisely that. . . . Among the various attempts [to decipher the inscriptions on the ceramics found at Glozel], one from Hans-Rudolf Hitz stands out. He suggests a Keltic origin for the script and dated the inscriptions to [around] the 3rd century B.C. [T]hat would be acceptable [to] academics, as it sits within the three periods identified via thermoluminescence and carbon-dating.

Emile Fradin insisted until his death at age 103 in 2010 that the finds at Glozel were of great antiquity and not forgeries. Too bad he did not live to see modern dating techniques vindicate him. The case of the "archaic chaos" at Glozel underscores the lengths to which hack professors and court historians will stoop to protect their tenure and their reputations, even if their history is flawed. As English archeologist Osbert G.S. Crawford warned, "On the field of battle lie the corpses of several learned reputations." ✦

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on politics and history. He is currently a contributing editor at American Free Press newspaper.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is THE BARNES REVIEW.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering THE BARNES REVIEW in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included THE BARNES REVIEW as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

MESOPOTAMIANS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?

Today, few well-informed people still believe Christopher Columbus was the first person from an Old World civilization to visit the New World. Credible cases have been made that the Vikings, Irish, Welsh, Scots and Knights Templar, Kelt-Iberians, Minoans, Greeks, Romans, Libyans, Polynesians, Chinese, Japanese, Phoenicians, Egyptians and Indus Valley people all preceded Columbus, in some cases by many centuries. But most would be surprised to learn the list of candidates also includes visitors from the ancient civilizations of Mesopotamia (including the Sumerians, Babylonians, Assyrians and Akkadians).

By Philip Rife

Among their many achievements, the people of Mesopotamia were skilled shipbuilders and seamen. The search for minerals, gems and wood suitable for shipbuilding, not available in their homeland in what's now Iraq, provided strong impetus for the wide-ranging sea voyages. Because wood was scarce, they constructed most of their ships out of tightly bound bundles of river reeds.

An Akkadian/Sumerian dictionary listed over 100 terms for various types of ships based on size, cargo and destination. An additional 69 terms pertained to the construction and manning of ships.[1]

Sumerian clay tablets list the weight of some of their ships as equivalent to nearly 100 tons. Babylonian tablets state their ships were capable of carrying more than 50 tons of cargo.[2]

In 1978, the famous Norwegian explorer Thor Heyerdahl decided to put the Mesopotamians' seafaring capability to a modern test. He commissioned a 60-foot replica of the reed boats used in Mesopotamia and sailed the *Tigris* from the Persian Gulf to Djibouti on the horn of Africa. The craft was still seaworthy after its 4,200-mile journey, but the international crew opted to burn it in protest to draw world attention to continuing warfare then plaguing the region.[3]

The premature demise of the *Tigris* kept Heyerdahl from fulfilling his ultimate goal of sailing across the Pacific to the New World in his replica of a Mesopotamian ship. But there's an impressive amount of evidence suggesting the original users of such craft did manage the almost unimaginable feat.

A Persian map drawn around 500 B.C., and believed to be based on earlier information from Mesopotamian sources, shows Asia, Australia and a large land mass on the opposite side of the ocean that can only be the Americas. And a tablet from the Sumerian city of Ur records that a prince named Naram Sin sailed to this far land around 2000 B.C.[4]

The so-called "Candelabra of the Andes" is a 595-foot tall, three-pronged shaft of unknown origin, cut into a bare hillside on the coast of Peru. It faces the water and is visible 12 miles out at sea. To some, it most resembles the trademark trident shown in Near Eastern representations of the Mesopotamian storm god Ishkur (Sumer) or Adad (Babylonia and Assyria).[5] They point out that it would be a useful beacon for someone sailing across the Pacific and looking for Pisco Bay. Also, that native oral history tells of tall strangers who arrived on the Peruvian coast in reed ships in the distant past.[6]

Farther inland, at Lake Titicaca on the Peru-Bolivia border are the ruins of a mysterious megalithic city

called Tiahuanaco. When the Spanish chronicler Pedro de Cieza de Leon asked nearby inhabitants about the city in 1549, they said it was built by bearded White men long before the Incas came to power.[7] It may be more than coincidence that the native people living around Lake Titicaca were using boats made of reed bundles nearly identical to the Mesopotamians'.[8]

Tiahuanaco is the site of a number of artifacts linked to Mesopotamia. For example, a carving on a massive stone gate depicts a figure blowing a long, funnel-shaped trumpet. The only trumpet-like objects used by ancient South American cultures were conch shells. The instrument shown on the gate is a dead ringer for metal trumpets used in Mesopotamia.[9] A large stone statue at Tiahuanaco is of a hybrid being with a human upper half and a scaled, fish-like lower body. It bears a striking resemblance to Assyrian and Babylonian depictions of their revered mythical culture-bringer, Oannes.[10] A figure on a bronze breastplate found at Tiahuanaco bears an uncanny resemblance to a Sumerian depiction of their demi-god Gilgamesh discovered near Sumer. Both individuals are shown wearing the same spiral design, and both are flanked on each side by a feline creature.[11]

Above, an artist's rendering of a large Mesopotamian reed boat. Ones designed for transoceanic voyages would have been even bigger. In the background are the walls of Ur, an important Sumerian city-state. Ur was once positioned on the shores of the Euphrates and had easy access to the Persian Gulf, but time has changed the geography of the area and it is now well inland. Below, Bolivian Demetrio Limachi and other South Americans are still creating crescent-shaped craft out of bundles of dried reeds on the shores of Lake Titicaca. Some scholars believe South Americans may have been taught the art by ancient Middle Eastern visitors.

Ancient mines near Tiahuanaco contain Sumerian pictographs of mining terms and operations. German archeologists found similar pictographs at gold mining sites in central Colombia, and a French team discovered more in the eastern part of the same country.[12]

A large decorative stone bowl found by a farmer near Lake Titicaca in 1958 features Sumerian cuneiform characters. The lengthy inscription is a request for fertility from the goddess Nia(sh)/Nammu.[13]

Petroglyphs found near Tiahuanaco feature Sumerian cuneiform characters and a symbol used by the Sumerians to represent the planet Nibiru. (The Sumerians believed their original ancestors, called the Anunnaki, came to Earth from a planet named Nibiru.)[14]

Elsewhere in South America, bronze tools were found with handles depicting the Sumerian goddess Ninti with her distinctive twin umbilical cutters. Ancient Peruvian carvings feature Sumerian motifs including deities within winged disks and wearing conical headgear.[15] A highly detailed cast-metal figurine discovered in Ecuador has been identified as an Assyrian god.[16] Bronze clamps shaped like the Roman numeral "1"—used to join large stone blocks at ancient port facilities on Lake Titicaca—found at a site in central Peru are indistinguishable from those used for a similar purpose in the Sumerian city of Lagash.[17] Sumerian inscriptions have been found in both Peru and Bolivia.[18] In addition, several South American explorers have noted the similarity between pyramids in Mesopotamia and those found along the Moche River in Peru. In both areas, the structures were stepped, built with sun-dried mud bricks and slightly convex.[19]

Farther north in Central America, a team of American archeologists unearthed a remarkable stone mace head from a depth of 15 feet at Lake Tizcoco, Mexico. As described by one team member:

> This is unique and unlike any other carved stone object ever found in America, but is almost identical in shape with stone mace heads found in the Near East known to have belonged to Naram Sin and his grandfather, King Sargon of Agade [Akkad]. The beard and features are the same. The helmets and the chin covers are identical, even to the links under the chin, as are the segmented or quilted top of the helmet and the twisted rope-like decoration encircling the lower edge.

The woman believed this could hardly have been coincidental: "It is utterly inconceivable and beyond reason to believe that any ancient Aztec, Toltec or other Mexican artisan could have conceived such a [similar] human being."[20]

With so many indications that visitors from Mesopotamia reached both South America and Central America, it's perhaps not surprising to find evidence of their sojourns in North America as well.

Chief Joseph was a famous leader of the Nez Perce tribe which made its home in the Pacific Northwest. Among his most cherished possessions was a small clay tablet with cuneiform characters, later determined to be an Assyrian receipt for a traded lamb dated to around 2400 BC. He said the artifact had been passed down in his family for many generations after it had been left by White visitors long ago.[21]

The preferred explanation of establishment historians (who as a rule don't look kindly on suggestions any non-Indians set foot in America before Columbus) is that the artifact was either a gift to Chief Joseph from a missionary or traveler, or else it's a hoax.[22]

Chief Joseph's cuneiform tablet was acquired by the U.S. Army in 1877. It's now on display in the museum of the United States Military Academy at West Point.

A petroglyph found on the wall of a remote canyon in southern Utah has been identified as a cuneiform symbol for the Mesopotamian deity Yod Hey Vau. It appears above a representation of what one eyewitness described as several "helmeted characters."[23]

In 1936, an archeologist unearthed a small stone pendant or amulet in New Mexico's Gallo Canyon. One side bears a series of symbols used in Sumerian script. The other side depicts a man wearing a crown and holding a crooked or serpent-shaped staff while ascending a slope. The scene is an exact match for one appearing on a stele on display in Paris' Louvre Museum, which depicts the Akkadian ruler Naram Sin.[24]

Several ancient circular structures in northern New Mexico's Chaco Canyon are believed to have served as temples or astronomical observatories. It's not known when or by whom they were built, but archeologists have determined that the unusual unit of measurement used in their construction is found only one other place in the world: in the ruins of the Sumerian city of Ur.[25]

Some other artifact finds suggest Mesopotamians either traversed the breadth of North America from the west coast to the east coast or sailed to this continent via the Atlantic Ocean (or did both).

In the 1960s, a woman in LaGrange, Georgia, unearthed a strange little object in her garden. In 1971, scholars identified the inscription on it as Sumerian cuneiform. The message included the name of the scribe (Enlila) and said it was a receipt for sheep written in the 37th or 38th year of the reign of King Suigi of Ur, which dates it to around 2040 B.C.[26]

More recently, a Sumerian cuneiform clay tablet was found by a man hunting for Indian arrowheads near Quaker City, Ohio. A professor of Near Eastern studies at Cornell University identified it as a record of

a business transaction from the city of Ur. As in the previous case from Georgia, the author of the inscription included his name and fixed the date to around 2000 B.C. by linking it to the month and year a specific ruler ascended to power.[27]

A final calling card left by Mesopotamian visitors to North America was found by a fisherman along the banks of the Susquehanna River near Winfield, Pennsylvania, in 1921. It's a small clay tablet with six neatly-inscribed lines of characters. A number of years passed, during which time three of the man's children used the curious object as a teether and toy.

Eventually, the artifact was shown to a linguistic scholar who identified it as a record of a loan by an Assyrian merchant, circa 1900 BC.[28]

According to a wire service story at the time, the "experts" weren't about to concede that it had been brought to this country by pre-Columbian visitors, instead offering this outlandish explanation: "Smithsonian Institution scientists speculated the ancient coin may have been carried to the North American continent by the massive shifting of land and water during the Ice Age of the Pleistocene era."[29]

The Susquehanna—a wide river that empties into Chesapeake Bay (an arm of the Atlantic Ocean) and flows through what was once the territory of the Susquehannock tribe—may figure in an account discovered on an Egyptian papyrus. It tells of a Sumerian expedition that sailed up a large river where they encountered men with red skin.[30] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The 12th Planet* by Zecharia Sitchin.
2 *Early Man and the Ocean* by Thor Heyerdahl.
3 www.kon-tiki.com.
4 *Mysterious Australia* by Rex Gilroy.
5 *When Time Began* by Zecharia Sitchin.
6 *Mysteries of Ancient South America* by Harold T. Wilkins.
7 www.messagetoeagle.com.
8 *Realm of the Incas* by Victor W. von Hagen.
9 *Gods of the Cataclysm* by Hugh Fox.
10 *Fingerprints of the Gods* by Graham Hancock.
11 *The God-Kings and the Titans* by James Bailey.
12 *The Lost Realms* by Zecharia Sitchin.
13 www.faculty.ucr.edu.
14 *The Lost Realms* by Zecharia Sitchin.
15 *Ibid*.
16 *Lost Outpost of Atlantis* by Richard Wingate.
17 *When Time Began* by Zecharia Sitchin.
18 *American Discovery* by Gunnar Thompson.
19 *Highway of the Sun* by Victor W. von Hagen.
20 *Sailing to Paradise* by Jim Bailey.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Left, the Hearn cuneiform tablet found in Georgia by Mrs. Joe Hearn sometime in the early 1970s.

Chief Joseph's cuneiform tablet, found in 1877 in his medicine pouch and reportedly now on display in the West Point Museum.

The Mesopotamians: The First World Travelers

The Americas apparently weren't the only far-flung destination visited by adventurous ancient Mesopotamian seafarers. Evidence of their wide-ranging travels has turned up on every continent but Antarctica: stepped pyramids (ziggurats) in Cambodia, Sumatra and Java[1]; ziggurats and mineral mining sites in Australia[2]; beads and bronze weapons in New Guinea[3]; trade goods, design motifs and architectural features in Egypt[4]; and cuneiform writing on a cave wall in France.[5] Some of these obviously pose a problem for the establishment's usual default explanation that such discoveries are items accidentally dropped or planted by present-day artifact collectors. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The God-Kings and the Titans* by James Bailey.
2 *Pyramids of Destiny* by Rex and Heather Gilroy.
3 *Epigraphic Society Occasional Papers*, Number 305.
4 www.crystalinks.com.
5 *Alien Races and Fantastic Civilizations* by Serge Hutin.

21 www. assyriatimes.com.
22 *Smithsonian Magazine*, February 1979.
23 *Ancient American*, Volume 12, Number 75.
24 *The God-Kings and the Titans* by James Bailey.
25 *Pursuit* Volume 17, Number 3
26 *Ancient American* Volume 8, Number 51
27 *Ancient American* Volume 9, Number 58
28 *Lost Cities of Atlantis*, *Ancient Europe and the Mediterranean* by David Childress
29 Associated Press, 2/2/1971
30 *The Ancient Secrets of Mysterious America* by W. Raymond Drake

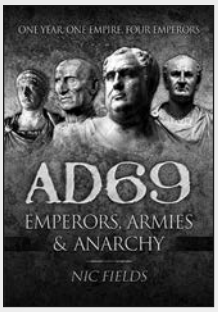

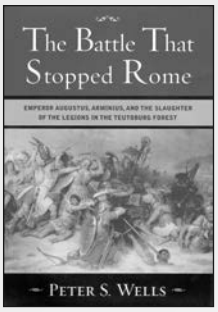

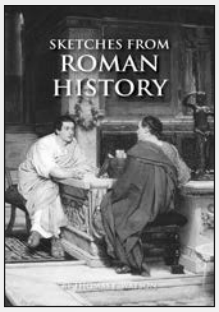

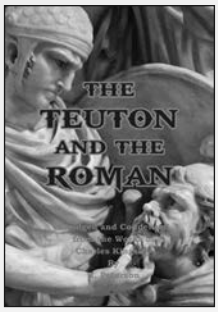

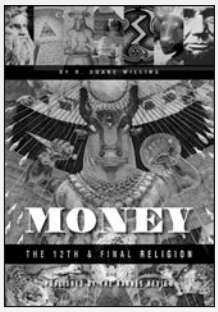

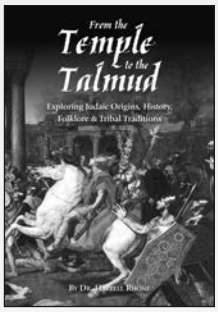

Romans, Teutons, Goths, Hebrews, Templars and

AD 69: Emperors, Armies & Anarchy. With the death of Nero by his own shaky hand, the ill-starred Julio-Claudian dynasty came to an ignominious end, and Rome was up for the taking. This was June 9, A.D. 68. The following year, commonly known as "the year of the four emperors," was one of Rome's worst. Who would sit upon the vacant throne in Rome and establish a new dynasty? The most ambitious and unscrupulous generals of the empire fell into a bloody struggle to decide who would wear the imperial purple. Hardback, 256 pages, maps, plates, #694, *$35.*

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a powerful Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle which was opened to researchers in the past decade. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, *$15.*

Sketches from Roman History. In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Sen. Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders including vignettes on the reigns of Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the amazing saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Not the usual, dry accounts of the history of Rome, but a lively history from a much-admired American nationalist figure. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, *$20.*

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain. By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman Empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed merely as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated and civilized than that, as shown in this book on their rich culture and accomplishments. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

The Teuton and the Roman—By Charles Kingsley, edited and abridged by J. W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the bloodstream of the original founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of fierce Germanic Goths and Lombards. Book describes the decadence of the latter-day Roman empire, and the revitalization of its Italian territories under the conquering Germanic nations that settled northern Italy. Softcover, 122 pages, #611. **WAS *$15*—now just *$12* for subscribers.**

Money: The 12th & Final Religion. Author R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. Moloch conceals the invention of credit based money. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail and in the Bible itself—if you know how to decipher the symbols. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

From the Temple to the Talmud. Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions. In *From the Temple to the Talmud*, Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources. Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present. This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. From ancient times, the Jews have alleged they are God's "chosen people." Today, many look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will lead them to rule the world from Jerusalem. The state of Israel, however, has no problem targeting the great Christian and Muslim centers of the world with nuclear weapons if it is threatened with destruction before this comes about. In 33 chapters, this book reviews some of the things that have been done over the centuries—often in great secrecy—to advance this agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$25.*

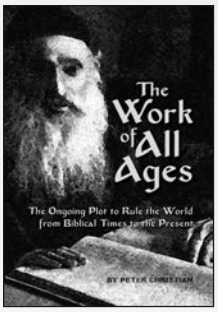

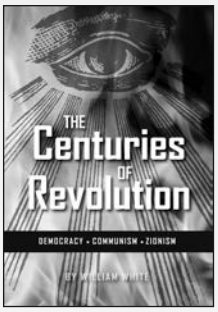

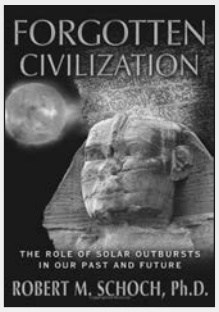

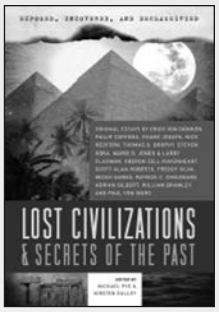

Egyptians: We've Got it All at TBR Book Club!

Barbarian Cruelty: An Eyewitness Account of Moorish Slavery. This lost classic by Francis Brooks is back. It was during the 1600s that Barbary slavers—pirates from the coast of north Africa—were most active and ferocious. With the full support of Moorish rulers, these Muslim slavers raided Europe, carting off hundreds of thousands of whites to be sold as slaves. Very few managed to escape, and most ended their days dying of disease or maltreatment. This remarkable book, first published in 1693, contains one of the few eyewitness accounts written by a white slave. Softcover, 52 pages, #650, *$9.*

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism. Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used for global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, *$25.*

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America. In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, says author Steven Sora, was to contact a Templar colony that had been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island, by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. In his log Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built to the exact measurements of a Templar baptistry. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

Ancient America: The Lost Colonies and Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Discovered America. How are we to account for an Egyptian temple accidentally unearthed by Tennessee Valley Authority workers in 1935? What is a beautifully crafted metal plate with the image of a Phoenician woman doing in the Utah desert? And who can explain the discovery of Viking houses and wharves excavated outside of Boston? These enigmas are but a tiny fraction of the abundant physical proof for Old World visitors to our continent thousands and thousands of years ago. In addition, Sumerians, Minoans, Romans, Celts, ancient Hebrews, Indonesians, Africans, Chinese, Japanese, Welsh, Irish and the Knights Templar all made their indelible, if neglected, mark on our land. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future. Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2500 B.C., daring geologist Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced stone age civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy can teach us about our own future? This book demonstrates, based on the astrounding 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe in Anatolia, that an advanced neolithic civilization existed thousands of years further back than believed possible and that they had been charting the skies and building impressive megalithic complexes. Schoch presents scientific confirmation of this advanced civilization that he says thrived at the end of the last ice age, the solar catastrophe that destroyed it, and what the evidence means for today. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

Exposed, Uncovered & Declassified: Lost Civilizations & Secrets of the Past. By Michael Pye and Kirsten Dalley. Original essays by 16 experts cover such questions as: Who built the pyramids and for what purpose? How advanced were the ancients? The Egyptian pyramids are examined, revealing the message they convey. Also covered are the mysterious Nabta Playa site in Egypt, archeological scandals, the Smithsonian's "loss" of Mayan skulls discovered in the Aleutians, evidence that Scotland's Picts originated in North America, an ancient Celtic network of roads that may be connected to a 4,000-year-old land-based reproduction—allegedly of the real Atlantis, the Garden of Eden, the Tree of Life, the great deluge, Lemuria, what ancient civilizations knew about sound and resonance and much more. Softcover, 224 pages, #662, *$16.*

BONUS: ALL ORDERS WILL GET A FREE COPY of Juergen Graf's holocaust exposé *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the Holocaust* until June 30, 2015—absolutely FREE.

To order any of these books: Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com. S&H not included in prices above: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Don't forget: TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices above!

VIKINGS: PHYSICAL EVIDENCE IN NORTH AMERICA

TBR READERS ARE QUITE AWARE that Norse explorers made it to the Americas well before Columbus. The most publicized evidence includes verified Viking artifacts found at the L'Anse aux Meadows National Historic Site in Newfoundland and the Kensington rune stone found in Minnesota. But what other hard evidence has been found to show Northmen visited America? Is there any? In fact there is—quite a bit of it. Here, a Norwegian scholar presents that evidence, much of it based upon the work of Dr. Graeme Davis, author of *Vikings in America*, and Dr. Pat Sutherland, a field archeologist formerly of the Canadian Museum of History and Parks Canada.

By Agyda Abilgaard

Court historians largely ignore the Viking experience in North America. If they mention it at all, they imply it had no lasting effect and was limited to one or two small, temporary camps in northern Newfoundland. But increasing amounts of evidence show the Vikings settled extensively in America and explored even more pervasively, including vast areas of what is now the Canadian Arctic.

Viking sagas speak of many lands, among them Helluland, Markland and Vinland, all discovered by Leif Eriksson, sailing in 998 from Greenland (which itself is part of North America and was discovered by Erik the Red). But whereas Markland (Labrador?) and Helluland (Baffin Island?) appear to be specific areas, the case of Vinland is very different. *The Icelandic Geographical Treatise*, dated about A.D. 1300 but based on earlier writings that are now lost, states that to the south of Greenland lies Helluland, and then Markland, and from there it is "not far to Vinland, which [may extend] to Africa."

Obviously, no part of the Americas comes near Africa, but the point is that Vinland was a huge area, extending who knows how far, but certainly very far. It was not a specific site such as L'Anse aux Meadows, the famous Viking settlement in northernmost Newfoundland.

By the way, "butternuts"—not, as many researchers have it, butternut squashes—have been found at L'Anse aux Meadows, showing the Vikings traveled much farther south. The northernmost butternut trees grow in southern Canada and the northern United States.

In Vinland, the Vikings gathered berries of some sort—evidently gooseberries, as Graeme Davis interprets the sagas in his book *Vikings in America* (Birlinn Ltd., Edinburgh, Scotland, 2009). The name "Vinland" has been analyzed as "vine land" or "wine land" by most authors, leading them to think Vinland must signify a place where wild grapevines grow, although grapes can be found as far north as New Brunswick. But "vin" is an Old Norse word meaning fertile or arable land. It occurs as a toponym element in such un-grapey spots as Norway's Vinnelys and Vinstra, and Sweden's Vingaker and Vinlinden. Vinland therefore was a vast area in America where crops could be grown.

L'Anse aux Meadows is not Leifsbudir, the settlement founded in Vinland by Leif Eriksson. Leifsbudir consisted of no more than two houses, and at no time were there more than two ships there. Leifsbudir had a palisade for defense; L'Anse aux Meadows had none. States Davis:

> The northern tip of Newfoundland does not resemble the saga description of the fertile Vinland, and its winters could not be described, as the sagas do, as being exceptionally mild. Nothing about L'Anse aux Meadows fits the description of Leifsbudir.

L'Anse aux Meadows was probably a way-station for Viking voyagers, with accommodations for up to 200 people at a time. Davis says L'Anse aux Meadows was visited by thousands of Vikings—"perhaps even tens of thousands"—including women, as shown by the artifacts

PHOTO: WORLDNEWSDAILYREPORT.COM

VIKINGS IN MICHIGAN: Barbara Johnson of *World News Daily* reports that a group of "amateur archaeologists searching for the remains of American Indian settlements near the town of Cheboygan, Michigan, on the coast of Lake Huron, have uncovered a large quantity of artifacts, obviously of Norse or Viking origin. A total of 194 objects, mostly made from various metals, including silver, iron, copper and tin," were found on what Revisionists are now speculating is the site of an "ancient Viking trading post that once controlled the Straits of Mackinac leading to Lake Michigan."

found there, such as a soapstone spindle whorl. Weaving among Vikings was done only by women.

NARWHAL HORN

Vikings traded to Europeans what the latter called unicorn horn—actually the tusks of narwhals, found only in arctic waters. Trade in narwhals was brisk and could be obtained nowhere else except from those who plied Arctic waters. Unicorn (narwhal) horn was a much sought after commodity among European royals at the time. It is significant that around the time when trade with the Vikings of Greenland (a home of the narwhal) would have occurred, the unicorn makes its appearance as a symbol for Scotland. (The Vikings would have been bypassing Denmark, which claimed a monopoly on their trade.)

IRON VIKING SHIP RIVETS

The most common Viking artifacts found in North America are ship rivets made of iron. These are evidence of ships being pulled up on beaches. One such rivet was found at remote Axel Heiberg Island, one of the 30 largest islands in the world and an island in the vast Canadian archipelago. Axel Heiberg is west of Ellesmere Island, another large, northern island of Canada. Metal detectors are starting to find more and more of these ship rivets in the Canadian High Arctic, but given the immensity of the area to be searched—thousands of miles of nearly inaccessible coastline—it can safely be presumed that only a tiny percentage of the rivets that are out there have been found. Over time, a fuller picture of Viking activity will begin to emerge. Needless to say, iron rivets mean ships made with them—as the Vikings did—had to have been there to deposit this artifact.

EIDER DUCK ROCK SHELTERS

Near Ellesmere is Norman Lockyer Island. An 1875 expedition attempting to reach the North Pole discovered eider duck shelters just like those found in Scandinavia. The small shelters are not built by the Eskimos and serve as convenient places for Vikings to gather valuable eiderdown, which will not blow away from these structures as it does

when the ducks lay their eggs in the open. The Eskimos never thought to build these small rock "igloos"—big enough for a mother bird to crawl inside and lay her eggs, and providing some shelter from the frigid weather. Eiderdown, of course, was used by the Vikings to stuff inside layers of their clothing and provided—and still does today—one of the best insulators against the cold. Centuries after the last Vikings departed, these Canadian shelters still attract the eider ducks as nesting spots. (Davis, p. 98)

AXEL HEIBERG ISLAND

An amazing feature of Axel Heiberg Island is the many square miles of mummified wood, believed to be remnants of a forest from 45 million years ago (the Lutetian period of the Eocene era—almost stretching back to the dinosaur age). At that time, the island had a warm, swampy climate, populated with brontotheres, alligators and creatures resembling flying lemurs.

The mummified wood can be burned, as it is not petrified, and may have been used as a resource by the Vikings. Much of this weird and wonderful wood is an extinct kind of larch, *Larix altoborealis*. There are also mummified pines, birches and spruces here. No tree—other than bonsai-sized dwarfs—will grow on the island now, as the climate is too cold: a polar desert.

In 1977, Dr. Patricia Sutherland came along. A specialist in indigenous archeology, she was hired by Parks Canada to do a survey of potential archeological sites in what would become Quttinirpaaq National Park on Ellesmere Island.

Sutherland had barely gotten off her plane when, marvelously, she spied a long, thin metal object lying on the ground. A Parks Canada expert was shown the find and was stunned, telling her it was an arm of a balance scales utilized by old Norse traders.

On nearby Axel Heiberg Island six years later, Sutherland again got lucky, finding an ancient antler piece with two faces carved into it. One face was obviously a Dorset paleo-Eskimo, while the other looked just like a Nordic man with heavy eyebrows and a beard. Orthodox theory is that the Vikings and Dorset people never ran into each other, but this seemed to prove otherwise. According to *National Geographic* magazine, in which an excellent article on Sutherland's finds appeared, "Since the Vikings visited Axel Heiberg Island, they must have also visited many points between this island and Newfoundland."

[See page 27 for some more of the finds Sutherland and her team made on Baffin Island.—Ed.]

COBURG ISLAND AND VIKING CROSSES

Indeed, at Coburg Island, also just off Ellesmere Island, there are plenty of intriguing sites. Typically, these involve the foundations of stone-built buildings. The Eskimos never built with stone. Carbon dating of associated remains dates it to the Viking period. Farley Mowat asserts the buildings were constructed by the Irish, but the similarities with stone buildings from Viking Orkney and Shetland are strong, lending credence to the Viking theory.

The vicinity of Ungava Bay—between Hudson Strait and the Labrador Sea—offers a number of peculiar stone crosses resembling the hammer of Thor. Were these put up by polytheistic Vikings? It seems quite possible, but is not yet proven.

VICTORIA ISLAND

Victoria Island is huge, the ninth largest island in the world, only a tad smaller than Great Britain. Located in Arctic western Canada, it boasts the world's largest island within an island within another island. Blond Eskimos were noted there as long ago as 1905-1906 by Danish trader Christian Klengenberg and others. These Eskimos had blue or gray eyes, fair hair and light or pink skin. These reports were confirmed by arctic explorer Vilhjalmur Stefansson, who visited the area during 1908-1912. He speculated that they might be of Viking descent, and indeed Victoria Island is technically reachable in a summer of Viking-style voyaging from Greenland. Of course, if the Vikings came from a North American settlement, the island would be even easier to travel to. Future DNA testing of living Eskimos and ancient bones should reveal whether the Vikings left some of their genes behind.

> "If researchers are correct, the Vikings may have had outposts on many Canadian Arctic islands."

Viking voyages to the Canadian High Arctic must have been rather numerous for us to have found archeological traces of them. If the Vikings sailed to Axel Heiberg and Coburg—and we have sound evidence that they did so—then they certainly had the ships and know-how to reach Hudson Bay, Minnesota, Victoria Island and perhaps far beyond.

Most people are not aware that the Eskimo expansion from their base in Asia is a recent one. In Greenland, for example, there are several extinct peoples who preceded both the Eskimos and the Vikings: the Independence I culture, Independence II culture, the Saqqaq and the Dorset cultures (I and II). At the same time the Eskimos were expanding eastward, the Vikings were expanding to the

west, and it may be that both expansions were helped by trade and exchange of ideas between the two populations. But it is extremely important to note that the Thule people, direct ancestors of today's Eskimos, did not arrive in Greenland until about 1200—some 200 years after the Vikings. When the Vikings arrived in Greenland, for instance, there were no Eskimos there yet.

VIKING INFLUENCE ON THE ESKIMOS

The eastern Eskimos are metal workers, using both copper and iron, while western Eskimos were in the stone age until modern times. The eastern Eskimos may well have learned how to use metals from their Viking neighbors, according to Graeme Davis, who lays out a good case for this in his aforementioned book, *Vikings in America*.

DEE AND FROBISHER

The mysterious John Dee (1527-1608), known as the original "007," alleged Britain's claim to America was based on what he asserted to be the discovery and settlement of the continent by Kelts and Vikings. (He considered both to be proto-Britons.) [Dee was the model for Prospero in *The Tempest* by Shakespeare (most likely Francis Bacon).—Ed.] It was Dee who furnished English explorer Martin Frobisher with Viking sailing directions for America, and who first conceived of a British empire. Without Dee, and the Vikings who went before him, there would never have been a United States or even the 13 Colonies.

The reason the Pilgrim fathers were able to communicate with the Indians was not that the Pilgrims were great linguists—they had failed to learn Dutch, a fairly easy language, during 11 years of residence in Holland. Instead, local Indians, such as Samoset and Tisquantum (called "Squanto" by the palefaces), already spoke English, having learned it from earlier British visitors such as the Bristol fishermen, who had been crossing the Atlantic years before the voyage of John Cabot in 1497. We remember the Pilgrims and the early Virginians because they formally asked permission to set up a colony, but many Europeans had been to North America before them.

A VIKING ROUND TOWER

We have discussed the enigmatic Newport Tower in several previous issues of TBR, so we will only touch upon it briefly here. But suffice it to say that the Newport Tower in Rhode Island closely resembles the Orphir round church in Orkney and the four round churches on the Danish island of Bornholm. It may have been built by Vikings or Viking-descended Scandinavians in the centuries before 1600—we don't know how long before.*

PHOTOGRAPHS BY DAVID COVENTRY / NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC

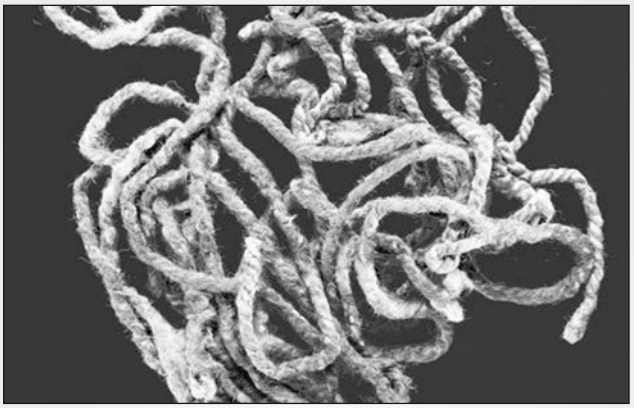

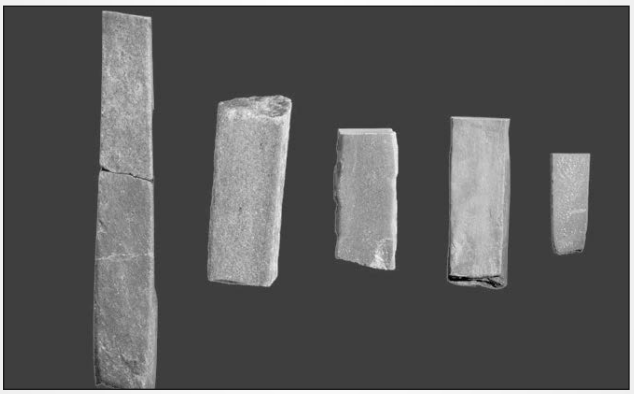

BAFFLING BAFFIN ISLAND

Top: Dr. Patricia Sutherland and her team discovered rope/yarn manufactured in the Viking style on Baffin Island. Middle: Dr. Sutherland also believes that Vikings used these notched sticks, likewise found on Baffin Island, to record trade transactions, just as their ancestors did. Bottom: These whetstones were discovered on Baffin Island and at other sites in the Canadian Arctic. According to scholars, "Wear grooves harbor traces of bronze, brass and smelted iron—materials made by Viking metalsmiths but unknown among the Arctic's native inhabitants." For more on the Baffin Island finds and more photos, we recommend you visit the *National Geographic* website for an excellent piece published there on Dr. Sutherland's work.

An alternative theory, devised by historian Jim Egan, is that the tower was built by men directed by John Dee in 1582 or 1583 to establish Britain's claim to the New World. Whoever built it had an advanced knowledge of astronomy, since there are many significant astronomical alignments built into the tower. It is noteworthy that the adjoining bay, Narragansett Bay, was once known as John Dee Bay. Possibly Dee was one of the prime forces behind an intended plantation in the Rhode Island area that failed to take root in his lifetime, a kind of intellectual and religious "refugio," like Francis Bacon's "Atlantis" and Thomas Moore's "Utopia."

THE NARRAGANSETTS

And there is the interesting case of the Narragansett tribe, located in what is now Rhode Island. Several researchers, including Graeme Davis, insist that they must have been descended from Vikings, as is shown by their genetic resistance to tuberculosis—unusual among American Indians but common in European populations.

Giovanni da Verrazano noted in 1524 that the Narragansetts were taller than other Indians, with skin ranging from light to olive, and flowing hair. They also had beards, unlike most Indians. It has been asserted that Norse words occurred in their language, but further research is needed in this regard. Their burial customs and monetary system also appear European.

The Vikings are the first known "modern" European settlers in America. Fittingly, they came here searching for life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. And when we look at the Narragansetts, and perhaps those blond Eskimos, we see the answer to the question: "What became of the Vikings in America?" They are still here. ✦

*[See TBR, January/February 2010—Ed.]

Agyda Abilgaard attended the University of Oslo. She has long believed Norse explorers colonized much of the high Arctic of North America. Recent books and field work appear to show her to have been correct in her hypothesis.

Global Slave Trade Is Booming: 21 Million Now Held in Bondage

By Marc Roland

Opposition to chattel slavery is a historically new concept. As an integral part of our human economy, every people had slavery in ancient times—including the enlightened Greeks and Romans as well as the Mayas and every native American tribe. Slavery in the U.S., of course, was outlawed by U.S. President Abraham Lincoln. Well, kind of. Slavery persisted in the U.S. until the passage of the 13th Amendment, ratified after Lincoln's death. Outside Western civilization's spheres of influence, slavery continued to thrive, even though it was allegedly illegal in many nations.

Today, former colonial peoples in Africa and the Caribbean are demanding financial reparations from the descendants of long-dead European imperialists, and lawsuits are pending against the U.S. government for payments in the proposed form of a "guilty conscience tax" at the behest of Afro-Americans, whose great-great grandparents were enslaved before their emancipation in 1863. (That is, unless they were in northern states where slavery was still legal or in areas of the South occupied by Union forces.) Apparently, monetary compensation for past abuses of one's ancestors is of greater concern than present evils, because slavery is right now a bigger business than ever. According to a British Broadcasting Corporation report, there are 21 million slaves in 162 countries around the world today. This figure was arrived at after a 10-year study undertaken by the UN's International Labor Organization (ILO).

BBC columnist Ian Muir-Cochrane writes that the UN survey "estimates that 21 million people are victims of forced labor. . . . The Global Slavery Index in common with the ILO uses what are called secondary sources. These can be government figures, research and reports in the media . . . [A]nother key tool is the random sample survey, where researchers carry out interviews with real people to collect data on slavery." Muir-Cochrane quotes a UN spokesman, who said, "A very large number of statisticians . . . assessed our methodology before we went public, and they also agree that it was acceptable."

But according to the ILO, modern slave masters are not Whites. Countries holding the most slaves are India with 14 million, China (3 million), Pakistan (2.1 million), Nigeria (700,000), Ethiopia (650,000), Thailand (470,000), Congo (460,000), Myanmar (380,000) and Bangladesh (340,000).

In other words, former colonial peoples are today's slave owners—on a scale far grander than anything the "evil" 17th-, 18th- and 19th-century American masters could have ever imagined. To give you an idea of the numbers, Wikipedia says a total of 597,000 slaves were imported to the American colonies/United States between 1620 and 1865—5% of the total number of slaves brought to this hemisphere by European, Black and Jewish traders. ✦

Modern-Day Slavery Statistics

- Over 21 million people are currently estimated to live in modern slavery today—and perhaps as many as 30 million.
- Slavery generates $32 billion for traffickers globally each year.
- Approximately 78% of victims are enslaved for labor, 22% of victims are enslaved for sex.
- 55% of slavery victims are women and girls.
- 26% of slaves today are children under the age of 18.
- The country with the highest percentage of of its population in slavery is Mauritania with approximately 4% of the total population enslaved. This amounts to roughly 140,000 to 160,000 people enslaved. Mauritania's total population is only a mere 3.8 million.
- India has the largest number of slaves at 14 million.
- The top 10 per-capita slavery hot spots are: Mauritania, Haiti, Pakistan, India, Nepal, Moldova, Benin, Cote d'Ivoire, Gambia and Gabon.

STATISTICS FROM THE BORGEN PROJECT: WWW.BORGENPROJECT.ORG

Did They Eat Michael Rockefeller?

By Paul T. Angel

On May 18, 1938, Nelson Rockefeller—governor of New York and the future vice president under Gerald Ford—and his wife Mary Todhunter Rockefeller announced the birth of twin babies, one a boy and one a girl. They were named Michael and Mary.

Michael was brought up like a typical Rockefeller, educated at the finest schools and taught how to collect art, much as his father had done as a young man. And, evidently, he had quite an eye for it.

In 1954, Nelson founded the Museum of Primitive Art in New York, the first of its kind in the world. Nelson's vision was to fill it with primitive art from around the world and treat that art as if it were on a par with the great Western masters of world history. A carved shield or bone nose ring, he thought, was as beautiful, for instance, as a Michelangelo or a Renoir. When Michael turned 19, he became one of its board members. He shared his father's dream to exalt primitive art and to show to the world the finely carved utilitarian and religious objects people like the Asmats of Papua, on the island of New Guinea, and others had created.

> "Nelson Rockefeller preferred to believe his son had drowned, for the truth would have been too difficult for any father to bear."

No one could have imagined how the opening of that museum to the public in 1957 would forever alter the lives of Nelson and Michael.

In 1961, along with anthropologist Rene Wassing, Michael traveled to the Asmat region of New Guinea intent on collecting the intricately carved wood art of the natives. Michael had previously been successful in trading highly desired Western items like tobacco and metal axes for an Asmat "art" collection that inevitably reached a value on the Western market of more than $650,000.

And he wanted more. But the natives were unpredictable. And though Michael thought he understood them, there was no way any Aryan man could actually ever comprehend these Melanesian pre-stone age Blacks, nearly untouched by the White man's advanced culture for somewhere approaching 40,000 years.

They were headhunters and cannibals. They preferred to wear no clothes, parading about naked except for a few tattoos and ornaments—a hat made of the pelt of a cuscus (Australasian possum), nose jewelry made of pig bone and knives made of cassowary bone (an ostrich-like bird) or perhaps a sharpened human femur for a dagger. They drank each other's urine. Men had sex with men. They covered each other in mud and blood before combat. They threw lime upon each other during battle. They traded wives like baseball cards. They were sanguinary.

And though most pre-stone age cultures had ritualized warfare in which one death evened the score and ended the battle, these Asmat savages were not content with just one casualty. There were instances in which hundreds of members of a rival clan were wiped out—men, women and children—all beheaded, dismembered, cooked and eaten. These were a superstitious people bent on revenge for past wrongs. And they had long memories.

One such incident the Asmat people of a village called Otsjanep remembered was the killing of five of their headmen by Dutch police in an altercation years earlier. In a world where death required death, where revenge was vital to placating the spirits, the natural order had been upset. As author Carl Hoffman says in his recent book *Savage Harvest: A Tale of Cannibals, Colonialism and Michael Rockefeller's Tragic Quest for Primitive Art*, "The world was out of balance, an open wound festering in the village each and every day, even more so because [the Dutchman responsible for the killing of the five high-ranking Asmats] was a White man."

This was the world Michael Rockefeller was entering. And it was a scary, violent world full of spirits and dark secrets, superstition and revenge.

And while the Dutch authorities were portraying Netherlands New Guinea as an up-and-coming paradise, Michael Rockefeller knew better, or at least he should have. He had written in his diary, "Headhunting and cannibalism were as right to [the Asmats] as taking communion or kneeling on the carpet facing Mecca."

One day while sailing to Otsjanep, the catamaran on which young Rockefeller and the aforementioned Wassing were traveling—loaded with tobacco, axes and other barter goods—capsized several miles from the coast.

Their two native guides dove into the water and swam the goodly distance to shore. Rockefeller and Wassing waited for help to arrive. Impatient after hours of wait-

A 1959 photo of Michael Rockefeller. Behind him is a grinning Asmat warrior. Nearly all of the Asmat adults that Rockefeller would have come across at the time he was in Netherlands New Guinea would have consumed human flesh at least once. Though the mystery of Michael Rockefeller's disappearance has intrigued adventurers, mystery hunters and ethnologists for decades, the truth appears to be, according to a new book by Carl Hoffman, that young Rockefeller was killed and consumed by the fierce warriors of the Asmat region of the island.

ing, Michael decided to tie two empty gasoline cans to his arms and make the swim for shore. It was a long distance, but the water was shallow and within several miles of the muddy beach he could have stood up and walked.

Michael was never seen again, although one of the largest air and sea searches in regional history was launched for the missing millionaire Rockefeller.

Nelson Rockefeller and Michael's twin sister Mary flew to New Guinea. They stayed long enough to satisfy themselves that Michael had drowned. The other options were that he had been eaten by sharks (unlikely) or became dinner for a saltwater crocodile (doubtful). The empty gas cans were found, but not his body.

Nelson and Mary left about a week later, heartbroken. Case closed. One impetuous White plutocrat had made the mistake of his life and perishd. But the story wasn't over.

A maverick local priest, Cornelius van Kessel, and another priest who knew the natives well, Hubertus von Peij—both of whom who had spent years living among the natives—knew the truth. They determined from interviews with local Asmats that Michael had been seen in the water in a vulnerable state and that warriors from Otsjanep had speared him, chopped off his head and cannibalized him according to the ancient rituals of their people. They had even displayed his skull in the forest.

The Dutch—who were in a battle to keep control of the island from the imperialistic Indonesia of "Haji Mohammed" Suharto—deep-sixed the truth, realizing that such a grisly, high-profile murder could endanger their chances to convince the United Nations the Netherlands was the right nation to continue to administer the massive island, which was loaded with mineral wealth.

But the natives were tight-lipped, too, for to discuss the gutting and eating of Rockefeller would have lessened the spiritual power they gained from killing the White man—the only White man they are ever known to have cannibalized. The secret itself was full of mystical power; power they did not want diminished by discussing it with outsiders.

All the wealth in the world could not have saved Michael Rockefeller from those backward savages that day. The Asmats cared not for money or fancy houses or fine art, for that matter. Little did Michael know, when he successfully bartered for many of their carved religious goods—from spirit totem poles to carved oars to warrior shields—the spiritual world required the balance be restored. For an ancestral totem simply to be picked up and traded away meant spirits might be offended and begin wandering the countryside, tormenting their families. These were not Matisses and Van Goghs we are talking about—these were venerated religious objects. In other words, while you and I might say, "that's a terrible shame," if we heard about an art theft from the Louvre, the Asmat people might require an entire village be slaughtered and eaten were the thief to steal one of their ancestral totems or other religious objects.

A better parallel might be if we heard the Shroud of Turin or the reliquary of a saint had been desecrated.

Catholic missionaries, we are told today, have suc-

ceeded in getting the Asmats to stop their cannibalistic ways. Now the men, instead of carving religious objects that have immense spiritual significance to them, mostly lie around in their hammocks while the women do all the work. They might carve something for the tourist trade, but nothing of real religious meaning. In short, their entire reason for being is gone. No war. No battles. No conflict. No headhunting. No carving. No real reason for life. The culture for which they had been bred for eons has been destroyed.

In some ways, they were better off before the White man came. The Asmats may have been cannibalistic primitives, but at least their lives had purpose and their people were unified by a common religious belief and culture.

Note that Hoffman's book *Savage Harvest* makes a strong case for Michael's cannibalization. But there is a twist to the story. According to a 2009 article in *The Daily Mail* of England, a documentary made by Fraser Heston, son of actor Charlton Heston, insists that Michael Rockefeller "may have survived and actually given up his Western ways and become a member of one of the local Papuan tribes." According to the article, "newly unearthed film footage of a mysterious white canoeist [dressed as a native] suggests an astonishing possibility. Instead of being killed and eaten, the Harvard-educated American rejected his civilized past and joined a tribe of cannibals."

The film footage was shot in 1969—very close to where Michael's catamaran capsized—but the importance of it was only realized several years ago after it was "found in an American warehouse after lying there for 40 years."

Fraser Heston, son of famed gun rights spokesman Charlton Heston, believes that the above 1969 photo of a White man shown with Black Asmat warriors, close to where Michael Rockefeller disappeared, could be the long-lost millionaire. There is a physical resemblance, though most scoff at the claim.

In the end, we know not for sure what happened to Rockefeller. All we do know is that for any White man to claim he actually understood the motivations of these violent and primitive Asmat cannibals or their completely alien culture, or to say that their art is somehow on a par with the accomplishments of Western artists, is rubbish.

And, being a Westerner, I vow I'll eat my hat—but not your family—if I am wrong. ✦

The Reality of RaceExplained by World-Renowned Schol-

Race

By John Baker. Updated with world DNA map. *Race* discusses every aspect of the biological differences between races. Drawing on physical and cultural anthropology, paleontology, prehistoric archeology, art history and 19th-century accounts of Africans, this book features sections on Europids, Jews, Kelts, Australids, Bushmen, Hottentots, Melanesians and Sub-saharan Negrids. Oversized softcover, 425 pages, #621. **WAS *$40*—now just *$32* for TBR subscribers.**

Race and Reason

By Carleton Putnam. *Race and Reason* was the first book to explain the reality of race in the face of a determined assault on racial realism in the 1960s that continues even stronger today. Written in pointed question and answer format, this book answers every liberal argument on race with intellect and fact—not animosity or venom. Softcover, 122 pages, #614. **WAS *$15*—now just *$12* for TBR subscribers.**

IQ and Race

Featuring the work of Henry Garrett, Arthur Jensen, J. Phillipe Rushton, Richard J. Herrnstein, Charles Murray, Richard Lynn, Tatu Vanhanen and others. The April 2012 discovery of the gene HMGA2, which determines intelligence, has firmly established the supremacy of the "nature" or racial-determinant view of intelligence and achievement over the leftist "nurture" argument. Softcover, 86 pages, #633, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Races of Europe

Carleton S. Coon classified the white races according to regions or archeological sites, such as Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Medi- terranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Nordic and Armenoid. Book contains the original photos. Over- sized softcover, 436 pages, dozens of maps, hundreds of photos, #608, *$40* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop online at www.BarnesReview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

* * *

Royal Humility

For numerous centuries, Catholic monarchs in Europe maintained traditions of touching humility on Holy Thursday and Good Friday, leading up to the celebration of Christ's resurrection. Accounts remain of King Philip II of Spain and, much later, Austrian Emperor Franz Joseph who, in imitation of Jesus, washed the feet of poor men and provided them alms. But Queen Mary Tudor of England ("Bloody Mary"), at age

MARY TUDOR

41 in 1556, impresses most. Having washed the feet of 41 women, she made the sign of the Cross upon each one's foot and kissed it fervently—the entire time on her knees. She then distributed to each enough food for four persons and wine, fine cloth for clothing, shoes, stockings and other goods. Her own gown she gave to the poorest and oldest woman. On Good Friday, after adoring the Cross on her knees, she blessed the scrofulous according to ancient custom—even laying her hands on the sores—and gave each a blessed coin. She then had alms given to over 3,000 persons.

* * *

Ice Maiden's Final Return

The mummified body of the Siberian "ice maiden," known as "Princess Ukok," soon will be returned to its original resting place. The people of the Altai mountain range, where the princess lived and possibly ruled

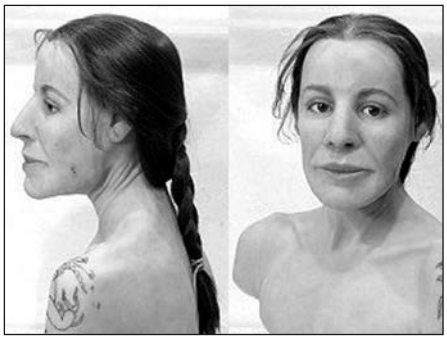
The Siberian Times published this facial recreation of the Ice Maiden, "Princess Ukok."

2,500 years ago, until dying from breast cancer in her 20s, have long demanded that return. They believe that earthquakes and floods in recent years are the result of her anger, and that the reburial of the remains in the original location is necessary to block the door to the spirit world. The mound above the grave will be restored, and a mausoleum will be built on top of the mound. Scientists would then be allowed further access for additional study.

* * *

Rand's Last Stand?

Sen. Rand Paul (R-Ky.), the son of former Rep. Ron Paul, is a 2016 presidential hopeful but has not displayed his father's level of integrity, nor that which one expects from a "leader of the free world." At the beginning of March this year, the younger Paul introduced the Stand with Israel Act of 2015 (S. 633). A similar act was introduced last year, when the Palestinian Authority (PA) formed a unity government with Hamas in Gaza. According to the present text, the bill would prevent any form of direct U.S. aid or assistance to beleaguered Palestinians suffering under the brutal Israeli occupation, unless the PA formally recognizes Israel as a Jewish state, renounces terrorism, purges anyone with terrorist ties from security services, stops funding anti-American/anti-Israel incitement, publicly pledges not to engage in war with Israel, and honors previous diplomatic commitments. Paul has

RAND PAUL

chosen to side with the Zionists—the real terroristic aggressors—for love of their money and the chance for power. He makes himself complicit thereby in the vicious ongoing genocide of Palestinians by Israel.

* * *

Hitler's New Bunker

Tourists visiting this summer in Oberhausen, near Duisberg, North Rhein-Westphalia, Germany, will have the opportunity for an experience not possible in the last 68 years. A museum there is rebuilding a full-sized replica of the *Fuehrerbunker*, the fortified underground operations and living quarters in Berlin, where witnesses say Adolf Hitler ended his days in the face of the Soviet onslaught in 1945. Families will be able to experience five of the cramped, damp rooms: his secretary's office, his physician's clinical room, the radio room and, of course, Hitler's own two rooms. Actual floor plans, photographs and other sources will be used to ensure authenticity. But don't expect to see Hitler's own image anywhere. The de-Nazified German museum director, Ingo Mersmann, doesn't want a "place of pilgrimage," so empty picture frames will hang where once would have been the Fuehrer's own image.

* * *

Confederate Submarines

Marty Loschen, the director of the Spring Street Museum in Shreveport, La., believes he has discovered evidence of the four hand-propelled Confederate States Navy submersibles in the banks of nearby Cross Bayou. Some rusted metal and strangely shaped tree roots are indications, he says, of the final location of the vessels, which were stationed in Shreveport during the last two years of the War Between the States. Others say that metal straps would not have been part of the likely design of the submarines, which would have been similar to the "boiler" design of the *CSS Hunley*. The waters around the city, however, have been the source of a number of significant finds, including the Civil War ironclad *USS Eastport* and the transport *Kentucky*. Shreveport was also at one time the home port of the ironclad *CSS Missouri*.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 34

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 33

* * *

Strange "Enemies"

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu spends a lot of time and hot air accusing Iran—formerly known as Persia—of being a country little less evil than hated Nazi Germany and bent on the destruction of the Zionist state and all Jewry. He also cries wolf about Iran being "only weeks" from achieving a nuclear weapon—an effort the Muslim country abandoned over a decade ago. But Iranian Foreign Minister Javad Zarif gave the delusional dictator his come-

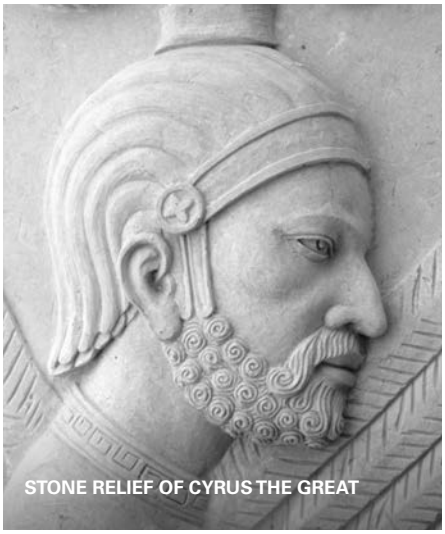

STONE RELIEF OF CYRUS THE GREAT

uppance recently. Speaking to NBC, Zarif pointed out that his nation had saved the Jews three times in history. The first was by order of the Persian king, as recounted in the book of Esther in the Bible. The second was by Cyrus the Great, who ended the Babylonian captivity. The third was during World War II, when the Persians allowed European Jews to emigrate to Iran. Zarif stated that Iran has attacked no one in 250 years and is a peaceful home for 20,000 Jews. He asserted that the Israeli regime is the threat and "engages in the killing of children . . . [and other] acts of aggression."

* * *

World's Worst War Crime

This year marks the 70th anniversary of one of the worst war crimes of the 20th century: the terror bombing of Dresden, Germany, in which Great Britain and the U.S. destroyed one of Europe's great cultural centers, with no military significance, using thousands of "blockbuster" and phosphorus incendiary bombs. Refugees and Allied prisoners of war had swelled the city's population significantly, so that approximately 300,000-400,000 defenseless people died in a horrible conflagration. The attackers deliberately slaughtered children, women and men, and attempted to prevent any survivors. Many times more people were killed and injured than at Hiroshima and Nagasaki combined. It was in part to cover up this diabolical brutality that after WWII the Allies supported the phony stories of a "genocide of the Jews." Recently, hate-filled Zionists and other cultural communists called publicly for a repeat of the nefarious deed, as Dresden is a major center of the PEGIDA nationalist protests. It is clear who is the real enemy of civilization. A new documentary about the fire-bombing is being made and is partly available online at www.hellstormdocumentary.com. (Warning! Film of the actual bombing is extremely graphic.)

* * *

Nature's Sculptures

The Lake Michigan shoreline in winter can be a treacherous place when ice piles up. But St. Joseph, Mich., photographer Joshua Nowicki found something else there on St. Valentine's Day this year: dozens of beautiful sculptures carved by the wind from the frozen sand on the shore—as much as a foot tall. The intriguing and rare formations are reminiscent of the giant sandstone formations in Utah, called "hoodoos."

* * *

Magna Carta Copy Found

A medieval copy of the Magna Carta has been found in the archives of the Sandwich Town Council in Kent, England. The famous document, with which barons and bishops forced King John to sign in 1215, is considered the beginning of English and American constitutional law. The copy dates from 1300 and was issued by John's grandson, King Edward I. A researcher in the archives discovered the rare document—only 23 others exist—in a scrapbook, placed there by a Victorian-era official of the British Museum. The document was badly damaged at some point and has about one-third missing. Interestingly, King John was absolved by the Pope from his oath to uphold Magna Carta, because it was given under threat of death. The ruler's successors, however, periodically reaffirmed the document under more voluntary circumstances, forming the foundation of the Anglo-American legal system.

Modern-day "Vikings" celebrate at one of the many festivals in Spain that commemorate Iberia's long association with the ancient Norse.

Vikings in Spain

The Vikings are known to have raided and settled in Spain from about 840 A.D. to the 11th century, but, till now, little archaeological evidence of major settlements had been found. That changed recently, when a storm in Galicia washed up two anchors onto the seashore in March 2014. Dr. Irene Garcia Losquino, from the University of Aberdeen, reports that the anchors were found near a mound thought to have resembled those built by Vikings in France. But tomography scans showed it is very likely a "longphort" —a type of construction by early Vikings and previously found only in Ireland, although similar to camps in England. The longphort was used for winter quarters and supports history that the Norsemen were "in the fields for three years" at Santiago. Some of the invaders chose to remain and integrate with the locals, leaving a distinct heritage of red hair and blue eyes, along with many uniquely Nordic customs and traditions which inhabitants proudly preserve to this day.

* * *

White History Black Out

March was White History Month—an effort begun by White nationalists as a counterweight to February's scurrilous and racist Black History Month. There are no government-sponsored propaganda campaigns; just White folks celebrating their amazing historical heritage. But that is too much for the culture destroyers, who seek to wipe out any positive image of the White race and their incredible achievements known as Western civilization. The owner of Jimbo's Deli in Flemington, N.J., posted a sign in his window, stating, "Celebrate your White her-

itage in March. White History Month." But a bi-racial neighbor took offense, even claiming a lower-case "t" in "White" was a Ku Klux Klan symbol. The restaurateur responded, "No matter what you are . . . you should be proud of what you are. I shouldn't have to feel bad about being White. I just want to be included. Why is this such a big deal?" Caucasians comprise only 9% of the world's population—9% too much for the race-haters. Love your race. Have children.

* * *

Taj Mahal Secret

The famous Taj Mahal has revealed another of its secrets: it is perfectly aligned to the summer and winter solstices. Study of the gardens in front of the monument, which symbolized the Garden of Eden for the Mughal dynasty, demonstrated that multiple points of alignment exist. If an observer

The Taj Mahal in Agra, India, combines Islamic, Persian, Ottoman and Indian architectural styles.

stands at one of two points along the central axis of the gardens on the day of the solstice, the Sun can be observed to rise and set in a line with pavilions at the gardens' corners. Standing at the center reveals additional points of alignment. This construction provides a strikingly symmetrical beauty to the building and grounds.

* * *

Survived the Chambers

Aging holo-hoaxsters seem intent on outdoing each other for the most outrageous stories of survival in Nazi "death camps." Recently, a 90-year-old Jewess, Gena Turgel, born in Krakow, Poland, claimed she spent 2.5 years in the Plaszow concentration camp, because her family could not escape to relatives in Chicago in time. Then, she alleges she was "marched" to Auschwitz-Birkenau, where Dr. Mengele supposedly experimented on her, and she survived the "gas chambers" because they "didn't work" that day (or any other day she was there). According to NBC News, "After two months, as the Red Army advanced . . . she was sent on a 'death march,' first to Buchenwald . . . and then to Belsen, where she shared a barracks with the dying Dutch [sic] teenager, Anne Frank." She claimed that crying in Auschwitz "could have you shot." No doubt there was suffering at the end of the war, due to Allied bombing of supply lines. Elie Wiesel finally has some competition for the most creative imagination in the field of "Holocaust Studies."

* * *

American Indian Ancestors

Recent analyses of DNA from the remains of Mal'ta Boy, found in south central Russia, have produced some interesting surprises. The ancient skeleton, estimated to be 24,000 years old, shows a distinct ancestral relationship with some American Indians, but not with East Asians. In fact, his genetic origins are distinctly European or West Asian. This result threw court historians into a quandary, since it opposes the "accepted" hypotheses of the origins of the American Indian. While some "Redmen" show genetic evidence of interbreeding with modern Western Europeans in recent centuries, the Mal'ta Boy's heritage is thousands of years older. His paternal Y-DNA is from the R haplogroup, indicating a distinct relationship to the later Germanic, Keltic and Slavic tribes in particular. The maternal mtDNA haplogroup is U, which is also primarily found today in Europe and Asia west of the Altai Mountains. It is hypothesized that the mixing with East Asians occurred at a much later date.

* * *

Macabre Denture Stories

As history progressed and sugar became more widely consumed, the incidence of tooth decay increased, and dentures became more commonplace. Early versions were typically made of ivory or animal bone and incorporated teeth from exhumed bodies or executed criminals. Teeth were often plucked from those who had died of syphilis, infecting the new owners. Well into the 19th century, body snatchers followed armies into battle or were already embedded as career soldiers, harvesting bags full of teeth from dead soldiers, both friend and foe. These ghouls carried "pinchers" (heavy, smooth-jawed pliers) specifically for pulling teeth from those killed. Such trophies, known as Waterloo teeth, fetched a high price from surgeons and dentists. The destitute civilians also sold their teeth (and hair). The teeth were extracted without benefit of anesthesia. By the way, it was not until the 1830s that toothbrushes began to be mass produced. The Battle of Waterloo in 1815 saw about 43,500 men—generally young and healthy—killed, most of them buried in mass graves. Their teeth were pulled as part of the burial process. Barrels of teeth flooded the market and were shipped all over the world.

Scholar Charles MacKay claims that as many as 600,000 people were executed for being witches, generally between 1300 and 1700, in Europe, amounting to what he claims was a "Medieval holocaust."

Medieval Holocaust

Witches and people suspected of being witches were unpopular during the Middle Ages, at least with those in power. The number of people killed for witchcraft may amount to genocidal levels. Court historians err on the side of minimalization by generally skipping the 13th century and by otherwise using very low estimates—partly because they cannot possibly adequately sample the murderous behavior. Alleges scientific historian Greg Laden, while the court historians place the number of the slain in the tens of thousands, a more realistic figure would be about 600,000. We must bear in mind, he says, that "witch" killing did not begin in 1300, nor did it end in 1700. In one incident alone, he claims, about 33,000 people were killed as witches, having been so declared by the pope: "The people of Stedinger were settlers, mostly from Holland, who opened up marshy land next to Friesland, on the Weser. For refusing to pay tithes to the archbishop of Bremen, a crusade was preached against them, and they were wiped out in 1234" (audio book, *Witch Mania*, by Charles MacKay).

1

TBR CULTURAL STUDIES

The Germans

By Ronald L. Ray

The history of the Germans is in many ways the history of European and North American civilization itself. It is the story of the many Germanic tribes, emerging from the dim mists of the past and coalescing over the centuries into the various cultural and political groupings we recognize today—including some, like the French, whom we typically no longer think of as "Germanic."

In this series of essays, we propose to consider the origins of the German people and some of the key points of their cultural development through time. Along the way, we will tell the story here and there of some of the tribes, and also the *Volksdeutsche* (ethnic Germans living in other lands) who are perhaps less known to us in America, but who display some unique aspect of "being German," or who were at some key crossroads of history. And, of course, we will give an account of some very notable German individuals.

Throughout all of this, the question which plagues us is, "When did the Germanic people (or some portion of them) cease being single or confederated tribes and start being 'the Germans?'" It is a question to which no scholar has given a fully satisfactory answer, but one which must guide our studies. As Johannes Haller pointed out, already at the time of the German Weimar Republic:

> For one considers the Germans [*Deutsche*] and the Germanic peoples [*Germanen*] as equivalent. With what right? It is undebatable that the Scandinavian peoples also belonged to the Germanen; but it has all the same never occurred to anyone to include their history in the German [history]. To the Germanic peoples belong also the English. . . . And yet, the thought has occurred to no one to portray the history of the English, or even only of the Anglo-Saxons, as a part of German history. That is an obvious non-sequitur: if the Goths and Lombards belong to it, why not also the Danes and Anglo-Saxons?[1]

Let us then "begin at the beginning"—not of the Germans (although "Teutons" might be a better translation of *Deutsche*), but of their forebears, the Germanic tribes. As the late Archduke Otto von Habsburg taught his children, one must know where he is from, in order to know where he is going.

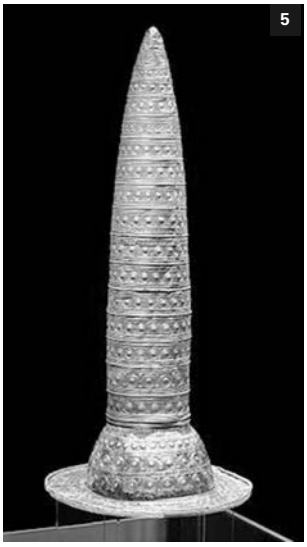

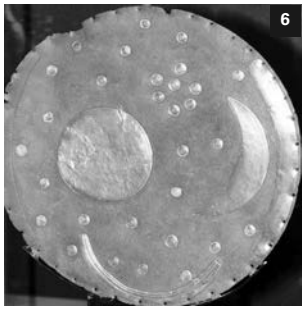

THE ORIGINS

We will not begin *precisely* at the beginning, since that is highly speculative in light of surviving evidence. But we will start from a point long before the beginning of written history of the Germanic peoples. And that is in the later Mesolithic period—the end of the Middle Stone Age—about 3000 to 5000 B.C., according to most scholars.

At this time, the Germanic tribes had not yet come into existence, but there was a Northern Megalithic culture in northern Central Europe and Scandinavia which must be considered one of the forerunners of the Germans to come. Based on the types of megaliths and other evidence found, the Northern people of the time, when the climate was far milder than now, were not Indo-European in origin. We may likely consider this "Proto-Nordic" people as a part of the Old Europeans, more or less Mediterranean in origin, distinct both genetically and culturally from the other tribes who would later enter the region (from the east or southeast), intermingle with the Proto-Nordics, and form the earliest beginnings of the Germanic tribes.[2]

It is fairly certain that early Europeans had developed an agricultural economy at least by 3000-2500 B.C, during the Neolithic period (Later Stone Age). Local climate and soil conditions determined how much this economy depended on farming or livestock.

The Ancient Germans

Pictured (facing page): 1) Modern-day re-enactors sail their meticulously crafted Viking ship, the *Gragan Harald Fair Hair*, the largest and most authentic viking warship created since A.D. 1200. Interest in things Teutonic and Norse has been rekindled recently with several television series about the Vikings. 2) Megalithic tomb near Nobbin on Rügen Island. Single standing stones were sometimes placed around a dolmen, forming a rectangle, trapezoid or circle. The interior of the dolmen was then divided into small compartments with slabs of upright stone. 3) Examples of corded ware from about 2900-2400 B.C. 4) Examples of finely crafted "boat-shaped" battle axes made by the Corded Ware people. They are alternatively thus known as the "Battle Axe people." 5) The Berlin Golden Hat (ca. 900 B.C.) is a late Bronze Age artifact made of thin gold leaf. It served as the covering of a long conical brimmed headdress. 6) The Nebra Sky Disk. This disk, found near Sachsen-Anhalt, Germany, was created about 1600 B.C. and is associated with the Unetice culture. It is inlaid with gold symbols and is thought to be an astronomical instrument, as it depicts the cycles of the Moon and several star clusters. The disk is the oldest known "portable instrument" showing such astronomical sophistication. 7) The Trundholm Sun chariot is a late Bronze Age artifact discovered in Denmark. The ancient Germans believed the Sun was drawn across the sky in a chariot and then returned at night to its starting point, thus only one side was gilded.

About this same time, a new people appeared on the scene. The Proto-Nordics built tombs for multiple bodies of the deceased, which sometimes served for several generations. But archaeological evidence from the Neolithic era shows the intrusion of something foreign and entirely new in Northern Europe: the so-called Corded Ware/Single Grave/Battle Axe culture. As one would expect, these names derive from key elements of the new culture.

We find at this time a new type of pottery, decorated by winding and impressing rope or cord onto the wet clay to create various distinctive designs, thus, "Corded Ware culture." Similarly, and perhaps most radically, individual human graves now appear containing only single bodies, laid in a fetal position on their sides. The bodies were buried in the ground—something also distinct from the predecessor culture. This form of burial came to predominate for an extended period, until cremation became ascendant at a later time. Finally, we find the introduction of battle axes (known from their presence in excavated burials)—no doubt one of the reasons for the swiftness with which the Corded Ware people came to dominate from the Rhine River, across all of Northern Europe into Western Asia.

The Corded Ware people may have come from the steppes north of the Black Sea or possibly Central Europe—researchers are divided. They are, however, in part the descendants of the antecedent Yamna culture. With justice, the Corded Ware people may be considered the Proto-Indo-Europeans, not only culturally but linguistically. They are the ancestors of the Kelts, Germans, Balts and Slavs.

"When did the Germanic people cease being single or confederated tribes and start being 'the Germans?'"

Interestingly, DNA studies in recent years have confirmed the archeological record. Most telling is the R1a1a haplogroup of Y-DNA, transmitted nearly unchanged over thousands of years from father to son. It is found in as much as 30% of Eastern European Slavic males and in significant percentages among the male descendants of the North Germanic Vikings. The geographic extent of the haplogroup shows a high correspondence to the geographic diffusion of Indo-European, particularly Nordic, culture. Later mutations can in several cases be traced to specific descendant groups of the Proto-Indo-Europeans.

The Corded Ware people quickly conquered or assimilated all in their path. This may in part be attributed to their use of the wheel, as demonstrated by their ox-drawn wains, and the horse—used for individual riders, but not yet to pull chariots or as draft animals. Their culture dominated northern Central and Eastern Europe from the Neolithic period, through its zenith in the Copper Age, until its decline in the early Bronze Age.

The subjugation of the Proto-Nordic Old Europeans and their gradual assimilation by, or amalgamation with, the Corded Ware people was complete by 1200 B.C. (the middle of the Bronze Age), and it is at this time that we can first speak of a Germanic people—although their geographic extent seems not to have been very great at first.

THE FIRST GERMANIC PEOPLE

It would appear that the Corded Ware people entered the territory of the Northern Megalithic people from the south or southeast. Based on the archeological record, they appear to have advanced north into what is now Schleswig-Holstein, and into Jutland, displacing the natives as they went. The latter were pushed across the Weser River to the west, and into Mecklenburg and Pomerania in the east. But in the more northerly part of their expansion, this displacement was not so complete, and a fusion of the two cultures began.

After the invasion and settlement by the Corded Ware Culture, there is no evidence of the arrival of any other people. Here is the beginning of the Germanic people.

Interestingly—although no satisfactory explanation of the cause has been found—by the later Bronze Age, these "Proto-Germanics" had taken up the custom of cremation of their dead, the ashes of whom were still buried. This practice evolved into that which we recognize from Viking times, and as described in Beowulf, for example.

> Then fashioned for him the folk of the Geats firm on the earth a funeral pile, / and hung it with helmets and harness of war / and breastplates bright, as the boon he asked; / and they laid amid it the mighty chieftain, / heroes mourning their master dear. / Then on the hill that hugest of bale-fires / the warriors wakened. Wood-smoke rose / black over blaze, and blent was the roar / of flame with weeping (the wind was still), / till the fire had broken the frame of bones, / hot at the heart. In heavy mood / their misery mourned they, their master's death. . . .The folk of the Weders fashioned there / on the headland a barrow broad and high, / by ocean-farers far descried. . . . Then about the barrow the battle-keen rode, / atheling born, a band of 12, / lament to make, to mourn their king, / chant their dirge, and their chieftain honor.[3]

For a long time, relying on the ancient Roman historians, like Tacitus and Julius Caesar, people sometimes lumped together the Kelts with the Germanic tribes. To be sure, the error by the Romans, who were from an entirely different culture, was somewhat understandable. But it is

clear to us now, based on cultural artifacts, language and genetic factors (such as the R1b haplogroup of Y-DNA), that the early Kelts were a different, more southerly branch of the Indo-European peoples. "Cousins from afar," indeed, but distinct nonetheless.

The Iron Age overlapped somewhat with the end of the Bronze Age, beginning about 1000 B.C. However, in Northern Europe, it got something of a late start, and the Early Iron Age there lasted more than a millennium, approximately 800 B.C.-500 A.D. During this period, Germanic territorial expansion was hindered until sometime before the birth of Christ by the powerful Kelts to the south and west, and by the Illyrians in the Baltic.

The Germanic people were in large measure, in fact, dependent for trade upon the Kelts, as evidenced in part by many Keltic words, like that for iron, in the Germanic language. Francis Owen, in *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, somewhat humorously calls this a sort of Keltic "iron curtain," hemming in their northern neighbors. He continues:

> But the North was ready for expansion. This had begun even before the end of the Bronze Age in those areas immediately adjacent to and south of the Schleswig-Holstein zone, and eastward along the Baltic. It seems as if during the Bronze Age in the North there had been a gradual accumulation of dynamic energy which was continually threatening to break out of the ethnic bounds of the culture, and this energy was finally unloosed in the Iron Age. For a time the struggle was against the Keltic power and then, after the collapse of the Kelts, against the Roman. Finally the Germanic wave rolled with overwhelming force over the whole of Central and part of Western Europe, causing the collapse of the first really universal empire.[4]

This migration was not without cause, of course. In part, it may be that the wealth of the Keltic cities drew the attention of the Germanic people. But there was a far more significant motivator for this first *Voelkerwanderung*, this first migration of peoples: Mother Nature. Contrary to the claims of cultural communists today, "climate change" always has been with us. The Earth experiences various weather cycles in an unending variation. Some factors, like ocean currents, follow a very long cycle, while others are of a much shorter duration.

At the time of which we are speaking, the northern climate had turned decidedly colder, limiting agricultural production. And in many areas, as traditions of Germanic tribes related even centuries later—confirmed by modern geology—natural disasters forced the Nordic folk, in a bid for survival, to seek new homes. The sea levels rose and flooded the northern lands, salting the soil and making it unusable. This was the tale heard by the Romans from the Cimbri and Teutones, and even from the Goths. It is sup-

If you don't own it, you must!

MARCH OF THE TITANS

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

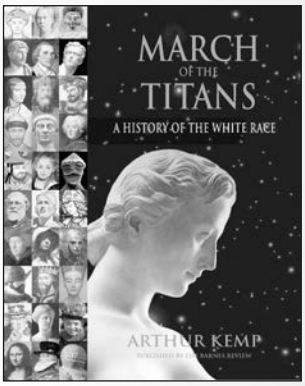

The idea for writing this massive volume (softcover, 8.25 x 11 inches, 596 pages, 3 lbs. in weight) came, according to the author Arthur Kemp, from a perusal of the history section of the Jagger Library at the University of Cape Town, South Africa, in 1983. While undertaking some research, the author came across a volume covering the history of the Chinese people. This prompted Kemp to look for a volume on the White race. What he found instead was volume after volume on every race and culture group except Caucasians.

Confounded, the author decided then that he would compile a volume on the one race that was not exclusively covered in any book he could find anywhere: the White race. And he wanted to write it from a White perspective.

And that is what we have here in *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race—35,000 Years of History*, one of the most important books ever written.

Starting with a politically incorrect discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp has compiled 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index covering nearly every conceivable fact and date of importance to the history of White culture from Cro-Magnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. More than 700 pieces of art in B&W accentuate the detailed text and four pages of color photographs grace the centerspread.

There is something in this book for everyone—including those of other races. This book would make a great gift for anyone who wants to see an honest history of the White race.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race ($42, oversized softcover, laminated full-color cover, signature sewn, parchment endpapers, 596 pages, shrink-wrapped, #464). Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy of this book today. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

IN FUTURE ISSUES of THE BARNES REVIEW: the Germanic tribes; Arminius and the defeat of the Roman legions; Charlemagne; a "Holy Roman Empire" becomes that of the "German nation"; Otto the Great; and much more. Shown here, history enthusiasts re-enact the clash of the Germanic tribes of "Hermann" (Arminius) and the Roman legions of Varus at the Battle of Teutoberg Forest, fought in A.D. 9.

posed that the climate disruption climaxed about 500 B.C.

Often the Germanic intruders were rebuffed—or destroyed. But again and again they came, until they had succeeded in spreading far into the surrounding territories. And as Owen remarks, "Once such tremendous movements are under way the pressures arise from all points and there is no cessation until the restless waves of people either find a permanent place in which to settle or are swallowed up by the tides."[5] By the time of Christ, the Germanic tribes already had conquered a region relatively similar to what the popular German imagination in the 18th and 19th centuries would begin to call *Grossdeutschland*—Greater Germany, the great German homeland. But the Germanic flood was far from high tide, and by the beginning of the Early Middle Ages, following the collapse of the Western Roman Empire, the Germanic peoples would have inundated nearly all of Europe, changing its culture and way of life forever. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dienekes' Anthropology Blog, "Y-chromosomes and mtDNA from Eulau (Corded Ware Culture, Germany)," Nov. 19, 2008, http://dienekes.blog spot.com /2008/11/y-chromosomes-and-mtdna-from- eulau.html.

Eupedia, "Corded Ware Culture (c. 3,000-2,350 BCE)," http://www.eupedia.com/genetics/corded_ware_culture.shtml.

Kemp, Arthur, *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, Washington, D.C., THE BARNES REVIEW, 2006.

Owen, Francis, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, New York, Dorset Press, 1960.

Wikipedia, "Corded Ware Culture," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corded_Ware_culture.

Wikipedia, "Proto-Indo-Europeans," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Proto-Indo-Europeans.

Winther, Amelie, "Wo beginnt die deutsche Geshichte?," *National-Zeitung*, 63/Nr. 42 (Oct. 11, 2013), p. 12.

ENDNOTES:

1 Johannes Haller, *Die Epochen der Deutschen Geschichte* [The Epochs of German History], quoted in National-Zeitung, 63/Nr. 42 (Oct. 11, 2013), p. 12.

2 This, at least, is the view of Francis Owen in his book, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*. Arthur Kemp, in *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, on the other hand, considers the Proto-Nordics to be also distinct from the Old Europeans, and that some of the cultural migration and development we are discussing took place far further back in time.

3 The funeral of Beowulf, *Beowulf*, lines 3137-3172, translated by G. B. Gummere, *The Oldest English Epic*, cited by Francis Owen, *The Germanic People: Their Origin, Expansion & Culture*, pp. 59-60.

4 Owen, *op. cit.*, pp. 70-71.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 74.

RONALD L. RAY is an assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, AMERICAN FREE PRESS.

First There Was *Churchill's War* . . .
Then There Was *Hitler's War* . . .
And Now the Best Book Ever on WWII?

NEW FROM AFP!

GERMANY'S WAR:
THE ORIGINS, AFTERMATH & ATROCITIES OF WORLD WAR II

Establishment historians characterize National Socialist Germany as a uniquely barbaric, vile and criminal regime that was totally responsible for starting World War II and carrying out some of the most heinous war crimes in world history. *Germany's War* by John Wear refutes this characterization of Germany, bringing history into accord with the facts.

Germany's War documents that the Allied leaders of the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States were primarily responsible for starting and prolonging World War II—costing million of lives. Far from being the conqueror of Europe, Adolf Hitler saved it from Stalin.

The leaders of Great Britain and the United States also adopted policies designed to force war with Germany. Britain's unconditional guarantee to Poland led to horrific acts of violence against Poland's ethnic Germans and, thus, Germany was forced to invade Poland to end these atrocities. Franklin Roosevelt's numerous provocations, including a shoot-on-sight policy against German shipping and leaked plans of a United States invasion of Germany, forced Germany to declare war on the United States, despite Hitler's desire for peace.

This book also reports the Allied mass murder of the German people after the end of World War II, during which the Allies—led by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower—murdered approximately 1.5 million German prisoners of war through intentional starvation and exposure to the elements. Probably a minimum 2.1 million ethnic Germans expelled from their homes also died in what was supposed to be an "orderly and humane" relocation. Finally, the Allies murdered millions of additional Germans through intentional starvation after the war ended—plus much more.

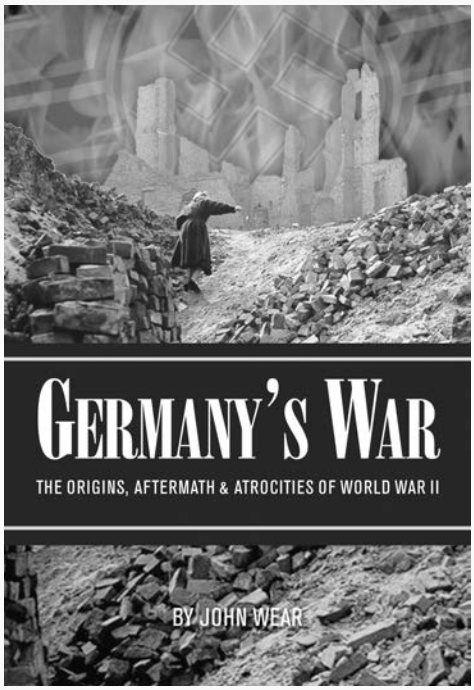

INTRODUCTION: War Is Hell
1. Chief Culprit: Josef Stalin & the USSR
2. FDR & America's Second Crusade
3. The Forced War: How WWII Began
4. Allied Conspiracy to Prolong WWII
5. Allied Prisoner of War Camps
6. The German Expellees
7. History's Most Terrifying Peace
8. The Alleged Genocide of European Jewry
9. Crimes in German Concentration Camps
10. German Crimes During WWII
EPILOGUE: Creation of the Modern World
BIBLIOGRAPHY / INDEX

Germany's War

Deluxe softcover
521 pages—illustrated
1,000+ Bibliographical Entries
350+ Index Entries
1,000+ Footnotes
Planned Retail Price: $35

LOW INTRODUCTORY PRICE!

$25 for 1 copy
$24 each for 2 copies
$23 each for 3 copies
$22 each for 4 copies
$21 each for 5 copies

ADD S&H:

Inside U.S. add $4 S&H for one.
Add $6 S&H for 2 copies
Add $8 S&H for 3 copies
Add $10 S&H for 4 or more.

ORDER HERE

Germany's War: The Origins, Aftermath & Atrocities of World War II, 514 pages, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. is available from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge. You can also order at www.AmericanFreePress.net. Prices do not include S&H. Outside U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net.

1-888-699-NEWS
Toll Free—Mon.-Thu. 9-5

Former Violent Russian Terrorist Exposes Jewish Revolutionaries

Lev Tikhomirov abandons terror cell that assassinated Alexander II and reveals the inner secrets of the forces that orchestrated the overthrow of the Christian czars

LEV TIKHOMIROV remains almost entirely unknown among English-language readers. There is very good reason for this. He was a member of the terrorist cell "People's Will," the group who murdered Czar Alexander II in 1881. Tikhomirov, seeing that he was one of the only non-Jewish members of the group, and appalled by the loathsome murder of the highly popular Christian leader, abandoned the revolution and became one of the most articulate defenders of monarchy and the Orthodox Church before World War I.

Edited and Translated by
Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

Revolutionary terrorism became a fact of life in Russia by 1870. For the most part, the terror cells were small. Their ideology had an esoteric and exoteric nature. The exoteric doctrine was couched in the language of popular demands, or demands as viewed by the Left. The real doctrine, the hidden core, was kept only for initiates. This was demonstrated in Dostoevsky's novel *The Possessed*. Dostoevsky, himself a former revolutionary, knew this first hand. The mainstream press and academia report only the exoteric doctrine for obvious reasons.

One of the myths about revolutions and leftist violence is that they are part of a campaign for equality and are directed against the elites. In truth, leftist revolutions without exception have been driven by the elite and motivated by secular ideologies. Without fail, they create a clique of rulers with absolute claim to rule, a claim known to initiates during the initial phase of terror. The elite often go to great pains to hide their involvement. History texts are littered with revolutionary conspiracies that seem to come from nowhere, yet are in fact organized with great precision.

In Russia, terrorism became a way of life. It was almost exclusively Jewish and made up of the highest and most wealthy elites of urban society. These groups are only rarely understood because of the deliberate misreporting of the groups' purpose and goals by journalists and historians of all stripes. However, the unanimous testimony of former revolutionaries, from Dostoevsky and Tikhomirov to Whitaker Chambers, speaks of a deliberate plan of subterfuge and elitism.

THE NARODNAYA VOLYA

The most violent and amoral terror organization in Russia was Narodnaya Volya (the "People's Will"), the group that murdered Czar Alexander II in 1881. Its membership was almost entirely Jewish and included members Vera Figner (its leader), Gesia Gelfman, Lyudmila Volkenstein, Pavel Axelrod, Mikhail Ashenbrenner, Lev Sternberg (Chaim Leiba) and Alexander Shtromberg. In fact, Narodnaya Volya could be called a Jewish ethnic movement.

While some will no doubt recoil at the above statements, one need not be a Black Hundred royalist to see both the Jewish nature of these groups and the fact that

The Assassination of Czar Alexander II

On the morning of March 13, 1881, an attempt was made on the life of Czar Alexander II. Even though Alexander had been asked not to travel out of the Winter Palace that day by his top security officer, Gen. Count Loris Melikoff, the czar refused, discounting the possibility of an attack on his life. While traveling in his carriage, a terrorist threw a bomb under the vehicle. It exploded and blew off the back of the carriage. The czar emerged uninjured, but another assassin approached him with a revolver. This would-be killer was mobbed by the crowd and subdued. But, even as the czar insisted that his bodyguards attend to those who had been injured in the blast, a third assassin came forward (shown above) and detonated a bomb at the feet of the czar. The blast severely wounded Alexander. Both of his legs were broken, and the lower part of his body was torn and bloody. He is alleged to have said, "I am cold, my friend, so cold. Take me to the Winter Palace to die." The assassin—Nicholas Elnikoff—became one of the modern world's first suicide bombers.

many are financed by the elite. The godfather of Russian anarchism, Mikhail Bakunin, wrote:

> Himself a Jew, Marx has around him, in London and France, but especially in Germany, a multitude of more or less clever, intriguing, mobile, speculating Jews, such as Jews are everywhere: commercial or banking agents, writers, politicians, correspondents for newspapers, with one foot in the bank, the other in the socialist movement. And with their behinds sitting on the German daily press, they have taken possession of all the newspapers. You can imagine what kind of sickening literature they produce. Now this entire Jewish world—which forms a single profiteering sect, a people of bloodsuckers, a single gluttonous parasite, closely and intimately united not only across national borders but across all differences of political opinion—today stands for the most part at the disposal of Marx and at the same time at the disposal of Rothschild. I am certain that Rothschild for his part greatly values the merits of Marx, and that Marx for his part feels instinctive attraction and great respect for Rothschild. (Bakunin, *Works*, vol. III)

People's Will advocated mass extermination and the erection of a totalitarian police state ruling from a central capital. Advocating total nationalization of land in public while promising the peasants private property was quite typical of Leftist double-speak at the time. Lenin claimed to desire the redistribution of land to peasants while privately advocating collectivization.

In his famous 1956 book on Russian revolutionary terror, A. Yarmolinsky writes:

> When the fortunes of the [People's Will] were at this low ebb, there occurred a significant and rather paradoxical shift in its ideology. The issue of its organ, dated to Feb. 5, 1882, contained a striking statement. If the masses spontaneously effect a social revolution, at the time when the conspirators seize political power, the leading article read, then the task of the Provisional Government will be merely "to sanction the economic equality wrested by the people from their age-old oppressors and exploiters." But the people may fail to act. In that

> case the Provisional Government will not only establish a free political order but will make an economic revolution by abolishing the right of private property in land and other means of production. Only then will the Constituent Assembly be made up of "true representatives of the people." (Yarmolinsky, 1956, chapter 16)

Such scholarly admissions are not common. The above quote does not develop why or how such views are "striking" or "paradoxical." In chapter 11, Yarmolinsky states:

> It was plain that, as Kravchinsky put it, socialist propaganda was making no more impression on the masses than a beanshooter would on a stone wall. Why had they failed to win the ear of the peasant? Had their message been too remote for his needs? Was there something basically wrong with their whole outlook?

The solution was to "organize," with greater focus on centralization. The fact is that the "masses" or the "people" are whoever the Left demands they be. The fact that people are mere "masses" to the revolutionaries shows just how little they value their humanity.

THE POGROMS

Since the pogroms come up constantly as a way to excuse leftist terrorism and shift attention elsewhere, some historical light should be shed on them. It is argued that pogroms were mindless attacks on Jews by Russian monarchists and Black Hundred fanatics after the murder of Czar Alexander. Jews were "totally innocent, unarmed victims," and the attacks were "merely an example of scapegoating." To add insult to fantasy, all of this was allegedly financed by the Russian government. No mainline publication in English rejects this view.

First of all, the pogroms in the 1880s-1890s had nothing to do with the assassination of Alexander. Jewish militias had existed in cities like Odessa for much of the middle 19th century. Millions of Jews lived in Odessa, probably the most Jewish city in the world at the time. The militias were there to protect Jewish capital. Police reports are consistent that leftist organizations alone benefited from the violence and were likely the culprits.

More importantly, about 1 million Jews lived in western Ukraine by 1890. Some cities were entirely Jewish in composition. Beginning in the 1870s, Jews had bought much of the region, serving as absentee landlords and controlling the labor of Christian peasants.

Contrary to the myth that Jews could not own land, they, in fact, possessed almost 50,000 Christians as serfs on their properties. Though serfdom had been abolished, contemporaries report that the Jewish absentee landlords exploited their peasants far worse than during serfdom. (Platonov, 2005)

The results were not pogroms, but riots and shootouts. Of the dead, by 1900, about 55% were non-Jewish. The first time pogroms occurred were in Odessa from 1821 to 1871. These, of course, were not pogroms against Jews, but were riots between Greek and Jewish merchants. Of the 150 cities where pogroms occurred after the murder of Alexander II, 19 Jews were reported killed, while the Western press said that "millions" were slaughtered. Pobedonostsev and Russian conservatives condemned the violence, and official society was sympathetic to the Jews. (RNE, 2006)

Jewish historian Y. Hesse says the pogroms at this time were created by the "populists" and other terror cells seeking to provoke general confusion and sympathy for the Jewish cause. In fact, Hesse argues that, in total, the pogroms after the Jewish murder of Alexander led to two Jewish deaths. Hesse writes: "Indeed, the Jewish population of the southern provinces is in prosperous economic conditions. However, local peasants are extremely poor. Since Jews took most of the land and raised rent significantly, life became unbearable for the peasants." (Quoted in Platonov, 2005)

"Contrary to the myth that Jews could not own land, they possessed almost 50,000 Christians as serfs on their properties."

Official documents from the municipalities of Odessa, Kiev and Kishinev have been deliberately overlooked in the absurd American analyses of the pogroms. Odessa was the hotbed of Marxism in southern Russia. On Oct. 18, 1905, in the midst of the Russo-Japanese war, a series of huge and violent Communist rallies featured thousands of armed Jewish youths. Without any government interference, the Jewish militias engaged in extorting shop owners to finance the Red cause. In the inevitable clash with Russian patriots, the local press universally reported that unarmed Jews were attacked by Black Hundred activists for no reason.

One of these October rallies in Odessa featured the defacing of a portrait of Nicolas II by a Communist lawyer named Reithman—clearly a deliberate provocation. Armed Jews were ready for the ensuing fight between Russians and Jews.

On Nov. 14, 1905, armed Jewish groups looted Odessa for the sake of funding the revolution. The few police on duty were shot at, while the nearest military regiment was ordered to stand down. Once the troops were withdrawn, the people's militia created a Provisional Government and engaged in expropriation of gentile property. Shortly after, an unarmed royalist demonstration was met with a hail of Jewish bullets. Several were killed, and among the injured were 200 Russians and 70 Jews. This was reported in the

Western press as an "anti-Jewish" pogrom.

LEV TIKHOMIROV

Lev Tikhomirov (1852-1923) is one of the great rightist thinkers in the late Russian empire. The lack of writings available to the English-speaking reader is lamentable, especially given the significance of his work to the anti-revolutionary cause during and after World War I. What makes him more important than most in this field is that he was once a member of the People's Will.

Tikhomirov spoke of the Jewish, ultra-elite membership of the group, the curious non-existence of law enforcement and their ability to travel abroad with no problem. Awash in foreign funds, the most violent of terror cells was romanticized by both the Russian press of the day and the corrupt academic elite in America.

As a member of the People's Will, Tikhomirov was arrested and imprisoned in 1873 for his activities. In 1888, while in a very comfortable Swiss exile, he wrote *Why I am No Longer a Revolutionary*, which marked his move to royalism and Orthodoxy. After the senseless murder of Czar Alexander, the nature of the revolutionaries was made clear.

Translated here is a brief part of his *The Philosophical and Religious Doctrine of History*, 1913. It comprises important passages from Section VII, "The New Israel" and a brief passage on the Kabbala from section IV (chapter 28). It is a fairly complete view of his developing concept of Jews and their role in the revolution.

"THE NEW ISRAEL"

"The new Judaism seems to have no real belief system. The idea of the Kabbala is pantheistic while the authors of the Talmud are pagans. The problem is that a belief system for Jews is not considered important; only actions are. Following the law is the fullness of the law. What is God? For the modern Jew, it is the uncertainty of all doctrine, from the Kabbala to the tablets of Moses the Law Giver. It leaves the Jew with only action. . . .

"What sort of morality can be based on Jewish cosmopolitanism? Judaism has faith; it exists with some trace knowledge of God but still functions as a mechanical application of legal norms. Legalism knows no love; the inner man is not affected. The law can be followed as a result of training, habit or the desire for social esteem. This is no longer a virtue.

"Christianity says you have to believe in certain doctrines as true, and, by virtue of that, action follows. The new Jewry says that one can believe as one pleases. But this point of view destroys man as a moral person. Following the law in this case is a purely formal rather than a moral act. Moses Mendelssohn says that 'the state and religion are one' and 'the relation of man to God and to society completely integrated.'

"But how can this be? Are God and society the same? Even if we assume that God dwells in social life, His presence in the church is not of this type, regardless. Christians do not venerate the social body. However, once the church and the social body become one, God is quickly forgotten. The point is that the new Jewry is completely at odds with the view of the ancient Jews.

"Ancient Judaism was based on the knowledge of God

THE FALL & RISE OF RUSSIA

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton. The author—*The London Times* correspondent in Russia—provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's biggest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of World War I for Russia, which set the scene for the bloody and brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, exposing the utter brutality of the Reds, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short lived. If you want to know what really happened in the Russian Revolution, here it is. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. But his political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and Communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Ivan the Terrible to Peter the Great to Catherine the Great to Czar Nicholas II and all in between—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

BONUS: ALL ORDERS WILL GET A FREE COPY of Juergen Graf's Holocaust exposé *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the Holocaust* until June 30, 2015—absolutely FREE. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Wash-

that could then be spread to others. Today, they cannot teach what they do not know. . . . Jewish morality centers around carrying out the proper acts. This is done at the same time their own supremacy as a people is preached. This means that one morality exists for Jews and another for the rest of us.

"Conversion is impossible, since converts are not genetically related to Abraham. A foreigner cannot believe in Jewish supremacy, since it limits the rights of all non-Jews. Becoming a Jew is not about faith but about genetic inheritance. In the Talmud, Rabbi Akiba argues that the rabbis knew God better than the prophets, due to the universality of the rabbinic message, while the prophets spoke only to the local community.

"One crucial doctrine of the new Jews is their concern with individual freedom. Freedom in social life was initially connected with the idea of Jewish domination. The old religious idea of the Messiah is replaced by the notion of the Messianic aspect of the Jewish people, showing the total merger of religion and state. Law matters, not God. This means that Jews matter alone, since they are both the executors of the law and the genetic descendants from those for which it was made.

"This ideological nonsense will produce the Antichrist walking 'in his own name.' The Jews reject the Messiah, and their own god is born, by definition, as anti-Christ. However, this development has not been unanimously accepted by all Jews. If this conception of Israel takes over, then it negates the Old Testament and the legitimate good the old religion can offer. Their world mission is not based on knowledge of God but on the destruction of others. This is the origin of the Antichrist, or he who comes in his own name, rather than in God's. . . .

"The Talmud has cut the Jews off from the rest of humanity. In actual action, the law can contain the essential ties that bind man to God. However, scriptures are something else, since brotherhood in that case is fraternity under a single father. Now, the rabbis interpret scriptures to the detriment of others and even refer to the goyim as animals. Yet, the kernel of old truth here can still be revived. . . .

"In the Christian era, the Jews maintained their two historical features: earthly power and selfless service to an ideal. One motivated the Pharisees, the other the Apostles. Looking into modern Jewry, we can say that the legacy of the Pharisees has dominated.

"But we also see a part not looking for earthly rewards, but truth. At the moment when the fate of the world will reach its end, the Jews will show both of these traits to the full."

MORE FROM "THE NEW ISRAEL":

"Spanish Jews were free at one time. However, seeking to destroy Christianity, they supported the Arian movement. When the monarchs of the Germanic Visigoths rejected Arianism, they, naturally, restricted Jewish preaching. Jews, now not permitted to own Christian slaves, saw themselves 'oppressed.' The Jews, to retaliate, used the developing Islamic juggernaut as a means to restore their freedom. They assisted the Islamic conquerors, betraying the Christian populations as they opened the city gates. They did this in Toledo, and Christians were massacred as a result.

"[T]he Jews were closely organized in each country, and the international Jewish organizations were in constant communication, warning about possible persecution, offering asylum and assisting one another in economics. This network gave Judaism its power. [Jewish] support for trade was international and designed especially for him. This was the cause of his rule in economic life and was resented by the non-Jewish population. Rulers, however, loved the access to easy credit.

"The Jewish international was well organized. Powerful Jews created a financial network as early as the 18th century. Moses Mendelssohn and Moses Montefiore dominated in the 19th century. They were known as the 'Jewish princes,' just as Theodore Herzl [was]. Some communities are secret, but a purely and totally cosmopolitan Jewish financial network was created by Montefiore.

"The Jewish international was well organized. Powerful Jews created a financial network as early as the 18th century."

"Moses Montefiore, from Spain, bet on the loss of Napoleon and made his fortune. His network was essential. Strictly observing all the requirements of Jewish law, he could pass for an enlightened European. Jewish goals were covered over as 'philanthropy.' The strength of the network was its ability to use external and superficial flattery to make powerful friends. Their 'philanthropy' was based solely on what was good for all factions of Judaism, not a party.

"This network joined with groups of heretics and enemies of Christ, hiding their hostility behind the criticism of official church behavior. . . . They gradually distorted the Christian idea. Jews made friends with every heretical group. The Albigensian sect and the Hussites were both financed by Jews. They fought against Spain in the Netherlands. Cromwell gave them safe harbor in England as rebels and regicides. Protests against the Roman Catholic hierarchy were transferred by the enemies of Christianity to Christianity itself.

"The modern revolutions emancipated the Jews, making them a privileged nation. The basic idea of the revolu-

tionary state structure was that the private union or guild was abolished. The guilds undermined Jews by matching their coherence. Under the Revolution, French unions were banned. . . . As the Christians were atomized, the Jews became more cohesive. Nations were *passé* as Jews increased the power of their international network."

TIKHOMIROV ON THE KABBALA:

"The Kabbala is part of the occult doctrine undermining the foundations of the Christian system. It is supposed to be 'reformatory' and 'revolutionary,' as opposed to the older Christian concept. Human freedom is placed against the idea of hierarchy, or the submission to the will of God. Along with gnosticism, secret societies take their material from Kabbala. However, it is not democratic but aristocratic as a system. It is the oppressive system of submission to the rabbis that is advocated.

"For this movement, there is no power greater than that of man. For Kabbala, inequality is enshrined, since nature herself obeys the rabbinical magician. Some people are better endowed in the magical arts than others. Those less sensitive need to be ruled. This is not productive, but a 'mystic aristocracy' of magical control of the elements. Soon, a 'dynasty' formed about the Hasidic elite, in which magical ability was concentrated.

"Therefore, the Kabbalistic idea is far from democratic. Freemasonry is not either, but claims submission to secret 'higher elites.' It is remarkable that the 'higher initiates' have no open political power, since they rule by influence only. They have the ability to hypnotize their followers. The higher degrees of Masonry show these secret abilities in certain human beings.

"In Judaism, there has long existed the notion that 'God's Chosen' of Israel have stronger 'prophetic abilities' because of their racial descent from Abraham. These traits are, allegedly, found only in the Jews. Hence, this kind of gnosticism is removed from the European [mind set] and [at the same time increases] the global influence of Jewish elites. [The acceptance of this concept] coincides with the growth of Jewish influence on a global scale." ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Ascher, A. (1965). "Pavel Axelrod: A Conflict Between Jewish Loyalty and Revolutionary Dedication." *Russian Review*, Vol. 24, No. 3, pp. 249-265.

Bakunin, Michael (1871). "Personliche Beziehungen zu Marx." In: *Gesammelte Werke*, B3, Berlin 1924: 204-216 (quoted from *The Libertarian Socialist Collective*).

Belfer, E. (1978). "Zemlya vs. Volya: From Narodnichestvo to Marxism." *Soviet Studies*, Vol. 30, No. 3, pp. 297-312.

Platonov, Oleg (2005). *Myths and Truths on the Pogroms*.

Russian Unity Party. "The Truth on the Pogroms," 2006 (unsigned article in Russian).

Yarmolinsky, Avrahm (1956). *Road to Revolution: A Century of Russian Radicalism.* Princeton University Press.

LEV TIKHOMIROV

Though born of a relatively well-off family (his father was a military doctor) and well educated, Lev Tikhomirov became a radical revolutionary, involved with the most violent of anti-Christian, anti-monarchist terrorist groups operating in Russia in the late 1800s. In 1873, Tikhomirov was arrested and locked up for four years for his subversive activities. After the assassination of Alexander II, he left Russia for Switzerland, and then France, where he had a change of heart in regard to his radical philosophy. By 1886, he had reformulated his thinking about the Jewish revolutionary movement of which he had been an integral part, saying: "From henceforth our only hope is Russia and the Russian people. We have nothing to gain from the revolutionaries. . . . In light of this, I have begun to reconsider my life. I must now build it in such a way so as to serve Russia according to the dictates of my conscience, independent of all parties."

Later he said in his memoirs: "I do not like my youth. It is full of the passioned desires of a corrupt heart, full of impurity, full of a stupid pride, a pride of someone who, while realizing his potential, has not yet matured to analytical thinking or independence of thought. I only begin to like my life from that point when I matured and was liberated [and] began to understand the meaning of life, [and] began to seek God."

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with TBR. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md., and is a well-known student of Russian history. Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR Book Club. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics from a nationalist and royalist point of view. All translations are Matt's.

Attorney Jailed Again

Sylvia Stolz has been given nearly two years in prison for "denying the holocaust" in a speech in Switzerland

By Ronald L. Ray

Sylvia Stolz is an outspoken, 51-year-old lawyer in Germany. At the end of February 2015, she was condemned by Judge Martin Rieder of the Munich State Court to 20 months in prison for alleged denial of the so-called Jewish holocaust during World War II and for "inciting racial hatred." But there is just one problem with Mrs. Stolz's "guilt"—she never denied anything.

Rieder, however, in true clairvoyant fashion, claimed to find the criminal act in what he said was the "meaning and purpose" of a talk Mrs. Stolz gave in 2012 at a conference in Switzerland, albeit the "denial" was "not at all so openly addressed." Instead of judging words and actions, he presumed to judge an unspoken intent—the ultimate in thought-crime prosecution.

This supposedly horrific act occurred at an event sponsored by the Anti-Censorship Coalition and was one speech among many. Some 2,000 people were there to hear Stolz talk about judicial censorship and gave her a standing ovation. It's all on video for the world to see—with English subtitles, no less.

Frau Stolz, the wife of imprisoned Revisionist Horst Mahler, is no stranger to persecution. In 2007, Stolz defended Revisionist historian Ernst Zuendel in German court from similar charges of "holocaust denial." But when she attempted to bring forth exculpatory evidence, namely, scientific and historiographic research, which at least raised legitimate questions about the existence or extent of a Jewish genocide in WWII, the judge disallowed her efforts and banned her from the trial. To her credit and honor, the intrepid lawyer continued her defense of Zuendel as they carried her out of the courtroom.

Because "holocaust denial" is a criminal offense in Germany, no evidence is admitted in favor of a defendant, which flies in the face of the "obvious facts" of purported genocide—even when that evidence is the truth. Lawyers who dare inject the truth into the proceedings, as Mrs. Stolz did for Zuendel, are punished swiftly and severely. That is how Mrs. Stolz landed in prison the first time for more than four years and was disbarred for five years.

So what happened in 2012 to get Mrs. Stolz into hot water again with the Trotskyites at the Ministry of Truth? What did the woman say?

Frau Stolz spoke about censorship: The deliberate and systematic repression exercised by the German legal system against those who raise publicly any doubt or denial of the Zionist-created myth of "six million" Jews "gassed to death" by National Socialist Germany. She reported what happens to people, including defense lawyers, who bring forth the results of numerous scientific studies proving the impossibility of the "gas chamber" story; who point to numerous court verdicts over the last decades, from the Nuremberg war crimes trials onward, which declare the total lack of standard forensic evidence for a Jewish genocide; and who note that those same verdicts declare an almost total reliance on the contradictory testimony of unreliable witnesses, some of whom committed obvious perjury.

That is to say, Mrs. Stolz simply recounted to the audience what courts themselves and scholars had said about the so-called "holocaust," which raises doubts about the official story, but about which it is forbidden by German law to speak, in contravention of the country's constitutional guarantee of freedom of speech and opinion.

Mrs. Stolz herself took no position on the alleged WWII events at the conference, but she pled for the right of free speech and, following in the footsteps of Western philosophers from Aristotle on, for the importance of seeking the good, the true and the beautiful.

However, a Swiss law professor was offended all the same and claimed she was "inciting race hatred." "Holocaust denial" is not criminalized in Switzerland, though, and the "incitement" charge is difficult to prove in Swiss courts. It may be for this reason that the Swiss justice authorities asked a Bavarian court to try Mrs. Stolz—despite the fact that Germany has no jurisdiction in independent Switzerland. The Powers That Be demand at all cost that those who dare to speak the truth about WWII Germany

be silenced and severely punished. The religious orthodoxy of Holocaustianity may not be questioned by the masses, for, if they did, the brutal global hegemony of Zionist warlords and banksters might then collapse.

Now, it seems, the "holocaust" story has become so much a political dogma, that even to talk about the doubts, which courts themselves cast on the official narrative, is too much truth for the authorities, who swiftly drag the offender to punishment without even a fair trial and presentation of evidence. In Mrs. Stolz's case, the Zionist-controlled world media and the Munich court itself deliberately misrepresented the facts to justify a condemnation.

This gross injustice against Mrs. Stolz must be rectified. Currently she is free on appeal. But while the German Constitutional Court (the highest court) has ruled that such freedom of expression is legal and constitutionally protected, the lower courts and prosecutors routinely ignore that judgment and make appeals too costly in terms of additional costs and punishment for the persecuted to take their case to the high court.

Mrs. Stolz's defense attorney has issued a statement that, should appeal to the Federal Court fail, they are considering already an appeal to the Constitutional Court. They contest the jurisdiction of German courts over an event in Switzerland, object that there was no "holocaust denial," and point out that the infamous §130 forbidding such "denial" is unconstitutional.

Readers are encouraged to contact the German authorities and politely but firmly demand freedom for Mrs. Stolz. The German Embassy in the U.S. may be contacted at http://www.germany. info/Vertretung/usa/en/Kontakt.html, or by calling the embassy at (202) 298-4000. ✦

Once again, gutsy German attorney Sylvia Stolz finds herself at odds with the German government, simply because she cannot refrain from telling the truth—an admirable quality just about anywhere discussion of World War II history is still legal, but not in those nations where free thought and speech are banned.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Otto-Ernst Remer Reflects on the July 1944 Putsch Against Hitler

Translated by James Damon

What can be said about an officer who turns his weapons against the leader to whom he has sworn loyalty, the leader to whom he himself, like the youngest recruit, has sworn obedience before God? Such an officer can protect himself, his comrades and future generations from the inevitable consequences of his act only if he immediately puts an end to his own life, after the completed act of treachery. This is the only way he can carry the ignominy of his crime into the grave with him. These might be hard and unbending principles, but no sovereign power can survive without them. More essential principles are involved here than the mind of a distracted reporter can conceive!

These are matters on which the survival of civilized society ultimately depends.

Otto-Ernst Remer, 1945

None of the conspirators of July 20, 1944, had the courage to carry out the assassination [of Hitler] with his own hand and then sacrifice himself for the sake of the others. Therefore the events of that day remained nothing more than a revolt, a mere act of negation without positive motivation. To me fell the thankless task of stamping out the sputtering flames of revolt. The fact that I could accomplish this without the use of force, and that the army pursued the matter without involvement of other branches of the armed forces, fills me with pride. If some people now complain about the severity of the verdicts against the conspirators, it is because they deliberately choose not to remember that in all countries at war, turncoats and mutineers have been treated as traitors.

In World War I, the government of His Britannic Majesty had the Irish freedom fighter Sir Roger Casement shot in the Tower for negotiating with the Central Powers. In the spring of 1917, French Premier Clemenceau ordered mass executions of mutinying front-line divisions, because the failure of the Nivelle Offensive proved to them the pointlessness of continuing the war.

The conspirators of July 1944 had given little or no consideration to the course of events in case their revolt had been successful, as was clear from their total lack of any concept of foreign policy. They knew all about our enemies' agreement reached at Casablanca in February 1943, as much as the responsible elements in our government. The Casablanca agreement demanded unconditional surrender and implied the discretionary dismemberment of our nation that took place after the war.

The putschists were entirely familiar with the enemy's intention to dismember our country and annihilate our culture in the postwar period. Despite their sympathy with the Western enemies, they had no agreement with them for a milder, alternative treatment of Germany in case their revolt succeeded.

In a sober and careful consideration of the situation, it would have been obvious to them that this war of annihilation was not directly waged against the regime of Adolf Hitler, but against our entire nation and people. Still they attempted to instigate civil war in Germany without taking into consideration the consequences that would inevitably have followed.

There is no doubt what the consequences would have been, if the attempted putsch had been successful. As a result of the outbreak of civil war and the resultant interruption of reinforcements, our eastern front would have collapsed, as it was desperately struggling to resist the offensive by overwhelming enemy forces.

At that time, I myself received over 10,000 letters from front-line soldiers informing me that they would turn their weapons against the Fatherland, if they even suspected a revolt within the reserves. Such was the mood on the eastern front.

FEDERAL GERMAN ARCHIVE: BILD 183-15845-0010

Socialist Reich Party of Germany leaders Fritz Dorls (left) and Otto-Ernst Remer discuss party matters.

A collapse of the front would have meant not only the capture of millions more of our soldiers by the Russians; it would also have made impossible the evacuation of millions of German women and children from the eastern provinces of the Reich.

When General Jodl was asked at Nuremberg why he insisted on continuing such stubborn resistance when the war had already been lost, he replied that such resistance was the only thing that offered any possibility of rescuing millions of German women and children from the Red Army, as well as saving the greater part of the army. Adm. Doenitz expressed the same view at Nuremberg, and only extremely ignorant or extremely stubborn individuals attempt to deny this.

The additional consequences of a collapse of the eastern front can only be imagined. It is clear that it was the intent of the Soviet leadership to create a *fait accompli* before the forces of the Western Allies were firmly established in continental Europe. The Soviet leadership intended to continue its advance to the Rhine, where it could easily annex pro-Bolshevik France.

Historiography in the future will agree: during the desperate days of May 1945, only the dogged resistance of devastated German divisions on the eastern front and before Vienna, Prague, Berlin and Stettin protected the rest of Europe from being overwhelmed by Bolshevism. ✦

—Otto Ernst Remer

Hamburg, Hans Siep Verlag, 1951

The Career of Otto-Ernst Remer

Otto-Ernst Remer had an impressive military and political career. Born in 1912, Remer attended military academy and graduated in 1932 as an officer at the tender age of 20. By 1939 he was a lieutenant in the Wehrmacht and served in the Balkans campaign, later participating in Operation Barbarossa in 1942, during which he was a battalion commander. He also played a decisive role at the Battle of Kharkov, in which his half-track battalion helped a Waffen-SS tank corps withdraw from the field, saving the unit. He was wounded in 1944 and then chosen to command the Grossdeutschland Infantry Division.

During the war, he was wounded nine times and received numerous medals for his service. But his most important action was the suppression of the July 20, 1944, putsch against Hitler. Information after the assassination attempt was sketchy at best. Remer allegedly believed Hitler had been killed. Sent by Claus von Stauffenberg to arrest Joseph Goebbels, Remer was persuaded that Hitler was alive and then proceeded to talk to Hitler on the phone. HItler ordered him to put down the putsch, which he did, arresting von Stauffenberg and the others. He received the rank of colonel for doing so.

He went on to command troops and fight to protect German territory as long as possible, so as to allow civilians to escape the advancing Soviet armies.

After the war, he founded the Socialist Reich Party. He insisted that the Allies had fabricated gas chambers and created bogus propaganda films exaggerating the extent of the so-called "holocaust." His party also insisted Germany could not advance while it was a "puppet state" of the United States.

The party was banned in 1952, and Remer was forced to flee the country. He headed to Egypt, where he became an advisor to Gamal Abdel Nasser, working to help arm the Arab states, so they could defend themselves against the growing aggression of the expanding state of Israel.

In the 1980s, Remer returned to Germany, working with a number of "underground" organizations trying to reunify Germany and expose the holocaust fantasy. In 1992, he was sentenced to jail for "inciting racial hatred" through his publication *The Remer Dispatch*. Before his imprisonment, he was able to escape to Spain, where he was given political asylum. He died in 1997 in Spain, still wanted by the German government for his political activities and his fight for free speech.

The translator, ***James M. Damon***, 78, is a former professor of German, who for 25 years has helped make the writings of German patriots available to those who do not read German. The original untranslated version of this article is available on several websites including www.zvab.com/buch-suchen/textsuche/otto-ernst-remer.

What If Sir Oswald Mosley Had Become Prime Minister?

By Marc Roland

A clash of arms between the Third Reich and the Soviet Union was a historical inevitability. A profusion of government source materials disclosed since 1991's collapse of the USSR abundantly documented Josef Stalin's preparations to take advantage of fighting between the Axis and Allied powers in the West. "The Germans must not have any inkling that we are preparing to stab them in the back while they are busy fighting the French," stated his chief of *Stavka*, the Soviet High Command. "Otherwise they could change their general plan and attack us."[1]

Marshal Nikolai Voronov's massive, surprise offensive was scheduled to begin rolling through Poland no later than mid-summer 1941, seizing the entire European continent, then Britain, followed by eventual occupation of the capitalist United States.[2]

"We can begin war with Germany within the next two months," Stalin told graduates of the Frunze Military Academy on May 5, 1941. "Now that we are strong, we must go from defense to attack," Stalin proclaimed.[3]

SIR OSWALD MOSLEY

According to Russell H.S. Stolfi, professor of history at the U.S. Naval Postgraduate School in Monterey, California, "Hitler seems to have barely beaten Stalin to the punch."[4]

No pipe dream of a homicidal megalomaniac, Russia's entire industry had been gearing up for world conquest five years before, in 1936. By then, Moscow-directed subversion of foreign governments proved less successful than Lenin had promised. Initial gains and even takeovers in countries such as Hungary or Italy eventually backfired, bringing to power not Bolsheviks but Fascists. Accordingly, during autumn 1939, Stalin began sending weapons, supplies and Red Army officers to the Spanish Civil War, which he believed would bring him a foothold in Western Europe. His planned control of the Iberian Peninsula, combined with the USSR's military alliances with France and Czechoslovakia, effectively surrounded Germany on all sides. Crushing the Third Reich would automatically precipitate Soviet conquest of the continent.

Although these intentions were spoilt by Franco's Nationalist victory, Russian arms manufacturing went into high gear. Stalin's goal was the fielding of an 11-million-man army, shielded by 40,000 tanks and as many aircraft.[5]

"We had no idea how gigantic this opponent's preparations were against Germany and Europe," Adolf Hitler admitted to his followers after invading the USSR, "and how hugely great was the danger. New factories were set up, factories that you, my party comrades, probably cannot imagine. Factories—where two years ago only peasant villages stood—were now operated by 65,000 workers."[6]

He was referring to Kramatorskaja, in the Donets region of western Ukraine, the world's largest manufacturing plant, that operated around the clock for the exclusive manufacture of tanks, including the state-of-the-art T-34.

Later, in his private "table talk," Hitler confided that the decisive information prompting him to attack the Soviet Union was spelled out by an intelligence report he received in early 1941, describing Kramatorskaja's monstrous capacities.[7]

Clearly, Stalin's life-and-death struggle with the outside world was unavoidable. But could the same have been said

BETTMANN/CORBIS PHOTO ARCHIVE VIA GETTY IMAGES

Oct. 3, 1936—The original caption for this photo read: "This picture, rushed to the United States via the airliner *Hindenburg*, shows Sir Oswald Mosley, English Fascist leader, arriving and receiving the Fascist salute from his followers, at point from which a parade of 5,000 Fascists was scheduled to start on Sunday (Oct. 4)." Had Mosley run for prime minister, it is very likely he could have defeated the old warmonger Winston Churchill. Mosley, no doubt, would have adopted a sane foreign policy and made peace with Adolf Hitler's Germany, thus preventing the needles deaths of hundreds of thousands of British military men and civilians as well as Germans, Frenchmen, Austrians, Canadians, Americans etc.

of war between Germany and the Western Allies? Answers may lie in the real cause for the Allies' declaration of hostilities against Hitler. It was not—as Allied propagandists then and mainstream historians since have explained—because of Hitler's counter-attack on Polish forces, which were raiding his eastern border before Sept. 1, 1939.

The real reason? More than six years earlier, on his appointment as Reich Chancellor, Hitler had promised to cure the country's economic woes by terminating reparations to the WWI victors. During the 1920s, when a Germany prostrated by defeat was unable to pay the many millions of marks demanded of her by France, the French army seized the defenseless Rhineland and looted it. Now, in 1933, Hitler was afraid that they "might take this pretext for occupying Mainz, for example," though it was a gamble he was prepared to take.[8]

Alone, the puny Reichswehr of less than 100,000 men and three cavalry regiments could offer no more than token resistance against the armies of France. But now they had to reckon additionally with the 3 million strong stormtrooper detatchments. If lacking heavy weapons, they were richly endowed with intense dedication, something lacked by the French, who were unwilling to relive the horrors of places like Verdun or the Marne. The political risks of ordering reluctant Frenchmen into battle for objectives other than self-defense were too great for Parisian politicians. They backed down, and Hitler got on with saving the moribund German economy.

He began by re-establishing the value of currency through neither gold nor credit, because either made his country beholden to foreign interests. Instead, he based the Mark exclusively on the quality of production attained by German workers—the most skilled in Europe—for autarky. While this objective seemed eminently sensible and began at once to raise the country's general standard of living, it amounted to a declaration of war on the international monetary system that formerly held not only Germany in sway, but the rest of the industrialized world, as it still does today.

The transnational bankers had just lost their most valu-

able cash cow, and, more worrisome, other peoples suffering in common from the seemingly incurable affliction of a global depression were beginning to emulate the Third Reich alternative. If they and the new Germany did, in fact, win economic independence for themselves, the House of Rothschild-style system of wealth management was doomed. To save itself, Hitler had to be more than annihilated. He had to be eternally demonized, forever rendering his autarkic alternative unthinkable for restive gentiles. These economic considerations combined as the chief cause for the Western Allies' destructive fury hurled at the Reich, because they were themselves entirely under the spell of the fiscal power freaks who then and now own and control Western civilization.

But the immediate destruction of Germany was not as forthcoming as they desired. The lingering economic depression exerted seriously corrosive effects on the Royal Navy, from its under-maintained, aging warships and cancellation of contracts for replacements, to stifled technological development and cut-backs imposed by the 1921-1922 Washington Naval Conference. England's shipbuilding industry had been virtually ruined, while the British empire's weakened infrastructure and lack of financial resources needed years to build up a navy capable of being simultaneously strong in both Far Eastern and European waters.

Worse for the impatient warmongers was gentile public opinion everywhere. The gargantuan nightmare of the Western Front had concluded just 15 years before, and no one but the international money men could be stirred to military action on behalf of any cause. Years of psychological conditioning via the press, on radio, in feature films and every outlet of public disinformation would be needed to raise yet again the artificially induced indignation sufficient for Europeans to massacre each other.

Hitler, however, still believed that peace was possible, at least for the time being, and worked for it. He acknowledged the Royal Navy's domination of the sea, confessing that his maritime interests were far more modest: namely, securing Germany's relatively short coastlines and protecting its commerce. On June 18, 1935, his representative in London, Joachim von Ribbentrop, signed an Anglo-German Naval Agreement that fixed his country's total naval tonnage to 35% of the Royal Navy's on a permanent basis.

"The idea for making such an agreement with Britain was entirely Hitler's," Grand Adm. Erich Raeder explained.

> By tying the German navy ratio to Britain's, Germany could not be accused, in future disarmament or fleet conferences, of starting an armament race. . . . This limitation on our own naval power would mark a radical shift to an entirely continental policy—a limitation which no other nation had voluntarily set upon itself. . . . The sacrifice that Germany had made in voluntarily accepting a 35-to-100 inferiority in naval strength compared to the British was indeed great. We had made this sacrifice, because through it we hoped to eliminate any possibility of England ever again being an enemy—and we hoped, circumstances permitting, eventually to secure her alliance.[9]

The agreement's chief purpose had actually less to do with naval matters than, as Raeder suggested, winning over Britain as an ally. "I never want to have war with England, Italy or Japan," Hitler told him. Although the Fuehrer welcomed London's acceptance of the bilateral accord as "the happiest day of my life" and avoidance of war with a nation he sought as an ally, the British cynically regarded it as a means to gain time for their own rearmament.[10]

John Gooch, professor of international history at the University of Leeds, writes how Britain "expected to bring some 60 new warships totaling 130,000 tons into service between April 1938 and March 1939, and, by the start of June, London indicated that it was prepared to build 40,000-ton battleships."[11] With this aggressive rearmament, Hitler's hope that 1935's agree- ment would at most form the basis of a future alliance with England, or at least side-step the kind of early 20th- century arms race that led to World War I, evaporated.

> "The Allies were themselves entirely under the spell of the fiscal power freaks who still own and control Western civilization."

He was informed "that the British naval building program for 1938-1939 was expected to include five new battleships, some of which could displace 35,000 tons, seven cruisers and various light craft. . . . There was also the possibility that the British would equip the new *King George V* class battleships with 16-inch guns, not the 14-inch ones initially planned. The *Queen Elizabeth* and *Warspite*, which were still under construction, were being given more powerful engines, thicker deck armor and improved secondary armament."[12]

Such expansion totally outstripped the ability of the *Kriegsmarine*, Germany's small navy, to achieve anything remotely approaching 35% of Royal Navy strength, thereby rendering the Anglo-German Naval Agreement null and void. Now, Hitler's only hope for avoiding war lay in foreign diplomacy.

His solution of 1938's Sudetenland crisis had permanently sheathed the Czech dagger poised to plunge itself into southern Germany, simultaneously sealing off the Balkans to international troublemakers through winning the good will of the Hungarians, reunited with fellow

countrymen two decades after their separation by the vindictive bunglers at Versailles. The Mediterranean world was safe, thanks to ideological kinship with Fascist Italy, but French military alliance with the Soviet colossus was alarming. "From now on," warned von Ribbentrop, "we have only one choice of action, if we want to escape from territorial encirclement, and that is to get an understanding with the Russians." [13]

Hitler had long dreamt of and strove for the precise opposite, i.e., European solidarity vs. Bolshevism. "Everything I undertake is directed against the Soviet Union," he bitterly told Jacob Burckhardt, the Danzig League of Nations commissioner from Switzerland, on the eve of World War II. "If the West is too stupid and blind to grasp this, I shall be compelled to come to an agreement with the Russians."[14]

Such a deal with the devil gave German forces a free hand in the West, while allowing Stalin time to complete his rearmament. "This pact between the USSR and Hitler's Germany is only temporary," confided Red Army Marshall Alexey Stephanis. "We will not let it last very long."[15]

But the Western Allies had driven the situation to this needless extreme. "It was therefore only with great difficulty," Hitler later said, "that I brought myself in August 1939 to send my foreign minister to Moscow in an endeavor to oppose the British encircle- ment policy against Germany."[16]

By that time, developments had gone too far for any peaceful resolution. But in the few years immediately prior to their impasse, opportunities did exist for avoiding the horrible destruction that followed in the West. They lay exclusively with the leaders in London and Paris. So long as these capitals were in the grip of international high finance, Britain and France would be nothing more than agents for the global web of economic intrigue that was and is the real power in the world.

Hitler had repeatedly declared that "National Socialism is not for export," and never attempted to internally overthrow any foreign governments.[17] Consumed as he was with the full-time task of rebuilding his own country, he had neither the time nor inclination to impose his form of government, which he considered uniquely German, on other peoples. His position did not, however, prevent emulators elsewhere from striving to apply variants of National Socialism in their own lands.

ENTER OSWALD MOSLEY

Foremost among them was Sir Oswald Mosley. During World War I, Mosley initially fought on the Western Front as a commissioned officer in the 16th Queen's Lancers, later transferring to the Royal Flying Corps as an observer. Although permanently injured in a crash, Mosley returned to the trenches before his leg injury was fully healed, to fight in late September 1915 at the Battle of Loos, where 20,610 British soldiers were killed, and he passed out at his post from pain. Their deaths represented the most moving experience of his life, and he swore to henceforward devote all his energies against the repetition of such a needless tragedy.

After the armistice, he stood for office as a Conservative candidate, becoming the youngest member in the House of Commons to take his seat, and used it primarily to advocate arms reduction. His proposed measures were consistently frustrated, however, by a majority in the House, who insisted that only Germany be deprived of all but the most inadequate self-defense, contrary to his precondition that universal peace demanded unilateral disarmament.

This fundamental disagreement was seriously exacerbated by their support for the so-called "Black and Tans," thugs from the London slums organized by Winston Churchill to commit horrible atrocities against the Irish people, who Mosley prophetically warned would themselves resort to terrorism, unless they were treated less like African colonials than fellow Commonwealth members. When Mosley was given responsibility for solving the unemployment problem, he found that his programs for public works and high tariffs to protect homeland industries from international finance were blocked.

> "The 'Black and Tans,' thugs from the London slums, were organized by Churchill to commit atrocities against the Irish people."

Increasingly attracted by the bright success of Benito Mussolini's Third Alternative over England's political stagnation, Mosley founded the British Union of Fascists (BUF) in October 1932. To protect its speakers from Communist violence, he organized his street activists into cadres of Blackshirt guards. During the next eight years, their peace platform became increasingly attractive to all levels of society, in proportion to accelerating government and newspaper agitation for war. After Britain opened hostilities against Germany in September 1939, Mosley's call for a negotiated settlement—something Hitler repeatedly offered London throughout the entire war—was widely hailed by working-class families, who would have to bear the burden of the fighting and suffering.

Large, spontaneous demonstrations erupted across England, often in front of the prime minister's 10 Downing Street office, where first Neville Chamberlain, followed by Winston Churchill, plugged their ears against all popular cries for peace. The latter, on May 23, 1940, criminalized

the BUF and arrested Sir Oswald Mosley, his wife, Diana, and newly born son, Max, together with the first 740 of eventually 9,000 Blackshirts. The hastily cobbled-together, clearly illegal Defense Regulation 18B—unprecedented, even by WWI standards—granted Churchill the power to arrest at his personal discretion anyone without charge or trial, and denied to those arrested any recourse to the Habeas Corpus Act, one of the historic pillars of British freedom.

"Months and then years went by and we remained in prison," Diana told *The Times* 41 years later. "As we had not been charged with an offense, we were denied the luxury of a trial. There was an advisory committee, whose chairman was Norman Birkett, K.C. It was held *in camera*. He questioned Mosley for 16 hours, and, at the end, Mosley asked if he might put a question. It was: "Is it suggested that if the Germans invaded we should help them in some way"? Birkett replied, "Sir Oswald, you can put any such idea right out of your head."

"In other words, I am in prison for having advocated a negotiated peace while Britain and the empire are intact?" "Yes," was the reply.[18]

The Mosleys were confined at inner London's Holloway Prison, where Oswald, deprived of physical exercise, developed a serious case of phlebitis from the injured leg that had invalided him out of the army, way back in 1918.

During November 1943, the authorities transferred him and his family from Holloway, and placed them under strict house arrest for the duration. Had he become prime minister during the 1930s, Britain's drift into military madness would have never occurred. If, even as late as May 10, 1940, had not Churchill but Mosley assumed office, the war that had been raging for the previous eight months would have ended in a negotiated settlement Adolf Hitler was only too anxious to accept.

> "Years went by and we remained in prison. As we had not been charged with an offense, we were denied the luxury of a trial."

COULD MOSLEY HAVE BEEN ELECTED?

But did Mosley have any reasonable expectations for becoming leader of the British empire? His standard biographers claim he never had more than 20,000 or so followers, and these were only made possible (i.e., bought), according to Stephen Dorril, because "secret envoys from the Nazis [in Germany] had donated about £50,000 [in the late 1930s, the equivalent of about $110,00] to the BUF."[19]

Charges similar to Dorril's had been made prior to and following Mosley's imprisonment.

"After the War," according to historian Gordon Beckwell, he "challenged the Labour government to go through the British Union account books and bank transactions and find any evidence of donations by foreign governments. The Labour government, which hated Mosley, produced no such evidence that he had been financed by Germany, Italy or any other country. Subsequent research by historians, journalists, and academics has also failed to produce a single piece of evidence to support the claim that Oswald Mosley or his political movement received finance from foreign countries."[20]

Beckwell goes on to tell of "30,000 enthusiastic people who packed the Earls Court exhibition hall for Mosley's greatest meeting, just six weeks before war began, in 1939. This was the largest indoor political rally then held anywhere in the world. Nor did any rival organization in Britain attempt such a meeting."[21]

On Oct. 14, 1936, after Mosley addressed 12,000 listeners at Salmon Lane, Limehouse, a police report stated:

> There is abundant evidence that the Fascist movement has been steadily gaining in many parts of East London and has strong support in Stepney, Shoreditch, Bethnal Green, Hackney and Bow. . . . [T]he British Union conducted the most successful series of meetings since the beginning of the movement. . . . [C]rowds estimated at several thousands of people assembled and accorded the speakers an enthusiastic reception. . . . In contrast, much opposition has been displayed at meetings held by the Communists. . . . Briefly, a definite pro-Fascist feeling has manifested itself throughout the districts mentioned since 4th October. . . . [I]t is reliably reported that the London membership has been increased by 2,000.[22]

That same month, "the Blackshirts marched to Limehouse, in East London, where Mosley spoke to over 100,000 people amid scenes of considerable enthusiasm. In the local elections six months later, nearly 25% of the people of East London voted for Oswald Mosley, which was an astonishing result, considering that the vote was restricted to house owners. The young, the unemployed, and those in rented accommodation did not get to vote."[23]

The next year saw local elections, in which, in those days, only the heads of households could vote. This effectively prevented Mosley's young East End supporters from voting in what was called a "dads' and granddads' election." Despite this handicap, in March 1937, the British Union won over 23% of the vote in Limehouse. Without that handicap, it could have been over 50%. This proved conclusively that East London was a stronghold of British Union.

The *Observer* newspaper commented that, "The size of their vote was a surprise even to those in touch with

the East End." The *Guardian* called it "a surprising indication of strength." Even the Communist *Daily Worker* admitted that, "a disturbing feature is the large number of votes they recorded."[23]

In the London County Council elections in 1937, the BUF stood in three wards in East London (some former New Party seats), its strongest areas, polling up to a quarter of the vote. In the November 1937 borough elections, British Union candidates moved up into second place in Limehouse, putting a Tory/Liberal coalition at the bottom of the poll. In the remaining years of peace, East London remained the Blackshirt heartland. At his very last appearance in the district, on May Day 1940, Mosley addressed a friendly crowd well in excess of 100,000.

The influential Labour Party Col. Joseph Wedgwood, "Father of the House," observed after hearing Mosley speak, "I watched the Liberal Party. I watched the Conservative Party. Man after man was saying to himself: 'That is our leader.'"

For all that, Mosley failed to exert influence sufficient for preventing an Anglo-German confrontation. As late as summer 1939, had he conducted a national plebiscite—something the BUF was entirely capable of organizing—on the question of aggression or peace, public affirmation of the latter alternative would have been potentially powerful enough to politically degauss the warmongers in Parliament like Churchill.

In the end, Mosley was unable to keep Britain out of the fighting, not for lack of its people's support, but because of a personality dispute with his own deputy leader. William Joyce's oratorical and organizational skills rivaled those of the Blackshirt founder, and, when he left in 1937, four-fifths of the leadership were dismissed with him, resulting in a brain-drain that enervated the Union. Had Mosley maintained within his own ranks the same kind of unity he advocated for Europe, he might have saved not only the British empire, but ultimately the Western world from the self-destruction of World War II. ✦

A poster announces Oswald Mosley's massive "Britain First Rally" on July 16, 1939, and Earls Court Exhibition Hall.

FOOTNOTES:

1 Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 2013. Available from TBR Book Club.

2 Conquest, Robert, *Stalin: Breaker of Nations*, New York: Penguin, 1992.

3 Suvorov, *op. cit.*

4 Michaels, Daniel W., "New Evidence on the 1941 'Barbarossa' Attack: Why Hitler Attacked Soviet Russia When He Did," California: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 18, No. 3, May-June 1999.

5 Conquest, *op. cit.*

6 *Adolf Hitler War Speeches*, vol. 8, Nebraska: Preuss, 2010.

7 *Hitler's Table Talk, 1941-1944: His Private Conversations*, New York: Enigma Books, 3rd edition, 2000.

8 *Ibid.*

9 Raeder, Erich, *My Life*, MD: United States Naval Institute Press, 1960.

10 *Ibid.*

11 Gooch, John, "Decisive Campaigns of the Second World War," Washington, D.C.: *Journal of Strategic Studies*, Volume 13, March 1990.

12 *Ibid.*

13 Bloch, Michael, *Ribbentrop: A Biography*, New York: Crown, 1993.

14 "A Report from Carl J. Burckhardt, High Commissioner of the League of Nations, on his meeting with Adolf Hitler on Aug. 11, 1939," World Future Fund, Virginia, http://www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Burckhardt.htm.

15 Suvorov, Viktor, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, New York: PL UK Publishing, 2012.

16 *Adolf Hitler War Speeches*, *op. cit.*

17 *Hitler's Table Talk*, *op. cit.*

18 Beckwell, Gordon, *Briton*, *Fascist*, *European*, http://www.oswaldmosley.com/briton-fascist-european/, 2014.

19 Dorril, Stephen, *Black Shirt: Sir Oswald Mosley and British Fascism*, New York: Penguin Global, 2008.

20 Beckwell, Gordon, *op. cit.*

21 *Ibid.*

22 *Ibid.*

23 *Ibid.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

The Berlin-Moscow Alliance:

Why the NWO Is Scared of Eurasian Unity

BASED ON YEARS OF HIS STUDY of hitherto ignored Japanese wartime documents, outspoken Russian "Revisionist" historian and Far East specialist Vassily Molodyakov shows in his book *The Unrealized Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo Axis*[1] that even after the localized German-Polish War of 1939, a further escalation of hostilities toward world war proportions could have been avoided, if only attempts to establish a Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo alliance as proposed by Karl Haushofer had succeeded. Based upon the "Eurasian Heartland Theory" of Britain's Sir Halford Mackinder, today this strategy is still being pursued by Russia's Vladimir Putin and Germany's Angela Merkel, much to the consternation of the Anglo-American-Zionist New World Order.

By Daniel W. Michaels

At the dawn of the 20th century, Great Britain enjoyed the unique distinction of being the world's first truly worldwide empire. It was therefore most appropriate that Sir Halford Mackinder (1861-1947), a distinguished British geographer of Scottish descent should have been the first to recognize the influence geography has on national defense strategy. In his "Eurasian Heartland theory," Mackinder maintained that an alliance consisting of a German-organized Central Europe and Russia would constitute a superior counterforce (Eurasianists) to the ruling thallasocratic powers, the Anglo-Americans (Atlanticists). American Adm. Thayer Mahan's (1840-1914) *The Influence of Sea Power Upon History*, first published in 1890, had, until Mackinder, been the standard reference describing the essential role of sea power in empire building.

Britain quickly recognized the great danger an alliance between Germany and Russia would pose. In 1919, soon after World War I, War Secretary Winston Churchill declared: "If the Allies do not help Russia, Japan and Germany will quickly do so, and in several years we shall see a German Republic united with the Bolsheviks in Russia and the Japanese in the Far East in one of the most formidable alliances the world has ever seen."

Twenty years later, British Foreign Minister Lord Halifax, referring to the precarious situation in Europe in 1939, repeated Churchill's admonition: "Our main task in these talks with the USSR is to prevent Russia from having any contacts whatsoever with Germany."

Britain's policy then and now is to keep an Anglo-Saxon (Atlanticist) wedge between the two major continental powers—Germany and Russia.

As Germany began to surpass Britain in industrial and military strength in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, German geographer Karl Haushofer (1869-1946) and Adm. Alfred von Tirpitz introduced Mackinder's ideas to the German High Command. However, the chaos and ruin following World War I, combined with the punitive provisions of the Versailles Treaty, the revolution in Russia, the attempted Communist takeovers in Germany and Hungary, the fall of the monarchies in Europe, and the collapse of capitalism in 1929, left Germany too debilitated to entertain thoughts of embarking on any wild adventures. Moreover, in the interwar period both Germany and Russia were experimenting with new forms of government: National Socialism and Communism.

When the National Socialist government assumed power in Germany, Haushofer's theories became quite popular in military circles. Hitler, however, took a different view of Haushofer's school of geopolitics, choosing instead not to compete with Britain in naval power or to threaten her empire, but rather to work toward an alliance with Britain that would permit and even support Britain's hold over her empire, provided only that the United Kingdom give Germany a free hand on the continent to deal with Communist Russia. Haushofer, on the other hand, had always believed: "There is no doubt but that the most grandiose and important event in modern world politics is the possibility of establishing a powerful Continental Bloc that would unite Europe with the North and East Asia."

After Germany's unconditional surrender in May 1945, geopolitics, including especially the Eurasian Heartland theory, remained dormant until the collapse of Communism in 1991 and the appearance of geopolitician Alexan-

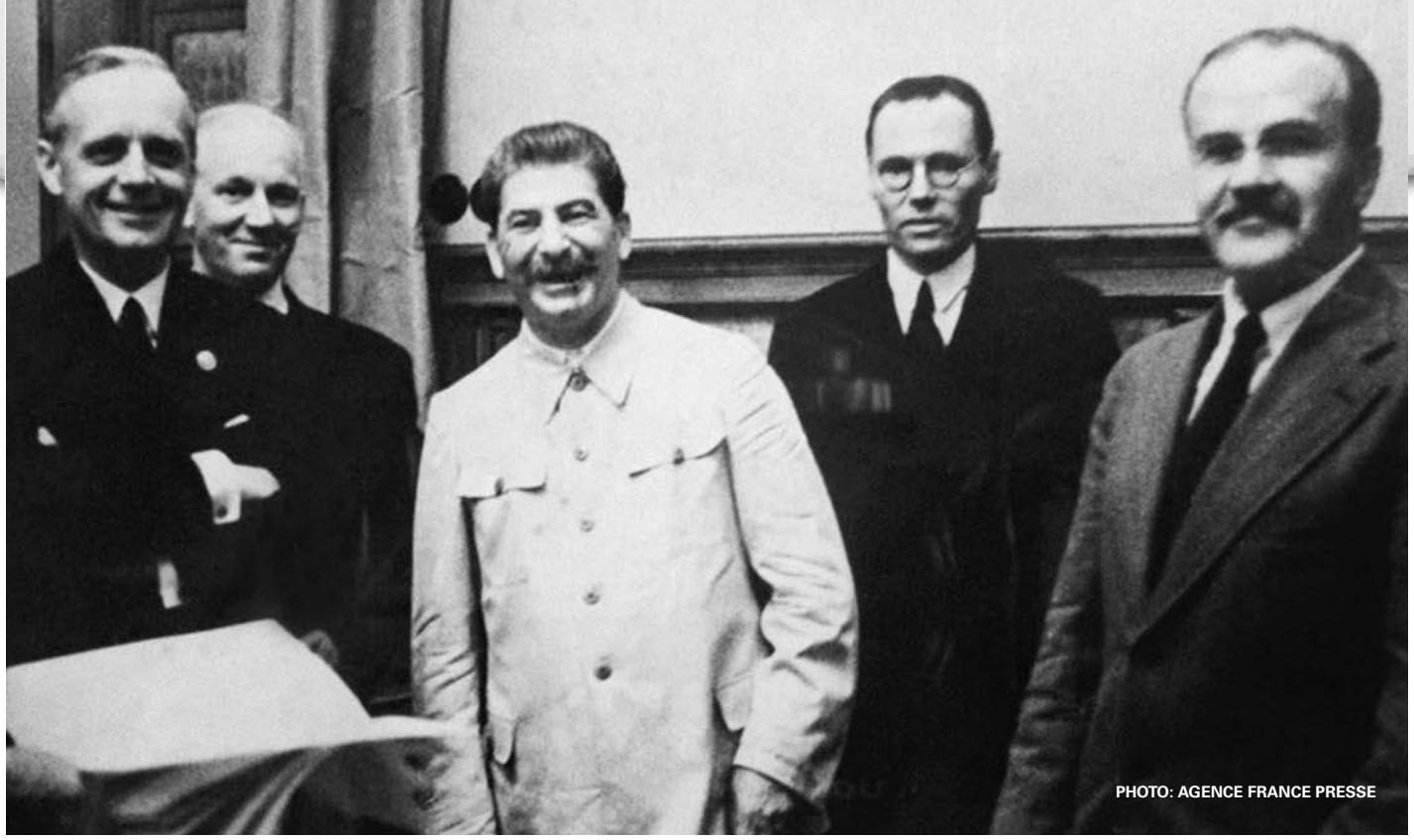

German Foreign Minister Joachim Von Ribbentrop (left), Soviet leader Josef Stalin (center) and Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov (far right) sign the Treaty of Non-aggression between Germany and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the Kremlin on Aug. 23, 1939. Though Ribbentrop worked feverishly to get a four-way pact signed between Italy, Germany, Russia and Japan—thus locking off the Eurasian heartland from Allied interference, for one reason or another he could not get Japan and the Soviets to agree to the deal. Anglo-American policy then and now has been to keep an "Atlanticist" wedge between the two major continental powers—Germany and Russia—in the heart of the Eurasian land mass.

der Gelyevich Dugin on the scene in Russia. He and Eduard Limonov established the National Bolshevik Party, based on an adaptation of the Eurasian Heartland theory to Russian conditions, just as Haushofer earlier had adapted it to German circumstances. Basic to Dugin's Eurasianism, as with Haushofer's, was the need to establish a solid Berlin-Moscow core alliance.

Following are excerpts from Chapter 4.2, "The Western Axis: Moscow Berlin," from Dugin's *Foundations of Geopolitics: The Geopolitical Future of Russia*:

> Today Germany is an economic giant and a political midget. Russia, on the other hand, is a political giant but an economic dwarf. An axis [alliance] between the two would cure the shortcomings of each and lay the foundation for the building of a Great Germany and a Great Russia. . . . Central Europe [Germany and Eastern Europe] is by nature—and historical experience exhibits—a sharply defined "dry land" continental character while Western Europe is clearly an "oceanic" Atlanticist space. . . . Only Germany and the German people have all the requisite qualities – a highly developed economy, a choice geographic location, a homogeneous population—to be effectively integrated into this geopolitical space [Eurasia]…However, before this essential western axis can be secured, several very important steps must be taken with regard to the Eastern European countries situated between Russia and Germany [to alter] the traditional Atlanticist policy in this area, which has been based on the Mackinder thesis of maintaining a buffer zone, a *cordon sanitaire*, between the two. . . . Chancellor Bismarck said, "Germany has no enemies in the East."[2]

However, the Russian Federation quickly outlawed the National Bolshevik Party because of its extreme nationalism, anti-Zionism, anti-American and anti-immigration policies. Nonetheless, the National Bolsheviks have since been reorganized as The Other Russia Party. Dugin's main supporters include Gennady Zyuganov, Alexander Prokhanov and other former Communists, who have made the transition to National Bolshevism. Most members of the party remain sentimental Stalinists.

THE RIBBENTROP-MOLOTOV PACT

In the late 1930s, neither the British nor the Americans ever expected that Nazi Germany and the USSR, because of their irreconcilable ideological differences, might be negotiating an alliance until the Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact was announced in August 1939. Nor did they expect that

Italy and Japan, which had been Western allies in World War I, would now be allied with Germany. Like Bismarck, many traditional German conservatives, as well as other members of the former upper classes, favored building an alliance with Russia strong enough to counterbalance the combined forces of the United States and the United Kingdom. If such an alliance could be built, it would be strong enough to give pause to the Atlanticists before embarking on the warpath against one of the member states.

Over the past decade, Russian historian Vassily Molodyakov has published several monographs on the diplomatic efforts of Galeazzo Ciano (Italian foreign minister), Vyacheslav Molotov (Soviet foreign minister), Joachim von Ribbentrop (German foreign minister), Friedrich-Werner Graf von Schulenburg (German ambassador to the Soviet Union), Siratori Tosio (Japanese diplomat and politician), Yosuke Matsuoka (Japanese foreign minister), Hiroshi Oshima (Japanese ambassador to Germany till 1941), Fumimaro Konoe (Japanese prime minister) and Saburo Kurusu (Japanese ambassador to Germany from 1941) in the years 1939-1941 to join forces in order to make the Eurasian Heartland theory a reality. To accomplish this, these diplomats formulated a succession of agreements resulting in the Ribbentrop-Molotov Non-Aggression Pact (August 1939), the Tripartite Pact (September 1940), and the Japanese-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact (April 1941).

Molodyakov singles out Joachim von Ribbentrop, who is usually dismissed as "the wine salesman," as the key player in these would-be, history-changing negotiations. The main obstacles to the formation of the four-power axis were the two all-powerful political leaders: Adolf Hitler and Josef Stalin. Hitler at first supported the efforts of his foreign minister to forge an even greater bond between Germany and Russia, believing that an alliance between the two major powers in continental Europe would act as a deterrent against the war plans of Churchill and Roosevelt.

Molodyakov is considered to belong to the Revisionist school of historiography, because he refers to and uses the works of such Western historians as Harry Elmer Barnes, Charles C. Tansill, David Hoggan, John Toland, David Irving and others whose works most American and British establishment writers either dismiss or demean for fear of violating the code of political correctness.

The author quotes Honoré de Balzac to the effect that there are actually two kinds of history: the first is the official history that is taught in the schools, and the second is the secret history, in which the true reasons underlying events are concealed. Today, this saying aptly defines the difference between establishment history and Revisionist history. Writes Molodyakov:

> The historiography of both world wars, particularly the second, remains to this day openly captive to ideological differences between the principals, which of course have been an obstacle to its further development. The original American, West- and now East-European historiography as a whole is held firmly within the strong confines of political correctness, while the "restructuring" of our own [Russian] historiography has, for the most part, boiled down to replacing one orthodoxy for another.

In his *The Unrealized Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo Axis*, Molodyakov attempted to determine "whether it was possible between the autumn of 1940 and the winter of 1941 to finalize a military and political union between the USSR, Germany and Japan, with Italy and France as junior partners that would act as a counterforce to the Atlanticist bloc consisting of the U.S., Great Britain and their satellites."

In the years 1939-1941, Italy, Germany, the USSR and Japan were growing ever closer together. The friendly relationships between these countries developed not because of any synthesis of their totalitarian ideologies, but rather on the basis of the strength of their shared global geopolitical interests. Following the Rapallo period in the 1920s, during which Germany and Russia worked together, the Ribbentrop-Molotov Non-Aggression Pact in August 1939 marked another step taken by both sides toward collaboration. In the Tripartite Pact, signed by von Ribbentrop, Galeazzo Ciano and Saburo Kurusu in September 1940, three of the parties agreed upon the establishment of a Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis for a 10-year period.

> "Even today, however, the Atlanticists would be unwilling to see a new Berlin-Moscow axis materialize."

Any truly effective cooperation between Germany and Japan, author Molodyakov points out, was only possible if the Soviet Union either participated in it or remained neutral, since all the transportation routes had to pass through the USSR. The Soviets chose to remain officially neutral, although in reality they were already clearly working with the Germans. This collaboration is proven by the fact that not only were deliveries of strategic raw materials regularly being transported across the Soviet Union for Germany, but by their joint occupation of Poland, and by their combined naval operations in North Atlantic, Arctic, and Pacific Ocean waters that, militarily speaking, constituted the strategic rear of the anti-Hitler forces. One such operation was the assistance the Russians had given the Germans in the epic cruise of the raider *Komet*.[3]

On Oct. 13, 1940, Ribbentrop sent a letter to Stalin proposing that the USSR formally join in establishing a Rome-

Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo Axis. Ribbentrop told Stalin: "I would like to say, in full accordance with the Fuehrer's view, that the historical mission of the Four Powers is to harmonize our long-term political goals and to define our spheres of influence on a world scale, and to guide the future of our peoples along the correct path."

Stalin then sent Molotov on an official state visit to Berlin to discuss the matter in greater detail. Hitler proposed that they divide Europe and parts of Asia into four spheres of influence, each of which was to be governed by one of the tetrarchs. Hitler informed Stalin that Russian ambitions for military bases along the Turkish Straits and in the Balkans as well as on the Baltic Sea and Finland were unacceptable and that such ambitions should be redirected to the Persian Gulf area instead. By Dec. 13, 1940, Ribbentrop had already presented Molotov with specific proposals in the form of a draft treaty accompanied by three supplemental protocols.

Stalin thereupon agreed to join a Rome-Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo axis, but only after certain preconditions were satisfied. Stalin's preconditions regrettably turned out to be the same demands the Russian leader had already made through Molotov on his Nov. 25 visit to Berlin, and that Hitler had rejected. They were: 1) the Soviet Union wanted to conclude a pact with Bulgaria similar to those concluded with the Baltic states which included military bases; 2) the Soviet Union demanded an agreement in the form of a treaty with Turkey for the purpose of providing, on the basis of a long-term lease, a base for Soviet land and naval forces on the Bosphorus and in the Dardanelles. If Turkey chose to reject this proposal, Germany and Italy were to cooperate with Russia in diplomatic steps to enforce compliance with this demand; and, 3) the Soviet Union declared that once more it felt itself threatened by Finland and therefore demanded complete abandonment of Finland by Germany.

> "Hitler proposed that they divide Europe and parts of Asia into four spheres of influence, each to be governed by a tetrarch."

Were Germany to accept Stalin's preconditions (demands actually), the Soviet Union would have had free access to both the Baltic and Mediterranean seas and the European states bordering them. Hitler chose instead not to discuss Stalin's proposals any further. The talks were cut off, because the Germans considered the Soviet government's demands to be excessive, particularly in the face of the duplicitous Serbian-British-Soviet putsch in Yugoslavia and British troops deployed into Greece to form a British-Yugoslav-Russian-Greek front in the Balkans. For a moment (1940-1941) in history, author Molodyakov concludes, another Peace of Tilsit, which had ended hostilities between Prussia and Napoleonic France in 1807, was possible between Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union, but both Hitler and Stalin had other ideas.

In March-April 1941, Prime Minister Matsuoka expressed his own fears that each of the major parties might eventually decide to go his own way. He doubted Hitler's promise that if Japan should become involved in a conflict with the United States or the USSR, Hitler would immediately draw the necessary consequences. The Japanese foreign minister asked the German delegation bluntly, "Will the United States continue to support the British empire even if England is smashed?" and "Will Germany leave the United States in peace under these circumstances?" Ribbentrop answered that Germany had not the slightest interest in war against the United States.

Each member would govern in his own sphere of influence. Germany and Italy would manage Europe and Africa; the United States would be restricted to the American continent; and the Far East would be reserved for Japan. In the future, each of these spheres of control would become power centers. Matsuoka was of the opinion that they would have to reckon with all the Anglo-Saxons, if the members of the Tripartite Pact failed to have the United States accept their proposal. In that case, there could be no new order. In the end, the Soviet Union chose not to sign the pact.[4]

Hitler did not respond to repeated Soviet requests for his answer to Stalin's counter-proposals until the early morning hours of June 22, 1941, when the response took the form of Operation Barbarossa. Although Hungary, Romania, Slovakia, Bulgaria, Spain, Thailand, Manchukuo, Croatia and China subsequently agreed to sign on to the planned axis, Japan and the Soviet Union did not. Japan now wanted the Soviet Union to stop supplying Chiang Kai-shek with war materiel so that the Japanese could finish off their war in China and by so doing perhaps prevent the United States from entering the war.

There had been no more armed conflicts between Japan and the USSR since the Battle of Khalkhin Gol in 1939. As normal relations resumed with the Soviet Union, Japan took the entire Kwantung Army off war-ready status and in April 1941 agreed to sign the Japan-Soviet Union Non-Aggression Pact.[5] A main provision of the pact called for the Soviet Union to recognize Manchukuo and other Japanese holdings in Manchuria, in return for which Japan promised not to attack the USSR in the Far East. When war broke out between the USSR and Germany in 1941, the Japanese government honored the pact by not joining Germany in the attack on the Soviet Union. The Germans, of course, had all along hoped that Japan would attack in

Siberia. On July 10, 1941, Ribbentrop ordered Gen. Ott, the German ambassador to Japan, to:

> Go on with your efforts to bring about the earliest possible participation of Japan in the war against Russia. The natural goal must be, as before, to bring about the meeting of Germany and Japan on the Trans-Siberian Railroad before winter sets in. With the collapse of Russia, the position of the Tripartite powers in the world will be so gigantic that the question of the collapse of England, that is, the absolute annihilation of the British Isles, will only be a question of time.[6]

Foreign Minister Matsuoka, however, was the only member of the Japanese Cabinet of Ministers who favored war against the USSR. The entire government in full assembly, including War Minister Tojo, rejected Matsuoka's call for war. In July 1941, Prime Minister Prince Konoe dissolved the government and formed a new one of almost the identical composition, but without Matsuoka, thereby signaling the USSR that Japan had no intention of attacking.

The assignment of Gen. Yamashita, the hero of Singapore, to the inactive Kwantung Army in 1941-1942 was yet another signal of Japan's peaceful intentions. Hideki Tojo had long personally hated Yamashita and now had him assigned to the most remote corner of the Japanese empire, Manchukuo, where he would have no chance of distinguishing himself. After Tojo retired, Yamashita's next assignment in the Autumn of 1944 to the Philippines was to be his last. Thus, Japan's top general spent half of the most critical years of the war in the quietest posts of the empire.

Despite Japan's decision not to attack the Soviet Union when it was most vulnerable, the Soviet Union repaid the Japanese treacherously in August 1945, when the USSR, in violation of its non-aggression pact with Japan, attacked imperial forces in all Japanese-occupied areas of China. Russia has held on to those territorial gains to this day.

Clearly, the pact marked the point at which all hopes for the four-power axis ended. Japan chose to go her own way, abandoning any idea of engaging in war against the Soviet Union. She chose instead, wildly and fatally, to attack America, the "warmongers," at Pearl Harbor. Not only did she lose her empire on the Eurasian continent to Russia, but also suffered terrible losses to American forces.

Historian Molodyakov puts most of the blame on Hitler for the failure of the Soviet Union to ratify the Rome-Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo axis because the German leader refused to even consider Stalin's counter-proposals made in November-December 1940, though the Russian historian admits that Stalin did go too far in his demands. When the Rapallo spirit began to dissipate after Hitler came to power, Stalin, Molodyakov concedes, made the strategic decision that war with Germany was indeed a possibility, but it was not until May-June 1941 that he actually made the political decision to go to war. Nonetheless, Molodyakov rejects the position taken by many Revisionists and some of his own colleagues that Stalin had authorized the *Groza* plan for the Red Army to attack on July 6, 1941.

By the time the war ended, Soviet spy Richard Sorge had been hanged by the Japanese in 1944; von Ribbentrop had been hanged at Nuremberg; von der Schulenburg had been hanged by the Nazis; Tojo was hanged by the Allies after a failed suicide attempt; Siratori Tosio and Hiroshi Oshima received life imprisonment; Yosuke Matsuoka died before being convicted of war crimes; and both Fumimaro Konoe and Karl Haushofer committed suicide for their failed efforts to build the four-power axis.

Molodyakov dedicates *The Unrealized Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo Axis* "To the memory of Karl Haushofer (1869-1946) and master spy Sorge (1895-1944). Sorge, son of a German father and Russian mother, is credited with informing Stalin that the Germans would attack on June 22, 1941, and that the Japanese would not attack in the east. Ironically, while Sorge, a communist from his youth, was betraying Germany, a German Jew, Ivar Lissner, was also working in Japan and the Far East, but for German intelligence, serving the country of his birth.[7]

Japan's decision not to attack the Soviet Union, but rather to strike Pearl Harbor, completely destroyed any chance of preventing World War II in that it: 1) brought the U.S. military into the war; and 2) permitted Stalin to transfer his Siberian forces to stop the Germans at the gates of Moscow. Of primary importance to Japan's thinking in concluding the Japan-Soviet Union Non-Aggression Pact in April 1941 was the future security of her continental empire—Manchukuo and Korea. As the Japanese weighed the possibilities, if Germany indeed defeated the USSR, there would be no problem. In the unlikely event the Germans should fail, the Soviet Union would honor the terms of the pact. Neither possibility was realized however.

Even today, however, the Atlanticists would be unwilling to see a Berlin-Moscow axis materialize, nor do they relish dealing with a Russian nationalist government armed with yet another variant of the Heartland theory—with China instead of Japan as its Far East ally. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Unrealized Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo Axis*, Moscow, 2004, p. 480.

2 Dugin, Alexander. Chapter 4.2. "The Western Axis: Moscow, Berlin, European Imperium and Eurasia," in: Dugin, Alexander. *Foundations of Geopolitics*.

3 "Epic Voyage of the *Komet*," The Barnes Review, No. 6, 2013.

4 Valentin Falin, *Second Front*, Droemer Knaur, 1995, pp. 518-519.

5 Marc Roland. "Japan Rebuffs Hitler's Invitation to Cripple Stalin's Soviet Union," The Barnes Review, No. 2, p.28, 2012.

6 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joachim_von_Ribbentrop.

7 "Ivar Lissner." The Barnes Review, No. 4, 2005.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. Born in New York, he now lives in the D.C. area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Putin a Zionist Shill

In the latest TBR issue (March/April 2015), Dr. M.R. Johnson praises—again!—Mr. Vladimir Putin as a Russian patriot/nationalist. In actuality, he is the exact opposite, totally subservient to Zionists. His personal "handler" is the Russian Federation's chief rabbi, Berel Lazar, the holder of four citizenships. The country is firmly held by Jewish oligarchs and politicians.

While Dr. Johnson did a great job on the Russian history in *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, he tumbles badly in his glowing praise of "Comrade Putin."

During his reign, the Russian majority has been dying out at the rate of around 1 million annually. Starting with Mr. Medvedev (according to Jewish law he is a Jew; his mother was Jewish), Russia's government, by Putin's own admission, is over 85% Jewish. (He recently boasted about this by saying that Lenin's 1918 government was also over 85% Jewish.) About 10 years ago, Putin asked a team of rabbis to set up a kosher kitchen in the Kremlin (perhaps to accommodate his frequent guest, Rabbi Lazar). Resources, mass media, banking and about 75% of the Russian Federation's wealth has been taken over by Jews. More than 53% of the top 100 Russian Federation (RF) billionaires are Jewish. In addition, the RF government is packed with Zionists.

The "justice" system of the RF is used to oppress ethnic Russians. In 2002, Putin was instrumental in passing a specifically anti-Russian "hate-crimes law," article 282 of the RF Criminal Code. Since its adoption, it's been dubbed "the Russian article," and it has been exclusively used to jail and otherwise harass ethnic Russians for a variety of "hate crimes," including things like "nationalism," "extremism," "xenophobia," "anti-Semitism" and on and on.

As a former president of the largest Russian-American organization, the Congress of Russian-Americans (four terms between the years of 1973 and 1999), I have been involved in numerous Soviet and Russian issues. My Russian-language web site www.russia-talk.com is considered within the Russian Federation as an authoritative source of information on a variety of issues.

In late 2004, I participated in developing an official petition to the attorney general of the RF, asking his office to determine whether or not the Judaic "holy book," the *Shulchan Aruch*, violates RF hate laws, article 282. The original appeal was posted at my web site to gather signatures. After collecting over 5,000 signatures, it was officially filed with the attorney general's office on March 21, 2005. A great deal of pressure was exerted upon the attorney general (including from U.S. and Israeli ambassadors), while Zionists submitted a counter petition. In the end, the attorney general's office denied both petitions, but it did serve an extremely useful purpose of bringing the taboo "Jewish question" into the public arena.

Peter N. Budzilovich
Nyack, NY

Joyfully Approves of Putin

I joyfully approve of Russian nationalist Vladimir Putin being named "Man of the Year" by The Barnes Review. No other world leader deserves this distinguished honor. Putin is a real leader. He is the antithesis of the traitorous scum here in America who serve the International Jew at the expense of our people. Putin is a savior of Western civilization, and one of the few men I personally regard as a hero.

Many thanks to Matt Johnson for continuously bringing the truth about the Russian leader to the pages of TBR. I highly recommend Dr. Johnson's books, *The Third Rome* and *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* to those who wish to learn more about both Russia and Putin. While many Americans are suspicious of Putin because he was at one time a KGB official, they remain ignorant of the fact that Communism is merely a perfected form of capitalism, as it makes possible absolute control of money/debt creation, and most importantly, total control of the people. Today, one needs to look no further than China for proof.

Putin is acutely aware that those who so vociferously oppose him represent the same sinister forces that orchestrated the Bolshevik invasion of Russia. He knows it was Western endowments that kept the "evil empire" afloat. Putin knows too of the ongoing Talmudist conspiracy to destroy Russia, the largest Christian nation on Earth, once and for all. Unlike our so-called "leaders", Putin is no fool.

Above all, Putin has thus far averted yet another fratricidal world war in which we of the White race will never recover, if we in fact survive at all. Conservatives despise him for his anti-Zionist stance, while liberals fear him for his strident traditionalism and anti-modernism. Populists, however few we are, admire him for his unflinching courage, his thoughtful restraint, and his ceaseless dedication to the Russian people.

Our pitiful leadership cannot hold a candle to Putin. He is a real statesman, not a boot-licking, political prostitute groveling before the superficial power of the Israel lobby. I only wish we had a man like Putin here in America. Such a man could save our country in the same way Putin has delivered Russia from dissolution at the bloody hands of our Plutocratic elite. God Bless Vladimir Putin, a real live populist hero.

Christopher Mark Slattery
Arizona

Concerned About Putin

Recent articles in favor of Putin make me uneasy, as I do not trust him. I hope TBR does not come to regret its positive pieces about the man. He thoroughly crushed the nationalist movement in Russia, where it had gained broad support; he is pro-Israel; makes "anti-racist" statements, and recently erected a new monument to Stalin, who is being popularized in school textbooks etc. Putin is probably a Stalinist himself. His difficulties with the West may be seen as in-fighting among our enemies. I could be wrong, but caution, in any case, seems advisable.

Marc Roland
Wisconsin

Tell us what you think! We print all sides of the issues. Write TBR, Letters Dept., P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. Email angel@his.com with your comments as well.

Send a gift subscription to a friend: Just $39 in the U.S.A.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me _____ FREE copies of Willis Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War.***

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR35

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014 & 2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

****GET FREE COPIES OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S**
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXI NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Putin: Man of the Year

GERMANY'S WWI ZEPPELIN RAIDS | PORT CHICAGO NUKE ATTACK | NAPOLEON VS. THE BANKERS | THURGOOD'S SUPREME SAGA

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2015 ❖ Volume XXI ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Vladimir Putin: Russia's Deliverer
By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.
4 Fifteen years ago the author was talking about an emerging star in Russia by the name of Vladimir Putin. Few if any had even heard of him. Our critics said, "This man is no hero. He's a dyed-in-the-wool Communist. An aggressor. A schemer. A flash in the pan." How wrong they were and how prescient Dr. Johnson truly was. Turns out Vladimir Putin is a true nationalist and perhaps the only man who can stop the NWO in its tracks.

The Biggest False Flag of Them All
By Vaughn Klingenberg
9 The author is well versed on subjects "holocaustian," having written a well-received book on the subject entitled *The Big Lie*. But in this article, Vaughn abandons the usual approach to the subject of whether or not the "holocaust" could have been carried out, and focuses instead on why Jewish leaders seemingly worked to exacerbate the death toll in the work camps from disease and starvation, and how this benefited the Zionist movement.

Germany's Zeppelin War: The Truth
By Marc Roland
12 The continuing anniversary of World War I has resulted in a barrage of fallacious mainstream propaganda on the subject. One of these was a Public Broadcasting special alleging the Germans unleashed their zeppelin fleet on the hapless citizens of Europe to terrorize the Allies into submission by targeting women and children. In this article, however, we get a different take on the Zeppelin war, its real causes and the true death toll.

The Night They Nuked Port Chicago
By Philip Rife
20 On July 17, 1944, a massive explosion rocked the munitions-loading depot at Port Chicago, Calif.—a major center for the U.S. Navy used for sending war materiel to the Pacific theater. The unimaginable scale of the destruction, plus some strange documents found years later in a yard sale, have led some researchers to speculate that the explosion was caused by a nuclear device. Here is the whole strange story of the event that eventually led to desegregation in the U.S. military.

Napoleon vs. the Bankers
By Joaquin Bochaca
26 Napoleon Bonaparte, says Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca, was a true patriot who tried to free France from the shackles of the rapacious international Money Powers. And, for a time, he did, until the combined might of the British empire and the Rothschild banking dynasty ensured his downfall—and, inevitably, that of Europe.

The Real Thurgood Marshall
By William A. White
32 Political correctness prevents an honest discussion of the career of the first Negro Supreme Court justice in American history. But, thankfully, TBR is not politically correct. Here, Bill White discusses the facts and myths of a man who has been been foisted on the Black community as a culture hero. Does Marshall deserve the praise?

A Pilgrimage to Weimar
By R.W. West
44 In 1924, German philosopher Oswald Spengler traveled to Weimar to honor another great German philosopher, Friedrich Nietzsche. Just 20 years later, in 1944—in the waning days of World War II—yet another German philosopher, Alfred Rosenberg, made a trip to Weimar, also to honor Nietzsche. Both men spoke, offering their own unique thoughts about Germany and the times in which they lived. But so much had changed for Germany, Europe and the world in that mere 20 years.

The Red Army Wartime Leadership
By Daniel W. Michaels
50 Was the Soviet Union totally surprised by Adolf Hitler's Operation Barbarossa? Historians now know the Russians were well aware of German troop movements to the east. So just what accounted for the amazing early successes of the German armies, and what finally stopped them?

Financial Genius Saves Germany
Translated by Mike Strobach
56 In our last issue, Cassian D'Ornellas briefly described the Hitler-Feder financial plan that lifted Germany from the throes of financial ruin. In this issue, we cover this plan more in depth. Is there an economic lesson in it for our leaders today?

Also featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: I am NOT *Charlie Hebdo*—3
Putin's historic deal saves Russia—5
Greatest economic implosion ever—8
The death of Heinrich Mathy—19
Napoleon and the Jews—29
Reflections on Zimbabwe—38-39
History You May Have Missed—40-43
The anatomy of bigotry—48-49
Letters to the Editor—62

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Content Consultant: Pete Papaherakles

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Prof. George Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Henrik Holappa, *Helsinki, Finland*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
James Damon, *Austin, Texas*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Günther Deckert, *Weinheim, Germany*
Matthew Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Stephen M. Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Periodical rate postage paid at Souther, MD and additional mailing office. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Sharon Ellsworth, 301-707-4054. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes II-XX:	$99 per year for 1996-2014 where available	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Vladimir Putin: Man of the Year

Without truth in history, the world is condemned to war after war, misery after misery. This cycle of history is otherwise unstoppable. Governments don't want truth in history. Armaments makers don't want truth in history. Brainwashed politicians don't want truth in history. Mainstream historians who have based their careers on the falsehoods of war propaganda don't want truth in history. Do they care that our military hospitals are filled with maimed and broken soldiers who so bravely fought in far-off lands against enemies created by our ludicrous foreign policies? The answer is obvious. What our leaders want is a half-understanding of history so that the masses are easily controlled and whipped into a belligerent frenzy. Nothing works so well to accomplish this goal as war fever, a completely curable syndrome. The remedy? A good dose of the truth.

Herman Goering, at the Nuremberg War Trials, said: "Naturally the common people don't want war: neither in Russia, nor in England, nor for that matter in Germany. That is understood. But, after all, it is the leaders of the country who determine the policy, and it is always a simple matter to drag the people along, whether it is a democracy or a fascist dictatorship or a parliament or a Communist dictatorship. Voice or no voice, the people can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked, and denounce the peacemakers for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same in any country."

And so it is today. America must always have a slavering, bestial enemy at our doorstep to defeat—another "Hitler" on the threshhold. Today, our leaders have created that bogeyman. His name is Vladimir Putin. Don't get me wrong, Putin is a man, not a god—and not a demon. I am sure he has his flaws. But here at TBR we have come to believe that 99% of the information the people of the West hear from their tightly controlled propaganda outlets, i.e. the mainstream media, is balderdash. We believe Putin could in fact be the last hope for the world. A man of careful reason. A man who could be the savior—not the destroyer—of the West.

And this is why we proudly declare that Vladimir Putin is TBR's "Man of the Year" for 2015. How ironic it is that Putin, born, bred and forged in the Zionist-inspired Soviet Union, could have ever received our vote. But such is the world today. We pray also that our leaders come to understand that further provocation against Russia could lead to a war that would surely sentence the United States to eternal ruination.

That all being said, The Barnes Review has been providing readers with truth in history for 20 years now. Our first issue was way back in 1994. And since that time we have been exposing the honest, politically incorrect truth about history despite the fact that, unlike dishonest history, there is no profit in it. No mega-advertisers. No mainstream history programs. No university accolades. No shiny medals. No laurel wreaths. No million-dollar bonuses. No mansions in the Hamptons.

But we aren't looking for any of that stuff anyway. What we are looking for is some financial help. Please consider sending us a donation today. We really need it. And we're worth every penny. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

I AM NOT *CHARLIE HEBDO*

We've all heard about it by now—how a handful of alleged Moslem terrorists armed with assault weapons killed almost the entire editorial staff of *Charlie Hebdo*, a magazine published in Paris. It's been recited over and over how the terrorists wanted to stamp out "free speech." You see, they despised *Charlie Hebdo* because the magazine had run dark political cartoons depicting Mohammed, the Islamic prophet. And these "despotic" Islamicists couldn't stand for that. So, armed and trained, they burst into the offices of *Charlie Hebdo* and began shooting. Blood flowed in this attack against "free speech."

Across the Western world, people everywhere are outraged and angry. Angry at the "backward" Moslems, who, they say, oppose free speech, who would kill because of a cartoon.

Now, every day we Americans view political cartoons on the editorial pages of our newspaper. Some we like, others we don't. But we wouldn't murder because of one, would we? The newspaper artist and publication are exercising their rights to free speech. We live in a democracy, and whatever we want to say or do, go ahead. Do it. There's no one that can stop you, they say.

The establishment news media flipped out on this one. They all railed and ranted about the "evil Moslems" who, we are repeatedly told, hate our freedoms and liberties. Our politicians, too, expressed their anger and disapproval of the jihadis who killed simply because, we are told, they hate free speech.

In Paris, French President Francois Hollande, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, English Prime Minister David Cameron and about a dozen other leaders marched in protest against the terror attack. In nearby streets, reportedly, over 2 million marched with placards, demanding that jihadism be stopped and that free speech be protected by their governments. "We are *Charlie Hebdo*," many cried out. Others solemnly pledged, "I am *Charlie Hebdo*." Thus, they identified with the magazine.

Well, you 2 million sheep, let me give you a little wake-up call. Let me be among the first to scream out: "I am NOT *Charlie Hebdo*!" Now, may I please explain?

First, let me say that the jihadis (if it was jihadis, because all the signs of a false flag are present) who supposedly did this horrible act were indeed following the Koran, their most holy book. The Koran calls for the death of he who insults—or even pictures—the late Prophet Mohammed.

And believe me, *Charlie Hebdo* is not some nice little publication engaged in protecting our free speech with its political cartoons. No, this magazine is nothing less than a mega-sick, disgusting, depraved piece of trash. Utter garbage. Its cartoons are anti-Muslim and anti-Christian, designed to induce hatred of religion and destruction of all things good.

When I investigated *Charlie Hebdo*, I found sick, depraved cartoons showing a "joyous" Mohammed having homosexual relations. I saw Mohammed kissing men and violating children. I also saw the pope, nude, cavorting about in a perverted fashion. Worse than these, however, are the cartoons that depict Jesus Christ sodomizing God the Father. *Charlie Hebdo* is so disgustingly sick, I am surprised that only a tiny three Moslems out of some 1.6 billion worldwide were upset enough to attack the magazine and its staff.

I thought, why? Why do the editors and artists of this Parisian magazine hate Islam and Christianity with such apparent purple passion? A little more investigation uncovered the reason: *Charlie Hebdo* is a thoroughly Jewish publication, owned and run.

The government of France has given a million dollars to *Charlie Hebdo*, to keep this stupid, anti-Moslem, anti-Christian business putting out its junk. Prior to the assault, *Charlie Hebdo* was on the verge of bankruptcy, read by but a few of the masses. A failure. Now there's money in the coffer.

And so, the circle of hate and violence will continue, with Jews and the French government acting as *agents provocateurs*, working furiously to incite the crazed Islamists.

In my opinion, *Charlie Hebdo* is a classic false flag operation. Its financing comes straight from the Mossad and, now, from official sources in Paris. These monsters are totally opposed to liberty and to free speech. Satanic to the core, they deceive millions into believing they are supporting democracy and liberty when, in truth, all they are doing is supporting a filthy, unspeakable yellow rag of a pornographic publication, filled with vile smut.

Now, here is a final irony—a great hypocrisy, if you will. *Charlie Hebdo*, only a week prior to the assault on their offices, fired one of their cartoonists. What had he done to deserve being fired? Why, he had suggested a cartoon poking fun at Zionists in Israel. That was too much for those in charge of *Charlie Hebdo*. You can depict the pope as a dithering, naked idiot and Mohammed as a plundering sexual predator, but never poke fun at the Jews.

Then, there's France. This is a nation that has actual laws against free speech. Hundreds of people are in French prison cells. Their crime? They said something that indicated they are not 100% in line with Jewish teachings. Holocaust deniers—put them all in prison as hate criminals!

There is no free speech in France or in Canada, Spain or Germany because the Jews are in charge in those countries. Don't believe it? Say something in Paris negative about Judaism or Israel. And then watch for the gendarmes to arrive and take you away. And no one will protest and march for you. They are all afraid of what the Jews might do—to them.

So, let me again state: "I am NOT *Charlie Hebdo*. . . . I am Texe Marrs, Christian!" I don't appreciate pornography and smut. They have only a short time to do their unseemly, dirty work. Then, they will meet the true God in heaven, the real God. And trust me, on that day, these pornographic beasts will surely get their just rewards. Yes, payment in full. ✦

—Texe Marrs
Guest Columnist

For more from Texe Marrs, visit www.Power of Prophecy.com, founded by Christian evangelists Texe & Wanda Marrs. Power of Prophecy has a wide range of books and videos recommended by The Barnes Review, including ones on the true nature of Judaism and Islam. Texe also has a radio ministry. The entire text of Texe's editorial is posted on his site. It was edited for length to fit this space.

Vladimir Putin
TBR's Man of the Year

An Analysis of Putin's Role in the Resurrection of Russia & the Demise of the New World Order

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

In the 1990s, Russia experienced a total shock and awe destruction of her economy and public degradation of huge social costs and losses. The total weakening of the state against this background was simply inevitable. Russia had ceased to exist between 1992 and 2000, as law enforcement devolved to regional bosses and organized crime. No one today denies any of this. It was critical, and even the costs of World War II, affecting maybe 50% of the economy, paled in comparison to the 80% loss of GDP suffered in this period. Russia survived the Vikings, Mongols, Turks, Napoleon, Lenin, Hitler and Stalin, but collapsed when Western liberalism was imposed on the country in 1990.

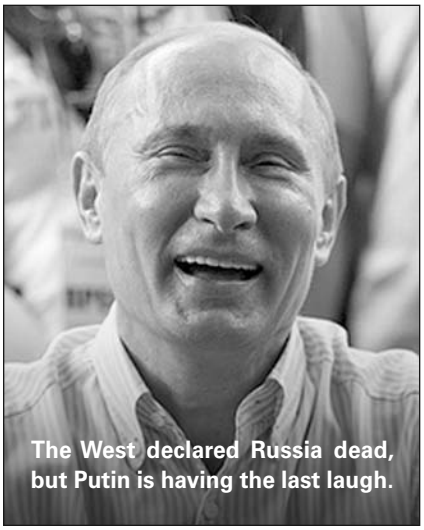
The West declared Russia dead, but Putin is having the last laugh.

Now the Westernized political establishment refuses to remember how difficult this period was. Few of Putin's critics remember that the most authoritative experts and many international leaders in the late 1990s came to agreement in one prediction for the future of Russia: bankruptcy, decay and eventual disappearance. This writer challenges anyone to find a parallel in history for this national destruction without warfare or violence. The problem was that this was neither accidental nor decried in the West. It was called "progress," even as the shocking statistics became well known.

From January 2000, Putin's first month in office, to today's date, the dollar exchange rate has changed to one ruble to one dollar. In 1995, it was from 28 to 29 rubles to the dollar, and at the time of the default in 1997, hyperinflation brought it to 500,000 or more rubles to the dollar. Few believed the ruble would survive.

Putin took over with a clique of former security service members who were overwhelmingly nationalist. Few knew much about Marx and no members were internationalists. The fact is that very early on in the USSR, the army and security services were nationalist, never Marxist. Most considered Bolshevism a form of nationalism, having nothing to do with Marx at all. Americans were far more sympathetic to Marx than Soviet elites from Stalin onward.

Putin's agenda was as simple as it was inevitable: rebuild the state, unify the country, stop population loss and, finally, put those responsible for the destruction of Russia in prison. No means were too harsh, since this was an emergency of catastrophic proportions. Few policemen would listen, so Putin was forced to use federal troops for simple tax collection. The army and security services were reformed as the IMF was kicked out of the country. Russia became China's supplier of raw materials, computer and military equipment, as well as oil and natural gas.

Putin stopped the war in Chechnya and supported the idea of an Islamic, pro-Russian president. Since the Islamic radicals had removed by force and intimidation thousands

Mikhail Gorbachev and Vladimir Putin have a tête-à-tête.

of professors and bureaucrats who were pro-Russian, coercive means were justified in retaliation.

The West fumed as Putin stopped the flow of American guns and drugs into Russia from Afghanistan. Worse, Putin chuckled as the green American military elites were reluctantly outplayed in Iraq and Afghanistan while the Russian-Iranian-Chinese triangle made Putin untouchable. Since then, nothing has changed.

Western journalists and professors called Putin every name they could as his popularity soared. These people were not used to being told "no," so the heart attacks were music to the real populists' ears.

Most Russians would have killed for the USSR to return, as would every one reading this, had they been through the same. It is the height of ignorance and prejudice to claim that Soviet elites were "Marxist." Few real Marxists existed outside of the American and English university system. Most in the USSR saw Leninism, Stalinism and Communism as distinct from Marxism and even opposed to it.

At the time, the average Russian salary was $100 yearly, with many state salaries paid in vodka or other goods. There was a complete lack of consumer loans, credit cards, a network of markets or any kind of consumer infrastructure. A handful of elites controlled the 20% of Russia that remained, and were in the process of liquidating that even as Putin was throwing them in prison. The country cheered and Putin became the most popular man in the world. Well, except among the American rich. This was in 2002.

Modern Russia is a normal European country, with a rising standard of living, now the sixth largest economy in the

Boris Yeltsin, tool of the kleptocrats.

Historic Deal Made by Putin to Save Russia from Disintegration

"Putin made a historic deal to save Russia from disintegration." This was stated by former Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev, RIA Novosti information agency reported. "I think we all—all Russian citizens—must remember that he saved us from the collapse that began in Russia. A lot of regions did not recognize, in fact, our constitution," said Gorbachev during the presentation of his new book *After the Kremlin*. Gorbachev, a longtime opponent of Putin, said that this was the main merit of Putin to the Russian people.

State Duma deputy and People's Artist of the USSR Joseph Kobzon, together with several other members of parliament and public figures, urged the committee to nominate Russian President Vladimir Putin for the Nobel Peace Prize. This is reported by Russian media with reference to Kobzon's speech at a press conference on October 1.

Initially, this idea came to the leadership of the International Academy of Spiritual Unity and Cooperation Among the Peoples of the World.

"We know very well what kind of peacekeeping role was played in difficult areas, especially in Beslan and South Ossetia. Our president has earned it," said the president of the academy, George Trapeznikov.

In turn, the president's press secretary, Dmitry Peskov, said that the International Academy has not yet discussed its decision with the administration of the Kremlin. In addition, Peskov said that Putin is not a supporter of receiving awards and prizes. He also mentioned that others have been talking about the award for the role of Vladimir Putin in the settlement of the Syrian crisis as premature, since it is necessary to wait to see if this settlement will, in fact, last.

world, just above Canada and almost the same as Britain. Putin came into office on New Years 1999-2000 with an agenda. It was the radical proposition that Russian interests should be considered equal to American. "Heresy" was shouted from Harvard, where hippy peaceniks suddenly were demanding a mass invasion of Russia and China, preferably at the same time. Cooler heads prevailed. Of course, they believe that only weak states that no one knows really anything about should be invaded, because: a) they won't put up a fight; b) have no nuclear weapons; and c) their obscurity means that the media can say anything about them and it will be believed.

So, why are Putin's popularity ratings still at 85-90%, even after 15 years?

First, 1992. The Yeltsin regime, bossed around by the United States, abolished the export duty on petroleum products. In August 1999, Yeltsin appointed Putin prime minister and Putin's government in September increased the duty to 7.5 euros per ton, and from Dec. 8, to 15 euros per ton. Later on, the duty only increased, but still, against all the "free market" hacks, oil is now exporting at about 50% of its 1995 price.

Two, Russia in terms of retail auto sales is ahead of Spain, ranking fifth in Europe after Germany, the United Kingdom, Italy and France. All this is a consequence of the increase in demand, and therefore income growth. This is a completely objective factor and it is a consequence of the economic policy pursued by Putin and nothing else. In Asia, Russian autos are in high demand.

Third, for 10 years as a whole, the budget for social programs (desperately needed) increased by 30% yearly. Pensions were below the poverty line by 25% under Yeltsin. Now, they are more than 50% above this line and are increasing.

Fourth, Putin nationalized Yukos Oil even as Michael Khodorkovsky tried to sell it to Exxon-Mobil. When Khodorkovsky was jailed, Russia cheered. Only hanging him would have made Putin more popular. After that, tax collection increased massively from all businesses fearful of ending up like Khodorkovsky. It was nothing short of a miracle that has never occurred before. Sending a few people to prison made Putin so popular that the name "Vladimir" tripled in popularity among newborn boys. Putin massively increased tax revenue so that even arrears were covered. Putin proved the "free market" wrong again and, thus, revived the state.This all had a snowball effect that no one predicted—except Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Unfortunately, no one in the United States was listening.

Fifth, in 2004, in a little-discussed move, Putin finally abolished the law called the "Production Sharing Agreement." Under this law, Russian deposits of natural resources were under "international" jurisdiction. That meant that British Petroleum and Exxon controlled Russian natural resources *de facto*. The death threats poured

Russian Populist:
The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, former editor of THE BARNES REVIEW Revisionist history journal. This book explains why nationalists across the globe are calling Russian President Vladimir Putin "The Russian Populist." Dr. Johnson, an acknowledged expert on Russian and Slavic studies, tells us exactly what makes Vladimir Putin tick in his new book, *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*. From Putin's rise to political power, through his crushing of the "Oligarchs," and up to today's frequent clashes with Western meddlers, Johnson lays out the policies that Putin has put in place to restore Russia to the glory days of old. While the mainstream media portrays Putin as a hard-line Bolshevik in sheep's clothing, Johnson shows how Putin's many agrarian, industrial, social and financial reforms—almost invariably implemented for the benefit of the future of Russia—reveal Putin's true motives. He has, in fact, garnered such hostility from the U.S. simply because he has managed to do what the United States has not: create powerful economic alliances outside the control of the NWO. Softcover, 175 pages, #630, $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. TBR subscribers get 10% off. Bulk prices (five or more) are available. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

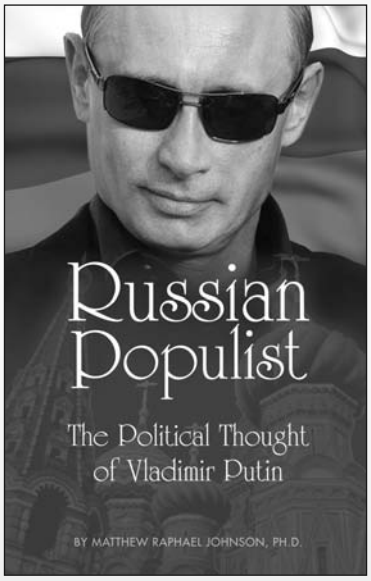

in. Apparently, this only increased Putin's popularity. Suddenly, a whole bunch of people no one in the world ever heard of before were being paraded in front of Western TV screens as "dissidents." Now, we know why. Russian oil was not benefiting Russians at all, but had been going to the accounts of foreign banks and oil companies. The money from oil production was primarily going to the British-Dutch company Shell. Putin was condemned as being "against the free market" on these grounds. Putin stated simply that Russian resources belong to Russia. Now, that commonsense statement was Putin's death sentence. Unfortunately, carrying it out has been difficult.

After the liquidation of this ill-advised agreement, the Russian national budget increased by 300-400% almost instantly. Putin was ostracized by the entire Anglo-Saxon world, but Germany and France saw a winner and bet on Putin and Russia. Putin was tagged by Russians as the leader of the "National Revolution" as his simple agenda went against the system created by the Americans.

Sixth, he eliminated the influence of the West on most political processes. In 1992-1995, the Russian state apparatus was created by foreign advisers. All legislation in Russia from the 1990s, including tax laws, was written from foreign grants. In total, 10,000 foreign advisers were working in Russian ministries and departments, including all economic centers, both public and private.

The "sponsorship assistance" of the Soros Fund created school history textbooks, in which the battle of Stalingrad received two pages, yet U.S. presidents were mentioned far more than Peter the Great or Nicholas II. Russian students were given notebooks with portraits of four American presidents on the last page. It's true. I've seen them.

Seventh, Putin ended the war in the Caucasus, with the separatists destroyed and all, more or less, of the well-known militant leaders eliminated. Separatism died out naturally, but only when the Chechen elite felt the power of Moscow and the benefits of cooperation with a huge and growing market. Attempts by Western intelligence agencies to feed anti-Russian hatred led to more specific attacks on targets, but this is the maximum that can be expected. The war was and is no more.

Eighth, Putin's economic policy has been designed against debt bondage. Under Putin, Russia significantly increased the volume of the economy focused on the elimination of poverty, raised real incomes, and created reserves that now allow the country to pass through crises with minimal losses of the standard of living. Moreover, in the midst of the 2007 crisis, Russia was able to significantly increase pensions and other social benefits.

The Russian constitution is written in such a way that the president does not fundamentally affect everything that happens in the state. Omnipotent power is nowhere to be found and, now, impossible. This logic is used against Putin to criticize him, but does not exist where the economy is concerned. The work was done by Russians; Putin only made the fruits of labor more secure. He proved that Russians were nationalists at heart, and would support any policy that put their interests first. It was not that hard to do.

So what do we have?

Foreign exchange reserves at the end of February 2011 were at $487 billion in gold—third in the world. This is 4,000% higher than in 1999, when Russian gold reserves were at $12 billion. Russia today has approximately the same gold reserves as the European Union.

Public external debt in 1999 stood at $138 billion, or 78% of GDP. By January 2010, it decreased by 3,400% and now is $40.7 billion, or 2.75% of GDP. Inflation in 1999 hit 36.5%, while inflation in 2010 was 8.8%.

The Foreign Direct Investment total in 2010 was at $114.7 billion. In comparison, FDI in China's economy in 2010 amounted to $105.7 billion—or $79 per capita compared to $98 for every Russian soul.

> "We wonder why any man who can boast of a record like this ever needs to rig an election."

Average life expectancy for women has increased by 2.5 years up to almost 75 years, and has already exceeded the highest figure in Russian history, which was 74.3 years in 1990. The death rate from accidental alcohol poisoning in 2003 was recorded at 45,045 cases, but dropped in 2010 to14,381 cases. The birth rate in 2010 was 12.6 children per 1,000 inhabitants—41% more than in 2000.

We just wonder why any man who can—even in part—boast of a record like this would have to rig an election. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Abbott, Kenneth W. "International Relations Theory, International Law and the Regime Governing Atrocities in International Conflicts." *The American Journal of International Law*. 93 (April 1999) 361-379.

Aljazeera. "Russian Economic Success Stuns World." Aug. 16, 2003.

Black, Bernard, Kraakman, Reinier and Tarassova, Anna. "Russian Privatization and Corporate Governance: What Went Wrong?" John M. Olin Program in Law and Economics. *Working Paper No. 178*, 2009.

Caporaso, James. "Introduction to the Special Issue of *IO* on Dependence and Dependency in the Global System." *IO* 32 (Winter 1978) 1-12.

Castells, Manuel. "The New Dependency: Technological Change and Socioeconomic Restructuring in Latin America." *Sociological Forum* 4. (December 1989) 535-560.

Dryzek, John S. "Discursive Designs, Critical Theory and Political Institutions." *The American Journal of Political Science* 31, 656-679, August 1987

Dugin, A. "Putin's 'New Formula': The President between Conservatism and Pragmatism." *Zavtra*, (1054)—May 30, 2014.

George, Jim and Campbell, David. "Patterns of Dissent and the Celebration of Difference: Critical Social Theory and International Relations." *ISQ* 34. (September 1999) 269-293.

The Greatest Economic Implosion of All Time

Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

In August of 1998, Russia declared bankruptcy, all the oligarchs having pulled out of the economy beforehand, of course. For the first time, the English word "default" was used to describe Russian finances. While the Western academic establishment supported every move Yeltsin and his crooks made, they deliberately refused to write about the fact that Czar Nicholas II used his personal fortune to buy weapons for Russia and serve the poor during World War I.

Again, with full knowledge of total default, the International Monetary Fund gave Russia a tranche of $10 billion, which promptly disappeared without any responsibility being assessed. Since there was no ability to have confidence in the long term, short term cash flow was the only incentive. All aid money was misappropriated with the full knowledge of the International Monetary Fund and the United States.

The record of the Yeltsin-Harvard-U.S. scheme was a disaster. Lawrence Summers, president of Harvard, was a major player and architect of the Russian debacle, but was rewarded with position after position of importance up until the present day, with full knowledge of his incompetence. When the Justice Department closed in on Harvard's economics department, Summers made a strategic "sexist" comment in the student newspaper that rapidly removed economics from the minds of the students and faculty.

For Russia, the cost of living in this period increased 3,000%. Alcoholism was increasing, and, strangely, vodka was subsidized by the clique as everything else was increasing in price. This is an interesting omission in the universal rise of the cost of living. Alcoholic psychosis increased 300% until 1997.

Four million Russians were homeless while the best and brightest emigrated to the West. The losses to the economy were greater than in Hitler's invasion and the Bolshevik revolution and collectivization. In 1999, industrial production was about 30% of the 1990 level. High tech industries went to 0% as about 1.5 million trained scientists fled to the West. Farmers abandoned the land, and cheap food imports put the rest out of business. Land was then bought up by foreigners as the laws on ownership were changed. Many villages ceased to exist. Billions of dollars worth of military secrets were now common knowledge. Scientific inventions were taken by the U.S. and given to major, well-connected firms, and Russian technology was responsible for about 3,000 patents in 1999.

Boeing, that same year, had about 600 former Soviet scientists at her controls.

It was the greatest single economic implosion in all history, dwarfing all wars and famines of the past. ✦

Goldman, M. *The Piratization of Russia: Russian Reform Goes Awry*. Rutledge, 2003.

Guriev, S., "Russia's Inevitable Democratization." Project Syndicate, 2011.

Guriev, S. and Andrei Rachinsky (2005). "The Role of Oligarchs in Russian Capitalism." Journal of Economic Perspectives, 19.1 (2005), 131-150.

Hale, H. (2009) *The Myth of Mass Authoritarianism in Russia*. The National Council for Eurasian and East European Research.

Hoffman, D. *The Oligarchs: Wealth and Power on the New Russia*. Public Affairs Books, 2011.

Jupille, Joseph. "The European Union and International Outcomes." *IO* 53. (Spring 1999) 409-425.

Kyiv International Institute of Sociology (KIIS). "The Dynamics of Attitudes to Russia in Ukraine's Regions." June 2013.

Laitin, David. "Leadership: A Comparative Perspective." *IO* 28. (Winter 1974) 89-117.

Lavelle, P. (2004) Putin's "'Authoritarianism' vs. the 'Commentariat.'" *Commentary*, 2004.

Lopez, Ralph. "Washington Fuels Rise of Neo-Nazism and Anti-Semitism in Ukraine. The Role of John McCain." Center for Research on Globalization, March 2014.

Luhn, Jack. "Ukrainian Nationalism at the Heart of 'Euromaidan.'" *The Nation*, January 2014.

McClintick, D. "How Harvard Lost Russia." *Institutional Investor*, February 2006.

Mroz, T.L. Henderson and B.M. Popkin. *Monitoring Economic Conditions in the Russian Federation: The Russia Longitudinal Monitoring Survey 1992-2004*. University of North Carolina Press, 2005.

Parsons, David. "Showing Ideas as Causes: The Origin of the European Union." *IO* 56. (Winter 2002) 47-84.

Rutland, P. "Putin's Economic Record." Wesleyan University, 2008.

Sakwa, R. "Putin and the Oligarchs." *New Political Economy*, 13.2 (2008) 185-191.

Snider, D. "Yeltsin Speech: The Answer to Russian Woes Is Strong State." *Christian Science Monitor*, Feb. 25, 1994.

Taylor, B. "State Building in Putin's Russia: Policing and Coercion After Communism." Cambridge University Press, 2011.

The Moscow Times. "Putin's Popularity on Rise, Poll Says." July 27, 2012.

Thompson, W. "Putin's Success." *The Guardian*. June 8, 2003.

Tuathail, Gearoid and Toal, Gerald. "Critical Geopolitics and Development Theory: Intensifying the Dialogue." *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers* 19 (1994) 228-233.

Sklar, Holly ed. *Trilateralism: The Trilateral Commission and Elite Planning for World Management*. South End Press, 1980.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. A well known student of Russian history, Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR Book Club. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics from a nationalist and royalist point of view.

The Holocaust:
Biggest 'False Flag' of Them All?

By Vaughn Klingenberg

After years of investigation on the genesis and history of the "holocaust," I have come to the conclusion that the holocaust was in fact a "Big Zionist Jew" on "Little Jew" false flag operation. The evidence is so overwhelming on this matter that no other conclusion is tenable. The facts supporting this thesis are irrefutable.

Zionism began as a vocal, but minority, Jewish movement at the turn of the 20th century. True, many European Jews would have liked a Jewish homeland to exist, but few were willing to give up the comforts of European living and move to an undeveloped and desolate region such as Palestine. This posed a seemingly insurmountable problem to extremely powerful and well-positioned Jews who wanted a Jewish state—"Big Zionist Jews" as I term them. These Jews in leadership positions needed to people their fledgling state with ordinary, hitherto non-Zionist Jews—or "Little Jews," as I term them. So how to do this? What would have to happen to get Little Jews to eagerly make the journey to Palestine and become Zionist settlers themselves? The answer: a "holocaust."

But wait, weren't the National Socialists (called "Nazis") the ones who authored and carried out the holocaust? Surely this reportedly unassailable fact cannot be denied, can it? Isn't one "blaming the victim" by assigning responsibility to Jews for the genesis and horrors of the holocaust and not the Nazis? The Jews were the victims here—we must not forget—not the perpetrators, right?

Well, not quite. To begin with, it must first be acknowledged that the Nazis were the most anti-colonialist European power during their reign in Germany. This should not surprise anyone. After all, Great Britain, France, Russia and even the United States all held, in one form or another, colonies abroad, while Germany was stripped of its colonies after World War I. Fomenting unrest in European colonies served both German interests as well as nationalist sentiment among the common people of the colonially dominated foreign state. There was one exception to Nazi anti-colonialism, however, and that was that the Nazis supported a Jewish homeland in Palestine. The Nazis encouraged Jews to emigrate to Palestine (a British colony) and even set up a transfer agreement, the Haavara Agreement of Aug, 25, 1933, to facilitate transferring German Jews to Palestine. This was signed by the Zionist Federation of Germany and National Socialist economic authorities.

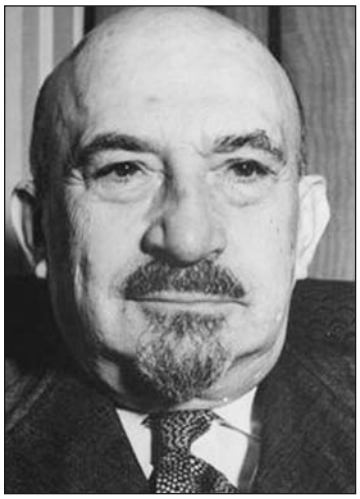

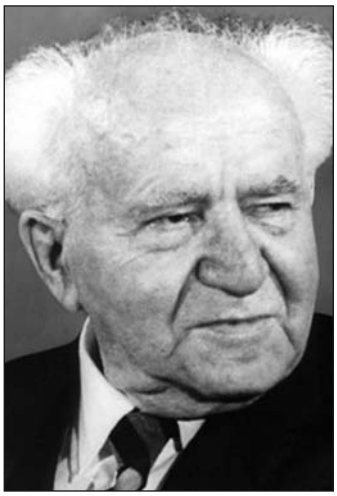

After Theodor Herzl, "the father of Zionism," the two largest figures in early Zionist history were Chaim Weizmann (left) and David Ben-Gurion (right), both of whom became presidents of Israel. On the fate of incarcerated Jews in Germany in the World War II era, Weizmann said, "Millions of Jews are dust in the wheels of history and will have to be blown away." Another prominent Zionist leader of the era, Izaak Greenbaum (var. Yitzhak Gruenbaum), Israel's first interior minister, once tellingly said, "One cow in Palestine is worth more than all the Jews in Europe."

Curiously, skipping ahead, when President Franklin Roosevelt finally called for an international meeting to take place in July of 1938 at Evian, France, representatives from 32 countries met to discuss if and how to relocate Jews from Nazi Germany, but only the Dominican Republic agreed to accept more Jewish refugees. Curiously, Ger-

many was not invited to attend the conference even though it was held right across the border. As for Roosevelt's ambassador to the meeting, the banker Myron Taylor, he was not even a government official but rather merely a personal friend of the president; this just goes to show how cavalier and unconcerned Roosevelt himself was in coming to the aid of the Little Jews.

Germany under Hitler certainly did not want a world war. Hitler ran on the plank of returning German nationalists who had been split off from Germany (thanks to the woefully ill-conceived national boundaries set forth in the Versailles Treaty) back to Germany proper. Once he was able to do this, after the defeat of Poland and reincorporating Germans living there back into the Reich, Hitler was content to bring a halt to hostilities. This is why Hitler and the Nazis waited, after conquering Poland, for three-quarters of a year before invading France. This period is known as the famous "Sitzkreig" or "sitting war." It was simply foolish and against all military principles and common sense not to immediately invade France right after the lightning victory over Poland. This nine-month interim gave the French and British valuable time to ramp up their munitions manufacturing and call up more citizens for military conscription and training. The Nazis had achieved their goal of reuniting Germans with Germany. Because the Nazis wanted the war to end, they went as long as they could before reluctantly invading France. (As an interesting side note, Hitler finally launched the invasion of France on the very day Winston Churchill, the bellicose and unabashed war-mongering minister, was sworn into office as prime minister of the United Kingdom, on May 10, 1940.) This also explains why the third in command in the Third Reich, Rudolf Hess, later flew to Scotland on May 10, 1941, on the one-year anniversary of the invasion of France, to negotiate a peace between Britain and Germany (only to be arrested and held in Spandau Prison in solitary confinement for 45+ years until he was murdered). One wonders what things he could reveal that so frightened the Allied and Zionist leadership so that they diligently kept him away from the public. Many convicted "holocaust criminals" served much less jail time and were then released. Nazi peacemakers would only confuse the Allied public over the justness of their cause, so better to hold Hess incommunicado until his murder in August of 1987, or so must have gone Allied thinking.

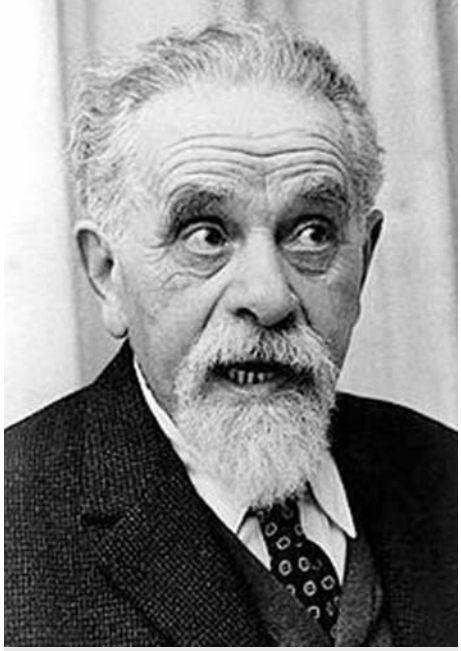

Izaak Greenbaum, head of the Jewish Agency Rescue Committee, said the following on Feb. 18, 1943, in an address to the Zionist Executive Council: "If I am asked, 'Could you give from the United Jewish Appeal money to rescue Jews?' I say, no! And I say again, no!"

ZIONIST PROCRASTINATION

It is my contention that the Allied and Zionist leadership collaborated and were consciously and deliberately negligent in allowing—nay, ensuring—that "the holocaust" happened. I am not able to marshal all of the evidence for that here in this short essay, so I will just list some of the more salient highlights that support this thesis.

To begin with, at the Casablanca Conference of Jan. 14-24, 1943, Churchill and Roosevelt declared that only "unconditional surrender" was acceptable to the Allies. While this sounds all well and good to xenophobes and pathological "patriots," in real terms it meant that since there was no incentive for the Germans to surrender conditionally, the war would be fought to its bitter end. Furthermore, and significantly, this meeting took place just as the Nazis were undergoing their momentous defeat at Stalingrad in January of 1943. This defeat of the Wehrmacht spelled the inevitable undoing of the Third Reich, so just as the Nazis were most prone to sue for a conditional peace, the Allies preempted that option by demanding only total, complete and merciless surrender. (Also as a curious aside, Churchill was once asked by a reporter if he would offer peace terms to the Nazis. Churchill's answer: "Of course not—they just might accept it!") Needless to say, if the Allies accepted a Nazi surrender in 1943, literally millions of lives could have been spared, including those of the many thousands of Jews in the internment camps.

Still referencing the year 1943 and how the Allies deliberately procrastinated in bringing the war to an end, Gen. George Marshall wanted to invade Nazi-occupied France on April 1 that year. Marshall was the one assigned to draw up plans for the sea-borne invasion of Europe. The name for this plan was Operation Overlord. This too would have brought an earlier end to the war, but Roosevelt and Churchill overruled him and only got around to approving the date of the sea-borne invasion over a year later: June 6, 1944. Once again, millions of lives could have been spared had this earlier invasion gone forward.

Turning now to how the leader of the American Jewish community, Rabbi Stephen Wise, president of the Zionist Organization of America, and President Roosevelt's very close friend and adviser on Jewish affairs, responded to the internment of millions of Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe: Rabbi Wise ordered that absolutely no care packages be

sent to malnourished Jews in the Nazi internment camps even though the Red Cross verified that the care packages were, in fact, delivered to the internees by their German jailers. Wise also deliberately tried to hinder publicity about the condition of incarcerated Jews. He actively intervened to prohibit the production of "We Will Never Die," a pageant on the suffering of Jews during the war. Why would Rabbi Wise do this? Why wouldn't he want the world to know about "the holocaust"? Simple: This Big Jew Zionist leaders wanted Jews to suffer as much as possible during the war so as to realize Wise's dream of establishing and peopling a Jewish state in Palestine with European Jews. If the war came to an end too quickly, the run-of-the-mill non-Zionist Jews would settle back into their comfortable European existence. All Jews needed to become Zionists, and that Big Jew Zionist goal has been very successfully accomplished today—courtesy of the Zionist and Allied orchestrated and manufactured holocaust.

There was a famine in Nazi-occupied Europe during the last year and a half of the war, 1944 to 1945. This meant that those on the very bottom rung of the social pyramid, namely, internment camp prisoners, would be the last to receive food. No surprise here. What caps this off, however, is that the Allies completely destroyed the transportation infrastructure of Nazi-occupied Europe so that foodstuffs and supplies were severely interdicted, and this made things even worse in the camps. Therefore, here as well, the Allies bear some responsibility for the severely emaciated prisoners held in German internment camps at the end of the war. They simply could not be fed.

Rabbi Stephen Wise ordered that no care packages be sent to malnourished Jews in the internment camps even though the Red Cross verified the care packages were, in fact, delivered to the internees.

Of course the Allies and the Big Zionist Jews such as Rabbi Wise claimed that there was no holocaust happening to the Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe during the war (and, ironically, they very well may have been right—albeit duplicitously—because there is absolutely no independent scientific statistical evidence that anyone died of Zyklon B poisoning in the camps, but this is the subject matter of another essay). Why would President Roosevelt and the most prominent Jewish leader in the U.S. want to silence any knowledge of the condition of Jews in the German-run internment camps during the latter years of the war? That answer is simple. If the public had become aware that Jews were starving in great numbers in the camps, pressure might have built to force the Allied governments to seek an earlier end to the war (once again by possibly accepting a conditional surrender from the Nazis). And, of course, the Little Jews would not have suffered enough in the camps so as to convert them into diehard Zionists and have them begging to emigrate to Palestine.

Simply put: the Big Zionist overlords needed a loyal cadre of Jewish denizens to rule over, so they got their wish by fomenting and orchestrating what we call today "the holocaust."

Finally, what about the role of the Nazis in all of this? Surely they share a portion of blame. Yes they do, but not as much as one has been pre-conditioned and indoctrinated to believe. I like to use the analogy of a man holding a Luger to the head of a near-sighted victim. The man represents a Big Zionist/Allied figure; the handgun represents a Nazi-figure; and the cowering, near-sighted and kneeling victim is a Little Jew holocaust figure. The victim can only see what is immediately in front of his face: the Luger/Nazi figure. The victim does not see the figure who has his hand on the Luger's trigger, the Big Zionist Jew.

This is how I have come to understand the holocaust. All that was left to do once the war was won was to unilaterally, unrelentingly and universally blame the German government and the German citizenry for being solely responsible for "the holocaust." Self-serving propaganda then eventually turns into dogmatic historical fact. Of course this all goes a long way toward explaining the profound insecurity of the Holocaustian community when it comes to challenges to their authority and fictional narrative and why Zionist propagandists are so insistent on demonizing and criminalizing holocaust truth seekers (Revisionists). What the Big Zionist Jews fear most is that the Little Jews just might—if they have courage enough to remove the blinders from their eyes—look into the mirror before uncritically assigning blame for the holocaust to the usual cast of convenient suspects.

I could, of course, say much, much more, but this should suffice for now. I leave it to freethinking, independent readers to vet what I have written here and make up their own minds concerning who is really responsible for "the holocaust." ✦

Vaughn Klingenberg is a researcher and author based in Minnesota. To order his book, *The Big Lie: The Holocaust (An Introduction to the Greatest Fraud of the 20th Century)*, send $15 U.S.D. to NonConformist Press, 975 County Road C2 West, Roseville MN 55113.

A New Look at Germany's World War I

Zeppelin War

Zeppelins: Weapons of mass destruction or desperation?

By Marc Roland

A recent Nova "special" aired by the Public Broadcasting System was entitled "Zeppelin Terror Attack." It explained how "pre-holocaust" Germans were guilty of inventing and deploying history's first "weapons of mass destruction" against civilian populations, as an attempt to terrorize them into surrender. Nova's narrator emphasized the particular role played by German fire-bombs, their interior packed with a mixture of benzol (benzene and toluene) and thermite, which burned at extremely high temperatures. The exterior was entwined with tarred rope to further facilitate a resulting blaze. The purpose of these bombs, viewers were told, was to incinerate private homes during World War I, when thousands of London's working class residents were killed or wounded, many of them suffering horrible burns. The raids were carried out by dirigibles, their crewmen known as "baby killers," because of the many children, some of them infants, who allegedly died in such sinister raids, invariably staged under cover of night.

The documentary's repeated implication clearly inferred that Germans, even before Hitler, were congenital war criminals and mass murderers, the direct precursors of today's Islamic terrorists. That the president and CEO of PBS, Paula A. Kerger, is Jewish may have had something to do with this imputation, in view of a statement made more than 70 years ago by Dr. Robert Ley, head of the German Labor Front: "The Jews will never forgive us Germans for having exposed their mendacity to the rest of the world. The god of the Jews is a god of revenge."[1]

Yet, "Zeppelin Terror Attack" effectively recreated the earliest use of lighter-than-air bombers against an open city. To inflame viewer indignation against German "baby killers," however, Nova's producers needed to withhold key information crucial to understanding why the attacks occurred. Accordingly, Kerger et al. avoided any reference to decisive British conduct prior to the zeppelin operations.

BRITAIN WANTS GERMANY STARVED

Issued simultaneously with England's declaration of hostilities on Aug. 4, 1914 were Royal Navy orders to thoroughly seal off Germany from the outside world. Just seven years earlier, British and German government representatives had signed into international law mutual agreements for blockading the importation of war-related materials in the event of a military confrontation. Both sides announced at the time that neither would seek aggression against an opponent's civilian population by restricting medical supplies, food products or anything concerning agriculture.[2]

Before the first shot was fired, however, or a single U-boat cast off, Britain ignored this civilized, pre-war agreement by imposing a ban on all imports to Germany. Foodstuffs were deemed "contraband of war," together with any hospital supplies, and the eastern Atlantic Ocean was declared a "war zone." Ships entering there did so at their own risk.[3] Britain's navy—the most powerful in the world by far—easily closed the English Channel and North Sea, bottling up the numerically infe-

Picture of zeppelin damage at Bury St. Edmunds inflicted on March 31-April 1, 1916 by zeppelin *L16*, commanded by *Oberleutnant zur See* Werner Petersen. Seven people were killed and five wounded, several of them children. The suspected target was the Boby Engineering Works and railway lines leading from Bury St. Edmonds. On the same evening, zeppelins *L13* and *L14*, the former under the command of Heinrich Mathy, hit Sudbury and Stowmarket, causing more damage to civilian and military targets. These attacks were collectively remembered by the Brits as "the Great Zeppelin raid." By the end of the war, 557 had been killed (mostly Londoners) in zeppelin raids while over 1 million Central Europeans had been starved by the Allied blockade. The producers of a Nova special focusing on the German "terror raids" paid little attention to this important fact.

rior *Kaiserliche Marine* in the German Bight.

To feed themselves, the Germans relied heavily on food imports shipped primarily from the Americas. With those sources cut off, disastrous consequences were soon in coming. Less than six months after the blockade was imposed, Germany's imports had already fallen by 55% from their prewar levels, while exports were 53% of what they were the previous summer.[4]

A *Wikipedia* researcher writes:

> [T]he blockade also deprived Germany of supplies of fertilizer that were vital to agriculture. This latter led to staples such as grain, potatoes, meat and dairy products becoming scarce; the average daily diet of 1,000 calories was insufficient to maintain a good standard of health, resulting by 1917 in widespread disorders caused by malnutrition, such as scurvy, tuberculosis and dysentery. . . . The blockade also had a detrimental effect on the U.S. economy. Under pressure especially from commercial interests wishing to profit from wartime trade with both sides, the U.S. government protested vigorously.[5]

Many neutral governments—Switzerland, Spain, Sweden, Chile, Argentina etc—likewise condemned Britain's starvation strategy on humanitarian as well as economic grounds.[6] In fact, U.S. public opinion was so heavily weighted against Britain by early 1916 that many of those polled believed U.S. Navy warships should escort American freighters to German ports.[7]

These views were radically reversed during the following months, after the then-secret Balfour Declaration allowed Zionists to occupy Britain's "Mandate" over Palestine, in exchange for the efforts of fellow Zionist Edward Mandell House, U.S. President Woodrow Wilson's chief advisor, to wheedle an American declaration

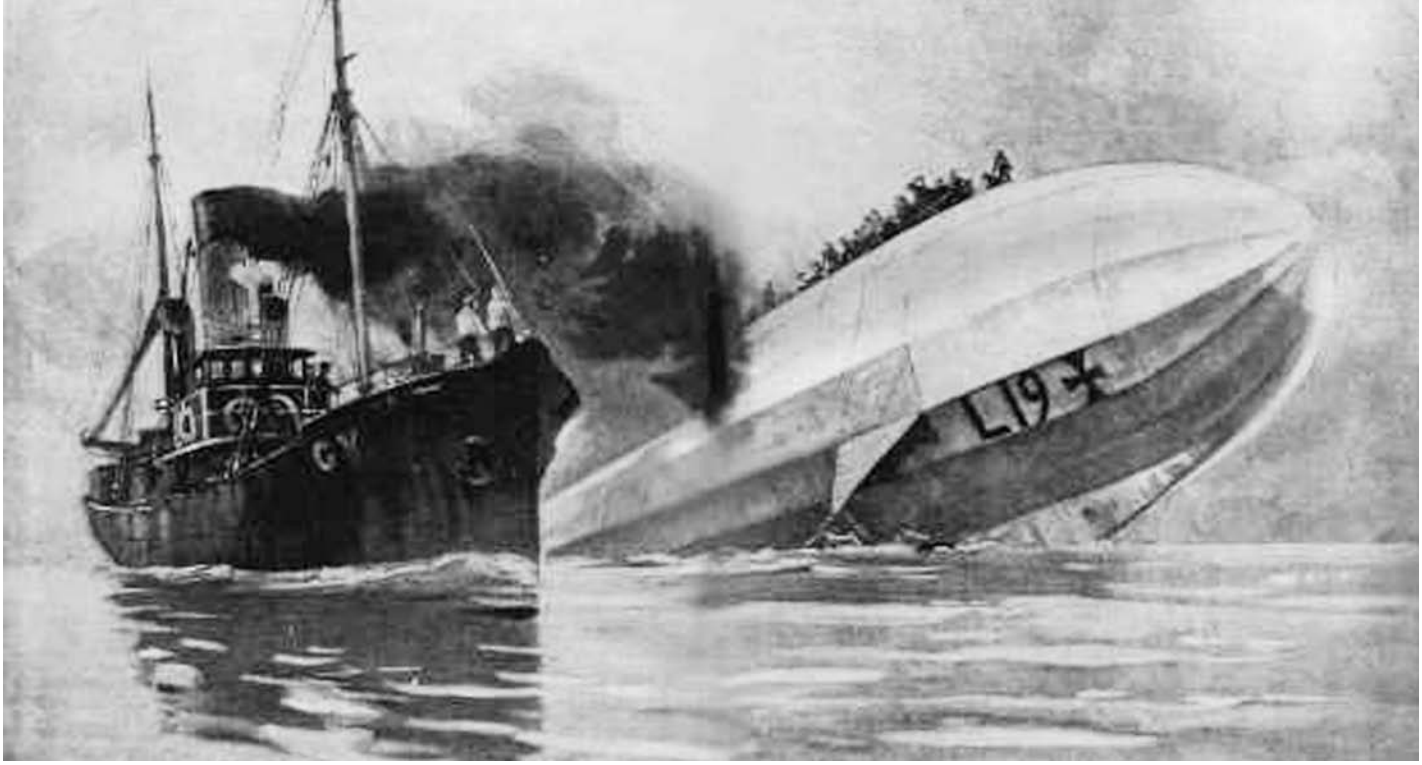

The German zeppelin *L19* (manufacturer's construction number *LZ54*) was a World War I zeppelin of the German *Kaiserliche Marine* (Imperial Navy). While returning from her first bombing raid on the United Kingdom in early 1916, she came down in the North Sea. Her crew survived the crash, but drowned after the crew of a British fishing vessel refused to rescue them. At the time this was a widely reported and extremely notorious incident as ships were expected to render aid to people in distress whether they were enemy combatants or not. PICTURE: WWW.LEICESTERMERCURY.CO.UK

of war against Germany.[8]

By the time World War I ended in late 1918, the British blockade had killed 762,796 civilians in Germany, mostly through starvation.[9] A report citing this figure the following month from the German Board of Public Health was faulted as "over blown" by British skeptics, who claimed that "only" less than 500,000 actually died due to Royal Navy food and medical restrictions.[10] But a 1940 study sponsored in the United States by the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace found that the German civilian death toll exceeded 600,000: "A thorough inquiry has led to the conclusion that the number of civilian deaths traceable to the war was 424,000, to which number must be added about 200,000 deaths caused by the influenza epidemic," because many persons, especially children and the elderly, had been too weakened by lack of nutrition to resist the pandemic.[11]

Even long after the November Armistice, the British —this time with American approval—continued their blockade to coerce German representatives into accepting the shameful Versailles Treaty. When they signed it at gunpoint, nearly nine months later, more than another 100,000 civilians had starved to death.[12] The actual number of continental Europeans who succumbed to deliberate starvation and disease was far above 1 million, because figures for civilian deaths in Austria-Hungary and the Balkans were seldom considered.

THE KAISER RESISTS

At the very outset of the war, outraged by Britain's illegal blockade, "German airship commanders strained at the leash to bomb England," writes British aviation historian Ian Castle, "and were prevented from doing so by Kaiser Wilhelm."[13] He stubbornly resisted their entreaties, arguing that reprisals against British civilians would only be used by his enemies to damage Germany's reputation among the Americans, transforming their neutrality into hostility. But as his subjects began to suffer the growing pangs of starvation, he came under mounting political duress to act. He was shown an article from the second Hague Convention of 1907 which stated "that military establishments, located within undefended areas, could be attacked." Since London contained military installations in the form of its docks, factories and anti-aircraft guns, it was thus considered a legitimate target. "In May 1915, the Kaiser, under constant pressure, gave his reluctant approval for the bombing of the British capital east of a line parallel with the Tower of London," with strict orders to confine all attacks on clearly defined, military or economically war-related targets, says Castle.[14]

Accordingly, as the Sun set on May 31, 1.126 million cubic feet of hydrogen gas carried aloft a 536-foot-long, 60-foot-wide dirigible. Powered by three Maybach en-

gines, each rated at 210 horsepower, *Luft Zeppelin LZ38* rose majestically above its Belgian base at Evere, just north of Brussels. Cruising at an air-speed of 50 miles per hour, more or less, the flying leviathan needed another three hours to reach its objective, until, around 22.55, commanding officer *Hauptmann* (Capt.) Erich Linnarz, following the Kaiser's admonition to attack only objectives specifically associated with Britain's war effort, finally sighted in on a railway station and called out, "bombs away!" They fell instead on a house, demolishing it, but the resident family escaped unharmed.

Linnarz then steered "directly on a line leading toward the Tower of London," continuing to follow Wilhelm II's orders, mistaking another private residence for an army barracks, killing a three-year-old girl.[15] *LZ38* proceeded over Balls Pond and Southgate Roads and High Street, blasting more homes, a theater, the Bishopsgate Goods Station, followed by an attack on Spitalfields, less than one mile from the Tower of London. Crossing the Whitechapel Road and then heading east over Commercial Road, Linnarz tried to destroy the London Western Dock. His bombs missed by 600 yards, hitting instead a whiskey distillery and synogogue, before two more fell in the roadway at Christian Street.

Final passes were made over Stepney and Stratford, which suffered minor damage, before *LZ38* droned away and vanished into the gathering midnight, the fading sound of her engines lingering long after her disappearance. She left behind 41 raging fires that bathed the inner city in a garish illumination. Some 3,000 pounds of explosives had been dropped on the nation's capital in 91 incendiaries, 28 conventional bombs and two grenades, killing seven persons.

MILITARY TARGETS INTENDED

In Berlin, the government publicly and inaccurately announced that *LZ38* "threw numerous bombs on the wharves and docks of London."[16] During the night of Oct. 13-14, *Oberleutnant zur See* (the first and highest lieutenant grade in the German navy) Werner Petersen, commanding *L16*, "incorrectly claimed hits on extensive factories or railway premises in East London."[17] Later official statements "falsely claimed success against specific targets in London, including an aeroplane hangar in Kensington, a ship near Tower Bridge, fires in the West India Docks and explosions at Surrey Docks, as well as the destruction of a munitions boat at Tilbury Docks with massive casualties."[18]

These reports were not propaganda lies, because the Germans, Linnarz and crew included, believed only legitimate, war-related objectives had been struck. Clearly, precision bombing was a thing of the future. The false

TBR Books on the World War I Era

The Pity of War: Explaining World War I. Author Niall Ferguson makes a simple and provocative argument: that the human atrocity known as World War I was England's fault. The war, however, was not inevitable, Ferguson argues, but rather the result of the mistaken decisions of individuals who would later claim to have been in the grip of clandestine forces. More than 10 times the number of Allied soldiers were killed in the Battle of the Somme alone than Americans were killed in Vietnam. Allied casualties in that battle were 624,000 men. Softcover, 624 pages, #690, *$24.*

A World Undone: The Story of the Great War. The First World War is one of history's greatest tragedies. In this remarkable and intimate account, author G.J. Meyer draws on exhaustive research to bring to life the story of how the Great War reduced Europe's mightiest empires and their cities to rubble, killed 20 million people and cracked the foundations of the world. Here is a history that conveys the sense of an entire civilization engaged in massive self-destruction, while its leaders, blinded by hubris, nationalism, or outright ignorance, led the charge into the abyss. Softcover, 670 pages, #691, *$22.*

The Kaiser's Pirates: Hunting Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915. This is the dramatic yet little-known story of World War I, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of nations. By 1914 Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could ever reach home. Instead, these far-flung ships and their crews were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes wherever and whenever they could. Under the leadership of a few brilliant men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power of the Royal Navy. Hardback, 256 pages, illustrated, #695, *$24.*

The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914. How did Europe, at the height of its glory, commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? Here is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the explosive beginnings of World War I, focusing not on the battles and atrocities of the war itself but on the complex events and relationships that led a group of well-meaning leaders into brutal conflict. Clark traces the paths to war in an action-packed narrative that cuts between the key decision centers and examines the decades of history that drove the events. Softcover, 697 pages, #683, *$20.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop online at www.BarnesReview.com.

assessments do show, however, that German commanders were preoccupied with inflicting losses on Britain's capability to wage war, and were not interested in terrorizing innocent civilians into submission, as the Nova documentary tried so hard to demonstrate.

In truth, verification of actual damage inflicted on the enemy was practically impossible to obtain in 1915. Aerial bombing was, of course, in its infancy at the time, and accuracy, as well as identification of targets, were almost entirely matters of guesswork. Instrumentation of virtually all kinds was either exceedingly primitive by later standards, or entirely missing. These crude conditions were exasperated by the airships themselves, often blown off course and sometimes out of control by contrary winds, their climbing rate drastically reduced by rain, and plagued by unreliable, underpowered engines. Of 13 zeppelins that set out after Linnarz to bomb the enemy capital, one was forced back by head winds. "Nine others dropped out with mechanical difficulties," Castle writes, "or through delays caused by strong winds. Only one airship made for London."[19]

In late May 1915, *Hauptmann* Erich Linnarz flew *LZ38* across the English Channel on the first bombing raid against the capital. Some 120 bombs were dropped on the area around London. Seven people were killed, 35 injured and 41 fires were started.

Worst of all, their immense chambers were filled with enough inflammable hydrogen to render them colossal flying bombs, vulnerable as much to ground-fire as to violent weather. For example, another zeppelin was returning from a North Sea patrol: "She flew into a tremendous thunderstorm. It seems that lightning ignited leaking hydrogen, causing *L10* to explode and crash into an area of tidal flats off Cuxhaven; the entire crew perished."[20]

Even so, Linnarz had attacked London with impunity, boosting morale and generating popular acclaim throughout Germany, where, it was felt, the war had at last been brought home to the blockaders. With his opening attack on London, the German Army Airship Service had struck first, but two days later, German navy dirigibles followed up on *LZ38*'s raid, again without interdiction from the enemy. Successful as these operations appeared, they made Wilhelm II increasingly uneasy, and he suspended them in the hope that the British, fearing more and worse reprisals from the air, might at least mitigate their seaborne stranglehold on his country. But they refrained from easing their grip throughout the summer, until, by August, "the Kaiser relented under pressure, and approved unrestricted bombing of London."[21]

RELUCTANT APPROVAL

Even so, his commanders endeavored to restrict their attacks to genuinely war-related targets, such as *LZ9*'s bombing of the chemical plant and ironworks at Skinningrove, between Redcar and Whitby; *L14*'s raid against the British army's Otterpool Camp, where 26 infantrymen were killed and wounded; *L13*'s devastation of an important railway junction at East Croydon, an attempted sortie against the Royal Victoria Dock, and the bombing of an explosives factory near Stowmarket, Woolwich's artillery barracks and arsenal. At Cleethorpes, in Lincolnshire, *L22* killed 32 soldiers of the Manchester Regiment. *L45* "released a number of bombs that fell in northwest London, causing damage to the Graham White Aviation Company at Hendon Aerodrome," while "*L48* attempted to bomb Harwich naval base. As for *L42*, "one of her bombs struck lucky, hitting a naval ammunition store."[22]

Zeppelin operations against these and other specifically war-related targets continued into 1916, when *Kapitänleutnant* Heinrich Mathy, the most successful of all airship commanders, steered *L31* over the Milwall Docks on the Isle of Dogs, where he destroyed an engineering works. He then proceeded to drop bombs "in Deptford on the Foreign Cattle Market, home to the Army Service Corps' No. 1 Reserve Depot. They also caused severe damage to the London Electric Supply Company and the Deptford Dry Dock. Three other explosive bombs and an incendiary fell on the Horse Reserve Depot of the Army Service Corps, injuring 14 soldiers."[23] Mathy's Aug. 24-25 sortie particularly demonstrated how he and his fellow airship commanders sought out and attacked standard economic or military objectives, and did not target civilians, unlike Britain's boycott deliberately aimed at starving to death the entire German civilian population and Germany's allies.

His raid also heralded the arrival over Britain of the "super zeppelins," or R-class, for *Riesen*, "Giants." Their increased capacity for storing hydrogen gas enabled

them to reach altitudes beyond the reach of enemy interceptors. But flying at such altitudes severely hampered bombing accuracy, while crews in the unheated airships suffered from minus 20 degrees Centigrade temperatures, and were rendered almost incompetent for lack of oxygen. Difficult as these conditions seemed, they were preferable to being burned alive aboard a lesser dirigible set alight by the explosive bullets of a British fighter plane. As such, earlier versions, known as the Q-classes and P-classes, were steadily replaced by the Giant.

"At some 650 feet long, and with a diameter of 78 feet," according to Castle, "its 19 gas cells contained almost 2 million cubic feet of hydrogen, a vast increase over the 1.2 million of the Q-class and the 1.1 million of the P-class. This increase in gas capacity allowed the zeppelins to climb to 17,400 feet. However, at an operational height of 13,000 feet, the six engines could reach 60 miles per hour (for a seven-to-10-mile-per-hour speed advantage over earlier types) when loaded with between three and four tons of bombs."[24]

For the first 16 months of their deployment, the German airships ranged over England with impunity. Antiaircraft guns, the first of their kind, were nothing more than standard artillery pieces modified to fire at steeper angles, with little hope of hitting a high-flying target. While engaging the enemy in the night sky, their shrapnel often inadvertently sprayed the streets of London, killing and injuring city residents.

Meanwhile, a handful of spindly interceptors assigned for home defense to the Royal Flying Corps (RFC) failed to measure up to the task. Their slow rate of climb, inability to reach the dirigibles' operational altitudes in time for proper interception, and ineffectiveness of their .303 Lewis machine guns rendered the delicate BE2c or primitive Caudron G.3 biplanes inadequate. Their pilots were additionally tasked with taking on the after-dark raiders—themselves defended by teams of skilled machine gunners—at a time in aviation history when night flying itself was still in the experimental stage. Other aircraft doled out to the RFC were some Short 827 floatplanes stationed at England's east coast, where the two-place, reconnaisance aircraft of 1910 vintage were supposed to destroy incoming zeppelins before reaching London—an assignment they never had any chance of fulfilling. The lethargic Shorts were joined by specimens of the Farman F.56, a frail, dangerous-to-fly, French castoff, obsolete for its pusher-propeller and tub-like fuselage, even by mid-1915 standards, and its no less outdated British counterpart, the fire-prone F.E.2.

These fragile mounts were gradually replaced by better machines from the Sopwith Company, maker of the famous Sopwith Camel. Its "1½ Strutter"—so named because of the "one-and-a-half" (long and short) pairs of ca-

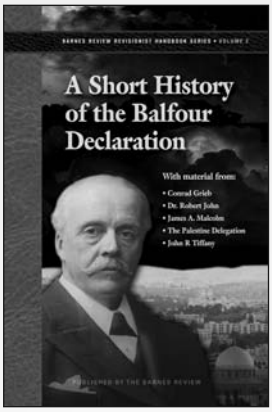

A SHORT HISTORY *of the* BALFOUR DECLARATION

Few Americans—few people anywhere—have heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What general knowledge there is surrounding its origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But here is a case where truth is stranger than fiction. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration helped create the foundation for the state of Israel, set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis—the facts—about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. *A Short History of the Balfour Declaration*, softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See more at www.barnesreview.com. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.

bane struts supporting its top wing—was the first British aircraft to enter service with a synchronized machine gun firing through the propeller arc. Its 130 hp Clerget 9B rotary engine enabled the 1½ Strutter to climb to 6,500 feet in nine minutes, 10 seconds, fast enough to intercept the "zepps," as the German airships were known in Britain.

Another Sopwith, the "Baby," was a modern seaplane fighter that joined the elderly Shorts on coastal duty. The doddering BE2cs lingered on in service until they could be replaced by a single-seat version, the new BE12, with a more powerful engine for better rate of climb, and a Vickers machine gun with greater punch. More importantly, all home defense aircraft were equipped with explosive shells specifically designed to ignite a zepp's hydrogen gas chambers. By late summer, No. 39 Squadron, stationed at the northeastern approaches to London, was up to full strength with 24 interceptors. More were on the way. The capital was now defended by 271 anti-aircraft guns and 258 searchlights.

These preparations bore fruit on the night of Sept. 2-3, 1916, when 16 airships set out from the European continent to strike Britain in the largest dirigible raid of World War I. A new zeppelin on her first mission, *SL11* was commanded by *Hauptmann* Wilhelm Schramm, who was well-acquainted with his target, having been born in London 29 years before. Fires set by his bombs in the downtown area attracted the attention of 2nd Lt. William Leefe Robinson, then flying patrol in one of the 39th Squadron's original BE2cs. As he approached the center of the city, he saw a monstrous airship caught in the glare of searchlights while being shot at by dozens of artillery batteries.

After a near miss that damaged one of *SL11*'s engine gondolas, Schramm made haste to gain altitude as quickly as possible, and "Robinson flew a path from bow to stern under the airship and emptied a drum of mixed explosive Brock and Pomeroy ammunition into her from his upward-firing Lewis gun" to no effect.[25] He returned for a second interception, machine gunning almost the entire starboard side of the zeppelin, while being targeted by its Parabellum and Maxim machine gunners. The enemy seemed impervious to Robinson's bullets.

He turned yet again for a final attempt:

> With the airship now at 12,000 feet, he took up a position behind her and about 500 feet below, before emptying a third drum into one point at the rear underside. For a moment, nothing happened, and then Robinson reported, "I had hardly finished firing the drum before I saw the part fired at glow. In a few seconds, the whole rear part was blazing."[26]

Erupting sheets of flame spread rapidly to consume the full length of *SL11*, which collapsed out of the night sky in a roaring inferno, like a flaming comet disintegrating in its descent. There were no survivors.

Moments later, another airship similarly exploded with the loss of all hands. The tide had forever turned against the zeppelins, which continued their attacks with diminishing success against growing attrition into late 1917. By war's end, they had taken 557 lives, most of them civilians, in 26 raids on England, compared to more than 1 million Central Europeans starved to death by the blockade. Had the British not broken their pledge by restricting the importation of food and medical supplies, no airship would have attempted to bomb London. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Ley, Dr. Robert, speech to the *Deutsche Arbeits Front*, Hamburg, June 1942. *Sounds of the Third Reich*. Australia: W & G Distributing Co. Pty. Ltd., 1961.

2 Scott, James Brown, editor. *The Hague Peace Conferences of 1899 and 1907*, Vol. 1, Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1909.

3 Osborne, Eric W. *Britain's Economic Blockade of Germany, 1914-1919*. NY: Routledge, 2004.

4 Mowat, C.L. *The New Cambridge Modern History*, Vol. 12, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2nd Ed., 1968.

5 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Blockade_of_Germany

6 Vincent, C. Paul. *The Politics of Hunger: The Allied Blockade of Germany, 1915-1919*. Ohio University Press, 1985.

7 Grebler, Leo. *The Cost of the World War to Germany and Austria-Hungary*. Yale University Press, 1940.

8 Bell, Archibald Colquhoun. *A History of the Blockade of Germany and of the Countries Associated With Her in the Great War, Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria and Turkey, 1914-1918*. London: H.M. Stationery Office, 1937.

9 Blahut, Fred. "Hidden Historical Fact: The Allied Attempt to Starve Germany in 1919." Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, Vol. II, No. 4, April 1996.

10 Parmelle, Maurice. *Blockade and Sea Power*, NY: Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1924.

11 Howard, N.P. *German History*, Vol. 11, No. 2, pp. 161-188, June 1993.

12 Rubner, Dr. Max. *Von der Blockde und Aehlichen*, Berlin: *Deutsche Medizinische Wochenschrift*, Vol. 45, No.15, April 10, 1919.

13 Castle, Ian. *London 1914-17, The Zeppelin Menace*. Oxford, UK: Osprey Publishing, 2008.

14 *Ibid.*

15 *Ibid.*

16 *Ibid.*

17 *Ibid.*

18 *Ibid.*

19 *Ibid.*

20 *Ibid.*

21 *Ibid.*

22 *Ibid.*

23 *Ibid.*

24 *Ibid.*

25 *Ibid.*

26 *Ibid.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

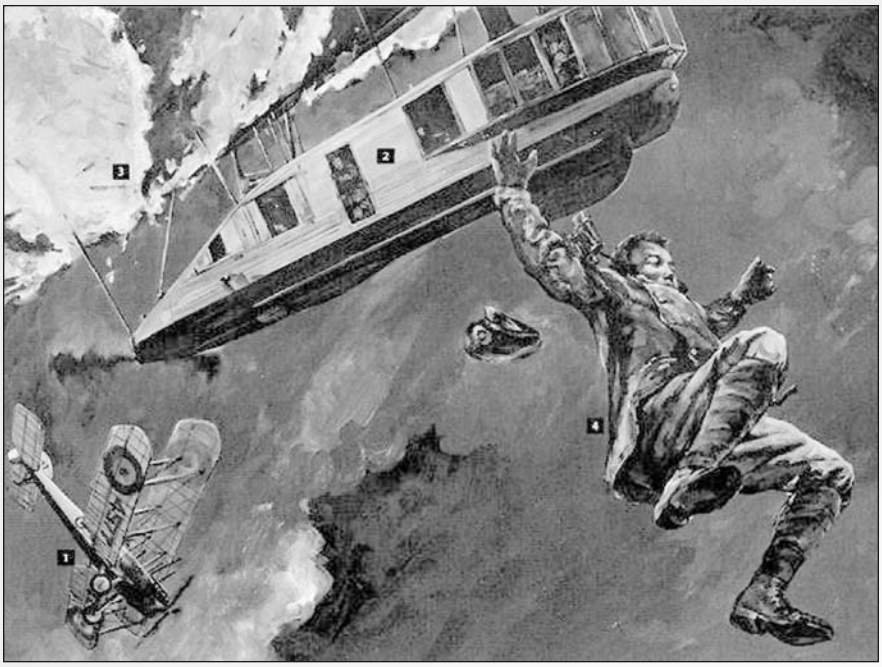

Left, an artist's depiction of *Kapitänleutnant* Heinrich Mathy jumping from his crippled dirigible.

The Death of Heinrich Mathy

Michael MacDonagh was a London newspaper reporter during World War I. He witnessed the destruction of one of the giant zeppelins as it took part in a raid on the city the night of Oct. 1, 1916.

By Michael MacDonagh

"I saw last night what is probably the most appalling spectacle associated with the war which London is likely to provide—the bringing down in flames of a raiding zeppelin. I was late at the office, and leaving it just before midnight was crossing to Blackfriars Bridge to get a tramcar home, when my attention was attracted by frenzied cries of 'She's hit!' from some wayfarers who were standing in the middle of the road gazing at the sky in a northern direction. Looking up the clear run of New Bridge Street and Farringdon Road I saw high in the sky a concentrated blaze of searchlights, and in its center a ruddy glow which rapidly spread into the outline of a blazing airship. Then the searchlights were turned off and the zeppelin drifted perpendicularly in the darkened sky, a gigantic pyramid of flames, red and orange, like a ruined star falling slowly to earth. Its glare lit up the streets and gave a ruddy tint even to the waters of the Thames.

"The spectacle lasted two or three minutes. It was so horribly fascinating that I felt spellbound—almost suffocated with emotion. . . . When at last the doomed airship vanished from sight there arose a shout the like of which I never heard in London before—a hoarse shout of mingled execration, triumph and joy. . . .

"The framework of the zeppelin lay in the field in two enormous heaps, separated from each other by about a hundred yards. Most of the forepart hung suspended from a tree.

"The crew numbered 19. One body was found in the field some distance from the wreckage. He must have jumped from the doomed airship from a considerable height. So great was the force with which he struck the ground that I saw the imprint of his body clearly defined in the stubbly grass. There was a round hole for the head, then deep impressions of the trunk, with outstretched arms, and finally the widely separated legs. Life was in him when he was picked up, but the spark soon went out. He was, in fact, the commander, who had been in one of the gondolas hanging from the airship.

"With another journalist I went to the barn where the bodies lay and asked if I could see them.

HEINRICH MATHY

"Explaining to the sergeant that I particularly wanted to see the body of the commander, I was allowed to go in. The sergeant removed the cover- ing from one of the bodies which lay apart from the others. The only disfigurement was a slight distortion of the face. It was that of a young man, clean-shaven. He was heavily clad in a dark uniform and overcoat, with a thick muffler round his neck.

"I knew who he was. At the office we had had official information of the identity of the commander and the airship (though publication of both particulars was prohibited), and it was this knowledge that had determined me to see the body. The dead man was Heinrich Mathy, the most renowned of the German airship commanders, and the perished airship was his redoubtable *LZ31*. Yes, there he lay in death at my feet, the bugaboo of the zeppelin raids, the first and most ruthless of these 'Pirates of the Air' bent on our destruction." ✦

REFERENCE:

Michael MacDonagh's account appears in: MacDonagh, Michael, "In London During the Great War; The Diary of a Journalist"; Robinson, Douglas, *Giants in the Sky: A History of the Rigid Airship* (1973). From the website www.eyewitnesstohistory.com

The Night They Nuked San Francisco Bay

ONE OF THE GREAT MYSTERIES LEFT TO SOLVE from the World War II era is what really caused the massive Port Chicago, Calif. munitions explosion. Conveniently blamed by a U.S. Naval board of inquiry on a colored soldier who allegedly dropped a live shell that exploded and ignited the conflagration, many doubt that explanation comprises the whole story. Here historian and author Philip Rife fills us in on a few of the little-known details of the tragic event that leveled much of the port and killed more than 700 people.

By Philip Rife

On the night of July 17, 1944, a cargo ship being loaded with munitions for the war in the Pacific suddenly exploded at the Port Chicago Naval Magazine near Pittsburg, Calif. A total of 323 sailors (two-thirds of them Black ammunition handlers) were killed and 390 more injured by the blast, which a Navy board of inquiry later concluded had occurred when a "careless sailor dropped [a] shell to trigger [an] explosion."

This was a year before the first acknowledged test of an American atomic bomb—that of the plutonium weapon which was later dropped on Nagasaki. (Weapons grade plutonium is produced from U-235, enriched uranium.) Although it was designed before the plutonium bomb, the uranium bomb was supposedly never tested before it was dropped on Hiroshima.

But in 1980, journalist Peter Vogel made an interesting discovery at a church rummage sale in Santa Fe, New Mexico. During World War II, nearby Los Alamos had been the home of America's secret atomic bomb program, the Manhattan Project.

In a box containing a U.S. Air Force film canister, Vogel found an envelope with a sheet of paper inside: "I unfolded the paper, which at the top of it said 'History of 10,000-Ton Gadget.' It had a lot of mathematics on it, and it listed 11 steps which start with the detonation and then proceed to the formation of the ball of fire. I knew right away the document I had was a blueprint for an atomic bomb. That 11th step said 'ball of fire mushrooms out at 18,000 feet in typical Port Chicago fashion'."[1]

Intrigued, Vogel claims he showed the paper to Dr. Edward Teller, under whom the man had once studied physics at the University of California. Teller, who was a key player in the Manhattan Project, is known as the father of the hydrogen bomb, which followed the uranium and plutonium bombs.

Teller's response took the man completely by surprise: "After about three minutes, he tossed it back at me and said 'I'll deny ever having seen this document, and I'll deny ever having discussed Port Chicago with you'."[2]

The explanation for Teller's dramatic reaction stems from the fact that there are a number of clear indications the incident at Port Chicago was a nuclear rather than a conventional explosion—information kept from the American public in 1944 and covered up ever since.

Probably because there was no Moon out on the night of July 17, 1944, there was no mushroom-shaped cloud characteristic of an atomic explosion readily apparent. However, witnesses were unanimous in describing another trademark feature of an atomic detonation: an intensely brilliant white light.

Residents in Napa (23 miles away) said the explosion

The general devastation at Port Chicago explosion of July 17, 1944, was shocking in scope, as seen in these photos. A month later, hundreds of servicemen, mostly Negroes, refused to load munitions in what they considered unsafe conditions. In short, they mutinied. Fifty of the men—referred to later as the "Port Chicago 50"—were convicted of mutiny and sent to prison. Most were released in 1946. Publicity surrounding the case forced the U.S. Navy to desegregate its forces beginning in early 1946. Some believe there was more to the explosion than the U.S. government has revealed, even to this day.

PHOTOS: U.S. NAVAL HISTORICAL CENTER

turned night into day. According to the local newspaper: "Plainly visible here was the towering pillar of flame that flared into the southern sky. The hills of the Napa Valley were momentarily illuminated as if by sunlight."[3]

Conventional explosives produce red- and orange-colored pyrotechnics, not white light resembling sunlight. (Magnesium shells burn white, but there was no magnesium-containing ordnance among the cargo.) In addition, if the explosion had been started by a conventional bomb or artillery shell going off, there would have been a series of chain-reaction detonations as it spread to the rest of the cargo of munitions.

Instead, there was one huge explosion that registered 3.4 on the Richter Scale at an area seismological laboratory and was reportedly heard 50 miles away. According to a contemporary account in *Time* magazine: "There was not an undamaged house within three miles." A tsunami generated by the explosion struck a lighthouse located more than half a mile away with such force that the building was moved 40 feet off its foundation.[4]

Dr. Edward Teller, a key player in America's Manhattan Project, was allegedly shown a document linking the Port Chicago event to a nuclear explosion. The man who showed Teller the document claimed Teller told him he would deny ever seeing the document.

One witness had a bird's eye view of the events that night. An Army pilot flying over the area at the time reported seeing a single bright flash and the formation of what he assumed was a ring of smoke around the blast site: "There seemed to be a white flash, and this flash had with it a large smoke ring that spread out in all directions around Port Chicago. I would estimate it from the air to be at least three miles wide. This smoke ring proceeded then to go up, and in the center of that was a terrific flash which mounted up as high as I was —9,000 feet —and above me."[5]

What the pilot took to be a smoke ring has been reported in more recent nuclear tests in the South Pacific: circular areas of water vapor called a Wilson Condensation Cloud.[6]

As for residual radioactivity at the site, the Navy has denied all outside requests to take soil samples at Port Chicago (now known as Concord Naval Weapons Station). Significantly, hundreds of tons of topsoil were reportedly removed from the facility in railcars without explanation.[7]

And, in 2004, one skeptical scientist was surprised to find a two-mile wide residual radioactive plume in the terrain of a state wildlife sanctuary facing Port Chicago, "in a direction which would be normally downwind on a clear summer night." He said he was able to rule out other possible sources for this "abnormally high" level of radiation.[8]

Two doctors at the Navy hospital where many of the Port Chicago injured were taken said the burns they treated that night were unlike anything they ever saw . . . until they encountered radiation burns years later.[9]

Portions of Contra Costa County that were downwind from the blast site have experienced some of the highest cancer rates in the nation. Local health officials are at a loss to explain such a high incidence, but note that the increase was first noticed in the 1960s—about when you'd expect health problems to start showing up in people exposed to radioactive fallout in 1944.[10]

When the uranium bomb destined for Hiroshima was shipped from the rebuilt Port Chicago facility in 1945, it arrived in two railcars. (Presumably, the components were separated for safety during transit.) During the Navy's inquiry into the 1944 disaster, the cargo manifest for two railcars worth of material earmarked for the ship that exploded were missing.[11] A notation pertaining to this mystery cargo on the loading inventory sheet read: "Records showing the contents of these boxcars were destroyed."[12]

In addition, several hundred pages of reports on the Port Chicago incident were filed at the government's Los Alamos atomic facility — a curious choice of depository if, as the Navy maintained, the explosion involved only conventional munitions. Included in these Port Chicago records were several reports prepared by the Navy captain who designed portions of the uranium bomb later used at Hiroshima.[13] (In fact, he was the bombing officer on the *Enola Gay*, the B-29 that dropped the atomic bomb that day.) One of the recipients of these Port Chicago reports was an admiral who served on the government's Atomic Bomb Military Policy Committee.[14]

In one of the documents, the captain addressed the suggestion by some American atomic scientists that the United States stage a public demonstration of the power

PHOTOS: U.S. NAVAL HISTORICAL CENTER

According to the mainstream online encyclopedia Wikipedia, the Port Chicago explosion was studied by a Los Alamos National Laboratory team working on the Manhattan project. The resulting damage was seen as being similar to the effects of a relatively small nuclear explosion. An employee, Paul Masters, made copies of some of the study documents and stored them at his home. In 1980, Peter Vogel discovered one of Masters' documents in a rummage sale and noticed that one section read, "Ball of fire mushrooms out at 18,000 ft. in typical Port Chicago fashion." Vogel began to research the possibility that the Port Chicago explosion was caused by a nuclear bomb. Beginning in 1982, Vogel publicly voiced his theory, raising a storm of controversy. Nuclear historians Lawrence Badash and Richard G. Hewlett disagree with Vogel's research. "It is impossible that there would have been no noticeable effects that later would have been identifiable as nuclear," they concluded. Researcher Philip Rife does not agree. Left, rail cars in their rivetments damaged by the shock wave from the Port Chicago blast.

of the atomic bomb for the psychological effect it would have on the enemy rather than attacking them with it. In the process, he clearly let the cat out of the bag with regard to what actually detonated at Port Chicago: "From my observation of Port Chicago, I can give assurance that the reaction of observers to a desert shot would be one of intense disappointment. Even the crater would be disappointing."[15]

If a nuclear device did in fact explode in San Francisco Bay in July 1944, the natural assumption is that it detonated accidentally while being transported overseas. An enemy harbor would have been the most likely target for an American atomic weapon in mid-1944.

In proposing the development of the atomic bomb to President Franklin D. Roosevelt, famed physicist Albert Einstein had written: "A single bomb of this type, carried by a boat and exploded in a port, might very well destroy the whole port together with some of the surrounding territory. However, such bombs might very well prove too heavy for transportation by air."[16] (Before the introduction of the B-29, the U.S. didn't possess a plane capable of carrying such a heavy weapon.)

Of course, if they'd wanted to test an atomic bomb on a harbor target before using it against the enemy, Port Chicago may have seemed the ideal site. The effect of the explosion could be conveniently analyzed away from prying enemy eyes and explained as an accident involving conventional munitions. (The danger from radioactive fallout in a real-world setting was unknown.)

A Navy intelligence report described an odd occurrence about 50 minutes before the explosion at Port Chicago, "a shiny black car [was] reported to have been seen at the foot of the pier, but no information was developed to indicate that any unauthorized vehicle of such description was seen to enter or leave the naval magazine." Several occupants of this mystery car were reportedly seen visiting a supposedly empty cargo vessel docked next to the ammunition ship. (Both ships were obliterated by the blast.)[17]

Port Chicago was a highly secured area strictly off limits to unauthorized traffic. The car in question apparently wasn't a Navy vehicle. It was never established who the occupants of the car were or what their purpose was for being there that fateful night less than an hour before the detonation of a nuclear device.

Finally, the Port Chicago event may have been filmed by the U.S. government as it occurred. Not from dockside (as might be expected if the purpose was to document the loading of the cargo), but from the air.

The researcher who bought that incriminating document at a New Mexico rummage sale recounted what a Navy spokesperson told him when he learned there was aerial motion picture footage that seemed to show the Port Chicago explosion: "The film is a Hollywood re-creation that we had done in the 1960s which we used as an argument with Congress in order to get Port Chicago incorporated as part of the Navy base."

When the researcher said he'd like to see the film anyway, he was told: "No, it's nitrate-based film. If we take it out of the safe, it will turn to powder."

But nitrate-based motion picture stock went out of use around 1950—and thus would not have been used for a "re-creation" made in the 1960s.[18]

Whether the nuclear detonation at Port Chicago was deliberate or accidental, the American atomic scientists who created the "10,000-ton gadget" obviously managed to up their game by the time of Hiroshima. The uranium bomb dropped in Japan is estimated to have been the equivalent of between 12,500 and 15,000 tons of TNT.

AFTERWORD

Any atomic device that detonated at Port Chicago in July 1944 would've seriously depleted the nation's scarce supply of enriched uranium, necessitating a costly and time-consuming replacement effort. During this time, however, help arrived from an unexpected source.

The *U-234* was a submarine that sailed from Germany en route to Japan shortly before the end of the war in Europe. When word of Germany's surrender reached the *U-234* in May 1945, her captain arranged to surrender to a U.S. Navy destroyer in the North Atlantic.

The first indication that there was something special about the *U-234* came when she docked at the Portsmouth, New Hampshire naval base. Newsmen had been given free access to interview every captured U-boat crew prior to the *U-234*'s surrender. But the Navy's orders regarding the *U-234* were quite different: "Prisoners of the *U-234* must not be interviewed by press representatives. Maintain prisoners [of] *U-234* incommunicado and send them under Navy Department representative to Washington for interrogation."[19]

Another directive left no doubt that the Navy was deadly serious about segregating the *U-234*'s crewmen. U.S. Marine guards on the dock had orders to shoot anyone who tried to speak to the prisoners.[20]

A Navy document listed part of the sub's cargo as "uranium oxide loaded in gold-lined cylinders." But uranium oxide is basically inert and doesn't emit much radiation until it's been enriched in a fission reactor. Enriched uranium, on the other hand, would've required something like gold linings to protect against radiation leakage, says *National Geographic*. Plus, Japan already had access to uranium oxide ore from Manchuria.[21]

Another indication the *U-234* carried enriched uranium came years later in a recollection by one of the sub's German officers: "When the boat was being loaded, before the boxes were brought down into the cargo hold, the Japanese officers were painting 'U-235' on them. We were laughing at them, because they did not even know our hull number."[22]

But "U-235" meant something else besides a U-boat identification number. It was the international scientific designation for the kind of enriched uranium needed to make an atomic bomb.

A British newspaper reported in 1996 that according to the U.S. Army lieutenant colonel who was chief of atomic security and intelligence for the Manhattan Project, American military authorities "reacted with panic" when they learned the nature of the *U-234*'s cargo.[23] That same year, a former lieutenant colonel in Army intelligence who'd been responsible for uranium logistics in the Manhattan project came forward to say that uranium from the *U-234* was sent to the government's secret uranium processing plant in Oak Ridge, Tenn: "The transportation papers passed over my desk at that time."[24]

Shortly before the *U-234* surrendered, the head scientist of America's atomic bomb project, Robert Oppenheimer, reported the U.S. wouldn't have enough enriched uranium to make a bomb until November 1945.[25] Shortly after the U.S. acquired the *U-234*'s cargo, Oak Ridge's output of enriched uranium nearly doubled, and the United States was able to drop a uranium bomb on Japan in August 1945.[26]

[For the little-known story of the Third Reich's atomic weapons development, see "The Nazis' Big Apple A-Bomb" in the March/April 2013 issue of TBR.—Ed.] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Spotlight*, Nov. 23, 1992.
2 *Ibid.*
3 *Napa Journal*, July 21, 1944.
4 *The Oregonian*, July 18, 1944; *Time*, July 31, 1944; *Lighthouse Digest*, June 2004.
5 *The Lone Gunman's Historic Dossier.*
6 *The Spotlight*, Nov. 23, 1992.
7 *Ibid.*
8 www.ian.kluft.com.
9 *The Spotlight*, Nov. 23, 1992.
10 *Ibid.*
11 *Napa Sentinel*, 1995 issue.
12 *The Spotlight*, Nov. 23, 1992.
13 *Nexus Magazine*, June 1996.
14 www.rense.com.
15 *Napa Sentinel*, July 15, 1994.
16 *Napa Sentinel*, 1990 issue.
17 *Napa Sentinel*, 1995 issue.
18 "Radio Free America," Tom Valentine, Aug. 12, 1992.
19 www.angelfire.com.
20 "History Undercover," The History Channel, July 25, 2002.
21 *National Geographic*, October 1999.
22 "History Undercover," The History Channel, July 25, 2002.
23 *Mail on Sunday*, Jan. 7, 1996.
24 *Wise News Communique*, Feb. 21, 1996.
25 *Reich of the Black Sun* by Joseph P. Farrell.
26. *Critical Mass* by Carter Hydrick.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

World War II TBR History Books

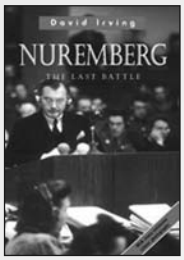

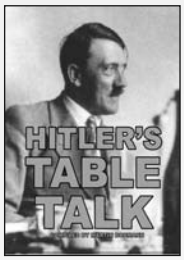

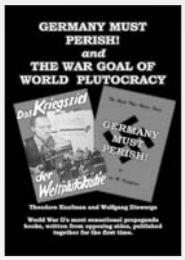

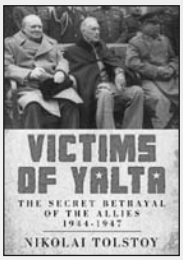

War Is a Racket by Smedley Butler is a famous speech denouncing the military-industrial complex. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes war profits that benefit few at the expense of many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Smedley Darlington Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to government policies with which one does not agree. Sections include: "War is a Racket"; "Who Makes the Profits?"; "Who Pays the Bills?"; "How to Smash this Racket!; and "To Hell with War!" Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, just *$4*.

Nuremberg: The Last Battle. By David Irving. By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means and punished. The war crimes trials at Nuremberg were rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. There would be few if any crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which all of the four prosecuting powers were not guilty themselves. Hardback, 377 pages, #445, *$45*.

Churchill's War: Volume 2: Triumph in Adversity. Using never-before-published diary records from secret British archives, David Irving takes a close look at how Churchill's decision to prolong the war with Germany led to the ruination of the British empire. Hardback, 1,000+ pages, 59 photos, #447B, *$45*.

Hitler's Table Talk. Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35*.

Falsehood in War Time. By Parliament member Sir Arthur Ponsonby. Falsehood is a recognized and extremely useful weapon in warfare, and every country uses it quite deliberately to deceive its own people, to attract neutrals and to mislead the enemy. Information on some famous hoaxes including: the mutilated nurse; the criminal kaiser; the Belgian baby without hands; the Louvain altar piece; the baby of Courbeck Loo; the crucified Canadian; the shooting of the Franzosling; the corpse factory; the Bishop of Zanzibar's letter; the German U-boat outrage; the *Lusitania*; faked photos; doctored papers; phony news; more. Softcover, 192 pages, #637, *$16*.

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941. Charles Callan Tansill argues that FDR wanted nothing more than to involve America in the European War that began in 1939. When his efforts appeared to come to naught, Roosevelt determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. Thus FDR welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Well documented. *S*oftcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33*.

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace. A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to World War II. Shows how the Roosevelt administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened; and much more. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33*.

Germany Must Perish! And the War Goal of World Plutocracy. By Theodore Kaufman and Wolfgang Diewerge. The 1941 publication of this book provoked one of the most intense propaganda exchanges of WWII. Written by an American Jew, it advocated the destruction of Germany and the ultimate genocide of the German people through mass sterilization. Because of Kaufman's links to the policy advisors of the U.S. president, Germany's reaction to the plan was swift. Joseph Goebbels ordered an official rebuttal and analysis written. Contains Kaufman's original work and Germany's official rebuttal. Softcover, 78 pages, #640 *$10*.

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are insights and revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities and cover-ups. Here's a superb presentation that recounts the war from an objective viewpoint. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20*.

Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947. Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26*.

See page 64 for a handy TBR ordering coupon/form and shipping & handling charges.
You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Subscribers get 10 off list prices!

Napoleon vs the Bankers

The French Revolution, after starting out with what appeared to be moderate goals, seeking a constitutional monarchy, rapidly degenerated into the Reign of Terror, supported by the worst elements in French society (but directed from "above," as always, by the cosmopolitan money powers). When a young general named Napoleon seized power, he proved not a tyrant, but a true patriot, and a kind of forerunner of Adolf Hitler. He restored sound financing, religion and peace. He rejected loans from Jewish usurers—France would make its own money, not borrow it from the ethnic moneylenders. Soon the latter triggered war after war against this genius, who repeatedly sought peace with England, just as Hitler did later, but the Bank of England said "no."

Jean-Paul Marat was a Swiss scientist and late-blooming journalist whose radical rhetoric in support of the lowest classes and against the French aristocracy whipped up the masses. In 1790 he wrote: "Five or six hundred heads cut off would have assured your repose, freedom and happiness. A false humanity has held your arms and suspended your blows; because of this millions of your brothers will lose their lives." He was murdered by political enemy Charlotte Corday in 1793.

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

If Louis XVI's finance minister, Jacques Necker, had left the state coffers empty, a host of political hacks—many born outside of France, such as the Prussian Anacharsis Klotz, Choderlos de Laclos, two Sephardic Jews (Almereyda from Portugal and Guzman from Spain) and the bloodthirsty Jean-Paul Marat—imposed the terror, blind and arbitrary, as a form of government, supported by the rabble of the big cities.

From this rabble had arisen what Spengler called the "negative elite of the gutter"—the abysmal world of the inferior, the resentful, the failed. They were professionals without profession, dreamers, sloths and drunkards; prostitutes, charlatans and demagogues; physical and moral morons—inferior beings who hated society and its established values precisely because of their own inferiority. Men who, while invoking the famous slogan "liberty, equality, fraternity," made fabulous business deals.

All, in the final analysis, successively victimizers and victims of the dynamic of evil, according to the principle that evil is evil even for the evil. All of them were in the service of anti-nationalist "cosmopolitan" forces.

In the trial of the "Hebertists," for example, it was shown that they were all as anti-French as they were anti-democratic, based on their shameless accusations of one

Above, an artist's depiction of Napoleon's emancipation of the Jews. (See item on page 29 for more on this subject.)

another. Guillotined as accomplices of foreign powers were: the Jewish-Prussian Klotz; Danton, the illustrious receiver of stipends from England—or, more precisely, the Bank of England; the aforementioned Guzman; the Austrian Israelite bankers Emmanuel and Junius Frey; Madame de Haelder, agent of the king of Prussia and founder of the Masonic "Fraternal Society of the Two Sexes"—one member of which was the Dutch spy Etta Palm, agent of the Bank of Amsterdam and lover of Deputy Choudieu, an agent of the Netherlands.[1] Months later, the Jacobins, executioners of the Hebertists, would in their turn go on a one-way trip to the guillotine.

Then the "directory" took over, 1795-1799. The many wars of the directory against Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and Italy permitted the financiers, who had become the masters of the state, to exploit the conquests the generals pulled off.[2] In 1799 the directory, bankrupt, found out that "their" banker Ouvrard had refused to provide them with more money. The government then announced measures against financial "speculators."

The bankers became frightened and sought a weapon to impose order on this chaos. The bankers Perregaux and Marmont agreed on a certain Gen. Napoleon Bonaparte who, in Egypt as previously in Italy, had shown himself to be not only a great strategist but also a prudent administrator of the conquered territories. Perregaux and Marmont sent their emissary Bourbaki to Egypt, who informed Bonaparte that 2 million francs were at his disposal for the purpose of a *coup d'état*.[3]

Leaving his troops in the hands of Gen. Kléber, Napoleon went quickly in Paris, where the bankers eagerly awaited him—le Couteulx, Perregaux and Marmont, father of the aide de camp of the conqueror of the pyramids. In reality, High Finance had no interest in overthrowing the directory, and neither did they suspect that Ouvrard, Perregaux, le Couteulx and Marmont would act on their own, without consulting the incipient but ever more powerful Money Powers situated in London and Amsterdam.

That is why, thereafter, necessary measures were taken to prevent the repetition of the scandalous occurrence of any banker thinking more of his own country than of the interests of the International Financial System; and it

would not happen again until 150 years later, and in Germany.

But let us not get ahead of ourselves; let us return to Paris, where the money and influence of Perregaux, le Couteulx and Marmont brought about the election of Napoleon's brother, Luciano Bonaparte, as president of the National Assembly in April of 1799. Le Couteulx had himself elected president of the department of the Seine. The complicity of Lemercier, president of the Council of Elders, was bought. Gen. Marmont, a key man in the conspiracy because he was the son of a banker, the political protégé of Perregaux and *aide de camp* to Bonaparte, convinced Gen. Jube, leader of the Directory Guard, to join the conspirators. Jube imprisoned the members of the directory—whose security was entrusted to him—in the Luxemburg Palace, while Napoleon transported the members of the two assemblies by force to the castle of Saint-Cloud and there, under the pretext of saving the republic, strangled it. On the 19th of *Brumaire* (in the revolutionary calendar, or Nov. 11), 1799, Napoleon Bonaparte was appointed first consul.[4]

Can it be said that, because he owed his power to them, Napoleon was the tool of a small group of bankers? Absolutely not. On the contrary: Even though he showed his gratitude toward those who had contributed to his accession to power, he never hesitated, when it was a matter of the interests of France or his politics, to stop them in their tracks with all the rigor demanded by the circumstances.

Napoleon, undoubtedly the most exalted figure of an epoch in which great men abounded, has been described in the most diverse ways and from the most disparate angles by hack historians who have seen in him, at the most, a lucky upstart adventurer, skilled in tactics and military strategy. But true historians, starting with the very monarchical Jacques Bainville, have recognized the great statesman, legislator and economist—the genius.

In the midst of his campaign in Italy, Napoleon had reached the conclusion that what France urgently needed, in order to end the chaos that had been organized for the benefit of unpatriotic finance, was a king. He even suggested to Sièyes the possibility of reinstating the Bourbons. Unfortunately, the brother and heir of Louis XVI, who, in his London exile, had himself addressed as Louis XVIII, received a pension from the British government and threatened to solicit aid from the English to put down his "rebellious subjects." Such discreditable conduct, unworthy of a true monarch, made the restoration impossible. Napoleon said:

> The French nation needs a hereditary leader. . . . I would even recommend the restoration of the Bourbons, if they had in the Europe of today any claim to consideration or strength that was not derived from the paltry salaries they receive from England or from the financiers who impose their will on that island; and if the French did not have good reason to fear that the return of the Bourbons would elicit the scorn their weakness deserves, and bring about the destruction of our present institutions at the hands of ignorant people who hate them.[5]

Napoleon judged the French Revolution from the same point of view as Mirabeau, that is, as a means and not as an end. To them it was a means of purging the feudal system of its abuses.

He wanted to make a "revolution from above"—that is, the only revolution possible—a revolution that he was inclined to complete by restoring the throne.

"A monarch," he said, "cannot be bribed"—which was equivalent in his mind to dominating the financial system, which, logically, would fight against the throne as they had already done in the time of Louis XVI. He was aware that it would be a multi-faced, tentacular combat. He knew that the Money Power never fights openly, face to face, but by means of agents who often are themselves ignorant of the goal they're serving and, of necessity, of the forces and men who seek this goal.

Louis XVI's brother, Louis Stanilas Xavier, became the preferred choice for king after Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette were executed and their young son, Louis XVII—who never actually served as king—died in exile (1795). Louis XVIII assumed the throne as a constitutional monarch after Napoleon's first exile and again after Waterloo. At that time, the duke of Wellington and his redcoats escorted the exiled Louis XVIII to Paris and put him back on the throne. He died in 1824.

Napoleon knew that there was international money behind each of his enemies. Their money was behind Louis XVIII and the Monarchists; behind the bloody ultra-revolutionaries of the Jacobin Club; and, above all, in the Israelite community of France. In fact, one of the first measures taken by the convention had been, not only to allow unchecked immigration of Jews, but also to grant them the enjoyment of all civil rights, even if they had just arrived from a ghetto in Transylvania.

The Jews, as always and everywhere, were, individually and collectively, at the service of International Finance. They destroyed any who dared oppose their

designs. The eagle of Austerlitz, in spite of having detected his enemy from the outset, and of having taken measures both internal and external to protect himself from its venomous bites, would end by succumbing.

Napoleon wanted to restore the idea of service, whereas demagogy speaks only of "rights." He put a brake on the activities of the bankers and proclaimed that "credit comes from the nation, not the bankers."

At the end of the 18th century, First Consul Bonaparte surveyed with his gaze an old world in which the system of service had fallen into melancholy decadence. In the senile monarchies a privileged class peered suspiciously at the bankers, who coveted their privileges.

In England, the gallantry with which George III had begun his reign was disintegrating. The monarch, since his humiliation in America, no longer dared to act against the interests of the City of London. This same City that had blatantly betrayed England in the war with the North American Colonies now turned in favor of that same England against France—or, more precisely, against the idea of service that the great Corsican embodied.

McNair Wilson writes that the financiers "exported and imported gold without paying any heed to the law or the state of war; their operations escaped all sanctions, because those who could have imposed them were associated with their undertakings and garnered formidable profits therefrom."[6]

It is an incontrovertible historical truth that during his whole life Napoleon sought alliance with England. He understood always that the English people were one thing and the bankers of the City another. He never ceased to proclaim the lively admiration he felt for England and its institutions. On one occasion he said to the English ambassador: "Everything would be possible for humanity if France, the first continental power, and England, the first naval power, were united."

Thus he proposed to the English government a peace treaty, which would be signed in Amiens at the end of 1799, by which France, without any reward save that of showing London its spirit of peace and goodwill, would promise that its war fleet would in no case exceed in tonnage a third that of the British fleet. Moreover, Napoleon, who had overthrown all of his enemies, proclaimed a generous amnesty, calling home all the exiles.

After having made peace with his external enemies, Napoleon wanted to set domestic affairs in order. He prohibited under threat of severe penalties the exporting of money from France and ordered that, under no pretext or circumstance should loans be resorted to for paying ordinary expenses, military or civil. The object of these measures was to prevent the bankers from causing difficulties for the government, as had happened with Louis XV, Louis XVI, the convention and the directory. When a

Bonaparte & the Jews

We often hear that Napoleon Bonaparte resembled Adolf Hitler in various ways, but with one exception: Hitler was an "anti-Semite." The truth is that while Napoleon curried Jewish favor in his early years, he eventually changed his attitude toward France's Jewish population. Consider these Napoleon quotes:

- "The Jews provided troops for my campaign in Poland, but they ought to reimburse me. I soon found that they are no good for anything but selling old clothes."
- "Legislation must be put into effect that the general well being is in danger. The government cannot look with indifference on the way a despicable nation [the Jews] takes possession of all the provinces of France. The Jews have to be treated as a special people. They are a state within the state. It is discouraging for the French nation to end up under the sway of the lowest of peoples. The Jews are the master robbers of the modern age; they are the carrion birds of humanity. . . . They must be treated with political justice, not with civil justice. They are surely not real citizens."
- "The Jews have practiced usury since the time of Moses and oppressed other peoples. Meanwhile the Christians were only rarely usurers, falling into disgrace when they did so. We ought to ban the Jews from commerce, because they abuse it. . . . The evils of the Jews do not stem from individuals but from the fundamental nature of this people."
- In a letter to his brother Jerome, king of Westphalia, dated March 6, 1808, Napoleon wrote: "Nothing is more contemptible than the reception of the Jews by you. I decided to improve [the lot of] the Jews. But I do not want more of them in my kingdom. Indeed, I have done all to prove my scorn of the most vile nation."
- Quoting the Ordinance of March 17, 1808, Code Napoleon: "1) Every big and small Jew in the peddling trade must renew his license every year. 2) Checks and other obligations are only redeemable if the Jew can prove that he has obtained the money without cheating."

To the extent that Napoleon favored the Jews at all, it was only part of his grand plan for them to assimilate and cease to be Jews rather than to prosper as a separate community within France. Most Jews would say this would be a form of genocide against their "chosen" people. He also distinguished between usurers (whom he compared to locusts) and those who practiced "a very great number of activities harmful to civilization." ✦

government depends financially on the bankers, then the real government is the bankers, since "the hand that gives is above the hand that receives." As Napoleon said to his faithful Las Cases, "Money has no fatherland: financiers have neither patriotism nor decency; their only goal is profit."[7]

Napoleon's refusal to accept loans of any kind caused great inquietude in the City of London. One must not forget that it was no longer a case only of France refusing loans, but now of more than half the continent, where the influence of the victorious French armies compelled a natural submission to the directives of Paris. Another measure that riled up the souls of High Finance was the creation of the Bank of France. One must acknowledge that the Bank of France had been provisioned by Necker and, consequently, by the financiers who ruled through Necker. But what they wanted was a Bank of France similar to its counterparts—a coordinator of the private banks, but just as private as these. But what Napoleon created was an authentic Bank of France, that is, tied to only France, belonging to only France and serving only the interests of France.

This institution would create money, that is, issue money in the amount that the agricultural and industrial production required. This money would be born without the stigma of debt and would be totally unrelated to gold. Moreover, Napoleon had himself named president for life of the bank, appearing at the head of the first list of subscribers of the shares of this entity, along with other people in whom he had absolute confidence, such as his brother Joseph, his brother-in-law Murat, his daughter-in-law Hortensia de Beauharnais and his faithful *aides de camp* Duroc, Clarke and Bourienne, as well as his confidant Las Cases. The banker Ouvrard, who had openly criticized the policies of the new National Bank, was arrested by order of Napoleon, increasing even more the hostility of International Finance.

But what raised the level of hostility to a paroxysm was the attitude of the first consul toward the Jews.

It was Napoleon who ordered the Great Sanhedrin of France convoked, his idea being, as his subsequent actions would demonstrate, to "keep an eye on his Jews," according to the phrase of Edouard Drumont.[8]

In this, the sure instinct of his marvelous genius did not betray him, since, as Drumont accurately stated, "any Jew who is observed, any Jew exposed, is relatively less dangerous, and can even be useful if he is employed in dishonorable actions that no one else would agree to carry out. The dangerous Jew is the wandering Jew, socialistic in his words, *agent provocateur* and generally in the service of foreign powers, whom he will betray in turn when it suits him."[9]

In order to "keep an eye on his Jews," Napoleon required, first of all, that they adopt fixed names and surnames, under pain of expulsion. He obliged them to be counted in the census, instituted a "*numerus clausus*" that affected both their places of residence and specific activities, and expressly prohibited usury. Moreover, finding that they were too numerous in Alsace and had provoked vociferous complaints from the inhabitants of that region, he ordered the expulsion of more than half of Alsatian Jews, sending them to the Vendee, "as a punishment to this region, guilty of rebellion in favor of the self-styled Louis XVII."

But aside from all these measures, what is evident is the first consul's animosity toward Jews in general. It is said that in a reunion of the Council of State, Napoleon said: "No one complains of the Catholics or the Protestants as they complain of the Jews, which proves that it is not a question of religion, but of race. The evil that the Jews do comes, not from the individuals, but from the particular idiosyncrasies of this strange people. They are parasites that want to ruin my France."[10]

> "Napoleon's fall represented the re-installation of usury as an economic-political system for the subjugation of the people."

And to bring to a peak the indignation of International Finance, which had facilitated the French Revolution, the Corsican Gen. Napoleon Bonaparte, who had never lost his Corsican accent, proclaimed himself emperor. He insisted that the church consecrate him by the hand of the pope himself, Pius VII, but to ensure that no one supposed that heaven's nomination came indirectly through the church, he himself placed the crown of France upon his own head.

Consequently, Napoleon was sovereign of France, without it being possible to establish any difference between his sovereignty and that of any other sovereign. "Power comes from God and from the people," affirmed Napoleon, "but legitimacy does not necessarily derive from heredity, especially if the heirs have proven themselves unworthy."

And so, International Finance would organize from

London, with plenty of continental complicity, coalition after coalition against the great Corsican. In spite of having cut off at the root the hysterical anti-Catholic abuses of the Jacobins, Napoleon found himself confronted with the thinly veiled hostility of the high clergy, which never forgave his attitude on the day of his coronation as emperor.

The historian d'Ivernois, who cannot be accused of Bonapartism, states that it was High Finance that was responsible for the failure of the continental blockade imposed by Napoleon on England,[11] and consequently, for the forced exile of Napoleon at St. Helena.[12]

The fall of Napoleon represented the re-installation of usury as an economic-political system for the subjugation of the people. It also represented an abrupt halt to the great idea of the nation of Europe embodied by the genius of the 19th century—which would have meant, in the economic field in question, the creation of an autarchic territorial entity, economically self-sufficient, from the Atlantic to the eastern shores of the Baltic, at least.

Instead, the continent was re-"balkanized" in numberless, more or less independent small states, even though in practice they were all dependent, knowingly or not, and ever more definitively, on the absolute power of International Finance. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Bordiot, Jacques, *Une main cachée dirige* ("A Hidden Hand Directs"), 83.

2 Coston, Henry, *Les Financiers*, 51.

3 Dauphin-Meunir, A., *La Banque à travers les Ages* ("The Bank Through the Ages"), Vol. II, 71.

4 Dauphin-Meunier, *La Banque à travers les Ages*, Vol. II, 79.

5 Wilson, R. McNair, *God and the Goldsmiths*, 94.

6 Wilson, R. McNair, *The Bankers Conspiracy.*

7 Las Cases, *Memorial de Santa Helena* ("St. Helena Memoirs").

8 Drumont, E., *La France Juive*, 254.

9 *Op. cit.* 256.

10 *Op. cit.* 259.

11 Ivernois, R.D., *Les effets du blocus continental* ("The Effects of the Continental Blockade").

12 It is probably a coincidence, but the English governor of Saint Helena, who treated the emperor so disgracefully, was a Jew named Edmund Lowe (author's note).

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is a proud Catalan and the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. He is the author of several important Revisionist tomes on World War II that have yet to be translated into English. This article was translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Information on The Rothschilds

A CLASSIC DVD:

THE ROTHSCHILDS: SHARES IN WATERLOO

The first of three movies made in 1940 under the National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune, set mostly in Great Britain during the Napoleonic wars, the movie reflected an ambitious political agenda. Beyond its indictment of Jewish intrigue and avarice, the movie aimed to show the "Judaification" of British society at Rothschild hands, and thus demonstrate why, in Joseph Goebbels's words, Britons had become "the Jews among Aryans." With its striking juxtaposition of Nazi social criticism and racial theory, its twin assaults upon Jewish and British character, and its deft recycling of many key facts surrounding the House of Rothschild, this film deserves far more notoriety than has been its lot to date. English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, *$30.*

A CLASSIC TWO-VOLUME BOOK SET:

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

Money's Prophets: 1798-1848. Niall Ferguson uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. Softcover, 519 pages, indexed, #361A, *$24.*

The World's Banker: 1849-1999. By Niall Ferguson. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschild empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. Yet the Rothschilds failed to establish themselves in the U.S. Softcover, 542 pages, #361B, *$24.*

BOTH BOOKS AS A SET: #361C—$40.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Visit our online shop at www.BarnesReview.com.

Thurgood Marshall:
An Imposture on the Supreme Court

Thurgood Marshall is hailed as a role model for the Black community. But is he really as great as the establishment would have you think? Is he just another phony Black hero foisted on the colored community like Jesse Jackson and Al Sharpton? Are Blacks being done a disservice by White liberals when they continue to offer up this kind of Black icon when so many other Blacks are worthy of praise—but whose histories are ignored or suppressed? In 2000, Juan Williams, a Black Panamanian-born American journalist and political analyst for Fox News Channel and a writer for half a dozen leading mainstream newspapers, wrote a book called *Thurgood Marshall: American Revolutionary*. Although the book was meant as a tribute to the first Black American to serve on the Supreme Court, a careful reading of the book challenges Marshall's "exemplary" legacy.

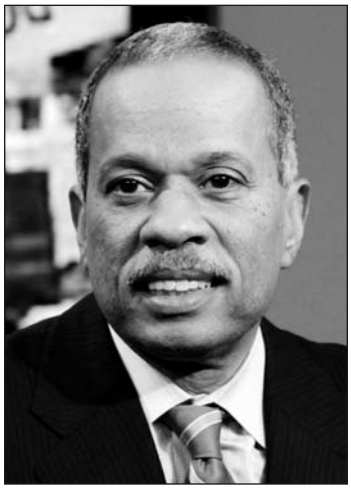

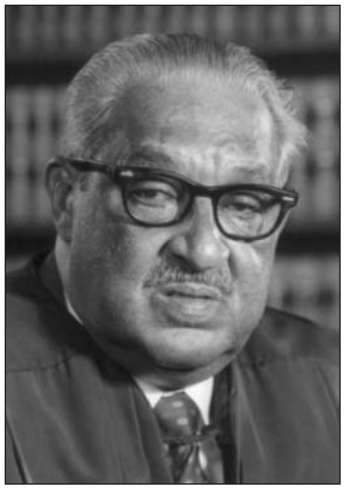

Left, Juan Williams, author of a book on Thurgood Marshall written as a tribute to the late Supreme Court Justice. **Right, Marshall in 1976.** He served on the court from 1967 to 1991, when he resigned. He was replaced by Clarence Thomas.

By William A. White

Studying the life of Thoroughgood (known as Thurgood) Marshall (1903-92), the supposed legal genius who once helped fill the ranks of the U.S. Supreme Court, one is struck that a hard-drinking, dissolute and ignorant man with a history of anti-White violence and nothing to recommend him but a longstanding affair with Jews and Communists made it into such a high office. But, as Lyndon Johnson cynically said, with Marshall's history of evil living, he was "as good as any man in Washington." And on that basis the racist, anti-White and anti-Southern Southerner president made Marshall the "first Negro Supreme Court justice," although he was in truth a mulatto.

FAMILY LIFE

Marshall, born Thoroughgood but suffering from a name truncation, was a product of multiracial American democracy. His grandparents were three mulattos and a heavy-drinking ex-slave. White blood ran so thick in his family that his father, Willie Marshall, was blue eyed, and his brother, Aubrey, was blond. You might say if Thoroughgood had a son, he'd be like Barack Obama.

Thoroughgood's name was soon abbreviated to Thurgood—the original name was the surname of the slaveholding family whose master allegedly impregnated Marshall's great grandmother, Mary Robinson. Thurgood grew up heavily influenced by his grandfather, Thorney Marshall, an escaped slave who left a Virginia plantation at age 16 before coming to Baltimore in the 1870s. Thorney claimed to have been born in the Congo and brought to the United States by a White explorer, who sold him to

New Supreme Court Justice Thurgood Marshall poses with his wife, Cecilia "Sissy" Suyat Marshall, and their two sons, Thurgood Jr. and John, outside the Supreme Court Building in Washington, D.C. on Sept. 2, 1967. President Lyndon Johnson appointed Marshall an associate justice and Chief Justice Earl Warren administered the oath of office. Thus, Thurgood Marshall became the first Negro justice to sit on the U.S. Supreme Court. Suyat, Marshall's second wife, was a full-blooded Filipina who was raised in Hawaii and worked for many years as a secretary at the NAACP in New York. Cecilia stuck with Thurgood to the end, despite his alleged skirt-chasing and heavy drinking, as claimed by Marshall's biographer Juan Williams. Thurgood Jr. became a very successful lawyer and John a prominent and highly respected public servant.

a plantation. Thorney claimed to have escaped the plantation and gone west to become a "buffalo soldier."

Thurgood's father Willie was a drunk who occasionally waited tables at the Garden City Country Club and sometimes served as a porter on the B&O Railroad. An angry and unhealthy man, Willie shunned both Thurgood and Thurgood's mother, Norma, in his later years. But he did teach Thurgood to fight in his youth.

Thurgood's first job was working for a Jewish hat merchant on Pennsylvania Avenue in Baltimore, Md., a Mr. Schoen.

One day Thurgood smashed into a White woman while boarding a city bus, not bothering to say as much as, "Excuse me."

"Don't push a White lady," a White man told him.

"Dammit, I'm just trying to get on the damn bus," Thurgood responded. A fight broke out; Thurgood was thrown off the bus. Thurgood claimed he was called a nigger. His Jewish master, Mr. Schoen, intervened with the police, and no charges were filed.

And so Thurgood was launched on a life of hatred and belligerence against White people—always assisted by liberals and other leftists. In retrospect, Thurgood would tell wild stories about his childhood, just as grandpa Thorney had, claiming he had "memorized the U.S. Constitution one afternoon" while locked in the basement of his high school for punishment.

The truth was more mundane. Thurgood was a half-rate student in high school and a failure in college who devoted himself to gambling on pinochle and drinking his life away. The highlight of his undergraduate studies was one day when he urinated and spat in a bucket before throwing it on a man's head—to get revenge for a cup of water spilled on Thurgood's shirt the day before.

Thurgood would marry several times and cheat on every wife he had. His first marriage, in 1929, to a Black woman, Vivian Buster Bavey, lasted 25 years until her death. Marshall openly cheated on her with dozens of women. As he later told his biographer, "Wherever there were some [women] to chase, I was there."

Ten months after his wife's death, Marshall married his second wife, a Filipino Hawaiian woman named Cecilia Suyat, who was a secretary for the Nattional Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) he seduced while his wife was dying.

A YOUNG STEPIN FETCHIT

Marshall made his name on the 1935 "civil rights" lawsuit *Brown vs. Board of Education*, but he practiced law for almost 25 years before that case—winning racially charged cases his friends at the NAACP had fixed before he ever entered the courtroom.

Despite the racial violence of his teens, Marshall had quickly become a good stepin fetchit for the White folk before turning his soul over to Communism. In his colored undergraduate school, Lincoln University of Oxford, Pennsylvania, he led a student fight to keep the school's faculty all White.

While attending the then-unaccredited Howard Law School, he worked as a waiter with his father Willie at the Baltimore City Garden Club. While there, he would often be called "nigger" and "boy" by the White clientele, but he answered with a "yassir," and a toothy grin. "I figure it's worth about $20 to be called nigger," he told Williams.

Three years later Marshall graduated and opened a law office in Baltimore.

The NAACP's bread and butter in the 1930s and 1940s was the same as it is today: rallying support for Black criminals facing the legal consequences of their crimes—mostly rape and murder. In 1940 Marshall defended a Negro who admitted the murder of a White couple and their child on a farm. He was overjoyed to win a sentence of life in prison instead of death.

On Nov. 18, Marshall, two NAACP workers and a Communist Party activist who had been working with the NAACP and covering the trial for *The Daily Worker* were stopped, and Marshall was arrested for drunken driving. A magistrate released Marshall on bond—but Marshall later claimed the whole event was somehow part of a conspiracy to lynch him.

He told of being driven down a dirt road past a group of armed men. The story was never verified—and Marshall was intoxicated—but, if it was true, and the lynching was stopped at the last minute—then the South lost its last, best chance to stop *Brown vs. the Board of Education*.

SCHOOL DESEGREGATION, TAKE TWO

Under Marshall's guidance, the NAACP headquarters in New York was turned into a party house, where liquor, marijuana and prostitutes flowed freely.

Herbert Hall, a White staffer at the NAACP headquarters, said this of Marshall: "Thurgood loved to pat women's rear ends, drink and be hearty company. . . . His zest for how he lived—drinking, [making love], arguing—made him a near legendary figure."

At one point, Marshall was arrested while smoking marijuana at an after-hours club with newspaper columnist Evelyn Cunningham—but was released without charges when the police learned who he was. And there is every indication Marshall's activities were already taking the dangerous, sordid turn they would complete in old age. As one staffer put it, "I guess you'd call it sexual harassment today."

Out of this environment of orgies, all overseen by Arthur Springarn, the Jewish president of the NAACP, came the NAACP's drive to desegregate public schools.

The first effort—Marshall's effort of the 1930s—had fizzled when Marshall sued the University of Missouri to admit Lloyd Gaines in 1938. Gaines almost won, but he went broke. When he finally raised $2,000 for tuition, Gaines took the money and went off to Mexico.

In 1950, Marshall recruited an outspoken member of the Communist Party, Negro Hemon Morion Sweatt, to challenge the segregation of public universities in Texas. When Texas agreed to offer Sweatt, a 33-year-old manual laborer with no prior education, his own, personal segregated law school, Sweatt refused, saying he would never attend a school with a segregated faculty.

The Supreme Court agreed. Sweatt was admitted to the University of Texas law school—and promptly flunked out, never making a second year. The NAACP claimed he was a victim of racism.

Using the Sweatt decision as a basis, Marshall began planning a strategy to break school segregation in the Supreme Court. There is every indication his way was paved for him by the court itself. Among the justices sitting were Robert Jackson (the U.S. chief prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trials), Felix Frankfurter (a radical Jew associated with subversive movements), Abe Fortas (another Jewish extremist who later resigned under allegations of corruption) and a host of corrupt, Soviet-leaning radicals (many of whom were holdovers from Franklin D. Roosevelt's court packing of the 1930s).

Marshall filed a series of cases—in South Carolina, Kansas and Virginia. In Kansas, everyone admitted the separate Negro schools were the equal of White schools in every way. But Marshall wasn't concerned about equality or the good of his race. He wanted the law to declare

there was no difference between the races. Lacking the science of modern genetics—which recognizes 2,200 genetically based physical and mental differences between whites and Blacks—Marshall became familiar with Marxist/Jewish "social science," which had come to America in the 1930s after German National Socialism had forced it out of Europe.

While Marshall stayed out drinking until 4 a.m., and staggered into court after a three-martini breakfast, the Learned Elders of Zion nodded approvingly. In 1954, *Brown vs. the Board of Education* was handed down.

A TRAITOR TO HIS PEOPLE

About this time Marshall became an informant for the FBI—a shrewd move that won him J. Edgar Hoover's support for an appointment to the federal bench.

Within the NAACP, despite his victories, Marshall was becoming marginalized. Communists had essentially taken over the organization, led by W.E.B. DuBois, who was expelled in 1948, and then by Bob Carter, Marshall's chief assistant. Marshall put his finger to the political winds, and decided his future career—and his status—lay within the NAACP. In 1949, Marshall resigned from the National Lawyers Guild, a Soviet-backed organization dedicated to the defense of Communist agents in the U.S.

Soon after, Marshall made conciliatory gestures to Hoover. Even while *Brown* was pending in the courts, guided by the hidden hand of the Soviet Union, Marshall was sending feelers to the FBI, seeking help against his political opponents within the NAACP.

In 1956, Marshall and Hoover met face to face. The subject? Which "civil rights" groups were Communist fronts—and how Marshall could help the bureau.

From this meeting came several turning points in Marshall's life. First, Marshall broke publicly with Martin Luther King Jr., one of the instructions he had been given by Hoover. Second, Marshall began to publicly attack the Nation of Islam. Third, Marshall took the NAACP Legal Defense Fund, the separate, charitable wing of the NAACP, which he headed, and broke away from the NAACP. Carter was fired and "hostile" or "pro-Communist" board members, including former first lady Eleanor Roosevelt, were forced out. By 1957, the Legal Defense Fund was Marshall's personal fiefdom.

Soon thereafter, Marshall's legal activism took a new turn. In 1959, Marshall defended a white police officer against charges brought by the Nation of Islam that the policeman had beaten a Black woman. Later that year, Marshall defended the FBI against charges of racism in the South. He also expelled a Red NAACP leader, Robert Williams, from the group, as well as supporters of Williams. Marshall's career in politics had begun.

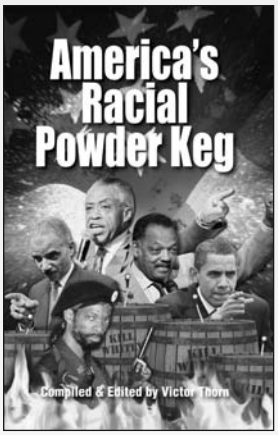

Is a race war in America's future? Find out in a new book . . .

AMERICA'S RACIAL POWDER KEG

How a Violent Dependency State Has Been Created Within The Black Community

Compiled and edited by Victor Thorn. After being promised a "post-racial" America by Barack Obama, this nation has instead seen cities set ablaze, anarchy in the streets, police officers assassinated in cold blood, and violence directed against innocent whites. Similarly, not only are members of the New Black Panther Party permitted to intimidate voters at polling stations, their leaders unequivocally call for the slaughter of whites, including their children. Rather than trying to temper this outrageous behavior, Obama and his cronies, including outgoing Attorney General Eric Holder, have given their none-too-subtle nod of approval by associating with greedy race-peddlers like Al Sharpton. Spearheading a grievance industry that's based upon an overt hatred of whites dating back hundreds of years, Sharpton and company have become fabulously wealthy as their Black followers spiral toward destruction. When coupled with multi-generational government welfare, a violent dependency state has been created within the Black community that threatens to tear America apart. *America's Racial Powder Keg* examines this phenomenon—without the constraints of political correctness—like no mainstream book has the courage to do. Via this book, the issue of race will never again be seen through the same rose-colored glasses. *America's Racial Powder Keg:* Softcover, 149 pages, $20 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net for S&H.) Order from AFP, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774-8789 or call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge. Order online at www.americanfreepress.net.

A METEORIC RISE

But Marshall had not washed his hands of Communism. In 1960, Marshall, part of a U.S. and British delegation to grant the colony independence, wrote the constitution of Kenya. Allied with African Communist Tom Mboya, Marshall worked with Mau Mau terrorist leader Mzee Jomo Kenyata (born Kamau wa Ngengi) to destroy White and Hindu economic power—a program that led to the confiscation of White farms and Indian businesses, and the slide of the Kenyan economy into hopeless poverty.

Later that year, the newly elected Kennedy administration began feeling Marshall out for a possible U.S. federal judgeship. In 1961, Marshall was sworn in as an associate judge on the Second Circuit Court of Appeals. His nomination lingered for a year, but he was finally confirmed with a thin margin of four votes.

He didn't last long on the court. With the support of Hoover and the FBI, Marshall was nominated in 1965 to become solicitor general. In 1968 Lyndon Johnson nominated Marshall to the U.S. Supreme Court. Michael D. Jaffe, of LIBERTY LOBBY, the populist-based middle-class lobbying group started by Willis A. Carto in 1955, was among those who testified against Marshall's confirmation, noting Marshall's links to Communism and "a record of duplicity and arrogance unparalleled by that of any nominee to high judicial office in recent times." But Marshall was confirmed, and Lyndon Johnson, afraid to face the voting public after betraying his native South—was forced to abandon any bid for reelection.

Marshall went on to serve on the court for 23 years. By 1972, Marshall's influence began to decline. By 1980, he was completely marginalized, often being in a 2-7 minority with Justice Brennan, or alone, 1-8.

A LEWD OLD MAN

Now 60 years old, still a bourbon-swigging drunk and semi-immune to prosecution because of his position on the court, Marshall became a dirty old man—groping not only the exclusively White women he brought in to clerk for him, but also strangers on the street.

"He did have a tendency to let his hands stray," a White woman who worked with Marshall in the solicitor general's office told *Ebony* magazine (Vol. 212, No. 1).

By 1968, it was public knowledge. One night that year in southwest D.C., Marshall, dead drunk, grabbed a passing woman and attempted to molest her. Marshall's second wife and his longtime friend, Monroe Dowling, heard screaming and ran outside to wrestle Marshall off the woman. Washington, D.C. police hushed the incident up.

"See, he would get drunk and get out of the house and get onto the street," Dowling would say, explaining the incident. "And in his drunkenness, he would accost women, any woman." Only this attempted rape is documented, but hints of violent sexual misconduct pepper Marshall's career. Was Marshall the first serial rapist Supreme Court justice on that august body?

A LONELY DEATH

From 1970 onward, Marshall's life of hard drinking and heavy smoking caught up with him. That year, Marshall developed severe pneumonia. In 1972 Marshall had his second drunk driving accident—running a Jeep off the road in the Virgin Islands. In 1975, he developed serious respiratory problems. Over the next decade, he lost his vision and hearing and developed heart problems. Yet he continued to sit on the court, deaf, blind and, in the words of President Nixon, a complete "boob."

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

An Intimate Account of the Man, the Regime & the Legacy

If you ever want to learn how our government really works, read this book. The author, Curtis B. Dall, was Franklin Roosevelt's son-in-law. He had an insider's view of who came to "advise" FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tricks the financial predators use to deceive the public. Dall recounts scores of personal anecdotes about such notables as FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. Dall was among the first to reveal that the stock market crash of 1929 was a "calculated shearing of the public" and that the Federal Reserve was also fleecing the public. He knew that the top bankers plan and execute the wars that kill millions and line the pockets of the global kleptocrats—and was not afraid to say so in public. Lots more inside information plus extra, added material. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or visit www.BarnesReview.com

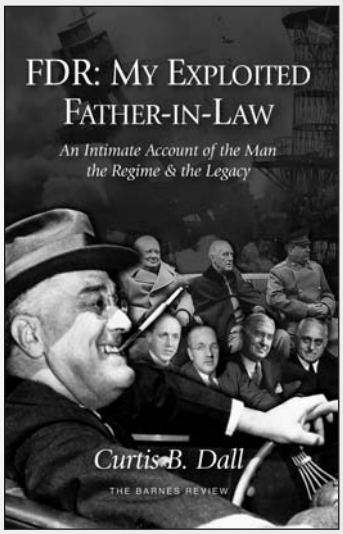

Marshall's racial feelings also hardened. In 1977, he argues that racism against Whites was just desserts for the racism he said Negroes experienced in the early 20th-century South. He also became a national advocate for the legalization of pornography and the abolition of sodomy laws. Marshall's collection of pornography became so well known that in 1982 *National Lampoon* published a parody article by "Marshall" on "how to script adult films."

Marshall, not amused, called the FBI and urged prosecution. He similarly exploded when, in 1968, *National Review* featured a photo of Marshall sleeping on the high court bench with the caption, "Is the fellow in the black robe, second from the left, actually listening?"

Marshall also began appearing more and more often intoxicated in public. In 1979, he fell down the steps of the U.S. Capitol Building dead drunk. He broke both arms and injured his head. Shortly afterward he began giving public speeches while totally intoxicated.

In 1986 he stated the U.S. Constitution "was defective from the start" and urged his fellow justices to scrap it and start over.

In 1988, he appeared at a Congressional Black Caucus dinner and began yelling: "I ain't dead yet! I ain't dead yet!" when an oil painting of him was wheeled out. In 1990 he appeared on "ABC News Prime Time Live" intoxicated and barely able to mutter. Shortly afterward, he proclaimed President George W. Bush dead. A year later, his family forced him to retire. Two years later he died alone in bed and miserable, a broken shell of a man.

CONCLUSION

Thurgood Marshall was a hard-drinking womanizer with a short fuse and a cowardly disposition. In short, he was a typical American politician—someone willing to betray his principles and his people to alliances with power that advanced his career. An embarrassment whose criminal behavior was subject to constant cover-up, he epitomized what the American government became under the influence of 20th-century Jewish power—a shining shell of officialdom covering up perverse and profound vice. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Williams, Juan, *Thurgood Marshall: American Revolutionary*, Broadway Books, 2000.

William A. "Bill" White is a freelance journalist and publisher based in Virginia. Bill is the author of a new book entitled *National Socialism: Yesterday & Today*. Softcover, $15.50 U.S. check/money order only made out to Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555. Proceeds go to White's legal defense fund.

Politically Incorrect Books

The Races of Europe

By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard University. First published in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology though it has been suppressed for over a generation. Information on the Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. Full set of photo plates from the original. Oversized softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, dozens of maps and charts, hundreds of photos, #608, *$40.*

Race

By John Baker. Updated with world DNA map. *Race* discusses every aspect of the biological differences between races. Drawing on physical and cultural anthropology, paleontology, prehistoric archeology, art history and 19th-century accounts of Africans, this classic features sections on Europids, Jews, Kelts, Australids, Bushmen, Hottentots, Melanesians and Sub-Saharan Negrids. Oversized softcover, 425 pages, #621, *$40.*

Victory or Violence? The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging (AWB: Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as apartheid came to an end in 1994. No understanding of that country's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22.*

Conquest of a Continent

Madison Grant details the historical racial composition of Europe, and goes on to show how America reached its greatest degree of racial homogeneity in 1860. He tells us how immigration undermined the founding stock. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, *$22.*

Lincoln's Negro Policy

In this booklet, Earnest Sevier Cox shows that Abraham Lincoln repeatedly advocated repatriation of the American Negro to a land of his own where the race would not lose its purity; that, contrary to allegations from some sources that Lincoln changed his views regarding this matter, he was making plans to establish a colony in Africa for American Blacks right before his murder. Softcover, 51 pages, #601, $6 with color cover.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers get 10% off retail prices. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Reflections on Zimbabwe:

From African Paradise to Genocidal Cesspool

By Stephen Goodson

The Victoria Falls was the venue of numerous political conferences during the 20th century, but it was the one held in June 1963, that would determine the fate of Zimbabwe and indeed southern Africa. On Aug. 1, 1953 the Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland (the Federation) was established in order to realize a more viable economic entity, by combining the copper resources of the north with the agricultural and industrial sectors of the south. During its 10 years of existence the economy prospered, with one of its most notable achievements being the construction of the Kariba Dam, which was and still is the largest dam in the world in terms of reservoir volume (180.6 cubic kilometers).

In the middle of the 1950s, the European powers decided that the cost of maintaining their colonies had become too expensive and that it would be far more advantageous to grant "independence," and thus abandon their obligations to assist the indigenous populations in their economic and social development. Instead a far more sinister and debilitating form of exploitation would be introduced, i.e. the international loan with its never-ending payments of debt and interest, as for example in the Democratic Republic of Congo and Nigeria, which currently allocate 100% of their export earnings to interest payments.

In the former colonies of French West Africa a more insidious method of financial profiteering and enslavement was devised. Each newly independent state was obliged to join the Central Bank of West African States, where the foreign reserves of each central bank have to be deposited at the Banque de France—a bank which has been under Rothschild control since the political demise of Napoleon Bonaparte in 1815. Furthermore 85% of each country's export earnings has to be paid over to the Banque de France to be invested in French government bonds.

For the recalcitrant Whites in southern Africa, various "liberation" movements were promoted and financed by the international bankers with arms coming from Communist countries. In this regard it should be recalled that Communism/Marxism has always been a Rothschild project, and that the Bolshevik revolution was financed by the international bankers based on Wall Street in America.

In order to dissolve the Federation, the agreement of Southern Rhodesia, as a high-contracting party, was essential.[1] However, the prime minister of Southern Rhodesia, Winston Field, a man of naiveté, threw away this trump card by attending the Victoria Falls conference.

At this conference, Field obtained a verbal agreement from the British First Secretary of State Richard Austen (Rab) Butler, that Southern Rhodesia would be granted her independence shortly after dissolution of the Federation. This undertaking was repeated in the presence of his successor, Ian Smith, who asked that it be given in writing, but Field said that it was not necessary and that Butler had given his word.[2] Not unexpectedly, perfidious Albion later denied all knowledge of this undertaking.

On Dec. 31, 1963 the Federation was dissolved with Northern Rhodesia (Zambia) and Nyasaland (Malawi) obtaining independence the following year.

Having lost the best opportunity of gaining independence, Rhodesia had the second option of remaining a self-governing colony, the status of which had been granted in 1923. Rhodesia was independent in everything but name. She received no financial assistance from Britain and had her own civil service, police and defense forces. The only role the British government performed was in the appointment of the governor.

Ivor Benson, who was information advisor to the Rhodesian government, recommended that the status quo should be retained. Benson not only wrote the speeches of Prime Minister Ian Smith, who had succeeded Field in April 1964, but had drafted the manifesto of the Rhodesian Front Party.

Instead the third option was pursued via the unilateral declaration of independence on Nov. 11, 1965. This was the most dangerous and risky step to take. Being a landlocked state, Rhodesia was totally dependent on the goodwill of its neighbors for the free flow of its imports and exports, which in the latter category were mainly agricultural and mining products, and therefore vulnerable to the imposition of sanctions.

Both Dr. Hendrik Verwoerd and Antonio de Oliveira Salazar, the prime minister and president of South Africa and Portugal respectively, were staunch supporters of Rhodesian independence. However, this would not last long. Within 10 months Verwoerd was assassinated, while Salazar suffered a stroke in September 1968 from which he never recovered. In April 1974, the Portuguese empire collapsed and, in an act of great treachery, Prime Minister B.J. Vorster of South Africa started to withdraw military and economic assistance, culminating in the temporary closure of the Rhodesian/South African border in 1978.

As economic sanctions proved to be ineffective and counter-productive, the financial powers decided to launch a terrorist campaign in order to overthrow the Rhodesian government. Between 1973 to 1979, a destructive bush war was fought and all hope of an enduring mutually beneficial partnership between Whites and Blacks perished. Diplomatic and financial support orchestrated by the international bankers ensured that their proxy, the Zimbabwe African National Union, which was the major "liberation" movement, assumed power in 1980.

WINSTON FIELD

The African population of Zimbabwe had increased from an estimated 300,000 in 1890 to 7 million in 1980. This phenomenal increase was the result of the development of a modern infrastructure, first world health standards and the bountiful crop harvests produced by the White Rhodesian farmers.

By July 2005 the population had almost doubled to 13 million, the result of a symbiotic relationship that had been forged between the 4,500 commercial farmers and the country's other inhabitants.

In February 2000, Robert Mugabe decided to entrench his position as president by altering the constitution. This was opposed by trade unionist Morgan Tsvangirai, who had established the Movement for Democratic Change (MDC) in 1999 and defeated Mugabe in the referendum. In view of the fact that some of the White farmers had supported the MDC, Mugabe retaliated by seizing all their farms without paying compensation. (Today, about 300 farmers remain, working portions of their former estates.)

There is circumstantial evidence that indicates that both parties are the victims of an elaborate setup. Zimbabwe is one of the most mineral wealthy countries in the world. There are vast deposits of chrome (second largest in the world), gold, nickel and platinum, principally concentrated around the Great Dyke region, which extends for 530 km across the center of Zimbabwe.

Having permanently ruined the agricultural sector, it comes as no surprise that more than 25% of the population suffers from undernourishment. Zimbabwe will be perpetually dependent on international loans (money created out of nothing) in order to import food and survive. Thus the interest payments will ensure that the minerals are in effect obtained for nothing. Currently the Chinese are very active and have reopened a number of dormant mines.

The economy has imploded and, until recently, inflation reached unrecorded heights, which culminated in the issue of a $100 trillion Zimbabwean banknote.[3]

In April 2009 a range of foreign currencies was introduced as the means of exchange and a measure of stability has ensued. During the last 15 years, approximately 4 million Zimbabweans have emigrated. With the average life expectancy of 37 years for a man and 34 years for a woman, the Black population will continue to languish and decline in numbers.

Notwithstanding a parliamentary election defeat in March 2008, Mugabe clung to power as president and was re-elected together with his ZANU (PF) Party in July 2013 in a blatantly rigged election. Mugabe, who turns 92 on Feb. 21, 2015, appears to be determined to hold on to his office until his death. As a revered icon of the "liberation" struggle, he continues to enjoy the protection and patronage of the African National Congress government in South Africa. He may eventually be replaced by the generals who surround him, but whatever the outcome the future of Zimbabwe remains bleak.

In December 2008 the author spent a few days at the Victoria Falls Hotel, and had a nostalgic look at the conference room, where such a great act of betrayal was perpetrated. He was frequently asked if he had been there before. When informed that his last visit was in 1978, the reply was invariably, "Oh, that was the good time." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 J.R.T. Wood, *The Welensky Papers*, Graham Publishing, Durban, 1983, p. 1199.

2 J.R.T. Wood, *op.cit.*, 1208-9.

3 In 1976 one Rhodesian dollar was worth one British pound sterling.

Stephen M. Goodson is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa, and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

* * *

Homeschooling Not a Right?

One of the few Hitler-era laws still on the books in Germany forbids homeschooling of children. However, many families balk at required state school attendance, because of obligatory indoctrination into sexual immorality and homosexual education or anti-German, multicultural propaganda. But homeschooling is punished with imprisonment and loss of one's children. Uwe and Hannelore Romeike consequently fled with their family to the U.S., seeking asylum and a place to teach their children themselves, according to Christian norms. This isn't your Pilgrims' paradise of freedom, though. After previously announcing they would not deport the Romeikes, Obama's Injustice Department reversed its position and giddily moved to expel them last November, when the Supreme Court refused to hear the Romeikes' appeal. Ignoring Germany's human rights violations, the DoJ told the parents they must teach "tolerance" and accept an "open, pluralistic society," or get out. Attorney General Eric Holder claimed, "Homeschooling is not a fundamental right." The White House, however, happily grants asylum to any homosexual seeking to leave Christian Russia.

Here the family of Uwe and Hannelore Romeike pose for a photo. The homeschooling family has been denied asylum in the U.S.

Left, Alois Brunner circa 1941 and, at right, his boss, Adolf Eichmann. Brunner and Eichman both insisted till the end there was no plan to exterminate the Jews of Europe.

No Regrets; No Mass Murder

Peter Winter, author of *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, has vindicated Adolf Eichmann's close assistant, Alois Brunner, who died in exile in Syria in 2010. Brunner allegedly gave an interview to Chuck Ashman of the *Chicago Sun-Times* in 1987, stating: "All of [the Jews] deserved to die because they were the Devil's agents and human garbage. I have no regrets and would do it again." It turns out that this was typical propaganda. Winter uncovered Ashman's sordid past, which includes fraudulent check-writing, time in a mental institution, false academic claims and embellishment of reality. The *Sun-Times* dropped the con-man as soon as they found out without, however, apologizing to Brunner. Revisionist Gerd Honsik, though, also interviewed Brunner, who denied Ashman's story, stating that the only thing he would "do again," would be to move all Jews out of Europe. He worked on the Madagascar Plan for this and said he only heard of putative "gas chambers" after the war.

* * *

Segregated Cemetery

A huge cemetery containing mummified remains of potentially thousands of human beings has allegedly been uncovered south of Cairo, Egypt. These were not royalty, however, but the common man, often buried several to a grave. Archeologists nevertheless recognized the great care with which the bodies were buried, testifying to their families' love. The cemetery may date from Roman or Byzantine times, but people remain puzzled about some details. Burials were segregated according to race and even hair color, with blondes and redheads in separate sections. Though some question the veracity of the claims of the excavators, we do know the ancients were extremely race conscious.

* * *

Jonas Salk Not the First

We all "know" that Jewish Dr. Jonas Salk invented the first successful polio vaccine using killed viruses, and Dr. Albert Sabin the "first" with live viruses. But that isn't true, says DailyStormer.com. Back then, many diagnoses of "epidemic" polio's rather non-specific symptoms were just plain wrong. In fact, polio takes at least three distinct forms. One of the first to discover this was Dr. Howard A. Howe at Johns Hopkins University, who became the real inventor of the first successful polio vaccine. He used formalin-killed viruses to develop the difficult but necessary triple vaccine in 1952, three years before Salk. But Howe was mindful of others' past failures and insisted on more testing before manufacture. Salk, however, sought fame and fortune. He rushed his "invention" into production with no clear positive results, while pushing his co-workers out of the limelight. In fact, the Salk "vaccine" led to a massive increase in severe cases of polio and numerous deaths. So much for selfless science.

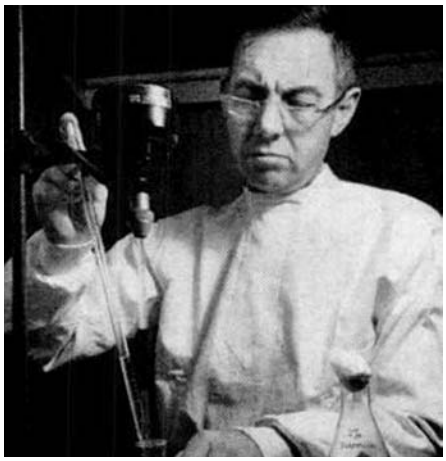

Dr. Howard A. Howe in his laboratory.

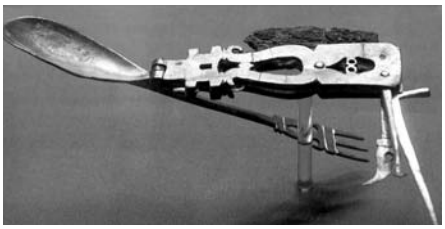

This ancient multi-purpose utensil had a spoon, a knife, a fork, a toothpick, a spatula and a spike for removing snails from shells.

Romans Invented 'Army Knife'

Most of us are familiar with the famous "Swiss army knife," a clever, pocket-sized gadget containing a jackknife and almost any combination of useful implements like screwdrivers and corkscrews. But the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge University in England possesses what may actually be the great-grandmother of all Swiss army knives. Its craftsmanship is singular, and while the iron knife blade has corroded, the rest of the finely crafted, silver-handled instrument is in full working order, with a fork, spoon, and three other useful tools. It comes down to us from Roman times and is the museum's most popular exhibit.

* * *

My Kingdom for a DNA Test

TBR reported in a previous issue that bones found in England were thought to be those of Richard III. That skeleton, found beneath a British parking lot, has been confirmed through forensic and DNA evidence as that of the 15th-century king with "99.999%" certainty. Besides the "hunchback" king's severe scoliosis, the remains also show marks of a violent death congruent with contemporary descriptions. DNA tests showed a perfect match to Richard's maternal relations, but no match with living relatives on the paternal side. This may give support to the late monarch's claim that his brother Edward was illegitimate, although scientists are unsure where in the line the adultery actually occurred. The results also put in doubt the legitimacy of succession by the Houses of Tudor, Stuart and Windsor, although no one expects Elizabeth II to step down. The pre-Reformation royal remains will be solemnly reinterred in Leicester Cathedral with both Catholic and state burial rites in late March 2015.

It's amazing what can be determined from someone's bones these days. *The Huffington Post* reports, for example, that scientists can tell that Richard not only included egret, swan, heron and crane on the menu, he also consumed up to three liters of wine a day.

* * *

Zionist Spy's Botched Escape

Jonathan Pollard, the Jewish spy for Israel arrested in 1985 and imprisoned for life after committing treason and the worst espionage ever against the United States, fouled up his own escape plan. As federal agents began to close in, his Mossad handler, Rafi Eitan, gave him the signal to execute a prearranged plan for escape to Israel, according to an interview with Eitan on Israeli television. But Pollard blew it. He waited three days and then showed up unannounced on the doorstep of the Israeli Embassy in Washington, D.C. Eitan recollects: "I immediately said 'throw him out.' I don't regret it. . . . The minute the man decided to come to the embassy . . . he decided for himself that he [was] going to prison." Eitan also indicated that Israel's leaders were fully aware of Pollard's espionage activities. The convicted spy, unfortunately, is eligible for parole this year.

* * *

Chinese Capitalist

Lt. Gen. Gu Junshan, of the Chinese People's Liberation Army, has been charged by the Communist government with participation in a massive corruption scheme. A 2013 raid on Gu's mansion seized enough luxury items to fill four trucks, including expensive wine and a solid-gold statue of Chairman Mao Tse-Tung. This past December, officials released more details. The disgraced general allegedly took part in racketeering to the tune of 3.09 billion British pounds, according to London's *Daily Telegraph*. His own cut was about 60 million pounds. Giving new meaning to "buy and drive," Gu supposedly gave out 100 kg of gold by filling Mercedes automobiles with gold bars and handing the keys to the lucky "winner." Because China takes these things more seriously than American leaders, we expect Gu will swing from the gallows.

* * *

Fathers Fought in Civil War

Astonishingly, nearly 35 children of Confederate and Union soldiers are still alive today, more than 150 years after the outbreak of the War of Northern Aggression. Born mostly between 1910 and 1920, these "real sons and daughters" keep alive the memories of their illustrious fathers, who feared not to march into hailstorms of bullets and batteries of artillery for the homes and values they held dear. Iris Lee Gay Jordan's father, Cpl. Lewis F. Gay, was captured, imprisoned, exchanged, and later fought in some of the bloodiest battles across the South, one of only some 23 soldiers in the Fourth Florida to survive the war. Fred Upham's father, William, was a Wisconsin private seriously injured at First Manassas (Bull Run). He later met and shook hands with Abraham Lincoln, who also appointed him as a cadet to West Point. But Union soldier Charles Parker Pool stands out. Four of his children remain alive to tell the tales of their father.

Left, a Wisconsin Historical Society photo shows William H. Upham as a West Point cadet. Right, a National Geographic photo shows his baby boy, Fred Upham, today.

* * *

U.S. Educating Terrorists

Textbooks put together by the University of Nebraska, Omaha, at the request of the U.S. Agency for International Development, are being used by the Taliban in Afghanistan to educate children for

CONTINUED ON PAGE 42

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 41

jihad and are part of the Afghan "core curriculum." Originally written and distributed to promote rebellion against the Soviet Union in the 1980s, books such as *The Alphabet for Jihad Literacy*, smuggled into the country by the CIA and Pakistan's military intelligence, are still popular today—and are even being reprinted by the Taliban. The difference is that now the books are being used to promote world Islamic revolution and resistance to American imperialism.

* * *

A Sign of the Times

Cheyney University, located near Philadelphia, Pa., and the oldest Negro college in the U.S., faces financial ruin. Founded in 1837 from the estate of Quaker Richard Humphreys, Cheyney reached its apogee in 1983, with about 3,000 students. That number has now shrunk by two-thirds. Only 9% graduate within four years, and 25% never graduate. Between increasing student loan defaults and rising pension costs, the university faces a deficit of more than $12.3 million. The school has cut staffing and spending, but it may be an uphill struggle to stay open. Nationwide averages show a 12% decline in state funding for public colleges, while students and their parents were hit for 55% more in median tuition rates, in order to provide cushy sinecures for aging professors.

* * *

Lucky They 'Ran Out of Gas'

Revisionist Peter Winter, mentioned earlier, has exposed another fraud. London's *Daily Mail* recently printed a tall tale about a 101-year-old Jewish woman, Klara Schongut Markus. The shifty centenarian claimed she was marched for a month with the remaining Jews in a Budapest, Hungary, ghetto over 400 miles to Dachau in Bavaria during wartime, arriving on Oct. 20, 1944. A week later, she was supposedly transferred 410 miles to the "notorious women's camp" in Ravensbruck, north of Berlin, landing finally in Auschwitz in January 1945. She alleged being sent to the "gas chambers" but survived because the Nazis "ran out of gas" from killing too many Jews when her day came. She then "escaped," weighing only 70 lbs., to parts unknown. But even court historians say the non-existent "gas chambers" were shut down in November 1944, and that they used Zyklon-B insecticide, not piped-in gas. Moreover, the Soviet butchers "liberated" Auschwitz the same month she arrived, and no 70-lb. weakling could have fled anywhere, let alone successfully. We would call this what it is: demented—but that would be "holocaust denial."

Gen. Erwin Rommel was an honorable man.

Desert Fox Saved His Life

More credible is the account reported by the BBC about Roy Wooldridge, 95, in Wales. He and another Royal Engineer were sent in 1944 as spies to the Normandy beaches, looking for mines ahead of the Allied invasion. They were captured and interrogated, but Wooldridge refused to talk. At one point, he was blindfolded and taken to a chateau. "I opened the door . . . and there standing behind the desk was Field Marshal Rommel, so I gave him the courtesy of standing to attention. I respected him as a clean fighter; under his command there [were] no atrocities by German troops." Wooldridge was provided beer, cigarettes and a dinner of meatballs, potatoes and sauerkraut. He was then sent to a POW camp, where he was told, "You're a very lucky man. If you hadn't been to see Rommel, you would have been shot as a saboteur."

Here's the swastika spotted by Brazilian police while looking for a kidnap victim.

Swimming Swastika

Police in Brazil were surprised while flying in a helicopter during a kidnapping investigation. The bottom of a private homeowner's swimming pool sports a large swastika. The Santa Catarina region is well-known for its German and Austrian immigrants. Authorities concluded there was no promotion of Nazism. The Anti-Defamation League's Abe Foxman nevertheless cried crocodile tears about the supposed "anti-Semitism."

* * *

Paying Them to Leave

Norway's crime rate has dropped dramatically, now that record numbers of non-White invaders are being deported. Elsewhere, Israel's notorious foreign affairs minister, Soviet-born Avigdor Lieberman, has taken a page from the German National Socialist playbook. He wants to pay Palestinians to move out of "Israel" into a future Palestinian state in the north of that country. (Syria's Israeli-occupied Golan Heights, perhaps?) The Nazis, far from murdering Jews, helped them financially to emigrate to Palestine as late as 1941, inadvertently contributing to the problems we see in the Holy Land today.

Avigdor Lieberman's plan to pay Palestinians to leave Israel is certainly more humane than genociding them, but the truth is that Israel has no right to steal the Holy Land from the Palestinians in the first place.

* * *

Has the Lost Army of Cambyses Been Found?

One of the greatest mysteries in history is what happened to the 50,000-man army of Persian Emperor Cambyses II in the western Egyptian desert about 524 B.C.

According to the Greek historian Herodotus, Cambyses, the oldest son of Cyrus the Great, sent his army to destroy the oracle of Amun at Siwa Oasis. Fifty thousand warriors entered Egypt's western desert near Luxor. Somewhere in the middle of the desert the army was allegedly overwhelmed by a sandstorm and destroyed.

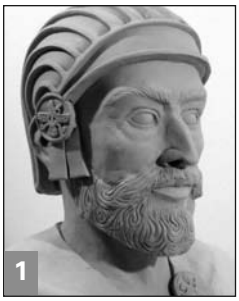

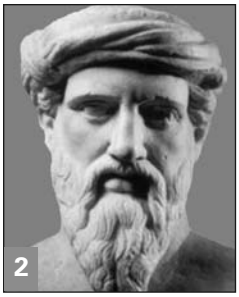

1. Cyrus the Great. **2.** Cambyses II, son of Cyrus. **3.** The mass grave of hundreds of bleached bones and skulls is believed to be remains of the legendary 50,000-man army of Cambyses, swallowed up in a cataclysmic sandstorm. **4.** An ancient Persian ear ring unearthed in Bahrin.

Many scientists regard the story as a myth, but professional and amateur archeologists have searched for the remains of the Persian soldiers for decades.

Prof. Olaf Kaper of the University of Leiden never believed this theory: "Some expect to find an entire army, fully equipped. However, experience has long shown that you cannot die from a sandstorm," he said.

At any rate, human death directly from a sandstorm apparently is possible. Most people have enough sense to hunker down and cover their face with cloth to keep most of the dust out. And Persians would not be caught off guard by a sandstorm in Egypt, since Persia itself is no stranger to this phenomenon. Also, it is a rare *haboob*—as the Arabs call it—that drops more than a foot of sand and dust in its path.

Yet an Italian team led by moviemaker Alfredo Castiglioni claims to have recently found the remains of the lost army, exposed again by the shifting sands.

Says Castiglioni, most searchers have explored a route connecting the Nile to a string of oases leading to Siwa (Luxor to Kharga, to Dakhla, to Farafra, to Siwa) and turned up nothing. He reasoned that because the oases were still in Egyptian hands, the Persians would avoid them and take a longer, dryer southern route—Luxor to Baris, to El-Gilf El-Kabir, then a long stretch of empty desert (potentially 40 days without water) before one gets to the oasis of Siwa. But militarily this makes no sense. You would arrive at Siwa—if at all—thirsty and in no shape for a siege, much less a pitched battle.

Going the less roundabout northerly route, the distance from Farafra to Siwa is half that from El-Gilf El-Kabir. And the garrisons at most of the oases along the way would be too small to oppose a 50,000-man army.

Dr. Kaper says his research shows that the army was not actually headed for Siwa but in reality its destination was the Dakhla Oasis. This, he says, was the location of troops led by Egyptian leader Prince Seheruibre Padibastet, better known as Petubastis III, who had revolted against the Persians because of excessive taxation, according to Greek historian Polyaenus.

Petubastis succeeded in ambushing the Persian army, and went on to reconquer a large part of Egypt—after which he was crowned pharaoh in the capital city of Memphis, although today he is a shadowy, little-known character in history.

As for Cambyses, the usual myth is that he impaled himself accidentally on his dagger. You would think an emperor with thousands of men at his command could afford a scabbard. Perhaps he committed suicide. Some believe instead he was murdered—possibly by Darius I, who was his charioteer at the time.

Emperor Darius, not wanting to admit that Persians could be defeated by mere Egyptians, attributed the shameful defeat of his predecessor to a storm. Herodotus, 75 years later, was in no position to do other than echo the sandstorm story.

In 2014, Prof. Kaper announced that he had excavated an inscription by Petubastis stating that he had ambushed the army of Cambyses II.

Castiglioni, who is a moviemaker and not an archeologist, seems not to have written any scientific paper about his alleged discoveries. However, he has released a Youtube video on the Internet showing skulls and bones, bleached white and in a remarkable state of preservation, lying somewhere in the desert. He also appears to have dug up some Persian artifacts in the vicinity. He has no permit to carry out excavations in Egypt, and his claims are yet to be fully proven. ✦

Pilgrimage to Weimar

Oswald Spengler, Alfred Rosenberg eulogize one of Germany's greatest philosophers

By R.M. West

Two men, within a period of 20 years, made an autumn pilgrimage to the city of Weimar to honor the memory of Friedrich Nietzsche. The remarks of each, separated by those 20 years, were noteworthy, if for no other reason than the very different portraits of Nietzsche and Germany that emerged from each of them.

The first of the two was the philosopher Oswald Spengler, who spoke there on Oct. 15, 1924, the occasion of which would have been Nietzsche's 80th birthday. In his address, Spengler called Nietzsche the great exemplar of the Romantic Spirit. This term was coined originally to describe the radical fever that had swept through Europe in 1848, shaking the very foundations of the ultra-conservative social order erected by Baron Klemens Wenzel Fürst von Metternich, at the Congress of Vienna, following Napoleon Bonaparte's defeat at Waterloo in 1815.

The revolutionary outbursts of 1848 had challenged the art world as well as the politics of the day. During September, seven young painters, reacting to the staid art establishment, met in London to found a secret society they called the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, after having been inspired by the brightly colored paintings of the early Italian Renaissance painter Raphael.

In the world of politics, working-class agitation had broken out in a number of English industrial centers where reforms sought since the beginning of the Chartist Movement in the 1830s had still not been enacted. In Ireland, members of the militant Young Ireland Party had attempted an uprising in Tipperary against English rule.

On the continent, barricades were thrown up in Paris during February, as an insurrection by workers overthrew King Louis Philippe. But the violence was soon suppressed and the Second Republic was proclaimed. In Italy, while the Risorgimento tried to reunite the country after many centuries of division, contrarian groups were founding short-lived republics. The ancient house of Habsburg in Austria-Hungary had come under attack by ethnic rebellions in Vienna, Budapest, Prague and Milan, as the centrifugal force of nationalism unsuccessfully threatened to destroy the then 500-year-old empire.

It was only in the German lands to the north that the reverse face of nationalism appeared as revolutionaries there, instead of demanding separation, called for the union of the more than 20 German states that were the last surviving remnants of the Holy Roman Empire.

However, despite the success of the Pre-Raphaelite artists and some other anti-establishment figures in the literary and music worlds, attempts at radical change in the political world of 1848 resulted in abortive failure or, at best, in changes that were slight and ephemeral.

And so, some 70 years later, when Spengler spoke at Weimar, he talked of lost hopes, and of Nietzsche as the lonely prophet of a new world that existed only in the clouds. During his talk he contrasted the career of the star-crossed Nietzsche with the life of his antithesis, the poet Goethe, who had lived a century earlier. The fortunate Goethe epitomized the European classical period, a time when European culture had reached its flowering. Goethe's auspicious existence was exemplified by his greatest creation, Goethe's character Faust, that personification of the Enlightenment's self-realized man.

But this classical world, seemingly set in an everlasting present, suddenly vanished with the entrance of the modern era—and Nietzsche, the arch-romantic, found himself trapped in the crass materialism of the 19th century, a rebellious misfit, an utter outcast. Goethe, embodying the sensibility of classicism and the allure of the here and now, was able to work creatively in a concrete reality. In contrast, the reality that was Nietzsche's a century later was cultural decline, a society existing in the hollowed-

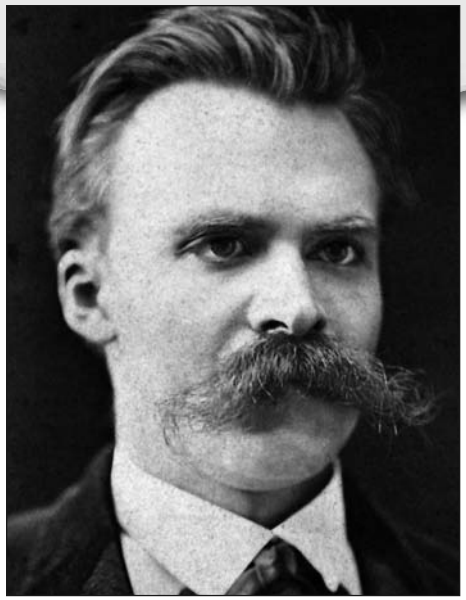
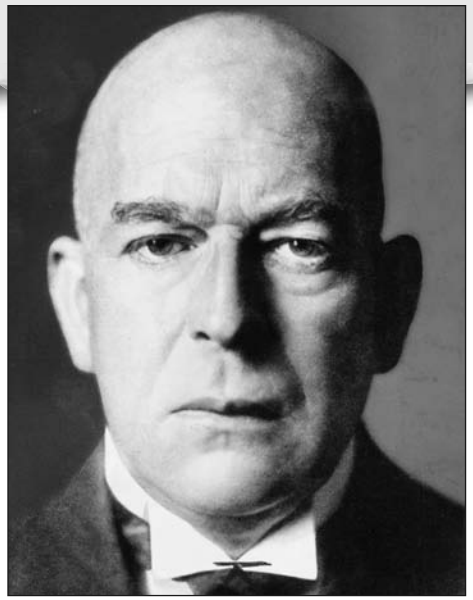

Three of the greatest German philosophers are pictured here. From left to right: Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900), Oswald Spengler (1880-1936) and Alfred Rosenberg (1893-1946; executed at Nuremberg for alleged war crimes). All three left their indelible mark upon the German culture soul during three very different eras.

out forms of the recent past. Where Goethe was able to give artistic shape to a tangible present, Nietzsche struggled to give form to a still imaginary future. Goethe was at home in his world; Nietzsche sought the strange and the remote.

While Goethe had basked in the rosy glow of the Enlightenment, Nietzsche saw only the threatening shadows thrown up by "enlightened" barbarians—and was forced to take refuge in the irrational visions of his imagination.

Spengler spoke of Friedrich Nietzsche the musician, a musician who heard rather than saw the flowing stream of human history—who had been able to intuit history's rhythms as music, and so discovered the great symphonic leitmotif of history: Eternal Recurrence. In his ecstatic work *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, Nietzsche had created a mythical figure that was based on the actual 6th century B.C. founder of an Aryan folk religion. Nietzsche's prophet Zarathustra was a representation, clothed in human form, of the cyclical reappearance of historical events and the personification of life's spiritual force—the kernel of which lies at the heart of all cultures.

Goethe's 18th-century classical world had conceived of "culture" as the evolutionary handiwork of all humanity. Nietzsche thought instinctively in the plural—of "cultures." He heard, in history's music, not a universal melody but a symphony of diverse melodies. His was a musician's sense of life's oceanic cadences, tempos that mimic the numberless circling spheres of the heavens. Moreover, he recognized that each culture was of a certain time and place, appearing and then vanishing, in the way the Moon comes into view and then disappears again during the Earth's everlasting celestial journey. With the ringing clarity of his intuition, Nietzsche found, in the melodious tracks of the planets and the stars, history's supreme theme of Eternal Recurrence, and he created in Zarathustra the prophet who would proclaim to the world his message of a recurrent spiritual overcoming of self achieved by the force of one's will.

Zarathustra would declare: "Where I found a living creature, there I found will to power. And Life itself told me a secret: 'Behold,' it said, 'I am that which must overcome itself again and again'."[1]

Nietzsche's wondrous visions drove him to the far frontiers of the everyday world. As time passed his friends fell away, he became isolated and alone. At the age of 35, illness forced him to resign his post at the University of Basel, and from that time on he communicated with his old associates only by letter, and with new imaginary companions in his books. For a while he lived in a dreary cottage in the Swiss Alpine village of Sils-Maria, where he would take long walks in a lonely landscape backdropped by mountain peaks. In 1881, he wrote to a friend: "Ideas have arisen on my horizon the like of which I have never seen before. A couple of times I couldn't leave my room for the ludicrous reason that my eyes were inflamed. I had been weeping too much on my walks. As I wept, I sang, filled with a new vision."[2]

A mental collapse finally occurred in 1889, when, during a stay in Italy, he had seen a draft horse being repeatedly beaten as it tried to pull a heavily laden wagon up a sloping road.

Oswald Spengler's work *The Decline of the West*, that monumental display of the shape and structure of history's various cultures laid out as if they were so many

plant specimens in a botany class, owed much of its insight to the intuitive genius of Nietzsche. When Spengler, the quintessential fatalist, who saw no remedy for the eventual decay of cultures, spoke at Weimar, he cast Nietzsche's ideas in the light of his own pessimism. He described Nietzsche as a victim of Romanticism's foreordained failure, and called much of Nietzsche's thinking distant and out of season.

But at the end of his address, Spengler rendered heartfelt homage to his mentor in the guise of a warning: "In an age that does not tolerate otherworldly ideas and takes vengeance on their author—in such an age, unless we learn to act as real history wants us to act, we will cease to exist. This kind of hard wisdom made its first appearance with Friedrich Nietzsche."[3]

In the autumn of 1924, when Spengler made his pilgrimage to Weimar, only the first of three 20th-century European civil wars had taken place. Had he appeared there later—in say, 1944, instead of 1924—then his assessment of Nietzsche's legacy would, in all likelihood, have been very different.

ROSENBERG: THE OTHER PILGRIM

The other pilgrim, who made his journey to Weimar 20 years after Spengler, was Alfred Rosenberg. He spoke there on Oct. 15, 1944, the centennial of Nietzsche's birth. Rosenberg, as you know, was the author of *The Myth of the Twentieth Century*, a work of Germanic philosophy. He was also an early associate of Adolf Hitler, and would become a leading theorist of Hitler's populist movement during its long campaign to win political power. But when Rosenberg appeared at Weimar in the autumn of 1944, populist Europe was engaged in a desperate defense of its political victory, and the fate of Europe itself seemed to hang in the balance. That October day, Allied armies in the west were crossing the German frontier near Eupen and north of Trier. On the eastern front the Red Army had entered East Prussia and was flooding into the Danube Valley, where its advance elements were now threatening the very outskirts of Budapest.

Nonetheless, this Baltic German—who arrived in Munich after Germany's defeat in 1918, and with the optimism of youth had knocked on the door of the nationalist political writer and publisher Dietrich Eckhart to ask: "How can I help?"—was standing before a grave wartime audience in beleaguered Weimar to honor Friedrich Nietzsche. He began by saying: "We have found our way here today to remember a great German who once out of inner protest became a revolutionary, who had to suffer the fate of being misunderstood and, now, in our own time, is achieving his full historical recognition."[4]

Rosenberg was a product of *Volkish* thought much inspired by Nietzsche. In the late 19th century, the German publisher Eugen Diederichs had coined the expression "New Romanticism" in an effort to bring together the ideas of Nietzsche and those of the then-emerging *Volkish* thinkers. The *Volkish* movement was attempting to rekindle a sense of commonality among the Germanic peoples, and to forge a spiritual link between them and their heroic ancestors. What was needed first, however, these *Volkish* leaders believed, was a collection of basic principles—principles that would challenge the pervasive materialism of their contemporary world and guide the descendants of past German heroes along pathways to their own heroic destiny.

Friedrich Nietzsche, the prophet of a race of resurrected heroes, was to become the philosophical template that many of these *Volkish* leaders would use in fashioning their revolutionary models. The eternal conflict between the material and the spiritual worlds was to be resolved by Nietzsche's concept of the "will to power," in which the soul's desire for union with the eternal powers of the universe also becomes the will to perform selfless deeds in the service of one's people. This envisioned Nietzschean renaissance was illustrated by Albrecht Durer's famous picture *The Knight, Death and the Devil* It depicted a lone knight journeying on horseback in the fearsome presence of death and the devil; the knight is protected from both these threats by the inner strength of his *Volkish* beliefs. Thus the image of a virtuous knight would become the incarnated representation of Nietzsche's metaphorical superman. Rosenberg fittingly said of Nietzsche, "The basic question of his life was this: 'Is greatness still possible today'?"

Rosenberg then went on to call Nietzsche "the Prometheus of his age. [His] torch lit up the darkest corners, [but] he did not belong to [his] century; he called himself, and those he had hopes in, the 'Europeans of tomorrow,' and the 'first fruit of the 20th century'."

There are in history those times when thinkers wrestling in vain within their own era sketch out a new future and, in fact, enable that future to come into being without ever participating in its ultimate fulfillment. "[T]his places Nietzsche," Rosenberg said, "squarely in the middle of the great drama playing itself out today. He had come to realize that the once-vast waters of religion were at a low tide, and left behind were numerous lakes and ponds. The nations of Europe had parted ways. [T]he sciences, without any sense of right or wrong, were destroying the old beliefs and security."

"Never," Rosenberg said, "had the world been more worldly, and never poorer in love and kindliness toward others. Everywhere there were the same signs of decay, the same traditional virtues breaking down—and they were not replaced by new bonds, social ties and ideals.

Adolf Hitler greets the daughter of Friedrich Nietzsche, Frau Förster-Nietzsche, outside the family home in Weimar.

Instead, the world bowed before new gods of dirt, and ignored the seer of Sils-Maria."

"That is why," Rosenberg continued, "it took all the hypocrisy of a democratic age to paint the piracy of high finance and the stock market as a work of peace and bounty for all mankind. What Friedrich Nietzsche prophesied—anarchy in Europe—was on its way, but, to the astonishment of all, the old Germanic spirit, of which Nietzsche had spoken, reawakened. And when this spirit stepped into the light of day, others swore an oath against it, well understanding that human worth and dignity were an attack on who they were."

Rosenberg would conclude: "[T]his figure of a man stands next to us, and we greet him across the decades as a spiritual brother in the fight for the rebirth of Germanic spirituality, as one who fearlessly thought out what we must face, and who proclaimed a Europe united—a necessity for the creative life of our, yes, old, but now, through a revolution, young, continent once again!"[5]

History has recorded the tragic smashing of the Nietzschean vision that Rosenberg described in the autumn of 1944. And in the academia of today, where Nietzsche's genius cannot be denied, his vision remains obscured behind a panoply of misrepresentation.

Nevertheless, the testimony of Alfred Rosenberg uttered in those last days of history's most terrible war makes clear that the populist Europeans of the 1920s, 1930s and 1940s found many of their premises, their views of themselves and their ultimate goals in the still-valid teachings of Friedrich Nietzsche, the great romantic—and the even greater realist.[6] ✦

R.M. West is a nationalist writer and thinker. Two of his political novels, *The Revolt Against Empire* and *The Nation as Race and Myth*, which are composed as accessible narrative-based political commentary, are available from The Barnes Review. Also available from TBR is West's *The Germane*, a collection of nationalist essays that would most likely be banned in many European nations. See www.barnesreview.com.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Nietzsche, Friedrich: *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, translation and introduction by R.J. Hollingsdale (Penguin Books, London, 1971).

Rosenberg, Alfred: *Memorial Address on the Centennial of the Birth of Friedrich Nietzsche* (Metro Enterprises, Salem, N.H., undated).

Spengler, Oswald: *Selected Essays*, translation and introduction by Donald O. White (Henry Regnery Co., Chicago, 1967).

ENDNOTES:

1 Nietzsche, 137-138.
2 *Ibid.*, 17.
3 Spengler, 197.
4 Rosenberg, unpaginated.
5 *Ibid.*
6 [Today we are seeing a rebirth of nationalism and populism in Europe. People from France, Hungary, Germany, Greece, Iceland, Ireland, Scotland, Russia—and all the European nations in between—are realizing that the multicultural doctrine of the New World Order is a lie and a failure. Cultural identity movements are springing up in many of these countries and nurturing a rebirth of European nationalism and a newfound respect for their white heritage.—Ed.]

The Anatomy of Bigotry?

Anti-Defamation League's Abe Foxman believes "anti-Semitism" is an inherited genetic disease

By Ronald L. Ray

Abraham Foxman is the national director of the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), founded in 1913 by B'nai B'rith, a Jewish Freemasonic organization. Long a shrill promoter of Jewish, Israeli and homosexual interests, Foxman recently revealed the disturbing depths of his race-hatred for non-Jews in an interview published Dec. 11, 2014, by the *Cleveland Jewish News* (CJN). We expose here the shocking truth about a man who has spent a half-century promoting Jewish supremacism through lies, threats, extortionary demands and "never forgive, never forget" vindictiveness masquerading as "tolerance" and "cultural diversity."

Foxman began working for the ADL on July 20, 1965, and has led the Zionist hate lobby since 1987. He finally steps down on July 20, 2015. It must have been a difficult decision. He will have to give up an annual salary of more than a half-million dollars, which he "earns" by doing nothing more than berating anyone the least bit critical of Israel or Jewry, or who dares to defend Western civilization or oppose abortion, homosexuality and pornography. Because those activities are promoted by, profited from, and engaged in primarily by Jews, Foxman and the ADL can additionally easily tar critics with the "anti-Semitic" brush.

Long known for outrageously offensive statements and an obsessive-compulsive urge to denigrate every last suspected critic of the "Tribe" or its worldwide Talmudic tyranny, Foxman openly boasted about destroying the lives and careers of those who, like Mel Gibson or Rep. Jim Traficant, dared criticize the behavior of anyone Jewish or the leaders of Israel. But he exceeded all bounds of decency in the CJN interview by alleging, quite seriously, that "anti-Semitism" has a genetic cause, likening it to a disease.

The sociopathic ADL hatemonger declared dogmatically: "I guess till we find a vaccine or the DNA which causes people to hate, anti-Semitism is the mother of all prejudices. . . . The antidote in the long run and the short run is education. In the long run, it's one of two things: either to find a vaccine or to measure the DNA."

What's next, Abe? Will some Jewish-owned pharmaceutical company develop a pill or injection to turn the other 99.8% of the world into sycophantic Judaeophiles? Or will you bully, threaten, and bribe legislators into passing a set of reverse "Nuremberg Laws," under which your 0.2% will be the only ones with full civil rights and freedoms, just like in Israel? Perhaps you intend forced abortions and sterilizations for the rest of us, or even death camps, as the "final solution" to remove the "anti-Semitic" contagion from the gene pool?

That DNA remark was no gaffe, either. Foxman has promoted his irresponsible views on genetics for some time, as proven by a video of his appearance at the City Club of Cleveland two years ago, where he mentioned the issue while verbally attacking a gentleman who exercised gentle criticism of Abe's double-standard in treatment of Arabs and Jews.

So how devoted is Abraham Foxman, really, to free speech, tolerance, and ending hate? Not much, it seems. He has justified blanket spying on Muslims, although he would screech bloody murder if the same were done to his people.

On Dec. 17, 2014, the ADL released a statement harshly condemning as "frivolous" the European Parliament's resolution of the same day, which provides "in principle, recognition of Palestinian statehood and the two-state solution, and believes these should go hand in hand with the development of peace talks, which should be advanced."

The resolution embodies what Israel says it wants for resolving the conflict with the Arabs, but the ADL squealed nevertheless, proving that the Zionistas have no desire for a peaceful solution.

In a blatant act of defamation, Foxman went on to lie and to slander the Palestinians, who daily face genocidal attacks from the Israeli apartheid regime and radical Jews.

He employed the standard Zionist canard that Palestinians are "unwilling" to negotiate, although the truth is that Israel and its myrmidons like the ADL regularly sabotage every hope for peace. Foxman falsely accused Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas of "rhetoric of incitement against Israel." Obviously, Abe thinks any real criticism of Israel is anti-Semitism.

Foxman likewise denigrates the growing college-campus demonstrations against Israel's brutal persecution of Palestinians and derides the globally burgeoning Boycott-Divestment-Sanctions (BDS) movement against the racist, rogue nuclear Israeli tyranny. Both are "anti-Semitic," because they "single out Israel." But what have China or Cuba ever done to the Palestinians? Foxman even got the federal government to pass a law that prohibits businesses' participation in the Boycott-Divestment-Sanctions effort against Palestine's Zionist occupiers.

So much for free speech and association.

What is most astonishing is that Foxman admits privately that real "anti-Semitism" no longer exists. Apparently he's in it for the money. Foxman, baptized in infancy as Henryk, thanked his Catholic nanny and the Catholic Church for saving his life from the alleged "holocaust" by apostatizing. It seems he would rather worship at the altar of Mammon. Hopefully, the ADL can find a less hateful replacement for Abe when he steps down. We can only pray. ✦

Ronald L. Ray is a freelance author residing in the free state of Kansas. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence. He is also an assistant editor for The Barnes Review history magazine. To subscribe for one year in the U.S., send $46 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

One can only hope that, upon Abe Foxman's retirement in mid-2015, a less racist leader of the Anti-Defamation League will assume the throne and begin a new era of "tolerance" for the century-old Jewish organization—which has defamed more people than any other organization in American history. Abe, of course, is familiar with the Talmud, the Jewish holy book that describes the approved conduct of Jews toward other Jews and non-Jews. No one can deny that it is one of the primary hate documents in the world.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Incompetence of the RED ARMY LEADERSHIP

By Daniel W. Michaels

In a series of three interlocked books on the performance of the Red Army Stavka and officers corps during World War II (*Tank Debacle of 1941*, *1942: The Learning Year* and *Ten Stalinist Blows*),[1] military historian Vladimir Beshanov[2] attempts to answer the question of why the Red Army suffered such terrible losses despite the fact that it entered the war with the most powerful armed forces in the world at the time, bar none. The leitmotiv resounding through the three books is that literally millions of Russians were sent to their slaughter because of incompetent political and military leaders.

According to Beshanov:

> Never, not before the war, nor during it, was the Red Army so well equipped, armed and supplied with war materiel as it was in the early summer of 1941. The Soviet armed forces constituted the most powerful army in the world, armed, as it was, with a whole series of unique weapon systems.

Despite the overwhelming numbers of Soviet tanks, field guns and aircraft on the eve of battle, many of which were even of superior quality to their German counterparts, Soviet losses were catastrophic in the first year of the war and remained inexplicably high throughout the entire war to the very last battle of Berlin. According to Beshanov, Soviet casualties in the first year alone numbered 8 million (of which almost 4 million were POWs). In the same period, the Germans suffered 831,000 casualties. In the first eight days of the war the Germans destroyed six Soviet armies. In those eight days the Soviet southwest front alone lost 2,648 tanks or 12% of the entire Soviet tank force.

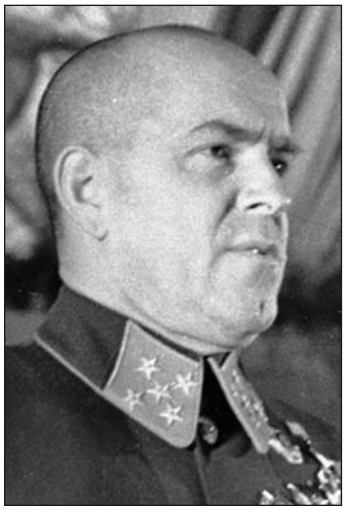

Marshal Gyorgy Zhukov (left) and **Josef Stalin** had a contentious relationship, but Zhukov survived Stalin's purges.

Of the 25,000 Soviet tanks in combat readiness on June 22, 1941, only 1,731 still remained operable by December. In the next six months, the Germans destroyed another

General Frost & General Mud

Unfortunately for the Germans, Operation Barbarossa was more a victim of Mother Nature than Soviet tactics. As temperatures plummeted, invading German soldiers froze to death and machinery seized up under the onslaught of "General Frost." And once the freezing weather let up in the spring, or the rains came in autumn, "General Mud" took over, turning large swaths of Russia into impassable quagmires of waist-deep muck. Here are shown pictures of German troops struggling with "General Mud."

4,742 Soviet tanks, bringing the total number knocked out to 28,000. Although 3,730 German tanks, almost their entire original inventory, were also put out of commission in the same period, Beshanov notes that most of the German tanks were repaired and returned to the front to fight again. According to Beshanov's calculations, German tanks went into action on average 11 times, while Soviet tanks were returned to action only three times.

About the same loss ratio existed with respect to aircraft. By Aug. 10, 1941, the Germans had destroyed 10,000 Soviet aircraft in the border districts alone, while losing 4,643 of their own aircraft. Throughout 1941, German flyers destroyed an average of 200 Soviet aircraft each day; the Iron Cross was only awarded after a Luftwaffe flyer had accounted for 75 Soviet aircraft. In the course of the war, Beshanov estimates, 300 German aviators—each averaging 80 Soviet aircraft—shot down 24,000 out of some 45,000 Soviet aircraft destroyed.

Despite Soviet quantitative and qualitative superiority, the Wehrmacht controlled the battlefield and the Luftwaffe controlled the skies until late 1943. It is generally accepted in military circles that attacking forces should have a three-to-one superiority in men and equipment to ensure success. In the case of the German attack of June 22, 1941, and in subsequent battles until the end of the war, Russian "defending" forces usually had a superiority in forces of three, four and even five times over the invaders. Paradoxically, the greater the Red Army's quantitative superiority in men and materiel, the greater were its losses.

Of course Beshanov recognizes the advantages gained by the Germans by striking first in Hitler's Operation Barbarossa. But since the Soviet Union itself was in the process of launching its own surprise attack, the question of guilt becomes moot. What concerns Beshanov most, however, is the criminally incompetent leadership of the Stavka and the Soviet officers corps who were being constantly outsmarted by their German counterparts. The failure to foresee the German attack of 1941, Beshanov argues, was simply the first of a series of strategic and tactical miscalculations inflicted on the Russian soldiers by their "superior" officers.

As is well known, two major schools of thought pertaining to the background causes, prelude to and outbreak of the Russo-German war have existed since June 1941. The first school, which originated on the day of the

German attack and which is adhered to today mostly by U.S. and UK historians—representatives of the nations that were the Soviet Union's most important allies in the war—holds that the Soviet Union was woefully unprepared when the "madman" Hitler, without provocation or reason, hurled his armies against the peace-loving Soviets. Even Stalin, who in the minds of the Western media and Kremlinologists had placed his trust in the German leader not to attack, was betrayed by the perfidy.

The second school of thought, advanced by German and Russian historians—representatives of the peoples who actually fought the war—recognizes and admits that both sides were prepared for a confrontation. Like two cats sitting on a fence, each waited for the opportune moment to jump off. The German cat jumped first.

Beshanov agrees with Viktor Suvorov entirely that the Soviet armed forces had no plans and made no preparations whatsoever for conducting defensive warfare—neither with respect to large-scale troop and airfield deployment, types of weapons systems, the construction of defensive strong points or lines, nor even to the simple matter of providing the troops with shovels to dig dugouts or trenches. Once caught off balance by the German first strike and then kept off balance by successive German encirclements and advances, Soviet forces were never able to mount a proper counterattack. Moreover, their ill-prepared and foredoomed counterattacks, Beshanov insists, only exacerbated the situation by wasting more lives and equipment.

For example, Beshanov cites Marshal of the Tank Forces Pavel Rotmistrov, who wrote in his memoirs:

> The mechanized corps of the southwest front went into battle after 200-400 kilometer marches in which enemy aircraft dominated the skies. These corps were committed to battle on the run without proper organization of the offensive and without reconnoitering the enemy or the locale. There was no air and artillery support. Consequently, the enemy could repulse our attacks one after the other simply by maneuvering part of their forces while at the same time continuing to advance in unprotected directions.

In 1942, the Germans, after being stopped at the gates of Moscow, were able to advance to the banks of the Volga River farther south—to Stalingrad. According to Beshanov, the Stavka had again mistakenly expected the Germans to renew their assault on Moscow and thus were not prepared for the thrust toward Stalingrad.

Whereas Suvorov and others in his school have emphasized Soviet WWII strategy as spelled out in contingency war plans concocted at the highest levels (fronts, armies) and as presented by Stalin and his top generals, Beshanov expands this theme by reaching down to the tactical level (divisions, brigades, corps) and analyzing the performance, morale, leadership and troop deployments of lower echelon Soviet units. Beshanov also modifies Suvorov's main contention that Soviet forces were already in an offensive deployment when the Germans attacked. Instead, he posits that the Red Army was still only in the process of assuming its planned offensive deployment when surprised by the Germans.

In yet another departure from Suvorov's approach, which concentrated on the manner and attitude with which the Stavka and political commissars dealt with the Red Army (top to bottom), Beshanov examines the morale of the troops and their feelings toward their Communist leadership (bottom to top). Millions of Red Army men were former peasants who remembered the collectivization and famine in the mid 1930s. All knew of the gulag, the excesses of the NKVD secret police, the murder of the Russian clergy, the privileges of Communist Party members, and all had experienced the arrogance of the political commissars. Moreover, the Red Army men were also aware that their offensive deployment was actually taking place on Western lands, not from Russia itself, acquired through the Hitler-Stalin Nonaggression Pact. In an attempt to improve troop morale, Stalin was forced to fall back on Russian patriotism and put Communist ideology on the back burner as the war progressed.

With respect to deficiencies in the Red Army command staff and officer training, Beshanov cites chapter and verse. In general, Soviet officers lacked sufficient education and training to make intelligent tactical decisions. Beshanov cites German military writer Frederick von Mellenthin, who observed:

> They (the Russians) would advance to take a certain hill, fight with the greatest tenacity to take it, only to find the hill had no tactical importance at all. It would happen repeatedly that Soviet forces would suffer great casualties to take a hill without realizing that it had no tactical value.

By contrast, forced to operate with limited forces, German strategy concentrated their forces only in decisive battles (*Entscheidungsschlachten*), avoiding senseless waste. Men and materiel had—of necessity—to be husbanded. By employing superior battlefield skills, flexibility, surprise and daring, concentration of effort and mission-oriented leadership, the German forces, Beshanov notes, were able to hold the initiative during the first two years of the war. Only by late 1943 did the Soviets seize the strategic initiative—but at a terrible cost.

Nor would the number of Soviet officers in a particular engagement enhance the quality of troop performance. Typically, the Wehrmacht had one officer for every 29 en-

listed men; the Red Army had one officer for every six enlisted men. Unlike the Wehrmacht, where a non-commissioned officer could, if required, assume command, lack of initiative and training made it almost impossible for a typical Red Army enlisted man to take command if an officer fell.

Typical examples of Soviet leadership command failures, cited by Beshanov, follow:

> The Germans invariably conducted reconnaissance. They constantly and uninterruptedly tracked the situation familiarized themselves with it; they maintained reliable communications and commanded and maneuvered their forces precisely. Despite the fact that these procedures are the ABCs of military science, our Soviet generals did nothing of the sort. Like a drunken peasant, his eyes blinded, he marched double-time at the enemy with a club.

When Stalin's son, Jacob, battery commander of the 14th howitzer regiment of the 14th tank division, was taken prisoner, he told his interrogators:

> The failures of the Russian tank forces are not caused by poor quality armor or armaments, but by command deficiencies and the lack of training in maneuvering. . . . The brigade, division and corps commanding officers are unable to solve operational problems. This is especially true with respect to the interaction of the different branches of the armed forces.

According to Beshanov, the unquestioned heroism, courage and Spartan-like soldierly qualities of the Red Army men were no match for the professionalism of the German military. The fault for the horrendous losses in Russian life is attributed chiefly to the deficiencies of the Red Army officer and command staff: "German professionalism neutralized Russian heroism."

While most of the Soviet combat forces were performing poorly, military tribunals and firing squads organized to punish shirkers and would-be deserters functioned without interruption. Even Army Commissar Lev Mekhlis, one of Stalin's favorite executioners, after executing group after group of Soviet officers as subversives, desertion in the face of the enemy and dereliction of duty, recognized the need to find another, more acceptable explanation for the retreat of the Red Army: "We will have to think of another way to explain to the party, the people—and indeed the world—why the Red Army is retreating."

It was Mekhlis, too, who proposed the formula that any Red Army man that became a prisoner of war was a traitor to the homeland. It is his duty to commit suicide before allowing himself to be taken prisoner. If he permits himself to be taken prisoner and survives the war, then, when he returns to the homeland, the Soviet government will do for him what he failed to do himself.

Beshanov, as other Russian military historians, singles out the total disregard for human life especially practiced by Marshal Gyorgy Zhukov in all his campaigns.[3] It seemed the only measure used by the Stavka to evaluate the effectiveness of the Red Army's resistance was the magnitude of the casualty list. The greater the number of Soviet casualties, rather than the tactical skill displayed by its forces, indicated to the Stavka that the army was fighting well. If Russian casualties were low, the Stavka would suspect that the troops were not fighting.

Indeed Zhukov, another of Stalin's favorite henchmen, on Oct. 4, 1941, issued ciphergram No. 4976 which "improved" on the Mekhlis formula. The ciphergram read: "Make it clear to all personnel that entire families [of men who] attempt to surrender to the enemy will be shot and those that return from captivity will also be repressed."

The Russian soldiers eventually referred to Gen. Zhukov as "three-wave Zhukov." He would invariably strew the battlefield with three waves of corpses before leaving the battlefield without achieving success.

As with Napoleon Bonaparte a century earlier, Beshanov contends, the only Russian generals that could really be considered the masters of the German army were "General Mud" and "General Frost." As before, the interminable expanses of Russia, the absence of hard roads, the almost inexhaustible pool of Russian and Central Asian manpower, the bitterly cold winters that froze and incapacitated men and materiel, and the "*rasputitsa*" —the mud seasons that occurred during the autumn and spring thaws—that made the countryside impassable, conspired to defeat the invaders of Mother Russia.

In his book, *1942: The Learning Year*, Beshanov totals the losses suffered by the Soviet military in 1942, revealing them to be as disastrous as in 1941. Throughout 1943 Red Army losses continued to be staggering. According to Beshanov, the Soviet armed forces suffered about 6 million or 7 million casualties, while the German army suffered about 520,000 killed, wounded, or taken prisoner. Beshanov concludes that in 1942, 13 Red Army men were lost for a single German soldier. In 1943, 10 Soviet soldiers were lost for a single German soldier, representing only a very slight improvement. In 1944, according to Beshanov, 6.5 million Red Army men were killed or wounded, while 1.6 million Germans suffered the same fate. Thus, the Russian to German casualty ratio in 1943 improved considerably to six Red Army men for one German soldier.

Beshanov attributes the gradual improvement in Red Army performance to several factors: the absolute superiority of the anti-Hitler coalition in resources; the exhaustion of German potential; considerable qualitative

improvements in Red Army equipment; Lend-Lease and other aid from the Allies; the opening of the second front in France; and the subsequent reduction of German forces in the east. As German forces were siphoned off to the West, Soviet forces in the east gained strength.

In an interview with *Argumenty i fakty*, Beshanov even puts the battle of Stalingrad, heralded as a great Soviet victory, in clearer perspective.[4] Stating that the Russian people have been the captives of myths about the battle, Beshanov contends that indeed the battle was won, but at the cost of 1.5 million Russian casualties. In June 1942, at the onset of the battle, 540,000 Red Army men with 1,000 tanks opposed 270,000 Germans supported by 400 tanks. Beshanov writes that by the time the actual storm of the city was undertaken, the Germans attacked with three divisions supported by 200 tanks, while the defenders had 20 divisions and about 600 tanks. Moreover, the Soviet government kept 200,000 civilians in the city to keep the armaments industry running. Most perished during the siege. Beshanov faults the Stavka for keeping most of their strength in the ruins of the city when the 6th Army was already freezing to death and unable to extricate itself. Instead, Beshanov believes, extraneous Soviet forces would have been better employed to cut off the German forces in the Caucasus.

At the time of the Stalingrad battle, Beshanov continues, Gen. Zhukov was in charge of Operation Uranus, involving 1.9 million troops, 3,300 tanks and 1,100 aircraft, whose aim was to take Rzhev, northwest of Moscow, cut off German Army Group Center, and advance to the Baltic. The Germans repulsed Zhukov's attack, leaving 500,000 Red Army men dead on the battlefield, together with 1,850 wrecked Soviet tanks.

Estimates of Soviet losses in the battle of Stalingrad range from 350,000 to 2 million. Beshanov puts the number at 1.5 million. Surviving the battle, 100,000 Germans were taken prisoner, of which 95,000 died in the POW gulag. The Red Army had suffered countless "Stalingrads" of their own during the war, but their reserves were able to form new armies. The Germans did not have such resources.

During the battle of Stalingrad, most Communist Party officials and Soviet command staff stayed on the far side of the Volga safe from German fire. The miracle of the Russian victory, Beshanov insists, is that for the duration of the city fighting, Russian soldiers were relatively free of interference from the generals, relying on their own toughness, endurance, bravery, fatalism and dedication. There were no Russian "Napoleons" at Stalingrad—only simple Russian soldiers fighting for the Motherland.

In April-May of 1945, in the final battle for Berlin, with a five-fold numerical superiority over the enemy in manpower, Red Army commanders Zhukov (Belorussian Front) in the north and Konev (Ukrainian Front) in the south—with their customary wanton disregard of human life—stormed the city with four tank armies despite having learned in the case of Stalingrad from German experience that tanks lack maneuverability when operating in city ruins and are not effective. Within the first two weeks, the 1st Belorussian Front alone lost 1,940 tanks. The Red Army lost 333,000 men taking Berlin.

Beshanov cites Boris Sokolov to the effect that in the course of the Russo-German War, the Soviet armed forces suffered 31.1 million dead, while the Wehrmacht lost 2,157,000. The German figure does not of course include those lost on the Western Front, in Africa or the 500,000 civilians that perished in the terror air raids—mostly women and children. As is well known, millions more Germans (civilian and military) died or were murdered as the result of expulsions, starvation, incarceration, murder and slave labor after Germany officially surrendered and put themselves at the mercy (if that's what you could call it) of the victors.

Of course when a war is won, the victors automatically assume that their military leadership had to have been superior. Military analysts, years later, after close and impartial examination of casualties and troop performance, may come to a different conclusion. Thus, for example, in Britain, John Keegan in his *Six Armies in Normandy*[5] and Max Hastings in his *Armageddon* recognize the superiority of German forces over the Western Allies—or as professor Sir Michael Howard, a distinguished British military historian who saw action against the Wehrmacht, put it:

> They were better than we were: That cannot be stressed too often. Every Allied soldier involved in fighting the Germans knew that this was so, and did not regard it as in any way humiliating. We were amateurs, drawn from peaceful industrial societies with a deep cultural bias against all things military, fighting against the best professionals in the business.[6]

Thus it was that the German military could win almost every battle but still lose the war because of overwhelming enemy quantitative superiority.

Stalin himself tacitly admitted the grief the German High Command and officer corps had caused the Red Army when in Yalta he proposed that 50,000 German officers be executed out of hand after the war. Although Churchill opposed the idea, President Franklin Roosevelt voiced no objection. It is not known precisely how many German officers were actually hanged, executed or otherwise put to death in the gulag and other POW camps after they surrendered. Many thousands certainly.

In conclusion, Beshanov, to emphasize his disdain for the competence of the Red Army political and military

leadership, but his love and admiration for the average Russian enlisted man, recalls the festive occasion in August 1945 when Generalissimo Stalin invited Gen. Dwight Eisenhower and other Western generals to Moscow to celebrate victory over the Third Reich. Only after a multitude of toasts to the great victory, to the Soviet Union and its Western Allies, to the political leaders of the USSR and the West, and to each other for their brilliant military leadership, did a lowly American lieutenant in the Eisenhower party propose his toast: "I want to propose a toast in honor of the most important Russian in World War II. Gentlemen, let us drink together in honor of the unknown common soldiers of the Red Army."

The last sentence of his third book summarizes Beshanov's opinion on the collapse of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics: "The USSR collapsed because it was built on a total lie and eventually Soviet society, poisoned by this lie, finally broke down into indifferent groups and individuals who believed in nothing." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Vladimir Beshanov. *Tankovyy pogrom 1941 goda* (*Tank Debacle of 1941*). Series: Military History Library. ACT Publisher, Moscow, 2000, 528 pp.; 2. Also, Vladimir Beshanov. *God 1942—"Uchebnyy"* (*1942: Year of Learning*). Series: Military History Library. Harvest Publisher, 2002, 624 pp., p. 3) and Vladimir Beshanov. *Desyat' stalinskikh udarov* (*Ten Stalinist Blows*). Series: Military History Library. Harvest Publisher, 2004, 768 pp.

2 Representing a new generation of free Russian historians, Vladimir Vasil'yevich Beshanov was born in 1962. He graduated the Kaliningrad Higher Naval School in 1984, and served in the Soviet navy four years on ships of the Northern and Black Sea fleets. He was discharged from the navy in 1992 when Ukraine took over the Black Sea Fleet. He has been an instructor of military history at the Brest Pedagological University since 1996.

3 See also: Viktor Suvorov. *Marschall Schukow: Lebensweg über Leichen* (*Marshal Zhukov: A Career Built on Corpses*). Pour-le-Mèrite, Selent, Germany, 2002, 350 pp.; also B. Sokolov. *Georgiy Zhukov. Triumfy i padeniya* (*Georgi Zhukov: Triumphs and Failures*). ACT—Press Kniga, Moscow, 2003, 592 pp. Zhukov's bloody career did not end with the war. As minister of defense in 1954 he presided over nuclear tests conducted with unprotected Russian military personnel and again in 1956 in crushing the Hungarian revolution.

4 "The Unknown Stalingrad." *Argumenty i facty* (AiF). No. 4 (1161), Jan. 22, 2003. At the conclusion of Beshanov's interview, AiF has Doctor of History Georgiy Kumanev, director of the Center of Military History of the Russian Academy of Sciences, refute Beshanov's arguments.

5 John Keegan. *Six Armies in Normandy*. Penguin Books, 1983, 365 pp.

6 Max Hastings. *Armageddon: The Battle for Germany, 1944-1945*. Knopf, 2004, 584 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

WWII Books & DVDs

BOOKS

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Adolf Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, launched Operation Barbarossa in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet censored in rest of the West. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$40***.

The Chief Culprit. By Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind World War II in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West—dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when he launched Operation Barbarossa. Softcover, 330 pages, #526, ***$29***.

DVDs

Victory in the West (Sieg im Westen). A film of the Supreme Command of the German army. This deluxe restored version of the Third Reich's most ambitious war documentary chronicles Hitler's lightning conquest of Holland, Belgium and France in 1940. The six-week campaign, marked by continuous combat and spectacular German victories, established the blitzkrieg as a bold strategy that revolutionized warfare. A combination of German newsreels and captured Allied footage are melded to produce an authentic and riveting record of the campaign. English subtitles. DVD, 120 minutes plus 27 bonus minutes, #664, ***$29***.

Gen. George S. Patton. A riveting film biography of the amazing life of General George S. Patton Jr. Extensive footage of his famous 3rd Army rumbling into action during World War II and synchronous-sound speeches by the general are included. Includes fascinating footage of several major WWII battlefields 25 years later. Introduced by Walter Matthau and narrated by Ronald Reagan. DVD, 1960s, B&W, 56 minutes total, #667, ***$13***.

Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust. This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars. Presented in an engrossing, extremely informative format, it documents how the Soviet government resorted to starving the populace, while simultaneously presenting a deceptive picture to the world. In his works, Dr. Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Stalin. Mace stated such at an international conference in 1982. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, ***$25***.

SEE FORM ON PAGE 64 TO ORDER FROM TBR!

The Economic Policies of Hitler's Third Reich: Object Lessons for Today

Gottfried Feder's ideas for the breaking of interest servitude transformed Germany from a dying nation to a thriving one

Translated by Mike Strobach

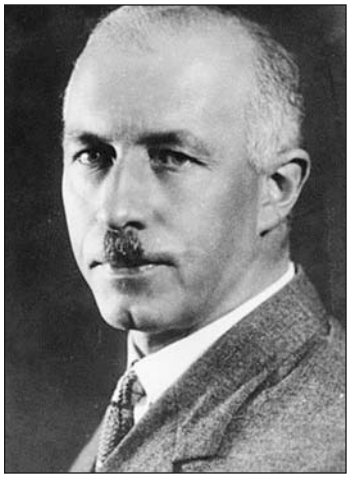

GOTTFRIED FEDER **ADOLF HITLER**

Financial programs revitalized Germany.

Born in Wurzburg,Germany in 1883, Gottfried Feder was a leading German critic of economic policies. Feder was known far beyond the borders of Germany, and his ideas are being enacted even today. As an engineer and economist, Feder was first among economic policymakers in the DAP (forerunner of the NSDAP Party) and a short time later was commissioned by Adolf Hitler to design the NSDAP Party financial program.

The NSDAP program reflected Feder's ideas from his famous *Manifesto for the Breaking of Finamncial Servitude* [or *Slavery*] *to Interest*. This "program" is from 1919 (the year of the Versailles diktat and the adoption of the Weimar Constitution) at the focal point of contemporary history. Feder's ideas, formulated to overturn the ruling financial system and do away with usurious interest, were a response to the runaway national debt and the resulting inflation in defeated Germany after World War I.

With the end of the war in 1918, the Reichsmark had already lost more than half of its purchasing power in internal and external relations, while on the black market the inflation index was much higher. By the end of 1923 the entire German economy collapsed under the hyperinflation produced by the victors and the henchmen in Weimar: hunger, poverty and misery were the consequences. The Germans were turned into a dying people.

ENDING INTEREST SERVITUDE

To promote sound economic policy objectives Feder founded in 1919 one of the many "battle-leagues" of the time, the German Battle-league for the Breaking of Interest Servitude. However, the substance of his demands was not, as is often assumed, a complete ban on interest, but a number of changes in government economic and financial policy. A major criticism of Feder was his accept-

ance of high-yield loans by the government while simultaneously surrendering government sovereignty over money creation and distribution.

By the way, in another statement, Feder foresaw in 1919 that the bankruptcy of Germany was imminent. Only 10 years after Feder's initial publication of his manifesto, in 1929, it came to the complete breakdown of international exchanges. Abruptly currencies worldwide lost stability and value. In Germany, they issued, in the early 1920s, emergency currency. In the wake of the global economic crisis, entire industries passed into foreign hands. So, for example, the German Opel plants fell to American hands, to name just one example.

In 1923 Feder took part in the Hitler Putsch (March on the Feldherrenhalle in Munich). Irrespective of that, he remained a leading figure not only in the NSDAP, but especially in the free-thinking financial circles in Germany. In 1924 he was elected to the National Socialist Freedom Party in the Reichstag. He remained a member until 1936. From 1933, Feder played a major part in the freezing of interest rates (in fact it was the abolition of the compound interest system). His concept of "the breaking of interest servitude" came to full bloom under Chancellor Adolf Hitler. Germany awoke to new life and flourished again.

When Hitler was sworn in as chancellor on Jan. 30, 1933, by President Paul von Hindenburg, he was tasked with leading the government. It was clear to the new chancellor that the militarily powerful enemies surrounding Germany were merely waiting for an opportunity to crush with another war any attempt at self-liberation by the German people. This became evident from the fact that just a day after the democratic confirmation of Hitler in the Reichstag, on March 24, 1933, world Jewry declared war on Germany.[1]

Additionally, the victors demanded the "privatization" of the Bank of Germany (euphemistically called "independence"). Their man in Germany for this project was Hjalmar Schacht.

Schacht entrusted the remaining gold reserves of the Bank of Germany for safekeeping to the private Jewish Federal Reserve of the U.S.A. (the Fed).

WHERE'S THE GERMAN GOLD?

In 1953 Schacht published his autobiography, wherein he casually gave an account of his visit to the Fed in 1927 to inspect the German gold as follows:

> Another experience resulted from the fact that the Bank of Germany maintained a not inconsiderable gold deposit at the Federal Reserve Bank in New York. [Benjamin] Strong was very proud to show us the safes in the deep basement of the building, and mentioned at that time: "Dr. Schacht, now you will also see where the gold of the Bank of Germany is stored." We walked through the vaults, while the officers searched for the storage space of the Bank of Germany. We waited many minutes until finally the information came: "Mr. Strong, we cannot find the gold of the Bank of Germany." Strong was very shaken, but I comforted him: "Don't worry. I believe you that the gold is there. Even if it should not be there, you are for me the guarantee for its replacement."[2]

It is hardly surprising that it was unimportant to Schacht whether the German gold was gone, as Strong, former president of the privately owned and operated Fed, was his personal friend and lodge brother. And the gold, of course, has never reappeared.

It was the same Horace Greeley who, already in 1914 in the first week of the war, published an essay in the journal of the lodge in which he emphasized that German Freemasonry "has never been given to extravagant nationalist sentiments."

THE BANK OF GERMANY LAW

Schacht was the one who played a substantial role in the shaping of the Bank of Germany Act (RBG) in 1924, whereby the Bank of Germany Autonomy Law of May 26, 1922 was replaced under Rothschild control. Paragraph 1 of the new law guaranteed the creation of a "Bank of Germany independent from the German government." The Bank of Germany Law had already been dictated to Germany in the Dawes Plan as an article of contract. The Reparations Commission decided on Nov. 30, 1923 to request the convening of an "expert committee" under the chairmanship of the Fed-appointed "financial expert" Charles Gates Dawes. It was to decide how to wring perpetual reparations out of Germany. Henceforth the Bank of Germany was controlled by a 14-member General Council (seven of them foreigners), under the leadership of the United States. The gold standard backing was monitored by a foreign commissioner and required the German gold to be deposited "as security" at the Fed.

The German henchman for the global financial rip-off, the man who led the privatization of the Bank of Germany, was Schacht, a friend of Lord Montague Norman. Lord Norman was the governor of the Bank of England and received his instructions directly from the House of Rothschild. According to Webster Tarpley: "The activities of the British oligarchy were pushed through by a cabal of

central bankers, led by Lord Montague Norman together with Bejamin Strong[3] of the New York Fed and Hjalmar Schacht of the Bank of Germany."[4]

Schacht belonged to the then elite of global financial crime.

James Turk seconds this notion: "Benjamin Strong, the first president of the Federal Reserve, Hjalmar Schacht, president of the Bank of Germany, Montague Norman, governor of the Bank of England, and Emile Moreau, governor of the Bank of France, were the most powerful and influential bankers of their time."[5]

The defeated Germany was bled after 1918 by the predatory policies of the Rothschilds. More than 45% of the reparations had to be furnished in kind (industrial goods etc). About 55% was in foreign currencies, which required the exchange of property. The German people thus no longer had an acceptable basis for their livelihood. At the time, just for interest and principal, the German nation had to raise 16 billion gold marks, which overwhelmed their industrial economy.

To secure these tribute payments, the Bank of Germany and Reichsbahn [railroads] were transformed into joint stock publicly quoted companies and were under the control of the Fed and the City of London.

But Schacht was no dummy. He could sense that the political winds were shifting, and he was determined to be on the winning side:

> When, at the end of the 1920s, the National Socialist freedom movement was becoming stronger and a shift of power toward Hitler was likely to occur, suddenly Schacht began to flirt with the National Socialists. "When he showed up with his wife Louise at a dinner party in 1930, she was wearing a swastika studded with rubies and diamonds on a chain. 'Why not give the National Socialists a chance? They seem pretty dashing to me,' Schacht said to a stunned reporter."[6]

HITLER BEGINS THE TRANSFORMATION

In October 1931 Schacht gave a sensational speech at the meeting of the NSDAP, in which he launched into a polemical attack on his own enforcement of the privatization on behalf of Strong and Norman of the Bank of Germany. In 1932 Schacht began to support the NSDAP openly.

It is not as though Hitler would not have seen through the game. He knew that Schacht was tasked with ensuring the continuation of the politics of the note-issuing private banks in a new Germany on behalf of the Jewish global financiers. Hitler also knew that he was in a state of total helplessness. Should he become chancellor, Germany had almost no armed military might, having only a poorly equipped 100,000-man army. He would have to hold off the Reich's enemies for a while longer. Hitler played along. On March 17, 1933, Schacht was made president of the Bank of Germany.

The House of Rothschild members appointed by the General Council of the Bank of Germany were disempowered immediately.

The Bank of Germany had to implement "the breaking of interest servitude of money" immediately after Hitler's appointment as chancellor. Schacht could only stand and watch the self-liberation of Germany. Germany's enemies, however, believed themselves able to compel Hitler with sanctions to restore the old order of monetary exploitation. After that, they were sure, Schacht would be in charge again.

But Hitler ended the destructive influence of the monetary system of the Fed and City of London on Germany via a new barter agreement. The use of raw material imports in exchange trading increased between 1933 and 1937 from 1.4 billion Reichsmarks to 2 billion Reichsmarks, while finished goods imports fell by 500 million Reichsmarks to just under 400 million. Trade with Scandinavia, southeast Europe and Latin America was intensified and transactions settled through cashless exchanges and the barter of commodities, which threatened the financial existence of the international money power.

During this time of military hesitancy by the West, which still counted on the return of Schacht to the levers of financial power in the new Reich, Germany was at least rearmed well enough that a war against Hitler would have involved risks. Under this shield of Hitler's brilliant foreign policy, the German nation, moribund as recently as 1933, blossomed to new life. The words of former British Prime Minister Lloyd George on his return from a trip to Germany before the waiting journalists in London in September 1936 will remain forever in your memory. After his daughter exclaimed into the microphones, "Heil Hitler," Lloyd George added, equally as confident: "Yes, most certainly, Heil Hitler. I say this because he truly is a great man."[7]

Hitler humbled the haters from the highest levels of global financial circles by having their own man, Schacht, lead the negotiations in London in December 1938 for the emigration of the Jews.

SCHACHT DISMISSED; GERMANY LIBERATED

On Jan. 19, 1939, Schacht was officially stripped of his mission by the Fed and the City of London—the mission he was to have performed in secret. He was dismissed as Bank of Germany president. Six months later, on June 15, 1939, the Reichstag [German parliament] voted on the new Bank of Germany Law. In *Reich Law Gazette* [*Reichsgesetzblat*], 1939 I, pp. 1,015-1,030, it was now stip-

ulated that the Bank of Germany was to "ensure the utilization of the available funds of the German economy in a nonprofit and economically expedient manner"—i.e. without interest.

With this policy, initiated in 1933 for the benefit of the German people, now enshrined in law, the final fate of Jewish global financial supremacy was decided. The Money Powers would have to instigate a new world war for the destruction of Germany.

From that moment on, there was only provocation, encirclement, lies and Machiavellian maneuvering, leading inevitably to the official British and French declarations of war against Germany on Sept. 3, 1939.

Germany's self-liberation from the clutches of global finance was not to catch on in the rest of the world, which could be prevented from following suit only with seething war propaganda.

The power elite in New York and London knew that only too well. Had it come to an open competition of ideas on the global order of finance, this would have meant the end of Jewish financial sovereignty over the world.

With the abolition of the policy of interest and the indigenous creation and consumption of national money for internal requirements, without first giving it to the Rothschild cartel—and then having to borrow it back at high interest rates—nearly dead Germany flourished again with vitality. The transformation happened nearly overnight.

By the end of 1932 the German inflation-adjusted gross domestic product registered a negative growth of 7.5%. Adolf Hitler came to power Jan. 30, 1933 and by the end of February 1933 he had reshaped the monetary policy of the Reichsbank, ousting the members of the General Council.

As early as 1937, Adolf Hitler's economic and monetary policy had ensured that, despite the imposed sanctions against the Reich, a growth rate of over 10% was achieved. But more importantly, at a 10% economic growth rate, the price increase under Hitler's monetary policy was at 0%, and there was no unemployment. Even during the war, there were no price increases, no budget deficit. Instead, there was growth.[8]

FRG Finance Minister Wolfgang Schäuble admitted: "In 1948 the country was debt free for the last time, that is after war and dictatorship."[9]

CONTROLLING THE MONEY

Adolf Hitler could achieve that for the German people only because he made Germany sovereign, because the control of the money was in the hands of the working people and was not subject to the caprices of the Wall Street speculators.

Today, however, it is a different matter in Germany. The chief editor of *Economic Week*, Stefan Baron, warned 22 years ago about this trap: "The Treaty of Maastricht threatens to impose heavier burdens on Germany than those reparations prescribed in the Treaty of Versailles after World War I. Only, Versailles was a dictate, the government [Chancellor Helmut Kohl] agreed voluntarily to Maastricht."[10]

Today, the European Central Bank (ECB) is run by former Goldman Sachs director Mario Draghi, who controls the production and use of the euro currency. Thus, all the conditions have been created for the Germans to endure a collapse like 1923 and 1929 all over again.

The FRG cannot determine its own destiny and has no say in monetary policy. And that is also celebrated enthusiastically by the stooges of the international monetary system.

Today ECB chief Draghi calls for high inflation in Germany (on behalf of Goldman Sachs) to lift the zero growth rate in the euro zone to 1%. Draghi's slogan is: "There must be inflation—at any cost. Only inflation means growth."[11]

Under Hitler it was 10% growth at 0% inflation. Does it not sound like newly launched Versailles mockery, when the FRG minister of finance unabashedly said on Sept. 5, 2012 in the *Heute-Journal*: "But I'm quite sure the ECB Governing Council is aware that its mandate is focused on the priority of price stability."

At the 2013 monetary conference in Washington, D.C., FRG Minister of Finance Schäuble promised that he wanted continuous debt increases. Schäuble was asked, "When then will Germany have repaid its debt?" To this Schäuble said, "Hopefully, never."[12]

A FORMULA FOR SUCCESS

The formula for prosperity would be so easy for politicians and statesmen if the people were served. The looting of the people by global finance—with their lethal monetary and financial system—must be stopped. Nations must have the sovereignty over the creation of their own money. Gottfried Feder explained this in his *Manifesto on the Breaking of Interest Servitude*: "All capital is accumulated labor. Big capital is inherently unproductive, precisely because money is a completely barren thing. Values are created from intellect, work and existing or already developed raw materials of natural resources, goods produced, by labor and only by labor."

This principle for the flourishing of human existence was followed under Hitler. He was thus able to turn a people wrecked by world finance into a prosperous nation.

Take the example of the House of Rothschild, which in 1800 still had no money, but exceeded in the shortest possible time the accumulation of vast wealth without

producing anything of value. Feder said: "The fortune of the House of Rothschild, the oldest international plutocracy, is now [1919] estimated at about 40 billion. [The German text fails to specify the currency.—Ed.] It is known that old Amschel Mayer Rothschild in Frankfurt laid, without appreciable fortune of his own, the basis for the tremendous wealth of his house around the year 1800 by lending the millions which had been transferred to him by the Landgrave William of Hesse for storage."

What we are witnessing today, the plundering of the people by the ECB, is just the continuation of what had begun more than 300 years ago in England. After Cromwell had brought the Jews back to England, 400 years after their expulsion, a new era of the monetary system began.

In his book on the history of the Bank of England, Sir John Clapham noted the large number of names of Spanish and Portuguese Sephardic Jews that appeared in the list of shareholders in the early years of the English central bank. He noted that these names from 1701 actually contained 90% of the 107 founding members of the Bank of England. Among them were two da Costas, Fonseca, Henriquez, Mendez, Nuñes, Rodriguez, Salvador, Teixeira de Mattos and Solomon de Medina. Clapham pointed to a parallel with the Bank of Amsterdam, where, at its founding, 25 Jews were among the owners. M. Hyamson writes in his work *The Sephardim of England* that a certain Jacob Henriquez, immediately after the coronation of King George III, in the context of a petition, referred to the merits of his father in founding the Bank of England.

With the creation of a private institution as the central bank of the British empire, the world stood open to the money conspirators.

All they had to do in order to deliver half of the globe as tribute was to deposit a ridiculously small amount as an initial capital contribution to the Bank of England. Only a few years after the founding of the private British central bank, paper money was introduced. The owners of the bank could print money and lend it to the government, institutions and the private sector at interest (tribute). Taxes increased dramatically in all areas because, henceforth, interest/tribute had to be paid for any amount of the printed paper. No one questioned why the state did not print the paper and spare the people the monstrous tribute load.

CONCLUSION

In conclusion, with sovereignty over its own money creation, Hitler's Germany created prosperity and growth, without price increase and without inflation.

Today global finance—with its sovereignty over our money—creates poverty and inflation. Those who do not wish to see this, will soon feel it, physically and massively.

If only people were allowed to study Hitler's economic policies. Prof. Michael Hudson, who teaches economics at the University of Missouri, explained in no uncertain terms that Wall Street was responsible for the imposition of historical lies about Germany.

Said Hudson: "In Germany, you cannot teach history as it was, without being fired. . . . The whole theory of debt policy was developed by Wall Street. Suddenly they gave the Germans a fallacious history. Consider the German schoolbooks, and the propaganda of the banks, month after month, year after year."[13]

And the highly respected Russian historian and former Soviet ambassador to the Federal Republic of Germany, Valentin Falin, replied on Sept. 16, 2014 in a panel discussion on Russian state television, on the question of whether he was dissatisfied with the official history that is taught in schools and universities in Russia. He replied as follows: "I am not satisfied in principle with the official version of history, both the 20th and 19th centuries. . . . Historiography can only successfully master its mission when it is concentrating on facts, only facts and all of the facts. So we must consider events as a whole; we must look closely when World War II really began and whether it was merely a continuation of World War I." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "Judea Declares War on Germany" (*Daily Express*, London, March 24, 1933, p. 1.

2 *76 Jahre meines Lebens*, Kindler + Schiermeyer, 3rd Ed. 1953, p. 331.

3 Benjamin Strong was a key participant in the foundation of the Fed. He was president of Bankers Trust, and in 1914 he was appointed the first president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (the Fed). Strong was driven by the desire to support the allies of the U.S.A. in the war against the German Reich. Strong's wish was to make the U.S.A. the dominant financial power in the world, by engaging with the Fed in international politics.

4 *British Financial Warfare: 1929; 1931-33: How the City of London Created the Great Depression*, Webster G. Tarpley, December 1996.

5 James Turk, "Gold Money," sott.net, June 30, 2012.

6 Spiegel.de, Nov. 10, 2006.

7 A.N. Wilson, *Hitler*, 2012.

8 "The deficit in the national budget was minimal and, even in 1838, the time of massive preparation for war, compared to the gross national product, lower than today. During the time of the war . . . the rate of production in 1944 was higher than 1939, despite bombing and shortage of raw materials higher than 1939. This figures that have no equal in the rest of the world, are so exciting that their causes ought to be uncovered. . . . Can we forego the success formulae just because Adolf Hitler has applied them?" (*Wirtschafts Woche*, No. 29/1991, p 110) Sources for the numbers on growth and price stability under Hitler: WiSta, March 2009, p. 14.

9 *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Oct. 14, 2013, S. 4.

10 *Wirtschafts Woche* 42/9.October 1992, S. 3.

11 Sueddeutsche.de, June 5, 2014.

12 *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, op. cit.

13 RT (boom and bust), Jan. 16, 2014.

14 WiSta: Wirtschaft und Statistik [Economics and Statistics] (published by the German Federal Office of Statistics; Journal) (Journalistic Usage Publishing House C.H. Beck).

Translator **Mike Strobach** is fluent in German and English.

Add These to Your Holocaust Collection . . .

Inside the Gas Chambers:

The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

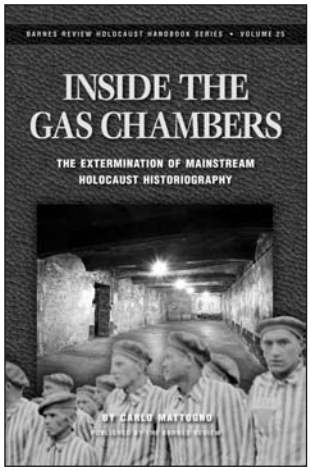

Since the early 1990s, critical historians have published a steadily growing number of carefully investigated studies on the so-called "holocaust." Hence the orthodox historians, usually paid by the government, were compelled to do something against the rising tide of Revisionist arguments. Therefore, after a conference had been held in Germany to discuss the matter, an anthology appeared in early 2011 under the aegis of the German historians Guenter Morsch and Bertrand Perz. It claims to refute the arguments of Revisionists. Indicative of this study is, however, that Revisionist arguments are basically ignored. Hardly any of the many Revisionist works which have appeared over the past 20 years is even mentioned. In *Inside the Gas Chambers*, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of these historians. Over and over again it becomes clear that their claims are in part utterly unfounded or are frequently based on the distorted and disfigured use of sources. Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the theses of the court historians to absurdity. By means of this book, mainstream holocaust historiography has suffered a defeat which comes close to its intellectual extermination—literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth and Reality

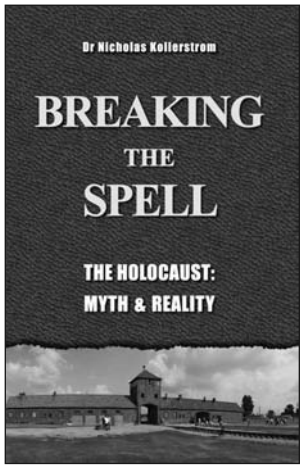

In his new book *Breaking the Spell*, Dr. Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. He juxtaposes the commonly accepted ideas about a Nazi extermination policy toward the Jews with a wide array of mostly unchallenged but usually unmentioned evidence pointing in a quite different direction: Zyklon B is a buzz word for the claimed Nazi mass murder, but all non-anecdotal evidence proves that this chemical was merely used as a pesticide in order to improve the health of inmates and reduce, not increase, camp mortality. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread view of what transpired in that camp were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German camp authorities were desperately trying to save the lives of inmates. Zyklon B applied in delousing chambers formed chemical compounds detectable to this day. No such compounds can be found, but ought to be expected in high levels, in the claimed homicidal gas chambers. "Six Million Jews threatened or killed" read 167 quotes from newspapers with that "news" spanning 1900 to 1945, with a peak after World War I! Germany has paid compensation to millions of Nazi victims, yet Israel has implicitly admitted that many million Jews survived the holocaust. A British archeological team looked for traces of the claimed 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty-handed. The Auschwitz camp had these amenities for the inmates: a swimming pool, soccer games, a theater, a library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital with modern surgeries. Dr. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives and that this history is distorted, exaggerated and brazenly fraudulent. He asserts that this history is, in truth, a great lie that distorts our common perceived reality and misdirects human history to this very day. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these studies, which are in obvious, stark contrast to the widely accepted narrative, as a starting point for his own endeavor into the land of the taboo. After he published a brief paper summarizing what he thought the data forced him to conclude, he was thrown out of his college where he had been a member of staff for 11 years! Foreword by famed conspiracy researcher and Internet columnist Dr. James Fetzer. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING FROM TBR: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or purchase online at our book and video shop: www.barnesreview.com.

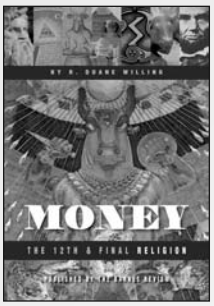

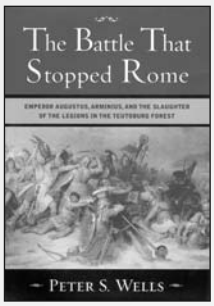

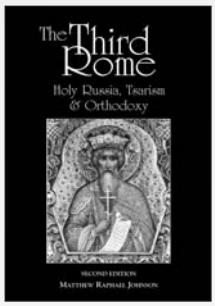

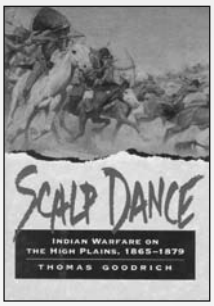

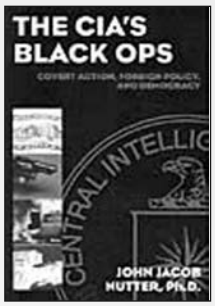

Revisionist History Books on All Kinds of Subjects

Money: The 12th & Final Religion. Author R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. Moloch conceals the invention of credit-based money. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The history of money is traced from its earliest usage until the modern era. What secrets about money are hidden in the Bible? How have the moneylenders gotten people to worship money? It the worship of money a real religion? Find out in this unique take on global history and finance. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain. By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Goths were an East Germanic tribe, whose two main subgroups, the Visigoths and the Ostrogoths, played an important role in the fall of the Roman Empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths for their role in forging what is now modern-day Europe, they being many times portrayed merely as hide-wearing barbarians. The Goths were far more sophisticated and civilized than that, as shown in this book on their rich culture and accomplishments. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, *$26.*

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a powerful Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle which was opened to researchers in the past decade. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, *$15.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and Communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879. By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. Discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies. Most of this is glossed over today in history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation. By Dr. Ed Fields. Here is a great little booklet for those who want to know more about what hapened to Hungary after World War I, when the bloody Bosheviks began their reign of terror. Many pictures of the perpetrators. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947 the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and overthrow governments. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—against Saddam and "terrorists," secret Afghan ops, the overthrow of Guatemalan leaders, plots against Castro, narcotics conspiracies, Mafia relations, and even plans to dupe top U.S. officials—are all discussed. # 311H, hardcover edition, 350 pages, *$30.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers may take 10% off retail prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.BarnesReview.com.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

WHAT'S IMPORTANT

THE BARNES REVIEW gives us what is important in life: information, regardless of whether it is negative or positive. What really matters—and what TBR gives us—is the truth, and an alternative to controlled academia.

ELAINE WOODRIFF
California

FAMED REVISIONIST OFFERS THANKS

Because of THE BARNES REVIEW's request for help with expenses for our latest court case [published in the November/December 2014 issue of TBR], we have heard from many readers. Our sincere thanks to all of you who have helped us in our time of struggle. TBR's publishing efforts are to be admired and your readers are most supportive and generous.

As an aside, a total of 18 editions of our *Historical Facts* magazine has been confiscated and three more have been banned in Germany. My book *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War* has been banned and we have been prosecuted for 21 years. Not one word or sentence was ever uncovered that justifies the charges of "incitement" or "holocaust denial" against us. As your readers surely know by now, freedom of expression does not exist in Germany.

UDO WALENDY
Germany

[Udo Walendy's *Truth for Germany* (softcover, 535 pages, #648, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.—Ed.]

MONETARY REFORM

The article "The Hitler-Feder Money System" by Cassian D'Ornellas in the January/February 2015 issue was fantastic. It brought to mind the book *Which Way Western Man?* by William Gayley Simpson. I believe every American should read chapters 18 and 19 of that book because they are essential to every White American. The book is a rare jewel of knowledge, and, never forget, fellow TBR subscribers, that is what we seek. And never forget that powerful Jewish interests are behind war and that they control the vast majority of our press and radio and other media. As taught in the Jewish holy book the Talmud, the demise of the goyim is desired, especially the White goyim, who is despised above all. Keep a sharp eye on those who wish our people eradicated. We must secure an existence for our people and a future for White children.

DAMIEN T. SEACE
California

STAY OUT OF FOREIGN WARS

I agreed with [Willis Carto's] editorial in the January/February 2015 edition of THE BARNES REVIEW when you counseled for America to stop the wars and stop the killing. I think we would if it were not for the Israel lobby controlling Congress.

JOHN HEANEY
California

ALL WRONG ON MASONRY

I would love to forward Ronald Ray's editorial [in the September/October 2014 edition of TBR] if only it wouldn't contain serious errors in fact about the Masons. Clearly the writer is ignorant about the important differences between American and European Masons and, most of all, the Illuminati, the Jacobins and other Zionist organizations. It seems to me that the author fails to understand that the real Masons are not, repeat not, a religion, ideology or conspiracy. While the other groupings, like the Illuminati, have been created to provide mechanisms of subversion for their members, Masonry in itself is totally free of such goals from their very conception. What is true and confusing to people is the fact that, like any other group, despite deliberate and strong safeguards, Masons can be infiltrated and subverted and that this has apparently happened, particularly pre- and post-revolutionary France and later other parts of Europe. But not in America.

To be sure, with the exception of the passage on Masonry, I found the article lucid and clear, excellent in style and content, reflecting an unusual historic depth and insight. In short, I love this article. I'd also like to emphasize that I do not claim to know much about Masonry in Europe, or even its history in the U.S., other than that I met some Scottish Masons while working over there and that some highly placed European relatives of mine were supposed to have been Masons.

I also learned from a Mason brother that the Scottish Rites are infiltrated by Jews and the York Rites are not. I also learned from him that these two rites have differing numbers of degrees, both starting with the fourth, the first three being those of the Blue Lodges or AFAM [Ancient Free and Accepted Masons—Ed.]. These two rites are active in our country and they are also called Shriners. At least that is what Masons in the U.S. understand, namely that a Shriner is (according to Wiki- pedia) a member of the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, a charitable society founded in the U.S. in 1872. And charitable they are, indeed. Just think of the children's and burn hospitals operated by Shriners International. Wikipedia also asserts that the connection between the real Masons and the Jacobins is an unproven assertion. As you can see, the subject of Masons as subversives is a complex matter clouded by opinions based on little research, rumors and outright falsehoods. Statements of that nature do harm to the credibility of TBR.

T.J.
Via email

DARK COUNSEL

I subscribed to TBR in order to read about facts. I do not celebrate Christmas as a religious holiday. I do celebrate the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ every first day of the week when I take the Lord's supper and attend worship. I find it insulting to my Christianity that you would print a review by Joichi Takada of a book [*Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*] that is nothing but an uneducated and rambling collection of ideas. Certainly you could do better. You must be in a bind for something to print. All I have to say to Mr. Takada is a quote from Job 38:2: "Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge."

SHARON HIGGINSON
Indiana

Tell us what you think! As you can see, we run critical as well as laudatory letters. Write TBR, Letters Dept., P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Please include your phone number so we may call to ask permission to run your letter. Email angel@his.com with your comments as well. Your thoughts are welcome.

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❏ Send me _____ FREE copies of Willis Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War.***

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR25

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

**GET FREE COPIES OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S

Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XXI NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2015 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

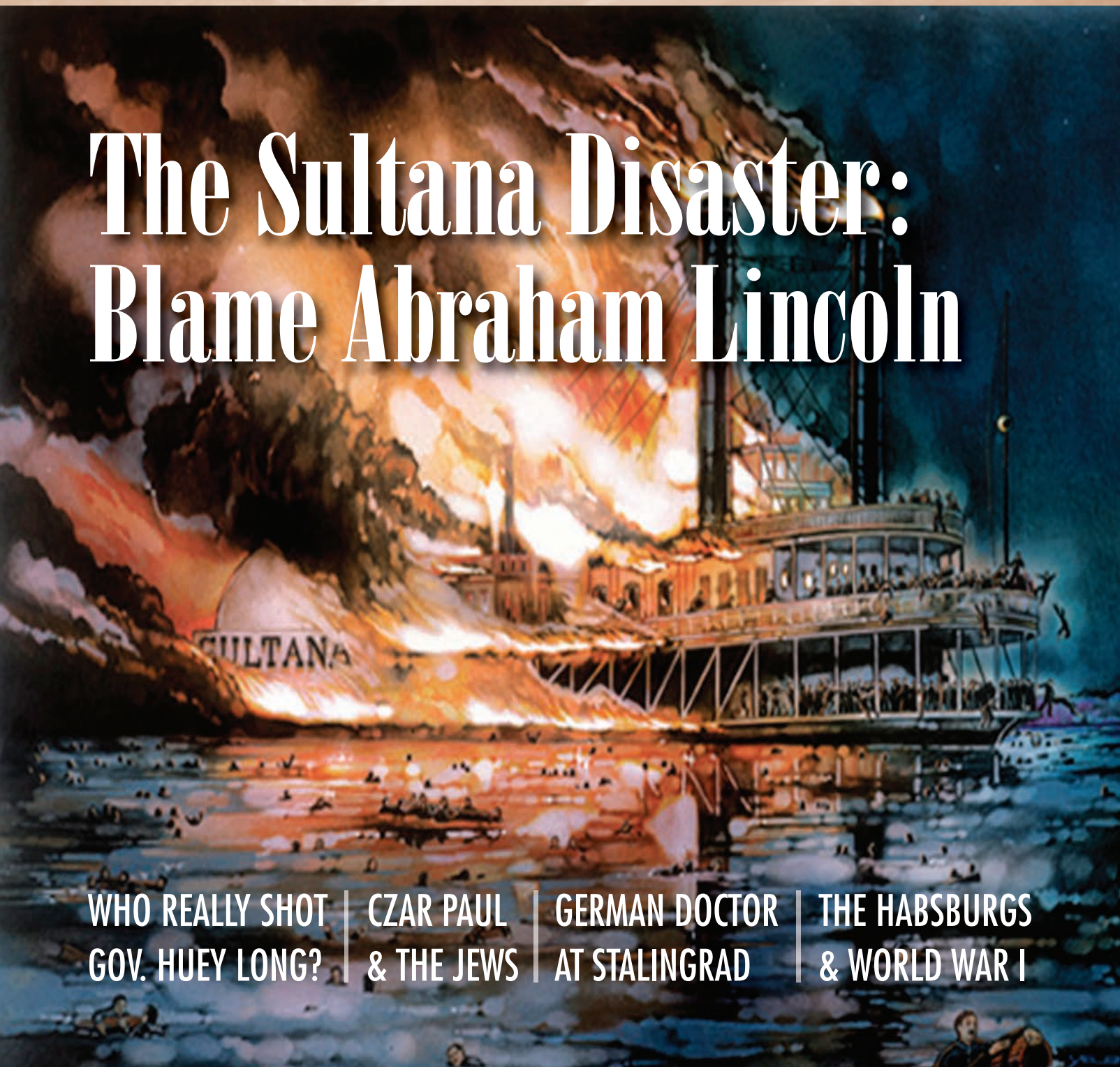

The Sultana Disaster: Blame Abraham Lincoln

WHO REALLY SHOT GOV. HUEY LONG?

CZAR PAUL & THE JEWS

GERMAN DOCTOR AT STALINGRAD

THE HABSBURGS & WORLD WAR I

A Quartet of New Books!

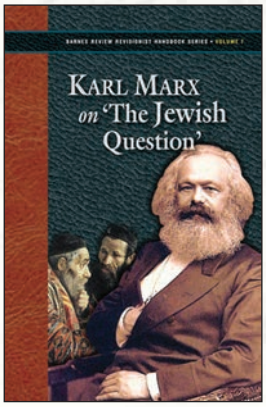

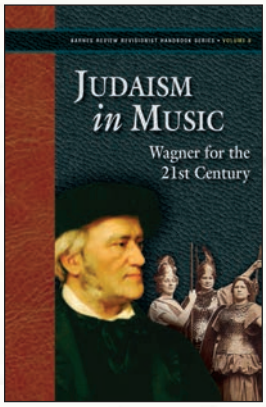

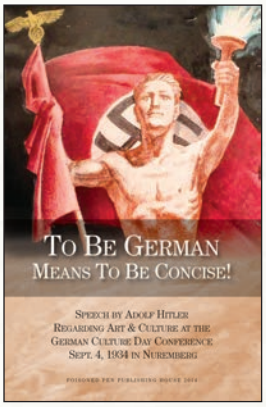

Karl Marx on 'The Jewish Question.' During the mid-1800s, "the Jewish Question" was on the minds of many politicians and philosophers—as it still is today. Karl Marx, of course, was interested in expanding his Communist philosophy across the world. This work by Marx was an attempt to explain how Jews could be integrated into his Communist collective and whether or not this was possible. Here Marx rails on the Jewish propensity for racial isolation and subversion and explains why he believes that individuals can be spiritually free in a secular state, but that the ethnic traits of the Jews in particular would never allow their emancipation and integration into Western society. Softcover, 52 pages, color covers, #704, 5.5 x 8.5, *$10.*

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation. Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal but little-known rule of Jewish Communist Béla Kun and his bloody henchmen in Hungary after World War I. Author Dr. Ed Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left is disarray after WWI, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist, and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and sent him scurrying to Crimea with the support and blessing of Vladimir Lenin. An extensive photo gallery of the perpetrators of the terror is also included. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, *$7.*

Judaism in Music: Wagner for the 21st Century. German composer Richard Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that in 1869 he published an unapologetic letter entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." This volume includes a foreword by Australian Revisionist historian Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner by Andrew Gray. As an added bonus, we have included Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner performed. This special edition of *Judaism in Music* was compiled, edited and introduced by TBR assistant editor Ronald L. Ray. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, *$15.*

To Be German: A Speech by Adolf Hitler Regarding Art & Culture at the German Culture Day Conference, Sept. 4, 1934 in Nuremberg. This speech by Adolf Hitler, never before translated into English, explains why the Fuehrer rejects "decadent" art and what kind of art he believed nurtured the European culture-soul. Which cultures did Hitler think were part of the Aryan tradition? And which did he think were poisoning the minds and hearts of the people of Germany? This booklet is also loaded with black and white photos of a wide variety of Third Reich artwork and architecture. Translated by Theresa Wettstein. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 32 pages, color covers, #701, 5.5 x 8.5, $5.

TBR subscribers get 10% off all book prices above. S&H charges not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our online shop at www.barnesreview.com. You may also send your order using the form on page 64 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

New from TBR Book Club

Indians and Emigrants: Encounters on the Overland Trails

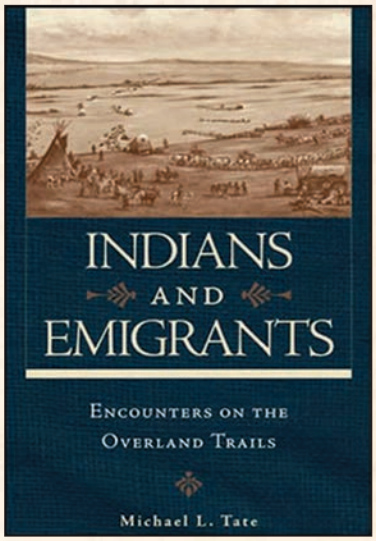

In the first book to focus on relations between Indians and emigrants on the overland trails, Michael L. Tate shows that such encounters were far more often characterized by cooperation than by conflict. Having combed hundreds of unpublished sources and Indian oral traditions, Tate finds Indians and Anglo-Americans continuously trading goods and news with each other, and Indians providing various forms of assistance to overlanders. Tate admits that both sides normally followed their own best interests and ethical standards, which sometimes created distrust and even violence. But many acts of kindness by emigrants and by Indians can be attributed to simple human compassion. Not until the mid-1850s did plains tribes begin to see their independence and cultural traditions threatened by the flood of White travelers. As buffalo herds dwindled, and more Indians died from diseases brought by emigrants, violent clashes between wagon trains and Indians became more frequent, and the first White vs. Indian wars erupted on the plains. Yet, even in the 1860s, Tate finds that friendly encounters were still the rule. Despite thousands of mutually beneficial exchanges between Whites and Indians between 1840 and 1870, the image of plains Indians as the overland pioneers' worst enemies prevailed in American popular culture. In explaining the persistence of that stereotype, Tate seeks to dispel one of the West's oldest cultural misunderstandings. Softcover, 328 pages, #699, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or you can visit our Revisionist website at www.BarnesReview.com.

Back in a brand-new collector's edition . . .
Completely re-typeset plus new photographs . . .
Two new appendices from Col. Dall's files . . .

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

An Intimate Account of the Man, the Regime & the Legacy

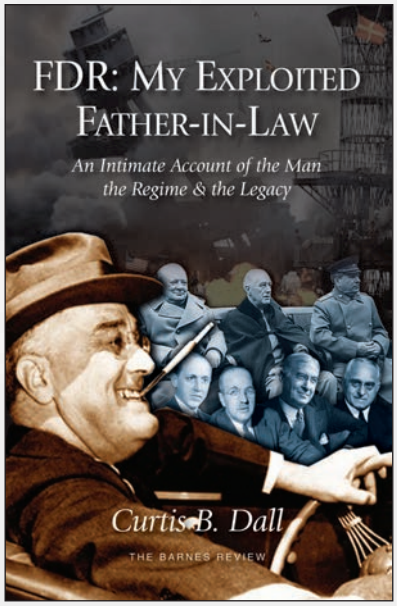

If you ever want to learn how our government really works, read *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*. The author, Col. Curtis B. Dall—as you can tell from the title—was Franklin Roosevelt's son-in-law. Thus he had the consummate insider's view of the Roosevelt family and the inner workings of the FDR White House. (He had his own office in the Yellow Room for several years before divorcing FDR's difficult daughter, Anna.) Col. Dall saw firsthand who came to "advise" FDR and Eleanor, and how often. What a pack of miscreants and self-serving scoundrels they were! Dall was also a prominent Wall Street investment advisor with several high-profile firms and knew the tricks the financial predators use to fleece the public. And Dall was not afraid to expose them, as you will see in this brand new collector's edition of the classic book.

In *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*, Dall recounts scores of personal anecdotes about such notables as Franklin, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, the Warburgs, the Astors, the Rothschilds, the Lehman brothers and many more. Col. Dall was among the first to reveal that the stock market crash of 1929 was a "calculated shearing of the public," and that the Federal Reserve was also deceiving the public about many financial matters of great import. He revealed at great peril to his life that the top bankers plan and execute the wars that kill millions and line the pockets of the global kleptocrats—but this brave man was not afraid to say so in public. Lots more inside information, plus extra, added material including a new foreword by Willis A. Carto, who hired Dall to be Liberty Lobby's Board of Policy chairman, plus two, long-forgotten but extremely important appendices. Appendix One is a transcription of Col. Dall's address, "Who Controls Our Nation's Foreign Policy," presented before the Military Order of the Two World Wars in 1973, in which Dall blasts the Zionist power-brokers who pulled FDR's strings and set America's ludicrous foreign policy. Appendix Two is a presentation by Dall entitled "The War Lords of Washington and the Secrets of Pearl Harbor," originally an interview with Anthony J. Hilder, in which Dall spills the beans about the perpetual war machine spawned and nurtured in Washington, D.C.

FDR: My Exploited Father-on-Law—softcover, 288 pages, #696—is available for $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or shop online at our Internet bookstore: www.barnesreview.com.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2015 ❖ Volume XXI ❖ Number 1

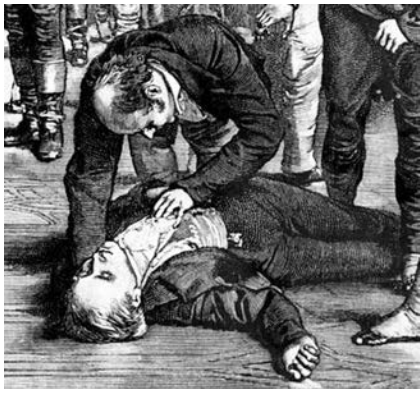

Table of Contents

Honest Abe & the *Sultana* Disaster
By John Tiffany
4 After suffering months—even years—in Confederate POW camps, these Union soldiers were ecstatic to be finally going home. So optimistic were they, these emaciated former POWs didn't even complain when they were packed like sardines on the steamship *Sultana*—the boat that was to take them back to their families. But though they had survived the horrors of war and starvation, these hardened men in blue could hardly have imagined the fate that awaited them and many of their comrades just 12 days after the surrender of Robert E. Lee.

Who Really Murdered the Kingfish?
By Philip Rife
14 Huey Long was a brilliant lawyer and politician, representing Louisiana as a senator and later the Pelican State's governor. But his fame and success had not come without a price. During his career, this brash populist had made enemies—powerful ones—including President Franklin Roosevelt and the Standard Oil Company. While passing through the state capitol building, Long, accompanied by a bevy of bodyguards, was shot. He died a few days later of his wounds. Though the case seems cut and dried, many questions remain unanswered about the assassination of "the Kingfish."

How Far Would the Rothschilds Go?
By Stephen M.Goodson
20 TBR readers are well aware of the power and influence of the Rothschild banking dynasty. But was it really behind the assassination of British Prime Minister Spencer Perceval and the attempted assassination of President Andrew Jackson? Central banking critic and TBR editorial board member Stephen M.Goodson lays out the case.

Czar Paul's Plan to Protect the Jews
By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson
26 Trying to ensure peace in the Russian empire, Czar Paul I decided to find out why the Jews in his realms were complaining so bitterly of mistreatment. So concerned was he, that the czar created the Committee for the Organization of Jewish Life and sent famed Russian poet Gavrila Derzhavin to investigate. What he discovered changed Russia forever.

Ukraine's Persecuted Heroes
By Marc Roland
36 Those Ukrainians and Russians who have resisted the CIA-inspired takeover of Ukraine in recent months have been smeared as "neo-nazis" and "pro-Russian fascists." The fact is, they are ultra-nationalistic and for a good reason: Ukraine was mightily abused by both Josef Stalin's henchmen and the Western powers, and its people to this day are suspicious of anything stinking of Zionist meddling.

After Stalingrad: A Doctor's Saga
By Daniel W. Michaels
42 The battle of Stalingrad was a complete disaster for the German army. Over 100,000 German soldiers died and over 100,000 more were taken prisoner. But before and after the battle, it was disease—typhus and dysentery in particular—that remained an even more dangerous constant enemy, stalking the survivors like a ghostly specter. How did the ingenious German staff doctors deal with these camp killers and, especially, what did they teach their Soviet captors about dealing with these dreaded diseases?

The Habsburgs & the Great War
By Ronald L. Ray
52 So much interest was generated about World War I from our TBR September/October WWI Centenary edition, readers have asked for more. To satisfy that hunger for authentic history about the Great War, assistant editor Ronald L. Ray has penned an extremely informative article about the true history of the early-20th-century Habsburgs from the Austrian point of view—an angle rarely offered in any modern-day history books. We know you will find this fascinating piece of great interest.

A Biography of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Feder Money System
By Cassian D'Ornellas
58 In this latest chapter from our true history of the life of Adolf Hitler, scholar Cassian D'Ornellas explains how Hitler and his financial mentor turned a nation on the brink of financial collapse into an economic powerhouse in just a few short years. It's a lesson for all of those who are wondering if the same programs could turn around today's America.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal / Editorial—2-3
Eyewitness to the explosion—11
Gen. Grant and the time bomb—12
Diary of a Confederate saboteur—13
Huey Long vs. Dudley LeBlanc—17
Moment of Truth in Helsinki—35
History You May Have Missed—48-51
Habsburg blasts multiculturalism—55
Archduke's eerie prediction—57
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Henrik Holappa, *Helsinki, Finland*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Pete Papaherakles, *Kensington, Maryland*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen M. Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XX: $99 per year for 1996-2014 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Happy New Year from TBR . . .

What can we expect the New Year to bring us in 2015? TBR subscribers can expect another full year of uncensored, politically incorrect historical information in an attractive format that we think is better than any other history magazine in America—and perhaps the world. That's right: The Barnes Review is unique, and I cannot stress that enough. And we are here because you support what we are doing, and we are eternally grateful for that.

But what can Americans at large expect in 2015? That news is not upbeat. Currently, President Obama—the "Peace Prize President"—is waging seven undeclared wars across the Mideast. Those include covert or not-so-covert bombings of people in Syria, Iraq, Afghanistan, Yemen, Somalia, Sudan and Pakistan, with the warmongers in Congress just begging for even bigger wars with Russia and Iran, which always seems to be on the neocon hit list. But maybe—just maybe— Iran is off that list for now. Turns out the geniuses in the White House and the State Department finally realized that a stable Iran is a necessity in the Mideast. Even now, rumor has it, Shiite Iran is helping to battle the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS), that Sunni sword in the side of the West. How real the ISIS threat is, we're not sure, but assistant editor John Tiffany insists the whole ISIS issue is a "goax." (See John's editorial on page 3.)

TBR has, over its 21-year history, as you know, been a consistent voice for non-intervention in not only the Mideast, but across the globe. Unfortunately, since the War of 1812, when America's leaders set their eyes on annexing portions of Canada, the U.S. has again and again involved itself in the affairs of other nations against the sage advice of our first president. Sometimes these efforts have allowed us to seize more land, as in the Mexican-American War or the Spanish-American War, but, almost inevitably, these foreign follies have brought us nothing but death, destruction and ever-dwindling coffers.

Things have gotten so bad today, according to American Free Press newspaper, that Russia and China are teaming up to crash the dollar. Why? As a last-ditch effort to halt Uncle Sam's military meddling by bankrupting America. I, for one, do not want to see America brought to its knees. But who would have thought, in the height of the Cold War missile crisis, that, 53 years later, Russia would be viewed by so many nations as the torch-bearer of peace, and the United States the rogue instigator of worldwide war and revolution in the modern era?

It's a sad turn of events I hope will reverse in 2015. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor & Art Director

HOW REAL IS THE 'ISIS' THREAT?

By now the cognoscenti (of which you are one) know the mass media and the government lie all the time. One group of researchers found that a new government hoax (call it a "goax") comes along about every six weeks on average—sometimes more often.

Goaxes go back to the Gunpowder Plot of 1606 and no doubt before. Some recent U.S. goaxes include: the War on Drugs (the U.S. CIA is one of the largest importers and exporters of illegal drugs on the planet), the two-party system (the Democrats and Republicans are very little different today and both controlled by the same powerful forces that run the world); all White people are racists, Saddam Hussein was a brutal terrorist, Muammar Qadaffi was a brutal terrorist, Vladimir Putin is a brutal terrorist, Bashar al-Assad is a brutal terrorist, Hamas is a terrorist group, Hezbollah is a terrorist group, Iran is a destabilizing force in the Mideast, the Chinese want to invade and conquer America, fluoride is good for you, chemtrails don't exist, flu shots and vaccines are not harmful, Ebola is going to wipe out the world, the unemployment rate is only 7.7%, the Federal Reserve is really a federal reserve and works for the betterment of the people of America, "we" killed Osama bin Laden in 2011, 19 Arabs took down the WTC and so on.

Speaking of bin Laden, al Qaeda is a hoax, manufactured by the U.S. CIA, and so is "ISIS," the Islamic State or Islamic caliphate, the main point of this editorial.

In addition to creating ISIS (along with the Mossad and British intelligence), the White House resident, Barack Obama, is working to arm and train thousands of "moderate" terrorists (who do not exist; the so-called moderates are actually composed of more Islamic radicals) to create more chaos and carnage in the Middle East. The purpose of this goax, according to peace activist Bruce Gagnon, coordinator of Global Network Against Weapons and Nuclear Power in Space, is to destabilize the region so that the Zionists can pick up the pieces and achieve their dream of a "Greater Israel" stretching across the Mideast.

Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Martin Dempsey said recently the U.S. needs 15,000 "moderate" militants in Syria alone—to allegedly fight both ISIS and the Syrian government. And ultimately the goaxers would like to encircle Iran as part of their Zionist plan. "It really all comes back to indicating America has really lost its soul. America's No. 1 export product today is war and what they call 'security export' at the Pentagon."

The ISIS terrorists, who now control vast swaths of territory in Syria and Iraq after rapid advances in the summer of 2014, were initially trained by the CIA in Jordan in 2012 to destabilize the Syrian government. Obama and his allies, having created ISIS, are planning a 30-year war—or, some say, a phony war, with ISIS.

U.S. air strikes "against ISIS" have been ineffective, mainly because, instead of hitting ISIS targets, the government has been attacking oilfields, according to Jesse Ventura.

Says geopolitical researcher Tony Cartalucci:

> The U.S. has pledged assistance for victims of . . . terrorists who have surrounded and threaten to eradicate thousands of religious minorities [including Christians—Ed.] in Iraq. However, the terrorists themselves are a product of U.S. foreign policy in the Middle East and instrumental in achieving Western [i.e., Israeli] objectives across the region. Punitive strikes and aid to the victims of what is essentially a Western mercenary army [are] part of maintaining plausible deniability. . . .
>
> Beginning . . . as early as 2007, the United States has been arming, funding and supporting the Muslim Brotherhood and a myriad of armed terrorist organizations [al Qaeda, al Nusra, ISIS etc] to overthrow the government of Syria, fight Hezbollah in Lebanon and undermine the power and influence of Iran, which of course includes any other government or group in the . . . region friendly toward Tehran.

So how can you possibly filter through all these hoaxes, goaxes, canards and red herrings? We recommend you subscribe to American Free Press (AFP) newspaper for your news and TBR for your history. Together, these two publications—with your help—will continue to supply you with the missing pieces you need to complete the puzzle, the pieces of which the mainstream media and the powers that be constantly try to change so you can never see the big picture.

Not subscribing to AFP? Call 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to start receiving America's last real newspaper. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

The Truth About the Tragedy of the Steamship SULTANA *and the Trail of Death & Corruption That Leads Back to Abraham Lincoln*

WHAT NON-MILITARY MARITIME DISASTER CAUSED the most deaths of Americans in U.S. history? If you said the sinking of the *Titanic*, you'd be wrong. It was the destruction of the Mississippi paddlewheel steamship *Sultana*. In the sinking of the *Titanic* in 1912, 119 American lives were lost, but the count for the *Sultana* on April 27, 1865, is estimated at 1,800-2,400—though the true total may never be known. And, in the end, President Abraham Lincoln's cronyism and nepotism may have ultimately been responsible. But by the time the truth came out, Lincoln had been assassinated and could not be impeached for his corruption in the ensuing *Sultana* investigation and scandal.

By John Tiffany

The *Sultana* was 260 feet long, one of the biggest paddlewheelers of its time, 42 feet wide, weighing 1,719 tons. It was rated as able to carry 376 people. Drastically overcrowded at the time of its demise—she held about six times that number—men were literally packed like sardines on the decks. The ship carried 80-85 crewmen and an estimated 2,427 passengers, as well as some freight, including about 100 head of assorted livestock and a nine-and-a-half foot "pet" alligator in a wooden crate.

By this time, the War for Southern Independence was nearly lost, and the ship had taken in a slew of mostly just released Yankee POWs at Vicksburg, Miss., some from the prison camp of Andersonville, but mostly from the smaller camp known as Cahaba. Many were like walking dead men—sick and with loose teeth in their jaws from malnutrition.

In addition, there were cabin passengers, including some women and children. Some regular soldiers, with rifles or muskets and bayonets, were also on board.

Initially, with the war still on, the Yankee men being released were moved to a holding camp. The idea at this point was to make an even exchange of prisoners between the North and South. However, the North did not have enough Southern prisoners for that to work out, so some other arrangement was arrived at.

By early April there were rumors that Gen. Robert E. Lee was about to surrender; the Confederate command

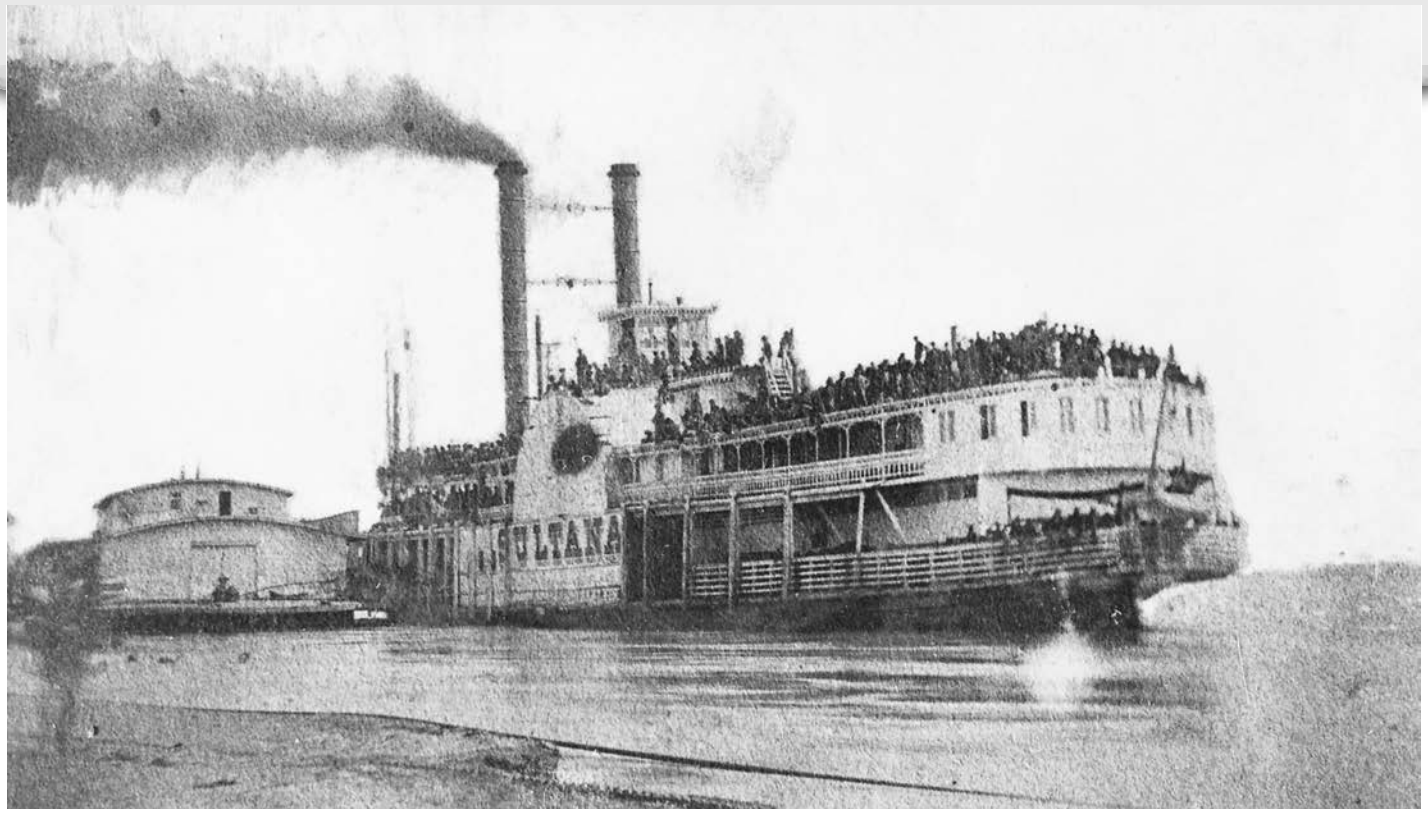

This Library of Congress archive photo shows the ill-fated steamship *Sultana* at Helena, Arkansas, just two days prior to its explosion on April 27, 1865. One can see the decks packed with people, most of them recently released Union POWs who were on their way home after enduring, in many cases, years of privation during their incarceration in Confederate prisoner of war camps.

was increasingly in disarray. The negotiations for POW release dragged on, confused and desultory.

The Yanks got new uniforms in the holding camp, tents to sleep in and the first decent rations many had seen in months or years. But since they were still technically prisoners, the Yankee command had agreed to keep them under armed guard, strange as it seems.

The first guards assigned were newly freed negro slaves, now soldiers. This nearly led to a riot, as the Yankee POWs did not cotton to being guarded by blacks. Many prisoners were just now learning about the emancipation, and many disapproved. White guards were hastily substituted, and things calmed down. Soon the men were released from the holding camp and on their way to Vicksburg. The war in the East was more or less over, and Lincoln was dead.

(President Jefferson Davis was captured on May 10. The last battle of the war would take place on June 23, the Battle of Palmito Ranch in Texas—a Confederate victory—but the last Confederate surrender would not be until Nov. 6, when the warship CSS *Shenandoah*—the only Dixie ship to circumnavigate the globe—surrendered in Liverpool, England. U.S. President Andrew Johnson had declared the war over on August 20.)

SULTANA HAS BOILER TROUBLE

About April 25, a crack was discovered in one of *Sultana*'s four boilers. To fix it properly would take three or four days—but with good money to be made from transporting POWs back to the North, and other ships competing for the business, the mechanic was told to put a temporary patch on, which would only take a day.

> Had it not been for the senseless intervention of President Lincoln, at least 1,800 former U.S. POWs might have made it home to see their families.

The U.S. taxpayers were paying $5 apiece for every enlisted man transported, and $10 for each officer. This was big money then. The military officers were paid a kickback of $1.15 per person to look the other way and ig-

nore the severe overcrowding.

It is not known if the boiler explosion resulted from the poor patch job or from a bomb. According to a PBS television program on the subject, the patch was done properly and passed inspection. Nevertheless, some 60 ships had been destroyed by saboteurs already. Rebel saboteurs could sneak a bomb disguised as a large lump of coal aboard a ship and slip away. Eventually it would be shoveled out of the coal bin into the furnace and then explode from the heat. These bombs were known as Courtenay coal torpedoes. (Most bombs were called torpedoes at this time.)

In either case, the overloading of the ship was certainly a factor. The river at the time the *Sultana* left was swollen from recent rains and the ship was fighting upriver against the increased currents.The top-heavy loading cause the ship to lean and lurch to the left and right, sloshing the water in the boilers from side to side. When the water moved to one side of the boiler from the swaying of the ship, one side of the boiler would not be in contact with any water and thus superheat. When the ship swayed the other way, the water would then hit the overheated side of the boiler, causing some of the water to quickly turn to steam from the excessive heat of the uncooled boiler plate. If one boiler exploded it would set off a chain reaction causing other boilers to also explode. This is one theory of how the *Sultana* exploded.

As it happened, there were two other ships that came into Vicksburg, looking to transport POWs. But after the *Sultana* was greatly overloaded, there were no prisoners for the rival ships to transport.

THE GREED & CORRUPTION OF REUBEN HATCH

Why weren't the POWs divvied up equally among the ships as safe practice would have dictated? This is where a sleazy character named Reuben Hatch enters the scene. Hatch, a political appointee, was the chief quartermaster for the U.S. government at Vicksburg. His assistant tried to tell him the *Sultana* was dangerously overloaded and the POWs should be redistributed among the three ships, but Hatch would not listen to him.

It is not known how big a kickback Reuben was getting per POW from the captain, J. Cass Mason, but he was definitely more interested in money than safety.

Hatch had a shady past. In 1861, long before the *Sultana* disaster, he was court-martialed for overcharging the central government while keeping two sets of books. Getting wind of the impending court-martial, he threw the incriminating set of books into the river—but unfor-

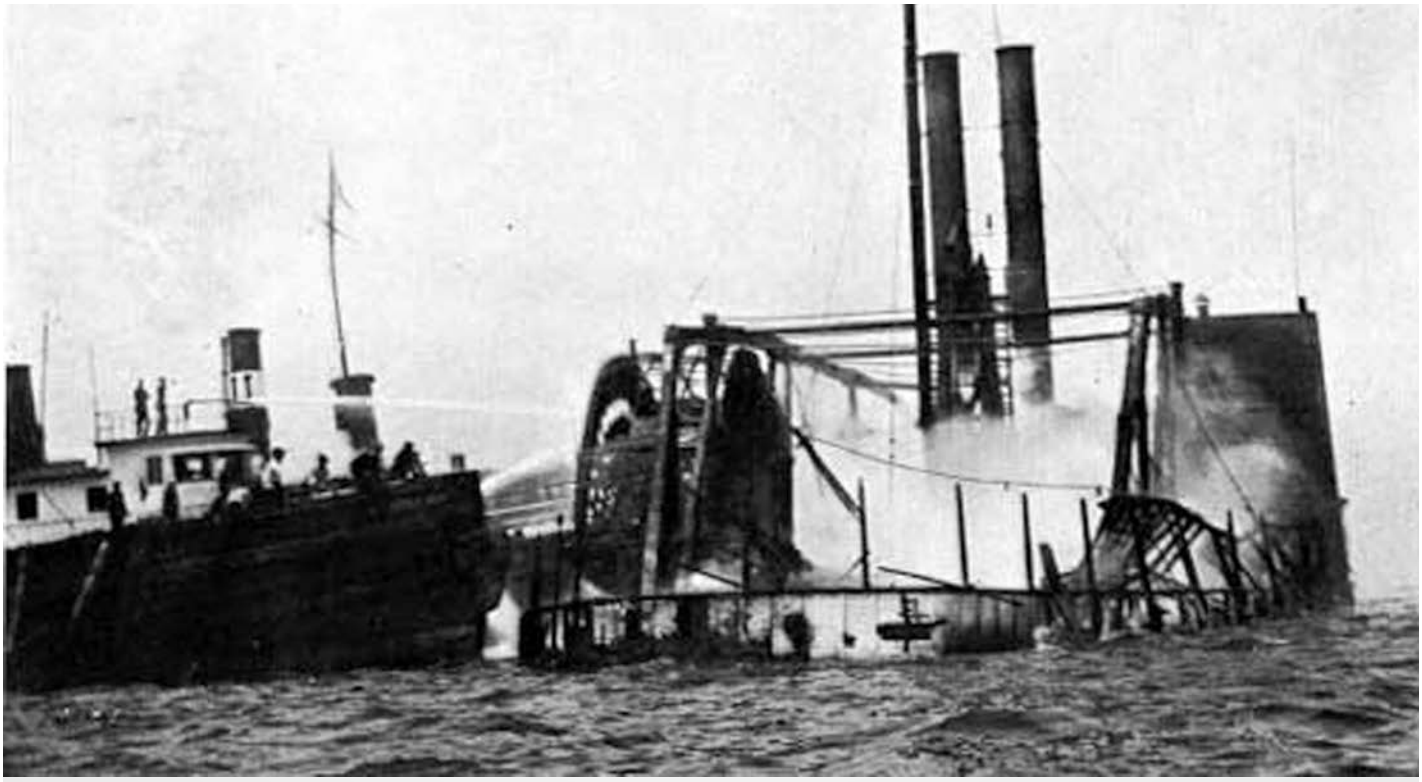

Fireboats spray water on the smoldering wreck of the *Sultana*. The appalling loss of life was the result of unbridled greed.

tunately for him the books washed up on the shore, still largely legible. Fortunately for him, his elder brother was Ozias Hatch, Illinois secretary of state—a crony and major campaign contributor to another Illinois politician named Abraham Lincoln.

Before the court-martial of Reuben could get started, Ozias wrote Lincoln a letter saying the charges were frivolous—without merit—and asking Abe to do something about it. Lincoln wrote an endorsement to the letter saying he knew Reuben, and there was nothing against his character; then Lincoln forwarded both documents to Henry Halleck, his general-in-chief and the head of the court-martial. The trial was dropped due to Lincoln's recommendation.

Then in 1863, Reuben Hatch went AWOL from the Army for three months. It is unknown what he was doing for this quarter-year, but the Army was well rid of him. All of a sudden, he showed up and not only wanted his job back but a promotion as well. Chief Quartermaster-General of the U.S. Army Montgomery Meigs refused to consider his request, considering him a traitor who had abandoned his post. Then Ozias Hatch again wrote to Abe Lincoln. Lincoln, not wanting to lose the support of this powerful Illinois campaign contributor and supporter, wrote a letter to Secretary of War Edwin Stanton. Thanks to the Lincoln's letter and Stanton's insistence, Reuben Hatch got his promotion.

Possibly unaware of the scandalous past of Reuben Hatch, Maj. Gen. Ulysses Grant later promoted him to lieutenant colonel in the Quartermaster Corps. Coincidentally or not, at the beginning of the war, Ozias Hatch had recommended that Grant, out of the Army at that time, be appointed by the governor of Illinois as a colonel in the state militia, which he was. Was Grant rewarding his old supporter—just as Lincoln had done—by promoting his incompetent brother?

But Reuben Hatch's poor performance was glaring. In February 1865, he was brought before a military board for deficiency in his duties. Again brother Ozias interceded with Lincoln, and not only was Reuben not charged, Lincoln even recommended Reuben be promoted to full colonel. Lincoln once again interceded on behalf of a corrupt and greedy man who obviously had no business serving in the U.S. military.

REACTION TO THE ASSASSINATION

In a quirk of fate, it was the *Sultana*, draped in black, that brought word of the death of Lincoln to the Mississippi River cities. She was making regular runs between Cairo, Illinois and New Orleans. The reaction of Southern

Embattled Rebel:
Jefferson Davis as Commander in Chief

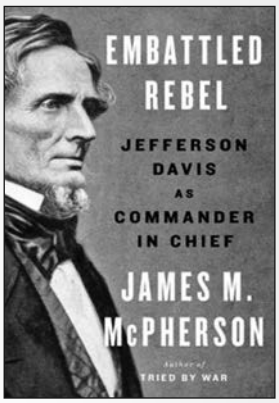

History has not been kind to Jefferson Davis. His cause went down in disastrous defeat and left the South impoverished for generations. If that cause had succeeded, it would have torn the United States in two. Many Americans in Davis's own time—and in later generations—considered him an incompetent leader, if not a traitor. Not so, argues James M. McPherson. In *Embattled Rebel,* McPherson shows us that Davis might have been on the wrong side of history, but it is too easy to diminish him because of his cause's failure. In order to understand the Civil War and its outcome, it is essential to give Davis his due as a military leader and as the president of an aspiring young nation.

As president of the Confederacy, Davis devoted most of his waking hours to military strategy and operations, along with Gen. Robert E. Lee, and delegated the economic and diplomatic strategy to his subordinates. Davis was present on several battlefields with Lee and even took part in some tactical planning. Indeed, their close relationship stands as one of the great military-civilian partnerships in history.

Incidentally, Davis was gravely ill throughout much of the war, often working from home and even from his sickbed. Nonetheless, Davis shaped and articulated the principal policy of the Confederacy with clarity and force

Most critical appraisals of Davis emphasize his choices in and management of generals rather than his strategies, but no other chief executive in American history exercised such tenacious hands-on influence in the shaping of military strategy. And while he was imprisoned for two years after the Confederacy's surrender awaiting a trial for treason that never came, and lived for another 24 years, he never once recanted the cause for which he had fought.

Hardback, 301 pages, illustrated, indexed, $33 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge or purchase the book online at www.americanfreepress.net. (Outside the U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net for S&H.)

Whites to the news of Lincoln's 1865 assassination was one of official condolences, public silence and private celebration. To Southerners, Honest Abe had seemed the craziest of the abolitionist madmen, a devilish persecutor who slaughtered their men and destroyed their country for no other reason than sheer spite.

One Southern lady wrote in her diary that Lincoln must have been motivated by extreme class envy. In his early years, she wrote, "Lincoln's chief occupation was thinking what death thousands—who ruled like lords when he was cutting logs—should die." But now it had all changed: "A moment more, and the man who was progressing to murder countless human beings is interrupted in his work by the shot of an assassin." (Diary, Sarah Morgan of New Orleans.)

Another diarist wrote, "All honor to J. Wilkes Booth, who has rid the world of a tyrant and made himself famous for generations." (Kate Stone of Vicksburg)

THE DISASTER

On April 23, the Sultana, returning from New Orleans, heading up the flooded river, stopped at Vicksburg, carrying a full complement of cargo and passengers. She lay over for a day while one of those testy boilers was patched again—"a routine procedure for steamboats on the river." (Sandlin, Lee, *Wicked River: The Mississippi When It Last Ran Wild*, Vintage Books, Random House, New York, 2010) *Sultana*'s boilers had already been patched twice that spring. Meanwhile, arrangements were made for her to carry a huge number of Union POWs upriver to Cairo.

They were in pitiful, skeletal shape. Some couldn't walk and had to be dragged on pallets by their mates. The Cahaba Camp, where most had been held, was designed to hold 500 prisoners and at the end held more than 3,000; the only water was from a stream that doubled as a cesspool.

The men began to board the *Sultana*—"driven on like so many hogs," a survivor recalled. And more and more and more, till it was standing room only, and the ship carried six times its capacity. Some of the crew were heard to say it would be a miracle if the ship ever made it to Cairo. The boat made sluggish progress against the debris-choked strong currents; in places the river was flooding five miles on either side of its banks, and land was out of sight. Bushes seemed to poke out of the river beyond the flooded levies—in reality the tops of sunken trees. The water was nearly as cold as ice. It was overcast with scattered rain; the Moon was new and the river dark. Everything was pitch black as the ship struggled upstream about seven or eight miles above Memphis at 2 a.m. God only knows how the pilots knew which way to steer, with the river proper buried under another 20 feet or so of water.

Suddenly a boiler blew up; then two more. Hundreds of men sleeping near the boilers were killed instantly, scalded and torn limb from limb and body from head. Men outside the blast hole were buried alive in body parts.

Hot coals were flung everywhere, starting fires all over the wooden ship. Soon they were raging out of control, and the crowd surged to and fro, trying to escape the flames, and in the process those near the edge of the boat were forced into the water, whether they could swim or not. The railings and anything else that could float were torn off and cast overboard. At least people could cling to something that could give them hope of survival in the frigid water.

The ship carried only two lifeboats and 76 flotation belts, and the struggle for possession of these was murderous, both on board and in the water. Drowning men grabbed whatever they could, dragging others down with them.

One woman fought savagely with two soldiers over a life belt she was trying to put on her child. She succeeded in fending them off, but in her panic put it on incorrectly, and when she dropped the boy in the water, he helplessly rolled over head down and drowned.

Another lady could be called the saint of the *Sultana*. The woman, still on board, amid all the pandemonium, began calling to those struggling in the water to remain calm. They were destroying one another and themselves by their wild actions. Pennsylvanian soldier Chester Berry, looking up from the water, saw and heard her talking to them:

> . . . urging them to be men and finally succeeded in getting them quieted down, clinging to the ropes and chains that hung over the bow of the boat. The flames now began to lap around her with their fiery flames. The men pleaded and urged her to jump into the water and thus save herself, but she refused, saying, "I might lose my presence of mind and be the means of the death of some of you." And so, rather than run the risk of becoming the cause of the death of a single person, she folded her arms quietly over her bosom and burned, a voluntary martyr to the men she had so lately quieted.

The ship was drifting out of the channel and into the shallows of the Arkansas side. The fires had burned nearly to the waterline, and the ship had to be abandoned by those still aboard. Michigan man Commodore Smith, who had been a POW at Libby Prison, recalled that day

OZIAS HATCH
Intervened for greedy brother.

J. CASS MASON
Money-hungry captain.

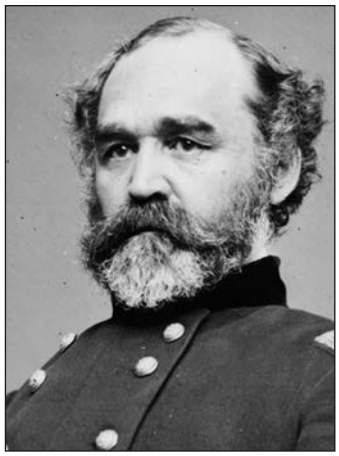

MONTGOMERY MEIGS
Tried to do what was right.

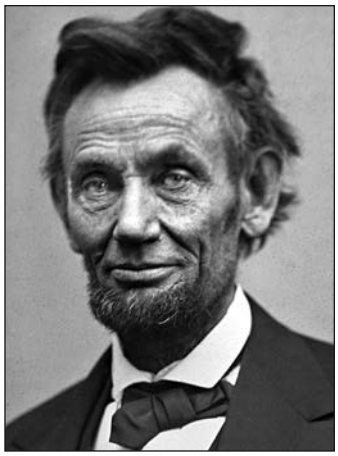

ABRAHAM LINCOLN
Ultimately responsible.

as the hardest day of his life. [See page 11.—Ed.]

Finally the ship began to sink, the fires sputtering out, and this added to the terror of the swimmers. The fire had been their only source of light, and hope vanished along with the light. Plunged into complete darkness, those able to swim could not tell which way to go to seek the shore or some semi-submerged treetop or roof. Some did at last reach dry land—only to be shot at by patrolling soldiers who thought they were Confederate infiltrators. Most of those still alive, however, were carried down the river along with the corpses and debris. Among them a new terror was spreading: fear of the pet alligator that had been carried on board the *Sultana* in a crate. Some soldiers became somehow convinced they had glimpsed the creature and were driven into a suicidal panic. A swimming horse rested his snout on a log some men were clinging to; mistaking it for the reptile, they all dove away into the swirling water.

Little did they know the alligator was not a threat. A soldier named William Lugenbeal had earlier been searching for some flotsam to throw overboard that he could cling to, but nearly everything was gone already. He came across the alligator crate, opened it and bayonetted the alligator three times. He lugged the crate to the bow, threw it overboard and jumped in beside it and clung to it for dear life. He recalled: "When a man would get close enough I would kick him off, then turn and kick someone else to keep them from getting hold of me. They would call out, 'Don't kick me . . . I am drowning!' But if they had got hold of me we would both have drowned."

Over the next several hours, rescuers took some 700 people alive out of the river. About 200 of them would die over the next few days.

Aside from those rescued, only a few of the wreck's dead were ever recovered. The rest ended up buried in the river mud or consumed by carrion eaters such as the alligators of the lower valley.

The *Sultana* herself—or what was left of her—was buried in a channel about four miles north of Memphis. The river changed course over the years and the wreck wound up beneath an Arkansas soybean field, some 32 feet down, two miles from the present location of the river.

The burnt wreck, if indeed it is the *Sultana*, was found in 1982 by a local archeological expedition led by Memphis attorney Jerry Potter.

HATCH GETS OFF SCOT-FREE

The loss of the *Sultana* got little attention from the press, especially in the East, which cared little about the West. People were still preoccupied with the death of Lincoln.

There were three commissions that looked into the disaster, the main one being headed by Illinois Republican Rep. Elihu Washbourne. Reuben Hatch, who by now must have felt he was above the law, ignored three subpoenas, and never testified before Congress and was never prosecuted. He died in 1871, age 53. Evidently corruption pays. In the end, much of the blame for the disaster can be laid at the feet of Abraham Lincoln. Had he not insisted on coming to the defense of a man many of his subordinates had wanted to court-martial on various occasions, Hatch would not have been in a position to use his authority to line his pockets by endangering the lives of thousands due to his insatiable greed. But politician Oziah Hatch bears a burden of blame as well. His brother was a corrupt and slothful man, and he should have realized that Reuben was a dangerous character and not worth saving from court martial.

WAS IT A BOMB?

We may never know whether the explosion on the *Sultana* was just due to a badly patched boiler and overloading, or if there was actually a bomb planted on board. However, there were a number of professional saboteurs on the river, who were known as the Confederate boat burners. Most of the official papers of the Confederate Secret Service (CSS) were burned by Secretary of State Judah Benjamin just before the government evacuated Richmond, Virginia, so it is impossible to know how many, or which, ships were attacked using coal torpedoes.

Robert Louden, a former agent of the CSS and a known boat burner, claimed years later that he had used a coal torpedo to sink the *Sultana*. In addition to Louden's confession, there is considerable concrete evidence indicating he had the motive, means and opportunity to commit the act of planting the bomb in the *Sultana*'s coal bin. There was no legal action that could be taken against Louden when he made his confession—he had a pardon! He was not, as one prominent online encyclopedia states, on his deathbed, but he was drunk in a bar, which loosened his tongue. It is interesting that very shortly after making his statement of confession to another bar patron, Louden left St. Louis and never returned. It may be that he feared he would be lynched.

It is highly credible Louden was telling the truth.

Blowing up riverboats and other ships was old hat to rebel saboteurs. On the Mississippi alone, 60 steamboats had been destroyed by dedicated Confederate agents. Louden had sneaked on and off numberless boats during the war, despite being a wanted man with a price on his head. He was good at what he did, a master of disguises. Getting aboard the *Sultana* and planting a coal bomb would not have been the most difficult thing he achieved in his career.

There were plenty of Confederate agents working with Louden in the Memphis area. One, a Mr. Keatona, owned a boat supply store near the wharf. So any help Louden might have needed to do the job was at his disposal. It is known Louden destroyed the *Ruth*, another steamship, which was carrying $2.6 million at the time and had con-

TBR Books on the War Between the States . . .

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry

By Heros von Borcke. This is a detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story told by a man with an uncanny eye for detail—botanical, geographic, artistic, historical. A story you'll never read in any mainstream history book, von Borcke's eloquent style makes this a real gem. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby

These are the accounts of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby struck fast and melted away before an effective pursuit could be organized by the Yankees. His knack for disappearing into the deep woods earned him the nickname "Gray Ghost." Mosby describes his capture of a Yankee general; answers accusations that Stuart cost Lee the Battle of Gettysburg, reflects on the character of Grant and Lee, and provides description of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more—including letters from top figures in the war. Foreword by Stanley Rittenhouse. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

Ghost, Thunderbolt, and Wizard: Mosby, Morgan, and Forrest in the Civil War

By Col. Robert W. Black. Noted historian Robert W. Black turns his attention to a trio of the Confederacy's most famous raiders and cavalrymen: John Singleton Mosby, John Hunt Morgan and Nathan Bedford Forrest. Combining speed, mobility, boldness and innovative tactics, these three inspirational Rebel leaders struck critical blows against the Union during the Civil War. The author makes his case that these three men revolutionized warfare and sees them as forerunners of the Rangers and Special Forces of the modern era. Softcover, 400 pages, #559, *$20.*

Order from The Barnes Review using the form on page 64. TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

siderably tighter security than the *Sultana*.

Gen. Grant was nearly killed on Aug. 9, 1864 at City Point, Virginia by a Confederate bombing. The agents planted their bombs, slipped out and got away—this at Grant's headquarters, guarded by the entire Army of the Potomac. That's how good the CSS saboteurs were. [See sidebar.—Ed.]

There is also the testimony of *Sultana* first mate William Rowberry, quoted in *The Missouri Republican*, April 29, 1865. The reporter says: "I conversed with the first mate of the ill-fated steamer, Wm. Rowberry—who in company with six others clung to a plank, from which five fell off before they were drowned; and he thinks there must have been some infernal machine put in the coal, as the boat, at the time, was running very steady, and so little steam on that an explosion was impossible."

All in all, with the statements of Louden and Rowberry and other evidence, it appears more than likely that a bomb, rather than negligence in a repair job, caused the fatal explosion on the *Sultana*. We will never know 100% for certain. But in any case, an equally heinous crime was the gross overloading of the ship, which can be laid at the feet of corrupt politicians, with the man in the Oval Office ultimately responsible. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

PUBLICATIONS:

Berry, Chester D., *Loss of the Sultana and Reminiscences of Survivors*, D.D. Thorp, 1892.

Civil War Times Illustrated, June 2001.

Memphis Daily Appeal, May 8, 1888.

Military Collector and Historian, Spring 1959.

Missouri Republican, Aug. 6, 1863.

Rule, D.H., *Sultana: A Case for Sabotage—Variations on a Theme* 2013.

Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies in the War of Rebellion, 1897.

Salecker, Gene Eric, *Disaster on the Mississippi: The Sultana Explosion*, April 27, 1865, Naval Institute Press, 1996.

Sandlin, Lee, *Wicked River: The Mississippi When It Last Ran Wild*, Vintage Books, Random House, New York, 2010.

Thomas E. Courtenay letter, Chicago Historical Society.

WEBSITES:

http://www.history.com.

http://www.historynet.com.

http://video.pbs.org/video/2365250257/.

http://www.civilwarstlouis.com.

www.civilwarbluegrass.net.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

Union Soldiers Forced to Throw Mates Overboard

The following account of the aftermath of the explosion of the *Sultana* was written by Commodore Smith, a Union soldier from Michigan who had been interned at Libby Prison:

Commodore Smith

"The wounded begged us to throw them overboard, choosing to drown instead of being roasted to death. While our hearts went out in sympathy for our suffering and dying comrades, we performed our sad but solemn duty. I say "we," because there were others besides myself who were fortunate enough not to be hurt or blown overboard by the explosion, and they too were doing all they could to alleviate the sufferings of their unfortunate comrades. We waited hoping, but in vain, to be rescued from the burning wreck.

"When at length the last shadow of hope had expired, and we were forced to leave the burning boat and try our luck in the seething, foaming, cold and turbulent waters of the mighty Mississippi, and this too at about two o'clock in the morning and almost total darkness prevailing, except the light from the burning wreck, we proceeded to perform carefully, but hurriedly, the most heartrending task that human beings could be called upon to perform—that of throwing overboard into the jaws of certain death by drowning those comrades who were unable on account of broken bones and limbs to help themselves. Some were so badly scalded by the hot water and steam from the exploded boiler that the flesh was falling from their bones.

"Those comrades who were doubly endeared to us through mutual suffering and starvation while we were penned up in the rebel hellholes, or so-called Confederate prisons, and who instead of throwing them thus overboard, we were wanting to render every kindness to, dress their wounds and soothe their sufferings. But, alas! This was impossible, the only alternative was to toss them overboard." ✦

Gen. Grant & the Time Bomb

By John Tiffany

One daring Southern shipping saboteur provided a dramatic up-close demonstration of his skills for the North's top military commander, General Ulysses Grant . . . and came close to altering the course of the war in the process.

In the summer of 1864, the little village of City Point, Virginia, was one of the world's busiest seaports. Located at the juncture of the James and Appomattox rivers, it was the site of a massive Union army supply depot supporting Grant's endgame campaign to capture the Confederate capital of Richmond and defeat the army of Gen. Robert E. Lee defending it.

On Aug. 9, a Confederate secret service agent named John Maxwell managed to enter the supposedly secure depot and convince a dockworker to add a wooden box, labeled "candles," to a barge loaded with several tons of artillery shells and small arms ammunition. The box actually contained a clock, percussion cap and 12-15 pounds of explosives—a rudimentary time bomb.

Shortly after Maxwell had safely left the area, the barge exploded, setting off a chain reaction that rocked the depot, killing or wounding more than 300 people and destroying $2 million worth (in 1865 dollars) of weapons, ammunition and other military sup- plies.

One eyewitness described a panorama of utter destruction: "From the top of the bluff there lay before me a staggering scene, a mass of overthrown buildings, their timbers tangled into almost impenetrable heaps. In the water were wrecked and sunken barges."[1]

All that remained of one building was a brick chimney with an anchor and chain sitting incongruously on its top.[2] An awe-struck survivor described witnessing another bizarre sight: "cavalry saddles flying in every direction like so many big-winged bats."[3]

At the time, Northern officials said (and probably believed) the explosion was caused by "contraband labor" (i.e., former slaves) carelessly smoking too close to munitions.

Gen. Grant was sitting outside his tent on a hill above the depot at the moment of the explosion. An officer who was with him that day provided this account of the incident:

> There rained down a terrific shower of shells, bullets, boards and fragments of timber. The general was surrounded by splinters and various kinds of ammunition, but fortunately was not touched by any of the missiles."[19]
>
> Another Grant aide also testified to the Union commander's close call: "Such a rain of shot, shell, bullets, pieces of wood, iron bars and bolts, chains and missiles of every kind was never before witnessed.[4]

No one could accuse John Maxwell of lacking audacity in later civilian life. During the administration of President Grant, he approached one of the president's aides to complain of difficulty getting the U.S. Patent Office to grant a patent for an invention of his. As evidence of his inventiveness, Maxwell cited his City Point time bomb. The aide, who'd also been with Grant the day of the explosion, acknowledged the effectiveness of the wartime device: "I told him that his efforts, from his standpoint, had been eminently successful."[5] ✦

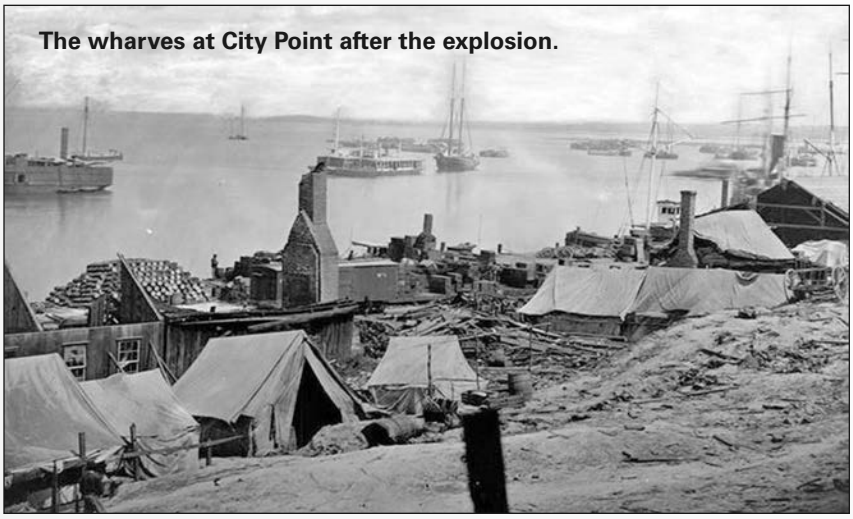

The wharves at City Point after the explosion.

ENDNOTES:

1 www.militaryhistoryonline.com.
2 www.civilwar.bluegrass.net.
3 *Campaigning With Grant* by Horace Porter.
4 www.civilwar.bluegrass.net.
5 Porter.

A Report on the City Point Explosion

What follows is the report of Capt. John Maxwell of the Confederate States Secret Service regarding the explosion at City Point, Va., on Aug. 9, 1864. It was written by Maxwell in Richmond on Dec. 16, 1864.

Sir:

I have the honor to report that in obedience to your order, and with the means and equipment furnished me by you, I left this city on the 26th of July last, for the line of the James River, to operate with the Horological Torpedo against the enemy's vessels navigating that river. I had with me Mr. R.K. Dillard, who was well acquainted with the localities, and whose service I engaged for the expedition. On arriving in Isle of Wight County, on the 2nd of August, we learned of immense supplies of stores being landed at City Point, and for the purpose, by stratagem, of introducing our machine upon the vessels there discharging stores, started for that point. We reached there before daybreak on the 9th of August last, with a small amount of provisions, having traveled mostly by night and crawled upon our knees to pass the east picket line. Requesting my companion to remain behind about half a mile, I approached cautiously the wharf with my machine and powder covered by a small box.

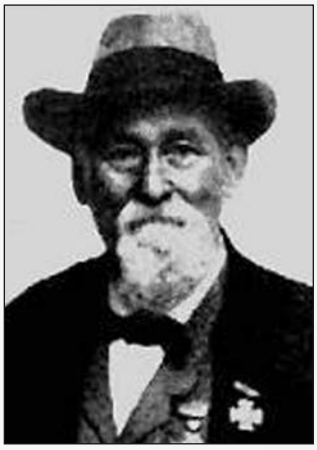

JOHN MAXWELL
The saboteur, long after the war.

Finding the captain had come ashore from a barge then at the wharf, I seized the occasion to hurry forward with my box. Being halted by one of the wharf sentinels I succeeded in passing him by representing that the captain had ordered me to convey the box on board. Hailing a man from the barge, I put the machine in motion and gave it in his charge. He carried it aboard. The magazine contained about twelve pounds of powder. Rejoining my companion, we retired to a safe distance to witness the effect of our effort. In about an hour the explosion occurred. Its effect was communicated to another barge beyond the one operated upon and also to a large wharf building containing their stores (enemy's), which was totally destroyed. The scene was terrific, and the effect deafened my companion to an extent from which he has not recovered. My own person was severely shocked, but I am thankful to Providence that we have both escaped without lasting injury. We obtained and refer you to the enclosed slips from the enemy's newspapers, which afford their testimony of the terrible effects of this blow. The enemy estimates the loss of life at 58 killed and 126 wounded, but we have reason to believe it greatly exceeded that. The pecuniary damage we heard estimated at $4,000,000 but, of course, we can give you no account of the extent of it exactly.

I may be permitted, Captain, here to remark that in the enemy's statement a party of ladies, it seems, were killed by this explosion. It is saddening to me to realize the fact that the terrible effects of war induce such consequences; but when I remember the ordeal to which our own women have been subjected, and the barbarities of the enemy's crusade against us and them, my feelings are relieved by the reflection that while this catastrophe was not intended by us, it amounts only, in the Providence of God, to just retaliation.

This being accomplished, we returned to the objects of our original expedition. We learned that the vessel (the *Jane Duffield*), was in the Warwick River, and with the assistance of Acting Master W. H. Hines, of the C. S. Navy, joined a volunteer party to capture her. She was boarded on the 17th of September last, and taken without resistance. We did not destroy her, because of the effect it might have had on the neighboring citizens and our own further operation. At the instance of the captain she was bonded, he offering as a hostage, in the nature of security to the bond, one of his crew, who is now held as a prisoner of war on this condition in this city.

In the meanwhile we operated on the James as the water and moon cooperated, but without other successes than the fear with which the enemy advanced and the consequent retarding of his movements on the river. We neared success on several occasions. Finding our plan of operations discovered by the enemy, and our persons made known and pursued by troops landed from their boats at Smithfield, we deemed it best to suspend operations in that quarter and report to you officially our labors. Your orders were to remain in the enemy's lines as long as we could do so; but I trust this conduct will meet your approval. I have thus, Captain, presented you in detail the operation conducted under your orders and the auspices of your company, and await further orders. ✦

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

—John Maxwell

Who Really Killed THE KINGFISH?

Huey Long was undoubtedly one of the most admired, beloved and, at the same time, vilified politicians in American history. It was he—and he alone—who might have been able to defeat President Franklin Roosevelt when FDR ran for re-election in 1936. Unfortunately, Long was assassinated in 1935 at the age of 42—just a month after announcing his intention to run for president. Long's "Share the Wealth" program resonated with the Depression-era American masses, who were beginning to understand that the bankers and U.S. politicians were their mortal enemies. The "Share the Wealth" plan was designed to provide a decent standard of living to all Americans by spreading the nation's wealth among the people. Long proposed capping personal fortunes through a restructured tax code and sharing the resulting revenue with the public through government benefits and public works. The power of his populist message and his growing popularity among the people were grave threats to any number of plutocrats and kleptocrats. So who really did kill Huey Long? Though the prevailing wisdom is that a disgruntled doctor—the son-in-law of a man with whom Long had had a long running political battle—assassinated Huey, the book has never really been closed. Here, TBR's Philip Rife examines who might have really been behind the assassination of "The Kingfish."

By Philip Rife

In 1935, 42-year-old flamboyant populist Senator Huey "The Kingfish" Long of Louisiana was a rising figure nationally. With the Great Depression showing no sign of ending anytime soon, his "Share the Wealth" plan—which included such features as a guaranteed minimum annual income of $2,500 for every adult, a maximum allowed income of $1 million (with a maximum permissible family net worth of $5 million), cancellation of personal debts, old-age pensions, free education through college and an electric refrigerator and automobile for every household in America—was rapidly gaining popularity. There were 27,431 local Share the Wealth Clubs, with over 7 million members nationwide.[1]

On the evening of Sept. 8, 1935, Long and five bodyguards were walking through the state capitol building in Baton Rouge when he was approached by a 29-year-old local physician named Carl Weiss, who allegedly drew a handgun. In a matter of seconds, at least 62 pistol shots rang out. When the shooting stopped, Weiss lay dead with 61 bullet wounds. Long had been shot in the abdomen but was still alive. He died in a nearby hospital two days later. There was no autopsy.

It's doubtful if any political assassination in American history other than JFK's has generated more theories than the death of Huey Long. You'd never know it from most accounts of the incident, however. They perpetuate the official line that Carl Weiss alone was responsible for killing the Kingfish.

THEORY 1: CARL WEISS KILLED HUEY LONG

Members of Carl Weiss' devout Catholic family said they had no idea why he apparently chose to confront Sen. Long that fateful night. But others have suggested several possible motives.

Long was alleged to have been behind a gerrymandering scheme in the state legislature that would've cost the judgeship of Weiss's father-in-law, Judge Benjamin Henry Pavy. Weiss was also said to fear that Long planned to expand on the senator's prior charge that the judge (and by extension Carl Weiss's wife and child) had a Black ancestor.[2] (This would've been a potent charge in 1930s

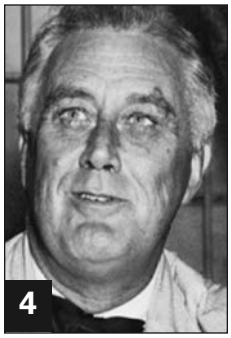

IMAGES OF THE ERA: 1) The famous painting of the Huey Long shooting by John McCrady in the Louisiana State Capitol, Baton Rouge. The bodyguard at right did not shoot Weiss with a machine gun as depicted. 2) Huey Long, the charismatic Louisiana populist politician, whose murder has been the subject of speculation for almost 100 years. 3) Carl Weiss. Claims that he was Jewish are not true; he was from a devout Catholic family. 4) Franklin Roosevelt in the mid-1930s, the time when Huey Long posed the greatest threat of any politician to FDR's presidential re-election bid.

Louisiana with serious social, economic and educational implications for the whole family, especially Carl Weiss's son). Further animosity between Long and the Weiss family resulted from Long cutting off lucrative state medical contracts that formerly had gone to Carl Weiss's physician father (after the latter aligned himself with anti-Long forces) and Long's intention to route new state roads through the Weiss family homestead after legally condemning the property and acquiring it cheaply.[3]

Carl Weiss's family later portrayed him as apolitical, but according to his closest friend at New York's Bellevue Hospital (where both served their residencies): "Mention Huey Long and he became moody, bitter. He hated Long vehemently."[4]

Although several members of Long's entourage later testified they saw Weiss fire a gun, his defenders say he only struck Long in the mouth with his fist. They point to the testimony of a nurse who was present when the senator was admitted to the hospital. She said she observed his cut and swollen lip, and when one of the doctors asked him about it, Long reportedly replied: "Oh, that's where he hit me."[5]

Those believing Weiss was unarmed at the time of the incident maintain a gun was taken from his car and placed at the crime scene after the fact. Tom Weiss, who found his brother's car parked outside the capitol building that night after the shooting, said it was unlocked and there was a ransacked medical satchel on the floor. A sock Carl Weiss kept his gun in was lying empty next to the bag. (Like some fellow physicians of the era, Weiss

kept a gun in his doctor's bag at night as protection against drug thieves.)[6]

The planted gun scenario was also subscribed to by a man who headed the Louisiana state police in the 1950s. He said three state troopers who were on duty at the capitol building at the time of the incident later confirmed to him that Weiss's gun had been moved after the shooting.[7]

THEORY 2: LONG KILLED ACCIDENTALLY

This leads to a theory that Long was shot accidentally by one of his bodyguards when a bullet intended for Weiss missed the doctor and struck the senator instead, or passed through Weiss's body before striking Long.

Most accounts say a single bullet struck Long, creating an entrance wound in the front of his body and an exit wound in his back. This bullet, said to have passed through Long, was supposedly never recovered for ballistics examination.[8]

But two hospital employees claimed they were present when a doctor removed a bullet from Long. They said the projectile was noticeably larger than those used in Weiss's 32-caliber pistol. (The senator's bodyguards were armed with .38- and .45-caliber weapons. A dramatic depiction of the assassination scene by artist John McCrady shows one of Long's bodyguards firing a submachine gun at Weiss, but the man only armed himself with it sometime after all the shooting ended. [See page 15.—Ed.])[9]

To further complicate the question of how many times Long was shot, a bystander who saw Long up close before the senator was taken to the hospital said: "He stumbled down those stairs. Blood dripped from his mouth. There were two big bullet holes in his side and stomach."[10]

In addition to the bullet removed from Long during surgery, one of the surgeons reportedly later probed the senator's body at the funeral home and extracted a second bullet. The surgeon died before his story became public, but one of his relatives and the undertaker at the funeral home who re-stitched the body both confirmed the account. This second bullet (like the first) wasn't .32-caliber.[11]

In the words of the district attorney who conducted the inquest on the incident: "The true facts surrounding this tragedy have not been brought out. I probably know more about the facts than any other person except those who know the actual facts, and I am not prepared to say whether Huey Long was killed by Dr. Weiss or one of his bodyguards."[12]

An investigation by the insurance company which issued a policy on Long's life included a statement that Long bodyguard Joe Messina had been sent away or confined to a state mental hospital for a time, "following a drunken remark to the effect that 'I killed my only friend'."[13]

The report also made the following observation: "Evidence has been destroyed, or else it was set up in the beginning to represent conditions in the light most favorable to the insured and to those expected to profit most by the political control the insured had established over the state of Louisiana."[14]

The report concluded: "There is no doubt that Weiss attacked Long, but there is considerable doubt that Weiss ever fired a gun. The consensus of more informed opinion is that [Long] was killed by his own bodyguards and not by Weiss."[15]

(In case you're wondering, the insurance company's payout to Long's family was the same whether he was murdered or killed accidentally.)

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

An Intimate Account of the Man, the Regime & the Legacy

If you ever want to learn how our government really works, read this book. The author, Curtis B. Dall, was Franklin Roosevelt's son-in-law. He had an insider's view of who came to "advise" FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tricks the financial predators use to deceive the public. Dall recounts scores of personal anecdotes about such notables as FDR, Eleanor, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. Dall was among the first to reveal that the stock market crash of 1929 was a "calculated shearing of the public" and that the Federal Reserve was also fleecing the public. He knew that the top bankers plan and execute the wars that kill millions and line the pockets of the global kleptocrats—and was not afraid to say so in public. Lots more inside information plus extra, added material. Softcover, 288 pages, #696, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or visit www.BarnesReview.com

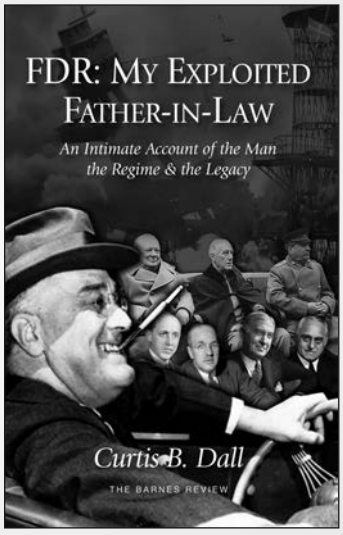

THEORY 3: LONG A VICTIM OF CONSPIRACY

A third theory is that Long was shot by one of his bodyguards, but that it was no accident. Rather, the guilty party was the trigger man for a larger, behind-the-scenes conspiracy. (This scenario assumes the shooter wasn't self-motivated to commit the act).

The son of one of the bodyguards accompanying Long that night in 1935 said his father made a startling statement about the shooting, after the two met years later with another of Long's bodyguards: "Dad said to me, 'Well, that's Joe Messina, the killer'."[16]

If one or more of Long's bodyguards were in fact carrying out orders from others, theorists have identified at least three groups with possible motives.

Some speculate the hypothetical conspirators were Long's political rivals in Louisiana. Two months before his death, Long said he'd discovered an assassination plot aimed at him. He claimed his operatives had electronically eavesdropped on a secret meeting held in New Orleans that was attended by four Louisiana congressmen, the city's mayor and two former governors of the state.[17]

Hours after Long's death, his trusted secretary held a news conference in which he provided what he said were further details overheard at the conspirators' meeting. He said a "Doctor Wise" [sic] had drawn the short straw (literally) during a process to determine who would shoot Long.[18]

Possible corroboration of this meeting (or a similar one) came years later from a retired deputy sheriff: "I was a close friend with an old gentleman, who as a young man was invited to a secret meeting. He was blindfolded and taken to an unknown location, where he had to take an oath on a Bible that he would not reveal what was going on. The meeting was [a Huey Long] assassination club. The members were doctors, attorneys, businessmen. He said he had never told that story until he told me about it, as he did not want any part of it."[19]

(Anti-Long forces may have been bankrolled by some deep corporate pockets. Long earned the enmity of powerful Standard Oil by proposing a five-cents-per-barrel tax on their massive Baton Rouge refinery, and frequently referred to the company in his speeches as "the Octopus." Long once characterized Standard Oil and other large corporations as "thieves, scalawags, looters, moral lepers, bugs and lice, plundering high-binders and blackguards full dress.")[20]

A woman told authorities before Long's death that she'd overheard plans to assassinate him. Not only wasn't her report acted upon by police at the time, but she was arrested two days after the shooting and charged with slander and malicious lies. She was subsequently

Long & LeBlanc

If Huey Long has a rival for the title of the Bayou State's most colorful politician, it's an enterprising Louisiana state senator named Dudley LeBlanc. LeBlanc branched out from politics into the nostrum business in 1947 with the introduction of a pungent concoction of his own creation, called Hadacol. This magical elixir—composed of iron, calcium, phosphorus, several B- complex vitamins, honey, diluted hydrochloric acid and 12% alcohol ("as a preservative")—was advertised as a "new health formula [that] marches into the battle against the pain and suffering of disease."

In addition to a massive advertising program to extol the benefits of Hadacol, LeBlanc revived the old-time medicine show and toured the country, regularly drawing crowds as large as 10,000 people with such attractions as acrobats, comedians, clowns, bands, chorus girls modeling the history of swimsuits, Captain Hadacol comic books, and name entertainers like Judy Garland, Mickey Rooney, George Burns and Gracie Allen, Groucho Marx, Carmen Miranda, Roy Acuff, Hank Williams, Minnie Pearl, Cesar Romero, Milton Berle, Jimmy Durante and Bob Hope. (Admission price was but one Hadacol boxtop.) LeBlanc emceed the shows and made a pitch for Hadacol between acts. When the headlines were full of President Harry Truman's sacking of Douglas MacArthur during the Korean War, LeBlanc scored a publicity coup by offering to make the general a vice president of Hadacol. (MacArthur declined.)

In its peak sales year of 1950, Hadacol grossed $24 million. Unfortunately for Dudley LeBlanc, his commercial success didn't translate into votes. He ran for governor of Louisiana three times (in 1932, 1944 and 1952), but was defeated by the candidate of the still-potent Long machine each time.

Interestingly, before Huey Long got into politics, he honed his persuasion skills as a traveling salesman for a popular patent medicine for "woman's relief," called Wine of Cardui.[1] The latter remedy owed its name to one of its ingredients—a plant called blessed thistle (scientific name: *carduus benedictus*)—but its effect on users may have owed more to its 20% alcohol content.[2] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Medical Messiahs* by James Harvey Young.
2 *The Golden Age of Quackery* by Stewart H. Holbrook.

declared incompetent and confined in a mental institution for the rest of her life.[21]

Others suspect a conspiracy orchestrated by powerful political forces at the national level. That's because there's ample evidence President Franklin D. Roosevelt and his supporters had good reason to want FDR's fiery Cajun nemesis out of the picture.

In the words of one British magazine: "Roosevelt had real cause to worry only when Long moved from his state to the national stage as a potential candidate for the White House. The president foresaw a risk that a prolonged economic depression would cause people in America, much like those in Germany and Italy, to lose patience with democracy and turn to a radical demagogue like Long."[22]

John D. Rockefeller, head of Standard Oil, led the fight to impeach Gov. Huey Long after Long proposed a five-cents-per-barrel tax on oil flowing from Rockefeller's massive Baton Rouge refinery.

A confidential public opinion poll commissioned by the Democratic National Committee (DNC) in the spring of 1935 painted the very real threat Long posed to FDR's re-election in stark terms. It found that 11% of people polled would vote for the third-party candidate—Long over FDR—or the Republican candidate. The chairman of the DNC concluded Long could well receive as many as six million votes and "have the balance of power in the 1936 election."[23]

According to Long's son Russell (who himself became a U.S. senator): "If my father had lived, he'd have run for president on the third-party ticket in 1936. He might have kept Roosevelt from winning. If that had been the case, he'd have been a real prospect to win four years later."[24]

Shortly before his death, Long addressed the Georgia state legislature on the subject of his "Share the Wealth" plan. While in Atlanta, he met privately with Gov. Gene Talmadge to strategize about the senator's intention to challenge FDR in the 1936 presidential election. The two even settled on a slogan for Long's campaign: "Vote for Huey Long—Save America from Socialism."[25]

According to FDR's son Elliott: "Father's views on Long were sharp as a knife. 'That man,' he once told me, 'is an influence for evil in the entire structure of our country.'"[26]

For his part, Long openly criticized FDR from the floor of the U.S. Senate in his trademark folksy style: "Roosevelt is a scrootch owl. A scrootch owl slips into the roost and scrootches up to the hen and talks softly to her. And the hen falls in love with him. And the first thing you know, there ain't no hen."[27]

(Long's often-rustic demeanor masked a keen legal mind. U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice William Howard Taft called him "the most brilliant lawyer who ever practiced before the United States Supreme Court.")[28]

In response to what he saw as FDR's meddling in his affairs, an incensed Long had the Louisiana legislature (known as the "Longislature" to some for its fealty to the Kingfish) pass a law making it a crime for federal officials to exercise "unconstitutional" powers in Louisiana. He promised to "fill the jails full of them Roosevelt henchmen."[29]

THEORY 4: LONG ASSASSINATED BY MOB

Probably the least discussed theory about the death of Huey Long is that it was a mob hit. Yet there's some intriguing, seldom-cited information pointing in that direction.

That reported remark by Long bodyguard Joe Messina about killing his friend could just as well have been remorse over an act he was ordered to commit, as opposed to an accident. The insurance company investigator cited earlier described Messina as "a New Orleans thug"— suggesting possible criminal connections in his past.[30] By most accounts, New Orleans was a city with a major mob presence at the time. (Geography buffs may also read something into the fact that Messina is the name of a major city and province in the Mafia homeland of Sicily.)

The introduction of slot machines statewide in Louisiana was the result of a chance encounter between Long and Mafia figure Frank Costello in a New York nightclub. Long agreed to facilitate the illegal activity in exchange for a 10% "commission" on the take, and to provide political cover for another Mafia slot machine operator already doing business in part of the state.[31]

According to mob boss Sam Giancana (as related by his brother): "For years, the senator had worked closely with the Syndicate on everything from slot machines to casinos. But by 1935, Long had "gotten out of hand." He simply became too greedy, demanding over $3 million a year in payoffs from his "friends." He was cutting into

profits. Greed killed Huey Long. Some of our friends in New York had him hit. Worked it out with the New Orleans boss. They figured it out so it would look like a loony did it."[32]

One of FDR's measures to diminish Long as a political threat apparently gave organized crime another reason to eliminate the senator. Roosevelt ordered a Justice Department investigation of Long's criminal connections. The investigation was dropped after Long's death.[33]

Another organized crime figure revealed the long reach of Mafia influence. Frank Costello reportedly boasted the following to mob kingpin Meyer Lansky: "We could have saved [Long], but I didn't see much use in it. The doctors had their orders to let him die."[34]

One final overarching theory is worth considering. As some suspect in the John F. Kennedy assassination case, several different factions in the Long case may have acted in concert to eliminate a mutual threat. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.pciweb.baka.com.
2 *Athens Observer*, Sept. 12, 1985.
3 Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York (MONY), Npv. 9, 1936.
4 *The Day Huey Long Was Shot* by David Zinman.
5 *Lake Charles American Press*, Aug. 15, 1999.
6 Zinman.
7 *Lake Charles American Press*, Aug. 15, 1999.
8 *Insight on the News*, 10/13/2003.
9 *Omni*, August 1993.
10 *The Day Huey Long Was Shot* by David Zinman.
11 *Ibid.*
12 *Ibid.*
13 MONY.
14 *Ibid.*
15 *Ibid.*
16 *Lake Charles American Press*, Aug. 15, 1999.
17 www.hueylong.com.
18 *The Day Huey Long Was Shot* by David Zinman.
19 www.hueylong.com.
20 *The Day Huey Long Was Shot* by David Zinman.
21 *Conspiracy Unveiled* by Duel Stone.
22 *The Economist*, April 22, 2006.
23 www.pciweb.baka.com.
24 *Hard Times* by Studs Terkel.
25 *The Truth At Last* #420.
26 *An Untold Story* by Elliott Roosevelt and James Brough.
27 www.popsvox.com.
28 *The Day Huey Long Was Shot* by David Zinman.
29 *Ibid.*
30 MONY.
31 *Mafia Kingfish* by John H. Davis.
32 *Double Cross* by Sam and Chuck Giancana.
33 *Final Judgment* by Michael Collins Piper.
34 *Ibid.*

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

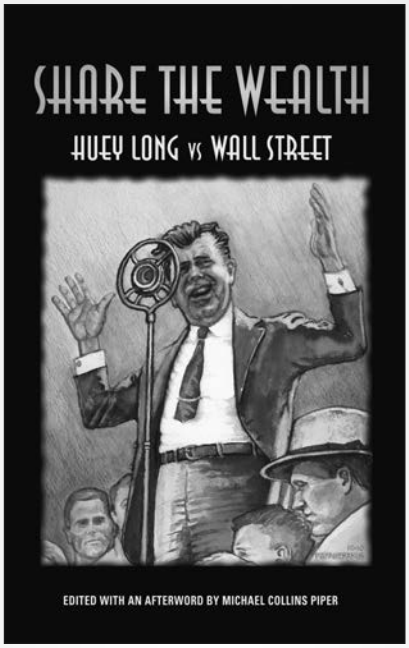

Share the Wealth:
Huey Long vs Wall Street

Edited by Michael Collins Piper. Here's the incredible story of the man they had to kill: Huey P. Long. *Share the Wealth* is a panoramic overview of the life and times of Louisiana's legendary, larger-than-life populist. During the 1930s, the big loud voice of Louisiana Governor—and later U.S. Senator—Huey Long spoke out against the plutocrats of New York and London and their puppets in Washington, and on behalf of America's farmers, laborers, small businessmen and the hard-working middle class. He posed a major threat to the rampant predators of the Federal Reserve Money Monopoly. Had he not been gunned down in 1935, it's certain Huey would have played a part in expelling FDR from the presidency. For that, Huey Long had to die. Also a comprehensive overview of the inspirational speeches and writings of Huey P. Long, plus some clarification about the myths and legends surrounding the alleged assassin, Carl Weiss. Softcover, 101 pages, ***$20*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. from American Free Press, 16000 Trade Zone Avenue, Unit 406, Upper Marlboro, MD 20774. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge or visit www.americanfreepress.net. (Outside the United States please email shop@americanfreepress.net for foreign S&H.)

Would Banking Cartel Kill a British Prime Minister and an American President?

- Why was Prime Minister Spencer Perceval assassinated?
- Was Rothschild agent behind murder attempt on Jackson?

Today as then, the bankers profit handsomely from war. Giving loans to the belligerents, funding manufacturers of war materiel, developing new weapons of war and forcing economic policies upon the losers, are just as lucrative in our modern era as they were back in the early 1800s. But just how far would the behind-the-scenes powerbrokers go to make sure that no one—not even a British prime minister or an American president—stands in their way?

By Stephen M. Goodson

On the evening of May 11, 1812, the Right Honorable Spencer Perceval, prime minister of Great Britain, was murdered in the lobby of the House of Commons. The assassin, Henry Bellingham, was promptly arrested and executed seven days later. But what was the motivation for this dastardly deed, and were there any sinister forces at play? And was the ultimate plan of the Rothschilds to assassinate both the British prime minister and U.S. President Andrew Jackson—a fierce critic of a central bank owned and controlled by foreign interests? This essay explores these hidden influences.

MONETARY INDEPENDENCE OF AMERICAS

During the colonial period the American colonies created their own paper money. The first colony to do so was Massachusetts in 1691. Pennsylvania, New York, Delaware and Maryland soon followed suit. They called their currency colonial scrip or bills of credit. It freed them from the control of the English banks and enabled them to run their financial affairs in an inflation-free environment with few taxes. Throughout the colonies sustained, stable economic growth and prosperity were achieved, which would not have been possible under a privately run banking system based on usury.

In 1763, American statesman Benjamin Franklin (1703-1790) visited London, where he was shocked to observe slum conditions and the wide prevalence of poverty. When the British Parliament asked Franklin to explain the source of prosperity of the American colonies, he replied as follows: "That is simple. In the colonies we issue our own money. It is called colonial scrip. We issue it in proportion to the demands of trade and industry, to make the products pass easily from the producers to the consumers. In this manner, creating for ourselves our own money, we control its purchasing power, and we have no interest to pay anyone."

The following year in 1764, the Bank of England introduced a Currency Bill,[1] which severely restricted the colonies' right to issue their own money and forbade its

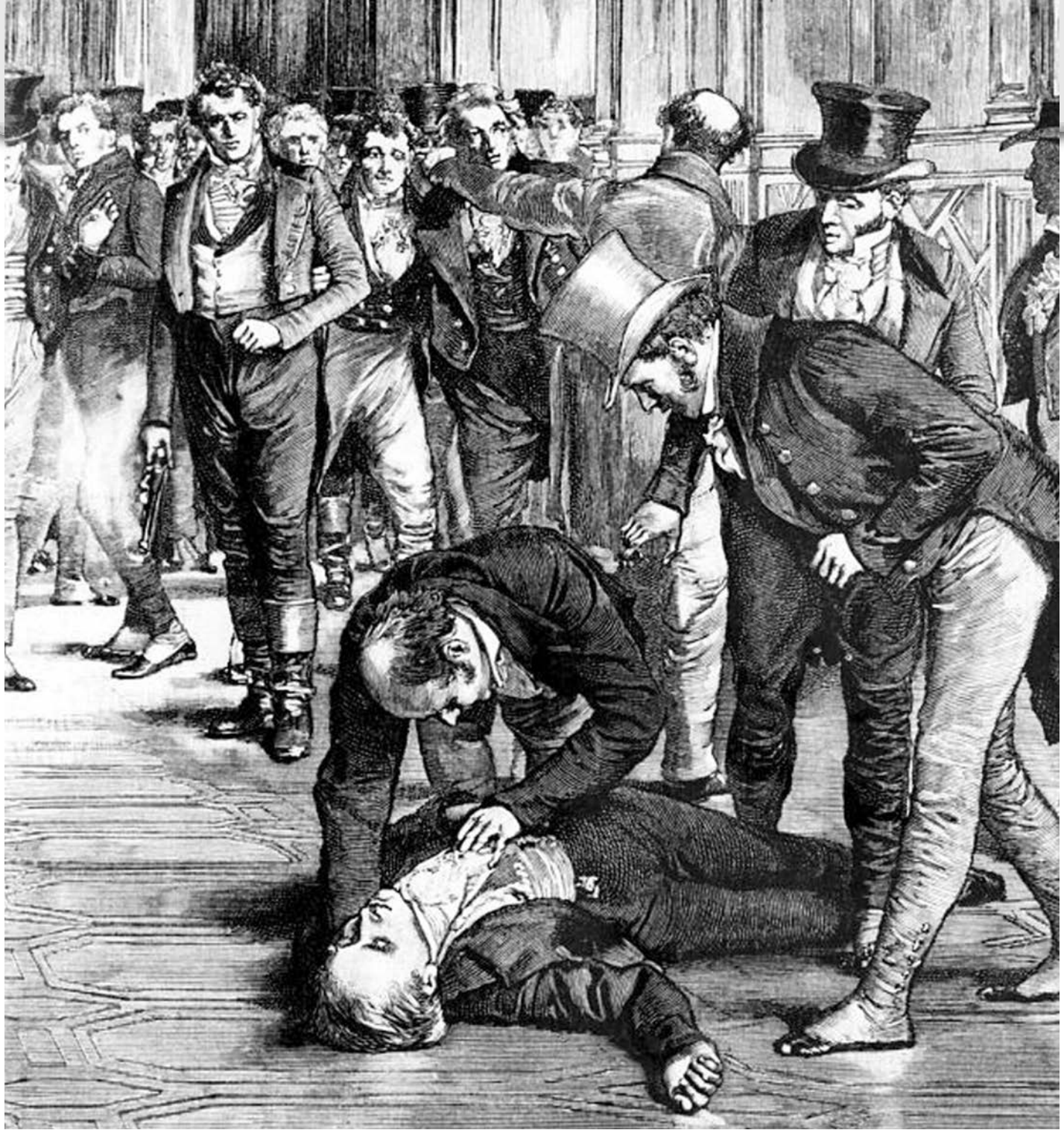

legal tender status for the payment of private and public debts. Instead the bank ordered them to issue bonds at interest and sell them to the Bank of England in exchange for English money. In the event, only half of the currency was remitted. As a consequence of this law, the economy of the colonies collapsed, and within one year more than half the population became unemployed and destitute. The Stamp Act of 1765 was the last straw, but the abolition of the colonial currency was the primary cause of the revolution.

HOUSE OF COMMONS—MAY 1812: Members of Parliament lean over the body of mortally wounded Prime Minister Spencer Perceval, who had just been shot in the heart by assassin John Bellingham, who is shown in the background calmly clutching the smoking pistol with which he shot Perceval. Perceval remains the only British prime minister ever to have been assassinated. Bellingham was a disgruntled Liverpool businessman, who saw Perceval as a symbol of unredressed grievances, though he claimed he would rather have shot the British ambassador to Russia.

CONTINENTAL DOLLAR

One of the first tasks entrusted to the Second Continental Congress, which convened for the first time on May 10, 1775, was to issue its own currency,[2] largely to finance its war expenditures. The Bank of England quickly responded. Hundreds of workmen were recruited, and soon millions of dollars worth of counterfeit bank notes were rolling off the printing presses and being shipped to New York. The continental dollar retained much of its purchasing power during the first two years of its issuance, but once the English counterfeit bank notes started to increase in circulation, its value soon fell away, and by 1780 one dollar was worth only 2.5 cents.

BANK OF NORTH AMERICA

Already before the conclusion of the War of Independence on April 11, 1783, the new nation was restored to servitude by the establishment of the Bank of North America. This bank commenced operations on Jan. 4, 1782. It attracted large deposits of silver and gold coin, and bills of exchange obtained through loans from France and the Netherlands, which enabled it to issue paper currency on the strength of these reserves. The bank operated in somewhat controversial circumstances, and in 1795 the state of Pennsylvania withdrew its jurisdiction on account of "alarming foreign influence and fictitious credit."[3]

FIRST BANK OF THE UNITED STATES

On Feb. 25, 1791 the Bank of North America was succeeded by a second central bank, which was chartered as the First Bank of the United States. It was imposed as a result of the intrigues of Alexander Hamilton,[4] the secretary of the treasury, whose actions indicate that he was working hand in glove with the directors of the Bank of England, as it was modeled on that bank. The new bank had a capital of $10 million, of which 20% was held by the U.S. government and the balance by private investors.

The bank was strongly opposed by future presidents John Adams, James Madison and Thomas Jefferson (then secretary of state), who would later state that:

> The Central Bank is an institution of the most deadly hostility existing against the principles and form of our Constitution. . . . I believe that the banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies. Already they have raised up a moneyed aristocracy that has set the Government at defiance. The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the people to whom it properly belongs. If the American people ever allow the banks to control the issuance of their currency, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers occupied.[5]

The following year the bank organized the first crash, known as the "Panic of 1792." By flooding the market with cheap loans and suddenly calling most of them in, the bank precipitated a slump. There was much economic misery, and the stock market plummeted.

By the end of 1795, the bank had lent $6 million to the government, or 60% of its capital. As the bank was allegedly concerned about the stability of government finances, it demanded partial repayment of this loan. The government did not have the funds available and was therefore forced to sell its shareholding in the bank between the years 1796 and 1802. By means of this cunning ruse, the bank became 100% privately owned, of which 75% of the shares were held by foreigners.

RENEWAL OF THE CHARTER

In 1811, the bank's charter came up for renewal. The bank was concealing its profits, operating in a clandestine manner, and was believed to be unconstitutional. It was designed primarily to serve the business interests of the North, at the expense of the agricultural development of the South, while the Democrat-Republicans (Jeffersonians) wanted to abolish it.

Former President Thomas Jefferson was one of those who "violently opposed"[6] renewal of the bill. What particularly irked the legislators was the fact that the bank was now 100% in the ownership of foreigners. The press variously described the central bank bill as "a great swindle," "vulture," "a viper" and "a cobra."[7] Furthermore, they contended that it was the constitutional right of Congress to regulate weights and measures and issue coined money. The bill was defeated by a wafer-thin margin of 65 to 64 votes—which was an achievement, as there is a strong likelihood that many of the "yes" votes were bought. On March 3, 1811, the bank finally closed its doors.[8]

ROTHSCHILD'S FURIOUS REACTION

When the principal shareholder of the First Bank of the United States, Meyer Amschel Rothschild (real name Bauer) heard about the deep dissension regarding the re-

newal of the bank's charter, he flew into a rage and declared that "either the application for renewal of the charter is granted, or the United States will find itself involved in a most disastrous war,"[9] He also is alleged to have said that he would "teach those impudent Americans a lesson and bring them back to colonial status." Rothschild tried to influence British Prime Minister Spencer Perceval into declaring war on the United States, in order to resurrect his privately owned central bank.

SPENCER PERCEVAL

Spencer Perceval, the seventh son of John Perceval, 2nd Earl of Egmont, was born on Nov. 1, 1762, in Audley Square, London. He was educated at Harrow School and Trinity College, Cambridge. He studied law at Lincoln's Inn, London, and became a barrister in 1786. He married Jane Wilson in 1790, and they later had 12 children.

In 1796, Perceval embarked on his political career and was elected a member of Parliament for Northampton. In 1801 he received his first appointment as solicitor general and the following year was appointed attorney general. In 1807, Perceval joined the Cabinet as Chancellor of the Exchequer. At that time, England was at war with France, and one of his principal tasks was to raise money in order to finance the war. Instead of increasing taxes, he raised a number of loans, initially from Barings Bank and thereafter mainly from the Rothschilds.

Perceval's secretary was John Charles Herries, who had been appointed to that position five years previously. Herries[10] was an intimate of Nathan Rothschild and, until his death in 1858, faithfully served the Rothschild cause in the various positions he held in the British government as First Lord of the treasury, Commissary-General to the Army and Chancellor of the Exchequer.

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE

On Nov. 9, 1799, Napoleon Bonaparte assumed power in France as first consul. He was not only a military genius, but a financial one. Two months later, on Jan. 18, 1800, Napoleon established the Banque de France as a state bank. This bank provided low-interest loans to commerce and industry and interest-free loans for all government expenditure on infrastructure projects. Thereafter a boom followed. Vast sums were expended on the construction of roads, canals, bridges, harbors, waterworks and public buildings.[11] New industries, such as cotton making and sugar beet processing, were introduced and tariffs were raised in order to protect these industries, as Napoleon was a strong believer in autarky. After the promulgation of a new commercial code which formed part of the Code Napoleon, on March 21, 1804, taxes were reduced substantially. With low inflation and full employment, the entire population of France enjoyed unprecedented levels of prosperity.

This explains why England deliberately broke the Treaty of Amiens signed on March 25, 1802, by attacking Malta. At the command of the international bankers, headed by the Bank of England, the long term aim of these ill-boding forces was to destroy Napoleon and his financial system and return France back to interest/debt servitude. These wars eventually cost the deluded British public 831 million pounds,[12] of which over 2.5 billion pounds were still outstanding in 1914. The principal of 504 million pounds had over the intervening period increased fivefold as a result of the effect of compound interest.

PRELUDE TO 1812 WAR

Meanwhile Rothschild agents provocateurs were stoking up discontent in North America. In order to provoke the Americans, the British started to interfere with U.S. trade with France, which had imposed a continental blockade against England. As the Royal Navy was short of sailors, they engaged in forced recruitment or impressment of American sailors. They also supplied the Indian tribes—and in particular Shawnee Chief Tecumseh—with guns in order to frustrate the settlers' westward expansion. American imperialists didn't help the matter by publicly indicating their desire to seize parts of Canada.

Concurrently, Perceval was facing increased pressure from Nathan Rothschild to support and issue a declaration of war on the United States. He refused. The British army was already bogged down in a stalemate situation in Spain and Portugal (the Peninsular War of 1808-1814) with Napoleon's forces, and he had no desire to commit more troops and treasure, financed by more interest-bearing bank loans, simply in order to save Rothschild's sinking banking interests in America.

THE ASSASSINATION

The assassin, John Bellingham, was born about 1769 in St. Neots, Huntingdonshire. From 1800-1802 he worked in Archangel, Russia, as an agent for importers and exporters. In November of 1804 he was falsely accused of having reneged on a debt of 4,890 rubles, which subsequently led to his imprisonment for four years. On

his return to England, Bellingham took up residence in Duke Street, Liverpool.[13] He unsuccessfully petitioned the government for compensation.

A bitter and aggrieved man, Bellingham fell into company with two merchants, Thomas Wilson from America and an American Jew, Elisha Peck,[14] who were keen to have the Orders in Council, which forbade neutral nations from trading with France, abrogated. These Orders in Council had been introduced by Perceval in response to Napoleon's continental blockade, which the latter had instituted in 1806 and which prohibited trade with Britain and Ireland. Their continuation was due to be debated in Parliament on that fateful evening. Also to be discussed were ways to diffuse the rising tensions with the United States.

On May 11, 1812, as Perceval entered the lobby of the House of Commons, Bellingham stepped forward and shot him in the heart. Perceval collapsed, uttering, "Murder! Oh my God"[15] and within minutes was dead. Four days later, Bellingham was put on trial at the Old Bailey. The trial lasted three days. A plea of insanity was rejected. On May 18, 1812, Bellingham was hanged.

But, according to one online researcher:

> In 1787, Bellingham was a midshipman on a vessel that was taken over by mutineers and sunk. In 1803, he briefly worked in Russia, where he was imprisoned for sabotaging a Russian ship, also lost at sea. These incidents suggest that Bellingham was a political radical, and not just a "crazed lone gunman." The odd manner in which Bellingham was so quickly executed, the lack of investigation into a possible broader conspiracy, his link to a mutiny, his arrest in Russia, and the looming bank war with America, all suggested that Bellingham was a radical patsy, used by higher authorities to eliminate a disobedient prime minister. (www.tomatobubble.com/fh1.html)

Were those "higher forces" bankers working with the Rothschilds—or even the Rothschilds themselves? Many believe so. A few weeks after Perceval's murder, the Orders in Council forbidding neutral nations from trading with France were revoked.

THE WAR OF 1812

In the United States House of Representatives, Henry Clay, who in 1820 became grandmaster of the Kentucky Lodge of Freemasons,[16] led a group of young Democratic-Republicans known as the "War Hawks." The vote to declare war was decided on June 1, 1812, by 79 votes to 49, with all 39 Federalists refusing to support it. In the Senate the vote was decided by 19 to 13 votes. As there was no unanimity, critics frequently referred to it as "Mr. Madison's War." It should be noted here that Clay was heavily backed by banking money in his three bids for president—all of which failed. It is alleged that he received $3 million from a prominent banking cartel in his 1824 presidential race against Andrew Jackson.

In England, Perceval's successor, Lord Liverpool, was an enthusiastic supporter of a war with America.

> The murder of Prime Minister Perceval delayed the effort to improve relations with the United States. Had Perceval lived, the British wartime policy of European trade restrictions and harassing of American vessels would have been lifted, and peace maintained. Perceval's death delayed the rescission order, and war commenced just five weeks after the assassination. . . .
>
> Perceval's successor, Robert Jenkinson (Lord Liverpool) would later lift the trade restriction orders, which were the stated cause of the war. But by that time, the gesture was meaningless as the war was already started. Whether Liverpool was being sincere, or whether he was just trying to shift the blame for war onto the United States, is open for debate.
> (www.tomatobubble.com/fh1.html)

However, neither belligerent was able to achieve its objectives, except Nathan Rothschild, who achieved his aim of setting up the Second Bank of the United States on April 10, 1816.

When hostilities ceased several years later, over 24,000 lives had been lost. The war was extremely costly to the United States in financial terms. It incurred a huge war debt of $105 million relative to its population of 8 million. As a result thereof, the national debt increased by 182% from $45 million in 1812 to $127 million in 1815. Peace was signed in Ghent, Belgium, on Dec. 24, 1814, though the Battle of New Orleans took place after the treaty was signed, communication between the continents being slow for obvious reasons in those days.

ANDREW JACKSON GETS IN THE WAY

Rothschild's Second Bank of the United States had a charter for 20 years. It was not renewed in 1836. After surviving an assassination attempt by an admitted Rothschild agent, Richard Lawrence, President Andrew Jackson withdrew all government deposits and thereby crushed the bank out of existence. He immediately repaid the national debt, leaving a surplus of $50 million in the treasury, and set up an Independent Treasury System based on redeemable paper and specie.

Were powerful bankers, i.e., the Rothschilds, behind the assassination attempt against Jackson? The follow-

ing quotation from famed researcher and writer G. Edward Griffin offers some insight:

> The president [Jackson] had earned the undying hatred of monetary scientists, both in America and abroad. It is not surprising, therefore, that on Jan. 30, 1835, an assassination attempt was made against him. Miraculously, both pistols of the assailant misfired, and Jackson was spared by a quirk of fate. It was the first such attempt to be made against the life of a president of the United States. The would-be assassin was Richard Lawrence, who either was truly insane, or who pretended to be insane, to escape harsh punishment. At any rate, Lawrence was found not guilty due to insanity. Later, he boasted to friends that he had been in touch with powerful people in Europe who had promised to protect him from punishment should he be caught. (*The Creature from Jekyll Island*, American Opinion Publishing, Appleton, Wisconsin, 2010, p. 357)

In January 1835, Richard Lawrence, alleged by some to be a Rothschild agent, tried to kill President Andrew Jackson, but both of Lawrence's pistols misfired. In the 1930s, researchers at the Smithsonian Institution test fired Lawrence's pocket postols. Both of them discharged normally on the first try.

Thereafter the United States achieved a modicum of financial independence, but it was not to last. On Jan. 17, 1873, the silver exchange was abolished and replaced with a gold standard by means of an Act Revising and Amending the Laws Relative to the Mints, Assay Offices and Coinage of the United States. The demonetization of American silver had been expressly ordered by the governors of the Bank of England, who had furthermore paid 100,000 pounds ($500,000) in order to have a sufficient number of committee members of the U.S. Congress dealing with financial matters bribed.[17]

The manipulation of the gold standard wrought havoc on the American economy, and there followed eight artificially created panics or bank runs. The worst one was the Panic of 1907,[18] when shares on the New York Stock Exchange lost 50% of their value. Thereafter there was concerted agitation to set up a central bank. On Dec. 23, 1913, legislation was enacted to establish the United States Federal Reserve Bank. In the 101 years of this bank's existence there have been 18 recessions and two depressions, the dollar has lost 98% of its value and the national debt has risen from $265 million to $17.933 trillion—rising more as you read this.[19] The latter figure excludes unfunded liabilities, which exceed $220 trillion.

In 1913 it had taken the Rothschilds[20] just over 100 years to reduce the Americans to "colonial status" and in that status they have languished ever since. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 4 Geo. IIIc. 34.

2 $241,552,788 were issued in total.

3 T.H. Goddard, *History of Banking Institutions of Europe and the United States*, *Carvil*l, 1831, 48-50.

4 Hamilton was born of a French Huguenot mother, Rachel Levine, on Jan. 11, 1755 or 1757, on the Caribbean island of Nevis in the shadow of Mount Zion. It is probable that Hamilton was not his real name. The author has visited the island and the Hamilton museum.

5 Letter to Major Cartwright, June 5, 1824.

6 R.E. Search, *Lincoln Money Martyred*, Omni Publications, Palmdale, California, 1989, (first published in 1935), 38.

7 *Ibid.*, 38-39.

8 http://eh.net/emcyclopedia/the-first-bank-of-the-united-states/.

9 www.armchairgeneral.com.

10 N. Ferguson, *The House of Rothschild: Money's Prophet—1798-1848*, Vol., 1, Penguin Books, London, 1999, 86.

11 I. Tarbell, *A Short Life of Napoleon*, S.S. McClure Limited, New York, 1895, Chap. VI Napoleon As Statesman and Lawgiver: Finances, Industries [and] Public Works.

12 In today's value, 831 million pounds is worth 62.7 billion pounds.

13 http://liverpolitan.im.

14 www.guardian.com/books/2012/may/11/why-spencer-perceval-androlinklater-review

15 M. Gillen, *Assassination of the Prime Minister: The Shocking Death of Spencer Perceval*, Sidgwick & Jackson, London, 1972, 185 pp.

16 For more on Freemasonry, see J. Robison, *Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All the Religions and Governments of Europe Carried on in the Secret Meetings of Free Masons*, *Illuminati and Reading Societies*, *Collected from Good Authorities*, Western Islands, Belmont, Massachusetts, 1967, (first published in 1798), 11-56.

17 R.E. Search, *op.cit.*, 66-68.

18 C.A. Lindbergh, *The Economic Pinch* (*Lindbergh on the Federal Reserve*), The Noontide Press, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1989, (first published in 1923), 93-94.

19 www.USDebtClock.org.

20 The Rothschild family holds 58% of the shares of the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank.

Stephen Goodson is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa, and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He can be contacted at abolishusury@sonicmail.co.za. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by The Barnes Review. This 40-page, 8.5 x 11 book is a perfect primer on the National Socialist era for a young person. Loaded with period photographs and accompanying text, the book is just $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge a copy.

Czar Paul & the Jews

Few realize that the Jewish question was specifically addressed in imperial Russia under two successive emperors: Paul and Alexander I, son and grandson respectively of Catherine II. Czar Paul set up the "Committee for the Organization of Jewish Life" under senator and poet Gavrila Romanovich Derzhavin and asked him to find out if a plan could be formulated to alleviate the condition of the Jews in the newly incorporated parts of western Russia. What they discovered changed Russian royal opinion on the Jewish question forever.

Czar Paul I in his coronation robes by Vladimir Borovikovsky.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

At the end of the 18th century, the decrepit Polish empire fell to pieces. Since most of the eastern lands of the empire were once part of Kievan Rus, these were absorbed into the Russian empire between 1772 and 1795. One consequence of this was that Russia found herself ruling over most of the world's Jewish population. Emperor (Czar) Paul I of Russia (1751-murdered 1801), concerned about peasant riots in these newly absorbed lands, ordered an inquest into their causes and possible solutions.

These inquests very soon became concerned with the Jewish population. As a result, they were called the "Committee for the Organization of Jewish Life" and operated under both Paul and Alexander. It is extremely rare to find a discussion of this in the English-language literature.

Significantly, both committees were chaired by Sen. Gavrila Derzhavin [1743-1816], a member of the imperial Senate and one of Russia's best-known poets before Pushkin. The Senate's draft of the purpose and mission of the committee stated that it was "to work to discover the cause of the financial complaints from peasants and the nature of their livelihood. These complaints are to the detriment of agriculture and economic life generally in areas where Jews live. This committee will deal with these issues and seek funds to remedy the present situation of the Jews."

STOP YOUR CRUEL OPPRESSION OF THE JEWS: The 1904 illustration above appeared in *Judge*, which was a weekly satirical magazine published in the United States from 1881 to 1947. In this image, President Teddy Roosevelt lectures the czar: "Now that you have peace without, why not remove his [Jewish] burden and have peace within your borders?" Obviously, the artists at *Judge* were unaware that Russian czars had been working since at least the late 1700s to deal with "the Jewish problem," a problem that had been thoroughly investigated by Czar Paul, who had formed a commission to find out how to make sure Jews were well treated to avoid internal strife.

Since Paul had an interest in civic peace in this newly annexed land, the emperor was especially concerned with the objectivity of the data. Paul wanted to incorporate Jews into Russia without creating friction. The region was ethnically mixed, containing Cossacks, Ukrainians, Poles, Germans, Jews, Russians, Magyars and Czechs. The emperor needed to tread carefully, avoiding anything that would pit one group against another.

The Baltic grain trade continued to be profitable, so maintaining peace in western Russia was both a security issue and an economic necessity. Further, as revolutionary France sought an alliance with Polish elites, the gravity of the situation became considerable. In both committees, the essential purpose was to gain an understanding social relations in the area so as to assist Jews in their transition from Polish to Russian rule. In so doing, the Orthodox peasants were to get a fair hearing as to the causes of their unrest.

The two purposes here were closely related. Derzhavin acknowledges he was motivated primarily by ending arbitrary actions by Polish nobles, not Jews. He initially saw Jews as mere employees of the Poles, but this error was soon to be dispelled.

The membership of the committee included V. Kotchubey, minister of the Interior, Sen. S.O. Potoki and AE Czartoryski, deputy Interior minister. Other than Derzhavin, it is notable that none of these names is Russian. The Potoki family in particular was essential in the process of Jewish empowerment briefly described above. Both Potoki and Czartoryski were very close to aristocratic Polish interests and elite Jewish money. Hence, this committee cannot be called anti-Semitic by any definition. Even more, that many of these old enemies of Russia were now honored as senators might show how the Russian monarch viewed ethnic relations.

POWERFUL FINANCIERS & USURERS

Speaking about the historical role of the Jews in this part of the world, Jewish writer Anatoly Muchek writes in the Ukrainian newspaper *Ukrainian Choice*:

> Traditionally, Jews were typically usurers, since more respectable occupations were not available to them. . . . There is no doubt that Jews were dishonest in their dealings—it must be admitted—because of the tax burdens laid on them. They required more income due to this. They had to figure out any and all ways to make more money. (Muchek, 2013)

The most powerful financiers of the Russian empire were Jews, including the Polyakov, Ginzburg, Noikin and Peretz families. In the late 19th century, they were to buy up sugar beet plantations in Ukraine, finance railroads and, significantly, buy up the gold mines, the most famous of which was the Lena Gold Works.

Jews owned land everywhere. There were no laws restricting it unless it came from the Jewish Kahal, the official auton- omous Jewish community government, empowered by nearly all Central European empires. Any prohibi- tion or discouragement on Jewish ownership of agricultural land would have been a dead letter, since the Kahal was not subject to the laws of the empire and was totally self-governing.

Jewish land holdings developed in part due to the illiteracy of many Polish lords and their typically aristocratic disdain for commerce. As Polish nobles granted their business dealings to Jews centuries before, *de facto* land ownership in the area by Jews was the norm. While a discussion of Polish policies toward the Jews is beyond the scope of this essay, several historical facts need to be made clear.

Polish nobles had for many centuries hired Jews to collect taxes, hold leases and buttress elite, aristocratic assets. They were far more than accountants, however. By 1620, Jews had full control of the Polish economy, with the express permission of the higher-level aristocracy. Why? Jews were given these privileges (including exemption from taxation) so as to keep the commerce of the cities from becoming an ally of the Polish crown. The Polish king, generally speaking, was a powerless figure, at the mercy of the totally dominant aristocracy. This is why Poland was being dismembered.

Traditionally, the rise of European monarchy was based on the alliance of mercantile cities, poorer nobles and the church. The upper aristocracy was the target, and these elites were consistently the most unrelenting antagonists to royal centralization. To forestall this alliance, Polish nobles imported Jews to dominate commerce, both urban and rural.

Poland became an oligarchic republic from 1580 to 1772 because the alliance of nobles and Jewish kahals was unbreakable. Having no standing army, the military was under powerful landed magnates as finance was in Jewish hands. The victims of this coalition were peasants and the hapless crown. For this reason, Polish serfdom was the harshest and most exploitative in Europe.

DERZHAVIN'S DISCOVERIES

After his first trip to western Russia, Derzhavin wrote several essays, collectively called his *Opinion*. These were his impressions of the situation and his views on how to reform it. According to Vladimir Kozlyakov, writing in the Belorussian journal *Soyuz* (*Union*), Derzhavin discovered the following:

> "*Koledov* was the practice of getting peasants drunk at harvest time so as to entice them to take out larger loans at usurious rates."

> Arriving in Belarus in the summer of 1800, the senator was struck by the condition of the peasants. They were hungry and malnourished, yet their barns were full of grain. He quickly ordered the distribution of this produce from the possession of Polish Prince Jan Oginski. He informed Emperor Paul that he had taken the names of all offending landlords who were deliberately starving peasants. . . . Stopping a cart in Vitebsk owned by powerful Jewish merchants from Krychau, full of grain and flour, he sent it back to the landlord and distributed its contents to the peasants. He forced landlords to make permanent adjustments to their exploitative way of living. (Kozlyakov, 2014)

One abuse he discovered was that both Poles and Jews were granting peasants only short-term leases, so as to be able to raise the rent in the near future. Derzhavin demanded that leases be, at a minimum, nine years, and that all stipulations be enforced. He advocated the end to the Jewish vodka monopoly and sought considerable structural changes in the distribution of wealth. Derzhavin was a man of high ethical standards, that are rarely challenged. His opinion had tremendous weight. However, the reality was that both Poles and Jews were alarmed.

In his own words, Derzhavin states:

> Many different opinions on the Jews have been given. I find the Kahal to be a nest of hatred and sub-

version of Christians. These organizations are effective and well funded. In Prussia, they have been destroyed. They do not serve anyone but themselves. Making their money from liquor is based on it being used as a lure. Few can refuse. The legal device of *Hazaka* [v.i.] is a way for them to keep in their hands control over peasant land in perpetuity. *Herimy* [v.i.] is a cover for atrocities to the detriment of all local commerce. And *Koledov* [v.i.]—an impervious, profane concealment of the most horrifying barbarities to the detriment of public and private life. It is a method of proficient thievery. (Quoted from Solzhenitsyn, 2003: Part I)

These terms were discovered by the senator and required interpretation. In essence, *hazaky* and *heremy* were ways of taking and legitimizing the taking of property from others. The former is the taking of symbolic land ownership, and was a means of getting around any law against it. The latter is a means of voiding all contracts made with the peasantry or any non-Jew. In general, they were arcane tricks neither the peasants nor the Polish grandees understood. Since the economy was in Jewish hands and the Kahal not subject to outside law, these legal scams were fairly simple in operation.

Koledov was the practice of getting peasants drunk at harvest time (when they had money) so as to entice them to take out larger loans at usurious rates.

The broader point is that this is not the news Derzhavin wanted to bring back to the capital. Since Jews functioned as the middlemen of the Polish economy, to solve peasant problems was to either expropriate them or assimilate them. Emperor Paul sought a third option, settling them on the land as small proprietors.

Nearly all Jews refused this, realizing that the life of the peasant was not nearly as profitable as unproductive parasitism. Jews made their money gouging peasants (and the occasional lord) because they were seen as mere cattle to be manipulated. Solzhenitsyn's *Two Hundred Years Together*, Part I, deals with these committees and the significance of their findings. He reprints Derzhavin's opinion in full, and, to this writer's knowledge, has not been translated into English.

Elsewhere, Derzhavin writes:

> Landlords, having granted Jews a monopoly over alcohol sales, work together to the point where peasants had very little. . . . This, and Jews as powerful "tax farmers," brought peasants to poverty, forcing peasants to take one loan to pay other loans off. Half of peasant income is easily taken this way, while peasant incomes would otherwise have given them a prosperous livelihood. (From Solzhenitsyn, 2013)

One obnoxious result of this was the Jewish ownership of Orthodox parishes. The Polish nobility, though theologically illiterate, were very Roman Catholic. This made exploiting peasants much easier since the farmer was religiously, ethnically and culturally alien. The few Orthodox parishes remaining in eastern and southern Poland were padlocked for services until a substantial fee was paid to the Jewish leaseholder. As might be imagined, this situation was particularly noxious to the peasantry.

Worst of all, while the Slavic peasants had proven themselves efficient cultivators of immense amounts of grain, this did not benefit them. The intensity of Central European serfdom was driven by the Renaissance-era

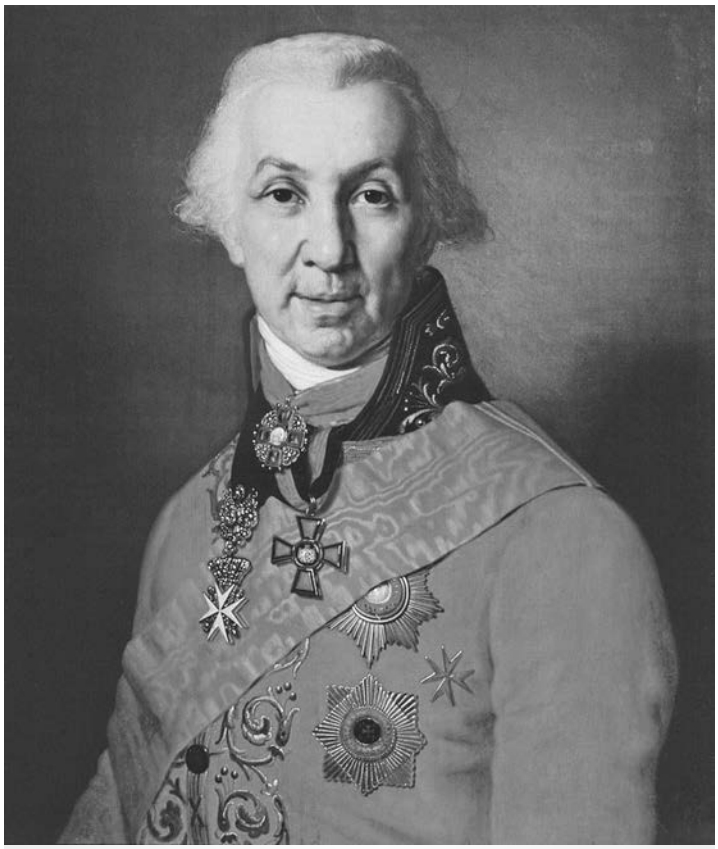

Born in 1743 to poor, landowning parents, Gavrila Romanovich Derzhavin eventually became one of Russia's most beloved poets, writers and composers. Through hard work, Derzhavin eventually became an officer in the Russian military and was given a large estate by Catherine II (the Great) upon his discharge. He later served as governor of two Russian provinces (Tambov and Olonetsk) and, in 1802—shortly after Czar Paul's murder—Derzhavin was made minister of justice by Alexander I after an up-and-down relationship with the royal family. Before his death in 1801, Czar Paul had appointed Derzhavin to find out if Jews were being mistreated across Russia. What he discovered, and later revealed, would change Derzhavin and Russia forever.

spike in western populations. Growth of the money economy and urban development brought grain demand to a very high pitch, increasing the price.

Given the realities of Polish economics, this meant that Slavic grain was exported by a Jewish network headquartered in several cities: Antwerp, Constantinople, Krakow and London, with satellite branches in Spain, Amsterdam and soon, St. Petersburg. This is the financial network that permitted Jewish bankers to secure interest rates far lower than any other. Such rates were irresistible and, if guaranteed by Jewish elites in the network, would place those close to the Jews at a distinct advantage against rivals.

Derzhavin continues from his findings concerning poorer Jews:

> The simple, poorer Jews are blinded and dazzled by other Jews so that an imperishable partition is created. They are surrounded by superstition such that they remain a unified society. Children learn from the Talmud, which protects the position of the rich. Talmud gives us no hope in the eventual change of manners.

"The simple, poorer Jews are blinded and dazzled by other Jews so that an imperishable partition is created."

Concerning the Kahal, he writes: "Their income is far greater than what they pay tax on, and Kahal elders will not turn over any records. The poor live in extreme want while the Kahal rulers live in abundance, having great power over the simple."

Derzhavin saw poorer Jews as victims of the Kahal. For him, the Talmud mystified the power of the rabbis and justified their rule. The depiction of all gentiles as savage beasts kept all Jews huddled together in fear, and, as a result, total control was fairly easy to maintain. Hence, the Kahal victimized peasants, nobles and, most importantly, their less wealthy Jewish community members.

DERZHAVIN SLANDERED

Unsurprisingly, Derzhavin was slandered endlessly as soon as his *Opinion* was published. As the "leader of Russian anti-Semites," as one Jewish newspaper puts it, Derzhavin was and is eternally punished for exposing what had been hidden from public view for centuries. Neither emperor had any preconceived notions of Jews, and they were certainly not prejudiced against them. The very existence of the "Jewish Committee" proves that. Derzhavin, too, had no animus against Jews prior to his mission. Unfortunately for both Russia and the Kahal, what the committee uncovered was an evil with which Russia had only little experience.

As Paul's "resettlement" order was only partly carried out (due to his murder soon after), Alexander I [r. 1801-1825] reorganized the committee. He did not, however, continue Paul's policies. The Second Committee was inspired partly by Napoleon's desire to restore the "Sanhedrin" in the Middle East under his protection. This proto-Zionist idea meant that Jews would become declared enemies of any rival of the French emperor.

If the Jews in former Polish lands were satisfied with Russian rule, they would have no reason to serve Napoleon. While Alexander was quite naive, his primary concern was to ensure a loyal Jewish presence in western Russia. The order for the Second Committee stated that the committee "ought to carefully consider the proposals of Derzhavin and make observations on the improvement of the Jews, not only in Belarus, but also in other regions purchased from Poland, as well as in the provinces of the south."

After Derzhavin's *Opinion* became common knowledge, the kahals in western Russia threatened a ban on any Jew cooperating with it. Given Derzhavin's first report, Europe's Jews were extremely anxious about his second trip to Poland and Belarus. Sending over 1 million rubles to St. Petersburg, the kahals wanted Derzhavin off the committee. Beyond that, money poured into Petrograd from Jews throughout Europe. Minister of the Interior Kotchubey was offered huge sums. Then, at the request of the emperor, the Kahal of Minsk was invited to St. Petersburg to give their point of view.

Two Jewish bankers in Petersburg, Nola Notkin and Abram Peretz, became the point men for Jewish control over the Second Committee. Their job was to bribe anyone they could to do two things: first, to rewrite the *Opinion* of Derzhavin so as to make it more accommodating to Jewish interests; and second, that Derzhavin be removed at any price.

Notkin had visited Derzhavin in his office earlier and offered him 200,000 rubles to rewrite his report. Derzhavin, his suspicions now confirmed, angrily refused. Alexander I, as a gesture of "good faith," fired Derzhavin from his post in 1803, just two years after Paul's mysterious murder. (Solzhenitsyn, *Two Hundred Years Together*, Part I, 2013) Hence, Derzhavin has the distinction of being one of a select handful of politicians in history who were punished for refusing to take a bribe.

The bribery worked, since the Second Committee permitted the continuation of the Jewish monopoly in liquor, which was a longstanding complaint of peasants and the church in western Russia. In fact, according to writer Paul Skakun, the Kahal had the full support of the state once the pliable grandson of Catherine II was in power. (Skakun, 2013) After the murder of Paul, unquestionably at the behest of the elite monied interests, Alexander soon proved himself much easier to manipulate. He appointed Mikhail Speransky to head the remaining work of the Second Committee, music to the collective ears of the Kahal. Speransky was fairly liberal and a high-ranking Mason. Hence, the entire committee was now made up of pro-Jewish elements.

Derzhavin was now minister of Justice and not involved in Jewish affairs. In fact, the clear policy of keeping him away from these affairs caused his resignation after two years (1801-1803). He then retired, focused on writing. He died in 1812. The impoverishment of Ukrainian and Belorussian peasants continued ceaselessly.

Solzhenitsyn writes on these events:

> The [Second] Committee included magnates Adam Czartoryski, Potocki, Severin and Valerian Zubov, who owned large estates in Poland and were closely associated with the Jews. Derzhavin, along with Mikhail Speransky, were on the committee. The committee invited Jewish deputies from all the provincial kahals and prominent Jews including Notkin and tax farmer Abram Peretz and their employees. (Part I, 2013)

Of the two committees, the first, under Emperor Paul, was the only one that had a chance for a rational solution to the Jewish problem. Jewish haughtiness, fraudulent practices and the ignorance of the Polish nobility were ruining thousands of peasant families. The normal and expected insurrection against this received very little redress from Petersburg.

In 1985, the journal *Orthodox America* stated concerning Paul:

> The dreams which this idealist Orthodox monarch had conceived during the lone and often frustrating period before he ascended the throne were destined to be thwarted by the prevailing attitude of a degenerate nobility which had long forsaken the best interests of a

JUDAISM *in* MUSIC
Wagner for the 21st Century

Musical genius, political activist, brilliant writer—that was the 19th-century German composer Richard Wagner. Wagner wrote with the same intensity that characterized his powerful music. The two Wagner essays presented in this updated and expanded edition of *Judaism in Music* were originally published during the 1850s and 1860s, the period when Wagner was creating "The Ring of the Nibelung" operas. In 1850, Wagner penned an article entitled "Judaism in Music," which caused such a firestorm that in 1869 he published an unapologetic letter entitled "Some Explanations Concerning Judaism in Music." This volume includes an introduction by Australian Revisionist historian Dr. Fredrick Töben and concludes with an essay correcting the historical record about Wagner, written by the late Andrew Gray. As an added bonus, we have included Mark Twain's remembrances of the time he went to hear Wagner performed at Bayreuth. This special edition of *Judaism in Music* was compiled and edited by TBR assistant editor Ronald L. Ray. Softcover, 125 pages, #705, $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $18 S&H outside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Purchase—and see even more books and videos —at www.BarnesRe-

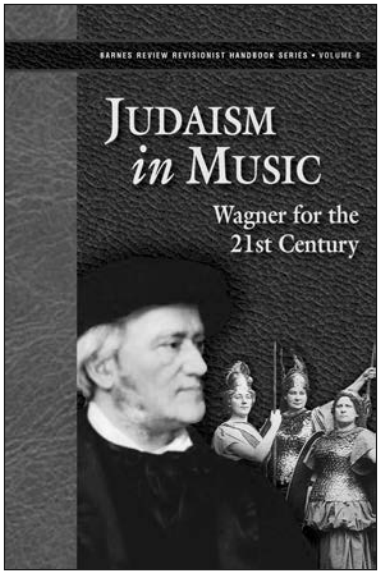

Holy Russia to which the new czar was committed. Paul realized that only an iron hand could save Russia from the brink of disaster to which it had been brought by Catherine [the Great]. At the same time he felt keenly the opposition of the pampered nobility.

DARK TIMES FOR RUSSIA

Emperor Paul was one of the great rulers of the early 19th century. He forced nobles to pay taxes and forced even the highest elites to suffer the same judicial penalties as the lowliest peasant.

The 18th century in Russia had been a dark time. Most of the monarchs (or those who controlled them) had no legitimacy. Catherine I was a serf girl captured by Peter. She served as a sex slave to the army. Her marriage to Peter was just as absurd as her "reign." Under Catherine, the state was an oligarchy of high noble families such as the Menshikovs, controlling the country. Catherine, illiterate and fascinated by the shiny dresses Menshikov bought her, was a laughable irrelevancy. It is not so laughable that these same high Russian nobles looted the treasury in Catherine's name. Just as pathetically, Anna of Courland and Anna Leopoldonva, ruling in the middle of the 18th century, came to power through noble intrigue, which also meant that the German Masonic nobility ran the Russian state. In a legal, ethical and religious sense, the Russian state ceased to exist until the rise of Empress Elizabeth [1741-62].

From Peter I to Peter III, that is, the entirety of the 18th century, the church came under attack. Half of the Orthodox parishes were closed down, as were more than two-thirds of the monasteries. Those who resisted, such as Sts. Arsenii of Rostov and Paul of Tobolsk, were thrown in prison and starved.

To believe that the Bolsheviks were the first to attempt a liquidation of the church is to ignore the realities of the "Russian Enlightenment." Needless to say, oligarchical rule meant the intensification of serfdom, as the monastic lands (where peasants were tenants, not serfs) were forcibly given to court favorites.

Formerly free peasants of Ukraine were forced into serfdom and, under Catherine II, the Cossack center in Zaporozhye was shut down. When Orthodox peasants violently revolted against noble, Polish and Jewish rule, starting in the 1760s, Catherine sent troops to quash the unrest, saying that the serfs had the "divine obligation" to work for their Polish lords. This era has been called the "Golden Age" of the "Russian" nobility (the richer of whom spoke very bad French). In reality, it was the oligarchy of foreigners in St. Petersburg who raped the country in any way it could. The consequence was that the common people began to lose faith in the monarchy, and the Russian crown, once a potent source of loyalty, was now seen as a foreign, Masonic and cosmopolitan institution serving to justify the auto-demolition of Russia.

Paul, who, like most Russians, hated Catherine II (his mother), reversed much of this. He released many of the "political" criminals that the "Enlightened" Catherine the Great had thrown in the dungeon. Further, he spent quite a bit of his own fortune opening peasant schools in hundreds of villages. He banned Masonry, which had seeped into the very high reaches of the aristocracy. Due to the manifest evils of the two Annas and both Catherines, he forbade women from ever becoming empresses again.

> "For Paul, as for rulers before him, nobles existed only to serve the state. There is no other reason for their class, titles or privileges."

Paul sought to create a class of peasant yeoman, so he made it easy for peasants to complain against their lords and offered serfs generous terms to buy land. Learning of the massive grain profits accruing to top Jews and other elites through Baltic ports, he used state power to lower the price of bread.There was no faction of the elite he did not irritate.

Paul's reform program, in short, was to force nobles back into their much older service capacity. For Paul, as for rulers before him, nobles existed only to serve the state. Otherwise, there is no reason for their class, titles or privileges. The nobles responded by murdering him in 1801, bringing Alexander to power, who, it was thought, would be more responsive to "Enlightenment."

THE KAHAL FIGHTS BACK

An admirer of Paul, Derzhavin promoted a system extremely progressive for its time. He saw the traditions of the rabbis as "musty medieval ideas" that maintained rich Jews at the expense of all others. Once Derzhavin advocated for the revocation of the Jewish vodka monopolies, the Kahal declared war on him, which meant that all gloves were off. He was the subject of moral terror: slander, blackmail and threats. He was fortunate to not have met Paul's fate.

In Derzhavin's *Opinion*, he argued, after many inter-

views with Jews of all stripes, peasants and merchants, that the Talmud made simple Jews hate everyone else. The basic view was that, when the "messiah" comes, all the wealth of the world will accrue to Jews. Under the Polish system, it is no surprise that messianic ideas flourished. Of course, the Cossack rebellion under Bogdan Khmelnytsky and the decimation of Jews in Poland showed these prophecies to be premature.

The Jewish yoke hung over the head of the peasant as an unproductive burden. Increasing interest compounded over decades ensured that no one, the nobles included, would ever get out of debt. The nobility of Poland, often ignorant of their own financial condition, saw the Jews as excellent enforcers. A clear community of interest kept the noble-Jewish alliance in Poland alive, and the price was the destruction of the state in the 1790s.

Derzhavin, the best-known Russian poet of his day, wrote, after his removal by Alexander, this short poem:

So I should not die; part of me remains great;
running away from the dust of death
and my will to live
And the appreciation of glory, not fading;
The universe will honor the race of Slavs

And elsewhere (quoted from Kozlyakov):

Nobleman should be
steady of heart, enlightened;
An example shall he display
the title of nobility is sacred; the power he possesses
Tear down your palaces!
All his thoughts, words, acts
Should be for the good and the honorable

Derzhavin was writing in an age when the nobility did not seem to have a role. Having been liberated from any service by Catherine II, the nobility could not justify their existence.

The more significant point is that nobility was being redefined in these lines. The purpose was moral elevation. Seeing what was occurring in western Russia, the nobility was seen as a collection of parasites, not state servants. Westernization just meant greater expenditures, false facades of cosmopolitanism, liberalism and excuses for oligarchy.

Contrary to popular myth, the upper layers of the nobility were extremely liberal. They had no interest in a monarchy unresponsive to money. Every leftist movement had high-level noble influence. The fact that Derzhavin was removed through Jewish bribery suggests their power went unchecked. That the nobility, by this period, was almost totally Masonic again strongly suggests the haggard myth of the conservative noble needs to be jettisoned. Derzhavin left the Ministry of Justice primarily because the urban elites were anti-royal, Masonic and revolutionary.

Like all urban revolutions, the upper class, believing that traditional forms of authority did not promote their interests as they should, creates liberalism to challenge it. Slogans of liberty and free trade were the rhetorical weapons they used against agrarian frugality. Individualism meant that whoever had the most money and influence when such policies were enacted automatically won. Furthermore, it also meant that the Jewish network now could function unchecked.

If the English writings on Russian history are any indication, it continues its activities today. ✦

RUSSIAN LANGUAGE SOURCES:

http://www.hramznameniya.ru/article/184/.

http://identarist.ru/index.php/2013/12/yadliberalizma/.

http://rushist.com.

http://www.soyuz.by/news/expert/618.html.

http://vybor.ua/article/Mirovozzrenie/v-p-kochubey-g-r-der-avin-i-evreyskiy-vopros.html.

Katasonov, Valentin, *Jews in Russian History* (1993), Chapter 6, Derzhavin and his plan for reform of Jewish life in Russia.

Kozlyakov, Vladimir (2014).

Online Papers of the Temple of the Mother of God in Moscow.

Poison Liberalism, 2013.

Solzhnytsyn, A. (2003). *Two Hundred Years Together*, Volume 1.

ENGLISH LANGUAGE SOURCES:

Beaver, A., "Derzhavin's Metaphysics of Morality," *Slavic Review* (2007) 66(2): 189-210.

McConnell, A., Alexander I's Hundred Days: The Politics of a Paternalist Reformer, *Slavic Review*, 1969, 28(3): 373-393.

Morley, C., "Alexander I and Czartoryski: The Polish Question from 1801 to 1813," *The Slavonic and East European Review*, 1947, 25(65): 405-426.

Loewenson, L., The Death of Paul I and the Memoirs of Count Bennigsen, *The Slavonic and East European Review*, 1950, 29(72): 212-232.

Milant, A., "The Czar-Martyr Emperor Paul I," Irina Guzel, trans. Paper EA27, Works of Alexander Milant. 2001.

ROCA, "Idealist: Emperor Paul I of Russia," *Orthodox America*, Vol 6, 51, Nikodemus Publishers, 2007.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. A well known student of Russian history, Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR Book Club. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics from a nationalist and royalist point of view. Note: All Russian translations in this article were done by the author.

Russian History . . . Uncensored!

Free TBR Gift Book When You Order $20 or More! See coupon bound in this issue.

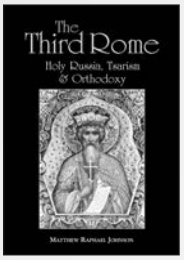

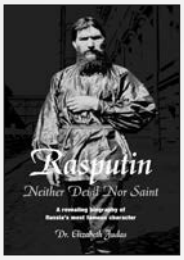

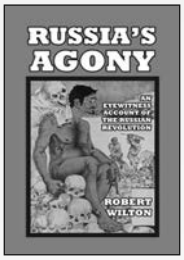

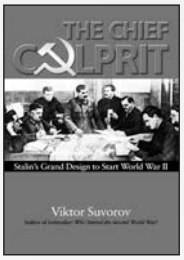

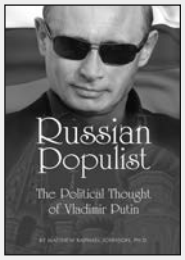

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities, more. Recommended reading for all who want a concise Revisionist tour of the facts and myths of World War II. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia from an internationally acknowledged expert on Russian history and Slavic studies. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint. By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Perhaps no man in history has had such fantastic lies told about him as has Gregory Rasputin. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil and part mesmerizer. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to the author who knew Rasputin personally and vowed to her father—a czarist officer—to set the record straight. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20. NOW JUST $15.*

Behind Communism. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of World War I for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the bloody Bolsheviks. He then details the full enormity of the Red Terror. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Chief Culprit. By Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West, dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when the Fuehrer launched Operation Barbarossa. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. With Preface and Explanatory Notes. You want the proof? Now here it is. The most comprehensive authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated from the Russian text by Victor E. Marsden. Fully 299 fact-filled pages expose the most infamous of Zionist texts including how the Protocols came to Russia and the attempted suppression of this American version of the original Russian publication. Softcover, 299 pages, #462, *$13.*

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By former TBR editor M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

FREE BOOK BONUS! Order $20 or more in products from this issue of TBR and you can take your pick of ONE FREE BOOK. See the COUPON BOUND INSIDE this issue of TBR.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box

Moment of Truth Conference in Helsinki

Activist publishes Rudolf Hess book in new Finnish version

By Henrik Holappa

The newly founded patriotic organization Fenrir Förlag HB from Sweden held its first—hopefully of many more to come—"Moment of Truth" conference in Helsinki, Finland on Oct. 18, 2014. The intention of the conference was to launch the Finnish translation of the book *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder*. The English-language version of this same book is being published by THE BARNES REVIEW in America.

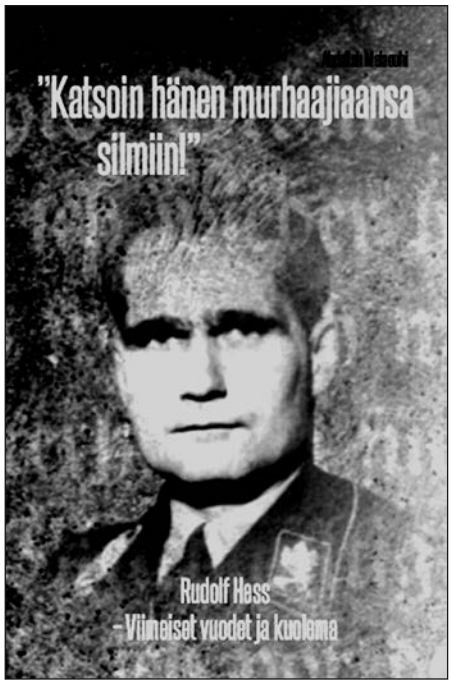

About 50 interested people gathered just 20 minutes away from downtown Helsinki at the Best Western Hotel Rantapuisto, to hear more details relating to the content of the book written by Abdallah Melaouhi and edited by historian Dr. Olaf Rose. The people who attended the conference soon became privy to some of the deepest secrets of World War II and the mystery behind the murder of Adolf Hitler's right-hand man Rudolf Hess. The book presentation was very well received by the attending audience and Dr. Rose was there to answer many interesting questions ranging from why Hess flew to Scotland in the first place and the details of the incarceration and eventual murder of Herr Hess.

Rudolf Hess: Viimeiset vuodet ja kuolema is the first publication by Fenrir Förlag. Surprisingly, the book can already be found in some of the more mainstream online Finnish bookstores, as well as on the webpage of Fenrir Förlag. The up-and-coming nationalist group intends to bring more "banned" books to the Finnish market, especially books that have never appeared in the Finnish language, but are presently available in English.

Many of the English-language versions of these books are being sold at THE BARNES REVIEW, such as *Herman Goering: The Man and His Works* and the Joseph Goebbels diaries. Fenrir Förlag (of which I am co-owner) also intends to publish a biography of SS Capt. Erich Priebke, with whom this writer corresponded for a number of years.

The reason we want to publish these books now is that currently it is still legal to publish such literature in Finland as there are no presently existing Holocaust denial laws in play and no ban on material deemed sympathetic to National Socialist Germany, as there are in over a dozen European countries.

Of course it is possible that the vast lobbying powers which work for censorship in all forms of media and government will find another way to prevent the availability of such important literature in the future. Finland will have its parliamentary elections in the spring of 2015, so it remains to be seen in which direction Finland will be heading, as the lack of a real nationalist party within Finnish politics means there is no real parliamentary opposition, as for example there currently is in Greece and Hungary.

The crisis in the Eurozone and Ukraine has brought Finland into a serious economic recession, with no improvement in Finland's economy anywhere to be seen. Yet, at the same time, while the country is becoming poorer, immigrants from Third-World countries are pouring in.

Fenrir Förlag is firm in the belief that current events can be explained via history and their concentration on history can possibly provide solutions to these often man-made crises and help bring our focus towards building a better future. For who are we to become if we do not know our history?

If you know of any Finnish Americans or English-speaking Finns in Finland, I encourage you to purchase them a subscription to THE BARNES REVIEW. I believe that the material contained inside each issue could help us achieve our goal of re-awakening the Finnish national spirit. ✦

HENRIK HOLAPPA is a Finnish nationalist who ran afoul of his nation's laws against "inciting racial hatred" when he pointed out on the Internet with unassailable statistics that Finnish women were being raped in ever-increasing numbers almost exclusively by Muslims and black Africans. He considered this an unacceptable outrage. He escaped to the U.S. where he applied for asylum but was instead arrested by Homeland Security and deported back to Finland to face charges.

Ukraine's Persecuted Warriors

THOSE IN UKRAINE who rose up against the CIA-supported regime of Petro Poroschenko, who took over from ousted pro-Russian President Viktor Yanukovich, were denounced as "neo-nazis" and nationalist "radicals." But the fact is, many of these Ukrainian freedom fighters are what they were alleged to be—and what, after all, is wrong with that? What follows is a short history of WWII-era Ukraine and why so many of its citizens are such strong nationalists.

By Marc Roland

Recent events in Ukraine have focused world attention on that country after a popular uprising against President Viktor Fedorovych Yanukovych culminated in his downfall, Feb. 21, 2014. From his refuge in Moscow, he condemned fellow countrymen who overthrew him as "fascists," a not altogether inaccurate portrayal, because many of them were, in fact, street activists belonging to numerous racialist, ultra-nationalist and so-called "neo-nazi" groups.

They are not, however, by-products of contemporary social upheaval, but suddenly sprang into general recognition with Ukrainian independence by default of the imploded USSR, back in 1991. Since then, their adherents have often paid homage to those Ukrainians who fought and died as volunteers in Adolf Hitler's war against the Soviet Union, 70 years ago.

During public demonstrations, commemorative ceremonies and even church services, serious young men dressed in the SS uniforms of their grandfathers marched through the streets of Kiev, stood honor guard at military cemeteries, or prayed for the souls of the fallen. While the appearance of such figures today almost anywhere else would be cause for civil unrest, they have been openly applauded by many if not most Ukrainians for the last 23 years. Given the Soviet police state occupation and nature of Communist indoctrination imposed on the Ukrainian people from 1945, their often-enthusiastic approval of the "Social-Nationalist Party" and related ideological manifestations seems astonishing.

What could have sustained popular memory of the country's SS volunteers through such an unrelieved dark age of brainwashing terror? Answers appear to have been deeply cut into the Ukrainian national consciousness. Between 1932 and 1933, Josef Stalin confiscated enough food from Ukraine to induce the greatest artificial famine in history.[1] It was an unparalleled act of genocide aimed at punishing the region's independent peasants, known as kulaks, who covertly resisted his benighted agricultural policies.

Although in excess of 10 million persons were deliberately starved to death, the Ukrainian *holodomor* ("murder by hunger"), in sharp contrast to the Jewish "holocaust," is virtually unknown to the outside world. There are in the West today no daily reminders on television of the holodomor; no holodomor studies in our schools; no holodomor museums; no holodomor libraries; no holodomor feature films; no monetary compensation for holodomor survivors and their families—even though more than one-third of a million persons of Ukrainian descent currently reside in the United States alone. Millions more are scattered throughout Australia,

THE UKRAINIAN WAFFEN-SS: Center (left to right) are pictured SS Sturmbannfuehrer Bernard Bartlett with Volodymyr Kubiyovych, head of the Ukrainian Central Committee, and Waffen-SS Lt. Gen. Walter Schimana, as they enter a Ukrainian Greek Catholic church prior to the installation of Galician Division volunteers in Sanok, Ukraine, in 1943.

Canada, South America and Europe.

It was hardly surprising, then, that the Ukrainian people jubilantly welcomed Hitler's legions as liberators in summer 1941. No less predictable was Ukrainian wrath against the Jews, too many of whom had been local Soviet officials responsible for the mass confiscation of foodstocks, resulting in the Stalinist famine. Their Jewish boss, Lavrenti Pavlovich Beria, was the feared director of the Narodnyy Komissariat Vnutrennikh Del (NKVD), the USSR's secret police apparatus.

Ignoring the holodomor as embarrassing or insignificant, or only briefly mentioning it in passing, mainstream historians brook no contradiction to their insistence that Ukraine's brief German occupation was far more horrible than anything Stalin ever imposed. They insist that Hitler's only interest in Ukraine was to transform it into a colony by deporting, enslaving and exterminating all Slavic inhabitants. But in the hundreds of thousands of Third Reich documents that have come to light over the last 70 years, not one has ever been found even alluding to such a "Generalplan Ost." Bogus Nazi colonization surfaced in all its concocted details for the first time during the postwar Nuremberg Trials, where a former officer in the Reich Main Security Office (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*—RSHA) testified that his superiors were responsible for a "Master Plan East."

In custody while awaiting trial, Dr. Hans Ehlich was severely beaten by American guards, who threatened his wife and children with the same treatment, if he balked at testifying for Allied prosecutors. He complied and was condemned to one year and nine months imprisonment, an extraordinarily light sentence, compared with the fate of other Nuremberg defendants.[2]

Yet, everything published since about Hitler's alleged "Generalplan Ost" has been based entirely on Ehlich's coerced testimony. In reality, the German occupiers of Ukraine reopened its churches and restored Christian bishops to head up their former congregations. Farmers were given back their lands, resulting in a revived economic life, while Wehrmacht field hospitals were open to civilians. An independent press was allowed to operate, on the sole provision that its editors did not undermine the occupation authorities, and Ukrainian cultural activities of all kinds—particularly folk dancing and musical performances—flourished. Fraternization between foreign soldiers and the civilian population—especially women—was common and unforced.

Rare instances of personal misconduct committed by

Above left: In Kiev, Ukrainian women salute their fellow countrymen who have enlisted in the Waffen-SS. **Above right:** Galicia, spring 1943. Celebrations dedicated to the creation of the Waffen-SS Galizien division.

German service personnel were subject to strict military discipline, if only because common sense dictated that good relations between the inhabitants and occupation authorities were essential for stability behind the front lines.[3]

Proof of those good relations lay in the relatively low number of native partisans in Ukraine opposed to the Germans. Social restrictions in Kiev and elsewhere were light to non-existent, until the Red Army once again menaced the capital, necessitating tighter security measures. Contrary to Dr. Ehlich's statements made under duress at the Nuremberg Trials, very few Ukrainian towns were renamed, and then only where pockets of *Volksdeutsche* German settlers had been in residence for generations.[4]

Supposedly charged with carrying out "Master Plan East," SS Chief Heinrich Himmler is documented as having expressed his concern that the Ukrainians must be well fed, as the best means of improving recruitment in his volunteer legions.[5]

They were only formed, their critics declare, after the war turned against Hitler, because he needed them for cannon fodder. But thousands of Ukrainians had already enlisted in various SS divisions, the regular army, numerous Ukrainian paramilitary and police units, even the German air force, since Wehrmacht forces arrived the previous year. More than 1,000 Ukrainian youngsters were serving ground personnel duty with the Luftwaffe. When they turned 18 years of age, some transferred to engine mechanics school, labor battalions for airfield maintenance or medical corps. Beginning after New Year's 1943, Ukrainians with linguistic skills attended translator courses in German, Russian and English at language schools in Prague. They graduated as officers with their own Luftwaffe uniforms, including ceremonial daggers, and a special cuff-title emblazoned with their country's blue-gold national colors and the word *Dolmetsche*, for "translator."

Ukrainians with extraordinary physical and intellectual abilities were eligible for flight training, and some became exceptional pilots in the Luftwaffe. Paul Pianchuk flew 31 combat missions against the Soviets, and Ivan Sushko, together with several other Ukrainian fighter pilots, received the Iron Cross First Class. Serafyma Sytnyk, a former Ukrainian major with the Red Air Force, was the only female pilot in the German air force serving at the front. Anton Kyivskyj became a wing leader, but the highest-ranking officer of his kind was Maj. Severyn Saprun, who commanded all Ukrainians in the Luftwaffe. Pianchuk, Sushko, Sytnyk, Kyivskyj and Saprun were aces, with at least five "kills" each, and distinguished by a blue-gold shield sewn on the shoulder sleeve, signifying the *Ukrayins'ke Vyzvol'ne Viys'ko*, or Ukrainian Liberation Army, which numbered 80,000 volunteers by war's end.[6]

Ukrainians' growing participation in these various formations inevitably burgeoned into the creation of their own 14th SS Volunteer Division, the *Dyvizzia Halychyna*, or "Galician" Division. Most volunteers came from Galicia, in western Ukraine—hence its name—where opening ceremonies were celebrated nationwide on April 28, 1943. That date coincidentally revealed the surprising degree of political latitude permitted by German authorities in the profusion of native groups, which, despite sometimes radically differing opinions, united behind the Dyvizzia Halychyna. It found support among non-political social welfare organizations, such as the

Above left: Fans of the FC Karpaty Lviv football club honoring the Waffen-SS Galizien division in Lviv, Ukraine in 2013. **Above right:** A memorial to fallen heroes of the SS-Galizien division in Chervone, Lviv Oblast, western Ukraine.

Ukrainian Central Committee, and the moderate Polish-allied Ukrainian National Republic.[7]

The conservative Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists openly opposed any notion of volunteers for Hitler, but eventually permitted some of its own members to join them.[8]

Bishops from the Ukrainian Greek Catholic Church and Ukrainian Autocephalous Orthodox Church required the presence of chaplains in the division, a not altogether unprecedented demand, because chaplains were already serving in the 13th Waffen-SS Mountain Division of the Handschar (1st Croatian), unlike all other SS divisions. Chaplains from both churches ministered freely in the Ukrainian division, where National Socialist indoctrination was not part of its training curriculum.[9]

Himmler additionally stipulated that Galician soldiers would never be used against the Western Allies, but exclusively in the struggle against Soviet Communism.[10]

Nor was the 14th SS Volunteer Division an entirely Galician affair. It was commanded by Ukrainian, German, Austrian and Dutch officers, with additional Belo-Russian, Polish, Slovak and Czech members, somewhat reflecting the pan-European character of the entire Axis struggle.

During its first recruitment phase, from April to June 1943, 77,000 men volunteered for the Dyvizzia Halychyna. Additional recruits were drafted from military veterans born between 1900 and 1925, former officers and non-commissioned officers who had served in any kind of army, and all males between 18 and 25 years of age. But of the 42,000 extra men called up, only 13,000 could pass the rigorous requirements for service in such an elite formation. The remainder returned to their farms, factories, offices and schools, enlisted in support organizations, like the Ukrainian Central Committee, or traveled to the Reich for work in various war plants.

Ninety thousand Ukrainian recruits entered *SS-Ausbildungs-Battalion z.b.V*, or "*SS* Special Purpose Training Battalion," commanded by SS *Sturmbannfuehrer* Bern- ard Bartlet, while Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS Walter Schimana was tasked with organizing the new division. His assignment completed by October, he was replaced by SS Brig. Gen. Fritz Freitag, and Wehrmacht Capt. Wolf Dietrich Heike became chief of staff in January 1944. The following month, the Galician Division was formed temporarily into SS *Kampfgruppe* "Beyersdorff," a battle group fighting Soviet partisans around Zamo, a town in southeastern Poland.

During their baptism of fire, the Ukrainians earned the rare praise of German Field Marshal Walter Model, who, impressed by their skilled professionalism and personal daring, dispatched them to the vicinity of Brody, a city in the western region of their country. Heavy combat was already under way there when they arrived, accompanied by the 13th Army Corps. Together with six understrength German infantry divisions, they were given the unenviable assignment of holding a 50-mile-long front against a truly gargantuan foe.

At Brody itself, Gen. Freitag deployed the Galician Division's 29th, 30th and 31st regiments, a fusilier and engineering battalion, plus an artillery regiment. Although the Ukrainians did not realize the enormity of their situation at the time, they were standing in the way of a huge Red Army operation aimed at sweeping them and all "Hitlerite troops" from Ukraine and eastern Poland. The Lvov-Sandomierz Offensive assembled over 3,250

aircraft from the 2nd Air Army, 1,979 armored vehicles, 2,050 tanks, 11,265 field artillery and 16,000 mortars, backed by 1,002,200 infantrymen.

Opposing them were little more than 1,000 aircraft from *Luftflotte* 4 and 6, 420 tanks, assault guns and other assorted armored vehicles, plus 6,300 artillery pieces, and 900,000 men, including the First Hungarian Army. On the morning of July 13, 1944, Marshal Ivan Konev unleashed his hordes on the over-matched, unsuspecting Axis. The Abwehr, German Military Intelligence, was then still controlled by the arch-traitor Wilhelm Canaris, who withheld all warning of the impending Russian offensive from Gen. Freitage and his fellow commanding officers, thereby guaranteeing Konev the element of surprise.[11]

The Soviet marshal was additionally aided just 24 hours later by a transmission from cryptographers in far off Bletchly Park, England, where their so-called Ultra code-breaking computer intercepted top-secret Wehrmacht orders for a counterattack he was therefore able to successfully parry.[12] When next day *Dyvizzia Halychyna* forces attempted their own counterattack, it was frustrated by Soviet 2nd Air Army warplanes dropping 102 tons of bombs in 3,288 sorties during just five hours.

By July 18, the Russians had surrounded more than 30,000 Germans and Ukrainians within a "pocket" at Brody. Yet again, Bletchley Park code-breakers came to Marshal Konev's assistance, when they informed him that the enemy's weakest defense was the eastern perimeter manned by inexperienced Galician troops near Pidhirtsy Castle and the town of Olesko. Thus alerted, he strove to instantly crush all resistance by throwing the full fury of his July 19 attack at the 14th SS Volunteer Division, quickly overrunning Pidhirtsy in the early morning.

But its 29th and 30th regiments, supported by their artillery regiment, put up unexpectedly fierce resistance, retaking the castle in hand-to-hand fighting that inflicted extraordinarily high casualties on the Soviets. Meanwhile, the Ukrainian Fusilier and Engineer battalions fought off a large-scale armored assault, knocking out hundreds of T-34 tanks.

The following day, the Halychyna's 31st regiment was decimated, as it accompanied German divisions in an attempted breakout that nearly, but not quite, succeeded. Another German effort on July 21 likewise ended in failure. Ten miles to the west of Brody, however, a German Panzergrenadier Regiment clawed its way into the pocket, rescuing about 3,400 troops, including approximately 400 Galicians, before being compelled by overwhelming numbers of the enemy to withdraw.

Still intact, the Ukrainian 14th SS Fusilier battalion stood alone as the rearguard of what survived of the entire 13th Corps. Its warriors held Bilyi Kamin against three-to-one odds, repulsing repeated Soviet attempts to seize the town, thereby enabling units and stragglers to escape southward. By sundown on July 21, the Fusiliers commanded the only viable Wehrmacht unit north of the Bug River. They were ordered the next day to withdraw from Bilye Kamin, a move that abruptly shrank the Brody pocket to four miles long by five miles wide.

Pressed within this confined area, remaining German and Galician soldiers launched a concerted, victory-or-death breakout with everything they had, fighting down to their last rounds of ammunition, with rifle butts and entrenching tools. The berserk attack so unnerved Konev's troops, it overwhelmed his 91st tank brigade, together with the *Proskurov*'s entire infantry support. Brody's remaining pocket collapsed, as most of the Ukrainians stormed out of the encirclement. Those who failed were refused surrender and mostly bayoneted or beaten to death at Stalin's behest; some were condemned to life-long slave labor.

They and their fellow countrymen had maintained discipline throughout their chaotic, desperate struggle with an élan and professionalism that very much impressed Wehrmacht commanders, who had little else to celebrate. Fifty-five thousand of their men lay dead, with another 136,860 captured. Soviet casualties were higher at 65,001 killed, missing or captured and 224,295 wounded, but Axis forces had been pushed out of Ukraine.

Despite numerous casualties and the loss of their homeland, 3,000 Galician veterans from the Battle of Brody immediately re-entered the division to form a nucleus around which it was rebuilt by a fresh surge of replacement volunteers. On Sept. 28, 1944, its 29th regiment was the first of eventually all divisional units to arrive in Slovakia. Beginning Oct. 15, they formed *Kampfgruppen* "Wittenmayer" and "Wildner" to fight Moscow-organized insurgency there. Together with the 18th SS Volunteer Panzer Grenadier Division Horst Wessel and SS *Sturmbrigade* "Dirlewanger," plus detachments from the *Russkaya osvoboditel'naya armiya*, or "Russian Liberation Army," they thoroughly squelched the Communist uprising.

In late January 1945, the 14th SS Volunteer Division transferred to Slovenia, where it teamed up with the Ukrainian Self Defense Legion. Together, they successfully hunted down Tito's partisans throughout Styria and Carinthia, near the Austrian border, from the end of February until March 31, when Soviet forces attacked from Hungary into Austria, rupturing the German front. The Ukrainians advanced northward to Gleichenberg, where they united with fragments of several other SS di-

visions to stand against the surging enemy tide.

In the face of high attrition suffered by the 14th SS Volunteer Division since its inception over the previous 14 months—to say nothing of overall deteriorating conditions at war's end—the *Dyvizzia Halychyna* was still combat strong with 14,000 men. These were supplemented by another 8,000 soldiers from its Training and Replacement Regiment, when, near Graz, during early April, they took Gleichenberg after both town and castle had been seized by Red Army hordes.

Afterward, on April 15, elite Soviet airborne troops from the 3rd Guards Airborne Division were thrown back during their failed attempt to recapture Gleichenberg from the Ukrainians, whose success allowed them to maintain an eight-mile-wide front against the Russians. More than 1,600 Galicians were killed or wounded during the furious fighting in Austria, but the 14th SS Volunteer Division stood its ground unbeaten by the time hostilities officially ended on May 9, 1945.

For more than 40 years thereafter, *Dyvizzia Halychyna* veterans were slandered and persecuted as "war criminals" responsible for horrible atrocities committed against Jews, gypsies, partisans and Soviet prisoners of war. Some former Galician Division members settled in Canada, where government authorities, under pressure from Jewish organizations inside and outside the country, sought deportation of the aging Ukrainians to the USSR, where they were still wanted men.

After decades of costly appeals, Honorable Justice Jules Deschênes finally concluded for the Canadian Commission of Inquiry on War Crimes in October 1986 that "the Galicia Division (*14. Waffen Grenadier Division der* SS) "should not be indicted as a group. Members of the Galicia Division were individually screened for security purposes before admission to Canada. Charges of war crimes of the Galicia Division have never been substantiated, either in 1950 when they were first preferred, or in 1984, when they were renewed, or before this commission. Further, in the absence of evidence of participation or knowledge of specific war crimes, mere membership in the Galicia Division is insufficient to justify prosecution."[13]

This ruling by the Canadian authorities has had no chilling effect, however, on Jewish revenge. In the 28 years since Justice Deschênes rendered his decision, *Dyvizzia Halychyna* octogenarians and older men are relentlessly harassed and abused across North America. The most recent example concerns Michael Karkoc, formerly of the 14th SS Volunteer Division, who became a naturalized U.S. citizen in 1959. "His personal participation in any war crimes has not been demonstrated," writes Wikipedia, "but according to AP [the Associated Press], Nazi German records suggest that as the lieutenant and company leader he, along with his USDL unit [Ukrainian Self Defense Legion], participated in suppressing the August 1944 Warsaw Uprising, as well as multiple other actions against civilians, including the massacres at the villages of Chłaniów and Wladyslawin on July 23, 1944 . . . however, *the division did not participate in the fighting of the Warsaw Uprising, nor was it even in Poland at the time*" [emphasis added by the author]. [14]

These facts notwithstanding, the 95-year-old Karkoc is being vilified by one Stephen Ankier, a Simon Wiesenthal wannabe and self-appointed "Nazi-hunter," in Britain.[15] Since June 2013, his hounding of a guiltless nonagenarian continues to be aided and abetted by Twin Cities newspapers and television stations, whose editors and producers run inflammatory reports self-evidently aimed at inciting violence against Karkoc with detailed coverage of his family and modest home in Lauderdale, Minnesota. He is the last of the Ukrainian SS men, hunted and reviled in the outside world, but still honored in their troubled homeland. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Dolot, Miron, *Execution by Hunger: The Hidden Holocaust*, NY: W.W. Norton & Company, 1985.

2 Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, TX: Focal Point Publications, 1996.

3 Logusz, Michael, *Galicia Division*, PA: Schiffer Military History, 1997.

4 Landwehr, Richard, *Fighting for freedom: The Ukrainian Volunteer Division of the Waffen* SS, VT: Bebliophile Legion Books, 1985.

5 Williamson, Gordon, *Loyalty is My Honor*, MN: Motorbooks International, 1995.

6 Joseph, Frank, *The Axis Air Forces*, CT: Praeger Press, 2011.

7 Rudling, Per Anders, "They Defended Ukraine: The 14. Waffen-Grenadier-Division der SS (Galizische Nr. 1) Revisited," *The Journal of Slavic Military Studies*.

8 Munoz, Antonio J., *Forgotten Legions: Obscure Combat Formations of the Waffen-SS*, CA: Axis Europa, 1991.

9 Landwehr, *op. cit.*

10 Rudling, *op. cit.*

11 Mueller, Michael, *Canaris: The Life and Death of Hitler's Spymaster*, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2007.

12. Hinsley, F.H. and Stripp, Alan, *Codebreakers: The Inside Story of Bletchley Park*, NY: Oxford University Press, 2001.

13 wikipedia.org/wiki/14th_Waffen_Grenadier_Division_of_the_SS.

14 wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael_Karkoc.

15 www.ibtimes.co.uk/michael-karkoc-nazi-war-criminal-478970.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

A Doctor in Stalingrad:

How disease nearly eradicated the soldiers of the German Sixth Army, and the ingenious doctors who battled to beat back the tide of death

ZYKLON-B WAS A LIFESAVER, despite the claims that it was used as an instrument of death against 6 million Jews during World War II. The fact is, without insecticides like Zyklon-B, soldiers and civilians alike faced a grim prognosis from the louse-borne disease typhus. As an example, we point to the German Sixth Army after the Battle of Stalingrad. For three years in Soviet captivity, tens of thousands of German POWs dropped like flies from typhus and other diseases, including dysentery. These diseases are hard enough to cure in decent medical facilities, but this tale of courage recounts how German doctors diligently worked in the worst of conditions to save their fellow prisoners and—as a result—help save possibly tens of thousands of additional lives.

By Daniel W. Michaels

Second only to gunfire as the cause of the greatest number of casualties in warfare are diseases, the most lethal of which are typhus and dysentery. In World War II, outbreaks of typhus occurred in some battlefields (Stalingrad, for example), in some East European and Russian cities, as well as in some concentration camps near the end of the war. The ordeal of the German POWs taken in Stalingrad began in late 1942 and was not to be relieved until Easter 1945. "The men of whom I (Dr. Hans Dibold), am writing also took the Road to Calvary; many of them reached the goal; out of the darkness came light."

Typhus is a louse-borne, often-fatal disease that can reach epidemic proportions when the circumstances are propitious, i.e., when desperate, physically debilitated, wound- ed, half-starved men are forced to live in enclosed spaces under squalid conditions.

Although typhus was thought to be under control in the civilized world by the mid-20th century, a return to barbarism in the last century, especially with respect to the two world wars (concentration camps, POW camps, cities under siege or blockade, ghettos) provided irresistible conditions for typhus and other fatal diseases to flourish and infect mankind. Take, for example, the city of Stalingrad after months of bombardment. As late as March 1943, Russians around the city, who had almost forgotten about typhus, were still referring to a "Volga fever," the treatment for which was to shave the hair off the head. That was soon to change.

> One of the survivors of the battle of Stalingrad, Austrian physician Hans Dibold, then assigned to the ill-fated Sixth Army, has chronicled his own personal experiences that in turn mirror those of his fellow doctors and their soldier patients taken as POWs in Soviet Russia. Dibold was taken captive on Jan. 9, 1943 and his narrative, which he calls *Doctor at Stalingrad*, begins on Jan. 29.[1]

The debilitated, diseased, and disabled members of the German Sixth Army, who were too weak and too near death to even be evacuated, became his patients. Of the roughly 250,000 men of the Wehrmacht who became entrapped in Stalingrad when the Red Army launched its encirclement, 100,000 Germans eventually died in battle, 45,000 were successfully evacuated by air, and the remaining 100,000 were marched out of the city, first to Beketovka and thence to the Gulag. Other severely ill and wounded from other parts of Stalingrad would soon join them. Dr. Dibold and his professional colleagues would

Above: One of Hitler's elite soldiers, now barely recognizable from the effects of bitter cold, starvation and disease, is escorted into captivity by a member of the Red Army. More than 100,000 Germans were taken prisoner by the Soviets after the battle and shipped off to gulags. There they suffered from typhus and dysentery—two dreaded diseases that posed, perhaps, an even greater threat to survival for the ordinary soldier than enemy fire. But ingenious German doctors worked day and night in the worst imaginable conditions to save their Teutonic brothers from all-but-certain death.

of course suffer the same hardships and diseases in captivity as did the regular soldiers, and were in the same debilitated state. Dibold himself had survived both typhus and dysentery.

Stalingrad had been bombarded into an ocean of rubble. It was mid-winter with temperatures hovering at around 30 degrees below freezing. There were very few intact buildings still standing and absolutely no electricity or water. "For 20 miles the fields of ruin extended along the right bank of the Volga: the wreckage of huts, skyscrapers, destroyed factories, the tractor factories, the towering warehouses, the large houses around the square." Swarms of rats, lice and other vermin infested the ruins. Filth was everywhere.

For his first makeshift "hospital," the Russians assigned Dr. Dibold and his fellow German and Austrian physicians space in the basement of the former GPU (State Political Directorate) building. The space was devoid of anything useful for their work, except some bandages. There were no windows for light and, of course, no running water or electricity. Toilet facilities consisted of tin cans beside or under the patient's bed space. However, it must be said that at that time and place, conditions were only slightly better for the Russians.

When the POW patients—suffering from wounds, gangrene, typhus, typhoid, malaria, scurvy, dysentery, dropsy, delirium, diphtheria, tuberculosis, frostbite, pneumonia—and the rest began to arrive, efforts were first made to isolate contagious cases, to establish separate wards, but that was quite impossible and so the mortality rate was astronomical. When the doctors complained about the wretched conditions, they were told that they, the doctors and their patients, would have to initiate any improvements themselves. After all, no one had invited them to Stalingrad. It seemed to the Germans that the Russians simply wanted them to die off. But after a detail of Red Army military doctors inspected the POWs, the grim conditions in the" hospital" began to be somewhat alleviated.

The Germans then took the initiative. With patients

who were strong enough to work and who had special skills, they built a delousing station, bath and wash facilities, a kitchen and other specialized spaces for the different ailments. The kitchen at first was useless because the food ration remained unchanged: millet soup, salt fish, sugar, scraps of bread and a bit of fat. On average, the POWs, survivors of the erstwhile crack Sixth Army, received about 1,800 calories daily. Since the whole army in Stalingrad had already been put on short rations in November, months before its surrender, when the Red Army had encircled them, their new diet as incapacitated POWs did not help at all. The average weight of the soldiers was down to about 88 pounds and they continued to starve to death.

Some of the doctors, using materials from the ruins and drawing upon the ingenuity of their patients, even began to make their own medical instruments: pulsimeters, a blood-counter, a pneumothorax apparatus, a microscope and a sphygmomanometer. But without the myriad of other, often simple items like clean linen, the mortality rate remained very high. One soldier who had worked as a glassblower before entering the army provided the glass needed for the instruments by melting down the shattered glass in the ruins. The POWs were hopeful that come spring they would be given permission to gather and grow greens and other nutrients outside.

The POWs also found a concrete table half hidden under the rubble, which they made into their dissection table. Without books and without teachers, the dead became their instructors. The findings from the dissections gave insight into the course of the diseases they were treating in the living. The Russian doctors were keen on pathological anatomy themselves and began to show more respect for their German professional counterparts, regardless of the politics or the war.

In their unrelenting war against typhus, the German doctors tried to immunize themselves by using lice innards as an inoculant, but with little success. About one in four of the typhus patients under their care died and, regrettably, the overall mortality rate remained high. Until the introduction of DDT by the Americans and by the Germans in 1944, the delousing of not only clothing but also living quarters, especially barracks, and railroad cars in order to kill body lice was the only effective means of controlling the spread of typhus. Until the arrival of DDT, the most effective pesticide for killing body lice, i.e., for delousing, was Zyklon-B, which the Germans distributed to their armed forces and the areas they occupied. However, the quest for an effective vaccine continued to war's end. Almost all research facilities in Poland as well as the Buchenwald and Dachau concentration camps were put to the task. As it turns out, Zyklon-B—allegedly used to kill Jewish inmates of Germany's WWII concentration camps—most likely saved millions of lives, despite persistent mainstream propaganda to the contrary.

Dibold emphasized the importance of the individual soldier's spirit (morale) to recovery. "Often the spirit provides the body with strength to go on living when the body itself has long reached the end of its resources. He particularly takes note of the innate pride and dignity of the Romanian, Italian, Spanish and Hungarian POWs he treated.

Gradually, thanks to the professional meetings with the Russian doctors whose interest in the German innovations, inventions, improvisations and work habits increased by the day, the "hospital" slowly began to look like a hospital, or at least, a clinic. Inspections of Dr. Dibold's hospital by Soviet authorities (Russian doctors, commissars, commissions, military brass) became more frequent, more thorough and more responsive to the needs of the POWs. The POWs and their physicians were moved several times to better facilities. Yet the Russian criticism remained the same, "The mortality rate is too high," or "You're not treating your patients correctly," or "There are other hospitals that have no deaths at all."

Surprisingly, Dr. Dibold tells us, members of the GPU, soon to be named the NKVD (Peoples Commissariat of Internal Affairs), also became extremely helpful and trustworthy. Dibold: "We had two incorruptible collaborators—the Soviet doctors and the GPU, from whom we could expect justice if we succeeded in proving we were right. The GPU did a great deal to alleviate the misery of the POWs. As fighters for their cause, which they regarded as just, as soldiers in a war for victory or death, they knew better than we the mortal danger to which their country was exposed."

The reasons for the helpful and much appreciated stance taken by the GPU officers were never really explained, but it may be assumed that they were following higher orders to get the Axis POWs ready for forced labor—certainly not for any humanitarian reasons.

The Soviet doctors, based on their own experience in having observed and treated Russian POWs returning from Germany in World War I, introduced the Germans to the term "dystrophy" to describe the condition (weak, emaciated, listlessness, lifeless, low morale etc) of many such survivors. Whereas the Germans always looked for a specific bacillus, virus, or bacterium to account for a patient's deterioration, the Russians—based solely on the appearance of the sick POWs—grouped them into two categories (wet and dry) and three grades (De I, II, and III) of dystrophy.

After further physical and mental deterioration, the dystrophics usually died of heart failure much like the death of elderly people. Nonetheless, the allotted diet for the German POWs remained the same until one day in June when another conference of doctors was announced at which a special guest was to be present—the unnamed surgeon-major of all the POW hospitals and a professor at the Stalingrad outpatients hospital. The Russian guest understood German but addressed the Germans in English.

Aware of the importance the Russians put on Pavlovian dog experiments using food rewards and deprivations to condition and control the animals, the German doctors decided to convince the surgeon-general—in terms familiar to them—of the need for both parties to make certain changes in treatment, namely, so that the doctors could better heal their patients and, as a result, the Russians could thus have more Germans fit enough for forced labor. The head German physician opened the meeting: "We have called this conference at the suggestion of the political commissar in order to consider ways of reducing the high mortality rate among the cases in our hospital. I call on Dr. H to open the meeting."

Dr. H opened the meeting by saying:

> There is no such thing as a hospital where nobody dies. There are very many serious cases in our hospital. Before we ask ourselves why a large number of these cases are not cured, we must ask the question: Why and how did these men fall ill? Only when that has been answered can we go on to ask: Is the treatment responsible for their deaths?
>
> The men in this hospital have fallen ill because they have been infected with typhus and dysentery and other intestinal diseases owing to the war and their imprisonment; they starved and froze, they could not endure the climate, they received food that was inadequate and to which they were not accustomed, they did not get enough vitamins, they had to housed in dark cellars and holes in the ground, they had no change of underwear and no clothes, it was impossible for them to keep themselves clean.
>
> Many of them had been wounded and the wounds would not heal; many of them had suffered frostbite that could not be treated, and there were many other deleterious factors at work. That is why the men of this hospital fell ill; that is why most of them must be considered serious cases, and that is why the majority of these serious cases will die.
>
> All these causes can be summed up in one word: war. The war is responsible for the high mortality among our sick, including those in this hospital.

Another German doctor followed with:

> You're only feeding death. You give the men so little to eat that they're dying and so that all the food you issue is wasted. Give double the quantity, and then you won't have any dead, but healthy workers.

The special guest at the meeting, the Russian professor and surgeon-major, was observed nodding his head in approval of what he was hearing. In a very short time after the conference, the German POWs and their doctors began to receive a much better diet. It was in fact the same diet that inmates of Soviet military hospitals were receiving. The daily calorie count soon attained 3,000. The reproaches for the former high mortality rate and poor treatment ended; the mortality rate gradually

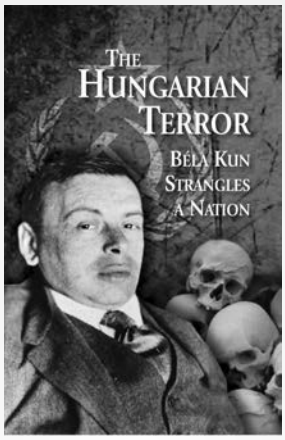

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation

Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal but little-known rule of Jewish Communist Béla Kun and his bloody henchmen in Hungary after World War I. Author Dr. Ed Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left in disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and send him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Many pictures of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, $7. To get your copies of *The Hungarian Terror*, use the form on page 64 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

fell to 0.1, which meant that 10 times fewer deaths were occurring in Dr. Dibold's hospital than in other Stalingrad POW hospitals and dramatically less than the 2% of their first months.

Based on a newfound mutual trust and respect, relations between the Russian and German military medical staffs now become quite cordial.

Then, in the autumn of 1943, Dibold's hospital personnel were ordered to prepare for another move that would take them out of Stalingrad for the first time since their captivity. The new destination was a hospital in the heart of ancient Russia in the vicinity of Vladimir, between Moscow and Gorky, near a settlement called Kameshkovo in an area dotted by small villages each with a bright white church. The countryside was quite rural and the inhabitants, especially the women, seemed almost untouched, despite 30 years of Bolshevism. Whenever these kindly women encountered a German, they would make the sign of the cross, give the stranger a friendly greeting, and ask is he was going to the church service.

The site of the hospital was not far from the old Vladimir Highroad, along which perhaps tens of thousands of exiles were marched to Siberia, followed by the Russian women who chose to share their fate. The same simple Christian women of the area who comforted the exiles on their journey were in 1945 greeting the German POWs and wishing them well.

Some of the last German POWs to die in the care of Dr. Dibold and his staff were buried in Kameshkovo. One such death was that of Dr. Richard Spieler, who, like some of his patients in the hospital, had survived typhus, typhoid and diphtheria before contracting his last fatal disease, poisoning from a suppurating rib. Penicillin could have saved him, but it was in very short supply.

Dr. Spieler was very popular among both the Russians and the Germans, so when he requested a Christian burial, no one objected. The Russians even participated in the ceremony presided over by a Pastor Vetter who read the Psalms of the Dead and Dr. Heinz Wiesbrock who gave the last blessing.

Dr. Dibold concluded by expressing his belief that Dr. Spieler's Christian burial service is also valid for all who fell in Stalingrad, in the steppe between the Don and the Volga, and for all the soldiers in the war for whom no Christian word had accompanied them to their final resting place. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Hans Dibold. *Doctor at Stalingrad: The Passion of a Captivity.* Hutchin- son of London, London, UK, 1958

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,

write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Two New Holocaust Blockbusters

Inside the Gas Chambers:

The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

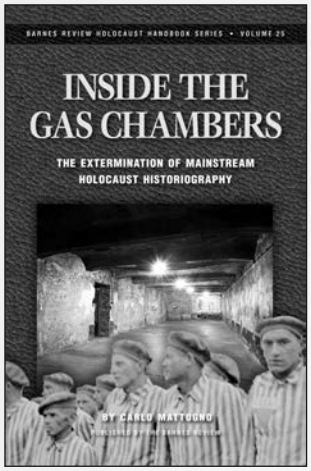

Since the early 1990s, critical historians have published a steadily growing number of carefully investigated studies on the so-called "holocaust." Hence the orthodox historians, usually paid by the government, were compelled to do something against the rising tide of Revisionist arguments. Therefore, after a conference had been held in Germany to discuss the matter, an anthology appeared in early 2011 under the aegis of the German historians Guenter Morsch and Bertrand Perz. It claims to refute the arguments of Revisionists. Indicative of this study is, however, that Revisionist arguments are basically ignored. Hardly any of the many Revisionist works which have appeared over the past 20 years is even mentioned. In *Inside the Gas Chambers*, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of these historians. Over and over again it becomes clear that their claims are in part utterly unfounded or are frequently based on the distorted and disfigured use of sources. Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the theses of the court historians to absurdity. By means of this book, mainstream holocaust historiography has suffered a defeat which comes close to its intellectual extermination—literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth and Reality

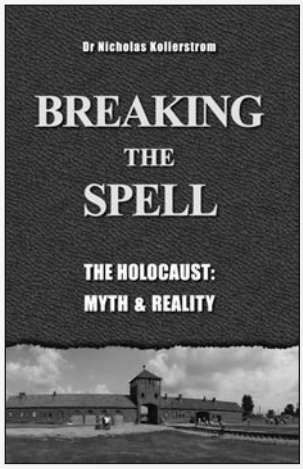

In his new book *Breaking the Spell*, Dr. Kollerstrom shows that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. He juxtaposes the commonly accepted ideas about a Nazi extermination policy toward the Jews with a wide array of mostly unchallenged but usually unmentioned evidence pointing in a quite different direction: Zyklon B is a buzz word for the claimed Nazi mass murder, but all non-anecdotal evidence proves that this chemical was merely used as a pesticide in order to improve the health of inmates and reduce, not increase, camp mortality. The Auschwitz camp authorities kept meticulous records of who died in the camp and why. A statistical analysis of the data does not match the kind of data to be expected, if the widespread view of what transpired in that camp were true. The UK's intelligence decrypts prove that the German camp authorities were desperately trying to save the lives of inmates. Zyklon B applied in delousing chambers formed chemical compounds detectable to this day. No such compounds can be found, but ought to be expected in high levels, in the claimed homicidal gas chambers. "Six Million Jews threatened or killed" read 167 quotes from newspapers with that "news" spanning 1900 to 1945, with a peak after World War I! Germany has paid compensation to millions of Nazi victims, yet Israel has implicitly admitted that many million Jews survived the holocaust. A British archeological team looked for traces of the claimed 800,000 victims of the Treblinka camp—and came back empty-handed. The Auschwitz camp had these amenities for the inmates: a swimming pool, soccer games, a theater, a library, choirs, orchestras and a hospital with modern surgeries. Dr. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives and that this history is distorted, exaggerated and brazenly fraudulent. He asserts that this history is, in truth, a great lie that distorts our common perceived reality and misdirects human history to this very day. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these studies, which are in obvious, stark contrast to the widely accepted narrative, as a starting point for his own endeavor into the land of the taboo. After he published a brief paper summarizing what he thought the data forced him to conclude, he was thrown out of his college where he had been a member of staff for 11 years! Foreword by famed conspiracy researcher and Internet columnist Dr. James Fetzer. Softcover, 258 pages, #706, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING FROM TBR: Prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or purchase online at our book and video shop: www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

EVIDENCE OF EARHART AIRPLANE

Seventy-seven years ago, Amelia Earhart, her navigator, Fred Noonan, and her airplane "disappeared" over the southwestern Pacific Ocean. For the first time, physical evidence of the craft, a Lockheed Electra, appears to have been found and identified. A 19-x-23-inch piece of aluminum was found with rivet holes, which

Earhart and Lockheed Electra, c. 1937.

match exactly the location on Earhart's plane where such a "patch" was installed as a replacement for a window. The International Group for Historic Aircraft Recovery was responsible for the identification. The artifact was discovered on the Nikumaroro atoll, confirming the location of the downed flight which TBR reported in its September/October 2012 issue. The court historians still claim the two aviators died in the 1937 crash, but you can learn the surprising true story from us.

✠ ✠ ✠

MURDEROUS NEO-CONS

The infamous Project for a New American Century's war plan, "Rebuilding America's Defenses," takes on an even more sinister aspect in light of the Ebola fever ravaging Africa and being busily imported into America and Europe by Barack Obama and other New World Order lackeys. Page 60 of the Zionists' outline for conquering the world on behalf of Israel states: "[A]dvance forms of biological warfare that can target specific genotypes may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool." One of the NWO's major goals is to reduce the world's population by five-sixths. Of course, White people are prime targets, so that the Zionistas will be left with a pliable source of slave labor from the colored races. Another reason to stop the diabolical efforts of these madmen at the source.

✠ ✠ ✠

DAIRY CREAMERS TURN JEWS SOUR

Swiss retailer Migros got into hot water last October, when it was discovered that some of the collectible tops of their individual-portion coffee creamers were delivered to restaurants bearing images of Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini (shown below). Collecting the peel-off lids, which depict any number of landscapes and portraits, is a popular Swiss activity. Migros in turn blamed its supplier, Karo Versand, but members of the once-Chosen Race still kvetched about the appearance of the Fuehrer at their breakfast table.

Dairy creamer cap with Hitler's picture.

"NAZI" ART REVIVAL

Hitler's "mug" delivered to your table with your mug of coffee may not be high art, but the works of Germans Karl Walther and sculptor Georg Kolbe are. They were favorites of the Fuehrer and are becoming favorites with art collectors, commanding high prices. The efforts of these and other "Nazi" artists are being recognized finally by a growing public as

Karlstor, Munich, painting by Karl Walther.

a superior alternative to the decadent "art" produced and promoted by Jews over the decades. According to a report in the *Washington Examiner*, the few dealers and auctioneers as yet willing to handle the increasing demand have put their finger on a driving cause: time. Says Dutch art dealer Marius Martens, "Almost 70 years after World War II, more and more people see this art from a purely historical perspective. . . . In the coming 10 years, everybody who lived in the war will die: this means that living-past will change into history." Get your piece of history now, before prices go up.

✠ ✠ ✠

CULTURAL DESTRUCTION

As if the worldwide drive to force sodomy onto society through state recognition of the falsely named "same-sex marriage" were not enough deviancy for the masses, the German *Ethikrat* ["Ethics Council"], created by Germany's parliament in 2007, is following the perverted principle to its logical conclusion. While there is—for the present—little likelihood that the *Bundestag* will act on the council's recommendation, nevertheless the group has advocated an expansion of the cultural freak shows foisted on families by claiming that "consensual sexual intercourse among adult siblings" should be decriminalized. "The enforced secrecy and even denial of their love is an infringement of their fundamental rights of freedom." Clearly, today's Germany is not that of 70 years ago. Back then, the National Socialists put such subversives in supervised work camps until they reformed.

DENMARK'S "LOST PRINCESS"

King Frederik VII was, in the 19th century, the last of his line to rule Denmark and Schleswig-Holstein. Although long claimed that Frederik left no heir, it turns out that he did have legitimate offspring—a daughter. (There was an illegitimate son by a servant.) Had the child been a boy, he would have been proclaimed as the long-sought heir, but a girl presented a crisis of state. Although not particularly problematic in Denmark, the Salic laws of succession permitted only men to rule in Schleswig-Holstein. Had the daughter been presented as heiress, a German-aided rebellion would have resulted in the southern lands. So Frederik conspired with Britain's (German) Queen Victoria to prevent that event, which would have given the Germans an Atlantic coastline. The daughter, originally called Mary, was placed with a Welsh family and consequently raised in a pub as Elizabeth Wynn. It was all for nought, though, as the duchies passed to Germany in 1864, anyhow. We know all this, thanks to the sleuthing of Mary/Elizabeth's great-granddaughter, 87-year-old Irene Lewis Ward. She has written a historical novel, *The Price of Peace—A Conspiracy of Silence*, and a new non-fiction work, *Piece by Piece—A Genealogical Jigsaw Puzzle*, about this thriller.

King Fredrik VII of Denmark and Queen Victoria worked in concert to keep Germany from acquiring a coastline.

✠ ✠ ✠

A DECADE OF INJUSTICE

Austrian Revisionist Wolfgang Froehlich has spent the last 10 years in prison, thanks to the juridical accomplices of the Holocaust industry. Although acquitted by a jury on all four legal counts of alleged thought crimes relating to Holo-hoax "minimalization," the jury nevertheless decided to find Froehlich "guilty" of "publicly [and] grossly presenting the Holocaust lie as harmless." For this heinous act, far worse than the rapes and murders committed against his countrymen by racially foreign "asylum seekers," he continues behind bars. Froehlich has filed numerous complaints with the courts and President of the Republic Dr. Heinz Fischer—all of whom make pathetic excuses as to why they will not enforce the national and international human rights laws which exonerate him and require his release from prison. The real reason, of course, is that these opportunistic politicians are more faithful to corrupt International Jewry than to the law, their land and their own people. Much courage, Herr Froehlich!

✠ ✠ ✠

JEWISH SPY DIES

On a more positive note, David Greenglass is finally dead at age 92. He was responsible, along with Julius and Ethel (his sister) Rosenberg, for passing nuclear secrets to the Soviet Union, enabling the Commies to develop an atomic weapon. Greenglass makes the other two look like nice guys, though. He ratted out his own sister with a perjurious statement at trial. By turning "state's evidence," the traitor saved his own skin and served a miniscule 10 years in prison. He claimed, altruistically of course, that he lied to keep his complicit wife out of prison and protect their two children. Greenglass was unrepentant to the end, once telling CBS, "As a spy who turned his family in . . . I don't care. I sleep well." He said their own "stupidity" killed the Rosenbergs, because they would not admit guilt and possibly receive only a prison sentence. Greenglass finally has received the eternal reward for his treason. This is another reminder to our readers to let your congressmen and senators know in no uncertain terms that Jonathan Pollard, whose treasonous acts were far worse, must die in prison.

Turncoat David Greenglass has died.

POLLARD HAS HEALTH PROBLEMS?

According to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency, convicted spy for Israel Jonathan Pollard (shown above) allegedly passed out in his Butner, North Carolina, prison cell in early December after complaining of "severe pain" for weeks. Though Pollard's wife Esther says her husband has suffered for years from inadequate nutrition, Pollard has easily packed on 50 pounds since his 1986 conviction for passing thousands of U.S. state secrets to his Israeli handlers. We suspect that this is yet another ploy to gain sympathy and support for the unending effort by pro-Zionist politicians and lobbyists to have the worst spy in American history released before he pays his debt to society.

✠ ✠ ✠

BAGEL BACKGROUND

Apparently, there are many accounts of the origin of the bagel. One we like comes from the Poles. In 1683, the Ottomans besieged Vienna, Austria, for the second time. Their army comprised about 300,000 men. The Austrians and their allies possessed only 30,000-40,000 to defend the city, until Polish King Jan III Sobieski showed up with his young son and 18,000 cavalry, plus artillery. In the largest cavalry charge in history, Sobieski's men managed through grit and devotion to get to the top of the steep, nearby Kahlenberg. After effectively bombarding the Mohammedans, who did not believe anyone could get over the mountain, Sobieski scored a strategic victory.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 50

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 49

Instead of charging with only 10% of his men as customary, he sent all 18,000 down the hill, terrifying the enemy, who believed they faced 10 times that number. The Ottomans were halfway down the Danube on the way back to Belgrade before they discovered their error. In thanksgiving, it is said, a Jewish baker invented the bread roll we know as a bagel, calling it a *Buegel* in German, meaning stirrup, to honor the courage of the liberators.

✠ ✠ ✠

POLITICAL HUMOR

The art gallery, "No Filters," in Moscow, Russia, has opened an exhibition of works by about 100 political cartoonists. Pictured here is nationalist Vladimir Putin spanking a misbehaving Barack Obama (below). The title (not shown) means

"Targeted Sanctions." According to Reason.com, another image depicts Putin pulling the—still misbehaving—Big O's ear, warning him not to touch the Ukraine again. In yet another, Putin pulls up in a tank and asks Obama and the Jewish president of Ukraine, who are cowering, clothed in peasant dresses like girls: "Hey, girls, have you seen any fascists here?"

✠ ✠ ✠

"NAZIS" ON SOCIAL SECURITY

The Zionistas have another burr under their saddle. It seems a massive 38 "suspected Nazi war criminals and SS guards," says Associated Press—out of the astronomical number of 66 altogether since 1979—were allowed to keep U.S. Social Security benefits they had *earned* through their own labor, in exchange for voluntary surrender of American citizenship and emigration to Europe. Many have died since, of course, but a few still live and receive payments. Apart from an alleged rocket scientist, the men seem to have been simple camp guards. But some in the federal government and too many among the Jewish community are in an uproar that anything at all was paid out. They are determined to impoverish the few remaining "evil Nazis," despite the fact that almost all those remaining are in their 90s. It will cost far less money and trouble to allow them an undisturbed natural death, but the Zionists spare no expense in defense of a principle.

✠ ✠ ✠

METEOROLOGICAL MARVELS

If you're tired of the local weather man getting the rain forecast wrong, maybe you should get an elephant. Scientists have long been puzzled as to why migrating elephants will suddenly change the direction of their movements. Speculating that the search for water outside of the rainy season in January to March might be a factor, researchers in Namibia tracked 14 herds over seven years, using GPS systems. It turns out that the pachyderms sense the location of rain, up to 150 miles away, and begin the move toward it. One investigator said, "We don't know if they can actually hear the thunder, or if they are detecting other low-frequency sounds generated by the storms that humans can't hear." It may also be that they smell the rain at great distances—or maybe they just "feel it in their bones."

✠ ✠ ✠

BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC

World War II naval battles sometimes came quite close to the U.S. shore. In 1942, Germany's *U-576* submarine attacked Convoy KS-520, including 19 merchant ships bearing cargo for the American war effort, near Cape Hatteras, N.C. *U-576* sank the *Bluefields*, sailing under the Nicaraguan flag. U.S. Navy Kingfisher airplanes bombed the submarine, as merchant vessel *Unicoi* attacked with a deck gun. Both the *Bluefields* and *U-576* soon sank. While no one went down with the former, the Germans fared less well. Recent archaeological efforts by the U.S. government have now positively identified both ships' locations, lost for 72 years. The *Bluefields* provides potential for important research. The submarine, however, is a war grave under international law and afforded special protection. Both Germany and the U.S. have called for respect for the sea tomb of the dead sailors and warned that it should remain undisturbed.

PANTS UP, DON'T LOOT

The black hoodlums terrorizing Ferguson, Mo., have a slogan designed to falsify the truth about a policeman's self-defense shooting of Black criminal, Michael Brown, when the latter attacked him: "Hands up! Don't shoot!" *Peaceful* White protesters, shown above, came up with a response needing no comment.

✠ ✠ ✠

NATIONALIST NEWS

Nationalism is on the rise across Europe and elsewhere, terrifying the Zionist NWO hegemons. Here, some recent good news. The nationalist Jobbik party is now the second-largest party in Hungary after local elections, gaining control of 14 cities and towns and taking second place in 18 of 19 counties. In cities, the ongoing Gypsy problem, funded by the EU, was a contributing factor to positive change. Jobbik tells the mostly criminal Gypsies: "Follow our rules or leave town." In Germany, at least 4,000 right-wing nationalists demonstrated in Cologne against the Moslem invasion. Although marred by violence, the protest was a huge success. Only 1,500 had been expected. In a rare show of reason, the German courts rejected government efforts to stop controversial political advertising by the German National-Democratic Party (NPD). So it's o.k. to say, "Money for Grandma, not for Sinti & Roma [Gypsies]," and to depict Arabs on a flying carpet with the words, "Have a nice flight home!" Also permitted is the photo of an attractive Aryan woman with the slogan, "Maria instead of Sharia." Finally, Danish People's Party Member of Parliament Marie Krarup was fairly disgusted with the "multicultural" welcome imposed on her by naval regulations in New Zealand during a recent visit there. Even the all-White officers were forced to rub noses

with her, rather than shake hands, along with a host of other "grotesque" Maori rituals. European-civilized New Zealand is doomed, losing 50,000 to 80,000 Whites every year, who are replaced mostly by Asians. "Never let Denmark reach that stage," was her conclusion, stating, "Valdemar Roerdam wrote . . . that never can a people perish, if they do not will it."

✠ ✠ ✠

YES, UNICORNS ARE REAL

Unicorns are real but extinct these 10,000 years or so—maybe even 50,000 years, since that is the date of the most recent fossil. But they looked nothing like the horsey creature of medieval myth; known to science as Elasmotherium, this beast sported a six-foot-long horn on its forehead as big as a man. The creature itself, about 20 feet long, looked like, and was, a giant, woolly rhinoceros. Its ever-growing, high-crowned teeth were well adapted to a grassy diet, and this rhino weighed up to five tons—the largest rhino ever (although the related Indricotherium, or Baluchitherium, was far larger, being the largest land mammal ever).

An artist's rendering of Elasmotherium.

✠ ✠ ✠

KHAZAR CAPITAL FOUND?

The Khazars were a Turkic race of nomads who lived and traveled throughout the rugged regions of southwest Asia during the eighth century A.D., and after the Second Arab-Khazar War, they claimed the small port city of Atil on the Caspian Sea as the capital of their empire. Atil became a major stopping point along the Silk Road. Partially due to the trade routes passing through it, Atil was a melting pot and became the home of Christians, Jews and Muslims. Sometime during the end of the 900s, disaster struck. Prince Svyatoslav I of Kiev attacked the wealthy city and left it in ruins—ruins that remained lost for more than 1,000 years. Because of its position on the Caspian Sea, it was assumed the city's remains were swept away, but in 2008 a Russian professor, Dmitry Vasilyev, found some eighth-century ruins along the northern end of the Caspian, which have tentatively been identified as the ruins of Atil, although scientists are still searching for Khazar inscriptions to confirm the theory.

✠ ✠ ✠

FRANCE INVADES ENGLAND

Everyone knows England has not been invaded since 1066; but everyone is wrong. "The whole land was covered with these limbs of the devil—like locusts, who assembled to blot out everything from the face of the Earth; for, running about with drawn swords and knives, they ransacked towns, houses, cemeteries and churches, robbing everyone, sparing neither women nor children." That is from contemporary chronicler Roger of Wendover, describing events in England during winter, 1215-16. "These limbs of the devil" were the troops of King John, engaged in a bitter civil war at the very end of the monarch's reign. This war witnessed the emergence of the Magna Carta; the death of John; a French invasion of England that was almost a second Norman Conquest; "King" Louis I ruling one-third of England for a year; an English naval victory that ranks with the defeat of the Spanish Armada; and a major formative period in the emergence of English national identity. Oh, and it may even provide the prototype for Robin Hood. Incidentally, Robin Hood did not rob the rich, he liberated money stolen from the poor by the filthy rich. Big difference.

✠ ✠ ✠

ARE BIRDS REALLY DINOSAURS?

Scientists have plenty of evidence that dinosaurs never actually died out—they just evolved into what we call birds. Here are six reasons to think so: 1) Archaeopteryx is generally recognized as the first true bird—but along with its feathers and wings and birdlike keel on its sternum, it retains a number of typically dinosaurian traits, such as teeth, a long bony tail, claws on its wings and dinosaurian feet, with a first digit that is offset like a human thumb rather than turned backward like modern birds. 2) Scientists found evidence that some dino dads guarded the egg nest, like many birds. 3) Soft tissue found in a tyrannosaurus leg bone from Montana contained collagen protein. Decoded, it was matched with collagen from 21 living animals. It lined up most closely with collagen from birds, not lizards. 4) Small size helped early birds to fly; and some dinosaurs were pre-adapted to become flying birds thanks to their small size. The remains of a bird-like, two-foot-long dino named *Mahakala omnogovae* were unearthed in the Gobi Desert. Small size was a common feature in dino lineages most closely aligned with birds. 5) A dinosaur, *Aerosteon riocoloradensis*, dug up in Argentina, has a typically birdlike breathing system called pneumatization, in which air sacs from the lungs invade the bones to lighten things up and function like bellows. 6) Velociraptor had feathers, as we know by the bumps on the forearm bone where feathers were attached. The same kind of bumps are seen in birds such as the turkey vulture.

Apostle John (left) and Marcion of Sinope are depicted in an 11th-century manuscript housed in the Morgan Library.

THE FIRST CHRISTIAN BIBLE

In A.D. 140, Marcion of Sinope wrote the first Christian Bible. Jesus he called Isu Chrestos, but Marcion's Isu was a spirit who came to Earth to preach to mankind and was never born. It differs from the modern Bible in other ways; generally it is shorter. The Old Testament is not included, and most of the references to it are not included either. From the evidence we have, the Bible did not exist until Marcion wrote it. The Marcionites were celibate, vegetarian and prayed constantly. They believed that, being free of sin, they were above the "law of Moses," which they saw as a spiritual stumbling block. They regarded Yahweh as inferior to the God of Jesus.

The Habsburgs And the Great War

History is written by the victors. This is nowhere clearer than in the almost total absence in history books of the Habsburg view of World War I—virtually unknown outside of Austria. We now seek to remedy a small part of that problem, drawing largely on German-language sources, including personal accounts by members of the Habsburg Imperial family.

By Ronald L. Ray

INTRODUCTION

To this day, nearly 40 years afterward, we still remember a curious fact from our school history textbook about World War I: the presentation of the emperor of Austria-Hungary, Franz Joseph, as an evil and despicable despot, who—as was also claimed about German Kaiser Wilhelm II—ostensibly oppressed and tyrannized his peoples. No proofs were provided, but it was alleged that this was the reason why the Entente powers, and later the United States, went to war against the Double Monarchy. Allied with this was a nearly total silence about the Austro-Hungarian Empire's activities during the Great War. We do not recall even a mention of Franz Joseph's successor, his great-nephew Kaiser Karl. Very strange, given that the nation's declaration of war against Serbia was the catalyst for a world conflagration.

But perhaps this fact arises from the same root cause as that of the "victors' history" of World War II: the long-standing effort to portray Germany as the source of all evil in the world and sole cause of both world wars. Thus, the Austrian historiographical *lacuna* continues to this day. After all, the Jews and Freemasons who control textbook publishing and the other mass media are the ideological heirs of the Jews and Freemasons who orchestrated two world wars in the quest for world government and rapacious profit, at the expense of the peoples of Europe.

FINDING THE TRUTH

So it was a great revelation to this author when, in the early 1990s while living in Salzburg, Austria, he came upon a wonderful picture-book about the "last Habsburg emperor," Karl I, who reigned in Hungary as Apostolic King Karl IV. The book, entitled *Kaiser Karl I—Ein Leben fuer den Frieden seiner Voelker* [*Kaiser Karl I: A Life for the Peace of His Peoples*] and written by Erich Feigl, is a fascinating array of hundreds of photographs, mostly unavailable elsewhere. But it likewise presents history heretofore nearly unknown.

Austria, of course, had its warmongers, just as did both the Entente and the other Central Powers. Chief among these was Gen. (later Field Marshal) Franz Conrad von Hoetzendorf, who was also chief of the general staff for a good part of the war. He had been agitating for a pre-emptive aggression against any number of enemies for years.

But it was a credit to the farsightedness and moral

sensibility of Emperor Franz Joseph and the heir-apparent, Archduke Franz Ferdinand, that they held in check the belligerence of their subordinates until the assassination of the archduke finally required a stronger response. The elderly ruler had hoped, of course, to end his reign in peace. However, the belligerence of the irredentist Serbs and their backers in the Entente (most especially the Russians and French) crushed that possibility.[1] But let Empress Zita, the wife of Franz Joseph's successor in 1916, Emperor Karl, tell the story.

> Kaiser Karl could rightly and justly say of himself that, as bravely as he fought at the front as heir-apparent, he had not the least to do with this war—already for the reason that, as friend and student of Archduke and Heir-Apparent Franz Ferdinand, he was, like the latter himself, against the war as such.[2]
>
> Finally, the news of the partial mobilization reached us in Wartholz from Vienna. It is superfluous to say that we were convinced, and are convinced, of the justness of this step. Indeed, we fought, as the ones attacked, for survival, for the continuance of our homeland. Austria-Hungary bore no guilt for the impending armed conflict. I know that Kaiser Franz Joseph was convinced from the beginning that his monarchy could come through this armed conflict only with the greatest sacrifices . . . but, as stated, under the circumstances of the time, it was about the survival of our beloved fatherland, which, despite all defects which certainly clung to it, nevertheless displayed the image of a force for order [*Ordnungsmacht*], built on justice and tolerance, that embodied European character and culture like no other state.
>
> For all that, the declaration of war hit us hard.[3]

We have no intention of describing every aspect of the ensuing world war. Others have done that for us. But we will do well to understand the guiding intentions and efforts of the rulers of Austria-Hungary and the Habsburg crown lands, if we want true history. It should be clear that, in part because of age and soon-failing health (no doubt brought on by the heartbreak and strain of European war), Franz Joseph was increasingly dependent on the decision-making of his general staff and German allies. Rather, because he is so forgotten, we focus now exclusively on Karl.

While still heir-apparent in 1914, Archduke Karl, like his great-uncle, the emperor, foresaw the coming devastation and likely dissolution of the Habsburgs' multi-ethnic state, with all the horrific consequences that these

Above, a 1911 wedding photo of Karl I (then an archduke of Austria) and Princess Zita of Bourbon-Parma (Zita Maria delle Grazie Adelgonda Micaela Raffaela Gabriella Giuseppina Antonia Luisa Agnese). After the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, Karl became the presumptive heir to the aging Joseph I, who died in 1916. That year, Karl and Zita were crowned in Budapest as the apostolic king and queen of Hungary. After Austria was defeated in 1918, the pair was deposed and the Habsburg empire was broken apart. Fearing that they might end up like his Romanov relatives in Russia, George V of England arranged for the couple to be escorted to Switzerland. Karl did attempt to regain power several times, but his efforts failed and, in 1922, he died of pneumonia on the isolated Portuguese island of Madeira at the age of 34. In 2004, he was beatified by the Catholic Church. Zita, however, lived a long life. Born in 1892, she died in 1989 in Switzerland at the age of 96.

brought in 1918. Kaiserin Zita again:

> The people certainly had good reason for a joyful disposition [at the outbreak of war]. . . . For years, we were exposed only to provocations; always it meant only giving in, to calm the enemy, to appease. It was touching to see what love and enthusiasm for the great homeland then broke forth . . . finally to see the provocations of the Serbs thus answered. . . .
>
> For us, it was quite otherwise. One saw further, thought further, carried incomparably different responsibility. Archduke Karl particularly: I constantly had the feeling near him, [as though] he saw the jubilant crowd already so, as they would have to be in a short time, how it undeniably had to happen in consequence of the war: careworn, impoverished, wounded, dead. . . .
>
> I recall very exactly [what] Archduke Karl told me at that time: "I am truly indeed an officer in body and soul, but I do not understand how the people, who see their relatives go off to the war, can be so enthusiastic."[4]

Kaiserin Zita

So why, then, go to war? Even for Zita, it was something inexplicable. Extreme nationalistic forces drove things, perhaps, but ultimately it was part of the "puzzle of creation," she said. The Serbian problem was only the catalyst.

Apart from the academic schooling of a future monarch, Archduke Karl had a thorough military formation, up to and including battalion commander. While Archduke Franz Ferdinand had a preference for the navy, Karl favored the fledgling Austrian air force. Nevertheless, he was also an accomplished leader of infantry and cavalry, decisively proving his abilities as corps commander (a position on which he insisted) on the Isonzo front in Italy and against Romania. It was, in fact, Archduke Karl, and not German Col.-Gen. Erich von Falkenhayn, who with his men forced the Romanians to capitulate.

Karl differed from most of the commanding generals of the German and Austrian armies. He insisted, more than once at great risk of his life, on being present at the front, in the trenches and artillery batteries, to see situations firsthand. This brought him unique insights—and into conflict with the "victory at any price" types, like Ludendorff and Hindenburg, who sat safely hundreds of miles away, or even Austria's Conrad, ordering massive numbers of men to their deaths to no purpose.

Once he became emperor, Karl continued his battlefront visits and was the only ruler of one of the Great Powers to do so. He also then possessed the freedom as supreme commander of the Austro-Hungarian forces to initiate corrective actions, like sacking Conrad and Archduke Friedrich von Habsburg-Teschen, and introducing technological and tactical changes.

But even as a corps commander, Karl instituted humane reforms and restraint of excessive zeal and the cruelties of war:

> Our precious manpower is to be conserved. It is better that an attack lasts longer [and] leads with smaller losses to the goal, than that it be carried out in a short time and cost heavy losses of one's own. The proper leader must not let himself be blinded by quick success; he must also be mindful of the full tactical readiness of his troops in future.[5]

The young general also insisted on restraining pursuit of the fleeing enemy to save the strength of the troops, quarter for surrendering troops, prohibition of plundering and theft, and—as "holiest duty"—best possible care of enemy wounded.

KAISER AND KING OVER MANY NATIONS

When Karl ascended the throne of his fathers in late 1916, he had mapped out already plans for change in both internal affairs and the prosecution of the war:

> My aim was concentrated from the beginning, yes, even before the beginning of my reign, upon two chief points: peace internally and peace externally. . . .
>
> The external peace was frustrated by Italy's insatiability—no emperor of Austria could, unconquered, surrender Austria's single large harbor—Triest—to the Italians.
>
> The internal peace was frustrated by the immeasurably stupid attitude of ruling cliques of Germans and Hungarians. One could solve the Austrian question in two ways: either parliamentarily or through a *coup d'état*. The first was impossible with the Hungarian gen-

try-parliament and the never-working Austrian imperial council; and for the latter, the army was lacking, which was abroad in the field and also, already at the end of 1916, was no longer the old, reliable instrument, as [it was] before 1914. . . .

Under 'solution of the Austrian question,' I can only think of a federalistic solution, in which each people has equal rights and is free, and only the absolutely necessary framework [*Klammern*]—army, foreign affairs, commerce—is present for the common life of the peoples. This is the historical evolution and accords with the old traditions of our House.[6]

To alleviate the increasingly dire situation of his peoples at home resulting from the war, and to end the ongoing mass destruction of human lives on the battlefront ("No man can answer for that any longer. I will make an end!"[7]), Kaiser Karl began secret, later open, talks through intermediaries—such as Zita's brothers, Sixtus and Xaver, and other family members—aimed at achieving a negotiated separate peace: a project doomed to failure by the avarice of Italy, as noted above. The Habsburg emperor also sought by an earlier peace to preserve the empire from the growing danger of international Communism, to avoid the devastating effects of the United States entering the war, and to follow the requests of Pope Benedict XV for an end to the civilization-destroying hostilities.

Wartime Austria-Hungary maintained many positive aspects, though. The empire was on the leading edge of industrial innovation, despite insufficient raw materials. Artistic activities continued to flourish. Along with Germany and Switzerland, Austria-Hungary was far in advance of the rest of the world as a *Sozialstaat*, having begun in the late 1800s to address the critical societal issues of the Industrial Revolution. Rights of workers, income and housing issues, protections for women and children, and more were addressed willingly by the Habsburgs, following Catholic social teaching.

Karl and Zita were constantly among the peoples over whom God had placed them as rulers. They saw firsthand the plight of all. As the Habsburg men battled the enemy in the field, the Habsburg women, including the empress, not only led relief efforts, but worked willingly in hospitals and soup kitchens filled with sick, maimed and injured soldiers and refugees.

Deeply troubled by the societal ills unleashed by a war he did not create, Karl established a "Ministry of Peace" to further address social concerns. Protections he established for property tenants exist to this day. And he was the first in the world to establish a national system for health insurance and health care.

Prescient Habsburg

While perhaps not so extraordinary as the prediction of one's own murder (see page 57), the young Archduke Karl showed at least a remarkable insight into the foolhardy future of a "multicultural" Europe in a letter to his beloved wife, shortly after the outbreak of war.

October 16, 1914

Dearest "Pusserl"!

I have indeed heard your sweet voice, and I am so happy for that.

I can also tell you a few things.

As for what concerns the situation, it is not at all as rosy for the Germans as one believes. Near Warsaw, it does not go well for them at all. The whole thing is that the Russians have 250,000 more men than we, and so long as the war in France is not finished, and the Germans transfer over more forces, a great success is excluded.

The people at home still always believe that a great battle is finished in a few days, as formerly at Koeniggraetz. But today the battles last for weeks and weeks, as now in France.

I hope now soon, that the French and English will receive powerful blows, so that our troops will finally be rewarded for their bravery and effort, and be able to achieve victory. Already, heavy Japanese artillery, with a Japanese team, is being transported [for use] against us. The Portuguese will declare war against us and Germany in the next days—such stupid beasts.

I must say, we are at war with all the riff-raff of the world.

With the French are fighting Negroes who, however, are so evil, that even their own White soldiers are afraid of them. The English, too, have all such peoples possible in their armies.

I only hope that all these savages will then turn against the peoples who have driven them into this war.

I love you much, my little darling, and I embrace you with my whole heart.

Your

"Charlie" [*Karlicku*]

Tell nothing of the Germans, of the Japanese and Portuguese!

[From *Kaiser Karl I*, by Erich Feigl]

Kaiser Karl established a legal framework in 1918 to enable the peaceful achievement of independence for the nationalities of the empire—an effort cut short by the socialist revolution which caused his exile.

And from that exile in 1920, Karl von Oesterreich—Charles of Austria—the last Catholic emperor, provided an overview of events we would do well to ponder.

> I believe I have proven, through this portrayal of the facts [in his memoirs—Ed.], what I asserted right at the beginning: that in the short time of two years, domestic peace could not be established, and that also peace abroad was doomed to failure by Italy's hatred.
>
> But nevertheless, one had to work without rest, in order, in spite of that, perhaps to achieve the goal. Indeed, the peoples had the right to demand that no means be left untried—even when, misled by unscrupulous demagogues, they did not recognize this, the only path to their welfare.
>
> The great mass of the people runs after the screamers; the tranquil politician and, above all, the emperor responsible to God for his peoples, must then walk in the ways they consider right, and not allow themselves to be influenced by such vacillating popular opinion. After a certain time, insight comes to the people, as well, and the popular fury turns then against the opportunistic politicians [*Conjunkturpolitiker*], whom the masses had at first blindly followed. . . .
>
> My work for peace certainly was not for nothing. That today Austria is more cherished and loved in all Europe than Germany is—at the moment not conceded by the world—nevertheless the reward of my efforts. Domestic peace will also come!
>
> The temporary separation of the peoples was necessary, because, without heavy shocks, never could the so lamentable fatalism have been cleared away. From within, only solutions of details of the great problems—limited by the black-yellow [Austrian] and red-white-green [Hungarian] boundary markers—would have arisen, which never would have contributed to the satisfaction of the nations, but rather merely given rise to ever new irredentist movements.
>
> So today, however, the peoples can enjoy to the full their national intoxication, in order then, sobered by the iron necessity of profitable, centuries-old relationships, to move once again into the old and venerable, but more cozily established, house.[8] ✦

CORONATION IN BUDAPEST, 1916: Shown, left to right, are His Imperial and Royal Apostolic Majesty, Kaiser Karl, Archduke Otto (who died in 2004 at the age of 98) and Kaiserin Zita in their Hungarian coronation regalia.

SOURCES:

Clark, Christopher, *The Sleepwalkers*, New York, HarperCollins Publishers, 2013.

Feigl, Erich, *Kaiser Karl I—Ein Leben fuer den Frieden seiner Voelker*, Vienna—Munich, Amalthea Verlag, 1990.

QuickiWiki, Oesterreich-Ungarns Heer im Ersten Weltkrieg, www.quickiwiki.com/de/Österreich-Ungarns_Heer_im_Ersten_Weltkrieg.

ENDNOTES:

1 Compare also, Christopher Clark, *The Sleepwalkers* [available from TBR], for a very balanced view of events leading to the outbreak of war, particularly, in reference to our topic, pp. 391-403.

2 "*Gegen den Krieg als solchen*" Because of the ambiguity of the passage in German, we have preferred a literal translation, although it bears equally the interpretation of "against war, as such." Read in light of Karl's views about the actual war, it suggests strongly that both he and Franz Ferdinand had recognized the utter insanity of modern "total warfare" long before the entire European continent was plunged into death and desolation in 1914.

3 Kaiserin (Empress) Zita, cited by Erich Feigl, *Kaiser Karl I—Ein Leben fuer den Frieden seiner Voelker*, p. 54.

4 *Ibid.*, p. 56.

5 Archduke Karl, handwritten orders as corps commander, XX Corps, cited by Feigl, *op. cit.*, p. 78.

6 Kaiser Karl, manuscript memoirs composed in Swiss exile, 1919-1921, cited by Feigl, *op. cit.*, p. 89.

7 Kaiser Karl, cited by Feigl, p. 126. Space does not permit us to quote here the heart-rending accounts of the Austrian emperor from the battlefields and hospitals. Likewise, we must pass over the betrayal of Austria by Bulgaria and the Ottoman Empire, as well as by the German high command's crazed insistence on "victorious peace," followed by a sudden collapse of will leading to capitulation.

8 Kaiser Karl, Sept. 8, 1920, cited by Feigl, *op. cit.*, p. 254.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, *American Free* Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Archduke Predicted Own Murder

Some have claimed that Archduke Franz Ferdinand had a premonition or dream of his own death shortly before he was murdered in Sarajevo. Whether that is true or not, it is a fact that he was well informed about any number of plots on his life. One of the best-kept secrets in Austria-Hungary was the effectiveness of secret intelligence operatives who answered only to the emperor or heir-apparent. The Habsburgs were thus knowledgeable of traitorous doings even among the highest imperial officials and were conscious of the Freemasonic rot, which was poisoning the empire from within, just as the same secret societies were attacking the Catholic realm from without. Empress Zita alludes oblique- ly to this great conspiracy at the conclusion of her own first-hand account of a most intriguing episode as related in the book *Kaiser Karl I* by Erich Feigl:

Archduke Franz Ferdinand

"A frightfully somber, deadly serious picture arose one evening in the course of an invitation to the Upper Belve- dere. Already during the meal, in the circle of only a few—apart from the two of us, only Franz Ferdinand's children were present—the strange mood of the heir-apparent struck us; it seemed to be concentrated upon something in particular.

"As the Duchess of Hohenberg [Franz Ferdinand's wife, Sophie—Ed.] led out the children, in order to put them to bed, Franz Ferdinand said after a short silence: 'I must communicate something to you [both] . . . I . . . I will soon be murdered!'

"The archduke and heir-apparent had spoken softly, but completely clearly. A misunderstanding was excluded. We both looked at Franz Ferdinand, horrified, even shocked. Finally, as though he wanted to break the spell of what was just heard, as though he wanted to annul the absurdity of what was spoken by means of an absurd refutation, Archduke Karl said: 'But Uncle, that certainly is not possible! And after all, who would want to commit such a crime!'

"Although only Karl had spoken, the heir-apparent directed the answer, strangely authoritarian, to both of us: 'Do not contradict me! I know it quite certainly. In a few months already, I will be murdered!'

"Into the seconds of silence which now followed, the heir-apparent said, with a clear, matter-of-fact voice: 'Karl . . . certain papers lie in a locked box for you. They pertain only to you; take them for yourself after my death. They are plans, thoughts, notions . . . perhaps they will be of use to you. As you [both] know, everything is prepared in Artstetten; the vault awaits. Soon I will be brought there.'

"Just as we had recovered from our scare and wanted to try to talk him out of what he obviously considered certain knowledge, one heard from outside that the Duchess of Hohenberg was returning again. Archduke Franz Ferdinand said then quickly, 'And now we will speak no more of it. I do not want Sophie to become sad.'

"It was the second time already that Franz Ferdinand spoke of Artstetten and the family vault prepared there. But Uncle Franz Ferdinand clearly had grounds to believe also what he said to us. Very grave threats had come from extreme nationalistic and anarchistic groups. . . . In any event, the masterminds were as much known as unreachable. They lost themselves in the twilight, not to say, in the political half-world between Turin, Paris and Scotland—dwelt also in Belgrade.[1] It was already certain at that time that, should an attack be carried out, the assassins would be merely unknowing tools of a far greater organization, agents carrying out [directives] in the hands of a 'big Brother.'[2]

"The days in Sarajevo came a few months later. We know, too, that Sophie did not have the intention at all of coming along to these maneuvers—that she ultimately only did it because the worry about the life of her husband pressed her to do it." ✦

—Empress Zita

ENDNOTES:

1 All locations of major headquarters of Grand Orient, Grand Lodge and Black Hand Freemasonry.

2 *Grossen Bruders*—A double-entendre seems present here, playing off the additional meaning of a high-ranking fellow-Mason.

Setting the Historical Record Straight on . . .

Adolf Hitler

The Hitler-Feder Money System

By Cassian D'Ornellas

The Soviet Republic of Munich was led by the Jews Liebknecht, Luxemburg and Eisner. Following its liberation from the Communists, an inquiry commission in the 2nd Infantry Regiment, to which Hitler belonged, was set up to monitor revolutionary activities. After a few weeks he received orders to attend a course of Red lectures that was given to members of the army. Previously, Hitler did not recognize the difference between two types of capital, that is, capital as the product of creative labor and capital resulting from financial speculation. It was not until he heard a lecture given by Gottfried Feder that he came to understand the difference between the two types of capital formation:

> For the first time in my life I heard a discussion that dealt with the principles of stock-exchange capital, and capital which was used for loan activities. . . . To my mind, Feder's merit consisted of the ruthless and trenchant way in which he described the double character of the capital engaged in stock-exchange and loan transactions, laying bare the fact that this capital is ever and always dependent on the payment of interest.[1]
>
> "The payment of interest" are very important words. It means the bankers' way of enriching themselves through bankers' capitalism or usury, if you wish. When I heard Gottfried Feder's first lecture on the "The Abolition of Interest Servitude," I understood immediately that here was a truth of transcendental importance for the future of the German people."[2]

GIANTS OF BANKING: Hjalmar Schacht, Benjamin Strong, Montagu Norman and Charles Rist in front of the New York Federal Reserve in 1927.

In other words, Hitler was determined to put an end to the bankers' schemes of enriching themselves at the expense of the workers: of stock market speculation and loan activities through the creation of debt, by arrogating unto themselves the right to issue currency, like parasites living on the backs of the workers, devouring their wealth which they had created by their hard work and productive labor, while the bankers and the stock market speculators did no work to earn their living.

He went on to say:

Hitler notably revived the German economy by launching a vast program of highway construction, among other notable infrastructure improvements across Germany. In this German Federal Archive photo, Adolf Hitler is shown breaking ground in April 1938 on a new autobahn at Wals-Siezenheim. At left is shown Dr. Fritz Todt, the inspector general for German roadways. This picture begs the question: "Where, Mr. Obama, are all those 'shovel-ready jobs' you promised America?" PHOTO: WIKIPEDIA

> The struggle against international finance capital and loan-capital has become one of the most important points in the program on which the German nation has based its fight for economic freedom and independence.[3] I clearly saw what was developing in Germany, and I realized that the stiffest fight we would have to wage would not be against the enemy nations but against international capital.[4]

That is to say, Hitler foresaw the Jewish bankers' war against Germany and that war was World War II in which the bankers would use gentile nations and gentile troops to fight and die for them. And this was possible because they controlled the governments of those gentile nations, which had powerful armies, such as Britain, France, the United States and the Soviet Union.

Quigley has shown the plan of the international bankers is to dominate the political and monetary systems of every nation in the world as follows: "The powers of financial capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudal fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences. The apex of the system was to be the Bank of International Settlements in Basel, Switzerland, a private bank owned and controlled by the world's central banks, which were themselves private corporations. Each central bank, in the hands of men like Montagu Norman of the Bank of England, Benjamin Strong of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, Charles Risk of the Bank of France and Hjalmar Schacht of the Reichsbank, sought to dominate its government by its ability to control treasury loans, to manipulate foreign exchanges, to influence the level of economic activity in the country, and to influence cooperative politicians by subsequent rewards in the business world."[5]

When Hitler became chancellor of Germany, he immediately set about to create his own monetary system. At this time, the inflation brought about by the bankers was ravishing Germany, as explained above. The basis of his monetary system was stated by Hitler as follows:

> We were not foolish enough to try to make a currency backed by gold, of which we had none, but for every mark that was issued we required the equivalent of a mark's worth of work done or goods produced. . . . We laugh at the time our national financiers held the view that the value of a currency is regulated by the gold and securities lying in the vaults of a state bank.[6]

Gottfried Feder, Adolf Hitler's financial mentor and monetary genius.

He adopted Feder's plan of money creation by the state rather than through private banks. The basis of Feder's idea was that the state should create and control its money supply through a nationalized central bank rather than have money created by privately owned banks, to whom interest would have to be paid. From this view derived the conclusion that finance had enslaved the population by usurping the nation's control of money.[7]

Hitler began with a massive program of public works, like flood control projects, the repair of public and private buildings, the construction of new buildings and roads such as the autobahns, the construction of bridges, canals, port facilities and so on. The projected cost was fixed at 1 billion units of national currency, that is, 1 billion bills of non-inflationary exchange, called Labor Treasury Certificates, or MEFOs for short.[8]

Since it was not borrowed from the banks, it was, therefore, debt free. And because its value was fixed, it was non-inflationary. Millions of unemployed workers were put to work on these projects and paid with MEFOs, which they spent to purchase goods and services, and these bills circulated as money. Hitler established a state-owned central bank, outlawing the privately owned Reichsbank that had formerly issued inflationary marks.[9]

Hence all government debt to the bankers was abolished, leaving the German people free of debt, that is, there was no national debt.[10] Within two years the unemployment situation had been solved, inflation was abolished, Germany had a stable currency, it was solidly on its feet, and its people were enjoying a prosperity far beyond anything they had previously known, to the extent that any German, even the poorest, could afford to buy an automobile called the Volkswagen, meaning the people's car. Within four short years Germany became the strongest economy in Europe, at a time when most of the world was in the throes of a devastating economic depression, the worst the world had ever seen, with massive unemployment, deliberately brought about by the greed of the Wall Street Jewish bankers—the owners of the Federal Reserve System—who increased the interest rate, making money more difficult to borrow and hence producing the opposite effect to inflation.[11]

Max Warburg, the Jewish banker, was director of the Reichsbank at this time. It was the massive hyperinflation, created by the Reichsbank, and its disastrous economic consequences for Germany, resulting in the terrible suffering of the German people, that brought Hitler to power, when he promised the German people that he would bring an end to their suffering, and which he did in very short order. His success, that is, the success of his monetary system, frightened the international Jewish bankers, and caused them to declare war on Hitler in 1933.[12]

Thus, it was not Hitler who declared war on the other nations, as we are made to believe by the mass media, it was the Jews who declared war on him, using the gentile nations they controlled to do their bidding. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Mein Kampf*, *op. cit.*, 135.

2 *Ibid.*, 138.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*

5 Quigley, Carol, *Tragedy and Hope; A History of the World in Our Time*, 1966, 324. Quoted from the World Traveller, online.

6 "Hitler's Monetary System," www.Rense.com, citing C.C. Veith, in *Citadels of Chaos*, Meador, 1949.

7 Feder, Gottfried, *The Program of the NSDAP, the National Socialist German Workers Party, and Its General Conceptions*, translated by E.T.S. Dugdale, first published Munich, 1932 by Chris Ether Verlag, 1980 edition by B Publications, 95 a Chester Road East, Shotton, Wales, p 19.

8 Ellen Hodgson Brown, *Web of Debt: The Truth About Our Money System and How We Can Break Free*, Third Milennium Press, Baton, Rouge, LA, 230.

9 Feder, *op. cit.*, 30.

10 *Ibid.*, 21-3.0

11 Ellen Hodgson Brown, *op. cit.*, 230.

12 *The Daily Express*, Friday, March 24, 1933, "Judea Declares War on Germany, Jews of All the World Unite in Action," 1.

Cassian D'Ornellas is a retired Canadian biology teacher who has compiled a politically incorrect study on the life of Adolf Hitler. TBR is serializing these writings in this and other issues.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

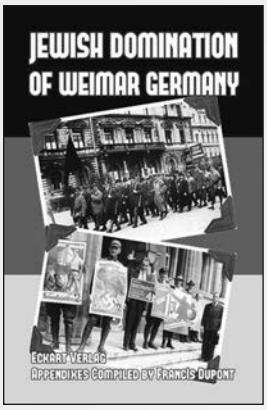

This book was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, authors Eckart Verlag and Francis Dupont list the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater and the communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: the measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement, whereby the Nazi government and the World Zionist movement worked to help create the state of Israel; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933; and a series of eye-opening parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day United States, showing exactly the same trends of Jewish domination of educational institutions, the mass media and numerous financial scandals. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, $14 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers

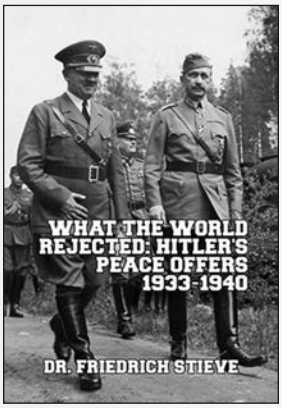

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers every time. The author lists all of Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his first offer of May 17, 1933, his second offer of Dec. 18, 1933, his third offer of May 21, 1935, his fourth offer of March 31, 1936, his fifth offer of Sept. 30, 1938, his sixth offer of Dec. 6, 1938, his seventh offer of late 1939 to Poland to settle the Danzig Corridor issue peacefully and, finally, his offer of world peace on Oct. 6, 1939, just over a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany for invading Poland. Includes: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; "Hitler's Political Testament," April 1945; Hermann Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill, Nuremberg, October 1946," and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Softcover, 93 pages, #693, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Air Photo Evidence & The Ball Report

World War II Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

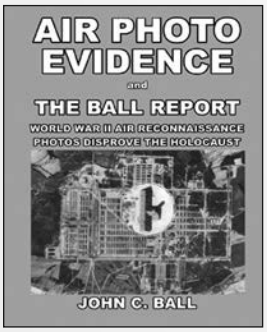

By John C. Ball. The author, a professional air photo interpreter, obtained access to the U.S. National Archives' collection of air reconnaissance photographs from World War II after they were declassified and made available to the public. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz demonstrate there were no "gas chambers" as claimed by postwar propaganda; alleged "gas chambers" were open to public view from nearby civilian houses and farms; Auschwitz was a massive industrial area and nothing else; there were no "burning pits," "continuously smoking chimneys," or any other of the ridiculous claims made by "survivors" and others; no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" in the places where later propaganda claimed they were; and, by using highly enlarged photographic copies, the book shows how copies of some of the pictures released in the 1990s were amateurishly altered with black marker pens to depict "prisoners," "gas chambers," "fences" to try to bolster postwar claims. This new edition also contains the 16-page "Ball Report," which consists of the author's detailed illustrative sketches made from his extensive study of the wartime air reconnaissance photo records, showing the exact layout of many of the camps, and the impossibility of "gas chambers" and other claims of "mass murder." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside the U.S. for S&H to your nation. To charge, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 or shop at our online store at www.BarnesRe-

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

LAUDING HITLER

Dear BARNES REVIEW, I enjoy your magazine because of the varied content, but you consistently depict Adolf Hitler as a man absent of any flaws. Is it possible that he had no peccadilloes?

JERRY MARTIN
Ohio

[It is TBR's opinion that if you want to see scads of negative information on Hitler, just turn on your TV or pick up any mainstream history magazine. We guarantee you will find a program or an article making wildly spurious claims about Adolf Hitler. However, just as we were putting this issue together, we got this email from Australian Revisionist Fredrick Töben about a related matter. Here is what Töben said about Hitler: "I have now concluded that Adolf Hitler was the 20th century's greatest freedom fighter exactly because he fought the Talmudic-Communist-atheistic inspired Zio-revolution. For him there was to be development, beyond any impulses emanating from Jerusalem. These impulses are still there, waiting to replace the dying embers of Western civilization. Had Hitler lived, I argue the world would be a much better place."

Till the end, Adolf Hitler was the greatest defender of Western culture in modern history. Some, like Savitri Devi, even thought he was sent by Providence. Why would we waste ink defaming such a man? TBR stands by its reporting on the life of Hitler and does not plan to change. You'll not find that propaganda in TBR. —WILLIS CARTO, TBR publisher.]

***

GREAT BOOK ON HITLER

I wanted to write and personally thank you for helping to make the publishing of *Hitler Democrat* possible. It is a wonderful and vital work. As far as I know, this is the greatest book about Adolf Hitler ever published and it is imperative we get this book into as many hands as possible. *Hitler Democrat* puts tears in my eyes, and I thank you from the bottom of my heart for bringing this book to our people.

I thus heartily urge all TBR subscribers to obtain without delay a copy of this book to not only educate yourself about this great man who has been so wrongly maligned by the ignorant and the malicious, but that you furthermore expose the truth to others. There is no greater hero to those of us who have fought the Jewish domination of this world, and there is no greater hero who deserves our courage, honor and our love than this man. It is he and he alone who the Zionists hate the most. The sooner we get the truth out about Hitler, the sooner Jewish power will collapse.

REV. MATT HALE
Colorado

[Readers can purchase a copy of *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 557 pages) for themselves or as gifts for $25 each copy plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Send your payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You'll also find it at www.barnesreview.com.—Ed.]

***

ERICH PRIEBKE SPEAKS

The TBR issue of November/December 2014 was excellent as always. The article "'Ardeatine Assassin' Sets the Record Straight" [about WWII German Capt. Erich Priebke] was most interesting and informative. On my father's side, my ancestors immigrated to America from Stuttgart, Germany, in 1752, and my mother's ancestors came to America from Rhineland, Germany, in 1650. I am sick and tired of those who keep defaming the German people, Adolf Hitler and the German military, beginning with World War I to the present day. You tell the truth about Germany and its people in TBR. There were other great articles in that issue as well.

Keep telling the truth and keep up the good work.

RAY DIVELY
Pennsylvania

***

STOP THE PERSECUTION

Kudos on the November/December 2014 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. It is high time the mainstream stops the persecution of Germany and Germans. Unfortunately, the Zionist-controlled press continues to make money from the persecution of people. Will this ever stop? In my own community, people of German origin are still looked upon as inheritors of the Jewish propaganda against them, though it is approaching 80 years and counting. It seems people only remember "Hogan's Heroes" and other nonsensical claptrap that the Jewish media continues to spew.

On another note, I am a collector of antique padlocks—a strange hobby, admittedly. About 10 years ago I got a phone call from a Julius Goldberg, the president of the Holocaust Museum in Reno, Nevada. He got my number from an antiques directory. He wanted to purchase "concentration camp padlocks" to display in his museum. I sensed a scam going on, and I told him there were no such things as concentration camp padlocks. But I did tell him I had a number of pre-WWII padlocks that were used in Germany during the war.

He did not want these, and was very disappointed that I did not have "genuine" concentration camp padlocks.

I realized at this time he was a showman. What he really wanted were padlocks with skulls and crossbones on them!

What a clown—but a dangerous one.

DAN ZOL
Via email

***

STOP ATTACKING OLD TESTAMENT

I received the November/December issue and have grown concerned with what I see as the continued ridicule of the Old Testament of the Holy Bible in your publication. I request that in the future you refrain from allowing the publication of articles and book reviews that appear to ridicule many people's religious faith. The latest attempt to discredit the Old Testament is found on page 47 of the aforementioned issue by a Japanese gentleman giving a favorable review to TBR assistant editor John Tiffany's book, *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*. Mr. Tiffany is certainly entitled to his own opinions, but your publication should not serve as a conduit through which he is able to spew forth his unbelief in a book that many of your subscribers believe to be scripture. In my opin-

ion, this goes beyond your stated mission "to bring history into accord with the facts." I always thought that meant secular and not religious history . . . and certainly not tampering with a book of scripture revered by millions. . . . I say these things in the name of Jesus Christ.

Gary D. Utter
Arkansas

***

HOLD FAST IN THE BATTLE

Your magazine is much appreciated. Slowly the mainstream media and academia, I've noticed, acknowledge the truth of at least some of your articles. (I wish they had the guts to admit the truth about more of them, as I am sure you do as well.) Thanks also for holding fast in the battle for truth—and you can quote me on that!

James Myers
Via email

***

HATES PUTIN—A LOT

I am sorry I subscribed to your magazine for so long. I was a fool. You dared to write on page 3 of the September/October 2014 issue under the picture of Vladimir Putin that he is a "thoughtful and cautious leader." And this after his blatant invasion of Ukraine? You also say that Putin "desires peace." Really? Remove me from your subscription list immediately!

Nestor Popowych
Illinois

[We hate to lose you, Mr. Popowych, but we would have expected more from a TBR subscriber. Russian troops never invaded Ukraine. Putin did support those who rose up against the genocidal puppet regime of Petro Poroschenko (a pro-Israeli politician) after the democratically elected president, Viktor Yanukovich (a pro-Russian politician), was ousted in a CIA-orchestrated coup. Putin did not get get involved until depradations were systematically inflicted upon the ethnically Russian people of the Crimean region and the people there asked for his protection. For more on Ukraine, see the article starting on page 36 of this issue of TBR.—Ed.]

***

A PIECE OF CHEESECAKE

Your story, "Rothschilds Finance Both Sides of the U.S. Revolution," in the July/August 2014 issue was a real piece of cheesecake. The story line in no way matched the title. Everything else in that issue was great. George Washington started with a travesty and ended with a travesty. Such is the life of a military glory hound.

John Edward
Alaska

***

UNITED STATES CAN'T LEAD

A short while back the *Wyoming Tribune Eagle* had an editorial entitled "Americans Still Want U.S. to Lead." And we should lead, but our U.S. politicians have betrayed our trust and led us in a direction that few if any nations will follow. What nations will follow the example of the United States?

Our "leaders" have: destroyed the basic strength of the family, which is made up of a man, a woman and their biological children; allowed politicians to continually practice evasion, pandering, injustice, hypocrisy, greed, terror, waste, lying, bribery and other betrayals with impunity—only to be reelected; inflicted a $17 trillion debt on their citizens; lusted after global hegemony resulting in hate, resentment and retaliation; continually opposed the elected leaders of other countries; bribed other nations to control political outcomes; ignored and violated treaties; supported the most aggressive civil rights violators in the world; vetoed Security Council resolutions calling for justice for abused and victimized peoples; accepted violations and crimes by some nations while condemning the same violations by other nations; tolerated waste and fraud; squandered funds set aside for retired workers; limited benefits and services for veterans; and tolerated an ineffective education system for students.

Are these examples to be followed by a nation hoping to build a "shining city on the hill," or are they examples of a fetid swamp in which nations flounder and eventually sink in the mire or corruption?

WWII Veteran Tom Lindsay
Wyoming

***

A TRUTH BOMB

May it be known, since the dawn of time, that race whose males will not fight to the death to keep and mate with their females will perish. Any White, Black or Yellow man with healthy, natural instincts feels disgust when he sees a woman of his race with a man of another race. Those who control the media today control the affairs of the Western world, i.e., the Zionist Occupation Government. They teach us that this instinct is wrong and shameful. They label it "racism." The word nationalism—as with any word that ends with "ism," means to promote one's own nation. Racism merely means to promote and protect the life of one's own race. It is, perhaps, the proudest word in existence. Any man who disobeys this instinct is "anti-nature."

But a separation must be maintained for the survival of one's own race. Forced integration, i.e., "multiculturalism," is deliberate and malicious genocide, particularly for a people like the White race. We are now a small minority in the world. One must hate with perfect hatred all those people or practices that destroy one's own people, one's culture, or the racial exclusiveness of one's territorial imperative.

Damien Searce
New Hampshire

***

ROCK THE WORLD

Keep up the nice work at The Barnes Review and American Free Press newspaper. I especially like the work of Victor Thorn. You guys rock the world while everyone else must still be playing in the sandbox.

Chris Monacle
Washington

***

TBR A LIGHTHOUSE

I just read Ronald Ray's article and editorial in the September/October 2014 issue and I give [him] a heartfelt "bravo." You have concisely and succinctly presented the situation facing the world at this moment in time with the precision of a watchmaker! I doubt anyone could have put it together so clearly. I am so impressed.

In these days when it is considered a crime to speak the truth about what is really going on in the world, The Barnes Review is a lighthouse shining its light in the darkness of lies and deceit, and your article was a beam of light that fills me with such joy and gladness that words cannot describe. It is uplifting to know that there are still courageous men who speak the truth in spite of threats of career oblivion, ostracism, imprisonment or worse.

Please thank the staff for keeping the light of truth shining in the darkness which covers the Earth in these evil times that try our souls and ultimately divide the truth-seekers from the liars and deceivers.

Katherine Gerak
British Columbia

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			*TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

❑ Send me a FREE copy of Willis A. Carto's monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War.***

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ **MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED.** Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR15

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

****GET A FREE COPY OF WILLIS A. CARTO'S**
Revisionist monograph *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About WWII* with every order while supplies last! Sixteen pages of hard-hitting info from one of America's greatest nationalists. Just check the appropriate box above.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XX NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

America's First Christmas

AMERICA'S REAL MONUMENTS MEN | THE WMDS OF WWII | JAPAN'S SECRET A-BOMB PROGRAM | PEARL HARBOR SCAPEGOAT

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2014 ❖ Volume XX ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

The Real Monuments Men
By Marc Roland

6 A recent movie starring George Clooney, Matt Damon and Bill Murray was released in 2014, purporting to tell the story of those American servicemen entrusted with locating and returning art treasures and precious metals "stolen" by the Nazis in World War II. But snippets of truth were few and far between in this twisted Hollywood production. Here TBR's Marc Roland tells us what really happened to Europe's greatest art treasures.

Hitler, Churchill, FDR & WMDs
By Philip Rife

12 The fabricated mainstream story line on Adolf Hitler tells us that he was a man of pure evil, ready and willing to use any and all weapons of mass destruction (WMDs) at his disposal. But as you will see from this article by TBR Editorial Board member Philip Rife, it was the Allies—led by Winston Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt—who were planning to unleash banned biological WMDs on their enemies, not Adolf Hitler.

My Visit With Adm. Husband Kimmel
By Col. Curtis Bean Dall

18 Col. Curtis Dall was FDR's son-in-law and he even had an office in the Yellow Room of the White House. As such, he saw things that greatly disturbed him about his famed father-in-law and, in the end, changed his mind not only about FDR, but about the claimed goodness of the U.S.A. In 1966, Dall had a chance to sit down with Adm. Husband Kimmel, the man officially blamed for the Pearl Harbor disaster. Here is a real eye-opener, even for those who already know the truth about Dec. 7, 1941.

Secrets of Japan's A-Bomb Program
By David Dionisi

24 Few people know how close Japan really was to completing its own atomic bomb by the end of World War II. But what happened to the Japanese research, its fissionable material and its advanced cyclotrons at war's end? Would it surprise you to find out that traitors in the U.S. government shipped as much as possible to the USSR? Here author/activist David Dionisi reveals the secrets of Japan's A-bomb program and how it ties into the NWO.

Erich Priebke's Final Interview
Translated by James Damon

34 Capt. Erich Priebke was a German officer serving in Italy when he was ordered to carry out a reprisal execution of Communist partisans who had themselves brutally murdered 33 Nazi soldiers in a terrorist attack. At war's end, with the help of the Vatican, Priebke escaped to South America. Decades later he was arrested, extradited, given a "verdict predetermined" show trial and convicted as a "mass murderer." Here Priebke—at 100 years of age—reflects on the events at the Ardeatine Caves and his century as an eyewitness to history.

Endless Persecution of the Walendys
By Ronald L. Ray

41 German historian Udo Walendy—now 87 years old and author of many important Revisionist history books—has been prosecuted numerous times and even imprisoned for his attempts to bring history into accord with the facts. Recently, the German thought police went after his wife Margarete on bogus charges in a vindictive attack on this great-grandmother. Here, TBR assistant editor Ronald L. Ray recounts the latest chapter in the unending attempt of the German government to harass the Walendys into silence.

A Real American . . . Indian
By Pete Papaherakles

52 Dr. David Yeagley—a direct descendant of Comanche Chief Bad Eagle—was a very talented and intelligent man. Though he was extremely proud of his American Indian heritage, he believed that his people should integrate into the white man's world. Earlier this year, shortly before Yeagley's death, TBR's Pete Papaherakles got the chance to talk with Yeagley and ask him some very pointed questions about red men, white men and the importance of nationalism to ethnic survival.

A Biography of Adolf Hitler: The True Face of Marxism Revealed
By Cassian d'Ornellas

56 The battle between Marxism and National Socialism in the early-20th century was literally a life-or-death struggle for the German people. Here educator Cassian D'Ornellas describes how Hitler thought about and dealt with this sinister threat.

Also featured in this issue:

Personal / Editorial—2-3
America's first Christmas—4-5
Home Shopping Section—B-1 to B-16
Mussolini allies with Hitler—33
Victory for freedom of speech—44
Austrian nationalists jailed—45
Fountain of Fairytales?—47
History You May Have Missed—48-51
2014 TBR Index—60-61
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Washington, D.C.*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XX: $99 per year for 1996-2014 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

TBR Approaches 21st Anniversary

With the printing of our next issue—the January/February 2015 issue—we will proudly begin Volume XXI of TBR. Few people gave us a chance to succeed when we launched TBR back in October of 1994, but much to the delight of our readers and the consternation of our detractors, TBR shows no sign of dying anytime soon, though times are tough for all print publishers these days. And for this, honestly, we have to thank our loyal core of readers who continue to renew subscriptions and purchase our politically incorrect books and videos. To you all we issue this heartfelt "thanks," and promise to continue to bring you the very best, most professionally produced and most politically incorrect magazine in America today.

PLEASE THINK ABOUT TBR THIS CHRISTMAS SEASON . . .

On pages A-1 and A-2 of the color insert enclosed with this issue of TBR you'll find a list of the simple things you can do to help TBR and, at the same time, spread the truth about our past in ways that will benefit you, your family and your friends. Use the form mentioned above to purchase TBR gift subscriptions for friends at just $32 each—the same price TBR charged way back in 1998. If you purchase a gift subscription for a friend, we'll send you one of three great books FREE as a special present (see page A-4). Plus, those who buy a gift subscription can also renew their own subscription at the low $32 rate!

Please also browse the TBR Book Club Catalog printed in the center 16 pages of this issue. Inside those pages you will find many fascinating Revisionist books and videos being offered to our readers, some for the very first time. You can also shop quickly and easily online at www.barnesreview.com. Every purchase you make from TBR Book Club and every subscription renewal helps TBR survive another year.

And for those of you who are finding it hard to come up with the subscription price of TBR in one chunk, we still offer automated monthly credit card billing. You can split your $46 yearly subscription into 12 affordable payments. For more on this program, see item number 3 on page A-4 of the color insert.

Thanks again for your unwavering support. We absolutely could not do it without you. ✦

—Paul T. Angel
Managing Editor & Art Director

STOP THE WARS; STOP THE KILLING

As we write this, commentators of newspaper, radio and TV are all busy reporting and gloating about the grand war against the evil Nazis, some 70 years ago. We won that great struggle and prevented Adolf Hitler from conquering the world. Such is the official line of the U.S. government, England, France and Russia.

The official line of governments and the establishment propagandists (historians) who work for them is normally false. But lies are useful for raising taxes, making war and making arms manufacturers and bankers wealthy.

Let us look more closely at the facts behind WWII without the benefit of any government propaganda, mainly the uncomfortable fact that Hitler did everything humanly possible to prevent war between Germany and England, even sending his deputy, Rudolf Hess, to Scotland to try to keep the peace, a crime in British eyes that merited Hess being locked in solitary confinement for 46 years and then murdered.* His primary foreign policy aim was to prevent the takeover of Europe by the genocidal Soviet Communist tyrant Josef Stalin. That this was at the very top of Stalin's agenda there can be no doubt.

Until the invasion of mainland Europe by England and America Hitler did stop Stalin, and for that historical feat, there should be monuments of Hitler all over Europe.

Honest historian academics (find one if you can) recognize that Hitler saved Europe and the lives of millions of Europeans. But the primary dogma of British foreign policy has always been to maintain a "balance of power" in Europe, thus freeing itself to control 17/20ths of the Earth's surface with its navy. So the importunings of Hitler and his foreign minister Joachim Ribbentrop and even the sacrifice of Hess was futile.*

Churchill knew he had the backing of America with his war plans even as Roosevelt was assuring gullible Americans "over and over and over again that your boys will not be sent to a foreign war."

Why did Roosevelt want war? Because in his twisted mind and body, he realized war would mean a third and even a fourth term. Even academic historians admit that the Roosevelt crowd baited Japan into attacking America. The disaster caused the loss of battleships, airplanes and people, not to mention the reputations of Adm. Husband Kimmel and Gen. Walter Short (see interview starting on page 18), who Roosevelt and the traitors around him criminally blamed for the disaster at Pearl Harbor.

And today, America celebrates the awful killing and maiming. Journalistic sluts such as Robert Kaiser and Ed Schultz are heard and seen on TV, radio and newspapers peddling the garbage for the criminals who ran and still run America's foreign policy. For example, Schultz, a "liberal," exults in our "great victory" in WWII, never mentioning the economic bankruptcy that has engulfed America because of the war, while Kaiser may be heard praising the "good war."

In the "good war," America lost 671,000 men killed, with over 1 million seriously wounded and 30,000 missing. The victims lived with pain, in wheelchairs, receiving second-rate care from their government if they were lucky. Or perhaps we're missing something? As Francis Parker Yockey, a very sane American, labeled as "crazy" by the press, pointed out, something positive must be accomplished to justify a war. And so what did we as a nation gained from WWII?

As pointed out above, the profiteers of WWII were the manufacturers and bankers who supplied the war materiel with our tax dollars, not to mention the political pressure groups, particularly the Jewish entity which has gained not merely billions in direct payments but additional billions such as valuable real estate in Palestine and much of the infrastructure of the Zionist state. Germany has been forced to supply highly advanced submarines and other weapons of war.

LISTEN, FELLOW AMERICANS

It is well past time to STOP THE WARS. Today our country has troops (including girls) needlessly in countries around the world. There is no rational reason for this other than the fact that it is good business for the profiteers who sell the paraphernalia of war. Can anyone explain, for example, why we have thousands of troops in remote Afghanistan? Or England, Germany or Canada? Is it not past time to bring the troops—and the financial aid and expense that accompany them—back home and spend part of the money we save on our crumbling national infrastructure, such as the 36,000 bridges that need repair? Or is that too radical for the ilk of David Kaiser and Ed Schultz? ✦

—Willis A. Carto
Publisher & Editor

**Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder*, by Abdallah Melouahi, is a 291-page paperback that should be in every American patriot's library. $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

When & Where Was America's First Christmas?

By Tom Tiede
St. Mary's City Newspaper, 1982
Newspaper Enterprise Association

There is little left to show for it, but St. Mary's City, Md., a tiny community on the Chesapeake Bay, has something of a distinguished history. It is one of the oldest white settlements on the continent, and it may have been the site of the first Christmas celebrated in America. Repeat: It may have been.

Nobody seems to know for sure. Historians have identified the first Thanksgiving in the land, down to the details of the menu, and they can likewise describe with certainty the first Memorial Day, Labor Day, Columbus Day and Fourth of July. But the first Christmas—that's more difficult.

The problem is that most of the Christians who settled the New World did not observe the birth of Christ. Indeed, they purposely ignored it. They were religious to a fault, they kept the Sabbath with fierce determination, but they believed that Christmas was no more than pagan superstition.

They came by the belief innocently enough. They were products of the Reformation. When the major nations of Europe separated themselves from the pope in the 16th century, the Protestant churches did away with the tradition of Roman Catholicism, including the Christmas mass.

In fact, many Protestants were quick to condemn Christmas as sacrilegious, and some nations outlawed it entirely. The English Parliament, for example, decreed in the 17th century that "no observation shall be had of the five-and-twentieth of December, commonly known as Christmas Day."

And the laws were enforced, sometimes by the threat of arms. When the Puritans took over Britain, government troops broke up Christmas celebrations, tore down decorations, and arrested clergymen who held services on the day. Some celebrants in Europe were actually thrown in prison.

And the harsh campaigns were carried over into the Americas. Because most of the early settlers were anti-pope Protestants, they rebelled against the religious persecutions in Europe, and some of them fled to escape it, but they installed their own pious restrictions once here on new land.

Jamestown was the first permanent Christian village in America (1607). Historians say the 104 settlers, including Capt. John Smith, were English to their bootstraps, mostly Protestant, and there is no record that they allowed the Christmas observance.

Nor was it allowed in Plymouth, Mass. That's where 102 Separatists and Anglicans set up camp four days before Christmas in 1620. On Dec. 25 of that year, one of the Separatist leaders wrote in his diary that, "No man rested all day." In other words, it was a day like any other, not significant at all.

And that's the way it was in British America until, probably, the 1630s. That's when the first boatloads of Catholics bumped into the Eastern seaboard. They were resolutely traditional, they owed allegiance to Roman custom, and they struck root in "St. Maries Citie" in Maryland.

Historian Burt Kummerow says there were 20 Catholics in all. And they had 110 non-Catholics with them. The Catholics were speculators. They had come to America to build businesses and prosper. The others were hired as indentured servants, and were brought to do the heavy labor.

Kummerow says the Catholics most likely celebrated Christmas the first year they landed, in 1634. But he can't

Above, an 1893 oil painting by Francis Blackwell Mayer (1827-1899) entitled *The Planting of the Colony of Maryland*. This painting commemorates the landing of the first settlers in the colony of Maryland on March 25, 1634 on St. Clement's Island in what is now St. Mary's County. Led by Leonard Calvert, first proprietary governor, the group departed from Cowes, England, in November 1633 aboard two ships, the *Ark* and the *Dove*. In this scene, the settlers, in thanksgiving for their safe arrival, prepare to erect a rough-hewn cross, symbolizing the religious tolerance upon which the colony was founded. In creating this image, Mayer relied upon the first-person account of Father Andrew White, a Jesuit priest who was among the original settlers. Father White is depicted at the far left of the image, following the procession of cross-bearers. Governor Leonard Calvert is depicted at the center.

CAPTION INFORMATION AND ARTWORK FROM WWW.MARYLAND.GOV.

prove it. Rev. Andrew White, a Jesuit priest who recorded the group's activities in a well-kept diary, did not make an entry for the five-and-twentieth of December 1634.

Father White did make an entry for Christmas of 1633, however. That's when the Catholics and their servants were en route to America. They were on two sailing vessels, the *Ark* and the *Dove*, and they were heading for the new land in hot weather, over a "sea of milk," by way of Barbados.

Historian Kummerow says the Catholics were probably ill at ease during the voyage. They were not used to the confinement, nor to the weather, and the passage was troubled. The ocean was too calm, for one thing; Father White wrote that there were fortnights when the winds didn't blow.

So the passengers apparently noted Christmas Day with an enthusiasm that bordered on desperation.Father White wrote that wine and other spirits were "given all over," and "30 people were sickened." Some of the latter never made it to Maryland; Father White says a dozen of them died.

It must have been some celebration. Kummerow says the alcohol was probably spoiled. In any event, that may be how the custom of Christmas was brought to America. And the footnote here is that the drinking and the excess are still part of the annual festivities. ✦

The Real Story of WWII's

'MONUMENTS MEN'

Recently a Hollywood movie was released, purporting to tell the truth about the Nazi acquisition of European art treasures accumulated by the likes of Herman Goering, Adolf Hitler and others. Of course the movie depicted the Germans as evil thieves who lined their pockets by looting the museums and private residences of the European capitals German troops were occupying. Naturally, the U.S. officers were depicted as avenging angels who did the world a service by locating and returning, for the most part, priceless treasures. But the truth of the matter is not forthcoming in the movie "The Monuments Men." In fact, it was U.S. troops and their commanding officers who seized the greatest art treasures of Europe to satisfy their own avarice.

By Marc Roland

Shot through the heart by a hunter, an eagle fell lifeless to the forest floor. Shortly thereafter, the formerly magnificent bird became infested with growing swarms of ravenous maggots. They gorged themselves on the dead body, soon reducing it to a writhing mass of putrescent corruption. This unpleasant imagery is a descriptive analogy for conditions in Germany beginning immediately after the destruction of the Third Reich, in May 1945. The mass murder and forced deportation of her people—regardless of their individual political affiliations or ideological beliefs—together with the uprooting of her industries and wholesale confiscation by the Allies, have since been profusely documented by professional historians, if unrecognized by the public at large.[1]

Former U.S. president Herbert Hoover (1874–1964) and Canadian Prime Minister MacKenzie King (1874–1950) created a food-aid program that saved an estimated 8 million European lives from postwar famine. But, as a result of official Allied policy specifically excluding Germans from this largest charity in history, more than 9 million of them were forced to die from starvation. In mankind's largest act of ethnic cleansing, some 15 million persons were expelled from their homelands. Over 2 million Germans, including countless children, died on the road or in concentration camps in Poland and elsewhere.[2] In postwar Germany, "65% of newborn babies were dying within the first week after birth."[3]

> "Looting was done without shame or hesitation and was not regarded as stealing. Bankers and clergymen alike dove into this unlimited treasure trove."

These conditions represented the wish fulfillment of an American Jewish publisher and convicted thief, Theodore Newman Kaufman (1910-1986), whose *Germany Must Perish!* had been released four years earlier,

Supreme Allied Commander Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, accompanied by Gen. Omar N. Bradley (left) and Lt. Gen. George S. Patton Jr. (directly behind Eisenhower), inspect art treasures being protected by German conservators in a salt mine in Germany. The salt mine in Merkers was found to contain Reichsbank wealth and museum paintings that had been removed from Berlin for safekeeping. As TBR readers know, Gen. Eisenhower was personally responsible for the purposeful mass murder of over 1 million surrendered German soldiers—kept in open-air pens in freezing weather without proper sanitation or necessary food rations—after the war. Photo: National Archives and Records Administration.

while the U.S. was still a neutral power. "To achieve the purpose of German extinction" was the book's self-declared intention. "Since Germans are the perennial disturbers of the world's peace," Kaufman reasoned, "they must be dealt with like any homicidal criminals."[4] Additional torment inflicted upon them included the looting of their cultural wealth on a truly breath-taking scale. However, the scope of theft that far outstripped even their worst fears was only brought to light nearly half a century later with publication of *The Spoils of World War II: The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*.[5]

"After 13 years of meticulous research," wrote author Kenneth D. Alford, "I have uncovered the truth that the U.S. Army, after defeating the German army, proceeded to pillage the German nation. Enlisted men, officers, WACs and nurses united in a festive treasure hunt that began in the ruined, deserted city of Aachen and ranged across Germany into Austria and Czechoslovakia. Looting was so widespread that it was regarded as soldierly sport."

Alford says: "All the occupying forces looted, and the Army made it easy. Looting was done without shame or hesitation and was not regarded as stealing. Bankers, clergymen—persons who were normally honest—did not hesitate to dive into an unlimited treasure trove. There were no effective rules to control the game. The Army permitted personnel to mail home captured enemy equipment provided there was no 'military need' for it. Technically, soldiers were forbidden to mail home items taken from German homes and public buildings. The ruling was admirable, but rarely enforced."

Alford also tells us, "In many instances, GIs ordered families out of their homes with less than 30 minutes' notice and commandeered the residences. The abuse of oc-

cupied dwellings by Americans was at best vandalistic and at worst downright criminal. Expensive carpets were burned by cigarettes, furniture was thrown out into the rain, partitions were knocked out, walls were disfigured with crude drawings—usually obscene—and valuables were stolen. Enlisted men, officers, and nurses mailed home complete sets of silver and china, vases, linen, paintings, ornaments, jewelry, clocks and watches, crystal ware, bedding, toys, books, and an incredible assortment of household bric-a-brac."

Alford adds: "Looting became an art. . . . The sackers of Germany also invaded museums, libraries and other public buildings. . . . Universities, town halls, hotels and businesses were thoroughly pillaged, their contents added to the mail sacks. The only limit to one's daily looting was the size of the sack. . . ."

Alford concludes his introduction by saying, "The magnitude of the looting surpassed everything done in past wars and has never been thoroughly chronicled," chiefly because it was too vast for comprehensive examination.

Consequently, any attempt at definitively documenting American rapine of a prostrate, defenseless nation must run into several, hefty volumes. "There is strong evidence," Alford writes, "that more than a few Americans grew rich as a result of loot seized in Europe at war's end. . . . The acquisition and distribution of Nazi loot at the conclusion of World War II, upon which this book barely touches, is a grossly embarrassing chapter in our history. The U.S. government, under a presidential executive order for 'national security,' is safeguarding the secrets of the disposition of the spoils of that great conflict."[6]

Instead, Alford highlights only several of the most egregious examples, such as that of light–fingered U.S. Army Capt. James H. McGuire, who boasted of "over $90,000 worth of diamonds in his room," and Capt. Bertrand LaVien's confiscation of the "irreplaceable" Salzburg Museum's gold and silver coin collection, valued in 1945 at more than $1 million. "In spite of his admitting his part of the theft," Alford writes, "LaVien remained in the Army unpunished, due to a lack of evidence."

None of this was secret or generally unknown at the time. A sign over the entrance of the U.S. Army Post Office in 1945 read, "The best loot in the world passes through these doors." Then there was the self–proclaimed battle strategy of the 42nd Rainbow Division: "One man fighting, two men looting."[7]

Such characterizations are strangely at odds with public perception of American GIs as "monuments men," a term recently applied to U.S. occupation authorities, who recovered priceless art objects supposedly stolen by

The Spoils of World War II:

The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures

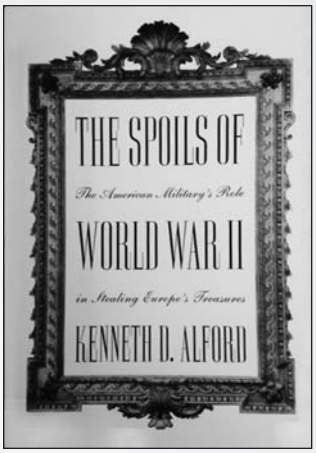

Jan van Eyck's Ghent altarpiece, Michelangelo's "Madonna and Child," Van Dyke's "Portrait of a Man With Neck Frill"—what happened to these celebrated artworks and other treasures procured by the Third Reich during the 1930s and 1940s? *The Spoils of World War II* by Kenneth D. Alford answers that question while telling a remarkable story of greed and avarice, with war-torn Europe as its backdrop. More than 50 years of research and documentation have finally revealed the extent to which the German forces acquired artworks from the lands they occupied and portrays the American military forces as both liberators . . . and plunderers themselves. The Reich armies protected everything from art treasures to porcelain, pottery, furniture and even Austria's prized Lippizaner stallions. But when the Reich finally fell, what happened to these priceless objects when the American troops located the vast storehouses of treasure, and what became of the possessions of the various private mansions and castles that lay along the routes of the "liberators"? This is the story of many of the individuals who did the "liberating." Names are revealed and the culprits range from lower-level staff officers to generals at the very top of the command chain. *The Spoils of World War II* is a definitive record of events that have, for the most part, remained hidden for over half a century. The many illustrations have been reproduced from photographs in the National Archives in Washington and show in startling detail some of the greatest works of art in Western history. Hardback, 238 pages, #697, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order *The Spoils of World War II* from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

Hitler, and returned them to their rightful owners, usually Jewish. Dramatizing almost nightly news media reminders of these allegedly righteous U.S. art-lovers from 70 years ago is the release earlier this year of a similarly entitled feature film starring the talented actor and Council on Foreign Relations activist in black Africa, George Clooney, who also wrote and directed the movie. It was based on Robert M. Edsel's book, *The Monuments Men*.[8] Subtitled *Allied Heroes*, *Nazi Thieves and the Greatest Treasure Hunt in History*, the only thing really "monumental" about these men was the colossal enormity of their theft, like the stamp collections ("worth well over $50,000"), Persian rugs, gold jewelry and other personal valuables from a private Berliner's home Capt. Norman T. Byrne shoveled into a three–quarter–ton U.S. Army truck, which delivered the stolen goods to his apartment. Perhaps his most lucrative piece of stolen merchandise was a single artwork: "The removed etching was Albrecht Dürer's *Big Horse*, valued at $100,000, in 1945."[9]

Likewise "monumental" was Capt. Kathleen Nash's robbery of the House of Hesse's royal jewelry, worth more than $5 million in 1946 money.

"The Greatest Treasure Hunt in History" actually belonged to a "Hungarian Gold Train" carrying the wealth of Middle Europeans fleeing before the advance of Red Army hordes. Its cars "contained cases of gold, 60 chests

A Wealth of Treasures

Looting has been the norm in warfare since war was first invented. Only in recent times have armies pretended to be above all that—especially the sainted Americans. Here a GI looks at a religious triptych, in a sink, in a room packed with fabulous art treasures—the total possibly worth billions of dollars in today's money. At left is what appears to be a painting of the Annunciation, and below that a portrait of a woman by a Flemish master. Besides the artwork, whole trains full of gold vanished once they got into American hands. The American claim is that the Allies were all "good guys," just taking over what the dirty Nazis stole, so that we could return it to the rightful owners—and some property actually was returned. But the Germans would say they were trying to protect the art from Allied bombers (hence they stored it in castles and mines), only to have it stolen by Allied soldiers and their commanding officers. Something similar was happening in the Pacific theater, where U.S. "brass" were glomming onto "Yamashita's treasure." (See TBR, November/December 2011.—Ed.) According to Peggy and Sterling Seagrave, the United States "appropriated" millions in golden Japanese loot.

of lavish jewelry and chests of the finest collections of Meisen, Dresden and Chinese ivory figurines. There were over 5,000 hand–woven Persian rugs, exceptional works of art, five large trunks full of stamps, over 300 complete sets of classical silverware, and 28 large boxes of mink and sealskin furs. . . . The 1945 estimated value of the contents of the train was $26 million—which would translate to several billion dollars today."

This haul—unprecedented before or since—fell into the avaricious hands of Maj. Gen. Henry J. Collins, the military governor of western Austria. The truly "monumental" treasure was divvied up with other American looters, until Allied occupation authorities seized the cars, but not until an undetermined number of suitcases packed with gold dust vanished. Alford writes that, in 1948, "the refugee camps received the first shipment of items from the original, massive quantities of the Hungarian Gold Train. U.S. Army officers in Austria had first choice in selecting valuable objects for their personal use. There followed more, unchecked theft and looting" by U.S. military personnel, who were "then allowed to pick through the contents of the train. Only then were the remaining, practically worthless items turned over to the victims in the refugee camps."

> "The 1945 estimated value of the contents of the train was $26 million—several billion in today's money."

Particularly disturbing is a chapter entitled "The Austrian Monasteries," whose sacred relics did not escape American attention. Stolen from the St. Florian Monastery and sent to the villa of Gen. Geoffrey Keyes, the ranking U.S. officer in Austria, were "a Rococo console table, a Chinese rug and an Italian Rococo mirror." Another fellow officer stole "an illuminated manuscript of the four Gospels, encased in a jewel-encrusted, gold-and-silver binding, dated 9th century. Also included were a rock-crystal reliquary shaped like a fish that, it was claimed, held a lock of hair from the Virgin Mary and another reliquary of silver, gold, ivory and precious stones bearing the likenesses of Germany's first elected king, Henry I of Saxony." In fact, the treasure, valued at over $15 million, "had been stored in a mine shaft near Quedlinberg, Germany, during World War II, and had disappeared from there shortly after the American occupation. We now know that the Quedlinberg treasure was stolen by an American officer, and taken to his home in Texas."

By contrast, after U.S. bombers needlessly reduced the monastery at Monte Cassino to rubble in January 1944, German troops returned the relatively few treasures that escaped destruction to the Benedictine monks.

The Spoils of World War II throws incidental light on the question of Nazi looting by mentioning in passing that Hitler commissioned an agent to "purchase" paintings for a projected art museum in Linz, Austria, not to simply seize them, as depicted in both the book and film versions of "The Monuments Men."

What the World Rejected: Hitler's Peace Offers 1933-1940

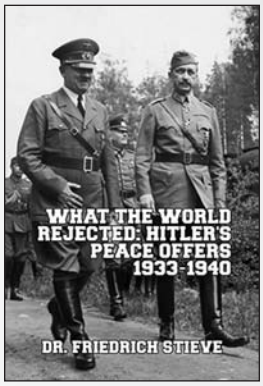

By Dr. Friedrich Stieve. Written by Germany's foremost diplomatic historian of the early 20th century, this work maps out all the numerous times that Adolf Hitler made unconditional offers of peace to all the nations of Europe—and how the major anti-German belligerents, France and Britain, turned down these offers every time. The author lists all of Hitler's offers in detail, complete with quotes, starting with his first offer of May 17, 1933, his second offer of Dec. 18, 1933, his third offer of May 21, 1935, his fourth offer of March 31, 1936, his fifth offer of Sept. 30, 1938, his sixth offer of Dec. 6, 1938, his seventh offer of late 1939 to Poland to settle the Danzig Corridor issue peacefully and, finally, his offer of world peace on Oct. 6, 1939, just over a month after Britain and France had declared war on Germany for invading Poland. Includes: "A Final Appeal for Peace and Sanity," July 1940, by Adolf Hitler; "Hitler's Political Testament," April 1945; Hermann Goering's "Last Letter to Winston Churchill, Nuremberg, October 1946," and Neville Chamberlain in *The Forrestal Diaries*: "The World Jews Have Forced England into the War." Softcover, 93 pages, #693, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free Mon.-Thu. 9-5 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

But Alford is neither a "revisionist historian" nor "Nazi sympathizer." While his purpose has been to document the flipside of modern history, he does not or perhaps cannot explain how so many American officers and men could have sunk to the level of marauding barbarians, utterly disregarding their ballyhooed role as the bringers of "democracy." The answer must lie in the hate-filled propaganda of Theodore Kaufman and his ilk. Then, as now, they totally dominated U.S. public information, which skillfully, relentlessly and incessantly conditioned gentile Americans to regard Germans as history's worst criminals. Instead, however, the Allies' self-styled "liberators" were the biggest looters of all time. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 See especially *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944–1950*, by James Bacque (Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, revised edition, 2007); *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, by Giles MacDonogh (NY: Basic Books, Reprint edition, 2009); and *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans after the Second World War*, by R. M. Douglas (CT: Yale University Press, 2012).

2 While gentiles are treated by the public information media to daily, fictional reminders of an alleged 6 million innocent Jews killed on Hitler's express orders, they hear nothing about Germany's 14 million civilian victims of Anglo-American terror bombing, famine, eviction and Red Army atrocities.

3 Alford, Kenneth D., *The Spoils of World War II, The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures*, NY: Birch Lane Press, Carol Publishing Group, 1994.

4 Kaufman, Theodore Newman, *Germany Must Perish!*, NJ: Argyle Press, 1941. Jewish apologists dismiss the book as insignificant, without influence and obscure, but millions saw it advertised in *The New York Times* and favorably reviewed by *Time*, which compared *Germany Must Perish!* with Jonathan Swift's satirical *A Modest Proposal*, noting that, unlike Swift, Kaufman's work was deadly serious. ("A Modest Proposal," *Time* magazine, March 24, 1941.) Nowhere in the U.S. press was the book criticized for its criminal advocacy of mass-murdering gentiles. TBR readers can imagine the hostile outcry from these same sources to a book promoting Jewish genocide. On July 24, 1941, Germany's *Die Völkischer Beobachter* ("The Folkish Observer") pointed out that Kaufman was closely associated with fellow tribesman, Judge Samuel Irving Rosenman (1896–1973), an influential presidential advisor, who wrote FDR's speeches: "Given the close relationship of the writer to the White House, this monstrous war program can be seen as a synthesis of genuine Talmudic hatred and Roosevelt's views on foreign policy." Although Kaufman advocated sterilization as the preferred method of extinction, the homicidal theme he first sounded echoed throughout Allied thought, growing in volume, until it climaxed in the liquidation of millions of German people. He had been arrested in 1934, along with his father, Anton, for robbing a gentile Hungarian business partner.

5 Alford, *op. cit.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 Edsel, Robert M., *The Monuments Men: Allied Heroes, Nazi Thieves and the Greatest Treasure Hunt in History*, NY: Center Street Publishers, 2010.

9 Alford, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

Germany Must Perish . . . and *The War Goal of World Plutocracy*—2 books in 1!

By Theodore Kaufman (shown above) and Wolfgang Diewerge. The March 1941 publication of *Germany Must Perish!* provoked one of the most intense propaganda exchanges of World War II. The book, written by American Jew Theodore Kaufman advocated the physical destruction of the German people through mass sterilization and the total dismemberment of the German state. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the American president, Germany's reaction to the plan was swift. Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels ordered a rebuttal and analysis written of Kaufman's book, and this featured in much home front propaganda for the rest of the war. Ironically, significant sections of Kaufman's book, despite being dismissed as the work of a loner, came true at the end of the war. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their land following the end of the war, and their deportation became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. It is estimated that up to 2 million Germans died during these expulsions. This version contains, for the first time published together, the full text of Kaufman's original work and Nazi Germany's official reaction to it: *Germany Must Perish*: A leading American Jewish leader calls for the physical extermination of Germans and Germany AND *The War Goal of World Plutocracy*: A leading Nazi author analyzes and answers Kaufman's book. Softcover, 78 pages, #640, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR using the form at the back of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Hitler, FDR, Churchill & the 'WMDs' of WWII

- America, Great Britain plotted WWII use of poison gas on civilian populations
- Author reveals little-known secrets of Allied poisoned gas, chemical programs

By Philip Rife

As a decorated combat infantryman during World War I, Adolf Hitler saw the horrors of poison gas firsthand, and was himself temporarily blinded by one attack. In World War II, he forbade his forces from using poison gas, even against partisans. And although the Allies employed phosphorous bombs, he wouldn't let his air force do likewise because phosphorus-containing bombs emitted poisonous fumes when they exploded.[1]

President Franklin Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill had no combat experience during the World War I and no moral reservations about using poison gas in the World War II. Churchill in particular had no compunction. The awful human toll wrought by poison gas used by both sides on the western front in World War I did nothing to discourage Churchill from advocating the use of poison gas against rebellious tribesmen in India (saying: "I am strongly in favour of using poisoned gas against uncivilized tribes"), Arab nationalists in Iraq and during the Allied intervention in the Russian Civil War. As secretary of state for war at the time of the latter conflict, he had 50,000 artillery shells loaded with a highly toxic new gas sent to the scene of the fighting, where they were used against a number of Bolshevik-held villages.[2]

Churchill's ready willingness to resort to poison gas hadn't diminished in the least by World War II. He reportedly planned to use it in the event of a German invasion of England.[3]

In July of 1944, Churchill wrote the following in a memo to his military chief of staff: "I want a cold-blooded calculation made as to how it would pay to use poison gas. I want the matter studied by sensible people and not by psalm-singing uniformed defeatists. One really must not be bound within silly conventions. We could drench the cities of the Ruhr and many other cities in Germany in such a way that most of the population would be requiring constant medical attention."[4]

In Churchill's mind, the bombing of cities meant it was just fine to use poison gas, too: "It is absurd to consider morality on this topic when everybody used [gas] in the last war without a word of complaint from the moralists or the church. On the other hand, in the last war the bombing of open cities was regarded as forbidden. Now everybody does it as a matter of course. It is simply a question of fashion changing as she does between long and short skirts for women."[5]

Churchill only reluctantly abandoned the idea after his advisors told him such action would not only violate the 1925 Geneva Protocol outlawing the use of poison gas, but invite possible retaliation in kind by Hitler. Privately, Churchill complained: "Clearly I cannot make headway against the parsons and the warriors at the same time."[6]

While Churchill was apparently fixated exclusively on inflicting painful punishment to civilians in Germany, Franklin D. Roosevelt was also eager to launch poison gas attacks on non-combatants in Japan, Germany's ally. Under his orders, U.S. military planners plotted a bombing campaign that would have attacked Tokyo and dozens of other Japanese cities with mustard gas, lewisite, phos-

Fires rage on after the Dec. 2, 1943 German surprise air raid on Bari Harbor in southern Italy. Firefighters and others were not warned about the presence of a secret cargo of deadly mustard gas on board the *USS John Harvey*, one of the 28 Allied ships sunk or destroyed in the attack. Two ammunition ships were hit, causing explosions that broke windows seven miles away. A pipeline was also stricken, spilling burning fuel into the area. But worst of all was the hitting of *John Harvey*, with its secret cargo of 2,000 mustard gas bombs. Very few people knew about the secret stash of poison gas, and those treating casualties did not know what to do for people affected by the mustard gas. Over 80 servicemen died after being admitted to hospitals, but the number of civilian casualties was never established. The truth was not known until 1967.

gene and hydrogen cyanide prior to an Allied invasion of Japan's home islands. The planners estimated such a campaign "might easily kill 5 million people and injure as many more." During the invasion itself, low-flying aircraft would spray poison gas on Japanese defenders at beach landing sites.[7]

The nephew of one of the chief architects of this proposed poison gas campaign provided the following insight into the group's thinking: "Japanese buildings were mostly of wood and would absorb mustard gas and phosgene, making them uninhabitable. Even though the defenders might have gas masks, the use of cyanide would destroy the filters within a short period of time, and the poison could be absorbed through the skin or unprotected areas."

He identified the campaign's overall objectives: "The goal was to create the maximum number of civilian casualties, cripple transportation and deny public services. One goal was to delay repair of the infrastructure to make

targets more vulnerable to conventional attacks, especially fire bombing. The United States had grown to appreciate the effects of firestorm attacks."

The man said his uncle and the campaign's other planners offered this rationalization: "The thinking was that if the victors wrote history, there was no need to explain why something was done if it proceeded from a just objective like the destruction of a pernicious empire."[8]

Adm. Chester Nimitz shot down the use of poison gas on Japanese troops during WWII.

The general in charge of the U.S. Army's chemical warfare program argued for the use of poison gas against Japan as early as 1943. Shortly before his death in 1996, Adm. Chester Nimitz revealed Washington wanted to use poison gas on Japanese defenders ahead of the battle for Iwo Jima in 1945. He said he shot down the idea: "I decided the United States should not be the first to violate the Geneva Convention."[9] After the war, U.S. Army Chief of Staff George C. Marshall offered another explanation for why the Allies didn't use poison gas in the Pacific: The British feared Germany would retaliate in kind in the European theater.[10]

The U.S. manufactured more than 1 million chemical bombs, artillery shells and mines at the Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland and at facilities in Bushnell, Florida, Warners, New York and Dugway, Utah between April 1944 and April 1945.[11] In fact, the U.S. produced more chemical weapons during World War II—approximately 270 million pounds' worth—than all the other belligerents on both sides combined.[12] But in the end, the United States turned to a new type of weapon of mass destruction (WMD) to compel Japan to surrender: atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

Chemical agents weren't the only non-nuclear WMDs the Allies planned to use during World War II. They also spent millions of dollars weaponizing one of the deadliest biological agents known to man: anthrax. The goal was first to infect German beef and dairy herds. The bacteria would then spread to the human population. According to a British assessment at the time (declassified in 2001), this would lead to painful deaths for "perhaps millions" of men, women and children.[13] Churchill also wanted Allied bombers to drop anthrax bombs on four German cities—Berlin, Hamburg, Stuttgart and Frankfurt—which his experts told him would kill at least 3 million Germans.[14]

The British conducted their anthrax research and testing on uninhabited Gruinard Island, located off the west coast of Scotland. They first experimented with explosive anthrax bombs before settling on linseed cakes laced with the bacteria. They eventually manufactured 5 million of the lethal cakes.[15]

An unplanned incident on the island demonstrated the virulence of the anthrax. One of 60 sheep killed in a test fell into the sea and washed up on the Scottish mainland,

A Straight Look at the Second World War

Copies of this 16-page color booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto are just $1 each in the U.S. The booklet was sent free to all TBR subscribers in the July/August 2013 edition of TBR. The booklet discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. The booklet comes complete with a TBR brochure and mailing envelopes in which you can dispense the booklet by mail or by hand. It's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to the factual, historical information they'll find in every issue of TBR. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 64 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

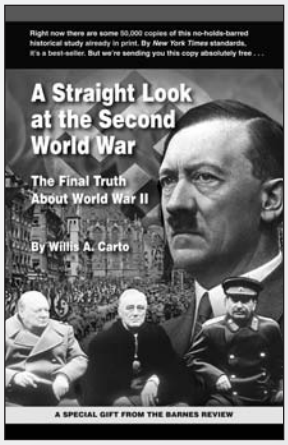

where it infected a dog, which in turn infected two horses, three cats, seven cows and 50 sheep. (Gruinard Island was so badly contaminated by such tests that it was quarantined by the British government until 1990.)[16]

For its part, the U.S. established a chemical and biological warfare research and development facility at Camp (now Fort) Detrick, Maryland; test and storage facilities at Dugway, Utah; and a manufacturing plant near Terre Haute, Indiana designed to produce 50,000 anthrax bombs per month. Recalled a local man who lived near the Indiana plant at the time: "No one knew much about it. It was heavily guarded and a real secret operation. Everything was moved out after the war."[17]

The Allies supposedly never put their anthrax plans into action because they were achieving victory through conventional warfare by the time the weapons became available.

As it turned out, the only human injuries and deaths due to chemical or biological weapons during World War II combat occurred in southern Italy in late 1943. In a little-publicized incident some have called "the Pearl Harbor of Europe," Luftwaffe Ju-88 bombers paid a surprise visit to the busy port of Bari on the evening of Dec. 2, 1943. When they departed, they left behind 28 Allied ships either sunk or destroyed. Another dozen vessels including a Royal Navy destroyer were severely damaged. The port itself, a vital supply line for the Allies' Italian campaign, was put out of action for three weeks.[18]

Among the vessels sunk was the Liberty ship *John Harvey*, whose cargo of munitions included 2,000 mustard gas bombs. Some sources say the Allies planned to use the outlawed substance to break stubborn German resistance in Italy, others insist that the ordnance was merely being forward positioned for retaliation against any use of similar weapons by the enemy.

When the *John Harvey* was hit, it erupted in a tremendous fireball that dispersed 100 tons of mustard gas over the harbor and surrounding town. There were a total of 1,000 U.S. casualties in the attack, of which 628 were from mustard gas (83 of whom died as a result of their exposure to the gas). The British, who were in charge of the port, never released their casualty figures. In addition, there were at least 1,000 Italian civilians known to have been stricken by the gas. Many more fled the scene in panic without being counted or receiving medical attention.

At Churchill's insistence, Allied accounts of the Bari raid contained no mention of mustard gas. Military doctors were told about it so they would know how to treat survivors, but Italian civilian doctors were never informed about what they were dealing with. Churchill was particularly opposed to revealing the presence of mustard gas

REVISIONIST BOOKS ON WWII

The Myth of German Villainy. The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were used to create hatred of the German people so as to ensure war. The mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after World War II further solidified this image. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32.*

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes. Dozens of chapters on suppressed history uncovered here: Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the Communists, Keelhaul, Dresden, Stuttgart, Central America, much more. By Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Illustrated. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25.*

The Chief Culprit. By Victor Suvorov. The German-Soviet conflict was really a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov exposes Stalin's long-term plan to conquer Europe and how Hitler saved the West. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40.*

Falsehood in War-Time. By Parliament member Sir Arthur Ponsonby. Information on some famous hoaxes including: the mutilated nurse; the criminal kaiser; the Belgian baby without hands; the Louvain altar piece; the baby of Courbeck Loo; the crucified Canadian; the shooting of the Franzosling; the corpse factory; the bishop of Zanzibar's letter; the German U-boat outrage; the *Lusitania*; faked photos; doctored papers; phony news; much more. Softcover, 192 pages, #637, *$16.*

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War. Adolf Hitler's 1941 speech, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador, marked a decisive turning point in WWII. Hitler discusses Germany, Poland, Stalin, FDR and more Softcover, 41 pages, #636, *$9.*

ORDERING FROM TBR:

TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 of this issue or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Shop at TBR's online book store at www.barnesreview.com.

because he didn't want the Germans to be able to exploit the fact for propaganda purposes.[19]

Something else Churchill wasn't eager to call attention to was his air vice marshal's overconfident pre-raid assurances that Bari was safe from German air attacks: "I would regard it as a personal affront and insult if the Luftwaffe would attempt any significant action in this area." Besides its hubris, this comment is notable for its incredibly bad timing. It was delivered at a press conference earlier on the same day the Germans attacked Bari.[20]

The Third Reich's scientists had developed nerve gas agents more potent than any possessed by the Allies, including sarin, tabun etc.

As one writer recently concluded: "Churchill's attempts at secrecy may have caused more deaths, because had the word gone out, more victims, especially Italian civilians, might have sought proper treatment."[21]

Sadly, those Italian civilians who failed to receive necessary medical attention due to Churchill's vanity were sacrificed in vain. The Germans soon found out about the mustard gas released at Bari. In one of her radio propaganda broadcasts beamed to Allied troops, "Axis Sally" told American GIs: "I see you boys are getting gassed by your own poison gas."[22]

Winston Churchill later wrote volumes about his World War II experiences, but never a word of apology to the citizens of Bari.

Adolf Hitler's steadfast determination not to employ poison gas in World War II on moral grounds came at a high price. The Third Reich's scientists had developed nerve gas agents more potent than any possessed by the Allies, including sarin, tabun and soman. These chemical weapons could have been delivered anytime by conventional aircraft or by jet-propelled V-1 "flying bombs" (guided missiles) which became operational in June 1944. One drawback of both was that they could be shot down by anti-aircraft fire or fighter planes. That wasn't the case with a newer German weapon: the long-range V-2 rocket. V-2 rockets with warheads containing conventional explosives began attacking London and other cities in September 1944. The Allies had no effective defense against the V-2. (Fixed launch sites were vulnerable to bombing if discovered, but mobile launchers were easily hidden. Once airborne, V-2s were impossible to shoot down.)

According to one British chemical warfare expert, Germany's use of WMDs could have disrupted Allied plans and affected the course of the war: "Such a delay could have given the Germans sufficient time to complete their new V-weapons, which would have made the Allies' task all the harder and England's long-range bombardment considerably worse."[23] This was a view shared by the U.S. Army Air Force deputy commanding general for intelligence, who said: "The Germans were preparing rocket surprises for the whole world in general and England in particular which would have, it is believed, changed the course of the war if the [Normandy] invasion had been postponed for so short a time as half a year."[24]

The top Allied commander in the European theater, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower, made a similar admission: "If the Germans had succeeded in perfecting and using these new weapons six months earlier than they did, our inva-

BOMBING VINDICATED

A FASCINATING PIECE OF HISTORY FROM TBR

A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944

By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a former British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, this book set out to justify the saturation bombing of civilians. Reflecting official British government policy, it states clearly that the idea to "saturate bomb" civilian targets was initiated by the British in May 1940, and that Hitler opposed this concept and refused to retaliate for months while German cities were bombed, hoping that "Churchill would come to his senses." This belief is dismissed as "stupid" by Spaight, who went on to describe as "pacifists" and "socialists" those Britons who objected to the bombing of civilians. Spaight said the "Teutonic mind" never even considered such a policy, and instead viewed an air force merely as a tool to "blast open" a path for attacking armies. This is a shocking reminder of the horror of war which provides a fascinating insight into the brutal psychology of the time. An exact reproduction of the wartime original. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 64 to order.

sion of Europe would have proved exceedingly difficult, perhaps impossible."[25]

LETHAL LEGACY

The potential for U.S. WMDs from World War II to claim more unintended victims continues today. Following the end of the war, the government buried unused chemical weapons at 249 sites in 40 states. At the Army's Redstone Arsenal in Alabama alone, 388,000 blister agents, choking agents and blood agents were stashed in 102 miles of trenches. Teams have been working since the 1970s to locate all the ordnance. Removal is scheduled to start in 2019 and is expected to take years. According to one disposal team member: "The stuff is very dangerous to dig up. It'll hurt you. If you get that nerve agent on you, it will kill you."[26]

WMDs were also disposed of at sea in a number of locations off both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. As late as 1958, the *SS William Ralston* was scuttled in the waters off San Francisco. The ship's lethal cargo included more than 300,000 mustard gas bombs and containers holding 3 million pounds of lewisite.[27] ✦

SOURCES:

1 *Hitler's War* by David Irving.
2 *The Guardian*, Sept. 1, 2013.
3 *The Spotlight*, April 9, 1990.
4 *American Heritage*, August/September 1985.
5 *Ibid.*
6 *Ibid.*
7 *The Spotlight*, Aug. 26, 1991.
8 www.maproom.com.
9. *The Spotlight*, March 11, 1991.
10 *Journal of Historical Review*, Volume 6, No. 4.
11 www.maproom.com.
12 *Journal of Historical Review.*
13 *Sunday Herald*, OCt. 14, 2001.
14 *Truth At Last*, #432.
15 *Washington Post*, Oct. 22, 2001.
16 www.keithsuter.com.
17 *The Spotlight*, March 11, 1991.
18 www.militaryanalysis.blogspot.com.
19 *World War II Magazine*, February 2001.
20 www.history net.com.
21 *World War II Magazine.*
22 *Ibid.*
23 *American Heritage.*
24 *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell* by Joseph P. Farrell.
25 *Crusade in Europe* by Dwight Eisenhower.
26. www.allgov.com.
27 *Ibid.* Note: Lewisite is an organoarsenic compound used as a blistering agent and lung irritant.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

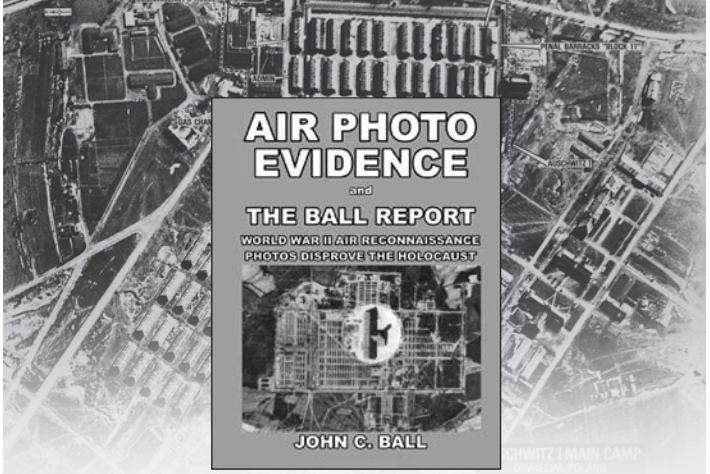

Air Photo Evidence & The Ball Report

World War II Air Reconnaissance Photos Disprove the Holocaust

By John C. Ball. The author, a professional air photo interpreter, obtained access to the U.S. National Archives' collection of air reconnaissance photographs from World War II after they were declassified and made available to the public. By examining air reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies of Auschwitz and other camps, the author brings his formidable knowledge to bear to show that: Allied air photos of Auschwitz show that there were no "gas chambers" as claimed by post-war propaganda; alleged "gas chambers" were open to public view from nearby civilian houses and farms; Auschwitz was a massive industrial area and nothing else; there were no "burning pits," "continuously smoking chimneys," or any other of the ridiculous claims made by "survivors" and others; no "Zyklon-B insertion holes" in the places where later propaganda claimed they were; and, by using highly enlarged photographic copies, the book shows how copies of some of the pictures released in the 1990s were amateurishly altered with black marker pens to depict "prisoners," "gas chambers," "fences" to try to bolster postwar claims. This new edition also contains the 16-page "Ball Report" which consists of the author's detailed illustrative sketches made from his extensive study of the wartime air reconnaissance photo records, showing the exact layout of many of the camps, and the impossibility of "gas chambers" and other claims of "mass murder." Softcover, 138 pages, #698, *$12* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation.) Order from The Barnes Review Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or shop at www.BarnesReview.com.

My Visit With Adm. Kimmel

Col. Curtis B. Dall came to believe the Pearl Harbor attack was no surprise (a theory still rejected by mainstream historians) and so did Adm. Husband Kimmel, the Navy commander at Pearl—and the man left holding the bag of blame.

ON DEC. 7, 1941, JAPANESE AIRPLANES AND SUBS attacked the U.S. naval base at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, in what has been described ever since as a "surprise attack." The Japanese claimed they launched the attack to prevent the U.S. Pacific Fleet from thwarting military actions planned by Japan in Southeast Asia against territories of the United Kingdom, the Netherlands and the United States. At the same time Pearl Harbor was being attacked, the Japanese were carrying out actions against the U.S.-held Philippines, and British forces in Malaya, Singapore and Hong Kong. Revisionists, of course, have dug up a mountain of evidence showing that President Franklin Roosevelt knew full well the attack was coming and welcomed it, having played the key role in goading the Japanese into the attack. The convenient scapegoats for the disaster were Adm. Kimmel and Army Col. Walter Short.

[Col. Dall's note: It was my pleasure, during the final phases of editing my book *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*, to be afforded an exclusive interview with Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, whose ill fortune it was to fall heir, completely unfairly, to partial blame for the disaster at Pearl Harbor. So pertinent were his remarks during our conversation, that I included them in the book to point even more clearly to the perfidy foisted upon the American people in these dark days of America's history.—C.B.D.]

By Curtis Bean Dall (1896-1991)

Adm. Husband Kimmel, more than any other Navy officer, certainly knows the "score" about Pearl Harbor and can now state the truth. I was disturbed upon reading in the Dec. 12, 1966, issue of a well-known magazine featuring the 25th anniversary of "Pearl Harbor," that, "the 59-year-old Kimmel was forced to retire three months later, and ever since has lived in a state of suspended disgrace." That type of reporting was but a poor attempt to serve the cause of one-worldism, to sustain its carefully put-together mosaic of misinformation, designed to hide real facts and, in this case, to conceal and continue to divert attention from those forces lurking behind the promoted Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, and to unjustly place the blame for it upon the shoulders of our military commanders in Hawaii.

Although I had never met Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, I decided then and there to write him a letter, and if he would see me, to pay him a visit to more accurately point the finger of guilt at Washington, not at Adm. Kimmel and the late Gen. Short, both of whom have been mistreated by their government and victimized by powerful forces in and about Washington.

I remembered reading that Adm. William "Bull" Halsey wrote Adm. Kimmel, "You were left holding the bag." Yes, it is very clear that Adm. Kimmel was left "holding the bag," but it is becoming more clear that the "bag" he held was one not "made in Japan," but one "made in Washington."

Accordingly, on Dec. 16, 1966, I wrote the admiral, introduced myself, and suggested a meeting at his home at a mutually convenient time to discuss matters of mutual interest, including Pearl Harbor.

In due course I received a cordial reply from him saying that he had been submerged under a flood of about 600 let-

ters received since the 25th anniversary of Pearl Harbor Day. He set a date for our meeting on Feb. 3, 1967.

On that day, I journeyed from Philadelphia to see him in Groton, Connecticut, with much anticipation, for what turned out to be a memorable afternoon.

After expressing my pleasure to be visiting with him, I felt it proper to say to the admiral, at the outset of our visit, that any comments he might make to me would be treated in complete confidence by me, should he so desire.

At that, he laughed, and replied, "Col. Dall, anything that I say to you can be repeated by you anytime, anywhere."

I made a reference to several articles appearing in leading newspapers and magazines, quoting him extensively on the subject of Pearl Harbor.

He nodded from the depths of a great chair and said, "My statements are true."

Then I mentioned my modest service in the Navy in World War I, and that my friend of later years, Adm. Zacharias, was the man who first alerted me to the fact that we had broken the secret Japanese code many weeks before the attack on Pearl Harbor. Kimmel nodded again. Then his observations and recollections on leading military and well-known political figures began to unfold.

So I relaxed in a large armchair facing Adm. Kimmel in his comfortable library and the ensuing conversation touched upon numerous interesting subjects.

The usual twinkle in his eyes matched the bright light from the outside that filtered into the room, duly reflecting the snow-clad landscape surrounding his home. It was a beautiful, crisp winter day. Occasionally, however, the twinkle in the admiral's eyes disappeared and his normally soft voice would suddenly rise, becoming strong and emphatic.

Adm. Kimmel said that he thought the reason for his receiving such a flood of mail since Pearl Harbor Day 1966 was that so many Americans have become aware of the extensive deception employed at the time of Pearl Harbor and they feel we are still being fed the same deceptive diet, still being victimized by one-worlders, carefully placed in high government circles.

Suddenly, I said, "Admiral, why was your predecessor, Adm. Richardson, removed from his command? " Quick as a flash came his answer: "He wanted the fleet based on our West Coast. In fact, he went to Washington, called on Stark [Adm. Stark, chief of Naval Operations] and pled with him and others there for such a move, in view of tensions beginning to shape up in the Far East. Richardson thought and stated that Pearl Harbor was difficult to defend with the available forces and equipment there; 360 degrees of ocean

A photo taken the day Curtis Dall married Anna Roosevelt.

FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law

An Intimate Account of the Man, the Regime & the Legacy

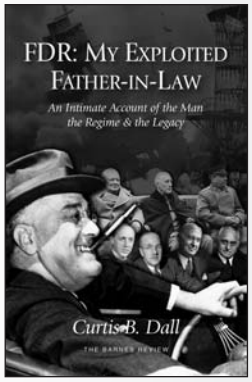

If you ever want to learn how our government really works, read this book. The author, Curtis B. Dall was FDR's son-in-law, and spent much time in the White House; he even had an office in the Yellow Room. Thus he had an insider's view of who came to see FDR and Eleanor and how often. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the tricks and tactics the financial predators use to deceive the public. Later in his career he became the chairman of Liberty Lobby's Board of Policy when Willis Carto's all-American lobbying group was at its acme. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met during his life. This included such notables as Franklin Roosevelt, Eleanor Roosevelt, Sara Delano, Bernard Baruch, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, Warburgs, Astors, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. In this book, Dall views the stock market crash of October 1929 as "the calculated shearing of the public." He views the Federal Reserve as being against the interests of Americans. He says that the top bankers plan and execute the wars that ravage the world, kill millions and line the pockets of the global kleptocrats. In the end he portrays FDR as man who began his career as an optimistic ladder-climber and ended up as one of the most exploited presidents in U.S. history. Lots more inside information in the book written from a consummate insider's point of view.

Softcover, 288 pages, #696, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or visit www.BarnesReview.com.

to look after, hard to keep the fleet adequately fueled, vulnerable to submarine attack, inadequate anti-aircraft guns supplied to the Army, all of which was quite true. Failing to make any headway with Adm. Stark, he decided to go and see the president. With him, he likewise pled for the fleet in the Pacific to assume a safer and more strategic posture. Roosevelt gave him a deaf ear, would not listen. Finally, Richardson banged hard on the table with his fist, stating he had presented his recommendations to high authority, and returned to Hawaii.

> It is very clear that Adm. Kimmel was left "holding the bag," but it is clear that the "bag" he held was one not "made in Japan," but one "made in Washington."

"Soon he was relieved of his command, and I found myself succeeding him. At once, I conferred with Richardson, told him I had nothing whatsoever to do with the matter in Washington, and told him that I agreed with his recommendations which were overruled."

Continuing, the admiral said, "Col. Dall, interestingly enough, or perhaps significantly enough, I had not been long in that command when an order came through from Washington for me to transfer several capital ships and some auxiliaries, including oilers, for duty in other areas, which reduced my strength about 20%. Then, several months later, in June of 1941, as I recall it, I was ordered to detach and transfer more capital ships. Becoming most disturbed by this time, I went to Washington and protested that order coming from Adm. Stark. I did manage to have the order somewhat modified by him, but I was further weakened—something which puzzled me no end."

I remarked, "Admiral, on that June trip, did you try to see FDR?" "Yes," was the reply, "I tried, but Roosevelt did not wish to see me."

At my indicated look of surprise, the admiral continued, "To cap it all off, in the late fall of 1941, not very long before the attack occurred, the Navy Department in Washington ordered my three carriers detached, sending one to Wake, one to Midway and one back to home waters. So, on Dec. 7, 1941, my fleet was deprived of carrier air strength. Gen. Short had about 12 Army reconnaissance planes, of which only six were in operational condition for extended reconnaissance over water!"

The admiral then arose and walked slowly about the room to stretch his legs, and continued his startling remarks.

"Col. Dall, this may further surprise you, but I found out later that the Japanese task force approaching Pearl Harbor had specific orders that if the American forces at Pearl Harbor became alerted, before the attack was launched, their task force was to return, at once, to Japanese waters, without attacking. Hence, to me this explained why much vitally important information contained in the decoded and translated Japanese cables received in Washington was deliberately withheld from the U.S. commanders at Hawaii, lest the Japs alter their plans to attack under the favorable conditions duly created for them by Washington."

Here, the admiral quoted from a secret dispatch sent from Tokyo to the Japanese embassy in Washington, D.C. on Dec. 1, 1941 "to prevent the United States from becoming unduly suspicious, we have been advising the press and others that though there are some wide differences between Japan and the United States, the negotiations are continuing. (The above is only for your information.)"

"I never received this information," said Adm. Kimmel, adding, "Early on Saturday afternoon, Dec. 6, 1941, a pilot message from Tokyo to their Washington embassy was intercepted and decoded, indicating that a very important 14-point message was then on its way to their ambassador in Washington.

"By three o'clock that afternoon, Dec. 6, 1941, 13 of the 14 points had been received, decoded by us and translated. Distribution was promptly made to the most important officers of government by midnight. When the 13 points were delivered to the president in the White House about 9:00 p.m. (3:30 in the afternoon of Saturday in Hawaii), he remarked, 'This means war.'"

Why was a radio message, via the excellent facilities of the Navy, to Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short—alerting them to their imminent danger—not promptly dispatched by the commander-in-chief of our armed forces, or by Adm. Stark, acting under his direction? That question is what hurts so badly to contemplate. Why?

A prime responsibility of any officer is to look after the lives and health of the men serving under him, as a matter of simple duty. It represents that faith that exists between loyal, fighting men. Even though FDR had great political pressures placed upon him from the top one-worlders and their friends in the great banking rooms of one-world money, both here and abroad, to involve us in war, and even though FDR had never put in any significant "time," as a soldier, on the drill fields, in the training camps and battle areas, I could not imagine for a long time why that radio alert to Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short was not promptly sent by the president. Two days later, however, came FDR's resounding message, expertly delivered to a shocked but hoodwinked Congress, solemnly assembled.

More important by far would have been Saturday's timely warning dispatched to Adm. Kimmel!

I recall the oft-quoted words "a date which will live in infamy." Certainly that was no understatement on his part. The "infamy" was manifestly present, in several areas, but just where lay the heart of it? It lay far away from the bombs that rained down upon thousands of unsuspecting, loyal Americans at Pearl Harbor.

Adm. Kimmel said to me, "Early the next day, the Sunday morning of Dec. 7th, Gen. Marshall and Adm. Stark met in the latter's office in the Navy Department. About 9:00 a.m., the 14th part of the Japanese message had just been intercepted, decoded and translated. The time was still only 3:30 a.m. at Pearl Harbor—plenty of time for the alert.

"Gen. Marshall was milling around in Stark's office, pretending he had not fully digested the 13 parts received on Saturday afternoon. As for his horseback ride for most of Sunday morning in Virginia, so extensively publicized, that was a pure fabrication.

"Stark said to Marshall, 'Let's radio Kimmel, and alert him.' Marshall replied, 'Let's not. *It might be detected by the Japs and complicate things*.' [emphasis supplied] Stark—'I can reach him by naval radio, in about 15 minutes.' Marshall—'I'll wire him later.'"

"And he finally did just that," exclaimed the admiral, "Marshall sent me a regular commercial wire, via Western Union, indicating no urgency or priority of treatment!"

Concluding the episode, the retired commandant said: "Two hours, approximately, after the bombs had fallen, I did receive Marshall's wire, via Western Union, and I was so damned mad to get a regular Western Union commercial wire then from him, that after reading it, I crumpled it up and threw it in the wastebasket. Adm. Stark, however, had gotten his message through to Adm. Bloch, shortly before that, trying to find out just what had happened. Bloch was then commander of the local naval station at Pearl."

How often have I conjectured about what transpired in the White House shortly after the Jap bombs exploded, when the awesome details about the Pearl Harbor holocaust had been received by FDR and other high officials in Washington.

It is reported that Francis Biddle, the attorney general, recalls observing FDR at the time, who appeared to be stunned, aloof and silent. To me, such a reaction on his part was not a bit surprising, in view of the enormity of his mistakes, or his failure to alert and warn Adm. Kimmel on the previous evening, about the imminent danger. (Ref: *Newsweek*, Dec. 12, 1966, page 42.)

Adm. Kimmel then asked me if I would join him in a cup of coffee, and our conversation gradually drifted into a new area.

I said, "Admiral, what happened next, after the Jap task force departed?"

He replied, "After a few days, Justice Owen Roberts arrived with a commission from Washington, appointed by President Roosevelt, to investigate the situation, in effect, however, to come up with the much needed 'scapegoats,' meaning, of course, Gen. Short and myself, so that the eyes of the outraged American people could be duly directed and focused upon individuals in Hawaii, not on policy in Washington, in attempted explanation of the great tragedy."

Kimmel continued:

> In 10 days after the attack, I was relieved of my command and in 30 days, retired.
>
> Roberts proceeded, at once, to conduct his hearings in a most high-handed manner, brandishing the legal hatchet like a crusader.
>
> As for me, the chief target, I was not allowed any legal advice; was not allowed to know as to what numerous others had testified. Although the stenographic recording facilities on the island were admittedly faulty and inadequate for such a proceeding, I was not allowed by Roberts to review and correct my testimony, when completed, even in the face of some recorded downright distortions and falsification of the truth!
>
> Finally, I protested, and we had a very stormy meeting about it. No doubt Roberts had a certain, specific mission to perform for the Washington pundits, hence he was really all set and determined to return there with the desired results. In my book, he was an arrogant [expletive deleted]!
>
> The theory of the extensive inter-service rivalry, so eagerly seized upon by the press, was soon hatched. Apparently, Gen. Short and myself were not even on speaking terms. That fabrication was as absurd as it was false! We were friends and duly consulted on all matters of importance.

"Apparently, Gen. Short and myself were allegedly not even on speaking terms. That fabrication was as absurd as it was false! We were friends and duly consulted on all matters of importance."

The admiral then called to my attention a long letter that he had addressed to the Hon. Clarence Cannon, congressman from Missouri, House Office Building, Washington, D.C., dated June 3, 1958, protesting the accuracy of numerous remarks the congressman had felt called upon to make on the floor of the House about Pearl Harbor, on May 6, 1958. His remarks were included in the *Congressional Record* on that date.

> "The Roberts Report was a shambles, full of glaring inaccuracies to serve the purpose—to make me the 'scapegoat,' along with Short."

Quoting Kimmel: "From your remarks I have learned for the first time the origin of the lie that Gen. Short and I were not on speaking terms at the time of the attack. I would like very much to know the identity of the individual who gave you this testimony before a subcommittee of the Appropriations Committee. In regard to the alleged lack of cooperation between Gen. Short and me, your statement is completely in error. The naval court of inquiry found that, 'Adm. Kimmel and Lt. Gen. Short were personal friends. They met frequently, both socially and officially.'" (Finding of Fact Number 5)

Quoting again from the second Cannon letter, both unanswered, "I repeat to you once more, Mr. Cannon, the success of the attack on Pearl Harbor was not the result of inter-service rivalries at Pearl Harbor. This success was caused by the deliberate failure of Washington to give the commanders in Hawaii the information available in Washington to which they were entitled. *This information which was denied to the Hawaiian commanders was supplied to the American commanders in the Philippines and to the British.*" (Emphasis mine.)

"The Roberts Report was a shambles," the admiral added, "full of glaring inaccuracies to serve the purpose—to make me the 'goat,' with Gen. Short, to attempt to avoid the expected impact of Hull's Nov. 26, 1941, 'ultimatum' to the Japs and the studied enticements extended to them to attack us, at Pearl Harbor, under circumstances presenting small risks."

"Admiral," I said, "the Japanese consul in Honolulu had been supplying Tokyo with the most minute information as to what ships were located where in the Pearl Harbor area, hence, is it not true they knew early in December 1941, that our naval air strength on the carriers was clearly something in absentia?"

"Of course," was his reply, adding, "I read the decoded and translated messages we intercepted on Dec. 5th and Dec. 6th, 1941, later on, covering that particular point, of course, of course! That information was not made available to me at the time."

I remarked that I had made a brief comparison between the Roberts Report on Pearl Harbor and the Warren Report on the assassination of President Kennedy in my nearly completed book; indicating that it appeared to me a further investigation of the latter tragic incident should be implemented by Congress without delay to develop the whole truth. I also read to him several pages, which he listened to with much interest, indicating his approval.

Putting down his coffee cup, Adm. Kimmel said, "After considerable time and after much effort, I was granted a hearing before a naval court of inquiry in Washington. It was the only investigation about Pearl Harbor before which I was permitted to cross-examine anyone and to call witnesses. In particular, I wanted to call Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson to the stand, as he was deeply involved in the whole matter. I wanted very much to ask him several pertinent questions. His replies would have been most interesting! However, Stimson neatly ducked the court of inquiry, feigned illness, and lied in that respect. By chance, I bumped smack into him in New York on Williams Street on that particular morning! Of all that crew then in Washington, Secretary Knox appeared to me to be the man most motivated by the factor of honesty."

"What about FDR?" I asked.

The admiral paused and looked outside for a moment, then he continued, "Well, back in 1915, Col. Dall, I was a Navy lieutenant, a two striper. I first met FDR and Mrs. Roosevelt when he was the assistant secretary of the Navy. As I recall it, they both came to San Diego, Calif., with Vice President Marshall to join in a celebration marking the completion of the Panama Canal and to review the fleet. I was assigned staff duty then for two weeks as FDR's aide. They were very charming people to be with, but I grew tired of holding Mrs. Roosevelt's coat. Later on, I was promoted to lieutenant commander and made gunnery officer for the American fleet, under Adm. Hugh Rodman, then attached to the British Grand Fleet, based at Scapa Flow, Scotland. I lectured on naval gunnery, my specialty, on numerous British and American ships and met many fine officers.

"Early in World War I, FDR, as assistant secretary of the Navy, paid a visit to Adm. Rodman on his flagship at Scapa Flow. I happened to be among those included at that luncheon the admiral gave for FDR. It certainly took a sudden, unpleasant turn. Rodman had a voice like a bullhorn, but he got things done and done right. Early in the luncheon, he happened to ask Roosevelt what was the purpose of his visit to Scapa Flow. Roosevelt replied that he was there to

avoid the responsibility for any mismanagement of the Navy, which might adversely affect the Democratic Party. Whereupon, Adm. Rodman stiffened, and his voice boomed, 'Mr. Secretary, if that is the reason for your trip over here, you had better pack your bags at once and return home!'"

Adm. Kimmel added, "I liked the British. Adm. Beatty was certainly a splendid officer. But, getting back to the question about your former father-in-law, I say that he would not hesitate for a moment to take advantage of anyone, including his own mother, if necessary, should it tend to advance him, politically." Whereupon a thought forcibly struck me. Doubtless other men had likewise detected that inclination and vulnerable point, as depicted, in the make-up of FDR and had successfully capitalized upon it in order to further their own long-range objectives.

Glancing outside, I saw the Sun was about to set, and suddenly realized that more than two hours had elapsed since my arrival. I arose and prepared to take my departure.

The admiral escorted me to the front door. As I entered a waiting car, I waved to him and received a cordial wave in return. Thus, I left Adm. Kimmel and started for New London and New York.

The train at New London soon became crowded with bustling sailors bound for weekend leave in the big city. No doubt, I thought, they were just like many of our young naval men at Pearl Harbor, when their weekend leave was suddenly and permanently canceled.

Many thoughts were rushing through my mind, and I opened my briefcase for some paper to make short notes on the various matters discussed in the admiral's home.

So, a disappointed magazine reporter, irked because of a brief interview with Adm. Kimmel, wrote the damaging, down-grading statement, duly published, namely, "The 59-year-old admiral was forced to retire three months later and ever since has lived in a state of suspended disgrace."

The last two words of that harsh statement, or misstatement, to be correct, certainly rankle any honest person—"suspended disgrace."

In New York, where I spent the night, I located a dictionary and noted that the word "suspended" was defined as "a state of being undecided or undetermined."

Accordingly, may I point out that the naval court of inquiry determined, in moderately toned language, as duly stated by the president of the court, Adm. Orin G. Martin, "We found Adm. Kimmel had done everything possible under the circumstances." (Reference, the second Cannon letter, dated July 7, 1958.) Hence, the word suspended, so recklessly hurled by a vindictive reporter, is clearly out of place. I also noted the word disgrace was defined as, "a state of being in disfavor because of *bad conduct*, also, a person or thing that brings shame and dishonor and reproach." (Italics mine.)

That reporter, therefore, in building up an improper picture, brazenly indicates, in effect, that it was Adm. Kimmel's "bad conduct" that encouraged and brought the big Japanese task force sneaking up to attack Pearl Harbor.

Accordingly, I hope to completely demolish that malicious statement, published and widely distributed about Adm. Kimmel—a statement obviously designed to confuse the public, to shore up the crumbling edifice of deception erected by some powerful image makers, seeking to mold our thinking. Regrettably, they are often successful in such devious efforts.

It would be politically unrealistic, at the moment, for anyone to expect Congress to extend a real friendly gesture to Adm. Kimmel, in belated recognition for the wrong inflicted upon him, over 25 years ago. With great dignity he has borne that heavy load of political humiliation, but, the "wheel" has now turned in his favor at last, and will continue to turn in his direction.

> "The success of the attack on Pearl Harbor was not the result of inter-service rivalries at Pearl Harbor. It was caused by the deliberate failure of Washington to give the commanders in Hawaii the information to which they were entitled."

In certain matters we discussed, I felt that he was not familiar with some political influences more discernible to me—influences that may have swayed FDR and others to experiment recklessly in contriving to involve this country in an unwanted foreign war, calling for an incident or enemy attack upon American soil, to relieve him of some important political pledges, previously made to the American people in order to secure their votes.

Adm. Kimmel has been severely mistreated. If the American people now, through the Congress or in other suitable ways, do not make the closing years of the 84-year-old admiral happier, I, as one sovereign citizen, will feel that the "suspended disgrace," previously referred to, clearly points to me and all thoughtful Americans, particularly to those who may elect to remain silent.

Let the image makers take due notice—justice has at last overtaken deception. ✦

Japan's A-Bomb Secrets

- Allies suppressed information about Japan's nuclear weapons program
- Secret German uranium shipments to Japanese ally finally explained
- Truth hidden from the American public for nearly seven decades

"Specifically, the navy wishes to develop an atomic weapon not only for the purpose of defense but also for the purpose of attack."[1] —Captain Yogi Itoh

By David Dionisi

Information about Japan's atomic bomb program is generally unknown because New World Order (whom I refer to as "Brotherhood of Death") agents aggressively worked to destroy and suppress the evidence. In fact, little to no information about Japan's WWII nuclear bomb effort is publicly available in Japan.[2] This is one reason why German uranium shipments to Japan and the existence of Japanese atomic bomb facilities in Korea have remained a mystery.

The Brotherhood of Death used members of the Allied occupation to destroy evidence of Japan's atomic program. The official reason was to render Japan incapable of returning to the battlefield in the 20th century. The destruction of evidence extended far beyond demilitarization.

The suppression of truth in Japan was led by the supreme commander of the occupation, Freemason Gen. Douglas MacArthur, during the 1945 to 1952 Allied occupation. On Sept. 22, 1945, MacArthur issued a directive prohibiting all laboratories in Japan from separating uranium and other radioactive elements.[3]

Had Japan's atomic bomb program been widely known in 1945, Korea would have likely remained a united country. Much of Japan's atomic bomb program was above the 38th parallel in what is today North Korea. The transfer of key portions of Japan's atomic bomb program to the Soviet Union was accomplished first by dividing Korea along the 38th parallel and in 1953 with the military demarcation line.

MacARTHUR PATTERSON GROVES

Worked to hide knowledge of Japan's nuclear program.

With growing concerns about the Soviet Union in the United States, if the atomic bomb program were not kept secret, it is highly unlikely that Korea would have been divided. While the vast majority of U.S. citizens did not want the Soviet Union to possess atomic bombs, the Brotherhood of Death wanted the Soviet Union to develop atomic bombs. As a result, when General Order No. 1 was issued there was no public outcry for giving the Soviet Union access to Japan's nuclear scientists and equipment. In order to keep atomic bomb secrets, it was important to keep Korea divided even after the Soviet Union developed its own atomic bombs.[4]

The Japanese atomic program is confirmed from documented physical evidence including a mass spectrometer, a Cockcroft-Walton accelerator, a Van de Graaf generator, a Clusius tube, a Lauritsen electroscope, and four atom-smashing cyclotrons.[5] Japan's largest atomic bomb program cyclotron, the 60-inch cyclotron at Riken, is shown in the above photograph.[6]

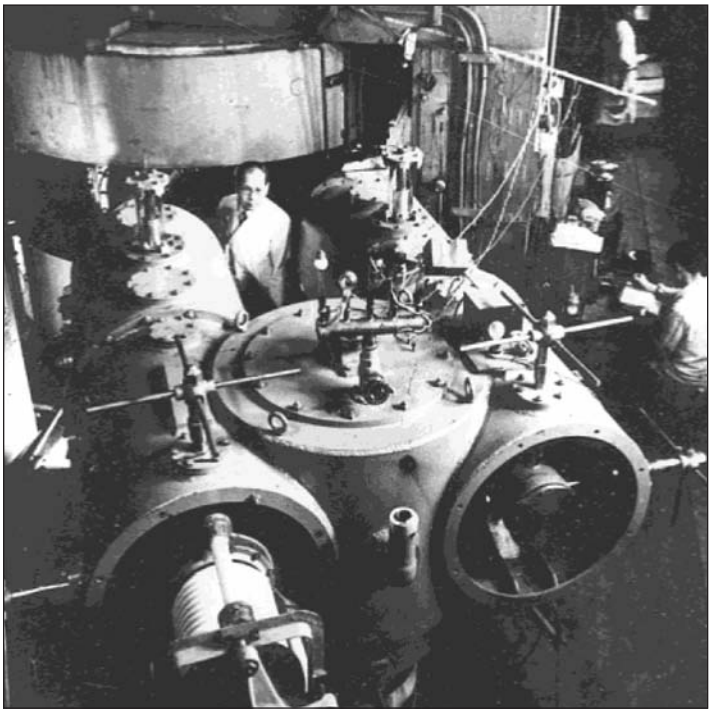

On Nov. 24, 1945, U.S. occupation personnel took possession of all cyclotrons in Japan.[7] The cyclotrons were destroyed using torches and dumped in Tokyo Bay.[8] The picture below shows Dr. Nishina Yoshio and U.S. 8th Army engineers, who completed the destruction in just five days.[9, 10]

The cyclotron destruction order sparked protests from physicists in the United States and Europe. An investigation revealed the order was issued by Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson, although Gen. Leslie Groves claimed a subordinate in his office issued the order.[11]

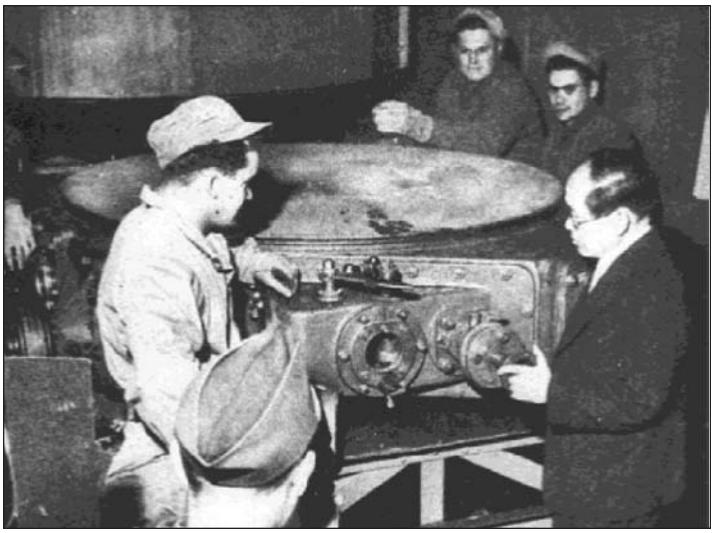

The official beginning date for Japan's atomic bomb program is Dec. 17, 1941. The concept of an atomic bomb was introduced in Japan seven years earlier in 1934 when Tohoku University professor Hikosaka Tadayoshi published his "atomic physics theory" explaining the possibility of creating atomic bombs.

Dr. Tsunesaburo Asada helped initiate the Dec. 17, 1941 meeting to discuss making an atomic bomb.[12] Dr. Asada, Dr. Yoshia Nishina, Dr. Yogi Itoh, Dr. Ryoichi Sagane, Dr. Yasushi Watanabe and Dr. Seishi Kikuchi attended the meeting.[13]

Yogi Itoh formally started the meeting saying: "The Imperial Navy has called you gentlemen together because you are the nation's most advanced authorities in the field of physical research. I don't doubt at all you have anticipated the reason for this meeting. We are here because the navy wishes to develop for the nation the use of atomic energy."[14] Itoh went on to explain that an atomic bomb project to attack and win the war against the United States was authorized.[15]

Tsunesaburo Asada stated: "If America were to develop such a weapon, it would be extremely dangerous for Japan. Therefore, as I have previously stated to some of you gentlemen, I feel we must, for our self-defense if for no other reason, find out if we can develop it."[16] Yoshia Nishina responded when asked by Itoh if he would lead Japan's atomic bomb program: "Are you quite aware of how big a job it would be?"[17] Itoh responded: "I'm aware, and the navy is aware." Nishina said: "And how expensive?" Itoh answered: "The navy has the money." Nishina asked: "In other words, the navy is definitely ready to go ahead. Is that what you are saying?" Itoh answered: "Not only is the navy ready, we have already chosen a name for the project. We want you to know we consider it the Navy's top priority research effort. We're calling it Project A."[18]

NI-GO AND F-GO

Project A eventually became two atomic programs, one called Ni-Go and the other F-Go. Yoshio Nishina worked on the Ni-Go project at the Rikagaku Kenkyujo Institute or the Institute of Physical and Chemical Research.[19] Bunsaku Arakatsu led the F-Go project at the Imperial University in Kyoto.[20] On Oct. 1, 1942, Dr. Nishina assigned the task of producing enriched uranium by distilling uranium hexafluoride gas.[21] The principal researchers for the Ni-Go and F-Go projects are identified in the tables shown on the following page.

Ni-Go Principal Researchers[22]

Name	Affiliation	Assignment
Nishina Yoshio	Riken	Project Director
Shinma Keizo	Riken	DFC
Sugimoto Asao	Riken	DFC
Tajima Eizo	Riken	DFC
Tamaki Hidehiko	Riken	TC
Fukuda Nobuyuki	Riken	TC
1st Lt. Ishiwatari	Riken	CR
Ogoshi Kunihiko	Riken	CR
1st Lt. Sekihara	Riken	CR
1st Lt. Wanibuchi	Riken	CR
2nd Lt. Kawamura	Riken	CR
2nd Lt. Funatsu	Riken	CR
Yamazaki Fumio	Riken	MOIS
1st Lt. Kinoshita	Riken	MOIS
1st Lt. Nakane	Riken	MOIS
Nariamoto Takahiro	Riken	MOIS
Asada Tsuneaburo	Osaka Imperial Univ.	MOIS
Ota Takeshi	Osaka Imperial Univ.	MOIS
Ogata Tadaichi	Osaka Imperial Univ.	MOIS
Takeuchi Masa	Riken	TDIS
1st Lt. Sachi	Riken	TDIS
2nd Lt. Hashitaka	Riken	TDIS
2nd Lt. Mori	Riken	TDIS
Sakata Tamio	Riken	TDIS

F-Go Principal Researchers[23]

Name	Affiliation	Assignment
Arakatsu Bunsaku	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Project Director
Yukawa Hideki	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	TOAN
Sakata Shoichi	Nagoya Imperial Univ.	Theory of neutron
Kobayashi Minoru	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Uranium separation
Kimura Kiichi	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	CM
Shimizu Sakae	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Isotope separation
Ota Takeshi	Osaka Imperial Univ.	Mass measurements
Sasaki Shinji	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	UH
Horiba Shinkichi	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Nuclear chemistry
Okada Shinzo	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Uranium extraction
Hagiwara Tokutaro	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Quality of uranium
Ishiguro Masao	Kyoto Imperial Univ.	Deuteride
Chitani Toshiz	Osaka Imperial Univ.	Deuterium
Kanda Eizo	Tohoku Imperial Univ.	Fluorine, oscillator
Kobayashi Masatsugu	Sumitomo Comm.	Fluorine, oscillator
Miyazaki Kiyoshi	Sumitomo Comm.	Fluorine, oscillator
Niwa Yasujiro	Sumitomo Comm.	Fluorine, oscillator
Nitta Shigeharu	Tokyo Meter Corporation	Ultracentrifuge
Takahashi Isao	Japan Radio Corporation	Oscillator circuit

KEY:
DFC = Determination of fundamental constants
CR = Chemistry Reactions
TC = Theoretical calculations
MOIS = Measurement of isotope separation
TDIS = Thermal diffusion isotope separation
TOAN = Theory of atomic nucleus
CM = Cyclotron measurements
UH = Uranium hexafluoride

Japan's atomic bomb research, which resulted in the successful construction of a cyclotron at Kyoto University, needed uranium from all available sources. The uranium supply in northern Korea is one reason the facility to develop practical atomic bomb applications was located there and not in Japan. The Konan area was also selected because the Chosin dams provided a vast power supply and test explosions in Korea would safeguard the Japanese homeland from radiation.[24]

The Konan atomic weapon site also shines light on both why Japan built the Chosin power generating dams in Korea and also why the United States was defeated at the infamous Nov. 27 to Dec. 13, 1950 Frozen Chosin Battle in the Korean War.[25] During the Frozen Chosin Battle, U.S. soldiers rediscovered the Konan area mountain installation that housed the F-Go project.[26] U.S. prisoners-of-war who learned about the secret mountain installation were not returned following the Panmunjom 1953 cease-fire agreement. The prisoners of war were shot in the head and their skulls were kept by North Korea's government.[27]

> "U.S. prisoners-of-war who learned about the secret mountain installation were not returned to America following the Panmunjom 1953 cease fire agreement."

David Snell wrote that the decision to move Japan's atomic bomb program was also influenced by the B-29.[28] Snell had learned about Japan's atomic bomb program in Seoul during an interview with a Japanese officer, who was repatriating to Japan. During the war the Japanese officer was in charge of counterintelligence for Japan's atomic bomb program in Korea. The U.S. government prohibited Snell from publishing details including the counterintelligence officer's name. Snell was required to give the Japanese officer a pseudonym, Capt. Tsetusuo Wakabayashi.

Snell published: "The project was started at Nagoya, but its removal to Korea was necessitated when the B-29s began to lash industrial cities on the mainland of Japan."[29] He quoted Wakabayashi as saying: "I consider the B-29 the primary weapon in the defeat of Japan. . . . The B-29 caused our project to be moved to Korea. We lost three months in the transfer."[30]

The Japanese army and navy also found uranium in Japan, Burma and China. The northern part of Korea proved to be one of the best sources for uranium—but more uranium was needed. The Nazis sent uranium in return for gold, raw rubber, opium, quinine and other items needed to assist their war effort.

GERMANY'S URANIUM SHIPMENTS

HEISENBERG

Werner Heisenberg (right) led the Nazi atomic bomb program.[31,32]

In 1941, Heisenberg traveled to Copenhagen to discuss the project's progress with an acclaimed physicist, Niels Bohr.[33] Bohr warned the British of what Heisenberg had told him.[34]

Despite Heisenberg's assertions that the Nazi atomic bomb was nearly ready, a fact that would be lost to history for many years, the Brotherhood lost control of Adolf Hitler in 1934. As a result the Brotherhood redirected the bomb's development to the United States, where Bohr would eventually join the Manhattan Project.[35] Heisenberg, suspected of serving the Brotherhood, had prevented Hitler's program from advancing but was unable to prevent highly enriched uranium from being delivered to Japan. Although having been covered up, Germany's attempt to deliver uranium to Japan was still documented by the U.S. government.[36]

It is possible that the Manhattan Project may have used German-mined uranium in the Little Boy atomic bomb. The Little Boy bomb that detonated over Hiroshima on Aug. 6, 1945 used uranium-235, a bomb-grade isotope of uranium. The Nazi uranium bomb program may also explain how the U.S. had two very different types of bombs, plutonium and uranium, available to drop on Japan in August 1945.

The German U-boat *U-234* surrendered to the *USS Sutton* on May 14, 1945 as it was carrying uranium to Japan, as shown in the photo below.[37, 38]

German sub U-234 surrenders to the *USS Sutton* in May 1945.

Atomic Bomb Secrets Exposed!

Atomic Bomb Secrets. The atomic bomb program was created and guided by a secret cartel, called by author David Dionisi "The Brotherhood of Death," that decades ago infiltrated the U.S. government. By the 19th century their tentacles reached every corner of the globe and in the 20th century their influence over the Western world's economies and governments was so great that they played a major role in initiating wars. Dionisi provides concrete evidence that atomic bombs have been used to advance a one-world agenda. Softcover, 219 pages, $25.

The Secret of Nagasaki DVD. Christian missionaries first came to Nagasaki in the 16th century and, within several decades, more than 100,000 people in southwestern Japan were Christianized. In 1945, the United States dropped the Fat Man atomic bomb directly over top of the Urakami Cathedral. Find out why the New World Order plotters wanted Christianity wiped off the map in Japan. DVD, one hour, $15.

Vigilant Christian I: The New World Order. By David Dionisi. Here is one of the best books published that explains the development and ultimate goals of the New World Order elite. Methodical and firsthand research from many nations around the globe reveals the identities of the New World Order cartel leaders. Best of all, the book reveals what we can do to stop them. The author also runs a humanitarian relief organization called the Teach Peace Foundation. Softcover, 237 pages, $20.

Vigilant Christian II: Preventing an American Hiroshima. This book contains evidence that the one-world agenda is advanced by planned chaos. From the chaos, fear is used to paralyze clear thinking and introduce incrementally greater evil. Past false-flag operations designed to drag America into perpetual war are explained along with the current agenda of the globalists. Are our leaders insane—or are they being driven by a hidden hand into causing a nuclear war? Find out in this blockbuster book by David Dionisi. Softcover, 233 pages, $20.

——

Send payment to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003, call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 toll free or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $4 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $6 S&H on orders from $25.01 to $50. Add $8 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 S&H on orders over $75. (Outside the U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net.)

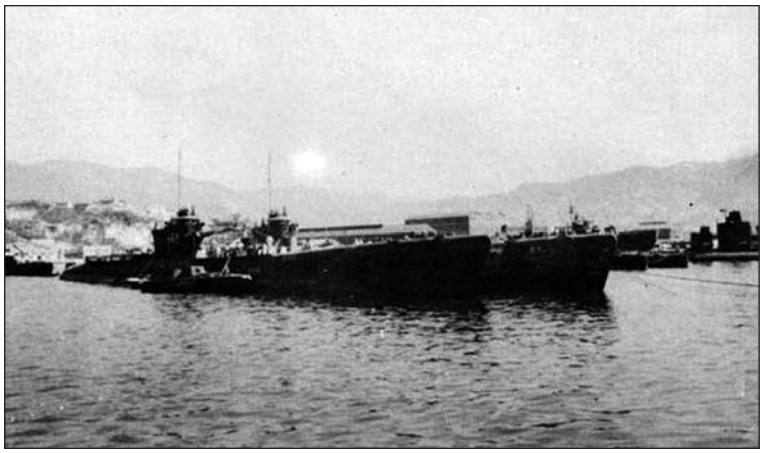

Far left photo, a torpedo from *USS Greenfish* sinks German sub *U-234* off the coast of Massachusetts. Left, a photo shows two Japanese subs, one of which is the *I-52*, the sub that was sent to pick up uranium products from German submarine *U-530*.

The official U.S. government story is that the uranium from the *U-234* German submarine was only reported to the Manhattan Project but was never sent to Los Alamos. According to the official story, the German uranium was stored in a Brooklyn warehouse and not used for the Hiroshima atomic bomb.[39]

The surrender of the *U-234* at sea created multiple problems for the Brotherhood of Death because the submarine, commanded by Lt. Johann-Heinrich Fehler, carried uranium in gold-lined cylinders, which would only be needed in order to prevent uranium-235 radiation exposure. Gold linings were not used to transport inert uranium oxide, which is what the U.S. government reported was on board. The gold-lined cylinders are extremely important because uranium oxide does not emit radiation until it is enriched in a fission reactor.

Wolfgang Hirschfeld was a member of the *U-234* crew. This firsthand witness is quoted in the 1997 book *Hirschfeld: The Secret Diary of a U-boat* as saying that he watched the loading of "U-powder" with "U-235" painted on cylindrical shafts.[40] The radioactive evidence was destroyed along with the *U-234* vessel itself on Nov. 20, 1947. The photograph at the top left of this page shows the torpedo fired by the *USS Greenfish* hitting and sinking the *U-234* off the coast of Cape Cod.[41]

JAPAN'S *I-52*

A secret still guarded today concerns the 500 kilograms of uranium oxide, and possibly some uranium-235, that Japan's I-52 submarine was to pick up from Germany and bring back to Japan in 1944.

The *I-52* was commissioned on Dec. 28, 1943 into the 11th Submarine Squadron at Japan's Kure Naval Yard. It was designed to carry 300 tons of cargo 21,000 miles without refueling. The photograph at the top center of this page shows the *I-52* next to the *I-53*.[42]

In March of 1944, the *I-52*'s commander, Kameo Uno, left Kure Harbor with a crew of 11 officers and 84 enlisted men plus 14 passengers. The *I-52* arrived in Singapore where it was loaded with 54 tons of raw rubber, 2.88 tons of opium and three tons of quinine. The *I-52* also carried two tons of gold as confirmed by decoded Japanese and German communications.

On June 23, 1944 the *I-52* was to rendezvous with the German *U-530* commanded by Lt. Kurt Lange.[43] The rendezvous communication was intercepted by U.S. intelligence. The *USS Bogue*, commanded by Capt. A.B. Vosseller, was sent to launch an air assault on both submarines. Lt. Cmdr. Jesse Taylor flew from the *USS Bogue* about 55 miles to find and fire on the *I-52* and *U-530*. The Japanese submarine was hit and sunk in the Atlantic Ocean some 800 miles southwest of the Azores. The *USS Bogue* sent a second attack aircraft commanded by Lt. William "Flash" Gordon.[44] His torpedo hit and sank the *U-530*.

The loss of the *I-52* and its gold was confirmed by Yoshikazu Fujimura, who was the Japanese assistant naval attaché in Berlin. He said, "I do not regret losing . . . gold. I regret that we lost about 100 sailors."

After deep sea salvage expert Paul Tidwell read a declassified document in the National Archives that confirmed the *I-52* carried two tons of gold, he began an operation to find the ship, which he did in 1995. The gold has not yet been publicly reported as recovered.

USSR SEIZURE OF JAPAN'S A-BOMB FACILITY

Japan's atomic program in the Konan area immediately became a super-sensitive protection zone for the Soviets and eventually North Korea. The Soviet Union did not permit U.S. personnel to visit the area without close supervision. People who did visit were not allowed to enter the Konan Mountain facility.

The Japanese atomic bomb program in Korea also explains the secret reason why the Soviet Union shot down a U.S. B-29 flying over North Korea on Aug. 29, 1945.[45] The B-29 was shot down as it attempted to deliver food and medical supplies to a prisoner of war camp in the

Konan area. The pilot, Lt. Jose H. Queen, was ordered by a Soviet pilot to land.[46] Determining the Hammung Airfield was too small, Queen attempted to fly back to his base at Saipan. Four Soviet fighters fired on Queen's B-29. The 12-man crew successfully escaped the B-29 and were rescued by U.S. forces.[47]

While Japan's atomic bomb program was significantly behind the American Manhattan project in 1945 it was still of great value to Josef Stalin. Stalin served the Brotherhood of Death and did not know with certainty in 1945 that he would be given what he needed to build an atomic bomb by the United States. The book *From Major Jordan's Diaries* explains that Brotherhood of Death agent Harry Hopkins arranged for the Soviet government to receive the plans and materials needed to build an atomic bomb.[48] Maj. George Jordan revealed the Truman administration used Hopkins to send the most sensitive U.S. atomic bomb information to Stalin.[49]

KOREA DIVIDED

To believe the official story of why the United States government divided Korea is to believe this tragedy was more by accident than by design. The illustration at top right of this page shows a map depicting how the Korean Peninsula was divided.[50]

To believe that lie also requires not knowing the truth of Japan's almost 36-year colonial rule of Korea or why the United Nations authorized military action in 1950. The truth is that the 1905 Portsmouth Agreement, 1945 division of the Korea, 1950 Korean War, and 1951 Treaty of San Francisco were all orchestrated by men serving the Brotherhood of Death.

In 1905, secretary of war and future president William Howard Taft met secretly with Japan's foreign minister. Taft publicly represented the United States but served the Brotherhood of Death as a "Skull & Bones" member. Taft arranged for the United States to support Japan's occupation of Korea in return for Tokyo's support for U.S. colonial domination of the Philippines. The 1905 agreement was codified in the Treaty of Portsmouth, New Hampshire and signed that same year by President Theodore Roosevelt. As a result, Japan immediately began to occupy Korea and claimed it as a Japanese possession in 1910.

The division of Korea, opposed by almost all Koreans in 1945, was the result of a Brotherhood of Death plan to create a Stalinist and isolationist state.[51] The false version of how Korea was split when World War II ended is taught in many schools. Students are often instructed that Korea was neither a high priority nor given much thought by President Harry S Truman's subordinates. The writers of history books sometimes further attempt to cloud the truth with the notion that the U.S. government was reluctant to take trusteeship of Korea because U.S. officials were already overwhelmed with administering the Philippines and Japan. This line of thinking promotes the idea that even though the United States was the world's only nuclear power in 1945, Korea was split to appease Stalin.

The official narrative credits two military officers, David Dean Rusk and Charles Hartwell Bonesteel III, with making the decision to split the country into North Korea and South Korea.[52] The Rusk and Bonesteel plan was ultimately enforced as part of General Order No. 1.[53] Order No. 1 read as such: "The senior Japanese commanders and all ground, sea, air and auxiliary forces within Manchuria, Korea north of 38° north latitude and Karafuto [South Sakhalin] shall surrender to the commander in chief of Soviet forces in the Far East."

THE RUSK DOCUMENT

Rusk[54] is well known for his work to get the United States involved in both the Korean and Vietnam Wars. Rusk also crafted the U.S. strategy statement known as the Aug. 10, 1951 Rusk document to create disputes between Korea and Japan.[55]

The Rusk document planted seeds for future conflicts by creating multiple territorial ownership issues. The 1951 Rusk document paved the way for the Sept. 8, 1951 Treaty of San Francisco which was co-authored by John Foster Dulles, who was a top-level Brotherhood agent.[56] Dulles's work for the Brotherhood of Death is extensive and spans many years including serving Bernard Baruch

on the War Industries Board during World War I, leading the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace as the chairman of the board, and as a trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation from 1935 to 1952.[57]

The Treaty of San Francisco, also called the Treaty of Peace with Japan, became effective on April 28, 1952. The treaty was signed at the War Memorial Opera House in San Francisco without even one representative from South or North Korea present. This is especially noteworthy since the agreement directly involved Korea. Representatives from 48 other nations signed the agreement.

Rusk's involvement with multiple Brotherhood of Death fronts goes back to his college years when he was a Rhodes Scholar and Cecil Peace Prize award recipient in 1933. Rusk was a Rockefeller Foundation trustee from 1950 to 1961 and a member of the Council on Foreign Relations.[58]

Without the knowledge of the secret plan for three world wars, historians incorrectly conclude that historical facts were simply not a factor in post-World War II territorial East Asia dispositions.[59]

Understanding that Brotherhood of Death agents plant seeds of hatred that encourage war can help people stay out of their trap. Stepping back from territorial disputes is easier when people focus their attention on the real enemy seeking to start a third world war.

Charles Hartwell Bonesteel III, also credited with the strategy to split Korea, was a Rhodes Scholar and a Council on Foreign Relations member. In 1931, he graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point. Bonesteel retired as a four-star general.[60]

The Brotherhood of Death wanted Korea divided for very specific reasons. The first was to help create a "Cold War," the term coined by Bernard Baruch, which would only be possible if the Soviet Union possessed atomic bombs. The second was to keep war spending high in the United States by orchestrating a limited conflict in Korea after World War II ended. This limited conflict had to end without a U.S. victory in order for the secrets above the 38th parallel to remain secret. The third reason was to reduce the Christian influence in Korea. By dividing Korea, Christianity—which was centered in Pyongyang—became easier to persecute. The Christian persecution in North Korea, led from the officially atheist capital city of Pyongyang, continues into the 21st-century. The fourth reason was that a divided Korea would serve as a catalyst in Asia for a 21st century third world war.

After the first three goals following the split of Korea were met, only the fourth goal remains in the 21st century to be realized.

A sign commemorates the spot where the war began.

UNNECESSARY WAR

The official version of how the Korean War was authorized by the United Nations is nonsense. The false but generally accepted explanation is the United Nations recognized Chiang Kai-shek's government in Taiwan, which prompted a Soviet boycott. The Soviet Union representative to the United Nations claimed the boycott resulted in an unintentional failure to veto the resolution to deploy UN troops to Korea.

The real explanation is that the Security Council of the United Nations promptly met when North Korea invaded South Korea on June 25, 1950 and decided upon the course of action previously detailed in this article. Above is shown a photograph of the sign commemorating the spot where the war began.[61]

The Russian delegation did not attend the Security Council meeting because Stalin ordered them not to attend. Stalin, as mentioned earlier, served the Brotherhood of Death.

The Brotherhood of Death has established the conditions for a war between North Korea and South Korea to begin at the time of their choosing. ✦

Dave Dionisi is the president and founder of the Teach Peace Foundation. He leads peace education programs in the United States and around the world. Dave's experience includes service as a senior executive with MetLife, Direct Advice and New England Financial. Prior to working in corporate America, Dionisi served the country as an Army Intelligence officer.

ENDNOTES:

1 Thomas M. Coffey, *Imperial Tragedy: Japan in World War II, the First Days and the Last Days* (New York and Cleveland, World Publishing Company, 1970), 244. Statement by Captain Yogi Itoh on Dec. 17, 1941.

2 *Tokyo News Paper Press* published an article on Aug. 16, 2012 titled "WWII Japanese Military Nuclear Power Development: The beginning report—Nuclear fission to Nuclear Bomb." The newspaper announced they found the report in 2012 and it had been in the possession of Dr. Nagisa Esawa (Nishina, Yoshio Go & Return letters). "Japan-U.S. Alliance and Nuclear Power Generation: A Post-War History of Hidden Nuclear Power," Chunichishinbunsha Publisher and re-published by *Tokyo News Paper Press*, Nov. 28, 2013.

3 Walter E. Grunden, *Secret Weapons and World War II: Japan in the Shadow of Big Science* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas) 2005, 199.

4 The Soviet Union's first atomic bomb, called First Lightning, detonated on Aug. 29, 1949 at Semipalatinsk, Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic. In 1991, Kazakh became the country of Kazakhstan. Helping the Soviets develop an atomic bomb and create a credible "Cold War" are key reasons Japan's atomic bomb program was not cited by Henry L. Stimson and other Brotherhood of Death agents to justify why atomic bombs were used against Japan.

5 Thomas M. Coffey, *Imperial Tragedy: Japan in World War II—The First Days and the Last Days* (New York and Cleveland, World Publishing Company, 1970), 130 and 246. One 80-ton cyclotron was at Osaka University. Dr. Yoshio Nishina created a 26-inch cyclotron in 1936 and a 60-inch 220-ton cyclotron in 1937. A cyclotron was also purchased in 1938 from the University of California, Berkeley. Photographic evidence from 1940 and reports of the occupation forces destruction of the 220-ton cyclotron further confirm Japan had atom-smashing cyclotrons. Walter E. Grunden, *Secret Weapons and World War II: Japan in the Shadow of Big Science* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas) 2005, 73 and 81.

6 Courtesy of the Harry C. Kelly Collection at North Carolina State University.

7 Walter E. Grunden, *Secret Weapons and World War II: Japan in the Shadow of Big Science* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas) 2005, 200.

8 Nishina Yoshio, "A Japanese Scientist Describes the Destruction of His Cyclotrons," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, June 3, 1947, Volume 3, Issue 6, 145 and 167.

9 *Ibid.*

10 *Ibid.*

11 Robert P. Patterson (Feb. 12, 1891-Jan. 22, 1952) was the secretary of war from Sept. 27, 1945 to July 18, 1947. General Leslie M. Groves, *Now It Can Be Told: The Story of the Manhattan Project* (New York, New York: Harper, 1962), 367-372.

12 Thomas M. Coffey, *Imperial Tragedy: Japan in World War II—The First Days and the Last Days* (New York and Cleveland, World Publishing Company, 1970), 243-244. Coffey wrote: "It was a meeting which Dr. Asada himself had inspired. Since 1937, he had been taking time out from his university work to deliver bimonthly lectures at the Naval Technical Research Institute in Tokyo, and at the Naval Aeronautical Research Institute in Yokosuka, about physical phenomena and scientific discoveries which might be applicable to military uses. Several times he had spoken of the findings of European physicists like Hans Strassman of Germany, who had learned of the enormous quantities of energy that could be produced from uranium."

13 *Ibid.* 243. Dr. Yogi Itoh's official military title was captain.

14 *Ibid.*, 244.

15 *Ibid.* 244.

16 *Ibid.*

17 *Ibid.*, 246.

18 *Ibid.*

19 The institute is better known as RIKEN and was founded in 1917 as a private research foundation in Tokyo. Additional information is online at www.riken.jp/en/.

20 On Arakatsu's F-Go team was Hideki Yukawa who won the 1949 Nobel Prize for his work in the field of physics.

21 Walter E. Grunden, *Secret Weapons and World War II: Japan in the Shadow of Big Science* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas) 2005, 67.

22 *Ibid.*, 213. Additional principal research positions are identified in Nippon Kagakushi Gakkai (Japan History of Science Society), "Butsurigaku to senji kenkyú" (Physics and Wartime Research) in *Nippon kagaku gigutsusi taikei* ("Outline of History of Science and Technology in Japan"), Tokyo: Daiichi H Gen Shuppan, 1970, 13:465.

23 *Ibid.*, 212.

24 Robert K. Wilcox, *Japan's Secret War* (New York, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1985), 27. The Chosin Reservoir supplied power to the Konan facility. The Chosin or Changjin River runs south and then east from the Chosin Reservoir. The Japanese built massive hydroelectric systems in South Hamgyong Province, north of Konan, to help supply atomic and other war production projects. The Japanese name for the location is Hungnam. On pages 15 and 16 Wilcox explains his interview with David Snell, who interviewed multiple people about Japan's atomic bomb program including the officer in charge of security at the Konan atomic bomb facility.

25 Robert K. Wilcox, *Japan's Secret War*: *Japan's Race Against Time to Build Its Own Atomic Bomb* (New York, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1985), 27. Two of the chief scientists—Rikizo Takahashi and Tadashiro Wakabayashi—were captured by the Soviets.

26 *Ibid.*

27 The author read a government report in 1985 that confirmed the skulls and bones were kept in a North Korean storage facility.

28 David Snell, "Japan Developed Atomic Bomb, Russia Grabbed Scientists," *Atlanta Constitution*, 1946. Snell was a member of the *Atlanta Constitution's* staff when he joined the Army in 1945. A native of Minden, La., Snell was in charge of the *Constitution*'s News Bureau at Marietta immediately before entering the Army. Snell learned about Japan's atomic bomb program in Korea as an agent with the Twenty-Fourth Criminal Investigation Department. Snell believed the Japanese atomic bomb program was almost as advanced as the U.S. program when in fact it was realistically more than a year behind the U.S. program.

29 *Ibid.* Snell wrote: "I learned this information from a Japanese officer, who said he was in charge of counterintelligence at the Konan project before the fall of Japan. He gave names, dates, facts and figures on the Japanese atomic project, which I submitted to United States Army Intelligence in Seoul. The War Department is withholding much of the information."

30 *Ibid.*

31 National Archives II, College Park, Md., in Record Group 77, Manhattan Engineer District. C.F. von Weizsäcker, a captured Nazi nuclear scientist and internee at Farm Hall, England, disclosed: "I believe the reason we didn't do it [complete building an uranium atomic bomb similar to what was detonated at Hiroshima] was because all the physicists didn't want to do it, on principle. If we had wanted Germany to win the war we would have succeeded. . . . There is no question that we were very nearly as far as they were, but it is a fact that we were all convinced that the thing could not have been completed during the war." The declassified transcript is online at www.atomicarchive.com/Docs/Hiroshima/Farmhall.shtml.

32 Courtesy of the German Federal Archive (Deutsches Bundesarchiv). Photographer of this Werner Heisenberg photograph is unknown.

33 Howard Davies, *Copenhagen Fall Out* (London, UK: BBC, 2005). Niels Henrik David Bohr (Oct. 7, 1885–Nov. 18, 1962) was a Danish physicist who made foundational contributions to understanding atomic structure and quantum mechanics.

34 Robert Jungk, *Brighter Than a Thousand Suns: Personal History of the Atomic Scientists* (New York, NY: Harcourt, Inc., 1956). In the 1960s, the Brotherhood of Death used U.S. and British intelligence in an attempt to confuse Bohr about his 1941 conversation with Heisenberg. The Brotherhood tried to lead Bohr to believe that Germany's atomic program was not as serious as Heinsenberg had communicated in 1941.

35 Atomic Archive online at www.atomicarchive.com/Bios/Bohr.shtml and for the significance of 1934 in Germany, read pages 45-47 in *Vigilant Christian III: The Occult Religion of the 9/11 Attackers* (Bloomington, Indiana: Trafford, 2013).

36 Priit J. Vesilind, "The Last Dive," *National Geographic*, October 1999.

37 *Ibid.*, 134.

38 Photograph taken on the *USS Sutton* and of the U-234 by Seaman Harry O'Brien, U.S. National Archives, Record Group 38.

39 Priit J. Vesilind, "The Last Dive," *National Geographic*, October 1999.

40 Geoffrey Brooks from interviews with Wolfgang Hirschfield, *Hirschfeld: The Secret Diary of a U-boat* (London, Cassell Military Paperbacks, 2000 edition and first published in 1996 by Geoffrey Brooks), 199, 218, and 228-232. Brooks wrote that Hirschfeld said: "I watched the loading of 'U-powder' with 'U-235' painted on cylindrical shafts."

41 Military photographer unknown. The U.S. government photograph shows the *U-234* being destroyed on Nov. 20, 1947.

42 The name of the Japanese photographer is unknown and the date of the photograph is estimated to be early March 1944.

43 Priit J. Vesilind, "The Last Dive," *National Geographic*, October 1999, 119. Photos of key individuals and the once top-secret attack plan are online at www.i-52.com.

44 *Ibid.*, 124.

45 David Snell, "Japan Developed Atomic Bomb, Russia Grabbed Scientists," *Atlanta Constitution*, 1946.

46 Lt. Jose H. Queen was from Ashland, Kentucky. He was 10 miles off the Korean eastern coast when the Soviet Yak fighters shot his B-29 down.

47 Douglas Arthur, a radio operator, barely escaped as one fighter attempted to shoot him after he left the B-29. The Soviet explanation for the shoot down was the aircraft was misidentified as German or Japanese. This made no sense at the time as the war had ended and neither Germany or Japan had an aircraft that looked like the easily recognizable B-29.

48 Maj. George Racey Jordan, *From Major Jordan's Diaries* (New York, New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company, Jan. 1, 1952), 24-26 and 30-38.

49 *Ibid.*, 5-6, 32-35, 38-39, 86, 96-122 and 235-237. For additional information about Harry Hopkins, *Vigilant Christian II: Preventing an American Hiroshima* is recommended.

50 Map shows how North and South Korea were vivisected.

51 The 38th parallel was established in 1945 by General Order No. 1 and the demarcation line was agreed to as part of the Korean War 1953 Armistice.

52 David Dean Rusk (Feb. 9, 1909–Dec. 20, 1994) and Charles Hartwell Bonesteel III (Sept. 26, 1909 – October 13, 1977) are credited as the two people who split Korea.

53 General Order No. 1 was prepared by the Joint Chiefs of Staff of U.S. military forces and approved by the president of the United States on Aug. 17, 1945. An excerpt is: "The senior Japanese commanders and all ground, sea, air and auxiliary forces within Manchuria, Korea north of 38° north latitude and Karafuto shall surrender to the commander in chief of Soviet forces in the Far East."

54 Rusk was the United States secretary of state from 1961 to 1969 under presidents John F. Kennedy and Lyndon B. Johnson.

55 The islands are called Dokdo and Take. The islands consist of some 35 islets with two main islets, named Seo-do and Dong-do by South Koreans. The Japanese names for the islets are Otokojima or male island and Onnajima or female island. More information including historical maps are online at http://en.dokdo.go.kr. The Take name is derived from the Japanese name for the territory, which is Takeshima. The Japanese name became more prominent on maps in the mid-20th century because Korea was ruled by Japan from 1910 to 1945.

56 Seokwoo Lee, "The 1951 San Francisco Peace Treaty with Japan and the Territorial Disputes in East Asia," *Pacific Rim Law & Policy Journal*, 2002. Lee provides detailed information leading up to the August 1951 Rusk document and Treaty of San Francisco on pages 127 to 142. The document is online at http://digital.law.washington.edu/dspace-law/bitstream/handle/1773.1/748/11PacRimLPolyJ063.pdf?sequence=1.

57 Dulles was a founding member of the Brotherhood of Death's Foreign Policy Association and Council on Foreign Relations.

58 Rusk was the United States secretary of state from 1961 to 1969.

59 University of Wisconsin Digital Collection, Foreign Relations of the United States, online at http://uwdc.library.wisc.edu/collections/FRUS. Pages 1202-1206 in the 1951 Volume VI: Asia and the Pacific provide the once secret details showing Korea's ambassador, Dr. Yu Chan Yang, strongly objected on July 19, 1951 to attempts to give Dokdo to Japan. The document is online at http://digicoll.library.wisc.edu/cgi-bin/FRUS/FRUS-idx?type=turn&id=FRUS.FRUS1951v06p1&entity=FRUS.FRUS1951v06p1.p1220&q1=Emmons.

60 Bonesteel became the commanding general of United States Forces Korea and the commander of the United Nations Command Korea from 1966 to 1969.

61 The U.S. government photograph shows a sign posted on the South Korean side of the Demilitarized Zone.

A SONG FOR NAGASAKI

The Story of Takashi Nagai—Scientist, Convert & Survivor of the Atomic Bomb

On Aug. 9, 1945, an American B-29 dropped an atomic bomb on Nagasaki, Japan, killing tens of thousands of people in the blink of an eye, while fatally injuring and poisoning 25,000 more. Among the survivors was Takashi Nagai, a pioneer in radiology research and a convert to the Catholic Faith. Living in the rubble of the ruined city and suffering from leukemia caused by overexposure to radiation, Nagai lived out the remainder of his remarkable life by bringing physical and spiritual healing to his war-weary people. *A Song for Nagasaki* tells the moving story of this extraordinary man, beginning with his boyhood and the heroic tales and stoic virtues of his family's Shinto religion. It reveals the inspiring story of Nagai's remarkable spiritual journey from Shintoism to atheism to Catholicism. Mixed with interesting details about Japanese history and culture, the biography traces Nagai's spiritual quest as he studied medicine at Nagasaki University, served as a medic with the Japanese army during its occupation of Manchuria and returned to Nagasaki to dedicate himself to the science of radiology. The historic Catholic district of the city, where Nagai became a Catholic and began a family, was ground zero for the atomic bomb. After the bomb disaster that killed 34,000, including Nagai's beloved wife, Nagai threw himself into service to the countless victims of the explosion, even though it meant deadly exposure to the radiation, which eventually would cause his own death. Softcover, 267 pages, $22 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net.) Send payment to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003, call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 toll free or visit www.AmericanFreePress.net.

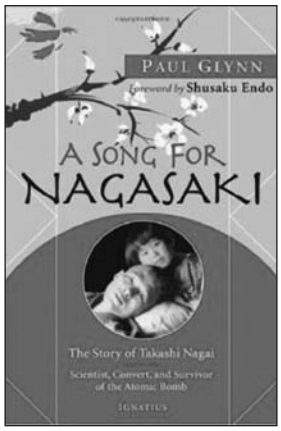

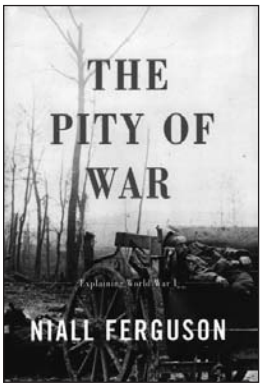

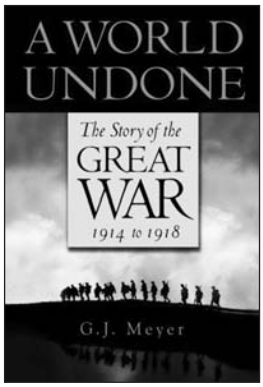

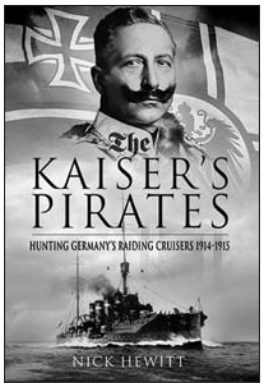

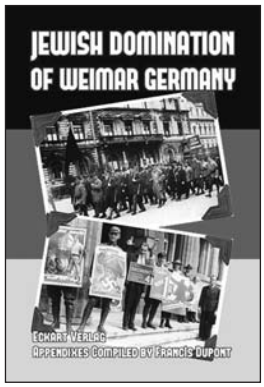

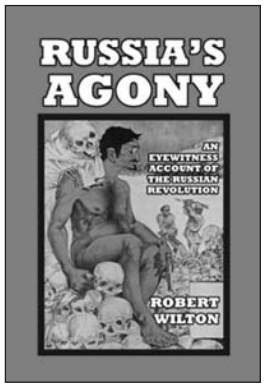

BOOKS ON THE WORLD WAR I ERA

The Pity of War: Explaining World War I. Author Niall Ferguson makes a simple and provocative argument: that the human atrocity known as World War I was England's fault. The war, however, was not inevitable, Ferguson argues, but rather the result of the mistaken decisions of individuals who would later claim to have been in the grip of clandestine forces. More than 10 times the number of Allied soldiers were killed in the Battle of the Somme alone than Americans were killed in Vietnam. Allied casualties in that battle were 624,000 men. Softcover, 624 pages, #690, *$24.*

A World Undone: The Story of the Great War. The First World War is one of history's greatest tragedies. In this remarkable and intimate account, author G.J. Meyer draws on exhaustive research to bring to life the story of how the Great War reduced Europe's mightiest empires and their cities to rubble, killed 20 million people and cracked the foundations of the world. Here is a history that conveys the sense of an entire civilization engaged in massive self-destruction, while its leaders, blinded by hubris, nationalism, or outright ignorance, led the charge into the abyss. Softcover, 670 pages, #691, *$22.*

The Kaiser's Pirates: Hunting Germany's Raiding Cruisers 1914-1915. This is a dramatic and little-known story of the First World War, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of nations. By 1914 Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes. Under the leadership of a few brilliant men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, *$24.*

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany. NEW! By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which were predominantly Jewish in origin. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: The measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany; the parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day U.S. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton. The author—*The London Times* correspondent in Russia—provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union from the ashes of the world's biggest Christian state. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of World War I for Russia, which set the scene for the bloody and brutal seizure of power by the Bolsheviks and their Jewish leaders. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, detailing the utter brutality of the Reds and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short-lived. If you want to know what really happened in the Russian Revolution, here it is. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

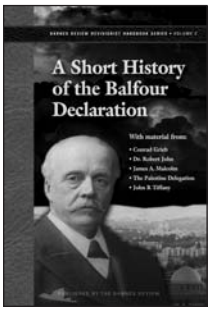

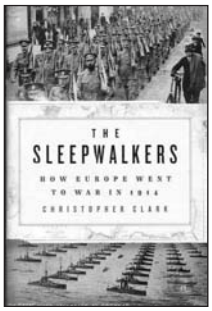

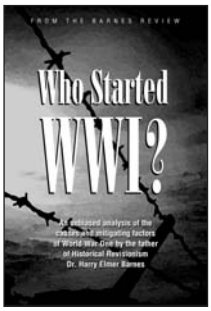

The World War I Era *(cont'd)*

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration. What general knowledge there is surrounding the Balfour Declaration's origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis—the facts—about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12.

NEW! The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914. How did Europe, at the height of its glory, commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? Here is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the explosive beginnings of World War I, focusing not on the battles and atrocities of the war itself but on the complex events and relationships that led a group of well-meaning leaders into brutal conflict. Clark traces the paths to war in a minute-by-minute, action-packed narrative that cuts between the key decision centers and examines the decades of history that drove the events of 1914. Softcover, 697 pages, #683, *$20.*

Who Started World War One? WWI: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war"—that is what we have been told by those who wrote the history of WWI. But how much blame should Germany really bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? Why did it all blow out of control? Follow along as Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of the time. Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6.*

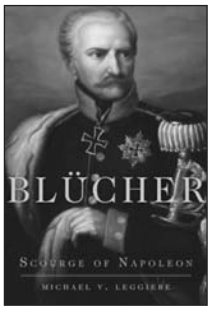

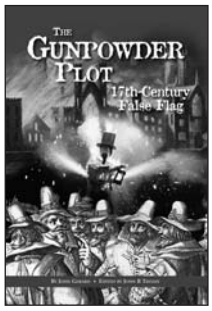

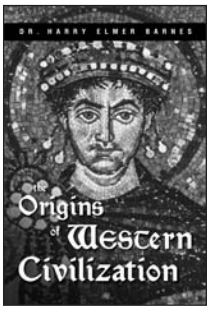

European History *(cont'd)*

NEW! Blücher: The Scourge of Napoleon. Throughout his long career, Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher distinguished himself as a bold commander, but his actions at times appeared erratic and reckless. This magnificent biography by Michael V. Leggiere is the first scholarly book in English to explore Blücher's life and military career—and his impact on Napoleon. Drawing on exhaustive research in European archives, Leggiere eschews the melodrama of earlier bios and offers instead a nuanced portrait of a talented leader and military strategist. Nicknamed "Marshal Forward" by his soldiers, he in fact retreated more often than he attacked! Focusing on the campaigns of 1813-1815, Leggiere evaluates the full effects of Blücher's on his archenemy. Hardback, 568 pages, indexed, illustrated, #679, *$36.*

NEW! The Gunpowder Plot: 17th-Century False Flag—The Traditional Story Tested Against the Evidence. The Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was billed as a failed assassination plot against Protestant King James I of England by a group of English Catholics led by Robert Catesby and Guy Fawkes. The official story was that the "conspirators" were going to blow up the House of Lords during the opening of England's Parliament on the 5th of November by igniting a massive cache of gunpowder stored in the cellars under the houses of Parliament. But does the evidence stand up to scientific scrutiny? Find out in this new edition of the 1897 book. Softcover, 203 pages, #676, *$22.*

The Origins of Western Civilization: The Economic, Social & Political Forces That Have Revolutionized the Western World. By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of Western civilization rise and fall for reasons as simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, out-of-control bankers wielding usury as their weapon, debt slavery and the pursuit of freedom. Along the way you will see thought-provoking relationships to today's world explained and expanded upon by one of the most brilliant historians of the modern era—the man for whom The Barnes Review historical magazine is named. Softcover, 115 pages, #510, *$18.*

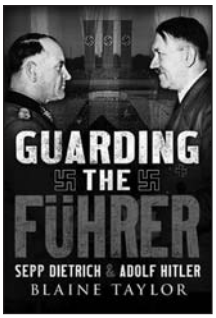

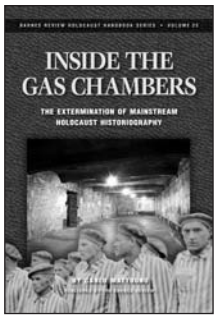

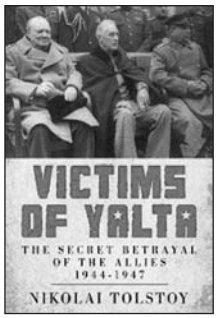

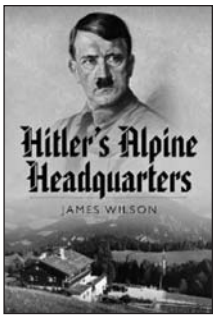

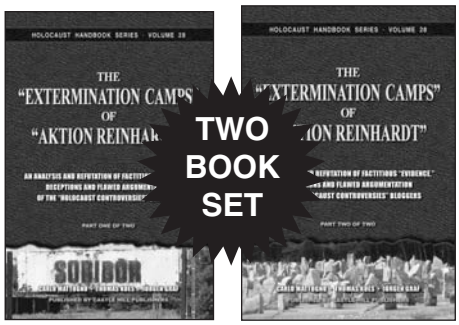

BOOKS ON THE WORLD WAR II ERA

NEW! Guarding the Fuehrer: Sepp Dietrich & Adolf Hitler. German leader Adolf Hitler was one of the most controversial politicians and military commanders in all history. His life was conspired against by all manner of enemies, both foreign and domestic: German Communists, Russian Communists, political and military opponents, rival Nazi leaders and the intelligence services of the Allied powers, among them the British Special Operations Exec. Dozens of attempts were made on his life in two decades—and he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber. Hardback, 192 pages, #687, *$33.*

NEW! Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. In *Inside the Gas Chambers*, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of mainstream historians when it comes to the subject of "the holocaust." Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the mainstream holocaust narrative to absurdity. Literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, *$25.*

NEW! Hitler's Alpine Headquarters. This lavishly illustrated and impeccably researched book takes a close look at the development of the Obersalzberg from a small, long established farming community, into Hitler's country residence and the Nazis' southern headquarters. This book explains how and why Hitler chose this area to build a home and his connection to this region. New chapters focus on buildings and individuals of Hitler's inner circle not covered in earlier books. Two seasons as an expert tour guide specializing in the history of the region during the Third Reich period allowed the author, James Wilson, to carry out his own detailed research. An unparalleled presentation. Hardcover, 288 pages, #684, *$32.*

NEW! The 'Extermination Camps' of 'Aktion Reinhardt': An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious 'Evidence,' Deceptions & Flawed Argumentation. By Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf and Thomas Kues. In 2011, several members of the exterminationist "Holocaust Controversies" group published a 570-page online study titled "Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt." With it they claim to refute three of our authors' monographs on the Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka camps. (See Volumes 8, 9 and 19 of the TBR Holocaust Handbooks series). This lengthy mainstream critique forced our three authors to go back to the sources. After a year of archival and library research, the rebuttal was finally complete and the results are out in the open now. This two-book set makes hash out of the mainstream "rebuttal" and proves the books we have published on the aforementioned camps were accurate. In short, once again mainstream holocaust historians have been embarrassed by the facts: none of the camps in Germany were capable of gassing prisoners to death as claimed. Set of two tomes with a total of 1,385 pages (sold as a set only), softcover, 6 x 9 format, bibliography, #669, ***$80*** per set.

NEW! Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947. Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the betrayal of millions of Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul." After the war, literally millions of anti-Communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. But no matter the status of the person—civilian, POW or militia fighter—the secret Moscow agreement of 1944 demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority, and Winston Churchill, Franklin D. Roosevelt and the other Western Allied leaders were well aware that they would be ensuring millions of people certain death. Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, *$26.*

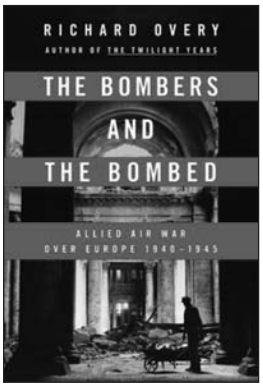

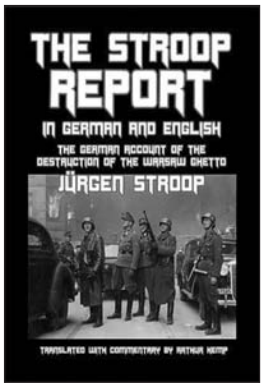

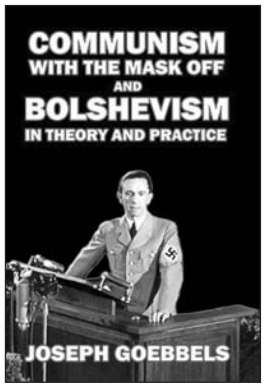

NEW! The Bombers and the Bombed: Allied Air War Over Europe 1940-1945. Writing to President Franklin Roosevelt in 1943 about a recent Allied bombing of the Bulgarian capital, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill said: "If the medicine has done good, let them have more." Bulgaria was on the Axis side at the time, and an enemy of Britain and the U.S. But as British historian Richard Overy shows, the Allies also dished out plenty of harsh medicine to the conquered European countries on their side. In this survey of the American and British bombing campaign in Europe during World War II, Overy breaks new ground by revealing that almost a third of the bombs the Allies dropped on the continent were on occupied countries that they were trying to "liberate"! Overy shows that the wildly inaccurate heavy bombers of the period were too blunt an instrument for "surgical strikes," and ended up killing 75,000 civilians in countries that were on the Allied side. This tragedy was repeated on a larger scale in the Axis nations, where the U.S. and Britain paid lip service to the idea of bombing only "strategic" targets, but knew perfectly well that the goal was to raze entire cities. Hardback, 592 pages, #681, *$36.*

NEW! The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto. Presented in German and English. Originally written by SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop as his field report. Translated, annotated and introduced by historian Arthur Kemp—author of *The March of the Titans* (see page B-12). *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record, the report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Today, historians either do not know or prefer to suppress the facts about the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising. This edition contains the original German pages alongside full English translations, and also contains all 70 on-the-scene photographs from the original report from Stroop himself. Never before have we seen a history of the Warsaw Ghetto uprising like this one! Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$19.*

Communism With the Mask Off and Bolshevism in Theory & Practice. By Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Here are two dramatic speeches, made by the German minister of propaganda, at the famous Nuremberg rallies of 1935 and 1936, which sum up the National Socialist interpretation of Communism and its threat to the world. *ALSO INCLUDES . . . Bolshevism in Theory and Practice* (1936), Here Goebbels discusses the social, political and economic consequences of Marxism—and how Germany had broken that menace. Softcover, 64 pages, #673, *$12.*

NEW! Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition. This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with others. It was printed in Berlin for the NSDAP during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking POW camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition because they all carried a camp library stamp. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly from one of these rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with the "Murphy" or "Mannheim" translations, both of which were heavily edited. Those editions both left out major sections and contained almost unintelligibly long sentences. In sharp contrast, this authorized "Stalag" edition contains the exact words of Adolf Hitler, not a pale comparison. Softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, *$35.*

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941. This large-volume masterpiece of 20th century Revisionist history is now at last back in print in an updated a newly set edition. Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century—quoted again and again by researchers for decades—argues that President Roosevelt wanted nothing more than to involve the United States in the European War that began in 1939. When his efforts appeared to come to naught, Roosevelt and his bevy of criminal advisors determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that FDR therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Well documented. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33.*

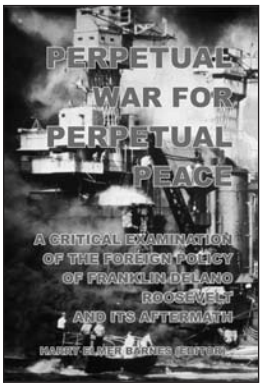

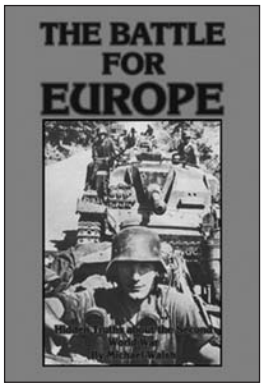

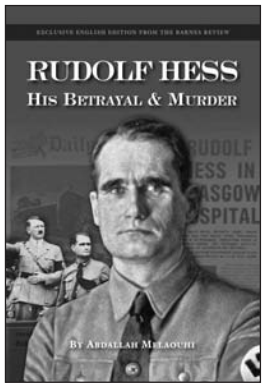

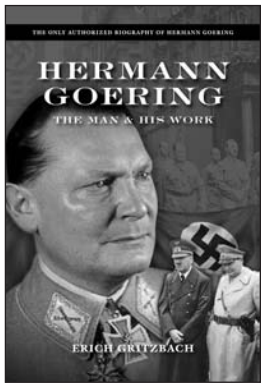

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace. A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt Administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened and deliberately let it go ahead; and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33.*

They Too Were Americans: The German-American Bund in Words, Photos and Artifacts. Here is an amazing inside view of the German-American Bund from interviews, personal diaries, hundreds of full color photos and artifacts compiled by the author, Scott Freeland. The true history of the German-American Bund—branded as traitors by many—can now be brought into accord with the facts in this comprehensive book that covers a subject too often neglected—or falsely covered—by mainstream historians. A high-quality R. James Bender production loaded with rare illustrations of all kinds of period object and personages. Hardback, 320 pages, #603, 562 photos—200 in full color, deluxe binding with endpapers, top-notch gloss paper, *$70.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder. After his capture by the Allies after his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 long years until he was murdered at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—was kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder* by Abdallah Melaouhi. Melaouhi spent five years with Hess, acting as Hess's medical aide at the Allied Military Prison in Spandau, up until the murder. Melaouhi got to know Hess as more than a "prisoner"—they became friends. For years he kept silent about his famous patient. But here Melaouhi gives us the entire untold story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the ongoing plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau, rare photos, three appendices, *$25.*

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are insights and revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities and cover-ups; a presentation from an objective viewpoint. Dozens of historical falsehoods about the war corrected with the hard facts. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20.*

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery. Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from 1932 to 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Adolf Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor of Germany. The day-by-day entries reveal long-suppressed facts about the campaign of terrorism waged against the NSDAP by the Reds, the clash with the Strasserites, the intrigues that forced the establishment to offer the chancellorship to Hitler, the burning of the Reichstag, the Jewish declaration of war on Germany, the counter-boycott and more. First published in Germany in 1933, this new edition has been completely reset and includes 18 appendices with English translations of articles taken from Goebbels's newspaper. High quality, B&W illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, 14 rare photos, #638, *$25.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work. This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller when published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many important services that Goering rendered the German state. Although it is well known that Goering recreated the German air force, his other achievements are less famous. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction by prolific Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published, right through to his suicide in defiance of a vengeful Allied prison authority at the Nuremberg war crimes trials. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photographs, new introduction, indexed, #639, *$25.*

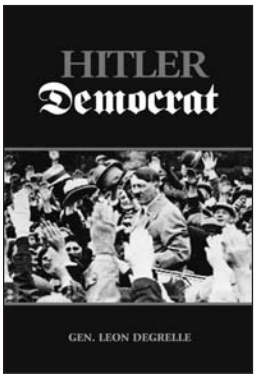

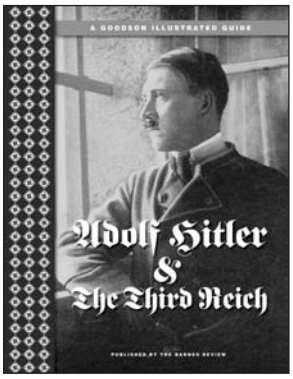

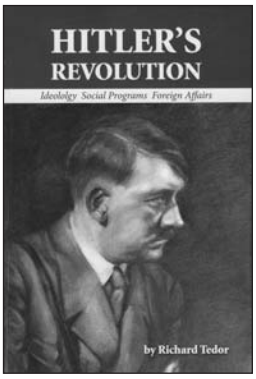

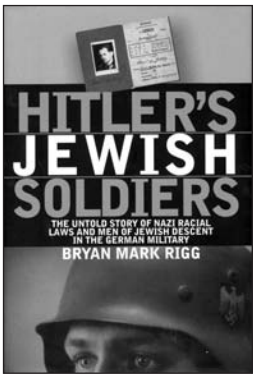

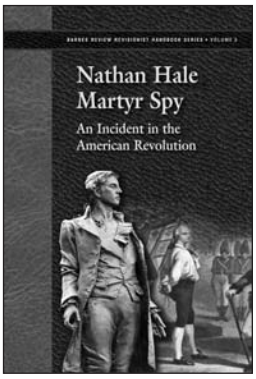

Even More Books on the WWII Era!

Hitler Democrat. When retired Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from WWII—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed 14-volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful, outspoken and exquisitely literate Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged and destroyed most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued for posterity. In this amazing volume of real history, Degrelle discusses the Versailles Treaty, the enigma of Hitler, Hitler's WWI experiences, Hitler's rise to power, the Beer Hall Putsch, Hitler's unification of the German state, the feud with Ernst Roehm, the political challenges of the 1930s, the 1932 Geneva Conferences, Benito Mussolini, Leon Blum, Tukhachevsky, Nuremberg and more. Includes large photo section. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers. By Bryan Mark Rigg. The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army, concludes in this astonishing book that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served admirably and without prejudice in the German army during World War II—and with the full knowledge of Hitler. He also says that these Jewish soldiers did not know anything of the so-called "holocaust" of their brethren and that they willingly laid down their lives for the Fatherland. Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers. Softcover, 443 pages, #330, *$18.*

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich. This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson and TBR. This B&W pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness) gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction the life of Hitler and the Third Reich. Perfect too for high school and college students. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; the trials of his youth; his WWI service record; his formation of the National Socialist German Workers Party; the social and cultural achievements of Hitler's Reich; his astounding economic advancements; Hitler's political achievements; Hitler and the WWII-era and more. Softcover, oversized 8.5-by-11-inch format, saddle-stitched, glossy color cover, 40 gorgeous pages, #528. 1-9 copies are *$15* each. 6-20 are *$12* each. 20 or more are just *$10* each.

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs. Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity and independence in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many disparate sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

ORDERING FROM TBR: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 of this issue to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Shop at TBR's online store at www.barnesreview.com.

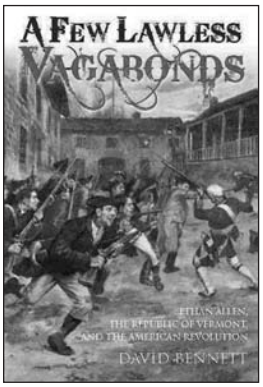

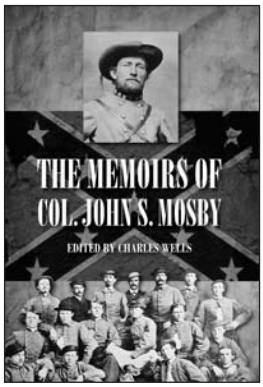

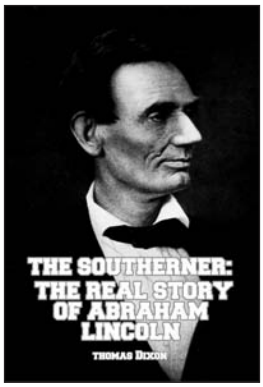

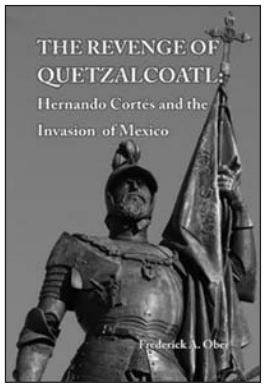

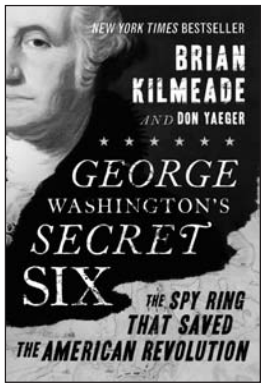

American History Unleashed

NEW! Nathan Hale Martyr Spy: An Incident in the American Revolution. By Charles W. Brown. Here's a brand new edition of the long-lost book—first written in 1899—now back from the memory hole. Hale is most famous for his willingness to give his life in the service of his country, uttering, on the gallows, words that were once taught to American school children. Here is the story of how this woefully amateurish spy came to find himself at the end of a hangman's noose. Also includes poetry and prose about Hale created by some prominent Americans—plus illustrations. A great gift for a patriot. Softcover, 100 pages, #672, *$12.*

NEW! A Few Lawless Vagabonds: Ethan Allen, the Republic of Vermont & the American Revolution. *A Few Lawless Vagabonds* is a study of the three-way relationship between Ethan Allen, the Republic of Vermont (1777-1791) and the British province of Quebec, also known as Canada. The story is taken from the early days of the New Hampshire Grants (later Vermont) in the 1750s; the career of Ethan Allen starting with his political involvement over the legitimacy of the land grants; and the role of the British in Quebec and New York from the outbreak of the Revolutionary War in 1775 to 1783. he struggles of the Green Mountain Boys is also detailed. Hardback, 196 pages, #692, *$33.*

The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby. These are the uncensored memoirs of "The Gray Ghost," the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. With only a few thousand men, Mosby struck fast and melted away before an effective pursuit could be organized by the Yankees. Mosby describes his capture of a Yankee general; answers accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the Battle of Gettysburg, reflects on the character of Grant and Lee, and provides his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more—including dispatches and letters from top figures. Foreword by Stan Rittenhouse. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln. Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

The Revenge of Quetzalcoatl: Hernando Cortez and the Invasion of Mexico. By Frederick A. Ober. Aztec legends warned of the return of a white, bearded god from across the seas who would destroy their civilization. This prediction came true with the arrival of Hernando Cortez. Leading a small band of determined Spaniards, Cortez and hundreds of thousands of Indian allies marched into the Aztec capital city and, after incredible adventures, finally laid waste to that metropolis and rebuilt it into modern-day Mexico City. Softcover, 148 pages, #644, *$15.*

NEW! George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved The American Revolution. When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution was over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a little-known, top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a secret spy network to infiltrate New York. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not uncovered until the 20th century, and one remains unknown today. But by now, historians have discovered enough information about the ring's activities to piece together evidence that these six turned the tide of the war. Brian Kilmeade and Don Yaeger have thus painted compelling portraits of Washington's "Secret Six" for the first time. Hardback, 256 pages, #685, *$28.*

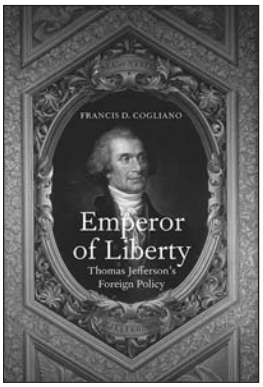

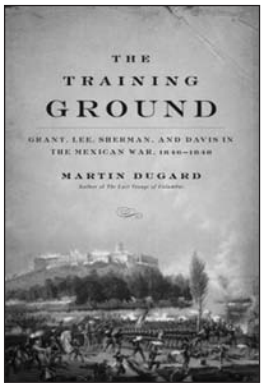

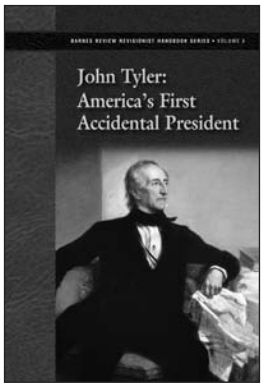

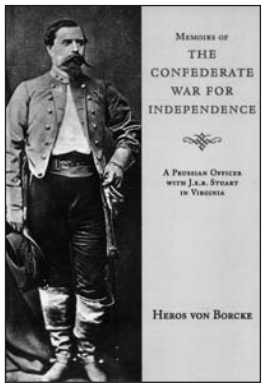

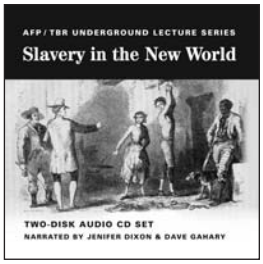

More Books on American History . . .

Emperor of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson's Foreign Policy. NEW! This book—the first in decades to closely examine Thomas Jefferson's foreign policy—offers a compelling reinterpretation of his attitudes and accomplishments as a statesman during America's early nationhood. Beginning with Jefferson's stint as wartime governor of Virginia during the Revolution, and proceeding to his later experiences as a diplomat in France, secretary of state and vice president, Francis Cogliano considers how these varied assignments shaped Jefferson's thinking about international relations. The author then addresses Jefferson's two terms as president—his goals, the means he employed to achieve them and his final record. Cogliano documents the evolution of Jefferson's attitudes toward the use of force and the disposition of state power. He argues that Jefferson, although idealistic in the ends he sought to achieve, was pragmatic in the means he employed. Contrary to received wisdom, Jefferson was comfortable using deadly force when he deemed it necessary. Hardback, 302 pages, three maps, indexed, #680, *$33.*

The Training Ground: Grant, Lee, Sherman, and Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-1848. By Martin Dugard. The author offers an account of the Mexican War of 1848, constructed around the experiences of the U.S. Army's corps of junior officers. Shaped by the common experience of West Point and tempered by battle, these comrades in arms (Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, Jefferson Davis and William Sherman) matured into the leading generals and statesmen on both sides of the Civil War. Dugard introduces others as well, from Union artilleryman Henry Hunt to Confederate icon Stonewall Jackson, who also learned their craft fighting the Mexicans. At the war's end, Gen. Winfield Scott saluted West Point graduates as the key to America's victory. Dugard's spirited narrative animates a group of men whose force of character, professional skill and ability to think outside conventional limits revitalized the sclerotic U.S. army. A great book on a little-covered subject. Softcover, 464 pages, #562, *$23.*

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20.*

Slavery in the New World CD. AUDIO CD SET. This audio CD set by historian Jenifer Dixon is a shocker. According to the author, who quotes from many authoritative sources—almost all "politically incorrect"—you'll find out that the vast number of slaves and indentured servants brought to the Caribbean were white, and that life for them was a living hell. Young Irish girls were forced to mate with Africans to produce mulatto workers; tens of thousands of white indentured slaves with no chance of escaping; what slavery was really like in the Old South; white slaves in the Caribbean; black slave owners; more. Second CD includes narration of three of TBR's most popular articles over the years on the hidden side of slavery. Two-CD audio set, #655, *$20.*

John Tyler: America's First Accidental President. Author Frank Jackson gives us the fascinating history of John Tyler, America's first "accidental" president, who assumed the presidency after the death of William Henry Harrison. Tyler served in a tumultuous era, with fractious debate waging over slavery, banking power, tariffs on foreign goods, the annexation of Texas and relations with Britain and China. High on the list of contentious issues the new president had to deal with was the possibility of domestic war breaking out during his term. So was Tyler a great president, a good president—or a bum? Softcover, 25 pages, #641, *$6.*

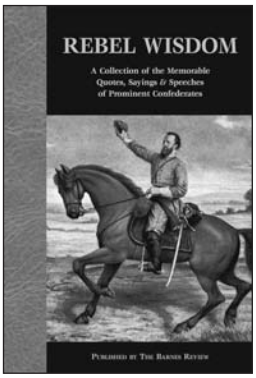

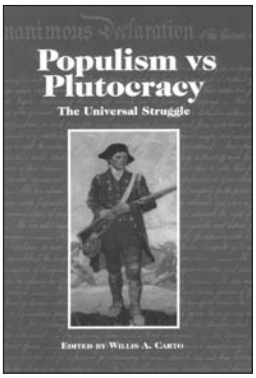

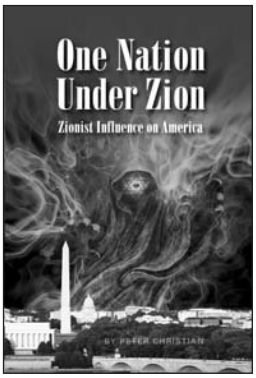

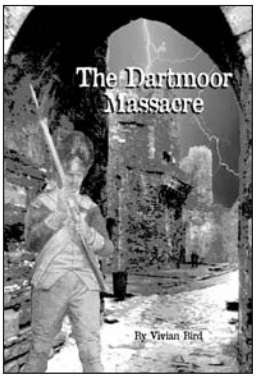

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry. This is the highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story told by a man with an uncanny eye for detail—botanical, geographic, artistic, historical. A story you'll never read in any mainstream history book, von Borcke's eloquent style makes this a real gem. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of Confederate Quotations. Assembled by the TBR staff. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

One Nation Under Zion: Zionist Influence on America. Have Jews founded an earthly kingdom right here in America? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the Holocaust tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists bent on gaining the Holy Land instead of more hospitable tracts of land offered? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power in America? This and more are revealed by Peter Christian. Softcover, 118 pages, #660, *$14.*

Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle. Here is a complete record of the history of American populism as embodied in the lives of America's populist heroes. Edited by Willis Carto, this book shows populism is the only obstacle to the New World Order. Hardback, 290 pages, #122, *$22.*

The Dartmoor Massacre: *A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812.* By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and many more would die from the score that were wounded. The British garrison commander attempted to bury the dead before the prison doctor could produce a body count. Also includes: a list of killed and wounded and how they died; the ships from which most were impressed; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, *$7.*

Willis Carto and the American Far Right. By George Michaels, Ph.D. This reasonably balanced book covers the tumultuous yet productive career of Willis Carto from its initial stirrings through the founding of Liberty Lobby, the creation of *The Spotlight* and the seeming ruination of Carto's publishing empire. But Carto fights back—and wins again. Rare photos. Hardback, 341 pages, #505, ***$45. Just $15 for TBR readers while supplies last!***

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. Hardback, 1,348 pages, #37, *$40.*

The Barnes Review in Review Anthology: Contains articles on: Nazi space program; Brits hated Joan of Arc; Hitler's A-bomb; new facts about slavery; Bush Ghost of Africa; 28 problems with the holocaust; Willis Carto and the far right; legacy of Luther; Wilson and Palestine; death of Patton; WWII's dambusters; Arminius vs. the Romans; Civil War death camp; black blizzards of the dustbowl; sinking of the *Royal Oak;* Prussian in the Reb cavalry; America's race wars; traitors behind Germany's defeat; Lincoln's police state; Egypt visited America; riders of the Revolution; Templars in America; Stuttgart atrocity; who's in WWII's mass graves?; JFK's mystery mistress; Neanderthal DNA; Antony holocaust; Nebra Sky Disk; Rudolf Hess; real-life Zorro; eyewitness to Nagasaki; more! Quality color cover, perfect bound, 8.5" by 11", 160 pages, 48 articles, #605, *$15.*

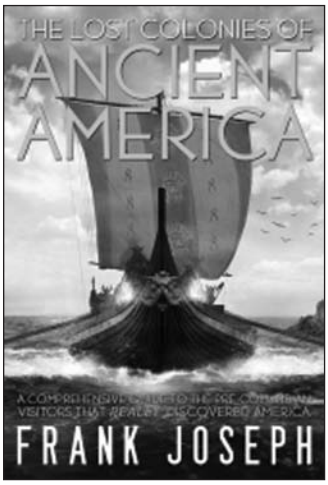

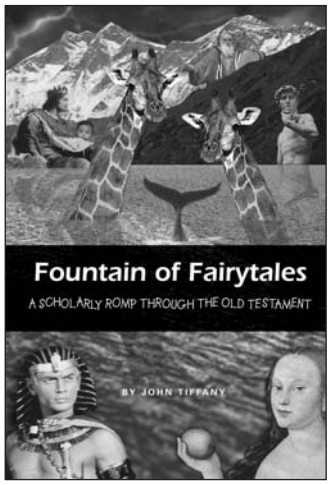

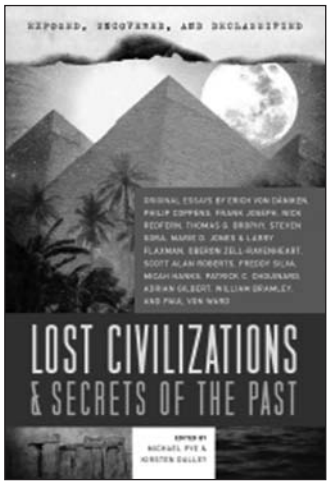

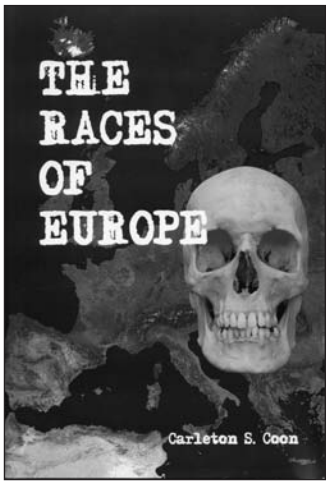

Ancient History

Ancient America: The Lost Colonies and Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Discovered America. Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Columbus "discovered" it in 1492? Could a people gifted enough to raise the Great Pyramid have lacked the skills necessary to build a ship that could cross the Atlantic? Did the Phoenicians, who circumnavigated the African continent in 600 B.C., never consider sailing west? Were the Vikings terrified of a transoceanic voyage? If so, how are we to account for an Egyptian temple in Tennessee or a metal plate with the image of a Phoenician in Utah? Who can explain the discovery of Viking houses outside of Boston? These enigmas are a tiny fraction of the physical proof for Old World visitors to our continent thousands of years ago. In addition, Sumerians, Minoans, Romans, Celts, ancient Hebrews, Indonesians, Africans, Chinese, Japanese, Welsh, Irish and the Knights Templar all made their indelible, if neglected, mark on our land. By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament. The Old Testament is one of the most amazing collections of stories ever assembled in the history of man. But does it prove the Jews have a legitimate claim to the Holy Land? Did the vast kingdoms of David and Saul ever really exist? In this book, author John Tiffany takes us on a whirlwind tour of the Old Testament, telling us which stories are pure balderdash—unsustainable through historic examination—and which have some basis in real archeology. Tiffany also tells us which tales have been borrowed from other cultures. If you want proof the entire Old Testament is a faithful transcription of the word of God, read no further, for this book is more of a fast-paced tour, not a dense religio-historical treatise. Softcover, 169 pages, indexed, #656, *$20.*

Exposed, Uncovered & Declassified: Lost Civilizations & Secrets of the Past. By Michael Pye and Kirsten Dalley. Original essays by 16 experts cover such questions as: Who built the pyramids and for what purpose? How advanced were the ancients? The Egyptian pyramids are examined, revealing the message they convey. Also covered are the mysterious Nabta Playa site in Egypt, archeological scandals, the Smithsonian's "loss" of Mayan skulls discovered in the Aleutians, evidence that Scotland's Picts originated in North America, an ancient Celtic network of roads that may be connected to a 4,000-year-old land-based reproduction—allegedly of the real Atlantis, the Garden of Eden, the Tree of Life, the great deluge, the sinking of Lemuria, what ancient civilizations knew about sound and resonance and much more. Softcover, 224 pages, #662, *$16.*

The Races of Europe. By Carleton S. Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard University. First published in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Coon concluded that: The white race is a mixture of sapiens, neanderthal types and Mediterranean types; the Upper Paleolithic peoples are the indigenous peoples of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe during the Neolithic period; when reduced Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mix, a process of "dinarization" occurs, which produces a hybrid with non-intermediate features. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites. Covered are the Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. Book contains the full set of photo plates that illustrate the expansive range of topics explored. Oversized softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, dozens of maps and charts, hundreds of photos, #608, *$40.*

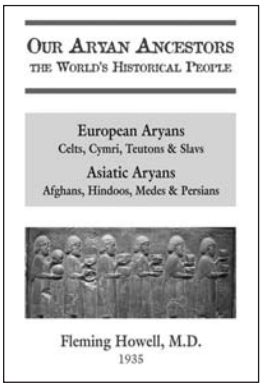

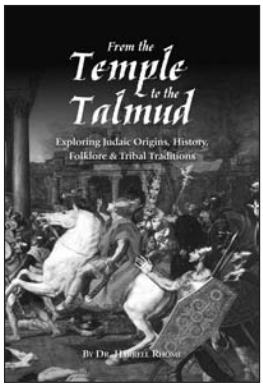

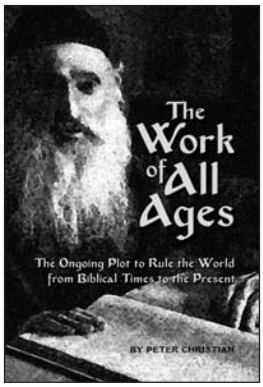

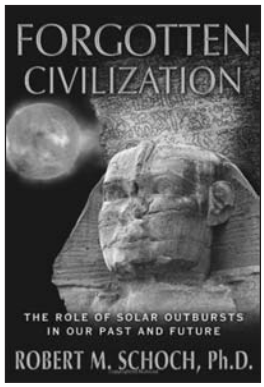

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

From the Temple to the Talmud. Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions. In *From the Temple to the Talmud,* Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources. No doubt, after reading *From the Temple to the Talmud*, you will be well versed in this fascinating and vitally important subject, which Rhome refers to as "the camouflaged and conveniently convoluted chronicle of the people called the Jews." Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25.*

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present. This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. From ancient times, the Jews are alleged to have had a vision of world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." Today, many look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will lead them to rule the world from Jerusalem. The state of Israel, however, has no problem targeting the great Christian and Muslim centers of the world with nuclear weapons if it is threatened with destruction before this comes about. In 33 chapters, this book reviews some of the things that have been done over the centuries—often in great secrecy—to advance this agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$25.*

Forgotten Civilization:The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past and Future. By Robert M. Schoch. Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2500 B.C., geologist Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. This book demonstrates, based on the 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization existed thousands of years further back than believed possible. Schoch presents scientific confirmation of this advanced civilization that he says thrived at the end of the last ice age, the solar catastrophe that destroyed it, and what the evidence means for today. Softcover, 384 pages, #688, *$19.*

The Lost Colony of the Templars: Verrazano's Secret Mission to America. In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, author Steven Sora suggests, was to contact a Templar colony that might have been established in what is now Rhode Island by Henry Sinclair at in the 14th century. In his expedition log, Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built like a Templar baptistery, a sacred sanctuary representing eternal life. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). While Verrazano's mission succeeded in finding the tower, the colony itself eluded him. His backers then decided to resurrect the dream of Acadia—a place where they could aspire to higher knowledge without fear of church or state—by creating a new secret society that included Huguenots and Catholic Sulpicians. This Company of the Holy Sacrament would lay the foundations for Montreal. Softcover, 288 pages, #689, *$17.*

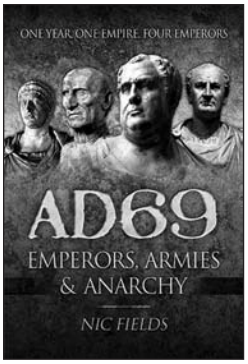

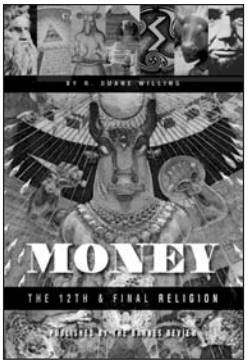

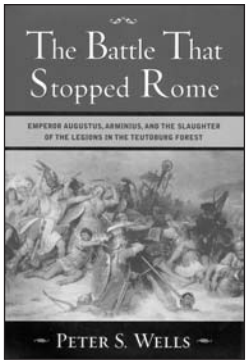

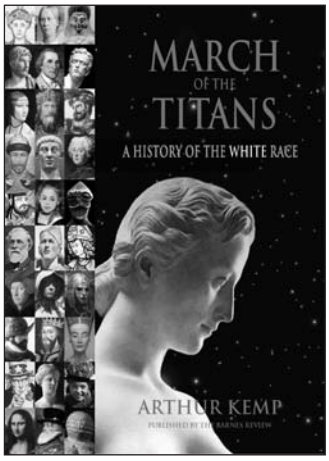

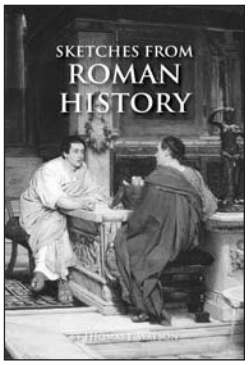

AD 69: Emperors, Armies & Anarchy. With the death of Nero by his own shaky hand, the ill-starred Julio-Claudian dynasty came to an ignominious end, and Rome was up for the taking. This was June 9, A.D. 68. The following year, commonly known as "the year of the four emperors," was one of Rome's worst. Who would sit upon the vacant throne in Rome and establish a new dynasty? The most ambitious and unscrupulous generals of the empire fell into a bloody struggle to decide who would wear the imperial purple. It was to take a tumultuous year of civil war and the death of three imperial candidates before a fourth candidate could come out on top, remain there, and establish for himself a new dynasty. In *AD 69*, Nic Fields narrates the twists and turns of this short, bloody—and extremely important—period of Roman history. Hardback, 256 pages, maps, plates, #694, *$35.*

Money: The 12th & Final Religion. Author R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. Moloch conceals the invention of credit based money. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The history of money is traced from its earliest usage until the modern era. What secrets about money are hidden in the Bible? How have the moneylenders gotten people to worship money? It the worship of money a real religion? Find out in this unique take on global history and finance. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, *$17.*

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a powerful Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle which was opened to researchers in the past decade. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, *$15.*

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. By Rhodesian scholar Arthur Kemp. Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires, i.e., that all civilizations live and die according to their racial homogeneity. A nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only discusses the great achievements of ancient white civilizations, but also their worst calamities. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling the globe to compile this book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the White race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25-by-11 format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

Sketches from Roman History. In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Sen. Thomas E. Watson. Eight chapters on Roman leaders including vignettes on the reigns of Marius, the Gracchi, Pompey, Caesar, Octavius and King Jugurtha of Numidia. You'll also get Watson's unique take on the amazing saga of Antony and Cleopatra. Not the usual, dry accounts of the history of Rome, but a lively history from a much-admired American nationalist congressman. Beautiful color cover features the art of Lawrence Alma-Tadema. Softcover, 132 pages, #599, *$20.*

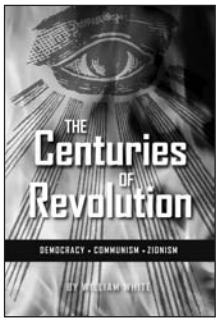

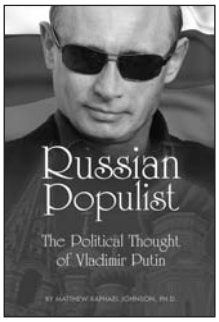

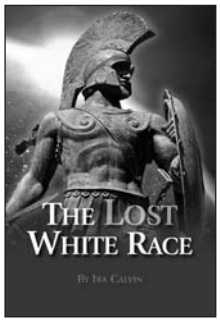

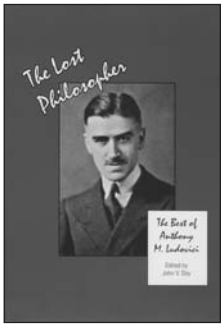

NATIONALIST & POPULIST HISTORY

Fearless & Godly: Pioneers for the Truth. NEW! This amazing compilation of information from Robert Alan Balaicius includes short biographical sketches on scores of influential Christians, many of whose accomplishments have been ignored. Includes bios of Luke and Dan Rader, Bosworth, Rev. Riley, James Gray, Rev. Merton Smith, Rev. Goard, Stough, Dr. Mordecai Ham, Henry Ford, Cameron, Gaebelein, Nilus, Luther, Pranaitis, Maj. Millingen, Marsden, Gwynne, Fry, Nesta Webster, Radziwill, Marshalko, Torrey, Rev. Herrstrom, Rev. Blessing, Goff, Rev. Winrod, Rev. Gerald Smith, Sloan, Fr. Coughlin, Feeney, Fahey, Pound, Sen. Lindbergh, Carr, Monast, O'Driscoll, Col. Beatty, de Poncins, Howard Rand, Prof. Totten, Dilling, Flynn, Gen. Moseley, Sen.McCarthy, Sen. Tenney, Lt. Col. Mohr, Rep. MacDonald, Rep. Findley, Mullins, Stimpson, Swinton, Hylan, Hunt, Van Hyning, Stormer, Gary Allen, Col. Sanctuary, Edmondson, Davies, Willis Carto, Texe Marrs, Freedman and more. Softcover, 280 pages, #674, ***$20.***

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism and Zionism. Author and activist Bill White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but highly readable and consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional European and American culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of the organized Jewish community. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools used for global mayhem. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, ***$25.***

Behind Communism. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, ***$20.***

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. But his political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, ***$25.***

The Lost White Race. By Ira Calvin. The author takes the stand that, as long as we are going to set the world in order, we might just as well decide right now that there will have be two worlds—a white world and a colored world. He maintains that if we do not do this, the white race will be dissolved, and in the end there will be only one world: a colored one. The author makes a strong and justifiable appeal for a setup wherein the white race can be assured of continued existence. Softcover, 184 pages, #661, ***$20.***

The Lost Philosopher: The Best of Anthony M. Ludovici. In the first decades of the 20th century, Anthony Mario Ludovici (1882-1971) was possibly Britain's most celebrated intellectual. One of the first and most accomplished translators of Nietzsche into English and a leading exponent of Nietzsche's thought, Ludovici was also an original philosopher in his own right. Ludovici wrote for the educated public, supporting himself by his writings. In nearly 40 books, Ludovici set forth his views on metaphysics, religion, ethics, politics, economics, the sexes, health, eugenics, art, modern culture and current events with a clarity, wit and honesty that made him famous. After WWII, Ludovici fell rapidly into obscurity. Why? Because he was a passionate, principled defender of aristocracy and conservatism and a critic of egalitarianism. Ludovici comments upon Christianity, liberalism, Marxism, socialism, feminism, multiculturalism, crass commercialism, popular culture and the denial of innate biological differences between individuals, as well as the envious hobbling of the gifted and the sentimental coddling of the mediocre by modern society. Softcover, 200 pages, #657, ***$15.***

Two New Booklets from THE BARNES REVIEW . . .

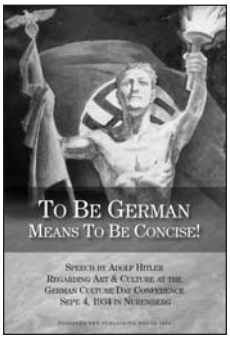

To Be German Means to Be Concise: A Speech by Adolf Hitler Regarding Art & Culture at the German Culture Day Conference, Sept. 4, 1934 in Nuremberg. Never before translated into English, Adolf Hitler discusses why he rejects "decadent" art and what kind of art he believed nurtured the European culture-soul. Which cultures did Hitler think were part of the Aryan tradition? And which did he think were poisoning the minds and hearts of the people of Germany? This booklet is also loaded with black and white photos of a wide variety of Third Reich artwork and architecture. TRanslated by Theresa Wettstein. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 32 pages, color covers, #701, 5.5 x 8.5, $5.

The Hungarian Terror: Béla Kun Strangles a Nation. Here is a short but powerful history of the brutal but little-known rule of Jewish Communist Béla Kun and his bloody henchmen in Hungary after World War II. Author Dr. Ed Fields describes—without the poison of political correctness—how Hungary was left is disarray after WWII, how Kun came to power, his alliance with Lenin and other radical Bolsheviks, how Kun ruled Hungary with an iron fist and how the Hungarian people finally rose up against his murderous regime and send him scurrying to Crimea with the blessing of Lenin. Many pictures of the perpetrators of the terror. Softcover, saddle-stitched, 61 pages, color covers, #702, 5.5 x 8.5, $7.

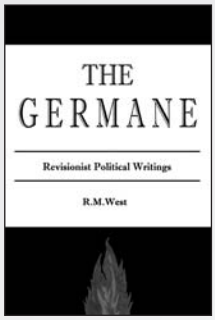

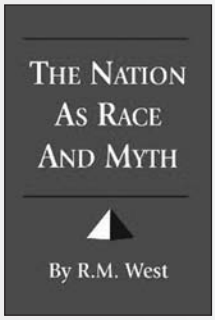

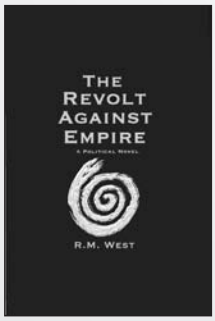

A TRILOGY OF POLITICAL & NATIONALIST THOUGHT

THE R.M. WEST COLLECTION

The Germane is a collection of unflinching Revisionist political writings by R.M. West that revisits the great conflicts which undermined the racial and cultural integrity of the Euro-American world in the 20th century and contributed to the cultural and racial strife we see today. A politically incorrect collection that would most likely be banned in multiple nations. Softcover, 222 pages, #448, ***$13.***

The Nation as Race & Myth. By R.M. West. West's historical and political essay brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. Mr.West says in the foreword to the book: "The purpose of my book is to put forward a political argument. If, in doing so, a myth is created, so much the better. The modern world is impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with something even more powerful than facts—an idea." Softcover, 213 pages, #532, ***$18.***

The Revolt Against Empire. By R.M. West. This political novel is the third in R.M West's trilogy. The three books together are, the author says, an experiment in New Nationalist writings. Neo-Nationalism is an expanded version of Nationalism in that's its allegiance is no longer to the abstract notion of a state, but rather to the earthly realities of a race and the unique myths and culture that nourish it. It is indisputable, says West, that a race is lost as a coherent whole if it reaches a point in its history where it no longer recognizes as vital the emblematic images of its founding myths. In a clever and engaging fashion, West crafts the book around realistic military dispatches of the year 2019 from a war between "the Globalist Empire" and the Euro-American Secessionist forces. Between chapters, fictional historian"John Henry York" fills us in on the events of the era. His diary entries predict a world that may be in fact be in our future. Who will win this race war that the massive forces of eastern Asia have brought against the white world? Find out in *Revolt Against Empire.* Softcover, 195 pages, #703, ***$15.***

SPECIAL: All THREE books in the trilogy for just $35—save $11 (reg. $46)!

TBR DVDs

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18. Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this chronicle of the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in WWI. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers paint a revealing portrait of a fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. DVD, English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, *$30.*

The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo DVD. The first of three movies made in 1940 under the National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune, set mostly in Great Britain during the Napoleonic wars, the movie reflected an ambitious political agenda. Beyond its indictment of Jewish intrigue and avarice, the movie aimed to show the "Judaification" of British society at Rothschild hands, and thus demonstrate why, in Joseph Goebbels' words, Britons had become "the Jews among Aryans." With its striking juxtaposition of Nazi social criticism and racial theory, its twin assaults upon Jewish and British character, and its deft recycling of many key facts surrounding the House of Rothschild, this film deserves far more notoriety than has been its due. English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, *$30.*

Victory in the West (Sieg im Westen). A film of the Supreme Command of the German army. This deluxe restored version of the Third Reich's most ambitious war documentary chronicles Hitler's lightning conquest of Holland, Belgium and France in 1940. The six-week campaign, marked by continuous combat and spectacular German victories, established the blitzkrieg as a bold strategy that revolutionized warfare. A combination of German newsreels and captured Allied footage are melded to produce an authentic and riveting record of the campaign. English subtitles. An IHF audio slide show presents lesser-known details about this campaign and the making of *Sieg im Westen*. DVD, 120 minutes plus 27 bonus minutes, #664, *$29.*

***Hitler's Constructions* (*Die Bauten Adolf Hitler's*).** An opening montage surveys the glories of earlier Gothic and Baroque construction, then points to Germany's architectural decay of the early 1930s, represented by the constructions of the Bauhaus School. Architectural salvation comes through Hitler's call for a new German art, ushering in an architectural legacy he wanted to endure 1,000 years. The sequences that follow illustrate the varieties of National Socialist construction including youth hostels, Nazi Party schools, bridge projects, the Autobahn, ministries and Party buildings, as well as the famous monumental works, such as the Zeppelinfeld and the Olympia Stadium complex in Berlin. DVD, rare B&W footage, English subtitles, 17 powerful minutes, #665, *$19.*

Gen. George S. Patton. Part of "The Big Picture Series." A riveting film biography of the amazing life of General George S. Patton Jr. Extensive footage of his famous 3rd Army rumbling into action during World War II and synchronous-sound speeches by the general are included. Includes fascinating footage of several major WWII battlefields 25 years later. Introduced by Walter Matthau and narrated by former President Ronald Reagan. DVD, 1960s, B&W, 56 minutes total, #667, *$13.*

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Parts 1 & 2. Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle gives you his uncensored insights into the blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In part 1, ride along as Germany storms Poland. In part 2, the Nazis blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia. 90 minutes each. Each retails for *$30.* Part 1 DVD: #421D; Part 2 DVD: #440D. English voice over. **BONUS:** BOTH for $*50.*

Triumph of the Will. *New remastered deluxe edition DVD.* Banned for more than 30 years, *Triumph of the Will* by Leni Riefenstahl generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremberg, the convention was a series of speeches by Nazi leaders and mass rallies involving thousands of people. The result is a fascinating expression of Hitler movement. Even today, *Triumph of the Will* is considered a masterpiece of cinematography. DVD, 110 minutes. 58 minutes of bonus features, color/B&W, #115D, *$30.*

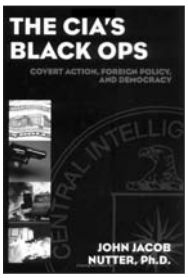

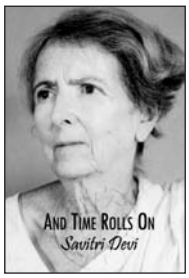

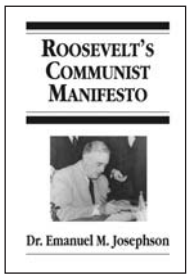

More Must-Read Books from TBR . . .

Fighter General, the Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and controversial personalities within the Luftwaffe. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Made head of the fighter pilots, Galland had to survive a maze of conflicts with the bureaucracy. Blamed for the defeat of the Luftwaffe, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. 8.5" x 11." Richly illustrated with 140+ photos. Hardback, #134, 216 pages, *$60.*

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947 the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and overthrow governments. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—against Saddam and "terrorists," secret Afghan ops, the overthrow of Guatemalan leaders, plots against Castro, narcotics conspiracies, Mafia relations, and even plans to dupe top U.S. officials—are all discussed. # 311H, hardcover edition, 350 pages, *$30.*

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, obliterated by the U.S. over the past decade. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the stone ages to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past including the Hassuna, Jemdat-Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Arameans and Hurrians also covered. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16.*

Gold in the Furnace. A vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany after World War II. Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million POWs—many of them non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, *$25.*

And Time Rolls On: The Savitri Devi Interviews. Edited by R.G. Fowler. This is an excellent primer on the beliefs of Devi while still encompassing an expansive range of topics. An unapologetic admirer of National Socialism and even more so of Hitler himself, Savitri thinks within a framework of a timeless Hindu and Indo-European world view. Believing Hinduism was the only religion perfectly compatible with National Socialism, she explains how the two philosophies can be melded together in a truly Aryan way. These interviews were originally conducted by oft-imprisoned Revisionist Ernst Zündel, but Mr. R.G. Fowler deserves rich praise for his painstaking editing. Softcover, 190 pages, #463, *$22.*

Defiance by Savitri Devi. This is Devi's vivid and impassioned memoir; it details her arrest, trial and imprisonment for distributing National Socialist literature in occupied Germany in 1948 condemning Allied brutality and urging Germans to resist the occupation. Softcover, 399 pages, #512, *$30.*

Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto. By Dr. Emanuel Josephson. (Written in 1955, this book incorporates a reprint of *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* by Clinton Roosevelt.) In *Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto*, Dr. Josephson walks us through the entire conspiracy and shows how FDR's Socialist-Communist-Illuminist polices fulfilled the dream of both Adam Weishaupt (the father of Communism) and Clinton Roosevelt for the United States. Communism's purpose actually was to overthrow governments throughout the world by revolution and to gain a world dictatorship for its bosses. Clinton Roosevelt's *Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* (written in 1841) is highly significant in American history. (Clinton was a distant cousin of Teddy and Franklin.) However it was basically a plagiarism of Adam Weishaupt's writings. Softcover, 128 pages, indexed, #592, *$20.*

Churchill's War: Volume 2: Triumph in Adversity. Using never-before-published diary records from secret British archives, David Irving takes a close look at how Churchill's decision to prolong the war with Germany led to the ruination of the British empire. Hardback, 1,000+ pages, 59 photos, #447B, *$45.*

Il Duce Driven Into Hitler's Arms

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

In 1935 six European powers dominated the African continent: England, France, Portugal, Belgium, Spain and Italy. The only independent countries were Liberia—practically, for political purposes, a U.S. colony—and Ethiopia.

On March 18, 1934, Mussolini declared before the Fascist Party Assembly that Italy needed to expand in Africa. Its territories of Cyrenaica and Libya, plus the barren landscapes of Somalia and Eritrea, were not sufficient for its population. The name Ethiopia was not mentioned, but no one could miss the meaning, as it was the only independent African territory bordering on Italian territories: Somalia and Eritrea.

Naturally, England was alarmed. The Blue Nile had its source in Ethiopia, and on the Blue Nile depended the prosperity of Egypt, the "protector" of the Suez Canal—which in turn was the keystone of the whole British empire. London feared that the Italians might change the course of the river.

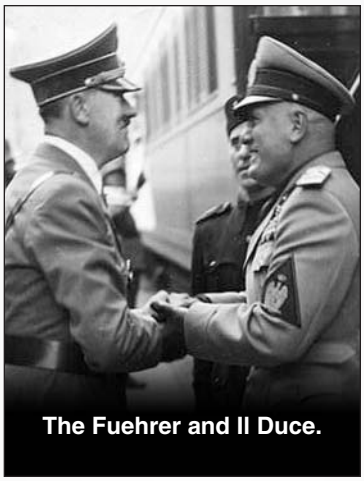
The Fuehrer and Il Duce.

Moreover, if Italy seized Ethiopia the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan would be sandwiched between two Italian territories: Libya on the west, and Ethiopia, Eritrea and Italian Somalia on the east. A powerful European colonial empire would thus be created, and dangerously near the old British Imperial Road, a route that, starting from Gibraltar, continued through Malta, the Suez Canal, Aden, Socotra, Ceylon (or Sri Lanka) and Singapore, ending in Hong Kong. Clearly England could not permit this. The sacred English national egoism could not tolerate Italy seizing Ethiopia.

So London gave economic and military aid to the negus of Ethiopia, while the League of Nations approved an entire program of international sanctions against Italy.

Before this indirect Anglo-Italian confrontation occurred, Mussolini had placed great value on his friendship with England and France. He had also received Hitler, who—if we are to believe the testimony of Count Ciano, foreign minister and son-in-law of the Duce—had made a poor first impression[1]. Moreover, Mussolini had been a close friend of the Austrian Prime Minister Engelbert Dollfuss, whose death at the hands of Austrian Nazis had made a painful impression on him. He had opposed the "Anschluss" or union of Austria and Germany, and had taken discriminatory measures against ethnic minorities in South Tyrol, called by the Italians the "Alto Adige."

To top it off, Mussolini had participated in the Conference of Stresa, which was nothing less than a mutual alliance between England, France and Italy. The pact, signed at Stresa on Jan. 11, 1935, completed the military and political encirclement of Germany on the south.

But the so-called Stresa Front would have a short life, because it could not withstand the effects of the Italo-Ethiopian war. Mussolini denounced the Stresa agreement, while Hitler extended to him a diplomatic hand, supporting him morally and materially against the direct and indirect pressure from England. To the oil embargo imposed by the English against Italy, Mussolini replied by buying synthetic fuels from Germany. This would allow the Italians to conclude the war victoriously on May 5, 1936 with the occupation of Addis Ababa, while the negus took shelter in London.

In France the Popular Front governed, with Leon Blum at its head. For Blum, Mussolini was not a head of state but merely "the murderer of the Socialist Giacomo Mateotti," and he refused to meet with the Duce, who had requested an audience. This diplomatic slap was too much. Mussolini turned to Germany, whose regime had many ideological points in common with his. The Western democracies had pushed Mussolini into Hitler's arms.

The German-Italian friendship would deepen during the war in Spain, in which Rome and Berlin helped the Nationalist troops of Gen. Franco while the government in Paris, dominated by the Popular Front, chose the other side. Moscow (and to a lesser extent Washington) positioned itself resolutely at the side of Paris. As for London, it demonstrated a very faint—and platonic—friendship with the Republicans. ✦

NOTE:
1 Galeazzo Ciano: *Memoirs*.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. This article was translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Alleged 'Ardeatine Assassin' Sets the Record Straight

Capt. Erich Priebke reflects on his 100 years as an eyewitness to history-making events with dignity and a keen eye for the truth

Erich Priebke (1913–2013) was a German captain in the SS police force serving in WWII Italy. After Germany's defeat, he asked for and received help from a Catholic bishop stationed in Rome and managed to escape to Argentina on a Vatican passport. There he lived for the next 50 years. In 1996 he was convicted of war crimes in Italy for participating in the executions at the Ardeatine caves in Rome in 1944 in which the Germans killed 335 Italians for the killing of 42 German soldiers by dynamite bombs placed by Communist/Trotskyite terrorists. Priebke might have forever remained a free man, but, in 1994, he agreed to talk about the events publicly. He was soon thereafter extradited to Italy for trial. Generally speaking, reprisal killing like the ones at the Ardeatine Caves are a fact of war. This outstanding interview of Erich Priebke was conducted by his lawyer, Dr. Paolo Giachini, a few months before Priebke's death.

Interview by Dr. Paolo Giachini
Translated by James Damon

Question: Herr Priebke, several years ago you stated that you never deny your past. Now that you are 100 years old, do you still think that?
Priebke: Yes. Long ago I made the decision to remain true to myself.

Question: So, do you still consider yourself a National Socialist?

Priebke: Loyalty to our past determines our convictions and our character. This is the way I view the world and my ideals. It is what was once our German *Weltanschauung*, the way we view the world. It is what still determines my sense of honor and my self-respect.

Politics is something different. National Socialism perished with the defeat of Germany, and today there is no longer any prospect of its continuation.

Question: Does this *Weltanschauung* that you mention also include "anti-Semitism"?

Priebke: If you want to discover the truth with your questions, you must stop using certain clichés and prejudices, because to criticize does not mean to exterminate.

Since the early 20th century the conduct of the Jews has been widely criticized In Germany. The fact that Jews exercised enormous economic and political power, even though they were a very small part of the population, was considered unjust. Today it is still a fact that, if we consider the 1,000 richest and most powerful men in the world, we must acknowledge that a very large number of them are Jews, Jewish bankers and Jewish owners of multinational corporations. Especially after Germany's defeat in World War I and under the yoke of the Versailles Dictate, Jewish immigration from Eastern Europe led to a catastrophe in

Germany. This was caused by their sudden immense accumulation of capital at a time when the overwhelming majority of Germans were suffering severe poverty under the Weimar Republic. In this climate of desperation the usurers greatly increased their wealth, which caused feelings of frustration and resentment toward the Jews.

Question: What is your opinion about the old story that Jews are allowed by their religion to practice usury, while this is forbidden for Christians?

Priebke: This is certainly not my idea. You have only to read Shakespeare or Dostoyevsky to realize that, in the historical perspective, such problems with the Jews have existed from Venice to St. Petersburg. This does not mean that Jews were the only usurers, however. I agree with the poet Ezra Pound, who said, "I see no difference between a Jewish usurer and an Aryan usurer."

Question: Do all these things justify anti-Semitism?

Priebke: No, Jewish usury does not mean that there are no upright and honorable Jews. I repeat what I just said: Anti-Semitism implies unconditional hatred. Even during the long years of my persecution, I, an old man deprived of my freedom, always rejected hatred. I choose not to hate even those who hate me. I insist on nothing but the right to criticize, and I always explain the reasons for my criticism. I would also like to point out that, because of their unique religion, many Jews consider themselves superior to other peoples. They identify themselves with "God's chosen people" as mentioned in the Bible.

Question: Didn't Hitler also speak of the superiority of the "Aryan" race?

Priebke: Yes, Hitler also succumbed to ideas of racial superiority, and this caused certain errors from which there was no returning. However, one has to consider that racism was the norm all over the world. It was not just a popular belief, it was enshrined in law and government. Even after white Americans ceased being slave dealers and importing black Africans, they continued being highly racist, and they practiced official discrimination against black people. Hitler's first "racial laws" did not restrict the rights of Jews any more than Americans restricted the rights of Negroes in many states of the United States.

The same was true of English discrimination against Asian Indians. The French acted no differently toward their so-called inferiors in their colonies. We won't even mention the treatment of ethnic minorities in the old Soviet Union.

Question: In your opinion, what brought about the escalation of discrimination against Jews in Germany?

Gestapo Hauptsturmfuehrer Erich Priebke was "a Christian, a faithful soldier," in the words of his friend Florian Abrahamowicz, a Catholic priest of Jewish origin. Priebke's parents died when he was young, and he was raised by an uncle before taking a job as a waiter in various locations, including the Italian Riviera. From 1936 he worked for the Gestapo as an interpreter; because of his knowledge of Italian he was based in Rome from 1941. He was ordered to execute 330 Italians in reprisal for the 33 German policemen killed instantly by Italian Communist terrorists, but after the reprisal was finished it was realized that 335 had been killed due to a mistake. (In fact, an additional nine Germans eventually died from their wounds, for a total of 42.) But even so, killing ten for one was moderate, since many National Socialist leaders believed 30-50 civilians should be killed for every German soldier or policeman murdered by partisans. The controlled media claims Priebke also "signed off on the transport of Italian Jews to death camps operated by SS Chief Adolf Eichmann." However, there is no evidence death camps existed, and as Priebke pointed out, "We needed the train cars for other things" than transporting Jews. After his death, Priebke's coffin was seized by Italian authorities and buried in a secret location so that his grave would not become a place of pilgrimage.

Priebke: The situation became radicalized and ever more intense. It turned into German Jews, Americans, British and then global Jewry on one side and Aryan Germany on the other. The situation forced the German Jews into an increasingly difficult position. The decision to impose restrictions on Jews in Germany made life ever more difficult for them. In November 1938, a Jew named Grünspan killed a member of our consulate in France, Ernst von Rath, as a protest against Germany. The result was *Reichskristallnacht*, in which groups of demonstrators throughout the Reich smashed windows of Jewish shops. After that the Jews were treated strictly as enemies.

After coming to power, Hitler initially encouraged the Jews to leave Germany. Ultimately, in a climate of great and growing distrust of Jews caused by war, boycotts and open conflict with global Jewish organizations, the Jews in Germany were interned in camps as enemy populations. This was of course a catastrophe for many innocent families.

Question: So, in your opinion, were Jewish sufferings their own fault?

Priebke: Jewish suffering was inextricably connected with the war, and there was guilt on both sides. There was guilt on the side of the Allies who unleashed World War II against Germany after the partitioning or repartitioning of Poland. This was a region in which the large ethnic German population was exposed to constant depredations, a region that had been placed under control of the newly resurrected Polish state by the Dictate of Versailles. Nobody raised a finger against Stalin's Russia on account of the partitioning. On the contrary, at the end of the conflict, which ostensibly came about to defend Poland against German aggression, Stalin was rewarded with all of Eastern Europe, including all of Poland.

> "If you want to discover the truth, you must stop using clichés. To criticize does not mean to exterminate."

Question: Apart from political revisionism, do you sympathize with historical Revisionism?

Priebke: I am not sure just what "revisionism" means. If we are talking about the Nuremberg Tribunal I can only say that it was political theater. It consisted of fantastic show trials staged for the sole purpose of depicting the German nation and its leaders as inhuman monsters. Its aim and purpose was to slander our defeated nation, which was completely unable to defend itself.

Question: What is your basis for this allegation?

Priebke: What can you say about a self-appointed "court" that prosecutes only the crimes of the vanquished while ignoring those of the victors? What can you say about such a "court," in which the victors are simultaneously accusers, prosecutors and judges and impose unique new criminal laws *ex post facto* merely in order to convict?

Even President John F. Kennedy called the Nuremberg trials "disgusting." In his words, they "violated the American Constitution in order to punish a defeated enemy."

Question: Even if, as you allege, the "crimes against humanity" for which German leaders were convicted in Nuremberg had not previously existed as such, but were first so designated by the international tribunal, must it not be said that the charges were based on horrible crimes?

Priebke: Consider that at Nuremberg the Germans were prosecuted for the Katyn Forest massacre. Then in 1990 Russian President Mikhail Gorbachev admitted that some of these same prosecutors had ordered the murders of 20,000 Polish officers in the Katyn Forest. In 1992 President Boris Yeltsin published the original document ordering the executions, which was signed by Stalin.

The Germans were even accused of having made soap from Jewish corpses. Bars of "Jew soap" were exhibited in museums in Israel, the United States and other countries. It was not until 1990 that a professor at the University of Jerusalem finally admitted that "Jew soap" was a hoax.

Question: Yes, but the concentration camps were not inventions of the Nuremberg Tribunal, were they?

Priebke: In those terrible war years there was natural expediency in interning civilian populations that were considered a threat to national security. Every country did that. In the United States, persons of Japanese descent were interned whose ancestors had immigrated generations before. Germany also interned civilian populations that it considered a threat.

Question: But in American concentration camps there were no gas chambers, were there?

Priebke: As I have said, a great many bogus charges were manufactured for propaganda purposes. As for homicidal gas chambers in German camps, we are still waiting for proof of such allegations. The internees of course had to work. Many of them worked outside the camps during the day and returned in the evening. The severe manpower shortage during the war is incompatible with allegations of internees standing in line to be murdered in gas chambers.

The danger of using a gas chamber extends beyond its immediate vicinity and would have been hazardous for

Reprisal was legal under the laws of war during World War II, although not legal today. Two famous reprisals were carried out by Germany during that war: Oradour-sur-Glane, in France, and that against Italian partisans at the Ardeatine Caves in Italy. The entrance to the caves is shown above. What a difference 70 years make: What everyone called a reprisal in 1944 is now called "genocide." Instantly killed by Italian Communist partisan terrorists with a TNT bomb hidden in a rubbish cart were 33 German policemen, while 15 other assassins acted as lookouts and/or shot at the Germans in the mayhem. At least two civilians, including an 11-year-old boy, Pierro Zuccheretti, perished in the blast, while more would die over the next two days—42 Germans died, all told. In reprisal, 335 Italians, 28 of them Jews, were slain. Lower picture shows Erich Priebke, leader of the German reprisal, and his lawyer in 2010. Priebke denied responsibility for the reprisal, saying he was just following orders. The appeals court, using *ex post facto* law, decided he was guilty of murder.

everyone in the camp, including the guards. It is an absurd idea that millions of people could have been sent to their deaths in this way, at the same place where large numbers were living and working. As a practical matter, it is impossible.

Question: When did you first hear of a plan to exterminate Jews in gas chambers?

Priebke: I was a prisoner in an English camp along with Walter Rauff[1] when I first heard of such a thing. We were both amazed. We could not believe such a terrible story: homicidal gas chambers to murder men, women and children. I discussed the matter with Col. Rauff and other prisoners for days on end.

We all belonged to the SS, and were all party members, serving in various capacities, but nobody had ever heard of such a thing. Just imagine: Many years later I learned that Rauff, who shared many a hard loaf with me in prison, had been accused of inventing mysterious "mobile gas vans." No one who knew Walter Rauff could have come up with such a notion.

Question: What about the eyewitnesses to the existence of gas chambers?

Priebke: No homicidal gas chambers were ever found except for one at Dachau, which the Americans built after the war. Judicial or historical evidence simply does not exist. The statements and confessions of camp commandants, the best known of which is Rudolf Hoess of Auschwitz, would be unacceptable in any real court of law. His admissions were wildly self-contradictory. He was severely tortured at Nuremberg, then gagged and hanged at the insistence of the Russians. In the absence of evidence, confessions of defendants and statements of witnesses were vitally important for the prosecutors. Reliance on coercion in cases where the defendants or witnesses refused to confess or testify was inevitable, and it included threats against family members. From my own experiences as a prisoner of war, as well as those of friends, I am familiar with the methods used to force confessions from German prisoners, who often did not understand English and could not read what they signed. The treatment of German prisoners in the Russian camps is now widely known: The prisoners were simply forced to sign whatever was placed before them.

Question: Do you consider the alleged millions of

deaths in concentration camps nothing but an invention of the victors?

Priebke: I was personally familiar with the German camps. The last time I visited a camp was Mauthausen in May of 1944 in order to interrogate the son of Pietro Badoglio.[2] I spent two entire days there and observed the huge kitchens in operation to feed the inmates. Mauthausen even had bordellos—it had everything, except gas chambers! Unfortunately a great many people died in those camps at the end of the war, but it was not because they were murdered. Harsh conditions, starvation and lack of care at the end of the war caused their doom.

Civilian tragedies were not restricted to concentration camp inmates, however. They were the order of the day throughout Germany, primarily because of the Allied carpet bombings of cities.

Question: Do you trivialize the tragedy of the Jews during the holocaust?

Priebke: There is little to trivialize. Tragedy is tragedy. We should be concerned with historical reality rather than "trivialization." It obviously was in the interest of the victorious powers to avoid being held responsible for the atrocities they committed. They totally destroyed entire cities in Germany in which there was not a single German soldier in order to kill as many women, children and elderly people as possible. Their intention was to break our will to fight.

This was the fate of Dresden, Hamburg, Luebek, Berlin and many other cities. Our enemies exploited the advantage of their heavy bombers to target civilians in their homicidal frenzy. The same fate befell the population of Tokyo, and then, with the atomic bomb, Nagasaki and Hiroshima. Because of these unsurpassed atrocities against civilian populations, it was necessary for the victors to invent bizarre stories of atrocities that they alleged were committed by Germany. They depicted Germans as satanic creatures that Hollywood made into horror movies. Little has changed in the propaganda of the global power elite since World War II: They still see themselves as "exporting democracy" with "peace missions" against "scum." In the process they manufacture images of their targets as "terrorists" bent on committing ever more monstrous atrocities. In actuality, they attack everyone who does not submit to their demands, primarily with their air forces. They delight in mowing down masses of civilians and soldiers who lack the means to defend themselves. In the course of "exporting democracy" to one country after another it happens that their "humanitarian interventions" result in the establishment of puppet governments that serve their economic and political interests.

Question: How do you explain unambiguous evidence of atrocities such as photographs and films of concentration camps?

Priebke: These films are in fact more evidence of falsification. Almost all of the pictures of "German death camps" are of Bergen-Belsen. That was a camp that various agencies created by bringing inmates who were unable to work from all the other camps. There was a huge convalescent facility there, which tells us a great deal about the intentions of the Germans. It would be very odd to construct such facilities for prisoners who were going to be gassed. By 1945 the Allied bombing raids had left the camp without food, water, medicines and other supplies to combat raging epidemics of typhus and dysentery, which killed many thousands of inmates. The horrific movie of the camp was made in April 1945 after Bergen-Belsen had been devastated by the epidemics. The movie was made specifically for propaganda purposes by Alfred Hitchcock, the masterful English producer of horror films. The cynicism and total absence of human feeling in the movie are indeed horrifying.

For many years Hitchcock's movie has been broadcast on TV accompanied by somber background music. It unscrupulously deceives the public by linking terrible scenes with gas chambers that did not exist. Pure falsification!

Question: So, in your opinion, the reason for this deception was to cover up or trivialize the atrocities of the victors?

Priebke: Yes, this was true even at the beginning. Gen. MacArthur followed the Nuremberg scenario with the Tokyo Trials in Japan. In that case the victors again thought up novel crimes and atrocities that ended with the death of the accused by hanging in order to criminalize the Japanese, who had already suffered atomic weapons of mass destruction. The Allies even accused the Japanese of cannibalism.

Question: Why do you say it was "at the beginning" that the victorious powers used deceptions to cover up their own atrocities?

Priebke: Because after that, the Zionist state of Israel began using the "holocaust" story for its own benefit. It profited in two ways. The first way is explained very well by Prof. Norman Finkelstein, the son of Jews who were interned at Auschwitz. In his book *The Holocaust Industry*[3] he explains how "*shoah* business" brought many billions of dollars in damages and reparations to Israel and Zionist organizations. He refers to this as "regular organized extortion."

The second way Israel benefits from the "holocaust" is explained by Sergio Romano, who no one considers a Revisionist. Following the war in Lebanon, Israel realized

that exaggerating and accentuating the dramatic elements in "holocaust" literature gives it advantages in its territorial disputes with Arab countries. This gives Israel a kind of diplomatic immunity.

Question: All over the world people refer to the holocaust as "extermination." Do you deny or have doubts about that?

Priebke: The propaganda of the global power elite is indeed overwhelming. A historical subculture is manipulating the world's conscience by playing on our human emotions. The younger generations in particular are being brainwashed in school, besieged with gruesome stories that suppress their ability to think critically or form individual opinions. As I stated earlier, the world has been waiting for nearly 70 years for evidence of the atrocities for which we Germans are blamed. The historians have not found a single document supporting the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Not a single written order, instruction, report by a government agency or communication by personnel. There is absolutely nothing. In the total absence of documentation the judges at Nuremberg pointedly assumed that the German program for a "permanent solution to the Jewish problem," which provided for the deportation of Jews to Madagascar[5] or other locations in the East, was a secret code phrase for "extermination." How absurd!

> "The younger generations are being brainwashed in school, besieged with gruesome stories that suppress critical thinking."

In 1941, while the war was fully under way and we were still winning in Africa as well as Russia, the Jews were encouraged to leave Germany voluntarily, and then they were more strongly encouraged to leave. Only after the war had been under way for more than two years did Germany introduce measures to limit their freedom.

Question: If evidence such as you mention—that is, a document signed by Hitler or someone else in the hierarchy—were found, what would be your reaction?

Priebke: In that case I would propose a rigorous investigation of the crimes indicated.

Any use of force against groups that does not take individual responsibility into consideration is unacceptable and should be condemned, absolutely and without exception. Extermination is what happened to the Indians in America, the kulaks in Russia, the Italian *foibe* victims of the Communist Yugoslav partisans in Istria and the Armenians in Turkey. It is what happened to German prisoners in the American, French and Soviet death camps in Germany after the war officially ended.

Some died on orders of Gen. Eisenhower, others on orders of Stalin. Both Eisenhower and Stalin deliberately ignored the Geneva Convention in ordering those atrocities. All crimes against humanity must be unambiguously condemned, and this includes persecutions of the Jews. I mean real persecutions, not false and hate-filled allegations invented for propaganda purposes.

Question: Do you admit the possibility that evidence of exterminations by Germans at the end of the war might have eluded historians and could someday come to light?

Priebke: I just stated that certain crimes must be condemned unconditionally. In the extremely unlikely event that we should one day find real evidence of the use of homicidal gas chambers in German concentration camps, then the imperative for prosecution of whoever planned and carried out such crimes would be unequivocal.

In my long life I have learned that surprises never end, but in the case of homicidal gas chambers I feel absolutely safe in my conclusion. For almost 70 years the German documents confiscated by the victorious powers have been minutely examined by hundreds of professional historians; thus it is extremely unlikely that they will find any such evidence in the future. It is unlikely for another reason as well: Even while the war was still under way, Germany's enemies had begun spreading rumors about mass murders in our concentration camps. I am referring to the Allied declaration of December 1942 in which they speak of "barbarous atrocities" against Jews in Germany and demand punishment of those responsible. By the end of 1943 they were not only continuing their usual propaganda, they were manufacturing falsified evidence of atrocities.

The first news I had of this came from my comrade Maj. Paul Reinicke, who served as chief of the escort of Reichsmarshal Goering, the No. 2 man in our government. When I last saw him he informed me of Allied plans for systematic falsifications. Goering was furious because he considered the falsifications scurrilous and outrageous.

Before he committed suicide he denounced the falsifications in the strongest possible terms before the Nuremberg Tribunal.

I later received additional information about Allied falsifications of evidence from Chief of Police Ernst Kaltenbrunner, who succeeded Heydrich. Kaltenbrunner too was sent to the gallows following the show trials. I visited him shortly before the end of the war in order to report on the evidence pertaining to the treachery of King Victor Emmanuel. Kaltenbrunner informed me that the enemy

propaganda agencies were busily manufacturing falsified evidence of atrocities and gruesome concentration camp stories about German brutality. He said the enemy propaganda ministries had reached agreement on details of a unique procedure for dealing with the losing side.

Most significant of all I met Gen. Kaltenbrunner's close colleague, Gestapo Chief Heinrich Mueller, in August 1944. I was admitted to officer school on his recommendation, so I was greatly indebted to him, and he liked me as well. He was sent to Rome in order to assist in a personal problem of my commander, Col. Herbert Kappler. At that time the American Fifth Army succeeded in breaking through at Cassino while the Soviets were entering Germany. The war had already been lost.

Mueller invited me to his hotel, where, on the basis of mutual confidence, I ventured to question him on further details of the Allied plans for postwar Moscow-type show trials. Mueller informed me that through our espionage network we had received explicit indications that, in expectation of victory, the enemy was manufacturing evidence of German atrocities in order to stage spectacular trials. The purpose of these trials would be to criminalize Germany.

He knew many exact details and was seriously concerned. He said our enemies could not be trusted to conform to international norms because they were completely unscrupulous and had no concept of honor whatsoever. I was still rather young and did not give his words the credence they deserved, but everything turned out exactly as Gen. Mueller had said. He knew the names of the enemy propagandists who, as we know today, concocted the stories about exterminating Jews in gas chambers.

> "Mueller informed me that we had received explicit indications that the enemy was manufacturing evidence of German atrocities."

I would consider all this to be ridiculous and laugh at it if the results had not been so tragic. When the Americans invaded Iraq in 2003 under the pretext that Saddam Hussein possessed "weapons of mass destruction" and Secretary of State Colin Powell delivered his brazenly false oath to the UN Security Council, I said to myself, "There is nothing new under the Sun."

The imperialists, the only ones who have used such weapons in war, are accusing small nations of having them.

Question: Are you aware that several laws in Germany, Austria, France and Switzerland impose prison sentences on those who deny the holocaust?

Priebke: Yes. The global power elite has demanded such laws, and soon Italy will pass them as well. The object of such laws is to make people believe that those who oppose Zionism and Israeli colonialism in Palestine are anti-Semitic. Anyone who dares to criticize Zionism is called an anti-Semite. Anyone who dares to ask for evidence of the existence of gas chambers is automatically persecuted as an advocate of exterminating Jews.

It is devilish manipulation, but these laws expose the global elite's fears that the truth is coming to the surface. The elite is terrified that despite its vast propaganda campaigns, historians will demand evidence, and scientists will expose falsifications.

The very existence of these draconian laws opens the eyes of those who still believe in freedom of speech and the indispensability of independent research. Of course I am aware that I can be prosecuted for what I have just said. My situation would become even more difficult, but I must say these things because they are true. For me, courage to be truthful is duty to my people. It is an expression of gratitude for the 100 years of life that have been granted me. It is my contribution to the dignity of my Volk. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Col. Walter Rauff (1906-1984) was an SS officer in Nazi Germany. From early 1938 he was an aide to Reinhard Heydrich. Between 1958 and 1962 he worked for West Germany's intelligence service. His funeral was held in Santiago, Chile. Rauff was alleged to have been responsible for 100,000 deaths during WWII. Mainstream historians claim he was instrumental in the invention and use of "mobile gas chambers," a claim that has been thoroughly disproven. See TBR's *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (softcover, 390 pages, #607, $25 minus $10 for TBR subscribers) by Santiago Alvarez.

2 Gen. Pietro Badoglio was named prime minister of Italy after Benito Mussolini was given a vote of no confidence, arrested and imprisoned in 1943. Badoglio served for 11 months.

3 *The Holocaust Industry* by Norman Finkelstein. The author, whose parents were incarcerated and "survived the holocaust," takes on the profitable holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters, whom he accuses of exaggerating and lying. Even though he is Jewish and a holocaust believer, he was denied tenure after an impressive academic teaching career. Softcover, #220, 150 pages, $16 from TBR.

5 Find out more about this topic in *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*. Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers, bizarre medical experiments and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, the then relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, $12 from TBR.

The translator if this interview, ***James M. Damon***, 78, is a former professor of German who for 25 years has helped make the writings of German patriots available to those who do not read German. He dedicates his efforts to the memory of his father-in-law, Stonemason Artisan Franz Bubl (1913-80) of Geiselhöring near Regensburg. He served in the Wehrmacht from 1935-1945 . He was a non commissioned officer in the 85 Mountaineer Regiment.

Punishing the Truth . . .

The Judicial Lynching of a German Great-Grandma

By Ronald L. Ray

Not every nation or people—not even all those considered "civilized"—is privileged to enjoy those legal protections which we in the United States take for granted: due process of law, the right to a defense, to confront witnesses, protection from double jeopardy and cruel, unusual punishment. But while these rights have been greatly eroded in America, they are nearly non-existent in the Federal Republic of Germany, at least when it comes to native Germans who dare to present the truth about their country's history.

In fact, courageous Revisionists face punishment under a no-longer-existent National Socialist law: *Sippenhaft* or *Sippenhaftung (*punishment of an individual's kin). Each month, the German authorities stoop lower in their efforts to find out and persecute every last nonagenarian "Nazi" and octogenarian oldster who might have come anywhere near a Jew before 1945, or suggested that perhaps only 5,999,999 Jews (maybe a half-million, said the Red Cross in 1948) died under the National Socialist government.

In March 2014, one of the most shameful of such show trials came to its disturbing and pitiful conclusion: the persecution of a now 83-year-old great-grandmother, whose "crime" was to distribute facts about World War II history that contradict the official lies.

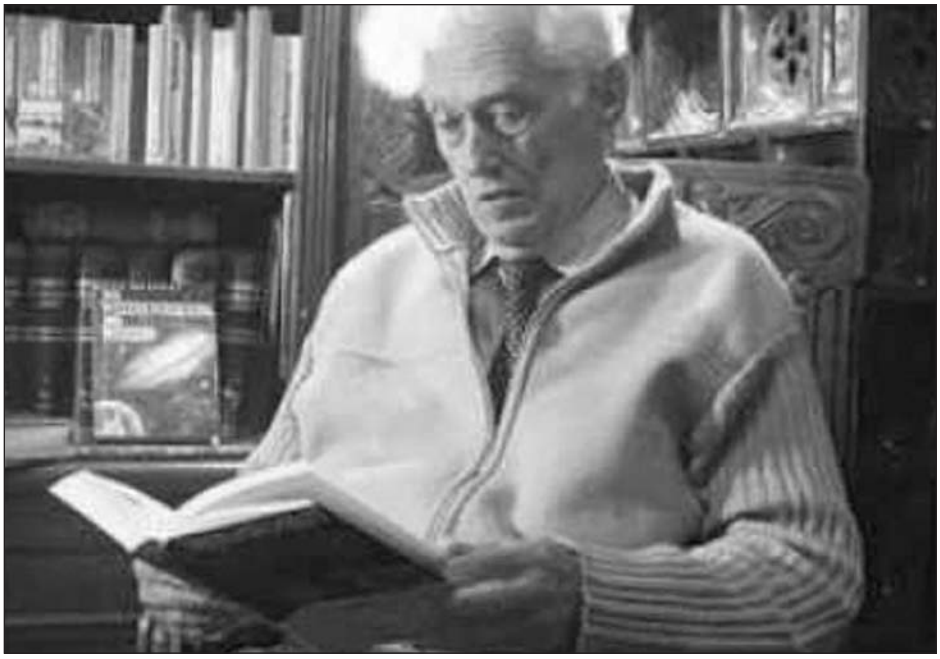

Udo Walendy, shown here, spent 15 months in prison in "democratic" Germany for seeking the truth about what went on during WWII. Not content with depriving him of the right to work, and throwing him into jail, the jackbooted pro-Zionist German government has stooped so low as to attack his wife Margarete. The Bielefeld district court of appeal on March 27, 2014 wrapped up the trial of Margarete for "sedition" with a fine of 3,000 euros, with the caveat that if she appealed, she would be punished even more harshly.

But this was no ordinary great-grandmother. She is Margarete Walendy, the wife of the famous Udo Walendy, who has spent half a century bringing the truth about National Socialist Germany to his countrymen, even after imprisonment for "thought crimes." The Powers That Be, however, were not content with having fined and imprisoned Herr Walendy on multiple occasions, nor with having deprived him of the right to work and earn a living. And when advancing blindness deprived him of the ability to read or write, so that it then fell completely to his wife to provide some sort of household income, even that was too much for the bureaucratic busybodies and self-appointed police-state agents, who have sought by every means to rob the Walendys of a restful retirement.

In June 2013, Frau Walendy was accused by the prosecutor in Bielefeld (a

locality whose officials are among the most aggressively anti-nationalist in Germany) of two counts of *Volksverhetzung* ("inciting the people"), based upon one person's allegation of having received the magazine *Historische Tatsachen* ["Historic Facts" (HT)] unsolicited. In a sane world, what followed would be comedic.

After the police had turned over every dust speck in the Walendy home, they seized some back issues of HT, Nos. 22 and 108. In No. 22, which appeared in 1984 (outside the statute of limitations, and published by Mr. Walendy but never circulated by Mrs. Walendy), passages from an article on World War I were interpreted by the ever-zealous prosecutor as "holocaust" denial. Moreover, a paragraph remarking on scientific obstacles to claims about National Socialist-era "gas chambers" was considered as trying to make the "holocaust"—the alleged "Jewish genocide"—appear "harmless."

In No. 108, two passages were cited, which the prosecutor tendentiously and incorrectly interpreted as a denial of the existence of the "gas chambers" and "Jewish genocide." This issue was published by THE BARNES REVIEW, which has printed HT for a German audience for many years. When Mrs. Walendy pointed out on appeal that she merely has been responsible for mailing the magazines to those who order them, not for the content, contrary to prosecutor and trial court allegations, the appeals court simply changed the accusation to one of distributing forbidden ideas. Nevertheless, for this distribution she had to be punished.

An effort by Mrs. Walendy in December 2013 to settle for a 1,000-euro fine, previously offered in a plea bargain by the prosecutor, was rejected.

In her fearless appeal in March of this year, Mrs. Walendy took the court to task.

MARGARETE WALENDY

> Now, in the present criminal case, it is not at all, however, [about the claim] that I as an 82-year-old, irreproachable German great-grandmother must answer for "denial." Rather, it is that I have [allegedly] not timely censored an American scholar in the sale of his research, in a state in which, according to Article 5 of the *Grundgesetz* ["Fundamental Law"], there is no censorship, and a bookseller need not practice such.

Mrs. Walendy pointed out that Article 19 of the *Grundgesetz* states clearly that freedom of expression can only be restricted by a universal law. But §130 of the criminal code (*Volksverhetzung*, "thought crimes") is based on a special law for certain cases:

> Historical scholarship is not a criminal occupation. Inflammatory expressions by me have not been proven. Instead of giving a positive interpretation to my having sacrificed my own output since taking over my husband's publishing firm in 1999, and having sought out a well-known U.S. publisher which judges Germany fairly, arguments of *Sippenhaft* for "thought crimes" are placed before me, which, on grounds of my human dignity and my sense of justice, I can only reject.

This brave woman also pointed out to the court several legal precedents which protect her activities, under both German and international law. And as our own publisher, Willis A. Carto, wrote to the court:

> Chancellor [Angela] Merkel recently took Mr. Vladimir Putin to task for jailing young girls who were only expressing their belief in freedom and are now imprisoned. How can Germany charge other countries with undemocratic behavior and at the same time embarrass itself prosecuting German citizens who are only expressing freedoms guaranteed to them under the German constitution?

But, strange as it may seem to Americans, German judges and prosecutors care little for legal procedure or upholding the law with regard to Revisionists.

Their sole purpose is to submit to the Zionist stranglehold on the German people and deprive nationalists of their money and freedom, to the enrichment of the Jews.

In 2008, the German Constitutional Court—the highest in the country—issued the following ruling:

> A patently false interpretation of history or an offensive historical interpretation of this [the National Socialist] time period, particularly in the sense of a dispute of the pertinent events [of the "holocaust"] is—in contrast to approval—no ground for a restriction of the freedom of opinion. . . .
>
> That the so-called holocaust may be a singular crime, makes disputing it neither an approval nor an endangerment of a juridical good [*Rechtsgutgefaehrdung*].

For all that, the appeals judge spent considerable time questioning an accountant about the Walendys' finances and some two hours reciting past "crimes" of Mr. Walendy—both of which were irrelevant to the case. All arguments by Mrs. Walendy's defense attorney—who had spent an hour and a half in rebuttal—were totally ignored. Much applicable law and higher court decisions were simply not applied.

In the face of the law, the "guilty" verdict was upheld. A monstrous fine of 10,000 euros was imposed by the judge, with the additional illegal threat of a much higher fine should Mrs. Walendy appeal further. While the German Constitutional Court almost certainly would overturn the verdict, the unbearable cost and the typical illicit actions of prosecutors and judges to prevent such an effort have forced the Walendys into submission.

Concludes Mrs. Walendy:

> This is a demonstrative example of the colonial status of our land. We are not once permitted to participate in scientific insights from abroad. For doubts, about which the whole world during 70 years . . . never carried out an international investigation, due to a lack of any [evidentiary] traces, we are today still punished. ✦

* * *

Contributions and letters of support which MUST avoid controversial statements may be sent to:

Herrn und Frau Udo Walendy
Roermonder Str. 279
D-41068 Moenchengladbach
GERMANY

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, *American Free* Press. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Truth for Germany:

The Guilt Question of the Second World War

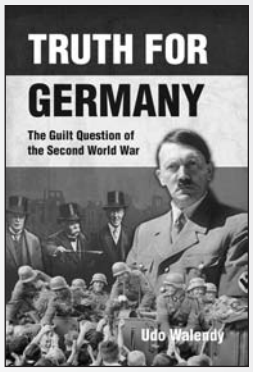

For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that World War II was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? In *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, the myth of Germany's guilt for fomenting the Second World War is refuted by famed German historian Udo Walendy, who has been imprisoned on two occasions by the German government for publishing "politically incorrect" truths. For 21 years *Truth for Germany* was kept on the index for banned books by the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications. After a trial of 21 months, the book was released in 1995. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but mainstream historians can no longer claim they are non-existent or irrelevant. There is available to the public today a great number of documents, on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939, as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that would lead to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they make possible a mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. One can assume with an almost virtual certainty that the Victor Powers, starting in 1945, have sifted through the German archives for all the documents incriminating Germany, and during the following years have utilized and published them. It is, therefore, to be expected that the hitherto unpublished documents from the Reich government contain material possibly exonerating Germany. The same would apply to the still unavailable secret archive material of the Allies in East and West. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to avoid all guesswork. It is not meant solely for the German people, but rather to contribute toward a new understanding and cognizance for mankind. *Truth for Germany*, 535 pages, #648, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation. By Udo Walendy. Walendy has been imprisoned because he refuses to accept the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. #110, softcover, 64 pages, ***$9*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format, #65, softcover, 40 pages, ***$7.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 of this issue to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. You may also shop at TBR's online book store at www.barnesreview.com.

Victory for Freedom of Speech

European Court upholds man's right to deny holocaust (the Armenian one)

By Peter Strahl

In December 2013, the European Court of Human Rights (ECHR) in Brussels, Belgium, issued a stunning ruling defending freedom of speech and opinion, with potentially positive major significance for Revisionist historians.

Perincek v. Switzerland considered the 2005 actions of Dogu Perincek, a Turkish national who, during several conferences in Switzerland, denied emphatically that Turkey had committed genocide against Armenians in 1915. He conceded that deportations and massacres had occurred but objected to claims that they were a deliberate effort to exterminate a part or all of the Armenian people. The denial was a violation of Swiss law defining the events as genocide, and, acting on criminal complaints, courts in that country found the Turk guilty of racial discrimination.

Perincek appealed to the ECHR, asserting that his right to free expression had been infringed, as guaranteed under the European Convention on Human Rights. The court agreed. The majority of the judges found that it was permissible for a state to pass a law making a determination of "historical fact," but that it could not reasonably criminalize violation of such a statute, absent some serious threat to public order.

"[H]istorical research [is] by definition open to discussion and a matter of debate, without necessarily giving rise to final conclusions or to the assertion of objective and absolute truths."

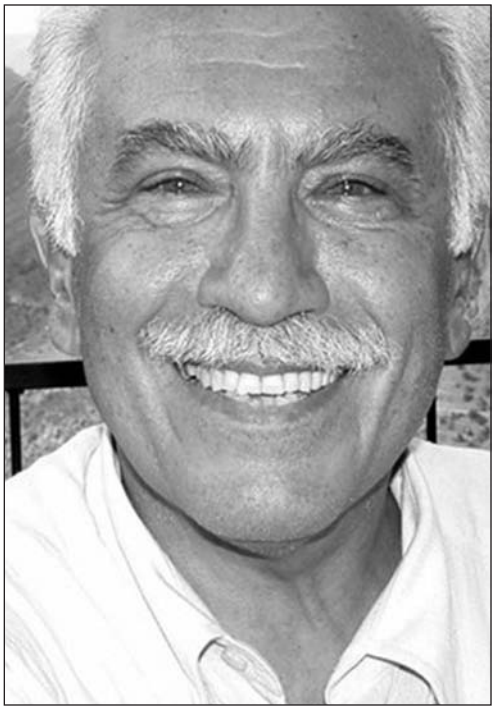

Former chairman of the Turkish Workers Party, Dogu Perincek, ran afoul of the Swiss thought police when he denied that Turkey had committed genocide against Armenians in 1915.

Moreover, the "right to openly discuss questions of a sensitive and controversial nature [is] one of the fundamental aspects of freedom of expression and distinguishe[s] a tolerant and pluralistic democratic society from a totalitarian or dictatorial regime."

"[O]ne of the main goals of freedom of expression [is] to protect minority views capable of contributing to a debate on questions of general interest," which have not been fully settled. Consequently, those holding such views cannot be penalized for their expression under normal circumstances. In this, the ECHR relied on previous similar rulings by the Spanish Constitutional Court, the French Constitutional Council and the United Nations Human Rights Committee.

From such wording, it is patently obvious how important this ruling really is, especially for Revisionists and their embattled views on the Jewish "holocaust" and other fairytales of the "court historians."

The ECHR, however, made a specific, hypocritical exception for the holocaust, in obeisance to the all-holy Zionist lobby. The court claimed that in this matter, persons had denied "very concrete" historical facts, "such as the existence of the gas chambers." Revisionists ostensibly also had denied Nazi "crimes . . . for which there had been a clear legal basis," whatever that means, and they had "called into question" acts "found by an international court to be clearly established."

So, while national courts cannot punish people for their historical opinions, international tribunals are seemingly infallible in such matters. That is self-contradictory, silly nonsense.

We believe that European Revisionists have a strong defense, if they argue their case against the holocaust along the line followed by Perincek: that they do not deny certain bad things happened under the Nazis, but they challenge the officially imposed viewpoint. Certainly, it is worth the effort. But maybe we are optimists. ✦

Peter Strahl is a freelance German language translator for American Free Press and The Barnes Review. He is proud of his European ancestry and grateful to God for the gift of Western Christian civilization. To employ his services, contact him through TBR.

Austrian Nationalists Imprisoned for Imaginary "Thought Crimes"

By Guenter Deckert
Translated by Peter Strahl

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

Following both World War I and World War II, the victorious powers imposed various agreements which forbade any sort of political or economic union, either direct or indirect, between Germany and Austria. This *Anschlussverbot* became part of the Austrian constitution in 1955.[1] It continues in legal force, even though Austria's entry into the European Union seems to be in contravention of this law. Any efforts to promote a union of the two countries are also considered illegal. And should one assert that Austria is still really part of Germany on the basis of the 1938 Anschluss (annexation) or promote a restoration of that union—which was approved by well over 90% of Austrians at the time in a popular referendum—he would also run afoul of the *Wiederbetaetigung* laws, which prohibit any sort of National Socialist political activity. Punishment is often severe.

Guenter Deckert, who is a passionate German nationalist on American Free Press's European Bureau, reports here on the background of three men who are currently imprisoned, ostensibly for the "crimes" we have just described: Gottfried Kuessel, Felix Budin and Wilhelm Christian Anderle. These three operated a website, www.Alpen-Donau.info, which contained nationalist ideas and commentary—something anathema to the socialist coalition government in Vienna—and it was for their outspoken nationalism, not any demonstrable violation of law, says Deckert, that the Austrian government imprisoned them. As of February 2014, the website is again on-line, thanks to the efforts of Richard Pfingstl.

The three men, however, were convicted of "crimes" that lacked both legal and factual basis. They now languish in Austrian prisons. For those who read and write in German, we provide their contact information at the end of this article, along with an address for contributions.

* * *

This article reports the events surrounding the Internet site Alpen-Donau.info from the standpoint of an observer. For better understanding, we provide an analysis by way of example only regarding Gottfried Kuessel, the most prominent spokesman for the national idea in Austria.

The websites Alpen-Donau.info and Alinfodo.com were registered on Feb. 25, 2009 through an anonymization service. Beginning in April 2009, Alpen-Donau.info began to post articles to the Internet which were not contrary to law in force where the server was located (United States), nor to the "free expression of opinion" protected by the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, but which placed no importance on European "muzzle laws" against certain ideas.

After this "impudence" had been discussed in the Republic of Austria, even in the cabinet council of ministers, authorities turned to the Austrian embassy in Washington, D.C., in late March 2010. A request was to be made to the U.S. Department of Justice, asking whether one could take the owners of the website into custody. The Justice Department, however, responded that the website would fall under the protection of the First Amendment. But should, however, calls for violence appear on the site, one could seek legal assistance immediately, in order to obtain the evidence.

Some time after, First President of the Republic of Austria's National Assembly Barbara Prammer was depicted in an article wearing Austrian folk costume [*Tracht*], with a caption that stated, *"Die einzige Tracht, die solchen Weibern steht, ist eine Tracht Pruegel."* ["The only appropriate dress for such women is a dressing-down by means of a sound thrashing."] Thereafter, the U.S. found itself obliged to provide legal assistance to the authorities in Austria. In consequence, the access data were obtained by the FBI from the web-host, "Dreamhost," and turned over to the Austrian Federal Office for Protecting the Constitution and Fighting Terrorism. Although they now had accessed the control panel of the internet site, the investigating officers of the political police could neither shut down the site nor ascertain any indications whatever of authorship by Gottfried Kuessel.

For one year, the Austrian authorities would now watch operations on Alpen-Donau.info and not intervene, due to a lack of evidence. What is more, the authorities had lied. As they sought the U.S.'s legal assistance, it was not about investigating some "hate crime." It was solely about depriving the site operators of their

guaranteed right to free expression of opinion, on the basis of a "special law" from after the lost war in 1945, modeled on the Soviet legal system. Even though leading Austrian politicians had already called for the abolition of this exceptional law in the 1950s, it was made worse in 1992 [after the reunification of Germany—Ed.]. And it would be applied again against Kuessel.

On April 11, 2012, it had reached such a point. Home searches followed, and Kuessel was arrested, along with other associates. Although the site went online again as Alpen-Donau.net on April 20, 2012 [the Fuehrer's birthday—Ed.], Kuessel remained in jail. The court-appointed expert, a professor of the Vienna Technical University, declared in his official opinion that there was no trace on either Kuessel's personal computer or the web-server which would prove Kuessel's culpability.

With that, Kuessel should have been found "not guilty" of the accusation made in the indictment that he had operated the Alpen-Donau.info website. But since that which is not permitted to exist must not exist, the indictment was changed orally on the last day of the trial. Now, they no longer accused Kuessel of operating the site, but of having brought it to life. This contradicts the strict constitutional guarantees for a criminal trial. In addition, the legally established categories of either an accomplice or instigating perpetrator were not employed, but rather a word brazenly foreign to jurisprudence: "to initiate."

Because, in Austria, political jury trials are decided by a simple "yes" or "no," without further substantiation, an appeals court cannot even examine whether the jury at all understood the formulation of the question. It also cannot be verified whether Kuessel really had acted "in a National Socialist sense," when he wanted, months before, to register a different-sounding domain. The jury's verdict was barely sufficient at five to three votes—only one juror more would have had to answer "no" for Kuessel to have returned home a free man. But on the basis of this close verdict, the trial court wanted to put Kuessel in prison for nine years.

The appeals court reduced the sentence to seven years and nine months. Kuessel's defense attorney, Dr. Dohr, stated that he would bring the case to the European Court for Human Rights. We wish him strength in the risky enterprise—and may justice be victorious over injustice. ✦

* * *

Readers may write to Gottfried Kuessel, Felix Budin and Wilhelm Christian Anderle at the following address. Please avoid political statements, as these could result in further charges against them, and limit yourself to general expressions of support.

Justizanstalt Wien
Wickenburggasse 18-20
A-1082 Wien (Vienna)
AUSTRIA

Contributions for their support and legal defense may be sent to the following. They are not tax deductible.

Richard Pfingstl
Froebelgasse 32
A-8020 Graz
AUSTRIA

ENDNOTE:

1 https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anschlussverbot.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Can Christianity Stand on Its Own Feet?

By Joichi Takada

Do you believe in Jack and the beanstalk? Goldilocks and the three bears? Noah and the ark? Adam and Eve and the snake? Unless the story is in the Old Testament, most of us stop believing in fairytales when we become somewhat grown up. Even with Bible stories, many of us give them only lip service when we see how fantastical they really are.

But the Jewish Bible, also known as the Old Testament to Christians, is not just a pack of tall tales. When you study it—and we all should do this, as it is a key part of our heritage—we find it is loaded with blasphemy and larded with obscenity, hatred and ultraviolence. It is, in fact, a Jewish piece of propaganda—a plan on how this tiny minority will rule the world and corner all the wealth there is.

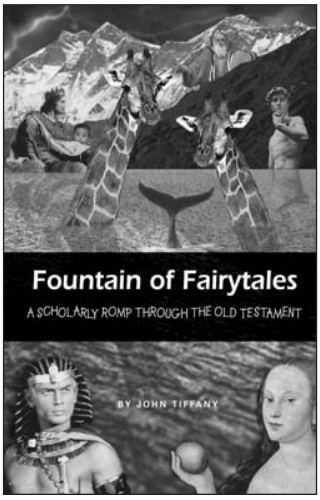

Most non-Jewish students of Judaic ways will not touch the Old Testament, or Tanakh as our Jewish friends call it, with a 10-foot pole, because in our culture it is some sort of sacred cow. But hats off to John Tiffany, longtime student of comparative religions, for tackling this subject.

While fundamentalist Christians continually refer to the Tanakh as the "word of God," almost none of them actually sits down and reads it cover to cover (anyway it is almost always deceptively packaged up with the "New Testament," which should be considered the real Bible of Christians), as Tiffany points out in his light-hearted but no-punches-pulled book. But down through history, there have been innumerable Christians and others who rejected part or all of the Tanakh.

The last words of Siddhartha Gautama Buddha, at least in the Theravada tradition, are appropriate to the Tanakh: "Doubt everything. Find your own light." And a Latin proverb is, "*Ubi dubium, ibi libertas*"—"Where there is doubt/skepticism, there is freedom."

Thomas Paine, one of the great founding fathers, and clearly a favorite of Mr. Tiffany, said: "Whenever we read the obscene stories, the voluptuous debaucheries, the cruel and torturous executions, the unrelenting vindictiveness with which [the Tanakh] is filled, it would be more consistent that we call it the word of a demon than the word of God. It is a history of wickedness that has served to corrupt and brutalize humankind, and, for my part, I sincerely detest it, as I detest everything that is cruel."

Says Robert A. Wilson: The Tanakh "tells us to be like God, and then, on page after page, describes God as a mass murderer." This may be the single most important key to the political behavior of the state of Israel and its puppet-like governments of the Anglo-Americans.

There is not the slightest question but that the God of the Tanakh "is a jealous, vengeful god, inflicting not only on the sinful 'pagans' but on His own chosen people fire, lightning, hideous plagues, brimstone and other curses," in the words of Steve Allen, the famous author/comedian/songwriter who once authored a book entitled *Steve Allen on the Bible, Religion and Morality*.

The Tanakh has been interpreted to justify such practices as slavery, the slaughter of prisoners of war, the sadistic murder of people believed to be "witches," capital punishment for hundreds of offenses and cruelty to animals. It has been used to encourage belief in the grossest superstitions and to discourage the teaching of scientific truths. We must never forget that both good and evil flow from it. It is, therefore, not above criticism.

Tiffany debunks the entire Tanakh "history," from Adam and Even down through Solomon and David. He shows in multiple ways how the myth of the flood is absurd, and debunks the idea that the Israelites were monotheistic. Turns out idol worship was commonplace until the "Babylonian exile."

Is the Tanakh the word of God? Only if God dictated it to dozens, if not hundreds, of different writers, each of whom wrote and modified stories using different patterns of language, over a period of centuries.

A divine being, Tiffany points out, cannot be the author of the innumerable contradictions we find in the Tanakh. The stories, palpably false in many cases, were designed to give the motley crew called Israelites a sense of identity—a group made up of Canaanites, nomads and runaway slaves.

Can Christianity survive without this book of Judaic fairytales? Certainly. Thomas Jefferson, says Tiffany, wrote a shortened version of the Bible, tossing out the Old Testament and any other contradictions, and concentrating on the words of Jesus Christ. Nothing worthwhile seems to be missing from his version. Increasingly, Christians today agree the Old Testament is defunct—Jesus was the lamb Who cleared away its ancient rules and absurd regulations. Has the time come for us to put away the lie of "Judeo"-Christianity, and for Christianity to stand on its own feet, at last? ✦

Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament (softcover, 169 pages, indexed, #656, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge or visit us online at www.barnesreview.org. Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

THEY NEVER FORGIVE

In the modern equivalent to oppressing widows and orphans, avaricious Jews continue to persecute elderly and infirm men alleged to have been nothing more than minor guards and functionaries at WWII German internment camps. Oskar Groening, now 93, catalogued the money and belongings of Hungarian Jews entering Auschwitz during just two months, May-June 1944. For this, he has been charged by a German court, on behalf of a group of 20 self-described Auschwitz survivors and their descendants, with 300,000 counts of accessory to murder. It is claimed that 425,000 Ashkenazis from Hungary entered the camp in that time period. While Groening said in 2005 that he witnessed atrocities, he did not commit them himself. Yet he is to be punished, since no defense is allowed in these trials, for undocumented purported acts of others. Yet another example of Zionist vindictiveness and greed, since this is really about enriching the Jews at the expense of the innocent.

✠ ✠ ✠

HERO PASSES AWAY

On June 8, 1967, during the Six-Day War against Egypt, the terrorist state of Israel committed a dastardly and unprovoked attack on a clearly marked U.S. naval reconnaissance ship, the *USS Liberty*. The ship was strafed repeatedly with machine guns and napalm, and also bombed and torpedoed, in an effort to sink it and blame the deed on Egypt. Had the ship sunk, a U.S. entry into the conflict could have provoked a nuclear world war with the Soviet Union. But the heroic actions of then-23-year-old Terry Halbardier, who managed to jury-rig a radio antenna and send out an SOS distress signal, helped foil the sinking. Nevertheless, nearly two-thirds of the 294-man crew were killed or injured, for which Israel has never been held accountable. Halbardier finally received the Silver Star in 2009 for his bravery. The intrepid sailor passed away on Aug. 11, 2014. May his soul rest in peace.

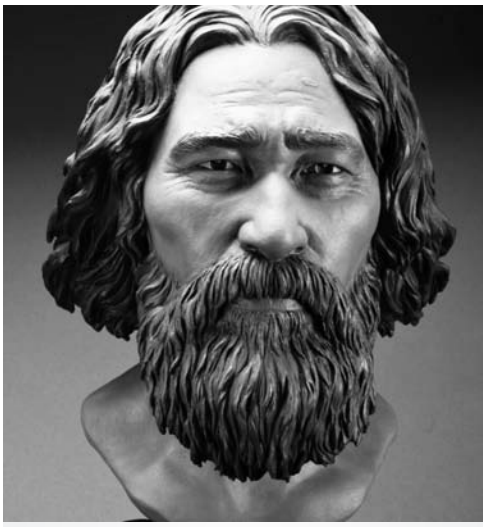

KENNEWICK MAN UPDATE

Scientists have published a new, peer-reviewed book—nearly 700 pages—on their studies of the Kennewick Man skeleton, found in 1996 in Washington state. Those studies were possible only after a court battle against American Indians, who claim every prehistoric dead body on the continent is one of their race and want them given an Indian burial. But conclusions of investigations lend significant support to Revisionists' claims, based on Caucasoidal facial features, that Kennewick Man was of different racial stock than North American Indians. Researchers' studies and morphological facial reconstruction led them to suspect the man came from far away and was most closely related to the Jomon people of ancient Japan. Their claims are a jumbled narrative, however, and seem to suggest a bit of political correctness favoring a Polynesian origin. Genetic studies are ongoing in Denmark and could result in yet another significant revision of hypotheses.

PHOTO: BRITTNEY TATCHELL/SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTE

BATTLE RELICS?

The Segesser Hide Paintings have been until now the most prominent evidence of the defeat of Don Pedro Villasur and his Pueblo and Apache Indian allies by the Oto and Pawnee Indians in 1720, at the Platte and Loup rivers in eastern Nebraska. The battle marked the end of Spanish eastward expansion across America. But now, archeologists have uncovered what may be the first physical evidence of the events. While excavating a settlement site near Omaha, associated with the Oto and Ioway tribes, they found remnants of Spanish olive jars, identifiable by the fact that they had been thrown on a potter's wheel. The Indians did not have this technology. Experts speculate that the jars may have been war loot.

✠ ✠ ✠

SAILING ROCKS

For time out of mind, people have wondered about a number of large rocks on the Racetrack Playa in Death Valley National Park. That is because they move periodically, leaving long geometric trails on the ground behind them. Some move relatively frequently, while others may stay put for decades. But no one had ever seen them move, fueling theories of causes as wild as UFOs. In Dec. 2013, Richard and James Norris were privileged to be the first to observe the stones' motion, making an explanation of the amazingly complex phenomenon possible. It seems that the right amount of rainfall must remain on the surface, followed by the right amount of freezing at night. Then, the Sun must heat the ice at a particular rate, and the wind blow fairly gently. As the ice sheets crack, the wind catches them and blows them upwards. The ice sheets then act like sails and push the rocks for varying distances along the wet playa floor. Who'da thunk it?

✠ ✠ ✠

STONEHENGE DISCOVERIES

Speaking of rocks, evidence has been found that the famous Stonehenge megaliths in England originally may have formed a complete circle—a hotly con-

DNA Test Reveals Real Jack the Ripper

After more than a century of speculation, the identity of the infamous serial murderer "Jack the Ripper," who committed bloody slashing murders of women prostitutes in Victorian London, England, has been settled definitively. Aaron Kosminski (pictured at right), a Jew who emigrated with his family from Poland and the primary suspect at the time, was established as the perpetrator from DNA evidence on a shawl left at one of the murder scenes. Mitochondrial DNA in blood from the victim and epithelial cells from the attacker resulted in perfect matches to relatives of both. Additional evidence, while ignored by the media, suggests that the ghastly "Ripper" killings were Jewish ritual murders. Look for more details in an upcoming issue of TBR.

tested issue among researchers. According to the BBC, Tim Daw was looking at some parched areas of grass and wondering how to get water to them to green them up. "I remembered that the marks were where archeologists had looked without success for signs that there had been stone holes, and that parch marks can signify them." A recent high-resolution geophysical survey had failed to show the locations. "I am still amazed and very pleased that simply really looking at something . . . can reveal secrets that sophisticated machinery can't," said Daw.

✠ ✠ ✠

HE WOULD BE KING

For some men, the quiet life is not enough. They hold higher ambitions and desire to leave a legacy to their children. Jeremiah Heaton, of Abingdon, Va., traveled to a tiny, mountainous region of East Africa, called Bir Tawil. Because no country claims the rocky piece of land between Egypt and Sudan, Heaton planted a flag his children had made and declared the Kingdom of North Sudan—with himself as king, of course. More importantly, he wanted Emily, his 7-year-old daughter, to be a princess. A political science professor at the University of Richmond, however, threw a wet blanket on the regal aspirations. Shelia Carapico claimed that the new nation will not exist unless it is recognized by other countries, groups or the United Nations. Pshaw! A more important question is how King Jeremiah will collect taxes from any residents he might find in his realm.

✠ ✠ ✠

HITLER IN HIS BACK POCKET

Court historians continue to promote the Big Lie of the 1936 Berlin Olympics, that Adolf Hitler refused to acknowledge the gold medal accomplishments of Negro track athlete Jesse Owens. The truth is that, when Hitler personally greeted the first gold medal winner (a German), the Olympic Committee informed him that such activities were verboten at the games. The Fuehrer—who admired superior performance by anyone—respected the rules, but he did congratulate Owens privately later. Hitler shook his hand and gave Owens an autographed photograph of himself, according to the athlete's own account. President Franklin Roosevelt, on the other hand, refused any recognition of the black man's achievements. This offended Owens mightily, who defended Hitler and maintained the Nazis treated him far better than Americans. Even less known, Owens carried a small photo of Hitler in his wallet, out of respect and gratitude for the honor shown him by the German leader.

✠ ✠ ✠

DEEP-SEA "MUSHROOMS"

Intriguing creatures were found in 1988, 3,280 feet below the ocean's surface in the Bass Strait between Tasmania and Australia. Although they look like "floppy chanterelle mushrooms," according to LiveScience.com, they actually feel more gelatinous and are in fact animals, not fungi. Almost nothing is known about them so far, but they display no characteristics which would place them in existing categories. Consequently, a new phylum may be established for *Dendrogramma enigmatica* and *Dendrogramma discoides*. They resemble bizarre creatures from the Ediacaran era.

✠ ✠ ✠

NEW NAZCA LINES

Some 700 geoglyphs—giant images made on the plateau desert floor—in Nazca, Peru, are justifiably famous. They appear to be single-line drawings of various shapes and animals, but of unknown provenance and purpose. Pilot Eduardo Harran Gomez de la Torre, however, has discovered more of the huge artistic efforts while flying over the area. It is supposed that the images were exposed after a recent windstorm. Revealed were a bird, a camelid, zig-zag lines and a huge snake, approximately 196 feet long. But it is a myth that the drawings are visible only from an aircraft. They are also visible from nearby hills and mountains.

✠ ✠ ✠

ZOROASTRIANISM FROM THE EAST?

Excavations in eastern Turkistan, on the Pamir Plateau in the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, have uncovered significant Zoroastrian tombs, dating back more than 2,500 years. This is the earliest known evidence of what later became the state religion of Persia. Symbols of the religion, fire and the Sun, were found everywhere, as were relics of what was a well-developed civilization. Zoroaster, also known as Zarathustra, is believed to have been born in the area of

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 50

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 49

northeast Iran and southwest Afghanistan, but the location of the religion's origins are much disputed. Based on the new, ongoing discoveries, Chinese scholars believe Zoroastrianism likely originated in the remote Pamir location.

✠ ✠ ✠

PERICLES THE PARTY ANIMAL

Building construction in a northern Athens, Greece, suburb uncovered an ancient wine cup, broken into 12 pieces. When reconstructed, experts were stunned to find that among the six names scratched onto a handle was that of Athens's Golden Age hero Pericles. The archeologists are "99% sure" that Pericles and his friends used the cup at a "wine symposium," as one of the other names—extremely rarely used—was that of the future general's older brother Ariphron. They must have drunk too much, though, as the inscriber made a mistake writing Pericles's name and had to correct it.

✠ ✠ ✠

MUMMIFICATION MUCH OLDER

Till now, it was thought that the famous embalming practices of pharaonic Egyptians did not arise in their earliest, primitive form until the late Old Kingdom, about 2200 B.C. Only later did the practice become widespread. But British researchers from the universities of York, Oxford and Macquarie recently proved that, in fact, the very same techniques used at the zenith of Egyptian successes in mummifying the dead, were already being used 1,500 years earlier than the oldest of previously known examples. Amazingly, the new evidence shows that the best practices did not evolve but were in apparently continual usage from late Paleolithic times, well before the First Kingdom. The types and proportions of resins and plants employed were nearly identical with those used centuries later.

✠ ✠ ✠

JEWISH-FREE ZONE

Some 230 members of an ultra-orthodox Jewish sect, Lev Tahor, have been expelled from a village in Guatemala, according to Zionist website Ynet. Most of the individuals came from the U.S., Israel, Britain and Russia. While the Jews claimed to be "peaceful," the locals—who are mostly Mayans and mostly Catholics—stated that the group was violating local customs and also discriminating against non-Jews. It was said also that the Lev Tahor members "wanted to impose their religion" on the broader community. The indigenous population had enough, and the town council ordered the Jews to leave. While Lev Tahor alleged "anti-Semitic" behavior from the natives, this was disputed even by other Jewish officials in Guatemala, who called the sect a cult.

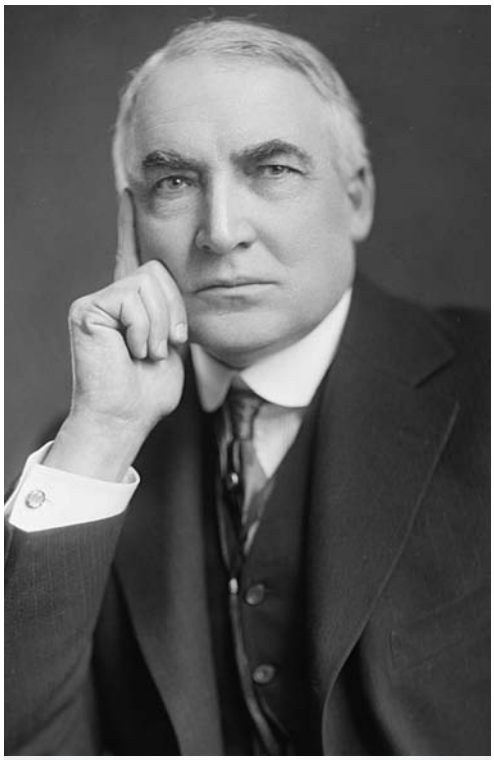

Promiscuous President

Newly released documents have revealed that the Kennedys, Johnsons and Clintons are not alone in siring serially unfaithful U.S. presidents. It seems that Warren G. Harding, according to his own father, had great difficulty with self-control, as well. While patriotic American boys were dying in the fields of Flanders, the 52-year-old, married Harding took up with 20-year-old Nan Britton. Their daughter, Elizabeth Ann Blaesing, was born in 1919. The soon-to-be president from Ohio established an apartment for his mistress and daughter in Asbury Park, New Jersey, where they already resided. Harding never saw his daughter before his death in office in 1923, but he did funnel support to the mother and child through circuitous means. Meanwhile, the promiscuous politician was carrying on with Carrie Fulton Phillips from 1905 until 1921, just before Harding's inauguration. The adulterous pair's love letters were made public by the Library of Congress in mid-2014.

✠ ✠ ✠

MINOANS NOT SEMITIC

London's *Daily Mail* tells us new things about Europe's first advanced Bronze Age culture—that established by the Minoans on the island of Crete. The highly developed civilization existed during the 27th to 15th centuries B.C. Ever since its discovery in 1900, though, scholars have asserted that the Minoans developed their society from roots in either Egypt or Libya. New genetic studies, however, have proven definitively what should have been intuitively obvious. Mitochondrial DNA from Minoan skeletons demonstrates that they were direct descendants from the first indigenous people on the island, who arrived perhaps 9,000 years ago, most likely from the region of Anatolia in today's Turkey. According to the data, the same Neolithic ancestors also gave rise to the modern European peoples. This means that the Minoan progenitors were Aryans—white people—and did not come swinging out of any trees in the African jungle or hop off of a camel in a Semitic trading caravan.

✠ ✠ ✠

A WASHINGTON, D.C. HOLOCAUST

Today Britain may be our "special ally," but a little over 100 years ago—Aug. 24, 1814—redcoats attacked Washington. Most battles earlier in the War of 1812 had been fought near the Canada border. But after Americans set fire to Toronto (then called York), the British decided to get revenge by destroying Washington. The president, first lady and 90% of the city residents had to flee to Maryland and Virginia. After the conflagration, Congress seriously debated whether to abandon Washington forever and move the nation's capital to Philadelphia (although it would have made more sense to move it to the western interior). Had the Brits succeeded in capturing President Madison, America might have gone back to being a colony, and history would have been completely different. (See more in the November/December 2012 issue of TBR.—Ed.)

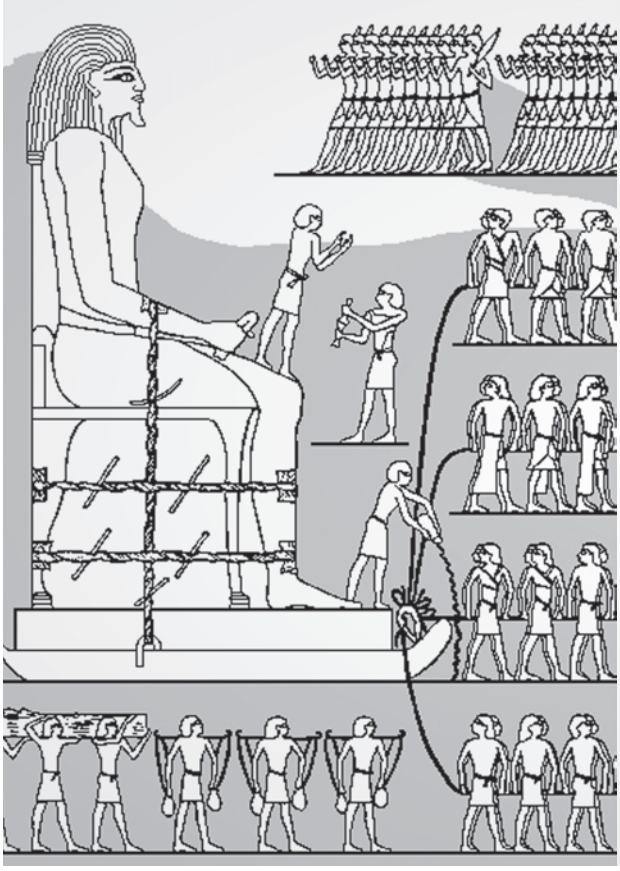

HOW DID THEY MOVE THOSE STONES?

There are many mysteries about the Egyptian pyramids. Even historical accounts about how they were built are controverted. But recent scientific experiments have demonstrated how the massive stone building blocks, weighing as much as 160,000 pounds, may have been moved to the building location. The Greek historian Herodotus tells us that slaves pulled the stones on sledges across the desert sands. But the weight of the stones would tend to push the front of the sledge downward and bury it. Now, researchers at the University of Amsterdam believe they have uncovered how things were done. They found that, by pouring the right amount of water onto the sand in front of the sledges, the water forms capillary bridges between sand grains. This makes the surface about twice as firm as when dry and halves the amount of force necessary to move the stones. In fact, a painting in the tomb of Djehutihotep (left) depicts someone performing exactly this action with a vessel of water. Actually the liquid used may not have been pure water, or maybe not water at all. Alternatives that have been suggested are oil—possibly olive oil—or a mixture of water and oil. Any of these would have reduced friction considerably, and oil would have more lasting effect. To put the stone in its final place, it could have been supported by bags of dry sand, with a wedge of wet clay between the bags. Then the sand could be allowed to pour out of the bags, the empty bags could be jerked out, and the wedge of clay would allow the stone to settle into place with some effort by the workers.

THE 'PIG FROM HELL'

They resemble giant, wild terminator boars, and formerly scientists thought the extinct entelodonts belonged to the Suiformes (pigs and peccaries order), but recent study shows they belong rather with the hippopotami and whales, and are not pigs at all. But in their time these fierce, ugly beasts were among the largest land animals around—one specimen weighing in at an estimated 930 pounds—and appear to have been carnivorous to some extent. The mysterious Andrewsarchus, known only from its skull, had the largest skull of any meat eating mammal and may have been a kind of entelodont. Popular with young boys is the Oligocene-Miocene North American entelodont *Daeodon* (aka *Dinohyus*). It stood 6-7 feet high at the shoulder. One pile of bitten-in-half small cameloids discovered seems to be an entelodont's food cache. Entelodonts also had ferocious fights among themselves, and their fossils bear the scars to prove it. They may well have been the top predator of their era, although they seem to have not shied away from eating vegetation and carcasses as well as hunting animals to satisfy their obviously voracious appetites.

THE FIRST CHRISTIAN KING

Who was the first Christian king in history? Most of us would probably guess Constantine of Rome. That would be wrong. It is not clear Constantine ever became a Christian, though there is a legend of a deathbed conversion/baptism. Also, Emperor Constantine ruled from 306 to 337. It was King Lucius Aelius Megas Abgar IX, Syriac ruler of Osroene, who ruled from 177 to 212. The kingdom lasted nearly four centuries—132 B.C. to A.D. 244, under 34 kings, and was off and on independent or part of the Armenian empire. It is also referred to as Edessa (not to be confused with the city in Macedonia). There is a legend of an earlier Abgar, Abgar V, exchanging letters with Jesus Christ. Some scholars believe a similar legend of Abgar IX corresponding with Pope Eleutherius was the origin of the legend of King Lucius of Britain, who supposedly introduced Christianity into what is now England.

GOMPHOTHERIUM & THE CALABASH

Scientists have hypothesized that the large, hard-shelled fruit of the calabash tree is an adaptation for seed distribution by large mammals such as the gomphotheres. But these diverse, odd-looking relatives of elephants, typically with two pairs of tusks (one from the lower jaw) went extinct over 10,000 years ago. If the hypothesis is correct, these fruit characteristics can no longer be considered adaptations for seed distribution. Today the calabash can be opened only by humans and the recently introduced horse. The survival of the calabash in recent millennia is only due to the advent of humans in the New World.

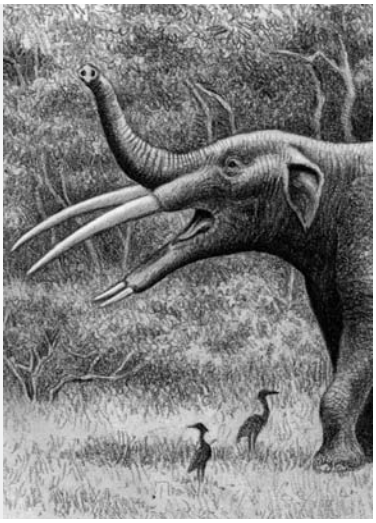

What a Brave American Indian Can Teach Us About Nationalism

DAVID YEAGLEY WAS A COMANCHE WISE MAN, musical composer and patriot. He supported the concept that the "white Anglo-Saxon Protestant" group is foundational in American society. He endorsed the old-time (politically incorrect) depiction of Indians as savages, arguing that Indians (and presumably whites) should be savage, like Vikings, in order to fight off the threats to our civilization. He strongly opposed the pathological altruism and delusions of white liberals. The following interview was conducted by TBR's Pete Papaherakles shortly before Yeagley's death in March 2014.

Introduction / Interview by Pete Papaherakles

There is more to Dr. David Yeagley, the man who earlier this year succeeded in obtaining a $50,000 judgment against Darryl Lamont Jenkins of the One People's Project for disrupting the American Renaissance (AmRen) conference in 2010. Yeagley is the great-great-grandson of conservative Comanche Chief Bad Eagle (1839-1909). A man of great vision and foresight, Bad Eagle advocated that American Indians stop fighting against the white man because their fate was linked forever with the United States of America. They must honor the American flag. They must become Americans.

Yeagley promoted those same ideas in the modern era. He had a doctorate in music from the University of Arizona, a master's of divinity from Yale, a master's in literature and history from Emory University, a bachelor's in music from the Oberlin Conservatory of Music and an artist diploma in piano from the Hartt School of Music.

He taught at three universities, has written a grand opera and film scores as well as two books and appeared on television on "The O'Reilly Factor," "Hannity & Colmes" and C-SPAN.

Just before Yeagley's death in March 2014, TBR's Pete Papaherakles spoke to Yeagley to discuss topics ranging from where he stands on American Indians today to his recent court victory. A much shortened version of this interview appeared in issue 4 for 2014 from AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper.

TBR: Mr. Yeagley, you are a Comanche Indian of proud ancestry. You also have had an extensive experience in education as well as political activism, appearances on national TV and more. Can you tell us a little about your background?

> "I believe Indian tribes have the right and solemn responsibility to love, honor and preserve their tribes."

Yeagley: I am actually a musician, a "retired" performer and a very active composer. I was born in Oklahoma City. While I have always been very conscious of being Indian, I did not formally take up the cause of my people until I was at Yale Divinity. I was the first American Indian to enter there and to obtain a master's of divinity. I was approached by a well-known Episcopal priest, and encouraged, essentially, to be a professional protester, and was promised a career as such. Instead, I professed my American patriotism in an article which he published in *St. Andrew's Cross* (1975). Since that time, I have continually developed my thinking about the Indian's place in American society. I work for a positive image, for an Indian people who are willing to take the lead in American society, to fight for the preservation of the country—which, to Indians, is the land itself. I want to see Indians take up the original stereotype, the host, guide and savior of the lost white man who washed up on our shores. Never mind the

ironies of historical circumstance. Indians cannot be "Ghost Dancers"[1] forever. We must be leaders, as a people. This is my "Indian" cause, American patriotism.

TBR: How did you, an American Indian, come to attend the sabotaged, pro-white American Renaissance Conference in 2010 and to even be a scheduled speaker in the 2011 American Renaissance Conference? Do you agree with their ideology?

Yeagley: I have been publishing and speaking, professionally, since 2001. Before that, I was a college teacher, at Oklahoma State University, Oklahoma City campus, University of Central Oklahoma, and at the University of Oklahoma. I used to write regularly for David Horowitz's *Front Page Magazine.* I've written for Peter Brimelow's VDARE.com, and *American Enterprise*. I would think American Renaissance heard of me from these sources.

I see American Renaissance as a gentleman's club. It is not a radical activist group, but a society of older white men who prefer to sip tea and converse about the dim future of the white race. They are nationalists, and I consider that a foundational element of patriotism. I certainly agree to that. As an Indian, I believe Indian tribes have the right and solemn responsibility to love, honor and preserve their tribes, and I simply extend this right to every other nation and race or ethnicity. America is White Anglo-Saxon Protestant. That is the identity of the nation. American Renaissance is not, however, "anti-Semitic," as many nationalists are. There are regular Jewish members and speakers, who are willing to decry the many mistakes made in Jewish approach to the economic and professional assimilation of minorities.

TBR: What prompted you to file this lawsuit against the One People's Project?

Yeagley: Naturally I was offended to know that the American Renaissance conference was being attacked by street thuggery. I was appalled to discover that hotels, hotel owners and even union hotel workers were attacked. I was the more personally offended to know that my own invitation to speak at the American Renaissance conference was cancelled due to these tyrannical tactics. I had of course made scheduling preparations, traveling preparations etc, and was quite outraged that such street tactics would be focused against the American Renaissance society. I researched all I could, and found out that the One People's Project was in close association with the Brecht Foundation, which included the New York Marxist School, and was connected with several other

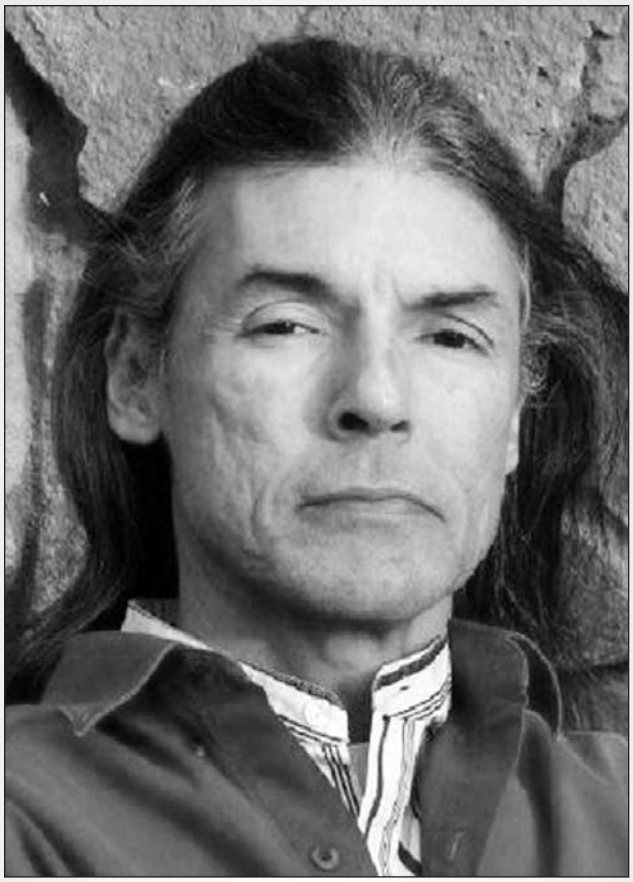

Dr. David Yeagley was the great-great grandson of Comanche leader Bad Eagle. He stood with his feet planted firmly in the proud past of his people and his eyes focused on the future. Besides composing music, he wrote eight books on topics ranging from Iran's Pahlavi dynasty to theology, and also painted portraits and worked as a professor of humanities and literature. His life was one of humble service to his tribe, the state of Oklahoma and America. Yeagley was a man of unimpeachable honesty and sincerity, marked by a bountiful kindness, high intelligence and enthusiasm for Americana. His philosophy, which lives on beyond his person, harks back to a time when political parties were undreamt of, when survival with proper respect for Mother Earth was what mattered. His ancestor Bad Eagle, acknowledging his tribe lost its war with the United States, chose a path of honor, integrating Comanches into U.S. society while maintaining their distinctive history and social cohesiveness. Dr. Yeagley was true to that path, as a loyal American and proud Comanche. Whether you be of Irish, English, French, German, Polish, American Indian or some other stock, Yeagley's wish for us today is that we be proud of being who we are—Americans, with no ifs, ands, buts or hyphenations. Dying at the too-young age of 62, Yeagley's passing is a great loss to the patriot community.

Manhattan foundations. I gathered the matter was more serious than a simple cadre of street thugs, or one "community organizer" from Philadelphia, Darryl Lamont Jenkins.

I was simply determined to do something about this. When the opportunity opened, I took the lead. It was most appropriate that a Comanche would lead the charge. This is the kind of thing I want to see Indians do—to stand up for American patriotism. This is our best role for the future. This will lift Indians out of a self-absorbed cultural miasma, and a settled non-participatory existence in American society. This was a great opportunity for me to demonstrate what I mean when I say I want Indians to feel an ownership of America. It is truly our country, and not any other minority's.

TBR: What is the status is with the $50K judgment against Darryl Lamont Jenkins? He claims that a court decision in Oklahoma does not affect him because he is in New Jersey and the event happened in Virginia. Do you think justice will be served?

Yeagley: Justice will certainly be served. It is only a matter of time. Even now I have sought the aid of professional "collectors." These are attorneys who specialize in this kind of thing. I will announce these arrangements in detail when I have signed contracts. My hope is that the Communist (progressive) foundations in Manhattan will be included in the collections. It is their money which no doubt supports One People's Project.

"Conservatives do not know how to incorporate the Indian story into the great conservative narrative."

TBR: You have some unique ideas about the relationship of Indians to whites. Most people in America today have a monolithic perception of whites as genociders of victimized Indians. Do you think that is accurate?

Yeagley: None of the great, professional talk show hosts or other conservative leaders is even willing to talk about Indians. What little hints most professional conservatives suggest are all negative. They have no talking points at all. This has always been disappointing to me. Conservatives do not know how to incorporate the Indian story into the great conservative narrative. It is a black mark on their great American story. Rush Limbaugh's children's story, "Rush Revere and the Brave Pilgrims" does a pitiful job of representing the Indian story, what little he includes. Worse, none has been willing to consider any positive way of articulating the cultural train wreck. They would rather leave it alone, and simply decry the actions of the professional Indian protesters who protest Indian mascots. And they like to condemn the Indian casinos. Weak white Republican conservatives let the liberals have the Indian, and make no attempt to use the Indian patriot image I have tried to create since 2001.

There is another way to interpret the Indian story, a positive way for both whites and Indians. But, there are no serious buyers. I am left as the lone voice, at least in the national media.

TBR: How do you see the role of the American Indian today? What can whites learn from Indians? Can they bury the proverbial hatchet and move forward together?

Yeagley: For those who have studied my writings at all, I have presented the Indian as the true talisman of the American spirit. Without the Indian, white America is incomplete. It lacks a land base. The Indian is that land base. Indian people have made every possible sacrifice to preserve our identity, to remain the distinct people we are. This is the lesson. Even now, white American patriotism is being moved to a legal, psychological reservation, where they can speak of American patriotism only in private, as if it is now only a dream of the past. The American flag, "Old Glory," stands for an America that no longer exists. The true patriots have already lost, and don't know it. They are already on a reservation, and can't recognize it. The Indian has set an example of the sacrifice it takes to remain a distinct people. White Americans are not willing to do that, yet, and don't even recognize the requirement, yet. I can only hope to hold the Indian up as the basic example of the price nationhood really costs.

TBR: Do you think Obama has moved America forward? Are race relations better now than they were five years ago? How about the economy?

Yeagley: Obama is a clown on a large scale, representing the sinister will of the anti-Americans who put him there. He is the blackhead on the infected pustule of Democratic Communism that is ready to burst with tyranny. It's not "hope and change," but "hope to change." Hope to change America into a Communist country. That's the liberal plan, for a century now. Obama is a most negative, destructive force, in every way, in every economic value, every social value, every moral value, and every American constitutional value. He is a Communist, using his skin as a cover. America is getting exactly what it deserves for its uncontrolled pity of the Negro. Obama was elected for the very reason that he is a lying black man. Any people who are not honest at

heart love liars. The Negro element was just the door for such a liar as Obama to prance through.

TBR: What do white Americans and Indians need to do at this juncture in order to save America from its decline and to preserve the existence of their races?

Yeagley: White people need to be proud of their accomplishments. It is the white race who has created what's best in the world today. It is the Great White Throne. It took centuries to build. Of course, where there is greatness, there is great error. However, it is better to be strong, or else you will simply be controlled by whoever is stronger. That is never the preferred position in the world. It has been said that the white man's weakness is his conscience. Well, that never stopped him before. Why now? Why weakness now?

The enemy of whites is other whites. I've called them white liberals with an Oedipal complex. They are compelled to destroy the father, the country their fathers left. They deceptively present their true motives. They dissemble. They lie. They present themselves as the saviors, when they are the destroyers. They believe in coercion. Compassion by coercion is not compassion, but coercion. They are like Christianity without Christ, as though there could be such a thing.

The liberal Oedipal whites merely use the "darkies" of the world against the conservative whites. They can't otherwise win. They must deceive. They must appear to have moral superiority. They must come across as having compassion, as they use the darkies, keeping them from developing, keeping them dependent, and weak. Conservative strength doesn't sell to one who thinks he's been wronged by conservatives. This is the message of Communism to every weak soul. They teach the mantra to all the darkies and the weak: "I've been wronged! You owe me!" This is the fake moral advantage. It is a feigned cry for a false justice. It is the greatest, most satanic evil every hoisted on a populace. This is liberalism. This is Democratic Communism. This has become America. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 The Ghost Dance, also called the Ghost Dance of 1890, was a religious movement incorporated into numerous American Indian belief systems, but often seen among the plains Indians. According to the prophet Wovoka's teachings, practice of the Ghost Dance would reunite the living with the spirits of the dead and bring peace, prosperity and unity to native peoples throughout the region and also make Indian braves immune to the bullets of white soldiers.

Pete Papaherakles is a member of TBR's board of contributing editors. He is also a writer and political cartoonist for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C.

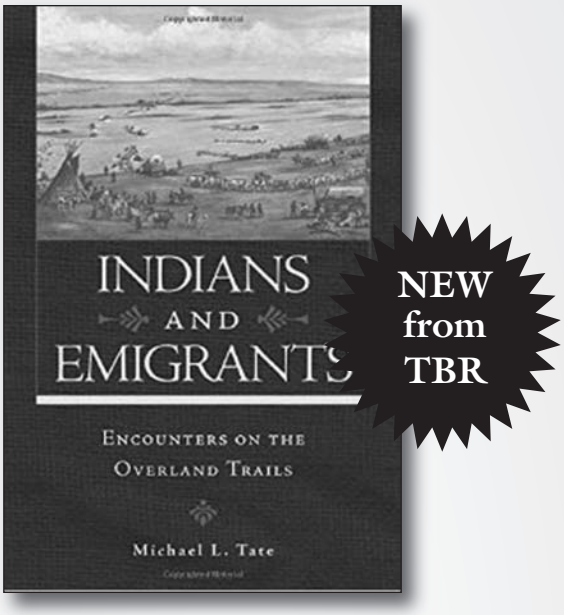

Indians and Emigrants:
Encounters on the Overland Trails

In the first book to focus on relations between Indians and emigrants on the overland trails, Michael L. Tate shows that such encounters were far more often characterized by cooperation than by conflict. Having combed hundreds of unpublished sources and Indian oral traditions, Tate finds Indians and Anglo-Americans continuously trading goods and news with each other, and Indians providing various forms of assistance to overlanders. Tate admits that both sides normally followed their own best interests and ethical standards, which sometimes created distrust and even violence. But many acts of kindness by emigrants and by Indians can be attributed to simple human compassion. Not until the mid-1850s did plains tribes begin to see their independence and cultural traditions threatened by the flood of white travelers. As buffalo herds dwindled and more Indians died from diseases brought by emigrants, violent clashes between wagon trains and Indians became more frequent, and the first white-Indian wars erupted on the plains. Yet, even in the 1860s, Tate finds, friendly encounters were still the rule. Despite thousands of mutually beneficial exchanges between whites and Indians between 1840 and 1870, the image of plains Indians as the overland pioneers' worst enemies prevailed in American popular culture. In explaining the persistence of that stereotype, Tate seeks to dispel one of the West's oldest cultural misunderstandings. Softcover, 328 pages, #699, *$22* minus 10% plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit our website at www.BarnesReview.com.

Setting the Historical Record Straight on . . .

Adolf Hitler

The True Face of Marxism Revealed

It can be said with assurance that no other figure in the annals of history has been so misunderstood nor so unfairly defamed as has Adolf Hitler. From his birth to his military record to his political career to his true motives, the mainstream history of Hitler has been steeped in misconception and outright lies. Is he the most evil figure in global history—or is there something about Hitler that makes members of the global elite cower in fear? Here is chapter 6 from the work of Canadian Cassian d'Ornellas, a retired teacher who felt it was time to set the record straight on Hitler.

By Cassian d'Ornellas

Hitler was undoubtedly right when he wrote that by using Marxism the Jewish financial capitalists were inveigling the working class in order to use them for their own selfish ends, as the following account of Marxism will reveal. It was for this reason that Hitler and his followers fought them tooth and nail in the streets of Bavaria. This is what he says about the Jewish capitalists' cunning use of Marxism:

> While on the one hand he [i.e., the Jewish capitalist] organized capitalist methods of exploitation to their ultimate degree of efficiency, he curried favor with the victims of his policy and his power and in a short while became the leader of their struggle against himself. . . . When that moment arrives, then the only objective the workers will have to fight for will be the future of the Jewish people. Without knowing it, the worker is placing himself at the service of the very power against which he believes he is fighting. Apparently he is made to fight against capital and thus he is all the more easily brought to fight for capitalist interests. Outcries are systematically raised against international capital, but in reality it is against the structure of national economics that these slogans are directed. The idea is to demolish this structure and on its ruins triumphantly erect the structure of the international stock exchange.[1]

To put it briefly, the Jewish capitalists' plan is to demolish the national economic structure of a nation, such as Germany, and put in its place the structure of the international stock exchange, of which the Jews are the masters.[2] No better place was this to be seen and experienced than in Russia when Yiddish-speaking Jews, from the lower east side of New York, under the leadership of Lev Davidovich Bronshtein, alias Leon Trotsky, invaded Russia and conquered that country for the benefit of Jewish finance capitalists, who had planned, organized and financed the invaders.

These bankers included Jacob Schiff of Kuhn Loeb & Co. (a Zionist, Rothschild subsidiary, based in New York). Its directorate was as follows: Jacob Schiff, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff, Guggenheim and Max Breitung—all Jewish. There is then scarcely any doubt that the Russian Revolution was worked up and launched by distinctly Jewish Zionist influences. In fact in April

SA (*Sturmabteilung* or "Storm Detachment") troopers prepare to burn the hated black, red and gold flag of the Weimar Republic in the streets of Berlin on Jan. 30, 1933. In cities across Germany, Nazi supporters engaged in street battles with Communists and other political opponents. Many Germans had no reason to suspect that the new Cabinet formed under Adolf Hitler would prove successful, since the period from May 1928 to November 1932 had seen the Reichstag dissolved four times and even more Cabinet changes. But Hitler knew one thing for sure: Communism was Germany's greatest enemy.

1922 Jacob Schiff made a public statement that thanks to his financial support the Russian Revolution was a success.[3] It is important to note the number of Jewish banking houses that were involved in the Bolshevik revolution as follows: Kuhn, Loeb & Co. is in relations with the Rheinish Westphalian Syndicate, a German-Jewish firm, the Brothers Lazard, a Jewish banking firm in Paris, the Jewish banking firm of Guenzbourg of Petrograd, Tokyo and Paris. If we remark further that the Jewish firms mentioned above are in close relations with the Jewish bank Speyer & Co. of London, New York and Frankfurt-on-Main, Germany [note, Amschel Mayer Bauer's bank was originally in Frankfurt and was named Zum Rothen Schilde (the "red shield")] as well as with the Ny Banken, a Jewish-Bolshevik concern in Stockholm, it will be apparent that the Bolshevik movement was a Jewish movement in which Jewish banking houses were the movers and shakers behind the scenes.[4] In the spring of 1917, Jacob Schiff began to commission the Zionist Trotsky to bring about the actual revolution in Russia: The New York journal *Forward*, a Bolshevik daily gazette, added also its

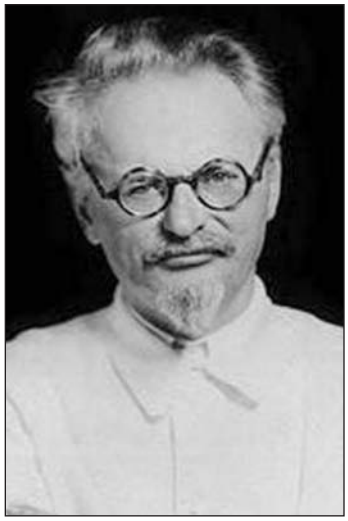

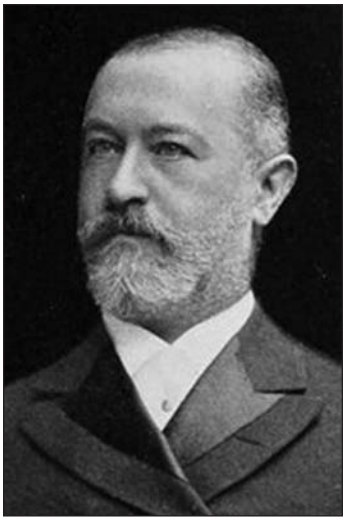

Top Communist leaders were never as hostile to bankers as their rhetoric suggests. The Russian Revolution was actually financed by bankers in New York and London. "Leon Trotsky" (real name Lev Bronshtein, shown at left) and "Lenin" were buddy-buddy with top capitalists such as Jacob Schiff (right), head of Kuhn, Loeb and Co.

own contribution to the same source. From Stockholm, Max Warburg, in the same way, commissioned Trotsky & Co.; they were also commissioned by the Rheinish Westphalian Syndicate, as also by another Jew, Olaf Ashberg and the Ny Banken, and also by Jovotovsky, whose daughter married Trotsky, Thus were established the relations between the Jewish multimillionaires and the Jewish proletarians. In this way, in October 1917, the Jewish capitalists, using their fellow Jews as agents and front men, like Trotsky and company, overthrew the existing government of the Russian working class and established their own dictatorship of Jewish bankers.[5]

In other words, the Marxists who were supposed to rescue the working class from their capitalist overlords were in fact the capitalists themselves, proving Hitler to be right. As events were unfolding a cartoon appeared in the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* in 1911 entitled "Dee-Lighted." It shows a group of enthusiastic Wall Street financiers, in the midst of whom stands Karl Marx, each eagerly awaiting his turn to shake hands with him. Every Russian soldier under the Soviet (Soviet being another word for Bolshevik governance) bore upon his cap the Jewish symbol of control, the five-pointed star. The same emblem replaced the double-headed eagles on the pinnacles of the Kremlin towers in Moscow.

The Secret Council of War of the Bolsheviks, Oct. 17, 1917 consisted of seven Jews and five others, and Yakov Sverdlov (Jewish) presided over it. The others included Lenin, whose origin is doubtful, although Russian authorities consider him to have been a Jew.

The power of the government was in the Central Committee of the Bolshevik Party, and its composition in 1918 was nine Jews and three Russians. By 1920, the government of Soviet Russia was made up as follows: Council of Commissaries (22 members, 17 Jews); Commissariat of War (43 members, 33 Jews); foreign affairs (16 members, 13 Jews); finance (30 members, 24 Jews); justice (21 members, 20 Jews); public instruction (53 members, 42 Jews); social assistance (six Jews); Commissariat of Works (eight members, seven Jews); commissaries of provinces (23 members, 21 Jews); journalists (41 members, 41 Jews).

Note how important it is to maintain control of the news. This is a universal practice within Zionist-ruled countries. In no department of government was the proportion of Jews less than 76%, and generally it was much more (The Watchman Study Group). Foreign affairs, agriculture, commerce, traffic control, food and finance were entirely under Jewish mismanagement.[6]

A widely known French journal, *L'llustration*, of Sept. 14, 1918, commented:

> When one lives in contact with the functionaries who are serving the Bolshevik government, one feature strikes the attention, which is, almost all of them are Jews. I am not at all anti-Semitic; but I must state what strikes the eye: Everywhere in Petrograd, in Moscow, in the provincial districts, in the commissariats, in the district offices, in Smolny, in the Soviets, I have met nothing but Jews and again Jews. The more one studies the revolution the more one is convinced that Bolshevism is a Jewish movement, which can be explained by the special conditions in which the Jewish people were placed in Russia.[7]

On taking control of the Russian government, these Jews, enraged with blinding hate, first murdered the czar and his family, after which they turned upon the Russian working class and slaughtered them in an unparalleled orgy of cruelty, barbarity and brutality, the likes of which have never been seen or heard of in the entire history of the world.[8]

"On taking control of the Russian government, these Jews, enraged with blinding hate, murdered the czar and his family."

While the Christian churches were destroyed and their priests slaughtered, the only religion allowed to flourish was Judaism. Anti-Semitism became a crime punishable by death.[9] What happened in Russia was supposed to be the starting point of world revolution in which the Jewish bankers would take control of the world—lock, stock and barrel—and rule it dictatorially with an iron fist, to suit their own particular selfish ends. And those who opposed it would be slaughtered like the people of the Russian empire and Spain.

Carroll Quigley, a professor of history at Georgetown University, in his book *Tragedy and Hope* revealed how a network of financiers had worked out a plan of financial control, able to dominate the political systems of all countries, through their central banks. He named names and provided meticulous documentation. His book was suppressed, for obvious reasons.[10]

One Russian who was able to escape the slaughter was Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, who informed an incredulous world in his book *The Gulag Archipelago* that 66 million ethnic Russians were massacred by the Jews between 1918 and 1957.[11]

A number of these Jewish revolutionaries under the

leadership of Moses Israelsohn, pseudonym, Rosenberg, invaded Spain to set up a reign of terror, murder and brutality in that country as well. These Rosenberg murder squads were called the "World Revolutionary Movement Purification Squads."[12]

"It was estimated that one-tenth of the population of Spain were murdered by Communist Jews."[13]

It was not until General Francisco Franco launched a counter-offensive against them, with help from Hitler, that Spain was saved from a Jewish bankers' dictatorship such as the Russian empire had become. In order to discredit Hitler and his National Socialists, they were called "Nazis." Similarly, to discredit General Franco and his Spanish nationalist fighters, they were called "fascists."[14]

This brings us to the question of Marx. Was Karl Marx a true socialist, or was he playing his part in the international bankers' scheme to establish a cohesive system of national banks across the world? This is debatable, for there is no clear-cut evidence to show that Marx is a capitalist pawn or that he is a true socialist. This author, however, is strongly inclined to believe that Marx is a true socialist, albeit an international one. But his name and his social philosophy were besmirched by the international bankers, in order to establish their central banks in those nations that did not have them, such as in the nations that comprised the former Russian empire before November 1917. During that blood-drenched episode of world history, when the international bankers invaded the Russian empire, they fraudulently used Marxism to accomplish their ultimate objective, which was to kill the czar and his family and massacre the Russian and Ukrainian populations—along with other nationalities in the empire—who dared to oppose them.

This blood-letting was done in order to set up a central banking system of their own, in the czarist-ruled nations. In other nations, such as the nations of Western Europe and the United States, with the exception of Hitler's Germany, they were able to establish their central banks by corrupting the governments. How this was achieved will be discussed in a later installment of this series. But to return to Marx, Marx wanted socialism for every nation, which clearly implies that he was the foremost enemy of the international bankers, who are the primary capitalists of the world, unmatched and without equal. Thus Marx's position is a highly laudable one, given the robbery, the killing, the brutality and barbarity of these capitalist bankers, who would stop at nothing to attain their ends. They steal the workers' wealth (the hard-earned products of their labor) in every nation in which they have ensconced themselves with their central banks. They deliberately bring about wars in order to enrich themselves even more, and in which hundreds of millions of men, women and children are killed, brutalized and maimed. Clearly, Hitler did not see Marx's genuine socialism, or he might have had a different view of him. If Marx was a Jew, then he was a very rare breed of Jew, indeed, in that he was against usury.

It should be pointed out that Adam Smith's system of free enterprise, which he describes in his *Wealth of Nations*, is not the same as the capitalism of the bankers. Let us make no mistake about that. Adam Smith's free-enterprise system is based on healthy competition in which those who are unable to compete for the consumer's dollar—because they cannot provide the consumer with what he wants—will go out of business. In Smith's economic system, the worker-consumer becomes the beneficiary of the system. But the bankers' capitalism, known as the money trust in America, is a virtual monopoly over the monetary system of a nation in which the bankers are allowed to create money out of nothing in order to enrich themselves at the expense of the real producers of wealth—the workers. If you and I were to create money to obtain whatever we desire, the way the bankers do, we would be called counterfeiters and would be clapped behind bars before we could blink an eye. Yet these criminal bankers are allowed to do so and get away with it. Hitler knew this and fought to end this system. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Mein Kampf*, *op. cit.*, 202.

2 *Ibid.*

3 "Bolshevism and Judaism," from the *British Guardian* of February 13, 1925, consisting of some extracts from the Official Report of the U.S. Army Staff, 2nd Bureau. (Compiled by the Official American Services, transmitted to the United States of America by the U.S. ambassador to the French Republic.)

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*

6 A.S. Leese, *Bolshevism Is Jewish*, Watchman Bible Study Group, e-book.

7 Mullins, Eustace, *The Secret Holocaust: The Real Holocaust Was a Christian Holocaust by Jews of Sixty-Six Million, Mostly Christians*, Rense.com.

8 Leese, *op. cit.*

9 *Ibid.*

10 Griffin, G. Edward, *The Creature From Jekyll Island*, *op. cit.*, 213. Note: Tragedy & Hope is available from TBR Book Club for $40 minus 10% for subscribers (softcover, 1,348 pages, #37).

11 Mullins, *The Secret Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, 16.

12 *Ibid.*, 17.

13 *Ibid.*

14 *Ibid.*

Cassian d'Ornellas, a Canadian, is a retired biology teacher who has compiled a politically incorrect study on the life of Adolf Hitler. TBR is serializing these writings in this and other issues.

TBR 2014 COMPREHENSIVE INDEX

A

Ardeatine Caves Massacre, Erich Priebke, November/December, 34
Air Terrorism in WWII, Joaquin Bochaca, January/February, 14
Angel, Paul T., "Midnight Ride of Jack Jouett," July/August, 17
Austrian Nationalists Imprisoned for Imaginary Thought Crimes, Guenter Deckert, November/December, 45
Austria's Role in Starting World War II, Matthew Johnson, September/October, 16

B

Barnes, Harry Elmer, "The Cost of World War I," September/October, 60
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Air Terrorism in WWII," January/February, 14
Bochaca, Joaquin, "A Duce Driven into Hitler's Arms," November/December, 33
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Germany Stabbed in the Back," September/October, 50
Bochaca, Joaquin, "WWII Allied Purge of Artists," May/June, 40
Brenne, Dagmar, "Wellspring Camps Revisited," January/February, 41

C

Churchill-Stalin Pact, Secret, Peter Strahl, January/February, 24
Comet Ends Bronze Age, Marc Roland, May/June, 4
Crushing Rebellious Americans, Victor Thorn, July/August, 22
"Civilians of Antietam (Sharpsburg) in Lincoln's War," Michael Collins Piper, November/December, 18
"Confederate General Albert Pike's Masonic Legacy," Pete Papaherakles, November/December, 36
"Czech and Polish Concentration Camps," John Wear, September/October, 52

D

Dall, Curtis Bean, "My Visit with Adm. Kimmel," November/December, 18
Dark Age Holocaust of the Jews, William White, March/April, 18
Davis, Trial of (Jefferson Davis), Bill Ward, May/June, 20
Deckert, Guenter, "Austrian Nationalists Imprisoned for Imaginary Thought Crimes," November/December, 45
Desert Fox, Facts and Myths of the, Ronald L. Ray, March/April, 54
Dionisi, David, "Japan's A-Bomb Secrets," November/December, 24
Dixon, Jenifer, "Ancient Whites from Siberia," May/June, 12
Dixon, Jenifer, "Indians and the American War for Independence," July/August, 54
D'Ornellas, Cassian, "Adolf Hitler's True Biography—Hitler Not Funded by Rothschilds," Jan./Feb., 58
D'Ornellas, Cassian, "True Face of Marxism Revealed (Adolf Hitler)," November/December, 56
D'Ornellas, Cassian, "Was Adolf Hitler a Coward?," May/June, 56

E-F

Franklin (Benjamin) a Double Agent?, Philip Rife, July/August, 10
Freedom of Speech, Victory for, Peter Strahl, November/December, 44
Friend, John, "Thomas Paine's Amazing Influence," July/August, 29

G

German Sabotage Attacks on America, Philip Rife, September/October, 37
Germany Stabbed in the Back, Joaquin Bochaca, September/October, 50
Germany's Forgotten Dunkirk, Philip Rife, January/February, 4
Goodson, Stephen, "The Rothschilds and the Czars," September/October, 34
Goodson, Stephen P., "Knut Hamsun—The Soul of Norway," May/June, 47
Gunpowder Plot, John Tiffany, March/April, 4

H

Hamilton (Alexander)—Founding Traitor, John Tiffany, July/August, 25
Hamsun (Knut)—The Soul of Norway, Stephen P. Goodson, May/June, 47
Hess (Rudolf) in the News Again, Michael Piper and Ronald L. Ray, January/February, 32
Hessian POWs, Fate of the, Ronald L. Ray, July/August, 46
Hindenburg, Hitler's Airship—What Really Downed It? Philip Rife, May/June, 33
Hitler, Adolf, "Response to Judea's War," translated by Theresa Wettstein, January/February, 9
Hitler, Adolf—Was He a Coward?, Cassian D'Ornellas, May/June, 56
Hitler, FDR, Churchill and the WMDs of WWII, Philip Rife, November/December, 12
Hitler Youth Vindicated, Daniel Michaels, Jan./Feb., 34
Hitler's Response to Judea's War, Adolf Hitler, translated by Theresa Wettstein, Jan./Feb., 9
Hitler's True Biography—Hitler Not Funded by Rothschilds, D'Ornellas, Cassian, Jan./Feb., 58
How to Start a Bloody World War, Ronald L. Ray, September/October, 4
Huffstickler, Margaret, "Vladimir Lenin, Agent of the Czar," March/April, 22

I

Indians and the American War for Independence, Jenifer Dixon, July/August, 54

J

Japan's A-Bomb Secrets, David Dionisi, November/December, 24
Johnson, Matthew, "Austria's Role in Starting World War II," September/October, 16
Jouett (Jack), Midnight Ride of, Paul T. Angel, July/August, 17

K

Kimmel, My Visit with, Curtis Bean Dall, November/December, 18

L

"Latvia Fights for Freedom," Marc Roland, January/February, 48
"Lawrence of Arabia," Philip Rife, March/April, 12
"Lenin, Agent of the Czar," Margaret Huffstickler, March/April, 22
Lusitania—Attack that Outraged the World, Philip Rife, September/October, 10

M

Malta, Enigmatic Master Builders of, Marc Roland, March/April, 40
Marxism Revealed (Adolf Hitler), Cassian D'Ornellas, November/December, 56
Michaels, Daniel, "Battling for the Turkish Straits," September/October, 24
Michaels, Daniel, "Hitler Youth Vindicated," January/February, 34
Michaels, Daniel, "Russian Fascists," March/April, 33
Misch, Rochus—Hitler's Bodyguard," Staff, January/February, 56
Monuments Men, Real Story of WWII's, Marc Roland, November/December, 6
Mussolini Driven into Hitler's Arms, Joaquin Bochaca, November/December, 33

N-O-P

Paine (Thomas)—His Amazing Influence, John Friend, July/August, 29
Papaherakles, Pete, "The Rothschilds and the Revolution," July/August, 49
Papaherakles, Pete, "What a Brave American Indian Can Teach Us About Nationalism," November/December, 52
"Phagan, Mary, Murder Case," Harrell Rhome, May/June, 24
Piper, Michael, and Ronald L. Ray, "Rudolf Hess in the News Again," January/February, 32
Priebke, Erich (interview), "Setting the Ardeatine Caves Record Straight," November/December, 34
Princip, Gavrilo, Men Behind, John Tiffany, September/October, 31

Q-R

Ray, Ronald L., "Facts and Myths of the Desert Fox," March/April, 54
Ray, Ronald L., "Fate of Hessian POWs," July/August, 46
Ray, Ronald L., "Gen. Washington's Religious Side," July/August, 40
Ray, Ronald L., "How to Start a Bloody World War," September/October, 4
Ray, Ronald L., "Punishing the Truth: The Judicial Lynching of a German Great-Grandmother," November/December, 41
Ray, Ronald L., "Revelations About Rosenberg's Diary," January/February, 29
Ray, Ronald L., "Toledo Border War," May/June, 14
Rhome, Harrell, "Mary Phagan Murder Case," May/June, 24
Rife, Philip, "Attack that Outraged the World (*Lusitania*)," September/October, 10
Rife, Philip, "German Sabotage Attacks on America," September/October, 37
Rife, Philip, "Germany's Forgotten Dunkirk," January/February, 4
Rife, Philip, "Murder of Lawrence of Arabia," March/April, 12
Rife, Philip, "Was Benjamin Franklin a Double Agent?," July/August, 10
Rife, Philip, "Hitler, FDR, Churchill and the WMDs of WWII," November/December, 12
Rife, Philip, "What Really Downed Hitler's Airship *Hindenburg*?," May/June, 33
Roland, Marc, "Adventures of U.S. Pilots in France," September/October, 40
Roland, Marc, "Comet Ends Bronze Age," May/June, 4
Roland, Marc, "Enigmatic Master Builders of Malta," March/April, 40
Roland, Marc, "Gen. Washington's Secret Six," July/August, 4
Roland, Marc, "Latvia Fights for Freedom," January/February, 48
Roland, Marc, "Real Story of WWII's Monuments Men," November/December, 6
"Rosenberg's Diary, Revelations About," Ronald L. Ray, January/February, 29
Rothschilds and the American War for Independence, Pete Papaherakles, July/August, 49
Rothschilds and the Czars, Stephen Goodson, September/October, 34
"Russian Fascists," Daniel Michaels, March/April, 33

S

Siberia, Ancient Whites from, Jennifer Dixon, May/June, 12
Staff, "Rochus Misch—Hitler's Bodyguard," January/February, 56
Strahl, Peter, "Secret Churchill-Stalin Pact," January/February, 24
Strahl, Peter, "Victory for Freedom of Speech," November/December, 44

T

Thorn, Victor, "CIA Betrays Tibet," September/October, 26
Thorn, Victor, "Dogs of War," November/December, 48
Tiffany, John, "America's Almost 14th State," July/August, 4
Tiffany, John, "Flanders," March/April, 55
Tiffany, John, "Germany and the Gypsies," January/February, 20
Tiffany, John, "Legend of the Angel of Marye's Heights," November/December, 12
Tiffany, John, "Quixote, Don: Who Wrote the Novel?" September/October, 4
Tiffany, John, "Sea Venture," May/June, 4
"To Hell or Barbados," Jenifer Dixon, September/October, 12
"Truth on the Scaffold," James Russell Lowell, May/June, 58
Thorn, Victor, "A Battle George Washington Would Rather Forget," July/August, 37
Thorn, Victor, "Crushing Rebellious Americans," July/August, 22
Tiffany, John, "Alexander Hamilton—Founding Traitor," July/August, 25
Tiffany, John, "Blowing up the Gunpowder Plot," March/April, 4
Tiffany, John, "Joseph Warren—Forgotten Patriot," July/August, 14
Tiffany, John, "The Men Behind Gavrilo Princip," September/October, 31
"Toledo Border War," Ronald L. Ray, May/June, 14
Turkish Straits, Battling for the, Daniel Michaels, September/October, 24

U-V

U.S. Pilots in France, Marc Roland, September/October, 40
Versailles Treaty, Disastrous, John Wear, September/October, 56

W

Walendy, Margarete (Punishing the Truth: The Judicial Lynching of a Great-Grandmother), Ronald L. Ray, November/December, 41
Ward, Bill, "Trial of Jefferson Davis," May/June, 20
Warren (Joseph)—Forgotten Patriot, John Tiffany, July/August, 14
Washington (Gen. George), "A Battle He Would Rather Forget," Victor Thorn, July/August, 37
Washington (Gen. George)—His Religious Side, Ronald L. Ray, July/August, 40
Washington (Gen. George)—His Secret Six, Marc Roland, July/August, 4
"Wellspring Camps Revisited," Dagmar Brenne, January/February, 41
White, William, "Dark Age Holocaust of the Jews," March/April, 18
World War I, Cost of, Harry Elmer Barnes, September/October, 60
"WWII Allied Purge of Artists," Joaquin Bochaca, May/June, 40
Wear, John, "The Disastrous Versailles Treaty," September/October, 56

X-Y-Z

Yeagley, Prof. David (What a Brave American Indian Can Teach Us About Nationalism), Pete Papaherakles, November/December, 52

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

UNDERSTANDING HITLER

For some time now I have been reading your articles about Hitler and gaining a totally new understanding. Contrary to what I've believed over the years, I've developed a respect for his intellect, his reasons for his actions, his respect of women, and the respect of many towards him. Those stories having him wild-eyed and raving, chewing the legs of chairs went out the window!

Yesterday I was re-reading Victor Thorn's *The New World Order Exposed*. Thorn depicts Hitler as a drug addict with bizarre sexual appetites—"a reincarnated black magician who obsessed over women defecating and urinating on him" and "one begins to see what a truly deranged and twisted little man he really was." Victor Thorn has been one of my favorite authors. However, this re-reading has stopped me dead in my tracks. His picture is totally at odds with what I've read in THE BARNES REVIEW. I would very much appreciate a word to give me the honest picture. Thank you.

SHAWN ANDERSON
Hawaii

(Thanks for your letter. Victor is an excellent researcher. but many people—even one as astute as Victor—have been misled about Hitler. At TBR, we do not demand that all of our writers march in lockstep on all issues. We stick by our portrayal of Adolf Hitler and assure you, we are right.—Ed.)

HINDENBURG DISASTER

Your *Hindenburg* article brought back many memories. May 1937—I was 11 months old and while out with Mom and my 4-year-old sister in Karl Schwurze Park by the East River in Manhattan, N.Y., there appeared the *Hindenburg*! Beautiful, "floating." It made a turn, so smooth, silent, gone. Soon after, a lightning storm appeared from the west and Willie, my sister, cried out "der arme *Hindenburg*" (poor *Hindenburg*). We rushed home. Your very interesting article proved otherwise. Thank you for all your revealing, provocative, historical articles! P.S. Lightning did not bring down *Hindenburg*.

ELEANOR
California

MYSTERIOUS MEGALITHS

I would like to start by saying that TBR is by far the best magazine I've laid my hands on. I am a new subscriber and if you continue to publish material such as you do, I will one day be an old subscriber.

I am writing in regard to the *Mysterious Megaliths of New England* pamphlet I also received. I thoroughly enjoyed that as well. I would like to bring to your attention, however, that the website, "America's Stonehenge," as well as the historical site itself, do not attribute the site's origins to a people of European descent. Rather the website adamantly insists that the site was built by American Indians.

I took it upon myself to write to them and share my opinions, which are more or less based on historical and archaeological fact, in the hopes that they may change what it is they are falsely teaching and all to no avail. I was basically told that regardless of any evidence brought to the table, they were sticking to their "theory."

Maybe you could inform your readers of the falsity this website is portraying. I would hate to see anyone misled.

JOSH FRASER
New Hampshire

ROTHSCHILD MACHINATIONS

In Stephen Goodson's article "Murdering the Czars: The Rothschild Connection," TBR September/October 2014 on page 34. Speaking of the Rothschilds, Goodson says, "Since their seizure of control of the Bank of England after the Battle of Waterloo, on June 18, 1815. . . ." This statement is only partially correct. Yes, the Rothschilds did gain control of the bank, but they didn't seize it, they got it based on a negotiation. Also the year was 1875 not 1815. Benjamin Disraeli was prime minister then and skillful support by the Rothschilds helped put him there. At that time, Russia started to flex its muscles by sending segments of its navy into the eastern cusp of the Mediterranean and began intimidating England's lucrative trading centers. This had to be stopped. England controlled the western end of the sea with Gibraltar. Now they felt it strategically imperative to control the eastern end as well. That meant the Suez Canal.

Construction of the canal started in 1859 by the French and the Universal Company of the Maritime Suez Canal was formed with Egypt being the major stockholder. Completion was in 1869 and, in spite of the revenues coming in, Egypt was still an economic "basket case." Finding this out, Disraeli went to Egypt and asked their monarch what he would be willing to sell his majority stock for. He was told 4 million English pounds. At that time the Bank of England's cupboard was still bare from the Crimean War 20 years earlier. So Disraeli approached benefactor Lord Rothschild and explained the critical need for the loan. When Lord Rothschild asked Disraeli what security he would offer for a loan this size, Disraeli replied, "I offer you the British government as security." And at that point Lord Rothschild shook Disraeli's hand and said, "This deal is done." At that point the Bank of England was in Rothschild hands.

This segment appeared on PBS by English TV from "The Life of Disraeli." Rest assured the English research team for this program had correct information.

As said earlier, this was 1875 and now Horatio Kitchener's expeditions in the Sudan were covered as well as Cecil Rhodes's ventures in South Africa. However, the big prize was after the Boer War. Lord Oppenheimer, an agent for Rothschild interests, seized total control of the lucrative gold and diamond mines.

There is no question that there wouldn't have been a Boer War without Rothschild control of the Bank of England.

JIM ADAMS
Ohio

CORRUPT GOVERNMENT

Johann Breyer, 89, has been arrested in Pennsylvania and accused of being a Nazi criminal at Auschwitz where it is alleged he aided in the killing of thousands of Jews. He has denied he had anything to do with the alleged deaths. Breyer is innocent and so was I when, in 1962, while serving in the U.S. Air Force, I was kidnapped and tortured by Air Force OSI agents when I was 25 years old and stationed in Ohio. The Air Force accused me of being a Castro agent. The over 1,000 pages of secret Air Force documents obtained by my lawyers in 1986

proved I was innocent and also proved the untold number of violations and abuses committed by the Air Force OSI against me, my wife and two small children.

The Air Force OSI developed plans to have my wife and children injected with a substance that would make them very sick and force their hospitalization. From what I have uncovered in released documents, the base hospital personnel agreed to cooperate. Ask yourselves who are the real criminals? The world is told, time and again, we are the good guys. Really? At that time—1962—there were several plans to invade Cuba, but the U.S. needed an excuse. Government agents tried to recruit me to wear a Castro army uniform. They would take me to Guantanamo U.S. Navy Base in Cuba, sacrifice (murder) a few American sailors, and then invade Cuba. I refused to participate. The rest is history. After all, we are all the good guys.

Parmenio A. Iglesias
Texas

GERMAN OCCUPATION OF NORWAY

My best to you for a fine magazine. Your article published in the May/June 2014 issue of The Barnes Review regarding Norwegian writer Knut Hamsun was especially interesting to me. The article writer states one of the reasons Terboven, the German dictator of Norway, instituted harsh measures against the people was due to the Norwegian underground movement "which was being supervised, financed and supported on a huge scale by the British Special Operations Executive." While I do not doubt they were involved, the reality was the Germans feared another British invasion after their first invasion fiasco in 1940. The measures against the people of Norway were very wrong and had an unintended effect: It hardened opposition to the occupiers. All governments make this typical mistake over and over again in history.

My father, Knut Hesstvedt, became district commander in the Gjoevik Area of Norway during the occupation. It is true that British operatives did parachute many tons of weapons to the Norgen Hjemmefronten as the underground was properly called. The purpose in arming the Hjemmefronten was to expel the Germans. The British also had secret ambitions to invade Norway and Sweden to "save them from the Germans." The war ended before anything could be carried out. The British were so impressed with my father's organizational work that in 1950 he was awarded King George V's Medal for Courage in the Cause for Freedom. That is the highest award a British monarch can give a foreigner. The British consul bestowed the award on him at the Los Angeles Beverly-Wilshire Hotel on Nov. 22, 1950 along with one other Norwegian. I have the documents and newspaper articles that prove it, and my father's medal as well, which I have kept as a memento. It is important to note that these men were not under the thumb of the British, were not paid by the British in any way, spent their own money, risked their own lives, scavenged their own clothes and food, loaned money to the nonexistent Norwegian government that never was repaid and did so not because they liked the British and hated the Germans, but because they did not like being invaded and abused by any foreign power.

Knut Hesstvedt was the owner of a large ladies clothing store in Oslo before the war and immigrated to the U.S. in 1949.

Harald Hesstvedt
Idaho

MY FREEMASONIC EXPERIENCE

My husband joined the Masonic order because his grandfather was one. The night after his initiation he said, "Wow! They said if I ever told anyone about my experience they would slit my throat ear to ear." Later I joined the Eastern Star. Each night as I sat in the great hall the emblem of a star was paramount. As I studied history and the ways of the world, I realized it wasn't a Christian organization. I could no longer participate with a clear conscience.

After my husband died, my son decided to follow his father and join. When, in initiation, he was required to drink "blood" (wine) from a skull, he looked at a friend who was also joining. My son said, "What are we doing here?"

Afterward the fellow Masons accused him and me of destroying their lodge. As far as I know the building stands empty.

Please continue to educate the people. I admit I've often asked God why I have to be so informed while others aren't and don't know it. For 60 years I've continued to search for truth. At 90 I still do!

Nellie O'Connor
Washington

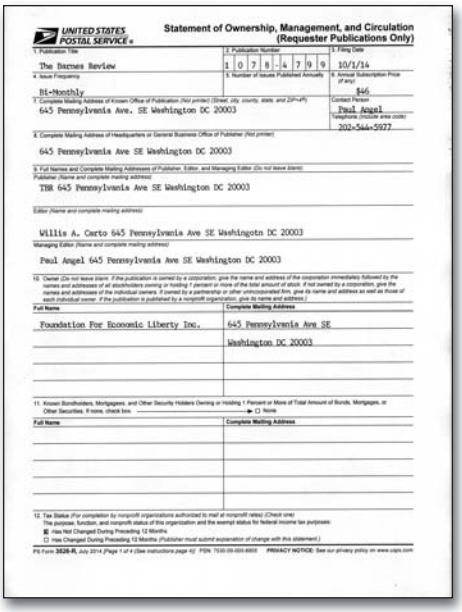

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (Requester Publications Only)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 -4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/1/14
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price (if any): $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE Washington DC 20003
Contact Person: Paul Angel
Telephone (Include area code): 202-546-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation For Economic Liberty Inc. — Complete Mailing Address: 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box: ☐ None
Full Name — Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement.)
PS Form 3526-R, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (See instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-09-000-8855 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

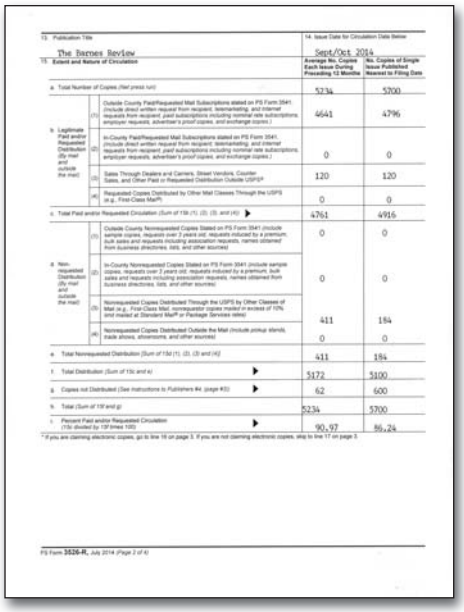

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2014

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	5234	5700
b. Legitimate Paid and/or Requested Distribution (By mail and outside the mail) (1) Outside County Paid/Requested Mail Subscriptions stated on PS Form 3541 (Include direct written request from recipient, telemarketing, and Internet requests from recipient, paid subscriptions including nominal rate subscriptions, employer requests, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies.)	4641	4796
(2) In-County Paid/Requested Mail Subscriptions stated on PS Form 3541 (Include direct written request from recipient, telemarketing, and Internet requests from recipient, paid subscriptions including nominal rate subscriptions, employer requests, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies.)	0	0
(3) Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid or Requested Distribution Outside USPS®	120	120
(4) Requested Copies Distributed by Other Mail Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	4761	4916
d. Nonrequested Distribution (By mail and outside the mail) (1) Outside County Nonrequested Copies Stated on PS Form 3541 (include sample copies, requests over 3 years old, requests induced by a premium, bulk sales and requests including association requests, names obtained from business directories, lists, and other sources)	0	0
(2) In-County Nonrequested Copies Stated on PS Form 3541 (include sample copies, requests over 3 years old, requests induced by a premium, bulk sales and requests including association requests, names obtained from business directories, lists, and other sources)	0	0
(3) Nonrequested Copies Distributed Through the USPS by Other Classes of Mail (e.g., First-Class Mail, nonrequestor copies mailed in excess of 10% limit mailed at Standard Mail® or Package Services rates)	411	184
(4) Nonrequested Copies Distributed Outside the Mail (include pickup stands, trade shows, showrooms, and other sources)	0	0
e. Total Nonrequested Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	411	184
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and e)	5172	5100
g. Copies not Distributed (See instructions to Publishers #4, page #3)	62	600
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	5234	5700
i. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation (15c divided by 15f times 100)	90.97	96.24

* If you are claiming electronic copies, go to line 16 on page 3. If you are not claiming electronic copies, skip to line 17 on page 3.

PS Form 3526-R, July 2014 (Page 2 of 4)

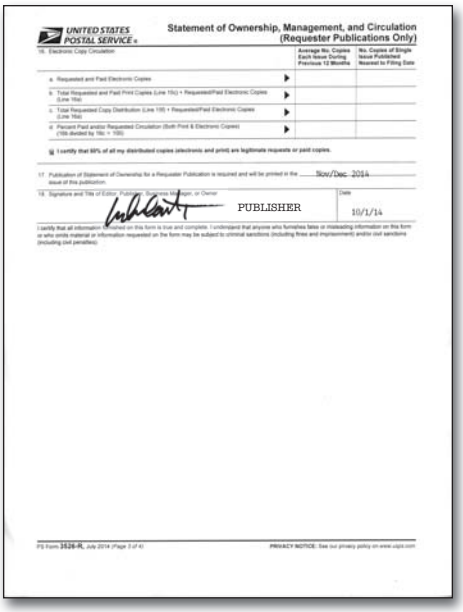

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (Requester Publications Only)

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Previous 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Requested and Paid Electronic Copies		
b. Total Requested and Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Requested/Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
c. Total Requested Copy Distribution (Line 15f) + Requested/Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)		
d. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)		

☒ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are legitimate requests or paid copies.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership for a Requester Publication is required and will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2014 issue of this publication.
18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: PUBLISHER — Date: 10/1/14

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526-R, July 2014 (Page 3 of 4) PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Subscription/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR64

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2014-2015 TBR BINDERS:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

SEE OUR COLOR INSERT FOR WAYS YOU CAN HELP TBR AND BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME.
Christmas Gift Subscriptions just $32 per year. Find out how you can renew your own subscription for just $32 as well.
See pages A-1 to A-4.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XX NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

GREAT BOOKS ON THE GREAT WAR

Back! The Pity of War: Explaining World War I

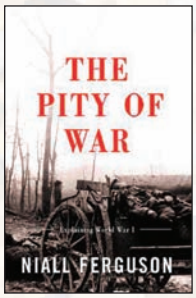

In *The Pity of War*, author Niall Ferguson makes a simple and provocative argument: that the human atrocity known as World War I was England's fault. The war, however, was not inevitable, Ferguson argues, but rather the result of the mistaken decisions of individuals who would later claim to have been in the grip of clandestine forces. More Allied soldiers were killed in the four-and-a-half-month Battle of the Somme than Americans in Vietnam. Total British casualties (killed, wounded, taken prisoner) in that battle were some 420,000 men. For anyone wanting to understand why wars are fought, why men are willing to fight them, and why the world is as it is, there is no better guide than *The Pity of War*. Softcover, 624 pages, #690, $24 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. NOW BACK IN STOCK!

New: A World Undone: The Story of the Great War 1914-18

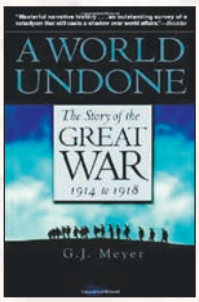

The First World War is one of history's greatest tragedies. In this remarkable and intimate account, author G.J. Meyer draws on exhaustive research to bring to life the story of how the Great War reduced Europe's mightiest empires and their cities to rubble, killed 20 million people and cracked the foundations of the world we live in today. Here is a masterful narrative history that eloquently conveys the sense of an entire civilization engaged in massive self-destruction, while its leaders, blinded by hubris, nationalism, or outright ignorance, led the charge into the abyss. One only has to look at a few of today's "hotspots" to realize that WWI's effects remain determining factors in international relations and reiterate why you need to read this book. Softcover, 670 pages, #691, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR subscribers—take your 10% discount off the list price! To order these books, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 for one book. Add $10 for two books. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for best foreign S&H rates to your nation.)

GUARDING THE FÜHRER

SEPP DIETRICH & ADOLF HITLER

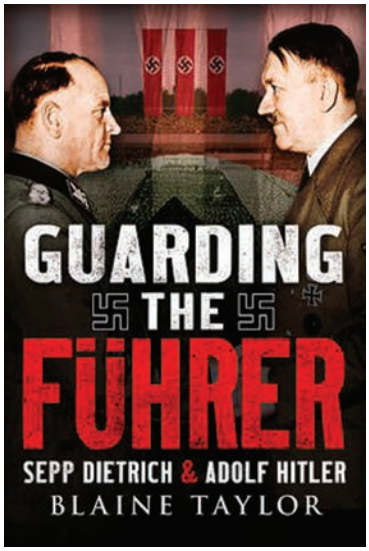

German leader Adolf Hitler was one of the most controversial politicians and military commanders in all history. His life was conspired against by all manner of enemies, both foreign and domestic: German communists, Russian communists, political and military opponents, rival Nazi leaders and the intelligence services of the Allied powers, among them the British Special Operations Executive, who was in charge of organizing uprisings against foreign leaders. Dozens of attempts were made on his life over the course of two decades, including a bomb explosion in his own headquarters—and yet, he survived them all. This is Blaine Taylor's story of how he did so, as told through the exciting sagas of Sepp Dietrich and his SS, as well as of German government security leader Johann Rattenhuber and his Reich Security Service. Here we see the measures used to protect Hitler in public, his cars, planes, trains, homes and military headquarters scattered across conquered Europe, and during personal appearances. This is the story of how a man that so many critics wanted dead managed to stay alive for so long. *Guarding the Führer* (hardback, 192 pages, #687, $33 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 Mon.-Thu., 9-5 to charge. You may also purchase the book online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

NEW BOOK FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

George Washington's Secret Six:

The Spy Ring That Saved the American Revolution

When Gen. George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in 1776, many thought the Revolution might be over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a little-known, top-secret group called the Culper Spy Ring. Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a secret intelligence network to infiltrate New York. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not uncovered until the 20th century, and one remains unknown today. But by now, historians have discovered enough information about the ring's activities to piece together evidence that these six individuals turned the tide of the war. Drawing on extensive research, Brian Kilmeade and Don Yaeger have painted compelling portraits of Washington's Secret Six: a Quaker merchant and reporter who headed the Culper Ring; a tavern keeper who risked his life to protect the mission; a longshoreman who ferried vital messages; a nervous Long Island bachelor with business excuses for traveling to Manhattan; the owner of a posh coffeehouse and print shop where British officers gossiped about secret operations; and Agent 355, a woman whose identity remains unknown even today. In *George Washington's Secret Six*, these brave patriots finally receive their due. *George Washington's Secret Six* (hardback, 256 pages, #685, **$28** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.) Call 1-877-773-9077, 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. PT, Mon.–Thur. to charge. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

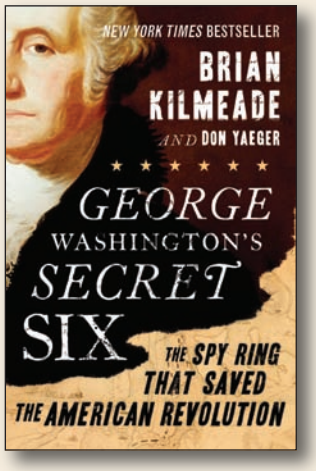

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2014 ❖ Volume XX ❖ Number 5

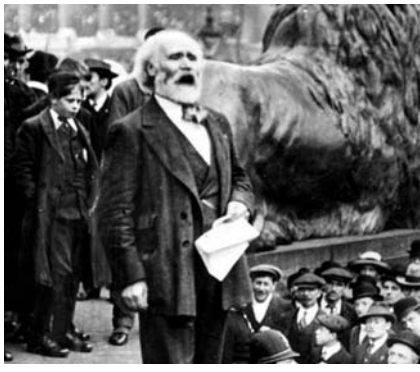

Table of Contents

How to Start a Bloody World War
By Ronald L. Ray

4 Who and/or what instigated the near self-destruction of Europe in the height of its glory? How could this mass slaughter called World War I have been allowed to take place? Was it the bankers? Greed? Territorial ambitions? Religious conflict? Imperial hubris? Or was it, in the end, mere stupidity? Assistant Editor Ronald Ray examines the many interlocking events that occurred in the late 1800s and early 1900s that led to the "war to end all wars," as WWI was billed at the time.

The Attack That Outraged the World
By Philip Rife

10 We now know the British liner *Lusitania* was no mere civilian pleasure ship. Recent finds prove the ship was carrying large quantities of war materiel to WWI Allied armies. But the real questions are whether or not Winston Churchill actually hoped the Germans would sink the *Lusitania* and what actions he took to ensure that the ship was attacked.

Austria's Role in Starting WWI
By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

16 At TBR, unlike our mainstream "competition," we take a pro-German stance on history. So when former TBR editor Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. submitted this story explaining why he believed Austria deserved the preponderance of blame for starting World War I, there was initially some surprise. But he also gets his shots in on the British as well.

Battling for the Turkish Straits
By Daniel W. Michaels

24 Since Russia first developed a navy, this massive nation has been on a quest for warm water ports. Despite her vast size, Russia is, for much of the year, landlocked, her ports jammed with ice. This is why control of the Turkish Straits—leading from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean—has been for centuries foremost on Russia's list of national desires.

The Men Behind Gavrilo Princip
By John Tiffany

31 When trying to assess the blame for World War I, one must look closely at Serbia. It was, after all, a Serbian who killed Archduke Franz Ferdinand, the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne. But did Serbian leaders know of the plot in advance and did they or did they not try to warn the Austrians of the foul plan in time to stop it? Assistant Editor John Tiffany fills us in.

The Rothschilds and the Czars
By Stephen Goodson

34 The author, an expert in monetary matters, takes a look at the financial situation in Russia prior to and during World War I and explains why the ending of the Russian royal family and the fomenting of constant unrest in Russia both worked toward the Rothschilds' goal of getting rid of the State Bank of the Russian empire for the benefit of their private banking dynasty.

German Sabotage Attacks on America
By Philip Rife

37 The Germans and Austrians, knowing full well the "neutral" United States was arming the Allies during World War I, conceived a plan to sabotage U.S. port facilities that were engaged in such underhanded efforts on America's East Coast. Here is a brief synopsis of those efforts that, in the end, did more harm than good to the Axis war effort.

Adventures of U.S. Pilots in France
By Marc Roland

40 In this article, TBR's Marc Roland tells the tale of the U.S. Army 96th Aero Squadron, a group of daring flyboys who went by the name of the Red Devils. These intrepid young Americans gave it everything they had—including their lives—to help the United States win a war they had no part in starting.

Germany Stabbed in the Back
By Joaquin Bochaca

50 Prior to World War I, Germany had become a haven for Jews across Europe fleeing persecution, real and imagined. Then why did Germany's Jewish population collectively stab their German benefactors in the back during World War I?

The Disastrous Versailles Treaty
By John Wear

56 Everyone seems to agree on one point regarding World War I: The treaty that Germany was forced to sign all but guaranteed another major war would be fought in the near future. But what exactly did the treaty say and why was it so onerous?

The Cost of World War I
By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

60 Would the world have been a better place today had the United States remained strictly neutral in World War I? Famed Revisionist historian and TBR's namesake Harry Elmer Barnes explains.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: World War IV—3
WWI's bloodiest battles—5
Outlaw gets U.S. into World War I—13
Was the archduke a "bad man"?—17
An assassin's sandwich—21
Anti-German hysteria—22
World War I peacemakers—29
Henry Villard remembers—36
Why Britain attacked Germany—39
How WWI changed America—43
History You May Have Missed—46-48
Germany's November criminals—51
Text of Article 231—57
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Consulting Editor: Michael Collins Piper

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Prof. George Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Pete Papaherakles, *Kensington, Maryland*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XIX: $99 per year for 1996-2013 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The War to End All Wars?

Many readers have contacted us to point out that this is the 100-year anniversary of the earliest days of World War I and asked us to do a special WWI issue to mark that sad occasion of fratricidal war within Western civilization. Many of our writers had the same idea and wanted to address diverse aspects of that global conflagration.

WWI surprised many Westerners but was planned by the Zionist entity in the usual way, pitting white nation against white nation, using the usual set of human emotions: foolish jingoism, dreams of conquest, revenge, greed and fear. The main goal was to weaken the West and pave the way for a Zionist state in the Middle East (remember the Balfour Letter insanity).

The French were aching for revenge for the trouncing the Germans gave them on previous occasions, including the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71. Other nations had a variety of their own desires.

TBR's writers have differing ideas about the responsibility for WWI. What is certain, however, is that, while Serbia was provocative and Austria-Hungary fired the first shots, Germany was declared the guilty one at Versailles, and the Jewish-controlled media continue to make that claim today. Ditto the schools and academia. Remember the alleged German soldiers bayoneting Belgian babies? That turned out to be a lie, and fortunately in those days historians were honest enough to admit it. Today it's a different matter.

Bottom line: The ones that really wanted the war were the usual players and were the principal drivers. The assassination of the archduke may well be another textbook example for an operation to create a *casus belli*. But there is much more behind that story. We had the *Lusitania* incident, which was not as the media made it out to be. We had the Austrian kaiser, who foolishly blamed the whole nation of Serbia for the assassination and failed to try non-military solutions to that outrage. The Serbian leaders , for their part, knew of the assassination plot and failed to prevent it.

Russia welcomed the war, thinking it would get free use of the Turkish Straits (they were wrong, of course, and the czar and his family, along with millions of Russian Christians, lost their lives to the Jewish bolsheviks). The Rothschild empire used the war to extend their banking monopoly over Russia. Germany, aware of the phony neutrality of the United States, tried to sabotage our illegal support for Britain and her Allies. Marc Roland tells of the adventures of U.S. flyboys in France, and Joaquin Bochaca explains how German traitors stabbed their Fatherland in the back at the behest of the Zionists. There is lots more in this issue of TBR, and we are sure you will find it to be one of our best yet. By the way, we really appreciate all your support in getting out the truth about history. We couldn't do it without you. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

WORLD WAR IV

On June 28, 1914, Western civilization was assassinated at Sarajevo in Bosnia. True, only Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sophie were killed by the Serbian, Gavrilo Princip. But it was the death of Christendom which hidden forces sought, and for whom the youthful Black Hand revolutionary and his co-conspirators were only the merest pawns.

One month later, on July 28, the elderly Emperor Franz Josef declared war on the Kingdom of Serbia—a sort of Slavic Calabria, full of self-aggrandizing officials and regicidal schemers who exported terrorism to the southern Habsburg domains in a perpetual wild quest for a pan-Serbian peninsula. Convinced that the assassins had received aid and comfort from their southeastern neighbor, the Austro-Hungarian government sought to put an end to years of provocations, which had threatened the peace and stability of the empire and Europe.

Within days, however, it ceased to be a local war. A bizarre network of political alliances and international intrigues led the entire European continent into a four-year, gruesome, fratricidal slaughter. Ultimately, most of the known world leapt into the bloody, deadly abyss. When armed hostilities had ended, tens of millions of human bodies had been strewn across land and sea. Tens of millions more had been wounded, maimed or left homeless or destitute.

Such massive destruction was new. It was left to the age of "reason" to engage in truly global insanity. And it was no accident that Catholic Austria-Hungary was the pin pulled from the hand grenade.

Actually, World War I had been long planned and lusted after by an international network of secret societies and plutocratic war profiteers, ostensibly desiring "democratic" revolution, but seeking in reality total empire in a New World Order. Its key leaders could be found in Freemasonry's Grand Lodge at London and Washington, D.C.; in the Grand Orient at Paris and Milan; and in the Black Hand in Belgrade.

By 1918, their agents had brought down the German, Austrian and Russian empires, replacing them with murderous Bolshevik regimes. The remainder of the West was ruled by crass, corporatist cabals, who degraded the human spirit through heartless exploitation and ever-deepening debt-slavery. Both were bent on destroying every vestige of the civilization wrought by Christianity and the white race.

Almost everywhere, Jewish internationalist socialism ruled. And at the apex of the diabolical pyramid stood the All-Seeing Eye of the Rothschild banking empire—the "Lord of the Rings," commanding the West's Zionistic capitalism and the East's Judaic-run communism. Its only values: profit and power. Its only accomplishments: despair and death on a global scale.

Despite his portrayal in the Western media, Vladimir Putin is a thoughtful and cautious leader.

Today, a century later, we view a world of surreal repetition. Terroristic Israel is the modern "Serbia," fomenting war and revolution, including in Ukraine, the heart of the old Khazarian empire. Vladimir Putin's Russia plays the role of the Second German empire, surrounded by enemies but desiring peace. The American empire replaces Great Britain, the sycophantic stooge of Talmudic tyranny, prosecuting Zionist-desired wars across five continents.

World War III was the Cold War. The Revisionist BARNES REVIEW, at least, can read the *mene tekel* on the wall. Already, World War IV has begun. Who other than God can bring us peace? ✦

—RONALD L. RAY
Assistant Editor

WWI: How Europe *nearly* devoured itself

Just over 100 years ago, in July and August 1914, events unfolded which are known at least in outline by anyone the least bit familiar with world history. But before the first shot was fired of what soon would be called the Great War, and later the First World War, there was the death of a family man and his wife. This family man, though, was heir to an empire, and the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria-Este set in motion a series of events which would lead to the first truly worldwide war and bring about the near collapse of white civilization. Here, THE BARNES REVIEW attempts to unravel the knot of circumstances surrounding the tragic beginning of World War I with the aid of a magisterial new book by Christopher Clark called *The Sleepwalkers.*

By Ronald L. Ray

INTRODUCTION

How does one explain a world war? Is it possible to do so in the face of its enormity and complexity? If we attempt it, can we avoid the trite, the bombastic and the just plain stupid and wrong? Dare a single human being even to elucidate the history of those events and actions which conspired, so to speak, towards the inception of a global conflagration? These are the thoughts which trouble us as we set out upon the task.

Every war is prepared. Such a massive movement of men and arms into deadly conflict with other men of belligerent intentions does not occur with the spontaneity of a barroom brawl. Likewise, every historical essay of value begins with investigative research into the factuality of events, before looking for their causes. For us, that effort has been made simpler by a new, one-volume history on how Europe entered into World War I—one which, for the first time, also gives Westerners a view into contemporary documentation previously available only in Slavic languages.

Christopher Clark is a fellow and professor of modern European history at St. Catharine's College, Cambridge University, in Great Britain. He previously authored three books on the history of Prussia. Now he has turned his efforts to the massive task of explicating *how* an entire continent went to war in 1914. As Clark himself notes, this is fundamentally different from writing about *why*. The latter question often has the motive of assigning blame, which can color one's interpretation of events. By exploring the question of "how," the author may be able to free himself from some of his prejudices, so that, in the end, a more truthful view of "why" emerges. Such an approach may also allow the reader to recognize historical parallels to current events and learn from the past, in order not to repeat it.

In the case of the First World War, the assassination of the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife, Sophie, was merely the catalyst, not the cause, of military hostilities. Many people in the early 20th century, at least in governing circles, had for several years been of the feeling that a major war would be "un-

CREDIT: GENERAL PHOTOGRAPHIC AGENCY/GETTY IMAGES

avoidable" in the near future. This certainly skewed their thinking and responses to international events.

But was a continental war—soon a world war—really inevitable? Could not other reasonable choices have been made? To answer these questions, we must look at origins. Where, though, does it all begin?

THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE

It is an intriguing fact of World War I that neither of the initial antagonists, the dual monarchy of Austria-Hungary and the Kingdom of Serbia, were major players in the conflict, once it had ceased to be merely a "local" war. Not a single nation involved in the massacre of tens of millions of human beings can be said to be without blame. So how did it all come about?

Perhaps it begins with the Ottoman empire, the remnants of which continue today in Turkey. But in the 19th century, Ottoman rule extended from the Balkan peninsula, across the Dardanelles and Levant, through much of the Middle East, and into Egypt and Libya. It was, however, an empire in decline, whose territories were being nibbled at by numerous other nations. And once the Jewish Freemasons known as the Young Turks took over the empire, things entered into free fall.

Bloodiest Battle(s) of WWI . . .

The bloodiest battle, or set of battles, of World War I was the "100 Days Offensive" at the end of the war. The Allies launched a series of attacks on the western front from Aug. 8 to Nov. 11, 1918. There were over 2 million casualties. It began with the Battle of Amiens, a surprise attack using vast fleets of tanks, in which the Germans lost some 30,000 killed, wounded or missing, while on the Entente side there were 22,200. Altogether in the "100 Days" the Central Powers had 785,733 killed or wounded, 386,342 taken prisoner, for a total of 1,172,075; France had 531,000 k/w/p, the British empire 411,636 and the U.S. 127,000, for a total of some 1,070,000. Above, British machinegunners with gas masks at the First Battle of the Somme in 1916.

The Ottomans had, for all their Islamic opposition to the Christians, been a geopolitical force for stability for some time. Their presence checked the regional ambitions of other countries, but no longer. The previous system of European alliances, establishing checks and balances on imperialistic endeavors, began to come unglued. European colonialist expansion, particularly in the eastern Mediterranean where the Ottomans were retreating, dis-

rupted the previous stability, leading to a dangerous realignment of interests and forces among the European "Great Powers." The Ottoman decline was the *sine qua non* without which events could not so easily have developed toward a continental war.

ITALY

Or perhaps it begins with the Kingdom of Italy.

It seems stunning, in retrospect, how intense were the colonialist ambitions of any number of European governments, and even of the United States of America. Today, it is no different, of course, but the harsh, mercantilist exploitation of the darker races (and whites, too) and their lands now has to be couched in high-sounding words like "democracy" and "nation-building." But in those former days, it was simply a matter of a country with superior military capability saying: "We want it. We can take it. It's ours."

Of course, this meant that European Great Power conflicts between Great Britain, France, Germany, Austria-Hungary and Russia were often fought on the periphery of "civilization." This led to a false sense of security, into the pool of which Italy dropped a sizable stone by invading and rather incompetently conquering Libya in 1911. Faced with intense poverty in the populous southern provinces, Italian rulers decided an African colony was just the thing to solve the problem and make Italy a "great" power.

Germany and Austria-Hungary, which comprised with Italy the Triple Alliance, attempted in vain to warn the Southern Mediterranean country of the dangers which would arise in the South Slavic regions. In part, this was because the powers of the Entente (France, Russia and later Great Britain) were encouraging Italy's overseas adventurism and infidelity towards the Alliance partners.

Seeing the weakness of the Ottoman response, the Balkan and Adriatic nations launched a number of opportunistic attacks on the northwest reaches of the Islamic empire. The resulting Balkan wars of 1912-1913 saw Serbia and Bulgaria, in particular, increase their territory significantly. For the former, it was a significant step toward establishing "Greater Serbia" throughout the Balkan peninsula, wherever Serbs lived. It was also a new and unsettling security threat to Austria-Hungary's southeastern extremities.

It did not help that Italy was an uncertain ally of Austria-Hungary and Germany, and was secretly aligning itself increasingly with France and Great Britain. Prof. Clark believes, quite reasonably, that Italy's haphazard African imperialism and European diplomatic double game are in fact what most destabilized the delicate balance among the Great Powers and led to a rapid shift in political alignments, which soon hardened into increasingly militaristic alliances across Europe.

Seen from this standpoint, Italy's actions likewise were a *sine qua non*, but even more the remote efficient cause of World War I.

SERBIA

Or maybe it all really does begin with Serbia.

The modern state of Serbia is of relatively recent origin, arising only in 1817 after separate coup attempts against the Ottoman overlords by two highly nationalistic leaders, "Kara Djordje" ("Black George") Petrovic and Milos Obrenovic. After Milos became the suffragan prince of Serbia under the Ottoman empire, a great hostility developed between the Karadjordjevic and Obrenovic dynasties. Prince Milan Obrenovic declared himself king in 1882.

The Serbians, though, possessed three significant faults: a powerful national mythology originating in the Middle Ages, which drove irredentist pan-Serbianism; a fair amount of societal instability due to rampant governmental corruption; and slightly unhinged, overly autocratic rulers, whose primary social trait seemed to be to make themselves hated by their own people.

On June 11, 1903, however, a major shift in Balkan politics occurred, when King Alexandar and Queen Draga were murdered in a most violent and shameful manner by a conspiracy of Serbian army officers, led by Lt. Dragutin Dimitrijevic. This young man was utterly ruthless and a mesmerizing leader who exercised nearly hypnotic control over his associates. Later, Dimitrijevic would be given a nickname from Egyptian mythology: Apis. [See page 31 for more.—Ed.] And it was Apis who would be the kingpin in the plot to assassinate Franz Ferdinand a decade later.

The assassination was the end of the short-lived Obrenovic dynasty. A provisional government was established, and Petar Karadjordjevic was called back from Switzerland by Parliament to be elected king. For the Serbian people, this seemed to augur well. King Petar was clearly of a more liberal bent, being something of a scholar on the theories of John Stuart Mill. Petar promised to reign as merely a constitutional monarch.

On the other hand, while the Obrenovic kings were Austrophiles, the new government tilted clearly toward fellow Slavs in Russia, viewing Austria-Hungary as the "oppressor" of fellow Serbs in Bosnia, Herzegovina, Croatia, Slovenia and what would become Armenia. This resulted in part from Austria's politically necessary annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1908, accomplished with the consent of the Russian government. The unexpected result was popular Slavic outrage, creating a foreign policy

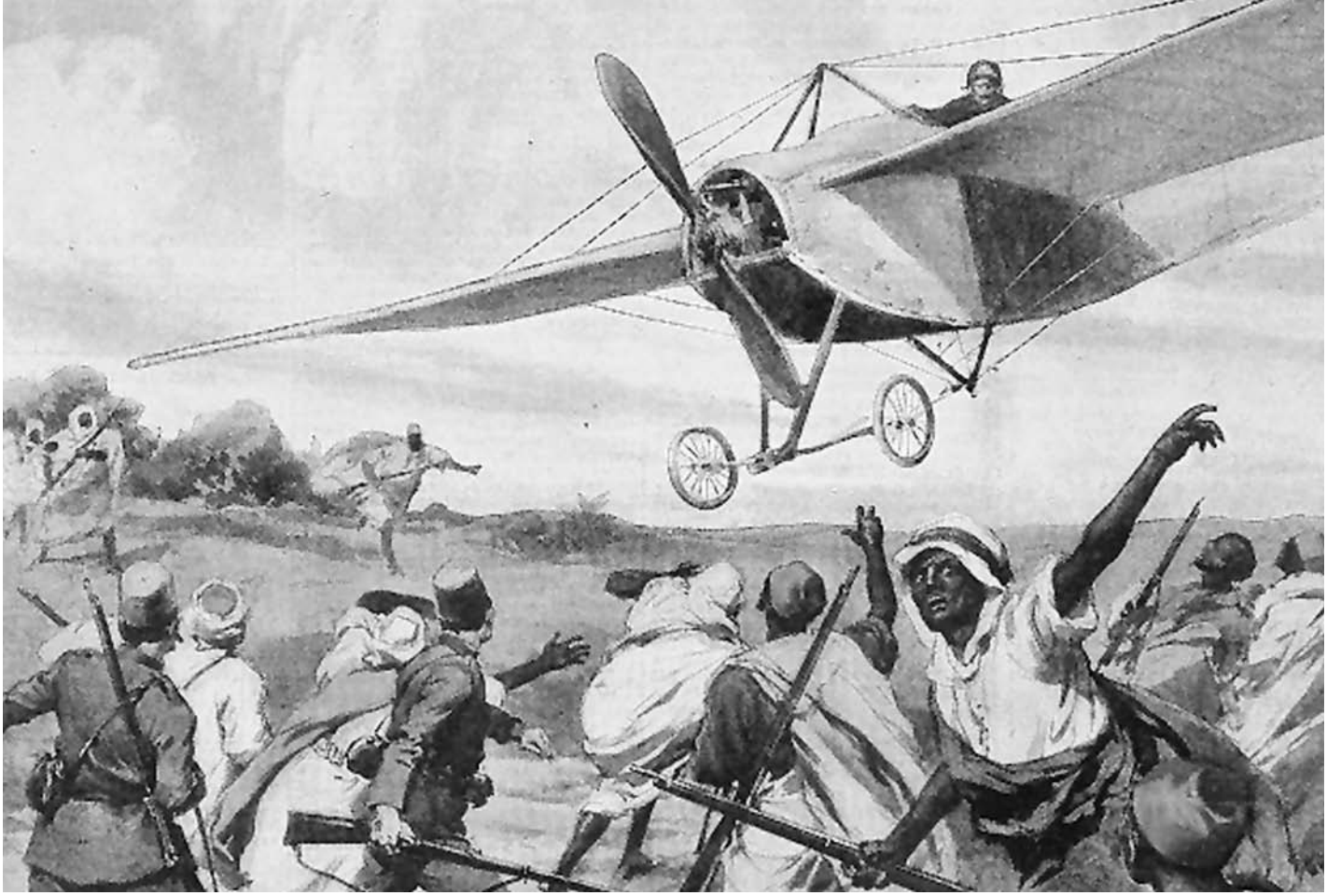

ITALY ATTACKS: Author Christopher Clark believes that Italy's attack on the Ottoman province of Tripolitania (what would become Italian Libya) was one of the most important yet overlooked causes of World War I for a variety of reasons. Above, Lt. Giulio Gavotti drops one of his "bombs" on Ottoman forces on Nov. 1, 1911. (In reality, he dropped four basically ineffective grenades from about 300 feet in the air.) This incident is alleged to be the first time that an explosive device was dropped on an enemy from the air in the history of warfare. According to accounts, the Turks were so enraged about the incident, they called for an international investigation, believing the attack was "indiscriminate." PICTURE: PICTUREDESK/NEWSCOM

crisis for the dual monarchy, which needed nearly all of its resources to maintain the fragile internal unity of the multinational Habsburg crown lands and provide some modicum of social improvements.

Moreover, the 120-150 conspirators in the regicide, who had shocked most of the world with their barbarity, did not go away. Having tasted the drug of political power, they became addicted; and neither king nor prime minister could control them sufficiently. In fact, one Austrian official described the new monarch as a political "nullity."[i]

Serbians (at least the men) of that time were fanatical in their enthusiasm for similarly fanatical secret societies, which often met and recruited in coffeehouses. They dreamt of a pan-Serbian state across much of the Balkan peninsula. "Where a Serb dwells, there is Serbia."[2] Naturally, this upset the neighboring countries and ethnic groups, particularly Bulgaria, which had slightly imperialistic ambitions of its own. So long as Austria-Hungary could play the two competitors against each other, some regional stability could be preserved. That effort collapsed in 1912-1913, during the Balkan wars. It also had been undermined by two Serbian nationalist secret societies.

One was the Serbian National Defense (SND), which arose due to the Bosnian annexation crisis in 1908. Though partially suppressed, it continued limited agitation and propaganda activities. The other was the infamous "Black Hand," a revolutionary and terroristic Freemasonic society, whose utterly ruthless members swore to take their dark secrets to the grave. The Black Hand was founded on March 3, 1911, about the time Italy annexed Libya. Its unscrupulous irredentist program was revealed by its Serbian name, which means "Union or Death!"

Apis was a key player here—perhaps *the* key player, as in the assassination of King Alexandar. By 1913, he had been appointed head of intelligence for the Serbian military's general staff, from whence he was able to oversee activities of the SND and Black Hand, funnel weapons to other Black Hand members attempting to consolidate po-

litical control at home, and undermine the relatively benevolent Austrian rule in Bosnia. Ultimately, it was Apis who directed the assassination plot against Franz Ferdinand, although Austrian investigations never could penetrate that far into the murky world of Serbian intrigue. The Austrians were morally certain that the Serbian government was involved in the killing, but without clear documentary or physical evidence, they were unwilling to state publicly that the Serbian kingdom was directly responsible when they declared war some weeks later. If they could have found the Apis connection, they certainly would not have issued the carefully worded statements that have been twisted falsely by others, who suggest that Austria-Hungary had exonerated the Serbian government and simply wanted a pretext for war.

It should likewise be stated that Franz Ferdinand was not targeted because of any hostility to Serbia or Bosnia. Quite to the contrary, he was a known Slavophile and social reformer who pioneered efforts to provide more autonomy for the various ethnic nationalities and accompanying imperial administrative changes throughout Habsburg domains, much to the chagrin of the wily and somewhat paranoid Hungarian political establishment. Prof. Clark notes, "The targeting of the archduke thus exemplified one abiding strand in the logic of terrorist movements, namely that reformers and moderates are more to be feared than outright enemies and hardliners."[3] The imperial heir's political goals threatened to take the wind out of the Black Hand's violent revolutionary agenda.

THE GREAT POWERS

Space does not allow us to cover in detail the frequently self-contradictory and variable foreign policies of Russia, France, Great Britain, Germany and Austria-Hungary—all of which are covered in minute and revealing detail in *The Sleepwalkers*. Here, at least, is a short summary of the trends which developed in the early 1900s, meant to give our readers a small portrait of the incredible wealth of information in Prof. Clark's book.

The propaganda of the victorious powers has attempted to portray Germany and Austria-Hungary as power-mad, tin-pot dictatorships, oppressing their peoples at home and seeking world empire without. Clark, at least, has the courage to contradict these lies.

Of all the participants in World War I, Austria-Hungary is the most misunderstood. Afflicted by the mounting tensions of a multi-ethnic state in a time of rising nationalism, the government's primary goal was to maintain peace with other nations and among their own. But prosperity was not evenly distributed in the empire, with the highly successful German Austrians subsidizing a fair majority of the realms. While the Habsburg rulers sought to implement significant social and political reforms, they were hampered by external and internal enemies. The Hungarian ruling classes, in particular, expressed an extreme "entitlement mentality" and hampered change. While every Great Power country had its war faction, in the dual monarchy it was most opposed by the emperor and the heir apparent. Only in seeming final necessity did Emperor Franz Josef sign a declaration of war against Serbia.

Germany's Second Reich was a young empire, fiercely opposed by nearly all except the weaker Austria-Hungary. But the nation was very limited in its colonial ambitions and typically sought to act as a peacemaker in Europe, wishing to avoid a nearly unwinnable two-front war. Still, the ribbons-and-medals-loving Wilhelm II often introduced a fair amount of uncertainty into German foreign policy with his changing moods. Eventually, the militaristic types gained the ascendancy, but as a reaction to external hostility. Nevertheless, the emperor was always conscious of his duties to God and chose war with reluctance—even though champagne apparently was drunk by some to celebrate its outbreak.

"Emperor Wilhelm II was always conscious of his duties to God and chose war with reluctance—even though champagne apparently was drunk by some to celebrate its outbreak."

Great Britain, in Clark's account, seems most to have waffled in its foreign policy *vis-à-vis* the Triple Alliance and the Franco-Russian Entente. This was due in part to its traditional paranoid efforts to neutralize any continental power in the ascendancy. In the end, this appeared to be Germany, and the liberal imperialists, like Sir Edward Grey, Herbert Asquith and the young Winston Churchill were able to impose their aggressive Germanophobic domination on policy decisions.

While Clark seems reluctant to assign blame, the facts he relates appear to indicate clearly that socialist, republican France was a—possibly *the*—primary driving force impelling the continent toward war in the early 20th century. Prime Minister (later president) Raymond Poincare

SULTAN MEHMET V
Leader of the Ottomans.

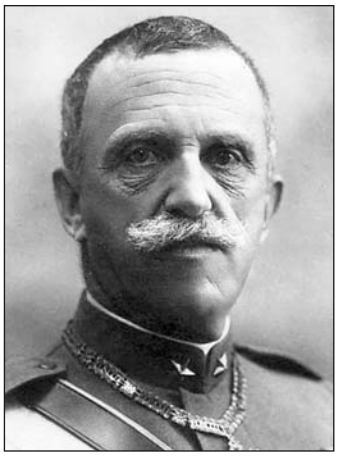

KING VICTOR EMMANUEL
King of Italy during WWI.

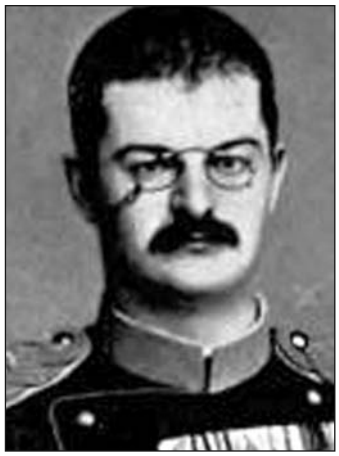

KING ALEXANDAR I
Serbian king killed in 1903.

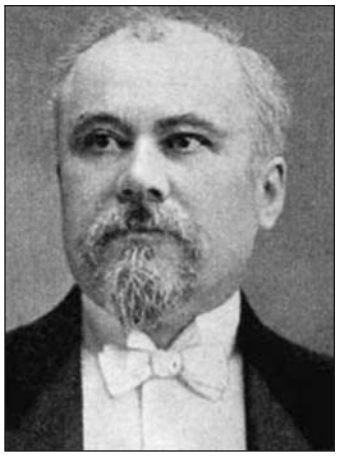

RAYMOND POINCARE
France out for revenge?

is the epitome of this, whose views can be summarized by his fanatical, nearly hysterical hatred of, and desire for revenge against, Germany after the loss of Alsace-Lorraine in 1870.

The militaristic French and their wealthy banks were bent on annihilating Germany, sparing no efforts to cajole, threaten or militarily supply other nations in order to eliminate the perceived enemy. They most promoted war and were the ones who finally helped drive Czar Nicholas II and the Russian empire toward a similarly warlike stance against Germany and Austria-Hungary.

For Mother Russia, there were also the motives of pan-Slavism and the Austro-Hungarian "threat" to her Serbian "children." When the empire's efforts to seek more *Lebensraum* in the East collapsed, after humiliating defeat in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905), the shift of foreign policy to the western frontier, including a port on the Bosphorus, sealed the fate of Austria-Hungary. And thanks to French intrigues, non-confrontational Germany became an "enemy," too.

CONCLUSION

Once again, we are presented with a wealth of historical information that no 3,000 words ever made can summarize. We hope this tiny foretaste will inspire our readers to explore the more than 600 pages of intensely researched details in *The Sleepwalkers*. Prof. Clark provides much previously unknown information and many fascinating anecdotes, whether about the famous "Nicky," "Willy" and "Georgie" letters or Sigmund Freud's surprising reaction to the outbreak of war. You will want to know the seemingly surreal way in which events moved toward a continental conflagration. Find out who rejoiced, who had a nervous breakdown—and even what country's minister surprisingly was found weeping at his desk when war came.

Clark's new book is not without its prejudices, though. The author seems rather too much the anti-monarchist republican, overly convinced that democratic political structures can bring peace and security for all. Of course, this might be understandable when confronted with the personal foibles and weaknesses of the royal relatives of Queen Victoria. Perhaps too tellingly, the historian steers clear of the machinations of the Rothschild banking empire's Zionist and communist branches. He avoids, as well, the revolutionary efforts of Jewish-sponsored Freemasonry to bring down the Christian, particularly Catholic, monarchies and social order through the Grand Lodge of England and the Grand Orient of France, by means of imperialistic democracy and internationalist socialism. Nevertheless, Clark's work is a new and compelling, fair and necessary investigation of how Europe went to war in 1914. World War I destroyed millions of lives and dragged nearly the entire civilized world over the precipice into the abyss of society-destroying revolution.

We feel the effects of that leap into internationalism yet today and must learn from the past—the real past, not victors' history—if we are to return to a saner way of life. To this end, *The Sleepwalkers* is an indispensable weapon in the arsenal. Buy it today. (See page 33 for an ad.) ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Christopher Clark, *The Sleepwalkers*, p. 15.
2 *Ibid.*, p. 21.
3 *Ibid.*, p. 49.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, *American Free Press.* He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence. To send a $32 TBR gift subscription to a friend, call 202-547-5586.

What Actually Sank the Lusitania?

- Second massive explosion was not caused by German torpedo. What then?
- *Lusitania* could convert to warship better armed than British navy cruiser

It is not just speculation. A plethora of evidence shows that the *Lusitania* was armed and loaded to the gills with tons of ammunition intended to be used to kill Germans, and the U.S. president knew it. Not only that, but First Admiralty Lord Winston Churchill wanted Germany to sink the passenger-carrying ship in order to stampede Americans into the war, and actively took steps to help that to happen. Here is the proof of this treachery and treason. . . .

By Philip Rife

The prominent paid notice in the shipping columns of the *New York Tribune* on the morning of May 1, 1915 was unambiguous: "Travelers intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with the formal notice given by the Imperial German government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or any of its allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travelers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk."[1]

The notice was signed "Imperial German Embassy, Washington, D.C." and appeared directly beneath the Cunard Line's notice announcing the sailing that morning of their British-flagged ship *Lusitania*. The *Lusitania*'s scheduled course from New York to Liverpool would take her through the war zone Germany had established around the British Isles during World War I.

Six days later, off the southern coast of British-occupied Ireland, the *Lusitania* was struck by a single torpedo fired by a German submarine, the *U-20*. Just 18 minutes after being hit, the *Lusitania* sank with the loss of 1,201 of the 1,965 passengers and crew aboard. The victims included 128 Americans.

These basic facts aren't in dispute. There's considerable controversy, however, concerning the answers to four underlying questions: Was the *Lusitania* a legitimate target? Did the torpedo alone cause the ship to sink? Was the ship deliberately "set up" to be sunk? Was there a coverup by the British and American governments to suppress the true facts in the case?

From the outset, the British and American governments condemned the sinking of the *Lusitania* as an un-

IMAGES OF THE DISASTER

1) A painting of the wreck of the *Lusitania* shows the German sub *U-20* in close proximity to the *Lusitania* and appears to depict the Germans firing on survivors. This did not happen. 2) Royal Navy Capt. William Thomas Turner—not a civilian captain—was at the helm of *Lusitania* when she was struck. 3) *U-20*'s Kapitanleutnant Walther Schwieger. Fifteen minutes after he had fired his torpedo, Schwieger noted in his war diary: "It looks as if the ship will stay afloat only for a very short time. . . . I couldn't have fired another torpedo into this mass of humans desperately trying to save themselves." 4) These .303 bullets were part of a consignment of 4 million bullets found in the ship's forward cargo hold. 5) The serial number U-15 VII on this .303 bullet shows that it was made for the British government by Union Metallic Co. in 1915. PHOTOS OF BULLETS: WWW.LUSITANIA.NET

warranted hostile act against an innocuous passenger ship. However, the evidence—much of it available at the time, some of it coming to light only years later—paints a very different picture of the tragedy. This evidence supports the German claim the *Lusitania* was armed and carrying war materiel, making it a legitimate target for attack under long-standing and universally recognized principles of naval warfare.

The captain of the *U-20*, like all German submarine commanders, carried copies of two British reference books used to identify ship types, published before the war. One listed the *Lusitania* as an armed merchantman, the other as an armed auxiliary cruiser.[2]

The ship had in fact been modified in 1913 to specifications mandated by the Royal Navy to enable it to function as a warship. Its 12-inch guns were designed to be hidden in recessed areas of the deck from which they could be elevated for action.[3]

According to an item that appeared in a New York

newspaper in 1913: "The reason why the 'crack' liner *Lusitania* is so long delayed at Liverpool has been announced to be because her turbine engines are being completely replaced, but Cunard officials acknowledged to the *Tribune* correspondent today that the greyhound is being equipped with high-power naval rifles [artillery] in conformity with England's new policy of arming passenger boats."[4]

Then there's this revealing report, which appeared in another New York newspaper several weeks after the *Lusitania* was sunk: "The State Department has received four affidavits stating that when the *Lusitania* sailed on her last voyage, she was armed with four guns of 'good size'—two mounted forward and two mounted aft. According to the affidavits, they were mounted on an upper deck."[5]

In addition, the *Lusitania*'s interior structure was secretly altered to allow it to carry substantial amounts of extra cargo.[6]

There's little doubt the *Lusitania* was routinely used to ferry war supplies to England. In fact, one of the ship's previous captains had conveyed his misgivings to Cunard management about "mixing passengers with munitions."[7]

The evidence indicates the British employed the subterfuge of two different cargo manifests whenever they shipped war materiel from America on the *Lusitania*. The one presented to New York port authorities listed only food and other non-military items, while a second manifest showed any secret cargo.[8]

Modern researchers managed to obtain a copy of the secret cargo manifest for the *Lusitania*'s last voyage. It shows the ship was a veritable floating arsenal. Included were 51 tons of artillery shells and over 4 million rifle cartridges.[9]

But apparently that wasn't the most explosive cargo aboard the *Lusitania* as it steamed toward its appointment with destiny. She was also carrying 600 tons of a type of guncotton that was prone to detonate spontaneously if it came into contact with seawater.[10]

In his log entry describing the *Lusitania* incident, the *U-20*'s captain said what he observed through the U-boat's periscope was definitely not typical of a single torpedo hitting a large ship without munitions aboard: "An unusually heavy detonation takes place with a very strong explosion cloud. The explosion of the torpedo must have been followed by a second one."[11]

This fits with the testimony from survivors indicating the *Lusitania*'s death blow came not from a torpedo but from a larger secondary explosion. Numerous passengers and crewmen described the relatively minor impact of the torpedo warhead detonating followed by a more massive internal explosion in another part of the ship.[12]

Confirmation of this second blow to the *Lusitania* came years later and from a unique vantage point. American scuba divers who explored the sunken ship in the 1950s reported seeing a small torpedo entrance hole on the port side of the ship and a much larger opening on the starboard side, clearly caused by an interior explosion. Their observations were buttressed by underwater photographs taken in 1982. The crew of a submersible research vessel that examined the *Lusitania* in 1993 also confirmed the evidence of a massive explosion originating inside the ship.[13]

Left unanswered was whether this fatal secondary explosion was due to detonating munitions, ignited fumes in the ship's coal bunkers or a blast of steam resulting from the *Lusitania*'s hot boilers coming into contact with cold seawater. It's worth noting, however, that the part of the ship where the secondary explosion occurred was precisely where the secret cargo of munitions was reportedly stored. In addition, several survivors from the engine room crew said the boilers were still intact *after* the second explosion occurred.[14]

The thought that hundreds of innocent non-combatants would be allowed to sail into a combat zone aboard a legitimate military target amounting to little more than a floating powder keg is disturbing enough. More shocking still, however, is the allegation that the *Lusitania* was deliberately and callously sent forth as a sacrificial lamb in hopes the deaths of American passengers would draw the United States into the war against Germany.

And yet there's compelling evidence supporting just such a scenario.

A few suspicions of British duplicity in the sinking of the *Lusitania* were voiced at the time. Editorialized a newspaper in Richmond, Virginia:

> It seems to be certain that the Cunard Company and the British naval department were responsible in large measure for the loss of the *Lusitania* and the lives of her passengers and crew. Several of the steamer's boilers had been put out of commission to save coal, and she was incapable of making full speed. She was run through the submarine zone in broad daylight instead of under the shelter of darkness, and no attempt was made to provide her with convoy. The British government owes civilization an explanation of why it took no measures to protect the *Lusitania*.[15]

The individual at whom the finger of blame is most directly pointed for this ruthless scheme is Winston Churchill, who was the civilian in charge of the Royal Navy at the time. Several comments by the man himself have been interpreted as indicative of a mindset capable

of condoning such a plan.

In *The World Crisis*, his autobiographical account of World War I, he opined: "The maneuver which brings an ally into the field is as serviceable as that which wins a great battle."[16]

When Churchill was inspecting the conversion of the *Lusitania* into an armed ship shortly before the war, the engineer supervising the job recalled Churchill's coldly candid characterization of the vessel: "To me she is just another 45,000 tons of live bait."[17]

A recently declassified memo reveals Churchill wrote the following three months before the *Lusitania* disaster: "It is most important to attract neutral shipping to our shores in the hope of embroiling the U.S. with Germany. We want the traffic, the more the better. And if some of it gets into trouble, better still."[18]

One well-placed individual recently expressed his conviction that Churchill's fingerprints were all over the *Lusitania* plot. A former official historian for British naval intelligence—who presumably had the benefit of relevant confidential files on the *Lusitania* incident—placed the primary blame for the tragedy where he felt it rightly belonged:

> For my part, unless and until fresh information comes to light, I am reluctantly driven to the conclusion that there was a conspiracy deliberately to put the *Lusitania* at risk in the hope that even an abortive attack on her would bring the United States into war. Such a conspiracy could not have been put into effect without Winston Churchill's express permission and approval.[19]

What's known for certain is that Churchill and others at British naval headquarters were aware that a German submarine was in all probability lying in wait for the *Lusitania*. They knew this from intercepted radio messages from the *U-20* to its home base, as well as the fact that the *U-20* had attacked other ships in the same area just hours before the *Lusitania* was expected to arrive off the coast of Ireland. Not only was the *Lusitania* not warned of the deadly danger in her path, but the Royal Navy cruiser which had been assigned to escort the *Lusitania* to port was inexplicably ordered out of the area.[20]

There are indications foreknowledge of the *Lusitania*'s impending fate extended to the very pinnacle of British officialdom. That morning, as the *Lusitania* steamed blissfully unaware toward her doom, the British foreign secretary posed an extraordinary question to "Colonel" Edward House, a special envoy of President Woodrow Wilson, in London: "What will America do if the Germans sink an ocean liner with American passengers on board?" King George was less circumspect a few min-

Pancho Villa Gets America to Declare War on Germany?

Although many people still believe that it was the sinking of the *Lusitania* that so inflamed U.S. public opinion against Germany that President Woodrow Wilson called for war, it was not. The U.S. waited two long years after the sinking of the *Lusitania* before it declared war on Germany. The straw that broke the camel's back was the so-called Zimmermann Telegram, sent by Germany to Mexico, urging it to attack the United States in the event America declared war on Germany. Few people know that it was America's invasion of Mexico—ostensibly to capture Mexican revolutionary Francisco "Pancho" Villa—that spurred the German telegram. At the time, Villa had been fighting several other Mexican revolutionary forces for control of Mexico, including those of Gen. Venustiano Carranza. When Mexican President Victoriano Huerta resigned, the U.S. government recognized Carranza as the legitimate president. This so enraged Villa he had 16 American citizens executed at Santa Isabel, Mexico and killed 17 more in Columbus, New Mexico, spurring the U.S. invasion under Gen. John J. Pershing. The Mexican army refused to back down and attacked the U.S. 10th Cavalry at Carrizal. Concerned the war could widen, President Wilson ordered the troops home. Hoping to capitalize on tensions, German Foreign Minister Arthur Zimmermann sent his infamous telegram to the German ambassador in Mexico City. It was intercepted and decoded by the British, who gleefully presented it to the United States.

* * *

The Zimmermann Telegram was intercepted and decoded by British cryptographers. The British translation reads as such: "We intend to begin on the first of February unrestricted submarine warfare. We shall endeavor in spite of this to keep the United States of America neutral. In the event of this not succeeding, we make Mexico a proposal of alliance on the following basis: make war together, make peace together, generous financial support and an understanding on our part that Mexico is to reconquer the lost territory in Texas, New Mexico and Arizona. The settlement in detail is left to you. You will inform the President of the above most secretly as soon as the outbreak of war with the United States of America is certain and add the suggestion that he should, on his own initiative, invite Japan to immediate adherence and at the same time mediate between Japan and ourselves. Please call the President's attention to the fact that the ruthless employment of our submarines now offers the prospect of compelling England in a few months to make peace." —Signed, ZIMMERMANN

utes later when he asked the same visiting American official: "Colonel, what will America do if the Germans sink the *Lusitania*?"

House's response must've been music to their ears: "I believe that a flame of indignation would sweep the United States, and that by itself would be sufficient to carry us into the war."[21]

As it turned out, the 1,201 lives lost in the sinking of the *Lusitania* were sacrificed in vain. It took another two years and a desperate Germany's resort to "unrestricted" submarine warfare (attacking American and other neutral ships carrying supplies to the Allies) to finally draw this country into the war.

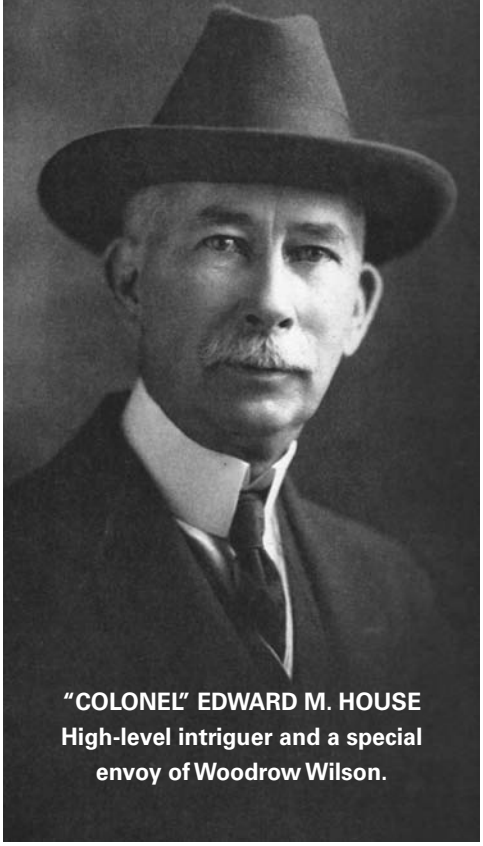

"COLONEL" EDWARD M. HOUSE
High-level intriguer and a special envoy of Woodrow Wilson.

Finally, there's the question of whether the British and American governments have conspired to deliberately suppress the truth about the *Lusitania* incident for nearly a century. There's considerable evidence to strongly suggest the answer is "yes."

The official British government investigation of the *Lusitania* case was a sham. Before the investigation began, the British admiralty informed the head of the court of inquiry, Lord Mersey, that it was "considered politically expedient" that the *Lusitania*'s captain "be most prominently blamed for the disaster."[22] Meanwhile, the captain of the *Lusitania* was reportedly pressured by Churchill not to make any damaging public disclosures.[23]

Survivors whose preliminary statements indicated an explosion from something other than a torpedo weren't called to testify. When one French survivor, a former army officer, unexpectedly testified that he believed the ship sank so quickly because he heard a secondary explosion "similar to the rattling of a Maxim gun," he was promptly dismissed.[24]

The ship's list of cargo was sanitized: artillery shells became "castings," aircraft engines became "machine components" and ammunition became "metallic packages." A Cunard Line official declined to answer certain questions put to him on the grounds that the information constituted "a state secret."[25] The head of the inquiry later confided to a family member: "The *Lusitania* case was a damned dirty business."[26]

The chief of British intelligence in the U.S. was relieved to inform his superiors in London that in motion pictures taken of the *Lusitania* as it left New York harbor, "there were no guns" visible.[27] When the British learned an American photographer had taken a more-detailed still photo of the *Lusitania* showing "a very clear view of the decks," they reportedly purchased the negative for the then considerable sum of $15,000 and bought up every print for $150 each.[28]

The British government coverup continues to the present day. The Royal Navy contends none of its ships or personnel has ever engaged in underwater investigation or salvage operations at the scene of the *Lusitania*'s sinking. But a Royal Navy salvage vessel was observed anchored over the site by local residents shortly after World War II, and several members of its crew have admitted being there. The men refused to elaborate any further, obviously fearful of violating their country's Official Secrets Act.[29]

Some clue to the Royal Navy's surreptitious activity involving the sunken ship may have been turned up by American civilian divers in the 1960s. They observed signs of salvaging operations on the wreck, including indications something had been removed from the reported location of one of the *Lusitania*'s clandestine gunmounts, leaving a jagged opening in the deck. One team member, a U.S. Navy officer on leave, believed he glimpsed a naval gun in an inaccessible section of the wreck: "I saw what I felt was a gun barrel and unquestionably a gun emplacement or turret nearby. I saw the gun just as it was time to come up, but I did take a quick second look."[30]

When plans for a civilian salvage operation were announced in 1982, it raised red flags inside the British government. Once-secret files made public in 2014 quoted a Foreign Office official as follows:

> Successive British governments have always maintained that there were no munitions on board the *Lusitania* (and that the Germans were therefore in the wrong to claim to the contrary as an excuse for sinking the ship). The facts are that there is a large amount of ammunition in the wreck, some of which is highly dangerous. The Treasury [officials] have decided that they must inform the salvage company of this fact in the interests of the safety of all concerned. I am left with the uneasy feeling that this subject may yet—literally—blow up on us.[31]

During the subsequent salvage operation, divers re-

covered boxes of percussion fuses for six-inch artillery shells. They were labeled with the logo of the American manufacturer, Bethlehem Steel Corporation.[32]

The case for collusion on the part of the U.S. government is no less compelling.

According to a secret report by the customs collector for the Port of New York concerning the *Lusitania*'s last voyage: "Practically all her cargo was contraband of some kind."[33] That's no doubt why President Wilson's point man on the *Lusitania* affair advised him: "I think that it would not be wise to send the collector's report regarding the *Lusitania* to Great Britain for use in the court of inquiry."[34]

Other evidence suggests the Wilson administration's knowledge of the true nature of the *Lusitania*'s cargo wasn't just after the fact. In 1917, U.S. Sen. Robert La Follette charged: "Four days before the *Lusitania* sailed, President Wilson was warned in person by Secretary of State Bryan that the *Lusitania* had 6 million rounds of ammunition on board, besides explosives."[35]

William Jennings Bryan resigned shortly after the *Lusitania* incident and later wrote: "A ship carrying contraband should not rely on passengers to protect her from attack. It would be like putting women and children in front of an army."[36]

Bryan failed to convince Woodrow Wilson to warn Americans not to sail on the *Lusitania*. When Wilson was informed of the ship's fate, he's said to have admitted his inaction caused him much loss of sleep.[37]

Wilson's guilty knowledge about the *Lusitania* may also have been shared by a future president who served in his administration.

A copy of the *Lusitania*'s secret cargo manifest detailing the war materiel aboard was found years later in the private papers of President Franklin Roosevelt, who was assistant secretary of the Navy in 1915. According to FDR's son Elliott, his father was deeply committed to involving this country in WWI:

> Father drew closer and closer to the British as the war spread farther and faster across the world, and his impatience flared over Wilson's delays in helping the Allies against Germany. Father, only half-jokingly, used to say he was afraid that he might "do some awful, unneutral thing before I get through" which would bring America in with both feet on the Allied side.[38]

A number of Revisionist historians believe FDR and Churchill colluded to draw the U.S. into a second world war in 1941. Another recollection by Elliott Roosevelt lends credence to this belief (and is also relevant to the *Lusitania* affair). Referring to FDR's actions prior to Pearl Harbor, the younger Roosevelt wrote: "He was engaged, for the second time in his life, in laying the groundwork for the United States to take the step which he considered inevitable and wage war again on Germany."[39] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The American Heritage History of World War I.*
2 *The Spotlight*, Sept. 18, 1989.
3 *The Lusitania* by Colin Simpson.
4 *New York Tribune*, June 19, 1913.
5 *New York American*, June 2, 1915.
6 Simpson.
7 *Ibid.*
8 *Ibid.*
9 *The United States and World War I* by John J. Dwyer.
10 Simpson.
11 *Life*, Oct. 13, 1972.
12 *Ibid.*
13 *The Encyclopedia of Unsolved Crimes* by Daniel Cohen.
14 *Room 40: British Naval Intelligence, 1914-1918* by Patrick Beesly.
15 *Richmond Evening Journal*, June 17, 1915.
16 Simpson.
17 *Ibid.*
18 "Shipwreck: The Lusitania Mystery," Discovery Channel.
19 *Atlantic Monthly*, April 2002.
20 *Life.*
21 *Ibid.*
22 *Ibid.*
23. *The Spotlight*, May 2, 1994.
24 *The Guardian*, April 30, 2014.
25 Simpson.

"A ship carrying contraband should not rely on passengers to protect her from attack. It would be like putting women and children in front of an army."

26 *The Spotlight*, Sept. 18, 1989.
27 Simpson.
28 *The Spotlight*, Sept. 18, 1989.
29 Simpson.
30 *Sports Illustrated*, Dec. 24, 1962.
31 *The Guardian.*
32 *National Geographic*, April 1994.
33 Simpson.
34 *Ibid.*
35 *Ibid.*
36 Dwyer.
37 Simpson.
38 *An Untold Story: The Roosevelts of Hyde Park* by Elliott Roosevelt.
39 *Ibid.*

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race of Giants.*

EMPIRE AT ALL COSTS

London, Vienna and the Root Cause of World War I

EMPIRES AND NATIONS ARE OPPOSITES, that is, they are opposed political systems. The former seeks to expand continually, and, in the British case, for the sake of profit. Normally, nations seek independence, unity and internal development. Much of their time is spent keeping empires away. In World War I, the insecurity of the decrepit empire of the Habsburgs was the direct and efficient cause of it, while of course, London's eternal obsession with eliminating any kind of competition was also important. This paper seeks to show how Vienna bears much of the blame for the war, and what drove these two artificial, unnatural empires to drag Europe into several generations of slaughter in order to justify them.

By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson

World War I was not a clash of nations, but a competition of empires. Two specifically, the Austrian and British, acted so arrogantly that they unleashed the most violent war in history up until that time for the sake of maintaining empires as immoral as they were unnatural. The periphery of Europe was the scene on which Vienna sought to shore up its patchwork imperium while London refused to countenance any competition from the "uncultured Hun."

The increasingly untenable and divided empire of the Habsburgs required war in order to keep the ramshackle empire together. In G.J. Meyer's 2007 book *A World Undone: The Story of the Great War, 1914 to 1918*, he argues that Vienna, seeking the destruction of Serbia in the Balkans, required the creation of an artificial "Bosnian" and "Albanian" identity.

The purpose was to keep Serbia divided from Montenegro and the Adriatic and, hence, dependent on herself.

Vienna's arrogance eventually alienated all of her allies, and, as the war developed, she proved a most incompetent ally. In her attempt to shore up her economy, Serbia was targeted as the obstacle for Vienna's control over Balkan resources, ports and labor. If London could ensnare most of the world for the sake of the elite's profit, then Austria-Hungary could at least get the southern Slavs as substitute.

> "Vienna's arrogance eventually alienated all of her allies, and, as the war developed, she proved a most incompetent ally."

Unfortunately, Austria did not have the strength, identity or resolve to do more than start the war. It was up to others to finish it.

Austria's false belief that she had a blank check from Berlin led to the reluctant mobilization of Russia and began the most mindless slaughter in history. This purported "permission" from Berlin to do what she pleased meant Austria believed it could provoke Belgrade and Pet-

rograd without consequence.

There is no evidence whatsoever that the Serbian state was behind the assassination of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand. First of all, the archduke was probably the most pro-Slavic of the royal family. The Austrian government rejected the idea that Serbia was in any way involved (Fromkin, 2004: 169). The Hungarians and Germans had an interest in his demise, not the Slavic states. Secondly, Serbia had lost a huge number of men in the two Balkan wars that ended just a few years before. Serbia was broke and bleeding, desperately requiring a long stretch of peace to recover. To believe she had any interest in provoking Austria, with German backing no less, is doubtful.

Third, the demands of Vienna were absurd and designed to give Vienna an excuse for war. In the ultimatum, Vienna sought the ability to suppress whatever publications or political groups they chose in Serbia; oversight of Serbian education (especially history) and the right to remove any Serbian politician from office. Strangely, they told Belgrade who to arrest for the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand—presumptive heir to the throne. Since Vienna had already concluded that Belgrade was not involved in the killing, this was a deliberate attempt to provoke Serbia. The Russians demanded the papers from this very investigation, which were naturally refused. Worse, Vienna demanded that anyone expressing hostility to Austria-Hungary needed to be reported, and, probably more absurd of all, that Vienna's recent absorption of Serbian areas, especially Bosnia, be accepted as legitimate.

In other words, to avoid the war Vienna desperately wanted and needed, Serbia would have to become a voluntary colony of Vienna. These demands were read with shock and dismay in Berlin, and the kaiser asked the Austrian general staff to tone down its demands. Regardless, these prove that Austria was the main cause of the war.

British Prime Minister Herbert Henry Asquith called these demands "bullying and humiliating" and Churchill called it the most "insolent document of its kind ever devised" (all from the Fromkin book, 186-190). The world was stunned to learn that Serbia accepted most of these demands, except the one giving Austria the right to involve itself in criminal investigations in Serbia.

Serbia had sold off its independence to Austria to avert war. Of course, Austria invaded regardless (and was defeated). Vienna's disillusioned German allies saw Austrian behavior as immoral to an extreme, and the kaiser argued that Serbia's acceptance of most of these absurd demands meant that Austrian war plans were present from the start.

Was the Archduke a Bad Man, as His Serb Assassin Claimed?

By John Tiffany

"I am not a criminal, for I destroyed a bad man. I thought I was right," said teenaged student Gavrilo Princip (right), alleged by some to have been Jewish, at his trial for killing the archduke and his wife. Since the assassination was a major cause of WWI, the swarthy, tubercular Princip has been called "the man who killed millions with one bullet." Archduke Franz Ferdinand (above), an Austrian, was not anti-Slav or anti-Serb. In fact, he wanted to give autonomy to Bosnia, a territory whose population was 43% Serbian, although it had never been a part of Serbia. Terroristic Serbian nationalists like Princip feared Ferdinand precisely because his liberalism and reform policies would take the wind out of the nationalist movement's sails. Ferdinand, the next in line for the throne of the Austro-Hungarian empire, was no snob either. Of royal blood himself, he fell in love with and insisted on marrying Sophie—a Bohemian Czech (right) who was merely an aristocrat—very much against his royal family's wishes.

Austria needed war and, given Serbia's heroic sacrifice for the sake of peace, forced the issue once all cause for war was gone.

Austria was the European "Turkey." Deeply divided, economically stagnating and facing a Hungarian oligarchy making increasing demands on the German part of the state, war was the only way to better her economic status by taking Balkan resources and solidifying German trade. War would unify many of the constantly bickering ethnicities of the empire and provide a common purpose.

Finally, eliminating Serbia from the Balkans was the only way that Vienna could ensure cheap resources and port cities such as Thessaloniki. The problem was when Russia stated that any invasion of Serbia would force a mobilization from Petrograd, Vienna was placed in an awkward position. That Vienna attacked Serbia regardless of this knowledge proves that Austria fired the first, completely unnecessary shots of the war, and, additionally, that she was aware that a world war could be the result of her shortsighted policies.

As war neared, the initially hawkish chancellor of Germany, Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg, condemned Vienna for its irresponsibility. Initially an integral part of Austria's aggressive policy, by the early summer of 1914 Bethmann-Hollweg writes to the Austrian general staff that Germany "will not permit itself to be frivolously drawn by Vienna into a world conflagration."

Historiography requires a method as serious as its subject matter. For World War I, a single cause, even Austria's insecurity or London's pomposity, is insufficient to make an argument. Vienna was the efficient cause of the war, but the war would have remained a local Balkan conflict had the roots of conflict not been everywhere in Europe. In terms of method, it is best to treat history as the dialectical interchange of the individual and society as well as the social group and the society as a whole. Hence, London banks required the state to impose its regime in Russia and, with luck, Germany. The military elite of Vienna and Paris would, of course, be put out at this, and that level of London's financial monopoly would show the fragile unity of Europe's elite financiers.

Overdose of Turnips Spurs Mass Protests

In 1916-17, deprived of many goods by the Allied and American blockade, the German leaders decided they had to supply their soldiers first, infuriating the civilian population. The potato crop having failed, large amounts of turnips were planted in their stead, The resulting "turnip winter" meant people had to subsist on turnip bread, turnip soup and whatever else they could make out of this humble vegetable, sapping home front morale. When the deprivation became even worse over the next year, more than 1 million Germans joined in the largest protest since the war began. This cartoon from England's *Puck* magazine made fun of the situation.

Second, that nationalism is not imperialism and in fact, they are opposites. Bulgaria and Serbia were nations, Austria-Hungary and the empire of Russia were not. By definition, an empire is multinational, or else it would just be another nation. Therefore, nationalism and imperialism (that is, empire) are opposites, and normally it is the arrogance of imperial powers that provoke nationalism as a philosophy of resistance. This is essential: Vienna's empire was breaking down in that each of the ethnic groups in that imperium was politically conscious and was often aggrieved with the Viennese bureaucracy. Serbia and Bulgaria, for example, sought indepen- dence and ethnic unity, which was itself a tall order. Empires, on the other hand, are never satisfied with what they possess. Therefore, the moral distinction between the two goals cannot be ignored. The needs of the nation are far more defensible than that of an empire constantly expanding.

Third, given her unique historical position, Germany could be seen as both a nation and an empire. Hemmed in on all sides, Germany was a nation that possessed the economy and industry to become a substantial imperial force. Russia, Austria, France and Britain were most certainly not nation-states, but were empires of long standing.

Finally, in any analysis of World War I, a detailed, specialized focus on each specific empire or nation is required. Without such an approach, nations and empires are reduced to slogans that assume an empire, as a singular unit, makes decisions. In the Austrian empire, for example, the emperor was no dictator. When trying to understand why this empire was so utterly intransigent concerning Serbian growth in the 20th century, the historian must understand the economic demands of Hungary, the view of the army and that of the German bureaucracy, just to name three.

While Britain cared only to use Germany against Rus-

sia and hence eliminate her two most rapidly advancing competitors, Russia and Britain were allies on paper. Petrograd and London had nothing in common and were vehement enemies for most of their existence. In 1905, as Britain and Russia were at war in Japan, Central Asia and China, a growing Germany might begin the process of colonizing Europe herself. This included the Balkans, the bedraggled Austrian empire, parts of Turkey and, if they were lucky, chunks of France. If Germany were largely barred from the Third World, then nothing short of Europe would do as a substitute. Austria was in the same boat, though in her case, keeping Bosnia was too much for her fragile structure.

Germany naively sought to use Austria to fend off Russia while using allies such as Bulgaria to move into the resource-rich Balkans. The one thing both empires had in common was the desire to check Petrograd. France's move toward a pro-Russian position in the late 19th century was not surprising. It is possible that London, seeking Vienna's future in vivid colors, sought Russia over Germany. The bet was that Austria would disintegrate and Germany, fighting Russia, would solve two problems at once. Albion was proven correct on all counts.

Unlike Austria, however, Germany saw the new Balkan states as potential partners rather than obstacles. Germany's confidence is contrasted to Vienna's fragility in how each viewed Serbia or Bulgaria and hence the war itself. In the early 20th century and again in the 1930s, Berlin brought the Balkan nations into economic dependence upon her, which was in the interests of all concerned. The Austrians were upset since German policy permitted the Slavs and Greeks to bypass Vienna and attach themselves to the dynamic Berlin. Leaving Vienna to her own internal contradictions seemed inevitable.

The British empire, unlike the Russian, was a for-profit corporation. Russia's possessions were contiguous to her and were granted either by voluntary consent, such as Georgia or Armenia, or conquest after lengthy warfare, such as the Turkish tribes of Central Asia financed by London. In the Balkans, the Hungarian nobility, long a part of the bourgeoisie, sought expansion into the Balkans to check Russia.

The development of German technology threatened London's dominance. Russia's economy was growing at a massive rate (as was her population), and the tottering Turkish empire meant independence for the Orthodox states of Romania, Serbia, Bulgaria, Montenegro and Greece. Russia would be the winner, and, in a panic, Britain sought the maintenance of the Turkish empire. Keeping Turkey artificially alive had been Western European policy for some time. Now, France had defected as she, too, saw Germany with alarm. London's banks saw the royalist, traditionalist and rapidly advancing Russia as an alternative to their own usury. The long-term British

Help Us Distribute this Important Booklet on WWII . . .

"A Straight Look at the Second World War"

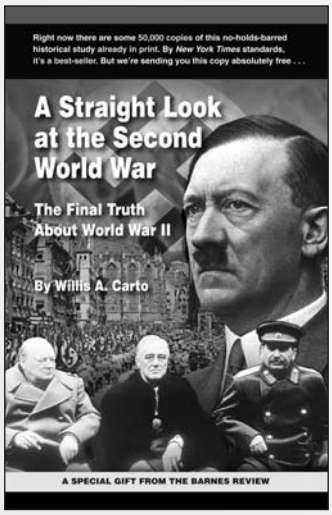

Copies of this 16-page color booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto are just $1 each in the U.S. The booklet was sent free to all TBR subscribers in the July/August 2013 edition of TBR. The booklet discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. The booklet comes complete with a TBR brochure and mailing envelopes in which you can dispense the booklet by mail or by hand. It's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to the factual, historical information they'll find in every issue of TBR. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 64 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-5 to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message if Julia or Jeanette are not available.

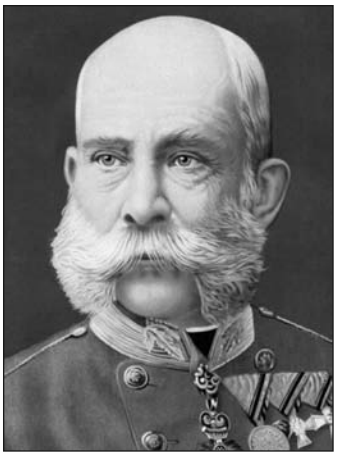

FRANZ JOSEF
Popular Habsburg emperor.

CHARLES I OF AUSTRIA
Last emperor of Austria.

H.H. ASQUITH
British prime minister.

WINSTON CHURCHILL
British Admiralty lord.

idea was to do away with the czar and annex this cornucopia of resources before the Germans could.

Germany and Britain were evenly matched. The Franco-Russian alliance made it impossible for Germany to maintain a war on two fronts. To rely on Vienna shows how fragile the German plan was, and that, since Austria's weakness was well known, Vienna was a liability to her. Worse, the Central Powers not only required a strong Austrian presence, but a strong Turkish one as well, though few at the time could have given this much credence. The fact that the Serbs twice defeated the far larger Austrian forces in 1914 did little but confirm Berlin's fears about their crumbling ally.

The war can only be grasped as caused and concluded by many social forces, personalities and institutions, each defining their interests separately: the public, the state, the empire, ethnicity, the crown, the legislature, the media, the bureaucrats, the military and economic elites, just to name the more important. All of these had their own set of goals that might or might not be identical to the state that they found themselves controlling. The big issue is then how all these groups worked within a global context. In other words, these interests were capable of coming to a compromise that made the war a possibility, then a reality. The titular royal rulers of these empires, almost alone, were the only ruling element that was not enthusiastic about the war.

One of the most important questions about the war is how two important and rapidly growing economies, Russia and Germany, ended up on opposing sides. They had almost all major variables in common and were natural allies. They were both sabotaged by Britain, their monarchical leaders were closely related, and, ideologically, Germany and Russia were very similar. Importantly, they both gave the British Tory nightmares.

Russian economic growth from 1895 to 1914 was roughly 10% yearly, with growth of industry at well over 15%. Germany's numbers are similar. In addition, the oil boom in southern Russia (Baku, in Azerbaijan, more specifically) the British ruling class put the empire on war footing. It is worth noting that Germany and Russia were cooperating in exploiting the Azeri oil fields. Britain spent a fortune arming Japan, Turkey and the Central Asian nomads against Russia as a result. Since Germany had no interest in these regions, her money was well spent in building her industrial and transport infrastructure. (See J.D. Henry, 1905, for an analysis of the oil issue.)

From the British point of view, the clear victory of either Germany or Russia was unacceptable, since the victor would remain an important source of competition. London had no choice but to set these two powers at odds. The fact that Russia and Britain fought on the same side could only be understood by the analysis of Central Asia. The rise of Japan, for example, is primarily because the British were selling Tokyo their own naval secrets, scrap metal and oil from the colonies. Russia fought Japan in 1905-06 because Britain was threatened with Russian eastward expansion and her alliance with China and Tibet.

The fact that Bulgaria sided with the Central Powers is of immense significance, yet only Eric Brose seems to stress this central point. The concept is that if Serbia and Greece were to side with the allies, then Bulgaria, eternally insecure after the Treaty of Berlin cut off huge amounts of her territory, was easy to manipulate. Bulgaria was the Balkan weak link, since she felt herself cheated after the Balkan wars. Bulgaria had a strong army and a firm national pride. The one significant weapon in Vienna's arsenal was that Bulgaria could not fight on the same side as Serbia.

Why did these empires continue the slaughter even when it became clear that the war was in no one's interest? The very fact that all empires involved had elected legisla-

tures thrusts the point home that the ruling classes were far less ready for war than the masses. The masses, prodded by the irresponsible press, were screaming for blood in 1914, yet, Czar Nicholas and his cousin, Wilhelm, were very worried about the consequences.

Meyer answers the question, in part, by dealing with propaganda, absolutely critical to understand the war itself. The creation of the new "information agencies" was the bureaucratic manifestation of this "democratic" form of warfare. Democracy is the culprit, since the masses, the press and politicians—as opposed to the crowned heads who sought peace primarily—were the main cheerleaders.

Meyer's work leads the reader to conclude that which he does not have the heart to say explicitly. The basic conclusions drawn here are, firstly, that the masses that were so important to Wilsonian democratization were easy to manipulate and were overwhelmingly patriotic. Military life was glorified even as the trenches ground up the best of European manhood. Worst of all, the press and the state were easily able to remove questions of money or oligarchy from the table, and impart the impression that the "honor" of the empire was identical with the interests of the average steel worker. The monarchist movement in all European countries had been predicting this for decades. Whoever controls the press, broadly speaking, can control the "democratic will." As it turns out, the emperors were right, but seemed powerless in the face of a huge and well-funded bureaucracy and media.

When the war was over, nothing was the same. While Britain bled severely, she might be seen as a possible "victor." Britain's banks cleaned up as the dazed and bleeding states of Germany, Austria and Russia were too weak to resist. Free trade and liberal democracy became dominant at this time not because there is anything inherently superior to this form of government, but only that it was capable of using its financial resources to restructure the entire planet.

World War I, outside of the immense level of European casualties, was about redrawing the European map. Rome had been the European aspiration since the early middle ages, and Greeks, Austrians, Turks and Russians all looked to this lineage. For the first time since the ancient world, Rome was no longer the normative center of European politics. The "democratic nation," rather than a "Roman empire," became the main focus of power after the war.

The global nature of this war comes into even greater focus when the aftermath is included. Britain, herself suffering from the effects of the war, was alone capable of rebuilding into an empire of significant proportions. Russia, once the Bolsheviks were firmly in charge, expanded to the south. Hitler, and many of his followers, wanted to use

An Assassin's Sandwich?

The legend has arisen, and has made its way into history books, that Gavrilo Princip was eating a sandwich at a deli in Sarajevo when Archduke Franz Ferdinand just happened by in his limousine, and Princip seized this opportunity to shoot the heir apparent to the Austro-Hungarian throne. Fact is, the "sandwich story" first surfaced in 2003 and is entirely made up. Princip was standing outside the deli, talking to a friend, and no contemporary mentions Princip eating anything—least of all a sandwich, as sandwiches were not popular in the Balkans. Perhaps he merely sipped some coffee while he was killing time, since the plan had gone awry (it was a miracle that his target showed up at the spot, after the bungled attempt of another would-be assassin). For many years after the assassination, Princip was celebrated as a national hero of Serbia/Yugoslavia. A museum was dedicated to him in Sarajevo at the corner where the event transpired, along with a wall plaque and his footprints embedded in the pavement. When Yugoslavia disintegrated in the 1990s, war between Bosnia and Serbia ensued. Attitudes changed, and Bosnia then considered Princip a terrorist and a dupe of Serbia. The plaque and footprints were removed, but, shortly after hostilities between Bosnia and Serbia ended, the museum was replaced with one that simply commemorates the event.

PHOTO: When German troops occupied Sarajevo on April 15, 1941, one of the first actions they took was to remove the 1930 Gavrilo Princip plaque that commemorated the 1914 assassination. The memorial plaque was sent to Adolf Hitler aboard his special train in Austria for his 52nd birthday.

Anti-German Hysteria

During World War I, insidious entities within the U.S. government and controlled media created a wild anti-German mood spreading across the country. School districts banned the teaching of German, sauerkraut was renamed liberty cabbage, dachshunds became liberty pups and hamburger was dubbed liberty steak. (Does this ring a bell from several years ago when U.S. propagandists, irritated France was refusing to be drawn into a disastrous intervention in Iraq, insisted on renaming everything that had "France" or "French" in its title?) A spy mania was created, focusing on anyone with a German-sounding surname. The central government's new propaganda office, the Committee on Public Information, hired 75,000 "four-minute men" to deliver brief speeches to theatergoers and encourage them to look for "spies"—such as anyone who "belittles our efforts to win the war."

Above is shown an illustration by Norman Lindsay for *The Bulletin* (1916) that was part of the global anti-German propaganda campaign. The illustration depicts a German soldier skewering a Belgian baby on a bayonet. British newspapers accused German soldiers of many war crimes including gouging out the eyes of civilians, cutting off the hands of boys, raping and sexually mutilating women, giving children grenades for toys and the crucifixion of captured soldiers. Wythe Williams, who worked for *The New York Times*, investigated these stories and reported "that none of the rumors of wanton killings and torture could be verified."

eastern Europe as a means of rebuilding German power. During the Depression, Germany was alone a growing economy. Belgrade, Budapest, Bucharest and Sofia, to name four, thrived on the coattails of Berlin as the Western world declared bankruptcy.

The powers that were now to reshape the world realized that it was only foreign exploitation that could provide the resources to rebuild. The Levant was crucial to international trade while Central Asia linked the Balkans, the Black Sea, India and the Far East in a single horizontal line. Africa was drowning in resources while finance capital was able to skim from the profits of every single investment made globally.

The only good thing that came from this war was the ironic justice that Vienna, which fired the first shots with full knowledge of what was to follow, never returned to Europe. Condemned by history as the cause of the slaughter, the unnatural, synthetic imperium of the Habsburgs would never be seen again. Unfortunately, the communist empire of Lenin and the materialist, Darwinian and mercantile empire of the Rothschilds were all that existed to replace it. The failure of the resulting liberal experiment throughout Europe in the 1930s brought these two empires together and, once again, the cream of Europe was sent to an early grave so that London, Washington and Moscow could determine the globe's history until this very day. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brose, Eric Dorn, *A History of the Great War: World War I and the International Crisis of the Early Twentieth Century*, Oxford University Press, 2009.

Meyer, G.J., *A World Undone: The Story of the Great War, 1914 to 1918*, Delacorte Press, 2007.

Macmillan, Margaret (2003), *Paris 1919: Six Months That Shook the World*, Random House.

Henry, J.D. (1905), *Baku: An Eventful History*, Constable and Co.

Fromkin, David (2004), *Europe's Last Summer: Why the World Went to War in 1914*, William Heinemann.

Butler, David Allen (2010), *The Burden of Peace: How Germany Shattered the Last Days of Peace*, Summer 1914, Casemate Publishing.

Herwig, Holger H. (1996), *The First World War: Germany and Austria–Hungary 1914–1918*, Arnold.

Fischer, Fritz (1967). *Germany's Aims in the First World War*, Norton,

Herrmann, David G. (1996), *The Arming of Europe and the Making of the First World War*. Princeton University Press,

Rohl, John C (1973), *1914: Delusion or Design*, Elek,

Hubatsch, Walther (1963), *Germany and the Central Powers in the World War, 1914-1918*.

Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. is originally from Union County, N.J. He completed his Ph.D. at the University of Nebraska, writing his dissertation on Michael Oakeshott's critique of modernity. His first job out of college was working with The Barnes Review. He is a former professor of history at Mt. St. Mary's University in Emmetsville, Md. A well known student of Russian history, Matt's latest book is *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, available from TBR Book Club. Matt resides in Franklin County, Pa., where he teaches and writes on Russian history and politics from a nationalist and royalist point of view.

Russian History . . . Uncensored!

Use the coupon on page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

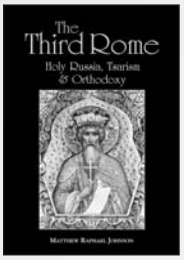

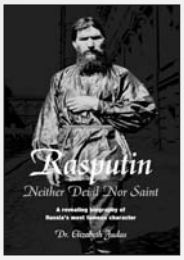

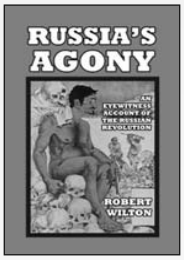

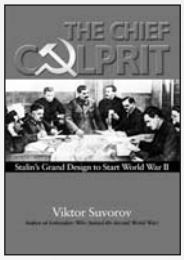

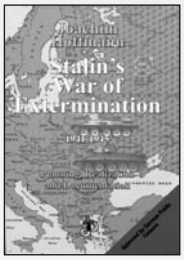

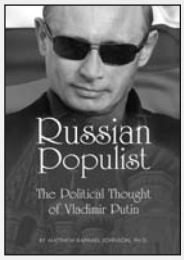

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer. An amazing and prophetic book. The author, born in Russia, first had this book published in 1958. For over 40 years he studied revolutionary subversion from every angle, emphasizing the financial aspects. So who funds all this subversion? Find out. Softcover, 240 pages, #38, *$13.*

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities, more. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint. By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Perhaps no man in history has had such fantastic lies told about him as has Grigori Rasputin. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil and part mesmerizer. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to the author, who knew Rasputin personally. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20. NOW JUST $15.*

Behind Communism. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that communism grew out of Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the USSR. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the full enormity of the Red Terror. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Chief Culprit. By Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West, dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when the Fuehrer launched Operation Barbarossa. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$29.*

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. With Preface and Explanatory Notes. You want the proof? Now here it is. The most comprehensive authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated from the Russian text by Victor E. Marsden. Fully 299 fact-filled pages expose the most infamous of Zionist texts including how the Protocols came to Russia and the attempted suppression of this American version of the original Russian publication. Softcover, 299 pages, #462, *$13.*

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for continental domination by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. The author details Stalin's war plans, his massing of troops on the borders and his plan for Operation Thunderstorm. The author explains how Hitler's Operation Barbarossa stopped the Soviets in their tracks and bought valuable time for Europe to regroup. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By Contributing Editor M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free**. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

Russia vs the Ottomans and the Quest for the Turkish Straits

The destruction and dismemberment of the Ottoman empire, the only "secular" Islamic power center for hundreds of years, by the Allies after World War I fragmented the whole Muslim world, with the miserable consequences we live with to this day.

By Daniel Michaels

Two new books based on Russian and Turkish sources argue that imperial Russia, like all the other European imperialist powers, must also bear responsibility for the outbreak of World War I by virtue of the fact that Russia's diplomatic and military ministries had developed and set in motion provocative plans to seize the Turkish Straits and Constantinople from the disintegrating Ottoman empire. Both books emphasize the supreme importance of Russia's eternal goal of securing the Turkish Straits as well as Constantinople, the "Second Rome," under Russian control—more important even than the unification of the South Balkan Slavs with the East Slavs. The main targets of Russian ambition underlying this novel contention were in the Middle East and in the final disposition of the Ottoman empire, not in Central Europe.

The Russian Origins of the First World War by American historian Sean McMeekin argues that the traditional Great Russian nationalism that prevailed during czarist times was the driving force behind Russia's World War I war goals. A second book by Sergei Zakhrevich, entitled *Stalin's Bosphorus Campaign and the Collapse of Operation Groza*, agrees with McMeekin in blaming Russia for aggressive actions that contributed to the outbreak of World War I but instead of Russian nationalism as the driving force, Zakhrevich maintains that Stalin conceived the Bosphorus Campaign as part of Operation Groza (the attack on Europe) as early as the mid-1920s. Stalin's goals before, during and after World War II, according to Zakharevich, remained precisely the same as those of Czar Nicholas. Stalin, in Zakharevich's opinion, always acted more like a Russian czar than a world communist leader.

Historian McMeekin defines Russia's unchanging historical goals thusly:

> For Russia, the war of 1914 was always principally about the Ottoman inheritance—about Constantinople and the straits. In pursuit of this great strategic prize, at a moment that seemed uniquely propitious for enlisting British and French power to neutralize the mounting German threat to Russia's ambitions, Sazonov, the Russian foreign minister, and the generals at Stavka had plunged Europe into the greatest catastrophe of modern times. (233)

Which is to say that Russia cleverly kept feeding British and French fears of Wilhelmine Germany's growing industrial strength and attendant ambitions in the early 20th century in order to conceal her own dream of taking possession of the straits and Constantinople away from Turkey herself. Erstwhile Russian ambassador to the Sublime Porte Michael de Giers put it more bluntly:

> We need a strong boss ruling over Constantinople, and since we cannot let any other power assume this role, we must take her for ourselves. For us to accomplish this without waging war on Turkey would, of course, be impossible. (p. 98)

World War I was not just the war fought by Britain, France, Russia and their lesser allies, backed by the United States, against Germany and the Austro-Hungarian empire in mainland Europe but it was also the war fought at the same time and by the same allies against the remnants of the Ottoman empire in the Middle East. This article deals chiefly with that part of the war in the Middle East, where the United States played a much smaller role

The Turkish Straits are a series of waterways in Turkey connecting the Aegean and Mediterranean seas to the Black Sea. They consist of 1) the Dardanelles, 2) the Sea of Marmara and 3) the Bosphorus. Russia, having few ports that are ice-free during the entire year, has long considered the Turkish Straits vital to its national security. Thus it has fought numerous wars over its history for control of the straits. Without access to the Turkish Straits, Russian fleets can be efficiently penned up.

but inherited all the hatred, minority problems, sectarian wars, historical animosities and hostilities left unresolved by Britain, France and the others in the Treaty of Sèvres in 1920. The United States was even excluded from participation in the Sèvres conferences, as was Russia for having negotiated with the Ottomans in the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk in 1918.

Some of imperial Russia's national interests in the Middle East were vital to the Russian economy. The assurance that the Turkish Straits would always be open and accessible to Russia was of course of prime importance, whereas control of Constantinople and the Hagia Sophia, which had served as an Eastern Orthodox cathedral and seat of the Patriarchate of Constantinople for over 1,000 years, was also a Russian dream. Beyond this, Russia claimed sections of Turkish territory, occupied north Persia militarily and secured the Caucasus by force. It mattered far less to Russia in Europe proper whether Poland, for example, was ruled by Petrograd or Berlin providing only that Poland not be independent. (216) However, Britain has always insisted that Poland must continue to exist as a *cordon sanitaire* between Russia and Germany.

By the dawn of the 20th century, Europe, including czarist Russia, was at the peak of her power. Through their colonies and home industries, Europeans literally ruled the world. However, as historian McMeekin shows, Britain, France, Germany, Spain, Portugal, Russia and the rest could never get along with each other. Each was in competition with the other in empire building and in the further accumulation of wealth and power. The Ottoman empire was tottering and no longer able to defend its territory. The European powers were circling over the Ottoman carrion to partake of the spoil—none more so than

The Dogs of War

"Russia preparing to release the Balkan dogs of war, while Britain warns him to take care." (The dog collars are marked, left to right, Herzegovina, Servia, Montenegro and Bosnia.) This *Punch* cartoon from June 17, 1876, expressed the British concern that a war against the Ottomans in the Balkans could dangerously destabilize the region. From 1568 to 1917, Orthodox Christian Russia and the Muslim Ottoman empire fought over a dozen wars for control of the Turkish Straits, which comprise the Bosphorus, the Sea of Marmara and the Dardanelles. (See map on page 25.) Strategically positioned on this waterway, Constantinople, which fell to the Turks in 1453, was for centuries the seat of the Byzantine empire. Russia had always seen itself as the inheritor of the traditions and culture of the Byzantines. Of course Russia was always looking for access to the Mediterranean and warm water ports at which to base its fleets. The Turkish Straits were the only way out of the Black Sea for Russia, and control of this area was considered a national necessity. Even today Russia is insistent on controlling this region, hence one of the reasons for the conflict today in Ukraine (and the Crimea), which sits atop the Black Sea and provides Russia with a port for its powerful Mediterranean fleet.

the Russians, say McMeekin and Zakharevich; none more so than Great Britain, say the Turks; and none more so than any of the other imperialist powers, says this writer. Imperial Russia's designs on Constantinople and the Turkish Straits were no more war provoking than, for example, Britain's role in the dismemberment of the Ottoman empire, her occupation of Mesopotamia, Constantinople, Palestine and her interventions in the governments of Iran and Iraq. Turkey to this day holds Britain most responsible for the destruction of the last great Islamic world power—the Ottoman empire.

Underlying and aggravating these historical events was a pan-Slav movement, fanned by Russia and Serbia. It is now known, for example, that both the Serbian government and the Russian military attaché in Belgrade had previous knowledge of the plot by the Serbian Black Hand organization to assassinate Archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir apparent to the dual monarchy, on June 28, 1914.

In 1908 Britain joined with Russia and France in a Triple Entente, ostensibly to act as a counterforce to Germany's alliance with the Austro-Hungarian empire. The earlier Franco-Russian military alliance (1892-1917), aimed at suppressing German ambitions, had already made France Russia's principal ally until the revolution of 1917. And when in 1913 Prussian Gen. Liman von Sanders was appointed to reorganize the Ottoman army, the lineup of the warring parties of World War I was clearly defined.

In 1913, Russia had introduced a major reform, called the Russian Army's Great Program of 1913, which threatened to make Germany's Schlieffen Plan obsolete. The crisis peaked on July 29, 1914, when the czar, in response to the Austro-Hungarian mobilization, ordered a general mobilization of the Russian army. If these Russian programs had been fully implemented, the Russian army would have been in Berlin even before the Germans were in Paris. When Russia refused Germany's request to halt its mobilization, Germany undertook her own mobilization. Britain and France, together with their worldwide colonies, then declared war on Germany. Moreover, as

McMeekin notes, the Russian population and the size of its army had been growing at such a rapid rate in the pre-World War I period that the entire European balance of power had shifted in Russia's favor. Her population, then of about 200 million, and her army of more that a million were about triple the size of Germany's.

"So far from willing the war," McMeekin writes, "the Germans went into it kicking and screaming as the Austrian noose snapped shut around their necks."

Because of the relatively primitive communications and industrial conditions prevailing in Russia as compared with those in Germany, combined with the greater distances involved, mobilization of the Russian army inevitably meant war. German Gen. Helmuth von Moltke said of reversing Russian mobilization:

> Your majesty, it cannot be done. The deployment of millions cannot be improvised. These arrangements took a whole year of intricate labor to complete, and once settled, cannot be altered. (41)

American advisor to President Wilson, "Colonel" House, had correctly assessed the impending disaster, saying, "It is militarism run stark mad. . . . Whenever England consents, France and Russia will close in on Germany and Austria." The behavior of the major European leaders in those heady days bordered on a madness induced by an excess of greed and self-righteousness that lent truth to the ancient admonition that "those whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad."

The undisputed accomplishments and refinements of European civilization at this high point in its history, including those of imperial Russia, had created an arrogance and greed in its leaders that blinded them to the consequences of the world war that they themselves were unknowingly creating. Indeed, Turkey, formerly the central governing power of the Ottoman empire, was much more aware of the potential danger of an unwanted war than were the Europeans, since they had been fighting Russian, British, Italian and French encroachments for many years. Indeed, there had already been 12 Russo-Turkish wars since the 16th century.

When war was formally declared, Czar Nicholas II innocently proclaimed:

> It will not be the first time that Russia's valiant arms overcame the Turkish hordes and chastised this insolent enemy of our motherland. Together with all the Russian nations we believe without fail that Turkey's ruthless intervention in the present conflict will only accelerate her submission to fate and open up Russia's path toward the realization of the historic task of her ancestors along the shores of the Black Sea. (114)

The Russo-Turkish Wars

1 Russo-Turkish War of 1568-70
The Ottoman empire was defeated militarily by Russia, but the war was a victory for Ottoman commercial interests.

2 Russo-Turkish War of 1676-81
Resulted in the Treaty of Bakhchisarai, which ended the war between Russia, the Ottoman empire and the Crimean khanate. Sides agreed to a 20-year truce and accepted the Dnieper River as the demarcation line between the Ottoman empire and Moscow's territorial holdings.

3 Russo-Turkish War of 1686-1700
Russia—with the help of Habsburg Austria, Poland-Lithuania and Venice—got the Ottomans to cede Azov, the Taganrog Fortress, Pavlovsk and Mius to Russia.

4 Russo-Turkish War of 1710-11
Ottoman victory. War resulted because the Ottomans had given asylum to the king of Sweden after the Great Northern War. The Ottomans won, and Russian gains from the Russo-Turkish War of 1686-1700 were reversed.

5 Austro-Russian–Turkish War of 1735-39
The war was fought between Russia (with Austria), the Ottoman empire and Persia. The Russians were looking to limit Turkish influence in Persia, stop attacks by Crimean Tatars and gain access to the Black Sea. The war was a draw.

6 Russo-Turkish War of 1768-74
Ottoman defeat brought southern Ukraine, Crimea and the upper northwestern part of the north Caucasus into the sphere of influence of the Russian empire.

7 Russo-Turkish War of 1787-92
Russia with Austria resisted Ottoman attempts to reverse losses from the previous Russo-Turkish war.

8 Russo-Turkish War of 1806-12
This Napoleonic-era war found France and the Ottomans allied against Russia. Russia won and gained areas where today exist Georgia and Moldavia.

9 Russo-Turkish War of 1828-29
A Russian victory gave it most of the western shore of the Black Sea and the mouth of the Danube. Turkey recognized Russian sovereignty over Armenia. Serbia won autonomy.

10 Crimean War (1853-56)
Russia lost to an alliance of France, Britain, the Ottoman empire and Sardinia. Militarization of the Black Sea region was forbidden, and Russia lost Moldavia and Wallachia.

11 Russo-Turkish War of 1877-78
Russia came to the aid of Balkan Christian countries that were alleging Turkish atrocities. Russia's sphere of influence was increased in the Balkans and Caucasus.

12 WWI: Caucasus Campaign (1914-18)
Lackluster, poorly managed Russian participation ended when the Bolsheviks pulled Russia out of the war. However, the communists soon emerged as a power in the region.

The war situation was especially complicated because the nationalistic "Young Turks," led by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and Enver Pasha, were convinced that Germany would win and sought German aid in the defense of Russian interests in the Turkish Straits, Gallipoli and other hot points in the Middle East. To this end, on Aug. 1 Germany and the Ottoman empire signed a secret alliance that later would prove a disaster to Turkey.

Russian leadership at the time of World War I recognized the need of naval power as the best solution to achieving such control. England, Russia's ally and the greatest naval power of the day, had indeed promised to provide the czar with up to four dreadnoughts for that purpose since the straits were essential if England hoped to supply her Russian ally by sea. By 1917 Russia had built and launched her own dreadnought, christened *Empress Catherine II*, to support the Russian High Command's plan for an amphibious assault on the straits that summer. A special Russian division, the Czargradsky, had also been built up to spearhead the planned attack on Constantinople, the focal point of Eastern Christianity that the Russians fondly called Czargrad.

However, when the German-Ottoman military alliance was concluded, Britain abruptly canceled the naval agreement with Turkey. In April 1915 Britain and her Australian and New Zealand colonials launched the costly, but ultimately unsuccessful Gallipoli Campaign, the purpose of which was to keep the straits open, take Constantinople, and win full Russian allegiance and support by offering Russia these as war prizes if the campaign succeeded.

Historian McMeekin argues that long-standing Russian imperialistic policies aimed at the acquisition of a reliable outlet to the Mediterranean Sea and the Balkans with its crown jewel Constantinople contributed much more to the outbreak of World War I than German ambitions did. Russia has wanted control, if not possession, of them for centuries, during and after World War I, during and after World War II as revealed in the Stalin-Molotov-Hitler talks of 1938-39, and during the Cold War to ensure free access to the Mediterranean, the Atlantic and the major trade routes, but it has lacked the military power to take them.

Stalin renewed Russia's insistence on occupying and fortifying these critical points again in 1950, adding that the Soviet Union should also be given the right to occupy Libya, a former fascist stronghold on the Mediterranean. In June 1941 Hitler answered Stalin's demands by launching Operation Barbarossa. In March 1947 President Truman responded with the Truman Doctrine with respect to the security of Greece and Turkey.

By 1916 the war in the Middle East began to go badly for the British. Turkish troops forced the Brits to withdraw from both Gallipoli and Kut, the latter witnessing the largest mass surrender of British troops between Yorktown in 1783 and Singapore in 1942. On the European front, too, Britain and France suffered heavy losses in seesawing battles that yielded only pitifully small gains. Meanwhile, Russian forces were doing much better. It was at this diplomatically inopportune time that Sir Mark Sykes and François Georges Picot chose to implement the Sykes-Picot-Sazonov Agreement to partition the Ottoman Empire. Initially, Russia was to get Istanbul, the Turkish Straits and the Ottoman Armenian vilayets while Britain and France divvied up other choice parts of the now-defunct empire.

In March 1917, just when the war was turning in Russia's favor, the first stage of the Russian Revolution, called the February Revolution, exploded as a result of which the czar was forced to abdicate and a provisional government was installed. Then, in November 1917, the so-called October Revolution, the full-scale Russian (communist) Revolution, occurred and immediately changed the course of the war and of history to that date. The provisional government was soon removed and replaced by a Bolshevik government, which under Lenin and Trotsky immediately took Russia out of the war.

Under these radically changed circumstances Russian Foreign Minister Sazonov's name was even removed from the Sykes-Picot Agreement, and Russia was denied possession of Constantinople and the straits. Moreover, British Field Marshal Horatio Herbert Kitchener was fearful that Russia would emerge from the war as Britain's main antagonist. When the Bolsheviks exposed the agreement in both the English and Russian press, the British were embarrassed, the Arabs dismayed and the Turks delighted. Many therefore view the agreement as a turning point in Western-Arab relations in that it negated the promises made to the Arabs for a national Arab homeland in the area of Greater Syria. Nor would the Soviet Union receive control of the straits and Constantinople. Soon after the war ended, the Sykes-Picot Agreement was annulled and superseded by the Sèvres Treaty, which better represented the new international realities. It was decided at Sèvres that navigation was to be open in the Dardanelles, the Bosphorus and the Sea of Marmara at all times to all vessels regardless of flag. This policy has remained in effect even after Turkey became a member of North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO).

Just as the Treaty of Versailles had concentrated on the destruction and dismemberment of imperial Germany and in demanding huge reparations in gold and in kind from defeated Germany, the next Allied settlement with

the Ottomans, the Sèvres Treaty of 1920, also ignored the Kurdish, Armenian, Zionist, Greek and other pressing minority problems in the Middle East in order to concentrate on the financial and territorial rewards for the victorious Allies. First, Britain, France and Italy signed a Tripartite Agreement confirming Britain's oil and commercial concessions, and all former German enterprises in the Ottoman empire were turned over to a Tripartite corporation. Britain then welshed on promises made through T.E. Lawrence for a national Arab homeland in Greater Syria as recompense for their having sided with British forces against the Ottoman empire. The Allies took control over the defeated Ottoman empire's finances, its national budgets, laws and regulations, and total management of the Ottoman Bank. Thus in time the badly used Arab and other indigenous peoples gradually turned to violent acts of resistance and defiance against their English "gentlemen" overlords.

When Russia withdrew from the war, Britain and France were compelled to fight a single-front war against the Germans, who, greatly relieved in the east, reorganized to face the Western Allies. Whether by design, British diplomacy or chance, the United States declared war against Germany in April 1917, and American doughboys began to fill the void caused by the withdrawal of the Russians. Failing to keep Russia in the war, the Western Allies labeled Trotsky and his group German agents. To the extent that the German government had secretly supported Trotsky financially and in other ways, he was indeed a German agent.

But whereas the Germans thought they were using him as a catalyst to foment a revolution that would compel Russia to abandon the war, Lenin and Trotsky had their own plans for a revolution that would eventually engulf all of Europe, including their German sponsors.

In conclusion, the short-sighted agreements (Treaty of Versailles, the Sykes-Picot Agreement and Sèvres), devised by the Allies, were later to provide the groundwork for World War II, communism and the "war against terrorism." Article 231 of the Versailles Treaty, assigning all guilt for the war to Germany, inexplicably written and introduced by two distinguished Americans, John Foster Dulles and Norman Davis, read:

> The Allied and associated governments affirm and Germany accepts the responsibility of Germany and her allies for causing all the loss and damage to which the Allied and associated governments and their nationals have been subjected as a consequence of the war imposed upon them by the aggression of Germany and her allies.

Most historians now agree that there was enough guilt

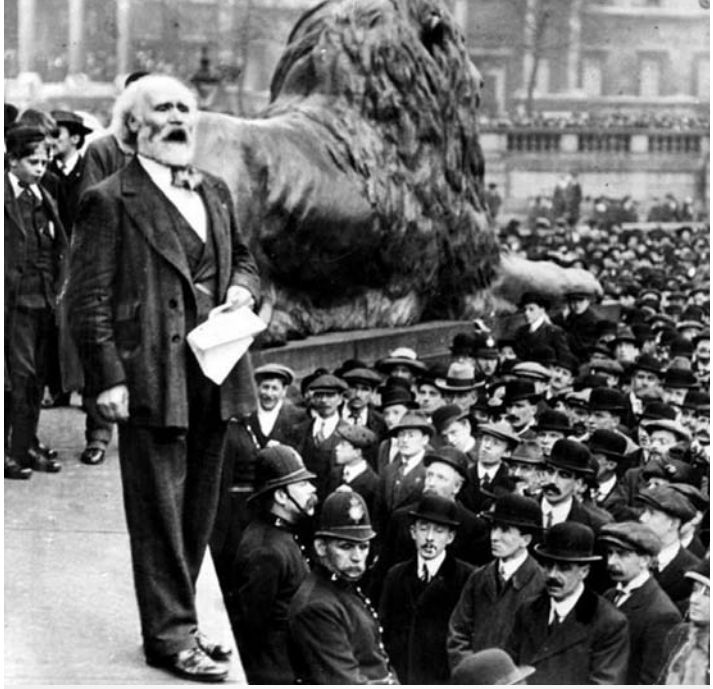

Resisting the Slaughter

World War I was a particularly senseless slaughter, and it had its share of resisters. During it, 7,500 conscientious objectors were jailed in America, plus others were imprisoned for merely speaking out against the war. Eugene V. Debs spent more than two years behind bars for urging men to resist the draft. (By the way, draft resistance is perfectly legal—all you have to do is to not step forward when ordered to do so.) Still in his cell for sedition in 1920, with the war long over, he got close to 1 million votes for president. Three were killed and many injured in the "Green Corn Rebellion" of some 500 protesters arrested in 1917. Resisters were jailed in Germany and Russia, but the biggest, best-organized resistance movement was in the UK. Britain had not been attacked, and Germany hoped she would stay out of the war. But the UK jumped into the quarrel on the basis that Belgium's neutrality had been violated, but many Britons felt their nation should mind its own business. The uneducated but eloquent, red-bearded Keir Hardie (shown above addressing a crowd in London's Trafalgar Square in a Herald & Times Group photo) swayed crowds with his pro-peace rhetoric. By 1915 when he died, still in his 50s, despairing that workingmen were killing one another instead of fighting for their rights, his beard was white. By war's end, 20,000 Brits had defied the draft, and many had refused "alternative service." More than 6,000 were jailed. There are scads of monuments to those who fought in the wars—any wars—but peace monuments can probably be counted on the fingers of one hand, and even those do not honor the resisters.

to be shared by all the participants in World War I, most of whom were more concerned with empire building and war profiteering than in peace making. Historian McMeekin's main contribution is in describing imperial Russia's lesser-known expansionist dreams, including especially vis-a-vis the straits and Constantinople. Historian McMeekin, by virtue of his arguments and excellent writing style, does succeed in lessening the responsibility of Austria-Hungary and Germany in World War I by including imperial Russia in the list of the opportunistic guilty.

Because the overwhelming majority of the American people had been opposed to intervention in World War I, they demanded a congressional investigation to determine the role war profiteering played in our involvement. In 1934 the Nye Committee (named after its chairman, Sen. Gerald Nye) was established to do just that. After a year of study the committee documented the huge profits that arms factories had garnered. It found that bankers had pressured Wilson to intervene in the war in order to protect their loans abroad, mostly to Britain. It also determined that the arms industry had engaged in price fixing and had excessive influence on American foreign policy up to and during the war. The committee concluded that America entered the war for profit, not policy—because it was in American commercial interest for the United Kingdom not to lose.

After World War II Stalin's immediate goal remained the Turkish Straits. It was precisely because of the dictator's obsession with taking possession of the straits that he, together with Marshal Tito of Yugoslavia, helped initiate, encourage and support the communist side in the Greek civil war and simultaneously increase his aid to the Iranian Communist Party. Without foreseeing the consequences of his aggressive action, Stalin had initiated the Cold War. In March 1947, America's new president, Harry Truman, responded with the Truman Doctrine to strengthen the security of Greece and Turkey.

To prevent this from ever happening again, Congress passed the neutrality acts of 1935, 1936, 1937 and 1939. Nonetheless, it did happen again and, by 1941, the United States was involved in what is now known as WWII. ✦

REFERENCES:

Sean McMeekin. *The Russian Origins of the First World War*. The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2011, 324 pp.

Sergei Zakharevich. *Stalin's Bosphorus Campaign and the Collapse of Operation Groza*. Kharvest Press, Minsk, 2007, 671 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors.

The Untold Truth About the Bolshevik Revolution

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose *Gulag Archipelago* blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner. He is still the only Russian author to become a bestseller in the West. Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled *Two Hundred Years Together*. Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused an uproar and volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union,* was suppressed in the West due to pressure from international Zionism. Looking to make sure people had access to the information in the massive book, German historian Udo Walendy reviewed the German translation of the banned book and prepared a detailed review. What you see in this September/October 2008 issue of The Barnes Review is Walendy's groundbreaking work. Broken into 16 sections, the issue covers: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and seven more eye-opening chapters. So here it is: the only full-length English analysis of Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*. It's a perfect gift for a college or high school student, library, college professor, history teacher, amateur or professional historian etc. So get lots of extra copies. Bulk sale prices: 1-3 copies are $8 each; 4-7 copies are $7 each; 8-19 copies are $6 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. S&H included inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) To order your copies of this issue, send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Please remember to specify the *September/October 2008 edition*. See this and hundreds more Revisionist items online at www.barnesreview.org.

Who was behind Gavrilo Princip?

By John Tiffany

Gavrilo Princip was certainly no lone nut. For starters, he was just one of a team of six hit men strung out along the route of the archduke's motorcade. The idea was, if one assassin didn't get the duke, another one would. On Saturday, June 28, 1914, the duke and his wife were murdered. Princip and Nedeljko Cabrinovic were captured by the police. Their lips were sealed. But Danilo Ilic was picked up in a sweep. He broke ranks and revealed the names of the hit squad. Muhamed Mehmedbasic, the lone Muslim in the bunch, managed to escape to Serbia. But Veljko Cubrilovic, Vaso Cubrilovic, Cvijetko Popovic and Misko Jovanovic were arrested and charged with treason and murder.

Ilic was in charge of the murder squad. (Harry Elmer Barnes cites a Tehabrinovitch and Trifun Grabezh as among the hit men.) But Ilic answered to Milas Ciganovic, who reported to Voja Tankosic, who reported to Col. Dragutin Dimitrijevic, known as Apis, the Serbian chief of the Intelligence Division of the General Staff. (The origin of the monicker is uncertain: Some say Apis's stocky physique gave him a fancied resemblance to the Egyptian bull god, others that he was a tireless "busy bee," *apis* being the Latin for bee.) Apis had been one of the leaders of the brutal, despicable murder-and-mutilation conspiracy that wiped out the Serbian ruling dynasty in 1903.

All these men belonged to the secret society *Ujedinjenje ili smrt*, or "Union or Death," *aka* the Black Hand.

Among the Black Hand membership of about 100,000 were many top officials of the Serbian army and administration. Says Dr. Barnes, "They were encouraged in their activity by Russian funds, the instigation of secret Russian agents and the definite understanding between the Serbian and Russian governments that Russia would intervene to protect Serbia against any just punishment by the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy" (*The Genesis of the World War*, Alfred A. Knopf, 1926, 156-7).

The killers were armed with revolvers and small bombs from the Serbian State Armory at Kragujevac. Each was issued a small vial of cyanide and instructed to commit suicide after the assassination, so that the crime could not be traced back to Serbia. The Black Hand also had connections within the Serb Customs Service, allowing them to smuggle arms into neighboring Austrian Bosnia. The Serbian government ensured that there was virtually no paper trail that would link itself to the assassins, but according to Christopher Clark in *The Sleepwalkers: How*

According to researchers, higher-ups in the Serbian government were well aware of the plot to assassinate the Austrian archduke in 1914. In fact they had actively participated in its development. When Serbian Prime Minister Nikola Pasic started getting antsy that the truth of Serbia's connection to the assassination would be uncovered, he ordered that Col. Dragutin Dimitrijevic, chief of the Intelligence Division of the Serbian General Staff (shown above), be eliminated to hide the dark truth.

Europe Went to War in 1914: "It is virtually certain that [Serbian Prime Minister Nikola] Pasic was informed of the plan in some detail." (56) Ciganovic was a friend and confidant of Pasic.

The entire Serbian Cabinet, by the end of May or beginning of June 1914 knew about the plot, nearly a month before the assassination took place, according to Ljuba Jovanovitch: "Pasic said to us that certain persons were making ready to go to Sarajevo to murder Franz Ferdinand." Pasic also said that "[H]e should issue instructions to the frontier authorities on the Drina to prevent the crossing over of the youths who had already set out from Belgrade for that purpose. But the frontier authorities themselves belonged to the [Black Hand] and did not carry out [the] instructions but reported . . . that the instructions had reached them too late, because the youths had already crossed over."

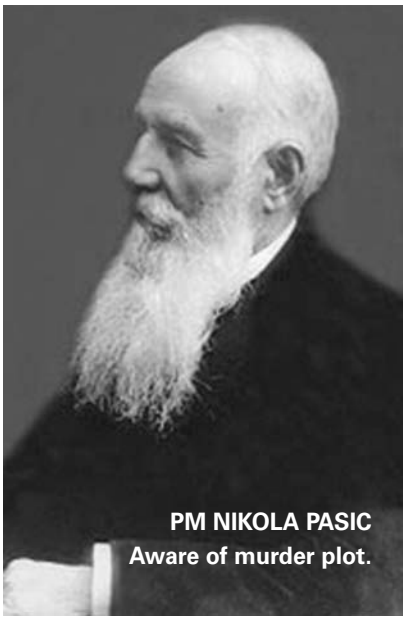

PM NIKOLA PASIC
Aware of murder plot.

Aside from issuing these instructions, which may have merely been a cover, the Serbian government took no steps either to frustrate the plot or to warn the Austrian government of the danger.

Says Barnes: "From reliable Serbian sources the writer learned in the summer of 1926 that the Serbian king and crown prince were also thoroughly acquainted with the plot before its execution, and that the crown prince gave presents to the plotters and helped support their chief publication."

By 1916, says Barnes:

> [It] began to appear that there was a reasonable prospect that the Central Powers would win the war, and particularly that Austria would conquer Serbia. Pasic and his associates were panic stricken lest in such an eventuality the Austrian government should take up once more the question of the responsibility for the murder plot of 1914 and discover the complicity of the Serbians. Hence it was decided that Dimitrijevic must be removed. . . . At first an attempt was made to assassinate Dimitrijevic, but this failed. The Serbian government then resorted to a faked-up charge of treason and condemned Dimitrijevic to death by what was a most notorious and obvious process of judicial murder. He was shot at Saloniki in June 1917.

As to the degree of direct Russian responsibility for the assassination plot, Barnes goes on: "The Russian minister in Belgrade, Baron Nicholas Genrikhovich Hartwig, was informed of the plot long before its execution. Col. Bozine Simitch, Bogitshevitch and Leopold Mandl have shown that Dimitrijevic worked in collusion with Artmanov, the Russian military attache in Belgrade. Alexander Izvolsky reports that just after the assassination he received a messenger from the king of Serbia to the effect that 'we (the Serbians) have just done a good piece of work.' This would seem to indicate that Izvolsky must have been informed of the plot in advance of the assassination."

It is asserted by Col. Simitch and Mandl that Dimitrijevic held up the plans for the plot until the Russian military attache got in touch with Minister Hartwig and with St. Petersburg and received Russian approval, a Russian subsidy and the promise of Russia to intervene to protect Serbia from Austria. Clearly at least an influential segment of the Russian military were cognizant of and approved the plot.

Additional evidence of the guilt of the Serbian government comes from its remiss conduct after the slaying. Two days after the murder the Austrian minister at Belgrade asked the Serbian government what measures had been already taken or were proposed to investigate the responsibility for the crime and to punish the guilty. The government replied, "Up till now, the police have not occupied themselves with the affair." Nor would they so occupy themselves for at least the next three weeks. By then it was too late to avert war. Meanwhile the Serbian press glorified the killings and proclaimed the act a noble patriotic achievement.

As for Germany, she had no part in formulating the Austrian ultimatum against Serbia, regarded it as too harsh, held the Serbian reply adequate and disapproved the Austrian declaration of war against Serbia. But the Austrian limited war to humiliate or punish Serbia did not necessitate a general European or world war. Rather, it was the unjustifiable intervention of Russia, egged on by France, that produced the wider conflict. ✦

Sleepwalkers (softcover, 697 pages, #683, $20 minus 10% plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-7730-77 Mon.-Thu. toll free to charge. See www.barnesreview.com.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

BOOKS ON THE WORLD WAR 1 ERA

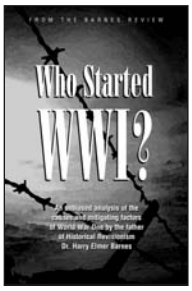

Who Started World War One? WWI: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war"—that is what we have been told by those who wrote the history of World War I. But how much blame should Germany really bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? What was the complex set of circumstances that blew out of control after the assassination of an archduke of Austria-Hungary? What other options were left to the nations involved? How did England and Germany get involved in these matters? And why were Russia and France so eager for a fight? Follow along as Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of the time—from the perspective of each of the participant nations. Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

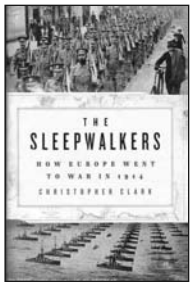

The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914. After a century, World War I remains the ultimate historical whodunit. How did Europe commit collective suicide, drowning centuries of progress in the bloodletting of 1914-18? *The Sleepwalkers* is historian Christopher Clark's riveting account of the explosive beginnings of WWI. Drawing on new scholarship, Clark offers a fresh look at WWI, focusing not on the battles and atrocities of the war itself, but on the complex events and relationships that led a group of well-meaning leaders into brutal conflict. Clark traces the paths to war in a minute-by-minute, action-packed narrative that cuts between the key decision centers in Vienna, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Paris, London and Belgrade, and examines the decades of history that drove the events of 1914 and details the misunderstandings and unintended signals that pushed the crisis. Softcover, 697 pages, #683, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Myth of German Villainy. As the title indicates, this book is about the mischaracterization of Germany as history's ultimate villain. The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII, though the facts don't bear that out. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were invented by the Allied propaganda machine to create hatred of the German people for the purpose of bringing public opinion around to support the wars. The mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after World War II further solidified this image of Germany as history's ultimate dastardly villain. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Behind Communism. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the USSR has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

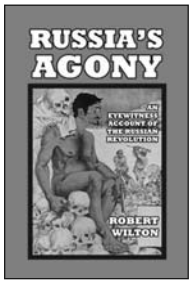

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and communism would be short-lived. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

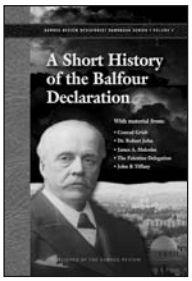

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration. Few people anywhere have heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What knowledge there is surrounding its origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But the issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for U.S. entry into WWI and thereby laid the groundwork for WWII and the many global convulsions that followed—including the tension in the Mideast today. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, devoid of political correctness. Those who want to understand the sources of world conflict need this candid analysis about the secret machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being—and why. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

———

Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Murdering the Czars: The Rothschild Connection

WHY WERE SO MANY RUSSIAN CZARS MURDERED? Why was Rasputin killed? For the same reason World War I was fought: because the Rothschilds wanted to get rid of the State Bank of the Russian Empire and replace it with a Rothschild-owned bank.

By Stephen Goodson

RASPUTIN

In the TBR article of March/April 2014 "Émigré Russian Fascists from Revolution to World War II" it was mentioned that Prince Felix Yusupov bribed officials with some of his jewels while escaping from Russia. In the massive Moika Palace, Yusupov's former home and now a museum, there is a Moorish drawing room, where he often sat and lovingly handled his mother's magnificent jewelry collection.

My aunt Belle Sparkes, a coloratura opera singer, became a close friend of the Yusupov family in the 1920s and 1930s while she was residing in Paris. Among her papers I recently came across a visiting card with the inscription "*Quelque fleurs pour la fleur de la jeunesse*. Felix" (A few flowers for the flower of youth. Felix.) My aunt also frequently vacationed at Yusupov's holiday home in Calvi on the northwest coast of Corsica.

Yusupov's claim to fame rests on his participation in the murder of Grigori Rasputin,[1] Czarina Alexandra's confidant and healer of her son, Alexei, who suffered from hemophilia. He purportedly involved himself in this plot in order to save the Russian empire (and his considerable estates). At that time it was believed that Yusupov was the richest man in Russia, whose wealth was estimated at around $100 billion in today's values and exceeded that of the czar. However, Yusupov's role as a political intriguer does not accord with his acknowledged lifestyle of a modern-day jet setter. Recent research[2] has revealed that he was merely a facilitator who provided the venue for the murder at the Moika Palace. Rasputin was invited on the false pretense that he would meet Yusupov's wife, Princess Irina, who was staying in the Crimea at that time.

Rasputin failed to partake of the proffered red wine and cakes laced with cyanide and, eventually, was killed by a .455-inch non-jacketed lead bullet fired into his forehead from a Webley revolver used by a British officer of the Secret Intelligence Service, Lt. Oswald Rayner. Rayner had studied with Yusupov at Oxford, where Yusupov studied fine arts at University College during the years 1909-13. Oxford was a well-known recruiting ground for agents and spies, and Yusupov, who spoke fluent English (and French), may well have been approached by the British Secret Service Bureau (MI6) while studying there. According to an article in the *Daily Mail* of July 22, 2010,[3] the British Intelligence Bureau head, Mansfield Cumming, ordered three of his agents to eliminate Rasputin in December 1916. Such an order would without doubt have ultimately emanated from the Rothschilds, as the following paragraphs will elucidate.

The bigger picture reveals that much higher stakes were at play. Since the beginning of the 19th century the British government and its much-vaunted empire had been in thrall to the Rothschild bankers, and more particularly since their seizure of control of the Bank of England after the battle of Waterloo, on June 18, 1815.[4]

At the Congress of Vienna (1814-1815), Nathan Rothschild tried to inveigle Czar Alexander I into joining his embryonic new world order, but Alexander rebuffed his plan and instead established the Holy Alliance consisting of the empires of Austria, Prussia and Russia. What especially enraged Rothschild was Alexander's rejection of an offer to set up a central bank in Russia.[5]

Henceforth the Romanovs became the sworn enemies

of the Rothschilds. Rothschild *agents provocateurs* and political fronts would for the next 100 years continually provoke and implement dissent, unrest, sabotage, strikes, murder and terrorism. They used their British puppets to start the Crimean War (1854-1856) in order to prevent Russia's southward expansion and recovery of lost Slavic lands from the disintegrating Ottoman empire. Rothschild's bagman in New York, Jacob Schiff, was responsible for bankrolling the Japanese government[6] with $200 million in order to start the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05. Russia was defeated, but through skillful diplomacy she did not lose any material possessions. However, this war prepared the ground for the October 1905 revolution, which, although crushed, resulted in much bloodshed. The following year the Russian parliament or Duma[7] was inaugurated on May 10, 1906.

The last five czars were all murdered by Rothschild agents using bombs, bullets and poison. In *The Secret World Government* or "The Hidden Hand," Maj. Gen. Count Arthur Cherep-Spiridovich writes as follows:

> Likewise in Russia when Alexander II prepared to sign the constitution, when Stolypin granted the lands to the peasants and wished to nationalize the banks; when Nicholas I practically forbade wars by threatening to "fire on the first who fires" and when Alexander I wished to make Christ the supreme leader instead of the monarchs. All these excellent men were murdered one by one by the Hidden Hand.[8]

In December 1916 Kaiser Wilhelm II sent a peace proposal to his cousin Czar Nicholas II offering to stop the war and a return to their 1914 borders. Inexplicably Nicholas did not react to this generous and reasonable peace offer.[9] Toward the end of 1916 intelligence filtered through that Rasputin, who had expressed pro-German sentiments in the past,[10] was imploring the czarina to stop the war at all costs. The Rothschilds panicked. Russian withdrawal would have meant that their intended collapse of the empire would slip through their fingers and their planned liquidation of their dangerous and detested rival, the State Bank of the Russian Empire[11]—whose destruction was the principal purpose of World War I—would fail. This was why Rasputin had to be murdered.

In March 1917 after the first revolution, Yusupov returned to the Moika Palace and managed to retrieve his mother's jewelry collection and a few valuable paintings. He departed from Yalta in the Crimea in November 1917 on a British battleship, *HMS Marlborough*, and eventually set-

Top is a photo of the author's Aunt Belle Sparkes, taken at the Yusupovs' holiday home at Calvi, Corsica, circa 1930. The man on the left is not Yusupov, but another Russian aristocrat staying in the home. Felix Yusupov spent a considerable amount of time and money trying to help impoverished Russian emigres. Above, a portion of the facade of the Yusupovs' massive Moika Palace in St. Petersburg.

Princess Irina Yusupova—daughter of Grand Duke Alexander Mikhailovich and Grand Duchess Xenia Alexandrovna—with her husband Prince Felix Yusupov, years after their escape from Russia.

Hang the Kaiser . . .
Henry Villard Remembers

"The people who were against the war were not too well organized. The theme song of the pacifists was *I Didn't Raise My Boy to Be a Soldier*. Their demonstrations were on a much smaller scale than the preparedness demonstrations, because preparedness was gradually becoming the great theme of the day. I remember the story of the Belgian children having their hands cut off [by German soldiers], which was a favorite propaganda story at that time. There was terrific indignation about the kaiser, and the slogan, 'Hang the kaiser,' was common everywhere. All of this was designed to stir up the blood, and the cumulative effect was that Americans were very satisfied when we entered the war in 1917." —HENRY S. VILLARD, from a family of pacifists, became the youngest Red Cross ambulance driver in Italy during World War I. He later became the U.S. ambassador to Libya and Senegal.

A 1917-1918 Ford Model T ambulance for use in a military medical corps. Henry Serrano Villard was a World War I Red Cross ambulance driver in Italy, as was one of his more famous acquaintances, American author Ernest Hemingway.

tled in Rue de la Tourelle, Boulogne-sur-Seine, Paris.

In the Wall Street crash of 1929 Yusupov lost a considerable portion of his fortune. He was therefore obliged to liquidate some of his jewelry in London, but was unable to do so as he had been banned from entering England by the home secretary, John Robert Clynes, because of alleged subversive activities. He then asked my aunt to make several trips across the English Channel, posing as a millionairess, to transport his jewels to the London dealers.[12]

Yusupov continued to live in Paris for the rest of his life and did his best to assist impoverished émigrés. In 1934 his fortune received a considerable boost when he was awarded $27,373 in damages in England and $1 million in an out-of-court settlement from MGM (Metro Goldwyn Mayer), for an entirely spurious insinuation—that his wife had been raped by Rasputin—in the film "Rasputin and the Empress." As a result of this court case a legal precedent was set and all films now carry the disclaimer that "This is a work of fiction. . . . Any resemblance of actual events or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental."

On Sept. 27, 1967 Yusupov died in relative obscurity. His wife, Princess Irina, died three years later. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 For a more balanced view of the life of Grigori Rasputin see E. Judas, *Rasputin, Neither Devil Nor Saint*, Life & Liberty Publishing, Murrieta, California, (first published in 1964), 2005, 216 pages. (Available from TBR.)

2 R. Cullen, *Rasputin: The Role of Britain's Secret Service in His Torture and Murder*, Berlin, Dialogue Books, 2010, 256 pp. Richard Cullen was a former Scotland Yard detective.

3 A. Venning, "How Britain's first spy chief ordered Rasputin's murder (in a way that would make every man wince)," *Daily Mail*, July 22, 2010.

4 The Napoleonic wars were fought in order to destroy Napoleon's state bank, the Banque de France, which was established on Jan. 18, 1800.

5 H. Nicolson, *The Congress of Vienna: A Study in Allied Unity: 1812-1822*, Methuen & Co. Ltd., (first published in 1961), 1966, 251-253. The document that Alexander drafted "announced that the three monarchs would remain united 'by bonds of a true and indissoluble fraternity' and would regard themselves 'as fathers of families toward their subjects and armies'."

6 *Collective Speeches of Congressman Louis T. McFadden*, Omni Publications, Hawthorne, California, 1970, 299. McFadden said: "Those bankers took money out of this country to finance Japan in a war against Russia."

7 From the Russian verb *dumat*, which means to think or deliberate. See also G. Dobson, St. Petersburg, Adam & Charles Black, London, 1910, 101.

8 Maj.-Gen. Count A. Cherep-Spiridovich, *The Secret World Government or "The Hidden Hand,"* The Anti-Bolshevist Publishing Association, New York, 1926. 41. Not one of these czars reached an old age. Their average age at death was 53.

9 Leon Degrelle, *Hitler Born at Versailles*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1987, 182-183.

10 R. Wilton, *The Last Days of the Romanovs; How Tsar Nicholas II and Russia's Imperial Family Were Murdered*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport, Calif., (first published in 1920), 1993, 42.

11 Stephen Goodson, "The Truth About Imperial Russia," August 8, 2012. "http://rense.com/general/95/truthaboutimpruss.html"http://rense.com/general/95/truthaboutimpruss.html.

12 She secreted some of his jewels in her brassiere.

STEPHEN GOODSON is a leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He is currently a director of the South African Reserve Bank. He can be contacted at abolish-usury@telkomsa.net. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by THE BARNES REVIEW.

TARGET AMERIKA!

WWI German attempts to hit the U.S. mainland

DURING WORLD WAR I, few if any Americans feared an enemy attack on U.S. soil. Not unreasonably, the 3,000-mile barrier of the Atlantic Ocean and the limits of military technology at the time inspired their feeling of confidence and complacency. However, unbeknownst to them, German military planners were working feverishly to achieve the unexpected by bringing the war home to the American public.

By Philip Rife

One promising possibility for Germany to attack America during World War I involved an area in which Germany already led the world: dirigibles. The *L-71*, completed in the summer of 1918, was built to specifications that would've permitted a roundtrip mission to North America. Nearly 50% larger than the dirigibles the Germans used to bomb London, the *L-71*'s seven engines could generate a combined total of more than 2,000 horsepower, cruise at a speed of 100 miles per hour (versus a top speed of 65 miles per hour for smaller dirigibles) and carry enough fuel for a trip of an estimated 12,000 miles.[1]

It was hoped the element of surprise would enable the *L-71* to drop its bomb load on a target like New York City and be safely out of range before any fighter planes could be sent against it. Although such attacks might destroy some shipping or hamper American war production, the main goal would be to impact civilian morale and undermine popular support for the war. Unfortunately for Germany, the tide turned against them on the battlefields of Europe before the *L-71* could be dispatched on its historymaking transatlantic mission.

Meanwhile, other German planners envisioned attacking the United States with a revolutionary new fixed-wing bomber.

In 1919, a postwar Allied technical mission to Germany discovered a huge triplane under construction near Cologne. They concluded it was a "heavy-bombing, long-distance machine, alleged to have been intended to bomb New York." This aerial monster was equipped with 10 260-horsepower engines and designed to carry enough fuel for an 80-hour, 6,000-mile flight.[2]

It was as tall as a four-story building with a wingspan of 165 feet, wheels more than eight feet in diameter and a 150-foot-long enclosed fuselage designed for a five-man crew. It was easily the largest plane in the world at the time.[3] (The plane's innovative designer was also reportedly working on a futuristic piece of armament: a small missile guided by radio.)[4]

Despite the opinion of aviation experts that the plane was configured to carry an 8,000-pound bomb load, a British magazine claimed in 1920 that the aircraft was "intended to fly to America and drop propaganda leaflets over the United States before that country entered the war."[5] The magazine's assertion is easily discredited. Even if the Germans had opted for such an inefficient means of distributing their literature, the only plane capable of performing the mission was still on the drawing board in 1917.

Another proposed plan for attacking the U.S. homeland (with more than leaflets) involved piggybacking a plane on a well-proven instrument of German military technology, the submarine or "U-boat."

The concept of U-boats carrying planes was proven feasible as early as 1915 when a submarine with a seaplane positioned on its deck submerged just enough to allow the aircraft to float free and take off. The pilot then made a reconnaissance flight along the English coast and returned safely to his base in German-occupied Belgium.

An April 1918 article in *The New York Times* raised

Left, a fireboat sits alongside ruins and debris on the piers at Black Tom Island in Jersey City, N.J. According to historian Adrienne Wilmoth Lerner, "German and Austrian agents carried out more than 50 acts of sabotage against U.S. targets on American soil during the course of the war." The majority of the attacks occurred in New York City and the area around New York harbor. The July 29, 1916 explosion destroyed ships and waterfront ammunition storage facilities that the U.S. was using to help arm the Allies. The attack leveled Black Tom Pier, the staging area for many U.S. shipments bound for Europe. Though the saboteurs attempted to make the destruction appear as accidents, several spies were captured and the acts merely helped to inflame U.S. public opinion against the Axis powers.

the prospect that the Germans might be planning something similar for this continent. It cited a military source to the effect that: "An air raid on New York is not only possible, but probable, and special submarines are being built in Germany to carry airplanes which can be dismantled. Each airplane would then drop 2,200 pounds of explosives on New York and could even penetrate 275 miles inland."[6]

Fortunately for any *Times* readers made nervous by this report, the threat of U-boats launching seaplane bombers at the Big Apple failed to materialize before the armistice was declared, less than six months later.

While the war ended before any of Germany's high-tech plans to attack the U.S. homeland could be implemented, the enemy enjoyed considerably more success when they employed their submarines in a more conventional role.

North America was well within range of U-boats, and half a dozen were deployed to the U.S. Atlantic coast to target both coastal traffic and Europe-bound shipping near the end of the war. During a six-month period in 1918, they sank a total of 91 vessels (an average of about one every 48 hours), including the only major U.S. Navy ship lost to enemy action during the war. In addition, they forced the U.S. Atlantic Fleet to abandon its base at Norfolk, Virginia and relocate to an anchorage inside Chesapeake Bay. Several U-boats reportedly reconnoitered the Chesapeake Bay within a few miles of Washington, D.C.—meaning the Germans got much closer to our capital than American (or any other Allied) forces ever got to Berlin.[7]

But the Germans achieved their greatest success on this side of the Atlantic when they turned to a much older instrument of warfare: sabotage.

Germany's sabotage campaign actually began before the United States officially entered the war. Prior to April 1917, the administration of President Woodrow Wilson maintained a phony policy of neutrality with regard to the belligerents in Europe whereby American munitions manufacturers were theoretically free to trade with both sides. In practical terms, this amounted to a charade because the British navy blockaded all of Germany's ports.

The Germans were anxious to stem the flow of armaments and food supplies from America to England, and resorted to sabotage designed to look like accidents. To further avert suspicion, they also recruited non-Germans whenever possible. British government propagandists operating in the United States—who were always alert for any opportunity to inflame American public opinion against Germany and provide a pretext for this country to declare war—never managed to capitalize on the sabotage.

One estimate puts the number of known or suspected acts of German sabotage carried out on U.S. soil during World War I as high as 200. (Incidents of sabotage dropped off significantly after America and Germany severed diplomatic ties in April 1917, fueling suspicions that the saboteurs were being aided by German diplomats stationed in this country.)

Notable sabotage operations included fires and explosions at a powder manufacturing plant in Eddystone, Pa; a munitions plant in Lyndhurst, N.J.; a U.S. Navy munitions depot at Mare Island, Calif. and a foundry in Trenton, N.J. that made steel anti-submarine nets.[8]

The last suspected act of German sabotage occurred on Oct. 4, 1918 when a fire of undetermined origin triggered a series of devastating explosions at a large ar-

tillery shell loading complex in Sayreville, N.J. The amount of ammunition destroyed in this incident alone was equivalent to what the Allies used in six months of fighting on the western front.[9]

By far the most spectacular act of German sabotage in the U.S. during World War I occurred in the shadow of New York City when a series of closely spaced explosions destroyed the Black Tom munitions depot in Jersey City, N.J. on July 30, 1916.

The massive detonations were heard as far away as Pennsylvania and Maryland, sent out shock waves felt 90 miles away and registered the equivalent of an earthquake of 5.0 to 5.5 on the Richter scale on a nearby seismograph. It toppled tombstones in area cemeteries, broke windows up to 40 miles away (including stained glass in Manhattan's St. Patrick's Cathedral) and shook the Brooklyn Bridge.

When the smoke cleared, 2 million pounds of exploding artillery shells, black powder, TNT and dynamite about to be shipped to Britain and France had destroyed freight cars, barges, tugboats, piers and warehouses. Total damage was estimated at $433 million in today's money. Seven deaths were attributed to the German sabotage effort.[10]

One case of collateral damage was largely symbolic. Flying debris from Black Tom lodged in the robe and torch of the iconic figure of the goddess called the Statue of Liberty on her nearby island pedestal.

A Slovakian immigrant later claimed he was hired by a German agent to help plant explosive charges under a pier and on several railcars. Irish and Indian nationalists trying to free their homelands from British domination were also implicated by Navy investigators.[11]

After the war, the United States demanded and received reparations from Germany for the Black Tom damage.[12] ✦

SOURCES:

1. *Wings of Mystery* by Dale M. Titler.
2. *Ibid.*
3. www.warnepieces.blogspot.com.
4. www.flyingmachines.ru.
5. *Ibid.*
6. *New York Times*, April 23, 1918.
7. *Scorpion Down* by Ed Offley.
8. www.cia.gov.
9. *The Star Ledger*, Oct. 4, 1998.
10. www.state.nj.
11. www. smithsonianmag.com.
12. www.njcu.edu.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race of Giants.*

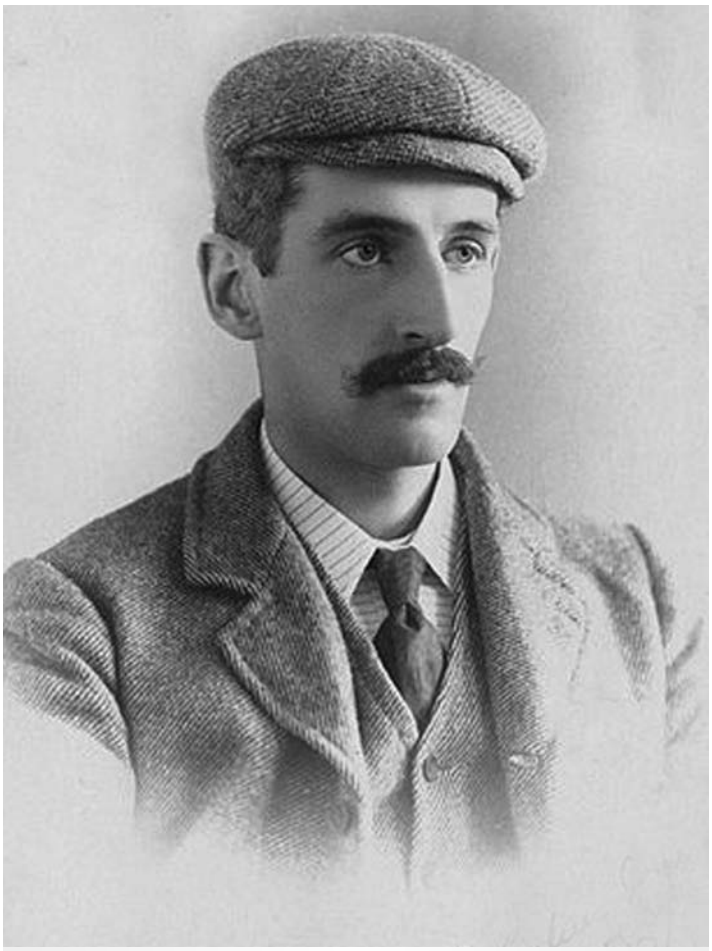

Why Britain Attacked Germany

Here is the statement of English scholar Frederick Cornwallis Conybeare, from a letter of Aug. 4, 1922: Viscount Edward Grey, British foreign minister, "was doubtless as much of a hypocrite in the week before the war as he had been for eight years before that. We attacked Germany for three reasons: (1) to down her navy before it got any larger; (2) to capture her trade; (3) to take her colonies." —Harry Elmer Barnes, *The Genesis of the World War*, 1926, Howard Fertig edition, 1970. Pictured above, an 1895 platinum print by Eveleen Myers of Frederick Cornwallis Conybeare from the National Portrait Gallery in London.

Another Hoax . . .

Although it is claimed by malevolent persons that a "Potsdam Crown Council" took place on July 5, 1914, at which the kaiser is supposed to have revealed his foul plan for throwing Europe into carnage, the alleged meeting never in fact took place at all.

TO FLY & DIE IN FRANCE

Daily Life in the 96th Aero Squadron in World War I

If anyone has fallen into the memory hole, it surely must be the gallant (well, usually gallant) fighting men of the Red Devils bombardment group who served aboard America's early bomber planes in World War I France. TBR author Mark Roland brings these brave boys back to life with his colorful account of their derring-do.

By Marc Roland

In June 1918, a dozen overloaded biplanes flown by American officers rose uncertainly into the gray skies of France. During the next five months, the young flyers of the U.S. 96th Aero Squadron would face the exhilaration and terror of aerial combat, the ignominy of capture, sweet victory, flaming death and bare survival. These were the heroes of the Red Devil Squadron, America's first bomber pilots, mostly forgotten, like the war they experienced.[1] Less than eight weeks after their baptism of fire over Dommary-Baroncourt, virtually the entire squadron lost its bearings in bad weather and landed behind enemy lines. The 96th was not dissolved, however, and its few officers and men left behind at St. Dizier airfield were joined by new planes, pilots and observers throughout early summer.

On Aug. 1, the Red Devils, led by Capt. William Summersett, were reborn as the First Daylight Bombardment Group. Comprising the understrength squadrons of the 11th, 2nd and 103rd Air Reserve, the group was in the overall command of Maj. Roger Dunsworth. These other squadrons were equipped with a new version of the British DeHavilland D.H.-4, featuring the American-made engine, the Liberty.[2] Altogether, the combined forces added up to the 96th Aero Squadron's original numbers, about 40 aircraft.

That same day's revived high spirits were jolted after twilight with the sound of heavy drumfire thundering nearby. "Epiez is being bombed!," someone yelled into the officers' barracks. Only little over a mile away, the town was a relatively minor railway center from which the aviators infrequently picked up replacement parts from the French supply center at Colombay-les-Belles. They ran out into the middle of the airfield. But instead of falling bombs, they heard the approaching, monotone of foreign aero engines not high in the darkening sky. "There it is!" Keen-eyed 2nd Lt. Robert Rath was the first to spot the huge, four-motor monster. Transfixed by the apparition coming on in the failing light, no one thought to man a single anti-aircraft machine gun. Their spell was broken only when the first bombs whistled in their direction. Then the men scattered for cover, as St. Dizier quaked for the first time with the pounding of the German steel fist. After its single, dramatic pass, the bomber vanished into the east.

Fortunately, the raid did no damage. But, next morning, the Yanks were awed to behold a series of deep, broad and scorched craters laid out in a long line just 40 feet in front of their hangars. Several days after the group's first brush with their enemy counterpart, 1st Lt. Edward Lindsay received a new airplane and permission to retain the identification designation of his first bomber, No. 24. The Breguet 14 was a French biplane bomber, strongly built enough to sustain heavy damage, but easy to handle, and with a good performance, making it popular with Allied crews and one of the best aircraft of the war. A rearward-facing observer manned two, flexible 7.7-mm Lewis

The Red Devils: Yanks in France

At left is a photo of several of the members of the 96th Aero Squadron snapped in November of 1918. From left to right are pictured 2nd Lt. Avrom Hexter, 1st Lt. Samuel Hunt, 1st Lt. David Young and 1st Lt. Howard Rath. The 96th Aero Squadron was a a U.S. Army unit that fought on the western front in the latter days of World War I. The squadron performed long-range bombing attacks on roads and railways and massed enemy troops. It also performed reconnaissance over enemy territory. The 96th Aero lives on today in the form of the 96th Bomb Squadron of the U.S. Air Force.

guns on a ring mount, while the pilot sat forward behind a fixed 7.7-mm Vickers machine gun. Nearly 30 feet long, with a 47-foot wingspan and take-off weight of 3,386 pounds, the Breguet was big for its day. Its Renault 12Fe engine reliably delivered 300 hp at a cruising speed of 90 mph over 560 miles to deliver 660 pounds of bombs.

The combined squadron of which Lt. Lindsay was now a part proved to be an especially effective strike force. And August was indeed a month filled with its operational activity. The group staged 20 raids in 14 flying days, dropping 20 tons of bombs, mostly on railroad centers, bridgeheads and supply depots at Etain, Longuyon and Audun-le-Roman. A particularly devastating attack took place against Conflans on the 20th, when 40 German Pfaltz fighters were demolished on the ground and over 50 workers and soldiers killed. Still, persistent maintenance problems limited formations to as few as 10 or even six aircraft per sortie.

But the Germans seemed reluctant to oppose the bombers, no matter how few, largely because interception methods and fighter tactics were still being evolved. Lindsay spent non-flying days in the intelligence office, where he participated in systematic map-drill or discussed improved formation defense with the other pilots. One of those new pilots who soon became Lindsay's friend was Bruce Hopper. Describing this period after the war in an unpublished manuscript, *When the Air Was Young*, he wrote, "The constant search for the best method of doing everything was not without results, and the spirit to improve over the old was so contagious that a good-natured competition sprang up between the squadron members as to which pilot or observer could do the most to remedy

apparent faults or suggest some new benefits."[3]

By late summer, German opposition was confined almost exclusively to anti-aircraft fire. The sudden smudges of bursting shells in the sky sometimes came close enough to make a hole in wings or tail, but no Breguets were lost during this period. On the 27th, Lt. Lindsay finally got to fly the lead position. Over Etain, his observer guided him to the target by gently pulling on reins attached to his shoulders. When the bomber was ready to release its payload, he jerked on both reins, and Lindsay raised the Very pistol with his left hand, firing three red flares. These signaled the other bombardiers spread out behind him in a *vol du canard*, or V-formation, to "drop bombs!"

While on the way to Etain, the Red Devils and their group mates beheld an awe-inspiring vision. His gunner beat suddenly and furiously on Lindsay's shoulder to call his attention to it. Flying parallel to the formation in the opposite direction, toward the west, about 500 meters on their port side, was the largest bomber plane of World War I, one of the largest aircraft ever built, the Zeppelin R-VI (not a dirigible but a giant biplane). Powered by a quartet of 245 h.p. Maybach engines turning 16-foot propellers, the monster was 70 feet long, with just under a 140-foot wingspan. The great dragon of the air carried 4,500 pounds of bombs—300 pounds more than the payload of the combined flight of the U.S. Daylight Bombardment Group on its way to Etain. The Americans could clearly see the huge Iron Crosses emblazoned on its fuselage, but no one fired a shot. On the ground, the flying battleship's 12,600 kilograms were supported on no less than 18 wheels. Shortly after it was lost to view, a knot of Pfaltz fighters appeared to trail the *Gigant* from a slightly higher altitude, doubtless hoping to use the "Giant" as a lure for unsuspecting Allied interceptors. Back at Amanty, the raid against Etain was practically forgotten in animated discussion of the prodigious German aircraft.[4]

The last mission of August was memorable only because it was an inadvertent atrocity. Back in second position again, Lindsay gradually realized the young lieutenant in command of the formation was lost. The weather was clear, but they were droning far east of the objective at Longuyon. There being no such thing as a "secondary target," the dozen bombers unleashed their deadly cargoes on a previously untouched, fairy tale-like village in a corner of southwest Germany. Killed in the unexpected raid were an unknown number of civilians and livestock, it having been market day in the non-military hamlet. The kaiser's government protested, but Gen. Billy Mitchell's headquarters hushed up the blunder and transferred the disoriented lieutenant responsible. But an unsavory pall hung over the 96th and brother squadrons, as the first moral objections to the kind of war they were waging began to express themselves among some of the pilots and observers. For perhaps the first time they were thankful for an appropriate respite granted by the returning rains.

On Sept. 4, morale improved significantly with the reappearance of the seasoned hero Andre Grundelach, and his crack gunner, Pennington Way. Both were famed for shooting down enemy interceptors, which often outnumbered the daring pair. Their return was welcomed as a turn of good fortune for the 96th. Grundelach was full of aggressive plans. His enthusiasm spread among the other pilots and their observers. Hand-picking 14 men, he selected the much-targeted but still strategic Conflans as their objective for an early afternoon sortie. But the raid was to be no milk run. The Germans were newly equipped with the latest Pfaltz scouts and fresh pilots determined to make the Americans' passage a far more serious affair than the relatively uncontested adventures of the previous month. They were nonetheless unsuccessful in preventing the eight Breguets from completing their bomb run, during which they scored devastating strikes along a stretch of railroad warehouses. MacChessney witnessed a huge steam locomotive blasted from its tracks.

But as the bombers banked for home, five Pfaltz interceptors cut off their retreat. The German machines were decorated with a distinctive color scheme—red nose, white tail and mottled, brown fuselage. They did not attack as a group, but individually from all sides, like a swarm of hornets in a running flight that lasted longer than any previous encounter with the enemy. The engagement rapidly grew desperate and bloody. Lt. Lindsay's new No. 24 was strafed across the upper wing surfaces by Spandau fire. He was lucky. The legs of his friend, Jimmie McLenan, were riddled with four machine gun rounds, one severing a coin in his pants pocket and carrying the burning frag-

Horrified at the Carnage

Gavrilo Princip, the assassin of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sophie, told a prison psychiatrist in 1916 he was horrified at the results of his actions. He and his accomplices were motivated by resentment at the status of Bosnia-Herzegovina, recently annexed by Austro-Hungary (1908), and by the poverty of their country. More than anything else, the suicidal young man wished to die a hero's death. As things turned out, he was one of the few European men of his generation not to have a chance to die in combat. He died of tuberculosis about four years into his 20-year prison sentence for the murders.

ments into his wounds. Another lucky pilot was Avromen. A shell creased a furrow in his forehead just above the eyes. Despite these and other worse on-board casualties, the Germans could not break up the formation, nor bring down a single Breguet. The enemy finally gave up and turned away to the east.

Only three minutes later, the Americans were beset by yet another five fighters, and the running battle was resumed as far as Verdun. Grundelach fired six red signal flares in rapid succession, ordering his flight to "close up tight!" With his charges almost wing-tip to wing-tip, he altered his tactics in mid-engagement. Instead of straight and level flying to provide a steady firing platform for his observer-gunners, he bounced the formation all over the sky, spoiling the enemy's aim. Unlike the first set of Pfaltz fighters, these dove singly on the bombers, letting loose long, sustained bursts, then returned to position above and behind to dive in renewed assaults from the rear. Lt. Warner, in third position just behind Lindsay, suffered a shattered hip and thighbone from a hot round of Spandau machine gun fire, while Arthur Alexander, in eighth place, received a deep wound in the small of his back. Both men, near to unconsciousness with pain, nonetheless kept their Breguets in perfect formation.

Battered and bloody, the Red Devils flew on. They were not dislodged. Their observers kept up a constant defensive fire, and a Pfaltz whirled out of control, crashing into Frauville, 10,000 feet below.

Incredibly, the bombers, for all their sustained damage, landed safely back at Amanty, and the crews, some, like Lt. Warner, although very badly wounded, survived. The 40-minute-long combat was a powerful experience and a sure sign that the enemy was intent on stiffening the defense of its important cities. Lindsay watched grimly as the mechanics gingerly pulled Lt. Alexander, his uniform and flight suit soaked with blood, from the front cockpit of his Breguet. Even Grundelach was somewhat shaken by the powerful beating taken by both men and machines. Although very proud of his fellow airmen, he wondered to himself, "How much longer can we continue on like this?"[5]

During the last days of August, the First Daylight Bombardment Group underwent a much-needed overhauling of equipment in preparation for an impending Allied offensive. Until then, the 96th Aero Squadron's section at the front had been a military backwater, stable and uncontested by either side. But by September, Gen. "Black Jack" Pershing was impatient to send his troops into action.

Nearly a year and a half had passed since America's declaration of war, but her contribution to the actual fighting had been insignificant so far. Hopelessly bogged down in a quagmire of disorganization, there were even short-

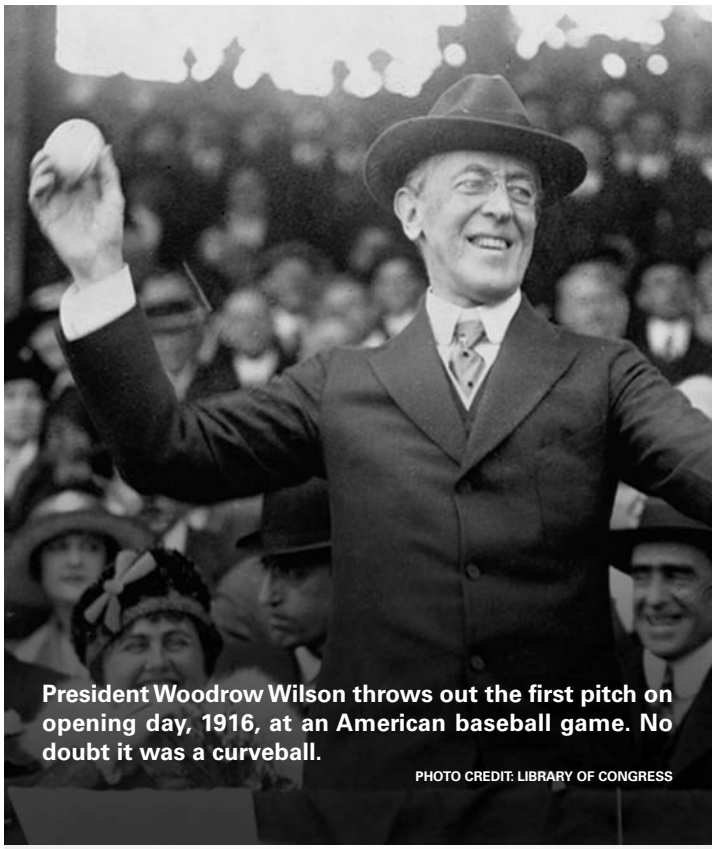

President Woodrow Wilson throws out the first pitch on opening day, 1916, at an American baseball game. No doubt it was a curveball.

PHOTO CREDIT: LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

How World War I Changed How We View the Globe

Most Americans saw getting into the European war as a big mistake. When the war ended, Americans noticed there was little accomplished by anyone. Men, women and children had died for nothing. The result was disillusionment and a fundamental shift away from internationalism and back toward our traditional "isolationism." Victory brought a slump of idealism and a growth of rationalism. The war to make the world safe for democracy had failed to do so; the war to end war had failed to do so. Americans were fed up with our bickering Allies and the attitude of superiority on the part of foreigners. Seemingly all the U.S.A. got out of the bloody conflagration were debt and inflation, Prohibition, influenza and ingratitude from the Allies. We responded by wisely not ratifying the Versailles Treaty and not joining the proto-global government called the League of Nations, another of Woodrow Wilson's bad ideas.

ages of the country's most multitudinous commodity: men. The overblown promises of United States' participation were at last silenced by long months of Yankee inertia. Embarrassed and determined to make a showing of American might, Pershing planned an offensive to wipe out the German salient or "bulge" at Saint-Mihiel, in Edward Lindsay's sector.

To achieve victory, Pershing assembled 15 American and four French divisions. Even so, he needed an additional four auxiliary divisions of French infantry to flesh out his plan. Moreover, nearly half the artillery was manned by Frenchmen and most of the tanks and siege cannons were of French and British manufacture. British troops were even required to operate the big guns for the Americans. Most impressive was the vast air armada assembled by Billy Mitchell: more than 1,500 aircraft, the greatest number collected for a single operation up to that time. While many of his pilots and observers were Americans, all the aircraft were French and British.

At dawn, Sept. 12, Lindsay and his comrades listened without comment to the continuous drumfire of massed artillery discharging hot tons of exploding steel into the enemy east. Already dressed in their dark brown flying outfits, they waited in silence for the go-ahead from Capt. Summersett.

They knew the ground troops were already steamrolling toward Saint-Mihiel, and they yearned to cover their advance from the air. But as the hours slipped by, they were still grounded by a gusty southwest wind that made formation takeoffs more than hazardous, while low, scudding clouds reduced visibility to about a mile. Buxieres, a troop concentration point, was the 96th's target objective, but so long as the bad weather conditions prevailed, an attack was out of the question. Still waiting for the ceiling to lift, the men of the Red Devil Squadron were stunned by the sound of approaching planes. The growing hum of deep-throated aero engines presaged the arrival of a small flight, perhaps comprising half a dozen aircraft. Who dared to fly in these conditions?

They ran out onto the sopping field of St. Dizier in time to behold a single behemoth, the monstrous German bomber, the Zeppelin R-VI, appear almost gradually from under the gray, overcast sky. It droned perhaps 500 feet overhead with a slow, majestic menace. A long string of black eggs spilled suddenly from the belly of the mottled-green dragon toward the Breguets parked neatly beside their hangars. One of the American machines lurched up in a loud detonation of fire, mud and broken, flying parts. Another one was trashed by whizzing debris, which set it aflame, but the rest escaped unscathed. The Teutonic titan banked heavily back into the concealing clouds, leaving the frustrated Yanks still spellbound by its unexpected visitation. During the brief raid, they never thought to run or to take cover, and not a single machine gun burst had been fired at the intruder. But its appearance, to say nothing of its success in destroying a pair of grounded airplanes and its ability to fly in conditions dismissed as "impossible" by the Americans, pushed Andre Grundelach over the edge. Additionally maddened by fears of missing out on the great offensive, the dashing Grundelach and his longtime sharpshooter observer, Way, jumped into their Breguet overloaded with 32 90-mm anti-personnel fragmentation bombs on an unauthorized solo sortie at 10:45 hours. Of the 1,500 aircraft assembled to participate in the massed assault, his was the only Allied plane aloft on the morning of the Saint-Mihiel Offensive. His exceptional piloting skills got the buffeted bomber successfully into the air, gradually gaining altitude, a feat even those who knew him best could scarcely believe, in view of the treacherous winds gusting over St. Dizier.

Banking almost too low under the unbroken overcast, Grundelach caught the Germans by surprise. Way loosed his lethal cargo on the congested, massed troops, inflicting heavy casualties in the midst of their confusion. Cloud ceiling was so thick that the big bomber virtually materialized less than 100 feet over the startled enemy soldiers massed together in company strength. The speed of Grundelach's attack prevented them from either adequately taking cover or defending themselves. Merciless, prolonged blasts from the Breguet's machine guns exploded bodies with chest hits or tore off arms and heads in a running sortie, while the falling anti-personnel bombs cut a still wider swath of death among the ranks of soldiers on the ground.

Turning for home, the single Breguet was assaulted by eight Fokker D-VIIs, the Germans' best fighters. Chewed up in moments by the combined firepower of their Span-

First Major Use of Gas in WWI

The French in August 1914 were the first to use poison gas, but their effort was a total failure. The Battle of Bolimow, Poland, Jan. 31, 1915, was the first attempt by the Germans at a large-scale use of gas. But the gas caused few or no casualties; the cold weather caused it to freeze, making it ineffective. Later came the Battle of Ypres, usually cited as the first use of gas. A young Adolf Hitler was a victim of poison gas, but he survived. A tale told claims Hitler's voice was forever altered by the gas, making it raspier and deeper, which he used to his advantage in his future career.

The Breguet AV Type 14 B.2 bomber was conceived and developed by Louis Breguet, an innovative French aircraft designer. The observer manned a pair of Vickers machine guns, and the pilot had a fixed Vickers machine gun as well. It was known as a day bombardment aircraft. The first American squadron to fly it in battle was the 96th Aero Squadron.

dau machine guns, the Red Devil bomber burst into a falling comet of flaming petrol, from which Grundelach cast himself into space like a doomed acrobat. His friend chose to remain aboard and burned all the way down. Almost immediately after the crash near Commercy, news of their deaths was telegraphed to the Bombardment Group's Headquarters, at Amanty. Shock was rapidly superseded by an uncontrollable urge to revenge the loss of their comrades. With winds still blowing from the southwest, every plane in the 96th Aero Squadron roared out of St. Dizier airfield in a tight formation without mishap at 13:30 hours. At least the overcast had lifted somewhat, and 45 minutes after takeoff the bombers crossed directly over Saint-Mihiel at only 2,100 feet, drawing not a single shot of "archie" [anti-aircraft fire]. Nor were there any enemy pursuit ships about.

Saint-Mihiel appeared already evacuated. It was. For even prior to the American offensive, the Germans had been in the process of abandoning the salient and destroying anything of potential use to the Allies. Nonetheless, the Breguets dumped their bombs on Buxieres, another troop center, with superb precision but no discernable effect.

If the first air mission of the offensive was tragic and the second ineffectual, the third and last sortie of the day was almost disastrous. Capt. Summersett took off with five Breguets, in one of which was Lt. Lindsay, to attack enemy troops gathering at Vigneulles, at 18:35 hours. The muddy ruts of St. Dizier, where propellers snapped and undercarriages ruptured, were responsible for the late start and low number of participating planes. The flight did not reach Vigneulles until after sundown and in fact found the objective only because it was already in flames, a consequence of the German retreat. Some bombs were dropped on the town, but darkness and the eerie glare of the wide-ranging fire made accurate observation from 2,000 feet impossible. The remainder of the bombers' payload was discharged along the road to Hatten-Chatel, apparently wrecking havoc with a fleeing supply column. At 19:30 hours, the flight turned for home.

In four days of intense flying, the group lost 16 airmen in 14 planes, representing the highest loss rate before or after by any U.S. Air Service outfit. While somewhat of a tactical success, the Saint-Mihiel Offensive achieved little on the ground and was, in the end, unnecessary, because the Germans were already in the process of evacuating the salient before the guns opened their first barrage. Fifteen thousand prisoners and 450 pieces of artillery were taken, but the Americans alone suffered over 7,000 fatalities. It was, after all, another typical "Great War" exercise in futility.[6] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 U.S. involvement in the European conflict was brokered by Chaim Weizmann, who promised to have his fellow Zionist in the White House, Edward Mandell House, bring America into the war on the side of Britain, in exchange for Palestine. Thus, gentile Americans unwittingly fought and died for the creation of Israel, where Weizmann himself later became its first president. In a Sept. 10, 1941 letter, he reminded Prime Minister Winston Churchill "that it was the Jews who, in the last war, effectively helped to tip the scales in America in favor of Great Britain." (http://www.fpp.co.uk/History/Churchill/Weizmann_Zionists/WSC_100941.html) For the complete story of how Jewish intrigue deceived Americans into fighting for covert Zionist agendas, see *The American Balfour Declaration: The Origins of U.S. Support for Zionism, 1917-1922* (WA: Acaday Press, 2013), by Paul Azous.

2 The DeHavilland D.H.-4 was known among its crews as "the flaming coffin," not without cause.

3 Hopper, Bruce, *When the Air Was Young*, NY: Doubleday, 1949.

4 Herris, Jack, *Aircraft of WWI: 1914-1918*, London: Amber Books, 2014.

5 Hudson, James, *Hostile Skies: A Combat History of the American Air Service in World War I*, NY: Syracuse University Press,1997.

6 Lloyd, Nick, *Hundred Days: The Campaign That Ended World War I*, NY: Basic Books, 2014.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

FAMOUS SHIPS

After hundreds of years, the wrecked ships of two famous European explorers may have been found. Christopher Columbus's flagship, the *Santa Maria*, ran onto a reef off northern Haiti and sank. Now, leading underwater archeologist Barry Clifford believes he has found the remains, located near the place of Columbus's first New World fort. The topography and ocean currents, among other compelling evidence, show high correlation with the mariner's descriptions. Meanwhile, investigator Steve Libert reports finding underwater artifacts near Poverty Island, Wisc., in northwest Lake Michigan, which he is "99.9% sure" are those of the *Griffin*, thought to be the first modern European ship to sail the Great Lakes. Commanded by René-Robert Cavelier, Sieur de La Salle, the ship sank in 1679 during its first voyage. La Salle had earlier put ashore at the entrance to Green Bay, but six remaining crew-members perished with the ship.

✠ ✠ ✠

'IN THEIR CUPS'

Owners of Germany's Zurbrueggen chain of furniture stores were "devastated" to learn that decorated coffee mugs they had been selling also contained a background image of a postage stamp depicting Adolf Hitler. The cups were manufactured in China and were ordered "unintentionally." When the error was caught, some 4,825 were destroyed, while those sold were recalled. Nevertheless, prosecutors in Bielefeld, who seem to have nothing better to do than harass octogenarian "holocaust deniers" and nonagenarian "Nazis," were investigating to see if they can turn the mistake into a crime. German police elsewhere are now claiming that Sesame Street's "Cookie Monster" is a neo-Nazi symbol. Apparently, law enforcement in the former Reich has become nothing more than a Freudian freak show. It is alleged that right-wing pamphlets have been handed out to children by persons dressed as the harmless blue character. Is this what they call "shooting the messenger"?

PERSECUTED BISHOP

Catholic Bishop Richard Williamson, formerly of the Society of St. Pius X, was denied entry into Australia last June, thanks to the vile machinations of *Australian Jewish News* and the Executive Council of Australian Jewry. It seems that the mere remote possibility of Williamson's questioning the Holocaust® myth or describing Jews as "enemies of Christ" during a pending visit was enough to cause the Tribe conniption fits. Australian government toadies were only too willing to accede to the Zionist hate-mongers' vendetta and keep the shepherd from his flock.

✠ ✠ ✠

UNRECONSTRUCTED

Wolfeboro, N.H., police commissioner Robert Copeland is in hot water for using a racial epithet last May in reference to Barack Obama. Local officials and an unknown number of residents, calling for Copeland's resignation, complained vociferously in the town of 6,300 people, of whom only around 20 are Negroes. Responded Copeland, "I believe I did use the 'N' word in reference to the current occupant of the White House. . . . For this, I do not apologize—he meets and exceeds my criteria for such." He is refusing to resign and, because New Hampshire has no law permitting recall, can only be voted out in the next election.

WE TOLD YOU SO

Last issue, we reported on an "archeological investigation" at the Treblinka concentration camp, sponsored by the intellectually corrupt and morally feckless Smithsonian Institution. We rightly surmised that the claims of finding Jewish mass graves and remains of a "gas chamber" were fraudulent. Kudos to David Merlin at CODOH.com and others for pointing out that the "excavations" took place on the edge of a well-marked Christian cemetery, and that the alleged tiles from a "gas chamber" with "Star of David" imprints actually bore the mullet star trademark of the Dziewulski Lange porcelain factory. When the Jewish "archeologist" Caroline Sturdy Colls was scheduled in June to speak at a London synagogue about her "discoveries," DailyStormer.com asked readers to attend and pose questions, while also filming the happenings. A few hours later, the event was cancelled. Seems the holohoaxsters were not so confident of their findings, when faced with reality.

✠ ✠ ✠

TRUTH ON THE MARCH

In other events of note, Switzerland's Federal Tribunal (supreme court) ruled a few months ago that the Nazi salute is permissible and not the crime of "racial discrimination," provided it is merely the expression of a personal conviction and not intended to promote a racist ideology. Nearby in France, where natives are increasingly opposed to Zionist hegemony, numbers of Jews emigrating to Israel have nearly quadrupled. Ariel Kandel, of the Jewish Agency for Israel, asserted a "climate of anti-Semitism" and a bad economy as factors. Apparently, the *quenelle* salute is too scary for the once-chosen people. Finally, Misha Defonseca, who wrote a best-selling book on her purported escape from a Nazi prison camp, during which she allegedly was cared for by wolves, was forced in 2008 to admit the book was a total fabrication, and that she was not even Jewish or a WWII internee. Defonseca now has been ordered to repay $22.5 million to her publisher. Maybe Goldman Sachs can help with a loan.

FAIRYTALE EVOLUTION

An unusual use has been made of phylogenetic analysis models, which normally are employed by biologists to look at identifying characteristics of various species of living organisms, in order to develop a likely evolutionary tree. Jamie Tehrani, anthropologist at Durham University, examined 58 variants and 72 plot variables of the famous story of "Little Red Riding Hood." Both oral and written versions of the story exist across America, Europe, Africa and Asia. By investigating distinguishing characteristics of the fairytale, the researcher established more than just its enduring popularity. Tehrani believes that the version known to us branched off about 1,000 years ago from an original ancestral story of the 1st century A.D., called "The Wolf and the Kids," in which a nanny goat warns her kids not to open the door when she goes off to the field. An eavesdropping wolf hears and then impersonates the nanny's voice. The kids open the door, allowing the wolf to enter and, well, we all know what happens next.

✠ ✠ ✠

'NEVER FORGIVE; NEVER FORGET'

Self-hating Germans are rounding up and persecuting extremely elderly and sick men who served in the SS and Wehrmacht anywhere within rifle-shot of a WWII concentration camp. The U.S. again has aided the guilt-by-association *Sippenhaft* pogrom by arresting 89-year-old Johann "Hans" Breyer in Philadelphia, Pa., just as they did John Demjanjuk. Zionistas have succeeded in convincing German courts of injustice that a person's mere presence in the vicinity of alleged "death camps" is sufficient to make him guilty of "aiding the holocaust." Conviction is a practical certainty, and imprisonment is functionally a death sentence.

✠ ✠ ✠

SECRETIVE CEMETERY

Hart Island, New York, is one of the country's largest cemeteries, with nearly 1,500 burials each year in barely marked mass graves. Since 1869, the place has been the final resting-place of captured Confederate soldiers, stillborn and miscarried babies, the poor and the homeless. Bodies are buried three deep by Rikers Island prisoners, with only a small, white plastic post to mark 150 adults or 1,000 infants. Surviving family members and others are almost completely banned from visiting or even photographing the island, which maintains spotty burial records, at best. Officials rarely and reluctantly permit visitors, while forbidding cameras and mobile telephones. Nevertheless, the Hart Island Project has managed to list over 60,000 burials, helping to bring some closure to grieving family members. Those interred on the island fared better, however, than over 15,000 aborted and miscarried babies at British hospitals, and countless more in the state of Oregon, who were incinerated as mere "clinical waste."

✠ ✠ ✠

BRITAIN'S OLDEST SETTLEMENT

Amesbury, 40 miles from famous Stonehenge in England, has assumed the title of oldest British settlement, following recent excavations. It has been occupied in every millennium since 8,820 B.C., during the mesolithic period, thus challenging the concept of the Middle East's neolithic revolution, when agriculture ostensibly was invented. Researcher David Jacques says discoveries provide "evidence for people staying put, clearing land, building and presumably worshipping monuments." Archeologists believe the ancient inhabitants, prior to 6,590 B.C., also built Woodhenge, the wooden forerunner of neighboring Stonehenge (c. 3,000 B.C.). Amesbury appears to have hosted settled communities which engaged in farming and hunting, rather than bands of nomads. The largest-ever concentration of worked flints was also found: 31,000 in a 172-sq.-ft. site and 2,000 more in a dig of just 11 sq. ft. The finds appear to provide the "missing link" to explain the choice of location for Stonehenge.

MORE ON FOLLOWING PAGE

HITLER FAMILY HOME TO BE USED FOR IMMIGRANTS?

On April 20, 1889, Adolf Hitler was born in Braunau am Inn, Austria, at the address of 15 Salzburger Vorstadt, which was rented by Hitler's parents during the first three years of his life. The government there, of course, cannot tolerate any reminders of their most famous native son. Presently, the home belongs to a retired local woman, who steadfastly refuses to allow it to be turned into an anti-Nazi memorial. She allegedly will not even allow a commemorative plaque, for fear it would provoke attacks from antifascists, says London's *Daily Telegraph*. Now the Interior Ministry is suggesting Hitler's birthplace be turned into a "language school and integration center for migrants." This is meant to be a jab at the Fuehrer's misunderstood racial policies. But while the national socialists intended German land for Germans, foreigners who assimilated were still welcome. Ironically, Hitler might even have approved of the presently proposed undertaking. Above: Hitler's home for the first three years of his life.

CONTINUED FROM PRECEDING PAGE

✠ ✠ ✠

NO GENTILES ALLOWED

The first-ever "European Jewish Parliament" (EJP) conducted its initial meeting in 2012, reports white nationalist David Duke. Only Jews may serve, and only Jews may vote for representatives to the body, which is intended to help only the Jewish race. While these culture distorters work overtime to destroy white European civilization on every continent, they typically live as parasites in the host country. Few there are who assimilate. Yet they expect the first places in society and grasp feverishly at the levers of financial and political power. In light of a recent Israeli movement to establish an alternate Zionist homeland in Germany, the EJP takes on aspects of a fifth column. Disturbingly, the organization was allowed to meet in buildings of the European Union Parliament, whose laws forbid discrimination based on color, sex, religion or ethnic origin. It seems that, in a world in which all pigs are equal, some pigs are more equal than others.

✠ ✠ ✠

ENDANGERED MONASTERY

St. Catherine's Monastery, at the foot of Mt. Sinai, was built on the site where, according to tradition, God appeared to Moses in the burning bush. Christian monks have maintained a continuous presence there since the mid-6th century. It is also home to some of the earliest icons, unusual for their realistic, rather than stylistic, portrayals. Around A.D. 800, angels are said to have brought the body of the renowned martyr St. Catherine of Alexandria to the monastery and buried it there. For 1,400 years, the Jebeliya tribe of Bedouins has guarded the mostly Greek monks in peaceful co-existence. For two years, however, retired Egyptian Gen. Ahmed Ragai Attiya has been seeking the destruction of the monastery, claiming that alleged activity by monks violates national security and Egyptian sovereignty. The monastery's lawyer rejected such assertions, as has Egypt's Antiquities Ministry. Further hearings were expected this past June.

FOOD FOR THOUGHT

The American Mercury, in summer 1976, published a letter to the editor, the response to which we believe is worth pondering. A reader from Wahoo, Neb., wrote: "The reason I am not subscribing now is your belief in the white race being superior to everyone else. I believe in the Christian race determined by their fruits, not by what they are on the outside. Christians do not battle IRS (Romans 13), even if they are totally evil, unless directed by God to do so." We loved the editor's spot-on response: "We don't believe that the white race is superior. In fact, whites are the most cowardly and stupidest people on Earth. If they were not, they would immediately get rid of all the traitors they have running things and preserve themselves. The apathy, cowardice and suicidal stupidity of the whites are no credit to their vaunted 'superiority.' People like you, who would pay taxes to destroy your own country, are a good example of what we mean."

FORMER AUSTRALIAN PM IN HOT WATER

Former Australian Prime Minister Malcolm Fraser (pictured right) gave an interview on national Australian radio while promoting his new book, *Dangerous Allies*, during which he spoke about the murderous 1967 attack on the *USS Liberty* by the terrorist state of Israel, in which approximately 175 American sailors were killed or wounded. He defended the truth, saying, "The Americans tried to cover it up. It wasn't a mistake. It was deliberate." When asked if the Jews, particularly Zionists, hold too much power Down Under, he responded, "They certainly do." That sent the entire Aussie Jewish lobby into a rabid rage. Mark Leibler, national chairman of the Australia/Israel & Jewish Affairs Council foamed at the mouth, denouncing Fraser's statements as a "mad, demented conspiracy theory." He bolstered his tirade with deliberate misrepresentations and outright lies. If Leibler really wants the truth, he should talk to the *Liberty's* traumatized survivors.

MYSTERY OF THE GOBI

The southern Gobi Desert is reputed by locals to be the home of the Mongolian death worm. It has never been photographed and hardly ever seen, as it ostensibly spends a lot of time hidden in the sand. On the rare occasions the large, fat worm surfaces, natives give it a wide berth. It is reputedly up to three feet long, dark red and possesses "spike-like projections at both ends," according to biologist Karl Shuker. The worm is said to spit corrosive venom, and even to be able to electrocute victims at a distance. While most scholars doubt the creature's existence, the tradition bears parallels to descriptions of certain types of dragons and serpents in well-witnessed historical sightings in the 19th and early 20th centuries in England.

ABOUT OUR COVER THIS ISSUE

The painting gracing our cover this issue is the work of incomparable military and historical artist Chris Collingwood.* The painting depicts the charge of the 6th Highland Light Infantry (HLI) at Achi Baba during the Gallipoli campaign. (The campaign lasted from April 1915 to January 1916.) Here, Pipe Major W. MacKenzie is shown playing his war pipes as he and his comrades advance against the Turks.

On July 12, 1915, a final attempt was made to seize Achi Baba, a strategic hill on the Gallipoli Peninsula. The 6th HLI captured three lines of Turkish trenches as Mackenzie and fellow piper M'Niven played at the head of their companies. M'Niven was killed and, according to the book *The Pipes of War*, "Mackenzie put down his pipes, took part in the fighting with a Turkish shovel and did great execution." In the Achi Baba fighting, four pipers were killed and four wounded.

Following two days of pointless carnage, British commander Aylmer Hunter-Weston ended the offensive.

Casualties were high. The Allies incurred 4,000 casualties and the Turkish force 10,000, but the Allies decided to abandon their effort and had withdrawn from Gallipoli by January 1916—another massive exercise in futility and death, the hallmark of World War I battles in general.

*To see or purchase more of the artwork of Chris Collingwood, please visit the large collection of paintings at www.fineartamerica.com.

MUST-READ BOOKS FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

War & Revolution:

Books Help Explain What Happened to Germany After World War I

Hitler Democrat

When retired Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from WWII—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed 14-volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful, outspoken and exquisitely literate Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged and destroyed most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued. Of particular interest to readers in this volume as it pertains to the post-World War I era are the sections on Hitler's rise to power after the dark days of the Weimar Republic and Hitler's struggles to defeat the communist insurrection being waged against the German government. Now, for the true story, as only the great Leon Degrelle could tell it, read the uncensored history of Hitler in *Hitler Democrat*. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

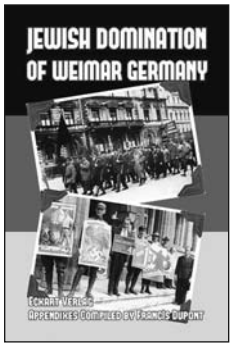

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively overrepresented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work. It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which were predominantly Jewish in origin. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: The measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement whereby the Nazi government and world Zionism movement worked together to help create the state of Israel; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933; and a series of eye-opening parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day United States, showing exactly the same trends of Jewish domination of educational institutions, the mass media and numerous financial scandals—proof that history does repeat itself. Softcover, 96 pages, #670, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Centuries of Revolution

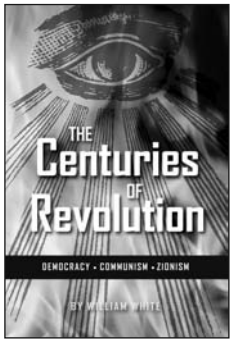

By William White. The author has stepped forward with an unsettling—but consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional white culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of one manipulative minority. Their actions during World War I were no different. Tracing the origins of this agenda back to pre-Biblical times, exploring the worship of the strange gods the Israelites encountered in Egypt, White demonstrates—with shocking clarity—that the underlying philosophy of revolution has been insidiously utilized to mesmerize and enslave the peoples of the West. Democracy, communism and Zionism are the tools. Softcover, 200 pages, #617, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

——

Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. (Outside the United States please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call toll free 1-877-773-9077 (Mon. thru Thursday, 9 to 5) to charge. See this and many more great Revisionist books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Jewish Treachery Against Germany During World War I

In this article, famed Revisionist historian Joaquin Bochaca returns to TBR to explain how a Germany that had welcomed Jews, giving them full civil rights long before any other European nation (1812)—and whose kaiser had actively favored Zionism both before and during World War I—found itself outrageously betrayed by both its own Jews and world Zionism, triggering Germany's defeat, the catastrophic Treaty of Versailles and, inevitably, World War II.

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

In mid-summer of 1916 the British War Cabinet, forced by adverse circumstances, began to seriously consider accepting the German offer for a negotiated peace on the basis of the *status quo ante* (the state existing before the war: that is, no side would gain or lose territory or economic and political rights).

England's situation was desperate. German troops were occupying much of Belgium and France; Italy was staggering beneath the blows of the Austro-Hungarian army; the Russian giant was crumbling. The German submarine campaign had mounted an effective blockade of England, whose food reserves were barely enough for three weeks; the French army was rioting. . . .

From the beginning of the war, Britain had made overtures to prominent American financiers of German-Jewish origin in order to enlist the United States in the service of the British war effort. These overtures were not at first crowned with success, mostly owing to the fact that England's allies included czarist Russia, whose attitude toward the Jews was traditionally hostile. This resulted in a strong feeling of hostility to England on the part of American high finance.

In addition, Germany was showing kindness and consideration to the Jews of Eastern Europe, particularly in occupied Poland, where they were very numerous. From 1914 to 1916, British diplomacy was unable to counteract the strong pro-German feelings of the U.S. financiers.

The Zionists soon learned of the peace offer made by Germany to England. They also learned that the British War Cabinet was seriously considering accepting the offer. British Zionists, headed by Lord Rothschild and Lord Melchett, in London, proposed an agreement between the British government and the World Zionist Organization, according to which, in exchange for British recognition of a Jewish "national home" in Palestine, they agreed to use their influence to enlist the United States in the war alongside Britain and her Allies.

In order to achieve and maintain her global leadership, Britain chose to continue fighting alongside the U.S. and other Allies, rejecting the German offer. The traditional political sagacity of the English failed on this occasion. They forgot that they who seek protectors find only masters; and only saw that with U.S. aid, and by bleeding France dry, they could defeat Germany and prevent the construction of the Berlin-Baghdad railway, which clearly threatened British world hegemony.

The men of Westminster and the Foreign Office apparently looked at only one aspect of the situation. They believed that their acceptance of the German peace offer would free the Reich's hand to proceed with the implementation of the proposed railway, which in just eight days would be able to move an army from Hamburg, on the North Sea, to Basra, on the Persian Gulf, thanks to the concession bestowed on Kaiser Wilhelm II by his personal friend and ally, the sultan of the Ottoman empire.

At the time of the outbreak of World War I, the Ottoman empire included the territories known from the Versailles Peace Conference in 1919 as Turkey, Lebanon, Syria, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Yemen, Kuwait, Palestine and Jordan. According to the concession granted by the Ottoman empire to the German Reich, the railroad would link, inside this vast Ottoman territory, the cities of Constantinople and Basra. Thus Germany would have quick, effective and secure access to the markets and natural resources of the Far East, without being at the mercy of the English home fleet.

Until then, German traffic could only flow by sea, across the Mediterranean, with the impregnable British fortress of Gibraltar on one side and the Suez Canal, likewise controlled by England, on the other. The other possible route was by the Cape of Good Hope, also dominated by England. The shortest route between Hamburg and Bombay required, then, four weeks—which the English could stretch into six or seven just by creating bureaucratic problems in Port Said or Suezóor, at the longest, nine to 10 weeks around the Cape. The same trip would require just six to eight days, at a much reduced cost, by the Berlin-Baghdad railway route.

It is obvious that the completion of this railway track was a threat to the hegemony—military, commercial and ultimately political—of England. The young German empire was potentially a dangerous opponent. Moreover, the sultan of the Ottoman empire, after being defeated by czarist Russia shortly after the Franco-Prussian War of 1870, had concluded an agreement with Wilhelm II to reorganize his army using German military instructors. A great personal friendship had sprung up between the kaiser and the sultan, which clearly facilitated the granting of the Berlin-Baghdad Railroad concession. British diplomacy had tried through both blandishment and and pressure to thwart the concession but had failed in its purpose.

Facing failure, England now offered to finance the construction of the railroad in exchange for half of the conces-

JOHANNES BELL

HERMANN MUELLER

November Criminals . . .

German patriots denounced the German government leaders who signed the 1918 armistice at Compiegne, on a train in a forest, as the *Novemberverbrecher* ("November criminals") and accused them of *Dolchstoss* ("stabbing Germany in the back"), along with certain civilians—especially the republicans who overthrew the monarchy. Surprisingly there were only two German signers of the Versailles Treaty: Colonial Minister Dr. Johannes Bell (1876-1949) and Foreign Minister Dr. Hermann Mueller (1868-1931). They were probably regarded as backstabbers as well. Signing the armistice were politician Matthias Erzberger (1875-1921), Count Alfred von Oberndorff of the Foreign Ministry (1870-1963), Maj. Gen. Detlev von Winterfeldt of the army (1867-1940) and navy Adm. Ernst Vanselow.

MATTHIAS ERZBERGER

ALFRED VON OBERNDORFF

sion rights. The British proposal finally offered to virtually split the globe into two spheres of influence, British and German, hoping thereby to monopolize world trade between Great Britain and the Reich, which promised immense mutual benefits—even though England would remain, in that case, the "*primus inter pares*" (first among equals), politically speaking.

Germany, a young nation, was unable to finance the immense project alone, but still the British offer was rejected. Germany then could only finance the construction of limited sections, and even this only with the assistance of German bankers, many of them—and the most prominent—being Jewish, and eager to loan money to their government.

CZAR NICHOLAS II
Martyred emperor of Russia.

British politicians, increasingly concerned about the growing prestige of "Made in Germany" and the huge increase in military, commercial and political power which was allowing Germany to take on the construction of the Berlin-Baghdad railway, decided the only solution left to them was to crush Germany in a bloody war that would eliminate forever the threat of the dreaded railway.

It was clear that if the Reich was defeated it would drag down with it its Ottoman ally, whose territory would become war booty subsequent to the peace conference that London would arrange. Thus the land route from Germany, Austria-Hungary or Russia to India, the keystone of the entire British empire, would be severed. With this purpose, England premeditated, provoked and precipitated World War I to crush Germany.

In 1904 Britain made diplomatic overtures to France, looking for a "joint defense alliance" against Germany. The French, humiliated by the memory of their severe defeat at Germany's hands in 1870, immediately accepted the proposal. But the memory of Sedan (where even the emperor Napoleon II had been humiliatingly captured) was not their only motive, nor even the principal. More important were the French fear of the phenomenal military and industrial expansion in Germany and Paris's new policy of being a junior partner to London, in the wake of the diplomatic blow of the Fashoda incident. [The Fashoda incident of 1898 was the climax of imperial territorial disputes between Britain and France in eastern Africa. A French expedition to Fashoda on the White Nile sought to gain control of the Upper Nile, and thereby exclude Britain from the Sudan, and possibly forcing the British out of Egypt as well. The British held firm; Britain and France came to the brink of war; but it ended in a diplomatic victory for the British.—Ed.] France was in no position to refuse the offer

England then proposed to Russia a similar alliance—also "defensive" and also directed against Germany. In exchange for Russian participation in the Entente, Britain undertook to make possible the realization of the old Muscovite dream of control of the Dardanelles as a step to warm-water ports in the Mediterranean. Russia would be rewarded with the spoils of Germany's ally, the Ottoman empire.

This active, and even admirably skillful British diplomacy succeeded in enrolling new members in the Entente, such as Italy—wooing her away from her German alliance—as well as Japan, Portugal, Serbia and Montenegro. Having completed the strategic encirclement of Germany, British diplomats, scattered throughout the world, did everything in their power to provoke Germany into committing some act that would qualify as an "act of aggression."

England's coveted opportunity came in July 1914, following the assassination of the Austrian heir to the throne Archduke Franz Ferdinand. Now, no person in his right mind could accept that this assassination was the "reason for" or "cause of" World War I. It was just an excuse for launching the British plan to crush Germany. It is not important to establish whether it was Germany or Russia that first mobilized its troops, or if it was this army or that, which first crossed a few hundred meters into enemy territory. Confusion—intentionally created by the delay in communications—made war inevitable.

Nevertheless, during the first two years, the fortunes of war were totally against England and its allies. However, the entry into the war of the United States as England's new and decisive ally transformed the German victories of 1914-1917 into ignominious defeat in 1918. It is undeniable that the London Agreement, from which arose the Balfour Declaration for the establishment of a "national Jewish homeland" in Palestine, was the cause of the entry of the United States into the contest and the subsequent defeat of Germany.

The Germans have always been convinced that if the

Zionists had not proposed the London Agreement to the British War Cabinet, the English government would have accepted the German peace proposal—and the war would have ended in 1916, not 1918.

There had always existed extremely cordial relations between Germany and the World Zionist Organization, whose central headquarters until 1915 were located in Berlin. For centuries Germany had been a place of refuge for Jews from Russia and Poland, whence they fled owing to the frequent pogroms they suffered there. The Edict of Emancipation, issued in 1812, had given Jews equal civil rights with Germans in most of the territories of present-day Germany. No other country, even republican France, had yet granted full civic equality to Jews. The Edict of Emancipation had attracted Jews to Germany in preference to other countries.

The kaiser had appealed to the Ottoman sultan on numerous occasions between 1895 and 1915 in favor of the Zionists. Wilhelm II wanted the Ottoman empire to grant a territorial concession to the Zionists to create a Jewish state in Palestine; even personally traveling to Turkey to visit the sultan and present his proposal. The kaiser's efforts on behalf of the Zionist cause continued until 1916, when the London Agreement took place—which was described by by the American Jew Benjamin Freedman as a "stab in the back."[1]

The sultan was unwilling to approve the Zionist project because: Muslim Palestinians and sacred Muslim sites were rooted there; Germany was offering England a mild peace without territorial changes—merely a return to the borders of 1914; and the desperate situation of England, which would oblige it to accept any conditions in exchange for the coveted U.S. involvement in the war. All moved the movers and shakers of Zionism to offer their aid to Great Britain.

Many American writers[2] have recounted in detail the measures taken by the Zionist movement to force the United States to enter the war. What is curious is the change that, in just a few months, took place in President Woodrow Wilson—a true lunatic, and one subject to psychological deficiencies. Early in 1916, when the Zionists still expected that the kaiser would obtain the territory of Palestine for the Jews, and Wilson tried to make peace (a "*pax germanica*"), but London and Paris did not even bother to respond to his proposals, Wilson exclaimed that "the English and French display infuriating bad faith!"[3]

For their part, the big American newspapers abruptly changed direction after the London Agreement. The Allied propaganda line soon reached delusional levels of apologia coupled with lurid demonization of Germany. Anti-German provocations multiplied, while massive U.S. aid to England was organized. Finally, in April 1917, taking as a pretext the sinking of the liner *Lusitania*—which had been armed and loaded with munitions for England—the United States government declared war on Germany. Actually, it was nothing more than a vulgar excuse, since, when all is said and done, the *Lusitania* was sunk in February 1915 and the United States declared war in April 1917, 20 months later.[4]

The German people had no knowledge of their betrayal by those who were supposed to be old and faithful allies until 1919, during the Peace Conference of Versailles—the treaty that Germans of all political stripes termed a "diktat"—when 117 Zionist leaders, almost all of

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

whom were born in Germany, demanded from England the payment of their "pound of flesh", i.e., the delivery of Palestine.

We have found it necessary to dwell perhaps excessively on the historical background that led to the rupture of the old alliance between Germany and the Zionist movement, and transformed the deep traditional friendship into profound aversion. This aversion would increase as the harsh peace terms imposed on Germany at Versailles became known: the loss of all its colonies, seizure of its navy, territorial amputations and the payment of colossal war reparations.

Obviously one should not blame the German Jews as a whole for the crimes of the Zionist movement, in spite of the representative role the latter chose to assume. But it is also clear and understandable that, after the war and during the crisis that followed, there developed in Germany an anti-Jewish undercurrent. The people are moved by feelings, by tides of likes and dislikes, and not by more or less well-constructed syllogisms.

In addition, certain Zionist notables, instead of keeping a prudent silence, found it necessary to display an absurd arrogance. For example, when Lord Melchett (*aka* Alfred Mond, *aka* Moritz), a Jewish native of Germany and chairman of the Imperial Chemical Industries trust, told the Zionist Congress, then meeting in New York:

> If I had told you in 1913 that we were discussing the reconstruction of a Jewish national home in Palestine, you would have taken me for an idle dreamer; if I had assured you then that the Austrian archduke would be assassinated, and that from the events deriving from this crime would emerge the possibility, the opportunity and the chance to create a Jewish national home in Palestine, you would have thought me mad. Have you ever thought how extraordinary it is that out of all this confusion and all this blood our chance is born? Do you really think it is just a coincidence that all this has led us back to Israel?[5]

Or the priceless phrase of the French Israelite—born in Germany—Simon Klotz, when the amount of war reparations to be imposed on Germany was discussed: "*Le Boche payera tout.*" (The Kraut will pay the bill.)

Another factor that contributed mightily to souring the relationship between Germans and Jews was the disproportionately large number of Jews who took part in the so-called "social revolutions" which broke out in Germany in the final war year of 1918. Communist revolts undermined the morale of the people at critical times in the war and contributed to the country's defeat. The People's Commissar Hugo Haase, leader of the Independent Socialists; attorney Karl Liebknecht and the writer Rosa Luxemburg, heads of the Spartacist League, were all Jewish. The League announced on Dec. 14, 1918 that its goal was the implementation of communism in Germany.

Kurt Eisner was convicted of treason in 1918 for his part in mounting a strike of munitions workers at the height of WWI, seriously harming Germany's ability to wage war. After his release from prison, he led the overthrow of the Bavarian monarchy. A Jew, he enraged the German populace for insisting that Germany acknowledge its guilt in fomenting WWI. He was assassinated in 1919.

Dr. Oskar Kohn, secretary of Justice, received money from Soviet ambassador and agent Adolph Abramovitch Joffe to finance the communist revolt of Nov. 9, 1918. When Joffe had to leave Germany, his activities having been discovered, he was replaced by fellow Jew Karl Radek, *aka* Sobelssohn, to whom was entrusted the direction of communist propaganda in Germany.

The culmination of the Bolshevik movement was reached in Munich. The main agitator in the Bavarian capital was another Jew, Kurt Eisner, who in the summer and autumn of 1918, when combat at the front was in full swing, incited a strike of the Munich arms factory workers and organized the revolution there, establishing a "Revolutionary Tribunal" in Bavaria. Eisner proclaimed himself chairman of Bavaria, and in that role made an appeal to all regions of the German Confederation on Nov. 10, 1918 which in the civil and military codes of any people would be considered high treason. Sharing the tasks of government with Eisner were a number of Jewish writers such as Kurt M¸hsam, Gustav Landauer and Ernst Toller.

Another Jew, Karl Kautsky, deputy minister of foreign affairs of the Reich, gave maximum publicity to all documents that passed through his hands and was able to present them in the worst light, thus weakening Germany's position in the peace negotiations. Seconding him in this work was the influential editor of the prestigious *Vossische Zeitung*, Georg Bernhard, also Jewish, who pleaded with all his might for the signing of the Treaty of Versailles—which from the German point of view was an absolute outrage.

Two German plenipotentiaries at the peace conference were Jews; so were the top advisers, starting with Walther

Rathenau and continuing with the banker Max Warburg, William Georg von Strauss, Richard Merton, Oscar Oppenheimer, Hermann Struck, Lujo Brentano, Albrecht Mendelssohn-Bartholdy and Jakob Wassermann. In the opinion of nationalist Germans, the Jews would never have reached such a position without the Marxist revolution that had erupted in the country in the critical moments of WWI. And likewise, the revolution would not have erupted had the Jews not prepared and provoked it.

According to spokesmen for Judaism, the accusation was unfounded. But Mr. George Pitter-Wilson, correspondent for the London newspaper *The Globe*, wrote that: "Bolshevism means the expropriation of all Christian nations, so that no capital will remain in Christian hands and Jews will collectively exercise dominion over the world at their whim."[6]

A considerable number of the German people did hold the Jews at least partially responsible, not so much for the defeat of 1918 as for the staggeringly harsh peace terms. This responsibility would be confirmed by an unprecedented statement of former British Prime Minister Lloyd George, who declared years later before a shocked House of Commons: "In 1917, the French army was rioting, Italy had been defeated, Russia was dying at the hands of the revolution and America was not fighting on our side. . . . Suddenly we received the information that it was of vital importance that the Allies win the support of the Jewish world community."[7]

It should be noted that Lloyd George was certainly not an anti-Semite who sought to discredit or create difficulties for the Jews. Moreover, for several years he was an advocate of the Zionist movement in England.

Further aggravating the deterioration of relations between Germans and Jews, in trials initiated between 1919 and 1930 against hoarders, "war millionaires" and all kinds of crimes of fraud, various members of the Jewish community appeared with monotonous regularity in the place of (dubious) honor. But what many Germans—and not necessarily Nazis—found truly telling is the fact that never, under any circumstances, would any prominent Jew, of any weight within the community, raise his voice to condemn his fellow Jews. This was interpreted as tacit approval of their behavior.

So it was that, between the Edict of Emancipation in 1812 and National Socialism's accession to power in 1933, a total transformation took place in the relationship. The Judeo-German marriage was finished. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1Benjamin H. Freedman: *Common Sense*, Union, N.J., 1976.

2 Elizabeth Dilling: *The Plot Against Christianity*; William Guy Carr: *Pawns in the Game*; Olivia Marie O'Grady: *Beast of the Apocalypse*; Michael F. Connors: *The Development of Germanophobia* etc.

3 Georges Bonnet: *Miracle de la France*.

4 Oswald Garrison: *The True Story of the Lusitania*.

5 *Jewish Chronicle*, Sept. 11, 1928.

6 George Pitter-Wilson: *The Globe*, London, April 1918.

7 David Lloyd George: "Declaration Before the House of Commons." Quoted by Arthur Lionel Rogers in *The Palestine Mystery: Sidelights on Secret Policy*, Sterling Press, 1948, 42.

FOREIGN MINISTER VON BROCKDORFF-RANTZAU LAMENTS TREATY

"We are ready to admit that unjust things have been done. We have not come here to diminish the responsibility of the men who have waged war politically and economically or to deny that breaches of the law of nations have been committed. . . . But the measure of guilt of all those who have taken part can be established only by an impartial inquiry, a neutral commission before which all the principals in the tragedy can be allowed to speak, and to which all archives are open. We have asked for such an inquiry, and we ask for it once more. . . . In their hearts, the German people will resign themselves to a hard lot if the bases of peace are mutually agreed on and not destroyed. A peace which cannot be defended before the world as a peace of justice will always invite new resistance. No one could sign it with a clear conscience, for it could not be carried out. No one could venture to guarantee its execution, though this obligation is required by the signing of the treaty."

[In the rest of the chapter, omitted for brevity's sake, Bochaca enumerates the behaviors of German Jews during the period of the Weimar republic that further turned the German population against them: their predominance in crime, their corruption of public morals, their takeover of the government and professions etc.]

JOAQUIN BOCHACA, ESQ. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **MISS MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Versailles: The Nail in the Coffin

THE TREATY OF VERSAILLES IS SOMETIMES SAID TO BE the beginning of the Second World War. The Versailles Treaty crushed Germany beneath a burden of shame and reparations, stole vital German territories, and rendered Germany defenseless against enemies from within and without. Britain's David Lloyd George warned the treaty makers at Versailles, "If peace is made under these conditions, it will be the source of a new war."[1] We will examine in this article some of the provisions of the Versailles Treaty that made it so unfair to Germany.

By John Wear

President Woodrow Wilson in an address to Congress on Jan. 8, 1918, set forth his Fourteen Points as a blueprint to peacefully end World War I. The main principles of Wilson's Fourteen Points were a nonvindictive peace, national self-determination, government by the consent of the governed, an end of secret treaties, and an association of nations strong enough to check aggression and keep the peace in the future. Faced with ever increasing American reinforcements of troops and supplies and a starvation blockade imposed by the Allies, Germany decided to end World War I by signing an armistice on Nov. 11, 1918. The parties agreed to a pre-Armistice contract that bound the Allies to make the final peace treaty conform to Wilson's Fourteen Points.[2]

The Treaty of Versailles was a deliberate violation of the pre-Armistice contract. Article 231 of the Treaty of Versailles placed upon Germany the sole responsibility "for causing all the loss and damage to which the Allied and Associated Governments and their nationals have been subjected as a consequence of the war imposed upon them by the aggression of Germany and her allies." This so-called "war guilt clause" was fundamentally unfair and aroused widespread hatred among virtually all Germans. It linked up Germany's obligation to pay reparations with a blanket self-condemnation to which almost no German could subscribe.[3]

The Allies under the Versailles Treaty could set reparations at any amount they wanted. In 1920, the Allies set the final bill for reparations at the impossible sum of 269 billion gold marks.[4] The Allied Reparations Committee in 1921 lowered the amount of reparations to 132 billion gold marks or approximately $33 billion—still unrealistic.[5]

The Allied representatives at the Paris Peace Conference decided that Germany should lose all of her colonies. All private property of German citizens in German colonies was also forfeited. The rationale for this decision was the hypocritical guise of humanitarian motives that claimed that Germany had totally failed to appreciate the duties of colonial trusteeship. Germany was extremely upset that the Allied governments refused to count the loss of her colonies as a credit in her reparations account. Some Germans estimated the value of Germany's colonies at $9 billion. This was a large sum of money that would have greatly reduced Germany's financial burden to pay reparations under the treaty's war guilt clause.[6]

The Treaty of Versailles forced Germany to cede 73,485 square kilometers of her territory, inhabited by 7,325,000 people, to neighboring states. Germany lost 75% of her annual production of zinc ore, 74.8% of iron ore, 7.7% of lead ore, 28.7% of coal and 4% of potash. Of her annual agricul-

tural production, Germany lost 19.7% in potatoes, 18.2% in rye, 17.2% in barley, 12.6% in wheat and 9.6% in oats. The Saar territory and other regions to the west of the Rhine were occupied by foreign troops and were to remain occupied for 15 years until a plebiscite was held. The costs of the occupation of the Saar territory totaling 3.64 billion gold marks had to be paid by Germany.[7]

The Versailles Treaty forced Germany to disarm almost completely. The treaty abolished the general draft, prohibited all artillery and tanks, allowed a volunteer army of only 100,000 troops and officers and abolished the air force. The navy was reduced to six capital ships, six light cruisers, 12 destroyers, 12 torpedo-boats, 15,000 men and 500 officers. After the delivery of its remaining navy, Germany had to hand over its merchant ships to the Allies with only a few exceptions. All German rivers had to be internationalized and overseas cables ceded to the victors. An international military committee oversaw the process of disarmament until 1927.[8]

The German delegation in Paris was formally presented with the terms of the Treaty of Versailles on May 7, 1919. At first the German delegation refused to sign the treaty. After German delegate Johann Giesberts read the long list of humiliating provisions of the treaty, he stated with vehemence: "This shameful treaty has broken me, for I believed in Wilson until today. I believed him to be an honest man, and now that scoundrel brings us such a treaty."[9]

German foreign minister Ulrich von Brockdorff-Rantzau replied: "It is demanded of us that we admit ourselves to be the only ones guilty of the war. Such a confession in my mouth would be a lie. We are far from declining any responsibility for this great world war . . . but we energetically deny that Germany and its people, who were convinced that they were making a war of defense, were alone guilty."[10]

Germany eventually signed the Treaty of Versailles on June 28, 1919 because she faced death by starvation and invasion if she refused. With the naval blockade still in force and her merchant ships and even Baltic fishing boats sequestered, Germany could not feed her people. Germany's request to buy 2.5 million tons of food was denied by the Allies. U.S. warships now supported the blockade. With German families starving, Bolshevik uprisings in several German cities, Trotsky's Red army driving into Europe, Czechs and Poles ready to strike from the east, and Allied forces prepared to march on Berlin, Germany was forced to capitulate.[11]

Francesco Nitti, prime minister of Italy, said of the Ver-

The Versailles Treaty . . .

The Versailles Treaty reflected the punitive attitude of France and Britain. Here are some key conditions: (1) Germany was stripped of all overseas possessions and large amounts of European territory. (2) Germany was banned from any confederation with Austria. (3) The army was severely shrunken, and conscription was banned. Similarly with the navy. (4) Article 231 said Germany was single-handedly responsible for the war, thus providing a "legal" basis for crippling reparations (see text below). These terms were formulated with no input from Germany, which was not allowed to attend the Paris "peace" summit. Finally in May 1919, German delegates were invited. After being kept waiting for several days they were presented with the draft treaty. The then-foreign minister, Ulrich von Brockdorff-Rantzau, spoke and said while his nation was prepared to make amends for wartime excesses, the suggestion that Germany alone was responsible for starting the war or breaking the laws of war was baseless. That first German delegation walked out without signing the document.

Text of Article 231

Article 231 of the Treaty of Versailles, known as the War Guilt Clause, was a statement that Germany was responsible for beginning World War I. Short but not sweet, it reads as follows: "The Allied and associated governments affirm and Germany accepts the responsibility of Germany and her allies for causing all the loss and damage to which the Allied and associated governments and their nationals have been subjected as a consequence of the war imposed upon them by the aggression of Germany and her allies." Strangely, the War Guilt Clause was added in order to get the French and Belgians to agree to reduce the sum of money Germany would have to pay to compensate for war damage. The article was thus actually seen as a concession to the Germans by the negotiators. It was bitterly resented, however, by virtually all Germans, who, rightly, did not believe they were responsible for the war. This article was a thorn in the side of the German leaders, who sought to meet the terms of the diktat while seeking to have these terms modified.

sailles Treaty: "It will remain forever a terrible precedent in modern history that against all pledges, all precedents and all traditions, the representatives of Germany were never even heard; nothing was left to them but to sign a treaty at a moment when famine and exhaustion and threat of revolution made it impossible not to sign it."[12]

WOODROW WILSON

It is estimated that approximately 800,000 Germans perished because of the Allied naval blockade.[13] The blockade's architect and chief advocate had been First Lord of the Admiralty Winston Churchill. His confessed aim had been to starve the whole German population into submission.[14] One commentator noted the effects of the blockade: "Nations can take philosophically the hardships of war. But when they lay down their arms and surrender on assurances that they may have food for their women and children, and then find that this worst instrument of attack on them is maintained—then hate never dies."[15]

Herbert Hoover said of the Allied blockade in Germany: "The blockade should be taken off. [T]hese people should be allowed to return to production not only to save themselves from starvation and misery but that there should be awakened in them some resolution for continued national life. . . . [T]he people are simply in a state of moral collapse. We have for the last month held that it is now too late to save the situation."[16]

When Hoover was in Brussels in 1919, a British admiral arrogantly said to him, "Young man, I don't see why you Americans want to feed these Germans." Hoover replied, "Old man, I don't understand why you British want to starve women and children after they are licked."[17]

George E.R. Gedye was sent to Germany in February 1919 on an inspection tour. Gedye described the impact of the blockade upon the German people:

> Hospital conditions were appalling. A steady average of 10% of the patients had died during the war years from lack of fats, milk and good flour. Camphor, glycerine and cod-liver oil were unprocurable. This resulted in high infant mortality. . . . We saw some terrible sights in the children's hospital, such as the "starvation babies" with ugly, swollen heads. . . . Such were the conditions in the Unoccupied Territory. Our report naturally urged the immediate opening of the frontiers for fats, milk and flour . . . but the terrible blockade was maintained as a result of French insistence . . . until the Treaty of Versailles was signed in June, 1919. . . . No severity of punishment could restrain the Anglo-American divisions of the Rhine from sharing their rations with their starving German fellow-creatures.[18]

Few historians in postwar years believed Germany to be solely responsible for the outbreak of World War I. There were differences of opinion about the degree of responsibility borne by Germany, Great Britain, France, Russia and other belligerent nations, but no responsible person could find Germany totally responsible for the war. Representative of impartial scholarship on the subject is the opinion of Dr. Sidney B. Fay of Harvard University. Fay concluded after an extensive study of the causes of WWI:

> Germany did not plot a European war, did not want one and made genuine, though too-belated efforts to avert one. . . . It was primarily Russia's general mobilization, made when Germany was trying to bring Austria to a settlement, which precipitated the final catastrophe, causing Germany to mobilize and bring war. . . . The verdict of the Versailles Treaty that Germany and her allies were responsible for the war, in view of the evidence now available, is historically unsound.[19]

Other historians who established that Germany was not primarily responsible for causing World War I include professors Harry Elmer Barnes, Michael H. Cochran, Max Montgelas and Georges Demartial. The Englishman Arthur Ponsonby also convincingly demonstrated that atrocity charges against the Germans were manufactured by Allied propagandists.[20]

Most American liberals who had originally supported American involvement in World War I eventually repudiated the thesis of unique German responsibility for the war. They logically denounced the failure to revise the Treaty of Versailles with its absurd attempt to collect astronomical reparations from Germany.[21]

Despite the unfairness of the Treaty of Versailles, its provisions remained in effect and were formally confirmed by the Kellogg-Briand Peace Pact of 1928. Germans regarded the provisions of the Versailles Treaty as chains of slavery that needed to be broken. One German commented in regard to the Versailles Treaty, "the will to break the chains of slavery will be implanted from childhood on."[22] Adolf Hitler referred to the Versailles Treaty in *Mein Kampf* as "a scandal and a disgrace [and] the diktat signi-

fied an act of highway robbery against our people."[23] Hitler was committed to breaking the chains of Versailles when he came to power in Germany in 1933. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Degrelle, Leon, *Hitler: Born at Versailles*, Torrance, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, Author's Preface, p. x.

2 Chamberlain, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Chicago: Regnery, 1950, pp. 13-15, 20-22.

3 Tansill, Charles C., "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 81, 84.

4 Franz-Willing, "The Origins of the Second World War," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Torrance, CA: Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, p. 103.

5 *Ibid*. See also Tansill, Charles C., "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 85.

6 Tansill, Charles C., "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 86-87.

7 Franz-Willing, "The Origins of the Second World War," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, Spring 1986, p. 103.

8 *Ibid*.

9 Luckau, Alma, *The German Delegation at the Paris Peace Conference*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1941, p. 124.

10 Denman, Roy, *Missed Chances: Britain and Europe in the Twentieth Century*, London: Indigo, 1997, p. 48; see also Mee, Charles L., *The End of Order: Versailles 1919*, New York: E. P. Dutton, 1980, pp. 215-216.

11 Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, pp. 77, 83.

12 Hoover, Herbert, *Memoirs*, Vol. 1, *Years of Adventure*, New York: MacMillan, 1951-1952, p. 341.

13 Tansill, Charles C., "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," in Barnes, Harry Elmer (ed.), *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 96.

14 Buchanan, Patrick J., *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2008, p. 79.

15 Tansill, Charles C., *Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941*, Chicago: Regnery, 1952, p. 24.

16 O'Brien, Francis William (ed.), *Two Peacemakers in Paris: The Hoover-Wilson Post-Armistice Letters, 1918-1920*, College Station, TX: Texas A&M University Press, 1978, p. 129.

17 Hoover, Herbert, *Memoirs*, Vol. 1, *Years of Adventure*, New York: MacMillan, 1951-1952, p. 345.

18 Gedye, George E. R., *The Revolver Republic; France's Bid for the Rhine*, London: J. W. Arrowsmith, Ltd., 1930, pp. 29-31.

19 Fay, Sidney B., *The Origins of the World War*, New York: Macmillan, 1930, pp. 552, 554-555.

20 Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1991.

[21] Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes Against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, CA: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 159.

[22] Luckau, Alma, *The German Delegation at the Paris Peace Conference*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1941, pp. 98-100.

[23] Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, translated by James Murphy, London: Hurst and Blackett Ltd., 1942, p. 260.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. Mr. Wear graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. From 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, which is a division of Intuit Corp.

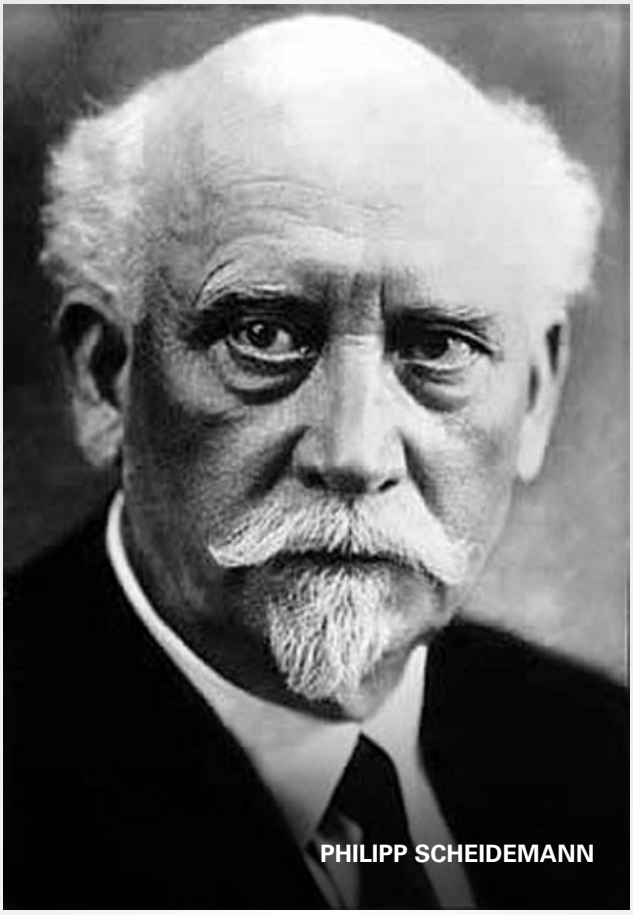

The German Response to the Versailles Diktat

Erich Ludendorff pronounced the treaty the work of Jews, bankers and conspiring socialists. Nearly all Germans agreed. It was called a death sentence for Germany. In the legislature, delegates from all parties except the Reds denounced the treaty and the conduct of the Allies. Almost every newspaper shredded the treaty and yelled for politicians to reject it. Weimar Chancellor Philipp Scheidemann resigned rather than agree to the treaty. But the German army lacked materiel and could not withstand an Allied invasion. The Reichstag had no choice but to submit to the Allies; Germany's pathetic delegates signed the treaty on June 28, 1919. It was ratified by the legislature on July 9. Insiders around the globe knew the unjust treaty made a second world war inevitable. Pictured above is a photo of Scheidemann.

Harry Elmer Barnes Explains the True Cost of World War I

THE GREAT REVISIONIST HISTORIAN HARRY ELMER BARNES, in whose honor this journal is named, notes that the world would be a better place if America had been strictly neutral and never entered the European war—even if Germany had won. This is a portion of the last chapter of *The World War of 1914-1918*, authored by Dr. Barnes in 1939.

By Prof. Harry Elmer Barnes

Far from making the world safe for democracy, the World War of 1914 succeeded in putting democracy in greater jeopardy than at any other time since the collapse of the revolutions of 1848.

In the place of the 18 national states in Europe in 1914, we have had since 1918 some 30 national states, just as arrogant in their patriotism as those of the prewar era. The League of Nations was, for more than a decade, nothing more than a league of victors. And since this Versailles policy has been challenged the league evaporated to little more than an impotent formality. The shocks administered by Japan, Italy and the Spanish Civil War destroyed its vitality.

Imperialism did not disappear. Only the German colonial empire was destroyed. Financial imperialism started up again on a new and unprecedented scale right after the world war, ending up in tremendous defaults and disastrous losses to gullible investors. Militant colonialism reasserted itself in Japan and Italy. More nations have come into being, and most of them have erected even higher tariff walls. Even Great Britain has abandoned its prewar free trade policy. Economic nationalism is better entrenched today than it was in 1914.

It was generally believed in 1917 and thereafter that the intervention of the United States in World War I on the side of the Allies saved human civilization. It was lauded as one of the most noble and fortunate episodes in the history of man on the planet. Today, there is a great deal of skepticism about any such judgment. There is a tendency now to see in American intervention one of the major calamities in modern history—a calamity for the Allies and the United States as well as for the Central Powers.

Let us assume the worst possible result of American neutrality in 1917-18. If we had not gone into the war the worst imaginable result would have been a German victory. But no sane person can very well conceive that the world would be any worse off today if the Germans had won under the Hohenzollerns.

We used to picture the horrors of a Germany and a Europe dominated by the crown prince and his followers. But, compared to Hitler, Mussolini and company, the crown prince and his crowd now appear to be cultivated gentlemen, urbane democrats and sincere pacifists. A more warlike world than the present could hardly have been created as a result of German victory, and certainly the economic situation in Europe since 1918 would have been far better under a Europe dominated by monarchist Germany.

But there is hardly a remote possibility that Germany would have won the war, even if the United States had not come in on the side of the Allies. Germany was eager to negotiate a fair peace arrangement at the time when Roy Howard's "knock-out victory" interview with British War Secretary Lloyd George put an end to all prospect of successful negotiations. We now know that the Lloyd George outburst was directly caused by his assurance that the United States was surely coming in on the side of the Allies. Had Woodrow Wilson remained strictly neutral, there is lit-

tle doubt that sincere peace negotiations would have been actively carried on by the summer of 1916.

There is every reason to believe that the result of American neutrality throughout the European conflict would have been the "peace without victory," which Wilson described in his most statesmanlike pronouncement during the period of World War I. We would have had a negotiated peace treaty made by relative equals. This would not have been a perfect document but it would certainly have been far superior to the Treaty of Versailles.

Had we remained resolutely neutral from the beginning, the negotiated peace would probably have saved the world from the last two terrible years of war. Whenever it came, it would have rendered unnecessary the brutal blockade of Germany for months after the World War, a blockade which starved to death hundreds of thousands of German women and children. This blockade was the one great authentic atrocity of the WWI period. In all probability, the neutrality of the United States would also have made impossible the rise of Mussolini and Hitler—products of postwar disintegration—and the coming of a second world war.

Not only was our entry into World War I a calamity of the first magnitude for Europe and contemporary civilization, it was also a serious disaster for the United States.

During the first Wilson administration an impressive program of social reform had been introduced, widely known as "the New Freedom." Had this continued until March, 1921, enormous and permanent improvements might have been made in the political and economic system of the United States. But when Wilson allowed himself to be slowly but surely pushed into war, the New Freedom perished overnight. Reaction and intolerance settled down on the country. Some of those who had earlier warmly supported Wilson's domestic policies were thrown into prison, and many others were bitterly persecuted. ✦

Born in Auburn, New York on June 15, 1889, ***Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes*** received his doctorate from Columbia University and pursued post-graduate studies at Harvard. He taught history and historical sociology at prestigious universities throughout the country. His two-volume *The History of Western Civilization* (1935) and *An Intellectual and Cultural History of the Western World* (1937) remain timeless classics. *The Genesis of the World War* (1926), *In Quest of Truth and Justice* (1928) and *World Politics in Modern Civilization* (1930) were major contributions by Barnes to a full and accurate understanding of the events that led to the First World War. See page 33 for a selection of Revisionist books on WWI.

The End of the War . . .

With revolution having taken Russia out of World War I, German soldiers were released from the eastern front. Now Germany had the Allies outnumbered on the western front. This was Germany's greatest chance to win the war. But Germany had to move fast. Dwindling resources, unrest at home and the visions of millions more American doughboys arriving put the kaiser in a desperate situation. He had to push for victory now or concede defeat. In March 1918 the Germans launched a major offensive—Operation Michael—penetrating a thinly defended 12-mile stretch of the front. They fired 1 million shells in five hours at the enemy and split off the Brits in the north from the French in the south, and went on to advance to within 50 miles of Paris. Paris was actually bombarded with 183 giant shells fired from the world's biggest guns. The mighty Red Baron dominated the skies. But the big offensive was, alas, not big enough. The offense had no clear goals, Gen. Ludendorff lost his son and began to crack up. Austria-Hungary stabbed Germany in the back, and the Ottoman empire, crumbling, decided to follow an independent strategy. The whole war was being fought with borrowed money, with interest due. In July the Allies' renewed strength came through in the Second Battle of the Marne and sent the kaiser's troops into a final retreat. Pictured above: Kaiser Wilhelm II.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

HAMILTON FOUNDING TRAITOR

The article on the true character of Alexander Hamilton in the July/August 2014 issue of TBR was a good start for those interested in knowing where this Federalist's interests truly resided. For more details, I would recommend the book *Hologram of Liberty* by Kenneth W. Royce. Not only does Royce document Hamilton's views on a more national government similar to England's, but Royce covers things like Hamilton's trips back and forth to New York City during the Constitutional Convention. Confident in the new Constitution, Hamilton saw that, "It may then triumph altogether over the state governments and reduce them to an entire subordination, dividing the larger states into smaller districts." In fact, while searching for the above quote I found a complaint by Thomas Jefferson about Hamilton using obfuscation in pushing the bank and the debt onto the U.S. government.

The confusion (deception) led people to believe debt was being paid off when in fact it was being increased. And most would not be able to understand the scheme and therefore be able as informed citizens to stand up to it.

Curtis Campbell
Alabama

[*Hologram of Liberty* (softcover, 332 pages, $24 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from AFP Bookstore, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge, or you can visit www.americanfreepress.net.—Ed.]

LOVES WORLD WAR II-ERA HISTORY

Dear TBR: This is my own personal preference, but I would much rather read articles in your magazine on World War II, Adolf Hitler and the Germans than about George Washington or even further back.

Earl Chitty
Georgia

WARDEN CENSORS TBR

To whom it may concern: The Missouri Department of Corrections has reviewed Willis A. Carto's *A Straight Look at the Second World War* sent to multiple offenders at various department correctional facilities. This [publication] has been censored due to its promotion of violence, and has been prohibited from being delivered within the relevant facilities.

If you desire, you may request an independent review of the committee's determination by the deputy director of the Division of Adult Institutions. This request must be made in writing, and your request must be received within 30 days.

Tom Villmer
Warden
Jefferson City, Missouri

TBR'S RESPONSE

Dear Warden Villmer: I have your letter of Oct. 31. I also include a copy of the subject you address: *A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About World War II*. I have reviewed the essay and frankly don't find that it promotes violence. I feel it promotes peace and honest history. Thus I would appreciate your elucidation of your statement that it promotes violence.

Willis A. Carto
TBR Publisher and Editor
Washington, D.C.

[The Missouri prison system's condemnation of *A Straight Look at the Second World War* is high praise to us. To help us distribute this booklet, see the message on page 19.—Ed.]

SOME NERVE . . . GAS

From what I understand, Germany had thousands of gallons of nerve gas—tabun and sarin etc. The WWII German generals wanted to use nerve gas at Stalingrad to free the German army trapped there, but Hitler refused. They also wanted to use it at Normandy, but Hitler again refused. The generals also wanted to use it even as Berlin fell, but again Hitler would not allow it, despite the urging of his closest advisors. In short, Hitler could not abide the use of poison gas, even on his enemies.

According to several authors, Germany captured most of the Soviet Union's stockpiles of nerve gas during the Operation Barbarossa invasion of Russia, and the communists were worried Hitler would use it on them when the Germans retreated—but he didn't. And though the U.S. and other countries claim to destroy their reserves, many believe nations will always have poison nerve gas hidden secretly, despite their insistence that their reserves have been destroyed. I wonder if our own leaders would have any compunction about using poison gas on us in the event of a mass civil insurrection, a civil war or a race war?

John C.
Louisiana

FREEMASONRY & HITLER

I am writing in response to your query in the November/December 2013 issue of The Barnes Review for thoughts on whether you should publish a special issue on Freemasonry and, if so, asking for possible submissions for that issue. [Article enclosed.] Most of the information on the subject of Freemasonry is of a negative and conspiratorial tone. However, I found that the book *The Master Game: Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World* by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval was quite good. It isn't just about Freemasonry, but traces the influence of predecessors from ancient Egypt to the "heretical" Gnostic sects to other secret societies. By the time Freemasonry enters the public scene, it shows its influence on events such as the American Revolution and the French Revolution and subsequently the creation of Israel and its effect on the Muslim world.

On an unrelated note, I want to recommend two videos to your readers. The new DVD *Was the Holocaust a Hoax?* and the three-DVD set *The Real Story of Adolf Hitler and World War II You Were Never Taught*. The latter I found is free online at http://thegreatststorynevertold.tv. I recommend it highly.

Gary Ware
California

KILL THE COMMENTARY

I liked the July/August 2014 issue of TBR and like the ones I've read so far. Your magazine raises some issues most people never get exposed to or think about. If I had to

make a complaint it would be that you many times add some political jabs at President Obama. I'm sure President Bush got his due in earlier issues, but this political commentary is unnecessary. Think about your audience. Most of us are in the choir.

Name Withheld
Alabama

CONFEDERATES IN BRAZIL

I sure am happy I renewed my subscription. Recently I read in a book on "oddities" of the Civil War that in Brazil there is still a community made up of descendants of Confederates who left the South after the war. Accordingly, they have yearly festivals commemorating their heritage. Evidently both Mexico and Brazil wanted the agricultural expertise of Southern American planters. Is this true?

Ken Hawblitzel
California

[It is true. The "Confederados," as they are called, to this day live in Brazil and are descended from the estimated 10,000 Confederate Americans who immigrated to the South American nation—mainly to the Sao Paulo area—after the War for Southern Independence ended. Many did come back to America, but many remained. Descendants of these emigre Confederados still live in goodly numbers across the nation of Brazil.—Ed.]

OUT OF THE PARK

Being a new subscriber to TBR, I can't tell you how much I enjoy your publication. You really hit it out of the park with the piece on the Albert Pike legacy in the November/December 2013 issue. I have been accused for years of being a right-wing conspiracy guy (the truth is always unsettling). You covered Freemasonry and the Illuminati NWO like no other.

Please continue to discuss Freemasonry and tell what you know about family names in the Illuminati as well.

Joseph Carr
California

LET US KNOW WHAT YOU THINK

In one of your recent issues you asked for reader comments about your publication. I don't know what the average age is of your readers, but, judging from statistics on America print publication readership, I would hazard a guess that most are not young. I have always had an interest in history, but I have found that the younger generation is not as interested in history as us older folks. I believe, however, that the future of your magazine lies in reaching younger subscribers. With that in mind I suggest that you change the format of your magazine from one of pure history to one of history and current events presented from a white racial perspective. It would be good to have current news of happenings that affect our race in the ongoing struggle to survive while living under a world Zionist/Jewish dictatorship (which is course what the New World Order is).

These current events are happening across the world, and it would be nice to know about the successes and failures, whatever they may be, and a few of these events should be included in each issue.

White children are being brainwashed in the schools and on TV about history, and they are in bad need of something to counter the lies.

Note: You should stay away from religion, but whatever form the magazine should take, it should continue to be pro-white with no apologies about it.

William Cook
Oregon

ISRAELI SPIES

The recent trade for U.S. Sgt. Beau Bergdahl sets the stage for the release of the notorious Jewish spy Jonathan Pollard. Israel has been pushing for his release and has considered Pollard a hero. I think the Zionist traitors in the U.S. government will have their way and Pollard will be released.

Tom Lindsay
Wyoming

CORRECTIONS

The date of capture of Jefferson Davis was improperly rendered in the May/June 2014 issue as May 5, 1854. The correct date is May 10, 1865. Also, endnote 1 for the story on Knut Hamsun in the May/June 2014 issue should have appeared at the end of the headline for that story.

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas, too.

Against Tyranny
A Poem for Americans

By Rev. Matt Hale

From sea to polluted sea
The land of our fathers spoiled.
Government now master, not our servant;
The plan of the founders foiled.

Untrammeled power, naked rite . . .
A viper hovers, coiled.
Poised to strike all not sheep;
America's promise soiled.

The traitors order cuff and key,
Blanch not white nor red.
So long as their might is within their grasp
They care not what their fathers said.

No morals, conscience within their breast,
To them such things are dead.
Only their rule and their bags of gold—
With these are scoundrels fed.

Truncheons entrenched within their clench,
Boots upon their paws.
Obey or suffer—that is their song,
Their victims within their claws.

Killers who bludgeon the human spirit—
Oppression is their cause.
Thieves of our hallowed rights,
Bedecked in a cloak of laws.

The innocent man they hate the most,
The pure of heart and mind.
He they tar with their lying brush
So that none may refuge find.

Justice for them an idea mocked,
For criminals are their kind.
There is no law they would not break,
And the people they deign to bind.

Their force makes right they mean to say;
Today they wield the power.
But every season has its end
And the buds of change begin to flower.

We the loyal to the founding creed
Are awakening by the hour.
The reign of tyrants shall meet its end
Before our will shall cower.

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

Get Your Free Copy of "A Straight Look at the Second World War"

All TBR subscribers can request one FREE copy of Willis Carto's monograph "A Straight Look at the Second World War: The Final Truth About World War II." See page 19 for a description of the booklet.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2013 & 2014 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:

JUST $25 EACH.

NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

NEW FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

THE KAISER'S PIRATES

HUNTING GERMANY'S RAIDING CRUISERS 1914-1915

THIS IS A DRAMATIC AND LITTLE-KNOWN STORY of the First World War, when the actions of a few bold men shaped the fate of nations. By 1914 Germany had ships and sailors scattered across the globe, protecting its overseas colonies and showing the flag of its new Imperial Navy. After war broke out, there was no hope that they could reach home. Instead, they were ordered to attack Britain's vital trade routes for as long as possible. Under the leadership of a few brilliant, audacious men, Germany unleashed a series of raids that threatened Britain's war effort and challenged the power and prestige of the Royal Navy. The next year saw a battle of wits which stretched across the world, drawing in ships and men from six empires. By the end, "the Kaiser's Pirates" were no more, and Britain once again ruled the waves. The author, Nick Hewitt, worked as an historian for Imperial War Museums and is a member of the Society for Nautical Research. Hewitt has contributed to numerous publications, and his first book, *Coastal Convoys*, was published in 2008. Hardback, 256 pages, 25 illustrations, #695, $24 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

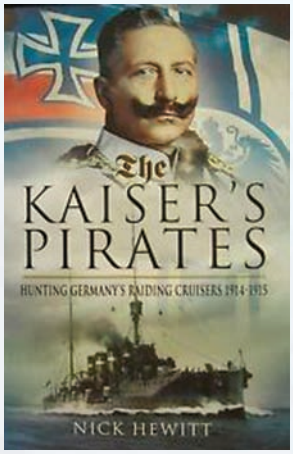

TBR subscribers—take your 10% discount off the list price! To order these books, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or you can purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 for one book. Add $10 for two books. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best foreign S&H rates to your nation.)

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

The Spoils of World War II:

The American Military's Role in Stealing Europe's Treasures

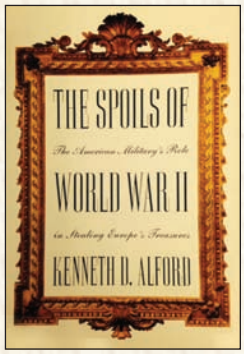

Jan van Eyck's Ghent altarpiece, Michelangelo's "Madonna and Child," Van Dyke's "Portrait of a Man With Neck Frill"—what happened to these celebrated artworks and other treasures procured by the Third Reich during the 1930s and 1940s? *The Spoils of World War II* by Kenneth D. Alford answers that question while telling a remarkable story of greed and avarice, with war-torn Europe as its backdrop. More than 50 years of research and documentation have finally revealed the extent to which the German forces acquired artworks from the lands they occupied and portrays the American military forces as both liberators . . . and plunderers themselves. The Reich armies protected everything from art treasures to porcelain, pottery, furniture and even Austria's prized Lippizaner stallions. But when the Reich finally fell, what happened to these priceless objects when the American troops located the vast storehouses of treasure, and what became of the possessions of the various private mansions and castles that lay along the routes of the "liberators"? This is the story of many of the individuals who did the "liberating." Names are revealed and the culprits range from lower-level staff officers to generals at the very top of the command chain. *The Spoils of World War II* is a definitive record of events that have, for the most part, remained hidden for over half a century. The many illustrations have been reproduced from photographs in the National Archives in Washington and show is startling detail some of the greatest works of art in Western history. Hardback, 238 pages, #697, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order *The Spoils of World War II* from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

Is this *the* most important book *ever written* about "the holocaust"?

Inside the Gas Chambers:

The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

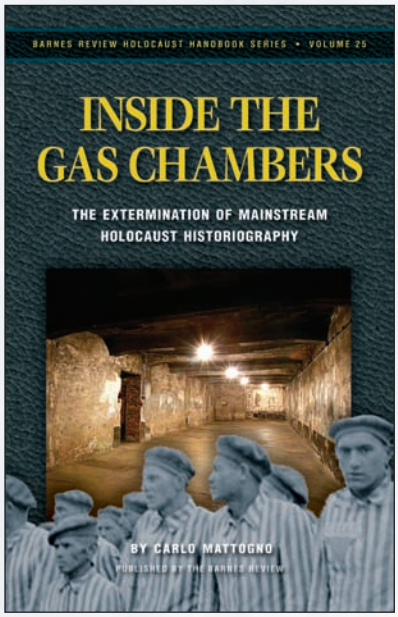

Refutes *every* alleged "homicidal gas chamber" one by one with simple scientific examination; the No. 1 holocaust reference source bar none!

Since the early 1990s, critical historians have published a steadily growing number of carefully investigated studies on the so-called "holocaust." Hence the orthodox historians, usually paid by the government, were compelled to do something against the rising tide of Revisionist arguments. Therefore, after a conference had been held in Germany to discuss the matter, an anthology appeared in early 2011 under the aegis of the German historians Guenter Morsch and Bertrand Perz. It claims to refute the arguments of Revisionists. Indicative of this study is, however, that Revisionist arguments are basically ignored. Hardly any of the many Revisionist works which have appeared over the past 20 years is even mentioned. In *Inside the Gas Chambers*, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the embarrassing superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of these historians. Over and over again it becomes clear that their claims are in part utterly unfounded or are frequently based on the distorted and disfigured use of sources. Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the theses of the court historians to absurdity. By means of this book, mainstream holocaust historiography has suffered a defeat which comes close to its intellectual extermination—literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is examined and refuted. Softcover, 267 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, #686, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or purchase online at our book and video shop: www.barnesreview.com.

NEW FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

FORGOTTEN CIVILIZATION

THE ROLE OF SOLAR OUTBURSTS ON OUR PAST AND FUTURE

By Robert M. Schoch

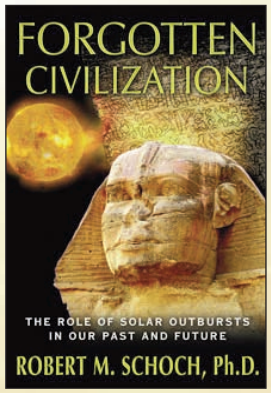

Building upon his revolutionary theory that the Sphinx dates back much further than 2500 B.C., geologist Robert Schoch reveals scientific evidence of an advanced civilization predating ancient Egypt, Sumeria and Greece, as well as the catastrophe he believes destroyed it 12,000 years ago. What can its legacy can teach us about our own future?

This book demonstrates, based on the 12,000-year-old megalithic complex of Göbekli Tepe, that an advanced neolithic civilization existed thousands of years further back than believed possible.

Schoch presents scientific confirmation of this advanced civilization that he says thrived at the end of the last ice age, the solar catastrophe that destroyed it, and what the evidence means for today. Schoch also examines the catastrophic solar outbursts that he believes ended the last ice age, wiping out antediluvian civilization and incinerating much of the evidence of that period.

He also issues a warning based upon sound data saying that solar outbursts are powerful enough to devastate our modern civilization.

Forgotten Civilization: The Role of Solar Outbursts on Our Past & Future (softcover, 384 pages, #688, $19 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or visit www.BarnesReview.com. Outside U.S. email shop@barnesreview.org for S&H.

The Lost Colony of the Templars

Verrazano's Secret Mission to America

NEW FROM TBR

In 1524 the Italian explorer Giovanni da Verrazano was sent by French King Francis I on an expedition ostensibly to find a shorter route to China. However, his true mission, author Steven Sora suggests, was to contact a Templar colony that might have been established in what is now Newport, Rhode Island, by Henry Sinclair at the end of the 14th century. In his expedition log Verrazano recorded that his only stay on this journey was at Newport Harbor, the site of a tower built to the exact measurements of a Templar baptistery, a sacred sanctuary representing baptism and eternal life. This tower is a remnant of Sinclair's voyage to America nearly a century before that of Columbus (who had access to Sinclair's maps thanks to his wife—Sinclair's great-granddaughter). While Verrazano's mission succeeded in finding the tower, the colony itself eluded him. His backers then decided to resurrect the dream of Acadia—a place where they could aspire to higher knowledge without fear of church or state—by creating a new secret society that included Huguenots and Catholic Sulpicians. This Company of the Holy Sacrament would lay the foundations for Montreal in an attempt to realize the ambitions of Sinclair and his Templar companions, as well as to stave off efforts by the Jesuits to transform Quebec into a fiefdom of the orthodox church. Quebec's motto, "*Je me souviens*" (I remember), is a reference to this secret history. *The Lost Colony of the Templars*—softcover, 288 pages, #689, $17 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.—is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com. (Outside U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation.)

THE BOMBERS AND THE BOMBED:

ALLIED AIR WAR OVER EUROPE 1940-1945

Writing to President Franklin Roosevelt in 1943 about a recent Allied bombing of the Bulgarian capital, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill said: "If the medicine has done good, let them have more."

Bulgaria was on the Axis side at the time, and an enemy of Britain and the U.S. But as British historian Richard Overy shows, the Allies also dished out plenty of harsh medicine to the conquered European countries on their side.

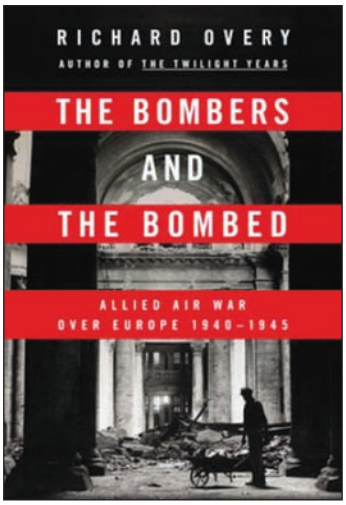

In this survey of the American and British bombing campaign in Europe during World War II, Overy breaks new ground by revealing that almost a third of the bombs the Allies dropped on the continent were on occupied countries that they were trying to "liberate"!

There was some justification for attacking certain targets in France, the Netherlands and Norway, since the Germans had converted industry in these countries for their own use. But Overy shows that the wildly inaccurate heavy bombers of the period were too blunt an instrument for "surgical strikes," and ended up killing 75,000 civilians in countries that were on the Allied side.

This tragedy was repeated on a larger scale in the Axis nations, where the U.S. and Britain paid lip service to the idea of bombing only "strategic" targets, but knew perfectly well that the goal was to raze entire cities.

Like many military historians of the recent era, Overy is inclined to give the Allies a pass for this barbaric strategy, arguing "issues that seemed black and white before the war and do so again today were colored in many shades of gray during the conflict." But the Allied decisionmaking process in the bombing war, which he does an excellent job of describing, can be judged easily enough. It is a story of expediency trumping basic morality at every turn.

We get a clear sense that, except for a few bloodthirsty figures, British and American planners were fully aware they had crossed a line with their civilian bombing war. But they continued to pursue it regardless of the implications.

In Overy's reading, the fact that the bombers almost never succeeded at the military and political goals they were assigned did little to stop them from being sent out, with increasing regularity and in ever-larger numbers. The result was 600,000 dead European civilians, and an indelible stain on the "good war" of the Allies.

The Bombers and the Bombed (hardback, 592 pages, #681, $36 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.com. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

AD 69

EMPERORS, ARMIES & ANARCHY

With the death of Nero by his own shaky hand, the ill-sorted, ill-starred Julio-Claudian dynasty came to an ignominious end, and Rome was up for the taking. This was June 9, A.D. 68. The following year, commonly known as "the year of the four emperors," was one of Rome's worst.

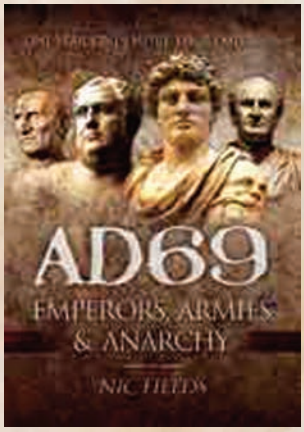

Nero's death brought up a critical question for the empire: Who would sit upon the vacant throne in Rome and establish a new dynasty? This situation had never arisen before, since in all previous successions the new emperor had some legitimate heir, but the paranoid Nero had done away with any eligible relatives. And how might a new emperor secure his legal position and authority with regard to the Senate, the army and the Praetorian Guard? The result was that the most ambitious and unscrupulous generals of the empire fell into a bloody struggle to decide who would wear the imperial purple.

Tacitus remarks that "one of the secrets of ruling had been revealed: an emperor could be created outside Rome." This was because imperial authority was ultimately based on control of the military. Thus, to retain power, a player in the game of thrones had to gain an unshakable control over the legions, which were dotted along the fringes of the empire. Of course, this in turn meant that the soldiers themselves could impose their own choice. Indeed, it turned out that even if an emperor gained recognition in Rome, this counted for nothing in the face of opposition from the armies out on the frontier. It was to take a tumultuous year of civil war and the death of three imperial candidates before a fourth candidate could come out on top, remain there, and establish for himself a new dynasty. In *AD 69*, Nic Fields narrates the twists and turns of this short, bloody—and extremely important—period of Roman history.

—

AD 69: Emperors, Armies & Anarchy—Hardback, 256 pages, maps, plates, #694, $35 minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. for S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com.

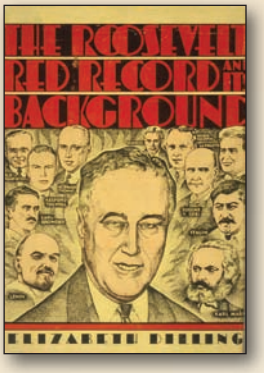

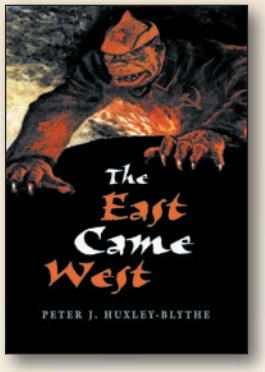

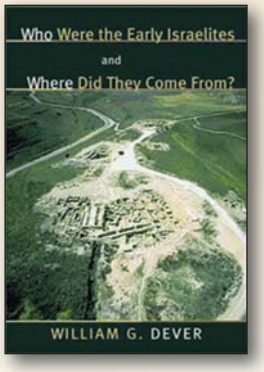

Books & Videos from TBR . . .

Conquest by Immigration: How Zionism Turned Palestine into a Jewish State

By George W. Robnett. First printed in 1968, this informative book has become a classic on the Middle East. The author breaks down chapters in chronological order with extensive sources and references. The role played by America in support of the Zionist takeover of Palestine is documented. A good book to pass to the uninformed. Softcover, #119, 407 pages, *$13.*

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background

First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s during FDR's presidency. Many communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, *$20.*

Ancient Iraq

By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, obliterated by the U.S. over the past decade. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the stone ages to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past including the Hassuna, Jemdat-Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaeans and Hurrians also covered. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16.*

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18 DVD

Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this chronicle of the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in WWI. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers paint a revealing portrait of a fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, DVD, #416D, *$30.*

The East Came West: Operation Keelhaul

While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain. When WWII ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West were shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the approval of the Allies. Softcover, 224 pages #434, *$20.*

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From?

William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding ancient Israel and presents the evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of archeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, *$24.*

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence

Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, *$44.* Softcover, #476S, *$28.*

Target: Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton

This book unearths and explores new and damning evidence about a multi-faceted plot to assassinate one of America's greatest generals. Journalist Robert K.Wilcox reveals Patton's unstoppable march through Europe and chronicles the hatred it inspired in U.S., British and Soviet leaders. Wilcox explores first-hand accounts of the scheming against Patton within Gen. Bill Donovan's OSS. Wilcox exposes long-hidden documents for the first time. Here are some of the little-known secrets: Patton's life was threatened earlier in several other odd incidents; no one else was severely injured in the accident that paralyzed Patton; an expert says the Cadillac in the Patton Museum is not really the one Patton was in the day of the accident; five known reports about the accident have vanished from official archives; Patton was making a remarkable recovery from his injuries in a German hospital when he suddenly and unexpectedly died; and many more. Hardback, 444 pages, #517, *$28.*

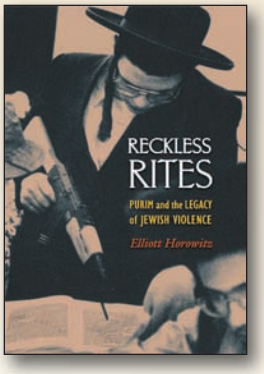

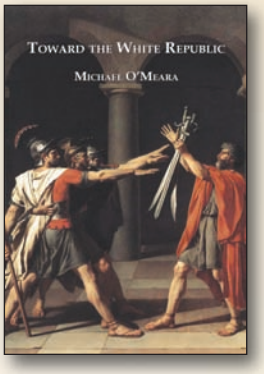

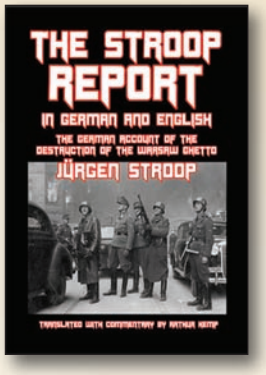

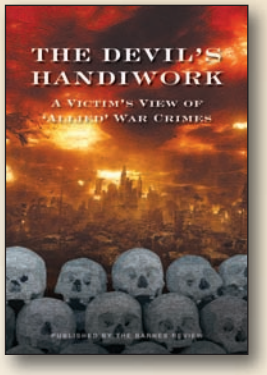

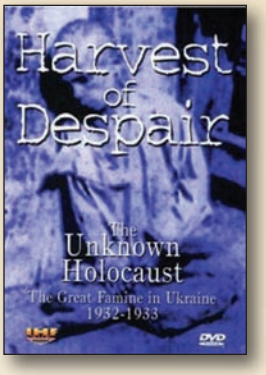

Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century

Popular author Thomas E. Woods Jr. provides an eloquent defense of the politically divisive subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. In this book Woods strikes at the root of the problem and offers commonsense, Constitution-based solutions. Ironically, the solutions Woods offers are unconventional and controversial, say the same professional "talking heads" who got us into every mess the author addresses. Here Woods provides a "how-to guide" for Americans fed up with out-of-control D.C. politicians. How can we expect a federal government no longer restrained by the Constitution to be contained by that document any time in the future? Answer: By containing it ourselves! Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, *$25.*

Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust DVD

This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence, and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars (including foreign press). History is recorded on this DVD and presented in an engrossing, extremely informative format. It documents how the barbarous Soviet government resorted to starving the populace by the millions, while simultaneously presenting a deliberately deceptive picture to the world. In his works, Dr. Mace, Harvard professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Stalin. Mace stated such at an international conference on the holocaust. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, *$25.*

Toward the White Republic

By Michael O'Meara. Just as in medieval times it was considered high treason to speak of the death of the king, in the United States it is taboo to contemplate the break-up of the "one nation, indivisible." Yet in this book of essays, the author argues that if the white race is to survive on this continent, the American empire must perish. Secession is rising from the ashes of 1865, and O'Meara is one of its leading prophets. O'Meara is a thinker of great depth and a writer of extraordinary skill. His idea of the "White Republic" as the aim of radical cultural-racial regeneration may seem too romantic and too risky to the older generation of American paleo-conservatives and European ethno-nationalists. But if the white man is to retrieve his destiny, it is the only way. Softcover, 160 pages, #587, *$20.*

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

In German and English. By SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Translated, annotated and introduced by Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from 1943, prepared by Stroop. Divided into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record—the report contains fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict. Historians have suppressed the facts about the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising, so there are many surprises in this truthful book. This edition contains the original German pages alongside full English translations, and also contains all 70 photographs from the original report from Stroop. Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, *$19.*

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes

Dozens of hard-hitting but easy-to-read chapters on suppressed history uncovered in this book. Little-known war crimes from the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII; also post-WWII crimes of the communists, Operation Keelhaul, the Dresden holocaust, the Stuttgart atrocity, Central American meddling by the U.S., much more. By Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Illustrated. Edited and brought up to date by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25.*

Falsehood in War-Time

By Parliament member Sir Arthur Ponsonby. Information on some famous hoaxes including: the mutilated nurse; the criminal kaiser; the Belgian baby without hands; the Louvain altar piece; the baby of Courbeck Loo; the crucified Canadian; the shooting of the Franzosling; the corpse factory; the bishop of Zanzibar's letter; the German U-boat outrage; the *Lusitania*; faked photos; doctored papers; phony news; much more. Softcover, 192 pages, #637, *$16.*

Germany Must Perish! And the War Goal of World Plutocracy

By Theodore Kaufman and Wolfgang Diewerge. Written by an American Jew, it advocated the destruction of Germany and the genocide of all Germans. Contains Kaufman's original work and Germany's rebuttal. Softcover, 78 pages, #640 *$10.*

Order from TBR BOOK CLUB—subscribers get 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call **1-877-773-9077 toll free** to charge or use the form on page 64 inside and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Order at www.BarnesReview.com.

Victims of Yalta

The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947

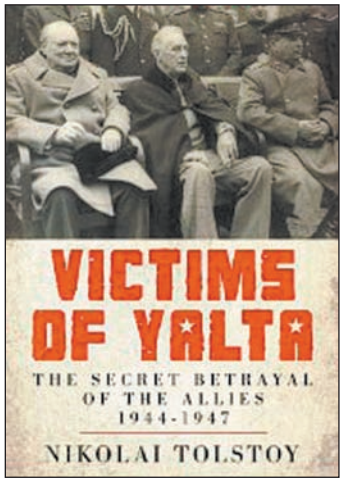

Victims of Yalta: The Secret Betrayal of the Allies—1944-1947 by Nikolai Tolstoy tells the sordid tale of the betrayal of millions of anti-Bolshevik Russians who fought back against the Soviet terror before and during World War II, and how they were betrayed by the Allies in what is called "Operation Keelhaul."

After the war, literally millions of anti-communist Cossack fighters and civilians came under the control of British, French and American forces. Tolstoy says these Russians included prisoners of war, forced laborers, collaborators, refugees and émigrés. Some were Russian POWs who had fought against the Soviets in Waffen-SS units. Still others were captured Soviet soldiers. (Unfortunately for them, Stalin considered any Soviet soldier who surrendered a traitor and deserving of death.) And many were merely average Russians who had fled the USSR to escape the Soviet terror campaigns. . . .

But no matter the status of the person, the secret Moscow agreement of 1944, confirmed at the 1945 Yalta conference, demanded that ALL Soviet citizens in the West be forced to return to Russia. This was a death sentence by execution or forced labor in the Gulag for the vast majority, and Churchill, FDR and the other Western Allied leaders were well aware that they would be ensuring millions of people certain death.

According to Tolstoy's estimate, based on data from a former NKVD officer, in the end, a total of 5.5 million Russians were "repatriated" from areas formerly occupied by the Axis. Of these, 20% received a death sentence; 20% received a 25-year labor camp sentence; about 17.5% received sentences of five to 10 years; 10% were exiled for six years or more; 15% worked as conscripts in assigned areas and were not allowed to return home; and about 17.5% were allowed to return home but remained blackballed, thus finding it difficult to survive.

Of course not all Russians went peacefully, so the Allies used either force or subterfuge to get the Cossacks and their families to agree to relocation. For instance, at Camp Peggetz near Lienz, Austria, the British guaranteed a group of thousands of Cossacks that they were attending an important British conference to determine their fate, when in fact they were being delivered into Soviet hands. When the Cossack men figured out the plan, they refused to board the military transport trucks and fought back. The Brits truncheoned the disarmed Cossacks into unconsciousness and threw their bodies like "sacks of potatoes" onto the trucks bound for the Soviet camp, according to one witness.

Women and children thus went more willingly. "Repatriation programs" were also enacted in France, Belgium, Holland, Finland, Switzerland, Sweden and Norway. The only country known to have resisted forced repatriation of Russians was Liechtenstein. In the end, this massive betrayal of millions of human beings remains one of the blackest stains on the West and helps explains the general distrust Russians even today have for the trustworthiness of Western politicians.

The Betrayal of the Cossacks at Camp Peggetz.

Hardback, 496 pages, indexed, #682, $26 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. please send an email to sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

NEW FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

A Few Lawless Vagabonds

Ethan Allen, the Republic of Vermont and the American Revolution

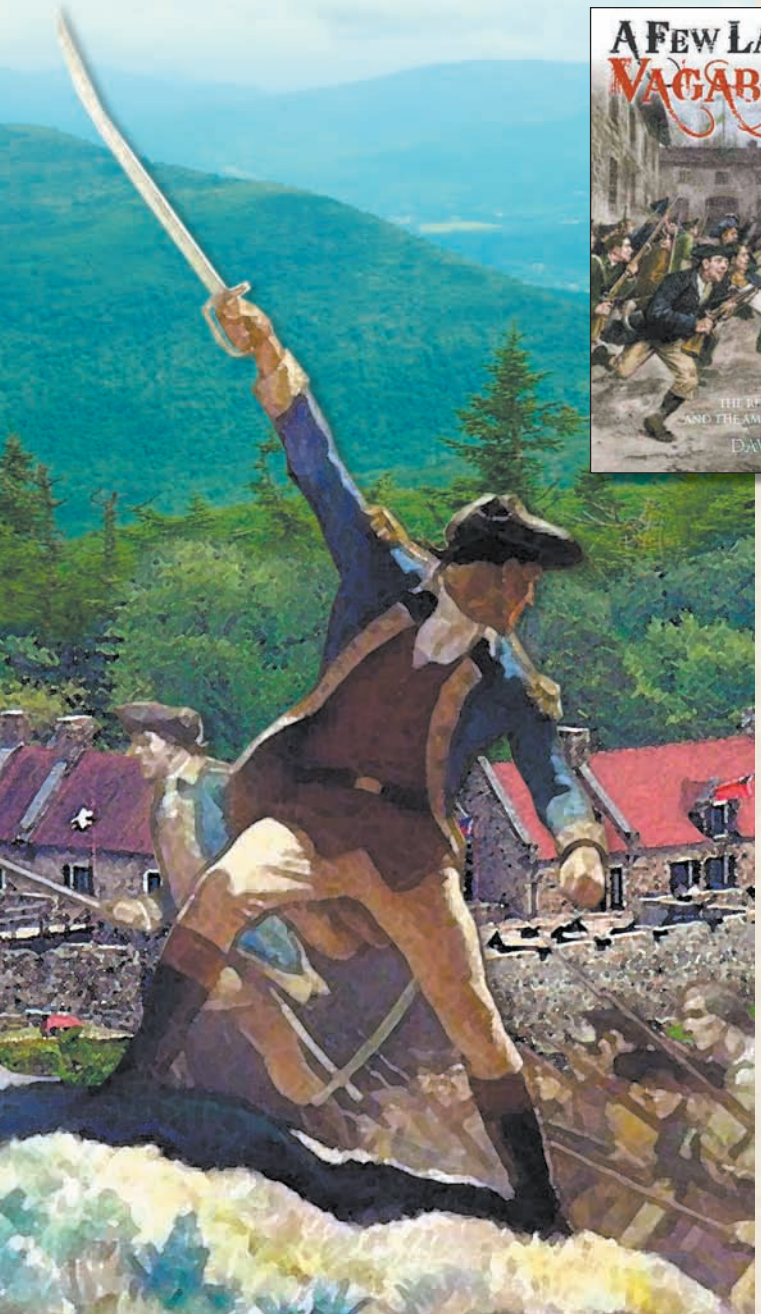

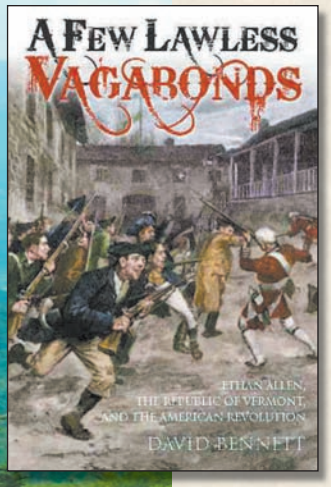

A Few Lawless Vagabonds is a study of the three-way relationship between Ethan Allen, the Republic of Vermont (1777-1791) and the British province of Quebec, also known as Canada. On these three interconnected tracks, the story is taken from the early days of the New Hampshire Grants (later Vermont) in the 1750s; the career of Ethan Allen starting with his political involvement over the legitimacy of the land grants in 1770; and the role of the British in Quebec and New York from the outbreak of the Revolutionary War in 1775 to its conclusion in 1783. The high point of this three-way relationship consisted of a sincere attempt (it is argued) on the part of Ethan Allen and his family to bring the Republic of Vermont back into the British empire, as a "separate Government under the Crown" through the Haldimand negotiations of 1780-1783.

The struggles of the Green Mountain Boys, led by Ethan Allen, on behalf of settlers under New Hampshire titles resulted in Vermont's Declaration of Independence—from New York—early in 1777 and thence to the establishment of the republic later in the same year. The controversy over the grants and the Royal Order of 1764 were a constant and important condition of the survival of the Vermont Republic against the territorial claims of revolutionary New York and New Hampshire, the hostility of the Continental Congress toward Vermont and the response of the British toward the conditions required by the Allens for Vermont's rejoining the British empire.

Allen took part in the Revolutionary War from May 1775, when the Green Mountain Boys captured Ticonderoga, until September 25, when he was captured by the British outside Montreal and spent nearly three years as a prisoner of war. The book covers the Ticonderoga and Montreal episodes in detail, then proceeds to an evaluation of Ethan Allen's motives.

The thesis of the book is a radical proposition, showing that the Allens, in the course of the secret negotiations, actually took Vermont out of the Revolutionary War. *A Few Lawless Vagabonds* is a work of political history, with much analysis of military events, such as the British raids on Vermont and the battles of Hubbardton, Bennington and Saratoga. Allen, it turns out, was a Vermont nationalist who led the struggle to maintain Vermont's independence against all comers and thus deserves his reputation as the principal founder of the state of Vermont.

A Few Lawless Vagabonds—hardback, 196 pages, #692, $33 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S.—is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box, 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Purchase online at www.BarnesReview.com. (Email sales@barnesreview.org outside the U.S. for S&H to your nation.)

MEIN KAMPF

THE STALAG EDITION

The only complete & officially authorized English translation!

By Adolf Hitler
Translator: Unknown NSDAP member

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed by the Franz Eher Verlag in Berlin for the Central Press of the NSDAP in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition (Stalag being a contraction of the German word *Stammlager* or "POW camp") because they all carried a camp library rubber stamp on the title page. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions.

This official translation is not to be confused with the "James Murphy" or "Ralph Mannheim" translations, both of which were edited and abridged and are unauthorized. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained long, clunky, badly translated and almost unintelligibly long sentences.

In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition contains none of these complicated and unnecessarily confused constructions, and is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately-inserted racial pejoratives used in the Murphy and Mannheim versions (words that Hitler never used in the original).

This edition also includes a reproduction of the original title page of a copy of the only official English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued, complete with a Stalag camp number 357 stamp. Stalag 357 was located in Kopernikus, Poland, until September 1944, when it was moved to the old site of the former Stalag XI-D, near the town of Fallingbostel in Lower Saxony, in northwestern Germany. Its internees included British air crews and, later, British soldiers captured at the Battle of Arnhem.

Contrary to postwar propaganda, *Mein Kampf* does not contain a "plan for world domination" and instead consists of a short autobiography, the effect of World War I on Germany, a discussion of race and the "Jewish Question," the constitutional and social make-up of a future German state and the early struggles of the NSDAP up to 1923.

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition (softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also available at www.barnesreview.org. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

One NEW volume combines the original two volumes of *Mein Kampf* without editing!

Volume 1: A Reckoning

Chapter I: My Home
Chapter II: Learning & Suffering in Vienna
Chapter III: Vienna Days
Chapter IV: Munich
Chapter V: The World War
Chapter VI: War Propaganda
Chapter VII: The Revolution
Chapter VIII: Beginning My Political Activities
Chapter IX: The German Labor Party
Chapter X: Collapse of the Second Reich
Chapter XI: Nation and Race
Chapter XII: The First Period of Development of the National Socialist German Labor Party

Volume 2: National Socialist Movement

Chapter I: Weltanschauung and Party
Chapter II: The State
Chapter III: Citizens and Subjects of the State
Chapter IV: The Ideal of the Völkisch State
Chapter V: Weltanschauung and Organization
Chapter VI: The First Phase of Our Struggle
Chapter VII: The Struggle with the Reds
Chapter VIII: Strong Are Stronger without Allies
Chapter IX: Organization of the Storm Troop
Chapter X: The Mask of Federalism
Chapter XI: Propaganda and Organization
Chapter XII: The Problem of the Trade Unions
Chapter XIII: The German Policy of Alliances
Chapter XIV: Eastern Bias or Eastern Policy
Chapter XV: The Right to Self-Defense
Epilogue: Author's 1926 Statement on the Party

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XX NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

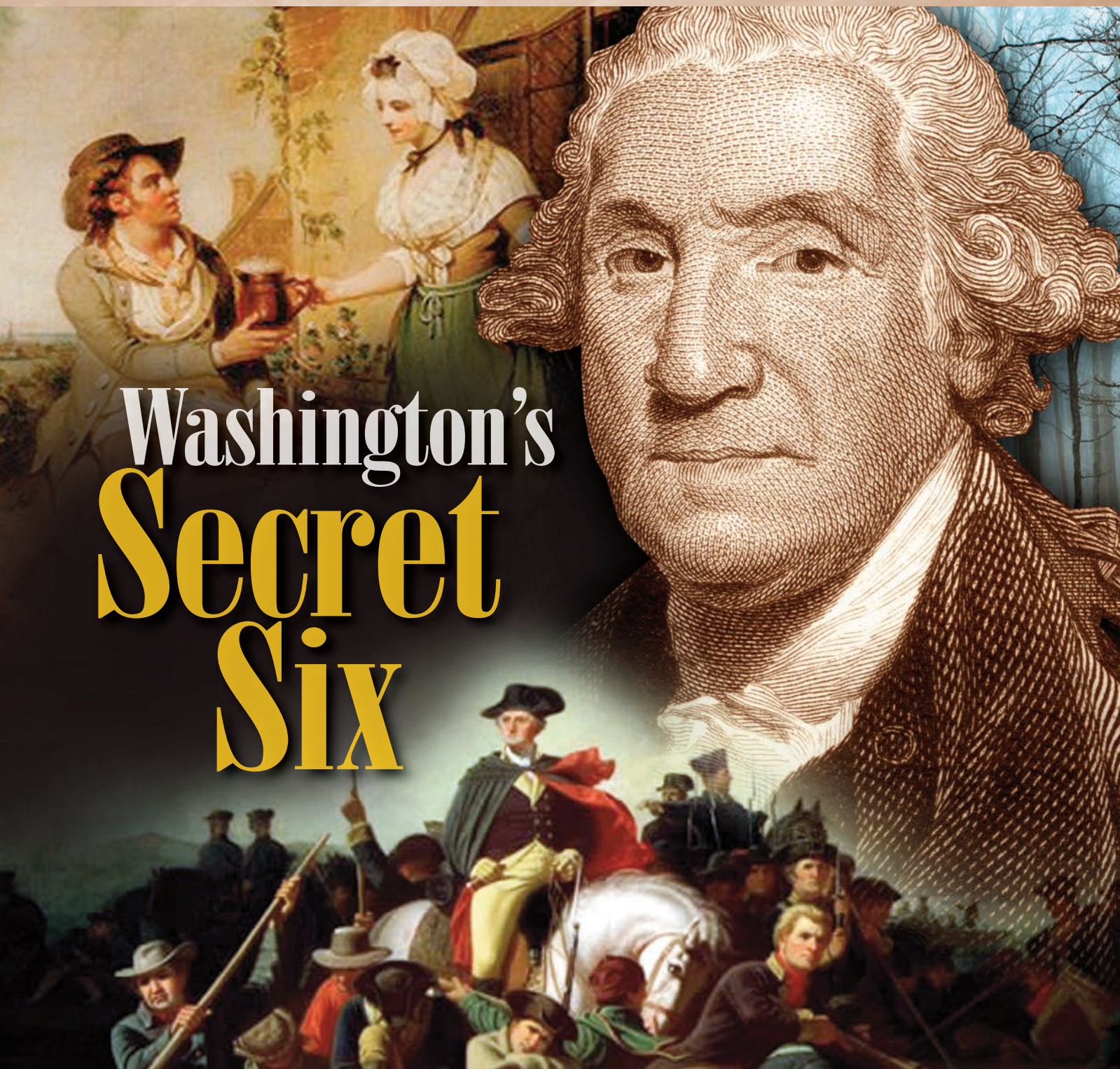

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2014 ❖ Volume XX ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Gen. Washington's Secret Spy Ring
By Marc Roland
4 Court historians have always recognized the important battles of the American War for Independence from the British empire. But only quite recently are authentic historians exposing the key role played by American intelligence in the pivotal turning points of that climactic conflagration.

Was Ben Franklin a Double Agent?
BY Philip Rife
10 Old Ben Franklin is particularly revered in the patriot pantheon. We all enjoy the quaint tales of his inventions and his scientific experiments and his *Poor Richard's Almanac*. But it turns out there is more to Franklin than has met most of our eyes.

Joseph Warren: Forgotten Founder
By John Tiffany
14 A key man in the fight for freedom has been largely forgotten outside his native Boston. Dr. Joseph Warren's life was prematurely ended by a British musket ball at Bunker Hill. Had he lived, he might well have been "the father of our country."

The Midnight Ride of Jack Jouett
By Paul T. Angel
17 Paul Revere and his colleagues had it easy compared to Jack Jouett—one of the greatest horsemen of all time. Yet outside Virginia this Revolutionary War hero is unknown.

Crushing Rebellious Americans
By Victor Thorn
22 No sooner did America start its constitutional government than populist rebellions started popping up across the new nation—only to be smashed by the regime, not much unlike King George III's regime, as far as that goes.

Alexander Hamilton: Founding Traitor
By John Tiffany
25 Until recently, if you were a conservative, you could not say a bad word about any of the founding fathers—with one possible exception: Many patriots agreed that Alexander Hamilton was the cuckoo hatchling in the nest. TBR takes a look at Hamilton's shady life and dubious career.

Thomas Paine's Amazing Influence
By John Friend
29 There was one booklet—*Common Sense*—that came close to outselling the Holy Bible, and a man of obscure English origins, the irrepressible Thomas Paine, penned this masterpiece of propaganda. Even today it still inspires people.

A Battle He'd Rather Forget . . .
By Victor Thorn
37 George Washington's first battle took place well before the War for Independence and was definitely not something to boast about. Yet he did learn some valuable lessons from this debacle.

George Washington's Religious Side
By Ronald L. Ray
40 Some have gone perhaps overboard in portraying Washington as extremely devout, praying on his knees in the snow at Valley Forge and having religious visions of America's future. Here's a Roman Catholic's view of this old controversy.

The Fate of Hessian POWs
By Ronald L. Ray
46 Thousands of Germans from Hesse fought on the side of King George III in the War for Independence. And plenty were captured or surrendered. How did these POWs fare? Were they genocided *a la* Dwight Eisenhower? Or did they find a kinder, gentler treatment and perhaps decide to settle here in America? Here's the whole story . . .

The Rothschilds & the Revolution
By Pete Papaherakles
49 Learn how the War for Independence made the Rothschilds rich, how King George actually financed the patriots and about the key role of debt-free Colonial scrip—an amazing and twisted tale with Haym Salomon squarely at the core.

Indians in the War for Independence
By Jenifer Dixon
54 We all know about the importance of the major European powers in the outcome of the American Revolution, with England, France and Spain playing major roles. But few remember the role played by the Indian tribes.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Time for real freedom—3
What if Washington had died?—24
Was Hamilton a Christian?—27
Paine wrote the Declaration—34
Washington's favorite prayers—44
History You May Have Missed—57-59
Book Review: *The Stroop Report*—60
Revisionist Biography of Hitler—63
Letters to the Editor—70-71

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Consulting Editor: Michael Collins Piper
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Christopher Petherick, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Pete Papaherakles, *Kensington, Maryland*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** Angel@his.com. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only.*

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XIX : $99 per year for 1996-2013 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Our Revolutionary Past

This issue The Barnes Review is taking a fresh look at America's Revolutionary War period. Surprisingly, there is much new information available not only on the era itself, but the men who made it as well. While we remain unflinching supporters of America's founding fathers—after all, they were a collection of some of the wisest, most talented and inspirational men ever assembled at one time in world history—we also have a duty to history to look past the paint and glitter and report the truth as we find it. Note also, public interest in America's Revolutionary War era is at a high, with several popular mainstream TV programs being set in the time of the War for Independence.

Inside this issue you'll find vignettes on many prominent patriots from the era including George Washington, Tom Paine, Joseph Warren, Ben Franklin, Alexander Hamilton and others that might raise a few hackles or reaffirm what you already know to be true: They were men, not gods, and, as such, deserve an honest reappraisal of their lives without the whitewash.

You'll also find some very interesting articles from TBR editors and writers that cover some little-known but equally important subjects including the way the Rothschilds financed both sides of the War for Independence so as to maximize their blood profits and hedge their bets, and also what happened to those thousands of Hessian soldiers captured and imprisoned by the Colonial government during and after the war and also what the Indians were doing during the Revolution.

But there's even more. An extra eight pages are included as a special Independence Day 2014 gift from our editor and publisher, Willis A. Carto.

GOOD NEWS TO REPORT

Welcome aboard to the several hundred new subscribers we have added since our last issue. We know you will find TBR unlike anything else you have ever experienced in print. If you ever want to send us your comments, please do so. As you will see from the letters printed on pages 70-71 of this issue, TBR is not afraid to print both sides of any issue. The pages of this magazine are a testament to free speech and free thought, two of the very things that our founding fathers were most concerned about protecting when they made the decision to break free from England way back in 1776. Unfortunately, we here at TBR think our founders would be a little disappointed in what has happened in the United States over the past 238 years. Personal freedom today, for instance, is at an all-time low for Americans.

But there is good news here, too. Former Ohio Rep. Jim Traficant and American Free Press newspaper in D.C. are teaming up to make a difference. Jim's new organization is called Project Freedom USA, and you can read more about it in John Tiffany's editorial on page 3 and also in the enclosed flyer from our friends at AFP. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

TIME FOR REAL FREEDOM IS NOW

It has been said the value of studying history—authentic history, not the kind of historiography you find in public schoolbooks today and in the mainstream media—is that, in order to understand where we are now, we must first understand how we got to where we are. In this issue of TBR we break new ground by taking a closer look at the Revolutionary War era. Benjamin Franklin, Alexander Hamilton, Thomas Paine and others turn out not to be the plaster saints we have been presented with, but complex characters, generally with their own ideas and foibles. Many of the founders, few people realize, were not fond of each other, and in some cases were actually mortal enemies.

And the War for Independence itself was not a simple patriotic endeavor. Many Americans wanted to be neutral in the struggle, while many others were loyalists—which is to say royalists, folks who viewed themselves as English, though they may have been born in America. Only a minority actually fought for independence, and even some of those had divided loyalties. Even such giants as Franklin had British interests at heart to a greater or lesser extent, as you will read in these pages. Some sympathized too much, we would say, with the French Revolution when it came around. Jefferson was amazingly unfazed by the excesses of the Reign of Terror, while Thomas Paine actually went to France to participate and was later locked up in a French prison.

Still, some 25,000 Americans gave their lives in the fight for freedom for America—including such great men as Dr. Joseph Warren. There is no doubt their hearts were in the right place. After years of struggle, in 1783 a treaty was signed in Paris officially ending the war. But the Treaty of Paris, dictated by the king of England, may have been a trick—some go so far as to call it a stab in America's back by negotiators Franklin, John Jay and John Adams. Did it really give America independence, or just the illusion of independence? For instance, the king said nothing about giving up his claims on the mineral resources of America.

Supposedly Americans did away with all that aristocracy nonsense—but then why are American lawyers called "esquire"? Why can't an American have an allodial title to land? Are we still under the effects of ancient history—1213, 1066 and all that rot? Is the queen of England our sovereign today in some hidden fashion? The Whiskey Rebels, for instance, felt that they were fighting one last battle of the American Revolution, not a new one. And why were Shays's Rebellion and the Whiskey Rebellion so ruthlessly smashed by our fledgling government? Is it a case of, "Meet the new boss, same as the old boss"?

Now fastforward to today. Why do we seem to have so little individual freedom in 2014? Why is Big Brother spying on our every move, every word we say, and taxing the dickens out of us? Why does our own government carry out psy ops against the people? Why were states' rights crushed in the 1860s and beyond? Are we still under military rule and admiralty law?

Was the Independence War a failure? Is it time for a second American revolution?

It took us centuries to get into the mess we are in now, and it will take a long time to get out of it. A good first step may be to get on board with former U.S. Rep. Jim Traficant and his new endeavor, called PROJECT FREEDOM USA. If you read AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper—and you should—you will have heard of this. If not, you may want to subscribe to America's only surviving real newspaper.* PROJECT FREEDOM USA aims to get rid of the Internal Revenue Service, those ravenous vampires that seek to keep us broke on behalf of the privately owned misnamed "Federal" Reserve Bank, which would also be abolished. Congress would regain the power and authority over our money supply—a key thing if we want to be a sovereign nation. Income tax and all payroll taxes would be no more. Check out Jim's project; we think you'll like it.

And meanwhile, keep reading THE BARNES REVIEW and spreading authentic history wherever you find a receptive ear. As Jesus said in the Bible, "Know the truth, and the truth shall set you free." ✦

—JOHN R TIFFANY, ASSISTANT EDITOR

---

*To get a copy of AFP's *Project Freedom USA* report, call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge a copy. While you're on the phone, subscribe to AFP. Right now it's just $49 for one full year. AFP is a populist and nationalist newspaper dedicated to the interests of America's middle class. Send payment with request to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Digital editions just $15. See www.AmericanFreePress.net.

George Washington's SECRET 6

While the decisive part played by espionage during World War II has come to light over the past 40 years, its crucial role in our own War of Independence still leaves most historians in the dark. But a new book re-illuminates the American Revolution to reveal that struggle's hitherto unrecognized turning points, which pivoted upon the covert operations of just half a dozen spies. Most of their names are unfamiliar, and one—belonging to a woman—is still unknown. Be that as it may, interest in the subject has spawned a new television series on mainstream TV that mixes plenty of fiction with the facts. This issue, TBR's Marc Roland sets the record straight on George Washington's "Secret Six."

By Marc Roland

Historians now know it would have been next to impossible for the American colonies to have won the Revolutionary War without the aid of spies. We are all aware of Nathan Hale, the famous amateur American spy who was hanged by the British after his capture in Queens, New York. But the names of some of the most important spies that Gen. George Washington employed during the war to provide vital intelligence and help the nascent United States achieve its freedom are little known to the vast majority of Americans—lay and expert alike—even today. Neither alabaster statues nor full-size monuments were raised to commemorate these covert operatives, save weathered, largely forgotten tombstones of one or two of them.

This all changed late last year, however, when a memorial more enduring than bronze or marble was unveiled by authors Brian Kilmeade and Don Yaeger in *George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved The American Revolution.*

BENJAMIN TALLMADGE
Chief intelligence officer.

JOHN SIMCOE
Heavy-handed Brit.

In the process of narrating the influential success achieved by Colonial undercover agents, they incidentally and definitively answer a question many students of U.S. history and even professional scholars have difficulty

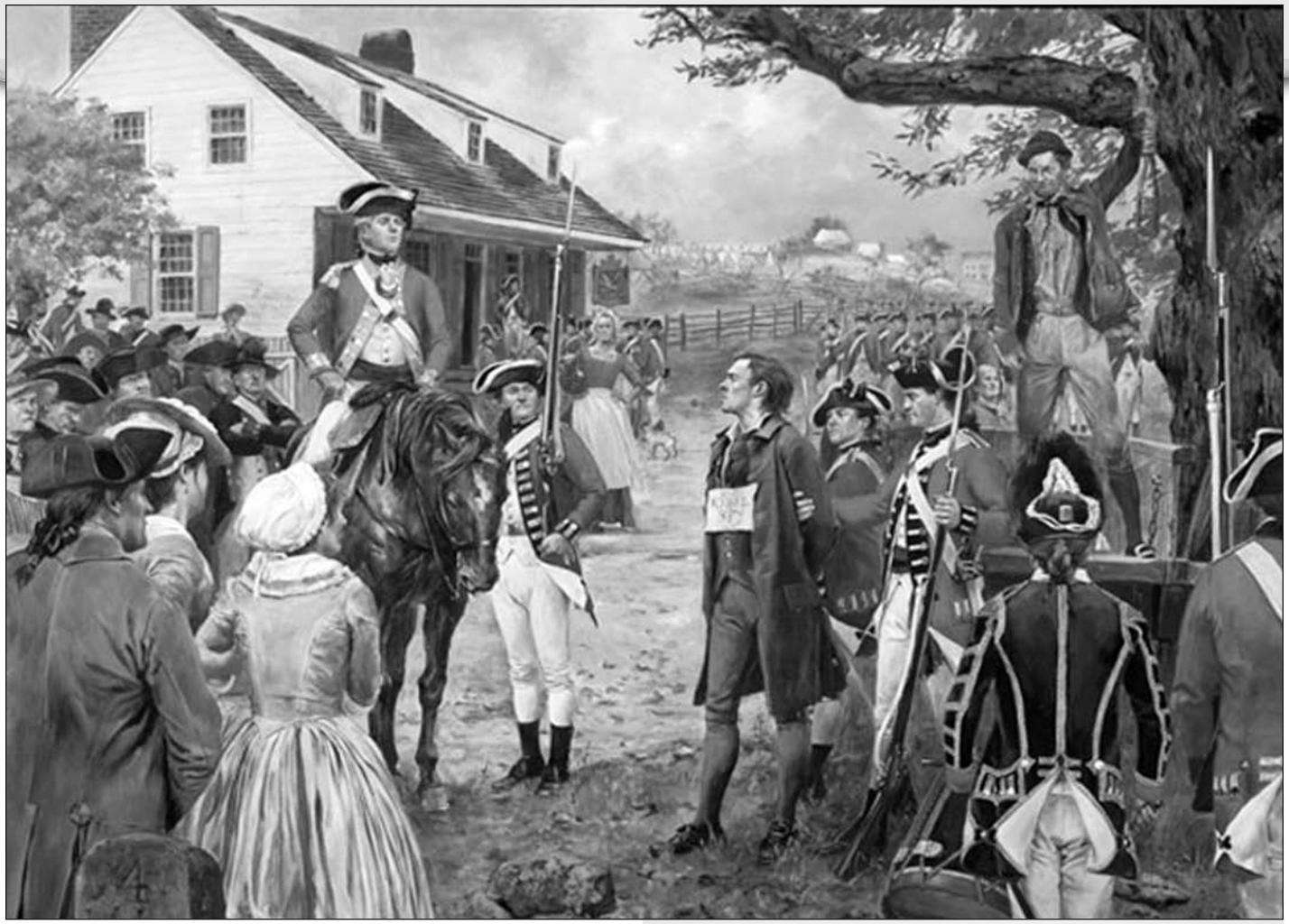

The Hanging of Nathan Hale

This is historical artist Don Troiani's depiction of the hanging of Nathan Hale just before the execution. According to Troiani, "While some authors contend Hale was hanged at about 66th Street and First Avenue, a British officer states he was hung in front of the Royal Artillery Park. Period British maps prove this was at Turtle Bay (present 45th Street) just south of Howe's headquarters in the Beekman House and across from the Dove Tavern at the fourth mile marker. The British had pre-war artillery magazines established at the Turtle Bay site so this makes a great deal of sense." (To see more of Troiani's historical works or to buy them, see www.allenscreations.com.)

clearly understanding or explaining: namely, precisely why did the Revolution take place? Britain's excessive taxation without political representation, the Boston Tea Party, the Stamp Act, the rise of republican principles against benighted monarchism, the rights of private property and similarly economic or political causes are usually, if not entirely, convincingly cited as the mainsprings of revolt. But would decent, ordinary, God-fearing farmers, tradesmen, mechanics, students and their fellow citizens really have been willing to risk their lives for eight years under deplorable conditions on behalf of such high-minded, if nebulous issues?

While these matters certainly made up the intellectual atmosphere of the time, they were over the heads of most Colonists, who were not stirred to life-threatening action by principles or even rights. What made them mad enough to fight—to kill and be killed—were the British themselves, not the oppressive taxation or civic restrictions the London authorities imposed. Had the minions of King George III behaved differently, Washington would never have had enough volunteers for an army. His invaluable recruiters were the Crown's officers and men, whose consistent, ubiquitous atrocities became so intolerable that expelling the British was the overriding purpose of rank-and-file patriots. They would have continued to endure the economic oppression and political heavy-handedness of London empire-builders if such schemes had not been enforced by beatings, thefts, rapes, public humiliation, imprisonment without trial and a host of de-

monic actions less becoming of civilized Europeans than barbarous Tartars.

"A number of British officers considered anti-British sentiment so ingrained into the colonists' spirit," reports historian Robert Leckie, "that they believed 'it should be thrash'd out of them [because] New England has poyson'd the whole.' This led to numerous incidences of violence and pillage directed at colonists."[1]

Kilmeade and Yaeger offer examples of British abuses as outrageous as they were commonplace. On flimsy (if nevertheless correct) evidence, Lt. Col. John Simcoe, a royal cavalry officer, rode out with his rangers to arrest a Colonial spy at the suspect's home, on the north shore of Long Island. But the wanted man happened to be out of town. "Furious that the opportunity to catch a suspected spy red-handed had been squandered," Kilmeade and Yaeger write, "Simcoe ordered the suspect's father beaten in his stead. The rangers fell upon Richard [Woodhull], bludgeoning him while the rest of the family looked on in horror. Once the old man lay crumpled on the ground, the troops rode off." The elderly man survived, but needed the better part of a year to recover from his ordeal. If his encounter had been an isolated or irregular incident, it might be dismissed as just one of the excesses carried out by war criminals common in every military conflict. Instead, Mr. Woodhull's encounter was part of the occupiers' policy and emblematic of their behavior before the outbreak of hostilities, which only accelerated the same kind of brutality with which the Americans were all too familiar for years prior to the outbreak of the revolution.

"All around the British-occupied areas of New York and New Jersey," according to Kilmeade and Yaeger, "reports of attacks upon local women by both individual soldiers and groups of the garrisoned troops were made with startling regularity as early as the summer of 1776. Many cases were handled with a casual nonchalance as simply part of the collateral damage of war."

The authors continue, "On August 5, 1776, Lord Rawdon, a cavalry officer stationed on Staten Island, wrote a rather cavalier letter to his good friend, Francis Hastings, tenth Earl of Huntington, back home in England, in which Rawdon declared, 'The fair nymphs of this isle are in wonderful tribulation, as the fresh meat our men have got here has made them as riotous as satyrs. A girl cannot step into the bushes to pluck a rose without running the most imminent risk of being ravished, and they are so lit-

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

NATHAN HALE MARTYR SPY

AN INCIDENT IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

By Charles W. Brown. Here's a brand new edition of the long-lost book—first written in 1899—now back from the memory hole. Hale, of course, is most famous for his willingness to give his life in the service of his country, uttering, on the gallows, words that were once taught to school children before political correctness dictated that more time in public schools be dedicated to liberal, queer, minority and feminist studies. According to one British officer at the scene of his hanging for espionage, Hale "behaved with great composure and resolution, saying he thought it the duty of every good officer to obey any orders given him by his commander-in-chief; and desired the spectators to be at all times prepared to meet death in whatever shape it might appear." Here is the story of how Hale came to find himself at the end of a hangman's noose and an accurate rendering of his famous last words, plus poetry and prose about Hale created by some prominent Americans—plus more. A fascinating read. Softcover, 100 pages, #672, $12 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. Add $24 S&H outside U.S. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

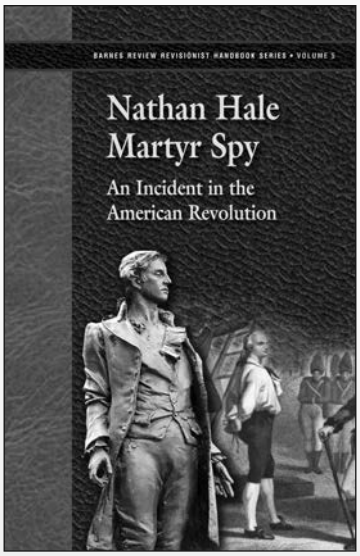

tle accustomed to these vigorous methods that they don't bear them with proper resignation, and of consequence we have the most entertaining courts-martial every day'."

The husbands, fathers or brothers of these women who tried to defend them were beaten into submission, arrested on charges of assaulting the King's men, and thrown into the holds of prison ships—"often called 'death ships' for their deplorable conditions"—anchored in Wallabout Bay, off the shore of Brooklyn. "Disease and vermin ran rampant among the starving prisoners," write Kilmeade and Yaeger. "The bodies of inmates who died might not be recovered for a week or more, left to rot in the cramped, airless hulls in which the unfortunate passengers were forced to spend 24 hours a day. By the end of the war, approximately 8,000 people were estimated to have died aboard prison ships in New York alone."

Clearly, British misbehavior was the fuel that stoked revolutionary fervor. And it was super-heated by Gen. George Washington's frustration in the face of enemy military superiority. But he hoped to compensate for his insufficient numbers of men and arms by installing an espionage network that might enable his less powerful if nonetheless determined forces to take the redcoats by surprise. Lone spies, like Nathan Hale, had proved vulnerable and ineffective, while inter-connected chains of command unraveled with the seizure of a single agent. Selecting Benjamin Tallmadge to follow a more efficacious middle course in the summer of 1778 was among Washington's most important decisions.

Tallmadge had been a high school superintendent before becoming a major in the 2nd Continental Light Dragoons. But as chief intelligence officer for Washington, he was promoted to the rank of colonel. Together, the two men took personal charge of an undercover system limited to a handful of operatives unknown to each other and even to Tallmadge and the general. Their ingenious organization was ahead of its time, so much so that "the methods used by these citizen spies—the dead drops (burying messages in a box at a pre-arranged location), the well-crafted back stories, the compartmentalizing of intelligence, the secret encrypted code—are many of the same methods still used today by secret agents the world over."

The Americans developed "the sympathetic stain," an invisible ink for writing reports in the margins of books or between the lines of what appeared to be an ordinary letter. Unseen words were intended for the colonel and the general penned in gallic acid—extracted from gallnuts—and appeared only when doused with iron sulfate, a secret method discovered by British counterespionage only late in the war.

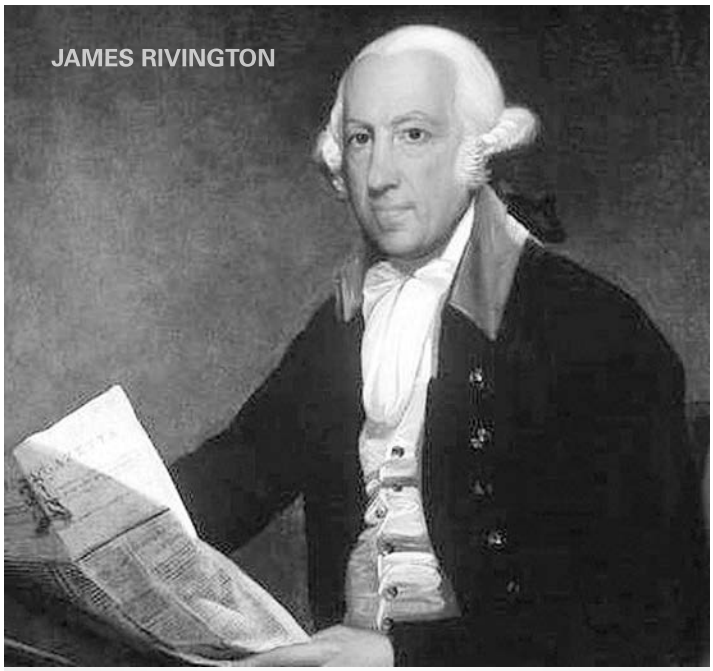

Rivington: The Tory Publisher Who Was an American Spy

James Rivington was the last man anyone would suspect of being a spy for the patriots. He published an infamous tory newspaper, notorious even among tories for the liberties it took with the truth, and extremely critical of patriots in general and George Washington in particular. However, in the 1950s, historians determined Rivington had not been what he appeared. It seems he had a change of heart and secretly became a member of the "Culper ring," spying for the patriot cause, passing along secrets of the British navy to Colonial leaders. Once he helped crack a British military code—doubtless saving patriot lives as a result. The Culper ring was so named by George Washington after Culpeper County, Virginia. It was started by Lt. Caleb Brewster and grew to include some 20 members, operating between British-held New York CIty and Setauket, New York, some 55 miles away. Notable members were Abraham Woodhull, code named "Samuel Culper Sr.," Robert Townsend, "Samuel Culper Jr.," Col. Benjamin Tallmadge of the 2nd Connecticut Light Dragoons, "John Bolton," Anna Strong (possibly) and couriers James Hawkins and Austin Roe. When New York City loyalists were finally evacuated in Nov. 1783, Rivington chose to remain behind, to the surprise of most people. The above portrait of Rivington is by Gilbert Stuart.

THE CULPER RING

The Culper Ring derived its name from aliases taken by two covert leaders in the field: Abraham Woodhull and Robert Townsend, known respectively as "Samuel Culper Sr." and "Samuel Culper Jr." They and four other operatives—Caleb Brewster, James Rivington, Austin Roe and an unknown female agent—were identified only by numbers, as were Tallmadge and Washington. Their task was to send information describing activities of the British army in New York City, the royal headquarters, and the enemy's base of operations. Once these papers reached Setauket, Brewster ferried them in his whaleboat across Long Island Sound, where Tallmadge's dragoons were waiting to carry the messages to Washington's headquarters.

Townsend's mercantile background made his inquiries about British troop movements and shipping seem natural enough, but the Ring went into high gear when he was employed as a reporter for the city's most rabidly loyalist newspaper. It was the work of an English-born publisher, who had so relentlessly vilified the patriots during the previous four years, the Sons of Liberty hanged him in effigy, then burned his home to the ground, then stormed into his office and destroyed his press, converting its lead type into bullets. "If James Rivington is taken," vowed Gov. William Livingston, who had been singled out by the newspaper for special attention, "I must have one of his ears. Gov. Clinton is entitled to the other, and Gen. Washington, if he pleases, may take his head."[2]

Evading such dismemberment, Rivington fled to England, where he was appointed King's printer for New York, at £100 per year. In 1777, after the secure British occupation of that city, he returned with a new press and resumed publication of *The Royal Gazette*, emblazoned on every front page with the legend, "Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty." Its premises were often crowded with British army and naval officers, who spoke freely with the jovial Rivington about the latest troop movements or fleet maneuvers. These important acquaintances grew in number and volubility after he opened a convivial coffee shop, where his star reporter, Robert Townsend, found himself in the midst of an intelligence-gathering buffet. Rivington's invaluable information was written in "the sympathetic stain" on thin paper, bound inside the covers of books, then conveyed to the American camp by Tallmadge's agents. Rivington was not what he seemed, and became a priceless asset to the American spy ring camouflaged by his apparently ardent love for King George.

A DANGEROUS NEMESIS

The Culpers' dangerous nemesis was Oliver DeLancey, a native New York Jew and staunch loyalist, appointed to head up counterespionage after Benedict Arnold's failure to hand over West Point and George Washington to Crown authorities. Major DeLancey "immediately set about to reorganize the British intelligence system, unifying codes and bringing a number of independent elements together, so that information could be more easily shared, analyzed and acted upon." His measures severely damaged the Culper Ring, snaring one of its most important operatives, Number 355, the lady spy. DeLancey cast her into the fetid bowels of a prison ship, *HMS Jersey*, which "had a reputation for being the worst of the worst, earning the nickname, 'Hell,'" where the unfortunate woman disappeared. Long Island legend associates her with Anna Strong, a local resident, who supposedly flashed variations of laundry on her clothesline as a visual code for passing along confidential information to patriot observers, but Kilmeade and Yaeger, along with most historians, discount this version. More likely, Agent 355 belonged to some prominent loyalist family with personal access to British commanders.

> "Rivington became a priceless asset to the American spy ring camouflaged by his apparently ardent love for King George III."

CRUCIAL VICTORIES

Before the onset of DeLancey's effective countermeasures, and even, if less frequently, after their implementation, the Culper Ring scored some of the Revolutionary War's most crucial victories. The group's single greatest triumph was foiling an enemy plot that would have otherwise utterly bankrupted the fledgling United States just when the patriot cause was at its most vulnerable. To forestall such subterfuge, the Americans had earlier "developed a special paper of a very precise quality and thickness that would be used to produce the bulk of the money minted in Philadelphia, and, it was hoped, would be extremely difficult to replicate."

On Nov. 27, 1779, Townsend reported that "several reams of the paper made for the last emissions struck by Congress have been procured [by the British] from

Philadelphia." As Kilmeade and Yaeger write, "the one safeguard upon which the Americans were counting to protect their currency had been breached . . . the paper and possibly even the printer plates were on their way to New York, where the British could use them to churn out perfect counterfeits. Distribution in New York would drive down prices and sink the economy of the colonies right in the heart of their main trading hub . . . the fact that the worthless bills would be undetectable before it was too late made this intelligence of no small significance. With word from the Culpers delivered swiftly, Washington was able to alert Congress to the scheme."

That they later turned the tide of war at its most decisive engagement is equally unrecognized. During late August 1781, 3,000 French men at arms were *en route* to join the siege at Yorktown. Without the timely assistance of their allies, understrength American forces would inevitably lose their grip on the critically important target and, with it, the entire campaign. No less aware of what was at stake, the British rushed their invincible navy to intercept the flotilla of Adm.François-Joseph de Grasse. Earlier that same month, agent Rivington made one of the single greatest intelligence coups in history, when he obtained a copy of the entire British naval codebook, with all of its latest signals. This he rushed to Tallmadge, who immediately forwarded it to de Grasse just in time for the admiral to anticipate, outmaneuver and soundly defeat the royal fleet at the Battle of the Chesapeake on Sept. 5.

After landing his vital troops, he handily drew away enemy naval forces and blockaded the coast until Yorktown fell, ensuring the independence of the United States of America. Given England's unrivaled primacy at sea during the late 18th century, a French victory would have been far less likely without foreknowledge of the British signal codes made available by James Rivington.[3]

He and his fellow spies are ably served by *George Washington's Secret Six*, which is written in a lively, well-documented style. As such, it is highly recommended to BARNES REVIEW readers interested in the undercover story of the American Revolution. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Leckie, Robert, *George Washington's War: The Saga of the American Revolution*, NY: Harper Perennial, 1993.

2 Crary, Catherine Snell, "The Tory and the Spy: The Double Life of James Rivington," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 16.1, January 1959.

3 When New York was evacuated in November 1783, Rivington remained in the city, where, after his newspaper and coffee house went out of business that same year, he passed the remainder of his life in obscurity and near poverty.

MARC ROLAND is a prolific author and book and music reviewer for the PzG Inc. website (www.pzg.biz).

Could We Have Won the Revolution Without Them?

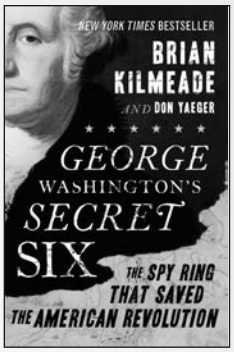

George Washington's Secret Six: The Spy Ring That Saved the American Revolution

When General George Washington beat a hasty retreat from New York City in August 1776, many thought the American Revolution might soon be over. Instead, Washington rallied—thanks in large part to a little-known, top-secret group called the Culper spy ring.

Washington realized that he couldn't beat the British with military might, so he recruited a sophisticated and deeply secretive intelligence network to infiltrate New York. So carefully guarded were the members' identities that one spy's name was not uncovered until the 20th century, and one still remains unknown today. But by now, historians have discovered enough information about the ring's activities to piece together evidence that these six individuals turned the tide of the war.

Drawing on extensive research, Brian Kilmeade and Don Yaeger have painted compelling portraits of George Washington's "Secret Six": Robert Townsend, the reserved Quaker merchant and reporter who headed the Culper ring, keeping his identity secret even from Washington; Austin Roe, the tavern keeper who risked his employment and his life in order to protect the mission; Caleb Brewster, the brash young longshoreman who loved baiting the British and agreed to ferry messages between Connecticut and New York; Abraham Woodhull, the curmudgeonly (and surprisingly nervous) Long Island bachelor with business and family excuses for traveling to Manhattan; James Rivington, the owner of a posh coffeehouse and print shop where high-ranking British officers gossiped about secret operations; Agent 355, a woman whose identity remains unknown but who seems to have used her wit and charm to coax officers to share vital secrets.

In *George Washington's Secret Six*, Townsend and his fellow spies finally receive their due, taking their place among the pantheon of heroes of the American Revolution.

George Washington's Secret Six by Brian Kilmeade (hardback, 256 pages, #685, $28 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. Call 1-877-773-9077, 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. PT, Mon.–Thur. to charge. Purchase online at www.barnesreview.com.

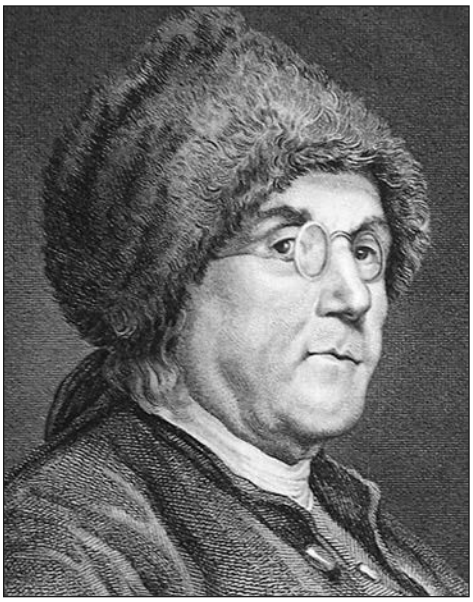

Ben Franklin: British Spy?

- Franklin's Paris office teemed with British spies
- Was famed founder playing both sides of game?

Benjamin Franklin was unarguably one of the most remarkable individuals of his time. Scientist, author, inventor, statesman, philosopher, humorist, mathematician, philanthropist, publisher, diplomat, musician—the breadth of his accomplishments seemed nearly limitless. But a handful of Revisionist historians would add one more, not so admirable talent to that list: enemy agent. Some little-known evidence suggests that one of America's favorite founding fathers may indeed have worked secretly against this nation's independence from Britain.

By Philip Rife

By all accounts, operations of the American embassy in France during the time of the colonies' war for independence were virtually an open book to British intelligence. Both American and French diplomats complained that every move of the colonies' delegation in Paris was soon known by the British ambassador to France. When the colonies and France signed a treaty of alliance, the head of British intelligence in London had a copy of it in his hands before the ship carrying the treaty to America even left port.[1]

The explanation usually given to account for this hemorrhaging of secrets is that the British managed to plant at least four of their spies on the staff of the American embassy in Paris.

One of their most effective agents was an American, Dr. Edward Bancroft, who served as secretary to the colonies' delegation. Bancroft's usual method for transmitting his reports to the British was worthy of a vintage Hollywood spy movie. He wrote it in invisible ink, placed it in a bottle, tied a string to the bottle and lowered it into a deep cavity in the ground at the base of a tree in the Tuileries Gardens where a British agent would later retrieve it.[2] Some measure of Bancroft's value to the British side was the fact that a grateful London government later bestowed a generous pension upon him for his services to the crown during the war.[3]

Bancroft's duplicity didn't go unnoticed at the time, however. One of Franklin's fellow commissioners uncovered damning evidence of Bancroft's guilt and presented it to Franklin, the senior American commissioner in Paris. Franklin's reaction was curious to say the least. He defended Bancroft, and from then on became openly hostile to the commissioner who'd accused Bancroft of spying.[4] Any chance that Bancroft's private papers might shed light on the nature of his relationship with Franklin was forever lost when Bancroft's son destroyed his father's records shortly after the elder Bancroft's death in 1821.[5]

Franklin's biographers don't dispute the role of Edward Bancroft and other British spies operating within the American embassy. But they advance the charitable

notion that old Ben was oblivious to them because he was naively unaware in the ways of espionage.

This explanation flies squarely in the face of the facts, however. Franklin was well aware of the tricks of the spy business for the simple reason that he'd been a practitioner of them himself earlier in his career. While representing the interests of several of the American colonies in England before the war, he routinely employed disguised handwriting, mail drops, code names, disinformation and cyphers to keep his dealings confidential.[6]

And there's ample evidence Franklin also made good use of his espionage skills during America's struggle for independence . . . but in the service of the British.

The secret correspondence of one of England's wartime spies has survived to the present and reposes in the British Museum in London. It reveals that Franklin furnished the British with information on the sailing dates and cargoes of ships carrying supplies from Europe to the colonies on numerous occasions so the shipments could be intercepted by the British navy.[7]

One British agent described a wartime rendezvous with Franklin in the steam room of a Paris bathhouse. Franklin told him he chose the location because "a meeting with me would not occasion speculation."[8]

Other evidence of Franklin's subterfuge comes in the form of the following entry in the wartime journal of another British intelligence operative: "Did this day [pass on] heliograph intelligence from Dr. Franklin in Paris to Wycombe."[9]

Wycombe was the English estate of Lord le Despencer. Years later, Lord le Despencer's daughter said her father often spoke fondly of "Brother Benjamin of Cookham, who remained our friend and secret ally all the time he was in the enemy camp." She revealed that "Brother Benjamin" was none other than Benjamin Franklin. She said: "[He] sent intelligence to London by devious routes, through Ireland, by courier from France and through a number of noble personages in various country houses."[10]

Brother Benjamin of Cookham was apparently also Franklin's code name in the notorious Hell Fire Club founded in the early 1770s by the same Lord le Despencer. During the club's rowdy rites before the war, Franklin reportedly joined a number of high-ranking British government officials—including known members of the country's intelligence service—posing as monks to regularly party with young women masquerading as nuns. The club rules specified that the women "consider

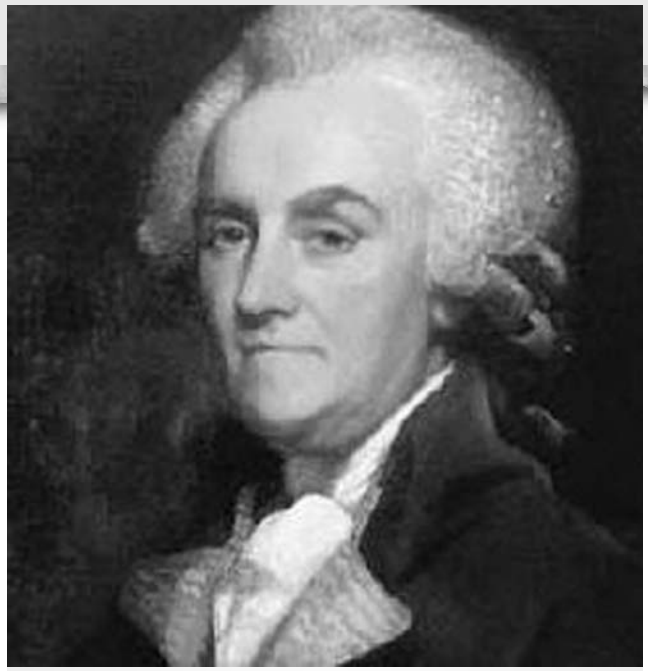

Edward Bancroft: Turncoat

Little remembered today, Edward Bancroft was an important villain of the War for Independence. Born in 1745 in Massachusetts, he was apprenticed to a doctor in Connecticut but ran away in 1763, eventually making his way to British Guyana, where he worked as a physician on various plantations. He also was able to travel around in Guyana, making notes on the flora and fauna, for a book, *An Essay on the Natural History of Guiana in South America*, published in 1769. He continued to travel and became a spokesman for the American patriot cause and a close associate of Benjamin Franklin, who represented the Colonies in London. When Congress sent the first American diplomat, Silas Deane, to Paris in 1776, it instructed him to contact Bancroft for support. He became a key member of the diplomatic mission, which was soon joined by Franklin. Unfortunately, during a brief visit to London in August 1776, the Brits recruited Bancroft as a spy. He sent information to England, often in code or using invisible ink. His information reached London within days, while Congress had to wait weeks for word from Paris. After the war ended, so did Bancroft's espionage career. His secret remained intact until the late 1800s, when researchers found the evidence in British archives.

themselves as the lawful wives of the brethren during their stay within monastic walls."

According to the artist Giuseppe Borgnis, Franklin himself once confirmed his code name to him when, in reply to the greeting "Is that not Master Franklin?," Ben responded with a smile: "No, it is Brother Benjamin of Cookham."[11]

One obviously approving Englishman of the time waxed eloquently about the Hell Fire Club's activities: "A set of worthy, jolly fellows, happy disciples of Venus and Bacchus, got occasionally together to celebrate woman and wine. And to give more zest to the festive meeting, they plucked every luxurious idea from the ancients and enriched their own modern pleasures with the tradition of classic luxury."[12]

The group's bawdy playground was an old abbey remodeled to include erotic statuary, one of the largest collections of pornography in England and a series of underground chambers for intimate dalliances.[13]

The usually expansive Franklin left no detailed description of this remarkable erotic edifice other than to say: "The exquisite sense of classical design, charmingly reproduced, whimsical and puzzling as it may be in its imagery, is as evident below the earth as above it."[14]

Another of Franklin's powerful British friends was Adm. Lord Richard Howe, who commanded royal naval forces during the Revolutionary War. At the end of the war, a disgruntled countryman publicly accused Howe of "having secret intrigues with Doctor Franklin" to bring about the colonies' independence.

Howe's reply, while obviously guarded, becomes clearer in light of other evidence presented here. He responded that his accuser was "perfectly right as to the fact, though a little deceived in his inferences."[15]

Howe's circumspection is understandable if he was trying to defend his own honor without outing his friend Franklin. In fact, there are indications Franklin tried to subvert the colonies' bid for independence to the very end. Speaking of Franklin's actions during the peace negotiations that ended the fighting, John Adams (destined to become the new nation's second president) wrote: "Franklin's cunning will be to divide us. To this end he will provoke, he will insinuate, he will intrigue, he will maneuver."[16]

Apparently, old Ben was leaking details of the American side's negotiating position to the British. In documenting a report to his superiors in London at the time, one British agent in Paris noted: "I speak so from the text of the last conversation I had with Mr. Franklin."[17]

The question naturally arises as to what Franklin's motive could have been for secretly siding with the British. The evidence suggests several possibilities.

Franklin spent 16 of the 18 years immediately preceding the American Revolution residing in England. While living there, the witty and urbane colonial was lionized by English society, and he gave serious consideration to making England his permanent home.[18] The station chief of the British secret service in Paris during the war was an old friend of Franklin's from his London days.[19]

Private actions by Franklin left no doubt he viewed a potential break between England and her American colonies as a great tragedy. During the war, one British intelligence operative described Franklin as "shedding tears at the thought of separation from the mother country."[20] On another occasion during the war, Franklin lamented to Lord Howe: "Long did I endeavor with unfeigned and unwearied zeal to preserve from breaking

Distribute *A Straight Look at the Second World War*

Copies of this 16-page color booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto are just $1 each in the U.S. The booklet was sent free to all TBR subscribers in the July/August 2013 edition of TBR. The booklet discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. The booklet comes complete with a TBR brochure and a 6"-by-9" mailing envelope. It's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to the factual, historical information they'll find in every issue of TBR. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 72 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9 a.m.-4:30 p.m. PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

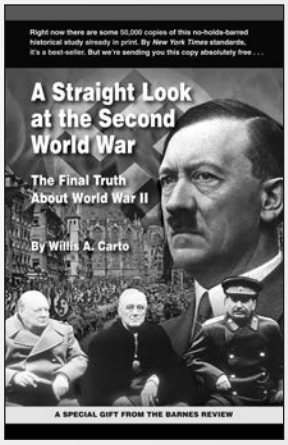

that fine and noble china vase, the British empire; for I knew that, being once broken, the separate parts could not retain even their share of the strength or value that existed in the whole."[21]

In 1754, Franklin had drafted a proposal for a colonial federation that would have kept America a part of the British empire for the foreseeable future. Its preamble read in part:

> Resolved, that the colonists hold in abhorrence the idea of being considered independent, and most ardently desire the establishment of a political union not only among themselves but with the mother state.
>
> The Congress do most earnestly recommend, as a measure of the greatest importance in reconciling the differences between Great Britain and her colonies and restoring them to permanent union, the following plan of government to be by them humbly proposed to his Majesty and his two houses of parliament under which the whole empire may be drawn together.[22]

Franklin's colleagues in the colonial legislature were less than enamored of the plan. His son described their reaction in a letter to a British aristocrat at the time: "They not only refused to resume the consideration of it, but directed the plan be erased from their minutes, so that no vestige of it might appear there."[23]

As one modern mainstream historian has observed: "In evolving the plan of union, Franklin had shown himself to be an imperial-minded thinker who placed the empire above individual states' rights."[24]

In a letter he wrote to the governor of Massachusetts in 1754, Franklin expressed his imperial vision for America 100 years in the future: "The greatest number of Englishmen will be on this side of the water."[25]

Franklin was so wedded to the idea that he waxed fondly for it even after the war resulted in American independence. Writing regretfully in 1789, he said: "If the plan had been adopted, the subsequent separation of the colonies from the mother country might not so soon have happened. Perhaps, during another century. The different parts of the empire might still have remained in peace and union."[26]

Besides his strong emotional attachment to England, Franklin had a very tangible stake in Britain's continued ownership of its American colonies. The pennywise Franklin was a partner in a land speculation scheme to carve out a new colony in what's now West Virginia. His fellow partners were English, and their land company was chartered by the British government. Their claim to the land was valid only so long as the crown continued to oversee the territory. It's worth noting that Franklin continued to pay his share of the company's expenses and to correspond with his partners in England during the war.[27]

So, was Benjamin Franklin truly a false-hearted traitor to the American cause for independence? Or was he simply a true-to-form pragmatist who decided to hedge his bet on the war's outcome by keeping a foot in both camps? Might he even have convinced himself he was doing his fellow colonials a favor by preventing them from making the (to him) tragic mistake of parting with the mother country? ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Yankee Magazine*, July 1975.
2 *Time*, July 7, 2003.
3 *Argosy*, July 1970.
4 *Ibid.*
5 *Yankee Magazine*, July 1975.
6 *Code Number 72: Ben Franklin: Patriot or Spy?* by Cecil B. Currey.
7 *Ibid.*
8 *Ibid.*
9 *Argosy*, July 1970.
10 *Ibid.*
11 *Ibid.*
12 www.blather.net.
13 *Road to Revolution: Benjamin Franklin in England, 1765-1775* by Cecil B. Currey.
14 *Ibid.*
15 *The Temple and the Lodge* by Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh.
16 *Code Number 72.*
17 *Argosy*, July 1970.
18 *The New Columbia Encyclopedia* edited by William H. Harris and Judith S. Levy
19. *Yankee.*
20 *Code Number 72: Ben Franklin: Patriot or Spy?* by Cecil B. Currey.
21. *Smithsonian*, August 2003.
22. www.falmouthpacket.com.
23. *Ibid.*
24. *The Treasury of American Heritage.*
25. *American Heritage*, August/September 2002.
26. *Ibid.*

"The question naturally arises as to what Franklin's motive could have been for secretly siding with the British. The evidence suggests several possibilities."

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race of Giants.*

Dr. Joseph Warren

FORGOTTEN FOUNDER

THOUGH NOT NEARLY AS CELEBRATED TODAY as Washington, Franklin, Jefferson, Adams or Hamilton, Joseph Warren in his day was very much a name to be conjured with. He was described by a tory as "one of our most bawling demagogues and voluminous writers . . . a crazy doctor." With his Suffolk Resolves, he virtually declared his native Massachusetts in open rebellion against Britain. In many ways this bold and fearless young man was the spark plug and spearhead of the American War for Independence.

By John Tiffany

To those few who remember him, Joseph Warren is the father of American independence, although he died a bit early, in 1775, aged barely 34. He was killed fighting gallantly at the so-called Battle of "Bunker Hill"—really the Battle of Breed's Hill.

Dr. Warren, a leading light in patriot organizations in his native Massachusetts and serving in the Colonial militia, was arguably the key man without whom the United States would still be British turf.

Who recruited Paul Revere and the lesser-known but more important William Dawes to ride and spread the alarm that the British army on April 8, 1775 was marching forth to raid Concord and arrest John Hancock and Sam Adams? It was the remarkable Joseph Warren, that's who. No mere armchair patriot, Warren directly participated in the Lexington and Concord battles—among the first shots fired in the War of Secession from Britain.

The architect of the American Revolution was the central figure in the famous Boston Tea Party—which actually was only one of a number of "tea parties," in New York Harbor, Greenwich, Conn., Charleston, South Carolina. and elsewhere—most spectacularly, although now forgotten, in Annapolis, where a British ship was burned to the waterline. Ironically the Brits were trying to bring in tea very cheaply to America, seeking to undersell the thriving trade in black market tea from Holland. It was the American smugglers who organized the protests.

Warren also authored a set of "resolves" or resolutions as we would say today, that served as the model for the founding U.S. central government (under the Articles of Confederation).

A speech given by Warren sparked the first battles of the war. And prior to the Declaration of Independence, he was the only patriot leader to risk his life on the battlefield against the redcoats—practicing what he preached. (*Lost to Time*, Martin Sandler, Sterling, NYC, 2010, 55.)

Although 14 states have a Warren County named after him, he is largely forgotten by history, while he was surrounded by names known today to one and all.

Warren was obviously a man of physical and moral courage, an intellectual leader in medicine and political theory and practice, as well as a provocative propagan-

dist, administrator, governor and soldier.

His brother John, by the way, who was a famous surgeon himself, went on to found the Harvard Medical School—a role Joseph Warren might well have filled, had he survived.

No newcomers to America, the Warrens had been in the Bay State for a century and a half and were of the middle class, farming and active in local politics. They identified as Americans, rather than (as many did) as "Englishmen living in America." They wanted all the rights of an Englishman (wherever he might live) but did not see themselves as English, but a new race of men.

After graduating from school and apprenticing with the leading doctor in Boston, James Lloyd, Joseph Warren heroically remained in Boston during the 1763 smallpox epidemic, taking care of the ill. He opened a successful inoculation hospital at Castle William in Boston Harbor, saving many lives—whigs and tories alike. Among his

patients were John Adams, Paul Revere, William Dawes and Lt. Gov. Thomas Hutchinson. He made many contacts all over the spectrum, including many of the working class and even slaves, and this was also the start of his eventual spy network. With his natural warmth, charm and intelligence, he became popular to everyone.

It is interesting to note that Warren probably would not be opposed, in principle, to "socialized medicine." For about three years he received reimbursements for poor patients he treated from a government program somewhat similar to Medicaid.

Dr. Joseph Warren

On June 14, 1775, Joseph Warren (above) was appointed second major general of the Massachusetts forces. On the 16th, he presided over the provincial Legislature and passed the night attending to public business. The next morning he met with the Committee of Safety, and, about noon, having heard the redcoats had landed at Charlestown, rode to Breed's Hill, near Bunker Hill. The local commanders—Putnam and Prescott—said they would take orders from him, but he insisted he had come as a volunteer to take a lesson in warfare from these seasoned officers. At the final struggle near Prescott's Redoubt, while trying to rally the militia, Warren was struck in the head and instantly killed. The picture at left is a fanciful—and famous—depiction of Warren's death by John Trumbull.

Around 1766 Warren became a notable writer in politics, objecting to the infamous Stamp Act, out of which the Sons of Liberty grew.

In his spare time he became a Masonic leader and was commissioned grand master of the Freemasons of "Boston, New England and within 100 miles of same," at age 28. Then in 1772, Warren actually became grand master of "the continent of America." Being a Mason facilitated the secret maneuvering necessary to launching the American independence movement.

Each year on March 6, Warren would give a speech honoring the victims of the Boston Massacre, also known as the Incident on King Street, as the Brits called it. (The incident, which actually took place on March 5, 1770,

involved the death of five Americans at the hands of the redcoats, who apparently were justified in firing on a rowdy crowd, although the Americans had very real and serious grievances against the crown. The incident made for wonderful anti-British propaganda, however, in the hands of such men as Revere and Warren.)

It is not well known even to many history buffs, but another fatal incident occurred just a few days before the Boston Massacre. Involved was a young German-American boy of 10, named Christopher Seider (or optionally spelt Snider—Americans and Englishmen were not fussy about spelling in those days; for example John Hancock also spelt his surname Handcock). The Seider slaying took place on Feb. 22, 1770 when Seider was shot to death in a fight between a mob of patriots on one hand and British loyalists on the other that started from the patriots pelting the shop of a loyalist merchant, Theophilus Lilly (or Lillie), with rocks. The killing, the first of the War for Independence, was a key factor in upward spiraling tensions leading up to the Boston Massacre and further bloodshed. Teenager Samuel Gore was also wounded as British loyalist/spy Ebenezer Richardson shot into the crowd with a musket. One bullet hit young Christopher Seider in the heart; another got him in the eye—the first martyr to American liberty.

Warren did the autopsy on Christopher Seider.

Warren's annual speeches commemorating the Boston Massacre increasingly referred to the need for sacrifice and even bloodshed.

Joseph Warren also authored a set of "resolves" or resolutions, that became known as the Suffolk Resolves, and that served as a model for the Declaration of Independence and the Articles of Confederation. He penned the resolves in September 1774, which document was promptly adopted by the patriots of Massachusetts on Sept. 9. This was the most radical statement of Colonial intent so far, and Paul Revere rushed a copy to the Continental Congress, which enthusiastically adopted the resolves, hailed notably by Patrick Henry of Virginia.

British commander-in-chief Gen. Thomas Gage, who was also the royal governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, in 1775 sought to flex British military muscle by seizing militia ammunition, artillery and diverse other supplies stored at Concord, some 15 miles west of Boston. The endeavor was made even more attractive by reports that radical leaders John Hancock and Sam Adams were in nearby Lexington (five miles east of Concord), where they could be arrested in the same, single-day operation.

But Warren's spies were alert, and he was able to send Revere and Dawes to warn his fellow patriots that the British regulars were coming. Revere, of course, despite the myth, never made it that far; he was stopped halfway between the two towns and held by a British patrol. Luckily Dr. Samuel Prescott, who had joined Revere and Dawes at Lexington, was able to carry the alarm to Concord. Dawes escaped and went back to Lexington.

As the defeated Brits retreated from Lexington and Concord, Warren was able to join with other minutemen there and participate in harassing the redcoats, both as a soldier and a doctor ministering to the patriot wounded. He was subsequently elected president of the Provincial Congress—the patriots' executive leader of Massachusetts.

On June 14, 1775, Warren was appointed major general but, oddly, was not given an actual commission. A few days later, he joined the militiamen defending Breed's Hill—ironically and humbly as a mere private—and, declining an offer to take command, asked to be sent wherever he could be most useful. He was directed to William Prescott's redoubt on Breed's Hill. (Bunker Hill, which gave the battle its name, is a little bit to the north of Breed's Hill, where nearly all of the action took place.)

The United States lost 115 killed, 305 wounded, 30 captured (20 POWs died). The redcoats lost 226 killed, including 19 officers, plus Col. James Abercrombie and marine Maj. John Pitcairn, and 828 soldiers wounded, including 62 officers. It was quite a bloodbath for a battle this size (the patriots had 2,400, versus more than 3,000 redcoats).

The final British assault breaching the walls of the redoubt, a musket ball blew Warren's head apart as he covered the retreat of the last Colonial soldiers fleeing the redoubt—a terrible loss to America and the world of medicine. He could well have become our nation's first president, had it not been for that musket ball. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Ayers, Thomas, *That's Not in My American History Book*, Taylor Trade Publishing, Lanham, Md., 2000.

Boorstin, D.J., *The Americans: The Colonial Experience*, Viking Books, N.Y., 1958.

Cary, C., *Joseph Warren: Physician, Politician and Patriot*, University of Illinois Press, Urbana, 1961.

Forman, Samuel A., *Doctor Joseph Warren: The Boston Tea Party, Bunker Hill and the Birth of American Liberty*, Pelican Publishing, Gretna, La., 2011.

Frothingham, R., *Life and Times of Joseph Warren*, Little, Brown and Co., Boston, Mass., 1865.

Hussey, H.H., "The Brothers Warren: American Patriots," Pelican Publishing, Gretna, *JAMA*, 1976.

Sandler, Martin, *Lost to Time*, Sterling, NYC, 2010.

http://boston1775.blogspot.com/2006/05/christopher-seider-shooting-victim.html.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press.

Left: A modern actor reenacts the heroic ride of Capt. Jack Jouett to the rescue of Gov. Thomas Jefferson and the Legislature of Virginia.

The Midnight Ride of Capt. Jack Jouett

If you are a Virginian born and bred, you have surely heard of the bold ride of Capt. Jack Jouett of the Old Dominion's militia. Otherwise, you probably never heard of this 27-year-old, whose exploits put Paul Revere in the shade. Unfortunately for Jouett, he had no Henry Wadsworth Longfellow to pen his saga, but his efforts were just as important, if not more.

By Paul T. Angel

Long neglected by general U.S. history, Virginia Militia Capt. Jack Jouett may have had a greater impact on the outcome of the American Revolution than did the Boston riders such as Paul Revere, Israel Bissell, William Dawes and Samuel Prescott.

It was late evening on June 3, 1781 when the feared and despised British Lt. Col. Banastre Tarleton with 250 mounted redcoats reined up near Cuckoo Tavern, a Louisa County, Virginia way-station. The troopers had mounted before dawn in Hanover County and had ridden hard and long through the day, covering more than 60 miles, and had to stop and rest before hurrying on. Their goal was to capture Thomas Jefferson, leader of the rebel state, and as many members of the Legislature as possible. The Virginia government had already fled from Richmond to escape the Brits and had reconvened in Charlottesville, but the lobsterbacks (Tarleton's dragoons actually wore green) were determined to follow them there and, in a sudden, surprise attack, to capture the traitors.

Jouett, whose family had a farm in Louisa, had been patronizing the tavern and was sleeping on the lawn. He woke up and surmised exactly why the Redcoats were there, and he determined to get to Monticello—Jefferson's plantation—before them to sound the alarm, and to Charlottesville, two miles from Monticello and 40 miles

northwest of Louisa, to warn the lawmakers, including Patrick Henry and other notorious rebels.

The handsome Jouett stood 6'4" tall, weighing 220 pounds, all muscle and no fat. As a captain of the Virginia Militia, he was stationed in the Charlottesville area.

The Virginia government was almost helpless, since most of the state's fighting men were up north with George Washington (the British had not bothered Virginia until just lately). The remaining militia was ill equipped and too few in number to stop Tarleton's gang. Gen. Marquis de LaFayette was in another part of Virginia, too far away to render assistance in this emergency.

"Come listen my children who love to hear; of the midnight ride of Paul Revere; for I'll tell you, you ain't heard nothin' yet, till you've heard about the ride of Jack Jouett!" —Historian Bill Wellington

Only young Jouett could save the day.

He faced a seemingly impossible task: a 40-mile horseback ride in the middle of the night, over rough terrain (he had to take tangled, little-used back roads to elude Tarleton's advance scouts on the main road). The Boston riders had ridden only 15 miles, over good roads, to warn of the British raid on Lexington and Concord.

Jouett spared Jefferson the indignity of capture and may have saved Monticello's master from a British hangman, which would have radically altered history for the worse. Armistead C. Gordan Jr., a University of Virginia professor, wrote in a 1925 issue of *Commonwealth* magazine: "Had Jack Jouett not frustrated Tarleton's foray, a disheartening and even fatal blow might have been occasioned by the simultaneous capture of Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry and three signers of the Declaration of Independence at a juncture when Continental fortunes were at a critical ebb."

It is hard to think of a worse time to be governor of Virginia than during June 1, 1779-June 3, 1781, when Jefferson served. Henry Adams's reference to "the paucity of the means—the immensity of the task" says it all. Jefferson held office with virtually no power nor authority. But Jefferson had to rally the commonwealth against invasion by the most powerful army and navy in the world. In 1779 and 1780, Gov. Jefferson had to contend with a ruined state economy, runaway inflation, endless calls for supplies and troops, and a conscription policy hated by the people. It was a tough, uphill job.

According to Charles Bryan, president and chief executive officer of the Virginia Historical Society:

> Serving as governor was not the highlight of Jefferson's life . . . he did not demonstrate clear executive leadership. Jefferson had served in the General Assembly. . . . Yet he had no executive experience. He was new at the role. It cannot be said he did particularly well at it. You get the impression that he was overwhelmed by the responsibilities.

The year 1781 opened with a raid up the James and Appomattox rivers by turncoat Gen. Benedict Arnold, now fighting against his fellow Americans. The expedition amounted to little in itself. But it signaled the start of strategic British operations in Virginia, which before had been bypassed. During the next few months, the Britishers established a force in the Tidewater that joined in late spring with Cornwallis's large command, which had been campaigning farther south. Cornwallis was determined to conquer Virginia, once known as the largest and wealthiest British Colony, and thus to cripple American's war effort.

While operating north of Richmond, Cornwallis received an intercepted American dispatch reporting the presence of Jefferson and members of the Legislature in Charlottesville. To his way of thinking, they were legitimate military targets, and he ordered Lt. Col. Tarleton to capture them.

Tarleton faced a long, 70-mile ride, but he believed he could reach Charlottesville before American spies could sound an alert. The raiding party rested about noon and then hurried toward Cuckoo Tavern. Jouett spotted them there about 9:30 p.m.

He and his father had signed the Albemarle Declaration, a renunciation of loyalty to George III. Contemporaries described him as a great marksman and horseman.

He stole away as Tarleton, dismounting at a nearby plantation, gave his men three hours rest, beginning at roughly 10 p.m. Jouett pounded through the night. He reached Monticello about daybreak, warned Jefferson and headed to Charlottesville to raise the alarm.

As the hoofbeats of the Redcoat dragoons faded into the night, Capt. Jouett saddled his horse and rode into the back roads. Virginia Dabney wrote in the June 1928 *Scribner's* magazine:

> The unfrequented pathway over which this horseman set out on his all-night journey can only be imagined. His progress was greatly impeded by matted

New from TBR Book Club . . .

Emperor of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson's Foreign Policy

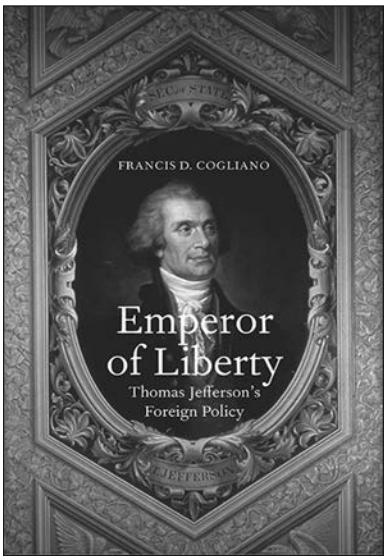

THIS BOOK—the first in decades to closely examine Thomas Jefferson's foreign policy —offers a compelling reinterpretation of his attitudes and accomplishments as a statesman during America's early nationhood. Beginning with Jefferson's stint as wartime governor of Virginia during the American Revolution, and proceeding to his later experiences as a diplomat in France, secretary of state, and U.S. vice president, historian Francis Cogliano considers how these varied assignments shaped Jefferson's thinking about international relations. The author then addresses Jefferson's two terms as president—his goals, the means he employed to achieve them and his final record. Cogliano documents the evolution of Jefferson's attitudes toward the use of force and the disposition of state power. He argues that Jefferson, although idealistic in the ends he sought to achieve, was pragmatic in the means he employed. Contrary to received wisdom, Jefferson was comfortable using deadly force when he deemed it necessary and was consistent in his foreign policy ends—prioritizing defense of the American republic above all else. His failures as a statesman were, more often than not, the result of circumstances beyond his control, notably the weakness of the fledgling American republic in a world of warring empires. Hardback, 302 pages, three maps, indexed, #680, $33 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation.) Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, Mon-Thu., 9-4:30 PT. Purchase this and other Revisionist products online at www.BarnesReview.com.

> undergrowth, tangled bush, overhanging vines and gullies . . . his face was cruelly lashed by tree limbs as he rode forward and scars said to have remained the rest of his life were the result of lacerations sustained from these low-hanging branches.

A fast horse, a strong will to succeed and the light of the full Moon gave Jouett a small advantage. At the crack of dawn he arrived at Thomas Jefferson's plantation home, Monticello. Some say he found Jefferson already working in his famous gardens. Jouett alerted Jefferson to the danger impending, and also some Virginia Legislators who were staying at Monticello. Then, without hesitation, the exhausted militiaman turned his steed and galloped to Charlottesville to spread the alarm. The assemblymen at Charlottesville scattered, after voting to reconvene on June 7 at Staunton, in the Shenandoah Valley.

Rather alarmingly, while Jefferson took Jouett's warning seriously enough, he thought he had plenty of time to get away. Jefferson ate breakfast, sent his family to Enniscorthy Plantation some 14 miles away and began sorting state papers for removal or destruction.

Within a couple hours of Jouett's departure, another American rider came. Capt. Christopher Hudson told Jefferson that enemy troops were immediately behind him, working their way up the mountain. Still not panicky, Jefferson decided to check. He strapped on a sword, walked to a vantage point and trained his telescope on the city but saw nothing unusual. He was walking home when he realized his sword was missing. Figuring correctly that he had dropped it, Jefferson retraced his steps and took another look at Charlottesville. Tarleton's uniformed dragoons filled the streets.

He returned to Monticello and mounted his stallion on the lawn and galloped away.

It was a narrow escape. Henry Randall, in his book *The Life of Thomas Jefferson*, wrote that while Jefferson was on the lawn of Monticello, a captain of British dragoons named McLeon was actually in the house.

Jefferson flew into the woods, bound for the Shenandoah Valley, 18 miles west beyond the Blue Ridge, giving the Brits the slip. He spent the night at a nearby home.

Most legislators escaped safely, although hurriedly, thanks to Jouett.

Tarleton did capture a few people, including seven lawmakers, among them legislator and frontiersman Daniel Boone. Luckily, he detained them only briefly and paroled them. To their credit, the dreaded British did comparatively little damage. Monticello itself was un-

harmed, though some wine disappeared. Tarleton left Charlottesville on June 5. Cornwallis proceeded to Yorktown, where Gen. George Washington and America's French allies trapped his army in October and forced its surrender.

Cornwallis returned to Britain after Yorktown and enjoyed widespread popularity despite losing the war. Tarleton continued with a long and successful military career and eventually served in Parliament.

Jefferson's term of office technically expired June 2, but the new governor did not take office for several days.

When it met in Staunton, the Virginia Legislature voted to investigate Jefferson's conduct in the last 12 months of his governorship. Jefferson suspected Patrick Henry was behind this humiliation. Jefferson biographer Dumas Malone wrote: "This event marked the nadir of the entire public career of Thomas Jefferson." In December, Jefferson presented a highly successful three-day defense of his administration. Both houses of the Legislature passed a resolution unanimously commending Jefferson's performance as governor.

However, charges of fleeing in cowardice in the face of the enemy plagued him after the war. In 1796 Alexander Hamilton publicly and unfairly smeared Jefferson when he wrote in the *Gazette of the United States* that the "governor of the ancient dominion dwindled into the poor, timid philosopher and, instead of rallying his brave countrymen, he fled for safety from a few light-horsemen and shamefully abandoned his trust."

The issue resurfaced in the presidential election of 1800. Supporters of John Adams called opponent Jefferson an anarchist, an atheist and a coward. Jefferson found that last charge particularly galling.

Of course, outnumbered 250 to one, had Jefferson tried to fight the Brits it would have been suicidal. Sometimes, as they say, caution is the better part of valor.

Still, the charge of cowardice stung Jefferson badly. He was thin-skinned to begin with, but this was a serious charge. And it was easy for the critics to use it.

A grateful Virginia General Assembly voted June 15, 1781, to reward Jouett with a sword and a brace of pistols. The state's poverty explains why Jouett did not get the pistols until 1783 and the sword until 1804.

In 1782, Jouett moved beyond the Alleghenies to what is now Kentucky but then was part of Virginia. In 1787 he won a seat in the General Assembly and took a leading role in the effort to make Kentucky a separate state. He served that state through four terms as a legislator. Jouett died on March 1, 1822, on his farm, Peeled Oak, in Bath County, Kentucky. ✦

Blücher: Scourge of Napoleon

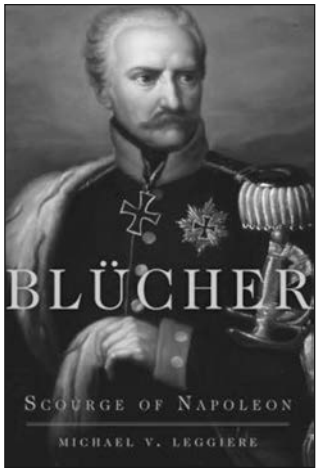

One of the most colorful characters in the Napoleonic pantheon, Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher (1742-1819) is best known as the Prussian general who, along with the duke of Wellington, defeated Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo. Throughout his long career, Blücher distinguished himself as a bold commander, but his actions at times appeared erratic and reckless. This magnificent biography by Michael V. Leggiere, an award-winning historian of the Napoleonic Wars, is the first scholarly book in English to explore Blücher's life and military career—and his impact on Napoleon. Drawing on exhaustive research in European archives, Leggiere eschews the melodrama of earlier biographies and offers instead a richly nuanced portrait of a talented leader who, contrary to popular perception, had a strong grasp of military strategy. Nicknamed "Marshal Forward" by his soldiers, he in fact retreated more often than he attacked. Focusing on the campaigns of 1813, 1814 and 1815, Leggiere evaluates the full effects of Blücher's operations on his archenemy. In addition to providing military analysis, Leggiere draws extensively from Blucher's own writings to reveal the man behind the legend. Though tough as nails on the outside, Blucher was a loving family man who deplored the casualties of war. This meticulously written biography—*Blücher: Scourge of Napoleon*—enhanced by maps and other illustrations, fills a large gap in our understanding of a complex man who is justly credited with releasing Europe from the yoke of Bonaparte. Hardback, 568 pages, indexed, illustrated, #679, ***$36*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Order also www.BarnesReview.com.

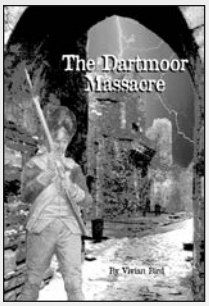

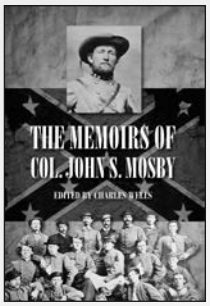

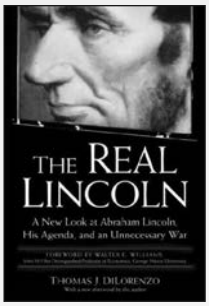

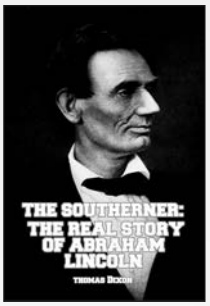

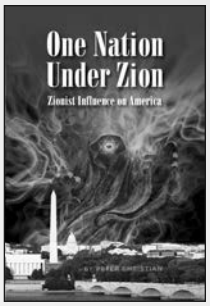

American History Books from TBR . . .

The Dartmoor Massacre: *A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812.* By Vivian Bird. Seven unarmed American prisoners were killed and more would die from the more than a score that were wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured. The British garrison commander attempted to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could produce a body count. Also includes: a list of killed and wounded and how they died; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $*13. NOW $8.*

The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby. These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years. Mosby describes his capture of a Yankee general; answers accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the Battle of Gettysburg; reflects on the character of Grant and Lee; and provides his accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more—including dispatches and letters from top figures in the war. Foreword by Stanley Rittenhouse. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, *$25.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody fratricide. The book argues convincingly that "Honest Abe" was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on American soil. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln. Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted his intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy, set against a backdrop of the major events of the War Between the States. Softcover, 351 pages, #649, *$26.*

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20.*

The Lost Colonies of Ancient America: The Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Discovered America. Was America truly unknown to the outside world until Columbus "discovered" it? Could a people gifted enough to raise the Great Pyramid have lacked the skills necessary to build a ship capable of crossing the Atlantic? Did the Phoenicians, who circumnavigated Africa in 600 B.C., never consider sailing west? Were the Vikings terrified at the prospect of a transoceanic voyage? If so, how are we to account for an Egyptian temple accidentally unearthed in Tennessee in 1935? What is a metal plate with the image of a Phoenician woman doing in Utah? And who can explain the discovery of Viking houses and wharves near Boston? By Frank Joseph. Softcover, 320 pages, #663, *$18.*

One Nation Under Zion: Zionist Influence on America. Have Jews found an earthly kingdom they can call their own right here in America? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the Holocaust tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists so bent on gaining the Holy Land instead of more hospitable tracts of land offered to them? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power here in the United States? This and more are discussed in this book by Peter Christian. Softcover, 118 pages, #660, *$14.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off titles! Prices do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. Mail form on page 72 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Buy online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The Whiskey Rebellion

The U.S. government versus the anti-Federalists

DID A VERSION OF THE MODERN-DAY TEA PARTY exist in George Washington's time? The answer is yes, and protestations over high taxation by rural small business owners led to insurrections that threatened the survival of our young republic. Some things never change. . . .

By Victor Thorn

At the outset, George Washington decided to remain sidelined in the battle between proponents of big government and states' rights. In Washington's eyes, big-government Federalists led by Alexander Hamilton could settle among themselves any differences they had with anti-Federalists supported by Thomas Jefferson. The lines of demarcation between these factions were evident, especially regarding how our young nation would pay its debts. Breaking the gridlock, in 1791 Treasury Secretary Hamilton sought an excise tax on domestic whiskey producers.

Now, mind you, the Revolutionary War had been waged, at least partly, due to unfair taxes levied by the British. Less than two decades later, the feds were implementing taxes that were even higher than those imposed by England. Worse, these taxes were used as punishment against anti-Federalists that had vehemently opposed a larger central government in favor of states' rights. No doubt, these same tactics apply today with Barack Obama's cronies at the Internal Revenue Service targeting tea party members with audits and undue harassment.

Five years earlier, in 1786, troubles were already brewing in Massachusetts. There, farmers complained about their properties being foreclosed by unscrupulous financiers. Compounding matters, Capt. Daniel Shays and his cohorts were incensed that government officials refused to hear their grievances. Again, the motto "taxation without representation" echoed across the countryside. Pushed to the breaking point, Shays's Rebellion erupted when protesters squared-off against Massachusetts state militia forces.

Patently disturbed by this uprising, Washington demanded, "If three years ago [as the American Revolution came to a close] any person had told me that this day I should see a formidable rebellion against the laws and constitution of our own making as now appears, I should have thought him a bedlamite—a fit subject for a madhouse." No longer remaining an impartial observer, Washington resolved to personally preside over the upcoming Constitutional Convention that further pitted Federalists against anti-Federalists.

By July, 1794 in southwest Pennsylvania, only 10 miles from Pittsburgh, whiskey rebels could no longer tolerate the unjust tax system masterminded by Hamilton. Namely, as a penalty for opposing the Federalists, small distillers were taxed at a significantly higher rate than larger ones, including George Washington. (George Washington inevitably became the largest whiskey distiller in North America during the era.)

With Hamilton's federal tax collectors persistently hounding the forerunners of today's tea partiers, hostilities ultimately reached a fevered pitch. Insurrectionists not only fired shots at Hamilton's henchmen, they also disrupted mail services, stole their horses, as well as tarring and-feathering a taxman and torching his house.

In response, on Aug. 7, 1794, Washington declared martial law while dispatching 12,950 militia forces to Pennsylvania. This army, personally led a part of the way

by Washington himself, nearly exceeded the entire size of his forces used to fight the Brits in the Revolutionary War. Facing off against only a few thousand whiskey rebels, government soldiers killed three men and arrested 150 others. The disaffected protesters quickly scattered, a move that established the government's ability to maintain order by exercising their military might.

As opposed to Shays's Rebellion, where federal militiamen appeared weak, Washington's army arrived carrying a thundering amount of firepower. Interestingly, this skirmish far away from the nation's capital gave birth to what transformed into our current political parties. On one side were high-tax, big-government central bankers represented by Hamilton and Washington, while their foes rallied around Thomas Jefferson's idea of states' rights and keeping the federal government out of their lives.

The repercussions were immediately felt. In 1800, Jefferson defeated John Adams for the presidency, whereas Congress repealed Hamilton's draconian distilled spirits excise tax in 1802. As for the whiskey brouhaha, Jefferson quipped, "I hold that a little rebellion now and then is a good thing, and as necessary in the political world as storms in the physical. . . . It is a medicine necessary for

Busting the Big Whiskey Monopoly

The central government had little success collecting the whiskey excise tax along what was then the western frontier near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Many small distillers simply refused to pay the tax. Others took a more violent stand against it. Federal revenue officers and local residents who assisted them took the brunt of the protesters' ire. Rebels tarred and feathered several whiskey tax collectors (as shown here) and threatened or beat many locals who offered them office space or housing. Consequently, many western counties never had a resident federal tax official. President George Washington, although he had led a populist revolution himself, took a dim view of the resistance to federal tyranny and issued a proclamation on Sept. 15, 1792, condemning interference with the "operation of the laws of the United States for raising revenue upon spirits." Soon open warfare broke out between the patriots and the government, little different from the American War for Independence.

Washington Was Not a Healthy Man

He was born at the right time, in the right place, and he was the perfect age to become the "father of our country." But what would have happened if George Washington had died of the severe case of smallpox he contracted at age 19 on the Isle of Barbados or from one of the other serious illnesses he fought during his life? How would this country be different without George Washington in the picture? TBR asked a noted historian that very question.

By Victor Thorn

On April 15, TBR contacted a noted historian to get his thoughts on this intriguing subject. Carl Closs, his curiosity piqued by such an idea, remarked, "Without Washington, there would be no United States of America; at least not the way we know it today. George Washington is the personification of what it means to be an American."

He continued, "If Washington hadn't led the revolutionary forces, America wouldn't have won the war. In that sense, we probably would have been absorbed back into England. If that were the case, our nation would look a lot like Canada does now. As for England, they were shaken up quite a bit by losing such a large part of their empire."

In terms of how we're ruled, this expert stated to TBR, "Washington once commented, 'Democracy is the worst form of government ever devised by man.' That's why the founding fathers created a republic. They studied history's lessons and various forms of government, and came to a conclusion. With the Declaration of Independence, our founding fathers said that all governments were enemies of the people, including the one they were about to form. It wasn't until they wrote the Constitution that government could be viewed as a protector of the populace. Washington and his colleagues realized that our rights exist by Nature, and governments are instituted solely to secure these rights."

Washington's influence also affected our style of government, as this historian revealed. "The members of Washington's cabinet didn't necessarily like one another, and several of them hated each other's guts with a passion. Plus, they all possessed differing views on how the Constitution should be interpreted. Despite these conflicts, Washington brought out the best in people. He always saw their pluses, and used these beneficial qualities for the good of our nation. Maybe most of all, Washington understood people and where they best fit into what was best for the cause. He rarely referred to it as a revolution. Instead, he saw our separation from England as 'The Cause.'"

Ultimately, when examining Washington's impact, this academic told TBR, "Washington and his cohorts fully accepted that our Constitution shouldn't be subjected to the whims and whimsies of a single president. Conversely, Barack Obama equals the antithesis of what our founding fathers believed. Obama doesn't accept our Constitution as a ruling document. He wants to subvert the intent of those men who founded our nation." ✦

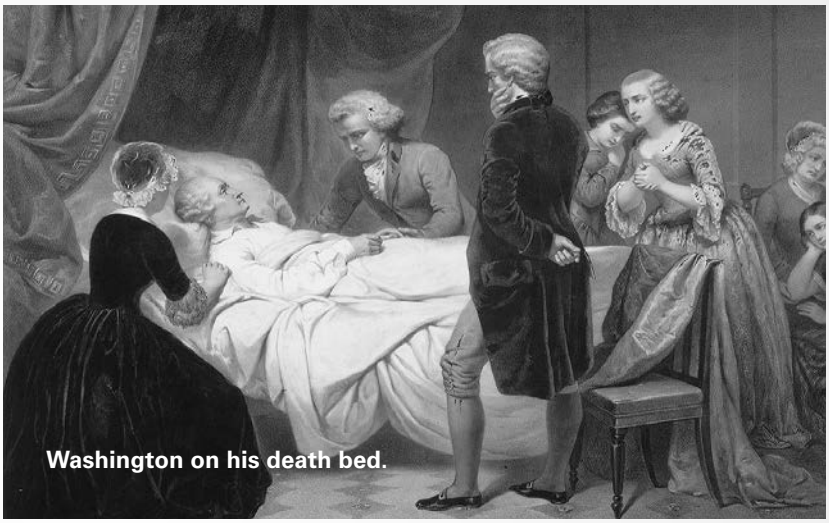

Washington on his death bed.

Though George Washington was a tall and sturdy man, he fought a series of debilitating illnesses throughout his life. At a young age, he contracted diphtheria. At age 17 he was afflicted with malaria, common in Virginia at the time. At age 19, during his trip to Barbados, he contracted a severe case of smallpox and later that year came down with tuberculosis pleurisy, which he most likely caught from his brother with whom he had traveled to the Caribbean. At age 30 (and again at age 35) he was struck by dysentery. Soon after he was hit by another case of tuberculosis and then contracted both dysentery and another case of malaria. At age 47 he came down with a severe case of abscessed tonsils. This was in 1779 in the middle of the Revolutionary War. At age 52 (1784) he was struck again with malaria and in 1789 had a severe bacterial infection (carbuncle) of the skin most likely caused by *Staphylococcus aureus*. In 1789 it was debilitating pneumonia again and, finally, at age 67, he was struck with what doctors now believe was a case of epiglotitis, a condition that can block the throat of the afflicted, causing death. Today doctors are unsure if that is what killed Washington or if it was the 80 ounces of blood removed from him by doctors via "bleeding" in the 12 hours preceding his death. Thank goodness, during the Revolution, he was relatively healthy.

Alexander Hamilton

FOUNDING TRAITOR

FOR MANY YEARS THE FOUNDING FATHERS have been regarded almost as demigods, above criticism. Yet many—but certainly not all—of them they were career politicians and just as human as Bill Clinton, George W. Bush or even Barack Obama. Like our modern politicians, they spoke grandly of the common man's interest, but some of them had an eye out for their own profit, and the profit of the bankers. An outstanding example of this tendency is seen in one of the most important founders, Alexander Hamilton. Here is the real story of this "founding traitor."

By John Tiffany

Alexander Hamilton, or "Ham" as his childhood friends called him, started out a poverty-stricken orphan, considered by most folks as a bastard because his presumed father, a Scot by blood, was not legally married to his mother. Yet he had great ambitions and a brilliant mind and was able to find patrons who would give him what at the time was called preferment. Though he was born in the West Indies, his patrons made it possible for him to attend college in mainland America, where it seems he caught the eye of even more powerful patrons.

Hamilton saw the military as a highway for self-aggrandizement and eagerly enlisted in the ranks of the patriots when Americans decided to take up arms against the mercantilist system of mother Britain. His combat career was not particularly distinguished: He did lead a successful raid for British cannon in Manhattan's Battery, but he spent most of the war as the trusted—and feared—chief of George Washington's staff.

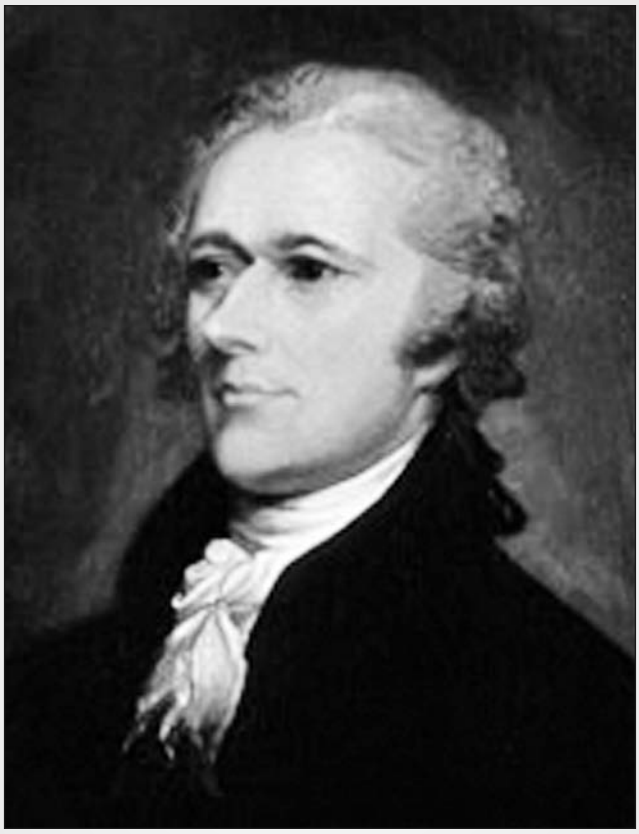

ALEXANDER HAMILTON
George Washington's chief of staff during the war.

A great intriguer, Hamilton was the mastermind behind the complicated 1783 Newburgh conspiracy, which destroyed the career of Gen. Horatio Gates and gave Washington quite a boost politically. (*The Ascent of George Washington: The Hidden Political Genius of an American Icon*, John Ferling, 229-39, 257-58, 283, 354.)

Hamilton founded the (First) Bank of the United States

—actually a privately owned central bank—acting, allegedly (and it seems a credible claim, although no documentation is known to exist), as an agent for the Rothschild bankers of Europe. He served as America's first secretary of the treasury—which made him, by some accounts, more powerful than President Washington himself.

Rumors of disloyalty dog Hamilton's legacy. Besides his close ties to the biggest of the big bankers, some historians such as Julian P. Boyd, argue that Hamilton was a double agent working for the British under the code name "No. 7."

Evidence of this duplicity may be found in Hamilton's wish to model the United States along British lines, including a consolidated central government, controlled by a privately owned bank.

In the view of his contemporary, patriot John Taylor, a senator from Virginia, who penned a series of pamphlets and newspaper essays from 1793 through 1795, under the pen name Franklin, the Hamiltonian program was literally "copied from the monarchical system of Britain." Taylor attacked the establishment of an alien system of finance that would inevitably corrupt America—an institution (the forerunner of the so-called Federal Reserve Bank) in express violation of the Constitution, that would usher in the collapse of the foundations of public virtue.

Alexander Hamilton and his fellow miscalled "Federalists"—but actually British nationalists, traitors to the American Revolution and the worst kind of corrupt, power-seeking rascals—strove to implement an American version of British mercantilism.

The American Revolution was waged against a centralized tyranny run by the Rothschilds' privately owned Bank "of England" (it would more accurately be called the Bank of the Rothshilds) with a puppet king. The king, George III, enriched himself and his cronies through the institution called mercantilism, defined by famed historian Murray Rothbard as "a system of statism that employed economic fallacy to build up a structure of imperial state power, as well as special subsidy and monopolistic privilege to individuals or groups favored by the state."

The bank created money out of nothing and lent it to the British government, to be paid back with interest out of the blood, sweat and tears of ordinary Britons and Colonists.

This system impoverished the average Englishman, to say nothing of the American, who had no vestige of representation in Parliament, but was a source of power and riches for the Rothschilds and their allies, including the king and nearly all members of Parliament.

Says acclaimed biographer Thomas diLorenzo: "There was always a group of men in American politics who were not opposed to the evil mercantilist system in principle. They recognized it as a wonderful system for accumulating power and wealth as long as they could be in charge of it." Hamilton was a prime example of such men, not at all averse to victimizing 99% of the citizens.

Taylor revealed in his book *New Views of the Constitution of the United States* (published in 1823, reprinted by the Lawbook Exchange, Ltd., Union, New Jersey, 2005) that the "nationalists" tried at the constitutional convention to create a totally centralized government but failed. He quotes Hamilton as proposing a form of government such that "All laws of the particular states, contrary to the constitution or laws of the United States [government are] to be utterly void. And the better to prevent such laws being passed, the governor . . . of each state shall be appointed by the general government, and shall have a [veto] upon the laws about to be passed in the state of which he is governor."

Taylor observed that this project "comprised a national government, nearly conforming to that of England. . . . By Col. Hamilton's project, the states were fairly and openly to be restored to the rank of provinces, and to be made as dependent upon a supreme national government, as they had been upon a supreme British government."

Yates's journal of the Constitutional Convention says: "Each state, in ratifying the constitution, is considered to be a sovereign body independent of all others, and only to be bound by its own voluntary act. In this relation, then, the new constitution will be a federal and not a national constitution" (quoted in Taylor, p. 83). Any state therefore has the right to secede from the constitutional compact, contrary to the lies of the Hamiltonians and Abraham Lincoln.

Indeed it would be reasonable to characterize Lincoln as a Hamiltonian. In 1861, and in the 1820s when Taylor penned his book, "the devil was still in the church," despite having been repeatedly exorcised.

In the years following the publication of Taylor's book, new generations of consolidationists, led by the likes of Daniel Webster, Henry Clay and now Barack Obama, were hard at work repeating Hamilton's absurd arguments in the apparent belief that a gullible public would come to believe such arguments if repeated enough. But they never achieved much success, thanks to the strength of the Jeffersonian, states' rights tradition, which is America's true political heritage.

A statue of Hamilton is in the Capitol rotunda. Isn't it high time the atrocious thing be put somewhere out of sight or hauled away to some dingy basement? ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Alexander Hamilton, *(First) Report on Public Credit*, http://www.wwnorton.com/college/history/archive/resources/documents/ch08_02.htm, 1789.

Ambrose, Douglas (eds.), and Robert W.T. Martin, *The Many Faces of Alexander Hamilton: The Life and Legacy of America's Most Elusive Founding Father*, New York University Press, NY, 2006.

Brookhuiser, Richard, *Alexander Hamilton: American*, Free Press, NY, 1999.

Brown, Stuart Gerry, *Alexander Hamilton*, Twayne Publications, NY, 1967.

Cantor, Milton, *Hamilton*, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1971.

Chernow, Ron, *Alexander Hamilton*, Penguin Press, NY, 2004.

Collier, James Lincoln, *The Alexander Hamilton You Never Knew*, Children's Press, NY, 2003.

Cooke, Jacob Ernest (ed.), *Alexander Hamilton: A Profile*, Charles Scribner's Sons, NY, 1982.

Cornell, Saul, *The Other Founders: Anti-Federalists and the Dissenting Tradition in America*, 1788-1828, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1999.

DeCarolis, Lisa, *Alexander Hamilton: Federalist and Founding Father*, Rosen Publishing Group, NY, 2003.

Ferling, John, *The Ascent of George Washington: The Hidden Political Genius of an American Icon*, Bloomsbury Press, NY, 2009.

Fiske, John, *The Critical Period of American History: 1783-1789*, Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, 1888.

Flexner, James Thomas, *The Young Hamilton: A Biography*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1981.

Gordon, John Steele, *Hamilton's Blessing: The Life and Times of Our National Debt*, Walker & Co., NY, 2010.

Hacker, Louis M., *Alexander Hamilton in the American Tradition*, McGraw-Hill Book Co. Inc., NY, 1957.

Hamilton, Allan McLane, *The Intimate Life of Alexander Hamilton*, Charles Scribners Sons, NY, 1910.

Hecht, Marie B., *Odd Destiny: The Life of Alexander Hamilton*, Macmillan Publishing Co. Inc., NY, 1982.

Hendrickson, Robert, *Hamilton I: 1757-1789*, Mason/Charter, NY, 1976.

http://thecollegeconservative.com/2013/02/01/hamilton-the-founding-father-of-big-government/.

Lodge, Henry Cabot, *Alexander Hamilton*, Houghton Mifflin Co., NY, 1882.

Lycan, Gilbert L., *Alexander Hamilton and American Foreign Policy: A Design for Greatness*, Omohundro Institute, Williamsburg, Virginia, 1971.

McDonald, Forrest, *Alexander Hamilton: A Biography*, W.W. Norton & Co., NY, 1979.

Miller, John C., *Alexander Hamilton: Portrait in Paradox*, Harper & Row, NY, 1959.

Mitchell, Broadus, *Alexander Hamilton: Youth to Maturity*, Macmillan Co., NY, 1957.

Mitchell, Broadus, *Alexander Hamilton: The National Adventure, 1788-1804*, Macmillan Co., NY, 1962.

Mitchell, Broadus, *Alexander Hamilton: The Revolutionary Years*, Thomas Y. Crowell Co., NY, 1970.

Rogow, Arnold A., *A Fatal Friendship: Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr*, Hill and Wang, NY, 1998.

Schachner, Nathan, *Alexander Hamilton*, Thomas Yoselhoff, NY, 1946.

Stowzh, Gerald, *Alexander Hamilton and the Idea of Republican Government*, Stanford University Press, Stanford, Calif., 1970.

Syrett, Harold C. (eds), and Jean G. Cooke, *Interview in Weehawken: The Burr-Hamilton Duel—As Told in the Original Documents*, Wesleyan University Press, Middletown, Conn., 1960.

Taylor, George Rogers, *Hamilton and the National Debt*, D.C. Heath & Co., Boston, 1950.

Warshow, Robert Irving, *Alexander Hamilton: First American Business Man*, Greenberg, NY, 1931.

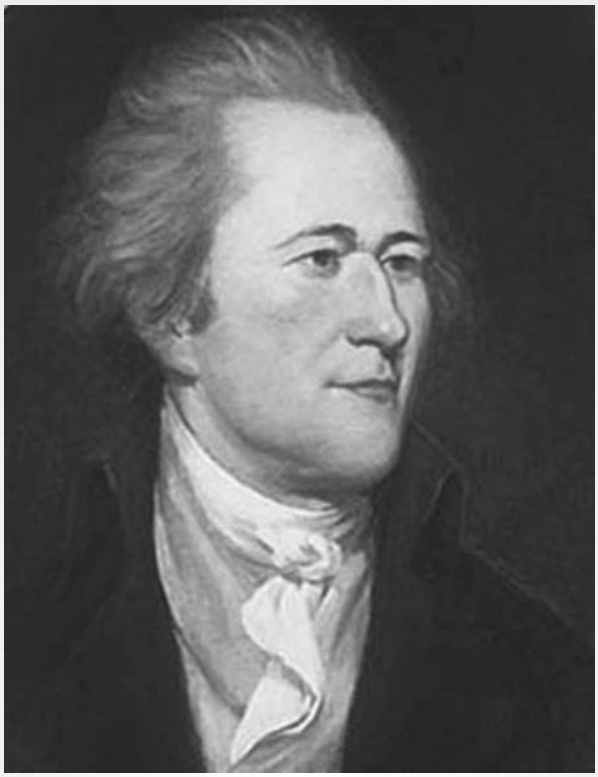

Was Alexander Hamilton a Christian by Birth?

As a young man, Alexander Hamilton's mother split up with her Jewish husband, Johann Michal Lavine, without a divorce, and shacked up with Scotsman James Hamilton. She soon thereafter bore Alexander. However, some allege that another Jewish man was the biological father. Be that as it may, young Alex was sent to a Jewish school on his home island of Nevis in the Caribbean. According to the Jewish Virtual Library, his mother was most likely Jewish. Her name was Rachel Faucitt, and Rachel is a common name for Jewesses, although she seems to have also had some black blood. With his Jewish blood and schooling, it is not surprising Alexander gravitated to moneylending and ultimately became secretary of the treasury and that he cajoled George Washington to allow the creation of an unconstitutional, privately owned central bank for the United States. At age 15 he was sent to Europe to be trained in banking by the Rothschild-owned Bank of England. Thus it is clear that, despite his looks, Alexander Hamilton was racially and culturally a Jew—and, on top of that, an agent of the House of Rothschild and a traitor to the American cause. (Painting by Charles Wilson Peale.)

Modern American History Books from TBR

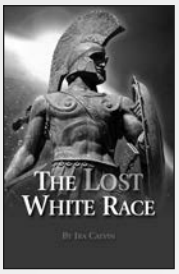

The Lost White Race. By Ira Calvin. The author takes the stand that, as long as we are going to set the world in order, we might just as well decide right now that there will have be two worlds, i.e., a white world and a colored world. He maintains that if we do not do this, the white race will be dissolved, and in the end there will be only one world: a colored one. The author makes a strong and justifiable appeal for a setup wherein the white race can be assured of continued existence by winning the racial battle being waged today. Softcover, 184 pages, #661, *$20.*

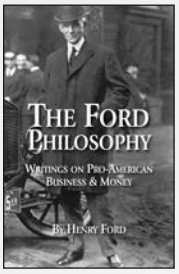

The Ford Philosophy: Writings on Pro-American Business & Money. By Henry Ford. *The Ford Philosophy* is much more than just excerpts from the writings of Henry Ford, the genius-inventor of the American automobile. This book comprises Ford's "philosophy, guiding set of principles and a roadmap for setting America on the path to greatness." In 64 pages, Ford cogently argues the goal of business should be to help the working man in America: "The highest use of capital is not to make more money, but to make money do more service for the betterment of life," writes Ford. And this should apply to all laborers willing to put in a hard day's work. They have just as much right to the fruits of their labor as today's billionaire plutocrats and soft-handed executives. Saddle stitched. #668, $7.50.

They Too Were Americans: The German-American Bund in Words, Photos and Artifacts. Here is an amazing inside view of the German-American Bund from interviews, personal diaries, hundreds of full-color photos and artifacts compiled by the author, Scott Freeland. Branded as traitors by many, history can now be brought into accord with the facts in this comprehensive book. A high-quality R. James Bender production. Hardback, 320 pages, #603, 562 photos—200 in full color, deluxe binding with endpapers, top-notch gloss paper, *$70.*

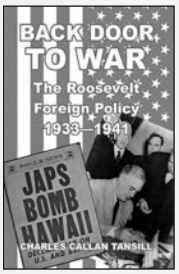

Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941. This large-volume masterpiece of 20th century Revisionist history is now at last back in print. Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the 20th century—quoted again and again by researchers for decades—argues that Franklin Roosevelt wanted nothing more than to involve the United States in the European War that began in 1939. When his efforts appeared to come to naught, Roosevelt determined to provoke Japan into an attack on U.S. territory. The strategy succeeded, and Tansill maintains that FDR therefore welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor. Well documented. Softcover, 712 pages, #651, *$33.*

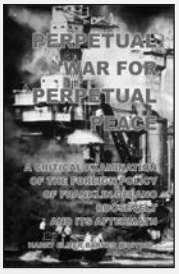

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace. A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to World War II. Shows how the Roosevelt administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened and deliberately let it go ahead; and much, much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people by FDR. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, *$33.*

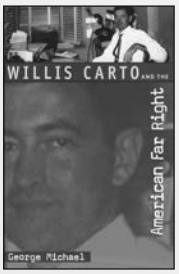

Willis Carto and the American Far Right. By George Michaels, Ph.D. This reasonably balanced book covers the tumultuous yet highly productive career of Willis A. Carto from its initial stirrings through the founding of Liberty Lobby—an America-first, populist lobbying group—and the creation of *The Spotlight* and up to the seeming ruination of Carto's publishing empire. But Carto fights back—and wins again. Hardback, 341 pages, #505, *$45. Just $15 for TBR readers.*

VIDEO: Gen. General S. Patton Video. Part of "The Big Picture Series." A riveting film biography of the life of General George S. Patton Jr. Extensive footage of his famous 3rd Army rumbling into action during World War II and synchronous-sound speeches by the general are included. Includes footage of WWII battlefields 25 years later. Introduced by Walter Matthau and narrated by former President Ronald Reagan. DVD, 1960s, B&W, 56 minutes total, #667, *$13.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off titles! Prices do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. Mail form on page 72 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Purchase these and other items online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Thomas Paine: America's Greatest Pamphleteer

Bestselling author Thomas Paine, a true populist, was a friend of the common man of his own and future generations. He espoused the weak against the strong—the enslaved 99% against the overprivileged 1%. His booklet or pamphlet *Common Sense* outsold everything except the Bible. Without the pen of Paine, the guns of Washington would have been wielded in vain. Yet he was denigrated in his time and is now half forgotten.

By John Friend

Thomas Paine, despite being traditionally neglected and even scorned by certain segments of the political and educational establishment in America, was without doubt the most influential philosopher and political thinker in early American history. Perhaps more than any other single individual, Paine has done much to define, shape and influence the traditional American spirit and political identity through the various essays, letters and pamphlets he authored and published over the course of his life.

Paine helped Americans, and later Frenchmen and others struggling for liberty and freedom the world over, understand that they—the common people—were perfectly capable of not only thinking for themselves, but also governing themselves. Indeed, it was their natural right, which their Creator had endowed upon them, and Paine's written words facilitated their recognition of these fundamental truths many of us take for granted today. "A government of our own is our natural right," Paine would eloquently proclaim to his fellow Americans in his widely read and influential pamphlet *Common Sense*, which helped convince the vast majority of Americans that independence from Britain was not only necessary, but morally justified and even inevitable.

Born in Thetford, England in 1737 to an artisan family— his father was a corsetmaker—Paine came from a modest, working-class background. Although he did com-

Thomas Paine was a brilliant writer and thinker whose thoughts about government and society in general can be summed up by the following quote from *Common Sense*: "Some writers have so confounded society with government, as to leave little or no distinction between them; whereas they are not only different, but have different origins. Society is produced by our wants; and government by our wickedness. . . . The first a patron; the last a punisher."

plete some formal schooling, he was largely a self-taught man who read voraciously. His family's socioeconomic status and Paine's experience working with and on behalf of the common man convinced him from an early age that average citizens, not merely the wealthy, land-owning, politically connected elite, possessed the ability to think for and govern themselves. Paine strongly believed in the idea of meritocracy, viewing hereditary aristocracy and monarchy as illegitimate "frauds and impositions upon mankind," as he described these institutions in *Rights of Man*, a pamphlet written in defense of the French Revolution. Paine would also assert that "the greatest characters the world has known have risen on the democratic floor," reflecting his admiration and high regard for the so-called "lower orders" of society.[1]

Prior to settling in America in late 1774, Paine worked a variety of jobs while living in his native England. In his late adolescence, Paine joined the crew of the *King of Prussia*, which was commissioned by the British Crown to capture or sink enemy ships. Following his experience at sea, Paine lived in London, one of the most cosmopolitan and intellectually rich cities in the world at the time. Following in the footsteps of his father, Paine would go on to become a master corsetmaker, and later serve as an excise officer inspecting ships and cargos on behalf of the Crown.

PAINE'S FIRST WRITINGS

In 1772, Paine authored and published *The Case of the Offices of Excise*. British excise officers were seeking better pay and improved benefits, and enlisted Paine to make their case for them. The pamphlet failed to achieve a raise in pay for the excise officers, and Paine was later fired from his duties.

As fate would have it, Paine met Benjamin Franklin while living in London following his dismissal as an excise officer. Franklin was impressed with Paine, and offered him a letter of recommendation in order to help him find work after deciding to depart for the New World. At age 37, Paine set sail for America in hopes of attaining a more stable form of employment and better opportunities.

In early 1775, shortly after arriving in Philadelphia, Paine was hired as editor of *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, and immediately became involved in American politics. Paine was fascinated with America, and recognized the unique character of her citizens and society. "There is in America, more than in any other country, a large body of people who attend quietly to their farms, or follow their several occupations; who pay no regard to the clamours of anonymous scribblers, who think for themselves, and judge of government, not by the fury of newspaper writers, but by the prudent frugality of its measures, and the encouragement it gives to the improvement and prosperity of the country," Paine wrote following his return to America from France in 1802.[2]

What Would Paine Think About the Government of the U.S. Today?

"Arms discourage and keep the invader and plunderer in awe, and preserve order in the world as well as property. . . . Horrid mischief would ensue were the law-abiding deprived of the use of them."

—Thomas Paine
Thoughts on Defensive War, 1775

"The duty of a true patriot is to protect his country from the government." —Thomas Paine

"Government, even in its best state, is but a necessary evil; in its worst state, an intolerable one."

—Thomas Paine

COMMON SENSE

In the aftermath of the Battles of Lexington and Concord, at the prodding of Benjamin Rush, a prominent American physician and patriot, Paine set out to write *Common Sense* and make the case for American independence. "The cause of America made me an author," Paine declared.[3]

Paine not only helped shape the uniquely American political traditions and identity much of the world has come to admire over the course of the past two centuries, he was also the driving force behind the push for American independence and the subsequent Revolutionary War.

The publication in January 1776 of *Common Sense*, Paine's revolutionary pamphlet that masterfully critiqued and denounced the tyrannical British political system oppressing the American colonies that specifically—and very boldly—called for American independence, paved the way for the ratification of the Declaration of Independence later that summer. "But where, say some, is the King of America? I'll tell you friend," Paine explained in *Common Sense*, "he reigns above, and does not make havoc of mankind like the Royal Brute of Britain." He would go on to express the sentiments of American patriots throughout the colonies, explaining "that so far as we approve of monarchy, in America the law is king."

Paine Attacks George Washington

By John Friend

Following his eventual release from the Luxembourg Prison, thanks in large measure to James Monroe, then American ambassador to France, Paine wrote a candid, critical and quite scathing letter to George Washington, then president of the United States and one of the most popular and revered figures in American society (then and now).

Washington and his administration did virtually nothing to assist Paine while he was imprisoned in France. Paine denounced the Federalist faction in American politics, to which Washington belonged, and severely disparaged Washington and his administration. "Monopolies of every kind marked your administration almost in the moment of its commencement," Paine wrote.

"The lands obtained by the Revolution were lavished upon partisans; the interest of the disbanded soldier was sold to the speculator; injustice was acted under the pretense of faith; and the chief of the army became the patron of the fraud."

Although Paine strongly advocated American unity, and first introduced the idea of a federal government to unite the newly liberated American colo nies, he had strong rebukes of the Federalists and their system of government, arguing that the Federalist-inspired U.S. Constitution suffered the same exact defects as the British form of government the Americans had just rebelled against. "As the Federal Constitution is a copy, though not quite so base as the original, of the form of the British government, an imitation of its vices was naturally to be expected," Paine declared to Washington.

Paine also criticized Washington's military performance during the American Revolutionary War, arguing that without the support of France, American independence would have been impossible. "You slept away your time in the field, till the finances of the country were completely exhausted, and you have but little share in the glory of the final event," argued Paine. "It is time, Sir, to speak the undisguised language of historical truth."

Paine goes on to further chastise Washington, alleging that Washington: "has no friendships; that he is incapable of forming any; he can serve or desert a man, or a cause, with constitutional indifference; and it is this cold, hermaphrodite faculty that imposed itself upon the world and was credited for a while, by enemies as by friends, for prudence, moderation and impartiality."

Paine would eventually declare, much to the dismay of most Americans who hold Washington in high regard: "In what a fraudulent light must Mr. Washington's character appear in the world, when his declarations and his conduct are compared together!" ✦

Hostilities between American militia forces and the British army were already well under way when *Common Sense* was first published. However, many Americans were reluctant and even fearful of openly calling for independence, and sought instead some form of reconciliation with the crown. Following the publication of *Common Sense*, which spread like wildfire across the 13 colonies and was read by Americans from all walks of life, the support for outright independence from Britain became widespread. Joel Barlow, an American diplomat and poet who also served in the Continental Army, recognized the power of Paine's pen, and would famously write: "Without the pen of Paine, the sword of Washington would have been wielded in vain."[4]

A radical revolutionary, Paine has directly influenced the thinking and political philosophy of millions of individuals the world over, particularly in America. Following his death in 1809, Paine's ideas inspired generations of radical thinkers, activists and organizers, ranging from abolitionists to labor organizers and workers' rights activists, to women's rights activists, progressives and free thinkers. Anarchists, socialists, republicans, democrats, nationalists, egalitarians and other radical thinkers have regularly turned to Paine and his writings for guidance, influence and inspiration.

Paine had a profound impact on a number of the most eminent and iconic American writers, including Walt Whitman, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Mark Twain and Herman Melville. For better or worse, the radical feminist Fanny Wright, the leading socialist Eugene Debs, noted historian

C. Wright Mills and abolitionist William Lloyd Garrison are among the more well-known people inspired by Paine. Many former American presidents, such as Abraham Lincoln, Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt and Ronald Reagan, drew upon Paine's words and legacy in speeches and pronouncements.[5]

The popular lecturer and intellectual Robert Ingersoll of the free thought movement, which challenged traditional organized religious institutions, perhaps best captured the essence of what Thomas Paine stood for. During a speech given at the Hall of Free Thought in 1871 to mark the 62nd anniversary of Paine's death, Ingersoll spoke of Paine:

> He had more brains than books; more sense than education; more courage than politeness; more strength than polish. He had no veneration for old mistakes—no admiration for ancient lies. He loved the truth for truth's sake, and for man's sake. He saw oppression on every hand; injustice everywhere; hypocrisy at the altar; venality on the bench; tyranny on the throne; and with a splendid courage he espoused the causes of the weak against the strong—of the enslaved against the titled few.[6]

"To argue with someone who has renounced the use of reason, and whose philosophy consists in holding humanity in contempt, is like administering medicine to the dead."

PAINE'S LEGACY

Shortly after publishing *Common Sense*, Paine enlisted in the Continental Army. Being the patriot that he was, all royalties earned from the sale of *Common Sense* went directly to Gen. George Washington and the American war effort. In late 1776, after a series of potentially fatal setbacks suffered by the American forces at the hands of the British, Paine penned the first of what would turn out to be a series of pamphlets written to garner and maintain support for the revolution, the war effort and the position of Gen. Washington as supreme military commander entitled *The American Crisis*:

> These are the times that try men's souls: The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will, in this crisis, shrink from the service of their country;
>
> But he that stands it now, deserves the love and thanks of man and woman.
>
> Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered; yet we have this consolation with us, that the harder the conflict, the more glorious the triumph.[7]

University of Wisconsin-Green Bay history professor Harvey Kaye, author of *Thomas Paine and the Promise of America*, succinctly described the significance of both *Common Sense* and the subsequent publication of *The American Crisis*:

> Less than a year before, Paine had turned Americans into revolutionaries [with the publication of *Common Sense*]. He now reminded them of their revolutionary hopes and aspirations. But most immediately he enabled Washington to turn the tide of battle, for the *Crisis* served both to recruit militiamen back to their units and to persuade locals to volunteer money and assistance. Washington himself recognized the inspirational power of Paine's newest work and, as part of the preparations for his now-infamous Christmas Night attack on Britain's Hessian mercenaries occupying Trenton, he ordered his officers to read it to their troops. No summer soldiers or sunshine patriots, the ill-clad and freezing Americans listened to Paine's words, marched to the river's edge, loaded themselves into open boats and crossed over the icy and treacherous Delaware to face the enemy. The next morning they surprised the Hessians, captured the town, and marched on to Princeton and another victory.[8]

In addition to denouncing the British political system as both tyrannical and illegitimate, and calling for American independence, Paine also explained the traditional American approach to foreign policy in *Common Sense*: avoidance of foreign entanglements and attachments, and a promotion of international commerce. He wrote: "Our plan is commerce, and that, well attended to, will secure us the peace and friendship of all Europe." Paine explained that, "It is the true interest of America to steer clear of European contentions."

AFTER THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

Paine had a keen insight into the nature of the American Revolution, and what it represented for the world and history of mankind. Following his return to America from France in 1802, Paine would write a series of letters to the citizens of the United States. "The independence of America would have added but little to her own happiness, and been of no benefit to the world," explained

Paine in one such letter, "if her government had been formed on the corrupt models of the old world. It was the opportunity of beginning the world anew . . . of bringing forward a new system of government in which the rights of *all* men should be preserved that gave value to independence."[9]

Regarding the traditional American spirit, Paine once wrote, "There is too much common sense and independence in America to be long the dupe of any faction, foreign or domestic." [10]

Americans of all political leanings would be wise to remember Paine's insightful characterization of the authentic American spirit and political tradition. In America today, virtually all key levers of power are controlled by a subversive alien elite, rendering the American populace and central government a "dupe" to hostile forces. Time will tell if and when Americans finally rediscover their traditional identity, thus shaking off once and for all the foreign parasites corrupting, subverting, and destroying this great nation. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Kaye, Harvey J. *Thomas Paine and The Promise of America*. New York: Hill and Wang, 2005.

Paine, Thomas. *Thomas Paine: Rights of Man, Common Sense and Other Political Writings*. Ed. Mark Philip. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995.

Paine, Thomas. *The Writings of Thomas Paine, 4 Vols*. Ed. Moncure Daniel Conway. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1894. Retrieved here: http://oll.libertyfund.org/index.php?option=com_staticxt&staticfile=show.php%3Ftitle=1743&Itemid=28

ENDNOTES:

[1] See Kaye, page 40 and 171.

[2] See Thomas Paine To The Citizens of the United States, And particularly to the Leaders of the Federal Faction, Letter 1.

[3] See Kaye, page 39 specifically and chapter 2 An American Revolutionary for more on Paine's background and role during the American Revolutionary War.

[4] See Kaye, page 5.

[5] Paine's influence on a wide variety of radical American intellectuals and activists from various ideological perspectives is a major theme throughout Kaye's *Thomas Paine and The Promise of America.*

[6] See Kaye, page 168.

[7] See *American Crisis I.*

[8] See Kaye, page 58.

[9] See Kaye, page 40.

[10] See Thomas Paine, "To the Citizens of the United States, and Particularly to the Leaders of the Federal Faction," Letter 1.

John Friend is a pro-white activist, author, journalist and talk show host. He is also a freelance writer for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. Call 202-544-5977 to get a sample copy of AFP.

Thomas Paine & Christianity

Both during his lifetime and after, Thomas Paine was denounced as a heretic and an atheist, and was even accused of being an agent of the notorious Illuminati, a Freemasonic conspiracy aiming at overthrowing and ultimately destroying traditional Western Christian civilization, its governments and organized religions. On May 9, 1798, Rev. Jedidiah Morse, speaking at New North Church in Boston, denounced Paine during a sermon, saying, "there can be little doubt that *The Age of Reason* and the other works of that unprincipled author, as they proceeded from the fountain head of *Illumination*, and have been so industriously and extensively circulated in this country, were written and sent to America expressly in aid of this demoralizing plan." During the 1880s, Teddy Roosevelt infamously characterized Paine as a "filthy little atheist," despite Paine's vehement opposition to atheism. Of course, Paine was critical of institutionalized religion, eloquently stating in *The Age of Reason* that "all national institutions of churches, whether Jewish, Christian or Turkish, appear to me no other than human inventions, set up to terrify and enslave mankind, and monopolize power and profit." Paine explained his motive for writing *The Age of Reason* as his desire to "bring man to a right reason that God has given him; to impress on him the great principles of divine morality, justice, mercy and a benevolent disposition to all men and to all creatures; and to excite in him a spirit of trust, confidence and consolation in his Creator, unshackled by the fable and fiction of books, by whatever invented name they may be called." At an early age, Paine was inspired by Natural Law concepts put forth by men such as Sir Isaac Newton, arguing that reason and logic, rather than divine revelation as described in the Bible, were the guiding principles of life. Paine was certainly no atheist, although he did view much of the Old Testament as "mythology" imposed upon mankind primarily for political purposes, and would state in *The Age of Reason*: "I believe in one God, and no more; and I hope for happiness beyond this life. . . . I believe in the equality of man; and I believe that religious duties consist in doing justice, loving mercy, and endeavoring to make our fellow-creatures happy. I do not believe . . . in the creed of any church I know of. My own mind is my own church." ✦

Did Tom Paine Really Write the Original Declaration?

IT HAS BEEN OBSERVED THAT THE STYLE AND CONTENT of the Declaration of Independence is entirely like Paine and entirely unlike Jefferson. *Common Sense* was written by Paine anonymously to prepare the ground for the equally anonymous Declaration of Independence. Indeed the original draft of the Declaration of Independence follows exactly a pattern laid out in *Common Sense*—so that if Jefferson and not Paine wrote it, it would have to be a miracle. While there is a lot more evidence, the following article establishes clearly that we owe the declaration not to Jefferson, as most of us take for granted, but to Thomas Paine.

By John Tiffany

"Everybody knows" the Declaration of Independence was written by Thomas Jefferson." But according to a little-known legend said to go back to 1776 or so, the real author of the declaration was a different Thomas: Thomas Paine.

Yet Thomas Jefferson explicitly claimed the credit for writing it. So, what is the evidence?

Beyond question, Paine was one of the most talented founding fathers, though we may question his support in his later years for the French Revolution (in which he almost lost his head). He fought vigorously for the rights of man, but he encountered a storm of opprobrium toward the end, when he took up his pen against what he saw as religious superstition. This may be why the legend of his authorship of the declaration has nearly been forgotten.

Paine and Jefferson were friends to the end, Jefferson as president even sending a warship to France to evacuate his comrade. Could it be that Paine modestly allowed Jefferson to take the credit for the increasingly famous document, his lips being sealed to protect Jefferson's fame and good name?

A bust of social critic Tom Paine sits atop a memorial dedicated to him in New Rochelle, New York.

Oddly enough, Jefferson never actually claimed to be the author until near the end of his life, years after Paine had died. Even then he was ambiguous about it, leaving his exact meaning open to interpretation.

However the real evidence for Paine's authorship is internal within the document and its earlier drafts.

In the first draft of the declaration we find a complaint about "Scotch and foreign mercenaries." This was offensive to some members of the Congress of Scottish extraction. In fact they objected so strenuously that the words "Scotch and" were taken out.

It so happens that Jefferson had no antipathy against the Scots. In fact he was, if anything, prejudiced in their favor, having had two Scottish tutors. He could scarcely have written these words, reflecting badly on them. Paine, on the other hand, was known to dislike the Scots, having expressed that feeling in his writings and conversations.

Jefferson in later years in writing of it showed that he was not sufficiently familiar with this first draft of the declaration to quote it correctly, for he recalled it as "Scotch and other foreign auxiliaries."

It is improbable, if he had been the author, that he would have made the twofold mistake of adding the word

"other" and misquoting "auxiliaries" for "mercenaries," totally changing the meaning of this passage.

The injection of "other" is key, because Jefferson, having been born in Virginia, would naturally look on the Scots (and the English just as much) as foreign and might naturally therefore say "Scotch and other foreign" etc—although it seems more likely he would say "English and other foreign."

But the author of that passage in the original declaration apparently came from another point of view, as he wrote "Scotch and foreign mercenaries," indicating he did not think of the Scots as foreigners. Paine was born an Englishman (although he had moved to America), and whatever his antipathy against the Scots (which was not unusual among Englishmen of his time), he would not have regarded them as foreigners, Scotland and England being united in a common government in his day.

Yet another passage in the original Declaration of Independence condemned King George III for introducing the slave trade into the Colonies. It asserted this traffic, which (it claimed) had been the reproach of "infidel" countries, was being condoned by a "Christian king." This passage was deleted by Congress, because it gave offense to some of the members. Although Jefferson in later life deplored the existence of slavery, it is not plausible he would have injected such language into a state paper, especially at this time. (Bear in mind that he never manumitted most of his slaves.)

Nor is it likely Jefferson—a deistical Christian who even wrote his own version of the Bible—would have made what may seem a possible jab at Christianity contained in the rather sarcastic reference to a "Christian king." That was Paine's style, and Paine's sentiments. Paine may have been a deist, but he was surely no sort of Christian, being more inclined to worship Mother Nature. And earlier, in the *Pennsylvania* magazine, he had written against the institution of slavery. Jefferson, regardless of his ahead-of-his-time ideas, was not without diplomacy, and there is no diplomacy in this quote. Paine, however, spoke his mind freely, with little or no regard to the consequences.

The ideas throughout the Declaration of Independence are typical of Paine rather than Jefferson, such as his notable lack of interest in the whole issue of taxation. Paine's ideas of government, found in *Common Sense*, ideas then considered odd, are also embodied in the declaration. His notions about "equality" (which have turned

Off With His Head?

Thomas Paine's stroke of luck during the French Revolution

Following the American Revolution, Paine sailed back to Europe in an effort to secure funding for a bridge design he had created. Arriving in Britain in 1787, Paine soon came under the suspicion of the British Crown due to his reputation, past writings, criticisms of the British political establishment and society, and open support of the French Revolution. Paine would go on to author *Rights of Man*, a series of lengthy pamphlets written in direct response to the conservative British writer and philosopher Edmund Burke's attack on the French Revolution in *Reflections on the Revolution in France*. Paine was later charged with treason in Britain, and fled to France where he was elected a member of the National Assembly in 1793, despite his inability to speak the French language. After refusing to support the beheading of French King Louis XVI, Jacobin leaders of the revolution, particularly the infamous Maximilien Robespierre, had him jailed at the Luxembourg Prison in late 1793, where Paine became extremely ill. Harvey Kaye, author of *Thomas Paine and the Promise of America*, describes the circumstances surrounding Paine's imprisonment and miraculous turn of fate after the public prosecutor ordered Paine to be executed:

> On July 24 the public prosecutor scheduled Paine for execution. Next morning, as was the practice, prison officers passed through the Luxembourg's corridors to mark the still-closed doors of those due to be collected later for execution. It happened that on the previous evening, Paine's cellmates had asked permission to keep their cell door open so that a breeze might enter and cool their feverish patient. Thus, in error, the officers placed their chalk mark on the wrong side of their door, which happened to be closed when the guards later came to collect the Terror's next victims. The guards walked right on past the cell. Then on July 27, before the authorities could correct their mistake, Robespierre was overthrown and dispatched to the guillotine.[1] ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Kaye, Harvey J. *Thomas Paine and The Promise of America*. New York: Hill and Wang, 2005. 85.

out so banefully) the rights of man and the right of revolution not only in this particular instance, but generally, are expressed in that document. The style, too, is not the scholarly one characteristic of Jefferson, but the terse, forceful style we associate with Paine.

Certain words, such as "decent," "equal," "rights," "happiness" etc, found in the declaration, were standard words with Paine, and he used them in his unquestioned writings in the same ways they were used in that founding document. There are three references to the Creator in the declaration, and they are all very Paine-esque. Paine in his political works constantly makes similar mentions. Jefferson hardly ever speaks of God in his known writings other than his famous Bible.

Then there is the highly significant employment of the archaic word "hath," which is seen in the preamble of the declaration. Jefferson is never known to have used this peculiar verb form, while Paine used it frequently.

Had Paine, who was in some ways a secretive man anyway, openly claimed the credit for the Declaration of Independence, it would have embarrassed his friend Jefferson, which he would have been unwilling to do. However, a little detective work reveals that Paine is almost without a doubt the author of the original draft of the key

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan.

REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

SPIES OF 1776

The spy game during the War for Independence was by no means one-sided. Dr. Benjamin Church, one of the most trusted members of the patriot inner circle, privy to the most sensitive information about American plans, was passing the information on to British Gen.Thomas Gage. But Gage himself was married to an American beauty, Margaret Kimble Gage, possibly a secret ally of Dr. Joseph Warren, the patriot leader. Margaret was given to lecturing her husband about freedom and is suspected by many historians (as she was also by several officers on Gage's staff) of making reports to rebel headquarters.

✠ ✠ ✠

FIRST BATTLE FOR INDEPENDENCE

It was nearly a year to the day after the famous tea party. On Dec. 14, 1774, 400 daring New Hampshire men descended on Fort William and Mary in Portsmouth Harbor and seized British muskets, cannon, shot and 100 barrels of gunpowder. Having been warned by spymaster Paul Revere that a large force of redcoats was moving to secure the munitions, the militiamen attacked the fort while it was still garrisoned only by a handful of Brits too ill or injured for regular duty,who quickly surrendered; thus in what may truly be called the first battle of the War for Independence there were no casualties beyond a bloody nose and some bruised British egos.

✠ ✠ ✠

WHY HE BECAME A DOCTOR

Tall and handsome, Joseph Warren was what we today would call a Boston Brahmin, coming from the ranks of the Puritan elite. At age 14, he set his sights on becoming a doctor when he saw his father take a fall from a ladder picking apples on his Roxbury farm. With no doctor nearby, his father died. After opening his clinic, Warren married Elizabeth Hooten, a teenaged heiress, in 1764; they had four children. Prosperous and much admired, Warren was a progressive thinker who pioneered the use of inoculation to control smallpox. He could be said to have had it all and would seem an unlikely candidate for a prolific dissident and organizer of rebels—yet, by the end of the 1760s he had emerged as a committed idealist at the center of patriot politics. In spite of his wife's death in 1772, the young physician helped Sam Adams write a document on the rights of Americans—passages from which would later resurface in the Declaration of Independence. [See more about Warren, starting on page 14.—Ed.]

THE EGG PLOT

The Boston Massacre occurred on March 5, 1770 and has served ever since as a stark reminder of the failings of England as a "mother country" of America. In March 1771, Dr. Joseph Warren suggested an oration to commemorate the atrocity. Thus began a sequence of annual speeches, unbroken until its suspension after the July 4th celebration of 1783. On March 6, 1775, Warren himself was to give the main oration at the Old South Church, dressed in a white toga. Tensions had run high as March 6 had approached. There was a threat, uttered by some of the British officers, that they would take the life of any man who should dare to speak of the massacre on that anniversary. In fact, in his diary, Massachusetts royal governor Thomas Hutchinson recalled a huge assassination plot afoot during Warren's oration. An English officer, according to Hutchinson, reported that if during the meeting Warren would say "anything against the King, an officer was prepared, who stood near with an egg, to have thrown it in his face; and that it was to have been a signal to draw swords; and that they would have massacred Hancock, Adams and hundreds more." The scheme was rendered abortive when the officer who was deputed to throw the egg fell over the threshold going into the church and broke the egg.

Lt. Col. George Washington's Long-Forgotten *First* Battle

THOSE WHO WORSHIP MEN AS EITHER GODS OR DEMONS make a critical mistake, for in reality men are mortal and fallible creatures. One man that TBR has deservedly lionized over the decades is George Washington, the father of our country and probably the one man most responsible, all said, for America's success in breaking away from England and maintaining our independence through the early tumultuous years of our nation's birth. But he too was fallible, as this anecdote on Washington's first military command shows. Washington, however, learned valuable lessons from his early military failures, and these insights were later put to good use during the American Revolutionary War—a war which he was directly responsible for winning.

By Victor Thorn

As a young man, George Washington realized that he wanted to achieve greatness. He also recognized that this elusive status wouldn't simply arrive by walking onto his porch and knocking at his front door. So, the ambitious 21-year-old Virginian decided to seize the moment in what would ultimately become one of history's most significant eras.

Being at the right place at the right time, in 1753 Washington capitalized on a decades-old power struggle between the British and French that had spilled over into unsettled territories between what is now Ohio and the Great Lakes. Viewed as prime real estate, what came to be known as the Ohio Country was being eyed by French politicians, who sent French troops to stake a claim in the region.

This development not only caused consternation among the English, but also troubled Virginia's wealthiest entrepreneurs who didn't want to let this opportunity to expand westward slip through their fingers. One of these men was Virginia Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, who had already entered into previous business ventures with Washington's half-brothers.

The earliest authenticated portrait of Washington shows him wearing the uniform of the Virginia Regiment from the French and Indian War. The portrait was painted by Charles Wilson Peale in 1772.

For his part, Washington—already an accomplished surveyor—volunteered his services to Dinwiddie as a go-between on a crucial mission. Namely, filling the role of diplomat and spy, he'd deliver a missive to the French notifying them to immediately abandon any claims on this region that the Brits said they rightfully owned, or face the consequences.

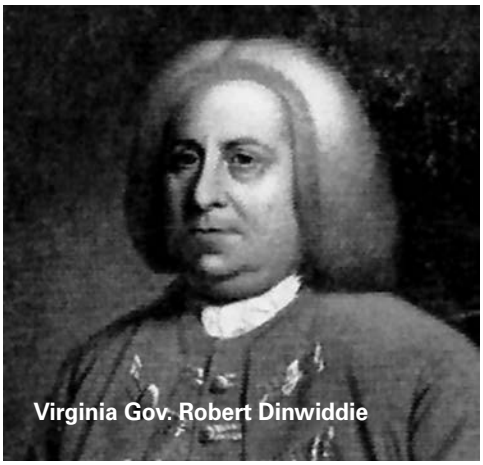
Virginia Gov. Robert Dinwiddie

In *The Ascent of George Washington: The Hidden Political Genius of an American Icon*, biographer John Ferling provided an ulterior motive for this operation. "When [Washington] reached the headquarters of the French army, he was to gather information on the size of the enemy force and the nature of its fortification." Equally as important, Washington acted as an agent for Virginia investors to determine how they could obtain this highly prized land. As Ferling observed, "That private and public interests should intersect was as old as government itself." In other words, the moneyed elite made government their business, and *vice versa*.

Joined by six other men, Washington's trek allowed him to make contact with a band of Seneca Indians. He soon convinced them to help him against his foes. Regrettably, Washington's men were soon seized by French soldiers near Lake Erie. Escorted to a makeshift installation at Fort Le Boeuf, Washington was treated respectfully as he delivered Dinwiddie's list of demands to the French commander. Not particularly moved by this letter, the French issued a response that Washington would return to his superiors ensconced in Virginia.

Not surprisingly, Gov. Dinwiddie and the Brits didn't cordially accept this refusal to evacuate the Ohio Country. The French army's doggedness meant war, and soon Washington found himself promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Virginia militia. Entreated to chase the French from Ohio before they could further develop any other new lands, Washington instantly faced difficulties. With less than 200 men at his disposal, the French had already amassed over 1,000 troops at Fort Duquesne, their latest stronghold.

Convinced that he'd be outnumbered, even with assistance from his Indian allies, Washington determined

George Washington's
Speeches & *Letters*

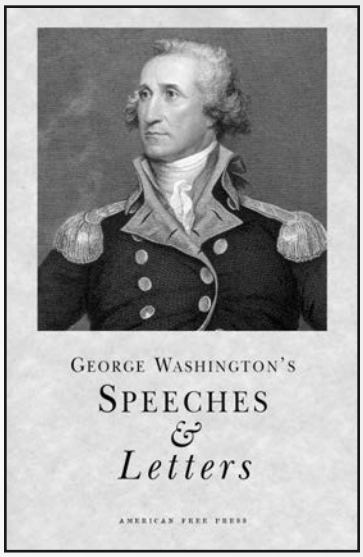

A fascinating and revealing look at America's first president and iconic war hero through the personal letters Washington wrote to colleagues and loved ones during the French & Indian War, the American Revolution, early nationhood and his presidency. Here are 19 of Washington's letters and speeches re-set in easy-to-read type with a dozen illustrations accentuating key moments in Washington's life. Inside *George Washington's Speeches & Letters* you'll read Washington's innermost thoughts as he quickly writes to his mother to soften the news of a British/American defeat at the hands of the French and Indian allies in which Washington had two horses shot from beneath him and bullet holes torn in his uniform. It was during this battle that British Gen. Braddock was killed and his top aides-de-camp wounded, thrusting Washington into his first command. Read Washington's letter to Congress begging for supplies, food, clothes and weapons for his army camped in frigid Valley Forge. Washington wrote this letter with his men on the verge of mutiny. There are many more letters plus several speeches—including Washington's classic Farewell Address—which should be memorized by every U.S. congressman, judge, cabinet-level official and the president. *George Washington's Speeches & Letters* (softcover, 75 pages, $12.50 each plus $3 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call us toll free at 1-888-699-NEWS to charge. Bulk discounts available—please call 202-547-5585 for info. See more books online at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

that aborting this expedition would cause him to be seen as a weak and unfit administrator. Ferling characterized the young leader's mindset as such. "Washington was mad for glory. He was eager to prove his courage both to his officers and to powerful figures in Virginia, and zealous for the combat that would bring the renown for which he hungered."

Untested, though, Washington committed his first crucial blunder by dividing his army, sending half the men on an outlying reconnaissance mission. Shortly thereafter, an Indian named Tanacharison informed Washington that an encampment of French soldiers lay only miles ahead. Convinced that these forces were a war party, Washington decided to wage a surprise attack at daybreak.

The result? A bloodbath ensued as Washington and his Indian braves massacred a dozen unprepared French soldiers under the command of Joseph Coulon de Villiers, Sieur de Jumonville as they ate breakfast. But the slaughter didn't end when Washington's men quit firing their weapons. Instead, events quickly spiraled out of control as the Senecans unleashed their savage instincts. Ferling provided this grisly account:

> Washington made no attempt to stop the carnage. Tanacharison cracked open [French commander] Jumonville's skull, extracting his brain. . . . Frenzied by their sachem's act, other Indian warriors went on a rampage. Ignoring the enemy prisoners who had come through the ambush unscathed, the Indians scalped many of the wounded, even decapitating one and impaling his head on a pike.

Tragically, once the brutality ceased, Washington inspected the papers found on Jumonville's dead body. In actuality, the Frenchman had not intended to lead an assault against Washington's men. Rather, he was merely serving as a courier to deliver a message to the English. They had been a peaceful party, not unlike Washington's role a few months earlier when he transported a document from Virginia's governor to French leaders.

Panicked by this strategic gaffe, Washington issued a frantic dispatch to Dinwiddie, claiming that the men he murdered in cold blood were "spies of the worst sort" that intended to plot an attack against him.

Aside from this lame attempt at damage control, Washington's problems had only begun. Some of Jumonville's escaped soldiers informed their higher-ups at Fort Duquesne about what had transpired. Certain that revenge awaited him, Washington hunkered down at a hastily constructed camp named Fort Necessity. Ironically, the Indians that had quenched their bloodlust on the French soldiers quickly abandoned Washington at his defensive fortress. They preferred guerrilla warfare over this more passive strategy. They also realized that Fort Necessity was undefendable.

Surrounded by trees that sat atop all-encircling hillsides, the men at Fort Necessity awaited their fate. Washington's troops would be sitting ducks for a French army seeking to settle the score.

Firing from every direction, the French rapidly eradicated one-quarter of Washington's soldiers, not to mention his horses and cattle. With puddles of blood staining his boots, Washington saw only one solution. Rather than face execution in the field as the murderer of Jumonville, he surrendered to the French.

He also agreed to sign a document admitting that he had been responsible for the murder of Jumonville and his legions. (In Washington's defense, he had been interrogating the wounded Jumonville when, out of the blue, Tanacharison walked up to the French prisoner and struck him with lethal force with a tomahawk.)

However, similar to a prior attempt at salvaging his reputation, Washington scribbled a vainglorious version of events that teemed with deception, boasting of French casualties that topped 300. His opponents had actually only suffered 19 deaths during this encounter. Furthermore, Washington blamed this "mishap" on insufficient armaments and the supposedly faulty translation of his guide, Jacob Van Braam. Van Braam was whisked away to a French prison and later released to fight for the Brits.

> "Greatness didn't embrace Washington during his first foray into battle. In fact, it graced him with a slap in the face."

Needless to say, greatness didn't embrace Lt. Col. Washington during his first foray into battle. In fact, it graced him with a stark slap in the face. To his credit, Washington acknowledged this rude awakening and vowed to never again commit these same mistakes later in his military career. ✦

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on 9-11 and the New World Order. He was the co-founder of the WING TV Network and is currently a contributing editor at American Free Press newspaper.

George Washington: The Religious Man

Prayers, practices & conversion of the father of our country

By Ronald L. Ray

As with all aspects of George Washington's life (1732-1799), his religious side is the subject more of folklore than fact. The Barnes Review, however, has sought out the truth—and with some eye-opening surprises. Our findings are presented here . . .

GEORGE WASHINGTON, FREEMASON

Many things are controverted about the life of the "Father of our Country," George Washington: where and whom he visited, why he was a Federalist, what his religious beliefs were—or whether he was religious at all.[1] But at least two things are not disputed: that it was his powerful character, animated by an intense sense of duty, which inspired his countrymen to give more than they thought possible, in order to obtain our freedom and independence—and that George Washington was a Freemason.

Washington was initiated into the Fredericksburg Lodge in 1752, at age 20. Within a year, he was "rais'd Master Mason," but it would appear that he never advanced beyond the three degrees of Blue Lodge Masonry, was not overly well acquainted with the tenets of the craft, and did not, in fact, have any inclination to become more familiar with the belief system.[2] Afterward, he rarely darkened the lodge door at any time in his life, despite many claims to the contrary. He did accept the honor, however, of being made the Charter Mason and first Master Mason of the Alexandria Lodge, when it was founded. And common Freemasonic terminology and political thinking found definite expression in the life of this founding father.

Perhaps Washington was like so many other Americans and Englishmen, who enter Masonry for business or social reasons, rather than any intention of exploring its principles and purposes. Certainly, he remained favorably inclined toward the organization throughout his life, but he seems to have recognized no more than its fraternal and philanthropic facade. When, not long before his death, reports were brought him of the sinister actions of French Masons and their American sympathizers (especially in light of the French Revolution), Washington deplored their immoral and anarchic activities. He also seems to have then distanced himself more from Masonry—without, however, disavowing it altogether.

All the same, longstanding claims that George Washington was a convinced and committed member, knew and practiced Masonry's more occult, society- and soul-destroying tenets, or was even at best a confirmed deist, are nothing more than wishful thinking, and the desire of lesser men to lessen the reputation of a greater.[3]

GEORGE WASHINGTON, CHRISTIAN

Washington was not merely "first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen," as Gen. "Lighthorse Harry" Lee proclaimed. In some ways, he was the "First American." Many of the character traits (and faults) of succeeding generations seem to have their most famous first expressions in the life of Washington: duty, devotion to the union of states, independent industriousness, abundant charity toward neighbor, toughness of spirit.

Likewise, his Christian faith was almost a type of what we see so often espoused among our fellow citizens: personally devout and prayerful, genuinely grateful for the

CREDIT: GETTY IMAGES / NEWSCOM

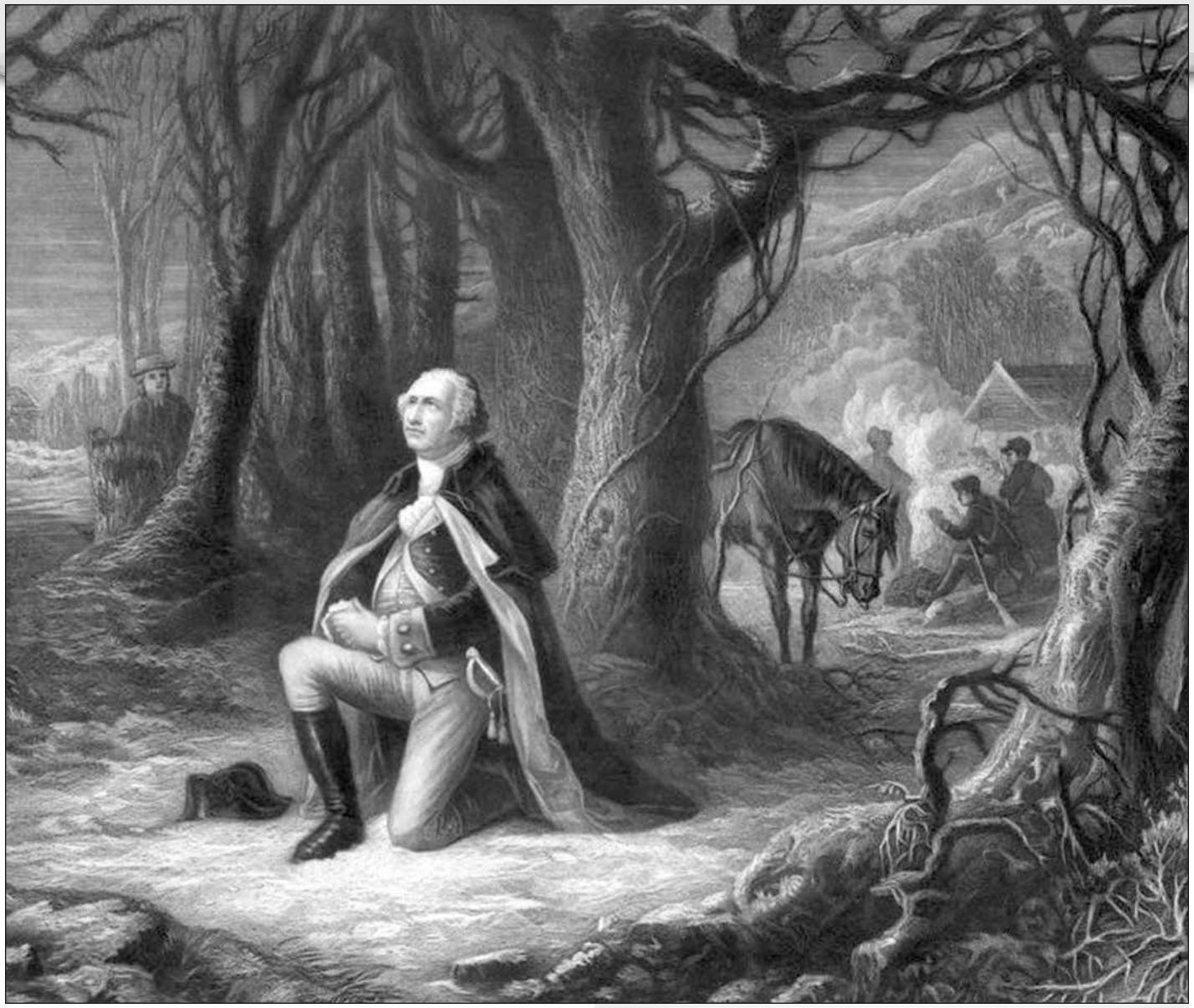

Some long have questioned the historical veracity of this famous image depicting George Washington in prayer during the terrible winter at Valley Forge, Pa. Accounts differ but, according to Rev. Nathaniel Randolph Snowden's diary, Quaker Isaac Potts, a local tory, witnessed this scene and converted to the cause of independence as a result. Potts's daughter, Ruth-Anna, gave nearly identical testimony in 1811. (*Washington's Prayer at Valley Forge*, engraving by John C. McRae.)

dispensations of Divine Providence, but eschewing public display of any excessive religiosity. Above all, Washington abhorred even the hint of religious persecution —so much so, that he was a fervent and public promoter of "religious liberty" for believers of any religion or none—so long as they upheld the government, contributed positively to society through hard work and devotion to duty, and led moral lives. He was also, typical of both his philosophical liberalism and Freemasonry's ideas, a religious indifferentist: as likely to show up at a Quaker or Catholic worship service as at an Anglican one, to the astonishment of more sectarian observers.

This does not mean, however, that Washington was not devoutly religious. To the contrary.

At age 13, young George copied out *The Rules of Civility*, a collection of 110 maxims regarding behavior, deportment and character, which he was required also to memorize. These rules were developed by Jesuits for the training of young sons of the French nobility, based upon teachings of their founder, St. Ignatius of Loyola. The universal acclaim, which Washington received for his gracious and kindly treatment of others, had its beginnings here.

He knew officers, generals and privates; French-

men and Englishmen; Yankees and Southern planters; frontiersmen and Quakers. He dealt with Indians who were enemies and Indians who were allies; with blacks who were slaves, who were freemen, and who were his own soldiers. His ability to deal with all of them was founded on his training in these rules.[4]

Some people even attribute mystical experiences to Washington, particularly during the harsh winter at Valley Forge. It is said that a "singularly beautiful female" appeared to him, along with two "angels," who showed him a vision of the future of the United States, their prosperous development, and three wars which would attack the union.[5] The "vision" was intended to console the general and demonstrate God's approval of the new country, which would endure seemingly forever.

The only problem is that the story of Washington's vision is entirely fictional. The narrator, "Anthony Sherman," never served with him at Valley Forge. The story was one of several "dream" pieces intended to boost Union soldiers' morale during the War Between the States. It was published pseudonymously by Charles Wesley Alexander, originally in 1861, and again in 1880. The passage of time and the hysterical gullibility of Internet users are responsible for any contrary claim.[6]

But there *are* religious writings, which have a definite connection with Washington.

At about age 20—the same time as he entered the Lodge—Washington carefully copied out morning and evening prayers for each day of the week, which he kept in a small journal, and a portion of which has survived. [See page 44.—Ed.] Whether young George actually composed these beautiful prayers, or only copied them, is unknown, but experts have certified the handwriting as his. While Masonry did not particularly hold his interest, Washington's relatives testified that he prayed from this journal each day of his life. He also carried and was seen to pray from the book of Psalms, both during and after the War for Independence. Additionally, more than 100 prayers are now known to have come from the pen of the "Father of our Country."

Eleanor "Nelly" Parke Custis Lewis, Martha Washington's granddaughter, related that, "I never witnessed his private devotions. I never inquired about them. I should have thought it the greatest heresy to doubt his firm belief in Christianity. His life, his writings, prove he was a Christian."[7]

Robert Lewis, private secretary and also nephew of Washington, stated in 1827 that he "had accidentally witnessed his private devotions both morning and evening; . . . had seen him in a kneeling posture with a Bible open before him, and . . . believed such to be his daily practice."[8]

To this, we join the words of General Washington himself, in General Orders to the Continental Army on May 2, 1778: "In addition to the distinguished character of a Patriot, it should be our highest glory to add the more distinguished character of a Christian."[9]

As a Christian he therefore lived, but how did our first president die? For each man, the fateful close of this earthly life is the moment toward which he is inexorably drawn, and our crossing into the next life is an event of eternal consequence.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, CATHOLIC?

Tobias Lear was Washington's secretary and assistant, who learned during his tenure to imitate exactly his employer's handwriting and literary style. To him we owe the standard account of Washington's last illness and death in December 1799. It is devoid of any religious elements. But it may be only a partial account, since Lear was a deist and further seems to have placed himself in a rather self-aggrandized position in the narrative. We also note that both Protestant Episcopal and Freemasonic burial rites were performed—the latter possibly at Martha Washington's insistence.

But is that all? Has history missed something?

According to a longstanding tradition in the Maryland Province of the Society of Jesus (the Jesuits), George Washington, Father of the Country, may have died as a Catholic. The provincial archives apparently contain testimony to that effect, although this author was unable to trace completely the original documents prior to publication of the present article. The story was reaffirmed in the 20th century by Rev. Leonard Feeney, S.J., and allegedly more recently by others.

It is known that Washington, during his life, was very favorably disposed toward Catholics. Certain of his military staff were devout Catholics, and he was close friends with several of the Carroll family, including Archbishop John Carroll. He provided extremely large contributions for the building of St. Augustine's Church in Philadelphia, Pa., and of St. Mary's in Alexandria—the first Catholic church in Virginia. Moreover, he displayed an image of the Blessed Virgin Mary in his living room at Mt. Vernon and also had a picture of St. John the Apostle. His body-servant, Juba, testified that Washington made the sign of the Cross before meals. During the War for Independence, he forbade burning the effigy of the pope on Guy Fawkes Day, and he was seen to have attended Holy Mass on several occasions. Gen. Washington frequently inveighed against his soldiers' blaspheming the holy name

of Jesus, lest the War for Independence be lost.

Most interestingly, it was maintained by both the Jesuits and Washington's virulently anti-Catholic negro slaves, that Washington was visited just before death by a Catholic priest. Four hours before he expired, Fr. Leonard Neale, a Jesuit and a close friend, was called to Mt. Vernon from St. Mary's Mission across the Piscataway Creek. The priest spent some time alone with Washington—something which normally would happen only if he had heard Washington's last confession.

When Fr. Neale returned to his *confrères*, they asked about the matter, to which he replied simply, "Everything has been taken care of." To Catholic ears, this enigmatic statement would have implied, as well, that Washington had confessed his sins to the priest, and, under the circumstances, received extreme unction, the last anointing. For this to have happened, however, Washington would have had to indicate his desire to become a Catholic. We presume that Fr. Neale was not deliberately deceptive about the events, so that the chain of inferences carries a strong probability.

Soon afterward, Fr. Neale sent a heavily sealed package to Rome, which was thought to be documentation of Washington's conversion.[10] It was said, too, that the colored slaves at Mt. Vernon loudly lamented that "the Scarlet Woman of Rome" had gotten her clutches on "Massah George." The lack of public Catholic burial may argue against this story, but we note that both the religious and political climate of the time would have made a Catholic funeral nearly unthinkable. It might even have endangered the welfare of the infant republic, not least because of the Jesuits' concurrent political troubles in Europe.

We thus end our excursus on a note of question—one which only further research can answer. But we can state with certainty that George Washington was a professing and practicing Christian, and that the Christian spirit animated his life, to the great benefit of the United States of America. ✦

SOURCES:

Bessel, Paul M., "George Washington's Writings About Freemasonry and Attendance at Masonic Meetings and Events," http://bessel.org/gwfmy.htm, 1996.

Connell, Janice T., *The Spiritual Journey of George Washington*, 2013.

"George Washington and Religion," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Washington_and_religion.

"George Washington Died a Catholic," http://catholicism.org/george-washington-died-a-catholic.html.

"George Washington's Vision," http://www.snopes.com/history/american/vision. asp.

"Grizzard book on the Prayers of George Washington," http://prayerwarriorwashington.blogspot.com/2006/03/grizzard-book-on-prayers-of-george.html.

The Historical Marker Database, "First Catholic Church in Virginia, A.D. 1795," www.hmdb.org/marker.asp?marker=8475.

"Leonard Neale," http://www.conservapedia.com/Leonard_Neale.

"New Source for Washington Conversion Story," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Talk:Leonard_Neale.

The Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, "Slaves Held Washington Became a

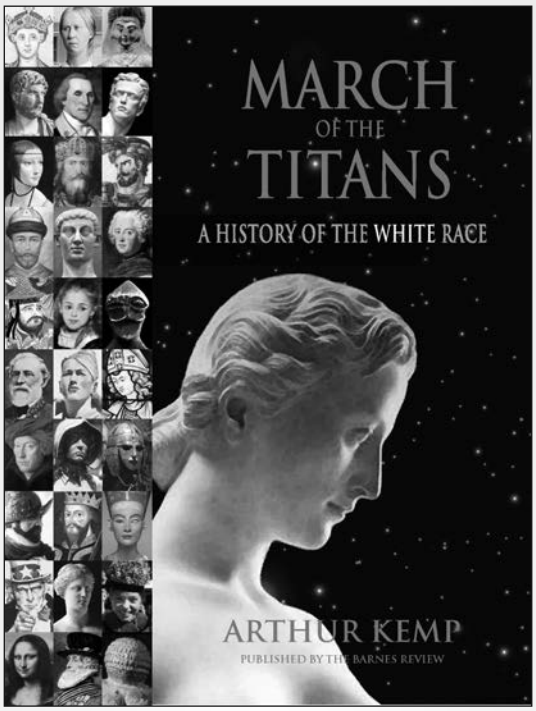

MARCH OF THE TITANS: A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here is the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, huge achievements, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This is a revolutionary new view of history that will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations and applies these lessons to modern Western society. Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years compiling this book. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 10" format, 592 pages, a thousand B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, ***$42*** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. Available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.org.

Catholic on His Deathbed," http://catholicism.org/washington-slaves.html. (This article reproduces the text of two stories, which first appeared in *The Denver Register* in 1952 and 1957. Similar accounts were given to the authors by their founder, Rev. Leonard Feeney, S.J., according to e-mail correspondence with the author.)

ENDNOTES:

1 Practically an entire tourist industry once existed from all the claims—true and fanciful—that "George Washington slept here," or "ate here."

2 Paul M. Bessel, "George Washington's Writings About Freemasonry and Attendance at Masonic Meetings and Events," "http://bessel.org/gwfmy.htm." Bessel analyzes Freemasonic source material, from which the "Master Mason" quotation is drawn.

3 Ironically, some members of the Carroll family, who ostensibly professed Catholicism, were more ardent Freemasons, including Daniel Carroll, Washington's friend and a cousin to Archbishop John Carroll of Baltimore.

4 Unattributed quote, cited by Janice T. Connell, *The Spiritual Journey of George Washington*, p. 29. This book is far more hagiography than history. It seems more an effort literally to "canonize" our First President and the American civil religion, than a serious scholarly study. Connell's attempts to impose Divine approval on "American exceptionalism" are obvious and deplorable. Nevertheless, she does us a service by bringing together in one brief, readable volume examples of Washington's religious thought and practices.

5 Some make the ridiculous suggestion that the "lady" who "appeared" to Washington was the Blessed Virgin Mary—a completely unfounded, if not downright delusional, assertion. The full text of the "vision" story, as published in 1880, is reprinted in Connell, *op. cit.*, pp. 119-125.

6 See the documented article, "George Washington's Vision," http://www.snopes.com/history/american/vision.asp.

7 Quoted by Frank Grizzard, Jr., *The Ways of Providence: Religion and George Washington*, as cited in a critical review of that book, http://prayerwarriorwashington.blogspot.com/2006/03/grizzard-book-on-prayers-of-george.html.

8 *Ibid.*

9 Cited by Connell, *op. cit.*, p. 73.

10 This author made inquiry with the Vatican Secret Archives as to any record of Fr. Neale's package, or of George Washington's baptism or entry into the Catholic Church. If the parcel ever made it to Rome, it could have been lost or destroyed by fire or other causes. At any rate, the responding official stated that no record of such could be found among those which currently exist—not an uncommon reply, given the vagaries involved in the storage and protection of centuries of ecclesiastical documents through wars, fires and floods. The item may yet be among the countless uncatalogued objects. Thus, we must hope for a closer examination of the Maryland Jesuit records.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author and editor. He is also a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

George Washington's Favorite Prayers

'Kind Providence'

These excerpted prayers, which George Washington prayed daily throughout his adult life, express a profound eloquence. Whether composed or only copied by him, we do not know. The extant texts, slightly edited, are reprinted in *The Spiritual Journey of George Washington*, by Janice T. Connell, and can also be found on-line through various sources.

TUESDAY MORNING PRAYER

O Lord our God, most mighty and merciful Father,

Though not worthy to appear before Thee because of my natural corruptions, and the many sins and transgressions which I have committed against Thy Divine Majesty, yet I beseech Thee, for the sake of Him in whom Thou art well pleased, the Lord Jesus Christ, to admit me to render Thee deserved thanks and praises for Thy manifold mercies extended toward me . . . and the hopes of a better life through the merits of Thy dear Son's bitter passion.

O kind Father . . . Let the bright beams of Thy light so shine into my heart, and enlighten my mind in understanding Thy blessed word, that I may be enabled to perform Thy will in all things, and effectually resist all temptations of the world, the flesh and the devil.

Preserve and defend our rulers in church and state. Bless the people of this land. Be a father to the fatherless, a comforter to the comfortless, a deliverer to the captives and a physician to the sick. Let Thy blessings be upon our friends, kindred and families. Be our guide this day and forever through Jesus Christ, in whose blessed form of prayer I conclude my weak petitions.

Our Father, Who art in heaven . . .

WEDNESDAY EVENING PRAYER

Holy and eternal Lord God, Who art the king of Heaven and the watchman of Israel, that never slumber nor sleep, what shall we render unto Thee for all Thy benefits. Because Thou hast inclined Thine ears unto me, therefore will I call on Thee as long as I live. From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same, let Thy Name be praised. . . .

Cleanse my soul, O Lord, I beseech Thee, from whatever is offensive to Thee, and hurtful to me; and give me what is convenient for me. . . .

Let my soul watch for the coming of the Lord Jesus. Let my bed put me in mind of my grave, and my rising from there of my last resurrection. O Heavenly Father, so frame this heart of mine, that I may ever delight to live according to Thy will and command, in holiness and righteousness before Thee all the days of my life.

Let me remember, O Lord, the time will come when the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall arise and stand before the judgment seat, and give an account of whatever they have done in the body. Let me so prepare my soul that I may do it with joy and not grief. . . .

Amen.

Must-Reading from TBR Book Club . . .

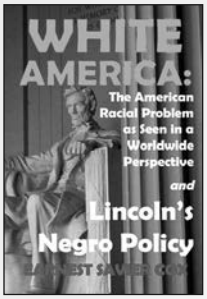

White America. By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox was one of the most prescient racial thinkers to emerge from America. Although born a Virginian, he believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to white American survival. *White America*'s theme is two-fold: First, that the racial dissolution of the white race is inescapable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race; and, second, that civilization itself cannot survive that destruction. Starting with an overview of prehistoric racial migrations, ancient Egypt, India, China, Mexico, Peru, Latin America and South Africa (which he predicted would not survive), Cox finally reviews the racial situation in the United States. He also explains what the only guarantee of survival is for all races. This edition has been combined with the pamphlet "Lincoln's Negro Policy" which deals with the efforts of leading white and black Americans to repatriate Negroes back to their ancestral homelands. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, ***$20.***

Gold in the Furnace. A vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany after World War II. Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million POWs—many of them non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, ***$45.***

Defiance by Savitri Devi. In September of 1948, Savitri Devi entered Germany with 11,000 propaganda posters and leaflets condemning the Allies, proclaiming that Hitler was still alive (which she believed to be true at the time), and urging Germans to resist the occupation and to hope and wait for the Fuehrer's return. It was a quixotic, futile gesture, born of a spirit of defiance and a thirst for martyrdom. For more than six months, Savitri Devi travelled throughout western Germany distributing thousands of posters and leaflets, making contact with the underground network of faithful National Socialists, and writing her book *Gold in the Furnace*. On the night of Feb. 20-21, 1949, Savitri Devi was arrested in Cologne, interrogated, and taken to the Werl Prison. She was tried in Duesseldorf on April 5, 1949, convicted, and sentenced to three years imprisonment in Werl. While in Werl, Devi befriended a number of German women imprisoned as war criminals. Devi was released early from prison on Aug. 18, 1949 at the request of Indian Prime Minister Nehru. Softcover, 399 pages, #512, ***$30.***

TBR subscribers take 10% off prices! Prices do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. Send order to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Hessian POWs in the American Revolution

A review of *A Generous & Merciful Enemy*

By Ronald L. Ray

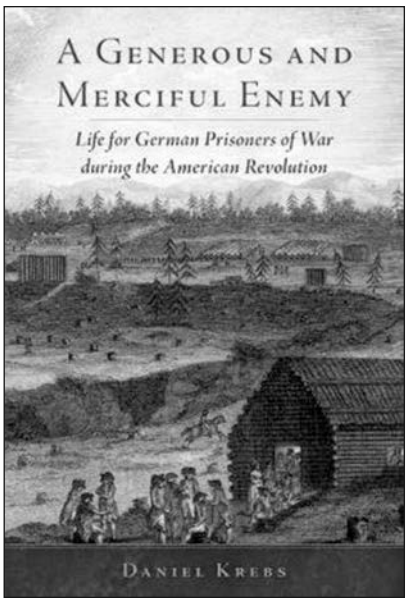

War is a scourge. It is, unlike the poetic propaganda of politicians and profiteers, not merely the destruction of opposing armies—as though these were not comprised of living men—but of those individual human lives, both physically and spiritually. It devastates not just soldiers, but entire populations and the lands they inhabit. Too often, it is the antithesis of moral and upright behavior. There are, of course, those moments of courage and valor, patriotism and self-sacrifice. But, at the end, we must face the inevitable, eternal judgment and the question of the war's justice.

No doubt there are times when a nation must go to war to protect its people. However, there are some imperialistic nations—sadly including our own in this day—which survive off of war, that choose to profit from war, in order to prop up a failing economy or a dying ideology. Such was not the United States' War for Independence at the close of the 18th century, or so we are told. Yet the Revolutionary War had, nevertheless, its darker moments. And it created thousands of prisoners of war on both sides—prisoners mostly long forgotten by all parties because they did not share in the glories of victory. What of them? What was their fate?

A Generous and Merciful Enemy is a new, worthwhile and fascinating book, which addresses these very questions regarding the most forgotten of the war's forgotten: some 5,400 captured and surrendered German common soldiers, who fought for King George III and Great Britain against the American "rebels." Who were they? Why did they fight so far from their homes? What happened to them when they came into American captivity, and what did they do when released at war's end?

Daniel Krebs, a native of Germany and now assistant professor of history at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, has written a masterful work of scholarship on a topic nearly no one has considered before in detail. Weaving together facts, sometimes spartan, from recruitment and prisoner lists, from correspondence and personal journals, Krebs provides insights that satisfy not merely statistically inclined university intellectuals, but even everyday readers, who want to learn what comprised the fabric of the lives of "Hessian mercenaries" held captive by the Americans. The author has done so, moreover, with a fluid, engaging prose style, rarely found anymore among even native speakers of English—and, as Krebs himself quips, with a nearly total reduction of the word, "moreover."

Over the course of the American War for Independence, from 1775 until 1783, approximately 37,000 German soldiers were mustered by six Protestant principalities in the northern Holy Roman Empire to fight as "subsidy troops" in North America under the British crown. Subsidy troops were not exclusively, or even primarily, "mercenaries" in the modern, pejorative sense of the term.

PICTURE: OLD BARRACKS MUSEUM, TRENTON, NJ

In this period illustration, Hessian soldiers are shown back in the home country finding able-bodied men to forcibly conscript. Hessian soldiers were usually fusiliers (elite troops and skirmishing troops) or grenadiers (grenade throwers or assault troops) and were thus distinguished in the regional military attire with a cloth cap faced with a brass plate. The brass cap plate was stamped with the Hessian lion rampant.

Rather, they were employed by many European nations, and supplied by many more, as a means of avoiding the expense and risk of keeping large standing armies, with the attendant disruption of local populations and the surrounding economies.

The troops employed by Great Britain to augment its own soldiers and sailors came almost all from the region we now think of as Hesse, but which at that time was a patchwork of postage-stamp-sized principalities, duchies and lordly lands, confederated under the mostly nominal suzerainty of the Holy Roman emperor. And while the emperor was a Catholic, nearly every Hessian prince and soldier concerned was either Lutheran or Reformed Christian. Fortunately, Krebs provides both maps and careful descriptions, which orient us to the place and way of life from which the common soldiers (the privates and non-commissioned officers) were transplanted into the vast unknown and even vaster possibilities of the "American experiment."

Although commanded principally by officers from the nobility, the average German soldier came typically from the lower classes of society. This happened for several reasons, the two most important being to spare farmers and necessary tradesman from military service—thus protecting the local economy and minimizing the number of indigent families—and to remove undesirable characters from the ruler's domains. But the soldiers themselves joined up for a variety of reasons, too, just as they do today. Some were conscripted; most volunteered in order to better their circumstances; a few just wanted to "see the world."

One unexpected revelation, which may not come spontaneously to mind, is that the Germans in the British army were from some of the same regions as many others of their countrymen who already had settled previously in America, either as free or indentured immigrants, or after release from their own service to the British monarch in the Seven Years (French and Indian) War. Most of the latter, especially the Palatinate Germans of the Hudson and Mohawk Valleys in New York and many Pennsylvania Germans, were fierce patriots

and fearsome fighters. Not infrequently, men who were neighbors in the Holy Roman Empire—or even cousins—could end up facing each other's aimed muskets on the battle line.

After exploring the individual and societal backgrounds of the German soldiers sent to our shores, *A Generous and Merciful Enemy* then proceeds to a brief summary of the treatment of prisoners of war in history and the two ways in which soldiers and sailors could become prisoners: capture and surrender. Whereas capture could mean moments, hours or days of uncertainty about one's future, surrender at least provided some modest guarantee of civilized treatment. Prof. Krebs provides more than one stirring account of the ritualized ceremonies by which vanquished soldiers formally submitted to their foes' dominion. He also tells us in gripping detail about occasions on both sides of the revolution, when things went horribly wrong and ended in a tragic massacre.

Col. Johann Rall was commander of the Hessian forces at the Battle of Trenton in 1776. According to one account, Rall was warned by a local loyalist that Washington's forces were gathering for an attack. Unfortunately for the Hessians, Rall placed the note in his pocket without reading it. He was killed by a musket ball during the retreat.

Finally, in the third and longest section of his book—the true heart of his account—Krebs investigates the lives of the Germans as prisoners of war in American hands. By focusing on select regiments, for which there are decent records and accounts, and whose soldiers comprised the largest groups of prisoners of war, the author is able to provide those seemingly small details which make out the lives of individuals, and not just outlines of the mass of humanity.

In particular, we learn of German soldiers taken at Gen. George Washington's stunning Christmas 1776 victory at Trenton, New Jersey, after crossing the Delaware River in a storm. We are told of the fate of those captured near Bennington, Vermont, and of those who surrendered after Gen. Lord Cornwallis's defeat at Yorktown, Virginia. We even hear of the miserable lot of those poor Hessians captured by the Spanish in Florida and the Deep South, who ended up in Cuba after Spain entered into war against Britain.

In reading Krebs's book, one thing in particular became apparent to this writer, which other histories typically ignore. That is the unconscionable misuse and abuse of prisoners of war. We do not mean the sort which the "good" side attributes to the "evil" enemy, but rather the deliberate mistreatment of prisoners of war—in this case committed by Americans every bit as much as by the British—for war ends.

Prisoners were denied food, clothing, pay and other humanitarian measures by both the enemy and their own superiors, in order to achieve some tactical or strategic advantage over the opponents. It is this dehumanizing treatment of the troops in captivity, brought out somewhat obliquely but effectively by Krebs, which seems to be the primary cruelty inflicted on the prisoners, even more than the periodic lack of adequate supplies and housing conditions, or even the arbitrary changes made by authorities to the rules governing those confined.

Rest assured, however, that Gen. Washington maintained the moral high ground, even when Congress did not. In this, we see a foreshadowing of our own times, when a very few principled military officers show themselves far superior to the political weasels. We also see the likeness in the Revolutionaries' naïve (and erroneous) belief that the "exceptional" form of life offered by the not-yet-independent United States would be desirable and inevitably desired by all others, including the German enemy in the field.

But if you want to learn about the daily lives of the German prisoners of war, what or whether they ate, how or whether they were clothed, whether confined or free to wander away from camp—or even employed freely or through servitude by neighboring civilians—you will need to purchase and read *A Generous and Merciful Enemy* yourself.

Most of all, you will want to buy this book from TBR to experience the first-hand accounts, whether heart-inspiring or heart-rending, of those men who returned to their German homes and families, or who stayed behind and began a new life in the United States of America. Oh, yes—you will also be supporting us in our mission to "bring history into accord with the facts." ✦

A Generous & Merciful Enemy (hardback, 376 pages, #678, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers).

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review.

How the Rothschilds Funded Both Sides of the Revolution

EVERY TBR READER HAS HEARD of the Rothschild banking dynasty, but what you may not know is that Amschel Rothschild became rich by financing the American War of Independence and, amazingly, that he financed it with King George III's own money —the supposed enemy of the emerging United States of America. Here's the whole story. . . .

By Pete Papaherakles

How ironic that the Rothschilds got rich by financing the War of Independence. King George was in the habit of using mercenaries for his wars. Most of these hired soldiers were Hessians, and the man who sold their services to King George was William IX, landgrave of Hesse. William was one of the wealthiest men in Europe at that time. William's great grandfather, Landgrave Charles I, was the first ruler to adopt the system of hiring his soldiers out to foreign powers as mercenaries as a means of improving the finances of his principality. His family got rich by peddling in human flesh. They made lots of money renting out soldiers, while the soldiers often never lived to collect their pay.

Prince William's father, Frederick II, landgrave of Hesse, who was uncle to England's King George III, leased 16,800 Hessian mercenaries to George for about 3.2 million pounds. King George needed these troops to fight against the American Colonies. It is amazing to trace how this money found its way across the Atlantic to finance the same American Revolution that King George III was fighting against. This also became the seed money that would launch the greatest fortune the world has ever seen, the Rothschild banking dynasty, which has dominated finance and politics over the last two centuries and rules the world even today.

MAYER AMSCHEL ROTHSCHILD

Mayer Amschel Rothschild was born in 1744, the eldest son of Amschel Moses Bauer, who ran a small coin shop and counting house in Frankfurt, one of the major cities within the Hesse area. In 1753 he was sent to apprentice at the Oppenheimer banking house in Hanover. This was the same Oppenheimer family that eventually came to dominate South Africa through the De Beers diamond mining cartel; the same Oppenheimer family who gave the world the atomic bomb through the Manhattan Project.

While at the Oppenheimer bank, young Mayer gained knowledge in foreign trade and currency exchange. He was highly successful and became a junior partner.

Left to right: Haym Salomon, William IX and Mayer Amschel Rothschild. Was Salomon helping the Rothschilds profit from both sides of the Revolutionary War?

He also came in contact with important people, including Gen. Ludwig von Estorff, an ardent coin collector. Through this relationship, Mayer was subsequently introduced to Prince William I, who was also a collector. Mayer offered him a bonus for any other business the prince could direct his way, and a lucrative business arrangement was born. Crown Prince William I of Hesse, who was the same age as Mayer Rothshchild, would later become William IX of Hesse.

In 1763, following his father's death, Mayer moved back to Frankfurt, took over the family's rare coin business, and nurtured his relationship with Prince William, providing him—and eventually many other princely patrons—with rare coins. In 1769 he gained the title of "court factor," which he posted on the red sign in front of his shop, and changed the family name to Rothschild (*rot*=red, *schild*=sign in German). The inscription read "M.A. Rothschild, by appointment court factor to his serene highness, Prince William."

It is actually unclear in Rothschild lore if it was Mayer Amschel who posted the sign and changed the name or if it was his father. Whatever the truth, at some point a six-pointed star was also inscribed on the sign, which in itself has a mysterious meaning and history. It is an occult, kabbalistic symbol made with two equilateral triangles. The Rothschild six-pointed star has become a universal logo for Israel and Judaism, and today it is seen most prominently on the Israeli flag.

Dr. Harrell Rhome pointed out that the six-pointed star was actually a Sabbatean messianic symbol, and Rothschild at some point became looked upon as the "messiah" who would conquer the world for the Jews, albeit through financial power. In short, the Rothschilds were a major force behind the creation of the state of Israel and the Zionist movement and still are today.

In any case, Mayer Rothschild's business started growing by leaps and bounds, and Rothschild went on to become William's personal banker. Soon, in fact, Rothschild was doing business with all of Prince William's relatives. Prince William was the grandson of George II of England, a cousin to George III, a nephew of the king of Denmark, and a brother-in-law to the king of Sweden. He found out that there was much more money to be made lending to governments and royalty than lending to individuals, because the loans were huge and secured by the nation's taxpayers.

An interesting thing happened around this time, which not only reveals Mayer Amschel's unbridled ambition but also his darker dimension, that of seeing himself as fulfilling a grandiose messianic destiny.

ADAM WEISHAUPT

In 1770, Rothschild drew up plans for the creation of the Illuminati, a super-secret organization founded with no less a goal than conquering the entire planet by stealthy intrigue. For the task, he commissioned Adam Weishaupt, a very capable and dedicated crypto-Jew who was outwardly a Roman Catholic Jesuit professor at Bavaria's Ingolstadt University. The Illuminati is based upon the teachings of the Talmud, focusing mostly on the Kabbala, and satanic, Sabbatean principles that the end justifies the means. It was to be called the Illuminati as this is a luciferian term that means keepers of the light.

It has been said that, in 1773, Mayer Amschel Rothschild assembled 12 of his most influential friends in Frankfurt and convinced them that if they all pooled their resources, they could control the world. Rothschild also informed his friends that he had found the perfect candidate, an individual of incredible intellect and ingenuity, to lead the organization he had planned—Adam Weishaupt.

The purpose of Weishaupt's Illuminati was to divide all non-Jews through political, economic, social and religious means. The opposing sides were to be armed, and incidents were to be manufactured in order to get the nations of the world to fight amongst themselves, destroy national governments, destroy religious institutions and eventually destroy one another. By May 1, 1776, the plan was well advanced.

> "Haym Salomon not only helped fund the Revolution, he also funded George III's mercenaries as well."

Weishaupt's agents set their sites on infiltrating the Grand Orient Masonic lodges of Europe and introducing the Illuminati doctrine and establishing key lodges as secret headquarters. All this was done under the orders and financing of Mayer Amschel Rothschild, and the plan was later followed with Masonic lodges across the ocean in the United States.

Weishaupt also recruited 2,000 paid followers including the most intelligent men in the field of arts and letters, education, science, finance and industry, who were mostly dupes, believing the order had lofty democratic ideals when, in essence, the real goals were: 1) abolition of all ordered governments; 2) abolition of private property; 3) abolition of inheritance; 4) abolition of patriotism; 5) abolition of the family; 6) abolition of religion; and 7) the creation of a world government.

It is unclear to what extent the Illuminati had managed to infiltrate and undermine American Freemasonry by the time the Revolutionary War broke out. By some accounts, the whole idea of a War for Independence was an Illuminati-orchestrated plan.

It's obvious that the American Colonies had legitimate reasons to demand independence, but what is odd about this uprising is the fact that a large number of those promoting the revolt were actually Freemasons. The "Indians" who carried out the Boston Tea Party, for instance, were all

Freemasons from the local St. Andrews Lodge. Many, if not most, of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution, as well as the generals of the Continental Army, were Freemasons. George Washington was a Freemason, Thomas Jefferson was most likely one, and Benjamin Franklin was probably the top Freemason in the colonies at the time.

Jefferson for some reason was enamored with Weishaupt and, in a letter to James Madison, praised Weishaupt greatly as having noble intentions. Though George Washington forbad Freemasons to participate in the Illuminati order—which was known to recruit members inside Freemasonry—he acknowledged that their presence in America was not unknown to him. "On the contrary," he said, "it was not my intention to doubt that, the doctrines of the Illuminati, and principles of Jacobinism had . . . spread in the United States. . . . No one is more truly satisfied of this fact than I am."

HAYM SALOMON

During the American Revolution, the House of Rothschild brokered a deal between the throne of England and Prince William of Germany. William was to provide 16,800 Hessian soldiers to help England fight its rebellious colonists in America. Rothschild was also made responsible for the transfer of funds that were to pay the German soldiers. The transfer was never made. The soldiers were never paid, which may account for their poor showing in many battles. It was at this time that Mayer Rothschild set his sights on America.

This money was given by Rothschild in 1775 to Haym Salomon, a Polish-American Jew, to finance the American uprising. More money would come when Rothschild brokered the French aid package to America in 1778. [See TBR, March/April 2002.—Ed.]

Salomon wound up with millions of dollars to spread around in bribes. And so he did. A good portion of the money went to fund the Continental Congress and its operations. Some went into the treasury for the war effort. Some went into politicians' pockets.

Salomon first came to America in 1772. He became a member of the Sephardic Spanish-Portuguese Synagogue in Manhattan. He soon established himself as a merchant and dealer in foreign securities. He struck up an acquaintance with Alexander MacDougall, leader of the New York Sons of Liberty, and through him became initiated into the organization. The Sons of Liberty were the ones that carried out the Boston Tea Party, and Salomon became acquainted with men like Samuel Adams, Patrick Henry, Paul Revere, John Adams and John Hancock—many of whom would form the Continental Congress. He soon became known as the man to go to for a loan. James Madison confessed that "I have for some time . . . been a pensioner on the favor of Haym Salomon, a Jew broker."

When war broke out in 1776, Salomon got a contract to supply the American troops in central New York. He arranged for arms to be shipped into the Colonies from the Dutch Caribbean island of St. Eustatius.

Later that year he was imprisoned by the British on suspicion of arson in a fire that destroyed 25% of New York City. He was somehow released, however, because he spoke German and was used as translator for the British with the Hessian soldiers. It is alleged he convinced hundreds of them to desert the British forces.

In 1777, he married Rachel Franks, whose brother Isaac was a lieutenant colonel on George Washington's staff. In 1788 he was captured by the British again, this time on charges of spying, and was sentenced to death. He managed to escape once again and fled to Philadelphia.

There, he found his way to Washington's army where he lent 350,000 pounds sterling to fund Washington's campaign. Washington knew he could always count on Salomon to secure money to keep the Continental Army running. It is said that when Washington had trapped Gen. Charles Cornwallis at Yorktown in August of 1781, he desperately needed funds, but his war chest was empty. When Congress told him they too were broke, Washington said, "Send for Haym Solomon," who came through with $20,000 and ensured that Washington won the decisive battle.

History books praise Salomon as a great American hero and tell of how he financed the American Revolution with the personal fortune he made as a successful merchant and broker. His only interest, they say, was "to help his country." He selflessly gave all of his money to help the patriots and died completely broke in 1785, leaving behind a widow and their children. He died from tuberculosis, which he allegedly contracted while imprisoned by the British, years earlier.

Yet several things about his story seem suspect.

Salomon showed up in New York just as the revolution was brewing and somehow ended up smack dab in the inner circle of the revolutionaries. He just happens to have all the money they need.

In just a couple of years he somehow became wealthy enough to finance most of the war effort. He was arrested by the British twice and was even sentenced to death, yet managed to avoid any serious punishment.

Although he was from Poland, he spoke German well enough to be released. Even though a recent immigrant, he got appointed by Congress as postmaster to the French army and navy as well as to the Spanish, French and

Dutch ministers. He was even put in charge of negotiating the majority of the war aid to the Continental Army from France and Holland.

Salomon was affiliated with Robert Morris and Alexander Hamilton, both of whom were instrumental in establishing the (First) Bank of the United States, the forerunner of the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank. As an aside, there is a famous statue in Chicago of Washington with Salomon and Robert Morris. Under the image of Salomon it says "Haym Salomon—gentleman, scholar, patriot. A banker whose only interest was the interest of his country." [See page 53 for more.—Ed.]

Morris was superintendent of finance, managing the economy of the United States. As a top civilian in the government, and "financier of the revolution," Morris was, next to Washington, the most powerful man in America.

As secretary of the Treasury, and chief of staff, Hamilton was the primary author of the economic policies of Washington's administration. Hamilton himself was most likely a Rothschild agent.

FRANKLIN & COLONIAL SCRIP

One has to wonder why the founding fathers did not insist on Congress maintaining the power to create money and regulate the value thereof as written in the Constitution. Benjamin Franklin, in particular, was fully aware that it was Colonial scrip that gave the colonies the prosperity they enjoyed several years before the revolution.

> "We create our own paper money, we control its purchasing power—and we have no interest to pay."
> —Ben Franklin

In describing how life in the American Colonies was in 1750, Franklin wrote: "There was abundance in the Colonies, and peace was reigning on every border. It was difficult, and even impossible, to find a happier and more prosperous nation on all the surface of the globe. Comfort was prevailing in every home. The people, in general, kept the highest moral standards, and education was widely spread."

The story goes that Franklin visited Britain in 1750 and was shocked to see how much poverty existed there. "The streets are covered with beggars and tramps," he wrote.

He asked his English friends how such a wealthy country as England could have such widespread poverty. His friends replied that England simply had too many workers. The rich said they were already overtaxed, and could not pay more to relieve the needs and poverty of this mass of workers. Wars and plague were necessary to rid the country of the poor, they felt.

Franklin's friends then asked him how the Colonies managed to collect enough money to support their poorhouses, to which Franklin replied: "We have no poorhouses in the Colonies; and if we had some, there would be nobody to put in them, since there is, in the Colonies, not a single unemployed person, neither beggars nor tramps."

His friends could not believe or understand what they were hearing, since when the English poorhouses and jails became too cluttered, England shipped out her unfortunates, like cattle, discharging them on the wharves of its colonies around the world. (At that time, England was jailing those who could not pay their debts.) They therefore asked Franklin how he could explain the remarkable prosperity of the American Colonies.

Franklin replied: "That is simple. In the Colonies, we issue our own paper money. It is called 'Colonial scrip.' We issue it in proper proportion to make the goods pass easily from the producers to the consumers. In this manner, creating ourselves our own paper money, we control its purchasing power—and we have no interest to pay to no one."

When the English bankers found out about this, they pressured the government to pass a law prohibiting scrip and ordering the Colonies to use only gold and silver money, which was provided in limited amounts by the private bankers who ran the Bank of England. (Just like today's "Federal" Reserve in America, the Bank of England is not an asset of the people, but one owned and operated by the great international banking families.)

The first "anti-scrip" law was passed in 1751, and then a stricter law in 1763. Franklin reported that, within one year, the streets of the Colonies were filled with beggars and unemployed, just like in England, because there was not enough money to pay for the goods and work. The circulating medium of exchange had been reduced by half.

Franklin added that this was the original cause of the American Revolution and not the tax on tea nor the Stamp Act, as has been taught in history books: "The Colonies would gladly have borne the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been [for] the poverty caused by the bad influence of the English bankers on the Parliament, which has caused in the Colonies hatred of England and the Revolutionary War."

America's Colonies had flourished to such an extent under the scrip system that the great political theorist and statesman Edmund Burke was able to write about them:

"Nothing in the history of the world resembles their progress. It was a sound and beneficial system, and its effects led to the happiness of the people."

English historian John Twells adds: "In a bad hour, the British Parliament took away from America its representative money, forbade any further issue of bills of credit, these bills ceasing to be legal tender, and ordered that all taxes should be paid in coins. Consider now the consequences: This restriction of the medium of exchange paralyzed all the industrial energies of the people. Ruin took place in these once-flourishing Colonies; most rigorous distress visited every family and every business, discontent became desperation, and reached a point . . . when human nature rises up and asserts its rights."

CONCLUSION

The founding fathers apparently understood fundamental monetary principles and how the manipulation of the amount of money in circulation can decide whether the people live in prosperity or poverty. They understood that only the government must be able to have control of money creation, never a private entity.

Later, Abraham Lincoln, who was forced to create his famous greenbacks in order to finance his war against the Southern states, had this to say about the power of money creation: "The privilege of creating and issuing money is not only the supreme prerogative of government, but it is the government's greatest creative opportunity. . . . Money will cease to be the master and become the servant of humanity. Democracy will rise superior to the money power."

Yet, the founding fathers allowed a private central bank to be chartered by private stockholders beholden to English banking interests. Why then, if we fought a bitter, bloody war for nearly eight years to gain our independence from the tyranny of England, did we remain financially enslaved to her?

We are reminded of Gen. Cornwallis's words, on his surrender to George Washington:

> Your churches will be used to teach the Jew's religion, and in less than 200 years the whole nation will be working for "divine" world government. That government that they believe to be divine will be the British empire. All religions will be permeated with Judaism without even being noticed by the masses, and they will all be under the invisible all-seeing eye of the grand ar-

Pete Papaherakles is a member of TBR's board of contributing editors. He is also a writer and political cartoonist for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C.

Moneylending Monument

Heald Square monument in Chicago, completed in 1941, depicts (left to right) Robert Morris, George Washington and Haym Salomon.The artists are Lorado Taft and Leonard Crunelle. Morris, a congressman and prominent Philadelphian, the wealthiest merchant in Pennsylvania, was the real financier of the American War for Independence. He also is notable for signing the Declaration of Independence, helping to ratify the Constitution and going on to serve in the first constitutional Congress. Critics charge him with furthering his own interests. Salomon, a Jew from Poland whose ancestors hailed from Portugal, was Morris's chief assistant, though some have absurdly tried to promote him as the "savior" of the patriots. If Salomon had never lived, the American cause would have triumphed anyway. He had little or no money of his own, and it was not from any single broker that the means were obtained to win the war. In fact most of the money came from France and Holland. There is a myth that Salomon lent large sums to the U.S. government, but his letters indicate that he was virtually without funds to spare even for his indigent relatives back in Poland.

Shifting Indian Alliances in the Revolutionary Era

In the spring of 1776 as the American Colonists were readying themselves for an assault by the British empire, the Cherokee launched an assault on the settlers of western North Carolina. The immediate cause was the crossing of the Indian boundary line by settlers in the area where the three states of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia meet, the location of the Lower Towns, the Middle Towns and the Over Hill Towns of the Cherokee nation, some 10,000 inhabitants. But there were deeper issues involved.

By Jenifer Dixon

Triangles don't work, or they do, depending on what you are trying to achieve. In the Cherokee War of 1776, there were three main players. The first would be the British Empire. The second would be the Amerindian tribes of that region—the Cherokee, the Creek, the Choctaw, the Chickasaw and the Catawba, but first among these were the Cherokee. And third were the settlers of those southernmost states, who were largely the Scots-Irish, among the earliest colonists of the new land. These Scots-Irish, as they were called, derived from the clans of the Scottish Highlands who were driven off their land by the Enclosure Movement that grabbed up huge tracts of their land for the tremendous sheep farms of the 17th century in Scotland.

In America, the British were trying to hold on to what they considered theirs by right. They had established a vital portion of their empire on the North American continent and had had to fight not only the other colonial powers of Europe, the French and the Spanish, but also their own increasingly disaffected colonists. Having won the French and Indian War in 1763, the Crown issued the Land Proclamation of 1763, declaring the Appalachian Ridge as the western boundary of the colonies and all land beyond that as Indian Territory. Why they ever agreed to that is even today a complete mystery.

Settling the turf wars between Indians and settlers was of paramount importance to the British for several reasons. One, it was simply a headache that might cost them even more after financing a costly war. Second, they needed to hold onto the productive settlers who shipped out raw materials to the mother country to be manufactured into profitable product. Mercantilism held that this was the function of colonies and the British felt no need to justify their actions. Those actions included taxation, such as the Stamp Tax and the Sugar Tax as well as the requirement that settlers house and feed British soldiers in their own homes. These soldiers were sent to protect them from the Indians or so the settlers were told. The colonists rankled at both, but most important was the fact that the Land Proclamation of 1763 cut them off from what they felt was theirs by conquest, the continent of North America. It also declared that all trade with the Indians was to be controlled by the British.

Colonists had fought in the French and Indian War and expected to be rewarded with land grants, but that was not to be. Penned in on the East Coast, they could be more easily controlled by the crown and more efficiently taxed. In addition, many of them already lived in the Ohio Valley and others had bought up land in the forbidden territories, which rendered the proclamation unenforceable.

The Indians for their part were growing increasingly incensed as they watched colonists arrive in greater numbers, and work the land, reducing the acreage available for hunting. Having lost their chief ally in the New World, the French, the Ottawa and several other northern tribes, led by charismatic leader Chief Pontiac, attacked British forts and colonial settlements in the Ohio Valley, beginning with Fort Detroit in May of 1763. Over 600 colonists and soldiers were killed.

The British knew they had to make peace with the Indians and so they did, most particularly with the Cherokee. Seven Cherokee had even traveled across the Atlantic to meet with King George II, toured St. James Park, Canter-

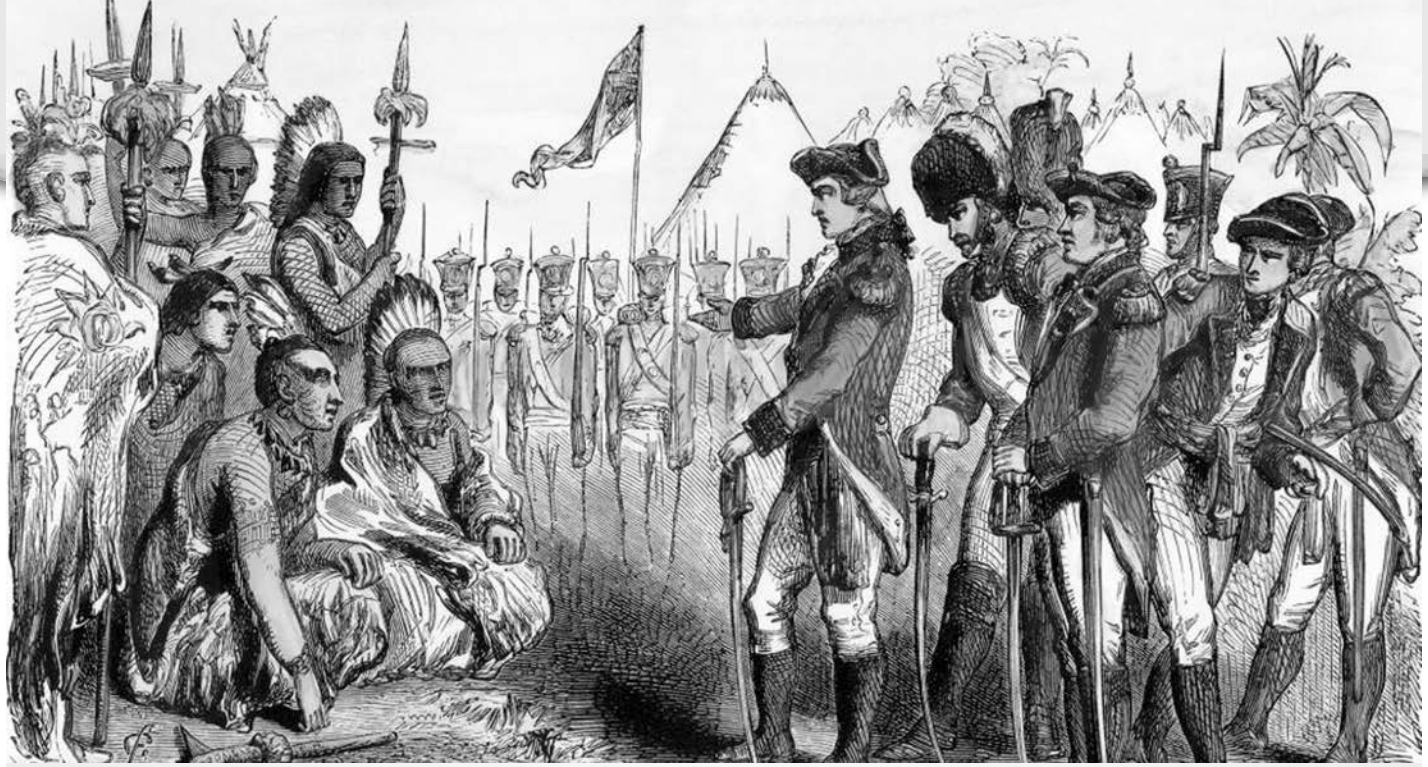

Above, British General Burgoyne addressing American Indians to secure an alliance during the Revolutionary War. While the British had some success in recruiting Indians to fight on their side, the Americans generally failed. An attempt by the U.S. government to enlist the aid of 2,000 braves was abandoned after little response from the Indians. The Cherokee in particular took a stand against the white settlers in North Carolina led by Dragging Canoe in 1776. But the settlers had been forewarned. In retaliation for the attack, a Colonial militia group was sent to deal with the Cherokees. The Americans destroyed most of their food crops and burned 50 Cherokee settlements.

bury Cathedral and Tottenham Court Fair in 1730 and returned after having signed the Treaty of Friendship and Commerce. Trade relations that had begun with the British continued up until the time of the American Revolution.

Trade was vitally important to the Indians. The trade relationship between European and Amerindian is often characterized as one where the vulnerable, naïve Indian is duped by the crafty, duplicitous and greedy European. However, the Indian profited by the trade as much as the white man and sought it out. He obtained metal knives, awls and kettles, steel flints for starting fires, woven woolen blankets, and, yes, porcelain beads. And most importantly, they received guns and ammunition.

The trade also changed the way of life for the Indians. The Cherokee were living in towns and farming corn and other staples by the mid-18th century. Entranced by gingham cloth while settlers were wearing buckskin breeches on hunting trips, they did not at the time of the Revolution live solely by hunting or in their traditional stone age manner.

The Creek was the largest group of Indians in the southeastern United States when the Cherokee arrived from up north. Exactly when that was is hard to say. The Cherokee claim to have inhabited these woods for some 10,000 years; other say that it had only been 1,000 years. In any case, this invasion by the warlike Cherokee tribe, who are said to be a branch of the Iroquois as they speak an Iroquois language while the other tribes of the southeast spoke in the Muskogean, Algonquian or Eastern Siouan language families, came at the expense of the Creek in particular.

Another theory claims that the Cherokee were in fact the feared Rickohocken Tribe of the southeast whom the Virginians "loosened on the other tribes of the region enslaving them and selling them to the colonists," which did in fact happen to the Creek as well as other tribes. The Cherokee sided with the British against the other tribes in the Yemassee War of 1715, which was fought over trading rights. The Cherokee had also fought with the British in the French and Indian War, supplying some 1,000 warriors to the Brits.

The largest southeast tribe, or rather confederation of tribes, the Creek controlled the regional trade when the first English traders arrived in the late 17th century and drove the Spanish out for their friends in the new colony of South Carolina. In the 18th century, as the Cherokee started to pressure the Creek out of their lands, they sided with the French and Spanish against the Carolinians and the Cherokee. The Cherokee and the Creek fought a 40-year war over land in the mid-18th century. For their part, the Creek also captured and sold other tribes as slaves.

Because of these past conflicts and due to the war between the Choctaw and the Creek at the time, it was difficult

for the Creek and Cherokee to maintain an alliance against the American rebels when the time came in 1776.

Enter the trader. The two traders most connected with the events of the Cherokee War were John Stuart, a descendant of the Royal House of Stuart, and Alexander Cameron. Stuart was the superintendent for Indian Affairs as well as the owner of 10,000 acres in South Carolina and another 5,000 in Georgia, making him one of the largest landowners and slaveholders residing in luxury in the port of Charleston. He also owned 200 slaves. He had cultivated a warm relationship with the Indians and used that relationship to ally with them against the rebels. Cameron, deputy superintendent of Indian Affairs, had also lived among the Cherokee, even being honored with the title of "Beloved Man." He married a half-Cherokee woman.

The game plan was to use the Cherokee to frighten the American rebels, but they were to be "restrained from committing any outrages or acts of violence to which their natural ferocity of temper might hurry them." This proved to be a fantasy when the young charismatic Cherokee warrior Dragging Canoe scalped, tomahawked, shot or burnt to death 500 colonists across the border line.

The attitude of the ruling class towards the white settlers was at least as contemptuous as it was of the Cherokee. Stuart said of them, "Inhabitants of the back country are in general the lowest and worst part of the people and they and the Indians live in perpetual jealousy and dread of each other." The Scots-Irish traders might have fit into Stuart's low esteem as well. Some had married Cherokee women, spoke the languages of the Indians, and had sons who came to be Indian tribal leaders, such as the Creek leader William McGillvray, who signed a treaty with the Spanish in 1784 to trade guns and ammunition.

You could see the Cherokee War of 1776 as the result of a misunderstanding of the meaning of land ownership by the Cherokee, or as a cynical misuse of the term by all parties involved. But it was the settlers who seem to have been the most vulnerable. Most of those who bought land over the line, specifically the Watauga settlers at the head of the Nolichucky River, were illiterate farmers who were sold the land by unscrupulous land speculators as was often the case in the colonies. Once there, there was no going back as they had no means to survive other than the crop in the field.

It is clear, too, by statements made by the Cherokee, that the land "sold" to settlers was actually just a lease for rent although not understood as such by the settlers. There were also instances in which the Cherokee had sold the same land several times and also cases, such as land in what today is Kentucky, which they sold without having any clear claim.

Settlers refused to move particularly because of the timespan given, 20 days, which meant no crop. Dragging Canoe and his young warriors wanted "their hunting land" back, something older Cherokee leaders were not so concerned with. The slaughter of the settlers was met in turn by a war of retribution waged by settler militia leaders Williamson and Rutherford of North Carolina and Christian of Virginia, in which most of the Cherokee towns in the immediate area were put to the torch. The militias by and large did not kill women and children and the elderly, however the destruction of the corn fields led to a famine the following winter in which many Cherokee died. Militia soldiers, largely unpaid, suffered from wounds and disease as a result of the war. By late 1776 Dragging Canoe had assembled a confederacy of Cherokee, Chickasaw, Choctaw, some Creek, loyalists and traders but even so, the patriots prevailed. Cherokee diplomats even met in Williamsburg with Patrick Henry of Virginia.

A treaty was finally signed in June of 1777. Most agreed, but not the diehard followers of Dragging Canoe, who continued his war against the settlers until 1783.

Things continued to go downhill for the Cherokee after that, resulting in the extirpation of all Cherokee lands in the east and their forced relocation in 1838.

In an update to the tragic events of those years, the Cherokee today have a large reservation in western North Carolina complete with a five-star hotel and casino and a 14,000-seat entertainment venue. The freedmen, the former black slaves of the Cherokee who traveled with them on the so-called Trail of Tears, are suing for part of the action. So far no luck, as the latest decision by the Cherokee nation is that one must be at least one-fourth Cherokee to be considered part of the nation and thus entitled to benefits. Benefits include profits from the casino. There are today some 468 Indian casinos in the continental United States generating over $26 billion in profits. The Cherokee derive 13% of their income from tribal activities and 87% from the U.S. government and other sources. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dean, Nadia, *A Demand of Blood: The Cherokee War of 1776*, Valley River Press, Cherokee, North Carolina, 2012.

Henderson County Heritage Museum, Hendersonville, North Carolina.

INTERNET SOURCES:

Cherokee and British Relationship:
www.nps.gov.
Cherokee Tribe and Other Indians; True Roots of Cherokees:
www.examiner.com.
History of the Cherokees:
www.sjsu.edu.
Cherokees and Slavery:
www.nativeamericanhistory.about.com.
Cherokee and the Freedmen Current Update:
www.huffingtonpost.com, "Cherokee nation expels."

Jenifer Dixon received her degree in history from George Washington University. She is the author of *The Holy Land Unveiled* (softcover, $20 plus $4 S&H from AFP.) Call 1-888-699-6397 to charge.)

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

A MIND OF HER OWN

"Jazzy," a California high school student, submitted a unique research project in the 2012-13 academic year, when only 15 years old. Entitled "Holohoax," the paper was her response to the long-debunked Zionist propaganda being used to brainwash our nation's youth about the fate of Jews in WWII Europe. Exposing lies about the holocaust, the young scholar discussed typhus and starvation as primary causes of death for concentration camp prisoners, caused by Allied bombing of supply lines. She noted "that the 'survivors' of these events have been known to and even admitted to being paid to lie about it." Her teacher gave her an "A," but Zio-Stalinists still complained.

✠ ✠ ✠

HONORARY CITIZEN

In 1933, Adolf Hitler was made an honorary citizen of Stettin (now Szczecin, Poland). Last year, Henryk Michalowski of "Kontra 2000" sought to have the city strip this status from the long-dead Fuehrer. The local government declined, on the grounds that Stettin was part of the Third Reich, and that Hitler is in no meaningful sense an honorary citizen of Polish Szczecin. Moreover, the Poles were not responsible for WWII German activities, and the Nuremberg Trials already deprived all Nazi "war criminals" of their privileges, including honorary citizenship.

✠ ✠ ✠

GHOULS

Holocaust fanatics at the Smithsonian Institution and National Geographic recently broadcast television programs about shady WWII excavations. The first reported the work of "archaeologist" Caroline Sturdy Colls, who claims to have found physical evidence at Treblinka of mass graves and gas chambers. A related news report by Stephanie Pappas presented a fantastical, clearly invented description of Nazi atrocities. If the entire operation was not a hoax, Colls can only reasonably say that she found bones from bodies of different-aged persons, with unknown nationality and cause of death. No forensic studies were done. Tiles with a "star of David" on them are, if genuine, more likely from a synagogue than a gas chamber. Meanwhile, National Geographic sponsored an unprofessional and potentially illegal dig in Latvia, where bones of Eastern Front soldiers were brandished before cameras as trophies. Their website quotes program presenter Craig Gottlieb: "I feel that by selling things that are Nazi related and for lots of money, I'm preserving a part of history."

✠ ✠ ✠

SAD DEATH

TBR regrets to report that nationally known author, radio host and truth-seeker, Michael Ruppert, committed suicide in April 2014, apparently shooting himself immediately after recording a radio broadcast. A former LAPD narcotics officer, he was famous for exposing CIA drug-dealing in the 1990s and for his concerns about the oil industry. He was also an ardent critic of the U.S. government's official explanation about the "terrorist" attacks of Sept. 11, 2001.

✠ ✠ ✠

RETURN OF THE KING?

Thanks to the illegal U.S.-NATO war on Libya, conducted to benefit the Rothschild banking cartel, Libya has been in a state of chaos, bloodshed and increasing poverty due to destroyed infrastructure and ongoing tribal warfare. But in March 2014, Libyan Foreign Minister Mohamed Abdelaziz announced that the government is considering restoring the al-Senussi mon- archy as the best and only likely way to return peace and prosperity to the beleaguered country. Many citizens and tribal sheikhs favor the re-establishment of a constitutional monarchy under the last king's grandson, Prince Mohammed Hasan al-Rida al-Senussi. It seems cultural traditionalism is gaining ground in North Africa, and not just in Europe.

"EVICTED"

Jewish students at New York University recently experienced what it is like for Palestinians in the Holy Land, who live under the oppressive Zionist Occupation Government, formally known as "Israel." In a consciousness-raising action last April, Students for Justice in Palestine left mock eviction notices at the doors of students living in NYU's Palladium Hall, warning of impending demolition of the building and disclaiming responsibility if persons or property were still present in the buildings. After the Zionist terrorist takeover of the Holy Land in 1948, 800,000 Palestinians were driven immediately into exile, while 27,000 of their homes have been destroyed just since 1967, leaving an additional 160,000 homeless. Despite this sort of information being printed on the "eviction notices," the Jewish students remained seemingly unmoved. Jewess Laura Adkins of TorchPAC blathered only about how her kind were being made to feel "unsafe" and "targeted," spouting the standard "anti-Semitism" canards. No sense of compassion for persecuted Palestinians could be found in mainstream press reports.

✠ ✠ ✠

PRESSURING TRUMAN

President Harry Truman is often portrayed as a knee-jerk Zionist, but it ain't so. *New Republic* magazine has published a long report, setting the record straight on a man who called New York City "kike town." It seems that Truman actually strongly favored the Morrison-Grady Plan, which would have partitioned Palestine for Arabs and Jews, while sensitive areas like Jerusalem would have been under international control, with everything coordinated by the UN. The 33rd-degree Freemason was opposed to any type of religious state, including a Jewish one. But the Zionist lobby mobilized the largest pressure campaign of Truman's presidency, causing him to knuckle under to their insane demands. We see the effects yet today of his recognition of "Israel."

. . . CONTINUED ON PAGE 58

. . . CONTINUED FROM PAGE 57

CLOSE RELATIVES

The scientific journal *Nature* has published a genetic comparison of bonobo apes with chimpanzees and humans. According to the peer-reviewed results, African Negroes are genetically much more closely akin to the black-faced cousins of chimps, than they are to White Europeans. The mainstream media, however, ignored the findings. TBR never "monkeys around" with the truth, however, and simply reports what the mainstream media chooses to overlook.

✠ ✠ ✠

AB URBE CONDITA

The Year of Our Lord 2014 marks the 2,767th year since the traditional founding of Rome by the twin brothers Romulus and Remus on April 21, 753 B.C. *Il Messagero*, however, reported the new archaeological discovery of a stone wall made from volcanic tuff, which appeared to have channeled water from an aqueduct under the Capitoline Hill. It was unearthed near the *Lapis Niger*, the ancient "Black Stone" shrine of the Romans. Thanks to food remains and shards of ceramic pottery also found, the wall has been dated to the 9th or 8th century B.C., suggesting that a permanent city with established infrastructure began to develop 100 years before the city's "founding." Settlement on the neighboring Palatine Hill began as early as the 10th century B.C. Whether the wall was built by ancient Romans or one of the other tribes already living there is not clear.

✠ ✠ ✠

PERVERTS HAVE "HIGHER SOULS"?

Israeli daily newspaper *Maariv* published statements by the Zionist state's deputy minister for religious services, Rabbi Eli Ben Dahan, in which the politician opposed same-sex "marriage" as "unnatural," at the same time his party gave support to tax breaks for same-sex parents. Dahan asserted, however, that he did not want to "persecute" homosexuals, and made the outrageous claim that Jewish homosexuals still have "higher souls" than non-Jews. Typical Talmudist. Just as homosexuality is a perversion of the natural order, the Talmud is a perversion of the supernatural order. Sodomy is one of the four sins crying to heaven for vengeance, but, amazingly, the Talmud permits it. God created man in His Own image and likeness, but the Talmud says only Jews are human, and the rest of us are just beasts of burden.

✠ ✠ ✠

GEN. LEE UNDER ATTACK

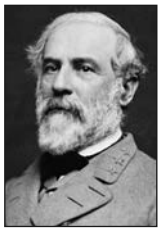

Seven Negro law students at Washington and Lee University have threatened "civil disobedience," if the school does not denounce and apologize for what they claim was Gen. Robert E. Lee's "racist and dishonorable conduct." After the War Between the States, Lee served for some time as president of what was then called Washington College. He also built it into a major educational institution, which graduated its first black law student in 1969. One protester, who freely chose to attend the university, seems too immature to distinguish between heritage and hate, and complained about feeling "alienated" by Lee-Jackson Day celebrations at the establishment. Not all the blacks there agree, considering this belligerent behavior divisive. But, if not for the desire of Gen. Lee and his family—and many whites—to improve the lot of colored folks, the seven might still be picking cotton or lazing on the back porch. Lee believed in educating slaves in preparation for freedom, as did George Washington. His descendants and those of his slaves still gather at a single family reunion.

✠ ✠ ✠

COMMUNIST CHANCELLOR

Angela Merkel, Germany's chancellor since 2005, was once an exuberant and enthusiastic promoter of the murderous East German communist regime, where she was chief of propaganda for the youth league of the Socialist Unity Party of Germany, "Free German Youth." As such, she belonged to the privileged class and was permitted to travel frequently to the West to spread her lies, where, after German reunification, she reinvented herself as a capitalistic globalist. She proves two things thereby: that Zio-capitalism and Judaeo-Bolshevism are two sides of the same coin—and the truth of silent-film-maker D.W. Griffith's quip, "When women cease to attract men, they turn to social causes."

ANTI-RUSSIAN HOAX

Leaflets distributed last April in the Ukraine, ordering Jews, aged 16 and over, to register with pro-Russian forces in Donetsk or face deportation, were deplored by U.S. officials as "grotesque" and "beyond unacceptable," says London's *Daily Mail*. Ostensibly, the Jews were to pay a $50 registration fee and obtain a special passport, "marking the confession of faith." The basis of the requirement was allegedly Jewish support for Bendery Junta at the end of WWII. The Donetsk People's Republic denied any involvement. Indeed, the pamphlets smack of a typical holocaust-industry ploy. Even the Donetsk chief rabbi, Pinchas Vishedski, considered the whole thing a hoax to discredit Russian sympathizers. Too bad. It would have made resettlement of the once-Chosen People in Birobidjan so much easier.

✠ ✠ ✠

BAD PUPPY!

A number of fascinating ancient Roman and Iron Age artifacts have been uncovered in Leicester, England, reports Fox News. Among them was the Roman clay tile shown above. Before it could dry, an adventurous little puppy-dog left its pawmarks for the ages. We can almost see the cute rascal prancing by, oblivious to the noisy protestations of the hapless tile-maker.

✠ ✠ ✠

"TANKS VILL ROLL!"

Beginning 2015, Russia plans to start production of the new T-99 battle tank, the latest of the "Armata" series. Prototypes are being tested now, weighing 50 metric tons, with a 125-mm, smooth-bore, 32-round, automatic-loading cannon, capable also of firing tank-defense missiles. The behemoth can travel up to 50 mph, over more than a 312-mile range. Interestingly, the tank looks very similar to current Israeli models, especially in that the turret is unmanned to protect the crew. But, whereas

Israel uses its tanks to carry out genocide against defenseless Palestinians, the Russians intend to employ their machines to defend against military incursions of American "exceptionalist" imperialism, pushed by aging Cold Warriors.

✠ ✠ ✠

A PLAN FOR WHITE SURVIVAL

Perhaps the best hope for the continued existence of the endangered white race is a project called "Nova Europa." The idea is to establish local communities of white people in suitable parts of the world. These could serve as nuclei for future, larger white territories, eventually achieving sovereign status as the world of colored races collapses from its own ineptitude. The latest such community is in Chile, at a place called Freedom Orchard, 45 minutes west of Santiago and a few miles north of the little town of Curacavi. Chile is one of the friendliest and freest countries in the world, and Freedom Orchard will be a network of like-minded communities, specializing in organic farming. That is the vision of Frank Szabo, who was with the Ron Paul presidential campaign back in the day. For more information, visit the Nova Europa website at www.projectnovaeuropa.com.

✠ ✠ ✠

STOLEN SOVEREIGNTY

The great seal of any nation is crucial to national sovereignty. According to researcher Gary Gianotti of Connecticut, something funny happened to the Great Seal of the United States (technically the second, or 1783 great seal; one of six copies made). It was stolen. Used at the U.S. Embassy in Madrid, it was "liberated" during the Spanish Civil War and wound up being sold to the Swan Foundation in Connecticut. Legally, it is the property of the U.S. government, because no one other than the government is allowed to own a great seal. Gianotti has brought the matter to the attention of the foundation and the authorities, but so far, no one has shown any interest in the scandal.

✠ ✠ ✠

THEIR ROYAL MAJESTIES?

It has long been rumored that 33 or more U.S. presidents have been related to King Alfred the Great of England and to Charle- magne. This includes George Washington. For some reason, it seems the candidate with more royal blood almost always wins the election. Nineteen presidents are related to King Edward III. Yet the mainstream media has the *chutzpah* to tell us "anyone can be president," even if you are born in a log cabin or under a bridge. King Barack I traces his bloodline back to King William I of Scotland and King Edward I of England, according to Pulitzer-Prize-winning researcher Rosemary E. Bachelor. He is also kin to the Bush dynasty and Sarah Palin, 'tis said.

✠ ✠ ✠

DUAL LOYALTIES

The lame-duck policies of President James Buchanan's administration in the early months of 1861 created serious difficulties for Abraham Lincoln, inaugurated on March 4. Buchanan's secretary of war, John F. Floyd, hailing from Virginia, was allowed to remain in office, although he made no secret of his pro-Dixie sentiments. (He later became a Confederate general.) A senator from Florida remained in office after his state seceded, and continued to draw his salary while he made plans for the capture of federal forts in that state. This, according to *The Story of Civil War Money*, by Fred Reinfeld (Sterling Publishing Co., New York, 1959).

BUCHANAN

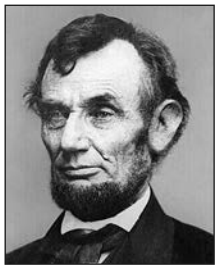

LINCOLN

✠ ✠ ✠

ANCIENT KELTIC ROADS

The Romans are famous for their straight roads, such as the Fosse Way in Britain. Court historians say that, before the Romans came to Britain, everything moved either by sea or muddy, meandering tracks. But wait—how did the Romans design a straight road from Exeter to Lincoln? They had conquered one end of the road, but the other end only decades later. According to Graham Robb, biographer and Revisionist historian, the native Kelts were not the barbarous tribes we have been led to believe. The druids, their scientific and spiritual leaders, were in fact some of the time's most advanced thinkers. It was they, says Robb, who developed the straight roads of Britain and mainland Europe. "They had their own road system, on which the Romans later based theirs." Robb first came up with the theory when he planned to cycle the Via Heraklea, an ancient route that runs 1,000 miles in a straight line from the tip of the Iberian peninsula to the Alps. He realized it was plotted along the solstice lines through several Keltic settlements.

✠ ✠ ✠

FUEHRER'S MOUSTACHE

According to new research into Adolf Hitler's early life, the "toothbrush" shape that adorned his face was not his first preference. A previously unpublished essay, by a writer who served alongside Hitler in World War I trenches, reveals that the future Fuehrer was "only obeying orders" when he shaped his moustache into its tightly clipped style. This was so it would fit under the respirator masks introduced in response to British mustard gas attacks. Thousands of fellow soldiers did the same. The style was a popular one in those times, anyhow—Charlie Chaplin being a notable example. One of our friends from Greece points out that his father and grandfather, along with innumerable others, wore their whiskers in this popular style. If you wear yours this way, and anyone gives you a hard time, tell them you are imitating Chaplin, a Jewish Communist.

Hitler evidently trimmed his large WWI mustache so his gas mask would fit properly.

✠ ✠ ✠

RED RUM

One of the worst Bolshevik massacres was the eradication of Russian military officers in the Crimea. On Nov. 14, 1920, the Crimean Revolutionary Committee was created. It was headed by Bela Kun and Rozalia Zalkind. From that November

Left, German troops in the Warsaw Ghetto. Center, SS Brigade Leader Stroop surveys the battle. Right, one of many ruined buildings.

The 1943 Warsaw Ghetto Uprising: Correcting the Historical Record

By Arthur Kemp

When SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop was summoned to suppress an outbreak of unexpected violence in the Jewish residential area of Warsaw in April 1943, he—and very few others—realized quite how extensively the uprising had been planned.

Stroop was sent in to replace SS-Oberfuehrer Ferdinand von Sammern-Frankenegg, who had been taken completely unaware by the uprising.

Von Sammern-Frankenegg had been tasked with removing all the factories—and their workers—contained within the Jewish residential area of Warsaw to the Lublin region of Poland to be incorporated into the *SS-Ostindustrie* (SS-Eastern Industries) factories.

The Jewish workers, however, were determined to stay put in the ghetto of Warsaw, and had prepared for military action against such a move for more than a year.

This preparation consisted of the creation of a network of underground bunkers, arms and ammunition stockpiles, and even the concrete fortification of many of the factory buildings in which they worked.

All this had been possible only because of the fact that the Jewish residential area was under the direct control of the local Jewish Council, and not the Germans.

When building work was noticed by the Germans, it was explained away as the building of air raid shelters—an explanation which was readily accepted by the German and Polish city authorities, both of whom preferred to have as little interaction as possible with the Jewish population.

Thus, when the order from Reichsfuehrer SS Heinrich Himmler came in January 1943 to move factories, von Sammern-Frankenegg set April 16, 1943 as the *Gross-Aktion* or "large-scale action" removal date. On that day, the Jewish underground, assisted by the Polish Communist Party—which was largely one and the same—took to the streets, erected barricades and launched their armed rebellion. Stroop arrived the next day, summoned from the Eastern Front to take command.

It took Stroop and his force—consisting of Wehrmacht, SS and Polish policemen—29 days to finally suppress the uprising. It was an unprecedented event, in an already unprecedented war. Stroop knew this to be the case, and ordered a commemorative book made of the battle for the Warsaw Ghetto.

Only four copies of this manually typed and handmade book—now known as *The Stroop Report*—were ever made. Three of these were complete copies, bound in leather. One was kept by Stroop, and the other two

were given to Himmler and SS-Police Leader East Friedrich-Wilhelm Krueger, Stroop's immediate superior during the operation.

The fourth edition—an incomplete and unbound version—was kept in the police records office in Warsaw.

Only two of these books survived the war—Stroop's personal copy and the Warsaw police records office version. Stroop's copy was handed in as "evidence" during the Nuremberg trials, and then sent to Poland for Stroop's own trial.

The unbound Warsaw file copy was sent to the United States, where it was stored in the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C.

Because the Warsaw file copy was incomplete, there are slight textual differences between it and Stroop's leather-bound copy, particularly with regard to the number of casualties suffered by the German and Polish forces during the operation.

These small differences do not in any way detract from the historical validity and importance of *The Stroop Report*, which is the only complete and factual eyewitness account of the events of April to May 1943.

The Stroop Report is divided into three sections:

• An executive summary of the events, compiled by SS Brigade Leader Stroop;

• A collection of daily combat reports originally sent by Stroop to Krueger; and

• A third section containing 70 photographs, some of which have become world famous, but also many others which have never before been published.

Stroop's report is of huge historical significance for a number of reasons.

Firstly, and possibly most importantly, the existence of large numbers of factories within the Jewish residential area of Warsaw's Jewish area—and the fact that Jews worked in these industries—is almost nowhere else reported except in *The Stroop Report*.

Many of these factories were vital to the German war effort, and this, along with the order by Himmler that they be moved to Lublin, paints a very different picture of the purpose of both the Warsaw Ghetto and the Majdanek work camp, which was established in Lublin.

Secondly, *The Stroop Report* spells out exactly how the Jews in Poland were governed under German rule. As Stroop says in his introduction: "The Jewish residential area thus established in Warsaw . . . was administered by the Jewish Board of Elders. . . . The Jews were granted self-administration in which the German supervising au-

Inside the Ghetto

Eyewitness to the uprising: A small sampling of what's in Stroop's on-the-scene reports

At 0600, order to Waffen-SS (strength: 16 officers and 850 men) to comb out the remainder of the ghetto. Hardly had the units fallen in, strong concerted fire concentration by the Jews and bandits. The tank used in this action and the two heavy armored cars pelted with Molotov cocktails (incendiary bottles). Tank twice set on fire. Owing to this enemy counterattack, we had at first to take the units back. Losses in first attack: 12 men (six SS-men, six Trawniki-men). About 800 hours second attack by the units, under the command of the undersigned. Although the counterattack was reported, this time we succeeded in combing out the blocks of buildings according to plan. We caused the enemy to retire from the roofs and elevated prepared positions into the cellars or bunkers and sewers.

During this combing-out we caught only about 200 Jews. Immediately afterward, raiding parties were directed to bunkers known to us with the order to pull out the Jews and to destroy the bunkers. About 380 Jews captured. We found out that the Jews had taken to the sewers. Sewers were completely inundated, to make staying there impossible. About 1730 hours we encountered very strong resistance from one block of buildings including machine-gun fire. A special raiding party invaded that block and defeated the enemy, but could not catch the resisters. The Jews and criminals resisted from base to base, and escaped at the last moment across lofts or through subterranean passages. About 2030 hours the external barricade was reinforced. All units were withdrawn from the ghetto and dismissed to their barracks. Reinforcement of the barricade by 250 Waffen-SS men. ✦

—Daily Combat Report sent by
SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop
April 20, 1943

The Stroop Report in German & English

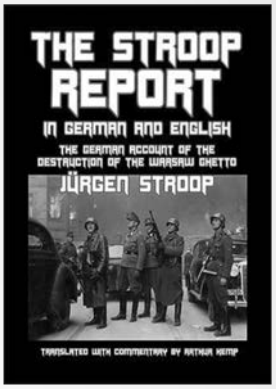

By Juergen Stroop. Translated, annotated and introduced by Arthur Kemp. *The Stroop Report* is the official German account of the battle for—and the ultimate destruction of—the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS-Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop.

This edition contains the original German pages alongside full English translations, and also contains all 70 original photographs, many of which are published here for the first time ever.

Juergen Stroop (1895–1952) served in both World War I and World War II, winning the Iron Cross 2nd Class, and was wounded in action on the Western Front during the 1914–1918 conflict. He joined the German National Socialist Workers Party and the SS in 1932. By 1938, he had participated in the re-occupation of the Sudetenland, and held the rank of colonel in the SS.

He served in the invasion of Poland, and fought as a frontline soldier with the infantry regiment of the 3rd SS Division Totenkopf in Russia, earning a Clasp to the Iron Cross and an Infantry Assault Badge in Bronze. By late 1942, he had been promoted to SS brigade leader and assigned to the security police in anti-partisan actions in Russia. Upon the failure of the SS forces in Warsaw to contain the 1943 Ghetto Uprising, Stroop was sent to suppress the armed resistance.

He later served as SS leader and police chief in occupied Greece and later in Wiesbaden, Germany, a position he held until the end of the war.

Arrested by the Allies, he was charged at the U.S. Military Tribunal at Dachau for the murder of downed American bomber crews. He emphatically denied the charge, and it was conceded that there was no proof that he had actually ordered any such shootings.

He was then handed over to the USSR-installed Communist Party government in Warsaw, where he was tried for the suppression of the armed uprising in thorities intervened only where German interests were involved. In order to enable the Jewish Board of Elders to execute its orders, a Jewish police force was set up, identified by special armbands and a special beret and armed with rubber truncheons. This Jewish police force was charged with maintaining order and security within the Jewish residential area."

This *Judenrat* or "Jewish Council" in Warsaw was one of many such institutions throughout the Polish Government General. Completely elected by Jews, these councils had total control over their areas, which included the organization of schools, hospitals and other local amenities. The Jewish police employed by the Jewish Councils operated fully independently to maintain law and order in the Jewish residential areas.

Thirdly, Stroop's first course of action as outlined in his report was to order the closing of all the armaments factories within the ghetto that had been supplying the Jewish forces with weapons and explosives. The extent of the Jewish autonomy within the ghetto was revealed when Stroop discovered that some of the factory buildings had even been fortified with concrete to become nearly impenetrable forts.

Fourthly, *The Stroop Report* shows that the German forces were assisted by SS-auxiliaries recruited from former Russian army soldiers (the "Trawniki Men") who were drawn from Ukrainians and ethnic Russians.

Fifthly, *The Stroop Report* shows that the action to remove the Jews from Warsaw was actively supported by the majority of the local Polish population. Polish police took an active part in the "large-scale action" and also suffered casualties from combat with the Jewish resistance.

Finally, throughout the report, Stroop repeatedly refers to the Polish parts of Warsaw as the "Aryan" sections of town—indicating what can only be an official change in German policy regarding the racial makeup of Poland. The use of Polish police auxiliaries also indicates that the Nazi attitude toward Poles was not as derogatory as many postwar accounts have claimed.

The Stroop Report is a goldmine for anyone seeking an insight into this critical period of suppressed and distorted history.

The preceding is just a small sampling of what appears in the new translation of *The Stroop Report*. ✦

Arthur Kemp is a noted writer, speaker and political figure who has been the foreign affairs spokesperson for the British National Party. Born in Southern Rhodesia, he worked as a journalist in South Africa before moving to Britain. Kemp's *magnum opus*, *March of the Titans*, can be purchased from TBR. See ad on page 43 to get this extremely important book. Hundreds of illustrations.

Setting the Historical Record Straight on . . .

Adolf Hitler

Hitler's Observations About Jews in Germany

It can be said with assurance that no other figure in the annals of history has been so misunderstood nor so unfairly defamed as has Adolf Hitler. From his birth to his military record to his political career to his true motives, the mainstream history of Hitler has been steeped in misconception and outright lies. Is he the most evil figure in global history—or is there something about Hitler that makes members of the global elite cower in fear? Here is chapter 5 from the work of Canadian Cassian d'Ornellas, a retired teacher who felt it was time to set the record straight on Hitler.

By Cassian d'Ornellas

It must be pointed out that Hitler tried to be as objective as possible about his understanding and knowledge of the Jews in Germany. That is to say, he did not rush into his condemnation of them until he had carefully studied their behavior, their actions and the types of occupations in which they were involved. His first knowledge of the Jews came about when he had left his home in Linz as a young man of 17, in search of his livelihood, when he migrated to Vienna. In that city he found his first job, as an unskilled manual laborer mixing mortar in the building trade.[1]

While living there for several years, he eked out an existence in extreme poverty, with little to eat. Hunger was his ever-present companion.[2] On the fourth day of his job he was ordered to join the trade union to which his fellow workers belonged, but he refused to do so and gave as his reason for not joining the fact that he did not know anything about unions. In any case, he would not allow himself to be forced into anything.[3]

After two weeks he found it impossible to take such a step as joining a union because of what he saw and heard from his fellow workers. At lunchtime they would all gather around to talk politics. Their wives brought them their scanty lunches, which consisted of soup in dilapidated dishes. He listened to them while he drank his bottle of milk and ate his morsel of bread. All that he heard from his fellow workers aroused in him the strongest antagonism. Everything was disparaged—the nation because it was held to be an invention of "the capitalist class"; the fatherland, because it was held to be an instrument in the hands of the bourgeoisie for the exploitation of the working masses; the authority of the law, because that was the means of holding down the proletariat; religion, as a means of doping the people, so as to exploit them afterward; morality, as a badge of stupid and sheepish docility. There was nothing that they did not drag in the mud.[4]

Anyone who is familiar with Marxism would immediately recognize that this is communist language. And Karl Marx was a Jew with a specific Jewish philosophy, which was to spread communism throughout the world by using the working classes to do so.[5] Unlike Hitler he was not a German national socialist but an international socialist whose socialism was not authentic in any way, shape or form but a sham and a veneer to dupe the working class.[6] Hitler soon recognized that the trade union movement in Germany was organized and led by international "social-

ists" who had no loyalty to the German nation. That is to say they were not national socialists. Their plans and intentions were to infiltrate the trade union movement and in this way spread international socialism among the working classes of the world.[7]

Also Hitler soon discovered that Marxism was the political philosophy of the Social Democratic Party, which became the majority party in the German government and through which the workers were promised that their worries were soon to be over.[8]

He obtained a copy of the *Workman's Journal*, the organ of the Social Democratic Party. As he said: "So I brought it home with me and spent the whole evening reading it, despite the steadily mounting rage provoked by this ceaseless outpouring of falsehoods."[9] "I now found that in the Social Democratic daily papers I could study the inner character of the politico-philosophic system much better than in all their theoretical literature."[10]

But he found that in order to know and understand the Social Democrats and their political philosophy, it was necessary to understand who the Jews were:

> Knowledge of the Jews is the only key whereby one may understand the inner nature and therefore the real aims of Social Democracy. I gradually discovered that the Social Democratic press was predominantly controlled by Jews. But I did not attach special importance to this circumstance, for the same state of affairs existed in other newspapers. I set about learning something of the people who wrote and published this mischievous stuff.[11]
>
> From the publisher downward, all of them were Jews. I recalled to mind the names of the public leaders of Marxism, and then I realized that most of them belonged to the chosen race—the Social Democratic representatives in the imperial Cabinet as well as the secretaries of the trade unions and the street agitators. Everywhere the same sinister picture presented itself. I shall never forget the row of names—Austerlitz, David, Adler, Ellenbogen and others. One fact became quite evident to me. It was that this alien race held in its hands the leadership of that Social Democratic Party with whose minor representatives I had been disputing for months past.[12]

Arguing with them about the fallacy of their Marxist views, Hitler discovered that it was a waste of time to try to convince them that they were wrong by the force of logic:

> [For the] Jew can never be rescued from his fixed notions. It was then simple enough to attempt to show them the absurdity of their teaching. Within my small circle I talked to them until my throat ached and my voice grew hoarse. I believed I could finally convince them of the danger inherent in Marxist follies. But I only achieved the contrary result.[13]

Before arriving at his conclusions about the Jews and their ways, as being an alien people, that is to say a people who could not care less for the Germans, who showed no respect for German tradition and culture, German values and beliefs, in short, who ridiculed, economically exploited, used and abused the German people for their own selfish ends, and, because of that, were disloyal to the German nation as a whole, Hitler had refused to be taken in by any anti-Semitic propaganda.

> Once when I was passing through the inner city, I suddenly encountered a phenomenon in a long caftan and wearing black side locks. My first thought was: Is this a Jew? They certainly did not have this appearance in Linz. I watched this man stealthily and cautiously, but the longer I gazed at the strange countenance and examined it feature by feature, the more the question shaped itself in my brain: Is this a German? As was always my habit with such experiences, I turned to books for help in removing my doubts. For the first time in my life I bought myself some anti-Semitic pamphlets for a few pennies. But unfortunately they all began with the assumption that in principle the reader had at least a certain degree of information about the Jewish question or was even familiar with it. Moreover the tone of these pamphlets was such that I became doubtful again, because the statements made were partly superficial and the proofs extraordinarily unscientific. For weeks and for months, I returned to my old way of thinking. The subject appeared so enormous and the accusations were so far reaching that I was afraid of dealing with it unjustly, and so I became again anxious and uncertain.[14]
>
> In the Jew I still saw only a man who was of a different religion, and therefore, on grounds of human tolerance, I was against the idea that he should be attacked because he had a different faith. And so I considered that the tone adopted by the anti-Semitic press in Vienna was unworthy of the cultural traditions of a great people. The memory of certain events, which happened in the middle ages, came into my mind, and I felt that I should not like to see them repeated. . . .[15]
>
> Today it is hard and almost impossible for me to say when the word "Jew" first began to raise any particular thought in my mind. I do not remember even having heard the word at home during my father's lifetime. If this name was mentioned in a derogatory sense I think the old gentleman would just have considered those who used it in this way as being uneducated reactionaries.[16]

As time went on Hitler discovered that:

> Nine-tenths of all the smutty literature, artistic tripe and theatrical banalities had to be charged to a people who formed scarcely 1% of the nation—that fact could not be gainsaid. It was there and had to be admitted. . . .[17]
>
> Then I began to examine my favorite *World Press*,

Weimar Germany & America . . . The parallels are disturbing . . .

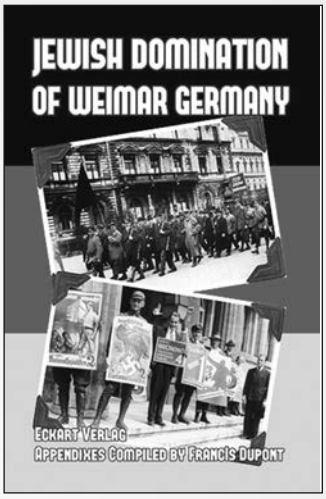

- **Is the USA on the same path of economic and social ruin as Weimar Germany?**
- **Was the German response to the Weimar disaster an "overreaction" to events?**
- **What lessons can we learn from the Weimar period? Can we reverse course?**

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany was the national socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, authors Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont list the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater and the communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: The measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement whereby the Nazi government and the World Zionist movement worked to help create the state of Israel; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933; and a series of eye-opening parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day United States, showing exactly the same trends of Jewish domination of educational institutions, the mass media and numerous financial scandals. ***Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany*** (softcover, 96 pages, #670, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation. To charge, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 or shop at our online store at www.BarnesReview.com.

> with that fact before my mind. The deeper my soundings went, the lesser grew my respect for that *Press*, which I formerly admired. Its style became still more repellent and I was forced to reject its ideas as entirely shallow and superficial. To claim that in the presentation of facts and views its attitude was impartial seemed to me to contain more falsehood than truth. The writers were Jews.[18]

In Vienna, Hitler discovered that Jews were prominent in prostitution, and especially in the white slave trade:

> A cold shiver ran down my spine when I first ascertained that it was the same kind of cold-blooded, thick-skinned and shameless Jew who showed his consummate skill in conducting that revolting exploitation of the dregs of the big city. Then I became fired with wrath. . . . But as I learned to track down the Jew in all the different spheres of cultural and artistic life, and in the various manifestations of this life everywhere, I suddenly came upon him in a position where I least expected to find him. I now realized that the Jews were the leaders of Social Democracy. In the face of that revelation the scales fell from my eyes. My long inner struggle was at an end.[19]

As Hitler was developing his German National Socialist Workers Party into growing numbers, the Social Democrats could no longer ignore him as he had become a threat to their continued existence. They therefore resorted to terrorist tactics in order to destroy him and his party. Goons were sent in to break up Hitler's party meetings, but he did not cave in, being the courageous man he was. Instead, a bodyguard was formed to protect him, called the Storm Detachment. During this time the communists had taken over Bavaria.

Gottfried Feder described the events:

> In October 1922 Hitler marched at the head of 800 men to Coburg and within 48 hours utterly crushed the Red terror in that town.[20]
>
> During the summer of 1923 Hitler proceeded to break down the Red terror in the majority of towns in Bavaria; Ratisbon, Hof, Bayreuth, Nuremberg, Furth, Ingolstadt, Wurzburg, Schweinfurt—often at the cost of bloodshed in street fights in which he defeated the social democratic and communist terrorist bands.[21]
>
> In the German Marxist Revolution of 1918, the Jews were the directors and strategists; the German Cabinet was dominated by the Jews Schiffer and Berstein in charge of Finance, and the Jews Preuss and Freund occupying the secretariat of the Interior. In Prussia, the Ministry of Justice was all Jewish, headed by Rosenfeld; the Interior and Finance ministries were held respectively by the Jews Hirsh and Simm.

In Saxony, the leading lights of the government were the Jews Lipinski and Schwartz; in Wattenberg the Jews Talheimer and Heimann; in Hesse the Jew Fulda. The Jew Kurt Eisner boasted that he and 10 other Jews had made the revolution: Lowenberg, Rosenfeld, Wollheim, Rothschild, Arnold, Kranold, Rosenhek, Birenbaum, Reis and Kaiser. The chiefs of police of Berlin, Frankfurt, Munich and Essen and the heads of most of the soldiers and workmen councils were Jews.[22]

"Nine-tenths of all the smutty literature, artistic tripe and theatrical banalities had to be charged to a people who formed scarcely 1% of the nation."

They, and their internationalist Jewish connections, were the people who attacked Germany from the rear and those outside from the front, using other people's armies of course.[23] As Ben Freedman put it, the Jews stabbed the German people in the back and betrayed them without blinking an eye.[24] This betrayal cost Germany WWI.

Following the defeat of Germany, the yoke of the Versailles Treaty, with its massive war reparations, "the likes of which man's imagination cannot encompass,"[25] was placed around the German people's necks resulting in massive, unbearable inflation and unimaginable hardships. In order to pay these massive reparations, the German government was forced to borrow money from the German central bank, the Reichsbank, owned by Jews. Money that governments borrow from the central bankers is fiat money the bankers create out of thin air. What this means is that money the bankers create is not derived from anything of real value.[26] Thus when this kind of money is pumped into the economy of a country, it creates inflation, that is, an economy of continuously rising prices, and that is the situation we live in today.

Therefore when people receive this kind of money for work done, they can only buy less of the goods and services they need. In effect, inflation becomes an added tax. Hence in an inflationary economy, people are taxed to the hilt. That is why in an inflationary economy workers often must strike, demanding higher wages in order to make ends meet.

That this is caused by the bankers comes out of the mouth of a banker's agent himself, when he said, "Money is created out of the right to issue credit money."

This statement was made in 1920 by a man named Marriner Eccles, the then-chairman of the Federal Reserve, which, like the Reichsbank in Germany, is a central bank.[27] In other words, the bankers create inflation in order to enrich themselves by the workers' poverty, hunger, want and suffering as Hitler so aptly, truthfully and scientifically records in *Mein Kampf*. In order to understand this more fully, it is important to see how real wealth is created. And that is found in recognizing the fact that nothing of value can be produced without human labor. Human labor is, therefore, the basis, the essence, the root and the well-spring of real wealth. Without human labor, real wealth cannot be produced. But where do we ever see this fundamental truth emblazoned on the front page of a textbook on economics or hear an economics professor even mention it casually—if he wants to keep his job?

Which Nobel laureate in economics has dared to mention this simple truth in his complex mathematical theorizing? Now, people must have a way of exchanging the products of their labor for the goods and services they need in order to live ordinarily and also to improve upon the conditions in which they live, so that a carpenter can exchange his carpentry with a plumber who will do some plumbing for him or with a baker who will provide him bread in exchange for his carpentry and so on.

But this is a impractical way of exchanging one's wealth, the product of one's labor, for that of another, since not all needs are identical or are required at the same time. Therefore a more suitable and workable solution of the exchange of wealth had to be found, that is, a medium of exchange of wealth was essential, and that medium evolved into money, so that one can pay a plumber, with money, for his labor, or a carpenter for his, or a baker for his and so on. Some people, however, because of their laziness and lack of moral principles and commitment to what is just, honest and fair, have devised cunning, deceptive and devious schemes in order to steal the product of other people's labor and enrich themselves, thereby, while they do nothing to earn their living by hard work or effort. The two most important schemes they have devised so far are, namely, the banking system and the stock exchange system, which work together in tandem. By suitable propaganda through the mass media, these crooked schemes have acquired the aura of righteousness and respectability, of goodness, fairness and honesty.

For example, there is no more respectable-looking place than the outward appearance of a bank. But, hidden deeply under cover, behind this respectable facade, is the criminal mind of a robber and a killer. In studying *Mein Kampf* in an impartial, unprejudiced, and objectively minded way, the student will see that Hitler had arrived at the following conclusions:

a) The Social Democratic Party in Germany, whose political ideology was Marxism, had cooperated with Ger-

many's enemies to defeat Germany in World War I.

b) The Social Democratic Party was organized and led by Jews. It was essentially a Jewish party.

c) The Jews who lived in Germany had no loyalty to Germany, that is, they were not true Germans and were responsible for Germany's defeat in the war. It was a betrayal of Germany, a stab in the back, as Ben Freedman said.

Furthermore, these conclusions are essentially correct, for they are supported by other witnesses. Freedman was an eyewitness at the Paris Peace Conference in 1919 when the reparations were slapped on Germany. He was able to see for himself, first hand, the Jewish betrayal of Germany at that conference.[28] No one was in a better position to see that than he for, at that time, he was a Jew. In this connection, it is important to point out that Freedman was part of a Jewish delegation consisting of 117 Jews from New York, led by none other than the Jewish dictator in the American government, Bernard Baruch.[29]

This raises the highly pertinent question: Why was a delegation of Jews present at the Paris Peace Conference if Jews did not play a very significant part in the war? No other ethnic or religious group was represented there. The answer to this question can only be that international Jewry did play a highly significant role in Germany's defeat.

By attending Gottfried Feder's lectures, Hitler would go on to discover that the suffering of the German people, notably Germany's working class, was directly caused by the greed of the Jewish bankers, who had used the reparations in order to put Germany into massive debt, which produced the unbearable inflation that caused so much suffering among the German people. And that is why he nationalized the Reichsbank, and issued the German people's own currency as opposed to the currency of the Jewish bankers. This was thoroughly explained by Feder in his book *The Program of the NSDAP, the National Socialist German Workers Party, and Its General Conceptions*. And the bankers have acquired this exceptional right to create money out of nothing because they are the real rulers of the nations in which they have established their central banks. That is to say, the central bankers such as the owners of the Reichsbank, the Bank of England, the Federal Reserve System and the Bank of France dictate to their respective governments what they want these governments to do—and if war is required. Then the governments will declare war.

And these international bankers are all Jews with the notable exception of the Rockefellers. J.P. Morgan was not a real bank owner; he was a frontman for the real bank owners, who are the Rothschilds, and who are the leaders of the Jewish Zionists. The Rothschilds have been established in several Western European countries for many generations. As Freedman points out: "The Zionists and their co-religionists rule these United States as though they were the absolute monarchs of this country."[31]

What he means is that the Rothschilds, using their agents in America, such as Paul Warburg, Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch, Eugene Meyer, Col. Edward Mandel House and Samuel Untermeyer, were and are the real rulers of America. These monarchs, who are the Rothschilds, rule by proxy.

According to Freedman: "The arch villains behind the world's difficulties are the Rothschilds." He goes on to say: "This author can speak with confidence on this subject as his knowledge was obtained first hand from members of the Rothschild dynasty in London, New York and elsewhere."[32]

War means more money in the pockets of the bankers since the governments "have to" obtain credit from them to fight their wars. That is to say, wars are very profitable to the international bankers, whose banks are located in the respective countries fighting the wars, so that they can collect the principal, which costs them nothing because they create it out of nothing, plus the interest on the war loans from all the protagonists engaged in the war, Why, therefore, should they not promote, encourage and foster wars if wars are so profitable to them?

This fact was laid bare by what a British member of Parliament and a Privy Councilor who was familiar with all parliamentary secrets. He points out how the British people were fleeced of their wealth by the owners of the Bank of England, when the bankers used World War I as a device to enrich themselves, even more, through massive loans to the British government in order to sustain the war and keep it going, for as long as they could, regardless of the many millions who were being killed and maimed.

Thomas C. Johnston, ex-lord of Privy Seal, explains:

> The report of the Cunliffe Committee (1927) relates the story of the progressive piling up of our war debt burdens. But it is nowise a complete *chronique scandaleuse* of usury in wartime; nor did its authors so intend it to be.

"Why was a delegation of Jews present at the Paris Peace Conference if Jews did not play a very significant part in World War I?"

We find in its pages no reference to or hint of the magical process by which, while the nation struggled almost at death's door for its very existence, and while the masses of the fittest of our manhood were daily being blown into bundles of bloody rags, our banking fraternities continued to create for themselves a great volume of new credit and to lend that credit to us at interest, and indeed at progressively increased interest; no reference to the fact that by this manufacture of bankers' credit some portion, variously estimated in amount, of what now stands as the public debt, was simply fabricated for private ends and was not a *bona fide* loan of real wealth to the nation. . . .

We must note another, even more amazing and more impudent, of the methods of debt and interest concoction in these delirious wartimes. The banks actually issued circulars to thousands of their customers, inviting them to apply for a portion of the new war loan, and to borrow credit from the banks for that purpose at 3%. The customer was to put up no money for his war loan, no margin, no securities. . . .

The bank was to supply the credit and was to charge the customer 3%, interest for so doing; but the state was pledging itself to pay 4.5% interest on the war loan, which the customer was purchasing with his 3% money. The customer, after allowing for his income tax etc was clearly 1% per annum in pocket on the deal. It is difficult to write in cold blood of these financial dodges, arranged between the City and the Treasury and committed upon a nation *in extremis*. In March 1916 the Bank of England, without any apparent sense of shame, issued press advertisements that ran: "If You Cannot Fight: If you cannot fight, you can help your country by investing all you can in 5% Exchequer Bonds. Unlike the soldier, the investor runs no risk."

Yet all of these efforts surely paled before the shameless greed of the third great war loan in Jan. 1917. No foreign conqueror could have devised a more complete robbery and enslavement of the British nation. The rate of interest in the war loan was jumped to 5%. . . . Doubtless there were many millions of pounds lent patriotically to the state, money whose owners were disturbed and ashamed at the profiteering in finance, which made riot during and after the war. The Rt. Hon. Stanley Baldwin, for example, who was financial secretary in the Treasury, and saw first hand the roguery and ravenous greed of finance while the nation was *in extremis*, anonymously handed over 150,000 pounds of his own fortune to the state to clear his conscience and to set an example. But the controllers of the money power . . . the men who created hundreds of millions in unnecessary debt, the men who inflated interest rates . . . during the stress of war surely provided the most convincing evidence that the nation must be the sole creator of money, and the guardian and banker of the savings and thrift of its citizens, if well-being and security are ever to be the common lot of men.[33]

> "What he means is that the Rothschilds, using their agents in America, such as Warburg, Schiff, Baruch, Meyer, House and Untermeyer, were and are the rulers of America."

It is for similar reasons, in Germany, that Hitler moved to disestablish the Rothschild-owned Reichsbank, and to abolish interest servitude in Germany, in order to free the German working people from the thralldom of interest by which they were enslaved. And he did so by issuing the German people's own currency in place of the bankers' fictitious money. It should also be noted that money can only acquire real value when it is earned by people who have worked and labored in order to obtain it. It is this real money that the bankers are after and that they can only obtain by taxing the people. Of course, the governments—whose members the bankers control and manipulate like puppets on a string—compel the working people to pay taxes. In other words, there would be absolutely no need for taxation, of any kind, if the government issued the nation's currency, instead of the bankers. Freedman explains:

> The Treaty of Versailles had imposed crushing reparation payments on Germany. The German people were expected to reimburse the costs of the war for all participants —costs totaling three times the value of all the property in the country. Speculation in the German mark had caused it to plummet, precipitating one of the worst runaway inflations of modern times. At its peak a wheelbarrow full of 100 billion-mark banknotes could not buy a loaf of bread. The national treasury was completely broke, and huge numbers of homes and farms had been lost to the banks and speculators. People were starving in hovels. Nothing like it had ever happened before—the total destruction of the national currency, wiping out people's savings, their businesses and the economy generally.[34]

It was these war reparation payments that produced the massive German inflation at the end of World War I, thus making World War II the inevitable consequence. The inflation caused by the reparation payments was due to the fact that the bankers created money out of thin air.

This money-creation process, based upon debt, works as follows: The money created by the central bank is called fiat money because the Jewish-controlled government has given the banks, which are privately owned by Jews, the right to issue currency out of nothing. Whereas the right to issue currency should be reserved only for the government.

The fiat money created by the central banks and the commercial banks together is approximately nine times

the amount of the original government debt, which made the entire process possible. When the original debt is added to that figure, we finally have total fiat money equal to 10 times the national debt. To the degree that this newly created money floods into the economy in excess of goods and services, it causes the purchasing power of all money, both old and new, to decline. Prices go up, because the relative value of the money has gone down.

The result is the same as if that purchasing power has been taken away from the people by taxing them. The reality of the process is that it is a hidden tax equal to 10 times the national debt.

When this is added to income tax and excise taxes the total tax burden upon the people adds up to many times the national debt.[35]

This was the incredible hardship of interest servitude or usury to which the German people were condemned. This out-and-out robbery was supported and sustained by the Jewish-controlled government of the corrupt Weimar republic. This was the reason why Hitler moved to end the reign of the international bankers in Germany. As he would write, after studying Karl Marx's *Das Kapital*, "In the light of it I exactly understood the fight of the Social Democrats against national economics."[36]

And this is why the international Jews, even those living in Germany, who had no loyalty to Germany whatever, declared war upon Hitler's Germany by using the armies of gentile nations such as the United States, Britain, France and the Russian people, to fight their wars for them, resulting in the deaths, the casualties and the maiming of tens of millions of working-class gentiles.[37]

"Nothing like it had ever happened before—the total destruction of the national currency, wiping out people's savings, businesses and the economy."

But because the Jews control the mass media of communication, such as the newspapers, the magazines, radio, television, the book publishing industry and the motion-picture industry, they are able to control what the gentile public hears, reads and sees and, therefore, to mold public opinion according to their own plans and conceptions and in their own particular self interests, and in this way decide who will be elected to form the next government which they will, likewise, control, manipulate and dominate.[38]

Not to mention the enormous amounts of money they will flood into political campaigns.

It should be pointed out that Ben Freedman was a former Jew, who converted to Christianity. However he was no ordinary Jew but was a member of the highest echelons of American Jewry, having been "personally acquainted with Bernard Baruch, Samuel Untermeyer, Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt. Joseph Kennedy, John Kennedy and many more movers and shakers."[39] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Feder, Gottfried, *The Program of the NSDAP, the Nationalist Socialist German Worker's Party, and Its General Conceptions*, translated by E.T.S. Dugdale, B Publications, Shotton, 1980.

2 Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, *op. cit.* 23.

3 *Ibid.*, 34.

4 *Ibid.*

5 *Ibid.*, 38.

6 *Ibid.*, 49.

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*, 38.

9 *Ibid.*, 35.

10 *Ibid.*

11 *Ibid.*, 41.

12 *Ibid.*, p, 47.

13 *Ibid.*, 48.

14 *Ibid.*, 44.

15 *Ibid.*, 42.

16 *Ibid.*, 41.

17 *Ibid.*, 45.

18 *Ibid.*, 45-46.

19 *Ibid.*, 46.

20 Feder, *op. cit.*, 5.

21 *Ibid.*

22 Leese, A.S., Watchman Bible Study Group, e-book *Bolshevism Is Jewish*, available online.

23 *Mein Kampf*, op. cit., 126-127.

24.Freedman, Benjamin, "The Amazing Warnings of Benjamin Freedman," in BibleBelievers. org.au 2-17-3, available online.

25. *Ibid.*

26. *Ibid.*, 127.

27 Mullins, Eustace, *A Study of the Federal Reserve and Its Secrets*, Wilder Publications, Blacksburg, 2010, 132-134.

28. Freedman, *op. cit.*

29. *Ibid.*

30 Brig. Gen, Gordon "Jack" Mohr, CPDL, "Behold the International Jew," Part 7, quotes from Lloyd George's Memoirs.

31 Freedman, *op. cit.*

32 Freedman, *The Hidden Tyranny*, the issue that dwarfs all other issues. Liberty Bell Publications.

33 Johnston, Thomas C., ex-lord of Privy Seal 1934, republished in 1934 by Ossian Publishers Ltd. Chapter VI: Usury on The Great War.

34 Brown, Ellen Hodson, *The Web of Debt*, Third Millennium Press, Baton Rouge, 2010. 229. Freedman, op. cit. and *The Zionist Jewish Role in Causing World War II*, Heretical Press, P.O. Box 1004, Hull, Yorkshire, England.

35 Griffin, G. Edward, *The Creature from Jekyll Island*. A Second Look at the Federal Reserve, American Media, Westlake Village, California, 199.

36 Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, *op. cit.*, 138.

37. Freedman, *op. cit.*

38 Freedman, *The Hidden Tyranny*, published by the author, 4.

39 Freedman, "The Amazing Warnings of Benjamin Freedman," *op. cit.*

Cassian d'Ornellas, a Canadian, is a retired biology teacher who has compiled a study on the life of Adolf Hitler. TBR is serializing these writings in our issues.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

EDUCATING FOR PEACE

The Barnes Review edition for January/February 2014—"In Defense of Adolf Hitler"—was the finest edition ever published. The Hitler Youth Organization was created to encourage brotherhood between individuals who would then dedicate themselves to a new, vibrant Germany. It is interesting to note that the curriculum included four hours of German and five hours of English every week. Exchange visits with English "public schools" were encouraged. Hitler always wanted good relations with Britain, and this can best be shown when he let the British forces escape from Dunkirk in 1940. He hoped that his youth organization would continue with future generations.

Churchill was victorious in 1945. The prime minster encouraged German civilian bombings, bankrupted Britain and cost Britain its empire.. Churchill was not reelected prime minister in 1945.

Craig Dunn
Florida

CONGRATULATIONS!

The Barnes Review is the most pro-Nazi propaganda magazine in print today. You are shameless apologists for what was, unquestionably, the most vile and odious dictatorship in history run by the most sordid gang of histrionic misfits, sinister, loutish boors, messianic, lunatic cranks, wild-eyed hysterics, robotic clowns, mountebanks, merchants of bluster and hot air, cardboard saints and criminal crackpots ever assembled in one place at one time.

Gilbert Holland
State unknown

HOLOCAUST TRUTH PROJECT

I am writing to you about a very important project concerning the holocaust that I do hope you will be able to help me with. The United States is littered with holocaust museums and memorials. Hundreds of them. I have located almost all of their addresses and I can buy all the addresses of the people living on the streets on which these memorials are situated.

I have written a letter and want to send it along with your Holocaust Handbook series catalog to every address on the streets surrounding these memorials. The letter is a professional one, informing people that live in the area of holocaust memorials that some of what they are seeing inside those museums isn't completely true.

However with copying, envelopes and postage the cost is about $3,000. If you will find out if TBR has a financially well-off donor that can pay for this, I am willing to do all the work or you and your staff can do it. This might be the case since the donor does not know me. I will do the letter even if this is the case. Please bring this up to your readers and let me know.

Chuck Donner
California

(We think this is a great idea, but $3,000 is a lot of money on our limited budget at this time. If there is one donor who is interested in funding a project like this, that would be great. Please contact us at 202-547-5586 and leave a message and we'll get back to you. However, what TBR does have is lots of small donors. We've been able to accomplish what we have over the past 20 years—and that is quite a bit—on subscription renewals and $5, $10 and $25 donations. If you are one of these kinds of donors, please send a donation of whatever amount you can afford to TBR. Please write "Memorial Project" on the memo line so we know where to direct your donation. All we need are 300 $10 donors. Thank you for supporting this project.—Ed.)

DISTORTING HISTORY

Thank you for the "The Mysterious Megaliths of New England" pamphlet. Most history including the Bible has been written by the same people who are distorting history today. Healthcare in particular has been given a major distortion. Millions of people are suffering because they have been misinformed by the mass media via drug advertising with the goal of big profits. I, for instance, had a back problem that could have been corrected in a few minutes by a chiropractor, but suffered through 20 worthless operations and lived in medical hospitals for 10 years. I was brainwashed the same as the rest of the public. Learning that the brain controlled health by sending messages over the nerves was the greatest health discovery ever made, but it has been kept from the public because it restored health without medicine. When I learned this fact and saw how chiropractic healed me—what medicine could not do in 10 years—I became a doctor of chiropractic and started performing miracles of which medical doctors can only dream.

Dr. Leo Lindenbauer, D.C.
Washington state

(We hear you, not only about mainstream medicine but about the mainstream media as well. Coincidentally, my father was a chiropractor and I saw first hand how the mainstream medical establishment tried to restrict the practice of chiropractic by refusing to allow chiropractors to be recognized as legitimate healers by the big insurance companies. And just the way the powers that be collude against alternative health, they also team up to censor important historical, financial and political truths that could liberate the people of the world. —Paul Angel)

A REVOLUTION OF HISTORY

Thank you for the pamphlet "The Mysterious Megaliths of New England" by TBR Managing Editor Paul Angel. I am sure you are aware there is a lot of evidence that proves white European men were in North America thousands of years ago. Kennewick man in Washington state was a Caucasoid and found to be abut 9,000 years old. Dr. Barry Fell's translation of carvings found near Toronto, Canada of the Swedish king that sailed to America several hundred years before Christ is witness to the presence of white Europeans in North America. There is much evidence all across the country. Mystery Mountain outside Albuquer- que, New Mexico has an ancient settlement on top of it that predates Christ. Also, near the base of the mountain is a carving of the 10 Commandments in a slab of stone using Iberian lettering. Keltic writings have also been identified in New Mex-

ico that give the locations of wells in the area. If we could get information like your pamphlet into the hands of students, maybe they would start questioning their teachers and a revolution of history teaching could really begin.

Bob Nejman
Pennsylvania

(If you are interested in getting a copy of the 16-page pamphlet "The Mysterious Megaliths of New England," please send $5—no S&H in U.S.—to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. If you would like to order in bulk, call 1-877-773-9077.—Ed.)

AMERICAN POLITICIANS

American politicians have cost Americans our reputation for right and justice by their duplicity, hypocrisy, pandering, injustice, lying, betrayal of trust and support of terror. One word shows their deceit. That word is "Palestine." To accuse the Russians of the same aggression and injustices our politicians (and other nations' politicians) have supported in the Middle East shows the world the violation of principle and character that makes these politicians unworthy of world leadership.

WWII veteran Tom Lindsey
Wyoming

WHAT'S IN A WORD?

One of your letter writers in the March/April 2014 issue expressed an issue with the term "Revisionism." People feel you are revising what they already feel to be true which places you in a position of opposition. Some people like being in opposition and some people do not. How about "truth hammer" for a theme description or "truth arrows." P.S. Please don't hit your thumb!

John Edward
Arkansas

LAST SEVERAL ISSUES

Your issues for 2014 thus far have been particularly excellent. Each one has been chock-full of all kinds of interesting and important articles that tie so well in with today. Your staff is doing a marvelous job and I look forward to getting my magazine in the mail. What I like most about TBR is that you cover so much history per issue.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

ANNIVERSARY OF WORLD WAR ONE APPROACHING

I am a longtime subscriber to your excellent magazine: The Barnes Review. I am hoping you can devote and entire issue to World War I as the 100th anniversary of the outbreak of the war is coming in early August. I am particularly interested in the deep-rooted causes of the war, going all the way back to the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-1871 when newly formed Germany annexed Alsace-Lorraine—against Bismark's advice! A separate essay could deal with the immediate causes of World War I, starting with the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sophie in Sarajevo on June 28, 1914. Another essay could deal with the unfairness of placing the sole blame for the outbreak of World War I upon Germany. Please discuss the "Guilt Clause" in the punative Versailles Treaty. Another essay could deal with the issue of to what extent was World War II really just an extension of World War I. The German people quite rightly resented the harsh treatment they received and Adolf Hitler exploited this and sadly World War II.

Another topic could be the many books written about WWI—especially on the onset of WWI—my favorite: Barbara Tuchman's *The Guns of August*. You could also do mini-biographies of the major figures—military and political—during the WWI era. You could discuss the general feelings in Europe before WWI. Many countries were itching for a contest of strength. After all, there hadn't been a large European battle since Waterloo, 100 years prior.

There are so many aspects of WWI that you can write about—so again—I hope you can devote an entire issue to World War I—and its aftermath.

Thank you and keep up the good work!

W.H. Painter
Nevada

(Thanks go to this letter-writer who has read our minds and has nearly planned out our next issue for us. We will be devoting a large portion of the September/October 2014 issue of TBR to taking a look at the causes, effects and personalities of World War I upon Europe and the world.—Ed.)

CHILD MURDERER

In the May/June 2014 issue you had an article on the Mary Phagan murder case by the late Dr. Harrell Rhome. I do not think you were hard enough on the perpetrator, Leo Frank. In my mind the author did not present enough of the overwhelming evidence against Frank, but this could have been due to space constraints. At any rate, I have researched this murder in depth and there is absolutely no doubt that Leo Frank—the inspiration for the creation of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith—was the killer, despite the fact he was posthumously pardoned. That legal flimflammery was nothing more than a politically correct move to appease the Jews, who've been at the forefront of prostitution, serial child abuse and such heinous acts as organ trafficking for a very long time.

Maritza Simpkins
Virginia

THE GRAY GHOST

I really enjoyed your "all-Civil War" issue from November/December 2013. John S. Mosby has always been a hero of mine, even though I hail from Ohio. Keep up the good work and bring us even more uncensored history!

John Kilchenmann
Ohio

(The 262-page book *The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby* is available from TBR for $25 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.)

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: angel@his.com. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas, too.

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR44

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)
1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XX NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

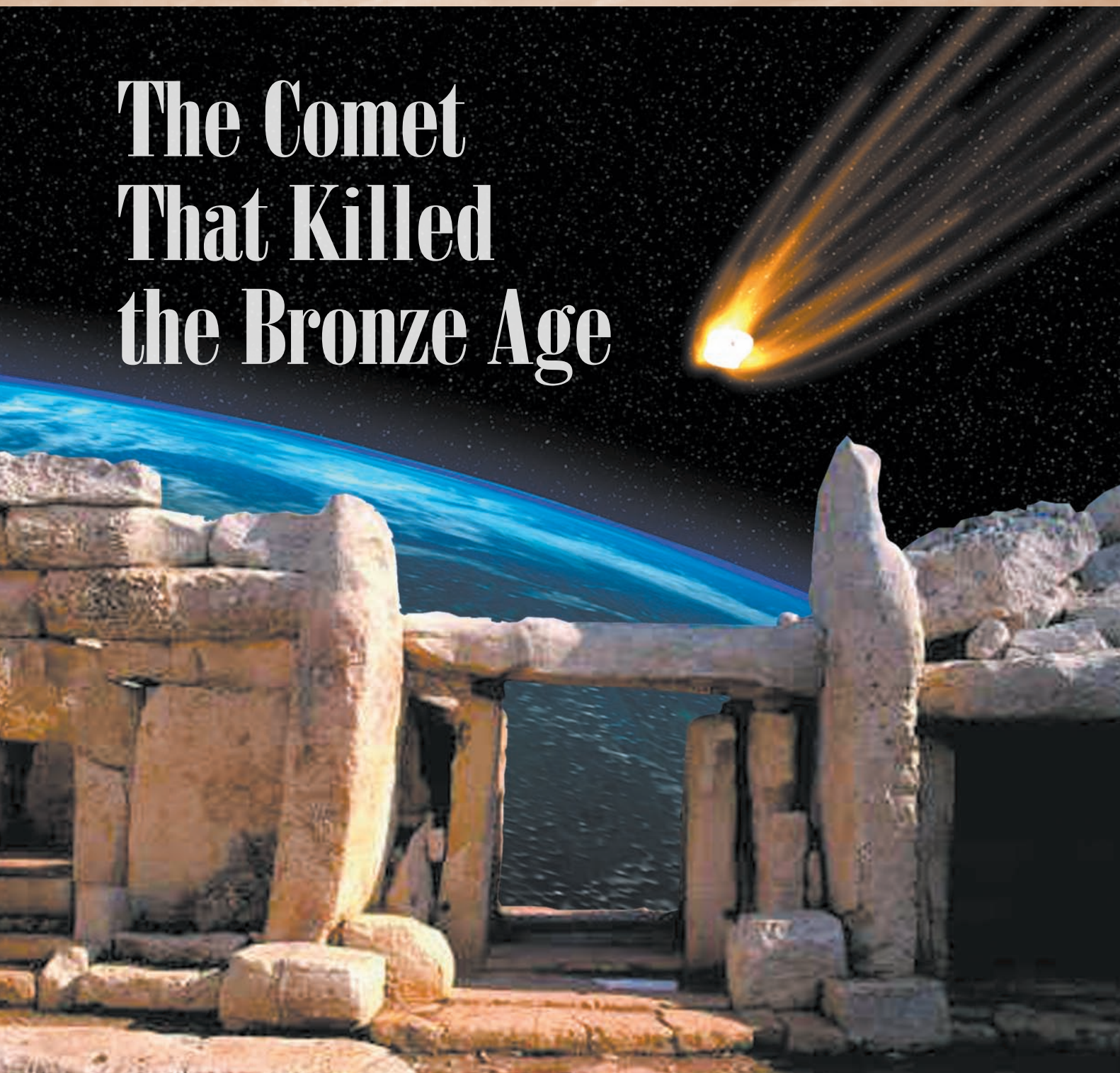

The 1943 Uprising!

What REALLY happened in the infamous Warsaw Ghetto Uprising of 1943? Were thousands of innocent Jews massacred by the German SS–or has history once again been twisted by the court historians?

SS Major General Juergen Stroop (center) observes fighting in the Warsaw Ghetto.

The Stroop Report: The German Account of the Destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto

In German and English. By SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Translated, annotated and introduced by Arthur Kemp.

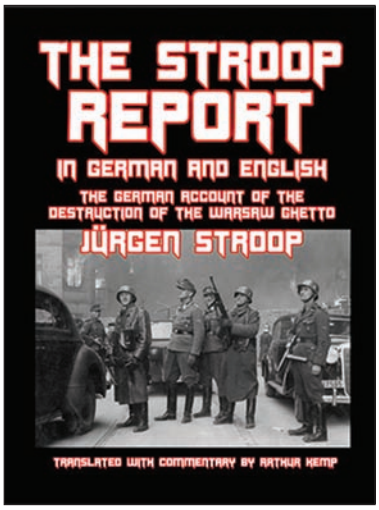

The Stroop Report is the official German account of the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto from April to May 1943, prepared by the commanding officer of the operation, SS Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Divided up into three sections—an executive summary, copies of the official day-to-day combat reports and a photographic record, the report contains a number of fascinating insights into the brief and brutal conflict.

Today, historians either do not know or prefer to suppress the facts about the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising. For instance, the Warsaw Ghetto contained a large number of factories in which the Jews worked. The Jewish residential area was fully under the control of the elected Jewish Council, and the council had its own Ghetto police force. Under instruction from this council, the Jews working in the German armaments factories in the ghetto started building a series of interconnected underground bunkers in 1942. The ferocity of the Jewish resistance caught the German forces unaware, and the head of the SS in Warsaw was replaced after the first day with SS-Brigade Leader Juergen Stroop. Stroop's first course of action was to close down all the armaments factories within the ghetto that had been supplying the Jewish forces with weapons and explosives. The extent of the Jewish autonomy within the ghetto was revealed when Stroop discovered that factory buildings had been fortified with concrete to become nearly impenetrable forts. The action to remove the Jews from Warsaw was actively supported by the majority of the local Polish population, and Polish police gladly helped apprehend Jews who had escaped the ghetto fighting. The 42,000 Jews captured alive in the ghetto fighting were transported by train to the Treblinka work camp, and it is clear that the majority of Jews from Warsaw were ultimately moved to Lublin, where the ghetto factories had been relocated—not massacred as some historians allege to this day. But there are still many more surprises in this book.

This edition contains the original German pages alongside full English translations, and also contains all 70 photographs from the original report from Stroop.

Softcover, 232 pages, 8.5-by-11, #677, $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Note: TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See also www.barnesreview.org.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

May / June 2014 ❖ Volume XX ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Comet Helps End the Bronze Age?

By MArc Roland

4 Last issue TBR writer Marc Roland told us about the extremely sophisticated Neolithic megalith builders of Malta and the structures they evidently erected some time around the end of the last major ice age. This issue Marc explains what happened to these ancient whites centuries after and the natural cataclysm that forever changed their way of life and that of other Bronze Age cultures of the region.

Ancient Whites from Siberia . . .

By Jenifer Dixon

12 Proponents of the idea that the first Americans were Mongoloids who crossed the Bering land bridge about 15,000 years ago and invented the Clovis culture were given a boost recently from DNA testing on the bones of a young child found in a Montana grave that showed that the child had "Siberian" genes. But does this "evidence" really prove their point?

The Toledo Border War

By Ronald L. Ray

14 Before the U.S. Civil War broke out, there was another "civil war" brewing between the Michigan Territory and its southern neighbor, Ohio, during the time of President Andrew Jackson. Things got so bad, forces from the two states squared off to do battle over a small parcel of land called the Toledo Strip.

The Trial of Jefferson Davis

By Bill Ward

20 It was the court proceeding that many Southerners and Northerners alike were looking for: the trial of President Jefferson Davis. Some in the administration of Andrew Johnson wanted to prove Davis was a traitor, while Southerners thought chances were good that the cause of the Dixie could be vindicated with a verdict of "not guilty." But the trial was not to be.

The Mary Phagan Murder Case

By Dr. Harrell Rhome

24 More than 100 years ago, little Mary Phagan headed off to an Atlanta pencil factory to pick up her meager paycheck. Though the plant was closed that day, the manager, Leo Frank, was in his office and more than happy to accommodate little Mary. What happened next shocked the nation: Mary was brutally abused and murdered, and her killer went on trial for his life. In the end, the Anti-Defamation League was born.

What Really Downed Hitler's Airship?

By Philip Rife

33 The *Hindenburg* zeppelin was the biggest airship ever assembled. Nearly three football fields long, it could zip across the Atlantic at a top cruising speed of 85 mph proudly displaying the swastika on its tailfins. And then, in an instant, it was gone, engulfed in a massive fireball just as it was docking in Lakehurst, New Jersey. The official story is that a jolt of static electricity ignited the hydrogen in its tanks, but behind the scenes both German and American investigators were alleging terrorism. So what is the truth?

Post-WWII Allied Purge of Artists

By Joaquin Bochaca

40 The West is looked upon a bastion of free speech, free thought and artistic expression. But during and immediately after World War II, the victorious Western Allies began a crusade against all who sought to praise fascism, national socialism or any of the leaders of the Axis nations. In this article Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca takes us on a whirlwind tour across WWII Europe, detailing which artists, poets, authors and thinkers were punished for their politically incorrect beliefs and how.

Knut Hamsun: 'The Soul of Norway'

By Stephen P. Goodson

47 Knut Hamsun was a Norwegian patriot, poet and writer who grew from humble farming roots to win the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1920. Hamsun, ever the social commentator was never afraid to discuss any subject, from race to the degradation he saw in city life to the weak-willed leaders in the political arena. This ended up getting him in some serious trouble with the Allies, who resented this famous Norseman's support for fascist Prime Minister Vidkun Quisling, Hitler and Mussolini.

Was Adolf Hitler a Chicken?

By Cassian D'Ornellas

56 In this issue of TBR we continue our short but factual biography of Adolf Hitler. Contained herein you'll find two chapters: one discussing the myth that Adolf Hitler was some kind of a coward, hiding out during battles and running from any conflict, and the other briefly outlining Hitler's superior artistic sense. Hitler was an accomplished artist in several media and possessed the mind and the soul of an artist. Contrary to the court historians, he was the driving force behind the German cultural renaissance.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Putin, Russia and Crimea—3
The Ballad of Mary Phagan—27
Putin's resettlement plan—29
Russia & the Rothschilds—30
The Sharpeville massacre hoax—32
History You May Have Missed—52-55
Allies make 1948 admission—59
German economic miracle—60
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Consulting Editor: Michael Collins Piper
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona, Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Port Credit, Ontario*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XIX : $99 per year for 1996-2013 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Comets & Global History

We live on a dangerous planet. Human beings are treacherous enough, with our penchant for destroying anything we do not understand, but we are also at threat at all times from the universe that surrounds us. Though the Earth is a relatively insignificant little planet out in the boondocks of the cosmos, it still comes in contact quite often with asteroids, meteors, comets and other celestial bodies, many of which impact us on a daily basis. These are usually minor incidents in the grand scheme of things but can still cause some terrible damage. Take the 1908 explosion of some kind of celestial body over Tunguska, Russia, that flattened trees for over 2,100 square miles and whose "thunderclaps" could be heard 500 miles away.

This big sphere of rock we live on is actually a delicate thing, really, and humans such a fragile species, any changes in temperature or shifts of the ground or water on this planet can be devastating. Volcanic eruptions can set our planet into a deep freeze and earthquakes can cause massive tsunamis that can tear across the landscape, ripping everything in their paths to shreds.

But what we are more concerned about, of course, are major cometary/asteroid/meteor events; the ones where larger items collide with Earth and cause global catastrophes threatening the future of our species. Take for instance the cometary bombardment of the Earth our Bronze Age ancestors endured sometime around 2215 B.C. from fragments of the Taurids meteor stream. The Taurids are believed to be remnants of the much larger Comet Encke, which has disintegrated over the past 20,000 years and through whose trail Earth passes each year. Usually far enough away not to cause us too much trouble, about 4,000 years ago this comet's path to Earth may have been altered by a freak close encounter with Jupiter, causing Encke to shower the Earth with meteors for years afterward that affected the climate enough to throw ancient civilizations into a rapid decline. All across the world, great civilizations that had been thriving for millennia simply waned and died. You can read more about this in our lead story from TBR writer Marc Roland, who has researched the effects of this cosmic event on the people of ancient Malta in particular and presents his findings starting on page 4 of this issue.

This is a lesson for us all. While nations dicker and squabble over small parcels of land and threaten to maim and kill all who do not agree with them, we ought to be more concerned with those menaces that can so easily wipe out our entire species. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

UKRAINE IS NONE OF OUR BUSINESS

The establishment media continues to misrepresent events in Ukraine to portray Russian President Vladimir Putin as an invader and the uprising as a struggle for democracy by freedom-loving rebels. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Although the media blathered on about how Russia invaded Ukraine, little is said about the $5 billion spent by the U.S. government to aid protesters in staging a coup, which illegally took control of the country in late February. The overthrow was orchestrated by the CIA, the State Department and by Washington- and EU-financed nongovernmental organizations (NGOs) that work in conjunction with U.S. intelligence. George Soros, too, was involved.

The United States and the EU have been trying to bring Ukraine into their sphere of influence for many years in order to exploit the country's resources and to economically and militarily undermine Russia. U.S. and NATO bases in Ukraine would further surround Russia and threaten its status as Europe's main energy provider. Currently, 66% of Russian oil into Europe flows through Ukraine.

Russia has huge interests in Ukraine, from the Black Sea fleet stationed in the Crimea to millions of Russians living there and a long history of strong economic and political ties with Ukraine, and will not allow the West to seize it.

Recently, this writer spoke with Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, a historian, author, expert on Russia and Ukraine and TBR's former editor.

"The West-East divide is highly exaggerated," said Johnson. "Ukrainian nationalism has its roots in eastern, not western Ukraine, especially the city of Kharkiv, on the Russian border. Dividing up Ukraine simply into east and west is an oversimplification."

Johnson explained that the country is already overwhelmingly pro-Russian despite what is being conveyed in the Western mainstream media.

"In eastern Ukraine, positive assessments of Russia are about 93-95% and in the south and Kiev area about 80%," he said. "In western Ukraine about 55-65% have positive views while only 20% have negative assessments. In western Ukraine a sizable percentage is undecided."

This undecided or anti-Russian minority in western Ukraine is by no means monolithic, however. The uprising was heavily influenced by pro-Western Jewish elements, which control most of the media and commerce in Ukraine as well as many pro-Western politicians, including shady "Orange Revolution" former Prime Minister Yulia Tymochenko, who was let out of prison during the uprising. The Jewish Telegraphic Agency, which describes itself as the news agency of the Jewish people, confirmed that even soldiers from the Israeli Defense Forces were involved in the Maidan protest movement, which toppled the Yanukovich government. Ironically, they fought under the direct command of the far-right Svoboda Party.

Asked how the Jewish element plays into the equation, Johnson replied: "It is huge. Even liberal parties in Ukraine are anti-Jewish. The government that began the 'privatization' meltdown was led by Yefim Zviahilsky. Those structuring the program were also Jewish."

The dominant oligarchs from the 1990s up to today are almost all Jewish, with names like Feldman, Pinchuk, Surkis, Zhevaho, Chernoveckiy, Rabinovich, Medvedchuk, Poroshenko, Bogolyubov, Tymoshenko, Firtash and others. Pichuk, Surkis and Medvedchuk are in control of the major media outlets in the print media and TV.

He also said that the U.S. has little leverage here. "The U.S. is a dying empire," he said. "There is no political will for any future war."

Asked how he sees the current situation unfolding in the near and distant future, Johnson said: "Belarus and Russia are growing. They have a great degree of trust in their leadership, though that has fallen since the economy has continued its downward spiral, and most of all, they are members of the Shanghai Cooperation Organization [SCO]. This is a Russo-Chinese trade and security pact that has incorporated much of Central Asia and commits China to back Russia against the West. This is probably the cause of the CIA's influence in the first place."

The United States would be well served to keep its nose out of Ukraine. Barack Obama is no match for Vladimir Putin, and the United States has bigger problems to solve in its own hemisphere. ✦

—Pete Papaherakles
TBR Editorial Board Member

A CATACLYSMIC COMET AND THE WANING OF BRONZE AGE CULTURES

In our previous issue (March/April 2014), TBR included an article on the mysterious and amazingly sophisticated ancient megalithic builders of Malta. In this issue, researcher Marc Roland tells us more about these enigmatic master masons and what became of them. The answer to the fate of the megalith builders of Malta may shed some light on what happened to so many other vibrant European and Mideast cultures that also waned at just about the same time, around 2200 B.C. Although Malta does show evidence that it was hit by several massive tsunamis at the latter part of the ice age, the culture survived until an even greater cataclysm befell it.

By Marc Roland

After more than 30 centuries, the ruins of Malta still stand as mute testimony to the singular genius of our Stone Age ancestors. It was here, on these arid islands in the middle of the Mediterranean—due south of Sicily—that they successfully transitioned from Paleolithic cave painters to Neolithic megalith builders. In so doing, they spread a new creed of celestial worship far beyond their obscure and inhospitable base, encoding its fundamental principles in monumental architecture. Long before—17,000 years ago—they had fled their European birthplace—then in the tightening grip of ice age conditions—and migrated down the Italian peninsula. Mighty glaciers then locked up much of the Northern Hemisphere's water, resulting in sea levels nearly 400 feet lower than at present, exposing a land-bridge to north Africa.

Halfway across, the refugees paused and settled to invent the Neolithic Age, the precursor to civilization. Some 4,500 years later, the ice sheet began melting away to release vast stores of water, drowning the earliest megalithic centers, and turning high ground of the progressively inundated land-bridge into the central Mediterranean islands familiar today.

> Were the master builders of Malta—and many other Bronze Age cultures—eventually extinguished by cometary strikes about 2200 B.C.?

Undaunted by these major geological transformations, temple engineers of what became the Maltese archipelago flourished and continued to perfect their already ancient greatness. Strangely, they left no indication of social decline or cultural crisis when their world was blotted out around 2200 B.C., suggesting that the end was sudden and unexpected. After 14,880 years of unremitting creativity

CREDIT: AKG-IMAGES/NEWSCOM

The glaciers that dominated Europe during the last ice age also locked up enough water to lower sea levels worldwide by nearly 400 feet, thereby exposing a land bridge from the tip of the Italian peninsula, via Sicily, and across the central Mediterranean. As many of the animal remains found and depicted by humans on Malta went extinct after the ice age waned, it shows that the Maltese megalithic builders arrived in the Malta archipelago before—not after—the ice age ended.

that had defied the catastrophic climax of an ice age, the megalith builders abruptly disappeared for causes that are still unknown.

Phoenicians, Greeks, Romans and others who landed at Malta in much later centuries were no less mystified by its crumbling, limestone temples of Gigantija or Hal Saflieni than modern archeologists struggling to understand how such an incredibly long-lived society could have winked out of existence without a trace or any prior notice of trouble.

An early clue came to light around 1902, when workers cutting cisterns for a new housing development accidentally broke through the roof of an ancient hypogeum (underground tomb or religious chamber). Subsequent excavation at the subterranean series of shrine chambers found they were stacked in four floors, down to 35 feet beneath the surface of the ground. Each level had been expertly hewn from the naked rock, hammer dressed into spacious, circular halls with corbelled ceilings and inward-slanting, smoothed walls, themselves richly decorated in geometrical patterns and spirals in red, white and black pigment. There were limestone staircases, pillars and grand entrances flanked by large, stone basins. A flight of steps led to a seven-foot-deep shaft referred to by modern visitors as "the snake pit," but it was more likely used originally for the sacrifice of ritual herbs.

On the right side wall, the entrance to the third floor was carved with the image of a human hand, while a porthole within a trilithon—an architectural structure consisting of two large stones set upright to support a third on their tops—was in turn framed within a larger trilithon, and yet another, still larger trilithon.

Everything about the hypogeum—associated with temple Hal Saflieni—bespeaks the elegance and sophistication of its builders. How they perfected such a monumental achievement and conducted ceremonial activities

there for centuries in total darkness are enigmas underscored by the complete absence of any trace evidence for prehistoric torches. Not a single scorch mark has been found on its ceiling, nor anywhere else throughout the underground temple's 1,500 square foot interior. But this is a minor mystery compared to the hypogeum's 7,000 human remains "buried in a matrix of red earth," as described by highly respected researcher David Hatcher Childress, president of the World Explorers Club.[1]

Graham Hancock, the well-published alternative science writer, who engaged in extensive archeological research at Malta around the turn of this century, commented on "the massively disordered nature of the remains described in the excavation reports. The presence of these disarticulated, non-anatomically disposed remains in an entirely 'unstratified' deposit 'made of the red earth one finds in our fields' that was 'always of the same type and contained objects of the same quality,' cannot be explained by any form of deliberate burial—with or without prior excarnation."[2]

Nor are the tangled masses of the subterranean temple's chaotically buried dead alone on Malta. In the southeast of the island lies Ghar Dalam, a capacious natural cave with a 25-foot-wide mouth and 17-foot-high ceiling. Inside its 375-foot-deep interior are thousands more human remains in the same jumbled condition.

"Exactly as in the hypogeum, notes Anton Mifsud (a native Maltese expert on his island's prehistory), the organic remains in Ghar Dalam 'were not distributed in an anatomical manner, as they would have been in a ritual burial, but they were dispersed in random fashion inside the stratum of earth they lay in'."[3]

According to Mifsud, the same scene was repeated elsewhere in Malta, such as the Santa Lucia Hypogeum:

> . . . a smaller version of [the hypogeum] at Hal Saflieni, with a megalithic entrance and an internal architecture similar to the temples above ground. The deposit inside this hypogeum consisted of human remains admixed with Neolithic pottery and amulets, in a matrix of red earth soil. The context is similar to that at Hal Saflieni. In the words of the director of museums at the time, the deposit inside the Santa Lucia Hypogeum was "as if the mass had been dumped inside the monument from the surface." F.S. Mallia could not have been more precise, and the close proximity of the two hypogea enhances even further a similar mechanism operating in both monuments in the creation of the deposit in question.[4]

Mifsud concludes that only one agency is "capable of creating such a conglomeration in an unstratified earth matrix in which 'the same quality of shards were found on the surface, at the bottom and in the spaces in between,' and in which 'fragments of shards in parts of the hypogeum fitted other fragments deposited in other caves far away.' That agency is a massive flood."[5]

During the first, professional excavation of Ghar Dalam, in the late 1860s, Italian scholar Arturo Issel found "the burnt remains of hippopotamus, whose bones had apparently been cooked and opened up to extract the marrow for consumption."[6] This important find proved that Malta was occupied by humans 83 centuries before mainstream archeologists believed possible, because the hippopotamus went extinct on the island 13,500 years ago, including large numbers of other ice age animals, such as red deer, wolves, dwarf elephants, brown bears and foxes.

> "The tsunamis that killed thousands of Malta's inhabitants were not the reason their culture died."

The "massive flood" that wiped them out in one fell swoop and simultaneously tumbled their remains together with tens of thousands of human victims was something paleo-geologists refer to as a "meltwater pulse"—the sudden surge of hydrodynamic energy released in a single action by melting glaciers. Warming conditions at the close of the last ice age discharged one monstrous tsunami after another into the Atlantic Ocean and across the Mediterranean Sea.

As cataclysmic as such events undoubtedly were, they did not, however, purge Malta of all its human residents, who went on to greater heights of megalithic accomplishment for another 11,300 years. They vanished in a flash, as it were, not at the end of the ice age, but in the middle of the Bronze Age. Their sudden disappearance persisted as an unsolvable riddle until the end of the last century, when scientists finally learned what happened to the venerable megalith builders.

In 1997—from July 11 to 13—the Society for Interdisciplinary Studies hosted scientists from Sweden, Japan, Australia and many other parts of the world at Britain's

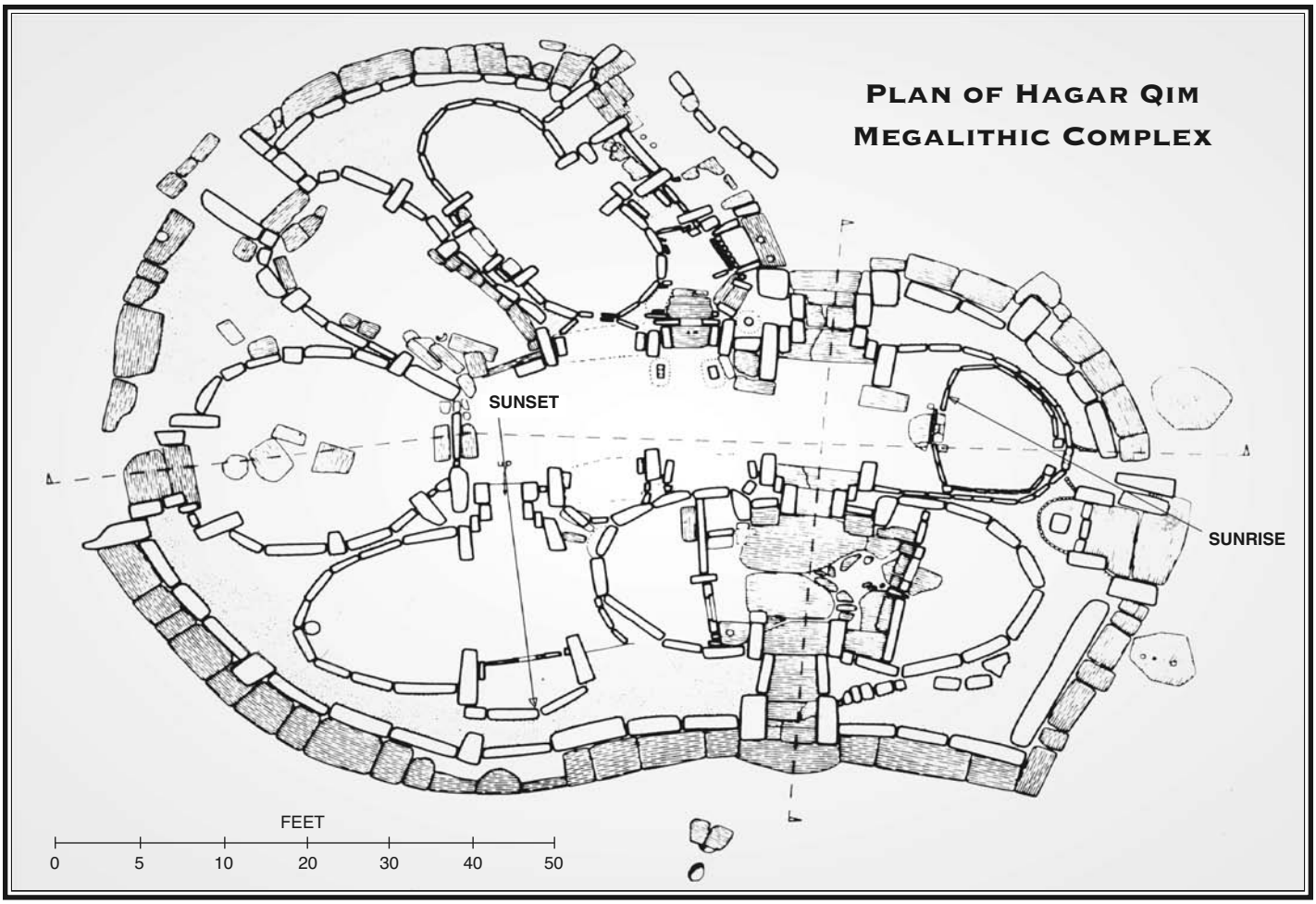

This map shows the summer and winter solstice alignments demonstrated at the Hagar Qim megalithic complex on Malta.

venerable Fitzwilliam College, in Cambridge. Among the best known presenters were Victor Clubbe and William N. Napier, astronomers at Ireland's Armagh Observatory Their theory, according to renowned Florida researcher Kenneth Caroli, is that:

> [A] giant comet was perturbed into a sub-Jovian orbit at some point between 30,000 and 70,000 years ago. Since then, it has gradually fragmented into lesser, subsidiary comets or devolitized asteroids. The new comets created debris-tubes which are still seen as annual meteor showers, such as the Taurid meteors that illuminate the Northern Hemisphere every Nov. 1. But when these comets were younger, they were also denser, and could wreck havoc on our world whenever it passed through their thickest portion. [7]

Their theory attracted favorable attention from other society scientists, who generally concurred that a primary set of Bronze Age cataclysms had been brought about by the close passage of a large, materially dense celestial body. These confrontations fundamentally impacted and traumatized civilization around 2200 B.C., when comets Encke and Hale-Bopp shared a similar approach near Earth orbit. Prior to its most recent appearance, just 17 years ago, computer calculations put Hale-Bopp 15 million kilometers from Earth, in 2213 B.C., just when Malta's megalith culture vanished. At that time, Encke, traveling on a converging orbit, was nudged by Hale-Bopp toward our planet. As the former comet executed a near-miss (perhaps by only 1 million miles or somewhat less), it unleashed a heavenly barrage of meteoric debris.

Data presented by Clubbe and Napier to substantiate their observations were not only convincing, but prompted their colleagues at the 1997 Cambridge conference to search for additional, supporting evidence in their own, sometimes widely divergent, scientific fields.

W. Bruce Masse, an environmental archeologist with the U.S. Air Force, found that "the period 2350 to 2000 B.C. witnessed at least four cosmic impacts (circa 2345 B.C.,

2240, 2188, 2000) and perhaps a fifth (circa 2297 B.C. to 2265)."[8] His conclusion was confirmed by Fitzwilliam College geologists, who identified trace elements of a 359-megaton asteroid that exploded over Argentina, leaving a series of impact craters across the Rio Cuarto area, 2200 B.C. Swedish geologists Lars Franzen and Thomas B. Larrson found in their geologic material "indications of strongly increased atmospheric circulation in rhythmically appearing periods" throughout the Bronze Age, with a high peak in the late 3rd millennium B.C.[9] Their studies also discovered that ash-fall from the Icelandic volcano, Hekla-4, dated a major eruption to about 2290 B.C.

In March, 1998, a specialist in paleoclimatology, Harvey Weiss, professor of Near Eastern Archeology at Yale, showed that the Habur Plains of northern Syria represented a highly productive agricultural and metropolitan region until all its farmlands and cities were rapidly abandoned. A prolonged, extreme drought forced mass evacuations. Ancient ocean sediments from the Gulf of Oman dated the sudden deterioration of what had been a stable climate to circa 2200 B.C. Weiss's conclusion was substantiated by Peter DeMenocal at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory, in New York. He found that chemical signals from the Greenland Ice Sheet Project 2 coincided with the Syrian drought.

> "Does the burning of the northern European bogs reflect extreme drought or possibly aerial detonations?"

Four years before DeMenocal's confirmation, a researcher at the Swiss Technical University in Zurich analyzed sediment cores from the bottom of Turkey's Lake Van, which lies at the headwaters of the Tigris and Euphrates River. Gerry Lemcke determined that the lake's volume of water declined radically at the same time, with catastrophic effects for the rural and urban populations of Mesopotamia. Glaciers renewed their advance in Lapland, northernmost Sweden and the Himalayas.

Caroli describes "a narrow growth event from the American tree rings and the climate instability reported on the Anatolian sequence. Does the burning of the northern European bogs reflect extreme drought, or something else, such as aerial detonations?"

Additionally, Lars Franzen found "spherules similar to those reported in Syria. He made a comparison of certain rare minerals found in the burned layers of the bogs, possibly cosmic dust, with the site of the Tunguska blast (in Russia) of 1908."[10]

Irish oak chronologies display evidence of an extraordinary "narrowest ring" event in 2345 B.C. which, Mike Baillie believes, "could have a cometary relationship."[11] Baillie, professor in the Paleoecology Center at Queen's University, Belfast, Northern Ireland, is the leading expert in tree-ring dating. He additionally pointed out that major flooding occurred at Lough Neagh, the largest lake in the northern part of Ireland, around 2200 B.C.

Radiocarbon dating of flood-plain deposits for that same period in central England's Ripple Brook catchment evidenced drastic increases of sediment deposition. The "World Chronicle" section of medieval Ireland's *Annals of Clonmacnois* describes "lakes breaking out" all over the country and nationwide panic.[12] In Old Irish myth, the family of Partholon is described as immigrants from a disaster at sea, arriving on the south coast.

The archbishop of Armagh, James Ussher, student of the King James Bible, deduced through internal evidence of the Old Testament that "Noah's Flood" occurred in 2349 B.C. Anticipating Clubbe and Napier by 300 years, one of the 17th century's greatest scientists, William Whiston, successor to Isaac Newton at Cambridge, concluded that the Great Flood of 2349 B.C. was brought about by the near-miss of a large comet. In *The Laws*, Plato states that "the famous deluge" of Ogyges took place less than 2,000 years before his time; i.e., circa 2300 B.C.[13] Varo, the Roman scholar. wrote that it occurred around 2136 B.C. In Classical Greek tradition, the Ogygean flood was accompanied by nine months of darkness (ash fall).

The height of Egyptian civilization in the Old Kingdom collapsed with the fall of the VI Dynasty. A Coptic account in the Abou Hormeis papyrus tells of a fiery danger that appeared from "the heart of the Lion," the constellation Leo, near the star Regulus. Accompanied by loud thundering in the sky, a rain of burning stones shattered Egypt in "the first minute of Cancer." The Great Flood followed immediately. Caroli states that the report "could refer to a period when the summer solstice left Leo for Cancer, circa 2200 B.C. The papyrus sets the catastrophe for 399 years after a prophetic dream which resulted in building the

Great Pyramid. If so, the event must have occurred sometime after 2254 B.C."[14]

A mysterious mass death, including widespread fires, occurred at the port city of Mendes, which was abandoned until the advent of the New Kingdom. According to Masse, evidence for widespread destruction after the start of the 22nd century B.C. "suggests that a cosmic impact may have been a factor, a date which fits well with the estimate of 2188 B.C. for the 'Sodom and Gomorrah' impact."[15]

At the same moment in history, the Akkadian empire collapsed. A contemporary epic, "The Curse of Akkad," tells of "heavy clouds that did not rain," "large fields which produce no grain," and "flaming potsherds that fall from the sky."[16] Archeologist Marie-Agnes Courty found collections of petroglyphs which suggest humans witnessed a celestial impact in Syria, circa 2350 B.C. In ancient Chinese myth, 10 "suns" fell from the sky after having been shot by a divine archer, an allegory in myth of the celestial chaos during this period. Nine years of cataclysmic floods followed during the reigns of the emperors Kuan and Yu. Caroli believes "both were connected to sky-dragons, probably comets." Using royal chronologies, he dates the "10 suns" incident to circa 2141 B.C. Emperor Shun wrote of a large meteor he saw fall from the sky and strike the Earth around 2240 B.C., followed by a great flood: "The whole world was submerged and all the world was an endless ocean. People floated on the treacherous waters, searching out caves and trees on high mountains. The crops were ruined and survivors vied with fierce birds for places to live. Thousands died each day."[17]

The central Mediterranean was not exempt from these 3rd-millennium B.C. cataclysms. Native Maltese author and researcher Joseph Ellul points to additional evidence at another Malta site, Hagar Qim:

> Huge blocks of stone from the western wall have been blown off from their original position and piled up in a head some 10 yards away toward the east, as if they had been so many wooden boxes and not blocks of stone almost a meter square and about three meters long. . . . They have a lot of mortar petrified to them, and some of it actually joins the stones themselves to each other. This solidified mortar proves without any doubt that mortar was used in those days and also proves that when the stones of the building fell, they were for a time underwater, so that the mortar could soften and harden again in a different position. If the stones fell under dry conditions, the mortar would have crumbled and fallen

Neolithic temple of Mnajdra, Island of Malta.

Comet Encke and Its Impact on Civilization

Collisions between the Earth and comets are crucial to the destruction of human cultures and civilizations. One key player has evidently been Comet Encke, a frequent visitor to Earth's vicinity. Encke, another comet and several asteroids appear to be part of the Taurids, a big meteoroid stream. Half of all meteors may come from a broad stream surrounding the Taurids. This suggests the Taurid stream and the associated bolides are debris from an extremely large ancient comet that broke up thousands of years ago. We could call it Smaug, since no one seems to have named this "mother of comets." The direction in the sky that the famous Tunguska object came from suggests it also could be related to Smaug. We know by observing Comet Shoemaker-Levy that comets can and do fragment. Smaug would be expected to release both small bits (of the size that produce most of the meteors we see) and larger chunks (50 yards or more in diameter). The fragments will be concentrated near the orbit of the parent body before they gradually spread out. While the Taurid stream is very broad, at its core we can expect a concentration of fragments. As a result of Jupiter's gravity, the orbit of this central concentration changes over thousands of years, sometimes being brought into intersection with Earth's orbit. According to calculations, the last intersections were circa A.D. 300 to 500, and, before that, somewhat earlier than 2100 B.C. The most recent intersections may have been a couple of centuries earlier, and the intersections before that could have been as early as 3000 B.C. A pair occurred in 3600-3500 and 3200-3100 B.C., possibly provoking the construction of Stonehenge I.

> to dust, and never stuck again. Certainly, no earth tremor or strong wind could throw such heavy stones to such distances and all in the same direction. Only a gigantic wave of water from the west could reasonably explain these movements.[18]

Hagar Qim was among the last of Malta's temples, built sometime after 2800 B.C., so the damage it suffered could only have been incurred by a tsunami generated by meteors dropped into the central Mediterranean Sea by Comet Encke, 300 years later. Hagar Qim and a contemporaneous structure, Tarxien, are still covered by yard-deep layers of silt.

"During that time," Ellul explains, "sand particles carried by water settled down to a thickness of three feet on the floor of the ruined temple, where it remained unmolested till its excavation in 1914. This water-deposited sediment was not found only on Malta, but it was also discovered in Iraq, near the town of Ur. Archeologist Sir Leonard Wooley discovered this kind of virgin silt to a depth of nine feet. Under this layer were found the remains of another civilization. This layer of virgin silt was also discovered in the south of France to a depth of six feet."[19]

These related finds in the Middle East and Western Europe provide some appreciation for the scope of the natural catastrophes that additionally extinguished the megalith builders of Malta. Or did they? Is it conceivable that at least some of them fled the cataclysm by escaping beyond the beleaguered Mediterranean world, and crossed the Atlantic Ocean to a remote sanctuary in the Americas, as so many other refugees did in later centuries? The question is not as far-fetched as some historians may believe, based as it is on a comparable site found in Colombia, where we might expect overseas visitors to have made their landfall.

In the Department of Cauca are five ancient underground temples, each one remarkably similar to Hal Saflieni's Hypogeum at Malta. *Alto del Aguacate* ("Avocado Hill"), *Alto de San Andrés*, *Alto de Segovia*, *Alto del Duende* ("Hill of the Goblin") and *El Tablón* ("The Plank") belong to Tierradentro, a national archeological park supervised by the nearby town of Inza. Although smaller and built on a single level, all above-ground entrances are oriented toward sunset on the winter solstice. The main chamber—surrounded by several lesser chambers at depths of 15 to 25 feet—is carved out of the limestone rock into a corbelled vault supported by slanting archways and accessed by a spiral staircase, a highly advanced architectural feature unknown to any Andean or Mesoamerican high cultures, but found at least once in Neolithic Malta. Niches or hollows are spaced off by squared columns, while the ground-plan for the site is oval, with sunken pits in the floor and large basins positioned near grand staircases. Walls are painted with anthropomorphic, zoomorphic and geometric patterns, including concentric circles and lozenges, in red, black and white pigments.

As such, the Tierradentro complex compares closely—often identically—in so many respects to its Maltese counterparts, an organic relationship between them seems inescapable, despite the oceanic vastness separating South America from the central Mediterranean at a time, mainstream scholars insist, long before transatlantic voyages were made. That relationship is nonetheless reinforced by the very uniqueness of the hypogea themselves: They recur nowhere else throughout pre-Columbian America, and are rarely encountered in the ancient Old World outside of Malta.[20]

> "The Tierradentro complex in Colombia compares often identically in many respects to its Maltese counterparts."

Initial radiocarbon analysis of some food residue found at *Alto del Duende* dating it to the 6th to 9th centuries A.D. was embraced without further testing by conventional archeologists as evidence sufficient for assigning the "Hill of the Goblin" and the other four underground temples to the late 1st millennium.[21]

But these half-hearted C-14 investigations prove only that someone enjoyed a meal inside the Tierradentro Hypogeum 1,000 or more years ago, and cannot be associated with its construction. To deduce from such a fleeting, paltry survey that the entire complex must have been carved at that time is untenable. Moreover, the Inza hypogea cannot be identified with any native culture from the 6th to 9th centuries, nor with any earlier Colombian people. They are singular locations which show no sign of previous development, but, on the contrary, give every indication of having been engineered by outsiders already in possession of an advanced construction technology and totally unrelated to the indigenous inhabitants.

SIMILARITIES BETWEEN EUROPEAN & SOUTH AMERICAN HYPOGEA

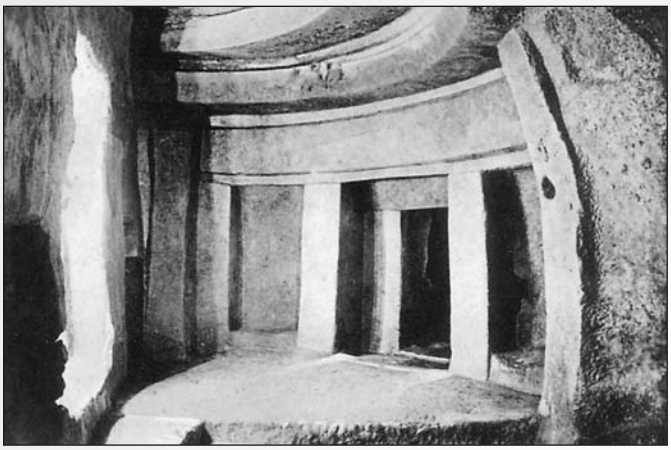

At left, Malta's hypogeum at Hal Saflieni. And at right, the eerily similar hypogeum at Tierradentro in Colombia. Researcher Marc Roland posits that these structures are so similar that the same culture was most likely responsible for building them. However, these similarities between structures found on Malta and ones in the New World are not unique. For instance, one of the temples on Malta features what has been called a "speaking tube," a small tubular opening carved in the rocks between a secret chamber and an obvious congregational area. Ostensibly, a priest could talk through the tube and communicate with worshippers without being seen. There is only one other megalithic complex on Earth yet found that displays this nearly exact same feature: Mystery Hill megalithic complex in New Hampshire, U.S.A., also known as "America's Stonehenge." Author Marc Roland and TBR's editors doubt this is mere coincidence.

Close parallels between pre-Columbian Tierradentro and Stone Age Malta represent persuasive—if not yet universally accepted—evidence that at least some megalith-builders from the Mediterranean Sea survived the natural catastrophes that afflicted it 42 centuries ago. And someday, perhaps, the similar temples they left behind on both sides of the world will be allowed to testify to their imperishable greatness. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Childress, David Hatcher, *Lost Cities of Atlantis, Ancient Europe and the Mediterranean*, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1996.

2 Hancock, Graham, *Underworld, The Mysterious Origins of Civilization*, NY: Crown Publishers, 2002.

3 Mifsud, Dr. Anton, and Ventura, Charles Savona, *Facets of Maltese Prehistory*, Valletta: The Prehistoric Society of Malta, 1999.

4 *Ibid*.

5 Hancock, *op. cit*.

6 Mifsud, *op. cit*.

7 Carroli, Kenneth, in *Survivors of Atlantis*, by Frank Joseph, VT: Bear and Company, 2004.

8 Palmer, Trevor and Bailey, Mark E., editors, *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archaeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Oxford, England: Archaeo Press, 1998.

9 *Ibid*.

10 *Ibid*.

11 *Ibid*.

12 Murphy, Conell Mageoghagan, translator (1627), *The Annals of Clonmacnoise, Being Annals of Ireland from the Earliest Period to A.D. 1408*, NY: Cornell University Library, 2009.

13 Plato, *The Laws*, University of Chicago Press, 1988.

14 Carroli, *op. cit*.

15 Masse, *op. cit*.

16 *The Survivors of Atlantis*, *op. cit*.

17 Carroli, *op. cit*.

18 Ellul, Joseph, *Malta's Prediluvian Culture*, Valletta: Printwell, 1988.

19 *Ibid*.

20 Very few Stone Age hypogea are known in Europe outside Malta, with a single example in Portugal and one on the island of Sardinia. Several in Greece were used as subterranean medical clinics during the Classic Period.

21 Chaves, Alvaro and Puerta Mauricio, *Entierros Primarios De Tierradentro*, Bogata: Banco de la Republica, Fundación de investigaciones arqueológicas nacionales, 1985.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years. See more about Malta in the March/April 2003 issue —$8 from TBR.

Did Ancient Siberian Whites Cross the Bering Land Bridge?

RECENT DNA TEST RESULTS DONE ON THE ONLY KNOWN SKELETON of a Clovis-culture human on American soil—found in Montana and dated to about 10,600 B.C.—have the Native American First movement in a tizzy. The DNA showed the 18-month-old boy had ancestors that came from Siberia and genes that are found in most Central and South American Indian populations. Case closed. The Mongols got here first. The problem for the mainstream theory is that the ancient DNA that proves their case came from Europe. Take the case of the bones of a similar four-year-old little boy uncovered at the Mal'ta archeological site in Siberia. This ancient white child (24,000 B.C.) is now considered to be a direct ancestor of all North American Indians.

By Jenifer Dixon

Years before the Siberian Ice Princess roamed the wilds of what would become Russia (see TBR, March/April 2014), a young boy of similar ancestry did also. Another archeological find at the Mal'ta archeological site in south-central Siberia excavated in the 1920s and since then kept at the Hermitage Museum in St. Petersburg, Russia, yields another surprise. The skeleton of a four-year-old boy shows a DNA signature shared by modern Europeans and American Indian populations.

The ancient boy's DNA profile also may help explain why a "European" strain of genetic material can be found among today's New World indigenous communities.

Up until now, the Solutrean theory explained the possible presence of ancient Europeans in the New World. The theory is based on the idea that boat-using tribes of seal-hunters from ancient Europe, members of the Solutrean culture, found in Spain, France and Portugal between 22,000 and 16,000 years ago, might have migrated westward to the Americas along a North Atlantic ice edge. The Clovis culture found in the southeastern United States of some 13,000-14,000 years ago produced very similar stone flint tool technology, indicating that the producers might easily have traveled along the coastline of glacial ice that existed at that time. It has been thought to be the earliest remains of a Europoid people in the New World.

But the latest find indicates that there were other Caucasoid or part-Caucasoid immigrants in the Americas and that they traveled east across the vast Eurasian land mass and the Bering land bridge.

The Mal'ta boy's DNA matches that of Western Europeans, showing that, during the last Ice Age, people from Europe had reached farther east across Eurasia than previously supposed. Although none of the Mal'ta boy's skin or hair survive, his genes suggest he would have had brown hair, brown eyes and freckled skin.

The big surprise is that his DNA also matches a large proportion—some 25%—of the DNA of living Native Americans. However, the results were at first confusing. The boy's mitochondrial DNA belonged to the lineage known as U, which is commonly found among the modern humans who first entered Europe some 44,000 years ago. The lineages found among Native Americans are those designated A, B, C, D and X.

So the Mal'ta people did not pass on their mitochondrial DNA because the U lineage is unknown among

Right, the 24,000-year-old remains of the Mal'ta boy, whose white genes evidently live on in around 25% of North American Indians and up to 95% of South and Central American Indian populations today. Found in Siberia, the Mal'ta boy's white ancestors intermarried with East Asian populations, creating an American Indian prototype, so to speak.

Left, some of the Clovis tools found in the grave with the remains of a small boy uncovered at the Anzick Site in Montana. The bones were carbon dated to about 10,500 B.C. and show a genetic relationship to ancient Europoid Siberian populations. Proponents of the Solutrean hypothesis of the peopling of the Americas believe Europeans came to America along the Atlantic ice shelf some 15,000 years ago and introduced Clovis tool-making technology before some climatic or celestial disaster struck. One interesting finding at the Montana site was that the bone tool (top of photo at left) purposely broken and placed in the grave with the Clovis child was hundreds of years older than his parents, leading some to speculate the item was an honored heirloom.

Native Americans. Because mitochondrial DNA is passed down only through the female line, the population ancestral to Native Americans could have been formed by men of the Mal'ta culture who acquired East Asian wives.

And yet another surprise from the Mal'ta boy's genome was that it matched both Europeans and Native Americans but not East Asians. The investigations of Danish archeologist Eske Willerslev revealed that the ancestors of "Native" Americans had already separated from the East Asian population when they interbred with the people of the Mal'ta culture, and that this admixed population then crossed over the Beringian land bridge that then lay between Siberia and Alaska to become a founding population of "Native" Americans.

It is estimated that 14% to 38% of American Indian ancestry may originate through gene flow from this ancient population, so it is not a minor or incidental find.

The Mal'ta boy, like the Ice Princess of a much later time, was not plainly attired for his burial. He was wearing an ivory diadem, a bead necklace and a bird-shaped pendant. Elsewhere at the same site some 30 Venus fertility figurines were found of the kind produced by the Upper Paleolithic cultures of Europe.

The Mal'ta people built houses that were partly underground, with bone walls and roofs made of reindeer antlers. The reindeer, which plays such an important part of Eurasian culture, is seen in the tattoos of the Ice Princess discussed in the last issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. The three-foot-tall headdress in which the ice princess was buried was covered with carvings of animals, notably the horse and the goat, but most especially the reindeer. Scythian carvings in gold often depict the reindeer. A characteristic of the Ice Princess's tattoos and Scythian gold items is the elaborate working of the antlers.

In later years, Hungarian myths speak of their ancestors coming from the south, following a white stag into the part of the world that would eventually become Hungary. The reindeer is an ancient theme running through our culture and is incorporated into the myth of Santa Claus. ✦

JENIFER DIXON received her degree in history from the University of Maryland. She is the author of *The Holy Land Unveiled* (softcover, $20 plus $4 S&H from AFP newspaper, 1-888-699-6397 to charge), an eyewitness account of the appalling conditions endured by the Palestinians.

The Toledo Border War:
The First War Between the States

States' rights, yes, but what of "territories' rights"? In this issue, TBR assistant editor Ronald L. Ray, a proud native of Michigan, retells the true story of one of the oddest incidents of U.S. history, without the "buckeyed" squint of the court historians. The great conflict between North and South in the 1860s was not the first internal U.S. conflict. While today little more than an obscure footnote for scholars, the 1835-1836 "war" between Ohio and Michigan, fought on the frontier and in the halls of Congress, shaped the Great Lakes region as we know it today. Who would believe that the first U.S. civil war was a contest over—of all places—Toledo?

By Ronald L. Ray

When the United States of America won independence from the British crown, Great Britain also ceded to us a vast expanse of territory extending to the Mississippi River. In 1787, the Congress of the Confederation passed a law creating the Northwest Territory, which today we know as the five states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, along with northeastern Minnesota. Back then, it was home to huge forests, large numbers of American Indians and a handful of venturesome French and British fur traders and pioneers.

The law, known as the Northwest Ordinance, stated that from three to five states in two tiers were to be formed from the territory, once there would be a sufficient population. The demarcation of the northern and southern tiers was defined as a line running due east and went from the southernmost tip of Lake Michigan to Lake Erie. The only problem was that many people believed at the time that Lake Erie was located farther south than it is. To complicate matters, the Ordinance Line was not surveyed until after the War of 1812, when Ohio was already a state.[1]

Moreover, when Ohio organized as a state and established its constitution in 1803, it defined its northern border as either the 1787 Ordinance Line or, if that should intersect Lake Erie east of the mouth of the Maumee River [which it does], then "with the assent of [the] Congress of the United States, the northern boundary of this state shall be established by, and extended to a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami Bay."[2] But when Michigan Territory was established in 1805, Congress defined its southern border as the 1787 Ordinance Line. The Michigan-Ohio border was again clear. It was therefore Ohio's overreaching claim which formed the basis of what later generations would call the Toledo Border War.

MICHIGAN TERRITORY

Few realize how fluid borders of territories were under federal administration in the early days of our republic. Boundary lines changed every few years, sometimes radically, as a result of various new states joining the union of the original 13. In 1805, Michigan Territory consisted of the entire Lower Peninsula between Lake Michigan and Lake Huron, but only the eastern quarter of the Upper Peninsula

ILLUSTRATION: THE STORY OF OHIO, PUBLISHED BY ALEXANDER BLACK, 1881

President Andrew Jackson's peacemakers strove in vain to settle the dispute between Michigan and Ohio over the Toledo Strip. When Michiganders heard that the Ohio Court of Common Pleas was set to meet and pass a ruling which would encourage the U.S. Congress itself to rule on the issue, they mustered 1,000 militia men and marched on the courthouse. The court, however, assembled at night in a schoolhouse and held session without the knowledge of the soldiers. The above illustration depicts a meeting of the Ohio court.

between Lake Superior and the lower Great Lakes.

In 1816, Indiana was admitted as a state, but with a northern border set illegally 10 miles north of the Ordinance Line. Michigan's territorial governor, Lewis Cass, renewed the request for a federal survey of the territory's southern border. Thus, in 1817, the surveyor general of the Northwest, Edward Tiffin, who was also a former governor of Ohio, directed William Harris to establish the boundary between Michigan and Ohio. But, true to the politically motivated orders he received, Harris ran the line according to Ohio's wishes, so that the town which one day would be called Toledo, and the mouth of the Maumee River, were said to be within the confines of the Buckeye State, contrary to federal law.

Ohioans coveted this area for its natural resources, but especially because they were building a canal to connect Lake Erie with the Ohio River and provide easy transportation from the lower Great Lakes to the Mississippi River. (Oddly, both the Maumee and Ohio rivers were then known as the Miami rivers.) Michigan would later build two railroads with an intended terminus in Toledo.

When Illinois became a state in 1818, Congress enlarged Michigan to include the entire remaining Northwest Territory, all the way to the Mississippi River.[3] And from 1834 to 1836, Michigan Territory was expanded again to the Missouri River north of the state of Missouri, so that it included the future Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa and the eastern Dakotas. Most of the region was nearly uninhabited by white men and really was still mostly Indian land.

Michigan sought to maintain her territorial integrity, and Gov. Cass succeeded in convincing President James

Monroe to order another survey. This time, John A. Fulton drew the line according to the Ordinance of 1787 and the congressional statute of 1805, so that Toledo was properly located within Michigan. The land between the Fulton and Harris lines became known as the Toledo Strip, five miles wide at the Indiana end, and eight miles wide at Lake Erie. It was 70 miles from end to end, comprising approximately 470 square miles.

During the 1820s and early 1830s, Michigan would organize the strip into Port Lawrence Township. Public lands were sold from the land office in Monroe County, Michigan Territory; and Michigan sheriffs and courts enforced the laws there, while the residents voted in Michigan elections. But wily Ohioans continued to move to Toledo, in hopes of getting one over on the Michiganders by a demographic *fait accompli*.

Lewis Cass (1782-1866) was a U.S. military officer and politician. Cass served as a governor of the Michigan Territory, a U.S. ambassador and a senator for Michigan. Cass was a proponent of the idea that voters should decide whether or not to make slavery legal in their states—not Congress.

THE "BOY GOVERNOR"

In 1830, Gen. John T. Mason, of the famed Mason family of Virginia but then living in Kentucky, was named secretary of the Michigan Territory. His 18-year-old son, Stevens T. Mason, came along and assisted his father in the latter's duties, gaining the favorable attention of Gov. Cass. During the summer of 1831, Secretary Mason determined to go to Texas on account of certain land claims there. Consequently, he and Stevens traveled to Washington City to visit President Andrew Jackson, where the elder Mason resigned his position. Jackson, impressed with the son's clear ability, happily acceded to the father's request and appointed Stevens, now 19 years old, as new secretary of the territory.

News of the matter reached Michigan before Mason. Some of the city leaders in Detroit, then the capital, were incensed at "the stripling," who was not even of legal age (i.e., 21), and sought to have Jackson remove him immediately. But Mason acted prudently. He wrote to Jackson for support, stating that the opposition was political in nature, arising from Whig adversaries of the Democratic president. He also promised in a published address both faithfully to serve the people and to seek counsel from older men.

Gov. Cass, who had been appointed secretary of war by Jackson, administered the oath of office on July 24, 1831, and left for Washington after a farewell dinner given by the people. Lewis Cass was well loved in Michigan. Under his long leadership, the territory had grown and progressed remarkably, standing now on the brink of the next phase of her history.

The new territorial governor, George B. Porter of Pennsylvania, did not arrive until mid-September and was frequently gone from Michigan after that. Stevens T. Mason was acting governor during these absences, and when Porter died in July 1834, the young man continued in that capacity, "for Michigan never had another territorial governor. Because he was intelligent, industrious and modest, he soon won the enthusiastic support of the people."[4]

When the territory's Legislative Council, in 1832, called for an election upon the question of seeking statehood, only a small number of ballots actually were cast, but the majority were in favor. The council thereupon petitioned the U.S. Congress, on Dec. 11, 1833, for an enabling act permitting Michigan to make a constitution, which would establish the proposed state's southern boundary along the line determined in the Ordinance of 1787 and the 1805 act establishing Michigan as a territory.

Ohio objected vociferously in Congress to this border, with the result that no enabling act was passed. In this, the Ohioans colluded with Indiana and Illinois, whose own northern border usurpations would be in jeopardy if Michigan's claims were upheld. And while President Jackson, following his attorney general's opinion, favored maintaining Michigan's territorial integrity, he could not afford to lose the substantial electoral votes of three states, no matter that the territory was in the right.

Former President John Quincy Adams, now a representative from Massachusetts, who supported Michigan, remarked, "Never in the course of my life have I known a controversy, of which all the right [was] so clearly on one

side, and all the power so overwhelmingly on the other."[5]

However, a third boundary survey was ordered. It was true that the Fulton Line had some inaccuracies, but when Capt. Andrew Talcott of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers completed the project in 1834, the Talcott Line followed that of Fulton almost exactly. The survey itself actually was carried out by two young lieutenants, Washington Hood and none other than Robert E. Lee. Nevertheless, Gov. Robert Lucas of Ohio remained stiff-necked, refusing to negotiate with his adversaries. Serious tensions began to mount.

CIVIL WAR

Immediately after Gov. Porter's death in July 1834, Stevens Mason, now the 22-year-old acting governor, renewed the push for Michigan statehood. A census was ordered, showing a population in the territory east of Lake Michigan of 85,856. The Northwest Ordinance had promised entry into the union once a territory had 60,000 free inhabitants and had made a constitution and formed a state government. Upon this legal foundation, Mason directed the Legislative Council to call a constitutional convention, which was to meet in May 1835. On Jan. 26, 1835, Mason signed the Enabling Act.

Ohio responded by passing an act to extend its jurisdiction over the Toledo Strip on April 1, 1835. Michigan retaliated against this gross violation of her rights by passing the Pains and Penalties Act, with the consent of Congress. Any person, other than an officer of Michigan Territory or the United States, who might attempt to carry out governmental duties in the strip would be subject to a maximum $1,000 fine or five years in prison at hard labor—or both. Nevertheless, Gov. Lucas commanded that surveyors were at all costs to re-delineate the Harris Line.

Both sides ordered up the militia. Mason ordered Brig. Gen. Joseph W. Brown of the Third U.S. Brigade to Monroe, Michigan, to command the Michigan troops. The governor himself arrived there on April 1 to oversee operations. War was at hand.[6]

During the first week of April 1835, both Michigan and Ohio held elections in the disputed area. Commissioners and surveyors were sent by Lucas with a party of Ohio state guardsmen to redraw the Harris Line, despite declarations by Mason that the intruders would be arrested. Two commissioners arrived from President Jackson to

Above, the 1787 Mitchell Map of the region was used to create the Northwest Ordinance Line. Note that the southern tip of Lake Michigan is depicted as being farther north than Lake Erie. This error in surveying was the cause of the boundary dispute between Ohio and Michigan that almost erupted into an 1830s "war between the states." Below is shown an accurate map of the region. Ohio ended up getting the Toledo Strip while Michigan cashed in by getting the entire western Upper Peninsula from Wisconsin.

mediate, but both Mason and Lucas were entrenched in their positions.

On April 8, Gen. Brown, acting as a Monroe County deputy sheriff, took a posse into Toledo to enforce the Pains and Penalties Act. Some property was damaged, and several arrests were made, including Maj. Benjamin Stickney, who was tied to a horse for refusing to ride or walk. Other raids followed, and both sides continued to call up volunteer armies.

The Ohio survey party reached Phillips Corners in Lenawee Co., Michigan, 14 miles south of Adrian, on Saturday, April 25. There they encamped on a farm owned by Col. Eli Phillips of the Michigan militia. An armed posse of 30 Michiganders, led by Lenawee Co. Undersheriff William McNair, and alerted by a spy, eagerly overtook the Ohioans about noon on Sunday, April 26.

Panicking, the Ohio line-runners fled south over the border, while nine guardsmen hid in a nearby log cabin. Surrounded and forced to give up, the men attempted to flee again once outside. The Michigan posse fired a volley of shots over the Ohioans' heads and recaptured the nine, who were jailed in nearby Tecumseh. Eight were released, while one was retained in custody for refusing to post bail. The lone recognized "battle" of the Toledo War, at Phillips Corners, passed without injury.

While the Michigan Constitutional Convention met during May and June, and Mason offered a temporary compromise to prevent further antagonism, Lucas and the Ohio Legislature passed additional hostile laws intended to solidify that state's "jurisdiction" over the Toledo Strip. Michiganders were to vote on ratification of the new constitution in October. But Ohio would attempt to hold court in Toledo in September, believing this would "prove" its claim to the region.

Hostilities continued during the summer, with several raids by Monroe County posses into Toledo to arrest Ohio officials. During one such raid in mid-July, Two Stickney, second son of Benjamin, resisted arrest and stabbed Deputy Sheriff Joseph Wood in the side with a knife, wounding him seriously. Wood later recovered, but Stickney escaped twice, finally reaching Ohio, where Gov. Lucas refused to extradite him to Michigan.

Stevens T. Mason (1811-1843), was known as the "Boy Governor." At just 19 he was appointed secretary of the Michigan Territory. At 22 he became the territory's governor. He helped husband Michigan into statehood and, in 1835, was elected governor at 23. He still holds the record as the youngest state governor in U.S. history.

Neither side in the war was prepared to give way, and both continued to escalate efforts. President Jackson, now firmly in Ohio's camp for the votes in the next year's election, finally lost patience with Stevens Mason and removed him from office on Aug. 29. His first replacement as secretary refused to serve. The second, Secretary John S. Horner, did not arrive until late September, and Mason continued to act as governor in the interim, managing cordial relations with Horner until the latter became secretary of Wisconsin Territory in 1836.

During the interregnum, Ohio held a session of the Court of Common Pleas in Toledo on Sept. 7. Gen. Brown had marched on the city with around 1,000 men to prevent this event, but the Buckeyes outwitted him, meeting briefly in the middle of the night before skedaddling back to Ohio. Brown arrived later on, and, learning he was too late, finally returned with the troops to Monroe and dismissed them. The armed conflict was over, but the war had not yet ended.

AN UNRECOGNIZED STATE

On Oct. 7, 1835, Michigan voters ratified the state constitution and held the first election of state officials. Stevens T. Mason, now a popular and intrepid 23-year-old, was elected Michigan's first governor, not least to spite "Old Hickory" in the White House. But when Michigan's two senators and one representative to Washington, D.C. arrived in January 1836, Congress refused to seat them. They were, however, permitted observer status. Michigan was now a state, but unrecognized by the United States.

Over the coming months, while the Ohio delegation

heaped vituperation upon Michigan in the halls of the federal government, efforts toward a "compromise" solution were made. Although Michigan's "twin," the slave state of Arkansas, was admitted unconditionally to the union, legislation permitting the same to the Wolverine State was dependent upon her acceptance of Ohio's claim to the Toledo Strip. In compensation, Michigan was granted the remainder of the Upper Peninsula, west to the Menominee and Montreal Rivers. The Northern Ohio Boundary Act made this official on June 15, 1836.

At the Convention of Assent in late September in Ann Arbor, the majority of delegates angrily rejected Congress's demands, in protest of the violation of Michigan's rights. Most citizens thought the state got a raw deal:

> The Upper Peninsula was characterized as "the sterile region on the shores of Lake Superior, destined by soil and climate to remain forever a wilderness." The editor of the Detroit *Free Press* called it "the region of perpetual snows—the ultima Thule of our national domain on the north," and Lucius Lyon (elected one of the two first senators by the Michigan Legislature) suggested, "there we can raise our own Indians . . . to come and supply ourselves now and then with a little bear meat for a delicacy."[7]

But there were additional strong incentives to swallow Michigander pride. A U.S. Treasury surplus was to be divided among admitted states, and "5% of net proceeds from the sale of public lands within [Michigan's] borders" turned enough minds to accept political inevitability.[8]

On Dec. 14, 1836, a second Convention of Assent convened in Ann Arbor, and this time a majority accepted the act of Congress. The remaining dissenters, however, sneeringly called the assembly the "Frostbitten Convention," on account of the cold weather. A report of the assembly was sent by President Jackson to Congress, and after several days of intense debate, an Act of Admission was passed out of both houses and signed by the president on Jan. 26, 1837, the second anniversary of Acting Gov. Mason's Enabling Act.

WAR CASUALTIES

While open hostilities ended in 1837, the Michigan-Ohio border was not officially drawn until 1915, and governors of the two states then shook hands across the state line. Conflict continued, however, until 1973, when the U.S. Supreme Court upheld the decision of the 6th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals (located in Ohio), which finally settled the termination of the Harris Line in Lake Erie and awarded 206 square miles of its waters to Ohio.

As armed conflicts go, the Toledo Border War was unusual. There was only one serious injury, Joseph Wood, and also only one fatality: a horse owned by Lewis E. Bailey of Michigan. Ohio got Toledo and the Mudhens (ironically, later a farm team for the Detroit Tigers baseball franchise), while Michigan got the western Upper Peninsula, half of Lake Superior, beautiful scenery, virgin timber and a wealth of copper and iron. The big loser in the war, suffering amputation of its entire northeastern extremity, was a noncombatant: Wisconsin. Michigan won, after all. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Actually, while Ohio had formed a state government and had senators and representatives seated in the U.S. Congress since 1803, no formal act of admission to the union was passed until 1953 under President Dwight Eisenhower, retroactive to 1803—an unconstitutional *ex post facto* law.

2 Wikipedia, "Timeline of the Toledo Strip."

3 Illinois also succeeded in pushing its border beyond what was originally foreseen, as Indiana had. In 1828, the U.S. House Committee on Territories issued a report claiming it was the intent of the authors of the Ordinance of 1787 to grant to all the states formed from the Northwest Territory "equal" access to the Great Lakes. If correct, while this might have been a moral argument in favor of Indiana's and Illinois' land usurpations, their behavior was still contrary to the law itself. The committee report was thus the opinion of a handful of congressmen, on which Congress itself never acted.

4 F. Clever Bald, *Michigan in Four Centuries*, p. 189.

5 Michigan Department of Military and Veterans Affairs, "The Toledo War."

6 Because of space considerations, we cannot present every detail of what happened in the ensuing months, but we recount some of the more remarkable high points. See our sources for the rest of the amazing story.

7 Bald, *op. cit.*, p. 200.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 201.

SOURCES:

Bald, F. Clever, *Michigan in Four Centuries*, Harper & Brothers, New York, 1954. (This was still the standard textbook of Michigan history when the author was a boy in elementary school in the 1970s. It is unsurpassed for a concise account of the settlement years under the Spanish, French, English and Americans.)

Michigan Department of Military and Veterans Affairs, "The Toledo War," /www.michigan.gov/dmva/0,4569,7-126-2360_3003_3009-16934—,00.html.

The Ohio Historical Society, *Remarkable Ohio: Marking Ohio's History*, "Marker #2-26: The Ohio Michigan Boundary War /Battle of Phillips Corners," www.remarkableohio.org/HistoricalMarker.aspx?historicalMarkerId=621.

"Timeline of the Toledo Strip," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timeline_of_the_Toledo_Strip.

Toledo's Attic Essay, "The Toledo War of 1835-1836," "http://media.aeon ed.org/ portal/members/atticadmin/content/1580_toledowar_193536_6920_ 7876_2327_5975.pdf.

"The Toledo War," "http://web2.geo.msu.edu/geogmich/toledo_war.html."\.

Ronald L. Ray is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, *American Free Press*. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

The Trial of Jefferson Davis

After the War Between the States, why wasn't Jeff Davis ever brought to trial? Was the U.S.A. scared it would lose?

On May 5, 1854, President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America was captured by Union troops in Georgia. He was soon thereafter transferred to Fortress Monroe in Virginia, where he was imprisoned in a casemate—a small cell within the thick walls of the fort—where he was shackled in leg irons and denied contact with the outside world. In such conditions, his health rapidly deteriorated. The thing that kept his spirits up was the hope that he would be given a public trial and thus the chance to prove he was no traitor. Though many Unionists relished the idea of a show trial for Davis, it was never to be.

By Bill Ward

When the War Between the States ended, the victorious Northerners viewed Jefferson Davis, as the former president of the Confederate States of America, much differently than others who had served the Confederacy.

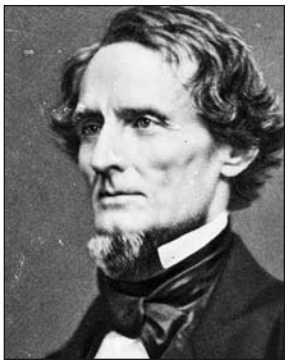

JEFF DAVIS

For example, when Gen. Robert E. Lee surrendered to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant at Appomattox Court House, the meeting between the two generals was amicable. Lee was received and treated with courtesy as a senior officer. The terms were so apparently lenient, with Grant conceding to Lee's requests on behalf of his officers to keep their personal weapons and mounts, the surrender was referred to as "a gentleman's agreement."

The terms were as follows, according to a letter from Gen. Grant to Gen. Lee:

"Appomattox Court-House, Virginia April 9, 1865

"General [Lee]:

"In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 8th instant, I propose to receive the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia on the following terms, to wit: Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be given to an officer to be designated by me, the other to be retained by such officer or officers as you may designate. The officers to give their individual paroles not to take up arms against the government of the United States until properly exchanged; and each company or regimental commander to sign a like parole for the men of their commands. The arms, artillery and public property to be parked and stacked, and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers nor their private horses or baggage. This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to his home, not to be disturbed by United States authority so long as they observe their paroles and the laws in force where they may reside."

However, even after signing a loyalty oath, Lee and other former Confederate Army officers and members of the CSA government were later disfranchised and treated as second-class citizens. But in the eyes of the Northern public, Jefferson Davis was set apart for still a different kind of treatment.

On May 10, 1865, about a mile from the town of Irwinville, Georgia, federal troops captured Davis. With his arrest on that spring morning, his government ceased to exist. His wife Varina and their children were sent to Savannah, where she was kept under house arrest and forbidden to leave the city. Because the soldiers, carpetbaggers and Union supporters treated the Davis children so badly, Varina arranged for them to go to Canada along with her mother.

Davis was taken back to Virginia and imprisoned in Fort Monroe, where he would stay for the next two years. At first, he was constantly bound in leg irons. Guards watched him around the clock but were not permitted to speak to him. He was allowed no visitors; a light burned in his cell day and night; and his only reading material was a Bible. His treatment was a clear violation of the Bill of Rights.

Many Northern congressmen and newspapers were nothing short of vicious in their public attacks on Davis. They wanted to see him tried for treason and hanged. In one article, and in one very long sentence, *The New York Times* referred to Davis by every insulting comment and offensive name they could squeeze in the article.

But if Davis was in an unusual legal predicament, so was the U.S. government. The dilemma faced by Washington was how to handle the Davis case. The government under Lincoln had created its own major obstacles by spending four years proclaiming that secessionists were "traitors and conspirators." The U.S. military had silenced opposition to the administration by closing down newspapers that dared challenge the Lincoln police state or to make the slightest suggestion that secession might be legal. Thousands of Northerners had been jailed for exercising their First Amendment rights, and those thousands had friends with long memories in the Northern bar.

Northern lawyers were angry for having their clients locked in prison with no civil rights as guaranteed by the Constitution; having civilians tried by military courts for

The Career of Jefferson Davis

Jefferson Davis had a storied career. In 1828 he graduated from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point. Assigned to a frontier fort during the Black Hawk War, Davis was the man who personally escorted famed Chief Black Hawk to prison. Later, Davis resigned his military commission to marry and was soon thereafter elected a U.S. representative from Mississippi. In 1846, when the Mexican War broke out, he left the House and raised a volunteer regiment. He served with distinction in the war and was noticed by others. In 1847 he was appointed as a U.S. senator by the governor of Mississippi. Davis was re-elected but was soon convinced to run for governor, a race which he lost. Not long out of work, in 1853, Davis was appointed secretary of war under Franklin Pierce. In 1857, at the end of his term, Davis ran for a Senate seat in Mississippi and won. With the January 1861 secession of Mississippi from the union, Davis reluctantly resigned his Senate seat and soon thereafter became president of the Confederate States of America. Above, a statue dedicated to Confederate President Davis on Monument Avenue in Richmond, Virginia crafted by artist Edward V. Valentine, and dedicated on June 3, 1907. The 7.5-foot-high standing bronze figure is set atop a 12-foot granite pedestal.

non-existent crimes; and having a government that ignored the Supreme Court, setting itself above the constitutional plan of checks and balances. They didn't like having to beg the president for justice for clients convicted by phony courts-martial or locked up for long periods without any trial. Under Lincoln, the U.S. government had become tyrannical.

The best lawyers of the day were willing to volunteer to defend Davis, because they were angry at the way Lincoln's government had trampled the Bill of Rights and the Constitution for four years. Even those who didn't believe in secession were repulsed by the conduct of the administration and the U.S. military.

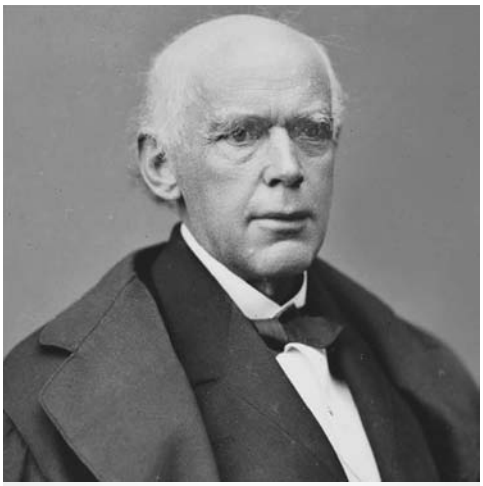

Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase was set to be the judge at Jefferson Davis's treason trial. Later he devised a way to avoid a trial for fear Davis—and the cause of the South—would be vindicated in court.

Charles O'Connor of New York, one of the most famous trial lawyers of the era and a man of great stature in the legal profession, volunteered to be Davis's counsel. Salmon P. Chase, chief justice of the Supreme Court, would be the trial judge.

But interesting things began to happen, and the government's dilemma worsened. University of Virginia law professor Albert Bledsoe published a book, *Is Davis a Traitor?* Bledsoe methodically took apart the case against secession, delivering a solid blow to the prosecutors and damping their zeal to try Davis. Prosecutors actually began to look for a way to avoid trying him without vindicating the South.

Then another method was decided on for prosecution. The attorney general would bring in outside, independent counsel, as we have seen in modern times, such as in Watergate or the Clinton scandals. The government needed someone of great standing in the legal community to be the lead prosecutor. It chose John J. Clifford. But after reviewing the case, Clifford withdrew citing "grave doubts" about the validity of the case. The government could "end up having fought a successful war, only to have it declared unlawful by a Virginia jury," where Davis's "crime" was alleged to have been committed.

President Andrew Johnson, Lincoln's successor, thought the easiest way out would be to pardon Davis, as he had pardoned many other Confederates. But Davis refused, saying, "To ask for a pardon would be a confession of guilt." He wanted a trial to have the issue of secession decided by a court of law—where it should have been decided to begin with—instead of on battlefields. Most Southerners wanted the same.

Northerners either forgot or were unaware of a great secessionist tradition in America. Southerners were not alone in their view that each state had the right to determine its own destiny in the union. The procedure for joining the union also applied to withdrawing from the union.

Consider an editorial by the Cincinnati, Ohio *Daily Inquirer*, in the summer of 1861, after the "traitor" label was let loose by the North:

> The Republican papers are great on treason. . . . It is treason to circulate petitions for a compromise or peaceful readjustment of our national troubles . . . to question the constitutional powers of the president to increase the standing army without authority of law . . . to object to squads of military visiting private houses, and to make search and seizures . . . to question the infallibility of the president, and treason not to concur with him. . . . It is treason to talk of hard times; to say that the war might have been avoided. It is treason to be truthful and faithful to the Constitution.

A year after Clifford withdrew, the government appointed another special counsel, Richard Dana of Boston, the author of the novel *Two Years Before the Mast*. But after reviewing the evidence, he agreed with Clifford; the case was a loser. Dana argued that "a conviction will settle nothing in law or national practice not now settled . . . as a rule of law by war."

Dana observed that the right to secede from the union had not been settled by civilized means but by military power and the destruction of much life and property in the South. The North should accept its uncivilized victory, however dirty its hands might be, and not expose the fruits of its carnage to scrutiny by a peaceful court of law.

Now, over two years after Davis's imprisonment and grand jury indictments for treason, the stage was set for the public trial of the century. Davis had been released from

prison on a $100,000 bond, supported by Horace Greeley, the leading abolitionist writer in the North and a former Lincoln supporter. Greeley and a host of others were outraged at the treatment Davis had received, being locked up in a dungeon for more than two years with no speedy trial.

Since two famous special counsels had told the government its case was bound to fail, finally, none other than the chief justice, in a quirk of constitutional manipulation, devised an idea to avoid a trial without vindicating the South. His amazing solution was little short of genius.

The 14th Amendment had been adopted, which provided that anyone who had engaged in insurrection against the United States and had at one time taken an oath of allegiance (which Davis had done as a U.S. senator) could not hold public office. The Bill of Rights prevents double jeopardy, so Davis, who had already been punished once by the 14th Amendment in not being permitted to hold public office, couldn't be tried and punished again for treason.

Chief Justice Chase secretly passed along his clever argument to Davis's counsel, Charles O'Connor, who then made the motion to dismiss. The court took the motion under consideration, passing the matter on to the Supreme Court for determination.

In late December 1867 while the motion was pending, President Johnson granted amnesty to everyone in the South, including Davis. But the Davis case was still on the docket. In February 1868, at a dinner party attended by the chief justice and a government attorney, they agreed that on the following day a motion for non-prosecution would be made that would dismiss the case. A guest overheard the conversation and reported what was on the minds of most Southerners: "I did not consider that he [Davis] was any more guilty of treason than I was, and that a trial should be insisted upon, which could properly only result in a complete vindication of our cause, and of the action of the many thousands who had fought and of the many thousands who had died for what they felt to be right."

And so, the case of *United States vs. Jefferson Davis* came to its end—a case that was to be the trial of the century, a great state trial, perhaps the most significant trial in the history of the nation—the trial that never was. ✦

Bill Ward is a writer, researcher and frequent contributor to www.southernheritage411.com. This website presents the history of the War for Southern Independence with particular emphasis on the contributions black people made to support the South. Write Southern Heritage 411, Inc., 204 Thomas St., P.O. Box 220, Odum GA 31555.

The Adventures of the Gray Ghost Come to Life!

The Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby, Confederate Cavalry Raider

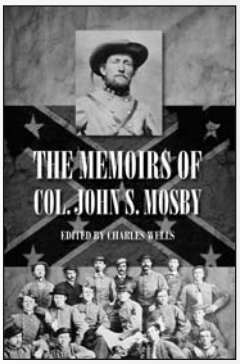

These are the uncensored memoirs of John Singleton Mosby, the legendary Confederate cavalry leader who bedeviled the Union army for four years, almost within sight of the U.S. capitol. With only a few thousand local men under his command, Mosby's ability to strike fast and then melt away before an effective pursuit could be organized kept the Yankee forces awake and often snarled in knots. His ability to disappear into the dark night or the deep woods earned him the nickname "The Gray Ghost." With daring feats like capturing a Yankee general out of his bed within his own defended headquarters, Mosby made his name a synonym for guerrilla warfare. Even today you can purchase in Virginia a map showing "Mosby's Confederacy." Here Mosby supporters sheltered and fed him and his troops despite the danger to themselves. The North feared Mosby so much—even though many times the forces under his command numbered as few as 200 men—the planks of the bridges to Washington from Virginia were removed at night.

Mosby outraged many of his Southern admirers after the war when he publicly endorsed General U.S. Grant for President. After an appointment as U.S. Consul to Hong Kong and a 16-year career with the Southern Pacific Railroad, he came to Washington as an assistant attorney in the Department of Justice. Loyal to the end to his commander, J.E.B. Stuart, Mosby also answered accusations that Stuart's mistakes cost Lee the battle of Gettysburg.

From his recollections of Grant and Lee to his blow-by-blow accounts of the battles at Manassas, Fairfax Court House, Gettysburg and more, here is Mosby's brutally honest account in his own words of the most devastating war in American history. Softcover, 262 pages, #659, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. Add $19 S&H outside U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See www.barnesreview.org.

Reopening the Case of Mary Phagan And Why This Child Still Matters Today

IN 1913, AN EVENT HAPPENED THAT HAD IMMENSE RAMIFICATIONS: A young girl was brutally abused and murdered in Georgia by a Jewish man, Leo Frank. Out of this awful crime was spawned one of the most dangerous threats to the liberty of patriotic Americans ever conceived: the kabalistic Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith (ADL). The Mary Phagan affair was specifically mentioned by Adolf Kraus when he announced the creation of the ADL in 1913. Today, the ADL is a hugely powerful advocate for the gutting of the First and Second amendments to the U.S. Constitution, and the strict imposition of the cult of political correctness on the American people. But here's the crime that spawned that monstrosity. . . .

By Dr. Harrell Rhome

Why reopen an old murder case from almost 101 years ago? We do this because it has implications for our present times. Indeed, this case was a hot-button news item back in the day, 1913 to be exact. It was this rather bizarre affair that gave rise to the formation of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith (ADL). The ADL is essentially a not-so-covert U.S.-based intelligence and propaganda organization enthusiastically supporting the state of Israel and Zionist interests over those of the United States.[1]

As with any covert cabal, it is instructive to study its real origins. If you follow the news, you see that the ADL continues to prosper and gain influence, now selected by many prominent police agencies for "training" (indoctrination) in hate crimes and anti-Semitic incidents.

With an issue this controversial, it is good to start at the beginning, and what we see is a rather shady set of origins. ADL is dedicated to the memory of Leo Frank, who was very likely a vicious cold-blooded killer. So, let's step back in time and take new look at an old case that still cries out for justice and truth after 100 years.

THE 1913 MURDER

Leo Max Frank was a well-educated young Jew from New York trained in Europe to manufacture pencils, later coming to Atlanta as general manager of the National Pencil Factory. He was married, living with his wife's parents. Atlanta had more than a few Jewish residents in those days and Leo was a high-degree member of the local B'nai B'rith (quasi-Masonic) Lodge. Mary Phagan was a 13-year-old part-time child laborer in his factory. She had been laid off because a shipment of pencil lead had not arrived. For her previous work she was owed $1.20.

> "The evidence was overwhelming. Leo Frank was tried, convicted and sentenced to death, but this was not the end of the saga of Mary Phagan."

On April 26, 1913, she went to the factory to collect her wages. It was Confederate Memorial Day, and a big parade would be held, but she hoped the office might be open. It was open, and, oddly enough, the plant manager himself was on duty. Was it a crime of opportunity, or was it planned? This is unclear, but whatever the reason and cir-

A group of Atlanta vigilantes—including some very prominent citizens (a former governor, the son of a senator, a Methodist minister, a state legislator and a former state Superior Court judge)—enraged by the commutation of Leo Frank's death penalty, took Frank from his prison cell by force, drove him to the property of his victim's family and hanged him from a tree.

cumstances, a sadistic assault and torturous murder ensued. Leo Frank allegedly took Mary to the basement, where he brutally beat, raped, tortured, bludgeoned and strangled her. Some speculate as to possible ritualistic motives, and certain crime elements (especially the victim profile) are similar. But regardless of the motive, the crime scene was extremely gory and bloody. In the end, a young innocent girl had been horribly abused and mutilated. She was dragged over the dirty basement floor so much that she was virtually unidentifiable when found, appearing to be Negro. The national press jumped on board, and the murder of little Mary Phagan became a lead story in the news of the day.

Due to his prominent position, Frank was not an immediate person of interest. As a matter of fact, several other suspects were accused in turn. A man who tried to court Mary, and who was accused of giving her drugs and alcohol, was arrested along with a Negro night watchman from the pencil factory. Both men loudly declared their innocence and, after an inquiry, were released. Moreover, before anyone considered Frank, two other suspects were investigated. One was a former bookkeeper, known to have been attracted to the pretty young girl, and the other was another Negro. Both were released. Interestingly, as some perpetrators do, the factory manager injected himself into the investigation, making headlines by hiring high-profile Pinkerton Agency private detectives to assist the police. While even other suspects came under the lens, eventually suspicion finally fell on Frank. Among other things, he normally would not have been at the almost deserted factory on the day of Mary's murder.

The case came to trial promptly as the public and the press demanded action without delay, but everything seemed to have been done properly. As to any charges of ethnic and religious bias, the grand jury that indicted Frank included four Atlanta Jews. The evidence was overwhelming. Frank was tried, convicted and sentenced to death, but this was not the end. Expensive private investigators funded by the Atlanta Jewish community came up with another suspect, once again, a Negro, but the allegations went nowhere. As you see, race was indeed a factor. Frank's supporters hoped that Southerners would jump at

LEO FRANK
ADL's inspiration?

MARY PHAGAN
Innocent victim.

JIM CONLEY
Accomplice or patsy?

THOMAS WATSON
Champion of justice.

the chance to blame a black man—Jim Conley, a factory worker who testified against Frank—for the crime. Frank's race-baiting lawyer's characterized Conley as being especially disposed to lying and murdering because of his race. But this tactic didn't work. Reports from the time indicate the over-the-top racism of Frank's lawyer sickened the jury, even though the trial was being held in the Deep South.

Duly convicted, Frank went to prison to await execution. Appeals efforts continued but failed, including one with the U.S. Supreme Court. His fate seemed sealed—or was it?

DEATH SENTENCE COMMUTED

Then, in August 1915, events took an ugly turn. While the guilty verdict was upheld, Gov. John Slaton—who was also a law firm partner of Frank's attorney—shocked the Georgia public by commuting the death sentence to life in prison. The people were outraged, taking to the streets. A group calling themselves the Knights of Mary Phagan, led by many prominent citizens (including a former governor, the son of a senator, a Methodist minister, a state legislator and a former state Superior Court judge) marched on the prison. With the complicity of the guards, the well-organized mob seized Frank, drove him to the property of Phagan's family and hanged him from a tree facing the house.

A separate mob attacked the governor's mansion but was turned back by the National Guard. Some say over 3,000 Jews left Atlanta after this. In terms of just one example of the importance of this case in the affairs of the day, the lynching, widely covered in the press, contributed to the rebirth of the Ku Klux Klan, already a work in progress through the efforts of Georgia publisher and politician Tom Watson.[2] He wrote about the matters in various newspapers, and may have had a hand in planning the attack on the prison where Frank was housed. Whatever the case, Watson's influence was enhanced by his connection with the case, and the growth of the Klan continued, boosted by the worldwide publicity.

'NEW EVIDENCE'?

In 1985, Alonzo Mann, who was at the time of the murder a young clerk in the pencil factory office, came forward with an affidavit saying he saw Conley, the janitor, moving Mary's body. Mann claims he kept silent in fear of death threats from Conley and promises made to his family. According to *The New York Times* article:

> Alonzo Mann, who broke a 69- year silence to say the wrong man was convicted of a notorious killing and hanged by a lynch mob that led to a resurgence of the Ku Klux Klan, died Monday from pneumonia at the age of 87. Three years ago Mr. Mann, a resident of Bristol, Va., after keeping silent since 1913, said in a sworn statement that Leo Frank, a Jewish pencil merchant, was innocent of the murder of 14-year-old Mary Phagan at an Atlanta pencil factory. He said the real killer was Jim Conley, a janitor at the factory. In 1983, the Georgia Board of Pardons and Paroles disregarded Mr. Mann's sworn affidavit and pleas by three Jewish organizations and declined to pardon Mr. Frank, saying it was impossible to determine the truth after 70 years. *The New York Times*, March 20, 1985.

Even though the investigative methods a century ago were not as sophisticated as what we have today (modern forensics would have solved the case immediately), we

The Ballad of Mary Phagan

Little Mary Phagan
She left her home one day;
She went to the pencil factory
To see the big parade.

She left her home at eleven,
She kissed her mother good-by;
Not one time did the poor child think
That she was a-going to die.

Leo Frank he met her
With a brutish heart, we know;
He smiled, and said, "Little Mary,
You won't go home no more."

Sneaked along behind her
Till she reached the metal-room;
He laughed, and said, "Little Mary,
You have met your fatal doom."

Down upon her knees
To Leo Frank she pled;
He taken a stick from the trash-pile
And struck her across the head.

Tears flow down her rosy cheeks
While the blood flows down her back;
Remembered telling her mother
What time she would be back.

You killed little Mary Phagan,
It was on one holiday;
Called for old Jim Conley
To carry her body away.

He taken her to the basement,
She was bound both hand and feet;
Down in the basement
Little Mary she did sleep.

Newtley was the watchman
Who went to wind his key;
Down in the basement
Little Mary he did see.

Went in and called the officers
Whose names I do not know;
Come to the pencil factory,
Said, "Newtley, you must go."

Taken him to the jail house,
They locked him in a cell;
Poor old innocent Negro
Knew nothing for to tell.

Have a notion in my head,
When Frank he comes to die,
Stand examination
In a courthouse in the sky.

Come, all you jolly people,
Wherever you may be,
Suppose little Mary Phagan
Belonged to you or me.

Now little Mary's mother
She weeps and mourns all day,
Praying to meet little Mary
In a better world some day.

Now little Mary's in Heaven,
Leo Frank's in jail,
Waiting for the day to come
When he can tell his tale.

Frank will be astonished
When the angels come to say,
"You killed little Mary Phagan;
It was on one holiday."

Judge he passed the sentence,
Then he reared back;
If he hang Leo Frank,
It won't bring little Mary back.

Frank he's got little children,
And they will want for bread;
Look up at their papa's picture,
Say, "Now my papa's dead."

Judge he passed the sentence
He reared back in his chair;
He will hang Leo Frank,
And give the Negro a year.

Next time he passed the sentence,
You bet, he passed it well;
Well, Soli[ci]ter H.M. [Dorsey]
Sent Leo Frank to hell.

By Franklyn Bliss Snyder.
From *The Journal of American Folk-Lore*, XXXI (1918), 264-66.

have to assume that the then 13-year-old Mann was thoroughly questioned by not only the Atlanta Police, but also by the Pinkerton detectives and the ones hired by the Atlanta Jewish community. While we know little about the facts or about his family, it is hard to see how the threat could have been carried out without bringing unwanted attention to other pencil factory employees, and especially the janitor, who had already been questioned. Pointing the finger at a Negro perpetrator (or accomplice) over a hundred years ago would not really have been much of a risk.

Let's speculate a bit. What if Jim Conley was not the killer, but functioned as an accomplice who did things like moving the corpse? Of course, he would have known who the killer was. So if we follow this scenario, death threats demanding silence would not have come from the Negro accomplice, but from those supporting the cause of the killer. We might also assume the silence was not so much in response to threats, but that money could have been given to Mann and his family over the years to ensure their silence and cooperation, perhaps including the affidavit shortly before his death.

Further casting a haze over the whole matter of the crime scene is just exactly when and where Mann saw the janitor with the body. Remember, this was a holiday, and

the factory was closed, yet Leo Frank and his young male file clerk were there at midday, doing something. But well beyond that, it was already known that Conley was an accomplice. One can listen on the Internet to the still-existing early phonograph recording of "The Ballad of Mary Phagan." Written and performed shortly after the hanging, the old folk song clearly mentions the black accomplice by name. More could be said, but the deathbed affidavit only confirms that Leo Frank had an accomplice and nothing more. (See accompanying sidebar on page 27 for the words to "The Ballad of Mary Phagan.")

A SHAMEFUL CONCLUSION

In 1986, after failing to do so in 1983, and under heavy outside pressure, the state of Georgia pardoned Leo Frank. The decision was essentially based on the premise that the state had failed to adequately protect Frank, which was true. But, as we already know, this had little to do with his actual guilt or innocence in the case. The state recognized this and the pardon had a key proviso no one could fail to notice. It was granted "without attempting to address the question of guilt or innocence." The pardon was followed by a four-hour TV docudrama starring Jack Lemmon with a very predictable and politically correct storyline.

So then, little Mary's murder is now an unsolved cold case, and the duly convicted killer regarded as a martyr to anti-Semitism and Southern miscarriages of justice. But, if Frank was innocent, was the real killer ever found? Neither the police nor the district attorney ever arrested or indicted anyone else. Moreover, neither the prestigious Pinkerton Agency nor the highly paid private eyes provided by the Atlanta Jewish community found any other suspects. Surely the investigators were sufficiently motivated as this would have been quite a feather in their caps and a big fee in their pockets.

MEMORY DEMANDS THE TRUTH

But far beyond all of this, one thing is indisputable. Little Mary's murder was a horrendous hate-filled blood crime inflicted on an innocent, young girl. Her memory demands the truth about what really happened to her.

Today, Leo Frank is held up as a Jewish martyr, but his crime has been whitewashed to hide the truth. In 1987, in reaction to the half-hearted pardon, Little Mary's grandniece, Mary Phagan Kean, did her own research and wrote *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*. She speaks plainly. "I think that the truth isn't really told about Leo Frank. He is not a martyr, he is a murderer."

Neither she nor her family ever doubted Frank was the real killer. But, when political correctness takes precedence over common sense and justice, truth is the first casualty. [Last year] marked the 100th anniversary of the murder. This nasty case still stands out even now, when we are inundated by television crime dramas and violent murders that no longer seem to shock us.

Why spend time rehashing the details of an old, nearly forgotten murder case? What is the point after 101 years? The point is clear. As long as the ADL, a private intelligence organization reporting to the state of Israel, exists, the Mary Phagan case offers more than a few valid reference points. When the B'nai B'rith Lodge created the Anti-Defamation League in 1913, it was dedicated to the life and memory of lodge brother Leo Frank. Yes, Leo Frank, a man who was most certainly a brutal, bloody killer, was the inspiration for the formation of this group. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The ADL is currently headed by "holocaust survivor" Abraham "Abe" Foxman, who has announced he will retire as ADL president in mid-2015. He became president of the domestic spy organization in 1987 and made about $850,000 in salary and benefits from the ADL in 2013. Foxman was born in Baranovichi, just months after the Soviet Union took the town from Poland in the Molotov–Ribbentrop Pact and incorporated it into the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic. Foxman's parents were Polish Jews. Foxman's parents left him with his Polish Catholic nanny in 1940 when they were allegedly ordered by Germans to enter a ghetto. Foxman was baptized into the Roman Catholic Church as Henryk Stanislaw Kurpi, and raised as a Catholic in Vilnius between 1940 and 1944 when he was returned to his parents. How he is a "holocaust survivor" is a mystery.

2 Thomas Edward Watson (1856–1922) was an American politician, attorney, newspaper editor and writer from Georgia. In the 1890s, Watson adopted an agrarian, populist political viewpoint, attacking big business conglomerates and the global financial elite. He was the nominee for vice president with William Jennings Bryan in 1896 on the Populist ticket. Two years prior to his death, he was elected to the United States Senate. He is the author of *Sketches from Roman History* (softcover, 132 pages, #599, $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Dr. Harrell Rhome researched and wrote about current events and history from a Revisionist viewpoint until his untimely death in 2013. His articles still appear in print publications and online. He was for many years a contributing editor for TBR. He was also the author of *From the Temple to the Talmud*, available from TBR Book Club for $22.50 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. This article was featured in the fall 2010 issue of the *Christian Defense League Report* newspaper published by TBR editorial board member James K. Warner.

Vladimir Putin Still Pursuing Plan to Resettle Russia's Jews

HERE IS AN UPDATE ON THE EFFORT by Russia to relocate its Jewish population to an autonomous region where it can thrive under its own direction. The brainchild of Soviet leader Josef Stalin, the Birobidzhan Initiative has been gaining steam recently under the leadership of Russian President Vladimir Putin and Prime Minister Dmitri Medvedev. Naturally, the Russian people still hold some animosity against the Jewish Bolsheviks of Russia who starved and butchered an estimated 60 million white Christians during the communist era.

By William A. White

Russian President Vladimir Putin and Russian Prime Minister Dmitri Medvedev have approved a proposal to remove Russia's Jewish population from Europe and resettle it in Birobidzhan, a territory nearly double the size of Palestine located on the Russian-Chinese border.

According to New York's *Forward* newspaper and the *Jerusalem Post*, Russia has renewed Stalin-era incentives to persuade Jews to settle in the Jewish Autonomous Region, a largely unsettled area of Eastern Russia that may have been the original home of the Turko-Mongolic Khazars, the ancestors of the Ashkenazis. The region is already home to 75,000 Jews, has its own flag and has an official language of Yiddish. Medvedev stated he hopes 2,000 Jews will settle there this year, and that Russia's entire population of Jews will eventually voluntarily migrate to this Jewish homeland.

Birobidzhan was converted into the Jewish Autonomous Republic in 1934, and was designed by Josef Stalin to contain Jewish communists who were breaking with Stalin's philosophy of socialism, and moving towards Trotskyism and Zionism. At the time, Palestine was being ruled by the British Mandate, and as the Jews were claiming they "just" wanted an "unpopulated piece of desert" that had "belonged to their ancestors," Stalin decided to give them one. Recognizing that most Jews are Turko-Mongolic and not Near Eastern or Middle Eastern in origin, Stalin handed a large portion of the Asian steppe over to Soviet Jewish dissenters.

At the time, the idea failed to catch on. The Trotskyites fled to the United States, where they went on to conquer the Republican Party and found the neoconservative movement. The Zionists conquered Palestine and then turned unexpectedly against the Soviet Union. The Jewish Autonomous Region was forgotten, and Russia's Jewish "problem" became an American issue, to be solved by American-subsidized resettlement into Palestine.

Now, Russia is moving forward to a new future. After the Soviet Union collapsed in 1991, Russia was largely taken over by Jewish businessmen, known as the oligarchs. But, when Putin won the election in 2000, his first move was to limit their power by nationalizing businesses the Jewish oligarchs had bought for pennies on the dollar from the corrupt government of Boris Yeltsin.

Over a decade down the road, Russia is now moving toward its own final solution of the Jewish question, through voluntary resettlement of those members of the Jewish minority who refuse to integrate into Russian society and adopt Western culture. ✦

WILLIAM WHITE is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

The Rothschild Offensive on the Russian Economy & the Crimean Annexation

DO THE RECENT AGGRESSIVE MOVES by President Vladimir Putin in Ukraine prove he is what many of his critics insist: a new-age Soviet premier? And are threats by the Rothschilds' banking proxies that they will collapse the Russian economy as punishment for the annexation of the Crimea pure bluster? Here is an analysis from a national socialist thinker and author on the matter and why he believes Russia is perfectly poised to weather any financial storms the first family of global finance can throw at it.

By William A. White

Vladimir Putin has thrown the so-called "post-Westphalian" international order into chaos by reuniting ethnic Russians in the Crimea with their homeland. Now the Rothschilds and the international Zionist network they control are suggesting they will respond by collapsing the Russian economy.

Implicitly admitting their role in previous Russian economic difficulties, former Deputy Secretary of the Treasury Robert M. Kimmitt and his chief of staff, Stephen A. Myrow, published in the Rothschilds' *Wall Street Journal* the suggestion that: "If America exploits . . . economic and financial leverage, Russia may learn that the appropriate historical analogy is the ruble crisis in 1998, which led to devaluation and default."

Specifically, *The Wall Street Journal* is shilling for American oil companies, suggesting that America increase fracking and shale oil and gas development to supplant the Russian market share. Right now, Europe cannot even consider a trade embargo on Russia because most European nations, particularly the Netherlands, Germany, Italy and Poland, are entirely dependent on Russian energy imports.

VLADIMIR PUTIN

Russia exports $526.4 billion worth of goods each year, about 70%—$371.8 billion—of which is natural gas and oil; $166 billion of those exports go to the Netherlands, Germany, Italy and Poland. Meanwhile, Russia imports $317.8 billion worth of goods. Almost half of that is machines and equipment. Russia's largest trade partner is China, which accounts for $88.8 billion or almost 10% of Russia's trade. The U.S. accounts for $27.6 billion, or about 3% of Russian trade.

What this means is that Russia enjoys a healthy balance of trade largely immune to sanctions from the West. While a Russian boycott would reduce foreign currency inflows, Russia, which also runs a budget surplus, has amassed $500 billion in foreign reserves, more than enough to survive. Much of Russia's trade, such as with China, Belarus and sometimes Ukraine, is not conducted in Western currencies or through the Western banking system. Russian banking system reserves are equal to almost one-quarter of its $2.1 trillion economy. In contrast, the United States, with its massive budget deficit, has no reserves against a $17.3 trillion economy.

Thus, the potential for a Western boycott of Russia is pure fantasy, like much of the propaganda the Rothschilds have pumped out in response to the "Crimean invasion."

Sneaky tactics, like the activities that led to the recent Ukrainian coup, appeal to the mentality of hidden warfare, just as wild imaginative claims do. Neoconservative Douglas Feith, for instance, suggested in a March 6, 2014 editorial that Russia might attack NATO. In truth, Russia doesn't really want to even take eastern Ukraine, though it might if its interests don't find representation in Kiev.

Ukraine's neighbor, Belarus, has been actively seeking annexation by Russia almost since its independence, but Russia doesn't want to be responsible for either country, both of which are economic basket cases.

What infuriates the Zionists is that Russia has, in a single move, invalidated their fantasy of a one-world global order ruled from Jerusalem. Initially posited in the modern world by Moses Hess, who taught Karl Marx, this view was recently parroted by *Wall Street Journal* editor William A. Galston. Echoing the ideas of elitists Barack Obama and John Kerry, Galston wrote that: "National sovereignty is no longer important. Nearly every state contains multiple ethnic groups, and nearly every ethnic group lives in more than one state. The purported right to defend [racial] compatriots across borders can dynamite the [liberal-democratic] system."

In truth, Russia's moves in Crimea are a brilliant combination of ethnic-nationalism and national interest. Russia has to control the Crimea to control the Black Sea, and its Russian population has allowed this to happen without a shot. Meanwhile, Russia has defanged Ukraine as a potential Western base, cutting its access to the sea, just as it defanged Georgia by cutting its only major highway, while ignoring, so far, ethnic Russian population areas without strategic value.

Many Western nationalists look to Russia as the hope of the white race, a focal point for resistance to internationalism, while Zionized American conservatives have falsely demonized Putin as a communist. By any objective standard, America's methods and goals resemble those of the old Soviet Union much more than Putin's. ★

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes. See more books and videos from other Revisionist writers at www.barnesreview.com.

Uncensored Russian History

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25*.

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By former TBR editor M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25*.

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the USSR. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the full enormity of the Red Terror. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27*.

The Chief Culprit. By Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West, dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when the Fuehrer launched Operation Barbarossa. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39*.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40*.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **toll free 1-877-773-9077**. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

The Sharpeville Massacre

By John Tiffany

In 1960, one year before the declaration of the South African Republic, an event occurred at Sharpeville, a township in Transvaal, that would resonate around the world and forever after be used as anti-white propaganda.

Here is how the establishment corporation Time tells the tale:

> On March 21, 1960, the PAC [Pan Africanist Congress] led a demonstration against the much-hated passbook laws, which required black South Africans to show domestic travel permits whenever they ventured outside one of the bantustans. As protesters gathered outside a police station in the township of Sharpeville, south of Johannesburg, jumpy police officers panicked, fired into the unarmed crowd—and kept firing. The death toll for the Sharpeville Massacre was 69, with more than 180 others wounded.

The real story?

A mob of about 6,000 blacks, protesting against a law that compelled them to carry identification-passes allowing them to work in white areas, surrounded a police station—not "gathered outside" it.

The ostensibly "peaceful" demonstration turned ugly when a known criminal fired a shot at the station. Then a black woman inserted a gasoline-soaked rag into the fuel receptacle of a police vehicle and ignited it. The resultant explosion alarmed the small contingent of besieged policemen (already on edge due to the fact that nine young policemen, four of them black, had recently been hacked and burned to death by a mob near Durban).

The commander at Sharpeville ordered his men to be ready to shoot, but only if the mob broke down the fence—the last line of defense around the station. When the mob stormed through the fence, firing broke out, and 69 of the rioters were killed. The senior police commander, Lt. Col. Pienaar, later told a commission of inquiry: "The native [black] mentality does not allow for a peaceful demonstration. For them to gather [together] means violence."

In the aftermath, police collected truckloads of machetes, spears and clubs dropped by the fleeing, supposedly "unarmed" mob. Although the white Boers and Afrikaners, by virtue of their three centuries of contact with black Africans, could claim to know them better than any other white nation did, the Zionist-owned media's spin on events led to a worldwide perception that the white Africans were violent and thus international sanctions against them were necessary.

Without doubt, if the policemen at Sharpeville had not defended themselves, the "Sharpeville Massacre" would have been a slaughter not of civilians, but of policemen. But you would probably never have heard about it.

Incidentally, since 1994, over 1,600 white farmers have been tortured and killed by black criminal elements lurking in South Africa's rural areas. This figure is augmented by another 9,000-plus recorded attacks on a total farming population of 40,000—making the white South African farmer the highest at-risk-of-murder group on Earth. The world average murder rate is seven out of 100,000. For the South African farmer it is 313 out of 100,000.

Tell me again about the poor little victimized "natives" and the evil white supremacists in South Africa. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Time, *Nelson Mandela; A Hero's Journey, 1918-2013*.

Elgin, Cuan, *Bulala: A True Story of South Africa*, Sacred Truth Publishing, Mountain City, Tenn., 2009.

http://www.sahistory.org.za/dated-event/charges-against-53-76-Africans-detained-after-Sharpeville-massacre-are-dropped.

http://www.henrileriche.com/2013/03/23/sharpville-south-africa-the-real-story/#QcTDvEVvCXZz91F0.99.

http://www.wnd.com/2004/07/25574/#iLJCcpFT60HBzh31.99.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies.

The Hindenburg

What really happened to Hitler's zeppelin?

Most of us have seen the horrific photos or actual newsreel footage of the doomed dirigible *Hindenburg* crashing to earth in flames in 1937. The tragedy, which occurred at the U.S. Naval Air Station in Lakehurst, New Jersey, claimed the lives of 35 of the 97 passengers and crew and one person on the ground. The pride of national socialist Germany, the *Hindenburg* was the largest zeppelin ever created. Its loss was considered by Adolf Hitler's critics to be a major embarrassment for Germany. Was the massive airship sabotaged for that very reason?

By Philip Rife

The official cause of the 1937 *LZ129 Hindenburg* disaster was determined to be St. Elmo's fire, a rare form of static electricity which supposedly provided the spark that ignited the highly flammable hydrogen contained in the airship's massive gas bags. (The United States, the world's only commercial producer of helium, had refused to sell that non-flammable lifting gas to the *Hindenburg*'s German owners for political reasons).[1]

The American board of inquiry settled on St. Elmo's fire as the probable cause after eliminating a number of other possibilities, including engine sparks, structural failure and ball lightning. They reached this conclusion despite testimony from their own scientific experts that it was virtually impossible for St. Elmo's fire or any of these things to have caused the explosion.[2] In private, an entirely different explanation for the explosion was strongly suspected by both American and German investigators: sabotage.[3]

On May 6, 1937, the German zeppelin *LZ129 Hindenburg* exploded in flames as it was preparing to dock at the Lakehurst Naval Air Station in Jew Jersey. The exact cause of the explosion has been considered a mystery ever since. TBR contributing editorial board member Philip Rife—and many others—are convinced, however, the *Hindenburg* was sabotaged by enemies of the Third Reich.

Testifying at the inquiry into the disaster, the officer in charge of the Lakehurst Naval Air Station, Cmdr. Charles Rosendahl, said:

> The simplest way of having sabotaged the ship would have been to place in the gas cell trunk a device with some sort of time element which would cause flame to be propagated into [the] gas cells.
>
> The first issue of flame from such a device in a gas cell trunk would be upward, since that is the path of least resistance and the natural path for flame to take. That would account for the first appearance of flame on top of the ship.[4]

Rosendahl reiterated this view to an FBI agent who mentioned it in an internal memo to FBI director J. Edgar Hoover:

> Cmdr. Rosendahl stated that he was a personal friend of Hugo Eckener [the head of the German airship company]. According to Rosendahl, [Eckener] has stated to him confidentially that he is convinced that the *Hindenburg* met her fate due to the employment of sabotage, either on the part of communists or sympathizers with the anti-Nazi movement.
>
> Cmdr. Rosendahl informed us that he has always entertained the sabotage theory as being a logical cause for the destruction of the *Hindenburg*.[5]

A later internal FBI document summarizing the *Hindenburg* investigation suggested the U.S. Navy airship expert had acquired more specific information to buttress his belief that foul play was involved:

> Cmdr/ Rosendahl stated that he was of the opinion—due to various happenings that had been called to his attention—that there was a strong possibility that the fire which was ignited in this gas shaft at 62 ring was caused by an individual who attempted to perform an act of sabotage.[6]

According to the FBI, the view of sabotage was also shared by an American technical advisor to the inquiry, although he suspected a different mechanism:

> He was of the opinion that a carved-out bullet in which phosphorus had been placed struck the girder in the superstructure. Then the hydrogen would be touched off by the phosphorus, and the explosion would ensue.[7]

A tracer bullet might produce similar results without needing to strike part of the dirigible's superstructure, as the British demonstrated by destroying German zeppelins with tracer rounds during World War I. But its luminous flight path to the target would probably be

The *LZ129 Hindenburg* at Lakehurst Naval Air Station in 1936.

Hindenburg Facts

Builder: Zeppelin Company

Crew: 40 to 61

Capacity: 50–72 passengers

Fare: Approx. $400 U.S.

Maximum Speed: 85 mph

Length: 803.6 feet

Diameter: 135.1 feet

Engines: 4 Daimler-Benz DB 602 diesel engines

Power: 1,200 hp each

First Flight: March 4, 1936

Last Flight: May 3-6, 1937

visible to witnesses on the ground in the gathering darkness at Lakehurst. However, the sniper theory was lent some support in a letter received by the board of inquiry:

> While on the way to Toms River, I past [sic] two men in a high-priced car talking to a tall, rather poorly dressed one. He had a rifle, and when he saw me coming, he tried to conceal the rifle.
>
> A little later when I came back, they were still there, the tall man quickly hiding his rifle under his overcoat. I could hear one man in the car saying hide it quick. Evidently they were waiting for the airship *Hindenburg*. I wanted to ask if the airship had arrived, and stopped my car. They started in the opposite direction. The tall man then jumped in the car.
>
> The man with the rifle was about 30 years old [and] blond, while the two in the car were about 28 and 35, dark, typical Jewish looking.[8]

This incident takes on added significance in light of a report routed to the board of inquiry by the director of naval intelligence. It was summarized in an internal FBI memo at the time:

> Information has been obtained from a confidential informant to the effect that two days prior to the loss of the *Hindenburg*, this informant was in Atlantic City [New Jersey] where, while sitting on a flight of steps leading from the boardwalk to the beach near the Steel Pier, he overheard snatches of conversation between two men who were unaware of his presence.
>
> These two men were well dressed [and] spoke English, but when they became aware of the informant's proximity, they reverted to the use of a foreign language which sounded like either German or Yiddish.
>
> One of these men spoke of having recently come from abroad on a cargo vessel that "landed in New York at 43." Talking about the *Hindenburg*, one of the men said: "This will be her last trip. Everything, including the long-range tracers, is in readiness. Soon now, Hitler will not drive any more Jews out of Germany."[9]

The *Hindenburg* and her sister airships in the German dirigible fleet had achieved an unparalleled safety record prior to the disaster at Lakehurst. The *Hindenburg* had made 36 crossings of the Atlantic without incident, and was considered such a safe risk that Lloyd's of London insured her for a very modest premium.[10]

A writer for *Collier's* magazine who traveled on the *Hindenburg* the previous year observed:

> German dirigibles have flown nearly 1 million passengers without a fatality. It is the firm conviction of

> this reporter, after close firsthand watching of their methods, that only a stroke of war or an unfathomable act of God will ever mar this safety record.[11]

Because a number of anonymous threats had recently been made against the *Hindenburg*, extraordinary precautions were taken on her final flight. Like all German dirigibles, the *Hindenburg*'s ladders and walkways were covered with rubber to prevent sparks, and crewmen wore special anti-static uniforms and crepe-soled shoes (with cloth instead of metal grommets for the laces). All matches, lighters and batteries were confiscated from passengers before boarding. Their luggage and personal items were minutely examined and X-rayed. Before departure, the airship was thoroughly searched, first by members of the crew and again by government security agents. The latter had specific instructions to look for bombs.[12]

One reason for such extraordinary precautions was that bombs had been found on other German craft in the recent past. Two years earlier, a bomb was discovered underneath a table in the passenger dining room of another dirigible, and a second explosive device had recently turned up aboard a German ocean liner.[13]

A memo to FBI director Hoover from the bureau's Philadelphia office the day after the *Hindenburg* disaster included the following:

> *The Daily Worker*, official organ of the Communist Party of America, in its issue of April 27, 1937 [nine days before the incident in Lakehurst] printed an article headlined "German Seamen's Union Organizer Speaks Friday." The article states that the organizer will tell how anti-Nazi seamen do perilous underground work aboard Reich liners plowing between New York and Germany.[14]

In addition, German intelligence agents narrowly missed apprehending a "suspicious" *Hindenburg* passenger the year before. The man in question was later discovered to be using a forged Swedish passport. A search of his hotel room revealed plans and technical drawings of the *Hindenburg* with X marks over several areas of the airship's gas cells.[15]

The surviving crewman nearest to the point of the initial explosion described a "bright blue-white flash" that he likened to a flashbulb, followed by a sound similar to a gas stove being lit.[16] And a member of a police bomb squad probing the wreckage of the *Hindenburg* found remnants of what could have been a bomb-triggering device. Chemical analysis showed it to be the remains of a small dry cell battery unlike any that were known to be aboard the ill-fated airship.[17]

Speculation as to who could have planted an explosive device on the *Hindenburg* has centered on two principal suspects—one of them a passenger, the other a member of the airship's crew.

The suspect passenger, a man named Joseph Spaeh, was a U.S. resident born in France. While touring Germany as an acrobat and comedian, he had reportedly aroused the suspicion of German intelligence by his association with anti-Hitler elements.[18]

Though all the other passengers had traveled to the airfield in Germany from their hotel by bus, Spaeh arrived by private car just before the *Hindenburg*'s departure. He was carrying a wrapped package which he opened at the request of security personnel to reveal a child's doll—a present, he said, for his daughter in America.

SPAEH AROUSES SUSPICION

During the flight to New Jersey, Spaeh aroused the suspicion of the *Hindenburg*'s crew because on several occasions he managed to gain access to a part of the airship that was off limits to unescorted passengers. Once, a crewman found him wandering unaccompanied in the interior of the ship. On another occasion, he slipped away from a tour being conducted by the ship's doctor on the pretext of visiting his dogs. The animals were being transported in the *Hindenburg*'s kennel—located just below the gas cell where the explosion is believed to have originated.[19]

One of the FBI memos cited earlier had this to say about Spaeh:

> According to the information that Eckener has received from various members of the crew, the rule that a passenger was not to be allowed out of the passenger quarters unless in company with a member of the crew was not strictly enforced in the case of a passenger by the name of Joseph Spaeh.
>
> According to Rosendahl, members of the crew informed Eckener that Spaeh had two dogs that were maintained in the freight room, which is located directly below gas cell No. 6. Further, that this passenger was allowed to go back and tend to these dogs at frequent intervals, either to feed them, water them or merely to pet them, and on these trips he was not ac-

> companied by a member of the crew.
>
> I was also informed by Commander Rosendahl that Joseph Spaeh is an acrobat by profession, and in connection therewith Rosendahl stated that it would take a fairly active man to climb the rigging separating gas cells in order to gain access to the gas shaft.

The FBI agent's memo indicated Cmdr. Rosendahl wasn't alone in suspecting Spaeh:

> It is the opinion of Cmdr. Rosendahl, as well as certain members of the Board of Inquiry, that it was entirely possible that Joseph Spaeh might have placed either a flammable substance in the gas shaft or placed a timing device which would have ignited the mixture in the gas shaft.[20]

We know that the FBI investigated Joseph Spaeh, but we don't know most of what they learned. An internal bureau memo dated May 25, 1937, was recently released in response to a Freedom of Information Act request.

The memo begins:

> It has been determined that Joseph Spaeh had access to the aft portion of the airship to tend to two dogs which he owned and which were confined in the freight room. Some suspicion has attached itself to Spaeh, as at various times he was in the stern of the ship unaccompanied.

The rest of the page, along with the entire remainder of the FBI's report on Spaeh, was blacked out and withheld from FOIA release. The law requires that any government agency withholding information from FOIA release cite the reason for the exemption. The FBI stated the information on Spaeh was withheld "in the interest of national defense or foreign policy."[21]

When thunderstorms unexpectedly delayed the *Hindenburg*'s scheduled arrival time at Lakehurst—a development which would presumably cause considerable concern to anyone who knew a time bomb had been planted aboard the airship—survivors recalled that Joseph Spaeh had appeared "particularly restless."[22]

One factor weighing against the idea of Spaeh or any other passenger being able to smuggle a bomb aboard the *Hindenburg* was

***The Hindenburg*'s passenger quarters** featured observation windows on both the port and starboard sides that opened for fresh air and photograph taking. Above is a photo of *Hindenburg*'s promenade deck.

The Ultimate Airborne Luxury

Readers for whom the word "airship" conjures up a mental image of the Goodyear blimp will be surprised to learn how luxurious travel was aboard one of the giant German dirigibles of the 1930s. The *Hindenburg* was almost three football fields long. She could accommodate up to 70 passengers in a style comparable to the finest ocean liners of the day, but carried them across the Atlantic in less time and without the rolling motion of ocean waves. In fact, the pilot had to keep the airship stable within 3 degrees or items might begin to slide off the dinner tables and counters. The *Hindenburg*'s deluxe appointments included staterooms (each equipped with its own toilet and hot and cold running water), showers, a bar, lounges (complete with an aluminum piano), a library, a dance floor with bandstand and a dining room serviced by a fully equipped galley. Sumptuous meals, prepared on board by a skilled chef, were served on fine china atop linen tablecloths. To guard against the danger of fire, passengers wishing to smoke entered a sealed smoking room where they had their smoking material lit for them by a steward using an electric heated-filament lighter kept chained inside the room. The same steward saw to it that no lit materials left the smoking room.

the thorough inspection their belongings were subjected to before departure. No such impediment existed for members of the airship's crew, however.

After the tragedy, German investigators were able to build a strong circumstantial case that one crewman in particular possessed the method, motive and opportunity to have carried out an act of sabotage against the *Hindenburg*.

Erich Spehl was known to have associated with opponents of the Hitler government. In fact, fellow crewmembers had been concerned for some time that the young man had fallen under the spell of his lover, an older woman with communist connections.

Spehl was a serious amateur photographer, and as such would have had a working knowledge of flashbulbs, including their potential to be triggered by a small battery to cause an explosion of the highly flammable hydrogen in the airship's gas cells.

In addition, Spehl was one of the few crewmen whose job routinely took him to the area of the ship where the explosion is believed to have originated. When the detonation occurred, however, he managed to be at the opposite end of the craft, as far away from the explosion site as it was possible to be.[23]

An American researcher claimed to have discovered information documenting the fact that Spehl had secretly made plans to hide out in New York City after the *Hindenburg* landed.

According to a 1972 wire service story:

> The device was planted by a rigger, Eric Spehl, an ardent Catholic who hated Hitler and wanted to destroy the *Hindenburg* as a symbol of Nazi might and German technology.
>
> Spehl, aided by a left-wing girlfriend, planned the explosion and timed it to occur after he and most of the others aboard had left the Hindenburg. But the scheduled docking was delayed by a thunderstorm. The device went off as the *Hindenburg* was tying up at the mooring mast.[24]

If one of these two suspected individuals planted a bomb that killed 36 people, he apparently took his secret with him to the grave. Joseph Spaeh was among the survivors of the tragedy, escaping with only a broken heel bone suffered when he leapt from the burning airship. Erich Spehl was less lucky.

Although he escaped the flaming craft alive, he was severely burned and died a few hours later in the temporary emergency hospital set up at the airfield.[25]

Finally, the incendiary bullet and timebomb scenarios are not necessarily mutually exclusive. The former could conceivably have been a backup plan in the event the latter was discovered or failed to go off, or there might have been separate, unrelated plots to destroy the *Hindenburg* (perhaps even including parallel plots by Joseph Spaeh and Erich Spehl).

We may never know with certainty who or what brought down the *Hindenburg*, but an examination of all the available evidence clearly points to sabotage as the most likely explanation. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Wings of Mystery*, Dale M. Titler, Tower Publications, New York, N.Y., 1966.
2 *Who Destroyed the Hindenburg?* by A.A. Hoehling, Little, Brown & Company, New York, N.Y., 1962.
3 *The Hindenburg* by Michael M. Mooney, Bantam Books, 1970.
4 *Who Destroyed the Hindenburg?* by A.A. Hoehling, Little, Brown & Company, New York, N.Y., 1962.
5 FBI memo.
6 *Ibid.*
7 *Ibid.*
8 U.S. Department of Commerce.
9 FBI memo.
10 *The Encyclopedia of Unsolved Crimes* by Daniel Cohen.
11 *The Hindenburg* by Michael M. Mooney, Bantam Books, 1970.
12 *Ibid.*
13 *Ibid.*
14 FBI memo
15 *Wings of Mystery*, Dale M. Titler, Tower Publications, New York, N.Y., 1966.
16 *The Hindenburg* by Michael M. Mooney, Bantam Books, 1970.
17 *Who Destroyed the Hindenburg?* by A.A. Hoehling, Little, Brown & Company, New York, N.Y., 1962.
18 *The Hindenburg* by Michael M. Mooney, Bantam Books, 1970.
19 *Ibid.*
20 FBI memo
21 Freedom of Information Act
22 *The Hindenburg* by Michael M. Mooney, Bantam Books, 1970.
23 *Wings of Mystery*, Dale M. Titler, Tower Publications, New York, N.Y., 1966.
24 Associated Press, February 1972.
25 *The Hindenburg* by Michael M. Mooney, Bantam Books, 1970.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race of Giants*. Mr. Rife reviewed the book *The Ancient Giants Who Ruled America: The Missing Skeletons and the Great Smithsonian Cover-Up* in the March/April edition of TBR. The book (softcover, 357 pages, $21) is sold by American Free Press and is available by calling 1-888-699-6397 toll free M-Th, 9 a.m. to 4:30 p.m. PT.

Books & Videos on Hitler

TBR subscribers get 10% list prices on all books & videos

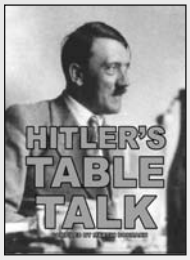

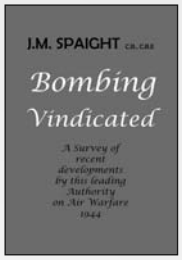

Hitler's Table Talk. Compiled by Martin Bormann. This book consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Hitler's wartime thoughts on enemies, friends, religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other topics that reveal his astonishing intellect. Find out why many called him a genius. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11, #624, *$35.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs. Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, national socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity and independence in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many disparate sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

Hitler's Blitzkrieg

Parts 1 & 2 DVD. Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle gives you his uncensored insights into the blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In part 1, ride along as Germany storms Poland. In part 2, the Nazis blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia. 90 minutes each. Each retails for *$30.* Part 1 DVD: #421D; Part 1 VHS: #421V. Part 2 DVD: #440D. Part 2 VHS: #440V. (Indicate format.) English voice over.

BONUS: BOTH for $*50.*

Hitler Democrat. When retired Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from WWII—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed 14-volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." The first volume was *Hitler Born at Versailles.* And here Degrelle gives us the second volume—*Hitler Democrat.* In this volume Degrelle traces the rise of the young Adolf Hitler, his efforts to become a successful politician and leader, his battles with Ernst Roehm, the failed revolution, Hitler's time in prison and much, much more. This book is a monumental work of history and is also a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen-SS officer Leon Degrelle, who died before he could see this volume finished. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Bombing Vindicated: A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944. By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, this book set out to justify the saturation bombing of civilians. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, *$13.*

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War. Adolf Hitler's Dec. 11, 1941 speech to the Reichstag, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador in Berlin, marked a decisive turning point in the global tragedy of WWII. This speech was more than just a declaration of war—it is a personal explanation by Hitler of why he invaded Poland, why he decided to attack the USSR, President Franklin Roosevelt's hostility toward Germany and more. Softcover, 41 pages, #636, *$9.*

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free**. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

Allies Suppress Artistic Expression, Free Speech During, After WWII

During World War II, Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill believed they were not only waging a ground and air war but a battle for the minds of the people of Europe. England, France and the United States, in particular, however, were actually waging a war against free thought, free speech and free expression. Poets, writers, artists and other maverick thinkers were brutally persecuted for their beliefs during and after the war, many of them receiving death sentences for voicing anything but the obligatory hatred of fascism, national socialist Germany, fascist Italy or Adolf Hitler, in particular.

By Joaquin Bochaca

Today it is a relatively well-known fact that the blacklists against artists and European intellectuals accused, rightly or wrongly, of being "Nazis" or pro-Nazis were drafted long before the lists of war criminals—except, of course, the first list, which included members of the German government.

Louis Marschalsko says:

> These conquerors of the world who came to the vanquished Germany from the United States and were, almost all of them, communist fanatics, compiled these lists and brought them when they came as press attachés and propagandists of the U.S. Army. But even though they wore the uniform of the American Army, they did not represent the spirit of Jefferson, but the vengeful and intolerant spirit of Jewish chauvinism. . . . These people were pursuing only one goal: to destroy the intellectual competence of the social classes and professionals and reduce the intolerable superiority of the Christian way of life.[1]

Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt said that in addition to the fight in the trenches, another struggle was taking place—for the freedom of mankind and the human spirit. Nevertheless, blacklisting, censorship, prohibition from pursuing professions and artistic careers, muzzling of the truth and intellectual terrorism pure and simple were implemented in Europe—the creator of almost all the cultures that the world has seen—not only by the Cheka that followed the Red Army, but also by the ex-

> "Blacklisting, censorship, prohibition from pursuing professions and artistic careers, muzzling of the truth and intellectual terrorism occurred with the full approval of the Western democracies."

press wish of the governments of the Western democracies. These blacklists included men such as Ferdinand Sauerbruch, the greatest medical genius of the century, and Wilhelm Furtwangler, the greatest orchestral conductor.

In addition, world-renowned musicians such as Richard Strauss, Herbert von Karajan, CIemens Krauss, Julius Patzak, Walter Gieseking, Vasa Prihoda, Hans Pfitzner, Paul Linke, Karl Böhm, Werner Krauss; great sculptors such as Joseph Thorak and Arno Breker, whose works were destroyed by the barbarians of "liberty"; actors and filmmak-

ers such as Emil Jannings, Theo Lingen, Leni Riefenstahl; the Czech tenor Leo Slezak, who retired in 1934, but who went to jail for the fact that he resided in Germany and had been a supporter of Hitler; Fredl Weiss, a well-known comedian, who had often made jokes about Hitler—all had to appear before the courts of the "liberators."

The terrorism of these "liberators" knew no bounds even in the face of an intellectual genius of the stature of Gerhardt Hauptmann, suspect for having dared to write a few mournful lines expressing his sorrow over the fate of Dresden. Erwin Guido Kolbenhayer's books were not allowed to be published. Even the dead were included in these blacklists, like Heinrich George, who had been captured by the Soviets and died in a concentration camp. All German artists and intellectuals were purged, to a greater or lesser extent. The purification reached even sports figures such as ex-boxer Max Schmelling, who was falsely accused of being a torturer in a concentration camp.

After the war, in East Germany, the leader of this purge of intellectuals, artists and others was communist Gerhard Eisler. In the West, Dwight Eisenhower led the charge against free speech, free thought and artistic expression. Constantly inspiring him in that task were three individuals who were later unmasked as crypto-communists: Cedric Henri Belfrage, James Aaronson and Moses Kagan.[2] The four—Eisler, Belfrage, Aaronson and Kagan—belonged to the "foreign element, parasitic, alien in the West," which was denounced by Francis Parker Yockey.

ITALIAN ARTISTS PERSECUTED

The purge of intellectuals was, of course, not confined to Germany. It was not just Germany that was the enemy of the Powers That Be: It was Europe and what it represented. Thus, in Italy, Gioacchino Volpe was sentenced to death *in absentia*; writers such as Julius Evola, Giovanni Gentile, Roberto Farinacci (both murdered by partisans) and Francesco Maria Barracu were condemned to many years of ostracism.

Tremendous, as well, was the intellectual repression in Hungary. Laszlo Endre, a poet who ended his days in a cell of the famous Czech Andrassy Ut 60—a famous communist prison in Budapest, now a museum called the "House

Jacques Benoist-Mechin was a French intellectual and historian whose multi-volume history of the German army, written in 1936, became required reading for students of the day. Benoist-Mechin had great admiration for strong leaders and supported Hitler's dream of a new, united Europe. He was thus an ardent supporter of the generally pro-German Vichy government of WWII France. When France fell to the Germans in 1941, Benoist-Mechin became an enthusiastic "collaborator." As he put it: "A defeated country has the choice of either submitting to a conqueror or of being together with it; I chose to be with it." After Germany was defeated by the Western Allies in 1944 and France was "liberated," Benoist-Mechin was arrested. In 1947 he was sentenced to death for his political views. However, his sentence was commuted, and in 1954 he was finally released. Gen. Leon Degrelle drew heavily upon the work of Benoist-Mechin while writing his epic tome *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 531 pages, #622, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR). At top Benoist-Mechin is shown (second from left in business suit) with French military officers. Inset: Benoist-Mechin after the war.

of Terror"—wrote in his letter of farewell: "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion are authentic."[3] There was not a single writer or artist of a certain standing who had exercised his art and profession before the "liberation" who would not end up in jail or executed. The same applies to Romania, Bulgaria and the unfortunate Poland.

FRANCE JOINS THE PURGE

It was, perhaps, in France that the purge claimed the most victims—apart from Germany, of course. Figures of the intellectual stature of Charles Maurras and Henri Béraud were sentenced to life imprisonment. Brasillach, the exquisite poet, was sentenced to death after an unfair trial. So was the writer and journalist Georges Suarez. Jean Hérold-Paquis, host of Radio Paris, Jean Luchaire, chief editor of the *Temps Nouveaux* newspaper, and the novelist Paul Chack met the same fate. Pierre-Antoine Cousteau and Lucien Rebatet were sentenced to death but the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment until, after seven years in prison, they were pardoned by then-President Vincent Auriol.

Urbain Gohier forced the court to go to some trouble: he could not move from his hospital bed because of his paralysis. Not to be denied, the judges moved there and sentenced him to life imprisonment.

Jean Drault was sentenced to 30 years of forced labor for having written half a dozen "anti-Semitic" articles in his youth.

Some writers escaped the judges: Drieu La Rochelle committed suicide on March 15, 1945, when an investigation against him was opened. Louis-Ferdinand Céline, a refugee in Denmark, would be only lightly penalized for contempt when he was tried five years later. He had already spent two years in prison in the country where he had applied for asylum. Alphonse de Châteaubriant, former director of the weekly pro-national socialist newspaper *La Gerbe*, lived underground in Austria, where he died in 1951. Raymond Abellio, sentenced to 20 years hard labor *in absentia*, would be pardoned in 1952 after six years of exile in Switzerland.

The intellectual terrorism would be completed by the action of a self-titled "Committee of National Writers," at whose head appeared Jean-Paul Sartre and Francois Mauriac.[4] Jean Queval, a mediocre writer, would take revenge on colleagues infinitely superior to him by writing a list of "collaborationist authors," who then, for a long time, would be banned from newspapers, newsrooms, publishers and printers. The impressive list included, among many others: Jean Cocteau, Sidonie-Gabrielle Colette, Sacha Guitry, Jean Anouilh, Jacques Audiberti, Henry de Montherlant, Pierre Benoit, Jacques Boulenger, Paul Morand, Maurice Rostand, Henry Troyat,[6] Bertrand de Jouvenel, Pierre Varenne and Jacques Benoist-Méchin.

The latter was sentenced to death, then pardoned. Also sentenced to death, *in absentia*, was the fine writer Abel Bonnard, who found political asylum in Spain until his death. Countless journalists from both Paris and the provinces were victims of the intellectual purge, which lasted for three long years.[6]

A journalist, or, more accurately, a hack, Madeleine Jacob, nicknamed "the Hyena"—who, despite being Jewish, had not been disturbed during the German occupation—distinguished herself in her work as an informer, depriving many of her colleagues of bread and sometimes of their liberty.

The sage Alexis Carrel was arrested, and it was announced that he would be tried as a "collaborator and racist." But "justice" was denied its prey in this case, as Carrel, in a precarious state of health, died in the prison hospital. The democratic French inquisitors do not forgive the "sin of racism." For this reason the great ethnologist Georges Montandon would be sentenced to death and shot. Georges Claude, one of the key figures of European science, was sentenced, at 75 years old, to five years in prison.

The purging reached such a paroxysm of fury and stupidity that even such popular figures as the singer Maurice Chevalier, actor Louis Jouvet and boxer Georges Carpentier would be fined for performing before the volunteer SS Division Charlemagne.

The French intelligentsia received a terrible blow from which it would never completely recover. The writer Georges Bernanos, one of the few who was not harmed by the zeal of the purgers, had the candor and the courage to write:

"The French intelligentsia received a terrible blow from which it would never completely recover."

> I say that France has never known a system as mediocre as that which, in 1945, was imposed on the country by its "liberators," and which has not ceased to prostitute afterward, in its favor, the word "liberation." Never has the lowest and most vulgar corruption reached such a degree—not of cynicism, in which there is something of bitter defiance—but of almost childish, infantile thoughtlessness in the pursuit of position, the smothering of scandal and the obscene display of satisfied mediocrity.[7]

BELGIUM, HOLLAND & LUXEMBOURG

In Belgium, the intellectual cleansing began with the murder of journalist Paul Colin, director of the great weekly *Cassandra*. Jules L'host, editor of that newspaper, was sentenced to life imprisonment but, at the request of the judge advocate, was tried for a second time and sentenced to death in February 1945. The same thing happened to another journalist, Joseph Streel, editor of *Le Pays Réel*, who was also sentenced to life imprisonment. The judge advocate again obtained a retrial, and he was sentenced to death. The same thing happened to Robert Poulet, perhaps the best of the Belgian novelists: first sentenced to life imprisonment; retrial and a death sentence, although he got a reprieve.

Also sentenced to death were the journalists Victor Meulenyzer and "Jam," the satiric cartoonist, although the latter was pardoned. Other writers who had problems with the purgers were the celebrated novelist Georges Simenon and the playwright and essayist Félicien Marceau.

An example of the intolerance of the time is the case of the cartoonist Hergé, the famous creator of "Tintin," hero of children's stories. Under German occupation, two of his comic books, *Tintin in America* and *The Black Island*, were banned by the Germans because America was presented too positively in them.[8]

Nevertheless, they allowed Hergé to publish his cartoons in the newspaper *Le Soir* in Brussels. This was enough to cause his arrest by the patriotic militia. Hergé found himself unable to exercise his profession for two years.

In Holland the purgers did not get lost in details: All the journalists who had written during the occupation were expelled from their newspapers, but the number convicted was minimal.

In Luxembourg there were four executions. One of the victims was Prof. Damien Kratzenberg, director of *Volkdeutsche Bewegung*, who was not accused of any inhumane act, but had opted for the Germanization of the grand duchy in his books. We have said before and will repeat again: The crime of opinion is very frowned upon in the so-called democracies.

THE FATE OF KNUT HAMSUN IN NORWAY

In general, the intellectual purge presented similar characteristics in all the Occidental countries. Some individual cases, however, merit special attention. The case of Knut Hamsun, for example. Hamsun, winner of the Nobel Prize

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

ARTISTS OF THE RIGHT: RESISTING DECADENCE

BY KERRY BOLTON

Kerry Bolton's *Artists of the Right: Resisting Decadence* is a study of 10 leading 20th-century literary artists—including pioneering modernists—who were sympathetic with Fascism and National Socialism. The powerhouses of thought covered in this book include D.H. Lawrence, H.P. Lovecraft, Gabriele D'Annunzio, Filippo Marinetti, W.B. Yeats, Knut Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Henry Williamson and Roy Campbell. Bolton relates their political commitments to their lives, their art and their economic, religious and philosophical convictions. In lucid, driving prose, Bolton utterly demolishes some of the sturdiest prejudices of the liberal mind. Softcover, 210 pages, #658, ***$20*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org.) Send request with payment using the form on page 72 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call us toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Visa, MasterCard and Discover accepted. You may also order online at www.barnesreview.com.

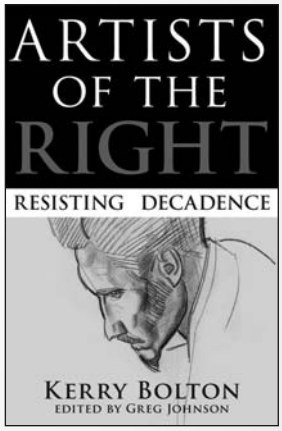

for literature, in a time when such an award was still of real significance, was generally recognized as the greatest contemporary Scandinavian writer. Hamsun, certainly, supported the Quisling government and was adamantly anti-Soviet. On one occasion he requested an audience with Hitler to request the recall from Norway of Gauleiter Josef Terboven, who execrated all Norwegians, whether loyal to the exiled king or to Quisling. According to Paul Serant: "The audience was a bitter disappointment for the writer, as the Fuehrer was lost in general considerations and paid no attention to the proposals of the writer. Despite this disappointing experience, Hamsun was not swayed from his convictions."[9]

When the world learned of the death of Hitler, a few days before the capitulation of the Third Reich, Hamsun published the following tribute to the late Fuehrer:

> I am not worthy to raise my voice about Hitler; his life and his actions do not invite mere sentimental words. He was a warrior for mankind and a prophet of the gospel of justice for all nations. He was a reformer of the highest rank, and it was his historical fate that he had to carry out his work in a time of unprecedented brutality—a brutality that eventually killed him. So, it seems, must the average European consider Hitler; and we, his supporters, we now bow our heads before his memory.

"After the war, artists and intellectuals from all the vanquished nations felt the wrath of Western censors."

As soon as Germany surrendered, Hamsun was arrested. Brought to trial, he was sentenced to 30 days in jail and declared a "national disgrace." On leaving the prison, at the age of 86, he was subjected to the outrage of being interned in a psychiatric asylum.

His wife, who never participated in politics, was sentenced to three years hard labor.

THE SAGA OF AMERICAN EZRA POUND

Another particularly shameful case was that of Ezra Pound, the best American writer of his era and one of the greatest geniuses of contemporary literature. The war found him in Italy, where he lived. He spoke on Italian radio, accusing Roosevelt, Churchill and international high finance of having caused the war. Pound was taken prisoner by his countrymen. Not only was he imprisoned, but he underwent torture. After having been put in a cell on death row, he was locked in a cage in the middle of a field. The people of the area, duly instructed by communist cells, came to file past him, covering him with insults and spit. He was then transferred to a cell, completely isolated and dark, remaining therein several months before being sent back to the United States.

Upon arriving in his homeland he was delivered to a committee of psychiatrists, who ordered his detention in a mental hospital. Pound continued to write, however, and his works were sufficient to show that his mental state was not as it was purported to be. Finally, in 1958, after a vigorous campaign by several writers with Ernest Hemingway at the helm, Pound was allowed to leave the asylum.

ENGLAND'S OWN REPRESSION

England, the home of liberalism, also experienced the fight against the intellectuals and against freedom of opinion. The strangest case was that of John Amery. He belonged to the best of British society, and his father, Lord Amery, was part of Churchill's cabinet as minister of Indian Affairs. The young John Amery was a journalist in Spain and remained there until 1940. He then went to France, where he became acquainted with the French leaders Marcel Deat and Jacques Doriot. He presented a series of radio lectures directed at his homeland, inviting the English people to depose Churchill and make peace with Germany. He then enlisted in the Saint George Legion, i.e., the British Free Corps or the British Waffen SS, to fight against the Soviets.

In his trial, which took place on Nov. 28, 1945, Amery said he would not recognize the right to judge him of a court that was more Jewish than English. Consequently, he did not respond to any of the questions by the court nor bother to explain his motives.

Sentenced to death, he was hanged a few weeks later. He was 33 years old. His fate had no impact whatsoever on the political career of his father, who remained colonial secretary of India until his party lost the elections and the cabinet was dissolved.

William Joyce, whom the English called "Lord Haw-Haw," the son of an Irish father and English mother, was

born in New York. From a very young age he lived in England, and he joined Oswald Mosley's British Union of Fascists, although in 1937 he broke with it to create a splinter group called the British National Socialist Party. In 1939 he moved to Germany and applied for German citizenship, which he quickly obtained. He was the main commentator on German radio broadcasts aimed at England. He never attacked his former homeland. He only advised his former countrymen to urge their government to make peace with Germany and join it in fighting Bolshevism. Captured by the British at the end of the war, he was sentenced to death for "treason" and hanged.

Setting aside the fact that we do not understand how a supposed "democracy" can condemn someone for advising them to make peace,[10] the fact remains that a foreigner such as Joyce, a naturalized German, can hardly be a "traitor."

Chuter Ede, British secretary of state for information, stated that the number of British accused of treason and collaboration with the enemy amounted to 125.[11]

Among the British who were accused of treason, the case of the famous novelist P.G. Wodehouse should be noted. On June 15, 1941, the BBC accused the novelist of having "prostrated himself at the feet of Hitler" and having "sold his honor in exchange for a comfortable life." This information aroused deep indignation in the country, in which Wodehouse was one of the most popular writers. Some pilots of the Royal Air Force—it is unknown whether authorized or not—left on a mission to bomb the house of Wodehouse in Touquet, but destroyed, by mistake, the house of a neighbor.

Wodehouse had lived for several years in France. In reality, the novelist simply recorded some lectures in which he recounted, with his usual grace, some of his adventures, and especially those of 1940 in occupied France and later in the Free Zone, ruled by the Vichy regime.

The Germans spread those talks in a series of programs destined for Britain. The massive support of his English counterparts, especially Evelyn Waugh, saved Wodehouse from going to jail.[12]

Another case that became famous was that of the writer Sisley Huddleston, an English writer of great quality, although silenced by the censure of the postwar era. This Englishman was living on the Riviera when the war broke out and, says Paul Serant,[13] "was one of those Englishmen who make France their second home," as was also the case

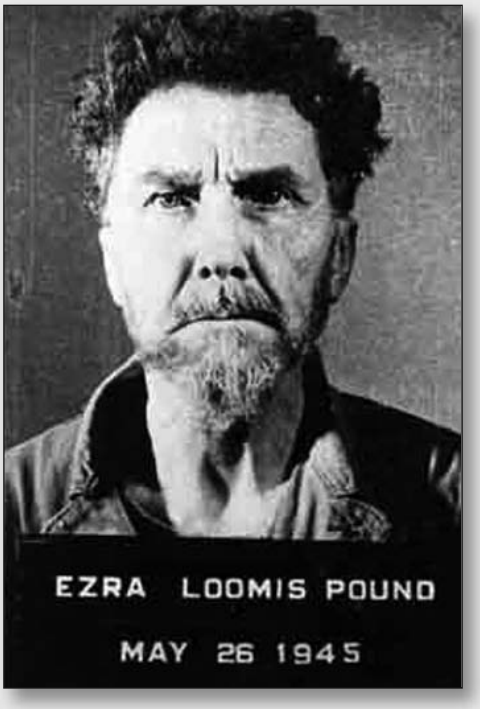

Above, a "mug shot" of Ezra Pound taken at the time of his internment at the Army Disciplinary Training Center in Italy. Below, the open air cages in Pisa, where Pound was imprisoned by the American military for 25 days, until, they alleged, his mind snapped. Of course he wasn't crazy at all; he just held a different opinion about who the "good guys" were in World War II. Pound was banished to St. Elizabeth's mental asylum/hospital in Washington, D.C. in 1945. He was finally released in 1958 after 13 years of federal punishment.

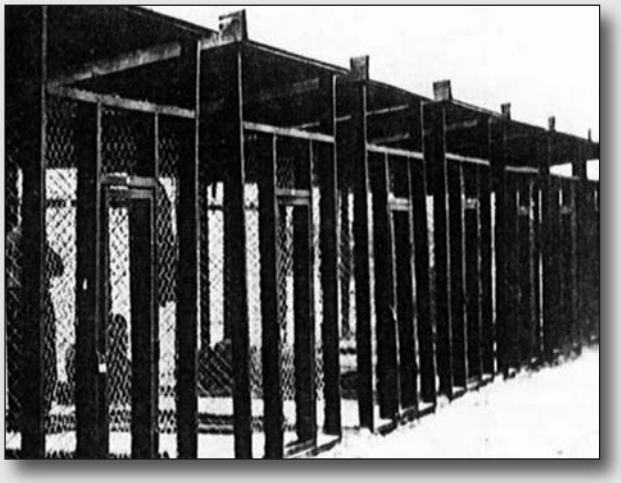

with G.K. Chesterton. In 1940, after the French defeat, he refused to return to England. "It seemed to me," he wrote, evoking that period, "that this was the end of my life. . . . Without ceasing to be English, I had at that time the conviction of being more French than English."

Huddleston opposed the policies of Churchill, whom he called a murderer after the English attack on the French fleet at Mers-el-Kebir. But then 40 million Frenchmen called Churchill a murderer at that time. Huddleston requested and obtained French nationality. At the time of the "liberation" of France, he took refuge in Monaco, but the authorities of the principality agreed to his extradition by the French. Huddleston was sentenced to five years in prison for "sympathy for the occupiers," which was not true because Huddleston was rather in favor of the basically anti-German politics of Marshal Philippe Pétain.

EVEN IN NEUTRAL SWITZERLAND . . .

The psychosis of the persecution of intellectuals reached even the neutral countries.

In Switzerland, for example, journalist and writer Georges Oltramare was sentenced to three years in prison for having written in his Geneva magazine *Le Pilori* that the main enemy of Europe was Bolshevism. As for Frank Burri, writer and leader of the Nationale Bewegung des Schweitz, which demanded democratic general elections in Switzerland to consult cantons on whether they wanted to remain part of the Helvetic Union or preferred to join France, Germany or Italy, he was sentenced to 20 years imprisonment.

This harshness of the Swiss judicial authorities contrasted powerfully with the magnanimity shown to the other side. For example, the authorities of Graubünden amnestied the Israelite David Frankfurter, convicted and confessed murderer of Wilhelm Gustloff, the president of the Association of German Residents in Switzerland. For a murderer, amnesty. For a writer, jail. And this, in a neutral country.[14] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Louis Marschalsko, *World Conquerors*.

2 *Ibid.*

3 *Ibid.*

4 Both Mauriac and Sartre had sought and obtained the favor of the occupation authorities, but they were able to sniff out in time the winds of military and political change in 1943 .

5 Troyat was Jewish. He was that unheard-of thing, a pro-Nazi Jew.

6 As late as 1960, the Romanian writer Vintila Horia, whom a literary jury had awarded the "Goncourt Prize," had his prize withdrawn because the "France-Israel Committee" dragged out a few articles written by him 20 years earlier, and judged to be anti-Semitic.

7 "*L'Intransigeant*," Paris, 13-III-1948.

8 Guilty of that ridiculous order was the head of the occupation troops, General von Falkenhausen—who, on the other hand, allowed much leeway to the gunmen of the "resistance." It is curious, but undeniable: where the occupation was led by members of the NSDAP there were fewer problems than when a hyper-nationalistic general with a monocle was in charge of these functions.

9 Paul Serant: *The Fate of the Vanquished*, 301.

10 Many journalists and nearly half of U.S. senators suggested some years ago that the United States make peace with Vietnam and, to our knowledge, none of them were hanged.

11 *The Times*, London, 11-IV-1946.

12 Nevertheless, for some years Wodehouse was subjected to a total "blackout." His books were removed from public libraries and his works were no longer published. Wodehouse moved to the United States, where he rounded off a most fruitful literary career.

13 Paul Serant: *The Fate of the Vanquished*, 233-4.

14 During the war Switzerland had generously hosted anti-Nazi and anti-Fascist refugees, and about 25,000 Israelites of all nationalities. In early 1945 Europeans threatened by anti-fascist purges believed they could benefit from the same hospitality. They were wrong. Mrs. Mussolini was denied entry. So was Jean Herold-Paquis, who was delivered to the French, knowing that he would be shot.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

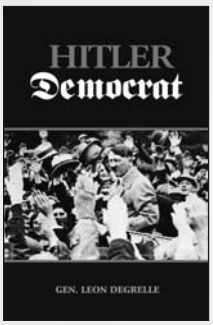

Hitler Democrat by Gen. Leon Degrelle

Belgian Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle was the last surviving major figure from World War II. He had seen war up close on the Russian front and had been praised and decorated by Adolf Hitler himself. Degrelle—who was forced to flee for his life to Spain at the end of World War II—was a unique intellect and a brilliant writer. In *Hitler Democrat* Degrelle gives us an exquisitely written and highly detailed history of Adolf Hitler's rise to political power, his battles with Ernst Roehm and his ultimate ascension to the chancellorship—peppered along the way with Degrelle's amazing wit and wisdom. *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H) is available by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free or writing TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more books and videos at www.barnesreview.com.

KNUT HAMSUN: THE SOUL OF NORWAY

KNUT HAMSUN, known by the moniker "the Soul of Norway," was an extremely popular writer and poet. A product of a hardworking Norwegian farming family, Hamsun was not afraid to tackle any social issue. For instance, he believed that Western man had become too greedy, too materialistic, too uncivilized and too far removed from the land. He was also concerned about the mass integration of non-whites into the West. These ideas, of course, put him at odds with WWII's victors.

By Stephen Goodson

Knut Hamsun[2] ranks as one of the most influential and innovative European authors of all time. His attachment to the land and family as a counterpoint to industrialization and consumerism, and his literary reflections thereon, have lost none of their validity today.

Hamsun was born on Aug. 4, 1859 as Knud Pedersen in Lom, Gulbrandsal, in south-central Norway. He was the fourth son of seven children of an impoverished peasant family. In 1868, at the age of nine, he was sent to work on the farm of his uncle, Hans Olsen, at Hamsund, north of the Arctic Circle. His uncle also ran the local post office and library, where Hamsun had an opportunity to educate himself. He was ill treated by his uncle, which he later claimed to have caused him chronic nervous difficulties.

In 1874, aged 15, he escaped back to his parents' home in Lom, where he was employed in a variety of occupations, which included working as a store clerk, pedlar, shoemaker's apprentice, assistant to a sheriff and elementary schoolteacher.

In 1876 he became apprenticed to a ropemaker, and a year later he had his first novel, *Den Gaadefulde. En kjoerlighedshistorie fra Nordland* ("The Enigmatic Person: A Love Story from the Northland"), published, but it received little consideration.

In the 1880s, large numbers of Norwegians were emigrating to America and he traveled there twice, first in 1882. He spent several years working, mainly in Minnesota and Wisconsin, and traversing the country, often identifying himself with workers and social outcasts. He soon became disillusioned with America, with what he saw as its lack of civilization and its obsession with materialism. In 1889 he wrote about his experiences in *Fra det moderne Amerikas Aandslev* ("From the Cultural Life of Modern America"), where he expressed his contempt for the mob politics of democracy and the worshipping of mammon. He was deeply concerned about the presence of the Negro population and advocated its repatriation.[3] He described the War Between the States as a war by Northern capitalists against aristocrats and wrote that: "Instead of founding an intellectual elite, America has established a mulatto stud farm."[4]

His first work to receive widespread recognition was *Sult* ("Hunger," 1890), a semi-autobiographical account of an itinerant wanderer, who suffers both intellectual and physical hunger in the cities, but recovers and is rejuvenated in the bucolic world of fields and forests. He would repeat this theme in his later novels *Mysterier* ("Mysteries," 1892), the naturalist ode "Pan" (1894) and *Under Hostsjoernen—En Vandrers Fortoelling* ("Under the Autumn Star: One Hiker's Prediction," 1896).

Hamsun was severely disturbed and outraged by the calculated, vindictive and cruel treatment meted out by

the English on the innocent Boer farmers of southern Africa in the Jewish-instigated Anglo-Boer War (1899-1902)[5]. In an unbelievably cruel scorched-earth policy, the Boers' homesteads were razed to the ground, their cattle were slaughtered (mainly by cutting their tendons "to save ammunition"), and their women were raped. Twenty-five towns and their contents were destroyed; 136,000 women and children were herded into 46 concentration camps and housed in tents, where in some camps during winter, temperatures plummeted. More than 27,920[6] of them died of starvation and exposure, of whom 22,074 (79%) were under the age of 16. Henceforth Hamsun would adopt an anti-English stance for the rest of his life.

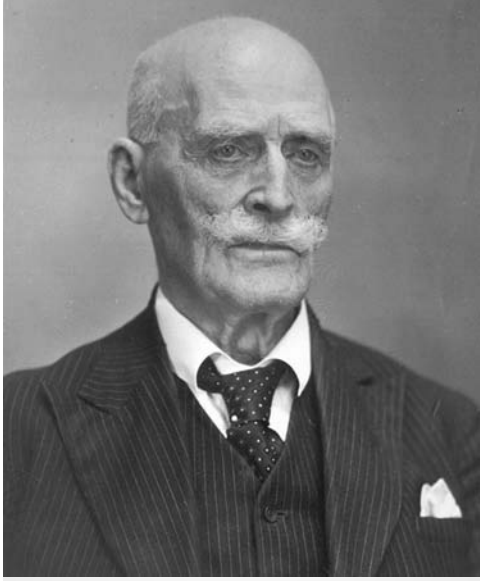

Knut Hamsun, (1859-1952) was awarded the Nobel Prize in Literature in 1920, but that didn't save him from the vindictiveness of the victors after WWII.

In *En Vandrer spiller med Sordin* ("A Wanderer Plays on Muted Strings," 1909) Hamsun started to introduce political themes, viewing the migration of country folk to the cities, not as a form of progress, but as a debasement of both their soul and morals.

In "A Word to Us," he condemned the dependency on tourism as a degrading form of employment, and advocated not only a return to the land, but the cessation of emigration, particularly to America.

Hamsun was supportive of Germany in World War I and viewed the Germans as a *herrenvolk* (a superior people), who shared a common culture and heritage with Norway. Not surprisingly, his books were immensely popular in Germany.

In 1917 he wrote *Markens Grode* ("Growth of the Soil"), a novel that evinces Hamsun's vision of how an ideal society should function in a rural environment. This work created a worldwide sensation, and 18,000 copies of the first edition were sold out in three weeks. It was this novel that resulted in him being awarded the Nobel Prize for literature in 1920.[7]

In 1918 Hamsun bought a rundown manor house, "Norholm," and 800 acres situated between Lillesand and Grimstad. He lived there with his second wife, an actress, Marie (*nee* Andersen), who was 27 years younger than he, and his four children, sons Tore and Arild and daughters Elinor and Cecilia. With the prize money he had won, he was able to restore the house and turn the property into a model dairy farm.

In between his many farming activities, Hamsun completed his *Konerne ved Vandposten* ("The Woman at the Pump"), in which he criticized the over-intellectualization of an urban existence and a return to the normality of rural life. In the "August" trilogy published in 1930, he continued to explore these themes of alienation, spiritual impoverishment and hopelessness in an urban environment. It may also be mentioned that Hamsun was against any notions of what is today known as feminism.

Hamsun received a number of other awards, including honorary membership of the Moscow Arts Theater, after the performance of his play *Livet I Vold* ("In the Grip of Life"), which had been written in 1910, and the Goethe Institute Prize in 1934. However, he rarely accepted prize money and refused numerous doctorates in literature, explaining that he was a farmer and an author, and did not have an academic background.

Along with the rest of the developed world, Norway was severely affected by the artificially created "Great Depression"[8] of the 1930s, with unemployment rising to 30.8% in 1932—the second highest in the world after Denmark at 31.7%.[9]

In response to this situation of economic misery, violent strikes and unrest, a former minister of defense (1931-33), Vidkun Quisling, established a new political party, Nasjonal Samling (National Gathering), in May 1933. He sought to address this chaotic situation, which had been aggravated by moral decadence, political expediency and racial degradation, by unifying the Norwegian people with the implementation of a program of reconstruction based on social equality, in which the peasant farmer would play a central role.[10]

Quisling had previously assisted the famous explorer Fridtjof Nansen in a relief program in Ukraine from 1921 to 1923, and he was thus fully apprised of the horrors of Jewish Bolshevism, which he revealed in a book, *Russia and Us*, written in 1932. Not unexpectedly, Quisling was

loathed by Norway's communists.

Hamsun had much sympathy for the policies of Quisling, and although he never joined the party, he contributed to its journal *Fritt Folk* ("Free People"). He was an ardent supporter of National Socialism and viewed it as a means for the regeneration of the true European way of life.[11] He also advocated emigration of all the Jews of Europe, who had brought nothing but misfortune and misery to their hosts, to a homeland of their own.[12]

On April 8, 1940, Winston Churchill, a warmonger and puppet of the international bankers,[13] who was at the time "first sea lord" of the British admiralty, violated Norwegian neutrality by ordering the laying of mines in Norwegian territorial waters and the occupation of Narvik in northern Norway. In order to protect the flow of its essential iron ore imports from Kiruna, northern Sweden, Germany was forced to react. In a few brief battles the British army was routed at Narvik and Trondheim, and Norway would remain under German occupation until the end of World War II on May 8, 1945.

After the Norwegian government, headed by the Jewish president of the Storting (parliament), C.J. Hambro, had fled in a cowardly manner, Quisling was compelled to fill the vacuum left by them. Forces organized by Quisling had been the only ones to have offered any meaningful resistance to the Germans. He was initially appointed prime minister, but his firm resolve to adopt an independent policy resulted in his replacement by Gauleiter Josef Terboven (1898-1945) on April 24, 1940.

Eventually after the Nasjonal Samling Party was granted one third of the seats in a new parliament, Quisling became minister president on Feb. 1, 1942, but he remained frequently at odds with the German occupiers.[14]

Hamsun urged Norwegians to support Quisling, whom he deemed to be the best person to obtain full independence from Germany and a status of neutrality during World War II. In a long article written in the February 1942 edition of the German-language *Berlin-Tokyo-Rome* journal, in which he attacked Franklin Roosevelt for being a puppet of the Jews, Hamsun wrote that: "Europe does not want either the Jews or their gold, neither the Americans nor their country."[15]

Hamsun was an honorary member of the Volunteer Legion Norwegen and wore its uniform on official occasions. His son Arild served with the legion and the Waffen-SS and was decorated with the Iron Cross, second class.[16]

In an act of solidarity with Germany, Hamsun donated his gold Nobel medal[17] to reichsminister of propaganda and public enlightenment Dr. Josef Goebbels. On June 26, 1943 Hamsun met Adolf Hitler at the Berghof in the Obersalzberg. According to Christa Schroeder, Hitler's secretary:

> During a meal, Baldur von Schirach [leader of the Hitler Youth], had mentioned Hamsun's visit to the Journalists Congress in Vienna and urged Hitler to invite the Norwegian to the Berghof. After initial reluctance, Hitler agreed and Knut Hamsun came. During the conversation between Hamsun and Hitler, Dara Christian and I heard a heated exchange—we were in the lounge, which [was] separated from the Great Hall only by a curtain. Holding our breath, we crept closer. Hamsun had had the gall to take Hitler to task over the measures introduced by Gauleiter Terboven in Norway, urging in emotional tones that Terboven be recalled. Maybe he was rather deaf, or possibly because Hitler would not tolerate any contradiction, we heard Hitler shout at him: "Be silent! You know nothing about it!"[18]

Hitler had expected that they would have a polite conversation about art and writing; instead he was confronted with a raft of complaints. The reality of the situation was that Terboven had been forced to introduce harsh measures in order to stamp out the Norwegian resistance movement, which was being supervised, financed and supported on a huge scale by the British Special Operations Executive.[19]

> "You are welcome to your intellectual pastimes and books and art and newspapers; welcome, too, to your bars and your whiskey that makes me ill. Here am I in the forest, quite content." —Knut Hamsun

Notwithstanding this rebuff, Hamsun continued to support Germany and received birthday greetings from Hitler when he turned 85 in 1944. After Hitler killed himself on April 30, 1945, Hamsun wrote the following eulogy in the *Aftenposten* ("Evening Post"), Norway's largest newspaper, of May 7, 1945:

> I am not worthy to speak his name out loud. Nor do his life and his deeds warrant any kind of sentimental discussion. He was a warrior, a warrior of mankind, and a prophet of the gospel of justice for all nations. He was a reforming nature of the highest order, and his fate was to arise in a time of unparalleled barbarism which finally felled him. Thus might the average Western European regard Hitler. We, his closest supporters, now bow our heads at his death.

Vidkun Quisling—the man whose very name has become synonymous with "traitor"—chose to ally with Germany rather than the Western Allies.

Shortly after the end of World War II, Hamsun was arrested, and although he was still recovering from a second stroke, was sent to a lunatic asylum for observation.[19] The psychiatrists assessed that he was not insane, but permanently impaired mentally. He was then put on trial in 1947 and fined 425,000 kroner, which was later reduced to 325,000 kroner.[20] His wife was sentenced to three years of hard labor.

In 1949 he wrote his last work, *Paa gjengrodde Stier* ("On Overgrown Paths"), in which he vehemently criticized the psychiatrists and judges who had persecuted him, and thereby disproved the alleged insanity. It became an immediate bestseller.

The outrageous treatment of an old and venerable man brought nothing but shame to Norway. As the Danish novelist Thorkild Hansen (1927-89)—who investigated the trial—wrote in his book *Processen mod Hamsun* ("The Hamsun Trial") in 1978, "If you want to meet idiots, go to Norway."

Knut Hamsun was much admired and in many instances imitated by an array of distinguished authors and philosophers, such as Bertolt Brecht, Andre Gide, Maxim Gorky, Ernest Hemingway, Herman Hesse, Franz Kafka, Arthur Koestler, Thomas Mann, Henry Miller, Alfred Rosenberg and H.G. Wells. He was condemned to spend his final years on his farm in ignominy and poverty and died in his sleep in his 93rd year on Feb. 19, 1952.

In 2009 the 150th anniversary of Hamsun's birth was marked by a partial rehabilitation of his reputation with the construction of a six-storey Hamsun Center and a seven-foot statue in his birthplace, Hamsund, and the issuance of a postage stamp.

Finally, we may contemplate on Norway's evolvement during the 60 years since Hamsun's death. Norway has one of the highest concentrations of foreigners in Europe at 601,000 or 12.2% out of a total population of 4.9 million. This is illustrated by the fact that currently 28% of births in Oslo are non-European and that the most popular first name is Mohamed. Islam now is the second most popular religion (3.9%).[21]

Norway was one of the more prominent critics of white South Africa's policy of "apartheid," or separate development, which had been successfully applied until the murder of Prime Minister Dr. Hendrik Verwoerd on Sept. 6, 1966 at the behest of international conspirators. Today Norway has multi-racial problems of a seemingly intractable nature.

Every year since 1947, at Christmas, the naïve Norwegians donate a large fir tree to England in gratitude for having supported them during World War II. If England had invaded Norway, its occupation would have been little different from Germany's, and if the Norwegians had resisted, their fate would have been like that of the Boers.

Hamsun (and Quisling) were right, the Norwegian government was wrong and Norwegians have much to learn if they wish to save their country. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 King Haakon VII (1872-1957) once referred to Hamsun as "The Soul of Norway." He reigned from 1905 to 1957.

2. Pronounced "Noot."

3 K. Bolton, Historical Study Series, *Knut Hamsun*, Renaissance Press, Paraparaumu Beach, New Zealand, 4.

4 *Ibid*. In book reviews of *Knut Hamsun: Dreamer and Dissenter* by Inger Sletten Kolloen, Yale University Press, 378 pp. and *The Dark Side of Literary Brilliance* by Monika Zagar, University of Washington Press, 344 pp., the reviewer, Matthew Shaer, quotes Hamsun as follows: "[The Negroes are] a people without a history, without traditions, without a brain," *Los Angeles Times*, Oct. 25, 2009.

5 The pretext for starting the Anglo-Boer War—voting rights for the recently arrived immigrants—was, in the words of Professor John Hobson, "entirely a sham grievance." The primary purpose was to seek control of the largest goldfields in the world for the benefit of the international banking fraternity led by the Rothschilds, whose system of fractional reserve banking enabled the creation of money out of nothing as an interest-bearing debt. My grandmother, who lived in Germiston and was nine years old in 1899, once told me that it was a commonly held view in Transvaal that the Jews had started the Anglo-Boer War. Among the European volunteers there was *Het Skandinawiesche Vrijkorps* (The Scandinavian Corps), which was established on Sept. 23, 1899 and con-

sisted of over 200 volunteers from Denmark, Norway and Sweden. Their first battle took place at Mafeking in October 1899. Claus Nordbruch, *The European Volunteers in the Anglo-Boer War 1899-1902*, Contact Publishers, Pretoria, 1999, 138.

6. See A. Kok, *A Voice in the Dark*, 2010, p. 167.

7 The Nobel prize is currently valued at 10,000,000 Swedish crowns or $1.5 million.

8 The Great Depression was precipitated by the sudden withdrawal of credit by the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank (57% owned by the Rothschilds) and other major Wall Street banks. In the ensuing slump these banks were able to purchase assets for pennies on the dollar. The United States was only able to recover after 1941, once Japan had been deliberately provoked into declaring war on America. Germany, Italy and Japan, on the other hand, had started to create their own money free of interest in the 1930s and enjoyed huge levels of prosperity and full employment.

9 League of Nations, "World Economic Survey: Eighth Year, 1938-39" (Geneva 1939), p. 128.

10 Michael Mclaughlin, "The Epic of Vidkun Quisling," THE BARNES REVIEW, Washington, D.C., Vol. IX, No. 5, September/October 2003, p. 7.

11 Gottfried Feder, *The Program of the NSDAP: The National Socialist German Workers' Party and its General Conceptions*, translated by E.T.S. Dugdale, Fritz Eher Verlag, Munich,1932.

12 The Jewish Autonomous Oblast (province) of Birobidzhan in southeastern Russia created by Josef Stalin as an exclusive home for Jews in 1934, still remains the most practical solution.

13 In 1936 Churchill experienced severe financial difficulties and was bailed out by a banker, Sir Henry Strakosch, who provided him with a non-repayable loan of 18,162 pounds in order to settle his outstanding debts. Churchill would thereafter strictly follow the dictates of the international bankers. He vigorously promoted a war psychosis. In July 1940 after the British and French armies had been defeated, he rejected a most reasonable and generous peace offer from Hitler, which with the benefit of hindsight may be construed as having been an act of racial suicide.

14. According to Franklin Knudsen, who wrote, "I was Quisling's Secretary," Britons Publishing Company, London, 1967, 190 pp., he was one of Norway's greatest patriots.

15. As quoted in K. Bolton, *op. cit.*, 12.

16. Richard Landwehr, "The European Volunteer Movement in World War II," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Torrance, California, Vol. 2, No. 1, spring 1981, 61-2.

17 His Nobel medal contained 192 grams of 23-carat gold, but since 1980 the contents have been 196 grams of 18-carat gold.

18 C. Schroeder, *He Was My Chief*, Frontline Books, London, 2009, 169-70.

19 British organization responsible for training and coordinating the operations of partisan groups in occupied countries during World War II.

20 K. Bolton, *op. cit.*, 13.

21 According to the Price Calculator of Norges Bank (Central Bank of Norway) 325,000 Norwegian crowns is worth $1,050,000 in today's values.

22 Wikipedia, Demographics of Norway.

STEPHEN GOODSON is the leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He is currently a director of the South African Reserve Bank. He can be contacted at abolishusury@telkomsa.net. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by THE BARNES REVIEW. Formatted at 8.5 x 11 and loaded with period photos, the 40-page softcover book is available from TBR for $15. See page 64 for a handy ordering form or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge. (See below.)

Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler And the Third Reich from TBR

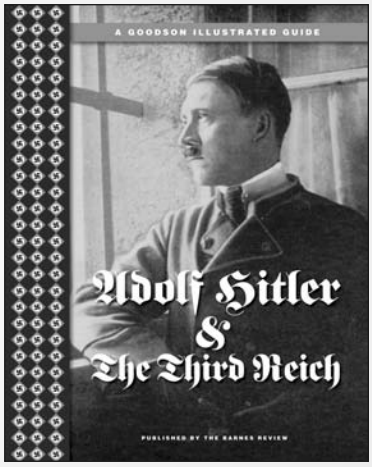

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson and THE BARNES REVIEW. This strikingly designed B&W pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness, of course) gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic —yet inspiring—life of Hitler as well as the Third Reich. Perfect too for high school and college students. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; the trials of his youth; his exemplary service record in World War One; his formation of the National Socialist German Workers Party; the social and cultural achievements of Hitler's Reich; his astounding economic advancements; Hitler's political achievements; Hitler and the World War II-era and more. Softcover, oversized 8.5-by-11-inch format, saddle-stitched, glossy color cover, 40 gorgeous pages, #528. 1-9 copies are ***$15*** each. 6-20 are ***$12*** each. 20 or more are just ***$10*** each. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, use the mail-in form on page 64 or visit www.barnesreview.org.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts.

✠ ✠ ✠

NIBELUNG 'RHINEGOLD'?

A vast trove of gold, silver bowls, ceremonial robes, small statues and jewelry from the end of the Western Roman Empire has been found by an amateur German archeologist using a metal detector, reports Reuters. Valued at about $1.4 million, the discovery has fueled speculation that it could be the treasure of the Nibelung made famous by Richard Wagner's operas—the "Rhinegold" buried in the Rhine River by Hagen after he killed Siegfried the dragon-slayer. There is no way to know, but the find fits the approximate historical period and location. The items were buried in haste about A.D. 406-7 near present-day Ruelzheim, Rhineland-Palatinate, during the time of Burgundian displacement of the collapsing Roman hegemony. Authorities suspect the finder may have retained or sold some artifacts, and they have begun an investigation. The Rhine has changed course periodically, so the legendary horde of gold may no longer be under water.

✠ ✠ ✠

GOLD *MEIN*

Adolf Hitler's famous exposition of political thought, *Mein Kampf*, is enjoying a resurgence of interest around the world, as the 70th anniversary of the author's death approaches in 2015. New print editions have become available (including a reprint of the Stalag edition by TBR), as have electronic formats. In fact, e-book versions are showing up on bestseller lists. Apparently, people may feel more comfortable reading the famous Austrian's words on their Kindle®, rather than flashing a copy in public. Not everyone is pleased, though, as Michiel van Eyck, a bookseller in the Netherlands, found out. The Jewish Federation Netherlands filed a "hate speech" charge against him for selling copies of *Mein Kampf*. Van Eyck was not intimidated and planned to fight the charge and the law itself in court: "I'm not afraid of anything." His sales got a boost from the publicity, and he has nearly sold out.

SAMURAI A CATHOLIC MARTYR?

The Japanese Catholic bishops have petitioned the Vatican for the beatification of a 16th-century Samurai warrior as a martyr. Takayama Ukon was born in 1552, three years after missionaries introduced Catholicism to Japan. The Takayama family were daimyo, feudal lords next in rank to the shogun, with vast estates and the right to raise armies. When he was 12, Ukon's father converted, and Ukon was baptized as Justo by a Jesuit priest. The family commanded vast respect and was thus an influence in the conversion of tens of thousands of Japanese. But in 1587, persecution by the government began. The Takayamas chose to sacrifice their great wealth and status, rather than apostatize. When the shogun, Tokugawa Ieyasu, banned Christianity in 1614, Ukon/Justo led 300 Catholics into exile in the Philippines, where he died the following Feb. 4, 1615, weakened by years of suffering.

EARTH'S OLDEST STONE

Scientists have dated a tiny zircon found in the Jack Hills of Australia to about 4.4 billion years ago—the oldest confirmed bit of this planet. Findings were published in *Nature Geoscience*. The crystal is translucent and red but glows blue when bombarded with electrons. The ratio of oxygen isotopes in the stone indicates a temperature that would allow liquid water—surprisingly cool for early Earth, which had been thought to be as hot as Hades. Since Earth is presumed to be 4.5 billion years old, this zircon is about as old as anyone is likely to find. Researchers used a remarkable technique called atom-probe tomography, which allows them to image single atoms and determine the isotope ratio.

✠ ✠ ✠

WWII FRENCH WAR CRIMES

In September 2013, German President Joachim Gauck visited Oradour-sur-Glane, France, to apologize (yet again) for the burning of the town in World War II, ostensibly by Waffen-SS troops. While 180 Frenchmen were executed in retaliation for the brutal burning-murder of German personnel by French partisans in Oradour, SS men were most likely not responsible for torching the church, town and some of the residents. Many believe the tragedy was caused by the Maquis resistance or an accident. Nevertheless, French troops retaliated in April 1945 against innocent Germans of Freudenstadt in the Black Forest. The French pulverized the city center with artillery, and for three days the soldiers burned homes to the ground, murdered, plundered and also raped some 800 German women between the ages of 16 and 80. A similar, unrelated fate befell the Italians of the Ciociara region in 1944. Thousands of unoffending Italians suffered plunder, murder and the rape of children, women and also men at the hands of French troops. Father Alberto Terrilli, pastor of Esperia, died in consequence of rape injuries. Perhaps French President Francois Hollande should visit those places, apologize and provide reparations.

CELLULAR "FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH"?

Genetic scientists studying both the aging process and cancer have found surprising information in the chromosomes of our bodies' cells. The tails of every chromosome contain telomeres ("end pieces"), which assist cells in healthy reproductive division by preventing harmful mutations like cancer. However, the telomeres are not renewed when the chromosomal copies are made. As we age, the telomeres become shorter. Thus, longer telomeres tend to be a predictor of longer life. Experts hypothesized that the recently discovered enzyme, telomerase, could thus help the elderly recover some of their lost physical youth by protecting healthy cell division. The only problem is that increasing telomerase in the older folks had the converse effect of increasing the incidence of age-related diseases, including cancer. So, yes, you guessed it: Even the fountain of youth causes cancer.

✠ ✠ ✠

HITLER A FRIEND OF JEWS?

The famous German singer, Leo Slezak, suffered under Hitler, according to his son, Walter. But Prince Friedrich Christian zu Schaumburg-Lippe responded: "Even [his daughter,] Margarete Slezak, doubtless a great artist, had had a 'hard time of it' during the Hitler regime; she only sang for the gramophone and the soldiers. Anyway, she did nothing to help her friend, the violinist Alma Rose [d. 1944, Auschwitz]. The fact is that Hitler numbered the Slezaks among his personal friends. I met Margarete dozens of times at Hitler's place, and in every instance the two of them had a good and cheerful time together; old Slezak himself was never anything but admired for his great voice, his acting talent and his humanity. Hitler knew that Slezak's mother was one of the daughters of the banker Wertheim, in other words, of Jewish extraction. . . . After the war, I repeatedly visited his daughter, Margarete Slezak, in her beautiful house in Egern on the Tegernsee; she was still a great follower of Hitler's, and made no secret of it."

✠ ✠ ✠

SECRET WEAPON OF DIXIE

More information is coming out about the *H.L. Hunley*, the famous Confederate submarine. The *Hunley* was the first submarine in history to sink an enemy warship—the *Housatonic*. Unfortunately for the Lost Cause, the *Hunley* never returned to home port. It had sunk twice already on two training cruises, and you know what they say about going down for the third time. Two crews had been lost, and the ship twice recovered. Now a third crew perished, but the sub was not found until 1995, and raised in 2000. Still, the *Hunley* continues to yield up secrets. Turns out there were only eight crewmen on board, not the nine experts thought. The sub was probably only 20 feet from the blockade ship when the explosion of its mine caused a concussion that knocked out the crewmen at their stations. Unable to escape, they died without regaining consciousness. For years, historians thought the *Hunley* was farther away from the enemy vessel, and that they had run out of air before being able to surface.

THE LAND SHARK

Everybody knows the group of mammals called *carnivora*—cats, dogs, weasels, bears etc. As their name indicates, they are almost exclusively meat eaters, except for a few like pandas. But during the Eocene period, some 45 million years ago, the *carnivora* were not necessarily the top carnivores—they had a sister group, the creodonts, known mostly only to paleontologists. Of this diverse group, the top predator in North America (and elsewhere) was *Hyaenodon horridus*, an ambush/killing machine with an outsized head, long jaws and razor-sharp teeth that could slice off a human arm, if there had been any at the time. With its 1,000 lb./sq. in. bite, it could, and did, crush and eat the skulls and even teeth of its prey. One bite could break the neck of a *chalicothere* or other animal. Hyaenodons ruled North America for 20 million years—quite a success story for this small-brained, 100-lb. animal. Changing climate, evolution of faster and smarter herbivores, and the invasion of Asia's much larger *amphicyonid* ("bear dog"), resulted in the extinction of this meat eater.

FRANCIS DRAKE IN AMERICA

Another amateur armed with a metal detector has turned up what appears to be significant additional proof that Sir Francis Drake did indeed secretly journey as far as present-day British Columbia on the Canadian Pacific coast. (See TBR November/ December 2012 issue for more.—Ed.) It was there that Bruce Campbell, a retired security systems installer, found an extremely rare Edward VI silver shilling coin, minted in London between 1551 and 1553. Court historians claim the Spanish were the first European arrivals in British Columbia, in 1774. Drake, however, sailed to California and Canada two centuries before, in 1579. Drake may have given the coin (and two others previously found) to local Indians as a proof to later explorers of a prior British land claim.

(Continued on page 54)

(Continued from page 53)

NEW HUMAN-LIKE CREATURE?

Scientists are flabbergasted by results of the first attempt to analyze DNA from the famous Paracas skulls in Peru. There are about 300 such human skulls, around 3,000 years old. All have highly elongated skulls which were not cradle-boarded, have only one parietal plate, not two, and "cranial volume . . . up to 25% larger and 60% heavier" than in modern man, according to TheTruthWins.com. The skulls also have red hair, a trait common through history in many ruling families around the world. While preliminary results of a blind test are sketchy, if data are correct, the maternal mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) is very unlike anything yet known in humans or animals, and far removed from *Homo sapiens*, Neanderthals and Denisovans. Are these some strange humanoid hybrid, or merely an extinct race of men —perhaps the race of "giants" allegedly destroyed in the Great Flood?

✠ ✠ ✠

HITLER REHABILITATED?

Is Google feeling nostalgic for the good old days? It was discovered recently that the Jewish-controlled GoogleMaps website had for some time been living in the past. Berlin's *Theodor-Heuss-Platz* was shown clearly along with its former name (1933-1947) of *Adolf-Hitler-Platz*, and searches for the latter also functioned. Before and after that time, the street and location were known as *Reichskanzlersplatz*. The current name, dating from 1963, has since been restored on the website.

HOW COLD WAS IT, GRAMPS?

This past winter was so cold that the waters of the Great Lakes experienced up to 90% coverage with ice—a rare occurrence. For the first time in five years, Lake Superior froze solid enough that it was possible to walk safely a mile out from shore on the ice in order to visit the Apostle Islands, a group of 12 larger islands and 10 smaller ones off the coast of northern Wisconsin. The lake caves located there are in themselves beautiful, but when winter comes the cold weather creates a gorgeous series of awe-inspiring ice formations like those above.

HUNGARIAN RETURNS MEDAL

Randolph L. Braham, a 91-year-old American Jew originally from Hungary and a Holocaust® "scholar," is mad because increasingly nationalist Hungarians have revived interest in Admiral Miklos Horthy. Because the land of the Magyars refuses to admit "complicity" in the mythical extermination attempt against Jews, and even dares to break free of the Jewish money power, Braham has returned Hungary's Order of Merit he received in 2011. He also requested that his name be removed from the library named in his honor at the Holocaust Memorial Center in Budapest. Cutting off his Khazarian nose to spite his Zionist face?

✠ ✠ ✠

HOLOCAUST REMEMBRANCE

Someone sent a gift to the Israeli embassy and the synagogue in Rome, Italy, on the sabbath (Saturday), two days before International Holocaust® Remembrance Day™ last January. Boxes containing pigs' heads were delivered to the two locations, as well as to the Jewish Museum of Rome, which was hosting a Holocaust® exhibit. Someone called the synagogue to report a parcel bomb at the site, but bomb disposal personnel discovered only the prank package. In another Rome neighborhood, an unknown person spray-painted, "The Holocaust is a lie," and, "Hanna [*sic*] Frank is a big liar," along with a swastika. Called "intimidation" by the Roman mayor, the jokes may have been in bad taste, but we're confident that the swine were properly koshered.

UNCLE SHMUEL NEEDS YOU

The website image at right, used for fundraising by the "non-profit" Jewish Telegraphic Agency, (JTA) showing Uncle Sam in a yarmulke with a star of David, really needs no commentary. Suffice it to say that if TBR were to publish so stereotypical a picture, both JTA and the Anti-Defamation League would catch us in a squeeze play. As it is, we're just reporting the item. Still, the Jewish news service must be fairly "profitable." The editor-in-chief and CEO, Ami Eden, knocked down a salary of $173,387 plus benefits in 2012, according to the Jewish periodical *Forward*. That's over 8% of JTA's $2,160,880 budget that year. But it's peanuts compared to Marvin Hier's $751,054 at the Simon Wiesenthal Center. Abe Foxman at the ADL had to make do with a lousy $688,280 out of the organization's more than $54 million take.

FOXMAN OUT AT ADL—SOON

Abraham Foxman, longtime national director of the Anti-Defamation League, is calling it quits. Born in 1941, America's high priest of hatemongers claims to be a Holocaust® survivor. Strangely, the current Zionist lexicon defines "survivor" to include even children and grandchildren of concentration camp detainees. By that standard, everyone alive could be called an "abortion survivor" and should get reparations from Jewish-controlled Planned Parenthood. Foxman, who apparently was rescued as a child by European Catholics during WWII and also baptized, showed his gratitude by apostatizing and returning to Judaism. It seems the almighty dollar was more important than Almighty God. Little Abie can look forward to a cushy life after bilking millions from contributors. His retirement begins on July 20, 2015, the 71st anniversary of Klaus von Stauffenberg's assassination attempt on Adolf Hitler.

✠ ✠ ✠

FRENCH TAKE TO THE STREETS

More than 20,000 French residents marched in protest through Paris on the day before International Holocaust® Remembrance Day™, in support of free speech and embattled comedian Dieudonné M'bala M'bala. The entertainer invented the popular *quenelle* gesture as a protest against increasing governmental incompetence and tyranny. Zionists, however, absurdly claim it is a "reverse Nazi salute." Even so, many of the protesters exhibited the *quenelle* while chanting, "*Juif, la France n'est pas à tois!*"—"Jew, France is not yours!" "Jews, out of France!" and "Jews, [Revisionist Robert] Faurisson is right!" An increasing number of Europeans, especially of the younger generation, are weary of their Zionist overlords, and the recent protests in January are positive proof. Expatriate Israeli Jew Gilad Atzmon says his countrymen bring these things on themselves: "Sadly, Jewish being and Jewish culture are repulsive, offensive [and] racist." Jews in France are getting the message. They are tops in emigration to Israel.

✠ ✠ ✠

NETANYAHU JR. AND THE SHIKSA

Yair Netanyahu, 23-year-old son of Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, has a non-Jewish girlfriend from Norway, Sandra Leikanger, 25. In Yiddish, a gentile woman is referred to as a "shiksa," meaning "unpure" or "abomination." To hear the ultra-Orthodox Israelis, one would think the young man had threatened to nuke Tel Aviv. While some warn that children of the liaison will not be Jewish, Yair's maternal uncle, Dr. Hagai Ben-Artzi, claims his nephew is "spitting on the grave of his grandfather and grandmother." Should he marry Leikanger, Ben-Artzi says he "would bury myself. I'd take to the streets and rip the hair out of my head." Benjamin Netanyahu, whose second wife was a non-Jew, made no public comment. Maybe some Aryan blood would help expand the Netanyahu gene pool.

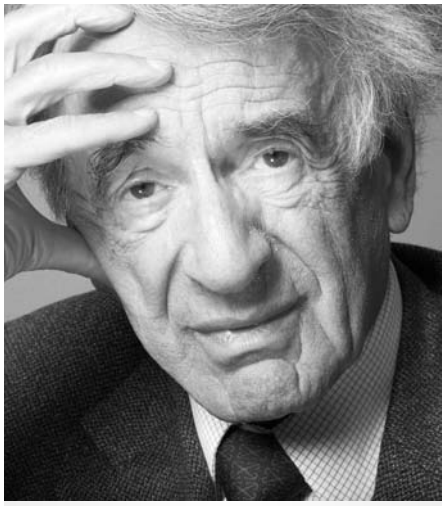

WIESEL THROWS IN THE TOWEL

Holohoax promoter Elie Wiesel, whose name means "weasel" in German, and who claims to have stayed in more concentration camps than Heinrich Himmler on inspection tour, has admitted defeat. Claiming that anti-Semitism has undergone "democratization," Wiesel has realized at last that anti-Jewish sentiment will continue as long as there are Jews. He also defined "anti-Semitism" as being anti-Israel. "It's clear to me that one can't be Jewish without Israel," he told Ynet. We suppose that makes a lot of Jews anti-Semites. Just for the record, though, TBR is not anti-Semitic. We have nothing against the Palestinians.

"A Straight Look at the Second World War" . . . More than 50,000 copies are now in circulation!

This powerful booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. It's a great publication to hand out or mail to people who might be interested in THE BARNES REVIEW. In short, it's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to TBR. We'll include a TBR brochure with each booklet. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 64 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

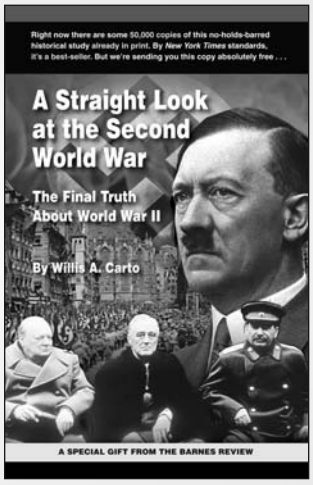

Setting the Historical Record Straight on . . .

Adolf Hitler

Hitler's Bravery & Courage

By Cassian D'Ornellas

Though it is understandable that Hitler's detractors have never once mentioned his bravery, Hitler was an extraordinarily courageous man. There is no doubt, whatever, that Hitler was an ardent German nationalist ever since he was a mere schoolboy growing up in Linz in the Germanic part of Austria-Hungary. In the Realschule, his favorite subject was history, which was taught by an exceptional teacher, Dr. Leopold Poetsch, for whom he had a great deal of admiration.[1] Says Hitler:

> When I look back over so many years and try to judge the results of that experience, I find two very significant facts standing out clearly before my mind. First, I became a nationalist. Second, I learned to understand and grasp the meaning of history.[2]

Therefore. when the war broke out in 1914 Hitler was one of the first to enlist in the German army to serve in the Bavarian regiment on the western front with great enthusiasm, imbued with a spirit of German nationalist fervor.[3] In spite of his willing enthusiasm and bravery, serving at the front was a terrorizing and fearsome experience as death stalked him at every turn. Most of the time the fighting was a living hell, which he describes as follows:

> We marched in silence throughout the night, and as the morning Sun came through the mist, an iron greeting suddenly burst above our heads. Shrapnel exploded in our midst and spluttered in the damp ground.
>
> But before the smoke of the explosion disappeared, a wild "hurrah" was shouted from 200 throats, in response to this first greeting of death. Then began the whistling of bullets and the booming of cannons, the shouting and singing of the combatants.
>
> Eyes straining feverishly, we pressed forward, quicker and quicker, until we finally came to close-quarter fighting, there beyond the beet fields and the meadows. Soon the strains of a song reached us from afar. Nearer and nearer, from company to company, it came. And while death began to unleash havoc in our ranks, we passed the song on to those beside us: "*Deutschland*, *Deutschland über alles*, *über alles in der Welt*."
>
> After four days in the trenches, we came back. . . . Boys of 17 looked now like grown men. The rank and file of the List regiment had not been properly trained in the art of warfare, but they knew how to die like old soldiers. That was the beginning. And thus we carried on from year to year. A feeling of horror replaced the romantic fighting spirit. Enthusiasm cooled down gradually, and exuberant spirits were quelled by the fear of the ever-present death.
>
> A time came when there arose within each one of

Above, Adolf Hitler during World War I with his infantry regiment, the 16th Bavarian Reserve Regiment, which served in Belgium and France. Hitler can be seen sitting in the first row on the far left. He was wounded twice and received the Iron Cross First Class. Hitler achieved the rank of corporal during World War I, and was left temporarily blinded from a gas attack at about the time Germany surrendered in 1918, one of the reasons he was so adamantly against using poison gas against enemy troops during World War II. Mainstream historians, bent on distorting Hitler's true war record, prefer to characterize Hitler's service in the German military as uneventful and Hitler as some kind of a coward. The truth, however, is just the opposite. He was a dedicated soldier who showed courage on many occasions and was acknowledged for his exemplary service. For more, TBR recommends the film *Hitler: The Unknown Soldier: 1914-1918* (80 minutes, #416DVD or #416VHS) $30 from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 64 of this issue for a handy order form.

us a conflict between the urge to self-preservation and the call of duty. And I had to go through that conflict too. As death sought its prey everywhere and unrelentingly, a nameless something rebelled within the weak body and tried to introduce itself under the name of common sense; but in reality it was fear, which had taken on this cloak in order to impose itself on the individual. But the more the voice that advised prudence increased its efforts and the more clear and persuasive became its appeal, resistance became all the stronger; until finally the internal strife was over, and the call of duty was triumphant.

Already in the winter of 1915-16 I had come through that inner struggle. The will had asserted its incontestable mastery. Whereas in the early days I went into the fight with a cheer and a laugh, I was now habitually calm and resolute. And that frame of mind endured. Fate might now put me through the final test without my nerves or reason giving way. The young volunteer had now become an old soldier. The same transformation took place throughout the whole army. Constant fighting had aged and toughened it, and hardened it, so that it stood firm and dauntless against every assault . . . and as long as Germans live they will be proud to remember that these men were the sons of their forefathers."[4]

In these words, we can clearly see the poetic artistry of a cultured mind. On Dec. 2, 1914, the 25-year-old volunteer was awarded the Iron Cross, 2nd

class. In recognition of his bravery in the attack on the Bayernwald and in 10 other engagements near Wytschaete, he was ordered to take on the duty as a dispatch-carrier, which demanded great courage and reliability, for reports had often to be carried across open ground under heavy fire. This quickly made his name known throughout the regiment beyond the narrow circle of his comrades. On Oct. 7, 1916, he was wounded by a shell splinter. In March 1917, he returned to his regiment. He received several other distinctions, including a Regiments Diplom for special bravery in the fights near Fontaines and finally the Iron Cross, Class 1.

On October 14, 1918 he was severely injured along with many comrades in his regiment by mustard gas, which the British were then using, and he was temporarily blinded. While he was in the hospital a revolution broke out,[5] the Communist revolution in Bavaria, instigated and led by Karl Liebknecht, Rosa Luxemburg and Kurt Eisner, all Jewish.[6] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. *Mein Kampf*, 19.
2. *Ibid.*, 17.
3. *Ibid.*, 110.
4. *Ibid.*, 111.
5. *Ibid.*, 4.
6. Lesse, A.S., *Bolshevism Is Jewish*, Watchmen Bible Study Group, e-book.

Cassian D'Ornellas is a retired biology teacher who has always had an interest in the causes and effects of the two great world wars. This led him to do a study on the life of Adolf Hitler. TBR is serializing these writings as a factual biography of Hitler in this and subsequent issues of The Barnes Review.

A FACTUAL BIOGRAPHY OF ADOLF HITLER: CHAPTER FOUR

Hitler's Artistic Roots

By Cassian D'Ornellas

Hitler was introduced to the theater and the opera as a young boy of just 12 years old. How many adults have ever been to a play as artistic as *William Tell* or have visited the opera? If we are honest we would dare say very few, indeed, when compared to the entire population. Yet Hitler did so as a mere boy, because of which he was able to develop his appreciation for art as an adult later on. Hitler was clearly artistically inclined. This can be seen in his love for artistic painting, in his study of architecture and in his love for the theater and opera. This he expresses as follows:

Left, an Adolf Hitler 1907 self-portrait.

> A precocious revolutionary in politics, I was no less a precocious revolutionary in art. At that time the provincial capital of Upper Austria had a theater that, relatively speaking, was not bad. Almost everything was played there. When I was 12, I saw *William Tell* performed. That was my first experience in the theater. Some months later I attended a performance of *Lohengrin*, the first opera I had ever heard. Again and again I was drawn to hear operas; and today I consider it a great piece of luck that these modest productions in the little provincial city prepared the way and made it possible for us to appreciate the better productions later on. But all this helped to intensify my profound aversion for the career that my father had chosen for me.[1]

That Hitler was a self-educated man there can be no doubt, and this can clearly be seen in his writing and the complex topics with which he has dealt. And when this is combined with his appreciation and knowledge of art, which is well above average, to imply that he is an ignoramus, a semi-literate and an uncultured buffoon, as most biographers have done, is blatantly absurd. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 *Mein Kampf*, 20.

Allies: No Gas Chambers in 1948

By Ronald L. Ray

Our friends at *Historische Tatsachen*, the Revisionist history magazine founded by Udo Walendy, released a bombshell in their issue No. 119. There they reproduce a copy of an official communication of the Military Police Service in Vienna, Austria, which was issued on Oct. 1, 1948. The document provides an astonishing admission regarding the mythical "gas chambers" in Nazi concentration/work camps, along with appropriate directives. But just try to find this information in works by "court historians." Our readers have learned, however, to count on THE BARNES REVIEW for courageous reporting of the truth. We reprint the document here for the record. The important first paragraph reads as follows.

> The Allied Investigation Commissions have to this point established that no human beings were killed with poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbuerg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and neighboring camp, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrueck, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.
>
> In these cases, it was possible to prove that confessions were extorted through torture and witness statements were false.
>
> This is to be taken into consideration in the cross-examinations, investigations and interrogations.
>
> Former concentration camp internees who make declarations during interrogations about the murder of human beings with poison gas in these concentration camps, especially of Jews, are to be made aware of this result of the investigation. If they should further insist on their statements, a citation for a false witness statement is to be issued.

Nevertheless, pointing out the above in today's occupied Germany will get a person hauled into court for "holocaust denial," "inciting racial hatred" and "inciting the people." The unfortunate Germans are forbidden to use documented facts that contradict the Holocaustian creed, therefore the above official document is considered inadmissible in a German court today. ✦

ADVERTISEMENT

MEIN KAMPF: THE STALAG EDITION

The only complete English translation officially authorized by Adolf Hitler . . .

This is the only complete, unabridged and officially authorized English translation of *Mein Kampf* ever issued by the Nazi Party, and is not to be confused with any other version. Translated by a now-unknown English-speaking Nazi Party member, it was printed in limited numbers during the years 1937 to 1944. Most copies were distributed to the camp libraries of English-speaking prisoner of war camps, and became known as the "Stalag" edition. Only a handful of copies survived the war, and the text contained in this edition has been taken directly, without amendment, from one of these extremely rare editions. This official translation is not to be confused with the "James Murphy" or "Ralph Mannheim" translations, both of which were edited and abridged and are unauthorized. The Murphy and Mannheim editions both left out major sections of text, and contained long, clunky, badly translated and almost unintelligible sentences.

In sharp contrast, the only authorized "Stalag" edition is extremely easy to read, as anyone familiar with the other versions will immediately notice. Most importantly, this only authorized edition contains the full text of the original German—and none of the deliberately inserted racial pejoratives that Hitler never used in the original.

Mein Kampf: The Stalag Edition (softcover, 584 pages, 6 x 9, #675, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. YOU can also purchase at www.barnesreview.org. (Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.)

The First German Economic Miracle

THE BARNES REVIEW RECEIVES frequent inquiries from readers for information about the German economic recovery under Adolf Hitler in the mid-1930s. Before Hitler took over, inflation was so bad that a head of cabbage might fetch 1 million marks or more and firewood was worth more than German paper money, so Germans burned marks to heat their homes, the currency being next to worthless under the leadership of the Weimar government. In response, we provide the following short overview, courtesy of information provided by our friends at the *National Journal* website.

By Peter Strahl

First, one must understand the utter and unimaginable economic implosion of Germany, ending in a nearly complete societal collapse, which resulted from the diabolical terms of the Treaty of Versailles. According to Gen. Leon Degrelle, in his monumental book, *Hitler: Democrat*, the situation of the Weimar Republic in January 1933, when Hitler came to power, was as follows.

• Of 60 million Germans, 6 million were unemployed. Family responsibilities brought the number of persons affected to 20 million, one-third of the population.

• Those 20 million had to survive on, at most, about 10¢ per person per day (in 1932 dollars).

• Wages and salaries of those still blessed with a job had dropped 25%.

• 60% of university graduates were without jobs.

• 90% of construction workers were unemployed.

• Manufacturing was in poor shape and lacked an export market, due to levies on goods seized by the Allies.

• Farmers were nearly ruined, resulting in countless mortgages, the interest on which alone totaled 20% of farm production.

• 225,000 Germans had committed suicide in the past few years.

• 90% of Germans were destitute.

In the face of this hopeless devastation, what could be accomplished?

• From 1933 to 1936 (under Finance Minister Hjalmar Schacht), Germany was a market economy distinctly different from other market economies.

• Currency controls were established in 1931.

• A wage freeze was instituted in 1932.

• Beginning in 1933, labor unions were prohibited.

• A planned economy was instituted in 1936 and was fully implemented in 1939, but with significant differences from communist planned economies. For instance, private property rights were respected and profit was permitted, though ultimately directed to the service of the economy.

WHAT DID HITLER'S GERMANY ACCOMPLISH?

• Unemployment dropped from 6 million to 1.6 million in 1936 and then to only 100,000 in 1939.

• Employment grew by more than 50%.

• The real growth rate of the gross national product was nearly 10% per year.

• The national deficit was minimal. Even in 1938, amid military build-up, measured against Gross National Product, it was less than in 1991.

• From 1933 to 1939, real growth in individual incomes was 8.2% per year.

• In 1944, despite Allied carpet-bombing and a lack of raw materials, production was higher than in 1939.

• Money creation was controlled by the Reich government, not international bankers, therefore currency was issued debt-free.

• Reasonable interest rates were established for loans.

• The German people enjoyed an incomparably high standard of living.

The secret of Germany's economic miracle is the real secret the powers that be want hidden about Adolf Hitler. It is a lesson for all of us today about how easily even the most destitute nation can turn itself around once it regains

control over its financial and banking systems, restricts the power of alien influence over culture, academia and the media and also takes control of its own natural resources for the betterment of the people, not for the aggrandizement of the plutocrats and kleptocrats that prey upon nations for their own profit and not for the benefit of the common man.

In 1991, *WirtschaftsWoche* commented: "Can we refuse to use successful methods, only because Adolf Hitler employed them?" In the face of growing similarities between the United States and Weimar Germany, can we here in America? (See ad at right for more on this subject.)

SOURCES:

Degrelle, Gen. Leon, *Hitler: Democrat*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012, pp. 94*f*.

Hoehne, H., *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit* [*Give Me Four Years' Time*], Ullstein, Berlin-Frankfurt, 1996, p. 15.

http://globalfire.tv/nj/13de/juden/16nja_von_der_wahrheit_bedroht.htm.

Picker, Henry, *Hitler's Tischgespraeche* [*Hitler's Table Talks*], Ullstein, Frankfurt, 1989, p. 21.

WirtschaftsWoche, *Nr.* 29/1991, p. 110.

Peter Strahl is a freelance German language translator for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. and The Barnes Review. He is proud of his European ancestry and grateful to God for the gift of Western Christian civilization. To employ his services, contact him through TBR.

America: The New Weimar

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany was the National Socialist government's first English-language publication that explained the rationale behind legislative moves to restrict alien influence in Germany after 1933. Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the many financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater and the communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media. This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal: the measures taken by the Nazi state; details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement; the world Jewish declaration of war against Germany; and a series of parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day U.S. An updated version of the WWII-era book by Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont. *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* (softcover, 96 pages, #670, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge or visit www.barnesreview.org.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

NEED A STRAIGHT LOOK AT 9-11

This letter is for Willis Carto, author of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*. I read your booklet and agree with it. But there is nothing new in there. I have read all this before. George Lincoln Rockwell talked about it 50 years ago and still no progress.

In my view the only people who will read it are the ones who already know the material. Why is that? It is because kids, students and most people today have been raised by the television. TV is their source of information. Most of them believe the [mainstream] news is uncensored, believable and independent.

You are not going to win by the same old approach. You have to find something new. If you cannot start a TV station, then I suggest producing more DVDs.

One group that does this is Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth. They are staffed by highly credible and professional people and appear to me to be only after the truth.

They cannot, however, get on our Zionist-controlled media to expose the false flag of 9-11.

I encourage everyone to support these professional architects, engineers and scientists. Please invite these researchers to speak whenever and wherever you can.

Jim Hoy
Michigan

(We agree with you about 9-11. By the way, American Free Press newspaper has published hundreds of articles and dozens of books discussing the events of Sept. 11, 2001. For a full listing of books and reports AFP has to offer on 9-11, please write them at 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. —Ed.)

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

They're really rolling out the Real ID program here in Ohio this year and the police/spy state is in full swing. For all the work we've done to stop it, we've hardly slowed down the New World Order train. I believe it is the Biblically predicted "Mark of the Beast" system that is being set up. Most people will be so poor, courtesy of the banksters, they'll beg to be taken care of in the FEMA camps. Pray for a miracle. We need one—or our freedoms are gone forever.

Robert Huffman
Ohio

THE ONLY ALTERNATIVES

For years I have been a supporter of The Barnes Review and American Free Press newspaper. There's no one else out there now who gives us true alternative media away from the mainstream except for [TBR] and AFP.

I myself am considered a "hate" criminal by the Southern Poverty Law Center [for throwing stones at a synagogue]. Just look me up on the SPLC and Anti-Defamation League websites.

By the way, Edgar Steele sends you his respects. He's a good man and I'm making sure he is all right.

Jake Laskey
Adelanto

(Any TBR subscribers who are not subscribing to American Free Press should do so; you're missing out on one really good newspaper. Call toll free 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge or write AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Right now AFP will take $10 off the one-year subscription price of $59 for a full year [52 issues] if you mention you saw the offer in the May/June 2014 TBR. —Ed.)

A SIDE OF BACON . . .

Thanks for your essay in the September/October 2013 issue of TBR on *Don Quixote* and Francis Bacon. Would that Mr. Tiffany had written much more. Your guess that "Bacon might have had plans to write a work" in Spanish is, however, unfounded. Bacon only wrote in English and Latin.

You add, as a possibility, that "the original English version was held back . . . until after the Spanish version appeared." This is true: James I had only recently made peace with England's former arch-enemy, Spain, in 1603.

And as the preface largely intimates, the solution to Bacon's dilemma how to get *Don Quixote* published came from a "friend" who found a way to have his newly born romance about a "crazy" Spaniard put into print. The "friend" was undoubtedly Spain's ambassador.

I hope you will write more about all this, not forgetting that the sequel—"part two"—of *Don Quixote* in one version carried the signature of "Cervantes" on the front page, yet in another "Avellaneda."

Avellaneda, as far as I know, was not even a writer. In the Ellis-Heath-Spedding edition of Bacon's *Works*, vol. XIV, he is only mentioned as a squadron leader of the famous "Invincible Armada."

Any further information about Bacon would be welcome to me, for I have not had time to delve into this aspect of the *Don Quixote* romances. My main pre-occupation has been to look into the many other pseudonyms or impersonations Bacon made use of—"Shake-spear" being one of the more obvious ones.

Anders Ekman
Sweden

AN EXPLOSIVE FALSE FLAG

As a lifelong Catholic, I was very pleased to read John Tiffany's lead article in the [March/April 2014] edition of The Barnes Review. We Catholics have long suspected that the "Gunpowder Plot" was a "false flag," as you call it, designed to get the Protestants riled up against Catholics in England. You brought many of our concerns to the forefront and showed, to my satisfaction, at least, that the infamous plot of 1605 was a government set-up from start to finish. People should read that article as it demonstrates so succinctly that "false flag" terrorist events have been carried out by governments for their own advantage many centuries before even 9-11.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

(John's article was just the tip of the iceberg. For the whole story, TBR recommends the book *The Gunpowder Plot: 17th-Century False Flag*

[softcover, 203 pages #676, $22 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.]. Published back in 1897, the book goes into much more detail about the Gunpowder Plot and whether or not the scheme was masterminded by the Jacobean government. It also includes some very telling appendices, including the "confession" of Guy Fawkes. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge or order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price.—Ed.)

FOUNTAIN OF FAIRYTALES

As to the new book by John Tiffany entitled *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*, I would like to point out that male circumcision was practiced by the Egyptians and that is from whom the Hebrews picked up the practice. It is silly to think that male circumcision was a sign of the Old Covenant.

Larry Burdoin
Nevada

(Thanks for your comments and for reading the book. *Fountain of Fairytales* [softcover, 169 pages #656, indexed] is available from TBR for $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price.—Ed.)

NOT ALL JEWS ARE ZIONISTS

I would like to point out that [economist] Ludwig von Mises and [historian] Murray Rothbard are both the kind of Jews that Zionism was originally created to fight against. The main purpose of Zionism was to isolate all Jews from the rest of the world to form a cadre to conquer the globe. In the eyes of Zionists, Mises and Rothbard were enemies because they assimilated into and defended Western civilization.

Interestingly, communism and Zionism were created at about the same time and for the same purpose. Zionism's power arose from its ability to persuade British and American politicians that it represented all Jews. Jews were a powerful voting bloc and by getting them to support perpetual war, multiculturalism and open borders the Zionists have come a long way toward destroying America.

Europe was basically destroyed by the two world wars, and today America is used to destroy one after another of Israel's neighbors.

Ed Zeman
Texas

LAWRENCE OF ARABIA

Kudos to Philip Rife for his short piece in the March/April 2014 TBR issue on the (most likely) murder of Lawrence of Arabia. It proves yet again that the powers that be will stop at nothing to keep their wars going and care not how popular you are if you come out on the side of peace—in their minds the wrong side. Had Lawrence allied himself with the pro-peace factions of the English electorate, who knows what might have happened? Lawrence might actually have convinced his adoring fans that war with Germany was not the right course. How many pro-peace men have been knocked off over the decades? God only knows.

Fred Miller
Tennessee

DARK AGE HOLOCAUST

I just finished reading the March/April [2014] issue of TBR and I found it be most excellent. In particular I thought the piece by William White entitled "Dark Age Holocaust" was a classic. Whenever mainstream scholars come across history that their benefactors won't like very much, they just sweep an entire era under the rug. The involvement of Jews in helping the Moors conquer and brutalize the people of Europe is just one case in point. The other, of course, is the truth about the "holohoax." There is a reason civilized Western nations kicked the Jews out so many times from their countries. Not only did they refuse to assimilate into "polite" Christian society, they actively worked to tear it down at the same time. Thanks for bringing us this info.

Reddick Dewitt
Indiana

A LITTLE BEHIND THE CURVE

I wanted to bring to the attention of your readers a new show on the History Channel that I think they might be interested in. It is called *America Unearthed* and it is hosted by globe-trotting petrographer Scott Wolter. The thing is, most of what they cover on the program came right out of TBR's "playbook," so to speak. Some of the subjects Wolter has covered include Mystery Hill in New Hampshire, the copper miners of the Michigan peninsula, the Newport Tower, the Kensington rune stone, Templars in America, Vikings in North America and much more. Although I recommend the show, I think it is worth noting that TBR has covered all of these subjects, sometimes as long as 20 years ago!

That being said, it is nice to see this material being covered again—albeit a bit late—by the mainstream and also to see that the show is so popular. It makes me think that maybe there are some people out there who want to know the truth!

Betty-Jean Whitehurst
Arkansas

(We are aware of the program and support the efforts of Scott Wolter to bring the truth out about so many fascinating enigmas of ancient American history to the public. TBR Book Club carries many books on these subjects. Two of the more popular recent ones are *Exposed, Uncovered & Declassified: Lost Civilizations & Secrets of the Past* [softcover, 224 pages, #662, $16 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.] and *The Lost Colonies of Ancient America: The Pre-Columbian Visitors Who Discovered America* [softcover, 320 pages, #663, $18 plus $5 S&H in U.S.]. You can order them from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price.—Ed.)

CHARTER SUBSCRIBER

I have been a subscriber since the very first issue of The Barnes Review [1994—Ed.] and I want to say that without TBR I don't think we'd stand much of a chance of getting some honest history from any others. Issue after issue you do it—and you deserve our immense praise. Please keep it going as long as you can, and know you have some real friends out here.

Carroll Davis
Maryland

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas, too.

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is now $19, global priority—all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2013 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)
1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Gunpowder Plot: 17th-Century False Flag?

Weimar Germany & America . . .

- **Is the United States on the same path of economic and social ruin as was Weimar Germany?**
- **Was the German response to the Weimar disaster an 'overreaction' to events?**
- **What lessons can the U.S. learn from the Weimar period? Can we reverse course?**

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933.

Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively overrepresented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work.

It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which were predominantly Jewish in origin.

This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal:

- The measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews;
- Details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement whereby the Nazi government and the World Zionist movement worked together to help create the state of Israel;
- The world Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933; and
- A series of eye-opening parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day United States of America, showing exactly the same trends of Jewish domination of educational institutions, the mass media and numerous financial scandals—proof that history does repeat itself.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany (softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14* minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. To charge, call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or shop online at www.barnesreview.org.

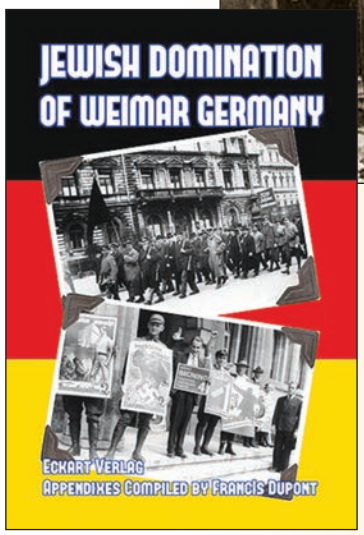

In 1920, a Berlin bus ticket cost 11 marks. On Nov. 22, 1923, the same bus ticket had risen to 1.2 trillion. The hyperinflation that hit Weimar Germany in the 1920s wiped out the savings of nearly every German citizen and left the nation in utter chaos. (Above, a woman offers a basket of marks for a head of cabbage.) Is America headed in the same direction? *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was an official publication of the German government. That book has been updated to include disturbing parallels between Weimar Germany and today's U.S.

Contents include:

Chapter 1: The New Germany and Jewry
Chapter 2: Numerical Development of Jewry in Prussia
Chapter 3: Geographical Distribution of the Jews in Prussia
Chapter 4: The Development of Jewry Since 1910
Chapter 5: The Vocations Practiced by the Jews
Chapter 6: The Influence of Jewry on Mind and Morals
Chapter 7: The Jews as the Apostles of Communism
Chapter 8: Conclusion
Appendix 1: German Measures Taken After 1933
Appendix 2: The Haavara Agreement
Appendix 3: Jewish Declaration of War against Germany
Appendix 4: Jewish Domination of U.S. Educational Institutions
Appendix 5: Jewish Domination of Hollywood and the Media
Appendix 6: Jewish Financial Scandals in America

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2014 ❖ Volume XX ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Blowing Up the Gunpowder Plot
By John Tiffany
4 "Remember, remember, the 5th of November" was the mantra of the British government after an alleged plot to blow up King James I and the members of Parliament with tons of gunpowder was discovered. According to history, Guido "Guy" Faukes was caught in the act and a vast Catholic conspiracy against the Protestant regime was exposed. But what real evidence is there to prove the official narrative is true? Was it a 17th-century "false flag" designed to foment perpetual war and suppress religious freedom?

The Murder of Lawrence of Arabia
By Philip Rife
12 British officer T.E. Lawrence, better known as "Lawrence of Arabia," had seen death, destruction and duplicity on a grand scale in World War I. He was a hero to many Brits and his opinion carried much weight with the common man. Despite this fact, once it was discovered that he was going to advocate a less hostile policy toward Hitler's Germany and a more bellicose posture toward communist Russia, his fate may have been sealed. Was he murdered just before he was scheduled to meet with pro-Hitler British fascists?

Dark Age Holocaust of the Jews
By William A. White
18 A long-suppressed fact about the Muslim invasion of Europe in the 7th and 8th centuries is the role that Jews played in aiding the invaders. When the Muslim invaders entered Spain, for instance, the Islamic forces were in most cases welcomed with open arms by their Semitic brethren, aiding and abetting the invaders in their destruction of Spanish cities and the massacre of Christian inhabitants. To hide this uncomfortable fact, politically correct scholars are simply denying that large Jewish populations were thriving in many Spanish and French regions. In short, there has been a "holocaust" of Middle Age history.

Vladimir Lenin: Agent of the Czar?
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler
22 In the late 19th and early 20th centuries, Europe was a hotbed of anarchist and communist activity, with Paris being a particular focus of Red revolutionaries. To counter the massive wave of terror that had spread across Russia at the time—thousands of Russians had been killed—the Russian czars organized and funded the Okhrana secret police, which was tasked with infiltrating and undermining these murderous, mostly Jewish revolutionaries. Things got so bad, however, Russia approved a deal to bring the exiled Vladimir Lenin back to Russia in the hopes that he would weaken these competing factions and adopt a less violent posture. Unfortunately for Christian Russia, they were very, very wrong.

A History of the Russian Fascists
By Daniel W. Michaels
33 Thousands of Russians defied the communist regime that seized power in Russia in 1917 and murdered Czar Nicholas II and his family in 1918. Soon, thereafter, many patriotic right wingers fled Russia to avoid torture and/or death in forced labor camps. Diligently, they set up resistance efforts in Western Europe and Japanese Manchuria. By the 1930s, two prominent Russian fascists—Anastasy Vonsiatsky and Konstantin Rodzaevsky—had become the *de facto* leaders of the emigré effort to undermine the communist mass murderers who were spreading terror across Russia.

Enigmatic Master Builders of Malta
By Marc Roland
40 On the islands of the tiny archipelago of Malta—located nearly in the center of the Mediterranean Sea—exist stone complexes of great sophistication and antiquity. Larger and more intriguing than even Stonehenge, they seem to incorporate building techniques reminiscent of those used in the cyclopean architecture of Sacsayhuaman, Gobekli Tepe and Mykenae. But who built the enigmatic megaliths of Malta and why? And did they influence other great cultures?

Facts & Myths of the Desert Fox
By Ronald L. Ray
54 To many, Gen. Erwin Rommel—the Desert Fox of North Africa—is a puzzle. A master tactician and inspirational leader, Rommel befuddled the Allied forces for years, fighting loyally for Germany in Africa and Europe. Then, the story goes, he turned on Adolf Hitler and became one of the worst traitors in modern history. British historian David Irving—a master of uncovering hidden historical archives—tried in his own right to set the record straight in a book about Rommel. Craving more about a man who still remains a national hero in a nation denied its heroes, the German public recently reveled in a rather balanced mainstream film about Rommel. But where did the information for this film come from, i.e., was the work of Irving pilfered for the movie without his knowledge or without proper compensation? Find out.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: A message from prison—3
A British martyr for peace—16
Quotes from Vladimir Lenin—25
History You May Have Missed—48-49
The Siberian Ice Princess—51-53
Hitler biography: Chapter 2—58-61
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Consulting Editor: Michael Collins Piper
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Prof. George Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Pete Papaherakles *Kensington, Maryland*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*
James K. Warner *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes II-XIX : $99 per year for 1996-2013 where available
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

From the Cradle of Civilization . . .

This issue The Barnes Review offers you a wide array of eclectic material covering events from the time of the ancients all the way up through the modern era—all of which should be of great interest to populists, nationalists and racially conscious people of all stripes. But I think one of the most important pieces we have in this issue comes not from a professional historian, but from a Greek political prisoner. This parliament member was illegally thrown in jail merely because he and his followers have had the guts to try to save their country from the parasitic influence of the international bankers, their minions ensconced within their global counting houses and those Greek politicians who have been bought and paid for, lock, stock and barrel.

On the facing page is a message from Nick Michaloliakos, the leader of the Golden Dawn political party, a nationalist group that has been battling the giveaway of Greece's future to the high priests of finance and those who want to see Greek culture radically altered by the influx of illegal aliens from Arabic, African and Muslim nations. Because the Golden Dawn, under Nick's leadership, has been extremely vocal in its opinions, succeeding in mobilizing a huge number of Greek patriots and rising swiftly in popularity (Golden Dawn currently may have as much as 22% of the population's support)—the powers that be have found it necessary to viciously crack down on them. They are scared that Golden Dawn may inspire Greeks to free themselves from the shackles of alien influence and become an inspiration to the rest of the world.

Of course, the establishment cannot allow this to happen. Thus Nick and many of his constitutionally elected cohorts from the Golden Dawn sit behind bars, smeared daily by the Zionist-controlled press and loathed by those politicians who would rather line their pockets than risk the wrath of the New World Order elite. Their plans for global domination can only succeed if the will of the people is crushed, their proud heritage erased and their cultural identity tossed into a multicultural abyss. It is this that makes the subjugation of the people of the West so much simpler.

We can thank TBR's own Peter Papaherakles for obtaining this message from Nick—and we should all thank him heartily for doing so, for within that one page is contained the key to the survival of Western civilization. You see, Nick urges all of us concerned about the future of the white world to unite and refuse to submit to the fate which the greedy, self-serving kleptocrats think they have craftily reserved for us. But they are wrong. For one man with a vision and the fortitude to persevere can inspire millions, and this is what Nick has already succeeded in doing. But he needs help.

Please carry his message far and wide to all who will listen. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

A MESSAGE FROM PRISON

Dear brothers and sisters residing in America, Canada, Europe and Australia and to nationalists everywhere; you men and women who honor our ancient traditions, the ways, morés and the history of our ancestors; you who reside in citadels far away from Greece—the land of my ancestors—far from the fighting fronts of the Golden Dawn in Greece, where we even now battle foreign-owned, traitorous politicians, bankers and financiers—I salute you.

If I could, I would shake each one of your hands individually because, during these difficult times of political terrorism, you have the courage to raise high the flag of Greece and the flags of your own nations! Here in Greece, the ruling junta is selling off everything in our nation: our land, our religion, our history, and our present and our future. Do not be fooled: They soon plan to auction off the history and culture of your great lands as well.

Unfortunately, I cannot personally greet you because, as I write this, I sit in a jail cell where I remain unjustly imprisoned after an illegal attack by a tyrannical regime. I may be writing this message from inside a prison cell, yet I tell you I am more free than my wardens and those submissive people of every stripe and every feigned rank. I am true to my convictions, as opposed to those vacuous people without any belief, any faith, any ideals.

The Golden Dawn, the movement of Hellenic nationalists, has endured for months the ruthless persecution heaped upon us by the anti-Western puppet government of international Zionism. The lickspittle prime minister of Greece, obeying the orders of his foreign masters, has made illegal the lawful political struggle of the Golden Dawn—which at this time represents 1.5 million Greek voters—about 22% of the voting population!

I, as well as Golden Dawn members of the Greek parliament—including Ioannis Lagos and Christos Pappas—are in prison immorally, illegally and unconstitutionally for our ideas—and only for our ideas, not for any real crimes. [Since this letter was written, three more Golden Dawn members of parliament have been jailed.—Ed.]

Brothers and sisters: Please realize that the Golden Dawn comprises the great hope for nationalists around the globe. We are the lighthouse in a shipwrecked world for millions of nationalists everywhere.

Take note: The only lost battle is the one that we never fight. We, from inside this prison—and our comrades on the outside—continue to fight undaunted so that truth, justice and honor will one day shine not only in Greece but across the entire Zionist-occupied world.

We are resisting—refusing to surrender—so that we may break the shackles of this encroaching, catastrophic globalization, which brings despair to all free nations.

Although the current and past governments are responsible for all the crimes committed against Greece, the Golden Dawn is persecuted as if we were the criminals, to blame for everything! As if we brought bankruptcy; we brainwashed an entire people; we shamefully sunk the nation into historical non-existence. *We* are at fault that half of Cyprus was given to the Turks in 1974 when a pseudo-democracy was installed in Greece? *We* sunk the country into corruption with so many scandals? *We* sold everything to the bankers and destroyed the national economy? It is *our* fault our fields lie barren and our smokestacks stopped smoking? *We* brought the millions of illegal aliens to the land of the Hellenes? *We* are the ones who pocketed the endless bribes? *We* set up the sinful disinformation networks with the television channel contractors? For all these things, is the Golden Dawn to blame?

All efforts to eradicate the Golden Dawn are failing miserably. The goal of our persecution was obvious, as our enemies revealed it on their own from the beginning. They said they would wipe out Golden Dawn but, four months after their plot, Golden Dawn is even stronger and constantly rising!

We call on every single awakened nationalist to make the struggle of the Golden Dawn his own struggle; to deny the success of the scheme against us by spreading far and wide the truth about the efforts of the Zionists to annihilate the Golden Dawn and global nationalism, since it is by this method they plan to set a horrific precedent and make an example of anyone who tries to resist their plans for worldwide sovereignty.

The Golden Dawn will not die. We will win. Greece will not die and neither will your nations if you have the fortitude to stand against our common enemies and continue the struggle! ✦

—***Nikolaos Michaloliakos***

Political prisoner, Korydallos Prison, Jan. 5, 2014

THE GUNPOWDER PLOT: *17th-Century False Flag?*

Today, the image of Guido "Guy" Faukes is as well known as any 17th-century figure, with masks of his likeness being worn by people across the globe who are even now gathering together to protest outside of symbols and edifices of financial and political power. But why has Faukes become possibly the most recognizable metaphor for resistance to tyranny? Were he and his Catholic mates really planning to blow up the British Parliament with tons of gunpowder—or is there a hidden side to this celebrated story? According to TBR assistant editor John Tiffany, the Gunpowder Plot may be a perfect example of an early false-flag operation, designed by the powers that were (and still are) to frame an enemy and stoke the fires of perpetual war.

By John Tiffany

For more than 400 years, the majority of people have accepted the official version of the events of ("remember, remember") the 5th of November 1605. According to the British government and the court historians, a group of Roman Catholic conspirators, sparkplugged by the top Jesuit in England, if not the pope himself, sought to blow up Parliament, with most of its members, both lords and commons, various other celebrities (including Francis Bacon and Archbishop Bancroft) and the king himself, with one gigantic explosion of gunpowder (with iron bars for shrapnel).

The idea was to wipe out the top level of the British government at one fell swoop, and then hopefully to get a new, manipulable monarch and parliamentarians who would restore the rights of Catholics, which had been in decline more or less since the time of Henry VIII (reigning from 1509 till his death in 1547). Henry, anxious to annul his marriage, had consulted the Venetian Jews, and, on their advice, had spun off the Church of England, formerly part of the Catholic Church. In 1605 the king was James I, famous for the King James Bible. He had started out as James VI of Scotland, and then added England (and Wales) to his realm, creating the United Kingdom (1603-25).[1]

> "Even at the time, many people did not buy the story that Faukes, Catesby and their followers really orchestrated the Gunpowder Plot."

Catholicism had been proscribed during the "penal times" in England in the 16th and 17th centuries, and some 240 Catholics were even put to death, much as Protestants had suffered under Catholic rulers (more than 300 were burnt at the stake in Britain). From about

CREDIT: AKG-IMAGES/NEWSCOM

Above, a copper engraving from 1794, based on a contemporary depiction, shows eight of the 13 alleged Gunpowder Plot conspirators. They include, from left to right, Thomas Bates, Robert Winter, Christopher Wright, John Wright, Thomas Percy, Guido Fawkes (or Guy Faukes), Robert Catesby and Thomas Winter. Others not shown included Robert Keyes, John Grant, Ambrose Rockwood, Sir Everard Digby and Francis Tresham. Which were government agents and which were patsies is up for debate.

1570 onward, pressure on Catholics rapidly increased, as a result of the Northern Rising of 1569 and other events. The rising was a failed rebellion of Catholics in northern England seeking a restoration of Catholic rights in officially Protestant England. In 1570 Pope St. Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth and released Catholic followers from allegiance to her, thus triggering an increase in the English government's hostility to the church and Catholics in general.

An act in 1585 made it treason to be a priest in England, and also treason to shelter or assist a priest. Many Catholics were to suffer death under such laws. the launching of the Spanish Armada in 1588 convinced many Englishmen that the Vatican was a hostile power and all Roman Catholics were agents of this foreign power—a fifth column.

The alleged Gunpowder Plot was supposedly a conspiracy by a number of Catholics, a madcap scheme. The best known of these was Guy, or Guido, Faukes (usually spelled "Fawkes" today), but Robert Catesby[2] was allegedly the ringleader or mastermind, second only to the Jesuit superior named Henry Garnet.[3]

The plot, we are supposed to believe, was rather miraculously "discovered" just 10 days before the bombing was to be carried out. Up till then, the government insists, it knew nothing at all about the plot. but a convincing case can be made that 5-11 was England's 9-11 in more ways than one, although no building was actually destroyed and no one other than the supposed plotters was hurt. Substitute "Muslim fanatics" for "Catholic zealots," and 5-11 Day in England begins to look very much like 9-11 Day in America.

Just as the CIA and Mossad controlled any alleged al Qaeda patsies, it appears British intelligence either made 5-11 almost happen, or at least let it almost happen.

Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, emerges from the

Above, hundreds of average citizens have donned Guy Faukes masks and gathered together on the streets of London to anonymously protest the stranglehold the international bankers have over the common folk of the globe. Their desire for anonymity is well grounded. Just recently it was revealed in *American Free Press* newspaper that Bank of America employs 20 full-time personnel to spy on the activities of financial protesters via social media websites. Below, every year in England on the night of Nov. 5, effigies of Faukes are carried through the streets of British towns and burned on large bonfires in celebration of the foiling of the Gunpowder Plot. Originally a mandated state celebration instituted soon after the 1605 incident, the holiday had extremely anti-Catholic overtones, with effigies of the pope being burned. Today the celebration has become more of a demonstration of class-based struggle.

shadows as the real villain and mastermind, if not the instigator, of the whole affair. Cecil was effectively the prime minister of England, wearing more than one hat. Born in 1563, he was lord privy seal, 1598-1612, and secretary of state, 1590-1612 (when he died), as well as holding other important offices.

Different sources give totally different descriptions of Cecil. Some portrayals are favorable. Others say he was malevolently self-centered, exploiting the Gunpowder Plot to bolster his position in the face of his understandable unpopularity. He has been portrayed in movies and literature as hunchbacked, with a notable limp, but his portrait (c. 1602) by John de Critz the Elder does not show him as crippled.

An investigation of the standard version of the Gunpowder Plot by John Gerard turned up grave doubts and difficulties "at every turn," he wrote.

The real history of the plot we will, in all probability, never know for sure. But the balance of evidence lies heavily against Cecil and his minions, as having been the real plotters, "devising and working the scheme for their own ends," as Gerard concluded.

THE PLOT IS DISCOVERED

On the morning of Nov. 5, 1605, London was abuzz with the news that the previous night a plot had been "discovered." In a room usually called a "cellar" but more properly described as an undercroft, under the room where the lords were to meet that very day, along with the king and the commons, a vast quantity of gunpowder in barrels had been found, and with it a desperado who admitted he intended to blow up the powder during the king's speech opening the session of Parliament. The man, calling himself John Johnson, refused to give any evidence that might incriminate any possible accomplices.

However, it was found that the undercroft in which the 36 barrels of gunpowder was positioned had been rented to Thomas Percy, a Catholic gentleman, along with a nearby home. (Percy lived from 1560 to 1605.)

Little is known of Percy's early life, but he was involved in a series of confidential communications with King James. It has been suggested he was a double agent, but, if so, it didn't work out well for him. In the manhunt that followed the discovery of the powder,

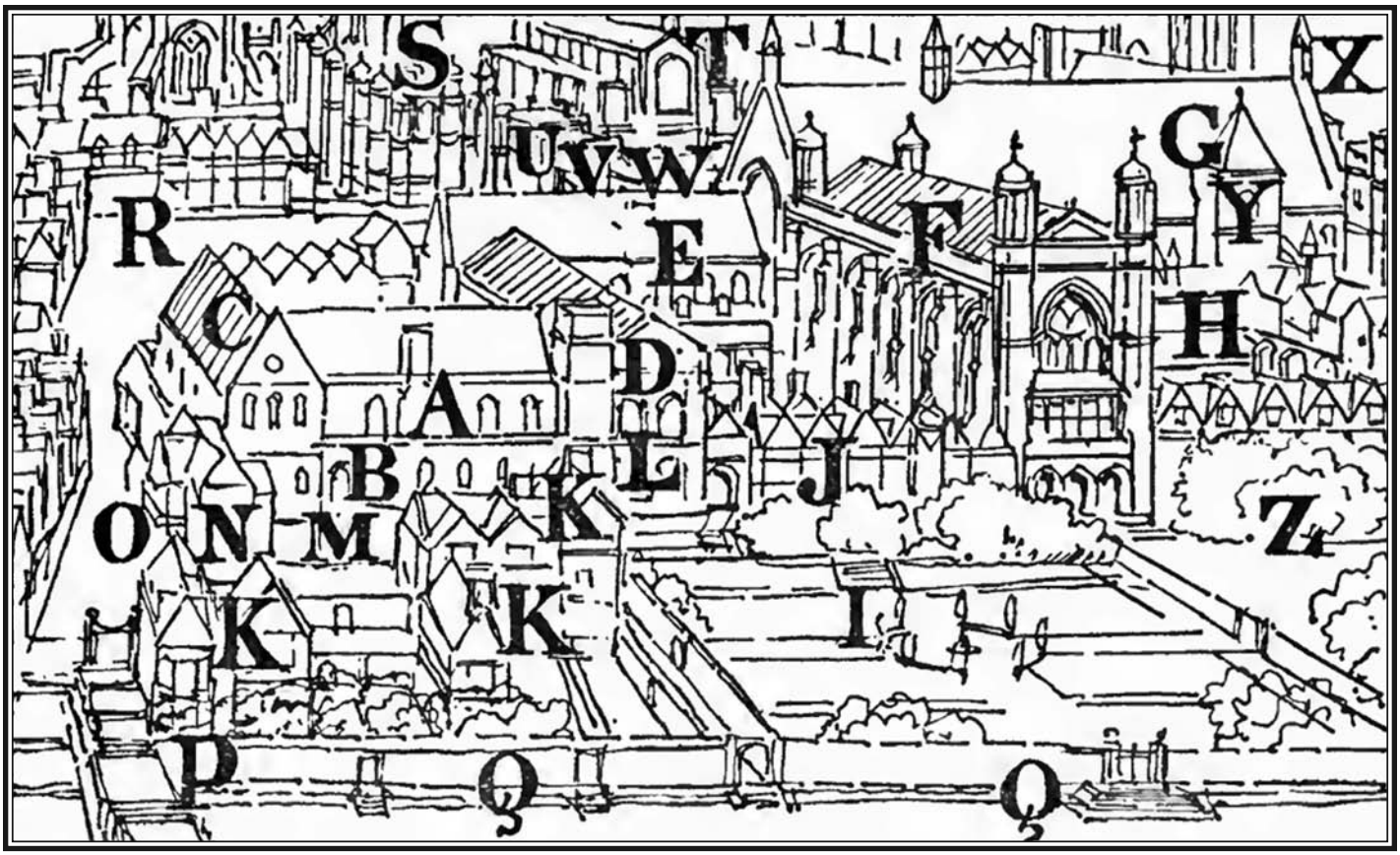

MAP OF PARLIAMENT AT THE TIME OF JAMES I: A. The House of Lords. B. Chamber under the House of Lords, called "Guy Faukes's Cellar." C. The Prince's Chamber. D. The Painted Chamber. E. The "White Hall" or Court of Requests. F. The House of Commons (formerly St. Stephen's Chapel). G. Westminster Hall. H. St. Stephen's Cloisters, converted into houses for the Tellers of the Exchequer. I. Garden of the Old Palace (afterwards called "Cotton Garden"). J. House built on the site of the Chapel of "Our Lady of the Pew" (called later "Cotton House"). K. Houses built upon ruins of the walls of the Old Palace. L. Vault under the Painted Chamber. M. Yard or court into which a doorway opened from Guy Faukes's Cellar. N. Passage leading from the same yard or court into Parliament Place. O. Parliament Place. P. Parliament Stairs (formerly called "The Queen's Bridge"). Q. The River Thames. R. Old Palace Yard. S. Westminster Abbey. T. St. Margaret's Church. U, V, W. Buildings of the Old Palace, called "Heaven" (or "Paradise"), "Hell" and "Purgatory." X. New Palace Yard. Y. Bell Tower of St. Stephen's. Z. The Speaker's Garden.

Percy was shot to death—they claim he was killed by the same musket ball that killed Catesby.

Officially, 13 men directly participated in the plot (not counting the priests), all of them Catholic, and all but one of them gentlemen, the other being a servant of one of the men.

Francis Tresham was unique in that he did not flee with his associates, other than Faukes (they headed for a safe house in the English midlands). Tresham stayed in London and even offered his services to the authorities. Was he a turncoat, or was he a double agent all along?

Catesby had married a Protestant woman—so we may wonder if he was as much a Catholic as he is made out to be. Tresham died possibly from bladder cancer or "stangury" in the Tower of London, Dec. 23, 1605. Four of the 13 were rich.

The government's conspiracy theory is that from about mid-December 1604, the perpetrators tried to dig a tunnel or "mine" from the nearby house they initially rented to a point under the Peers' Chamber, to put the gunpowder in place. After tunneling as far as the foundations of the House of Lords, they happened to discover that there was already an undercroft under the meeting room of the lords—a claim that strains all credibility. Percy was able to rent this "cellar," and they were able to move the powder in, in the dead of night, or nights, so the tunnel became obsolete.

The idea was to use a "train"—effectively a long

ELIZABETH I
Last of the Tudors.

KING JAMES I
One target of alleged plot.

PRINCESS ELIZABETH
Plotters' choice for queen?

ROBERT CECIL
False-flag mastermind?

fuse—to set the powder off. After lighting the train, Faukes, the demolition expert, would have about 15 minutes to escape to a spot far enough away so he would not need to become a suicide bomber.

The plotters allegedly intended, in a muddled sort of way, to seize one of the king's sons or daughters after the lethal blast, who they would then proclaim as the new sovereign, with themselves as the guardians of the new monarch (and in effect the regents).

A crucial point is that the government claimed it had no inkling of the plot until something lucky happened: 10 days before Parliament was to meet and be blown to bits, a Catholic peer, Lord Monteagle, William Parker by name,[4] got an anonymous letter delivered by an unknown man. The letter, couched in incoherent language, warned him it would be wise to be absent for the opening ceremony. Monteagle took it at once to Lord Cecil, the king being out of town on a hunt, and Cecil figured out its meaning and gave it to the king five days later, pretending to be baffled by it. The king read it and divined its meaning. Four days later the cellar was raided, the powder was found under some firewood, and Faukes was arrested either there or in the vicinity, depending on which government version you want to buy.

Fantastically, the peers met as planned, despite the horrible danger, as the powder had not been removed and could have gone off accidentally. As far as this writer knows, the king was not there, and no business was transacted that day. Parliament did not get under way, with the commons, until about five days after the discovery.

There has been much speculation as to who wrote the letter, but the perpetrators got wind of it and headed for the countryside, other than Faukes, who allegedly tried to go ahead with the planned explosion, and Tresham.

Help Us Distribute "A Straight Look at the Second World War"

Copies of this 16-page color booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto are just $1 each in the U.S. The booklet was sent free to all TBR subscribers in the July/August 2013 edition of TBR. The booklet discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. The booklet comes complete with a TBR brochure and mailing envelopes in which you can dispense the booklet by mail or by hand. It's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to the factual, historical information they'll find in every issue of TBR. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 64 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

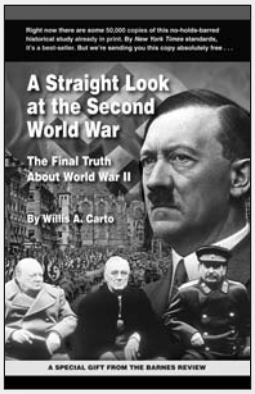

FRANCIS TRESHAM
Possible double agent.

THOMAS PERCY
Rented "tunnel" house.

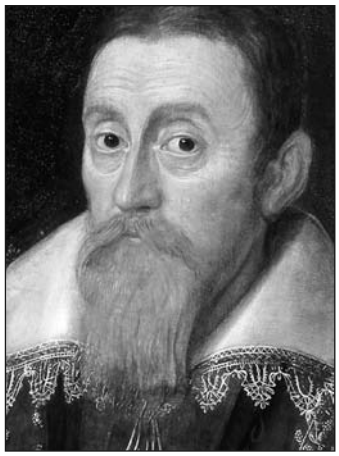

WILLIAM PARKER
Warned authorities of plot.

ROBERT CATESBY
Shot during escape.

1598 ALL OVER AGAIN?

One Revisionist theory is that Cecil wrote the letter, as part of a cover story to explain how the plot was discovered in the nick of time. It would not be the first time the government has pulled off such a hoax. The case of Edward Squire, who was hanged, drawn and quartered in 1598, is one such case. Squire was killed for allegedly plotting to kill the queen by rubbing some poison on the pommel of her saddle, and the earl of Essex later by putting poison on his chair—these crimes being instigated by Richard Walpole, who supplied the poison, according to Squire's confession. But no one of any sense believed in this plot, and Walpole apparently got off scot free—although the operation was evidently designed to impeach the Jesuit order and Catholics in general, just as the Gunpowder Plot was.

The official story of the Gunpowder Plot is internally inconsistent, and much of what the perpetrators are alleged to have done is well-nigh incredible. If they had acted in the manner described, it is utterly impossible the state authorities would not have had full knowledge of the crazy proceedings.

For sure, Cecil is a shady character. While enjoying the confidence of Queen Elizabeth,[5] Cecil was engaged in secret correspondence with King James (then king only of Scotland), which would be regarded as treasonable. And later, under King James (of Scotland and England[5]), while effectively prime minister of the United Kingdom, Cecil was secretly receiving a "pension" from the king of Spain—a monarch with whom any correspondence he treated as treason in others.

Cui bono? Who benefits? Certainly, whatever its origin, the Gunpowder Plot immensely increased Cecil's power, and even his popularity (for a while), assuring the success of his policies: persecute the Catholics at home in the British Isles, and make war on Catholic powers in mainland Europe.

Were the "evil 13" really Catholics? One Catholic priest described them as "wicked and desperate wretches, whom many Protestants termed papists, although the priests and true Catholics knew them not to be such. . . . They were never frequenters of Catholic sacraments with any priest. . . . None was a convicted Catholic or recusant."

> "The *de facto* prime minister of England at the time, Lord Robert Cecil, maintained a secret correspondence with the king of Spain."

Note the parallels with the dubious "Muslim skyjackers" of 9-11 who drank alcoholic beverages and went to topless bars just before allegedly flying airliners into buildings. Sir Charles Cornwallis, the English ambassador to Spain, writing from Madrid, called the Gunpowder Plotters "atheists and devils."

As for the explosive mine, it is simply impossible. There were people, witnesses, all around, living and

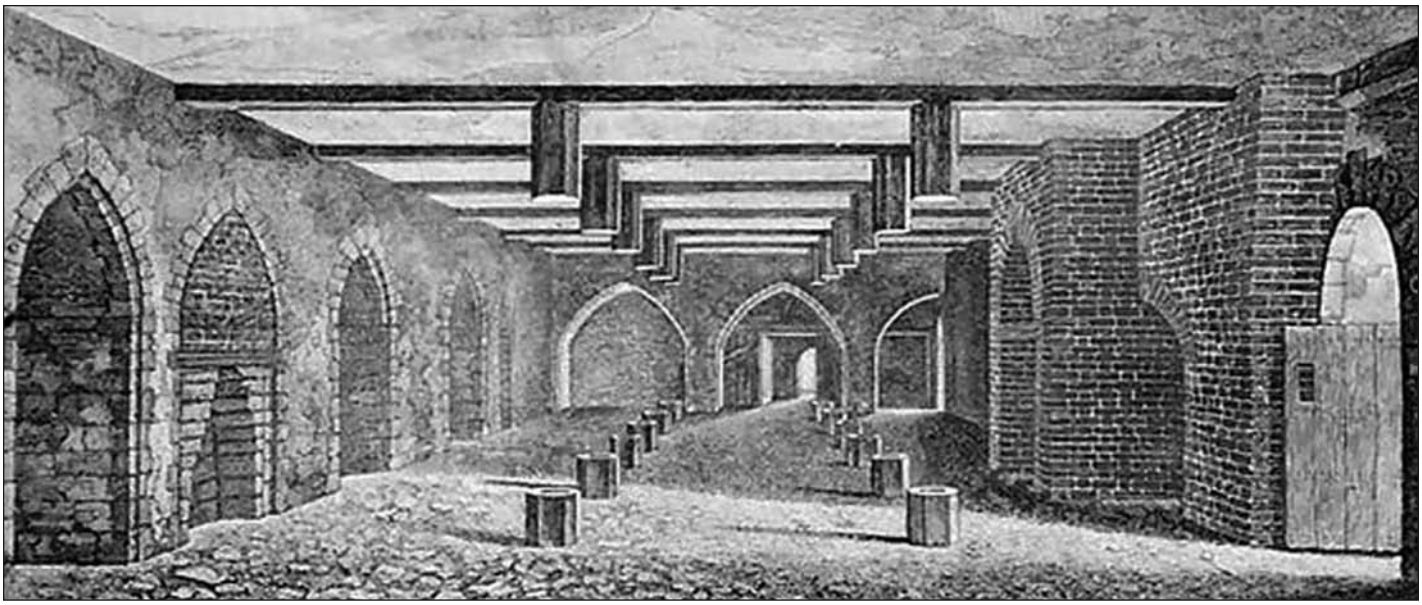

How could five tons of gunpowder remain undetected right under the House of Lords meeting room from May until November with literally dozens of people using the chamber every day as a passageway? How did the conspirators get the barrels (each about 400 pounds) in there without anyone noticing? And when the government removed the gunpowder, with no need for secrecy, why was there not a single witness? Reportedly the undercroft was used often as a shortcut between the buildings of Parliament, meaning numerous people should have seen the mountain of gunpowder—allegedly hidden under some firewood—stored there.

coming and going. Innocent people lived in the very house that sheltered the plotters. Additional dwellings were clustered thickly around, inhabited by various officials. Tradespeople and workmen were constantly in the vicinity. How then did the plotters dispose of the large amounts of soil removed from the tunnel? The flimsy official explanation is that it was hidden beneath the turf in the little garden adjoining. This is patently ridiculous. And what about the great stones removed from the foundation(s)—an estimated 60 cubic feet of stones? No way could these be hidden under the garden turf. Also a forest of timber would have to be smuggled into the house to shore up the tunnel—all this without anyone noticing the subterfuge.

These men were aristocrats, not construction workers or engineers. What are the chances they could dig through the foundations of the house without causing it to collapse or at least crack severely?

What about the noise made by the constant tunneling—assaulting a wall described as "very hard to beat through"? The striking of the picks and shovels in the shallow tunnel would be audible for many yards around. Yet we are supposed to believe none of the people swarming around had any notion something unusual was going on. We are also supposed to believe that during all this strenuous work, the "bad guys" were ignorant of the existence of the undercroft. Wouldn't they have "cased the joint" before even renting the nearby house, much less start swinging a pick? Wouldn't anyone? Were they really that nutty or stupid?

Furthermore, John Gerard says there are reasons to believe the undercroft "served habitually as a passage between the different parts of the palace." With all this foot traffic through the ground-level "cellar," how in the world could the conspirators store 36 barrels of gunpowder—an estimated 4.5 to 5 tons of powder—for half a year, without anyone noticing?

Says Gerard: "It must be remembered that the government thus credited with childlike and culpable simplicity was probably the most suspicious and inquisitive that [had] ever held power [in Britain], for its tenure whereof it trusted mainly to the elaborate efficiency of its intelligence department."

Hard as it is to believe the vast amount of explosive materiel could be smuggled into the building, it is even more incredible the powder could have been removed without anyone witnessing this amazing operation, which would have been a public spectacle. There was no reason to hide such an operation, logically. Yet no one saw the powder being removed. Did anyone ever see the

powder in the undercroft? It is only reasonable to suppose the gunpowder never even existed.

The government had a monopoly on gunpowder. How could the culprits possibly get their hands on this quantity of powder—representing perhaps a quarter of the total annual production of the materiel in all of Britain? Why have the official records of gunpowder for 1605 mysteriously disappeared?

Torture, although illegal, was freely employed to extract "evidence" from the captive conspirators and others who were so unfortunate as to fall into the hands of the government, while others were shot to death, sealing their lips forever.

The earl of Salisbury admits, in a letter addressed to a Mr. Favat, dated Dec. 4, 1605: "[M]ost of the prisoners have willfully forsworn that the priests knew anything in particular, and obstinately refuse to be accusers of them, yea, what torture soever they be put to."

Analysis of the confession forced out of Guy Faukes by torture shows there are two distinct handwritings in the document, showing more suspicious business.

King James, no innocent party to the proceedings, set down in his own handwriting the order to torture Guy Faukes: "If he will not otherwise confess, the gentlest tortures are to be first used unto him, and so on, step by step, to the most severe. And so God speed your good work."

Thus, while we cannot deny the Jesuits have done their share of conspiring over the centuries, in this case the only Catholic plotting was by laymen, who were amateur plotters compared to the British Protestant government. And there is more than sufficient evidence to suggest that the Gunpowder Plot was a government psychological operation, like ones we have seen both in Britain (Dunblane) and Australia (Port Arthur), but also here in the United States, in the past several decades.

As Sir Edward Coke wrote: "Ages to come will be in doubt whether it were a fact or fiction."

Indeed we do doubt, Sir Edward. Indeed we do. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dictionary of National Biography, 1895.

Edwards, Francis, *Guy Fawkes: The Real Story of the Gunpowder Plot*, 1969.

Fraser, Antonia, *Faith & Treason: The Story of the Gunpowder Plot*, 1996

Gerard, Fr. John, *The Autobiography of a Hunted Priest*, tr. Philip Caraman.

Gerard, John, *What Was the Gunpowder Plot? The Traditional Story Tested by Original Evidence*, 1897.

Simons, Eric N., *The Devil of the Vault*, 1963.

"The Gunpowder Plot: Fact or Royal Plot?," 1 *Lochithea*, 2009

ENDNOTES:

1 James was born in 1567 and reigned until he died.
2 Born in 1572 or after.
3 Born 1555.
4 Born 1575.
5 Born September 1533; reigned 1558 to March 24, 1603.
6 Reigned March 24, 1603-1625.

John Tiffany is an assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. Currently he has written a study of the Old Testament, called *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament* ($20 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.). Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org. 1-877-773-9077.

"The Apprehension of Guy Faukes by Sir Thomas Knevet and his attendants," engraved by F. Deeves after a picture by Hamilton, copper engraved print published in *The History of England*, 1802. Most accounts have it that Knevet and his men arrived just in time, as Faukes was placing his flame to the fuse. It made for a more hair-raising story, for sure.

Lawrence of Arabia Murdered?

- Was famed British WWI soldier T.E. Lawrence killed for his anti-war stance?
- Outspoken war hero had signalled he was ready to meet with Adolf Hitler

When the so-called Lawrence of Arabia—Col. Thomas Edward Lawrence, or El Aurens, born in 1888, one of five boys in his family—died in what seemed a freak motorcycle accident on May 19, 1935, it was widely believed British intelligence—some say it was MI-5—was responsible. But why would the British spooks rub out their colleague and friend? Was Lawrence an early casualty of the ongoing Israeli-Arab wars? Or did certain British spies simply see him as a threat to their careers? What about the mysterious black car some claimed was at the scene of the fatal crash at the time it happened? Dorset historian Rodney Legg and Lawrence biographer Desmond Stewart, among others, maintain that Lawrence was in fact murdered. Now TBR writer Philip Rife takes a fresh look at what is known in the case.

By Philip Rife

It was seemingly a mundane end to a legendary life: T.E. Lawrence—forever known as Lawrence of Arabia for his daring exploits in the Middle East during World War I—was mortally injured while riding his motorcycle down a quiet road through the English countryside on May 13, 1935. He was but 46 years of age.

Lawrence's death came at an opportune moment for elements of the British power structure, who viewed a war with Adolf Hitler's upstart Germany as both inevitable and desirable. Apparently, Lawrence had recently agreed to put his considerable diplomatic skills and popularity among the British public to work as a private peace emissary, to defuse growing tensions between the two nations.

This was not the first time Lawrence had "gone off the reservation" geopolitically in the eyes of the powers that be. He had lobbied government officials, testified before committees of Parliament and written letters to the editors of major newspapers protesting Britain's duplicity toward the Arab forces he so famously led in the desert campaign during World War I. In an agreement Lawrence brokered, the Arabs had been promised independent control of lands they helped wrest from the Ottoman empire. Instead, Palestine was partitioned between Arabs and Jews under British mandate, and Syria became a *de facto* French colony.

Lawrence's resentment culminated in his very public refusal of a decoration King George V was about to bestow on him during an awards ceremony at Buckingham Palace. When he received a similar medal from the French government, Lawrence promptly attached it to the collar of a stray dog he came across.[1]

Like many other British World War I veterans, Lawrence was not eager for another armed confrontation with Germany. In Lawrence's case, he was no doubt influenced by the fact that two of his brothers had been killed while serving in France.

Several of Lawrence's closest friends urged him to broker a rapprochement with Hitler so that Germany would serve as a friendly bulwark against the spread of

communism from the Soviet Union. Like-minded Britons had formed an organization called the British Union of Fascists (BUF) to pursue such a common-sense goal. Lawrence was reportedly about to announce his public support for the BUF.[2]

Lawrence's main contact in the BUF was the award-winning author Henry Williamson. (Williamson and the head of the BUF, Sir Oswald Mosley, were both interned by the authorities during World War II.) Reflecting afterward on Lawrence's acceptance of the idea, Williamson wrote: "The new age must begin. Europe was ready for peace. Lawrence was the natural leader of that age in England. I dreamed of an Anglo-German friendship, the beginning of the pacification of Europe. Hitler and Lawrence must meet."[3]

On May 13, 1935, Lawrence sent a telegram to Williamson arranging to get together the following day. It was an appointment he was destined never to keep.

A number of people who have studied the case are convinced Lawrence in effect signed his own death warrant when he dispatched that telegram to Williamson apparently signaling his willingness to meet with Hitler.

Above, T.E. Lawrence is shown on a 1927 Brough Superior he called George V. Lawrence owned eight Broughs during his lifetime. He was killed on a 1932 Brough Superior he named George VII. Lawrence despised dishonesty and duplicity from the news media and his superiors, both in the military and in the British government. The following is from his "Report on Mesopotamia," published in *The Sunday Times* on Aug. 22, 1920: "The people of England have been led in Mesopotamia into a trap from which it will be hard to escape with dignity and honor. They have been tricked into it by a steady withholding of information. The Baghdad communiques are belated, insincere, incomplete. Things have been far worse than we have been told, our administration more bloody and inefficient than the public knows. It is a disgrace to our imperial record, and may soon be too inflamed for any ordinary cure. We are today not far from a disaster." A veteran of World War I, Lawrence knew that communism, not Germany, was the greatest threat to the West.

They reason that by incurring the wrath of powerful saber rattlers among his country's ruling class, Lawrence went from being a national asset to a liability in their minds. Their plan evidently was to eliminate Lawrence by means of a staged "accident."

Lawrence's fatal motorcycle ride occurred as he was returning from the local post office, where he had just sent the telegram to Williamson in reply to the latter's proposal to meet with Hitler. Nor was the timing the only suspicious thing about Lawrence's death. Several aspects of his "accident" strongly suggest foul play.

A British army corporal described what he saw from a military camp adjacent to the road Lawrence traveled: "I saw the motorcycle, which was going between 50 and 60 miles an hour. Just before the motorcycle got level with the camp, it passed a black car. The car, which was a private one, was going in the opposite direction. Then I saw the motorcycle swerve across the road to avoid two [bicyclists]. It swerved immediately after it had passed the car."

The corporal said a slight rise of intervening ground obscured his view of the moment of impact: "The next thing I heard was a crash. I saw the [motorcycle] twisting and turning over and over along the road. I saw nothing of the driver. I cannot swear that the driver was then on the [motorcycle]."[4]

Another eyewitness, who was driving a delivery van on the same road at the time, came forward to say that he had also seen a black car speed from the scene without stopping. Curiously, the authorities never issued a public appeal for additional witnesses who may have seen the black car.[5] This takes on greater importance because the two 14-year-old boys on the bicycles later maintained that they had seen no black car nor "any traffic of any sort."[6]

There may have been a simple explanation for this seeming paradox, however. The boys were kept under wraps by government intelligence agents for several days following the incident, with not even their parents allowed to see them. Furthermore, the parents were instructed not to let their sons discuss the incident with anyone. As a local newspaper reported at the time: "The day after the accident, military and civil police called on the father and told him on no account was the boy to be interviewed by anyone without authority."[7]

It could be argued that the fact that one of the boys' fathers was an active-duty soldier stationed at the nearby military camp would greatly facilitate any cover-up of what they actually saw.

A local newspaper account of the coroner's inquest into the incident addressed the puzzle of how an experienced motorcyclist with an unobstructed view of the road for half a mile ahead of him on a straight stretch of dry roadway in clear weather, around noon, could have crashed trying to avoid two boys on bikes who said they moved onto the shoulder at the sound of Lawrence's approaching motorcycle:

Those who knew Lawrence knew such a brilliant motorcyclist—even though traveling at 50 to 60 mph—would never crash aimlessly into a cyclist unless he was faced with a last-second difficulty in his path.[8]

The road, which was 18.5 feet wide, should have allowed a car and motorcycle to easily pass each other in safety. Unless, of course, one of them veered into the path of the other.

In reaching his verdict of accidental death, the coroner was obviously troubled by the contradiction in the testimony of the key witnesses concerning the mysterious black car: "The only conflicting point in the evidence seems to be that with regard to the car. I do not necessarily mean that the car had anything to do with the accident, but the fact that Cpl. Catchpole is certain that he saw it and the boys are certain that they did not is rather unsatisfactory."[9]

In fact, there was a telltale clue that a black vehicle had been involved in the "accident." The man who designed Lawrence's custom-built motorcycle inspected it afterward, looking for any sign of a mechanical problem. He found none, but discovered something else: fresh particles of paint indicating it had recently collided with something painted black. This paint had not come from either of the boys' bikes. Years later, the man revealed that government intelligence agents had ordered him not to reveal the information publicly. His widow confirmed this and added that her husband had also been ordered not to attend the inquest into Lawrence's death.[10]

The same man was well acquainted with Lawrence's abilities as a motorcyclist: "[He was] one of the finest riders I have ever met. In the several runs I took with him, I am able to state that Lawrence was most considerate to every other road user. I never saw him take a single risk."[11]

In view of the fact that the badly injured Lawrence was hospitalized on a military base, some have suggested that the 24-hour guard posted at his bedside had less to do with protecting him from outsiders and more with ensuring he did not say anything embarrassing. Lawrence apparently never revealed what actually happened on that lonely country road.

We are told he died of his injuries, which included a severe skull fracture and irreparable brain damage, without ever regaining consciousness. (Helmets were not much worn in those days.)

During the six days Lawrence clung to life in the military hospital, his home was reportedly searched by government security personnel, and a number of his private papers were removed.[12]

When a newspaper at the time asked Arnold Lawrence about the strangers observed in T.E. Lawrence's cottage, he said he had been told that a "special guard" had been dispatched to "protect my brother's valuable books."[13]

None of Lawrence's books was unaccounted for afterward, but something else did go missing from his cottage during this time: Henry Williamson's letter about meeting with Adolf Hitler. According to a 1968 article in a London newspaper: "Williamson's letter to Lawrence was never recovered from Lawrence's effects. It disappeared, and to this day Williamson has no idea what happened to it."[14] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. *National Geographic*, January 1999; "Lawrence of Arabia in Dorset" by Rodney Legg.
2. www.newsnet14.com.
3. *The Secret Lives of Lawrence of Arabia* by Phillip Knightley and Colin Simpson
4. Legg.
5. www.criminalelement.com.
6. Legg.
7. *Dorset Daily Echo*, May 16, 1935.
8. Legg.
9. *Ibid.*
10. www.newsnet14.com.
11 Legg.
12 *Lancaster New Era*, June 13, 1977.
13 www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk.
14 *The Times*, May 1968 issue.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race of Giants.*

Free TBR Gift Book When You Order $20 or More!

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! Prof. Thomas Woods refutes a host of American myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read. A great read. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, ***$20***.

The Teuton and the Roman. By Charles Kingsley, edited by J.W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the blood of the original founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of fierce Germanic Goths and Lombards. Softcover, 122 pages, #611, ***$15***.

The Goths: From the Earliest Times to the End of the Gothic Dominion of Spain. By Henry Bradley, 1887. The Visigoths and the Ostrogoths played an important role in the fall of the Roman Empire and the emergence of Medieval Europe. Far too little credit has been given to the Goths. Softcover, 372 pages, #642, ***$26***.

Race by John R. Baker. Third Edition. Drawing on physical and cultural anthropology, paleontology, prehistoric archeology, art history and 19th-century accounts of Africans until then secluded from contact with other human groups, this book features sections on Europids, Jews, Kelts, Australids, Sanids (Bushmen) and the Negrids. Oversized softcover, 425 pages, #621, ***$40***.

And Time Rolls On: The Savitri Devi Interviews. Edited by R.G. Fowler. This is an excellent primer on the beliefs of Devi while still encompassing an expansive range of topics. An unapologetic admirer of National Socialism and even more so of Hitler himself, Savitri thinks within a framework of a Hindu and Indo-European world view. Softcover, 190 pages, #463, ***$22***.

Conquest of a Continent. In *Conquest of a Continent*, Madison Grant tells us of the European antecedents of the original settlers who tamed America. Grant was an unapologetic Nordicist and, by using documented historical fact, proves that the colonists who opened up America for settlement were primarily of Northwestern European stock. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, ***$22*** .

Victory or Violence? By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche, who was murdered in 2010 by a black farm worker. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, ***$22***.

FREE BOOK BONUS! Order $20 or more in products from this issue of TBR and you can take your pick of ONE FREE BOOK. See the COUPON BOUND INSIDE this issue of TBR.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H outside U.S. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free**. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

Another British Martyr for Peace?

By Philip Rife

Lawrence of Arabia may not have been the only prominent Briton whose pursuit of rapprochement with the Third Reich cost him his life.

In May of 1941, the duke of Kent (younger brother of reigning monarch King George VI) was reportedly among a group opposed to the war with Germany who secretly assembled in Scotland to meet Hitler's deputy fuhrer, Rudolf Hess when the latter arrived in a small plane on an unannounced one-man peace mission. But Hess was intercepted by British intelligence agents before he could meet with the group.[1]

Before the war, the duke headed a group called the Anglo-German Fellowship Association. He met with a German cousin of his about averting hostilities between their two countries, and lobbied his brother the king to negotiate with Adolf Hitler in July of 1939.[2]

In August of 1942, the duke was killed when the seaplane he was aboard crashed in Scotland, ostensibly on a routine flight to inspect British personnel stationed in Iceland. However, there are indications his actual destination was Sweden, where he reportedly planned to discuss peace terms with German representatives, to be brokered by the Swedish monarchy.[3]

A few days before the fatal flight, one of the seaplane's pilots told his mother: "I'm going on a most important mission, very secret. I can't say any more."[4]

On Aug, 25, 1942, the duke of Kent (Prince George Edward Alexander Edmund Windsor) was killed when the seaplane he was aboard crashed in Scotland.

The lone survivor of the crash, an enlisted crew member, told his sister he could not discuss the incident because he had been "sworn to secrecy." When the same airman had given his sister a tour of the plane shortly before its final flight, she said its camouflaged coloring was being painted over to make it "white like a bird." Planes flying between Britain and neutral Sweden (but not Iceland) were painted white to forestall attacks by German aircraft.[5]

Then there is the time discrepancy. The duke's plane crashed approximately 60 miles from its departure point, a distance that should've taken only about 20 minutes' flying time. Yet the crash actually occurred an hour and 20 minutes after takeoff in clear weather. Thus it may have been more than coincidental that the seaplane's crash site was located just eight miles from the lakeside home where Rudolf Hess was being kept at the time.[6]

An unscheduled stop could explain another perplexing mystery found at the scene of the crash. After accounting for the surviving crewman, the wreckage contained one more body than the number of people known to be aboard the plane when it departed. This extra body was never officially identified.[7]

If the plane was the target of a time bomb or other form of delayed sabotage, the flight's unanticipated interruption may have resulted in its destruction occurring over land rather than at sea as planned. It later emerged that a shadowy British government unit specializing in sabotage and assassinations (supposedly only in foreign countries) had members in the area on the day the duke of Kent's plane departed.[8]

The official government report on the duke's convenient "accident" was classified top secret. When MI-6 (the UK's equivalent of the CIA) declassified it in 1990, the file had disappeared.[9] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Double Standards* by Lynn Picknett, Stephan Prior and Clive Prince.

2 *The Mystery of U-33* by Nigel Graddon.

3 "Sworn to Secrecy," the History Channel, Feb. 4, 2001.

4 Graddon, *op cit.*

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*

FREE TBR GIFT BOOK IF YOU ORDER $20 OR MORE!

CARROLL QUIGLEY CLASSIC

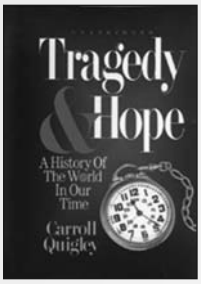

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication of the book, but failed. Hardback, 1,348 pages, #37, ***$40.***

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

VOLUME 1: The House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets: 1798-1848. Niall Ferguson uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast and highly influential political network. Softcover, 519 pages, indexed, #361A, ***$24.***

VOLUME 2: The House of Rothschild: The World's Banker: 1849-1999. By Niall Ferguson. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschild empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. Yet the Rothschilds failed to establish themselves in the U.S. Softcover, 542 pages, #361B, ***$24.***

BOTH BOOKS AS A SET: #361C—*$45.*

TBR ON THE HOLOCAUST

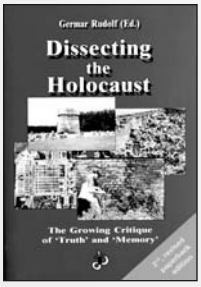

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'. Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during WWII. In 22 contributions (each at 30 pages), the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel. So many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are exposed. A MUST-READ BOOK. Second revised edition, softcover, 6" by 9", 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, ***$30.***

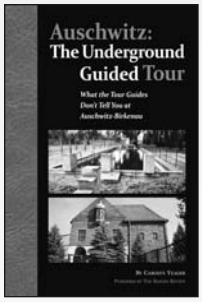

Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour —What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You at Auschwitz-Birkenau. By Carolyn Yeager. By taking the reader on a photographic "underground guided tour" of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the author demonstrates it to be a simple labor, concentration and transit camp for political prisoners, where the health of the inmates was the prime concern of the jailers. Softcover, 48 pages, #535, ***$10.*** 100+: ***$5*** each.

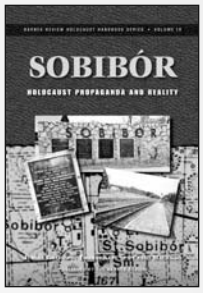

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, ***$25.***

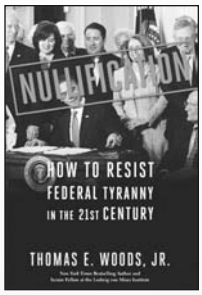

Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century. Popular author Thomas E. Woods Jr. provides an eloquent defense of the politically divisive subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. In this book Woods strikes at the root of the problem and offers common sense, Constitution-based solutions. Ironically, the solutions Woods offers are unconventional and controversial, say the same professional "talking heads" who got us into every mess the author addresses. Here Woods provides a "how-to guide" for Americans fed up with out-of-control D.C. politicians. How can we expect a federal government no longer restrained by the Constitution to be contained by that document any time in the future? Answer: By containing it ourselves! Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, ***$25.***

FREE BOOK BONUS! Order $20 or more in products from this issue of TBR and you can take your pick of ONE FREE BOOK. See the COUPON BOUND INSIDE this issue of TBR. ORDERING FROM TBR: TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free**. Find more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

Dark Age Holocaust

What's the truth about a new "holocaust of the Jews" being claimed by fanciful mainstream historians?

While the alleged Holocaust of WWII often takes center stage among the mysteries of mass Jewish disappearances, a clique of mainstream Jewish historians has quietly engineered a much greater "Holocaust"—the destruction of dozens of Jewish communities and hundreds of years of Jewish history with the sweeping "scholarly" denial that these Jews ever existed. The motive is simple—the involvement of their Dark Age brethren in slave trading, coining and usury is so undeniable that only a lie can stifle the truth.

By William A. White

Evidence of Jewish life in post-Roman Western Europe is extensive. All of the major histories—those of Gregory of Tours and Isidore of Seville not least among them—make frequent references not only to individual Jews, but to organized Jewish communities. Twentieth-century French historian Henri Pirenne wrote extensively about the Jewish role in the Dark Age European economy, and Jewish historians have traced the development of a Jewish principality in the Narbonne in southern France in the Languedoc-Roussillon region. Lest we forget, the civil war that ultimately destroyed the Carolingian Empire began with a revolt against Jewish influence at the court of Louis the Pious.

That being said, the facts about Jewish life in the 5th to 10th centuries don't fit the politically correct narrative of Jewish purity versus oppression pushed by modern Zionism and, needless to say, this does not sit well with the court historians operating today.

Thus Michael Toch of *The New Cambridge Medieval History*, for instance, has decided to make the usurious, slave-trading Jews of Dark Age France, Spain and Italy simply disappear. According to Toch, all of the vast historical material from the period (and after) is not evidence of "actual living Jews," but a byproduct of the anti-Semitism of the Catholic clergy who authored these histories. They are, according to Toch, "Catholic allegories," fueled by a bigotry designed "to drive home moral and theological messages for internal Christian consumption."

> "According to Toch, all of the vast historical material from the period (and after) is not real evidence, but a byproduct of the anti-Semitism of Catholics."

Take, for instance, a scene from Gregory of Tours, in which Gregory describes a visit of the Merovingian King Guntram of Orleans. Gregory tells us that:

> A vast crowd of citizens came out to meet [Guntram], carrying flags and banners, and singing songs in his praise. The speech of the Syrians contrasted sharply with those using Gallo-Roman, and again with that of the Jews. . . . [A]nd the king was heard to say: "Woe to the Jewish people. . . . They sang my praises [solely] . . . in the hope that I should give an order that the synagogue, which was destroyed sometime ago by the Christians, should be rebuilt from public funds."

There is much that one can glean from this. The first is that there were enough Jews in Orleans, capital of one of the Merovingian French states, that their voices and their language made them a distinct portion of the adoring crowd. Second, the Jewish community of Orleans was sufficiently well-organized to have had a synagogue. And, third, when this synagogue was burned by Christians, the Jews had enough political influence to expect it to be rebuilt at state expense.

Similar evidence attests to Jewish communities in the Narbonne, where a contender for the Jewish Exilarchy in Babylon settled in the 7th century, to Marseilles, the major south Gallic seaport and a hub of Jewish slave exporting, to Trier, former capital of the Roman tetrarchy, where Slavic slaves were purchased from German adventurers venturing farther east. Slaves were imported from Britain down the west coast of France by the Jews of Bordeaux, and sent down to Venice by the Jews of Cologne and the Rhine. Many Jewish slave traders we know by name, and we have substantial documentation of Vatican efforts to purchase and liberate Christian slaves.

But Hebrew scholars like Toch don't like the truth about Jewish history, and, so "poof"—with one swoop of the pen, the Jews of Gaul, Spain and Italy disappear, holocausted away into a historical void where they reside, presumably, with the 6 million Jews who did not disappear during World War II.

In Toch's imagination, "an escalating obsession with Judaism as an enemy to be eradicated," an obsession fueled solely by the teachings of Jesus Christ, and not by

Paving the Way for the Inquisition

Starting in the early 700s, Muslim armies from North Africa commanded by Tariq ibn Ziyad and others were able to begin the conquest of Spain by defeating the Visigothic Christian armies of Roderick at the Battle of Guadalete near Medina Sidonia. According to most accounts, Roderick and a large number of Visigothic nobles were killed, thus ending effective Christian resistance in Visigothic Spain. The Muslim victory at the Battle of Guadalete thus opened the way for the Muslim armies to proceed to the capital city of Toledo. Both Catholic and Muslim chroniclers attest to the fact that the Jews of Toledo willingly and quite happily threw open the gates of Toledo, thus allowing the fanatical Muslim armies to enter and occupy the city. (Evidently the Jews of the region were angry that their Christian hosts had repeatedly asked them to assimilate into Christian society by converting.) Looking to move swiftly to conquer other Spanish cities, ibn Ziyad and other Muslim commanders felt comfortable enough with the loyalty of the Jews to leave conquered Spanish cities in the hands of their Jewish inhabitants until their return. At this time—and in many Muslim nations today—Jews were afforded protected status by Muslim rulers and actually fought with the Muslims against the Christians. Jewish historians, of course, would rather ignore this fact, although it is attested to in numerous Muslim and Christian historical works of the period. Above, the so-called Jewish Gate of Toledo, Spain.

any Jewish provocation, caused all levels of Gothic society, from the peasants to the Church to the king, to imagine their societies were being plagued by a Jewish menace comprising "a single entity endowed with remarkable resources and posing a tangible threat."

This anti-Semitic pathology, in Toch's view an inborn, perhaps genetic hatred carried by the Germans, was so great it caused them to tear apart their own empire in A.D. 830, over Jewish influence, which, thanks to Toch, we now know didn't exist. Agobard of Lyons, the brave bishop who spurred Louis' sons to depose their father and stop the abuses of Jewish slavers, was just "obsessed" with this fantasy, as were all of the Frankish and German nobles who, having observed the Jews at court, devoted their lives and their retainers to this quest. Deep, indeed, must be the insanity of the gentiles.

For, in Toch's world, history which has not been written by the Jews cannot be written about the Jews, either. "[T]he order of magnitude of Jewish life in Northern and Western Europe is strongly indicated by the veritable absence of a written record produced by Jews." After all, how could they not have written their own history? Or, rather, how could they have left us with only the one history we do have from the period—the *Toldot Yeshu*, or "life of Jesus," a book the Jews would rather blame on Christians for writing. Toch admits, the *Toldot Yeshu* is an "acerbic Hebrew travesty of the Christian gospel"—a document so offensive, it isn't even mentioned today in the presence of modern Christians. This "written record" not being what Toch wants, he simply says that "no" written record exists.

Toch, though, is sure of one thing about these non-existent Jews—they were persecuted. Even though no "actually living Jews" existed in Merovingian and Carolingian France and Gothic Spain, "in the period 500-700, Jews . . . had to cope with mob attacks on their synagogues, usually fanned by zealous bishops." The horror of these physical attacks in "Catholic allegories" didn't stop there. These "allegorical" non-persons were also being compelled to convert. "The forced conversion of Jews as a collective became government policy and must surely have had some results." After all, this we know is true because it is recorded in the histories the Jews didn't write. As Toch says: "Conversion was serious enough a problem to trouble the most important sages."

One of the most important historical sources from the early medieval period is *The History of the Franks* (originally called by the author *10 Books of Histories*), written in the late 500s by Gregory of Tours, a prominent Merovingian-era chronicler. Some politically correct scholars would rather say the factual histories of Gregory are the product of bigoted fancy. Here a depiction of St. Gregory is shown from an illuminated Catholic manuscript page.

In short, Toch reads our quote, above, by Gregory of Tours, ignores the crowd of Jews and the demands for money, and reads only that "Their synagogue . . . was destroyed sometime ago by the Christians."

One would think that this kind of Talmudic reasoning, where words of gentile scholars are to be read according to the laws of *middot*, may belong in the yeshiva, but not in the halls of academia. Think again.

To this, fellow scholar, Paul Fouracre, in an immensely philo-Semitic introduction to *The New Cambridge Medieval History*, responds by endorsing Toch's method, suggesting that the histories of the Dark Ages should not be considered as a faithful recording of the facts, but as "magically real" literary devices.

Though "sufficiently long, well provenanced and coherently written," the millennium-old histories of Catholic monks are to be "analy[zed] in literary critical mode" until a horde of Soviet-trained English majors, schooled in the nuances of racism, sexism, colonialism and homophobia, have "undermine[d] confidence in the relevance and objectivity of the narrative." In short, rather than confront Toch as a quack and possibly risk his tenure, Fouracre bows his head and allows Toch to cherry pick medieval history, accepting what he likes, and changing what he likes, without any limitation.

The results of this distortion of history are as bizarre as the myths that have cropped up around the Jewish

"holocaust." In Spain, for instance, Toch states that "it stands to reason that, after 711, a sizable immigration [of Jews] from North Africa took place." This stands to reason purely because Toch rejects the extensive histories which detail how the Jews already in Spain opened the gates of cities to Muslim invaders. Toch admits that Spain, after the Islamic invasions, had many "Jewish towns where there were no gentiles," but asserts that these were solely the result of post-Islamic immigration.

The Jewish records of the migration to the Narbonne under the Goths, the Gothic histories, and the Islamic histories, written by men like ibn Khaldun, which mention Berbers and Arabs but no Jews in their train, are all wrong. Toch doesn't like them, Zionism has no use for them, and post-modernism finds they have no literary validity, so they can just be disregarded, and Jewish imagination and myth-making become a substitute for reality.

Germany is not spared this fanciful form of historical revision, either. Toch admits that Jewish communities thrived in Cologne and Trier, slave-trading centers for prisoners taken by Rome in Germania. Toch also admits that Jewish communities thrived in these cities after the 10th century. How could he deny Rashi, rabbi of the famous proto-Kabbalistic yeshiva? But, Toch asserts, "no continuity can be assumed from the Jews apparent in late antique centers like Cologne and Trier" because the "intellectual production of French Ashkenazic scholars" did not begin until after A.D. 900. How, Toch wonders, could a Jewish community have existed for 500 years before producing a single commentary on the Torah?

What Toch really does is illustrate a very different scholarly principle: That every inquiry that disagrees with the portrait of Judaism he feels comfortable with must be tossed out a window. Toch's approach to history is thus useless to the cause of advancing human knowledge. To the cultural Bolshevist, history is a fantasy and a lie, and every contradiction of this must be suppressed, slandered and "discredited" by controlled "academia." ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

The Centuries of Revolution:
Democracy, Communism, Zionism

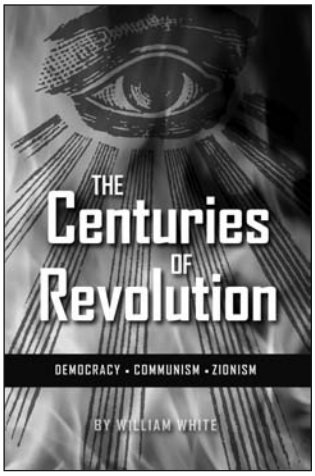

One of the most hard-hitting, no-nonsense writers on the American scene today, William White has been reviled for his candor, bankrupted and railroaded into federal prison. But he remains undaunted. In his new book, *The Centuries of Revolution*, White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional white culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of one manipulative minority. Tracing the origins of this agenda back to pre-Biblical times, exploring the worship of the strange gods the Israelites encountered in Egypt, White demonstrates—with shocking clarity—that the underlying philosophy of revolution has been insidiously utilized to mesmerize and enslave the peoples of the West in order to achieve the ultimate dream of world domination. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools. This panoramic overview of historical realities lays waste to much of the nonsense and historical misinformation (purveyed by "experts" on the Internet who are anything but that) circulating today about what is—and what is not—progress. This is an invaluable source of hidden history you'll study and reference time and again. *The Centuries of Revolution* (softcover, 200 pages, #617) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Prices above do not include S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Find this book ands hundreds of other Revisionist titles at www.barnesreview.com.

FREE BONUS GIFT IF YOU ORDER THIS BOOK TODAY!
SEE THE COUPON BOUND INSIDE THIS ISSUE OF TBR.

- Was Vladimir Lenin an undercover agent of the Russian secret police?
- Did the Okhrana make a fatal mistake by enlisting Lenin to end the "terror"?

Lenin: The Czar's Agent

When Vladimir Lenin was a teenager, and his older brother was hanged as a revolutionary, the Russian Imperial Secret Police, or Okhrana, approached him with an offer he could not refuse, at least if he wanted to go to college, which he did: Become an undercover agent of the Okhrana and infiltrate revolutionary groups. With his brother already known as a "martyr for the revolution," this would be easy. The secret police felt he would be useful as an *agent provocateur*. But little did they realize he would use them more than they would use him. Historians have long been confronted by too many enigmas in the life of Lenin that suddenly make sense in light of his duplicity, although the dictator was careful to eliminate all witnesses when he came to power. TBR writer Margaret Huffstickler proves that this incredible situation was a reality that changed the course of history.

By Margaret Huffstickler
Based upon research by "Salluste"
Revue de Paris, 1927

The man who has come to be known in history as "Lenin" was no genius: In fact, he was clearly of rather mediocre intellect. But he was given to minute documentation of precise points; and he was possessed of a profound and essentially Asiatic duplicity, and of a total absence of scruples. He also possessed a tenacity inspired by a truly diabolical hatred. Lenin remains one of the most curious figures in history.

To those who are well acquainted with his life, it is obvious that even his uncommon skills in conspiracy and intrigue would not have been sufficient to ensure his claim to fame, if he had not had the benefit of exceptional circumstances—sheer luck, in other words.

For him to triumph over the remains of a great empire, it was necessary, first, that he be helped by the incredible naivete of those who had charge of the public welfare, and then that he receive, at a certain point, the unexpected support of allies whose power far exceeded his own. Remove from Lenin's life, on the one hand, the imprudence of the Imperial Russian Police and, on the other, the support of the Germans and the Jewish revolutionary groups, and he would have remained an ineffectual figure—half policeman, half assassin, lugging with him from exile to exile his tortuous intrigues and megalomaniacal dreams.

Vladimir Iliyich Ulyanov, known as "Lenin," has been said to have been born April 10 or 22, 1870 at Simbirsk, a small town on the Volga between Kazan and Samara. The true date of his birth is unknown due to falsification.

His mother was Jewish; his father was of mixed Kalmyk and Chuvash blood. Grigory Zinoviev claimed, as propaganda for the working classes, that Lenin was of peasant origin. In reality, his father was a nobleman by

Above, a photo of some of the many members of the Okhrana, the secret police force of the Russian government during the late 19th and early 20th century. Its main duty was to monitor the activities of leftist agitators and terrorists, notably in Paris, and subvert them. It masterfully placed its own agents inside organizations dedicated to overthrowing the czars. Sometimes these efforts backfired. The Okhrana was originally created after a failed assassination attempt against Alexander II.

birth and held a position as director of public schools in his district. Educated and ennobled, his family was of the Chuvash, a Turkic-white ethnic group.

Lenin's older brother, Alexander Ulyanov, was an ardent revolutionary. He was affiliated with the Narodnaya Volia ("Will of the People"), an extremist group stemming from the propaganda of the famous Alexander Hertzen, which was directed, around 1880, by Peter Lavrov and Hermann Lopatin, both of them friends and correspondents of Karl Marx. The Narodnaya Volia propagated a ranting socialism, purposely vague in order to gather in all the malcontents of Russia. Its adherents believed firmly in political assassination, and especially that of the czar, as the necessary leavening to bring about the Russian revolution. This was the party that organized, between March 1 and 13, 1881, the assassination of Czar Alexander II, the liberator of the Russian peasants.

In 1887, for the sixth anniversary of the crime, Narodnaya Volia planned a new regicide: that of Czar Alexander III. The would-be assassins weren't careful enough in concealing their scheme, and the police arrested them with the bombs already in their hands. Among them was Alexander Ulyanov. He was hanged some weeks later, along with four of his convicted accomplices, in the Schlusselburg Fort.

This terrorist brother had demonstrated a decisive influence on the young Vladimir Ulyanov. It is he who had caused him to read, at 17 years old, the works of Karl Marx and who had enrolled him in the youth division of the Narodnaya Volia. Lenin was expelled from

the Law School of Kazan as a result of acts of revolutionary propaganda. The death of his brother rendered him suspect before he was 20 years old. It also imposed on him the responsibility of familial vengeance, which is a sacred institution in the Mongol culture. But, isolated and closely surveilled, the young wolf would have been powerless to bite had he not encountered some quite mysterious aid.

A REVOLUTIONARY MEETING

It is at precisely this point in Lenin's life that a meeting with a Jewish revolutionary from London took place. Frederick Engels, who had succeeded Karl Marx as the motivating force of the world revolution, sent this emissary to the young Russian conspirator, who had been pointed out to him as a promising newcomer.

Lenin exited the interview, in his own phrase, as a "professional agitator." His mysterious visitor had, in fact, promised him the funds necessary to accomplish the work of destruction that was assigned to him in Russia.

Vladimir Ulyanov left immediately for St. Petersburg under the pretext of finishing his studies and passing his law exams. He was accepted without much trouble, and spent some time at the bar there, but it was no more than a cover for his secret actions, which consisted of gathering together the remains of Narodnaya Volia, scattered by the repression that had followed the unsuccessful assassination attempt against Alexander III, and forming new terrorist groups subordinate to the international Marxist organization. At first the groups formed by Lenin comprised in total 20 members, under the title "Combat Unit for the Liberation of the Working Class."

This clandestine propaganda lasted five years, from 1890 until 1895. It is interesting to note that Lenin's mode of action in this epoch already contained the seeds of all that characterizes communist propaganda of our time. Disdainful of questions of doctrine and incapable of formulating philosophical and historical theories, he proceeded mainly by disseminating individual pamphlets written for workers in crude and direct language. Some of his brochures, such as *Les Amendes* ("Penalties"), *Le Droit de Greve* ("The Right to Strike") etc, have since been reissued many times.

He also had duplicate copies made up that he made sure were distributed to workers in the factories in the capital in an attempt to inflame the opinion of the workers against their bosses, engineers and overseers. It is at this time that Ulyanov employed for the first time the pseudonym "Lenin," concurrently with the names "Ilin" and "Tulin," to name two aliases.

Abundantly supplied with money from London, then the center of International Marxism, Lenin's "Union of Combat" made rapid progress. However, in 1895 it contained at the most a few hundred members. This was hardly sufficient for the task of confronting the Russian colossus.

THE RUSSIAN POLICE NOTICE LENIN

Up until now, Lenin, apparently absorbed in his law studies, had escaped all suspicion. But in 1895 he received from his London handlers the order to attend a Social Democrat conference in Berlin and to present there a report on his operation.

The congress was monitored, and an agent of the Russian Police reported his presence there. He was arrested on his return to Russia, but his precautions had been so well taken that nothing could be proved against him except the crime of subversive opinion. He was released. However, the eye of the Imperial Okhrana was now upon him. Two years later, when he tried to foment a large strike of textile workers, he was arrested and internally deported to Krasnoyarsk, in Siberia.

The phrase "deported to Siberia" awakens terrifying images in our imagination—thanks to the communist gulag archipelago. In fact, for Lenin, it was simply forced residence in a locality where he was otherwise free to come and go, to correspond and to write as he wished. He even composed brochures of revolutionary propaganda such as *The Development of Capitalism in Russia*, whose text was sent to London, printed in Russian, and secretly introduced into the empire. His companion in exile, Yuliy Osipovich Tsederbaum, *aka* Julius Martov, who was to become first his collaborator and then his adversary, enjoyed the same liberty.

THE EXILES ARE FORGOTTEN

Lenin was possessed by pride in his own superiority, in fact, even more than by his passion for plotting. Now, in his exile, his only tribulation—but it was intolera-

ble—was no longer having authority over the Marxist movement he had created in Russia. Forgetting their deported leader, the disciples continued to progress. In 1898 there took place in Minsk, in the greatest secrecy, the first congress of the Social-Democratic Workers Party of Russia; it assembled delegates from 15 towns. Those who met there could do nothing for the exiles, and didn't worry about them. Lenin, already furious at the idea that others had taken his place, felt a profound resentment at this slight.

Thus, he was well primed to favorably receive a visit that "Andrey" Bielitsky, an agent of the Okhrana and later to be its head, paid him the following year. Bielitsky brought him an official offer: The Social-Democratic Party was becoming important and worrisome. In order to weaken it, it would be necessary to provoke a schism and found a rival school that would demolish its leaders. If Lenin chose to take on the task he would be pardoned, set free—with precautions taken not to discredit him—and generously subsidized by the Imperial Police.

Lenin accepted without hesitation. He found in this scheme three advantages: 1) It would end the exile in which he languished; 2) He could revenge himself on those who had supplanted him at the head of the revolution; 3) He could make use of the forces that the czarist regime had put at his disposal to force a breach in the regime itself and finally carry out his familial vengeance.

A DEAL IS MADE

As agreed upon, Lenin was released in 1900. He returned to European Russia and lived there for a while, mostly in Pskoff, to recruit the personnel he needed. Then he left for Geneva, with Martov and Alexander Potressov, whom Lenin made sure never suspected his police connections.

Geneva was at that time the principal center for Russian revolutionaries. Combining the funds arriving from the Marxists in London with those from the Imperial Okhrana, Lenin founded a journal in the Russian language he called *Iskra* ("The Spark"), which he made the organ of the Russian Social-Democratic Party. It was surreptitiously aimed at the committees of this party located in Russia. From this moment the dismemberment of the Social Democratic Party followed a regular plan.

Quotes Attributed to Lenin

- The way to crush the bourgeoisie is to grind them between the millstones of taxation and inflation.
- A lie told often enough becomes the truth.
- The oppressed are allowed once every few years to decide which particular representatives of the oppressing class are to represent and repress them in parliament.
- One man with a gun can control 100 without one.
- Give me four years to teach the children and the seed I have sown will never be uprooted.
- The best way to destroy the capitalist system is to debauch the currency.
- The press should be not only a collective propagandist and a collective agitator, but also a collective organizer of the masses.
- Our program necessarily includes the propaganda of atheism.
- Democracy is indispensable to socialism.

JACOB ZHITOMIRSKY
Okhrana double agent.

DMITRY BOGROV
Okhrana double agent.

EVNO AZEF
Okhrana double agent.

ROMAN MALINOVSKY
Okhrana double agent.

Satisfying his jealousy and rancor, Lenin ferociously attacked the leaders who had supplanted him during his exile. Not content with revealing their secret residences to the Okhrana, he made sure to throw suspicion on them in revolutionary circles. The arrests and the internecine squabbles did their work in parallel.

In 1902, in his brochure *What Is to Be Done?*, Lenin proposed a reorganization of the party that would have put the entire party in his hands. But those he had attacked had skins as thin as his own. They answered his attacks blow for blow. The second Congress of the Russian Social-Democratic Party, which took place in 1903, made the schism official. Lenin, supported only by Plekhanov, quarreled violently with Martov and Lounatcharsky, as well as with Bronstein, *aka* Leon Trotsky, whose fiery and harsh speech inflicted on him a stinging defeat. At this Congress, for the first time, the words "Bolsheviks" and "Mensheviks" were uttered. The Mensheviks, more numerous and supported by the international Marxist organization, carried the day. They forced out Lenin and retained control of *Iskra*.

LENIN REGROUPS

Two years passed. Although suspected by the great majority of revolutionaries in the world, Lenin had founded a new publication, *Vpered* ("Forward"), which continued to render the greatest service to the Imperial Okhrana. In May 1905, he convoked in London the third Congress of the Russian Social-Democratic Party—which was, of course, attended by only a handful of supporters who had followed him. It is from this congress that the Bolshevik Party really dates, which, years ago, reigned over Russia as Tamerlane reigned over the cities that he razed to the ground. One sees what miserable elements made up this political team, which was destined to terrify the world by its crimes, and which threatened to totally subvert civilization.

What a curious spectacle the Bolshevik Party offered to the observant! According to the testimony of all those who saw it in operation, it was composed principally of policemen. The sincere revolutionaries in its ranks comprised an insignificant fraction. Vladimir Bourtsev, chief information officer of the Mensheviks, would later write on this subject: "When dealing with a Bolshevik, one never knew if one had before one a real Social-Democratic revolutionary or just an agent of the Okhrana. Nine out of 10 times it was a secret agent."

The papers of the Okhrana were published in 1917 by order of Alexander Kerensky. The names of Lenin's principal lieutenants figure therein as liaison agents between him and the Imperial Police. We lack space for a complete reproduction. We will limit ourselves to the three documents that follow:

A) Report of the Colonel of Gendarmerie Martynov to the Minister of the Interior, Sept. 3, 1915: "Your excellency cannot imagine how precious to us is the collaboration of Pelagie, who, a number of times, has informed us of everything that happened at meetings convoked by the Social-Democratic Party outside Russia, and who very recently furnished us with information that permitted us to arrest, in Ozerki, near Saint Petersburg, the members of the Social-Democratic Conference, among whom were deputies of the Duma belonging to this

ALEXANDER ULYANOV
Lenin's subversive brother.

ALEXANDER II
Assassinated by anarchists.

ALEXANDER III
Focus of assassination plot.

NICHOLAS II
Last of the Romanov rulers.

party." Col. Martynov ended by increasing the subsidy allotted to "Pelagie." Pelagie, it turned out, was none other than Andre Sergeyevitch Romanov, Lenin's lieutenant for the Moscow region.

B) Dossier 93 for the Year 1914: One finds here a report by secret agent Bossiak, giving an account of a meeting that took place between Comrade Marakuchev (who wrote propaganda in favor of reconciliation between the Mensheviks and the Bolsheviks) and Comrade Georges, who was one of Lenin's principal lieutenants. The question of a reconciliation between the two hostile factions was examined in all its details. Comrade Bossiak was well placed to know, because—Comrade Marakuchev was himself!

One must admire the ability with which he manipulated his interlocutor and obtained precious information from him. Unfortunately, in the same dossier is also found a report from Comrade Georges, who was also an Okhrana agent, in which he warns the latter against the machinations of a certain Marakuchev, whose actions appear extremely dangerous.

C) Report of the Head of the Okhrana in Moscow, in August 1911, to the Police Department of Petrograd: "The arrest in Moscow of the revolutionary Rykov, a member of the more moderate of the two movements, and the liquidation of several other groups, has had an altogether demoralizing effect on the work of the party. It is representatives of Lenin's group, allowed to operate freely, who have become masters of the situation."

As one can see, the Bolshevik Party of Lenin was, at its outset, simply a department of the Imperial Police. All the Russian revolutionaries engaged in a real struggle against the czarist regime were to greater or lesser degrees victims, at this time, of Lenin and his cohorts.

CAN LENIN STOP THE ORGY OF TERROR?

The year 1905, which saw the defeat of Russia in its war against Japan, furnished the Social-Democratic Party, that is, the Mensheviks, whose members Lenin handed over in droves to the Imperial Police, the opportunity to carry out a bloody assault on their Russian homeland. The Japanese archives are discreet, so it is impossible to know exactly how large the subsidies were that they made available to the Social-Democratic conspirators, but they were certainly sizable.

> "Its crushing defeat in the Russo-Japanese War opened the door for a massive wave of bank robberies, bombings and assassinations."

The operations of the latter were immediately galvanized, and this resulted in a veritable orgy of assassinations. A St. Petersburg newspaper, *The Strand*, listed the figures of the crimes committed during the 12 months when this agitation was at its height, from Oct. 30, 1905 to Nov. 1, 1906. Here they are in all their horror:

- In the category of state employees killed or

wounded: 114 governors, high officials or generals; 60 chiefs of police; 96 constables and detectives; 226 police officers or non-commissioned officers; 452 agents; 109 officers and 750 soldiers or Cossacks.

• More than 7,330 civilians were victims of violent death, and 9,661 civilians were grievously wounded by the agitators.

• There were 194 bomb explosions and 1,955 armed robberies; in 1,691 cases, the guilty parties escaped.

To these figures one must add 221 people shot after judgment from military tribunals, 556 people condemned to death after civil trial, and 741 agitators killed during riots.

Influential, radical Jewish revolutionary Grigory Zinoviev once truthfully denounced Lenin as an informer for the Okhrana. He later supported him.

To oppose the perpetrators of these incessant crimes, the Okhrana appealed to Lenin. He thus returned to Russia with their authorization and immediately plunged into revolutionary agitation, with the mission of preaching the boycotting of the Duma, the struggle against the Cadets—"representatives of the bourgeoisie"—and mistrust of the Mensheviks. He was given complete freedom to propagandize. Thus, while the Okhrana was pursuing Merejkovky for an article offensive to the memory of Alexander I, and Korolenko for having published a story by Tolstoy insulting to Catherine II, they allowed Lenin to freely print and sell in St. Petersburg a brochure in which he made the following sinister prophecy: "If the revolution wins a decisive victory, we will settle accounts with absolutism the Jacobin way, or, if you prefer, the plebeian way."

The whole reign of terror, according to Marx, was nothing but the plebeian way of settling accounts with the bourgeois enemies, which were, at that time, absolutism and feudalism. Those who frightened Social-Democratic workers with the specter of Jacobinism during the democratic revolution—had they considered these words of Marx?

The Jacobins of socialist democracy, the Bolsheviks, wanted the people, that is, the proletariat and the peasants, to settle accounts with the monarchy and the aristocracy the plebeian way, by pitilessly annihilating the enemies of "liberty," by stifling their resistance by force, and by making no concession to their cursed legacy of serfdom, of Asiatic barbarity and of affronts to humanity.

Twelve years later, Lenin would carry out to the letter this bloody program. But the Imperial Police who employed him at this time showed not the least inquietude at such propaganda. Was it not necessary that their agent inspire confidence in the masses by his very exaggerations? And what services he rendered them! A soviet of workers and soldiers had been formed in St. Petersburg: Lenin appeared there only once, and the assembly was surrounded and broken up that same week.

Moscow rebelled according to a minutely drawn-up plan, causing problems for those loyal to the empire: Lenin met mysteriously with Adm. Doubassov, who from that moment was *au courant* of all plans for revolt and prevailed over them with ease. Why not give such a collaborator all the resources he required for his own organization? One could say that the Bolshevik Party at that time was the imperial government's pet tool.

THE FIRST REVOLUTION FAILS

The first Russian revolution having failed, Lenin emigrated again in 1907, and went to live in Paris at 10 Rue Marie Rose, in the 14th administrative district. This year, 1907, was decisive for him, for it brought him two alliances that would form the foundation of his political fortunes: that with the Jewish revolutionaries and that with the German government.

The first made its appearance in Lenin's life in the form of Zinoviev, who at that time was known as Radomysslsky and whose real name was Apfelbaum. He was, from this moment forward, Lenin's inseparable companion, and he brought in gradually all of his co-religionists who were engaged in the struggle against the czarist regime. Trotsky (Bronstein) himself, even though he had been at open war with Lenin since 1903, would end up yielding to Zinoviev's pressing solicitations and, at the opportune moment, would make common cause with

the man whom he had rightly denounced as an agent of the Okhrana, but whom he would now join because he understood the subversive justification: "Destroy the empire by gaining its confidence."

It was Zinoviev who would recruit almost all the Jewish staff that would comprise, after the Bolshevik victory, the councils of the people's commissars. This same crew would not lose its cohesion after Lenin's death, and it was later grouped, almost in its entirety, at Zinoviev's side in his conflict with Stalin.

It was likewise in 1907 that emissaries from the German government appeared to Lenin. He had gone to attend, in Stuttgart, a congress of the Marxist International (the Second International) and had taken the opportunity to present an anti-militarist motion written with the harshness and revolutionary daring that were his trademark. The motion was much noticed by the German comrades. Even more so by the official services through whom Kaiser Wilhelm II monitored those whom he called "his socialists." The congress had barely ended when the emissaries of the German political police met with Lenin and tested the waters. This contact led Germany, naturally, in 1915 and 1916, to apply to him, a propagandist well known to them for his energy and lack of scruples, when they needed to launch a defeatist campaign among the Allies.

Meanwhile, it appears that from 1907 Lenin and the agents of the German government had come to an immediate agreement on a program of collaboration: It is to this year, in fact, that the Bolshevik leader's entry into the German and Austrian espionage services seems to date. The influence he had acquired over the masses of Russian workers, the groups that he possessed outside the country and who were tolerated by the czarist government, and the permanent coming and going of his agents constituted an information resource of the highest caliber for the two central empires. We will see later how this collaboration between Austro-German militarism and the extremist international revolutionary group functioned.

Meanwhile, blinder than ever, the Okhrana continued to use Lenin for all its sensitive missions. The Menshevik Party, which pursued fiercely its struggle against czarism, had founded on the island of Capri in Italy a propaganda school that counted among its professors Alexander Bogdanov, Anatoly Lunacharsky and the celebrated Maxim Gorki: They wanted to groom for revolutionary agitation 40 young people "of good will."

Lenin ensured he would stay informed by sending the famous Pelagie (Andre Sergeyevitch Romanov) to the meeting. But he was told in St. Petersburg that he must deliver a death blow to the school in Capri by denouncing it as a meeting place for moderates and compromisers and, therefore, found his own opposing school in Paris. In June of 1909 Lenin founded his school at Longjumeau with the help of Zinoviev and Charles Rappoport, another Jewish revolutionary who had joined him. Among the 15 students who arrived there from Russia, noteworthy were Lev Kamenev (Rosenfeld) and Karl Radek (Sobelsohn), who were destined to play, even up to the later conflict with Stalin, important roles in the government of the Soviet Union. Ten of these students out of 15 later became commissars. Lenin gave them 43 lessons in political economy, the agrarian question, propaganda methods and tactics of insurrection. It is thus, at the expense of the Okhrana, that the executives of the Bolshevik Revolution, which was to make a *tabula rasa* of Old Russia, were trained.

> "Between late 1905 and late 1906, more than 20,000 Russians were killed or wounded by brutal terrorists across the country."

LENIN'S INFLUENCE

The following year (1910), at the request of his Austro-German paymasters, Lenin left France and, to be closer to Russia, set himself up in Austrian Poland, in Krakow. He was thus better situated to monitor the events taking place in Russia, and also to communicate with the spy services in Russia and Berlin, whom he was able to furnish with reliable information. At this time the former Chuvash student played, with imperturbable self-assurance and the greatest success, three roles: To the Okhrana he continued to be a accomplished *agent provocateur* whose assignment was the dismemberment of the Social Democrat Party; to the central empires

(Austria and Germany) he was a spy with a powerful autonomous service at his disposal; to his intimates he was the fiercest, most pitiless enemy that czarist Russia and worldwide bourgeoisie could possibly imagine.

It is hard to imagine the importance of the role Lenin played at this time in the interior politics of Russia. We have seen, through the dossiers of Andre Romanov and Bossiak, how he dealt with the revolutionary committees of Russia, turning his rivals in to the authorities and enjoying, in return, complete liberty of action for his own personal conspiracies. He also had the Red press. *Pravda*, which presented his extremist viewpoints, with Chernomazov as director and Starlechanov for his assistant, were both under the control of the political police. Finally, there was the Duma, for which the intermediary was Malinowsky, who came quite frequently to visit Lenin in Krakow.

Peter Stolypin was appointed prime minister by Czar Nicholas II in 1906, during a period of great social upheaval in Russia. Stolypin advocated many reforms designed to quell public dissent and stem the rising tide of terrorism enveloping Russia. On Aug. 25, 1906, assassins tried to kill him. Stolypin was only slightly injured, but 28 people were killed, including his 15-year-old daughter. His three-year-old son was badly wounded. He was not so lucky on Sept. 1, 1911. While attending the opera, Stolypin was shot by Dmitry Bogrov, an Okhrana informer and double agent. Allegedly Stolypin stood up and announced he was happy to die for the czar, blessing Nicholas with the sign of the cross. He died four days later.

This Malinowsky was a bandit by profession, sentenced four times for burglary, but of course this did not bother Lenin, who liked to say: "The Bolshevik Party is not a convent for well-bred young girls; a scoundrel, precisely because he is a scoundrel, can be very useful to us."

Enlisted in Lenin's extremist organization, Malinowsky was elected to the Duma in 1911, thanks to the intervention of the police, who arrested his competitor Krikov and kept him in prison during the whole electoral campaign. In the Duma he became known for the violence of his speeches, but the workers' committees never suspected that his speeches, which he would not have been capable of writing, were drafted for him by Lenin or Zinoviev, then edited by the head of the Okhrana, Bielitsky, who perfected them.

Later, in the files of the Imperial Police, a record was found of the compensation Malinowsky received for his services: 500 rubles a month. No one suspected this state of affairs. Thus, when a certain Jitomirsky, a Bolshevik agent, was unmasked by Bourtsev, Lenin, pretending great indignation, sent Malinowsky to Bourtsev to make inquiries—but above all, to try to discover the sources of the information that had allowed the latter to identify the traitor. Totally unsuspecting, Bourtsev revealed them to the envoy, and Lenin made good use of the information.

In 1914 a new secretary of state of the interior, Junkovsky, learned of Malinowsky's double dealing and was shocked. He caused him to be paid a year's salary (6,000 rubles) and invited him to emigrate. When this expulsion became known, cries of vengeance rose up among all the revolutionary groups.

This did not prevent Lenin from receiving Malinowsky at Krakow and assigning him a new task. He sent him to Germany, where, during World War I, he was employed to spread Bolshevik propaganda in the camps for Russian prisoners.

After the Brest-Litovsk Treaty, Malinowsky hastened to return to Russia to put himself at Lenin's disposal. But meanwhile the latter had become dictator, and was not eager to have people reappear in his life who could remind him of his stint with the Imperial Police.

Therefore, to his great surprise, Malinowsky was thrown in prison. Lenin had him shot a few days later, at the same time as Bielitsky, who had had the misfortune to fall into the hands of his former agent. Lenin did not want to leave alive anyone who could expose his previous role in the Okhrana.

In August 1914, the declaration of war found Lenin still in Krakow. To his great stupefaction, he was arrested some days later by a local police commissioner, whom his mysterious way of life had intrigued for some time. The commissioner was certain he had captured a Russian spy.

With this clueless bureaucrat Lenin took a high-

handed approach, and demanded that the Austrian general staff be informed by telegram of his arrest. The police commissioner complied, with the vague feeling that he had committed a blunder. Within 24 hours an imperious telegram signed by Gen. Conrad von Hoetzendorff ordered the release of the detainee, who received the apologies of the man who had arrested him.

SETTING UP "DEFEATIST PARTIES"

The war, with its blockades and battle fronts, paralyzed Lenin's activities in Russia. In the rest of Europe, on the other hand, they flourished. From the end of 1914, once the German general staff realized the impossibility of the Central Powers winning solely by force of arms, they envisaged the creation of defeatist parties in the Allied countries. The first name that occurred to Wilhelm II's generals was that of Lenin. They set him up in Switzerland, in Zurich, choosing this neutral territory as a base for correspondence with revolutionaries from the targeted countries.

How this correspondence resulted in the convocation of international assemblies in Kienthal (1916) and Zimmerwald (1915) it is not in the scope of this article to describe. That episode of the revolutionary underbelly of the "Great War" would require a whole volume in itself. We will just note that a profound perturbation resulted from these meetings, which had at first been viewed as of little interest. In France, a few months after Kienthal, alongside publications like the *Bonnet Rouge* ("Red Cap"), which represented mainly Masonic and bourgeois defeatism, there appeared *La Vague* ("The Wave"), printed and distributed by the thousands, which reflected Lenin's ideas. The latter, meanwhile, had the shrewdness to make French socialist members of Parliament such as Brizon and Alexandre Blanc, for whom he had no sympathy, take responsibility for the publication.

In short, Lenin worked in all the countries to split the Second International, by detaching a left wing, openly revolutionary, which served as a counterweight to the "sacred Union" of Jules Guesde, Albert Thomas etc, who represented the power of the bourgeoisie. It is this left wing that would later become the Third International, for which Lenin had already built the framework in the different countries with which he was in constant correspondence.

However, it is surprising to realize how small the Bolshevik Party really was at this time: a few dozen members. Most of its strength was in Russia, separated from its leader by the battle front, and most of its members were working for the Okhrana. The real fanatics, of whom only a small number were outside of Russia, were just a handful.

Lenin would have been practically alone if Zinoviev had not been there. Zinoviev brought in for him whole groups of revolutionaries, absolutely uncompromising and ready for the most extreme acts of daring. These were members of the former Jewish Bund, an international terrorist organization whose command had been located in Russian Poland before the war, and whose branches were everywhere where there was a Jewish population. It is this Jewish Bund that would constitute the main part of Lenin's troops when he launched his grab for power in Russia, and who would become his commissars, his high officials and his executioners.

> "Germany put at Lenin's disposal a special train that would convey him to Russia, and 40 million gold marks, to be used to recruit his staff and pay his murderous foot soldiers."

A DISASTROUS YEAR

The year 1917 was a terrible one. It began with the most somber of omens, and which almost saw the collapse of the monarchy of Nicholas II, the fortunes of the Allies and the independence of Europe. Twenty years of philosophical daydreams and accumulated errors had undermined the authority of this most debonair of sovereigns. He succumbed before a politico-parliamentary conspiracy he could have tamed in 48 hours had he had the soul of British King Charles I—so much less revolutionary was Russia of 1917 than England of 1649. He discouraged his last defenders—took the weapons from their hands and docilely offered his throat to the knife.

All at once, the Russian army, which was holding off, on the "eastern front," 2 million soldiers of the Central

Powers, lost 90% of its forces. Those who remained survived only through the energy of their military leaders, who maintained as well as they could the cohesion of their troops. Berlin glimpsed victory ahead.

But this failed to materialize. The provisional Russian government, which existed only by the grace of the Allies, owed it to them to proclaim their loyalty to the common cause, and succeeded in planning an offensive in Galicia, where the morale of the Russian army remained a little better than elsewhere.

Vain efforts! The German High Command had taken its precautions and had already introduced into the crack in the tree trunk the explosives that would blow it apart. When the czar abdicated, Lenin was informed by his silent partners in Berlin that the hour of decisive action had struck for him. He was to assemble his best propagandists, leave for Russia with them, and inject into this sick colossus the bacillus that would kill it.

Germany put at his disposal for this purpose a special train that would convey him to his destination, and 40 million gold marks, to be used to recruit his staff and pay his foot soldiers. Provided with such resources, Lenin would have a good chance against the spineless government that presided for the moment over the destinies of the great Slavic empire. Thus, world opinion followed with anguished stupefaction the progress of the famous "sealed train" carrying northward the crew recruited by Lenin with the help of German gold.

The men who played cards and joked gaily on the padded seats of this special train would cause the death of 66 million Russians [according to Dick Fojut and Alexander Solzhenitsyn—Ed.], appall the world by their unimaginable cruelties and initiate a duel with Western civilization—including, of course, Germany—that would continue for decades. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

http://snippits-and-slappits.blogspot.com/2012/05/under-sign-of-scorpion-chapters-4-5.html.

alexanderartemsakharov.blogspot.com/2011/01/lenins-progress.html?m=1.

Fischer, Ben B., *Okhrana: The Paris Operations of the Russian Secret Police*, Diane Publishing, Darby, Pa., 1999.

Lena, Jueri, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion: The Rise and Fall of the Soviet Empire*, Referent Publishing, Stockholm, Sweden, 1999.

Ruud, Charles A., *Fontanka 16: The Tsar's Secret Police*, McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal, Quebec, 1999.

This article is based on information that originally appeared in a 1927 edition of *Revue de Paris*. It was translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. It was edited by TBR's John TIffany.

The Untold Truth About the Bolshevik Revolution

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose *Gulag Archipelago* blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner. He is the only Russian author to become a bestseller in the West. Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled *Two Hundred Years Together*. Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused an uproar and volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, was suppressed in the West due to pressure from international Zionism. Looking to make sure people had access to the information in the massive book, German historian Udo Walendy reviewed the German translation of the banned book and prepared a detailed review. What you see in this September/October 2008 issue of The Barnes Review is Walendy's groundbreaking work. Broken into 16 sections, the issue covers: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and seven more eye-opening chapters. So here it is: the only full-length English analysis of Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*. It's a perfect gift for a college or high school student, library, college professor, history teacher, amateur or professional historian etc. So get lots of extra copies. Bulk Sale Prices: 1-3 copies are $8 each; 4-7 copies are $7 each; 8-19 copies are $6 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. S&H included inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) To order your copies of this issue, send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Please remember to specify the *September/October 2008 edition*. See this and hundreds more Revisionist items online at www.barnesreview.org.

Emigré Russian Fascists From Revolution to WWII

EXCEPT DURING THE U.S. CIVIL WAR, America has never really had to resort to totalitarian measures to ensure her security. With the Pacific Ocean to the west, the Atlantic to the east, good neighbor Canada to the north, and compliant neighbor Mexico to the south, there has been no need to do so. As the Europeans are fond of saying, "God protects children, drunks and the United States of America." But for the countries of Europe in the inter-war period (1919-1939), with perfidious Albion to the west, superpower USSR to the east, the Arctic Ocean to the north, and the Muslim world to the south, the situation was quite different.

By Daniel W. Michaels

Menaced as they were by the triumph of communism in Russia, the Europeans needed a tough, new form of government to protect their homelands against the subversion, revolutionary agitation, propaganda, espionage and threats to their very existence posed by the Soviet Union. Fascism, many Europeans thought, was precisely the type of society required in that it offered a popular ideology based on the unique traits of each individual nation's people, history, religion and culture that was just as assertive, powerful and convinced of its own destiny as was communism. Fascism was seen as European, whereas communism was deemed to be Asiatic. Fascism particularly appealed to the youth of Europe, offering a fresh new spirit. In the 1930s, it was Europe's chosen reaction to atheistic communism and its rejection of materialistic capitalism. In a word, fascism was and still is a form of ultra-nationalism: the absolute antithesis of communism.

Mussolini in Italy was first to choose the path of fascism and in doing so restored unity and strength to his people. Lest people forget, Mussolini was admired by discerning leaders the world over for his achievements up to the time of World War II and his alliance with Germany. Adolf Hitler was himself a student and admirer of Mussolini and remained loyal to him until the very end. Unlike the other fascistic European countries, German national socialism had a strong revolutionary pagan element that some worried might one day replace Christianity. The Germans also relied heavily on racial theories, while the Italians drew their inspiration from antiquity—the Roman Empire.

During the World War II period, other European countries did have political parties and movements that shared fascism's main goal of defeating communism, but they were unlike Italy and Germany in that they chose to retain their traditional institutions. The Falange Party in Spain and Estado Novo policies in Portugal drew on Catholicism and pride in the empires each had built in the Americas, Africa and Asia for their strength.

The Iron Guard Party in Romania protected Catholic Orthodoxy just as the Arrow Cross Party in Hungary defended Catholicism. Yet neither Romania nor Hungary can be considered totalitarian in the sense that Germany and Italy were. The fascism attributed to the White Russians, who were expelled from their homeland by the Reds and who sought to win back their country by identifying with fascist Italy and national socialist Germany, was so unique that it might not be considered fascism at all.

Immediately following the communist revolution, all Russians of the upper social classes who did not accept and support the new government either fled the country or were expelled, murdered or incarcerated by its new rulers. The flood of émigrés and expellees first sought escape to the West, eventually settling mainly in Paris and Berlin. The very lucky ones reached the United States. But when the communists blocked these exits to the West, the flood reversed course and the refugees found homes in the Far East in China in cities like Harbin, Shanghai and Mukden. All of them hoped one day to turn around, defeat the communists and return to their homes and country. To this end, the militants among them were quickly attracted to Mussolini's fascist movement and Hitler's Nazi Germany as offering the best hope to defeat communism. President Roosevelt's recognition of the USSR and his cordial relations with the communist rulers disheartened the victims and resistors of communism everywhere.

KONSTANTIN RODZAEVSKY

Joining the stream of refugees to the Far East city of Harbin in 1925 was 20-year-old Konstantin Rodzaevsky from Blagoveshchensk, Siberia, on the Russo-Chinese border, destined by 1931 to become the leader (*vozhd*) of the Russian Fascist Party in the Far East. Members of the Russian Fascist Party addressed each other as "comrade-in-arms" (*soratnik)* so as not to share the communist "tovarish."

Until the completion of the Chinese Eastern Railway, an extension of the Trans-Siberian Railway, Harbin had been a simple fishing village on the Songhua River. By the 1930s, however, after the Japanese Kwantung Army occupied the city (February 1932), it became a hotbed of anti-communist, pro-Japanese activities. With its mixture of Russians, Chinese, Jews, Japanese and others, Harbin, sometimes referred to as Russia's Far East Moscow, quickly became a major cosmopolitan center in Northeast China—ideal for international intrigue and criminal activity. Spies abounded. Among the Western agents was the mysterious Italian mercenary Amleto Vespa, who sold his services to all, and the American Isaiah Oggins, a Jew from Connecticut, who spied for the NKVD. Oggins' superior in the Far East was Charles Emile Martin, a Ukrainian Jew whose real name was Matus Steinberg. The two men posed as representatives of Italian producers of aircraft.

Young Rodzaevsky took an eclectic view of fascism. He too modeled himself on Mussolini. His followers wore black uniforms similar to those of the Italian Blackshirts but, like Hitler, he was fervently anti-Semitic. He proudly adopted the swastika, displaying it at every opportunity. In order to demonstrate his loyalty to the former Russian empire, he also displayed Russian nationalist symbols.

Among Rodzaevsky's first acts was the establishment of an international organization of all White Russian émigrés. Their central office was located in Harbin. The organization had links with 26 nations around the world, of which New York City was the most important. He would soon make contact with the most prominent leader of Russian émigrés in the West to put him and his followers under the same roof.

As for militarizing some of his 12,000 followers, the vozhd persuaded the Japanese to include an all-ethnic Russian force, the Asano Detachment, in their Kwantung Army. It was Rodzaevsky's dream that when the Wehrmacht took Moscow, the Kwantung Army, with its Russian detachment, would join them there and the Germans and Japanese would then install his followers as the new government of liberated Russia.

> "It was in the open environment of United States and the Far East that Russian fascism truly flourished."

Of course it was a naive dream. Hitler had already made it clear that he had no intention of fighting and destroying the Red Army simply to have it replaced with a Russian Nationalist Army with imperialistic ambitions. The Japanese, too, had no intention of using the Asano detachment or any other Russian force in actual combat with the Kwantung Army. They would consent only to using the Russians for underground, subversive operations and intelligence work. Because the Europeans kept strict controls over the Russian émigrés, it was in the open environment of the United States and the Far East that Russian fascism flourished.

ANASTASY VONSIATSKY

Rodzaevsky's counterpart in the West, Anastasy Vonsiatsky—head of the Russian Fascist Party—lived in another world halfway around the globe in Putnam, Connecticut.

Except for their common resolve to throw the Bolshevik usurpers out of Russia, the two gentlemen, one an aristocratic millionaire and the other a rough-hewn Siberian, could not be more different. Born in Warsaw, Poland (then part of the Russian Empire), in 1898, Vonsiatsky, a descendent of the Polish gentry in service to the czar, was himself thoroughly Russified and was preparing to follow the family tradition in the service of Czar Nicholas II, until, that is, the advent of the October Revolution (sometimes referred to as "Jewish October"). Immediately after the revolution, Vonsiatsky, who was a military cadet in St. Petersburg at the time and loyal to the czar, joined the counterrevolutionary White forces. The name "Vonsiatsky" is sometimes cynically rendered as "von Siatsky" because of the very uncommon occurrence of Poles in cordial service to Russians. Baltic Germans, on the other hand, were often supportive of the czar.

Vonsiatsky quickly found his way into Gen. Pyotr Nikolayevich Wrangel's White Army in southern Russia, seeing combat against the Red Army in Rostov and the Crimea. Following the defeat of the Whites, however, Vonsiatsky evacuated first to Constantinople and then to France. While in Paris the young militant refugee luckily met and married a wealthy American lady, Marion Ream Stephens, who was to support him and his subsequent anti-Bolshevik activities in the years to come from her grand estate in Thompson, Connecticut.

Vonsiatsky became a naturalized American citizen in 1927 and was given a U.S. Army reserve officer's commission in 1930. In due course the young anti-communist easily adapted to the comfortable life style of a young Connecticut squire and socialite. He wrote musical comedies and religiously attended Brown-Yale football games. In his social life, Vonsiatsky associated with fellow White Russian émigrés, including former Russian Princes Nikita Aleksandrovich Romanov, Theodor Aleksandrovich Romanov, Daniel Volkonsky and Felix Yusupov. The last named Yusupov is known, among other things, for having allegedly shot Rasputin. His distinguished colleagues referred to Vonsiatsky as "the Count."

Just as Rodzaevsky was doing in the Far East, Vonsiatsky was recruiting like-thinking émigré anti-communists in the United States, organizing them in the Russian Fascist Party, the headquarters of which were located on the Vonsiatsky estate in Thompson. In publications and statements made in the pre-war period, in the face of the anti-German

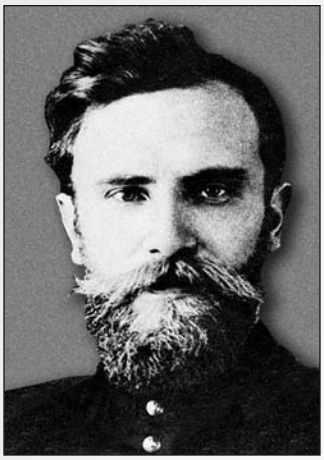

Left, Konstantin Rodzaevsky was the leader of the Russian Fascist Party in the Far East. Right, Anastasy Vonsiatsky was the leader of the Russian Fascist Party in the West. Vonsiatsky was lucky enough to meet and marry a rich American woman from Connecticut. In America he rubbed shoulders with the likes of former Russian royalty, such as Felix Yusopov and his wife, Princess Irina Alexandrovna, the only niece of Czar Nicholas II. Yusopov is best known as one of the alleged murderers of Grigory Rasputin (see below). Vonsiatsky was later arrested in America. The FDR administration succeeded in having him convicted as a spy.

Shortly after the abdication of Nicholas II, Prince Felix Yusopov and his wife, Princess Irina Alexandrovna, fled Russia, but only after hurrying to the Moika Palace to grab paintings by Rembrandt and some jewelry. A portion of the jewels were used to bribe officials to escape the country without the necessary visas. Although they later lost their wealth due to bad business decisions and the 1929 Wall Street crash, they did win a small fortune in a lawsuit against MGM movie studio over the details of a film entitled *Rasputin and the Empress*. Yusopov objected to the fact that, in the movie, Rasputin was falsely depicted as having seduced Yusopov's beautiful wife (above right).

sentiment that was being cultivated by the American media and government, Vonsiatsky explained his party's views:

> Fascisms are different. The German, Italian and Russian fascisms are different in many respects. The Russian Fascist Party is just a united movement of Russians against communism, and fascism is the only political society on the Earth at the present time that can wipe out communism. Force is the only thing that can knock it down. . . . The Russian Party of which I am the leader does not support either German or Japanese ambition for hegemony in Europe or the Far East. . . . Our Party is not anti-Semitic. . . . Our organization is banned in Germany and Japan. . . . I herewith emphasize that the activities of our organization are against the present Soviet government alone and that in no way whatsoever does it act against the Constitution of the United States or violate its laws, which we loyally support.

Japanese Gen. Araki Sadao hoped the Russian fascists could join forces and help somehow to defeat the Soviets.

In May 1933, Vonsiatsky obtained the agreement of fellow *soratniki* to establish the All-Russian Fascist Organization (VFO) in the United States. The émigré organizations also operated several newspapers—*Fashist*, *Nash Put* and *Natsiya*—to report on developments of concern to the Russian community.

Vonsiatsky repeatedly made it clear that Mussolini was his fascist role model, not Hitler, and that therefore anti-Semitism was not part of his program. Indeed, Russian fascism maintained a deeply religious character centered in the Russian Orthodox Church, thereby distinguishing it from the paganism of German and Italian fascism. In 1936 Amleto Vespa remarked disapprovingly: "The Russian fascists are a libel on the good name of Italian fascism and an insult to all that it represents under Il Duce."

A JOINING OF FORCES

It was inevitable that at some point Rodzaevsky in the Far East and Vonsiatsky, his counterpart in the United States, would become aware of each other and attempt to join forces. That point was reached in October 1933 when Rodzaevsky invited Vonsiatsky to Harbin, suggesting that they amalgamate their two parties in a global organization representing all Russian fascists. The invitation was accepted and the two leaders agreed to meet first for preliminary discussions in Tokyo in March 1934 and then proceed to Harbin in April to formalize the agreement. Japan's Gen. Araki Sadao, a long-term Russian specialist in the Imperial Army, monitored the proceedings. The general's apparent concern was to determine how the growing White Russian community could best be utilized in the event war should occur between the Soviet Union and Japan. Even Stalin had become concerned about the possibility of an alliance between the White Russian émigrés and the Japanese Empire.

It quickly became clear in Tokyo that the two men had serious differences of opinion on basic policy that could not possibly be bridged. While they agreed to merge Rodzaevsky's RFP with Vonsiatsky's VFO, thenceforth to be called the All-Russian Fascist Party (VFP), the U.S. contingent refused to accept any of Rodzaevsky's anti-Semitic programs. Not only had Vonsiatsky's first wife been Jewish, but the physician who once saved his life was also Jewish. He was therefore emotionally indebted. Tagged philo-Semitic, the Count's political views became more suspect than ever, although his second wife's wealth was still very much needed. Nonetheless, the two leaders proceeded on to Harbin in April to conclude the merger.

Difficulties began upon their arrival in Harbin. Rodzaevsky would not hold their meeting in the best hotel because it was Jewish owned. Nor could he hold it in the second best hotel because it was Soviet owned. They finally stayed in a Japanese hotel close to Harbin's most fashionable nightspot, Cabaret Fantasia. Although the hosts and the attendees all hailed the merger, it clearly was not a success. The differences between the two parties proved too great to be overcome. By the summer of 1935, the schism was complete.

Both men believed that the brutal Bolshevik government in their homeland could not possibly last. Radzaevsky and Vonsiatsky both operated under the illusion that as soon as the Imperial Japanese Army and the Wehrma-

cht had defeated the Red Army, they would be summoned to Moscow either to reinstate czardom or to establish a free national government. In June 1941, a few days after the Wehrmacht launched Operation Barbarossa, Rodzaevsky announced, "The Russian national revolution has started! There is no turning back. Russia will either perish or be ours!" And Vonsiatsky said, "As soon as the Nazi flag flies over Moscow, I shall within 20 hours inform the State Department that I am representing the Russian national government in America."

POWERFUL ENEMIES AND LITTLE SUPPORT

When it became clear that Japan had no intention of attacking the Soviet Union and that the Roosevelt and Churchill governments were not just collaborating with Josef Stalin but were actually his allies, the more astute members of the All-Russian Fascist Party realized that victory was no longer in the cards. They knew that in August 1939 the First Soviet Mongolian Army Group, under the command of General Zhukov, had scored a decisive victory over Japan's Kwantung Army in the Battle of Khalkhin Gol. But with no other course of action possible, Radzaevsky and his *soratniki* in the Far East clung hopefully to the Imperial Japanese Army. When the Russian fascists began hearing stories about the harsh treatment given to Soviet prisoners of war, the fate of forced laborers and acts against the Russian people allegedly committed by the Germans, many began to soften their attitude toward Stalin and some even became pro-Stalin. Nonetheless, Rodzaevsky's slogan, sounding much like Winston Churchill's in the West when trying to justify collaboration with Stalin,[1] remained, "Even with the devil (Hitler), always against Bolsheviks!"

In the United States, Vonsiatsky, who had merely been considered a nuisance before the Pearl Harbor attack, was arrested in early 1942, indicted, tried and convicted for espionage. Like the subsequent Nuremberg Military Tribunals, much of the incriminating evidence against the defendant was hearsay and never proved.

The U.S. government agency tasked with ferreting out alleged fascist supporters of Germany, Japan and Italy in the 1930s and 1940s was the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Its founder and key member was Democratic Congressman Samuel Dickstein. Much beloved in New York City, Dickstein, a Jewish immigrant from Lithuania, was reelected 11 times to Congress and later served as a justice on the New York State Supreme Court until his retirement. His career would have been considered another unqualified American success story except for the fact that he was later found out to be a paid NKVD agent for most of his life. *Conservapedia* described him as follows:

> In 1934, Dickstein introduced the "Dickstein Resolution" (H.R. 198) calling for the establishment of a special committee of the U.S. House of Representatives to investigate "un-American Activities." Under the pretext of investigating U.S. fascists, he used the so-called "McCormack-Dickstein Committee" to launch a series of "witch hunts" or inquisitions, persecuting and smearing anti-communist businessmen, Soviet refugees and Trotskyites (whom Stalin had labeled "agents of fascism"). Dickstein was a Soviet agent at the time, code-named "Crook." For his services, the NKVD paid him more than $12,000 in the depths of the Great Depression—equivalent to more than $180,000 today [1997].

In August 1945 a massive Soviet army of a million and a half men under the command of Marshal Rodion Malinovsky, a force twice the size and strength of the opposing Japanese Army, decisively smashed the Kwantung Army and occupied the Far East, including Harbin. Having lost the protective shield of the Japanese Imperial Army, not only the *soratniki* but also all the White Russians had to make quick life-or-death decisions. Some escaped deeper into China; others surrendered themselves to the Soviet authorities hoping for clemency. But Stalin was not a forgiving man. Most of the exiles that voluntarily surrendered were sent to the Gulag, others were shot. *Vozhd* Rodzaevsky was taken into custody by the Soviets in August 1946 and was dispatched forthwith.

> "The Russian Party of which I am the leader does not support either German of Japanese ambition for hegemony in Europe or the Far East."

By way of contrast, Vonsiatsky was released from

prison in June 1947 and was able to resume his patrician lifestyle with the support of his faithful and generous wife in Connecticut and later in St. Petersburg, Florida, where he died in February 1965.

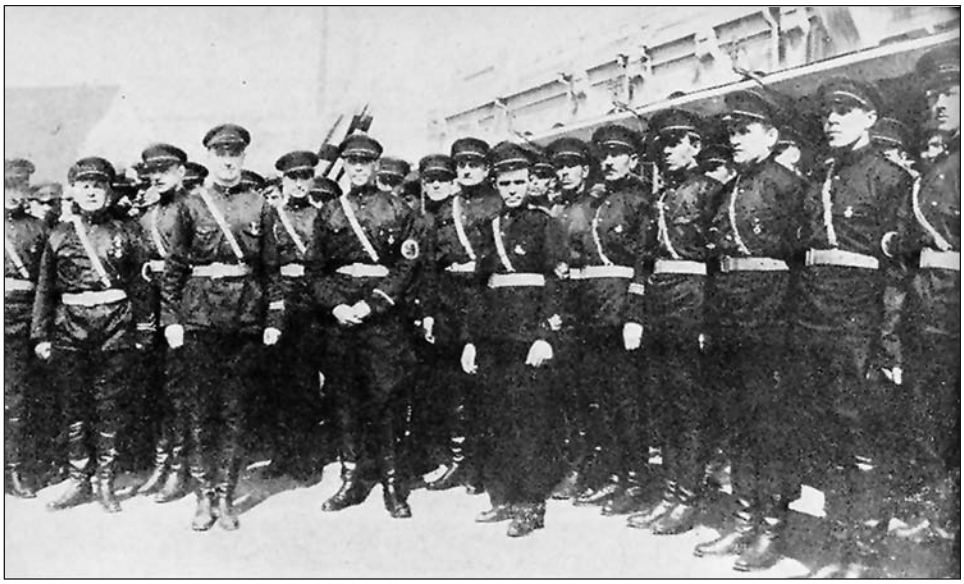

Russian Fascist Party Blackshirts at Harbin Station, 1934, await the arrival of their leader, Konstantin Rodzaevsky.

CONCLUSION

Neither in the Far East nor in the United States did these disparate groups of bitter political exiles—the White Russian émigrés—have a real power base, i.e., a nation or even an army behind them. Were it not for the financial support of Marion Ream Vonsiatsky in America and the meager support of the Japanese in Asia, the so-called Russian "fascists" might not have even warranted a footnote in the history of World War II. If one can refer to a Russian fascism at all, it would be most comparable to that of Spain in that it consisted of individuals who had already lost their country to agents of the Soviet Union and who were attempting to win it back. But Franco had an army and the support of fascist Italy and national socialist Germany, whereas the Russian fascists had only enemies. Another similarity between the Spanish and the Russian fascists was the fact that traditional Christianity, whether Eastern Orthodox or Roman Catholic, was their strongest defense against communism.

Of the two very different leaders of the White Russian émigrés, Rodzaevsky and Vonsiatsky, the former most resembled a "real" fascist in terms of his beliefs and actions. Vonsiatsky, on the other hand, seemed more to be simply mimicking fascist behavior rather than being a true believer. Indeed, Hitler, like the Italian mercenary Vespa cited previously, suspected that the Vonsiatsky group might actually be a Soviet or American front set up to measure the threat level and to identify political extremists. The Count himself admitted that his movement was not truly fascist, but simply anti-communist.

In conclusion, a word of caution. While it is true that the émigré Russian fascists of the interwar period amounted to little more than a sideshow to the main attractions of World War II, the first signs of genuine fascist stirrings in Russia proper have already been evident for some time. If Russia one day concludes that her very existence as an independent national state is threatened by outside international forces, she might, like other European states before her, embrace a Russian version of fascism wholeheartedly.[2] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "If Hitler invaded hell, I would make at least a favorable reference to the devil in the House of Commons."

2 TBR recommends the book *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin*, in which Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson details the nationalist beliefs of the current Russian leader. Softcover, 176 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.—Ed.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Ernst Nolte. *Three Faces of Fascism: Action Française, Italian Fascism and National Socialism*. Mentor Books, New American Library, New York and Scarborough, Ontario, 1969.

John J. Stephan. *The Russian Fascists: Tragedy and Farce in Exile, 1925-1945*. Harper and Row Publishers, New York, 1978.

Andrew Meier. *The Lost Spy: An American in Stalin's Secret Service*. W.W. Norton and Company, New York and London, 2008.

Wikipedia, Metapedia, and Conservapedia: All pertinent entries.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

Russian History . . . Uncensored!

Free TBR Gift Book When You Order $20 or More! See coupon bound in this issue.

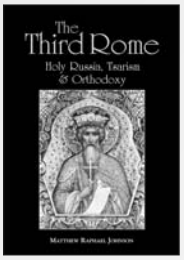

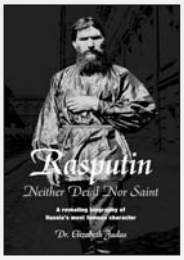

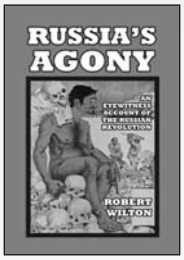

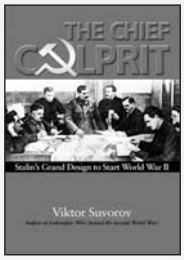

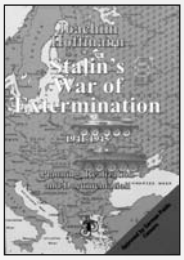

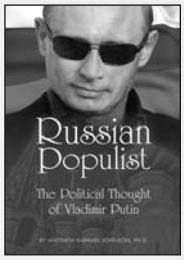

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer. An amazing and prophetic book. The author, born in Russia, first had this book published in 1958. For over 40 years he studied revolutionary subversion from every angle, emphasizing the financial aspects. So who funds all this subversion? Find out. Softcover, 240 pages, #38, *$13.*

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are revelations you will not find anywhere else, dealing with the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities, more. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20.*

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of czarist Russia. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint. By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Perhaps no man in history has had such fantastic lies told about him as has Gregory Rasputin. A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the wealthy classes as much as the poverty-stricken—Rasputin has emerged in history as part devil and part mesmerizer. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to the author who knew Rasputin personally. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20. NOW JUST $15.*

Behind Communism. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Now completely updated to include postwar communist movements in Eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the Jewish role in communism. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the USSR. Wilton provides a full historical background of the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the full enormity of the Red Terror. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27.*

The Chief Culprit. By Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West, dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when the Fuehrer launched Operation Barbarossa. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39.*

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. With Preface and Explanatory Notes. You want the proof? Now here it is. The most comprehensive authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated from the Russian text by Victor E. Marsden. Fully 299 fact-filled pages expose the most infamous of Zionist texts including how the Protocols came to Russia and the attempted suppression of this American version of the original Russian publication. Softcover, 299 pages, #462, *$13.*

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet it was viciously censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies have been sold by TBR. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40.*

Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin. Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity. By former TBR editor M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D. Softcover, 178 pages, #630, *$25.*

FREE BOOK BONUS! Order $20 or more in products from this issue of TBR and you can take your pick of ONE FREE BOOK. See the COUPON BOUND INSIDE this issue of TBR.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free**. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

MYSTERIOUS MEGALITHIC MASTER BUILDERS OF MALTA

AMONG THE GREATEST ENIGMAS OF THE PAST are the massive megalithic ruins of Malta. More than 1,000 years before pharaonic Egypt's Great Pyramid began to dominate the Giza Plateau, the central Mediterranean archipelago of Malta had already become an unlikely setting for public works projects on a colossal scale. Why anonymous—yet highly sophisticated—building engineers traveled to such a remote, barren, little island for raising sacred structures of a kind never before attempted is more than an enduring mystery.

By Marc Roland

"Because of Malta's special place in the wider story of civilization," explains the well-known British researcher Graham Hancock, "it is a fundamental issue of global prehistory, as well. For how can we claim to have understood the origins of civilization if we have failed to unravel properly the processes and motivations, the skills and the ideas, that led up to the creation of humanity's first-ever works of monumental religious architecture?"[1] His question is augmented by the unknown fate of the ancient stonemasons and their peculiar choice for the Herculean expression of their genius. Malta covers about 300 square kilometers, about twice the size of Washington, D.C., and is made up mostly of low, rocky, flat and dissected plains, with no forests, woodlands or permanent pastures. Just about 38% of the territory is arable, of which 3% yields permanent crops. Only 10 square kilometers of Malta are irrigated. Yet, this hot, unproductive, obscure location, together with its much smaller and even more inhospitable neighboring island of Gozo, features 23 megalithic structures, including seven limestone temples dated to about 3500 B.C. (The third island, tiny Comino, contains no large megalithic structures.)

"Six stand alone," according to Dr. David Trump, a leading authority on ancient Malta, "10 are in pairs, and there is one group of three, and one of four. Five more structures of similar type have irregular plans, and there are at least 20 scatters of megalithic blocks, which could represent the last vestiges of former temples. It is, on the whole, unlikely that many more remain to be discovered. The number destroyed without trace we shall never know."[2]

> "One of the most impressive—yet little-known — megalithic sites in the world is on the small Mediterranean archipelago of Malta."

In any case, surviving remains confirm that Malta was once, in deep prehistory, a populous, thriving ceremonial center. Archeologists speculate that perhaps as many of the structures were obliterated with the construction of Valletta, the capital city, in 1566, by the Order of Saint John, the German Protestant branch—*Der Johannritterorden*—of the Knights Hospitaller,

Views of Malta's amazing megalithic complex

The three islands that make up the republic of Malta are Malta, Gozo and Comino. They lie in nearly the exact center of the Mediterranean Sea. Above: 1. Gigantija on the Maltese island of Gozo. 2. A Maltese trilithon. 3. Entrance to Hagar Qim under its protective tent, installed during 2009. 4. The Hypogeum today. 5. Spiral entrance at Hal Saflini. 6. A well-crafted Mother Earth figurine lies asleep at the Hypogeum.

Europe's oldest chivalric organization.

Although the ancient structures have their own, individual characteristics, all are variants on an architectural theme they share in common. A leveled, terraced, oval forecourt leading to the ceremonial entrance is faced on one side by temple facades. These are formed by a single row of orthostats—large stone slabs laid on end and oriented south or southeast. The facades open in two, equal orthostats surmounted by one massive stone lintel in a trilithon configuration to frame a large doorway. Additional trilithons create a stone-paved passage leading to a pair of egg-shaped chambers, or apses, open on either side of the corridor. The temples' internal sections were made of globigerina limestone, different from the more weather-resistant coralline limestone that went into their external walls. The softer globigerina allowed artists to carve running spiral motifs, together with images of trees, plants and various animals, into works of sculpted relief.

Today, the structures are entirely open to the sky, although their original condition may have included ceilings and roofs. Until the late 20th century discovery of Turkey's Gobekli Tepe, Malta's solar temples were the oldest free-standing structures on Earth. At the nearby island of Gozo, amid the haunting ruins of Gigantija, the "Giants Tower," stood monoliths 50 feet tall surrounded by walls composed of individual blocks weighing in excess of 50 tons. The two-ton ceremonial doors at Malta's Tarxien temple pivoted at a finger's touch on boulders shaped into perfect spheres used as ball-bearings. How a pre-industrial people could have been responsible for such outstanding achievements is beyond all present understanding.

Incorporated into Malta's temple construction were very specific alignments with celestial phenomena, most particularly, solar orientations. At Hal Saflieni, for example, on the morning of the summer solstice, the first rays of the Sun illuminate the edge of a decorated megalith between the first apses. The same effect occurs on a megalith in the opposite apse at sunrise of the winter solstice. The Sun's rays on the mornings of both the vernal and autumnal equinox pass straight through the principal doorway to reach an innermost central niche.

Hancock personally witnessed the immemorial spiritual interplay of light and shadow:

> It was then, as the rays of the Sun were projected on to a great megalith flanking the south side of the central axis, that I understood for the first time how subtle and pure, how understated, and yet how purposive, was the architectural genius of its builders. These people, who could achieve the most precise and painstaking alignments in the medium of cumbersome and gigantic stone, had not only been master architects and engineers—-and first-class observational astronomers—-but also excellent practical mathematicians and geometers. And all of this, presumably, had been harnessed for something else, some greater or transcendent objective that was somehow expressed in the temples.[3]

Their astronomical alignments, originally repeated at least seven times across the islands, went beyond any need for a mundane agricultural calendar, but instead were special effects in a religious theater that must have engaged Malta's ancient inhabitants.

"So, too, the summer solstice represented for the ancient builders of Malta the epitome of existence."

While they left behind neither written records nor oral traditions detailing their belief system, we may logically infer from the temples' celestial orientations that they sought to integrate men and women into the fundamental rhythms of life. Participating in the longest night of the year dramatized the inevitability of death followed by recurrence of life with the return of longer daylight.

So, too, the summer solstice represented for the ancient builders of Malta the epitome of existence, while the spring and fall equinox were the pivot points of cosmic balance. Malta's sacred sites put their Sun-worshippers in accord with these annual, immutable forces, providing a social and personal sense of harmony between their inner and outer worlds. Hancock writes:

> [These temples] were not simple, rough-and-ready building experiments, as one might expect, but beautiful, accomplished, harmonious structures that were the work of master architects, planners and stonemasons, from the very beginning. Not monuments that were easy to make, but monuments that were extremely difficult to make—and that would be difficult to make in any epoch, with any technology. . . . But

next to nothing is known about the temple-builders themselves. We do not know what language they spoke. They have left us no script to decipher that might shed light on their rituals, customs, history or beliefs. There are no records elsewhere in the world from so ancient a period that refer to them. So, their extraordinary works of art and stone that endured the passage of the ages are now the only means we have to access all that is most interesting about them. . . .[4]

MALTA'S EARLY CULTURE

Mainstream scholars believe Malta's first human inhabitants were Neolithic farmers arriving by boat or raft from Sicily around 5200 B.C. For the next 14 centuries, they crafted pottery, built rudimentary huts, small stone rooms and twin-chambered, rock-cut tombs, but nothing more impressive.

Then, abruptly and without precedent, the first massive temple, Gigantija, appeared on Gozo, about 5,800 years ago, followed almost immediately thereafter by the megalithic transformation of Malta. Just as suddenly as this ubiquitous construction phase flourished, it came to a full stop, for causes unknown, about 2200 B.C., ushering in a dark age that lingered more than 1,000 years, until Phoenicians began colonizing the island. Then came Greeks, Romans and Arabs, who contributed to Malta's post-stone age mix.

Conventional Archeologists teach that the great limestone monuments were entirely indigenous, the logical outcome of native cultural growth isolated from all external influences, and unique in all the world. As Trump asserts, "there is nothing looking remotely like one of these temples outside the Maltese islands."[5] But this textbook explanation of prehistory is weak.

There are, in fact, no precursors of any kind to the temples. "It's the absence of background to the temples," Hancock states, "the fact that they're suddenly just there, almost ready-made, without any obvious antecedents."[6] That overseas "farmers" would have ever been attracted to the desert-like conditions of the Maltese islands is difficult to accept. And, contrary to Trump, there are some remarkable parallels beyond the ancient central Mediterranean culture.

For instance, a curved, limestone object resembling a fat comma with an eye at one end in the National Museum of Malta is the only example of its kind so far

Similarities to Irish Megalithic Sites?

Above, a view of a doorway at the Hal Tarxien temple complex on Malta. The same kind of huge, stone basins seen above right (and in many other Maltese megalithic sites) are also found at megalithic structures in Ireland (inset right, a basin from Knowth, Ireland). New Grange's exterior facade was also decorated with the same kind of spiral motifs found throughout contemporaneous Malta (bottom photo). But the Maltese megaliths are an estimated 600 years older than New Grange, prompting the question: Did outsiders really introduce Neolithic culture to the Maltese islands, or could it have actually originated there and spread northward throughout the rest of Europe and beyond?

found on the island, but it compares exactly, even to size (approximately one inch across) with *magatama*. These are ritual articles commonly known in Japan, where they are associated with that land's own stone age culture, the Jomon, more than 8,000 years old. The amazing find of even one *magatama* in a Gigantija Phase context is physical evidence for a possible contemporaneous contact between stone age Europe and the Far East.

Unlike any other prehistoric temple in Malta, the southwestern apse of Hagar Qim encloses "a smoothly hewn white limestone pillar, almost circular in cross-section, with a circumference of about one meter and a height of 1.5 meters," according to Hancock. "Were such an object to be found amidst the ruins of a south Indian temple, it would instantly be recognized as an ancient Sivalingam, the symbol and the manifestation of the god of knowledge, measurement and astronomy," all of which have been encoded in not only Hagar Qim, but its associated monumental structures.[7]

The same kind of huge, stone basins found in many of Malta's temples also occurs at a Neolithic location perched above Ireland's Boyne Valley, where New Grange is a similarly circular, stone sepulcher. So too, its entrance is aligned with sunrise of the winter solstice, when its first rays strike a triple spiral carved into the rear wall of the site's innermost chamber.

"The same kind of huge, stone basins found in many of Malta's temples also occurs at a Neolithic location in Ireland."

The exterior facade was additionally decorated with the same kind of spiral motif found throughout contemporaneous Malta. But Gigantija is 600 years older than New Grange, prompting the question: Did outsiders really introduce Neolithic culture to the Maltese islands, or could it have actually originated there and spread northward throughout the rest of Europe and beyond to other parts of the world?

The megalith builders' birthplace has not been identified, so all bets are on the archaeological table. In other words, are comparisons with Japan's *magatama*, India's Sivalingam, or Ireland's New Grange evidence for long-distance influences at work in ancient Malta? Or could these far-off locations themselves have been impacted by earlier culture-bearers from the central Mediterranean?

INTRIGUING ARCHITECTURAL DETAILS

More numerous and revealing parallels, however, were found by Archeologists from the Centro Camuno di Studi Preistorici, during their 1987 exploration of Ghar Hasan on Malta's south coast. The Italian team was led by Emanual Anati, professor of Paleoethnology at Lecce University and a world-class authority on cave art. "For the first time in the long history of the cave," he declared eight years later, "a repertoire of Paleolithic art forms was partially uncovered from beneath the stalagmitic encrustations which covered them for the past 15 millennia. The figures numbered altogether approximately 20 designs, and they are painted in red, brown, dark brown and black. They represent various animal figures, an anthropozoomorphic design [like Trois-Frères' famous "Sorcerer"], several handprints, and an array of ideograms. In panel one, at least two of the animal figures represent the elephant, two heavy quadrupeds with a long muzzle. These animals were extinct in Malta before the end of the Pleistocene," about 11,700 years ago, or some 45 centuries before current archaeological opinion places the first humans in Malta.[8] More importantly, Ghar Hasan's imagery is strikingly reminiscent of Old Stone Age (Paleolithic) cave art at Lascaux, Altamira and other sites in France and Spain.

Another subterranean location supporting Paleolithic influences at work in ancient Malta is the Hypogeum, a magnificently carved temple hewn into three levels—stacked vertically atop one another—from solid bedrock, more than 2,000 tons of which were originally removed for construction. Eight rooms comprise the top floor, 19 are on the middle, and six at the bottom, but some rooms branch out into antechambers with their own, inter-connecting passageways.

By no means "primitive" in any sense of the word, the clean lines of its sculpted pillars, galleries, grand staircases, tunnels, shafts and ceremonial entrances suggest an almost modern monumentality, an impression deepened by the smoothly paved floors of the underground labyrinth, half a kilometer square. Roofs were sculpted into gracefully curving ceilings, even into a dome, an ar-

chitectural feature not re-invented until the Roman era.

Some chambers were entirely painted in red ochre. The same color was used in others to paint spirals, disks, volutes, honeycomb patterns, hand-prints, and animal figures. All of these images are reproduced on the Paleolithic cave walls of Western Europe. But none is more intriguing than the depiction of a bison bull at the Hypogeum, because—according to mainstream historians—the bovid was extinct in Malta before the first humans arrived on the island, and was portrayed with special prominence in Paleolithic cave painting.

A few of these images were executed for pleasant contrast in black manganese dioxide, and both pigments were widely used by France's Paleolithic cave artists, 18,000 years ago. "The red wash itself is a recognized feature of early Upper Paleolithic cultures," Maltese researcher Dr. Anton Mifsud points out. "At Tito Bustillo [northern Spain], red wash covers the entire surface of the walls, and this has been dated to the Magdalenian era—15,000 B.C."[9]

The Hypogeum has been hollowed out with mysteriously vacant niches, some large enough to accommodate a full-grown man, including a kind of stone speaking tube for amplifying the human voice throughout the entire complex. Its acoustics, as might be imagined, are eminently suited to ritual occasions and musical performances. In fact, a few, broken flutes have been recovered from the ruins. Playing them, along with drums and/or other instruments, as accompaniment for recitations or

Above, an aerial view of the complex at Hagar Qim, Malta, constructed between 3600 and 3200 B.C.—or even further back in time. Below, a Paleolithic structure (the base for a column) about 25 feet beneath the surface of the sea off Malta. Some speculate this indicates an even more ancient creation date for the Maltese megaliths.

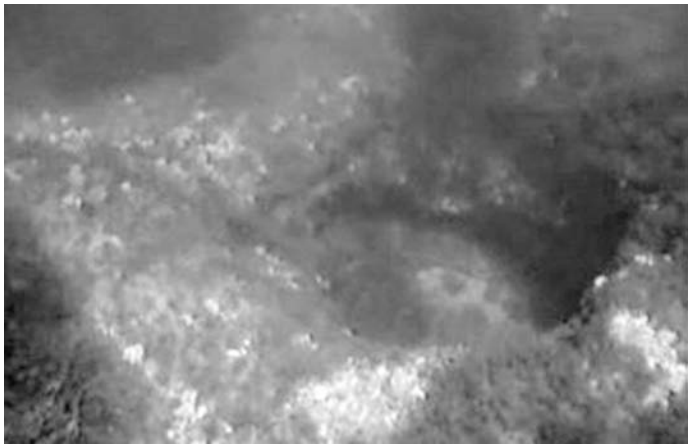

choral singing, must have produced some potent dramatic presentations, especially if—as they undoubtedly were— the participants dressed in ceremonial attire.

This remarkable place resembles nothing belonging to a post-ice age, Neolithic culture, anywhere, but is quite similar to underground sacred shrines found at Portugal's Tagus estuary, Bouches-du-Rhône, on the French south coast, and Coizard-Joches, in northeastern France, all of them dated to late Paleolithic times. The difference between these epochs is crucial for grasping the high significance of ancient Malta. The Paleolithic

Period corresponded to the last glacial epoch, when Cro-Magnon Man decorated the cave walls of Western Europe with the earliest and some of the greatest art ever produced. This Old Stone Age terminated with the onset of warmer temperatures that allowed humans to switch from hunting as their primary food-gathering *modus operandi*. In the New Stone Age (Neolithic), agriculture developed to promote social cooperation and shifted artistic expression from the caves to pottery.

Temples such as New Grange or Gigantija originated, most Archeologists tell us, during late Neolithic times, beginning around 4000 B.C. But underscoring the Hypogeum's Paleolithic affinities are Malta's numerous representations of so-called "Venus figurines"—carved stone representations of obese women signifying Mother Earth, and found all across Paleolithic Europe, from Iberia's Atlantic coasts to the Ural Mountains of Russia. How, then, can we explain the presence of a Paleolithic population on the Maltese islands some 10,000 years ago?

Sea levels worldwide were nearly 400 feet lower at that time, because many billions of tons of ocean water had been locked up for 100 centuries in the glaciers. When they began to melt, the territories connecting North Africa and the Italian peninsula across the central Mediterranean were inundated, stranding animals and humans on what became the islands of Gozo and Malta. This late ice age flood is the key to unlocking much of the Maltese mystery, because a number of sunken archaeological discoveries have been made off shore. For them to have arrived at their present depths beneath the surface of the sea, they had to have been built before 13,500 years ago, when sea levels rose sufficiently to cover them.[10]

On Feb. 20, 1994, S.A. Scicluna published a letter in *The Times* of Malta describing "a rock-cut tomb in Sliema [a town located on the northeast coast of the island]; this is now in 25 feet of water, and a prehistoric temple I located last summer under 25 feet of water, also at Sliema. I myself reported this find to President Tabone, to Dr. Michael Frendo, minister of youth and arts and to Dr. Tancred Gouder, director of museums." [11] A Maltese diver for England's Royal Navy and the British Committee of Nautical Archaeology, from which he received commendations for his leadership of several underwater expeditions, Scicluna died in June 2000. Thereafter, another underwater find was made along Malta's north coast at Qawra Point, where a canal cut from the sea-bed at 60 feet beneath the surface is spanned at one section by a limestone bridge, its inner walls scarred with identifiable tool marks.

On the other side of the island, near Marfa Point, off the northwest shore, divers found a stone ruin in about 80 feet of water. The shrine-like cave features a paved floor, like those featured at the Maltese temples, and "three large steps or terraces," according to Hancock, who dove on the site, "each about half a meter high and extending across the width of the cave. [T]hey seemed to be much too straight-edged and right-angled to have been shaped by any natural process, especially in such a sheltered position." He swam to the roof of the "cave," which "was nicely cut and squared off, presenting an extremely symmetrical 'frame' of two verticals and a horizontal upright."

"On the other side of the island, near Marfa Point, divers found a stone ruin in about 80 feet of water."

The waters off Marfa Point also cover parallel pairs of cut channels resembling ruts made by cartwheels proceeding in perfectly straight lines for 60 or more feet. The channels are unquestionably manmade, because they are sometimes "divided into two 'lanes' by a knife-edged ridge of limestone about a hand's-breadth high that had been left in place running the full length of the rut."[13] Remarkably, these lines continue onto dry land at a place referred to as Clapham Junction, where more than 30 pairs of channels cut into the limestone bedrock join and radiate in all directions, although additional, fragmentary traces here and there indicate Malta was once almost entirely criss-crossed by lines. They connect to all its ancient temples, and some run right up to the edge of a cliff facing the tiny, uninhabited isle of Filfla, where they reappear more than three miles away.

While investigating Malta's puzzling lines in the early 1990s, the World Explorers Club president, David Hatcher Childress, found that "a cart track crosses a little spit of land which juts out into the bay. Before the houses and marina were built, this track could be traced on each side of the bay. It is evident that at one time the sea had

not advanced so far as it has now and that there was a road across the valley."[14]

Present archaeological consensus holds that wheeled vehicles were unknown in Europe until circa 2500 B.C. If Malta's ruts are indeed "cart tracks," then wheels were in use there more than 10,000 years earlier.

During the early 20th century, a British science writer, M.A. Murray, described "a tradition in the island that the tracks were made for 'a boat which went on wheels,' a kind of *via sacra*," and cited a native "theory that the motive power for the ancient vehicles was sails."[15] Could stone age builders have actually taken advantage of Malta's incessantly gusty conditions to operate a wind-powered public transportation system for carrying passengers over the length and breadth of the island?

At least its prehistoric cart tracks demonstrate that the Maltese archipelago was inhabited by humans long before the late 6th millennium B.C. date assigned them by conventional Archeologists. Instead, the tracks had to have been laid down more than 13,500 years ago, when sea levels were low enough to have allowed their incision in the dry bedrock.

> "Prehistoric cart tracks demonstrate that humans were probably in Malta as early as 11,500 B.C."

Accordingly, it is my belief that the original civilizers of Malta were not Neolithic farmers sailing from Sicily, but most likely the Paleolithic cave-artists of France and Spain, who fled a resurgence of ice age conditions pummeling Western Europe 170 centuries ago by escaping ever southward, down to the bottom of the Italian peninsula.[16] From there, they walked over dry land to what nearly 4,000 years later would become the floor of the Mediterranean Basin around the Maltese islands, when the last glacial epoch melted in a nearly 400-foot rise in sea levels.

Prior to that dramatic geological event, the refugees continued to perfect their Paleolithic culture, eventually developing the first megalith architecture wedded, after generations of painstaking observation, to precise astronomical alignments—all in the cause of an applied cosmic spiritual concept aimed at uniting society in a common veneration for the sacred cycles of eternity. Gigantija, Hal Saflieni and the rest of Malta's surviving structures represent a progressive development of earlier efforts.

From their central Mediterranean birthplace, a psychological and cultural transformation took place among the Paleolithic Mother Earth worshippers at the Hypogeum to Neolithic followers of Father Sky in the celestial orientation of their temples. The change was powerfully dramatic, and exploded beyond the megalithic homeland, as far west as Ireland's Boyne Valley, north to Turkey's Gobekli Tepe, and India in the east, even as far as Japan. This was the onset of the revolutionary Neolithic Age, with its epicenter at Malta. It flourished for almost 15 centuries, until suddenly coming to an abrupt halt around 2200 B.C. What could have brought about such a sudden termination that virtually obliterated all life across the Maltese archipelago is a question we will discuss in a future issue of TBR. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. Hancock, Graham, *Underworld: The Mysterious Origins of Civilization*, NY: Crown Publishers, 2002.
2. Trump, Dr. David H., *Malta: An Archaeological Guide*, NY: Faber & Faber, 1972.
3. Hancock, *op. cit.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. Trump, *op. cit.*
6. Hancock, *op. cit.*
7. *Ibid.*
8. Anati, Emanual, "Archaeological Exploration in Malta," *World Journal of Prehistoric and Primitive Art*, volume 28, 1995.
9. Mifsud, Dr. Anton, *Malta: Echoes of Plato's Island*, The Prehistoric Society of Malta, 2000.
10. Hancock, *op. cit.*
11. *Ibid.*
12. Hancock, *op. cit.*
13. *Ibid.*
14. Childress, David Hatcher, *Lost Cities of Atlantis, Ancient Europe and the Mediterranean*, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1996.
15. *Ibid.*
16. Imbrie, John and Katherine Palmer, *Ice Ages: Solving the Mystery*, MA: Harvard University Press, 1986. The Imbries show how a violent deterioration of climate conditions 17,000 years ago made life in much of Western Europe virtually impossible, forcing large-scale human and animal migration ever southward.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years. See more about Malta in the March/April 2003 issue —$8 from TBR.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts:

✠ ✠ ✠

WEARING THE STAR

Historische Tatsachen, founded by Udo Walendy, reports that it was Adm. Wilhelm Canaris of the *Abwehr* and "German" Jewish Zionist and industrialist-bankster, Georg Kareski, who proposed in 1938 to force Jews to wear the "Star of David" for identification in Nazi Germany. Canaris also wanted Berlin's Jews to be put into "barracks or other collective housing," *i.e.*, concentration camps, ostensibly to prevent sabotage and espionage. High-ranking National Socialist officials angrily and repeatedly rejected these outrageous suggestions. Dr. Josef Goebbels ridiculed the requests, recognizing the public outcry and harm to the Nazi cause which would ensue. Despite several such rebuffs, Canaris went directly to the Fuehrer and somehow convinced the latter to introduce the Jewish star (1939 in occupied Poland, and 1941 throughout the Reich). Hitler nevertheless refused to ghettoize the Jews.

✠ ✠ ✠

CROATIA PROTECTS MARRIAGE

On Dec. 1, 2013, the people of Croatia voted to approve defining marriage as a "union of man and a woman" in the Balkan nation's constitution. Two-thirds of those voting supported the initiative, which was begun by "In the Name of the Family," a Catholic organization. This is a great victory for traditional Western values. Croatia is primarily Roman Catholic and was not cowed on this matter by either the sodomite lobby or their European Union bureaucratic backers.

✠ ✠ ✠

CENTURIES OF STABILITY

While the history of ancient southern Mesopotamia is well-documented by cuneiform records, that of the northern region is not. But two researchers from Poland, Arkadiusz Soltysiak and Martha Bialon, recently examined tooth crown traits of 350 individuals from the central Euphrates valley, now eastern Syria, who lived 4000 B.C.-A.D. 1400. The dental characteristics, like incisor shape and nodules on molars, are mostly hereditary and can be used, similarly to DNA, to determine population changes over time. However, the published results were astonishing. Not unexpectedly, there was little migration during the Bronze Age. But, despite frequent imperialistic wars by Babylonians, Assyrians, Persians and even Alexander the Great and the Macedonians, leading at times to the displacement of millions of Mesopotamians, the people of the central valley were literally largely unmoved by the upheavals. It was only in the 13th century that significant population change occurred, when the Mongols, led by Hulagu, destroyed all of Mesopotamia. Four centuries later, Bedouins finally resettled the area. And now, Khazarian Jews, distant cousins of the Mongols, seek to destroy the region again.

OLDEST BOG BODY FOUND

The Cashel Bog, in County Laois, Ireland, has given up the oldest-known, fleshed bog body in Europe. Cashel Man is about 600 years older than the previous record-holder. According to radiocarbon dating, he lived about 2000 B.C., in the Early Bronze Age. The website Archaeology.org reports that the man's arm was broken by a blow, his spine shattered in two places, and that "he had been struck multiple times in the back with an ax."

SELL 'EM, IF YOU'VE GOT 'EM

TBR readers are familiar with Zionist efforts to profit from the Holocaust®, to the tune of tens of billions of dollars. But Great Britain's *The Mail on Sunday* has recounted a particularly low-end effort to make money off of the slimy underbelly of that industry. The newspaper's investigators found "around 30" items for sale on eBay, alleged to be relics from Nazi concentration camps, including Star of David armbands, shoes and a toothbrush. Most notably, Viktor Kempf, a "Ukrainian" man living in Canada, was offering a "complete Auschwitz uniform worn by a Polish baker who perished in the . . . camp." He was asking 11,300 pounds sterling. He sold similar clothing last year for $18,000 on the commerce website. Kempf claimed he was not "just doing it for the money," but to fund history book projects and "document" the items, said the *Mail*. Right.

✠ ✠ ✠

NO EVIDENCE OF MASSACRE

In 2001, a Polish-Jewish professor of history at Princeton, Jan T. Gross, alleged in his book, *Neighbors*, that 1,600 Jews were massacred in the Polish village of Jedwabne on July 10, 1941. What previously had been ascribed to the occupying German army was actually, he claimed, perpetrated by the local Catholic Poles. The story is now a controversial new Polish film, *Aftermath*. Interestingly, Holocaust® defenders are now blaming other supposed victims of German "brutality" for crimes against the once-Chosen People. If, indeed, the Poles (or anyone) did such a thing, what serious reason must they have had? People do not kill their neighbors just because they feel like it. Additionally, according to the website *Nasza Witryna*, Gross based his assertions on the testimony of merely two Jewish "eyewitnesses." The site further claims he used poor sources uncritically, reasoning illogically and subjectively.

✠ ✠ ✠

NO GYPSIES ALLOWED

The city of Duisburg, in Germany's Ruhr industrial region, has had it with the years-long flood of Gypsies into certain

neighborhoods. The Roma are aggressive beggars, who accost the locals and bring grossly unhygienic practices with them. It is so bad, that the Socialist-controlled local government has found some common sense and passed a law forbidding Gypsies in the city. Both legal and illegal rentals to the invaders are being suppressed. If the bands of foreigners do not leave Duisberg voluntarily, they will be expelled forcibly. Moreover, no government support will be provided to the newly homeless, just to make clear the message. Officials hope also thereby to deter any further immigration of Romany wanderers from Southeastern Europe.

✠ ✠ ✠

NORSE PARLIAMENT IN SCOTLAND

The BBC reported late last year that Archeologists have "confirmed" the location of an ancient Norwegian parliament, called a "Thing," in Dingwall, Ross-shire, northern Scotland. Thought to have been built by the Viking earl, Thorfinn the Mighty, what had been a large mound of earth was uncovered during excavation of a car park. Thorfinn, who also ruled Caithness and the Orkney and Shetland Islands, is believed to have established not only the early city and the Thing, but also "a road, ditch and an aqueduct, known as the Water of Dyke." Typical of the medieval Norse practice, the Thing was originally a small, man-made island (now landlocked) off of a peninsula in the estuary of the Peffery River. Soil samples, subjected to radiocarbon testing, dated to the mid-11th century, while a 1790 plan of the town proved that the location originally had been an islet. The Thing is evidence of a strong, ancient Germanic attachment to representative government.

✠ ✠ ✠

RABBI SPEAKS OUT VS. PEDOPHILIA

Seems like it has been all downhill for the Chosen Race, after they mocked and crucified the Messiah. Inciting Roman pogroms against early Christians. Ritual murder of Christian children, like St. Simon of Trent. Now, Vice.com reports on Rabbi Nuchem Rosenberg, who works to expose rampant ritual sodomization of Jewish boys by rabbis and even their own fathers. In some branches of Orthodox Judaism, like the Satmar Hasidim, it appears half or more of the sons have been thus brutalized—some as young as six or seven. Jewish leaders are ruthless toward whistleblowers. Rosenberg recently had bleach thrown in his face and has been expelled from the community. Jews are also the primary makers of child pornography. Britain, particularly, protects the diabolical perpetrators. Happily, Canadian police have spent three years pursuing the mostly Jewish international criminals and mobsters. Over 400 children have been rescued, and nearly 350 perverts have been arrested, says Salman Hossain on www.HenryMakow.com.

✠ ✠ ✠

10,500-YEAR-OLD FOOTPRINTS

A single pair of fossilized human footprints, discovered in 1961, finally has been dated. Found in Mexico's Chihuahuan Desert, the prints' age had remained unknown. But Archeologists at Durham University determined that they were made by a human being some 10,500 years ago—almost 5,000 years older than the next most ancient tracks of man in North America. The footprints were preserved in travertine, a sedimentary rock with trace amounts of uranium. Based on the uniform decay rate of uranium into thorium, it was possible to date the prehistoric artifact.

✠ ✠ ✠

CANADIAN "NSA" HARD AT WORK

According to a Canadian news report, Communications Security Establishment Canada (CSEC, i.e., Canada's "NSA") tracked the wireless devices of thousands of travelers by using information gleaned from free Internet service provided at an as-yet-unnamed Canadian airport. Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (CBC) is saying that this revelation comes from a top-secret document pilfered by NSA whistleblower Edward Snowden. According to *The Globe and Mail*, the document allegedly shows that "the CSEC was subsequently able to track travelers for a week or more as they connected to other Wi-Fi locations in cities across Canada." Ontario Privacy Commissioner Ann Cavoukian remarked that this kind of surveillance resembled the activities of a "totalitarian state." Welcome to the 21st century.

ARMOR FOR TERRACOTTA SOLDIERS DISCOVERED

New excavations at the mausoleum of Chinese Emperor Qin (3rd century B.C.) has resolved a longstanding mystery. The burial place is home to the famous Terracotta Warriors—thousands of life-size statues meant symbolically to accompany the ruler as his army in the next life. But scientists have always found it odd that the soldiers and horses had no armor. The latest investigations of an unexplored part of the site have revealed stone helmets and armor for both men and horses. It is predicted that more than 6,000 sets will be unearthed. The stone plates have been burnished to a uniform size and thickness and are connected by bronze wires, providing flexibility in battle. The unwieldy weight of the items indicates that the armor was not intended for actual military use, however. Approximately 700,000 people were employed in construction of the mausoleum.

World Awakes to Zionist Threat?

By Peter Strahl

In November 2013, the European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights (FRA) issued an astonishing report on "Discrimination and Hate Crime Against Jews in EU Member States." While it is not surprising that the agency, headed by Morten Kjaerum, published the study, the results nevertheless appear a bit extraordinary and provide some hope that more of the world's population is awakening to the truths reported by The Barnes Review and other Revisionists for decades.

The extensive survey was carried out in eight countries: France, Belgium, Hungary, Germany, Latvia, Italy, Sweden and the United Kingdom, where the vast majority of Europe's Jews presently live. On the one hand, the study, which asked many subjective questions about respondents' "feelings," indicates a rather widespread, pathological and nearly psychotic paranoia among members of the Jewish community, referred to by some as "the Tribe."

While very few of those Jews responding to the survey had experienced any recent "anti-Semitic" incidents, more than half of Jews polled expect to be the subject of a verbal or physical attack in the next 12 months. Two-thirds consider "anti-Semitism" a current problem in the EU, and 76% claim it has worsened in the last five years. Three-quarters also claimed that "anti-Semitism" on the Internet is a problem, one that has increased during the same time period. In short, most Jews buy into the notion that the "eternal Jew" is truly the "eternal victim."

But on the positive side, several revealing facts appeared. What was most surprising was that 53% of "verbal attacks" allegedly have come from those identified as Leftists, while only 39% were perceived as originating from "the Right."

It's undeniable that the worldwide web has been a boon for the free flow of ideas and comments on many censored topics, and we see signs of this in the survey results. Evidently, the Internet is knocking holes through the wall of mainstream censorship on topics that, in some nations, are banned for discussion in print or on the radio.

For example, 57% of respondents claimed to have experienced the holocaust being described as a "myth." Another 42% of Jews in Germany had to hear that their race has used the claim of being "holocaust victims" for their own advantage.

In Germany, Belgium, France and Italy, the complaint was made especially frequently that "Israelis behave like Nazis toward the Palestinians." (If only the poor natives of the Holy Land were that well treated!)

Finally, the results of the survey showed clearly that people in Hungary and France—countries until recently most hospitable to Jews—have advanced the furthest in recognizing the realities affecting their lives. Fifty-nine percent of respondents in Hungary heard recently that "Jews are responsible for the present economic crisis" in that country, which long suffered under the rule of Judeo-communists and Judeo–socialists.

That "Jews have too much power " was expressed within earshot of 75% of those polled in Hungary. More than 55% of those polled in France apparently agreed that the Jews have too much power.

These "alarming" statistics have led the EU Agency for Fundamental Rights to call for even more draconian laws against "hate crimes" and for the special protection of Jews over native Europeans. Consequently, it is critically important that Revisionists and other truthseekers consolidate their gains against Zionist hegemony as quickly as possible, so that honesty and integrity are not extinguished from our own people. ✦

SOURCES:

http://fra.europa.eu/en/project/2012/fra-survey-jewish-peoples-experiences-and-perceptions-antisemitism.

http://globalfire.tv/nj/13de/globalismus/alternative_fuer_deutschland.ht.

http://www.welt.de/print/die_welt/politik/article121709088/Europas-Juden-beklagen-wachsenden-Antisemitismus.html.

Peter Strahl is a freelance German language translator for American Free Press and The Barnes Review. He is proud of his European ancestry and grateful to God for the gift of Western Christian civilization. To employ his services, contact him through TBR.

The Siberian Ice Princess

Once upon a time long ago in a land far away, there lived a young princess. She lived and then she died at the tender age of 25. Some 2,500 years later in 1993, a young Russian archeologist, Natalia Polosmak, found her tomb in the region of the Altai Mountains, located where Mongolia, China, Kazakhstan and Russia meet, high up in the mountains in a sacred area called the Pasture of Heaven. But who was she? Who were her people? Was she a ruler? A healer? A priestess? What race was she? These and many more questions are explored in this article by historian Jenifer Dixon.

Top, an artist's recreation of the tomb of the Ice Princess.

By Jenifer Dixon

Thousands of tombs have been found in this area but this was the first of a woman alone. The first discovery of her people known as the Pazyryks was made in the 1920s by a team of Russian archeologists. The Pazyryks are thought to be related to a nomadic people of central Asia called the Scythians by Herodotus. He wrote of woman warriors who could not marry until they had made their first kill of an enemy tribesman. But this lady was no warrior.

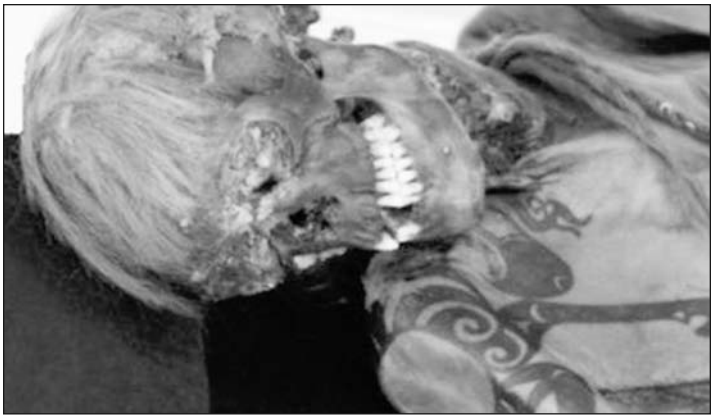

A portion of the extensive tattooing found across the body of the Siberian Ice Princess. Unfortunately, soon after her discovery, her well-preserved corpse and the tattoos began to deteriorate leaving us with what we see above.

The first bodies to be found in her tomb were those of horses, sacrificed at the time so that they could accompany the Siberian Ice Princess to the afterlife. Six were found with her. The Pazyryks had acquired great wealth possibly from their trade in horses providing the peoples of Persia, India and China with their superior steeds.

She was outfitted for her burial in thigh-high felt boots lined with compressed sheep wool and a dress made of wool and camel hair, bound with a cord with tassels. Her blouse was of silk, not Chinese silk—which at the time was cultivated—but "wild silk," possibly from India. What this indicates is that the trade routes of the Pazyryks were more extensive than formerly thought.

She was a tall lady at 5.5 feet and made even taller by the long headdress that adorned her head—a 40-inch tall creation carved with the animals to which her people

felt a special connection—the horse and the goat—but most especially the reindeer. There was also a carving of a mythical beast, the griffin, and all were adorned with gold leaf. The Scythians in their time were renowned for their skill in working with gold.

Her tattoos have triggered much attention for their sophisticated depiction of animals in flight, some twisted in 180-degree angles. The artwork on her body is delicate and at the same time full of life. The artistry of her people once again is obvious. Her body was embalmed, her organs removed and the cavities filled in a manner very similar to that described by Herodotus, who tells us Scythian mummies were filled with grasses, incense, parsley seeds and anise.

Hefty copper nails sealed the coffin, made of the trunk of a larch tree. Buried in the permafrost, it was in effect in a deep freeze until being unearthed. This explains the extraordinarily preservation of her clothing. When discovered, her dress was completely intact, so much so that it could still be folded and put in your dresser drawer.

But who was she to her people? She was obviously a woman of stature, literally and figuratively. It has been noticed by archeologists that tall men of her tribe were those with the most elaborate graves. She was as tall as they. And she was a free woman, not a concubine sacrificed at the time of her master's death.

But was she an "Amazon" warrior? Most likely, she was not. No weapons were found in her tomb. Polosmak thinks she may have been a storyteller. An American archeologist likened the tattoos to the carvings on European cathedrals which were also put there to tell a story. These tattoos do tell a story, notably the story of the nomadic and hunting life of the Pazyryks. The horns of the reindeer get a special treatment, exaggerated to the extreme. These people even dressed their horses with fake horns, visually transforming them into reindeer.

An artist's recreation of what the Siberian Ice Princess (also known as the Princess of Ukok) might have looked like at the time of her burial. Facing page: an illustration showing the garb of the Ice Princess with her amazingly tall headdress.

The goat, the horse and the reindeer were all crucial to the survival of those nomadic tribes as they remain to the people who now live in that region. But perhaps the connection was also mystical. The imagery was used more extensively than was used by later peoples in the same region, although they adopted or retained much of that culture.

All went well with the excavation until the Ice Princess was moved out of the area. Current-day inhabitants who trace their culture back to the Pazyryks were offended, but the move was made nonetheless. She was finally taken to Moscow where she was preserved with chemicals so that the process of decomposition would be halted.

But the move triggered a controversy. Local inhabitants claimed that she should not have been disturbed at all. Some superstitious residents even stated that the increase in earthquakes was due to her removal.

She was returned in response to the people of the Altai and displayed in a museum there, but not without the express disapproval of the museum curator who continued to insist that she should never have been disturbed. The curator, herself of Mongol extraction, seemed particularly adamant about this point. Interestingly this attitude is quite similar to the stance of the American Indian community in reaction to the discovery of Kennewick Man, a 10,000-year-old Caucasoid skeleton found in Washington state. They were successful in keeping further study of those remains from taking place by locking up the remains of this ancient white. A central reason for their success in denying access to the skeleton was that American law uniformly states that all remains found in the continent that are dated prior to 1492 are automatically considered American Indian. Not only is this unscientific, it is also blatantly racist.

Many Pazyryk tombs, known as kurgans, lie on the Mongolian side of the fence from Russian territory, where they are sure to be ignored.

American archeologist Esther Jacobson seemed particularly enthused about the study of the technology and art of that time, but was cool to the idea of studying the maiden's genetics.

According to the BBC: "To the Altai people, the Ice Princess is part of their world. They share many customs with the Pazyryks. Until this century, they even sacrificed horses with the dead. They are angry that the Ice Princess has been disturbed."

The double standards here are extraordinary. Evidently the feelings of the Mongol or mixed Mongol descendants that now live in the region are more important than either the scientific work of the Russians or the feelings of the Russian people.

It is interesting to note that they have inherited a culture from another group and made it theirs, more than the actual originators. They base their claim to the mummy on a shared culture but reject the claim of those who shared an earlier culture and are more direct genetic descendants. Despite scientific evidence to the contrary, they insist that the Russians portrayed her as a Caucasian due to racism.

As in America, the primitive peoples of the region insist that disturbing graves is a gross violation of their religion. Conveniently enough, this prevents any scientific investigation from disturbing not only the numerous kurgans found in that part of the world, but determining ethnicity. And as in the United States, the people of the Altai won, and the mummy of the Ice Princess was returned to a museum in the Altai from Moscow, where it had both been preserved and displayed.

Having successfully undermined one of the major finds of Russian archeology in the past century was not enough for some who still clamor for her to be put back in the ground.

Polosmak shared these thoughts. The Pazyryks believed that they never died but simply moved on to another world. For them the soul was what was important; the body was merely a vehicle for the spiritual essence, a feeling that many share.

It is not controversial to point out that this part of the world was once dominated by the Scythians. They ruled the northern steppes of central Asia from the Ukrainian region to China from the 10th century B.C. to the 3rd century A.D. And we do know a great deal about their appearance: They were long-headed, tall people with blond hair and blue eyes. This well-known fact is attested by various classical sources, and by their skeletal and other remains in numerous archeological excavations, which give a fairly detailed description of these ancient people.

Note, there is a conflict between those who say the Scythians were speakers of an Indo-European language as opposed to a Turkic language.

The word Indo-European has come to serve as a stand-in for the term Indo-Aryan or Aryan. We in the West assume that Turks are a dark-skinned race or an Asiatic race, whereas many claim the original Turkic peoples were blond and blue eyed. The argument put forth by academics today is that race does not exist, only culture does. Certainly it is true that languages are taken up by groups who did not originate the language, such as in the case of the people of the Philippines who spoke Spanish after the arrival of the Spanish and the Uighurs, who are now required to speak Chinese instead of their own tongue. However, a language is originated by some particular people as is a culture.

In the case of the Altaic people and the Siberian ice mummy, their claim is based on culture. The original Scythian people were wiped out or assimilated by the ancestors of these Altaic peoples, but their culture was adopted. In the case of the Kennewick man, the law decreed that the skeleton is Indian, despite scientific evidence to the contrary. The Indian claim is based on race. They are called the Native Americans even though their ancestors came to this continent from Asia. In either case, Caucasians lose. ✦

Jenifer Dixon received her degree in history from the University of Maryland. She is the author of *The Holy Land Unveiled* (softcover, $20 plus $4 S&H from AFP newspaper, 1-888-699-NEWS to charge), an eyewitness account of the appalling conditions endured by the Palestinians.

Desert Fox Irwin Rommel: The Man and the Movie

***Virtus et honor*. "Strength and honor"** was the motto of the Roman Legions. These are virtues venerated by all truly great soldiers in history—by Germans of the National Socialist period no less than by our noble American ancestors, who fought and died for the cause of freedom. But there are ever "court historians" who seek to bury the truth, along with the culture of the vanquished. The truth, however, does not die easily. And even in today's Germany, where "holocaust denial" is a crime, the truth is experiencing a resurgence. The Barnes Review examines one example below: a new, honest and respectful film portrayal of one of that nation's greatest generals, Field Marshal Erwin Rommel.

By Ronald L. Ray

Robert E. Lee, the "Gray Fox," confounded his opponents time and again by maneuvering an entire army, like that clever animal, through miles of woods and swamps, circling, doubling back, retracing routes, to the growing consternation of Abraham Lincoln and his generals. Similarly, Rommel, the "Desert Fox," awed friend and foe with his battlefield brilliance, snatching victory from near-certain defeat time and again. Rommel was a one-man propaganda machine for the German cause in World War II—and he knew it.

But, like Lee, Rommel was still a man, with a man's imperfections. For both men, it was these imperfections which contributed to their military downfall. Yet each became, if possible, even more of a heroic figure afterwards, beloved by his own people and his enemies alike. In fact, it can be said truly, that both became almost mythic figures after death, their lives of duty, service and honor embellished by legends nearly inseparable from an already magnificent truth.

Students of history, however, have their own duty: to seek out the truth and, as Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes so forcefully stated, "bring history into accord with the facts." For Field Marshal Rommel, this has been accomplished in the realm of written biography in an incomparable way by the famous British Revisionist, David Irving, in his landmark book, *The Trail of the Fox: The Search for the True Field Marshal Rommel*. And now, although Irving himself is banned from Germany by that country's government, a portion of his monumental work has been brought to German and Austrian television in a feature-length film, *Rommel*, about the last seven months of the general's life.

THE NAZI BOGEYMAN

It is no secret that one of the biggest obstacles, not just to a truthful cinematic portrayal of National Socialist Germany, but even to honest historical research into that era, is the holocaust industry. This is particularly so in Germany itself, where thousands of people every year are prosecuted for holocaust denial, and some even land in prison for their "thought crimes."

However, for a number of years, it has been possible again in Germany to publish the efforts of historical research which do not call into question the "obvious facts" of the mythical murder of 6 million Jews in gas chambers. Military historians, at least, have had a freer hand to seek the documentary truth, like the intrepid Joachim Hoffmann in his book, *Stalin's War of Extermination.* [See page 39 of this issue to get a copy of the book.—Ed.)

That is what, in part, makes the December 2013 broadcast of *Rommel* so noteworthy. Far from being the typical caricature of "evil Nazis," *á là Schindler's List* or *Raiders of the Lost Ark*, this new film, by relying on Irving's research, shows WWII Germans much as they really were.

Even so, it is a bit surprising—perhaps doubly so for present-day Germans—since Field Marshal Rommel was truly devoted to Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist cause of a renewed Germany.

THE ROMMEL REALITY

Johannes Erwin Eugen Rommel was born on Nov. 15, 1891, at Heidenheim on the Brenz. His father was a schoolmaster, and his mother was the daughter of a local official. As an adult, his short physical stature remained a notable feature. As a young officer in the Great War, his gallantry and daring earned him the *Pour le Mérite*, Imperial Germany's highest military honor. The Swabian soldier sported the decoration around the neck of his military uniform for the rest of his life and never shied from regaling his hearers with tales of his army exploits.

Perhaps it was this brashness and his Swabian "outsider" status amid the overwhelmingly Prussian officer corps, which were a factor in his lack of defenders among the German general staff at the end of his life, as Irving suggests. After all, his "can-do" attitude and—to Prussian minds—tactical unconventionality were a thorn in the side of the more refined military élites. But these traits endeared him to Adolf Hitler, and to the German people, for all his over-seriousness. His soldiers revered him, and his enemies dreaded him.

Rommel's reputation was such that even the conspirators around Col. Klaus Schenk von Stauffenberg saw his support as essential to their cause, desiring him as president of a Hitler-less Germany, at peace with the West and free fully to engage and defeat the Soviet communists. When the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944, failed, the Allies and conspirators nevertheless found it useful to maintain, however falsely, that the popular field marshal was on their side.

CINEMATIC SUCCESS?

As the *National-Zeitung* notes, the makers of the film, *Rommel*, by confining themselves to the last several months of the man's life, necessarily missed out on a presentation of other important events of his life, such as the storming of Monte Matajur in WWI, Rommel's teaching days and his command of the *Fuehrerbegleitbataillon*, Hitler's personal bodyguard. But by interjecting segments

Adolf Hitler sent Rommel to North Africa to back up Italy's floundering army there. Rommel was under orders not to attack the British but to stay in the Italian army's rear. The British, who had cracked the secret code used in the radio transmissions, focused on this order and assumed a relaxed attitude at first. No one had reckoned on Rommel's disobeying orders. But Rommel, moving fast with his panzers, cut across Cyrenaica, cutting off 30,000-40,000 British troops and capturing three British generals. Rommel's actions restored the Italians' flagging morale and made plain to Hitler that with just a bit more effort the Axis could capture Egypt, advance through the Middle East and join with other forces coming south through the Caucasus, opening up new vistas in the war. Quickly Rommel became Hitler's favorite general. Toward the end of the war, the conspirators who eventually attempted to assassinate Hitler tried to enlist Rommel to their cause. Though many believe that he was a supporter of the plot, he was not. He did encourage Hitler to sign an armistice with the Allies after the Normandy invasion, realizing that Germany's chances of winning the war were all but over. Rommel was a realist and believed that the German people had suffered enough.

of German newsreels of the Africa campaign, observes Sebastian Eichberger, the story is successful in bringing to the forefront the field marshal's great military virtues: "steadfastness, courage and honesty." Thus, a balance is achieved with the increasingly depressed Rommel of 1944, who was gnawed by the growing belief that the war in the West was no longer winnable for Germany.

Nevertheless, the television film leaves certain aspects of history unexplored, possibly because of political considerations. Rommel's efforts after the Allied invasion of Normandy to convince Hitler that an armistice with Great Britain, France and the United States had become a military and moral necessity, are an expression of the field marshal's integrity and love for the Fatherland. But the cinematic depiction fails to convey the reality that all four of the Allies were bent on the annihilation of all of Germany, not just stopping Hitler. Their goal of "unconditional surrender" excluded any possible "political" solution, as Rommel envisioned it.

Lt. Gen. Hans Speidel was a key player in the plot to kill Adolf Hitler and undermine the German war effort. He was Rommel's chief-of-staff.

Moreover, the role of Lt. Gen. Hans Speidel, Rommel's chief-of-staff at the time, in undermining both his commander and the army in the West is not fully considered. Speidel was a key actor in the Goerdeler-Beck-Stauffenberg conspiracy. From the day Rommel's fellow Swabian arrived, he was a malign influence on discipline and morale. Speidel was suave, cultured and intellectual, in opposition to the gruff, practical field marshal. Still, Rommel trusted him completely and, entirely unaware of the treason in which the young general was involved, defended him to the end, even in his last letter to the Fuehrer in October 1944.

Speidel knew just how to operate, in order to wear down the military corps spirit, plying those around him with good food and drink, while making frequent caustic digs at Hitler and his close advisors, and increasing the circle of conspirators. Worse, he directly undermined key tactics and strategies of the Wehrmacht, to enable the advance of Allied troops and further discourage his comrades. Speidel admitted later that he intentionally had held back two panzer divisions from the Normandy front—key to the German invasion defense—to hold them in readiness for support of the coup, if Hitler were successfully assassinated.

It was almost as if Speidel exercised a hypnotic hold on his comrades, not least Erwin Rommel—the destructive counterweight to Hitler's nearly mesmeric ability to inspire further greatness in his favorite field marshal.

For all of that, Rommel never embraced the conspiracy against Hitler, and the film, to its credit, reflects David Irving's view on this matter. It is certain that Rommel was willing, in the face of the deteriorating military situation, to seek a separate peace with Britain, even alone. Still, he remained mindful of his duty to the end, and of his oath of fidelity. His angry and dumbfounded reaction to news of the assassination attempt on July 20, 1944, is witness to that, and to his lack of foreknowledge. In fact, on the few occasions when someone dared to speak openly of eliminating Hitler and enlisting Rommel's support for such a plot, the field marshal sent the individual packing.

As late as Oct. 1, 1944, Rommel wrote to Hitler: "One thought only possesses me constantly, to fight and win for your new Germany. *Heil, mein Fuehrer!*"

But Rommel's frankness in speaking to the leader of the German people about surrender of the western front shook the Fuehrer deeply, and Hitler never fully trusted his field marshal again. So when the insidious Speidel and others claimed Rommel's full involvement in the July 20 plot, Hitler and his top generals believed it. The die was cast.

But, right to the end, Rommel, recuperating from a nearly successful attack on his own life, was oblivious to the events driving him to his last fate. When Gens. Burgdorf and Maisel drove up to his home in Herrlingen on Oct. 14, 1944, he yet hoped at first that they were come from the Fuehrer to offer him a new command. No—he has been implicated in the plot to kill Hitler. Rommel is stunned and realizes immediately that his life is forfeit. He cannot defend himself, for even his willingness to enter into a separate peace, without Hitler, would place him in front of a firing squad. He announces to his visitors that he is prepared to accept the consequences.

But Hitler secretly provided Field Marshal Rommel with an alternative to a military tribunal and the ruin of his family. No other received such consideration. If Rommel would commit suicide, his family and his honor would be protected, out of thanks for his past services. So sincere

was Hitler in this, that the truth of Rommel's death was not discovered until after the war.

BITTERSWEET CONCLUSION

It is a hopeful sign that a film as truthful as is *Rommel* can now be made and shown in Germany and Austria. Regardless of one's view of German National Socialism, no one is helped by propaganda and factual distortions provoked by those who continue to profit from presenting a Nazi bogeyman. Only the truth can lead us to what is right and good.

Disturbingly, however, the filmmakers failed to exercise similar integrity in dealing with David Irving, whose work made their success possible. When Filmworkx Studio announced that their script was derived heavily from Irving's best-selling biography, the British author sought appropriate compensation for the use, as is his right under international copyright laws. The producers refused and "went into hiding."

> "It is a hopeful sign that a film as truthful as is *Rommel* can now be made and shown in Germany and Austria."

Irving's lawyers sought a court order to obtain the film script, for which the German court demanded a 25,000 Euro bond. But after taking his money, the officials refused to serve the writ—unheard of in Germany or England. The filmmakers' lawyers then got the lower court in Potsdam to overturn the order of the higher court in Brandenburg—again, unheard of and seemingly illegal. Efforts to pursue the television company also failed.

Irving has chosen not to pursue the matter, despite the urging of his lawyers, having recognized the conspiracy allied against him. Still, the events left him with considerable legal bills and disgust. Irving said, "I do the work, others draw the profit and the smear campaign against me continues unabated."

Rommel is available for viewing in German on YouTube and is certainly a worthwhile film. But if one should decide to download it, we strongly recommend that a donation also be sent to David Irving, in lieu of the royalties he has lost unjustly. His website is http://www.fpp.co.uk. The staff of THE BARNES REVIEW assure Mr. Irving of their support and convey their immense gratitude to him for all of his efforts to present historical truth to the world for the benefit of posterity. ✦

SOURCES:

Eichberger, Sebastian, *"Was bleibt von 'Rommel'?—Bilanz des Fernseh-Grossereignisses," National-Zeitung*, No. 46, Nov. 9, 2012, p. 5.

Irving, David, *The Trail of the Fox: The Search for the True Field Marshal Rommel*, Focal Point Publications, London, 2005. Additional information was provided in e-mail correspondence with this author.

RONALD L. RAY is an assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW and a freelance author, whose articles appear frequently in our sister publication, *American Free Press*. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,

write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Setting the Historical Record Straight on . . .

Adolf Hitler

Hitler's Roots Were in the Working Class

By Cassian d'Ornellas

Adolf Hitler was born on April 20, 1889, at Braunau am Inn. His father, Alois, was from a family of meager means and worked his way up to become a customs official. Hitler's mother, too, came from German peasant stock. It so happened that Hitler's father died, suddenly, when he was only 13 years old.[1] In addition, his mother's illness consumed most, if not all, of the family's meager resources and thus the Hitler family never had enough to cover the bare necessities of life.[2]

When Hitler was 18 years old, his mother died. As young Adolf put it: "Somehow or other I would have to earn my own bread. With my clothes and linen packed in a valise and with an indomitable resolution in my heart, I left for Vienna."[3] He had resolved to become an architect and to study toward that end at the same time finding employment to support himself. He found a job in the building trade, mixing mortar, then later as an architect's draftsman.[4]

But even at such a young age, unlike most people, his misfortunes did not cause him to feel sorry for himself. Instead, he was determined to rise up and help the poor German working-class people, like himself, in order to lift them out of the depths of their poverty, their misery and their despair. Hitler said: "I am grateful that I was thrown into a world of misery and poverty and thus came to know the people for whom I was afterwards to fight."[5]

Commenting on his being one of these miserable and unfortunate people and what it feels like to be a member of this class, he had this to say: "There was hardly any other [Austrian] city in which the social problem could be studied better than Vienna. But here I must utter a warning against the illusion that this problem can be 'studied' from the top looking down. The man who has never been in the clutches of that crushing viper can never know what its poison is."[6]

Hitler's study of the social conditions affecting the working class in Vienna was a classic education in the sociology of the urban working class in any industrialized society. This is not only true for Germany but for Western Europe and North America also, and which no university professor of sociologist could ever match, because he has not had the first-hand experience of being a member of this class, an experience Hitler suffered through.

Only because of this experience, could he speak and write about it with such authority.[7]

Speaking of this kind of experience, Hitler skillfully and articulately narrated the plight of an unemployed worker as follows:

Arnold Boecklin was a 19th century symbolist painter whose work influenced and inspired many other painters. Adolf Hitler is said to have owned 11 of Boecklin's paintings and the Fuehrer allegedly cited Boecklin as his favorite painter. Symbolist painters were more interested in capturing the effect the subject matter had upon the viewer, rather than a slavish reproduction of the subject itself. Above, a photograph of Hitler admiring one of Boecklin's paintings.

> But if he finds a job and then loses it in a little while, the case is much worse. To find work anew, especially in the winter, is often difficult and indeed sometimes impossible. For the first few weeks, life is still bearable. He receives his out-of-work money from his trade union and is thus enabled to carry on. But when the last of his money is gone and his trade union ceases to pay out because of the prolonged unemployment, then comes the real distress.
>
> He now loiters about and is hungry. Often he pawns or sells the last of his belongings. His clothes begin to get shabby, and with the increasing poverty of his outward appearance he descends to a lower social level and mixes with a class of human beings through whom his mind is now poisoned, in addition to his physical misery. Then he has nowhere to sleep, and if that happens in winter, which is often the case, he is in dire distress.
>
> Finally he gets work. But the old story repeats itself. A second time the same thing happens. Then a third time; and now it is probably much worse. Little by little he becomes indifferent to the everlasting insecurity. Finally he grows used to the repetition. Thus even a man who is normally of industrious habits grows careless in his whole attitude to life and gradually becomes an instrument in the hands of unscrupulous people who exploit him for the sake of their own ignoble aims. He has been so often thrown out of employment through no fault of his own that he is more or less indifferent whether the strike in which he takes part be for the purpose of securing his economic rights or be aimed at the destruction of the state, the whole social order and even civilization itself.
>
> Though the idea of going on strike may not be to his natural liking, he joins in it out of sheer indifference. I saw this process exemplified before my eyes in thousands of cases. . . . I was thrown about in the life of the metropolis [such] that I experienced the workings of this fate in my own person and felt the effects of it in my own soul.[8]

No unintelligent, uninformed and uneducated "high-school dropout" would have the ability to make such scientifically accurate, precise and detailed observations and record them in such a highly articulate manner. But we can see, in the above quotation, the ethical side of Hitler as well, even in his misery and poverty, which contradicts the beliefs of authors Gary Allen and Larry Abraham, that because of Hitler's humble origins, he was, *ipso facto*, lacking in moral principles, education, the social graces and culture. And because of his abysmally low social status, he could

not possibly have achieved anything that was worthwhile, good and praiseworthy. This begs the question: Do one's origins, such as Hitler's, mean that a person from such a poor and humble background cannot possibly be guided in his life and his behavior by the highest moral principles and rectitude in order to achieve deeds of the highest purpose? Of course not. We only have to think of the most morally upright, the most selfless, the most intelligent, the wisest, the most knowledgeable and the most distinguished man, the very embodiment of love itself, ever to have walked the face of this Earth—-Jesus Christ himself. He was so poor and of such humble origins that he was born in a stable, among the animals, did not know where he would lay his head to sleep from day to day or where his next meal was coming from, and there could be no one poorer and lower in social status than he.

This is not to say that Hitler was a saint or that he cared for people, regardless of their race, color or creed, or anything so Christlike. far from it. He loved and cared for his own people—-the German people—and especially the German working class. He cared not for self-serving, greedy people, but he had a great admiration for nationalists like himself, such as Benito Mussolini and Francisco Franco, and utter repugnance, disdain and contempt for the internationalists such as the Social Democrats and Marxists. And there is no evidence, whatever, that he intended to conquer the world as Allen and Abraham have said. He earned so little that he was constantly hungry, not being able to afford enough food to satisfy himself. A lesser person of weaker character might have been tempted to steal and turn to crime. Not so Hitler—his character, his bravery and courage were too strong.

In his spare time he would read and educate himself by pondering and thinking, very carefully, about what he had read, unlike most people, and this he did for five years, every day, without fail. In this way he was able to acquire, as he put it, "a stock of knowledge I find useful even today."[9]

Nevertheless, to obtain the books for his studies, he was forced to go hungry yet again, which implies that he had to purchase his books out of the meager earnings he received for his work. As he described it, poetically: "Hunger was a faithful guardian that never left me but took part in everything I did. Every book I bought meant renewed hunger and every visit I paid to the opera meant the intrusion of that inalienable companion during the following days."[10]

Hitler's attitude and commitment to work and study,

Must-Read Books on Rommel & Patton

Patton and Rommel: Men of War in the 20th Century. By Dennis Showalter. A dual biography of the two WWII generals who changed warfare—and history—forever. Gen. George S. Patton and Gen. Erwin Rommel: They served their countries through two world wars. Their temperaments, both on and off the battlefield, were overwhelmingly contrary—but their approach to modern warfare was remarkably similar. *Patton and Rommel* takes a provocative look at both figures, intertwining the stories of their lives and the decisions they made during the course of WWII while comparing the careers of two men whose military tactics redirected history. Hardcover, 441 pages, #479 *$25.*

Target: Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton unearths and explores new and damning evidence about a multi-faceted plot to assassinate one of America's greatest generals. Journalist Robert K.Wilcox reveals Patton's unstoppable march through Europe and chronicles the hatred it inspired in U.S., British and Soviet leaders. Wilcox explores first-hand accounts of the scheming against Patton within Gen. Bill Donovan's OSS. Here are some of the little-known secrets. Hardback, 444 pages, #517, *$28.*

Rommel's Lieutenants: The Men Who Served the Desert Fox, France, 1940. By Samuel W. Mitcham Jr. Covers Erwin Rommel's World War II battles before he led the Afrika Korps. First work to recognize the talented staff officers, battalion, and regimental commanders who supported Rommel. During the 1940 campaign in France, the unit suffered more casualties than any other German division and at the same time inflicted heavy losses on the Allies, taking almost 100,000 prisoners. The Ghost Division's success owed much to Rommel's subordinates, who aided Rommel immensely and whom historians have generally overlooked. This book remedies that oversight. Softcover, 256 pages, #560, *$19.*

FREE BOOK BONUS! Order $20 or more in products from this issue of TBR and you can take your pick of ONE FREE BOOK. See the COUPON BOUND INSIDE this issue of TBR for your free book choices.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices above. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $15. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Send request with payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free**. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

and his interest in artistic painting, and in the theatrical and operatic arts, was, for a common unskilled laborer, highly laudable and can only commend him in the eyes of right-minded people, in that he was determined not to allow poverty and his low social status to stand in the way of attaining the heights of culture. In other words, he had made up his mind that, come what may, he would become an educated man through reading and studying, intensively, what he had read, even if that meant going hungry. His ambition to educate himself was limitless. This proves that Hitler was a man of an immensely strong character and conviction and that, combined with his ability for oratory, showed him to be a natural leader of people. He was not the ordinary, run-of-the-mill person, and that is certain.

Like most fathers, Hitler's father was ambitious for his son. He wanted him to do well at school in order to obtain a position as a government official. But Hitler did not care much for formal schooling nor for the civil service. Also he found the curriculum and teaching methods of the school he attended to be unsuitable to his nature, his bent, his character and his personality.[11]

His ambition was to make a professional career out of artistic painting, for which he had a natural aptitude and inclination, so much so that he was by far the best student of painting in his class.[12] Being interested in history and geography, also, he led his class in these subjects as well.[13] This proves he was quite capable of doing well in those studies for which he had an interest. However, he was not accepted by the school for painting to which he had applied because the examiners assessed that he was better suited for drawing, and recommended that Hitler should study architectural drawing instead.[14] Thus Hitler decided to become an architect and commenced the study of architecture, which he combined with his other studies through the practice of daily and intensive reading.[15]

To put it simply, Hitler was dirt poor but found comfort, and the knowledge he craved, in books. In his books he would find the answers to all the questions he sought.[16] Thus he was not simply a "high-school dropout," which implies and connotes an aimless, feckless and lazy person, of poor will-power and motivation, who is lacking in ambition and desire to reach for higher goals, and who has no interest or desire to read and study, by using his intellectual capacity to its fullest extent. On the contrary, Hitler was certainly not this kind of man. He was imbued with the ambition to make himself better through the kind of education that suited his personality and natural inclination and, most of all, the kind of education that would teach him to think for himself.

Any right-thinking and well-meaning person will agree with Hitler's attitude toward education and with his philosophy of education. To state or imply that Hitler was an uncultured and uneducated person, as Allen and Abraham have done, is to confess a gross ignorance of the man and to hold a very biased and prejudicial view of him. ✦

> "Somehow or other I would have to earn my own bread. With my clothes and linen packed in a valise and with an indomitable resolution in my heart, I left for Vienna." —Adolf Hitler

ENDNOTES:

1. Gottfried Feder, *The Programs of the Nationalist Socialist German Workers Party and Its General Conceptions*, translated by E.T.S. Dugdale, B Publications, 95a Chester Road East, Sutton, 1, England.
2. *Ibid.*
3. Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, *op. cit.*, 21.
4. Feder, *op. cit.*, 8.
5. Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, *op. cit.*, p. 23.
6 *Ibid.*, 25.
7. *Ibid.*, 25-30.
8. *Ibid.*, 26.
9. *Ibid.*, 31.
10. *Ibid.*, 23.
11. *Ibid.*, 20, 23.
12. *Ibid.*, 19-21.
13. *Ibid.*
14. *Ibid.*
15. *Ibid.*, 22.
16. *Ibid.*, 31.

Cassian D'Ornellas is a retired biology teacher who has always had an interest in the causes and effects of the two great world wars. This led him to do a study on the life of Adolf Hitler. TBR plans on serializing these writings and thus present a factual biography of Hitler in issues of The Barnes Review. This was chapter 2.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

BEST ISSUE EVER?

I was delighted to receive the January/February issue of TBR setting straight the record on Adolf Hitler and Nazi Germany. What a great front cover of the Fuhrer and the Nuremberg rally. This was white nationalism at work—anathema to the Jews who then proceeded to obliterate the Third Reich.

Arthur Kemp's great work, *March of the Titans*, shows that this is what happens: Whites build civilizations and other races proceed to tear them down, being, in my opinion, genetically incapable of doing anything constructive. It yet remains to be seen whether the white north and west of Europe, as well as North America, may escape a like fate.

I'm glad to see your readership rallied and your money-saving measures kept TBR afloat and you produced this January/February issue, which actually vies for the distinction of being the best ever issue of THE BARNES REVIEW.

GEORGE A. YOUNG
Indiana

(*March of the Titans—A History of the White Race*, by Arthur Kemp, is available at $42 plus $5 inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.—Ed.)

BAD WORDS?

I've always had a problem with the words "Revisionism" and "Revisionist" as words to identify our crusade for honest history. To the average person not familiar with those terms, more clarification is needed. Why not use the words "truth-seeking" and "truthseekers" instead? This change will go directly to the point of who we are and what we stand for.

JIM ADAMS
Ohio

(You're not the first reader who has expressed that concern. But the term "Revisionism" is actually a recognized "term of art" in the realm of academic history and has a very specific, long-acknowledged meaning. However, a lot of people have misrepresented or otherwise misunderstood the concept and, as a consequence, that has been a very real problem for those of us who are Revisionists in the tradition of our namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. Perhaps we need to do a better job explaining what Revisionism actually is.—Ed.)

ARMS TO THE REDS

Regarding Willis Carto's pamphlet "A Straight Look at the Second World War," I found the information accurate as it parallels my own research. I'm an ex-SeaBee of WWII and discovered much, including the fact that, after the war ended in the Admiralty Islands in the Pacific, all of our unused military equipment went to immense warehouses to load onto communist ships that were later used against us in Korea as well as most likely Vietnam. The cost to the communists? Only $50 a ton.

ERNEST FOUST
Arkansas

(See page 8 to order Willis A. Carto's pamphlet "A Straight Look at the Second World War."—Ed.)

OPEN MINDED

TBR's "A Straight Look at the Second World War" is excellent for explaining a very important situation, especially to the uninitiated. I'm 66 years old and when I was young and open-minded I came across *The Cross and the Flag* magazine published by Gerald L. K. Smith and I absorbed much of what he had to say. Thank goodness we have people today like those at TBR who get out the truth. Of lesser importance, I still hope we can rid America of the curse of "daylight savings time."

ROBERT F. HUNTER
South Carolina

KEEP IT SHORT

To my surprise and disgust, the National Rifle Association is sponsoring a VIP trip to Israel. I wonder if participants get a yarmulke with an NRA logo?

In regard to W.A. Carto's "Straight Look," I must say it was well-written and interesting, but too much for a beginner.

If I had read such a thing 30 years ago, I would not have believed much of it. It takes time and thinking to get the establishment propaganda out of one's head. Pamphleteering is a good idea, but keep it short. Perhaps it would be good to relate current lies to a few old ones. And add some side references for further reading.

After reading the book *The Great Oil Conspiracy*, I said to my Chevron dealer, "If oil is a fossil fuel made from organic stuff, we should be able to drink it." He read the book and said, "I always thought there was something fishy like that going on." There are a few people out there who are approachable but far too few, I'm afraid. Thank you for all the news and educational books. Keep up the good work.

ALAN P. STYSKEL
California

WHO WON?

The mistake we made after winning World War II was to turn the peace over to politicians. Politicians lost the peace and put our nation in jeopardy.

TOM LINDSAY
Wyoming

BIRCHISM

The recent Dec. 23, 2013 issue of *The New American* features another snide attack on Revisionism and an apologia for Zionism from the John Birch Society.

MARK RICHARDS
New Jersey

MYSTERY SOLVED

I love TBR. I have learned so much, so I hate to mention this. In your article on the "Mystery Miners" in the September/October issue it would have been helpful if you had mentioned early on that the Iron Age began in about 1200 B.C. (at which time the mining of copper stopped). Of course, it happened at different times in different places, but with the dating of the artifacts in the Great Lakes area, we can pretty much nail down 1200 B.C. as the time frame in question.

NOEL CARRICO
California

(This is the kind of constructive criticism we truly value.—Ed.)

MIGHTY MISSISSIPPI?

Regarding your November/December 2013 article "North America's Enigmatic Marine Men," please note that the route described makes a circular route taking advantage of water currents and warm air, and the connection between Poverty Point and the mouth of the Pearl River made sense after some thinking.

The Mississippi River has changed its mouth to the Gulf of Mexico several times. Since 1972-73 it has been making a serious effort to change to the Atchafalaya River. A large percentage is now going down the Atchafalaya and in major floods more water is directed to the Morganza Spillway.

Before manmade levees, the Mississippi had an outlet to Lake Bourne which connects with Lake Pontchartrain which enters the Mississippi Sound less than five miles from the Pearl River mouth. This is a much more controllable route for sailboats than on the lower Mississippi River. The Chandeleur Islands are the relic of an earlier mouth of the Mississippi.

Emory A. Morgan
Mississippi

KHAZARS

In reference to Michael N. Farber's letter to the editor in the November/December 2013 issue, critical of John Tiffany's book, *Fountain of Fairy Tales* [which questions the modern-day "Jewish" claim to Palestine—Ed.]: Just because someone has the time to write a ludicrous letter doesn't mean you need to print it. Apparently Mr. Farber is the only person who hasn't heard of all the recent DNA tests that have confirmed that the "Arabs" of the Holy Land are Semites. The Israelis, however, are clearly—for the most part—Khazars of Turkic/Mongol ancestry. They have as much "right" to Palestine as I have to Madagascar.

Bill Federkiel
North Carolina

(*Fountain of Fairy Tales* has stirred up a lot of interest, praise—and outrage—among TBR readers. It's available at $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.—Ed.)

DIFFERENT OPINION

In reference to TBR's book on Nathan Hale entitled *Nathan Hale Martyr Spy*. You called King George III of England "idiotic." You feel that the British were "rotten to the core." Well, the American colonists were just as bad. If you disagreed with them about independence and wanted to remain loyal to England, you were branded a traitor—and worse. I'm not saying the British were perfect.

Had I lived at the time of the American Revolution and any fellow colonist told me I must believe his way, I would spit in his face. After the revolution, loyalists were practically expelled from the new nation. Nathan Hale was caught as a spy, just like John Andre, the British spy. We do not need spies. You feel two wrongs make a right. I do not. Please do not make certain spies heroes. It is wrong.

Vincent Scire
New York

HAIL TO HALE!

Thanks for bringing the book *Nathan Hale Martyr Spy: An Incident in the American Revolution* out of the memory hole. It was such a wonderful publication, peppered with poetry and prose from some prominent American thinkers.

Nobody likes spies, but the difference between spy Nathan Hale and spy Major John Andre was, of course, that Andre was a professional deceiver. Hale, as we see, wasn't much of a spy at all, getting caught on his first mission. But I believe Hale deserves all the accolades he has received from subsequent generations, and today I am sure he would heartily condemn the actions of America's National Security Agency, a group of polished, professional and sinister intelligence gatherers—certainly not patriots.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

***(Nathan Hale Martyr Spy (*soft-cover, 100 pages, #672, $12 plus $4 S&H inside U.S.) is available from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or send order to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.—Ed.)**

REFUTATION

In your November/December 2013 editorial, "Hitler and the Big Lie(s)," Michael Collins Piper points out that even many people who read TBR still think Hitler was a Jew or "crypto-Jew" or a pawn of the Rothschilds, a tool of the Zionists etc.

I am grateful that Piper points out that "none of this is true."

However, I've read a great book advertised in TBR, namely *Synagogue Rising*, by Hugh Akins. It's very well researched, about the Jewish plan for domination in the New World Order. He cites TBR as one of his sources. Unfortunately, the author claims that not only Hitler but many in the National Socialist hierarchy were Jewish. The author also claims George Lincoln Rockwell, founder of the American Nazi Party, was also a Jew.

Likewise, *The Synagogue of Satan*, by Andrew Hitchcock—with a foreword by no less than arch-anti-Zionist Texe Marrs—claims Hitler's grandmother worked as a maid in a Rothschild home and bore his father after an affair with a Rothschild.

TBR should devote an entire special issue to refuting these tales and setting people straight. Keep up the good work. Thank you, TBR, and Mr. Piper.

Jake Laskey
California

(Your letter illustrates all too well the problem otherwise great writers have fallen for—even including some people whose work has been supported by TBR. Just for the record, I knew—and admired—George Lincoln Rockwell, and he was definitely not a Jew. In fact, I used to meet with him at Lafayette Park—on the same bench where Zionist kingpin Bernard Baruch used to give his marching orders to high-level American traitors—and I can vouch for Rockwell's sincerity and integrity. I didn't know Adolf Hitler, of course—I was in the U.S. military fighting against the Axis Powers during World War II—but I can assure you that TBR will be doing all it can to lay to rest all of the silly and salacious rumors about Hitler. Our January/February 2014 issue was a first step in that direction. Watch for much, much more. —W.A. Carto, TBR publisher.]

THOUGHT POLICE

I remember reading your magazine with delight when I lived in Wilkes-Barre, Pa. The main branch of the Luzerne County Public Library used to have The Barnes Review with some regularity until their "censor of public thought" realized what it was. It then disappeared from the magazine rack in the blink of an eye.

J. Grimes
Delaware

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

BONUS: FREE GIFT BOOK WHEN YOU ORDER $20 OR MORE!

When you order $20 or more in products from this March/April 2014 issue, TBR will send you your choice of ONE FREE GIFT BOOK. See the coupon bound inside this issue and be sure to include the coupon with your order.—Ed.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:

DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2013 & 2014 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:

JUST $25 EACH.

NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XX NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2014 BARNESREVIEW.COM

In Defense of Adolf Hitler

Weimar Germany & America . . .

- **Is the United States on the same path of economic and social ruin as was Weimar Germany?**
- **Was the German response to the Weimar disaster an 'over-reaction' to events?**
- **What lessons can the U.S. learn from the Weimar period? Can we reverse course?**

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany

By Eckhart Verlag and Francis Dupont

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany was the National Socialist government's first English-language attempt to explain the rationale behind their legislative moves to restrict Jewish influence in Germany after 1933.

Using official pre-Nazi-era demographics, this work showed that Jews were massively over-represented in all fields of German social and economic life—except that of farming and creative work.

It lists the ownership of mass media in Weimar Germany, the astonishing financial scandals, Communist and other political subversion, degenerate theater, sexual psychology, Communist indoctrination in educational institutions and the media—all of which were predominantly Jewish in origin.

This new edition contains the entire original text and illustrations and benefits from a series of appendices by Francis Dupont which reveal:

- The measures taken by the Nazi state against Jews;
- Details of the Haavara Transfer Agreement whereby the Nazi government and the World Zionist movement worked together to help create the state of Israel;
- The world Jewish declaration of war against Germany in 1933; and
- A series of eye-opening parallels between Weimar Germany and the present-day United States of America, showing exactly the same trends of Jewish domination of educational institutions, the mass media and numerous financial scandals—proof that history does repeat itself.

Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany (softcover, 96 pages, #670, *$14* minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. To charge, call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 or shop online at www.barnesreview.org.

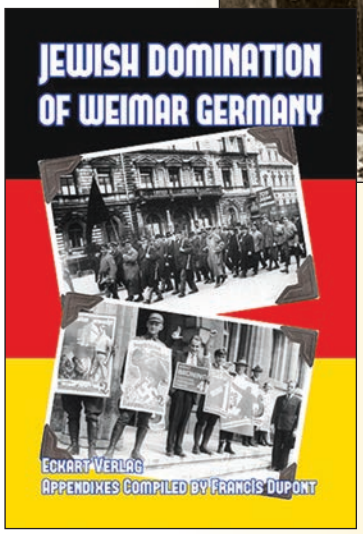

In 1920, a Berlin bus ticket cost 11 marks. On Nov. 22, 1923, the same bus ticket had risen to 1.2 trillion. The hyperinflation that hit Weimar Germany in the 1920s wiped out the savings of nearly every German citizen and left the nation in utter chaos. (Above, a woman offers a basket of marks for a head of cabbage.) Is America headed in the same direction? *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany* was an official publication of the German government. That book has been updated to include disturbing parallels between Weimar Germany and today's U.S.

Contents include:

Chapter 1: The New Germany and Jewry
Chapter 2: Numerical Development of Jewry in Prussia
Chapter 3: Geographical Distribution of the Jews in Prussia
Chapter 4: The Development of Jewry Since 1910
Chapter 5: The Vocations Practiced by the Jews
Chapter 6: The Influence of Jewry on Mind and Morals
Chapter 7: The Jews as the Apostles of Communism
Chapter 8: Conclusion
Appendix 1: German Measures Taken After 1933
Appendix 2: The Haavara Agreement
Appendix 3: Jewish Declaration of War against Germany
Appendix 4: Jewish Domination of U.S. Educational Institutions
Appendix 5: Jewish Domination of Hollywood and the Media
Appendix 6: Jewish Financial Scandals in America

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2014 ❖ Volume XX ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Germany's Forgotten 'Dunkirk'
By Philip Rife
4 Did you know that Germany had its own WWII "Dunkirk," and that the loss of life brought about by the sinking of defenseless German passenger liners trying to rescue millions of refugees was 15 times the number lost on the *Titanic*?

Hitler's Response to 'Judea's War'
Translated by Theresa Wettstein
9 Here's a new English translation of Adolf Hitler's response to the global economic boycott of Germany ordered by "international Jewry." An important piece of history, it lays out the Fuehrer's plan to counter attempts to destroy the Reich.

Air Terrorism in World War II
By Joaquin Bochaca
14 The purposeful targeting of civilians in wartime is the most tragic of crimes. But one nation in particular relished the concept in WWII.

The Secret Churchill-Stalin Pact
By Peter Strahl
24 Even before he was prime minister, Winston Churchill concocted a plan with Josef Stalin to allow the USSR to invade and occupy Finland if the Soviet leader would permit France and England to seize the rest of Scandinavia. Churchill even had plans to intern the Swedish and Norwegian military.

Revelations About Rosenberg's Diary
By Ronald L. Ray
29 Recently much ado has been made of the discovery of the diaries of Alfred Rosenberg, the man called Hitler's chief racial theorist. Mainstream historians hoped there would be some "true confessions" by Rosenberg but thus far nothing. Was the threat to release the diaries a blackmail tool?

Rudolf Hess in the News Again
By Michael Collins Piper & Ronald L. Ray
32 Here are two short articles that bring us up to date on the case of Rudolf Hess and his 1941 crash-landing in Scotland. We're pleased to tell you that all of what TBR has been saying for 20 years has been confirmed by recent discoveries regarding the mission of Hitler's right-hand man.

The Hitler Youth Vindicated
By Daniel W. Michaels
34 Efforts to twist the intentions of Adolf Hitler never stop. The aims and goals of the Hitler Youth program are but one example. What was the truth about the Hitler Youth and what became of its members after the war? Find out here.

Hitler's Wellspring Camps Revisited
By Dagmar Brenne
41 Adolf Hitler was greatly concerned about the children of Germany, even the illegitimate ones. He rightfully saw children as the future citizens of the new Germany. As such, he made sure that unwed mothers and their children were properly nurtured. Here is an article comparing the treatment of illegitimate children in the Reich versus what happened in Norway after the war. It's a shameful tale Hitler would have condemned.

Latvia Fights for Freedom
By Marc Roland
48 Mainstream historians like to make believe that any country into which German troops arrived immediately mobilized its forces to oust "the Huns." This simply isn't true, especially in nations given the choice between Germany or the Soviet Union. Here is the story of Latvia's alliance with Germany, focusing on the air war against Stalin.

Rochus Misch: Hitler's Bodyguard
By The Barnes Review Staff
56 Recently the last surviving member of Hitler's inner circle passed away. Rochus Misch was Hitler's bodyguard and he had much to say about his employer. Misch, of course, interacted with Hitler on a daily basis for years and was one of the last people to see the Fuehrer alive. So exactly what did Misch have to say about his boss?

A True Biography of Adolf Hitler: Hitler Not Funded by the Rothschilds
By Cassian D'Ornellas
58 It's TBR's mission to bring history into accord with the facts, and no historical personage needs an honest Revisionist treatment more than Hitler. Here is the introduction to a series of articles we have crafted on Germany's defamed leader.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: You need the truth—3
The devastation of German cities—17
The Anglo-Soviet military pact—25
Book Review: German villainy—40
National Socialist achievements—43
History You May Have Missed—45-47
The murder of Mary Phagan—47
Letters to the Editor—61-62
Remembering two fallen heroes—63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Editor: Ronald L. Ray
Consulting Editor: Michael Collins Piper
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel

Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Pete Papaherakles, *Kensington, Maryland*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Deanna Spingola, *Woodridge, Illinois*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Cheltenham, Maryland*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only.*

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2013 (Vols. II-XIX)
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Setting the Record Straight

First of all, we'd like to thank all of you who donated to our recent fundraising drive. We had some encouraging response, but we do need more—lots more. Here at TBR we are re-sharpening our pencils to analyze and cut costs. One of the things subscribers have told us over the years we could do away with was the color inside the magazine. They have suggested that, since our photos are all black and white, we do not need to spend money on a second color. Thus we have gone to a strictly black and white interior. We have also switched our paper stock to a new and very affordable "eucalyptus" paper, created from—you guessed it—eucalyptus plants. Together, those moves should help offset the recent astronomical increase in the cost of paper, postage and petroleum-based printing inks. Tell us what you think.

This issue the staff has assembled a wide array of material on World War II that, together, functions as a defense of Adolf Hitler, that most maligned of historical figures. Our lead article on Germany's forgotten "Dunkirk" exposes a oft-ignored Allied war crime of unparalleled proportions. During the German attempt to rescue millions of civilians, soldiers, camp laborers and others trying to flee Soviet soldiers rampaging from the east, the British and the Reds attacked and sank dozens of unarmed and unprotected civilian vessels, including many converted passenger liners. The loss of life on one vessel alone—the *MV Wilhelm Gustloff*—was the equivalent of eight "*Titanics*." Sunk also were at least four vessels carrying concentration camp workers who died by the thousands in the frigid Baltic from aerial strafing and hypothermia.

We also expose the culprits behind the bombing campaign against civilian centers. No, it wasn't Hitler, it was the Brits, who instituted the policy of civilian massacre and refused to stop it.

Also in this issue you will find articles discussing Hitler's response to Judea's declaration of war against Germany, the duplicity of Churchill and Stalin, who worked together to sign a secret pact to divvy up Scandinavia, the real purpose and nature of the Hitler Youth program, the Wellspring homes created by national socialist Germany to provide support for illegitimate children and their mothers, the revelations of the Rosenberg diaries, recent discoveries about the purpose of the Hess flight (yes, Hess was bearing a peace proposal from Hitler that could have ended the war in Europe four years earlier), the comments of Rochus Misch, Hitler's bodyguard, and an article on the Germano-Latvian alliance.

And finally we are publishing part one of our short biography of Hitler. We asked for an article and received 70,000 words, so expect to see the remainder of that great book-length article serialized in this and future issues of TBR. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

A WELCOME . . . AND A WARNING

This is a very special issue of The Barnes Review. You see, there are some 200 new people reading TBR for the very first time. Many of our regular subscribers recently purchased gift subscriptions for friends and family—thank you for that—and those new readers are just now receiving this copy of TBR as their introductory issue.

It's vital we continue to bring TBR's message to as many people as possible, It's one thing for those who already understand our message becoming new readers, but, in the end, it's actually far more important to expand our audience beyond those now-too-limited numbers of people who do recognize that we are being lied to by the Court Historians, special interest propagandists and a host of other evil doers (and that is what they are). So this remains our constant struggle: Reaching out to an all-new audience.

As a consequence, the great support TBR receives from those who share our desire to "spread the word" is much appreciated.

And with that in mind we should acknowledge that many of our new readers may, frankly, be startled by the theme of this issue, which—right up front—declares itself as standing "In Defense of Adolf Hitler."

There aren't many magazines anywhere—maybe we should say "there aren't *any* magazines anywhere"—that would take that position.

Well, TBR does, without hesitation and with no apology. And the reason for that is that no apology is necessary. The truth is on TBR's side and—as the wide-ranging material in this issue clearly demonstrates—the truth about Hitler and Third Reich Germany (both from a domestic standpoint and within the context of Germany's role in global affairs prior to and during World War II) is far different from what has been painted by the mass media and academia.

There's much more to the story than just "the Holocaust"—that recurring mantra to which we are subjected on a relentless basis (and which TBR quite regularly addresses from a Revisionist standpoint, much to the dismay of those who worship at the altar of the Holocaust Industry)—and this issue of TBR tries to fill in some of the many missing pieces of the puzzle in the bigger picture.

That's why we are so enthusiastic about this particular "theme" issue: It underscores the critical need for honest reporting about the people and events in history that have brought us to where we are today.

So we are especially interested in hearing from our new readers about what we have presented in these pages. It is entirely unlike anything they'll have ever read in any mainstream magazine, newspaper or textbook.

And that's precisely what TBR's underlying message is all about: Bringing history into accord with the facts and tearing down the wall of lies about history that plagues us today.

However, ironically—as we pointed out in the editorial in our last issue (November/December 2013)—there remain a surprising number of TBR readers who still believe a variety of misinformation and disinformation about Hitler, particularly that nonsense which circulates within the "alternative" media: claims that Hitler was of Jewish origin; a scion of the Rothschild dynasty; or one of its unwitting tools.

And keep in mind that this nonsense may be even more outrageous (in some respects) than what appears in the self-styled "mainstream," a proposition that—in and of itself—could be the subject of a spirited debate.

What is puzzling is that most people who follow the *alternative* media tend not to believe anything that is said in the *mainstream* media about the JFK assassination or the Oklahoma bombing or 9-11, for example. Yet, those same folks still believe the mainstream media when it claims that Hitler was bent on world conquest, the mastermind of the extermination of 6 million Jews, that he was a criminal warmonger of the worst sort—none of which is true.

So the bottom line is that any publication that takes a stand "In Defense of Adolf Hitler" is asking for trouble—and that's putting it mildly. But TBR is here to do it.

We encourage all of our readers to read this issue of TBR carefully. Put the facts presented up against all of those other stories about Hitler in both the mainstream media and the alternative media and we're confident you'll find a refreshing new understanding of one of the most misrepresented figures in all of history. ✦

—Michael Collins Piper
Consulting Editor

Germany's Forgotten OPERATION HANNIBAL

Countless movies, books and articles have been devoted to the so-called "Miracle of Dunkirk" in which an improvised armada of Royal Navy and civilian craft evacuated 338,000 trapped British and French soldiers from the coast of France in 1940 to prevent their capture by German forces. (The "miracle" moniker has come into question in recent years in light of revelations that Hitler likely ordered his generals to permit the escape as a gesture to encourage England to enter into peace negotiations, which would free him for an anticipated showdown with the Soviet Union.)[1] But few know about Germany's own WWII "Dunkirk" in which millions of German civilians and soldiers were rescued from certain death at the hands of the invading Soviet Red army. Here is the story of what the Germans called "Operation Hannibal."

By Philip Rife

Everyone has heard of the famous British WWII "escape from Dunkirk." In marked contrast, comparatively few people have heard of a much bigger German counterpart to Dunkirk in the closing days of the war in Europe. Known as Operation Hannibal, it rescued millions of German soldiers and civilians from East Prussia ahead of the advancing Soviet Red Army, but not without terrible cost of life.

The German civilians of East Prussia were under no illusions about the fate that awaited them when the Red Army began to overrun the territory. They'd gotten a horrific preview when the Russians made a brief incursion a few months earlier. In the words of the German commander who'd retaken the area: "Russian units had tortured the civilians. They nailed them to barn doors and then shot them. A large number of women were raped and then shot. During the massacre, the Russian soldiers also shot some 50 French prisoners of war."[2]

Above, the *SS Cap Arcona* and the *MV Wilhelm Gustloff*. Both defenseless German steamships were sunk in the Baltic while trying to rescue refugees fleeing the Soviet army. Between the two it is estimated that possibly 17,000 people perished.

If the Red soldiers needed any encouragement or license to act brutally toward German civilians, it came in the form of the following hate-filled directive by Stalin's

CREDIT: AKG-IMAGES/NEWSCOM

May 5, 1937: In what was a proud and joyful moment for the Third Reich, Adolf Hitler (center) is shown on his way to the baptizing platform of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*. On Hitler's right is Robert Ley, head of the German Labor Front. No one could have imagined at the time the tragedy that was to befall the great passenger liner.

propaganda minister, Ilya Ehrenburg: "Kill. In Germany nothing is guiltless. Neither the living nor the yet unborn. Crush forever in its den the fascist beast. Violently break the racial pride of the German women. Ravish them as booty. Kill, you gallant Red soldiers. Kill!"[3]

Ehrenburg was far from alone in promoting such pathological hatred against any and all Germans. Marshal Zhukov exhorted his Red Army troops to "destroy the German breed once and for all," and Red Army deserters reported Stalin himself had urged them to "do as they pleased" in German territory.[4]

> "German civilians of East Prussia were under no illusions about the fate that awaited them when the Red Army overran the territory."

While outnumbered German troops fought a valiant rearguard action to slow the Red advance, countless desperate civilians headed for ports on the Baltic Sea. Many of them never made it.

A Soviet air force pilot described attacking columns of civilians trying to reach waiting German ships: "There were more refugees than you could count, and we attacked them from our planes. It was just a massacre. God knows how many people were killed."[5]

German intelligence reported other ghastly details to Adolf Hitler: "Refugee columns overtaken by Soviet tanks are often machine-gunned and then crushed beneath them."[6]

Hitler's reaction to the atrocities committed by the

Red Army in East Prussia was recorded by his secretary in her diary: "They aren't human. They're the beasts of the Asiatic steppes. The war I am waging against them is a fight for the dignity of European man."[7]

As one 11-year-old survivor later recalled: "On the road were not only troops hurrying toward new positions, but hundreds of thousands of refugees fleeing the frontier areas as the invaders approached. We thought we were lucky getting on the [escape vessels, in this case the German liner the *Wilhelm Gustloff*]. We were getting away."[8]

However, for most of her fellow refugees aboard the liner *Wilhelm Gustloff*, their reprieve was destined to be short-lived.

On the night of Jan. 30, 1945, the *Wilhelm Gustloff*—carrying perhaps as many at 12,000 German refugees—was struck by three torpedoes fired by the Soviet submarine *S-13*. The scenes that transpired during the 50 minutes before the liner sank to the bottom of the frigid Baltic were as wrenching as any witnessed in the more famous *Titanic* disaster 33 years earlier.

Recalled one surviving crewmember:

> Beside me, a woman was hanging on, and next to her, two children, and next to them a man. He took out his pistol and first he shot the two little girls, and then his wife. Then he held the pistol to his own temple and it did not go off. He had run out of bullets. Then he let go and slid after his dead wife and children across the icy deck and over the side.[9]

The actual number of people lost in the sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff* will never be known. Because of the chaotic conditions during boarding, there was no accurate final passenger count. Most estimates are that there were somewhere between 10,000 and 12,000 passengers and crew on board that night. Of that number, there were only about 1,200 survivors picked up by rescue craft. The last survivor to be rescued was a baby discovered in a lifeboat some seven hours after the *Wilhelm Gustloff* went under. Wrapped in a wool blanket, the infant was surrounded by the bodies of the lifeboat's other occupants, who had all frozen to death.[10]

The sinking of the *Wilhelm Gustloff* easily ranks as the deadliest disaster in maritime history. The death toll of at

NEW BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

NATHAN HALE MARTYR SPY

An Incident in the American Revolution

By Charles W. Brown. Here's a brand new edition of the long-lost book—first written in 1899—now back from the memory hole. Hale, of course, is most famous for his willingness to give his life in the service of his country, uttering, on the gallows, words that were once taught to school children before political correctness dictated that more time in public schools be dedicated to liberal, gay, minority and feminist studies. According to one British officer at the scene of his hanging for espionage, Hale "behaved with great composure and resolution, saying he thought it the duty of every good officer to obey any orders given him by his commander-in-chief; and desired the spectators to be at all times prepared to meet death in whatever shape it might appear." Here is the story of how Hale came to find himself at the end of a hangman's noose and an accurate rendering of his famous last words, plus poetry and prose about Hale created by some prominent Americans—plus more. A fascinating read. Softcover, 100 pages, #672, $12 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. Add $24 S&H outside U.S. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

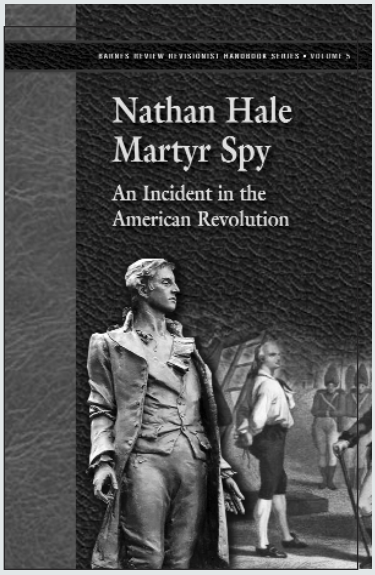

least 9,000 was six times that of the *Titanic*. In fact it was more than the top three other recorded non-Baltic maritime disasters combined.

Ten days later, another liner crowded with refugees was torpedoed by the same Soviet submarine. The *General Steuben* was carrying approximately 5,200 wounded soldiers, medical personnel and civilians (including three babies born after the ship left port).

One crewman told how he and a cross-section of the *General Steuben*'s other passengers survived in an inflatable life raft: "I jumped overboard with it. Two civilians, a nurse and a wounded soldier joined me. A few more people clung to the side of the raft, but they all died within minutes in the icy sea.[11]

The *General Steuben* sank in less than 20 minutes. There were approximately 300 survivors.

Second only to the *Wilhelm Gustloff* in terms of loss of life was the fate suffered by the transport *Goya*. On the night of April 16, 1945, the *Goya* was torpedoed by the Soviets and broke in half. It sank in just three or four minutes, allowing time for only a single lifeboat to be launched. Of the estimated 7,000 soldiers and civilian refugees aboard, just 183 survived.

Despite the dramatic loss of the *Wilhelm Gustloff*, *General Steuben* and *Goya*, Operation Hannibal successfully transported some 2.4 million German soldiers and civilian refugees—the equivalent of seven Dunkirks—through a merciless gauntlet of Soviet troops, planes and submarines to ports in western Germany and Denmark with its hodgepodge of naval vessels, passenger liners, merchant ships and fishing boats. Operation Hannibal also evacuated some 100,000 Estonian civilians who preferred to take their chances with the retreating Germans rather than await the arrival of the Red Army "liberators."

In one of its last wartime communiques following the sinking of the *Goya*, the German navy tried to put Operation Hannibal's losses in perspective: "Personnel losses in the transports in the eastern areas have been 0.49%. These unfortunate losses seem very large every time a ship is sunk, and it is easy to forget that a large number of ships with numerous wounded and refugees reach port safely."[12]

These rescue efforts continued to the last possible moment. On May 8, 1945—the final day of the war in Europe—a convoy of 92 small vessels evacuated 18,000 German soldiers and civilians from the Latvian port of Libau. The Russians managed to intercept the last few

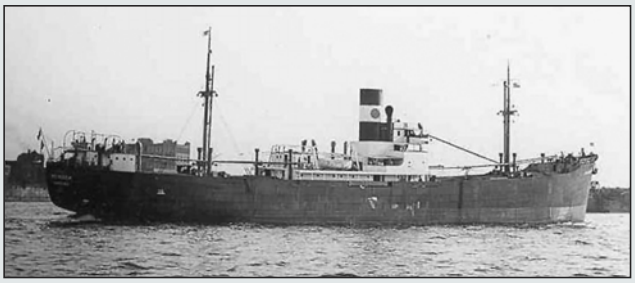

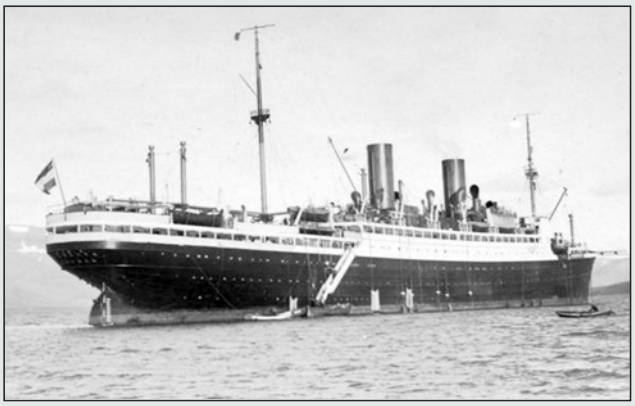

Above are pictured several vessels sunk in the Baltic Sea and the Bay of Lubeck by Soviet submarines or British Typhoon fighter-bombers as the Germans attempted to evacuate millions of refugees seeking to escape the advance of the rampaging Soviet forces in East Prussia. These three ships held large numbers of wounded soldiers, foreign citizens, German civilians and inmates from German-run work camps. At top is the cargo ship *MV Goya*. In the middle is shown the *Thielbek* and, at bottom, is the *SS Cap Arcona*. Most of the victims were either killed by bombing or strafing, burned alive or drowned while trying to reach the shore. According to *The Encyclopedia of the Third Reich*, "the hoisting of white flags proved useless." The British relentlessly strafed those who were struggling in the water or trying to make their way to life boats—a gross violation of international law. More than 5,000 people died on the *Cap Arcona*, 7,000 on the *Goya* and 2,750 on the *Thielbek*.

heavily laden craft. The 300 men aboard them were sent to Soviet labor camps.[13]

AFTERWORD

On May 3, 1945, with the war's outcome no longer in doubt, 40 fighter-bombers of the British Royal Air Force launched a series of bomb, cannon and rocket attacks against four non-combatant ships anchored in the harbor of Lubeck. One, the hospital ship *Deutschland*, had a large red cross painted on its funnel. Although the British had no way of knowing it, fortuitously there were no patients aboard at the time. The ship's crewmen managed to abandon ship between attacks. Most of those aboard the other vessels weren't as fortunate.

The *Cap Arcona*, *Thielbek* and *Athen* were carrying a combined total of 10,000 mostly Jewish former inmates of concentration camps in northern Germany and Poland. All three ships were flying a white flag.[14]

Said one later remorseful RAF pilot who believed he was attacking Germans that day: "We used our cannon fire at the chaps in the water. We shot them up with 20-mm cannon in the water. Horrible thing, but we were told to do it, and we did."[15]

By the time the RAF finished its bloody work, more than 7,000 former concentration camp inmates had been killed. It later emerged that the Swedish Red Cross had alerted the British beforehand that the inmates were aboard the ships in Lubeck harbor. A postwar internal RAF investigation of the incident concluded: "Primary responsibility for this great loss of life must fall on the RAF personnel who failed to pass to the pilots concerned the message received of thousands of prisoners on board these ships."

When the RAF was asked about the horrific incident by an American documentary filmmaker in the 1990s, spokesmen for the British said the case was still the subject of an "ongoing investigation."[16]

Some observers have noted that firing on hospital ships, ignoring white flags, strafing survivors in the water and claiming the orders demanded the actions would all have been extremely problematic at a Nuremberg-style war crimes trial. Others have argued that a 40-plane attack on four unarmed, stationary ships amounted to little more than target practice, or a last opportunity to draw more blood before peace was declared.

The fate of those aboard the *Cap Arcona*, *Thielbek* and *Athen* received little notice at the time and is virtually unknown today. A leading Israeli newspaper recently offered this explanation: "Reports of the incident were quickly hushed up. The victorious British and their American allies did not want a media disaster overshadowing their V-E Day celebrations."[17] ✦

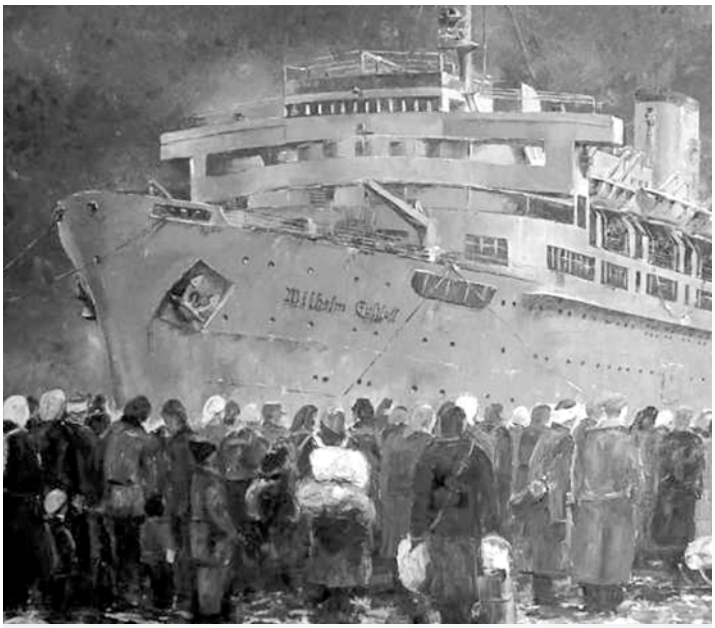

A painting by Klaus-Rainer Forst of the *Wilhelm Gustloff* at Gotenhafen, Poland loading refugees. Modern-day estimates indicate possibly as many as 12,000 people might have been aboard.

SEE MORE AT WWW.MARITIMEQUEST.COM

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Spotlight*, July 15, 1991.
2 *The Truth at Last*, 1997 issue.
3 *Ibid.*
4 *Hitler's War* by David Irving.
5 *The History Onyx*, June 30, 2012.
6 *Death in the Baltic* by Cathryn Prince.
7 *Hitler's War* by David Irving.
8 *Ibid.*
9 *The History Onyx*, June 30, 2012.
10 www.wilhelmgustloff.com.
11 *National Geographic*, February 2005.
12 *Journal of Historical Research* Vol. 12.
13 *Defeat at Sea* by Cajus Bekker.
14 *Journal of Historical Review*, July-August 2000.
15 *The Shanghai Star*, March 7, 2000.
16 "Typhoon's Last Storm," The History Channel, 2000.
17 *The Jerusalem Post*, July 23, 2013.

Philip Rife earned a journalism degree from Penn State University and served in the U.S. Air Force. The author of nine books and numerous historical articles, his most recent book is *Bones of Contention: Uncovering the Hidden Truth About America's Lost Race.*

Adolf Hitler's Swift Response to 'Judea's' Declaration of War

ADOLF HITLER WAS ELECTED JAN. 30, 1933, defeating among other parties, the competing Jewish-led Communist Party with its millions of members. Hitler's election signaled a dramatic political reversal for the Jewish minority which had seized power in Germany after World War I. The Jews had the highest employment rate in leading positions, often as high as 60% of the jobs, while they represented only about 1% of the population. Jews lived well in Germany. In contrast, tens of millions of Germans were unemployed. More than a million starved to death after World War I. Jewry used Hitler's election as an occasion to plant publicly the seed of war against Germany. On March 24, 1933, the headlines of *The Daily Express* in London read: "Judea Declares War on Germany —Jews of All the World Unite—Boycott German Goods." Many papers followed suit. In response, Hitler took action four days later. The following proclamation was delivered by Adolf Hitler to the National Socialist Party on March 28, 1933. The Fuehrer's order has been translated from the *Voelkischer Beobachter*, No. 88, March 29, 1933.

"The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany. Fourteen million Jews stand together as one man, to declare war against Germany. The Jewish wholesaler will forsake his firm, the banker his stock exchange, the merchant his commerce and the pauper his pitiful shed in order to join together in a holy war against Hitler's people." *The Daily Express*, 1933. The Germans responded with a boycott of their own.

Proclamation from Adolf Hitler Translated by Theresa Wettstein

National Socialists! Party comrades, ladies and gentlemen! After 14 years of inner conflicts, the German Volk has overcome its ranks, classes, professions and religious divisions politically and carried out an uprising that put a lightning-quick end to the Marxist-Jewish racket. In the weeks after Jan. 30, a unique national revolution took place in Germany. Despite long, severe oppression and persecution, the masses of millions who stand behind the leadership of the national revolution have granted in perfect repose and discipline the legal endorsement to the new leadership of the Reich to implement the reform of the German nation's government in its leadership and constituents.

On March 5, by far the majority of eligible German voters voiced their confidence in the new government. The perfection of the national revolution has, therefore, become the demand of the nation. The Jewish-Marxist big wheels vacated their power positions in pitiful cowardice. Despite all their clamor, not a single one of them dared to render serious resistance. For the most part, they abandoned the masses they had led astray and fled to foreign

countries with their coffers stuffed.

In this conquest, the authors and beneficiaries of our misfortune can attribute their escape, almost without exception, to the unprecedented discipline and calmness in how this uprising proceeded. Hardly a hair on their heads was harmed. When comparing this achievement in self discipline of those participating in the national uprising in Germany with, for example, the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia—resulting in more than 3 million deaths—one can appreciate how greatly indebted those criminals responsible for the German decline are to the will power of the people of the national revolt. Contrasting further the terrible battles and destruction during the revolution by these November Men [political instigators against the German people—Ed.] themselves—the shooting of their hostages in the years 1918 and 1919, and their butchering of helpless rivals—one will see again an enormous difference between them and our national revolution.

Our leaders have solemnly announced that they want to live in peace with the world! The German Volk staunchly follows in allegiance!

Germany does not want world turmoil or international embroilment. But the government of national revolutionary Germany has firmly decided to put an end to its domestic mismanagement! Now that the inner enemies of the nation have been rendered harmless by the people themselves, what was long expected has arrived: The Communist and Marxist criminals and their Jewish intellectual ringleaders, who headed to foreign countries with their fortunes, now unfurl from there an unscrupulous, treasonous hate campaign against all the German people. Since lying has become impossible for them in Germany, they launch it from the capitals of the former Entente, pouring out the same malicious agitations against the young national revolt as they did against Germany at the beginning of the war [World War I.—Ed.].

Lies and slander, steeped in hair-raising perversions, are unleashed against Germany. Gruesome fables of hacked up Jewish corpses, eyes cut out and hacked-off hands are distributed with the intention to defame the German people in the world for a second time in the same way they accomplished this in 1914. Millions of innocent people, nations with whom the German people only want to live in peace, are agitated against us by these devious criminals.

They desire that German goods and German labor fall victim to an international boycott. For them, the poverty in Germany is not severe enough; they want it to be worse!

They lie and tell of Jewish women being killed, Jewish girls being raped before their parents' eyes and cemeteries being desecrated. All of it is just one big lie, invented by the warmongers to spawn a new world war! If one were to continue to stand by this maddening crime and do nothing, one would be guilty of accessory!

Therefore, the National Socialist Party will now start a defensive campaign against this serious crime with suitable methods to target those responsible. The guilty ones are right here with us. They live among us and abuse day in and day out the hospitality granted to them by the German people.

At a time when millions of us have nothing to live on and nothing to eat, when hundreds of thousands of academics go to waste on the streets, these Jewish scholars are sitting contented among us and claim their guest entitlements. What would the United States do if German Americans would sin in the same nefarious ways against Americans as these Jews do against Germany? And yet, the National Socialist revolution has scarcely harmed a hair on their heads!

They were able to attend to their businesses as before; however, corruption will be eradicated, regardless of who commits it! Belonging to the Jewish race or to the Mosaic religion is as little license for criminal activity as belonging to our race or the Christian faith.

For decades, Germany permitted foreigners to come here, indiscriminately. One hundred thirty-five people live here on one square kilometer; compare this to the U.S. with not even 15 people. And yet, the United States uses, extensively, a restrictive immigration system, and certain nationals are excluded altogether. Germany, disregarding its own hardship, did not take such measures for decades. In gratitude for that—while millions of our own people are without work and are destitute—a clan of Jewish intellectuals, professors and businessmen agitate hate against us in the world.

This has now come to an end! The Germany of the national revolution is not the Germany of cowardly citizens. We see the need and impoverishment of our own people and have the duty to prevent further damage to our Volk. The Jews among us are responsible for the lies and defamation. From them originates the lie and hate campaign against Germany! It would be in their power to censure the liars in the rest of the world. Since they do not want to do this, we will make certain that this lie and hate

strategy against Germany will not target our innocent German Volk at home but instead will strike the responsible agitators themselves. The boycott instigation and atrocity propaganda must not, and will not, affect the German people at home but will touch the Jews themselves with a thousand-fold severity.

Therefore, the following order goes forth to all party service posts and party organizations:

ITEM 1: ACTION COMMITTEES TO BOYCOTT THE JEWS

In every regional group and organizational structure of the NSDAP [National Socialist German Workers Party—Ed.], action committees are to be formed immediately for a practical and methodical plan to boycott Jewish stores, Jewish products, Jewish doctors and Jewish attorneys. The action committees are responsible for making sure that this boycott does not affect any innocent people but strikes the guilty that much harder.

ITEM 2: HIGHEST PROTECTION FOR ALL FOREIGNERS

The action committees are responsible for the utmost protection of all foreigners, regardless of their faith, origin or race. The boycott is merely a defensive measure exclusively directed toward Jewry in Germany.

ITEM 3: BOYCOTT PROMOTION

The action committees are to immediately promote the boycott by advertising and education. Tenet: "No good German still buys from a Jew or accepts goods from a Jew and those who endorse him." The boycott must be universal. It will be undertaken by all of our Volk and must strike Jewry in its most vulnerable place.

ITEM 4: THE CENTRAL LEADERSHIP: P.G. STREICHER

In doubtful cases, boycotting such businesses shall be avoided until other instructions are forthcoming from the Central Committee in Munich. The chairman for the Central Committee is Party Gauleiter Julius Streicher.

ITEM 5: NEWSPAPER MONITORING

The action committees will monitor newspapers most rigorously to determine how extensively they are involved in the education of the German people against the Jewish atrocity propaganda in foreign countries. If newspapers do not participate, or only in limited ways, it is to be assured that they will be removed immediately from every German home. No German man and no German business shall put ads into those papers! These newspapers must be met with public disdain, as they are written for Jewish racial comrades and not for the German people.

ITEM 6: BOYCOTT AS A MEASURE TO PROTECT LABOR

The action committees, in correlation with the administrative organization branches of the party, must carry the education campaign into businesses, and especially to the German workers. The worker must be informed about the consequences generated by this Jewish atrocity propaganda for him and his job. It must be explained to him why the national boycott is necessary as a defense measure to protect German jobs.

ITEM 7: ACTION COMMITTEES TO REACH ALL THE WAY TO THE MOST REMOTE VILLAGES

The action committees must be propelled into the smallest farming villages to affect especially the Jewish merchant. Fundamentally, it always must be emphasized that this is a defensive action forced upon us.

ITEM 8: THE BOYCOTT STARTS APRIL 1

The boycott does not start in a scattered way but strikes promptly. For this reason, all preparations are to be made immediately. Ordinances are going forth to the *Sturmabteilung* (SA)[1] and *Schutz-Staffel* (SS)[2] that from the moment the boycott begins, the population is to be warned by guards against entering Jewish stores. The start of the boycott is to be announced on billboards, by the press and with leaflets etc. The boycott starts exactly at 10 o'clock in the morning on Saturday, April 1. It will continue as long as no announcement from the party leader-

ship commands it to be revoked.

ITEM 9:
MASS DEMAND FOR A QUOTA SYSTEM

The action committees must organize immediately in tens of thousands of mass meetings, reaching all the way into the smallest villages, the demand for launching a "relative number" employment principle for Jews in all occupations in accord with their relative number in our population. To heighten the impact, this requirement is at first limited to three spheres: 1) German middle schools and high schools; 2) physicians; and 3) lawyers.

ITEM 10: EDUCATING ABROAD

The action committees further have the responsibility to make sure that every German with a connection to a foreign country utilizes this relationship to broadcast in letters, telegrams and telephone calls the truth, making it clear that there is peace and order in Germany, that the German people desire nothing more ardently than to live in harmony, attend to their work and to be at peace with the rest of the world. It must be made clear that the battle against the atrocious Jewish hate propaganda is purely defensive.

ITEM 11:

COMPOSURE, DISCIPLINE & NO VIOLENCE

The action committees are responsible for ensuring that this whole effort proceeds in the most peaceful way and with the greatest discipline. Don't even hurt as much as a hair on a Jew's head! We will defeat their provocations with the far-reaching impact of these given measures!

More than ever before, it is important that the whole party stands behind its leadership in absolute obedience, as one man. National Socialists, you have achieved the miracle of bringing down the "November State" with just one strike. Surely you will accomplish this second assignment just the same!

This, international Jewry shall know: The government of the national revolution is not operating in a vacuum. It is the representative of the workings of the German people. Whoever attacks the government, attacks Germany! Whoever defames it, defames the nation! Whoever fights against it, has declared war on 65 million! We have dealt with the Marxist instigators in Germany. They will not bring us to our knees, even as they now continue their treason from foreign countries.

National Socialists! Saturday, exactly at 10 in the morning, Jewry shall know upon whom they have declared war! ✦

Theresa Wettstein is a U.S. citizen who grew up in Germany and lives on the West Coast. She has a degree in liberal arts and has translated business documents for various U.S. companies.

ENDNOTES:

1 The *Sturmabteilung* ("Storm Detachment"), also known as the Brownshirts, was Germany's well-organized citizen militia.

2 *Schutz-staffel* ("Protection squadron"): Hitler's volunteer security militia.

Help Distribute Copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*

Copies of this 16-page color booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto are just $1 each in the U.S. The booklet was sent free to all TBR subscribers in the July/August 2013 edition of TBR. The booklet discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. The booklet comes complete with a TBR brochure and mailing envelopes in which you can dispense the booklet by mail or by hand. It's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to the factual, historical information they'll find in every issue of TBR. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 64 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a message.

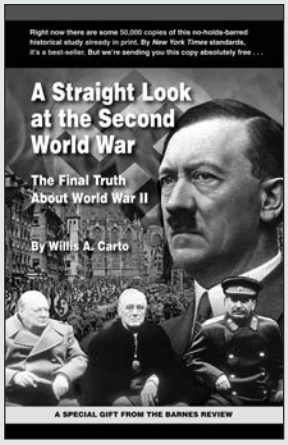

The Shocking Truth About WWII

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. For seven decades, the mainstream historical establishment has insisted that WWII was started by Germany. But what facts exist to support this seemingly unchallengeable hypothesis? Here, this massive WWII myth is irrefutably slain by historian Udo Walendy. Softcover, 535 pages, #648, *$30*.

The Battle for Europe: Hidden Truths About the Second World War. Michael Walsh unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are insights about the true origins of the conflict, Allied atrocities and cover-ups. Here's an account of the war from a new viewpoint. Softcover, 108 pages, #629, *$20*.

The Myth of German Villainy. The official story of Western Civilization in the 20th century casts Germany as the disturber of the peace in Europe, and the cause of both WWI and WWII. During both wars, fantastic atrocity stories were used to create hatred of the German people so as to ensure war. The mainstream holocaust propaganda that emerged after World War II further solidified this image. Hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32*.

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes. Dozens of chapters on suppressed history uncovered here: Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the Communists, Keelhaul, Dresden, Stuttgart, Central America, much more. By Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Illustrated. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25*.

The Chief Culprit. By Victor Suvorov. The German-Soviet conflict was really a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov exposes Stalin's long-term plan to conquer Europe and how Hitler saved the West. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39*.

Churchill's War: Volume 2: Triumph in Adversity. Using never-before-published diary records from secret British archives, David Irving takes a close look at how Churchill's decision to prolong the war with Germany led to the ruination of the British empire. Hardback, 1,000+ pages, 59 photos, #447B, *$45*.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$30*.

The Destruction of Dresden: Apocalypse 1945. By David Irving. A revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German cities—has been entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover, 320 pages, #480, *$50*.

Falsehood in War-Time. By Parliament member Sir Arthur Ponsonby. Information on some famous hoaxes including: the mutilated nurse; the criminal kaiser; the Belgian baby without hands; the Louvain altar piece; the baby of Courbeck Loo; the crucified Canadian; the shooting of the Franzosling; the corpse factory; the bishop of Zanzibar's letter; the German U-boat outrage; the *Lusitania*; faked photos; doctored papers; phony news; much more. Softcover, 192 pages, #637, *$16*.

Germany Must Perish! And the War Goal of World Plutocracy. By Theodore Kaufman and Wolfgang Diewerge. Written by an American Jew, it advocated the destruction of Germany and the genocide of all Germans. Contains Kaufman's original work and Germany's rebuttal. Softcover, 78 pages, #640 *$10*.

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War. Adolf Hitler's 1941 speech, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador, marked a decisive turning point in WWII. Hitler discusses Germany, Poland, Stalin, FDR and more Softcover, 41 pages, #636, *$9*.

They Too Were Americans: The German-American Bund in Words, Photos and Artifacts. Here is an amazing inside view of the German-American Bund from interviews, personal diaries, hundreds of full-color photos and artifacts compiled by the author, Scott Freeland. A high-quality R. James Bender production. Hardback, 320 pages, #603, 562 photos—200 full color, deluxe binding with endpapers, gloss paper, *$70*.

DVDs

Firestorm Over Dresden. Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the most dastardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain this event of unbridled terror and mass murder. Available in DVD, 77 minutes, #90D, *$30*.

Gen. General S. Patton. Part of "The Big Picture Series." A riveting film biography of the life of General George S. Patton Jr. Extensive footage of his famous 3rd Army rumbling into action during World War II and synchronous-sound speeches by the general are included. Includes footage of WWII battlefields 25 years later. Introduced by Walter Matthau and narrated by former President Ronald Reagan. DVD, 1960s, B&W, 56 minutes total, #667, *$13*.

ORDERING FROM TBR:

TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 of this issue or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Shop at TBR's online book store at www.barnesreview.org.

Air Terrorism in World War II

- Adolf Hitler's efforts to stop the bombing of civilian targets were rebuffed
- British decision to target civilians ends 250 years of "civilized" warfare

ONE OF THE HISTORICAL TRUTHS the media has sought most zealously to conceal is that the World War II "crusaders for democracy" were the inventors and almost exclusive promoters of aerial bombardment against civilian populations. But who among the Allies was the great proponents of these horrible atrocities?

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

Much has been said about the German air raids on London and Coventry. The bombardments of Coventry, especially, were very intensive. But they were directed against the industries of the city, and not against the Cathedral of Saint Michel, as British propagandists vociferously claimed.

The cathedral was hit by several bombs, true—but the fact remains that it was hit in a night bombing, and in Coventry the factories were located in the city itself and not in the suburbs. Coventry was bombed because it had factories that made aircraft engines, locomotives, telecommunication equipment and all kinds of power tools and military equipment.[1]

As for London, besides its industries and its headquarters, it has a huge port and dockyards. Therefore London and Coventry, as well as Birmingham, Manchester, Bristol, Leeds and other cities that were also bombed were undoubtedly military targets. But we had better address the issue from the beginning, long before the war started.

On Feb. 18, 1932 (that is, a year before Adolf Hitler came to power), Germany presented to the Conference on Disarmament, which was meeting in Geneva, a proposal aimed at the suppression of combat aviation. The British delegate pledged to "study the issue." While it was still being "studied," Lord Baldwin, the prime minister, declared on Nov. 10, 1932, in the House of Commons: "I have said every city within reach of an airport may be bombed. The only defense is offense—that is, we have to kill more women and children than the enemy kills of ours, if we want to protect ourselves."

Finally, on March 16, 1933, England presented a proposal to the Conference on Disarmament—the MacDonald Plan—of which Article 34 said: "The high contracting parties accept the total abolition of bombing from the air (except for law enforcement needs in certain remote regions)." The parenthetical, as we will see, was prophetic.

The German delegation (note that Hitler was now in power) proposed the following amendment: "The words in parentheses from 'except' to 'regions' should be crossed out and the following words added: 'And the prohibition of all preparation for such bombardment.'"

BUNDESARCHIV, BILD 183-08778-0001 / HAHN / CC-BY-SA DRESDEN

The Spanish representative, the noted liberal Salvador de Madariaga, said, "The British proposal dealing with air combat is highly inadequate."

Anthony Eden, the British representative, defended the British position, saying: "It does not take a Jules Verne to imagine a terrible war in which the frontline trenches will be the least exposed positions and the houses of civilians the most exposed."

For two years the German government made significant efforts to reach an agreement with other states to exclude air warfare as an offensive tactic against open cities and civilians. Hitler, in the Reichstag session of May 21, 1935, even proposed the abolition of air weapons altogether. The proposal was presented at the Conference of Disarmament and rejected by the English and French representatives. A new proposal was made by the German government directly to the British government on March 31, 1936, aiming at the humanization of war.

The bombing of Dresden, Germany, by RAF bombers, from Feb. 13-15, 1945, stands as one of the worst war crimes in the annals of history. According to a U.S. Air Force report, written in 1953 and kept secret until 1978: "In four raids between 13 and 15 February 1945, 722 heavy bombers of the British Royal Air Force and 527 of the United States Army Air Forces dropped more than 3,900 tons of high-explosive bombs and incendiary devices on the city." Mainstream sources still prefer to claim that "only" 25,000 inhabitants of the city (one that held no significant military significance) were killed. But the true death toll was much higher. *Stars & Stripes* magazine reported in 1945 that its writers believed as many as 300,000 died there. The true death toll may never be known as the city's population had massively swollen with the addition of hundreds of thousands of refugees seeking safety in the city.

Article 13 specifically called for:

1. Prohibition of the release of gas bombs, chemical weapons and incendiaries.

2. Prohibition of dropping bombs of all kinds on open populations that shall be found outside the range of the heavy artillery of the battlefronts.

3. Prohibition of firing with long-range guns on cities more than 20 kilometers outside a combat zone.

4. Prohibition and abolition of extra-heavy artillery.

Berlin also declared itself ready to accede to any regulation of this kind, as long as it was internationally accepted. London did not reply directly to this German memorandum, but on Feb. 14, 1938, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain told the House of Commons that, "His majesty's government is not willing to limit the activity of its air force."

The delegation of the Netherlands in Paris urged the French government to accept all or part of the German memorandum of March 31, 1936, and put pressure on the British to do the same, but the Dutch suggestion was not even taken into consideration.

The very day that war broke out with Poland, Hitler said in his speech to the Reichstag: "I do not want to wage war against women and children. I have ordered our air force to limit its attacks to military objectives."

And at the Polish Embassy in Berlin, as passports were being given to members of the Polish consular corps who were returning to their country armed with diplomatic immunity, they were given a note that stated:

> The air combat forces have been ordered to confine their operations in Poland to military objectives. The continuance of this order naturally assumes that Polish air forces abide by the same rule. If this were not to occur, the Germans would immediately employ the most forceful reprisals.

On Sept. 6, British Secretary of State Richard Austen (Rab) Butler said in the House of Commons: "It seems clear the Germans, in their air strikes, are generally hitting military objectives and are not directing their attacks against the civilian population."

This was confirmed by Gen. Paul Armengaud, French military attaché in Poland, who, in a report to his government, wrote: "The Luftwaffe has not attacked civilians. I must stress that the German air force has acted in accordance with the laws of war[2], has attacked only military targets, and if there have occasionally been deaths and injuries among the civilian population, it has been because they were in the vicinity of these military objectives. It is important that this be known in France and England in order to avoid retaliatory strikes where there is no reason for retaliation, and in order not to trigger a total air war on our part."

On Oct. 6, 1939, Hitler delivered a speech in the Reichstag in which he advocated that the war should be conducted in the most humane way possible. Among other things, he said in this regard:

> Just as the Geneva Convention succeeded, at least as far as civilized countries are concerned, in prohibiting the killing of the wounded, mistreatment of prisoners

BOMBING VINDICATED

A FASCINATING PIECE OF HISTORY FROM TBR

A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944

By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a former British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, this book set out to justify the saturation bombing of civilians. Reflecting official British government policy, it states clearly that the idea to "saturate bomb" civilian targets was initiated by the British in May 1940, and that Hitler opposed this concept and refused to retaliate for months while German cities were bombed, hoping that "Churchill would come to his senses." This belief is dismissed as "stupid" by Spaight, who went on to describe as "pacifists" and "socialists" those Britons who objected to the bombing of civilians. Spaight said the "Teutonic mind" never even considered such a policy, and instead viewed an air force merely as a tool to "blast open" a path for attacking armies. This is a shocking reminder of the horror of war which provides a fascinating insight into the brutal psychology of the time. An exact reproduction of the wartime original. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 64 to order.

> and making war against non-participants in the conflict, and just as it was possible for this prohibition to be generally respected in the course of time, it should be possible to regulate the use of air weaponry, the employment of gas, submarines etc, so that war would lose its terrible character of a combat against women and children, and in general against those outside itself. The institution of certain procedures would lead to the elimination of weapons that would then in turn become superfluous.

But these words were ignored.

The first bombing of World War II was carried out by English fighter jets that dropped bombs on Wilhelmshaven and Cuxhaven on Sept. 5, 1939. During September and October 1939 the RAF flew over Belgian, Dutch and Danish territory numerous times to carry out observation flights over Germany, but without dropping bombs. Neither did the Luftwaffe bomb English or French territory.

On Nov. 27, at the session of the Supreme War Council in London, Chamberlain proposed bombing, without further ado, the Ruhr region. But French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier objected, arguing that it would be impossible to bomb factories without hitting workers, i.e., non-combatants. However, England decided to ignore the objections of France, and initiated bombings. The bombings were directed against the towns of Wilhelmshaven, Vechta, Heligoland, Sylt, Borkum, Juist and Amrum, that is, ports of northern Germany. In contrast to this attitude, the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht announced on Jan. 25, 1940, the limitation of the air war to military targets and areas of combat (for France) and air strikes against ground targets in the metropolis, including ports (with England).

On Jan. 30, 1940, Hitler said in his speech at the Sportpalast in Berlin:

> The nation to which England gave its guarantee [Poland] has been wiped off the map in 18 days, without the guarantee having been honored. With this, the first phase of this conflict has ended. Now begins the second. Mr. Churchill already burns with impatience for the second phase.
>
> Through his agents, and also personally, he has expressed his hopes that a war of bombs will finally begin. And he says that, naturally, this war will not stop at women and children. When has England protected women and children? All blockades are nothing but war against women and children. The war against the Boers was nothing but a war against women and children.[3]

Destruction of German Metropolitan Centers According to British Data

City	% of City Destroyed
Berlin	33%
Cologne	61%
Dortmund	54%
Dresden	59%
Duesseldorf	64%
Essen	50%
Frankfurt	52%
Hamburg	75%
Leipzig	20%
Munich	42%
Bochum	83%
Bremen	60%
Chemnitz	41%
Dessau	61%
Duisburg	48%
Hagen	67%
Hannover	60%
Kassel	69%
Kiel	50%
Mainz	80%
Magdeburg	41%
Mannheim	64%
Nuremberg	51%
Stettin	53%
Stuttgart	46%

Photo at top: Hamburg in ruins.

Let us note: Churchill had obviously not said he would make a war against women and children. At least, he had not said so explicitly. But what he had done was to advocate the extension of the air war and the naval blockade and even dropping incendiary bombs on farms, and this was, indirectly at least, making war on non-combatants, that is, women, children and the elderly.

> "The world's largest newspapers concealed the fact that it was the Royal Air Force that had begun the terror bombing against German civilians."

And the British air strikes continued. On April 14, Haide and Wenningstedt were bombarded, despite the absence of any military objective there. After starting the air war, now the RAF began its air terrorism. It was at first a limited terrorism, a few planes dropping bombs on villages and small towns. All this, possibly, happened at the initiative of some subordinate commanders. It is known that Chamberlain opposed actions of the RAF against non-military targets.

But when Chamberlain fell—resigned or was dismissed—and Winston Churchill was installed in power, the real struggle to the death against the hapless civilian population began.

This is a fact that no massive worldwide propaganda can ever completely conceal, despite the tremendous efforts that have been made to that end. Churchill, in fact, was appointed prime minister on May 10, 1940, and on May 11, the RAF was ordered to fly at high altitude over the battlefront—in the midst of an all-out German offensive in Belgium, Holland and France—and to drop their bombs on German cities completely devoid of strategic and military interest, and consequently with no anti-aircraft protection.

On that day, the city of Freiburg, far distant from the areas of military operations, and without a single industry remotely related to war, was bombed by the British Royal Air Force.

Fifty-three civilians, including 25 children who were playing in a public garden, were killed and another 151 civilians were wounded. Mr. Edward Taylor, of the American Red Cross, reported this information in *The New York Times*[4].

The secretary of the British Air Ministry, J.M. Spaight, certified that it was England who initiated the bombing of civilians, and he was proud of it:

> We began to bomb the German cities before the enemy proceeded to do the same to ours.
>
> This is a historical fact that must be publicly admitted.
>
> But as we had doubts about possible psychological effects of the diversionary propaganda that it was we who had started the strategic bombing offensive, we refrained from giving the publicity it deserved to our great decision of May 11, 1940. Surely this was a mistake. It was a splendid decision."[5]

To Mr. Spaight, who invented the word "strategic" to describe the air terrorism of bombing civilian populations, it was a "splendid decision." He did justice to his countrymen in keeping secret the fact that the RAF was the initiator of this dirty form of combat, realizing that the public would abhor it, but he emphasized that, in any case, it was a "splendid decision." [See more about this in the book *Bombing Vindicated: A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944* by J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by the British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, the book set out to justify the saturation bombing of civilians. From TBR, softcover, 135 pages, #653, $13.—Ed.]

F.J.P. Veale, an English writer specializing in military issues, writes:

> That historic night the great British Whitley bombers, instead of attacking the German troops at the front, were deployed against the enemy's home front. It was an epoch-making event, because it was the first deliberate breach of the fundamental rule of civilized war: that you should carry out hostilities only against the fighting forces of the enemy. . . . Unbeknownst to the crew of the 18 bombers, they were turning a great page of history. Their flight marked the end of an era that had lasted two and a half centuries."[6]

J.F.C. Fuller, one of the best British military critics of this time, for his part, wrote:

> Churchill, despite being the supreme commander of British armed forces, could not act as a military dictator, but he overcame this difficulty by directing a private war with formations of RAF bombers, a kind of private army of his own. On May 11, 1940 he ordered them to bomb the city of Freiburg. But Hitler did not strike back, al-

> though there could be no doubt that these attacks against Freiburg and other German cities would eventually force him in his turn to go on the attack.[7]

The Germans, of course, protested against the terrorism from the air. After several months of continuous attacks on German cities that lacked even the slightest military importance, German military authorities threatened to carry out reprisals against the English. But the bombing did not stop, and victims among the German civilian population began to be counted by the thousands.

There can be no reasonable doubt: The adoption of air terrorism by England had no other object than to provoke German reprisals, inflaming, by this means, the British people—still almost unanimously reluctant to put at risk the fate of the empire for reasons as trivial and alien to their interests as "Danzig," "democracy," "the western borders of Poland" etc.

Therefore the great newspapers—controlled in England as in the rest of the world, by international finance—concealed the fact that it was the RAF that had begun the terror bombing against civilians. When Hitler, at last, after the bombing of a Berlin suburb, ordered bombing reprisals against London on Sept. 7, it can be said that Churchill had attained his objective. The controlled press—which had maintained a deafening silence on the raids against German civilians—raised a tremendous uproar when commenting on the attack of the Luftwaffe against London, presenting it as a treacherous and unprovoked attack against the civilian population of England. The British public, hitherto reluctant to take the war against Germany seriously, flew into a rage and backed their government. Churchill's goal had been reached.

Sir Thomas Elmhirst, air vice marshal, later claimed that Hitler "was furious at the first night bombing raid by the RAF against a suburb of Berlin on August 27, 1940, and ordered Luftwaffe bombers to carry out reprisals against targets in London. The bombing of the university town of Heidelberg was grounds for the attack on London on Sept. 7."[8]

Here is the testimony of Spaight, whom we have quoted previously: "Hitler began to respond to the bombing of cities more than three months after the RAF had initiated them, and he was always ready, at any time, to suspend that kind of warfare. Of course, Hitler did not want to continue the mutual bombardment."[9]

Sir Arthur Harris, air marshal and one of the godfathers of what was euphemistically termed "strategic bombing"—which he considered modern, while he considered the German air warfare system, limited to exclusively military targets, outdated—confirms that the Germans were virtually dragged into that kind of terrorist warfare by the Royal Air Force.[10]

Thus began what would be called the "Battle of Britain": the German response to British terrorist bombings, and their attack on British industry. The verb "Coventrize" became fashionable and, in fact, as we have said, Coventry suffered tremendous bombing attacks, as did London and other British industrial cities. But still the German attacks were, in general, directed against military or paramilitary targets.

There were, for example, no bombings of Oxford, Eton and Cambridge, but there were of Heidelberg and Halle by the RAF. These are incontrovertible facts that no propagandist has ever been able to dodge.

At any rate, in regard to the bombings in Germany, Churchill himself confessed to approving of them in his *Memoirs*, which were the object of exaggerated praise by the English press. Furthermore, the German attacks began on Sept. 7, that is, almost four months after the attacks by the RAF terrorists against civilian targets in Freiburg.

> "Haide and Wenningstedt were bombarded, despite the absence of any military objective. The British war of air terrorism had begun."

The previously quoted English historian Veale commented:

> One of the biggest triumphs of modern emotional engineering is that in spite of the obviousness of the facts, which could not be masked or twisted in any way, the British public, throughout the period of the Blitzkrieg of 1940 and 1941, remained convinced that the responsibility for the suffering they were experiencing fell on the German leaders.[11]

And another prominent figure in British aviation, one of the co-authors of the so-called strategic bombing, Spaight,

acknowledged that "there is abundant evidence that Hitler was strongly opposed to air terrorism," and refused to permit it.[12]

But there are still more testimonies from both Brits and Americans in this regard. Anthony Eden said in the Conservative Party's annual conference, held in London on May 20, 1943: "We know what Germany needs: not night or day attacks, but attacks night and day, continuous, uninterrupted, hour after hour."

"We know what Germany needs: not night or day attacks, but attacks night and day, continuous, uninterrupted, hour after hour." —Anthony Eden

Gen. Arnold, supreme commander of the U.S. air forces during World War II, told a representative of the United Press on Dec. 14, 1943: "Every city and every village in Germany will be reached by our bombing. Germany can now anticipate that the number of homeless will increase steadily and that the supply of everything necessary for the lives of its population will become more difficult." Arnold added, on March 14, 1944: "We can lay carpets of bombs in Germany! That's the best way to break the morale of a people; it produces confusion in a community and contributes to the destruction of a city more than hitting a [military] target. . . ."[13]

General—later marshal—Montgomery said: "I think one of the great things that really matters is to bomb Germany. I bomb a city each afternoon and am waiting to see how long they can hold out."[14]

Gen. I.C. Eaker, commander in chief of the U.S. air forces in Europe, said in an interview published in 1942: "We have enough planes to destroy Germany. German workers need houses to live in. On the other hand, no one will want to work underground, knowing that in his absence his home could be destroyed and his family perish."[15]

Brendan Bracken, member of the English War Cabinet and head of the Conservative Party, said: "Our plans are: Bomb Germany by all means at our disposal; exterminate by fire and mercilessly destroy the people responsible for the present war. I said, and I repeat: without mercy."[16]

The lord mayor of London, Philip Cribbles, told Reuters news service: "Wasting time in conferences on the application of certain articles of international law, in which it is stated that children under 16 and men and women over 70 should be protected from war, constitutes a criminal obtuseness."[17]

Air Vice-Marshal Saundby, formerly an RAF pilot in World War I, stated: "In the German cities that have been attacked, nearly 25% of the built-up areas have been devastated. The number of buildings destroyed runs into the millions. In the ruins of Hamburg, Dusseldorf, Cologne and other cities it is not possible to lead a civilized life, as we understand it."[18]

As you can see, in these declarations by British notables and Americans there is an obvious self-complacency regarding the conduct of the Western democracies in their war of air terrorism against the civilian populations of their adversaries, that is: first Germany, then Italy and afterward all of occupied Europe. Not only do they recognize that they themselves were the pioneers of this type of warfare against civilian populations, but they are even proud of it.

Walter Lippmann, aka Lipschitz, a Zionist icon of American journalists, a man with more real influence than many ministers and distinguished members of Roosevelt's Brain Trust, wrote in one article: "We should be ashamed of ourselves and our cause, if we could not look with a clear conscience on our moral responsibility in the destruction of German cities."[19]

And Hugh Baillie, Labour MP, hammered it home, saying: "One after another the big German cities have been reduced to dust. The homes of workers, which are considered military objectives, have been converted into huge piles of rubble. The workers themselves thus become fugitives. Included in the calculations of the present air offensive is the fact that the German workers are thrown into the street as fugitives."[20]

Here is what an editorial in one of the most-read American newspapers said, in late 1943: "Nobody believes the claims of purely industrial damage by our air raids and those of the RAF over Germany. When our bombers take flight, our people shake their heads and hope it means the early termination of the war. After all, it is preferable that the killings are taking place in Germany."[21]

Let us turn now to *Newsweek*, once a premier American news weekly, referring to the terroristic air attack on Berlin, Nov. 22, 1943: "As in Hamburg, probably many shelters became furnaces. From one end of the city to the other, there lie in ruins the monuments in which so much

German history was embodied."[22]

And we close this, we believe, definitive exhibit of testimony by the opposition with the opinion of Raymond Clapper, the dean of American war correspondents:

> The terror and brutality of the air war are one of its best aspects. We finally have the means to render cities uninhabitable, and sow—why not openly admit it?—destruction over neighborhoods full of living people. We have reached the point now where war has become so awful for the civilian population, that perhaps someday its lack of sense will become apparent."[23]

It is irrefutable history: Western democracies in the prewar period, stubbornly opposed any concession, even theoretical, to aerial disarmament. If they signed the Hague Convention on aerial warfare, which expressly prohibits the use of Douhet's tactics, it is because they had no moral possibility of avoiding it.[24] But then, in practice, they returned to that system of combat, which is not only unfair, uncivilized and criminal, breaking the barriers which for centuries had been maintained between combatants and citizens, it is also inefficient from a purely military point of view, because at the height of the terror bombing of Germany, industrial and military production in the Reich reached its peak.

The air terrorism had initially no other aim than to provoke German reprisals—which did eventually occur, in fact, but at a hundred times lower virulence, as Churchill himself acknowledged—in order to motivate a reluctant public's participation in a war foreign to their real national interests.

Subsequently other reasons were added to the first: specifically, the messianic revenge of Zionism against German National Socialism and ultimately against Germany. No less than Winston Churchill acknowledged in his *Memoirs* that Lord Cherwell was the instigator of the terror bombing against Germany. Who was Lord Cherwell? He was really Professor Lindemann, a Jew who had emigrated from Germany in 1935. This noble lord was the president of the "Bomber Command," and despite his civilian status he had authority over professionals such as Bomber Harris and Spaight, and ultimately was subordinate, officially, only to Churchill.

His private secretary, David Bensussa-Butt, also Jewish and Professor Solomon Zuckerman scientifically studied the effects the bombing had on civilian populations. In the report of Lindemann, on which Bensussa and Zuckerman collaborated, a series of massive bombings was prescribed "for paralyzing the morale of the enemy, to be directed against working-class areas of the 58 German cities whose populations exceed 100,000 inhabitants. . . . Each bomber will release 40 tons of bombs. If they fall in inhabited areas they will result in the loss of some 4,000 dwellings—[an estimated] 8,000 people."[25]

The immediate consequence of this dismal report was the directive of the Air General Staff, approved personally by Prime Minister Winston Churchill. Here's what Churchill said: "Reference: Directive on new bombings. I suppose it has become abundantly clear that the objectives should be built-up areas and not, for example, docks or factories. This, if not sufficiently clear, must be clearly understood once and for all."[26]

Noted author and scientist Charles Snow published in London in 1961, the book *Science and Government*, which states: "The Lindemann Plan was adopted under the combined pressure of the heads of British aviation and, of course, the half-Jews so powerful at that time in the government."

> "The terror and brutality of the air war are two of its best aspects. We finally have the means to render cities uninhabitable, and sow . . . destruction over neighborhoods full of living people."

Official recognition of the terrorist nature of Allied bombing took place in 1953, when "HM [Her Majesty's] Stationery Service" published the first volume of a work entitled *The RAF 1939-1945*, a book presented as an official publication, read and approved by the Historical Section of the Air Ministry in the UK. The author, Richard Dennis, says frankly that the destruction of industrial plants was no more than a secondary aim of the air strikes against Germany, attacks that began in May 1940. The main purpose of these raids was to induce the Germans to carry out similar retaliatory raids against England.

Such raids would provoke an intense indignation in England against Germany, and so create the war psychosis

Left, an elderly woman stands in front of the bodies of German school children killed in Cologne, Germany by an Allied bombing raid. Above, German orphans, hauling their worldly goods, make their way through rubble in Frankfurt after an attack by Allied bombers on civilian sectors of the city.

essential in modern warfare. Richard Dennis concludes bluntly: "The air attacks against the Ruhr were only a disguised means of inducing the Germans to carry out the London bombing."

In 1961, HM Stationery Office acknowledged for the second time the terrorist nature of aviation in World War II in its publication *The Strategic Air Offensive*.

We believe we need provide no more arguments in favor of the proven theory that it was the English, later enthusiastically seconded by the Americans and Russians, who were the initiators and almost exclusive practitioners of air terrorism. Churchill's hatred—or that of the Powers That Be who controlled the British prime minister—against Germany was so strong that he did not hesitate to violate the most basic humanitarian feelings in the conduct of the war. It is Churchill himself who, with supreme casualness, wrote in his *Memoirs*: "I gave instructions to the War Cabinet that all German air ambulances were to be shot down or forced down by our fighters." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Vol. VI, 678.

2 In spite of the English obstructionism in this matter, the Hague Convention had banned the bombing of civilian populations. All powers of the first or second order ratified the convention, the only exception being the USSR.

3 Even though Chamberlain was still, temporarily, in power, Hitler was aware that the soul of the war crowd in England was Churchill, and therefore referred to him. The facts prove the Fuehrer was right.

4 *The New York Times*, May 13, 1940.

5 J.M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*.

6 F.J.P. Veale, *The Crime of Nuremberg*.

7 J.F.C. Fuller, *The Conduct of War*.

8 Thomas Elmhirst, *The German Air Force*.

9 J.M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*.

10 Sir Arthur Harris, *Bomber Offensive*.

11 F.J.P. Veale, *The Crime of Nuremberg*.

12 J.M. Spaight, *The Phantom of Douhet*.

13 *Chicago Sun*, March 14, 1944.

14 *Daily Mail*, London, Dec. 28, 1943.

15 *Daily Mail*, London, Sept. 22, 1942.

16 Statement to the press of Quebec, Aug. 19, 1943.

17 Reuters, Sept. 11, 1943.

18 *Exchange*, London, Dec. 15, 1943.

19 *Sunday Times*, Jan. 2, 1944.

20 *Daily Mirror*, London, Dec. 25, 1944.

21 *New Statesman and Nation*, Dec. 4, 1943.

22 *Newsweek*, New York, Dec. 6, 1943.

23 *New York World Telegram*, May 12, 1943.

24 Douhet was an Italian aviator who, before anyone, advocated the terrorist bombing of civilian populations to force the enemy to capitulate.

25 David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*, 44.

26 *Ibid.*, 45-46.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Books & Videos on Adolf Hitler

BOOKS

Mein Kampf

[My Struggle] By Adolf Hitler. Written while the author was jailed in Germany's Landsberg Prison, this book needs no introduction. Although available through bookstores, TBR Book Club has decided to include it on its own book list. To understand Hitler, one must read this amazing book. Quality hardcover, #123, 384 pages, *$27.*

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs & Foreign Affairs

Liberal democracy's deadliest enemy, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany into an authoritarian, National Socialist state advocating sovereignty of nations, advancement of labor, preservation of the white race and commerce based on exchange of wares. Hitler tackled his nation's bankruptcy, massive unemployment, Communist subversion and foreign domination. His programs restored German prosperity and independence in three years. Penetrating the shroud of vilification draping Hitler, the author draws on many disparate sources to describe what Hitler did and why. Can it be done again? Softcover, 293 pages, #646, *$15.*

The Young Hitler I Knew

By August Kubizek. Thousands of books have been published about Adolf Hitler, mostly very biased and written for the sole purpose of profit. This book is different, as the author depicts the personality, ambitions, dreams and plans of the boy who became one of the most powerful men who ever lived. The author was 16, Hitler a year older, when they became friends. *Limited quantity.* Hardback, 298 pages, #513, *$25.*

Hitler: At My Side: The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot

Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story told honestly and forthrightly without exaggeration or embellishment. It was Baur's wish to tell the tale of his experiences at Hitler's side so history could judge for itself the "real Adolf Hitler." Very difficult to find book. Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, *$25.*

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler

By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings. This book is unlike anything we have seen in the English language. Bound in a handsome, quality card cover, you will find inside what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler" without political correctness. Softcover, oversized at 8.5" x 11", 72 pages, many photographs, #369, *$16.*

DVDs

Victory in the West (Sieg im Westen)

A film of the Supreme Command of the German army. This deluxe restored version of the Third Reich's most ambitious war documentary chronicles Hitler's lightning conquest of Holland, Belgium and France in 1940. The six-week campaign, marked by continuous combat and spectacular German victories, established the blitzkrieg as a bold strategy that revolutionized warfare. A combination of German newsreels and captured Allied footage are melded to produce an authentic and riveting record of the campaign. English subtitles. An IHF audio slide show presents lesser-known details about this campaign and the making of *Sieg im Westen.* DVD, 120 minutes plus 27 bonus minutes, #664, *$29.*

Hitler's Constructions (Die Bauten Adolf Hitler's)

An opening montage surveys the glories of earlier Gothic and Baroque construction, then points to Germany's architectural decay of the early 1930s, represented by the constructions of the Bauhaus School. Architectural salvation comes through Hitler's call for a new German art, ushering in an architectural legacy he wanted to endure 1,000 years. The sequences that follow illustrate the varieties of National Socialist construction including youth hostels, Nazi Party schools, bridge projects, the Autobahn, ministries and Party buildings, as well as the famous monumental works, such as the Zeppelinfeld at Nuremberg and the Olympia Stadium complex in Berlin. With the unfolding of this visual panorama, a distinct aesthetic argument for the superior architecture of the era asserts itself. DVD, rare B&W footage, English subtitles, 17 powerful minutes, #665, *$19.*

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18

Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this chronicle of the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in WWI. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers paint a revealing portrait of a fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, *$30.* VHS—#416V. DVD—#416D.

Olympiad: Festival of the People, Germany 1938

Leni Riefenstahl film documentary of the 1936 Berlin Olympic games —the greatest sports documentary produced. Includes rare footage of the events from all angles. DVDs only: *Olympiad, Part I*—#148, 111 min., *$30. Olympiad, Part II*—#160, 90 min., *$30.*

ORDERING FROM TBR:

TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 of this issue or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Shop online at

The Sot & the Soviet:

The Plot by Churchill & Stalin to Divide Up Scandinavia and Encircle, Destroy Germany

TBR READERS, BEING MORE INTELLIGENT THAN MOST AMERICANS, know that Josef Stalin was a duplicitous and self-serving "ally" in World War II. Still, a belief exists in certain Revisionist quarters that British Prime Minister Winston Churchill was somehow less of a monster. In the following piece, translator Peter Strahl exposes the secret plot between the Soviet Union's Stalin and Britain's Churchill to divvy Scandinavia up amongst the "Allies": The Soviet Union would be allowed to invade and occupy Finland as long as the Brits would be allowed to subjugate Norway and Sweden without resistance from the USSR, even going so far as to suggest that military troops from Norway and Sweden might have to be interned if they fought back.

By Peter Strahl

INTRODUCTION

Josef Vissarionovich Stalin initiated World War II, and no other. That is the premise the renowned German historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann put forth in his seminal work *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945*. On Aug. 19, 1939, "Stalin ordered a surprise attack against the Japanese 6th Army at Khalkhin Gol."[1] But all wars are prepared, and this one no less than others. Already in July 1925, Stalin had announced his long-term plans to provoke war in Western Europe among the capitalist powers, and to use that war to advance Bolshevik world conquest. As early as 1939, it was known that the Soviet leader also sought to expand the conflict throughout East Asia.[2]

Of far more importance, however, was a secret meeting of the Politburo of the Central Committee, along with Russian members of the Communist International (Comintern), on Aug. 19, 1939, four days *before* the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact was signed on Aug. 23, 1939.

In this meeting, Stalin declared openly his calculation that the proposed non-aggression treaty would encourage Germany to attack Poland, provoking general war on the western European continent. The USSR would allow the Western powers to expend themselves, only to enter at an opportune moment and conquer every nation between the Ukraine and the Atlantic Ocean with superior Soviet manpower and weaponry.[3]

But as if Hoffmann's scholarly research were not enough to prove Soviet treachery and double-dealing—far from the ridiculous caricature of lovable "Uncle Joe" Stalin, promoted by Communist sympathizer Franklin D. Roosevelt—there is more. Finnish historian Erkki Hautamaki revealed documentation in 2004 of a heretofore secret agreement between then-First Lord of the Admiralty Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin, preserved for posterity by the WWII leader of Finland, Marshal Carl Gustav Freiherr von Mannerheim.[4] The agreement was reached on Oct. 15, 1939, barely six weeks after Germany's entry

into Poland. The intrepid Finn's research demonstrates clearly that there was never any "peaceful intent" on the part of Stalin and the Bolsheviks, contrary to the mythology propagated by court historians. Rather, the explicit intent of Churchill and Stalin was to encircle and completely destroy Germany and the German people, once and for all. Completing Hoffmann's heroic research, Hautamaki elucidates the previously unknown plot, hatched by the two protagonists of Anglo-American Zionism and Judeo-Soviet Communism, to invade and occupy not only the Baltic states, but all of Scandinavia, as well.

Many thanks to our friends at *Historische Tatsachen*, who introduced Hautamaki's work to the rest of the West.[5] As far as we know, this is the first time that this information has been made available in English.

* * *

When the Soviet Union invaded Finland on Nov. 30, 1939, the world expressed outrage. But with all eyes fixed on the supposed mortal enemy, Germany, the Baltic nation was abandoned to fend for itself. What was not publicly known at the time—and only in recent years came to light at all—is that the Communist effort to annex Finland was part of a cruel and vicious plot, secretly hatched by Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin.

The goal was not merely the encirclement and destruction of Germany through implementation of Churchill's old Great War strategy of controlling the Nordic and Baltic regions ("Front N"). The secret agreement conceded large parts of eastern and northeastern Europe to Soviet Communist domination, right up to the border with Germany.[6] Through the pact, Churchill also hoped to gain control for Great Britain of critical mineral ore and shipping lanes in Scandinavia—with or without the consent of the Finns, Norwegians and Swedes.

In total disregard of the sovereignty of the "lesser nations" and international law, Churchill and Stalin sought to establish fronts for a coordinated attack on Germany in the summer of 1940, from west, north, east and, if possible, even from Greece and Yugoslavia to the south. It is true that the Western allies had offered "military assistance" to already-beleaguered Finland. But, as Erkki Hautamaki states: "The military help (expeditionary forces),

According to a recent report from the BBC, the relationship between Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin was strained until an all-night drinking session in Moscow in 1942. The account of the meeting said the men enjoyed "food of all kinds . . . and innumerable bottles [of alcohol]" with Churchill "complaining of a slight headache" about one in the morning.

British Declaration Regarding the Anglo-Soviet Pact

The original text of the Churchill-Stalin Pact of Oct. 15, 1939, has never been found. The following is the British declaration detailing the military implementation of that Anglo-Soviet agreement, sent by Winston Churchill to Josef Stalin on Feb. 8, 1940.

Authored by Winston Churchill

The Admiralty hereby provides a declaration of military readiness for the implementation of the military measures agreed to on Oct. 15, 1939, and the war plan signed and sent by Mr. Stalin on Jan. 28, 1940, as follows:

When the Soviet Union communicates that Finland in its entirety has been occupied [and] that Finland's bays and coastlands, together with the islands, are occupied before May 15, 1940, the Admiralty has prepared that troops of marines and land units will

See "THE STALIN-CHURCHILL SCHEME," page 28

promised by the Western powers to Finland during the Winter War of 1939-40, was merely a cynical pretext, crafted to carry out the occupation of Norway and Sweden, and to take possession of Swedish ore deposits. Above all, however, it had the goal of building up contact with the Red Army and of forcing [Adolf] Hitler to take countermeasures."[7]

Apparently, the roots of these plans against Germany reach back to the beginning of the 1930s, although not known in Finland at the time. It is certain, however, that Marshal Carl Gustaf Emil von Mannerheim learned of the Churchill-Stalin Pact immediately after it was concluded on Oct. 15, 1939. Uncertain is the exact path by which the information reached the Finnish government.

One story proffered is that a childhood friend of Mannerheim, serving in the Red Army, managed to smuggle the contents of the agreement unnoticed over the border to Finland. Another explanation is that a Soviet courier flight from London was somehow intercepted over the Baltic Sea and the documents then photographed. In this account, either the Soviets did not learn of what happened, or they chose to remain silent about it. This second account seems more likely to be deliberate disinformation, intended to protect the Finnish secret agent or agents involved.

Nevertheless, it seems certain that both Mannerheim and Hitler learned of the Churchill-Stalin Pact, even if from independent sources and at somewhat different times. Indeed, the response of the German Reich to the outbreak of the Soviet-Finnish War in November 1939 was such as to suggest that the National Socialist government saw right through everything intended by the Soviet invasion of Finland and the UK-USSR agreement, their consequences for Scandinavia, and the mortal danger for Germany.

Because of this grave peril to the Fatherland, the Germans were in no position to issue an ultimatum to the Stalinist aggressors. But they did all they could diplomatically to hinder the Allies' schemes—and with significant success. The Soviets did not occupy all of Finland, and Marshal von Mannerheim refused the military "assistance" offered by Britain and France. Mannerheim also rightly recognized the danger to Finland, Scandinavia and the rest of Europe, when compared to the "peace" demands of the USSR, namely, the loss of certain Finnish provinces. (Well known is also the famous "Race to Narvik," in which Hitler successfully outsmarted the British northern juggernaut.)

In this regard, German-supplied information agreed with Mannerheim's sources for the Churchill-Stalin Pact and aided the marshal's decision-making.

But he considered the intelligence data so "explosive" that he kept both the text of the Oct. 15, 1939, agreement and the evidence, including maps (marked "K8/24"), locked in a special, secret dossier. Moreover, he had a number of copies made by his staff officer, Vilho Tahvanainen, in order to be certain that the information could be passed to future generations.

After 1945, Finland remained in a dependent state relative to the USSR. It is likely for this reason that Marshal von Mannerheim did not mention the Churchill-Stalin conspiracy in his military memoirs of 1939-40. Additionally, in accord with the "peace" agreement, he was required to turn over all political documents of Soviet-Finnish relations to the Stalinists. Consequently, it is only since the collapse of the Soviet Union that Mannerheim's document container, "S-32," has come to light, including Tahvanainen's copies of the proof of the treacherous Churchill-Stalin Pact.[8] [See accompanying article starting on page 25 of this issue.—Ed.]

CONCLUSION

It has been the continuing effort of The Barnes Review over two decades to "bring history into accord with the facts." To this day, the "court historians" continue to perpetuate the myth of the Nazi march to European and world conquest. Revisionists, however, have amassed a mountain of documentary evidence from official government records in a variety of countries, which proves beyond doubt that it was not Hitler, the National Socialists or Germany which wanted a new world war.

Rather, it was the governments of the four "Great Powers" of the British Empire, France, the United States and the Soviet Union, which, in the 20 years after the First World War, continued as belligerents after their opponents surrendered. And it was those Allies' desire for the utter destruction of not only Germany, but of the German people in their entirety (the meaning of "genocide")—even in the face of peaceful overtures from the National Socialists—which caused those allies to seek every possible means of inciting another deadly conflict with Germany.

The motivations for such warmongering varied from country to country. President Franklin Roosevelt "needed" a war economy to pull the U.S. out of the Great Depres-

sion, just as he "needed" the support of Zionist Jews in America. France possessed a hereditary hatred for Germany and likewise saw the latter as a threat to Grand Orient Socialism.

But, more than all others, Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin were the two men who drove forward the engines of war based on two seemingly opposing ideologies, both of which existed to the benefit of a single, non-European race. Thus it was that Anglo-Zionist mercantilism and Judeo-Soviet Communism—oppressors both of the honest working man—found common cause against the only nation with the ability to prevent their designs for world domination: Germany. The forces of capitalism and Communism thus joined against the only nation of the time that had dared successfully to reject both imperialist capitalism and internationalist socialism in order to uplift the honest working man to a restored place of dignity.

The diabolical cooperation between Churchill and Stalin, which we have here presented, ought to settle the question, once and for all, as to who really bears the blood guilt for World War II. It is bad enough that those two "leaders" sought the annihilation of a peaceful land like Germany. But that small, independent nations like Finland and the other northern and eastern European countries, with their tens of millions of people, were mere cannon fodder and potential slaves for the Allied aggressors, is a true "crime against humanity." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2001, p. 30. Available from TBR.

2 *Ibid.*, pp. 26*f*.

3 *Ibid.*, pp. 27*ff*. Nikita Khrushchev confirmed Stalin's encouragement of a war in the West, in an interview given to American journalist, Walter Lippmann which appeared in *Die Welt* in 1958. See Udo Walendy, *Truth for Germany*, published in English by The Barnes Review, 2013 ed., p. 374.

4 Erkki Hautamaki, *Finland i stormens öga* [*Finland in the Eye of the Storm*], CKM Media, 2004. The book appeared first in Swedish, and then in 2005 in Finnish.

5 "Finnland im Auge des Sturms," *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 108, pp. 6-15, from which this report is drawn.

6 In fact, the sacrifice of nearly all of Eastern Europe to the Soviets had been offered by the Western Allied powers to the Kremlin on Aug. 22, 1939, one day before the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. "It is the wish of Great Britain and France that the Red Army should march into Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland and Romania, even against the will of the East European countries." *Historische Tatsachen*, *Nr. 39*, p. 37, cited in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 108, p. 7.

7 *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 108, pp. 11*f*.

8 It is also interesting to note that the German National Socialist government never mentioned or published the documents of the Churchill-Stalin Pact. Perhaps this was due to the fact that the German military was not yet in a position to open another war front. It may also be, as *Historische Tatsachen* suggests, that Hitler wished to protect his sources in the Soviet Union and hoped for further useful information as the war progressed. *Cf.*, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 108, p. 13.

"Must-Reading" from TBR

Behind Communism

By Frank L. Britton. Revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Although the Soviet Union has disappeared, the ideology that underpinned that state—state-engineered economic and social egalitarianism—lives on, and is stronger than ever before in the West. Softcover, 237 pages, #632, *$20*.

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution

By Robert Wilton, *The London Times* correspondent in Russia, provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the Bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's enormity, and ends with the hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short-lived. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27*.

Did Six Million Really Die? 5th Edition

By Richard Harwood. The fifth edition of this remarkable book, first published in 1974, has now been updated and expanded. Revelations include: Leading Zionists offered to take up arms for Nazi Germany during WWII; official German records show there were 4.5 million Jews under Nazi control and 4.3 million lodged claims as "holocaust victims"; how the Soviets extracted bogus "confessions" for the Katyn Massacre; how the Eichmann "memoirs" were altered; lies in the two Demjanjuk trials; how the Auschwitz Camp Museum admitted that the "gas chamber" it touts is actually a fake; how German architectural plans of Auschwitz show no "gas chambers"; how official university archeological digs at Belzec and Sobibór failed to find any evidence of "gas chambers"; how the "gas vans" were invented; how a delousing chamber at Dachau is not a homicidal gas chamber; more. Softcover, 80 pages, 8.5 x 11 format, illustrated, #604, *$17*.

ORDERING FROM TBR:

TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off list prices. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 of this issue or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Shop online at www.barnesreview.org.

Peter Strahl is a freelance German language translator for American Free Press and The Barnes Review. He is proud of his European ancestry and grateful to God for the gift of Western Christian civilization. To employ his services, contact him through The Barnes Review.

The Stalin-Churchill Scheme . . .

Continued from page 25

land in Norway no later than the night of May 14 to 15, 1940, and occupy important objectives.

Apart from that, the English will occupy Denmark. Together with French troops, England will take possession of Swedish Göteborg [Gothenburg] and occupy southern Sweden. At the same time, the fleet will place the North Sea under watch and close the passage from the Baltic Sea to the North Sea to German ships and submarines.

France and England have agreed in mutual talks to promise Finland military help, in the case that it seeks support in the war against the Soviet Union. Norway and Sweden were informed of the promise of help to Finland, with the request to permit transit in such a case.

France has promised 50,000 to 60,000 men, who will be stationed in Sweden, and who are supposed to join themselves to the Swedish troops, while the Soviet Union will occupy Finland and intern its armed forces.

The English troops will be stationed with approximately 5,000 to 6,000 men in Norway, and also go ashore in Göteborg, Sweden.

After occupation of Finland, Norway, Denmark and Sweden, the liaison units [*Verbindungsorgane*] of our fighting forces can discuss further details about the borders and attack goals of the Soviet and English-French troops, as also the point in time of the attack on Germany, in accord with the previously agreed war plan, so that:

- Troops of the English and French expeditionary corps begin an attack together on the line of Cherbourg-Rotterdam, with the goal of the Siegfried Line, while a simultaneous Soviet push toward Poland and Czechoslovakia takes place.
- The defense forces of Holland and Belgium have agreed to attach themselves to the French-English troops.
- France's and England's warships will close the North Sea and English Channel to all shipping traffic, until Germany's fighting force is conquered, and Germany is forced into peace.

For the main attack from the Scandinavian peninsula and the Baltic countries, a joint commission in Paris will work out supply plans, in accord with your [Stalin's] earlier recommendation.

The liaison staff of the French-British air forces has agreed to invite, without delay, representatives of the Soviet air force to cooperate, in order to eliminate the German Luftwaffe once and for all through simultaneous blows, even before attack operations in common by naval and land forces are commenced.

If the Nordic countries permit the military passage of English and French troops, Great Britain and France would be able to carry out these transports without significant difficulty.

> The Allies planned on occupying all of Scandinavia and, if necessary, interning all their military forces."

The occupation of the Scandinavian peninsula and, should need arise, the internment of these countries' armed forces, would then be made possible, similar to a bloodless coup. The British-French troops pose no danger for the Soviet Union.

The occupation of the Scandinavian peninsula will also be carried out, even if these countries do not permit the transit of the support troops [*Hilfstruppen*].

The Soviet Union is permitted the opportunity to send a military expert, in order to inspect the occupation operations in Scandinavia, including their preparations. It is desirable that such a person be made known by name to the British government as quickly as possible.

At the request of the Soviet Union, in regard to a minefield along the northern Norwegian coast, a map of the minefield's layout is included with this agreement as Attachment Five (5). The British naval forces will build this minefield and expand it, beginning April 5-6, in accord with Attachment Six (6).

On Attachment 6, the free spaces between the minefields appear. [Revisionist Erkki Hautamaki notes that neither of these two attachments was found when the document was photographed.—Ed.] ✦

Peter Strahl is a freelance German-language translator. He can be contacted c/o The Barnes Review.

The Rosenberg Diaries: Fodder for Blackmail?

In an event of major significance for the true history of World War II, the U.S. government announced in mid-June 2013 that the "lost" diaries of the leading philosopher of German National Socialism, Alfred Rosenberg, had been found in upstate New York, 65 years after they went missing during the "war crimes" trials in Nuremberg, Germany. Although the diaries allegedly "rewrite history," the manner of their discovery and the timing of the announcement raised important questions, beyond what the contents of the diaries may be. Some are asking whether this is the latest Zionist scheme to bilk more money out of Germany.

By Ronald L. Ray

Alfred Rosenberg was an ethnic German born in Estonia, who later moved to Germany.[1] Having seen first hand the barbarity of Soviet Communism and its nearly exclusively Jewish leaders, he early joined the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP). After *Mein Kampf*, Rosenberg's *The Myth of the Twentieth Century* was the most important exposition of National Socialism. He was also reich minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories.

At the end of WWII, the Allies staged show trials of leading National Socialists at Nuremberg, inventing new legal principles and procedures for the event. Rosenberg was one of those executed under this "victors' justice." While the Germans were sometimes permitted a true defense, the Allies destroyed and falsified most evidence. Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop complained about how many documents disappeared from his ministry's files.

Likewise, Rosenberg requested the diaries he had kept during the Hitler era in order to prepare his testimony. These consisted of two large notebooks and many loose documents. But Rosenberg's lawyer made a notation that they were "not turned over by [Robert] Kempner."

Robert Kempner: Assistant prosecutor at Nuremberg.

Robert M.W. Kempner was a virulently anti-German Jewish emigrant from Germany, and also one of the American assistant prosecutors at Nuremberg. Kempner had seen the diaries, eventually using a few pages he thought incriminating. He appears to have been unscrupulous, though, and is known to have employed lies, introduced false evidence and "lost" other evidence that could have been used in the defense of German defendants at Nuremberg. Similarly, according to the U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) website, Kempner stole the Rosenberg diaries and other documents, which were U.S. government property, and kept them in his Pennsylvania home until he died.

The documents may then have come into the possession of a friend of a Kempner associate (stories vary), but they were seized in November 2012 in upstate New York by Homeland Security Investigations (HSI), part of ICE.

John Morton, director of ICE since 2009, stated that the four large banker's boxes, marked "EVIDENCE," would be turned over to the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM), not the U.S. Department of Justice for prosecution of the thief or to the National Archives for preservation and public access.

The question arises: Will Rosenberg's diaries ever be seen again or their actual contents made known? Many additional troubling questions still exist about the diaries.

Since the diaries were clearly stolen government documents, why have no charges been brought against the unidentified person who had possession of them? It was announced that only loose pages were found—about 400 pages—not two large notebooks. Does Russia have them, as some claim, or are they hidden elsewhere? It is in these two items that most of Rosenberg's actual World War II-era thoughts and experiences are detailed and preserved.

Born in Estonia in 1893, Alfred Rosenberg was a philosopher and was considered the Third Reich's chief racial theorist. In 1940 he was appointed reich minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories.

If the total number of pages found does not exceed about 400, why were four large boxes, each capable of holding thousands of sheets of paper, presented to the public? What else was seized in the raid—or were the boxes just for "show"? Why was the find not announced until June 2013? And to whose benefit?

REWRITE HISTORY?

The few photographs released of actual documents show generally mundane items, yet it was claimed that the find could "rewrite" history. Moreover, it was alleged that one document showed the "dark mind" of Rosenberg "euphoric" over a conference that supposedly decided on the "extermination" of the Jews. But no image of this page was released. Why not? If the former Reich minister's notes only confirm what court historians have claimed about the "holocaust" for decades, how is that history changing? And why aren't the Zionists clamoring for the immediate publication of the visual proof throughout the world? Would it not be more likely that Rosenberg's diaries disprove the mythology of a purported "Nazi" plan to kill off European Jewry?

In answer to this author's request for documentary photographs, the USHMM's communications director, Andy Hollinger, stated that the Rosenberg diaries are not yet in the museum's possession, and that they must first go through a forfeiture proceeding in court. They hope to take possession of the documents by the end of December 2013. Nicole Navas, an ICE spokeswoman, responded to inquiries that no image was available of Rosenberg's putative notes about an "extermination plan."

While reporting on the discovery in the United States was brief—alleging yet again that history would have to be "rewritten"— the media coverage in Germany was extensive, led by *Die Welt* and other outlets of the Springer publishing firm. Springer is widely known for its left-leaning, pro-Israel positions. Was there an ulterior motive for so much reporting? The authors of the German-language *National Journal* (NJ) website think so.

As American Free Press[2] newspaper in Washington, D.C. recently reported, the Rothschild-run mob of international banksters has been pressuring the European Union countries, especially Germany, to adopt finance "reform." These changes would destroy national sovereignty and enable plutocrats to seize European savings accounts with government collusion, whenever a bank becomes unstable or suffers a huge loss through stupidity and greed.

But German Chancellor Angela Merkel balked. NJ reports that she wanted to wait till after the autumn elections, fearing a loss from already-angry voters. And here is where Springer reappears.

On May 10, 2013, a tell-all book about Merkel's previous activities as an enthusiastic East German Communist propagandist, written by Springer journalists, was announced in normally pro-Merkel Springer media outlets. The book was scheduled to appear on May 13. On May 12, Merkel suddenly agreed with the European banking

CREDIT: ASSOCIATED PRESS PHOTOGRAPH

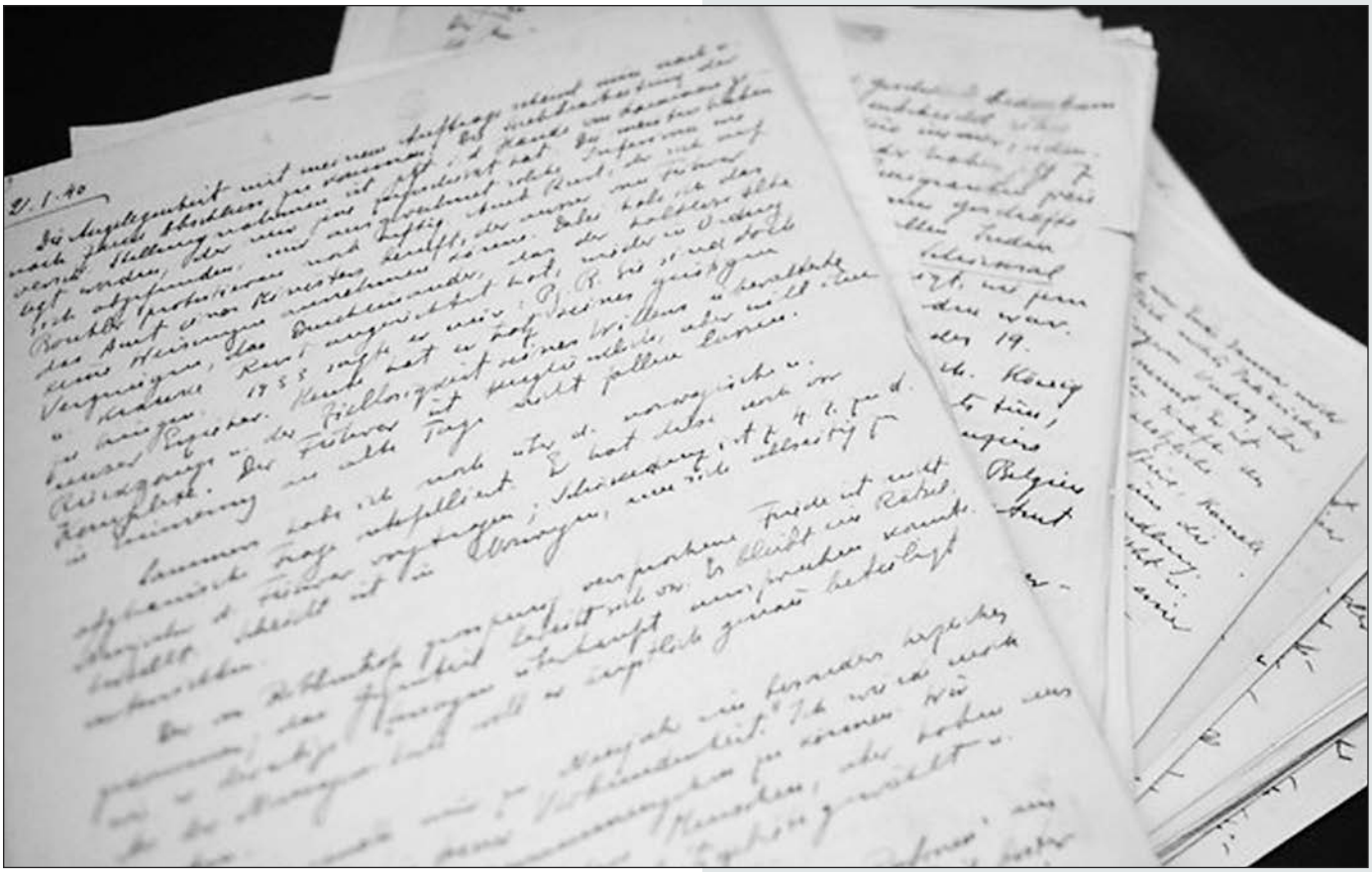

Much ado has been made over the "lost" diaries of Alfred Rosenberg. Actually, they were never truly lost, having been in the possession of anti-German Jewish Nuremberg prosecutor Robert Kempner since the end of World War II. Mainstream scholars had hoped they might find some blockbuster confessions in the diaries but, thus far, none has been forthcoming.

union, and the allegedly embarrassing tome disappeared from the mainstream headlines.

But that wasn't enough for the Rothschild rabble. The plutocrats wanted a guarantee by July that they could also empty European—especially German—pocketbooks. Merkel again wanted to wait. But then the U.S. dropped its Rosenberg bombshell, and it exploded over Germany on June 14. By June 27, Germany's finance minister had agreed to permit the future plundering of German savings accounts to benefit Goldman-Sachs. Chancellor Merkel also allegedly agreed secretly to bail out the other EU banks. Then no more was heard about the diaries. Do we hear strains of "banksters *ueber alles*"?[3] Has the Zionists' long-sought "final solution" to the "German problem" been initiated via the bankruptcy of Germany's citizens?

The fact of the matter is that there is nothing of any threat to the German nation in the Rosenberg diaries for the simple reason that there was no final solution to exterminate European Jewry contrived by Germany's WWII-era leaders. Nor could there be any incriminating evidence that would support any of the mainstream's propaganda about World War II German "crimes" for which the Germans are still wrongfully accused today.

If anything, the diaries would have proven Revisionists correct in their assertions that the court historians' version of German WWII history—including the Holocaust®—is one of the largest fabrications in global history. Whether it was that or some bombshell in a tell-all biography about her, Merkel certainly presented an easy target for Zionist manipulation and banker blackmail. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Contrary to recent Internet rumor, he was not of Jewish origins.

2 THE BARNES REVIEW recommends AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper as the perfect complement to TBR. News and history you can trust. Contact AFP at 202-544-5977 Monday thru Thursday and request a sample copy.

3 *Ueber alles* means "above everything else" in German.

RONALD L. RAY is a freelance author residing in Kansas. He is a descendant of Revolutionary War patriots.

Purpose of Secret 1941 Hess Mission Finally Confirmed by British Historian

By Michael Collins Piper

It's been news in Israel and in Britain for months now, but the American media is keeping under wraps the release of a new book by a leading British historian that affirms that Adolf Hitler sought peace with Britain in 1941 but that Hitler's offer was rejected by Churchill.

Israel's *Ynet* as well as *The Telegraph* and *The Daily Mail* (both of London) reported this revelation that changes the "official" history of WWII and confirms what independent Revisionist historians have been saying for years.

In *Hess, Hitler and Churchill*, renowned writer Peter Padfield affirms that the legendary "peace mission" to Britain in May 1941 by Hitler's loyal deputy Rudolf Hess was indeed approved by Hitler and that Hess carried an offer from Hitler to withdraw German forces from occupied nations in Western Europe in return for Britain's support for (or otherwise not frustrating) an impending German attack on Soviet Russia, the date of which (five weeks thence) was disclosed.

Hitler's proposal—in the formal language of a peace treaty (typed on Hitler's official stationery)—guaranteed Britain's maintenance of its independence, its empire and all of its military forces. The treaty proposed what translates into English as a state of "well-wishing neutrality" between Germany and Britain, something Hitler endorsed.

Although, as *The Telegraph* noted, Hess's journey has traditionally been dismissed as "the deranged solo mission of a madman," independent writers have contended for years (based on data ignored or suppressed by the elite media and academia) that Hitler chose to deny his foreknowledge of the mission—in agreement in advance with Hess—if the mission failed.

Having evacuated his plane over Scotland, Hess expected to meet with British dignitaries interested in peace with Germany, only to be taken into custody by Churchill's agents and held in solitary confinement for 46 years. The details of his mission were suppressed by the Churchill government.

Padfield contends Hess was the victim of a British intelligence operation, approved by Churchill, that was designed to lure the German peacemaker to Britain. Padfield's template reflects what others have described as a classic "double-cross" of the type British intelligence has long demonstrated an expertise in executing.

According to Padfield, one of his sources was an unnamed English academic. Along with others, Padfield was called in to translate the treaty for Churchill who (although presented with an English translation carried by Hess) wanted a translation produced by his own operatives.

The Telegraph reported: "There is no mention of the treaty in any of the official archives which have since been made public, but Mr. Padfield believes this is because there has been an ongoing cover-up to protect the reputations of powerful figures," noting Padfield has "also assembled other evidence to support the existence of the treaty and its contents—as well as the cover-up."

Padfield claims Churchill made a "moral choice" to reject Hitler's peace offer, noting Churchill had a fervent desire to go to war against Hitler and to bring the United States into the conflict.

In contrast, Churchill's critics have said that his determined push for war against Hitler—in the face of widespread opposition among the English people and even within the British royal family—is attributable to the fact that, some years before (having been virtually bankrupt and facing the loss of his beloved ancestral home), Churchill was rescued from penury by a group of Jewish financiers—known as "the Focus"—who paid Churchill's debts in return for future favors. According to David Irving: "The Focus was financed by a slush fund set up by some of London's wealthiest businessmen—principally, businessmen organized by the Board of Jewish Deputies in England, whose chairman was Sir Bernard Waley Cohen."

In any case, as Padfield notes, public exposure of the peace mission by Hess would have undercut Churchill's agitation for war.

Hess was tried and convicted of "war crimes" at the postwar Nuremberg Tribunal despite the fact he was in no position to have committed any war crimes, having been in British custody.

Sentenced to life in prison, Hess died at the Spandau prison in Germany in 1987, officially declared a suicide, though new evidence confirms that, as many long believed, the old man was ac-

Did Brits Kill Hitler's Peace Envoy?

New documents substantiate claims in tell-all book from Barnes Review

By Ronald L. Ray

In May 1941, National Socialist Deputy Fuehrer Rudolf Hess flew a daring, secret solo mission from Germany to Great Britain, bringing peace proposals authorized by Adolf Hitler himself. But he flew into a trap set by British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, who was intent on prolonging World War II's bloodshed. Hess spent the next 46 years in prison, many in solitary confinement. At the age of 93, with reports of an imminent release circulating, the ailing and severely arthritic man, who could hardly hold a spoon or stand up on his own, allegedly hanged himself. Or did he?

In *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder*, the Nazi leader's last caretaker and nurse, Abdallah Melaouhi, lays out the evidence that Hess was in fact murdered by Allied assassins.

Now, recently declassified British documents, including part of an autopsy report, have been published, which corroborate Melaouhi's courageous account and raise again the question: Why have Hess's murderers not been brought to justice? Indeed, why was he murdered at all?

In March 2012, London's *The Daily Mail* published previously secret photographs of the garden house at Spandau Prison in Berlin from the afternoon of the death. The images show clear signs of struggle and other details provided otherwise only by Melaouhi's description of what he observed on that fateful day in August 1987. The photographic evidence appears to disprove the Allies' bizarre claim that Hess committed suicide.

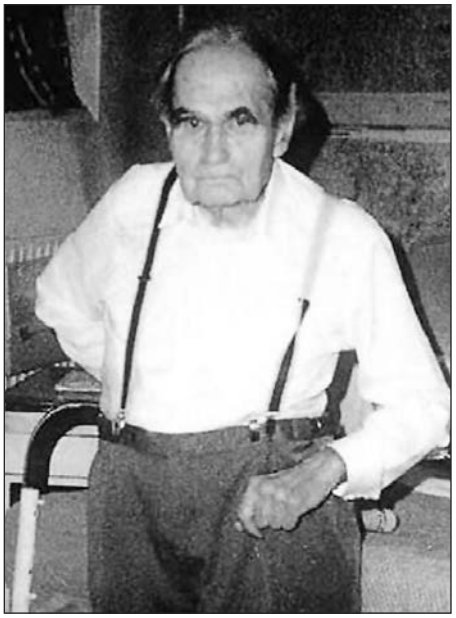

Above, a photo snapped of Rudolf Hess during the latter years of his incarceration at Spandau Prison. Finally the mainstream admits: Hess was murdered. Right, Hess in the prime of life.

Most recently, on Sept. 6, another London paper, *The Independent*, published additional, previously top-secret information from 1989 that points to two unnamed British secret agents, disguised as American soldiers, as the assassins of the defenseless, elderly man, who had yet hoped to be reunited with his family before dying. According to this Scotland Yard report by Detective Chief Superintendent Howard Jones, an English surgeon, Dr. Hugh Thomas, had passed to Jones the names of the two alleged murderers, which Thomas had received from a former member of Britain's SAS (Special Air Service).

The informant also claimed that it was upon the order of the British government that Hess was murdered in order to protect certain WWII secrets. Jones thought this involved a Nazi plot to overthrow the Churchill government—a ridiculous assertion, given Hess's peaceful nature and mission. While Scotland Yard did not believe there to be "much substance" to the doctor's claims, he did recommend that efforts be made to find the killers and other witnesses.

It is not known, however, if those men were indeed located, since then-Director of Public Prosecutions Sir Allan Green quashed the investigation. Apparently, powerful forces had a vested interest in concealing the truth about Hess' death from the world.

But there is still time for justice. You can read the rest of the amazing, true story in *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder*. Then contact the U.S. and British governments to demand that they find and prosecute the culprits and their co-conspirators who murdered Hess. ✦

Ronald L. Ray is a freelance author residing in the free state of Kansas. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Get your copy of *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder by Abdallah Melaouhi*. English edition exclusively from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Softcover, 285 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.org.

- Most people believe the Hitler Youth some kind of advanced eugenics effort
- Organization dedicated to bettering health and intellect of young Germans

Hitler Youth Vindicated

No better definition and endorsement of the Hitler Youth (*Hitlerjugend*) has ever been given than that written to the movement's leadership by Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain in 1938: "All the hopes of Germany are set upon you; to your care is committed your national heritage and traditions, your national honor and your national prosperity. All this is entrusted to you for safekeeping, and I am confident that you will prove worthy of the trust." What follows is an analysis of exactly what the Hitler Youth was and the goals of the organization, much maligned by the court historians.

By Daniel W. Michaels

Every generation faces its own challenges. The Hitler generation, i.e., Germans born from the early 1920s to those born in the mid-1930s, had to face particularly hard times, ranging from the short prewar period with its astronomical inflation, depression and Weimar decadence, through the six blood-drenched years of World War II, followed by a bitter, immediate postwar era with its ethnic cleansings, expulsions and starvation, to the present day.

Fortunately, the National Socialist government under Adolf Hitler gave the youth of Germany the training and the spirit, in the various *Hitlerjugend* (HJ or Hitler Youth) organizations, to prevail through all adversities and be able to restore Germany, however truncated and reduced in population.

Among the ancient Greek practices and beliefs that Adolf Hitler hoped to restore in the training of German youths of the 20th century, aged 5-18, was the simple principle of fostering a healthy mind in a healthy body. The development of physical fitness and sound character in children and young adults, Hitler believed, was far more important than trying to inculcate intellectual concepts in minds that had not yet reached maturity. As early as 1924, the future leader stated the goal of German education:

> It has to be the aim of the *völkisch* state to direct its educational work not for the mere purpose of the indoctrination of knowledge but to rear and train healthy bodies. Training of the intellectual faculties represents only a secondary aim. But here again the emphasis has to lie on the endeavor first of all to shape and form the character, especially to develop willpower and the ability to make decisions combined with a pronounced sense of responsibility. Scholarly and scientific training at this early stage is secondary. A man of small intellectual achievement, but physically healthy, of good and stable character, able to exercise his willpower and ready to make responsible decisions, is a more valuable member and asset to the national community than a highly educated weakling.

Hitler demanded a martial training program for young men, more Spartan than Athenian. In today's terminology, the *Hitlerjugend* was unquestionably a paramilitary organization. Nor were girls and young women exempted from analogous training. Hitler and his National Socialists, operating on the principle that women by nature differ from men, established similar health-oriented organizations, for example, the BDM (*Bund Deutscher Mädel*,

CREDIT: GETTY IMAGES / NEWSCOM

Above, Adolf Hitler stands with members of the Hitler Youth. (German youth organizations were started after World War I to motivate and activate the young men of Germany during these extremely tough times.) Hitler believed that fostering a healthy mind in a healthy body would allow the children of Germany to be prepared for the moral, physical and intellectual demands of citizenship in the German state. Girls had their own youth organization—the League of German Girls.

"League of German Girls"), for the distaff side but whose training programs were designed for the future wives and mothers of the Third Reich.

From the German point of view the HJ organization was necessarily paramilitary because the punitive provisions of the Treaty of Versailles had deliberately ensured that Germany was surrounded by enemies large and small: Communist Russia in the east, England and France in the west, the invention of Czechoslovakia and the restoration of Poland. Whenever Britain and France, so-called democracies and imperialist powers at the same time, ever decided to declare war against Germany again as they did in World War I, their worldwide colonies and former colonies could be counted upon to join them, automatically creating another world war. England, with the United States trailing behind, would then support the French. Russia, whether imperialist as under the czars or Communists as under Stalin, would also be recruited to smash "the Huns." In British eyes, Germany, whether under a kaiser or a fuehrer, is seen as the continental power that has always most threatened Britain's primacy.

Of course youth organizations had existed earlier during the Second Reich and the Weimar years, but they were fragmented and diverse, being under the control of the churches (Catholic, Lutheran, Evangelical), various municipal authorities, clubs and the like. They all had different goals and different programs. This was resolved in 1933 when the Nazi Party passed the *Gleichschaltung* law—a government-wide synchronized restructuring law requiring all youth groups to be subordinated to and absorbed into the Hitler Youth. The greatest opposition to

the Hitler Youth program in Germany to that juncture had always come from the Roman Catholic Church, which considered the spiritual training of youngsters, especially in Catholic Bavaria, to be under its jurisdiction. However, the new law also excluded the church from any special control over youth groups.

The decision to establish a nationwide youth organization, consisting of all mentally and physically fit school-age children from age six through age 18, dedicated to the ideals and goals of National Socialism and belief in the intentions of its leader, Adolf Hitler, ensured loyal followers and the perpetuation of the movement into the future even after its founder had been welcomed to Valhalla.

AIMS & ORGANIZATION OF THE HITLER YOUTH

Some of the aims of the Hitler Youth included: the promotion of love of country and people; enjoyment of honest open combat and of healthy physical activity; veneration of ethical and spiritual values; the placing of the common good ahead of individual gain; and the rejection of all values originating from Jewry and Mammon, i.e., material wealth or greed. Most especially, the young people were to learn to accept adult responsibilities. Foreigners and Jews were excluded from membership. All Germans, regardless of social standing, occupation and class, were henceforth to be considered equal and treated equally. Training was free of charge.

> Rigorous intellectual, cultural and physical pursuits were a hallmark of the Hitler Youth organization.

The Hitler Youth was divided into three age-based sections, *Pimpfen*, *Jungvolk* and the *Hitlerjugend* proper.

The program for the first two younger categories concentrated chiefly on physical training, team sports, games, hiking, learning the elements of order and discipline, integration in and support of community projects, German history and geography, basic military drills and indoctrination in the ideals of National Socialism and Aryanism. Team sports were emphasized so as to develop comradeship and group cooperation.

Pimpfen (for boys 5-10 years old) and *Jungvolk* (10-14) activities were extracurricular and pursued in addition to their regular schooling. The children attended normal German grade schools for traditional reading, writing and arithmetic skills. Incoming members of the *Jungvolk* would be sworn in during a solemn ceremony on every April 20 up to and including April 20, 1945.

The oath taken was: "I promise to do my duty at all times in the Hitler Youth in love and faithfulness to the Fuehrer. So help me God." After this fifes, drums and fanfares sounded, and all sang the Hitler Youth anthem: "Forward, forward, sound the fanfares, forward, forward, youth knows no dangers."

The ultimate purpose of these nine years was to toughen and prepare young Germans for their adult roles in the new National Socialist society. The immediate purpose was to cull out the most successful and promising young people for an additional four to six years of advanced training, to prepare them for leadership roles in the economy, the military, the arts, literature, business and various professions.

After additional testing, the best prepared of the first two categories was assigned to either of the very demanding Adolf Hitler schools (AHS) or the Napola schools (*Nationalpolitischenanstalten*) for a four-year gymnasium—or lycée—equivalent academic education plus military training. Whereas during the first two stages of Hitler Youth training, up to the age of 14, the boys continued to live at home, those chosen to attend the AHS and Napola schools were required to live (board) at the school so as to minimize parental and regional influences. Top students might receive additional training at so-called *Ordensburgen* (Order Castle) centers.

While the AHS schools were established explicitly to produce party leaders, the Napola schools were founded to produce an elite to fill posts in all sectors of German society, political, administrative, economic, academic, military and so on. Exchange visits with English "public" schools were arranged and encouraged.

The head of the Hitler Youth was Baldur von Schirach, whose maternal ancestors were American, two of whom were signatories of the U.S. Declaration of Independence. English was von Schirach's first language; he learned to speak German at age five.

At the Nuremberg Tribunal after the war Schirach was convicted for war crimes and sentenced to 20 years confinement for his part in the Hitler Youth.

Membership in all sectors of the Hitler Youth was a serious matter. No nonsense was permitted. Training was made hard so that the young people could take pride in their accomplishments. Notwithstanding the difficulties, membership in the Hitler Youth grew very rapidly from 1,000 in 1923 to over 8 million in 1939. In September 1935, Hitler addressed the Hitler Youth at a special rally convened in Nuremberg and emphasized what he expected of them: "The weak must be chiseled away. I want young men and women who can suffer pain. A young German must be slim and trim, as swift as a greyhound, as tough as leather and as hard as Krupp steel."

A typical weekly curriculum for the upper forms of a Napola school would be: four hours German, three hours history, two hours geography, four hours Latin, five hours English, three hours mathematics, two hours art, one hour religious instruction, one hour music and five hours of sports. Sports might include cross-country marches, horseback riding, sailing, driving instruction, light weapons instruction and drills.

When in September 1939, following Germany's invasion of Poland, both Britain and France declared war, the Hitler Youth proved itself ready. In the Polish campaign alone over 300 Hitler Youth leaders died on the battlefield. These numbers multiplied as the war progressed, culminating in the Battle of Berlin, where Hitler Youth members, some as young as age 12, served in the *Volkssturm* militia set up by the National Socialist Party during the last months of World War II.

During the almost six wartime years, the Hitler Youth served in many auxiliary capacities in all branches of the service and on the home front. Hitler Youth teams were assigned to air force units, anti-aircraft batteries, naval units, military courier and message-delivery service, patrol duty, mountain troops, horse stables, the civilian postal service, recovery operations after air raids, evacuation of children to the countryside, agriculture and wherever else needed. The BDM was assigned to the military medical service and to home front services. It must be said that these young men and women shouldered their adult responsibilities efficiently and to the best of their ability.

Ultimately, 17-year-old Hitler Youth young men served in regular SS formations, including the *Leibstandarte* Adolf Hitler Division and the famed 12th SS Panzer Division *Hitlerjugend* under Kurt Meyer. The *Hitlerjugend* Di-

Scenes of the Hitler Youth

Mainstream attacks on the German National Socialist era have been so consistent and so negative for the past 70-plus years that many people believe the Hitler Youth organizations were brainwashing centers designed to create good little assassins for Hitler's armies. Nothing could be further from the truth. At top, young men of the Hitler Youth stand at attention during a cultural rally. Middle, German boys engage in vigorous outdoor activities. Bottom, members of the League of German Girls pose for a photo.

vision, with an original strength of 20,540 men, was first committed to the defense of the Caen area in Normandy. By the time the division was able to escape out of the Falaise pocket, division strength was down to 12,000 men.

After refitting, the division was again sent against the U.S. Army in the Battle of the Bulge. When the Ardennes offensive collapsed, the *Hitlerjugend* Division fought against the Red Army near Budapest. In the Battle of Berlin, Hitler Youth members as young as 12 years of age fought side by side with men old enough to be their grandfathers in the *Volkssturm* (German militia), after which they suffered a cruel fate at the hands of the Red Army. Finally, on the last day of the war, May 8, 1945, the surviving 10,000 Hitler Youth boys surrendered to the U.S. Army. Everywhere and always, the Hitler Youth fought with the utmost commitment.

It is often forgotten that in 1948, when the time finally came to rebuild the nation—after two and a half years of Allied-imposed hangings, imprisonments, ethnic cleansings and starvation—it fell once again upon the surviving members of the HJ, BDM, AHS and Napola groups to lead the rebuilding, which, under Konrad Adenauer, they managed in about five years—approximately the same time it took the Allies to obliterate Germany.

> "It didn't take long for U.S. politicians to realize that the USSR was a bigger threat than Germany ever was."

THE ALLIES' RE-EDUCATION PROGRAM

In 1946 the United States introduced a re-education program for Germans of the National Socialist period as part of the denazification program intended to rid Germany of everything and everyone, including, of course, Hitler Youth members, of "Nazi"-tainted thoughts. Armed with the famed, but deservedly ridiculed, *Fragebogen* (questionnaire), Germans were naively asked about their activities during the Nazi era so that they might incriminate themselves. The questionnaire was administered for the most part by refugees from National Socialism (Jews and other opponents of the regime), many of whom were simply transferred to army intelligence, issued UK or U.S. uniforms and set loose upon the German population.

If the United States ever hoped to gain the good will of the Germans for future enterprises, the choice of these interrogators and enforcers was as harmful as it was stupid. While some may have been fair minded and impartial, many others were extreme left socialists, some were Communist sympathizers and others were simple vengeance seekers.

As soon as the U.S. government became aware of the Communist threat to its own security, the program was doomed. By 1948 the program was transferred to German authorities and, by 1951, most of the denazification program was all but abandoned. Instead, the United States now sought to recruit Germans in the fight against Communism and an expanding Soviet Union. Being the best trained and experienced for just such work, former Hitler Youth and Napola students were now sought as allies, not ferreted out to be hanged.

It took but a few years after World War II ended for the United States to understand that international Communism and the USSR constituted a much greater threat to the security of the U.S. than Germany ever did.

THE POSTWAR PERIOD

While literally millions of German youths who had received four to eight years of Hitler Youth training served honorably during and after the war and received little attention or notoriety, the fewer numbers that had gone through advanced Napola training became quite prominent in the postwar period. Understandably, less is known about the role Napola students played in rebuilding East Germany, the German "Democratic" Republic. It can be assumed, however, that an even higher number of them rose to leadership positions since the Communists were not as squeamish about using former "Nazis" as were the Western Allies, providing the former "Nazis" converted to the faith of their new rulers.

The number of Napola graduates actually used does not of course even hint at the number who refused to cooperate with their Allied and Soviet occupiers and were therefore either killed or imprisoned.

Listed here are the names of just a few Napola men who became prominent in West Germany: Manfred Rommel, son of Gen. Erwin Rommel, became mayor of Stuttgart; Hans Dietrich Genscher, former foreign minister; Juergen Habermas, philosopher; Claus von Amsberg, prince consort of the Netherlands; Leopold Chalupa, former NATO commander of Europa-Mitte; Hans Klein, fed-

eral minister for economic cooperation; Hans Poeppel, former deputy general inspector of the Bundeswehr; Ruediger von Wechmar, former ambassador to the UNO; Werner Holzer, chief editor of the *Frankfurter Rundschau*; and Meinhardt Graf von Nayhauss, *Bild Zeitung* columnist. There were many more.

Thus, recognition and vindication for those Napola graduates among the Hitler generation who managed to survive years of struggle and insult came at last after World War II, but only when the West finally realized that they were needed or could be advantageously used. If Western leaders had had a better understanding of the long-term issues involved in the German-Soviet confrontation of the mid-20th century, European civilization and culture, and the people who created it would not be on the path to oblivion as they are today. ✦

REFERENCES:

H.W. Koch, *Hitler Youth*, Ballantine's Illustrated History of the Violent Century, Ballantine Books Inc., New York, N.Y., 1972, 160 pp. Author Koch was a lecturer in modern history at the University of York, England. He is an ex-member of the Hitler Youth.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

A SHORT, POWERFUL AND BEAUTIFULLY PRODUCED SYNOPSIS OF HITLER'S GERMANY

A CELEBRATION OF THE GERMAN NATIONAL SOCIALIST ERA . . .

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler And the Third Reich

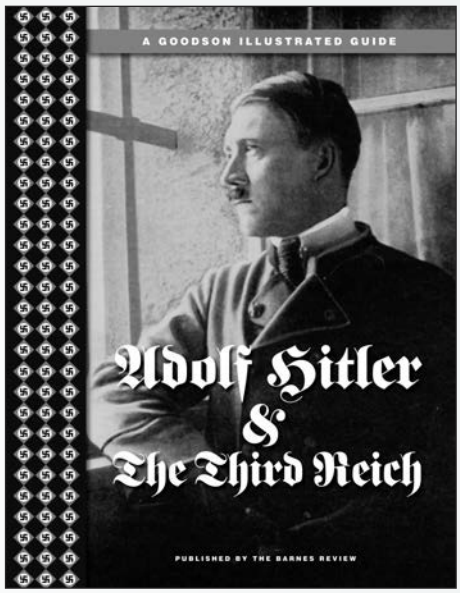

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson and The Barnes Review. This strikingly designed B&W pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness, of course) gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic—yet inspiring—life of Hitler and the Third Reich. Perfect too for high school and college students. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; the trials of his youth; his exemplary service record in World War One; his formation of the National Socialist German Workers Party; the social and cultural achievements of Hitler's Reich; his amazing economic advancements; Hitler's political achievements; Hitler and the World War II-era and more. Softcover, oversized 8.5-by-11-inch format, saddle-stitched, glossy color cover, 40 gorgeous pages, #528. TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Order your copy(s) today: 1-9 copies are $15 each. Six-20 are $12 each. For more than 20 copies call TBR direct at 202-547-5586. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email us at sales@barnesreview.org for S&H rates to your nation. Mail payment with request to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Order online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Germany: The Ultimate 'Rogue Nation'?

New book decisively counters the myth of "German villainy"

By Michael Collins Piper

Benton L. Bradberry's *The Myth of German Villainy* is a book about which this reviewer can absolutely say, "I wish I'd written it myself." The other thing that can be said with certainty about *The Myth of German Villainy* is this: Every American patriot needs to read this book, particularly those who have—quite unsurprisingly—bought into a lot of the nonsense about 20th century history pawned off by the controlled media and bought-and-paid-for historians shilling for the New World Order elite. Much of their nonsense has managed to find its way even into the "alternative" media (particularly on the Internet) today.

A U.S. naval officer and aviator for 22 years with a degree in political science and international relations from the Naval Post Graduate School in Monterey, Bradberry has given readers a fast-moving, fascinating and well-written 440-page masterwork that accomplishes what few books can do. It deconstructs a complex and wide-ranging array of historical data (covering a broad expanse of time) and makes it accessible and interesting. More importantly, it explodes the lies and propaganda about the Germans that has predominated in the mass media for what has now been several generations.

And before more sensitive readers get too excited and sidetracked, let it be said right up front that *The Myth of German Villainy* is not a book about "the holocaust" and whether it did—or didn't—happen as today's school books claim. Instead, this book focuses on the often-forgotten bigger picture: the perennial mischaracterization of Germany as the 20th century's most audacious warmonger, an aggressive, armed colossus bent on conquest of Europe, if not the world itself.

While everyone today "knows"—having been told so repeatedly—that Germany under Adolf Hitler was the big, bad bully who started World War II, few remember (if they ever knew it in the first place) that the same people who decided Germany was guilty of causing World War II had also declared that Germany was responsible for provoking World War I.

However, in *The Myth of German Villainy*, the author skillfully dissects a remarkable and complex conglomeration of diplomatic intrigue and global power politics at its highest and lowest order. He demonstrates, beyond any question, that Germany was the real victim of both World War I and World War II. Rather than being the instigator of war, Germany was instead the target of British aggression, precisely because the "new Germany" that arose under Hitler stood in direct challenge to the aims of imperial Britain, which had for all intents and purposes emerged as the global arm of the would-be world empire of the Rothschild banking family based in the City of London.

It's all about money. And if you follow the money, it will take you right back to the international intrigues of the Rothschilds and their propagandists in the controlled media who have done so much to distort the truths about history that Bradberry bends back into reality.

Bradberry also delves into the ugly history of Communism and how that failed system—at its pinnacle—was responsible for so much war and bloodshed that set the stage for Germany's front-line counterchallenge to this rampaging force that posed a direct threat to the very survival of Western Christian civilization.

There is much more that could be said about this wonderful book, but let this final point be noted: As an honest, objective primer on the long-hidden realities of 20th-century history as it relates to the events of both world wars—and their aftermath—you will search far and wide to find anything that does such a fine job in bringing history into accord with the facts. ✦

The Myth of German Villainy (hardback, 454 pages, #647, *$32* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free (Mon. thru Thu., 9-4:30 PT) to charge. You may also order online at www.barnesreview.com. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org or call 951-587-6936 for foreign shipping rates to your nation.)

Lebensborn Revisited

Reflections on WWII-Era Germany's Wellspring Homes for Unwed Mothers

THE SCENARIO IS AS OLD AS MANKIND ITSELF: The child conceived out of wedlock, the untimely child, the unwanted child, the ostracized mother and child, driven away from home and family. Different cultures have dealt differently with the situation over the centuries, sometimes with great cruelty. Punishments included stoning both man and woman, killing the woman only, aborting the child, abandoning the child in the wild or putting the child up for adoption. Sometimes the child was wanted and would be brought up by relatives—grandparents, aunts, uncles etc. To be certain, illegitimacy has always been frowned upon. But Adolf Hitler believed all children should be placed in a loving and caring environment. And this is why he developed special camps designed to give unplanned Teutonic children just such an environment.

By Dagmar Brenne

We can say with authority that the child born out of wedlock was not an invention of Adolf Hitler's Third Reich. Many wish to paint these Lebensborn homes for unwed mothers as a breeding place for the ideal Aryan species.

The Hitler government had to find a positive solution for a delicate situation on a national scale. On the one hand, there was a tremendous decline of the birthrate in Germany. Some 2 million women could not hope to find a husband: too many men had died as soldiers in World War I. Thus, 2 million women were denied the right to become a mother just when Germany needed desperately to increase its population. What solution could be found? The idea of Lebensborn was born, the "Wellspring of Life" homes for mothers, either married and in financial difficulties or unmarried. These homes were for mothers of healthy and sound stock, whose child would be an asset to society. Men were expected to marry and father children and women were found to be their spouses—mothers of children of the best and most promising kind.

Family life and the duty of mothers to raise their children properly was a high priority of the Hitler government. Germankind, the *Deutschtum*, was on the verge of extinction, unless German men and women were willing to do their duty and have German children. This was the situation in Hitler's time, even if this sounds like a brutal reality to modern ears. To be sure, it is even more so the reality today. White European man is lurching toward extinction everywhere, not only in Germany.

LEBENSBORN: BRIDGING THE GAP

National Socialist Germany clearly was interested in furthering sound family life, based on mutual respect, duty and Germanic culture.

Many things have been said about Lebensborn—not all untrue, but much of it is slanderously exaggerated. The

truth is that there were Lebensborn homes, both in Germany and abroad. They cared for women who were "in the family way" one way or another, married or single. These were well-run homes, caring for both the women and children, and they gave the mother the care she needed—often giving her anonymity—so she could resume her role in society after giving birth, if she were single. Abortion, as seen by the German National Socialists, were not a solution to be contemplated. An unmarried woman was not to be made an outcast of society for the fact that she had borne a child out of wedlock. After all, somewhere, there was a man involved as well, and if the two could not be married, at least the child and mother were to be given a chance for a better life.

Critics and propagandists have said that the Lebensborn camps were the integral part of an Aryan breeding program of the Third Reich created to produce mass numbers of blond-haired, blue-eyed SS men. This just isn't true.

HEALING A NATION

Just what was Adolf Hitler confronted with when he assumed power? First of all, Germany was an impoverished country with a population that was starving. Millions of men were unemployed with no hope of getting jobs. Additionally, Germany had an economy with astronomical inflation. The Germans found themselves in deadly straits, just as the "victors" of World War I planned. But worst of all was that Germany was splintering into many political factions.

One such political party was the NSDAP, the National Socialist German Workers Party—Hitler's party. If ever a democratically elected head of state won an election convincingly, it was Adolf Hitler. Hitler had a program to pull Germany out of the quagmire of humiliation. And it worked. Germany flourished. Like a benevolent *Väterchen Zar*—"little Father Czar"—he managed to turn the mourning into joy.

Hitler, like almost no other, was able to heal the wounds of the past—Catholic versus Protestant, Communist versus National Socialist, worker versus industrialist, rich versus poor, serfs versus nobility, even Bavarian versus Prussian, German royalty versus Austrian royalty—uniting all the different factions under the one banner of "German."

But could Hitler afford to exclude expecting mothers in the general benevolence? Should the strict measure of the pharisees be applied, as the woman caught in adultery so many centuries ago, who was brought before Jesus? No, a hundred times no. It was a new time for women in Germany. And thus the road to the Lebensborn homes was paved to assist the Germanic mother and child.

HIROSHIMA MON AMOUR

In my young years this writer saw a French film, called *Hiroshima mon Amour*. It impressed me deeply. It was the story of a French woman, a film maker, who made a movie in Hiroshima, Japan. She struck up a love affair with a Japanese man who told her about the aftermath of the Hiroshima bombing, while she told him about her love affair with a German soldier, whom the French resistance killed one day. When she went to their secret meeting place, she was caught, her head was shaved, she was abused, incarcerated in a cellar—the shame of her family and of the country of France.

> "Adolf Hitler, more than any other leader of his era, was concerned about the fate of fatherless children."

This brings me to the topic of the willing or unwilling women, who became pregnant by soldiers in their different theaters of war. It is a well-known fact, even though rarely broadcast, that German soldiers did not rape women in foreign lands. They were not permitted to do so, under threat of death. Each German soldier carried a card of conduct. Nevertheless, a great many children were born to German soldiers in France, Holland, Denmark etc. Actually, the German men were rather attractive, clean, of superb health and constitution, the healthiest in Europe. The Norwegian case of "war children" is particularly noteworthy. We can be certain that the children conceived by the non-German women were from "amours" and not from rapes. Unions between Nordic women and German soldiers were far more favorably viewed than others. The idea behind the Nordic preference was to have the best possible offspring to fit in with the German nation's need for increased population. That should not offend anyone. I migrated to Australia under the auspices of the "White Australia" policy, an obvious preference for white migrants, some time ago.

You see, Germans are not alone in their selective ways.

As I think about it, I wonder if the Allied forces, past and present, are caring for the women of their soldiers' unions, rapes or otherwise, in the countries they had "liberated" after the German occupation. Of course I do not expect any great concern for German women, long regarded as "beyond the pale" by the victorious Allies, but how were things in liberated France, Holland, Belgium and England? The Hitler government felt it was its duty to look after the offspring of the unions of German men with foreign women. The Lebensborn homes were not only in Germany, but also abroad in countries where German soldiers were stationed.

There were 30 Lebensborn homes in total, equipped and staffed with the latest state-of-the-art care—12 homes in Germany, two in Austria, four in Poland, one each in Luxemburg, Belgium, Holland and France. There were eight in Norway. There may have been more, but I have no documentation of it.

THE SAD CASE OF THE "TYSKERBARNS"

When in July 2011 Anders Behring Breivik killed 77 adults and children in Norway, my mind returned to the unbelievably sad case of the Norwegian war children, the "Tyskerbarns," the children sired by German fathers. But in the case of these unfortunate war children, there were not just 77 as the Norwegians once claimed, there were about 12,000. Their lives were examples of untold suffering, abuse in their families, sexual aberrations, neglect, humiliation and, for many, an untimely death. Nobody cared, nobody took up their case. They were fair game to anyone.

A few years ago some 120 of them banded together and took the Norwegian government to court, a brave act in itself, as it identified them once again as the hated "Tyskerbarns." Twice they went to court. The second time they hoped to get justice and recognition in the European court in Strassburg. The litany of suffering on the part of these innocent children, well into their 60s by the time of their court cases, was read with horror and disbelief by any normal person. The German fathers had often times been prevented from contacting their children, their alimony payments pocketed by teachers, pastors, mayors and others. Germany paid a sizable amount of restitution, which disappeared without ever reaching the children. My mind finds it hard to fathom such hatred demonstrated toward

Germany's Achievements

Apart from the very humanitarian Lebensborn homes, here are some other achievements made during the National Socialist era in Germany:

1. 458,179 one-family homes were built during 1933-1937, all with gardens; practically debt-free.
2. Rents were not permitted to be more than 1/8 of the average wage.
3. 91,000 farms were established between 1933-1936, intended to be hereditary family farms.
4. The conditions of employment were better than anywhere else in the world. Sports and leisure activities were fostered. Germany's youth was the happiest and healthiest anywhere on Earth.
5. In the Olympic Games in 1936, Germany won by far the most medals of any country. Jesse Owens, the black U.S. runner was celebrated and honored, regardless of publicity to the contrary.
6. The organization "Mother and Child" was created with 30,000 centers in Germany. Child endowment was introduced.
7. New churches of all denominations—640 in all—were built or were in the process of being built by the government.
8. A law for the protection of animals was introduced that is still unique in the world. The cruel kosher/hallal butchering practices were banned.
9. The police were disarmed.
10. Crime was at a very low level. Owing to a lack of cases, some smaller country courts were closed.
11. German motor bike and push bike manufacturers were world leaders, not only in the volume of production but also in quality.
12. Classically inspired art was created at a high level and was promoted by the government.
13. Germany produced the most elegant cruise ships. It also produced the *Hindenburg* zeppelin, which was a flying hotel. Germany also built the first helicopter, which was flown by Hannah Reitsch.
14. Germany nurtured music and fine arts. Globally, Germany had the most symphony orchestras.
15. Germany made great advances in medicine, chemistry, food science, natural sciences, varnishes, artificial oils, petroleum products and many more. Television was a German invention as was the video.

PHOTO: BUNDESARCHIV_BILD_146-1969-062A-58

these innocent ones. The greatest number of these children were born in the eight Norwegian Lebensborn homes. Some children were already living in Germany after the war, but were forcibly returned to Norway to endure much suffering. They were not "the children the Nazis left behind," as a nasty headline once blared, reporting the pending court case in 2001. Germany would have taken them in as her own, but Norway would not release them. Once again, I wish to point out, that the mothers of these children were not forced into relationships with the German soldiers.

One of the children of these unions was the dark-haired girl from the musical group Abba, Anni-Frid Lyngstad, who fled from Norway to Sweden with her mother and grandmother. That was fortunate for she delighted people worldwide for many years with her great talent, whereas many of her peers were locked up in psychiatric wards together with their mothers, labeled "mentally defective." You may judge by the case of Lyngstad how much talent and inventiveness was lost to Norway by the pitiful treatment of these children, which continues to this day.

The time of the National Socialists in Germany was possibly the most productive and inventive period of time the world had ever seen. Advances were made in a wide spectrum of areas. Many thousands of inventions, developments and patents were "liberated" via Operation Paperclip by the victorious Allies and made out to be inventions of the Americans, English, French etc.

Ultimately, there were 10 Lebensborn homes established in Germany, eight (possibly nine) in Norway, two in Austria, and one each in Belgium, Holland, France, Luxembourg and Denmark. Above, a child's christening ceremony conducted by members of the SS at a Lebensborn maternity care home in Rheinhessen, Germany.

The well-run Lebensborn home concept was the forerunner of the approach other countries across the world are taking right at this moment. But they are not under the avalanche of politically correct condemnation that has been heaped on the Lebensborn system, i.e., everything German must be suspect and damnable. Other nations transgress every boundary of nature and morality with impunity. But it still stands: Know the laws of nature and live by them or, one day soon, nature will fight back. ✦

Dagmar Brenne is a freelance writer and analyst.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts:

✠ ✠ ✠

ISRAELI HOLOCAUST DENIER

In September 2013, a 34-year-old Israeli Jew residing in Berlin, Yoav Sapir, writing on his blog, criticized the German government for laws against "holocaust denial." Sapir wonders how the state would treat him for denying that which his parents "survived," and "how far [it] would go with this idiocy." So he writes, "there was no holocaust." He promises a full report upon his release, should the police arrest him. Guenther Deckert, a well-known German nationalist and Revisionist, is also curious and filed a formal criminal complaint with the local police, accusing the blogger of *Volksverhetzung* ["inciting the people"], the same crime for which Deckert was imprisoned recently. They denied the complaint, asserting the blogger was not serious in his claim. Yet Deckert was found "guilty" despite a disclaimer. He has filed an objection, rightly arguing the double standard in Germany for "holocaust denial."

✠ ✠ ✠

BODY OF GESTAPO CHIEF?

For years, some have believed that Gen. Heinrich Mueller, head of the Nazi Gestapo, escaped Germany and worked for a U.S. intelligence agency. However, Johannes Tuchel, of the *Stiftung Deutscher Widerstand* [German Resistance Foundation], claims to have found proof that Mueller actually was killed or committed suicide in 1945 and was buried in a mass grave in central Berlin, along with some 2,400 Germans who perished in the final days of WWII. Tuchel allegedly found a 1940s report from the burial detail, who positively identified Mueller's body through a photo ID in his uniform pocket. Corroborating evidence was not mentioned. Ironically, in pre-NS Germany, the location was long a Jewish cemetery. Some Jews are upset by the ostensible presence of Mueller's remains but will likely have to live with it. Rabbinic law forbids disturbing any Jewish graves.

MOVING IN "RIGHT" DIRECTION

Front National (FN), the populist-oriented nationalist political party in France, founded by Jean-Marie Le Pen, is growing under the leadership of his daughter, Marine. Winning a recent cantonal election with nearly 54% of the vote, the party leads with 24% in a poll on upcoming European Union elections. The FN's steep rise in popularity is attributed to Marine Le Pen's putting a "friendlier face" on party ideas and to popular discontent with the established parties. By criticizing globalization, free trade and financiers, placing national interests first, and demanding trade tariffs and fair wages, she is attracting French workers. She also focuses on the increasingly violent Muslim "parallel society destroying European stability," while unfortunately cozying up to Zionists.

✠ ✠ ✠

STOPPING FREE SPEECH

TBR's associate publication, American Free Press, reported recently on a disturbing new form of freedom-destroying economic coercion. Thousands of companies and individuals, from WikiLeaks to gun manufacturers to Revisionists, are having their cash flow cut off at the knees by American Express, MasterCard, Visa and credit card processors like PayPal and Bank of America. These mercantile knee-cap-breakers are deep-sixing politically incorrect clients and refusing to process transactions for items and services unacceptable to the pharisees of the New World Order. Because the Securities & Exchange Commission strictly regulates credit card companies, it appears that the usual gang of suspects in the government-bankster axis of evil is behind this commercial terrorism. Be aware, though, that one of the categories of "unacceptable" items the thought police do not want you to be able to purchase is books and films created by "Holocaust Revisionists."

✠ ✠ ✠

THEY WANT IT ALL

Having bilked tens of billions of dollars out of multiple countries for alleged "holocaust survivors" and their heirs, as well as for Zionist imperialistic aggression, some

CONTINUED ON PAGE 46

Rudolf Hess Murder: 'The Yard' Told to Back Off Homicide Investigation

According to the *Independent* of the UK, Scotland Yard was given the names of British agents who murdered World War II-era German National Socialist leader Rudolf Hess in the infamous Spandau Prison. But according to a newly released, previously classified police report, the yard was advised by prosecutors not to pursue its investigations. Written two years after Hess's 1987 death, the document outlines a highly sensitive inquiry into the claims of British surgeon Hugh Thomas, who had once treated Adolf Hitler's deputy, that, rather than taking his own life, the elderly Nazi was killed on British orders by two assassins, to preserve wartime secrets. The report, by Detective Chief Superintendent Howard Jones, revealed that Dr. Thomas had supplied him with the names of two suspects provided by a government employee responsible for training secret agents. Until now, the official story of the death of Hess in Berlin at age 93 was that he hanged himself with a wire flex in a summerhouse on the grounds of the prison. The mysterious death has always been controversial, with truth seekers pointing out that he was crippled with arthritis and too infirm to hang himself. Also the alleged farewell note to his family had in fact been written 20 years earlier, some investigators said. In his 11-page report, Jones said the surgeon had "confidentially imparted" the names of two suspects passed to him by an informant who was a former member of the Special Air Service, a commando group trained for clandestine operations. See page 33 for more.

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 45

Jews have turned now to trying to confiscate cultural treasures of European Christians, for personal enrichment. In 1929, the Guelph dynasty in Prussia, suffering financial distress, sold a multi-million-dollar collection of ecclesiastical art to Jewish art dealers, who then chose to resell the treasures, in part to the Prussian government at a fair market price. The collection has been in a Berlin museum since the 1950s, but heirs of the art dealers now demand the items, claiming contrary to evidence that the merchants were forced to sell because of alleged German persecution. So far, the museum has stood firm, but the recent, blatantly political intervention of the Israeli government has the Germans quaking. Another commission will now review the matter again.

✠ ✠ ✠

NO PEACE, EVEN IN DEATH

Erich Priebke, a former German SS captain, died at age 100 in October 2013 while under house arrest near Rome. (See TBR's July/August 2000 issue, which contains an article detailing the Priebke case.) Because he complied with an order that he shoot two prisoners as part of a military reprisal measure against 300 guerrilla partisans during WWII—an act permitted by the laws of war at the time—Priebke became the subject of a Jewish-led witch-hunt in the 1990s. A travesty of justice against the patriotic German ensued, who was victimized by the "Holocaust® Industry." Priebke became Catholic later in life but was denied his right to a funeral by the Vatican. The embattled Society of St. Pius X attempted to provide the rites, but the ceremony was halted after primarily Jewish Communists broke into the church, causing a disturbance. Family members were also excluded by civil authorities. Three countries refused burial, but Priebke was buried finally in an Italian prison cemetery, unused for 20 years, with only a numbered cross to mark the grave. The location was revealed only to the family.

✠ ✠ ✠

DA VINCI A CRYPTO-CATHAR?

Thirteenth-century Italian chronicler and archbishop of Genoa, Jacobus de Voragine, defined a number of apostolic virtues, which may have influenced Leonardo da Vinci in creating his famous *Last Supper*, according to Javier Sierra, a best-selling Spanish author. Each apostle had a "virtue" or nickname: Simon, *Confector*; Judas Thaddeus, *Occultator*; Matthew, *Navus*; Philip, *Sapiens*; James the Elder, *Oboedium*; Thomas, *Litator*; Jesus, *Alpha*; John, *Mysticus*; Peter, *Exosus*; Judas Iscariot, *Nefandus*; Andrew, *Temperator*; James the Younger, *Venustus*; Bartholo- mew, *Mirabilis*. Taking the first letter of each nickname in the painting in sequence, it spells out *consolamentum*—the most important sacrament of the Cathars, who were supposedly extinct by Leonar- do's time. Was he secretly proclaiming beliefs at odds with the faith of the Catholic Church or does the "puzzle" have some other meaning?

✠ ✠ ✠

ZUNI RELATED TO THE JAPANESE?

There is something intriguing about the Zuni people of the U.S. Southwest. Their language is not known to be related to any North American language family. A number of words seem to have been borrowed from the nearby Keresan, Hopi and Pima tribes, but these are basically limited to religion. Its grammar is unrelated to theirs. But, believe it or not, there are remarkable similarities with one other language on Earth: Japanese. Anthropologist Nancy Y. Davis found some Zuni words sound much like their Japanese equivalents. Japanese for clan is kwai; the Zuni word for it is kwe, for example. Clown is newe in Japanese; niwaka in Zuni. Priest is shawani (Japanese) and shiwani (Zuni). There are too many other correspondences to name here, but you will find an extensive list in the new book by Gavin Menzies *Who Discovered America?* Both languages put the verb at the end of the sentence. But it is not just language that links the two nations. Both Zunis and the Japanese share the same frequency of type B blood; both have a rare kidney disease, and traditions about their origins are similar. The theory is that long before Columbus, about the 12th century, Japanese Buddhist missionaries crossed the Pacific and traveled inland, founding the Zuni nation. If so, it is surprising that they seem to have given up Buddhism in favor of the Ahayutas and the Salt Mother.

✠ ✠ ✠

MARCO POLO DISCOVERED AMERICA?

Before dying, Marco Polo told his friends that "I did not write half of what I saw." The Japanese may not have been the only people to rediscover the West Coast. America seems to have been visited by Marco Polo 200 years before Columbus set foot in the Bahamas, judging from an old Venetian chart allegedly copied from an earlier 1400's map by China's Admiral Zheng He. The ancient map shows part of India, China, Japan, the East Indies and western North America. Emblazoned with the name Marco Polo, the map seems to focus especially on the Bering Strait. According to Gavin Menzies, Polo may have sailed to California via the Aleutian Island chain with a ship dispatched by Kublai Khan. Polo left Venice at the age of 17, spent 17 years traveling the world, and returned home in 1295, evidently with this map showing where he had been.

✠ ✠ ✠

UNEXPLAINED ARTIFACTS

In a remote part of China near Tibet is Baigong Mountain, uninhabited (and considered uninhabitable) but with a strangely pyramidal-shaped top. There are three caves in the mountain with triangular entrances, and in these caves are hundreds of iron pipes, now rusty but dated to 5,000 years ago—a time when man supposedly had no knowledge of ironworking. The mysterious pipes, which do not seem to be clogged, are cut off cleanly at their upper ends. Some of the pipes go deep into the mountain; some lead into a nearby salty lake. More pipes have been found running east/west along the lakeshore. Some of the larger pipes are a foot and a half in diameter. The pipes are placed in what seem like purposeful patterns, but no one has figured out what their purpose could have been or who could have put them there.

✠ ✠ ✠

SHOCKING NEW INFO ON "BATTERIES"

A set of artifacts found in Mesopotamia and dating from the early centuries of our era have been dubbed the Baghdad batteries. When archeologists stumbled upon the things, they thought they were clay pots for storage, but then it was found they each contain a copper rod showing signs of corrosion from acid. If they are indeed batteries, they predate the first known modern batteries by hundreds of years. The batteries may have been used to electroplate objects with gold or another metal, but some now say they were used by priests to give people an electric shock to make them believe the priests had supernatural powers. Alternatively, they may have been used to power a kind

Head of Atlanta B'nai B'rith Arrested for Rape, Murder

Those were the headlines screaming in many Southern newspapers a little over 100 years ago—including the publication of populist hero Tom Watson, who had not yet been elected a senator but would be in coming years. Here's the story.

During the hot summer of 1913, 13-year-old Mary Ann Phagan, a beautiful Southern white girl, was barbarically raped and murdered (or murdered and raped) at a pencil factory in Atlanta, Georgia, where she worked to help support her family. Convicted of the unspeakable crime was 29-year-old Leo Max Frank, a manager at the factory and a Zionist Jew from New York. He was also president of the Atlanta B'nai B'rith.

The original suspect was a negro employee at the factory, Jim Conley. But a young female worker (who actually was favorable to Frank) unknowingly contradicted Frank's alibi for the exact time of the murder. This turned suspicion on Frank, who may in fact have had Conley carry the dead body to the location where it was discovered and then attempted to frame Conley by having him scribble two notes found on the body (using the Yankee term, "negro," instead of "colored," in the text). A grand jury, including three Jews, handed down an indictment accusing Frank of murder.

Numerous young female employees and at least one young man testified to unwanted sexual advances by Frank, a married man. Frank also seems to have incriminated himself at trial through a key admission during his long, rambling defense statement, which he refused to provide under oath and was given without cross-examination (legal in Georgia then). Evidence was convincing to the jury, although the defense attorney railed against accepting the testimony of a "nigger" [Conley] over that of a "white" man. Frank was convicted, and sentenced to death on his 30th birthday. Five courts upheld the verdict and sentence, including the U.S. Supreme Court, 7-2.

The national Jewish lobby went into action and convinced the governor of Georgia—a partner in the law firm which defended Frank—to commute the sentence to life in prison. This was too much for the chivalric South, and some months later, a group of outraged, prominent Atlantans kidnapped Frank from prison and lynched him from a tree facing Phagan's home.

Left, Leo Frank, the head of the Atlanta B'nai B'rith in 1913, raped and killed 13-year-old Mary Phagan (center) and was found guilty. Frank tried unsuccessful to frame Jim Conley, right, for the crime.

To this day, the Jewish lobby attempts to rehabilitate Leo Frank by omitting key facts and using unsubstantiated insinuation. The Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, founded in 1913 along with the Federal Reserve and the income tax amendment, immediately—and tellingly—made the sexual pervert and murderer their poster boy, using him for fundraising—even now. In 1986, Georgia granted Frank a posthumous pardon, at Zionist behest, but without exoneration.

In October 2013, the ADL and others got the present governor of Georgia to remove a prominent statue of Tom Watson, the heroic newspaperman who did the most to cover the Frank trial and seek justice for Mary Phagan. He wrote the best contemporary analysis of the case in the 1920s and later became a U.S. senator. His conclusions were confirmed and supplemented by exacting historical research done by Miss Phagan's niece in the 1980s. Readers can find the entire story at www.leofrank.org. ✠

of primitive light bulb. The mysterious batteries are located in the Baghdad Museum.

✠ ✠ ✠

ADAM'S CALENDAR

What may be the oldest manmade structures on Earth have been found in an unexpected place: South Africa. A circle of stones called Adam's Calendar may have been used for astronomical observations and is believed to be at least 75,000 years old. Numerous other stone structures have been found in the vicinity, evidently built by the same unknown civilization, long before the Bantus, Europeans and Khoi-San peoples ever set foot in South Africa. According to a real-life Indiana Jones named Michael Tellinger and his associate Johan Heine, the structures may be a lot older even than that. Tellinger claims the ruins were inspired by the Sumerian Anunaki, and that they date from 260,000 years ago. He has also suggested that these are the remains of Enki's lost mythological Sumerian city of Abzu. He also states that Great Zimbabwe was Enki's headquarters, dating it also to circa 260,000 years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

LOST SPECIES OF THE HIMALAYAS

British Professor Bryan Sykes, a geneticist from the University of Oxford, thinks he has solved the mystery of the so-called yeti, that elusive half-man, half-beast creature of the Himalayas that has been described by people of the region since at least the time of Alexander the Great. After collecting several samples of hair alleged to be from yetis (one from the Himalayan region of north India and another from Bhutan, 800 miles away), DNA tests were performed. Sykes says that the DNA of the hairs matches the DNA from the skull of a 40,000-year-old extinct polar bear subspecies in Norway. Sykes says: "I don't think it means there are ancient polar bears wandering around the Himalayas. . . . It could mean there is a subspecies of brown bear in the High Himalayas descended from the bear that was the ancestor of the polar bear. Or it could mean there has been more recent hybridization between the brown bear and the descendant of the ancient polar bear." "Big Foot" believers are not convinced.

Latvia Battles the Soviets on the Land and in the Sky

When Josef Stalin's Red Army invaded the basically defenseless Baltic states of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia, death and destruction soon followed. Hundreds of thousands of citizens from these three small nations were killed, tortured, starved and deported to the gulags. But quickly, Adolf Hitler moved to stem the tide of the Soviet advance. With the help of brave freedom fighters willing to lay down their lives in defense of their nation, the Germans halted the Red juggernaut. What follows is a recounting of the valiant yet little-known efforts of the people of Latvia to oust the invading Communists from their soil.

By Marc Roland

Relations between Germany and Poland, traditionally acrimonious, warmed suddenly when Adolf Hitler was elected chancellor in 1933, chiefly because he admired the staunchly anti-Communist Polish chief of state, Marshal Jozef Pilsudski. Next year saw the conclusion of an unprecedented non-aggression pact between the two statesmen. "We recognize with the under- standing and heartfelt friendship of true nationalists," Hitler told the Reichstag in May 1935, "the Polish state as the home of a great, nationally conscious people."[1]

The following month, German and Polish representatives initiated talks that culminated in a historic trade agreement. As author Richard M. Watt pointed out:

> This treaty was extremely important to Poland, inasmuch as Germany was by far Poland's most important export market. In the past, [Weimar] Germany had been able to work considerable havoc on the Polish economy by implementing arbitrary changes in tariffs or quotas on imports from Poland.
>
> This new agreement gave Poland most-favored-nation status, and cleared up a number of economic disputes between the two nations.[2]

One year later, German Luftwaffe and Polish Wojska Lotnicze (air force) pilots were flying side by side in the skies over Madrid, allies in the Spanish Civil War, against Josef Stalin's attempt to gain a foothold in Western Europe. Hitler's settlement of 1938's "Czech Crisis," which freed hundreds of thousands of Poles, thereby enabling their return to Poland after two decades of virtual incarceration under the Prague regime, "gave Poland the common frontier with Hungary she had wanted for years."[3]

> "The Soviet invasion of Latvia was brutal, causing the deaths of 290,000 Latvians in 'the year of terror'."

The Fuehrer went on to tell Josef Beck, during the Polish foreign minister's Jan. 5, 1939 visit to Berchtesgaden:

> Germany would be greatly interested in the continued existence of a strongly nationalist Polish state, because of what might happen in Russia. Quite apart from that, the existence of a strong Polish army lightened Germany's load to a considerable degree. The divisions which Poland kept on her frontier with Russia spared Germany from a similar military burden.[4]

Later that same month, however, Hitler was surprised and dismayed to learn of the Polish government's inexplicable volte-face. During the next seven months, the previous six years of exemplary relations between Germany and Poland steadily deteriorated over the ridiculously self-evi-

dent issue of whether or not a German city should be allowed to remain German. Despite Hitler's generous offer to allow the Poles economic suzerainty over Danzig (called Gdansk by the Poles) and his appeals for further negotiation, they terminated any further discussion in March, when Beck informed his diplomatic colleague, Count Szembek: "We know the exact limit of our own interests . . . beyond that limit, Poland can only announce a *non possumus* [Latin, literally "we cannot"—Ed.]. It is very simple: We shall fight!"[5]

Beck's resolve would have come as a shock to Hitler, who still counted on Poland as a vital ally against the Soviet Union. But he could not have guessed that the abrupt shift in Polish attitude was engineered by a foreign diplomat. In early 1939, U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt's confidential operative in Europe, William C. Bullitt, used his natural diplomatic skills and impressive credentials as FDR's personal representative to overawe Polish officials, urging them to face down the Germans over Danzig. War must inevitably come, in any case, he told them, but by then Britain and France would invade the Reich from the west, with the Fuehrer caught in the middle.

Poland was to get the rest of eastern Germany, including Berlin, in her part of the deal. All the Poles had to do was provoke Hitler to attack, then hold him off just long enough for the British and French to come to their rescue.[6]

Blinded to this transparent deception by greed and arrogance, Warsaw's naive leaders gambled their country's existence on the assurances of foreign politicians to whom Poland was nothing more than an expedience for the war they were determined to foment, as the only hope of bailing out their otherwise hopelessly Depression-wracked economies. With war imminent in August 1939, a frustrated Hitler told Jacob Burckhardt, the League of Nations' Swiss commissioner, "Everything I undertake is directed against the Soviet Union. If the West is too stupid and blind to grasp this, I shall be compelled to come to an agreement with the Russians."[7]

In the now likely event of hostilities with France and Britain, Hitler could not allow Germany to be surrounded by enemies, but had to secure her position in the east. To that end, Hitler was compelled to conclude a pact with the USSR, and part of the price Stalin demanded was for Hitler to stay out of the upcoming fighting in the Baltic states.

The Arado Ar 66 was flown by Latvian pilots on the Eastern Front.

A Focke-Wulf Fw 190A-8 of the kind flown by Latvian volunteers in the Luftwaffe's "Oesau" Squadron during Operation Bodenplatte. This photo was taken by the USAAF 404th Fighter Group's cameraman after its pilot, Cpl. Walter Wagner, was brought down by American flak during his attack on Saint Trond Airfield, Belgium, Jan. 1, 1945.

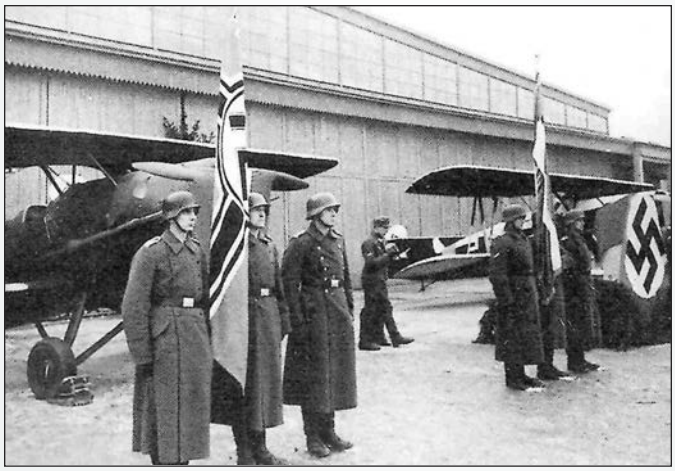

Personnel of the Luftwaffen Legion Lettland attend its formation at the Liepaja Grobini training facility.
PHOTO: LATVIAN AVIATION

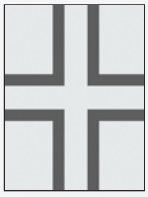

Right, the "Latvian Cross" insignia emblazoned on all aircraft of the Luftwaffen Legion Lettland.

On June 17, 1940, Stalin's immense armed forces seized the small, defenseless nation of Latvia, ushering in what is still known there as *Baigais Gads*, the "Year of Terror." This was no overstatement—it encompassed the death of approximately 290,000 men, women and children through famine, forced removal, torture and execution.[8] Tens of thousands of Latvian deportees were packed into barred, unheated cattle cars, with only holes in the floor for sanitation. Many of the displaced persons died en route before reaching Siberia, their "final" destination in every appalling sense of the word.

The man in charge of these horrific operations was Lavrentiy Pavlovich Beria, Jewish chief of the People's Ministry of Internal Affairs, the dreaded NKVD.[9] Several hundred thousand more victims from all three Baltic states scheduled for deportation on June 27, 1941 were unknowingly saved by Hitler at the last moment, when his armies invaded the Soviet Union less than one week before. As they entered Riga, the Latvian capital, on July 1, to a tumultuous welcome, Latvian men forced to serve in the Red Army deserted from their units and military training camps to attack Beria's secret police. In the following days, they liberated Sigulda, Smiltene, Limbai, Olaine and Alksne before Wehrmacht units could reach these towns, then blocked the strategic road to Pskov to prevent retreating Communists from escaping.

> "Hitler's attack on the USSR saved the lives of several hundred thousand people in Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia."

With the expulsion of Soviet occupation forces, Latvia became part of the "Reich's Eastern Commissionership," or *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, known specifically as "the General Province of Latvia" or *Generalbezirk Lettland*. It did not, contrary to postwar historians, constitute an annexation of the country, but had been installed to restore public order in the wake of a complete social collapse brought about by Beria's terror regime. There were never any plans to "Germanize" Latvia, which was not considered within the Third Reich's sphere of influence. Head of the Reich Ministry for Occupied Eastern Territories (*Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete*) Alfred Rosenberg, himself a Balt, stated that Latvia could best serve German and European interests if allowed to exist as an independent ally and "buffer against Soviet expansion."[10]

For the present, the Generalbezirk Lettland's sole reason for being was to mobilize all its human and natural resources in the desperate fight to defeat Stalin. The vast majority of Latvians were more than willing to help achieve the fulfillment of this task, having been freed from the Bolshevik monster, whose return they meant to prevent at all costs. They were, moreover, grateful to the Germans for restoring their religious freedom, which Beria had so shamefully befouled. Enough Latvian volunteers stepped forth to fill out a pair of Wehrmacht divisions, the 15th Waffen ("Armed") Grenadier Division of the SS (1st Latvian) and 19th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (2nd Latvian). Beginning in autumn 1943, another 13,000 men joined the revived Aizsargi, paramilitary "Defenders," active since 1919 but brutally suppressed by Beria in 1940.[11]

Combined with both divisions in the *Latvieshu legions* or "Latvian Legion," they attracted growing numbers of former pilots from the prewar Latvian Army's Aviation Regiment, the Latvian Aero Club and the quasifascist Aizsargi. The grounded airmen petitioned for the formation of their own air arm from the German authorities, which granted their request in September 1943. There were more volunteers than available aircraft, so only the most qualified men were chosen as pilots. The rest were trained as ground crews but allowed enlistment as air cadets, on a graduated basis, to replace pilots lost in combat or otherwise.

Starting in October, all volunteers received instruction at the Flugzeugführerschule A/B Libau/Grobin, established at Liepaja-Grobina.

Flight training was carried out in the Bücker Bü 131, a sturdy, agile, biplane then in use as the Luftwaffe's primary basic trainer. Its outstanding handling characteristics ensured its production as late as 1994, more than six decades after the type's maiden flight in 1932, making the Jungmann ("young man") one of the most successful original designs in aviation history.

The first graduates, in late February 1944, comprised Latvian officers and non-commissioned officer pilots and ground crews, with a few German administrative officers. On March 1, they officially formed the 1st Staffel ("Squadron") of Nachtschlachtgruppe 12 (Lettisch), or "12th Night Combat Group (Latvian)," Captain Alfreds Salmins commanding officer. Born May 24, 1902, Salmins had been second in command of the 5th Reconnaissance Squadron,

Veterans of the Latvian Waffen Grenadier SS Divisions and their relatives walk every March 16 to the Monument of Freedom in Riga, Latvia, marking a key battle in Latvia's ultimately failed attempt to stem the Soviet advance. Jewish groups and some in Latvia's ethnic-Russian community see the parade as glorifying "Nazism" because the legion, founded in 1943, was part of Germany's Waffen-SS. Some 146,000 Latvians fought in the legion. Roughly a third died in combat or in Soviet captivity. Another 130,000 Latvians were compelled to fight with the Soviets.

CREDIT: ILMARS ZNOTINS/AFP/GETTY IMAGES/NEWSCOM

based at Riga, when Latvia was overrun by the Russians, in 1940. They forced him to serve in their "Gulbene Squadron," an Aviation Section of the Soviet 24th Territorial Corps, from which he escaped after being ordered to withdraw to the USSR when Germany attacked in 1941.

His new 1st Staffel Nachtschlachtgruppe 12 (Lettisch) was equipped with 18 examples of the Arado Ar 66. In Luftwaffe service since 1933, the veteran trainer was powered by a single 240-hp Argus As 10C inverted V-8 air-cooled engine, providing a cruising speed of 109 mph, with a maximum speed of 130 mph at sea level, and service ceiling of 14,764 feet. These lackluster qualifications belied the old biplane's perfect suitability for the role of night harassment bomber—tough, stable, reliable and easy to fly. Its double wings, both atypically equal at 32 feet, 10 inches and swept back eight degrees, provided exceptionally high lift, even at low speeds. This maneuverable feature was essential for the kind of attacks executed by night combat pilots, who swooped down on a target at very close proximity, then pulled up steeply and away to avoid enemy flak.

The Arado also boasted a range of 444 miles, especially useful for Nachtschlachtgruppe operations, which regularly took place deep inside enemy airspace. The Latvians made field improvements to the venerable warhorse, such as broadening its elevators and installing a larger rudder for improved stability in slow flight, with bigger tires hung on the undercarriage to better accommodate the muddy or rock-strewn flats that were supposed to pass for airstrips. A less rugged airframe would not have so easily accommodated all these fundamental changes to such good use.

Distinctive for its awkward tail-plane configuration, the two-seat trainer—originally designed for an instructor and student—was modified to accommodate a single pilot with 154 pounds of 4.4-pound bombs and 8.8-pound anti-personnel explosives, occasionally substituted by incendiaries.

While such payloads may seem too light for causing any

real damage, they were used with potent effect by the Latvian *Störkampfstaffels*, or "night harassment squadrons," when raiding enemy strongpoints, airfields, headquarters, supply lines, depots and troop concentrations under cover of darkness, or in conditions of low visibility—often just before dawn, at dusk or during moonlit nights. These tactics demanded nerves of steel from pilots attempting to score against targets often defended by concerted groundfire. If sufficient numbers of Arados could be assembled at one time for a single operation, some dropped magnesium flares over the target area, illuminating it and temporarily blinding its defenders, just as the light bombers swept in low to make their hits.

In every sortie, however, the fliers depended on the element of surprise for success. If picked out by enemy searchlights, the unarmed Arados fell as defenseless, easy prey to interceptors, unless Luftwaffe escorts were on guard—generally a rare occurrence. In fact, the shooting down of several harassment aircraft by the Red Air Force inspired German fighter lieutenants to sometimes use the sluggish Ar 66s as bait, luring Soviet pilots to within range and destroying them with cannonfire before they could open up on the biplanes. In any case, each Latvian pilot was issued a pistol and machine gun, in case of a forced landing behind enemy lines, where a last bullet was commonly reserved for suicide, preferable to capture by the Communists, who routinely tortured their captives to death.

> "Hundreds of enemy warplanes were destroyed and thousands more Red Army troops killed by Latvian pilots."

Based at Vecumi, the airmen of 1st Squadron of the 12th Night Combat Group (Latvian) carried out their premiere mission on March 26, 1944. Under cover of darkness as their only real protection, the Latvians flew between unprepared Axis forces and a Red Army buildup going on 30 miles behind the front. Over eight nights of unremitting attacks during mid-May, they dropped, with precision accuracy, more than 77 tons of bombs on the enemy (a prodigious amount for aircraft only capable of carrying 150-pound payloads each), causing widespread chaos and casualties, while delaying the Soviet advance long enough for Wehrmacht commanders to ready a successful counterattack.

The Latvians' timely intervention won fulsome praise from the Germans, who were so impressed by their performance a select few of the squadron's exceptional pilots were chosen for advanced training in the Reich. They were intended to form the kernel of an all-Latvian fighter unit equipped with the latest interceptors. Reporting for duty at Gatow Airfield in Berlin, the first group of five men were sent 124 miles away to Parow for flight instruction in the Arado Ar 96B trainer, then to the Plathe and Sagan airfields, where they matriculated aboard the Luftwaffe's best fighter, the Focke-Wulf FW 190 Würger or Shrike. By then, the 1./NSGr.12 (lett.) had moved to Salas aerodrome in Karsava, about 31 miles south of Vecumi, where an upsurge of enlistment occasioned the formation of another Latvian harassment squadron on June 22, 1944, the third anniversary of Operation Barbarossa, Hitler's invasion of Russia.

Staffel 2./NSGr.12 (lett.) comprised four officers, 13 pilots, 65 ground crew members and 19 Arados, commanded by Capt. A. Graudins. Both harassment squadrons shared a primary base throughout the summer at Riga-Skulte, but they sometimes operated from secondary airfields in Cesis, Idrica and Salaspils or from an estate, near Smiltene, belonging to a couple named Blome.

In early July, a Soviet steamroller began to move against the Lithuanian capital of Vilnius. Both Störkampfstaffels carried out unremitting attacks from dusk until dawn, regardless of often-threatening weather con- ditions, in the Sauli-Jelgava-Tukums region. Hundreds of amassed enemy warplanes were damaged or destroyed on the ground, and thousands more Red Army troops dispatched by Latvian pilots. They helped blunt and slow, but could not stop, the Russian juggernaut, which forced them to withdraw northeast to Gulbene, then farther eastward to Kalnciems, near Riga.

An influx of new volunteers was sufficient for the creation of yet another Latvian harassment squadron, Staffel 3./NSGr.12 (lett.), Capt. Greizis commanding. But the unavailability of replacement aircraft for those lost necessitated the incorporation of its personnel into the 1st and 2nd Staffels at Riga-Skulte. Their losses were further attenuated on the night of July 23, when 16 aircraft of Staffel 2./NSGr.12 (lett.) were forced to fly almost entirely on instruments after having been overtaken by a ferocious rainstorm. Seven Arados were lost, and while four pilots eventually made their way back to Gulbene Airfield, in northeastern Latvia, three never returned. Two days later, airmen of the 2./NSGr.12 (lett.) celebrated their 1,000th mission.

August began with 35 Latvian-flown Arados fulfilling almost 300 sorties in just one night to drop over 50 tons of bombs on Soviet supply concentrations in the vicinity of Jelgava, a city some 30 miles southwest of the Latvian capital. Devastating as these raids were, they again stalled but were unable to halt a million enemy troops, and the Baltic squadrons withdrew to Salapils airfield, outside Riga. Meanwhile, the training facility at Liepaja Grobini, the 1st and 2nd NSGr.12 (lett.), together with a protective anti-aircraft unit, were combined into a new and larger formation, the Luftwaffen Legion Lettland, on August 11.

Situated at the northeast end of Lake Liepaja, and originally known as Flugzeugfuhrerschule A/B Libau-Grobin, the base had actually been constructed by the Soviets during their occupation of Latvia. The previous January, it was renamed Erganzungs-Nacht-Schlachtgruppe Ostland, Lt. Col. Janis Rucels, liaison officer.

"Initially, the training was provided by German instructors," according to Latvian Aviation. "Later, the training duties were assigned to Latvian fliers, but they retained two German examiners."[12]

Cadets were schooled in basic ground, flight and combat training, along with aerobatics, plus formation and instrument flying. Base personnel were instructed in the skills of mechanics, electricians, ordnance specialists and anti-aircraft gunners.

Bad weather, not enemy action, claimed the legion's first casualties on the night of Aug. 12, as the Latvians attacked through a thunderstorm gusting with winds up to 56 mph. One 1st Squadron pilot was killed when his plane crashed during the operation, while another belonging to the 2nd Squadron vanished.

On Aug. 17, the Luftwaffen Legion Lettland's overall command was assumed by Lt. Col. Rucels. He led its men against wave after wave of Russian and Mongolian troops, dispatching thousands of them in relentless attacks. Their toll on Soviet forces—especially parked aircraft—relieved pressure on Army Group North, allowing German commanders opportunities for effective, delaying resistance and civilian evacuation.

Following these desperate strikes, the Legionaries deployed farther east to a base in Tukums for their last sorties against Red Army forces advancing in the vicinity of Dobele, before finally pulling up stakes for Hohensalza, today the Polish Inowroclaw.

With Stalin's reoccupation of Estonia, a few Balts lost

Warriors of the 3rd Reich

Eyewitness to Hell: With the Waffen-SS on the Eastern Front. By Erich Stahl. A firsthand account of combat on the Eastern Front providing a rare glimpse into the mindset of the average German soldier. While the Waffen-SS has become legendary as an elite fighting force in WWII, there are few accounts that present the human face of those fearsome formations. Erich Stahl was a journalist covering the 1st SS Panzer Division Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler and the 5th SS Panzer Division Wiking—but he actually fought. Softcover, 304 pages, 74 B&W photos, #552, *$23.*

The Lehrplan: Teaching Plan for Ideological Education. The first and only English translation of Heinrich Himmler's instruction manual for young SS volunteers and Nazi police force. Includes sections on Germany's role as traditional defender of Europe, the mission of the SS, proper behavior for an SS man, more. Translation by Carl Hottelet. Period photos and art adorn the interior. Softcover, #9, 89 pages, *$9. NOW $5.*

Fighter General: The Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and controversial personalities within the Luftwaffe. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Made head of the fighter pilots, Galland had to survive a maze of conflicts with the bureaucracy. Blamed for the defeat of the Luftwaffe, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. 8.5" x 11." 140+ photos. Hardback, #134, 216 pages, *$60.*

Stuka-Pilot Hans-Ulrich Rudel: His Life Story in Words and Pictures—Here is the life story of the most highly decorated German serviceman. Rudel flew 2,530 combat missions, claiming a total of 2,000 targets destroyed including 800 vehicles, 519 tanks, 150 artillery pieces, a destroyer, two cruisers, one battleship, 70 landing craft, four armored trains, several bridges and nine aircraft. Profusely illustrated. Deluxe hardcover, 280 pages, #582, *$60.*

DVDs Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Parts 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen-SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In part 1, ride along as the German armies storm across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in part 2, the Nazis blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia. Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for *$30.* Part 1 as a DVD is #421D; Part 1 as a VHS is #421V. Part 2 as a DVD is #440D. Part 2 as a VHS is #440V. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) English voice over by John Nugent.

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for $*50.*

DVD: EPIC: The Story of the Waffen-SS. Narrated by Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. We learn how and why the Waffen-SS was started, the (non-German) European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight Communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. English voice-over. DVD, color, 90 minutes, #117D, *$23.*

heart for the fight, and defected with their planes to Sweden. Although only five Nachtschlachtgruppe pilots dropped out of the war, alarmed Wehrmacht commanders, concerned the trickle of desertions might break out into a flood, disbanded the all-Estonian "NSGr.11 (est)," another harassment squa- dron, over the protests of its more than 1,200 personnel, who affirmed their steadfast loyalty, to no avail.

The Luftwaffen Legion Lettland was likewise, if unjustly, decommissioned, even though no Latvian personnel had deserted. On the contrary, 80% of them were recipients of the Iron Cross First and Second Class, in addition to other German and Latvian certificates for valor. Combined, the airmen of 1./NSGr.12 (lett.) and 2./NSGr.12 (lett.) had completed 6,150 combat missions over the previous seven months, with the loss of, incredibly, only six pilots, a real testimony to their flying expertise.

Their fellow squadron-mates who had been chosen the previous August for advanced training in Germany returned to the legion just as it was disbanded on Oct. 17, 1944. They had requested and received a fortnight leave in order to make arrangements for the safe evacuation of their families from Latvia before the Soviets arrived. The fliers were then reassigned to I./JG 54 Grünherz, which was intended to operate as an all-Baltic squadron composed of Estonian and Latvian personnel. Operating first out of Courland, their bases continuously shifted westward into Germany, where a profusion of USAAF P-51 Mustangs near Greifswald and over the Eifel Mountains were engaged in fierce fighting with Luftwafffe defenders.

> "Latvian pilots were selected for training with the Reich's secret weapon, the Messerschmitt 262."

LUFTWAFFE'S LAST HURRAH

During November, other Latvian airmen were transferred to JG.1 "Oesau," stationed at Greifswald, Germany, where they flew the redoubtable Focke-Wulf FW190A-8. Among them was Lt. Janis Lecis, a pilot since graduating from the Riga Flight School sport aviator program, in 1936; member of the Latvian Aviation Regiment, and veteran of the 1st Squadron of NSG.12. On Dec. 5, 1944, he was shot down while attacking an Allied bomber formation, and ended up in a hospital after crash-landing at a heavily damaged airfield near Neurupin. Twelve days later, JG.1 "Oesau" relocated to Holland's Twente airfield in preparation for Operation Bodenplatte ("Floorboard"), the Luftwaffe's last hurrah.

Its leaders had gathered up virtually every serviceable warplane for the Third Reich's final air offensive on the morning of Jan. 1, 1945, when 1,035 German fighters and bombers struck Allied targets across the Netherlands. Some 200 Anglo and American warplanes were destroyed and at least as many damaged, while their airfields were knocked out of commission for two weeks. A Latvian participant in the operation was First Lt. Edwards Millers, another harassment squadron veteran, and holder of the Iron Cross Second Class.

On Dec. 27, he was among 12 other Luftwaffe aircraft shot down by overwhelming numbers of fighters belonging to the U.S. 364th Fighter Group. Attempting to bail out of the stricken Focke-Wulf, Millers was trapped inside its cockpit by his snagged parachute, until he was able to free himself at the last conceivable moment, but so severely injured his right arm when it struck the tailplane, he could only pull the ripcord with his left hand to land safely, albeit wounded, in friendly territory.

Sgt. Harijs Klints was less fortunate. While strafing the RAF's Maldegema airfield, his FW 190, marked with the number 5 and a blue band around the fuselage, was intercepted and shot down by a pair of Polish-flown Spitfires. Injured after surviving his forced landing near St. Denis-Western, in eastern Flanders, the badly wounded Klints was beaten to death by a mob of Belgian civilians.

During Operation Bodenplatte, the Luftwaffe lost 280 aircraft, mostly due to enemy numerical superiority, but also because Germany's new pilots lacked the luxury of time or sufficient fuel for proper training. As some indication of the high respect with which German Air Force authorities held their Baltic volunteers, Latvian survivors of Operation Bodenplatte were selected for training with the Reich's secret weapon, the Messerschmitt 262, in Erlangen, during April 1945, but the war ended before First Lt. Millers or the rest of his comrades could begin instruction on the world's first operational jet fighter plane.

The fate of those Latvian veterans who did not flee into foreign lands, such as Venezuela, was grim. Capt. Salmins, the first commander of Latvia's harassment squadrons, returned during the last weeks of fighting to the Kurzeme

pocket by joining his fellow countrymen in the 19th Waffen Grenadier Division's heroic last stand against invading Mongolian hordes. He was taken prisoner, thrown into jail and killed. Salmins was among the million Latvians who perished from 1940 to 1945.[13] Some 150,000 dispossessed Latvian survivors found exile in the West.

On April 23, 1945, former Störkampfstaffel pilot Lt. Arnolds Mencis was captured by the Americans, who turned him over to their "gallant Russian allies," as Gen. Dwight David Eisenhower was fond of characterizing them.[14] While in transport to the east, Mencis managed to escape and subsequently hid out in Brest-Litovsk, on the Belarus border with Poland. By autumn, he had stealthily returned to his parents' home in Riga, where he concealed his identity for the next seven years, until arrested once more in 1952. Sentenced to 25 years forced labor, he was released on Nov. 5, 1955 under a general amnesty provided by Nikita Khrushchev, then the Soviet Union's first secretary of the Communist Party.

In 1997, Mencis was awarded the Latvian Order of the Three Stars. Three years before, the last Russian troops withdrew from his country, which had proclaimed its independence in 1991. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Hitler Speeches and Proclamations: 1935-38*, vol. 2, I.B. Tauris & Co., Ltd., UK, 1992.

2 Watt, Richard M., *Bitter Glory: Poland and Its Fate*, 1918-1939, Hippocrene Books, NY, 1998, 327.

3 Innes, Brian, editorial director, *The Marshall Cavendish Illustrated Encyclopedia of World War II*, vol. 1, the Marshall Cavendish Corporation, NY, 1972, 31.

4 *Ibid.*, 35.

5 *Non possumus*: "we cannot," a plea of inability, refusal; Innes, Brian, editorial director, *The Marshall Cavendish Illustrated Encyclopedia of World War II*, vol. 1, the Marshall Cavendish Corporation, NY, 1972, 36.

6 Schaerffenberg, A.V., *Adolf Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?*, Preuss Press, NE, 2005.

7 Innes, *op. cit.*, 36.

8 Baigais Gads, http://www.angelfire.com/ks3/klubs/default.htm.

9 "He was born into a Jewish family, in Merkheuli, near Sukhumi in the Abkhazian region of Georgia," http://www.iraq-war.ru/article/173728, 30.08.2008.

10 Rothfeder, Herbert P., *A Study of Alfred Rosenberg's Organization for National Socialist Ideology*, University Microfilms, Phil. Diss., MI, 1963.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

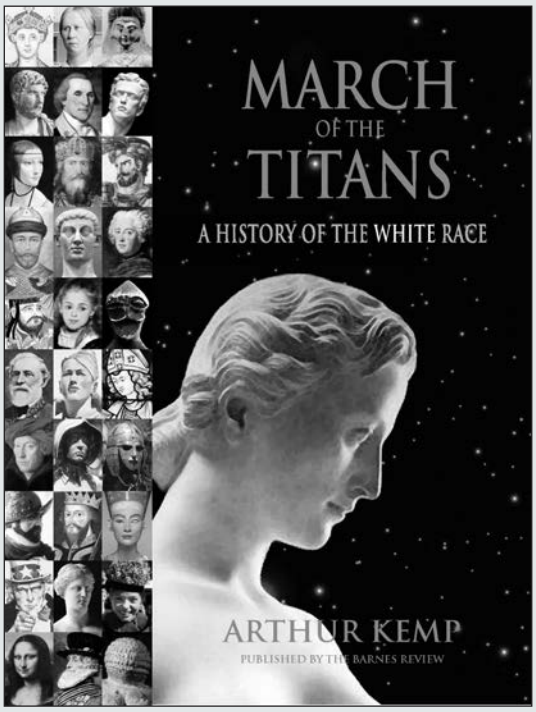

MARCH OF THE TITANS: A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here is the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, huge achievements, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This is a revolutionary new view of history that will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations and applies these lessons to modern Western society. Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years compiling the book. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 10" format, 592 pages, a thousand B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, ***$42*** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. Available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.org.

Rochus Misch—Last Surviving Witness to Adolf Hitler's Final Days—Dies

By the TBR Staff

The inexorable flow of time, seeming to be but a slow trickle at the outset of our lives, allows the future at first to approach us only drop by drop out of the crevasse of eternity into the pond of our present. Soon the pool fills to its edge, as those fleeting moments run now down the hill into the past until the racing decades—now a raging torrent—sweep us away to final judgment and eternity, and we become no more than a memory to those who remain.

So it is for great men, and for lesser; for Adolf Hitler as much as for Rochus Misch. As it was for the Fuehrer of the German people, so now for his bodyguard and the last surviving eyewitness to the earthly end of a simple Austrian painter, who rose to become the leader of a great nation.

ROCHUS MISCH

Born on July 29, 1917, in Alt Schalkowitz, Upper Silesia (a part of the German empire currently ruled by Poland), Misch was orphaned at age three and raised by his grandparents. First trained as a painter, he entered at age 20 on the path which would bring him unexpectedly into close daily contact with one of the 20th century's most powerful men.

> My name is Rochus Misch. I am an insignificant man, but I have experienced significant things.[1]
>
> I was always an unpolitical man. . . . I did not register for the Waffen-SS. I was recruited for the Dispositional Troops of Adolf Hitler; [I was attracted] with the possibility of being taken into the civil service. . . . Only later did the *Verfuegungstruppe* [Dispositional Troops] become the Waffen-SS.[2] It [the Waffen-SS] was anti-Communist, against Stalin—to protect Europe. . . . I signed up in the war against Bolshevism, not for Adolf Hitler.[3]

Oberscharfuehrer [Staff Sergeant] Misch saw action in the 1939 Poland campaign. While attempting to negotiate the surrender of a fortress near Warsaw, he was shot in the chest, receiving the Iron Cross, 2nd Class, for bravery. While he was recuperating in Germany, a call came from Berlin seeking possible bodyguards for Adolf Hitler—a post for which his courage recommended him. Arriving at Wilhelmstrasse 77 in May 1940, Misch was hired there and then by Hitler, who immediately gave him a letter to take to the latter's sister, Paula, in Vienna.

For the next five years, Misch would be found everywhere the Fuehrer went, delivering messages, answering telephones and greeting guests. The end of World War II nearing, he would be the only person permitted a firearm in the *Fuehrerbunker*. Although never a confidante of Hitler like the adjutants, Misch nevertheless was in close contact with him, present day and night, able to know the German leader as a man. "He was a wonderful boss," Misch added that Hitler was "a very normal man. . . . He was no brute. He was no monster. He was no superman."[4] When Misch married his wife, Gerda (d. 1997), in 1942, the Fuehrer sent them a case of champagne. "He was capable of great kindness."[5]

According to a report in London's *The Telegraph*, Misch always considered Hitler "the kind boss who joked with his staff, loved Charlie Chaplin, children and animals and was so considerate toward others that he married Eva Braun the day before their deaths 'solely out of consideration for her parents.'"[6]

In an interview, Misch stated he saw the Fuehrer only once distressed, and that was after Deputy Fuehrer Rudolf Hess made his famous airplane flight to Britain. "For three days he was very gloomy."[7]

Misch explained:

> Some days before that we were at Berchtesgaden, Hitler's residence in the Bavarian Alps. He was talking to

> Hess, when somebody brought in a dispatch. The Fuehrer read it and exclaimed: "I cannot go there and go down on my knees!" Hess replied: "I can, my Fuehrer." At the time a German diplomat was meeting the Swedish emissary, Count Folke Bernadotte [later murdered by Zionist terrorists in Palestine—Ed.], in Portugal. The British were very active in Lisbon, so I think there might have been some peace offer from London.[8]

In fact, Winston Churchill had no peaceful intentions and would prolong the war into 1945. But when the end finally came, Rochus Misch was there, barely 28 years old.

Misch said that he recalled that on April 22, 1945, two days before two Soviet armies encircled Berlin, Hitler said: "'That's it. The war is lost. Everybody can go.' Everyone except those who still had jobs to do like us—we had to stay."[9]

According to *The Guardian* of London:

> [Misch's] brief, riveting account of the suicides of Adolf and Eva Hitler, the murder of the Goebbels children and the suicides of Josef and Magda Goebbels was memorialized in the German film *Der Untergang* ["Downfall"]. Misch also made the fateful official telephone contact to the Red Army, seeking an armistice, and disconnected all the telephone lines before fleeing on May 2, only to be captured and spend nine years in Soviet prisons, repeatedly tortured, because Stalin refused to believe that Hitler was dead.

Reunited with his wife in 1954, the former bodyguard operated a paint and wallpaper store. Their only child, Brigitta, later married a Jew, claimed Jewish descent for herself, and lived in Israel for some time. When Hitler's SS officer valet Hans Linge died in 2003, Misch became the sole living witness to the last days in the *Fuehrerbunker*. He gave a final television interview in 2005, in which he stated categorically that he never knew anything about or heard Hitler discuss the so-called Jewish "holocaust." "That was never a topic. Never."[10]

That same year, Misch was accused of "tainting the memories of holocaust victims," because he wanted a plaque commemorating the Goebbels children to be placed next to a new memorial for Jews. Misch released his memoirs in 2008, *Der letzte Zeuge* ["The Last Witness"].

Misch enjoyed recalling his younger days, happily showing off snapshots he took of Hitler and others. "It was a good time with Hitler. I enjoyed it and I was proud to work for him."[11]

Rochus Misch passed away on Sept. 5, 2013, 96 years of age. May God grant his soul eternal rest. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-europe-23989454.
2 1940. www.rochus-misch.de/der-letzte-zeuge/index.php/einleitung.html.
3 http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/sep/06/hitler-bodyguard-rochus-misch-dies.
4 *Ibid.*
5 www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/rochus-misch-dead-last-witness.
6 www.telegraph.co.uk/news/obituaries/10291325/Rochus-Misch.html?fb.
7 *Ibid.*
8 *Ibid.*
9 www.theguardian.com/world/2013/sep/06/hitler-bodyguard-rochus-misch-dies.
10 *Ibid.*
11 www.telegraph.co.uk/news/obituaries/10291325/Rochus-Misch.html?fb.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Setting the Historical Record Straight on . . .

Adolf Hitler

Hitler Was Not Financed by the Rothschilds

It can be said with assurance that no other figure in the annals of history has been so misunderstood nor so unfairly defamed as has Adolf Hitler. From his birth to his military record to his political career to his true motives, the mainstream history of Hitler has been steeped in misconception and outright lies. Is he the most evil figure in global history—or is there something about Hitler that makes members of the global elite cower in fear? Here is chapter one from the work of Cassian d'Ornellas, a retired teacher who felt it was time to set the record straight on Hitler.

By Cassian d'Ornellas

Because of the prevalence of anti-Hitlerian propaganda in the mass media, certain authors have helped spread the "conspiracy theory" that Hitler was financed by the Rothschilds.[1] Unfortunately for these misinformed individuals, the theory is completely false.

It is sad to say that one of these authors is the celebrated Eustace Mullins, who said this in one of his lectures, available on YouTube. This is indeed surprising, because the late Mullins was the first man to expose the nefarious deeds of the Rothschilds, in their criminal conspiracy to defraud the American people and to rule over them, through the use of the Federal Reserve System, the privately owned central bank of the United States.[2]

Among the many anti-Hitlerian propagandists are Gary Allen and Larry Abraham, who stated that, "The Warburgs, part of the Rothschild empire, helped finance [the rise of] Adolf Hitler."

Yet, neither Mullins nor Allen nor Abraham has provided one scintilla of evidence to prove their tales that the Rothschilds bankrolled Hitler. The reason is that no such evidence exists. Previous to this, Allen and Abraham stated: "Everyone knows that Adolf Hitler existed. . . . The terror this madman inflicted upon the world [is] universally recognized. Hitler came from a poor family, which had absolutely no social position. He was a high school dropout, and nobody ever accused him of being cultured. Yet this man tried to conquer the world. We know that."[3]

Is that true? This vituperative attack upon Hitler tells us that they are Hitler's enemies, and, therefore, we cannot expect an objective understanding of the man Hitler, and his policies, from Allen and Abraham. The author of this article, for one, does not know that Hitler was a terrorist, that he was mad, that he was uncultured or that he tried to conquer the world, because no real evidence can be found to support these wild claims. What this author knows, however, is that most of what has been said, written and heard about Hitler consists of outrageous lies, perpetrated and propagandized by his enemies, the Jewish bankers and

In 2012, church authorities in the Austrian town of Leonding removed the headstone marking the grave of Alois and Klara Hitler. Their remains, however, were allowed to stay. Father Kurt Pittertschatscher said that a distant relative of the Hitlers had agreed to the gravestone's removal saying that it had "repeatedly been abused for expressions of sympathy." Every year, urns, vases, flowers and mementos appeared on the grave. In 2009 a plaque was left there commemorating the 120th anniversary of the birth of Adolf. According to the *Telegraph* of London: "Local residents reported busloads of people making their way to the grave site in apparent acts of pilgrimage." This, of course, was unacceptable to the powers that be.

other elite, who fraudulently extorted large amounts of money from the German people following his defeat.

The purpose of this series of essays is to show that Hitler was not financed by the Rothschilds, that he was not a madman, but was, in fact, a highly intelligent, self-educated man, who was not a depraved, uncultured, moral degenerate and a terrorist. Nor did he try to conquer the world. His major fault, if he can be criticized for that, is that he cared for and loved his own people, the German working class, who were deprived and robbed of their wealth and capital by the international bankers. This German working class is the very class from which Hitler sprang and had his roots firmly embedded in their Germanic culture, their values and their way of life, and what he saw as their distinctiveness, that is, their creativity, inventiveness and greatness, what he called their racial characteristics.

He knew and understood his people better than anyone else, and cared about them with every sinew of his

Above, Alois and Klara Hitler. The story goes that Alois (born Schicklgruber) was the illegitimate son of a union between his mother, Maria Schicklgruber, and one of her employers. Later, Johann Georg Hiedler (later changed to Hitler) moved in with the Schicklgrubers and married Maria when Alois was five. Most historians accept that Heidler was Alois's father. At right is Klara Hitler, who married Alois in 1885 and gave birth to little Adolf in 1889.

being. He, therefore, committed himself to bring an end to their misery and their poverty by entering politics and making the underpinning motive of his political career the "abolition of interest servitude," which he saw as the bane of his people.

Thus he intended to put an end to the nefarious thievery and parasitism of the central bankers in Germany. It was for this reason that these bankers declared war on Hitler, meaning war on the German people, by using the gentile armies of the nations they ruled, such as the United States, Britain, France and the USSR. To show who this man Hitler was, in his true and historical aspect, an authentic or unexpurgated version of Hitler's *Mein Kampf* will be used along with some other references.

There are many "*Mein Kampfs*" readily available in the market, to delude and stupefy the gullible, the credulous, the naive, the unthinking and those who are easily swayed by the incessant anti-Hitlerian propaganda, resounding, day in and day out, like a never-ending drumbeat when it is seen and heard on the radio, the television and read about in books, even textbooks, magazines and other publications and, most of all, the Hollywood movie industry. So "realistic" has this falsity become, that those who should know better are taken in by it according to the adage: "Tell a lie often enough, and, sooner or later, people will believe it."

If they hear that white is black and that black is white, and they hear it often enough, they will come to believe it. They believe the lies told about Hitler, mostly because it is the dread and fear of losing their jobs or their businesses, or stifling their careers, or not getting the promotions they seek, or not getting ahead in the world and so on that forces them to agree, to bow down in dutiful reverence and obeisance, to the awesome sway and power of the god of usury and interest slavery. This is that very satanic god that corrupts the souls of the lawmakers and politicians through bribery, fear and other malevolent means and whom they dutifully serve. Therefore, to choose the true and authentic *Mein Kampf* is absolutely essential in studying who the real Hitler was: his background, his beliefs, his political philosophy, his character and his *Weltanschauung*.[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Eustace Mullins, *The Magical Money Machine*, full length, available on YouTube, interview by Barry Lee.

2 Gary Allen and Larry Abraham, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*, Buccaneer Books, Cuthogue, New York, 1971, 47.

3 *Ibid.*, 21.

4 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, the official 1939 edition, translated by James Murray, Coda Books, Henley-in-Arden, UK, 2011.

Cassian D'Ornellas is a retired biology teacher who has always had an interest in the causes and effects of the two great world wars. This led him to do a study on the life of Adolf Hitler. TBR plans on serializing these writings and thus present a factual biography of Hitler in upcoming issues of The Barnes Review.

Goebbels, Hess, Goering, Degrelle . . .

From the Kaiserhof to the Reich Chancellery. Nazi propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels's diaries from January 1932 to May 1933 provide a first-hand chronicle of the tumultuous time that saw Hitler propelled from his headquarters at the Kaiserhof Hotel into the office of chancellor. The day-by-day entries reveal long-suppressed facts about the campaign of terrorism waged against the NSDAP, the clash with the Strasserites, political intrigues, the burning of the Reichstag, the Jewish declaration of war, the counter-boycott, more. Illustrated, softcover, 335 pages, #638, *$25.*

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder. After his plane crashed in Scotland during a secret flight to offer peace, Hess remained a prisoner of the Allies for 46 long years until he was murdered at age 93 in Spandau Prison. The purpose of his mission—and his life at Spandau—were kept secret. But all that has changed with the publication of this book by Abdallah Melaouhi. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau with translations, photos, three appendices, #643, *$25.*

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work. This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many astonishing services that Goering rendered the German state. In addition, it contains a new introduction by Arthur Kemp that updates Goering's career after the book was published. Softcover, 279 pages, 57 photographs, new introduction, indexed, #639, *$25.*

Hitler Democrat. Leon Degrelle was a Belgian Waffen-SS colonel during the war and saw fierce action on the Eastern Front. A favorite of Hitler, Degrelle was also a masterful writer, historian and social commentator. Here is Degrelle's account of the rise of Hitler and the early days of WWII as only the great warrior himself could tell it. Softcover, illustrated, 546 pages, #622, *$30.*

Use the form on page 64 to order any of these books . . .

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

NEW READER

I received my first issue of TBR with your September/October 2013 issue. It is excellent. Being a history buff, I should have subscribed sooner. I became interested in history in high school, writing to generals, admirals and civilian leaders. I have visited 10 presidential libraries, battlefields of all the wars fought on American soil, visited museums, historical places and points of interests and have traveled in all 50 states and all the continents except Antarctica.

Keep up your great work.

Ray F. Dively
Pennsylvania

FORMER READER

Please cancel my subscription immediately. I thought you were a magazine for real history as you advertised.

But I discovered very quickly that you attack great Americans like Franklin D. Roosevelt (who saved our country from Hitler) and great Allied leaders like Winston Churchill. You people are just as bad as Barack Obama who removed the bust of Churchill from the White House when he became president.

You tell lies about history rather than the truth, as you claim. I couldn't believe that you actually say that Hitler didn't exterminate 6 million Jews.

What really astounds me is that there are people who actually read your magazine. Do you really believe this stuff? If you do, you're nuts. Or maybe you're just pulling peoples' legs and trying to get a rise out of them.

Count me out. Keep the balance due on the subscription. I don't want to touch any money that's been in your sordid hands.

And take my name off your list and don't use it anymore.

A patriotic American.

Name Withheld
Virginia

(Good riddance.—Ed.)

SPICY

They say that "variety is the spice of life," and I have to say that I have always appreciated the good variety of stories on a colorful array of subjects appearing in TBR. Although I'm primarily interested in the realm of World War II and the holocaust (so-called), I always enjoy the broad range of material that you present. I only wish TBR came out every month, but I realize that your budget really doesn't make that possible.

Rafael Irimia
Florida

INTERNET OUTREACH

I really wish TBR would finally publish for free public access all of the great material from your voluminous array of back issues in easily-accessible PDF format on the Internet.

There are vast numbers of people who are just learning about Holocaust Revisionism and other matters, and I can guarantee you that if TBR had a bigger presence on the Internet that your current subscriber numbers would grow tremendously as a consequence if you made your work available as I've described.

Please consider it. I'd be willing to make a donation to help the effort.

Daniel Hollings
Via email

GIFT FROM HEAVEN

Please accept my contribution of $100 toward TBR's emergency fundraising effort. I would hate to lose TBR, and I would like to urge every TBR reader to make a contribution at this time.

I just inherited a small sum of money from a dear aunt and I'm able to make a $100 contribution, but I am sure that there are other folks out there who have a lot of funds available who feel just as I do about TBR and who could make even bigger donations. And I hope they'll do so. Every donation counts —big or small.

We've got to keep bringing history into accord with the facts. It's what will ensure the survival of our children and their children—and their children, too.

And I know that my aunt, who is looking down from heaven right now, knows that her money (through my donation) went to a good cause.

Alexandra Bowman
Missouri

DISINFORMATION

I was disturbed (but not really surprised) to learn from the editorial in the November/December 2013 issue of TBR that a lot of your readers actually buy into this absolutely refutable nonsense that Adolf Hitler was a Jew or somehow a tool of the Rothschilds (witting or unwitting) or that he was a conscientious agent of the Zionist agenda.

Although this nonsense has been floating around for a long time, it's become quite rampant on the Internet, which, unfortunately, has become a prime source of a lot of disinformation and misinformation.

What amazes me is that although there have been solid efforts by a number of people including, quite notably, three very articulate ladies—broadcasters Deanna Spingola and Carolyn Yeager and writer Veronica Clark—there are still many people who have been led astray by this propaganda.

Barack Obama's former "information czar" Cass Sunstein openly laid out a plan to redirect the course of Internet debate over "conspiracy theories" and other controversial matters and it's very clear that part of the plan is to feed the Internet (and those who follow it) with a lot of misdirection, getting good people bogged down in repeating crazy stories and thereby ruining their own credibility.

H. Edna Armstrong
Pennsylvania

THE 'WHY' OF THE WAR

T.A. Long's interesting letter to the editor on the barter systems of Hitler in the July/August 2013 issue of TBR and the position of [libertarian writer] Murray Rothbard [who suggested that opposition to Hitler's economic policies led to the Allied drive for war against Germany] are most significant.

Certainly the desire to destroy Hitler's barter system was probably the leading cause of the Second World War.

In another matter, Murray Rothbard once related to me his skepticism in regard to the "holocaust." He said it was not plausible.

Happy to receive copies of Willis Carto's "A Straight Look at the Second World War,"

I have distributed a number of copies. TBR and American Free Press are the only publications telling the truth about the Second World War.

Herbert C. Roseman
New York

(We're always pleased by input from Mr. Roseman, who was a friend of my late friend, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, in whose memory The Barnes Review is dedicated.—Willis Carto, publisher.)

A MOTHER SPEAKS

Vera Stark [author of "Thoughts About the Holocaust: A Concerned Mother Speaks Out" published in TBR's July/August 2013 issue] is a heroine of the highest order.

At the same time as my heart goes out to her, I need to express my deep appreciation for her determination to leave a legacy of the truth—the way it really was in her time [while living in Germany before and during World War II]—to her children.

This is an example that needs to be followed by mothers everywhere, and certainly by fathers, as in my case I have striven to do with my children. For who better to educate our young, historically and politically, than their parents—those who have actively sought the truth, that is, and—like Vera— are still able to feel a conscientious obligation?

And that is in a perfect world.

So thanks, TBR, for again delivering yet another knock-out punch against made-up myth and outright lies; and thank you, Vera, for your courage, your conscience, and your example.

As with life, the truth will always find a way, by one means or another, to stare down those who would blind us to it.

Peggy Abts
Wisconsin

BRAINWASHING

One day over the summer while at work during a time when it was not too busy, I was looking at a copy of TBR, and a young man in his 20s who was working in the store asked me what I was reading. I told him it was a magazine that reviewed history and he told me he was a history major and thus expressed interest in the material.

I gave him the www.barnesreview.com web address and I later loaned him a copy. He looked at it briefly and before he left the store he came to me, looking frightened, angry or full of hate (I'm not sure which) and told me that TBR was "white supremacist and hate literature."

I asked him to return the magazine if that was how he felt, but he went to the back of the store, keeping the magazine, and then left. He complained to the manager, a young woman also in her 20s, who (without even consulting me for my input) in turn complained to the company and they asked me not to return to the store again. Fortunately, I obtained another job as there are many stores which are happy to employ me.

The incident made me realize young people have been brainwashed and really believe the lies they have been told in the schools and universities.

Name Withheld

(Unfortunately, too many incidents of this type happen all over the "democratic West," where—right now—there are 17 countries where people can go to jail for distributing literature deemed "offensive" because it dares to tell the truth about World War II. But the good news is that, in our experience, more and more young people are breaking out of the brainwashing and we continue to find younger folks joining the ranks of TBR readers all the time.—Ed.)

PIKE'S PROPHECY

I've seen some pretty interesting and apparently reliable information that refutes the credibility of the so-called prophecy by Albert Pike surrounding a third world war (referenced in TBR's November/December 2013 issue).

I'm no supporter of the Freemasons—in fact, I'm a traditionalist Catholic and hold Freemasonry in utter disregard—but it looks like the Pike prophecy (which a lot of people accept as fact) appears to have been one of those phony stories that somebody somewhere cooked up because it "sounded good."

Georges de Villier
Paris

MONEY FACTS

I doff my chapeau to TBR for printing it and to Stephen Goodson for writing "The Hidden Origins of the Bank of England" (TBR September/October 2012). Finally we have the reasons for the origins and practice of usury. If only more of the American people were apprised of this information, because then and only then could we formulate a drive to oust the usurious Federal Reserve System from our country. The printing of this article proves once again that when it comes to factual history, TBR has no equal.

Jim Adams
Ohio

TBR MULTICULTURAL?

TBR is "multicultural" in the best sense. I have been impressed by the remarkable array of writers from diverse ethnic and religious backgrounds who have contributed to the magazine over the years.

You've got writers from all walks of life, all professions, all races, creeds and colors. TBR is a classic marketplace of ideas and opinions, all of which contribute to truth in history—much to the dismay of those who try to impose political correctness and mad Marxist one-world ideas upon us.

Those who preach that "we're all alike" are kidding themselves, but there's one thing that can be said about TBR's writers: No matter how "different" they are, they are all on the same page when it comes to fulfilling Harry Elmer Barnes's aim of bringing history into accord with the facts.

Issa Wiebe
Lebanon

WON'T BUY HOLOCAUST BOOKS

Why is it "holohoax" scholars always over look the following: (1) Jews have swindled the world out of more than $100 billion in reparations for crimes that never took place; (2) Jews went willingly to the concentration camps because the camps were off limits to Allied bombing raids; and (3) Lies about German atrocities are nothing less than a conspiracy to cover up the horrors of the Bromberg Massacre etc. When TBR holocaust scholars start speaking to the treacherous nature of the Jew, that's when I will buy their books.

Joel Meyer

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas, too.

Remembering Two Fallen Heroes:

Peter Huxley-Blythe and Dr. Harrell Rhome

Distinguished Revisionist author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe (PHB) died at age 87 on Aug. 18, 2013. An important contributor to British nationalism, Northern Europeanism and anti-Communism, especially in the late 1940s and on into the mid-1960s, PHB was born Nov. 16, 1925. Brought up by his mother after his parents split up, he was a chorister at the Chapel Royal and St. Mary of the Angels Song School. His education was interrupted by World War II—he signed up as a sailor on the *Arethusa* training vessel, and later served aboard the *Renown*, *Highflyer*, *Virago* and *Rapid*.

At the conclusion of the war, a shocking and shameful event occurred when Russians, Ukrainians and Cossacks in Western occupied zones of Europe were forcibly turned over to the Soviets. (Operation Keelhaul was the appropriate name of this disgusting act of perfidy.) Most of the victims repatriated by the Western Allies were executed immediately by the Reds or perished in the Gulag archipelago. Huxley-Blythe brought this crime to light and was the first journalist to point out that, contrary to government lies, forced repatriation was not called for even in the treacherous Yalta agreement.

Dwight Eisenhower was personally responsible for this genocidal decision, just as he murdered over a million disarmed Germans. PHB wrote a book about the crime against the Cossacks, *The East Came West* (1964; later reprinted in 1968 as a paperback). Never losing his interest in the anti-Red Cossacks and Russians, many years later he wrote *Under the St. Andrew's Cross: Russian and Cossack Volunteers in World War Two: 1941-1945* (2003).

For decades PHB wrote for various anti-Communist and white racial nationalist publications in America, Britain and elsewhere in Europe. In 1961 he again challenged the establishment with a book entitled *The Eichmann Trial: An Incredible Spectacle*.

By the late 1940s, PHB was associated with anti-Communist groups, and by 1950 was collaborating with American political philosopher Francis Parker Yockey.

PHB was a key man in the European Liberation Front and in 1954 helped establish the Natinform organization—the Nationalist Information Bureau. He also joined with a young fellow British nationalist, Colin Jordan, as part of the pan-Aryan Northern League.

In later years Huxley-Blythe became involved in the academic study of hypnosis and psychotherapy, and established a private therapy clinic.

Another book of his was *The Man Who Was Uncle: The Biography of a Master Spy* (1975), about Nicholas Dulger-Sheikin, the son of a Cossack, who worked as a double agent of Greece and Germany. Other works include *Betrayal: The Story of Russian Anti-Communism* (1955) and *What About the U-2 Mystery?*, *Intelligence Report from England* and *Other Observations*.

Huxley-Blythe will be remembered for generations to come for his major contributions to Western civilization.

DR. HARRELL RHOME PASSES

TBR also recently received news that Dr. Harrell Rhome of Corpus Christi, Texas, passed away from throat cancer. Dr. Rhome was a longtime member of TBR's board of contributing editors and submitted many thought-provoking articles over the year including ones on the gnostic gospel of Judas, fourth generation warfare and the advent of global terrorism, and a look back at the causes and results of the War of 1812, to name just a few.

Rhome, a scholar with a doctorate in comparative religions, received as much mail on his articles as any author we have ever had write articles for TBR.

Though an extremely intelligent man, he had a down-to- earth way of communicating with people that made the complex subjects he covered very understandable and thus of great value to the common man.

A featured speaker at several of TBR's FREE SPEECH AND AUTHENTIC HISTORY conferences, Rhome was as adept at conversing with trained intellectuals as he was convincing the "man on the street" of his point of view, which was, almost invariably, at odds with what mainstream historians were insisting.

Rhome was also the author of *From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore & Tribal Traditions.* TBR has been able to distribute over 500 copies of the book since it was first published in 2009. We are so grateful for Harrell's contributions over the years and he will be sorely missed.

God bless you, Harrell. ✦

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____ _____

TBR14

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIX NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

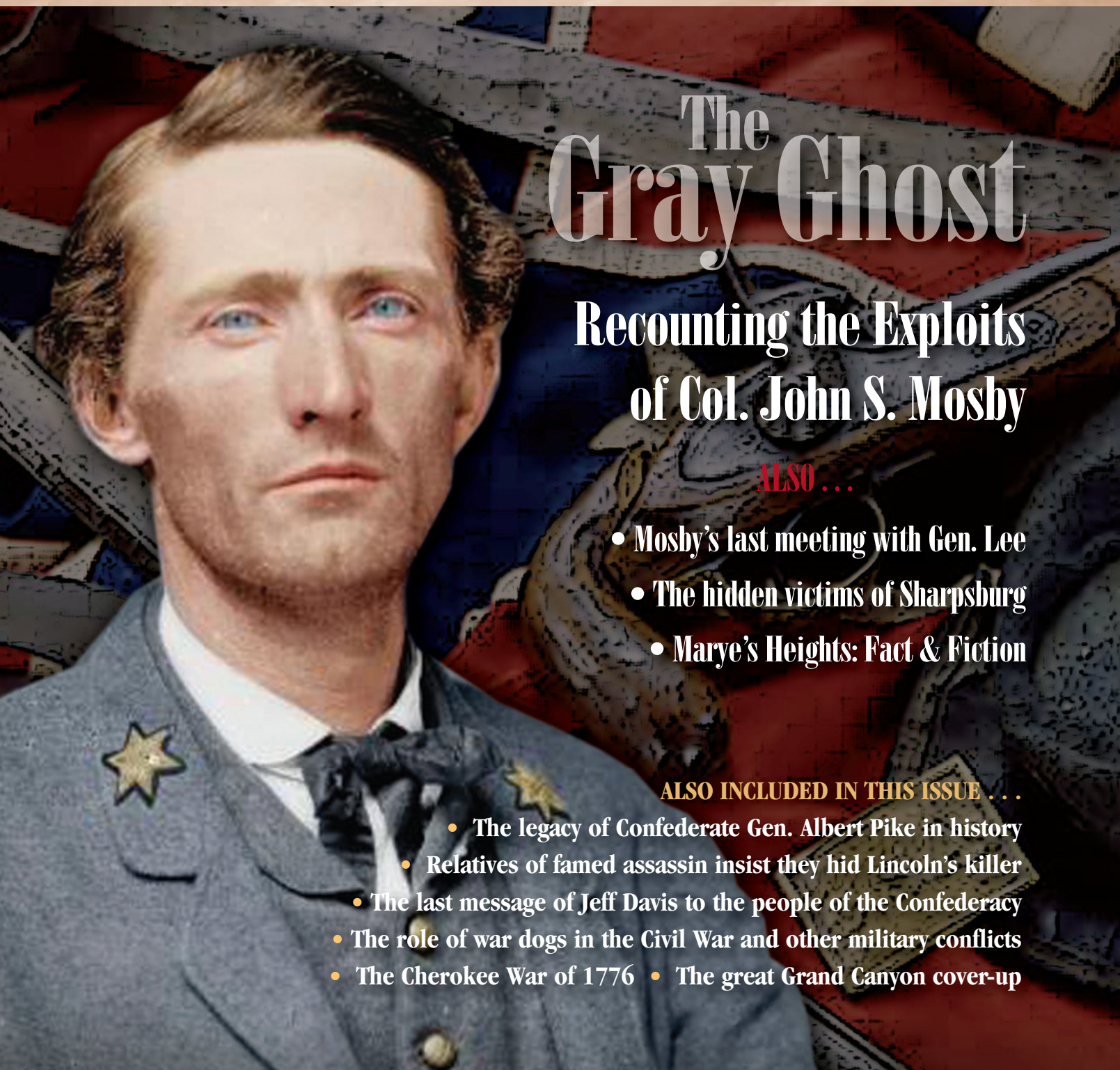

The Gray Ghost

Recounting the Exploits of Col. John S. Mosby

ALSO . . .

- Mosby's last meeting with Gen. Lee
- The hidden victims of Sharpsburg
- Marye's Heights: Fact & Fiction

ALSO INCLUDED IN THIS ISSUE . . .

- The legacy of Confederate Gen. Albert Pike in history
- Relatives of famed assassin insist they hid Lincoln's killer
- The last message of Jeff Davis to the people of the Confederacy
- The role of war dogs in the Civil War and other military conflicts
- The Cherokee War of 1776
- The great Grand Canyon cover-up

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2013 ❖ Volume XIX ❖ Number 6

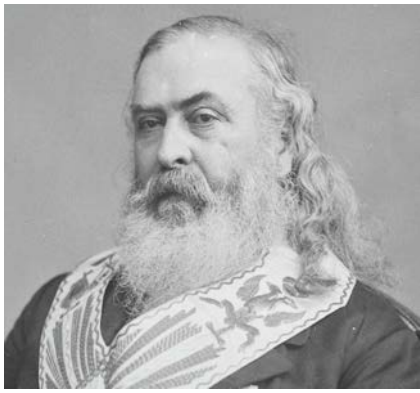

Table of Contents

The Gray Ghost of the Confederacy

By E. Stanley Rittenhouse

4 Trained by dashing Rebel cavalry leader J.E.B. Stuart, a mentor to a young George S. Patton, U.S. consul to Hong Kong and an assistant attorney general in the U.S. Justice Department, John Singleton Mosby is well worth contemplating today.

Mosby Remembers Robert E. Lee

By John Singleton Mosby

9 The tactics of Confederate Col. John S. Mosby are still taught to military men today. But Mosby was also an excellent writer. Here TBR reproduces a portion of Mosby's memoirs—first published in 1917—dealing with his memories of his supreme commander, Gen. Robert E. Lee.

The Angel of Marye's Heights

By John Tiffany

12 Even during the most heated of battles, some men never forget their humanity. Here is the legend surrounding one Confederate soldier who allegedly risked his own life several times during the Battle of Fredericksburg to bring water to wounded warriors in blue—his avowed enemies.

The Fate of Civilians at Antietam

By Michael Collins Piper

18 War is hell, certainly for the soldiers, but we must never forget the civilian casualties of war, something many of us do overlook, mainly because America has not seen a real war on American soil for 150 years. In this article, TBR's Michael Collins Piper details the effects of one battle—the Battle of Sharpsburg at Antietam Creek in 1862—upon the surrounding civilian populace. As you read this, imagine what America's "smart bombs" are doing today in the Middle East to innocent civilians.

Relatives Insist They Hid Assassin

By Emory A. Morgan

26 Since 2008, when TBR published its first article on the great escape of John Wilkes Booth, perhaps no other story has elicited such interest. Dozens of readers have forwarded information to us about the fate of Booth. In this issue, we revisit the topic, this time concentrating on those Booth family members who insist John Wilkes survived.

Longfellow's Christmas Poem

By Tom Stewart

34 Famed American poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, for all his glory, led a tragic life. And, while we are familiar with many of his greatest literary works, we did not know he was also the author of one of America's most beloved Christmas carols and the circumstances surrounding its creation. Here is Longellow's Civil War tale.

A Rebel General's Masonic Legacy

By Pete Papaherakles

36 Confederate Gen. Albert Pike had a checkered military history. Accused of inciting war crimes against Union soldiers, Pike—before and after the war—was a powerful influence on American Masonry. Some even say he was able to predict World War I and World War II. Still others insist Pike's vision of a third world war—pitting Islam against Christianity—is happening now.

Jefferson Davis's Last Hurrah

By Jefferson Davis

46 Proud and stubborn until the end, Confederate President Jefferson Davis, even after the loss of Richmond, was sure the South could win the war. Here is his last message to the people of the Confederacy, delivered just five days before Lee surrendered to Grant at Appomattox Court House.

The Unsung Dogs of War

By Victor Thorn

48 Not only did a million men go to war during the War Between the States, but so did their pets and mascots, some providing real help and inspiration to their human comrades. Here TBR puts the spotlight on some of these amazing war dogs who served their country—and their owners—proudly during Lincoln's great conflagration.

Lost City in the Grand Canyon?

By Philip Rife

57 In the early 1900s, a respectable newspaper out West detailed the findings of a group of relic seekers who alleged they had found a cache of ancient artifacts in one of the hundreds of caves in the Grand Canyon. But did the Smithsonian spike the discovery for its own political reasons?

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Lies about Hitler—3
Christmas story saves soldier—17
J.W. Booth's last diary entry—33
History You May Have Missed—45
The other Jefferson Davis—47
Letters to the Editor—53
Book Review: The Cherokee war—54
Ancient mystery miners: Part 2—61
TBR 2013 Story/Author Index—70-71

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Cheltenham, Maryland*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only.*

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2012 (Vols. II-XIX)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Special All-American Edition

This issue, TBR is bringing you a special "all-American" edition with a focus on some fascinating Civil War history. Of course, we prefer to refer to it as the War Between the States because this was no civil war. A civil war would have required a desire by the South to conquer and subdue the North. In fact, all the South wanted to do was leave the union.

Think about it: Just 150 years ago the United States was engaged in a massive military conflict reaching to nearly every corner of this land. Huge armies were moving north, south, east and west and engaging at every opportunity in tragic bloodbaths. A little more than 150 years ago, the Battle of Gettysburg had just concluded with a staggering loss of life: More than 51,000 men were killed or wounded in the three-day affair. And 151 years ago the Battle of Sharpsburg (Antietam) had just ended: over 22,000 American men were killed or wounded in just one day. In the end, 1.1 million Americans are estimated to have died in just four years of war with another 475,880 maimed and wounded—needlessly.

But is that all "ancient" history? Is the War Between the States still pertinent today? What lessons have we learned (or failed to learn) from the deadliest conflict in which America has ever engaged? Well, yes, the "Civil War" is important for several reasons.

First, it was the "Civil War" that gave Abraham Lincoln the opportunity to turn America into a modern-day police state with the goal of suppressing any and all dissent. During the conflict, Lincoln waged his own war against "whistleblowers" and "peace lovers" that would put Barack Obama's "indefinite detentions" to shame.

Second, the "Civil War" was America's first modern war; a war for the benefit of bankers and armaments makers on a grand scale. This was the war that saw the first development and use of ironclad war vessels in combat, the first use of sea mines, the first use of repeating rifles in combat, the first widespread use of land mines, the first use of practical machine guns, the first use of aerial reconnaissance, the first use of mobile siege artillery, the first multi-manned submarines and the first use of the draft. In short, American ingenuity was refocused on developing bigger, better ways to kill our fellow human beings.

Third, the war gave Lincoln the excuse to institute an "income tax"—levied to finance the astronomical cost of the war.

And fourth, though rarely discussed, the war was a disaster for civilians on both sides. (See our story starting on page 18.)

Unfortunately, it seems like very little has changed. Today wars are still waged for the benefit of bankers and munitions makers, and dissenters are routinely smeared and imprisoned. Civilians still suffer—maybe not much here in the U.S.—but certainly in the nations we bomb. In short, it was our "Civil War" that opened the door for it all. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

HITLER & THE BIG LIE(S)

If there's one thing all readers of THE BARNES REVIEW agree upon, it's this: There's no other magazine like TBR. However, our subscribers have quite diverse views of some very controversial issues and individuals, in particular that most infamous villain of all villains, Adolf Hitler.

Over the years, TBR has taken a lot of heat for suggesting Hitler wasn't the devil incarnate and that it wasn't Hitler who started World War II, that the real demons in human form were the likes of Winston Churchill, Josef Stalin and Franklin D. Roosevelt, supported by an unholy host of parasitic plutocrats, arms manufacturers and other scavengers feeding on the bountiful harvest of war.

Naturally, TBR isn't surprised to hear from its critics in this regard. We relish it. After all, the entirety of the mass media not to mention academia is in the hands of an elite few who are the modern-day representatives of those very forces of the 20th century whose power Hitler dared to challenge.

ADOLF HITLER
History's most maligned figure.

However—and this will surprise many TBR loyalists—we've discovered time and again that there is a large number of TBR readers who also have a negative opinion of Mr. Hitler. But their views are different from the view of Hitler expressed in the controlled media, i.e., that Hitler was the mass architect of an elaborate and tragic genocide of the Jewish people.

These folks believe some or all of the following (to one degree or another):

- That Hitler was a Jew or a "crypto-Jew."
- That Hitler was a spawn of the Rothschilds or some other Jewish dynasty.
- That Hitler was a tool—witting or unwitting—of Zionism, working to establish a Jewish state in Palestine.
- That if Hitler wasn't a Rothschild by blood, he was certainly an agent of their interests.
- That Hitler was a tool of the New World Order.

None of this is true. It is baseless rumor, cobbled together without regard for known facts. And while many good people believe this nonsense, the truth is that many of these rumors are disinformation (ironically, largely from communist and Jewish sources) that has now taken on a life of its own as a consequence of the growing influence of a lot of Internet charlatans who trumpet this silliness.

Here's the bottom line: TBR will continue to push forward, reporting just the facts (and refuting the lies) about Hitler, hoping the truth will break through to some of those who have not yet figured things out. TBR publisher Willis Carto's popular essay "A Straight Look at the Second World War" is one of our projects in that realm.

We expect to do a lot more in the future.*

Meanwhile, for this "all-American" issue of TBR we're taking a break from Hitler and World War II (popular subjects for most TBR readers) and devoting many of our pages to an interesting array of material relating to America's War Between the States. Think: Just 150 years ago Americans were killing fellow Americans by the tens of thousands right here on American soil—an event we hope will never be repeated—merely because some wanted freedom from the suffocating involvement of the United States federal government in their daily lives and business affairs.

Today, we are keeping our eye on the secession movements growing in several U.S. states and pray that our central government will allow these states to go their separate ways, if they so choose, without the use of military force to suppress their desire for real freedom.

But, in the end, perhaps TBR readers will keep in mind that the hellfire that enveloped Germany—much like the War Between the States consumed the American South—occurred precisely because Adolf Hitler dared to stand up to the same parasitic global New World Order banking cartels that were behind fomenting unrest in the 1860s right here in America as they are today.** ✦

—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

*See an ad for "A Straight Look at the Second World War" on page 6.

** See TBR, September/October 2005, "How the Secret Empire Instigated the Civil War," by Cushman Cunningham.—Ed.

The Gray Ghost:

The astonishing exploits of Col. John S. Mosby

The heroic John Singleton Mosby eluded the efforts of Union troops to capture him throughout the War Against the South, earning the nickname of the "Gray Ghost." Special counter-partisan units were organized to squash him. One such force faced off against Mosby in West Virginia. The guerrillas defeated the unit and captured its leader. At the end of the war, Mosby was one of the few Confederate leaders who never surrendered, although ordered to do so. He remains an inspiration to all patriotic young men and his tactics are studied even today.

By E. Stanley Rittenhouse

The "Gray Ghost," Col. John Singleton Mosby, was a guerrilla fighter for the South so successful in his endeavors that if he were to be captured, he and any of his rangers were to be hanged on the spot. This reflected the fear the feds had of Mosby. He was so victorious that he tied up thousands of federals throughout northern Virginia, in their terror, among other things, that the U.S. president might be in jeopardy.

A true hero, Mosby was greatly respected among the Confederates.

With all of his exposure to danger during his many daring raids, he was never caught. However, Gen. Robert E. Lee, who was a close friend, observed that his only fault was that he was always getting wounded —some six times.

Mosby was born December 6, 1833, in Powhatan County, Va. and died at age 82 on May 30, 1916 (Memorial Day) in Washington, D.C. As a youngster he lived within view of Thomas Jefferson's Monticello. He was slight of build, at 5'8" and 125 pounds, and a sickly youth.

He had a keen sense of righteousness, was ethical and fair. Throughout his life he made a distinction between the right and the wrong, and he treated the two accordingly, whether in dealing with a bully or exposing theft and corruption as a government employee.

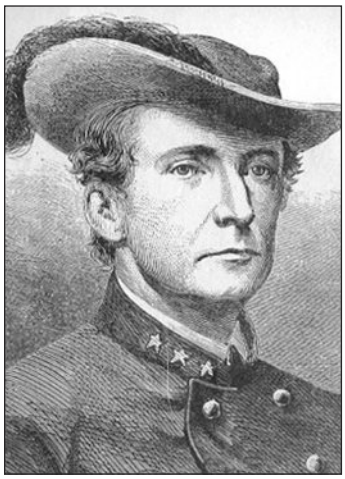

JOHN MOSBY

J.E.B. STUART

A very intelligent gentleman, he was also a teetotaler, loved literature and was familiar with the classics.

After the war he was a highly successful lawyer. Had he not attempted to heal the gap between the North and the South by befriending President Grant (the man who had put out the order that Col. Mosby was to be hanged if caught), his financial situation would have been more prosperous. This endeavor, which reflected

PHOTO: PICTURE HISTORY/NEWSCOM

Colonel Mosby's men were a dedicated band of Southern partisans who pulled off some of the most amazing exploits of the war. Pictured above are Mosby and some of his men. Top row (left to right): Lee Herverson, Ben Palmer, John Puryear, Tom Booker, Norman Randolph, Frank Raham. Second row: Robert Blanks Parrott, John Troop, John W. Munson, John S. Mosby, Newell, Neely, Quarles. Third row: Walter Gosden, Harry T. Sinnott, Butler, Gentry. Photo from *The Photographic History of The Civil War in Ten Volumes*: Vol. Four, 1911.

loyalty to his country, almost cost him his life as one good old boy of the South attempted to shoot him as he came off the train from Washington at Warrenton, Virginia.

Both Mosby and his wife, nee Pauline Mariah Clarke, were well bred, from prominent families. When he first saw Pauline, he immediately recognized her character and quality, which included her intelligence and beauty. She gave birth eight times in 18 years and at age 39 died in childbirth, May 10, 1876. The colonel never remarried.

Mosby's mentor was Gen. J.E.B. Stuart, for whom he did some scouting work early on in the war. Stuart recognized Mosby's talent and gave him orders to form Company A, 43rd Battalion of the Virginia Cavalry, better known as Mosby's Rangers. The initial troop consisted of nine men, which later grew to 400 rangers. He preferred young men between 17-20 years of age for they were so willing to obey as well as being a little naive to the danger they were about to face. He saw the advantage of having partisan rangers, not regulars. This approach would entitle his men to the spoils of war. Many accumulated enough to buy farms at the end of the war.

"Colonel Mosby's mentor was Gen. J.E.B. Stuart, for whom he did some scouting work early on in the war. His talent was quickly recognized."

And their youth never hindered their effectiveness. This reflected the leadership of their leader. Mosby's practice was to keep the rangers in the dark about his plans until the last minute.

His choice of weapons was a Colt .44, preferring a handgun over a rifle or saber. Each ranger was to have at least two handguns; but many carried as many as four, five or six revolvers.

Often, when leading a charge, Mosby would use a horn used in a foxhunt. His guerrilla warfare was mainly in Virginia's Loudoun and Fauquier counties, from Aldie to the Shenandoah Valley, an area of many foxhunts. Today, Route 50 runs up the middle of his territory, with the terrain and many buildings the same that Mosby viewed as he was driving the Union forces toward oblivion.

In nearly all engagements, he was greatly outnumbered. The Mosby campaign lasted 28 months but in that time he drove those Yankees mad. He would attack without warning and as quickly disappear. This enraged the North, especially since he was never captured.

His reputation grew. There was one close encounter when he faked his death by smearing his blood from a wound. He was effective in this, for the Union forces left him for dead. After his recovery, he suddenly appeared on the battlefield and once again the federals had to admit that he was truly the "Gray (the color of his uniform) Ghost."

As a young man, he was fascinated by the guerrilla tactics of Francis Marion, the "Swamp Fox" of South Carolina during the American Revolutionary War. He applied Marion's tactics to Abe Lincoln's War. After the war, Col. Mosby was a lawyer in California for Leland Stanford (Stanford U.), president of the Southern Pacific Railroad. While in California he would visit some friends, the Patton family. Their young son George S. and he would go to the beach, and the colonel would tell him stories of his exploits as a guerrilla fighter. Years later, Gen. George S. Patton Jr. became a guerrilla fighter using tanks instead of rangers. Thus, three great American heroes became related; from the Revolutionary War, to Lincoln's War, to World War II with Col. Mosby right in the middle. There was always a certain destiny to John Singleton Mosby.

Because of his size, he was subject when young to being bullied. This came to a head while a student at Virginia University (UVA), the campus bully, George Turpin, was angered at fellow student Mosby when some musicians played for Mosby's party instead of Turpin's. As was his *modus operandi*, Turpin would verbally threaten to beat one up at the next encounter. In one case, he nearly killed a fellow student. Mosby, not one to back down, replied to his threat initially accepting the beating that would follow but this time he packed an old pepperbox pistol for the confrontation. When Turpin rushed him, Mosby shot him in the neck, which reflected his sense of justice as even the judge later acknowledged. Turpin recovered. Mosby served nine months in jail and was fined $500. He was later pardoned by the governor.

With his sense of justice, he felt no guilt. He had a keen sense of righteousness, making a distinction between the right and wrong and acting accordingly, which he did all of his life whether as a soldier or as a consular official in Hong Kong, where he witnessed government employee fraud, which he exposed, or as a crusading government lawyer. He was once offered a bribe and immediately had the briber arrested. Our country needs a Mosby today.

At first, Mosby told a friend that he would fight for the Union. But after President Lincoln called up 75,000 volunteers to invade the South, he became a true Southerner. When the vote came for secession in Fauquier County, Virginia, there were only four votes not to secede.

A famous and glamorous and classic example of guerrilla warfare was when Mosby, on March 8, 1863, at Fairfax Court House, captured Brig. Gen. Edwin H. Stoughton, a West Point graduate, of a prominent family in Vermont. As Mosby awoke him out of bed, the general angrily shouted, "Do you know who I am?"

Mosby replied: "I reckon I do, General. Did you ever hear of Mosby?" "Yes! Have you caught him?" asked the

Help Distribute Copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*

Copies of this 16-page color booklet by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto are just $1 each in the U.S. The booklet was sent free to all TBR subscribers in the July/August 2013 edition of TBR. The booklet discusses many unsettling truths about World War II that are completely at odds with the mainstream historical establishment's "conclusions" about the worst war in global history. In the end, the booklet determines that World War II was the greatest disaster to befall the white race in its long and glorious history; a disaster from which we are still—even today—recovering. The booklet comes complete with TBR brochure and mailing envelopes in which you can dispense the booklet by mail or by hand. It's a great, inexpensive way to introduce others to the factual, historical information they'll find in every issue of TBR. To get your copies of *A Straight Look at the Second World War*, use the form on page 72 of this issue and return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077, Mon.-Thu., 9-4:30 PT to charge. If you would like to order more than 10, please call 202-547-5586 and leave a mes-

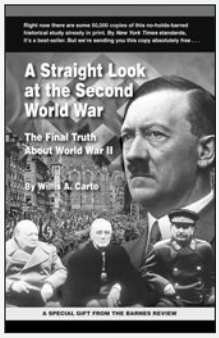

general. "No, but he has caught you," answered Mosby.

He had captured a brigadier general, 30 men and 58 horses, and all without firing a shot or losing a man. And all of this was done among 3,500 federals. With the odds that great, it appears that he might have had some help from Above.

Another of his daring experiences was his escape from the feds at the Hathaway house. Somehow the Yankees got word that Mosby was visiting the Hathaways. After surrounding the house at midnight, the feds rudely knocked on the door of the house, built some three years earlier. They entered the home in search of Mosby. Knocking on all the bedroom doors upstairs, a lieutenant came upon Pauline and John's bedroom.

Pauline was three months pregnant with John S. Jr., but her demeanor was enough that it allowed John to climb out the window and onto a limb of a large walnut tree, staying there for some eight hours on that warm summer night of June 8, 1863. In spite of the fact that his spurs were found in the bedroom and his horse was discovered, Mosby never was. In the providence of God, their bedroom was conveniently located by that famous branch.

One of the advantages of being a guerrilla was that the spoils from the victory went to the guerrilla. In his 28 months of guerrilla fighting, Mosby and his rangers captured over 3,500 horses and mules and a great number of weapons and were responsible for over 2,900 killed, wounded or captured Union troops. Mosby would award the best horses captured to those who demonstrated great bravery. The going rate in 1863 was $110 for a cavalry horse, $12 or more for a revolver and about $10 for a rifle. So, a ranger could earn more than $132 by capturing one Union cavalryman—which was more than a year's pay for a private. Often Mosby was paid in gold.

One of the easiest sources of spoils was when they captured a sutler (a civilian who sells supplies to the war machine). This was one of the more pleasurable events in the life of a ranger, as they shared the spoils, which often included a variety of items. On a rare occasion, Mosby would participate in sharing the spoils and the celebration that went with it.

One of the more impressive raids was when the rangers derailed a train, blew up the boiler with a large weapon they captured and took much spoils, including $174,000 cash. Though his rangers insisted he take his share, Mosby refused. The men then took up a collec-

Seeking to emulate his hero from the American Revolution, partisan leader Francis Marion (the "Swamp Fox"), Mosby, above, convinced J.E.B. Stuart to allow him to create an independent cavalry command in northern Virginia. Operating under the Confederacy's Partisan Ranger Law, this unit would conduct small, but successful, fast-moving raids on Yankee lines of communication and supply. Shown is a portion of a larger photo of John Mosby taken during the war by famed Civil War photographer Mathew Brady or someone in the Brady studio. Although the creation date in listed as "unknown," someone hand-wrote "Richmond 1865" on the edge of the print (not shown).

EVERETT COLLECTION/NEWSCOM

tion of $10,000 and gave it to Pauline. He then returned it to the troops as a Christmas present, and in return they gave him a prize horse, named Coquette, that had been much admired earlier. Mosby had the integrity of a George Washington, ethics that are completely contrary to what is in Washington today.

America's War Between the States was one of the cruelest wars in history, with much bloodshed, tears and heartache. Over 625,000 men and 1.5 million horses were killed. After Mosby greatly embarrassed Gen. Philip Sheridan in his "Wagon Raid" (Aug. 13, 1864) in and around Berryville, Virginia, Sheridan suffered great loss of wagons and their supplies and the desire to flush out Mosby increased. This resulted in the "Burning Raid" of November 1864 when Gen. Sheridan set up a "hunter-killer team" of 100 men under the leadership of Capt. Richard Blazer with one mission, which was to kill or capture Mosby and his rangers. The Union troops went up the valley using the terror tactic of mass destruction of civilian property (homes and barns), crops and livestock and the looting of private valuables. Mosby and his rangers were not flushed out.

This cruel tactic was once again used by the Union forces when Gen. Sherman catastrophically marched to the sea, burning Atlanta on the way.

John Singleton Mosby was involved in the First Battle of Manassas (Bull Run), and his exploits ended after Gen. Robert E. Lee surrendered on April 9, 1865, at Appomattox Court House. Col. Mosby never surrendered but disbanded the 43rd Battalion at Salem (now Marshall) Virginia. He read this farewell address to his men:

> Soldiers: I have summoned you together for the last time. The vision we have cherished for a free and independent country has vanished and that country is now the spoil of a conqueror. I disband your organization in preference to surrendering it to our enemies. I am no longer your commander. After an association of more than two eventful years I part from you with a just pride in the fame of your achievements and grateful recollections of your generous kindness to myself. And now at this moment of bidding you a final adieu, accept the assurance of my unchanging confidence and regard. Farewell.
>
> — Col. John S. Mosby, CSA
> 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry ✦

SUGGESTED READING:

Ramage, James A., *Gray Ghost: The Life of John Singleton Mosby*, the University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, 1999.

Black, Col. Robert W., *Ghost, Thunderbolt and Lightning*. See an ad for this book on page 15 of this issue of TBR.

John S. Mosby stands far above 1,000 other high-ranking officers who served in the war. By 1864, he was feared by the enemy and respected by his comrades and superiors. After the war, his support for the presidential candidacy of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant—the man who once ordered Mosby and his men be hanged upon capture—earned him death threats and ultimately forced Mosby to abandon his Virginia home for Hong Kong as U.S. consul. A wealth of military information to the young George S. Patton, Mosby's lessons influenced "Old Blood and Guts" in WWII. Mosby is best remembered for his daring capture of Union Gen. Edwin Stoughton and Col. Daniel French Dulany in Virginia. The above postcard, written in Mosby's hand, reads, "This picture is a copy of one taken in Richmond in 1863. The uniform is the one I wore on March 8, 1863 on the night of Gen. Stoughton's capture."

E. Stanley Rittenhouse is a former legislative aide for Liberty Lobby. He currently resides in Virginia. Stan is also the author of *For Fear of the Jews*, a book detailing the power of Zionist pressure groups. Hardback, 275 pages, $15 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. from The Barnes Review, 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

Mosby Remembers Robert E. Lee: An Excerpt from Mosby's Memoirs

Col. John Mosby was no illiterate brute. In fact, he was a talented writer and a keen judge of character. In 1917, Mosby's memoirs were published, but are rarely seen today. In this short chapter from his riveting and quite detailed memoirs, Mosby reflects upon the military career of Gen. Robert E. Lee, touching on Gen. Joe Johnston's strategic failure at the Rapidan River and the hostility between Lee and Maj. Gen. George Pickett.

By Col. John S. Mosby

My first meeting with General Robert E. Lee was in August 1862, when I brought the news of General Ambrose Burnside's reinforcement of General John Pope. The next time we met was at his headquarters in Orange, Virginia, about two months after Gettysburg. He did not seem in the least depressed, and was as buoyant and aggressive as ever. He took a deep interest in my operations, for there was nothing of the Fabius in his character. Lee was the most aggressive man I met in the war, and was always ready for an enterprise. I believe that his interest in me was largely due to the fact that his father, "Light Horse Harry," was a partisan officer in the Revolutionary War.

After General J.E.B. Stuart was killed, in May, 1864, I reported directly to General Lee. During the siege of Petersburg I visited him three times—twice when I was wounded. Once, when I got out of the ambulance, he was standing near, talking to General James Longstreet. When he saw me hobbling up to him on crutches, he came to meet me, introduced me to General Longstreet, and said, "Colonel, the only fault I have ever had to find with you is that you are always getting wounded." Such a speech from Lee more than repaid me for my wound.

The last time I saw him during the war was about two months before the surrender. I had been wounded again. He was not only kind, but affectionate, and asked me to take dinner with him, though he said he hadn't much to eat. There was a leg of mutton on the table; he remarked that some of his staff officers must have stolen it.

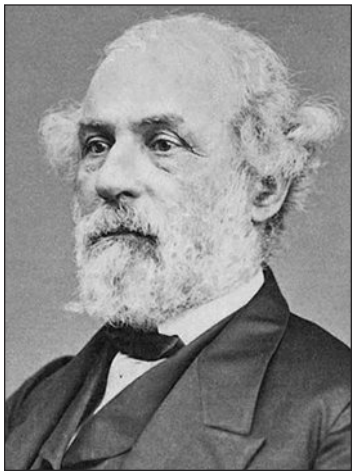

John S. Mosby, age 80. **Robert E. Lee** in 1867.
Col. Mosby was a great admirer of Gen. Lee

After dinner, when we were alone, he talked very freely. He said that in the spring of 1862, General Joe Johnston ought not to have fallen back from the Rapidan to Richmond, and that he had written urging him to turn against Washington. He also said that when Johnston evacuated his lines at Yorktown, in May of that year, he should have given battle with his whole force on the isthmus at Williamsburg, instead of making a rear-guard fight.

When I bade Gen. Lee good-by after our last interview, I had no idea that it was my final parting with him as my commander. I can never forget the sympathetic words with which Gen. Lee cautioned me against unnecessary ex-

posure to danger.

The following is the last order he ever gave me. It was dated March 27, 1865, and put me in command of all northern Virginia: "Collect your command and watch the country from the front of Gordonsville to Blue Ridge, and also the valley. Your command is all now in that section, and the general [Lee] will rely on you to watch and protect the country. If any of your command is in Northern Neck, call it to you." —W. H. Taylor, Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lee was raised in the political school of Washington and Hamilton. In the Virginia convention of 1788, his father had voted against the imbecile confederation and for the Constitution which made the laws of the Union the supreme law of the land, and in 1798 spoke and voted against the famous states-rights' resolutions. In the year 1794 he commanded the Virginia troops that were ordered to Pennsylvania to suppress the Whiskey Insurrection. It is difficult to distinguish in law between Washington's proclamation in 1794, calling out the military force to execute the laws of the United States, and Lincoln's in 1861.

As Lt. Colonel of the Second Cavalry, Lee was stationed in Texas in February 1861, but was ordered to Washington, arriving there about the time of the presidential inauguration. The commander-in-chief, General Winfield Scott, a Virginian, was too old for active service—there was then no retirement law—and he wanted Lee near him as an adviser and second in command.

On March 16, Colonel Edwin V. Sumner was promoted to be a brigadier-general in place of Twiggs, who had been dismissed for treachery in surrendering the Union troops in Texas. A Virginia lady, who met Lee about that time, told me, many years ago, that he spoke to her with great indignation about General Twiggs's conduct. Lee now became colonel of the First Cavalry. His biographers do not seem to have heard of this promotion and have ignored the fact that he accepted a commission from President Lincoln. Lee was with his family at Arlington and on confidential relations with the War Department up to the day of his resignation, April 20, 1861. As the command of the U.S. Army was offered to him, Scott must have thought that he would stand by the Union, and Lee's purpose to resign in the event of Virginia passing an ordinance of secession had not been disclosed.

Lee was forced by circumstances to take the side for which he fought in the war. On the subject of slavery and the right of secession, he agreed with Abraham Lincoln. Five years before, in writing about slavery, he had said, "It is a moral, social and political evil." Writing at Fort Mason, Texas, on Jan. 23, 1861—after seven states had passed ordinances of secession—Lee said:

> The framers of our Constitution would never have exhausted so much labor, wisdom and forbearance in its formation, and surrounded it with so many safeguards and securities, if it was intended to be broken by every member of the confederacy at will. It was intended for "perpetual union," so expressed in the preamble, and for the establishment of a government, not a compact, which can only be dissolved by revolution, or by the consent of all the people in convention assembled. It is idle to talk of secession. Anarchy would have been established, and not a government, by Washington, Hamilton, Jefferson, Madison and all the other patriots of the revolution.

When Lee resigned his commission to join the forces of his native state, he acted, as nearly every soldier acts, from personal sympathy with the combatants, and not on any legal theory of right and wrong. On the day when he resigned, he wrote his sister that he could not draw his sword against his family, his neighbors and his friends.

> "I must say that I am one of those dull creatures that cannot see the good of secession."
>
> —Robert E. Lee

On the previous day, he happened to go into a store in Alexandria to pay a bill. His heart was burdened with a great sorrow, and he uttered these words, which the merchant wrote down in his journal—they still stand there today: "I must say that I am one of those dull creatures that cannot see the good of secession." Below this entry the merchant wrote, "Spoken by Colonel R.E. Lee when he paid this bill, April 19, 1861."

A few days later, Lee was made commander-in-chief of the forces of the state of Virginia. There was no competition for the position. The late Judge John Critcher represented Westmoreland, Lee's native county, in the secession convention, and was one of the committee sent to notify him of the appointment.

The judge told me that when Lee returned with the committee to the convention hall, in the Capitol at Richmond, they had to wait for a few minutes in the rotunda. Looking at Houdon's statue of Washington, Lee said, very gravely, "I hope we have seen the last of secession." He evidently feared that the seceding states would soon separate from one another.

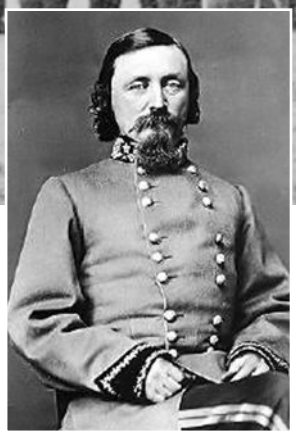

General Lee never forgave General George Pickett (inset) for the disaster at Five Forks, Virginia, April 1, 1865. Told to hold the line at Five Forks at all costs, Pickett was off eating a baked shad dinner at a house several miles away when the federals attacked. Pickett claimed he never heard any gunfire and thus arrived too late to the battle. By the time he did arrive, 3,000 of his 10,000 men had been either killed or captured, Lee was retreating, and Richmond was unprotected. Above, "reb" prisoners taken at Five Forks. CIVIL WAR PHOTOGRAPH COLLECTION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Life of Alexander Stephens shows that the apprehension was not unfounded, and that the members of the Confederacy were held together only by the pressure of war and by the despotic power of the central government at Richmond.

I once heard General John C. Breckenridge say, at a dinner in Baltimore, soon after he returned from his exile in Canada, that if the Southern Confederacy had been established, "there would have been such a spirit of local self-assertion that every county would have claimed the right to set up for itself."

I met General Lee a few times after the war, but the days of strife were never mentioned. I remember the last words he spoke to me, about two months before his death, at a reception that was given to him in Alexandria. When I bade him good-by, he said, "Colonel, I hope we shall have no more wars." In March, 1870, I was walking across the bridge connecting the Ballard and Exchange hotels in Richmond, and to my surprise I met General Lee and his daughter. The general was pale and haggard, and did not look like the Apollo I had known in the army. After a while I went to his room; our conversation was on current topics.

I felt oppressed by the great memories that his presence revived, and while both of us were thinking about the war, neither of us referred to it.

After leaving the room, I met General Pickett, and told him that I had just been with Lee. He remarked that, if I would go with him, he would call and pay his respects to the general, but he did not want to be alone with him.

So I went back with Pickett; the interview was cold and formal, and evidently embarrassing to both. It was their only meeting after the war.

In a few minutes I rose and left the room, together with General Pickett. He then spoke very bitterly of General Lee, calling him "that old man." "He had my division massacred at Gettysburg," Pickett said.

"Well, it made you immortal," I replied.

I rather suspect that Pickett gave a wrong reason for his unfriendly feelings. In May, 1892, at the University of Virginia, I took breakfast with Professor Venable, who had been on Lee's staff. He told me that some days before the surrender at Appomattox, General Lee ordered Pickett under arrest—I suppose for the Five Forks affair. I think the professor said that he carried the order.

I remember very well his adding that, on the retreat, Pickett passed them, and that General Lee said, with deep feeling, "Is that man still with this army?"

I once went to see the tomb of Montcalm in the chapel of the Ursuline Convent at Quebec. When I read the inscription—"Fate denied him victory, but blessed him with a glorious immortality"—it recalled General Robert E. Lee. ✦

The Angel of Marye's Heights

In wartime we sometimes forget that our enemy is just as human as we. Ironically, it is said such was not the case with one Confederate soldier, a young man from Flat Rock, South Carolina named Richard R. Kirkland, whose heart was moved by the 8,000 or so Northern soldiers who lay wounded or dying not far from his position and who sprang to their relief. Although the tale of the Southern soldier of Marye's Heights who rendered aid to wounded Union soldiers may be apocryphal, the fact remains that even in war, many men retain their humanity and will risk all for their fellow man, regardless of the uniform he wears. Here's what we know . . .

By John Tiffany

A ridge top called Marye's Heights just west of Fredericksburg, Virginia ranks among the most important sites in American military history. On Dec. 13, 1862, during the Battle of Fredericksburg, Maj. Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside, having conquered Fredericksburg itself, tackled the Confederate-held ridge with nine divisions, a total of 30,000 men. Confederate William Miller Owen watched as line after line of Yankee soldiers surged toward the ridge.

They were under the command of stubborn Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside, Army of the Potomac, who was up against Robert E. Lee of the Army of Northern Virginia. Immediately in charge of the skirmish, however, was Maj. Gen Edwin V. Sumner for the Yankees, commander of the Right Grand Division, opposed by Confederate Maj. Gen. Lafayette McLaws, under Lt. Gen. James Longstreet.

Owen marveled: "What a magnificent sight it is! We have never witnessed such a battle array before; long lines following one another, of brigade front. It seemed like a huge blue serpent about to encompass and crush us in its folds." Miller's fears were unfounded. Not a single Union soldier reached the heights. Instead, thousands of Yankee boys, charging through what one soldier called "a veritable valley of death," fell in the attempt.

War is certainly hell, and the "damn Yankees," or the "blue bellies," as Southerners like to call them, inflicted significant casualties on the fighters for Southern independence. But the number of Yankees who fell fighting against states' rights was far greater.

Ignorantly, the Northerners were fighting against even their own Northern states, though they could not see it. But consider the toll in human suffering caused by the relentless conviction by the leaders on both sides that the "enemy" must be exterminated.

In this ruthless era, the legend of one man stands out. He has been called "the angel of Marye's Heights": Richard Rowland Kirkland, a humble sergeant from South Carolina, 19 years old (Company G, Second South Carolina Volunteers).

Place yourself for a moment in the boots of this "ordinary" white man from South Carolina. On Dec. 13, thousands of white Northerners were mown down on the lower part of the ridge. Many of them were not killed outright but were disabled; many were unable to move from where they were shot. They moaned and groaned, calling for help, calling for water, all through the day, through the night and into the next day. But no one dared go to their rescue, fearing to be shot themselves.

Fredericksburg, Virginia is a largely unmonumented battlefield. The most prominent monument (on the southern end of the field) is the "Meade pyramid," largely inaccessible to most visitors. Beside that, the remains of earthworks stand as a testament to what once occurred there ornamented by a few cannon the park service has placed to represent their use. There are a few small monuments scattered through the town and up to the heights, which mocked the efforts of Union soldiers in 1862. There are a few large monuments to a body of troops, like those you might expect to see at Gettysburg or Antietam, in the National Cemetery. There is one monument so large and prominent that it captures the attention of every visitor who walks down the "Sunken Road," and that is the monument to Confederate Angel Richard Kirkland, seen here.

Imagine: You are ordered to charge up the hill, into the defending "enemy" infantry (Confederate boys), so you hardly have a chance. And you are in one of six failed charges—14 brigades in all. Your body, still breathing, is added to the heap.

War is not a game. You are not a reenactor. This is life or death—mostly death and suffering, it seems.

You are a wounded U.S.A. soldier. Your own side won't/can't rescue you, lying wounded on the battlefield, due to withering gunfire from the C.S.A. side. There are no helicopters to "medevac" you. All you can do is lie there where you were shot, convinced the next moment will come a bullet to send you forever to your maker.

Meanwhile, on the Confederate side, some soldiers are unable to stand the moans of their fellow whites who happen to be on the wrong side in this war and are suffering the consequences of their folly. Imagine thousands of wounded fellow whites, many of them whimpering for just a drop of water, a few yards ahead of your army's lines, and this going on all night long, while temperatures drop to 15 degrees.

According to the story, and as attested to by Brig. Gen. Joseph B. Kershaw, one good Southern boy, a hardened veteran, decided he could not take it anymore. According to no lesser a figure than Gen. Joseph Brevard Kershaw, a veritable angel of mercy emerged on the Confederate side.

At the start of the War Against State Sovereignty, Kershaw—a lawyer and judge in peacetime—commanded the 2nd South Carolina Volunteer Infantry regiment. He

took part in the First Battle of Bull Run. The 2nd South Carolina was present at Morris Island during the Fort Sumter disaster, in which the South was tricked into firing the first shots of Abe Lincoln's War.

Kershaw was commissioned brigadier general on Feb. 13, 1862 and commanded a brigade in Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia during the Peninsula Campaign. Toward the end of the Battle of Fredericksburg, he succeeded Brig. Gen. T.R.R. Cobb, upon the latter's death, and repulsed the last two attacks made by the Yankees on Marye's Heights.

Kershaw is our only known witness to Kirkland's deed of mercy. He tells us it was on December 14 that Kershaw was surveying the carnage from his headquarters, an upstairs room in the Stevens house, when he was interrupted by a sergeant in his brigade, namely Kirkland, who asked permission to carry water to the wounded Union soldiers, whose moans have emotionally moved him since the previous day.

"All night and all day I have heard these poor people crying for water, and I can't stand it no longer," Sgt. Richard Rowland Kirkland allegedly said to Kershaw, "I came to ask permission to go and give them water."

Due to the danger of enemy fire, Kershaw only reluctantly approved the young man's request. The story has it that Kirkland thanked the general and went down the stairs, a big smile on his face; then, having second thoughts, he bounded back up, taking two stairs at a time, and told the general he had a further request: "Would it be all right if I show a white handkerchief, sir?"

But the general said no. Evidently he believed there would be a chance the enemy might think they were surrendering, so he refused the sign of truce. Somewhat disappointed, the sergeant went back down the stairs, then gathered up all the canteens full of water he could get, as well as blankets, and went over the wall.

Immediately came a hail of bullets, but thankfully the Yankee sharpshooters were not too accurate, and Kirkland went to the first wounded soldier he could find, moaning for water, and lifted the man's head gently and gave him a good drink of water from one of the canteens. Then he let the man down, and left him a full canteen, covered him with a blanket, and went on to the next victim, where he did pretty much the same.

By about this time, the enemy shooters had realized what he was doing and ceased fire. Kirkland helped as many men as he could, for about an hour and a half, and then returned to his own lines.

It is said he "relieved all the wounded on that part of the field."

It is a moving account, and well portrayed in the "La Pieta"-like statue (by Felix de Weldon) that was erected on the battlefield in 1965. The inscription on the statue says: "At the risk of his life, the American soldier of sublime compassion brought water to his wounded foes at Fredericksburg. The fighting men on both sides of the line called him 'the Angel of Marye's Heights.'"

A parallel case has been cited, with less happy results:

In 1880, at the dedication of a monument to soldiers of the 9th Pennsylvania Reserves, Capt. Robert Taggart recalled a Sgt. Isaac N. McMunn's efforts to bring water to wounded Confederate soldiers:

"There was common assent and approbation when Sgt. McMunn volunteered to carry to those wounded men the water for which they prayed. But Oh! the cruel, treacherous greeting with which that act of Christian charity was met [when a] rebel bullet came crashing through his face as he bent to cool with water the burning lips of a wounded, helpless foe."

"All night and all day I have heard these poor people crying for water, and I can't stand it no longer,"

But is the feel-good story of Kirkland true?

The story may give us warm, fuzzy feelings, but as Revisionists we must subject it to critical thinking.

How much good can a Samaritan do, carrying perhaps a dozen canteens and blankets, when faced with as many as 12,000 wounded men?

Would it take an hour and a half to dole out the contents of a dozen canteens? Or are we to suppose he made a number of trips over that stone wall? How many rebel soldiers were willing to donate their personal canteen and clothing to the cause? Alternatively, why weren't others, from both sides, inspired to join the relief effort? Why wasn't a general truce called to allow the wounded to be taken to field hospitals?

Re-enactor and Lincoln's War fan Michael Schaffner created a stir seven years ago, on the "Civil War Memory" blog, by challenging Kershaw's account. He remarked that after-action reports filed by officers on both sides, including Kershaw himself, do not mention an

hour-and-a-half cease-fire or Kirkland's act of mercy.

Kershaw first told this story about Kirkland in a letter to the *Charleston News and Courier*, dated Jan. 2, 1880. This was 15 years after the war ended—18 years after the alleged event. If it was true, why didn't he tell it years earlier?

Schaffner says Kershaw's account is essentially a children's story that trivializes the horrors of battle.

Contemporary account after account says there was no 90-minute cessation of firing. Instead, they all agree the firing was continuous for 12 hours or so, until dark. Nor do they make any mention of Kirkland.

A variation on the story appears in Augustus Dickert's *History of Kershaw's Brigade* (1899). This work, by a veteran company officer of the Third South Carolina, makes no mention of Kirkland's merciful act. Instead it gives a first-hand description of a different scenario (p 193):

> The next day [December 14], as if by mutual consent, was a day of rest. The wounded were gathered in as far as we were able to reach them. The enemy's wounded lay within 100 yards of the stone wall for two days and nights, and their piteous calls for help and water were simply heartrending. Whenever one of our soldiers attempted to relieve the enemy lying close under our wall, he would be fired upon by the pickets and guards in the housetops.

Despite this, Dickert reports one soldier as taking relief work into his own hands (pp. 196-97):

> In one of the first charges made during the day a federal had fallen, and to protect himself as much as possible from the bullets of his enemies, he had by sheer force of will pulled his body along until he had neared the wall. Then he failed through pure exhaustion. From loss of blood and the exposure of the Sun's rays, he called loudly for water. . . .
>
> To go to his rescue was to court certain death. . . . But one brave soldier from Georgia dared all, and during the lull in the firing leaped the walls, rushed to the wounded soldier, and raising his head in his arms, gave him a drink of water, then made his way back and over the wall amid a hail of bullets knocking the dirt up all around him.

This seems more plausible than the Kirkland story. In fact, the young man here may not have been from Georgia but could easily have been from South Carolina. Wherever he was from, this anonymous soldier could be a real-life model on which the fictionalized Kirkland of

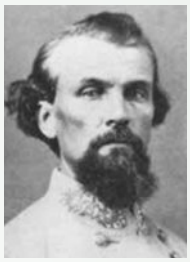

Ride along with the Civil War's greatest cavalry leaders in . . .

Ghost, Thunderbolt and Wizard: Mosby, Morgan & Forrest in the Civil War

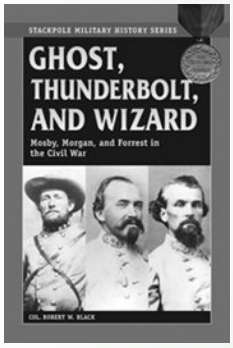

Stories of adventure and danger behind enemy lines. Noted historian Col. Robert W. Black turns his attention to a trio of the Confederacy's most famous raiders and cavalrymen: John Singleton Mosby, John Hunt Morgan and Nathan Bedford Forrest. Combining speed, mobility, boldness and innovative tactics, these three inspirational Rebel leaders struck critical blows against the Union during the Civil War,. While not overlooking their flaws, the author makes his case that these three men revolutionized warfare and sees them as forerunners of the rangers and special forces of the modern era. More than 20 illustrations; indexed. Softcover, 400 pages, #559, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to either Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. You can also order online at www.barnesreview.org.

BONUS: ***Add just $5 extra to your order*** and we'll include a copy of the attractive and informative 60-page booklet ***Rebel Wisdom***, an extensive compilation of quotes and sayings from a host of Confederate military men and politicians. Nothing like it in print!

the story was constructed.

As for Kershaw himself, his own after-action report devotes only one short paragraph on Sunday the 14th: "At daylight in the morning the enemy was in position, lying behind the first declivity in front, but the operations on both sides were confined to skirmishing of sharpshooters. We lost but 1 man during the day, but it is reported that we inflicted a loss upon the enemy of 150."

He mentions eight officers as having distinguished themselves, as well as Capt. Cuthbert's company and Capt. Read's battery, but makes no mention of Kirkland.

Schaffner writes:

> But in any case the federals did not simply abandon those wounded in the assaults of the 13th. Private William McCarter (*My Life in the Irish Brigade*, pp 190-94) describes small parties of soldiers, backed up by ambulances, searching for wounded between the lines on that night, as well as his own efforts to drag himself back.

Brig. Gen. Humphreys, commanding the third division of the Fifth Corps, which made the final charge against the wall, reported on his own efforts, stating, "The wounded were nearly all brought in before daylight, and some of the dead, but many of the latter were left upon the field."

Kershaw would have us believe Kirkland bypassed his company commander, his regimental commander and the general's staff to make a personal appeal to the general to relieve the Yankee wounded.

Kirkland was killed in action some nine months later at Chickamauga. During those nine months, he is not known to have ever claimed to have done the deed attributed to him many years later by Kershaw.

Kershaw was evidently telling a parable, creating a myth. Perhaps Kershaw never intended us to take his story literally. Says Schaffer:

> It seems notable that Kershaw not only left Kirkland out of the after-action report, but also left him out of the *Battles and Leaders* account of Fredericksburg written eight years after his letter to the editor. Kershaw may have seen a difference between a human-interest story told to a local paper at a time when papers published lyric poetry and lurid scandals and everything in between, and the actual historical record. There is a certain logic in reserving for the latter the literal truth while offering to the former the sort of tale that perhaps ought to have been true—the kind of civic parable Plato in *The Republic* recommends that the elite tell to commoners, the kind of story incorporated in inspirational messages in sermons.
>
> In that context, the literal truth would matter less than the spiritual truth of the noble youth who confronts the brutality of the battlefield with an act of Christian charity and later dies heroically for his country. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, authentic news, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. Currently he has written a study of the Old Testament, called *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament* ($20 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.). Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org.

REBEL WISDOM: A Collection of the Memorable Quotes, Sayings & Speeches of Prominent Confederates

In this little booklet we have striven to "bring history into accord with the facts," as the great Revisionist scholar Harry Elmer Barnes said we must do as historians and honest researchers. Contained within REBEL WISDOM you will find speeches and quotes from some of the best and least known Confederates that capture the spirit of the Southern secessionists and exemplify their quest for real freedom from tyranny. Please order more copies to give to friends, students and acquaintances and help spread the wisdom of our Southern forebears. REBEL WISDOM (softcover, 64 pages, #520, $6 with durable cover) is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free charge copies to Visa, MasterCard or Discover. All U.S. and postage and handling paid. BULK DISCOUNT PRICING: 1 copy is $6 • 2-5 copies are $5 each • 6-9 copies are $4.50 each • 10-49 copies are $4 each • 50-99 copies are just $3.50 each • 100 or more just $3 each. See page 72 of this issue for ordering information or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

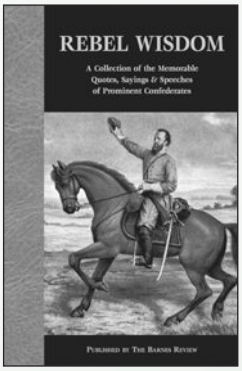

Christmas Story Saves Soldier's Life

Sometimes it's your time to die—and sometimes it isn't. The following is a story told by an old Civil War veteran to Archibald Rutledge, the former poet laureate of the state of South Carolina. It recounts the time the cleverness and Christian devotion of his sweetheart saved his life from a Union sharpshooter's bullet, though "Bess" was many miles away at the time. The old rebel had served with Rutledge's father—a Confederate colonel—and the younger Rutledge recorded the tale for posterity.

By Archibald Rutledge

"About the time the war broke out, I had tuck up with a girl named Bess. She worried powerful about my getting in that snow country where we was going. So she made me six warm shirts, so she did; and right over my left breast she fashioned a pocket in each one. Then she gave me a little Bible that just fitted in the pocket. I teased her about the shirts and the pockets and the Bible. But Bess, she had a kinda faraway look in her eyes as if she knew far better than I did what I was a-goin' into. And, by cracky, she did, too.

"Well, off we went to Virginny with our colonel where all hell was poppin' off. Don't ever let anybody tell you that those Yankees can't fight. There were some brave men among them, and some real good sharpshooters. They killed four of my best buddies, and they nigh had me.

"One cold December night on the banks of a stream not far from Harper's Ferry, I was supposed to go on picket duty. Just before going I said to myself: 'Do you know, it's close to Christmas, and I never have taken out that little Bible Bess gave me to read. I believe I'll just carry it in my shirt pocket tonight like she asked me to. I believe there's enough light from the Moon for me to read about the angels and the shepherds and the Little Baby Jesus.'

"So I put the Bible in my shirt pocket and went out. I didn't know it but across that river, in a grove of big sycamores, some crack sharpshooters were posted. A sharpshooter can't generally do much in the night. But this was a night of full moon. I could not see them, but they could see me.

"I leaned my gun agin a tree and took out that little Bible. But then I heard a dry branch crack on one of them sycamores, and I figured a Yankee sharpshooter was up to something. He was up to killing me. I rammed the Bible in my shirt pocket, and grabbed my gun, all in one motion. But that there sharpshooter, he was quicker than I was. Something like a sledge hammer hit me in my breast, and down and out I went. A bullet don't hurt you so much. It just slams you down.

"Next morning, when I woke up, our old regimental doctor was sittin' on the side of my cot. He was holding the Bible that Bess gave me, and he was chuckling. 'Young man,' he said to me, 'you have a sweetheart who loves you very much.' I guess I colored up, wondering what he knew about it.

"'At your age,' he said to me, 'I doubt if you know what stays are. Well, the ladies wear corsets. They are made to stand stiff by long thin strips of steel or whalebone. Now take this little Bible here. See where the bullet meant for your heart tore through the first cover but was stopped by the second? Your girl had taken one of her corsets apart, got these stays, made them the right length, and sewed them inside the cover, back and front. You know, a woman can keep her loved one safe even if he is far away. This Bible that I found in your shirt pocket was right over your heart. Your girl made the shirt, didn't she?' 'Yes,' I said, very faintly, I guess because I felt all choked up to think of what Bess had done."

"With a bang," Rutledge wrote, "the old soldier suddenly brought down the tilted chair in which he had been sitting, talking to me. 'Bess!' he called, 'come out here on the porch and tell this man about the Bible and the shirts. This is the same Bess,' he added softly to me, 'who had that thing all figured out. We been married now nigh 40 years, and I believe we care about each other more than we ever did. Come on, Bess, I want him to see you'." ✦

Archibald Rutledge, the late poet laureate of the state of South Carolina during the 1960s, was the author of more than 70 books. His father was a Confederate colonel. An old soldier who served with Archibald Rutledge's father told him the preceding anecdote of how, indirectly, the Christmas story in the Bible saved his life during the War Between the States. Errors in grammar and spelling have been kept from the original. This item was originally posted on the website www.floridareenactorsonline.com, the site of an enthusiastic group of Civil War battle reenactors based in Florida.

Civilians @ Antietam

- Battle around Sharpsburg, Maryland affected thousands of innocent civilians
- Hardships faced by Americans mirror those of millions around globe today

Americans who loudly hail United States participation in foreign wars—seeing it as a grand symbol of what some refer to as "American exceptionalism"—might take a moment to recall the reality of what war is all about and reflect upon the experiences of some of their fellow Americans—regular folks, civilians—who lived through bloody and devastating warfare right here on American soil.

By Michael Collins Piper

What happened during the Civil War to the civilian population in one part of the United States—a relatively small but, at the time, politically and militarily significant sliver of the American republic—is quite dramatically instructive.

Today, although commemorated as a historical symbol of a tragic period in the American national story, the Battle of Antietam—and the military maneuvering that both preceded and followed that particular event—constitute a stark reminder (even a sharp mirror) of what Americans have been doing during the last decade to native civilian populations in the Middle East who happen to be in the way when the United States chooses to play world policeman (all too often in service of the interests of Israel) engaging in empire building abroad.

While Americans have marched off and died in more than a few foreign wars, Americans at home have cheered them on, "supporting the troops" and thanking God for America's "smart bombs" and other technological advances that make the United States a global power armed with the capacity to send missiles spiraling across land and sea, targeting the enemies of freedom and all who stand against the American way.

However, despite the hoopla and downright admiration for America's expertise in waging destruction, the truth is that since the days of the Civil War—150 years ago—Americans have not had to confront mass warfare on American soil. And let's hope we never do again. But we should remember what Americans did face before, right here at home.

The wave of bloodshed and destruction that swept across a narrow strip of western Maryland (bordered by Pennsylvania on the north and Virginia and West Virginia on the South) over the four-year period of the Civil War

was actually quite extraordinary. All told, some three quarters of a million soldiers—Union and Confederate alike—passed through that slender corridor, and many remained there, buried in shallow mass graves.

Writing in *Too Afraid to Cry: Maryland Civilians in the Antietam Campaign*, author Kathleen A. Ernst notes: "Western Maryland, particularly the counties of Washington and Frederick, was a hotbed of turmoil during the Civil War. Indeed, along with Pennsylvania's neighboring Cumberland Valley and Adams County, of which Gettysburg is the county seat, this was an area that from 1861 to 1865 saw more sustained military activity than any other region north of the Potomac."

Noting that Civil War historian Dennis Frey has "likened life in Harpers Ferry[1] at that time to living on the Arab-Israeli border in the late 20th century," Ernst said Frey likewise might just as well have been talking about western Maryland (which converges with West Virginia at Harpers Ferry). That's how bad it was.

PEACE AND WAR. This striking photograph—one of the Civil War's best-known (and perhaps one of its most telling) images—was taken by Alexander Gardner after the bloody fighting at Antietam. Such images captured at Antietam marked the first occasion where Americans saw the actual results of Civil War fighting in photographs taken immediately after a battle. This photo depicts dead Confederate soldiers—and a silent cannon—near the battle-scarred Dunker Church, one of many churches in the otherwise peaceful community of Sharpsburg, Maryland. That this church should have been a focal point of the battle is ironic. The Dunkers—whose name came from their belief in baptism by full immersion—were a peaceful folk who were pacifists. The church—which was repaired and continued to serve its members until the end of the 19th century—was reportedly used as an embalming station by Union forces. Known originally as the German Baptist Brethren, the Dunkers are known today by the name they adopted in 1908: the Church of the Brethren. PHOTO: ALEXANDER GARDNER/MCT/NEWSCOM

Relentlessly subjected to a continuing back-and-forth push—north and south, east and west—by both the Union and the Confederacy over an extended period of time and including, in the end, a major path in the South's invasion of the North that ended with the Battle of Gettysburg in July of 1863—this sprawling and notably beautiful countryside—today remembered militarily as "the invasion corridor"—felt the greatest impact of the war when it was the site of what today is remembered as "the Antietam campaign" which reached its pitch with heavy fighting around Antietam Creek, fought in the area near the little town of Sharpsburg, once correctly described as "a peaceful Maryland crossroads."

Both enthusiastic devotees of the Civil War as well as casual readers who've picked up one or more of the many thousands of works since published that have focused on some aspect of that great American tragedy became familiar with the names of the legendary generals—Northern and Southern—who led their men at Antietam.

Robert E. Lee, J.E.B. Stuart, Jubal Early, James Longstreet and A.P. Hill were among the Confederate icons; on the Northern side, Joe Hooker, George Meade and Ambrose Burnside under the command of the much-lamented George B. McClellan (later sacked as Union commander by Lincoln). Their strategic maneuvers—before, during and after the assorted battles—have been scrutinized by erudite military scholars and armchair generals alike.

However, largely ignored were the consequences of the war on the surrounding civilian population. The region was devastated, the people reeling with economic turmoil and psychic wounds that maybe never really healed.

Ernst comments: "The civilians had been tested as surely as any grizzled veteran. . . . They were not soldiers trained to face battle; they were ordinary people facing extraordinary challenges."

One man, Jacob McGraw, was a Southern sympathizer early in the war, even having had a brother fighting for the South. However, he said, looking back, "Later I didn't care which side won, if only they put a stop to the fighting."

Noting quite simply and correctly a point that many might tend to forget, Ernst writes: "The soldiers who participated in the 1862 Maryland campaign did so because, for one reason or another, they had chosen to march to war. The Maryland inhabitants who met them had not made that choice. Their experiences are just as essential to our full understanding of this tormented time." That's why Ernst said her book was written in memory of the civilians "who endured what we can never fully imagine."

So what did happen?

The Battle of Antietam (known in the South as the Battle of Sharpsburg)—Sept. 17, 1862—was the single bloodiest day of not just the Civil War, but in all of American military history. Some 23,000 men were dead, wounded or missing. There were 12,401 casualties (including 2,108 dead) on the Union side—and that was 25% of the federal

ANOTHER CHURCH SCARRED BY WAR was the Lutheran Church on Main Street in Sharpsburg. Although the battle at Antietam Creek was fought outside the town itself, the church had been used by the Yankees as a signal station and, as a consequence, found itself subjected to heavy shelling. Lutheranism was one of the predominant faiths in Sharpsburg and surrounding communities due to the large influx of German immigrants who settled in the region in the late 1700s. In the aftermath of the battle, the church—like many homes and other structures in the community—was used as a hospital to nurse the wounded survivors of the battle, which constituted the bloodiest single day of fighting in all of America's military history (a sorry record that remains in place, even to this day). Because the church had been so heavily damaged, four years later, in 1866, church members laid the cornerstone of a new structure. Inset above is William Roulette, a supporter of the Union, whose family farm became the site, after the battle, where some 700 dead Confederate soldiers were laid to

army—along with 10,318 casualties (with 1,546 dead) among the Confederate contingent, 31% of its forces.

The record shows that the battle represented a clash (perhaps unique up until that time) in which a record number of regiments from all over the divided American nation met face-to-face, including—it has been noted—a regiment from New York that included young men only 10 days out, hardly ready for the intense fighting that lay before them.

It was the first major battle of the Civil War to take place on Union soil, fought in Maryland, a slave state that had been forced by Lincoln to remain loyal to the Union. In the early stages of the fighting, it was already apparent that this was no ordinary skirmish. In fact, during the battle, Union Gen. George B. McClellan described the state of affairs in a telegram to his wife, saying quite simply, "We are in the midst of the most terrible battle of the age."

How the fighting even erupted in the first place is a classic historical quirk of fate worth noting.

In the days preceding Antietam, there was a growing feeling—both North and South—that it actually appeared as though the South might prevail. Thus far, there had been so many Confederate battlefield victories that—despite the overwhelming firepower and numbers of troops available to the Union—it truly seemed as if the hard-driving rebels, under the command of the beloved Robert E. Lee, might soon bring the war to a close.

Although the Union knew all too well Lee was pushing north, hoping to rally his own forces (and their supporters at home)—and shock the North—with an invasion of northern territory (in this instance, the state of Maryland), Gen. McClellan, the commander of the Union's military centerpiece—the Army of the Potomac—had a reputation for hesitation and inaction. And although that was a continuing frustration for President Lincoln, McClellan was evidently quite psychologically ill-prepared to face the challenge at hand.

However, for one instant in time, the gods were looking kindly on McClellan. One of his scouts happened upon three cigars, wrapped in a piece of paper, lying somewhere in the countryside.

What happened to the cigars in question doesn't appear to have been recorded, but the scout recognized that the paper contained military instructions that, when brought to McClellan's attention, were recognized by one of his subordinates as the handwriting of one of Gen. Lee's adjutants. The paper thus provided an unexpected guide to Lee's immediate strategy.

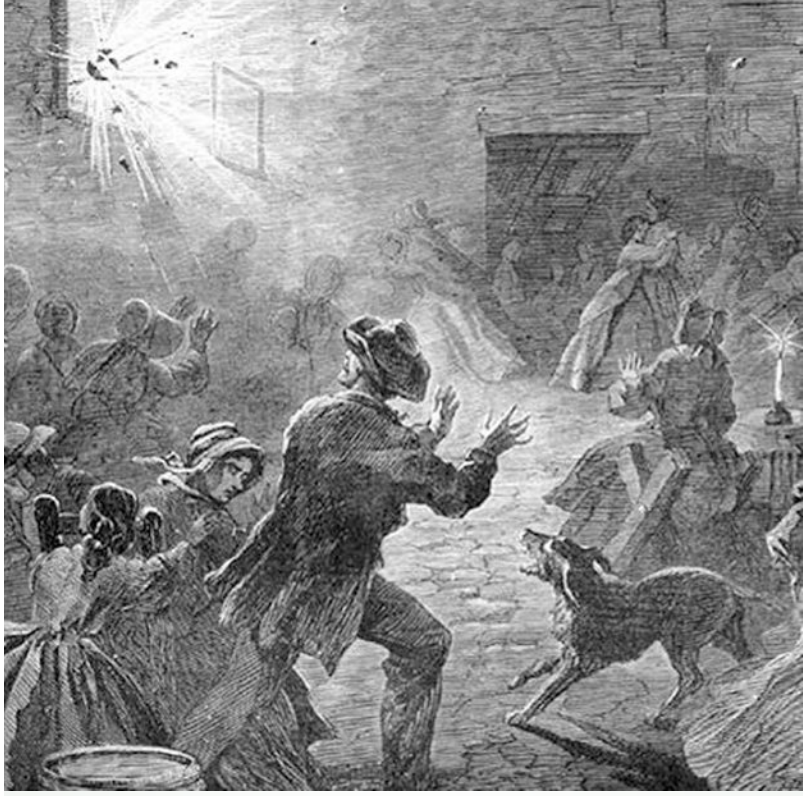

NEIGHBORS AT WAR. Shown above is an image of citizens of Sharpsburg, Maryland taking refuge in the basement of the home of the Kretzer family during the fighting at nearby Antietam Creek. Three doors away from the Kretzer home lived the Millers, who were supporters of the Confederacy. Maryland officially remained a part of the Union—though the state lay just below the Mason-Dixon line, the unofficial "border" between the Union and the Confederacy—loyalties within the state were sharply divided, with families and neighbors split as to their sympathies. The area around Sharpsburg itself become a veritable "invasion corridor" during the four years of the war, with opposing troops regularly passing through and engaging in fighting. Below, a cave near Sharpsburg in which many civilians sought refuge from the bullets and cannonballs.

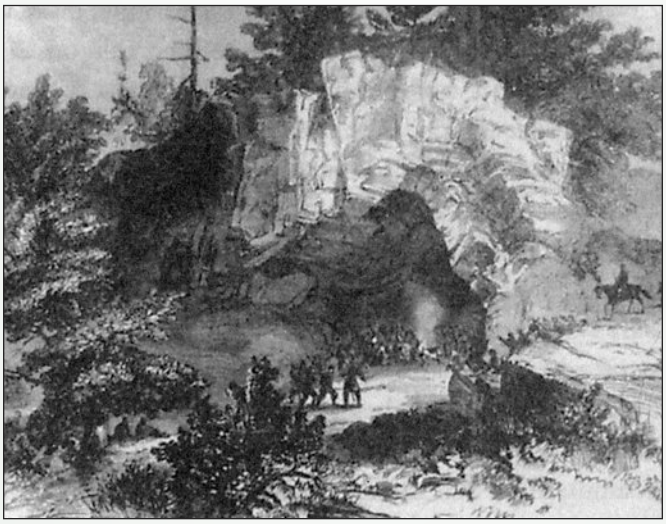

This gave McClellan the opportunity to direct his forces in such a manner that Lee's army was split and the stage was set for the confrontation at Sharpsburg.

The day-long fighting on Sept. 17 was intense, and despite a continuing series of savage assaults from the Union forces, Lee never retreated. But the next day, after the beleaguered troops on both sides spent a night of ostensible rest, McClellan's passivity once again reared its head. The Union commander chose not to reassert the might of his army and, as a consequence, on the night of Sept. 18, Lee was able to begin moving his forces back into Virginia, abandoning his drive north.

Although the two sides had essentially fought to a draw, the Union forces had stopped Lee's push to invade Northern territory, and, since Lee's forces were first to withdraw from the battlefield, the slaughter was declared (however flimsy the truth) a victory for the Union.

For his own part, McClellan continued, perhaps predictably, to procrastinate and, two weeks later, on Oct. 1, an exasperated Lincoln traveled from Washington to meet McClellan and review the troops. But McClellan would not budge. On Nov. 5, Lincoln fired McClellan.

(At one point, when looking over McClellan's forces, Lincoln sarcastically remarked that, while the troops were referred to as the Army of the Potomac that was a mistake. "It is only," he said, "McClellan's bodyguard."

In any case, the consequence of the dubious Union "triumph" at Antietam provided Lincoln a pretext for enunciating his politically monumental Emancipation Proclamation that reverberated internationally and essentially stopped the anti-slavery British and the French from giving diplomatic recognition to the Confederate states in rebellion.

So the fighting at Antietam was significant in the broader picture and certainly a pivotal point in the Civil War (aside from the bloody human cost on the battlefield). But what is largely forgotten is that civilians too felt the impact of this memorable day in U.S. history.

Although the fighting along Antietam Creek—widely recalled as "the bloody battle of Antietam"—is much heralded, Antietam National Battlefield historian Ted Alexander has pointed out that the nearby town of Sharpsburg, Maryland "was the first organized community in the United States to suffer widespread damage from both combat and the sheer presence of two opposing armies."

In fact, Alexander notes, historians now believe that "nearly every house in the town of Sharpsburg was damaged in some way by stray artillery rounds as well as small-arms fire. Further, a number of buildings caught fire and were destroyed, and some of the town's churches had to be rebuilt because of structural damage."

Debate exists as to how many civilians of Sharpsburg died during the fighting. At least one young girl is said to have been killed.

Other civilians died not long afterward, attributed to the disease and unhealthy conditions arising from the breakdown in sanitary conditions among the wounded soldiers who were being nursed on the scene in the wake of the battle. That so few civilians actually died as a consequence is probably remarkable, considering everything.

And while this was the experience at Sharpsburg and throughout this region, the toll of war was all too similar in other towns and cities on American soil, particularly, of course, south of the Mason-Dixon Line, where most of the Civil War's battles were fought, but even north into Pennsylvania where the titanic conflict at Gettysburg (in the broiling summer of 1863) is said to have been the turning point in the war.

> "Disease—a result of the breakdown in sanitary conditions—claimed the lives of many of the civilians."

So the details about Sharpsburg and surrounding communities are not really so unique—but they are telling.

After the fighting, battle-weary and shell-shocked civilians emerged from their homes and places of refuge and nonetheless joined with the surviving military to clean up the mess and come to the rescue, bringing succor to those who had been injured, feeding the hungry, and—yes—burying the throngs of dead.

Like many of her neighbors, one pregnant mother (with a family of small children) voluntarily jumped into service, bringing water to the battlefield, carrying strips of cloth she had torn out of her own clothing and bedsheets to be used as bandages. One of the lady's daughters recalled the battlefield. As far as she could see there were suffering, crying or dead men. It was, she said, "red, red red. It was a red stew." But, she said, she and her brothers and sisters were "too afraid to cry."

At another juncture, another civilian, Mr. Moats, told his daughter that he had "waded through blood up to my shoetops" when he was bringing aid to the wounded.

In fact, Antietam was the first Civil War battlefield

Notorious Union Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman—who terrorized Georgia, marching in 1864 "from Atlanta to the sea"—later said, quite correctly, that "war is hell." His infamy is commemorated in the beloved Hollywood classic *Gone With the Wind*, which, in many respects, captured the horror of war and, in particular, its impact on civilians. This is the scene where the beautiful (fictitious) character Scarlett O'Hara crosses the railroad yard filled with wounded Confederate soldiers as the Confederate battle flag still waves proudly. Yet, what many forget today is that the first battle fought during the Civil War on what was Northern soil—the battle at Antietam Creek (near the town of Sharpsburg, Maryland)—constituted not only the bloodiest day of that war but in all of American military history. And the toll upon the civilian population of the surrounding community—a factor all too easily forgotten—was inestimable.

photographed immediately after the actual battle, the work of photographer Alexander Gardner, whose graphic images of dead soldiers lying in the rubble and laid out for burial gripped the American public as they became more widely displayed.

At the time, the father of future Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, who was a Union captain badly wounded at Antietam, remarked: "Let him who wishes to know what war is look at this series of illustrations."

But for the people of Sharpsburg and the area surrounding Antietam, the very real remnants of war remained long after the fighting. One local man recalled: "It was a common thing to see human bones lying loose in gutters and fence corners for several years and frequently hogs would be seen with limbs in their mouths."

The battle had another minor, but telling, impact on the community that recalled, all too well, how genuinely bloody the fighting had been: Although a familiar stone arch bridge over Antietam Creek had always been known as the Rohrback Bridge (referring to the nearby farm of Henry Rohrback), after Union Maj. Gen. Ambrose Burnside lost nearly 500 of his men in futile attempts to move his troops across that bridge, the picturesque landmark was thenceforth known (as it is to this day) as "Burnside's Bridge."

All told there were some 120,000 troops from both sides that had converged upon Sharpsburg, accompanied by 50,000 horses and mules who—like their human handlers—naturally left behind quite a bit of waste (needless

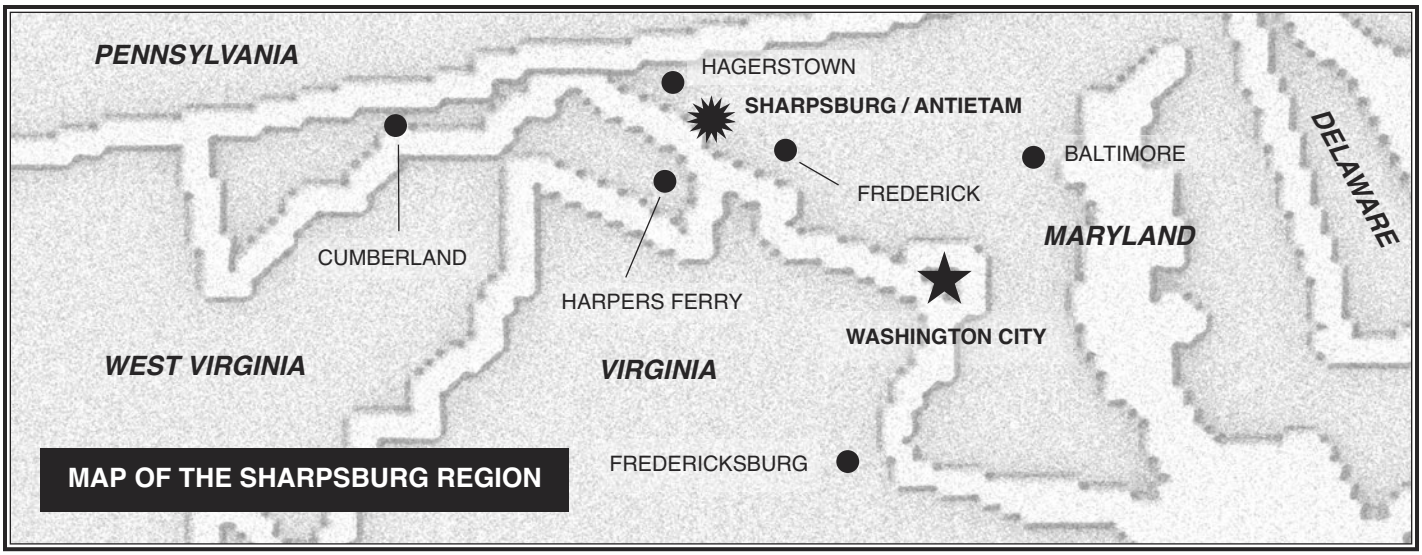

MAP OF THE SHARPSBURG REGION

to say) of various kinds. This, of course, was before the days of plumbing and sewage plants and well beyond the capacity of the little rural community to handle. Think about it—another of those "forgotten" costs of war.

Consider, too, the thousands of dead men (and animals) left rotting on the battlefield in the muggy, late summer heat.

Wagonloads of discarded and broken guns, swords, canteens—all manner of debris left over in the wake of warfare—had to be gathered up and carted away. And for a long time afterward, unexploded shells continued to pop up, with more than a few deaths and injuries resulting from those unfortunate enough to have encountered them.

Devastation at Sharpsburg took other forms.

Ted Alexander notes that, at Sharpsburg, "soldiers from both sides raided farms and homes, carrying off valuables, destroying property and confiscating livestock and crops as provender of the armies." Many previously prosperous farmers, businessmen, shopkeepers and everyday families returned after the battle to find that they were financially destroyed, and this, Alexander says, was "a scenario that was repeated hundreds of times throughout this corridor of war."

The case of what happened to Samuel and Elizabeth Mumma and their eight children is simple, yet instructive.

Initially, Union forces confiscated supplies from the family's farm. Later, Southern troops perceived the family's home and barns as likely places as refuge for Yankee sharpshooters and, consequently, the structures were torched and burned to the ground. When all was said and done, the Mummas lost everything, fleeing with little more than the clothes on their backs and a few small precious family heirlooms.

In the end, Mumma put in a claim to the U.S. government for the supplies confiscated by the Union troops, but the government wouldn't pay up. Mumma pointed out that when he asked the officer for a receipt, he (Mumma) was told that he wouldn't need one when he eventually put in a claim. And, naturally, the federal government wouldn't take responsibility for the burning of his home and out-buildings since, of course, the "rebels" had seen to their destruction.

However, Mumma was a sturdy chap and—after a good neighbor lent the Mumma family a house to live in temporarily—the spring after the devastation, he set to work raising a new house and barn.

Homes that had served as hospitals—and there were many in the once-quiet little community that did—were, needless to say, soaked in blood. Families returning to their homes often discovered their kitchen tables had been utilized for medical purposes and, looking out the window, might discover a stack of severed arms and legs and feet, castoff symbols of the human cost of the horrors of war that had consumed their once-peaceful community.

And one man found more than human blood to con-

Michael Collins Piper is an author, journalist, lecturer and radio show host. He has spoken in Russia, Malaysia, Iran, Abu Dhabi, Japan, Canada and, of course, the United States. He is the author of *Final Judgment, The New Jerusalem*, *The High Priests of War*, *Dirty Secrets*, *My First Days in the White House*, *The New Babylon*, *Share the Wealth: Huey Long vs Wall Street, The Judas Goats: The Enemy Within, Target: Traficant* and *The Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bomb.* You can order any of these books with a credit card by calling 1-888-699-6397 toll free or calling FAB direct at 202-547-5585 to inquire about pricing and S&H fees.

tend with. The soldiers who had occupied his home butchered all of his 60 chickens in the kitchen. "They were dirty butchers," the man wrote, "and [the kitchen floor] was ankle deep with heads and feet, entrails and feathers," a horrific scene.

There was more.

William and Margaret Roulette took refuge in the basement of their home in the company of their five children during the battle, which raged, in part, right on their family farm. At one point, it is said, Mr. Roulette emerged from the basement to cheer on the Yankees, shouting, "Give it to 'em! Drive 'em! Take anything on my place, only drive 'em."

What Roulette and his family probably didn't expect was that, ultimately, some 700 soldiers would actually remain on the farm, buried in the wake of the battle, quickly interred by community volunteers who were desperate to get the putrid corpses under the ground—in trenches, however shallow—and out of the hot September sun. "The stench was terrible," one man recalled," and it was pervasive for miles and miles around Sharpsburg.

One Union soldier who was engaged in burying Confederate dead recalled seeing boys as young as 15 and old gray-haired men among his vanquished Southern foes. And, he noted: "There was not to the best of my knowledge in all that was buried two dressed alike," recalling the point, generally unknown today but perhaps not then, that the Confederate government (from the beginning and up to the end of the war) never had the resources to buy consistent uniforms for its soldiers. But, as history shows, they were dedicated to their cause—and they knew how to fight—dressed in fancy uniforms or homespuns.

The wartime experiences of the people of Sharpsburg and in the nearby region—as we've noted—mirror what happened all over the South (and, to a far more limited degree) in Maryland and Pennsylvania during those four tragic years.

But, in many respects, the bulk of the recorded popular history of the Civil War has almost exclusively and overwhelmingly focused on the military action and on the men who fought the battles. The impact of the war on the civilian populations centered around battlefields has—at least until recent years—often been forgotten.

However, one particularly revealing work, Kathleen Ernst's fascinating volume, *Too Afraid to Cry*—mentioned earlier—is a fascinating and panoramic, well-researched and well-written overview of what happened to the people of the Maryland panhandle during those trying times when they were besieged—left and right—with passing armies and pitched battles between those armies over the four years of fighting between the North and the South. Ernst's book is a "must" read for anyone interested in this little-known aspect of the Civil War.

And, to bring it all full circle, it's a book that every American enthusiast of U.S. military meddling abroad should ponder carefully, for, before they know it, foreign troops might well soon be conducting operations on American soil in retaliation for American participation in the global ventures of that which we now call the New World Order. ✦

FOOTNOTE:

1 The easternmost town in West Virginia—located in Jefferson County at the confluence of the famous Potomac and Shenandoah rivers, where the states of Maryland, Virginia and West Virginia meet—Harpers Ferry is probably best remembered as the site of abolitionist John Brown's famous raid (in 1859) on the U.S. military armory. But during the Civil War that came soon afterward, the little town—so strategically located geographically and as a key site on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad line—became a focal point of interest for both the Union and the Confederacy. In fact, during the four years of the Civil War, control of the town and its environs changed hands between the North and the South no fewer than eight times. And this, naturally, came at a great cost in human suffering—to civilians and soldiers.

The Futility of War . . .

The author of this selection, Michael Collins Piper, is best known to readers of TBR and its weekly companion, American Free Press, for his focus on U.S. foreign policy and the intrigues of the power elites who misdirect America's role in our world today. However—as Piper has noted in his controversial political memoir, *The Confessions of an Anti-Semite**—his first interest in history and public affairs began with his childhood fascination with the Civil War, stimulated by the fact that his mother often read to him from her favorite book—Margaret Mitchell's epic Civil War classic *Gone With the Wind*. And by ironic coincidence, Piper's beloved maternal step-grandfather was a native of Clayton County, Georgia, the site (in *Gone With the Wind*) of Scarlett O'Hara's legendary plantation, Tara. The stark imagery of the 1936 book and the blockbuster 1939 film based upon it—and which Piper first saw in its historic re-release in 1967, when he was only seven years old—left a lasting impression on the future writer, who recognized, even as a child, the futility and tragedy of war. ✦

* Get a copy of *Confessions of an Anti-Semite* for $25 plus $5 S&H from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy. Outside the U.S. add $24 S&H for the book.

Relatives Insist They Hid Assassin of Abe Lincoln

SINCE 2008, TBR HAS DEDICATED SIGNIFICANT SPACE IN THIS MAGAZINE to investigating whether or not John Wilkes Booth was the man killed in Garrett's barn in Virginia, 12 days after President Abraham Lincoln was shot in Ford's Theater. The more we publish, the more information we receive from readers and researchers. Here is yet another article from a credible investigator who says he has inside information on the final fate of Booth that corroborates the belief of those who say Booth survived many years after the War Between the States.

By Emory A. Morgan

The conspiracy to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln is fraught with so many lies and cover-ups that many of the details remain a matter of speculation, especially since the body officially identified as John Wilkes Booth turned out not to be Booth. Two of the three medical doctors who testified that the body was Booth recanted in later life and stated they were mistaken in the identity of the body. No person who knew Booth well was allowed to see the body up close.

Much of the information in this article is drawn from the research of David Herbert Donald, who is the Charles Warren professor emeritus of American history and American civilization at Harvard University. Dr. Donald has twice won the Pulitzer Prize for biography. In his biography of Abraham Lincoln, entitled simply *Lincoln*, Donald well describes the refusals Lincoln encountered in making up the theater party.

President Lincoln had promised Mary that he would attend the comedy play *Our American Cousin* at Ford's Theater. Lincoln's advisors urged him not to go to the theater. Before leaving on a mission to Richmond, U.S. Marshal Ward Hill Lamon, who also served as a presidential bodyguard, begged him, "Promise me you will not go out at night while I am gone, particularly to the theater."

Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton, too, warned Lincoln about mingling with the crowds at the theater. Lincoln invited the Stantons, but Stanton refused, stating that it was too dangerous (and besides, Mrs. Stanton did not like Mrs. Lincoln).

After accepting a verbal invitation, Gen. Ulysses Grant also declined. Julia Grant was unwilling to spend several hours in a box with Mrs. Lincoln, so she decided to visit her children in Burlington, New Jersey, and the general was glad to go with her.

Illinois Gov. Richard J. Oglesby and Gen. Isham N. Haynie were asked, but they declined as they had prior engagements to meet with friends.

Lincoln invited William A. Howard, the Detroit postmaster, to go, but he was leaving Washington earlier that evening.

The "too tired" territorial governor of Idaho, William H. Wallace, was invited but he and his wife declined.

Lincoln also asked Stanton to have Maj. Thomas T. Eckert, chief of the telegraph bureau, accompany him, but Stanton refused, as Eckert had important work to do. Lincoln thereupon asked Eckert directly, but Maj. Eckert still adamantly refused.

Michael W. Kauffman, in *American Brutus*, states that

Lincoln also asked Speaker of the House Schuyler Colfax and his wife to go with them to the play, but was refused, as they were about to go on a trip.

[Several other individuals declined to go with the Lincolns—making a total of at least 12 refusals.—Ed.]

The Lincolns finally turned to a young couple: Clara Harris and her stepbrother, who was also her fiancé. This young couple were the only persons that went with the Lincolns to see *Our American Cousin*. John F. Parker had a continuing assignment from the Metropolitan Police to guard the president, but rumors abound that he was at a nearby bar drinking with Lincoln's coachman and footman. He was charged with neglect of duty but acquitted.

In this day and time it is inconceivable that an American president had to beg to get company to go to a stage show. Something sinister was going on, and it seems that some persons knew about it. Maj. Lafayette Baker oversaw security and counterintelligence for Lt. Gen. Winfield Scott, the commander-in-chief for the U.S. Army. Baker was in the middle of this conspiracy; and he was later murdered because he knew too much.

Just before his death he allegedly wrote: "There were at least 11 members of Congress involved in the plot, no less than 12 Army officers, three naval officers and at least 24 civilians, of which one was the governor of a loyal state. Five were bankers of great repute, three were nationally known newspapermen, and 11 were industrialists of great repute and wealth. Eighty-five thousand dollars were contributed by the named persons to pay for the deed. Only eight persons knew the details of the plot and the identity of the others. I fear for my life."

Before his assassination, Abraham Lincoln was probably the most controversial president this nation had ever had. Lincoln wanted to and did abort the constitutional rights given to the individual states and centralize power with the federal government. Karl Marx and other early Communists praised Lincoln for this concept.

The secession of states from the union was legal. New Englanders—after losing the right to legally transport slaves from Africa in 1808 and having their shipping interrupted by the War of 1812—themselves threatened secession. This bellicose attitude of New Englanders continued without letup until the War of Southern Independence, even financing and lionizing the terrorist John Brown. The Republican Party took advantage of this hatred against the

The Difficult Mary Lincoln

Mary Todd Lincoln (1818-82) was extravagant and shrewish, offering several reasons why the Lincolns found it so difficult to find guests to attend *My American Cousin* with them the night of the assassination. Jealous to the point of insanity and hot tempered, allegedly, on at least one occasion, she hit her husband in the head with a piece of firewood. Mary had no special interest in politics, having few causes other than husband and children. The one cause Mary did take up as first lady was the care of the ex-slaves who fled the South to live in slums in the capital. She disliked many of Lincoln's advisers and talked to her husband about patronage appointments for people who did her favors. Mary met her burdens with a combative attitude that would follow her to the grave. As to her own comforts, with Lincoln, Mary became poorer than she'd ever been. Early in the marriage, she bore and raised two children in a boarding-house room. Abe was on the road much of the time. Many of her public relations problems as first lady were born from her love of aristocratic frippery. The sums she spent on these items considerably outweighed their ability to impress Washington society, and the bills for such things outpaced Lincoln's means. A paradigmatic "difficult woman," Mary was enormously unpopular. When her son Robert had her declared insane and committed in 1875, it sealed the characterization of her that has

South, resulting in Lincoln not receiving a single electoral vote in the South. Soon after the election, seven states seceded.

It appears President Lincoln wanted very much to make war on the seceding states, so he, through deceit, manipulated the seceding states into firing the first shot, and thusly Mr. Lincoln had a pretext for his war. He did call Congress into session to convene three months later and immediately called for 75,000 new troops to put down the falsely named "rebellion." This caused Virginia, North Carolina, Arkansas and Tennessee to also secede, as they refused to make war against fellow Americans. Lincoln ordered pro-secession Maryland legislators to be locked up in the middle of the night, suspending the writ of *habeas corpus*. Chief Justice Roger B. Taney ruled that was against the Constitution, but was ignored.

He eventually locked up through his secret police over 13,000 Americans without any charges ever being made against them. Mr. Lincoln had his war against his own people well under way when Congress convened three months later.

As president, Lincoln was so strongly disliked that the assassination was first regarded by the Republican Party leaders as "good riddance"; but when they discovered the people of the North were grieving, because he reunited the country, they started eulogizing Lincoln for the good of the Republican Party. The Congress had voted on July 22-23, 1861 that the war was being fought to reunite the union, and this was the general understanding of most Northern citizens throughout the war.

STANTON'S ROLE

Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton was a person who could play a double role. Secretary of Navy Gideon Welles described Stanton as "arrogant and domineering toward those in subordinate positions," but a "sycophant and intriguer in his conduct and language with everybody whose support he needed."

Stanton was neither amiable nor altogether stable, but Lincoln found him to be indispensable.

It appears the assassination of Lincoln was part of a huge conspiracy that well could have been headed by Secretary of War Edwin Stanton. He was a ruthless man and wanted to be president. Secretary of State William H. Seward and Vice President Andrew Johnson were also slated to be killed that night. But Seward's assailant was fought off after wounding him, and the man charged with killing Vice President Johnson allegedly could not find his house and got drunk instead. The demise of all three would have made Stanton the president of the United States.

Major Baker is accused of hindering the search for John Wilkes Booth after the assassination. Was there ever any serious intent to capture Booth?

The order went out for a "reliable and discreet commissioned officer" to command the mission, and Lt. Edward P. Doherty was selected. Luther Byron Baker and Everton Conger would go along as civilian detectives. Baker was a nephew of Lafayette Baker, and his orders were to report in person to Maj. Baker as to how the pursuit of Booth was handled. (See *The Man Who Killed Lincoln*, by Philip Van Doren Stern.)

> "Simply put, it was Lafayette Baker's job to make sure that John Wilkes Booth was never caught."

Michael W. Kauffman in *American Brutus* disparages Maj. Baker for purposefully misdirecting the search in the wrong directions. It is compelling to quote from chapter 13:

> An exhaustive search of War Department records failed to turn up anything that might have pointed investigators toward specific targets in Philadelphia. Evidently Stanton was acting on clues given to him orally and not committed to writing. Only one high-ranking official had easy access to Stanton, his own network of witnesses and familiarity with the city in question: Lafayette C. Baker.
>
> It is nothing but a hunch, but if the flurry of activity in Philadelphia had been a ruse, Baker would be just the sort of person to set it in motion. He had long been known as a competitive and unscrupulous man, and he had done everything in his power to neutralize his fellow investigators. He had diverted them, misled them and even arrested them to keep them out of his way. As Stanton would soon learn, Baker even sent some of Washington's best police detectives to Canada, where they could only get lost or scare off suspects they had no authority to arrest.

TBR published in the issue of May/June 2008 "The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth," by author Pat Shannan. Shannan also located and printed the cryptic confession of Maj. Baker.

It appeared in *Colburn's United Service Magazine*, an

English military journal that was dated Feb. 5, 1868. The cryptic message follows:

> I am constantly being followed. They are professionals. I cannot fool them. In new Rome there walked three men: a Judas, a Brutus and a spy. Each planned that he should be king when Abraham should die. One trusted not the other but they went on for that day, waiting for the final moment when, with pistol in his hand, one of the sons of Brutus could sneak behind that cursed man and put a bullet in his brain and lay his clumsey [sic] corpse away. As the fallen man lay dying, Judas came and paid respects to the one he hated, and at last when he saw him die, he said "Now the ages have him and the nation now have I." But alas, fate would have it [that] Judas slowly fell from grace, and with him went Brutus down to their proper place. But lest one is left to wonder what happened to the spy, I can safely tell you this, it was I.

The message was signed Lafayette C. Baker.

And Baker was not safe; he knew too much. Numerous attempts would be made on his life until he was finally poisoned with arsenic in 1868.

Kaufman in *American Brutus* criticizes the inept performance of Baker in the hunt for J.W. Booth to the extent that it gives substantive credence to these confessions. Simply put, it was Baker's job to make sure that Booth was not caught. His nephew Luther Byron Baker and Everton Conger were at the barn when Booth was allegedly killed.

It could well be that members of the Knights of the Golden Circle (KGC) were involved in this conspiracy. A quote from an online encyclopedia follows: "In late 1863, the Knights of the Golden Circle reorganized as the Order of American Knights. In 1864 it became the Order of the Sons of Liberty, with Ohio politician Clement Vallandigham, most prominent of the copperheads, as its supreme commander. In most areas only a minority of its membership was radical enough to discourage enlistments, resist the draft and shield deserters. The KGC held numerous peace meetings. A few agitators, some of them encouraged by Southern money, talked of a revolt in the Old Northwest, which could have ended the war."

Shannan was able to trace Booth beginning with his escape from the Garrett barn into the 1880s.

Booth was secretly married to Izola D'Arcy (*aka* Martha Mills) Jan. 9, 1859 at Cos Cob, Connecticut. They established their home in the upper Shenandoah Valley, near the exit gate from the present-day Harpers Ferry National Park visitors parking lot at the present address of 43 Old Taylor Lane. Originally the house was on 160 acres of property but is now bordered by other homes. The property seems to have been acquired in a poker game and was titled in the name of an alias. It was known as Mount Olympus. The present owner, Vince Wilson, is aware of the Booth heritage.

John Wilkes and Izola's first child, Ogarita Rosalie Booth, was born in October 1859. That same month John Brown made his infamous raid on Harpers Ferry (Oct. 16-18). John Wilkes may have been in Harpers Ferry at the time of the raid, and he certainly was at the hanging of Brown in December at nearby Charles Town as a *de facto* member of the Richmond Grays Militia Company.

As for John Brown, it is ironic that the North was so short of heroes that they made an icon of a terrorist.

John Wilkes was not killed in the Garrett barn, but instead was furnished with funds from the conspiracy group and he made his way to the secret home, Mount Olympus, between Harpers Ferry and Halltown. There he instructed his wife Izola to sell the place when things settled down and move to California, where he would meet her and their daughter Ogarita. In California John Wilkes and Izola had a son, who was born Feb. 27, 1870. A fake marriage was established between Izola and Harry Stevenson, who was a longtime friend of John Wilkes, and this son grew up as Harry Stevenson Jr. He was not told the truth until he was 19. Young Harry was not happy to know that his father was the assassin of Lincoln.

"A few agitators, some of them encouraged by Southern money, talked of a revolt in the Old Northwest."

On the other hand, daughter Ogarita knew who her father was, and before her death at age 33 she had begun wearing a brooch openly displaying his picture. Ogarita (known as Rita) married and had a daughter named Izola Forrester, after her grandmother. Izola II grew up with all the hushing and "shoo shooing," but she knew as a child that her grandfather was John Wilkes Booth, and she wanted full knowledge. She interviewed several persons who were close to Booth after he was supposed to be dead. She became close friends with her great grandmother Booth, so it became obvious that Booth's mother knew the person that was buried in his grave in the Balti-

more Green Mount Cemetery was an imposter. Izola II recorded all the information she had gathered in a book that was entitled *One Mad Act* and was published by Colonial Press of Clinton, Massachusetts in 1937.

Federal records showed John Wilkes Booth as dead, but he was very much alive although forced to live in secrecy. Through the years there were always rumors that Booth had been seen in various places, but these rumors were not tied together and tracked. He spent much time living in India under the alias of John Byron Wilkes, where he in 1883 went through an elaborate will and a fake funeral. He would now be in position to return to the United States under another, unknown alias.

Even so, he could not seek refuge with his Booth family as that would be too public. He could not secretly visit with his wife as she had died in 1888. Booth now was 50 years old, and his life had been hard. The broken leg had resulted in very painful arthritis; so his thoughts turned to his cousin, Dr. John Fletcher Booth, a medical doctor, living quietly in Guntown, Mississippi. Here he went by his own birth name, but was referred to as Uncle or "Unc" to avoid a slip of the tongue. John Wilkes's grandfather was Richard Booth, a lawyer in London, England. Junius Brutus Booth was born to him in 1796. Richard Booth's father was John Booth, a Jewish silversmith who had been driven out of Portugal.

It is now time to introduce the Mississippi branch of the Booth family. The first of the Mississippi branch was Thomas Booth, who with one or two brothers migrated from England. Thomas settled in Virginia, at what became Harpers Ferry. The records are not clear as to where the theatrical Booths and the Mississippi Booths came together in the lineage, but it was with either Richard Booth, or his father John Booth. John Wilkes and Dr. Booth were either second cousins or second cousins once removed.

The theatrical Booths migrated from England in the early 1820s while the Mississippi Booths arrived in America at least 40 years earlier, as Thomas Booth fought in the American Revolution. He first settled at the junction of the Shenandoah and Potomac rivers and married a Miss Harper. Robert Harper had a gristmill and a ferry there, and that was the beginning of Harpers Ferry. Thomas Booth next moved to Mecklenburg County, Virginia, where he died. One of his sons, Harper Booth, moved first to North Carolina and then when the Chickasaw Indian nation sold northeast Mississippi to the state, Harper Booth moved to what became Guntown, Mississippi.

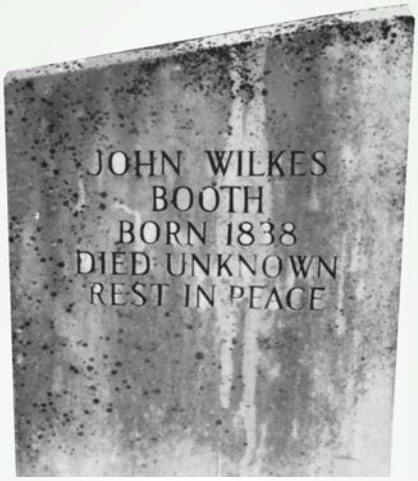

Smith Cemetery in Guntown: It is believed by many in the region around Guntown that John Wilkes Booth escaped and ended up living with relatives in Mississippi where he stayed in an upstairs room in the home of his cousin, Dr. J. F. Booth. Local legend says when Booth died, he was buried in the Booth family plot in an unmarked grave. Many years later this tombstone was placed at the grave by an anonymous benefactor.

John Fletcher Booth, a son of Harper Booth and a cousin of the acting Booths, studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia when the Junius Brutus Booth family was acting in the East Coast cities, so they had opportunity to meet then, and again at the start of the War of Secession, when John Fletcher Booth was the captain of Company A of the 2nd Mississippi Infantry Regiment and they were stationed at Harpers Ferry from May 21, 1861 until June 16, 1861. The railroad passed through nearby Halltown, and Confederate troops were also there.

IN OUR TIME

Present-day Charles R. Booth, also of Guntown, began searching his Booth family genealogy, and when he discovered that his great great great grandfather and John Wilkes's grandfather were likely brothers, he began to study the tradition he had grown up with that a phantom-like man had lived out his life secretly in an upstairs bedroom of Dr. John Fletcher Booth's home. Charles Booth discovered there had been a meeting between Dr. John Fletcher Booth and John Wilkes Booth at a hotel in Florence, Alabama in 1890 while Dr. Booth was there at a medical convention. The result of their meeting was that John Wilkes moved in with his cousin Dr. Booth.

Charles Booth queried surviving grandchildren of Dr. Booth, and Mr. Charles Vernon Booth wrote the following letter on Sept. 11, 1990:

> History is not always right. As a boy my dad (John Fletcher Booth Jr.) had told me my grandfather (Dr. J.F. Booth), and John Wilkes Booth met in Alabama, long after John Wilkes Booth was supposed to have been killed in a barn in Virginia. My dad told me this on sev-

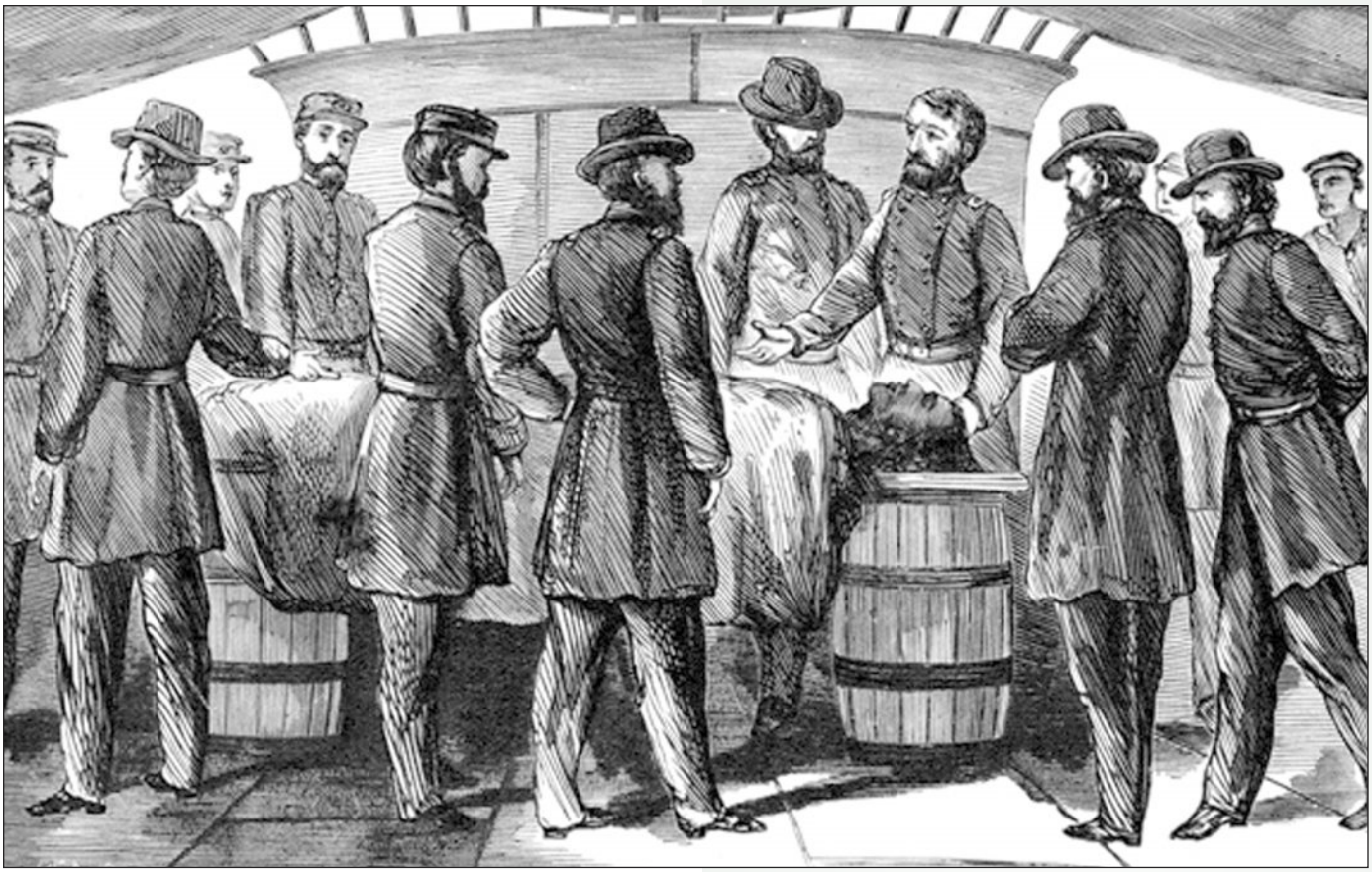

The autopsy of "John Wilkes Booth" was performed on April 27, 1865 at the Washington Navy Yard in D.C. aboard the *USS Montauk*. This image is from Lafayette Baker's *The United States Secret Service in the Late War*. Was Booth properly identified? Two of the three medical doctors who testified that the body was Booth recanted in later life and stated they were mistaken in the identity of the body.

> eral occasions—that history was all wrong. I believe maybe my grandfather and John Wilkes made plans then for J.W. to come to live at my grandfather's house in Guntown. I believe the mysterious stranger that lived there was John Wilkes Booth and that he died there in Guntown in the 1890s and was buried in the Booth plot in the Smith Cemetery. I am sure that all of my grandfather's children knew John Wilkes Booth lived in the Booth home in Guntown. All were sworn to secrecy.

Charles Vernon Booth (he went by Vernon) was born in 1914 and died Sept. 3, 1994. He is shown in a movie made by his nephew, Travis King. In this movie he states that John Wilkes had been in England before meeting with Dr. Booth. This solves the mystery of John Wilkes's whereabouts between the fake death in India in 1883 and 1890. Vernon also stated that John Wilkes died three years before Dr. Booth, so this dates his death to 1893.

* * *

The following is from a 1972 interview with Mrs. Waverly Hall, daughter of Dr. Bernard Hess Booth, granddaughter of Dr. John Fletcher Booth:

> When she was a young girl, Mrs. Hall said, her father used to tell stories of the Booth family, all of whom were actors or physicians. When Dr. Bernard Booth was a child, a man lived with his family whom the children called "Uncle." The man seldom left his room. He walked with a bad limp and was reported to use drugs because he was in constant pain from an improperly set broken leg suffered mysteriously when he was younger.
>
> If Uncle left the house, it was at night. Only about once a year did he leave Guntown, and then just for a day or two. Uncle was a cousin of Dr. John Fletcher Booth, and family legend is that he was John Wilkes Booth, about whose death in a barn in Virginia many stories have been told. . . . Uncle died in the doctor's home in Guntown. . . ."

* * *

Here is the statement of Mrs. Emily Epting Pressey, whose mother was Jenny Booth, daughter of Dr. J.F.

Booth—undated: "Jenny is supposed to have carried food upstairs to John Wilkes Booth when she was a little girl. The Booth family kept John Wilkes hid at their home in Guntown, Mississippi." Dr. Bruce Parks of Jackson, Mississippi has a gold cufflink that came from Dr. John Fletcher Booth's home after his death in 1896. It is initialed J.W.B. Dr. Parks is a great grandson of Dr. John Fletcher Booth. His grandmother, Emily Alyce Booth Parks, came into possession of the cufflink when the children all went to divide the things of Dr. J.F. Booth after his death.

John Wilkes was buried by Dr. John Fletcher Booth, helped by his sons George Washington Booth, John Fletcher Booth Jr., Bernard Hess Booth and son-in-law Bob Epting. The burial was in the Booth plot of the Smith Cemetery about two miles northwest of Guntown. These names were given to Charles R. Booth by Bernard Hess Booth Hall, a grandson of the above-named Bernard Hess Booth. The burial team identity was also confirmed by Travis King, a grandson of John Fletcher Booth Jr.

About 10 or 12 years ago I went to see if I could find the alleged grave of John Wilkes Booth in the Smith Cemetery. This cemetery is now abandoned and is in a large hayfield about two miles northwest of Guntown, but someone has placed a gravestone there for Booth.

***

President Andrew Johnson in 1869 ordered John Wilkes Booth's body, which supposedly was in a sealed casket, to be removed and returned to the Booth family plot in Green Mount Cemetery in Baltimore. It turns out the person alleged to be Booth was not in a casket, but in wrappings of some sort that rats had gotten into, so apparently another convenient casket was sent to the cemetery. I have made two trips to this cemetery, and on the first trip I met the cemetery superintendent, Dan Monahan, at the Booth family plot. He pointed to an unmarked place and stated that when he first came on the job he was informed that this was the burial site of the casket said to be that of John Wilkes Booth. This grave is unmarked.

I went back again May of 2011 to check out the gravesite of the alleged John Wilkes Booth. I can imagine Secretary Stanton ordering a casket be taken to the Booth plot with instructions for it not to be opened. Leo Wright was with me as a witness.

Dan Monahan, the cemetery superintendent, suggested I should investigate an area that appeared to be a long green walkway, but was actually a very ingenious French drainage system with small 2' x 2' x 2' cisterns about every 20' to help whisk the water away.

Afterward we went to the nearby home of the Davises for refreshments and to see the above-mentioned movie Mr. King had taken years ago. At the end, his uncle, Charles Vernon Booth, did in fact state that JWB died in 1893, three years before Dr. Booth; and he also reiterated

Emory A. Morgan retired from the government after 14 and a half years with the FBI and 20 years with the Department of Agriculture; did data processing from cards in the Army 1945-46 and then was an early computer guru from the vacuum tube era to modern computer center management. The FBI Uniform Crime Report is one of his computer systems.

The Training Ground:

Grant, Lee, Sherman and Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-48

By Martin Dugard. The author offers an account of the Mexican War of 1848, constructed around the experiences of the U.S. Army's corps of junior officers. Shaped by the common experience of West Point and tempered by battle, these comrades in arms (Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, Jefferson Davis and William Sherman) matured into the leading generals and statesmen on both sides of the War Between the States. Dugard introduces others as well, from Union artilleryman Henry Hunt to Confederate icon Stonewall Jackson, who also learned their craft fighting the formidable Mexican army. At the war's end, American military hero Gen. Winfield Scott saluted West Point graduates as the key to America's victory. Dugard's spirited narrative animates a group of men whose force of character, professional skill and ability to think outside conventional limits revitalized the sclerotic U.S. Army. A great book on a little-covered subject. Softcover, 464 pages, #562. ***Was $23—now just $15 while suppplies last!*** Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Se also www.barnesreview.com.

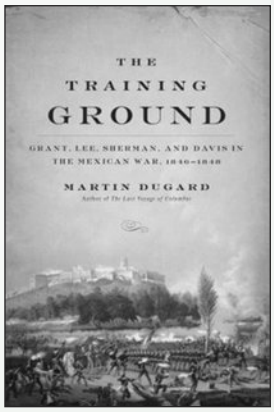

J.W. Booth's Last Diary Entry

John Wilkes Booth made detailed diary entries in what was actually a 6-by-3.5-inch, red 1864 appointment book. This diary was allegedly the one found on the body of the man killed at Garrett's barn on April 26, 1865. However, some claim Booth kept multiple diaries. The entries in this little diary were most likely made between April 17 and 22, 1865. Col. Everton Conger is said to have taken the diary off of the dead man's body and presented it to Lafayette Baker, chief of the War Department's National Detective Police. Baker allegedly then gave it to Secretary of War Edwin Stanton. Interestingly, the book was not used as evidence in the 1865 conspiracy trial. In 1867 the diary was rediscovered in a forgotten War Department file with pages missing. Most sources indicate 18 pages were missing. However, according to R.J. Norton, "the FBI's forensic laboratory has examined the diary and stated that 43 separate sheets are missing. This means that 86 pages are gone." The text of the last diary entry attributed to Booth follows.

Until today nothing was ever thought of sacrificing to our country's wrongs. For six months we had worked to capture, but our cause being almost lost, something decisive and great must be done. But its failure was owing to others, who did not strike for their country with a heart. I struck boldly, and not as the papers say. I walked with a firm step through a thousand of his friends, was stopped, but pushed on. A colonel was at his side. I shouted *Sic semper* before I fired. In jumping broke my leg. I passed all his pickets, rode 60 miles that night with the bone of my leg tearing the flesh at every jump. I can never repent it, though we hated to kill. Our country owed all her troubles to him, and God simply made me the instrument of his punishment. The country is not what it was. This forced Union is not what I have loved. I care not what becomes of me. I have no desire to outlive my country. The night before the deed I wrote a long article and left it for one of the editors of the *National Intelligencer*, in which I fully set forth our reasons for our proceedings. . . .

After being hunted like a dog through swamps, woods, and last night being chased by gunboats till I was forced to return wet, cold and starving, with every man's hand against me, I am here in despair. And why? For doing what Brutus was honored for. What made Tell a hero? And yet I, for striking down a greater tyrant than they ever knew, am looked upon as a common cutthroat. My action was purer than either of theirs. One hoped to be great himself. The other had not only his country's but his own wrongs to avenge. I hoped for no gain. I knew no private wrong. I struck for my country and that alone. A country that groaned beneath this tyranny, and prayed for this end, and yet now behold the cold hands they extend to me. God cannot pardon me if I have done wrong. Yet I cannot see my wrong, except in serving a degenerate people. The little, the very little, I left behind to clear my name, the Government will not allow to be printed. So ends all. For my country I have given up all that makes life sweet and holy, brought misery upon my family, and am sure there is no pardon in the Heaven for me, since man condemns me so. I have only heard of what has been done (except what I did myself), and it fills me with horror. God, try and forgive me, and bless my mother. Tonight I will once more try the river with the intent to cross. Though I have a greater desire and almost a mind to return to Washington, and in a measure clear my name—which I feel I can do. I do not repent the blow I struck. I may before my God, but not to man. I think I have done well. Though I am abandoned, with the curse of Cain upon me, when, if the world knew my heart, that one blow would have made me great, though I did desire no greatness.

Tonight I try to escape these bloodhounds once more. Who, who can read his fate? God's will be done. I have too great a soul to die like a criminal. Oh, may He, may He spare me that, and let me die bravely. I bless the entire world. Have never hated or wronged anyone. This last was not a wrong, unless God deems it so, and it's with Him to damn or bless me. As for this brave boy with me, who often prays (yes, before and since) with a true and sincere heart—was it crime in him? If so, why can he pray the same?

I do not wish to shed a drop of blood, but "I must fight the course. 'Tis all that's left to me." ✦

Longfellow's Christmas Carol

The story behind a famous holiday classic revealed

WE ARE ALL FAMILIAR WITH THE WORKS of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, considered by many to be one of America's greatest poets. Few know, however, that he is the author of one of the most popular Yuletide songs, "Christmas Bells." Longfellow, who had a son on the Union side of the War Between the States, was hit hard by familial tragedy during the war: His wife died, and his son was seriously wounded. Here is Longfellow's Civil War "Christmas" tale. . . .

By Tom Stewart

One of America's best-known poets, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (1807-1882), contributed to the wealth of carols sung each Christmas season, when he composed the words to *I Heard the Bells on Christmas Day* on Dec. 25, 1863.

The carol was originally a poem, *Christmas Bells*, containing seven stanzas. Two stanzas were omitted, which contained references to the Civil War, thus giving us the carol in its present form. The remaining five stanzas were slightly rearranged in 1872 by John Baptiste Calkin (1827-1905), who also gave us the memorable tune. When Longfellow penned the words to his poem, America was still months away from Lee's surrender to Grant at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865; and his poem reflected the prior years of the war's despair, while ending with a confident hope of triumphant peace.

As with any composition that touches the heart of the listener, *I Heard the Bells on Christmas Day* flowed from the tragic death of his wife Frances ("Fanny") and the crippling injury of his son, Lt. Charles Longfellow, from war wounds.

Henry married Frances Appleton on July 13, 1843, and they settled down in the historic Craigie House overlooking the Charles River in Cambridge, Massachusetts. They were blessed with the birth of their first child, Charles, on June 9, 1844. Eventually the Longfellow household numbered five children—Charles, Ernest, Alice, Edith and Allegra.

Alice, the Longfellows' third child and first daughter, was delivered while her mother was under the anesthetic influence of ether—the first in North America.

But tragedy struck both the nation and the Longfellow family in 1861. Confederate Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard fired the opening salvos of the War Between the States on April 12, and Fanny Longfellow was fatally burned in an accident in the family home on July 10.

The day before the accident, Fanny recorded in her journal: "We are all sighing for the good sea breeze instead of this stifling land [breeze] filled with dust. Poor Allegra is very droopy with heat, and Edie has to get her hair in a net to free her neck from the weight."

After trimming some of seven-year-old Edith's beautiful curls, Fanny decided to preserve the clippings in sealing wax. Melting a bar of sealing wax with a candle, somehow her dress caught on fire. The longed-for sea breeze gusted through the window, igniting the light material of Fanny's dress—immediately wrapping her in flames. In her attempt to protect Edith and Allegra, she ran to Henry's study in the next room, where Henry frantically attempted to extinguish the flames with a nearby, but undersized throw rug.

Failing to stop the fire with the rug, he tried to smother the flames by throwing his arms around Frances—severely burning his face, arms and hands.

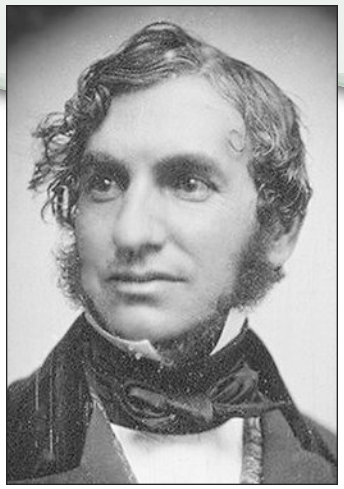

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, one of America's most beloved poets, did not begin growing his trademark full, white beard until after the freak accident that claimed the life of his beloved bride, Frances "Fanny" Appleton Longfellow, and burned him as well. Both are pictured here in their youth.

Fanny Longfellow died the next morning. Too ill from his burns and grief, Henry did not attend her funeral. (Incidentally, the trademark full beard of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow arose from his inability to shave after this tragedy.)

The first Christmas after Fanny's death, Longfellow wrote: "How inexpressibly sad are all holidays." A year after the incident, he wrote: "I can make no record of these days. Better leave them wrapped in silence. Perhaps someday God will give me peace." Longfellow's journal entry for December 25, 1862 reads: "'A merry Christmas,' say the children, but that is no more for me."

Almost a year later, Longfellow received word that his oldest son, Charles, a lieutenant in the Army of the Potomac, had been severely wounded at the Battle of New Hope Church in Virginia during the Mine Run Campaign, a bullet passing under his shoulder blades and barely missing his spinal column.

On Christmas of 1863, while Charles was recovering from his wounds at Craigie House, Longfellow wrote the words of the poem "Christmas Bells."

Thankfully, Lt. Longfellow did not die that Christmas, but lived. So, contrary to popular belief, the occasion of writing that much-loved Christmas poem was not inspired by his death, as many say, but perhaps by the fact that, by December of 1863, the possibility of peace could be dimly seen on the horizon. ✦

Tom Stewart is the editor of www.whatsaiththescripture.com.

"Christmas Bells"

(Original poem by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow with all seven stanzas included. The two bolded paragraphs are the ones most often excised to make the common carol of today.)

I heard the bells on Christmas Day
Their old familiar carols play,
And wild and sweet
The words repeat
Of peace on Earth, good-will to men!

I thought how, as the day had come,
The belfries of all Christendom
Had rolled along
The unbroken song
Of peace on Earth, good-will to men!

Till, ringing, singing on its way,
The world revolved from night to day,
A voice, a chime
A chant sublime
Of peace on Earth, good-will to men!

Then from each black accursed mouth
The cannon thundered in the South,
And with the sound
The carols drowned
Of peace on Earth, good-will to men!

It was as if an earthquake rent
The hearth-stones of a continent,
And made forlorn
The households born
Of peace on Earth, good-will to men!

And in despair I bowed my head;
"There is no peace on Earth," I said;
"For hate is strong,
"And mocks the song
"Of peace on Earth, good-will to men!"

Then pealed the bells more loud and deep:
God is not dead; nor doth He sleep!
The Wrong shall fail,
The Right prevail,
With peace on Earth, good-will to men!

- Boston-born Confederate general had influence on U.S. history
- Was his oft-quoted plan for three world wars fact or fiction?

Albert Pike's Legacy

By Pete Papaherakles

Albert Pike (1809-1891) was one of the most influential men of the 19th century and continues to be one of the most important personalities in American history. He was a notable Confederate general in Abe Lincoln's War, a co-founder of the Ku Klux Klan and became the top leader of worldwide Freemasonry. His book *Morals and Dogma* is considered the bible for Freemasons the world over. He is the only Confederate general known to have two statues erected in Washington, D.C.

One of them, a bust, is indoors on the grounds of the world headquarters of the 33rd degree of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, where his remains are buried. The other statue, an elaborate one with him standing, is on Judiciary Square, in downtown Washington. There is no other outdoor statue of a Confederate general in Washington.

SHILOH MUSEUM OF OZARK HISTORY

Pike was born in Boston on Dec. 29, 1809 to Ben and Sara Pike. One of his ancestors was John Pike (1613-88), founder of Woodbridge, N.J. He attended school at Newburyport and Framingham until he was 15. In 1825 he passed entry exams to Harvard University but chose not to attend when the college asked for tuition and instead began a program of self-education, later becoming a schoolteacher in several Massachusetts towns.

In 1831 he left Massachusetts and traveled west, stopping in St. Louis and then settling in Independence, Missouri. There he joined a hunting and trading expedition to Taos, New Mexico. On the way, his horse broke and ran, forcing him to walk the remaining 500 miles to Taos. He then joined a trapping expedition to Texas, but animals were scarce, and he found himself traveling another 1,300 miles (650 on foot), ending up instead in Fort Smith, Arkansas.

He moved to Little Rock in 1833. There he started writing for the *Little Rock Advocate*. His articles were popular, and he was asked to join the staff. He married and with his dowry money became part owner of the paper, eventually becoming the sole owner. Under his administration, the paper advocated the Whig Party viewpoint. Pike began study-

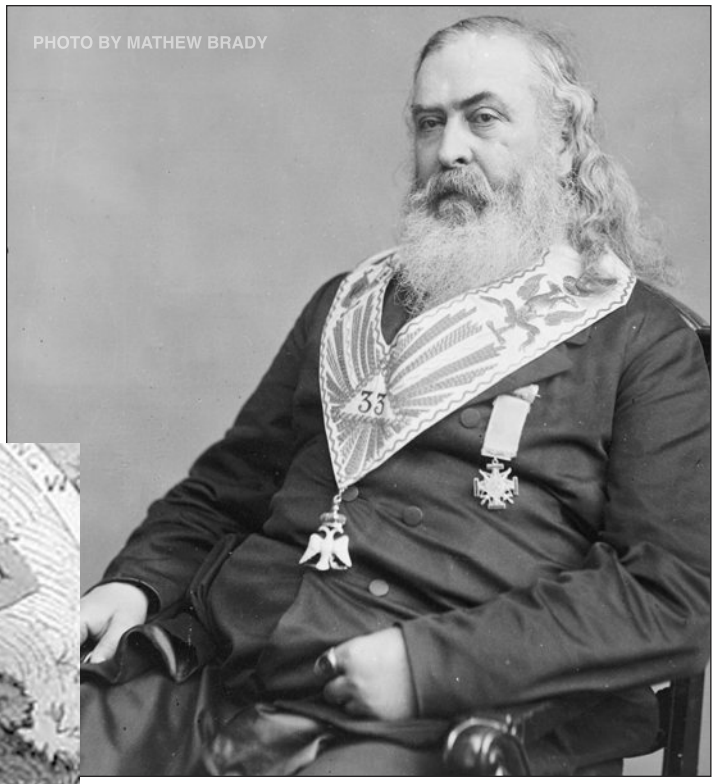

Albert Pike was an influential man even before the Civil War began. A Bostonian by birth, he ended up a general in the Confederate army (facing page). After the Battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas in 1862 (center illustration), Pike was charged by the South with inciting Cherokee troops under his command to commit atrocities against the Federal dead and wounded. Above, Pike in his Masonic regalia.

ing law and passed the bar in 1837. He then sold the newspaper and became a reporter for the Arkansas Supreme Court. He wrote a law guidebook and also wrote and published poetry, which was highly regarded, earning him an honorary master of arts degree from Harvard in 1859.

When the Mexican-American War broke out in 1846, Pike joined the Army and was commissioned as a cavalry commander, fighting in the Battle of Buena Vista. He came in conflict with his superior officer, which led to a duel, but neither man was injured. After the war, he returned to his law practice authoring another law book which raised his prominence in the legal field. He became an advocate for slavery in the 1850s and when the Whig Party was dissolved, he became a member of the American Party. As the Civil War approached, he was against secession but nevertheless took the side of the Confederacy when the war started.

He also made several contacts with Indian tribes and negotiated an $800,000 agreement with the Creeks and other tribes and the federal government. He was made Confederate envoy to the Native Indians and negotiated several more agreements including a treaty between the Cherokee and the Confederacy in 1861. Pike was commissioned a brigadier general on Nov. 22, 1861 and given command in the Indian Territory, where he came up with the idea of training regiments of Indian cavalry. Trouble, though, began at the Battle of Pea Ridge when—after gaining an early advantage—Pike failed to rally his troops after a fierce enemy counterattack.

This brought him again in conflict with his superior officers. He had not only lost the battle, but he was facing charges that his men had scalped soldiers in the field. He was also charged with mishandling money and materiel. An order was put out for his arrest.

He fled into the hills of Arkansas, tendering his resignation to the Confederate army. He was later arrested in Texas and charged with insubordination and treason. Eventually he was acquitted, his resignation was accepted and he returned to Arkansas.

> "By 1859 Pike had been elected Sovereign Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite's Southern Jurisdiction. He remained a major force in Masonry for the remainder of his life."

PIKE'S MASONIC HISTORY

Pike had joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in 1840 and also a Masonic Lodge and became very active in the affairs of the organization. By 1859 he had been elected Sovereign Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite's Southern Jurisdiction. He remained Sovereign Grand Commander for the remainder of his life—32 years devoting a

large amount of his time to developing the rituals of the order. In 1871 he published *Morals and Dogma (of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry)*, which became one of the most important books in Freemasonry.

The role Albert Pike has played in the history of Freemasonry cannot be overstated. In the United States, Freemasonry came under vicious attack following the murder of Capt. William Morgan in 1828.

A Freemason himself, Morgan published a book in 1826 exposing forbidden secrets of the "craft," which led to a group of Freemasons possibly drowning him in Niagara Falls. This alleged murder prompted a national outcry against Freemasonry, which then saw a 90% drop in membership and ultimately the closing of as many as 2,000 lodges. [See TBR, November/December 2011.—Ed.]

The creation of the Anti-Masonic Party showed great promise in the 1832 and 1836 elections, especially in New York and Pike's home state of Massachusetts. Millard Fillmore, who became the 13th president in 1850, rose to prominence as a candidate for the party in 1828. John Quincy Adams (our sixth president) was also a staunch Anti-Masonic advocate.

An 1834 joint committee of the Massachusetts Legislature investigating the craft found that Freemasonry was "a distinct independent government within our own government, and beyond the control of the laws of the land by means of its secrecy."

The Anti-Masonic Party was absorbed into the Whig Party, of which Pike was a promoter as publisher of the *Little Rock Advocate* until 1837. When Pike joined the Independent Order of the Oddfellows in 1840, the group managed to avoid being associated with Masonry. When anti-Masonic fervor abated, Pike officially joined the Masons in 1850. In 1856 he was admitted to the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, whereupon he rose to the title of MP sovereign grand commander of Supreme Council for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States, headquartered in Charleston, South Carolina.

By the time the Civil War began in 1861, Albert Pike was the most powerful Freemason in the United States. That is no small feat. Due to the aforementioned atrocities his Indian troops committed against Union soldiers—alive and dead—Confederate President Jefferson Davis was forced to disband his unit.

After the War Between the States, Pike was tried, found guilty of treason and sent to jail.

Masons went to bat for him by lobbying U.S. President Andrew Johnson (himself a Mason) on Pike's behalf. In 1866, Johnson pardoned Pike. The following day, Pike visited the president at the White House. The press was not informed of this meeting for nine months.

This scandal became a major reason for President Johnson's impeachment proceedings. It is well documented that John Wilkes Booth was a 33rd degree Freemason and a member of the Knights of the Golden Circle. There is much evidence to support the notion that Booth was never killed, but instead fled overseas. Once there, the Rothschilds—who had sanctioned the assassination—protected him until his return to America.

And, as a co-founder of the Ku Klux Klan, a Confederate general and the top Freemason in America, is it logical to believe that Pike was completely in the dark about Lincoln's assassination? Some have even alleged that Pike was the mastermind of the Lincoln assassination, but that is for another article.

> "When the Civil War began in 1861, Albert Pike was the most powerful Freemason in the United States."

Interestingly, the Knights of the Golden Circle were, according to some scholars, a Masonic creation of the Rothschilds used to foment dissent in the South for the purpose of starting the War for Southern Independence. After the war, the Knights of the Golden Circle morphed into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. (The term "Ku Klux" comes from the Greek word "kuklos," meaning cycle or circle.)

When impeachment investigations against President Johnson began, Pike and Gen. Gordon Granger met with the president at the White House, allegedly for about three hours. Later, Granger was summoned before the House Judiciary Committee and asked about the meeting. The general had this to say: "They [Johnson and Pike] talked a great deal about Masonry. More about that than anything else, and from what they talked about between them . . . I understood from the conversation that the president was [Pike's] subordinate in Masonry."

Shortly thereafter, on June 20, 1867 the president received the fourth through the 32nd degrees of Masonry in his bedroom at the White House by a delegation of Scottish Rite officials. Later that month, Johnson journeyed to Boston to dedicate a Masonic temple, accompanied by Gen. Granger and a delegation of the Knights Templar.

ADAM WEISHAUPT'S INFLUENCE

The story of Freemasonry is too broad to adequately explain herein, but this secret society has been very influential in politics since at least 1717 when it was officially founded. Most of our Founding Fathers were Freemasons, including George Washington and Ben Franklin. In fact, at least 14 presidents have been Freemasons, although the real number is probably higher. This is not to say that all these leaders had sinister motives. Indeed, the vast majority of prominent American Masons have been men of high character.

But much of Freemasonry was taken over by a darker occult element in 1776 under Adam Weishaupt, known as the Illuminati. This group was the driving force behind the French Revolution. Their goal was, and continues to be, world domination, or what we know today as the New World Order. Under the guise of starting revolutions in order to bring about secular, democratic governments, their real goal has been to remove the monarchs, churches and aristocracies that once ruled, thereby replacing them with more malleable elected puppets who they promote into office and control for their own interests. The goals and creed of the Illuminati evolved into the principles of communism as described by Karl Marx in his 1848 *Communist Manifesto*.

While Pike was running Freemasonry in the United States, a ruthless Italian by the name of Giuseppe Mazzini was the head of Freemasonry in Europe. He was a hugely dynamic radical who led several Masonic revolutions throughout Europe during the mid-19th century. It has been said that the term "Mafia" is an acronym for "*Mazzini autorizza furti*, *incendi*, *avvelenamenti*" (Mazzini authorizes theft, arson, poisoning). Mazzini's goals were identical to those of Marx since they both came from the same source, the Bavarian Illuminati, and used the same buzzwords of the French Revolution: "liberty, equality, fraternity."

In 1846, two years before Marx's *Communist Manifesto* was published, Mazzini advocated revolution, making a call for action, not learned debate. "Learned discussions are neither necessary nor opportune. There are regenerative words which contain all that need be often repeated to the public. 'Liberty, rights of man, progress, equality [and] fraternity' is what the people will understand above all."

These powerful symbolic words and concepts continue to be used today without people's awareness of their magic power. They mean nothing, yet it is what people want to hear. The masses are urged to take action with the promise of attaining these abstract ideals.

ORIGINS OF THE ILLUMINATI

A Special Honor

During his lifetime, some of his peers regarded Albert Pike as the reincarnation of Homer, Zoroaster and Plato. A legal scholar, "champion walker," Confederate general and America's top Mason at the time of the Civil War, Pike is venerated with a huge monument towering over Judiciary Square in our nation's capital—the only Confederate general to receive such an honor. In his hand he holds his book *Morals and Dogma* while his right hand is held out in a position of "blessing." The banner portrays the double-headed giant eagle, or *haga*, of Lagash; one head is male and the other female, representing the divine generative potency, God and nature, or Osiris and Isis. It is said to be the oldest crest in the world. The pyramid atop the eagle is said to symbolize wisdom, power and beauty. The "woman" is actually Athena/Minerva, Greek/Roman goddess of wisdom or perhaps Isis. The secrets of Masonry, symbolized by the banner, are, however, not for even the eyes of the goddess of wisdom, as she gazes away in subservience to Pike, who towers over her as if he is her master.

It is necessary to take a long diversion here to tie in the origins of the Illuminati philosophy. The influence secret societies have had on the evolution of Western civilization is astounding. A long analysis would be necessary to isolate that influence, which, unfortunately, cannot be done here. However, it is important to note that many "intellectuals" throughout history were members of secret societies. Since the Renaissance, these secret societies have exerted an ever-increasing amount of influence on philosophy, science and religion.

This underlying movement became what is known as secular humanism—i.e., the idea that man's rational thought is superior to religious superstition. Although there is some truth to that statement, behind its promotion were forces that wanted to displace Christianity, and even the concept of God, as an authority over the minds and hearts of the populace.

Christianity was an enemy that these secret societies had made war on since the Middle Ages. Starting with the crusades in the 1100s, the Knights Templar were formed, quickly becoming a powerful force throughout Europe. Behind the front of Christian knighthood they practiced occult and satanic rituals and had heretical views of Christianity. During the Fourth Crusade in 1204 the Templars conspired with the Venetians to sack Constantinople, which was the largest, richest and most powerful city in the world at the time. In fact, Constantinople was the Second Rome, and the emperor of Byzantium had the most gold and a divine right of money creation. That power was taken away in 1204 by the Templars and the Venetian Black Nobility.

The Templars became fabulously wealthy through banking and other means and were also skilled masons who built most of the great Gothic cathedrals of the Middle Ages. These cathedrals incorporated an array of occult symbolism unknown to most people. They became so powerful that the pope and the king of France felt it necessary to destroy them and burn their leader Jacques de Molay at the stake in 1307. The survivors were forced to go underground, and many ended up in Scotland where they formed what became the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. They vowed to someday get revenge on both the Catholic Church and the French monarchy.

Their continued practice of forbidden rituals, alchemy and promotion of ideas considered blasphemous resulted in the Templars' continued persecution by the Catholic Church until followers were forced to flee to safe havens.

Starting with the Renaissance, many key figures like Leonardo da Vinci and the Medicis—who financed much of the movement—were members of secret societies like the Knights Templars and Rosicrucians. The red cross on the sails of Christopher Columbus's ships was really the cross of the Knights Templar, who had already been to the New World over 100 years earlier.

The Reformation, which followed the Renaissance, was also backed by anti-Catholic forces who wanted to divide and destroy the Catholic Church. Although Martin Luther was genuine in his protests against the Church, there were powerful forces exploiting his efforts for their agenda.

> "Christianity was an enemy that these secret societies had made war on since the Middle Ages."

This was also true with the Age of Reason, which followed the Reformation. The Catholic Church was forced into a position of defending antiquated ideas and looked upon by some as an impediment to progress. Brilliant scientists like Galileo, Copernicus and Kepler were challenging the Church's geocentric paradigm of the structure of the universe and the very notion of God's relationship with man. Geniuses like Rene Descartes, Francis Bacon, Isaac Newton and Thomas Hobbes broke new ground in science and philosophy.

The Age of Enlightenment, which followed with the dawn of the 18th century, received great support from intellectuals as the cat was out of the bag now in terms of intellectual advancement. It was becoming retrogressive to think along antiquated ideologies. John Locke, Voltaire, Rousseau and other philosophers moved even further toward challenging the *status quo* of the political and religious beliefs of their times.

The first grand lodge of Freemasonry was established in London, circa 1717, and grew by leaps and bounds both in Europe and the New World. It was in those times that America's Founding Fathers lived. Freemasonry represented the progressive liberal mindset among the elite of those days. It was only natural that so many would gravitate to the Masonic lodges. It was with these ideas that the United States was created. Hobbes, Locke and Paine were the main influences on Jeffersonian philosophy, which then became the foundational beliefs of the United States.

SECRET SOCIETIES

The Freemasons and most other secret societies were an embodiment of the principles of the Knights Templar, who were destroyed by the Catholic Church and the King of France in 1306. Truth be told, these secret societies really go back to antiquity and are much older than Christianity, or even Judaism. In fact, at the inner core of their dogma they are virtually identical with the Jewish mysticism known as the Kabbala. What many people don't understand about Freemasonry is that it has at least 33 levels of initiation. Although the vast majority of Freemasons, who never progress beyond the first three levels known as the Blue degrees, see Freemasonry as a benevolent organization devoted to the betterment of mankind, those who progress to the upper echelon learn that there's a much bigger mission at that level. The grudge that Masons held against the Catholic Church and French monarchy was real, as both institutions have found out by now.

Looking into world history over the past 500 years, when reading between the lines of mankind's progress, there exist darker forces that have their own agenda to destroy the institutions of Western civilization in order to seize the reins of power. Although it appears inconceivable that there could be such a long-range agenda by a hidden force to conquer the world, a careful study of history easily reveals this. What was promoted as the triumph of man's reason over religious superstition was in reality an attack on Christianity, and even the concept of God. What was promoted as the separation of church and state was really an attack on both. What appeared as a promotion of democracy and liberty was really an attack on the dynastic rule of monarchies and the aristocracy so that they could be replaced with puppet presidents.

> "These secret societies really go back to antiquity and are much older than Christianity, or even Judaism."

The steps followed in the ascending degrees of these secret societies are similar to the evolution of world history over the past few centuries. An initiate starts out as a devout Christian, with Masonry presenting itself as a Christian organization. Since other sects are also welcome, one is discouraged from openly practicing his own brand of Christianity, thus becoming a generic Christian. Then, Jesus is presented as a great prophet, no different than Moses, Buddha, Mohammed or Krishna. From there, one becomes a deist, like most of the Founding Fathers were, where God created the universe but has played no active role since then. After that, one becomes an agnostic, not being sure one way or the other. Then he discovers the enlightenment of Lucifer and becomes intoxicated with the power that comes with the abandonment of morals. After that comes Satanism, where one dabbles in black magic and downright bloodlust types of activities including ritual murder, incest, torture, even mass murder in order to satisfy these hedonistic cravings.

The word Enlightenment doesn't denote a light which emanates from reading books and learning. It refers to the illumination associated with the light bearer, otherwise known as Lucifer. This is the light that comes with experiencing knowledge of the secret doctrines of Gnosticism. It is eating from the fruit of the Tree of Good and Evil. The words "enlighten" and "illuminate" are synonymous. Illumination refers to a vivid flash of insight or understanding, regardless of what means are used to obtain it.

Secular humanism is another way to describe the Age of Enlightenment. The terms "secular" and "humanism" might sound appealing, but secular refers to the negation of religion, and humanism means that God is not in the equation. The promise was that man does not need God, and that he himself can be as God solely by the use of his own reason.

The Luciferian philosophy believes that Adam and Eve were held prisoners in the Garden of Eden, and that they were set free from the chains of ignorance by the gift of intellect from Satan. Through the use of this gift of intellect man himself will become God.

The Illuminati's goal was to unite Europe under their domination and ultimately to create a world government. While Mazzini did much to achieve that goal throughout the 19th century, especially in uniting Italy, he found that nationalism ran strong in the human spirit and was difficult to subdue.

In 1871, it is alleged Mazzini and Pike set to work on what would be their greatest plan—perhaps the most ambitious geopolitical plan of all time—a plan so vast in scope that only a reader familiar with the awesome power wielded by secret societies could begin to believe it.

What follows is an analysis of the Pike-Mazzini plan, its basis in history and a look at how far that plan has advanced today.

THREE WORLD WARS

In 1871, Pike is said to have issued a letter in which he

outlined the final three-part plan of the Illuminati: their grand design for ridding not just Europe, but the entire world of Christianity and bringing it under the "illumi- nated" dictatorship of Luciferianism. This infamous letter was allegedly on display for many years in the British Museum Library in London, although that allegation has been disputed by some researchers.

This ambitious plan was to be carried out over a period of 100 years or more and required three world wars in order to break down the deep-rooted feelings of nationalism. These wars would be so bloody and chaotic that eventually every nation would surrender its sovereignty to an international government—as was seen with the League of Nations after World War I and the UN after World War II—in order to prevent subsequent global bloodletting. Looking at this plan with the benefit of hindsight, it is remarkable to note how accurately it describes wars of the 20th century—and possibly the 21st.

Here is the gist of the infamous Pike-Mazzini letter of 1871:

> The first world war must be brought about in order to permit the Illuminati to overthrow the power of the czars in Russia and of making that country a fortress of atheistic communism. The divergences caused by the "*agentur*" (agents) of the Illuminati between the British and Germanic empires will be used to foment this war. At the end of the war, communism will be built and used in order to destroy other governments in order to weaken the religions.
>
> The second world war must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences between the fascists and the political Zionists. This war must be brought about so that Naziism is destroyed and that political Zionism is strong enough to institute a sovereign state of Israel in Palestine. During the second world war, international communism must become strong enough in order to balance Christendom, which would then be restrained and held in check until the time when we would need it for the final social cataclysm.
>
> The third world war must be fomented by taking advantage of differences caused by the *agentur* of the Illuminati between political Zionists and leaders of the Islamic world.
>
> This war must be conducted in such a way that Islam (the Muslim Arabic world) and political Zionism mutually destroy each other. Meanwhile, the other nations, once more divided on this issue, will be constrained to fight to the point of complete physical, moral, spiritual and economic exhaustion.
>
> We shall unleash the nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origins of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil.
>
> Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass or direction, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view.
>
> This manifestation will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time.

"We shall unleash the nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm."

Although Zionism would not be officially launched until 1897, it had been in the works for decades prior to that, as had *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. The *Protocols* also detail a long-term plan of world conquest which, like Pike's letter, have been proven quite accurate in describing Zionist world domination which has been unfolding since then, no matter what you think about their authenticity. The *Protocols* also describe how Russia was to be the first victim in the quest for world conquest. In fact, the two plans seem to run parallel to each other. While the *Protocols* describe an economic and social world domination plan, Pike's letter provides the military means needed to bring the world to its knees.

CALL FOR GENOCIDE

Both plans involve using "communism" as an ideological means to turn the masses into a revolutionary force to take down Russia and use it as a tool to conquer the rest of the world. Marx, the official founder of communism, merely perfected a plan laid out by Weishaupt as conveyed to him by Moses Hess, a Weishaupt disciple.

Marx, who was both a Jew and Satanist, wrote in 1848 that the "Slavic riff-raff," referring to the Russian people, as well as the Czechs and Croats, were "retrograde" races, whose only function in future world history was as cannon

fodder. "The coming world war will cause not only reactionary classes and dynasties, but entire reactionary peoples to disappear from the face of the Earth, and that will be progress," Marx stressed.

In the same year, Marx's associate Friedrich Engels echoed these sentiments. "The coming world war will make whole reactionary peoples disappear from the face of the Earth. This too will be progress. Obviously, this cannot be fulfilled without crushing some delicate national flower. But without violence and without pitilessness, nothing can be obtained in history."

There can be no mistaking that a definite plan existed for upcoming world wars, especially at a time when none had yet taken place. Pike and Mazzini simply fleshed out a plan long in the making. It would take more than half a century for Marx's and Engels's plan to materialize, and after almost a century and a half we are still seeing Pike and Mazzini's plan unfolding in today's wars in the Mideast.

Although there can be no doubt that there was a definite plan to conquer Russia and use communism to destroy Christianity and the European nations, there are glitches in Pike's letter which have caused some to question its authenticity. Specifically, it is hard to imagine that in 1871 Pike could have predicted the rise (and naming) of Italian Fascism and German National Socialism (Naziism), movements that were not established until the 1920s. The implication is that these movements were somehow planned more than 50 years earlier by Pike or the global power brokers he represented. This would indicate that their founders, namely Mussolini and Hitler, were nothing more than pawns of the elite acting on a script written half a century earlier. That theory is dubious at best. Here's why:

First, it's a great stretch of the imagination to believe that these ultra-nationalist movements, which were created to combat the spread of communism, were actually planned by the Illuminati. Secondly, how could Pike know in 1871 that Mussolini would call his movement "Fascism" and Hitler would call his "National Socialism"?

Are we to believe that these names were dictated to them by their globalist masters who created these movements simply to start WWII?

A closer study of how these fascist movements arose makes it clear that they were genuine homegrown nationalist movements, which actually came close to toppling the globalists' plans. Surely their creation and rise to power was not something that the globalists would have welcomed. Had Hitler won WWII, which he easily could have had fate been a bit kinder to him and Germany, the Illuminati's elaborate plans would be foiled forever, causing them to run for cover.

Was this letter in question, supposedly written by Pike, a total fabrication? If so, what could have been its purpose? Everything seems to be hauntingly accurate: the first two wars happened exactly as "predicted," and for reasons already stated, the forces at work for WWIII are exactly those we see taking place in the Middle East today.

What proof do we have that the Pike-Mazzini letter ever existed? Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez published *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled* in 1925. Rodriguez made several references to particular sources for the Pike letter in question. One of those sources is *Le Palladisme: Culte de Satan-Lucifer dans les Triangles Maconniques* by Domenico Margiotta. However, most attempts to authenticate the existence of the letter—let alone its contents—have been unsuccessful. It was alleged at one point that the letter was in the British Museum Library and that William Guy Carr, a former Intelligence Officer in the Royal Canadian Navy and now considered an icon in the pantheon of some conspiracy the-

The Freemasons—Pro and Con: Tell TBR What You Think . . .

Over the years TBR has published articles touching on the role of Freemasonry in world affairs. And, without fail, we have received letters from readers complaining our articles denigrated Freemasonry and misrepresented its agenda.

The fact is that—right now—there is a wide variety of material critical of Freemasonry coming from remarkably diverse sources. For example, large numbers of Protestant fundamentalists and traditionalist Roman Catholics—though in sharp disagreement on other matters—stand opposed to Freemasonry, while many other Protestant fundamentalists express support for Freemasonry. In addition, there is an immense amount of material negative to Freemasonry found on the Internet, much of it downright ludicrous, but often interwoven with factual information.

Freemasonry is—and always has been—controversial, the subject of strenuous debate. But TBR has never shied away from controversy. What do you think? Should TBR devote a special issue to the topic of Freemasonry from a variety of perspectives? Would you be interested in contributing material—pro or con—for publication in that special issue? Let us know by writing: Managing Editor, TBR, P.O. Box 15877,

orists, had photographed it or at least transcribed it. This appears fraudulent. Carr admits in his book *Satan: Prince of This World*, that—quoting an official from the British Museum Library—"The Keeper of Manuscripts recently informed the author that this letter is *not* catalogued in the British Museum Library. It seems strange that a man of Cardinal Rodriguez's knowledge should have said that it *was* in 1925." This indicates that Carr never actually saw the original letter with his own eyes.

However, Carr may have at one time seen a "Reader's Digest" version of the text of the letter in which some more modern author edited it for latter-day consumption, including terms like "political Zionism," "communism" and "Naziism" to make it more familiar to the reader of the day. Thus this "edited version" was copied by researchers and presented as the text of the letter itself. Today it is ubiquitous on the Internet despite its questionable origins.

Born in England in 1895, William Guy Carr was a lifelong sailor and a Canadian naval intelligence officer during WWII. After the war, Carr's books about his maritime experiences became quite popular. His conspiracy book *Pawns in the Game* allegedly sold 500,000 copies.

Despite the controversy, the fact remains that—even if written as late as 1951 when it was referred to by Carr—the "Pike letter's" "prediction" of the conditions needed to bring about WWIII and the pitting of Muslims against Christians to attain this end, have certainly been achieved when we look at what is happening in the Mideast today. ✦

Pete Papaherakles is a member of TBR's board of contributing editors and consultants. He has written several well-received articles in TBR over the years, including one defending the honor of Alexander the Great (January/February 2011). He is also a writer and political cartoonist for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. as well as AFP's outreach director. Pete is interested in getting AFP and TBR writers and editors on the podium at patriotic and historical events. Call him at 202-544-5977 if you know of an event you think AFP should attend.

Judaism & Secret Societies

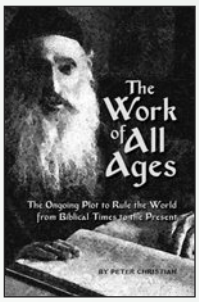

The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present. This book is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. They are a very intelligent group, hard working and well organized, but are often resented, disliked and persecuted. From ancient times, they are alleged to have had a vision of world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." Today, many look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will lead them to rule the world from Jerusalem. The state of Israel—in Zionist eyes the reincarnation of legendary kingdoms—however, has no problem targeting the great Christian and Muslim centers of the world with nuclear weapons if it is threatened with destruction before this comes about. In 33 chapters, this book reviews some of the things that have been done over the centuries—often in great secrecy—to advance this agenda. Softcover, 230 pages, #585, *$25.*

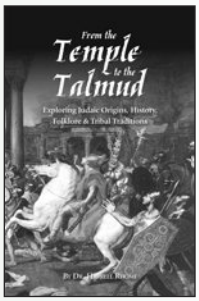

From the Temple to the Talmud: Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions. In *From the Temple to the Talmud,* Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively and easy to read style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. No doubt, after reading *From the Temple to the Talmud*, you will be well versed in this fascinating and vitally important subject which Rhome refers to as "the curiously camouflaged and conveniently convoluted chronicle of the people called the Jews." Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 page, #606, *$25.*

ORDER FROM The Barnes review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering form at the back of this book. You may also order by calling toll free 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging your purchase to Visa or MasterCard or Discover. See more uncensored books and videos onlines at: www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts:

✠ ✠ ✠

VICTORY FOR FREE SPEECH

The U.S. Department of Education's Office for Civil Rights has dismissed a complaint against the University of California at Berkeley asserting that anti-Israel protests on the campus created a hostile environment for Jewish students, according to reports by the *Los Angeles Times* and Berkeley's news center. The office began its investigation in 2012 after receiving a complaint on behalf of a student and a former student who had sued Berkeley, accusing it of tolerating anti-Semitism. In a settlement with the university, the two plaintiffs agreed to drop their lawsuit, which they had been asking an appellate court to reinstate. Their lawyer then asked the Office for Civil Rights to investigate what the students described as "a pervasive hostile environment toward Jews" on the campus. In a letter to the university last week, a copy of which is posted on the Berkeley center's website, the federal office announced that it was closing its investigation after determining that the campus demonstrations cited by the plaintiffs "do not constitute actionable harassment." "In the university environment," the letter states, "exposure to such robust and discordant expressions, even when personally offensive and hurtful, is a circumstance that a reasonable student in higher education may experience."

✠ ✠ ✠

PREHISTORIC COYOTES

Coyotes today (*Canis latrans*) are only some two-thirds the size (in weight) of their ice age counterparts (*Canis latrans orcutii*), according to a new paleontological report. Between some 11,500 and 10,000 years ago—a blink of an eye, geologically speaking—coyotes shrank dramatically to their present size. The sudden dwindling was most likely a response to shrinking food supply and changed interactions with competitors, rather than the warming climate, researchers believe. During the ice age, coyotes were as large as some wolves.

✠ ✠ ✠

DOMESTICATED SNAILS

We thought the first animal to be domesticated was the wolf, which thus became the dog, tamed about 40,000 years ago. But British historian Felipe Fernández-Armesto posits that land snails were the first creatures herded and bred for food by humans, thousands of years deeper into the Paleolithic era. They are an efficient food, self-packaged in a shell that serves at mealtime as a receptacle. At the well-excavated Klissoura site in what is now southern Greece, snail shells become particularly common in the late Paleolithic. Surprisingly, the shells at many excavated sites are large by today's standards, indicating man likely had engaged in selective breeding of snails at the end of the ice age—an art that has since been lost to us moderns.

✠ ✠ ✠

FAITH VS. GULLIBILITY

According to an old rumor still going around, chariots and bones of both humans and horses have been found in an area in the Gulf of Aqaba, dating from when, according to the Old Testament, Moses parted the Red Sea, and the Egyptian army was engulfed when the waters went back where they belonged. On the Internet, you can find versions of this rumor, complete with photos of what are claimed to be chariot wheels, or at least one chariot wheel, at the sea bottom. Logically, the Hebrews would not be crossing the gulf, even if the story were true, as Aqaba is way out of any kind of way. More logically they might have crossed the Gulf of Suez, which they pretty much would have to cross anyway (see any map of the region), unless they took a more northerly route. A rational person would ask whether these shiny wheels and axles are made of gold, so that no coral would grow on them? Or you might ask why no one has bothered to dredge these priceless relics up and exhibit them, if they really exist. This is hardly the only hoax found in the Old Testament. For more, see the new book entitled *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament* available from TBR for $20 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

✠ ✠ ✠

HITLER'S BODYGUARD DIES

Rochus Misch, 96, died recently. He was one of Adolf Hitler's bodyguards. In an interview in 2005, he said he knew nothing about any 6 million Jews being murdered and that Hitler never mentioned anything about it in his hearing. "That was never a topic, never," he said. "He was a wonderful boss." He recalled that on April 22, Hitler said: "That's it. The war is lost. Everybody can go." However, he also claimed Hitler clung to a hope springing from what turned out to be a false report that the western Allies had called upon Germany to hold Berlin for two more weeks against the Soviets so that they could then battle communism together. "He still believed in a union between west and east," said Misch. "Hitler liked England, except for Churchill." Misch later wrote a very revealing war diary that's recommended reading.

✠ ✠ ✠

MYSTERY OF THE *MONITOR*

When the Union ironclad *USS Monitor* was fished out of the water off the coast of North Carolina in 2002, researchers noticed something odd: The heavily armored turret was found to have two large dents in it—not unusual except for the fact that the dents were made from the inside. Turns out the two massive Dahlgren cannon (nine tons each) used on the *Monitor* had a revolutionary braking system to counter their 26-foot recoil. *Monitor*'s turret was but 21 feet in diameter. During sea trials the guns kicked so badly they flew off their carriages, slamming into the inside wall of the turret hard enough to make the massive dents in the thick steel bulkhead. To compensate, the gunpowder charge was halved during the Hampton

The Last Message of Jeff Davis to the People of the Confederacy

By the time the people of the South read the following defiant April 4, 1865 message from their president, Jefferson Davis, the war was all but over. Just five days later, on April 9, Gen. Robert E. Lee and his staff met at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, to sign the surrender papers for the Army of Northern Virginia. A few days after that, Lee's army in Virginia was disbanded. By May 10, Davis himself was in federal custody in Georgia. In the message, the stubborn Davis urges the people of the South to continue their struggle for freedom against the U.S. federal government, calling for even more sacrifice.

By Jefferson Davis

Danville, Va., April 4, 1865.

The general in chief of our Army has found it necessary to make such movements of the troops as to uncover the capital and thus involve the withdrawal of the government from the city of Richmond.

It would be unwise, even were it possible, to conceal the great moral as well as material injury to our cause that must result from the occupation of Richmond by the enemy. It is equally unwise and unworthy of us, as patriots engaged in a most sacred cause, to allow our energies to falter, our spirits to grow faint or our efforts to become relaxed under reverses, however calamitous. While it has been to us a source of national pride that for four years of unequaled warfare we have been able, in close proximity to the center of the enemy's power, to maintain the seat of our chosen government free from the pollution of his presence; while the memories of the heroic dead who have freely given their lives to its defense must ever remain enshrined in our hearts; while the preservation of the capital, which is usually regarded as the evidency to mankind of separate national existence, was an object very dear to us, it is also true, and should not be forgotten, that the loss which we have suffered is not without compensation. For many months the largest and finest army of the Confederacy, under the command of a leader whose presence inspires equal confidence in the troops and the people, has been greatly trammeled by the necessity of keeping constant watch over the approaches to the capital, and has thus been forced to forego more than one opportunity for promising enterprise.

> "Let us but will it, and we are free; and who, in the light of the past, dare doubt your purpose in the future?"

The hopes and confidence of the enemy have been constantly excited by the belief that their possession of Richmond would be the signal for our submission to their rule, and relieve them from the burden of war, as their failing resources admonish them it must be abandoned if not speedily brought to a successful close. It is for us, my countrymen, to show by our bearing under reverses how wretched has been the self-deception of those who have believed us less able to endure misfortune with fortitude than to encounter danger with courage. We have now entered upon a new phase of a struggle the memory of which is to endure for all ages and to shed an increasing luster upon our country.

Relieved from the necessity of guarding cities and particular points, important but not vital to our defense, with an army free to move from point to point and strike in detail the detachments and garrisons of the enemy, op-

erating on the interior of our own country, where supplies are more accessible, and where the foe will be far removed from his own base and cut off from all succor in case of reverse, nothing is now needed to render our triumph certain but the exhibition of our own unquenchable resolve. Let us but will it, and we are free; and who, in the light of the past, dare doubt your purpose in the future?

Animated by the confidence in your spirit and fortitude, which never yet has failed me, I announce to you, fellow-countrymen, that it is my purpose to maintain your cause with my whole heart and soul; that I will never consent to abandon to the enemy one foot of the soil of any one of the States of the Confederacy; that Virginia, noble State, whose ancient renown has been eclipsed by her still more glorious recent history, whose bosom has been bared to receive the main shock of this war, whose sons and daughters have exhibited heroism so sublime as to render her illustrious in all times to come—that Virginia, with the help of her people, and by the blessing of Providence, shall be held and defended, and no peace ever be made with the infamous invaders of her homes by the sacrifice of any of her rights or territory. If by stress of numbers we should ever be compelled to a temporary withdrawal from her limits, or those of any other border State, again and again will we return, until the baffled and exhausted enemy shall abandon in despair his endless and impossible task of making slaves of a people resolved to be free.

Let us not, then, despond, my countrymen; but, relying on the never-failing mercies and protecting care of our God, let us meet the foe with fresh defiance, with unconquered and unconquerable hearts. ✦

—Jeff'n Davis

Transcribed from *Messages and Papers of the Confederacy*, compiled by James D. Richardson (2 vols., 1904), Vol. 1, pp. 568-70.

The Other Jefferson Davis . . .

Jefferson Davis, the Confederate president, shared a name with a Union general, Jefferson Davis, from Indiana—a veteran of the Mexican and Modoc wars. Allegedly, this similarity came back to haunt the federals. According to historians from "The Civil War Parlor": "During the Battle of Chickamauga in 1863, as darkness fell on Horseshoe Ridge, members of the 21st Ohio saw a swarm of men approaching but couldn't tell if they were friend or foe. Most assumed they were Union reinforcements, but a few feared they were Confederates. As the troops grew closer, one Union soldier called out, 'What troops are you?' The collective reply was 'Jeff Davis's troops.' The Ohio soldiers relaxed, believing they meant the Union general. A few moments later, they were staring down the muzzles and bayonets of the 7th Florida. The Ohioans surrendered. The Confederates won the battle." Gen. Davis was not a man to be trifled with. While convalescing in Kentucky after being wounded, he got into a spat with his commanding officer, Gen. William "Bull" Nelson. Nelson slapped Davis. Davis pulled out his revolver and shot Nelson dead. He was imprisoned, but the shortage of field-tested Union officers paved the way for his release and further action in the Civil War.

The Unsung Dogs of War: From the Civil War to Today

Among war scholars, re-enactors and students of history, heartwarming stories still circulate about courage and loyalty exhibited by canines during the "Civil" War, especially those that risked their own lives to protect wounded soldiers on the battlefield. As readers will see, this bravery extended well past the 1861-65 war, with tens of thousands of dogs faithfully serving the American armed forces during World War I, World War II, Korea, Vietnam, Afghanistan and Iraq.

By Victor Thorn

When America's War Between the States began in April 1861, many of the soldiers were young men who were torn from their homes, often for the first time in their lives. To lessen their homesick blues and the horror of fighting fellow Americans, scores of these teens and young adult soldiers toted with them their most valued possession—a pet dog that, frequently, they'd grown up with for years.

Quite possibly the most famous Civil War dog was Sallie, a four-week-old pug-nosed bull terrier that a resident of West Chester, Pa. presented to First Lt. William Terry of the 11th Infantry Unit. Enamored with this pup's beauty, one of Terry's fellow recruits named her Sallie in honor of a stunning local girl.

But the dog Sallie's talents transcended mere appearance. As the 11th Infantry trotted off to war, Sallie quickly became acquainted with the regiment's bugle calls and drum roll for reveille. In fact, each morning it was Sallie that first raced from her tent to begin daily exercise routines. As dreary-eyed soldiers tried to wipe the sleep from their eyes, Sallie would sidle up to them and dance between their legs for encouragement—a source of energy and inspiration.

In no time the 11th Infantry made Sallie its official mascot, particularly when they discovered she only disliked three things: Democrats, women and any combatant that opposed her troop. How Sallie could distinguish between Republicans and Democrats is a subject of much debate—even today.

By 1862, Sallie received her first introduction to combat at Cedar Mountain in Virginia. Teeming with bravado, Sallie immediately sped to the front lines, leading her men as she yelped and bayed at the approaching enemy. Emboldened by her fearlessness, the 11th Infantry seemed to receive added morale from her gutsy example.

Such valor, though, did not come without danger. In an April 1984 article for *Dog World* magazine, Fred Lanting, a retired judge from the prestigious American Kennel Club, described a particularly harrowing experience.

> On May 8, 1864 Sallie was shot in the neck and had to be taken to the hospital. . . . [T]he head surgeon inspected and treated her, but determined the bullet could not be safely removed. A few days later she returned to active duty. . . . [S]everal months later the wound in her neck, which had developed into a cyst the size of an egg, began to fester. When the cyst broke and released the [bullet], the wound began to heal, in time leaving a noticeable and honorable battle scar.

This brush with mortality wasn't the only one. Earlier, at the Battle of Gettysburg, Sallie couldn't find her regiment for three days. Instead of panicking or fleeing, she instead vigilantly stood near the bodies of fellow soldiers who had been slain until reinforcements arrived.

Sallie's fortitude became so legendary—especially after twice escaping capture by Confederate soldiers—that

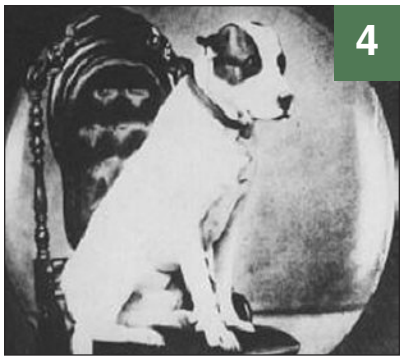

at one military review, President Abraham Lincoln himself saluted her with a tip of his iconic stovepipe hat. Those in attendance said Sallie beamed with as much pride as all the other men surrounding her.

Tragically, Sallie's fate mirrored those of 600,000-plus others (soldiers, that is) in a war that nearly ended forever the union as we know it. Already suffering from a neck wound that had been covered by what admirers called a "red badge of courage," on Feb. 6, 1865 Sallie received a fatal shot at Hatcher's Run in Virginia. Dying instantly and without pain, a silver lining still blessed this grievous scene. After soldiers buried Sallie's body, they later heard some faint whining sounds emanating from a hollow tree. Inside its trunk they detected a brood of puppies Sallie had recently given birth to. Wanting to keep her memory alive, the 11th Infantry nursed the pups before entrusting them to local residents to keep her bloodline going.

An even greater honor arrived 25 years later in 1890 when survivors from the 11th Infantry erected a memorial for their fallen comrades at Oak Ridge on the Gettysburg Battlefield. At the base of this monument stood a bronze

Above, a collection of war dogs from the War Between the States. 1) This image of Hungarian Union Gen. Alexander Asboth with his dog York at the Battle of Pea Ridge appeared in *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*. Whether York survived the perilous situations to which his master subjected him is unknown, but he was rarely mentioned after the battle. 2) This monument features a sculpture of Sallie, the loyal and useful mascot of the 11th Pennsylvania Infantry. 3) This regal Irish wolfhound statue sits at the base of the monument to the three New York regiments of the Irish Brigade at Gettysburg. Interestingly, it was sculpted by William R. O'Donovan, a former Confederate soldier. 4) Harvey, a bull terrier that traveled with the 104th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, known as the Barking Dog Regiment. Harvey became part of the unit in 1862, and he was allegedly fitted with a collar that said, "I am Lt. D.M. Stearn's dog; whose dog are you?" 5) A picture of Union Gen. George Armstrong Custer taken in July 1864 with one of his dogs. Custer liked to have dogs around him in camp, most likely to warn of surprise attacks by the enemy, but also because he was known as quite a dog lover. (See the March/April 2013 issue of TBR.)

statue of Sallie lying peacefully below the feet of her fellow fighters, just as she had done so many times during the Civil War.

Other tributes have also been bestowed on Civil War dogs. At Gettysburg stands a dignified Irish wolfhound lying beneath a Keltic cross to commemorate an Irish brigade from New York City. Gen. Robert E. Lee said of this troop, "Never were men so brave."

This section wouldn't be complete without mentioning a bull terrier named Old Harvey that represented an Ohio volunteer infantry known as the "Barking Dog Regiment." After once being wounded in battle and captured by Lee's men near Georgia's Kennesaw Mountain, the "rebels" felt such compassion for Harvey that they called a momentary truce and returned the beleaguered bulldog. Years later, at their reunions, the Barking Dogs emblazoned their uniforms with badges carrying Harvey's picture.

THE TRADITION CONTINUES

To understand how dogs have served military needs beyond the Civil War, on Sept. 17 The Barnes Review spoke with Ron Aiello, president of the U.S. War Dogs Association. Having served in Vietnam from 1966 to 1967 as a dog handler, Aiello brought his love for these animals back to the States. "Canines are four-legged soldiers," Aiello began. "They're one of the best assets our military has today. You can't replicate what they do."

> "Harvey was captured by some Confederate soldiers, but was soon returned unharmed to his Union masters."

When asked to expand on this notion, Aiello offered a perspective that can't be appreciated simply by examining the bottom line of a balance sheet. "For a lot of troops, dogs provide a little piece of home. It's a form of therapy. In Vietnam, soldiers asked if they could pet and hug my dog Stormy. For that brief moment, it was like they were home again. Between a dog and his handler, there are bonds that last a lifetime. It's been 47 years since I left 'Nam, but I still think about Stormy every day."

Obviously touched by his relationship with Stormy, Aiello continued: "Handlers live with their dogs 24 hours a day, seven days a week. We never leave their side or go anywhere alone. Stormy and I slept, ate, worked and even went to the bathroom together. Dogs have a responsibility to their handler, plus handlers have a 100% responsibility to them. These dogs protect their handlers and troops, and in return all they ask of us is love and friendship."

TBR next inquired about some memorable stories following the Civil War. Aiello initially spoke about Stubby, who was affectionately referred to as a "stray, homeless mutt." After hiding on a ship and arriving in Europe during World War I, Stubby joined the Allied troops. There, it didn't take long before he sprang into action amid a mustard gas attack. As human soldiers slept, Stubby sped through the barracks barking and waking everyone up so that they could don gas masks. This feat had such an impact that the Smithsonian Institution had Stubby embalmed and stuffed in one of their museums.

Aiello next spoke of heroic exploits that transpired in the next great war. "There was a dog named Chips that once saved an entire platoon. As Germans inside a bunker fired on Allied troops, Chips scurried into the enemy foxhole and bit a German machine gunner so viciously that the others gave up. Not only did Gen. Dwight Eisenhower visit Chips; Chips also received a medal for bravery."

Still focusing on World War II, in which 34 different breeds of dogs were used, Aiello touched upon another incident. "Whenever communications broke down in the field, messenger dogs carried notes inside special collars to notify headquarters that the men needed more arms, backup etc. These dogs went through hell, especially blazing gunfire, to deliver the much-needed dispatches. Or, at entrenched base camps, they had saddlebags strapped to their backs in order to deliver ammo and cigarettes to each soldier."

Of special interest is the method in which U.S. military leaders dealt with canines over the years. Aiello explained how, during World War I, the U.S. borrowed dogs from the French and Belgians. Then, as World War II unfolded, the American Kennel Association reached out to the public with a specific campaign: "Please loan a dog to the cause." In response, 30,000 Americans provided their four-legged pets to the War Department, 10,000 of which saw actual combat. At war's end in 1945, though, the military returned all surviving dogs to their owners because they were merely used on loan. This arrangement changed during the Korean War, wherein "loans" became "donations," thus allowing the military to own each dog rather than relinquishing them.

In Vietnam, Aiello's service allowed him to witness firsthand canines in service. He described the process of preparing these animals for an entirely new world. "It took

20 days to acclimatize my dog Stormy to the terrain and conditions of Vietnam, which usually had temperatures of 105 degrees. After this initial training, these dogs—most of them German shepherds—could walk five or six miles."

Other perils befell handlers in Southeast Asia, as Aiello pointed out. "After all the bombings, waterways were so polluted in Vietnam that dogs couldn't drink from wells or creeks because of parasites. As a result, we carried upwards of seven canteens filled with water—one for us and six for the dogs."

Reminiscing about his days in Southeast Asia, Aiello told this writer about a U.S. Air Force sentry dog named Nero. "One night while patrolling a section of their base, Nero began barking into the darkness. Soon, our troops saw three Viet Cong [VC troops] carrying satchel charges. Without delay, Nero stormed across a field and attacked the VC. Meanwhile, his handler, a man named Thornburgh, got struck in the shoulder by an enemy bullet. At the same time, after killing one of the VC, Nero got shot in the eye. Still, he fled back to Thornburgh and sat on his chest to protect him until medics arrived."

Relaying a final tale, Aiello laughed about a dog that was taught to jump up three steps onto a 10-foot platform. There, the hound sat up and saluted the troops with his right paw.

Sadly, dogs from Nam faced a heartbreaking verdict, as TBR learned during a Sept. 17 interview with Lynn Duane of the New Jersey Vietnam Vets Memorial Foundation. "Dogs from Vietnam weren't allowed to be brought back home," Duane explained. "The military was afraid they might carry diseases with them. The same applied to a friend of mine that served in Iraq. This handler became so attached to his pet that after returning to the States, he traced the dog's lineage and then adopted a family member."

Duane also mentioned how valuable dogs can be to humans. "Guide dogs today are capable of letting diabetics know when they need another shot of insulin simply by smelling that person's body," he noted.

Likewise in Afghanistan, Aiello spoke at length about how dogs can perform duties that far surpass the abilities of humans. "If explosives are hidden in a warehouse the size of a Walmart, it would take a team of men equipped with metal detectors at least an hour to find them. But dogs with their acute sense of smell can determine the contraband's location within five minutes, all without disturbing a thing."

In closing, Aiello recounted how the view of war dogs has changed over the past half-century. "During World War II, regrettably, the upper brass didn't really appreciate what dogs could do. The troops did, but generals didn't realize how beneficial these dogs were. But today, every person in the military from the top down acknowledges what an asset war dogs are." ✦

Old Abe the War Eagle

Dogs weren't the only inspirational mascots employed during the War Between the States. Above is a photograph of Old Abe, the mascot of the Union's 8th Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry Regiment. Old Abe was in the thick of many battles and, according to Richard H. Zeitlin, in his book *Old Abe the War Eagle*, Confederate officers ordered their troops to either kill or capture the eagle, but they never succeeded, though Old Abe did lose a few tail feathers from a Confederate bullet in one engagement. Miraculously, Old Abe survived the war and was treated as an honorary "war relic" by Wisconsin authorities until his death in 1881. Today, the U.S. Army's 101st Airborne Division is known as "the Screaming Eagles" in honor of Old Abe.

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on 9-11 and the New World Order. These include *9-11 Evil* and *Phantom Flight 93*. He was the co-founder of the WING TV Network. To order his books go to www.americanfreepress.net. Thorn is also a member of TBR's board of contributing editors.

TBR Books on the Civil War

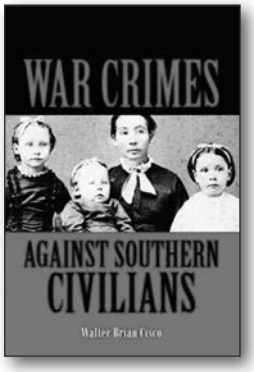

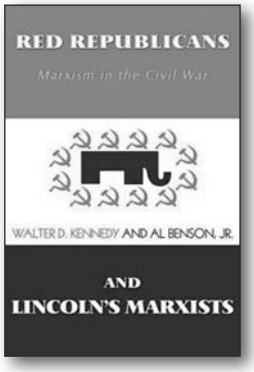

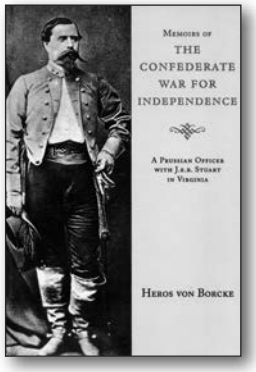

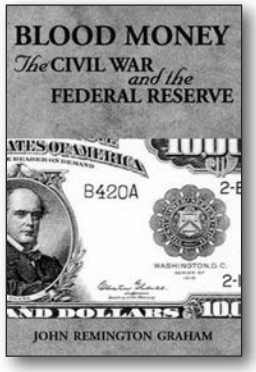

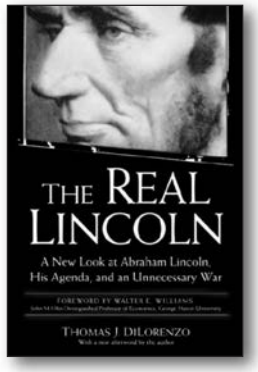

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War. Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the "politically correct" view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the American Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." In addition to shedding light on this little-known part of our history, Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. If you had a positive view of Lincoln as the great savior of the nation, after you read this book you'll see that "Honest Abe" was more Marxist than Marx. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry. By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story told by a man with an uncanny eye for detail—botanical, geographic, artistic, historical. A story you'll never read in any mainstream history book, von Borcke's eloquent style makes this a real gem. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve. By John Graham. Here's the real cause of the Civil War—and it has very little to do with slavery. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached and a long, profitable war would drag on. A very popular book amongst TBR readers, it's now back in stock by popular demand. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$15.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians. Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe—worse than FDR—was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union juggernaut for four years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy have remained intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and later as a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, *$15.*

ORDER FROM THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.
Call toll free **1-877-773-9077** and charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard or Discover.
You may also order on www.barnesreview.com.
(TBR subscribers get 10% off all books and videos.)

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

WHO WROTE SHAKESPEARE?

John Tiffany pointed out, in passing, in your article about who really wrote *Don Quixote*, that the Shakespeare works, also, were written by Francis Bacon (TBR, July/Aug. 2013). Can anyone doubt this?

In 1591 the Italian John (or Giovanni) Florio published a book entitled *Second Frutes*, which contains a very fine sonnet, signed "Phaethon." Sir Sidney Lee and professors Baynes and Minto all pronounce this sonnet to be the work of "Shakespeare." In 1598 Florio published another book, entitled *A Worlde of Words*, and in it refers to the sonnet of 1591 as having been written "by a gentleman, a friend of mine, who loved better to be a poet than to be counted so." Will Shaksper (the actor, not to be confused with the writer using the pen name "William Shakespeare") could not possibly be the friend Florio refers to, because Florio says his amigo was high born, a personal friend of his, and a concealed poet; and Will Shaksper was neither a gentleman, a personal friend of Florio's nor a concealed poet. Is it a coincidence that Francis Bacon answers to this description in every particular, for he was a gentleman born, a personal friend of Florio's and he was also a concealed poet, as witness the letter Bacon wrote to John Davies in 1603 in which he concludes, "so desiring you to be good to concealed poets"?

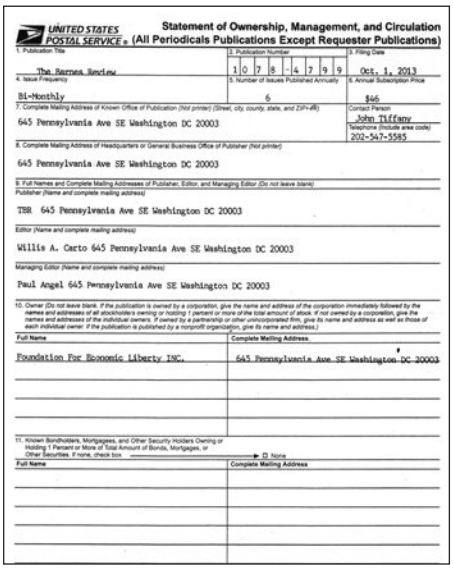

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: Oct. 1, 2013
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Contact Person: John Tiffany
Telephone (Include area code): 202-547-5585
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation For Economic Liberty INC.	645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

And yet I have friends who believe Shakespeare was written by Christopher Marlowe or the earl of Oxford!

Donald D. Watson
North Dakota

WALT DISNEY A SAINT, OR NOT?

Some people think Walt Disney (re TBR's article in the March/April 2011 issue) was not nice at all, but more like a devil. For details, just see the website http://theconspiracyzone.podcastpeople.com/posts/32979. I've heard many allegations about his supposed evil-doing. Is it possible Disney was a secret satanist? These people seem to make a plausible case.

Alberto M. Grant
Michigan

"DISNEY" AUTHOR RESPONDS . . .

My research included many people who knew Walt Disney personally and my own experiences with people in his company, good and bad, before and after the takeover. The ones whom I respect all vouch that Walt was a great man, always fighting for decency and positive inspirations. He was a creative genius who fought throughout his career against evil forces that were always undermining America's best interests and Walt's own company and vision.

It's easy for someone to exaggerate and make issue of non-issues, especially when

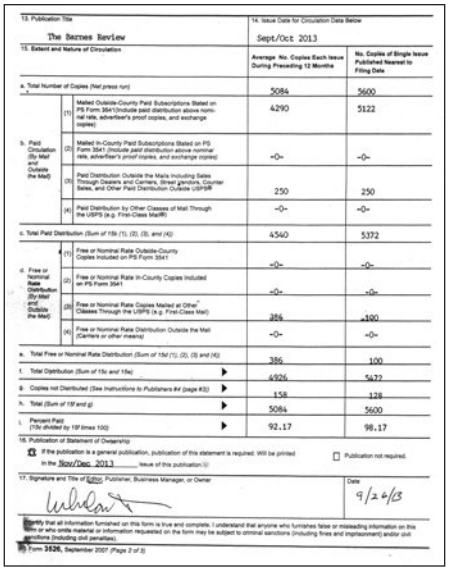

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review		14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2013	
15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		5084	5600
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	4290	5122
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	-0-	-0-
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	250	250
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	-0-	-0-
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		4540	5372
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	386	100
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	-0-	-0-
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		386	100
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		4926	5472
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		158	128
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		5084	5600
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		92.17	98.17

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2013 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner — Date: 9/24/13
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

the target is dead and his old enemies run his company. Since Walt's death in late 1966, the company takeover was a main objective of the usual forces in Hollywood. They finally succeeded and the Walt Disney company has since prospered greatly (and much more easily), but not in ways Walt would condone.

By the nature of his industry and the many people who worked in it, good and bad people surrounded Walt, but he tried to help those who had talent and were responsible. His many associations, no doubt, included some unsavory types, but to try to label Walt with their misdeeds is highly unfair and misrepresentative. I remain a steadfast believer in Walt.

Merlin Miller
Tennessee

WRONG RIVER; WRONG STATE

In the July/August issue the story about Lincoln by Philip Rife states that Booth escaped across the Potomac into Virginia, when it was actually across the Anacostia into Maryland. (Much later in the escape he went from Maryland across the Potomac to Virginia.)

Emory Morgan
Via Email

FOUNTAIN OF FAIRYTALES . . .

I have just finished John Tiffany's new book *Fountain of Fairytales: A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament*. I am appalled. I consider myself a good "Judeo-Christian"—after all, Jesus was a Jew—and this book was a blatant attempt—not even well-disguised—to prove Israel has no claim on the Holy Land. This is ludicrous. If not Israel, then who—the Arabs?

Michael N. Farber
Florida

[See the enclosed catalog for more about this "offending" book.—Ed.]

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas, too.

A Demand of Blood . . .

New Tome on Cherokee War of 1776 Packed With Little-Known U.S. History

By John Tiffany

A war many history buffs are unaware of is the Cherokee War of 1776, also known as Cherokee War II. In *A Demand of Blood*, author Nadia Dean undertakes to remedy that with a high-quality tome that studies the war in detail, focusing on Dragging Canoe (Tsiyu Gansini), the most notable war leader on the Indian side.

The war, a short one, officially ran from 1776, with the American Declaration of Independence, concluding with a treaty dated July 20, 1777, sometimes called the (First) Treaty of the Long Island of the Holston or Avery's Treaty (referring to Waightstill Avery). The island, also known simply as Long Island, was a sacred council and treaty site among the Cherokees.

You could say Cherokee War II started (a prelude) with the illegal "Sycamore Shoals Treaty" of March 17, 1775, or "Treaty of Watauga." This was illegal because it was between the Overhill Cherokees and a private group of Americans, settling on the west side of the Appalachian Mountains, in defiance of British law. Furthermore, the land sold was also claimed by other tribes, such as the Shawnees, and by Virginia and North Carolina.

Daniel Boone (1734-1820) was among the Americans present, although the leader of the group was the less well-known Richard Henderson (1734-85), a North Carolina judge/pioneer/merchant, who aimed for independence and saw himself as the prospective fuehrer of the ceded land, to be known as Transylvania—a vast expanse of central Kentucky and a bit of northern Tennessee. This near-giveaway cut off the Overhill Cherokees from the Ohio Valley and the rich hunting grounds of Kentucky.

> "The Cherokee, convinced the rebellious Americans planned to wipe them out, mostly sided with the British during the Revolutionary War."

Whites had been encroaching on Indian lands for some time, and for Dragging Canoe, 37, son of Chief Atacullaculla, this was the last straw. After giving the gathered notables a remarkable speech denouncing and accurately prophesying the illegal treaty as one more step that could culminate in the extirpation of his people, he broke with the Cherokee tribe and set up his own nation, the Chickamaugas, or, in their view, the real Cherokees. (They are often called the Chickamauga Cherokees.) Rather than sign the "treaty," they preferred to go on the warpath.

AMON CARTER MUSEUM OF AMERICAN ART

Shown, ***The Abduction of Boone's Daughter by the Indians***, painted in 1855-56 by Karl Weimar, a German-American artist. Jemima Boone was captured near Boonesborough, Kentucky by a Cherokee-Shawnee raiding party along with two other girls, but luckily Daniel and several of the men in his party were able to liberate the girls in a daring rescue operation.

Jemima Boone, daughter of Daniel, and two other pioneer teenage girls, Betsey and Fanny Callaway, were kidnapped by Indians in July 1776 in what is now Kentucky. They were rescued by Daniel Boone and his party. Fortunately, the girls were not scalped or killed, but two warriors injured in the rescue operation later died of their wounds. The rescue was eventually fictionalized in *The Last of the Mohicans*.

Since 1758 the Cherokees had been resisting pioneer settlement in their lands. Dragging Canoe's raids were effective in driving the palefaces from Cherokee territory; by spring 1776, fewer than 200 Americans remained in Kentucky.

After 1776 the Cherokees fought the American "rebels" not so much because they liked the Britishers, their new allies, as on their own behalf—but from the British (royalist) point of view, that was just as good. The crown had no problem with using redskinned savages to slaughter, torture and mutilate their fellow whites and fellow Anglo-Saxons. The Brits undertook to arm the Indians and send them against the Americans.

Loyalists, finding life uncomfortable among the patriots, fled into Cherokee territory and found refuge—

Two of the major players in the South during the Cherokee wars were William Henry Drayton, left, a supporter of the American revolutionaries and later a delegate for South Carolina to the Continental Congress in 1778 and 1779, and Cherokee Chief Oconostota, right. After the patriots drove John Stuart—a British loyalist and the crown's Indian commissioner—from Charleston, Oconostota threw his lot in with the British. The Americans, he believed, wanted to wipe out "the Redskins."

some adopting Indian ways, Indian garb and war paint to fight the patriots. Miss Dean says these were called "Scophilites," although most would call them renegades.

The patriots sent men "to go amongst the Indians" and keep an eye out for British agents attempting to incite the savages.

Dean brings out the feuding between the white factions such as South Carolina's William Henry Drayton, patriot, and John Stuart, loyalist and Indian commissioner for the royal government, as power shifted from the crown to the secessionists. Stuart was forced by the Liberty Boys to flee his palatial home in Charleston. He fled from one place to another, narrowly escaping on the British armed vessel *St. John* and winding up in Florida.

When Cherokee leader Oconostota heard of this, he said it was evident the Americans intended to wage war with his people. Many Cherokee bands had at least initially been inclined to take a stance of neutrality in the Anglo-American war.

It has to be admitted the "rebels" did on occasion act like savages themselves—lynching their political opponents (the loyalists), tarring and feathering and even scalping. Dean manages to be evenhanded, noting the atrocities on both sides.

A Demand of Blood is almost a blow-by-blow account of this unknown war—yet it may leave you wanting to know more on certain points. Perhaps that is just the nature of a history book—some loose ends always must be left untied. I, for one, want to know more about:

• Drayton's Bill of American Rights, and how he and other wealthy planters, like Henry Laurens, became opponents of the Crown.

• How Nancy Ward got her un-Cherokee sounding name, and how she became a "Beloved Woman"—a title earned by "her earlier extraordinary acts of daring." (Dean points out that she used her status to make the warriors spare the life of settler wife Lydia Bean.)

The interestingly named Battle of the Black Hole is alluded to, but never covered in detail. Rather it is mentioned in scattered places, in passing. Also known as the Battle of Coweecho River, it was fought Sept. 19, 1776, north of today's town of Franklin, North Carolina. Dean names six individuals, probably patriots, who were killed there, but in fact, the patriots lost 12 white men and one Catawba was killed. The Cherokees had four killed, eight wounded in the battle, while 13 loyalists disguised as Indians were captured.

But let's not nitpick. *A Demand of Blood* is a very interesting read, and we look forward to its sequel, which Dean is working on and which will deal with Canoe's continuing efforts to preserve the Cherokee way of life in what history calls the Chickamauga Wars, a continuation, by his faction, of the Cherokee War of 1776. The Chickamauga Wars lasted until 1794, although Canoe died in 1792.

A Demand of Blood, by Nadia Dean—hardback, 256 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.—is available from American Free Press Bookstore, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge. ✦

A DEMAND OF BLOOD: THE CHEROKEE WAR OF 1776

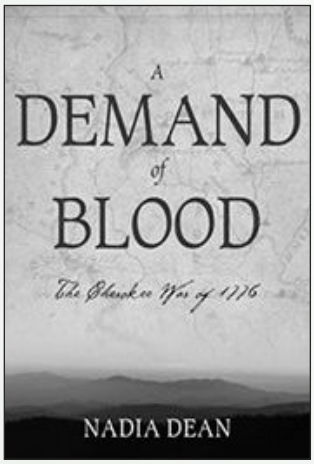

NADIA DEAN

Decades of tensions between the Cherokee Indians and frontier settlers exploded in the year that marked American independence: 1776. As southern colonists prepared to fight Britain, Cherokee warriors stepped up their struggle for sovereignty. Dragging Canoe, the charismatic Cherokee war leader and staunch British ally, waged guerrilla warfare throughout the southern colonies in an effort to regain control over native hunting grounds. In retaliation, colonial powers sent 6,000 militiamen into Cherokee country to destroy towns and crops. This is the saga of two separate, simultaneous wars. It depicts the courage, betrayal, honor and sacrifice of each side of the conflict. Based on extensive historical research, *A Demand of Blood* uncovers for the first time the story of the Cherokees' war for independence and reveals the struggle at the heart of all humanity: the quest for freedom. Hardback, 256 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H in the U.S. from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

There are literally hundreds—if not thousands—of unexplored caves and crevices in the Grand Canyon. Could one of them hold evidence that proves that white cultures made it to America's shores thousands of years before Columbus set sail for North America? According to some, the Smithsonian may hold the key to this Grand Canyon mystery.

MYSTERIES OF ANCIENT AMERICA

The Grand Canyon's Lost City: Smithsonian Cover-Up or Fraud?

Is one of the world's great natural wonders home to a suppressed archeological discovery that could rewrite history? That is the provocative question raised by the intriguing story of the "lost ruins of the Grand Canyon." Is it true, or just an elaborate hoax?

By Philip Rife

Around 1541, a scouting party sent out by Spanish explorer Francisco Coronado was told by members of the Hopi tribe: "Several days down the [Colorado] River, there are people with very large bodies." More recently, when asked about rock carvings found high on the face of a cliff in Arizona's Havasupai Canyon, local Indians said the work was done by "the giants of long ago."

Readers of the *Phoenix Gazette* were greeted with a remarkable front-page story in the newspaper's April 5, 1909 issue, which began:

> The latest news of the progress of the explorations of what is now regarded by scientists as not only the oldest archeological discovery in the United States, but one of the most valuable in the world, which was mentioned some time ago in the *Gazette*, was brought to the city yesterday by G.E. Kinkaid, the explorer who found the great underground citadel of the Grand Canyon during a trip from Green River, Wyoming down the Colorado (River) in a wooden boat to Yuma several months ago.
>
> According to the story related to the *Gazette* by Mr. Kinkaid, the archeologists of the Smithsonian Institute [sic], which is financing the expeditions, have made discoveries which almost conclusively prove that the race which inhabited this mysterious cavern, hewn in solid rock by human hands, was of oriental origin, possibly from Egypt. If their theories are borne out by the translation of the tablets engraved with hieroglyphics, the mystery of the prehistoric peoples of North America, their ancient arts, who they were and whence they came, will be solved. Under the direction of Prof. S.A. Jordan [sic], the Smithsonian is now prosecuting the most thorough explorations, which will be continued until the last link in the chain is forged.

The lengthy article went on to describe what the expedition found in an extensive series of tunnels and chambers deep inside a canyon wall. This included: "vases or urns and cups of copper and gold, made very artistic in design"; a "room, about 40 by 700 feet, probably the main dining hall"; tiers of mummies "covered with clay and wrapped in a bark fabric" set in carved wall recesses; "mysterious hieroglyphics on all the urns, walls over doorways and tablets of stone"; "granaries such as are found in oriental temples"; and a large idol "sitting cross-legged with a lotus flower or lily in each hand" and an "oriental" face that "almost resembles Buddha."

The article also quoted Kinkaid on how he brought his discovery to the attention of the Smithsonian: "I went back several hundred feet along the main passage till I came to the crypt in which I discovered the mummies. One of these I stood up and photographed by flashlight. I gathered a number of relics, which I carried down the Colorado to Yuma, from whence I shipped them to Washington with details of the discovery. Following this, the explorations were undertaken."

"One former employee says the Smithsonian's disposition of controversial artifacts goes well beyond neglect."

The mention in the opening paragraph of the article on the initial discovery referred to a brief item in the paper's March 12, 1909 issue, which said that G.E. Kinkaid of Lewiston, Idaho recently traveled the full length of the Colorado River by small boat "carrying a fine camera, with which he secured over 700 views of the river and canyons." That first article concluded with this matter-of-fact but portentous statement: "Some interesting archeological discoveries were unearthed."

After visiting the site, Prof. Jordon reportedly held a press conference in Yuma and announced that a larger expedition involving somewhere between 30 and 40 archeologists, geologists, surveyors and photographers would soon be dispatched to the Grand Canyon. It was at this point that the Smithsonian's project was mysteriously shrouded in a blanket of silence.

There were no follow-up articles or additional press conferences, and skeptics have branded the whole story as nothing more than an elaborate newspaper hoax. All inquiries about it receive a stock response from the Smithsonian. The one sent to this writer stated: "Prof. S.A. Jordan was not affiliated with the Smithsonian Institution. The National Anthropological Archives has no information about an expedition to the Grand Canyon in 1909."

One researcher who persisted by phone was told this by a Smithsonian staff archeologist: "I can tell you that no Egyptian artifacts of any kind have ever been found in North or South America. Therefore, since no Egyptian artifacts have ever been found in North America, I can tell you that the Smithsonian Institution has never been involved in any such excavations."

This dismissive statement is another example of the Smithsonian's now-familiar tactic of obfuscation and misdirection. Besides being factually questionable by saying Egyptian artifacts and inscriptions haven't been found *in situ* in the United States, it's something of a red herring in that the items found in the Grand Canyon sound more Asian than Egyptian, and a number of civilizations used hieroglyphs and mummification.

[Nobody stated that the evidence was from the Egyptian culture.—Ed.]

The Phoenix newspaper identified lost city discoverer G.E. Kinkaid as someone who was "30 years in the service of the Smithsonian Institute [sic]." But the Smithsonian says they never heard of him. Then there's the matter of Prof. S.A. "Jordan," named as the leader of the Smithsonian's Grand Canyon expedition in the 1909 newspaper story and about whom the Smithsonian also professes to have no knowledge. Recent research has revealed that in a 1910 publication of the Smithsonian, a Prof. S.A. Jordon (spelled with a second "o" instead of an "a") was listed as the individual then in charge of the organization's archeological field units. This suggests the Smithsonian's claim about "Jordan," while technically true, is disingenuous and deliberately deceptive by taking advantage of the newspaper's (and later inquirers') inadvertent misspelling of the professor's name to hide the existence of their actual employee named Jordon.

According to an archeologist for the state of Arizona, the area of the Grand Canyon where the manmade tunnels and caverns are said to be located is off limits to the public "because of dangerous caves." Two hikers who ignored the restriction claimed they came upon a total of 32 "doorways" carved into a cliff face. Any further exploration was impossible because the entrances all appeared to have been intentionally sealed with rock. But because the caves or tunnels were sealed several feet in

from the entrance, the hikers did notice that the ceiling appeared manmade with a six-foot circular pattern hewn into the original rock.

The curious case of the Smithsonian and the lost city of the Grand Canyon has one last twist with implications that put the question of what the Smithsonian people knew and when they knew it in a whole new light. The *Phoenix Gazette* article also included G.E. Kinkaid's account of how he first discovered the entrance to the underground citadel: "Above a shelf which hid it from view from the river was the mouth of a cave. There are steps leading from this entrance some 30 yards to what was, at the time the cavern was inhabited, the level of the river. When I saw the chisel marks on the wall inside the entrance, I became interested and went in."

His description is strikingly similar to that of an earlier explorer. John Wesley Powell led an expedition down the Colorado River and through the Grand Canyon in 1871-72. In a book he later wrote about his adventure, Powell recorded the following events, which occurred while the party was encamped in the Grand Canyon: "I discovered a trail deeply worn into the rock. In some places steps have been cut. I returned to camp and found that some of the men had discovered ruins and many fragments of pottery, also etchings and hieroglyphics on the rocks." Powell became director of the Smithsonian's influential Bureau of Ethnology in 1879. One of the bureau's principal tasks was conducting archeological fieldwork.

The following excerpt from a contemporary newspaper account describes the opening of a large manmade mound "by a committee of scientists from the Smithsonian" near Gainesville, Georgia in 1930:

> A layer of large flagstones was found, which had evidently been dressed by hand and showed that the men who quarried this rock understood their business. These stones were removed. In a kind of vault beneath them, the skeleton of a man seven feet two inches [tall] was found, the brow being ornamented with a copper crown. The skeleton was remarkably well preserved and taken from the vault intact. Near this skeleton were found the bodies of several children of various sizes. The bodies had been prepared somewhat after the manner of mummies. Upon the stones that covered the vault were carved inscriptions. All the relics were carefully packed and forwarded to the Smithsonian.

North American Indians rarely exceeded 5.5 feet in height, and did not quarry and dress stone, carve written

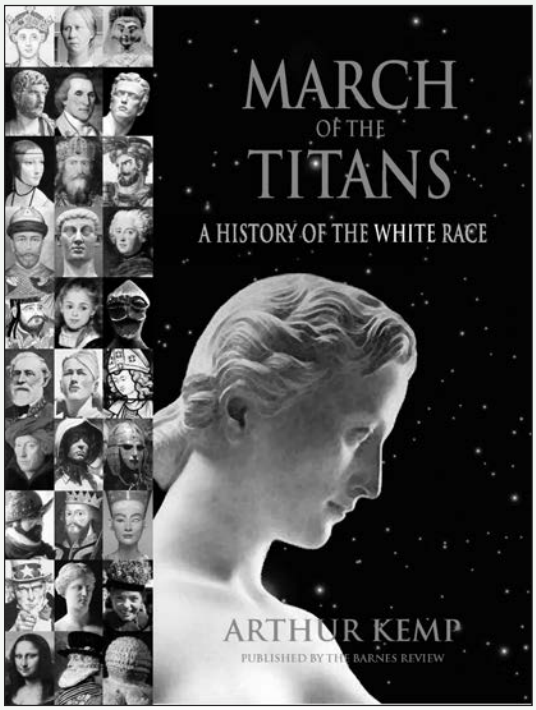

MARCH OF THE TITANS: A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here is the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, huge achievements, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This is a revolutionary new view of history that will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations and applies these lessons to modern Western society. Arthur Kemp spent more than 25 years compiling the book. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 10" format, 592 pages, a thousand B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, ***$42*** plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. Available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.org.

inscriptions, fashion metal crowns or mummify their dead. Do not bother looking to see if the mummies or inscribed stones are on display at the Smithsonian.

More recently, a former employee of the New Mexico State Parks department said she was among a group sent to recover some remarkable human remains recently exposed by waters from a flash flood near Taos. What they found was a large number of skeletons of people who had apparently been approximately 7 feet tall in life. The Smithsonian was in charge of the operation, and the witness, who had participated in archeological digs around the world, said she had never seen security measures like these before. Workers were searched for cameras upon arriving at the site each day, and searched for artifacts when they left. They were also required to sign secrecy oaths promising never to reveal details of their work at the site. At the conclusion of the project, the woman said the crated skeletons were transported from the site by representatives of the Smithsonian. She never heard anything more about them.

In fact, the Smithsonian has never shared with the public any of the unusually large skeletons, mummies and unconventional artifacts that newspaper reports and other sources say the museum has been acquiring for more than 100 years. Regrettably, this well-practiced policy of subterfuge and stonewalling when asked about these items continues to the present day. The official Smithsonian Institution website has a search engine to access their collections by subject. When you type in "giant human skeletons," you get the following message: "Your search did not return any results. It's possible we don't have what you are looking for."

If what one former employee said is true, the Smithsonian's disposition of controversial artifacts goes well beyond benign neglect. The man claimed his ex-employer once surreptitiously hauled a barge-load of unorthodox items out to sea and dumped them into the Atlantic. ✦

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History*, *The Goliath Conspiracy* and many more.

The Personal Memoirs of Ulysses S. Grant:

Are they the best presidential memoirs ever written?

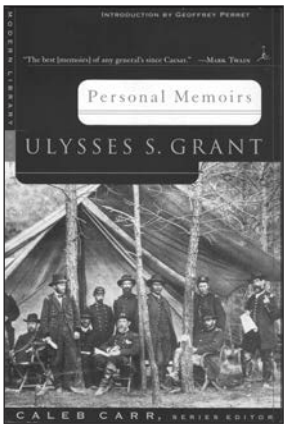

Edited by Caleb Carr. Faced with failing health and financial ruin, the Civil War's most tenacious general and former president wrote his personal memoirs to secure his family's future—and in the process won himself a unique place in American literature. Ulysses S. Grant's 736-page collection of memoirs has been called one of the most unflinching studies of war in U.S. history. And among the autobiographies of great military figures, Grant's is certainly one of the finest. In fact, Grant's memoirs are arguably the most notable literary achievement of any American president. *Grant's Personal Memoirs* is a compelling and brutally honest chronicle of triumph and failure. From his frontier boyhood to his heroics in battle to the grinding poverty from which the Civil War ironically rescued him, these memoirs are a deeply moving account of a brilliant yet troubled man, told with great courage as he reflects on the fortunes that shaped his life and his character. Written under excruciating circumstances (Grant was dying of throat cancer while writing these memoirs), encouraged and edited from its very inception by Mark Twain (his publisher), *Grant's Memoirs* are a triumph of autobiography. In his memoirs Grant honestly discusses his childhood, his time at West Point and his experiences in the Mexican War. He analyzes the decisions he made at Vicksburg, Shiloh, Petersburg, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor and Appomattox. It is Grant's observations on the conduct of the Civil War which make up the bulk of the work and which have made this required reading for all history lovers. Softcover edition, 736 pages, #595, ***$16*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 72 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Remember: TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price of any items offered by TBR Book Club.

NORTH AMERICA'S ENIGMATIC MARINE MEN

- Just who were these ancient pioneers to America's shores?
- What evidence exists to prove they were here, when and why?

WHAT WAS THE IDENTITY of the legendary "Marine Men," the unknown race of whites who mined the Michigan copper thousands of years ago and evidently took most of it to Eurasia? Where did these little-known and amazingly skilled miners come from? The author makes a good case for a startling answer to this mystery. This is the second of two parts. Part 1 appeared in the September/October 2013 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW.

By Marc Roland

About 45 miles long from northeast to southwest, and nine miles at its widest point, Isle Royale in Lake Superior was the ancient Michigan miners' chief focus of activity, circa 2450 to 1200 B.C. [1200 B.C. saw the catastrophic collapse of the Bronze Age.—Ed.]

In 1922, Pennsylvania newspaper editor William P.F. Ferguson unearthed the remains of prehistoric settlements near a river on Isle Royale, adjacent to an equally ancient boat landing. As he described his discovery: "It is interesting to note that the left bank of the Sibley, just below the fall, where the land is only slightly above the water, appears to have been protected by an embankment or levee, three or four feet in height, and running for something more than a half-mile. I am convinced of the artificial character of the embankment."[1]

The great size of the landing suggests a harbor or docking facility, and it may have been the chief disembarkation point on the island for freighters, a conclusion underscored by the close proximity of the settlement. A half-mile-long levee, obviously intended to accommodate large sailing vessels, would not be required to land the birch bark canoes used by Indians of the Upper Great Lakes. Nor would these same canoes be able to transport thousands of tons of copper or copper ore across 20 or more miles of potentially storm-tossed Lake Superior from Isle Royale. An estimated 1.5 billion pounds of copper were mined by these unknown ancient people.

Indeed, the waters surrounding the isle are still regarded as treacherous for modern ships, much more so for open, unpowered vessels. Indian boats were superbly fitted for rivers, streams and coastal lake areas, but not for open water. Their birch bark canoes and wooden dugouts could not have transported the ancient miners' weighty stone hammers, let alone vast tonnages of copper. Clearly, only a seafaring people with a tradition of advanced shipbuilding and navigation skills to match could have regularly negotiated the run from Isle Royale with heavy stone and metal cargoes.

Stated Ohio geologist and mining engineer Charles Whittlesey:

> Outside the landing area, the Sibley site may have represented a shelter of some kind for the miners. No artifacts of any kind were found at the Sibley Stream dig.

> There is nothing to show that the country was permanently inhabited by the ancient miners, and it must have been almost, if not quite impracticable to work [the mines] in winters of that latitude. No human graves have been found here that can be referred to the era of the copper workings. Neither is there any evidence that there were furnaces or places where copper was refined or melted, or where it was crushed in the rock and afterward separated by washing, as we do now. It seems most probable that the people did not reside in the country, but came in the summer from a milder climate, bringing their provisions with them and taking away, on their return in the fall, the metal they had raised.[2]

Whittlesey was no armchair scientist but had been engaged by the U.S. government to make its first mineralogical and geological survey of the Lake Superior and Upper Mississippi Valley regions.

Another eminent scholar, William Henry Holmes, director of the Smithsonian American Art Museum, concluded: "It is unlikely, . . . that any considerable amount of the shaping work was conducted on the island. It seems to me more likely that the pieces of metal obtained were carried away to distant centers of population to be worked by skilled artisans."[3]

> "Bronze was invaluable because it is three to four times stronger than copper tools and weapons."

An average of 1,000 to 1,200 tons of ore were removed per pit, yielding about 50 tons of copper each. Given the known number of prehistoric pits, the ancient miners removed at least an estimated 6 million tons of ore, for a quarter-million tons of copper. Yet even this prodigious figure is unrealistically low, because it is only the sum total of all the ancient Upper Peninsula pit mines that have been identified. Over the last 5,000 years, since copper mining began in North America's Midwest, Lake Superior has risen 46 feet, thereby inundating as many pits as have already been found—perhaps more. Still other mines were obliterated by modern development along the shores of Wisconsin and Michigan.

Fred C. Rydholm, a lifelong investigator of the ancient mines and their leading expert, believed a far more accurate estimate of their total output must have been upward of a full million tons of copper.[4]

His calculations additionally took into account the relatively few pits actually discovered, those destroyed before they could be cataloged, and, most importantly, rising lake levels, which covered probably more prehistoric sites than have already been documented, because they were closer 50 centuries ago to the water, making them more accessible to loading aboard freighters.

"Where this copper went is still a mystery," said DuTemple.[5] Fifty years later, Dr. James P. Scherz, professor emeritus at Madison's University of Wisconsin, asked: "One of the basic questions that hasn't been answered yet is, where did the copper from Lake Superior go? All the copper found in the mounds, although of a large amount, is but a small percentage of that mined. The Europeans have a complementary problem: Where did all their copper come from? The Europeans were in a copper trading frenzy from 3000 to 1200 B.C., like we are now about oil, because copper drove their economy."[6]

Bronze (an alloy of copper with tin, arsenic, antimony, phosphorus and other compounds) was invaluable to residents of the ancient Old World, because it is three to four times stronger than the copper tools and weapons used before its introduction. Prof. Scherz has put his finger on the central point of Upper Michigan's pre-Columbian mining enigma. It took place, as he mentions, from around the turn of the 4th millennium B.C. to the beginning of the 12th century B.C., a timeframe that matches the European and Near Eastern Bronze Age. In other words, periods for pre-Columbian America's copper mining and the Old World Bronze Age perfectly coincide. The Upper Peninsula's first large-scale mines opened circa 3100 B.C., just as the first dynasties were founded in Sumer and Egypt, both major producers of bronze.

A surge in Michigan mining paralleled the Old World's Early Middle Bronze Age, 2400 B.C. to 2200 B.C., and reached its peak output after 1500 B.C. with the Middle Bronze Age. All the Great Lakes mines were suddenly abandoned 300 years later, at the same moment the Bronze Age was abruptly terminated in 1200 B.C.

This chronology combines with related information presented above to affirm that the ancient Old World Bronze Age was fueled by North American copper. Bronze manufacture utterly transformed the entire ancient Old World, making possible the rise of civilizations from the Fertile Crescent to the Nile and Indus valleys, because it was wholly superior to previous copper and stone tools or weapons.

The invention of bronze sparked a mineralogical revolution to become the equivalent of our nuclear fission. The higher the grade of copper, the better the bronze product

is likely to be.

True, Egypt had copper mines—which were eventually depleted—and there were more still on the eastern Mediterranean island of Cyprus. [The island may have gotten its name from an Eteocypriot word for copper, which might have its roots in the Sumerian word for copper (*zubar*) or for bronze (*kubar*). "Cyprus" is the source of our word "copper," via Old English *coper*, and the Latin word *cuprium*, whence the chemical symbol Cu.—Ed.]

But these and a few other sources were totally outstripped by demands for copper for every kingdom from the British Isles to Anatolia and Ceylon. Moreover, the quality of Old World copper was not uniformly good, in contrast to the fine and sturdy tools and edged weapons from that time.

Author and investigator, Jay Stuart Wakefield, explains, "Michigan copper did not need to be smelted, unlike all the copper oxide and copper sulfate ores of Cyprus and elsewhere in the ancient Old World."[7] The world's highest-grade copper is found in seemingly endless abundance around the shores of Lake Superior. Mining there would not only satisfy the escalating demands of European and Near Eastern metallurgists, but meet their requirements for the best quality copper. Upper Peninsula copper is unique for its traces of gold and silver flecks, so finding a specimen in a proper ancient Old World context would constitute physical proof that someone did, indeed, carry the metal back across the Atlantic Ocean. But when the rough boulders and nodules are melted into transportable ingots, these telltale flecks melt and disperse into the metal.

> "Five canals bisected the city from its center to its outer ridge, which is three-quarters of a mile in diameter."

Chances of ever finding an unmelted piece of Michigan copper in a pharaonic tomb or Greek temple are rare to impossible, because the rough metal would have been melted for casting into small, easily handled forms, then be converted into a desired object, causing the flecks to be dispersed and absorbed in the molten metal. Naturally, any trace of the perishable materials that went into the construction of the wooden ships that sailed between the ancient Old World and Michigan's Upper Peninsula has long since vanished. But the maritime technology that enabled their transatlantic voyages was documented in Homer's *Odyssey*.[8] He describes the *Lapis Heracles*, or "Stone of Hercules," a gold cup filled with some kind of liquid on which floated an arrow-shaped magnet used by sailors to pass safely through night and fog over great distances, far beyond sight of land, without recourse to navigating by the stars.

The existence of this mariner's compass went back at least as long ago as the Late Bronze Age, during the mid-13th century B.C., in the aftermath of the Trojan War (1240 to 1250 B.C.). Such a device would have been available to copper-freighting seafarers for their transatlantic voyages.

But in the absence of hard evidence, another kind appears when we learn that the ancient miners also sank pits in the Upper Great Lakes region for tin, an additional component in bronze production, but useless to local aboriginal peoples, who were oblivious to it.

POVERTY POINT

If the ancient Old World was the ultimate destination of Michigan copper, the first stop in its long journey lay 1,350 miles almost due south of Isle Royale.

In the northeast section of Louisiana stand the remains of North America's oldest and strangest metropolis. Laid out in six concentric rings of land defined by five ditches—former moats originally filled with water from the nearby Arkansas River—the surveyed site sprawls over 910 acres. Five canals bisected the city from its center to its outer ridge, which is approximately three-quarters of a mile in diameter. Lacking sufficient quantities of local stone, construction engineers raised their urban center from more than half-a-million yards of soil moved with 20 million, 50-pound basket-loads of earth. The resulting mass was 35 times greater than the volume of Egypt's Great Pyramid.

"The geometrical design of the town is clearly the result of central planning and direction," concluded James A. Ford, an archeologist, who led the first large-scale excavations there in the early 1950s.[9]

Taking its modern name after a nearby plantation, Poverty Point was inhabited by at least 5,000 persons—revised estimates may expand that number by a factor of three—who resided in conical houses lining the tops of the ridge earthworks, once eight or 10 feet high, but worn down to their present one-foot elevation by two centuries of agricultural plowing. The city lay just south of a large, ceremonial mound 700 by 800 feet at its base, and rising 70 feet above the surrounding plain.

"It was an almost perfect cone," Ford observed. The summit was scooped out into a convex depression filled with dried cane for lighting brilliant fires.[10] Poverty Point was the center of a far-flung commercial network conducted chiefly via water routes for the importation of quartz crystal from Hot Springs, Arkansas, 200 miles away, and, in Ford's words, "enormous weights" of steatite, or soapstone, for bowls and other objects, from Appalachia, more than 1,500 miles by river.

"The site archeologist who devoted his career to the study of Poverty Point, John L. Gibson, estimated that "over 71 tons of foreign flint occurs at the site. . . . Millions of items were left on the ground before the rings were built: They were left in the rings while under construction, and during breaks in construction: and they were left atop the rings after construction was finished." He further estimated 75 to 100 tons of exotic rock are still at the site, including hundreds of thousands of "perfectly good tools . . . expect the unusual, and it is likely to show up. . . . If I had to sum up Poverty Point's gear and appliances in a single word, it would be 'abundant.' If I could use two words, I would say 'abundant' and 'rich'."[11]

> "More than 500 years before its introduction in North America, iron was worked by the Poverty Pointers."

More than five centuries before its introduction in North America, iron was worked by the Poverty Pointers for plummets in fishing and surveying. Their city radically contradicts a core belief of mainstream archeologists, who are unable to understand how simple hunter-gatherers could have built such a huge urban center. All such monumental structures, these scholars maintain, could have only been raised by agricultural societies, in which crop surpluses allowed greater population density, leisure time and hierarchical divisions of centralized labor for large-scale public works projects.

Their bewilderment stems from nearsighted presumption that the builders of prehistoric Louisiana were primitive tribes of otherwise rootless hunters, a characteri- zation discredited by the very enormity and surveyed complexity of the site itself, to say nothing of its urban irrigation, inter-state trade, iron working, "along with strange glyphs" (part of a written language?), and other, related details.

Instead, the original inhabitants of Poverty Point were foreigners to the land.[12] Their city was a temporal anomaly. It stood absolutely alone as the only one of its kind on the entire continent, where, at the time of its appearance, it would have been analogous to the sudden appearance of New York's Empire State Building among the farmers' fields of 18th-century New York, built by a people in possession of a technology superior to the residents of the 13 colonies. Similarly, nothing can account for such an archeological apparition in Louisiana, save that it was founded by cultural aliens acquainted with the ways of civilization unknown to grubbing hunter-gathers.

This natural conclusion arising from the archeological data is illustrated at Poverty Point by soapstones sketched with profile drawings of longships, their high prows occasionally configured into the shape of animal heads, and with low, sloping sterns. These vessels are reminiscent of ships depicted on the walls of Upper Egypt's contemporaneous Medinet Habu, the mortuary temple of Ramses III, the 20th Dynasty pharaoh whose armies fought and defeated a "Sea People" armada invasion of the Nile Delta undertaken by fleets of Bronze Age warships.

Ancient Old World freighters sailing for North America's inland copper mines would have entered the St. Lawrence River—which was far more navigable 5,000 years ago than in recent times—at New England. That they actually did so is borne out by material evidence found in the early 1990s off the coast of Maine.

Writing for *Ancient American* magazine, W. Mead Stapler told how a scuba diver:

> . . . was searching among the rocks of the outer harbor of Pemaquid, hoping to spear a succulent lobster for dinner, when he came across a tumbled stack of odd-shaped stones. There were about eight in all, and just below the surface at low tide. With great labor and the assistance of a friend with a tow-truck, he came back later to haul three specimens out of the water, up to the beach, and home to his wife's rock garden. Going back at a later time for one or two more of the oddly shaped stones, the remaining examples were lost under continually shifting harbor sands. . . .
>
> The three stones are similar but not identical. They are all cut from the same granite or banded gneiss common to the Pemaquid area, but with varying degrees of detail, quality and craftsmanship. Thus, they are not the work of one individual, even though the design indicates a common purpose. The commonality of design is a triangular pie shape with two flat and parallel sides, and an

> arc at the base. A large, circular hole at about the center of gravity is cut through each . . . they are the blades of an ancient form of stone anchor. For this use, a rounded, wooden shank would have been fitted through the center hole, and locked in place by a cross pin. Pemaquid has a sheltered harbor that would have been an attractive landing place for any seaman, either ancient or modern. It is the site of an early colonial trading settlement and fort, circa 1623.[13]

Stapler's description perfectly matches stone anchors of the Late Bronze Age of the kind recovered from the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea, although the Maine specimens were not from Europe or the Near East, but made, as he mentions, of "the same granite or banded gneiss common to the Pemaquid area." In other words, the design was Old World, but the manufacture was North American. Pre-Classical freighters anchored off Maine prior to sailing into the St. Lawrence River under way to the Upper Great Lakes mining region. Filling their holds with copper, the vessels were carried by the Mississippi River current southward to Poverty Point, before embarking on a return, transatlantic voyage.

But Poverty Point was not the long-term result of gradual development by a settled populace over many generations, growing from simple beginnings through stages of deliberate invention, and culminating eventually in an urban center. "The few examples of chronological information that have been secured from excavation in various parts of the earthwork suggest that probably all of it was built and inhabited about the same time," Ford stated, indicating that the pre-Columbian founding fathers were already skilled in the arts of urban planning before they excavated its first moat.[14]

Archeologists have been able to recreate the site, but with difficulty. As Wakefield sadly observes, "Poverty Point has been half carried away by the river, plundered by arrowhead collectors for 100 years, farmed almost flat for a very long time, and recently has been dug up to install manholes and a drain system, visible in the ring system, at least on the south rings, so it does not strike me as 'eternal,' but more as suffering from a lack of recognition and poor protection."[15]

For all of its regrettable deterioration, the venerable location represents the other half of North America's ancient mining question. From the beginning of Ford's mid-20th-century excavations, copper traced to the Upper Great Lakes has been repeatedly found at Poverty Point. Typical items included "copper beads [and] a copper bead maker's kit (copper nuggets hammered into thin sheets for winding around the copper wire)." In 1993, Jean Hunt, then president of the Louisiana Mounds Society, told of copper's far more significant impact, writing how "the Poverty Point archeologist or curator talked about traces of large 'spots' of copper on the surface, which he thought might have represented places where raw copper from the Michigan mines was placed while awaiting transshipment."[16]

Later, *Ancient American* writer Daniel Wood reported that "as many as 20 copper storage pits have been located at Poverty Point, measuring 15 to 20 feet in diameter."[17]

In 2009, Wakefield described "the first magnetic gradiometry study, done by archeologists Mike Hargrave and Burley Clay, in 2006. The state archeologist on site, Diana Greenlee, explained that the dark spots are metal 'hits'," indicating either substantial amounts of copper buried at Poverty Point, or their lingering traces, when they long ago rested on the surface of the ground prior to their removal."[18] Wakefield has done more field investigations of the location and gone further in his research than any other scientist in recent years.

> "As many as 20 copper storage pits have been located at Poverty Point, measuring 15 to 20 feet in diameter."

"While it is likely that copper exchange and the manufacture of copper 'oxhide ingots' occurred at Poverty Point," he writes, "other sites have come to my attention while studying the matter. . . . Oxhide ingots [were] shaped like a flat square, with the four corners extended like the legs of a hide taken from a real ox. These extensions made the ingots easier to carry." The "other sites" that interested him were "located on high ground—now called 'Cedarland' and 'Claiborne'—15 feet above the marshes at the mouth of the Pearl River of Mississippi," overlooking the Gulf of Mexico. Although 200 airline miles south of Poverty Point, excavation undertaken by archeologist James E. Bruseth revealed that Cedarland, at least, was "participating in the Poverty Point trade network." Both sites disclosed "Great Lakes copper needles and sheet copper."

Wakefield was more interested in the hearths Bruseth found. At Cedarland, they "varied in diameter from 50 to 65 centimeters"—"20 to 26 inches," Wakefield noticed, "the size of oxhide ingots." Claiborne yielded "a hearth as long as a football field, six feet deep and 300 feet long."

Both hearths evidenced the application of extremely high temperatures over prolonged periods of time for large-scale

(at least in Claiborne's case) work. Were these the furnaces in which copper mined from the Upper Great Lakes, then shipped down the Mississippi River, was melted into "oxhide" ingots previous to transatlantic shipment to the ancient Old World? The matching standardized dimensions for Bronze Age ingots at Cedarland, plus either highland site's fortuitous position fronting the Gulf of Mexico, indicate as much.

"There is evidence," Wakefield concludes, "that Michigan's pure, crystallized copper was melted at Claiborne and Cedarland, as shown in the archeology reports, and reported in my *Rocks and Rows* article, then poured in multiple pours, into clay molds, as part of the world's first large-scale industrial product."[19] Bruseth radiocarbon-dated them to circa 2200 B.C., which coincided with the first major surge in Upper Peninsula mining and the start of the Old World's Early Middle Bronze Age. The beginnings of Poverty Point itself are dated to the same time, although its real building phase occurred around 1600 B.C., just when Great Lakes mining went into high gear and the Bronze Age began in Europe and the Near East. The Louisiana metropolis experienced a population increase, as sudden as it was voluminous, about 1200 B.C., at the same moment Michigan's mines abruptly shut down and the Old World Bronze Age terminated in a flash.

These closely comparative chronologies cannot be logically dismissed as unrelated events. They trace the ancient progress of high-grade metal from its mining in the Upper Great Lakes region, shipment down the Mississippi River for collection at Poverty Point, farther southward along the Pearl River to Claiborne and Cedarland for processing into oxhide ingots, then loaded aboard freighters on return voyages to Europe and the Middle East. There, bronze weapons, tools, medical instruments, styli, temple doors, lamps, cauldrons, statues and numerous other kinds of objects were made with North American copper.

How the ancient Old World learned of its existence is impossible to determine. We may only surmise that transatlantic explorers or castaways arrived somewhere along the coasts of what 5,000 years later became familiar as New England. They were greeted by native residents bedecked in gleaming bracelets and pectorals the newcomers recognized at once as copper. When asked about the source for the creation of such adornments, the local people guided them to the Upper Peninsula and Isle Royale. Never before had the fair-complected visitors beheld such an abundance of high-grade ore. After they returned home, news of the rich deposits prompted an armada of freighters to invade Lake Superior, where prehistory's greatest mining enterprise enabled the Bronze Age.

WHO WERE THEY?

All very well, though we are still left wondering: Precisely who were the ancient copper miners?

A few mainstream archeologists with enough temerity to even broach this controversial question put it off by dumping the whole enigma on anonymous foreigners, or no less mysterious natives who belonged to some advanced, unknowable "X-culture." But a closer examination of the evidence provides the most likely answer, however objectionable it may be to conventional scholars. While the first Sumerian and Egyptian dynasties began around the commencement of Michigan mining, they left no trace behind anywhere throughout the Great Lakes region. Nevertheless, profuse evidence on behalf of both Sumerians and Egyptians in the pre-Columbian New World has come to light.[20] But these same proofs are far removed from the Upper Midwest, indicating that visitors from Mesopotamia and the Nile Valley sought out other riches in the Americas.

> "Mining across the Upper Great Lakes had been going on for 500 years before the onset of Aegean civilization."

The redoubtable seafarers of Minoan Crete have also been associated with Lake Superior copper.[21] Their impact on our continent is likewise discernable, but, again, evidence for such influence in the mining district is absent.[22] Mining across the Upper Great Lakes had been going on for 500 years before the onset of Aegean civilization. The fall of Minoan Crete to Mykenaean Greek invasion and permanent occupation around 1420 B.C. had no effect on Michigan mining activities, which continued to accelerate over the next 180 years. Lacking, as well, are any parallels between Minoan city planning and Poverty Point, with its circular layout; ancient Crete's urban design was squarish.

The dead at Poverty Point were cremated, while Minoan burial practices took place in stone-built tombs known as tholoi. Among Crete's thousands of bronze artifacts, few, if any, have been positively identified as mining tools. The Minoans more conveniently obtained copper from nearby Cyprus, where they traded for it, than far-off America; lo-

cal Cypriots did all the mining. The Minoans were renowned throughout the Aegean less as miners than as dealers or merchants, happier at bartering raw materials than the difficulty of mining them. Trading in copper would have appealed to their nature far more than the heavy-duty labor of excavating it in the distant, cold, Upper Peninsula of Michigan.

That arduous task has been assigned by some prehistorians to other, possible candidates, such as Phoenicians, Carthaginians, Kelts, Romans or Vikings. But these peoples arose to prominence after 1200 B.C.—sometimes millennia later—by which time Great Lakes mining had already been closed down for centuries. Since none of these peoples can be credibly associated with the ancient miners, who could have been responsible for one of mankind's grandest undertakings?

If Poverty Point was, as it appears, the pre-Columbian entrepôt for Michigan copper, then its very existence comprises the first clue to learning their identity. As described above, Louisiana's ancient population center was arranged into concentric circles of land-rings alternating with water-filled ditches and bisected by canals. This urban plan is found nowhere else in America or the outside world, save in a dialog attributed to the Greek philosopher Plato.

> "Louisiana's ancient population center was arranged into concentric circles of land-rings & water-filled ditches."

His *Kritias* relates that the city of Atlantis was laid out in precisely the same, otherwise unique configuration. This singular physical resemblance to Poverty Point is only the first and most obvious comparison in a series of cogent parallels, not the least of which are the same number of concentric circles found at both sites.

According to Plato, Five and Six—the alternating land-rings and moats belonging equally to Atlantis and Poverty Point—were incorporated as sacred numerals, "thereby showing equal respect to both odd and even numbers."[23] He stated that Atlantis lay south of a holy mountain duplicated by Poverty Point's position south of a 70-foot-high conical mound shaped to resemble a volcano, an impression underscored by a convex depression at the summit resembling a crater in which the residents burned cane fires. Atlantis was said to have been built with local lava rock, but the 40 million, 50-pound basket-loads of soil that went into making Poverty Point were necessitated by lack of sufficient stone in the area. Then, as now, construction engineers were forced to work with the material at hand.

A more serious discrepancy in comparing the two cities is their apparently dissimilar chronology. Poverty Point's major building phase began circa 1600 B.C. Its population grew over the next four centuries, surged dramatically around 1200 B.C., but shortly thereafter their city collapsed and was abandoned. Plato told how Atlantis was destroyed by a natural catastrophe about 9500 B.C. This date, however, is at odds with his detailed portrayal of Atlantis as an identifiably Bronze Age civilization. Nothing remotely resembling such a place is known to have existed more than 11,000 years ago, an obvious point skeptics of the *Kritias* use to fault the entire dialog. But neither they nor any classical scholars know what kind of dating system Plato actually employed. Solar, lunar and astrological calendars were consulted by his fellow Greeks, who simultaneously reckoned the past by counting back previous Olympic games and the royal generations of kings.

All these contradictory methods were available to the great philosopher, and do not match our own understanding of time, save the solar calendar. It banishes Atlantis into realms of impossibility, to the close of the last glacial epoch, or so-called ice age, a period when most of the features attributed to that imperial capital—written languages, chariots, metallurgy, agriculture, irrigation, armies, navies etc—presumably did not exist. So, too, attempts at applying other calendric systems 4th-century B.C. Athenians knew—with one exception—likewise make a mockery of the *Kritias*. When, however, its timeframe is placed within the context of lunar years, the story of Atlantis coincides perfectly with Poverty Point, mining in Michigan's Upper Peninsula and the Bronze Age.

Placing Plato's chronology within lunar years is not skewing the evidence to accommodate some pet theory, but rather applying the Egyptians' own dating system to it, because they recorded historical events according to the cycles of the moon.

One among numerous examples is their Dakhla stele, containing a lunar date that enabled Egyptologists to pinpoint King Shoshenq's accession to 943 B.C.[24]

Atlantis survived the first of its geologic upheavals around the turn of the 4th millennium B.C., just as mining opened at the Great Lakes and bronze production begins in the Middle East; became an imperial power by 1600 B.C., when Poverty Point was built, Michigan copper output reached an all-time high and the Bronze Age entered its most pros-

perous Middle Phase; and was annihilated by a final natural catastrophe circa 1200 B.C. simultaneous with the sudden closure of all mines in the Upper Peninsula, a population surge (of survivors from the cataclysm) at Poverty Point, and abrupt termination of the Bronze Age.

Plato characterized the Atlanteans, above all, as miners, who became phenomenally wealthy through their monopoly on *orichalkos*, which they traded with other kingdoms desperate for this essential metal. *Orichalkos* is Greek for "bright-golden copper," implying a supremely high grade, which, by his time in the 4th century B.C., "survives today only in name," because the Michigan mines had been closed for the previous 800 years. "In those days, the most valuable metal except gold," he says, *orichalkos* "was then mined in great quantities," recalling the 250,000 known tons of Earth's highest-grade copper mined from 3100 B.C. to 1200 B.C. at the Upper Great Lakes. He even mentions an "opposite continent," on the other side of the ocean, a clear reference to America—this, nearly 2,000 years before the official discovery of the New World by Christopher Columbus.[25]

"Is it possible that the legendary Atlantis was right here in the New World, and not the Old World as many think?"

Despite the visceral reaction of skeptics, professional or otherwise, to mere mention of Plato's lost civilization, they cannot escape an abundance of archeological data connecting Michigan's prehistoric copper enterprise with the Old World Bronze Age. The middleman standing in between these two continents could only have been Atlantis. That kingdom, its outpost in Louisiana, colossal mining in the Upper Great Lakes Region, millennia of regular voyages between ancient Europe and pre-Columbian America—everything was lost and forgotten during an intense dark age that shrouded the memory of mankind for nearly 500 years. With the gradual emergence of Classical Greece in the 9th century B.C., all the accomplishments of former times were recollected only as vague myths.

Lake Superior's 5,000 copper pits only gradually came to light during the mid-19th century; North America's first city at Poverty Point was recognized a century later, transoceanic connections between the Old and New worlds before Columbus are controversial; and Atlantis is still locked in legend. If nothing else, these grand examples from the deep past demonstrate man's capacity for cultural amnesia and the fragility of his civilization. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Ferguson, William P.F., in *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, edited by Octave DuTemple, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

2 Whittlesey, Charles, "The Ancient Miners of Lake Superior," Washington, D.C.: *Annals of Science*, Vol. 7, No. 1, Aug. 1852.

3 Holmes, W.H., "Aboriginal Copper Mines of Isle Royal, Lake Superior," NY: *The American Anthropologist*, Vol. 5, No. 3, Sept. 1901.

4 Rydholm, Fred C., *Michigan Copper, the Untold Story: A History of Discovery*, MI: Winter Cabin Books, 2006.

5 DuTemple, Octave, *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

6 Scherz, James P., "The Pre-Columbian Copper Trade," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 16, No. 71, 2000.

7 Wakefield, Jay Stuart, email correspondence with the author, Oct. 16, 2012.

8 Homer, *The Odyssey*, translated by Robert Fitzgerald, NY: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1998.

9 Ford, James Alfred, *Poverty Point, A Late Archaic site in Louisiana*, NY: *Anthropological Papers of the American Museum of Natural History*, Vol. 46: Part 1, 1956.

10 *Ibid.*

11 Wakefield, Jay Stuart, *Rocks and Rows: Sailing Routes across the Atlantic and the Copper Trade*, WA: MCS Inc., 2009.

12 *Ibid.*

13 Stapler, W. Mead, "Anchors off Maine," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 15, No. 69, 1999.

14 Ford, *op. cit.*

15 Wakefield, Jay Stuart, *Rocks and Rows, op. cit.*

16 Hunt, Jean, "America's First City," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 3, No. 5, 1995.

17 Wood, Daniel, "Michigan Crucible," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 17, No. 73, 2001.

18 Wakefield, *op. cit.*

19 *Ibid.*

20 Joseph, Frank, *The Lost Worlds of Ancient America*, NJ: New Page Books, 2012.

21 Menzies, Gavin, *The Lost Empire of Atlantis*, IL: Swordfish, 2011.

22 May, Wayne, "Minoan Artifacts in North America," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 20, No. 76, 2008.

23 Plato, *Timaeus* and *Critias*, translated by Desmond Lee, NY: Penguin Classics, 1972.

24 Kitchen, K.A., The Third Intermediate Period in Egypt, 3rd ed., PA: Warminster: 1996.

25 Plato, *op. cit.*

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

The Real Lincoln

A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

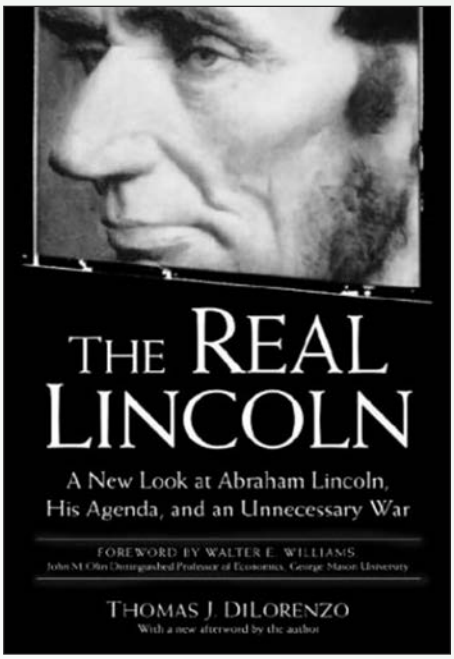

Most Americans consider Abraham Lincoln to be the greatest president in history. His legend as the Great Emancipator has grown to mythic proportions as hundreds of books, a national holiday and a monument in Washington, D.C., extol his heroism and martyrdom. But what if most everything you knew about Lincoln were false? What if, instead of an American hero who sought to free the slaves, Lincoln were in fact a calculating politician who waged the bloodiest war in American history in order to build an empire that rivaled Great Britain's? In *The Real Lincoln*, author Thomas J. DiLorenzo uncovers a side of Lincoln not told in many history books and overshadowed by the immense Lincoln legend.

Through extensive research and meticulous documentation, DiLorenzo portrays the 16th president as a man who devoted his political career to revolutionizing the American form of government from one that was very limited in scope and highly decentralized—as the Founding Fathers intended—to a highly centralized, activist state. Standing in his way, however, was the South, with its independent states, its resistance to the national government, and its reliance on unfettered free trade. To accomplish his goals, Lincoln subverted the Constitution, trampled states' rights, and launched a devastating civil war, whose wounds haunt us still. According to this provocative book, 600,000 American soldiers did not die for the honorable cause of ending slavery but for the dubious agenda of sacrificing the independence of the states to the supremacy of the federal government, which has been tightening its vise grip on our republic ever since.

You will discover a side of Lincoln that you were probably never taught in school—a side that calls into question the very myths that surround him and helps explain the true origins of a bloody and unnecessary war.

—The Publisher

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War (softcover, 361 pages, #427, $16 plus $5 S&H in U.S.) from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. To charge call toll free 1-877-773-9077, M-Th. 9-4:30 PT. You can

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

TBR 2013 COMPREHENSIVE INDEX

A

"Adventures of the Komet," Daniel W. Michaels, Sept./Oct., 18
"Alexandre Dumas, a Brilliant Author?," William White, May/June, 28
Alvarez, Santiago, "Nuremberg's Tortured Confessions," March/April, 12
Alvarez, Santiago, "WWII Genocide of the Germans," Jan./Feb., 16
"America's Almost 14th State," John Tiffany, July/Aug., 4
"Angel of Marye's Heights, Legend," John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 12
"Assassin of Lincoln Hidden by Relatives?," Emory A. Morgan, Nov./Dec., 26
"Austria, Postwar, Strange Case of," Joaquin Bochaca, Sept./Oct., 33

B

Bochaca, Joaquin, "Austria, Postwar, Strange Case of," Sept./Oct., 33
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Catalonia, Next Upcoming Nation?," July/Aug., 47
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Hitler's Pounce on Prague," Jan./Feb., 33
Bochaca, Joaquin, interview, May/June, 50
"Book They Tried to Kill," Abdallah Melaouhi, July/Aug., 38

C

"Canaris Before He Was a Traitor," Peter Strahl (trans.), July/Aug., 20
"Catalonia, Next Upcoming Nation?," Joaquin Bochaca, July/Aug., 47
"CIA Betrays Tibet," Victor Thorn, Sept./Oct., 26

"Civilians of Antietam (Sharpsburg) in Lincoln's War," Michael Collins Piper, Nov./Dec., 18
"Confederate General Albert Pike's Masonic Legacy," Pete Papaherakles, Nov./Dec., 36
"Czech and Polish Concentration Camps," John Wear, Sept./Oct., 52

D

"Dachau, Medical Experimentation on Prisoners in," John Wear, May/June, 44
Davis, Jefferson, "Jefferson Davis, Bitter Ender," Nov./Dec., 46
Dawson, Scott, "Roanoke, the 'Lost' Colony," May/June, 12
Dixon, Jenifer, "To Hell or Barbados," Sept./Oct., 12
"Dogs of War," Victor Thorn, Nov./Dec., 48

E

"Europeans Battle Culture Mulchers," Peter Strahl, July/Aug., 60
"Evola, Julius," William White, Sept./Oct., 36

F

First Inaugural Address, Andrew Jackson, March/April, 33
"Flanders," John Tiffany, March/April, 55
"Ford, Henry II: Destroyed Detroit," William White, Jan./Feb., 54

G

"Germany's Big Apple A-Bomb Plan," Philip Rife, March/April, 4
"Great Emancipator," Abraham Lincoln, Sept./Oct., 8
Goodson, Stephen, "Usury and the Fall of Rome," March/April, 46
"Gray Ghost John Mosby," E. Stanley Rittenhouse, Nov./Dec., 4
"Gypsies, Germany and the," John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 20

H

Hitler, Adolf, "Hitler Responds to FDR," Jan./Feb., 33
Hitler, Adolf, "Message to FDR on Sudetenland," Jan./Feb., 33
"Hitler Responds to FDR," Adolf Hitler, Jan./Feb., 33
"Hitler's Pounce on Prague," Joaquin Bochaca, Jan./Feb., 33
Holappa, Henrik, "Languages of Northern Europe," Sept./Oct., 61
"Holocaust—How Reliable Are Holocaust Eyewitnesses?," John Wear, July/Aug., 26
"Holocaust—Letter," Vera Stark, July/Aug., 33
Huffstickler, Margaret, "Ittner, Gerhard, interview," Sept./Oct., 29
Huffstickler, Margaret, "Joaquin Bochaca, interview," May/June, 50

I

"Inside the Germanic Dark Ages," William White, March/April, 40
"Iran Welcomes U.S. Candidate," Merlin Miller, Jan./Feb., 37

"Islam, Hitler and the Reich," Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 18
"Ittner, Gerhard, interview," Margaret Huffstickler, Sept./Oct., 29

J

Jackson, Andrew, First Inaugural Address, March/April, 33
Jackson, Andrew, Second Inaugural Address, Andrew Jackson, May/June, 24
"Japan's Fatal World War II Mistake," Marc Roland, March/April, 25
"Japan's Unit 731," Philip Rife, Sept./Oct., 47
"Jefferson Davis, Bitter Ender," Jefferson Davis, Nov./Dec., 46
"JFK Visits War-Ravaged Germany," John Nugent, May/June, 40
Joseph, Frank, "Keltic Fingerprint on Ancient America," July/Aug., 54
Johnson, Matthew Raphael, "Women of Sparta and Athens," Jan./Feb., 50
"J.P. Morgan's NWO Centennial," John White, March/April, 52

K

"Keltic Fingerprint on Ancient America," Frank Joseph, July/Aug., 54

L

"Languages of Northern Europe," Henrik Holappa, Sept./Oct., 61
"Legend of the Angel of Marye's Heights," John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 12
Lincoln, Abraham, "Great Emancipator," Sept./Oct., 8
"Little Bighorn, Survivor of," John S. Mosby, March/April, 36
"Longfellow's Christmas Poem," Tom Stewart, Nov./Dec., 34

"Lost City in the Grand Canyon," Philip Rife, Nov./Dec., 51
Lowell, James Russell, "Truth on the Scaffold," May/June, 58

M

"Mad Act? Lincoln Assassination Plot," Philip Rife, July/Aug., 14
Melaouhi, Abdallah, "Book They Tried to Kill," July/Aug., 38
"Mennonites, Tragedy of the," Daniel W. Michaels, Jan./Feb., 26
Michaels, Daniel W., "Adventures of the Komet," Sept./Oct., 18
Michaels, Daniel W., "Islam, Hitler and the Reich," March/April, 18
Michaels, Daniel W., "Second Look at Josef Stalin," May/June, 33
Michaels, Daniel W., "Tragedy of the Mennonites," Jan./Feb., 26
Miller, Merlin, "Iran Welcomes U.S. Candidate," Jan./Feb., 37
Morgan, Emory A., "Assassin of Lincoln Hidden by Relatives?," Nov./Dec., 26
Daniel W. Michaels (trans.), Daniel W., "Interview with Fr. Elias Zahlawi of Syria," July/Aug., 42
"Michigan's Mystery Miners," Marc Roland, Sept./Oct., 42
"Mosby the Gray Ghost: Astonishing Exploits of Col. John S. Mosby," E. Stanley Rittenhouse, Nov./Dec., 4
"Mosby Remembers Robert E. Lee," Col. John S. Mosby, Nov./Dec., 9
Mosby, Col. John S., "Memoirs Regarding Robert E. Lee," Nov./Dec., 9
Mosby, John S., "Survivor of Little Bighorn," March/April, 36

N

"'Nazi' Gas Chambers Never Existed," Germar Rudolf, Jan./Feb., 23
"Normans," John Nugent, Jan./Feb., 4
Nugent, John, "JFK Visits War-Ravaged Germany," May/June, 40
Nugent, John, "Normans," Jan./Feb., 4
"Nuremberg's Tortured Confessions," Santiago Alvarez, March/April, 12

O-P

Papaherakles, Pete, "Confederate General Albert Pike's Masonic Legacy," Nov./Dec., 36
Petherick, Christopher J., "Real American Terror," July/Aug., 8
Piper, Michael Collins, "Civilians of Antietam (Sharpsburg) in Lincoln's War," Nov./Dec., 18

Q

"Quixote, Don: Who Wrote the Novel?" John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 4

R

"Real American Terror," Christopher J. Petherick, July/Aug., 8
Rife, Philip, "Mad Act? Lincoln Assassination Plot," July/Aug., 14
Rife, Philip, "Germany's Big Apple A-Bomb Plan," March/April, 4
Rife, Philip, "Lost City in the Grand Canyon," Nov./Dec., 51
Rife, Philip, "Smithsonian Suppressing History?," May/June, 20
Rife, Philip, "Was Meriwether Lewis Murdered?," Jan./Feb., 42
Rittenhouse, E. Stanley, "The Gray Ghost: Astonishing Exploits of Col. John S. Mosby," Nov./Dec., 4
"Roanoke, the 'Lost' Colony," Scott Dawson, May/June, 12
Roland, Marc, "Japan's Fatal World War II Mistake," March/April, 25
Roland, Marc, "Michigan's Mystery Miners," Sept./Oct., 42
Roland, Mark, "Stone Faces of Markawasi, Peru," Jan./Feb., 57
Rudolf, Germar, "'Nazi' Gas Chambers Never Existed," Jan./Feb., 23

S

"Sea Venture," John Tiffany, May/June, 4
"Second Inaugural Address of Andrew Jackson," May/June, 24
"Second Look at Josef Stalin," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 33
"Smithsonian Suppressing History?," Philip Rife, May/June, 20
Stark, Vera, "Holocaust—Letter," July/Aug., 33
Stewart, Tom, "Longfellow's Christmas Poem," Nov./Dec., 34
"Stone Faces of Markawasi, Peru," Mark Roland, Jan./Feb., 57
Strahl, Peter (trans.), "Canaris Before He Was a Traitor," July/Aug., 20
Strahl, Peter, "Europeans Battle Culture Mulchers," July/Aug., 60

T

Thorn, Victor, "CIA Betrays Tibet," Sept./Oct., 26
Thorn, Victor, "Dogs of War," Nov./Dec., 48
Tiffany, John, "America's Almost 14th State," July/Aug., 4
Tiffany, John, "Flanders," March/April, 55
Tiffany, John, "Germany and the Gypsies," Jan./Feb., 20
Tiffany, John, "Legend of the Angel of Marye's Heights," Nov./Dec., 12
Tiffany, John, "Quixote, Don: Who Wrote the Novel?" Sept./Oct., 4
Tiffany, John, "Sea Venture," May/June, 4
"To Hell or Barbados," Jenifer Dixon, Sept./Oct., 12
"Truth on the Scaffold," James Russell Lowell, May/June, 58

U-V

"Unit 731, Japan," Philip Rife, Sept./Oct., 47
"Usury and the Fall of Rome," Stephen Goodson, March/April, 46

W

"Was Meriwether Lewis Murdered?," Philip Rife, Jan./Feb., 42

Wear, John, "Czech and Polish Concentration Camps," Sept./Oct., 52
Wear, John, "Holocaust—How Reliable Are Eyewitnesses?," July/Aug., 26
Wear, John, "Medical Experimentation on Prisoners in Dachau," May/June, 44
White, John, "J.P. Morgan's NWO Centennial," March/April, 52
White, William, "Dumas, Alexandre, a Brilliant Author?," May/June, 28
White, William, "Evola, Julius," Sept./Oct., 36
White, William, "Ford, Henry II: The Man Who Destroyed Detroit," Jan./Feb., 54
White, William, "Inside the Germanic Dark Ages," March/April, 40
"Women of Sparta and Athens," Matthew Raphael Johnson, Jan./Feb., 50
"WWII Genocide of the Germans," Santiago Alvarez, Jan./Feb., 16

X-Y-Z

"Zahlawi, Interview with Fr. Elias, of Syria," Daniel W. Michaels (trans.), July/Aug., 42

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING PROGRAMS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL):

TBR63

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one or two books is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIX NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

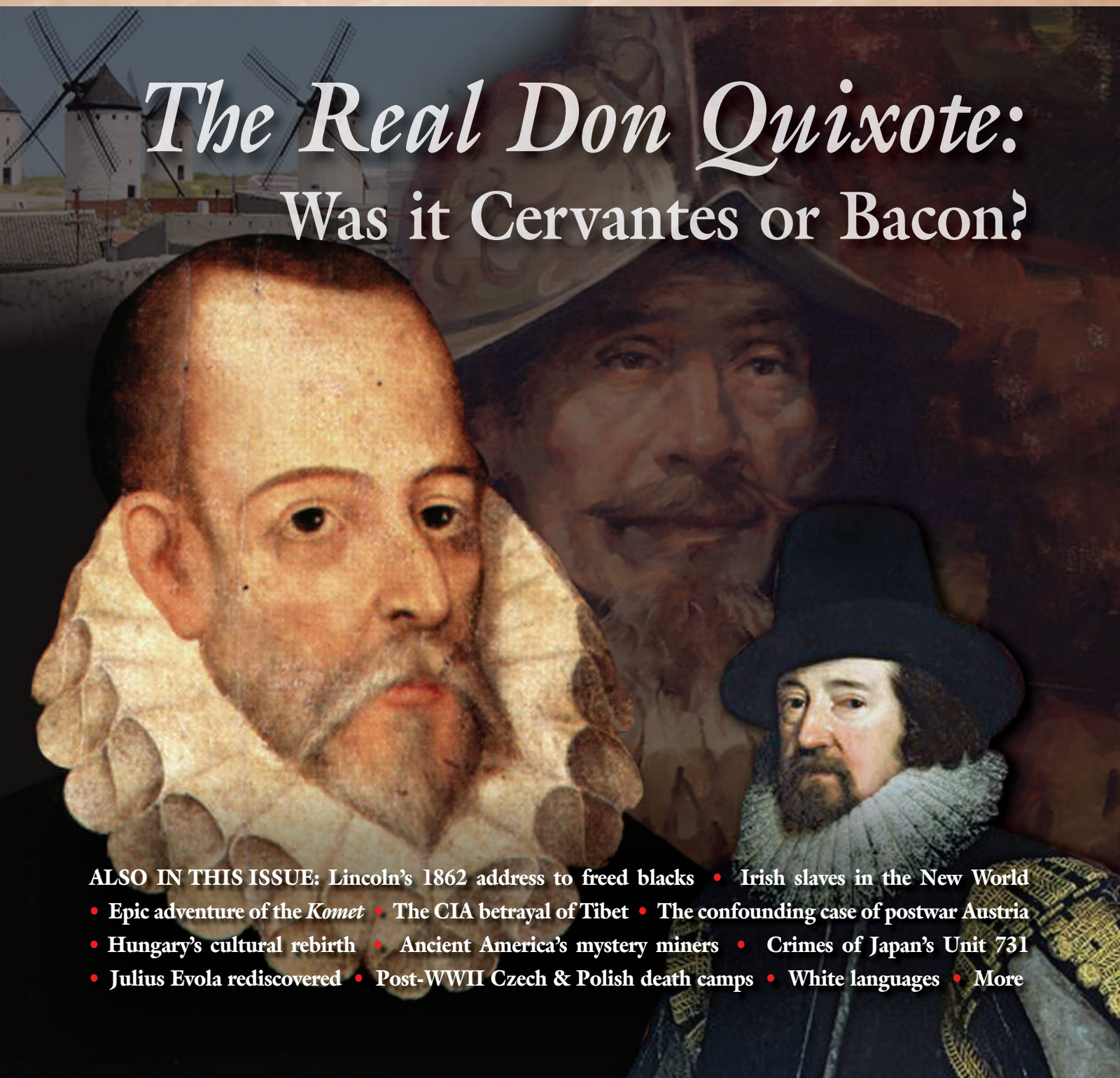

The Real Don Quixote: Was it Cervantes or Bacon?

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE: Lincoln's 1862 address to freed blacks • Irish slaves in the New World • Epic adventure of the *Komet* • The CIA betrayal of Tibet • The confounding case of postwar Austria • Hungary's cultural rebirth • Ancient America's mystery miners • Crimes of Japan's Unit 731 • Julius Evola rediscovered • Post-WWII Czech & Polish death camps • White languages • More

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2013 ❖ Volume XIX ❖ Number 5

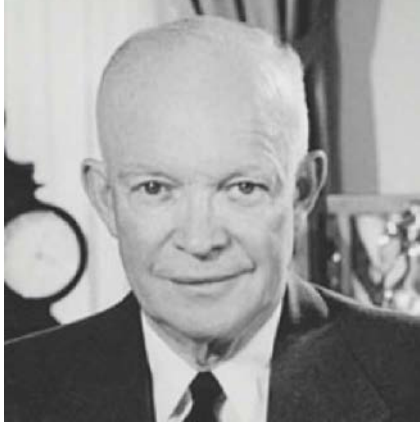

Table of Contents

Who Really Wrote *Don Quixote*?
By John Tiffany
4 The celebrated novel, set in Spain, was not written by a Spaniard at all. It was written by Englishman Francis Bacon. The clues are everywhere, if you know how to look, and there is no need to rely on secret codes to crack the case.

The Great Emancipator?
A Speech by Abraham Lincoln
8 Lincoln may have freed the slaves, although even that is arguable. But how did he deal with free blacks? Turns out he was anxious to send them to Africa or Central America or anywhere but here. Take a gander at this 1862 speech by Lincoln.

To Hell or Barbados
By Jenifer Dixon
12 You think blacks had it tough with slavery in the Americas? Even tougher was the fate of Irish men, women and children forced across the Atlantic Ocean and into bondage on these shores.

The Adventures of the *Komet*
By Daniel W. Michaels
18 In the early days of World War II, Germany had a secret weapon: merchant ships that had been converted to auxiliary cruisers, with hidden armaments. Here is the story of one of those vessels, the *Komet*, whose adventures, though little known, should be legendary.

The CIA Betrayal of Tibet
By Victor Thorn
26 Starting in 1956 the CIA moved into the "Roof of the World," remote Tibet, occupied by China. The CIA's purpose was not really to liberate the Tibetan people, but to create a serious nuisance for Red China, using the much-touted dalai lama and others as its cat's paws.

Interview With Gerhard Ittner
By Henrik Holappa
29 Gerhard Ittner, a martyr for free speech, is now in prison for asking questions about the holocaust, but TBR was privileged to interview him before he was locked away. Here is that interview conducted by Henrik Holappa of Finland.

The Strange Case of Postwar Austria
By Joaquin Bochaca
33 Austria was a special case. The Allies considered the nation a victim of German aggression when it suited them; the rest of the time they treated her as an enemy—and therefore due for serious punishment. Here is a short history.

Julius Evola Rediscovered
By William White
36 Italian/Sicilian philosopher, artist, poet and soldier Julius Evola has been called Europe's most right-wing thinker. He is known as a radical traditionalist and stood up for European values. Author William White tells why Evola is back in vogue.

Ancient America's Mystery Miners
By Marc Roland
42 Way back in the Bronze Age, persons unknown were active in upper Michigan. These mystery men were able to locate and mine the vast copper deposits there. For over 1,000 years they removed the copper and, evidently, took it to Europe to make bronze. But what became of them?

Inside Japan's Unit 731
By Philip Rife
47 While the spotlight has been focused on Germany, real war crimes were being committed in World War II Japan, where thousands of POWs—many of them Americans—were used as guinea pigs for medical experiments. Here is the story.

Czech & Polish Concentration Camps
By John Wear
52 Forgotten by many are the 1 million or more Germans murdered by Eisenhower and his French cronies, in camps that were nothing more than open-air latrines. But did you know about the Polish- and Czech-run camps? John Wear fills us in.

Languages of Northern Europe
By Henrik Holappa
61 Whites in northern Europe speak a number of languages, which fall into two unrelated families: Indo-European, which includes Swedish and Danish, and Uralic, which includes Finnish and the central European tongue of Hungarian.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Only in America—3
The Irish slave revolts—17
A high-seas Dutch war crime—24
Cultural resurgence in Hungary—35
American GI guinea pigs—49
History You May Have Missed—51
Monument to a murderer—58
Ike: History's worst serial killer?—59
Letters to the Editor—63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Cheltenham, Maryland*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only.*
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2012 (Vols. II-XVIII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

TBR Turns 20 Years Old . . .

We cannot tell you how pleased we all are to announce that TBR has made it through its 20th year of publishing with year No. 21 right around the corner. What a milestone. How many other independent history magazines that you know of can say that? We don't know of any other, at least ones that are not subsidized through the back door by CIA assets, advertisers or deep-pockets donors. No, quite the contrary, TBR has shunned advertisers over the years and survived one small donation at a time, nearly 100% from our own subscribers. Truly, this is your magazine and we are merely along for the ride, trying our very best to jam the pages with as much history as we can.

For the last 20 years, I have been on a quest for the truth in history and it has been my honor to have you all as my companions for this amazing journey which, I am pleased to tell TBR's detractors, is not over yet. The only thing right now that could give me a better feeling would be if all of you would take the time this very instant to renew your subscriptions and help TBR celebrate its amazing publishing milestone.

To entice you even further, the publisher has authorized us to include some great free bonus gifts for all who subscribe for one or two years. One year of TBR (U.S.) is still just $46 (plus you get one free gift) and two years (U.S.) are an even better bargain at $78 (plus two free gifts). Please take a look at the special 20th anniversary wrapper surrounding this issue for more on this TBR renewal offer. If you are wondering when your subscription actually expires, check above your name on the front of the wrapper. Some of you have but one or two issues left on your subscription.

I also wanted to thank each and every one of you who took the time out of your busy schedules to read the free gift we enclosed with the last issue—Willis A. Carto's booklet entitled "A Straight Look at the Second World War." The response has been gratifying, to say the least. We have reprinted a few of your letters about the booklet on page 63 and remind you that if you are interested in getting copies of "A Straight Look at the Second World War" to distribute, you may do so by calling 1-877-773-9077. They are but $1 each anywhere in the United States and come with a mailing envelope.

History is not always upbeat, and in this issue is some good news and some bad news, but I am most encouraged by a white cultural resurgence in Europe. Please see the short but uplifting item about Hungary on page 35—and dare to dream what might happen here in America if we all wake up together, as one.

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

ONLY IN AMERICA

Only in America can a Hispanic man shoot a black man and the white man get blamed. That's more or less what happened recently in the George Zimmerman-Trayvon Martin murder case. If you had the intestinal fortitude to watch the coverage, you were probably as appalled as I at the mainstream news media. It seemed that they wouldn't be satisfied until widespread race rioting broke out. In fact, they energetically egged it on. Evidently it's good for ratings or furthers Big Media's agenda.

However, while there were quite a few instances of black gangs attacking whites, no cities were burned to the ground after the jury acquitted Zimmerman for defending himself. And for that I thank those few real black nationalists and gutsy black commentators who saw through the baloney presented about the case and realized that one instance of a half-white man killing one black teenager is not the problem the black community needs to be worrying about.

Yes, despite the one-sided coverage and the emotional aspect of the case, these black American nationalists know that the real genocide in the United States is happening in their inner cities. For instance, during the time from the killing of Martin by Zimmerman in February 2013 until his acquittal, thousands of young black men died at the hands of other young black men on America's mean streets.

Thankfully, a few black leaders had the guts to point this out, but they took some serious heat from the likes of Jesse Jackson, Al Sharpton and the Black Panthers for doing so.

One African-American KABC radio host, Larry Elder, told CNN talking head Piers Morgan, "blacks are not under siege by whites in this country." In fact, just the opposite is true.

We will soon see if Eric Holder and Barack Obama will proceed with a civil rights case against Zimmerman for "racially profiling" Martin the night he was shot.

But a few facts should put to rest the idea that George Zimmerman is some kind of out-of-control racist who stalked Martin and murdered him just because he was black:

• First and foremost, Zimmerman is part black himself. If you doubt that, take a look at a photo of his great grandfather, who is clearly Negro. Zimmerman's mother is part black and part Peruvian Indian, while Zimmerman's dad appears to be a 100% white man. Even so, the mainstream news media insisted on referring to Zimmerman as a "white man with Hispanic roots." As David Duke points out, Zimmerman is exactly the same percentage of Caucasian as is Barack Obama—50%—but no one would ever refer to the president as a "white man with African roots." Yet, the controlled news media preferred to racialize the issue of the Zimmerman case as a "white-on-black" crime. What a bunch of race baiters.

• Further, of the 42 instances Zimmerman called 911 to report suspicious activity in his neighborhood during the time he was watch captain, not once did he volunteer the race of the suspect. Only after prompting by the 911 dispatcher did Zimmerman mention race at all. The Zimmerman family is, by the way, suing NBC News for altering the 911 tape, broadcast to the public, to make it look like Zimmerman was especially worried because Martin was black.

• Zimmerman, we also now know, mentored several young black children in his neighborhood.

• Zimmerman, according to black neighbors, was the first person to introduce himself after they moved in.

• One brave black senior citizen (who did look a little like kindly old Aunt Jemima) who lived near Zimmerman, testified that "Georgie was a good neighbor."

So there is enough evidence here alone in this editorial to indicate that George Zimmerman is not a racist and did not racially profile Martin—killing him merely because he was young and black and wearing a hooded sweatshirt.

But will the U.S. Justice Department and the chief executive have the fortitude, honesty and integrity to ignore those calling for Zimmerman's head?

Of course, poor George still faces the possibility of a civil case as well, merely for defending himself in a state that allows great leeway to do so, especially when your head has been smashed against the concrete sidewalk 11 times.

But remember, George Zimmerman is a "cracka," so he must be evil. He must be a racist. And he must be punished.

In reality, black leaders need to stop making excuses and demand better from their people. Perhaps then this culture of victimization—fostered by white liberals and phony black leaders alike—will end and tens of thousands of African-Americans can pull themselves out of the abyss they find themselves in today and achieve what true white nationalists want for them: to reach their racial potential.

And maybe, only in America, they can. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

Don Quixote?

Was it Cervantes or Bacon who crafted the famous tale?

WE ARE TAUGHT IN SCHOOL, and take it for granted, that the famous Spanish writer Miguel Cervantes wrote the world's first great novel, *Don Quixote*. Seems natural. But when you think about it, what evidence is there? We have no manuscript, no letter, no diary entries, no will, no record of any payment for this novel. There is not even a marked grave for Cervantes. As this article reveals, the preponderance of the evidence is that *Don Quixote* was written by the English super genius Francis Bacon.

Miguel de Cervantes

Francis Bacon

By John Tiffany

We are told by all the establishment "authorities" that *Don Quixote*, that seminal novel and masterpiece, was written by Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra of Spain (1547-1616). But the evidence is that, as so often is the case, what the establishment says is simply not so.

Is it conceivable *Don Quixote* was written by the same mysterious personage who penned the works of "Shakespeare"? An absurd thought, you might say. But it looks like the answer is yes.

If we study the Shakespeare works, we find the author, call him "Mr. X," uses several Spanish words that would be obscure to any English audience.

Among them are:

Basta (enough), *labras/labio* (words/lip), *palabras* (words), *pocos* (few), *renegado* (renegade).

Why is this?

It can be postulated that the reason for throwing Spanish words into the plays was that Mr. X had plans to write a work of some sort in that language, although English was undoubtedly his mother tongue.

Mr. X, whose real name is Francis Bacon, was a master linguist, fluent in Latin, Greek, Italian, Spanish, French and German (see *The Lost Secret of William Shakespeare*, by Richard Allan Wagner). Bacon was a maverick, a brilliant and original mind, sharply aware of the shortcomings of his era, and proposed original ways of coping with the intellectual and spiritual inadequacies of his time. (He was most likely also the son of Queen Elizabeth, but no need to go into that in this space.) He wrote not only *Don Quixote*, usually attributed to Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra, but also the "works of Shakespeare," *inter alia*.

He wrote under many pen names, as well as under his own name.

While we think of *Quixote* (volumes 1 and 2) as a

To us today, a windmill seems just a windmill. But tilting at windmills was not as "crazy" as it sounds. The author of *Don Quixote* had a deep symbolism in mind. Windmills were used to power wool factories, and the spread of sheep farming for wool was displacing peasant farmers in much of Europe (including famously Scotland). The don here is defending the poor—and tradition—against the Big Business wool barons.

great novel of Spanish provenance, it is a strange fact that England, rather than Spain, has always held the works "to her heart" as though the author were her very son, as noted by French literary historian Roger de Manvel. In the 17th century, it was the Brits, not the Spaniards, who most keenly read *Quixote*, and used it in their own writings (see *Who Wrote Don Quixote*, by Francis Carr).

England was the first country to produce a complete version of *Quixote* in a "foreign" language. It is presumed this was a translation from the Spanish, of course. But what if the original book was composed in English and then translated into Spanish? This would mean the original English version was held back from publication until after the Spanish version appeared, to make it seem as though the Spanish *Quixote* was the original.

Bacon published a great philosophical work in his own name, *The Advancement of Learning*, in 1605, the same year *El ingenioso hidalgo don Quijote de la Mancha* (Vol. 1) appeared in Spain, to pan-European applause.

Bacon, considered by many scholars as the founder of modern science, set great store on direct sensory experience and the virtue of experimentation.

Miguel Cervantes wrote many plays, novels and stories, but all of them are inferior in quality, according to the critics, with the stunning exception of *Quixote* (DQ)—strongly indicating that DQ was by a different author, a super genius, which Cervantes was not. Cervantes merely agreed to lend his name to the work.

Cervantes's own works are boring, unpoetical, unoriginal, clumsy, unsophisticated, filled with disagreeable characters, excessively solemn failures. Few have been found worthy of the bother of translating them into other languages than the original Spanish, and some of his plays have not even been performed—they are too boring.

Typically a super genius will crank out masterpiece after masterpiece, rarely producing a mediocre work—and that is the case with Francis Bacon. Obviously it is not at all the case with Cervantes.

There are many anomalies about DQ: Carr points out, "There is no [known or existing] manuscript, no letter, no diary, no portrait, no will, no marked grave, no record of any payment," yet it did become popular in Spain and

abroad during the lifetime of Cervantes.

Incidentally there is a myth that Cervantes died the same day as the actor William Shaksper (who is not to be confused with the writer, Bacon, using the pen name "Shakespeare"). While both have the same date, April 23, 1616, the English calendar at the time differed from the Spanish by 10 days—so they actually died 10 days apart. Sir Francis Bacon, it should be noted, died April 9, 1626 (he was born Jan. 22, 1561).

Of course, no one knows when Shaksper was born, although he was baptized April 26, 1564.

It is assumed that Cervantes was born in Alcalá de Henares, probably on September 29 (the feast day of Saint Michael the Archangel), 1547. The probable date of his birth was determined from records in the church register and given the tradition to name a child with the name of the feast day of his birth. He was baptized in Alcalá de Henares on October 9, 1547 at the parish church of Santa María la Mayor.

Thirty-three separate times, DQ itself tells us its true author is not Cervantes but a chap named Cid Hamet Benengeli, an Arab writer (otherwise never heard of) who wrote in Arabic. To be repeated so often, this notion must be important, although Benengeli is clearly a concoction. DQ points out: "Cid [or Cide] is the Arabicke for Lord." (DQ, Vol. 2, Ch. 2) Actually it would be Sayyid in Arabic.

Bacon, of course, was a lord, unlike Cervantes. The father of Cervantes, named Rodrigo, was a barber-cum-surgeon-cum-bloodletter. Oddly, Rodrigo married a daughter of the nobility, and so did Miguel.

"Hamet" is an Arabic name of unknown meaning. But it is also very like "Hamlet," a name Bacon liked so much he named one of his plays "Hamlet." Note that both "Hamet" and "Hamlet" start with "ham," a near synonym for bacon. Francis loved wordplay, naturally, especially involving his own name.

Ben is "son" in Hebrew, a language closely related to Arabic. Engeli could be "stag" in Arabic, so we have "son of a stag," which is the meaning of the name "Cervantes." But at the same time Engeli could mean "of England," and then we would have "son of England," which describes Bacon.

Thus the whole name could be code for "Lord Hamet (Bacon), son of England."

As additional evidence, one of Quixote's mad adventures involves a flying serpent, bearing an enchanter whose name was Friston or Freston. The niece is uncertain of the name, but insists it ended in "-ton." The fact that she points this out draws our attention to this detail, and we realize no Spanish name ends in "-ton." But many English ones do. Could it be the author is hinting that he is English? In fact, Freston and Friston are villages in Suffolk, which Bacon would probably be familiar with.

There is no evidence Cervantes ever visited England or even spoke any English.

With impressive frequency, words meaning bacon are inserted into the text of DQ. In the Spanish version, there are numerous mentions of "tocinos," Spanish for bacon. In the English, we find "collops," an Elizabethan word for sliced meat or bacon, flitch, and "sweet meat," as well as the word "bacon" itself. These appear in contexts where an author could just as easily have said lamb or mutton or beef or chicken, but clearly he is trying to make a point.

But what really clinch the case are the numerous parallel quotes or phrases that have been discovered in either all three bodies of work or in any two of them, i.e., DQ, Shakespeare, and Bacon writing under his own name. There are about 150 of these, says Carr, and he lists about half of them on pages 88-92 of his book. [See page 7 for a list of similarities.—Ed.]

In short, many identical or similar quotations can be found, pointing unequivocally to the author.

Furthermore, some surprising errors are in DQ. A Spanish Catholic would not have made these bloopers. In Vol. 2, ch. 11, DQ refers to the "octave of Corpus Christi," taking place in October. A Spaniard would know this celebration takes place in May or June. But an English Protestant could have made this mistake. Bacon was a super genius, but he was not perfect.

In ch. 10, Quixote and his famous sidekick Sancho Panza, leaving Tobosa, take the road to Saragossa, but the events that follow are to the south of Tobosa. Saragossa is 250 miles to the northeast.

In ch. 29, the dynamic duo ride from La Mancha to the River Ebro in five days—over 200 miles. It is unlikely, mounted on a donkey and an old nag, that the old man and the peasant could really have covered 40 miles a day.

Similarly, when Quixote spends three days with a gang of robbers, before he enters Barcelona in Catalonia, we are told it was the eve of Saint John (the Baptizer). But St. John's Day is June 24, and these events would have been at the end of November, scholars have determined.

As Vladimir Nabokov notes in his *Lectures on Don Quixote*:

> Cervantes [sic; it would be Bacon of course] is no land surveyor. The wobbly backdrop of *Don Quixote* is fiction. With its preposterous inns full of characters

> from Italian storybooks and its preposterous mountains teeming with lovelorn poetasters disguised as Arcadian shepherds, the picture Cervantes paints of the country is about as true and typical of 17th-century Spain as Santa Claus is true and typical of the 20th-century North Pole. . . . If we examine Don Quixote's excursions topographically, we are confronted by a ghastly muddle. Throughout these adventures there is a mass of monstrous inaccuracies. The author avoids descriptions that would be particular and might be verified. Until we reach Barcelona one does not meet with a single known town or cross a single river.

The masterwork could not have been written by a Spaniard. The author's ignorance of the geography and culture of Spain exclude that possibility.

The reader is invited to do his own research if he remains with any question. In conclusion, despite all the mussing and fussing, there is just no doubt about it: Sir Francis Bacon wrote *Don Quixote* (and most likely the works of William Shakespeare). ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bacon, Francis, *The Great Instauration and The New Atlantis*, ed. by J. Weinberger, AHM Publishing Corp., Arlington Heights, Ill., 1980 (1620 and 1626).

Broad, C.D., *The Philosophy of Francis Bacon*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1926.

Carr-Gomm, Francis Eardley, writing as Francis Carr, *Who Wrote Don Quixote*, Xlibris, Bloomington, Ind., 2004.

Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, translated by Samuel Putnam, *The Ingenious Gentleman Don Quixote de la Mancha*, Viking Press, New York, 1949.

Churton, Tobias, *The Invisible History of the Rosicrucians*, Inner Traditions, Rochester, New York, 2009.

Linsalata, Carmine Rocco, *Smollett's Hoax: Don Quixote in English*, AMS Press Inc., New York, 1967.

Nabokov, Vladimir, *Lectures on Don Quixote*, Mariner Books, Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 1984.

Vickers, Brian, *Francis Bacon and Renaissance Prose*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1968.

http://www.sirbacon.org/

http://hhh.gavilan.edu/fmayrhofer/spanish/shelton/

John Tiffany is assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and is a student of comparative religions and mythologies.

Bacon, Shakespeare & *Don Quixote* (DQ): Similarities of Verse Occurring in the Works . . .

DQ: One swallow makes not a summer. (Vol. 1, ch. 13)
Bacon: One swallo maketh no summer (Promus 85)
Shakespeare: The swallow follows not summer (Timon, 3 vi)

* * *

DQ: All is not gold that glistreth. (Vol. 1, ch. 33)
Bacon: All is not gold that glisters. (Promus 92)
Shakespeare: All that glisters is not gold. (Merchant, 2 vii)

* * *

DQ: Might overcomes right. (Vol. 2, ch. 43)
Bacon: Might overcomes right. (Promus 103)
Shakespeare: O God, that right should overcome this might. (Henry IV, pt. 2, 4, i)

* * *

DQ: He who does not rise with the Sun does not enjoy the day. (Vol. 2, ch. 23)
Bacon: To rise early is very healthy. *Diliculo surgere saluberrimum est.* (Promus 112)
Shakespeare: *Diliculo surgere*, thou knowest. (Twelfth Night 2, ii)

* * *

DQ: Come death, hidden, without paine / Let me not thy comming know. (Vol. 2, ch. 38)
Shakespeare: Come away, come away, death . . . (Twelfth Night, 2, iv)

DQ: I was born free. (Vol. l, ch. 14)
Shakespeare: I was born free. (Julius Caesar, 1, ii)

* * *

DQ: At night all cats are gray. (Vol. 2, ch. 33)
Bacon: All colors will agree in the dark. ("Of Unity in Religion")
Shakespeare: The cat is gray. (Lear 3, vi)

* * *

DQ: The nearer the church, the further from God. (Vol. 2, ch. 33, 47)
Bacon: The nearer the church, the further from God. (Promus 92)

* * *

DQ: sorbonicoficabilitudinistally (Vol. 1, ch. 38, 1687 edition)
Bacon: honorificabilitudine (Northumberland MS)
Shakespeare: honorificabilitudinitatibus (LLL 5, i)

* * *

DQ: And the devill, raising brabbles in the air. (Vol. 2., ch. 25)
Shakespeare: In private brabble did we apprehend him. (Twelfth Night, 5, i)
Shakespeare: This pretty brabble will undo us all. (Titus And., 2, i)

* * *

DQ: When the Sun shines, he shines upon all. (Vol. 2, ch. 49)
Shakespeare: This must my comfort be, the Sun that warms you here shall shine on me. (Richard II, 1, iii)

THE GREAT EMANCIPATOR

In 1862 President Lincoln consulted with a deputation of free blacks, telling them there was no real future for them in North America. Why did he say this and does it tarnish his legacy in some eyes?

On the afternoon of August 14, 1862 the president of the United States gave audience to a committee of colored men at the White House. They were introduced by Rev. J. Mitchell, commissioner of emigration. E.M. Thomas, the chairman, remarked that they were there by invitation to hear what the executive had to say to them. Having all been seated, the president, after a few preliminary observations, informed them a sum of money had been appropriated by Congress and placed at his disposition for the purpose of aiding the colonization in some country of the people, or a portion of them, of African descent, thereby making it his duty, as it had for a long time been his inclination, to favor that cause. "And why," he asked, "should the people of your race be colonized, and where? Why should they leave this country? This is, perhaps, the first question for proper consideration." Lincoln's comments may surprise some modern-day students of history. This address was first published in this form in *The New York Tribune*, August 15, 1862 and later reprinted in Roy P. Basler, ed., *The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln*, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, N.J., 1953, vol. 5, pp. 371–75.

* * *

The president: You and we are different races. We have between us a broader difference than exists between almost any other two races. Whether it is right or wrong I need not discuss, but this physical difference is a great disadvantage to us both, as I think your race suffer very greatly, many of them by living among us, while ours suffer from your presence. In a word we suffer on each side. If this is admitted, it affords a reason at least why we should be separated. You here are freemen, I suppose.

A voice: Yes, sir.

The president: Perhaps you have long been free, or all your lives. Your race [is] suffering, in my judgment, the greatest wrong inflicted on any people. But even when you cease to be slaves, you are yet far removed from being placed on an equality with the white race. You are cut off from many of the advantages which the other race enjoys. The aspiration of men is to enjoy equality with the best when free, but on this broad continent, not a single man of your race is made the equal of a single man of ours.

Go where you are treated the best, and the ban is still upon you.

I do not propose to discuss this, but to present it as a fact with which we have to deal. I cannot alter it if I would. It is a fact, about which we all think and feel alike, I and you. We look to our condition, owing to the existence of the two races on this continent. I need not recount to you the effects upon white men, growing out of the institution of slavery. I believe in its general evil effects on the white race. See our present condition—the country engaged in war—our white men cutting one another's throats, none knowing how far it will extend; and then consider what we know to be the truth. But for your race among us there could not be war, although many men engaged on either side do not care for you one way or the other. Nevertheless, I repeat, without the institution of slavery and the colored race as a basis, the war could not have an existence.

It is better for us both, therefore, to be separated. I know that there are free men among you, who even if they could better their condition are not as much inclined to go out of the country as those, who being slaves could obtain their freedom on this condition. I suppose one of the principal difficulties in the way of colonization is that the free colored man cannot see that his comfort would be advanced by it. You may believe you can live in Washington or elsewhere in the United States the remainder of your life [as easily], perhaps more so, than you can in any foreign country, and hence you may come to the conclusion that you have nothing to do with the idea of going to a foreign country. This is (I speak in no unkind sense) an extremely selfish view of the case.

But you ought to do something to help those not so fortunate as yourselves. There is an unwillingness on the part of our people, harsh as it may be, for you free colored people to remain with us. Now, if you could give a start to white people, you would open a wide door for many to be made free. If we deal with those who are not free at the beginning, and whose intellects are clouded by slavery, we have very poor materials to start with. If intelligent colored men, such as are before me, would move in this matter, much might be accomplished. It is exceedingly important that we have men at the beginning capable of thinking as white men, and not those who have been systematically oppressed.

There is much to encourage you. For the sake of your race you should sacrifice something of your present comfort for the purpose of being as grand in that respect as the white people. It is a cheering thought throughout life that something can be done to ameliorate the condition of those who have been subject to the hard usage of the world. It is difficult to make a man miserable while he feels he is worthy of himself, and claims kindred to the great God who made him. In the American Revolutionary War sacrifices were made by men engaged in it; but they were cheered by the future. Gen. Washington himself endured greater physical hardships than if he had remained a British subject. Yet he was a happy man, because he was engaged in benefiting his race—something for the children of his neighbors, having none of his own.

The colony of Liberia has been in existence a long time. In a certain sense it is a success. The old president of Liberia, [Joseph] Roberts, has just been with me—the first time I ever saw him. He says they have within the bounds of that colony between 300,000 and 400,000 people, or more than in some of our old States, such as Rhode Island or Delaware, or in some of our newer States, and less than in some of our larger ones. They are not all American colonists, or their descendants. Something less than 12,000 have been sent thither from this country. Many of the original settlers have died, yet, like people elsewhere, their offspring outnumber those deceased.

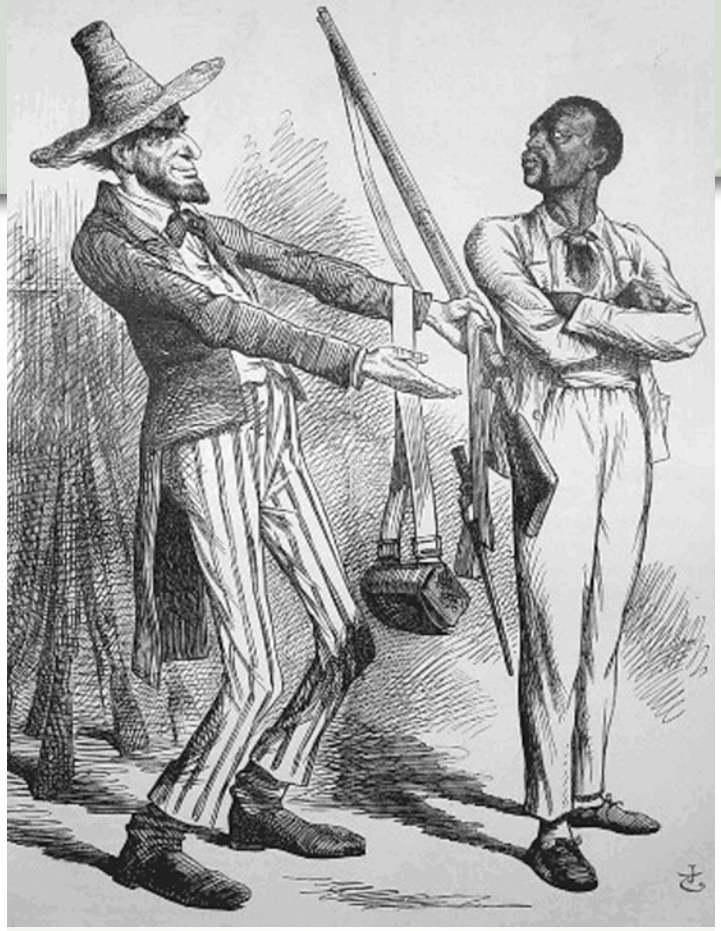

Above, an illustration called "President Lincoln Recruiting the Negro: One Good Turn Deserves Another," *London Punch*, 1862. The caption reads, "Why, I du declare, it's my dear old friend Sambo. Course you'll fight for us, Sambo. Lend us a hand, old hoss, du." This cartoon was published a month before Lincoln issued the preliminary Emancipation Proclamation in September 1862. Of course, Lincoln wanted to free the black slaves, but he also saw them as a huge mass of potential cannon fodder to be thrown against the armies of the Confederacy. Once the South was defeated, Lincoln planned to convince the freed blacks to relocate *en masse* to Central America or the African colony of Liberia.

The question is if the colored people are persuaded to go anywhere, why not there? One reason for an unwillingness to do so is that some of you would rather remain within reach of the country of your nativity. I do not know how much attachment you may have toward our race. It does not strike me that you have the greatest reason to love them. But still you are attached to them at all events.

The place I am thinking about having for a colony is in Central America. It is nearer to us than Liberia—not much more than one-fourth as far as Liberia, and within seven days' run by steamers. Unlike Liberia it is on a great line of travel—it is a highway. The country is a very excellent one for any people, and with great natural resources and advantages, and especially because of the similarity of climate with your native land—thus being suited to your physical condition.

The particular place I have in view is to be a great highway from the Atlantic or Caribbean Sea to the Pacific Ocean, and this particular place has all the advantages for a colony. On both sides there are harbors among the finest in the world. Again, there is evidence of very rich coal mines. A certain amount of coal is valuable in any country, and there may be more than enough for the wants of the country. Why I attach so much importance to coal is, it will afford an opportunity to the inhabitants for immediate employment till they get ready to settle permanently in their homes.

If you take colonists where there is no good landing, there is a bad show; and so where there is nothing to cultivate, and of which to make a farm. But if something is started so that you can get your daily bread as soon as you reach there, it is a great advantage. Coal land is the best thing I know of with which to commence an enterprise.

To return, you have been talked to upon this subject, and told that a speculation is intended by gentlemen, who have an interest in the country, including the coal mines. We have been mistaken all our lives if we do not know whites as well as blacks look to their self-interest. Unless among those deficient of intellect everybody you trade with makes something. You meet with these things here as elsewhere.

If such persons have what will be an advantage to them, the question is whether it cannot be made of advantage to you. You are intelligent, and know that success does not as much depend on external help as on self-reliance. Much, therefore, depends upon yourselves. As to the coal mines, I think I see the means available for your self-reliance.

I shall, if I get a sufficient number of you engaged, have provisions made that you shall not be wronged. If you will engage in the enterprise I will spend some of the money entrusted to me. I am not sure you will succeed. The government may lose the money, but we cannot succeed unless we try; but we think, with care, we can succeed.

The political affairs in Central America are not in quite as satisfactory condition as I wish. There are contending factions in that quarter; but it is true all the factions are agreed alike on the subject of colonization, and want it, and are more generous than we are here. To your colored race they have no objection. Besides, I would endeavor to have you made equals, and have the best assurance that you should be the equals of the best.

> "I want to ascertain whether I can get a number of able-bodied men, with their wives and children . . . to go."

The practical thing I want to ascertain is whether I can get a number of able-bodied men, with their wives and children, who are willing to go, when I present evidence of encouragement and protection. Could I get a hundred tolerably intelligent men, with their wives and children, to "cut their own fodder," so to speak? Can I have 50? If I could find 25 able-bodied men, with a mixture of women and children, good things in the family relation, I think I could make a successful commencement.

I want you to let me know whether this can be done or not. This is the practical part of my wish to see you. These are subjects of very great importance, worthy of a month's study, [instead] of a speech delivered in an hour. I ask you then to consider seriously not pertaining to yourselves merely, nor for your race, and ours, for the present time, but as one of the things, if successfully managed, for the good of mankind—not confined to the present generation, but as: "From age to age descends the lay, to millions yet to be, till far its echoes roll away, into eternity."

* * *

The above is merely given as the substance of the president's remarks. The chairman of the delegation briefly replied that they would "hold a consultation and in a short time give an answer." The president said: "Take your full time—no hurry at all."

The delegation then withdrew.

The Southerner: The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Did Abraham Lincoln have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we misinterpreted Lincoln's intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa or Central America. Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy (*The Leopard's Spots*, *The Clansman* and *The Traitor*). Set against a backdrop of the major events of the Southern War for Independence, this narrative cuts through the lies and distortions now spouted by Lincoln lovers and reveals the true details of his policies. Was Lincoln actually murdered to ensure that Southerners were forced to integrate with Negroes? Was Booth manipulated? Was forced miscegenation on someone's ultimate agenda? Lincoln did destroy slavery, and he did restore the union (at the cost of about 650,000 American lives). But, after that, there remained two tasks on which his soul was set—to heal the bitterness of the war and remove the Negro race from physical contact with the white. He at once addressed himself to this work with enthusiasm. Lincoln believed that the Negro and Caucasian races could not live side by side in a free democracy. However, a coven of radical theorists in Congress demanded that these former slaves, emerging from 400 years of forced bondage and savagery should receive the ballot and the right to claim the white man's daughter in marriage. These racial radicals knew they could only pass these measures over the dead body of Abraham Lincoln.

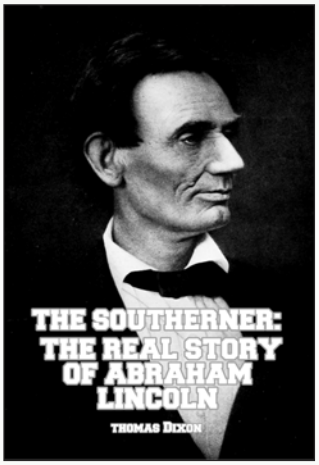

The Southerner (softcover, 351 pages, #649, $26 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is now available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the form on page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org or call 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H. Purchase online at www.barnesreview.com.

ANNOTATION

New York Tribune, August 15, 1862: An act "releasing certain persons held to labor in the District of Columbia" and providing $100,000 for colonization, became law on April 16, 1862, and an act approved on July 16, freed slaves in the hands of the army and granted $500,000 for colonization. Since October 1861, the Chiriqui [Panama] Project for colonization had been under Cabinet consideration (see Lincoln to Smith, October 23 and 24, 1861, supra). The appointment of Rev. James Mitchell of Indiana as agent of emigration is not listed in the Official Register, but contemporary records indicate that he operated in the Department of Interior as early as May 28, 1862, when he sent Lincoln his long letter on colonization printed by the Government Printing Office.

His activity in July and August brought the matter of colonization to a head with the arrangement for an interview between Lincoln and the committee of Negroes headed by Edward M. Thomas on August 14. Thomas was president of the Anglo-African Institute for the Encouragement of Industry and Art. The committee's reception of Lincoln's views is indicated by a letter from Thomas written on August 16:

"We would respectfully suggest that it is necessary that we should confer with leading colored men in Philadelphia, New York and Boston upon the movement of emigration to the point recommended in your address.

"We were entirely hostile to the movement until all the advantages were so ably brought to our view by you, and we believe that our friends and co-laborers for our race in those cities will, when the subject is explained by us to them, join heartily in sustaining such a movement. . . ."

Subsequent developments, however, indicated that Negroes in the District of Columbia received the colonization proposal with hostility. A Negro meeting held at Union Bethel Church was reported in *The Baltimore Sun* on August 23 as protesting against the plan: "Such dissatisfaction had been manifested in regard to the course of the committee who lately waited on the president . . . that they did not attend. It was hinted that they had exceeded their instructions."

Plans were fully matured in August, however, to send Sen. Samuel C. Pomeroy with "500 able-bodied Negroes as the first colony" to be settled on a site on the Isthmus of Chiriqui to be selected by Pomeroy (*New York Tribune*, Sept. 15, 1862). A letter of authority from Lincoln to Pomeroy was prepared for Lincoln's signature, probably by the State Department, under date of September 10, 1862, but remains unsigned in duplicate copies in the Lincoln Papers. The project was abandoned when first Honduras and later Nicaragua and Costa Rica protested the scheme and hinted that force might be used to prevent the settlement. ✦

- Was life for the Irish slave worse than that of the African slave?
- Has history of whites in bondage been censored by mainstream?

To Hell or Barbados

By Jenifer Dixon

It is best not to lose a war. On the face of it, that seems perfectly obvious—but the potential hazards are many, including loss of nation, loss of wealth, permanent loss of status, impoverishment, exile, death and enslavement.

The Irish lost to Oliver Cromwell in 1649 and suffered all of the above. The English, predictably, blamed the Irish and justified their assault on the "Emerald Isle." So what happened?

The Civil War in England was over. Cavaliers, those who had fought for the Royalists, were rotting in prison. Charles I was executed and the monarchy put to an end, replaced by a republic headed up by Oliver Cromwell as president of its Council of State. This ruling body had 40 members, mostly merchants, with a few lawyers and army officers thrown in. The Royalists, who were Catholic, had lost, and unfortunately for the Irish, they were Catholic.

The English ruling class don't like the Irish much. Not a news flash, but the degree of hatred was deep and old. To quote Cromwell himself:

> I am persuaded that this is a righteous judgment of God, upon these barbarous wretches, who have imbrued their hands in so much blood and that it will tend to prevent the effusion of blood for the future.

The Irish had in fact murdered Brits in the rebellion of 1641, English and Scottish planters who had seized their lands. The rebellion started in Ulster, the most heavily colonized, and worked its way down the countryside. One royalist, who switched sides and joined Cromwell's forces, declared the number of dead to be 200,000. The number today is considered to be closer to 4,000.

But that was not the reason for the devastation of Ireland that was to follow. Cromwell, as soon as he had seized power, feared losing it. Charles's son had been declared king in Scotland after his father's death. Cromwell feared that an invasion of England by Royalist forces that could comprise the French, the Scots, the Irish and the Spanish or some combination thereof from the island of Ireland would be his undoing so he believed he had to act and act fast. He needed propaganda and so a new aide-de-camp came up with the 200,000 figure and then they went looking for a speechwriter.

NO IRISH SLAVES RETURNED HOME

No Irish slave shipped to the West Indies or America has ever been known to have returned to Ireland. Many remained in the West Indies, which still contain a population of "Black Irish," the mixed descendants of the forced mating of black and Irish slaves (not to be confused with the "Black Irish" of Ireland, a dark-haired phenotype appearing in people of Irish origin). Left, an old photo of an assortment of mixed-race slaves from Barbados—some purely white, ranging to apparently pure black, but all dressed miserably in rags and burlap sacks. Above, a derogatory cartoon from the period shows two slave workers, one a smiling black and one an Irishman, depicted as a bestial brute.

The Irish were then characterized as the very offal of men. Offal, not awful, though it is pronounced the same way and it is awful as offal refers to the inedible parts of meat, or carrion. They were also referred to as the dregs of mankind, the reproach of Christendom and the bots [fly larvae] that crawl on the beast's tale. And it was the Puritans, or the Roundheads—Cromwell's—crowd that felt this very deep hatred for the Irish. The Irish did take the king's side in the English Civil War and so, in 1644, Parliament passed an ordinance that "no quarter shall henceforth be given to any Irishman or papist born in Ireland captured on land or on sea."

Meanwhile the opposition party had a split in the ranks. James Butler, of an old Anglo-Irish Catholic family, had been raised in England as a Protestant. He was a Royalist but not a Catholic and the leader of the Irish, or at least one of them. Three of his Catholic brothers were in the upper ranks of his army. Despite that, he was said to have a hatred of Catholicism bordering on the pathological. Under him served Murrough O'Brien, known as Lord Inchiquin, who changed sides so many times that it would take a much longer article just to follow his vascillating political career.

As the Irish were nearly all Catholic, they had no trust in such leaders as these.

There was also a Catholic Confederation in Kilkenny, set up in 1643 with a standing army. The pope sent an emissary to this group, naturally enough. Among the leaders there was an actual Irishman, Roe O'Neill (Eoghan Ruadh Ó Néill), of the ancient O'Neill clan, who was raised in Spain, had fought with the Spanish on the continent and was clearly Catholic. James Butler—the 1st duke of Ormonde—and O'Neill hated one another.

In addition to the two antagonistic military leaders, Ormonde declared another king, this one the prince of Wales. Most of Ireland recognized this king and momentarily forgot their differences.

The first battle took place at Rathmines on July 22, 1649, and 3,000 Irish soldiers were killed and another 2,100 captured. It went downhill from there. The Royalists were determined to hold Drogheda but it was underfortified and with too few provisions. They lost and lost big. In all 44 captains, all lieutenants and ensigns, 220 "reformadoes" (an officer without command but who still retained his rank) and 2,500 soldiers were killed by Cromwell's forces, who had promised to give quarter but went back on his word.

> "This is a righteous judgment of God upon these barbarous wretches [the Irish], who have imbrued . . . so much blood." —Oliver Cromwell

Cromwell had the flower of the Irish army in his possession, and he crushed it. He then gave the command that neither man, woman or child was to be spared. And

particular cruelty was inflicted on men of the cloth as well as Catholic nuns.

And that wasn't all: Dundalk, Trim, Wexford, Cashel—they all fell. Cromwell's soldiers ran amok, killing with glee. Clergy were singled out and tortured before being killed. At Wexford 300 women were killed, their ring fingers hacked off. The war was over, but it had hardly begun.

The first problem was what to do with the 40,000 POWs in prisons and jails all over Ireland? Ship them out, of course, and so the fighting Irish were sent to any country not at war with England: France, Spain, Austria or Poland.

Dependents, however, were to be left behind. By the Act of Good Affection, any Irish chieftains who had taken part in the rebellion of 1641 were sentenced to death; 200 were hanged at Kilkenny alone. All of the Anglo-Irish people who had taken the Irish side were sentenced to death or banishment and their lands confiscated. Even Catholics who had lain low were sentenced to banishment. An act of Parliament in 1653 under Cromwell authorized the wholesale clearance of the land. The wealthier provinces of Munster, Leinster and Ulster were set aside for English settlers while the Irish of any station not sentenced to hang were sent to County Connaught, barren at best, and further ravaged by the British. The peasantry was allowed to remain to till the soil.

And hence the famous Irish phrase, "Go to hell or Connaught" (Cúige Chonnacht), as the two were pretty much equivalent. But then there came the Isle of Barbados. Today Barbados is famous as a lush tropical isle for the rich and indolent, but in the 17th century it served as a veritable death camp for the defeated Irishry.

And it was to this island that the wives and children of the defeated Irish gentry, priests and nuns and other undesirables were sent as slave labor. Ireland in 1641 had a population of 1,668,000; by the year 1652 it had been reduced by a third, to a population of 1,100,000. Those 568,000 had been "wasted by the sword, plague, famine and hardship." But they might have been considered lucky compared to those shipped out to Barbados, the "Tobacco Island."

Given that hanging was the punishment for those refusing to "transplant," many did. Estimates of those transplanted vary from 50,000 to 80,000. Other sources claim that 300,000 Irish were sold into slavery after the revolt, and that the population was reduced from 1,466,000 to 616,000. It was, in any case, devastating. As the English ruling class did not keep the same exacting records on the Irish people as they did on other commodities, it is hard to say how many were killed and how many were enslaved with certainty.

They were shipped to the Island of Barbados in conditions similar to those of African slaves except that the beginning of the voyage was necessarily much colder. "Man-catchers" operated mainly in the cities as the countryside of Ireland had been left devastated. We read:

> The countryside was a wilderness. Very little was left growing after the Cromwellian soldiers had devastated it with fire and the scythes that Cromwell had thoughtfully provided for just this purpose. Famine was endemic, and some writers have mentioned that cannibalism was rife.

And:

> The few persons that were occasionally to be met with in the rural parts were wandering orphans, whose fathers had embarked for Poland or Spain, and whose mothers had died of hunger; or were miserable old people, who would quarrel over a putrid carcass raked from a stagnant pool; and some of whom were seen to eat human flesh, cut from the corpse of a fellow creature, that lay broiling on the fire before them.

Man-catchers armed with whips rounded up wives and children of the long-gone soldiery, priests and nuns, and other poor unfortunates and held them in pens outside the cities where they were branded with the initials of the ship that would carry them to Virginia, Barbados or New England. Roped together by the neck they were provided barely enough food to sustain themselves. Those who had died of starvation were left where they had dropped.

Young women "marriageable and not past breeding" were in particular demand by plantation owners who had wearied of mulattresses and negresses. And then there were children.

> Over 100,000 young children, who were orphans or who had been taken from their Catholic parents, were sent abroad to slavery in the West Indies, Virginia and New England, that they might lose their faith and all knowledge of their nationality, for in most instances even their names were changed.

The Irish slaves were distributed among the African ones because as they had no one common language the danger of revolt was thus thought to be lessened. Some of the Irish at that point in history would not have understood English (being *Gaeilge* monoglots) and so were

at a loss to understand commands.

Business was brisk; the Bristol slave merchants had already petitioned Cromwell for a license to transport Irish slaves to Barbados. And the Commissioners of Ireland were only too happy to get rid of an intractable and potentially dangerously rebellious population.

Barbados originally had been a tobacco island. But as Virginia tobacco was far superior, the planters turned to cotton, but when the bottom of the cotton market fell out in 1640, they turned to sugar, and it was sugar that made them rich.

And it was the production of sugar that made the lives of the poor souls who worked it unbearable. Originally the islands had used indentured servants from Europe but the Civil War in Britain had created a shortage of ships, while some indentured servants had died of cholera and dysentery in the islands. Those who might have served as indentured servants got caught up in the conflict at home.

The Dutch Jews, who controlled the sugar production and trade in Brazil, brought in Africans, but they were intractable and so planters and slave merchants turned to the Irish. Between 1647 and 1690 a lively trade was carried on between the mother country and the plantations, as the colonies were called. In fact, there were more Irish shipped into the Caribbean than Africans in the last half of the 17th century.

Political differences were laid aside in the pursuit of wealth. The planters lived in huge homes, which were also fortified in case of the ever-present threat of slave revolt, ate off gold plate, dressed in the latest London fashion and were attended to by a retinue of "bewigged butlers, pages, coachmen and postillions." And then it was off to the hunt.

But for the Irish who found themselves in Barbados after a couple of months tossed at sea, it was an entirely different picture. In the words of a contemporary traveler:

> They are just permitted to live, and a very great part [of the] Irish, derided by the Negroes, branded with the epithet "white slaves." . . . I have for my particular satisfaction seen 30, sometimes 40, Christians, English, Scotch and Irish at worke in the parching sun without shirts, shoes or stockings."

The slaves were divided into the two classes, of field and house slaves. The planting of the sugar was done with a hoe and without benefit of cow or plow. And then there were the endemic diseases and the lack of any medical care. Also there was the cruelty of the planter class of the Caribbean Islands.

As with slaves in America, they were sold on an auction block, stripped naked for inspection, while their mouths were pried open to determine the state of their dental health. The old were disposed of quickly at minimal prices, while the young boys and men were tested for muscle strength. Then came the women, the younger ones creating a stir as they were generally bought as sexual playthings by the planter class. The physical exam was thorough, including the use of midwife to determine if they were in a virginal state.

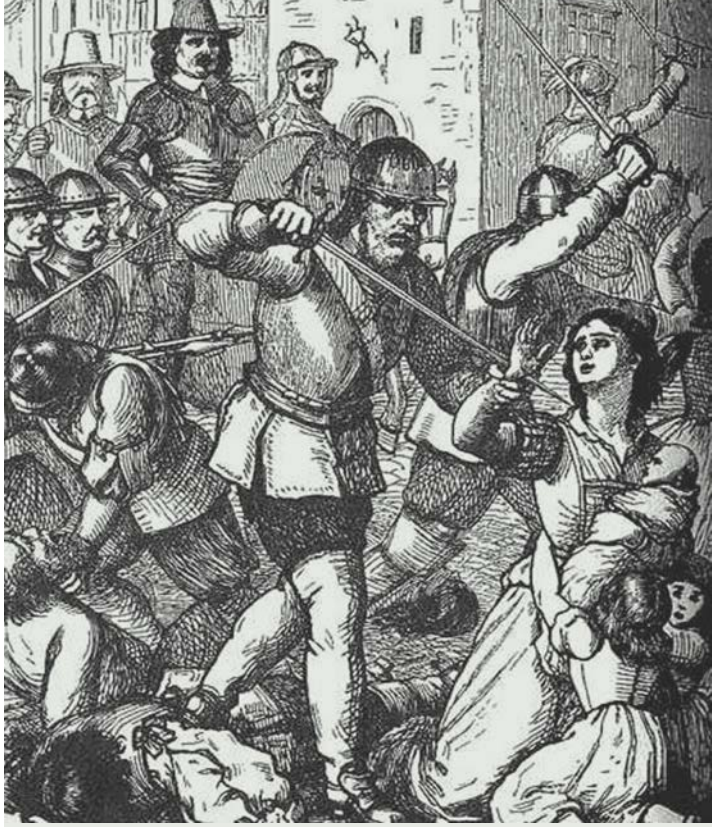

Ireland's "September 11"

Oliver Cromwell visited Drogheda on September 9, 1649. The invader summoned Sir Arthur Aston, the "governor" of the town, to surrender. Cromwell had 12,000 men and 11 cannon, Aston had 2,300 men but rejected the summons. Cromwell ordered his artillery to bombard a church, and during the day an incessant hail of solid shot rained on the church and churchyard. On the 10th, Cromwell turned cannon against the heart of the town, also opening breaches in the south and east walls. But the garrison kept him from entering while several of his soldiers fell around him. On September 11 the town was taken, and over the next days Cromwell's army murdered the garrison, including Aston, after promising to spare their lives. Many survivors were transported into slavery in the New World.

The boys were sent to the fields, except in the case of very young boys, who were often bought by homosexual pedophiles, while the girls went to "the big house." And there, if they were beautiful, it was their undoing.

> Their beauty was their ruin and attracted their master's lustful eyes, and in that land of tropics, and trade winds, they lived as in a prison, their faith banned, their race and nation despised, their virtue outraged, their tears derided, and as they looked out on the waving fields of sugar cane, they sadly thought of their own dear land with its fields so fertile and so green, now separated from them forever by thousands of miles of rolling sea.

One often thinks of scientific breeding or the manipulation of the gene pool as a modern scientific development, but in Barbados of the 17th century, the most unfortunate of these young girls were taken to stud farms to be bred with the most favored of the black slaves, Coromantine or Mandingo men, in order to produce sex slaves, young mulatto girls, who were raised and trained to please their masters. The young Irish girls, having suffered loss of family and home and raised as Catholics, were not so eager in the role of prostitute as the self-indulgent planters, also separated from the restraints of European society had come to desire and expect.

> "As the Negroes had been paid for and the Irish captured, the Negroes were a more valuable commodity."

All those Gothic novels of life set in the Caribbean islands of the 17th and 18th centuries are not pure fabrications, as it turns out, but based in fact. The practice was eventually ended by law, but not for moral reason, but rather because it interfered with the profits of the lucrative slave trade.

And in an interesting correspondence to the situation of Greek slaves in Rome, many of the Irish slaves were literate while the planters were not and were thus used in the home as teachers. Despite that the Irish were treated worse than the Negro slaves, who were given better food. As the Negroes had been paid for and the Irish merely captured, the Negroes were a more valuable commodity.

And there were rebellions, which were dealt with severely. The Irish were often at the center of these rebellions that occurred in the last half of the 17th century. Planters were dragged from their coaches, hacked to death by machete; their weapons confiscated. The planters blamed the "bloody papists" for the rebellions that were rarely successful as the runaways were only able to run so far on such small islands. Punishment was severe. In one case the captured runaways were nailed to the ground, their bodies in the shape of a cross, while a burning torch was applied to their feet and run up their body. Finally they were decapitated.

Given the extreme imbalance between the planter population and the slave one, the fears were not unfounded. In addition, the planters feared the Irish being able to escape the island and ally themselves with French or Spanish Catholics on the Leeward or Windward islands. Their knowledge of the geography and fortification of Barbados could have devastating consequence once conveyed to the enemy.

By 1680 indentured servants were on their way out and Africans began to take the place of white slaves and indentured servants. In many cases, the longed-for freedom did not feed them and they starved to death. As a matter of fact, food rations in the last year of indentured servitude were actually cut. To quote a governor of the island in the year 1689: "They are dominated over and used like dogs, and this in time will undoubtedly drive away all the commonality of the white people and leave the island in a deplorable condition, to be murdered by Negroes or vanquished by the enemy."

Today there is a population of black Irish, the descendants of African and Irish slaves in the Caribbean who speak Gaelic and a smaller population of Red Legs, those few descendants of the original Irish slaves to Barbados, who live marginally and in deep poverty among the largely black population of Barbados.

Yes, it is better not to lose a war. ✦

ENDNOTES:

O'Callaghan, *To Hell or Barbados*, Brandon Press, Kerry, Ireland and London, UK, 2000.

Cavanaugh, Jim, *Irish Slavery, Race and History News and Views*, www.raceandhistory.com, 2005.

Jenifer Dixon is an avid student of neglected history. She is also interested in everything to do with current-day politics, life around the globe and different cultures, worldviews and the perspectives and the deeper roots of religion and mythology and its influence in history. Other interest include Keltic music, photography and cooking.

Heroic Irish Slave Revolts in Ireland, Barbados Dealt With Violently on Both Sides of Atlantic

By John Tiffany

From 1641 to 1652, in the 12-year period during and following the Confederation Revolt (aka the Irish Uprising) and subsequent Cromwellian invasion, over 550,000 Irish folks were killed by the English army, and 300,000 were sold as slaves.

In 1650, 25,000 Irish people were sold to planters in St. Kitts.

The English Parliament passed the Act for the Settlement of Ireland in 1652, which classified the Irish population into several categories according to their degree of involvement in the uprising and subsequent war. Those who had participated in the rising or assisted the rebels in any way were to be hanged and to have their property confiscated. Other categories of the Irish population were sentenced to banishment, with whole or partial confiscation of their estates.

While the majority of the resettlement took place within Ireland, to the province of Connaught and County Clare, Dr. William Petty, physician-general to Cromwell's army, estimated that as many as 100,000 Irish men, women and children were transported to the colonies in the West Indies and in North America as indentured servants. The population of Ireland fell from 1,466,000 to 616,000—a loss of 850,000 souls.

Soldiers enslaved or banished were not allowed to take their wives and children. The result was a population of homeless women and children, who were declared a public nuisance, rounded up and sold as slaves for great profit.

All did not go smoothly with Cromwell's extermination/slavery plan, as Irish slaves revolted in Barbados in 1649. Unfortunately the revolt failed. They were hanged, drawn and quartered, and their heads were put on pikes, prominently displayed around Bridgetown as a warning to others.

Cromwell then fought two short wars against the Dutch in 1651, and thereafter monopolized the slave trade. Four years later he seized Jamaica from Spain. Jamaica then became the center of the English slave trade in the Caribbean region.

Emancipated slaves in New Orleans in the mid-1860s.

Another law was passed on June 26, 1657, stating: "Those who fail to transplant themselves into Connaught or County Clare within six months . . . shall be attainted of high treason [and] are to be sent into America or some other parts beyond the seas . . . those banished who return are to suffer the pains of death as felons by virtue of this act, without benefit of clergy."

Although it was not a crime to kill any Irish, and soldiers were encouraged to do so, the slave trade proved too profitable to kill off the source of the product. Chartered shippers sent gangs out with quotas to fill and, in their zest as they scoured the countryside, they kidnapped a number of English, too. On March 25, 1659, a petition of 72 Englishmen was received in London, claiming they were illegally in slavery in Barbados. In addition, 7,000-8,000 Scots taken prisoner at the Battle of Worcester in 1651 were sold to the British plantations in the New World, and 200 Frenchmen had been kidnapped, concealed and sold in Barbados for 900 pounds of cotton each.

Subsequently some 82,000 Irish were sold to Barbados and Virginia alone. In 1656, Cromwell's Council of State ordered that 1,000 Irish girls and 1,000 Irish boys be rounded up and taken to Jamaica to be sold as slaves to English planters. As horrendous as these numbers sound, they only reflect a small part of the evil program, as most of the slaving activity was not

The Epic Adventures of the Cruiser 'Komet'

Even before the United States and the Soviet Union had entered World War II, Germany had her hands full contending with British and Australian naval and air forces. German leaders knew things could get much worse, as they did in World War I, and were therefore gathering as much intelligence and making as many preparations as possible for that unwanted time. In preparing for that unprovoked, but imminent, likelihood, the little-known accomplishments of a single ship—the *Komet*—merit acknowledgement.

By Daniel Michaels

By the time the German World War II raider *Komet* had safely docked in Hamburg in November 1941, she had traveled some 87,000 miles in 516 days, traversing the equator eight times and circumnavigating the globe. Only a handful of people outside of Germany and the USSR even knew of this epic journey at the time because the *Komet* was a unit of the German navy (Kriegsmarine)—a commercial raider—operating on secret assignment under a variety of false flags.

The crew knew the ship by the name she was christened with, the *Komet*, while the British referred to her as "Raider B." In the German navy she was officially designated "HSK–7" (Handels-Stoer-Kreuzer-7, aka Schiff 45), an auxiliary cruiser.

The *Komet* was originally built as a merchant ship for the Norddeutscher Lloyd Line in 1937, but was requisitioned by the German navy when Britain and France declared war on September 3, 1939. Ship characteristics were: 3,287 gross register tonnage, length 115.5 m, beam 15.3 m, draft 6.5 m, top speed 16 knots, crew 274.

Capt. Robert Eyssen, winner of the Knights Cross, was in command and responsible for the success of her mission. When converted to a raider, *Komet* was armed with six 15-cm guns, one 7.5-cm gun, one 3.7 and four 2-cm anti-aircraft guns, as well as six torpedo tubes. She carried a small 15-ton fast boat, *Meteorit*, for mine laying and an Arado seaplane for reconnaissance.

Most importantly and in accordance with German naval intelligence plans, *Komet*, like the *Schwabenland*, which had just returned from the Antarctic, was strengthened for navigating in ice-filled waters. Now, however, it was wartime and *Komet*'s field of operation would take her on a course running from the Norwegian Sea to and through the Barents, Kara, Laptev, East Siberian, Chukchi and Bering seas of the Arctic Ocean, to the Pacific and finally homeward bound through the Atlantic Ocean.

After the war in Poland had ended, there had been a lull in the conflagration, a period called the Phony War, in which both sides seemed to have wanted to avoid further bloodshed. But then, unexpectedly, in April 1940, Britain made several aggressive moves that provoked the Germans to take counteractions.

In early April, Britain, with Norwegian, French and Polish troops, initiated "Plan R 4"—the invasion of the neutral state of Norway. The Germans acted quickly to forestall the Brits by launching "Operation Weserübung"

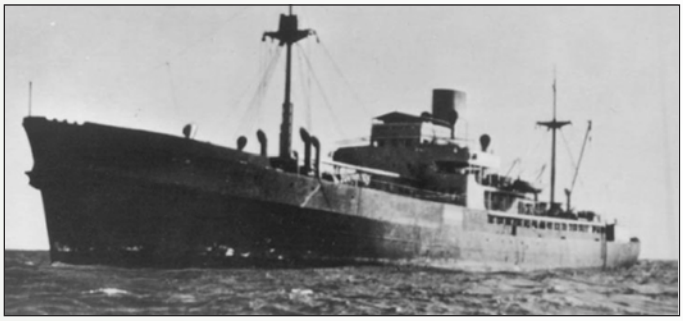

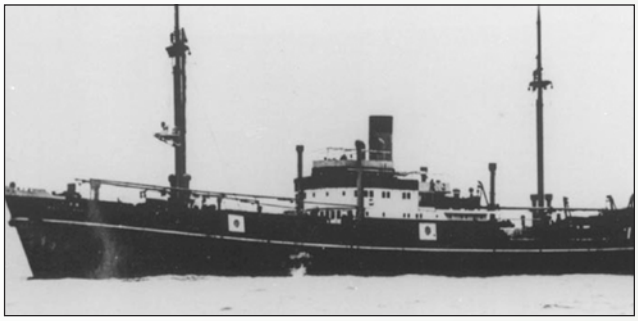

Kriegsmarine auxiliary cruiser *Komet*. German auxiliary cruisers were converted merchant vessels, fitted out with torpedoes and guns to attack Allied merchant ships. The armaments were camouflaged so that the cruisers appeared to be normal merchant ships. They changed their outer appearance often, frequently taking on the look of an Allied merchantman to deceive the enemy. As you can see from the three shots of the *Komet* here, this ship looks completely unarmed, yet she is able to fight effectively against a regular warship if she can take her by surprise. Germany's nine auxiliary cruisers sank over 140 enemy ships at over 700,000 tons. During the year or more that *Komet* plied the waters of the Pacific she was supplied and refueled by the Japanese and other neutral countries. The two attacks made by *Komet* on the island of Nauru on December 6-8, 1940 against the important phosphate-loading facilities are considered the most economically effective operation conducted by German raiders in the Pacific in WWII.

(Weser Exercise)—the immediate precautionary invasion of select Norwegian ports. Though suffering considerable losses at sea, the Germans succeeded in securing their hold on the ports that soon, through the efforts of the Todt Organization[1] became bases for German surface ships and U-boats.

Then, in May, Britain executed "Operation Fork"—the invasion of Iceland. At first the Germans planned to respond militarily, but Britain quickly called on the United States to take over the occupation of Iceland, prompting the Germans to change their strategy. Realizing that the United States was already illegally involved in the war and that Britain had no intention of negotiating an end to the hostilities, they chose instead to invade France, where they won a quick victory, forcing the British expeditionary troops to return home. Britain's last hope to stay in the war now rested with the Soviet Union.

The German government also recognized that fact and planned to remove that last hope. "Operation Barbarossa" was chosen for this very task.

Just two months later, on July 3, 1940, the *Komet* embarked on her epic deployment. It was at a time when Soviet Russia, while not truly allied with Nazi Germany, remained officially neutral in the conflict between Germany and the British and French empires. Under terms of the Soviet-German Commercial Agreement and its undisclosed military and civilian aid pact, Germany entered into negotiations with the USSR to gain access to the Northern Sea Route (also called the Northeast Passage), believing that access to the route would facilitate the movement of her naval units between the Atlantic and Pacific, providing ice conditions were manageable. Although the Russians first agreed to permit about 26 German vessels to pass through, they later reduced the number to just one, the *Komet*, which, as events transpired, proved one too many.

Under the provisions of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact the Germans also negotiated for a naval base (Basis Nord) on the Kola peninsula at Zapadnaya (Western) Litsa Bay, west of Murmansk. Although the Soviet side reportedly agreed to provide the German navy the base for German raider operations, nothing further was heard of the base and most probably it was never actually used by the Germans. After the war the site was used as a Soviet submarine base.

Intelligence work always involves layer upon layer of deception and so it was with HSK-7. Since *Komet* would be operating in waters under the purview of the British and American navies, she would necessarily have to assume various disguises to pass unnoticed. With the consent of the Soviet Union, *Komet*, by rearranging her deck features, assumed the appearance of the Russian *Semyon Dezhnev*, hoisted the Red flag and entered the Barents Sea. Without any explanation and to their later regret, the Soviet authorities held her up in the Barents Sea from July 15 to August 13.

Unbeknownst to the Soviets at this time, when the USSR herself was already violating the Pact by mobilizing the forces for war with Germany, was the fact that not only had the *Komet* been assigned to prey on British shipping in the Pacific but that she was on a secret mission to gather intelligence for possible future use against her present false ally. While transiting the Northern Sea Route under Soviet escort and under the Soviet flag she gathered intelligence on the route itself, including data on the location of Russian weather stations, icebreaking capabilities, coastal features and other information of possible value for future wartime use. To accomplish this, it is quite possible *Komet* was equipped with the same Zeiss-made optical devices (cameras, viewing scopes) used by *Schwabenland* in the Antarctic a year earlier.

In addition to the German navy's need for determining the feasibility of using the Northern Sea Route for naval operations and for arranging the return of German commercial ships operating in the Pacific Ocean, but now stranded by the war, the Kriegsmarine wanted to know the location of Soviet military, radio and meteorological stations and other assets in the Arctic in order to destroy them when war came. Equally important, German intelligence also wanted to determine the best-concealed geographic locations to set up its own secure naval and air bases, weather stations and supply/fuel caches in the Arctic region in the event of all-out war.

The *Komet* utilized the month-long delay to reconnoiter the Barents Sea with an eye to locating possible base locations for German U-boats and reconnaissance aircraft. Conveniently, HSK-7 managed to elude Soviet surveillance for two of the four weeks and reconnoiter areas of particular interest, like the islands of Novaya Zemlya.

Novaya Zemlya, which consists of a North and a South island separated by the Matochkin Shar Strait, is an extension of the Ural Mountains, cut off from the mainland by the Proliv Karskiye Vorota (Kara Strait). It serves as the doorway to the Northern Sea Route. Novaya Zemlya is therefore often referred to as the "Gibraltar" of the Soviet Arctic. The Kara and the Matochkin straits, which connect the Barents to the Kara Sea, as well as the Vilkitsky Strait, which then connects the Kara to the Laptev

BOMBING VINDICATED

A FASCINATING PIECE OF HISTORY FROM TBR

A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944

By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a former British principal secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, this book set out to justify the saturation bombing of civilians. Reflecting official British government policy, it states clearly that the idea to saturate bomb civilian targets was initiated by the British in May 1940, and that Hitler opposed this concept and refused to retaliate for months while German cities were bombed, hoping that "Churchill would come to his senses." This belief is dismissed as "stupid" by Spaight, who went on to describe as "pacifists" and "socialists" those Britons who objected to the bombing of civilians. Spaight said the "Teutonic mind" never even considered such a policy, and instead viewed an air force merely as a tool to "blast open" a path for attacking armies. This is a shocking reminder of the horror of war which provides a fascinating insight into the brutal psychology of the time. An exact reproduction of the wartime original. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 64 to order.

Sea, are all critical chokepoints for shipping and are therefore strategically important sites. The German U-boats would of course lie in wait at these sites for their prey to arrive.

On August 13, 1940, Soviet authorities finally permitted *Komet* to pass through the Matochkin Shar Strait to the Kara Sea, escorting her with Soviet icebreakers through the Vilkitsky Strait to the Laptev Sea, the Eastern Siberian Sea, finally reaching the Bering Strait on September 5. The German government paid the equivalent of $130,000 to the Soviet government for an escort of icebreakers to ensure safe passage.

From the intelligence point of view, this 3,300-mile, 23-day section of *Komet's* epic voyage was as important as was the previous month reconnoitering the Barents Sea and Novaya Zemlya. *Komet* was able to photograph and chart the entire Northeast Passage and to estimate the density of Soviet shipping along the northern sea, the location of radio and communications stations, and coastal settlements. Unfortunately, ice conditions were such that Capt. Eyssen concluded that it could not be used to escort the German ships stranded in the Pacific Ocean back to Germany. Nonetheless, Eyssen was certain that U-boats and some ice-reinforced surface ships could safely navigate along clearly defined sea routes.

Under the guidance of Capt. Robert Eyssen, above, the *Komet*, at 3,287 tons one of the smallest of the German raiders, made a name for herself before she even entered combat, by sailing the Northeast Passage across the top of Russia.

When Germany launched Barbarossa on June 22, 1941, and when the United States entered the war, the Arctic immediately became an important theater of war in that convoys carrying vital war supplies from America passed over its waters. Of course Soviet domestic shipping along the Northern Sea Route also became targets of the U-boat campaign.

Among the notable German campaigns to interdict the convoys undertaken by the Kriegsmarine in the Arctic in 1942 were: Operation Rösselsprung ("Knight's Move") in February; Operation Wunderland ("Wonderland") in the summer of 1942; and Operation Doppleschlag ("Double Blow") in September. In the Knight's Move anti-convoy campaign the German U-boats and aircraft were very successful in sinking 24 of the 35 ships in Arctic convoy PQ-17; Double Blow in September attempted to repeat the success of the attack on PQ-17 on PQ-18, but with less success; and Wonderland was an attempt by German capital ships to destroy Soviet naval units in the Kara Sea.

Wonderland, however, proved only moderately successful, due to bad weather and icy conditions. When Allied convoys were forced to move closer to the Soviet Arctic coast, the Germans concentrated their U-boats in the vicinity of Novaya Zemlya, determined to make the Kara Sea a deathtrap for Allied shipping.

Perhaps the best evaluation of the effectiveness of Eyssen's feat and of German U-boat operations in the Soviet Arctic is most reliably made by the enemy—in this case Russia—against whom the U-boat weapon was employed. Following are pertinent excerpts taken from a Russian book subtitled *Secrets of the Arctic Wolves*, by A.F. Fedorov and S.A. Kovalev, that reviews and evaluates the mission of the *Komet* in *1940* and U-boat successes in the Arctic during the war years:

> Germany had always quietly, but attentively, viewed the Franz Josef Land and Novaya Zemlya archipelago as the sword of Damocles hanging over the USSR's sealanes of communication. In early 1942 Hitler concentrated his naval forces in northern Norway. . . . For four years Nazi U-boats operated under the difficult conditions of the Kara Sea without an accident . . . in those four years units of our Northern Fleet were only able to score two victories over Adm. [Karl] Doenitz's "Arctic Wolves." Capt. Eyssen had at his disposal more accurate charts of the Novaya Zemlya straits than did our own ice navigators and captains. . . .
>
> Even when German land forces were destroyed in the Arctic, larger and better equipped (acoustic torpedoes, hydrodynamic and acoustic mines, radar) German subs remained in northern Norway. Only after the Soviet Kara Naval Base was established and supplied with ships and aircraft was it possible to provide some degree of safety for convoys entering the Kara Sea. In most cases the Northern Fleet was only able to determine the position of a U-boat when it surfaced or at periscope

depth after firing its torpedoes. It only became possible to locate the submerged enemy in 1944 when our ships were equipped with ASDIC.[2]

The authors also attribute much of the German success in charting the waters of the northern sea reroute to prewar intelligence work dating back to World War I, to overflights of the Arctic by aircraft, the *Graf Zeppelin*, the *LZ 127* airship, but most especially to the on-site work of the *Komet*. In 1931, for example, the flight path of the *Graf Zeppelin* took it over Franz Josef Land, Severnaya Zemlya, Vardroper Island, Dikson Island and the northernmost extremity of Novaya Zemlya, Kolguyev Island and Arkhangelsk. One of the tasks of the *LZ 127* flight was to determine the ice boundaries on Novaya Zemlya and to study the Matochkin Shar [strait].

> There is no doubt but that resourceful Capt. Eyssen, during the two weeks he had free to browse around the Barents Sea as he chose while waiting for permission to enter the Northern Sea Route, conducted extensive studies of the bottom features, the currents and depths of many strategically important areas.

Following are just a few of the many examples of the havoc wrought on Soviet inland shipping by German U-boats along the Northern Sea Route listed by the authors:

> August 25, 1942: the heavy cruiser *Admiral Scheer* destroyed and sank the icebreaker transport *Aleksandr Sibiryakov* in the vicinity of Belukha Island. Of the 104 crew members and relief party heading for the islands of Severnaya Zemlya, 18 were saved. Seventeen were taken prisoner; one was picked up a month later from Belukha.
>
> July 30, 1943: trawler *TShch-65* (former RT-76 *Astrakhan*), a unit in the escorted convoy transferring transport *Roshal* from Kolguyev Island to the Gulf of Belushya, was torpedoed by German submarine *U-703*. Twenty-eight of the 42 crewmembers perished. The Soviet transport was carrying a noise detector for the anti-submarine defense of Cape Zhelaniye. The Hitlerian U-boat was detected 20 minutes before the attack. Two MBR-2 seaplanes were over the convoy at the time.
>
> October 15, 1942: the transport *Shors* was moving from the Kara Sea to the Gulf of Belushya when she struck a mine when exiting the Yugorsky Shar [between Ostrov Vaygach and the Yugorsky poluostrov—Ed.]. Ten perished, and the wounded were taken to the Khabarovo settlement. The mine barrier had been set up by Hitlerian submarine *U-592*. On 25 July 1943, the trawler *TShch-58* (the former RT-94 *Zhdanov*) was destroyed in this same minefield.
>
> Polar stations at Maliye Karmakuly, Cape Zhelaniye, Uyedineniye Island and Cape Sterlegov were destroyed, as was the radio station in the Gulf of Blagopoluchiye in Novaya Zemlya Bay. A reconnaissance party from *U-711* landed on Vardroper Island.

The time, more than a year, *Komet* spent in the Pacific Ocean as a raider was anticlimactic when compared to the valuable intelligence gathered during the first three months of her deployment in the Arctic. In the Pacific part of his mission SKL instructed Capt. Eyssen to operate off the coast of Australia and in the Indian Ocean, and if possible to seek out the Antarctic whaling fleets. Eyssen was also to lay mines off ports in Australia, New Zealand and South Africa.

In October, after rendezvousing with two other German ships operating in the Pacific, the *Orion* and the *Kulmerland*, the three units worked together under false Japanese names to sink five Allied merchant ships having a combined tonnage of about 41,000 tons. When her raiding campaign ended, *Komet* sailed clear across the Pacific, proceeded south around Cape Horn, and finally headed north through the Atlantic, arriving safely in Hamburg on November 30, 1941, one week before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and America's entry into World War II. Seekriegsleitung (SKL, Naval Warfare Command) instructions were not to send any prisoners to Japan, but to return them to Europe. If that was not possible then Eyssen should release every one of his 675 captives on Emirau Island in the Bismarck Archipelago, where they would be picked up.

During the year or more that *Komet* plied the waters of the Pacific she was supplied and refueled by the Japanese and other neutral countries. Throughout the entire time at sea HSK-7 was in contact with and received instructions from the SKL in Berlin communications system.

History came full circle when NATO made it known, in November 2010, that Germany would for the first time join the defense ministers of Norway and the Baltic to enhance military cooperation in the Far North. In 2007 Russian President Vladimir Putin claimed that all of the Arctic Ocean and the ocean bottom beneath it up to the North Pole belonged to the Russian Federation.

The melting of the ice cap and the realization that suspected oil and gas deposits beneath the ice may soon be recoverable have made the area very attractive. German transport vessels already use parts of the Northern Sea Route to supply western Siberia. Russia recently announced her intention to patrol the Arctic Ocean with warships and submarines beginning in 2015.

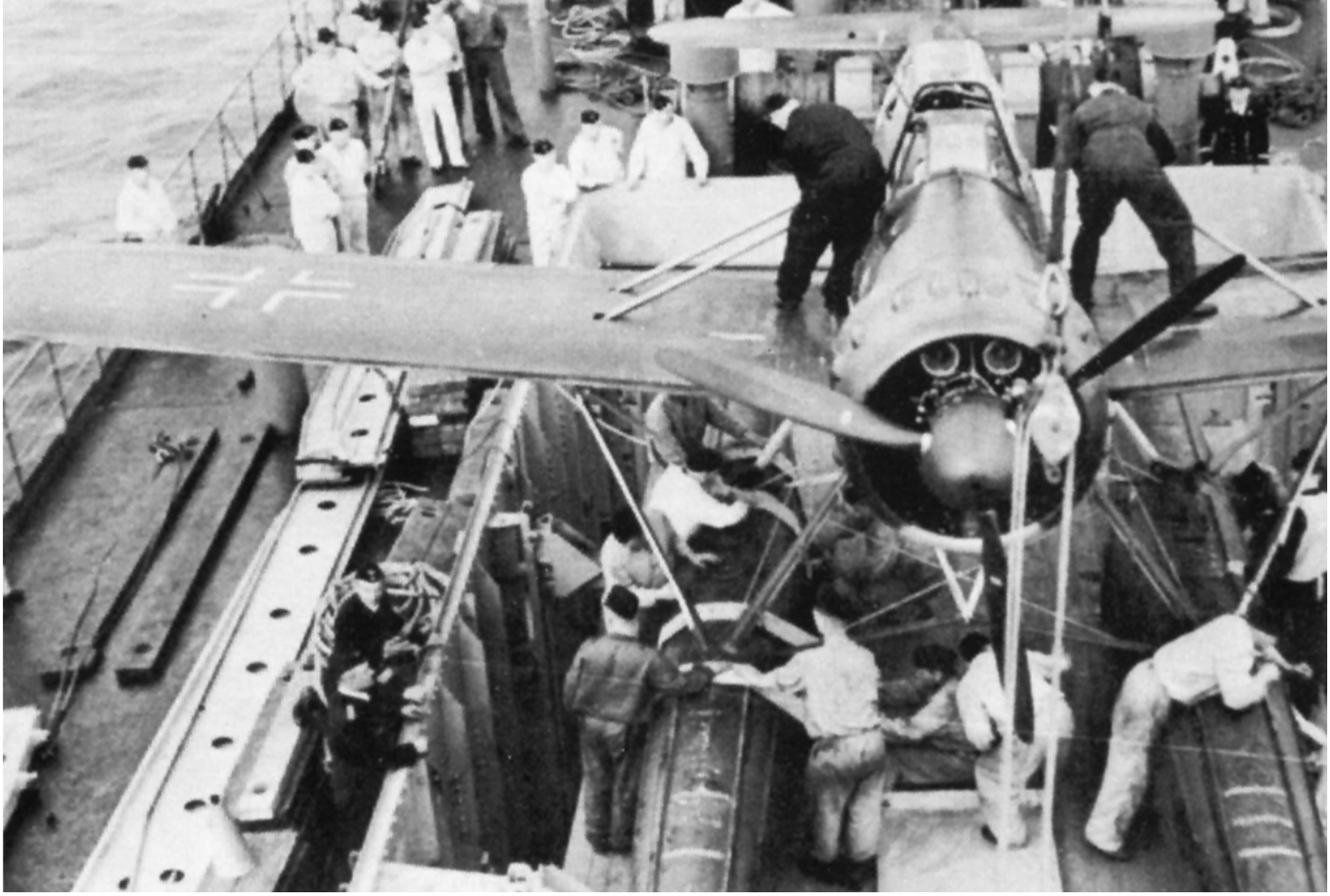

The Ar 196 seaplane—one of which was carried by the *Komet*—was intended as a reconnaissance aircraft. It was manufactured by the German firm Arado. The standard plane of the Kriegsmarine throughout World War II, it was responsible for sinking at least one enemy ship and downing several aircraft. Above, German engineers are shown working on the Ar 196 seaplane aboard the *Komet*.

POSTSCRIPT

In October 1942 on her second deployment, under a new captain, Ulrich Brocksien, the refitted *Komet* was attacked by British torpedo boats and sunk near Cap de la Hague. There were no survivors. In July 2006 the wreck was discovered in 70 meters of water. She is upside down in two halves, with a large part of the center section blown away.

Rear Adm. Eyssen was born the son of a Guatemalan coffee plantation owner. He served on the light cruiser *KMS Karlsruhe* in World War I. His ship blew up in an unexplained explosion off Trinidad, taking 263 crewmembers with her. Eyssen survived. After he left *Komet*, Eyssen served in a variety of posts, including naval liaison officer with Air Fleet IV in Russia and later as chief of the Naval Depot in Oslo, with responsibility for shipping and supplies. His last post was commander of the Third Military District in Vienna, from which he retired in April 1945. Adm. Eyssen died in March 1960 in Baden-Baden. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The Todt Organization was a German construction firm founded by Dr. Fritz Todt (1891-1942), an engineer who was an early supporter of Adolf Hitler and the National Socialist Party.—Ed.

2 British term for sonar, probably from "Anti-Submarine Division." First known use was in 1939.—Ed.

REFERENCES:

Fedorov, A.F., and S.A. Kovalev. *What Was the Third Reich Looking for in the Soviet Arctic? Secrets of the Arctic Wolves.* Vektor Publishers, St. Petersburg, 2011, 256 pp.

www.bismarck-class.dk/hilfskreuzer/komet.htm1

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

A High Seas Dutch War Crime . . .

This article is about a nearly unknown and shameful war crime by an ostensibly "neutral" country in World War II, in which Catholic missionaries and others were left to drown due to their ethnicity.

Translated by Peter Strahl

Sumatra is of course a large island in western Indonesia. From 1903 up until World War II, it was occupied by the Netherlands. With the outbreak of the war, German and Austrian citizens [and ethnically German people even though they were Dutch citizens—Ed.] who lived on the island were taken into captivity as prisoners of war by the Dutch. But then the Japanese, who were about to occupy the island, were advancing.

Consequently, the Dutch prepared to bring their prisoners out of the country. Among them were 18 Catholic Steyler missionaries—the Society of the Divine Word.[1] One of them was Brother Aloysius Seitz.

They were brought aboard the Dutch ship *MV Van Imhoff*. There were altogether 500 "German" and "Austrian" prisoners of war. Two-thirds of the prisoners were crammed into the 'tween-deck, only a yard high. The prisoners could therefore not stand upright. Over 100 were locked in a cage on the foredeck. Br. Aloysius gave an account later of the unbearable heat and bestial stench on board.

It was on the third day of the journey, about midday of January 19, 1942, when the ship was attacked by a Japanese bomber off the coast of Indonesia. Panic broke out. The ship began to sink. The POWs hardly had a chance.

Contrary to the customs of the navy and merchant marine, the captain was the first who, with his officers, climbed into the lifeboat. It was able to accept 60 persons, but only 20 places were taken. A portion of the prisoners were able to save themselves because a sergeant threw them the key to their kennels. Br. Aloysius reached the single remaining lifeboat by swimming. The *Van Imhoff* sank in a mighty whirlpool and dragged hundreds to their deaths. The few that were still alive were helplessly floundering in the sea.

A short time later, survivors were sighted by a Dutch ship, the *Boulangan*. The ship came near. The captain of the *Boulangan* inquired as to the ethnicity of the occupants of the lifeboat. When he heard that they were Germanic, he turned about. Likewise, an airplane of the Dutch navy sent no rescue. Finally, on the third day, [roughly 66] of the survivors managed by their own power to reach the island of Nias, about 60 miles west of Sumatra.

The *MV Van Imhoff,* operating in the South Seas.

The balance sheet: 412 of the 478 Germans on the *Van Imhoff* lost their lives in the catastrophe. Br. Aloysius was the only one who survived of the 18 Steyler missionaries on board.

Father Helmut Thometzki is today the executive director of the business affairs of the Steyler Missions. In the year 1970, he came to know Br. Aloysius, when the Steyler Missionaries were building a print shop on the island of Timor. To the news service of the Steyler missionaries he said, "Brother Aloysius Seitz was a peaceful man." He needed years, in order to work through the events. But, "although he had horrible things behind him, he was not embittered." In the evenings, after work was completed, the two missionaries would often converse.

"He himself never actually began it," recalls Fr. Thometzki. "But when we were by ourselves, then indeed he had some things to tell."

In the Netherlands, the events surrounding the sinking of the *Van Imhoff* were long a taboo topic. They were suppressed until well into the 1960s and '70s. In the late '60s, it came to a lawsuit, which a survivor from Germany had brought; but the Dutch court authorities saw no basis for an indictment. The proceedings were delayed; and the investigations were discontinued.

To this day, no atonement has been made for the events of that time. Br. Aloysius died in the year 1994, at age 85. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 The Society of the Divine Word (Latin: *Societas Verbi Divini*, abbreviated SVD), popularly called the Divine Word Missionaries, and sometimes the Steyler Missionaries, is a missionary religious congregation in the Latin Church, one of the 23 "autonomous" or "particular" churches that make up the Catholic Church.

Original source: From *Kreuz.net*, Jan. 19, 2012

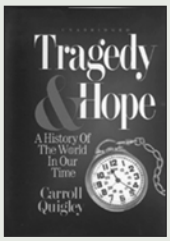

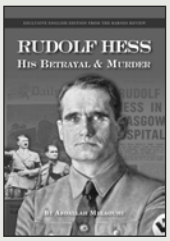

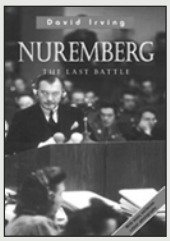

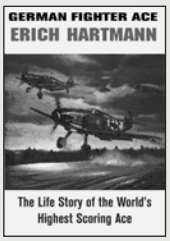

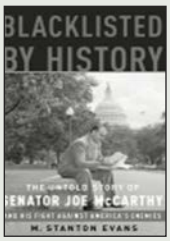

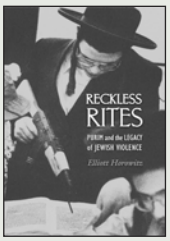

A Collection of Popular Books from TBR . . .

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace. A collection of Revisionist essays edited by Harry Elmer Barnes dealing with the duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War. Shows how the Roosevelt Administration deliberately manipulated events in Europe and Asia to bring the U.S. into the war; how Roosevelt was aware of the date, time and place of the Pearl Harbor attack before it happened (and deliberately let it go ahead); and much more. The authors show the deception perpetrated against the American people, who were 80 percent opposed to entering the war. 1. Revisionism and the Historical Blackout. 2. The United States and the Road to War in Europe. 3. Roosevelt Is Frustrated in Europe. 4: How American Policy toward Japan Contributed to War in the Pacific. 5: Japanese-American Relations, 1921-1941; The Pacific Back Road to War. 6. The Actual Road to Pearl Harbor. 7: The Pearl Harbor Investigations. 8: The Bankruptcy of a Policy. 9: American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century. Softcover, 693 pages, #652, ***$33***.

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. Bill Clinton considered it his "political Bible." Why? Hardback, 1,348 pages, #37, ***$40***.

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder. For years he kept silent. But now—in this exclusive Barnes Review English edition—Tunisian male nurse Abdallah Melaouhi—Hess's personal caregiver for the last five year of the top Nazi's life—gives us the entire untold story about Hess's time in Spandau, his brutal murder, the ongoing plot to cover it up and the effort to suppress the publication of this book. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, reproductions of many documents Hess smuggled out of Spandau with translations, rare photos, three appendices from TBR, $25

Nuremberg: The Last Battle. By David Irving. By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means and punished. The war crimes trials at Nuremberg were rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. There would be few if any crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which all of the four prosecuting powers were not guilty themselves. Hardback, 377 pages, #445, ***$45***.

Erich Hartmann: German Fighter Ace. The inspiring story of the world's highest scoring ace ever with 352 aerial victories confirmed (there may have been more). Large photo album format. Covers his early years in China to the end of the war and captivity in Russian camps to his participation in the postwar German air force. Deluxe. Hardback, 296 pages, #218, ***$60***.

Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy. M. Stanton Evans dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans's revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Softcover, 672 pages, #498, ***$18.***

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, ***$44***. Softcover, #476S, ***$25***.

ORDERING INFORMATION:

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase online at

The CIA Betrayal of Tibet:

Is the dalai lama on the agency's payroll?

THE DALAI LAMA IS NO MERE SPIRITUAL LEADER. When he fled Tibet in 1959, he was the leader of the country's feudalistic government. Notwithstanding his public stance supporting non-violence, his monks jailed and tortured dissenters and ran guerrilla operations against the Chinese, funded with $1.7 million a year from the U.S. government, including a personal stipend of $185,000 a year for the dalai lama. The average Tibetan does indeed wish to see "the Roof of the World" independent, but he does not want the land run again by 200 aristocratic families controlling 93% of the wealth of the nation as was the case pre-1959.

By Victor Thorn

Recognized as the 14th incarnation in a line of sacred rulers, the dalai lama, born Lhamo Dondrub (religious name Tenzin Gyatso), is bathed in a calming light of peace and spiritual guidance. His followers, including movie star Richard Gere, vehemently defend their guru against anyone attempting to diminish his supernatural status.

Yet, troublesome shadows of darkness tarnish the lama's radiant halo of holiness. Specifically, from the late 1950s until midway through Richard Nixon's first term in office, the dalai lama received approximately $1.7 million from the CIA for his role as a paid operative. More importantly, even though he became a Nobel Peace Prize recipient in 1989, CIA money found its way to Tibetan rebels who fought a nearly two decades-long secret war against the Chinese government.

While these "contra" forces were trained and armed by U.S. intelligence agencies, the dalai lama—a man of allegedly simple means—basked in the luxuries provided by a $186,000-per-year annual CIA salary.

These under-the-table payoffs extended further—to direct family members and other relatives, who were appointed to prominent positions at the lama's publishing companies, charitable foundations and distribution outlets, plus hotels in Geneva, New York and India. In these prominent posts, the lama's nepotism allowed his in-laws to handle millions of dollars under the pretext of leading a spiritual movement.

When questioned about this lucrative windfall, on Sept. 15, 1998 Lodi Gyari, a dalai lama spokesman, admitted: "It is an open secret. We do not deny it."

To fully understand the intricacies of this situation, one must first take a cursory examination of how a succession of lamas in Tibet treated their subjects—with little or no regard. In fact, rather than being figures who uplifted the meek and poor while serving as conduits to the Higher Power, these lamas exerted militaristic dominance over their underlings, while remaining removed from them, like royalty.

Not only did they own all property, these holy-roller warlords also collected taxes from their serfs and imprisoned anyone who opposed their dictatorial rule. This situation continued for centuries until Oct. 7, 1950, when the Red Chinese army stormed into Tibet and overthrew the local ruling body. Even under Chinese control, the dalai lama and his inner circle enjoyed a much more luxurious lifestyle than those who were still exploited under a *de facto* Communist caste system.

Tensions with the Chinese government had been bub-

bling ever since the Tibetans declared their independence in 1913. Moreover, the lama dynasty also faced internal turmoil after rebels assassinated the current dalai lama's father in 1946 during a failed coup d'état. Then, once the Red Chinese army seized command of Tibet in 1950, Cold Warriors in America began fearing that waves of Communism would sweep across Asia. This mindset eventually led to America's disastrous war in Vietnam that raged throughout the 1960s and 1970s. On the other hand, although the lama maintained his aristocratic lifestyle, by 1956—worried that the Chinese intended to invade his palace in Lhasa—he urged his henchmen to collect over 100 tons of gold and jewels from peasant subjects so that he could erect a new throne.

Around this same time, with Chinese aggressions still persisting, the dalai lama's exiled brother, Gyalo Thondup, laid the foundation for a meeting at the U.S. Embassy in New Delhi, India between his sibling and CIA agents. Playing on a common vested interest—i.e., defeating the Chinese—the CIA joined forces with the dalai lama to initiate a Tibetan counterrevolutionary army.

Wasting no effort in combating what they viewed as a domino effect of multiple Asian nations falling to Communism, in 1956 the CIA conceived a top-secret project named St. Circus Operation whereby Tibetan guerrilla fighters were trained at Pacific locales such as Guam and Okinawa. By 1958, phase two of this clandestine campaign began under the auspices of the Colorado Program wherein 200 future Tibetan revolutionaries were schooled at Butts Field Air Force Base in Camp Hale, Colo.

The top lama willingly lent himself to the CIA as a pawn in their war against the Red threat. Soon, this seeming practitioner of non-violence allowed his minions to learn the arts of espionage, undermining enemy governments, bomb construction, landmine laying, sabotage and assassination. Militia members also gained knowledge of demolitions, propaganda, small arms weaponry and covert warfare techniques.

The popular conception of the dalai lama being a missionary of peace turns out to be little more than a myth, especially since, by the late 1950s, tons of ammunition and machine guns had been parachuted from Air Force C-130s into Tibet. Rather than engaging in passive resistance, Lamaist soldiers sought utter destruction, as R. Sengupta conveyed in a Feb. 14, 1999 article for *Outlook*

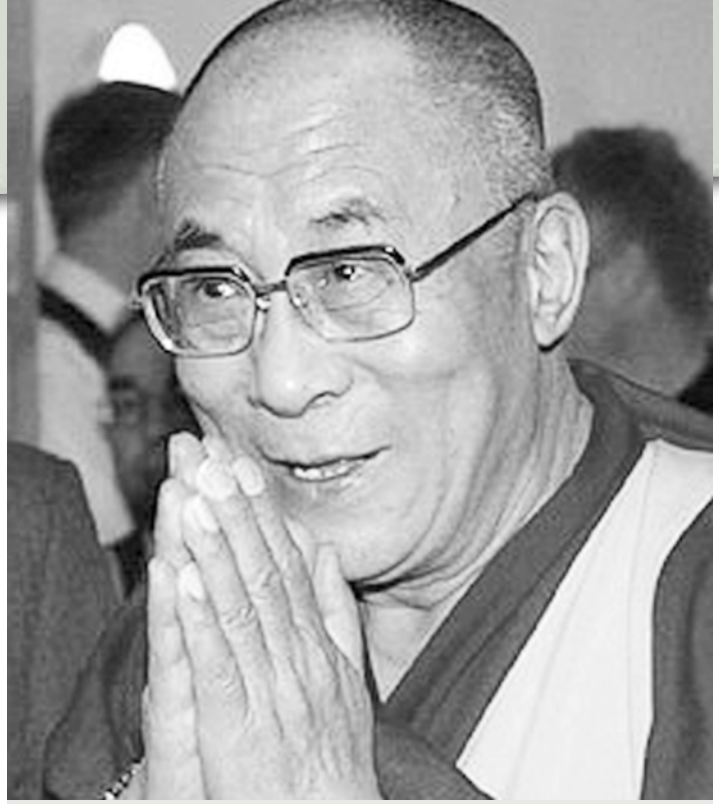

The 14th dalai lama, Tenzin Gyatso. This would-be feudal ruler of "the Land of Snows" was born in 1935 to a farm family in a small hamlet. At the age of two, legend has it, the toddler, then known as Lhamo Dhondup, was recognized as the reincarnation of the 13th dalai lama. Each dalai lama is considered the reincarnation of the previous one. In addition, the present lama is supposed to be the 74th manifestation of Avalokiteshvara, who is said to have been a boy who lived when Prince Siddhartha Gautama was teaching the "original" Buddhist faith, circa 563 B.C. Theoretically, although Gautama is the historical Buddha, there were a thousand or so buddhas before him, such as Dipankara Buddha, who, being 24 buddhas earlier, lived eons before Gautama. Despite all the public relations, Tibet is no Shangri-La. In 1998, Christopher Hitchens criticized Tenzin Gyatso for a number of reasons, including: the lama's acceptance of money from the leader of the terrorist Aum Shinrikyo cult; the lama's proclamation that Hollywood actor Steven Seagal was a reincarnated lama of Tibetan Buddhism; the persecution of followers of the Dorje Shugden deity, whom Hitchens describes as having been "threatened with death following the dalai lama's abrupt prohibition of this once-venerated godhead"; the dalai lama's specified sexual norms, which, among other things, explain the proper way to pay for prostitution; and the lama's support of India's thermonuclear tests.

magazine entitled "The CIA Circus: Tibet's Forgotten Army." Sengupta quoted a man named Tenzin Tsultrim, who negotiated with the CIA. "We had great expectations when we went to America. We thought perhaps they would even give us an atom bomb to take back."

However, the Tibetan uprising against their Communist occupiers didn't fare well and by 1959—with resistance fighters thwarted or massacred by China's army—the CIA decided upon a different role for the dalai lama. Up until that point, throughout their history the lamas never seemed particularly interested in a democratic form of government or human rights for their subjects. But now that the dalai lama failed as a front man for their covert operations, the CIA decided that rebranding their Tibetan asset as a spiritual icon would serve their purposes much better. After all, since his success as a pseudo-general garnered little payback, why not make the dalai lama a symbol of resistance against Communism?

So, on March 31, 1959 under the CIA's "Operation Immediate," the dalai lama—disguised as a soldier and toting 60 tons of treasure—scurried from his palace in Lhasa toward the Indian border. During a formidable trek across Tibet's rugged mountains, with the full assistance of his CIA colleagues, the lama had already commenced upon a public relations offensive. According to a State Department document dated April 2, 1959 obtained under the Freedom of Information Act, the lama's fellow travelers radioed a message to the CIA:

"Please inform the world about the suffering of the Tibetan people. To make us free from the misery of the Chinese Communist operations, you must help us as soon as possible and send us weapons for 30,000 men by airplane."

Over two weeks later, the dalai lama—plagued by dysentery—finally entered India. Upon his arrival, one undisputed fact became clear to everyone that accompanied him during this ordeal: without ever-present radio contact with his CIA handlers, the lama would have never survived his escape. Then, over the following months, upward of 80,000 Tibetan refugees fled into India to be reunited with their spiritual master. At that moment a global Free Tibet movement had been born on the heels of a failed CIA-funded uprising directed against the Chinese.

Still, the CIA would continue transferring arms to Tibetan rebels until 1969 as they fought this hidden (and futile) war in the Asian hinterlands. Finally, by 1971—coinciding with President Richard Nixon's normalization of relations with China—Tibetan guerrillas accepted the inevitable. The cause of reclaiming their homeland had been lost for the time being.

As the war gasped its final dying breath, the Chinese made demands of Nixon: Either cease and desist providing any future weaponry to the Tibetans or forget about opening diplomatic relations with their country. Nixon bowed to these conditions, not wishing to jeopardize this historic event over a few ragtag rebels and a mere 3 million ethnic Tibetans.

In R. Sengupta's aforementioned article, he interviewed a disappointed resistance fighter named Thinley Paljor who, like thousands of other Tibetans, experienced the bitter taste of defeat. "We felt deceived. We felt our usefulness to the CIA was finished. They were only thinking short term for their own personal gain, not for the long-term interests of the Tibetan people."

"In 1959, the dalai lama—disguised as a soldier and toting 60 tons of treasure—scurried from his palace."

Indeed, as former CIA agent Sam Halpen explained to Sengupta, the U.S. most certainly had ulterior motives. "The whole idea was to keep the Chinese occupied, keep them annoyed, keep them disturbed. Nobody wanted to go to war over Tibet. It was a nuisance operation. Basically, nothing more."

Today, as an international celebrity, the dalai lama's net worth is difficult to determine. However, he's been photographed sporting a $1,000 Longines watch, wearing Gucci loafers, while charging $2,000 per ticket to hear him speak at a 2008 engagement in Aspen, Colorado

It appears that being the right-hand man of God—and the CIA—has proved quite a profitable endeavor for the dalai lama. ✦

Victor Thorn founded Sisyphus Press in the fall of 2000, and is the author of 20 books, as well as 15 additional chapbooks. He has published the works of numerous writers in the alternative media such as Michael Collins Piper, Adam Gorightly, Mark Glenn, John Kaminski and Joan d'Arc, while also producing CDs and DVDs, one of which is a five-disc collection that covers the John F. Kennedy assassination. Thorn served as the editor of five anthologies, and his political articles have appeared in various newspapers around the country. He has also freelanced for several newspapers and magazines such as American Free Press, *Paranoia* and TBR.

Thought 'Criminal' Speaks Out

Gutsy historian Gerhard Ittner

Born in Germany, Gerhard Ittner is a leading light of modern German nationalism. In September 2012, Ittner was extradited from Portugal to Germany, where he began a 33-month sentence (he was sentenced in absentia) for "slander, racial hatred and other crimes" committed in Germany—basically thought crimes related to the details surrounding the World War II Jewish "holocaust." The following interview was conducted by Finland's Henrik Holappa shortly before Ittner was locked up and details Ittner's battle with the global thought police and the German authorities.

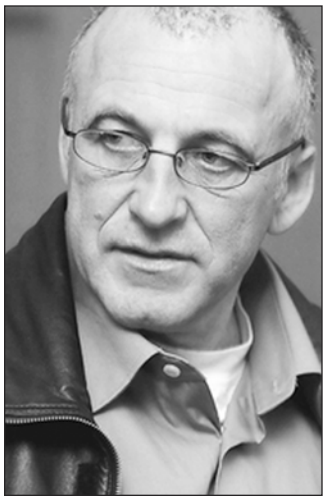

Left, Gerhard Ittner.

* * *

TBR: Hello, Mr. Ittner. Could you briefly introduce yourself to our readers?

ITTNER: I will start from the beginning. I was born May 12, 1958 in the small town of Zirndorf near Nuremberg. Zirndorf is known as the site of one of the biggest battles of the Thirty Years War. It was the so-called "Battle of the Alte Veste (Old Fortress)," fought on Sept. 3, 1632, which took place exactly 307 years before the English and French declared war against Germany, at the beginning of WWII. The Alte Veste is the remains of a small castle, already in ruins in 1632, on a hill above Zirndorf.

Albrecht von Wallenstein[1] maintained his headquarters there. The Swedish King Gustav II Adolf[2] and his troops set up their camp about two miles away, in the plains at the River Redniz. The battle between these rulers had no winner, but one big loser: Zirndorf, which lay burned and looted when the troops left, like so many German villages in this very cruel religious war. As children we used to play in the trenches of the Thirty Years War. They are still around the Alte Veste, overgrown by forest.

As children we did not think about that, but now I find it quite an unusual experience having played warriors in the real trenches of the Thirty Years War. Also, when I was still a child, many of the men who had fought in World War I, like Adolf Hitler, were still alive. The soldiers who fought in World War II were alive too. In 1958, when I was born, Erich Hartmann[3] the famous fighter pilot, was just 36 years old then, still a young man in fact. One of the most impressive memories of my childhood was of the infamous black-and-white framed photographs, hanging on nearly every wall within the flats and houses of Germany, showing Wehrmacht soldiers in uniform, most of them very young—sons and husbands who had fallen in war.

In the small kitchen of my favorite Aunt Gretel there hung on the wall a picture of her only child, Karl, who had fallen in battle against the Russians in Karelia, fighting on the side of our Finnish *Waffenbrueder* (comrades in arms).

Despite the devastation of the Thirty Years War, in the 19th and 20th centuries Zirndorf developed into a prosperous small town, busy with numerous industrial firms, many of which produced a large variety of toys. Some of them became famous, like PlayMobil for instance. It was into this industrious atmosphere I was born, the son of a working-class man. No one in my family had ever been to high school. My father and grandfathers were craftsmen, mainly carpenters and joiners. At 15 years old I started working in the graphic design field, and at 18, I got my degree as a journeyman. When I was 20, I decided to attend university. I had been studying zoology, Indology[4],

Sanskrit and archeology during those years.

TBR: You are currently held in custody in Portugal, and you are wanted for allegedly committing "thought crimes" in Germany. Could you explain?

ITTNER: On April 11, 2012 I was arrested in the town of Montemor-o-Novo in the region of Alentejo, Portugal, due to a European warrant issued by the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG). This warrant relates to "thought crimes" and "freedom of speech crimes." This very warrant can be seen as a violation of my human rights that guarantee freedom of speech and thought, thereby making the warrant itself a crime.

However, now there is an opportunity to appeal against this warrant in the Portuguese courts and then, if necessary, in the European courts, and perhaps even eventually going so far as the Human Rights Committee of the UN. For this chance I have been waiting seven years in exile.

TBR: You managed to avoid the "law" for seven years. Most fugitives manage six months or one year, not necessarily even that. How did it feel for you to be on the run?

ITTNER: They did not capture me within the seven years I was on the run, and they would not have gotten me in 100 years, if I had not allowed myself to be arrested for the very chance of bringing my case to the international courts or European courts by doing so. For in Germany our comrades do not have a fair chance in court. There is no justice in the FRG in cases relating to free speech and thought, rather there exists just corruption and the rule of ZOG.[5]

In 2005, when I was still in exile, the time was not right to do what I am trying to do now. In June 2011, during a heavy thunderstorm, I was hit by lightning. It felt like my body was torn into 1,000 pieces from within. By a miracle I survived, unharmed. I took this as a sign that I should return to my political work once again. I began writing articles under a *nom de plume*, knowing that sooner or later I would be discovered, forcing me to fight the tyrannical laws of Germany. The battle for freedom of speech cannot be fought within the confines of the dictatorship of Germany; it has to be fought from abroad.

I almost forgot to mention how I was nearly caught in Oulu, Finland, by the Finnish special police (SUPO), but I was able to escape in a most dramatic manner.

TBR: You are aware of the NSU (National Socialist Underground)[6] "terrorist organization" operating in Germany. Many believe the NSU is not what it appears, and may be in fact a creation of the government.

ITTNER: One must be very ignorant not to realize that this NSU story is just a hoax. It is a fake, self-made job by the government, just like 9-11. The purpose of 9-11 was to create a fake reason to start the Afghan War, and to fake a reason to strip the American populace of its civil rights—freedom—and to turn America into an Orwellian state made up of vassals serving a neo-feudal system of governance. The purpose of the NSU hoax is to do the very same thing by cutting down on the citizenry's civil rights, especially the right to freedom of speech for those who wish to uphold the national rights of their country and its people.

So, the fabricated NSU "terror threat" is being used to deprive nationalists of their rights by labeling them as "far right wingers" or even "neo-nazis." Recently, due to new anti-terror laws, one can be arrested simply upon suspicion of being a "nationalist" in the Federal Republic of Germany. Merely holding "nationalist" sympathies can be reason enough to have your apartment searched by the police. During these searches they will remove whatever they please—computers, CDs, DVDs or books. You don't even have to commit a "thought crime" any more to be jailed. That's right, nationalism is now a crime. It's just like the witch-hunts of centuries ago. The regime of the FRG, occupying Germany since the end of World War II, wants to draw attention away from its disastrous policies and present a false reason to allow it to turn the FRG into a Bolshevik dictatorship.

> "The purpose of 9-11 was to create a fake reason to strip the American populace of its freedom."

TBR: I have heard that you are associated with the NSU "terror group." I find this claim to be absurd. Can you specify what your political activity in Germany was prior to your conviction?

ITTNER: Those liars are trying to do everything in their power to connect me to the NSU. Before they came up with their bogus fairytale about "domestic terrorism" in Germany I did not even know the names of the NSU members with whom they claim I associated. The magazine *Der Spiegel* ("The Mirror") wrote that from the beginning of the 1990s I had been immersed in the neo-nazi scene in Thuringia. Where do they get this information? This is not journalism; it's just baseless slander.

In the beginning of the 1990s I wasn't interested in politics, as I had totally different interests then which with I occupied my time. Far from politics, I had been studying at university, as well as having my own art exhibits during the 1990s. The first time I came to Thuringia to give a political speech was in July 2001. More regularly I gave speeches at political events beginning from the middle of 2002 onward. These were given four years after the "terrorists" had disappeared without leaving a trace—these people I had not known at all.

I may easily have been the most observed "nazi" at the time, and I therefore couldn't take one step without being observed. Every single phone call, every email, every single piece of physical mail sent or received had been observed. So they know very well that I was never in contact with the alleged terrorists. However, as I said earlier the NSU is a hoax invented by the system itself in 2011; a group to whom I could be "connected" to smear and then convict me.

Additionally, in the warrant there are only "thought crimes" and "free-speech crimes" mentioned; nothing else. And, after all, my political fight had only been a nonviolent one. I have only been expressing my opinions on history and politics in articles and speeches and nothing more. I am no terrorist.

TBR: The opponents of our folk are afraid of true information. You have such information. What will you state to them and the public that will show that the current German government is criminal at trial?

ITTNER: Well, the question is: Will there still be a FRG in a few years' time or at least in the way it is structured now? Maybe it will still be so, but I wouldn't bet on it. The trials are already done, and I have been sentenced to 33 months in jail in Nuremberg, and an additional eight months in jail in Gotha—all this just for "denying the holocaust." However, since this warrant is just for free speech "crimes," it is a clear violation of the right of free speech, and we will appeal on this basis in the European courts.

While there we will unveil another crime of the FRG. On July 20, 2002, in Gotha (on another occasion than the one I have been sentenced to eight months in jail for), the police, without any legal reason to do so, tore me brutally down from behind the microphone from the stage. I hadn't even said anything illegal. Even the state prosecutor declared that I had not said anything illegal. However, even if I had said something illegal, the police still had no right to use brutal force against me, when they could have

Left to right: Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf: three greats of Revisionism.

Modern-Day Revisionist Studies from Three Top Holocaust Scholars: Graf, Mattogno and Rudolf . . .

The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Juergen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Juergen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Softcover, 128 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #252, ***$11. NOW JUST $5.***

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25. NOW JUST $20.***

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'. Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions (each at 30 pages), the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel. So many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists are exposed. A MUST-READ BOOK. Second revised edition, softcover, 8.5" by 11", 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, ***$30. NOW JUST $25.***

ORDERING: S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase the book online at www.barnesreview.com.

instead just reported me to the Justice [Ministry]. Instead they arrested me, cuffed me and took me away from the event in chains.

This illegal detention and arrest is in direct violation of Article 5 of the European Convention on Human Rights, which makes me eligible for compensation.

After leading me away, they mishandled and beat me brutally, which led to many serious injuries of my spine. But even this wasn't enough for them, because after the beating they used a form of torture involving suffocation, just like what they employ in Guantanamo Bay prison camp.

When they asphyxiated me, this led to additional injuries to my larynx, which had been squeezed with tremendous force. Even though this illegal and very brutal arrest is documented on video, and though there are a lot of witnesses in the police report, and even though there is even a certificate from the hospital attesting to the extent of my injuries, the case was dropped in the FRG.

> "After the beating they used a form of torture involving suffocation, just like what they employ in Guantanamo."

However, we are going to reopen that case with the European courts. We have all the proof we need in the form of the reports and video evidence, which are the facts we will present there. The FRG wants to persecute me for statements I have made, but we have found them to be the ones in violation of my human rights. These things, I think, will be damaging to the reputation of the FRG at the European courts.

I hope this interview will be published in Finnish, German, Swedish, English and also maybe other languages as well. It might be a good idea for the readers in those countries to write to the German Embassy in their respective nations and to human rights organizations, and protest about my case, about the violation of freedom of speech in Germany today, which they want to persecute me for, in an allegedly free and democratic country.

This is absolutely a violation of human rights, And if Liu Xiaobo was getting the Nobel Peace Prize then I and Horst Mahler must get the Nobel Prize too. For the very reason alone that the persecution of Liu Xiaobo in China, and of Horst Mahler and Gerhard Ittner (and 8,000 to 10,000 other people each year) in the Federal Republic of Germany are one and the same; we are being persecuted on the basis of our speech alone.

This regime occupying Germany must be stopped, for because of its political influence it is a threat and a danger to the freedom of all the people of Europe.[7] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Gen. Albrecht von Wallenstein drove the Swedish army from Bavaria and Franconia but was ultimately defeated in 1632. Believing he had the support of his generals, he mounted a revolt against the emperor in 1634 but was assassinated.

2 King Gustav II Adolf (Gustavus Adolphus) led Sweden to military supremacy during the Thirty Years War, helping to determine the political and religious balance of power in Europe and establishing the Swedish empire as a great power. He has been called the father of modern warfare.

3 *Erich Hartmann: German Fighter Ace* (deluxe hardback, 296 pages, #218, $60 plus $10 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

4 Indology is the study of the history, literature, philosophy and culture of India.

5 ZOG is the acronym for Zionist Occupation Government.

6 The National Socialist Underground, "discovered" by the German police in 2011, has been accused of bank robberies, murders of immigrants and the killing of police officers in Germany dating back to 2000. Ittner claims the whole "organization" is a fantastical creation of the German government.

7 Contact Ittner at JVA St Georgen Markgraffenallee 49, D-95448 Bayreuth, Germany or write to the German Embassy to object to Ittner's imprisonment.

Henrik Holappa (b. 1985) is a Finnish author, and a founder and leader of Suomen Vastarintaliike ("Finnish Resistance Movement"), dedicated to protecting Finnish culture. Contact Holappa at heholappa@hotmail.com or through his website patriootti.com.

Resistance Is Obligatory by Germar Rudolf

Here's the uncensored inside story from a "thought criminal" himself—Germar Rudolf. Rudolf was a highly respected chemist with a promising career—a graduate of the Max Planck Institute—who made the "mistake" of telling the truth when lies are the only permissible public statements about the holocaust in Germany. Rudolf demonstrates why German laws designed to suppress peaceful dissidents are in violation of human rights. Softcover, 376 pages, 6"-by-9" format, B&W illustrations plus 16 full color plates of Rudolf's paintings and sketches made while in prison, #620, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. **ORDERING:** TBR subscribers take 10% off price. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. please email shop@barnesreview.org for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

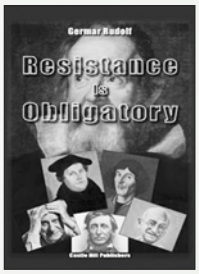

The Strange Case of Postwar Austria

- Nation considered a perpetrator and a victim by the Allied authorities
- Austria got peace treaty in 1955—something Germany still waiting for

Was Austria a victim of the Third Reich? Or was it a willing partner in the Anschluss? Some people want to have it both ways, so as to force Austria to pay "reparations." So the Austrians were put into the anomalous situation of being "victims" (but not really) and at the same time "oppressors" (but not really).

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

United with the Third Reich by the Anschluss of 1938, Austria, in 1945, supposedly recovered its "independence," unofficially at least. It was not, however, a "liberated" country like the rest. The Allies considered that the Austrians had collaborated with excessive enthusiasm with National Socialist Germany and, in consequence, if on the one hand they asserted the rebirth of the Austrian state, on the other they divided Austria, like Germany, into four zones of occupation (British, American, French and Soviet); and the decisions of the Austrian "government" had to be submitted for the approbation of a Council of Control of the so-called Four Powers.

Even the capital, Vienna, was carved into occupation zones, similar to the old East and West Berlin.

Austria also had to pay reparations. The fact that they were modest—symbolic, almost—does not obviate the fact that they were basically absurd. How the devil does it make sense for an alleged victim to pay reparations? In any case, one thing is certain: The Allied soldiers were strictly prohibited from carrying out pillage such as took place in Occupied Germany—at least the Western Allies. The Russians, particularly in Vienna, committed many atrocities, although to a degree incomparably less than the Berlin apocalypse.

Starting May 8, 1945, the new occupational government of Austria promulgated a so-called "Law of Prohibitions." Well now, isn't it delicious that a government, officially democratic, is imposed without elections by the foreign occupation authorities, and that their first law—not voted on by any parliament—is a list of prohibitions? To the Austrians, who had finally "regained their freedom," it was prohibited to: (a) disseminate National Socialist ideas; (b) disseminate racist ideas; (c) transmit criticism of democracy, in writing or by word of mouth; and (d) propose the union of Austria with Germany.

In addition, the National Socialist Party and all related organizations were outlawed. Also declared to be outlaws were all individuals who had belonged to the National Socialist Party between July 1, 1933 and March 13, 1938, the date of the Anschluss. Functionaries who fell into that category were fired and deprived of their pensions. Likewise, these "outlaws" could not, in the future, be government functionaries or community leaders, nor exercise certain liberal professions; they were also prohibited from disposing freely of their possessions and real estate: that is, they could not buy or sell anything, not a house, a

"Austria also had to pay reparations. The fact that they were modest—symbolic, almost—does not obviate the fact they were absurd."

piece of land, not a piano, nor a shirt.

"The fate that the law reserved for members of the SS, however"—wrote the French writer Paul Sérant—"was even more severe; in addition to the listed sanctions they were subject to strict surveillance by the police, drafted for the most menial labor or sent to prison. This repressive law was soon widened to include members of the National Socialist Party and many 'repressive' organizations."[1] Finally, the Law of Prohibitions prescribed the death penalty for war criminals, among whom were included any holders of high posts in the National Socialist hierarchy.

The People's Tribunals opened their first session on August 13, 1945. These tribunals were composed of three judges, each one representing one of the three large political parties reconstituted after the "liberation," that is, the Populist Party (Catholic and conservative), the Socialist Party and the Communist Party. On June 12, 1946, Chancellor Leopold Figl, head of the new Austrian state, presented an official tally of the repression: 8,850 investiga- tions of people accused of war crimes had been opened; over 3,360 investigations had been completed; 1,380 had resulted in charges. In the field of administrative "purification," 149,044 functionaries—of whom 23,558 had been members of the National Socialist Party before the *Anschluss*—had been terminated.[2]

If the "Law of Prohibitions" could not be totally put in practice with reference to the elimination from public life of 600,000 people who comprised the intellectual elite of the country, it was for the obvious reason that doing such a thing was a practical impossibility. Nevertheless, these people were obliged to pay 20% higher taxes than their peers, penalties of various amounts were imposed on them, and certain positions and professions were prohibited to them for five years.

Moreover, it was established that "Nazis" categorized as "important," independently of any other penalties they might incur, would spend a minimum of two years in forced labor camps. National Socialists categorized as "less important," one year.

In addition, 5,000 university students suspected of "Nazism" or belonging to "Nazi families" were forbidden to pursue their studies.

These iniquitous and arbitrary laws provoked vigorous protests. In fairness, it should be pointed out that the chief expressions of disagreement came from religious figures, and specifically Catholics. Monsignor Rohsacher, archbishop of Salzburg, accused the new Austrian government of being motivated by the spirit of revenge. The bishop of Innsbruck, Monsignor Rusch, accused the government of arbitrariness and of employing the same methods for which they had always reproached their political enemies.

We do not wish to close this epigraph dedicated to Austria without reproducing a text by French writer Pierre-Antoine Cousteau, who had taken refuge in Austria and was interned for some time in the Mockry concentration camp, near Bludenz (in the French Zone). Here is what Cousteau has to tell us, referring to the month of June 1945—that is, one month after the Allied victory:

> When the *Anschluss* took place in 1938, a dozen suspects were interned in Bludenz. This time 800 have been detained, that is, practically all the able-bodied men in Bludenz. On the other hand, could they have possibly acted any differently?
>
> In the Greater Reich, any individual who occupied a position was automatically enrolled in a professional association, and this association bore the seal of the Nazi trade union: There were Nazi dairies, Nazi veterinarians, Nazi streetsweepers; cultural, artistic and sporting associations were likewise Nazi. You could be a Nazi butterfly collector, or a Nazi clarinetist. Afterward, to the "crusaders for democracy," everything that appeared accompanied by this label was an exposure of a war crime. When we arrived at the Mockry camp, many suspects had been set free, but there were still several hundred there.[3]

By a peace treaty, Austria, in 1955, officially recovered its independence. Germany is still waiting for its own peace treaty and has no sovereignty—68 years after the end of World War II. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Paul Sérant: *El Destino de los Vencidos* ("The Fate of the Vanquished"), 104.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Cultural Resurgence in Hungary

Nationalists battle bankers, leftists, Zionists to regain future for homeland

By Ronald L. Ray

The nation of Hungary, long subverted by Communists and Zionists, is rapidly recovering a strong sense of cultural pride. For decades under socialist rule, the country had been languishing from the systematic betrayal of traditional values and subversion of the Hungarian people. But all that is changing. Prime Minister Viktor Orbán and his right-of-center Fidesz Party, pushed along by the nationalist Jobbik Party, have been methodically advancing the "national revolution."

Zionist and leftist Jews have long controlled the levers of power in the schools, universities, financial system and government. They seek to impose their "cosmopolitan" will on this ancient nation, and to eliminate what is distinctly Hungarian. Jobbik member of the European Parliament Dr. Krisztina Morvai stated recently: "[Israeli] President Shimon Peres has declared that Israel wants to buy up Hungary—I have proof of it. And everyone sees what sort of suffering Israel inflicts on Palestine."

Orbán has been promoting legislation to protect Hungarian interests. He nationalized the pension system and prevented foreign banks from seizing Hungarian homes. Foreign private pension insurers, now excluded, can no longer funnel Hungarian investments to Goldman-Sachs. This protects retirees from a repeat of Iceland's debacle.

The nation's courts no longer may review laws relating to budgets or taxes. Consequently, special heavy taxes protect the country's interests and infrastructure, in areas like energy, telecommunications and retail, from being bought up and plundered by multinational corporations.

But the most positive change, indicative of a brighter future for Hungarian youth, is in the educational system. Leftist and decadent Jewish elements suddenly find their cushy positions, from which they seek to destroy traditional values and culture, no longer secure. Study programs most commonly used for manipulating the masses have lost significant funding: law, sociology, adult education and media technology.

One-third of Hungarian university students support Jobbik's efforts to keep Hungary for Hungarians. Young people are interested again in their own history and literature, especially from the Horthy period. Public calls have been made for Jews to apologize for the Judeo-Communist regimes of Bela Kun and Matyas Rakosi.

Zionists have been howling, however, because Orbán altered the "student contract" (now anchored in the Hungarian constitution). Hungary subsidizes higher education, so large numbers of foreigners, primarily Jews, would study there at taxpayer expense and then immediately leave, often only to begin subversive activities against the nation.

To prevent this, the law now requires university students to work in Hungary, sometime within 20 years of ending their studies, for an equivalent period (typically four years). Hungarian students see this as only just, but Jewish pressure groups and leftists cry foul, even though both citizens and foreigners are affected.

Zionists are so upset by Hungarian nationalism, that the World Jewish Congress, which normally meets annually in Jerusalem, met this year in Hungary. They sought obeisance and draconian pro-Holocaustianity laws from Orbán, but were upset to hear from him that "a strong national and Christian identity" is the best precondition for mutual respect. Outside, at least 1,000 nationalists (some reported 10,000) protested the blatant interference of Zionists in the country's internal affairs. ✦

Ronald L. Ray is a freelance author residing in the free state of Kansas. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

Julius Evola

Italian Aryan philosopher popular again

Born in Italy, Julius Evola (1898-1974) became a philosopher who rejected modernism in favor of traditionalism—and for this he was dubbed "a dangerous beast." Evola was quick to support the Italian Fascist "experiment" and provided intellectual contributions to Mussolini's new system of government. He wrote in support of Mussolini and Hitler, combining traditionalism with nationalism, in search of the primordial force that renews itself through the heroic deeds of men belonging to a natural elite. His philosophy seeks to unify religion, politics and culture to provide an "ascendant" or continually improving outlook to society.

By William White

In the beginning there was the "Tradition." Hesiod knew it as the "Golden Age"; the Norse remembered it as the time the gods played games upon the green Earth; the Vedic Indians knew it as the Satya Yuga—the "age of truth." In the 20th century, the leading teacher of this Tradition, the root of Aryan culture, was Julius Evola (1898-1974).

Evola was an Italian baron—Barone Giulio Cesare Andrea Evola—who served in the German SS during World War II, and whose activities after the war inspired and gave form to what has become the Aryan resistance to the Jewish and Masonic efforts to destroy and control the world.

Born in 1898, Evola was a student of René Guénon (aka Sheikh Abd al-Wahid Yahya), a Frenchman who had traveled to the East in search of the roots of an Aryan culture that was decadent in the European monarchies and which modernity and the democratic and socialist movements of the 18th and 19th centuries were seeking to destroy. Guénon found the surviving branch of this root in mystical Islam (Sufism); and in the Arab and Persian cultures, which, at that time, were untouched by modernity, he found the last remnants of what had once been the common heritage of Indo-European mankind.

Evola himself was an occultist, and he became involved in both magical and political circles that surrounded the Italian Fascist movement. He found Communism, Judaism and their ilk to be soulless, and perceived in the hidden currents of the politics of the early 20th century a hidden hand that was guiding the world toward an eternal goal—a goal the earliest Aryan people had described as a "death age," a Kali Yuga, an "axe age, sword age, age of cloven shields." An opponent of these occult currents, he looked into the world of hidden and lost knowledge of the Aryans for a transcendence that would help the white elite battle against the demonic forces that threatened the white race.

Evola's early writings centered on magic, but as he matured as a writer his works focused on religion and the religious traditions of the Indo-European peoples. Evola's approach was to look at all forms that Indo-European culture had taken, among all the peoples whose civilizations had grown from the Aryan root, to attempt to distill the common heritage the original Aryan people had once possessed. His method was similar to that of Viktor Rydberg (1828-1895), the Swedish mythologist and legislator

whose *Researches in Teutonic Mythology* is one of the greatest proofs of identity between the proto-Nordic and proto-Indo-Iranian faiths.

While Evola admired Guénon and appreciated the Aryan traditionalist elements that had been absorbed into Islam, he was not a Muslim. Evola believed European tradition was best captured in the idea of the Holy Roman Empire, both in Rome itself, and then in the mantle of Rome that had been taken up by Charlemagne and his German successors. Evola saw the Germanic race, regardless of its national identity, as being the creative force of Europe and the core around which the forces that would overthrow the death age would unite.

Revolt Against the Modern World is Evola's greatest work, though his postwar *Men Among the Ruins* has been somewhat better known in Europe. In it, Evola discusses the idea of the entirety of the world united under the direct rule of the god of order, the sky-father who appears at the center of every Indo-European pantheon (as Dyaus, as Zeus, as Tiawaz, as Thor, Teshub, Tarkhun, Odin, Vayu-Vata, Indra—even Horus and, as the solar-father, Re). He talks about the Aryan notion of cyclical change—that instead of progressing, as the Communists and liberals tell us, "history"—the passage of time—is in a state of degeneration that will ultimately lead to the death of both the Aryan race and the Earth.

At the completion of this degeneration, when the last Arya is slain, Aryan tradition teaches that the end of the world—the Battle of Ragnarok—will occur, that the heavens will open, the sky father will return with his heavenly host to exterminate the evildoers and all the decadent life remaining on the Earth, and from the ashes of that old world a new world will arise. This idea of a "Golden Dawn" or "New Dawn" became central to both National Socialist ideology and to the modern struggle for white racial rejuvenation.

It also was the foundation on which Savitri Devi would build her theory of the divinity of Adolf Hitler.

Evola also sketches out the nature of Aryan society, which is differentiated, traditionally, by caste. There are the priests, the warriors, the bourgeoisie and the workers—the brahmas, ksatriyas, vaisyas and sudras of India, or the rigs, jarls, karls and thralls of the Nordic peoples. The ideal society, Evola learned, was not democratic society, where all differentiation and hierarchy had been

Prolific Right-Wing Author

Julius Evola, author of many books on occult, religious and political topics, is considered one of the foremost of right-wing philosophers. Evola was a rare example of universality in this age of specialization. A renaissance man, he wore many hats: engineering student, political commentator, Orientalist, linguist, mountain climber, journalist, poet, painter and military officer. Born in Rome to a Sicilian aristocratic family, he took a stance hostile to democracy and materialism. His best-known book is *Revolt Against the Modern World*, a biting critique of what today passes for civilization. Other works include *Eros and the Mysteries of Love, the Doctrine of Awakening* and *The Hermetic Tradition*. Although, being an aristocrat, he had reservations about Mussolini and Fascism, he felt the Fascist government was at any rate better than the alternatives of democracy or Communism. And National Socialism, he felt, was better than Fascism—"much more consequential," as he put it. While researching the files of secret societies on behalf of the Ahnenerbe, he was wounded in an air strike against Vienna, leaving him paralyzed from the waist down. His later works include *The Path of Cinnabar*, *The Metaphysics of Sex*, *Riding the Tiger* and *Men Among the Ruins*. In his last years he suffered greatly from pain and evidently became very embittered. His body was cremated and the urn with his ashes deposited in a glacial crevasse, in accordance with his final wishes.

broken down and all people were nominally free to pursue their own interests, but that in which society provided roles and rites for every individual, so that those unqualified to make decisions for themselves could participate in the higher life of society.

Most men are unable to realize their inner being without social structures to guide them, and the society in which each man occupies his proper place is superior to that in which most men destroy themselves because they are unable to find a place to occupy.

Evola's discoveries, which built in a way upon the theories of Oswald Spengler, who had taught about the transcendental unity of ethnicities and races in their common culture-soul, originally brought him somewhat into conflict with National Socialist Germany, which he thought was too oriented toward the masses and insufficiently oriented toward the Traditional European aristocracy. This led to a negative report on Evola by an SS officer in the early 1930s, which has been trumpeted by Jews and other "New Age" adherents of Evola's works as "proof" Evola was not a "racist."

This allegation would be false if "racism" existed and were not a straw man invented by the Marxists and the world destroyers to slander their enemies. Evola reconciled, though, with National Socialism and joined the SS-Ahnenerbe, the occult research section of the German special staff, where he spent the early part of the war sifting through the archives of European Freemasonry that National Socialism had seized in its march across Europe. After the fall of Italy, Evola was involved in a meeting with Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini, where he helped plan a defense of Central Europe, which he would eventually lead, participating in the campaign to defend Budapest against the Soviets, and suffering a crippling injury from an artillery shell fragment. Evola would be wheelchair bound the remainder of his life.

With the Reich defeated, Evola focused his later writings on survival in a time of world destruction, and on the remnants of Aryan Tradition in Eastern philosophy. Evola was a well-known associate of Mircea Eliade (1907-1986), the New Age icon of shamanism and yoga who had himself been a fascist and member of the Romanian Iron Guard, and Evola also investigated the remnants of Aryan Tradition in Tibet. His best-known book in the West was *Men Among the Ruins*, which laid out not only what the elite of the white race had lost in the defeat of the Reich, but also what individuals could do, in a world without a Traditional center, to reclaim their souls.

> "Evola focused his later writings on survival in a time of destruction, and on the remnants of Aryan Tradition."

In his works, Evola teaches that among the Indo-European peoples, there has always existed the idea of Victory, the divine woman the warrior courts in battle and who, by defeating his enemies, he weds. The Greeks knew this goddess as Nike, and the Romans worshiped Victoria in the Senate far into Christian times—she was the last pagan goddess whose cult was overthrown. The Norse knew her in multiple form as the Valkyries, a special type of the being the Greeks called daemones.

In Traditional Aryan culture, men and women have distinct roles. The woman is the generative force, and the man is the center around which the generative forces are directed. Spiritually, the occult forces the Aryan man tries to harness are akin to women, and his relationship to them is like the sky father to the earth mother. When the Aryan man, through his action in the material world, makes manifest a transcendental principle, he invokes the female spirit who gives birth to that principle, and

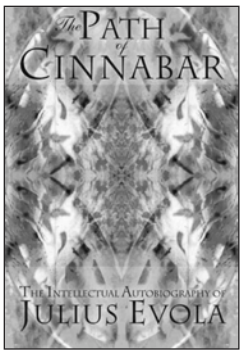

Path of Cinnabar: Evola's "Intellectual Autobiography"

Julius Evola was a renowned Dadaist artist, Idealist philosopher, mystic, anti-modernist, anti-liberal, and scholar of world religions and the occult. In *The Path of Cinnabar*—his "intellectual autobiography"—written in the last years of his life, Evola reflects upon his writings and how the destruction of Europe during the 20th century intersected with his own quest to find higher meaning in the world our ancestors knew as mere *maja*—magic and illusion. Unique in his genre, Evola focuses on his intellectual development and writing, while saying as little as possible about what he considered the mundane aspects of his life—such as his work with Mussolini and Hitler. This edition includes several interviews with Evola, plus hundreds of explanatory notes and a complete index. Softcover, 284 pages, $26 plus $4 S&H. Outside the U.S. please email shop@americanfreepress.net for foreign S&H. Order from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to charge.

thus he imitates the *hieros gamos* (holy marriage) of the sky father and earth mother from which all of creation originally proceeded.

Thus, to enter into battle and to embrace the "conquest of death"—to face death, to overcome it and to visit death upon one's enemies—is to travel upon the path to Victory, and for the warrior to make a spiritual marriage with the divine woman—the goddess who grants eternal victory to the Arya and all of the Aryan people. Whenever an individual imitates the ancient pattern, and faces death, material suffering and destruction, in order to attack the occult forces of destruction and the men and institutions they have inflicted upon the Earth, he enters upon a path of transcendence that allows him to overcome the poison of modernity and to unite himself with the Traditional world modernity has destroyed.

Among the Aryans, and particularly the ksatriya warrior caste, the only path to heaven was to die in battle—from whence one would ascend to the hall of the god of justice, Odin's Valhalla, and live in eternal training and revelry until the return of the god to Earth would summon one once more to fight and possibly die in the cause of one's people.

This teaching did not make Evola popular among the Communists and democrats who won World War II, and, in 1953, he was arrested, imprisoned and prosecuted for the "crime" of "promoting fascism." Though eventually acquitted, Evola, 55 years old and still crippled, retired into a life of writing, study and tutelage of a new generation of European anti-Communists—a time in his life that the Jews refer to as the "teaching of terrorism to a generation of 'New Right' youth."

Evola died in 1974, and he remained unknown in much of the Western world until the 1990s, when his writings began to be translated into English. Despite his profound impact on both the prewar, wartime and postwar national socialist movements in Europe, he had little impact on the English-speaking world until *Revolt Against the Modern World* was translated in 1995. The success of this book spurred Evola's English-language publisher, Inner Traditions (a Jewish-owned company), to commission the translation of many of Evola's works (though some of these have had racial and "anti-Semitic" comments excised). Others of Evola's more controversial writings have appeared on the Internet.

In America, Evola's ideas have been attacked by ignorant "racists" (often provocateurs engaging in deliberate buffoonery) on several grounds. One is Evola's rejection of biological positivism and the idea that mere DNA is sufficient to qualify a person as a member of the Arya, or the white spiritual elite. Evola did not believe all white people were possessed of the great spirit of the Traditional ruling castes—in fact, such a democratic notion is just a modern adaptation of the ideology of the world destroyers to racial doctrine. Evola taught that having the necessary biological material was merely a prerequisite for transcendence—that a superior soul did not enter an inferior body—but it did not guarantee a great or transcendent spirit.

When one looks upon white people in America and sees the number committed to evil delusionary and self-destructive paths, the fact that not all people who are genetically white participate in the Aryan culture-soul should be obvious. Yet the rhetoric that America indulged in, in the past, belies this, and is used to manipulate the lower and cruder sort of white person by falsely elevating him. This political tactic is what Evola opposed in his critiques of mere biological racism.

> "Among the Aryans, particularly the ksatriya warrior caste, the only path to heaven was to die in battle."

The second attack on Evola is based on his pan-Indo-Europeanism, which is a term that is greatly misunderstood and usually targeted only by deliberate agitators and provocateurs. That the great civilizations of the East—China, India, Iran, Egypt and the cultures of Mesopotamia—were created by the same racial group that populates Nordic, Germanic and Keltic Northern and Western Europe is undeniable. That these civilizations, even in their decadence, retain elements of the Tradition with which the Aryans once infused them is also undeniable. And, as such, those elements of Islamic, Chinese, Hindu and other non-white civilizations that are Aryan in origin and in which Tradition is preserved should be embraced by a white European civilization that is itself decadent and so perverse that it often cannot recall its own ancestry.

Further, the culture-bearing castes of those Traditional civilizations, even if racially or genetically bastardized, should be embraced by the Arya as part of a global struggle against the forces of democracy, Communism and Zionism. This is the pan-Indo-Europeanism that ignorant "racists" oppose.

The trouble with this "racism" is that it is a Marxist concept. Throughout their history, the Marxists and the

Jews and the forces of world destruction have created straw men, and then demanded that their enemies conform to these false ideals. Thus, to an inferior type of person, who has nothing within him to appeal to except the accident of birth within the white race, the Marxists have sold the idea of "racism"—the idea that they have the right to violently vent their anger in hatred of those whose pigmentation and other biological characteristics may differ.

In contrast with this is the idea of the organic unity of the race, in which the natural spiritual leadership of the race controls society and governs it in the interest of all of the members of the race. The core ideal of this kind of "racism" is action by the superior members of the race for the benefit of the lesser members of the race, with such action focused on the creation of peace, prosperity and right order among mankind. This idea is what underlays national socialism—the idea of using the great spiritual powers of the Arya to assume leadership against the death forces, for the benefit of all living things—and this is why Tradition and national socialism are properly called the philosophies of love and life.

The inferior type of "racist" is so consumed with the artificial Jewish concept of "hate" that the idea of love toward his own people, the assumption of proper place in society, the regulation of one's own life, and the use of one's inner racial being for creative purposes, do not occur to him. Such a person, sadly, is incapable of the greatest Aryan virtue—the virtue of self-sacrifice—because he engages in "racism" for purely individualistic and selfish ends. And it is this kind of person who resents and fears the doctrine of pan-Indo-Europeanism, because he fears that a person who is not white in body may be possessed of a soul greater than that of the man whose spirit has been bastardized by modernity, individualism and democratic thinking.

Despite objections from this lower type of "racist," since his translation into English, Evola and the Tradition he rediscovered have emerged as the core of the modern white movement, both in the United States and abroad. Those lesser "nationalisms" that are obsessed with attacking Islam are largely remnants of a past way of being —a way of being that focused on naïve "anti-Communism" at a time when democratic movements could still make some pretense to being right wing.

With the movement of the demonic and democratic-socialist West toward Judaism and the embrace of Negro and mulatto leadership in their imperial ambitions, the spiritual concepts of Julius Evola, and of the thinkers and Traditionalists who have built upon his foundation, remain the only center upon which the white race and the Aryans can rebuild what time has taken from them and find spiritual rebirth. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. This hardhitting history book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64 to order.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,

write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

TBR on Race & Race Relations

White America

By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox was one of the most prescient racial thinkers to emerge from America. Although born a Virginian, he believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to white survival. The theme is two-fold: First, that the racial dissolution of the white race is inevitable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race; and, second, that civilization itself cannot survive without the white race. Starting with an overview of prehistoric racial migrations, ancient Egypt, India, China, Mexico, Peru, Latin America and South Africa, Cox reviews the racial situation in America. This edition has been combined with the pamphlet "Lincoln's Negro Policy" which deals with the efforts of leading white and black Americans to repatriate Negroes back to Africa. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20*.

Victory or Violence?

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging (AWB: Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as Apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account. Third edition, now updated to include information about Terre'Blanche's murder in 2011. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22*.

Race and Reason

Holding science and law degrees from Princeton and Columbia University, he was founder and president of Chicago & Southern Airlines, which later become Delta Air Lines. Carleton Putnam served as chief executive of Delta, and remained a director until his death in 1998. *Race and Reason* was his first book which explained the reality of race in the face of a determined assault on racial realism in the 1960s. Written in question and answer format, this book answers every liberal argument on race with passion, reason, compassion and intellect. It is a testament to the fact that some people, at least, understood racial dynamics at the height of the "civil rights" assault on Western Civilization. Softcover, 122 pages, #614, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Conquest of a Continent

Madison Grant was one of America's most influential racial thinkers. In *Conquest of a Continent*, Grant tells us of the European antecedents of the original settlers who tamed America. Grant was an unapologetic Nordicist and, by using documented historical fact, proves that the colonists who opened up America for settlement were primarily of northwestern European stock. Grant provides an overview of the historical racial composition of Europe, and goes on to show how America reached its greatest degree of racial homogeneity in 1860. Written at a time when the U.S. Congress had just halted all further non-northwestern European immigration, Grant's book predicted what would happen if unlimited immigration were allowed once again. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, *$22*.

Slavery in the New World—AUDIO CD SET

Narrated by historian Jenifer Dixon & host Dave Gahary. Perhaps you think you know what slavery was really like in the New World. But in this audio CD presentation by historian Jenifer Dixon, we guarantee you will be shocked at what you did not know. According to the author, who quotes from many authoritative sources—some new, some old, but almost all "politically incorrect"—you'll find out that the vast percentage of slaves and indentured servants brought to the New World were white, and that life was a living hell: Young Irish girls forced to mate with African slaves to produce a better mulatto worker; tens of thousands of white indentured servants given little or no chance of ever escaping slavery; what slavery was really like in the Old South; slavery for whites under the broiling Sun of the Caribbean; black slave owners; much more. Second CD is a narrator reading several of TBR's most popular articles over the years on the hidden side of slavery. Two-CD audio set. Item #655. Just $20.

Colonization After Emancipation—AUDIO CD

TBR's "Underground Interview Series" host Dave Gahary recently spoke with the co-authors of the book *Colonization After Emancipation*. Both Phillip Magness and Sebastian Page say that "the Great Emancipator" had no desire to have freed blacks remain in America, but instead planned to ship as many as possible as soon as possible back to Africa to their own newly created nation. *Colonization After Emancipation*. Approx. 45-minute audio CD. Item #601CD, $10.

Barbarian Cruelty

Subtitled "An Eyewitness Account of Moorish Slavery," this lost classic by Francis Brooks is back in print. It was during the 1600s that Barbary slavers—pirates from the coast of north Africa—were most active and ferocious. With the full support of Moorish rulers, these Muslim slavers raided southern Europe, the Atlantic European coast, Britain and Ireland at will, carting off hundreds of thousands of whites to be sold as slaves. Very few ever managed to escape, and most ended their days dying of disease or maltreatment. This remarkable book, first published in 1693, contains one of the few eyewitness accounts written by a white slave who managed to give his captors the slip. Its graphic description of the plight of white slaves, the Moorish relations with the Jews of north Africa, the heinous conditions and the author's eventual escape cast a dramatic light upon the time when whites were enslaved in droves. Softcover, 52 pages, #650, *$9*.

ORDERING INFORMATION:

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase the book online at our Internet

MYSTERY MINERS

- TBR revisits one of the major unsolved mysteries of the Bronze Age: What happened to a half-billion pounds of ancient American copper?

An estimated half-billion pounds of copper were mined in tens of thousands of pits in Michigan by ancient miners over a period of over 1,000 years. Carbon dating has placed the mining as starting about 2450 B.C. and ending abruptly at 1200. The mining appears to have ended overnight, as though the miners had left for the day and never returned. No one knows where the copper went, but a placard in London's British Museum bronze age axe exhibit says: "From about 2500 B.C., the use of copper, formerly limited to parts of southern Europe, suddenly swept through the rest of the continent." Officially, no one knows where all this copper came from.

By Marc Roland

Among the hushed-up scandals of U.S. archeology, the biggest is found in the upper Great Lakes region. Although mainstream scientists have known about this crucial episode of the North American continent's prehistory for more than 150 years, they have virtually banished all mention of it from their textbooks and university lectures, until it has become an almost unbroachable subject. It is little known even to students of the past and less often discussed in polite, academic circles, if furtively, as something of vague significance attributed to "paleo-Indians," and better left mostly unsaid.

The cause for such official reticence stems from a potentially embarrassing interrogation that naturally arises from even a cursory appreciation of this "hot topic." It engenders questions which exponentially increase in number, as more of its surprising details come to light, until serious doubt endangers the chief prop of conventional archeology; namely, that the Americas were hermetically sealed off from the rest of the outside world before Christopher Columbus set foot somewhere on a beach at San Salvador Island in the Bahamas. As a line drawn in the sand, however, A.D. 1492 is irreversibly crossed and eradicated for anyone familiar with upper Michigan's 5,000-year-old mega-enterprise.

The plain facts are these: Beginning around the turn of the 4th millennium B.C., an industrial venture of a magnitude and success unmatched until modern times suddenly erupted with an efficiency that gave no indication of previous or local genesis. On the contrary, all the various technologies, procedures and organized labor of large-scale mining were immediately brought to bear, as multitudinous gangs of workers showed up fully trained and equipped for undertaking a variety of tasks beginning their first day on the job.

While the presence of these miners is abundantly documented by literally hundreds of thousands of surviving artifacts they left behind, not one of them so much as alludes to any prior developmental periods, as would have been necessarily required for a project of such complexity and extent. In 1840 alone, 10 wagonloads of their stone hammers were removed from a single location near Rockland, Michigan (south of Ontonagon), and another 1,000 tons of various stone implements were found at McCargoe Cove, on the north shore of Lake Superior's largest island, Isle Royale.

"In examining the tools that have been recovered,"

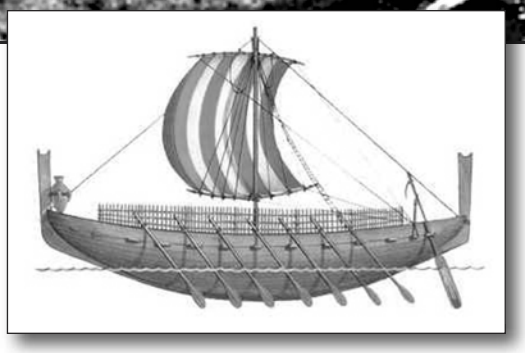

Main picture: petroglyph of a huge, knarr-like sailing boat, carved into bedrock near the town of Houghton, Michigan, near Copper Harbor. The carving in this photo has been outlined in white, since otherwise it is hard to make out in detail. The sailing boat is clearly seaworthy. Ancient petroglyphs of seaworthy sailing boats are very rare, and this one is a beautiful example. Around the Mediterranean there are only a few others from before 1000 B.C., and in the whole of Europe there is not a single one of this quality. **Inset, right:** An artist's conception of a Minoan sailing vessel for comparison.

stated Roy W. Drier, a mid-20th-century authority on these artifacts, "one is involuntarily amazed at the perfection of workmanship and at their identity of form with the tools made for like purposes and used in the present day, the prototypes of the implements of our present civilization. The sockets of the spears, chisels, arrowheads, knives and fleshers are, in nearly all instances, formed as symmetrically and perfectly as could be done by the best smith of the present day, with all the improved aids of his art."[1]

A pioneer in fluoroscopic research, Dr. Drier, established the earliest X-ray program in the metallurgical engineering curriculum at Michigan Technological University (Houghton), where he had been its first student to earn a Ph.D., in 1926. In *Copper Country Tales*, he tells how the ancient mining endeavor extended along the shores of Wisconsin and Michigan on Lake Superior and Isle Royale.[2]

"The work is of a colossal nature," exclaimed Pennsylvania newspaper editor, William P.F. Ferguson, "and amounted to the turning over of the whole formation to its depth and moving many cubic . . . miles of rock."[3]

This serious excavation stretched more than 150 miles through three Michigan counties alone, running more than 40 miles across Isle Royale [the isle is today part of Keweenaw County—Ed.]. While many if not most of the prehistoric mines were lost over time, their known "survivors" could, if combined, form a manmade trench 20 feet wide, 30 feet deep and more than five miles long. In all, Archeologists have counted over 5,000 upper peninsula pits, some of them sunk 60 feet down through solid rock. How so many large, vertical shafts were excavated to such depths by a preindustrial people lacking power machinery is a wonder matched by their unerring ability to dig precisely over the object of their quest: the copper deposits.

Mining was conducted by igniting intense fires atop a copper-bearing vein, thereby subjecting it to very high temperatures, then dousing it with water to fracture the rock. How such temperatures were achieved and applied is another facet of the upper peninsula mystery. The bottom of a fire sitting atop a rock face is its coolest part. Even especially hot fires would require an inordinately long period of time to sufficiently heat a vein for breaking the rock into layers—a process known as spalling.

How the prehistoric miners directed concentrated, acetylene-torch-like temperatures to the ground is a disturbing question students of technology are unable to answer. Whatever means they employed to accomplish it, as soon as the rock broke apart, they used hammers made of diabase—a very hard stone—to extract the copper. Hammers and picks were mass produced for a variety of purposes, most of them averaging about seven pounds, hafted and wrapped with strips of hide into the forked ends of sturdy, four-foot-long wooden handles.

Lighter, smaller versions served to trim boulders of their "spurs" for removal from the mine site.

Other hammers were massive stones weighing 40 and more pounds, suspended by ropes freely hanging inside a wooden framework, from which they were swung against a rock face, battering it. Vinegar mixtures substituted for water at the bottom of each pit to step up the pace of spalling and reduce smoke. These pits were outfitted with modern-like irrigation channels to flush out debris and fill through long, wooden trenches, some of them up to 500 feet in length.

Heavy copper extractions were efficiently cut out, then elevated on cribwork capable of hefting multi-ton burdens to the surface. The platforms were made of stone and shaped timbers built in the configuration of a log cabin or resembling the diaphragm of an old-fashioned camera, enabling it to be lowered or raised by a series of levers and wedges. Around the turn of the 19th century, an example of the copper fragments hefted to the surface by these simple, if ingenious rock elevators was removed to Washington, D.C.'s Smithsonian Institution, where it is still displayed. Referred to as the Ontonagon Boulder, it weighs five tons. Another copper piece found sitting on its raised crib, where it appeared to have been abandoned by the workers, who partially trimmed it of spurs, is 10 feet long, three feet wide, two feet thick and weighs six tons.

Only infrequently does copper-bearing ore reveal itself by protruding above ground level. By way of comparison, the first modern mine at Isle Royale was inaugurated in 1771 by British engineers, who failed to extract enough metal to make their enterprise worthwhile before it was shut down. It was not until 70 years later that the copper sources, all of them worked by the ancients 5,000 years before, were properly exploited. The Calumet and Hecla Conglomerate, employing 20th-century tools and electric power, removed 509 million tons of copper between 1929 and 1949, compared to the same tonnage mined by the pre-Columbian miners.

As Drier observed, "There is not a mine operating today in the district that has not had its prehistoric workings. This fact was so well established in the early days [of modern mining] that the evidence of ancient work was sought as a guide to present lodes." Today's operators of the mines "owe votes of thanks to these mysterious, unknown, prehistoric miners."[4]

> "Scientists are not disposed to attribute the extensive mining operations to the aboriginal inhabitants."

Jacob Houghton, an important mineralogist who helped found the city of Marquette in the 1840s, explained that "the ancient miners made few mistakes in the selection of deposits to be wrought. In almost every instance in the places where they had carried on extensive mine work, they had been wrought in successful mines of these later days." According to his *A Brief History of Michigan's Isle Royale*, "When European settlers tried to revive copper mining on the island in the 1840s (the island was then rumored to be made entirely of copper), they found little activity by natives, outside of a seasonal fishing site on Grace Island and a maple sugaring camp at Sugar Mountain."[5]

In fact, Isle Royale was assiduously avoided by the local Menomonee Indians, who were interested only in picking up a few copper nuggets dropped by retreating glaciers near the close of the last ice age, for purposes of personal adornment. They made no claim on the mining that went on along the shores of the upper peninsula or at Isle Royale. The foremost authority on ancient mining in Michigan, Gustav DuTemple, points out that Indian legends "make no mention of these mining operations, which were of a magnificence and a magnitude worthy of being included in the history of any race."[6]

Jack Parker, a reporter for *Compressed Air Maga-*

zine, likewise wondered, "Why is there no link between the ancient miners and the present Indians?"[7] Because, Dr. James Fisher answered in Lansing, Michigan's *Mining Gazette*, "the civilization of this people [the ancient miners] was of a much higher order than that of the succeeding races generally referred to as the North American Indians."[8]

DuTemple writes, "As some of the veins did not outcrop at the surface, but were discovered only upon excavation, it is seen that these prehistoric peoples possessed a gift or ability present-day man would find very valuable."[9]

The Menomonees of northern Wisconsin preserve a tribal memory of the ancient miners, who are said to have discovered ore-bearing veins by throwing magical stones, called y*uwipi*, on the ground, which allegedly made the copper-rich rock "ring, as brass does."[10]

Remarkably, the Menomonee legend describes a prospecting technique actually practiced by European miners more than 3,000 years ago. Bronze with a high tin content (from one part in four to one in six or seven) emits a full, resonant sound when struck with a stone. Such bronze is known today as "bell metal" for the ringing tone it produces. To the ancestors of the Menomonees, the native copper and manufacture of bronze, of which they knew nothing, must have seemed one and the same. When they observed a bronze object struck with a stone to test its quality by the chime-sound it made, they presumed the copper had been magically transformed by the y*uwipi*.

The bell-metal quality of bronze strongly implies, from native accounts, that ancient copper mining in the upper Great Lakes was undertaken there by a non-Amerindian people.

"Now, unless there is some mistake as to these facts," wrote S.A. Barrett, an early 20th-century luminary in Wisconsin archeology, "we are not disposed to attribute this work to the aboriginal inhabitants. The keepers, levers, wood bowls etc are rather indicative of Caucasian ingenuity and art."[11]

Barrett's characterization was supported by the Menomonees themselves. They only very rarely ventured to Minong, because, as their name for Isle Royale implies, the "Island of Spirits," was supposedly haunted by the Memo-govis-sio-ois. These were the ghosts of upper Michigan's fair-haired, light-skinned miners, who long ago arrived in vast numbers of "big canoes" from out of the east, over the "Water Where the Sun Rises." Remembered as "evil sorcerers," they "wounded Earth Mother by cut-

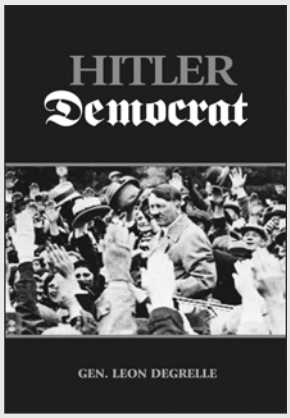

HITLER Democrat

The Memoirs of Gen. Leon Degrelle

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed 14-volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in THE BARNES REVIEW, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: frontlines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Now, for the other side of the story, as only Leon Degrelle could tell it, read *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H). To order your copy, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge or write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Purchase also at www.barnesreview.com.

ting her skin and digging out her shiny bones," an allusion to copper, while succeeding in convincing many Menomonee forefathers to join them. For this sacrilegious behavior, the "Marine Men" were eventually hunted down and exterminated to the last survivor by the very natives they employed.[12]

"The legends do mention that a white race was driven out far back in the Indians' history," writes DuTemple.[13]

Attiwandeton tribal medicine men preserved an oral tradition from former times—"before the Christians came"—in the Great Lakes region, where their ancestors killed off a "white people," seizing their lands and animals. An identical version was told by the Cherokee. "White man make long ago, way back," was a Cherokee elder's response when shown a copper axe dug from an upper peninsula mound in the late 18th century.[14]

"Another piece of the puzzle was found by French colonists of the Gulf Coast in the early 18th century," according to *Ancient American* writer John Fitzhugh Millar, "when they encountered an Indian tribe that was genuinely pleased to see them.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

"The Indians said: 'We have been awaiting your arrival for years. It is a legend in our tribe that you will come, so we can give you something we have been storing underground all this time, at your ancestors' request.' The native American gift was a collection of large copper nuggets. Of course, the French had no idea why the Indians wanted to give them so much metal."[15] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Drier, Roy W., "Prehistoric Mining in the Copper Country," in *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, Octave DuTemple, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

2 Drier, Roy W., *Copper Country Tales*, MI: Conroy Press, 1967.

3 Ferguson, William P.F., in *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, edited by Octave DuTemple, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

4 Drier, Roy W., *Copper Country Tales*, MI: Conroy Press, 1967.

5 Houghton, Jacob, in *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, edited by Octave DuTemple, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

6 DuTemple, Octave, *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

7 Parker, Jack, "The First Copper Miners," *Compressed Air Magazine*, Vol. 2, No. 3, January 1975.

8 Fisher, James, "Historical Sketch of the Lake Superior Copper District," *Mining Gazette*, MI: Michigan College of Mining and Technology, Vol. 12, No. 8, Sept. 7, 1929.

9 DuTemple, Octave, *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

10 Benedict, C. Harry, *Red Metal*, MI: University of Michigan Press, 1958.

11 Barrett, S.A., "Ancient Aztalan," WI: *Bulletin of the Public Museum of the City of Milwaukee*, Vol. 21, No. 3, 1933.

12 Kenton, Edna, *The Indians of North America*, selected and edited from *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*, NY: Harcourt, Brace and Company, 1927.

13 DuTemple, Octave, *Ancient Copper Mines of Upper Michigan*, MI: Marlin Press, 1962.

14. The Attiwandetons were a former tribe of the Great Lakes area. Trouter, Max, *Medicine-Water: Menominee and Chippeway Indian Legends and Myths*, MI: Bellaire and Baner, 1933.

15. Millar, John Fitzhugh, "The Copper Question," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 8, No. 52, 1997.

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People

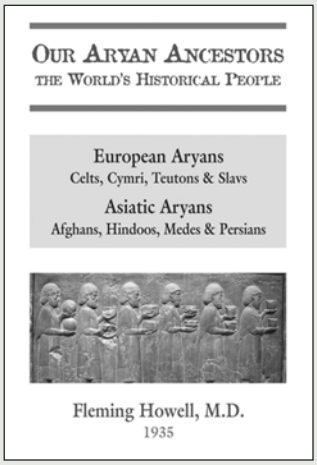

This reprint of the rare classic by Fleming Howell, first published back in 1935, is now available again. In this 421-page detailed study, you get an uncensored history of the Aryans without the political correctness that distorts history in today's accounts of white people. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were and are and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history and accomplishments of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in-depth in the sections on the European Aryans. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. The North African white Berbers are also covered. Also covered are the great religions of the whites including, in the author's words, Christianity, Mohammedanism, Zoroastrianism, Magianism, Brahmanism, Druidism and Buddhism. Judaism is also discussed. The author also discusses the accomplishments of the greatest Aryan leaders but declines to dwell upon the numerous military conflicts. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30*.

Unit 731

WWII Japanese Medical Experiments

As many as 12,000 people—including U.S. POWs—were killed in "medical" atrocities at the main Japanese biological warfare station alone, code-named Unit 731. U.S. government authorities learned of these heinous human experiments and agreed to protect the scientists who had conducted them, in return for their "medical research findings."

By Philip Rife

For an American GI unlucky enough to be captured by the enemy during World War II, his chances of returning home alive varied greatly, depending on which Axis nation held him prisoner. The mortality rate among American POWs in Germany was 1.1 percent. In marked contrast, 38.2 percent of the GIs who fell into Japanese hands died in captivity.

Japanese mistreatment of Allied POWs was all too common. Two of the best-known examples are the infamous Bataan Death March after the fall of the Philippines and *The Bridge on the River Kwai*, an Academy Award-winning motion picture about the building of a railway in Burma, which was inspired by true events.

Much less known is the fact that hundreds of other Allied POWs—many of them Americans—faced even longer odds than the average prisoner of the Japanese because they were used as human guinea pigs in heinous medical experiments.

Japan created a special 3,000-man army unit under the command of Gen. Shiro Ishii to carry out this grisly work. It was given an innocuous-sounding name—the Anti-Epidemic Water Supply Unit 731—and elaborate facilities were specially built in a remote part of the Manchuria region of Japanese-occupied China.

Shiro Ishii, head of Unit 731.

Unit 731's first victims were civilians—Chinese, Koreans and local residents of Russian descent—but later American, British and Australian POWs were shipped to Manchuria to be used as unwilling test subjects. In all, 1,485 Allied prisoners were sent to Ishii. Of that number, 1,174 were Americans.

These unfortunate men were systematically infected with the worst disease organisms known to man, including bubonic plague, anthrax, botulism, meningitis, tuberculosis, tetanus, beriberi, syphilis, cholera and typhoid.

One American survivor of Unit 731 described being among a group of several hundred U.S., British and Australian POWs delivered to Ishii's facilities in November of 1942. Upon arrival, Japanese medical personnel wearing masks gave them injections and sprayed some kind of liquid in their faces. By the end of that winter, he said, approximately 250 Americans were dead, their bodies stacked like cordwood awaiting the spring thaw. Some of

the bodies were then dissected and their organs removed and catalogued. The remainder of the bodies was dumped into a mass grave.

One British officer kept a secret diary during his imprisonment at Unit 731. The entry for February 23, 1943 read: "Funeral service for 142 dead; 186 have died in five days, all Americans."

The Japanese employed a variety of means for infecting their victims. Recalled one American POW who survived Unit 731:

> A Japanese came in and looked me over, and then placed a mirror in front of my nostrils. At the time, I thought: Well, he's just checking to see if I'm still breathing. But after a little bit, he came back again with a feather. He ran that feather up and down under my nostrils. Later on, I discovered this was one of the methods used to get prisoners to ingest bacteria.

Another American POW recounted how prisoners were given tooth powder in different-colored canisters, with the color of each man's canister carefully recorded by the Japanese: "They did not give a damn if we looked like skeletons or were dying of dysentery, but they did make sure we brushed our teeth every day."

> "They didn't care if we looked like skeletons or dying of dysentery, but they did make us brush our teeth."

One GI recalled getting an injection of some unknown substance along with his bunkmate. A short time later, his friend said: "I do not know what those SOBs gave me, but I feel like crap." The bunkmate died and was dissected later that day.

In the words of one Japanese veteran of Unit 731: "We gave [the] Americans infected materials to drink, and carried out autopsies to ascertain the symptoms. We had to observe the progress [of the disease], and we had to ascertain the potency of the various viruses."

The stated purpose of most of these hideous experiments was to develop the most virulent disease strains possible for use as biological warfare agents. The rationale for other tests was to perfect treatment regimens for injured Japanese soldiers. Some of the latter experiments involved setting off explosives next to chained prisoners to study the wounds that were inflicted, tying victims to posts and attacking them with flamethrowers, and exposing naked test subjects to as much as minus 40 degree temperatures for prolonged periods until their limbs froze.

A former Japanese officer told how he determined when a man's limb had suffered sufficient frostbite: "Frozen arms, when struck with a short stick, emit a sound resembling that which a board gives when it is struck."

Said one American survivor of these frostbite tests: "They froze [me] until I was unconscious. I could not describe how much it hurt. It hurt so much I begged the Japs to kill me."

In other experiments, prisoners had their blood replaced by the blood of horses, were electrocuted and boiled alive, sweated to death under heaters, were spun to death in giant centrifuges, died from excessive exposure to X-rays and were left hanging upside down to see how long it took for them to choke to death.

One Japanese doctor recalled with cool detachment: "When I wanted a brain to experiment on, guards were dispatched to select a prisoner at random. They held the man down and split his skull open with an axe. The brain was then quickly rushed to [the] laboratory."

Perhaps the most horrific experiments of all were the vivisections in which Japanese doctors cut open sick prisoners—often without the use of anesthesia—to observe the progress of a particular disease. One Japanese medical assistant later said of these operations: "To do this work, our sentiments were suppressed."

Recounted one doctor: "I was afraid during my first vivisection. By the third time, I was willing to do it."

The Japanese doctors of Unit 731 retained thousands of tissue and organ specimens from their brutal research. Said one former unit member: "I saw samples with labels saying, 'American,' 'English' and 'Frenchman'."

Another former Japanese medical worker recalled seeing a six-foot-tall glass jar containing the body of a "Western man" preserved in formaldehyde. The victim, whose nationality was not indicated, had been bisected vertically. Some prisoners suffered an unknown fate. An Australian survivor recalled the day guards came into his barracks and marched off approximately 150 Americans: "They never came back, and I never heard of any of them again."

Resistance by the prisoners was useless. In 1982, one of Ishii's men admitted his role in the deaths of a group of POWs who had run away when the Japanese attempted to inject them with bubonic plague: "One day about 40 prisoners fled while under an open-air pest infection test.

They all were run over by trucks and killed under order of the commander. I am still haunted by dreams of that scene."

Ishii and his team fled to Japan when the Soviet Red Army invaded Manchuria in August of 1945. Fearing Allied retribution for his unit's actions during the war, he ordered every member of Unit 731 to "take the secret to the grave." Each man was issued an ampule of potassium cyanide to commit suicide if he was interrogated. They need not have worried.

After the war ended, Gen. Douglas MacArthur, commander of U.S. occupation forces in Japan, received the following surprising instructions from Washington on handling Unit 731's data and personnel:

> Data already obtained from Ishii and his colleagues have proven to be of great value in confirming, supplementing and complementing several phases of U.S. research in BW [biological warfare], and may suggest new fields for future research.
>
> This Japanese information is the only known source of data from scientifically controlled experiments showing the direct effect of BW agents on man. In the past it has been necessary to evaluate the effects of BW agents on man from data obtained through animal experimentation. Such evaluation is inconclusive and far less complete than results obtained from human experimentation.

As you continue reading MacArthur's instructions from Washington, it is worth bearing in mind that the U.S. government was fully aware at the time that much of this data was obtained from experiments conducted on captured American GIs:

> Since it is believed that the USSR possesses only a small portion of this technical information, and since any war crimes trial would completely reveal much data to all nations, it is felt that such publicity must be avoided. The BW information obtained from Japanese sources should be retained in intelligence channels and should not be employed in war crimes evidence.

When the U.S. State Department got wind of what the military was up to with regard to Unit 731, they raised a red flag: "[These] experiments [resemble] those for which this government is now prosecuting German scientists and medical doctors at Nuremberg."

In the end, the Pentagon's point of view prevailed. MacArthur's final directive on the matter was good news for Shiro Ishii and company: "Information obtained from Ishii and associates on BW will be retained in intelligence channels and will not be employed as war crimes evi-

More U.S. Guinea Pigs Experimented Upon at Kyushu University

Unit 731's doctors were not the only Japanese physicians to perform gruesome medical experiments on captured American GIs during World War II. On May 5, 1945, a Japanese fighter pilot intentionally rammed his plane into a B-29 bomber over southern Japan. Nine U.S. crewmen who parachuted safely from the crippled bomber were taken into custody by Japanese authorities. The plane's captain was separated from the rest and sent to Tokyo, where he was tortured but survived the war. He was the lucky one.

The other Americans were taken to medical labs at Kyushu University, where doctors performed a variety of inhumane experiments on them. Recalled one of the participating Japanese doctors in 1995:

"I could never again wear a white smock. It's because the prisoners thought that we were [benevolent physicians], since they could see the white smocks that they did not struggle. They never dreamed they would be dissected."

One American had a lung removed and was given intravenous injections of ordinary seawater (to see if it could replace sterile saline solution) before a doctor reached into the man's chest cavity and "stopped the heart action." The rest of the prisoners were subjected to various other barbarous procedures performed on their livers, stomachs and brains. All of them died as a result.

The horrific details of what went on at Kyushu University became public after the war. Twenty-three individuals identified as taking part in the experiments were found guilty at an Allied war crime tribunal in 1948. Five received the death penalty, four were given life in prison and the remainder were sentenced to shorter terms. However, Gen. Douglas MacArthur reduced their sentences in 1950. All those convicted were released in 1958. No death sentences were carried out. ✦

dence. All communications [on the] above subject will be classified top secret."

The United States was obviously determined to keep word of the atrocities committed by Unit 731 from becoming common knowledge, and not just to keep the scientific data away from our new Cold War enemies. The government also feared a public relations backlash back home if the barbaric treatment of American GIs—and the decision not to punish those responsible for it—became widely known. As one document from MacArthur's headquarters stated: "The utmost secrecy is essential in order to protect the interests of the United States and to guard against embarrassment."

According to one American survivor of Unit 731 speaking in 1995: "They told us at a debriefing in the Philippines that if we ever talked about what happened inside the camp, we'd be court-martialed."

Shiro Ishii spent the remainder of his days living in comfortable retirement in rural Japan . . . on a generous pension provided by the U.S. government. (Adding insult to injury for any of Unit 731's American survivors who discovered their taxes were being used in this way.) Ishii reportedly traveled to Fort Detrick, Maryland, home of America's secret chemical and biological weapons research, to advise scientists there. He died in 1959.

A U.S. House of Representatives subcommittee held a hearing on Unit 731 in 1986. It lasted just half a day. One witness at the hearing was the U.S. Army's chief archivist, who testified that all files on Ishii's deadly work were returned to Japan in the 1950s. Incredibly, he claimed that no copies of the documents were kept by America. The Japanese government's position on Unit 731 was expressed by a ministry of education official in 1988: "We have not gathered enough evidence to specify it as a historical event."

American survivors of Unit 731 who spoke out in the 1980s were openly critical of the U.S. role in covering up the atrocities committed by Ishii and his men. Said one of them: "I cannot believe our government let them get away with it."

Japanese soldiers of Unit 731, dressed in hazardous materials gear, carry a dead soldier from one of the labs.

Added another: "We were just pawns. We always knew there was a cover-up."

When Unit 731's American survivors claimed disabilities from their treatment at the hands of Ishii and his men, their claims were denied. The Veterans Administration told them: "There are no records of such an incident taking place."

Said one disheartened American survivor with grim humor in 1995: "I've just resigned myself that I'll never get anything. They told me once that one way to prove this was to let them do an autopsy on me. I said, 'Well, I'd rather hold off on that'." ✦

A suffering victim of Unit 731's medical experimentation.

SOURCES:

Center for Internee Rights
Advocacy and Intelligence Index for POW/MIA
Eyewitness by Thomas E. Devine
The Medusa File by Craig Roberts
The 60 Greatest Conspiracies of All Time by Jonathan Vankin and John Whalen
San Jose (CA) *Mercury News* 8/13/1995, 1/6/2001
Lancaster (PA) *Sunday News* 4/2/1995
Baltimore Sun 1995 issue
Japan Times 2007 issue
Associated Press 9/1998
"Dateline," NBC-TV, 8/15/1995

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History*, *The Goliath Conspiracy* and many more.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of interesting historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts:

✠ ✠ ✠

GYPSY FLAP

A French politician has raised Cain by remarks he made while visiting an illegal Gypsy camp in the town of Cholet, western France, where he is deputy mayor. MP Gilles Bourdouleix was trying to persuade the Gypsies to move on, but some of them began sarcastically giving him the "Hitler salute." A day or so before the incident, it seems some of the Gypsies had insulted Bourdouleix, calling him a pedophile. When saluted, Bourdouleix is recorded by a journalist as saying, "Like what—Hitler didn't kill enough?" Challenged by some of the Gypsy men for his comment, he said: "You compared me to Hitler. Do you think that's nice?" He then accused the community of incest, saying, "The other day, they called me a pedophile, even though half of their children are from fathers and grandfathers." Jean-Louis Borloo, leader of Bourdouleix's "center-right" UDI party, peeved by his remarks, is considering expelling him from the party. Bourdouleix said his words were totally skewed and that he intends to take legal action against all the media outlets that "repeat this false quote."

✠ ✠ ✠

DOWN UNDER GOES UNDER

The indoctrination of the Jewish alleged genocide will become compulsory for all New South Wales (Australia) schoolchildren in 9th and 10th grade, after a lobbying campaign by the state's Jewish Board of Deputies. "I have been meeting with the Board of Studies and Department of Education for some time to discuss the notion that the holocaust should be compulsory up to year 10," boasted Vic Alhadeff, chief executive of the Jewish Board of Deputies. "Throughout our discussions, the leaders of both organizations have been extremely supportive of the principle of making holocaust education mandatory." Pedagogically this is a foolish decision, because the area of "holocaust" is an undefined mishmash of prejudicial, unsubstantiated, anti-German stories.

SPLIT ON SUSAN POWER NOMINATION

While an array of Jewish groups including the Rabbinical Assembly, the Jewish Council for Public Affairs and the so-called Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith endorsed Barack Obama's nomination of Samantha Power to represent the United States at the UN, two neo-conservative groups, the Zionist Organization of America (ZOA) and something called Emet, urged the Senate to spike the nomination. Their reasoning was that Power was too much in favor of human rights, and might raise a fuss about Israel's genocidal crimes against the Palestinians and other nations and ethnic groups in the Mideast. "The overwhelming evidence of her entire record causes us great fear and concern," ZOA said in a statement. Power, born in Ireland, moved to Pittsburgh as a child. In an interview with Harry Kreisler in 2002 she called for cutting billions of dollars in aid to Israel. On July 17, the Senate approved the nomination of Power.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANOTHER AUTHORSHIP MYSTERY

In 1591 the Italian John (or Giovanni) Florio published a book entitled *Second Frutes*, which contains a fine sonnet, signed "Phaethon." Authorities pronounce this sonnet to be the work of "Shakespeare." In 1598 Florio published another book, entitled *A Worlde of Words*, and in it refers to the sonnet of 1591 as having been written "by a gentleman, a friend of mine, who loved better to be a poet than to be counted so." Will Shaksper (the actor, not to be confused with "William Shakespeare," whoever wrote the famous plays and poems) could not possibly be the friend Florio refers to, because Florio says his friend was high born, a personal friend of his, and a concealed poet; and Will Shaksper was neither a gentleman, a personal friend of Florio's nor a concealed poet. Is it a coincidence that Francis Bacon answers to this description in every particular, for he was a gentleman born, a personal friend of Florio's, and he was also a concealed poet, as witness the letter Bacon wrote to John Davies in 1603 in which he concludes "so desiring you to be good to concealed poets"? See related story starting on page 4 of this TBR.

JEWISH SKEPTIC

Peter Novick, a non-observant Jew, was the author of *The Holocaust in American Life*, in which he asked why the alleged genocide by the National Socialists had come to loom so large and whether this prominence of the event is desirable. He was skeptical that it was, and 10 years of research confirmed the skepticism. The holocaust, as he saw it, was being used for political ends. He wrote that, after 1967, "and particularly after 1973, much of the world came to see the Middle East conflict as grounded in the Palestinian struggle to, belatedly, accomplish the UN's original intention [to create] two states. There were strong reasons . . . to ignore all this, however, and instead to conceive of Israel's difficulties as stemming from the world's having forgotten the holocaust."

✠ ✠ ✠

OLDEST MOUNTAINS

The Great Smoky Mountains are often bruited about as being the world's oldest mountains. Sorry, but in this case America is not No. 1. The Barberton Mountains—a greenstone belt in southern Africa—are the oldest, estimated at 3.5 billion years old. Other really old mountains include the Guiana Highlands in South America, Medicine Mountain in Wyoming and of course the Appalachians in the eastern U.S.A. there are also some old folded sedimentary rocks to be found in Greenland. The really oldest mountains no longer exist, having completely eroded away. In contrast, Mount Everest is a baby at about an age of 60 million years.

✠ ✠ ✠

"STONEHENGE" IN LAKE MICHIGAN?

A group of researchers using sonar to find shipwrecks on the bottom of Lake Michigan has found something far older than crashed cargo ships. They believe they've found a 10,000-year-old stone structure like Stonehenge, including a rock carved with the image of a mastodon. Geoff Manaugh reported that the researchers' report was released last year to surprisingly little fanfare. It is believed these submerged stones could have been raised by local populations at a time when part of the lake bed

The Post-WWII Massacre of Innocent German POWs in Allied-Run Death Camps

ALTHOUGH BY NOW MOST TBR READERS are aware that perhaps as many as 2 million German soldiers and civilians were killed in post-World War II Allied concentration camps run by the French and Americans, few may know of the fate of hundreds of thousands of Germans imprisoned in camps run by the Soviets, the Poles and the Czechs. In these camps, death was a preferable end to the horrors "detainees" were forced to endure on a daily basis. Historian John Wear brings us up to date on the fate of these forgotten victims of the Allied death machine.

By John Wear

The Allies continued to operate the Third Reich's concentration camps after World War II, and additional camps, to intern ethnic Germans, were established in Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Romania and Yugoslavia. The existence and operation of these postwar camps is a matter of major historical significance.

While the population of the German concentration camp system had grown from approximately 21,000 at the outbreak of the war to a record peak of over 700,000 at the beginning of 1945, it is possible the number of Germans incarcerated across Europe in similar camps by the end of 1945 may have been even higher.[1]

The concentration camps at Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, Mulberg, Furstenwalde, Liebe-Roze, Bautzen and others were taken over by the Russian Gulag Archipelago. Thus, for example, the camp at Buchenwald was transformed into "Special Camp No. 2" and was operated by the Soviet Union until 1950.[2]

Conditions at the camps under Soviet control were atrocious. The camps were labeled "special" because the Soviets insisted that the internees be cut off completely from the civilian population.[3] Even Gen. Merkulov, the Soviet official in charge of the concentration camps in Germany, acknowledged the severe lack of order and cleanliness, particularly at Buchenwald.[4]

One former inmate described his five years in the Soviet-run Buchenwald in these words:

> People were mere numbers. Their dignity was consciously trampled upon. They were starved without mercy and consumed by tuberculosis until they were skeletons. The annihilation process, which had been well tested over decades, was systematic. The cries and groans of those in pain still echo in my ears whenever the past comes back to me in sleepless nights. We had to watch helplessly as people perished according to plan—like creatures sacrificed to annihilation.
>
> Many nameless people were caught up in the annihilation machinery of the NKVD [Communist secret police] after the collapse of 1945. They were herded together like cattle after the so-called liberation and left to rot in the numerous concentration camps. Many were systematically tortured to death.
>
> A memorial was built for the dead of the Buchenwald concentration camp. A figure of death victims was chosen, based on fantasy. Intentionally, only the dead of the 1937-45 period were honored. Why is there no memorial honoring the dead of 1945-50? Countless mass graves were dug around the camp in the postwar period.[5]

While no one can know the exact number of deaths and number of inmates at Buchenwald, it is reasonably certain a higher percentage of inmates died under Soviet control than under German control. Viktor Suvorov estimates 28,000 people were imprisoned by the Soviets at Buchenwald from 1945-50, of whom 7,000 (25%) died. By comparison, he estimates 250,000 people were imprisoned by the Germans at Buchenwald from 1937 to 1945. Of that number, he estimates 50,000 (20%) died. The Soviet Buchenwald had a higher estimated death rate than the German Buchenwald.[6]

Suvorov's estimates of deaths at Soviet-run Buchenwald are probably understated. Some sources estimate that at least 13,000 and as many as 21,000 persons died in Soviet-run Buchenwald.[7] Also, a detailed June 1945 U.S. government report of German-run Buchenwald put the total deaths at a lower amount of 33,462, of whom over 20,000 died in the chaotic final months of the war. These total deaths include at least 400 inmates killed in British bombing raids.[8]

Thus, the death-rate percentage at the Soviet-run Buchenwald vs. the German-run Buchenwald is in all probability substantially higher than Suvorov estimates.

Russian estimates show a total of 122,671 Germans passed through Soviet-run camps in the Soviet Zone after the end of the war. Of this, 42,889 Germans died, (approximately 35%). The official Soviet statistics may vastly underestimate the true number of dead in the Soviet-run camps. American military intelligence units and Social Democratic Party groups in the late 1940s and 1950s estimate that a much higher total of 240,000 German prisoners passed through Soviet-run camps in the Soviet zone. Of these, an estimated 95,643 died, or almost 40%.

In these revisions there were 60,000 prisoners at Sachsenhausen, where 26,143 died; 30,600 prisoners at Buchenwald, where 13,200 did not survive; and 30,000 prisoners at Bautzen, where 16,700 died. The higher death counts are supported by discoveries of numerous mass graves of Germans buried near the Soviet-run camps.[9]

No one has ever been punished for the death and mistreatment of German inmates in the postwar Soviet-run

Ike at Buchenwald

Present soon after the "liberation" was Gen. Dwight Eisenhower (shown at Buchenwald) whose communications to Gen. George Marshall in Washington reflect his theory of the "depravity of the Nazis" who created and ran Buchenwald as well as the complicity of local townspeople who claimed ignorance of what was occurring within the camp's barriers. "Ike" explained to Marshall that the conditions of "cruelty and bestiality were so overpowering as to leave me a bit sick" and he noted that even the tough Gen. George Patton "refused to enter" certain rooms at the camp. "Ike" was so appalled by what he claimed he saw that he insisted that Germans who lived nearby be led on tours of the catastrophic conditions many of them explained they did not know existed. He also made arrangements for members of the media and Congress to come to Buchenwald to see for themselves. Thus Eisenhower can in many respects be called the "inventor" of the first holocaust myths. Ironically, Ike created camps that were infinitely worse than anything the Germans had developed or could have conceived, and used them to kill surrendered German POWs ruthlessly by the hundreds of thousands.

camps. The hundreds of thousands of tourists who visit the Buchenwald campsite each year only see museums and memorials dedicated to the "victims of fascism." There is nothing at Buchenwald to remind visitors of the thousands of Germans who perished miserably in Buchenwald after the war when the camp was run by the Soviet Communists.[10]

POLISH-RUN CAMPS

Many of the Germans in Poland were also sent to the former German concentration camps. In March 1945, the Polish military command declared the entire German people shared the blame for starting World War II. Over 105,000 Germans were sent to camps in Poland before their expulsion from Poland. The Polish authorities soon converted concentration camps such as Auschwitz-Birkenau, Lambinowice (called Lamsdorf by its German occupants) and others into internment and labor camps.

In fact, the liberation of the last surviving Jewish inmates of the Auschwitz main camp and the arrival of the first ethnic Germans were separated by less than two weeks.

When the camps in Poland were finally closed, it is estimated as many as 50% of the inmates, mostly women and children, had died from ill treatment, malnutrition and diseases.[11]

In a confidential report concerning the Polish concentration camps filed with the Foreign Office, R.W.F. Bashford writes: "[T]he concentration camps were not dismantled but rather taken over by new owners. Mostly they are run by Polish militia. In Wietochlowice, prisoners who are not starved or whipped to death are made to stand, night after night, in cold water up to their necks, until they perish. In Breslau there are cellars from which, day and night, the screams of victims can be heard."[12]

At Lamsdorf in Upper Silesia, a camp population of 8,064 Germans was decimated through starvation, disease, hard labor and physical mistreatment. A surviving German doctor at Lamsdorf recorded the deaths of 6,488 inmates in the camp, including 628 children.[13] A report submitted to the U.S. Senate dated Aug. 28, 1945 reads:

> In "Y" [code for a camp, from the original document—Ed.], Upper Silesia, an evacuation camp has been prepared, which holds at present 1,000 people. . . . A great part of the people are suffering from symptoms of starvation; there are cases of tuberculosis and always new cases of typhoid. . . . Two people seriously ill with syphilis have been dealt with in a very simple way: They were shot. . . . Yesterday a woman from "K" [another camp] was shot and a child wounded.[14]

Zgoda, which had been a satellite camp of Auschwitz during the war, was reopened by the Polish Security Service as a punishment and labor camp. Thousands of Germans in Poland were arrested and sent to Zgoda for labor duties. The prisoners were denied adequate food and medical care, the overcrowded barrack buildings were crawling with lice, and beatings were a common occurrence. The camp director, Salomon Morel, told the prisoners at the gate that he would show them what Auschwitz had meant.

A man named Guenther Wollny, who had the misfortune of being an inmate in both Auschwitz and Zgoda, later stated, "I'd rather be 10 years in a German camp than one day in a Polish one."[15]

> "In the end, Ike made quite sure than over a million surrendered Germans suffered horribly and died."

SEXUAL ASSAULTS

A notable element of the postwar Polish camp system was the prevalence of sexual assault as well as ritualized sexual humiliation and punishment suffered by the female inmates. The practice at Jaworzno, as reported by Antoni Białecki of the local Office of Public Security, was to "take ethnically German women at gunpoint home at night and rape them." The camp functioned as a sexual supermarket for its 170-strong militia guard contingent.

At the Polish camp at Potulice, the sexual humiliation of female prisoners had become an institutional practice by the end of 1945. Many of the women were sexually abused and beaten, and some of the punishments resulted in horrific injuries.

The exploitation of women in Polish-run camps contrasts sharply to the experience of women in German-run concentration camps. Rape or other forms of sexual mistreatment were extremely rare occurrences at German concentration camps and severely punished by the German authorities if detected.[16]

The International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) attempted to send a delegation to investigate the atrocities reported in the Polish camps. It was not until July 17,

An Indelible Stain on American Honor . . .

OTHER LOSSES

An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II

Under the tutelage of the censored U.S. press—newspapers, radio and TV—Americans think of themselves as the most generous and forgiving people on Earth. And we are—to the Israelis, and hundreds of other nationalities which have benefitted from American foreign policy aid and munificence. Too bad that nobody of substance has told them about the atrocities, including mass murder, perpetrated by Dwight David Eisenhower. Instead of praise, Ike should be remembered for his murder of millions of hapless German prisoners after World War II. This blot on the honor of America can never be removed. The appalling story is told by reporters willing to brave the unspoken journalistic taboo of silence when it comes to Ike's crimes. One of these venturesome reporters is the Canadian James Bacque. Bacque has told the chilling story of Ike's mass murder of millions of disarmed, surrendered German soldiers in 1945 in his book *Other Losses. Other Losses* (softcover, 324 pages, $20 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See page 64 for a handy mail-in ordering form. See also at www.barnesreview.com.

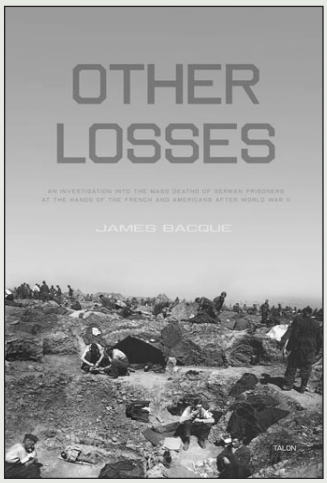

1947, when most Germans had either died or had been expelled from the camps, that Red Cross officials were finally allowed to inspect a Polish camp. Yet even at this late date, there were still a few camps the Red Cross was not allowed to investigate.[17]

Efforts to bring perpetrators in Polish camps to justice were largely unsuccessful. Czesław Geborski, director of the camp at Lamsdorf, was indicted by the Polish authorities in 1956 for wanton brutality against the German prisoners. Lamsdorf was initially built by Germany to house Allied prisoners of war. Geborski admitted at his trial that his only goal in taking the job was "to exact revenge" on the Germans.

On Oct. 4, 1945, Geborski ordered his guards to shoot down anyone trying to escape a fire that engulfed one of the barracks buildings; a minimum of 48 prisoners were killed that day. The guards at Lamsdorf also routinely beat the German prisoners and stole from them. Prisoners in Lamsdorf died of hunger and disease in droves; guards recalled scenes of children begging for scraps of food and crusts of bread. Geborski was found not guilty despite strong evidence of his criminal acts.[18]

CZECH-RUN CAMPS

The Theresienstadt concentration camp in Czechoslovakia was used by Germany to intern many of Germany's, Austria's and Czechoslovakia's most famous or most talented Jews during the war. On May 24, 1945, the Czech government decided to use the Theresienstadt camp to imprison 600 Germans from Prague. Within the first few hours of their arrival between 59 and 70 Germans were brutally beaten to death. Two hundred more of the Germans were reported to have died from torture and beatings within the next few days.

The camp commandant, Alois Prusa, took great pleasure in the beatings, and reportedly used at least one of his daughters to assist him in killing the German inmates. Prusa and his assistant told the remaining Germans they would never leave the camp.[19]

Torture appears to have been the rule in Theresienstadt. Guards at Theresienstadt used a variety of instruments for beating and lashing their victims: steel rods sheathed with leather, pipes, rubber truncheons, iron bars and wooden planks. One woman in Theresienstadt ob-

served and still remembers the screams from a female SS member forced to sit astride a dagger.

Dr. E. Siegel, a Czech-speaking medical doctor working for the Red Cross, was also subject to extensive torture in the Theresienstadt concentration camp. Dr. Siegel thought the guards were ordered from above to commit their acts of torture, because the methods used in all Czech camps were broadly similar.[20]

Much of the savagery at Theresienstadt stopped when Prusa was replaced by a Maj. Kalal.[21] However, one secret Soviet report said the German inmates at Theresienstadt repeatedly begged the Russians to stay at the camp. The report states: "We now see the manifestations of hatred for the Germans. They [the Czechs] don't kill them, but torment them like livestock. The Czechs look at them like cattle."

The horrible treatment at the hands of the Czechs led to despair and hopelessness among the Germans. According to Czech statistics, 5,558 Germans committed suicide in 1946 alone.[22]

Czech author Dr. Hans Guenther Adler, a Jew who was imprisoned during the war in the Theresienstadt concentration camp, confirms that conditions in Czech-run Theresienstadt were deplorable for Germans after the war. Adler writes:

> Certainly there were those among them who, during the years of occupation, were guilty of some infraction or other, but the majority, among them children and adolescents, were locked up simply because they were German. Just because they were German? That phrase is frighteningly familiar; one could easily substitute the word "Jew" for "German." The rags given to the Germans as clothes were smeared with swastikas. They were miserably undernourished, abused. . . . The camp was run by Czechs, yet they did nothing to stop the Russians from going in to rape the captive women."[23]

After the war, the Red Cross reported that the sexual abuse of female inmates in Czech-run camps was pervasive and systematic. A foreign observer of one Czech camp noted that the women were "treated like animals. Russian and Czech soldiers come in search of women for purposes which can be imagined. Conditions there for women are definitely more unfavorable than in the German concentration camps, where cases of rape were rare." In another Czech camp, the Czech and Soviet soldiers would "take away the prettiest girls, who would often disappear without trace."

Jean Duchosal, secretary general of the ICRC, reported that girls were often raped at the Matejovce camp in Slovakia, and that beatings were daily occurrences.

The same was true of the Czech-run camp of Patrónka. A Prague police report of June 1945 mentioned that Revolutionary Guards were in the habit of "exposing women's body parts and burning them with lighted cigarettes."[24]

SYSTEMATIC STARVATION

A common feature of most Czech-run camps was the provision of so little food to camp inmates as to make not merely malnutrition but actual starvation largely a function of the length of incarceration. The Czech government in 1945 and 1946 contrived as a matter of policy to ensure that there would be no improvement in the food rations provided to ethnic German inmates, regardless of the availability of food. For example, none of the 4.5 tons of food the Red Cross delivered to the Hagibor camp shortly before Christmas 1945 was issued to the inmates, despite the fact that malnutrition-related deaths were occurring at a rate of three per day.

> "In Czech- and Polish-run camps, female inmates were subject to worst kind of barbaric depradations."

Richard Stokes, the prominent British Parliament member, visited Hagibor in September 1946 and calculated the daily food ration at Hagibor to be "750 calories per day, which is below Belsen level."[25]

The Red Cross found that published regulations in Czech-run camps regarding the dietary requirements of inmates were almost invariably ignored. Pierre W. Mock, head of the ICRC delegation in Bratislava, calculated the daily caloric intake of prisoners at Petržalka I camp at 664 per person during the third week of October 1945. The daily caloric intake had declined to 512 per person when Mock returned to the Petrzalka I camp in the last week of December. At Novaky, a former German concentration camp, Mock found the milk and bread ration woefully inadequate to feed the population of more than 5,000.

A Red Cross visitor at the Hradistko camp near Prague was informed by the guard in charge of food distribution that the inadequate food ration issued to the inmates was fixed by law and unchangeable. The guard also told the Red Cross visitor that the few Czech children at Hradis-

tko received twice as much food as the German inmates. A social worker attempting to ameliorate the worst elements of the Czechoslovak camp system confidentially advised the British Foreign Office in February 1946 that the Czech government would not permit relief supplies to be distributed to the needy German civilian inmates.[26]

German prisoners at Svidnik camp in Czechoslovakia were also forced to clear away minefields. Strong protests by the delegation of the ICRC at Bratislava eventually succeeded in having this practice stopped.[27]

In addition, the ICRC sent a general memorandum to the Prague government on March 14, 1946, stating that it held its duty to be to carry out the German expulsions as humanely as possible. In view of the unsatisfactory condition of the camps, the ICRC was of the opinion that provisional internment of Germans in Czechoslovakia should be ended as soon as possible.[28]

Thus, the German prisoners in postwar Soviet, Polish and Czech concentration camps were subject to brutal treatment—resulting in the loss of many tens of thousands of lives. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Douglas, R.M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans After the Second World War*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2012, 136.

2 Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 2008, 279.

3 Naimark, Norman M., *The Russians in Germany: A History of the Soviet Zone of Occupation, 1945-1949*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 1995, 377.

4 Rudolf, Germar, "Extermination Camps Propaganda Myths," *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Alabama: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, 299.

5 *Ibid.*

6 Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 2008, 279.

7 "Extermination Camps Propaganda Myths," in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Alabama: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, 299.

8 *Ibid.*, 298.

9 Naimark, Norman M., *The Russians in Germany: A History of the Soviet Zone of Occupation, 1945-1949*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 1995, 376, 378.

10 "Extermination Camps Propaganda Myths," in Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Alabama: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, 299.

11 Merten, Ulrich, *Forgotten Voices: The Expulsion of the Germans from Eastern Europe after World War II*, New Brunswick and London: Transaction Publishers, 2012, 9, 65.

12 Public Record Office, FO 371/46990.

13 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, 125-6.

14 "Evacuation and Concentration Camps in Silesia" in *Congressional Record*, Senate, August 2, 1945, Annex A-4778/79.

15 Lowe, Keith, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2012, 135-7.

16 Douglas, R.M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans After the Second World War*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2012, 141-2.

17 International Committee of the Red Cross, *Report of its Activities During the Second World War*, Geneva: 1948, vol. 1, 334 et seq.

18 Naimark, Norman M., *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2001, 130.

19 MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, 153-4.

20 *Ibid.*, 154, 157.

21 *Ibid.*, 156.

22 Naimark, Norman M., *Fires of Hatred: Ethnic Cleansing in Twentieth-Century Europe*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2001, 118.

23 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, 97.

24 Douglas, R.M., *Orderly and Humane: The Expulsion of the Germans After the Second World War*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2012, 141-2.

25 *Ibid.*, 144, 151-2.

26 *Ibid.*, 144, 146.

27 International Committee of the Red Cross, Reports of Its Activities during the Second World War, Geneva: 1948, vol. 1, 334, 675 f.

28 De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice., *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, 124-5.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. John graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, a tax software division of Intuit Corporation.

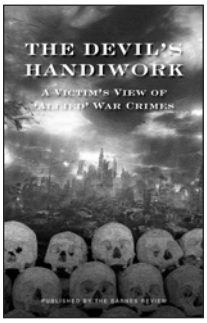

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes

Dozens of chapters on suppressed history—censored in mainstream history books—detail a hidden side of the policies of the "victors." Covers the Civil War, British Boer War death camps, World War One secret atrocities, the truth about little-known World War II atrocities, post-WWII crimes of the communists across Europe, the Operation Keelhaul treason, the war crime of Dresden, the Stuttgart rape atrocity, U.S. and CIA crimes in Central America, much, much more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, *$25*. TBR subscribers get 10% off list price. S&H not included. Inside the U.S. add $5. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or purchase the book online at www.barnesreview.com.

Ike's Legacy

The Lionization of Eisenhower: Mainstream historians, World War II apologists gloss over Ike's crimes

Genocidal General Venerated With $120 Million Memorial

By Michael Collins Piper

It's official. The American taxpayers will foot the bill for a $120 million memorial to Dwight Eisenhower—a mass murderer with a trail of corruption and intrigue surrounding him that has been suppressed by the controlled media in America which fondly recalls the former president as an iconic war hero-turned grandfather figure.

In fact, "Ike's" entire career was that of being an "available man" whose rise to power was made possible by behind-the-scenes forces that recognized him as a willing asset, eager to do their bidding.

Before first coming to international fame in 1943 when appointed Allied Supreme Commander in Europe by President Roosevelt—promoted over the heads of more than 50 seasoned and far more experienced officers—Eisenhower had previously racked up an otherwise undistinguished career as a behind-the-scenes military bureaucrat.

FDR's unexpected and rather mysterious promotion of Eisenhower sent shockwaves through the military establishment which questioned why Ike—of all people—had been given this huge boost.

Despite the massive logistical superiority of the forces under his command, Ike's first major test—his grand design for D-Day, the invasion of Europe in 1944—nearly failed. Thousands of soldiers died needlessly, although modern-day media hosannahs to D-Day choose to ignore this stark reality.

After the end of the war, Eisenhower was personally responsible for the deliberate genocide of nearly 2 million German prisoners of war who were starved to death or died of disease and exposure. Ike's prisoners were held in some 19 different outdoor pens (large fields surrounded by concertina wire) in sub-freezing weather without food, water or sanitation—virtually open-air, excrement-filled holes. In one instance, some 560,000 of Ike's victims were crowded into a death trap that, under more humane circumstances, would be fit for holding no more than 45,000 men.

> "How Dwight Eisenhower has ended up as a national hero is a testament to the power of carefully crafted historical propaganda."

But this was not the extent of his perfidy. Ike also murdered 2 million former Russian prisoners of war who sought to defect to the West to escape the Soviet regime of Josef Stalin. Ike was personally responsible for the order that forcibly "repatriated" the Russian dissidents who were shipped back to the Soviet Union to certain execution.

War criminal Dwight D. Eisenhower is getting a personal monument in Washington, D.C.—a crime in itself.

In 1948, Leonard Finder, a leader of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith, ably joined by ADL media assets such as columnists Drew Pearson and Walter Winchell, began promoting Ike for the Democratic Party's presidential nomination, supported by a host of "liberal" leaders such as former First Lady Eleanor Roosevelt, mob-connected Democratic Party bosses such as Jake Arvey in Chicago and Frank Hague in New Jersey and others.

Eisenhower declined to run as a Democrat that year, but in 1952 he made himself available as the "blocking candidate" for the Wall Street bankers that wanted to prevent popular nationalist Sen. Robert Taft (R-Ohio) from getting the GOP's presidential nomination. Eisenhower, with the help of big money elements, robbed Taft of the party nod at the 1952 GOP convention through a then-infamous array of vote buying, blackmail and intimidation.

Modern media and academic reportage on Eisenhower ignore all of these unpleasant details, but old-time Republicans and American nationalists who remember the work of Robert Taft remember these things well. ✦

Eisenhower: History's Worst Serial Killer?

By Willis A. Carto

Certain individuals are planning to build a memorial in Washington to Dwight D. Eisenhower—a multi-million dollar project to be laid on the backs of American taxpayers.

The project has gotten as far as it has because no one has had the guts to point out that Eisenhower is literally the last person in the world who should be honored by the American people because his record clearly shows him to be a mass murderer.

In addition to his dismal record as a military commander whose appointment by Franklin Roosevelt was purely political and had nothing whatsoever to do with merit, the full facts about this person must be seen, acknowledged and weighed. The most outstanding fact about Eisenhower is his cold-blooded murder of some 2 million German soldiers who had honorably surrendered in 1945.

Instead of treating these soldiers as prisoners of war, as he was bound to do under the Geneva Convention, Eisenhower invented a new category, designating them as "disarmed enemy personnel," thus adopting the doubletalk of a pettifogging shyster lawyer and in his twisted mind justifying his crime.

And then Eisenhower murdered these soldiers, penning them up behind barbed wire and letting them starve to death, subject to the heavy rainfall and the cold winter weather of 1945. He ordered anyone who tried to free them or even feed them to be shot by the armed U.S. guards he stationed around the enclosure.

Doubters must study this. It is truly a horror story. Thanks are owed to the Canadian, James Bacque, for exposing this in his book, *Other Losses: An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners*, and to Herbert L. Brown in *The Devil's Handiwork*.* ✦

***The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes.** Dozens of chapters on suppressed history—censored in mainstream history books. Covers the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the communists, Operation Keelhaul, Dresden, the Stuttgart atrocity, U.S. crimes in Central America, much, much more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John R Tiffany of TBR. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, $25. See page 7 for an ad for *Other Losses.*

The Truth About Hitler's Amazing Revolution Detailed in Book from Author Richard Tedor

By John Tiffany

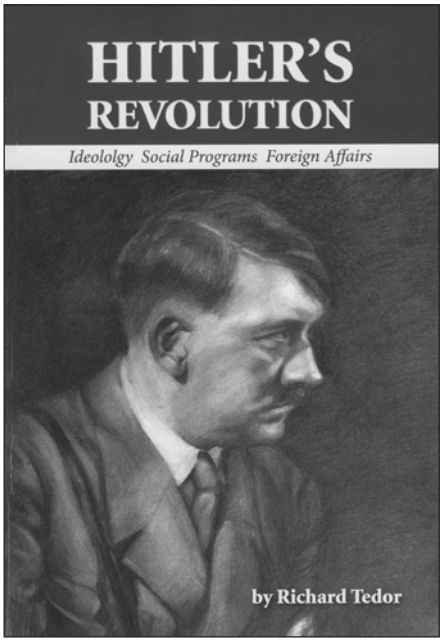

The era of Adolf Hitler was long ago, but he remains as popular as ever. New books on the leader keep coming out. The best new volume manages to be "politically incorrect" but historically correct. It is by Richard Tedor, who has contributed to TBR. *Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs* is available from TBR Book Club.* Tedor specializes in German foreign policy and war propaganda during the National Socialist years.

Tedor was fortunate in being able to draw on previously classified Russian archives, recently released British secret papers and sources in the German language not available in English.

Hitler, an uneducated "ordinary" man, out of natural intuition and despite the opposition of experts, cut out high finance. Since the only available collateral for his money was the technical aptitude and industriousness of the German people, technology and labor became his "gold," and like magic this system eliminated all unemployment, as Soviet diplomat Kristyan Rakovsky commented in 1938.

The author tells us Hitler was the opposite of warlike. In 1936, Germany was in a position to implement a massive rearmament program, yet Hitler did not assign priority to manufacturing military hardware. Instead, he focused on housing construction and improving conditions for the working man.

Hitler was forced by Polish hostility (and Poland's allies) to go to war. On September 4, 1939, the German invasion of Poland began. By the next day, Hitler made an offer to withdraw his army from Poland and to compensate the Poles for damages, if London would mediate the Danzig dispute. Prime Minister Chamberlain's response: He declared war on Germany the next day.

Had England been willing to cooperate with Germany, England's supremacy in the world would have continued. Instead, Old Blighty's role as an imperial power and steward of civilization was thrown away by Britain's rulers.

Meanwhile things were not going well in Russia. As many as 8 million people were arrested in 1937 and 1938 alone, of whom less than 15% ever went home. The rest were tortured and/or worked and starved to death. Genocide was planned and executed not only for Russia but also for Germany.

While external enemies were bad enough, what really undermined Hitler's efforts to achieve a better world were the turncoats—especially the reactionary German/Prussian nobility, who did not care that their plots would destroy the fatherland and stab in the back the brigades of patriotic men fighting for their lives at the front.

Nor did they scruple to kill Hitler with a bomb, though these Keystone Kop-like conspirators had no idea what they would do next or what government they might put in place once Hitler was gone; nor did the Allies offer them anything other than unconditional surrender.

The much-maligned leader of National Socialist Germany, Tedor says, saw the duty of government as to foster, never restrict, the creative energy of the nation and expedite its progress.

Tedor has succeeded in writing a book on the greatest man of the 20th century that is both refreshing and full of surprises, even for the seasoned student. ✦

**Hitler's Revolution*—softcover, 293 pages, #646, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org or call 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You may also order online at our Internet bookstore: www.barnesreview.com.

John Tiffany is assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and is a student of comparative religions and mythologies.

Indo-European & Other White Languages

By Henrik Holappa

The Uralic languages form a family of 30 tongues spoken today in North Europe, Central Europe, in Russia proper and in Siberia. Today there are about 24 million people speaking Uralic languages. The term "Uralic" refers to the commonly known fact that the peoples that speak Uralic languages are from the Ural Mountains region.

The Uralic languages are usually split in two main subfamilies: Finno-Ugrian and Samoyedic. Finnish belongs to the Finno-Ugrian language group, and most of the Sami languages belong to the Samoyedic group. The Finno-Ugrian language group has gotten its name from its two best-known members: Finnish and Hungarian. "Ugrian" is a Slavic word from the name of a Turkish nation, On-ogurs, which means "10 arrows, 10 tribes." However, neighboring nations of the Hungarians started to use this name of Ugrian, including the Finns. (In Finnish, *Unkari*, in Hungarian, *unkarilainen*, and in German, *Ungarn*).

There are several languages in Karelia, Russia, that are close relatives of Finnish. Like Finnish and Estonian, most of the Karelian languages (such as Vepsä) have only slight differences in language, and they seem more like dialects of Finnish than different languages. Together these languages are generally called Baltic-Finnic languages.

The Uralic peoples and their languages can be classified into three groups, by their size and current national stage:

• Hungarians (14 million), Finns (5 million) and Estonians (1 million);

• Finno-Ugrian peoples in Russia: Mordvins (1,2 million), Udmurtians (746,000), Mari people (622,000) and Komi people (500,000);

• The third group includes, for example, the Karelians (131,000), Samis (50,000-80,000) and some small minorities in the Volga region.

Around the end of the 1600s, a German philosopher, Gottfried Leibniz, found a connection between Finnish and Hungarian by examining the languages' structures. In 1770, a Hungarian Jesuit, János Sajnovics, published in his study *Demonstratio Idioma Ungarorum et Lapponum idem esse* the linguistic connection among the Finnish, Hungarian and Sami languages. In his study he proved that these languages have a common ancestor. This was considered a breakthrough.

The theory that the Uralic languages may be related to Altaic languages, such as, for example, Turkish and Korean, has not yet been proved. Most linguistic scholars do not take the possible connection between Uralic languages and Altaic languages seriously.

However, a Finnish professor of Assyriology, Simo Parpola, thinks he has found a Finno-Ugrian/Sumerian connection.

Simo Parpola writes (in *Rencontre Assyriologique Internationale*, Moscow, July 23, 2007):

> In the early days of Assyriology, Sumerian was commonly believed to belong to the Ural-Altaic language phylum. . . . The Frenchman François Lenormant, who wrote on the subject in 1873-78, found Sumerian most closely related to Finno-Ugric . . . To date, I have systematically gone through about 75% of the Sumerian vocabulary and identified over 1,700 words and morphemes that can be reasonably associated with Uralic and/or Altaic etyma . . . a genetic relationship with Turkish seems possible, as most of the matches are with Turkic languages, and they are basic words and grammatical morphemes also found in Uralic languages. . . . Practically all the compared items are thus Uralic, mostly Finno-Ugric. The majority of them are attested to in at least one major branch of Uralic beside Finnic and thus certainly are very old, dating to at least 3000 B.C. A large number of the words are known only from Finnic, but this does not prevent them from being ancient as well, since they have no etymology and are for the most part common words attested in all eight Finnic languages.

Parpola continues writing about the linguistic connection in vocabulary:

> Late Sumerian ugu, "top of the head," is the same word as earlier a-gù; and from the alternation of a-gù with the divine name dab-ú, he concluded that it probably originally contained a labiovelar stop in the middle. Recently, Joan Westenholz and Marcel Sigrist have shown that beside "top of the head," ugu also means "brain." [Hungarian agy=brain] Both formally and semantically, the Sumerian word thus matches the Uralic word ajkwo "brain, top of the head," which can be reconstructed as containing a labiovelar stop in the middle based on its reflexes in individual Uralic languages. Remarkably, Sumerian ugu "to give birth," a homophone of ugu, likewise has a close counterpart in Finnic aiko-, aivo-, "to intend; to give birth."

However, Parpola's claims of a Finno-Ugrian connection to Sumerian language have not gotten much attention in Finland by other linguists. Whether Sumerian language has a connection with Finno-Ugric languages or not, it still has remarkably enough connection in certain words in Finno-Ugrian languages. This would suggest a distant relationship between those languages, at the very least.

Speakers of the Finno-Ugrian languages have been often oppressed by speakers of other languages. During Soviet times it was forbidden for Finno-Ugrian minorities there to use their own language, and the language at schools was Russian. However, Estonian survived over the linguistic terror, and the brave performances by the Estonian nationalists, which they called "singing revolutionary" (tens of thousands of Estonians gathered all over in Estonia to sing Estonian songs) in the end of the 1980s helped bring about the Soviet regime's collapse in 1991.

Of the Finno-Ugrian languages Hungarian has the oldest history of literature, which goes back to A.D. 900. Literature in Finnish found its basis in *The Kalevala* in the 1830s (Swedish clergyman, Mikael Agricola, translated the Bible into Finnish in 1548), and before Finland's independence from Russia in 1917, the survival of the language participated an important part for the Finnish nationalists. However, the Finno-Ugrian struggle against the Bolshevik terror during the Russian civil war in the early 1920s was crushed. But the unique languages spoken in Karelia stayed in the minds and the hearts of the people. ✦

SOURCES:

Laakso, Johanna: *Uralilaiset kansat* (1991)

Meinander, Henrik: *Suomen historia* (2006)

Wiik, Kalevi: *Mistä suomalaiset ovat tulleet?* (2007)

Klesov, Anatoly: http://mariuver.wordpress.com/2010/01/27/ugro-finrus/ (– Seven tribes)

Parpola, Simo: http://users.cwnet.com/millenia/Sumerian-Parpola.htm

Henrik Holappa (b. 1985) is a Finnish author, and a founder and leader of Suomen Vastarintaliike ("Finnish Resistance Movement"), dedicated to protecting the Finnish culture, history and people. Holappa sought political asylum in America in 2008, and was then imprisoned and deported by the Department of Homeland Security in June 2009. He has published an e-book about his experiences in America, and is currently translating Rudolf Hess's male-nurse Abdallah Melaouhi's book *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder* into Finnish. Email heholappa@hotmail.com to contact Henrik or access his website at www.patriootti.com.

MARCH OF THE TITANS: A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here is the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, huge achievements, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. This is a revolutionary new view of history that will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations and applies these lessons to modern Western society. Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years compiling the book. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 10" format, 592 pages, a thousand B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42* plus $6 S&H inside the U.S. Available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 toll to charge. See also www.barnesreview.org.

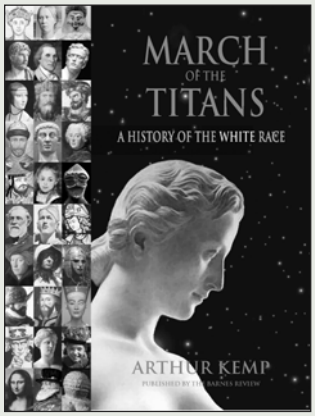

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

STRAIGHT LOOK AT WWII

Nobody has ever summarized the final truth about World War II so convincingly and concisely as the pamphlet *A Straight Look at the Second World War* that was included with the last issue of TBR. That about does it. Having read this spellbinding short treatise through to the last page, even those Americans who've waved their flags cannot just go on ignoring Israel's designs upon the world. It's thoroughly attention-grabbing; I couldn't put it down until absorbing every word to its final battle cry: "We mean to survive, and that means only this: unconditional defeat for our enemies and unconditional victory for the race that created civilization."

Olaf Childress
***Publisher of* The First Freedom**
Alabama

[Thanks for the compliments. Readers who are interested in getting copies of "A Straight Look at the Second World War" to hand out can purchase them for just $1 each. We'll also include mailing envelopes and a TBR brochure to stuff in the package when you mail them or hand them out. Please write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. —Willis Carto, TBR publisher.]

OPERATION KEELHAUL

Thanks for sending us all a copy of "A Straight Look at the Second World War." I, too, like your own Willis Carto, was an overseas WWII combat veteran. (Corps of Engineers, combat battalion of an infantry division). I participated in the notorious "Operation Keelhaul: Apple Assignment" held in Bavaria in February 1946. The U.S. sent over 2,000 White anticommunists to the salt mines of Siberia for the rest of their lives. Keep up the good work. Exposure is the only solution!

Marion Worthy
Georgia

A HEARTY CONGRATULATIONS

Thanks for the complimentary copy of "A Straight Look at the Second World War." What a wonderful, hard-hitting summary of it all! I especially liked your staunch defense of Adolf Hitler, as well as your concluding remarks, with its upbeat tone and defiant rallying cry. That's the spirit that motivated him—that combination of faith and will out of which triumphs are born and miracles produced.

There were a few small errata. I call them to your attention so that some nitpicker try to detract from the thrust of this magnificent little booklet by quibbling over minor detail.

Matt Koehl
Wisconsin

NAZIS IN ANTARCTICA?

I took a look at the November/December 2012 TBR article by Daniel Michaels on New Swabia and had to chuckle at the final pronouncement: "It may be assumed with 99% certainty that the Nazis did not establish a base [in the Antarctic]." I disagree. Among the facts that Michaels's own article adduces that rather contradict his verdict: "Operation Highjump" (1946-7), organized to "explore" the Antarctic, was a totally military expedition, decreed at the highest levels. It involved 4,700 men, 33 aircraft, 13 ships, two seaplane groups, an icebreaker, a submarine and an aircraft carrier [the *USS Midway*]; the Highjump task force converged from three directions exactly on New Swabia, where the Reich had a base in 1938-39; in 1958 the U.S. military dropped three atom bombs on the Antarctic (as part of a "physics experiment," of course); the name of the 1958 force, which returned to the scene, consisting of 1,500 military personnel and nine ships, was Task Force 88. Hint, hint—at this stage the humor in the choice of the number 88 should be obvious to everyone. [The number 88 in numerology means the letters HH, which mean "Heil Hitler."—Ed.]

John de Nugent
Pennsylvania

YOCKEY & STRASSERISM

I just read something about Francis Parker Yockey, and it indicated he was inspired by the brothers Otto and Gregor Strasser. I get the feeling that Yockey was promoting Strasserism. I think it is fair to say that Yockey too would have been excluded from the NSDAP, and that his form of "national socialism" is somewhat far removed from that which Adolf Hitler might have approved. Remember, Yockey wrote about an alliance between the "far right" and the Communists. I am thinking that perhaps if someone is a national socialist, he might then feel obliged to fight against Strasserism and the teachings of Yockey. I am wondering what your readers have to say about this. Thanks.

Stig R. Wangberg
Norway

CUSTER'S LAST STAND

In regard to the article "The Lone Survivor of Custer's Last Stand" (TBR, March/April 2013) by John Moseby, I believe it is likely we will never know if the story of a lone survivor of the battle is true.

The case of Capt. Thomas W. Custer, brother of Col. George Custer, is worth repeating. Badly mutilated along with the others, he was identified only by the tattoo on his arm. If not for this tattoo, he might have been listed as one of the missing and, as such, he would have qualified as one more potential survivor.

A popular myth of the day that was turned into "reality" and believed for many years by the gullible public was that Sioux warrior Rain-in-the-Face cut out Custer's heart and ate it.

Incidentally, Custer's body was untouched except for two gunshot wounds, either of which could have been fatal. He appeared peacefully asleep, propped up against the body of a dead horse. He had not been scalped. Before leaving Fort Abraham Lincoln, his wife dreamed that an Indian, scalp in hand, stood over the body of her husband. To soothe his wife, Custer obligingly had his hair cut short before setting out on his final campaign.

Don Schorr
California
Member Little Big Horn Associates

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas too.

Note: TBR is no longer taking American Express cards!

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR43

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one or two books is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIX NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

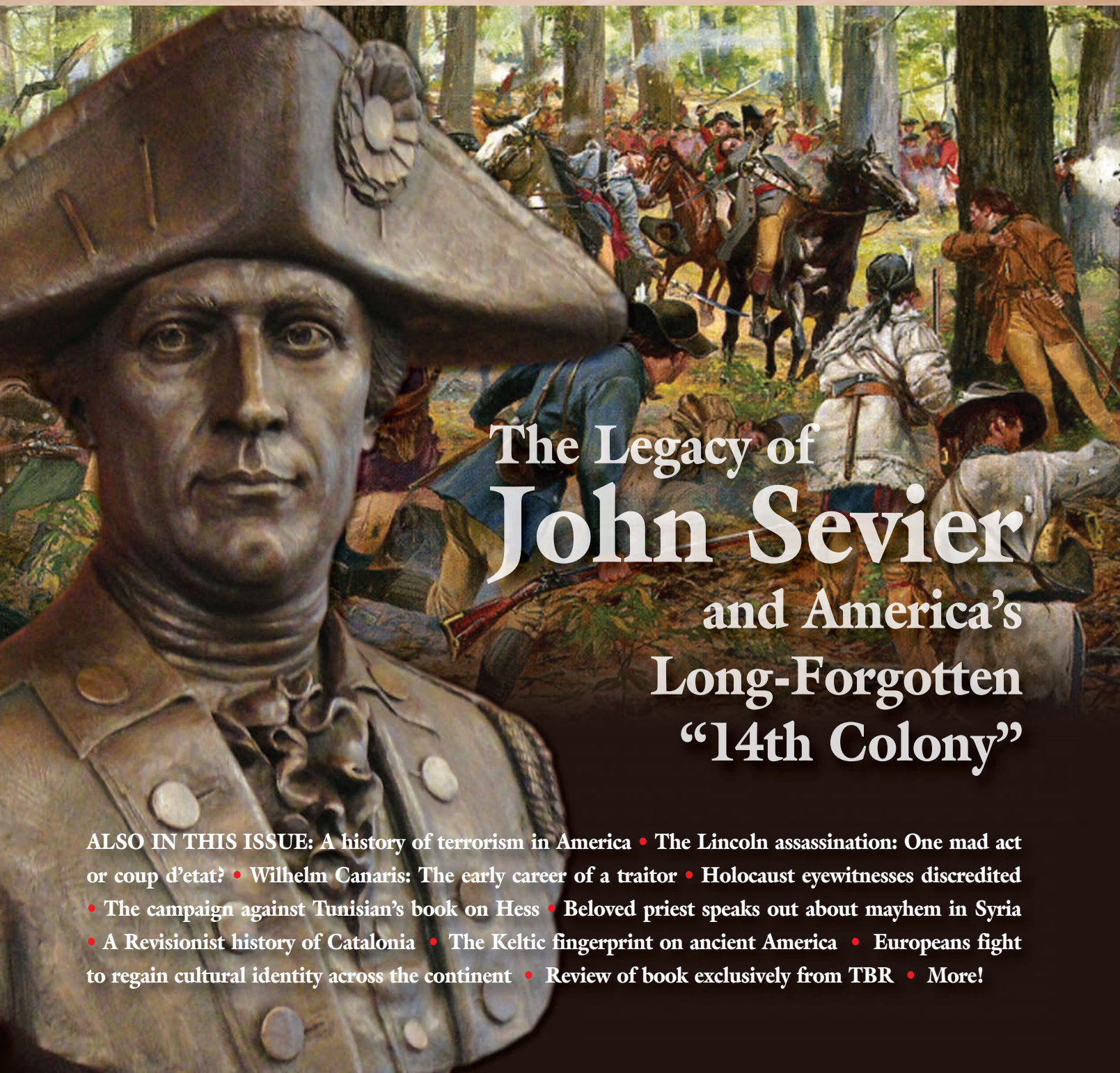

The Legacy of John Sevier and America's Long-Forgotten "14th Colony"

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE: A history of terrorism in America • The Lincoln assassination: One mad act or coup d'etat? • Wilhelm Canaris: The early career of a traitor • Holocaust eyewitnesses discredited • The campaign against Tunisian's book on Hess • Beloved priest speaks out about mayhem in Syria • A Revisionist history of Catalonia • The Keltic fingerprint on ancient America • Europeans fight to regain cultural identity across the continent • Review of book exclusively from TBR • More!

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2013 ❖ Volume XIX ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

America's "Almost" 14th State

By John Tiffany

4 During America's Revolutionary War era, John Sevier was known as the "Hero of the Battle of Kings Mountain." He was also the governor of America's little-known "14th colony," the Free Republic of Franklin. Though seven of the original 13 colonies voted to admit it into the union, subterfuge denied "Franklin" its statehood.

A Real History of American Terror

By Christopher J. Petherick

8 Today, the mainstream media is so good at working with the U.S. government to scare us all into accepting a total Police State that we sometimes forget the real terrorism our nation has experienced in the past. Here American Free Press executive editor Christopher J. Petherick recounts some less-well-known but still horrific terrorist events in U.S. history that dwarf today's "terror."

One Mad Act or Coup d'Etat?

By Philip Rife

14 Everyone knows John Wilkes Booth killed Abraham Lincoln nearly 150 years ago. But was it really a much wider plot to decapitate the U.S. government? And who else might have been involved? Author Philip Rife brings us up to speed.

Canaris—Before He Was a Traitor

Translated by Peter Strahl

20 Adm. Wilhelm Canaris has gone down in history books in most of the Western world as a great patriot; the man who brought down Hitler. But to those in the know, Canaris was the worst kind of traitor, funneling information to the Allies that resulted in the deaths of tens of thousands. But before he was a traitor, he had a fascinating career of which few are even aware.

Holocaust Eyewitnesses Reliable?

By John Wear

26 Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal and Viktor Frankl are looked upon by the mainstream as heroes of the holocaust; three "victims" who survived to tell their tales. But can their testimonies be believed at all? Are they just frauds?

A Letter on the Holocaust . . .

By Vera Stark

33 One German woman is fed up with the lies and guilt foisted upon her children and grandchildren by the establishment in regard to the "horrors" of the holocaust. Reproduced here is the letter she has sent to her loved ones correcting the historical record on "the holocaust."

The Book They Tried to Kill

By Abdallah Melaouhi

38 When courageous Tunisian caregiver Abdallah Melaouhi tried to tell the true story of the death of imprisoned top Nazi Rudolf Hess, he was slandered, defamed and punished. Here is the story of how the powers that be tried to ensure his book was never published.

Priest Speaks Out About Syria

Interview With Fr. Elias Zahlawi

42 Were you to get your news from the mainstream media, you'd never know the truth about the situation in Syria. The controlled press portrays President Bashar al-Assad as a maniacal killer. Here a beloved Syrian Catholic priest tells us the truth about Syria from a Christian perspective.

A Revisionist History of Catalonia

By Joaquin Bochaca

47 Famed Catalonian Revisionist scholar Joaquin Bochaca offers us the authentic history of his homeland and why, today, this ancient region wants to break away from its Spanish overlords.

Keltic Fingerprint on Old America

By Frank Joseph

54 Proof exists if one is willing to look for it that ancient cultures visited America long before even the Vikings. Here TBR examines some interesting evidence in regard to the possibility that the Kelts were among those early explorers.

Europeans Battle Culture Distorters

By Peter Strahl

60 For a generation at least, multiculturalists have been pushing laws and programs designed to turn Europe into a mixed-race society. But many across the continent are standing up and fighting back.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Scareorrism—3
The amazing life of John Sevier—7
Guantanamo Bay back then—15
History You May Have Missed—31-32
Book Review: Rudolf Hess—40
Massacre of Christians in Syria —43
The perpetual warmongers—53
Letters to the Editor—63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Philip Rife, *Port Angeles, Washington*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Cheltenham, Maryland*
James K. Warner, *Chalmette, Louisiana*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only.*

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2012 (Vols. II-XVIII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Enjoy the Free Gift Enclosed . . .

Subscribers will find enclosed a copy of *A Straight Look at the Second World War* by this author in a new format. An earlier version of this item appeared in the January/February 2012 issue of TBR, which was extremely popular with our readers. Encouraged by this reaction (literally thousands of extra issues were mailed out for distribution), we have re-printed it in a handy, colorful booklet that you can give away for free.

In it I have endeavored to set forth the most important facts about World War II that are avoided by the establishment "court historians" and politicians when discussing this greatest war of history. The facts cited are solid and therefore irrefutable. Added up, they point to World War II as the greatest waste of material goods, money and human life in the history of the world.

Judging from America's present foreign policy, however, it looks like our politicians and the White House have learned nothing, preferring instead to continue down the path of perpetual war denounced by TBR's namesake, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes.

Thus, we say with finality that the subject of WWII should be studied with urgency by every thinking person in the world.

GET FREE COPIES OF THIS UNIQUE PUBLICATION . . .

We think this booklet is a great way for you to introduce others to the kind of information contained in every issue of TBR. Thus, we are making up to 10 copies of this booklet available at no cost to all U.S. subscribers* while supplies last. Let us know the number of copies you'd like to receive and we'll send them—each in its own envelope. All you have to do is apply two stamps and mail them to friends. (Please double-check with your postal clerk about the postage, as rules pertaining to first-class mailing rates change often.) If you don't want to mail them, you can hand them out.

In this way, with your help, we think we can reach out to thousands of potential new subscribers who can benefit from the important information found on every page of each issue of The Barnes Review. So, if you are interested in getting free booklets, please call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and let us know how many you desire. Operators are available Mon. thru Thu., 9 to 4:30 PT.

By the way, if anyone who gets the booklet subscribes to TBR, we'll be happy to send you $10. But to credit you, we have to know where the order came from, so please have them mention your name when subscribing. ✦

—Willis A. Carto, Editor & Publisher

*Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. The booklets are still free.

REJECT 'SCAREORRISM'

If the mainstream media and the U.S. government are right, there may be a terrorist hiding right now in your bedroom closet, ready to jump out and blow you to smithereens with a homemade bomb created with parts from the old Maytag dryer he found in your garage. And that terrorist could be a Muslim, a right-winger, a pro-life activist, an IRS critic, a "holocaust denier," or maybe even the editor of a Revisionist history magazine.

Yes, I am afraid many people believe we live in the most dangerous century in American history. Forget the times when a man living on the western frontier had to worry 24 hours a day, seven days a week, 365 days a year about his three-year-old son being scalped, his wife being raped and butchered and his teen-aged daughter being carried off by redskin savages. Evidently, those were carefree times, if we are to believe the prophets of panic pontificating today.

The mainstream media, which is no more than the propaganda arm of whatever regime takes over the White House every four years, is complicit in the U.S. government's scheme to scare you into thinking everybody's phones need to be tapped and all electronic communications monitored—all to prevent more "terrorism." After all, maybe your Aunt Martha really is plotting to overthrow the government and not just making an appointment to have her hair dyed.

The sad news is that "they" seem to have succeeded in scaring Americans to a new level of unbridled panic.

Take for instance what happened in Boston a few months ago. Allegedly, two pressure cooker bombs went off and killed three people. Within a day or two, throngs of Bostonians were cheering wildly as their city was overrun by the national guard and state and local police, who dress and act little differently these days than the U.S. Special Forces. But the fact is, according to *World Net Daily*, an estimated 84 Americans are killed *every week* by illegal aliens, yet we see no massive security increase on the Mexican border—yet.

Not to be callous, but the bombing in Boston was small potatoes, terror-wise. In the early 1900s, for instance, a wave of anarchistic terror spread across America, culminating in the 1920 explosion of a massive wagon bomb on Wall Street that few people even remember today. (Maybe they don't want us to know about it; we wouldn't be so easy to scare.)

And here is another example. In December 2012, millions of Americans were in a state of panic when an allegedly crazed gunman shot and killed 26 children and adults at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut. Fear—and then a flurry of anti-gun legislation—followed. As a result, several states were able to pass more stringent anti-gun laws. How? The media reported incessantly on the subject with the sole purpose of petrifying the American public into accepting smaller magazine capacities for guns, cops in grade schools and other draconian measures designed to enhance our "security." Not to diminish what happened at Sandy Hook, but we have had much worse, verifiable school massacres in U.S. history. One happened in 1927 in Bath, Michigan, where bombs nearly destroyed an entire elementary school full of children. (See story beginning on page 8.)

I believe that those of us who lived through the 1960s know real terror, and thus we are a little less easy to scare today. In 1968, I was in third grade, in Maryland, just outside Washington, D.C. The day Martin Luther King was assassinated, Dr. Howard, our burly principal, advised us we better skeedaddle home right quick because our "lives were in danger." As we scurried out of the schoolyard, we could see a sky filled with black smoke billowing from the burning buildings rioters had set afire in Washington, 15 blocks away. D.C. wasn't alone. Half of large American cities were in flames. Thousands of black rioters were attacking any whites they could get their hands on. That was scary.

But we survived that day, as we survived the Cuban missile crisis and the assassinations of JFK and RFK and the Weather Underground and, in later decades, the "Beltway Sniper" and the Unabomber and 9-11 and all the rest.

So, do we really live in the most dangerous century? That answer will be very different depending on where you live in the world. If you live in the United States, you are fairly safe. Your chance of being a victim of terrorism in America today is less than the chance of being hit by lightning, and that's about 1 million to 1 in your lifetime.

However, if you live in Afghanistan or Iraq or Libya or Syria—states which have either been "saved" or are in the process of being "saved" by the U.S. military—then you may have cause to be scared. For today, the most dangerous places in the world are generally those where the U.S. government has been most active in eradicating "terrorism." In fact, one could easily make the case that Uncle Sam is the greatest sponsor of terrorism in the history of the planet.

And that is something you *should* be scared of. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

The State That Almost Was: The Free Republic of Franklin

- The amazing but little-known tale of America's almost "14th state"
- Seven of original 13 states voted to admit "Franklin" into the union

We have all heard of the 13 colonies that became the original 13 states of the United States of America. However, few history buffs are aware of what almost became our 14th state. Some of the other states would not allow that 14th state into the union, although they wanted to admit Canada, which wasn't even interested in joining the newly formed American confederation. . . .

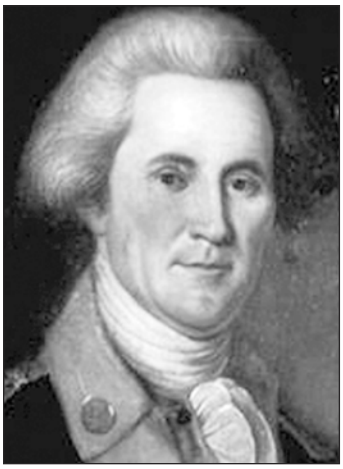

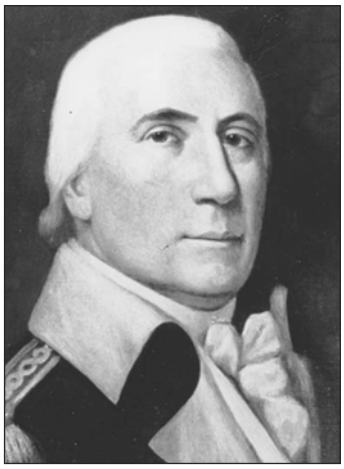

Left: John Sevier, first (and last) governor of the state of Franklin. **Right: Alexander Martin**, governor of North Carolina, Franklin's unwilling "mother state." Martin objected to the secession. However, he believed the westerners had a right to their own state—but only when granted by North Carolina, in the fullness of time. Ironically he was succeeded as governor by a Franklin—Jesse Franklin.

By John Tiffany

State No. 14 existed from 1784 to 1788 and was the subject of great controversy and debate. As an independent republic, it seriously considered signing a treaty with Spain—an important regional power at the time. That would have been a disaster for the new nation calling itself the United States. This little-remembered state almost went to war with North Carolina.

The state, named the Free Republic of Franklin in honor of Benjamin Franklin, covered an area of 29 million acres, or 45,000 square miles, an area the size of Ohio.

The whole thing started in the early 1780s. At that time, North Carolina's borders extended west to the mighty Mississippi River. Money was in short supply, especially in the Tarheel State. Eastern Tarheels by the hundreds crossed the Appalachians looking for a land of opportunity in the wilderness. But the situation was tough, and the frontiersmen asked their state government to give them some protection from wild Indians and roving criminal gangs that infested this western region.

Many eastern North Carolinians were not interested in the problems of their western brethren and did not

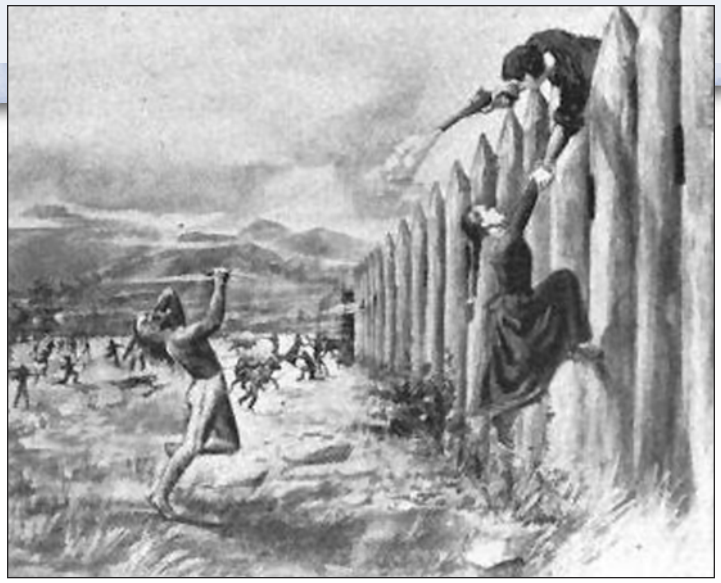

Left: John Sevier in hand-to-hand combat with a copper-colored marauder of the Cherokee nation. Sevier was an extraordinarily daring and brilliant leader of the racial conflict. **Above: Sevier rescues fellow settler** Catherine Sherrill by reaching over the palisade and pulling her to safety as the Cherokees attack. They were later married, in 1780.

want to spend their scarce dollars to defend them against their enemies. Gov. Alexander Martin came up with a rather clever idea: Why not give the problem to the newly formed Continental Congress, so his eastern constituents would not have to shoulder the responsibility?

At his urging, the North Carolina legislature ceded its western lands to the U.S.A., making the feds responsible for that wilderness region. (This may well have violated the U.S. Constitution, but no one seemed concerned about that.)

Soon after this act of cession, westerner John Sevier, known as "Nolichucky Jack," got together with a number of other western patriots and held a "secession convention"—although technically unnecessary as the west had already been dumped by the easterners. Not surprisingly, scorned and trashed by the easterners, they set up an independent republic, which they called the Free Republic of Franklin, with Sevier as its "governor." Why he did not call himself its president is unknown.

Martin responded by suddenly having second thoughts and moving to have North Carolina reclaim the rejected territory. But the Franklinites were not having any of this. They were enjoying their enforced status as a free republic. Martin, insane as it sounds, declared the western territories in a state of rebellion and threatened to send his militia to force them back into North Carolina. Sevier, who was no pushover, swore he would raise a western army to defend the republic against the perfidious easterners. Two people were killed in the "civil skirmish," in 1788.

> "Meanwhile, in Franklin, monetary reform set in. Having no dollars, the republic set Gov. Sevier's salary at 1,000 deer hides a year."

But Franklanders did not really see themselves as potential Spaniards. Instead they considered themselves as good Americans, and on May 16, 1785, William Cooke,

ILLUSTRATION BY HOWARD PYLE FROM HARPER'S MAGAZINE, 1885

John Sevier, known as "Nolichucky Jack," was seen as a hero—specifically, the hero of the Battle of Kings Mountain—by his fellow mountaineers. But to the government of North Carolina, he was viewed as a traitor for leading his area to secede from the Tarheel State and setting up the independent republic of Franklin. In the fall of 1788, the Tarheels "kidnapped" him from his cabin and bore him away in iron chains to Morgantown. A thousand or so frontiersmen marched on the city, Deckard rifles in hand, and were prepared to fight a war, if necessary, to free him. At left, Franklinite James Cosby distracts the court with his speech in favor of Sevier; meanwhile, other friends and kinfolk of Sevier were able to "snake him out of the court." Wisely, the trial was dropped, and civil war was averted. Sevier was immediately elected to the state Senate, and President George Washington appointed him to the command of the district around him, with the rank of major general. After that, he led a campaign against the hostile Cherokees, whom he summarily chastised.

representing Franklin, arrived in New York. He presented to the Continental Congress a petition for Franklin statehood. Seven states voted to admit Franklin to the union. Although this was a majority, it fell two votes short of the required two-thirds needed for approval.

Meanwhile, in Franklin, monetary reform set in. Having no dollars, the republic set Gov. Sevier's salary at 1,000 deer hides a year.

Stubbornly, the Indian-givers of North Carolina would not relinquish their claim to the territory, or should we say, re-relinquish?

Ignoring Franklin's independence, North Carolina sent its own officials into the republic, creating two sets of authorities and a lot of confusion. Rival clerks of court issued marriage licenses and recorded land transactions. Rival justices handed down conflicting decisions, and rival sheriffs got into fistfights.

In desperation, Gov. Sevier turned to Spain, requesting a loan to protect Franklin's citizens from a military invasion by North Carolinians. But before a deal could be struck, a company of North Carolina law officers, led by John Tipton, invaded Franklin to arrest Sevier, clap him in irons and spirit him east across the mountains. He had barely settled in his jail cell when a contingent of frontiersmen from Franklin showed up to break him out of jail and escort him back home.

By now, Sevier had realized the futility of the struggle. In February 1788, he and other leaders of the Franklin venture went to North Carolina and surrendered to authorities. They stood trial, but their only punishment was to take an oath of allegiance to the state of North Carolina.

Ironically, Sevier would become a state senator representing Greene County in the North Carolina Legislature. As soon as things settled down, North Carolina once more ceded the same territory back to the federal government. This time it was accepted by Congress, and the "Territory of the United States of America South of the Ohio River" was formed. On June 1, 1796, a new state was created from the territory that once had been the troublesome Republic of Franklin. They named it Tennessee. Its first governor was none other than "Nolichucky Jack."

Whether "Nolichucky Jack" was related to scientist and explorer Earnest Sevier Cox but considering that Cox was a Tennessee native, it seems likely. Cox wrote the 1923 book *White America*, which describes his travels in Africa and argues that racial mixing would result in the collapse of white civilization. In 1924, Cox formed an alliance with black nationalist Marcus Garvey based on their shared belief that the only way to save both races was for African-Americans to relocate to Africa. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, authentic news, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has studied comparative religions and mythologies. Currently he has written a study of the Old Testament, called *The Torah Hoax: The Truth About the Old Testament—The Myth of the Millennia*, now being prepared.

The Life of John Sevier

Born in Virginia in 1745 of French descent, pioneer John Sevier migrated, with his first wife (nee Sarah Hawkins) and nine children, around 1771, to the trans-Appalachian wilderness of what today would be Washington County, Tennessee, but was then a part of North Carolina (the Tarheel State claimed to extend from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River, as did Georgia, South Carolina, Virginia, Connecticut and Massachusetts). He settled by the Nolichucky River, and hence got the moniker of "Nolichucky Jack." A 10th child was soon added. Just as George Washington is the father of our country, Jack is known as the father of Tennessee. He quickly developed a reputation against Redcoats and redskins alike, serving as captain of militia under George Washington in Lord Dunmore's War against the Shawnee and Mingo nations in 1774. In 1777, he was promoted to colonel. His first wife died early in 1780. He led an army of settlers at the Battle of Kings Mountain, Oct. 7, 1780, where the mighty British loyalist militia (which had the patriots outnumbered) went down in ignominious defeat. After the war, he became involved in establishing a settlement at Muscle Shoals.

Sevier became in 1784 the governor of the "lost state of Franklin," which is now northeastern Tennessee. For four years, the people of the area acted as if they had their own state of Franklin, hoping to join the union, or possibly Spain (which controlled the lower Mississippi country), but the Tarheel ruling class was reluctant to let them go and, because of this, Congress never recognized Franklin and it finally faded away. In 1789, the Tarheels ceded their western land claims to the U.S. central government, and the "Territory of the United States South of the River Ohio" was carved up into three districts, two of them corresponding to eastern Tennessee. Sevier was elected as a Federalist to the state Senate and was then elected to the first Congress, from 1789 to '91. In 1795, a territorial census showed sufficient population for statehood, and in a referendum the people voted three-to-one in favor of joining the union. In 1796, the state of Tennessee was formed, and Sevier was elected its first governor. He would serve in that position for 12 years (1796-1801 and 1803-09), and also four terms as congressman, until 1815, also serving as Indian commissioner. In addition to these duties and conducting his plantations, he engaged widely in land speculation and was trustee at four different colleges. He died in a tent on Sept. 24, 1815, while negotiating with the Creek nation in Alabama. ✦

Above, a 1931 statue by Belle Kinney Scholz depicts Tennessee governor and frontiersman John Sevier. The statue is found in National Statuary Hall in the U.S. Capitol.

TERRORISM USA

A comparative analysis of terrorist events in the United States since the early 1900s . . .

Are we living in the most dangerous of times, or are we just being "terrorized" into believing so by the police state and the mainstream media?

To those of us who lived through the 1960s and 1970s, most of the acts of "terrorism" seen in the United States today are nothing compared to what we experienced. John F. Kennedy, Robert F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King, George Lincoln Rockwell and Malcolm X were assassinated. We practiced hiding under our desks at school because the Russians were going to drop the bomb on us any second. Cities were on fire. Race riots were taking place across the nation. Obama buddy Bill Ayers and his Weather Underground were plotting bombings designed to kill U.S. military men on American soil. Charles Manson and his crew committed several extremely gory murders on the West Coast and the Son of Sam killer held New York City in a state of panic. And don't forget, the so-called Unabomber was planting the first of his deadly mail bombs. Those were scary times. What follows is a synopsis of some of the worst terror events in U.S. history, most of them purposefully ignored by the police state and the mainstream media to make sure you are sufficiently frightened into believing the 21st century is the most dangerous period in U.S. history. Don't buy it; it is not, as you will discover in this article by executive editor Christopher J. Petherick of American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. The article concludes with an examination of the criteria the U.S. government uses to define "terrorism" today and how low the bar has been placed for gauging "acts of terror."

By Christopher J. Petherick

The bombing at the Boston marathon on April 15, which killed three people and injured 264, has the mainstream media painting a bloody portrait that across the United States Arab sleeper cells and violent "skinheads" are waiting for their secret signal to hijack planes, murder civilians and cause general mayhem and panic. Regular readers of The Barnes Review and American Free Press newspaper know this to be false. The truth is, the United States has faced far worse domestic terrorism in its past, including mass shootings and mail bombings

At noon on Sept. 16, 1920, a horse-drawn buggy loaded with 100 lbs. of dynamite and 500 lbs. of cast-iron slugs exploded across the street from the J.P. Morgan Bank headquarters in downtown Manhattan, New York City. The explosion blew out windows for blocks around, killed 30 immediately, injured 143 others and completely destroyed the interior of the Morgan building. Those responsible were never found, but evidence—in the form of a warning note received at a nearby office building—suggested it was the work of anarchists.

that targeted many innocent men, women and children.

One of the worst cases of domestic terrorism to strike the United States occurred in 1910. James B. ("J.B.") McNamara, a union member with the International Association of Bridge and Structural Iron Workers, set off a bomb in an alley behind *The Los Angeles Times* building in Los Angeles, Calif. McNamara was protesting the fiercely anti-union positions of Harrison Gray Otis, the publisher of the *Times*. At the time, it was called the "crime of the century." Twenty-one newspaper employees were killed and 100 were wounded.

And then there was the year 1919. World War I had ravaged Europe. The UK, France, Russia and the U.S. were in the process of negotiating a peace agreement with the Central Powers of Germany, Austria-Hungary and the Ottomans. Across Russia, violent communist Bolsheviks were in the second year of a bloody revolution, as their terror campaign spread across Eastern Europe and Asia.

For the United States, 1919 started out as a great year, setting the stage for the roaring 20s. A growing sense of nationalism had turned Americans inward with a renewed focus on their own country. American icon Henry Ford's Ford Motor Co. was churning out affordable cars for everyday Americans. Jobs were widely available. American middle-class workers were caught up in the struggle to secure rights for themselves, and speculators

and investors were making vast profits on Wall Street.

That year, there was also a danger lurking quietly in America. A wave of bombings sent by unknown terrorists through the mail had U.S. officials in a panic. These small, innocuous packages were all similar. They had New York City's Gimbel Brothers department store on the return address and had the word "sample" stamped on them. Their insignificant size, though, belied their destructive power. Inside each, domestic terrorists had placed a hollowed-out piece of wood, about the size of a small box of pencils, measuring three inches by six inches. A homemade stick of dynamite that had been soaked in nitroglycerin was inside the wooden box, surrounded by heavy metal slugs, which acted like shrapnel, tearing flesh and breaking bones when they exploded. They were designed to go off immediately when unsuspecting individuals opened them, firing the three percussion caps that had been attached to a cord which was then affixed to the wrapping paper around the package.

Each mail bomb contained a small flyer that read:

> War, Class war, and you were the first to wage it under the cover of the powerful institutions you call order, in the darkness of your laws. There will have to be bloodshed; we will not dodge; there will have to be murder: we will kill, because it is necessary; there will have to be destruction; we will destroy to rid the world of your tyrannical institutions.

"There will have to be bloodshed; we will not dodge; there will have to be murder: we will kill because it is necessary."

The unknown terrorists behind the mailings launched a malicious campaign, randomly targeting Americans in all sectors and at all levels of society. They were sent to everyday citizens, business leaders, a newspaper editor, mayors, bankers, Supreme Court justices and U.S. legislators. Even the attorney general at the time, A. Mitchell Palmer, a pro-labor Democrat, was targeted—not just once, but twice. When the first bomb mailed to Palmer's house was intercepted by an observant postal worker, terrorists set one off on June 2, 1919, right on the front porch of his townhouse in Washington, D.C. No one was injured at the time, but it prompted Palmer to strike back, believing this was the work of anarchists and Bolsheviks in the United States. In a now-famous speech, he warned of the "Red menace . . . aiming a dagger at the very heart of America."

Right off the bat, Palmer and his task force homed in on the "Galleanists," followers of radical Italian anarcho-communist Luigi Galleani, who published the radical anarchist newsletter *Cronaca Sovversiva* (Italian for Subversive Chronicle) out of a communist commune in Barre, Vt. In 1919, Galleani was arrested and deported but that didn't stop his crazed followers from continuing the violence, which culminated in the Sept. 16, 1920 bombing of Wall Street and resulted in 38 deaths and 143 injuries.

In November 1919 Palmer initiated what later became known as "Palmer raids," which made the heavy-handed, police-state action in the suburbs of Boston following the Boston marathon bombings in April 2013 look like a Girl Scout cookie raffle. In all, over the course of three months, U.S. law enforcement rounded up 10,000 "subversives" around the United States, sometimes going so far as to break into American citizens' homes without warrants and imprison people without ever granting them a trial. By the time it was over, 600 people had been deported and sent packing back to Eastern Europe and Russia.

When it comes to attacks on schools, the 1927 Bath, Mich. bombing still ranks as the worst case of domestic terrorism to strike a U.S. educational institution.

On May 18, 1927, disgruntled school bureaucrat Andrew Kehoe allegedly decided to murder his wife, blow up his house and farm and detonate hundreds of pounds of Pyrotol at the Bath Consolidated School in Bath, Mich., near Lansing.

Kehoe specifically set off the bombings at 8:45 a.m. in order to time the explosions with the start of the school day in order to kill as many children as possible. As if that was not bad enough, Kehoe drove his car up to the front of the school, as staff and passers-by were attempting to help survivors. He then blew himself up, killing the school's superintendent and several other unfortunate victims.

At the end of the day, 38 children and nine adults were dead. Fifty-eight others were injured. The day could have been much worse, though, as a whole wing of the school was spared after an additional 500 pounds of Pyrotol failed to go off.

And you thought the shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut earlier this year were allegedly the worst. . . .

TODAY'S TERRORISM

In the past few decades, the definition of terrorism in the United States has become so muddied that almost any attack on U.S. soil can be portrayed as a terrorist event by the U.S. government and the mainstream media. Of course, one must first buy into the establishment explanation for many of these incidents. But even still, in reality, many contemporary cases of terrorism would not constitute terrorism according to the accepted definition.

Journalist Mary H. Cooper, writing in the July 21, 1995 issue of *CQ Researcher*, a division of the respected *Congressional Quarterly* magazine, notes that not even the U.S. government agrees on what is terrorism. The FBI defines terrorism as "a violent act or an act dangerous to human life, in violation of the criminal laws of the United States or of any state, to intimidate or coerce a government, the civilian population, or any segment thereof, in furtherance of political or social goals." But the Office of the Coordinator for Terrorism in the State Department, which tracks terrorists around the world, doesn't see it that way. The State Department office contends terrorism is much more focused than that, defining it as "premeditated, politically motivated violence perpetrated against non-combatant targets by subnational groups or clandestine agents, usually intended to influence an audience."

Take the April 19, 1995 bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Building in Oklahoma City, Okla. The Murrah Building housed offices for the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms—now known as the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (BATFE)—the Social Security Administration, the Secret Service, the Drug Enforcement Administration and recruiting offices for the Army and the Marine Corps. On the day of the explosion, there were approximately 550 federal employees working in that building.

Even if one ignores the mountains of evidence that dispute the claim that the Oklahoma City bombing was carried out by Army veteran Timothy McVeigh and Terry Nichols and accepts wholeheartedly the federal govern-

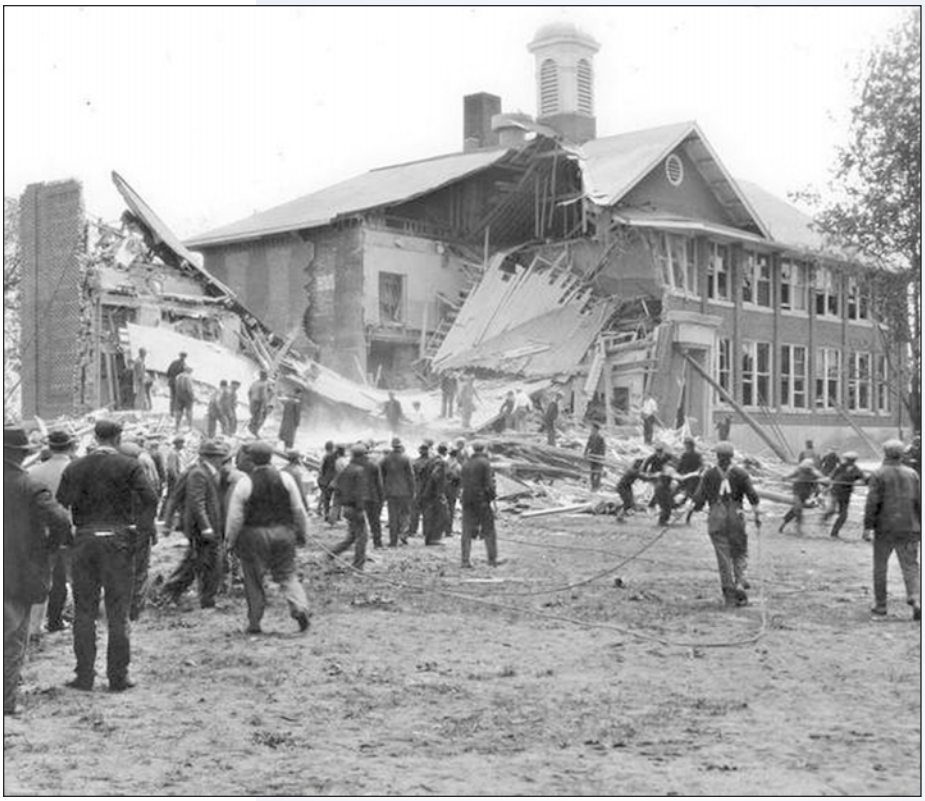

Above: The consolidated school at Bath, Mich. was blown up in 1927 after someone had carefully planted hundreds of pounds of explosives, wired for detonation throughout much of the building. Dozens of children were killed, along with a number of adults in what was the worst such incident in American history. A disgruntled school official-cum-farmer named Andrew Kehoe is blamed, but it could conceivably have been an early "false flag" operation by unknown parties. Kehoe is said to have blamed most of his woes on high taxes. The official story says he killed his wife, blew up his farm and then the school. Below, what was left of Kehoe's pickup truck. It is believed he died when the truck exploded.

ment's explanation for how the bombing happened, the OKC attack would not be considered terrorism by many experts who specialize in this murky subject.

Brian M. Jenkins, who worked at Kroll Associates, the world's best-known global private investigation firm, told *CQ Researcher* reporter Ms. Cooper that terrorism is ultimately in the eye of the beholder.

"It is extremely difficult to get agreement on the distinction between dropping a bomb on a city from 20,000 feet as an act of war versus driving a truckload of explosives into a building," Jenkins told Ms. Cooper. "Bombs by their nature are indiscriminate weapons, and the issue is, why is it legitimate to drop a lot of bombs on a city, knowing full well that hundreds of thousands of innocents may be killed, but not legitimate to set off a bomb in a city in which scores may be killed?"

In other words, one could easily argue that anything from the U.S. military's so-called "Shock and Awe" campaign across Iraq in March 2003 to the U.S. and British firebombing of Dresden, Germany in February 1945 to the U.S. dropping atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August 1945 should constitute acts of terrorism to anyone but the most corrupt court historians. Today, Jenkins' argument could even be applied to America's use of remote-controlled drones over Asia and the Middle East to terrorize civilian populations.

Perhaps one of the worst—and probably the most laughably ironic—"terrorism" tags to be slapped on a U.S. attack occurred on Jan. 25, 1993, when Mir Qazi, a native of Pakistan, stood on a street corner just outside the CIA's 258-acre campus in Langley, Va., and took potshots at CIA employees as they waited at a stoplight on their way to work. After killing two staffers and wounding three more, Qazi simply hopped on a plane and fled the country. He was eventually captured by FBI agents in Pakistan and brought back to the United States, where he was found guilty of murder and was executed by lethal injection on Nov. 14, 2002.

And then there was the Nov. 5, 2009 shooting at Fort Hood, a U.S. Army post near Killeen, Texas. On that day, U.S. Army Maj. Nidal Malik Hasan, who was also a psychiatrist, allegedly targeted soldiers at the Soldier Readiness Processing Center, a U.S. Army medical treatment facility. Hasan managed to kill 13 people—12 soldiers and one civilian military employee—and wounded 30 more soldiers before he was shot himself, disarmed and arrested. Hasan is currently on trial in a military court for murder.

Despite the fact that eyewitnesses reported Hasan only targeted soldiers, then-Sen. Joe Lieberman (I-Conn.) issued an official report titled "A Ticking Time Bomb: Counterterrorism Lessons from the U.S. Government's Failure to Prevent the Fort Hood Attack" from the Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs, which he chaired. He called the shooting "a terrorist act."

Following the Sept. 11, 2001 attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, Congress further confused the issue of terrorism by adding its definition to the mix. Buried in the massive Patriot Act, passed by Congress in October 2001, legislators broadened what constitutes terrorism so that it applies to any acts that "(A) involve acts dangerous to human life that are a violation of the criminal laws of the United States or of any State; (B) appear to be intended— (i) to intimidate or coerce a civilian population; (ii) to influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion; or (iii) to affect the conduct of a government by mass destruction, assassination, or kidnapping; and (C) occur primarily within the territorial jurisdiction of the United States."

And for those who still don't believe that terrorism today is so watered down it can be applied to just about anything, there is the now-infamous case of country singer Billy Currington, who's known for such hits as "Pretty Good at Drinkin' Beer" and "That's How Country Boys Roll."

In April 2013, the popular crooner was relaxing on his dock near Savannah, Ga. when a tour boat captain steered his ship a little too close for Currington's comfort. Like any spoiled celebrity, Currington proceeded to pitch a fit, chasing the other boat's captain along the coast and screaming profanities at him—one of which involved colorful ways in which Currington was going to blow up the other man's boat. For losing his temper, Currington was arrested and now faces charges of—that's right—making "terroristic threats." ✦

Christopher J. Petherick is the executive editor of American Free Press (AFP) newspaper in Washington, D.C. Petherick encourages all readers with Internet access to sign up for AFP's free weekly email newsletter. It's loaded with house news and special offers available only to newsletter recipients and AFP website users. For more please see www.AmericanFreePress.net. Petherick is also the editor of *The Ron Paul Revolution: The Speeches and Writings of Ron Paul* and *The CIA in Iran: The 1953 Coup and the Origins of the U.S.-Iran Divide*. Both books are available from AFP by calling toll free 1-888-699-NEWS or by visiting AFP's website at www.AmericanFreePress.net.

The Southerner:
The Real Story of Abraham Lincoln

Have we become too used to the idea of Lincoln as the maniacal despot? Did he have other plans in mind for the racial integrity of America? Have we undersold Lincoln's intentions in regard to the freeing of slaves? Contrary to the Spielberg/Hollywood myth, Abraham Lincoln's greatest desire was to free blacks from slavery—and then send them all back to Africa. Was this the reason he was killed? Only an assassin's bullet halted him from implementing these plans, as revealed in this engrossing work from Thomas Dixon Jr., the famed author of the Reconstruction Trilogy (which included *The Leopard's Spots*, *The Clansman* and *The Traitor)*.

Set against a backdrop of the major events of the Southern War for Independence, this narrative cuts through the lies and distortions now spouted by Hollywood and reveals the true details of Lincoln's policies while in office.

Was Lincoln actually murdered to ensure that Southerners were forced to integrate with Negroes? Was forced miscegenation on someone's ultimate agenda?

Lincoln did destroy slavery, and he did restore the union (at the cost of about 650,000 American lives). But, after that, there remained just two tasks on which his soul was set—to heal the bitterness of the war and remove the Negro race from physical contact with the white. He at once addressed himself to this work with enthusiasm. He summoned a Vermont contractor, and put him to work on estimates for moving the Negroes by ship to Africa or by train to an undeveloped Western territory.

Lincoln knew that two such races as the Negro and Caucasian could not live side by side in a free democracy. However, a coven of radical theorists in Congress demanded that these former slaves, emerging from 400 years of forced bondage and savagery should receive the ballot and the right to claim the white man's daughter in marriage. These racial radicals knew they could only pass these measures over the dead body of Abraham Lincoln.

The author says, "Every word in relating to the issues of our national life has been drawn from authentic records in my possession. Nor have I at any point taken a liberty with an essential detail in historical scenes."

A completely unique look at Lincoln and his attitude toward slavery and the black man in general that has Lincoln lovers howling in objection to this "defamation" of Lincoln's character. *The Southerner* (softcover, 351 pages, #649, $26 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is now available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the form on page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org or call 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H. You may also purchase online at www.barnesreview.com. ✦

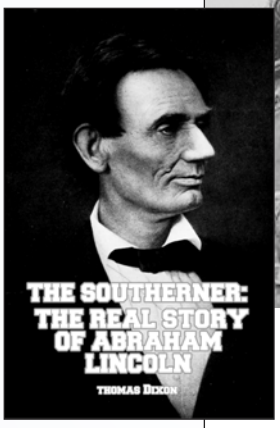

"But even when you cease to be slaves, you are yet far removed from being placed on an equality with the white race. . . . The aspiration of men is to enjoy equality with the best when free, but on this broad continent, not a single man of your race is made the equal of a single man of ours. Go where you are treated the best, and the ban is still upon you." —Abraham Lincoln, Aug. 14, 1862, address on colonization to a deputation of free Negroes

* * *

Above, a statue by Thomas Ball of Abraham Lincoln and a freed slave, identified as Archer Alexander, now standing in Lincoln Park in Washington, D.C.

Lincoln's Assassination: Mad Act or Coup d'état?

Ask most Americans if there was a conspiracy involved in the April 14, 1865 assassination of U.S. President Abraham Lincoln, and they'll probably tell you about actor John Wilkes Booth. They may also have heard about a lowly band of misfits who acted to avenge the South's defeat in the just-ended War for Southern Independence. But what about higher-ups? Were there any involved? Masterminds, perhaps? How many plots were there to kill Lincoln? And how many conspirators escaped justice?

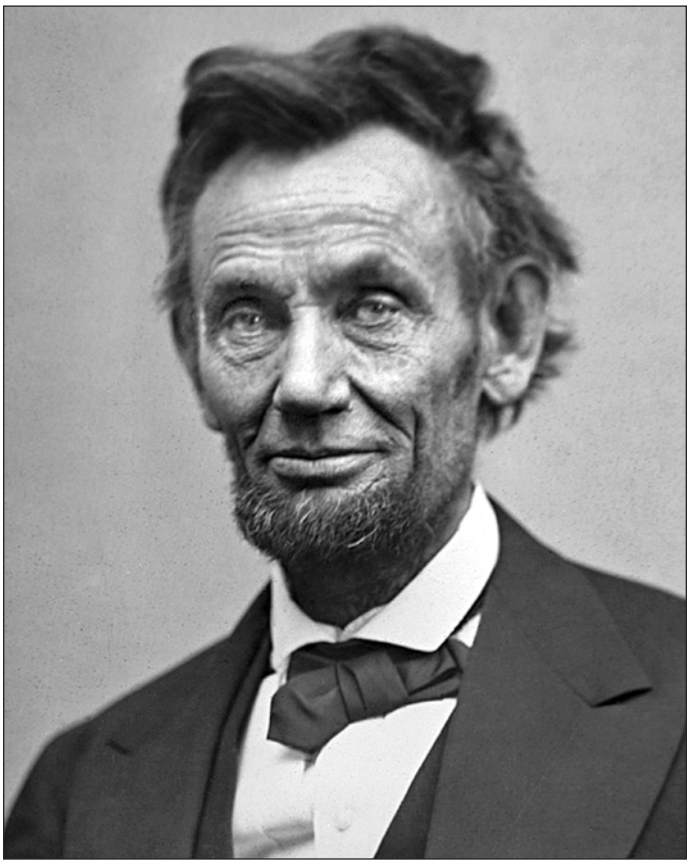

By Philip Rife

John Wilkes Booth was supposedly shot to death by pursuing federal troops in a Virginia barn 12 days after Lincoln was mortally wounded in Ford's Theater. (Was it a near look-a-like who was shot instead? For some intriguing evidence that Booth actually escaped and lived for many years after shooting Lincoln, see "The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth" in our May/June 2008 issue and the follow-up in our September/October 2008 issue.—Ed.)

Scores of Booth's alleged "accomplices" were quickly rounded up, we are told, and, after a seven-week-long trial of eight of them, four were hanged—one of them a woman. Three were sentenced to life at hard labor—Dr. Samuel Mudd, Samuel Arnold and Michael O'Laughlen—and the other, Edmund Spangler, was sentenced to six years.

What the vast majority of the American public is unaware of (because their teachers and history books never tell them otherwise), is that there was apparently a much higher-level internal conspiracy at work, bent on preventing Lincoln from implementing his plans to welcome

the defeated Southern states back into the union promptly and without recrimination.

There were hints of such a conspiracy from the very beginning.

Minutes after Booth fled Ford's Theater, the streetlights along his escape route through the city were inexplicably extinguished at the main gasworks.

Then the telegraph line that would otherwise have alerted federal forces along Booth's likely route of escape into Virginia went mysteriously dead minutes after the assassination and remained so for a crucial two-hour period. The problem was allegedly due to a short-circuit caused by crossed wires in the military's main telegraph office.

Next, the guard at the bridge across the Potomac River that Booth used in his escape was not notified to be on the lookout for him for some seven hours—long after Booth had already passed—while every other guard post around Washington was notified immediately after Lincoln was shot. And when Booth crossed into Virginia, he gave the guard on duty the correct password for that day.

In a final curiosity related to the escape, even though the alleged assassin's identity was immediately known to authorities, the first dispatches to searchers failed to mention Booth by name.

All of these circumstances suggest the possibility of high-level connivance.

And consider the fact that shortly after the assassination, Washington's superintendent of police received information that a group of more than 50 individuals in the North was behind the plot, but he was ordered by the War Department not to investigate the report.

The U.S. House of Representatives appointed a special committee to investigate "all the facts and circumstances connected with the assassination tending to show who were the persons engaged in the conspiracy." The committee was specifically charged with looking into allegations that this included persons "holding high positions of power and authority" who had "acted through inferior persons who were their tools and instruments." If the committee discovered evidence in support of such allegations, it was not made public. No report on their investigation was ever issued.

Some modern students of the case are suspicious of Lincoln's vice president—the man who became president

Guantanamo Bay . . . Back Then

Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo Bay's horrific abuse of prisoners is nothing new for the U.S. government. Above, one of the accused "conspirators" in the Lincoln assassination—Samuel Bland Arnold—is depicted wearing a hood and other tortuous paraphernalia as he awaits arraignment. Even during his trial he was forced to wear manacles, "so tightly fitting," said Arnold, "that the blood could not circulate, and my hands were fearfully swollen, the skin changing its appearance to a mixture of black, red and purple color." The prisoners were first kept aboard ironclads and later transferred to the Old Capitol Prison. All were kept in hoods as a means of torture. Once moved to the prison, a worse hood awaited them. As told by Arnold: "I found a differently constructed hood . . . of a much more tortuous and painful pattern than the one formerly used. It fitted tightly, containing cotton pads, which were placed directly over the eyes and ears, having the tendency to push the eyeballs far back in their sockets, one small aperture allowed about the nose through which to breathe and one by which food could be served to the mouth. . . . [C]ords were drawn as tight as the jailer in charge could pull them, causing the most excruciating pain."

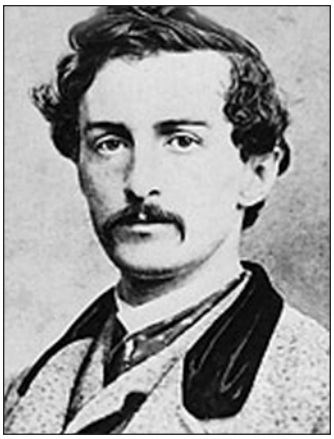
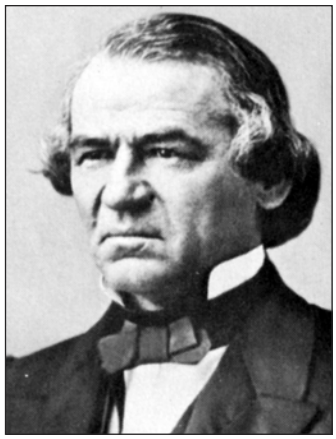
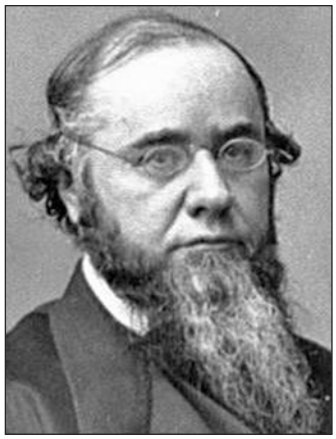

Possibly involved in one or more plots on the life of Abraham Lincoln were these men, from left to right: **John Wilkes Booth**, **Vice President Andrew Johnson**, **Secretary of War Edwin Stanton** and **Maj. Thomas T. Eckert**, chief of the War Department Telegraph Staff. Some allege only Eckert was in a position to ensure telegraph lines along Booth's escape route malfunctioned at the right time. After the war, Eckert was promoted by Stanton as assistant secretary of war. Johnson was investigated and cleared.

upon Lincoln's death—Andrew Johnson. They point to a visit John Wilkes Booth (or someone posing as him) made to Johnson's residence a few hours before Lincoln was shot. The individual left a note reading: "Don't wish to disturb you. Are you at home? J. Wilkes Booth"

Lincoln's widow was among those suspecting some involvement on Johnson's part. A year after the assassination, she wrote to a friend:

"That miserable inebriate Johnson had cognizance of my husband's death. Why was that card of Booth's found in his [mail]box? Some acquaintance certainly existed. I have been deeply impressed with the harrowing thought that he had an understanding with the conspirators. As sure as you and I live, Johnson had some hand in all this."

The majority of suspicion, however, centers on another member of Lincoln's Cabinet, Edwin Stanton. As secretary of war, he was in a position to see to it that the military telegraph lines went silent right after Lincoln was shot, Booth's escape route was left open and the local police were instructed not to look beyond Booth's immediate circle of acquaintances.

Then there's the matter of Booth's diary and its missing pages. The book was found on the body of the man killed in the barn in Virginia. Lafayette C. Baker, head of the National Detective Police (forerunner of the U.S. Secret Service), said the diary was intact when he gave it to his boss Stanton. But when it was turned over to a congressional committee a short time later, it was obvious that a number of pages had been removed. Observed one congressman: "That diary, as now produced, has 18 pages cut out, the pages prior to the time when Abraham Lincoln was massacred, although the edges as yet show they had all been written over."

For his part, Stanton claimed the pages were already missing when he got the diary. (But then he also couldn't explain how the only autopsy photo of "Booth's" body disappeared after being turned over to him.)

Edwin Stanton had a strong motive for wanting to see Lincoln out of the picture. He was a leading member of the so-called Radical Republican faction of the government that wanted to rule the defeated Confederacy by martial law for an extended period of time instead of readmitting them as equal states. With the South under military occupation, the secretary of war would wield enormous political and economic power over a large chunk of the nation.

The smoking gun pointing to Stanton's involvement in Lincoln's assassination may have been provided by Lafayette C. Baker through an unusual means. Baker was evidently troubled enough by his insider knowledge of a high-level conspiracy that he created a sort of Rosetta stone to convey the truth about it to future generations.

A friend told of visiting Baker a few days before the latter's death and saw him writing something in a book:

> When I came into the room, he had a stack of books by his bed, and he had one open and was making marks in it. I asked him what he was doing and he said, 'I'm writing my memoirs.' I asked him [again], to make sure I had heard him right, and he said it over again. Then I said, 'But, General, them books is already wrote.' And he said: 'Right. They are going to have to get up early to get ahead of old Lafe Baker.' And then he laughed. I picked up one of the books and looked at it, and I saw that he was writing cipher in it.

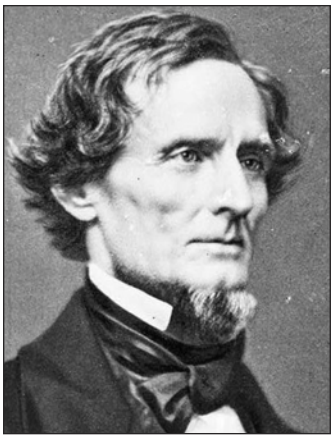
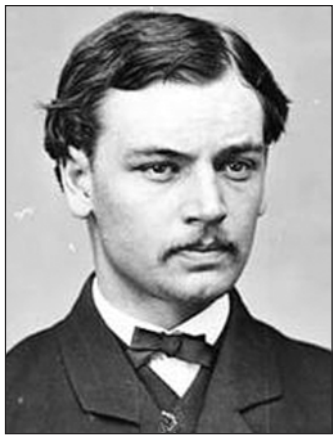

Left to right: Some tried to pin the blame for the Lincoln assassination on **Jefferson Davis**, president of the destroyed Confederacy. But Davis knew what a potential disaster Lincoln's killing meant to the people of the South. **Robert Todd Lincoln** was seen by a friend allegedly burning papers the younger Lincoln said would incriminate members of his father's Cabinet. **Mary Todd Lincoln** always believed Andrew Johnson was involved and said so. **Lafayette Baker** was the author of several incriminating ciphers.

An inventory of Baker's possessions following his death listed a collection of bound volumes of a publication called *Colburn's United Service Magazine* for the years 1860 to 1865.

Fast-forward 89 years. In 1957, a research chemist purchased a bound volume of *Colburn's* containing the issues for the first half if 1864 at a used book store in Baker's hometown of Philadelphia for 50 cents.

A discolored area in a margin caught his eye, and he chemically raised a signature written in so-called invisible ink: "L.C. Baker." Using comparisons with documents known to have been signed by Lafayette C. Baker, two professional handwriting analysts confirmed the signature was in fact his. (Subsequent analysis by questioned document specialists at the National Archives and the FBI likewise concluded the signature was that of Baker.)

With the help of a professional cryptographer, the chemist also discovered messages encrypted in two simple ciphers used during the War Between the States era. One message read as follows:

> In new Rome there walked three men, a Judas, a Brutus and a spy. Each planned that he should be the king when Abraham should die. One trusted not the other but they went on for that day, waiting for that final moment when with pistol in his hand, one of the sons of Brutus could sneak behind that cursed man and put a bullet in his brain and lay his clumsy corpse away. [John Wilkes Booth was one of three sons of the renowned Shakespearean actor Junius Brutus Booth.—Ed.]
>
> As the fallen man lay dying, Judas came and paid respects to one he hated, and when at last he saw him die, he said, 'Now the ages have him and the nation now have I.' [Stanton famously remarked at Lincoln's deathbed: 'Now he belongs to the ages.'—Ed.] But alas [as] fate would have it, Judas slowly fell from grace, and with him went Brutus down to their proper place. But lest one is left to wonder what has happened to the spy, I can safely tell you this, it was I. Lafayette C. Baker 2-5-68.

The second message was less allegorical and revealed the full dimension of the conspiracy to remove Lincoln:

> It was on the tenth of April, sixty-five when I first knew that the plan was in action. Ecert [misspelt—this is Maj. Thomas Eckert, aide to Stanton in charge of the capital's military telegraph system—Ed.] had made all the contacts, the deed to be done of the fourteenth. I did not know the identity of the assassin but I knew most all else when I approached E.S. about it. He at once acted surprised and disbelieving. Later he said, "You are a party to it too. Let us wait and see what comes of it and then we will know better how to act in the matter."
>
> I soon discovered what he meant that I was a party to it when the following day I was shown a document that I knew to be a forgery but a clever one, which made it appear that I had been in charge of a plot to kidnap the president, the vice-president being the instigator. Then I became a party to that deed even though I did not care to. I fear that somehow I may become the sacrificial goat.
>
> There were at least 11 members of Congress involved in the plot, no less than 12 Army officers, three naval officers and at least 24 civilians, of which one was a governor of a loyal state. Five were bankers of great repute, three were nationally known newspapermen, and 11 were industrialists of great repute and wealth. There were probably more that I know nothing of. The names of these known conspirators is [sic] presented without comment or notation in Vol. 1 of this series.

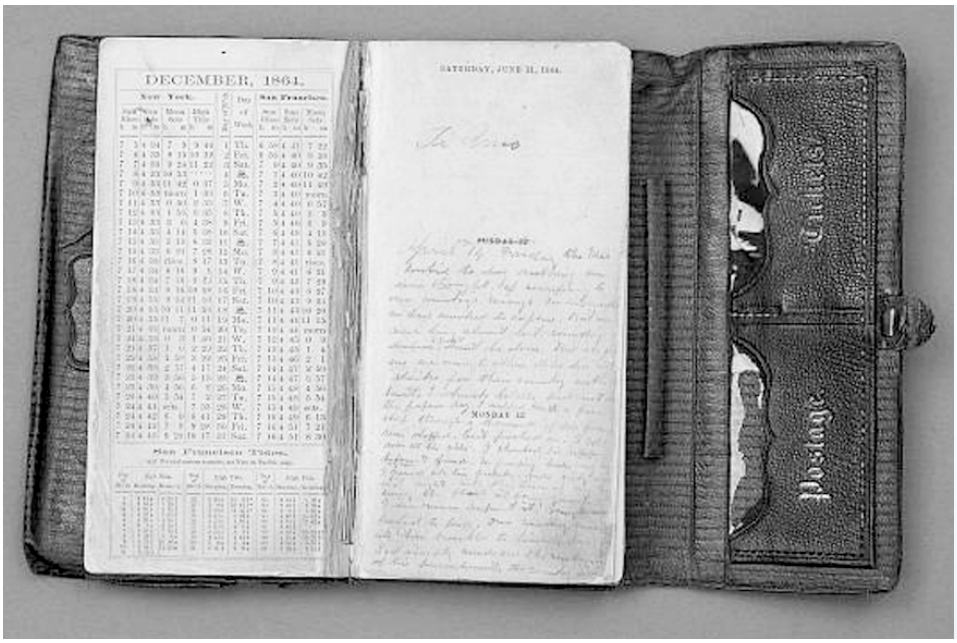

This small, red 1864 appointment book was used as a diary and was allegedly found on the body of the man claimed to be John Wilkes Booth on April 26, 1865. The book was taken off the corpse by Col. Everton Conger, who gave it to Lafayette C. Baker, chief of the War Department's National Detective Police, who gave it to Edwin Stanton. Amazingly, the diary was not produced in evidence in the 1865 trial. Mysteriously missing were 86 pages of diary entries, many from right around the time of the murder.

If it still exists, the second book containing the names of the 50 conspirators known to Baker has yet to turn up.

It's fortunate for history that Lafayette Baker committed his knowledge of the Lincoln assassination conspiracy to writing, even in such a cryptic manner that it went undiscovered for nearly a century. He died suddenly at his Philadelphia home in July of 1868 at the age of 42, ostensibly of typhoid fever. But under questioning at a hearing related to Baker's will, his doctor admitted that "the symptoms shown by Gen. Baker show more similarity to arsenic poisoning than they do to typhoid fever."

Weighing against the possibility that the poison was self-administered is the fact that no fewer than three recent attempts had been made on Baker's life. A year before his death, he managed to fend off a knife-wielding assailant on his front porch, but not before he sustained a wound requiring half a dozen stitches to close. Less than a week later, a shot was fired at his carriage. The bullet struck the door next to him, and he was slightly injured by flying splinters. Then, four months before his death, someone fired a shot through the window of the Baker home. According to a nurse who was attending Baker at the time: "The general was standing by the window, and someone shot at him. The bullet narrowly missed him and struck the wall near my head. He looked frightened and said they would get him yet. I asked him who and he said 'my old friends.' He said he had papers which would send them to prison."

After Baker's death, a representative of the War Department requested several boxes of his papers, telling a magistrate: "These documents were pilfered from War Department files, and they are important to the government. I am here prepared to take charge of them for the government."

When the magistrate said the papers would have to be read into the record first, the War Department's representative withdrew his motion, explaining: "It is the desire of the government to have these documents kept secret." (This was in 1868—three years after the war had ended.)

If one person was in a position to know definitively whether John Wilkes Booth had the backing of a powerful Northern cabal, it would be Booth himself. In February of 1865, the future assassin managed to pass through Union lines around Washington and travel to the Southern capital, Richmond, Virginia, where he met with Confederate President Jefferson Davis and Secretary of War John C. Breckinridge. According to Confederate government minutes of the meeting: "Booth commenced by saying that a plan was being formed, by parties in the Northern states, friends of the Confederacy, to capture or assassinate Mr. Lincoln; that he had a full list of the names, and all they desired was an official recognition on the part of the Confederate authorities, and that then the order would certainly be executed."

(This reinforces the belief of some that Booth was a cat's-paw—an exploitable person recruited by higher-level conspirators to do their dirty work by cleverly appealing to his strong Southern sympathies. In addition, it is likely these conspiracy masterminds wanted to place blame on the South and divert attention from themselves.)

But as the meeting minutes make clear, the hope of

This so-called cottage in northeastern Washington, D.C. was used by Abraham Lincoln as a summer White House. Edwin Stanton, a man who had once treated Lincoln with open contempt, became seemingly his friend when Stanton, appointed secretary of war by Old Abe, took to spending the summers on the grounds, which are called the Old Soldiers Home, in another "cottage" on the same grounds They even on occasion traveled back and forth together from there to central Washington, and watched each other's children when needed as both of their families lived on the grounds. Were assassins watching for a chance to slay the president in August 1864? Apparently so. One night, about 11 p.m., Lincoln, alone, rode a horse to the cottage after a day at his office in central Washington, when, lost in thought, he had a bullet put through his "eight-dollar plug hat" by an unseen sniper, although it seems no second shot was fired. The horse took off at breakneck speed and arrived shortly at "a haven of safety," Lincoln later said, at the Old Soldier's Home. During the war wounded soldiers and cavalry details were bivouacked across the lawn.

Booth and his backers of enlisting the Confederate government in an assassination plot was dashed on the spot: "Messrs. Davis and Breckinridge both expressed their hearty condemnation of the plot, and advised Booth to think no more of it, that they felt their cause was just, and that God, in his own good time, would give them the victory without resorting to anything but the most honorable warfare."

Finally, one other well-placed individual weighed in on the question of whether there was a traitor in Lincoln's cabinet: the president himself. An incident involving Lincoln's son Robert suggests his father may have had foreknowledge of a high-level plot against him.

A friend visited Robert shortly before the latter's death in 1926 and was shocked to see Robert burning some of the late president's private papers. According to the friend, Robert gave this explanation: "The papers contained documentary evidence of the treason of a member of Lincoln's cabinet, and he thought it best for all that such evidence be destroyed." ✦

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and more.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Civil War Times, Aug. 1961.

Cottrell, John, *Anatomy of an Assassination*, Funk and Wagnalls, New York, 1966.

"Decoded," History Channel, Dec. 26, 2010.

Eisenschiml, Otto, *Why Was Lincoln Murdered?* Little Brown and Company, Boston, 1937.

Guttridge, Leonard F., and Ray A. Neff, *Dark Union*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken, NJ, 2003.

Higham, Charles, *Murdering Mr. Lincoln*, New Millennium Press, Beverly Hills, Calif., 2004.

Shelton, Vaughan, *Mask for Treason*, Stackpole Books, Harrisburg, Pa., 1965.

Turner, Justin G., and Linda Levitt Turner, *Mary Todd Lincoln: Her Life and Letters*, Random House, New York, 1972.

Background to Betrayal:
The Early Career of Wilhelm Canaris

It is widely known that Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, chief of counterespionage under Adolf Hitler, was actually one of those most actively engaged in betraying WWII Germany to the Allies, against whom he was supposed to defend his country. But what is much less known about Canaris is the fascinating history of his earlier life, during and after World War I. In an effort to understand better the one German who did more, perhaps, than any other to sabotage National Socialist Germany, we present here an accounting of his record, originally published in German in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 117.

Translated by Peter Strahl

On Nov. 1, 1914, at the outset of World War I, a 27-year-old naval lieutenant, Wilhelm Canaris, took part under Vice Admiral Count von Spee in a successful sea battle against a British squadron off of Coronel, Chile. But the following engagement, near Argentina's Malvina Islands (claimed by Britain as the Falkland Islands), was not so successful. Almost the entire German squadron was sunk, along with its commander, Count von Spee. Only the cruiser *SMS Dresden* and another small ship were able to find safety in Chilean territorial waters on Dec. 12, 1914. On board the former was Lt. Canaris.

March 9, 1915, found the *Dresden* in the neutral port of the Mas a Tierra Island, Chile, where it was intercepted by the British cruisers *Glasgow* and *Kent* and the auxiliary cruiser *Orama*. In violation of international law, the imperial navy ships had been ordered to destroy the *Dresden* "wherever and whenever we might meet it." The first British barrage took out the artillery on the German ship's quarterdeck, in consequence of which, Commander Luedecke raised a flag of truce and sent a boat with Lt. Canaris to the *Glasgow*.

Ten Germans had been killed and 40 wounded.[1] Approximately 300 survivors, including Canaris, were brought to land by Chile's navy and then interned on the island of Quiriquina on March 23, where they spent the next four and a half years. Canaris himself did not stay around long, however.

ESCAPE FROM CAPTIVITY

According to the story told by then-83-year-old Sofia Boettiger Krause to Chile's *Television Nacional* in 1981, Canaris fled to neighboring Argentina in the fall of 1915 with a forged passport and money that had been provided, using the name of Reed Rosas. From there, he hoped to reach his homeland on a neutral ship. Passing as a young Chilean of British extraction, Canaris claimed to be a recent widower who wanted to take care of an inheritance in Europe, speaking perfect Spanish and relatively good English.

The story was so perfect, that experts have long wondered whether Canaris was already in the employ of the British secret service. Some speculate that he already had

made the acquaintance of one of their agents onboard the *Glasgow*. With the aid of a horse, Canaris was able to cover enough miles through the Andes Mountains that he could spend Christmas with German settlers in Argentina, perhaps even in Avellaneda, near Buenos Aires.

Since Reed Rosas seemed always to have rich sums of money available—which may also point to a British military intelligence connection—it was easy for him to obtain passage to Europe on the Dutch ship *Frisia*. His foreign language abilities enabled his rapid acquaintanceship with a wide variety of individuals, now including members of the British secret police.

But when the *Frisia* neared European territorial waters, it was boarded by British security forces and searched, before it could reach port in Rotterdam. The ship was redirected to Plymouth, England. And while the young Canaris was not the only person onboard traveling under a false identity, he was neither interrogated nor arrested. In fact, thanks to his language abilities, his assistance in identifying other travelers was requested by the enemy British secret service. Rosas did not refuse, and some writers posit that his cooperation may have been planned previously. Once the *Frisia* was released, Canaris was able without difficulty to reach Germany and return to his naval unit, where the escapee was granted leave for a period of rest.

Canaris's maritime adventures attracted the interest of imperial German military intelligence, under the direction of Col. Walter Nicolai. But instead of looking into the mysterious circumstances of Canaris's international escape, Nicolai, seeing great promise in the young man, instead enabled him to obtain training for the German empire's secret military intelligence service.

SERVICE IN SPAIN AND ANOTHER FLIGHT

Promoted to lieutenant-captain [*Kapitänleutnant zur See*], Canaris was posted at the end of November 1916 to the German Embassy in Madrid, once again in the role of Reed Rosas, Chilean of English origin. None of his biographers has yet been able to discover how Canaris got past the British blockade of Spain, but there is an obvious suspicion that he took advantage of his previous contacts with the British secret service and was already active as

A Traitor's Most Destructive Moves

One of the most highly ranked WWII-era German traitors, if not the top traitor, passing sensitive information to the enemies was head of intelligence Wilhelm Canaris, shown here when he was a humble Korvettenkapitän. He may indeed have lost the war for the white race when he manipulated Spain's Francisco Franco to refuse to cooperate with Germany, costing Germany control of the strategic Rock of Gibraltar. He also undermined Adolf Hitler's efforts to make peace with the British, thus costing millions of more European lives. SS leader Heinrich Himmler rightly suspected Canaris for a long time of being a traitor. Hitler, who was no fool, fired Canaris from the Abwehr in 1944, and some weeks after Canaris was placed under house arrest, which prevented the spy-traitor from participating directly in the plot to kill Hitler on July 20. While still a free agent, Canaris facilitated the Anzio landings in Italy and messed up German plans to invade Norway. After the famous "July 20 plot," Heinrich Himmler, a longtime rival of Canaris, found out that an officer involved in the plot who had been a friend of Canaris and had killed himself, had kept the plot details in a metal box. He learned that quite a few other assassination conspiracies, possibly as many as 15 of them, had been launched but had failed and been covered up.

a double agent for Germany and Britain.

In Spain, Canaris had some significant successes: development of a broad network of agents and contacts; oversight of all British activity in the country; and establishment of outstanding relations with the Spanish government, military and upper circles of society. He may even have met the young Francisco Franco at that time. All of this was very important to his later activities in Spain in the 1930s.

So it was obviously with regret that his immediate superior, Naval Attaché Lieutenant-Commander von Krohn, allowed Reed Rosas to follow his "patriotic feelings" back to Berlin. Canaris's health, weakened by the escape from Chile, made it possible for him to deceive his Spanish acquaintances with an excuse for his departure of "tuberculosis." He made for Switzerland, ostensibly for its health spas.

Till now, no one has researched the question as to how and why Canaris managed to enter France at Hendaye and pass without trouble through enemy French and northern Italian territory. Had the British advised their allies in advance that he was their friend and would bring useful information? Why was there no suspicion raised in Germany, when the supposedly ill Canaris wanted to leave the warm Iberian climate to fight at the war front?

"Never a party member, Canaris believed, like many, that the National Socialists could rescue Germany from disaster."

CANARIS JAILED

In Domodossola, however, an official of Italian counterespionage became suspicious of Canaris's passport and demanded the arrest of Reed Rosas. Although treated rather harshly, Canaris still succeeded in notifying his Spanish friends of the situation. He attempted to prove his "consumptive" disposition by biting his lip, so that the bloody spittle would show up in his handkerchief. Deported by ship back to Spain, Canaris risked being apprehended again mid-route in Marseille. Confessing the truth, he was able to convince the ship's captain not to halt in France. At last the now nearly skeletal secret agent reappeared at the Spanish Embassy in Madrid.

Von Krohn, happily astonished at the return, promised to provide another way back to the Fatherland. On Sept. 30, 1917, Canaris and two other returnees rowed two miles out into the ocean, off the coast of Cartagena, for pickup by a German U-boat. But only after two desperate days did *U-35* appear for the rendezvous on Oct. 2. Although observed by a French submarine ordered to prevent the meeting, the three men were taken aboard too quickly for an engagement to occur. On Oct. 9, *U-35* reached the Austro-Hungarian naval base in Cattaro, Montenegro, on the Adriatic Sea. After a short rest, Canaris returned to Berlin.

Wilhelm Canaris came from an upper-middle-class family, felt devotion to his country, and was highly educated. But for the rest of the Great War, his life was that of every other naval officer, and he typically was judged well by his superiors. His espionage activities came to light neither then, nor during the Weimar period.

STRANGE ROAD TO REBELLION

Promoted to lieutenant-commander, Canaris took command of *U-128* in 1918 and carried out attacks on the enemy's merchant marine in the Mediterranean. Returning to Kiel on Nov. 8, 1918, he took active part in helping Capt. Hermann Erhardt put down the Spartacist revolution begun by the Jewish Communists Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht. Fighting under the ancient symbol of the Indo-Aryans, the swastika, the "Erhardt Brigade" helped to re-establish some small measure of stability in a Germany that did not yet know the existence of the National Socialist German Workers' Party.

It was perhaps this dedication to the German Fatherland in defense against Communism, along with his high intelligence and well-read education, led to a true friendship with Adolf Hitler. Never a party member, Canaris nevertheless originally believed, like many, that the National Socialists could rescue Germany from disaster. It was also that friendship that blinded the Reich chancellor to Canaris's betrayal until after July 20, 1944.

Canaris was made chief of the military's intelligence and counter-espionage service of the Wehrmacht High Command, being eventually promoted to admiral. In this position, Canaris enjoyed both the trust of the Fuehrer and very broad discretion of action. But it was this freedom to act that made his later efforts to undermine the National Socialist government so destructively successful.

To this day, no one knows with certainty what moti-

BUNDESARCHIV_BILD_119-1983-0007

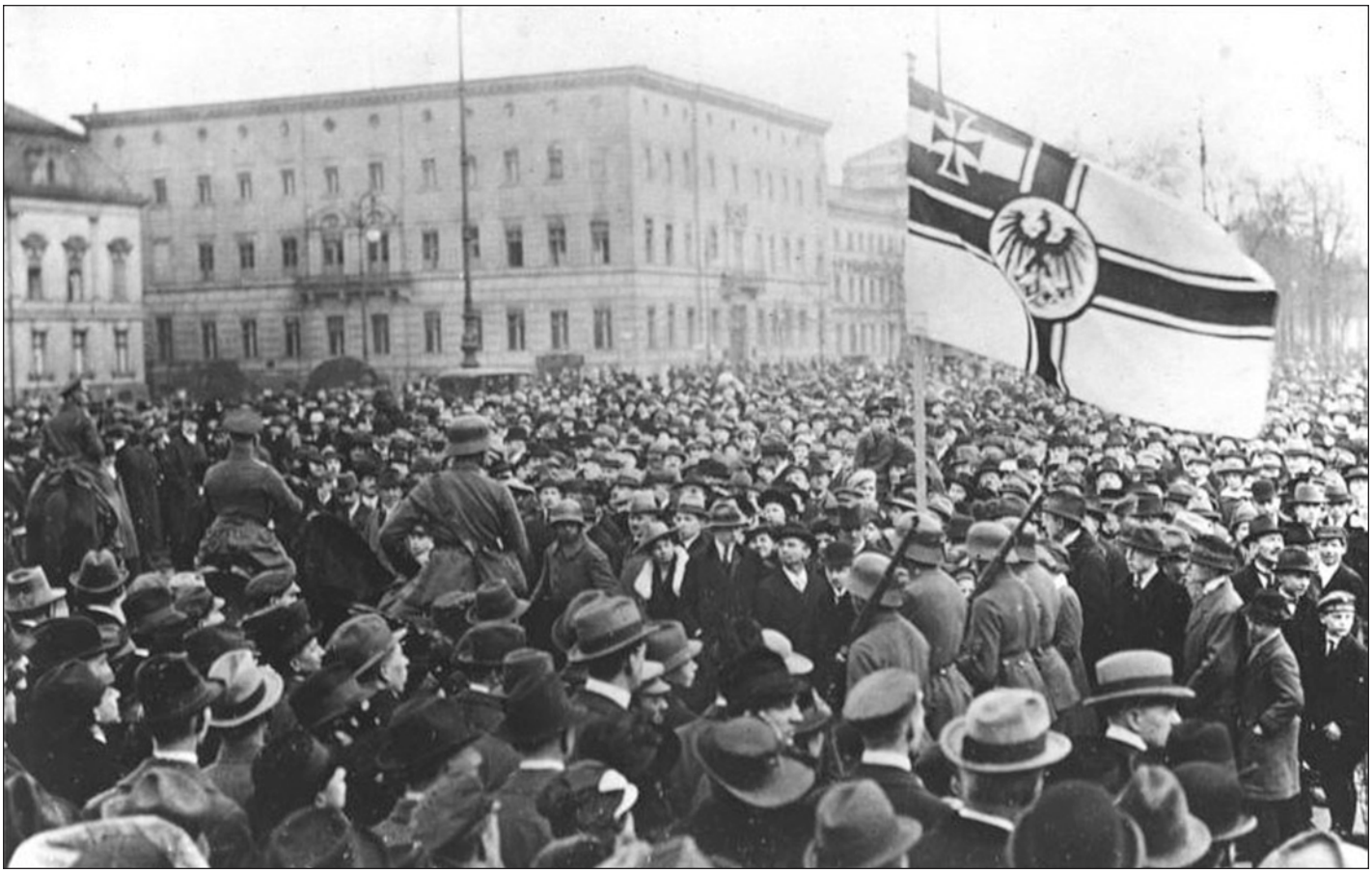

Although officially disbanded at the time, many Freikorps (German volunteer anti-communist paramilitary) units remained active, and attempted to overthrow the German government in the 1920 Kapp-Luttwitz putsch in Berlin. Wilhelm Canaris, as part of the Marinebrigade Erhardt, took part in this failed coup d'état, which was supported by elements of the Reichswehr (military) and other patriotic forces. The Weimar government was forced to flee the city, but the coup failed when large numbers of the national population refused to cooperate with the revolutionary government.

vated Canaris to conspire against the government of his country. The alleged catalyzing events seem hardly sufficient to provide a logical reason. Some claim it was Reinhard Heydrich's use of false information to provoke Stalin to eliminate Gen. Tukhachevsky [TBR Sept./Oct. 2003], who was the greatest military threat to Germany at the time. Others say Canaris's resolve crystallized around a scandal involving the marriage of a high-ranking German general, while still others propose that he was disillusioned by a supposedly planned German invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1938 (a plan that never existed and could not exist, given the state of the Wehrmacht at the time).

For most of the numerous conspirators in the "opposition" or "resistance" against Hitler, we can document their motivations. About 90% or more of them were devout Catholics, mostly from the nobility, who sought to save Germany and Europe from a slide into neo-paganism. Almost all were practicing Christians. This was certainly true for Colonel Klaus Schenk Count von Stauffenberg, who in the struggle between his oath to Hitler and the good of his country even walked away from the conspirators for a time, until he became convinced that the Fuehrer was literally possessed by a devil. Stauffenberg's last words were, "Long live my holy Germany!" No such motives are known for Canaris.

It would seem that, in part, at least some of the conspirators were deceived by British radio propaganda, and that they were politically naïve about the outcome of their putsch; but the motives of most were high minded, if unrealistic. The more foolish believed that it was only Hitler whom the Allies opposed, rather than the entire existence of Germany, which we now know to be true.

There were others, however, particularly in the circle around Karl Goedeler, Gen. Ludwig Beck and Col. Hans Oster, who seem to have been less principled, who sought even to provoke Poland, Czechoslovakia, Britain, France and the Soviet Union as well, to attack Germany. In this,

they judged that the Allies' destruction of the German people and nation would be a lesser evil than life under the National Socialists. And it was to this latter group that Adm. Wilhelm Canaris came to belong.

It would be impossible in the space of this article to give a complete account of every plot of political sabotage or revolution with which Canaris was involved against the National Socialists. His position gave him knowledge of nearly every conspiracy in existence. While he did not participate directly in all, he certainly concealed them all and protected the conspirators to the best of his ability.

Canaris was implicated directly in the July 20 plot, and it was this that led to his imprisonment and execution for treason. But we can say much more.

A strong argument can be made that Adm. Wilhelm Canaris is the single person most responsible for National Socialist Germany's military defeat—and not merely because he funneled thousands of pages of intelligence to Great Britain (including exact German attack plans and dates), nor because he directly undermined one or more of Hitler's peace overtures to Britain.

> "While he did not participate directly in all, he certainly concealed them all and protected the conspirators. . . ."

Already in 1940, when Canaris successfully pleaded with Hitler to be permitted to lead the delegation to Franco in Spain, seeking passage for the German army through that country to take Gibraltar from England, Canaris himself sabotaged the effort. The admiral sent a personal message to Franco through a subordinate, begging that Spain stay out of an alliance with Germany.

"Our position may seem to you to be the stronger. In reality, it is full of despair, and we have little hope to win this war." Enough doubt was planted in Franco's mind that the personal meeting with Hitler at Hendaye was a political disaster, and no alliance came about, even though Franco had previously been inclined to aid Hitler, as thanks for the latter's help during the Spanish Civil War.

As a consequence, Gibraltar could not be taken or returned to Spain. Operation Sea Lion, for the invasion of Great Britain, was cancelled. [See TBR, September/October 2010.—Ed] Hitler was faced with a two-front war. German troops were forced to remain in the Balkans. Rommel's effort to open southern supply lines through the Middle East, providing the second great pincer in Operation Barbarossa, collapsed. Stalingrad could not be taken before the snows came, giving Stalin time to move up troops and supplies from the Siberian interior in overwhelming numbers.

Instead, it was Germany that was crushed in the vise between Anglo-Zionism and Judeo-Communism, and most of Eastern and Central Europe fell to the terror behind the Iron Curtain. The rest of the West came under the total control of the Rothschilds and their perfidious agents—and all of this arising from the treachery of one man: Wilhelm Canaris. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Some say four killed and 14 wounded.—Ed.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

For the story of Wilhelm Canaris:

Historische Tatsachen, No. 117, 2012.

Hoehne, Heinz, *Canaris: Hitler's Master Spy*, Cooper Square Press, 1976.

For background on the German "resistance" and the July 20 plot:

Elisabeth Freifrau von und zu Guttenberg, *Holding the Stirrup*, reprinted by Lepanto Press, Post Falls, Idaho, no date. Originally published circa 1953.

Philipp Freiherr von Boeselager, *Valkyrie*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2009.

Peter Strahl is a freelance German-language translator for American Free Press and The Barnes Review. His review of Gen. Leon Degrelle's *Hitler Democrat* appeared in the Sept./Oct. 2012 TBR.

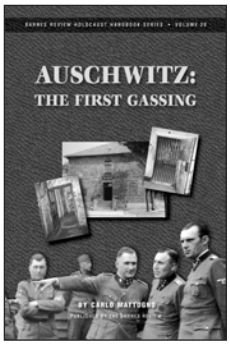

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality

Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room, or maybe it was outside, or in an above-ground gas chamber. Maybe there were 1,000 victims or 200 or 40. Perhaps it took five hours or one hour or two days or longer. Maybe Zyklon B was used or perhaps it was diesel fuel. Afterward, the bodies were removed immediately or was it several days later. The accounts reporting this "first gassing" are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts—contradictory and laughably different. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources conflict with each other in location, date, preparations, number of victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR using the form on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. You can also order online at www.barnesreview.com.

BOOKS FROM TBR

HITLER Democrat

Personal reflections by Gen. Leon Degrelle

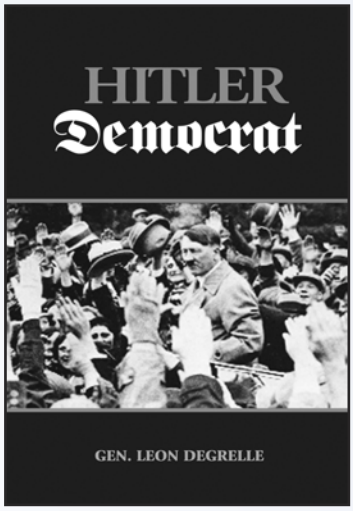

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed fourteen volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in The Barnes Review, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Now, for the other side of the story, as only Leon Degrelle could tell it, read *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H). To order additional copies, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge or write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Purchase also at www.barnesreview.com.

Hermann Goering: The Man & His Work

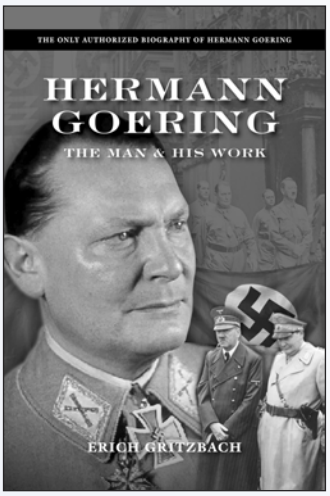

This, the only official biography of Hermann Goering, was a bestseller in Germany and in the English speaking world when first published in 1938. Written by one of Goering's senior staff members, Erich Gritzbach, this book details the many valuable services which Goering rendered the German state. Although it is well known that Goering recreated the German air force once the shackles of the Versailles Treaty were shaken off, his other astonishing achievements are less famous. He served as prime minister of Prussia, president of the Reichstag, helped resuscitate Lufthansa, and in his role as reich master of the hunt, helped craft legislation to create forest reserves and protect animals. As minister in charge of Germany's Four Year Plan to make that nation self-sufficient in manufacturing and resources, he was accorded the highest powers outside of the Fuehrer's office itself. Finally, he often deputized for Hitler on many state occasions and was, in effect, always the number two man in the Nazi hierarchy, right from his time as first leader of the Brownshirts and his role in the 1923 Putsch through to the end of the war. This book contains the original English version plus all 57 original photographs and the 1938 introduction written by Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart. In addition, it contains a brand new introduction which sketches Goering's career after the book was published, right through to his suicide in defiance of a vengeful Allied prison authority at the Nuremberg war crimes trials. Softcover, 6 x 9, 279 pages, 57 photographs, new introduction, indexed, #639, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. add $24 S&H. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Purchase also at www.barnesreview.com.

Holocaust Eyewitnesses: Is the Testimony Reliable?

Inevitably, when anyone questions the genocide of European Jewry, the eyewitness testimony is raised as proof that the genocide happened. However, most of the eyewitness accounts of the holocaust story have proved to be extremely unreliable and at times even laughable. See for yourself.

By John Wear

John Demjanjuk, a naturalized American citizen, was accused by eyewitnesses of being a murderous guard at Treblinka named Ivan the Terrible. Demjanjuk was deported to Israel, and an Israeli court tried and convicted him primarily based on the eyewitness testimony of five Jewish survivors of Treblinka. Demjanjuk's defense attorney eventually uncovered new evidence proving that the Soviet KGB had framed Demjanjuk, and that documents supposedly showing him to be a guard at Treblinka were Soviet forgeries. The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that the eyewitness accounts were not credible and that Demjanjuk was innocent.[1]

Another example of false witness testimony of the holocaust story occurred in the case of Frank Walus, who was a retired Chicago factory worker charged with killing Jews in his native Poland during the war. An accusation by Simon Wiesenthal that Walus had worked for the Gestapo prompted the U.S. government's legal action. During Walus' trial 11 Jews testified under oath that Walus had murdered Jews during the war. After a costly four-year legal battle, Walus was finally able to prove that he had spent the war years as a teenager working on German farms. An American Bar Association article published in 1981 concluded in regard to Walus' trial that ". . . in an atmosphere of hatred and loathing verging on hysteria, the government persecuted an innocent man."[2]

It would be impossible for me to discuss every eyewitness account of the Holocaust story. To illustrate the unreliability of eyewitness accounts of the Holocaust story, I will analyze the eyewitness accounts of probably its three most famous survivors: Elie Wiesel, Simon Wiesenthal, and Viktor Frankl.

ELIE WIESEL

Elie Wiesel, whose autobiography *Night* written in 1956 helped him win the Nobel Peace Prize, never mentions homicidal gas chambers in his book. Instead, Wiesel writes that Jews were killed en masse by being thrown alive in burning pits.[3] If there had actually been homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau, one would think that Wiesel would have mentioned the gas chambers in his autobiography. Also, if there had been burning pits at Birkenau, these would have shown in some of the Allied aerial photographs taken of Birkenau in1944.

Wiesel also mentions in *Night* that he had surgery on an infected foot in January 1945. The German authorities at Birkenau gave Wiesel and other hospital patients unfit to travel the option to remain in the camp. Wiesel and his father decided to evacuate Birkenau and travel to Buchenwald with the Germans rather than be liberated by the Russian army.[4] If Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would Wiesel choose to travel

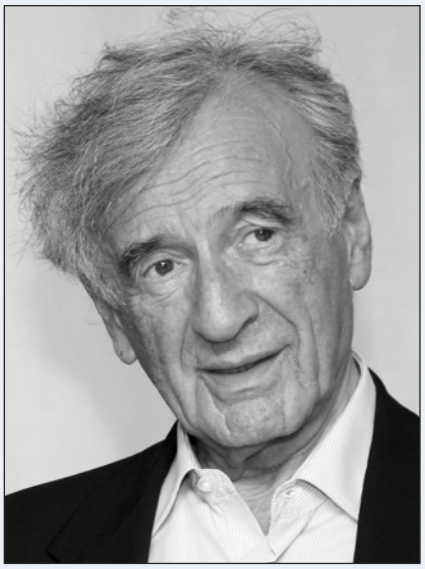
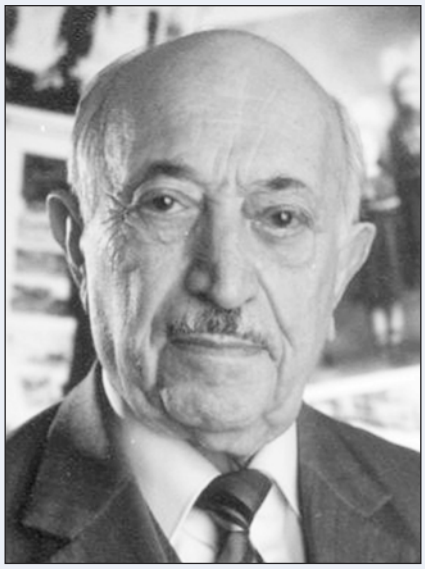

All three of these men are considered "best witnesses" to the "holocaust." Left, perhaps the planet's biggest liar, Elie Wiesel, used photo fakery to "prove" he was an inmate in Buchenwald. Evidently he was never even in Buchenwald at all, yet he has made millions on books and speaking engagements telling people about the "horrors" he saw there. Middle, famous Austrian Jewish "Nazi-hunter" Simon Wiesenthal claimed he had a concentration camp tattoo but would not show it to anyone. Photos of his arm didn't show any tattoo at all. Was he even in a camp? He stands accused of making millions of dollars by flagrant lying. Right, Viktor Frankl, another shady fellow, had a best-selling book in which he described his extensive experiences in Auschwitz—yet he was ultimately forced to admit he spent four days or less there.

with his supposed killers? Also, why would the German authorities at Birkenau leave behind thousands of witnesses to their genocide if a policy of genocide had actually taken place at Birkenau?

That Wiesel survived his internment at Buchenwald is, of course, the result of a miracle. Wiesel states: "In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 persons to their deaths each day. I was always in the last hundred near the gate. They stopped. Why?"[5] Today no credible historian believes that 10,000 Jews per day were executed at Buchenwald.

A remarkable witness himself, Wiesel assures us that he has met other remarkable witnesses. Wiesel states in one of his books that after Jews were executed at Babi Yar in Ukraine: "Eyewitnesses say that for months after the killings the ground continued to spurt geysers of blood. One was always treading on corpses."[6] Wiesel repeats this claim later with some embellishment: "Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it."[7] This story lacks all credibility.

Wiesel does not seem to know that photos taken at Babi Yar shortly after the alleged mass executions of Jews show no indication of any mass grave site or any disturbance of the foliage or ground cover.[8]

SIMON WIESENTHAL

Famed Nazi-hunter Simon Wiesenthal also reports a trip to a National Socialist camp hospital in his book *The Murderers Among Us*. Wiesenthal wrote that he tried to commit suicide by cutting his wrists while incarcerated by the National Socialists. Instead of letting him die, the National Socialists sent him to the hospital, where they nursed him back to health.[9] If the National Socialists were intent on committing genocide against European Jewry, why would they make the effort to send both Wiesel and Wiesenthal to the hospital to restore their health?

VIKTOR FRANKL

Viktor Frankl's book *Man's Search for Meaning* has been ranked by the Library of Congress as one of the 20th century's 10 most influential books in the United States. Frankl describes his experiences at Auschwitz in this book as if he had spent many months there. In reality, Frankl was in Auschwitz only for a few days in October 1944 while in transit from Theresienstadt to a sub camp of Dachau. Frankl has admitted this to the American evangelist Robert Schuller: "I was in Auschwitz only three or four days. . . . I was sent to a barrack, and we were all

transported to a camp in Bavaria."[10]

Frankl's short time in Auschwitz is substantiated by the prisoner log from the sub camp of Dachau, Kaufering III, which listed Frankl's arrival on October 25, 1944, six days after his departure from Theresienstadt.[11] Thus, Frankl's descriptions of his long stay at Auschwitz in *Man's Search for Meaning* are pure fiction.

PREPOSTEROUS VERBOSITY

The unreliability of eyewitness testimony of the holocaust story has also been commented on by some historians. Jewish historian Samuel Gringauz criticized what he called the "hyperhistorical" nature of most Jewish survivor testimony. Gringauz wrote that "most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[12]

Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Center, confirmed in 1986 that more than half the testimonies of Jewish survivors on file there are unreliable. Krakowski said many survivors, wanting to be a part of history, may have let their imaginations run away from them. He stated that many of the testimonies on file at Yad Vashem were later proved to be inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal. Krakowski commented on the Jewish survivor testimony: "Many were never in the places where they claimed to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers."[13]

Although seldom mentioned in the press, numerous eyewitnesses have reported that they did not see any evidence of genocide in the National Socialist concentration camps. One of the first to dispute reports of National Socialist genocide was Paul Rassinier. Rassinier was a French professor of history who was arrested during the war for passive resistance activities, which included helping to smuggle Jews into neutral Switzerland. Rassinier stated that although he suffered greatly during the war in the Buchenwald and Dora concentration camps, he never saw any evidence of homicidal gas chambers nor any program to exterminate the Jews. After reading sensationalized accounts he knew were false, Rassinier felt it was his ethical duty to tell the truth about the camps and refute the false claims being made in the world's press.

Rassinier wrote extensively about his own experiences and observations in the German camps. He also began to research the entire issue of National Socialist genocide against the Jews during the war. Rassinier concluded that the death toll in the camps was far lower than alleged. He also concluded that the deaths in the camps were not caused by a German program of genocide,[14] but rather primarily by the poor conditions of the camps attributable to the economic collapse of Germany during a devastating war. Rassinier had nothing to gain personally from taking his unpopular position, and after suffering greatly in the German concentration camps, he then suffered intense persecution in postwar France for his courageous writings after the war.

Thies Christophersen was another witness who said the alleged genocide of Jews during the war never happened. Christophersen supervised about 300 workers, many of them Jewish, at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. On a number of occasions during this period he visited Birkenau, where allegedly hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed to death. In a memoir first published in Germany in 1973, *The Auschwitz Lie*, Christophersen wrote that during the time he was at Auschwitz he did not notice the slightest evidence of mass gassings. In March 1988 at the Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, he also successfully answered numerous pointed questions by the prosecuting attorney about his experiences at Auschwitz.

After *The Auschwitz Lie* was published, Christophersen received thousands of letters and calls. He wrote in regard to these letters and calls:

> Many of those who contacted me can confirm my statements, but are afraid to do so publicly. Some of those are SS men who were brutally mistreated and even tortured in Allied captivity. I also immediately contacted those who claimed to know more about mass gassings. My experiences were precisely the same as those of French professor Paul Rassinier. I have not found any eyewitnesses. Instead, people would tell me that they knew someone who knew someone else, who talked about it.
>
> In most cases the alleged eyewitnesses had died. Other supposed eyewitnesses would quickly begin to stammer and stutter when I asked a few precise questions. Even Simon Wiesenthal had to finally admit before a Frankfurt district court that he was actually never in Auschwitz. All of the reports I have heard about are contradictory. Everyone seemed to tell a different story about the gas chambers. They couldn't even agree about where they were supposed to have been located. This is

also true of the so-called scholarly literature, which is full of contradictions. . . .[15]

Another eyewitness who did not see any evidence of genocide of the Jews is Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich. Dr. Stäglich, a German judge, visited Auschwitz several times during the Second World War as a German orderly officer of an Anti-aircraft Detachment. Dr. Stäglich published the following account of his visits to Auschwitz:

> On none of these visits did I see gassing installations, crematoria, instruments of torture, or similar horrors. The camp gave one the impression of being well kept and very well organized. . . .
>
> The camp reminded me of the German Labor Front camp in which I served out my six-month stretch in the Labor Service, except that Auschwitz was, of course, considerably larger. . . . None of the inmates behaved as though they were in fear of mistreatment, let alone death.
>
> On the later point, one encounter with inmates especially sticks in my memory. As some comrades and I were standing near the camp one evening, we caught sight of a big gang of inmates returning to camp from work in the industrial plants. They were escorted by a relatively small contingent of SS-men—mostly older people—and seemed to be thoroughly undisciplined.
>
> They talked loudly among themselves, laughing all the while. Two or three inmates dropped out of line when they spotted us, opened their flies, and made water. Although this gesture could have been interpreted as a sign of contempt for German men in uniform, the SS guards ignored it completely. Later, whenever I heard that mortal terror prevailed in the concentration camps, I had to recall this incident. That is hardly the way people who are in constant fear of death behave.[16]

Another credible eyewitness is the Austrian-born Canadian Maria Van Herwaarden, who was interned at Birkenau starting in 1942. Van Herwaarden testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that she saw nothing at Birkenau that resembled mass murder. She did testify, however, that many of the inmates at Birkenau died of typhus and some inmates committed suicide.[17] No prosecution witnesses were called during this trial because the prosecution knew of no survivors who could withstand cross-examination by Zündel's defense attorney.

While I know that National Socialist Germany did not have a program of genocide against European Jewry, I am equally certain that the inmates in the camps suffered tremendous hardships. This point was driven home to me in 1999, when I met a Jewish lady who had spent her early childhood years in four different German camps during the war. She barely survived Bergen-Belsen, where she contracted typhoid and was very close to death when the British army took control of the camp. Her experiences in the camps had been so traumatic that she still had major psychological damage from her internment 54 years after the war was over.

However, if National Socialist Germany had conducted a program of genocide against European Jewry, she would have been executed, since as a little Jewish girl she was too young to contribute to the German work effort. She was living proof that Germany did not have a program of genocide against European Jewry. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 An excellent account of John Demjanjuk's trial is provided in Sheftel, Oram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible,"* Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

2 "The Nazi Who Never Was," *The Washington Post*, May 10, 1981, pp. B5, B8.

3 Wiesel, Elie, *Night Trilogy*, New York: Hill and Wang, 2008, pp. 51-52.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 98-100.

5 "Author, Teacher, Witness," *Time Magazine*, March 18, 1985, p. 79.

6 Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, London: Vallentine, Mitchell, 1968, p. 37.

7 Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris, 1982, p. 86.

8 Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Delta, B.C., Canada: Ball Resources Services Limited, 1992, p. 108.

9 Wiesenthal, Simon, *The Murderers Among Us*, New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967, pp. 37-38.

10 Frankl, Viktor, "Dr. Robert Schuller Interviews Viktor Frankl: How to Find Meaning In Life," *Possibilities: The Magazine of Hope*, March/April 1991, p. 10.

11 Pytell, Timothy, "Extreme Experience, Psychological Insight, and Holocaust Perception; Reflections of Bettelheim and Frankl," *Psychoanalytic Psychology*, Vol. 24, No. 4, Oct. 2007, p. 646.

12 *Jewish Social Studies*, New York: Conference on Jewish Relations, Jan. 1950, Vol. 12, pp. 65-66.

13 Amouyal, Barbara, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Israel, Aug. 17, 1986, p. 1.

14 Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, Costa Mesa, California: The Institute for Historical Review, 1978.

15 Christophersen, Thies, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Volume Six, No. One, Spring 1985, p. 118.

16 Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 293.

17 Kulaszka, Barbara, ed., *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 253-255.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. Mr. Wear graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, which is a tax software division of Intuit Corporation.

A Much More Plausible Eyewitness Account . . .

AFFIDAVIT NO. 229
SWORN STATEMENT OF FRANZ KRAUSE

Translated by Carlos Porter

Being aware of the criminal consequences of a false sworn statement, I, Franz Krause, born on June 16, 1904 in Gedaithen, Krs. Allenstein, East Prussia, residing at . . . make the following report, the correctness and truthfulness of which I confirm under oath.

From October 1943 to March 1945, I was the chief squad leader (sergeant major) of headquarters company 1st division of the tank regiment of the Viking Division. In early May 1944, I was assigned to the tank regiment as leader of the support point. "Support point" means the management of material reserves, devices, clothing etc. I received the order to construct the support point in the Auschwitz concentration camp, while the division was on the troop exercise ground at Heidelager (Debica, Poland). In the Auschwitz camp, a barracks in which I could store the materials was made available to me by the administration.

My stay there lasted 10 weeks, so that I used the opportunity to allow my wife and five-year-old boy to come stay with me. The dwelling made available to me by the camp administration was located in an individual dwelling house. Since I had enough time, I walked around the camp to get to know it. No restrictions were imposed upon me by the camp administration.

I remember especially well that I heard music and went over to see where it came from. In front of the local administration building stood thousands of inmates in march formation and marching along the camp road to the armaments factories located outside the camp under the direction of kapos [prisoner guards] to the sound of music. Toward evening, they returned to the camp. This was repeated every day during my stay. I have established that the inmates were well fed and their behavior was also good.

I made the same observation in the women's camp. To the song of "High on the Yellow Wagon" they marched to the local experimental agricultural installation, which was under the direction of Thies Christophersen. I remember that the women came from the adjacent camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

During my inspections, I discovered a camp with suitcases. Since I had only escaped with my naked life from the Tscherkassy encirclement, I went to camp commandant Baer to ask if he could give me a suitcase. Baer refused. In a second conversation, he explained to me that the suitcases belonged to the prisoners and that he could not dispose of them. He reported to me upon the occasion a commission had examined the lodgings of the camp personnel a few weeks before. If anything was found which belonged to the inmates, the person was sent to the SS punishment camp at Matzkau near Danzig. Baer did not wish to risk such a punishment for the sake of a suitcase. I never forgot that statement.

During my wanderings through the Auschwitz camp, I never saw a gas chamber, nor did I perceive any stench of burnt corpses. The columns of smoke that I saw came from the surrounding armaments manufacturing plants.

If people object that thousands, or even tens of thousands, of prisoners were gassed or burnt during this period, I must reply that such proceedings could not have remained concealed from me.

At any rate, I never saw or heard anything about it. A sub-squad leader from the administration lived in our neighborhood, with whom I often conversed about everything possible. Our wives became close friends and visited each other. There was never any mention of gassing of inmates. We also visited a musical event in the camp [performed by prisoners].

On the whole, I got to know Auschwitz as a decent labor camp.

I had no contact with the inmates themselves; they were on labor service during the day, so that the camp was almost empty. I never saw anything in the way of brutality by the SS against inmates. Only once, I saw a [prison laborer] hoeing weeds in the camp, the supervising [Jewish] kapo was very aggressive and kicked several of the inmates.

This is my report of the major impressions [of Auschwitz] which have remained in my memory. ✦

Signed, Franz Krause

No. 11 of the roll of sworn statements for 1991, notary public Helmut Meyer, Einbeck, March 7, 1991.

FROM WWW.CWPORTER.COM

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts . . .

✠ ✠ ✠

SHOCKING END TO UNPOPULAR KING

Researchers describe the body (recently discovered under a parking lot) of King Richard III of England as being buried hastily and disrespectfully in a too-small grave that was roughly dug with sloping sides (a proper grave would have had straight walls). The dead king (killed in battle during the War of the Roses) was found in a "folded" position, without a shroud. His condition is shocking but not surprising, since legend has it his body, naked, was carried on a horse and mocked by crowds on the way to his grave. It seems the carcass was mangled after death. Controversy now rages over where he should be reburied.

✠ ✠ ✠

"JEWS A RACE" THEORY CHALLENGED

Johns Hopkins University researcher Eran Elhaik describes a group of widely respected geneticists, including Harry Ostrer, professor of pathology and genetics at Yeshiva University's Albert Einstein College of Medicine and author of the 2012 book *Legacy: A Genetic History of the Jewish People*, bluntly as "liars" and "frauds." For years now, the findings of Ostrer and several other scientists have stood virtually unchallenged on the genetics of Jews and the story they tell of the common Middle East origins shared by Jewish populations worldwide. Jews are indeed one people, Ostrer's research claims. But Elhaik, an Israeli molecular geneticist, has published research that debunks this claim. The strong emotions generated by this scientific dispute stem from a loaded question scientists and others have pondered for decades: Where in the world did Ashkenazi Jews come from? In "The Missing Link of Jewish European Ancestry: Contrasting the Rhine- land and the Khazarian Hypotheses," published in December in the online journal *Genome Biology and Evolution*, Elhaik says he has proved that Ashkenazi Jews' roots lie in the Caucasus, not in the Middle East. They are descendants, he argues, of the Khazars, a Turkic people who lived in one of the largest medieval states in Asia and then migrated to Europe in the 12th and 13th centuries. Elhaik did find a Middle Eastern genetic marker in DNA from Jews, but, he says, it could be from Iran, not ancient Judea.

✠ ✠ ✠

JEWISH REVISIONIST BACK IN THE NEWS

Republican Party Animals operator David Stein, 44, says he is really David Cole, and that he still holds controversial views. Stein—a cerebral, fun-loving gadfly—brought congressmen, celebrities, writers and entertainment industry figures together for shindigs, closed to outsiders, where they could scorn liberals and proclaim their true beliefs. Under the David Cole name, he was once a respected holocaust Revisionist who questioned the existence of National Socialist gas chambers. He changed identities in January 1998. "That was when David Cole officially expired," he said in an interview. "That was the end of Cole. Or so I thought. That was when David Stein was brought into this world. For 15 years I have been David Stein. Now the genie is out of the bottle. I'm done. I'm finished. I'm not going to try to remain as David Stein." As Cole, David was a victim of the Jewish Defense League and was physically beaten and got death threats. Tormented, he was forced to issue an insincere recantation and had to change his identity in order to survive in this world, dominated by holocaust liars. Cole's mistake, he said, was to confide his secret to a friend, a young lady, with whom he fell out. The vindictive ex-friend went "nuclear" and outed him to their conservative circle.

✠ ✠ ✠

A CONFEDERATE MASTER OF DISGUISE

You want a story of a super spy with nerves of steel? Something that would make a great movie if Hollywood were worth its salt? Frank Stringfellow is your man. Here is a young Confederate officer, a scout and spy who had the moxie to: elude Yankee troops by swimming across a frozen river, feigning sleep before producing a derringer or two, riding like the wind when he needed to, posing as a dental student behind enemies lines in Washington and occupied Alexandria. On another occasion he captured three of his own Dixie pickets, just to prove he could. The clever and cunning Confederate did everything from serving as a personal scout for guerrilla leader Jeb Stuart to, several times, donning woman's clothing to infiltrate Yankee gatherings and obtain information on enemy troop movements. Before the war, he taught Greek and Latin to students, while, after it, he became an Episcopalian priest and also served in the Spanish-American War. Stringfellow is widely hailed as the most successful Confederate spy.

✠ ✠ ✠

DEBUNKED PROFESSOR

Noted Revisionist Willis Carto, publisher of TBR, wrote a letter dated April 20, 2012, to Prof. Thomas Childers of the University of Pennsylvania. The letter read as follows: "I have before me a blurb for your wisdom titled 'A History of Hitler's Empire, 2d Ed.,' published by . . . 'The Great Courses.' . . . Can it be that you are not aware that Hitler did everything conceivably possible in the days leading up to England's declaration of war, to avert war? The record that you ignore is clear. Hitler wanted peace with Britain. All he asked for was a free hand to deal with the Soviet Union in the east, knowing that Josef Stalin's plan was to invade and overrun Europe. It was Hitler who saved Europe from this fate. Hitler was the savior of Europe, not its enemy. In attacking Germany, Churchill—with accomplice Franklin Roosevelt—started and the taxpayers in Britain and the U.S. fought a totally needless war, 800,600 Americans and Britons were killed, 670,846 Americans seriously wounded, and it brought nothing but destruction, debt and death. And today, Britain no longer controls 17-20ths of the globe, but suffers exactly what Hitler predicted: It is done, as a world power, and is rapidly filling up with Third Worlders. Are you a

. . . CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE.

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE.

Communist? As a liberal, you are certainly a Communist lover. I pity those innocent souls you mislead with your drivel." To date, Prof. Childers has failed to respond.

✠ ✠ ✠

MISSING ROSENBERG PAGES FOUND

Sixty-seven years after his tragic death at the end of a rope, some 400 pages of the diary of German philosopher Alfred Rosenberg have turned up in Buffalo, New York. The important document was found in the home of a Nuremberg prosecutor. Naturally, the U.S. Holocaust Museum was allowed to assess the papers. They say the long-lost diary pages shed new light on "a number of important issues relating to the Third Reich's policy," including tensions among top-level National Socialists.

✠ ✠ ✠

AN IDEA WHOSE TIME HAS COME?

A tax-subsidized museum in Paris (Jeu de Paume Museum) has opened up a new exhibition on what it calls Palestinian freedom fighters and martyrs. The exhibition was created by Ahlam Shibli, a Palestinian Bedouin photographer based in Haifa. The representative council of Jewish institutions in France (CRIF) complains that the display highlights fighters from Palestinian groups including the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine, the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades, and the al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigades—groups the Zionists claim are terrorists. "It is particularly regrettable and unacceptable . . . in the heart of Paris," said a CRIF spokesman. Ms. Shibli is celebrated for her photography, and has published at least three books of her art.

✠ ✠ ✠

HOLOCAUST MEMORIALS MULTIPLY

Holocaust memorials are popping up like mushrooms after a rainfall—all over America. Major American cities typically have at least one memorial to the genocide that did not happen, but many mid-sized ones do too, and memorials are even found in small cities like Whitwell, Tenn., and Palm Desert, Calif. Just in Manhattan, there are 80 of the things. Experts say there are probably more than 300 holocaust "study centers" and memorials around the country. How many memorials are there to real holocausts and genocides? Maybe two or so, but who's counting? Besides, people like the Irish and the Latvians and Germans don't have enough money to build memorials to the millions of their people who have been exterminated.

In 1912, a Zionist organization, called the International Territorial Organization, received a letter from the Portuguese ministry of agriculture, who laid out a plan supported by government ministers in Portugal, whereby each family of Jewish settlers in Angola would receive, free of charge, about two square miles of land. Jewish billionaires refused to finance the plan, but it is interesting that in those early times, even a Judeo-friendly nation like Portugal was trying to relocate its Jewish population. The cartoon above from a Yiddish-language magazine shows Portugal offering Angola as a second bride to "widowed Israel."

✠ ✠ ✠

ULTRA-ORTHODOX RALLY IN MANHATTAN

Taking a new tack, thousands of ultra-orthodox Jewish men, called *haredim*, rallied in Lower Manhattan recently to demand what they call "religious freedom" in Israel. Turns out, they don't want their boys being drafted into the Israeli army, and their argument is that their religion requires them to study the Torah instead of fighting for the Zionist entity. It is a clever argument that could have been crafted by one of the rabbis quoted in the Talmud.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANCIENT EGYPTIAN JEWELRY IN SIBERIA

A necklace of fine Egyptian glass jewelry was found not long ago in a burial mound in Siberia estimated to be 2,400 years old. The Russian archeologists who found it have dubbed it "Cleopatra's Necklace"—a 17-bead necklace that was around the neck of the skeleton of a woman who died at age 25, thought to have been a virgin princess. She is believed to belong to the Pazyryk people, a nomadic group described by Herodotus in the 5th century B.C. The beads are among the most beautiful of their kind ever seen, and appear to have traveled to the Ukok area via the Silk Road. The Pazyryks are known to have eaten mutton and horseflesh, and used cannabis and coriander. Studies of the bodies of Pazyryk people, some of them preserved by the permafrost ice, show they were members of the Aryan race and in some cases wore tattoos of fantastical mythic animals.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANNE FRANK PORNOGRAPHY

A Michigan mom is outraged that her child is being forced to read an "unedited Anne Frank diary" in public school. The book, unlike "traditional Anne Frank diaries," contains graphic passages in which the Dutch Jewish teen girl of World War II notoriety allegedly writes about her private parts. It is a "new edition" of the supposed journal, in which the "spicier bits" previously edited out are included. After learning what her seventh grader was reading, Gail Horek filed a formal complaint with the school district. Says the mother: "It's pretty graphic and it's pretty pornographic for seventh-grade girls and boys to be reading."

Thoughts About the Holocaust: A Concerned Mother Speaks Out

The facts about the so-called "holocaust" are of great concern to everyone, including Americans, but especially to German people, who are smeared with wild charges that they or their ancestors tried to eliminate all the Jews they could get their hands on. Here is a letter from one German mother to her children telling them what is what, why the Holocaustian legend is a lie, with proof of its impossibility. As she points out, to murder the Jews is inconceivable for Germans, but it was the Jews who had definite plans to exterminate the entire German race.

By Vera Stark

July 2012

My Dear Family,

In the hope that the house of cards called the Jewish holocaust would collapse on its own monstrosity, I have waited for years to bring it up with you. Yet, as I am approaching the end of my life, I shall wait no longer.

It was no doubt the policy of National Socialism to eliminate the influence of the Jews in Germany. In the years 1920 to 1933 less than 500,000 Jews lived in Germany, comprising 0.075% of the German population. Yet they held about 65% of all influential positions in banking, the court and justice system, healthcare, education, economy, entertainment and media—thereby, directly or indirectly, ruling the country.

And then there is the unquestionable Jewish origin and realization of Bolshevism/Communism. Starting in 1917 with the Russian Revolution—85% of the "founding fathers" of Bolshevism were Jews—and its tyrannical regime. Thereafter, it spilled over to Europe in 1919, forming a short-lived Hungarian Soviet Republic under Béla Kun and a Bavarian Soviet Republic under Kurt Eisner (both of them of Jewish extraction).

While Bolshevism/Communism was aiming at world dominance with the slogan: "Workers of the world—unite," National Socialism was created for the sole benefit of the German people, with the slogan: "Workers of the fist and brain (*Arbeiter der Faust und Stirn*)—unite!" This is why the unions were replaced by the Worker's Front (*Arbeitsfront*), which was not aiming at confrontation between the employees and the employer, but at overcoming conflicts and obstacles to the benefit of both and thereby in the interest of the whole country. No strikes, no hard lines between haves and have-nots, but cooperation (*Volksgemeinschaft*).

National Socialism was the antidote to Bolshevism/Communism and its Jewish roots. This was well understood on both sides.

On March 23, 1933, after the Reichstag had given Hitler ruling powers by a two-thirds majority vote, Lord Beaverbrook's influential London *Daily Express* came out on its front page with the headline "Judea Declares War on Germany; Jews of All the World Unite in Action" and, further on, "Boycott of German Goods, Mass Demonstrations in Many Districts, Dramatic Actions" and "The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance."

To incite further indignation, harassment of Jews was also reported on that front page, whereas this unfounded accusation was immediately and strongly denied by the leaders of Germany's Jewish community.

There never existed a plan for the physical elimination of the Jews; the idea of such is so absolutely sick—it is just inconceivable to the German mind.

Not so to the Jewish mind. Theodor N. Kaufman, president of the American Federation of Peace and a close affiliate to Franklin Roosevelt, explains in his booklet *Germany Must Perish* [See the ad on page 36.—Ed.] in

detail how many surgeons would be required to sterilize and thereby extinguish the Germans for ever, as they are "the arch-enemy of humanity and less worthy to exist than a wild herd of animals."

Kaufman begins his book with: "Today's war is not a war against Adolf Hitler. Nor is it a war against the Nazis. It is a war of peoples against peoples; of civilized peoples envisioning Light against uncivilized barbarians who cherish Darkness." (The booklet was published in 1941, before America officially entered the war; although the FDR administration had supported the Allied cause for a long time already, by "lend lease," propaganda and other measures.)

After a short visit to Germany in 1968 Elie Wiesel proclaimed: "Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set apart a zone of hate—healthy, virile hate—for what the German personifies and for what persists in the German."

It is that hatred that still haunts the Germans and they, highly sensitive to what they are being blamed for, what is written as history in their schoolbooks and what is presented by the media day and night, have by now developed such self-hatred, that they have become willing helpers to destroy themselves; that is, if they are further prevented from knowing the truth, namely that there was no plan to physically eliminate the Jews and that there were no death camps and no gassings.

> "If you want to see real death camps, take a look at those set up by the British in the second Boer War in Africa."

So, why concentration camps? And how were people treated there?

Concentration camps were first developed by the British during the second Boer War (1899-1902). More than 120,000 Dutch wives and children were herded into camps after their farms were destroyed and their fields spoiled (scorched earth). On account of poor living conditions, more than 27,000 of them perished of hunger and disease.

In Germany the camps had a more practical purpose. They were in the early 1930s similar in appearance and function to the labor service (*Arbeitsdienst*) camps, with the difference that the latter were meant for young German men—later also women—to fulfill a one-year civic or agricultural service requirement, while the others were originally built for corrective purposes and held Communists, "shirkers," tramps, homosexuals, gypsies and criminals with light sentences. In peacetime, Jews were only interned on suspicion of Communist or anti-government sedition, but never because of their religious affiliation.

After the Nuremberg Laws were pronounced in September 1935, German citizenship was withdrawn from the Jews. They were retired from public offices, receiving early pensions. If they served in WWI, they got paid their full salary until reaching retirement age. Also, between the Zionists—aiming to get more Jewish people to settle in Palestine—and Germany—trying to have the Jews leave—an agreement, called the *Haavara* (Hebrew for "transfer"), evolved, whereby Jews could pay into one of two Jewish banks in Germany, which then transferred the moneys over to Palestine for the person's settlement. This was an unorthodox exception to the strict foreign exchange regulations, but helped to get Jews moving. It is estimated that about 300,000 Jews left Germany before the war restricted migration.

Hundreds of other Jews were interned in camps, like Theresienstadt, under their own administration, where they underwent job training and other preparations for future emigration and settlement in another country. (Ref. Weckert, Ingrid, *Flashpoint*)

During the war the camps quadrupled in number, and some were structurally enlarged. They became strict labor camps, holding people of different nationalities as well as prisoners of war and Jews, who were now considered enemies of the Reich on account of the several Jewish declarations of war against Germany. This was extended to Jews of neighboring countries and was in line with the U.S.A.'s incarceration of her ethnically Japanese citizens and, to a certain extent, German and Italian citizens during the war, and it was later practiced in many of the "Allied" countries as well. The belongings of those so affected were usually confiscated, never to be returned.

In the German camps the detainees were employed to help the German war effort in laboratories, factories and in the fields. They were fed and clothed properly, their barracks were heated in wintertime, and they received camp money for purchases at the camp store. [See TBR, January/February 2001.—Ed.]

Sick inmates were well taken care of in infirmaries. There were sections for men and others for women; marriages took place as well as childbirths, there was a midwife and even a small kindergarten in Auschwitz. One can see and read more details in the booklet *Auschwitz: The*

Underground Guided Tour by Carolyn Yeager. [The booklet is available from TBR for $10.—Ed.]

The Red Cross was allowed to check health, food and work conditions in all camps regularly. They kept detailed records of incoming and released prisoners as well as figures of death and its causes, but these records are apparently no longer available.

According to the Russian Central Archives, which captured the German concentration camp records in 1945, the Auschwitz camp suffered badly due to several outbreaks of typhus, which eventually claimed the death of about 100,000 inmates, half of them Jewish. (Alexander Autographs, Inc., Stamford, CT)

The much-highlighted Zyklon B, claimed by the holocaust lobby as a murder weapon for gassing 6 million Jews, was in fact used in special chambers for delousing the inmates' civilian clothing at their arrival. The inmates were reminded to observe cleanliness with large posters saying: "*Eine Laus dein Tod*" ("One louse = your death").

The terrible pictures of starved inmates are heartbreaking. How can they be explained?

It has been proved that most of them are not genuine, but have been doctored to a great extent. Also, one can see pictures from the same camp with relatively well-fed inmates, cheering their liberators. (Porter, Carlos, *The Holocaust: Made in Russia*)

Due to the heavy bombing Germany had to endure, by which whole cities as well as roads and railways were destroyed, it had become nearly impossible to get food and other supplies to the people. The camps were no exception. On the contrary, as there were so many people at one and the same location, they just could not be fed properly anymore, to the utmost consternation of the camp personnel.

Using only Jewish sources, these are the figures of the Jewish population worldwide for 1933-1949:

American Jewish Committee, *World Almanac*:

1933	15,315,859
1939	15,600,000
1945	15,192,089
1946	15,753,638
1947	15,698,259
1948	15,753,630
1949	15,713,638

This shows a loss of Jewish lives from 1939 to 1945 of 408,000, which compares to the loss of German lives during the terror bombing of Dresden, on Feb. 13-14, 1945, where the true figures lie between 300,000 and 500,000.

The unusual Jewish population increase from 1945 to 1946 of about 560,000 could be explained to some extent by the reappearance of circumstantially "lost" people, called DPs (displaced people) after the war.

The world should question why Churchill in his six-volume, 4,448-page book *The Second World War* did not mention any "Nazi gas chambers" or "genocide of the Jews" or "6 million Jewish victims of the war"; neither did Eisenhower in his 559-page *Crusade in Europe*, nor did De Gaulle in his three-volume, 2,054-page *Mémoires de guerre*; or why the hate apostle Elie Wiesel did not mention any "gassings" whatsoever in his famous book *Night*, published in 1960.

"The fact is that the 6 million people who were supposedly gassed represent a huge lie," Bishop Richard Williamson wrote once to his fellow members of the Society of Pope Pius X, noting that a completely new world order was built on this "fact."

> "Despite the many scholarly refutations, people still believe the Germans made soap and lampshades from Jews."

On Sept. 10, 1952 two heads of state at the time, Germany's Dr. Adenauer and Israel's Ben-Gurion, came to an agreement about reparations to be paid by Germany on account of the ill treatment and harassment of the Jews (not "elimination" or "gassings") during the period of the Third Reich. An amount of 3 billion marks was agreed upon, to be paid over 10 years. By now Germany has probably paid this 100 times over, with no end anywhere in sight.

All the above has been gathered and confirmed by me during my study of the subject for the last 22 years, which began when the question of German guilt and the 6 million started to haunt me.

I remember that:

1. During the 1930s and 1940s the German people in general were barely aware of concentration camps or their functions. A friend of my parents was a teacher and a Social Democrat. He was interned, I believe, in 1934, for about half a year, and thereafter returned to teaching, with the realization that the National Socialists had very similar aims as the Social Democrats: the betterment of all social structures, especially the living standard of the workers. Our friends moved later into one of the many

new houses built for young families and had four children;

2. After the bombing of my hometown in 1945, while my mother and I were fleeing the fiery inferno, we saw trucks on the road loaded with excitedly yelling people, most likely previous inmates of a labor camp, who were later called DPs (displaced persons);

3. Before I left the Russian-occupied zone of Germany in 1946 no one had heard of Auschwitz or the other camps liberated by the Russians. We know now that the Russians continued using these camps for inmates of their own discretion and treatment; and

4. Your grandmother asked me in 1956: "What do you think about this horrid accusation (about Auschwitz) after so many years?" She did not believe a word of it (even though she had held some reservations toward the Third Reich), but considered it a propaganda trick to further humiliate Germany and keep it paying endless "reparations."

Thereafter, many attempts were made to blame the Germans for outrageous mistreatment of the Jews and several methods of murdering them. Beginning with movable gas wagons, chargeable plates for mass electrocutions, steam-filled chambers for inducing suffocation with carbon monoxide (generated by Diesel motors), stationary gas chambers, gas showers, and then from about 1970 on the "evident" fact of the 6 million gassed, the majority in Auschwitz (whereas the latest word is that it has to have been somewhere else, because the Auschwitz facilities are no longer considered feasible for the task).

These are all lies, like the soap made from Jewish fat and the lampshades made from Jewish skin, and Wiesel's fountain of blood, still gushing forth like a geyser at one of the camps.

I have withheld this information from you until now, because this knowledge is dangerous. According to §130 in Germany's Bundesgesetzbuch (BGB), "denial of the holocaust" is punishable with incarceration of up to five years. So far more than 200,000 honorable people have been thrown in prison, have been heavily fined, stripped of their reputation and titles; their lives ruined. The reason given is "incitement of hatred" or "offense against the Jews," and at one point the jurisdiction even declared that truth is no defense. On Germany's insistence, this draconian law has now been incorporated into nearly all European countries.

No wonder that everywhere, even in countries where freedom of thought and speech is proudly proclaimed, people close their mind and stay away from the subject of "the holocaust" and its possibly dangerous effects in order to protect their place in society, their livelihood, their titles and most of all their family.

So be careful how you handle this knowledge. Use common sense and good judgment. You will find extensive material in my archives, confirming this treatise. Please understand that I do not want to burden you with all this, but to set you free. There is nothing in the history of your German forebears that you have to be ashamed of, but very much of which you can be proud. ✦

—Mother

Vera Stark is the pseudonym of a German scholar and mother.

Germany Must Perish!

And the War Goal of World Plutocracy

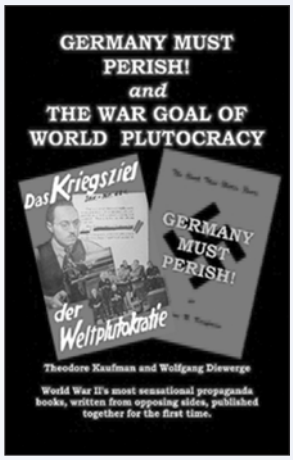

By Theodore Kaufman and Wolfgang Diewerge. The March 1941 publication of *Germany Must Perish!* provoked one of the most intense propaganda exchanges of the war. Written by an American Jew, it advocated the destruction of the German people through mass sterilization and the dismemberment of the German state. Because of Kaufman's claimed links to the policy advisors of the U.S. president, Germany's reaction to the plan was swift. Goebbels ordered a rebuttal and analysis written. Parts of Kaufman's book came true at the end of the war. At least 12 million Germans were expelled from their land in what became the single largest transfer of any population in modern European history. The majority were expelled from the German territories, which were handed over to Poland and the Soviet Union (about 7 million) and from Czechoslovakia (about 3 million). Up to 2 million Germans died during these expulsions. Contains Kaufman's original work and Germany's official reaction and rebuttal. Softcover, 78 pages, #640 ***$10*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside the U.S. add $24 S&H. Order from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

These TBR Books Demolish Holocaust Myths

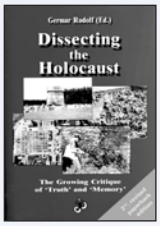

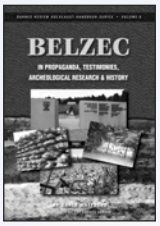

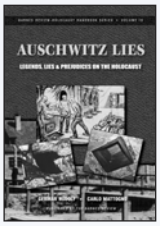

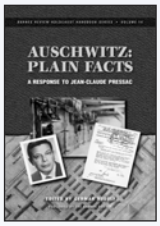

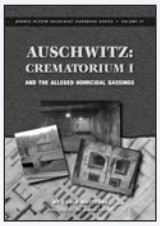

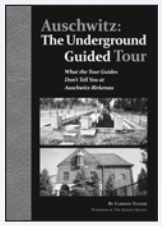

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. Second revised edition. Softcover, 616 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, ***$30***.

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. By Arthur R. Butz. With this book Dr. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, was the first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex from a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which modern scholars had accumulated by the middle of the 1970s. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won for this field of research the academic dignity to which it is entitled. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. Softcover, third edition, 506 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, ***$30.***

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jewish citizens. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25***.

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute recent findings with his own technical methods. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour—What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You at Auschwitz-Birkenau. By Carolyn Yeager. By taking the reader on a photographic "underground guided tour" of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the author demonstrates it to be a simple labor, concentration and transit camp for political prisoners, where the health of the inmates was the prime concern of the jailers. Softcover, 48 pages, #535, $10. 100+: $5 each.

Order any of the above from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 in this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org or call 951-587-9636 for S&H. You can also order any of these books at our online shop at www.barnesreview.com.

The Campaign Against My Book

- Rudolf Hess caregiver tells of efforts to keep his story from reaching public
- Author details persecution, allegations, defamation designed to discredit him

By Abdallah Melaouhi

Books have their own story, and this familiar quote from a Latin writer who has been completely forgotten today is several centuries older than the invention of books as we know them today. What I am saying is that making statements and public appearances and disseminating facts or opinions on clay tablets, the bark of birch trees, papyrus and later also on paper, has not only helped to promote friendship, but it has also been fiercely contested. Censorship, lists of banned books, the burning of books, all of that is as old as mankind and thus not limited to the 12 years during which my patient Rudolf Hess held a prominent position in politics. All of that is still happening today, even in countries where we would not imagine this to be so.

I came to Germany more than 45 years ago, in the hope of coming to a free country, a country where one could speak one's mind irrespective of one's opinion as long as one didn't incite crime or violence, a country where democracy and freedom of speech were so well established that it would easily tolerate differences of opinion and differing views. I have done nothing wrong in this country. I have not only cared for Hess as a patient, but with a deep human empathy I have also cared for left-wing extremists as well as for countless unknown patients, people needing nursing care, invalids and injured people, Germans as well as foreigners, Christians as well as Muslims and secular people.

I have never asked what my patients did in their lives or what political or religious views they held, but rather how I could alleviate their suffering.

I never commented on the politician Rudolf Hess—whether positively or negatively. My real concern was not directed at the historic assessment of his life—here enough has already been said for and against him by more authoritative sources than myself. My real concern is rather to uncover the crime that I happened to become the unwilling witness of. I have only publicly said that my patient was the former Reich Minister Rudolf Hess. This is a statement of fact and no glorification.

Already in 1989 I had to put up with the fact that the British Foreign Office, while under pressure from the media, instead of opening its archives or presenting the post-mortem examination of the British pathologist Cameron, attempted to damage my reputation without disproving or refuting a single one of my arguments. For example, the Foreign Office claimed that I was only pressing for an investigation into the circumstances of the death of Rudolf Hess because I was being paid by neo-Nazis, by Wolf Rüdiger Hess or others. I was accused of being a conspiracy theorist, portrayed as being an insignificant egomaniac who for the first time in his life was enjoying being in the limelight of the press and TV.

The same thing is now happening to me again. After it became known that I had been giving talks about the years I spent with Hess, and that I was preparing a book on this topic, an unprecedented campaign was launched against me. Not once have my arguments been dealt with nor my claims neither been debated nor refuted. Instead, platitudes have been repeated, insinuations and allegations have been made and the classical knockout argument—right-wing extremism—used.

On July 1, 2008, the Migration and Integration Advisory Council of Spandau discussed the "Case of Abdallah Melaouhi" as item No. 3 on the agenda. An expert from the Democratic Culture Center, Mrs. Dantschke, who is completely unknown to me, was invited and mentioned in her

talk that I was currently under investigation. Charges had been filed against me accusing me of "disseminating propaganda," "making false accusations" and "defaming the state." I was also charged with "breaching secrecy" and with "smuggling documents relating to Rudolf Hess from the prison." Strangely enough, no public prosecutor has approached me yet about these things.

The expert, Mrs. Dantschke, obviously knows more than I do, and here one would have to ask, where is she getting her information from? Are public prosecutors in Germany now first informing the "Centers of Democratic Culture"? Mrs. Dantschke, who appears to make a living out of permanently "disclosing subversive right-wing activities," now counts me among the "prominent people in extreme right-wing circles.". . .

In my talks I have been reporting on the events in Spandau Prison, the harassments that an old man was subjected to, the total isolation and his efforts to maintain his composure and his physical and mental health, my conversations with the prisoner and my small favors. Yes, I admit it, I did sometimes "smuggle" a chocolate bar or a cake into the prison. I would do it again today. . . .

I became unintentionally "notorious" for a short while when several prominent German publications said, "Advisory committee fires Hess's nurse because he glorifies Hitler's deputy in a book."

At any rate it also says, "Although the book, which is going to be published by the author, has not been printed yet, it is already causing a stir." . . . I would like to correct the unproven accusations that claim I have been "supporting the NPD [National Democratic Party of Germany] in its falsification of history" I have no ties with the NPD. I have written *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder* to uncover the truth and to bring the killers to justice. . . .

I am still waiting for evidence of my alleged attempt at "rehabilitating" my terminally-ill patient as a "sentenced war criminal." I am still waiting for an invitation from the mainstream political parties in Germany who, although they allegedly have such a great interest in the truth, are nevertheless not interested in discussing the murder of a German citizen. I would also like to know what is so secret about the health, eating habits, religious affiliation, daily routine, reading interests and other hobbies of a world-famous prison inmate that would justify having the disclosure of these things classified as a "breach of secrecy." I also ask myself why the politically-mature German citizens and the "critical public" have had to give up their self-explanatory right to question the numerous inconsistencies of this case just because a British public prosecutor has decided to close the books.

Is Pastor Niemöller, who was being held prisoner in a concentration camp for many years during the National-Socialist era, also a Nazi because he was convinced of the relative innocence of my patient and because he vehemently applied himself for Hess's release? Is Golo Mann a Nazi because as a historian he neither believed in the legitimacy of the sentencing of Rudolf Hess at Nuremberg nor could he see any real crime the man was guilty of?

Is the renowned defense lawyer, minister of the interior and former leader of the CSU party in the Bavarian parliament, Dr. Alfred Seidl, a Nazi because he believed that Hess was murdered? Is the French prison chaplain Gabel a Nazi because he deeply sympathized with the prisoner and was convinced that he was murdered as indicated in a letter that he wrote me? Is the former governing mayor of Berlin, Eberhard Diepgen, a Nazi because he awarded Gabel the Distinguished Service Cross 1st Class, the Order of Merit of the Federal Republic of Germany, for his work as Hess's pastor?

Is the former American prison commander, Eugene K. Bird, also a Nazi because he wanted to let the prisoner speak for himself and because he was also convinced that foul play had led to Hess's death? Are the editors of the BBC and of *Le Figaro-Magazine* also Nazis simply because they did not believe that Hess could have taken his own life? Are the pathologists Dr. Spann and Dr. Eisenmenger Nazis because their forensic examinations revealed that Hess could not have hanged himself? Am I a Nazi because I cannot accept the murder of a fellow human being?

So many sensible people, so many arguments, resistance fighters, prominent people from the Federal Republic of Germany, former anti-war activists, medical practitioners, journalists, foreigners, institutes—all of them—Nazis? One can easily be worried to death about this country of Germany. ✦

Abdallah Melaouhi was Rudolf Hess's caregiver at Spandau the last five years of his life. See a review of Melaouhi's book on page 40.

Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder

New Book Sets the Historical Record Straight in Regard to Mysterious Death of Hitler's Deputy

By Ronald Ray

How many of us, passing through the brief time allotted by divine Providence to our life in this world, can say that we have been actual participants in events of lasting historical significance, or—rarer still—that we were aware of the fact at the time? Like the grass of the fields, we are "here today, and tomorrow . . . cast into the furnace."

But for Rudolf Hess, deputy Fuehrer in the Third Reich, and the last National Socialist imprisoned at Spandau Prison in Berlin, most of his adult life was an event of historical significance—as much while he labored for the peaceful restoration of Germany's rightful place among the leading nations of the world, as in the silence and suffering of his 40 years of solitary confinement, until his death in 1987, at age 92.

ABDALLAH MELAOUHI
Author of important new book.

Rudolf Hess was born at the end of the 19th century to Protestant German parents. Son of a merchant, he grew up in Alexandria, Egypt. There, Hess learned fluent Arabic, in addition to his native German—a little-known fact, that one day would make possible the writing of *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder*, by a Tunisian Muslim, Abdallah Melaouhi.

Well acknowledged is Hess's swift rise as a young man in the fledgling National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) during the 1920s and '30s. One of Adolf Hitler's most loyal and unrepentant followers and admirers, Hess actually became deputy Fuehrer, known for his impassioned introductions of the Reich chancellor at NSDAP party congresses in Nuremberg and elsewhere.

However, on May 10, 1941, all of that changed. Through a dangerous solo airplane flight to Great Britain, Hess sought to avert the impending world war, which would lead, in the end, to a nearly total triumph of socialism and communism in Europe. Nevertheless, as TBR readers well know, it was not Hitler who wanted war with the West, but the Judaeo-Freemasonic cabals, led by the Rothschild family of banksters, who sought to embroil nearly an entire planet in bloody carnage for their own personal enrichment.

Neither did Hess want war. He approved of the efforts in Eastern Europe to reunite the German people into one country, but he remembered too well the horrors of the Great War and sought to prevent a more catastrophic repetition. Thus, Hess developed a daring plan to bring Hitler's peace proposal to Britain, so that the Bolshevist threat could be attacked and destroyed swiftly, before it could consume all of Western civilization.

Here the court historians fall—or dive—into the murk and slime. For 70 years, they have deepened the disinformational morass, until even those of good will doubted whether the truth could be found.

Did Hitler know about Hess's flight to Britain? Was Hess suffering from a delusional madness? Was the "peace plan" his own invention, or did the Fuehrer approve its details—perhaps even have a hand in shaping it?

More significantly, why was it so important that Rudolf Hess, known and addressed only as the dehumanized "Prisoner No. 7," should die in prison, rather than allowing the ailing nonagenarian a few weeks or months of freedom to be with his beloved wife, children and grandchildren, before passing from this world for ever? What was it that Hess knew, which was so "dangerous" that it required his death, presented as "suicide," despite the physical impossibility of

an arthritic old man hanging himself? Was the threat of a free Hess, who might tell the truth about National Socialism, so great?

How did the "Allies," those paragons of moral virtue, treat Hess during his 40 years of solitary confinement? What were the "state secrets" that led at least one of the four "Great Powers" to murder the last important living National Socialist? And who were the murderers? Why were they never brought to justice?

Mr. Melaouhi's outstanding book seeks the answers to these mysteries and is presented now by THE BARNES REVIEW, through great sacrifice, for the first time in English.

For all that, *Betrayal and Murder* is not a political book. It is, rather, an intimate portrait of the last years of a man who spent more than half of his life in the custody of those for whom the destruction of Germany and the German people was the prime objective. It is also the story of his nurse, Abdallah Melaouhi, who selflessly cared for Hess during the last five years of his life.

Mr. Melaouhi has woven a fascinating tale of the truth about one of the most maligned men of our time.

This book is also a passionate plea by the author for justice. More than 25 years after Hess's murder, the criminals are still at large. This appalling injustice—a crime in itself—is the motivating factor for the book's appearance. Mr. Melaouhi felt bound in conscience to seek justice for the deceased and his family, even at the risk of his own life, nearly snuffed out by persons as mysterious as the murderers of Rudolf Hess.

Betrayal and Murder is a book you must own and read, and then share with others. It is full of factual history you will find nearly nowhere else. From a contemporaneous account of Hess's mission to Britain, to Rommel's campaign in Tunisia, to the Melaouhi family's lives as Tunisian freedom fighters, to the incredible tale of Hess's survival through constant adversity, Mr. Melaouhi and TBR present compelling drama and pathos—all the more compelling because it is true.

Here, indeed, you will "know the truth." But with knowledge of the truth comes responsibility. If we do nothing about what we learn from *Betrayal and Murder*, don't we then become complicit in the crimes it reveals? So buy this book, read it, and then act. Contact the governments of the four Allies and Germany, and demand justice for Hess. ✦

RONALD L. RAY is a freelance author residing in the free State of Kansas. He is a descendant of several patriots of the American War for Independence.

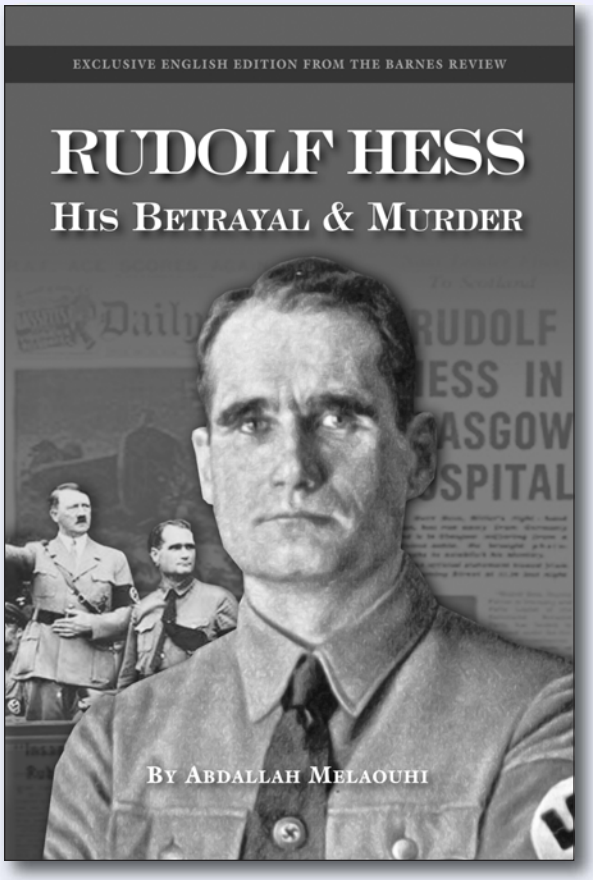

RUDOLF HESS:
HIS BETRAYAL & MURDER

BY ABDALLAH MELAOUHI
High quality B&W illustrated softcover,
291 pages, #643, many rare photos.
Bonus: "The Inside Story of the Hess Flight"
plus three fascinating appendices from the
Hess archives of TBR.

SPECIAL INTRODUCTORY PRICE:
$25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers
Add $5 S&H inside the U.S.
Add $24 S&H outside the U.S.

Send payment with form on page 64 to:
TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C.
20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to
charge. You can also order through our
online store at www.barnesreview.com.
Distribution opportunities available:
Call 202-547-5586 for details.

Beloved Catholic Priest Blames West, Israel for Mayhem in Syria

Damascus-born Priest Elias Zahlawi is one of the most popular Christian clergymen in Syria. He has been an ordained priest of the Syrian Catholic Church since 1962. The Syrian Catholic Church is an Eastern church united with Rome and adhering to the West Syrian rite in religious services. Fr. Zahlawi granted this interview to the German news magazine *Zuerst!* (First!).[1] In it, Fr. Zahlawi details the situation in Syria raging now and points an accusing finger at the controlled mainstream media for fomenting the situation with false propaganda.

Translated by Daniel W. Michaels

ZUERST: Fr. Zahlawi, you are one of the best-known and most-respected priests in Syria. But Europe receives very little information about the situation of Christians in your country. Can you tell us a bit about that?

ZAHLAWI: Yes. Christianity has deep roots in Syria. You must realize present-day Syria is not the historical land of the same name. Palestinian National Authority, Israel, Jordan, Lebanon and bordering areas in modern-day Turkey and Iraq once belonged to historical Syria. After World War I the French and British mandated rule broke it up. Historical Syria was the cradle of both the alphabet and Christianity. They spread throughout the world from Syria.

And it was in this region that Christianity and Islam first came in contact and learned to cooperate with each other. Damascus is the place where—at the same time and place—Christian and Islamic prayers were voiced.

Originally the famed Umayyad Mosque in Damascus was a Christian cathedral, dedicated to John the Baptist. In A.D. 706 Caliph Walid bin Abdul-Malek [al-Walid I—Ed.] changed it into a mosque; Christian and Islamic architects built it. This should not be forgotten when Christian-Muslim relations are being discussed, because the relation- ship reaches far back and cannot be ignored. And it must also be remembered that later it was Christian intellectuals who translated Greek and Latin writings into Arabic as well as Arabic writings into Latin.

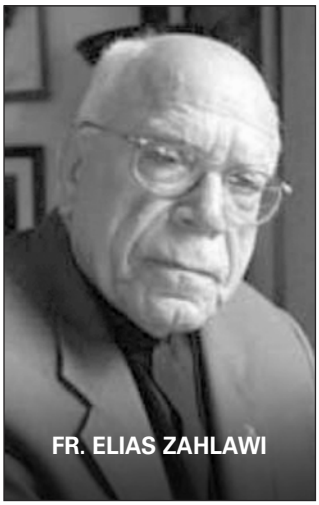
FR. ELIAS ZAHLAWI

ZUERST: Did Arab Christians play a large role?

ZAHLAWI: Arab Christians played a very important role in the cultural heritage of Syria under the ill-fated Ottoman empire. During Turkish repression the Christians protected Arab identity and language against the Turkization of Syria. The "Arab Awakening" in the 19th century and the Arab nationalism that attended it would not have been possible without the Arab Christians. The Arabs wanted to free this modern nationalism from the purely religious identity that had hindered the two following the same path.

Muslims and Christians fought together for the na-

tional Arab cause. Arab Christians played an important role in all national movements in Syria against the colonial repression of Britain and France. All this was happening when wars were raging in Europe, with Christians fighting on both sides. Here Syrian Christians live in harmony with the country and its people of different religions.

But today's Syria struggles for a modern society that honors its historical roots. Syria's citizens are forming a nation that is independent of its religion. That is important because it makes our country strong and able to defend herself. Otherwise, Syria would not be in a position to defend herself for long against Zionist invasion dreams.

Safeguarding our existence and our sovereignty is expensive. The West supports Israel blindly and without limit. Without doubt, resistance against this demands many of our country's resources.

Naturally, these resources could be used in other important areas, such as, for example, education or building up our infrastructure.

Syria has been able for the past hundred years to take in countless refugees and asylum-seekers from neighboring countries. During the Ottoman empire about a million Assyrians from Mardin[2] fled here from the Turks; likewise more than a million Armenians came to us as refugees; a half million Palestinians fled here from the ignominy of 1948; a million and a half Lebanese came to Syria during the civil war; 2 million Iraqis fled to Syria after the American invasion of 2003; and another million Lebanese came here during the Israeli aggression in 2006.

ZUERST: The European media constantly report that Syrian society is deeply split.

ZAHLAWI: Do you really believe that such a society as this, with such strong historical events and the ability to cope with fateful challenges like, for example, the acceptance and assimilation of millions of refugees, is really split? I—and I say this as a Catholic priest—live in perfect harmony with many Muslims. And I speak here about all social layers, from simple workers, students, clergymen in the mosques, the mufti and the minister president. I hope that one day I can pass on my personal experiences. I see the Muslims as my brothers.

ZUERST: The European media views this quite dif-

U.S. Allies Run Amok: Terrorists Massacre Entire Population of Syrian Christian Village

On May 27, armed rebels [with funding from the U.S. government] allegedly attacked a village in Syria's western province of Homs and slaughtered all of its Christian residents. The armed rebels, affiliated with the Free Syrian Army, raided the Christian-populated al-Duvair village in Reef on the outskirts of Homs near the border with Lebanon and massacred all its civilian residents, including women and children.

The Syrian army, however, intervened and killed dozens of terrorists during heavy clashes, which were still going on in al-Duvair as this report was released. The armed rebels' attack and the ensuing crimes in al-Duvair came after the rebels had sustained severe defeats in the city of al-Qusseir, which had almost been set free by the Syrian army except for a few districts.

Syria has been experiencing unrest since March 2011 with organized attacks by well-armed militias against Syrian police forces and border guards across the nation.

Hundreds of people, including members of the Syrian security forces, have been killed, when agitators turned protest rallies into armed clashes.

The government blames outlaws, saboteurs and armed terrorist groups for the deaths, stressing that the unrest is being orchestrated from abroad.

In October 2011, calm had almost been restored in the Arab state after President Bashar al-Assad started a reform initiative in the country, but Israel, the U.S. and its Arab allies sought hard to drag the country down to chaos through any possible means. Tel Aviv, Washington and some Arab capitals have been staging various plots to topple al-Assad, who is well known in the world for his anti-Israeli stances.

The item above is from the Iranian FARS New Agency, a Persian news outlet English speakers can access the FARS news website at http://english.farsnews.com. FARS offers a unique perspective on global news without the filter of the U.S. mainstream media.

ferently. The Christians, one reads, support the Syrian government mainly because they have been privileged in a "corrupt system."

ZAHLAWI: Whoever says such things knows nothing about our history and our society or about our president, Dr. Bashar al-Assad. The Christians in Syria have always been treated the same, even before the Baath Party when Hafez al-Assad took over the government. Circa 1945 and 1955, Syria even had a Christian prime minister: Fares al-Khoury.

ZUERST: One French newspaper writes that the Christians are "collaborators with the power structure."

ZAHLAWI: Honestly, can you tell me who controls the large Western media? The influence of the pro-Israeli lobby on the media in France and the United States is well known. Is it any different in the Federal Republic of Germany? You shouldn't forget that your Federal Chancellor Angela Merkel made it clear many times that Berlin is always considerate of Israel, owing to the feeling of guilt because of the persecution of the Jews in Germany during the National Socialist period. She even said that if Tel Aviv were ever bombed, it would be like an attack on Germany.

ZUERST: Fr. Zahlawi, this question may be a little unpleasant for you: What would happen to the Christians if Sunni extremists took over the government in Damascus—like what happened Libya?

ZAHLAWI: You see, there are very different forces behind the Islamic extremists who want to overthrow the Syrian government. It ought to be very clear the militant Islamists, who are spreading violence and terror in Syria today, are profiting from the situation. They are trying to split Muslims from Christians. Wherever they are in control, they drive out the Christians. Just look at Iraq. The same would happen in Syria, and then in Lebanon.

It is all happening in order to set up radical Islamist regimes in the region. Incidentally, this is justified by the strictly Jewish state in the region, called Israel. What is curious about this is the fact that in the past not a single attempt was ever made to dissuade Israel from establishing a Jewish state in Palestine, though they always claim it is secular. How can that be? On the one hand they assert they are secular, and on the other hand they establish a strictly Jewish state, supported by radical Islamic countries?

ZUERST: In the establishment, such statements would be dismissed as "conspiracy theory."

ZAHLAWI: Just look at the facts: The West is supplying both the ultra-Islamic states in the gulf region as well as the state of Israel, on a large scale, with weapons and money. The words of a spokeswoman for the U.S. State Department, Victoria Nuland, are ringing in my ears: "The armed gangs in Syria should never lay down their weapons, but continue to attack the government." Meanwhile the Syrian government has offered the rebels amnesty if they stop the terror and the warfare. Will the Western countries ever come to understand they are serving a state that is terrorism in the form of a state?

ZUERST: German politicians—mostly from the Christian Democratic Union—support so-called regime change in Damascus. As a possible consequence of such a change, you have already listed the expulsion of the Christians. Why, do you think, would European conservatives and Christians operate against the interests of your brothers in the faith in the Middle East?

> "One state after the other in the Arab world must be destroyed for Zionism to flourish across the region."

ZAHLAWI: You're asking me that question? Why don't you ask those "Christian" and "conservative" politicians in Germany why they want a regime change in Damascus so much? Do those people really not see what has been happening in Palestine and Israel for the past 60 years? They are deaf, dumb and blind and support Tel Aviv militarily and financially without realizing the fatal consequences that will bring in the entire region.

Politicians all over the world whose true companion is a Janus-faced morality are one of our biggest problems. They lie in word and deed. Just look and see what happened in Iraq after the so-called liberation. To be closer to the truth, it should instead be called the destruction of Iraq.

Western politicians are just carrying out a cynical plan. As early as 1982 the Israeli newspaper *Kivonim* wrote about "Israeli strategy in the 1980s," namely, that one state after the other in the Arab world would have to be destroyed.

Even the implementation of the plan was described in detail: After the U.S. invasion Iraq would have to be divided up. Even the division of Sudan that was done [July 9, 2011: South Sudan became independent—Ed.] was mentioned. When you compare these demands with the actions of the West in the Arab world, it is very clear

whose ideas are being implemented step by step.

ZUERST: You are pretty hard on the Western media. How, in your opinion, can they correct that false picture of the events in Syria?

ZAHLAWI: Firstly, the media should stop spreading lies. But I am a realist. That will not happen so quickly, because of the influence of the pro-Israeli lobby.

Secondly, independent European journalists should visit Syria and personally discover what is really happening. When they return home and tell the people what they actually saw with their own eyes, the truth would no longer be hidden from the public. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Zuerst!* German news magazine, Jan. 2012, pp 43-5.

2 Mardin is one of the oldest settled areas in upper Mesopotamia. Excavations in the 1920s discovered artifacts in the area that dated to 4000 B.C. The first known civilization was that of the mysterious Subarians, who were succeeded in 3000 B.C. by the Hurrians. The Elamites gained control around 2230 B.C. and were followed by the Babylonians, Hittites, Assyrians, Macedonians, Romans and Byzantines. Subsequently it was conquered by the Muslims, and today it is in southeastern Turkey.—Ed.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

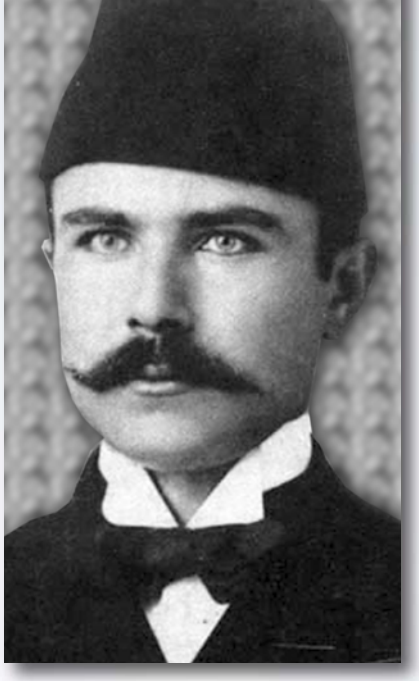

Faris al-Khury (1877-1962), the father of modern Syrian politics, was a Christian, a Presbyterian to be precise, but at the same time an advocate of secularist policies. A diehard patriot, he went on to become speaker of Parliament and rose to be prime minister of Syria. A staunch nationalist, al-Khury opposed pan-Arabism and the union between Abdel Nasser's Egypt and Syria, which he described as a colossal mistake. Al-Khury's career shows how high a Christian could rise in a Muslim country just a few decades ago. But the mass media and U.S. government meddling will inevitably result in the end of Christianity in modern-day Syria.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

CATALONIA

Will ancient region finally get its independence from Spain?

Fed up with a bankrupt Spain, Catalonia may be the next "new nation" to emerge in Europe. If so, it will be an "old new nation," because Catalonia's history goes way back. At one time, a kind of Catalonian empire called the "Crown of Aragon" encompassed eastern Spain, half of Italy, a big chunk of Greece and just about all of the major islands in between. Today, Catalonia wants its independence.

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

Catalonia is a territory situated in the western part of the Mediterranean, on both sides of the Pyrenees. The name Catalonia comes from Gotholaunia, which means "Land of the Goths." It was divided politically between France and Spain by the Treaty of the Pyrenees (1659).

The present autonomous region in Spain is 12,396 square miles (32,106 square kilometers) in size, with about 7.5 million inhabitants. Roussillon (the French zone of Greater Catalonia, called Rosselló in Catalan) is about 1,350 square miles (3,500 square kilometers) in size, with a population of 437,000.

The predominant local language is Catalan, a distinct Romance language (derived from Latin). It is spoken by some 12 million people, since besides in "Catalonia proper" it is the main language of Valencia, the Balearic Islands, the independent principality of Andorra, Roussillon and the region of Alguer on the island of Sardinia.

The origins of Catalonians as a people go back to the 9th century, when Goths from the south of Gaul fought against the Moors who had invaded the Iberian peninsula and expelled them from the territory, to the other side of the Ebro River. Thus was constituted the so-called Marca Hispanica, under the feudal influence of the Carolingian empire. Marca, or march in English, means literally "limit" or "frontier," so this would be the Hispanic frontier.

Legend says Count Wilfred, known as "Wilfred the Hairy," mortally wounded fighting the Moors, gave Catalonia her coat of arms—the four red stripes on a yellow background—wetting his fingers in his own wound after a battle, and painting red stripes of blood on his shield.

THE BREAK WITH FRANCE

In A.D. 987 Count Borrell II ended his vassalage to France because she had not given agreed-upon military aid against the Moorish leader Almansor, caliph of Cordova. Borrell proclaimed the independence of the county of Barcelona, the embryo of Catalonia.

For a long time France, supported by the Holy See, by which France was considered *La Fille Ainée de l'Église* ("the eldest daughter of the church"), did not legally recognize Catalonian independence. In contrast, the leaders of other territories on the peninsula, smaller than Catalonia, were officially crowned "kings" by papal representatives.

Years of struggle against the Moors followed, consolidating the territorial gains and extending them past the Ebro River. In the rest of the Iberian peninsula, Aragonese, Navarrese, Asturians, Leonese and Portuguese drove the Moors to the south. In the central plateau of the peninsula a new kingdom was established, Castile, which absorbed Asturias and Leon. Castile became, in the course of time, the nucleus of what is now called Spain.

This name ("Spain") is owed to the Carthaginians, who

arrived on the Iberian peninsula in the 8th century B.C. and called it Spanna, which means "Land of Rabbits."[1] The Romans, who came afterward, changed the name to *Hispania*, which became the present day name, *España*, even though for several centuries, and specifically until the year 1835, this name was used in the plural, that is *Las Españas*, or "the Spains," as a geographical designation, as when, for instance, one speaks of "the Balkans" or "the Baltics."

BATTLING THE MOORS

In the official history of Spain—that which is taught in schools—the fight against the Moors in Spain is given a name—the "*Reconquista*." However, keeping in mind that it began in the year 714, in Asturias, and ended in 1492 with the taking of Granada—that is, it lasted 778 years—that title seems deceptive, because for almost eight centuries there were very long periods of peace, of fights between Christian kings and alliances of some against others, with the Moors on one side or the other, or on both sides. It was by no means a simple matter of the Christians vs. the Muslims.

It is interesting to observe that the famous Castilian warrior generally known as El Cid (Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar, also known as El Cid Campeador, 1043-1099), described in official history as the prototype of the noble Spanish warrior, was in reality a mercenary, who at one time fought for the Moorish king of Valencia against the count of Barcelona.

"It is interesting to note that the famous Castilian commander known as El Cid at one time fought for a Moorish king."

At the time of the so-called Reconquista, for geopolitical reasons, the center of the peninsula, that is, Castile—which had absorbed Leon and Asturias—gave itself the historic mission of unifying the peninsula, and King Alfonso VII proclaimed himself unilaterally *emperador de las Españas*—"emperor of the Spains."

Castile is a very poor plateau and, as the father of geopolitics, Karl Haushofer, stated, poor countries make a virtue of necessity, and must seek outside of their natural "habitat" that which they lack. Thus, for example, Castile/Spain fought for "unity" and for the "Catholic faith," just as Britain did for "democracy" and France for "liberty, fraternity and equality."

In the struggle for the "sacred unity," Castile began to put pressure on the king of little Aragon, snatching from him, without declaration of war, the cities of Epila and Najera. Faced with this threat, the king of Aragon, Ramiro II, proposed to the count of Barcelona, Ramon Berenguer IV, that he should marry Ramiro's daughter Petronila, seven years old. The pope blessed the union, with the condition that it would not be consummated until the princess reached the age of 14.

Catalonia and Aragon, in spite of this dynastic union, each kept their own law and separate jurisdiction.

It would be a very fruitful alliance for both sides. In this union Catalonia—with a much more extensive area and much larger population than Aragon—gained an important "hinterland," whereas Aragon gained security.

The Catalonian-Aragonese Confederation continued its struggle, meanwhile, against the Moors, conquering the region of Valencia and the Balearic Islands, which were repopulated mainly with people from eastern Catalonia, and carrying out a policy of expansion throughout the Mediterranean, by way of Sardinia, Sicily, Naples, the Greek regions of Athens and Neopatria and the island of Rhodes. At the end of the 13th century they repelled two invasion attempts by the French, and the Gallic fleet was destroyed by Adm. Roger de Lauria near Malta.

This empire of the Crown of Aragon, important as it was at the time, is almost unknown to most American historians.

A parliament was instituted in Catalonia, the second in Europe, after that of Iceland, and seven years before that of England. It is also important to mention the *Consolat de Mar*, which established a special naval jurisdiction with regard to mercantile matters, and which served as a basis and template for other naval legislation that appeared in Europe.

THE DECLINE OF CATALONIA

The decline of Catalonia began with the marriage of King Ferdinand to Princess Isabella of Castile. The chauvinistic iconography of the "official" history claims that the unity of Spain came about through this marriage. That is not true, since upon the death of Isabella, the nobles expelled the king consort and named as queen his daughter Juana, who has passed into history as "Juana la Loca," and who contracted matrimony with Prince Philip ("Philip the Handsome") of Austria, of the Habsburg dynasty.

Ferdinand had a son from a second marriage with Germaine de Foix (1488-1538, daughter of Jean de Foix, viscount of Narbonne). Upon his early demise, along with that of Philip of Austria, an unprecedented historical mess led to the bestowing of both crowns—the Catalan/Aragonese and the Castilian—upon King Charles V of Germany, and at the same time, Charles I of Spain (1516).

Previously, in 1492, there had taken place the official "discovery of America" by Christopher Columbus.[2] And then began the abuses of Castile in attributing the new territories exclusively to itself, in spite of the fact that the expeditions had been financed by Lluis de Santangel, treasurer of the Crown of the Catalan/Aragonese Confederation, and the fact that Catalan ships had participated in said expeditions, as many authors have documented. The Habsburgs started wars in Lombardy, the Low Countries, the Franco Condado (a region now in northeast France) and central Europe. They were sustained by the largest and most populated of their territories, Castile, which possessed the gold that was arriving from America. They appeared only now and then, to request gold from the Castilian Cortes, whereas the Catalans, who had been excluded from the American venture, were denied it.

It has been claimed that Isabella and Ferdinand, the so-called "Catholic monarchs," forged the unity of Spain. This is false. They merely forged religious unity, by means of the inquisition. Proofs of this are the existence of interior customs posts and separate laws in Castile, Catalonia, Aragon and Navarre. Unity was brought by the Bourbons, at the beginning of the 18th century.

The reality, nevertheless, is that the Castilian governments tried to intervene in the affairs of Catalonia. They wanted to make everything uniform, beginning with the laws and the language. Well known are the instructions of King Philip IV to the proposed governor of Catalonia: "Try to introduce the Castilian language among the natives in such a way that you accomplish your goal without arousing suspicion." But his efforts were in vain.

The enmity and opposition between Castile and Catalonia continued to intensify with the passage of time. A series of grievances occurred. In 1640, in protest against abuses by Castilian troops—who were on their way to confront the French—in Catalan territory, there was an uprising, which has passed into history as the "War of the Reapers." A little later, in 1659, Philip IV, in the Treaty of the Pyrenees, ceded to France the Catalan territories north of the Pyrenees: Rousellon. The resistance of the Catalans at the French occupation was so great that Louis

The Fascinating History of the Legendary El Cid

Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (1043-99) was a Castilian nobleman, born in Bivar, near Burgos, and was a military leader in medieval Spain. El Cid, as he is called (from the Arabic *al sayyid*, meaning "the lord"), captured Valencia, one of the last Moorish strongholds in Spain. He took up residence in this former enemy capital. Mortally wounded in a skirmish outside its walls when mounted on his famous steed Babieca, he made his way back through the city's gates. Attempts to keep him alive proved of no avail. The next morning, it is said, his liegemen dressed his body in his armor and tied it to his loyal steed. Sword clasped in his hand in an avenging gesture, the dead hero "charged" at the head of his troops against the enemy hosts. The panic-stricken Moors parted before him and Babieca and fled, thinking El Cid had risen from the dead. In death, as in life, El Cid had saved Spain from the invaders. His legend was recorded in *The Poem of the Cid*, about 1140, and in many a later ballad. The saga inspired an opera by Jules Massenet and a drama by Pierre Corneille, and a 1961 Hollywood movie, *El Cid*, starring Charlton Heston, Sophia Loren and Raf Vallone.

XIV proposed to Spain the exchange of Rousellon for the Franco Condado.[3]

Upon the death of Charles II without a successor, the so-called War of the Spanish Succession broke out. The claimants were Archduke Charles of Austria and Philip of Bourbon, illegitimate son of Louis XIV of France. England, Holland and Portugal, not wanting the same family to reign in France and Spain, opposed the latter. In the Iberian peninsula, Castile supported Philip and the old Catalan/Aragonese Confederation supported Charles. England promised its aid to Catalonia in the Treaty of Genoa. The allies were winning on the battlefield, but then there occurred the invasion of the Turks, who were besieging Vienna. This obliged Archduke Charles to abandon the battlefield in Spain in order to defend his capital. There then occurred what the English historian G.M. Trevelyan described accurately as "the betrayal of our Catalan allies."[4]

"Archduke Charles, one of the contenders for the Spanish throne, was an ally of Catalonia. However, he had to abandon his allies to save Austria from the Turks."

MODERN SPAIN BORN

England made a pact with Philip of Bourbon in exchange for the annexation of Menorca, Jamaica and Gibraltar; as well as the concession of the "*Asiento de Negros*" for 30 years.[5] All this was agreed to in the Treaty of Utrecht. To salve their consciences, the English diplomats "recommended," in Article XIII of the treaty, that the "lives and laws of the Catalans" would be "respected."[6] Catalonia resisted the Castilian and French troops, with Barcelona capitulating on Sept. 11, 1714. Philip V fulfilled his signed pledge by having the main military leaders executed and annulling the Catalan laws, deciding that Catalonia could forthwith be ruled by the laws of Castile. He justified this decision officially by the "right of conquest." Thus was born, in reality, modern Spain.

Since then Catalonia has been officially a region of Spain. The first Bourbons burdened it with a special tax, the so-called "*Catastro*," which lasted almost a hundred years; when it was generalized to all of Spain, Catalonia and Valencia continued to pay the major proportion.

Catalonia is the most industrial region of Spain, and at the same time the most hated, or, if you prefer, the one that arouses the least sympathy.[7]

Catalanophobia is a reality that manifests itself especially in election campaigns. Catalonia is the "milch cow" of Spain. It has always been so in the past 300 years: with the Bourbons, with the republic, with Franco and with the present Bourbon constitutional monarchy, whether socialists or conservatives govern.

It is an incontestable reality. According to official data, in the year 2009 every Catalan citizen paid, on average, 8,479 euros in taxes to the government, and in form of public services the government returned only 6,228. Thus, they did not return to Catalonia 2,251 euros, which were destined to finance the government in Madrid, or went to other autonomous regions. This means every Catalan citizen, including children and old people, when he gets up in the morning, has already paid 6.17 euros to the government, with no return. In other words, a family of four pays almost 25 euros a day to the government for nothing. And in 2011 it was even worse. It is also official that 60 million euros leave Catalonia daily for Madrid, and never return.

This legalized fiscal plundering, which we will term "active," has a "passive" complement. The port of Barcelona is the largest in the Mediterranean, and the fourth in the world. The goods that arrive from the East via the Suez Canal must pass through the Straits of Gibraltar and disembark in Antwerp or Hamburg. The European Union has recommended for 30 years that a Mediterranean Corridor be created which, connecting the port of Barcelona with a railroad of European width (Spanish railroads are narrower) could bring the merchandise to the center of Europe.

But the Spanish government has opted for the Central Corridor, which goes from the port of Algeciras, in the south, passing through Madrid, to the central Pyrenees, where they must dig 42 kilometers of tunnels . . . while the French spend 12 years waiting on the Catalan border. In the port of Barcelona the Hutchinson firm has just installed the largest shipping container service in the world—which many fear will have to wait until an independent Catalan government brings about the Mediterranean Corridor, which the politicos in Madrid will not allow at this time. This corridor is the logical road that the Romans already

followed 25 centuries ago: It was the Via Augusta.

Another example, among many, is that of the attempt by the Catalan company Gas Natural to buy the (Spanish) electrical company Endesa. The reaction of Madrid was frantic. The mayor of Madrid, Esperanza Aguirre, declared publicly: "I lament that a great national company would abandon our national territory," and Minister Barea added, "I would prefer for Endesa to be German or Italian rather than Catalan." The Spanish government vetoed the transaction, and finally Endesa was acquired by the Italian company Eon.

A similarly insupportable situation arose from the great demonstration of Sept. 11, 2012, in Barcelona. A million and a half people, in an orderly and peaceful march shouting "*Independencia*!" The slogan of the gathering was "Catalonia, a new European state." The autonomous government of Catalonia dissolved, calling for new elections. If a coalition of nationalist parties were to win a majority of two-thirds of the votes as well as of seats, they promised to hold a referendum asking the public if it wanted self-determination.

This victory was won, despite a "dirty war" by the Spanish government using threats, insults and the prevention of more than 200,000 Catalans living abroad from voting, most of whom were denied the delivery of ballots. Spanish consulates in the United States said it was all due to Hurricane Sandy—but in England, Germany and France, the same thing happened.

CATALAN DISCONTENT

The official propaganda claims the Catalan protest is due to discontent caused by the current crisis. But that is not true. The discontent of the Catalans has always existed. Apart from the wars of the "Reapers," of the Spanish succession and of Franco, and other minor incidents, there has always been a latent rebelliousness against Spanish rule. In the early 20th century, the organization "*Nosaltres Sols*" (Ourselves Alone) strongly opposed the Spanish government. It was inspired by the Irish resistance movement Sinn Féin, and even their shirts were green.

The government in Madrid claims that the Constitution prohibits referendums, and that the army guarantees the "indissolubility of the Spanish fatherland. This army previously "guaranteed" said indissolubility in October 1934, as it had done in 1640 and in 1714. However, the politicos of Madrid know very well that in the 21st century, in the European Union, an armed intervention

A World War of Succession

Charles II, Habsburg king of Spain, died childless in 1700, naming as his heir his grand-nephew Philip (above), who also happened to be grandson of the king of France. This angered other Europeans such as England, which feared it gave too much power to France, so they launched the War of Spanish Succession and put forth their own candidate for Spanish king, Archduke Charles, who they called King Charles III of Spain. Spain itself was split in loyalty between the two would-be kings, as was Catalonia. Philip, now styling himself King Philip V, went to Catalonia to enlist its aid. In Barcelona he swore to uphold the constitutions of 1535. But Catalonia leaned toward a more representative form of government and feared France and the French-Spanish monarch. France had already tried to annex parts of Catalonia, inflaming anti-French feelings. A revolt of Austrian supporters ensued and spread in Catalonia and Valencia, who allied themselves with England. Charles III (not to be confused with the later Charles III) was recognized as king by the Catalan institutions. The war, a complex one which included Queen Anne's War in North America, ran from 1701 to 1714 and was a draw, but Catalonia was stabbed in the back by her British allies and King Charles. In Spain and Catalonia Philip wound up the winner and took his revenge on the Catalans, banning the Catalan language and capturing their hero, Gen. Josep de Moragues i Mas. He was quartered and his head placed on display as a warning to any who would question the new, centralized government.

against an unarmed populace is impossible. But what is clear is that, in order to prevent the referendum which is supposed to be held within the current four-year legislature, and in any case, before 2014, the "sewers of the Spanish government" will escalate still more their dirty war.

Spain's great problem is that among its traditional ruling classes an imperial attitude still persists. With its entry into the European Union they have benefited from prodigious grants of so-called "cohesion funds," which have been thrown away on "public works" on a pharaonic scale. With no other real income than the aforementioned "funds," the despoilment of Catalonia and the tourism of the Balearic Islands, Catalonia and Andalucía, they have created a tremendous crisis situation, far greater than the worldwide financial crisis. They have constructed 16,000 kilometers of roads and highways, Spain being third in the world, behind only the U.S. and China in this regard. As for the AVE (high speed trains) Spain is second in the world, behind only China. When U.S. Secretary of Transportation Ray LaHood was shown all these marvels, he exclaimed, "You must be very rich! We couldn't afford it."

Madrid has launched a strong offensive against Catalonia's independence project, combining threats of boycotts with warnings that Catalonia alone would not be viable. This is the same thing that King George III wrote in a letter to the "American rebels." However, Kenneth Rogoff, professor of economy at Harvard University and ex-director of analysis at the International Monetary Fund, has said that Catalonia, alone, would be one of the richest countries in the world. The English historian Tony Judt is of the same opinion.[8]

While the Powers That Be who govern the world try to impose an unnatural "globalization" based on liberal capitalism, stubborn reality is asserting itself in old Europe, and the nation-states are giving way to states of nations. In the 20th and 21st centuries the following nations have achieved their independence: Norway, Ireland, Iceland, Ukraine, Belorus, Croatia, Bosnia, Slovenia, Serbia, Slovakia, Kosovo, Montenegro, Czech Republic, Lithuania, Latvia, Macedonia, Georgia . . . and Scotland, Flanders, Euskadi (Basque country), Catalonia and even Greenland are fighting to gain theirs. In the centralist France and Britain there are nationalist movements in Corsica, Brittany, Occitania and Wales.

Reality is stronger than the lucubrations of politicos, no matter how liberal or democratic they like to consider themselves. Because the great irony of history is that the United Europe of the real nations proposed by the Third Reich is being born in spite of everything. In fact, at the assembly of Charlottenburg in 1944, presided over by Reichsfuehrer Heinrich Himmler, flanked by representatives of the volunteers from 16 countries that were fighting against Bolshevism, the European Charter of the "*patrias carnales*," as Leon Degrelle called them, was approved. Interdependent nations, with one foreign policy, one military and one currency. With a Germany which is the only large country possessing one language and one common culture, not imposed. Also, to avoid possible annexionist tendencies of Prussia, the capital of Europe would be established in Vienna, which was for some time the capital of the Holy Roman Empire. The end of the nation-states of old Europe, formed—regardless of the peoples' wishes—through wars and/or dynastic marriages. The only possible Europe. And thus, in spite of everything, Hitler will have won. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Spain was first called Iberia, a name given to it by its inhabitants. The name was supposedly based on the native word for "river," *iber*. The Iberians reached Spain from north Africa around 6000 B.C. When the Greeks arrived on Spanish soil around 600 B.C. they referred to the peninsula as Hesperia, meaning "land of the setting Sun."—Ed.

2 Irizry, Estelle, *The DNA of Christopher Colom*, Puerto Editions Ind., San Juan, Spain. Merrill, Charles, *Colom of Catalonia: Origins of Christopher Columbus Revealed*, Demers Books, Spokane, Washington, 2008.

3 De la Fabbrega, Pau, *The Offer for Devolution of Roussillon*, Rafael Dalmau Eds., Barcelona, 1952.

4 Trevelyan, G.M., *The History of England*, Longmans, Green and Co., London, 1952.

5 This consisted of the concession of the right to export black slaves to the Spanish territories of South America. Instituted by Queen Isabella the Catholic.

6 Spain-Castile did not fulfill article XIII of the treaty, which referred to respect for Catalonia. On the other hand, for 300 years Spain has never ceased to demand the return of Gibraltar, in exchange for which, today, Juan Carlos I reigns. Meanwhile, it has not asked for a revision of the Treaty of the Pyrenees, by which it ceded to France 3,300 square kilometers of northern Catalonia, a territory 550 times larger. This shows that, for Madrid, Gibraltar is Spanish territory—however miniscule—while Roussillon (northern Catalonia) is not.

7 According to the National Institute of Statistics (2005) Catalans are the least-loved among all the 17 autonomous communities of Spain, followed by the Basques.

8 *Capital* magazine (April 4, 2011), Judt, Tony, "A History of Europe since 1945."

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Harry Elmer Barnes Classic Now in Stock!

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace

Assembled and edited by the great Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes, here's a classic collection of historical Revisionist essays that has been quoted again and again over the decades. Dealing with the astonishing duplicity of American foreign policy leading up to the Second World War, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace* is actually nine books in one; a work that has forever changed the understanding of how America was dragged into that war.

Here is a short synopsis of the contents of the book:

Chapter 1. "Revisionism and the Historical Blackout" by Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes. This details the methods used by the enemies of truth to suppress those historians who dare to lift the veil on the motivating factors of world events, focusing specifically on America's entry into both world wars.

Chapter 2. "The United States and the Road to War in Europe," by Dr. Charles Callan Tansill, reveals how the betrayal of President Wilson's Fourteen Points and the terms of the Armistice of Nov. 11, 1918 laid the basis for World War II. Prof. Tansill describes the deliberate policies that successive Allied governments followed and how they resulted in the outbreak of more conflict. Also shows how American hostility increased as Adolf Hitler began opposing Jewish influence in Germany.

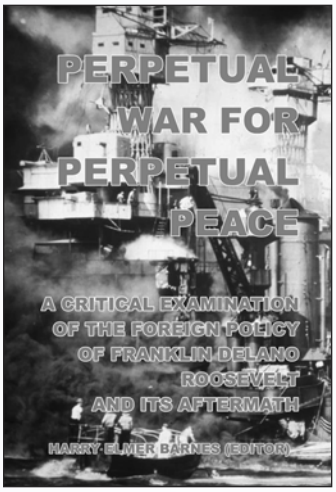

Chapter 3. "Roosevelt Is Frustrated in Europe," by Dr. Frederic R. Sanborn. This section reveals FDR's anti-German policy in Europe and his unsuccessful efforts to directly enter the war through the "front door." By 1941, Roosevelt had decided to force America into war through the "back door" of the Far East by the manipulation of Japanese-U.S. relations.

Chapter 4: "How American Policy Toward Japan Contributed to War in the Pacific," by Dr. William L. Neumann, provides an overview of FDR's foreign policy initiatives that were designed to drive Japan into the war, which would serve as a spark for America to enter the war in Europe. These policies included an embargo which was nothing less than the economic strangulation of Japan, a policy which the American naval authorities advised against because they knew it would lead to war. Given the alternative of economic starvation or war, the Japanese chose to fight, just as FDR and Cordell Hull hoped.

Chapter 5: "Japanese-American Relations, 1921–1941; The Pacific Back Road to War," by Dr. Charles Callan Tansill. A complete account of Roosevelt's rejection of all Japanese peace overtures from 1933 to the end of 1941, and of how he ultimately succeeded in needling the Japanese into the decision to attack Pearl Harbor.

Chapter 6. "The Actual Road to Pearl Harbor," by George Morgenstern. A detailed account of the antecedents of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor which removes the whitewash with which the Allies covered the event. The cracking of the Japanese code and diplomatic messages revealed that Roosevelt and his henchmen knew exactly when and where the Japanese would attack. Of course FDR deliberately did not warn the commanders at Pearl Harbor so as to maximize the carnage and undo the peace effort. Dec. 7 may have been a "day of infamy," but the infamy was not owned exclusively by Japan.

Chapter 7: "The Pearl Harbor Investigations," by Percy L. Greaves Jr., is the only thorough and searching account of the various investigations of the responsibility for the Pearl Harbor disaster. This includes the previously confidential report by Secretary of the Navy William Franklin Knox, who flew to Hawaii immediately after the attack and reported to the president a week later. Knox stated that the Pearl commanders could not be held responsible for the tragedy since they had not been supplied with the secret information about the impending Japanese attack which had been intercepted in Washington. Also included are reviews of the other numerous official investigations into the incident which proved the shocking duplicity of the Roosevelt administration toward the Japanese.

Chapter 8: "The Bankruptcy of a Policy," by William Henry Chamberlin, reveals the physical and monetary cost of Roosevelt's lies which brought this country into the Second World War against the wishes of at least 80% of the American people. "In order to promote Roosevelt's political ambitions and his mendacious foreign policy some 3,000 American boys were quite needlessly butchered at Pearl Harbor." The writer recounts the manner in which Roosevelt lied America into war, from the destroyer-base deal of September 1940 to Secretary Hull's ultimatum of Nov. 26, 1941.

Chapter 9: "American Foreign Policy in the Light of National Interest at the Mid-Century," by Dr. George A. Lundberg. This section investigates the bearing and effects of the Roosevelt-Truman global foreign policy on the national interest of the United States, and in particular how it reversed the tradition of American isolationism into one of taking on the role of "world policeman"—a policy which has led to an ever-increasing series of disasters for the American people. ✦

Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace (softcover, 693 pages, #652, $33 minus10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Purchase or see more books online at www.barnesreview.com.

The Keltic Fingerprint on Prehistoric America

- Author claims Kelts made it to America 1,000 years before Columbus
- Mounds of Adena people alleged to contain ancient, non-Indian artifacts

The Vikings, who visited America around A.D. 1000, were by no means the first Europeans to settle here. Among the earlier whites were the Kelts, who apparently had settlements as far west as the Mississippi River.

By Frank Joseph

Across Western Europe, beginning around 600 B.C., the Kelts built a type of defended homestead known as a "broch."[1] In outward appearance, a broch resembled a single-tower castle, or one of those squat smokestacks associated with nuclear power plants. Standing some 45 feet high, the dry-stone citadels employed a slightly tapering shape for structural strength, with walls 15 or more feet thick, and a base diameter of about 40 feet. Each chieftain usually set himself up in such a fortress atop a promontory of some kind—a hill or cliff—from which he ruled his tribal territories.

The Romans documented more than 500 such structures, most of them in Scotland and the western and northern islands.[2]

But what appears to have been at least one Keltic broch stood in northern Ohio as late as the War of Southern Secession. Early pioneers were awestruck by the "Great Stone Stack," a massive tower made all the more commanding for its position near the edge of a hill 10 miles from Newark, itself the site of unquestionably truly gigantic earthworks. With its 500-square-foot base tapering upward to 45 feet, the "stack" shared a standard broch's dimensions and configuration. According to Corliss: "The brochs are squat, massive, and lacking cement. The thick walls of the brochs consist of flattish stone slabs piled atop one another. These walls have to be thick to stand by themselves."[3]

His description exactly matches that of the Ohio structure. As some indication of its immense bulk, more than 10,000 wagonloads of stone were carried away from the stack when it was demolished in 1860 to build a dam at West Virginia's Tygart Lake.

Parallels with the pre-Columbian Midwest go beyond these larger comparisons, however. Some Kelts, usually members of the Druid priest-class, practiced head-elongation, as did many Adenas, a name given by archeologists to an otherwise unknown people far more advanced than North America's Plains Indians. The human head was, in fact, an object of cult-infatuation for either people. Both were headhunters for whom decapitation secured honored trophies of victory in the field of battle. The esoteric side of such bloody business was the reciprocal, metaphysical belief that, as death cannot exist without life, so life cannot exist without death. This, at any rate, was the Keltic view.

The Roman historian Livy (Titus Livius, 59 B.C to A.D. 17) described in his *Ab Urbe Condita* how the Keltic Boiis, after killing Postumus, a Roman consul, carried him to their chief temple, where his body was decapi-

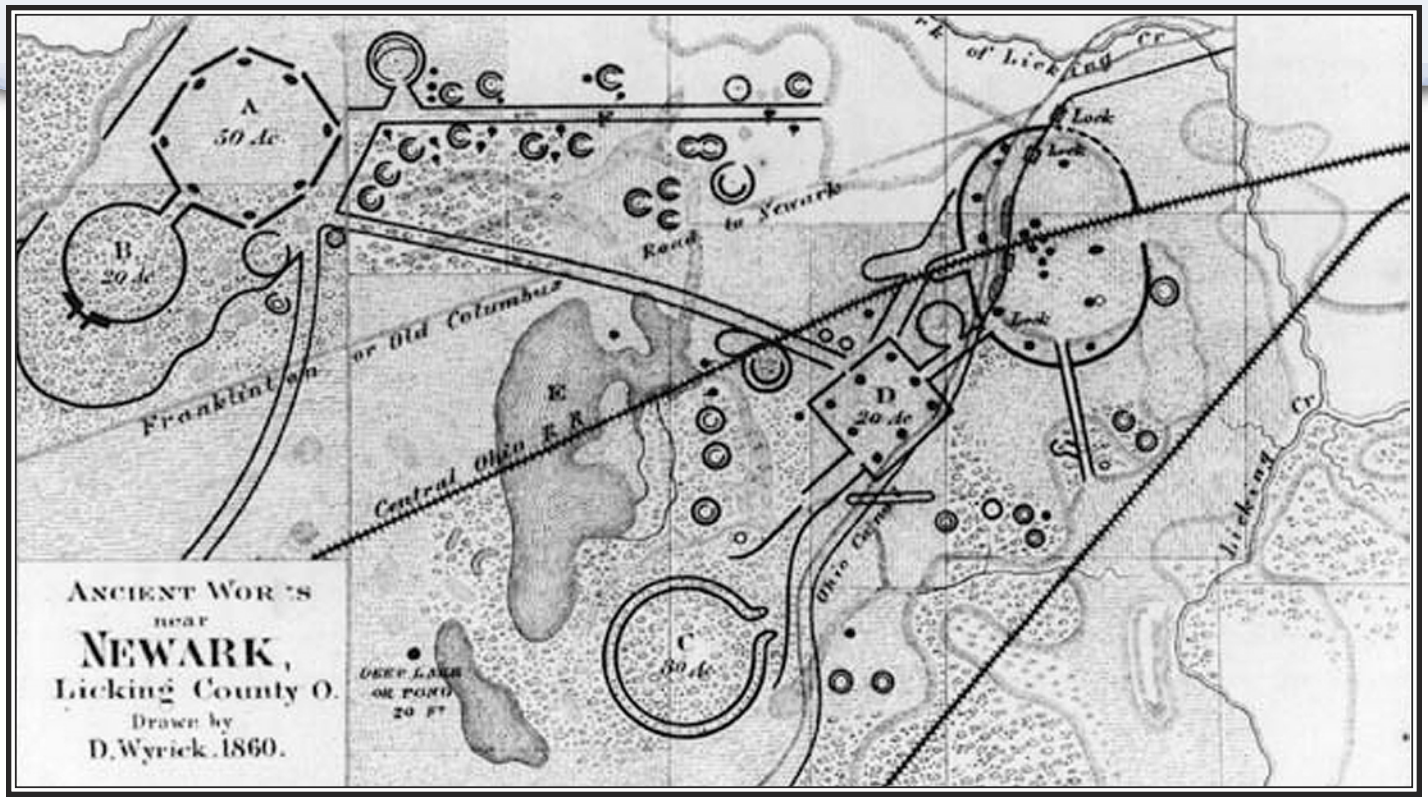

This map, created in 1860 by D. Wyrick, accurately shows the layout of the mound complex near Newark, Ohio. Most of the circular enclosures were oriented to important alignments of the Sun and the Moon. One of the mounds there was composed of stones laid up, without cement, to the height of about 50 feet, with a circular base of 182 feet in diameter. It was surrounded by a low embankment of an oval form, accompanied by a ditch, and having a gateway at the east end. Artifacts of non-Indian design were found in the area, including ones with allegedly Old World script. According to the book *Transactions of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts & Letters* , Vol. V for 1877 to 1881: "During the years 1831-32, 50 teams were employed in hauling the stones away, removing from 10,000 to 15,000 wagon loads." According to a *Nature* article of 1891, "at the center of one Ohio burial mound, excavators found the skeleton of a very large man wrapped in copper armor. On the head was a copper cap, and copper moldings encased the jaws. The arms were clad in copper, and so were the chest and stomach. On either side of the head were wooden antlers encased in copper, and the mouth cavity was filled with decayed pearls. The remains were found at a depth of 14 feet in a mound 500 feet long, 200 feet wide, and 28 feet high." (*Nature*, Dec. 17, 1891)

tated.[4] The head was defleshed and skull cleaned, then mounted with gold to serve as a drinking cup in the honor of the gods. Human skull bowls have been retrieved from several Adena mounds, most notably at Kentucky's Fisher Site in Fayette County, where three were discovered in a single earthwork.

Among the most emblematic of their shared symbols was the swastika. While associated with numerous cultures around the world and throughout time, a Keltic rendition known in Ireland as Crosóg Bríde, or "Brigid's Cross," is identically found on Adena artifacts.[5] Still used in rural areas by some Catholic households as protection from fire and evil, it is commonly woven of rushes or, less frequently, straw, to form a central square from which four legs radiate outward.

Like all other swastikas, the Irish variant is a symbol of light and regeneration, as affirmed by its traditional creation every February 1, in pre-Christian times celebrated as Imbolc, the first day of spring, and dedicated to the vernal goddess, Brigid. Roman church officials usurped the Keltic holiday (i.e., "holy day"), reconsecrating it Lá Fhéile Bhríde, or "Brigid's feast day," on behalf of Brigid of Kildare, a patron saint of modern Ireland, despite the fact that such a person never existed, being instead a Catholic fabrication.

Since the swastika was and still is regarded as a sign of good luck by many Native American tribes—most famously, the Hopis—the symbol appears to have been passed down to them from the Adenas, its earliest known users. That their version was nothing less than the Crosóg

Bríde illustrates Keltic imprinting on the prehistory of our continent.

Still more hard evidence was found by a Fred Kingman in early 1994, while walking the banks of the Wisconsin River with his metal detector in search of 19th-century artifacts. Getting more than he bargained for, he unearthed a cache of Roman-era coins, authenticated by James Scherz, professor of surveying and environmental engineering at the University of Wisconsin, Madison.[6]

Due to its distinctly un-Roman appearance, a single specimen made of a copper alloy stood out from the other 16. Unlike the crowned, usually clean-shaven, less frequently bearded Roman faces surrounded by recognizably imperial details, this one portrayed the bull-necked profile of a man with a large, drooping mustache, minus surrounding paraphernalia associated with the empire. Diodorus Siculus wrote that the Kelts "let the moustache grow until it covers the mouth."[7]

If the piece in question was made by Kelts, it can only date to around 100 B.C., during the late phase of an epoch known as La Tène, when they minted their own coins. This period is significant, because it coincides with another late phase, that of the Adenas, whose culture entered its decline at the same time. The Kingman find is not the only such discovery. According to Dr. Gunnar Thompson, a Keltic coin dated to roughly the same era was found in Champaign, Illinois.[8]

The only original source material for visual representation of Adena dress so far discovered is a socketed, ceremonial ax-head of stone removed from a typically conical mound near Wilmington, Ohio.[9] On one side is engraved what appears to be a ritual scene of some kind, in which a longhaired female figure dressed in a flowing gown makes a libation from a jar held in her left hand, while an alligator rears up before her. Behind the woman, a feline creature confronts a snake. A grid of 20 exact squares containing figures not unlike designs common to other Adena tablets has been inscribed on the left of the other side of the "banner stone." To the right, walking away from the grid, is a male figure carrying what seem to be long-handled agricultural or mining tools, one in each hand—appropriately enough, considering the stone's configuration as an ax- or mallet-head. Surprisingly, the man wears long trousers stitched at the ankles and waist, plus a long-sleeved shirt or jacket with high-neck collar and tailoring down the front.

His attire, entirely unlike anything worn by Plains Indians, is remarkably similar to Keltic dress. The Gauls described by Caesar wore long-sleeved shirts or tunics made of linen, and what he called *braccae*—long woolen trousers.[10] Like the Adenas, the Kelts were master weavers, delighting in colorful, complex, expressionistic patterns that bordered on the abstract.

A majority of Adena tablets discovered so far represent stylized raptors, just as birds of prey were the creatures most often depicted in Keltic art. Another beast both peoples revered in common was the wolf, worshiped as a cult-animal in the spiritual lives of either people. Keltic holy men, the druids, believed they could infuse themselves and their initiates with the spirit of the wolf to become invincible in battle. These elite troops were known as "werewolves," and supposedly transformed themselves in much the same manner that the later Norse of Scandinavia who underwent special training as berserkers, "werebears," human warriors with the strength of a furious bear.

> "Most Adena tablets discovered depict raptors, just as birds of prey were most often crafted in Keltic art."

Certainly, one of the most remarkable finds ever made in the history of American archaeology was a spatula precisely cut from the upper jaw of a mature wolf. The object was found inside Kentucky's Ayers Mound on Eagle Creek, near New Liberty, in Owen County. Beside the spatula was found the elongated skull of a large man whose incisors and canines of the upper jaw had been removed during his adult years. Some decay had settled in, but soon after went into remission. When excavators compared the neatly rectangular gap in the front teeth of the skull to the spatula, they were surprised to find a perfect fit. From this relationship, they correctly deduced that the wolf-fang spatula had been inserted into the man's mouth at various times during his life, as part of a mask he wore while impersonating the animal or attempting to meld with it.

Adena shamans not only dressed as werewolves, but also as were-deer. Pairs of antlers fitted to head-caps or full-face wooden masks are more usual finds among the so-called Mound Builders. Keltic art commonly portrayed a man wearing antlers, as most famously represented on the largest known example of European Iron Age silverwork. On display at Copenhagen's National Museum of

Denmark since 1891, the richly decorated vessel was fished from a peat bog where it had been given as an offering to the gods 2,200 years before near the hamlet of Gundestrup.

With a diameter of 2.26 feet and 1.38 feet high, the cauldron is profusely adorned with the images of ritual activity, mystical symbols and deities. Prominent among these is Cernunnos, depicted as a horned male figure accompanied by a stag wearing antlers very similar to his own. His name derives from the Gallic *carnon* or *cernon* for "antler" or "horn," and means "The Great Horned One." He was the god of ceremonial and spiritual affairs; a shape-shifter who could meld with wild animals and imbibe their magical powers, which he used to help mankind, healing the sick, guiding the spirits of the dead to paradise, ensuring fertility for wives, livestock and crops or assisting warriors in battle.

That the North American Mound Builders similarly regarded their horned shamans is suggested by the deer-antler headgear and masks retrieved from Adena earthworks. Cernunnos was portrayed elsewhere in Keltic art as a mature man with long hair and beard, never without his horns, and sometimes ferociously combined with other animals. Until the mid-18th century, his likeness appeared above the banks of the Mississippi River on its eastern shore near the town of Elsah, Illinois.

Referred to by local Indians as the "*piasa*," Father Jacques Marquette, the famous explorer, discovered its representation in a pair of large murals painted high on a limestone bluff. He wrote of his 1673 encounter:

> While skirting some rocks, which by their height and length inspired awe, we saw upon one of them two painted monsters, which at first made us afraid, and upon which the boldest savages dare not long rest their eyes. They are as large as a calf; they have horns on their heads like those of a deer, a horrible look, red eyes, a beard like a tiger's, a face somewhat like a man's, a body covered with scales, and so long a tail that it winds all around the body, passing above the head and going back between the legs, ending in a fish's tail. Green, red and black are the three colors composing the picture. Moreover, these two monsters are so well painted that we cannot believe that any savage is their author; for good painters in France would find it difficult to reach that place conveniently to paint them."[11]

The mural was destroyed shortly after European firearms became available to resident Indians, who took potshots at it whenever they floated beneath in their ca-

At top, what has been called the Epona carving, found in "Cave No. 2" of the "Anubis Caves," five small caves in western Oklahoma. Gloria Farley of Heavener, Oklahoma, reported on the significance of the caves in her book *In Plain Sight: Old World Records in Ancient America*. Associated with Keltic inscriptions, the carving is thought to represent Epona, the Gallo-Roman goddess of fertility and protector of horses, donkeys and mules. Her cult became widespread in the Roman empire, and she was the only Keltic deity worshipped in Rome itself.

Above, another ancient site is at Swansea, California, in Inyo County, southeast of Yosemite. Here a dolomite basin has been carved with an inscription in Keltic to make it a shrine to Lugh (Lugus), "the bright one with the strong hands," a popular god in all the Keltic lands.

This carving reads, "Lugh protect from evil." In addition to numerous non-Indian writings at the site there are several sets of concentric circle carvings (bottom left). In some cases a shaft of light, or, as here, a shadow, points to the center of the pattern at the summer solstice or either of the annual equinoxes.

IMAGES FROM WWW.EQUINOX-PROJECT.COM

noes. Whatever portions survived such sporadic target practice were obliterated when the cliff face was quarried during the 1920s. A modern restoration at Alton, several miles southeast of Elsah, is not entirely faithful to Fr. Marquette's eyewitness account. Nothing like the original was ever reported anywhere else throughout native America, as tribal Indians were not given to creating large-scale murals.

That the *piasa* may have been a rendering of Cernunnos is made probable by the painting's portrayal of a bearded man (this among Indians unable to grow facial hair) wearing deer horns, his body melding with a fish to indicate his association with the Mississippi River. Decisively perhaps, the piasa's long tail winding "all around the body, passing above the head and going back between the legs" is precisely how the Keltic griffin was depicted in the south of Britain, where it eventually became the national emblem of Wales. The Mississippi was, moreover, the western boundary of the Adenas. The Mississippi Choctaws told of the Nahullos, an ancient race of red- and yellow-haired, white-skinned giants with tall horns. Could these have been the Kelts' druidical priests, who were known to wear deer-antler headgear while worshipping Cernunnos?

But what became of the Kelts in prehistoric America? How and why did they vanish in the early part of the 8th century after some 1,700 years of influence from the shores of the Atlantic Ocean to the banks of the Mississippi River?

Folk traditions of the Ottawas, Ojibwas and Pottawattamies relate that their ancestors formed an alliance to kill the white giants, the Yam-Ko-Deshes. Long before, these "People of the Prairie" had been "thicker than the leaves on a tree," and were too numerous to oppose. But now, their dwindling population facilitated their extermination. "Long ago, our fathers and our grandfathers killed off the Azgens, a white people from the Eastern Sea," Black Fish, chief of the Shawnees at Chillicothe, told Thomas Bullitt, a representative of Colonial Virginia, in 1773.[12]

Archaeology reporter William Conner concluded in the December 2007 issue of *Ancient American*:

> The story of the Azgens (the Allgens, obviously enough) may reveal those who furnished the economic conditions suitable for the production of iron from the extensive bog ore deposits in the rolling terrain of glaciated south-central Ohio. . . . Among those who received the oral tradition (of the Mound Builders' annihilation) first hand was George Rogers Clark and two U.S. Army colonels, who heard it repeated at Point Pleasant from Chief Cornstalk. He told of a "race of white or light-skinned people, originally from the East," who dwelt in large numbers long ago in the Ohio Valley. Chased by warring Red Men, these ancient white people fled westward to the falls of the Ohio River near Louisville, Kentucky, where a bloody skirmish took place.[13]

The Indian alliance proved irresistible, and the surviving Ron-nong-weto-wancas, or "Fair-skinned Giant Sorcerers," as they were remembered by the Tuscaroras, made a last stand below the rapids at Sandy Island. It was here that thousands of human skeletal remains were found by Colonists well into the late 18th century. But the falls of the Ohio massacre was just the Keltic Allgens' last stand in a war that raged from the Atlantic coast to the Mississippi River and beyond.

> "A killing ground was excavated in Ontario where 'people of robust build' had all died violently."

A late 19th-century source entitled "A Prehistoric Cemetery" cited by Ancient American writers Ross Hamilton and Patricia Mason related that "two miles from Mandan (at the Dakota Missouri) on the bluffs near the junction of the Hart and Missouri rivers, says the local newspaper, *The Pioneer*, is an old cemetery of fully 100 acres in extent filled with bones of a giant race. This vast city of the dead lies just east of the Fort Lincoln Road. The ground has the appearance of having been filled with trenches piled full of dead bodies, both man and beast, and covered with several feet of earth.

"In many places, mounds from 8 to 10 feet high, and some of them 100 feet or more in length, have been thrown up, and are filled with bones, broken pottery, vases of various bright colored flint, and agates. The pottery is of a dark material, beautifully decorated, delicate in finish, and as light as wood, showing the work of a people skilled in the arts and possessed of a high state of civilization. This has evidently been a grand battlefield where thousands of men have fallen. . . . Five miles above Mandan, on the opposite side of the Missouri, is another vast cemetery, as yet unexplored."[14]

A related killing ground was excavated in Ontario, east of Brockville, where "people of robust build" had all died violently, according to a statement released by the Canadian Museum of Civilization. Many had been decap-

itated, while others still had projectile points lodged in their bones and chest cavities. A prehistoric burial site covering four acres is located near Conneaut, Ohio's Presbyterian church. Similar mass graves were found on the J.H. Porter farm outside the town of Northeast, Pennsylvania; at Cayuga, Ontario, and near Steubenville, Ohio.[15]

Simultaneous eruption of the Adenas in coastal New York seems to mirror this overseas arrival. The Kelts, in waves of migration over the centuries, moved westward as far as the Mississippi River, but established themselves primarily in the Ohio Valley. Interaction and, increasingly, intermarriage with the indigenous peoples gradually produced a Mound Builder culture, a synthesis of foreign and aboriginal influences. The former dominated from the beginning, reinforced as it was from time to time by fresh waves of Kelts fleeing Roman expansion in the classical Old World.

Over the generations, however, Adena society grew into a cultural hybrid, until, weakened by an irreversible decline in its population and genetic health, its people were overwhelmed by their more numerous, more physically healthy enemies. Today, all that remain are some broken bones of the Mound Builders; the gaunt ruins of their grand but failed hill-forts; a dwindling collection of their earthworks; fragmentary artifacts; and folk memories preserved by the descendants of their enemies. Thus, the lost civilization of America. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 In addition to the Scottish mainland, broch towers are found in the Orkney Islands, Shetlands and Hebrides. The term is a metathetic variation of "burgh" ("town"). The same kind of structure is found in Normandy, where it is known as a *scroop* (for "crab"), suggesting the tower's hard exterior.

2 Archeological consensus, like women's clothing, is subject to the whims of transitory fashion. Since the late 20th century, mainstream scholars have depicted the brochs as nothing more than the mega-mansions of their day, private homes for the elite. This view is contradicted by the structures' deliberate construction at key strategic locations, protected by large ramparts and huge defensive ditches, all of which characterize military features.

3 Corliss, William R. "The Scottish Brochs." In *Ancient Structures*, Glen Arm, Md.: The Sourcebook Project, 2001.

4 Livius (Livy), Titus. "Book XLVI." In McDevitte, William A., *The History of Rome by Titus Livius, with the epitomes and fragments of the lost books, literally translated, with notes and illustrations*. London, Medford: George Bell and Sons, Tufts University: the Perseus Digital Library.

5 "Saint Brigid" was a Christianization of Brighid, the Keltic and pre-Keltic "exalted one," a member of the Tuatha Dé Danann, "Followers of the Goddess Danu," a tribe of flood survivors from a great cataclysm that destroyed their homeland. Brighid was the wife of the Fomorach king, Bres, by whom she had a son, Ruadán. The Fomorachs (Fomors or Fomorians), or "sea people," were remembered as Ireland's first inhabitants, themselves refugees from an earlier deluge.

6 Scherz, James P., "The Kingman Coins," *Ancient American*, Vol. 3, No. 7, May/June 1995.

7 Siculus, Diodorus; C.H. Oldfather (translator). NY: Perseus Digital Library. 2008.

8 Thompson, Gunnar, Ph.D., *American Discovery: The Real Story*, WA: Misty Isles Press, 1994.

9 Corliss, William R., *Anomalous Coins*, Glen Arm, Md.: The Sourcebook Project, 2001.

10 Julius Caesar, *De Bello Gallico and Other Commentaries*, CA: FQ Books, 2010.

11 Pere Marquette, quoted in "What was the Monster of Alton, Illinois?," by Bayless, Clara Kern, *Ancient American* 6, No. 40 (July–August 2001).

12 Conner, William D. "The Legendary Azgens: A White People in Prehistoric Kentucky." In *Ancient American* 12, No. 76 (December 2007).

13 *Ibid*.

14 Hamilton, Ross, with Patricia Mason. "North American Warfare and a Tradition of Giants." In *Ancient American* 5, No. 36 (December 2000).

15 Daniel, Glyn, *Encyclopedia of Archaeology*, NY: Thomes E. Crowell, 1977.

Frank Joseph (www.mysticvalleymedia.com) was the editor-in-chief of *Ancient American* magazine from its inception in 1993 until his retirement in 2007. He is the author of *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America*, *Atlantis and 2012*, *Unearthing Ancient America*, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant* and more books about the lost kingdoms of Atlantis and Lemuria than any other writer. His latest book is *Gods of the Runes*.

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients

Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. A Graham Hancock Reader. Representing often controversial findings in scientific and historical research, this anthology of essays covers the forefront in alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization and technology with topics ranging from quantum philosophy and paranormal phenomena to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and NASA's many cover-ups. Recognizing that many recent discoveries are actually rediscoveries of lost knowledge from past civilizations, these authors seek to understand where, within the bigger picture of human knowledge, our present time fits into the cycle of human existence. Contributions from Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, Mark Booth, Richard Hoagland, Robert Schoch, John Anthony West and others. Softcover, 256 pages, #574, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Purchase online at www.barnesreview.org.

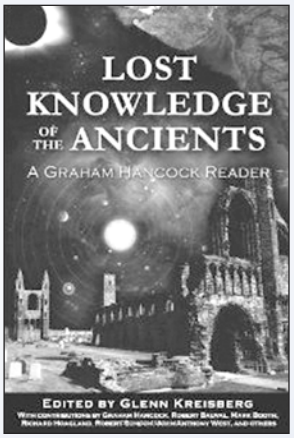

European Identity Movement Seeks Cultural Restoration

EUROPEANS MAY HAVE REACHED THEIR BREAKING POINT. Unemployment and rising costs for staples have left many in bad straits. Couple that with an influx of alien immigrants from north and central Africa as well as the Mideast, has fostered social unrest. But they are fighting back, forming groups in many countries dedicated to restoring the cultural balance.

By Peter Strahl

The sun of civilization is rising again over Europe. At present, it is only a glimmer on the horizon, but it has terrified the powers of darkness and proposes to topple the tyranny of the debt-slavers. From the Golden Dawn Party in Greece to Vladimir Putin's anti-oligarchic patriotism, from the Jobbik Party in Hungary to the British National Party, nationalists from Iceland to Cyprus are challenging the New World Order and flying the standard for their cultures and traditions. Now that light has spread to the youth of France, and from there to those of Germany and Austria, renascent in nearly every other country of Europe, as well.

In France, a new movement of young people has formed, the *Génération Identitaire* ["Identity Generation"], an offshoot of the *Bloc Identitaire* political party, and they are taking the Internet by storm. Employing social media websites, they bring their message quickly and easily to thousands, with brutal clarity and honesty.

> We are the generation of ethnic fracture, total failure of coexistence, and forced mixing of the races. We are the generation doubly punished: condemned to pay into a social system so generous with strangers, it becomes unsustainable for our own people. Our generation are the victims of the "May '68'ers," who wanted to liberate themselves from tradition, from knowledge and authority in education. But they only accomplished [liberating] themselves from their responsibilities.
>
> We reject your history books, to regather our memories. We no longer believe "Khader" could ever be our brother; we have stopped believing in a Global Village and the Family of Man.
>
> We discovered that we have roots, ancestry and therefore a future. Our heritage is our land, our blood, our identity. We are the heirs to our own future.[1]

The Identitarians' declared enemies are multiculturalism and the amoral social degenerates of the 1960's, who drive forward the collapse of Western society by depriving the youth of enduring values and by destroying national economies. For the *Génération Identitaire*, the face of the enemy finds concrete expression in the increasingly violent havoc wrought by the Freemasons' and Socialists' deliberate Islamification of traditionally Christian Europe. The historic victories of Lepanto and Vienna have been undone in a single generation, giving the Muslims something they never had: increasing control of Europe.

It is no surprise, then, that one of the heroes of the Identity Movement is Charles Martell—grandfather of Charlemagne—the "Hammer" who beat the Saracens out of France in the 8th century. The Identitarians, whose name reflects their goal of preserving their cultural and ethnic identities, hold summer training camps, where intellectual lectures on European culture are given in the midst of strenuous physical and self-defense training. No sissies here. They carry out public torchlight processions, declaiming their devotion to their white European heritage; and they "flashmob" meetings of multiculturalists, to the consternation of the establishment.

Rejecting political labels of "right" and "left," the

young Identitarians are primarily populistic nationalists, if somewhat naïve about the superiority of youth over their elders and about "democratic" government. These are clean-cut, purposeful young men and women, who seek earnestly an open discussion on the breakdown of society, but who are prepared to fight to defend themselves and their ideals. Their symbol is the Greek letter, Lambda, enclosed by a circle—the ancient symbol of the Spartans, signifying at once both "everyman" and an unsurrendering fight to the death. (Every Spartan woman told her warring husband or son, "Return with your shield, or on it!")

Like most young people, the members of *Génération Identitaire* are masters of the Internet's social media, such as YouTube, Facebook and—increasingly—the website of uncensored ideas, Fumano.com. In an age controlled by the high priests of Holocaustianity, the movement often shuns more traditional media outlets, in order to bring its message directly to the people and avoid the inevitable censorship. As a consequence, Identitarians and their sympathizers already number in the thousands, and similar organizations are springing up across Europe.

The members have learned their lessons from the ongoing persecution of historical Revisionists. They reject racism and declare their respect for all cultures. But they object to the forced integration of multiple cultures and societies into a borderless unistate. Europe for the Europeans, and to each country its own culture. Having seen their homelands desecrated by hostile peoples from Africa and Asia, and discouraged by the destruction of perennial moral and religious values by their own parents and grandparents, the Identitarians seek to return to the way of life that made Europe a great civilization, peacefully and democratically if possible, but inexorably nonetheless.

For this, these young people are both hated and feared by the left-wing establishment in government, academia and the mass media. The cultural communists seek to discredit and destroy the Identitarians by any means possible, using the crassest of calumnies and accusations.

In March, the usually respectable, although liberal, German newspaper, *Die Welt*, published what can only be called the most disgraceful of yellow journalism: a shameless and irresponsible "hit piece" by Florian Flade. In the first three lines, Flade manages to tar and feather the Identitarians as not simply "right-wing extremists," but "neo-nazis, Islam-haters, and anti-Semites."

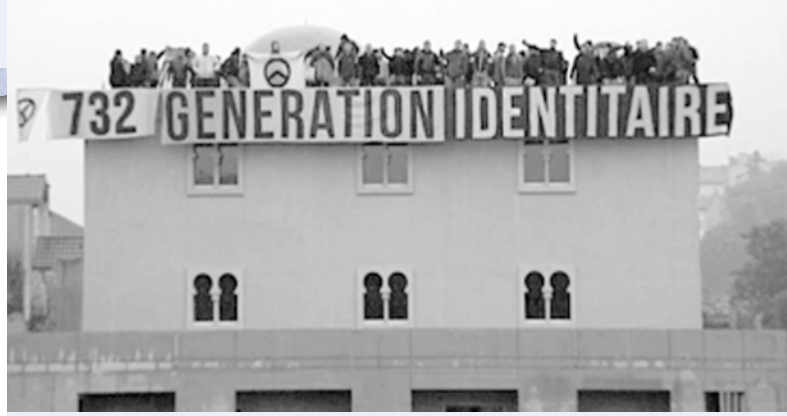

SITTING BACK NO LONGER

In recent decades a movement of populism has been growing in white lands such as Canada, Chile, the United States, and in Europe, where it is sometimes called the Identity bloc or generation. They tend to be Islamophobic and Euroskeptics, like the dynamic Nigel Farage of Britain (inset). In France a group of young members of Generation Identitaire recently stormed a mosque, climbed to the roof and unfurled a banner calling for a national referendum on Islamic immigration from north Africa, as seen at top. They say they are at war with the establishment, whose multicultural policies are destroying their heritage, taxing them to death and turning France into a country of non-French people. We encourage their resistance, but ask the leaders of the movement to look closely at who is behind the promotion of political correctness that makes talking about the threat of cultural disunity an unmentionable topic and also who is behind destroying Muslim nations in the Mideast, thus creating a ready stream of refugees looking to find better lands in which to live.

THEY ADOPT THE LAMBDA

The Cultural Identity movement has adopted the ancient Greek lambda symbol as its logo. The lambda was painted on the shields of the 7,000 Spartans who protected the vital pass at Thermopylae against an estimated 150,000 Persians. All of them dying in their effort. The symbolism is obvious. Generation Identitaire sees itself as protecting Europe from an onslaught of culturally alien immigrants, this time ones from black Africa and Muslim nations in the Mideast. Pictured is a *Génération Identitaire* poster with the lambda symbol prominently featured. The poster announces the first European forum, held in mid-July in Lyon, France.

It is openly suggested, without ever providing proof from Identitarian words or actions, that they are nothing less than adorers of Adolf Hitler and the SS. If the calumnies can be made to stick, then the German sister-organization, the *Identitaere Bewegung* [Identity Movement], can potentially be suppressed by the government, and the members tried and imprisoned for ostensibly attempting to bring back the Third Reich or its "analog."

Of late, the German government claims jurisdiction over even citizens of other countries, such as France or the U.S.A., when such individuals allegedly violate the draconian, anti-nazi thought-crime laws. So it is clear that this resurgent nationalism and patriotism are feared so much by the New World Order elites, that they will stop at nothing to destroy them, along with every vestige of what historically comprises European civilization.

But while the leftist leaders claim to be "right," they are far from being in the right. Instead, we present in conclusion the Identitarians' own words, and let the reader decide whether the ideals expressed show forth, in fact, rather a rebirth of the spirit of nobility and freedom that made Europe great.

> You [the cultural communists] have questioned and criticized everyone and everything, and consequently we believe in nothing and no one anymore. You have left us no values, and yet you accuse us today of being amoral? But that we are not. . . .
>
> Our history, our homeland and our culture give us what you have taken from us. We do not want to be "citizens of the world," because we are happier with our own homeland. We want no "end of history," because our history gives us no reason to complain.
>
> We want no multicultural society, because our own culture perishes in it. We are less demanding than you, and yet we want so much more.
>
> For while you have striven your entire lives long for a utopia, we want true values. What we demand really exists, and to possess it is our ancestral right. We desire nothing more than our inheritance, and suffer no longer that you should withhold it from us. We are the answer to you, and the failure of your utopia.
>
> We are the Identity Generation."[2]

ENDNOTES:

1 Excerpt (slightly edited) from English translation of a *Génération Identitaire* YouTube video, taken from http://majorityrights.com/weblog/comments/we_are_generation_identitaire.

2 http://identitaere-bewegung.de/?page_id=35.

Peter Strahl is the pseudonym of a freelance German language translator for American Free Press and The Barnes Review. He is proud of his European ancestry and grateful to God for the gift of Western Christian civilization. To employ his services, contact him through TBR.

A FASCINATING WORLD WAR II ERA PUBLICATION THAT ACTUALLY EXONERATES GERMANY!

BOMBING VINDICATED

A Survey of Recent Developments by This Leading Authority on Air Warfare, 1944

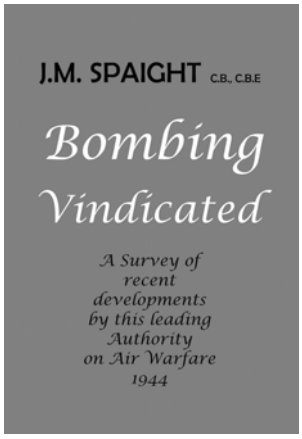

By J.M. Spaight. Published in 1944 by a former British Principal Secretary of the Air Ministry as a response to increasing discontent in Britain with the Allied bombing of German cities, this book set out to justify the saturation bombing of civilians. Reflecting official British government policy, it states clearly that the idea to saturate bomb civilian targets was initiated by the British in May 1940, and that Hitler opposed this concept and refused to retaliate for months while German cities were bombed, hoping that "Churchill would come to his senses." This belief is dismissed as "stupid" by Spaight, who went on to describe as "pacifists" and "socialists" those Britons who objected to the bombing of civilians.The British bombers were designed to bomb cities, he said, while the "Teutonic mind" never even considered such a policy, and instead viewed an air force merely as a tool to "blast open" a path for attacking armies. The German air force, he pointed out, was never used for anything else until ordered to retaliate against the British campaign. "Whatever Hitler wanted or did not want, he most assuredly did not want the mutual bombing to go on. . . . He had done his best to have it banned by international agreement." This is a shocking reminder of the horror of war which provides a fascinating insight into the brutal psychology of the time. An exact reproduction of the wartime original. Softcover, 135 pages, #653, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 64 to order.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

TERRORISM BORN

Since 1948, the Zionist goal has been to wipe Palestine off the map. By killing Palestinians and stealing their property using fear and terrorism, today's Israel was created. The displaced Palestinians were then forced to live in ghettos. The classic example of this tactic was when Menachem Begin and his gang attacked a single village slaughtering every living soul (including pets and pregnant women) and then boasted that this act alone drove out 800,000 Palestinians. Terrorist Begin created fear and also created today's Israel.

Mr. Begin was so proud of his terrorism that he boasted that he was the father of terrorism not only in the Mideast, but the entire world. And the so-called and self-proclaimed "Jews" are still at it. It appears that every act of terrorism brings them another billion or two from the Congress and U.S. taxpayers. Yes, in the case of Israel, terrorism pays.

Stanley Rittenhouse
Virginia

[*For Fear of the Jews* by Stanley Rittenhouse (225 pages, $15 plus $4 S&H in the U.S.) is available from AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003.—Ed.]

BARTER SYSTEM DESTROYED

Your interview of Catalonian commentator Joaquin Bochaca in the May-June edition was riveting. Among things mentioned by Bochaca during that interview is his revelation that Hitler's barter system was the root cause of WWII.

Bochaca's revelation is confirmed by none other than Murray Rothbard, the sage of the Miesians and a Jew to boot, in the last chapter of his book *A History of Money and Banking in the United States*, where Rothbard admits among other things that, "Britain and the West were deprived of raw materials and markets for their manufactures by the astute policies of Hjalmar Schacht and the mutually agreeable barter agreement between Germany and the Balkans and others, including Latin American countries. May not Western anger at successful German competition . . . have been an important factor in the Western drive for war against Germany?" That is later confirmed by a quote from none other than Bernard Baruch, who said, "Germany's barter system will be destroyed."

Rothbard's revelation is all the more surprising given that Miesians are considered by many to be nothing more than system gate keepers, which explains their reticence in never mentioning the pernicious effects of interest usury and the fact that Hitler's barter system was an offshoot of his refusal to participate in that system.

T.A. Long
Via email

NOT A SENATOR JUST YET . . .

I would like to point out that JFK was not a U.S. senator yet when he toured a devastated Germany and Hitler's Berchtesgaden mountain retreat in 1945 as was stated in Margaret Huffstickler's article in the May/June 2013 issue. Kennedy was a congressman later on, in 1947-53, and served in the U.S. Senate 1953-1960.

At the time Kennedy visited a devastated postwar Germany, he was a recently discharged, former U.S. Navy lieutenant and recipient of a medal for heroism in saving his crew when his PT boat had been cut in half by a Japanese destroyer in 1943.

John Nugent
Pennsylvania

A DIFFERENT VIEW OF MORGAN

I read the article in the March/April 2013 TBR by John White attacking J.P. Morgan Sr. I disagree. Morgan was at one time the most powerful banker in America, and the Jews wanted him stopped. Jacob Schiff formed a cabal of Jewish bankers and challenged him for control of several major railroads.

Morgan was against establishing a Federal Reserve Bank and fought it. When the U.S. treasury was down to $10 million in gold bars, he informed the president that America owed more than $10 million in gold to foreign banks, and they were going to call their debts and the U.S. would go bust. Morgan met with his banking allies and they agreed to lend the government money to issue gold-backed bonds payable in 10 years with interest. The president did so, and this averted a financial collapse.

At that time the Jews were also trying to destroy czarist Russia by claiming they were anti-Jewish and Morgan offered the Russians a loan of up to $350 million if they would promise not to deal with Schiff and his Jewish friends.

Morgan owned a mansion on Jekyll Island as did 100 other major bankers. However, Morgan did not attend the pro-Fed meeting held there. Two of his young associates did, and sold him out.

Author John White is incorrect: Teddy Roosevelt did not lend J.P. Morgan $25 million, but did all in his power to stop Morgan from getting loans. Roosevelt was responsible for dragging the Morgans before the Pujo Committee on Banking, whose chairman was Arsene Pujo, a Louisiana Jewish congressman who had employed Samuel Untermyer as the chief counsel for the anti-Morgan committee.

James Warner
TBR Editorial Board member

ARYAN HOLOCAUST DAY

I am suggesting that we have an "Aryan Holocaust Day," to counterbalance the Jewish "Holocaust Remembrance Day," to remind people of the many genocides of whites that have occurred throughout history, many at the hands of so-called minorities, but many also at the hands of our own people, spurred on by international bankers and race traitors. These genocides would certainly include the massacres at Dresden, the massacre of Greeks, Assyrians and Armenians by the Turks, Haiti's 1804 genocide, Lincoln's War (Antietam, Gettysburg and Cold Harbor in particular), English attempts to exterminate the Irish (they got about 2 million) and the Highland Scots (whole clans targeted to be wiped out, like the MacDonalds of Glencoe), the ongoing genocide of the South Africans (20 whites killed this month alone, and it has been going on for years). And so on, and so on— the holodomor, the Bolshevik massacres, World War I, World War II etc etc. . . . I'm suggesting we make it for Sept. 22—the autumnal equinox— although any date would work. The main thing is that we do something.

Joe Shankle
Minnesota

Buy a TBR subscription for a friend! Call for special gift rates: 1-877-773-9077

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR43

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one or two books is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIX NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Joaquin Bochaca: The Sharp Sword of Spanish Revisionism

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

- The odyssey of the *Sea Venture*
- Truth about the "Lost" Colony
- Smithsonian cover-up conspiracy
- Alexandre Dumas controversy
- Andrew Jackson predicts the Civil War
- Move afoot to revise history of Stalin
- JFK tours post-WWII Germany
- Medical research at Dachau

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

May/June 2013 ❖ Volume XIX ❖ Number 3

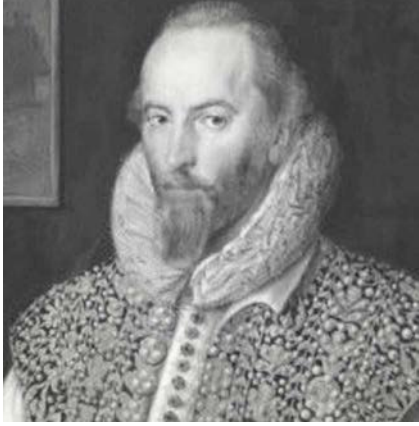

Table of Contents

The Ship That Saved Jamestown?

By John Tiffany

4 It was called "the Starving Time," that brutal winter of 1608-1609 at the Jamestown colony in Virginia during which 75% of the settlers there died from disease, Indian attack and lack of food. Luckily, a relief fleet of five ships, led by the *Sea Venture*, was sent with supplies. Unluckily, that fleet passed through what some scholars today believe was a category five hurricane. They not only ended up making it through (albeit a bit delayed) to save the Jamestown colonists from starvation, they also claimed Bermuda for the British in the process—all on the same inspiring odyssey.

The Truth About the "Lost" Colony

By Scott Dawson

12 More than 20 years before Jamestown was even settled, Europeans were trying to establish a permanent colony on the Outer Banks of North Carolina. But relations with some of the natives turned sour and, when relief ships were finally able to make it to the Roanoke Island settlement—years late—the little fort-town was abandoned. Thus it is now ubiquitously called "the Lost Colony." But clues tell us that the colony was never really lost at all. And that they have, in fact, been under our noses for more than 400 years.

The Smithsonian Conspiracy

By Philip Rife

20 The Smithsonian has an enormous collection of artifacts housed in 19 museums and nine research centers, so big in fact it appears the curators cannot keep their trinkets straight. Interestingly, though, the Smithsonian seems to "lose" more politically incorrect historical finds than any other type. Author Philip Rife explains why that is.

Andrew Jackson's Second Inaugural

By President Andrew Jackson

24 Last issue TBR published Andrew Jackson's first inaugural address. There was a lot of interest expressed by readers in the old populist hero, so we have decided to publish Jackson's second inaugural address. Though short, it contains much information—and a prediction of civil war.

The Alexandre Dumas Controversy

By William White

28 Everybody loves the books of French writer Alexandre Dumas, *The Three Musketeers* and *The Count of Monte Cristo* being two of them. No doubt he was a talented man, but just how much of the classic literature of Dumas was pirated from his collaborator, Auguste Maquet?

Time to Revise the History of Stalin?

By Daniel W. Michaels

33 Many Russian scholars and politicians want to see the tarnished legacy of Josef Stalin shined up a bit, some even suggesting he should be know as "Stalin the Great." But can this mass murderer be called "great" in any way?

JFK Visits War-Ravaged Germany

By John Nugent

40 While still a young senator, John F. Kennedy visited war-ravaged Germany. What he had to say about the Soviet occupation, Allied conduct and Adolf Hitler may surprise you.

Medical Experimentation at Dachau

By John Wear

44 So exactly what were German doctors doing at the Dachau prison camp? The mainstream tells us that whatever these doctors did was a "holocaust" in and of itself. But is this the truth? And what were U.S. doctors doing at the time?

The Sword of Spanish Revisionism

An Interview with Joaquin Bochaca

50 While in Spain, TBR's Margaret Huffstickler got the chance to spend some time with famed Catalonian Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca, whose writings have graced the pages of TBR for years. Here is Margaret's interview with "the Sword of Spanish Revisionism."

Truth on the Scaffold

A Poem by James Russell Lowell

58 Here's a fact-filled poem, originally written by a waffling abolitionist, but with great pertinence today for patriots and historians.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: A new look at Stalin?—3
Myths of Sir Walter Raleigh—11
The Dare stones controversy—19
History You May Have Missed—31-32
How many Russians died?—39
Old Joe Kennedy a Hitler fan?—42
To the Youth of Germany: 1934—57
Letters to the Editor—61-62

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*	Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*	Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*	James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2012 (Vols. II-XVIII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Joaquin Bochaca: One Wise Scholar

This issue we have some very important articles covering Revisionist history from many time periods. My personal favorite, however, is the interview TBR Contributing Editorial Board member Margaret Huffstickler conducted with Catalonian Revisionist scholar Joaquin Bochaca. On the front cover of this issue, in fact, I asked that a photo of Señor Bochaca be prominently placed as I was so impressed with this man.

For several years now, TBR has been running translated chapters of Bochaca's World War II classic *Los Crimenes de los "Buenos"* (*The Crimes of the "Good Guys"*)—unavailable in English except in the pages of TBR—and our readers have responded very favorably to the wisdom contained in each article.

The in-depth interview, conducted at Bochaca's residence in Barcelona, Spain, is a blockbuster. What he has to say about World War I, World War II, Adolf Hitler and many other subjects mirrors my own thoughts on the matters discussed.

But there was much more even I—after 60 years in the business of printing authentic news and history—learned from this daring sage. Thus, I encourage you to read the interview. I know that—nearly alone among Americans—TBR readers will understand and appreciate the importance of what Bochaca has to say.

I also want to remind you to renew your subscriptions as soon as possible. We need every soldier we can get in this battle for the truth. In the centerspread of this issue you will find a special offer I have personally authorized, giving you some fine books in return for your renewal. While other magazines falter and collapse, TBR is still publishing. And that is solely due to your unwavering support.

For our part, we have kept our subscription rates the same for the last 10 years to make sure that TBR is truly a populist magazine that average Americans can afford and from which they can benefit. Is there any other magazine in America—or the world—that is so affordable and at the same time so valuable? I doubt it.

I also encourage you to read John Tiffany's lead article on the settling of the Americas and the voyage of the *Sea Venture*, a small ship that, along with several others, survived a massive hurricane on its way from England to save the starving settlers of Jamestown, Virginia. The captain and crew turned near-fatal disaster into success, not only bringing many much-needed supplies to the colonists (many of whom were near death), but at the same time discovering a new land to be tamed by Europeans.

And isn't that what we must do today? Keep fighting, refuse to give up, ignore adversity and transform the disasters of the modern era into victory for our people—not only in America, but the world as well. In this battle, TBR will continue to do its vital part. ✦

DOES STALIN DESERVE A SECOND LOOK?

Josef Stalin is almost as controversial as Adolf Hitler. However, what has largely gone unnoticed is that, over the years, many serious Revisionists (including veteran anti-communists) have taken a new look at Stalin and concluded much of what we think we know about Stalin is not the truth.

In fact, there is a growing belief Stalin was working to break the pervasive Jewish grip on the levers of power in Russia. In the Jan./Feb. 2003 issue of TBR, the respected Russian nationalist historian Dr. Oleg Platonov asserted, flat-out, that Stalin had launched a full-force offensive against Jewish influence in Russia. Platonov wrote:

> The Jewish-Bolshevik rule over Russia was broken by Stalin, who, in the second half of the 1930s, carried out a counterrevolution and stripped the carriers of the Zionist ideology of their power.
>
> In the 1930s and 1940s, no less than 800,000 Jewish Bolsheviks were annihilated under the leadership of Stalin—the elite of the anti-Russian organization which had planned to transform Russia into a Jewish state.
>
> Nearly all Jewish leaders were purged, and the chances of the remaining ones to regain power were reduced to a minimum. The last years of Stalin's life were dedicated to the uprooting of Zionism and the liquidation of the organizations associated with it.

Although these assertions may be new to many, as far back as 1952 (a year before Stalin's death, almost certainly a murder), no less than the American seer Francis Parker Yockey suggested in a remarkable essay that Stalin was moving against Jewish power. (TBR reprinted Yockey's commentary in its March-April 2005 issue.)

Later, during the 1950s, American nationalist John Monk told readers of his journal, *Grass Roots*, the same thing. Reviewing the conflict between Stalin and his sworn Jewish enemy, Leon Trotsky, Monk noted that, beginning in the late 1930s, "top-ranking Jews began toppling from their high seats," and that, "Russia at last had gotten her eyes open, [and that] the good work started in 1928 with the exiling of Trotsky" by Stalin.

Pointing out that Zionist forces in America had aligned with the Trotskyites who had set up shop in the United States, Monk's essays were even reprinted by beloved historian Eustace Mullins's close associate, Lyrl Van Hyning, in her *Women's Voice*, which no one ever accused of being Communist propaganda.

By the 1960s, Conde McGinley's popular anti-Communist newspaper, *Common Sense*, regularly echoed the views of Stalin put forth by Yockey and Monk and others not under the sway of Trotskyite elements. At that time—under the sponsorship of "responsible conservative" William F. Buckley and his Zionist associates—those elements were entrenching themselves on American soil, laying the groundwork for the rise of those intriguers known as the "neo-conservatives." Those same elements "just happen" to be among the primary sources of what we think we know about Stalin.

In 2012, Dr. Kerry R. Bolton, emerging as one of the world's foremost nationalist scholars, released his book *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy*. The opening chapter is: "Stalin's Fight Against International Communism."

A review of Bolton's work by Dr. Alexander Jacob (whose own writings have been published by TBR) noted Stalin's policies were actually anti-Marxist in character and "transcended Marxism, and proceeded on a nationalist and imperial path rather than as the citadel of 'world revolution'." This thesis is gaining more and more acceptance.

Bolton reveals Stalin reversed many early Bolshevik policies, reinstituting, for example, the traditional family. He abolished the Communist International and rejected U.S. plans for a "New World Order." In fact, Bolton concludes, much Cold War strife can be traced to intrigues by the Trotskyites who—even now—work to stand in the way of Russian patriots reasserting their historic traditions.

Dr. Jacob points out that Bolton's work "highlights the vital differences between the Russian national character, rooted in the soil and history of Russia, and its opposite, the rootless Jewish cosmopolitanism that Trotskyist Marxism sought to impose on the Russians, as well as on the rest of the world." In fact, many Russian patriots today revere Stalin. And many have also come to admire Adolf Hitler.

The mission of TBR is to bring history into accord with the facts in many realms, and it seems as though even Josef Stalin deserves a second look. ✦

---

* Bolton, Kerry, *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy*, Black House Publishing Ltd., 2012. Email: info@blackhousepublishing.uk

—Michael Collins Piper, Contributing Editor

Sea Venture:

The Ship that Saved America?

A little ship called the *Sea Venture*, although wrecked on the way to America, played a key role in saving the Jamestown colony from extinction and laying a claim for England to the isles of Bermuda. But first she and the other tiny boats with which she sailed had to survive what some scholars surmise was a category five hurricane.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

They say America, in the sense of the United States, was planned some 400 years ago by Sir Francis Bacon. He surely had information from the European Templars, who evidently had been in America going back to the 14th century or earlier, and possibly, indirectly, from others such as the Phoenicians, who were here around 450 B.C.

The book *Sea Venture* by Kieran Doherty[1] gives one practically a blow-by-blow account of what appears to have really happened to one key ship in particular that made it to Jamestown, and its effect upon U.S. history.

In the old days, the Atlantic Ocean was not the "pond" it seems today, but a terrifying obstacle, filled with horrible storms; sea monsters were sometime sighted as well. It was not easy, Englishmen and other Europeans found, to launch a colony in the mysterious lands on the far side of the ocean. North and South America are peppered with sites of failed colonies.

The Spaniards' San Miguel de Gualdape, the English Roanoke (famed as "the lost colony"), the French Ajacan, Fort Caroline, Sable Island, Charlesfort, Pensacola, Charlesbourg-Royal—all were failed, short-lived colonies attempted in the 1500s, north of the Caribbean. A hurricane wiped out the first Pensacola settlement. Frigid winters and malnutrition claimed several settlements; while starving settlers abandoned others. Indians sometimes laid siege to settlements or attacked them, or picked off white stragglers. Rival European powers also destroyed colonies.

Above, a painting of the Jamestown colony shows the settlement as it may have looked in 1619. Left, Sir Francis Bacon, who surely knew that a large, lush land mass with navigable waterways existed across the Atlantic Ocean.

Left, the British ship *Sea Venture* in rough waters, by Christopher Grimes. Few people today know of the odyssey of this ship and crew and its effect upon the settling of the Americas. Not only did the captain of the *Sea Venture* "discover" Bermuda, he was instrumental in saving Jamestown (shown below left).

called most of what is today the mid-Atlantic U.S., was chockfull of gold nuggets and silver just waiting to be picked up and sent back to England. This was how they expected to make a profit, with help from the friendly natives, so they did send over some mining and ore processing gear—but there was no gold found.

Not much later, when Bermuda was explored, they had the equally wrong idea that the waters around the uninhabited islands would be loaded with valuable pearly oysters. Wrong again. (Some British sailors did find, however, a large lump of ambergris on one of the beaches, weighing about 180 pounds.)

Many non-Virginians think America got started at Plymouth Rock, but Jamestown was settled 13 years earlier. (There were also a number of even earlier, but failed, colonies, such as the one at Roanoke, founded in the 1580s; see related story in this issue.)

Traveling aboard the *Susan Constant* (rated at 120 tons), *Godspeed* and *Discovery* (or *Discoverie*), men sailed in late 1606 (Dec. 30) and landed May 13, 1607 at a place they named Jamestown, in honor of their king, up a river (the James River, naturally) from Chesapeake Bay.

Since the settlers were not trained as pioneers, it was almost vital to send over more food and supplies about once a year, if not more often, to prevent starvation while they struggled to establish themselves in the new country.

In the case of Virginia, this was partly due to the incredible stupidity of the Virginia Company, based in London, which was responsible for launching settlement efforts in eastern North America. They sent across the Atlantic an odd assortment of paupers and debtors, criminals, artisans and aristocrats—lazy "gentlemen" who thought themselves too good to work, rather than sturdy farmers, fishermen and hunters. The British investors had a wrongheaded idea that "Virginia," as they

"Many non-Virginians think America got started at Plymouth Rock, but Jamestown was settled 13 years earlier than its Massachusetts counterpart."

The length of the *Susan Constant*, largest ship of the fleet, is estimated at 116 feet. She is believed to have carried about 71 settlers, with Capt. Christopher Newport at the helm. The brigantine *Godspeed*, only 40 tons, but 68 feet long, carried 39 passengers and 13 sailors. The "flyboat" *Discovery*, a mere 20 tons, was just 38 feet long and seems to have carried about 34 passengers. About 144 settlers went ashore.

CREDIT: NATIONAL PARK SERVICE, COLONIAL NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

Early Jamestown colonists endured several very severe winters.

Within a year or so after it was established, Polish and Dutch immigrants were settling in Jamestown and in many ways helped facilitate the colony's survival.

EARLIER SETTLEMENTS

As things turned out, Jamestown was England's first permanent colony in the Americas, although an argument can be made for Newfoundland's settlement at St. Johns (visited by John Rut in 1527). But St. Johns did not have year-round settlement until about 1620.

It is worth noting that John Cabot (Zuan Chabotto) almost certainly came to America in 1497 from Merrie Old England, exploring under a commission from King Henry VIII, landing in eastern Newfoundland. He sailed on the *Matthew*, a doughty little ship of 50 tons, with 20 people aboard.

He reported back to his sponsors in Bristol, England that a large landmass, possibly a new continent, seemed to be present. Codfish were found in incredible abundance, seemingly an infinite resource. (Five centuries later they were all gone, due to overfishing. Despite a ban on fishing, the fish have failed to return after several years.)

The American settlement effort at that time by England was thrown off the track by the second Cornish Uprising, and Cabot disappeared about 1499.

Recently evidence has surfaced of even earlier English voyages to the Americas. Historical detectives found a record of a bank loan to finance Cabot's trip. The interesting thing is that this bank record refers to the voyage as an expedition to "the new land"—hinting that unnamed sailors had already discovered America, and that Cabot was not setting out into the unknown, or heading for the shores of China, which, it was supposedly believed, were directly west of England. The loan was for 50 nobles, equal to about 16 British pounds at the time, from the Bardi banking house of Italy.

Bristol merchants and/or Basque fishermen, it is thought, had discovered America before Cabot or Columbus, although they may not have realized it was actually a vast continent, or pair of continents. For whatever reason, they kept the discovery secret.

> "Jamestown offered good anchorage and an excellent harbor, but was swampy and filled with disease-carrying mosquitoes."

GILBERT SAILS TO NEWFOUNDLAND

In 1578 and 1583, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, a brilliant navigator and explorer, led fleets toward Newfoundland—seven ships the first time and three the second time, actually reaching Newfoundland in the second voyage, in an ill-fated attempt to build a settlement. But the

harsh, cold weather convinced them to turn tail and head for home. During the voyage back to Plymouth, the ships ran into a ferocious gale, and Gilbert and his vessel, the *Squirrel*, a ship of 8-10 tons, went down with all hands. The only ship of the three-ship fleet to make it back to England was the famous *Golden Hind* (formerly the *Pelican*), a 300-ton vessel.

His half brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, then picked up the torch and ran with it, launching the colony at Roanoke. (See the related story on page 12.)

GOOD ANCHORAGE

Jamestown offered good anchorage and an excellent harbor, but was swampy and filled with disease-carrying mosquitoes. Also the water was alternately brackish, depending on the tides, or filthy with sediment. Basically the Indians did not want it for these reasons, and so it was available to the Englishmen. The Indians (who were expected to welcome the palefaces with open arms) turned out to be hostile, perhaps as a result of earlier encounters with the Spanish and the French, and maybe the early Roanoke colonists. Soon, atrocities by the English would turn them even more hostile.

The Englishmen built forts and hid in them most of the time, afraid to set foot outside for fear of being filled with arrows. This made it very hard to plant crops or hunt for gold. Unless peace and trade could be established with the "naturals," as they called them, the Englishmen were doomed to failure and starvation.

The Peace of Pocahontas would eventually give the white men what they needed, but this did not begin until 1614. (It would last until 1622; the local Indians would finally give up the struggle in 1645.)

The first seven years in Jamestown were beyond rough. The Virginia Company of London, having established the settlement of Jamestown in 1607, delivered more settlers and supplies, twice, in 1608, in the "First" and "Second" Supply Missions. Despite many deaths, this raised the population to about 200.

Other settlement efforts, which failed, may be noted: the 1607 Popham colony in what is now Maine, was short lived but notable because it was there that the first known ship to be built in America was constructed—and sailed to England.

Popham was founded a few months after the Jamestown colony—at today's Phippsburg.

Five years earlier, in 1602, here was yet another failed

The Tempest & the Ambergris

This statue of Sir George Somers, sculpted by Desmond Fountain in 1984, commemorates the 375-year anniversary of the settling of the islands of Bermuda. Somers led the initial, accidental, hurricane-driven settlers of the islands, which had been thought to be uninhabitable but turned out to be a subtropical paradise. While on Bermuda, a few of the men left behind after Somers resumed his journey to Virginia found a large lump of ambergris, weighing some 180 pounds, worth now about $57,000—a veritable fortune back then. The three men concealed the treasure, but Gov. Richard Moore, arriving in 1612 aboard a ship called the *Plough*, found out about it and confiscated the ambergris in the name of the Virginia Company. He then divided it into several smaller parts, sending only a portion at a time of the precious substance back to England, while holding on to the rest to give him leverage with the London home office. The islands were well suited to tobacco agriculture, cedar harvesting and salt production. There were plenty of feral pigs to eat, and birds so unafraid of humans they were easily killed for meat.

colony, this one at Cuttyhunk, in what is now Massachusetts. The Wampanoag tribesmen called the island Poocuohhunkkunnah.

On March 6, Bartholomew Gosnold set out aboard the barque *Concord* from England to plant a colony in America. The *Concord* was said to be in poor condition and dangerously small for such a voyage. But they made it. He and his men built a fort on Cuttyhunk, as he renamed the island, where he hoped to harvest sassafras for sale in Europe, where it was quite valuable.

But after less than a month, the men and *Concord* returned to England, and nothing much happened in the island until 1688, when it got its first permanent English settlers, who proceeded to cut down all the trees, leaving the isle bare and windswept.

The Popham colony was abandoned after one year, although the loss of life there was far less than at Jamestown. It is said the first ship built by the English in the New World was at Popham, where the small pinnace *Virginia of Sagadahoc* was constructed, and sailed to England.

She was laid down during the winter of 1609 (January-February-March?) and launched in spring 1609. Her ultimate fate is unknown—possibly wrecked in 1610. The length was less than 50 feet, displacement 30 tons, beam 14.5 feet.

George Popham, leaving England on May 31, 1607, aboard the *Gift of God*, accompanied by the *Mary and John*, with 120 colonists, arrived in America August 13, 1607 and August 16 respectively. The expedition hoped to find gold, to fish and harvest beavers for fur to sell, and to prove American forests could be used to build ocean-going ships. Each of the colonists except for Sir George himself, ironically, made it through the winter, although on December 1, 1607, about half the men returned to England aboard the *Gift of God*—a 53-day journey.

The idea was to stretch the food supply in America and to avoid angering the Abenaki neighbors, with whom trade was desired. They did manage to get together a cargo of beaver furs and sarsaparilla but decided the climate was too cold to tolerate, and there was not enough food, so they abandoned the colony.

It is interesting to note that the *Virginia of Sagadahoc* went on to sail back to America as part of the Jamestown Third Resupply Fleet, along with the *Sea Venture* and other ships built in England. However, she was lost in 1610, probably a shipwreck.

It has been estimated there are an incredible 3 million wrecks at the bottom of the sea.

HARD TO FIND TRUTH

A true depiction of the Jamestown adventure is hard to find, but is provided by Kieran Doherty in his book.

Earlier, Sir Walter Raleigh, April, A.D. 1585, set up a colony of some 100 persons, mostly men, on the eastern side of Roanoke Island, in Pamlico Sound, in what is now North Carolina. (At that time all of eastern North America was called Virginia, and even Bermuda was thrown in for good measure.)

Short on supplies, with sickness and fear of the unknown, in 1586 they returned home. Next year, Raleigh tried again. John White left the colony in 1587 to return to England for more supplies, intending to return in three months. But war with Spain intervened, and all his ships were confiscated to aid in the war effort. He was unable to return to "Virginia" until 1590, only to find the colony had disappeared (see related story). Raleigh himself did not participate in the traveling; he preferred to remain in England and handle that end of things. (He did travel to South America once or twice, however.) Before the colony vanished, some of the colonists explored the coastline, going as far as today's Florida.

> "Short on supplies, with sickness and fear of the unknown. . . . In 1586 they returned home to England."

A favorite of Queen Elizabeth, who liked to pose as "the virgin queen," Raleigh named "Virginia" in her honor.

As we are frequently told, the Roanoke colony disappeared, leaving little other than the word "Croatoan" carved into a tree or palisade. The "lost colony" had pulled up its houses and gone off somewhere—possibly to Hatteras Island—including little Virginia Dare, the first known child born in America to English parents (and grand daughter of John White). They may have assimilated with the Indians, becoming the Lumbee tribe of today.

The English were sure they would find gold in the New World; in any case it made good propaganda to recruit settlers. In face, whenever a disaster befell the settlers, news of it was carefully suppressed back in Old Blighty. Only rosy reports were wanted.

In 1606 a fleet assembled by the Virginia Company set

This painting by historical artist Keith Rocco—one of a series he has done on Jamestown—shows what the settlement might have looked like by the mid-17th century. It is a far cry from the town as it appeared shortly after settlement leader Capt. John Smith returned to England in 1609. That winter is still known as "the Starving Time." During that winter 154 of the original 214 Jamestown settlers died. Survivors ate leather, and there was a report that one husband ate his wife.

SEE MORE FROM ROCCO AT THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE WEBSITE AT WWW.NPS.GOV.

sail, with about 100 male settlers aboard. By 1607 they had established the settlement of Jamestown in Virginia on a bit of land the Indians chose not to live on. Supplies, and additional settlers, came in 1608.

The land at Jamestown was hot, humid, infested with disease-carrying mosquitoes, and the settlers were mostly aristocrats and artisans, who didn't know how to farm, fish or hunt food animals, or to gather nuts and berries. They spent most of their time goofing off or looking for gold, which was not around there.

Doherty says the tents sent over as temporary shelters in the first landing were already rotten, after having been used two decades earlier by English soldiers fighting the Spaniards in the Netherlands. They were in tatters before even being erected in Virginia. Settlers were supplied with equipment to refine gold and silver but no farming tools.

It is quite amazing how inept the whole settlement effort was. You would think that if they learned nothing from the Templars, who had been as far west as Minnesota, centuries earlier (see TBR January/February 2010), that they would have learned something from the English "plantations" that had been planted in Ireland not long before Jamestown.

THE ADVENTURE OF THE *SEA VENTURE*

On June 2, 1609, the *Sea Venture*, flagship of the "Third Supply" (six ships and two pinnaces), departed London.

The *Sea Venture* was a 300-ton armed merchant ship of the "carrack" style, three masted and about 100 feet long from bowsprit to sternpost. It is thought she was built in East Anglia, maybe six years earlier, but really her provenance is unknown. A short, chubby hull and a high profile, gave her a tendency to wallow in high seas. Nor

was she well able to sail into the wind. She sailed as part of a flotilla of eight or nine vessels, commanded by a privateer and adventurer named Adm. Sir George Somers (1554-1610), of Dorset. The intended destination was Jamestown, Virginia, to relieve what were thought to be some 600 settlers living there at the time.[2]

The fleet included the *Diamond*, *Falcon*, *Blessing*, *Unity*, *Swallow*, *Lion* and *Virginia*. The *Diamond* was probably just a little smaller than the *Venture*. The *Falcon* was third largest.

Doherty says the *Venture* carried 16 cannons and at least one swivel gun, although the dust jacket of his book, strangely, shows 11 cannons on one side of the ship, so that it would have 22 cannons. The jacket painting is courtesy of the Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery in the United Kingdom. Be that as it may, the ship may have been overgunned and consequently top heavy. Most of the guns would eventually be pushed overboard when the ship was taking on water.

One of the passengers was John Rolfe, a gentleman farmer who wanted to introduce the West Indian species of tobacco to the Virginia mainland, where the Indians were cultivating an inferior species. As it turned out, this was one of the factors that saved Virginia from failure. Rolfe would, however, eventually be killed by the Indians.

Hemp was planted, but for rope making, not for smoking. Interestingly, King James hated tobacco smoking, and wrote a pamphlet violently denouncing the habit. For some reason this was "anonymous."

Doherty includes plenty of colorful details and speculation as to what the various individuals of this saga were thinking.

On July 23, a terrible storm, apparently a hurricane, separated the *Venture* from the other vessels. It was a terrifying ordeal, especially for the already seasick passengers. In those days a navigator had no way of knowing if he were about to sail into a tempest. By the time the storm subsided, they had no idea where on the ocean they might be.

Sir Francis Bacon later wrote a play called *The Tempest*, his last play using the name of William Shakespeare, based on these events.

After four days, the *Venture* began taking on water. Land was sighted, with cedar and palm trees, and she totally wrecked, but remained upright, between two reefs off the northeastern shore of Bermuda, on July 28, 1609. Reefs surround Bermuda like a ship-killing necklace.

Miraculously, all of the approximately 150 passengers, including women and children, and the ship's dog, made it to the then-almost unknown land. They had heard of this island chain, but had heard it was filled with devils.

Bermuda, or the Bermudas (it is actually a number of islands closely packed), was discovered by Spanish navigator Juan de Bermúdez in 1505, who put a dozen pigs ashore, thinking to provide meat for any future mariners who might be castaway there. In 1511, Bermuda was named in his honor. Bermúdez was born in Palos, c. 1449 and died in 1570. In 1515 he gave testimony in hearings between the Spanish crown and the family of Christopher Columbus. His ship was *La Garza*, part of a Spanish fleet.

Diego Ramirez, Spanish captain of a galleon whose name is unknown, in 1603 spent three weeks on the islands, then filed a map and description of Bermuda with his principals in Spain.

> "Bermuda turned out to be uninhabited and also possessed copious numbers of birds and turtles to eat."

Bermuda turned out to be uninhabited (no devils and no humans), but with plenty of wild birds so unused to humans that they were easily killed. Along with turtles and pigs, there was no shortage of food here.

Possibly the most amazing thing is that the Englishmen did not give up their bid to settle the man-killing American mainland and concentrate all their efforts in Eden-like Bermuda.

Yet not all was perfect in Bermuda: Several mutinies took place. Six men decided to rebel and stay in the islands; but the situation was patched up (Doherty, p. 80). Then there was another mutiny. This time, ringleader Stephen Hopkins was sentenced to death but subsequently pardoned. Then there was yet a third mutiny, this time with a plot to murder the leaders of the settlement. This was too much, and this time a man was executed for the mutiny, Henry Paine, a persistent troublemaker.

The first boat sent toward Jamestown from Bermuda was lost at sea.

Two pinnaces were built during the nine or 10 months the people were stuck in Bermuda, the *Deliverance* and the *Patience*, from the islands' then-abundant cedar trees and from spare parts salvaged from the wreck of the *Venture*. These vessels sailed on to Virginia May 10, 1610, leaving two men behind.

The *Deliverance* was about 80 tons, some 57 feet in length, with a 64-foot foremast, a 72-foot mainmast and a 44-foot mizzenmast. The *Patience* was about 30 tons.

Conditions at Jamestown were shocking beyond belief. Only some 39 men were still clinging to life, and it seemed likely that without help these living skeletons, barely able to walk, would also die within a few more days.

Dying was commonplace in early Virginia. Out of some 6,500 settlers sent during 1607-1622, only about 1,200 survived. Yet, by 1619, the colony was entrenched. On July 30, 1619, the first legislature in America, the House of Burgesses, assembled in a Jamestown church.

Indians launched a surprise attack March 22, 1622. Three hundred forty-seven English men, women and children were killed—a quarter of the total population. Friendly natives had warned Jamestown and several outlying settlements.

Even in Bermuda, there was a Starving Time, though not as bad as in Virginia proper. At one point the Spanish attacked, but providentially retreated when the Englishmen were down to one more cannonball. Luckily the Spaniards did not know that.

On June 19, 1610 Sir George Somers volunteered to return to Bermuda aboard the *Patience* for supplies for the struggling colony of Jamestown. He arrived in Bermuda, dying there in November of 1610. Capt. Matthew Somers returned to England aboard the *Patience* with his uncle's disemboweled body (the innards had been buried in Bermuda, while the rest of the body was apparently preserved in a cask of rum for the trip back to England). Three men were left on the islands at this time, to hold the claim. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Doherty, Kieran, *Sea Venture: Shipwreck, Survival and the Salvation of the First English Colony in the New World*, St. Martin's Press, New York, 2007.

2 Winchester, Simon, *Atlantic: Great Sea Battles, Heroic Discoveries, Titanic Storms, and a Vast Ocean of a Million Stories*, Harper, New York, 2010.

John Tiffany is assistant editor of The Barnes Review and copy editor for American Free Press. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, authentic news, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has long studied comparative religions and mythologies. Currently he has written a study of the Old Testament, called *The Torah Hoax: The Truth About the Old Testament—The Myth of the Millennia*. It will soon be available from TBR Book Club. Watch for announcements.

Myths About Sir Walter Raleigh

Sir Walter Raleigh (above) was a central figure in several efforts to colonize the Americas. He was a favorite of Queen Elizabeth I for many years (until he had his head chopped off as a traitor) and was the one who suggested naming "Virginia" after "the virgin queen." However, several tales of Sir Walter are fraudulent.

1. Legend has it that Raleigh brought the first potatoes to the British Isles from the Americas. But it's more likely the potato arrived via Spain or Italy, and was widespread in Europe around the time Raleigh was born c. 1554. Raleigh did, however, grow potatoes at his manor in Ireland. Because of this, neighbors are alleged to have threatened to burn his house down. A nightshade family member, potatoes were believed to be poisonous.

2. Every schoolchild knows the story of Sir Walter throwing down his cloak over a muddy puddle so Queen Elizabeth would not have to soil her shoes and the hem of her long dress to cross it. The problem is, there is no proof the event ever happened. More likely the myth was made famous from Sir Walter Scott's romantic novel *Kenilworth* written in 1821, over 200 years after Raleigh's death. The scene piqued the public imagination and it quickly became a Victorian myth.

3. Raleigh is widely attributed with introducing tobacco to Europeans of the Elizabethan era. Although Raleigh was a smoker, he wasn't the first to bring it to Europe. The blame goes to Frenchman Jean Nicot. (It is from his name the word "nicotine" comes.) The first recorded mention of smoking in Britain was in 1556. (Raleigh was between two and four years old then.)

Colony Abandoned,

Elizabeth I, shown in a cropped version of one of her many "Armada Portraits."

Is one of America's oldest colonial legends nothing more than a marketing fabrication? Here TBR explores "the Lost Colony" . . .

BY SCOTT DAWSON

Too often real history falls victim to mythology and fiction that create numerous hurdles for anyone seeking the truth about a subject. This is particularly true when the mythology is a marketing tool to generate tourist dollars. The famous "lost colony" of Roanoke is a perfect example of history gone astray. And here I will take this opportunity to set the record straight on the Lost Colony.

The myth created in 1937 by an outdoor play goes roughly as follows: 117

At left, a vintage photo of the cast of the outdoor play *The Lost Colony*. The play, first performed in 1937, relies on the premise that the "lost" colony just disappeared or was massacred by Indians. Scholar Scott Dawson, however, says the colony was never "lost," and simply relocated to Croatoan. He says the proof of this can be found on Hatteras Island, not in the western Carolinas or Georgia.

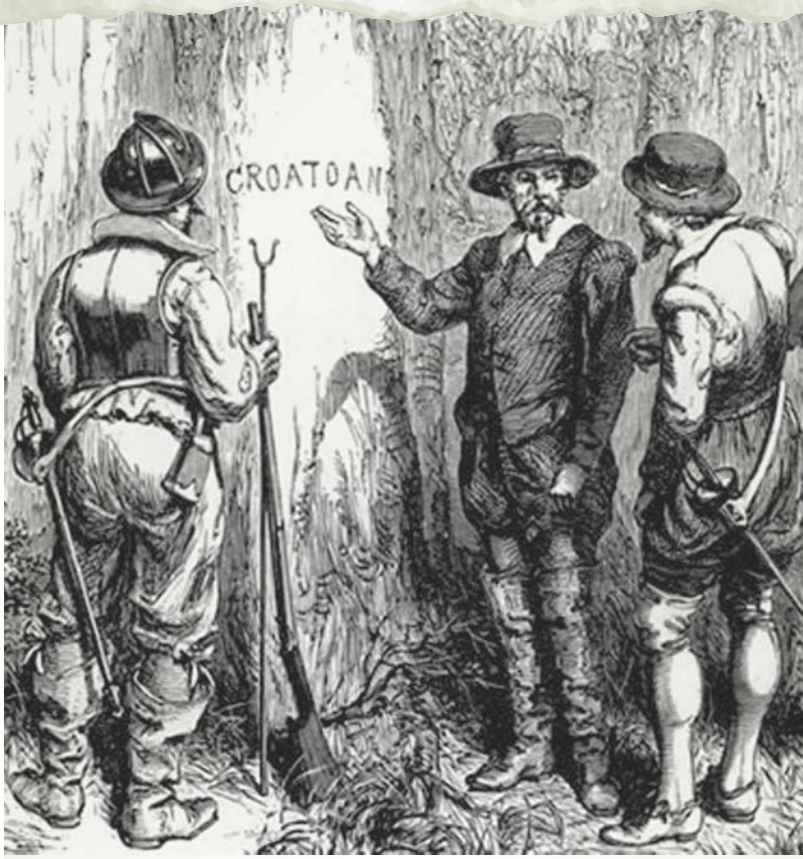

Not Lost

English men and women came to Roanoke Island, North Carolina in 1587. They were not resupplied for three years and vanished, never to be seen or heard from again. The only clue they left was the word "Croatoan" carved out in capital letters on a palisade.

This version of history is complete garbage and ignores 99% of the information in the primary sources. Croatoan is not a mysterious word. It is the name of an island and a tribe that the English had had a very positive relationship with for years. The English had lived on Croatoan for months at a time in 1584 and again in 1585. The English had also started a war with the Secotan tribe on the mainland adjacent to the Outer Banks. Context is everything in history just as it is in archaeology. The relationships the English had with the Croatoans and the Secotan prior to the arrival of the 1587 colony as well as the relations the lost colony itself had with the tribes around them is critical to understanding how clear what really happened to them actually is. It is also important to remember the context of why the English came to the New World in the first place.

If you want to know the facts about the lost colony all you have to do is read the primary sources. The problem is they are in 16th-century English and have no grammar or universal spelling rules. Therefore, I am summarizing the information important to understanding the truth about the Lost Colony and giving some much-needed context.

In 1584 the English were at war with Spain. Spain had colonies all over the Caribbean and had made a fortune in gold, sugar and other resources. It was theorized by the English military that raids could be made to steal Spanish

The Message on the Tree

In 1590, after three long years, a relief fleet from England finally made it to Roanoke Island to check on the settlers who had been left there to survive as best they might. But instead of a thriving settlement, the rescuers found an empty palisade surrounding a spot where there had once been houses. The homes had been removed, and nearly everything was gone that was easily removable. What had become of the colonists? The rescuers found the word "CROATOAN" carved on a tree or the palisade, indicating that, without violence, the settlers had packed up and moved to a nearby island of that name. The island of Croatan, or Croatoan, was some 50 miles away, but the rescuers did not get around to checking there, and that island was not visited for several more years. The conventional claim has it that no trace of the survivors was ever found, but it turns out there is more to the story. The accompanying article contains information about gray-eyed Indians who must have been descended from the supposedly "lost" English colonists of Roanoke.

ships on their return voyage to Spain, dealing her a mighty blow in the tragic war.

SPAIN VS. BRITAIN IN THE NEW WORLD

The Spanish had killed millions of natives in the Caribbean in the first 50 years after Columbus landed in San Salvador. They hanged the natives 13 at a time in honor of the apostles and Jesus. They tied children by the ankles and fed some to hunting dogs—even burning some alive according to some historians.

Sugar was worth more than gold at the time and the Caribbean quickly was converted into one giant plantation of sugar. African [and Irish—Ed.] slaves were used by the Spanish and Portuguese to harvest all of this sugar. The lands of the Indians were ravaged at a phenomenal rate. Spain became a military superpower with the riches of the New World, and King Philip of Spain had his eye on the whole of England.

The English wanted a naval base in the New World for privateers to launch raids against the Spanish. Although the word "privateer" did not yet exist, it is exactly what the English were. The queen got 10% of Spanish prizes, and only the Spanish were to be attacked. This was an opportunity for men to become extremely rich in very little time and help the overall war for the English.

> "The English wanted a naval base in the New World for privateers to launch raids against the Spanish."

Thus, in 1584 a recon mission was sent to the New World to find a great privateer base. In addition to this privateer base, any profitable resources were to be noted as well as profitable trade with the Indian population. Captains Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlowe set out in two ships to accomplish these objectives.

They crossed an inlet called Chancandepeco, just north of the modern village of Buxton on Hatteras Island, North Carolina. The English landed on the Island of Croatoan on July 4, 1584. This landing in the New World was 23 years before Jamestown and four decades before Plymouth.

EARLY RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS

During the 1584 mission the Croatoans traded heavily with the English, fed them and showed nothing but amity and charity according to Barlowe himself, which is the only primary source of the 1584 voyage that has survived. The English were well pleased with Croatoan timber, dyes and many other resources but were particularly pleased with the easy access to pearls and deerskins through the trade of iron tools and other inexpensive items. Two natives were taken back to England to learn English and be used as interpreters on the return voyage a year later. They were also paraded around to raise money for another trip.

CROATOAN'S STRATEGIC IMPORTANCE

The fine deerskin items from Croatoan and other parts of the Outer Banks and the mainland from Engelhard to Belhaven or Pomieok to Secotan caught the eyes of wealthy leather merchants who helped finance a second voyage to Croatoan. The queen was willing to send a decent war ship to accompany any fleet the investors could come up with provided she still got 10% of Spanish plunder.

The most important aspect of the Island of Croatoan was not the profits to be made off the land but rather the sea. It was perfect geographical position for piracy. Croatoan has every possible thing a pirate dreams of or needs. Croatoan sits right next to the most frequented route to Europe from the whole of the New World. The Gulf Stream is like the I-95 of the ocean in the late 16th century and will only become busier as time rolls on. Nowhere is land close enough to see Spanish ships sail by accept at Croatoan.

When the English returned, they sailed with a fleet of seven ships and about 600 men, mostly soldiers. They lost one ship in a storm then pressed on in scattered fashion into the Caribbean. The flagship, *Tiger* captured two Spanish vessels and sent them with prize crews to England. Some of the prisoners were then ransomed for "good round sums."

Returning home on one of these seven English ships were Manteo of Croatoan and Wanchese, hometown unknown but probably Dasamonquepeu or Mann's Harbor. The first ship to arrive at Croatoan did so 20 days before any other ships arrived and the men were fed by the Croatoan Indians or else they would have starved.

The flagship, *Tiger* with half of the fleets men and supplies ran aground hard off Wokokon or Ocracoke and was the last ship of the seven to reach the New World. The men and ships split up while many stayed on board to salvage supplies from the *Tiger* and try to get her off the bar,

This map of the North Carolina coastal area created in the 17th century shows: 1) Roanoke Island, the original home of the "lost" colony; 2) Croatoan Island, home of one of the few Indian tribes in the area with which the colonists maintained amicable relations; and 3) the region controlled by the powerful, anti-English Secotan tribe. The Secotan were one of eight groups of American Indians dominant in the Carolina sound region between 1584 and 1590 with which English colonizers had contact.

which they did after about a month.

One group went to Croatoan with Manteo, and Wanchese apparently bolted for home immediately. One group went up the Pamlico River stopping at three different villages on the northern bank. They were thrown a feast and given many fine gifts in exchange for trinkets such as bells and basic iron tools.

TROUBLE STARTS

The English discovered a silver cup missing and were ordered by Ralph Lane to burn down the village of Aquscogoc on the way back to Croatoan. They also torched the adjoining grain fields. Next they spread out between Hatorask (Rodanthe) to the mainland and also send a few to live on Roanoke Island. The English on Roanoke Island under Ralph Lane demanded tribute from Wingina, the chief of the Secotan who lived on the mainland directly west of the Outer Banks.

Wingina attempted to start a war between the English and the Croatoans by sending Lane and his soldiers to a village called Chowan where the Croatoan chief Menatonan was stuck recovering from wounds he received fighting against Wingina. Wingina told the English they would get far greater trade there and simultaneously sent word ahead that the English were on their way to attack Menatonan. Wingina also sent word to the Mandoag tribe, who were his allies, to come down and destroy the English.

Lane and his men then took a small ship up the Chowan River. When they reached their destination they saw warriors gathered for battle and opened up on them with cannon from the ship. The Indian force scattered in fear and Ralph Lane captured chief Menatonan. After talking to Menatonan, Ralph Lane learned of Wingina's doublecross. Not knowing who exactly to believe, Lane took Skico, the son of Menatonan, as an insurance policy and demanded tribute of grain be paid to him regularly. On the ride back down the river to Roanoke, the Man-

doags showered the English with arrows from both banks and then fled.

To his credit, Manteo warned the English just moments before the ambush. Surprisingly, no one was killed.

BOTH SIDES SUFFER

English diseases were taking a heavy toll on the native villagers and Wingina decided to let the English starve for a while before he attacked. Thus he ordered his people to tear up fishing weirs they had previously built for the English and forbid anyone to feed the English.

Lane however did manage to get some grain and pearls from Menatonan by ransoming Skico, but the English were still starving. They have been in the New World for eight months already and were supposed to be resupplied after only three.

The English spread out, sending 25 men with Edward Stafford to Croatoan (Buxton) the one place they still maintained friendly relations with the natives and another 15 men to Hatorask (Rodanthe). The men at Croatoan were also sent to spot any English ships that might pass by and flag them down for help.

Realizing Wingina was his real enemy, Lane set Skico free. It is from Skico that Lane learned of a plot by Wingina to kill him and his men. Lane then set an ambush for Wingina. He told Wingina that his resupply fleet had arrived at Croatoan and that he wished to complain about a recent raid. Wingina arrived with his council and Lane's soldiers jumped out from hiding with guns blazing. Manteo and some of his friends were also there helping the English. Wingina was shot in the back twice but rose to flee and was then beheaded. Many of the council were also gunned down.

THE STRUGGLE CONTINUES

Ship spotters at Croatoan spied Francis Drake's fleet off the coast and notified Lane who was north at Roanoke Island. At first, Lane wanted to be resupplied and stay in the New World. He planned to build a series of forts up the rivers and take the country by force. Unfortunately, a storm rolled in and scattered the fleet, sinking the very ship, *Francis*, laden with supplies meant for Lane and his men. All of the English then returned to England. Manteo went back to England a second time.

Two weeks later a supply ship arrived to find everyone gone. Richard Grenville's left 15 men from the ship on Roanoke Island with enough supplies for two years. Eleven of these men were later attacked by the Secotan while the other four English were out in the sound in a small boat fishing. Two out of the 11 English soldiers were killed. One soldier had his head smashed in by a club to the head and one was shot with an arrow through the mouth. One Secotan was wounded in the thigh by a flaming arrow. One of the English buildings was set on fire and the English beat a retreat toward the remaining four Englishmen who were still in the sound. The group fled east and was never seen again. We get this story from the Croatoan who told it to the English through Manteo in 1587 when the "lost" colony came to the New World.

> "The shooting stops without any death when one of the Croatoan who knew Stafford ran to him calling him by name."

THE "LOST" COLONY ARRIVES

When the 1587 group arrived, they found the bones of the two murdered men and soon saw one of their own, George Howe, murdered while alone crabbing. He was shot 16 times with arrows and had his skull smashed to bits.

Captain Stafford and 25 men then traveled to Croatoan to seek news of the 15 men left behind the year before and to inquire about the recent death of George Howe. They also went to Croatoan for another purpose which is best stated in Gov. John White's own words: "We answered them that our coming was to renew the old love that existed between us and them at the first and to live with them as brethren and friends."

The English were thrown a feast and told who was responsible for killing George Howe and attacking the 15 men from the year before. It was warriors from the Secotan chiefdom. The 1587 group said that it understood why the mainland tribe hated Englishmen and sent word through the Croatoan that this was a different group from Ralph Lane's and only wanted peace and trade. They gave the Secotan a week to reply either directly or through the Croatoan, and that if no news was heard they would assume the Secotan were enemies and attack.

A week went by without reply. The English encircled the village of Dasamonquepeu and attacked, only to find

it abandoned and many of the Croatoan there raiding the abandoned fields left by the Secotan, who fled after they killed George Howe. The shooting stopped without any fatalities when one of the Croatoan who knew Stafford ran to him calling him by name. All was forgiven and the spoils were split between the two.

THE INFAMOUS CARVING

John White and Stafford returned to England to get supplies with instructions for the colony to carve the name of the place they are going if they should leave Roanoke Island before White's party returned from England. In addition they were to carve a cross under the name if they left for reasons of danger.

Due to war with the Spanish, White had his ships confiscated. It took him three years to return to Roanoke. As his three ships sailed past Croatoan and Hatorask they witnessed columns of smoke. They saw one on Roanoke Island as well and headed for it. The ship was anchored offshore and boats were sent through an inlet that was near the modern day Bodie Island lighthouse. They arrived at Roanoke after dark. In the morning all they found was a burnt-out stump and some footprints. They saw the letters "CRO" carved on a tree along the path to the settlement and upon reaching the settlement found a palisade of wooden poles and trees that surrounded nothing. A few heavy iron items were left behind, but all the homes had been taken down and moved. The homes were easier to move than to rebuild because the frames had wooden joints and the walls were just clay and twigs. A message was carved in all capital letters on the entrance of the palisade: "CROATOAN."

THE FATE OF THE ABANDONED COLONISTS

John White took the message to mean exactly what it said and prepared to go to Croatoan. But first he visited the spot where the small boats and pinnaces were kept and found them all gone as well. Naturally, White hurried back to the ships and headed for Croatoan. But again, bad luck struck. A storm hit and blew them 23 miles out to sea. Seven died on the way over to Roanoke Island while crossing the inlet in small boats and morale was low. The group decided to head back to England.

John White would write that he took a token of pleasure in knowing that his daughter and granddaughter were safe at the island of Croatoan, where their friend and ally

American History—Uncensored

The Battle of New Orleans: Andrew Jackson and America's First Military Victory. Esteemed historian Robert V. Remini details the pivotal battle wherein the United States sealed its independence. Fighting against incredible odds, Jackson turned probable defeat into victory. Above all, he was able to inspire and command the loyalty of professional soldiers as well as volunteers from all over, including Kentucky and Tennessee mountain men. Jackson also accepted the support of a most amazing array of fighters, from slaves, freedmen, Creek Indians, even pirates. Softcover, 290 pages, #600, *$16.*

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s during FDR's presidency. Many communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, *$20.*

Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto. By Dr. Emanuel Josephson. (Written in 1955, this book incorporates a reprint of *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* by Clinton Roosevelt.) In *Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto*, Dr. Josephson walks us through the entire conspiracy and shows how FDR's Socialist-Communist-Illuminist polices fulfilled the dream of both Adam Weishaupt (the father of Communism) and Clinton Roosevelt for the United States. Softcover, 128 pages, indexed, #592, *$20.*

Don't Tread on Me: 400 Years of America at War: From Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting. Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations—including our own Indian populations—for the last 400 years. The author presents many fascinating details you may not know. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, *$17.*

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War. Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the "politically correct" view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW . . .

Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the mail-in form on page 80 of this issue. Send completed form with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more uncensored books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Manteo was born and the people of that island their friends. Not one attempt was made again to go to Croatoan and relieve the colony. They were not "lost" but abandoned. It is not until John Lawson in 1701 that anyone went to Croatoan, the stated destination of the 1587 colony and logical choice given the situation they were in.

What Lawson finds are Indians wearing English clothes that tell him some of their ancestors are white people who can speak out of a book. They also tell him that a ship they called Sir Walter Raleigh's ship still appears among them. Lawson also records gray eyes being found frequently among the Croatoans and no other Indian group in the vicinity.

Did the colony assimilate at Croatoan? The Coree Indians in 1669 told English colonists under John Yeaman that "your kindred of Roanoke have been adopted by the Hatteras tribe."

No real effort has been made to see if the lost colony just went to Croatoan like they said, until recently. Archeological digs in the late 1990s under the direction of David Phelps uncovered some English artifacts that seem to have belonged to the 20 or so of Ralph Lane's men that lived there for over a month in 1586. Chief among these items is a gold signet ring and a snaphaunce gunlock that both date to the 1580s. The native American artifacts found are vast and the Croatoan main village appears to have been in Buxton, which is what has always been believed based on the 16th-century maps and latitude of the island given by John White. There were other villages on the island that have yet to be explored in any depth, and it is exciting to wonder what may be just beneath our feet.

Construction workers, shrimp nets and little kids digging forts have uncovered an array of artifacts over the years of which coffins made of dugout canoes and an unidentified sword stand out as more possible clues of the earliest English Colonial period.

Of the 117 abandoned Colonists only 16 were women. The options therefore were to perish or assimilate with a tribe. The message on the tree along with John White's written indication of what it meant, taken into consideration with the prior relationship between the Croatoans and the English (not to mention the poor relationship between the English and the mainlanders) along with Lawson's finds of English clothes wearing, gray-eyed Croatoans who said their ancestors were white people and mentioned Sir Walter Raleigh by name lead one with logic to at least consider the obvious. Sadly, there are those who make a living and towns that rely on revenue of that colony remaining "lost." ✦

Scott Dawson is a native of Hatteras Island. His family can trace their roots on the island back to the 1600s when a Dutchman named Thomas Mueller shipwrecked on the island and was rescued by the Croatoan Indians. Thomas married a Croatoan woman named Rea. Scott is the author of *Croatoan: Birthplace of America*. In 2002, Scott received a degree in psychology with a minor in history from the University of Tennessee. Scott is a speaker for the Outer Banks Civil War Round Table in Southern Shores and the North Carolina Association for Advancement of Teachers. In 2009 he and his wife Maggie founded the Croatoan Archaeological Society (CAS). CAS joined together with Dr. Mark Horton, the head of the archeology department at the University of Bristol, and together have conducted digs on Hatteras (Croatoan) each year since. Thousands of Croatoan artifacts as well as evidence of assimilation of the Europeans with the Indians have been found. For more on joining CAS and to see the artifacts visit www.cashatteras.com.

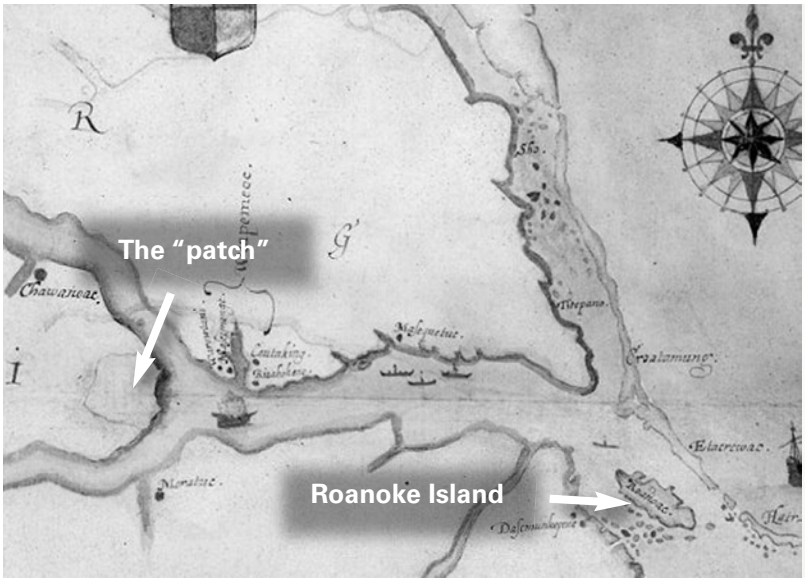

Left, La Virginea Pars map, allegedly painted between 1585-1586 by John White. James Horn, vice president of research and historical interpretation at the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, referring to the "fort" symbol under the patch on the map, said he believes "this evidence provides conclusive proof that the colonists moved westward up the Albemarle Sound to the confluence of the Chowan and Roanoke rivers." The problem is, John White did not come to the New World until 1587. Thus the map was an extant map copied by White. Why a patch was placed over this spot remains a mystery. Was a fort planned for this location?

The Dare Stones
and John White's 'Mystery Map'

Scholar Scott Dawson says that prior to 1937 no one ever referred to the "lost colony" as lost, and there was no mystery about its fate. There is not a single reference to the colony being lost until the fictional *Lost Colony* play by Paul Green created the myth in 1937. This is the year the outdoor drama began and, wouldn't you know it, the year the first "Dare stone" was found. (That stone, found in North Carolina, is pictured below .)

The 47 Dare stones that would follow (none of which was even in North Carolina) were debunked as a hoax long ago. "All 47 were found by just four men who all knew each other. The stones had been scraped with steel wool and stained with vegetable oil, and even used the wrong style of lettering. It is a laughable to say the stones are legitimate," says Dawson.*

Of course they were supposed to have been carved out by "none other than Eleanor Dare, one of the main characters from the play and daughter of Gov. John White, otherwise it would not be as 'cool' of a story," Dawson says.

"The first stone, however, is a little different. For starters, at least it was found in North Carolina and not outside of Atlanta, Georgia. The problem is that the location of the stone and the timing scream 'hoax'," says Dawson. Edenton, where "stone 1" was found, was the very heart of known enemy territory for the 1587 colony. The English had been attacked by the Mandoag and the Secotan tribes in 1585; again in 1586 and again in 1587. Dawson says: "Going there for the settlers makes no sense. Edenton was near the territory of the Chowon Indians who were visited in 1609 by Jamestown settlers that were told that the colony which came before was at Panawaioc or 'where two oceans collide.' Chief Powhatan's brother Opechancanough told John Smith that the colony was at Ocanahonan, which means 'a great turning of salt water.' Later in 1664 Coree Indians near Wilmington, North Carolina said, 'Your kindred of Roanoke have been adopted by the Hatteras tribe'."

Another annoying and recent myth is the "fort" symbol found under a patch on John White's map which was found in English archives recently. The shaky hypothesis crafted from examining the map goes like this: The colony split up. Some went east to Croatoan or were killed. Some went west toward the alleged site of a secret future fort. If White returned, he might go looking for them there. The patch was placed over the spot where the fort was to be built to keep it secret from the Spanish. [See page 18.—Ed.]

Dawson says: "This is all very easy to debunk. For starters it is not the original map, i.e., John White didn't even paint it. Secondly, it is a copy of a map made in 1585—two years before the 'Lost' Colony settlers set sail from England."

As we learned in the accompanying article, the 1587 colony was instructed to carve out the name of the place they relocated, and they did so. "They did not write 'Chowon' or 'Chesapeake' or 'Atlanta'; they wrote 'Croatoan,' which, given the wonderful relationship they had with that tribe and horrible relationship they had with the mainland tribes, makes sense," says Dawson. In short, if the colonists did go west, they would have been entering a region heavily populated with extremely hostile enemy tribes. Not a very smart move.

Dawson says: "It is a shame the colony was abandoned and that no real attempt to reach Croatoan was ever made to relieve them. What is a greater shame is that the facts from the primary sources were ignored or twisted by a popular fictional play, which created the idea they were lost."

Dawson adds: "The worst part of the myth is that the Croatoan tribe itself and all information regarding it have been swept under the rug in order to perpetuate the myth. Alas, the lost colony mythology has made a pretty penny for certain folks and, as long as it continues to do so, the colony will remain 'lost'—unless, of course, one has the audacity to actually read the primary sources." ✦

---

* Scott Wolter, who TBR readers know as the man who has positively proven the Kensington rune stone is real—and who spoke about it at one of TBR's Revisionist history conferences—believes the Dare stones are real, and said so on his "America Unearthed" television show on the History Channel. Scholar Scott Dawson, author of the accompanying article on the "Lost" Colony, vehemently disagrees. Although we have the greatest respect for Wolter's efforts, we tend to believe at this time that the Dare stones are a hoax, but await more forensics evidence. That being said, we encourage readers to watch Scott's show.

Is the Smithsonian Suppressing History?

There is a climactic scene in the movie *Indiana Jones and the Raiders of the Lost Ark* showing a vast secret storage facility where the Smithsonian Institution consigns to oblivion artifacts that don't conform to the establishment's approved version of history. As it turns out, there is good reason to believe such a repository may be more fact than fiction. Over the years the Smithsonian has gone out of its way to deep-six scientific research that is not politically correct.

BY PHILIP RIFE

One of the establishment's most cherished dogmas says only Indians inhabited North America before Columbus. That probably explains why a surprising number of artifacts that posed a potential threat to this establishment gospel has conveniently disappeared over the years. For example, here are some revealing cases where evidence challenging the Indians-first doctrine was stashed by the Smithsonian and never again saw the light of day:

The Smithsonian "castle" in Washington, D.C. The curators of the Smithsonian have a vested interest in keeping some explosive historical finds hidden away from public scrutiny.

• In 1928, a man discovered two unusual items inside a walled-up rock overhang in Cleburn County, Arkansas. One was a life-size "human skull" carved out of black onyx, which rested in front of a crude stone altar. He described the second item as a "book of metal plates strangely engraved." The skull was sent to the state museum. Pre-Columbian North American Indians never developed a written language, and the man believed the book might shed important light on pre-Columbian American history. He shipped it to the Smithsonian, but they claim there is no record they ever received it.

• It was during the 1930s that a group of treasure hunters dug into the largest of a cluster of ancient earthen mounds located near Spiro, Oklahoma. They found a tunnel leading to a large oval room with a timbered ceiling and walls covered in beautiful tapestries made from fur and feathers. But the focal point of the room was the skeleton of an exceptionally tall man (no specific dimensions given) dressed in a suit of copper armor, which included engraved animal scenes. (North American Indians had no way of smelting, molding and engraving copper or any other metal.) The treasure hunters reportedly took a large quantity of pearls from the room but left the skeleton, which is said to have eventually been sent

to the Smithsonian. The latter lists a number of supposedly Indian artifacts from the Spiro mounds in its collections, but (no surprise) the skeleton in armor isn't one of them.

As the next four cases demonstrate, the Smithsonian's deep-sixing of non-conformist archeological finds was easiest to pull off (and most implausible to deny) when they themselves were in charge of a project from the very beginning.

Consider the following item from an 1885 issue of the magazine *American Antiquarian*:

> A large Indian mound near the town of Gastersville, Pa. has recently been opened and examined by a committee of scientists sent out from the Smithsonian Institute (sic). At some depth from the surface, a kind of vault was found in which was discovered the skeleton of a [very tall] man. On the stones which covered the vault were carved inscriptions, and these when deciphered will doubtless lift the veil that now shrouds the history of the race of people that at one time inhabited this part of the American continent. The relics have been carefully packed and forwarded to the Smithsonian, and they are said to be the most interesting collection ever found in the United States.

This writer sent the Smithsonian a copy of the account you've just read, inquiring as to their ultimate findings in the case and whether these important artifacts are currently on display. Their succinct reply was as follows: "The National Anthropological Archives has no information on the excavations in any of its collections."

The Smithsonian's unscrupulous doctoring of history isn't limited to covering up evidence of non-Indians in pre-Columbian America. They've also conducted a decades-long, self-serving campaign to blackball a true pioneer of aviation.

In 1948, the Smithsonian entered into a legal agreement with the heirs of Orville Wright that allows the institution to display the Wright brothers' original plane. It was clearly spelled out in the agreement that the family could reclaim the plane if the Smithsonian ever said someone flew before the Wright brothers' first flight in 1903. The

Mysterious American Artifacts

The Newark Decalogue stones, now housed in the Johnson-Humrickhouse Museum in Coshocton, Ohio.

Several of the Tucson ceremonial crosses, now at the Arizona Historical Society in Tucson, Arizona. Whoever made them, it appears they were in the ground—a caliche formation—a very long time.

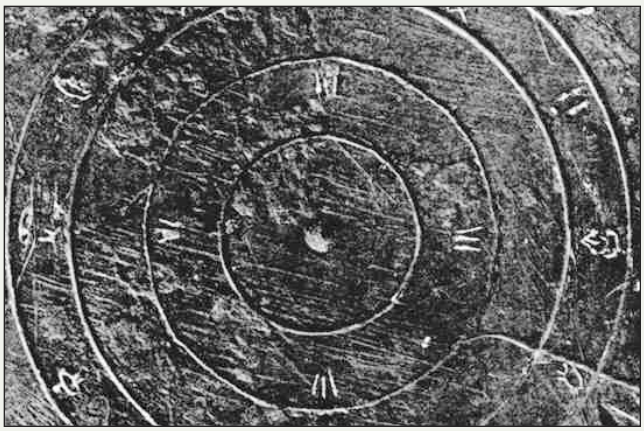

A portion of one of the so-called Davenport Tablets, originally verified as authentic, and then attacked by the Smithsonian as a poor-quality fake. Which is it?

Hanging proudly in the Smithsonian Air & Space Museum in Washington, D.C. is the plane of the famed Wright Brothers. Should the Smithsonian admit, however, that the Wright Brothers were not the first to fly a powered vehicle over American soil, but were preceded by, for instance, Gustave Whitehead of Connecticut, the museum, by contract, would lose the right to display the plane. How many other deals does the Smithsonian have going to hoodwink the public?

Smithsonian was apparently colluding with the Wright heirs to suppress the fact that a Connecticut man named Gustave Whitehead had actually flown at least two years before Wilbur and Orville Wright (TBR November/December 2012).

The only excuse the Smithsonian could come up with to justify this selling out of its integrity came from the curator of early aviation at its famous National Air and Space Museum in 1986: "It is not good practice to accept artifacts with conditions. (But) for an item of particular importance, there is always the possibility of an exception."

In 1988, a British aviation magazine denounced the Smithsonian's dishonest efforts to exclude Whitehead from the history books: "[Whitehead's] excommunication from the halls of aviation history was an unmerited sentence imposed not by history, but by contract. The Smithsonian must do much more than pronounce him a hoax while willfully turning a blind eye to all the affidavits, letters, tape recorded interviews and newspaper clippings which attest to [Whitehead's] genius."

To be fair, other institutions devoted to historical orthodoxy have also on occasion been accused of suppressing evidence that contradicts certain establishment-decreed "truths" about America's past. But no one else has even come close to perpetrating as many deliberate cover-ups over as long a period of time in as many areas the way the Smithsonian has.

However, here are some intriguing items related to pre-Columbian non-Indians in America that haven't disappeared into the Smithsonian's black hole and can still be seen in obscure museums:

• Newark Decalogue stone—discovered under a collapsed cairn near Newark, Ohio about 1860; a hand-sized engraved stone bearing the likeness of a bearded man la-

beled Moses and a condensed version of the Ten Commandments written in an obscure 1st-4th century A.D. Hebrew funerary script unknown in 19th-century America; abraded in a manner consistent with regular use as a Jewish prayer object; found with a type of stone bowl used for religious purposes in Israel c. A.D. 70; now at the Johnson-Humrickhouse Museum in Coshocton, Ohio.

• Michigan relics—10,000 slate, sandstone, tempered copper and baked clay objects found by hundreds of different individuals in 27 Michigan counties between the 1850s and 1920s. Many were unearthed accidentally by farmers tilling the soil, during excavations for cellars and entwined in roots of very old trees; included coins, medallions, crowns, knives, spoons, axes, saws, chisels and spades of copper, cups, bowls, vases, pipes and lamps of clay, tablets and human idols of stone; some tablets were engraved with biblical scenes (including the Garden of Eden, the Tower of Babel, Noah's Ark and Moses receiving the Ten Commandments), depictions of people in Middle Eastern-style garb battling American Indians and what appear to be zodiacs and calendars. They contained writing in a mix of Egyptian hieroglyphic, Greek, Minoan, Phoenician and Assyrian characters plus a still-unidentified cuneiform script. Some illustrations showed men with beards and non-indigenous animals including lions, griffins and elephants. Others featured early Christian religious imagery declared heresy in the 4th century. They are now housed at the Michigan Historical Center in Lansing, the University of Michigan museum in Ann Arbor and the Michigan State University museum in East Lansing.

• The Davenport tablets—found in a stone vault inside an earthen mound near Davenport, Iowa in 1874. They comprised three stones carved or etched with human figures, astronomical symbols and inscriptions in Egyptian and two ancient languages (Iberian-Punic and Libyan) which modern scholars couldn't yet decipher in 1874. Archeologists found an identical version of one inscription ("When the ram and the Sun are in conjunction [i.e., spring equinox] then celebrate the festival of the new year") carved on a rock in Inyo County, California in 1929.

It included a scene depicting 13 people joining hands to form a circle around a large bundle of reeds, which comports with a ceremony honoring the god Osiris depicted in an ancient tomb opened more recently in Thebes, Egypt; now at the Putnam Museum of History and Natural Science in Davenport, Iowa.

• The Tucson crosses—found in a road cut outside Tucson, Arizona between 1924 and 1930; 30 molded lead crosses, metal artifacts and other objects inscribed with esoteric symbols and writing in Latin and Hebrew describing a colony established in the area, possibly by Roman refugees c. A.D. 800. The colonists' fate is suggested by a reference to warfare with local Indians. Some objects were excavated by professional archeologists encased in a slow-forming mineralized substance called "caliche" in soil clearly undisturbed for many years; now at the Arizona Historical Society in Tucson.

When confronted with inconvenient artifacts like these, the kneejerk reaction of the Smithsonian and its fellow guardians of the *status quo* in academia is to resort to what (in their minds) is the next best thing to hiding or destroying them: Pronounce them all fakes. ✦

> "The Smithsonian has a habit of 'losing' artifacts it thinks may offend politically correct visitors & donors of its museums."

SOURCES:

Powell, John Wesley, *Exploration of the Colorado River and Its Canyons*,, 1895.

Corliss, William R., *Ancient Man: A Handbook of Puzzling Artifacts*, Sourcebook Project, 1980.

Barry, Fell, *America B.C.*, Demeter Press, 1977.

Barry, Fell, *Saga America*, Times Books, 1980.

Childress, David Hatcher, *Lost Cities of North and Central America*, Adventures Unlimited Press, 1992.

Treasures of the Ancients, Stephen B. Shaffer, CFI, 1996.

Lost Worlds of Ancient America, Frank Joseph, New Page Books, 2012.

Brandon, Jim, *The Rebirth of Pan*, Firebird Press, 1983.

Brandon, Jim, *Weird America*, E.P. Dutton, 1978.

Rife, Philip, *The Goliath Conspiracy*, Writers Club Press. 2001.

Smithsonian Scientific Series, 1910.

Air Enthusiast Magazine, 1/1988.

Harper's New Monthly Magazine, 7/1869.

American Antiquarian Magazine, 7:52, 1885.

Ancient American Magazine #31, #32, #36 and #37.

American Institute for Archaeological Research Newsletter, 5/1993.

Treasure Magazine, 12/1976.

Pursuit Magazine #81.

INFO Journal #68 and #78.

Charleston (WV) Daily Mail, 10/22/1922.

New York Times, 6/21/1924 and 12/13/1925.

Billings (MT) Gazette, 4/25/1982.

Phoenix (AZ) Gazette, 4/5/1909 and 3/12/1909.

Middlebury (KY) News, 12/30/1930.

Wall Street Journal, 12/17/1986.

Associated Press, 6/11/1986.

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and more.

Jackson's Second Inaugural Filled with Hope & Dread

In the March/April 2013 issue, TBR published President Andrew Jackson's first inaugural address in which he voiced his opposition to the expansion of America's standing army, saying, "a million armed freemen, possessed of the means of war, can never be conquered by a foreign foe." In this, his second inaugural address, Jackson thanked the people for electing him again and warned them that, were the rights of the states to continue to be abrogated by the federal government, disastrous armed conflict between fellow Americans would surely follow. He also insists that federal spending be kept in check and taxes upon the people be kept low. What would Jackson think of America today?

By Andrew Jackson

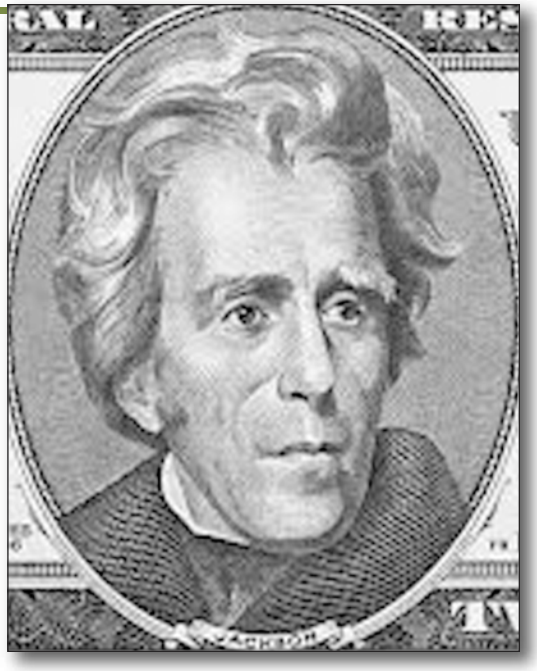

Andrew Jackson would have chafed at the idea of putting his portrait on currency created by private bankers.

Monday, March 4, 1833

Fellow Citizens:

The will of the American people, expressed through their unsolicited suffrages, calls me before you to pass through the solemnities preparatory to taking upon myself the duties of president of the United States for another term. For their approbation of my public conduct through a period which has not been without its difficulties, and for this renewed expression of their confidence in my good intentions, I am at a loss for terms adequate to the expression of my gratitude. It shall be displayed to the extent of my humble abilities in continued efforts to administer the government as to preserve their liberty and promote their happiness.

So many events have occurred within the last four years which have necessarily called forth—sometimes under circumstances the most delicate and painful—my views of the principles and policy which ought to be pursued by the general government that I need on this occasion but allude to a few leading considerations connected with some of them.

FOREIGN POLICY

The foreign policy adopted by our government soon after the formation of our present Constitution, and very generally pursued by successive administrations, has been crowned with almost complete success, and has elevated our character among the nations of the Earth. To do justice to all and to submit to wrong from none has been during my administration its governing maxim, and so happy have been its results that we are not only at peace with all the world, but have few causes of controversy (remaining unadjusted, and those of minor importance).

THE RIGHTS OF STATES

In the domestic policy of this government there are two objects which especially deserve the attention of the people and their representatives, and which have been and will continue to be the subjects of my increasing solicitude. They are the preservation of the rights of the several States and the integrity of the union.

These great objects are necessarily connected, and can only be attained by an enlightened exercise of the powers of each within its appropriate sphere in conformity with the public will constitutionally expressed. To this end it becomes the duty of all to yield a ready and patriotic submission to the laws constitutionally enacted, and thereby promote and strengthen a proper confidence in those institutions of the several States and of the United States,

Knowing that the red man and the white man could not successfully integrate, President Andrew Jackson addressed the issue during his Second Annual Message to Congress, Dec. 6, 1830. Jackson said: "It gives me pleasure to announce to Congress that the benevolent policy of the Government [peaceful relocation of Indians to new lands west of the Mississippi—Ed.], steadily pursued for nearly 30 years, in relation to the removal of the Indians beyond the white settlements, is approaching to a happy consummation," Many tribes did go peacefully; others refused. Those tribes, including the Cherokees, were forcibly relocated by the U.S. military, opening up territories formerly held by the Indians in the south and southeast to whites. Above, an equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson in New Orleans.

which the people themselves have ordained for their own government.

My experience in public concerns and the observation of a life somewhat advanced confirm the opinions long since imbibed by me, that the destruction of our State governments or the annihilation of their control over the local concerns of the people would lead directly to revolution and anarchy, and finally to despotism and military domination. In proportion, therefore, as the general government encroaches upon the rights of the States, in the same proportion does it impair its own power and detract from its ability to fulfill the purposes of its creation. Solemnly impressed with these considerations, my countrymen will ever find me ready to exercise my constitutional powers in arresting measures which may directly or indirectly encroach upon the rights of the States or tend to consolidate all political power in the general government.

FEARS BREAK-UP OF THE UNION

But of equal, and, indeed, of incalculable, importance is the union of these States, and the sacred duty of all to contribute to its preservation by a liberal support of the general government in the exercise of its just powers. You have been wisely admonished to accustom yourselves to think and speak of the union [in the words of George Washington—Ed.] as of "the palladium of your political safety and prosperity, watching for its preservation with jealous anxiety, discountenancing whatever may suggest even a suspicion that it can in any event be abandoned, and indignantly frowning upon the first dawning of any attempt to alienate any portion of our country from the rest or to enfeeble the sacred ties which now link together the various parts."

Without union our independence and liberty would never have been achieved; without union they never can be maintained. Divided into 24 [separate communities, or even a smaller number][1], we shall see our internal trade burdened with numberless restraints and exactions; communication between distant points and sections obstructed or cut off; our sons made soldiers to deluge with blood the fields they now till in peace; the mass of our people borne down and impoverished by taxes to support armies and navies, and military leaders at the head of their victorious legions becoming our lawgivers and judges. The loss of liberty, of all good government, of peace, plenty and happiness, must inevitably follow a dissolution of the union. In supporting it, therefore, we support all that is dear to the freeman and the philanthropist.

The time at which I stand before you is full of interest. The eyes of all nations are fixed on our republic. The event of the existing crisis will be decisive in the opinion of mankind of the practicability of our federal system of government.

Great is the stake placed in our hands; great is the responsibility, which must rest upon the people of the United States. Let us realize the importance of the attitude in which we stand before the world. Let us exercise forbearance and firmness. Let us extricate our country from the dangers which surround it and learn wisdom from the lessons they inculcate.

KEEP SPENDING & TAXES LOW

Deeply impressed with the truth of these observations, and under the obligation of that solemn oath which I am about to take, I shall continue to exert all my faculties to maintain the just powers of the Constitution and to transmit unimpaired to posterity the blessings of our federal union. At the same time, it will be my aim to inculcate by my official acts the necessity of exercising by the general government those powers only that are clearly delegated; to encourage simplicity and economy in the expenditures of the government; to raise no more money from the people than may be requisite for these objects and in a manner that will best promote the interests of all classes of the community and of all portions of the union.

Constantly bearing in mind that in entering into society "individuals must give up a share of liberty to preserve the rest," it will be my desire so to discharge my duties as to foster with our brethren in all parts of the country a spirit of liberal concession and compromise and, by reconciling our fellow citizens to those partial sacrifices which they must unavoidably make for the preservation of a greater good, to recommend our invaluable government and union to the confidence and affections of the American people.

Finally, it is my most fervent prayer to that Almighty Being before whom I now stand, and who has kept us in His hands from the infancy of our republic to the present day, that He will so overrule all my intentions and actions and inspire the hearts of my fellow citizens that we may be preserved from dangers of all kinds and continue forever a united and happy people. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Missouri, the 24th state admitted to the union, joined in 1821. The 25th state, Arkansas, joined June 15, 1836.—Ed.

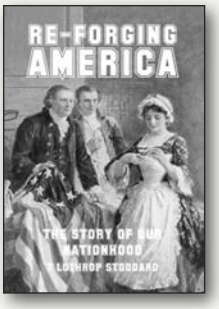

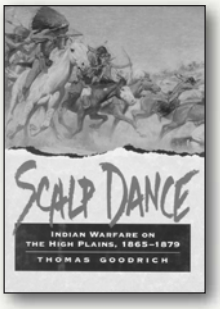

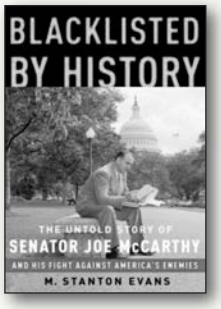

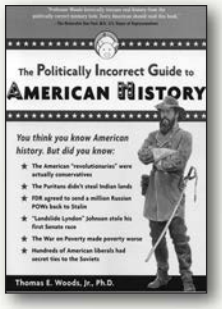

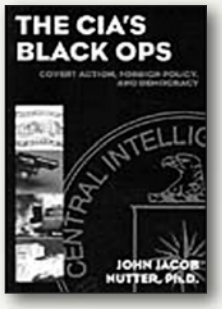

American History Uncensored . . .

Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century. Author Thomas E. Woods Jr. provides an eloquent defense of the politically divisive subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. In this book Woods strikes at the root of the problem and offers common sense, Constitution-based solutions. Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, *$25.*

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Prof. Thomas Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, what books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20.*

Conquest of a Continent. Madison Grant was one of America's most influential racial thinkers. In *Conquest of a Continent*, Grant tells us of the European antecedents of the original settlers who tamed America. Grant was an unapologetic Nordicist and, by using documented historical fact, proves that the colonists who opened up America for settlement were primarily of Northwestern European stock. Written at a time when the U.S. Congress had just halted all further non-Northwestern European immigration, Grant's book predicted what would happen if unlimited immigration were allowed once again. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, *$22.*

Re-Forging America: The Story of Our Nationhood. By T. Lothrop Stoddard. Written just after the passing of the 1924 Immigration Act, this book by one of America's most prominent racial thinkers is an in-depth analysis of the racial developments that led to the American Revolution, the Civil War and the mass immigration of the late 19th century which disrupted the until-then almost entirely Northwestern European colonization of North America. Softcover, 234 pages, #616, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

White America. By Earnest Sevier Cox. Although born a Virginian, Cox believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to white American survival. *White America*'s theme is two-fold: First, that the racial dissolution of the white race is inescapable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race; and, second, that civilization itself cannot survive that destruction—from ancient Egypt to modern era. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20.*

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr and the Future of America. By Thomas Fleming. The author is one the best American writers and historians today. He brings an absorbing and tragic conflict to life by giving us a new understanding about its underlying causes. He brings new insights into the event of 1804 when two men destroyed each other. Hardback, 443 pages, #296, *$26.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879. By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. Discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies. Most of this is glossed over today in history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked into World War II. The early chapters of this book deal with FDR's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the months before U.S. intervention in WWII. Former Rep. Hamilton Fish documents how FDR refused prewar Japanese peace offers, and later refused peace offers from Germany. Fish traces the root of troubles to Yalta. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, *$18.*

Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy. M. Stanton Evans dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans's revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Softcover, 672 pages, #498, *$18.*

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947 the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and overthrow governments. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—against Saddam, terrorists, Afghans, Guatemalan leaders, Castro—are all discussed. # 311H, hardcover edition, 350 pages, *$30.*

ORDERING FROM THE BARNES REVIEW . . .

Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the mail-in form on page 80 of this issue. Send completed form with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more uncensored books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Alexandre Dumas: Multicultural Hero Revisited

Alexandre Dumas has two claims to fame: one, the novels published under his name in the 1830s-50s, including *The Three Musketeers*, *The Count of Monte Cristo* and *The Man in the Iron Mask*, are foundational works of Western literature; and, two, he was part Negro. But is Dumas the literary genius that today's advocates of multiculturalism have portrayed and embraced in recent decades? After reading this article, we'll let you be the judge. . . .

By William White

A hanger-on of the anti-aristocratic movements that presaged European Communism, Alexandre Dumas (1802-1870) was a dissolute man who made the mistake of cheating everyone, including his "fiction factory" of ghostwriters. Dumas's name may have sold books, but they were books most assuredly written by his French business partner: Auguste Maquet.

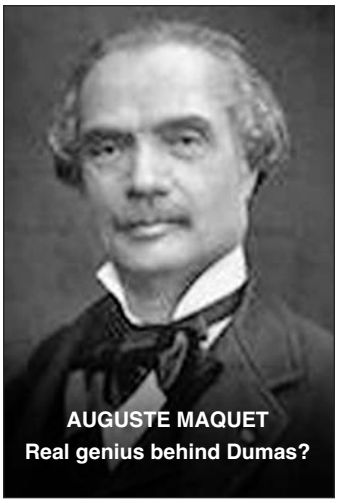

AUGUSTE MAQUET
Real genius behind Dumas?

In the racially insane West, Dumas is an important cultural figure, because he is just about the only fractional black (except perhaps Alexander Pushkin and Lawrence Dennis) who can be "authentically" claimed as "a giant of Western literature." "African-American" writers like Toni Morrison or poets like Maya Angelou are figures whose books are appreciated because they are the best U.S. blacks have to offer, whereas Dumas's books are classics, regardless of the writer or race. In fact, Dumas's politics are often less than ideal, even while his stories embrace Indo-European idealism. But, while African-American cultural centers bear Dumas's name, his claim to being black is the same as his claim to authorship—about 1/8 true.

DUMAS'S LIFE & ANCESTRY

Dumas's grandfather was Marquis Davy de la Pailletrie, a man who sold his lands in Europe in 1760 to travel to Haiti, where he sired Dumas's father, Thomas-Alexandre Dumas, in 1762 with Marie-Cesselte Dumas, a mulatto slave. De la Pailletries's Haitian plantation failed in 1780, and he returned to France, penniless, that year—just ahead of the French Revolution and the racial turnabout that would exterminate the white and mulatto residents of Haiti. [See TBR, October 1994.—Ed.] Dumas's father, Thomas-Alexandre, enlisted in the French army in 1786 and rose to the rank of general under Napoleon.

But, like his father before him, Thomas-Alexandre failed and was dismissed from his post in 1799, after serious errors in judgment during Napoleon's Egypt campaign. Thomas-Alexandre wedded Marie-Louise Elisabeth La Bouret, an innkeeper's daughter, and died penniless four years after Alexandre's birth, in 1802. Alexandre Dumas, in plain terms, was an octaroon—he had seven white great-parents and a single black great-grandmother.

Dumas's life was as chaotic as his father's and those of his grandfathers. Born just after the chaos of the French

Revolution, he came of age in an era defined by Napoleon and his republican legacy. At 14, young Dumas was apprenticed to a lawyer. Shortly after, he began collaborating with a local theater owner, producing popular comedies—a career that bore fruit 13 years later, in 1829, when Dumas produced *Henry III and His Court*.

Sad to say, Dumas's life in theater was accompanied by vice. He began fathering illegitimate children in 1825, accumulating at least three, while never siring a legitimate child, despite his marriage. Dumas was also a glutton, who grew progressively more rotund as he aged. Added to his greed and irresponsibility, he would be plagued with misery in his old age.

Having written a historical piece, despite knowing little of history, Dumas began to study the subject, albeit haphazardly in 1831. By 1836, he realized the real potential of historical fiction was in newspaper serials, not drama. In 1838, while plotting a way to break into the serial market, Dumas met Auguste Maquet, a 25-year-old French history professor, who would inaugurate Dumas's literary career.

The truth about Alexandre Dumas is far from what America's multiculturally oriented public school system is teaching about him. First, Dumas was, according to author William White, not responsible for writing the greatest literary works attributed to him and, second, Dumas was no paragon of virtue. Married, he is said to have had at least 40 mistresses and fathered at least four—perhaps seven—illegitimate children, according to historian Claude Schopp.

AUGUSTE MAQUET

Those who want Alexander Dumas to be a black literary giant find Auguste Maquet a sore subject. As early as 1845, Eugene Mirecourt wrote a series of investigative reports—unfortunately sensationalized—exposing what Mirecourt called Dumas's "fictional factories." Dumas sued, and in the ensuing trial, Dumas admitted: "I had collaborators the way Napoleon had generals." But Dumas's "collaborators" were clearly something more. Maquet is known to have "outlined" Dumas's major works of the 1840s, including *The Three Musketeers*, *Twenty Years After* and *The Vicomte de Bragelonne*, as well as *The Count of Monte Cristo*. When Maquet broke from Dumas in 1852, he sued, successfully telling a different story of their relationship.

According to Maquet, he outlined Dumas's novels in detail, writing many of the episodes, inventing plots and subplots, and developing the characters. To these outlines, Dumas often grafted on plagiarized material from minor French writers, such as Gatien de Courtilz de Sandras, who, in 1678 and 1700, published *Mémoires de Monsieur le Comte de Rochefort* and *Mémoires de M. d'Artagnan*, from which much of the *Three Musketeers* series is derived.

Maquet's argument was that Dumas had systematically underpaid him during their 14 years of collaboration, squandering the profits of his work on a debauched lifestyle while Maquet received little or nothing. Dumas denied Maquet credit as coauthor of the most famous works—a claim Dumas rebutted by stating the manuscripts were worth more represented as his work alone.

Just before the trial, Dumas sold all the rights to his work to a Jewish publisher, Michael Levy. After the verdict, Dumas declared himself bankrupt and in debt 100,000 francs. Not coincidentally, the era of Dumas's great works was over, though he lived 17 more years, dying of a stroke in 1870. Dumas also destroyed all of Maquet's notes and

outlines, allowing the modern multiculturalist claim that "no one knows" the extent of Maquet's contributions.

THE DUMAS LEGACY

Despite Dumas's character, the works that bear his name live on. Long after his plays have been forgotten, his adventurous tales of intrigue in the revolutionary environment of the 17th century live on—its characters villains or heroes—not clouded by the "grays" modernism demands.

Dumas's novels are historical, as are most of his characters. D'Artagnan, for instance, is Charles de Batz-Castelmore, the real captain-lieutenant of the musketeers under Louis XIV. Athos is Armand de Sillegue; Parthos, Isaac de Portan; Aramis, Henri d'Aranitz. All three served in the musketeers with d'Artagnan, and many were present at the events and battles of the French Catholic and anti-Catholic factions that gave rise to the Jesuits and Freemasons. This conflict—between the Catholic, monarchist Valois and the anti-Catholic "republican" houses of Lorraine and Guise—fills the musketeer novels.

Dumas's greatest talent lies in his illustration of this history—in which his characters are driven by events greater than themselves, to take sides that cause them to question the virtue and valor with which they are imbued. This theme—of constant, centered, bold action against a backdrop of chaos—is what the vegas call adherence to dharma, and which the Bhagavad Gita says one must pursue, even if it generates no right results. Dumas's characters are the models of the ascetic warrior—willing to sacrifice all for duty, even when they serve a master of questionable virtue.

DUMAS'S POLITICS

Like another overrated celebrity in modern history—Albert Einstein—Dumas's fame was due as much to his politics and his decision to sell his copyrights to a Jewish publishing house as his ability. Einstein stole his ideas from his Serbian wife and gentile colleagues, but was an orthodox Stalinist; Dumas stole from Maquet, but generally toed the "republican" line.

The 16th and 17th centuries were defined by revolutions, first against the Catholic Church, then against the institution of monarchy. In France, the republican movement was backed by the houses of Guise and Lorraine, who were allied to the anti-Catholic faction of the Stuart dynasty—all of them except Charles I, who rejected his father's religion and politics. This faction toed a line between extreme republicanism-Cromwellism, while embracing the Masonic tendencies that drove Europe over the brink toward Communism. In the view of this faction, it was the advisors of the Valois—Robespierre and Mazorin—who frustrated their plan to seize the French throne.

In Dumas, the king is always the focus of his characters' loyalty, but the characters around the king are seen through the eye of the "republican nobility." The cardinals are shadowy manipulators, and institutions such as the Fronde represent the best of France, while both Cromwell and the French Revolution go too far. This is the view of Napoleon's republicanism—and a proto-socialist view Dumas himself adopted when he sought election to the French parliament—unsuccessfully—in 1848.

> "Dumas's great works were authored primarily by Auguste Maquet—none before or after their collaboration.

CONCLUSIONS

The literature attributed to Dumas is great, but is, unfortunately, not Dumas's. The vast majority of Dumas's great works were authored primarily by Auguste Maquet—not one was penned before the relationship, and none after. Despite efforts to portray him as a genius, Dumas was dissolute and unscrupulous and this is reflected in the way he used others to produce "his" works.

In a sense, this is a shame, because if Dumas had authored his own works, he would stand almost alone as a truly great colored writer. While not black, he would be one of the few partially black individuals to have contributed to Western literature. Without him, the Negro is left with Toni Morrison—in other words, with nothing.

Unfortunately, the need of the anti-cultural movement to promote black achievements has resulted in another affirmative action "free pass" for a man of dubious morals. Dumas's politics helped make his novels palatable, and his sub-Saharan African roots have protected him from scrutiny. But perhaps, one day, it will not be Dumas who is celebrated, but the true authors of his works, most notably Auguste Maquet. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts . . .

✠ ✠ ✠

FROM RUSSIA WITHOUT LOVE

The Russian lower house has received a bill proposing up to five years in prison for publicly denying the holocaust or portraying Nazis as heroes. These offenses would be punished crimes with fines ranging from 100,000 to 300,000 rubles (from $3,300 to $10,000), correctional labor for up to two years or, in severe cases, prison terms of up to two years. If the crime is committed through "abuse of office" or together with threats of violence, the fines are raised to 500,000 rubles (about $17,000) and a prison term of five years. Russian law already mandates punishment for inciting racial and ethnic hatred, and Nazi movements are outlawed in the country. Russian law enforcement has allegedly noted a rise in nationalist sentiment in society, and called for approval of new laws to combat this alleged "threat."

✠ ✠ ✠

PROFESSOR CANNED FOR "DENIAL"

The University of Aachen in Germany fired historian Vladimir Iliescu, 87, for claiming the holocaust never happened in Romania. The institution "canceled the teaching contract" of Iliescu "immediately after statements he made to the Romanian Academy became known," a spokesperson said, adding that the university was "appalled" by his words. "In Romania there was persecution against Jews, 20,000 Jews died, but this is not a holocaust," Iliescu said during an address organized by the Romanian Academy in Bucharest. Iliescu was temporary professor of ancient history at the University of Aachen in 1985 and was appointed supernumerary professor in 1993. "In recent years, he delivered survey lectures on Eastern European history without remuneration," the University of Aachen wrote in a statement. "As far as the university knows, Iliescu does not have any publications on the topic of the holocaust." "The holocaust in Romania is a huge lie," Iliescu said at his Bucharest lecture, which was filmed. "The holocaust happened in Germany and Hungary, since only from these countries Jews were sent to Auschwitz. However, all the Jews who were deported to Transylvania by Marshal Antonescu returned home and lived an almost normal life."

✠ ✠ ✠

DON'T IMPRISON SEX ABUSERS?

A top rabbinic dean of Yeshiva University has warned rabbis about the dangers of reporting child sex abuse allegations to the police, because it could result in a Jew being jailed with a black inmate, who might kill him. Rabbi Hershel Schachter, one of the most respected faculty members of the Rabbi Isaac Elchanan Theological Seminary, also said children can lie and ruin an innocent man's life. Schachter said Jewish communities should establish panels of rabbis who are also psychologists to first hear such allegations and decide if law authorities should be informed or not.

✠ ✠ ✠

REMEMBER THE HOLOCAUST—OR ELSE

Israelis stopped everything—including their vehicles—and sat and stood in silence across Israel April 8 as sirens sounded for two minutes in memory of holocaust victims. Israel began marking Holocaust Martyrs and Heroes Remembrance Day at sundown on April 7 with a ceremony at the Yad Vashem memorial in Jerusalem, which commemorates the 6 million Jews allegedly exterminated by the Nazi regime during World War II. Interestingly, a study recently claimed that the average Jew thought about the holocaust nine times a day. And now they want them—and us—to think about it even more. Enough already.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE REAL MANDELAS

Nelson Mandela, born on July 18, 1918 in Mvezo, South Africa, is a famous terrorist. He was still alive at last report, on April 10, 2013 at the age of 94. His many leftist and liberal admirers forget that he was jailed after being found guilty of planting bombs. His wife Winnie Madikizela-Mandela, as bad as himself, is a longtime advocate of "necklacing," a form of torture and murder carried out by forcing a tire over the victim's head, soaking it with gasoline, and burning him to death. Unfortunately she is also still alive. White people will hold a celebration when one or both of these monsters passes from this life.

CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE

THE MAMMAL THAT ATE DINOSAURS

Mesozoic mammals were thought to have lived in the shadow of the dinosaurs. But the picture is quite different now. In China recently, an early Cretaceous mammal, called *Repenomamus robustus*, about the size of a possum, was found. This creature, resembling a humongous, muscle-bound Tasmanian Devil, was found to have baby dinosaurs (*Psittacosaurus*) in its stomach. Another species of *Repenomamus* was also found, this one the size of an average dog. So the old idea that dinosaur-age mammals were timid, nocturnal insect eaters the size of mice or shrews is out the window. There are also some fragmentary indications of mammals that were even larger at the time. The exact phylogenetic position of these creatures within the class Mammalia is uncertain, although they appear belong to the extinct group known as triconodonts. Above, an artist's rendering of several mammals chowing down on baby dinosaurs.

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE.

✠ ✠ ✠

NEANDERTHAL GENOME COMPLETE

Researchers in Germany announced in mid-March that they had completed the first high-quality sequencing of the Neanderthal genome. This amazing accomplishment was made possible with DNA from an ancient Neanderthal toe bone found in a cave in Siberia and is far more detailed than the previous incomplete Neanderthal genome sequenced three years ago by Svante Paabo and his team at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Germany. Paabo says this genome is as complete and accurate as any modern human DNA analysis. The Max Planck team has now determined which genes the Neanderthal inherited from the maternal and paternal lines. The team will now compare the new genome sequence to that of other Neanderthals, modern humans and Denisovans—another extinct human species whose genome was previously extracted from remains found in the same Siberian cave. A report from Fox News said: "By combining findings from genetics with studies of early diets, technology and physical anthropology of different human species, scientists would likely yield new insights into our evolutionary past." These are exciting times for those who claimed—well before the release of any of these findings—that the genes of Neanderthal man lived on in greater or lesser quantities among some human populations even today, including Semites and Khazar descendants. Those who dared to make such bold, politically incorrect predictions included TBR publisher Willis A. Carto and half-Jewish Prof. Michael Bradley. See the lower right of page 64 of this issue to get a copy of the May/June 2010 "Revenge of the Neanderthal" issue for more.

✠ ✠ ✠

IS THE NEW POPE A JUDEOPHILE?

Pope Francis has an interesting taste in art. His all-time favorite painting is "White Crucifixion" painted in 1938 by the Jewish artist Marc Chagall. The painting portrays Jesus on the cross wearing a tallit rather than the traditional loincloth. A tallit is the traditional Jewish prayer shawl with two black stripes. The painting depicts Lithuanian Jews being burned out of their homes and synagogues. Does the pope see Jewish victimhood eclipsing the Passion of Christ? Will he be rushing to place wreaths at Auschwitz rather than looking after Christian interests?

✠ ✠ ✠

MISSION TO THE RED PLANET

Scientists say they have all the parts to make a fusion-rocket-powered spaceship that could get astronauts to Mars in 30 days, rather than the eight months it took to send NASA's rover. Researchers have been experimenting with nuclear fusion technology for decades at the National Ignition Facility in California, Sandia National Laboratories in New Mexico and the ITER experimental facility in France. The theory is complicated science, but it basically involves repeating controlled fusion reactions for a few millionths of a second in order to harness the energy that is created and channel it for space travel.

The Real Four Musketeers . . .

Alexandre Dumas claimed the famous Three Musketeers never existed. However, "Athos," "Aramis" and "Porthos" were flesh and blood, although their real names were somewhat different. Their supposedly fictional duel with Cardinal Richelieu's guards really took place, in 1640. Charles d'Artagnan, a youth on his first day in Paris, fought alongside the musketeers. According to Oxford historian Roger Macdonald, several other elements of the fantasy are also based in fact: the cardinal's agent, Milady de Winter, was indeed an English aristocrat and, against all odds, the country lad with no influence, d'Artagnan, did succeed in becoming captain of the King's Musketeers, the only man Louis XIV could trust to arrest his mighty finance minister, Nicolas Fouquet. It was d'Artagnan who escorted Fouquet to the dreaded Alpine fortress of Pignerol, wherein lived the most mysterious of all prisoners, the Man in the Iron Mask. Macdonald spent years unraveling fact from fiction to reveal the true story of the musketeers, a reality more amazing than anything the skilled author, Auguste Maquet, could devise. (See related story on page 28.) Above, a wood engraving by Jules Huyot from an illustration by Maurice Leloir for *The Three Musketeers*.

CORRECTION: The article by William White on the Germanic Dark Ages in the March/April edition of TBR began on page 40, although our table of contents listed it as starting on page 46. Our apologies.

—WILLIS A. CARTO, Editor & Publisher

Josef the Great?

Stalin's Place in World History

By what standards do we measure "greatness"? No one objects to the fact that Alexander of Macedonia is called Alexander the Great or that Peter I of Russia is called Peter the Great. But how about mass murderer Josef Stalin? Can Stalin be considered a great man? The Russian government is now debating the question—and considering whether he, too, should be known as "the Great." The nostalgia many Russians still feel for the dictator Josef Stalin may best be described as a psychological phenomenon. For example, Dostoevsky, in his *Brothers Karamazov*, shows why people would rather choose the stability and security provided by a grand inquisitor instead of the burden of freedom of choice as offered by Jesus Christ. Perhaps it can be explained by the modern "Stockholm Syndrome." Currently, TBR's own editorial position is that in no way can we call a man "great" who—as we have said again and again over the years—has the blood of millions and millions of Christians on his hands.

So, should "Uncle Joe" be referred to in the future as "Stalin the Great" or perhaps "Josef the Great" as some Russian historians and politicians are considering now? Let us know what you think after you read the article by longtime TBR contributing board member Dan Michaels.

By Daniel W. Michaels

In a wide-ranging poll of Russian historians, military leaders and political figures, the Putin administration hopes to have Josef Stalin, the dictator of the Soviet Union for some 30 years, enter Russian history in a way acceptable to all. The task will not be an easy one because Generalissimo Stalin was not just the head of the USSR but also a major leader of world Communism and therefore responsible for the incalculable crimes associated with that enterprise.

Stalin was referred to as *Vozhd* [leader] of the Soviet Union in exactly the same way that Hitler was designated *der Führer*, Mussolini, *il Duce*, Ante Paveli of Croatia, *Poglavnik* and Franco, *el Caudillo*. However, by having eliminated all of Russia's pre-revolutionary state power sources, Stalin enjoyed absolute dictatorial power, while the fascist leaders were much more limited by having to deal with the residual historical powers invested in the church, the monarchy, the press, the army and the wealthy.

American historian Albert L. Weeks, author of *Assured Victory*,[1] describes how the Russian pollsters have consulted the memoirs and writings of: Dmitri Volkogonov, retired Soviet general and former chief of the main political administration of the armed forces; Georgi K. Zhukov, best-known Red Army general of World War II; Vyacheslav Molotov, minister of foreign affairs under Stalin; Sergo Beria, son of Lavrenti Beria; V.A. Zolotarev, historian; Yakov Verkhovsky and Valentina Tyrmos, coauthors of a controversial study of the dictator; and most importantly Arsen B. Martirosyan, a fawning admirer—almost without reservation—of Stalin. Martirosyan is a for-

mer KGB colonel now in the Putin administration, and, as such, his opinion on the matter most probably reflects that of the present government.

None of the aforementioned judges, whose opinions will weigh heavily in the assessment, can be considered impartial since they all owe their own notoriety to having been associated with or having privileged knowledge about the tyrant.

Author Weeks also examined history textbooks now being used in Russian schools to see how Stalin is currently being represented to young Russians. Judging by the individuals consulted, the purpose of the poll obviously is not to describe Stalin as he really was, but in a way that makes it possible for him to fit in the pantheon of Russia's earlier rulers, put an end to disputes over the matter within Russian society and to placate the still-powerful Communist Party, wherein Stalin is still regarded as spiritual leader. For example, in the most recent parliamentary elections the Communist Party received 20 percent of the popular vote and now occupies 92 of the 450 seats in the Duma.

At this early stage of the assessment, it appears as though Russian historiographers have chosen to describe Stalin as a great leader (if at times somewhat stern) in extraordinarily difficult times. Indeed, some devotees already refer to him as "Stalin the Great." After all, Russia has already its Peter the Great, though Peter's Russian contemporaries thought him to be the anti-Christ. Mother Russia could adopt the outsider, Josef Vissarionovich Dzhugashvili, as one of her own, but it would be awkward (he is Georgian, not even a Slav).

Of course Catherine the Great was born in Pomerania, so perhaps the Georgian has a chance after all.

STALIN'S ACCOMPLISHMENTS

If the magnitude of a man's accomplishments is a true measure of his greatness, then Napoleon, Genghis Khan and Adolf Hitler would have to be considered great, despite the carnage associated with them. To decide the issue, the Russian judges must evaluate several of the dictator's alleged major accomplishments. They are:

First, Stalin is credited with uncommon foresight in preparing for World War II by building up the Soviet defense industry beginning as early as the 1920s;

Second, Stalin's diplomatic maneuverings in dealing with both sides of the warring capitalist countries, Germany and England, until it was quite clear which side would win is considered masterful; and

Third, Stalin displayed great wisdom when he saw the need to sacrifice some of his forces (the First Strategic Echelon) when the war began, to make it appear that the Soviet Union was the victim of German aggression and therefore assume the moral high ground.

Weeks writes: "Stalin virtually allowed the Wehrmacht to attack on 22 June, all but tricking and luring Hitler into inevitable defeat." (122)

However, none of these three arguments on Stalin's behalf holds up under closer examination.

READYING RUSSIA FOR WAR

For starters, throughout the entire book author Weeks refers to the "defense" measures and the production of "defensive" weaponry undertaken and pushed by Stalin from the 1920s right up to June 22, 1941. The terms "defense" and "defensive" have long lost their original meaning in government circles and have become euphemisms for "war" and "combat." Even the United States has seen fit to replace the original and proper name "War Department" with the gentler-sounding but misleading name "Defense Department." In the case of the USSR, those so-called defensive measures and weapons systems were really plans and equipment for offensive military operations. [See *Stalin's War of Extermination* by Joachim Hoffman, available from TBR. Hardback, $25 plus S&H.—Ed.]

> In the case of the USSR, those so-called defensive measures and weapons systems were really for offensive ops.

True defensive armaments would include tank traps, mined bridges, minefields, deployment behind water barriers, anti-tank guns, anti-aircraft guns, barbed-wire entanglements, interceptor aircraft etc. The Russians did little of this. Instead their "defense" spending was directed to offensive weaponry—for tanks, including amphibious tanks, the development of airborne units and carriers, armored vehicles with removable tracks that could be replaced quickly by wheels for operation on European highways, attack aircraft and the like.

Indeed, all hard forensic evidence pointed to the offensive deployment of these weapons (forward staging areas, forward airfields, command posts, stores of ammu-

Books on Stalin/Communism

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Adolf Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, launched Operation Barbarossa in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40.*

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. Hardback, 1,120 pages, #235, *$47.*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. Robert Wilton was a correspondent for *The London Times*' in Russia. he provided the first Western eyewitness account of the creation of the Soviet Union and detailed the Red Terror's full enormity. Although Wilton's credentials were impeccable, this book was blacklisted because he openly reported on the overwhelming number of Jews amongst the Communist revolutionaries. Contains all original pictures and maps. Softcover, illustrated, 404 pages, **$27**.

Behind Communism—1917-2010. By Frank L. Britton. Fully revised, expanded and updated from the original 1952 book, this work clearly shows that Communism grew out of Russian Judaism. Now completely updated to include postwar Communist movements in eastern Europe, Britain, America, South Africa and China, this book is the most detailed record yet of the leading Jewish role in Communism. Softcover, fully illustrated and indexed, 237 pages, *$20.*

The Chief Culprit. By gutsy Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind World War II in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39.*

Order from TBR Book Club. Prices don't include S&H. See page 64 for S&H and an ordering form or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

nition and fuel) further confirms their intended use in offensive military operations. No country could possibly threaten the USSR in that early period, surely not Germany.

In the 1920s and early 1930s Germany was still in chaos from the deprivations and losses of World War I and the punitive terms of the Versailles Treaty. Not only could Germany not threaten the Soviet Union, but Germany was itself threatened by Communism. It is often forgotten that Communism was already organizing insurrections in Germany, Spain, Hungary and other European states long before World War II and decades before the establishment of NATO. In fact, National Socialism in Germany, Fascism in Italy, the Iron Guard in Romania, Mannerheim in Finland, staunch Catholic regimes in Spain under Franco and in Portugal under Salazar came into being in the interwar period as a rational and understandable reaction to the threat posed by international Communism and the Bolshevik government of the USSR.

Weeks uses the confusing term "offensive-oriented defense" to describe the Soviet Union's intended war policy. However, the extent and magnitude of the USSR's mobilization program, which began in earnest at the time of the signing of the Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact in August 1939, involved tens of millions of men and tens of thousands of military aircraft and tanks. Such a force could only have been formed for an all-out invasion of Germany, Romania, and beyond, and not just for retaliatory counterstrikes.

STALIN'S DIPLOMATIC SKILLS

As for Stalin's diplomatic skills, he did indeed—following Lenin's example—first make friendly overtures to National Socialist Germany culminating in the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. Stalin had his own opinion of diplomacy:

> Words must have no relation to actions, otherwise what kind of diplomacy is it? Words are one thing, actions another. Nice words are a mask for the concealment of bad deeds. Sincere diplomacy is no more possible than dry water or wooden iron. (27)

And on the importance of German-Russian relations:

> In the case of an armed showdown between Germany and the Western democracies, the interests of the Soviet Union and of Germany would certainly run parallel to each other. The Soviet Union would never stand for Germany's getting into a difficult position. (58-59)

And after Germany attacked: "Together we would have been invincible."[2] (58-59)

Stalin had no need to cultivate friendly relations with England and the United States, since envoys from both those democracies were already wooing him and seeking his commitment to the Allied side. In no time the Red dictator was being idolized in the upper echelons, i.e., the "aristo-elite" stratum of British and American society, as the leader to save civilization from the marauding Huns.

Although Communist ideology would have preferred alignment (if only temporarily) with Germany, Stalin's common sense and innate cautiousness prevailed when the United States entered the war on England's side. There was no way, Stalin saw clearly, that Germany could prevail against both the Soviet Union and the United States. Stalin knew it, and Hitler knew it. Understanding that this new alignment of powers spelt doom for Germany, Hitler decided to risk all by trying to knock Russia out quickly.

Communism's victory in World War II was assured when the Roosevelt administration became Stalin's staunchest ally. Ironically, Stalin also knew full well that by joining with the Western powers he was also fulfilling both Britain's and America's dream of pitting Russia against Germany.

STALIN AS THE VICTIM

The third argument supporting Stalin's claim to greatness, i.e., that he deliberately permitted Germany to strike first so as to appear to be the victim of Nazi aggression, is the least tenable of all. To even suggest that Stalin would permit German forces to strike the first blow in order to assume the moral high ground is ridiculous. No pretense was needed to conceal Stalin's rapacious appetite for gobbling up adjacent territories and countries as he did in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Romanian provinces and eastern Poland before the German attack.

In his much-reported state visit to Berlin in November 1940 Molotov added several more areas that the USSR wanted, including bases along the Bosporus and the Dardanelles. It is estimated that the Red Army lost about 5 million men, 10,000 tanks and the same number of aircraft in the first few months of the war. And had it not been for the successful putsch engineered by the British and the Russians a few months earlier in Yugoslavia, requiring the Wehrmacht to intervene and lose crucial time for its invasion of Russia, the Germans might very well have taken Moscow in the first strike. As it was, by October 1941 the German army was only 15 miles outside of Moscow.

STALIN VERSUS THE BANKERS

Following Lenin's death, Stalin had successfully reduced the number of Lenin's comrades-in-arms, in the Great Purge of the late 1930s. But when the war ended and Stalin's own plan of finishing off his domestic political enemies in another purge was revealed, Western leaders, instead of enjoying the spectacle of Communism devouring its own, were outraged.

> "After Stalin's death, his many crimes were exposed by Khruschev, and the dictator's reputation plummeted."

After the dictator's death and Khrushchev's exposé of Stalin's lifelong crimes appeared, the dictator's reputation in the West fell even lower, though not in Russia itself.

Martirosyan sees Stalin's campaign against the Lenin-Trotsky legacy and the Old Bolsheviks as one of "de-Westernizing" Soviet policy. Martirosyan is convinced that the Comintern was financed by foreign elements through the Jewish banking houses of Warburg and Rothschild.

The colonel also believes that Gen. Tukhachevsky was in cahoots with the Trotskyites and involved in conspiracies against Stalin, and that Khrushchev too was a neo-Trotskyite.

Both Stalin and Hitler were convinced that Washington was run by Jewish money (27-28, 135). Stalin, however, did not act simply as an anti-Semite. He dealt the sword to all heretics equally, regardless of nationality. He continued to permit Jews to occupy many high offices and to perform many onerous jobs.

However, when the state of Israel was established, Stalin obviously felt that, owing to the Jews' understandable attachment to their own newly created homeland (meaning the one in Palestine), there would be many more dangerous and intolerable ties between Soviet Jews and

Israel and the United States. He, therefore, could no longer rely on their complete loyalty to the USSR.

PURGING THE "TRAITORS"

Despite Stalin's purge of Tukhachevsky in 1937, i.e., Martirosyan still believes that the general had collaborated with the German military to undermine Stalin's war plans, and that a sufficient number of traitorous higher officers still remained in the Red Army and that they were responsible for the enormous losses in the early months of the war. Just as elements in the Wehrmacht planned for the removal of Hitler, some officers in the Red Army plotted for the elimination of Stalin. British intelligence, according to Martirosyan, masterminded the entire Tukhachevsky conspiracy. Another Russian historian, Igor Bunich, states that the events of the summer of 1941 on the battlefield may be seen as a spontaneous insurrection of the Red Army against Stalinist despotism.

Elaborating on the fatal consequences of the Tukhachevsky conspiracy, Martirosyan accuses generals Zhukov and Timoshenko of being directly responsible for the terrible Russian losses in the first year of the war for secretly following Tukhachevsky's strategy of first line defense and deliberately disregarding the Stalin-approved defense plan of October 14, 1940. The Stalin plan called for the First Strategic Echelon of Soviet forces to absorb and slow the German attack, thereby giving the remaining Soviet defense forces time to withdraw to the interior, reorganize and strike back at the Germans at the most opportune time.

The Tukhachevsky plan, illegally implemented by Zhukov, ordered an impenetrable defense of the Western borders and an immediate counter blitzkrieg. Martirosyan insists that any other defense plans said to have been put into effect after Oct. 14 are bogus.[3]

Unlike the favorable publicity Gen. Zhukov receives in the West, many of his peers among the Soviet generals as well as almost all the soldiers who served under him considered Zhukov a "*soldafon*" (a crude, loud-mouthed martinet) worthy of the title "master of the Pyrrhic victory" for having callously wasted so many men in the battles he commanded.[4] In one of his short stories against the background of the Tambov Rebellion, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn also chronicles Zhukov's ruthlessness, his boastful harvest of medals in war, his fall from grace under Stalin, and his return to power under Khrushchev.[5]

In order to make Stalin acceptable to all the Russian people, Russian historians and the government must play down, or even ignore, the role the dictator played as the head of world Communism and secretary general of the Communist Party and instead emphasize all evidences of Stalin's Russophilia. For example, while Martirosyan says he cannot forgive Stalin's criminal acts, he finds them understandable, given the circumstances of the time, when Trotskyites and other subversive elements, with foreign support from the West, constituted a deadly threat to Soviet security. The colonel is convinced that Stalin always displayed a staunch, unwavering conscientiousness in defending Russian state interests.

THE REAL CRIMINALS?

The responsibility for the crimes of Communism—the secret police, the Gulag, the commissars, the millions murdered, the elimination of Russia's old nobility, the near destruction of the church and other such, are, with considerable justification, increasingly put on Lenin, Trotsky and other early leaders and founders of the USSR.

Although the pollsters have not yet sought outside endorsements for their evaluation of the greatness of Stalin, they need go no further than to recall the deep respect and affection President Franklin Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill, Stalin's valued helpmates in World War II, openly expressed for him—at least during the war. But

A Straight Look at World War II: How You Can Help TBR Grow . . .

TBR publisher Willis Carto has just come out with a booklet-size version of his monograph "A Straight Look at the Second World War—The Final Truth About World War II." The attractive booklet is 16 pages and loaded with Revisionist history we know will make a good introduction to TBR for your like-minded friends.

Here's where you come in. We will send you as many of these booklets as you want FREE to mail to people you believe will be interested. We will supply carrier envelopes stuffed with the booklet and a return envelope. All we want you to do is address them and apply the postage. For every one of your friends who subscribes, we'll send you $10.

If you are interested in helping TBR distribute this booklet—and get our magazine some much-desired subscribers in the process—please contact Dailey at 951-587-6936 or write: TBR, DIstribution Dept., P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Churchill's opinion changed radically over the years. In Churchill's book, *Great Contemporaries*, listing the great men he had encountered during his public life, he includes Trotsky and even Hitler, but makes no mention of Stalin.

CONCLUSION

The title of the book (*Assured Victory: How "Stalin the Great" Won the War and Lost the Peace)* is very misleading. Stalin certainly did not win World War II nor did he lose the peace. Although his entourage declared Stalin a "generalissimo," his military skills were miniscule. The subtitle states that "Stalin the Great" lost the Cold War. Not so. Stalin initiated it and was clearly winning it before his death.

Within five years of the conclusion of World War II, he had succeeded in moving all of East Europe, including Germany, farther to the west, in taking over Czechoslovakia, pieces of Finland and Romania, in helping the Chinese win their revolution, in supporting the north in the Korean War, securing his hold on the Baltic states, instigating a Communist takeover of Greece, developing arsenals of atomic and hydrogen bombs and, with British approval, helping Communist Marshal Tito take over all of Yugoslavia. His successes were only halted when President Harry Truman and Secretary of State Dean Acheson adopted a militarized version of George Kennan's containment policy.

U.S. Army Col. David M. Glantz, the most prominent Army historian today, may be considered a supporter of the official version of World War II shared by the two superpowers of the day. Glantz occupies a position not unlike that of Col. Arsen Martirosyan in the Russian Federation, although Glantz is now retired while Martirosyan is still active in the Russian government.

The views of both colonels, representative as they are of their respective establishments, are important but differ substantially from those of independent researchers including even those of the author, Albert L. Weeks, who has worked mostly in academia without the constraints of government and political correctness.

One need only review the succession to power of the kings of England or the popes of the Catholic Church over the centuries to find monarchs whose virtues were far below the mark to fill their high office, yet they are kept in history without damage to the institution of the British monarchy or the papacy. Mother Russia could follow that tradition and blanket the faults of Stalin, or she could recognize his almost unique position in Russian history and treat Stalin as an earlier usurper had been treated.

In the early 17th century, between the end of the Rurik dynasty and the first czar of the Romanov dynasty, referred to as the "Time of Troubles," Russia endured an interregnum during which a Pole, the "False Dmitri" [real name possibly Grigory Otrepyev—Ed.], occupied the throne in Moscow. In 1918 the revolution in Russia similarly brought an end to the Romanov dynasty and introduced a second interregnum, the "Time of Revolution," during which Josef Stalin, a Georgian, ruled the Russian empire for several decades.

To complete the analogy, Russia today is on the threshold of a new era in which neither a czar nor a vozhd holds absolute power. Putin and Medvedev represent the first two leaders to rule Russia as presidents—hopefully the start of a new era in Russian history. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Albert L. Weeks, *Assured Victory: How "Stalin the Great" Won the War But Lost the Peace*, Praeger Publishing, 284 pp., 2011.

2 Albert L. Weeks, *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., New York, 204 pp., 2002. Reviewed in TBR, No. 3, 2007, 30-32.

3 http://www.delostalina.ru/?p=238) *Tribuna* Interview with Martirosyan.

4 Dan Michaels, "Marshal Zhukov: A Career Built on Corpses," *The Revisionist: Journal for Critical Historical Inquiry*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 334-340, 2004.

5 Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, "Times of Crisis," in *Apricot Jam and Other Stories*, Counterpoint Publisher, 352 pp., 2011.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

Who Killed Josef Stalin & Why? Find out the answer to these questions and more about Stalin in the November/December 2011 issue of TBR. Also includes articles on the secret diaries of Hitler's doctor, the German-American Volksbund, the philosophy of "Hitler's priestess," Yamashita's secret gold hoard, Holocaust Revisionism under attack, an interview with Germany's "Joan of Arc," the real Zarathustra, electrical anomalies of the Great Pyramid, the William Morgan murder scandal, Goliad: the other Alamo—and much more. September/October 2011 is just **$10 —no S&H inside U.S. AS A BONUS, we will include two additional back issues of TBR FREE of charge**, editor's choice. Send $10 with request for "Who Killed Stalin" issue of TBR plus two additional free back issues to: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. mention the "Who Killed Stalin" issue.

How Many Russians Died in WWII?

Bolshevik propaganda was known for telling massive lies. Thus, when the Bolsheviks said that 26 million Russians died at the hands of German soldiers in World War II, should we accept it without proof? Few historians today seem willing to investigate the matter for one reason or another. But is there any proof, for instance, that special task forces of the Germans (Einsatzgruppen) actually massacred a million or more Russians? Read what South African historian Stephen Goodson has to say.

By Stephen Goodson

At the Nuremberg trials in November 1945, the Russian delegation announced that the Soviet Union had lost approximately 26 million people (9.2 million military personnel and 16.8 million civilians) and that this loss would entitle them to extract maximum revenge at the expense of a prostrate Germany and her ex-leaders. Furthermore this gigantic loss was used to justify the expropriation of vast swaths of Central and Eastern European territory.

But are these figures credible? (Remember, at the Nuremberg Trials the Soviets also tried to pin official blame for the Katyn Forest Massacre—several times—on the Germans.

The alleged loss of 9.2 million Russian military personnel exceeds the losses of the German military (5.5 million) by 3.7 million. The deaths of 16.8 million civilians are even more perplexing: 632,000 persons are estimated to have died during the 872-day siege of Leningrad. But how does one account for the other 16.2 million or so?

Not a single mass grave has been discovered in the Russian territory once held by the Germans. On the contrary almost all mass graves found in Central Europe contain the remains of Germans and their allies, Katyn being the exception, while mass graves in Ukraine contain many of the estimated 6 million victims of Stalin's "holodomor," or genocidal mass starvation.

The *Einsatzgruppen* (SS special task forces), who were employed to deal with partisans, have often been accused of having murdered civilians on a mass scale, but they never numbered more than 3,000 at any one time, and that includes cooks and orderlies.

When German panzers advanced into the Baltic states and Ukraine, they were greeted as liberators by enthusiastic, cheering crowds and were frequently showered with flowers. One of the first acts of the German army was to reopen the Russian Orthodox churches—a decision intended to befriend the local Christian population.

Tens of thousands of Armenians, Azerbaijanis, Karelians, Cossacks, Estonians, Georgians, Latvians, Lithuanians, Ruthenians, Tartars, Turkomans and Ukrainians volunteered to serve in the German Wehrmacht and Waffen SS. Furthermore, Lt. Gen. Andrey Vlasov raised an army of over 1 million Russian prisoners of war, many of whom fought with distinction under the old imperial Russian flag against the invading Soviet army in East Prussia.

WINDOW OF OPPORTUNITY

Germany had only a small window of opportunity to have carried out any alleged extermination campaign against civilians—the period from June 1941 to October 1942. Thereafter she was forced to fight a desperate war of retreat, outnumbered on the war fronts by at least five to one. Thus, the true figure of Russian losses needs to be thoroughly researched and reassessed, and may well turn out to be 80 percent less—that is, just over 5 million. It will be recalled that Bolshevik propaganda was formulated on the principle of telling mammoth lies.

On May 9 every year, a tasteless parade is held in Moscow to celebrate "victory" in World War II. But a victory over who, and for what purpose, one must ask. Does it celebrate a further 46 years of ruthless Communist rule inflicted upon a hapless Russian people and captive nations, or the senseless, suicidal slaughter of tens of millions of Europeans?

None of the belligerents is entitled to claim the status of victor. The only victors were the international bankers, who instigated and promoted World War II in order to destroy the freedom-loving Germans and Japanese, who had broken their chains of usury. ✦

Stephen Goodson is the leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch Univ., South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. He is a director of the South African Reserve Bank.

Lt. John F. Kennedy Visits War-Ravaged Germany

The family of Joseph P. Kennedy Sr. is said to be plagued by a curse. Author John Nugent, on the other hand, says the "curse of the Kennedys" may have more to do with the fact that the clan was savvy to the powerful forces operating behind the scenes to shape global affairs (the New World Order) and were one of the few prominent American families willing to challenge them. During a trip to war-ravaged Germany in 1944, for instance, John F. Kennedy, no doubt, ired the puppetmasters when he expressed admiration for the accomplishments of Adolf Hitler and doubts about Communist occupation policies and the conduct of Allied troops. . . .

By John Nugent

In late July and early August 1945, just weeks after the end of the war in Europe, 28-year-old U.S. Navy Lt. John F. Kennedy visited war-devastated Germany. Accompanying him on this tour was U.S. Navy Secretary James Forrestal (whom President Truman later appointed as the first secretary of defense). Kennedy recorded his experiences and observations in a diary that was not made public until 1995. (It was published under the title *Prelude to Leadership: The European Diary of John F. Kennedy, Summer 1945*.)

These diary entries show the youthful Kennedy's wide-ranging curiosity and eye for telling detail—attributes that were also manifest in his two best-selling books, *While England Slept* (1940) and *Profiles in Courage*.

Earlier in 1945, he had attended the opening session of the United Nations organization in San Francisco, and had visited Britain to view the parliamentary election campaign, covering both events as a journalist for the Hearst newspaper chain.

In Berlin, Kennedy noted upon his arrival there on July 28, 1945: "The devastation is complete. [The] Unter den Linden [boulevard] and the streets are relatively clear, but there is not a single building which is not gutted. On some of the streets the stench—sweet and sickish from dead bodies—is overwhelming."

For the Berlin population, he reported, "The basic ration is 1.5 pounds [of food] a day—approximately 1,200 calories (2,000 is considered by the health authorities for a normal diet—and the ration is only 900 calories in Vienna)."

Kennedy made several diary references to the ferocity of the Soviet Russian occupation of Germany.

"The Russians moved in with such violence at the beginning—stripping factories and raping women—that they alienated the German members of the Communistic Party, which had some strength in the factories. . . . Raping and looting [by Soviet troops was] general," Kennedy also reported. "What they didn't take, they destroyed."

Elsewhere he wrote: "The Russians have pretty well plundered the country, have been living off it. . . . The Russians have been taking all the able-bodied men and women and shipping them away."

He also took note of the impact of the British and American air attacks: "According to our naval experts, the bombing of Germany was not effective in stopping [its] production, and production increased threefold during 1942-1944."

Right until the end, Kennedy also reported, an adequate food distribution was maintained in the German

capital: "The feeding in Berlin was extremely well organized, even in the most severe blitz."

Kennedy traveled with Adm. James Forrestal to Bremen, an important north German industrial and commercial center and a major port city. As Kennedy reported, the Russians were not the only occupation forces to carry out wide-scale looting in Germany: "The British had gone into Bremen ahead of us—and everyone was unanimous in their description of British looting and destruction, which had been very heavy. They had taken everything which at all related to the sea—ships, small boats, lubricants, machinery etc."

He also noted misdeeds of U.S. troops. "Americans looted [the] town [Bremen] heavily on arrival," he wrote. "People do not seem to realize," he added, "how fortunate they have been in escaping the Russians. As far as looting the homes and the towns, however, the British and Amer-

U.S. President John F. Kennedy visited Germany as a young man and wrote admiringly of Adolf Hitler's leadership. Later, as president (above), he traveled to West Berlin (June 26, 1963) to show his support for the Germans during the time the Soviets were trying to starve out the West Berliners through a food embargo. On the occasion of Kennedy's visit as president, East German border guards suspended large panels of red cloth from the Brandenburg Gate and mounted an English-language propaganda poster in front of it. The poster maintained that the denazification and demilitarization of Germany that had been called for in Yalta and Potsdam had only occurred in West Germany. After Kennedy had his photograph taken with West Berlin mayor Willy Brandt (above center) and Federal Chancellor Konrad Adenauer (above right) in front of the Wall, he delivered his famous "Ich bin ein Berliner" speech at Schöneberg City Hall. PHOTO: WILL MCBRIDE / BILDARCHIV

Respected Biographer Says Old Joe Kennedy a Hitler Fan and an Incurable Anti-Semite

By James P. Tucker Jr.

Joseph P. Kennedy, father of President John F. Kennedy and Sen. Ted Kennedy, had a "rose-colored view of Adolf Hitler" that "ran deeper than has been generally recognized, exceeding that of Neville Chamberlain," according to a new biography (*The Patriarch: The Remarkable Life and Turbulent Times of Joseph P. Kennedy*, Penguin Press) written by David Nasaw.

Nasaw is an historian at the City University of New York and biographer of Andrew Carnegie and William Randolph Hearst. It is he who tells us, "Old Joe [Kennedy] was for decades near the center of power in Hollywood and Washington, finance and diplomacy."

Old Joe Kennedy voted for Herbert Hoover in 1928 but turned Democrat and openly supported Franklin Delano Roosevelt in 1932, having become convinced that only federal government largess could end the Great Depression. But he strongly opposed the way FDR "ended" the depression: putting 14 million Americans to work by engineering America's entry into the European war, inevitably making it World War II.

As a reward for his support, FDR made Old Joe head of the newly created Securities and Exchange Commission and then, in 1938, ambassador to the Court of St. James.

And what of Kennedy's "anti-Semitism"? In his book, Nasaw reflects upon Joe Sr.'s "anti-Semitism":

> Not only did he fail to meaningfully advocate for Jewish refugees fleeing Hitler's barbarism—a failure in which much of the State Department was complicit—but he privately partook of conspiracy theories that imagined Jewish power in the news media and the movie industry to be responsible for growing hostility toward Germany and increasing readiness to intervene in the war. Mingling with other isolationist anti-Semites such as the aviator Charles Lindbergh and the transplanted American socialite Nancy Witcher Langhorne (known as Lady Astor), he rationalized his loss of influence with FDR as the fault of the Jews.

icans have been very guilty." In Bremen, Kennedy wrote, the German diet "is about 1,200 calories. [In] spite of everything,] none of the [American] officers and men here seems to have any particular hatred for the Germans."

Kennedy met and spoke with U.S. Navy officials in Bremen. Because he had been commander of an American motor patrol torpedo boat in the Pacific—the famous *PT-109*—he had a special interest in the German counterpart, the Schnellboot or "S-boat." After looking into the matter in some detail, Kennedy concluded that the German version was "far superior to our PT boat."

After Bremen and Bremerhaven, Kennedy and Forrestal flew to Bavaria, where they visited the town of Berchtesgaden and then drove up to Hitler's mountain retreat, which was "completely gutted, the result of an air attack from 12,000-pound bombs by the RAF [British air force] in an attempt on Hitler's life."

> *"JFK believed that one day Hitler's reputation would be restored by historians."*

Just after this visit, Kennedy wrote a remarkable commentary in his diary, dated August 1, 1945, about Hitler and his place in history: "After visiting these places, you can easily understand how that within a few years Hitler will emerge from the hatred that surrounds him now as one of the most significant figures who ever lived. Kennedy said in his writings: "He had boundless ambition for his country which rendered him a menace to the peace of the world, but he had a mystery about him in the way that he lived and in the manner of his death that will live and grow after him. He had in him the stuff of which legends are made."

Less than a year after this European tour, Kennedy was elected to Congress in Massachusetts, beginning a political career that took him to the White House. And just

a few years after that, Sen. Kennedy was vying for the presidency, though few gave him a chance to defeat Vice President Richard Milhous Nixon, but that he did, becoming president in 1960.

KENNEDY FAMILY ANTI-SEMITIC?

It is my belief that the strategy of the Kennedys, father and sons, was to pretend to be liberal and pro-Jewish, and then get the power via the White House to destroy the privately owned and controlled Federal Reserve Bank, which Joseph Kennedy Sr. saw correctly as the ultimate financial source of modern Jewish domination—the power to print money and either lend it or not, the power to trigger depressions and foreclose on businesses, the power to cut off credit, and thus the power to bankrupt their patriotic enemies and complete the Jewish takeover of our media, our politicians (who always desperately need campaign money) and our entire nation.

U.S. Air Force Lt. Joseph Patrick "Joe" Kennedy Jr., smart and strong, and the eldest, was the son first chosen by his father to have an illustrious political career. Unfortunately he died when his plane was shot down during WWII after President Franklin D. Roosevelt and Joe Kennedy Sr. had come to nearly open conflict. [For decades many have claimed Joe Jr. was assassinated. See the item on this page.—Ed.]

However, Joe Sr., by playing his careful game—overtly pretending to support Jewish interests while secretly harboring strong anti-Semitic feelings, saw his next-oldest son, John F. Kennedy, ascend to the presidency with the help of the pro-Jewish media and strong Jewish voter support.

But, according to many authors, the love affair the Jews had with John F. Kennedy ended soon after his swearing in.

Think about it: The Kennedy family patriarch was strongly anti-Semitic and, as U.S. ambassador, had tried to keep America from joining WWII on the British side. Old Joe's son, John F. Kennedy, had written very favorably about Hitler in his published diary. JFK had defended Republican U.S. Senator Robert Taft in his bestseller, *Profiles in Courage*, for denouncing the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials as a farce.

And, as president, Kennedy had done all in his power to prevent the state of Israel from building an atomic arsenal of mass destruction. [See Michael Collins Piper's *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*, currently out of print, but expected to be re-published and updated in a seventh edition in time for the 50th anniversary of the assassination of JFK later this year.—Ed.]

So it seems clear to this author that the alleged "Kennedy Curse" is more about a prominent American Catholic family battling Jewish financial and media power and paying the ultimate price than it is about some supernatural "curse." ✦

On Aug. 12, 1944, U.S. Navy pilot Joe Kennedy Jr. was guiding an experimental B-17 loaded with the high explosive Torpex toward its target, an Axis fortress in northern France. Following 300 feet behind him in a de Havilland Mosquito to film the mission was Col. Elliott Roosevelt, USAAF, son of FDR. Suddenly, the plane Kennedy was in exploded in midair with wreckage landing in Suffolk, England. Kennedy had been testing out remote-control aircraft in which copious amounts of high explosives were to be loaded into U.S. bombers and guided by hand into targets after the crew parachuted to safety. One well-placed machine gun burst could have easily caused the explosives to ignite prematurely, conspiracy theorists suggest. At the time, Joe Kennedy Sr. was criticizing FDR publicly and personally.

John Nugent is a freelance writer based in Pennsylvania.

Medical Experimentation on Prisoners in Dachau: The Unvarnished Story

National Socialist Germany engaged in medical experimentation during World War II using prisoners in some of their concentration camps. The Dachau concentration camp was used as a center for medical experimentation on humans involving malaria, high altitudes, freezing and other experiments. This has been documented at the so-called Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on Dec. 9, 1946 and ended on July 19, 1947. Also, Dr. Charles P. Larson, one of America's leading forensic pathologists, was at Dachau and conducted autopsies, interviews, and a review of the remaining medical records to determine the extent of the medical experimentation at the camp.

By John Wear

The onset and escalation of World War II provided the rationalization for most of Germany's illegal human medical experimentation. Animal experimentation was known to be a poor substitute for experiments on humans. Since only analogous inferences could be drawn from animal experiments, the use of human experimentation during the war was deemed necessary to help in the German war effort. Applications for medical experimentation on humans were usually approved on the premise that animal tests had taken the researcher only so far. Better results could be obtained by using humans in the medical experiments.[1]

MALARIA EXPERIMENTS

The malaria experimentation at Dachau was performed by Dr. Klaus Karl Schilling, who was an internationally famous parasitologist. Dr. Schilling was ordered by Heinrich Himmler in 1936 to conduct medical research at Dachau for the purpose of specifically immunizing individuals against malaria. Dr. Schilling admitted to Dr. Larson that between 1936 and 1945 he inoculated some 2,000 prisoners with malaria. The medical supervisor at Dachau would select the people to be inoculated and then send this list of people to Berlin to be approved by a higher authority. Those who were chosen were then turned over to Dr. Schilling to conduct the medical experimentation.[2]

At the Doctors' Trial in 1947 it was determined that Dr. Schilling's experiments were directly responsible for the deaths of 10 prisoners.[3] Dr. Charles Larson stated in his report concerning Dr. Schilling:

> It was very difficult to know where to draw the line as to whether or not Dr. Schilling was a war criminal. Certainly he fell into that category inasmuch as he had subjected people involuntarily to experimental malaria inoculations, which, even though they did not produce many deaths, could very well have produced serious illness in many of the patients. He defended himself by saying he did all this work by order from higher authority; in fact, Himmler himself.
>
> In my report, I wrote: "In view of all he has told me, this man, in my opinion, should be considered a war criminal, but that he should be permitted to write up the results of his experiments and turn them over to Allied medical personnel for what they are worth. Dr. Schilling

In the photograph above, a Catholic priest, Father Theodore Korcz, reads from a record book kept by Dr. Klaus Schilling about the malaria experiments which he conducted on the priests at Dachau. Lt. Col. William Denson, the American prosecutor, looks on. Both the Allies and the Axis engaged in illegal human experimentation.

is an eminent scientist of world-wide renown who has conducted a most important group of experiments; their value cannot properly be ascertained until he has put them into writing for medical authorities to study. The criminal acts have already been committed, and since they have been committed, if it were possible to derive some new knowledge concerning immunity to malaria from these acts, it would yet be another crime not to permit this man to finish documenting the results of his years of research."

But my attempt to save Dr. Schilling's life failed. Our High Command felt it had to make a public example of him—most of the other high-ranking National Socialist s connected with Dachau had already been executed—and made his wife watch the hanging. I did everything I could to stop it. I implored our military government not to pass sentence on him until he'd had a fair hearing, because I was just beginning to win his confidence, and get through to him. Looking back, I am sure that the execution of Dr. Schilling deprived the world of some very valuable scientific information—no matter how distasteful his research and experimentation may have been.[4]

Dr. Charles Larson concluded in regard to Dr. Schilling: "Dr. Schilling, who was 72 [actually 74], should have lived. He never tried to run. He stayed in Dachau and made a full statement of his work to me; he cooperated in every way, and was the only one who told the truth."[5]

The defense in the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg sub-

mitted evidence of doctors in the United States performing medical experiments on prison inmates and conscientious objectors during the war. The evidence showed that large-scale malaria experiments were performed on 800 American prisoners, many of them black, from federal penitentiaries in Atlanta and state penitentiaries in Illinois and New Jersey. U.S. doctors conducted human experiments with *malaria tropica*, one of the most dangerous of the malaria strains, to aid the U.S. war effort in Southeast Asia.[6] Although Dr. Schilling's malaria experiments were no more dangerous or illegal than the malaria experiments performed by U.S. doctors, Dr. Schilling had to pay for his malaria experiments by being hanged to death while his wife watched. The U.S. doctors who performed malaria experiments on humans were never charged with a crime.

HIGH ALTITUDE EXPERIMENTS

Germany also conducted high-altitude experiments at Dachau. Dr. Sigmund Rascher performed these experiments beginning Feb. 22, 1942, and ending around the beginning of July 1942.[7] The experiments were performed in order to know what happened to air-crews after the destruction of their pressurized cabins at very high altitudes. In this instance, airmen would be subjected within a few seconds to a drop in pressure and lack of oxygen. The experiments were performed to investigate various possible life-saving methods. To this end a low-pressure chamber was set up at Dachau to observe the reactions of a human being thrown out at extreme altitudes, and to investigate ways of rescuing him.[8] The victims were locked in the chamber, and the pressure in the chamber was then lowered to a level corresponding to very high altitudes. The pressure could be very quickly altered, allowing Dr. Rascher to simulate the conditions which would be experienced by a pilot freefalling from altitude without oxygen.

Dr. Rascher received authority to conduct these high altitude experiments when he wrote to Heinrich Himmler and was told that prisoners would be placed at his disposal. Dr. Rascher stated in his letter that he knew the experiments could have fatal results. According to Walter Neff, the prisoner who gave testimony at the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, approximately 180 to 200 prisoners were used in the high altitude experiments. Approximately 10 of these prisoners were volunteers, and about 40 of the prisoners were men not condemned to death. According to Neff's testimony, approximately 70 or 80 prisoners died during these experiments.[9] A film showing the complete sequence of an experiment, including the autopsy, was discovered in Dr. Rascher's house at Dachau after the war.[10]

> "Approximately 66% of all deaths at Dachau occurred from natural causes during the final seven months of WWII."

HYPOTHERMIA EXPERIMENTS

Dr. Rascher also conducted so-called freezing experiments at Dachau after the high-altitude experiments were concluded. These freezing experiments were conducted from August 1942 to approximately May 1943.[11] The purpose of these experiments was to determine the best way of warming German pilots who had been forced down in the North Sea and suffered hypothermia.

Dr. Rascher's subjects were forced to remain outdoors naked in freezing weather for up to 14 hours, or the victims were kept in a tank of ice water for three hours, their pulse and internal temperature measured through a series of electrodes. Warming of the victims was then attempted by different methods, most usually and successfully by immersion in very hot water. It is estimated that these experiments caused the deaths of up to 80 or 90 prisoners.[12]

Dr. Charles Larson strongly condemned these freezing experiments. Dr. Larson states:

> A Dr. Raschau [sic] was in charge of this work and . . . we found the records of his experiments. They were most inept compared to Dr. Schilling's, much less scientific. What they would do would be to tie up a prisoner and immerse him in cold water until his body temperature reduced to 28 degrees centigrade (82.4 degrees Fahrenheit), when the poor soul would, of course, die. These experiments were started in August, 1942, but Raschau's [sic] technique improved. By February, 1943 he was able to report that 30 persons were chilled to 27 and 29 degrees centigrade, their hands and feet frozen white, and their bodies "rewarmed" by a hot bath. . . .
>
> They also dressed the subjects in different types of insulated clothing before putting them in freezing water, to see how long it took them to die.[13]

Dr. Rascher and his hypothermia experiments at Dachau were also not well regarded by German medical

doctors. In a paper titled "Nazi Science—The Dachau Hypothermia Experiments," Dr. Robert L. Berger states:

> Rascher was not well regarded in professional circles, . . . and his superiors repeatedly expressed reservations about his performance. In one encounter, Professor Karl Gebhardt, a general in the SS and Himmler's personal physician, told Rascher in connection with his experiments on hypothermia through exposure to cold air that "the report was unscientific; if a student of the second term dared submit a treatise of the kind [Gebhardt] would throw him out." Despite Himmler's strong support, Rascher was rejected for faculty positions at several universities. A book by German scientists on the accomplishments of German aviation medicine during the war devoted an entire chapter to hypothermia but failed to mention Rascher's name or his work.[14]

BLOOD CLOTTING EXPERIMENTS

Dr. Rascher also experimented with the effects of Polygal, a substance made from beet and apple pectin, which aided blood clotting. He predicted that the preventative use of Polygal tablets would reduce bleeding from surgery and from gunshot wounds sustained during combat. Subjects were given a Polygal tablet and were either shot through the neck or chest, or their limbs were amputated without anesthesia. Dr. Rascher published an article on his experience with Polygal without detailing the nature of the human trials. Dr. Rascher also set up a company staffed by prisoners to manufacture the substance.[15] Dr. Rascher's nephew, a Hamburg doctor, testified under oath that he knew of four prisoners who died from Dr. Rascher's testing Polygal at Dachau.[16]

Dr. Rascher was arrested and executed in Dachau by German authorities shortly before the end of the war.[17]

INFECTIOUS DISEASE RESEARCH

Phlegmones were also induced in inmates at Dachau by intravenous and intramuscular injection of pus during 1942 and 1943. Various natural, allopathic and biochemical remedies were then tried to cure the resulting infections. The phlegmone experiments were apparently an attempt by National Socialist Germany to find an antibiotic similar to penicillin for the infection.[18] All of the doctors who took part in these experiments were dead or had disappeared at the time of the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg. The only information about the number of prisoners used

Books on Auschwitz from TBR

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. Two-book set by Carlo Mattogno. Robert Jan van Pelt and Jean-Claude Pressac have been praised as the foremost experts on Auschwitz. This book exposes their flawed conclusions. Softcover, 6 x 9, two volumes. A total of 756 pages. Indexed, B&W illustrations. Two-book set: #551, *$45*. Add *$25* for a library-style box in which to house the volumes.

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined—Second revised edition. By Germar Rudolf. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's holocaust lectures designed for the common man. Softcover, 500 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, *$30*.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. A scientific exposé on the error-laden reports of nine international holocaust proponents. Softcover, 398 pages, illustrations, index, #541, *$25*.

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. Pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac's works on Auschwitz are subjected to a detailed critique and debunked. Softcover, 197 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, *$20*.

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. This study shows that the "extermination bunkers" never existed and how material evidence debunks these propaganda-driven rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, *$20*.

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon German wartime documents from Russian archives, this study reveals the true purpose of Auschwitz. Softcover, 182 pages, illustrations, index, #545, *$18*.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study investigates statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to give a factual history of the building. Softcover, 138 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, *$18*.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, *$12*.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The claims made by holocaust historians and eyewitnesses in regard to the first gassing at Auschwitz are laughable. Softcover, 164 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, *$16*.

The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. Germar Rudolf, a researcher from the Max-Planck-Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz which irons out the deficiencies of the famous Leuchter Reports. Softcover, 455 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index, #378, *$33*.

The Leuchter Reports: The Critical Edition. F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf. From 1988-91, American expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing whether or not the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and includes critical notes and updates. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, *$22*.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org or call 951-587-6936 for S&H. Call toll free to charge: 1-877-773-9077. See www.barnesreview.org.

and the number of victims was provided by a nurse, Heinrich Stöhr, who was a political prisoner. Stöhr stated that seven out of a group of 10 German subjects died in one experiment, and that in another experiment 12 out of a group of 40 clergy died.[19]

BIOPSIES

Official documents and personal testimonies indicate that physicians at Dachau performed many liver biopsies when they were not needed. Dr. Rudolf Brachtl performed liver biopsies on healthy people and on people who had diseases of the stomach and gallbladder. While biopsy of the liver is an accepted and frequently used diagnostic procedure, it should only be performed when definite indications exist and other methods fail. Apparently some physicians at Dachau performed liver biopsies simply to gain experience with its techniques. These Dachau biopsies violated professional and ethical standards since they were often conducted in the absence of genuine medical indication.[20]

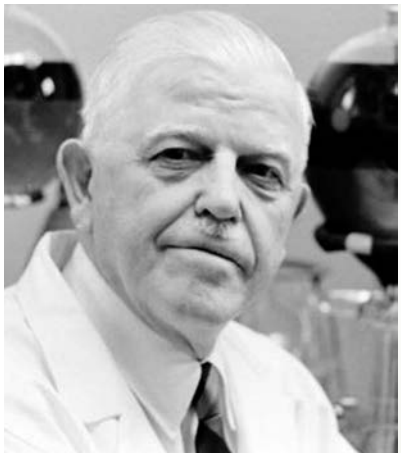

Dr. Andrew Ivy testified at Nuremberg about the superiority of Allied medical ethics. But Dr. Ivy failed to mention he himself had supervised malaria testing on Illinois prison inmates without their consent.

SALT WATER TESTS

The Luftwaffe had also been concerned since 1941 with the problem of shot-down airmen who had been reduced to drinking salt water. Sea water experiments were performed at Dachau to develop a method of making sea water drinkable through desalinization. Between July and September 1944, 44 inmates at Dachau were used to test the desirability of using two different processes to make sea water drinkable. The subjects were divided into several groups and given different diets using the two different processes.[21] During the experiments, one of the groups received no food whatsoever for five to nine days. Many of the subjects became ill from these experiments, suffering from diarrhea, convulsions, and sometimes madness or death.[22]

MOST DEATHS FROM NATURAL CAUSES

Dr. Charles Larson's forensic work at Dachau indicated that only a small percentage of the deaths in the camp were due to medical experimentation on humans. The profile of the prisoner population that his autopsies projected showed that most of the victims died from natural causes; that is, of disease brought on by malnutrition and filth caused by the war. In his depositions to Army lawyers, Dr. Larson made it clear that he could not indict the whole German people for the National Socialist medical crimes. Dr. Larson sincerely believed that although Dachau was only a short ride from Munich, most of the people in the city had no idea what was going on inside Dachau.[23]

Dr. Larson's conclusions are reinforced by the book *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History* by Paul Berben. This book states that the total number of people who passed through Dachau during its existence is well in excess of 200,000.[24] The author concludes that while no one will ever know the exact number of deaths at Dachau, the number of deaths is probably several thousand more than the quoted number of 31,951.[25] This book documents that approximately 66% of all deaths at Dachau occurred during the final seven months of the war.

The increase in deaths at Dachau was caused primarily by a devastating typhus epidemic which, in spite of the efforts made by the medical staff, continued to spread throughout the camp during those final seven months of the war. The number of deaths at Dachau also includes 2,226 people who died in May 1945 after the Allies had liberated the camp, as well as the deaths of 223 prisoners in March 1944 from Allied bombings of Kommandos.[26] Thus, while illegal medical experiments were conducted on prisoners at Dachau, Berben's *Dachau* clearly shows that the overwhelming majority of deaths of prisoners at Dachau were from natural causes.

ALLIED MEDICAL EXPERIMENTATION

During the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, Dr. Karl Brandt and the other defendants were infuriated by the moral high ground taken by the U.S. prosecution. Evidence showed

that the Allies had also been engaging in illegal medical experimentation, including poison experiments on condemned prisoners in other countries, and cholera and plague experiments on children.

The U.S. prosecution flew in Dr. Andrew Ivy to explain the differences in medical ethics between German and U.S. medical experiments. Interestingly, Dr. Ivy himself had been involved in malaria experiments on inmates at the Illinois State Penitentiary. When Dr. Ivy mentioned that the United States had specific research standards for medical experimentation on humans, it turns out that these principles were first published on Dec. 28, 1946. Dr. Ivy had to admit that the U.S. principles on medical ethics in human experimentation had been made in anticipation of his testimony at the Doctors' Trial.[27] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Kater, Michael H., Doctors Under Hitler, Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989, p. 226.

2 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Washington: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 64-65.

3 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 125.

4 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Washington: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 66-67.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 68.

6 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, p. 376.

7 Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors from Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, Colorado: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 74.

8 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 126.

9 *Ibid.*, pp. 127-128.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 130.

11 Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors from Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, Colorado: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 85.

12 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 133.

13 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Washington: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 67-68.

14 Michalczyk, John J., *Medicine, Ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues*, Kansas City, Missouri: Sheed & Ward, 1994, p. 96.

15 *Ibid.*

16 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, pp. 133-134.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 134. See also Michalczyk, John J., *Medicine, Ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues*, Kansas City, Missouri: Sheed & Ward, 1994, p. 97.

18 Pasternak, Alfred, *Inhuman Research: Medical Experiments in German Concentration Camps*, Budapest Hungary: Akadémiai Kiadó, 2006, p. 149.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 134-135.

20 *Ibid.*, p. 227.

21 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, pp. 136-137

22 Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors from Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, Colorado: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 173.

23 McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Washington: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, p. 69.

24 Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, 19.

25 *Ibid.*, p. 202.

26 *Ibid.*, p. 95, 281.

27 Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, pp. 376-377.

John Wear was born July 11, 1953 in Houston, Texas. Mr. Wear graduated with a degree in accounting from Southern Methodist University in May 1974 and passed the CPA exam later that year. He graduated from University of Texas Law School in December 1977 and passed the Texas bar exam in February 1978. He has worked most of his career as a CPA. His longest and most recent employment was from 1994 to 2008 working for Lacerte Software, which is a tax software division of Intuit Corporation. Today he has found new, perhaps greener, pastures as a Revisionist historian.

THE GREAT OIL CONSPIRACY: How the U.S. Government Hid the Nazi Discovery of Abiotic Oil from the American People

By Jerome R. Corsi. At the end of WWII, U.S. intelligence agents confiscated thousands of Nazi documents including equations developed by German chemists unlocking the secrets of how oil is formed. For decades, these confiscated German documents remained largely ignored in the United States, where petro-chemists were convinced that oil was a "fossil fuel" created by ancient decaying biological debris. Big U.S. oil companies had no interest in explaining to the public that oil was a natural product made on a continual basis deep within the Earth. If there were only so many fossils, there could only be so much oil. Big Oil could then charge more for a finite, rapidly disappearing resource than for a natural, renewable and perhaps inexhaustible one. Once oil is understood as an abundantly available resource, there is no reason hydrocarbon fuels cannot indefinitely propel the development of cheap energy. Hardcover, 127 pages, $25. **Order from AFP Bookstore,** 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge. Add S&H: In U.S., add $4 S&H on orders up to $25. Add $6 on orders from $32.01 to $50. Add $8 from $50.01 to $75. Add $10 on order over $75. Outside U.S. email shop@americanfreepress.net for S&H.

A Talk with Joaquin Bochaca: The Sword of Spanish Revisionism

TBR's globe-trotting correspondent Margaret Huffstickler recently returned to America from an extended European trip that included stays in Bulgaria and Spain. While in Spain, Margaret was able to interview the dean of Spanish Revisionism, Joaquin Bochaca, on a variety of subjects.

Interview by Margaret Huffstickler

TBR: Tell us, Señor Bochaca, about how you awoke to the falsification of history.

BOCHACA: For me it started early. I was eight years old when World War II started and 14 when it ended. My mother was a dressmaker and had Jewish clients. We also had a secretary who was a German woman. I noticed the dirty looks the Jewish women would give her when they passed in the hall.

During the war the papers were all pro-German. Then in 1945 there was what we call in Spanish a *"giro copernicano"*—a 180-degree turn. Now that they had lost, the Germans were suddenly the "bad guys." That made me suspicious.

Also, an uncle lent me some books: The first one was Henry Ford's *The International Jew*. Later I bought books in the flea market, among them Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf*. That too was a real eyeopener. The things he was saying were perfectly reasonable. Moreover, we had been taught in our Catholic school that National Socialism was godless, but I found that in *Mein Kampf* Hitler often speaks of God or "the Lord."

Another book I got from the flea market was the Old Testament. You know, at that time it was forbidden for Catholics to read the Old Testament without the authorization of the bishop. I could see why. This was supposed to be a "holy" book? It's absolutely obscene.

The Mexican Revisionist author Salvador Borrego was an important early influence on me, with his [1953] book *Derrota Mundial* [Global Defeat], about the consequences of the Allied "victory" in World War II. We're still good friends—he's 97 years old now and still going strong.

I studied law, and later traveled around the world many times over as an export manager for a textile firm. I was in South Africa during and after Apartheid. After the end of Apartheid the blacks suffered a famine; that had never happened before, not under white rule. One thing that became clear to me in my travels was that European culture, European people—whether in Europe or elsewhere—represented the best of humanity.

In the mid-1970s I had been reading a lot about the history of the Second World War, but also about the First World War, which was the prelude to the second—and I decided to write my first book. It was *La Historia de los Vencidos* ("History of the Vanquished")—which is still my most popular book. I wanted to call it "The Suicide of Europe," but the publishers insisted on the present title [using his title as the subtitle—Ed.].

SPANISH CIVIL WAR, 1936-9

TBR: To many Americans, the Spanish Civil War is a confusing matter. Can you tell us more about that time in Spanish history?

BOCHACA: I think people of "our" milieu—let's say the Revisionists—tend to think Francisco Franco was a

"good guy"; but he wasn't. He was an opportunist —and there is no doubt that he was of Jewish origin. [This assertion is proven, as Bochaca pointed out, by Miguel Figueras Vallés in his 1993 book, published in Barcelona, *Los raíces judías de Franco* ("The Jewish Roots of Franco").]

He could have ended the war [against the left-leaning Spanish Republic] in a few weeks—but he chose to prolong it to consolidate his personal power and become dictator. The Germans advised him to forget about taking Madrid first, but instead first conquer Catalonia and its port of Barcelona, a major port city supporting a flourishing local economy.

But Franco preferred taking Madrid, the capital but located in a barren waste, for his own prestige and to consolidate his own dictatorship.

Our Spanish Civil War was not a clear-cut war of good guys against bad guys—unlike World War Two, in which the Germans were clearly the good guys, fighting a defensive war. In the Spanish Civil War there were good guys and bad guys on both sides—but many more bad than good on both sides.

Most of the Republicans in Spain were not Communists as in Stalinists, but Trotskyites, anarchists etc. Of course, Stalin would have been happy for the Republicans to win, as Communism thrives in chaos. And he was well paid for his help to the Republicans with the shipment of Spain's gold reserves to Moscow in 1936.

GUERNICA AND ROOSEVELT

TBR: The destruction of the ciy of Guernica has been a bad memory for the Spanish. But you have a different take on the story. Please tell us about it.

BOCHACA: The small city of Guernica was sacred to the Basques of Spain: it is where, under a sacred tree, they gathered to make laws. The German Condor Legion [of the Luftwaffe] was of course under Franco's orders. It was Franco who ordered Guernica bombed, because of the arms factory there and the bridges. The standard story

Who Is Joaquin Bochaca?

Joaquin Bochaca Oriol was born in Barcelona, Catalonia, Spain on Sept. 5, 1931 and studied history, law and business. Father of five children, he worked in England and later in France (1958-1969). His knowledge of languages (English, French, Italian etc) and his occupation as exports manager for a textile firm let him travel all over the globe and acquire a vast cultural knowledge.

His intellectual acuity gave him a vision of the world of a surprising clarity, spurring him in the course of time to a vast and unorthodox literary production, which soon brought him a veritable army of loyal readers. The diversity of themes treated in his works is astonishing: ecology, economy, politics, history, art, culture, sports etc, all of them dominated by a devastating logic, unfolding in a spare, virile, frequently ironic prose. He has also translated more than 50 books—whose authors include Julius Evola, Robert Brasillach, Frances Parker Yockey, David Duke, Ezra Pound, Charles Lindbergh, Jean Cocteau, Houston Stewart Chamberlain, Louis Marschalko, Walter Darré, Albert Rosenberg and Robert Faurisson; and written over 200 articles.

Bochaca sits on his terrace in Barcelona.

The author can be considered the founder of the historical Revisionist school in Spain. Bochaca has authored more than 30 books on topics including mass psychology, economics, animal rights and the myth of Jesus Christ's Jewishness. All have, however, a common goal: exposing the lies with which the would-be rulers of the world seek to keep the population deluded and docile.

He is also committed to a cultural group called *Devenir Europeo*, "Becoming Europe." Its charter says it is "openly national socialist," opposed to "degeneracy" and promotes "traditional moral and esthetic values" via books, magazines, conferences and outings.

is that the Germans bombed Guernica and killed 3,000 innocent civilians.

However, recently the Basque government demanded and received copies of Luftwaffe Commander Wolfram von Richthofen's original German report on the raid—after the U.S. authorities finally returned it to modern Germany. As it turns out, von Richthofen reported to Franco that they could not carry out their mission because the town had already been destroyed. The retreating "Republicans," practicing scorched-earth tactics, had used cannons [artillery]—not aerial bombs—to level the town. And the number killed was probably around 220.

Franco knew the truth, but let the world believe the Germans had committed a war crime in Guernica.

To me Roosevelt was the biggest war criminal of all. Stalin, after all, was fighting for his ideal of Russia. Roosevelt was just fighting for the Jews. His "Brain Trust" was 90% Jewish. If not for him [Britain would have made peace, and in 1940] the war would have ended at Dunkirk.

"Léon Degrelle was the antithesis of a professional politician, and he was a National Socialist from head to toe."

GEN. LÉON DEGRELLE

TBR: TBR readers are very interested in Belgian Waffen SS hero Gen. Leon Degrelle. Did you ever get a chance to meet him?

BOCHACA: I had the opportunity to speak with him in person only a few times, back in the days of CEDADE. [CEDADE, the *Círculo Español de Amigos de Europa*, was a major Spanish organization between 1966-1993 for the study of white-survival politics and culture, discussing Richard Wagner, Italian fascism, German National Socialism and the mission for the white race of Spain. CEDADE was founded by two Waffen-SS heroes who fled to exile in postwar Spain, the commando legend Otto Skorzeny and the Waffen-SS general Léon Degrelle—the most highly decorated of the 400,000 non-German citizens who served in the Waffen-SS.]

Léon Degrelle was the antithesis of a professional politician, and he was a National Socialist from head to toe.

He also believed passionately in the concept of a united Europe, but made up of *"patrias carnales"* ["genetic or biological fatherlands," that is, much smaller countries based on close ethnic, linguistic and racial similarity]. [use map.] This was what [Reichsführer SS Heinrich] Himmler proposed at the Berlin-Charlottenburg headquarters [to top Waffen-SS volunteers] in early 1944.

One of my most recent books, *Europa, alternativa al caos* ["Europe, Alternative to Chaos"], is on the same subject. In it I reproduce the map used at the Charlottenburg meeting. Many of these proposed ethnically-based nations are already emerging, and others are poised to do so in the near future. In my book I propose Vienna as the capital of a United Europe, which would have a common foreign policy and common currency but otherwise be culturally autonomous, not a "melting pot." Each people would keep its identity.

If all European countries are equally small, as in this map, they will not try to dominate each other. But a common foreign policy is necessary for their defense.

Since I retired, I work much more than before. They are always asking me to translate books. I've translated almost twice as many as I have written myself. Recently I translated Wolf Rudiger Hess's book *Who Killed My Father, Rudolf Hess?* Now I'm translating a book by Alexander Jacob on the Aryans of India.

RULERS OF THE WORLD?

TBR: Your entire career, you have warned against the influence of the bankers on the sovereignty of nations. Can you elaborate?

BOCHACA: G.K. Chesterton said it best: The important one is not the president; the important one is the banker to the president. But even he is not the key; it is the one lurking behind the president's banker.

So if those who rule the world decide that their intended world government will have to come about through a war—which it will have to, because China will not accept it peacefully, and probably not Russia or India either. . . . If "they" decide there must be another world war, a third world war, first they will organize another crisis like this one. . . . In fact Third World War III has already started. There are all these little wars here and there.

You know, the greatest industry is the armaments industry. It has the advantage that it helps the economy, and it kills people. Killing people is very good for them, because it creates hatred. These hatreds last a long time; then comes another war.

They are fantastic psychiatrists. For centuries they have been observing the mentality of men, and they know their weak points.

Like Adolf Hitler, Joaquin Bochaca is a dog lover. His Finnish Spitz, Palut, was adopted from an animal shelter ("It was love at first sight," says Bochaca).

THE "MYTH OF THE SIX MILLION"

TBR: Tell us a bit about your work on the holocaust.

BOCHACA: A new edition of my book, *El Mito de los Seis Millones* [first published in 1979], is coming out. It's twice as long as the earlier edition, since there has been so much more research since I wrote the first edition.

I mention some of the Revisionist authors, but especially I insist on common sense—the stupidity of claiming the Germans were wasting millions and millions of tons of fuel [to transport 6 million Jews to death camps and then cremate them], fuel which they needed for their tanks to survive the war and win it; the stupidity of wasting so many soldiers for guarding these people, so many trains for taking them to all parts of Europe [instead of moving troops, tanks and ammunition to the fronts].

I stress the detail that no inspector from the Red Cross saw anything; the Vatican didn't report anything; the Protestant churches, Lutheran, Baptist etc, didn't say anything; and the German population didn't know anything.

This whole thing just cannot be true. Of course, I put in some technical details; that's OK; that's nice as well. But I think what people understand best is common sense.

If the Germans wasted their resources to kill all the Jews in this way, then they were very, very stupid. But if they were very, very stupid, why did it take the whole world six years to defeat them?

I knew a Jew in Sydney, Australia; he was the [textile] agent we had there. He took me to his house, his home, and showed me his swimming pool. He said, "Mister Hitler bought it for us." Yes. His father had had a soap factory in Germany. Before emigrating he sold the factory to the German government. When they asked the price, my father, ready to bargain, named a price much higher than the factory was worth. They didn't even discuss it—just paid the price he asked. So he emigrated to Australia, and bought the house with the swimming pool, paid for by "Mr. Hitler."

ON ADOLF HITLER

TBR: Will you tell us what you think about Hitler?

BOCHACA: I think he was one of the greatest men in the history of Europe and of humanity.

Mein Kampf is a book that should be compulsory reading in schools and universities in spite of the fact that it has been so much insulted. I think his ideas about race are very good; he was not against any race; he was for his own race. His *weltanschauung*, his world view, is completely right for the European mentality . . . for all the European and white countries. When I say "European" I mean not only Europe, but also the European-peopled countries around the world.

Really, Hitler was not against any race except the Jewish; but I doubt the Jews are a race, in a scientific sense. I think they are a mental race, created by indoctrination in their "sacred" books.

He was one of the few political leaders who didn't have any personal fortune. He was an animal lover. He did everything for his country. He was a great man.

But in my opinion history has proven he was too goodnatured. He trusted Franco. No one who knew him trusted Franco.

Hitler won the social battle and overcame class warfare; he surmounted the domestic agony of Germany after 1933. He won his internal political battles. And then he was a real military genius.

But I think in foreign political battles he was too trusting. With Franco, with Mussolini, with [Marshal] Pétain, with [Marshal] Mannerheim in Finland, he read them wrong. He liked to believe that everyone was well intentioned, but things are not like that.

And Hitler put too much faith in uniforms; Gen. An-

tonescu also betrayed him, as did his monocled officers.

TBR: Franco betrayed Hitler?

BOCHACA: Franco refused to let German troops pass through Spain to take Gibraltar. If the Germans had been able to take Gibraltar, the war would have ended right then. The British and Americans would have been cut off from the Mediterranean. How could they get in? They would have lost North Africa, Egypt, the Suez Canal, Palestine—the whole Middle East. Italy and Germany would have not suffered the defeats they did at the hands of Montgomery and Patton, and Italy could not have been invaded from Sicily.

The traitor Canaris was a friend of Franco, so he was sent to negotiate, but instead he encouraged Franco not to agree to Germany's request. He even told Franco that Germany would not win the war, and would not invade Spain if Franco refused. He advised him to make impossible demands, to play for time. For example, Franco asked for all of Morocco, including French Morocco, which was impossible because of Pétain. Hitler offered, instead, the return of Roussillon [the presently French part of Catalonia] to Spain; but Franco refused the offer, saying, "No, thank you; I have enough Catalans already."

Hitler's meeting with Franco in Hendaye [Oct. 23, 1940] was so frustrating, he later told Mussolini, "I would rather have four teeth pulled than go through that again."

Like Franco, Pétain also played a double game (and he too was influenced by Canaris). He actually protected the "resistance" and worked to prevent French volunteers from fighting the Bolsheviks on the Eastern Front.

Hitler was thankful to Mussolini because when [Herman] Goering was injured during the Beer Hall Putsch in 1923, he managed to get out of Bavaria and fled to Italy. . . . and Mussolini treated him very well there.

So Hitler put too much faith in Mussolini, and Mussolini was another cause of the defeat in the war—Mussolini attacking in Greece and Hitler being compelled to go in and help him.

Of course Hitler was grateful also for Mussolini for backing him at the 1938 Munich conference. It's curious—after the Munich Conference, when [Edouard] Daladier and [Neville] Chamberlain [the French and German prime ministers] returned home they were greeted as heroes because they had saved the peace. And they pretend now that Munich represented "appeasement" and a "failure of the democracies to stand up to aggression."

But the truth is that Czechoslovakia was an artificial country [created in 1919 in France under the Treaty of Versailles]. . . . So at the same time that Hitler wanted the Sudetenland returned—because democratically the German people wanted to return to their Fatherland—the Hungarians also were asking for their Ungvár and Munkács areas back; the Slovakians wanted to get out, the Ruthenians (who were western Ukrainians) wanted to leave too, and Poland wanted the return of Polish-speaking Tesin.

Well, today what do we see? Poland has got Tesin again, Ruthenia—Transcarpathian Ruthenia—is again part of Ukraine, and Slovakia has separated and become independent. But Sudetenland, no—the Czechs still have Sudetenland, but without its Germans—who were kicked out with only what they could carry in their hands [or mass murdered, at least 250,000, many after horrible torture].

So Hitler wanted just what the democracies ended up doing anyway after that terrible war, except Germany did not keep its Sudetenland.

So the Munich agreement should have saved the peace, but what happened then was the Funk trip. That made war inevitable.

> "Germany bypassed the City of London bankers by instituting a barter system to acquire oil, food, steel etc."

German Economic Minister Walter Funk toured the Balkans in the fall of 1938, making barter deals with the governments there that stopped the London bankers from making middleman profits. The City of London was cut out of all future deals where Germany was trading with other countries from which the Reich needed food, oil, iron ore for steel, and other raw materials. Before the barter system was instituted, Germany had needed to buy British pounds to pay for Romanian oil, Swedish ore or African bananas, and had to let the City of London—that is, Rothschild—be the middleman. It was taking a financial percentage from every single deal.

London also had made sure that all the transactions were paid in British pounds sterling, which put both countries wishing to trade goods at London's mercy if they did not have enough. Not only was Germany thus escaping from the clutches of the City, but any countries engaging in trade with Germany, or even merely observing the results of such trade on Germany's internal well-being, were likely also to defect *en masse* from the tyranny of the debt

slavers if a drastic remedy in the form of World War II were not applied.

TBR: Oh yes, and the Mexican oil deal. . . [from Bochaca's *Crimenes de los "Buenos"* published in TBR July/ August 2007: "December 10, 1938, the government of Mexico signed an agreement with the Reich, in virtue of which it would hand over petroleum to the value of $17 million. This petroleum came from oil wells that a nationalist government of Mexico City had expropriated from the Judeo-Yankees of Standard Oil of Manhattan.

This was the straw that broke the camel's back. It was a barter agreement. The Reich would pay in irrigation apparatus, farm machines, office materials, typewriters and photographic equipment. Moreover, the agreement was concluded on the basis of an oil price much lower than the worldwide rates.

BOCHACA: Yes, but especially Argentina—I found out about this more recently. The Germans had made a deal to purchase—through barter, of course—Argentine beef and all the wheat the Argentines did not need for themselves. Till then these goods had always gone to England.

"The Germans made a barter deal to purchase Argentine beef and all the surplus wheat of Argentina."

MOLOTOV-RIBBENTROP PACT

TBR: Some people say that, because there was a secret protocol in the Soviet-German pact of August 1939, delineating "spheres of influence," Hitler and Stalin were in effect "carving up" Europe between them—i.e. already planning a war of conquest. Is there any truth to this?

BOCHACA: The thing is that previously the French had already sent their own military mission to the Soviet Union to make a "non-aggression pact."

What von Ribbentrop offered to the Russians was this: our "sphere of influence" extends this far, yours extends to there [nobody annexes any neighbors], and we keep the *status quo* in the rest. By the way, the Soviet Union did not respect the status quo, because Stalin later invaded and annexed Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia [and put his troops in there].

But what the Allies had previously offered Russia was a lot more: an open way to the Mediterranean, which was an old dream of the czars. . . . The Allies offered Bessarabia, Romania and Bulgaria to the USSR. So why did Stalin accept the German offer, which was much poorer than the other one? Why did he not accept the Allies' offer?

Because Stalin (who was an intelligent man, apart from being a criminal) thought to himself: "If I accept the Westerners' offer, probably I'll end up in a war with Germany. But if I don't accept it, I can just let them [the Westerners—Germany, Britain, France] kill each other, and then, when they're all weak, I'll march in as a 'liberator'."

But now the official history presents the notion that this Molotov-Ribbentrop pact precipitated the war; that it made the world war come sooner. On the contrary, it should have done the opposite, because the Allies saw that Germany, allied with Russia after the pact, was super strong.

But maybe Hitler didn't see. I think he understood Jewish power, but maybe didn't realize it was so huge. That pact should have deterred the war. But Hitler didn't grasp how Churchill could put his own country and the British empire in danger in order to finish off Germany. [The war bankrupted the British empire, and it began disappearing after WWII.—Ed.]

[Joseph] Goebbels in his diaries used to say that 60% of the Soviet commissars were Jews. Well, when they invaded in 1941, they discovered it was more than 90%. People used to say Goebbels always exaggerated. On the contrary.

And when the Germans came into Ukraine, they were absolutely surprised. The Ukrainian people were welcoming them, the Germans, as liberators. And then they saw that the Germans were also mistreating them—and that was another opportunity lost. And that was not the fault of Hitler; it was the fault of Koch [a German commissioner who ran the Ukraine and kept the hated Soviet collective-farm system in place].

It's a pity. That war could have been won—should have been won [by Germany].

TBR: Really—it just amazes me when you say that, because it was 20 to one or so.

BOCHACA: 20 to one, OK. But the one [Germany] was a strong "one." And in the "20" there were only the regimes, not the people.

And the same as Koch in Ukraine was the way [Nazi leader Josef Reichskommissar during the German occupation] acted in Norway.

Terboven treated the people badly; he also put obstacles to Norwegians volunteering for the SS and going to the Eastern Front. . . .

ECONOMICS

TBR: Please tell us your view of economics.

BOCHACA: I have come to the conclusion that the modern so-called "science" of economics is like prehistoric archeology or the paintings intellectuals call "modern art." In other words, it is a gigantic bluff that almost no one dares denounce for fear of being considered ignorant, backward etc, by the conformist masses who worship all established ideas.

Because, say what you will, it is not natural—and therefore not possible—for people to die of hunger because they have produced "too many consumer goods."

You know, the debt, the official debt of all the countries is bigger than the worth of all the nations in the world, with all they have, and three times over. So this debt is unpayable; it cannot be paid—ever.

Now there is a word in Spanish, *"quietanza,"* which says that when a debt cannot be repaid it is erased.

You know, on our television, when they talk about the debt, there is a subliminal message. They show all this paper money, money-money-money—and then a rain of coins. But that's not what it is—it's a stroke of a pen, or not even that anymore . . . now it's a keystroke on a bank computer. . . .

TBR: A bunch of zeroes. . . .

BOCHACA: If people knew what money really is, all these poor employees of the banks—who are not responsible for it at all—would be immediately torn to pieces. The people talk about a "crisis." But it's not a crisis; it's a swindle.

TBR: In this letter to you from your friend [Mexican Revisionist] Salvador Borrego, he writes, "Do you agree with me that there will be a Jewish world government?"

BOCHACA: Yes, clearly. Listen, it is discouraging. Sometimes I wonder what we are doing and why. But it is, as we say in Spanish, *una imperativa metafísica*—a metaphysical imperative.

It is as if we are in a ship that is sinking, and all we can do is write a note and put it in a bottle for someone to find in the future.

We do it because we have to do it. Sometimes people ask me, "Is there any hope?" and I say, "No, there is no hope."

Although I also think that in Germany in 1932 there also seemed to be no hope . . . and in one month, January 1933, with a group of good men, it all changed.

TBR: Thank you Señor Bochaca for your time and your hospitality, and for the interview.

BOCHACA: You are more than welcome. I hope your readers will find something of interest in what I have to say. Keep up the good work. ✦

This on-site interview in Spain was conducted by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist. She is also singularly responsible for bringing many important articles from Mr. Bochaca to readers around the world.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

To the Youth of Germany . . .

THE FOLLOWING SPEECH WAS DELIVERED by Adolf Hitler to the Nationalist Socialist Youth organizations (NS), on Sept. 8, 1934, during the yearly "Reichsparteitag" conference in Nuremberg. The Fuehrer's address has been translated from the original German audio file and, as far as we know, we've never seen an English translation of this speech published before.

Translated by Theresa Wettstein

My German Youth,

After a year's time, I can greet you here again!

Since then, enormous events have taken place in Germany. Already 12 months have passed, and the battle for power has granted us success. In the meantime, our movement—of which you are the young guards today and the bearers of the future—has taken hold of one position after another in our country and bestowed it to the German people. At the same time, your movement has grown from an already large union to the largest youth organization in the world.

We know that nothing is handed to a people. Everything must be fought for and conquered. There is nothing you can take possession of that you have not first learned and instilled into yourself. And so now, we want you, German boys and German girls, to take up all that we have hope for in Germany—what we want to see achieved in Germany.

We want to be *one* nation, and you, my youth, shall now become this nation. We do not want to see class and status differences anymore, and so you must not allow yourselves to nurture attitudes that promote them. We want to see *one* Reich, and you must even now train yourselves for this in *one* organization. We want our folk to be loyal, and you must learn this loyalty. We want our folk to be obedient, and you must practice obedience. We want our folk to be peace loving, but also brave. Yet ever ready for peace.

We do not want our people to be weaklings but that they can be tough in order to withstand the difficulties of life. And you must train yourselves for this in your youth. We want our people to love honor, and you must declare yourselves to the principle of honor already in your youngest years.

All that we demand of the Germany of the future, we demand from you, boys and girls.

This you must practice and, in this, contribute to the future. No matter what we create today and what we do, we will pass away one day. But in you, Germany will live on. And when there is nothing left of us, you must bear the flag in your hand—a flag which we once raised from nothing.

You must therefore stand confident on the soil of your country, and you must be strong so that this flag will never be taken from you. And then, when generation after generation comes after you, you will have the right to demand the same from them. Then you can demand from your future youth that they be like you were.

Germany looks at you with pride. Everyone's heart runs over with joy when we see you. We see in you the promise that our work was not in vain and we realize that it bears fruit for our country. We are all gripped with a proud happiness to see in you the fulfillment of our work. With that we have the assurance that the millions who died in World War I—the great numbers of our comrades—have not made the sacrifice for Germany in vain, so that in the end a one-spirited, free, proud and honor-loving people will emerge.

And I know it cannot be any other way because you are flesh from our flesh and blood from our blood, and in your young minds burns the same spirit that drives us.

You cannot be any other way but be bound to us. And when the large processions of our movement march today gloriously through Germany, then we know that you will join these columns, and we know before us lays Germany. In us marches Germany. And after us comes Germany! ✦

THERESA WETTSTEIN is a U.S. citizen who grew up in Germany and lives on the West Coast. She has a degree in Liberal Arts and has translated business documents for various U.S. companies.

'The Present Crisis': A Poem for Patriots?

James Russell Lowell (1819-1891) was an American editor, critic and statesman, serving as ambassador to Spain and to the Court of St. James during his career. But Lowell is probably best known for what could be called his "poetic essays," where he commented at length on political and social issues in simple, metric form. Though written while he was an abolitionist about the issue of slavery, this poem probably has more pertinence for patriots and holocaust Revisionists fighting the New World Order today than it does for African-Americans. Incidentally, Lowell had a change of heart about the abolition movement and African-Americans, according to several sources. Additionally, Lowell has been smeared as an anti-Semite for his stereotypical characterizations of Jews in some of his writings. [See page 59.—Ed.]

By James Russell Lowell

When a deed is done for freedom, through the broad Earth's aching breast, runs a thrill of joy prophetic, trembling on from east to west. And the slave, where'er he cowers, feels the soul within him climb, to the awful verge of manhood, as the energy sublime of a century bursts full-blossomed on the thorny stem of time.

Through the walls of hut and palace shoots the instantaneous throe, when the travail of the ages wrings Earth's systems to and fro. At the birth of each new era, with a recognizing start, nation wildly looks at nation, standing with mute lips apart—and glad truth's yet mightier man-child leaps beneath the future's heart.

So the evil's triumph sendeth, with a terror and a chill, under continent to continent, the sense of coming ill. And the slave, where'er he cowers, feels his sympathies with God, in hot tear-drops ebbing earthward, to be drunk up by the sod, till a corpse crawls round unburied, delving in the nobler clod.

For mankind [is] one in spirit, and an instinct bears along, round the Earth's electric circle, the swift flash of right or wrong. Whether conscious or unconscious, yet humanity's vast frame, through its ocean-sundered fibers feels the gush of joy or shame. In the gain or loss of one race, all the rest have equal claim. Once to every man and nation comes the moment to decide, in the strife of truth with falsehood, for the good or evil side.

Some great cause, God's new messiah, offering each the bloom or blight, parts the goats upon the left hand, and the sheep upon the right. And the choice goes by forever 'twixt that darkness and that light.

Hast thou chosen, O my people, on whose party thou shalt stand, ere the doom from its worn sandals shakes the dust against our land? Though the cause of evil prosper, yet 'tis truth alone is strong. And, albeit she wander outcast now, I see around her throng troops of beautiful, tall angels, to enshield her from all wrong.

Backward look across the ages and the beacon-moments see that, like peaks of some sunk continent, jut through oblivion's sea. Not an ear in court or market for the low, foreboding cry of those crises, God's stern winnowers, from whose feet Earth's chaff must fly, never show the choice momentous till the judgment hath passed by.

Careless seems the great avenger. History's pages but record one death-grapple in the darkness 'twixt old systems and the word. Truth forever on the scaffold, wrong forever on the throne, yet that scaffold sways the future, and behind the dim unknown standeth God within the shadow, keeping watch above his own.

We see dimly in the present what is small and what is great. Slow of faith how weak an arm may turn the iron helm of fate, but the soul is still oracular. Amid the market's din list the ominous stern whisper from the Delphic

cave within—"They enslave their children's children who make compromise with sin."

Slavery, the earth-born Cyclops, tallest of the giant brood—sons of brutish force and darkness who have drenched the earth with blood. Famished in his self-made desert, blinded by our purer day, gropes in yet unblasted regions for his miserable prey. Shall we guide his gory fingers where our helpless children play?

Then to side with truth is noble when we share her wretched crust, ere her cause bring fame and profit, and 'tis prosperous to be just. Then it is the brave man chooses, while the coward stands aside, doubting in his abject spirit, till his lord is crucified and the multitude make virtue of the faith they had denied.

Count me o'er Earth's chosen heroes—they were souls that stood alone—while the men they agonized for hurled the contumelious stone, stood serene and, down the future, saw the golden beam incline to the side of perfect justice, mastered by their faith divine . . . by one man's plain truth to manhood and to God's supreme design.

By the light of burning heretics Christ's bleeding feet I track, toiling up new Calvaries ever with the cross that turns not back. And these mounts of anguish number how each generation learned, one new word of that grand credo which in prophet-hearts hath burned, since the first man stood God-conquered with his face to heaven upturned.

For humanity sweeps onward: Where today the martyr stands, on the morrow crouches Judas with the silver in his hands. Far in front the cross stands ready, and the crackling fagots burn, while the hooting mob of yesterday in silent awe return to glean up the scattered ashes into history's golden urn.

'Tis as easy to be heroes as to sit the idle slaves of a legendary virtue carved upon our fathers' graves. Worshippers of light ancestral make the present light a crime. Was the *Mayflower* launched by cowards, steered by men behind their time? Turn those tracks toward past or future that made Plymouth Rock sublime?

They were men of present valor, stalwart old iconoclasts, unconvinced by axe or gibbet that all virtue was the past's. But we make their truth our falsehood, thinking that hath made us free, hoarding it in moldy parchments, while our tender spirits flee the rude grasp of that great impulse which drove them across the sea.

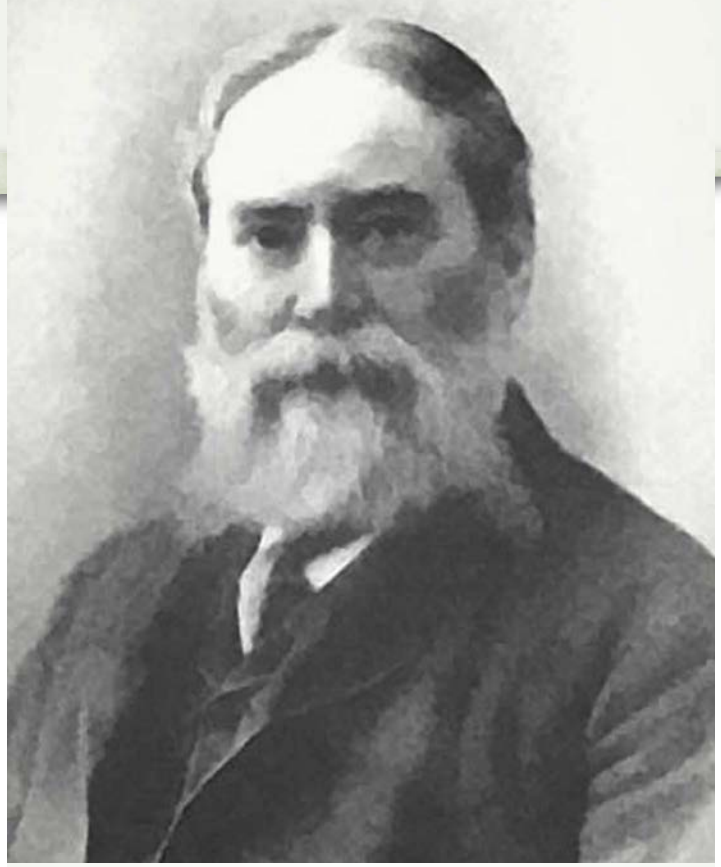

Later in his career, poet James Russell Lowell changed his opinions about the abolition movement and the place of African-Americans in white Western society. And today, Lowell is being smeared as an anti-Semite. Jonathan Freedman, in his book *The Temple of Culture: Assimilation and Anti-Semitism in Literary Anglo-America*, says: "Lowell moved from a philo-Semitic appreciation of the ancient Hebrews to an anti-Semitic denunciation of contemporary ones." Freedman was aware, of course, that Lowell had quite presciently written: "We drove them [the Jews] into a corner, but they had their revenge. . . . They made their corner the counter and banking house, and thence they rule it and us with the ignoble scepter of finance."

They have rights who dare maintain them; we are traitors to our sires, smothering in their holy ashes freedom's new-lit altar fires. Shall we make their creed our jailer? Shall we, in our haste to slay, from the tombs of the old prophets steal the funeral lamps away to light up the martyr-fagots round the prophets of today?

New occasions teach new duties; time makes ancient good uncouth. They must upward still, and onward, who would keep abreast of truth. Lo, before us gleam her campfires! We ourselves must pilgrims be: Launch our *Mayflower* and steer boldly through the desperate winter sea—nor attempt the future's portal with the past's blood-rusted key. ✦

More Uncensored Books from TBR Book Club . . .

Nuremberg: The Last Battle. By David Irving. The Nuremberg war crimes trials at Nuremberg were rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. There would be few if any crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which all of the four prosecuting powers were not guilty themselves. Hardback, 377 pages, #445, *$45.*

Hitler: At My Side: The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot. Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend of Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story. Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, *$25.*

The Myth of the Six Million. Prof. David Hoggan. Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess memoirs; Jewish memoirs of the camps; the unreliability of torture; facts about the holocaust; Red Cross factual appraisals; Eichmann; the legends of Hitler's depravity; and much more. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14. $9 each for 10 or more.***

TBR's "All-Holocaust" Issue. Dozens of fascinating articles and historical items cover the subject from "Auschwitz to Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers, historians and sensible laymen are saying about the holocaust. Softcover, 112 pages, 8.5 x 11 format#531, Prices: 1-5 copies are ***$10*** each. 6-49 copies are ***$8*** each. 50 or more are just ***$6*** each. Guaranteed to please.

Hitler's War—The Millennium Edition. In April 1977 the publishing worlds of London and New York were startled by the appearance of David Irving's *Hitler's War*. It was unique among biographies in its method of describing a major historical event—World War II—almost exclusively through the eyes of one of the dictators himself. Hardback, 985 pages, #590, *$50.*

With Hitler to the End: The Memoirs of Adolf Hitler's Valet. By Heinz Linge. Heinz Linge worked with Adolf Hitler for a 10-year period from 1935 until 1945. During his years of service, Linge was responsible for all aspects of Hitler's household and was constantly by his side. Here, Linge recounts the daily routine in Hitler's household and his private life with Eva. Linge also charts the changes in Hitler's health during their time together. Hardback, 224 pages, #568, ***$25.***

The Battle for Europe: WWII Propaganda. unravels the victors' propaganda and casts a new perspective on the European tragedy of 1939-1945. Contained in this work are revelations about Allied atrocities and cover-ups. Be prepared to be shocked at the level of duplicity, lies and propaganda on the conflict, battles, personalities and events of WWII. Also many rare photographs. 8.5 x 11 format, 108 pages, #629, *$20.*

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, obliterated by the U.S. over the past decade. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the stone ages to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16.*

The Teuton and the Roman—By Charles Kingsley, edited and abridged by J.W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the bloodstream of the founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of Germanic Goths and Lombards. Softcover, 122 pages, #611, *$15.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers take 10% off the above list prices. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Use form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

HITLER Democrat

The Reflections of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle

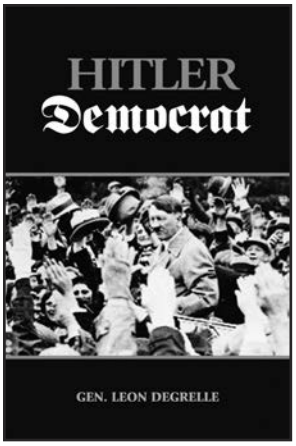

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed 14 volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in THE BARNES REVIEW, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle. Softcover, 546 pages, #622, $35 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

PERSECUTION IN GERMANY

In the May/June 2012 TBR you mention the "so-called persecution of the Jews in Germany." In David Duke's book *My Awakening* he mentions that the head of the Jewish community in Germany wanted to place a full-page ad in *The New York Times* saying that there was no persecution of the Jews in Germany. *The Times* refused to accept and print his ad. I also read somewhere that Henry Kissinger had his parents come to this country after World War II to live in Queens, New York, in an area called Forest Hills. They stayed there about a year, then left and returned to Germany.

What is true is that Hitler did not want the Jewish minority to dominate the professions: medical, legal, government etc like they do in this country and every other country. They also dominate the politics of nearly all countries.

Eunice Kemplewhite
California

WAKE-UP CALL

Seems to me most Americans are ignorant, apathetic slaves too asleep to know or care. I quit school in the eighth grade. What is wrong with these academicians? I have been trying to tell these dullards that clay tablets found in Babylonian ruins indicated the Jews had worked in banking houses, where they learned usury. Captured by Rome, Jews spread loan sharking throughout the world except in Muslim society. Jews have infiltrated every facet of life, spreading their objective of domination. Churchgoers have been bamboozled with "Jews are god's chosen"—which god? I am sending copies of TBR's Rome articles to various people.

I also sent a box of .22 bullets to a "lawyer" (they don't know the law). Asked what they were for, my response was: "You can hunt for food, trade for food and protect your rear end."

John Carley
Missouri

A GREAT BOOK

Having just completed reading a book, *Back Door to War*, by Charles Tansill (1952), I found this book to be one of the best books I have ever read. Since it holds Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes in high esteem, it may be indeed indicated to dedicate an issue of TBR to this great historian and dear friend. Since we were railroaded into WWI and WWII, it may be opportune to get this out among the people. Once again it looks like dark clouds are gathering.

A typical quote from the book is this: "[Churchill] probably remembered Lord Northcliffe's sharp indictment of the American masses during the world war [WWI]: 'What sheep!' They could be sheared once more for British benefit by constant repetition of the old propaganda line about Britain fighting America's fight. Aid to Britain was now a question of 'national security.'" (604-5)

John Dough
Nevada

EVOLVING

We are in an evolving deflationary depression. The inflationists are off by a universe on this one. I do appreciate all of your efforts. TBR is the best. Keep up the good work.

B.J. Smith
Wisconsin

MORE LETTERS ON PAGE 62

What Goes Around . . .

I thought your readers would find some laughable irony in these events.

On the morning of Feb. 16, 2013 politician Nick Xenophon, a federal senator for South Australia, landed at Malaysia's Kuala Lumpur Airport where a rude shock awaited him. Immigration officials refused him entry to Malaysia on grounds that he was a security risk.

This Independent senator from Adelaide intended to meet up with opposition leader, Anwar Ibrahim, special Minister of State Mohammed Nazri and with various members of "Coalition for Clean and Fair Elections." It appears what influenced his detention and deportation that evening back to Australia was that Xenophon had last year taken part in an unauthorized pro-democracy protest meeting, enabling the Malaysians to declare him a risk.

This Australian Independent politician, who moved from state politics to national politics on the "No Pokies [anti-gambling] Ticket" in 2008, sought to monitor the pending Malaysian election process that has kept the Malay-dominated political party in power since gaining independence from Britain in 1957.

Xenophon claims that human rights are likely to be abused at the forthcoming election, especially for individuals belonging to the other three major ethnic groups: Chinese, indigenous and Indians.

What I find interesting is that Xenophon is now loudly protesting his innocence, yet when I met him after I had been released from prison in London in October-November 2008, he rejoiced and informed me I deserved it and that I should obey the [thought control] law.

His proclamation about worrying whether any of Malaysia's voters will have their human rights abused during the election period is farfetched and fanciful. That Malaysia is rich in resources and still internationally an independent and prosperous multicultural and multi-ethnic Muslim state, which has excellent relations with the Islamic Republic of Iran, is more of a bother for Sen. Xenophon and his group of concerned Western-styled "democratic lawmakers" than he would personally care to admit.

Dr. Fredrick Toben
Australia

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 61

NEANDERTHAL REDUX

I recently read with great interest your Neanderthal issue. It certainly is thought provoking. Although not completely dismissing the Khazar theory, a Dr. Gordon had published by a small publisher, Slavica Press, his monumental study of the origins of the Jewish people. Although mostly ignored by the reviewers, Dr. Gordon's linguistic research proved conclusively that the Jews were descended from a Slavic tribe. The evidence is irrefutable.

Look into Gordon's conclusions.

Herbert Roseman
New York

ARE MUSLIMS CANNIBALS?

I am writing about an article "Don't Believe the Media Hype About the Iranian People" (TBR, January/February 2013). The writer was surprised to discover the Islamic faith actually honors Jesus and Christianity. He should have told [Ahmadinejad] that he does not honor Jesus and Christianity by imprisoning His servants when they try to bring His message to [Iranians]. Mr. Miller should have asked the president for a complete explanation of the sharia law. I would ask Mr. Miller to check his computer for "Islam and cannibalism." That is my personal view on the article.

William Husak
Ontario

[Thanks for the letter. None of the Muslims we know is a cannibal.—Ed.]

ESTABLISHMENT LIE

There was an error in my local paper in an article about Rudolf Hess. It said he had committed suicide. That is a typical establishment lie. Hess, known as the prisoner of peace, was murdered in his prison, at the age of 92. He refused to die, so the Jewish-controlled establishment just got rid of him.

Robert M. Bolton
Maryland

]Thank you for your note. By the way, TBR now sells a new book about the murder of Hess called *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal & Murder*. It's available from TBR Book Club. Softcover, 291 pages, #643, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. The book is written by Abdallah Melaouhi, Hess's Tunisian medical aide and confidant. Also reproduced in the book are dozens of notes in Hess's own hand that were smuggled out of the prison. The book is available exclusively from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You can also find the book at barnesreview.org—Ed.]

ABOLISH TORTURE

I very much enjoyed your editorial in the March/April 2013 issue and agree 100% that the practice of torture will be an indelible stain on the history of the United States. There was one problem, however. Sen. John McCain was cited as a proponent of torture. This is not completely true. As much as a warmonger as he is, McCain has on more than one occasion come out against the practice of torture. A better person to use as an example of one who supports torture wholeheartedly would have been former Vice President Dick Cheney. That pigheaded old neocon has even just recently been quoted on a speaking tour supporting the use of torture during the George W. Bush administration.

Kenneth Wallace
Virginia

Mexican Revisionism

Salvador Borrego (born 1915) is a Revisionist Mexican journalist and author whose 1953 bestseller, *The Defeat of the World: Two Arms of the Revolution Unite—Marxism Transmutes Into Hypercapitalism*, asserts that the defeat of Adolf Hitler was a defeat for the entire planet. For Borrego, the National Socialists were combating an international Jewish conspiracy to subjugate the world. In *America Peligra* ("America Is in Danger"), he applies this view to historical events in Mexico and Latin America. His work has been criticized by Mexican intellectuals paid to be politically correct as well as by Tribuna Israelita, the Council of Jews in Mexico. Others accuse him of unfactual, anti-Semitic propaganda. On the other hand, he has been praised by famous Mexican writer José Vasconcelos—a significant Mexican intellectual and government minister—who wrote in the prologue for *The Defeat of the World*: "This is one of the most important books ever written in the Americas." The book is now, incredibly, in its 48th edition. Borrego has published 34 books on economics, politics and the military, with seven focusing just on World War II. He has sold over 500,000 copies of his book.

Borrego worked from 1936 to 1965 as a reporter, story editor and chief editor of the dominant Mexican newspaper *Excélsior* and was miffed to see fair reporting on the Third Reich at his newspapers punished by an advertising boycott organized by pro-Jewish leftist Jacques Soustelle. (In 1939, Soustelle became adjutant to the French military attaché in Mexico, later a Zionist government minister, until fired by de Gaulle.)

When *Ultimas Noticias* newspaper refused, as had *Excélsior*, to rewrite the news articles to be pro-Anglo-American, its founder and chief editor, Miguel Ordorica, was fired. Borrego then witnessed a boycott by advertisers end up with both prestigious Mexican newspapers finally knuckling under and slanting every article in the favor of the Allied powers.

Anyway, for TBR's Spanish-speaking readers, I recommend Salvador Borrego.

Margaret Huffstickler
Pennsylvania

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

Buy a TBR subscription for a friend! Call for special gift rates: 1-877-773-9077

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR33

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one or two books is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2013 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

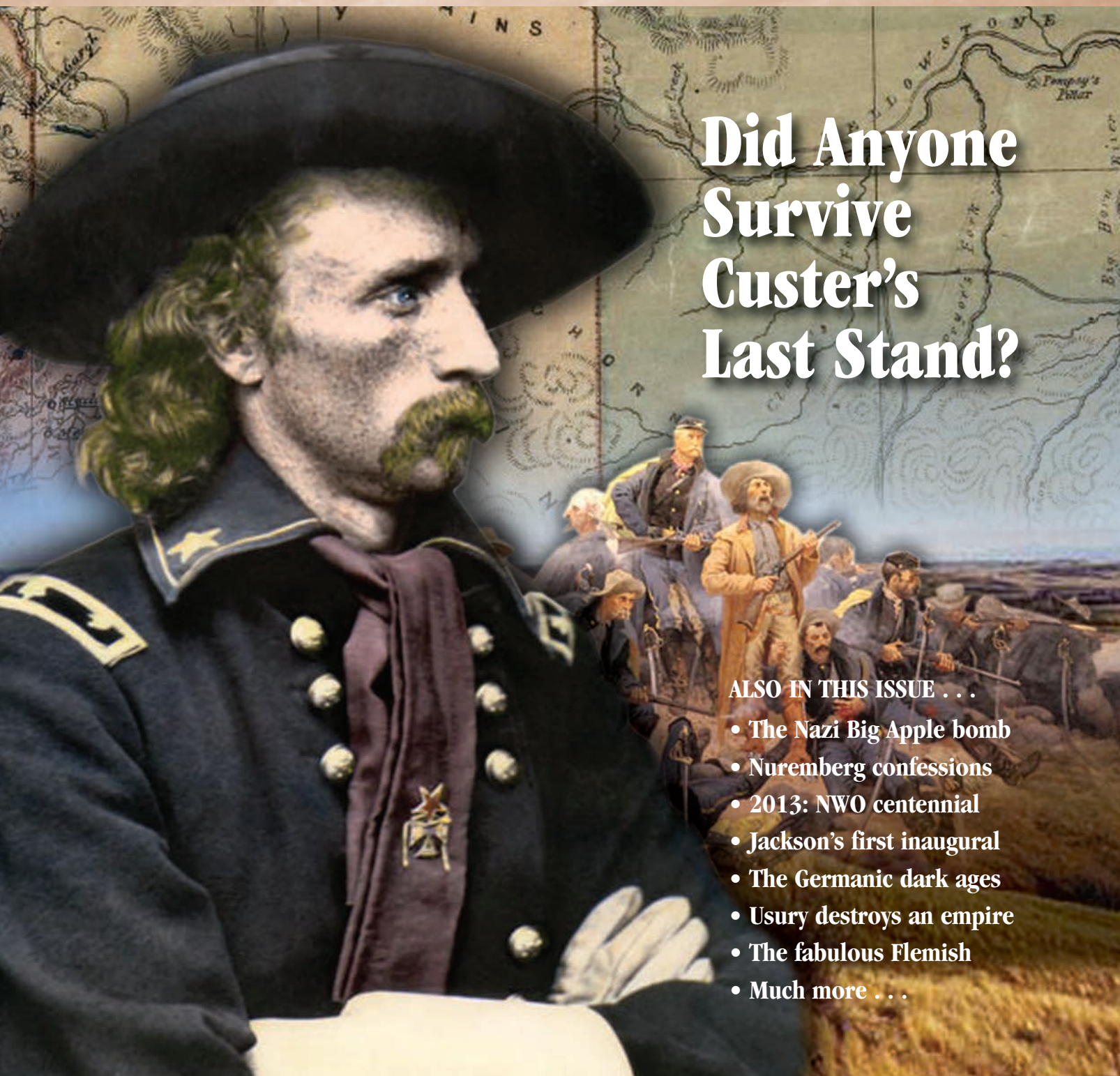

Did Anyone Survive Custer's Last Stand?

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE . . .

- The Nazi Big Apple bomb
- Nuremberg confessions
- 2013: NWO centennial
- Jackson's first inaugural
- The Germanic dark ages
- Usury destroys an empire
- The fabulous Flemish
- Much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2013 ❖ Volume XIX ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Germany's "Big Apple" A-Bomb

By Philip Rife

4 It is almost an unknown fact to most of the world, but German military men in World War II were discussing ways to launch an ICBM against America with an A-bomb tip. How close were the Nazis to having this technology ready? Would they have used a two-stage rocket or could they have launched a missile strike from a sub? Find out.

Nuremberg's Tortured Confessions

By Santiago Alvarez

12 Shockingly, George Bush and Barack Obama's Guantanamo Bay "tradition" of torture is nothing new for Uncle Sam or John Bull. After World War II the Allies used brutal torture on captured German officers and civilians to get them to "confess" to whatever crime the prosecutors invented. Finally, the mainstream has admitted the truth about this heinous WWII practice but, while it is a good start, it is far too little, far too late for men like Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Hoess.

Hitler, Islam & the Reich

By Daniel W. Michaels

18 Islam has always had a keen interest in keeping the Holy Land free of Jewish domination—not to mention the hated English and French colonialists. The National Socialists of Germany and Muslim leaders were quick to realize "the enemy of my enemy could be my natural ally." With Muslim populations increasing in Europe, maybe now is a good time to see what Hitler thought of Islam and how he made it his ally.

Japan's Fatal World War II Mistake

By Marc Roland

25 World War II could've been won by the Axis, the author argues, if Japan had taken Adolf Hitler's advice and attacked north into Soviet territory, instead of moving against Dutch and British colonies and the tempting target of Pearl Harbor offered up by FDR. Why didn't the Japanese help cripple the USSR when they had the chance? Some say it was a whipping the Japanese received from the Russian bear in the late 1930s, and that this loss made the Japanese fearful of being "clawed" again.

Andrew Jackson's First Inaugural

By President Andrew Jackson

33 This speech by "Old Hickory," patterned after one by Thomas Jefferson, was hailed at the time as "breathing throughout of the pure spirit of republicanism."

Did He Survive the Little Bighorn?

John Singleton Moseby

36 After the Battle of Little Bighorn, fully 70 men stepped forward claiming to be the miraculous "lone survivor" of the Last Stand. We believe all were vainglorious prevaricators except for one. Here is his amazing tale of survival.

Inside the Germanic Dark Ages

By William White

40 Jewish involvement in the shady business of banking goes back to ancient Rome, and when Rome fell and the Germanic Dark Ages came, they went right on conducting "business as usual." So don't blame it on the church.

Usury & the Fall of Rome

By Stephen Goodson

46 The ancient Romans started out using the cow as their "dollar," then graduated to chunks of metal. But from there it was downhill as the Romans were sucked into an abyss of credit/debt "money" from which they never escaped.

2013: Morgan's NWO Centennial

By John White

52 John Pierpont Morgan was at the core of the founding of the Federal Reserve, which is not federal at all but privately owned—a reincarnation of the Second Bank of the U.S., crushed by President Andrew Jackson.

European Blood: Fabulous Flanders

By John Tiffany

55 Though just a tiny territory—they don't even have a country of their own (but don't count them out; they're working on it)—the people of Flanders have made contributions to civilization out of all proportion to their numbers.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Legacy of Torture—3
The German two-stage rocket—7
War crimes trial timeline—15
History You May Have Missed—31-32
Other massacre survivors—39
Old Rome's bronze coins—49
VIctim of holocaust speaks—59
Letters to the Editor—60-61

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*	Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*	Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*	James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only.*

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2012 (Vols. II-XVIII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Our Focus Is Real History . . .

How much in terms of money and blood has been lost in human conflict that was unnecessary, that settled nothing but left the protagonists broken, broke or dead and the suppliers of war materiel and the bankers fat, rich and happy?

Lets talk about our country. Except for the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Indian wars and Mexican War, the multi-billions spent and the lives lost were squandered for nothing but death, debt and destruction. We gained absolutely nothing. Here is the toll: In World War I, 116,516 American soldiers were killed and another 204,000 were maimed or wounded. In World War II 405,399 American military men were killed and another 670,846 maimed and wounded. The total number of people killed in both wars—including civilians—is estimated at about 88.5 million.

These are facts, and to facts we pledge our allegiance. We mention this because so many people of all nations mistake rumors, fairytales, government propaganda, half-baked media reports and the like for facts.

Whether they are recognized or not, only facts move history. For instance, we know a writer who has trouble distinguishing facts from occult imaginings. In defense, he tells us that "the occult sells"—apparently to persons like himself who enjoy reading entertaining lies to the exclusion of historical fact. We know that such nonsense appeals to many bored and not-too-bright folks who find that the comfortable world of make-believe is better than reality.

As for us, however, we believe that true history—Revisionist history—is not only far more interesting than nonsense, but it is the master teacher. For one example, the history of Adolf Hitler—his outstanding military record as a combat soldier during World War I, his incredible rise to political power, his policies, his enemies and his ultimate defeat—is true and provable, not imaginary, and provides many practical lessons to us all.

But Hitler is controversial. So should we pretend that his story and his legacy are not there? Should we ignore him? In an upcoming issue, we will feature a completely honest biography of Hitler.

As a serious historical magazine, we do not print lurid tales about flying saucers, beings from Mars with clammy hands, people who claim to talk with with extraterrestrial beings, "mediums" who claim to be in contact with spirits, remote viewers or entertainers who claim to derive special powers from magical chants. So if that is what you want, look elsewhere for it.

With that being said, please enjoy this issue, which is loaded with enlightening facts, not media propaganda and tall tales. ✦

TORTURE: THE AMERICAN WAY?

Torture is at least as old as civilization itself. And so are its critics. The ancient Greeks, Romans, Phoenicians, Egyptians and Chinese all used torture to determine the "truth." Medieval and early modern European courts used torture. Then, torture was widely accepted as a legitimate means of extracting confessions. Often, defendants who got the death penalty would be tortured to coerce them to disclose the names of accomplices. A 1252 papal bull made torture legal in the medieval inquisition, and an 1816 papal bull finally banned its use.

Torture was continued by the Protestants during the Renaissance against heretics and enemies. For instance, in 1547 John Calvin had a prominent critic arrested and, under torture, the man confessed to whatever crimes his torturers wanted him to confess to. Suspected witches were also tortured and burned by Protestant leaders, as well as alleged plague spreaders. In Colonial America, of course, those accused of witchcraft were tortured for their confessions, some with a form of "waterboarding" called dunking.

The practice of trial by jury, which replaced trial by ordeal in England, made confessions unnecessary, thus making the use of torture to get confessions less attractive. A jury would now be used to convict the accused. For this reason, a codified system of judicial torture disappeared in England and its use was limited to political cases. For instance, Guy Fawkes was tortured to get information on his co-conspirators after he and his mates schemed to blow up Parliament and kill the king (1606). Torture was finally abolished in England around 1640 (except the piling of stones upon a prisoner's chest, which was not abolished until 1772).

In December of 1775, George Washington had this to say about torture: "Should any American soldier be so base and infamous as to injure any [prisoner] . . . I do most earnestly enjoin you to bring him to such severe and exemplary punishment as the enormity of the crime may require. Should it extend to death itself, it will not be disproportional to its guilt at such a time and in such a cause . . . for by such conduct they bring shame, disgrace and ruin to themselves and their country."

The more civilized European states finally abolished torture from their statutory law in the 18th and early 19th centuries. Sweden was first in 1722 and then Prussia in 1754; Denmark abolished torture in 1770, Russia in 1774, Austria in 1776, France in 1780, the Netherlands in 1798 and Bavaria in 1806. Napoleonic Spain abolished torture in 1808. Norway abolished torture in 1819 and Portugal in 1826. The Swiss states also abolished torture in the 19th century.

In America, during the era of slavery, recalcitrant slaves would be flogged as might sailors (until 1862). Prisons in the U.S. still used a form of water torture through the 1860s, but for the most part, U.S. military commanders would not have considered systematically torturing prisoners. Stiff penalties—even execution—awaited any Confederate soldier found to have severely mistreated a prisoner or a civilian. However, excruciating physical punishment was commonplace for Civil War soldiers convicted of stealing or falling asleep on duty. By the early 1900s, state torture was taboo.

But something changed for the worse after World War II. So desperate to prove the Germans were the beasts the Allies claimed them to be, the Americans and Brits systematically tortured—physically and emotionally—top Nazi officers and civilians to force them to confess to imaginary crimes, all to justify the cost in men and materiel expended by the "good guys" in the war. (See page 12 for more.)

Today, even though the practice is banned in the U.S. Army manual and by binding international treaty, the United States continues its infernal practice of torturing captured foes. It matters not that torture is now known to be an extremely unreliable way of extracting the truth from enemy prisoners, even though men like former Vice President Dick Cheney vociferously defend the heinous practice.

And it doesn't look like it is going to stop anytime soon. Today the U.S. simply keeps its torture chambers secret by spreading them throughout the world and having even more bestial nations do the dirty deeds in the dark for old Uncle Sam. The moral high ground lost, this invites tit-for-tat torture of our own soldiers should they be captured.

History judges nations not only for how they treat their own citizens, but also for how they treat their enemies. And for its refusal to give up the practice of torture, the United States will be judged harshly by history, no matter how many politicians and presidents defend and deny this discredited, short-sighted and inhumane practice. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

Was Germany ready to drop a nuke on New York? Did they have the technology needed to do it?

The Nazis' Big Apple

America had a couple of tigers by the tail when our people foolishly allowed themselves to be stampeded into war against Germany and Japan in what is now known as World War II. While neither Axis country wanted war with the United States, they were capable of putting up quite a fight. What few have ever realized is that both nations had nuclear weapons, and at least one of them—Germany—had ICBMs. Did the Big Apple escape being nuked by the skin of its teeth? Would Adolf Hitler—as so many honest Hitlerian scholars insist—have actually agreed to drop an atomic weapon on the United States and his Anglo-Saxon brethren unless his own nation faced utter annihilation? The possibility is discussed here.

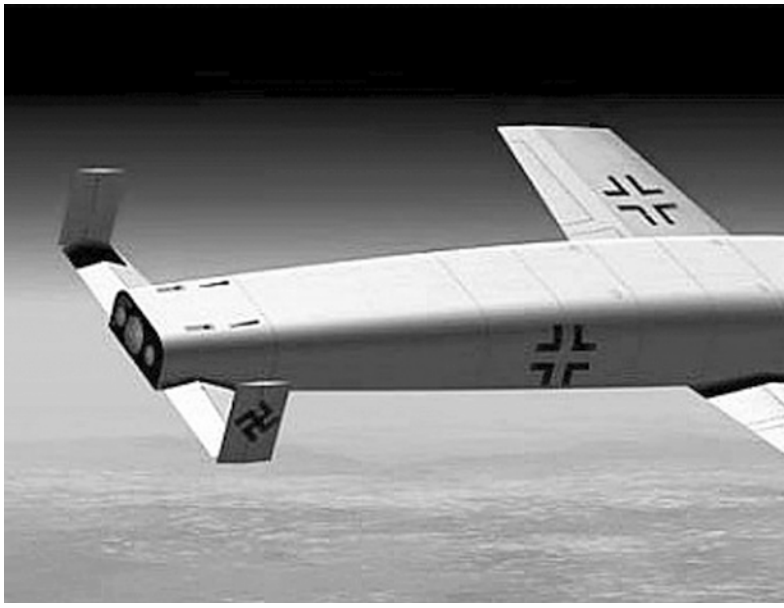

By Philip Rife

On January 8, 1945 (four months before Germany's surrender in World War II), a Navy admiral responsible for America's East Coast defenses held an extraordinary briefing for members of the local press aboard a warship anchored in New York Harbor. The purpose was to prepare the public for what seemed a very real threat of an enemy attack:

> Gentlemen, I have reason to assume that the Nazis are getting ready to launch a strategic attack on New York and Washington by robot bombs. I am here to tell you these attacks are not only possible, but probable as well, and that the East Coast is likely to be buzz bombed within the next 30 or 60 days.
>
> The thing to do is not to get excited about it. [They] might knock out a high building or two, might create a fire hazard, and most certainly would cause casualties. But [they] cannot seriously affect the progress of the war. It may only be 10 or 12 buzz bombs, but they may come before we can stop them.[1]

"Buzz bomb" is the name the Allies gave to Germany's jet-propelled V-1 guided missile. The V-1's relatively limited range (approximately 160 miles) ruled out a land-based attack on the U.S. mainland. However, Allied intelligence may have learned the Germans had recently devised a method for launching V-1s from submarines.

A-Bomb

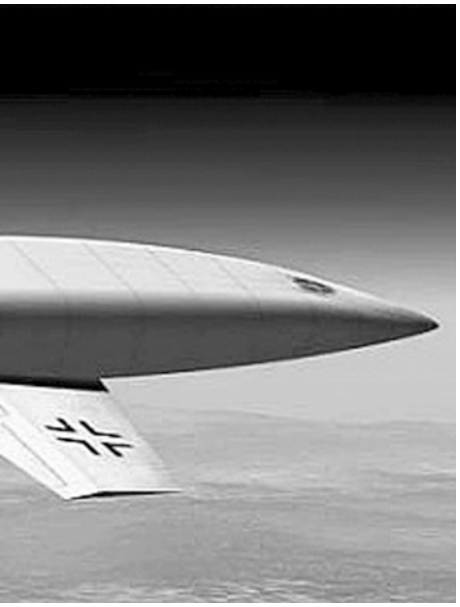

Hermann Goering realized that if Germany were to be able to attack America, it would need a craft capable of crossing the Atlantic and returning. Scientist Eugen Saenger thus suggested the Silbervogel ("Silver Bird") artist's conception shown left. A more likely carrier for an atomic weapon would have been a rocket with submarine launch capability or a two-stage, long-range rocket like the A-9.

Whether launched from a ramp on land or catapulted from the deck of a surfaced U-boat, V-1s in their horizontal flight could be seen and heard and (as the British had proved repeatedly) often shot down by anti-aircraft guns or fighter planes before they reached their intended target. That may explain why the admiral didn't seem overly concerned about V-1s possibly being aimed at American cities.

The V-1 threat to America never materialized. But what the admiral had no way of knowing was that a much greater threat may have been ready for use against them: the revolutionary two-stage A-9 long-range rocket.

In a postwar book he wrote, the general in charge of the National Socialists' rocket program described what made the A-9 such a fearsome weapon:

> The missile was planned to reach a height of about 20 kilometers [12 miles], a maximum speed of 4,400 kilometers per hour [2,800 miles per hour] and then go into a shallow curving glide with a peak of nearly 30 kilometers [18 miles]. On arrival over the target, at a height of 5 kilometers [3 miles], it was planned to dive vertically.[2]

In today's parlance, the A-9 was the world's first intercontinental ballistic missile (ICBM). In the 1940s, there was no effective defense against a weapon of this type.

The National Socialists' nicknames for the A-9—"America Rocket" and "New York Rocket"—left little doubt as to one of its ultimate intended targets. Just how narrowly America dodged the A-9 "bullet" is one of the most-overlooked stories of World War II. In the end, the United States was spared as an A-9 target, thanks largely to massive Allied bombing raids that forced the Germans to relocate their rocket production to bomb-proof facilities laboriously tunneled into solid rock in the sides of mountains, thereby delaying the A-9's deployment for several crucial months.[3]

Even so, there are reports that successful test flights of the A-9 were made in January and March of 1945—and there's a tantalizing clue suggesting the Germans may have used at least one other A-9 in combat against a different foe. A Cold War-era article in a Russian science magazine contained a curious allusion to the mysterious destruction of a Soviet munitions complex near the Ural Mountains sometime in 1945 by a "terror attack" representing "fascist perfidy." The writer likened it to American B-52 bomber strikes during the Vietnam War. However, the only National Socialist weapon capable of penetrating more than 2,000 miles of Soviet-controlled airspace at the time was an ICBM.[4]

"The V-1 threat to America never materialized. But a much greater threat may have been ready: the revolutionary two-stage A-9 long-range rocket."

Teutonic Ingenuity in Action

To overcome the great distance that prevented Germany from attacking the United States, an official of the German Labor Front, Director Otto Lafferenz, suggested that a watertight container be constructed, in which a V-2 ballistic missile could be brought within range of the American coast. The idea was discussed at the Penemunde research facility. The plan was to send three 500-ton displacement containers towed by a submarine. Each container, adjusted to neutral buoyancy, concealed a V-2. Upon reaching the launch location, the containers would be trimmed to a vertical position and the rockets launched. The idea was filed away until 1944, when it was given the code name Prufstand XII and work secretly began. While the records indicate that one such submarine launch container was completed, it was never tested with a live firing. The concept was proven sound by the Soviets in the 1950s. Using captured plans and German engineering assistance they produced the Golem submarine towed missile. At left are shown several smaller ship-to-ship rockets being test-launched from a U-

But even if the Germans succeeded in deploying rockets capable of reaching the U.S. mainland, it would have required a large number of well-targeted strikes to significantly impair the nation's war-making capacity. This calculus might well change, however, if the National Socialists were able to fit their rocket warheads with something more destructive than conventional explosives.

As it turns out, National Socialist scientists were hard at work on the same weapon of mass destruction we were: the atom bomb.

For decades following World War II, the conventional wisdom was that the Germans lagged far behind the Allies in the race to build an A-bomb. However, some recent revelations have called that long-held belief seriously into question.

As reported by an American newswire service in 1998: "Once top-secret files on Nazi Germany's race to build an atomic bomb are being opened to the general public for the first time. The documents suggest that German research into the atomic bomb was 'nearly parallel' with efforts in the United States."[5]

Actually, even that surprising reassessment underestimates German progress in the area of atomic weaponry.

One particularly well-placed American weighed in on the threat of National Socialist atomic weapons development at the time, albeit off the record. A close friend and confidante of President Franklin Roosevelt recorded the following incident in her diary: "He had just gotten a secret report from a German source that the Germans had developed a bomb which will kill by concussion everything within a mile. They are planning to use it on New York City. The Germans are way ahead of us in that direction, though we are doing a lot of research to catch (up) to them."[6] (The U.S. wasn't developing a "concussion" bomb, but we were trying to build an atom bomb.)

For his part, Adolf Hitler was apparently quite bullish on Germany's atomic progress. A doctor who treated the National Socialist leader in the final months of the war later recalled a memorable statement his famous patient made to him in February of 1945:

> In no time at all, I'm going to start using my victory weapon, and then the war will come to a glorious end. Sometime ago, we solved the problem of nuclear fission, and we have developed it so far that we can exploit the energy for armament purposes. They won't even know what hit them. It's the weapon of the future. With it, Germany's future is assured.[7]

"The documents suggest that Germany's research into the atomic bomb was 'nearly parallel' with efforts in the United States."

In fact, there is some intriguing eyewitness testimony suggesting Germany's atomic weapons development progressed well beyond the theoretical stage.

In 2003, a leading German magazine recounted the strange wartime experience of a onetime resident of a secluded area of central Germany where a number of secret governmental research facilities were located: "She had seen a glowing light as bright as 'hundreds of bolts

of lightning,' red inside and yellow on the outside, at approximately 9:30 p.m. on March 4, 1945. [The woman] went on to describe how a powerful squall had moved across the mountains. The next day, she said, she and others in the area had nosebleeds, headaches and sensations of pressure in their ears."[8]

In 2005, an Italian man revealed his still-vivid memory of an incident that occurred when he represented Hitler's ally Benito Mussolini at the test of a "disintegration bomb" conducted on a German island in the Baltic Sea in October 1944:

> They took me to a concrete bunker with an aperture of exceptionally thick glass. There was a slight tremor in the bunker, a sudden blinding flash and then a thick cloud of smoke. It took the shape of a column and then that of a big flower.
>
> The officials there told me we had to remain in the bunker for several hours because of the effects of the bomb. When we eventually left, they made us put on a sort of coat and trousers which seemed to be made of asbestos, and we went to the scene of the explosion.
>
> The effects were tragic. The trees around had been turned to carbon. No leaves. Nothing alive. There were some animals—sheep—in the area, and they too had been burnt to cinders.[9]

(This was more than nine months before the first acknowledged test of an American A-bomb in the New Mexico desert.)

A former German military pilot said he observed another apparent atomic test in northern Germany from the air earlier in October:

> I [was] about 12 to 15 km (7.5-9.3 miles) from an atomic bomb test station when I noticed a strong, bright illumination of the whole atmosphere, lasting about two seconds. The clearly visible pressure wave escaped the cloud formed by the explosion. This wave had a diameter of about 1 km (0.6 mile), and the color of the cloud changed frequently. It became dotted after a short period of darkness with all sorts of light spots, which were, in contrast to normal explosions, of a pale blue color.

The witness landed at this point, but when he took off again an hour later, the unusual residual effects of the massive explosion were still very much in evidence: "A cloud shaped like a mushroom with turbulent, billowing sections stood over the spot where the explosion took

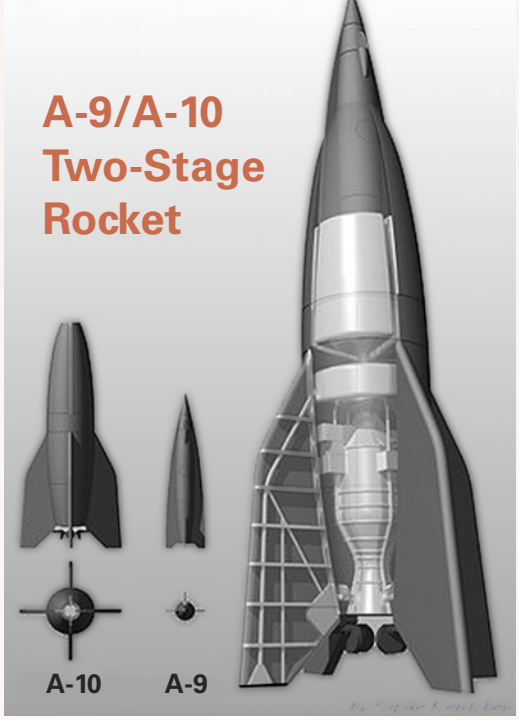

The A-9/A-10 Rocket

The A-9/A-10 rocket represented one of the earliest detailed studies of a multistage rocket, capable of crossing the Atlantic Ocean. According to Werner von Braun's own writings, the rocket of this class was envisioned as early as 1936, when yet-to-be built propulsion testing was designed to accommodate engines with thrust up to 200 tons. It would have been roughly enough for a trans-Atlantic rocket. The A-9/A-10 concept emerged far ahead of its time, but it was fueled by a dream of some in the WWII German government to bomb America, which also gave it a name—"Projektil Amerika." To reach New York, the A-10 upper stage would have to follow a string of radio beacons deployed on submarines spread across the Atlantic. For its final guidance, the rocket could use a transmitter installed by agents in a window of a high-rise hotel in the heart of Manhattan. Another concept called for a manned version of the A-9 stage guided by a daring pilot. The manned version of the missile would be equipped with a pressurized cockpit, featuring life-support systems, cartographic radar and, apparently, an ejection seat, which would allow a pilot to bail out shortly before impacting the target. The original concept of the A-10 rocket envisioned a test version with a propulsion system made of six combustion chambers. The complexity of the rocket forced the Nazi leadership to abandon the idea around 1943, so the development center could concentrate on the all-but-flight-ready A-4. However, author Philip Rife believes the design was further along than the court historians have admitted. Above, artist's rendering.

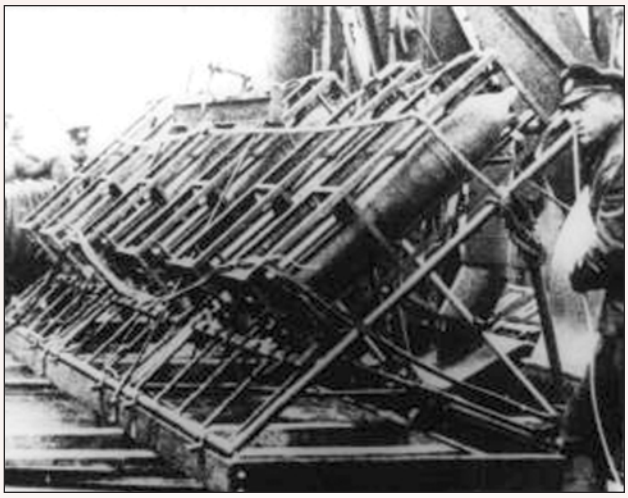

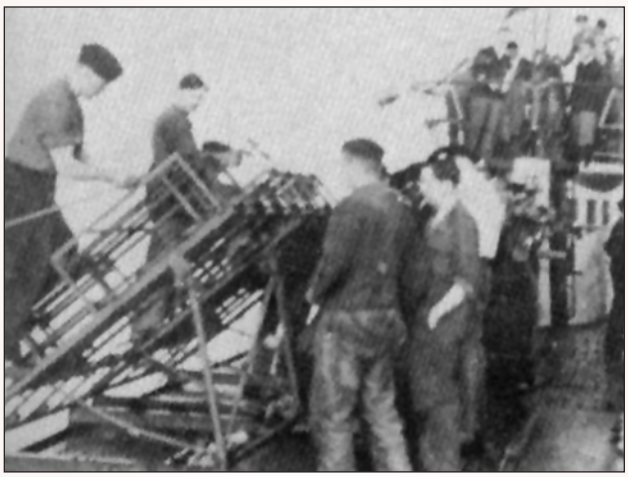

German Rockets on U-Boats

Before the German submarine *U-234* surrendered to the U.S. Navy in the North Atlantic on May 14, 1945, the U.S. lacked sufficient enriched uranium for its Hiroshima bomb and a fuse to properly detonate its plutonium (Nagasaki) bomb. The *U-234*'s cargo—which ironically had been *en route* to Germany's ally Japan when Germany surrendered—included both enriched uranium and new infrared fuses unfamiliar to American scientists. The atom bomb dropped on Nagasaki less than three months later was detonated by an infrared fuse. (Hydrick, Carter P., *Critical Mass*, Whitehurst & Co., 2004.) Top photo: A German heavy rocket launcher Type 41. These could be mounted on wooden frames on the upper deck of a vessel. Lower photo shows the installation and testing of rocket equipment on *U-551*. All the equipment is German army-issue, 30 cm Wurfkorper 42 Spreng rockets then under development, firing from a Schweres Wurfgerat

place. Strong electrical disturbances and the impossibility to continue radio communication as by lightning turned up."[10]

Another eyewitness report suggests the Germans may have deployed a small tactical atomic weapon in combat against the Red Army on the eastern front. The information, recently declassified by the U.S. National Security Agency, apparently originated in an intercepted wartime message sent from the Japanese embassy in Stockholm, Sweden to Tokyo under the title "Reports on the Atom-Splitting Bomb":

> In June of 1943 the German army tried out an utterly new type of weapon against the Russians at a location 150 kilometers [93 miles] southeast of Kursk. Although it was the entire 19th Infantry Regiment of the Russians which was attacked, only a few bombs sufficed to utterly wipe them out to the last man. Colonel Kenji saw the actual scene immediately after. All the men and horses [within the area of] the explosion of the shells were charred black.[11]

It is at this point that our old friend the A-9 rocket/ICBM once again enters the picture.

We learn the following from the memoirs of a Spaniard who was a top member of the National Socialist espionage service:

> I had been receiving reports from our men in the United States and South America of a new American secret weapon. The reports hinted at an entirely new type of bomb of devastating destructive power. At the same time, I understood that Nazi scientists were working desperately to design a workable nuclear warhead for our rockets."[12]

In World War II as today, the miniaturization of nuclear weapons presented added technical challenges. It's a little-known fact that, by late in the war, the Germans had several four- and six-engine planes (one of which reportedly flew to within 12 miles of New York City on a test flight in 1944) capable of carrying a full-size atom bomb and reaching North America. But they evidently opted for developing smaller tactical nukes delivered by ICBMs—which couldn't be shot down—rather than larger atom bombs carried by aircraft, which could be shot down. (The U.S. had no such delivery system option for its atomic weapons during World War II.)[13]

If what one group of eyewitnesses reported is true, the Third Reich's scientists did in fact succeed in miniaturizing an atomic weapon for a rocket warhead in order to achieve Hitler's goal of hitting the U.S. homeland.

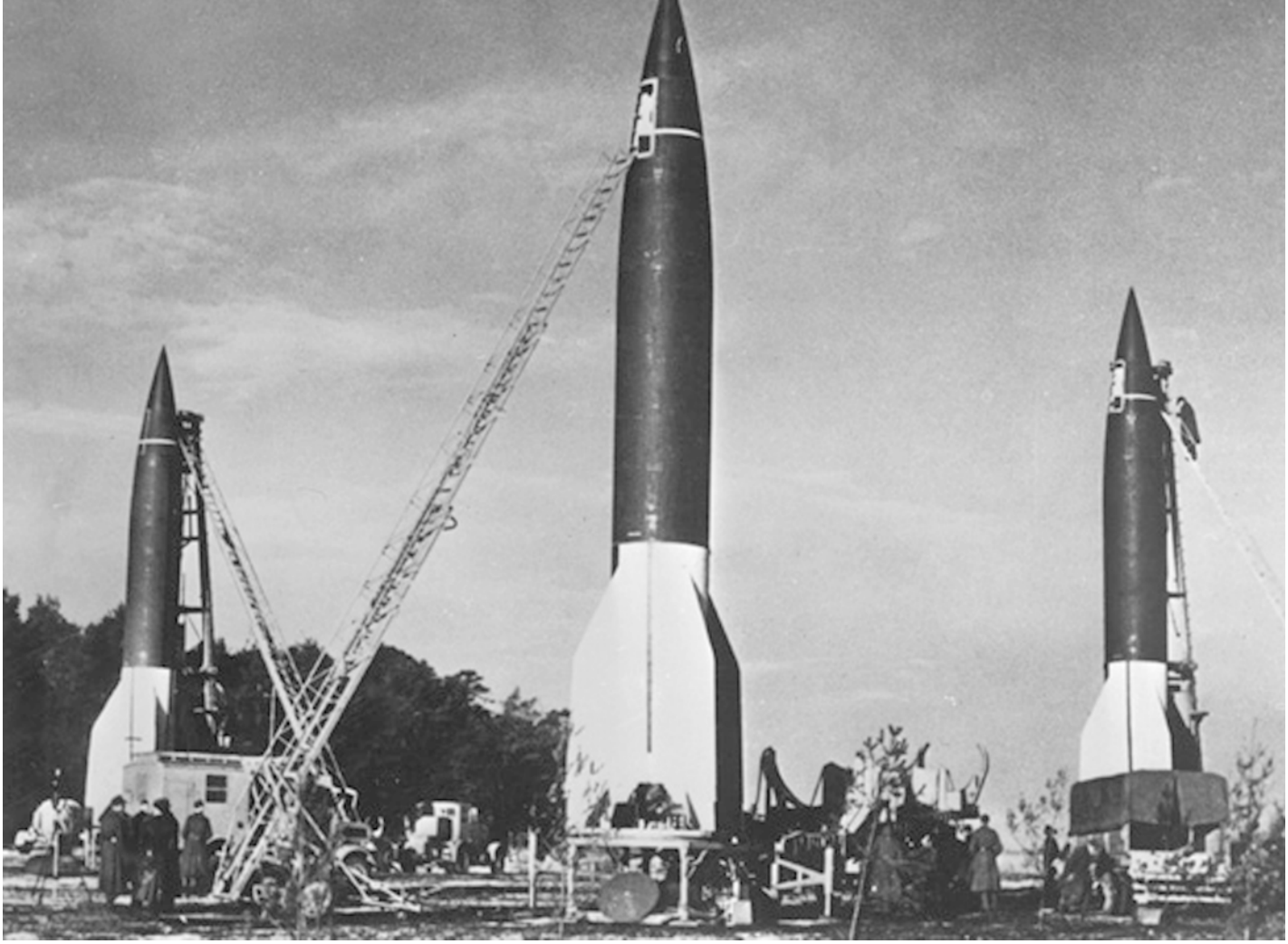

National Socialist Rockets: The Legacy—V-2 rockets armed with conventional explosives were used with considerable effect against London and other cities. Over 3,000 V-2s struck their targets without warning after being launched from sites in German-occupied Western Europe beginning in September 1944. When the war in Europe ended, hundreds of unassembled V-2s along with many of the scientists who designed them and other German rockets (including future NASA pioneer Werner von Braun) fell into Allied hands. They formed the foundation of both the U.S. and Soviet ICBM and space programs in the postwar years. The dependence of both sides on former National Socialist scientists was so widely recognized that when the Soviets launched the world's first manmade satellite in 1957, comedian Bob Hope offered this explanation in one of his TV monologues: "Their Germans are better than our Germans." (Bar-Zohar, Michel, *The Hunt for German Scientists*, Avon Books, New York, 1970.) Above, V-2 rockets ready for launch in Poland, 1944.

The account, which appeared in a French magazine in 1958, described how a V-2 rocket (a smaller single-stage predecessor of the A-9) destroyed a collection of structures built to simulate a small town. The source of the account was apparently one or more French POWs employed as laborers by the National Socialists in northern Germany.

According to the article:

> The rocket landed almost in the center of the buildings with a deafening detonation. There was a huge flame, and everything was covered with a dense, gray, heavy smoke, while a warm, breath-cutting puff of air spread rapidly. It took more than one hour for this dense curtain to clear. From the buildings, only debris remained. Metallic constructions stuck out of the ground, shapeless and melted.
>
> The tall trees were no more than burned trunks. At the point of impact, the ground was . . . furrowed with deep crevasses, actually burning in some points and dug as if subjected to an enormous pressure. The cars parked in the street were reduced to debris or violently thrust by the explosion against the houses on fire. The concrete train station had partly collapsed. The locomotives had resisted the blow, but the smashed and tipped-over [railcars] showed their insides.[14]

Further confirmation of the Germans' tactical nuke-ICBM approach comes from a French civilian who worked for the Germans during the war. He said he saw blueprints for a specially designed rocket-launching site scheduled to be built near the western coast of occupied France—a fine location from which to launch rockets across the Atlantic toward North America. (V-2s were fired from mobile launchers when used in combat.)

In addition, he recalled German engineers assigned to the project boasting that the National Socialists were developing a powerful new weapon capable of destroying everything within a 1/2-mile radius of the target—a damage pattern more indicative of a small tactical nuke than either conventional explosives or a full-size atom bomb.[15]

Apart from any physical damage inflicted on war production facilities, nuclear missiles raining down on U.S. cities without warning could be expected to take a toll on morale and support for the war.

A document captured by U.S. forces in Germany showed just how precisely the National Socialists planned the delivery of their nuclear warhead-equipped ICBMs. It included a detailed map of New York City with a bull's-eye positioned near Delancey Street and the Bowery in lower Manhattan.[16] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. *The New York Times*, January 9, 1945.
2. Dornberger, Walter, *V-2: Der Schuss in Weltall*, Bechtle Verlag, Esslingen, Germany, 1952.
3. "Nova," PBS, 1/18/2012.
4. Farrell, Joseph P., *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, Adventures Press, Kempton, IL, 2006.
5. Associated Press, December 17, 1998.
6. Beschloss, Michael, *The Conquerors*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 2003.
7. Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, Avon Books, New York, 1990.
8. *Der Spiegel*, August 18, 2003.
9. *The Guardian*, October 1, 2005.
10. Farrell, Joseph P., *Reich of the Black Sun*, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, IL, 2004.
11. *Ibid.*
12. Cooper, Harry, *Escape From the Bunker*, Sharkhunters International, Hernando, FL, 2010.
13. Stevens, Henry, *Dark Star*, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton. IL, 2011.
14. Stevens, Henry, *Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons, Science and Technology*, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, IL, 2007.
15. Henshall, Philip, *Vengeance*, Sutton Publishing, Phoenix Mill, UK, 1998.
16. Stevens, *op. cit.*

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and more.

HITLER Democrat

The Personal Memoirs of Gen. Leon Degrelle

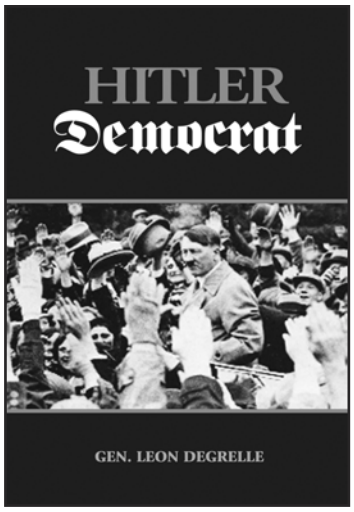

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed fourteen volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in The Barnes Review, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Now, for the other side of the story, as only Leon Degrelle could tell it, read *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 546 pages, #622, $35 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H). To order additional copies, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge or write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See also www.barnesreview.org.

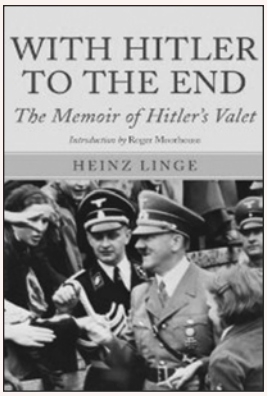

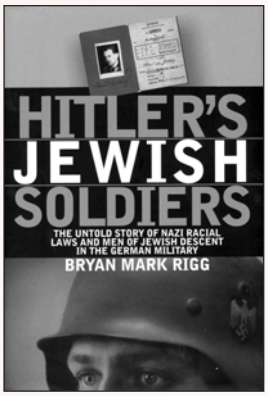

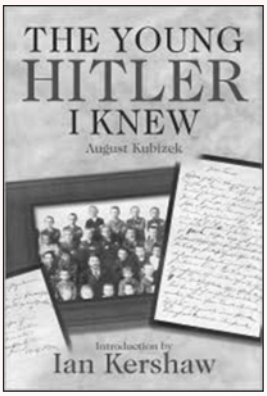

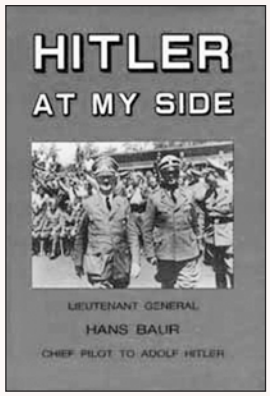

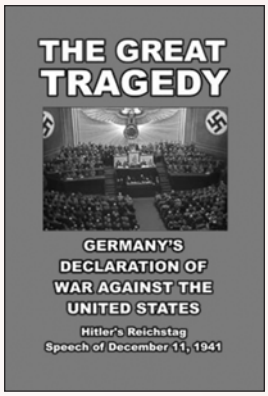

Books About Adolf Hitler from TBR

With Hitler to the End: The Memoirs of Adolf Hitler's Valet. By Heinz Linge. Heinz Linge worked with Adolf Hitler for a 10-year period from 1935 until May 1945. He was one of the last to leave the bunker. During his years of service, Linge was responsible for all aspects of Hitler's household and was constantly by his side. He claims that only Eva Braun stood closer to Hitler over these years. Here, Linge recounts the daily routine in Hitler's household: his eating habits; his foibles; his preferences; his sense of humor; and his private life with Eva. An amazingly detailed insight into Hitler the man. Hardback, dust jacket, 224 pages, #568, *$25.*

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich. This illustrated 40-page, oversized book was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness, of course) gives readers insight into Adolf Hitler and his National Socialist Germany, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic—yet inspiring—life of Hitler as well as the Third Reich. Softcover, oversized 8.5-by-11 format, saddle-stitched, glossy color cover, 40 pages, #528. 1-9 copies are *$15* each. 6-20 are *$12* each. 20 or more are just *$10* each.

Mein Kampf. By Adolf Hitler. Written while the author was jailed in Germany's Landsberg Prison, this book needs no introduction. Although available through bookstores, TBR Book Club has decided to include it on its book list. Quality hardcover, #123, 384 pages, *$27.*

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers. By Bryan Mark Rigg. The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served admirably in the German army during World War II—and with the full knowledge of Hitler. He also says that these Jewish soldiers never heard of "the holocaust." Picture section. Softcover, 443 pages, #330, *$17.*

The Young Hitler I Knew. By August Kubizek. Thousands of books have been published about Adolf Hitler, mostly very biased and written for the sole purpose of profit. This book is different, as the author depicts the personality, ambitions, dreams and plans of the boy who became one of the most powerful men who ever lived. The author was 16, Hitler a year older, when they met and became friends. *Quantity is limited.* Hardback, 298 pages, #513, *$18.*

Hitler: At My Side: The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot. Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story told honestly and forthrightly without exaggeration or embellishment. It was Baur's wish to tell the tale of his experiences at Hitler's side so history could judge for itself the "real Adolf Hitler." Very difficult to find book. Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, *$25.*

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler. By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully-organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings. This book is unlike anything we have seen in the English language. In 72 oversized pages and bound in a handsome, quality card cover, you will find what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler" without political correctness. Softcover, oversized at 8.5" x 11," 72 pages, illustrated, #369, *$16.*

The Great Tragedy: Germany's Declaration of War. Adolf Hitler's Dec. 11, 1941 speech to the Reichstag, delivered just hours after a formal declaration of war had been delivered to the U.S. ambassador in Berlin, marked a decisive turning point in the global tragedy of WWII. This speech was more than just a declaration of war: it is an 88-minute personal explanation by Hitler of the origin of the war, the background to the outbreak of the war in Poland, its subsequent dramatic developments, why he decided to attack the Soviet Union in June 1941, President Franklin Roosevelt's hostile policies toward Germany, a short overview of Germany's place in the struggle for all of Europe, and finally his earnest desire for peace at any cost. This is the first complete and accurate translation. Softcover, 41 pages, #636, *$9.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. please add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Use the form on page 64 to order. Mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more uncensored

Tortured Confessions

Above: Chief American prosecutor Justice Robert Jackson delivers the opening speech of the American prosecution at the International Military Tribunal trial of alleged war criminals at Nuremberg, Nov 20, 1945 to Oct. 1, 1946. Without brutal torture of many of the defendants, the German officers and civilians accused of capital offenses might have gotten off on many of the charges. Even U.S. Adm. Chester W. Nimitz submitted a written statement in support of at least one of the defendants, his letter stating that the Germans did no more than the Allies.

It is finally coming to light: The Allies used extremely brutal torture against their German prisoners, not just during the war but afterward, to force them to provide fraudulent confessions to crimes they never committed—all to get convictions at war crime trials. The subject is well known to Revisionists, but the facts have been suppressed by the mainstream for more than 65 years and few people outside of this circle are aware of it. Recently, a British daily newspaper openly discussed the subject. That article has created quite a controversy. While the Brit press should be commended for its work, in this article TBR tries to set the entire historical record straight in regard to these hidden Allied crimes.

By Santiago Alvarez

In his memoirs written during the final months of his life while in Polish captivity awaiting his execution, former Auschwitz commander Rudolf Hoess wrote that he had been severely mistreated by his British captors right after the end of the war.

> I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police. . . . During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear. . . . Minden on the Weser River . . . there they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major. . . . I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected. . . . They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me."[1]

Shades of Guantanamo:

How the Allies extracted confessions out of captured soldiers after WWII

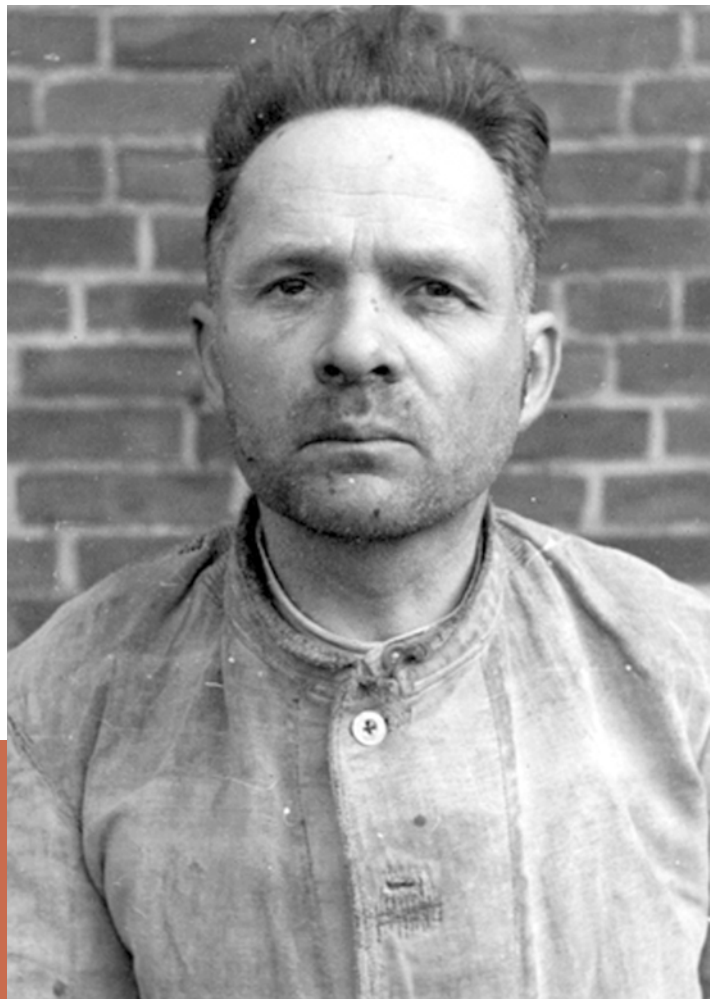

WOULD HAVE ADMITTED TO ANYTHING
Rudolf Hoess, shown above in his Nuremberg prison uniform, was the victim of vicious torture for days and nights upon end. By the time his "confession" was presented to the court, he admitted he would have confessed to anything to get the unending torture to stop.

Although a statement by a person generally regarded as having been one of the most pernicious SS henchmen does not carry much weight in the eyes of the general populace, the fact that Hoess was indeed tortured was later confirmed by one of the malefactors involved in the torture, as published in 1986 in a British book, where we find the following description:

> Hoess screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms. Clarke yelled, "What is your name?"
>
> With each answer of "Franz Lang," Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Hoess broke and admitted who he was. The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Hoess. The prisoner was torn from the top

A REAL WAR CRIMINAL:
Col. Robin Stephens was in charge of a sadistic torture program during and after WWII, still largely covered up by the British government. Much of the fabricated "evidence" obtained under duress was used as a pretext to convict National Socialist leaders for war crimes.

bunk, the pajamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.

Eventually, the medical officer urged the captain: "Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse."

A blanket was thrown over Hoess and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Hoess tried to sleep. Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids and ordered in German: "Keep your pig eyes open, you swine."

For the first time Hoess trotted out his oft-repeated justification: "I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier, and we had to obey orders."

The party arrived back . . . around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Hoess and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell.[2]

Revisionists have insisted this is a reliable confirmation for Hoess's mistreatment[3] which is also supported by the fact that Hoess's statements about the alleged extermination activities which he described in his various "confessions" and in his memoirs are at times absurd, physically impossible and at variance even with the orthodox narrative of what transpired at Auschwitz during the war.[4]

"Hoess was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat."

BRITISH POSTWAR TORTURE CENTERS

The Schlammbadehaus ("mud bath house") in Bad Nenndorf, after WWII, was a British torture center. In September 2005, a German Revisionist periodical published a paper that dealt with British torture practices in their postwar detention center at Bad Nenndorf in northern Germany.[5] The paper was mainly based on an article that had appeared in 1952 in the German weekly magazine *Quick*,[6] and it mentioned in a footnote where British documents about that interrogation camp can be found.

Only two months after the publication of that paper, three articles by Ian Cobain appeared in the leftist British daily *The Guardian* dealing with this and other British postwar interrogation centers both in Germany and in the UK and the torture that had been used there to extract "confessions" from the inmates.[7] It is not known whether Cobain was inspired by the German article or whether this was a coincidence. However, based and inspired by Cobain's paper, a Revisionist team published another paper in the above-mentioned Revisionist journal revealing more about the British torturers, in this case focusing on the center located in the Germany city of Hameln.[8] Neither of the two Revisionist papers has been translated into English so far.

One of the torture centers named in Cobain's papers was Minden, where Hoess had been systematically tortured. Hence these revelations once more bolstered the Revisionist case that Hoess's testimonies are unreliable.

HANS AUMEIER

Rudolf Hoess was, of course, not the only German camp commander picked out by the British. Two other individuals were Josef Kramer, at war's end the camp commander of the notorious camp at Bergen-Belsen, and Hans Aumeier, the head of the protective custody section of the Auschwitz camp, hence a subordinate of Hoess.

About the rough treatment Kramer and other camp officials received from the British we have the description by British historian Montgomery Belgion[9] as well as the British journalist Alan Moorehead, who wrote:

As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] sergeant's language become ferocious. "We had an interrogation this morning," the captain said. "I am afraid they are not a pretty sight." . . . The sergeant unbolted the first door and . . . strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. "Get up," he shouted. "Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards."

There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually onto his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently. "Come on. Get up," the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard . . . "Why don't you kill me?" he whispered. "Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore." The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. "He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard," the sergeant said.

Now, none of this is really new, as all this has been repeatedly quoted by all major Revisionists in various works. Regarding Hans Aumeier, there has so far been little evidence that he was tortured at all. In his 2004 book on Hitler and Stalin, German historian Prof. Dr. Werner Maser claimed that Aumeier had made a confession about the operation and death toll of the Auschwitz gas chambers "very obviously without force."[11]

In contrast to this, British historian David Irving wrote in an unfinished typescript dated 2007 about the British documents on secretly overheard conversation of German prisoners in British captivity:[12] "Regrettably, the top Auschwitz officers held by the British like the commandant, Rudolf Hoess, or his erstwhile deputy Hans Aumeier, were not subjected to . . . sophisticated interrogation techniques, but to the cruder, leather-boot methods of Lt. Col. A.P. Scotland, whose 'interrogators' stood over them with their fists as they wrote and rewrote their confessions until the wording was just right."

Irving gives no source for this, but Lt. Col. Scotland is also the villain named by Ian Cobain as having been responsible for the torture of many German prisoners held in British captivity. Irving has posted a number of documents relating to Hans Aumeier on his website. Among them is his first confession of June 29, 1945, made while held in a prison in Oslo, in which he stated tersely: "I know nothing about gas chambers, and during my time [of duty at the camp] no inmate was gassed either."

However, in a statement written on July 25, 1945, he suddenly reports in detail about the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz and all the subsequently built gas chambers in the various buildings at the Birkenau camp. The reason for his change of mind can be gleaned from a British Report on his interrogation, which states, among other things: "The interrogator is satisfied that the bulk of the material in this report conforms with the truth in as far as it is concerned with facts, but Aumeier's personal reactions and feelings as stated in this report may have changed somewhat since his fate has taken a turn to the worse."

As Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno has shown in his 2004 study on the so-called *Bunkers of Auschwitz*,[13] Aumeier's claims about the alleged operation of the Auschwitz gas chambers are full of anachronistic flaws that can be explained only by the fact that the British had been apprised by the Polish authorities about the "story" they had established about the Auschwitz camp, and that the British then presented that story to Aumeier so that he would copy and thus "confirm" it after having realized that his fate had taken a turn for the worse.

Actually, Aumeier was eventually extradited to Poland

Overview of the War Crimes Trial

Nov. 20, 1945: The War Crimes Trial starts.

Nov. 21: Prosecutor Robert H. Jackson accuses Germans of war crimes and crimes against humanity in an opening statement lasting several hours.

Nov. 26: "Hossbach Memorandum," allegedly revealing Hitler's war plans, is presented.

Nov. 29: Allied propaganda film *Nazi Concentration Camps* shown.

Nov. 30: Erwin von Lahousen testifies that Keitel and von Ribbentrop "gave orders to murder Poles, Jews and Russian POWs."

Dec. 12: Allied propaganda film *The Nazi Plan* is screened, allegedly documenting long-term planning and preparations for aggressive war by Germany.

Jan. 3, 1946: Otto Ohlendorf, former head of Einsatzgruppe D, "admits" the "murder of around 90,000 Jews."

Jan. 3: Dieter Wisliceny describes the organization of RSHA, Dept. IV-A-4, allegedly in charge of Hitler's fictional "final solution."

Jan. 7: Former SS-Obergruppenfuehrer Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski "admits" to "organized mass murder of Jews" and other groups in the Soviet Union.

Jan. 28: French resistance member Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier describes her time as a prisoner of the Germans.

Feb. 11-12: Disgraced former general, Friedrich Paulus, secretly brought to Nuremberg, testifies on "waging aggressive war."

Feb. 14: Soviet prosecutors try to blame the massacre at Katyn on the Germans and thus cover for their own war crime.

Feb. 19: *Cruelties of the German-Fascist Intruders*, another "death camp atrocities" propaganda film, is shown.

Feb. 27: Abraham Sutzkever testifies on the alleged murder of "almost 80,000 Jews" in Vilnius by the Germans.

March 8: Several witnesses testify for the defense about Hermann Goering's disapproval of war as a method to solve international problems and also his vigorous condemnation of attacks on Jewish-owned businesses in 1938.

March 13-22: Goering takes the stand.

April 15: Rudolf Hoess, former commandant of Auschwitz, "admits" to mass murder—after brutal torture.

May 21: Ernst von Weizsaecker explains the German-Soviet pact of 1939 and "the secret protocol."

June 20: Albert Speer takes the stand. He pleads guilty.

June 29: Defense of Martin Bormann (absent) begins.

July 1-2: The court hears six witnesses on the Katyn massacre, but the Soviets fail to frame Germany.

July 2: Written testimony by Adm. Chester W. Nimitz regarding attacks on merchant vessels without warning. Nimitz admits the U.S. Navy did the same thing.

July 4: Final statement by the War Crimes Trial defense.

July 26: Final statement by the prosecution.

July 30: Start of the Criminal Organizations Trial (COT).

Aug. 31: Last statement by the COT defense.

Sept. 1: Court adjourns.

Sept 30: Sentencing begins. Individual sentences are handed down Oct. 1, 1946.

Twelve men were sentenced to death, seven drew prison sentences and three men were acquitted out of the 22 men on trial.

and executed after a show trial staged against the Auschwitz camp garrison. So how did the British make Aumeier realize within a month's time that his case had taken a turn for the worse? In contrast to other inmates, neither Hoess nor Aumeier was ever subjected to secret eavesdropping while incarcerated—or if they were, the transcripts of what they had said have either not yet been released or have been destroyed. Be that as it may, the fact is that the British must have deemed confessions from the prisoners necessary for conviction, and thus employed whatever means necessary to extract them.

CRUEL BRITANNIA

The aforementioned Cobain has recently written an entire book on the history of torture committed by British officials in the various conflicts, starting from WWII and spanning all the way up to the current abuses inflicted on inmates arrested due to charges of terrorism or complicity in selfsame. *Cruel Britannia* is the title of this book, released in 2012.

Cobain starts his book by looking into how the British, during the war, extracted vital information from German POWS relating to pivotal issues of warfare, with few qualms as to the methods used. As regrettable as such actions might be, they are understandable and had justifiable ends—winning the war. Things changed, however, after the war had ended.

Or rather, they did not change, and that's the problem. Although the "justifiable ends" had disappeared, the British kept on torturing, this time not to gain vital information, but in order to secure convictions in the war crime show trials.

As Cobain writes:

> So, how can we be sure about the methods used at the London "cage"? Because the man who ran it admitted as much—and was hushed up for half-a-century by an establishment fearful of the shame his story would bring on a Britain that had been fighting for honesty, decency and the rule of law. That man was Col. Alexander Scotland, an accepted master in techniques of interrogation. After the war, he wrote a candid account of his activities in his memoirs, in which he recalled how he would muse, on arriving at the "cage" each morning: "Abandon all hope ye who enter here." Because, he said, before going into detail: "If any German had any information we wanted, it was invariably extracted from him in the long run."
>
> As was customary, before publication Scotland submitted his manuscript to the War Office for clearance in 1954. Pandemonium erupted. All four copies were seized. All those who knew of its contents were silenced with threats of prosecution under the Official Secrets Act.
>
> What caused the greatest consternation was his admission that the horrors had continued after the war, when interrogators switched from extracting military intelligence to securing convictions for war crimes. Of 3,573 prisoners who passed through [the London interrogation center at No. 6-8] Kensington Palace Gardens, more than 1,000 were persuaded to sign a confession or give a witness statement for use in war crime prosecutions. . . . In [Scotland's] memoirs, he disclosed that a number of men were forced to incriminate themselves.

"They admitted that interrogators switched from extracting military intelligence to securing convictions for war crimes."

Kensington Palace Gardens, Cobain wrote, was only one of nine such interrogation centers, also called "cages" for the way inmates were held there: like wild animals in cages [Guantanamo, anyone?—Ed.]. And there were more of them operated by other branches of the British government. The same techniques used there were also applied in British interrogation centers abroad, among them those mentioned above in Germany at Bad Nenndorf, Minden and Hameln.

And what happened at the Akershus prison in Oslo, where Aumeier was held? Maybe we will never find out. But we can reasonably assume that the British used their usual methods to secure convictions during the upcoming war crime show trials in that case as well.

CONCLUSIONS

What conclusion can we draw from Cobain's revelations? Well, first of all his research proves that the British—and in extension probably also the other Allied nations—used all means at their disposal to extract any kind of incriminating evidence they deemed necessary in order to successfully indict and sentence members of the German armed forces or German officials. Coercion and torture were not an exception, but the rule. They were applied systematically to this end, and not just in isolated cases, as mainstream historians have claimed so far. In this regard the Allied postwar methods were essentially identical to the methods applied during interrogations of the witch-

OTHER LOSSES

An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II

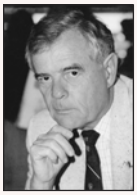

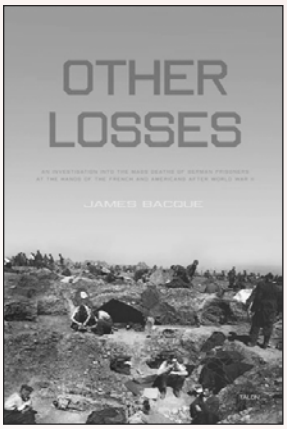

Seldom has the publication of a historical monograph on a subject ordinarily of interest only to a few specialists—the treatment of prisoners of war—received so much attention or excited so much anger as *Other Losses* by James Bacque (shown left). Published in 1989 in Canada, the book received so much notoriety because it accused Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, as head of the American occupation of Germany in 1945, of deliberately starving to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section of the book shows the deplorable conditions in which the German POWs were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather with the only shelter being holes dug in the ground. Softcover, 324 pages, #619, *$25* (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best rates. To order, send payment with the order form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also TBR's website at www.barnesreview.com.

hunting Holy Inquisition of the 14th to 18th century.

The second conclusion deriving from this systematic violation of the most fundamental human legal principles is that any confession made by any person while in Allied custody after the war must be considered inadmissible—most certainly in any proper court of law, but also as credible evidence for historians. This does not mean that everything those Germans said or wrote is automatically wrong. But any historian who wants to be taken seriously cannot take any of these statements and confessions at face value.

Not even 100 of these "confessing perpetrators" who all might have testified to the same thing can be taken at face value. They might merely have repeated what they were told to say or write. I may even go a little further than this. Systematic abuse of inmates in order to extract confessions to be used in court requires a plan. It requires orders. And it implies that this wasn't the only fraudulent method applied by the Allies after the war.

Santiago Alvarez is a scholar interested in World War II history and alleged "holocausts." He is compelled to write under a pen name to avoid persecution by the intolerant votaries of Holocaustianity. Along with Pierre Marais, he is the author of *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (softcover, 390 pages, #607, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), available from TBR Book Club. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Use the form on page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

He who systematically tortures people is quite capable of committing other, less heinous crimes as well in order to reach his goal, like forging documents. That amounts merely to torturing historical truth. So why would the Allies not have systematically forged documents to secure "evidence" permitting guilty verdicts in court, when they systematically tortured people to the same end? ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996, 179f.

2 Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, 236f.

3 Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Hoess," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), 389-403; cf. David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London, 1996, 241-246.

4 Most recently: Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: the Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, 425-36.

5 Johannes Heyne, "Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2005, Vol. 9, No. 1, 14-19.

6 "Hinter den Kulissen der Nachkriegszeit: Der dritte Grad," *Quick*, Vol. 5, No. 10, March 9, 1952, 28–31.

7 Ian Cobain, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; idem. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005.

8 Hans Flessner, Erich Kern. "Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2006, Vol. 9, No. 4, 419-28.

9 Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949, 80f.

10 Connolly, Cyril (ed.). *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953, 105f.

11 Werner Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004, 347.

12 David Irving, *Secretly Overheard: Eavesdropping on Hitler's Reich*, http://www.fpp.co.uk/books/Overheard /CSDIC.pdf, 150.

13 Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, 133-6.

Islam & the Reich:

Hitler's relationship with the Muslim world

TODAY THERE IS A GROWING INTEREST and respect for Adolf Hitler and National Socialism in India, the Muslim word, Africa and even Asia. It is not the first time for such a feeling, which was mutual in the days of the Third Reich. National Socialist Germany found a natural ally in the Islamic world. Both Hitler and the grand mufti of Jerusalem agreed that the Jews of the Middle East had to be stopped from fomenting trouble. Turkey was favored as a German ally because of its strategic location and extensive territory, and its history of hostility to Russia and later the USSR. Iran also, as an Aryan nation, was a natural ally for Germany. Hitler believed Arabs and Persians would welcome Germany as a liberator from decades of English and French colonial domination.

By Daniel W. Michaels

Barring any unforeseen catastrophe such as befell Germany in World War II, all major nations maintain a certain continuity in the conduct of their international affairs. Germany is no exception. With specific regard to the Middle East, Britain, for example, through the decades had centered most of its attention in the Islamic world on Egypt, mainly because of the Suez Canal's importance to the coherence of the British empire at that time.

The United States, on the other hand, has consistently maintained good relations with the kingdom of Saudi Arabia, mainly because America requires a sure supply of oil, and Saudi Arabia desires the goods and technology the United States can provide, either directly or through the "petrodollars" received in payment for her oil.

Germany's interests, during the imperial Reich of Kaiser Wilhelm, the Third Reich under Hitler, and the current Federal Republic, have all concentrated on present-day Turkey and the Ottoman empire that preceded it. For Germany it was and still is important to maintain friendly relations with Turkey for geopolitical reasons, i.e., against threats from the east as well as for commercial and economic reasons, i.e., access to the Middle East with its mutual trade benefits. Britain has in the past often thwarted Germano-Turkish joint enterprises, fearing that political influence always accompanies economic and commercial ties.

Germany under Kaiser Wilhelm early on recognized the importance of the Middle East to the Fatherland if ever Germany were to become a world power. Before World War I, Wilhelm made several tours of the region, hoping to win favor with the Islamic states by promising support for their efforts against British imperialism. On his visit to Jerusalem in 1898 the kaiser displayed an enthusiasm for Islam—before Israel and the Jews were even an issue—only equaled by what the Fuehrer was to display a half-century later. Wilhelm let it be known that "had he come to Jerusalem without any religion at all he certainly would have turned Muslim."

The establishment of the Zionist state only exacerbated the rivalry already existing between the two European powers.[1]

Hitler expressed his own favorable opinion of Islam in a whimsical vein in his *Table Talk*:

> Had Charles Martel (Germanic leader who defeated the Muslim Berbers and Arabs in A.D. 732 in the Battle of Tours) not been victorious, then we should in all probability have been converted to Islam, that cult which glorifies heroism and which opens up the seventh heaven to the bold warrior alone. Then the Germanic races would have conquered the world. . . . Islam is perfectly suited to the Germanic temperament. The conquering Arabs . . . would in the long run have been unable to contend with the harsher climate and conditions of Europe. They could not have kept down the more vigorous natives, so that ultimately not Arabs but Islamized Germans could have stood at the head of this Muslim empire."[2]

Above, the grand mufti of Jerusalem, Amin al Husseini, instructs Bosnian volunteers of the Waffen SS, sometime in November 1943.

One of the largest joint German-Turkish projects before World War I was the construction of the Berlin-Baghdad Railroad (TBR, September/ October 2005), an undertaking that, if concluded, would have been of enormous economic benefit to both Europe and the Middle East. However, the railroad was considered so threatening to British dominance in the Middle East that many observers considered it to be a major cause of that war. Indeed, one major provision of the Treaty of Versailles canceled all German rights to the railroad project.[3]

The Islamic peoples of the Middle East, who had chafed under British and French rule since the Versailles Treaty, were understandably quite sympathetic to Germany and her war against the hated colonial powers. Germany then, like the United States today, sought the friendship of the Arab world both because of its mineral wealth as well as because of its geopolitical importance as the land bridge among three continents. The proposed and partially completed Berlin-Baghdad railroad would have extended all the way to the Basra oil fields and a port on the Persian Gulf, an invaluable asset in wartime.

In February 1941, a year and a half after the war in Europe had begun, Adolf Hitler dispatched the Afrika Korps under Gen. Erwin Rommel to North Africa to counter British advances in this vital region. The Germans were hoping that Rommel's army would be able to link up with the Wehrmacht coming through the Caucasus in a devas-

Above left, the grand mufti inspects a division of Muslim SS soldiers, the 13th Waffen Mountain Divison of the SS Handschar. The division was given the name "Handschar" after the short scimitar that has been associated with Bosnia since the time of the Ottomans. Handschar was the first non-German division of the Waffen-SS. Directly above, the grand mufti consults with Adolf Hitler during the war. He served as a trusted advisor on Islamic matters. Above left, a photo of the grand mufti and Heinrich Himmler from 1943. Himmler personally autographed the photo.

tating encirclement of the enemy.

This move brought German forces in direct contact and cooperation with the Islamic peoples of North Africa as comrades-in-arms. Hitler and the grand mufti of Jerusalem (the highest official leader) allied and collaborated in a bid to stop and expel the British and to prevent the establishment of a Zionist state in Palestine.

Hitler did not issue formal policy instructions to his government to intensify and sharpen their propaganda broadcasts to the Middle East until May 23, 1941, declaring that the Arab freedom movement was Germany's natural ally against British imperialism and must be supported. Hitler by this time, just weeks before he launched Barbarossa in June 1941, had finally become convinced Britain did not want to enter into peace talks and was actively colluding with Soviet Russia. The exigencies of the war now compelled Hitler to dispatch Gen. Rommel to North Africa to counter British war strategy and to protect Italy's colonial interests. The indigenous Muslim peoples welcomed the Germans as allies against the common enemy—the British and their plans to establish an eternal Zionist state in Palestine.

Soon thereafter, when British forces gained the upper hand and threatened Italy's hold in Libya, Hitler dispatched the Afrika Korps under Rommel to North Africa to help the Italians reverse the situation. German prestige and influence in the Middle East grew in measure as Rommel's victories mounted and his army approached Egypt. In April, Rashid Ali Kilani, with the blessings of Grand Mufti Haj Amin al Husseini, led a successful pro-Axis coup in Iraq. To mark the occasion, the mufti issued a fatwa for a holy war against Britain. In August 1941, fearful of the German advances, Britain and the Soviet Union collaborated to invade and occupy Iran, replacing the then pro-German government with the pro-Ally shah. The Wehrmacht launched Operation Barbarossa in June 1941 and by the autumn of 1942 had reached Stalingrad on the Volga and the Caucasus to the south and appeared headed for Iran.

In late October 1942, however, Rommel's advance was stopped at El Alamein and the German 6th Army was engaged in bitter fighting with the Red Army at Stalingrad. In November 1942 American and additional British forces invaded French North Africa in Operation Torch after which Vichy France in North Africa joined the Free French. By May 1943 all Axis forces in North Africa surrendered. With the entire area securely in Allied hands, Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin met safely in Tehran to coordinate their war plans.

Ironically, the British High Commissioner of Palestine, Herbert Samuel, in 1921 had appointed Haj Armin al-Husseini, an Arab nationalist and Muslim devotee, to the lifetime position of Grand Mufti of Jerusalem. Because Husseini passionately opposed the English-Jewish (Balfour) policy of establishing a Zionist state in Palestine, he saw Hitler's arrival on the world scene as a God-sent natural ally. Author Herf describes the wartime alliance of National Socialism and Islam as "not a clash of civilizations but a meeting of hearts and minds."[4]

As early as March 1933, two months after Hitler came to power, Husseini informed the German Consulate in Jerusalem that he welcomed the new German government, shared its goals and invited German businesses and information services to the Middle East to demonstrate their friendly relations. Husseini said: "If England and her allies were to win the war, Israel would rule the whole world, the Arabian fatherland would suffer an unholy blow, and the Arab countries would be torn apart and turned into Jewish colonies."

And in a typical speech broadcast in late 1942 al-Husseini verbally attacked the Jews.

> "Just as they had been full of hatred against Muslims in the days of the prophet, so they were in modern times."

> The Jews were the bitterest enemies of the Muslims. They had always expressed their antagonism with cunning and deception. Every Muslim knows how, from the first days of young Islam, the Jews have assaulted it and its beliefs. The Koran was full of stories of Jewish lack of character, Jewish lies and deceptions. Just as they had been full of hatred against Muslims in the days of the prophet, so they were in modern times. In Palestine they are trying to establish a base from which to extend their power over neighboring Islamic countries. The Jews are a destructive element on Earth that has unleashed wars and played nations off against one another. (Herf [4], p. 180)

The mufti also firmly supported Germany in its war against the Soviet Union because the defeat of the Communists in the Soviet Union would liberate millions more Muslims then under Communist rule. Hitler reciprocated by opening an Islamic Institute in Berlin. He also assigned responsibility for propaganda to the German Foreign Ministry rather than to Goebbels's propaganda ministry. In his speech on this occasion, the grand mufti said:

THE HOLY LAND UNVEILED by Jenifer Dixon

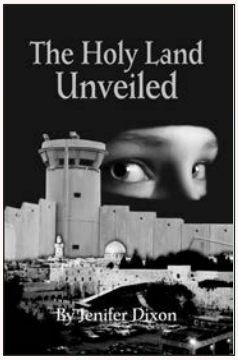

As I write this the U.S. steps ever closer to an attack on Iran. American policy in the Middle East, if left unchecked, will not only destroy the Middle East, it will eventually destroy the U.S. The bogus war on terror and the wars against Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Yemen and Pakistan have cost the U.S. taxpayer $5 trillion dollars so far and still counting. At the center of the cyclone sits what is again euphemistically called, the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. If you are genuinely curious about what goes on in Palestine today, read this book. If you genuinely believe that the people in the Middle East irrationally hate the United States and want to destroy us because we have democracy, you definitely need this book. If you believe that Zionism is your religion, or that you have an obligation to support it, this may shock you into reality. If you are curious or just increasingly fed-up with the mire in the Middle East, read this book. If you are curious as to what the Palestinians experience on a daily basis, then you will learn a lot. Softcover, 187 pages, $25 plus $4 S&H inside the U.S. Order from AFP at address below.

Uncensored interview with Jenifer Dixon on audio CD with Dave Gahary

Recently Dave Gahary, the host of the "American Free Press Underground Interview" series, got the chance to sit down with Jenifer Dixon, author of *The Holy Land Unveiled*. This informative and professionally produced CD is about one hour long and includes candid comments from Dixon about the situation the Palestinians are facing in the Holy Land today. Here Dixon recount in her no-nonsense style the conditions in Palestine, including Jerusalem, Gaza and the surrounding area. Hear about what life is really like for Palestinians living under the brutal Israeli occupation. But it's not all bad news. You'll hear about the incredible resilience of the Palestinian people and their refusal to surrender control of their future to the Jews of Israel. Absolutely politically incorrect. Add it it to your *Holy Land Unveiled* book order for just $10. Audio CD, regularly $15 plus $4 S&H. Just $10 when you buy it with the print edition book. Order from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to charge.

> Those who hate the Muslims the most have declared their animosity from ancient times, and those who still persist in it are the Jews. Every Muslim knows that Jewish animosity to the Arabs dates back to the dawn of Islam. Every Muslim knows how they opposed and hurt the prophet as well as creating endless difficulties for him . . . so that the Koran says: "You shall find that the most hostile people are the Jews." [Sura 5, verse (aya) 82] The Jews are the same whether during the era of the prophets or in succeeding eras. They never waver from their policy of intrigue and evil doing. They spread their venom in the Islamic countries for their ambitions and of late these ambitions have been clear in Palestine, the Holy Land, which they want to make the center of their domination. On the occasion of their North African campaign, their leader Weizmann stated that Algeria would be the bridge linking two Jewish centers, New York and Jerusalem.[5] (p. 153)

Because he wanted to win Arab support in the war, Hitler, in Germany's own war against Jewish influence, chose to discontinue sending them to Palestine. Between 1933 and 1939 the National Socialist government through its Transfer (Haavara) Agreement supported and encouraged the transfer of 60,000 Jews to Palestine. Before the war Hitler, aware of his dependence on the good will of the Arab world and his hopes for access to Middle Eastern oil, let it be known therefore that he preferred the Jews be resettled in Madagascar (the Madagascar Plan) rather than Palestine. Hitler had even earlier expressed his opposition to Palestine in *Mein Kampf*:

> For while the Zionists try to make the rest of the world believe that the national consciousness of the Jew finds satisfaction in the creation of a Palestinian state, the Jews again slyly dupe the dumb *goyim*. It doesn't even enter their heads to build up a Zionist state in Palestine for the purpose of living there. All they want is a central organization for their international world swindle, endowed with its sovereign right and removed from the intervention of other states: a haven for convicted scoundrels and a university for budding crooks. (Herf, [4], p. 75)

Hitler suspected that a Zionist state in Palestine might simply become the headquarters of international Jewry's efforts to dominate the world. Or as National Socialist propagandists pungently put it, "They want a Jewish Vatican." (Herf [4], p. 76, 275)

In his book *A Mosque in Munich*, Pulitzer prize winner Ian Johnson argues that mutual, politically advantageous relations between the Germans and Muslims were early established during World War II when the Wehrmacht

learned that many thousands of Central Asian Muslims (Tartars, Chechens, Kazakhs, Uzbeks and others) so hated the Communist regime for its persecution of religions in the Soviet Union that they were only too willing to join the National Socialists in the war against Communism, even fighting in Wehrmacht units. One Gerhard von Mende, head of the Caucasus Division of the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territory (Ostministerium), organized these fervent anti-Communists and employed them in both open and surreptitious activities against their Soviet oppressors. Mende, well qualified for his job, had a doctorate in Slavic Studies and was fluent in Russian, Latvian and French as well as being knowledgeable in Turkish and Arabic. Before the war Mende had gained considerable knowledge of the potential of certain Islamic peoples as allies of the Germans by observing their hostile interface with the Slavs in the Balkans. Hitler enthusiastically backed this policy expressing confidence in the reliability and loyalty of Turkic Muslims as allies. Hitler: "I consider only the Muslims to be safe. I don't see any risk in setting up pure Muslim units."[6]

Within the German foreign ministry, two gentlemen, Wilhelm Melchers, Orient Office of the Political Department, and Kurt Munzel, director of the Department of Radio Policy, were chiefly responsible for Arabic-language broadcasts. Kurt Georg Kiesinger was director of the entire Department of Radio Policy.

As the main thrust and basis of National Socialist propaganda aimed at the Muslim world, the Germans decided to exploit and elaborate on select negative comments on the Jews. already found in the Koran and the hadiths, to support Arab nationalism by offering to help rid the Middle East of British imperialism, and most importantly to play upon the Arabs' dread of the establishment of a Zionist state. (Herf [5], p. 5, 262) Husseini was certain, and broadcast that once a Zionist homeland was established it would soon begin to expand into an empire, absorbing Syria, what was then called Transjordan and other Arab lands, i.e., "Greater Israel."

Special mention must be made of Ludwig Ferdinand Clauss, a trained psychologist who was very influential in the German Islam Project. As an Islamist, Clauss, who was fluent in Arabic, Farsi, Norwegian and English, had once lived as a bedouin in a tribe for four years in the Jordanian desert and had thoroughly absorbed their culture (a veritable German "Lawrence of Arabia"). Clauss even converted to the Islamic faith, calling himself Muhammad Ferid el-Almani. Although deeply involved in the *Rassenkunde* studies of the National Socialist period, Clauss remained always the odd man out in rejecting the prevailing emphasis on race and physical anthropology as the prime determinants of behavior, preferring instead to study the psychological components in human behavior (emphasis on the mind rather than the blood). The target of *Rassenseelenkunde* [Psychological Racial Science] research, which today would be most akin to Gestalt psychology, is an understanding of the human psyche.

Because Clauss was an admirer of Edmund Husserl's phenomenology and included some of its ideas in his work, the National Socialist hierarchy expelled him from the party in 1943, and because Clauss was a national socialist, Husserl, a Jew, also rejected him.[7]

Clauss worked closely with the SS Handschar Division in the field and with German intelligence hoping to form a long-term alliance between Islamists and National Socialists. An associate, Reinhard Walz was assigned the task of harmonizing the Koran with National Socialist teachings. Plans were made in November 1944 to establish a mullah school in Dresden to smooth the transition of Muslims from the Soviet Union into the German military. Had the war lasted any longer, the Germans would certainly have used even more Muslim and Turkic volunteers and to greater effect.

"I consider only the Muslims to be safe. I don't see any risk in setting up pure Muslim units."

For the most part, German Arabic-language broadcasts, delivered by exiled native Arab speakers, mimicked in style the language the Arabs were most familiar with, namely, that found in the Koran and other sacred writings replete with incantations (e.g., Oh Muslims! Oh God's servants!) and exhortations calling upon the peoples of the Muslim world to throw out their British overlords and stop Jewish immigration. (Herf [5], p. 44)

The National Socialist journal *Die Judenfrage*, for example, warned that the plutocratic states and world Jewry were preparing to conquer Palestine and establish a power base there from which they could terrorize the Arab populations. National Socialist political writer Johann von Leers wrote that the Koran referred to the Jews as satanic. Because of Muhammad's hostility to the Jews, von Leers maintained, Islam had kept Jews in the Orient under complete control, all but excluding them from sharing in the progress made by Western Jews in the last two centuries. Von Leers proceeded to glorify "the immortal

contribution of the religion of Islam." By blocking Zionist ambitions in the Middle East, von Leers argued, Islam "opened the path to a higher culture and gave its adherents an education and human form that still today makes a Muslim who is serious about his faith one of the most noble phenomena in this confused and chaotic world." Von Leers advocated an alliance between the Third Reich and fundamentalist Muslims. (Herf [4], p. 180-181)

The Grand Mufti supported National Socialist Germany militarily as well as verbally. He was instrumental in establishing a Bosnian Muslim SS Division.[8] Addressing the Division in October 1944, the Mufti, stressing the common goals between National Socialism and Islam, said:

> A victory for the Allies would constitute a victory for Jewry, and thus a great danger for the Muslims and Islam in general. . . . Cooperation of 400 million Muslims with their real friends, the Germans, can be very useful for both. (Herf [4], p. 244)

After the war the Mufti moved to Cairo where he was hailed as a national hero. He was one of the sponsors of the 1948 war against the new state of Israel. Although the Grand Mufti died in 1974, opposition to the Zionist state and its American guardian has continued to this day.

In a visit to Germany in 1940 Danish writer, Baroness Karen Blixen (Isak Dinesen), searched her mind for any other movement in history comparable to National Socialism. Blixen:

> The one that approaches it most closely is Islam, the Muslim world and its view of life. The word *Islam* means *submission*, which is the same thing that the Third Reich expresses with its upraised arm. Yours in life and death. . . . One must go back 11 or 12 centuries to the young Muslim movement when it arose and expanded like a flag and went forth to conquer the world. . . . The Muslim view of the world, like National Socialism, generates tremendous pride: the true believer confronts all disbelief; the soul of the true believer is worth more than all the gold in the world. It is intrinsically without a class system, like the Third Reich; one Muslim, whether he be a water-carrier or *emir*, is just as good as any other. . . . Some things in *Mein Kampf* resemble chapters in the Koran. . . . (Cited in *Travels in the Reich 1933-1945: Foreign Authors Report from Germany*, by Oliver Lubrich)

After a lifetime of research and study, Gerhard Ferdinand Clauss also shared Dinesen's instinctive linkage and perceived similarity of the beliefs of Islam to those of German National Socialism. Both the instinctive lady and the scholarly researcher believed that a natural affinity ex-

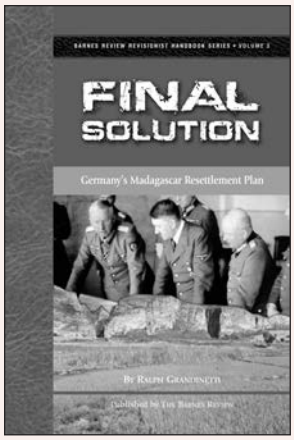

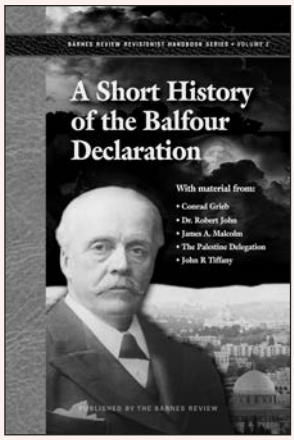

Related Reading from TBR . . .

Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan. Adolf Hitler's "final solution" did not involve homicidal gas chambers and blazing crematory ovens working night and day to incinerate victims. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, the relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of east Africa. In a meeting with Vichy French Prime Minister Pierre Laval, Laval agreed to turn the French island of Madagascar into a new Jewish homeland where, ultimately, all of Central Europe's 4,000,000 Jews might be settled. Instead Zionists insisted on locating in the Holy Land, where they knew strife and conflict awaited on property to which they had no legal claim. Historian Ralph Grandinetti tells us what the Madagascar plan was and why it failed. Softcover, 90 pages, #626, $12.

A Short History of the Balfour Declaration: The Secret History Behind a World-Shaking Event. Few Americans—few people anywhere—have ever even heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What general knowledge there is surrounding its origins is generally restricted to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But here is a case where truth is stranger than fiction. It was this carefully crafted document that paved the way for the creation of the state of the modern-day state of Israel. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration also set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration. Softcover, 110 pages, #625, $12.

Order from THE BARNES REVIEW. Use the form on page 64 of this issue to order. Prices do not include S&H. You may call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

isted between the psyches of adherents to Islam and adherents to National Socialism.

After the war the U.S. CIA took over von Mende's complete program and most of his Muslim supporters, including Mende himself, and used them in much the way the Germans had used them during the war. They worked openly in Radio Free Europe and Radio Liberty in Munich.

The fate of the German officials involved in the operation of the Arabic-language broadcast and propaganda program during the war, all of whom were subsequently cleared by the "denazification" courts, was equally felicitous as reflected in their postwar careers. Wilhelm Melchers assisted Chancellor Adenauer in reorganizing the Federal Republic's Foreign Service and eventually was made director of the Middle East office; Kurt Munzel rejoined the Foreign Office in 1950 in Office III responsible for the Middle East; he later became ambassador to Lebanon. Johann von Leers later was invited to Egypt to assist President Abdel Nasser in his Ministry of Information. Kurt Georg Kiesinger, wartime director of the Department of Radio Policy, became the Federal Republic's third chancellor (1966-1969).

All these gentlemen can thank Hitler for placing their wartime duties under the Foreign Office rather than under Goebbels's Ministry of Enlightenment and Propaganda, thereby shielding them from the Allies' vengeance.

Ludwig Ferdinand Clauss also survived the war but was not permitted to continue to serve in the government of the Federal Republic. Instead, Clauss was permitted to continue his studies on the Islamic peoples of the Middle East, visiting most of the countries there and writing books on his findings. After his death the Yad Vashem memorial organization of the state of Israel bestowed on Clauss the honorific "Righteous Among the Nations" for having concealed his lady assistant, who was Jewish, from the German authorities and deportation. The lady later immigrated to Israel and became a Zionist.

Some 3 million Muslims now live in the Federal Republic of Germany, the majority of whom are from Turkey, thereby continuing Germany's century-old linkage to that country. Germany has also publicly supported Turkish desire to join the European Union. However, as a consequence of World War II, Germany has had to change its policies in the Middle East radically. Never having been one of the prewar colonial powers governing Arab countries and having joined with the Islamic world in the war against the British and the establishment of a Zionist state, Germany had enjoyed special favor in the Islamic world. Today Germany is the second-most important supporter of Israel, the United States being the first. Despite this, Germany continues to maintain friendly relations with all the Muslim states.

Remarkably, American Professor Jeffrey Herf, Danish writer Isak Dinesen, the German Islamist Ludwig Ferdinand Clauss, and Hitler himself all concur—each in his own way and each for his own reasons—in finding a strong affinity between the Islamic and the German National Socialist psyches. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Sean McMeekin, *The Berlin-Baghdad Express: The Ottoman Empire and Germany's Bid for World Power, Belknap Press of Harvard University, 2010.*

2 Cited in: *The Washington Times*, November 7, 2007, p. 19.

3 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baghdad_Railway.

4 Jeffrey Herf, *The Jewish Enemy: Nazi Propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*, The Belknap Press of Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 2006, 390 p.

5 Jeffrey Herf, *Nazi Propaganda for the Arab World*, Yale University Press, New Haven & London, 2009.

6 Ian Johnson. A Mosque in Munich: Nazis, the CIA and the Muslim Brotherhood in the West. Houghton Mifflin Harcourt, 2010

7 http://einestages.spiegel.de.

8 The grand mufti, who claimed to be a descendent of Mohammed and who enjoyed great respect throughout the Muslim world, recruited thousands of Muslims, mostly from Yugoslavia, to serve in the 13th Mountain Division "Handschor." The word "Handschor" means "scimitar," which became the division's symbol. The men wore the fez as headgear. Ironically, NATO in recent years has also supported the Muslims in the Balkans against the Serbs.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich

By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jewish citizens. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy and shows how amenable the National Socialists were to Jews wishing to emigrate to the Holy Land , in particular. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8***. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H to your nation. Mail your order using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order also from www.barnesreview.org.

Japan Rebuffs Hitler's Invitation to Cripple Stalin's Soviet Union

In World War II, had Japan listened to Hitler and attacked to the north, instead of to the south, everything might have been different. Wise Japanese military thinkers agreed with Hitler that the Imperial Army (Kwantung Army Group) should attack Stalin, to the north. But less wise heads prevailed. Japan decided to strike against China and Indochina instead of Soviet Russia. Had Japan listened to Hitler and invaded Russia, Japan would have had all the natural resources it needed and Eastern Europe would have been spared the horrors of Soviet domination. Hitler and Tojo might have actually won the war. Ironically, America, as well, would have been better off.

Adolf Hitler and Japanese Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka wave from Hitler's balcony. Ambassador Hiroshi Oshima stands in background. In June 1941, Germany invaded Russia and in the early months of the war inflicted such crushing defeats on the Red Army, many believed the USSR was on the verge of collapse. Germany urged Japan to invade the Soviet Far East, avenge the defeat at Nomonhan and seize Soviet territory and natural resources. But in July 1941, the United States and Britain imposed an oil embargo on Japan. Therefore, the Imperial Navy was determined to seize the oil-rich Dutch East Indies. Still, many in the Japanese army were eager to attack the USSR, reverse their fortunes, and all while the Red Army was being smashed by the German blitzkrieg. Japanese military leaders debated this issue at a series of war conferences. In retrospect the Japanese made the wrong choice, electing to attack southward, rather than complete the destruction of the USSR.

By Marc Roland

"If the United States participates in the war, it will last a long time, and world civilization will be destroyed."
—Ysuke Matsuoka, Japanese Foreign Minister[1]

From the moment U.S. Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry's uninvited, ominously painted black ships gate-crashed Tokyo bay in 1853, the whole history of Nippon-American relations was one of mutual distrust and intimidation.[2] They gathered acrimonious momentum over the next 158 years, until the prospect of a major military confrontation between the two nations arose in June 1941. By then, Japan's war for much-needed living space and vital raw materials in China had been prolonged by Anglo-American aid to Gen. Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist Army.[3]

To discuss some method of closing out all foreign support of the Chinese, a Liaison Conference was held be-

tween the highest-ranking Japanese cabinet members and senior armed forces officers in the Supreme Command. The prime minister, foreign minister, war minister and finance minister conferred with the army and navy chiefs and vice chiefs of staff. Their majority decisions determined national policy after presentation to Emperor Hirohito for his endorsement, which could always be counted upon.

For the previous two months, they debated the risky necessity of isolating Chiang from outside intervention. Army chief of staff Gen. Hajime Sugiyama summed up the situation by explaining, "in order to hasten the settlement of the Incident (a euphemism for the second Sino-Japanese War) it will be absolutely necessary for our empire to increase its direct pressure on the Chungking regime, and at the same time move southward and sever the links between the Chungking regime and the British and American powers, which support it from behind and strengthen its will to resist. The movement of our troops into southern French Indochina at this time is based on these considerations."[4]

If war eventually did come with the Anglo-Americans, Japan could not be caught fighting simultaneously on two fronts. All military personnel, equipment and weapons should be pulled out of China as soon as possible, but only after a secure victory had been won there. Hence, Chiang's forces must be isolated and starved into submission while there was yet time; how much, no one could say. As long before as the Imperial Conference of Sept. 19, 1940, navy chief of staff Prince Hiroyasu Fushimi stated that "our national resources [are being] depleted because of the China Incident," all the more reason to conclude the second Sino-Japanese War with alacrity.[5] But a final decision was abruptly postponed when news arrived that Germany had attacked the USSR on June 22, 1941.

Hitler's invitation to join Operation Barbarossa threw the Japanese leaders into a quandary. They closely debated the pros and cons of participating in the invasion. Foreign Minister Ysuke Matsuoka advocated immediate action: "I believe all of you would agree that the war between Germany and the Soviet Union really represents the chance of a lifetime for Japan. Since the Soviet Union is promoting Communism all over the world, we will have to attack her sooner or later. . . . The people are eager for a war against her."

Minister of Home Affairs Kiichir Hiranuma asked in shock, "Do you propose to attack Soviet Russia immediately, to enter the war against the Soviets immediately, as a matter of national policy?" "Yes," Matsuoka answered emphatically. "I would like a decision to strike north first, and would like to communicate this intention to Germany." War Minister Hideki Tojo spoke up: "Do you think we should strike north, even if we have to give up the China Incident?" "We ought to strike north," the foreign minister replied, "even if we have to give up to a certain extent in China." "The China Incident must be continued and settled," General Tojo affirmed.

But Navy Minister Koshiro Oikawa agreed with Matsuoka, "A world war would be a 10-year matter. In that period, the China Incident would be blown to the winds. It would be easy to strike north during that period."

Gen. Sugiyama was sympathetic, but unsure: "We cannot at present tell Germany [that we will enter the war]. We will go forward if the situation develops in our favor; it would be awkward if we prematurely said that we would enter the war, and then the situation did not work out in our favor. . . . The supreme command must get ready. We cannot decide now whether or not we will strike. It will take 40 to 50 days to get the Kwantung Army ready. It will take additional time to organize our present forces for war and get them ready to take the offensive. The German-Soviet situation should be clarified by then. If conditions are good, we will fight." "If we wait and see how the trend goes," the foreign minister countered, "we will be surrounded by Britain, the United States and Russia. We should first strike north, and then strike south. Nothing ventured, nothing gained. We should take decisive action."[7]

> "If we wait and see how the trend goes, we will be surrounded by Britain, the U.S. and Russia. We should first strike north."

Despite some reservations and uncertainties, most cabinet members and military officers were favorably, if cautiously, disposed to Matsuoka's position. At the July 1st Liaison Conference, Finance Minister Kawada asked, "Is the army making war preparations?" "Yes, we are," responded Gen. Sugiyama. "First, we are putting our troops in Manchuria on a war footing. Next, we will prepare them for offensive action."

By then, Japanese infantry stationed in Manchuria had been increased from 400,000 to 700,000 men, together with burgeoning quantities of weapons and equipment. "Of the Soviet Union's 30 divisions [in Siberia]," he continued, "four divisions have already been sent to the west [to fight the Germans], but the Soviet Union still maintains an absolutely overpowering force, ready for de-

Scenes from the Battle of Khalkhyn Gol, otherwise known as the Nomonhan Incident: Clockwise from the top: A Soviet offensive, infantry following behind a BT-7 tank; three men of the pro-Soviet Mongolian cavalry, mounted on the same kind of sturdy pony used by their ancestors back in the days of Genghis Khan; Japanese troops on the alert. While casualties were about even on both sides, the Japanese were surprised at the Russians' military capability and hesitated to attack the USSR in the future because of the Battle of Nomonhan.

ployment. The Kwantung Army, on the other hand, is in the condition I have already described."[8]

Given his build-up of forces, they would reach an acceptable level of parity with the Russians by Sept. 1, the last possible date for launching an invasion, to avoid the added difficulties of winter operations. But most of the politicians and generals, after further consideration, began gradually leaning toward the apparently less risky alternative of seizing French Indochina.

Matsuoka tried to rally his failing support: "I have never made a mistake in predicting what would happen in the next few years. I predict that if we get involved in the south, it will become a serious matter. Can the army chief of staff guarantee that it won't? Furthermore, if we occupy southern Indochina, it will become difficult to secure oil, rubber, tin, rice etc. Great men will change their minds. Previously, I advocated going south, but now I favor the north."[9]

On July 2, the majority decided for striking Indochina, where the French defenders, badly outnumbered and still demoralized by their mother country's defeat the previous year, would be easily overcome.[10] In response, all Japanese assets in the United States were frozen on the 25th and trade between the two nations was terminated. Adm. Teijiro Toyoda gloomily pointed out that, as a consequence, Japan had suddenly lost 200 million yen in cash and 350 million more in securities: "This will create a shortage of funds for importing petroleum," just as Matsuoka predicted, "and will cause us a good deal of hardship."[11] But worse was soon to come.

Less than one week later, America and Britain imposed a full-scale natural resources embargo on Japan. Henceforward, her leaders were faced with either witnessing the steady disintegration of their country for lack of oil, or going to war against the Western Allies.[12] Also as Matsuoka foresaw, Japan, by moving south, precipitated the combined hostility of the Anglo-Americans and Sovi-

ets without, however, ending the China Incident.

Like all majority decisions, that jointly arrived at by the Japanese generals, admirals and cabinet members favored a myopic, short-term half-measure requiring less courage than consensus, with predictably disastrous results. They were additionally inhibited by recent memory of two military clashes with the Soviets, neither of which ended in victory for Japan. During late July 1938, the Red Army's 39th rifle corps violated Manchurian territory in a border dispute. The Imperial Japanese Army's 19th Division responded on the 29th by attacking the invaders' position at Changkufeng Hill, forcing them off two days later. But a massive artillery barrage ordered by Gen. Vasily Blyukher was like nothing the Japanese had ever before experienced, and drove them headlong back into Manchuria. Although the Soviet frontier adjustment was affirmed by United States negotiators brokering an armistice on Aug. 11, the Reds lost 792 dead and 2,752 wounded to the 525 Japanese fatalities and 913 wounded. This disparity made the Russians wary of the Japanese, who, while humiliated by the outcome of the Changkufeng incident, had at least inflicted heavier losses on their opponents.

Less than one year later, renewed Manchurian border clashes near the village of Nomohan resulted in the encirclement and decimation of a Japanese reconnaissance regiment, when the 64th regiment of the 23rd Division suffered 63% casualties on May 28, 1939. The following month, Japan's 2nd Air Brigade retaliated by attacking the Mongolian air base at Tamsak-Bulak, causing extensive damage and destroying more than twice as many Russian warplanes in aerial combat and on the ground than those lost by the Japanese.

Because the raid had taken place without permission from the army's supreme headquarters in Tokyo, all Japanese aircraft in Manchuria were grounded, leaving Soviet armor, superior in quality and numbers to anything operated by its opponents, to run roughshod over the Japanese, who were forced to accept another humbling armistice on Aug. 31.

These bitter experiences were still fresh in the minds of 1941's Liaison Conference members. But the Changkufeng and Nomohan clashes were only "incidents," hardly more than skirmishes, far from involving anything approaching the million-man army being assembled in the north by Gen. Sugiyama. Japanese pilots and planes had proved themselves better in Manchurian skies than their outnumbering Red enemies. Next time, Japanese aircraft would not be grounded.

Imperial Army officers, having witnessed the virtual defenselessness of their troops against Russian armor, called for development of an effective anti-tank weapon. Designed in 1941, the new Type-1 fired a 47-mm shell with a muzzle velocity of 2,700 feet per second, sufficient to "perforate any armor of the [American] M4A6 tank at all ranges up to 800 yards," according to a U.S. War Department study. "This weapon, of modern design, is a very effective anti-tank gun capable of a high rate of fire. . . . This weapon is highly mobile. It is well balanced, easy to manhandle, and can be rapidly brought into and out of action."[13]

More important still was the man chosen to lead the offensive against Siberia: Gen. Tomoyuki Yamashita, Japan's best field commander, later famous as the "Tiger of Malay." A veteran in charge of the 4th Division stationed near the Manchurian border during 1940, he was personally familiar with northerly campaigning, and favorably disposed to joining Operation Barbarossa. Leading a million troops equipped with better anti-tank guns, and protected by an aerial armada, Yamashita would have doubtless won the same kind of success against the Soviets that he achieved with his daring capture of Singapore.

"Instead of taking Foreign Minister Matsuoka's 'chance of a lifetime for Japan,' his colleagues chose what seemed to them the less perilous path into the south—in reality, the road to catastrophe." Left, Matsuoka.

By mid-1941, he was without competition, because Stalin had just purged the Red Army of ideologically unreliable elements. Thousands of men, including Gen. Vasily Blyukher, the hero of Changkufeng Hill—from senior officers down to lieutenants and even instructors—were executed. Their replacements, while politically correct, were militarily inept, and utterly out-classed by Yamashita, a veteran and professional soldier of high caliber. His attack, when it came, would have represented a powerful body-blow to Soviet morale at a time when German forces were rolling irrepressibly ever eastward.

After advancing beyond Mongolia before year's end,

the Japanese would have consolidated their gains during winter, then resumed the offensive in spring across Russia against relatively meager enemy resistance; Stalin would not have had much else to offer after the defeat of his Siberian armies. By autumn 1942, the Imperial Japanese Army could have arrived at the approaches to Stalingrad, where, linking up with the German 6th Army, the city would not have been able to hold out against their combined operations. Even if things never went that far, at the very least, as Reich Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop stated on in a June 28, 1941 telegram to the German ambassador in Tokyo, "removal of the Soviets from the Far East would facilitate a solution of the China problem and remove pressure from the rear, if Japan went south later."[14]

General Yamashita was opposed to Japan's occupation of Chinese territory, and would have had no compunction about transferring as many troops and resources from the fight against Chiang Kai-shek as were needed for the far more preferable invasion of Siberia. This shift of emphasis away from China would have deprived hawkish American politicians of their chief grievance against Japan, and invalidated their plans for that country as "the back door to war." No less worse for them, many Americans would have applauded Japanese operations against the USSR and hugely augmented the already massive isolationist movement in the United States. Continuing to depict Japan as a deadly threat would be more difficult than ever, as her imperial forces marched in the opposite direction.

Matsuoka believed that a thrust north was, in fact, the most effective deterrent to war with the United States. "If we attack the Soviets quickly," he explained, "the United States won't come in. In actual practice, the United States cannot help Soviet Russia. For one thing, she does not like the Soviet Union."[15]

Influential figures in the U.S. government knew their interventionist hopes were in serious jeopardy. Cordell Hull, who was privy to every word Japanese policy makers spoke in private—thanks to the breaking of Japan's diplomatic codes by American cryptanalysts—scolded Tokyo with an "Oral Statement" that betrayed the secretary of state's anxiety: "I understand that there are cabinet members who say that Japan should ally herself with the Axis, and fight side-by-side with Hitler. We cannot make an agreement with a Japanese government of that kind. If you want to facilitate an improvement in Japanese-American relations, you had better change your cabinet."[16]

General Yamashita's invasion of the USSR would have politically diffused the drift toward armed conflict with

ADVERTISEMENT

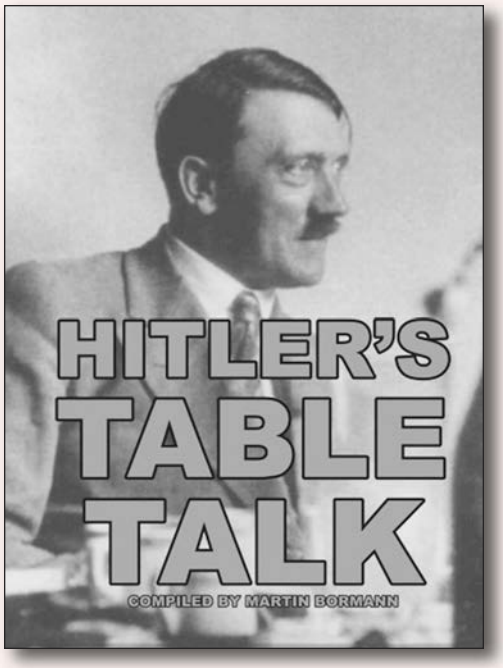

Hitler's Table Talk:
Compiled by Martin Bormann

Hitler's Table Talk consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Copied down by adjutants and edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Adolf Hitler's wartime thoughts on his enemies, friends and a variety of subjects ranging from art, his childhood years, his thoughts on religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other matters that reveal his astonishing intellect. Hitler's ability to talk with authority on almost any topic was remarked upon by observers, leading many to call him a genius. This completely reformatted edition contains a brand new introduction which provides a history of the manuscript and an important discussion of its main themes and a controversy outlined above—including how Hitler ultimately changed his views on the Russian people in particular. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11 inches, #624, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H rates outside the U.S. Mail payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See more uncensored books and videos at

Russia's Agony BY ROBERT WILTON

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton. *The London Times*' correspondent in Russia provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short-lived. Although Wilton's credentials were impeccable and his status unchallenged, this book was blacklisted because he dared to report openly on the overwhelming number of Jews amongst the Communist revolutionaries. Contains all original pictures and maps. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27* plus $5 S&H from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price of the book. To charge toll free call 1-877-773-9077 or order online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

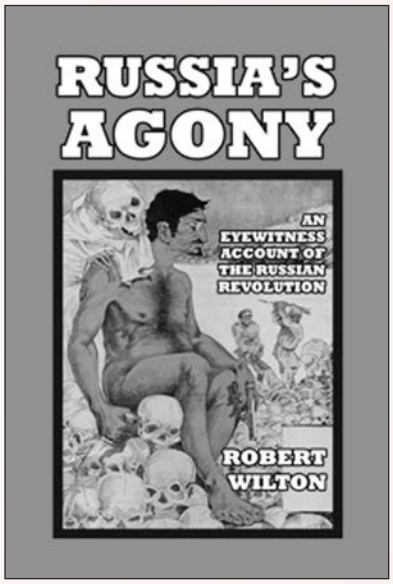

the Western Allies, whose oil embargo would have been rendered ineffectual by Siberia's immense petroleum deposits now freely available to Japan. Instead of taking Foreign Minister Matsuoka's "chance of a lifetime for Japan," his colleagues chose what seemed to them the less perilous path into the south—in reality, the road to catastrophe. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Ike, Nobutaka, *Japan's Decision For War, Records Of The 1941 Policy Conferences*, CA: Stanford University Press, 1967.

2 Tokyo was actually known as Edo when Perry arrived in the mid-19th Century.

3 Beginning with the first Opium War (1839-1842), China had been divided and controlled by other countries, mostly European, for the rest of the 19th and first three decades of the 20th century before the Japanese, with far greater right, claimed China within their sphere of interest. While Americans did not attempt to colonialize the Far East, their exploitation of China was less overtly but more effectively imperialistic by way of their hypocritically entitled "Open Door Policy." Ostensibly allowing for universal free trade for the benefit of foreign merchants and native manufacturers, in practice it assured domination by New York capitalists. Japan, unlike the U.S., was a rapidly developing industrial power with very limited natural resources (particularly lacking were coal and oil), inadequate agricultural areas and insufficient living space for excess population. China itself was beset by universal chaos, as feuding warlords and armies of bandits fought among themselves and plundered the land, thereby creating fertile soil for a foreign invader already striving to unite China: Communism. The Japanese were not about to allow such a dangerous monster to arise just across the Sea of Korea. Concern for such a possibility combined with Japan's economic and demographic needs to conquer China.

4 Ike, Nobutaka, *Japan's Decision for War, Records of the 1941 Policy Conferences*, CA: Stanford University Press, 1967.

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.*

7 *Ibid.*

8 *Ibid.*

9 *Ibid.*

10 On Sept. 14. 1941, a German-born Communist spy notified his superiors in Russia that Japan was not going to attack the USSR. Supposedly, this information enabled the Red Army to withdraw its divisions from Siberia just in time to save Moscow from the Germans. Although Richard Sorge's important messages were received in the Soviet capital, they were never taken seriously. "There's this bastard who's set up factories and brothels in Japan," Stalin raged, "and even deigned to report the date of the German attack as June 22. Are you suggesting I should believe him, too?" Sorge was eventually caught and hanged by the Japanese in late 1944, but his missives prompted no withdrawal of Siberian forces to the timely defense of Moscow, as clearly shown by analysis of all the divisions involved by Nigel Askey, an Australian expert on the history of Operation Barbarossa. See *The "Siberian" Divisions and the Battle for Moscow in 1941-42*, www.operationbarbarossa.net/MythBusters/Mythbusters3.html.

11 Ike, Nobutaka, *Japan's Decision for War, Records of the 1941 Policy Conferences*, CA: Stanford University Press, 1967.

12 The most immediate goal of the attack on Pearl Harbor was delivering a knock-out blow upon the American fleet, thereby allowing Japan free, full access to petroleum sources throughout Southeast Asia and the Pacific.

13 Special Series, No. 34, Aug. 1, 1945, *Japanese Tank and Anti-Tank Warfare*, Military Intelligence Division, War Department, Washington, D.C.

14 Ike, Nobutaka, *Japan's Decision for War, Records of the 1941 Policy Conferences*, CA: Stanford University Press, 1967.

15 *Ibid.*

16 *Ibid.* Intimidated by Hull, Japan's timid Prime Minister resigned, together with all his Cabinet ministers, including Matsuoka. Konoe had himself immediately made prime minister again, but replaced Matsuoka as foreign minister with Adm. Teijir Toyoda in July 1941. Although Matsuoka was retired five months before the war began, never had any say in its prosecution, and strove to avoid conflict with the United States, he was arrested by the supreme commander of the Allied Powers after Japan's defeat in 1945. Before his trial on war crimes charges came up before the International Military Tribunal for the Far East, Matsuoka died in Sugamo Prison at 66 years of age following several months of physical abuse.

MARC ROLAND is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW over the last several years.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts . . .

GENOCIDE AGAINST THE BOERS

South Africa today is loaded with political prisoners: whites who seek freedom for their people. More than two dozen men have been imprisoned in the black-ruled Communist nation—often without any form of trial—some of them since 1993. In some cases, where there was a trial, government testimony admitted using *agents provocateurs* in planning, orchestrating and instigating the events leading to the events. They are kept under inhumane circumstances—for example, they have not been allowed any contact visitation for 10 years. The accused to whom bail was denied appeared in front of black judges, while bail was granted, according to law, to those who appeared in front of white judges. At least two prisoners have died in jail, while another is terminally ill. They have been tortured and denied medical treatment. One of the accused is over the age of 70 and has had a heart attack. He received a triple bypass, but bail was still denied thereafter. The international community should take notice and insist on immediate rectification.

✠ ✠ ✠

FIVE TURKS HELPED ISRAEL IN RAID

Five Turkish citizens helped Israel during the 2010 raid on the *Mavi Marmara* humanitarian ship that attempted to break Israel's naval blockade of Gaza. Turkey's National Intelligence Organization in a filing to the Istanbul court prosecuting Israeli military leaders *in absentia*, said the Turkish citizens were either among the troops that raided the ship or interrogated activists following the May 2010 raid in which nine Turkish citizens were killed, the Turkish daily *Today's Zaman* reported. The Turkish collaborators allegedly are part of the Shayetet 13, the elite Israeli naval commando force that raided the *Mavi Marmara*. They reportedly have been identified and their names sent to the Turkish prosecutors office. Turkey's Jewish community could suffer a backlash as a result of the investigation. The criminal court case against former Chief of Staff Gen. Gabi Ashkenazi and other Israeli military leaders opened recently in Istanbul. The charges include manslaughter and attempted manslaughter, causing bodily harm, deprivation of freedom, plundering, damage to property and illegal confiscation of property.

✠ ✠ ✠

AUSTRALIA'S HOLOCAUST CURRICULUM

"Teaching the holocaust" will be mandatory in schools across Australia. The holocaust will be taught in all states and territories to students in years 9 and 10, or aged 14 to 16, as a major world event of World War II, a spokesman for the Australian Curriculum, Assessment and Reporting Authority said. The state of New South Wales will be the first to introduce the lesson, beginning in 2014. The move follows a submission first lodged by the Executive Council of Australian Jewry in 2010 for the framework of the new national curriculum.

✠ ✠ ✠

BIG BANG IN BIG TROUBLE?

The cosmological principle is the idea that, viewed on a large-enough scale, the properties of the Universe are the same everywhere. And in general this seems to hold true, but a recent scientific article refers to an apparently contradictory observation. As a result, the big bang theory may be on the verge of being debunked. The article is entitled "Massive Quasar Cluster Refutes Core Cosmology Principle," by Brian Thomas. Scientists say the

. . . Continued on the following page.

Battle of the Little Bighorn IQ Test

1. The Battle of the Little Bighorn was called what by the Indians?
2. Was Custer's corpse mutilated like so many of the other soldiers?
3. Who was the officer that tried to go to Custer's aid?
4. What company's remains were found slain in the Deep Ravine?
5. What company was annihilated with Custer on Last Stand Hill?
6. Which Indian scout of Custer's ill-fated command claimed to have seen the battle?
7. What Cheyenne war chief led the charge that destroyed C Company?
8. Who was leading C Company when it met its fate?
9. Were the Sioux and Cheyenne aware they were fighting their hated enemy "Long Hair" that day?
10. Did any soldiers of the 7th Cavalry attempt to surrender that day?

Answers: 1. Battle of Greasy Grass Plains; 2. It was left alone. The warriors were set to mutilate the body, but squaws said to leave him alone, as he was a relative. 3. Capt. Weir. 4. E Company. 5. F Company. 6. Curley. 7. Lame White Man. 8. Lt. Harrington. 9. No. Custer had cropped his hair short before this particular battle. 10. Yes. Strange as it may seem, even with their dread of being captured, surrender attempts were made at the Little Bighorn fight. Indian accounts tell of white men who, at the last second, threw their hands up and offered their guns to the onrushing warriors. The Lakotas and Cheyennes were not swayed.

Continued from previous page.

homogeneity aspect of the principle puts a limit on the size of structures in the Universe. But the newly discovered "huge large quasar group," or Huge-LQG, also called U1.27, is larger than the biggest possible calculated value. Consisting of 73 quasars, it seems to be 4 billion light-years across, or about 23.5 hexillion miles. Astronomers say if the cosmological principle is thrown out, they will also have to trash the big bang theory. By comparison, the Sloan Great Wall, a cluster of galaxies discovered in 2003, has a length of 423 megaparsecs, or about 1.4 light-years, which is just barely under the calculated size limit.

✠ ✠ ✠

POPES WHO QUIT

Recently Pope Benedict XVI resigned, in an unexpected move. Not many popes have done so—none in the past 600 years. Lost in the sands of time are Pope Pontian and Pope Marcellinus. Pontian, who may have been more a "bishop of Rome" than a true pope, is thought to have ruled from 230 to 235, abdicating after being arrested on order of Roman Emperor Maximinus Thrax, who did not like Christians. Pope Marcellinus (296-304?) stepped down in foggy circumstances. Some say he renounced Christianity and embraced the traditional Roman gods. Next to quit was Benedict IX (1045), a man who was in and out of the papacy several times, usually being forced out by parties disgusted with his adulteries and murders. He was bribed into quitting, but then had buyer's remorse and used his personal troops to force his way back into the Vatican, before finally being forced out for good. Pope Celestine V (1294), a saintly chap, just about the opposite of Benedict IX, never really wanted to be pope and quit four months after assuming office. Another quitter was Gregory XII (in 1415); along with John XXIII of Avignon, there being two popes at the time, which was causing a bit of a schism. They agreed to quit together and let a new pope be elected to reunify the church.

Above, police and private militia shot 67 workers (many in the back), killing two, during the 1934 teamster strikes in Minneapolis. This bloody conflict became an important catalyst for the rise of industrial unionism in America. Today, such a crowd of protesters would be facing militarized cops armed with tasers, plastic shields, body armor, semiautomatic weapons, pepper spray and truncheons.

✠ ✠ ✠

STATE OF THE UNION SPEECHES

Historically there have been some State of the Union speeches that were humdingers. The "annual message to Congress" read by James Monroe in 1823 announced what became known as the Monroe Doctrine. Ironically it was written by John Quincy Adams. Grover Cleveland in 1888 sounded a populist note: He said corporations were "fast becoming the people's masters." He denounced the trusts as "palpable evils." Unfortunately by then he was on his way out of office, having been defeated for re-election. Woodrow Wilson revived the practice of delivering the address in person—a practice abandoned by Thomas Jefferson. The most surprising thing about Bill Clinton's State of the Union speech in 1998 was that he gave it at all; there had been speculation he would resign before having a chance to give it, with the Monica Lewinsky scandal breaking.

IMPRISONED FOR EDITING A BOOK

Gunter Deckert is headed back to prison, this time for the crime of editing a book into good German. The book, by Carlo Mattogno, is *Auschwitz: The First Gassings*, which is available from the TBR Book Club. Deckert had served five years in a German prison in the 1990s for a "free speech crime." Free speech is illegal in Germany. This time, all he had done was to complete and clean up a translation of Auschwitz (most of which had already been roughly translated by others). In his version of the book, he included a disclaimer that he did "not share the statements and conclusions of the author," but this did him no good. In an initial trial, he got four months on probation and a fine, plus court costs. The prosecutor, named Grossmann, who had wanted six months of prison, appealed, as did Deckert. In the appellate court, our hero got a sentence of five months in prison, without probation. Again he is appealing, this time to the Karlsruhe-based regional district court, or Oberlandesgerich. If he should lose there, he has the option of going to the federal constitutional court in Karlsruhe, called the Bundesverfassungsgericht. Says Deckert: "Our democracy with its guaranteed basic rights is pure theory; the everyday reality is the other way around."

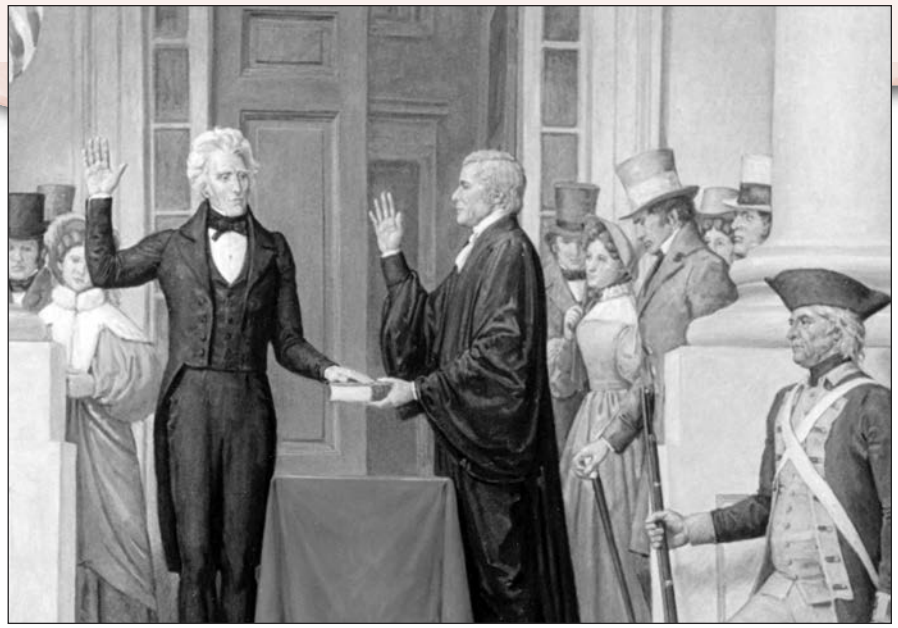

Chief Justice John Marshall administers the oath of office to newly elected President Andrew Jackson on the east portico of the U.S. Capitol, March 4, 1829. A tremendous crowd of people was in the city of Washington for the occasion. After the oath and his address, the old general climbed on his horse and headed for the White House. The crowd went with him, word having gotten out that alcoholic refreshment would be freely available at the president's mansion.

PICTURE CREDIT: EVHISTORY / NEWSCOM

President Andrew Jackson's First Inaugural Address

ANDREW JACKSON was the first U.S. president who was not from the East Coast. He was a bit of an outsider by nature, and when he arrived in Washington to take the presidency, he was in no mood for the celebrations that had been planned for him; he was in mourning for his wife who had recently died. Because he detested his predecessor John Quincy Adams, he did not even bother to meet with him. His first inaugural speech, striking a humble tone, was largely patterned after that of Thomas Jefferson. The speech was widely praised, with newspapers observing that it "breathes throughout the pure spirit of republicanism of the Jefferson school."

Wednesday, March 4, 1829

Fellow Citizens:

About to undertake the arduous duties that I have been appointed to perform by the choice of a free people, I avail myself of this customary and solemn occasion to express the gratitude which their confidence inspires and to acknowledge the accountability which my situation enjoins. While the magnitude of their interests convinces me that no thanks can be adequate to the honor they have conferred, it admonishes me that the best return I can make is the zealous dedication of my humble abilities to their service and their good.

As the instrument of the federal Constitution it will devolve on me for a stated period to execute the laws of the United States, to superintend their foreign and their confederate relations, to manage their revenue, to command their forces, and, by communications to the Legislature, to watch over and to promote their interests generally. And the principles of action by which I shall endeavor to accomplish this circle of duties it is now proper for me briefly to explain.

In administering the laws of Congress I shall keep steadily in view the limitations as well as the extent of the executive power, trusting thereby to discharge the functions of my office without transcending its authority. With foreign nations it will be my study to preserve peace and to cultivate friendship on fair and honorable terms, and in the adjustment of any differences that may exist or arise to exhibit the forbearance becoming a powerful nation rather than the sensibility belonging to a gallant people.

In such measures as I may be called on to pursue in regard to the rights of the separate States I hope to be animated by a proper respect for those sovereign members of our union, taking care not to confound the powers they have reserved to themselves with those they have granted to the confederacy.

The management of the public revenue—that searching operation in all governments—is among the most delicate and important trusts in ours, and it will, of course, demand no inconsiderable share of my official solicitude. Under every aspect in which it can be considered it would appear that advantage must result from the observance of a strict and faithful economy. This I shall aim at the more anxiously both because it will facilitate the extinguishment of the national debt, the unnecessary duration of which is incompatible with real independence, and because it will counteract that tendency to public and private profligacy which a profuse expenditure of money by the government is but too apt to engender. Powerful auxiliaries to the attainment of this desirable end are to be found in the regulations provided by the wisdom of Congress for the specific appropriation of public money and the prompt accountability of public officers.

With regard to a proper selection of the subjects of impost with a view to revenue, it would seem to me that the spirit of equity, caution and compromise in which the Constitution was formed requires that the great interests of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures should be equally favored, and that perhaps the only exception to this rule should consist in the peculiar encouragement of any products of either of them that may be found essential to our national independence.

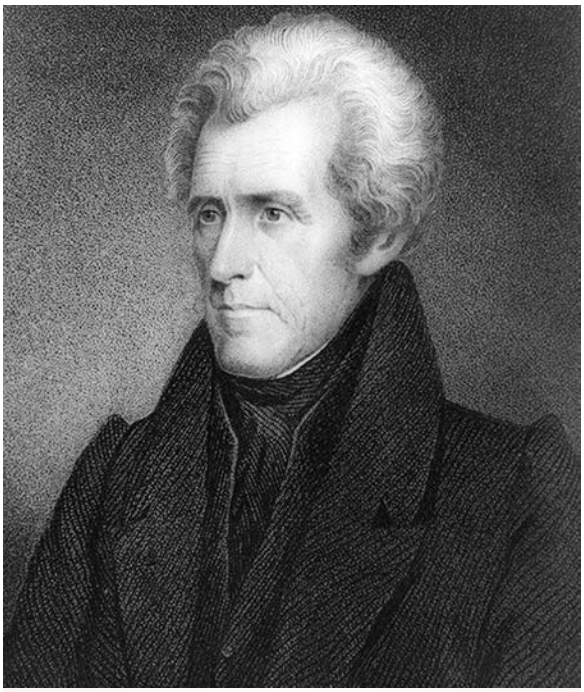

In 1828, immediately upon being elected seventh president of the United States, Andrew Jackson launched an investigation of the Second Bank of the U.S., a forerunner of the privately owned Federal Reserve. He argued the bank was privately owned, with agendas at odds with America. Said Jackson: "You are a den of thieves—vipers—and I intend to rout you out."

Internal improvement and the diffusion of knowledge, so far as they can be promoted by the constitutional acts of the federal government, are of high importance.

Considering standing armies as dangerous to free governments in time of peace, I shall not seek to enlarge our present establishment, nor disregard that salutary lesson of political experience which teaches that the military should be held subordinate to the civil power. The gradual increase of our Navy, whose flag has displayed in distant climes our skill in navigation and our fame in arms; the preservation of our forts, arsenals and dockyards, and the introduction of progressive improvements in the discipline and science of both branches of our military service are so plainly prescribed by prudence that I should be excused for omitting their mention sooner than for enlarging on their importance. But the bulwark of our defense is the national militia, which in the present state of our intelligence and population must render us invincible.

As long as our government is administered for the good of the people, and is regulated by their will; as long as it secures to us the rights of person and of property, liberty of conscience and of the press, it will be worth defending; and so long as it is worth defending a patriotic militia will cover it with an impenetrable aegis. Partial injuries and occasional mortifications we may be subjected to, but a million of armed freemen, possessed of the means of war, can never be conquered by a foreign foe. To any just system, therefore, calculated to strengthen this natural safeguard of the country I shall cheerfully lend all the aid in my power.

It will be my sincere and constant desire to observe toward the Indian tribes within our limits a just and liberal policy, and to give that humane and considerate attention

CREDIT EVERETT COLLECTION/NEWSCOM

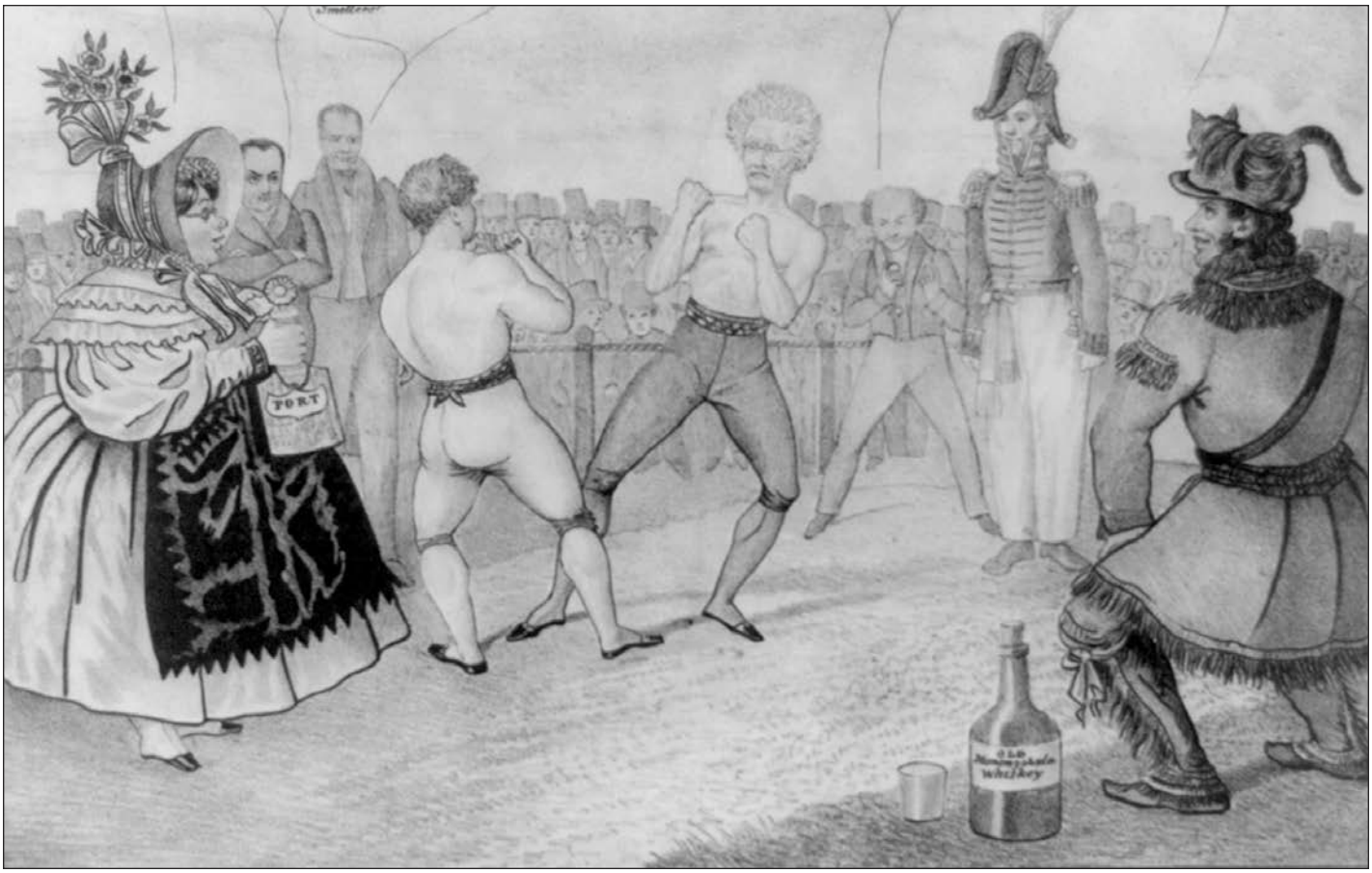

to their rights and their wants which is consistent with the habits of our government and the feelings of our people.

The recent demonstration of public sentiment inscribes on the list of executive duties, in characters too legible to be overlooked, the task of reform, which will require particularly the correction of those abuses that have brought the patronage of the federal government into conflict with the freedom of elections, and the counteraction of those causes which have disturbed the rightful course of appointment and have placed or continued power in unfaithful or incompetent hands.

In the performance of a task thus generally delineated I shall endeavor to select men whose diligence and talents will ensure in their respective stations able and faithful cooperation, depending for the advancement of the public service more on the integrity and zeal of the public officers than on their numbers.

A diffidence, perhaps too just, in my own qualifications will teach me to look with reverence to the examples of public virtue left by my illustrious predecessors, and with veneration to the lights that flow from the mind that founded and the mind that reformed our system. The same diffidence induces me to hope for instruction and aid from the coordinate branches of the government, and for the indulgence and support of my fellow citizens generally. And a firm reliance on the goodness of that Power whose providence mercifully protected our national infancy, and has since upheld our liberties in various vicissitudes, encourages me to offer up my ardent supplications that He will continue to make our beloved country the object of His divine care and gracious benediction. ✦

The above cartoon symbolizes the conflict between Andrew Jackson and Rothschild agent Nicholas Biddle over Jackson's campaign to destroy the Second Bank of the United States portraying Jackson (boxer in the darker pants) as the champion of the common man against the Jewish moneyed interests, personified by the fat lady at left. Biddle had come over from France, where he worked for Nathan Rothschild, to head the bank. In the original cartoon, the character seconding for Jackson (to Jackson's right) says, "Go Old Hickory, give it to him in the bread basket; it will make him throw up his deposits" while the character with the cat on his head says, "Hooray my old yellow flower of the forest. Walk into him like a streak of greased lightning through a gooseberry bush." The fat lady at left urges on Biddle by saying, "Darken his daylights, Nick. Put the screws to him my tulip."

The Lone Survivor of Custer's Last Stand

One historian of Custer's Last Stand collected over 70 tales of men claiming to be the "sole survivor" of that battle. Nearly all of these were proved to be false. One Frank Finkel stubbornly claimed he was the only true survivor, his horse having bolted when the left flank of " Company was attacked by the Sioux. A bullet from an attacker struck the butt of his rifle, and a splinter from the wooden stock struck him in the face, causing blood to run into his eyes, all but blinding him. Finkel eventually made his way to safety and returned to Fort Benton. Even though Finkel had some believers, most took him to be just an entertaining old man seeking notoriety. But Dr. Charles Kuhlman, a noted Custer battlefield historian, made a critical analysis of Finkel's story and concluded that some of what Finkel had said could only have been known by someone who had participated in the battle. Recently, a mainstream TV program supported Finkel's tale as well, so we thought we'd put it to the test.

By John S. Moseby

Most books, movies and TV shows on the subject routinely tell us that the only survivor from the U.S. cavalry side in the incident known as Custer's Last Stand was an officer's horse named (rather ironically) "Comanche." Nevertheless, dozens of individuals came forward in the years following the famous fight claiming they fought alongside George Armstrong Custer and somehow lived to tell about it. Complained one former general in 1918: "It is astonishing, the number of fakes who pose as heroes in Custer's last battle. The Plains and Rockies are full of them."

These claims were fueled by the fact that the bodies of four troopers believed to have been with Custer that day weren't found on the battlefield with Custer and the others. (Accurate determination of identities was often complicated by soldiers' common use of aliases to avoid such things as creditors, lawmen, abandoned wives or punishment for previous enlistments that ended in desertion.)

The conventional version of events that tragic June day in 1876, of course, has the 7th Cavalry troopers under Custer's immediate command being surrounded and quickly wiped out to the last man by upwards of 2,000 Sioux, Cheyenne and Arapaho warriors. (Custer entered the fight with a total of approximately 600 men. He divided his forces at the start of the battle, taking some 210 men with him into the part of the engagement known as Custer's Last Stand. Of his remaining forces, more than 300 survived the three-day battle. Most of these were with Custer's second in command, Maj. Marcus Reno, who withdrew to a more defendable position.)

Some Last Stand survival accounts were more imaginative than others. A man claiming to have been a civilian scout with Custer's contingent said he escaped by concealing himself inside a convenient buffalo carcass. A 1923 newspaper article recounted the story of an alleged Custer trooper who said he went "half out of my mind" during the battle and lost consciousness when his horse fell on him. He said the Indians who found him after the battle spared his life because they thought he was crazy, and held him captive for years before he finally managed

to escape. (Indians believed insanity was caused by evil spirits inside an individual that would transfer to anyone who killed that person.)

One of the troopers listed as killed with Custer was an English immigrant named William Heath. But a man claiming to be Heath arrived in Schuykill County, Pennsylvania in 1877 and lived there until his death in 1891. He never elaborated publicly on the details of his escape other than to say he recuperated from his wounds with a family in the Dakota Territory.

One account that rang truer than most and has more substantiation is the story told by a man named Frank Finkel, who arrived in Dayton, Washington in 1878 and soon became one of the town's most respected citizens until his death in 1930. A 1906 book entitled *The Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington* described Finkel as "classed with the substantial and leading men of the country," a man who "enjoys the respect and confidence of all the good people in the community."

Finkel didn't go public with his story for decades, although acquaintances recalled him getting quite agitated on several occasions when the subject of Custer's Last Stand came up. One remembered him stalking out of a traveling exhibit about the Custer fight and complaining: "That's not the way it was at all."

During a 1914 game of horseshoes with some friends who were bloviating about the massacre, Finkel reportedly blurted out: "A hell of a lot you know about it! I guess I know: I was there." According to Finkel's widow: "The only reason it got out in the first place was because he got 'all het up' over what a bunch of men were telling about Custer's Last Stand."

The following synopsis of Finkel's story of his escape appeared in an area newspaper in 1921:

Montana, Spring 1876: Custer, seated, with Bloody Knife, one of some three dozen Arikara scouts (pointing to the map) and the Crow warrior Curley (standing). The Crows and Arikaras were traditional enemies of the Sioux and Cheyenne. Also present are a staghound and a greyhound, two of Custer's dogs. One of them, named Tuck, may have been killed in the battle as reports on both sides mentioned a dog was seen on the battlefield. Below right: Frank Finkel, lone white survivor of Custer's Last Stand. Finkel, by the way, was German. Aside from Finkel, the only other alleged survivors whose tales are semi-credible are a Charles Hopkins and Company L's farrier, William Heath. Finkel's story, however, is the most credible.

> Where they came upon the Indians there was a sort of swale with a couple of knolls and bluffs at a distance. They could not see the Little Bighorn River where they were nor the Indian village. Finkle [sic] says that he believes Custer could have saved his command as Reno did by ordering a retreat, but instead pushed on until he was surrounded by Indians. The Indians surrounded them on every side but seemed to be thickest in the direction that seemed to Finkle to be north.
>
> The firing had hardly begun when Finkle was struck in the foot by a ball and shortly after by another, which hit him above the hip and, plowing through the flesh, lodged in the abdominal muscles. A few years ago, this bullet worked itself out of the flesh.
>
> His horse was wounded in the flank, and a bullet had cut one of the bridle lines. Then another bullet struck the iron on his gun, and a splinter struck him between the eyes, causing blood to spurt over his face and blinding him

CUSTER'S LAST FIGHT / NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

OUTNUMBERED & OUTGUNNED

Besides being vastly outnumbered by their Indian foes, Custer's men also faced superior firepower. The troopers were armed with single-shot breech-loading Springfield Model 1873 carbines (shown right). Forensic analysis by battlefield archeologists (based primarily on the location of ejected shell casings) indicates perhaps 200 warriors involved in the fight carried Winchester, Henry and Spencer repeating rifles that could fire up to 16 shots without reloading. Many more Indians in the Battle of the Little Bighorn had other rifles and handguns equal to those issued to the 7th Cavalry. Custer chose not to bring along cannon or Gatlings (an early version of the machinegun) because they would've slowed his advance. In all fairness to the men who made the decision to arm the 7th Cavalry with the single-shot carbine, field experience had found that the repeating rifles were much more prone to jamming their copper-cased bullets, which had to be removed from the chamber with a knife in the midst of battle. Therefore it was deemed the single-shot rifles were far better in the long run due to their consistency of performance.

> so that he was unable to see.
>
> His horse became frantic, and he was unable to control it with the one line, and it bolted for the hills. He could not remember going through the lines of the Indians although he recalled hearing the bullets whistle around his head. He presumed that the Indians, judging from his bloody appearance, thought it was useless to follow him as he would die anyway.

A second newspaper article described how Finkel was nursed back to health by a man whose cabin he came upon the day following the battle. Finkel provided a detailed description of the terrain through which he allegedly escaped.

Modern researchers who later retraced the route found his description matched the actual topography of the area perfectly. After spending some three months there recovering from his wounds (which included a badly shattered foot), Finkel said he traveled to Fort Benton, Montana, where he requested a discharge from the army. The officer he spoke to refused to believe his amazing story, so Finkel left and eventually settled in Washington state two years later.

Possible corroboration of Finkel's story came from a surviving scout (a Crow Indian named Curley) who left Custer's group at the outset of the fighting. In an account first published in 1953 (23 years after Frank Finkel died), the former scout described seeing a trooper ride through the Indian lines on a bolting roan-colored horse. Finkel always maintained his mount during the battle was a roan.

In addition, other specific details of the battle described by Finkel were unknown to the general public until the accounts of several Indians who'd fought against Custer were published after Finkel's death. This prompted one Custer scholar to observe:

> Finkel could not possibly have known anything of what happened south of Custer Hill unless he had been in the fight himself or been present on the field. For there is not a chance in many millions that his account would have fitted so snugly into the facts if he had manufactured his story out of whole cloth.

Finally, the eyewitness testimony of a trooper friend of Finkel who survived the battle in one of the units detached from Custer's group (and received the Congressional Medal of Honor for his actions that day) also supports the idea that Finkel didn't die with Custer: "We went among (the dead) to see how many we could recognize. I was especially looking for my friend Cpl. Finkle [sic], but I was never able to recognize him."

And, writing on another occasion: "I tried to find the body of my German friend, trooper Finkle, the tallest man in the regiment. I could not identify him." According to the man's daughter: "[My father] knew Frank Finkel well. He was like a brother to him. He looked for the body after the battle, but was unable to identify any body as being that of his comrade."

Frank Finkel was born in Ohio to German immigrant parents. At nearly 6'3" tall, he would've clearly stood out from most of his contemporaries, who averaged well under six feet. He also had a pronounced limp when he arrived in Washington state that stayed with him for the rest of his life. Included among Finkel's possessions were two letters addressed to "Frank Finkel, 7th Cavalry, Fort Abraham Lincoln, Dakota Territory." Fort Lincoln was the departure point for Custer's final ill-fated campaign. ✦

SOURCES:

The Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington (1906).

I Fought With Custer: The Story of Sergeant Windolph by Charles Windolph (1947).

Custer's Luck by Edgar I. Stewart, University of Oklahoma Press (Norman, OK: 1983).

The Little Big Horn Campaign by Wayne Michael Sarf, Combined Books (Conshohocken, PA: 1993).

The Last Stand by Nathaniel Philbrick, Viking (NY: 2010).

Old West Magazine, Spring 1984.

National Geographic Magazine, 12/1986.

Walla Walla Union Bulletin, Washington state, 3/20/1921.

Billings Gazette, Montana, 6/22/1947.

Pocono Record, Pennsylvania, 6/28/1999.

Bismark Tribune, North Dakota, 12/24/2009.

"Custer's Last Man," History Channel, 5/4/2011.

John Singleton Moseby's parents, though their last name was spelled slightly differently, named their child after the great Confederate cavalry leader John Singleton Mosby, they being from Virginia themselves. Now Moseby resides in Pennsylvania.

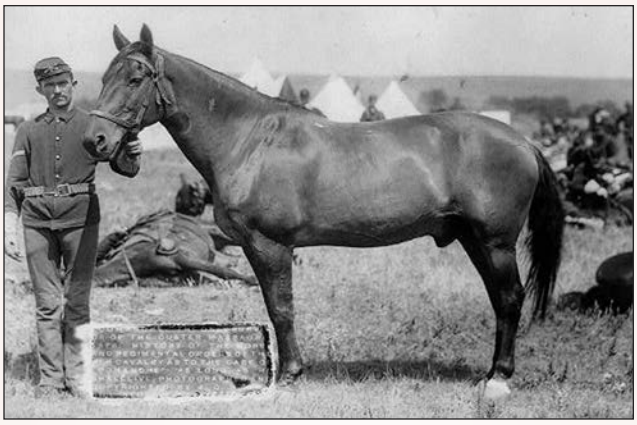

OTHER SURVIVORS OF LITTLE BIGHORN

The one uncontested survivor of Custer's Last Stand was Comanche, a horse ridden by Capt. Myles (sometimes spelled Miles) Keogh. When another column of cavalry arrived on the scene on the third day of the battle, the Indians beat a hasty retreat. Along with the mutilated bodies of Custer's men, Comanche was found with seven bullet and arrow wounds suffered in the first day's fighting. He eventually recovered and became the 7th Cavalry's regimental mascot. He had free run of the post, but would join the ranks of his reconstituted unit when he heard the bugle call for assembly. (He may have taken a cue from spare horses Custer left behind at the fort or perhaps he was accustomed to going to a particular spot at the sound.) His daily routine included visiting the officers' quarters for sugar cubes and the enlisted men's canteen for a bucket of beer. He was never ridden again, but appeared in parades and other events. When he died in 1891 at age 29, he was accorded full military honors. Below, some of Custer's Crow scouts at the site of Custer's death. Left to right: Goes Ahead, Hairy Moccasin, Curley and White Man Runs Him.

The Germanic Dark Ages:

Tracking the moneylenders through history

THE JEWS DID NOT POP UP OUT OF NOWHERE in the Renaissance era. They were around in Classical times, and after the Roman empire fell, and the dark ages came upon Europe, they went right on doing the same things they had always done. Jews were supreme in the dark ages. Christians were mostly forbidden to loan money at interest—a restriction not shared by the Jews. As a result, Jews were enabled to dominate the moneylending and banking business, thrusting many into prominence and wealth throughout Europe. It was at this time that the "12 tribes" were joined by a "13th tribe," the sinister Khazars, former allies of Attila the Hun. For a while the Khazars had their own empire in the east, where they specialized in trading Christian slaves. The majority of Jews in the middle ages were Khazarian, as is the case today.

By William White

There have been many apologetics for the role of the Jews as usurers, bankers and middlemen. White youths are often taught that the Jews were forced into these professions in the Middle Ages by the church's "prohibition" on usury—the lending of money at interest that some believe is necessary for civilized society to flourish.

Nothing could be further from the truth. Jewish involvement in "banking," including lending at interest, factoring tax revenue and coining money—as well as their involvement in the slave trade and the middle-manning of goods—have their origins in Old Rome and continue in an unbroken pattern through the Germanic Dark Age into Middle Age Europe.

Semitic peoples dominated the Mediterranean trade from antiquity. Phoenicia—the Semitic nation just north of Hebrew-occupied Palestine/Canaan—established colonies in Spain, Africa and Italy long before any Western nation contemplated the conquest of the Near Eastern coast. Their major competitors were the Greeks, who colonized the same lands and exported classical culture to Syria, Phoenicia and Palestine.

Palestine had, historically, been a possession of Egypt, but it fell to a variety of conquerors in the first millennium before Christ, including Assyria, Babylon and Persia. The first Western power to conquer Palestine was Macedon, and, while Alexander the Great exempted the Jews from his "one-world" religion of Serapism, his Hellenic culture enchanted an entire order of Hebrew priests: the notorious Sadducees.

Already established in mercantile centers such as the Greek colony of Marseilles in what is now southern France, the Jews expanded throughout the Greek world, and, as the Greek city-states were supplanted as dominant powers by Rome, Jews further expanded throughout the Roman empire, following the armies into Gaul and Spain, while also establishing themselves in the city of Rome itself. By the time of the caesars, "court Jews" were in the councils of the Julii, marrying one emperor—Nero—and advising others, such as Tiberius, even as he waged war on their more radical, proto-Zionist brethren.

As historian Henri Pirette noted in his *Mohammed and*

Charlemagne, "The Jews were to be found in all the cities [of the empire]," and particularly at ports serving the interior of the country, which became major centers of the slave trade that followed in the wake of Roman conquest.

The slave trade essentially built the city that would become Venice, and enhanced the status of Marseilles. While Syrians and Greeks dominated trade in papyrus, spices, ivory and wines, the Jews were the "brokers and bankers" of Italy, Spain and Gaul. Caravans from China and India would arrive in Syria, from which merchants would carry their goods to all of the cities of the empire, but Jews were the ones waiting at the ports, ready to middle-man the goods into the interior, with cargoes of slaves—Gauls, Britons and Germanics, among others—waiting to be shipped back to meet the demand of Asia and Africa.

Rome was a welfare-warfare state, in which the gains made by the Roman Republic in the 3rd through the 1st centuries B.C. had enriched the aristocracy and led to demands for a more equitable distribution of wealth and cancelations of the often usurious debts lent out by the *nouveau riche*. Julius Caesar rode these forces of social division to power, taking control of an empire of which half of the population of its capital were dependent on free grain distributions, and whose Jewish usurers had been accumulating masses of real estate by dispossessing farmers to whom they had made loans. But Caesar and his descendants were no anti-Semites.

While rebellious Jewish zealots were often brutally suppressed for defying Rome's emperors, those Jews who assimilated into Roman culture and accepted Roman authority were left free to lend their "imaginary money" and ply their trades.

Church teachings in the dark ages largely forbade Christians from lending money at interest, which was considered usury (no matter how low the rate). A limited exception was made for the knights Templar and Hospitaller, because funding their function of protecting pilgrims bound for the Holy Land was seen as important. Also, a key exception was made for the Jews, because it was understood they were "going to hell anyway," as non-believers. With the rise of a "money economy," such lending was perceived, incorrectly, as necessary for the progress of society, hence bankers, moneylenders and merchants enjoyed increasing tolerance. Above, wealthy moneylenders check their book of account in the Middle Ages.

THE GERMANIC INVASIONS

The date of Rome's fall is generally placed in the 5th century A.D., though there is some debate as to whether Alaric's plundering of the capital with his Ostrogothic armies, the appointment of the half-Vandal Stilicho as emperor, or the end of the reign of the last nominal Western Roman emperor, Romulus Augustulus, should be taken as the true date of the fall. However, what is perhaps more important than the breakdown of the formal political structures of the emperor is the changes in Roman culture that followed. While the Western emperor disappeared, the territories that had once been ruled by the West saw a change in allegiance and in the point of reference from which their rulers derived to the East.

The Germanics who invaded Europe in the 5th century and just afterward did not dismantle Roman society, but attempted to preserve it—with them at its head.

Fundamentally, the Ostrogoths, Visigoths and Franks had no desire to replace Roman culture with their own. Their own lands had been poor and their lives subsistence oriented; many of them moved into the empire decades before their uprising, to escape this kind of existence. The Germanic who ended up in Gaul or Spain wanted to enjoy Roman prosperity, not destroy it.

Furthermore, Germanic populations south of the Seine constituted, by most estimates, no more than 5% of the total population after their invasions. The Gothic and French Germanics were a governing minority, assisted by the existing Roman provincial elite in the collection of taxes, the taxation of trade, the minting of gold coins in the name of the Eastern emperor and the administration of law—often assuming Roman titles like "patrician" or "consul," and accepting nominal vassalage to Byzantium.

With this Roman culture, the Franks and Goths also inherited the Jews.

JEWISH & FRANCO-GOTHIC CULTURE

There is no indication of major economic changes in Western Europe from the 4th through the 6th centuries A.D. The existing trade routes still functioned, and the same mercantile classes—often Syrians and Greeks—continued to bring Eastern goods into Gaul and Spain. Descriptions of the Merovingian court and mercantile ledgers from the period show that silk, spice, papyrus and gold continued to be readily available. And the evidence shows that the Jews continued their ancient professions as well.

Even when Christians—which the Goths and the Franks were by the end of the 5th century, though the Visigoths were Arian rather than Catholic—the Gothic and French (Frankish) nations were not dominated by the church—and, thus, they had no mandate to "tolerate" the Jews in usury or other vice trades. This made the relationship between the Goths or Franks and their Jewish communities complex. Initially, as at Rome, the Jews had not been under any particular restrictions. They could have worked as farmers, craftsmen or soldiers—they simply chose not to. And, as legislation shows, when ordered to stop banking, slaving and taxing, the Jews refused—often using the violence of others to cover their acts.

BANKERS & TAX COLLECTORS

In France, the Jews were the bankers and tax collectors of the Merovingian kings. A Jew named Priscus secured "specie"—coinage—for the Frankish king Childeric I. Solomon the Jew was the personal banker of Dagobert I. The history given by Geoffrey of Tours is full of references to financial transactions with the Jews, often the securing of loans or the use of funds for political access to the kings.

> "The Jews also provided the service of purchasing the French and Germanic slaves captured by the Merovingians in war."

The functions of the king's personal bankers went beyond usury. The Jews also factored tax revenue—lending money to the king in exchange for the right to collect taxes (which were often paid in barter or commodities) and coining money against that revenue—a process not dissimilar to the modern Federal Reserve System that plagues the United States.

Lastly, the Jews also provided the service of purchasing the French and Germanic slaves captured by the Merovingians in their endless wars against the Gothic kingdoms in Spain and against their Germanic neighbors.

These policies created problems. With the breakdown of Roman imperial authority, and the naivete of the new rulers, the common people became the victims of a system of exploitation, against which they demanded reform. Usury and slavery preyed on the working people of post-Roman Gaul, with several Merovingians being noted for their "lust for their people's daughters" or for their frequent and often polygamous marriages to their servants and their servants' children.

In response, in A.D. 535, Lothar I banned Jews from

the legal professions and banned Jewish-Germanic intermarriage. In A.D. 582, Chilperic I (not to be confused with Childeric) attempted a forced conversion of the Jews; and, at the demand of his sister-in-law, Brunhild, he banned the Jews from participating in the slave trade. In A.D. 614, Lothar II banned Jews from issuing their own coinage, citing massive fraud and debasement; and Dagobert I (the last powerful Merovingian) attempted a mass conversion in about the same time period.

Similar issues can be seen developing in the laws of Gothic Spain. The 6th-century Lex Wisigothorum barred Jews from working in the dark ages equivalent of the mass media, stating that they were prohibited from distributing slanders and false news. By the 7th century, even before the threat of Islam developed, Jews were subject to additional prohibitions. Sisebut (the Visigothic king of Hispania, Septimania and Galicia) ordered forced conversions between 612 and 631. Chrutela banned the Jewish faith during his reign of 636 to 640, a ban that was continued under Reccesvinth, 649-672, and Ervigus, 680-687.

Egica then forbade Jews from engaging in trade, and, in 696, in response to their actions in the face of Islamic aggression, ordered the entire Jewish people enslaved.

But none of this litany of prohibitions, restrictions and limitation impacted Jewish communal behavior. Instead, the Jews reacted against their chastisement, turning violent, and provoking political factions and foreign enemies to conquer the Germanic kings who had turned "anti-Semitic" against them—a pattern they would repeat throughout their history.

THE CAROLINGIANS

Roman society was destroyed and supplanted by Germanic society because of Islam. Beginning as a 7th-century movement among the Arabian tribes, Islam stepped into the void left when Byzantium and Persia exhausted themselves in mutually destructive war, which ended with the Roman conquest of Persia in 623. By 654, the original caliphate (the Rashidun caliphate) had conquered the Near East, Egypt, Persia and much of northern Africa, essentially stopping the flow of trade from the Far, Middle and Near East into Western Europe.

By the beginning of the 8th century, the Islamic empire had conquered northern Africa, and was making thrusts at southern Europe. The Byzantine fleet had been defeated, and Roman trade on the Mediterranean was at an end. The "oppressed" Jews of Spain and France celebrated; their "liberator" had come.

Islam did not force conversion of non-believers, and

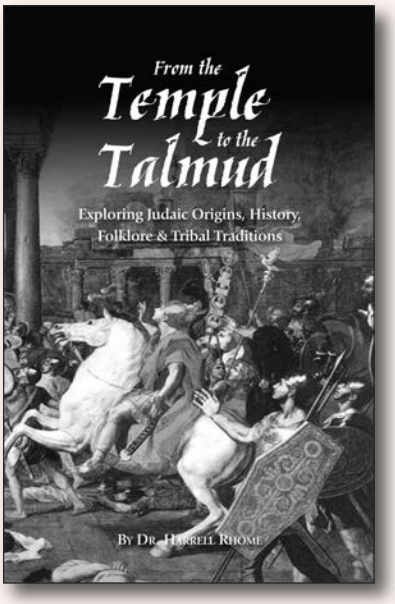

From the Temple to the Talmud

Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

In *From the Temple to the Talmud*, Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively and easy to read style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. No doubt, after reading *From the Temple to the Talmud*, you will be well-versed in this fascinating and vitally important subject which Rhome refers to as "the curiously camouflaged and conveniently convoluted chronicle of the people called the Jews." Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $14 S&H outside the U.S. Send request with payment using the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-7730-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See also www.barnesreview.com.

allowed the Jews to continue their life as always—as a separate community within a larger national body. Jews were excluded from the requirement that they obey the laws of Islam, much as the Catholics would exempt them from usury laws in Europe. This allowed Jews to continue in their existing professions, and did not compel them to abandon banking, tax collecting and slavery.

The destruction of the Roman fleet and the Islamification of the Mediterranean ended the Pax Romana that had allowed Greek and Syrian merchants to travel freely, as Islamic corsairs considered their ships and cargoes free game. Eastern goods—papyrus, silk, even gold—disappear from France and Spain during this period—and the wealth the Merovingians had used to sustain their power—a wealth based primarily upon custom duties and taxes on imported and exported goods—evaporated, leading to a rapid decline in Merovingian power. In Gothic Spain, the Islamic caliphate invaded, urged on and assisted by the "enslaved" Gothic Jewish communities. The Jews were so thankful to see the spread of Islam they literally opened the gates of cities like Toledo to Islamic armies and sold their former masters as slaves. By 712, Spain was an Islamic emirate.

In France, the Islamic invasion, welcomed by the Jews of Narbonne and Marseilles, met with a Merovingian decadence that was able to offer little resistance. By 720 southern France (as far north as Tours and Autun) was in Islamic hands. However, Merovingian decline created an opportunity for the Germanic nobility of northern France and the Low Countries to assert themselves. The "mayors of the palace"—a restive Germanic aristocracy whose wealth and power was based upon the trading centers of Flanders and the Rhine—had been attempting to usurp the Merovingians since A.D. 650. Under Frankish leader Charles Martel, who had already led a series of campaigns against Saxony, Bavaria and Allemania before he turned against the caliphate, the Carolingians were able to mobilize an anti-Islamic resistance, smashing the armies of Islam in 732, and essentially halting Islamic expansion in a campaign that ultimately lasted 150 years.

Charles Martel's son, Pippin the Short, Germanized France. Tearing up the Roman system, he, and his successor Charlemagne, instituted feudalism, re-centered the economy on agricultural production, not trade, and changed the gold money for a silver standard (silver could be obtained from northern sources). However, the Jews continued to thrive.

While the goods brokered by Syrian and Greek Christians dried up, the Jewish trade—in slaves—prospered. The African and Asian Islamic world had an unquenchable thirst for white slaves, and the Jews obliged. While Eastern goods largely vanished, a wine and spice trade continued to move through Venice and Marseilles. Charlemagne endeavored to control these practices, banning Jewish slave trading in 779 and Jewish usury in 789; but the unstable situation in a southern France (still subject to Islamic raids) made enforcement difficult.

After Charlemagne's death, all was for naught, as the Jews quickly made their way back into the French court. The slavers David and Joseph Davitus, for instance, are recorded at the court of Charlemagne's son, Louis the Pious, where an Abraham of Saragossa changed money, and Hebrews formed the core of his ambassadorial class, conducting missions to their brethren in what was now the caliphate of Spain. Louis invited Jews to supplant churches with synagogues, banned "anti-Semitism" and even allowed a dangerous debasement of the coinage that would weaken the Carolingian dynasty and allow the rise of the Capetians.

> "The Jews were so thankful to see the spread of Islam they literally opened the gates of Gothic cities."

CONCLUSIONS

The allegation that Jews were "forced" into usury and banking by the Catholic laws of the Middle Ages is entirely false. When one studies the transition of Europe from Roman civilization to the medieval, one finds that Jewish life continues largely untouched. They were usurers, tax collectors and slavers before Rome fell, and they were usurers, tax collectors, and slavers afterward.

In fact, Judaism staunchly resisted all efforts at reform. Not only did they reject Christ and his church—the original effort to reform them—but also they defied numerous efforts by secular Germanic monarchies to compel reform by banning Jewish involvement in usury and slavery.

There is no rationale for the eternal Jewish traffic in dishonest living. It is eternal—and, many believe, an eternal mark of their religion. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included The Barnes Review as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

How Usury Destroyed the Roman Way of Life: A Cautionary Tale

English jurist Sir William Blackstone once said, "When money is lent on a contract to receive not only the principal sum again, but also an increase by way of compensation for its use, the increase is called interest by those who think it lawful, and usury by those who do not." Among those who "do not" were the writers of the New Testament. Usury has even been called the destroyer of nations (S.C. Mooney wrote a book by that title.) Here's how usury almost singlehandedly brought down one of the mightiest of all empires, Rome.

By Stephen Goodson

The monetary systems of the Roman era (c. 753 B.C.–c. A.D. 565) may be divided into three distinct periods, where units of three different metals were used as a means of exchanging goods and services. Although there is evidence of modern human occupation (*Homo sapiens sapiens*) in the Rome area going back 14,000 years (with Neanderthals living there since 140,000 years ago), Rome, as a city, is traditionally said to have been founded by Romulus and Remus in 753 B.C., in a region surrounding the Palatine Hills, also known as Latium.

According to the legend, Romulus (who killed his brother Remus) became its first king, but later shared the throne with Titus Tatius, the ruler of the Sabines.

Around 600 B.C. Latium came under the control of the Etruscans. This lasted until the last king, Tarquin the Proud, was expelled in 509 B.C., and the Roman Republic was established.

The Etruscans created one of the most advanced civilizations of that period and built roads, temples and numerous public buildings in Rome.

The first "money" used in Rome was actually the cow. To be sure, this was not true money but a barter system. Many early peoples, and some primitive folks today, used cattle as a medium of exchange. For example, you will recall the legend of Herakles and the Augean stables. The cattle kept there, over 1,000 in number, represented the treasury of King Augeas.

COPPER AGE (753–267 B.C.)

As time went on, the Romans took to using, instead of cattle, irregular lumps of copper or bronze. These lumps were called *aes rude* ("rough metal") and had to be weighed with each transaction.

There was an increase in trade, and Rome became one of the most prosperous cities in the ancient world. This prosperity was based on uncoined metal, which was now measured by weight according to a fixed system of units. Money was issued in the form of round or rectangular ingots weighing 3.5 lbs. (1.6 kg.) with the full backing of the state and was known as *aes signatum* ("stamped metal"), because it was stamped by the government with a cow, eagle or elephant or other image. Sometimes they were made to resemble a scallop shell.

In 289 B.C. these ingots were replaced by discoidal,

cast leaded bronze coins, called *aes grave* ("heavy bronze"). They represented national money and were "paid into circulation by the state, and [each was] only of value inasmuch as the symbols on which its numbers were recorded."[1]

This money was thus based on law rather than the metallic commodity content (although that content was standardized, and the coin did have some intrinsic value, unlike most coins today). This can be considered an early example of the successful use of fiat money.

While fiat money is much criticized by some patriots, there is nothing wrong with it as long as it is issued by the government, not by private bankers, and is carefully guarded against counterfeiters. Non-fiat money, in contrast, has the serious drawback that whoever sets the prices of gold and silver—i.e., private bankers—can control the nation's economy.

Up to 300 B.C. there was an unparalleled increase in public and private wealth of the Romans. This may be measured in the gain in land. After the conclusion of the Second Latin War in 338 B.C., and the defeat of the Etruscans and Boii in the 3rd century (282 B.C.), the republic increased in size from 2,133 square miles to 10,349 sq. mi., or 20 percent of peninsular Italy. In tandem with the expansion of land area, the population rose to about 750,000 to 1 million, with 150,000 persons living in Rome itself.

A partnership was formed between the Senate and the people—known as Senatus Populusque Romanus (SPQR, "the Senate and People of Rome"). The political leaders were renowned for their frugality and honest virtue. The means of exchange was strictly regulated in accordance with the increase in population and trade, and there was zero inflation.

Juno, queen of the Roman gods, is the protector and special counsellor of the state. She holds a large number of epithets expressing her diverse aspects and roles. As Regina (queen) and Moneta (money), she is a sovereign deity, protectoress of funds and the source of our word "money." Money was coined in her temple, shown above. At the center of Rome, this is where Roman coins were first minted. Its exact location on Capitoline Hill is lost to history. Right, a denarius showing Juno Moneta. Many of the coins struck here had Juno's head on the obverse.

THE SILVER AGE (267-27 B.C.)

The traditional money system was destroyed in 267 B.C., when the patrician elite obtained the privilege to mint silver coinage.

This change was typified by a patrician who went to the Temple of Juno Moneta (from whence the word "money" is derived), and converted a sack full of silver coins to five times its original value by the simple expedient of stamping a new value on the coins. He thus pocketed a very substantial difference in seigniorage for his own private account.

The early Roman silver coin was known as the didrachm and was modeled on a coin used in the Greek south of the peninsula. It was later replaced with the smaller and lighter denarius. There was also a half denarius, called the quinarius, and a quarter unit, called the sestertius. Still later the system was supplemented with the victoriatus, somewhat lighter than the denarius and doubtless intended to facilitate trade with Rome's Greek neighbors.

There were very few deposits of silver in the Italian peninsula, and as a consequence the Roman army had to be expanded in order to conquer territories to obtain supplies. The Roman peasants, who had provided the republic with food independence, were drafted in increasing numbers into the army. Agricultural production, especially grain, declined, and the peasant farms were replaced by latifundia, which were large estates worked by slaves [and later by serfs—Ed.]. Wheat also had to be imported from North Africa.[7]

Tensions about granting citizenship and enfranchisement between Rome and her Italic allies resulted in the Social War (90-89 B.C.). This lack of enfranchisement had led to the fragmentation of society and the alienation of the working-class citizens, or proletarians, who were treated almost as chattel and had few responsibilities and therefore little commitment toward the state. Until as late as the Second Punic War (218-201 B.C.), they were not even allowed to serve in the army.

This is a classic example of a society that had been monetarized. The republic was weakened, and there was increasing despotism. Piracy became a major problem, with raids taking place on the coast, villas being sacked and travelers kidnapped. Violence became endemic, and gangsters and terrorists were active in Rome (there was no police force). These are inevitable consequences of a society in which money has become the highest ethos.

There was also political intrigue among the elite. Economic deprivation caused discontent among the poor, who were increasingly slaves from North Africa, and social unrest. This turmoil culminated in the third slave revolt, led by Spartacus, in 73-71 B.C. (The first and second revolts were in 135-132 and in 104-100.)

A HAND IN THE COLLAPSE

The first known Jews in Rome, who arrived in 161 B.C., were Yehuda and Simon Macabee. The early Roman Jews worked as craftsmen, pedlars and shopkeepers. They also indulged in money lending. As a community they lived separately in apartments. They governed themselves according to their own laws and were exempt from military service.

In 139 B.C. the Jews who were not Roman citizens were expelled by Praetor Hispanus for proselytizing, but soon they returned. In A.D. 19, by means of a senatus consultum, Emperor Tiberius expelled 4,000 Jews, who had been involved in various scandals. But none of these expulsions was properly enforced, and the continued Jewish presence, in particular as usurers, would play a significant role in the decline and collapse of Rome.

> "Usury was flourishing, with disastrous consequences—300,000 people had to be fed daily at the public granary."

JULIUS CAESAR (100–44 B.C.)

Julius Caesar was born into an aristocratic family on July 12, 100 B.C. He practiced briefly as a lawyer before becoming a brilliant military commander who conquered Gaul (France) in 59-52 B.C. After his defeat of Pompey the Great in 48 B.C. at Pharsalus, Caesar was the undisputed leader of the Roman Republic.

On his return to Italy in September 45 B.C., Caesar found the streets and cities crowded with homeless people, who had been forced off the land by usurers and land monopolists. Three hundred thousand people had to be fed daily at the public granary. Usury was flourishing, with disastrous consequences. [2]

The principal usurers, many of whom were Jewish,[3] were charging interest rates of as high as 48% per annum. As Lucius Annaeus Seneca (4 B.C.-A.D. 65), the philosopher, would later remark in *de Superstitione*: "The customs of that most criminal nation have gained such strength that they have now been received in all lands. The conquered have given laws to the conqueror."

At the time, there were two main political parties: the Optimates, centered on the nobility, the Senate and the privileged few, and the Populares, who represented the citizens. Caesar immediately assumed leadership of the latter.

Caesar fully understood the evils of usury and how to counter them. "He recognized the profound truth that money is a national agent, created by law for a national purpose, and that no classes of men should withhold it from circulation so as to cause panics, in order that speculators could advance the rates of interest or could buy up property at ruinous prices after such panic."[4]

He introduced the following social reforms: 1) repayment of property was done at the much lower valuations which held prior to the civil war; 2) several remissions of rents were granted; 3) large numbers of poor citizens and discharged veterans were settled on allotments; 4) free housing was provided to 80,000 impoverished families; 5) soldiers' pay was increased from 123 to 225 denarii; 6) the "corn" (grain) dole was regulated; 7) provincial communities were enfranchised; and 8) confusion in the calendar was removed by fixing it at 365.25 days from January 1, 44 B.C.

His monetary reforms were as follows: 1) state debt levels were immediately reduced by 25 percent; 2) control of the mint was transferred from the patricians (usurers) to government; 3) cheap metal coins were issued as the means of exchange; 4) it was ruled that interest could not be levied at more than 1% per month; 5) it was decreed that interest could not be charged on interest and that the total interest charged could never exceed the capital loaned (*in duplum* rule); 6) slavery was abolished as a way to settling debt; 7) and aristocrats were forced to employ their capital and not hoard it.

These measures enraged the aristocrats and plutocrats, whose "livelihood" was now severely restricted. They therefore conspired to murder Caesar, the hero of the people. On that fateful morning of March 15, 44 B.C. he arrived at the Senate building unarmed, having dismissed his military guard, who had previously been in constant attendance.

Surrounded by about 60 conspirators, he was stabbed to death and received 23 wounds. [After his death he was made into a god.—Ed.]

THE GOLD AGE

In 27 B.C., shortly after Caesar's death, the Romans adopted the gold standard, which would have far-reaching implications for the financial stability of the empire and lead directly to its collapse.

Old Rome's Bronze Coins

While Roman coins sometimes contained precious metals, the value of a coin was higher than its metal content, so there were no "bullion coins." A dichotomy existed between coins with some intrinsic value and those with only a token value—"scrip" in metallic form, you could say.

This is reflected in the infrequent and inadequate production of bronze coinage during the republic. From the time of Sulla (138-78 B.C.) till that of Augustus (63 B.C.-A.D. 14), no bronze coins were minted at all. During times when bronze coins were produced, the workmanship was crude and low quality.

During the Roman empire, there was a division in the authority of minting coins of particular metals. While numerous local authorities were allowed to mint bronze coins, no local authority was authorized to strike gold coins. Only Rome itself struck coinage of gold, and the mint was centralized in the city of Rome during the republic and the early centuries of the empire. Some eastern provinces struck coins in silver, but these were local denominations intended to circulate locally and fill a local need.

The issuing of bronze coins can be interpreted to be of little value to the central government of Rome, since state expenditures were large and could be more easily paid with coins of high value.

It is known that during the first century an as could purchase half a pound of bread or a quart of cheap wine (or, according to Pompeian graffiti, the services of a cheap prostitute).

The average Roman man ate about two pounds of bread a day, and demanded that the price be low—often it was subsidized to make it artificially low.

The importance and need for smaller denominations for the population of Rome, as opposed to the government, was probably high. Evidence of this can be seen in the numerous privately issued imitations of imperial Claudian bronzes that, although probably not authorized by Rome, appear to have been tolerated and were struck in large numbers.

What is not clear is why, using the power of fiat, bronze coins could not be minted of arbitrarily high value. Allowing silver and gold coins to come into existence subjected Rome needlessly to the power of the moneychangers.

(See Zarlenga, Stephen A., *The Lost Science of Money: The Mythology of Money, the Story of Power*, American Monetary In-

Previously, during the days of the Roman Republic, gold coins were issued only in times of great need, such as during the second Punic War or the campaign of Sulla.

There were few gold mines in Europe, except in remote places such as Wales, Transylvania and Spain, and therefore most supplies could only be secured from the east. This in turn required a large and expensive army, which became engaged in constant conflict at the empire's fringes.

The gold coin was known as an aureus. Also in circulation were the silver denarius and various copper coins: the sestertius, dupondius and the as.

The scarcity of gold or commodity money frequently induced periods of deflation as a result of the lack of a circulating medium of exchange. In 13 B.C. a measure of relief was provided when the weight of the gold denarius was reduced from 122 to 72 grains, and this remained the standard weight until A.D. 310. However, metals continued to flow eastward in order to pay for luxury items, religious dues and usury payments. Furthermore, wear and tear resulted in the loss of one-third of total coinage in circulation over a 100-year period.

As gold was treated as a commodity, its debasement was not tolerated. Emperor Constantine (275-A.D. 337) personally ordered death for counterfeiting, and the burning of public minters who committed falsification. Moneychangers who did not report a counterfeit gold bezant (solidus) were immediately flogged, enslaved and exiled. These regulations were effective for the bezant, which weighed 70 grains and was slightly more than the bezant that was still circulating in A.D. 1025 and weighed 68 grains.

In A.D. 313 Christianity was tolerated by the Edict of Milan and from A.D. 380 was established as the official religion by Emperor Theodosius I (A.D. 347-395). From this time monetary power resided in the religious authority of the pontifex maximus. A feature of the imperial era was social injustice and the undermining of the middle classes through excessive taxation. The Roman businessman was not a trader, but a looter of the provinces, as the homeland had a weak industrial production base, which was incapable of providing the required manufactured goods.

As the monetarization of society continued with the rich parasitizing the common man, the plebeians became more like slaves. The abolition of the jury system was symptomatic of the declining respect and importance for the common man in Roman society.

ROLE OF CHURCH IN DECLINE AND FALL

The tax that Emperor Constantine decreed, viz. that 1/10 of all income had to be tithed to the Christian church, hastened the disintegration of the empire. Eventually the church held 1/3 to 1/2 of all lands and accumulated wealth. This concentration of wealth produced a great scarcity of coinage. Money existed, but there was no circulation and distribution of goods and services. Instead of recycling this tithed money by means of investment in the community or charitable works such as construction of hospitals, schools and libraries, vast hoards of gold were concentrated behind the thick walls of the fortress city of Constantinople and the Vatican fortress in Rome.

In its last years in the 5th and 6th centuries the Roman empire had become a parasitic organism, subject to alternating phases of inflation and deflation. Its economic ruination preceded its political ruination. There was no industrial production, almost all food had to be imported, and usury was practiced on an unprecedented scale. The wealth of the empire that was not held by the church was controlled by 2,000 Roman families. The rest of the population lived in poverty.

"In its last years in the 5th and 6th centuries the Roman empire had become a parasitic organism, subject to alternating phases of inflation and deflation."

CONSEQUENCES

The implosion of the western empire in A.D. 476, after repeated military incursions by the Goths and Vandals, resulted in the dark ages. A punishing multi-century deflationary depression followed. Agriculture was reduced to subsistence level. Large sailing vessels vanished, as there was no trade. Commerce stagnated. Arts and science were lost.

Major factors in the decline of the Roman empire were the concentration of wealth,[5] the absence of mining deposits for industrial production, and the vast importation of non-white slaves, with the resultant degradation of the

genetic value of the nation. By the fourth century A.D., slaves outnumbered free citizens five to one. The most important economic reason was an inadequate supply of an inexpensive circulating medium of money and the false notion that money should be a commodity.

Thus from an economic perspective, the lesson from the fall of Rome is that a dishonest economic system will inevitably contribute to the forces of dissolution. No society can survive a false economic system. For any society to function and prosper it is absolutely fundamental that the means of exchange be issued free of debt and interest by the legal authority of the state as representatives of the people in perpetuity. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Astle, David, *The Babylonian Woe*, Private Edition, Toronto, 1975, 162. This system bears many similarities to the pelanors or ingots of iron, which were used by the Spartans as the basis of their monetary system. TBR does carry *Money: The 12th & Final Religion.* R. Duane Willing teaches us how "God Moloch" is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. Softcover, 193 pages, #508, $17 from TBR Book Club: 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

2 "The imperial democracy that held the world beneath its sway, from the senators who bore historic names down to the humblest tiller of the soil, from Julius Caesar down to the smallest shopkeeper in the back street of Rome, was at the mercy of a small group of usurers," as quoted in G. Ferrero, *Greatness and Decline of the Roman Empire*, vi, 1907, 23.

3 Cicero, Marcus Tullius: "Softly! Softly! I want none but the judges to hear me. The Jews have already gotten me into a fine mess, as they have many another gentleman. I have no desire to furnish further grist for their mills," as quoted in W. Grimstad, *Antizion*, Noontide Press, Torrance, California, 1985, 29. Cicero was serving as defense counsel at the trial of one Flaccus, a Roman official who interfered with Jewish gold shipments to their international headquarters (then, as now) in Jerusalem. Cicero himself was not a nobody, and for one of his stature to have to "speak softly" shows that he was in the presence of a dangerously powerful sphere of influence. In which case, one wonders who the real persecutors were.

4 T.E. Watson, *Sketches From Roman History*, Barnes Review Book Club, $20 ($18 for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003; 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

5 "When the government of old Egypt fell, 4% of all the people owned all the wealth. When the Babylonian civilization toppled, 3% of the people owned all the wealth. When old Persia went down to destruction, 2% of the people owned all the wealth. When ancient Greece fell in ruins, 0.5% owned all the wealth. When the Roman empire fell on its face, 2,000 people owned the wealth of the civilized world. Then followed the dark ages, from which the world did not recover until wealth was no longer concentrated. Today less than 1% of the people control 90% of wealth of these United States"—as quoted in R. Maguire, "Money Made Mysterious," *American Mercury* magazine, New York, 1958, 98.

Stephen Goodson is the leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He is currently a director of the South African Reserve Bank. He can be contacted at abolish-usury@telkomsa.net. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by The Barnes Review. The 40-page oversized softcover book is $15. See page 64 to order.

Sketches from Roman History:

A populist take on the personalities who shaped the history and course of the Roman empire

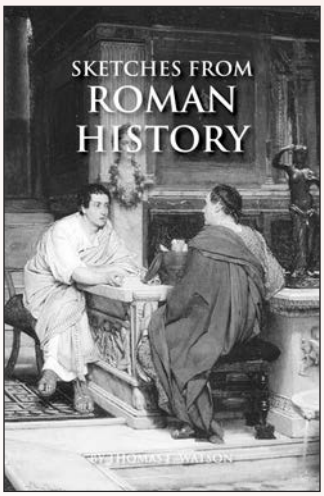

We've all read dreary, lengthy and complicated tomes on Roman history from what Harry Elmer Barnes called the "court historians." But in this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Thomas E. Watson, the celebrated senator from Georgia. Watson—a champion of poor farmers and the working class—had a real knack for writing for the common man, cutting through the propaganda and presenting history from a truly human perspective. In this volume you'll read eight short essays on some very well-known and also some obscure Roman leaders including Marius, the Gracchus brothers, Pompey and of course Julius Caesar and Octavius. Caesar is one of the most misunderstood men in history, and Tom Watson sets the record straight on this great leader. You'll learn, too about King Jugurtha of Numidia, who made a study of Roman corruption and famously described Rome as *"urbem venalem et mature perituram, si emptorem invenerit"* ("a city for sale and doomed to quick destruction, if it should find a buyer"). You'll also get Watson's unique take on the saga of Antony and Cleopatra. (As a bonus, there is an "alternative history" sidebar on the fate of the doomed lovers.) You will find *Sketches in Roman History* to be an enjoyable and educational read indeed. Softcover, 132 pages, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H in the U.S. from The Barnes Review Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Outside the U.S. add $20 S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See more from TBR at www.barnesreview.com.

John Pierpont Morgan & the New World Order Centennial

J.P. Morgan (1837-1913) has been called the most influential banker in American history. That is not necessarily a compliment. His influence over the U.S. economy, both overt and covert, led to the creation of the Federal Reserve System in 1913, which is at the core of our nation's economic troubles. As Eustace Mullins put it in his 1947 exposé *Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, "The Federal Reserve System is not federal; it has no reserves; and it is not a system at all, but rather, a criminal syndicate."

By John White

John Pierpont Morgan has been called the most influential banker in American history. That's not necessarily a compliment. His influence over the U.S. economy, both overt and covert, led to the creation of the Federal Reserve System in 1913, which is at the core of our nation's economic troubles. As Eustace Mullins put it in his 1947 exposé Secrets of the Federal Reserve, "the Federal Reserve System is not Federal; it has no reserves; and it is not a system at all, but rather, a criminal syndicate."

Morgan and a handful of conspirators met secretly in 1910 at Jekyll Island, Georgia, to plan a way to take control of the money-creation power of America authorized by the Constitution. He was the U.S. agent for the Rothschild family's Bank of England. With Senator Nelson Aldrich of Rhode Island as their legislative insider, a scheme was created there and, just before midnight on December 23, 1913, it was passed in Congress—quite unconstitutionally—using an arcane regulation which allowed the mere six members present to constitute a quorum. It was an unconstitutional act because Congress is not authorized to hand its power and responsibilities to another group. Nevertheless, President Woodrow Wilson signed it into law and ever since the Fed has controlled the U.S. money system, from banking and finance to, most recently, credit and investment. See Edward Griffin's *The Beast from Jekyll Island* and William Greider's *Secrets of the Temple* for details. Congressman Ron Paul's recent *End the Fed* completes the exposure of the biggest scam in history.

THE FEDSCAM

Did I say scam? Yes. The Fed creates money out of thin air—fiat money, printing press money with nothing to back it except the full faith and credit of the U.S. Treasury. Then it loans that money to Treasury and charges us—we the people: taxpayers—interest to use our own money. It does the same with major banks.

Who owns the Fed? Not the American people, even though it creates our money. The Fed is a private corporation owned by a handful of private megabanks such as the Bank of England (controlled by the House of Rothschild), and other British, European and American banking organizations. It refuses to be audited, claiming that as a private corporation it is not subject to Freedom of Information Act requirements.

What is the primary obligation of a private corpora-

tion? To make a profit for its owners. Ben Bernanke, as head of the Fed, must make that his foremost concern. It's obvious he's doing that well. Our national debt is now past $16 trillion. About 40% of it is owed to the Fed in interest-bearing notes by which the Treasury was loaned money to pay government expenses. I'd say that $6 trillion-plus is a pretty good payday for the Fed's owners.

THE ROTHSCHILD CUP

When I first learned of the Fedscam years ago—as a subscriber to *The Spotlight*—I suspected the central bankers had a friendly competition among themselves to see who could become the world's first trillionaire. There would be major bragging rights associated with that, although the bragging and strutting would be done behind scenes at their clubhouses and board rooms. There might even be a cup awarded to the winner—the Rothschild Cup.

In view of events over the last few years—such as recent revelation that the Fed loaned $16 trillion to European central banks but never said a word about it to Congress or the public—I suspect the bar for the Rothschild Cup has been raised. It is now to be awarded to the world's first centitrillionaire.

THE NEW WORLD ORDER CENTENNIAL

Next year—2013—is the centennial of the New World Order. It is a date which should be recognized with righteous outrage by all Americans who value liberty, sound money and the free market.

The New World Order is essentially a group of interlocking organizations, international in scope, formed by superwealthy elites around the globe—better known as banksters—who hold respectable positions in national governments, finance, business and commerce, and in society. Their objective is to establish a world government with themselves at its head—a new order of government and political supremacy for the world. Among the foremost are The Bilderberg Group, the Trilateral Commission, The Council on Foreign Affairs, and the Atlantic Council. They have, to a large extent, subtly seized control of many American institutions, especially the national economy and the federal government.

I date the New World Order from 1913 because that

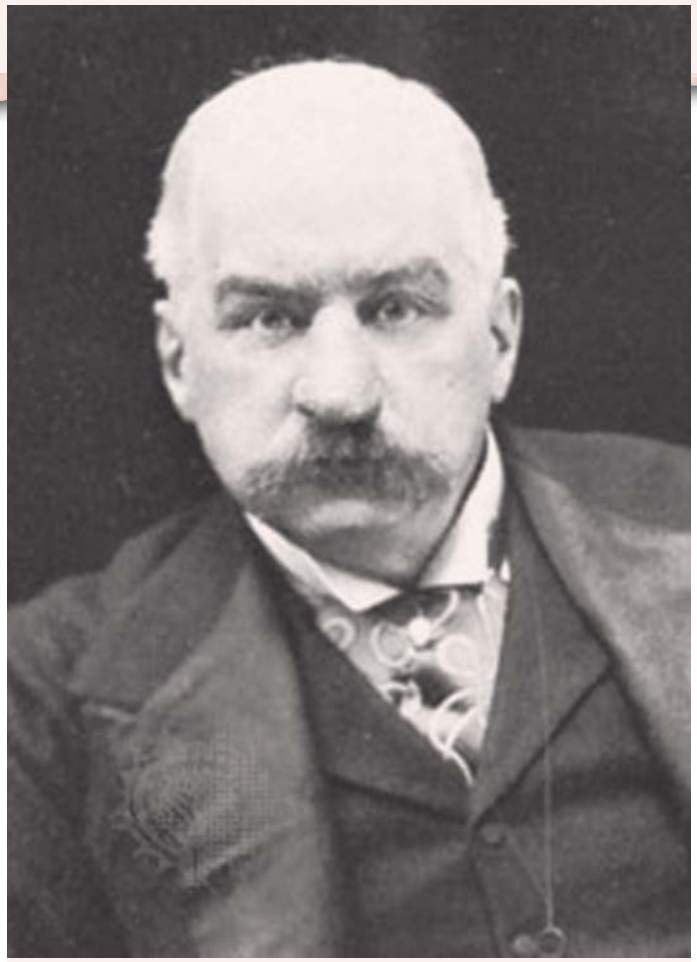

Too Big to Be Allowed to Fail

John Pierpont Morgan was among the most notable robber barons in the field of banking. To deliberately bring about the Panic of 1907, Morgan and Chase launched an all-out assault on the rival Knickerbocker Trust. If Knickerbocker Trust would falter, then Congress and the public would lose faith in all trust companies and banks would stand to gain, the bankers reasoned. Financial institutions on the "inside" started selling off assets in Knickerbocker, and headlines about a few bad loans started making top spots in the newspapers. The run on Knickerbocker turned into a general panic, but the federal government would come to the rescue of its privately owned "national banks." To stop the bank run, President Theodore Roosevelt provided the "too big to be allowed to fail" J.P. Morgan with $25 million in taxpayer funds. Morgan, acting as a one-man central bank, decided which firms would fail and which would survive.

was the year the Federal Reserve System was unconstitutionally created by cunning and stealth. The Fed is "the belly of the beast"—a beast which has no heart.

1913 was also the year the federal income tax was imposed on America via the 16th Amendment, which was, according to investigator Bill Benson, never properly and legally ratified (see TheLawThatNeverWas.com for details).

And 1913 was the year the Constitution was amended from having senators selected by their state legislatures to direct election by the people via the 17th Amendment, undercutting the Framers' design for balance of power between the states and Congress to prevent federal overreach.

President Woodrow Wilson pushed the direct election of senators and the income tax.

The people and organizations behind these changes, operating by a process of incrementalism, slowly advanced their own design for controlling the United States and Americans in body and mind as they moved toward creating a global American Empire.

Old J. P. would be proud. The Hartford, Connecticut native died in the spring of 1913, at age 75, before he could see his dream—make that scheme—realized. His mortal remains are interred at Cedar Hill Cemetery in Hartford, along with other notables such as Samuel Colt, poet Wallace Stevens, film star Katharine Hepburn and Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy for Abraham Lincoln. The parklike 270-acre rural cemetery, established in 1863, contains landscaped woodlands and watercourses where wildlife lives. Because it preserves nature so well, Cedar Hill is perhaps the most beautiful cemetery in America.

"Atop J.P. Morgan's polished pink granite grave monument is a sculpture of the Ark of the Covenant."

THE ARK OF THE COVENANT

I visited Morgan's grave recently. Its opulence is remarkable but thoroughly tasteful. In keeping with his love of fine art, the quarter-acre plot—that's 100 x 100 feet—contains 10 family members and him. Their graves are laid out with footstone markers along the perimeter of the plot, surrounding a magnificent monument in the center. Dogwood, maple, pine and oak shade the area.

According to the cemetery, the polished pink granite monument is a rendering of Morgan's vision of the Ark of the Covenant. It sits atop a three-foot-high pedestal of unpolished gray granite. The Ark itself, shaped somewhat like a center-peaked house, measures 13 feet long, 8.5 feet wide and 8 feet tall. Its sides are inscribed with the names and birth/death dates of family members.

Since Morgan was an Episcopalian, it is not clear why a Jewish artifact was central to his thought. I suppose he saw the Ark as an instrument of supreme power and a means of communicating with divinity—a symbol of his self-image. A biblical inscription around the top edge of the monument, taken from Romans 6:5 (King James Version), reads: "For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection."

Last words are important, and those may be Morgan's last words. In any case, to follow up on this analysis of his religious sentiment, Morgan apparently didn't know or understand that, according to the New Testament, both the good and the sinful are to be resurrected at the last day and then judged.

Morgan's responsibility for undermining the financial integrity of the United States and for putting our nation in perpetual debt to a handful of international banksters seems likely to have postmortem repercussions for him contrary to his hopes for heaven.

What should be done about the biggest scam in history? Start with an audit and then, after criminal action has been exposed and brought to justice, end the Fed. And since the Fed creates all our money by fiat, pass a law returning the Fed's portion of the national debt to where it came from—thin air. A stroke of the pen is all that is needed to unburden Americans of that large portion of our national debt. Fitting means, I think. ✦

John White is an internationally known author and educator in the fields of consciousness research and spiritual development. He was director of education for the Institute of Noetic Sciences. He is author of 15 books, including *The Meeting of Science and Spirit* and *What Is Enlightenment?* His writing has appeared in magazines and newspapers around the world, including *The New York Times*, *Reader's Digest*, *Omni*, *Esquire* and *Woman's Day*. His books have been translated into 10 languages. He holds a bachelor's degree from Dartmouth College and a master's degree from Yale University. He has taught English and journalism on the secondary and college levels and has served on the governing and consulting boards of various academic and research organizations. A Vietnam vet, he published an article on the Gulf of Tonkin deception in TBR in 1999.

The Fabulous Flemish

You do not have to be a mega-country to be a worthy member of the community of nations. In purely numerical terms, the world is a world of small nations. More than half the globe's sovereign states have populations of less than 5 million, and about 50 have populations below 1.5 million. Several European small nations have made contributions to civilization out of all proportion to their size. Some of these nations do not even have a country all of their own. Among these are the talented Flemings, who are, more or less, the northern half of the country of Belgium.

By John Tiffany

The approximate region known as Belgium and Luxembourg today was once occupied by a Keltic tribe known as the Belgae, as named by the Romans when they occupied the area. Actually the Roman region of Gallia Belgica (Belgian Gaul) included what is now Belgium, northern France, Netherlands and part of Switzerland.

Belgium's territory was overrun by the Germanic Franks following the collapse of Rome: by the 8th century, it formed an integral part of Charlemagne's empire, as was the case with the entire Low Countries region. The fortunes of Belgium then mirrored that of Netherlands—the two regions were physically united—until 1830, when things began to change. In that year, the nationalistic opera *La muette de Portici* ("The Mute Girl of Portici"; originally entitled *Masaniello*) was performed in Brussels. Soon after, the Belgian Revolution occurred, which ended up with the eventual secession of Belgium from Netherlands. However it was not until 1839 that the Belgians managed to declare themselves independent of Dutch rule.

The newly independent Belgians lost no time in catching up with the other European countries. Under the Kings

Brugge, called Bruges in French, in modern-day Belgium was first fortified in the first century B.C. A canal city, it has been called the Venice of the north.At one time the chief commercial city of the world, it was a crossroads of the Hanseatic League. Weavers and spinners of Brugge were considered the best in the world. The associated port of Zeebrugge was built in 1907 and used by German U-boats in World War I. Today, Brugge is one of the best-preserved pre-motorized cities in Europe and is a major tourist attraction.

Leopold I and Leopold II, the country rapidly industrialized. King Léopold II personally took possession of a stretch of Africa known as the Congo.[1] This private property of the king was later bequeathed to the Belgian state and became known as the Belgian Congo until the 1960s, when Black nationalists seized control of the country, committing some of the most bloody anti-white atrocities in Africa.

Belgium continued to expand and grow economically until the advent of World War I. Invaded and held by the Germans for the largest part of that conflict, many great battles of the war were fought in Flanders. The country was devastated, and the situation was only slightly improved when it was given a small piece of Germany by the Treaty of Versailles in 1919 as compensation.

No sooner had the country started to recover from World War I but it was invaded by Germany again in 1940. The new occupation lasted until 1944, when Allied troops drove out the German forces.

Belgium once again recovered after the devastation of the war, recreating the prewar growth levels within a decade. However, rivalry between the French-speaking Walloons and the Dutch dialect-speaking Flemish erupted into riots during the 1960s, and as a result separate Flemish and Walloon regional governments were set up in 1974, with further regional development being implemented in 1993. The two ethnic groups actually have little in common other than the fact that both are white, and both are mostly Roman Catholic. There are also a smallish number of ethnic Germans in the Belgian nation (about 70,000), mostly in what is considered Wallonia. (Actually it would be more accurate to say that some tiny German territories, taken from Germany, adjoin Wallonian lands.)

Belgium has some 10.5 million people, in an area of almost 12,000 square miles.

The capital of Belgium, Brussels, is also the headquarters of the European Union. Oddly, it is a French-speaking enclave in the Flemish-speaking northern half of Belgium. But today, Brussels is overrun with Muslims from Turkey and the Arab lands. Immigration by Third World peoples has occurred to a significant level in Belgium. It seems the native white Christians and white secularists and pagans are failing to have enough babies, while the Muslim immigrants breed "like rabbits."

There are those who say there are no famous Flemings—as though they had never heard of the Brueghel family of painters.

THE PUZZLE OF SEPARATISM

Sometimes the U.S. government is in favor of separatist movements, and sometimes against. The federal government conducted a ferocious war of conquest against our own Southern states when they chose to secede from the union, as was their right. You will remember, the U.S. was once a confederation of 13 independent nations, which voluntarily came together to beat the British. You would think that what you voluntarily join, you can voluntarily leave, especially since there was never an agreement that the joining should be permanent.

It is rather like the individual who is pressured to join up in the Social Security system to get a job, then later wants to leave to be free of Washington's control, and finds that what he voluntarily joined he is not permitted to ever leave, under any circumstances.

It has always been a puzzlement how certain "nationalist," "separatist" groups, like the IRA in Northern Ireland, want to be independent of the country that now rules them but then they would like, immediately upon gaining independence, to join the EU, thus immediately surrendering their sovereignty again!

> "Since 1991, 16 new states have emerged on the European continent as a result of secessionist movements."

Since 1991, no fewer than 16 new states have emerged on the European continent as a result of secessionist movements (Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania, Belarus, Ukraine, Moldova, Russia, the Czech Republic, Slovakia, Serbia, Montenegro, Croatia, Slovenia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Macedonia and Kosovo). Powerful countries in the West worked actively for the break-up of Yugoslavia and the Soviet Union, and of course their efforts were successful. This is in spite of the fact that those states, unlike Belgium, were essentially united by a common language.

The West egged the Kosovo Albanians (KLA mafia/terrorists) on, saying it would recognize an independent Kosovo if the Albanians did indeed proclaim their independence. Such a move represented a flagrant breach of international law, since the status of Kosovo as part of Serbia is governed by a UN resolution passed in 1999.

The independence of Kosovo of course followed the secession of Montenegro from Serbia-Montenegro in June 2006, even though Serbs and Montenegrins are one and the same people, speaking the same language and sharing the same religion and history.

On the other hand, the West opposes secessions when they do not suit it. Early in the 20th century, we were

This busy Flemish painting, *The Wedding Dance*, crafted in 1566 in oil, is a masterpiece by Pieter Bruegel the elder, a resident of Antwerp. Many of Bruegel's paintings focus on the lives of Flemish commoners, which gave him the nickname of "Peasant Bruegel" and the reputation of being a peasant himself, which he was not. *Wedding Dance*, like many of his other works, is subtly moralizing: It warns of the undesirability of excessive drinking and wild partying. Bruegel lived from about 1525-30 to 1569.

against giving any kind of autonomy to the oppressed minorities of Czechoslovakia, under the harsh rule of the 51 percent bare-majority Czech ethnic group until Hitler liberated them.

Bosnia-Herzegovina is a more recent case in point. When the prime minister of Republika Srpska called, in September 2006, for a referendum on the secession of Republika Srpska from Bosnia-Herzegovina, the international community's "high representative" said that he would sack him unless he backed down. He did. Bosnia is an EU colony, and the EU clearly does not want its territory to be divided. The 16,000 soldiers still stationed there (many years after the end of the war) are part of an EU military force.

The same goes for Transnistria. Even though that territory voted by a huge majority in September 2006 for independence from Moldova, the West refused to recognize the results of the referendum. Indeed, Europe's main election-monitoring body, the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE), refused even to observe the polling, saying: "The OSCE does not support a unilateral referendum questioning Moldova's territorial integrity." The author of that quotation is none other than the then OSCE chairman, Belgian Foreign Minister Karel de Gucht.

Farther afield, the West has opposed independence movements in Georgia (South Ossetia and Abkhazia) and Azerbaijan (Nagorno-Karabakh) even though these territories, like Transnistria, have been independent for well over a decade. Forget about the 14 Points, or self-determination. Principle is beside the point. What matters seems to be what is good for Israel or the bankers, or some other special interest group.

UNION AND DISUNION

Benelux, a union of Belgium, Netherlands and Luxembourg, is the forerunner and nucleus of the European Union. The Benelux countries, together with West Germany, signed the Treaty of Paris in 1951, creating the European Coal and Steel Community in 1952. This eventually

Flemish Painters Abound

Susanna Fourment and Her Daughter, oil on canvas, was painted by Sir Anthony van Dyck in 1621, the same year Susanna was widowed. It was apparently the first of a series of portraits of an adult and a child. Clara grips her mother's hand with both of hers while a red drapery seems to offer some protection from the threatening storm. Van Dyck lived from 1599 to 1641. The seventh child of a wealthy silk merchant, he studied with Hendrik van Balen and went on to become Peter Paul Rubens's most important assistant. Setting out on his own he produced many great works, including an imposing array of portraits of British King Charles I and his queen and courtiers. Flanders (northern Belgium) has produced a large number of talented artists, including unquestionable geniuses such as Jan van Eyck, Rogier van der Weyden, Hieronymous Bosch, Peter Bruegel and Frans Hals. Also important are Melchior Broederlam, Robert Campin, Hans Memling, Petrus Christus, Dirk Bouts, Hugo van der Goes, Gerard David, Quentin Massys, Mabuse, Jan van Scorel, Maerten Jacobsz van Heenskerck, Jan Sanders van Hemessen, Joachim Patinir, Herri met de Bles and Jan Brueghel.

became the Common Market and then the European Union. Ironically, Benelux, like the Bilderberg group, has its origins in the CIA.[2]

It would indeed be ironic if Brussels and Belgium, the nucleus and heart of the European Union, should become the site of a major breakup of the Walloons and Flemings, two groups that, while equally white, are apparently as immiscible in the long run as oil and water. Could this be a hint that the idea of a "United States of Europe" is itself ultimately non-viable? ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Coppieters, Bruno and Michel Huysseune, eds., *Secession, History and the Social Sciences*, VUB Brussels University Press, Brussels, Belgium 2002.

The Flemish Republic (newsletter of Vlaams Belang), No. 19, July-August-September 2007 and others.

Gagnon, Alain-G., and James Tully, eds., *Multinational Democracies*, Cambridge University Press, New York, 2001.

Kemp, Arthur, *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* (available from TBR Books for $42 plus $10 S&H inside the U.S.).

Luxembourg Government, *The Grand Duchy of Luxembourg*, Information and Press Service of the Luxembourg Government, 1993.

Wee, Herman van der, *The Low Countries in Early Modern Times*, Variorum, Brookfield, Vt., 1993.

Web site: http://www.vlaanderen-flanders.org.uk/index.htm

ENDNOTES:

1 Over the next 23 years Léopold would amass a huge fortune by exploiting the Congo directly and by leasing concessions to private companies prepared to pay him 50% of their profits. The period would witness some of the worst atrocities ever committed on the African continent. Between 5 and 1 million Congolese are believed to have died. However, Léopold would never visit the region, ruling instead by decree from Belgium.

2 *The Great Deception: The Secret History of the European Union*, by Christopher Booker and Richard North, Continuum, £20, 474, ISBN 0826471056. "Early on, the authors make some intriguing references to the way in which the American government, especially the CIA and the State Department, played a key role in bringing about the creation of a supranationally united Europe. For instance, two-thirds of the income of the European Movement came from the CIA between 1949 and 1960, and European unification was ruthlessly supported by Dean Acheson, Alan Dulles and Dwight Eisenhower." *Spectator*, Nov. 29, 2003. The European Union and its forerunners are tightly linked to the Bilderberg group. According to the expert on private, international power groupings, professor of political science Stephen Gill, York University, Toronto, the first Bilderberg meeting was financed by CIA. He refers to official American documents in his book *American Hegemony and the Trilateral Commission*.

John Tiffany is assistant editor of The Barnes Review and copy editor for American Free Press. He has for decades been interested in diverse ethnic groups, ancient history, authentic news, mathematics, science, real-life conspiracies and the problem of crime in our government. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan and has long studied comparative religions and mythologies. Currently he has written a study of the Old Testament, called *The Torah Hoax: The Truth About the Old Testament—The Myth of the Millennia*. It will soon be available from TBR Book Club. Watch for an announcement of its publication in the near future.

Embattled Bishop Won't Recant

The fourth German show trial against Bishop Richard Williamson

In 2008, Pope Benedict XVI welcomed back into the Catholic Church the members of the Society of St. Pius X. This is a traditionalist group which rejects the results of the Second Vatican Council and whose members were once excluded from the church by Pope John Paul II. Roughly around the same time—what a coincidence—the media aired an interview with one of the society's bishops, Richard Williamson. In this interview he made a side remark about his disbelief in the orthodox holocaust narrative. The resulting media outrage led to Williamson's criminal prosecution in Germany for "holocaust denial" and eventually to his expulsion from the Society of St. Pius X. After having his case heard four times in Germany—first hearing, appeal, revision, retrial—the case is still not closed. Here is Williamson's report about the latest court case.

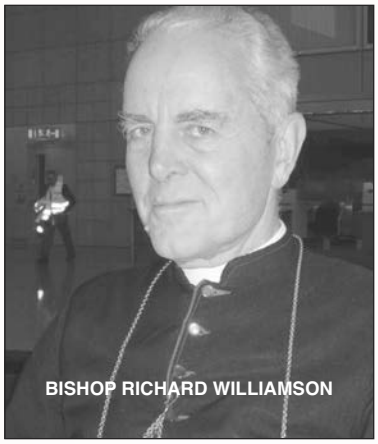
BISHOP RICHARD WILLIAMSON

By Bishop Richard Williamson

A reader asks about my latest trial and condemnation for "holocaust denial" by the Regional Court of Regensburg in South Germany on Jan. 16. Readers will remember that my original offense was on Nov. 1, 2008, when I told an interviewer for Swedish TV in the privacy of the sacristy of the German Seminary of the Society of St. Pius X, but on German soil, that I believed neither that "Six Million Jews" died under Hitler's rule in World War II, nor that one single Jew died in a "gas chamber."

For expressing these beliefs in Germany, where "holocaust denial" is a statutory crime, I was tried and condemned by the Regensburg Regional Court in 2010, and the punishment was to be a fine of 10,000 euros. I appealed. The same court condemned me again in 2011, but the fine was reduced to 6,500 euros. I appealed again, so the case went higher, to the provincial court in Nuremberg, which I was told is less subject to outside pressure. And the three judges dismissed the case on procedural grounds, obliging the Bavarian state to pay my legal expenses, but also leaving it free to correct its procedural errors and start all over again.

Now not only does what is known as "the holocaust" serve as the secular religion of the New World Order (Auschwitz replaces Calvary, the gas chambers replace the Cross of Our Lord and the Six Million play the part of the Redeemer), but also it seems to me that the post-World War II Germans have difficulty in respecting themselves unless they beat their breast for the alleged crimes of the Third Reich. So they pursue "holocaust denial" with a vengeance. On Jan. 16, I was prosecuted for the third time in front of a lady judge of Regensburg.

This time, two German lawyers fought hard in my defense, but in vain—I was condemned again. However, the lady judge did lessen the stigma attaching to the accusation, and out of compassion for my unemployed state she did reduce the fine to 1,600 euros. No doubt the Bavarian state would be happy to be rid of the case, if only I would agree to pay the much-reduced fine. A noble colleague in the SSPX begged for the privilege to pay it all by himself. But much more than just money is at stake. A great nation, the true religion and God's World Order are all involved.

"Truth is mighty and will prevail," said the Latins. So any nation, religion or World Order resting on untruths is fragile and will crumble in the end. Now truth lies in the matching of my mind to reality, and not to cravings for national self-respect, nor to felt needs of religion, nor to the demands of any godless World Order. And historical truth goes by evidence, the most reliable kind of which is the material relics of the past, because these are in principle quite independent of human emotions. "For this was I born, and for this I came into the world; that I should give testimony to the truth," says Our Lord (John. XVIII, 37). What tranquillity in the divine words!

I kindly refused my colleague's offer. I have appealed again. *Kyrie eleison.* ✦

This article is reprinted from His Lordship's weekly column "Eleison Comments" from the article entitled "Fourth Trial." Support the St. Marcel Initiative defense fund set up for His Lordship at www.stmarcelinitiative.com. Please contribute what you can if you are able. Published with permission of His Excellency Bishop Richard N. Williamson.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

FALSE FLAGS

Thank you for publishing "Iran Welcomes U.S. Candidate" in THE BARNES REVIEW and for the fine presentation.

This is most timely, as I am on the eve of a return trip that I believe may open opportunities to produce the movie *False Flag* about the attack on the *USS Liberty* and perhaps to even build a viable alternative to Hollywood. Cheers.

MERLIN MILLER
www.American-Pictures.com

LEMON LAW

What this country needs is a lemon law for bad newspapers. When you pay good money to buy a paper, you expect the information in it to be reasonably correct. A newspaper disseminating false information is just as much consumer fraud as when used car salesmen used to put sawdust in the crankcase.

Along with a lemon law for newspapers we need a term like pathological hypocrite to describe people who give honorable and decent Jews like Jack Bernstein a bad name and gullible goys unnecessary guilt trips. The Old Testament tells us that the guilty man flees even when no one pursues him. No one is pursuing the Jews for the scores of millions liquidated by Jewish Communists, but Jews who are pathological hypocrites try to flee their guilt by accusing others of the crimes they themselves committed and continue to commit against the world's goys and Semitic Palestinian peoples, Christian, Muslim and Jew.

MARTIN HUSOVICH
Pennsylvania

FAREWELL TO GOOD COMRADE

Wilhelm Ludwig Kriessmann, Luftwaffe bomber pilot during World War II, died Dec. 18, 2012 at his home in California.

Willi, as he liked to be called, managed to complete 93 years of very active life, which uniquely was the same number of bombing missions he flew in support of major battles on the eastern front—exactly 93. He and his crew were awarded the Iron Cross First Class for a dangerous, snowy flight to drop severely needed oil tanks to a group of encircled comrades. He also piloted top officers around the country from a home base in Berlin, and in the last months of the war ferried new airplanes from the factory to the airfield, including the Arado 234, the first operational jet bomber.

NATIONALIST CONFERENCE IN SPAIN

Not only in the United States but also in Europe, populists and nationalists continue the fight for truth and justice. On the weekend of November 16-18, 2012, this reporter accompanied Portuguese Revisionist Pedro Varela and two other representatives of Varela's Revisionist bookstore, *Libreria Europa*, to Madrid for a three-day European pan-nationalist conference entitled *VII Jornadas de la Disidencia* ("Days of Dissent"). It has been a yearly event since 2006—hence the "VII" in the title.

The car was packed with books to sell, and the conference, when we arrived, was standing room only.

The theme of the conference was: "Duty as Destiny, Commitment as Service." The most enthusiastically applauded speakers were those from Hungary's Jobbik Party and Greece's Golden Dawn (GD), flush from large electoral gains in their respective countries and thus an inspiration to all. The Golden Dawn speaker, in particular, had an encouraging message, which was that, as Greece's economy got worse and worse, the media's smear tactics against GD began to fail, because the Greek people realized that the media represented the hated status quo. The more Golden Dawn was smeared by the media the more positively they were perceived by the Greek masses.

An important element of the success of these movements as well as of the Italian "Foro753" and the Russian "Restruk" is the provision of social services to populations suffering from the economic meltdown. An Italian roundtable discussion, however, emphasized that the new European liberation front will arise from a spiritual rebirth.

Bernard Schaub, the Swiss founder of *Europaische Aktion* (European Action), laid down the seven points of his movement, whose aim is a "reconquest" of Europe from the foreign interests currently misruling it and the creation of a European confederation that would combine a common foreign policy and defense with "the utmost freedom of domestic, cultural, educational, financial and economic policies." This confederation is thus similar both to Leon Degrelle's concept of a "real Europe" and to that of Joaquin Bochaca, outlined in his 2012 book *Europa: alternative al caos* (*Europe: Alternative to Chaos*). Some of the points presented by Schaub were: restoration of freedom of speech, withdrawal of all foreign troops, repatriation of non-European immigrants and transition of the monetary system and the media into public property.

Among the other speakers at the conference were the distinguished Ramon Bau, author, publisher (he has published many works by Bochaca) and co-founder of the 1966-1993 National Socialist group CEDADE (*Círculo Español de Amigos de Europa*)—who spoke on "Democracy and Freedom of Expression"; Pedro Varela—whose speech was entitled "Against the Power of Money"—and Lady Michele Renouf—who spoke on the Dresden holocaust and her project of relocating Jewish residents of Occupied Palestine to the Jewish Autonomous Region of Birobidzhan in Russia.

In past conferences there have been speakers from Argentina and elsewhere outside of Europe. If TBR readers are interested in participating in future *Jornadas de Disidencia*, access the website www.celemboscadura.es or the blog at http://celenovedades.blogspot.com/.

MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER
Spain

Born in the small Austrian village of Feistriz in the southern province of Kaernten on Oct. 11, 1919, Kriessmann grew up in a nationalist family and was already an "underground" National Socialist supporter when the 1938 Anchluss with Germany took place. One of his most cherished memories was attending the NSDAP Party Congress in Nuremberg in Sept. 1938 with the Austrian youth delegation and marching past Adolf Hitler, looking right into his eyes.

After the war and over a year of detention in a British-run camp, Kriessmann earned a Ph.D. at Gratz University and went to work for the Austrian Trade Ministry. He rather quickly moved up to become trade commissioner for the West Coast, which led him to relocate his family to California, where they remained. After retirement, he traveled around the globe and regularly wrote articles in German-American periodicals. In 2008 he began collaborating with Carolyn Yeager in the translation of selected chapters from Hermann Giesler's book *Ein Anderer Hitler* ("Another Hitler").

These appeared in TBR under his pseudonym "Wilhelm Mann," from late 2008 until mid-2011. Yeager and Mann also teamed up to write "Who's Found in WWII Mass Graves?" (January/February 2010). And he translated Maria Grüttner's story about Eisenhower's death camps that appeared in the July/August 2012 TBR.

Wilhelm Kriessmann touched hundreds of lives with his old-world gentlemanly charm, vivacious personality and loyalty to the inspirations of his youth. Keep flying high, Willi.

Carolyn Yeager
Texas

FACEBOOK FRIEND

Thanks for all your hard work and great journal. Keep the truth alive, no matter how much it may hurt or how ugly it may be. The world is in a fine kettle of fish when in so many countries it is a felony to discuss the almighty "holocaust" any differently from the way it has been shoved down our throats for the past 65-plus years. So sad that they can jail you for seeking the truth. Attempting to use modern science and facts to show that in fact your (or anyone's) grandmother didn't die gasping for air in a homicidal gas chamber after all, should not be condemned and made illegal. Why is that "anti-Semitic"?

It's not like David Irving, Germar Rudolf or Ernst Zuendel is advocating bringing back National Socialism or deporting Jews or anything. These guys are definitely not hatemongers.

So you, TBR editors, staff and writers, as well as all those men who I mentioned, please keep up the good work. Let's expose the truth wherever we may find it. Let's always use love, patience, forgiveness and understanding in all that we do. That's not easy when some of my liberal friends are attacking me all at once.

Ernie Martello
Michigan

[Thanks for a great letter. By the way, speaking of Facebook, everyone should be aware TBR has a Facebook page; just go to Facebook and search for The-Barnes-Review.—Ed.]

ODDS AND ENDS

I have several tidbits to share: In 1935 and again in 1938, the Jewish newspaper *Freiheit* stated that Christmas carols needed to be stopped. Outrageous. In 1948, the Jewish newspaper *Aufbau* stated that the holocaust was an exaggeration. Somehow that juicy item dropped out of sight. Read the book *Pillar of Fire* by Dr. Karl Stern and *Dawn of Light* by Rabbi Zolli, who converted to the Catholic faith. Thank you for printing so many fine articles.

C.L. LaFuentes
Via e-mail

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas too.

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

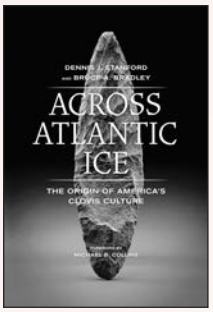

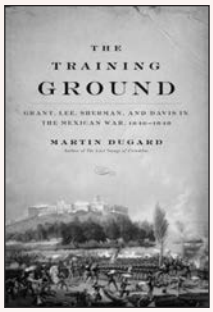

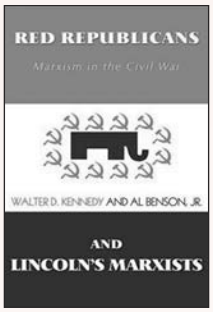

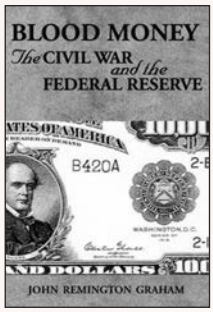

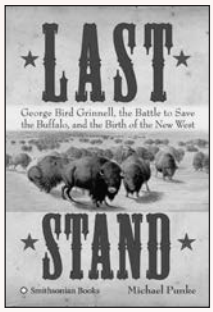

Revisionist Books on American History, Many Available Almost Nowhere Else!

Across Atlantic Ice: The Origin of America's Clovis Culture. Who were the first humans to inhabit North America? According to the now-familiar story, big-game hunters entered the continent some 12,000 years ago from Asia via a land bridge across the Bering Sea. The presence of these early people was established by distinctive stone tools belonging to the Clovis culture. But are Clovis tools Asian in origin? Drawing from original archeological analysis, paleoclimatic research and genetic studies, noted archeologists Dennis J. Stanford and Bruce A. Bradley challenge the old narrative and, in the process, counter traditional—and often subjective—approaches to archeological testing for historical relatedness. The authors prove their hypothesis that the technological antecedents of Clovis were in Europe and posits that the first Americans arrived from Europe much earlier than previously thought. The book persuasively links Clovis technology with the culture of the Solutrean people who occupied France and Spain more than 20,000 years ago. Hardback, 319 pages, #623, *$35* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

RARE TBR ISSUE MARCH/APRIL 2004—PRESIDENT ANDREW JACKSON'S FAREWELL ADDRESS: Includes: Old Hickory's *Farewell Address*; tragic decline of South Africa; fraud of the Iraq War; Hitler & Christianity; Culloden; Charles Lindbergh speaks out; Germanophobia; Florentine Rost van Tonningen; ancient Caucasoid skeletons in America; Degrelle remembers Hitler's political and social efforts in 1936. **LIMITED QUANTITY. $8.**

RARE TBR ISSUE MAY/JUNE 2009—RED MAN VS. WHITE MAN: Includes articles on: the red man versus the white man in American history; adventures in the Rebel cavalry by a Prussian officer; Yankee crimes; race & law in the ancient world; who are the Semites?; Bob LaFollette on free speech; Wilson & FDR; Horst Mahler vs. the NWO; sabotaging Hitler; Hitler's secret headquarters: Part 2—treason at headquarters. **LIMITED QUANTITY. $8.**

The Training Ground: Grant, Lee, Sherman and Davis in the Mexican War, 1846-1848. By Martin Dugard. The author offers an account of the Mexican War of 1848, constructed around the experiences of the U.S. Army's corps of junior officers. Shaped by the common experience of West Point and tempered by battle, these comrades in arms (Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, Jefferson Davis and William Sherman) matured into the leading generals and statesmen on both sides of the Civil War. Dugard introduces others as well, from Union artilleryman Henry Hunt to Confederate icon Stonewall Jackson, who also learned their craft fighting the Mexicans. At the war's end, Gen. Winfield Scott saluted West Point graduates as the key to America's victory. Dugard's spirited narrative animates a group of men whose force of character, professional skill and ability to think outside conventional limits revitalized the sclerotic U.S. army. A great book on a little-covered subject. Softcover, 464 pages, #562, *$23.*

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War. Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the "politically correct" view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the American Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." In addition to shedding light on this little-known part of our history, Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. If you had a positive view of Lincoln as the great savior of the nation, after you read this book you'll see that honest Abe was more Marxist than Marx. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve. By John Graham. Here's the real cause of the War Between the States. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal "civil" war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$15.*

Last Stand: The Battle to Save the Buffalo and the Birth of the New West. By Michael Punke. America's intentional eradication of 30 million bison roaming the vast plains was carried out in order to deprive

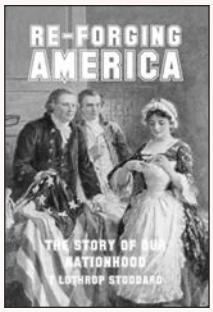

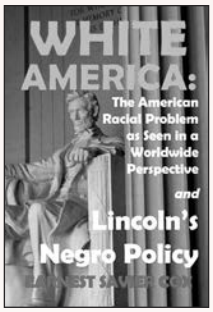

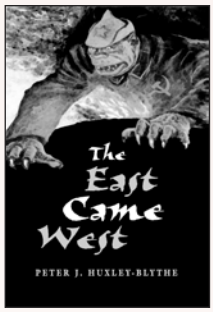

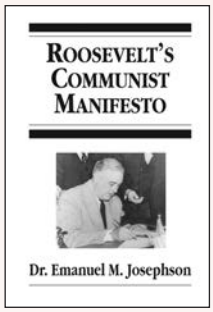

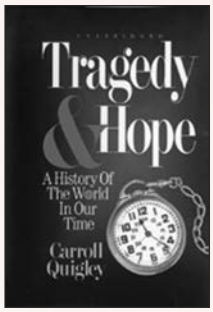

the Indians of their greatest source of food, shelter and clothing—and to make a bundle for big business. Building the plutocrats' railroad and claiming vast tracts of land for mining and herding was a lot easier with native braves starving and cold. One man, George Bird Grinnell, a scientist, journalist, hunter and conservationist, would lead the battle to save the buffalo, fighting special interests and lobbies all the way to the halls of Congress. Softcover, oversized, 41 images and maps, 304 pages, #523, *$19*.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879. By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. Discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies. Most of this is glossed over today in history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22*.

Conquest of a Continent. Madison Grant was one of America's most influential racial thinkers. In *Conquest of a Continent*, Grant tells us of the European antecedents of the original settlers who tamed America. Grant was an unapologetic Nordicist and, by using documented historical fact, proves that the colonists who opened up America for settlement were primarily of Northwestern European stock. Written at a time when the U.S. Congress had just halted all further non-Northwestern European immigration, Grant's book predicted what would happen if unlimited immigration were allowed once again. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, *$22*.

Re-Forging America: The Story of Our Nationhood. By T. Lothrop Stoddard. Written just after the passing of the 1924 Immigration Act, this book by one of America's most prominent racial thinkers is an in-depth analysis of the racial developments that led to the American Revolution, the Civil War and the mass immigration of the late 19th century which disrupted the until-then almost entirely Northwestern European colonization of North America. Softcover, 234 pages, #616, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

White America. By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox was one of the most prescient racial thinkers to emerge from America. Although born a Virginian, he believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to white American survival. *White America*'s theme is two-fold: First, that the racial dissolution of the white race is inescapable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race; and, second, that civilization itself cannot survive that destruction. Starting with an overview of prehistoric racial migrations, ancient Egypt, India, China, Mexico, Peru, Latin America and South Africa (which he predicted would not survive) Cox finally reviews the racial situation in the United States. He also explains what the only guarantee of survival is for all races. This edition has been combined with the pamphlet "Lincoln's Negro Policy" which deals with the efforts of leading white and black Americans to repatriate Negroes back to their ancestral homelands. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20*.

The East Came West: Operation Keelhaul. While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain. When WWII ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West were shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the approval of the Allies. Softcover, 224 pages #434, ***$20.***

Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto. By Dr. Emanuel Josephson. (Written in 1955, this book incorporates a reprint of *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* by Clinton Roosevelt.) In *Roosevelt's Communist Manifesto*, Dr. Josephson walks us through the entire conspiracy and shows how FDR's Socialist-Communist-Illuminist polices fulfilled the dream of both Adam Weishaupt (the father of Communism) and Clinton Roosevelt for the United States. Communism's purpose actually was to overthrow governments throughout the world by revolution and to gain a world dictatorship for its bosses. Clinton Roosevelt's *Science of Government Founded on Natural Law* (written in 1841) is highly significant in American history. (Clinton was a distant cousin of Teddy and Franklin.) However it was basically a plagiarism of Adam Weishaupt's writings. Softcover, 128 pages, indexed, #592, *$20*.

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley. This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. Hardback, 1,348 pages, #37, *$40*.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. please add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. (Note: The USPS has increased foreign S&H yet again.) Use the form on page 64 to order. Mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more uncensored books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

Buy a TBR subscription for a friend! Call for special gift rates: 1-877-773-9077

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE((OPTIONAL): _____

TBR23

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one or two books is now $24, global priority —all countries outside U.S. Call 951-587-6936 or email sales@barnesreview.org.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR NEANDERTHAL ISSUE (May/June 2010)

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside U.S. Email sales@barnesreview.org outside U.S. or call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIX NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2013 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Norman Genocide of the Anglo-Saxons

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE . . .

- The Gypsy holocaust: Fact or fiction?
- Fate of the Mennonites in the USSR
- The strange death of Meriwether Lewis
- Henry Ford II destroys Detroit
- Women in Sparta and Athens
- Mysterious Stone Forest of Peru
- Much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2013 ❖ Volume XIX ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Normans: Blessing or Curse?
By John Nugent
4 In 1066, the Normans—a mix of Viking and French blood—invaded England across the Channel from Normandy and began a ruthless campaign to genocide the Anglo-Saxon inhabitants. Few today, however, know the extent of the attempts of William and his minions to cleanse the isle of its unwanted Germanic settlers.

The WWII Genocide of the Gypsies
By Santiago Alvarez
16 A new holocaust monument in Berlin claims that 500,000 Gypsies were executed in death camps by Hitler's Germany. But what evidence exists to support this claim?

Germany & the Gypsies
By John Tiffany
20 Why is it that so many European nations have over the centuries passed laws discriminating against their Gypsy populations?

Forensics Report Changes History
By Germar Rudolf
23 Twenty-five years ago, a little-known expert on execution technologies was asked to investigate the gas chambers of Auschwitz. But Fred Leuchter didn't find what he was expecting—and then made the mistake of saying so in a series of reports on the alleged Nazi gas chambers.

The Tragedy of the Mennonites
By Daniel W. Michaels
26 Persecuted by the Communists, many Mennonites living in Russia realized their only hope was to flee, leaving everything behind. Some succeeded in escaping, but for others their doom was rape, death and deportation to Siberia.

Hitler Responds to FDR
Translated with an Introduction by Peter Strahl
33 In September of 1938, tensions in central Europe had reached the point of war. Concerned, President Franklin Roosevelt warned Adolf Hitler to seek a peaceful solution to the matter. Here is Hitler's no-nonsense reply to FDR on the issue of the Sudetenland.

Hitler's Pounce on Prague
By Joaquin Bochaca
37 After WWI, the victorious powers created the artificial state of Czechoslovakia, carving it out of lands inhabited by Germans, Hungarians, Slovaks and Czechs. Unfortunately, the rulers of the new Czechoslovakian state held little regard for its minority groups, and this meant trouble.

Iran Welcomes U.S. Candidate
By Merlin Miller
42 One candidate for U.S. president in 2012, and only one, saw fit to visit Iran, ballyhooed in the controlled media as a great threat to world peace. The Persians rolled out the red carpet for Merlin Miller, who tells of his adventure in his own words in this issue of TBR.

Was Meriwether Lewis Murdered?
By Philip Rife
46 A hot-selling new book deals with the mysterious death of Meriwether Lewis of "Lewis and Clark" fame. Did Lewis, as alleged, die by his own hand, or was it murder? His powerful enemies had much to gain, and some facts don't add up.

The Women of Sparta & Athens
By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.
50 Why was the status of women so different in the Greek city-states of Athens and Sparta, and did this have anything to do with the fall of Sparta in 371 B.C.? Here are the facts.

Did Henry Ford II Murder Detroit?
By William White
54 His grandfather, the original Henry Ford, an industrial genius, had taken Detroit and built it into one of the greatest cities in America. But the grandson, no match for his ancestors, is blamed by author for its final destruction.

The Mysterious Stone Faces of Peru
By Marc Roland
57 Is it just a case of pareidolia or apophenia? Many who have studied the zoomorphic and anthropomorphic rock shapes of Markawasi are convinced these faces and figures were put there on purpose. if so, whose hands carved these ancient stones?

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Violence in America—3
The last Anglo-Saxon king—7
Architect of genocide—13
The Dogs of Perbal: A lyric poem—29
History You May Have Missed—31-32
Anomalies of Lewis's death—49
Israeli attacks against Christians—60
Letters to the Editor—62-63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR is accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2012 (Vols. II-XVIII)
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Real Anniversary Approaching . . .

It's 11:59 p.m., December 21, 2012, and I am done waiting for the end of the world. No tidal waves washed away Miami Beach, and no comets leveled Saskatchewan. And, as far as I know, earthquakes did not leave southern California dangling from the side of the planet. We should have listened to those Mayanists who said all along that the Long Count Calendar would simply reset and continue on. Thank goodness, it appears it has. And that's great; otherwise we wouldn't have been able to bring you this important issue of TBR.

Now I would like to remind everyone that coming up soon is the actual, factual and extremely important anniversary of an event that was truly as earthshaking as the predicted 2012 events would have been had they actually taken place.

Nearly 25 years ago (February 1988), an American expert in execution technologies, Fred Leuchter, released his findings on the "homicidal" gas chambers of the Third Reich. Earlier, Leuchter had been asked by Revisionist Ernst Zündel to apply his scientific expertise about execution chambers in the United States to determine once and for all if the Germans could have used the delousing chambers in Auschwitz and Majdanek to murder mass numbers of prisoners.

The publication of his research in the first Leuchter report forever altered history. Leuchter's conclusion? The physical mechanics of the holocaust as presented by mainstream historians were impossible. The gas chambers could not have dispatched anyone in the way they were supposed to. In short, they didn't work.

Thus, the first crack in the holocaust edifice had been opened.

But rather than being greeted with praise, Leuchter was immediately assailed on almost all fronts. Outrage tore through the academic community as scholars who had made their livings for decades on "holocaust studies" saw their careers vanishing. "Holocaust survivors" and Jewish lobbying groups (both of whom have made mints off of the extermination legend) accused Leuchter of heresy.

And that is in fact what he had committed: scientific heresy.

Since the publishing of those reports, tens of thousands of mainstream books have been written about "the holocaust." Interestingly, though, not one has dealt with the science of the holocaust, preferring instead to focus on emotional eyewitness accounts—as variable, unreliable and untruthful as they are—to sustain the myth.

But the good news is that holocaust Revisionists were writing, too, using logic and science to shoot down one extermination camp after another. Today, TBR carries more than 25 books on the subject, one of which contains all four of the original Leuchter reports. It also contains commentary by Revisionist powerhouse Germar Rudolf correcting Leuchter where he was wrong, and affirming him where he was right. This new edition of *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* was updated and expanded by TBR, especially for this 25th anniversary.

Take a look at the Holocaust Handbooks brochure we have included with this issue and see more on this anniversary on page 23. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

IS THE WORLD READY FOR TBR?

We ask this question because our circulation has been slipping over the past several years and we need your help. And, although we still have a good renewal rate, any further loss of subscribers at this point would not bode well for the future.

As you know, the purpose of THE BARNES REVIEW is to relate honest history—Revisionist history. It is to confront historical lies head-on because we are convinced that that if the truth is known about the past rather than the purposeful lies promoted by special interest pressure groups and particularly the worst liars of all—governments—the result will likely be peace instead of perpetual war.

Such was the conviction of our namesake, Harry Elmer Barnes, who dedicated his life to this belief.

Is this conviction too idealistic? Are people condemned to perpetual debt, death and destruction because they slavishly follow the Establishment's propagandists and put up with the status quo?

Granted, war is good business. The makers of arms—guns, tanks, aircraft, aircraft carriers, etc. have a profitable customer—the government of whatever country they inhabit. And if the government can't afford the price, the friendly bankers stand ready to finance any transaction with interest. Just add it to the national debt.

So the question remains—is the world ready for TBR? Will it ever be?

Well, we cannot answer this question any more than you can. We know that there are fundamental facts in the world and war is certainly one of them. But we also know that many philosophers, religious activists and thinkers have seen the world after a new dawn of peace—a new world without the economic and emotional limitations of war.

Call us impractical if you will, too idealistic to perceive that truth is forever on the scaffold, wrong always on the throne.

Yet we are convinced that those who love truth and strive for it are the chosen few whose impact on the future far outweighs the slackers.

So here we present the 130th issue of TBR. Finances may make it necessary to soon restrict publication to a quarterly schedule—and this we may have to do without a substantive increase in financing—but you may be sure there will be no deviation in our editorial direction, come what may.

Let us know what you think and please consider making a contribution to our efforts today. Our very future depends on it.

If you would like to contribute, please use the form below and return it to TBR in the postage-paid envelope bound into this issue of TBR. ✦

—WILLIS A. CARTO
TBR Editor & Publisher

TBR EMERGENCY RESPONSE FORM

Dear TBR: I believe the work that TBR does is important. Please accept my emergency donation to your publishing efforts. I enclose a donation in the amount of:

❑ $10 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $100 ❑ $500 ❑ $1000

I enclose: $ _____ via cash, check, money order

Charge my credit card for: $ _____.

Card # _____

Expires _____ Sig. _____

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Return to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 in the postage-paid envelope bound into this issue. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a donation.

The Normans: Blessing or Curse?

INTRODUCTION

It has been nearly 500 years now since anyone, with open military force, successfully conquered the English, a fierce and resolute white mixture of Germanics with a dash of Kelts and pre-Indo-Europeans. The Spanish armada, Napoleon Bonaparte and others all failed to defeat the "Sceptered Isle." But back in 1066, a group of people, a mixture of French and Scandinavian origin, called Normans (from the French word for "Northmen"), slew the English nobility and its common soldiers at Hastings, just days after the English army had rushed south from defeating an invasion by Danish Vikings in northern England.

The Normans were descended from Norse people who had settled in Neustria (today called Normandy) in the 9th and 10th centuries and adopted the Gallo-Romance language of Old French, spoken there by the natives, while retaining a fair amount of Norse vocabulary. The new language is called "French Norman" by linguists. The Viking settlers of Normandy took up the native French way of life almost completely.

The French themselves were a mixture of Germanic Frankish invaders with an underlying Romanized population of Kelts, known as Gauls. After invading England, a new dialect evolved there, called "Anglo-Norman."

Hastings was the catastrophic end of purely Anglo-Saxon England—of its original language, its Germanic culture and its semi-isolation from the troubles of the European mainland and of the world. Ever since that October day in 1066, Normans and the Jewish immigrants they brought in have played a large role in England's leadership. Were they a blessing or a curse, or both?

By John Nugent

A few years ago this writer wrote to a comrade in England and happened to mention that I had ancestors from both the English common people, the Anglo-Saxons, and also from the Normans who conquered England in 1066. His reply surprised me and made me realize that, while the two races have largely amalgamated, the English have not yet grown very fond of their former overlords:

"Normans, eh? I guess we can forgive you that."

My first naive thought was that he had been overly influenced by the tales of Ivanhoe and how the legendary Robin Hood had led the common people in resistance to the cruel usurper on the throne of England, the Norman

Pictures, left to right: Facing page: The death of King Harold as depicted in the Bayeux Tapestry. It is unclear which figure is Harold, the man on the left who seems to have suffered an arrow to the eye area (legend has it Harold died in this way), or the man at right, who has been cut down by a mounted Norman. Center, an illustration of the Battle of Hastings. Above, Odo, at left, armed with a staff, encourages the troops. He was half-brother to William the Bastard, and commissioned the Bayeux Tapestry to tell the tale of the invasion.

Prince John, while John's brother, King Richard Lion Heart, was away on the crusades.

But then I read about the shocking "Harrowing of the North" (the north of England) by William the Conqueror right after the conquest, and discussed further below. The term referred to the utter devastation of man, woman, child, livestock and even plants in that very Yorkshire where my maternal grandfather, John Thomas Coldwell, was born. At least 100,000 Yorkshire men and women perished. Even the pope, Adrian IV, who at the time was, uniquely, an Englishman, and who actually had supported William's claim to the throne of England, threatened in disgust and horror to excommunicate him.

And Hereward "the Exile" (perhaps better known as Hereward "the Wake"; c. 1035-1072), the Anglo-Saxon or Anglo-Danish champion (possibly the son of Lady Godiva and Earl Leofric) who fought the Normans for years from a fort in a swamp, may have been murdered by the enemy after he had honorably surrendered.

And I read that J.R. Tolkien, the great Oxford professor and author of *The Lord of the Rings* (the three-part movie version of these novels has been seen by 2 billion film goers) actually loathed the Normans as nightmarishly cruel, and as money-grubbing corruptors of souls. He decried their lust for the "ring of gold," and their terrorizing of the decent, honest English common folk, symbolized in *Lord of the Rings* by the brave little hobbits in their rustic hobbit holes. I began to get an inkling of why that English comrade would write me as he had.

> "The Battle of Hastings was the end of purely Anglo-Saxon England—of its original language and its originally Germanic culture."

ENGLAND BEFORE THE NORMANS

One reason why Hereward had risen up against the Normans was the atrocious "Harrowing of the North" of England in 1069-70. Britain had once been a freedom-loving "hobbit" country, an island of Germanic and Keltic

KING WILLIAM I
Psychopathic despot.

MATILDA OF FLANDERS
William's queen.

KING WILLIAM II (RUFUS)
Cruel and heartless ruler.

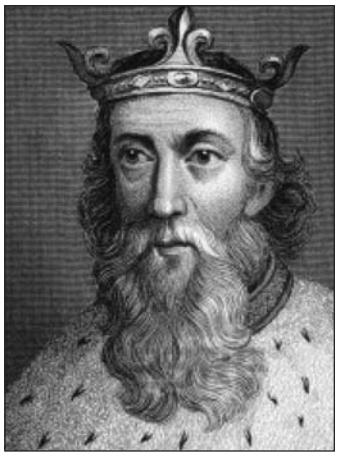

KING HENRY I
William's youngest son.

folk, and they certainly were not interested in being forced to learn French, a foreign tongue, or becoming any Frenchman's serf.

Northern England was barely under the control of any king. In fact, there was only one castle in all of Anglo-Saxon England . . . because castles were meant to not just resist invaders but also to resist uprisings by hostile, enslaved local populations. England did not need castles for lording it over a free people who accepted their rulers.

The old English did respect their own people; they did not fear them (or need to), and when they called for volunteers, as King Alfred the Great did in 877 against the invading Vikings, folks came a-running to help. Nor did the Anglo-Saxon kings have a heavy tax system, because no one was building vastly expensive castles with moats, nor did the folk feel a need to pay for a standing, professional army, and in fact they dreaded such a thing as a threat to their freedom.

Militias are cheap, with part-time soldiers and weekend warriors, and professional armies on the other hand do cost a lot, but freedom isn't free, as the expression goes, and the Anglo-Saxons lost it. For having only a militia they paid an incredible price—centuries of enslavement that, while less openly brutal than before, lasts, in this writer's view, to this day.

Northern England, the region William the Conqueror would decide to devastate, had been settled heavily by both northern German Saxons and by the Scandinavian Germanic Danes, and was even richer in Nordic genes than the south. The dialect of Yorkshire, and the whole north, in fact, was heavily influenced by Danish, so much so that the Londoners from down south could barely understand it. Many nobles up there, in fact, were Danes. The region was even called "the Danelaw," and the historians of today call that region, in that era, by the name "Anglo-Scandinavia."

In fact, "English"-seeming place names that end in -thorpe, -borough, -wick or -by, such as Oglethorpe, Warwick, Attleborough, Bixby, Hornby, Frisbee or Albee, all come, in reality, from the Danish. "By" is still today the Danish word for a village. Thus the meaning of the English word "by-laws" is "village laws," hence one never hears of federal or state "by-laws," but only the by-laws of towns, local clubs and associations. Hundreds of the most basic English words came in through the Danelaw, such as take, skin, sky, he, they, anger, bask, bawl, bet, build, blunder, crash, crazy and other basic "English" words.

(One can hear a northern English dialect—very hard for Americans to understand, because our own American accent comes from southeastern England—in the unique and touching 1997 English tragicomic film "The Full Monty," written by a Simon Beaufoy—"Goodfaith" in French—with as Norman a name as you can imagine. It depicts six very desperate unemployed ex-steel mill workers in Sheffield who resort, quite bashfully, to putting on a nightclub striptease in their despair to raise money to pay their back bills and their child support. This is from the very area that William the Bastard, as the conqueror was also known, had genocided 900 years ago.)

Given both their heritages, Scandinavian and Saxon, the ingredients of a double bravery, the doughty Yorkshiremen up north told William the Bastard in no uncertain terms that he was not welcome as their new master after they saw how he was enslaving the south of England.

At the legendary Battle of Maldon, 75 years before, their brave Saxon brothers in southern England had already fought honorably to the very death rather than pay any tribute to Viking marauders. (They finally began pay-

ing Danegeld, "money for the Danes," only after their total annihilation at Maldon). The Maldon Yorkshiremen of the year 1066 were just as brave as the men of Maldon had been a mere 75 years earlier.

In 1916 the great British poet Rudyard Kipling penned a notable, even jarring poem that expressed the innate Anglo-Saxon fierceness, resolve and hatred of oppression:

> **WHEN THE SAXON BEGINS TO HATE**
>
> It was not part of their blood. / It came to them very late. / With long arrears to make good /When the Saxon began to hate. / They were not easily moved. / They were icy—willing to wait. / Till every count should be proved / Ere the Saxon began to hate. / Their voices were even and low; / Their eyes were level and straight. / There was neither sign nor show / When the Saxon began to hate. /It was not preached to the crows; / It was not taught by the state. / No man spoke it aloud / When the Saxon began to hate / It was not suddenly bred. / It will not swiftly abate. / Through the chilled years ahead / When time shall count from the date / That the Saxon began to hate.

Although this poem was composed during WWI, when Kipling had just lost his son at the front fighting the Germans, it reveals a fundamental mindset: "We don't seek quarrels, we Saxons, but if you start it we will finish it."

OLD ENGLISH BECOMES NORMAN ENGLISH

The Old English language (also called Anglo-Saxon), which the English then spoke, was a dialect of northwestern German (with some Scandinavian thrown in, as stated above) because the Anglo-Saxons had come to Britain around A.D. 400 from Germany, right when Roman rule in Britain was collapsing. In fact, three whole provinces in Germany have the same ethnic word "Saxony" in them: Saxony, Lower Saxony and Saxony-Anhalt. (Dresden, bombed ironically to smithereens by the British in WWII, is in fact the capital of Saxony.)

But given the Germanic roots of English, as a boy in New England I always wondered why sheep meat, sheep flesh, was not called just that in English, like the related German *Schafsfleisch (Schafs fleisch)*. Why instead was sheep flesh called "mutton"? Why was the English word borrowed at all from the French-language "*mouton*"?

Why was swine flesh (as in the related German *Schweinefleisch*) called "pork" (from the French "*porc*"), and why was calf flesh called, again after the French, "veal" (*veau*)? Why was cow flesh called "beef" (from the French "*boeuf*")? Why were the English names different

THE LAST ANGLO-SAXON KING . . .

At the time of his death at the Battle of Hastings Harold Godwinson was 43 or 44 years old, but looked much older. He was the first of only three kings of England to die in war. With his fair hair and beard, Harold was the very picture of a Saxon warrior. Harold's career was kick-started by the power of his father. But his downfall was a result of his family as well, which fell apart. His sister was married to the previous king, Edward the Confessor, but she failed to produce an heir, causing considerable tensions. Worse was the behavior of Harold's maverick elder brother. Swein was a bully and was exiled to Denmark in 1046 for keeping a nun prisoner as a sex slave. He continued to behave so badly that Denmark kicked him out, and he came back to England, begging forgiveness. He then murdered his cousin and fled to Flanders. Nevertheless, Harold, who was then an earl, went from success to success. Then he undertook a voyage to Normandy in a bid to free two relatives being held hostage. That trip turned into a bad situation in which he himself became a virtual prisoner of Duke William the Bastard. Eventually this became the pretext for the invasion of England, after Harold became king. In the Norman viewpoint, King Harold of England had sworn a sacred oath to support the Conqueror's claim to the throne, and his defeat at Hastings was God's will. Above, a movie trailer depiction of King Harold, the last Anglo-Saxon king of England.

The Death of Rufus

William II, second son of William the Conqueror, was known as William Rufus for his ruddy complexion. (His hair was blond.) The "Red king," who showed no interest in women, caring only for feasting and hunting, and let his cruel soldiers do as they pleased in England, taking whatever they wanted and spoiling what they did not want. He thought the crusades were a waste of time and effort. Rufus removed the archbishop of Canterbury and anyone else who tried to object to his behavior. Naturally he was hated by the people. One fine day in A.D. 1100, Rufus the Norman went out to hunt deer in the forest. He was found dead under a tree with an arrow through his heart. An Anglo-Saxon woodcutter named Purkis took the body in a cart to Winchester Cathedral. Who shot the arrow is unknown, but some thought it might be Sir Walter Tyrrell, a Norman, to whom the king had given three arrows that morning. Interestingly, Tyrrell rode straightway to Southampton and went off to Palestine, so it is likely he knew something about how the king died and did not want to be questioned as to whether or not it was an accident—or assassination.

for the animal out in the peasant's field from the same animal when its meat was carved up on the lord's table?

Why on Earth do court sessions in my native New England, such as in Massachusetts (one of the oldest British Colonies), still open with the bailiff calling out: "*Oyez*, *oyez*, *oyez*"? ("*Oyez*" is Anglo-Norman, meaning "Hear ye!")

Why does the coat of arms of England say in French, "*Dieu et mon droit*" ("God and my right [shall me defend]")? And why does the Order of the Garter motto proclaim in French: "*Honi soit qui mal y pense*" (literally, "Shamed be him who thinks evil of it")?

Why do we have both the word "think" (German *denk*) and the word "reflect" (French *refléter*)? Both "right" (German *richtig*) and "correct" (French *corriger*)? Why was Henry VIII a "king," but the usual adjective for anything having to do with a king is not "kingly" but instead "royal"? The king in France is called a *roi*.

Furthermore, why did Britain, an Anglo-Saxon/Keltic country, side in both world wars with Latin-oriented France and against a kindred nation, Germany, the very home of many of its honest, hardworking ancestors?

It all began with a brutal conquest in 1066 that eradicated Germanic rule in Britain and then an even more brutal genocide of those who rebelled against their enslavement.

William "the Bastard" (his original nickname, for he was born illegitimate, but after 1066 he was called "the conqueror") had no respect for the Anglo-Saxons as brave and honorable foes. After massacring the English soldiers at the October 14, 1066 Battle of Hastings,[1] he resolved to also slaughter their helpless civilians to spread terror, and thence to annihilate the beautiful north English countryside to set a shock-and-awe, dread-provoking example: Submit or die.

Also fighting on the Norman side at the Battle of Hastings were unknown numbers of Bretons (who regarded Britain as their lost homeland), Flemings, Frenchmen, Poitevins, Angevins and Manceaux. Casualties were numerous on both sides, but the Englishry lost.

After the battle, William and his army marched about southern England, on Dover and on Canterbury, in a huge show of force, before he arrived on the outskirts of London. He met resistance in Southwark, and, in revenge, set fire to the area.

Londoners still refused to submit to William. He turned away and marched through Surrey, Hampshire and Berkshire, ravaging the once-beautiful green English countryside.

By the end of the year the people of London, sur-

Re-enactment of the Battle of Hastings: In the real battle, what a Saxon wore depended on his class and wealth. Housecarls would have worn a mail hauberk and carried a two-handed axe, a one-hand sword, and a kite shield or sometimes a round shield. These were the elite warriors. Theigns would have whatever they could afford, but were commanded by law to keep a hauberk or habergeon, with a sword, although some used spears with kite shields. The fiad were the peasants and would have worn regular clothes, or sacks if they were really poor, and would fight with farming tools. The Norman force, mainly mercenaries and volunteers, would usually have their own mail hauberk or habergeon, and mostly preferred to fight with spears, as these were cheap. Their French allies fought in a range of armor, from mail to leather, and wielded anything from swords to axes to spears, and mostly using a round or kite shield. The elite of the Normans, the knights, fought on horseback, wearing mail hauberks, a sword and a kite shield. Very popular on both sides were nasal helmets, as depicted above.

rounded by devastated lands, submitted to this man who can only be called a foreign terrorist. On Dec. 25, 1066, William was crowned king of England by Aldred, archbishop of York, at Westminster Abbey. But then the still-uncowed north of England rose up in revolt.

WILLIAM BEGINS HIS GENOCIDE

Orderic Vitalis (1075-1142) had a strong opinion of William's reaction. He was an Anglo-Norman chaplain to Roger de Montgomery, a key friend and war companion of William (of the same family that later gave birth to Field Marshal Montgomery of WWII fame). He later became a monk in Normandy, and normally was an open admirer of Duke William for his skill and bravery as a soldier, ruler and builder of beautiful cathedrals.

However, Orderic wrote, in his chronicle *Gesta Normannorum Ducum* ["Deeds of the Norman Dukes"], of his horror at the Normans' merciless scorched-earth policy toward the north.

It was far worse even than the "March to the Sea" through Georgia in 1864 by Union (federal) troops under Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman. ("Sherman," by the way, is a classic Norman, not Saxon, name.)

From the Humber River to the Tees, for four seemingly unending years, 1066 to 1070, William's rampaging cavalry burnt whole villages to the ground and killed the civilians of northern England.

The death toll is estimated at 150,000, with substantial social, cultural and economic damage to boot. Due to the scorched-earth policy, much of the land was laid waste and depopulated, a fact to which the famous *Domesday Book*, William's great tax and inventory list of all the properties in England, readily attests in 1086, almost two decades later.

And it provoked as much bitterness toward the Normans as did, 800 years later, Gen. Sherman's march through Georgia among Southerners, especially after the

burning of Atlanta. (This wanton crime was memorably depicted in the 1939 film *Gone with the Wind.*)

NORMAN NAMES ABOUND

Besides "Sherman," here are some other typical Norman names, and you will see them making a lot of history among the white, English-speaking peoples:

Allison, Angell, de la Beckwith, Curtis, Davison, Dawes, Duke, Nugent, Tiffany, Harris, Morris, Pierce (from Pierres, a name that no longer exists in France), Piper, Chase, Doggett, Fitzwater, Disney (d'Isigny), Drury, Dillon, Chamberlain, Grant, Gibbs, Goddard and Pinkerton, also Lindsay, Murdoch, Quincey, Day, Denny (as in the restaurant chain), Dench (actress Judy Dench), Dennis (as in nationalist author Lawrence Dennis) (from le Danois = the French word for "the Dane"), Denton (d'Eudon, a companion of the conqueror), Devine, Dillon (de Lion), Dingell (D'Angell); Agnew (Agneau), Cheney (de Chesne = "of the oak"), DeLay (former speaker of the House), Doocy (as in Steve Doocy, FOX news), Arby (as in the roast-beef chain, Darby, from d'Arby), Dunhill, as in the cigarettes (d'Oisnel); Fitzgerald, Fitzhugh, Pugh, Richmond, Landry (Dallas Cowboys coach), Blanchard, Montgomery, Cushing (Cuchon), Dorset, Dwight (de Doito), Dyer (d'Iore), Dyson (as in the chicken-processing giant in Arkansas from "Tesson"); Blanchett, Barrett, Beckett, Crockett (as in our Davey), East (as in the late U.S. senator and patriot from South Carolina, from d'Est), Edmonds, Everett, Fairfield (from Fierville; most names that end in "-field" come, not the Anglo-Saxon word "field," but instead from the French "ille," meaning "large town or city" in French); etc.

THE HORROR OF THE HARROWING

The deliberate annihilation by William and his Normans of all food and livestock—like Stalin's "holodomor" in the 1930s, a famine genocide the Soviet dictator deliberately caused in Ukraine—meant that anyone who survived the initial Norman massacres with the sword or lance would still die eventually of starvation over the northern European winter.

The land was even salted by the Normans—just as the Romans had done with Carthage—to destroy its fertility for decades forward.

As the monk Orderic Vitalis relates—and again, this Orderic was otherwise an admirer of William—the wretched survivors were reduced to the horrors of cannibalism. Some killed and ate their dying family members, and cracked open the skulls of the dead to devour their brains.

This is a dark chapter of British history, unequaled until the Irish genocide by Normans from 1550 to 1850, and then the bombing by Norman-ruled Britain of Dresden in 1945, which killed at least 350,000 civilians (and horrified many good English people).

This deliberate campaign of terror explains the pope's threat of excommunication. Unsurprisingly, among the starved, wretched survivors—with their immune systems severely weakened by hunger, physical abuse (including rape) and emotional trauma—a plague followed, killing even more of England's finest blood.

Orderic, though half Norman himself and a supporter, like the pope, of the winner, could find no way to defend William after this unparalleled holocaust:

> "The greatest happiness is to scatter your enemy to see his cities reduced to ashes."

> The king stopped at nothing to hunt his enemies. He cut down many people and destroyed their homes and land. Nowhere else had he shown such cruelty. To his shame he made no effort to control his fury, and he punished the innocent with the guilty. He ordered that crops and herds, tools and food should be burned to ashes. More than 100,000 people perished of hunger. I have often praised William in this book, but I can say nothing good about this brutal slaughter. God will punish him.

Interestingly, after that prediction, in his later years William's wife died prematurely, and his son Robert Curthose rose up in revolt against him, ravaging his father's domains in France.

The older William then became grossly fat, and in 1087 he was told that King Philip of France had described him as resembling a pregnant woman. Feeling insulted, a furious William then mounted an attack on the French king's territory. But after capturing and setting fire to the innocent city of Mantes, he was thrown high in the air by his horse, landed hard, groin first, on the metal pommel of his saddle, and died after three weeks of agony from a burst intestine.

Sadly, the four-year "Harrowing of the North" by William was just the beginning of a new, long, dark age of Norman oppression, of the crushing of ancient freedom for the English people, and soon after that for the Welsh,

MARCH OF THE TITANS: A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

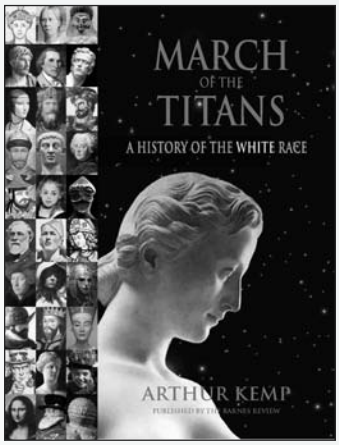

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, born in South Africa, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the white race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 592 pages, more than 1,000 pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send order with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $20 S&H outside the U.S. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Scots and the Irish, against whom Norman "English" armies were sent.

In some ways the Norman Conquest was like the bolshevik Revolution, which only involved about 50,000 bolsheviks, who took over a vast country of 150 million. The Norman Conquest, like the bolshevik putsch, brought war, enslavement, exploitation and fear to the vast majority of the people.

And from this "harrowing" we can see that although the Normans had picked up the French language (from settling in northern France between 900 and 1066), and French certainly is the vehicle of a high culture full of wine, women, song, poetry, cuisine, beauty and elegance, the Normans themselves remained Viking marauders in their hearts, still being—to this very day—what the Anglo-Saxon "Battle of Maldon" poem fragment said once of the Vikings: "pirates," "scavengers" and "slaughter-wolves."

All the British peoples had to learn bitterly that "if you make it, a Norman will take it"—your land, your crops, your pride and, if possible, your wife's or daughter's virtue. It reminds one of what, over in Asia, the Mongol Genghis Khan once said boastfully, giving his own infamous, peculiar definition of pleasure:

"The greatest happiness is to scatter your enemy, to drive him before you, to see his cities reduced to ashes, to ride his horses, to see those who love him shrouded in tears, and to take to your chest his wives and daughters."

PSYCHOPATHS IN POWER

In The Barnes Review of January/February 2007, this writer's article "Psychopaths in History" discussed the large role played by psychopaths in world history.

I showed the latest scientific research on psychopaths, indicating that a shocking 4% or more of the general population may be psychopathic. I showed that we can now look back on 70 years of hard medical case studies of psychopaths by top doctors and scientists such as Hervey Cleckley of Oxford, Martha Stout of Harvard and Robert Hare of the University of British Columbia. And their medical findings have been buttressed since the 1990s by extensive physical brain scans of the cerebral tissue of certified psychopaths.

Many of these brain scans have been analyzed by Adrian Raine, Ph.D., an Oxford graduate who was a full professor at the University of Southern California from 1994-2007, and is now a professor of criminology and psychiatry at the Ivy League's University of Pennsylvania.

These reports and brain scans all show that there are individuals who are born not just with a bad attitude—which of course sometimes can be changed by therapy, by sincere religious conversion, or just by making different friends.

So, with what we now know about psychopathy, can we go back in history and look at famous and infamous figures and determine—or speculate at least—whether or not they were psychopaths?

Not all Normans were mean and ugly. Diana, princess of Wales, a noted philanthropist, by birth was of the Spencer family of Normans.

A TRAUMATIC YOUNG LIFE

The early life of William the Conqueror (circa 1028-1087) was full of extreme trauma, and such trauma can create a borderline psychopath, called in psychiatry a "disadvantaged psychopath." William hardly led the safe and luxurious life of the current British royal children, such as the Prince William we see today.

Duke William (Guillaume) smarted from childhood over being mocked as "William the Bastard." His mother was a beautiful French peasant girl, and his noble father, Robert, duke of Normandy, dubbed "Robert the Magnificent," saw the fetching wench one day while riding by as she was washing clothes in a stream. In short order Robert the Magnificent got her with child, but never married her, of course, she being a peasant, though a beautiful one. But he did put the bastard son of this union defiantly on the ducal throne in 1035.

William was nearly murdered several times as a child by other nobles, and right in his own bedroom, as a young teen, he saw his manservant killed defending him from assassins with swords. He once had to flee in the pitch of night for his life on horseback, a very dangerous, high-speed ride—especially if one considers the rutty roads of that time, with of course no street lighting at all, low-hanging branches etc. William could have been thrown by a stumbling horse and broken his neck at any time.

Years of trauma may well have worsened William's already bad psyche, and it was he who set the tone for Norman rule over England. Life for young William was a jungle of attempts on his life, and became a question of winning and living or losing and dying, crushing or being crushed—it was about masters and slaves.

I began in 2004 my own voyage into that part of my own ancestry, visiting Normandy, France (Rouen, Omaha Beach, and Caen, William's capital) to learn about those Normans, the French-speaking Vikings who had transformed England.

From ye olde "Angle-land," Anglo-Saxon-land, which had been a mind-its-own-business island out in the North Sea, after 1066 it was turned into a land that was always on the attack: against Wales, then Ireland, then Scotland, then France, and eventually England attacked every major country on Earth, among them Holland, Germany, Italy, Spain, Denmark, Sweden, Turkey, Russia, the states of India, China etc, not to mention its own British Colonies in America after they sought to retain their original British freedom.

PRIDE GOETH BEFORE A FALL

In the end, exhausted and bankrupted by two world wars it could never afford against its mighty blood cousin, Germany, England's power declined sharply in the 1950s. Its splendid isolation was over, and the "Sceptered Isle" of Shakespearean times became, after the latter half of WWII—just as French leader Charles de Gaulle had warned Winston Churchill (of the Norman Spencer family that also gave us Princess Diana)—"the [immovable] aircraft carrier of the United States."

Admittedly, since the Norman Conquest of 1066, England also has been a land of military valor (Sir Francis Drake defeating the Spanish armada, Adm. Nelson stopping Napoleon, and the aerial Battle of Britain in 1940), but also of incredible culture, statecraft (the Magna Carta, Elizabeth I, Parliament), science (Sir Isaac Newton, and the Greenwich system of longitude and time), to make a very short list of a long list of honors.

But it also has been a country saddled with a government of unparalleled cruelty and treachery toward its very own people, toward white unity in general, and dedicated for centuries to annihilating the white Irish by war and famine, to crushing the white Scots, to aiding the Soviet bolsheviks in their hour of greatest peril when the fiends were at the point, twice, of losing to Germany (1918 and 1941), and fighting to subdue both their kindred in America and also their distant German relatives twice (1914-18 and 1939-45) in the original "Saxonland."

The decline of the West was the result.

London—against every true interest of its subject peoples—has waged disastrous wars that have spoiled crucial moments of hope and unity in Western history. Its vile ruling class even destroyed, by going "politically correct" after WWII, its own vast and magnificent British empire by the process called decolonialization, which benefited neither the colonies nor Britain, and it let non-whites pour in to terrorize and displace the native British people.

The Norman ruling class gave away after 1945 what British lads and their valor had built up over the centuries, an empire which Hitler himself, who had fought the British in the trenches in WWI, highly admired and wished to save from the hostile designs of both U.S. leader Roosevelt and USSR ruler Stalin.

The flight of Rudolf Hess to Scotland in March 1941 was part and parcel of that unrequited Hitlerian dream of Anglo-German brotherhood. Already in 1940 Hitler had let 100,000 English soldiers escape from the beaches of Dunkirk, France—making a dramatic gesture of peace toward the British people and their government, while his Wehrmacht generals tore their hair out in frustration.

But London continued the war under the Norman Churchill (Spencer), showering bombs down on German civilian areas, until cousin Germany was pulverized . . . and the British empire, bankrupted by two world wars, was in hock to the bankers.

During the 1957 Suez Canal crisis, U.S. President Dwight Eisenhower forced Britain to withdraw from Egypt, its last major colony, and the British lion meekly obeyed, the survival of the British pound at stake after Eisenhower threatened to trigger a currency crisis. Thus a psychopathic ruling class, the Normans, destroyed one of the mightiest nations of all time: its own Britain.

THE NORMANS BRING IN THE JEWS

Above all, I can never forget or forgive this about the Normans: that it was they who brought the Jews into England for the first time. They shipped them in from Normandy to tax the English with grinding fees into despair and poverty, all to raise money for countless imperial Norman projects that involved sending England's hardy Anglo-Saxon peasants overseas into foreign wars to die for their alien aristocrats.

And then, as we saw clearly in the 20th century with Rhodesia, London ordered those same doughty Englishmen to turn their flourishing, Brit-run colony over to stone-age blacks, and indeed turn it over to the very worst among them, to the murderous Robert Mugabe and his

Sir Winston Churchill, a Norman, ranks among the worst mass murdering war criminals of all time. Millions died because of this one man. But Jewish supporters unveiled a bust of the British wartime leader in Jerusalem. Said Anthony Rosenfelder: "As a passionate Zionist all his life, and a philo-Semite, Churchill has been underrecognized." It is ironic that a statue of Churchill should stand only yards away from the King David Hotel, scene of a devastating Jewish terrorist attack on British military headquarters in 1946. Pro-Churchillians say the man should be praised for his role in helping make real the 1917 Balfour Declaration of British support for a "Jewish homeland in Palestine." Churchill was also behind the firebombing of Dresden, in which hundreds of thousands of innocent men, women and children were burned to death in February 1945 during the final months of World War II. Said one critic, "Let's dig the old bastard up, try him and hang him from the highest yardarm, and stick his head on a pike on the ramparts."

From the Bayeux Tapestry: The fleet set sail on September 27 in longships laden with knights, archers, infantry, horses and the lumber to build two or three forts. William's ship is adorned with a cross atop the mast. Note the dragon heads on the prows of the ships, and the shields lining the gunwales, reminiscent of the Viking ancestors of the Normans.

illiterate tribesmen. Why is English history, over and over, in effect so anti-English?

The Jews were expelled in 1290 by the Norman King "Longshanks" Edward I (but Longshanks did this only after decades of public uproar over both their usury and repeated allegations—many well-founded—of child ritual murder). However, some Jews stayed behind. Judaism was not being racially defined, and by the simple act of converting, by oath, to Christianity, and going to church a few times, one could stay.

Other Jews merely crossed the border into nearby Scotland, then still independent. When Scotland became part of a united Britain after 1603, the Scottish Jews were right back in.

By 1694, 400 years after the expulsion, the Jews were so firmly back in the saddle, having also come back from Holland as illegal immigrants in the 1680s, one by one, family by family, on ships, that they then could then found and control the "Bank of England." As Lord Rothschild (Mayer Amschel Bauer Rothschild) infamously said: "Give me control of a nation's currency and I care not who makes its laws."

Interestingly, the Human Genome Project (HGP) has been shedding light on both Norman and Jewish genes as they moved into England. The HGP has been mapping all the genes of the human races as they spread out over the world (starting with the genes of scientist Craig Venter and Nobel Laureate James Watson of DNA fame). One can clearly see the Norwegian (also Norman) gene R1b1b2a1a1d moving from southern Norway down to Rouen, in Normandy, France, and then going up across the English Channel and into the eastern half of England.

One can also see a Jewish gene, the so-called Ashkenazi-Norman gene, labeled R1b1b2a1a4, on the move, a gene nicknamed Ivanhoe, evidently after Sir Walter Scott's judeophilic novel.

This gene came from western Ukraine to the Baltic, through Germany, and stopped at Rouen, Normandy, France, before moving to the northern half of England and into Scotland.

As a result of these genes and their bearers, from 1066 on, English history changed, and not just in calling "swine-flesh" by the French word "pork." It became a land, as Shakespeare wrote, of a pound of flesh: rule by usurers.

The Normans did make England, a little island, into an incredibly powerful country that has changed the whole world. It is no surprise that these ruthless descendants of the Vikings transformed once-agricultural England into a supreme naval power. (The United States of America, the principal offshoot of Norman Britain, has continued this massive naval power.)

The Brits also have a will to win that the Normans gave them, and that has made them a valiant and conquering race.

May Britain overthrow its corrupt ruling class; may the infinite valor and genius of that island realm be put to use soon for the salvation of the West, and may a new blood brotherhood be reborn with their cousins in the original Saxon homeland, Germany. Those genes gave the fearless, steady, honest, innovative Anglo-Saxons so much that is superlative in their mighty race. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 The Normans showed no mercy, slaughtering the wounded where they lay. Those Englishmen unable to escape and hide in the woods were pursued and cut down by cavalry.

John Nugent is a freelance writer based in Pennsylvania.

Recommended Reading on European History

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow. Giants, elves, black elves, dwarves, Fenrir the gigantic wolf, the sea serpent of Midgard, the Valkyries, Odin and his eight-legged horse Sleipnir, Thor, Loki, Freya, Baldr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in the richness of their mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to children and grandchildren who may have little knowledge of the beliefs of our pre-Christian ancestors. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, *$19*.

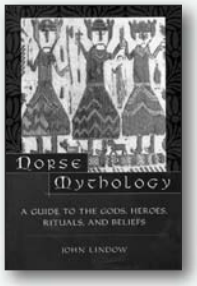

The Druids: A Very Short Introduction. By Barry Cunliffe. The Druids have been known and discussed for at least 2,400 years, first by Greek writers and later by the Romans in Gaul and Britain. According to these sources, they were a learned caste who officiated at religious ceremonies, taught the ancient wisdoms, and were revered as philosophers. But few figures flit so elusively through history. Even today, the Druids remain an enigmatic puzzle. Sifting though the most recent evidence, Barry Cunliffe offers an expert's best guess as to what can and cannot be said about the Druids. Softcover, 144 pages, #577, *$12*.

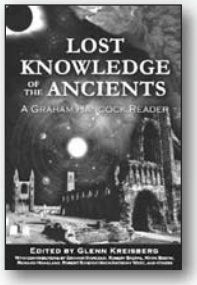

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients. Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. This anthology of essays commissioned by Graham Hancock covers alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization and technology, with topics ranging from quantum philosophy to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and the cover-up of ancient civilizations. Recognizing that many recent discoveries are rediscoveries of lost knowledge from the past, the authors seek to understand the cycle of human existence. Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, Mark Booth, Richard Hoagland, Robert Schoch, John Anthony West and others. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18*.

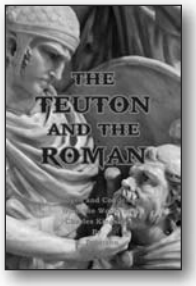

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. The North African white Berbers are also covered. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30*.

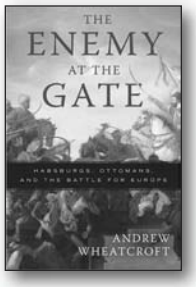

The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epics. Here is compelling evidence that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* took place in the Baltic region and not the Mediterranean. Reveals how a dramatic climate change forced the migration of an entire people and their myths to ancient Greece and identifies the true locations of Troy and Ithaca in the Baltic Sea and Calypso's isle in the North Atlantic Ocean—following Homer's own descriptions. Inspired by Plutarch's remark that Calypso's isle was only five days sailing from Britain, Felice Vinci argues that Homer's epic tales had to have been in Northern Europe. Ancient cities and geographic sites match much more closely to the Baltic—including the famous whirlpool of Charybdis etc. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, *$23*.

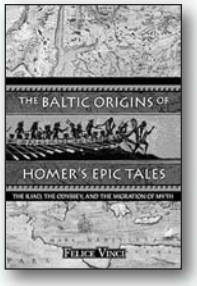

Enemy at the Gate: Habsburgs, Ottomans and the Battle for Europe. By Andrew Wheatcroft. In 1683, the seemingly invincible Ottoman army was camped at the gates of Vienna. The future of Europe was in the balance. Read about this pivotal moment in the bloody rivalry between the Ottoman and Habsburg empires. It's Islam vs. Christianity. It's East vs. West. It's yesterday vs. today. A rich portrait covering in fascinating detail a battle that is still going on across the globe. How close did the West come to losing? Find out! Hardcover, 400 pages, oversized, #524, *$28*.

The Oxford History of Medieval Europe. Edited by George Holmes. Western Civilization was created in Medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the whole world. The book covers 1,000 years of history, chapter by chapter. A great deal of information is presented very readably. Softcover, 392 pages, #340, *$19*.

The Races of Europe. By Carleton Stevens Coon, anthropology professor at Harvard University. This book was one of the most important anthropological overviews of European racial types ever published. Although published in 1939, this work remains a standard in racial typology. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. This work is a faithful transcription of the original and contains the full set of photographic plates that illustrate the expansive range of topics explored. Oversized softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, dozens of maps and charts, hundreds of photos, #608, *$40*.

The Teuton and the Roman—By Charles Kingsley, edited and abridged by J.W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the bloodstream of the founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of Germanic Goths and Lombards. Softcover, 122 pages, #611, *$15*.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the above list prices. Prices do not include shipping & handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Use form on page 64 inside to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See more online at www.barnesreview.com.

Gypsy Holocaust: Fact or Fiction?

Above: Hundreds of people gathered at this pool with a peculiar triangular plinth at its center, to commemorate a holocaust that experts now say never happened—the alleged attempt by German National Socialists to exterminate the Gypsy peoples. This non-event is called "the porajmos" by the Gypsies. Gypsies complain that their holocaust gets little attention compared to the equally unreal one of the Jews. Situated near the parliament building or Reichstag in Berlin, the circular pool surrounded by flagstones was dedicated by Chancellor Angela Merkel in 2012.

Scholars question the existence of a "general" plan for "the final solution of the Gypsy question" based on the nature of their race. So-called pure Gypsies in Germany were exempted from deportations to the east. Also, sedentary Gypsies in German-occupied territories were left unharmed. But according to recent findings, there was no genocide of Europe's Gypsies. The German National Socialists did not intend to kill all or even part of the Gypsy population within their reach. So why has a "Gypsy holocaust" monument, commemorating the alleged death of 500,000 Gypsies, recently been erected and dedicated with much fanfare in Berlin? Read what Revisionist Santiago Alvarez has to say about the subject, and tell us if you agree . . .

You Be the Judge

By Santiago Alvarez

Based on a news release by the British news agency Reuters, the Jewish periodical *Forward* headlined on October 25, 2012: "Memorial to 'Forgotten' Holocaust Opens in Germany. 500,000 Gypsies Also Slaughtered by Nazis."

Already six days earlier, the German daily *Berliner Morgenpost* had written that the new memorial was to be opened on Oct. 24 by both Germany's Chancellor Angela Merkel and the country's formal first man in charge, Federal President Joachim Gauck. It is a rare thing to see both heads of state appear on such an occasion, hence public attention was accordingly intense.

But what about the claim of 500,000 Gypsies allegedly murdered by National Socialist Germany? Is that correct at all?

Numbers are important weapons in the psychological war that is being waged not only against the German people but also against anybody not submissive to lobby groups enforcing political correctness in an attempt to further their agendas. It is a fact that there is no basis for the claimed number of 500,000 Gypsy victims, and that's not a mere contention:

1. In a paper bearing the title "Against Two Legends on the Holocaust," German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, a major opponent of Revisionism, wrote the following some 12 years ago in Germany's most prestigious daily newspaper:[1]

"The conclusion is that the historical concept of the Central Council of German Sintis and Rromas [the two largest Gypsy tribes] contradict the level of knowledge of international science. This is also true for the numbers. . . . It is certain to say that already as early as 1972 the highest estimates [of the Gypsy death toll under National Socialist rule] were far lower than the number repeatedly claimed by the Central Council of German Sintis and Rromas [=500,000]. It is to be hoped that the Central Council

Top to bottom: An elderly Gypsy couple at Belzec; Gypsy families photographed at a camp in Czechoslovakia; Janusz Kwiek, widely recognized as Janos I, king of the Gypsies, seen here at the Belzec concentration camp; Gypsy children at Belzec appear comfortable and well fed.

finally quits its struggle against science and against historical truth."

2. Guenter Lewy, professor emeritus of political science at the University of Massachusetts, Amherst, writes in his book *The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies* (Oxford University Press, 2000) on p. 222: "No sources or breakdown by country have been provided for this estimate [500,000 Gypsy victims], which renders it of questionable value."

On p. 225 he states: "Most important, no overall plan for the extermination of the Gypsy people was ever formulated, and as argued above, the evidence shows that none was implemented."

On p. 227 he argues: "The assertion that half a million Gypsies died under Nazi rule is put forth regularly without any kind of substantiating evidence."

And finally, Prof. Lewy has this to say on p. 228: "Simplified accounts according to which Gypsies . . . were persecuted and annihilated simply and solely on account of their biological existence are not only a distortion of the historical record but also a hindrance to progress in the relationship between Gypsies and non-Gypsies."

3. In 1989, German mainstream historian Michael Zimmermann published the most thorough study on the fate of the Gypsies yet.[2] While in progress, Zimmermann's research was commented as followed by the German leftist newspaper *Frankfurter Rundschau*:[3]

"Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sintis and Rromas obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered."

And that's just the beginning. Now let's turn an eye to some really critical researchers, who don't have an agenda like Jäckel and his ilk who aren't interested in truth either but who merely have an interest in granting the genocidal victim status to Jews only, or so the jealous Gypsies claim.

STATISTICAL OVERVIEW

Dr. Otward Müller has shown in his paper "Sinti and Rroma—Yarns, Legends, and Facts" on the population statistics of Gypsies in Europe that they cannot have suffered any major population loss during World War II at all. Usually reliable mainstream sources claim that right before or shortly after the outbreak of World War II, between 750,000 and 1.5 million Gypsies lived in Europe, depending on the source, although the more reliable ones place the number closer to one million.

The problem is that, again according to a number of usually reliable mainstream sources, the number of Gypsies living in Europe in the early 1990s was said to have been about 10 million, which means their numbers grew by a factor of 10 within 50 years, that is, within two generations. This is a reproductive rate unheard of for any ethnic group in Europe. It requires that on average every fertile Gypsy woman must have had roughly 5.1 children, with a zero rate of child mortality.

However, if we assume that there has been a mass murder of roughly half of the Gypsies living in 1939 indeed, then the postwar growth rate from 500,000 in 1945 to 10 million in 1992 would have been a factor of 20, meaning that every surviving fertile Gypsy woman must have born on average roughly 7.8 children, again with no child mortality. Such a reproductive rate could only be compared with that of fruit flies.

> "Hard science and the population numbers simply do not support the idea of a holocaust of the Gypsies."

And most importantly, since the National Socialists are said to have murdered basically all the Gypsies they could lay their hands on, there shouldn't have been any Gypsies left in those countries that were under firm National Socialist control during the war, primarily Germany, Austria, Czechia, Slovakia and Poland.

Yet according to a detailed article on the European Gypsy population as published in *The New York Times* in 1992,[4] there were 200,000 Gypsies alive and well in Germany, 750,000 in Poland and almost 1 million in Czechoslovakia. (They didn't give numbers for the smaller countries like Austria and Switzerland.)

So how do you turn almost zero into almost 2 million within not even 50 years? One side or the other of that equation can't be right, and I leave it up to the reader to decide, whether either or both of them are based on a lie.

GASSING MYTHS DEBUNKED

The myth of the mass murder of Gypsies at Auschwitz is based on the infamous *Auschwitz Kalendarium* by Polish propagandist Danuta Czech.[5] This work was drafted in the late 1950s on request of the Communist Polish government. Although Poland at that time was extremely hostile toward anything German, this work was written and published in the German language just prior to the commence-

ment of the German Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt upon Main. It was an attempt by the Polish authorities to streamline witness testimony and to come up with a generally "acceptable" atrocity story for Auschwitz.

In the 1989 revised edition of this book, Czech claims on p. 838 that 2,897 Gypsies were murdered in the Auschwitz gas chambers during the night from August 2 to August 3, 1944.

In his thoroughly researched paper "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno has deconstructed Czech's myth.

First he shows that Czech made a severe math error. Czech claims, based on undeniable documentary evidence, that:

• 2,898 Gypsies lived in the Gypsy sector of the Auschwitz camp on Aug 2, 1944;

• On this day 1,408 of them were transferred by train to other camps (actually Buchenwald and Ravensbrück); and

• On the next day the Gypsy camp no longer appeared in the documents.

For Czech, however, 2,898 minus 1,408 equals 2,897. Correct would have been that "1,490 persons previously listed as residing in the Gypsy sector are unaccounted for."

But were they really murdered? There is no documentary evidence for this.

Broadening the outlook, Mattogno found the answer to these missing 1,490 persons. It turns out that a few days earlier a transport of Jews from the Polish town of Radom had arrived at Auschwitz and that they had been assigned to the Gypsy section on August 1—without being Gypsies, though. As a result, after all the actual Gypsies (mostly children) had been transferred to other camps the following day, what was left in the camp's Gypsy sector were no longer Gypsies. That designation was therefore dropped, and all those inmates were listed simply together with the other inmates. Hence, no murder at all. Just a reshuffling of people.

THE GYPSIES' REACTION

It goes without saying that the Gypsy lobby doesn't like that kind of revisionism. In a "Statement of the Center for Documentation and Culture of German Sintis and Rromas," Jäckel, Lewy and their colleagues are attacked for their attempt at denying the Gypsies the same genocidal victim status as the Jews. But what evidence do they proffer for the claimed Gypsy genocide?

Believe it or not, they actually rely on the same utterly discredited sources as are used to "prove" the Jewish holocaust, for instance the testimony obtained by torture from former Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höss, or the outlandish testimony by former SS-member Pery Broad, which was obviously made under duress as well, as is betrayed by its language and the many impossible and false claims it contains. Needless to say that neither Höss nor Broad gave any actual figures of Gypsies murdered. The above-mentioned statement also repeats Danuta Czech's legend of the mass gassing of Gypsies at Auschwitz on August 2/3, 1944.

Other than that, this lobby group merely claims that, based on unnamed statistics, a homicide percentage of 60-75% of all Gypsies has been proven, although no source is given for that at all. A genocide rate of 75%, however, would have lowered the immediate postwar Gypsy population down to 250,000. Getting this up to 10 million within 50 years, a growth factor of 40, would have required each and every fertile Gypsy woman to bear on average almost 11.5 children.

> "When one takes a look at the facts, the evidence does not support claims of a Gypsy holocaust."

I refrain from any comment.

It may be safely argued that not just the Central Council of the German Gypsies in unison with other Gypsy lobby groups are manipulating the world with mendacious propaganda, but also Germany's leading politicians, in tandem with the world's media. Nothing new, really, is it? ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "Wieder zwei Legenden über den Holocaust," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 30, 2000, No. 149, 57.

2 "*Die Forschung fängt erst an*," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Feb. 13, 1997, 7.

3 Michael Zimmermann, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet. Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Rroma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989.

4 "Where They Now Live," *New York Times*, Sept. 27, 1992, acc. to International Rromani Union.

5 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek, 1989.

Santiago Alvarez is a scholar interested in World War II history and alleged "holocausts." He is compelled to write under a pen name to avoid persecution by the intolerant votaries of Holocaustianity. Along with Pierre Marais, he is the author of *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (softcover, 390 pages, #607, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.), available from TBR Book Club. Outside the U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. Use the form on page 64 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Germany & the Gypsies:

Did the Reich feel it had a 'Gypsy problem'?

NEARLY EVERY COUNTRY IN EUROPE has at one time or another over the centuries promulgated laws restricting or expelling Gypsy populations. In 1528, Martin Luther referred to Gypsies as "fake friars, wandering Jews and rogues" in his *Book of Vagabonds*. In Rumania, Gypsies were enslaved. In 1471, Lucerne was the first locality to craft anti-Gypsy laws. Lucerne was followed by Brandenburg, Spain, Germany, Holland, Portugal, England, Denmark, France, Flanders, Scotland, Bohemia, Poland/Lithuania and Sweden. Possibly the first concentration camps for Gypsies were created in the late 19th century in England in the New Forest region. Thus the legal concern for the presence of Gypsy populations in Europe was well developed long before the Nazi Party came into power in Germany in the 1930s. But why were German leaders of Hitler's era, in particular, so interested in monitoring their Gypsy population?

By John Tiffany

Arguments among scholars about the "uniqueness" of the alleged World War II "holocaust" are widespread, ranging from those who feel the holocaust was specifically Jewish, to those who feel that all victims equally played a part. Among these alleged victims were the Gypsies. Wandering the country in their caravans, making their living as musicians, pedlars, thieves, swindlers, pickpockets, rapists and fortune-tellers, the Rromas and Sintis (together known as Gypsies) and their criminal, parasitic, drifting way of life constituted an affront to German National Socialist ideals of social order and hard work.

Many believed the Gypsies were dirty, some were criminals, and they were not to be associated with in any way, shape or form. In short, they were bad from birth. Stories were told of young Gypsies who would corner you in broad daylight to steal your money and your coat. Laws against the Rroma were passed almost from the day they arrived in Europe. In the very beginning, rumors spread that they were a band of Christian Egyptians fleeing persecution, thus coining the term "Gypsies" from the word "Egyptians." However, as a darker skinned people who did not lead the settled lifestyle of people already in the area, they were soon suspect. By the 19th century, scholars in Germany and elsewhere in Europe were writing about Rromanies and Jews as being inferior beings; Charles Darwin, writing in 1871, singled out the two populations (Jews and Gypsies) as not being "culturally advanced" like other "territorially settled" peoples. Differences in religious and cultural practices led to rumors of them being magicians or vampires, which led to their ostracization.

Resembling Jews in many ways, but generally below average in IQ, Gypsies were branded as "antisocial," harassed and eventually herded, along with other undesirables, into concentration camps. Gypsies faced a widespread "Nazi" crackdown.

Gypsies were seen as a threat to German racial purity, though Heinrich Himmler himself wavered, trying to avoid interning those he considered "pure Gypsies" descended from Aryan roots in India.

A notable writer on the subject, Guenter Lewy (*The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies*, Oxford University Press, USA, 2000), contradicts the establishment line by

Facing page: A Gypsy caravan wends its way through a European town. Above: Originally, Gypsies would travel on foot, or with light, horse-drawn carts, and would build tents from a frame of bent hazel branches, covered with canvas or tarpaulin. Around the mid- to late 19th century, Gypsies started imitating non-Gypsy circus troupes by using wagons that incorporated living spaces on the inside. These wagons they called vardos (seen above), from the Iranian word *vurdon*, for cart, and they were often brightly decorated inside and outside, masterpieces of the wood crafting art. Below: A young Gypsy girl displays the distinctive, south Asian facial features of her race.

showing that, however much the Gypsies were cracked down upon, there was no general program of extermination as has been claimed. Lewy's meticulously researched and methodically presented study—a work of exemplary scholarship—is based on the study of primary documents in archives and in various governmental agencies.

In many ways, early National Socialist policy regarding the Gypsies constituted a radicalization of existing legislation. During the Kaiser's Reich and the Weimar Republic, many German states passed laws restricting trade and movement for Gypsies. These laws were enacted partly in response to demands from the local population, who often viewed the lifestyle and thievery of Gypsies with understandable aversion.

Anyone who traveled as a Gypsy, or had dark skin resembling a Gypsy, was considered to have Gypsy blood.

Citing anthropological evidence, Lewy recounts that stealing from a *Gaje* (non-Gypsy), as long as it was limited to basic necessities and not motivated by greed, carried little stigma according to many Gypsy cultures. Lewe uses this and other examples as illustrations of how cultural and behavioral differences between Gypsies and non-Gypsies often made congenial relations difficult to maintain, and how they eventually made Gypsies the victims of various forms of discriminatory legislation.

Before the war, the decree for "Combating the Gypsy Plague" for the first time officially labeled Gypsies as racially inferior. This was issued in December 1938 and called for registration of all Gypsies.

Robert Ritter and his staff at Germany's Research Institute for Racial Hygiene and Population Biology carried out experiments and measurements on thousands of Gypsies. They reached the conclusion that the purer the blood of a Gypsy, the less inclined he was to engage in criminal activity. This conclusion provided National Socialist officials with a useful explanation to the question of the racial origin of the Gypsies.

Many National Socialist scientists had long wrestled with the predicament of how to address the presumed Indian origin of the Gypsies, which indicated that they were of Aryan descent. By arguing that the vast majority of contemporary Gypsies (about 90%) were of mixed ancestry and hence of inferior racial stock, Ritter and his staff were able to play the race card against the Gypsy minority. The passing of this decree resulted in a significant reduction of Gypsy freedom of movement, and many were forced into supervised municipal camps, where they had little or no opportunity to commit crimes.

With the outbreak of war, the National Socialists developed a grand scheme to rid Germany of these unwanted people. This initiative called for the deportation of all Gypsies to newly acquired territories in eastern Poland. For a variety of reasons, however (for instance, the lack of transportation), this venture failed. Only about 2,500 of the approximately 30,000 Gypsies in Germany were deported during this campaign.

Some Gypsies were allowed to stay in Germany because they had a permanent place of residence, kept their homes in an orderly manner and held regular jobs.

Searching for a new solution to the Gypsy problem, Himmler announced a new and more coherent policy in December 1942. Himmler supported Ritter's ideas concerning the racial differences between pure Gypsies and mixed bloods. These ideas clearly served as a basis for the "Auschwitz Decree," as it called for the deportation of the latter to Auschwitz, while the former were to be largely exempted. The decree provided specific guidelines for groups that were to be exempted: racially pure Gypsies, mixed bloods who had been adopted by a racially pure group, Gypsies who were legally married to persons of German blood, and "socially adjusted" Gypsies. Lewy points to numerous examples of Gypsies who, by living what the National Socialists defined as socially well-adjusted lives, were able to avoid expulsion despite their inferior racial status.

> "Nowhere can we find evidence of a final extermination order, rather Germany was more interested in tracking the Gypsies."

Lowy asserts that no documentation exists that the National Socialists possessed a blueprint for Gypsy extermination.

One Roman Mirga was one of the earliest Gypsy "holocaust survivors" who had his story made into a book. This was in 1986, more than 40 years after being liberated. His story gives us the truth about what it was like to be a prisoner at Auschwitz. One might say he was one of the lucky ones, because his father was a musician favored by the camp authorities. He and his family were at least kept alive. It is important to note that in many concentration camps Rroma families were kept together.

The bottom line is that there is no evidence that a single Gypsy was gassed by National Socialist Germany—much less was there any policy of genociding the Gypsies. ✦

The Forensics Report That Changed History

On the occasion of the 25th anniversary, The Barnes Review is honored to issue a new, revised edition of the famous "Leuchter Reports." Fred Leuchter's expert engineering evidence is overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau or Majdanek. It is clear that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have been then, or now, utilized or seriously considered to function as homicidal gas chambers. This is good news for Jews, Gypsies and others, because it means there was no holocaust after all—in a way, this is akin to saving many millions of lives. So why was Leuchter so viciously attacked for reporting his scientific findings?

By Germar Rudolf

In February 1988, Fred Leuchter Jr., in the 1980s America's only expert for execution technologies, was asked by the defense team of German-Canadian Ernst Zündel to go to the infamous Auschwitz and Majdanek concentration camps in Poland to verify whether or not the facilities actually used gas to kill inmates by the thousands—if not millions. He agreed to do this and write an expert report about his findings, to be used in a Canadian court of law where Zündel was being tried for "holocaust denial" at that time.

Before Leuchter went to Poland, he was a firm believer in all he had been taught in school and through books and the mass media. But when he looked into the evidence, he changed his mind. A few months later he described his conversion succinctly as follows:[1] "1988 was

In 1988, Frederick A. Leuchter (above) was commissioned by Ernst Zündel to conduct a forensic examination of the alleged wartime gassing facilities in Poland, at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. His conclusion was that these "gas chambers" could not possibly be used as alleged. In spite of a vicious campaign mounted against him, Leuchter has remained defiant and confident of vindication.

a very informative and likewise disturbing year. I was appalled to learn that much of what I was taught in school about 20th-century history and World War II was a myth, if not a lie. I was first amazed; then annoyed; then aware: The myth of the holocaust was dead."

NO END OF THE MYTH

Such declarations of victory over the myth were quite frequent in those days immediately after the release of *The Leuchter Report*. But unfortunately it turned out that the last part of this statement was a "myth" itself, because 25 years later, the holocaust myth is very much alive. As a matter of fact, it can be argued that it has even gained in momentum and persuasive power—but not because the evidence presented for it has become more convincing. It was the increased propaganda output on all levels —media, schools, politics, academia —combined with an ever-increasing societal persecution and illegitimate, though nevertheless "legal," prosecution of all dissidents that has stifled many Revisionist efforts to correct and destroy this myth.

There are many reasons why Leuchter's work or any of the others that followed it—this writer's own expert report included,[2] which followed in his footsteps—did not cause the myth to collapse—or at least not so far. The most important is that the powers that be simply build a major part of their power on the psychological control of the masses by setting the standards for Good and Evil, where "Auschwitz"—or rather the events this moniker stands for—denotes the absolute zero, the absolute evil. Challenging this upsets the way our modern post-WWII world is rigged, so it won't happen without a fight. Hence we revisionists have been and are being fought fiercely by these powers and their lackeys.

But there is another reason why Leuchter and his ghostwriter Prof. Robert Faurisson did not ring in the end of the current world order, and this lies in the fact that *The Leuchter Report* simply wasn't bulletproof. Indeed, it had so many flaws that the opponents of revisionism had a heyday in taking it apart and gloating over its discrepancies and deficiencies.

In all fairness, this had to be expected. After all, Leuchter had no in-depth knowledge of what he was investigating, and he had only a few weeks to get at least a superficial idea about the issues involved. But he did get one thing right: If we want to understand what was going on at Auschwitz, Majdanek and many other places of the claimed judeocide, we need to apply standard forensic methods as they are used in any murder investigation, and Leuchter was the first to do exactly this.

By so doing, he laid his fingers in a festering wound of orthodox historiography, which, up to that point, had been content to merely uncritically regurgitate anecdotal evidence of individuals who claim that they had been there and had seen it all.

Leuchter's work may have been wanting, but its flaws invited the opponents to deal with it. They made *The Leuchter Report* a part of their news—bad news, admittedly, but as we all know, there is no good news like bad news—so the Revisionists at least got attention and, for a short while they could no longer be completely hushed up. As a result, many more people pricked up their ears and started listening. Walter Lüftl, in those early post-Leuchter years the president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers, was one of them. He said to me once that, if you want to stir a public debate on a topic that those in power want to hush up, you have to include a few mistakes in your work so that your enemies will pick it up, drag it into the public arena, and gloat over the mistakes.

> "Although Leuchter made a few mistakes, his overall research paved the way for future Revisionists."

That's what they did with Leuchter's work, and that was a mistake on their part.

The idea that the holocaust has yet to be the subject of real, forensic, critical scrutiny caught on in many circles around the world. Ever since, a growing number of people have chipped in to widen the scope and scale of such research, to deepen its reach, and to improve and solidify the results.

So the story is far from over. Leuchter started it, and despite all the persecution that resulted from it for him and for those who preceded or followed him, they all keep on fighting. As Fred Leuchter stated five years ago: "The harder the fight the tougher we get."[3]

CRITICAL EDITION

In the summer of 1989, I managed to get a copy of David Irving's edition of *The Leuchter Report*. Back in those years my command of the English language was rather inferior, so I had to sit down and translate it with a dictionary in my hands in order to understand what it said.

The result both amazed and unsettled me in more than one way. I went through a similar experience as Leuchter has summarized in my initial quote. But I also recognized a number of profound mistakes, and as my knowledge of the topics increased over the months with every book I read about it—foremost Jean-Claude Pressac's 1989 tome on Auschwitz[4]—I realized that this wasn't the final word on the matter. Hence I started doing my own research.

After many years of my own forensic research and revisionist publishing activities, I decided in 2005 that Leuchter's work deserved to be re-published in a second edition—all of his four reports, actually. But considering all the weaknesses that had been discovered in his first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek over the years, such a new edition needed to be improved. I didn't want to mess with the original text, though, which by then had become a historic icon itself. I merely included numerous footnotes with corrections, explanations, and further source material, and added a brief discussion of some of the issues raised by Leuchter.

I am glad that THE BARNES REVIEW under the aegis of Willis Carto has now issued a third edition, which has been brought up to date with the current state of research. Equipped with all the improvements of this third, revised edition, *The Leuchter Report* is as sharp a weapon in the fight for truth as it was 25 years ago.

On the occasion of the 25th anniversary, THE BARNES REVIEW is honored to issue a new, revised edition of the famous *Leuchter Reports*. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Leuchter, Fred A., "Inside the Auschwitz 'Gas Chambers,'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, summer 1989; Vol. 9, No. 2, pp 133-139; see more at www.codoh.com/library/document/863.

2 Rudolf, Germar, and Wolfgang Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*, 2nd, revised edition, The Barnes Review Book Club, Washington, D.C. 2011, www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=2.

3 Leuchter, Fred A., "The 20th Anniversary of *The Leuchter Report*," interview, *Smith's Report*, No. 153, September 2008.

4 Pressac, J.-C., *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989; www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/.

GERMAR RUDOLF is a brilliant, German-trained chemist who has followed up the pioneering work of Fred Leuchter by re-examining Auschwitz, Birkenau and other installations, testing physical samples for traces of Zyklon B, the gas allegedly used to kill Jews and other undesirables. He found the "gassing" claims to be scientifically untenable. He was charged and tried in Germany for not believing in the standard Auschwitz tall tale. Rudolf now edits and publishes devastating refutations of Allied propaganda. See ad on page 61 for books from Rudolf and others on the holocaust claims.

The Leuchter Report: 25th Anniversary Critical Edition

The "holocaust" is often characterized as the greatest crime in the history of mankind. Yet, for 44 years, not a single forensic investigation into this alleged crime was ever undertaken.

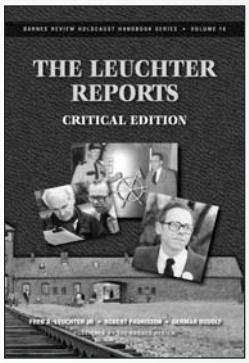

This changed in 1988, when Fred A. Leuchter, the American expert on execution technologies, was asked by German-Canadian Ernst Zündel to go to Poland and investigate the facilities in the Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek camps, which are claimed to have served as chemical slaughterhouses for hundreds of thousands of victims—also called "gas chambers." Based on chemical analyses of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."

Subsequently, Leuchter also went to other camps, where mass murder with poison gas is claimed to have happened (Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim). He then wrote a similarly devastating report, which concluded "that there were no gas execution chambers at any of these locations." This study was accompanied by an annotated bibliography about the claims regarding these three alleged locations of mass murder compiled by Dr. Robert Faurisson. In a third expert report, Leuchter described in detail the technique of execution gas chambers as used in the U.S. for capital punishment and juxtaposed it with claims about alleged Third Reich gassings. In a fourth report, Leuchter criticized a book on "gas chambers" written by French scholar Jean-Claude Pressac.

Whereas the first "Leuchter Report" was the target of much criticism, some of it justified, the other three reports were hushed up by mainstream media and scholars. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies the first one with critical notes and research updates, backing up those of Leuchter's claims that are correct, and correcting those that are not.

Holocaust Handbooks, Volume 16, 3rd revised edition, 242 pages, softcover, 6" x 9", 183 illustrations, published in November 2012, #431, $22 plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See our full line of holocaust handbooks at www.barnesreview.org.

The Fate of the Mennonites in Russia & the USSR

INTRODUCTION

FOLLOWING THEIR DEFEAT in the Great Peasant War (1524-25), in which the poor farmers of Germany fought against the injustices of the ruling civil and clerical authorities, many of the peasants formed into small communities of likeminded believers in a strictly literal interpretation of the Bible, *sola scriptura*, without intermediaries. One such religious community was the Mennonites.

Their core religious beliefs as "Anabaptists" forbade infant baptism and military service; these two strictures alone evoked enmity and persecution at the hands of both the established Catholic and Protestant churches in Europe well into the 17th century, eventually forcing the Mennonites to emigrate out of central Europe to Russia and the New World, where they could practice their faith without fear of discrimination or persecution by any established church or government.

In the end the Mennonites were compelled to flee Communist Russia—not because of their religion but because of their race and class. They were Germans, and they were successful in both agriculture and industry, which is to say they were anathema to the Jewish bolsheviks.

By Daniel W. Michaels

In 1768 Catherine the Great invited the Mennonites living in West Prussia to come to Russia to farm the steppes north of the Black Sea in Ukraine, granting them religious freedom and exemption from military service. The first Mennonite settlement in Russia, Chortitza, was founded in 1789, followed a few years later by Molotschna, which eventually grew into a colony consisting of 57 satellite villages. True to her word, Catherine ensured that the Germans enjoyed virtual self-government, their own schools and exemption from military service.

So successful were the newcomers in agricultural and industrial enterprises over the years that by the 20th century, the Mennonites in Russia had become major landholders and industrial entrepreneurs. Unfortunately, World War I and the subsequent Austro-German occupation, the October Revolution of 1917, and ultimately the Russian Civil War brought total chaos to Ukraine, engulfing and shaking the Mennonite settlements.

In the course of the war and the immediate postwar period, for example, Kiev, the capital, was first captured by the bolsheviks in February 1918, then by the Germans in March 1918, by the bolsheviks again in February 1919, by the White Army in August 1919, by the bolsheviks for the third time in December 1919, by the Polish army in May 1920, and finally by the bolsheviks for the fourth time in June of 1920.

The trauma of war, the privations of the Communists, and the vicious persecution directed at Mennonites as "foreigners" and Christians, drove out about 20,000. Despite the military-looking caps some of them sported (above), the Mennonites were pacifists. This mounted group of trekkers in the 1920s were among those forced to leave their homes to escape forced collectivization. Right: A couple sit in a camp created for German refugees in Schneidemühl.

In just a few years, the success and wealth achieved by the Mennonites in 150 years of hard work and competence made them enemies of the state. The bolsheviks labeled the German settlers "kulaks" and exploiters and proceeded to expropriate their property and industries. Many in the settlements were hounded, killed, or shipped off to the gulag. All of Russia was in a state of turmoil. Bolsheviks, czarist loyalists, Cossacks, nihilists, looters, the homeless, anarchists and marauders of all sorts prowled the countryside, ravaging, raping, arresting, stealing, killing, and confiscating whatever and whenever they chose, destroying much of what the Mennonites had accomplished. One particularly ruthless Ukrainian anarchist, Nestor Makhno, especially targeted the Mennonites as privileged foreigners and attacked their settlements.

Makhno, otherwise known as Batko ("Little Father"), rose from extreme poverty in Ukraine to head a radical anarchist movement eponymously called "Makhnovism" and to command its Revolutionary Insurrectionary Army of Ukraine, also known as the Anarchist Black Army. This anarchist army battled, in turn, against the Ukrainian nationalists, the Austro-German occupation, the White armies under generals Denikin and Wrangel, and with particular relish, against the Mennonites.

Makhno's father died when Nestor was still an infant. The boy attended primary school at age 8, but left school at age 12 to work as a farmhand on the estates of nobles and the farms of wealthy kulaks, among whom were local Mennonite communities. Makhno later wrote bitterly of his early experiences:

> At this time I began to experience anger, envy and even hatred toward the landowner and especially toward his children—those young slackers who often strolled past me sleek and healthy, well dressed, well groomed and scented, while I was filthy, dressed in rags, barefoot, and reeked of manure from cleaning the barn.

Makhno's hatred blinded him to the fact that most of the Mennonites themselves were also poor at first and op-

pressed by German government and church authorities, but through decades of hard work and devotion to their faith were able to build communities in Russia and elsewhere with decent living standards that were often higher than the general level. Not only do Mennonites not solicit government help, asking only to be left alone, but they are often the first to aid neighbors in need.

Makhno's movement was based on five anarchistic principles: rejection of all political parties; rejection of all forms of dictatorship, including that of the bolsheviks; negation of any concept of a central state; rejection of any "transitional period" necessitating a temporary dictatorship of the proletariat; and self-management of all workers through free local workers councils. The Black Army consisted of about 15,000 troops. Followers of the movement included mostly Ukrainian peasants, Jews, anarchists, *naliotchki* (apolitical armed bandits) and recruits from other countries.

Although Makhno and the Black Army have sometimes been accused of "anti-Semitic" pogroms, quite the opposite was true. A considerable number of Jews participated in the Makhnovist movement, and one in particular, Vsevolod Eikhenbaum, aka "Voline," was friend and adviser to Makhno. Voline later, after he broke with Makhno, wrote a book about his experiences with the movement, criticizing his former friend and the behavior of the Black Army.

"Catherine the Great invited the Mennonites living in West Prussia to come to Russia to farm the steppes."

Commencing with the outbreak of World War I in 1914, recurrent raids by the Black Army and other bandit groups, combined with Cheka (secret police) arrests, severely threatened the continued existence of the Mennonite communities. Cheka agents at that time were often Jews who had the power to brutalize, shoot, or arrest family members if they found a Bible or a few undeclared potatoes in the home. In 1919 alone 827 Mennonites were killed, and by 1923 the number would reach about 3,500.

In desperation some Mennonites collaborated with the Austro-German occupation forces to establish *Selbstschutz* (self-defense) units that were armed and trained under the supervision of German officers to fight off the Black Army raids. In so doing, however, the Mennonites broke with nearly four centuries of pacifism and nonviolence. Faced with the horrific atrocities committed by anarchists and Chekists alike, most Mennonites accepted the *Selbstschutz* simply to survive.

Initially, the *Selbstschutz* was successful in warding off Makhno and other raiders, but when the anarchists aligned themselves with the Red Army, the Mennonites were overwhelmed and the Molotschna colony fell under joint Machnovist-bolshevik occupation until temporarily freed by the White Army. The anarchists and the bolsheviks then again joined forces to defeat Wrangel's White Army, which they did conclusively in November 1920. Had Makhno's Black Army not joined the bolsheviks in this campaign, the White Army may well have taken Moscow. Less than two weeks after their victory, Lenin ordered the Red Army to arrest all members of Makhno's organization, try them in court as common criminals, and execute them. Makhno managed to escape but was forced to flee the country.

In August 1921, Mikhail Frunze's Ukrainian Red forces drove Makhno and what remained of his anarchist followers into exile, first to Romania and finally to Paris. Marxist writer Max Nomad later described Paris at that time as a city of refuge:

> Present-day Paris is the great political cemetery for shattered hopes and broken ambitions. Liberal German professors and Spanish left-wing anarchists, Russian "Whites" and Polish socialists, Chinese followers of Trotsky and Armenian nationalists, Austrian monarchists and Italian Fascist dissenters, sometimes sit at the same few tables of a cheap restaurant unknown to each other. Paris is hospitable to all of them provided they leave French affairs alone, and comply with the police regulations.
>
> One of those walking political corpses, the Ukrainian Nestor Makhno, died late in 1934—almost forgotten by most of his contemporaries. For years he had worn the unenviable halo of a bloodthirsty ruffian, a leader of counterrevolutionary cutthroats and the most dreaded organizer of anti-Semitic pogroms. Yet anyone who was anxious to see him could meet him every Saturday night in the Russian-Jewish Anarchist Workers Club of Paris. (Ref. 4)

Makhno's widow and his daughter Yelena were later deported to Germany for forced labor in World War II. After Germany's defeat they were arrested by the NKVD, put on trial in Kiev in 1946, and sentenced to eight years of hard labor, after which they lived in Kazakhstan.

After the bolsheviks secured total power in Russia, life for the Mennonites was an unending misery, until, that is,

Adolf Hitler rose to power in Central Europe and with a resurgent Germany could negotiate on equal terms with the Soviet Union. In the interwar period Stalin had begun exiling "unreliable" minorities, including the Volga Germans and the Mennonites, to Siberia and Kazakhstan. When the Ribbentrop-Molotov Nonaggression Pact collapsed and German forces plunged into Russia and Ukraine, the Mennonites, like many other Ukrainians and threatened minorities, saw the Germans as liberators, which indeed they were.

During World War II some of the younger Mennonite men actually joined the German army when the opportunity presented itself, knowing that this would be their last chance to save themselves and perhaps some of their coreligionists from Communist extermination. In doing so, however, they were later criticized by some Mennonite elders outside Russia, who thought it was a "grave mistake." The situation of those in Russia very much resembled that of American Quakers forced to make the same hard decision during the War Between the States, so ably presented in the film *Friendly Persuasion* with Gary Cooper.

When, as the result of massive military aid from the United States, the tide of war changed after Stalingrad, the residents of Molotschna and Chortitza were evacuated first to the Nazi Reichsgau Wartheland and then to Germany where, as *Volksdeutsche*, they were granted German citizenship. Regrettably, after the war many of them were turned over by the Allied occupation forces to the Red Army—ostensibly for repatriation, but in reality for death, the gulag or exile to Siberia and Kazakhstan.

After the collapse of Communism in 1990, the new Russian government permitted the surviving Mennonites to immigrate to Germany, which of course they did. Finding themselves in an overcrowded and highly industrial Germany, many ironically chose to repeat the cycle. They chose—as circumstances permitted—to move on to new destinations: Paraguay, Uruguay, Argentina, Brazil, Canada, Belize, Bolivia,

The Dogs of Perbal

A Lyric Poem by Gerd Honsik
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

The author is a "Fluchtling"—a refugee from his Austrian home—and now lives in Spain because his views on the "Holocaust" are not in agreement with the accepted ideas of the political elite in Vienna. This poem tells the story of ethnic Germans who were forced to flee Hungary—and thereby had to leave their beloved dogs behind.

* * *

As we turned our backs on our village, no one waved goodbye. Only our dogs followed in our tracks. And strangers already entered our gardens, as we left, with bag and baggage, away, on foot.

Perbal, farewell! A German village must leave; but some looked back again! The church tower, Mother, I can still see it! Be quiet, my child, you must go on now: It won't hurt, if you trust in God!

Hand luggage only! House and yard left behind! Say to your descendants, if you are later asked, "What was it like in Hungary?" —No rifle butts. No murder! Luckily! We were only driven to Piliszaba, before daylight.

In the exodus of 18 million, Perbal was just a tiny episode. For the German's industry, his plowing, sowing, toiling—for centuries—is this how you reward us, as beggars—and aliens—to send us back?

Then, at the train station, roughly they drove away the pack of Perbal's dogs, who all had followed us. The cattle cars had already arrived to collect us for the final trek.

"Move back! Squeeze in closer! The engine's starting!" Through the planks I heard strange, rough voices; outside, the dogs were encamped around the rails, our old Juju among them. Meanwhile we—children, mothers—inside on straw.

A hissing and snarling: the train has started up! In the dogs' giant chorus the sorrow swells. The pain of the faithful creatures penetrates us in the windowless darkness: We're moving!

Their farewell stretches out to eternity. The boiler whistled, the wheels were turning now. The giant pack followed the train of sorrow. As far as dogs' paws could reach, till even the fastest animal's strength waned, its last cries carried away by the *puszta* wind.

We left quietly the house where we were born, almost without pain, resigned ourselves to it; but since that time the wailing plagues our ears, of Perbal's dogs we left behind that day. Abandoned and alone. ✦

New book: *Russia's Agony*

Russia's Agony: An Eyewitness Account of the Russian Revolution. By Robert Wilton. *The London Times*' correspondent in Russia provided the first Western eyewitness account of the monumental events that resulted in the creation of the Soviet Union. Wilton provides a full historical background and the disastrous course of WWI for Russia, which set the scene for the seizure of power by the bolsheviks. He then details the Red Terror's full enormity, and ends with the optimistic—and incorrect—hope that Bolshevism and Communism would be short-lived. Although Wilton's credentials were impeccable and his status unchallenged, this book was blacklisted because he dared to report openly on the overwhelming number of Jews amongst the Communist revolutionaries. Contains all original pictures and maps. Softcover, 404 pages, #634, *$27* plus $5 S&H from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price of the book. To charge toll free call 1-877-773-9077 or order online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

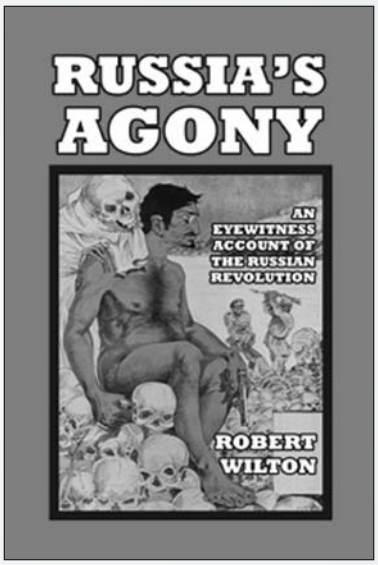

Mexico, China, the United States and elsewhere where they were welcome and where they could live according to their own beliefs and not those of a domineering government or church.

To the dismay, if not the surprise, of Mennonites who found their way to the United States, the Office of Special Investigations (OSS) of the U.S. Justice Department was and continues to be in the process of seeking out and prosecuting individuals thought to have collaborated with the National Socialists in the commission of war crimes.

One such case was that of Jakob Reimer born in Friedensdorf, a satellite village of the Molotschna community. Reimer had studied to be a librarian before he was drafted into the Soviet army in 1940. In July 1941 he was captured by German forces, who, upon finding he was of German descent and fluent in the language, trained him to be a guard in the Trawniki Camp. After the war he was evacuated to Germany with the retreating German army, where he was granted German citizenship. In 1952 he applied for a visa and entered the United States; he was naturalized as a U.S. citizen in April 1959. Almost 40 years later, in 1998, following a bench trial, he was prosecuted by the OSS and denaturalized. In 2005 the Justice Department sought to deport Reimer, but he died before the deportation procedure could be concluded.

History has shown over and over again that individuals like Reimer in no way govern the course of their own lives; they are caught up and swept along by historical circumstances. For example, he was drafted into the Soviet army; he was captured by the Germans; he was trained to be a camp guard. He did not choose such happenings himself. When he was a young man, his sole ambition was to be a librarian. Why does not the Office of Special Investigations investigate and prosecute those whose former lives were spent in the USSR and East Europe as functionaries and enforcers of Communism before they became American citizens—those individuals who persecuted people like Jakob Reimer?

The Cheka, the NKVD, the KGB, Smersh, the gulag system and the rest existed decades before and decades after (until 1990) World War II. The men and women who worked in those murderous agencies chose them of their own volition as a profession. They met the requirements set for that odious work by the Communist Party. Among the hundreds of thousands of Soviet Jews and others welcomed in the United States from former Communist countries in the past 40-50 years as refugees under one guise or another, surely some must have been involved in Communist criminal activities. Yet, they were not and are not vetted by American security. The question, "Why not?" begs an answer. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Nomad, Max (Maximillian Nacht), "The Warrior: Nestor Makhno, the Bandit Who Saved Moscow," http://www.nestormakhno.info.

Schrag, Alyssa, *Peace or Persecution*, Bethel College Research Paper, 2012.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A digest of historical news items gleaned from various sources around the world that most likely did not appear in your local newspaper or on your nightly television news broadcasts . . .

✠ ✠ ✠

JEWS TARGET NAZI GUARD WHILE COMMITTING ATROCITIES TODAY

Anton Geiser, 88, came to the United States from Germany in 1956, settled in Pennsylvania, became a citizen in 1962, worked in a steel mill for several decades and raised five children. Now the Jews, and the Nazi-hunting office they control, the Human Rights and Special Prosecutions Section of the U.S. Department of Justice, want him. Geiser, who was forced to join the SS, never killed anyone, and it is undisputed that he only guarded the perimeter of the camps, but prosecutors say that even if he didn't kill anyone, he was "party to the persecution of countless men, women and children, no matter how long ago that happened." Geiser has been a DOJ target since 2004. He lost a circuit court appeal in 2008, the U.S. Supreme Court refused to hear his case in 2009, and in 2010 an immigration judge ordered him deported to Austria, or any other country that would take him. He was set to appear before the Board of Immigration Appeals in Virginia last month and will be appealing any deportation order.

✠ ✠ ✠

UNBREAKABLE WORLD WAR II CODE?

While cleaning out an unused fireplace at his home last month, a man in Surrey, England, found something interesting. Strapped to the leg of the find, a dead pigeon, was a red canister containing World War II code, which has flummoxed code breakers from Britain's main electronic intelligence-gathering agency, saying it may never be broken. The message, a series of 27 groups of five letters each, would require "access to the relevant code books and details of any additional encryption used," or "it will remain impossible to decrypt," said an agency spokesman. Britain used pigeons, which can fly at speeds of up to 50 mph and travel distances of up to 620 miles, extensively in the war to carry vital information from mainland Europe.

Recently an entry in a yellowed ledger found in Bristol, England revealed an unexpected dimension to John Cabot's voyages: The entry indicates the American mainland was already known to Europeans long before Columbus set sail. Thus Cabot's Bristol trips for Henry VII of England were part of a much wider network of exploration. Above, Cabot is depicted leaving on his voyage to what would become New Foundland in 1497. Cabot, by the way, was a Venetian navigator: Zuan Chabotto.

✠ ✠ ✠

FINNISH LEGISLATOR KNOWS WHO'S IN CHARGE

The Jewish Telegraph Agency reported recently that Finnish legislator Pertti Salolainen, of the ruling National Coalition Party, in an attempt to make sense of "why the United States had voted against upgrading Palestine to non-member state observer status at the UN General Assembly," had blamed "Jewish control" over U.S. politics. Salolainen said the U.S. had "a large Jewish population, who have significant control of the money and the media. The United States, for internal political reasons, is afraid to become adequately involved. This is a sad truth about U.S. politics." Attacked by the usual suspects like the sinister and farcical Simon Wiesenthal Center, Salolainen sent an email to Finland's national broadcaster denying that he had made "anti-Semitic" statements, and dismissed criticism of his references to "Jewish control . . . as a pure analysis of foreign policy." We have a hard time arguing with that.

JEWISH EXPULSION FROM HUNGARY?

In a country sensitive to the myths surrounding "the holocaust," that claim that "one in three Jews killed in Auschwitz was a Hungarian national," Marton Gyongyosi, a leader of Jobbik, the "Movement for a Better Hungary," urged his government in November to produce lists of Jews who pose a "national security risk," after the foreign ministry state secretary said Budapest favored "a peaceful solution to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict as benefiting . . . Israelis with Hungarian ancestry, Hungarian Jews and Palestinians in Hungary." Gyongyosi said the lists should also include members of Parliament, and that "such a conflict makes it timely to tally up people of Jewish ancestry who live here, especially in the Hungarian Parliament and government, who pose a national security risk to Hungary." Gyongyosi clarified his remarks days later by stating that he was "referring to citizens with dual Israeli-Hungarian citizenship." Jobbik came on the scene in 2003, has steadily gained popularity and holds 44 of 386 seats in the Hungarian National Assembly and three of 22 seats in the European Parliament.

Continued on the following page . . .

Continued from previous page.

✠ ✠ ✠

TÖBEN STUCK IN PENAL COLONY

Revisionist historian Gerald Fredrick Töben was declared bankrupt by an Australian court, and is therefore required to surrender his passport "to make it easier for his estate to be administered." Töben, who has previously taken part in holocaust Revisionism campaigns and conferences, did not oppose the bankruptcy declaration by October 15, the final date he could lodge an appeal. The bankruptcy occurred after Töben failed to cover legal debts arising from a 2009 contempt case by Jeremy Jones, then-president of the Executive Council of Australian Jewry. Jones brought a defamation case against him for rejecting the reality of the "holocaust" and claiming Jews who were offended by his denial possessed "limited intelligence." A creditor petition was made against Töben's estate for $175,618.97, the legal costs allegedly incurred by Jones during the contempt proceedings. Töben, who has been jailed for holocaust denial in Germany, visited Iran in 2003 to give a speech clarifying what really happened during World War II, and in 2006 when he took part in a holocaust conference sponsored by the Iranian regime. Töben scoffs at being called a holocaust denier, stating that he "cannot deny that which never happened."

ANOTHER DISSIDENT VICTIM: TOPHAM CHARGED WITH "HATE"

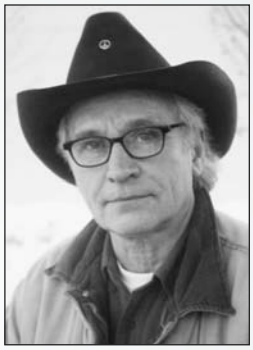

It's dangerous to be a strong critic of Israel in Canada, and the long arm of political Zionism reaches deep within the Canadian government. "Hate propaganda" has been outlawed in Canada since 1970, under sections 318-320 of the Criminal Code, which was based in large part on the 1965 Cohen Committee recommendations. Under Section 319(1), "Anyone who communicates statements in a public place and thereby incites hatred against an identifiable group where such incitement leads to a breach of the peace is guilty of an indictable offense punishable by two years' imprisonment or a summary conviction offense." Section 319(2) "makes it a crime to communicate, except in private conversation, statements that willfully promote hatred against an identifiable group." In early November, Arthur Topham, 65 (shown above right), a strong critic of Zionism for almost 15 years through RadicalPress.com, which was first a newspaper and later a website and blog, was charged with a single count of willfully promoting hatred against "people of the Jewish religion or ethnic group." According to an article in Canada's *National Post*, "complaints about Radical Press go back to 2007, when B'nai Brith took the website to the Canadian Human Rights Commission," and this past May, "Harry Abrams, a B'nai Brith volunteer . . . and . . . lawyer Richard Warman both complained to police about the website." Litigation is ongoing. In the meantime, anyone wishing to send financial assistance can send it to Arthur Topham, 4633 Barkerville Hwy, Quesnel, B.C. CANADA V2J 6T8.

DISCOVERY OF PLANET URANUS

We usually hear that William Herschel discovered Uranus, the first planet not known to the ancients. But it ain't so. Uranus, which is faintly visible to the naked eye, was observed as early as 1690 by John Flamsteed, who thought he had found a star. Herschel announced the discovery of an object in 1781, but he didn't know this object was Flamsteed's star. Herschel identified the object as probably a comet or "nebulous star." The credit for discovering the seventh planet from the Sun, however, should go to Anders John Lexell of Russia, who computed its nearly circular orbit and concluded it was a planet. Lexell also noted that the orbit was perturbed, and stated that this could be due to one or more nearby planets, yet to be discovered. Much later, in 1846, Neptune was discovered.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS PHOTO

CONTENTS OF LINCOLN'S POCKETS REVEALED

For the sesquicentennial anniversary of the War Between the States, also called the Civil War, the U.S. Library of Congress in Washington, D.C., opened an exhibit in late 2012 displaying 200 artifacts from that time, "the largest collection of Civil War artifacts in the world, including many items that have never before been seen by the public." The contents of Abraham Lincoln's pockets from the day he was assassinated will be there, as well. His belongings were taken and given to his son and stayed with the family until 1935, when "Lincoln's granddaughter . . . gave them to the Library of Congress as a gift." Not displayed until 1976, they "quickly became the most popular exhibit at the museum, and they remain so today." They include "two pairs of wire-rimmed spectacles, handkerchiefs monogrammed 'A. Lincoln.' in red thread, a pocket knife, a watch fob . . . a custom-made button and a Confederate $5 bill." He "was also carrying nine newspaper clippings on the day he died, most of which painted him in a favorable light." The exhibit runs through June 1, 2013.

Munich Agreement notables, left to right: Neville Chamberlain, Edouard Daladier, Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini, Sept. 29, 1938.

Hitler Sets FDR Straight About the Situation in the Sudetenland

INTRODUCTION BY PETER STRAHL

At the end of World War I, significant portions of historically German lands in Eastern Europe were cut up politically and handed over to avaricious Slavic nations and ethnic groups, more than once to the benefit of the spread of Communism.

In a previous issue of TBR (July/August 2011), we demonstrated the barbarity and betrayal this meant for Germans in a significant portion of Silesia, which was annexed illegally by Poland. The Sudeten Germans may have suffered even more. The countries of Bohemia and Moravia, which for centuries had been part of, first, the Holy Roman Empire and later the Austro-Hungarian empire, and which had been, by and large, culturally German for at least as long, were suddenly parceled up without regard for the people or their culture. The largest part of the region was, by a dictatorial fiat of the war victors, simply handed over to the ethnic minority of Czechs, much to the chagrin of the area's Hungarians, Slovaks and Romanians. But it was the Sudeten Germans who were most hated by their new overlords. They suffered under a persecution so brutal as to threaten their existence.

In 1938, the situation had become extreme. The Sudeten Germans wished to be reunited with the rest of their countrymen, but the Czech government preferred their annihilation. Sudetenland Germans then turned to the Third Reich for help against the threatened genocide.

Of course, Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt were barking about the supposed German juggernaut moving toward a "global empire." FDR sent a telegram to the Fuehrer, demanding that Germany stay out of "Czechoslovakia." On September 28, 1938, Adolf Hitler gave his response.

Hitler's answer to President Roosevelt demonstrates conclusively that the Fuehrer was not, as typically portrayed, a maniacal madman, but was seeking, via the least confrontational path possible, to rescue his German brethren being oppressed in the Sudetenland. At the end of the Fuehrer's letter, we append the historical commentary of Siegfried Egel, the editor of *Historische Tatsachen* (#85) in which the following first appeared. . . .

Hitler's Sept. 1938 Telegram to FDR

TRANSLATED BY PETER STRAHL

ORIGINALLY FROM *HISTORISCHE TATSACHEN*, NO. 85

[TELEGRAM]
[To: Franklin D. Roosevelt]
[From: Adolf Hitler]

Your Excellency has, in your telegram, which reached me on September 26, directed an appeal to me in the name of the American people, in the interest of keeping the peace, not to break off negotiations over the dispute that has arisen in Europe, and to seek a peaceful, honest and constructive settlement of [the Sudetenland] question.

Be assured that I value indeed the noble intention upon which your comments are borne, and that I share in every respect your view about the incalculable consequences of a European war. Precisely on this account, however, I can and must reject any responsibility of the German people and their leaders if, perhaps, further developments, against all my previous efforts, should in fact lead to the outbreak of hostilities.

In order to reach a just judgment on the Sudeten German problem under consideration, it is essential to direct one's view to the events in which, ultimately, the origin of this problem and its dangers have their cause.

Hitler entering Sudetenland is met by adoring crowds. War was averted thanks to Chamberlain's deal. Rather than fight Germany in another great war to keep 3.5 million ethnic Germans under a Czech rule they despised, he agreed to their peaceful transfer to German rule. They and their ancestors had lived on this land for centuries.

The German people laid down their weapons in the year 1918, in the firm trust that the conclusion of peace with their opponents of that time would realize the principles and ideals that were solemnly announced for it by President [Woodrow] Wilson, and were just as solemnly accepted as binding by all the belligerent powers.

Never in history has the trust of a people been more humiliatingly cheated, than as happened at that time. The terms of peace forced upon the defeated nations in the accords in suburban Paris [Versailles] have fulfilled nothing of the promises given. They have created instead a regime that made the defeated nations into the pariahs of the world, deprived of all rights,[a situation] which had to be recognized as untenable by every insightful person, right from the beginning.

One of the points in which the character of the 1919 diktat most clearly revealed itself was the foundation of the Czechoslovakian state and the establishment of its borders, without regard for history or nationality. Sudetenland was also incorporated into it, although this region had always been German, and even though its inhabitants, after the destruction of the Habsburg monarchy, had unanimously declared their will for union with the German empire. Thus, the right of self-determination, which had been proclaimed by President Wilson as the most important foundation of the life of a people, was simply denied to the Sudeten Germans.

But that is not all. In the 1919 accords, certain and, according to the text, far-reaching obligations were laid upon the Czechoslovakian state with regard to [citizens of] German nationality. From the beginning, these obligations also have not been observed. The League of Nations, in the assignment given to it to ensure the fulfillment of these obligations, has failed completely. Since then, Sudetenland stands in most bitter battle for the preservation of its German culture.

It was a natural and unavoidable development that, after the restrengthening of the German Reich and after the reunion with Austria, the longing of the Sudeten Germans for the preservation of their culture and for a closer bond with Germany increased. In spite of the loyal attitude of the Sudeten German Party and its leaders, the contrasts with the Czechs became ever more intense. From day to day, it became clearer that the government in

Map shows the partitioning of the artificial nation of Czechoslovakia, 1938-39. The dark gray areas, inhabited by German speakers, went to Germany; the light area in the south went to Hungary; while the medium gray in the northwest, containing Prague, became the protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, and the lighter gray in the southeast became an independent Slovakia under Father Josef Tiso.

Prague was not genuinely willing to make allowances for the most elementary rights of the Sudeten Germans. On the contrary, they attempted, with ever more violent methods, to bring about the Czechification of Sudetenland. It was unavoidable that these efforts led to ever-greater and more serious tensions.

The German government, in the first place, intervened in no way in this development of things and maintained its peaceful reserve even when the Czechoslovakian government, in May of this year, moved to a mobilization of its army under the completely fabricated pretext of a German concentration of troops. The rejection of a military response at that time in Germany only served, however, to strengthen the intransigence of the government in Prague. That was shown clearly by the course of the negotiations of the Sudeten German Party with the government regarding a peaceful settlement. These many negotiations produced the final proof that the Czechoslovakian government was far distant from truly grappling with the Sudeten German problem from the ground up and supplying a just solution.

In the meantime, the situation in the Czechoslovakian state, as is generally known, has become completely unbearable in the last weeks. The political persecution and economic repression thrown upon the Sudeten Germans has resulted in unutterable misery.

To characterize these circumstances, it is sufficient to point out the following:

We count, at the moment, 214,000 Sudeten German refugees, who were forced to abandon house and hearth in their ancestral homeland—and could only save themselves by crossing the German border—because they saw [in Germany] the single, last hope to escape the revolting Czech regime of violence and the bloodiest of terror. Countless dead, thousands of wounded, tens of thousands of [Sudeten Germans] detained and imprisoned, villages laid waste: these are the accusing witnesses before the world public of the outbreak of hostilities, long since carried out by the Prague government. [Y]ou, in your telegram, rightly fear speaking of the German economic life systematically destroyed for 20 years by the Czech government in the Sudeten German territory, which already carries within itself all the symptoms of disorder and collapse, which you foresee as the consequence of a war breaking out.

Those are the facts that have forced me, in my Nuremberg address of September 12, [1938] to speak out before the entire world. The outlawing of 3.5 million Germans in Czechoslovakia must come to an end. These people, if they by themselves can obtain no rights, must receive

rights and help from the German Reich.

But in order to make a last attempt to reach the goal in a peaceful way, I have made concrete proposals for a solution to the problem, in a memorandum given over to the British Prime Minister [Neville Chamberlain] on September 23, which has since been made known to the public.

After the Czechoslovakian government previously declared itself in agreement with the British and French governments that the Sudeten German area of settlement should be separated from the Czechoslovakian state and united with the German Reich, the proposals of the German memorandum have no other goal than to bring about a swift, certain and just fulfillment of that Czechoslovakian agreement.

I am of the conviction that you, Mr. President, when you picture in your mind the entire development of the Sudeten German problem from its beginnings to the present day, will recognize that the German government has lacked neither patience nor a strong desire for a peaceful agreement. It is not Germany's fault that there is a Sudeten German problem at all, or that the present untenable circumstances have developed.

The terrible fate of the human beings affected by the problem no longer permits a further deferment of its solution. The possibility of reaching a just settlement by agreement is therefore exhausted by the proposals of the German memorandum.

The decision is up to Czechoslovakia. It is not in the hands of the German government. In the hands of the Czechoslovakian government alone does the solution henceforth lie. Czechoslovakia must decide whether it wants peace or war.

(End of telegram; signed)
—Adolf Hitler

Hitler relaxes after enjoying a celebratory meal with his generals after the liberation of the ethnic Germans in Bohemia and Moravia (Sudetenland).

Happy volunteers of the Sudetendeutsches Freikorps (Sudeten German Free Corps) receive flowers and refreshments from the local population in the city of Eger.

ORIGINAL AFTERWORD FROM UDO WALENDY

Meanwhile, the ambassadors of Britain and France, once again, unambiguously had to instruct the Czech national president, Eduard Benes, to resign. Were war to break out because of his refusal, he alone would be responsible for it. Britain and France would not fight for him.

The conference in Munich on September 29, 1938, was, with the inclusion of Italy's head of state, Benito Mussolini, solely about setting a completion date for the cession of Sudetenland to the Reich and setting up working groups for the establishment and location of exact borders. This has all already been agreed upon by England, France and the Czechoslovakian Republic.

Upon return from Munich, [French Prime Minister Edouard] Daladier and Chamberlain were greeted in their capitals with jubilant ovations. The French parliament, with the exception of the Communists, approved the agreement. The English House of Commons voted approval, as well, on October 4, by a count of 369 to 150 (primarily from the Labour Party). For Winston Churchill, however, "the European balance [was] disturbed."

The president of the plenary assembly of the League of Nations—a Peruvian—declared after approval of the Munich Agreement by the League of Nations: "Chamberlain's name will today be blessed in all the homes of the Earth, for it is the name of peace." ✦

Peter Strahl is the pseudonym of a freelance German language translator for *American Free Press* and *The Barnes Review*. He is also the author of "Stroke of Luck Saves Europe," appearing in the July/August 2012 *TBR*. Please contact him through AFP or TBR, if you are interested in employing his services.

The Pounce on Prague

Czech abuses force Hitler's hand in Sudetenland

In 1938, the major powers of Europe and North America were extremely concerned about the developing situation in the artificially created state of Czechoslovakia. The Czechs had so abused the ethnically German inhabitants of Sudetenland, Hitler felt compelled to act to save his German brothers and sisters. War was seemingly avoided with the signing of the Munich Agreement in 1938, but Poland decided it too wanted a piece of Czechoslovakia, as did Hungary. In addition, the Slovaks had no desire to be part of the amalgamated state of Czechoslovakia, throwing the whole situation into chaos. Hitler, concerned about violations of the rights of many of the ethnic groups living under Czech rule, moved into Prague and organized a large portion of Czechoslovakia into a German protectorate. While this might have been a smart move militarily, the author believes Hitler lost the moral high ground by forcing Slovaks, Moravians, Ruthenians etc to be subject to German rule without concern for their political self-determination.

By Joaquin Bochaca

THREE HOURS after the signing of the Munich Agreement,[1] Poland sent an ultimatum to Czechoslovakia. It was received by the new prime minister, Dr. Emil Hacha, since Eduard Benes (pronounced "Beh-nesh") had resigned. According to this ultimatum, if in 24 hours the Czech administration, police and army had not evacuated the town of Teschen (in Czech, Cesky Tesin), the Polish army would invade the area.

The Czechs yielded immediately. That very day they abandoned Teschen, which was then annexed to Poland. The four signatory powers of the Munich Agreement—the UK, France, Germany and Italy—did not intervene. It is true that they had guaranteed the boundaries established in Munich, but such a guarantee cannot exceed the wishes of the guaranteed entity.

Smiling Germanic women of Sudetenland joyously wave to the "invading" liberators of Adolf Hitler's military.

The Prague government did not even ask to be supported against the Poles, who presented their demands in brutal fashion, as a *fait accompli*, and giving a clearly insufficient

time limit in their ultimatum. The Munich signatories understood that one cannot go against nature and that Czechoslovakia could only subsist in its new form as long as the Slovaks wanted it to.

Chamberlain and Daladier had been received enthusiastically on their return to London and Paris. Peace had been saved! Except for the influential minority of the members of the war clan, there was not a single English or French citizen who wanted to go to war to save a tyrant like Benes. A furious Churchill recounted[2] that mobs applauded Chamberlain and Daladier on their returns from Munich.

(This was certainly a depressing display of democracy to such a dapper democrat as Churchill. He had spent his life praising the benefits of democracy, only to describe contemptuously as a "vociferous mob" people who did not want to follow him to war.)

Meanwhile other "democrats," the Soviet Russians, had received the news of the Munich Agreement with holy indignation, and Chamberlain had been burned in effigy in Red Square in Moscow. Litvinov officially attended this democratic Soviet "voodoo" ceremony. As far as we know, the British Government did not file a diplomatic protest.[3] Can you imagine the outcry in the world media if, for example, Leon Blum had been burned in effigy in Berlin when the Franco- Soviet Pact was signed?

POLAND ATTACKS

The attack by Poland on Czechoslovakia was "carried out with the voraciousness of a hyena," wrote the journalist Henri De Kérillls. The attack was the death blow for the Czechoslovak state. The return of the Sudetenland to Germany meant Prague had lost 40 percent of the industry and one-third (the most industrious) of the population. However, the loss of Teschen, more importantly than its strategic or economic interest, meant that Czechoslovakia did not inspire anyone with respect.

And so, even though in Paris the attitude of Poland caused great disgust and inspired diatribes against the rulers of Warsaw, suddenly there were new, even bigger concerns. Hungary noted that, contrary to its promises contained within the agreements signed in Munich, Czechoslovakia did not grant internal administrative autonomy to its Magyar minority.

Consequently Hungary turned to the governments of the Four Great Powers urging them to compel Prague to carry out its promises.

MAYHEM IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA

The Czechoslovak state definitively collapsed on October 6, when Slovakia proclaimed its autonomy within the Czechoslovak state. Prague recognized the Slovak autonomous government, led by Father Tiso. On October 10 in Uzhorod, an autonomous Carpatho-Ukraine (Subcarpathian Ruthenia) government was formed, chaired by Andrej Brody, who was also instantly recognized by Prague. A week later, however, Brody was arrested by the Czech police. Dr. Hacha, who had replaced Benes as head of state, sent a Czech general, Leo Prchala to Bratislava, naming him a member of the Slovak government. The measure was unconstitutional. On March 10 Prague struck another blow against the autonomous regimes that its constitution guaranteed and the government of Carpatho-Ukraine was removed *en bloc*.

A day later Father Tiso, president of the autonomous government of Slovakia, was arrested along with two of his ministers. The Slovaks poured onto the streets in Bratislava in protest, and there were many dead and wounded on both sides.

> "Under pressure from the populace, Prague released Tiso, ordering him to form a government."

Under pressure from the populace, Prague released Tiso, ordering him to form a government. He refused because Czech soldiers were occupying Slovakia and Leo Prchala was still a mandatory member of the Slovak government. Meanwhile, three Czechoslovak state central governments formed by Dr. Hacha fell within a month.

Despite representing an important segment of the population, Karmassin, leader of the German minority in Bohemia (in Prague alone there were about 200,000 Germans) was not invited to hold any position in the three governments, despite being entitled to it according to the Czechoslovak constitution.

THE FINAL COLLAPSE

Hitler interpreted all these measures by Prague as a violation of the Munich Agreement, in which he had recognized the new Czech borders upon the express condition that the Czechs would "solve the issue of national minorities by peaceful means, constitutionally and without oppression." So when, on March 14, 1939, Hungarian troops entered the regions of Ungvar and Munkacs, Berlin recognized the annexation. Two days later, the Hungarians occupied the Carpatho-Ukrainian region, immediately

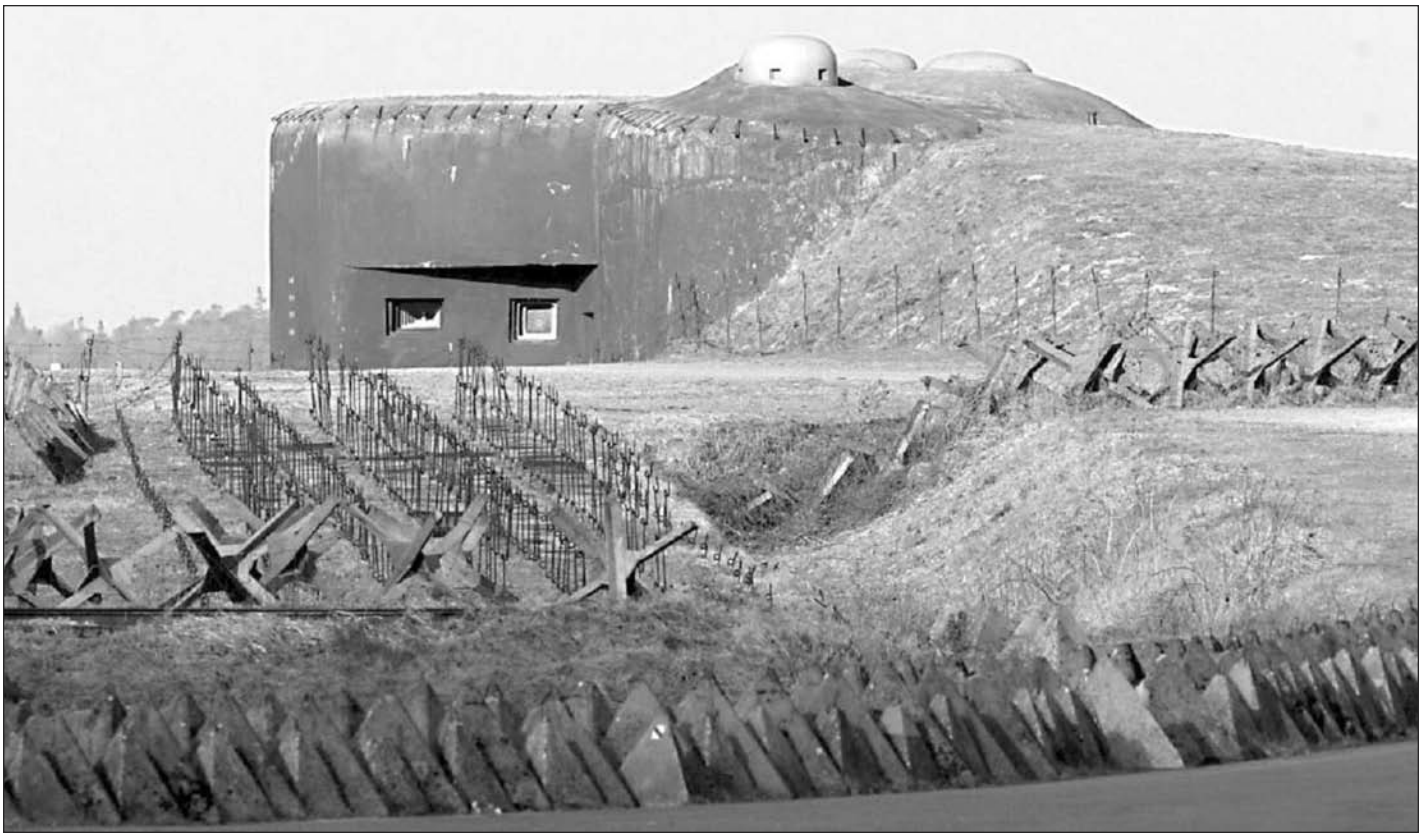

A formidable, massive fort guarding Sudetenland against the Germans. Czechoslovakia built a network of border fortifications from 1935 to 1938 to prevent taking of key areas by Germany or Hungary. The total planned (and nearly all mostly completed) was 10,014 light pillboxes and 264 heavy "bunkhouses" (small forts). The facing wall of all fortifications was the thickest—reinforced concrete, covered with boulders and debris, and covered further with soil so even the largest shells would lose most of their energy before reaching concrete.

establishing an autonomous government presided over by Brody, who had been released from prison.

On March 17, Slovakia proclaimed its full independence. The Czechoslovak state had crumbled. It no longer existed. Poland too had re-mobilized and massed its troops on the Czech border. Slovakia and Ruthenia (Carpathian Ukraine) placed themselves under the protection of the Reich, i.e., they retained their full sovereignty but signed agreements with Berlin that placed them, in exchange for Germany's political and military protection, within the orbit of Germanic influence.

There followed, inevitably, border frictions between the Czechs on the one hand, and Slovaks and Poles on the other. In view of the aggravation of the situation, Dr. Hacha and his minister of Foreign Affairs Chavlkovski asked to be received by Hitler. The Fuehrer berated them for their constant breaches of the Munich Agreement in regard to national minorities and announced that early the next morning German troops would enter Bohemia and Moravia. Dr. Hacha fainted on hearing these words and had to be treated by the Fuehrer's own doctor. Upon regaining consciousness, his first action was to communicate the news to Prague and stipulate that no resistance should be offered. Dr. Hacha then signed a document in which he "put the fate of the nation and the Czech people in the hands of the Fuehrer of Germany." Hitler promised to "admit the Czech people under the protection of the Reich and guarantee it an independent development suited to its national traits."[4]

Today, historians have no doubt that the document signed by Dr. Hacha was not drafted by him. Dr. Hacha went to Berlin to get a kind of protection—and in politics protection means dependence—similar to that obtained by the Slovaks and Ruthenians. But he found himself presented with the *fait accompli* of a "protectorate," similar to that in which Morocco found itself at that time in relation to France and Spain.

Hitler was irritated, with good reason, with the Czech government, and wanted to make it pay for its depredations against ethnic Germans formerly under its protection. This was a political mistake. Attributable to Hitler? Attributable to von Ribbentrop? I believe, frankly, that it

was both, but especially, in this instance, Hitler. I find it hard to believe that Hitler himself did not draft the document signed by Hacha. For us it is very clear that Dr. Hacha was a liberal, and a liberal does not talk about "destiny" in this historical circumstance. A liberal does not refer to the nation and the people, differentiating between them. Finally, a head of state who is going to ask for protection does not faint when the "protector" announces that his troops will cross the border to ensure order.

Historian Andre-Francois Poncet, who cannot be described as a Germanophile, said:

> The Slovaks and Ruthenians had obtained the autonomy that the Czechoslovak state constitution itself permitted them. But the Czechs refused to consider them as autonomous entities. For Hitler to wipe Czechoslovakia off the map it was sufficient for him to take sides with the Slovaks and Ruthenians, and when both were under the legal protection of Berlin, the Czechs found themselves legally absolutely alone. It is therefore evident that the Munich Agreement was violated first by Prague, and not by Berlin.[5]

But, on the other hand, the Munich Agreement stated that the Four Powers undertook to consult each other to resolve issues of common interest. Hitler should, then, before admitting Slovaks and Ruthenians under his protection, have consulted with England and France. When he perceived that the Czechoslovak attitude, openly violating the Munich Agreement, was directed from London by Benes (who had exiled himself there voluntarily) and the English war clan, and from Moscow by Clement Gottwald[6], he should have contacted the English and French prime ministers. And when the Slovaks and Ruthenians placed themselves under his protection, he should have notified them that they must place themselves under the protection of London and Paris as well.

Similarly, when Poland took control of Teschen vis military means, Berlin should have prevented it. Of course London and Paris should have done the same, and yet they remained unperturbed. What would have happened if Berlin had scrupulously observed the Munich Agreement? It would have been very difficult for the English and French governments to let the situation continue to escalate, ignoring complaints by Tiso, Volozin, the Hungarians and Hitler, without losing the respect of the world. Hitler did not need to hurry, since the bulk of the Germans in the Sudetenland had been rescued from Czech control and were not in danger. But he wanted to solve the problem in his own way and the Czechoslovak state exploded. We agree with A.J.P. Taylor himself[7] that the so-called "pounce on Prague" was a political mistake.

Even though, as noted by the Fuehrer, many Germans lived in Prague and had founded the first German university there, even though Bohemia and Moravia had formed parts of German states for centuries, the fact remained that those territories could no longer be considered German lands. Until the "pounce on Prague," Hitler could present himself with all justice as a defender of the right of free yet dispossessed peoples. After the "pounce on Prague," Hitler no longer held the moral high ground.

For instance, Dr. Hacha himself appeared in Berlin, of his own free will, only to be placed under the political orbit of the Reich, with the same conditions as the Slovaks and Ukrainians. Over time, and at peace, by simple socio-political osmosis, the Czech Republic (Bohemia-Moravia) would have merged with Germany. The rush, again, was a huge psychological and political mistake.

> "One cannot talk about creating a protectorate in the heart of Europe as if it were some black tribe from Africa."

One cannot talk constantly about creating in the heart of Europe, itself, a protectorate, as if it were Berbers of the Maghreb or a black tribe from central Africa. It is understandable, however, that Hitler would be fed up with the politicians from "Chateau" Prague and not trust them. On a purely moral plane, one could even justify the famous "pounce on Prague." But on a political plane, absolutely not, and for one simple reason: Hitler did not gain anything by it and instead lost strength in his position, hitherto impregnable, as champion of peoples' right to self-determination.

It is possible, however, that the real reason Hitler moved to annex the Sudetenland, Bohemia and Moravia, turning them into protectorates, was a purely strategic evaluation of the situation. The "Czech aircraft carrier"[8] was a wedge of almost 1,000 square miles right in the midst of Germany. At the same time, given the democratic internal structure of the Czechoslovakian rump-state (Bohemia-Moravia) Hitler had no guarantee that Dr. Hacha would not soon be replaced by a follower of Benes and problems once again arise, resurrecting the threat of having a foreign nation largely contained within another nation's borders.

Indeed, the USSR rightly felt threatened by Germany.

Left, German troops occupying Sudetenland in 1938 are welcomed by the residents as liberators and heroes. In 1919, the semi-mountainous Sudetenland had been given to the new Czechoslovak Republic by the victorious Allied powers—despite the fact that it was populated mainly by ethnic Germans. Right, two Sudetenland women "heil" the troops.

The threat could materialize as a direct military attack, as a political-economic blockade and/or as assistance, directly or indirectly, to Ukrainian nationalists by Berlin. This was described in its large lines in *Mein Kampf*, and after settling the outstanding issues with the West, Germany could turn to the East. In Munich a tacit agreement had been reached: Europe for Europeans. The USSR would be left out of discussions about European issues. England and France would stay out of eastern Europe. Hungary and the new Slovakia would join the Reich in an anti-Communist political block, while Poland—whose relations with Germany were excellent and which had collaborated with the Reich in the dismemberment of Czechoslovakia—would accentuate its anti-Communist policy.

In the Central European block that was being erected against the USSR, led by Germany, Czechoslovakia was an obstacle. It was a pebble in the gears of the powerful war machine that was being forged. None of its neighbors regretted the disappearance of the artificial state, and Hitler—this time, yes—implemented the policy of *fait accompli* himself. All the generals approved. As for von Ribbentrop and von Neurath, the career diplomats, while not openly disapproving of Hitler's Czechoslovakia policy, were not so sure. In any case, Czechoslovakia had disappeared, and the USSR felt itself more than ever in quarantine.

Chamberlain, in the House of Commons, responded coolly to a question of Labour leader Clement Attlee: "The state whose borders we attempted to guarantee has collapsed from within. Therefore, the government of his Majesty does not consider itself obligated, any longer, with respect to Prague."

In other words, Hitler now had a free hand in the East: exactly what he had always wanted. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The Munich Agreement was a settlement permitting Nazi Germany's annexation of Czechoslovakia's areas along the country's borders mainly inhabited by ethnic Germans in the Sudetenland. The agreement was negotiated at a conference held in Munich, Germany, and signed in 1938 by the United Kingdom, France, Germany and Italy without the presence of Czechoslovakia.

2 *Winston S. Churchill: Memoirs*.

3 Archibald Maule Ramsay: *The Nameless War*.

4 Arnold Toynbee: *Hitler's Europe*.

5 *The History of the Vanquished*, Bochaca, Joaquin, Part I, p. 124.

6 Clement Gottwald, the Czechoslovakian Communist Party leader, later purged (physically liquidated) by Stalin for being a Troskyite and "cosmopolitan," i.e., Zionist.

7 A.J.P. Taylor: *The Origins of the Second World War*.

8 This expression was coined by Pierre Cot, French minister of Air: "*Tchécoslovaquie, porte-avions de la Democratie*" (Czechoslovakia, aircraft carrier of Democracy). Clemenceau, Poincare and Briand had said several times that Czechoslovakia was intended, in event of war, to serve as a base for bombing Germany. And in Memorandum 1 of the Czech Delegation to Versailles is written, without euphemisms: "The special situation of Czechoslovakia makes it, necessarily, the mortal enemy of Germany."

JOAQUIN BOCHACA, ESQ. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **MISS MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Don't Believe the Media Hype About the Iranian People

Only presidential candidate willing to visit America's alleged "Public Enemy No. 1" details his life-changing experience in Persia

TBR writer and 2012 presidential contender Merlin Miller was the only candidate for the White House who visited, or even considered visiting, Iran, alleged by the establishment and "mainstream" (controlled) media to be "the greatest threat to world peace." According to the vote counters, he received about 13,000 votes in his run for the top office of the land. While this is short of some other third-party candidates, it did gain the peace candidate considerable name recognition, which will help if he chooses to run again in 2016.

By Merlin Miller
2012 U.S. Presidential Candidate

In contemplating my recent trip to the Islamic Republic of Iran, I asked myself: "Who wants war between America and Iran?" I quickly surmised it is not the American people, nor the Iranian people, but globalists (international bankers and their multinational beneficiaries). They control Israel, the American media and most of our politicians and, by extension, America's foreign policy.

My journey to the exotic and little-understood land once known as Persia began with an invitation to "New Horizon—The First International Independent Filmmakers Festival." It was a conference and festival held in Tehran from September 2 through September 7, 2012. Filmmakers and intellectuals from around the world attended. It was one of the most stimulating experiences that I have ever had and an effective bridge between diverse cultures and perspectives—with the purpose of promoting truth, justice, liberty and peace.

This initiative was undertaken, not by America or other world-leader nations, but by a country unfairly besieged with sanctions and threats of war. My observations were in stark contrast to the perceptions of most Americans. What I experienced was a devout country with a love of God, family and nation—and an uncompromising respect for the noblest of human endeavors.

Merlin Miller, left, filmmaker and (at the time) American Third Position Party presidential candidate, recently visited Tehran to attend an independent filmmakers festival being held there. Here Iranian President Dr. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad presents Miller with a copy of *The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam.*

Ahmadinejad's message to candidate Merlin Miller

In the name of God, who loves human beings.
My dear brother:

I, you and all of us are pursuing truth and happiness for human beings, which is unfortunately a victim of world powers. This is a historic opportunity to undermine all inhuman relations and put an end to prejudices, which have questioned the truths and separates them, to build a new and beautiful world based on love and justice. This is certainly an achievable objective. It only needs our hands, minds and hearts to join each other.

I pray Almighty God to bless you, who love humanity and wish success for all. I hope to meet you in a better future.

(signed)
M. Ahmadinejad
September 8, 2012

As I write this, a giant, beautiful edition of the famous book *The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam* lies next to me. Khayyam's wonderful poems have survived the test of time and are a testament to the normally peaceful spirit of the Persian people. This treasure was given to me by Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. Inside its back cover, he inscribed a special message for me. [See above right for the translation of the message from Farsi to English.—Ed]

I found President Ahmadinejad to be a humble man with a firm handshake and intense, intelligent eyes. Despite his courteous and dignified bearing, he has been regularly berated, and routinely misrepresented, by a controlled Western media. Is their demonization justified, or has he been targeted as the lone political figure standing against Zionist powers?

This is my attempt to represent truth, such that the world might have a better understanding of Iran, its people and its leaders.

Iranians are similar to Europeans in appearance—beautiful people, poised and kind. Their women wear clothing that modestly covers them, but in elegant fashion and with serene faces that are usually exposed. They return smiles and are not treated as second-class citizens, as we have been conditioned to believe. In fact, they outnumber men in higher education enrollments.

There is no profanity, and women are safe on any Tehran street—any time of day or night. The influences of Western civilization have not been totally removed, but the Iranians resist the decadence of Cultural Marxism. I attribute this largely to their faith and love of family.

I was surprised to discover the Islamic faith actually honors Jesus and Christianity. However, through Zionist media control, policy dictates and other manipulations, the Christian world is incessantly convinced that Muslims are our enemies and that we should be theirs.

Muslims look with jaundiced eyes upon the outrageous media lies and perpetual assaults on their faith and culture. Hollywood's promotion of twisted films can provoke extremist reactions, and we are then led to believe Muslims are all radicals. We never question the bizarre promotion of these divisive, Zionist-inspired productions, or the actions of multinational interests in the internal affairs of sovereign Islamic nations.

Were we to look honestly at the many false portrayals, we would see remarkable similarities to how our Christian communities have also been assaulted, increasingly with contempt and disrespect, by these same Zionist and Cultural Marxist propagandists. They seek a globalist new world order—devoid of the freedom associated with independent nation-states.

As I wandered from the festival grounds to meet peo-

ple on the streets, I found them to be most helpful and without animosity—despite my obvious American nationality. I enjoyed their exotic food and came to appreciate the craftsmanship of their products. The only negative sensation I had was in witnessing the madhouse traffic situation in Tehran. A city of 15 million, it has grown faster than its infrastructure. Despite this, the city is thriving with new construction and beautiful parks and monuments—which reflect a noble and accomplished people.

The Iranians seemingly love Americans, but are rightly concerned and critical of our irrational and invasive government policies. The common response seems to be "why would your government want to attack us?"

The current condemnation of Iran is supposedly due to the possibility that they may develop nuclear weapons. We should all work for a world free from nuclear threat, but the sovereignty of nations must also be respected. Iran is signatory to the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty and has opened her facilities for inspection, declaring her interest is for energy development only. No evidence to the contrary has been shown, and Iran's supreme leader, the Ayatollah Khamenei, condemns nuclear weaponry—actually declaring a "fatwa" against them—as it is contrary to the nation's faith.

However, Israel, Iran's chief accuser (and architect, as you recall, behind the campaign to falsely accuse Saddam Hussein of possessing "weapons of mass destruction") is believed to possess over 300 nuclear weapons, maybe 400. Israel is not signatory to the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty and has no intention of sharing information or opening its facilities for inspection—yet America continues to march to Israel's fanatical war drums against others. Why is there no pressure on Israel to meet the same standards and why are we imposing sanctions against a nation that has done us no wrong? It is a preliminary act of war, and only imposed because the Israeli lobbies demand it of our lapdog politicians, who, incredibly, serve Zionist interests rather than the American people.

Iran is a strategic rival for regional hegemony in the resource-rich Middle East and has stood strong for Islamic unity. They also, courageously and most justifiably, call for an end to the Palestinian occupation—the ruthless suppression of an enslaved people, largely funded by America. There is no greater injustice than that being perpetrated against the Palestinian people.

World condemnation, through the UN, is consistently blocked by U.S. actions on the Security Council. As a result, the Non-Aligned Nations Movement is growing as an alternative to the UN. Its recent success is not generally reported in Western media, but 120 nations came together in Tehran the week before the New Horizon Film Festival—in unity and in opposition to the evils of the Israeli occupation of Palestine. The secretary general of the UN even attended, as well as observers from Russia and China. The Palestinian occupation and Israeli aggressions (including "false flag" operations against other nations) are at the root of the discontents regarding Zionism.

As President Ahmadinejad gave me copy of Khayyam's works, I gave him copy of my Western motion picture, "Jericho," and my political book *Our Vision for America*. When I asked him what messages I might convey to the American people, he indicated "truths" and "Iran's desire for peace." Through lies and evil acts, globalists and Zionists falsely portray Iran, as they seek conflict between nations. I later told him that our State Department should be meeting with Iran's leaders and not depending on the initiatives of private citizens, like me. However, I hope that he and the Iranian people take heart in the prospect that many patriotic Americans are awakening to the evils that have consumed us, even while our politicians continue to betray the otherwise good spirit and traditions of the American people. Growing numbers seek answers that might save America and truly promote world peace.

Americans do not want war, and are beginning to realize that our politicians, of both major parties, initiate these actions against the wishes of the American people—and in accord with the intrigues of international bankers and their Zionist agents. It is time we stopped them by creating alternatives in politics and in media. Iran sees the need and is taking appropriate initiatives, and so should America.

I went to Iran to promote the prospects for producing "False Flag," a critically important motion picture. I returned to America more committed than ever to produce this political thriller and, through commercial entertainment, help awaken a sleeping America. Vital truths must be revealed so that new evils are not perpetrated against the people of America and Iran, with destructive effects resonating throughout the world. I also return committed to building a viable third party, which will represent working-class Americans, rather than perpetuating a corrupt two-party system, which serves special global interests.

God willing, my answer to the courageous efforts of President Ahmadinejad is, "I also hope to meet you in a better future." ✦

Merlin Miller is a West Point graduate, U.S. Army veteran, engineer, writer, filmmaker (www.Americana-Pictures.com) and 2012 presidential candidate (www.MerlinMiller2012.com).

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember TBR in your estate planning decisions

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is THE BARNES REVIEW.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an everlasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering THE BARNES REVIEW in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

Contact TBR today!

❑ I have included THE BARNES REVIEW as a beneficiary of my Will or other estate plans as follows:

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

❑ I would like someone to contact me about planning a gift from my estate for TBR:

Name _____

Address _____

City/State/Zip _____

Daytime Phone # _____

Email Address _____

Clip and mail this form to TBR, Development Director, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free and speak to a representative about your Will or Trust.

The Mysterious Death of Meriwether Lewis

One of America's oldest mysteries surrounds the strange death of Capt. Meriwether Lewis (above), governor of Upper Louisiana Territory. Two centuries later, relatives of Lewis are having difficulty moving his remains down 80 miles of Tennessee highway from a national park to a forensic lab. Some Revisionist historians believe Lewis was murdered, not a suicide, and family members want to find out the truth. Lewis could very well have become presidential timber. About 200 descendants have petitioned the federal government to dig Lewis up, hoping modern science will exonerate this historical figure, whose legacy, they believe, was tarnished by his ambiguous death.

Despite establishment claims of suicide, the preponderance of the evidence seems to be that famed American explorer Meriwether Lewis was murdered. Who did it, and why? According to the book *The Suppressed History of America: The Death of Meriwether Lewis and the Mysterious Discoveries of the Lewis & Clark Expedition** by Paul Schrag and Xaviant Haze, parts of Lewis's journals are strangely missing. Were they destroyed as part of a cover-up? Did Lewis know too much? Was he getting ready to spill the beans on certain things he found during his travels—things the establishment, including the Smithsonian Institution, wanted hidden? What was it he discovered that would have warranted his murder? Was he owed money that the U.S. government didn't want to pay him? Did he have a political future—or did he, very simply, die by his own hand?

By Philip Rife

Meriwether Lewis was one of this country's first national celebrities. As half of the famous exploring team of "Lewis and Clark," he opened a window to the vast territory between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean acquired from France in the Louisiana Purchase of 1803. The pair's epic three-year adventure inspired countless fellow citizens of the young republic to head westward.

In 1809, the 35-year-old Lewis was serving a new role as governor of the Louisiana Territory when he undertook a trip to the nation's capital. But he never reached Wash-

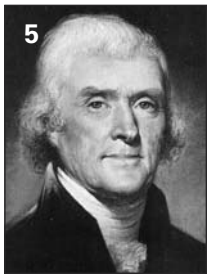

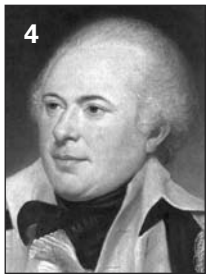

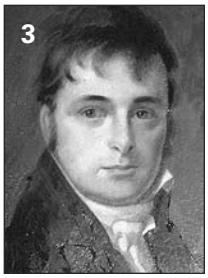

Clockwise from left: (1) Meriwether Lewis painted in American Indian regalia; (2) an epic painting of the Lewis and Clark expedition, which conquered mountains, rivers and grizzly bears to reach the western ocean; (3) Frederick Bates, who hoped to replace Lewis as governor (did he have a role in Lewis's murder?); (4) James Wilkinson (accused of selling favors and taking kickbacks as well as getting tied up in the Aaron Burr affair); (5) Thomas Jefferson, who bought the story that Lewis killed himself; (6) erstwhile Lewis partner and fellow explorer William Clark.

ington. While stopped for the night at a small inn (called Grinder's Stand, after its owner, Robert Grinder) along the Natchez Trace in Tennessee, he suffered one or more wounds that proved fatal. (There are major discrepancies in contemporary accounts regarding the number, location and type of injuries, including: whether there was/were one or two bullet wounds; if he was shot in the forehead, back of the head, under the chin, in the side, in the chest, in the stomach or in the back; and whether he had knife or razor wounds from head to toe.)

KNOWN EVENTS AT THE TIME OF THE CRIME

There's even greater disagreement about whether Lewis's wounds were self-inflicted or delivered by someone else. During the night, when the innkeeper was supposedly on a farm 20 miles away, the innkeeper's wife said

Here are two white indians: At left is blond and blue eyed Mink of the Mandan tribe of modern North Dakota (1800s), and at right, Chief Cornplanter of Connecticut, of mixed Indian and Dutch parentage (1700s).

she heard two gunshots from the direction of the separate cabin occupied by Lewis, but she waited until daylight to investigate. When she did, she reportedly found the governor lying on the floor with an apparent bullet wound in his left side. Lewis was barely alive. The woman said the only words he spoke before he died were: "I am no coward, but it is hard to die."

Most historians subscribe to the theory that Lewis committed suicide. They offer a menu of possible reasons, among them: money problems, bipolar disorder, alcoholism, syphilis, a failed romance, drug addiction (from medicine containing opiates) and clinical depression.

Lewis's traveling companion, James Neelly, broke the news to Lewis's good friend and former president, Thomas Jefferson, in a letter: "It is with extreme pain that I have to inform you of the death of his excellency Meriwether Lewis, who died on the morning of the 11th, and I am sorry to say, by suicide." Neelly later claimed that during the trip Lewis "appeared at times deranged in mind."

Jefferson evidently accepted the suicide scenario, writing: "Gov. Lewis had, from early life, been subject to hypochondriac affections. It was a constitutional disposition in all the nearer branches of the family, and was inherited by him from his father. I observed at times sensible depressions of mind." Lewis's erstwhile partner William Clark was of a similar opinion: "I fear the waight [sic] of his mind has overcome him."

> "Many believe Lewis was going to expose the massive corruption of James Wilkinson, the former governor."

Crewmen on the boat Lewis used for the first leg of his final trip supposedly reported he had attempted suicide twice while aboard. However, a letter attributed to the commander of the military outpost where the boat landed that described Lewis as suicidal has been declared a forgery by modern handwriting experts.

There are several indications Lewis had been shot by someone else. There was general agreement that there were no powder burns on his body, as would be expected if the fatal shot had been fired from close enough range for him to have held the weapon. By some accounts, the only firearm found in the death room was a rifle standing in a corner. Examination by other guests revealed it hadn't been fired recently. There was reportedly no sign of the two pistols Lewis had been carrying.

A coroner's jury returned a verdict of "death by suicide." However, the jury foreman later said: "The jury were cowards and were afraid to bring a verdict of murder, which they knew was what they should have done. Someone said that the murderers had Indian blood in their veins, and they were afraid they would meet a similar fate."

Finally, a doctor who examined Lewis's remains in 1848, when they were re-interred under a memorial near the death scene, concluded, "He died by the hands of an assassin."

If Meriwether Lewis's death wasn't a suicide, who might have had a motive for killing him? Several suspects have been put forward over the years.

One possibility is that Lewis was shot resisting a robber. The Old Natchez Trace—which runs from Natchez, Mississippi to Nashville, Tennessee—was notorious as a hunting ground for highwaymen. (Its nickname was the Devil's Backbone.) Lewis was known to have been carrying $200 when he left for Washington (a small fortune in those days). Only 25 cents was found on his body. In addition, a gold watch he had with him on the trip reportedly later turned up in Louisiana.

Another possible motive may lie in the reason for his trip to Washington. In a letter to his famous travel companion William Clark, Lewis described the anti-corruption measures he planned to implement in the territory he governed: "It is my wish that every person who holds an appointment of profit or honor in that territory, and against whom sufficient proof of the infection of Burrism can be adduced, should be immediately dismissed from office without partiality, favor or affection, as I can never make any terms with traitors."

Lewis was taking official and private papers to a committee of Congress investigating misconduct by the individual he had replaced as governor of the Louisiana Territory, a man named James Wilkinson. Wilkinson stood accused of abusing his office by selling favors and taking kickbacks. Lewis had also learned of Wilkinson's involvement in a scheme with former Vice President Aaron Burr to set up an independent nation in what is now Kentucky and ally it with Spain. When details of the plan became known, Wilkinson turned on Burr, who was arrested and tried for treason. (Burr was eventually acquitted.)

Lewis may also have learned that Wilkinson had been spying for Spain for more than 20 years. (Among other things, Wilkinson provided the Spanish government with copies of Lewis and Clark's confidential reports of their explorations.)

Besides Wilkinson himself, a number of his corrupt underlings when he was governor (some of whom con-

tinued to serve under Lewis) may have feared exposure and punishment. These include James Neelly, who was traveling to Washington with Lewis. At the time of Lewis's death, Neelly was supposedly some 50 miles back on the trail rounding up two packhorses that had gotten loose and strayed off.

Frederick Bates, another Wilkinson ally who was an assistant to Lewis, hoped to replace Lewis as governor. He wasn't along on the fatal trip, but a letter to Bates from his sister after Lewis's death has led some to wonder if he may have hired someone to kill Lewis: "I lament his death on your account, thinking it might involve you in difficulty."

It may just have been coincidental, but two years after Lewis's death, the owner of the inn where the governor died purchased property said to have cost considerably more than his income as an innkeeper would seem to justify. Robert Grinder was charged with Lewis's murder before a grand jury, but the case was dismissed for lack of evidence.

In light of all the inconsistencies surrounding Lewis's death, his descendants petitioned the National Park Service twice to allow his remains to be exhumed for modern forensic analysis. Both requests were denied. A third request is currently being weighed by the Park Service.

Said one Lewis descendant (a retired U.S. Air Force colonel): "If I had to vote now, I'd vote it was murder. But the evidence is circumstantial. That's why an exhumation and examination is so important." ✦

SOURCES:

American Heritage magazine, 10/2005.

Columbia magazine, fall 2004.

Chandler, David Leon, *The Jefferson Conspiracies*, 1994.

"Decoded," History Channel, 2/8/2010.

Edwards, Frank, *Strangest of All*, Ace Books, New York, 1962.

George Mason University website.

Omaha (NE) World Herald, 1/23/2010.

Schrag, Paul, and Xaviant Haze, *The Suppressed History of America*, Bear & Co., Rochester, VT, 2011.

State Historical Society of North Dakota website.

Wilson, Colin and Damon Wilson, *Unsolved Mysteries Past and Present*, Contemporary Books, Chicago, 1992.

*For more on the subject, TBR recommends *The Murder of Meriwether Lewis & the Mysterious Discoveries of the Lewis & Clark Expedition* (softcover, 163 pages, ***$17*** plus $4 S&H inside the U.S.) from AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to charge. See also at www.americanfreepress.net.

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and more.

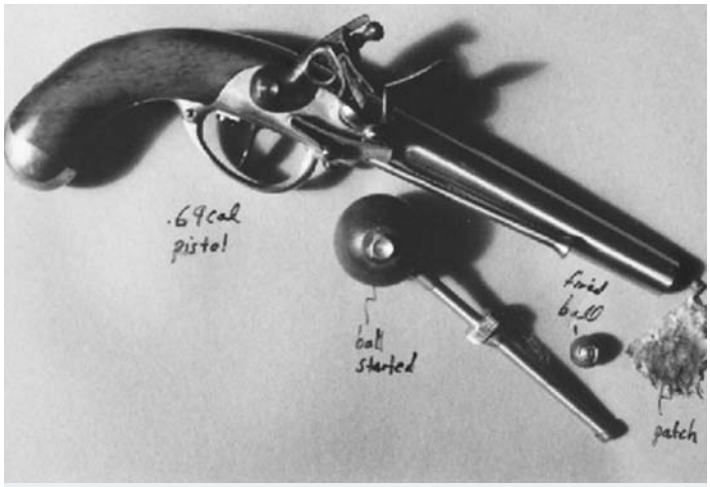

Unanswered Questions . . .

The suicide theory of Meriwether Lewis's death was accepted by Thomas Jefferson and William Clark and is the version accepted by most historians. But was his 1809 death by "Arkancide"? The story goes that the explorer died of two pistol shots, although allegedly he was also cut up with a razor. The firearm, or firearms, used was or were of the horse pistol type, shown above, which had to be laboriously loaded using a ramrod. It is not clear if the 35-year-old explorer had more than one pistol. If there was only one pistol, clearly suicide would be out of the question. Even if there were two guns, the suicide story is dubious. One gunshot was to the head and another was to the chest. One account from the landlady of the inn (Mrs. Grinder) was that Lewis called out to her to help heal his wounds. Unfortunately she told three contradictory tales. She stated at one point that she heard two or three gunshots. The "death cabin," called Grinder's Stand, is shown above, in its recreated state as a tourist attraction. One thing is for sure: Lewis had powerful enemies.

A Historical Paradox: Women in Sparta & Athens

Surprisingly to some, women in Sparta were treated much better than in Athens. Did this "women's lib," if we can so call it, lead to the decline and fall of Sparta, despite the vaunted bravery of its warriors? The author leaves the question open, but our own opinion is that perpetual war, leading to the loss of "the flower of Sparta's young men," and an invidious caste system, were the real causes of the downfall.

By Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

In Sparta, the strongly statist and militarist organization of the society led (strange as it seems) directly to the equal, if not superior, treatment of women in every area of importance. On the other hand, Athens treated its women virtually as slaves.

Likely the most systematic treatment of the subject of Spartan women is a 2002 work of the same name by Sarah Pomeroy. Her book deals with the equality of Spartan women with men, and their superiority in certain areas. Pomeroy believes Spartan coeds had an equal education with the men, dealing with the same subjects and ideas. Women trained with the men in the basic public gymnastics so important to this militaristic society, exercising in the nude together. Sparta was the only Greek polity that legislated that females were to be educated and do gymnastics with males, on an equal footing.

Pomeroy holds that one of the bases of this equality was that women married later in life than elsewhere in Greece. This time lag before marriage meant women could spend more time on their studies before the responsibilities of married life. For Spartan women, the average age of marriage was likely around 20 (Pomeroy 7).

The Spartan state could be called a service state. It was a completely mobilized military society constantly fighting with Persia, Athens or even its colonial population. Hence, it is not surprising that the virtues of loyalty, strength and courage were central in the Spartan population. In the Spartan case, the question of "eugenics" became important. Unscientific attempts at breeding powerful male soldiers meant the women who bore them supposedly needed to be powerful, which became the true basis for female domination in many spheres of life (Pomeroy 34-5).

The ideal mother of Spartan soldiers was to be in good physical shape, intelligent and aggressive. These qualities were believed to pass on to the offspring.

But the state and army were the totality of Spartan political consciousness. Everyone served. The fact that all Spartan citizens needed to serve the state acted as a sort of leveler.

Women needed to be strong. But this strength meant women needed to partake in the same virtues of honor and strength that the men had. The strenuous exercises of the Spartan women developed their famed muscular bodies.

In the economic sphere, Aristotle writes that the Spartan women were superior in nearly every respect, but especially in property. Several ancient sources hold that women controlled the real estate of Sparta, as much as two-thirds of it (Cartledge, 137).

There are several reasons behind this: First, as many writers have noted, Spartan society nearly always had a shortage of men, because of the constant warfare and the practice of eliminating all non-perfect newborn males (but never the females). As a result, the competition for strong and intelligent women was often intense, giving

"With it or on it." You've heard Spartan mothers said this while giving their sons shields before their first battle. "With it" meant a victorious hero had returned. "On it" mean her son was a fallen hero. And if her son returned without his shield, it meant he had lost the shield running from the enemy, and thus he was a coward. Plutarch is the source of this story, in his *Moralia*. The painting above is by Jean-Jacques-Francois Le Barbier (1738-1826), currently in the Portland Art Museum.

women tremendous leverage. Since bachelorhood was illegal and, regardless, looked upon as shame, women had an even greater advantage (Cartledge 146).

Sharing a woman (polyandry) was common, so long as it led to the woman eventually becoming pregnant. It has been theorized that women married to older men ordinarily, and with the support of her older husband and the state, also had relations with younger, stronger men for the sake of the Spartan eugenics program. [Polyandry seems to have been the human norm in prehistoric times.—Ed.]

But since the state was in charge of such reproduction and mandated eugenically friendly relations, even the basic life of the family was something that was controlled by the state, not by the husband. Even more, this also means, since the young males were raised by the army for the sake of military service, even the upbringing of children was not really a family affair. Hence, the man of the house had little power indeed, especially if beyond military age. The Spartan state, it seems, removed all the traditional buttresses for male power in the home through its obsession with unity and martial skill.

But as the wars wore on, with heavy casualties, the proportion of males in the population declined steadily. Since Spartan women could hold and control property, the high rate of male attrition led to an economic matriarchy that was commented upon throughout the Greek world, starting around 490 B.C. (Cartledge 147-8). The very fact that the men were usually in the soldiers' mess throughout their young years (up to age 30), meant women were alone and, hence, in full control of the household.

Powell's 1997 work on the Greek world repeats many of the above facts. It is Powell that has made the case that it was the male dominance in the military that led to female dominance in the economy (Powell 230).

ATHENIAN WOMEN

The condition of Athenian women is the polar opposite of Spartan women. But the reasons for this are curious. Athenian women have been consistently portrayed as being in constant servitude, not too far removed from slavery (Savage 22). In fact, Savage himself holds that the increase in female bondage in Athens is a result of a reaction against the highly liberated women of Sparta. As Athens sought to differentiate itself from its powerful southern rival, it portrayed Spartan women as domineering, an oversexed, power-hungry tribe of human beings. Women, the Athenian men said, were protected rather than enslaved in Athens (Savage 23). Athenians sought to portray Spartan women as a licentious group whose desire for power would eventually upset the Spartan state itself.

The testimony of Athenian women in court was not admissible except in murder cases. The vast majority of women were not educated and had little contact with other people.

Nevertheless, Athenians thought this regime was protective, rather than dominating, over women (Just 28). It should be noted that some recent research has suggested that this tyranny was mitigated far more than the average writer seems to think, and that women did have political and legal rights far beyond what Just says (cf. esp. Rotroff *et al.*, 2006; she argues that recent pottery finds show women very active in the agora [market or gathering place], esp. 9-12).

This does not answer the question as to the servitude of women, since Athenian men were also warriors, sometimes in the field for months at a stretch.

What is the difference here? There are two ways to approach it. First, the nature of democracy itself. This is important. As the old aristocracy gave way to the democratic polis, the idea of oration and discussion became dominant. But this, in turn, means that the values of reason, balance and even asceticism become paramount. The Athenian mind did not believe that this was the domain of woman (Just 163).

The "social contract" in Sparta seems to be that women can run the economy so long as the men run the military—hence creating an equality. If women were so considered in Athens, they too would be invited to the agora. So the question has still not been answered.

An answer might come from Eliza Gamble. She holds that the distinction in treatment derives from the racial background of the women themselves. Gamble holds that the women of ancient Athens were basically imported from Asia by the Ionians of Attica (who left their land without women [Gamble 319]). Therefore, the racial distinction is what leads to the seclusion of women, since the tradition was that these women were basically war booty, sex slaves who were to serve the needs of the man. Hence, even the old aristocracy was radically misogynistic, since these women, racially, were not Greeks at root, and hence, could be exploited (Gamble 320). She writes:

> As these women were foreigners they were entitled to little or no respect from their captors. However, as they were to become the mothers of Greek citizens, they must necessarily be "protected," or in other words, must be kept in seclusion. (319)

Therefore, unlike the Spartans, these Atticans, or Ionians who left Attica in search of conquest, left without women and hence, when attacking the Carians, destroyed the male population and took the women as slaves, who were to create Greek citizens. The compromise solution was to seclude the women as protection. This, in other words, was the basis of the ideology that led to women being in servitude (Gamble 319).

This compromise that is laid out by Gamble is further described in the four major classes of women that the invaders created. First, and the only free woman, was the wife. They were only procreators with no social role whatever. They were to be "protected" solely on the basis of being the mothers of Greek children. Under them were the flute players, the musicians and dancing girls, who had both a religious and social significance. They were prostituted after the performance, in which they were to be as provocative as possible. Under them were the concubines, and under them, various classes of slaves who existed solely to please men with their bodies. Other than the wife, all classes of women were officially slaves (Gamble 324-7).

But the basic ideology of woman created by the Athenian male is the mental construct that kept the women in subjection. Roger Just, in his chapter "Attributes of Woman," presents the central ideological understanding of the sexes in Athens. The gendered differences in Athens were, naturally, understood in couplets: The male is strong, the female is weak, and so on. The basic

"But the basic ideology of woman created by the Athenian male kept Athenian women in subjugation."

couplets were just/vindictive, rational/irrational, logical/illogical, quiet/talkative, brave/cowardly, ascetic/gluttonous. These couplets sought to justify the subjugation of women in Athens (Just 162-3).

The basic idea behind these couplets is that the woman was seen as a being (not an individual) who could not control her appetite. Therefore, the purpose of seclusion was to protect women not so much from other men, but from themselves and temptation. Since women can't shut up, as the Athenians apparently believed, their social engagements needed to be curtailed. Since they can't stop drinking, they needed to be kept from wine. Even the social life of the home was off-limits to women, as they were not permitted to entertain during social functions at their own home (Savage 30). Women were not rational, or so the Athenians believed and, hence, had no control over their own appetite. Therefore they could not be permitted a social role, nor could they engage in political discussion.

One question that does not arise in the basic literature is the question of military service. One might hold that since the political discussion was often over warfare (since Athens was constantly at war) and women did not serve in the army, then having them make decisions about wars in which they will not fight is unjust. This does alter the picture a bit: The basic Athenian idea was that the assembly of all males should decide on all peace and war. Since those making the decisions would be those who do the fighting, the assembly was eminently just. But since women are not militaristic, they have no right to take part in the assembly and, hence, cannot judge on questions of peace and war. Hence, it might not be the inherent "irrationality" of women that Just thinks is at the center of her political exclusion, but the issues of military readiness, which even the Spartans did not extend to women. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cartledge, Paul, *Sparta and Lakonia*, Routledge, 2002.

Gamble, Eliza, *The Sexes in Science and History*, Putnam, 1916.

Just, Roger, *Women in Athenian Law and Life*, Routledge, 1991.

Pomeroy, Sarah, *Spartan Women*, Oxford University Press, 2002.

Powell, Anton, *The Greek World*, Routledge, 1997.

Rotnoff, Susan, *Women in the Athenian Agora*, ASCSA, 2006 (cf. 9-12).

Savage, Charles, *The Athenian Family*, Doctoral Dissertation, Published by John Hopkins University Press, 1907.

Sydney, Lady Morgan, *Woman and Her Master*, Oxford Univ. Press, 1840.

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is an expert on global nationalist movements, Russian history and European cultures. He received his doctorate from the University of Nebraska. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* ($25) and *Russian Populist: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* ($25), both available from TBR. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. for one or both books. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or use form on page 64.

Sparta had versions of games for adult male athletes and for boys, but also a special competition was held for unmarried women in Olympia (in honor of the goddess Hera), organized by women and consisting of three sprint races. The women wore a short dress, as seen here. The prize was a wreath of wild olive as well as the right to dedicate a tablet depicting themselves at the temple of Hera. According to legend, upon the death of Damophon, tyrant of Pisa, Greece, because the people of Elis had been oppressed by him, 16 women were selected from the 16 cities inhabited at the time in the territories of Elis and Pisa to work out the differences between the two kingdoms. After the women succeeded in bringing about reconciliation between the Eleans and Pisans, they proceeded to organize the Herarian Games.

Henry Ford II:
The Man Who Wrecked Detroit

Detroit, once the heart of Michigan's economy and a regional competitor to Chicago for the center of Midwestern business, is a failed city. The "Motor City" has been in steady decline for the past five decades—decline that is terminating with the bulldozing, not just of abandoned homes and offices, but also the city streets and utility infrastructure. Most of the "credit" for this disaster can be attributed to the grandson of the man who first made the city great—and his "advisors."

By William White

As the black proportion of Detroit's population grew, the city degenerated into a neo-Africa and reached a tipping point from which it could not recover. Now it is 82.7% black. Blacks' suicidal social ethics and genetic propensity for disease have sent the city's overall population spiraling into decline.

But Detroit didn't have to die—it was driven to death by the Communist, one-world politics of Henry Ford II, founder of American "affirmative action."

HENRY FORD THE FIRST

Henry Ford (I), the grandfather of the man who destroyed Detroit, was one of the men who built it into a great city. Born July 30, 1863, Ford I was 40 when he founded Ford Motor Co.—his third attempt at a car company, the first, the Detroit Automobile Co., having failed, and the second, the Henry Ford Co., having forced Ford out. Within 20 years, mostly through the strength of his Model T "Tin Lizzie," Ford I became the wealthiest man in America—America's first billionaire. But Ford was a complex man, born in a populist milieu, and naturally drawn toward socialism—though without the political refinement to discern its national and international variants. Ford I was also a 33rd-degree Freemason, who often had trouble distinguishing his friends from foes.

Ford I pioneered workers' rights in Detroit, implementing an eight-hour workday, paying five gold dollars a day—twice the average wage—long before unions had the strength to demand concessions. He cared about his workers, creating a sociological department which guided his employees—among other tasks—in paying their debts off, something Ford I felt was paramount to success. Ford I opposed Wall Street, New York and war—usually—and felt strongly about the American farmer. Yet his early politics were naive.

In 1917, Ford I got his first taste of the Jew, in the person of Rosika Schwimmer, a Communist and con woman who dragged him into a "Peace Ship" proposal—which introduced Ford to radicalism and the Jewish nature of Europe's red undercurrent. That, and the brutality of Soviet bolshevism, turned Ford against Jewish power—a stance he maintained publicly, through *The Dearborn Independent*, until a lawsuit, brought by a Jewish Communist and backed by major American Jewish groups, shut Ford's paper down.

Yet Ford *pere* never grasped the Negro question. Brought up in a nearly all-white environment, Ford knew one Negro in his youth, and used that relationship as a rose-colored prism through which he viewed race. Ford ran a segregated shop—at a time when most businesses

In 1978, Henry Ford II, grandson of Ford founder Henry Ford, fired then-president Lee Iacocca in 1978, after spending $1.5 million investigating his private life. Henry Ford II had promoted the brash Iacocca to president in 1970, after two decades of work at Ford that included shepherding the Ford Mustang into creation. But the two clashed fiercely, with Ford often using the phrase "my name is on the building" in arguments. Iacocca would write afterward that Ford's words to him upon his firing were a curt "sometimes you just don't like somebody." Iacocca moved on to save Chrysler a year later, and soon became an international business celebrity. Iacocca took with him a few key ideas, one of which was for a smaller, "garageable" van that became the minivan.

did not hire Negroes at all—and used Negroes as thugs against Jewish-led "labor" organizations. These tactics often backfired—once, Negro strike breakers all got drunk in the Ford factory and began crashing the cars—but Ford was committed to a policy of non-discrimination. His grandson would take this to an extreme.

THE FORD FOUNDATION

Franklin D. Roosevelt implemented a confiscatory inheritance tax that would have seized over $360 million of Ford's wealth upon his death. To combat this, Ford I set up a charitable trust, the Ford Foundation, and divided his company into two classes of shares—A and B—96% of which went to this Ford Foundation upon Ford I's death.

Ford's son, Edsel (1893-1943), predeceased him, so, upon Henry Ford's death, the Ford Foundation came under the control of Henry Ford II (1917-1987), his grandson. Ford II immediately appointed two Soviet-backed academics, Paul Hoffman and Robert Hutchins, to the management of 95% of his father's assets—assets they immediately turned over—against the express wishes of Henry Ford I—to Wall Street and the New York Stock Exchange. The two then used the newfound wealth to back Soviet initiatives and client organizations in the Third World.

Amid a storm of protest, Henry Ford II terminated Hoffman and Hutchins in 1953—but he never denounced their politics, and the Ford Foundation, despite taking a lower key, remained a subversive organization, became active with the UN, and continued to finance, if not a revolutionary agenda, a progressively socialist one.

HENRY FORD II

Henry Ford II was a very different man from his grandfather. Ford I had been a teetotaler and prohibitionist who married once, stayed married, even after a medical accident made his wife infertile, and who pursued a modest and healthy lifestyle. His grandson, Ford II, though, had hated Ford I, blaming the elder for Ford II's father Edsel's premature death—from stomach cancer, possibly a result

of ulcers made extreme through stress. And Ford II was the opposite of Ford I—he was a drunkard, a glutton and womanizer who converted to Catholicism to spite his grandfather and associated with Jews for the same reason. It was these associations that led the younger Henry Ford to destroy the city his grandfather built.

DEATH OF DETROIT

Henry Ford I built Detroit through his proper treatment of working people. By offering higher wages and a shorter day, Ford I attracted thousands to Detroit who were just hoping to have a job in his factory. One of the first uses Ford I found for his "Service Department"—his hired thugs—was to control the crowds that would riot when 15,000 people from around the United States wanted 5,000 jobs. And Ford I, through his non-discriminatory policies, brought the Negro to the once peaceful shores of his homeland. Henry II, through affirmative action, would drive nearly the entire white population out of that city, leaving it an abandoned ruin today.

Race riots in Detroit began when Ossian Sweet, a Negro, brought his family and nine or more armed Negro men into his newly purchased house in a white area of Detroit. Sweet and his thugs provoked a confrontation and shot a white man who, all admitted, was just sitting on his porch. And, through political manipulations by the Soviet-backed American Communist movement, Sweet and his thugs were acquitted.

The next major riot was in 1943, when a black mob murdered eight white workers, causing white communities to organize self-defense committees, which entered black neighborhoods and opened fire on black crowds, killing 25 and wounding over 1,000 Negro insurgents. In response, several suburbs, including Dearborn Heights, elected segregationist mayors and barred blacks from owning property in their city limits. These suburbs provided a real alternative to Detroit's white workers, and a movement out began.

In 1967, another wave of riots began—43 were killed, 347 were shot or seriously injured, and tanks and troop carriers were deployed in city streets. Henry II blamed capitalism and the white man.

Shortly after the riots, Ford II promoted Levi Jackson, a Ford employee, to be America's first "diversity consultant." Jackson blamed Ford—for demanding employees take written tests and not hiring blacks with criminal records. Further, Jackson believed Ford should set aside jobs and open recruiting centers that would only be available to illiterate black men with criminal records. Ford II agreed. Recruiting centers opened, 7,000 illiterate black criminals were hired, and the Ford plant, almost overnight, became a center of drug dealing, drunkenness and assaults. Two thousand eight hundred of the newly hired blacks didn't show up for work at all.

But Ford II carried on. As he divorced wives and dumped mistresses, and his 18-year-old daughter began dating men 30 and 40 years her senior (seeking a father image), Ford II went into the ghettoes, meeting with Black Panthers and Soviet-financed revolutionaries. When Albert Cleage, a local radical pastor, painted the Virgin Mary black and called his church the "Shrine of the Black Madonna," Henry Ford II spent three hours in the man's basement and came out spouting black power rhetoric.

The construction of the so-called Renaissance Center was the culmination of Ford II's racism. Lured into this $457 million project by two Jews he had befriended to spite his grandfather's memory—Max Fisher and Alfred Taubman—Ford was forced into default on this last-ditch effort to attract jobs to Detroit's putrid ghettoes. In a mere 20 years, 1959-1979, Detroit went from 25% to 75% black, peaking at 96% black a decade later. In that time, Ford II's money and influence destroyed Detroit's white communities and wrecked the city his grandpa built.

> "Ford II's money and influence destroyed Detroit's white communities and wrecked the city Ford I built."

CONCLUSION

Republicans are fond of saying Detroit is 96% Democrat—as if there were a difference in the two parties. The truth is that Detroit failed because white people abandoned it—and whites abandoned it because their own leading citizens, like Henry Ford II, sided with black and Jewish Communist radicals rather than their own working class. Why? Because younger Ford was angry at his grandfather and because he was a drunkard and glutton who put his own feelings—his personal pleasures and pains—above the interests of his race. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

THE MYSTERIOUS STONE FACES OF MARKAWASI, PERU

A plateau in Peru, east of Lima, is filled with strange rock formations that appear not to be natural. Were they carved by an unknown pre-Inca civilization? Some have suggested these enigmatic figures may be artifacts of the oldest civilization on Earth and prove South American contact with ancient Egypt.

By Marc Roland

Fifty miles northeast from the modern city of Lima, stands a desolate plateau in remote central Peru. One mile across and less than two miles long, its flat top is populated by human and animal forms frozen in stone on a colossal scale, ranging from 10 to 30 feet high. They represent full-faced human heads, some of them seemingly wearing bizarre turbans or caps, and animals, such as dogs—all of them randomly scattered, in no apparent order or deliberate arrangement. And each one shows varying degrees of severe erosion, perhaps indicating their deep antiquity.

But these same weathering forces on the rocky outcroppings may have been responsible for their appearance: Were these figures actually made by men long ago, or were they fortuitously formed by nature? Are they statues or apophenia? These are some of the questions filmmaker Bill Cote poses in his latest DVD: *The Mysterious Stone Monuments of Markawasi, Peru*.

Markawasi, in Quechua, an Inca family of languages still spoken throughout the Andes, means "Road in the Sky," an apparent reference to the plateau's 12,500-foot elevation. (Quechua speakers refer to Quechua by the endonym Runasimi or Runa Simi or "people speech".) Aymara, a possibly related language, is also spoken in the area. It was here that Cote brought his cameras to document the strange structures, and, in so doing, created a fully professional production, as original as it is intriguing. For example, his employment of time-lapse photography to capture the lengthening or foreshortening of shadows probably brings the figures to life more effectively than even a personal visit might provide. He also outlines the features to deftly highlight their alleged identities, without distorting them—a useful technique, because some of the supposed "heads" or "animals" are otherwise difficult to discern.

Above, a portion of the Markawasi "Stone Forest." According to researcher Peter Schneider: "Markawasi defies all previously-known timelines and, if not one of the oldest, it is, without doubt, one of the most curious and extraordinary of all places on the planet."

Cote offers a well-balanced presentation, allowing viewers to make up their own minds about this undeniably evocative location, regardless of its real origins. That Markawasi, alone, of all other plateaus throughout the entire region, possesses this remarkable collection of structures underscores their artificial creation, to some investigators. The figures first came to the attention of the outside world as recently as 1952, when Peruvian archeologist Daniel Ruzo (1900-93) began his eight-year-long research of the "Road in

the Sky" after seeing an earlier, black-and-white photograph of the so-called "Head of Humanity." It is the site's largest effigy, the supposed depiction of a Caucasian man or woman facing opposite from a Semitic profile, with the addition of a smaller skull, perhaps Negroid. These themes—so utterly removed from pre-Columbian Peru—add immeasurably to the site's controversy.

But they are by no means unique. Cote shows us what appears to be a *moai*, as the great monoliths of far-off Rapa-nui are known to Pacific Ocean Easter Islanders. Another "statue" resembles Taurt, ancient Egyptian goddess of childbirth, signified by a standing hippopotamus. In Nile Valley temple art, "the Great Lady" was occasionally portrayed with Sobek, the death-god, at her back, just as the two appear at Markawasi.

Cote's computer graphics go on to match up one half of King Tutankhamen's head with the other half of a similarly pharaonic face on the Peruvian outcropping. Hardly less anomalous than these cultural comparisons are the seeming depictions at the "Road in the Sky" of an elephant (pachyderms died out in South America no sooner than 10,000 years ago), a horse (an animal first introduced by 16th-century Spanish Conquistadors), plus an African lion and rhinoceros. Yet more out of place and disturbing is the representation at Markawasi of Amphichelydia, a suborder of giant turtles extinct for at least 30 million years.

> "If just a few such figures adorned the plateau, we might be inclined to dismiss their lookalike shapes."

If just a few such figures adorned the plateau, we might be inclined to dismiss their lookalike shapes as the haphazard handiwork of wind and rain at work with rock and time. But to find so many—allegedly, more than 200—in one place, and one place only, should give us pause.

That was the impetus for inviting Boston University geologist Robert Schoch to Markawasi. His expert opinion was enlisted to determine once and for all if the Peruvian structures were manmade or entirely the results of erosion. Sadly, he demurred from providing a decision one way or another, leaving viewers no less uncertain than before his arrival. Schoch avows on camera that any question of the structures' cultural or natural origins seemed to him immaterial, an unusual determination for a professional geologist that must have disappointed his hosts, who went to so much trouble and expense for his personal participation. More enlightening was the on-site research of Peruvian archeologist Dr. Marino Sanchez, director of archeology at the better-known Inca stronghold of Machu Picchu, who points out that the fantastic shapes are not alone on the plateau. Nearby are ancient stone ruins, including irrigation canals and several "chullpas."

Chullpas are pre-Incan mortuary towers built around A.D. 800 and similarly found at the shores of Bolivia's and Peru's Lake Titicaca. While their period does not necessarily coincide with the possible creation of the Markawasi figures, it does show the area was inhabited at least 12 centuries ago. The very existence of these ruins does suggest, however, that either some pre-Incan people did in fact sculpt the human and animal forms, or that visitors were drawn during ancient times to the plateau-top for the same cause that attracts modern researchers; namely, the evocative shapes, even if they were created by the processes of erosion. Even today, native Peruvians revere *huacas*, undeniably natural configurations of trees or rocks that differ in appearance and stand out from the rest of the local environment. If the presence of chullpas implies that the site may have been a necropolis, then the colossal heads may represent memorials to the honored dead, as inferred by its very name: the "Road in the Sky"; i.e., the road to heaven.

In any case, no one has been able to prove the Markawasi effigies were sculpted hundreds or thousands of years ago by prehistoric Peruvians conversant with not only dynastic Egyptian and Easter Island cultures, but African and even long-extinct animals, or entirely the product of overactive human imagination hard-wired to discern recognizable "patterns" in natural surroundings. In either case, Bill Cote's documentary takes us as far as we can go in the early 21st century toward understanding this monumental enigma. His production team, *BCVideo*, in New York, won an Emmy Award 20 years ago for *The Mystery of the Sphinx*, which aired on NBC Television, where it was seen by more than 40 million viewers. His latest effort is no less deserving of recognition.

The Mysterious Stone Monuments of Markawasi, Peru is a two-DVD set, with a total running time of 183 minutes ($24.95 plus $6.50 S&H) from BCVideo, Inc., 152 West 25th Street, New York, NY 10001. ✦

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years.

STONE FACES OF MARKAWASI

Left, most people can easily see a "stone face" looking to the right here, and a second face, with a large nose and full beard, facing left. Some have claimed to see as many as eight faces in this outcropping alone. Markawasi is a small plateau, two miles by a half mile, above the town of San Pedro de Casta, 50 miles northeast of Lima, Peru. Some claim this is the abode of monumental stone sculptures dating back possibly tens of thousands of years. Depicted are people of different races and animals from other continents. Was an incredibly ancient civilization responsible for carving them? Pedro Astete (1871-1940) called this culture the Masma.

(1) An outcropping at Markawasi is said by some to resemble the profile of the Great Sphinx of Egypt. (2) A photograph of Egypt's Great Sphinx is shown for comparison purposes. (3) At least three faces are visible here, of different sizes. It is hard to believe that all three rock formations could have been weathered by nature in such a fashion. (4) Researcher Peter E. Schneider interprets this as a Markawasi bas relief of an Egyptian princess, facing left, with a ponytail or chignon on the right and a very long neck. Its resemblance to some Egyptian bas reliefs is astonishing.

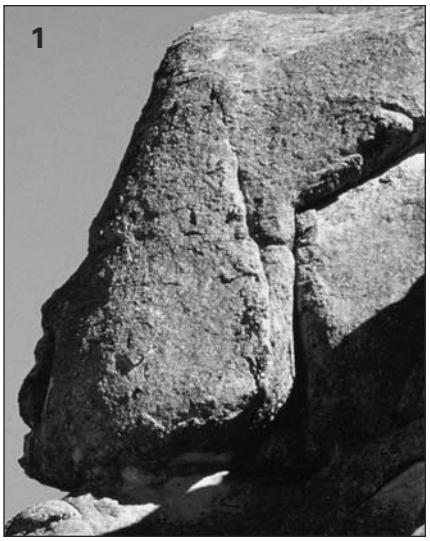

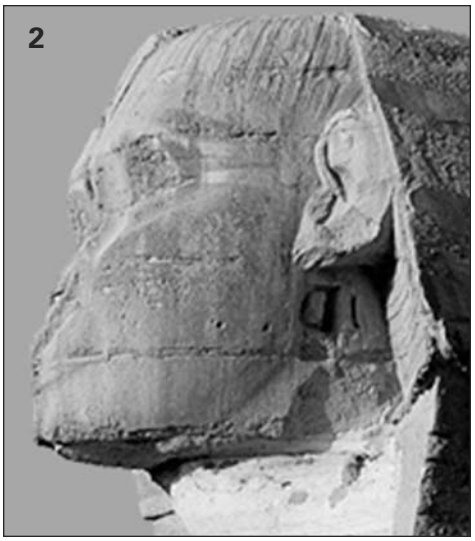

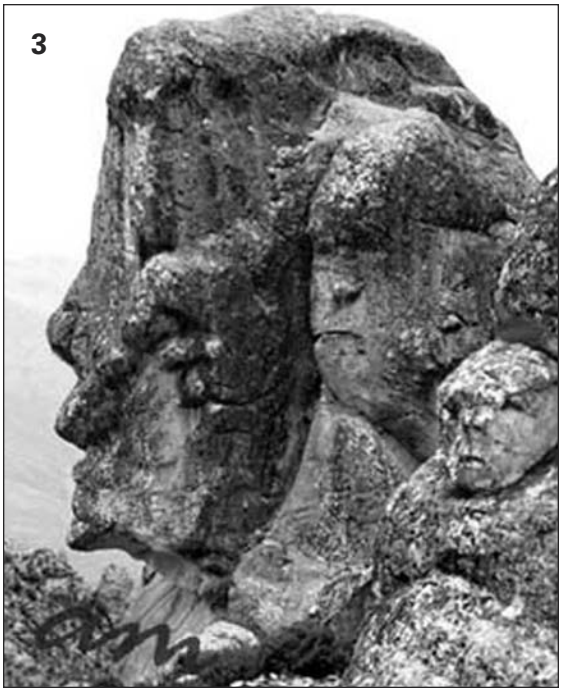

Israelis Ramp Up Attacks Against Christian Holy Sites

By Peter Strahl

The Zionist state of Israel has always persecuted Christians in the Holy Land. The wanton destruction of churches, lives and property has been nearly continuous and can only be called genocidal. Nearly daily reports from occupied Palestine demonstrate that the savagery has increased dramatically in the last few years, especially since Benjamin Netanyahu has been prime minister. Now the oppression has taken a particularly sinister direction.

An increasing number of Israelis now dare to attack the holiest shrines in Christendom, offending the Christians not only in Palestine, but across the world.

Recently, a group of Jewish zealots went so far as to profane the place where Jesus celebrated the last supper before His crucifixion, where He instituted both the holy eucharist and the Christian priesthood. Apart from Bethlehem's Church of the Nativity and Jerusalem's Church of the Holy Sepulcher, there is no holier place for Christians. So the outrage that was occasioned when the Zionists smeared with obscenities the door of the Franciscan friary that guards the room of the last supper can only be imagined. Or there would have been outrage, had the Zionist-controlled media reported the event. Thus is the Vatican rewarded for its false irenicism toward such people. And thus do such people engender the "anti-Semitism" they deplore.

One Jewish Israeli, Meir Margalit, a member of the Jerusalem city council, has been in the forefront of opposition to the destruction of Palestinian homes. By his own words, he was left speechless by the gravity of his countrymen's latest actions. In a recent article on the German Catholic website "Kreuz.net," he makes clear that this is not an isolated incident by a fringe group, but that such extremists now make up the majority of Israelis.

The entry door to the Church of the Dormition on Mount Zion, near the site of the Last Supper, bearing the slanderous graffiti "Jesus, son of a bitch."

Margalit tells how his Franciscan friends are regularly derided and abused in public, even having stones and eggs thrown at them and—fulfilling the dictum of the Talmud—being spat upon by "religious" Jews. Margalit lays the blame for the increase of anti-Christian barbarity squarely at the feet of the Israeli government and the rabbis, who, he says, have the power to stop the harm but refuse to do so. He might have added that it is often the Israel Defense Forces that are responsible for the most destructive and deadly terror against Christians and Palestinians.

As a consequence, Margalit, who is himself being persecuted in Israeli courts for his defense of Palestinians, foresees an increase in retaliatory behavior against Jews in other countries due to Israeli belligerence. He states that, according to Jewish tradition, the Jewish temple was destroyed, in part, due to Jewish lack of respect for one's neighbor. He predicts the collapse of the state of Israel, "not on account of external enemies, but because of the [Israeli] lack of human moral and ethical values." ✦

Suggested Reading on the Holocaust

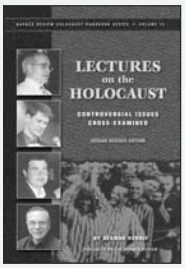

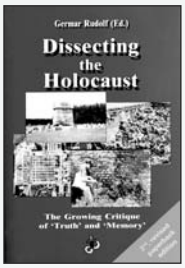

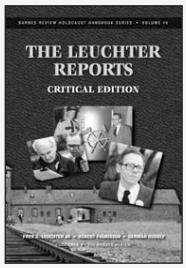

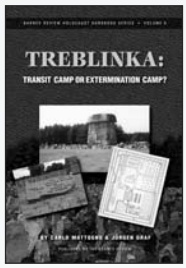

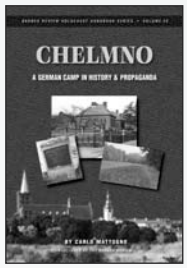

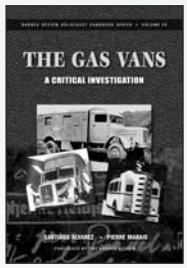

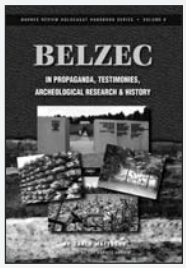

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined—updated and revised Second Edition. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Here is the transcription of those lectures and question-and-answer sessions. Softcover, second edition, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #538, ***$30***.

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germany during WWII. Contributions from 17 authors. Softcover, 616 pages, illustrations, index, #219, ***$30***.

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. An expert on execution technologies, Fred Leuchter wrote four reports addressing Third Reich gas chambers. The report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became famous and earned him a black-balling by the mainstream. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, ***$22***.

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich paint a bleak picture regarding its treatment of Jewish citizens. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8***.

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943 in a variety of clever ways. Graf and Mattogno examine the record and present a non-mainstream conclusion. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, ***$25***.

Chelmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. Eyewitness statements, forensics and coroner reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile death vans—all are discussed. Softcover, 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #615, ***$20***.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book above.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Alvarez scrutinizes all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements, and debunks the "homicidal gas van" myth. Softcover, 390 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #607, ***$25***.

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Softcover, 434 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index. #536, ***$25***.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp in Poland. Various murder weapons and corpse disposal methods were allegedly used. Also, forensic excavations were performed at Belzec. All of this evidence is critically reviewed. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #540, ***$15***.

Concentration Camp Majdanek. By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. Little research had been directed toward concentration camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. Softcover, third edition, 350 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #380, ***$25***.

The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. Expanded and revised edition. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a forensic study about the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Softcover, second edition, 457 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #378, ***$33***.

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by a variety of mainstream historians are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed politically expedient lies. Softcover, second edition, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25***.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. Second edition. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts and they show that these sources contradict each other in many ways. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. Softcover, second edition, 168 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, ***$16***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Millions of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz "death" camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Prices above do not include S&H. See page 64 for ordering information or call 1-877-773-90977 toll free to charge. See more holocaust books online at www.barnesreview.org.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THANK GOD FOR TBR

Once again the John Birch Society and their magazine *The New American* repeat the same holocaust fairytales—"From Healthcare to Holocaust" (TNA, November 5, 2012)—this time to make a case against state-run healthcare (which can be refuted by plenty of free market arguments without resorting to perpetuating holocaust whoppers). Too bad an organization and magazine, like its forerunner *American Opinion*, can get it right on other issues (UN, CFR, Illuminati, Trilateralists etc) but toe the establishment line on World War II and the "holyhoax." Thank God for The Barnes Review and all the other brave Revisionists.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

DOWNRIGHT SCARY

Oh, please, you scare me. How can you promote a book that glorifies a Russian government leader (Putin)? Look at the face of this man without glasses—his face is frozen because his heart is a stone. He has no feelings except for himself, I'm sure. Looking at him, he is robotic, just like he is as a human rights abuser. His face also seems extremely immature. I do not know him, but from Russia's political philosophy and human rights abuses to the extreme, and judging from extremely brutal Russian soldiers trained by their leaders, don't tell me that we are safe with the Russian government. How come their status is suddenly changing? Jewish agenda. And what good does it do to elevate a country economically when you murder, torture and imprison people for speaking up, all done fairly recently?

My German family lived in Russia, was murdered, tortured, suffered in the collectives, was put into the gulags with many family members missing. Why have they been hiding the murder of about 9 million in Ukraine? All the Black Sea and Volga area was filled with millions of Germans until 1945 and thousands of German-speaking villages, since 1800. Why are they hiding the Jewish state of Birobidjan? Why do we never hear about that either? If he is not against the Zionists why does he not speak up about Russia's atrocities against the German people and set things right? Instead he goes to Jerusalem and accepts a wreath in honor of the bolshevik murderers? What kind of man would do this with a smile? Only a mass murderer. You really scare me. Is your journal slowly filling up with Jews, worming themselves into your organization?

Theresa Wettstein
Via email

Thanks for your letter. We did not see all that you did in Putin's picture, which was quite a lot. We feel Putin is a genuine nationalist. And the genocide at the time period you mention was not orchestrated by ethnic Russians for the most part, but by Jewish bolsheviks, a distinctly different breed, and thus it is debatable whether it is Putin or Israel that owes Germany and Ukraine apologies. That being said, to imply TBR is covering something up is patently ridiculous. No other publication in the world has done more than TBR to expose the topics you bring up. (See, for example, TBR September/October 2008—our popular issue exposing the Jewish role in the mass murder of millions of Russians—or any number of articles over the last 20 years exposing atrocities against German and other European civilians.)—Ed.

TOUGH LAW IN RUSSIA

Russia has a new, tougher treason law. It's too broad, the whine goes. That means it effectively blocks efforts of the CIA, George Soros and other U.S. entities who are forever trying to undermine Vladimir Putin, a "god" in Russia, because Putin cannot be bought and is bringing Russia rapidly back as one of the world powers to be treated as an equal, not a vassal. Good for Russia. Too bad there is no Putin clone for president of the U.S. Everyone in high places here, as well as everyone that tried to be in those places but didn't make it, is total scum.

Tony Blizzard
Via e-mail

REGARDING CHRISTMAS

I enjoyed very much Robert Henderson's interesting article "Christmas Celebrations Among British Troops in the 1812 Era" (TBR, November/ December 2012). I wonder, however, if the comment as quoted by a British soldier, ". . . will be allowed a holiday from two in the afternoon on condition of their taking no time for dinner," didn't perhaps cause some confusion among a number of my fellow TBR readers. My own first reaction in fact was how callous and then they had the nerve to call that a holiday.

Construing this order is dependent on how we interpret the word "dinner." In 1812 with the British, and with some Brits today, "dinner" referred to noontime lunch.

And not quite so scrooge-like after all; the "artificers and laborers" simply skipped their lunch and worked right through until two in the afternoon, much as we might do, given the option today (at least on Christmas Eve). And in the case of these 1812 folks, they went on to enjoy a great holiday meal. (With, perhaps, high tea first.) [Prior to the introduction of tea into Britain, the English had two main meals, breakfast and dinner. Breakfast was ale, bread and beef.—Ed.]

Hoping I haven't now confused the matter too much in my turn. Please consider me an always-appreciative subscriber to TBR; and God bless all of you (artificers) associated with this exemplary journal, who labor to bring historiography into accord with the facts.

Peggy Abts
Wisconsin

ZIONIST CON MAN

Among the many "kosher konservatives" out there is one Jay Sekulow of the American Center for Law and Justice. I don't know how I got on his mailing list, but he is a pimp and a shill for Israel. Unlike Bible-spouting loudmouths like Pat Robertson and obese John Hagee, Sekulow is a true member of the tribe. Patriots should not be taken in by this con man.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

LIES, LIES, LIES

Yours is an excellent magazine and I thoroughly enjoy it. You write the truth. What we get from our liberal press and media are lies, lies, lies. The bolshevik Jews have destroyed America, and we sit back and let it happen. We are approaching a national disaster. It's happening now. The GOP is history. Henceforth the Democrats will be in power, and the leader will be either African-American or Hispanic, as Democratic-voting Latinos (already there are 50 million Mexicans here, one-third of Mexico) continue to pour into the U.S.A.

James G. Atteberry
Louisiana

AMAZING SUCCESS

Congratulations on your amazing success with TBR. That was a good article on New Zealand Maoris. Outside of New Zealand, people do not realize that under the UN Declaration of Indigenous People and the Treaty of 1840, which supposedly gave whites, and Maoris equal rights, massive amounts of money ($39 billion), fisheries, forests, land and cattle and sheep have been handed over to so-called Maoris. Between the Asian invasion and the Maoris, we whites, who developed this nation, are being overrun, thanks to the treasonous politicians, Queen Elizabeth II and the UN.

Leo Helleur
New Zealand

NEED WAR CRIME TRIBUNAL

The USS *Liberty* incident has a lot of Americans, and veterans, very suspicious of Israel, and a lot of this suspicion has been heightened by evidence concerning Israeli involvement in 9-11. The element behind the scenes, pulling the strings to cause false flag operations, is more devious and malevolent than the best, most well-intentioned conspiracy theorists can imagine. The goal was apparently to have the *Liberty* sunk, the attack falsely blamed on Muslim/Arab/Egyptian people, with the idea being to start World War III.

Mahathir Mohamad and Matthias Chang should be invited to war crime hearings in New York and Washington, D.C., as guests of honor. Our Nuremberg will then take place, with the only difference being that Bush, Cheney, Rumsfeld et al. will probably not be attending in handcuffs.

Robert B. Thorne
New Jersey

PUBLIC SCHOOLS

It's time for government schools to take responsibility for their destruction of the nation's children—physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually. This current slaughter in Connecticut is one more excellent reason for parents to take their God-given responsibilities seriously and home school their kids.

All government schools, even those in "nice towns" like this one, are totally unnatural hell holes where kids, jammed together with many others of their own age group and ordered around by strangers all day, are purposely turned against their parents and their parents' beliefs in God and moral lives.

Guns are not the problem. Most likely this murderer was placed on some kind of prescription mood-altering drugs at an early age, as so many parents are wont to do these days to their kids. Too much time on these drugs and kids end up violent zombies. At the heart of nearly every one of these school shootings is the undiscussed factor: prescription mood altering drugs that eventually fry the brains of the future killer.

To support the "psychiatric drugs cause violence" argument, a 2010 study from the Institute for Safe Medication Practices and published in the journal *PloS One*, and based on the FDA's Adverse Event Reporting System, found that "adverse events are indeed associated with antidepressants and several other types of psychotropic medications." The study "identified 31 drugs responsible for most of the FDA case reports of violence toward others, with antidepressants near the top of that list."

Stop drugging kids. Homeschool them.

Anthony Snow
Via email

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Buy a TBR subscription for a friend! Call for special gift rates: 1-877-773-9077

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

A Look Back at the War of 1812

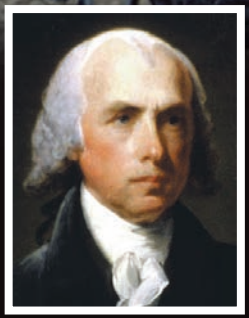

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE . . .

- Why did the British burn Washington?
- Meaningless Treaty of Ghent
- Christmas celebrations among the troops
- The Dartmoor Massacre
- Germans refute Herero genocide claims
- White "giants" of America
- The Nazi presence in Antarctica
- Italians battle for North Africa
- Hitler's "Versailles" policy
- He beat the Wright Brothers
- More . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2012 ❖ Volume XVIII ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

A Look Back at the War of 1812
By Harrell Rhome, Ph.D.

4 Why did we fight the so-called War of 1812? Could this bloodshed between brothers have been avoided? After 200 years, it is time we took another look at this conflagration.

The Meaningless Treaty of Ghent
By John Tiffany

12 The "War of 1812" ended with a treaty in 1815, but unfortunately it was pretty much of a farce, and the struggle continued.

Christmas Among the Troops
By Robert Henderson

16 It is interesting to look at how the British troops, our kinsmen and enemies, marked Christmastime during the second war for American independence.

Remembering the Dartmoor Massacre
By Peter Strahl

20 During the War of 1812, many American POWs were shipped off to dismal dungeons in England. One of these was located near Plymouth, England. It was there, at Dartmoor Prison, that the British jailers attacked and massacred 67 helpless American POWs. Here is the story.

African Tribe Demands Reparations
By Claus Nordbruch, Ph.D.

22 In the early 1900s, allegedly, the Germans genocided the entire Herero people, living in South West Africa (now called Namibia). Some so-called experts are even saying that the genocide of the Hereros was a dry run for the holocaust of the Jews in World War II. But is the Herero genocide as fallacious as WWII's infamous "holocaust"?

Indian Legend & the First Americans
By Philip Rife

34 Many American Indian tribes have legends they seldom talk about, telling of ancient white people in the Americas. Invariably these large, white-skinned people were massacred by the red men. Perhaps American Indian activists ought to take a look at what their own history records.

Nazi Bases in Antarctica: The Facts
By Daniel W. Michaels

42 You may have heard fantastic rumors that the Nazis set up camps in Antarctica, complete with submarine bases and flying saucers. So what is the truth about WWII German activity in New Swabia on the Antarctic continent?

Italians Nearly Win in North Africa
By Marc Roland

50 Usually portrayed as bumbling soldiers, more concerned about a bottle of *vino* than victory, the truth of the matter is that the Italian army of Benito Mussolini nearly drove the British out of north Africa in WWII. But an untimely death and a general's incompetence led to Italy's defeat.

Hitler Rectifies Versailles Diktat
By Joaquin Bochaca—Part 2

58 Hitler said that if the Versailles Treaty were to be binding on Germany, it should be binding on all parties. But the French disagreed and wouldn't adhere to the treaty. Refusing to see his people suffer, the Fuehrer acted decisively.

The Man Who Beat the Wright Bros.
By Philip Rife

64 A poor German immigrant to the United States, Gustave Whitehead apparently made controlled flights as early as 1899 and flew a number of aircraft long before the Wright brothers' celebrated 1903 flight at Kittyhawk.

The Role of Myth in History
By William White

70 Sometimes it is hard to draw the line between myth and history, and the further back in time you go, the harder it is. In the end, it may be easier to track the migrations of ancient people through their myths than their language.

Lessons from the 1859 Solar Storm
By Dave Gahary

74 In 1859, the Sun went crazy. Telegraph paper burned and telegraph machines kept transmitting after power was turned off. Were such a solar storm to occur today, however, we could be jettisoned back to the stone age.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: GIve peace a chance—3
Inside Fort McHenry—7
Harrison's Indian blunder—8
War of 1812 trivia—9
Hero vs. traitor in the U.S. Army.—19
Eyewitness to Herero savagery—33
History You May Have Missed—40-41
Letters to the Editor—76-77
2012 Barnes Review Index—78-79

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: **Mrs.** Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XIX)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

2013: TBR's 20th Year in Business

With the printing of our next issue—the January/February 2013 issue—we will proudly begin our 20th year of publishing TBR. Few people gave us a chance to succeed when we launched TBR back in October 1994, but much to the delight of our readers and the consternation of our detractors, TBR shows no sign of dying anytime soon. And for this, honestly, we have to thank our loyal core of readers who continue to renew subscriptions and purchase our politically incorrect books and videos. To you all we issue this heartfelt "thanks," and promise to continue to bring you the very best, most professionally produced and most politically incorrect magazine in America today. TBR publisher Willis A. Carto has personally authorized a little Christmas gift for you in this issue: 16 extra pages of Revisionist history!

PLEASE CHECK OUT OUR CHRISTMAS 'WRAPPER'

On pages A-1 and A-2 of the "wrapper" covering this issue of TBR you'll find a list of the simple things you can do to help TBR and, at the same time, spread the truth about our past in ways that will benefit you, your family and your friends. Use the form mentioned above to purchase TBR gift subscriptions for friends at just $32 each—the same price TBR charged way back in 1998. If you purchase a gift subscription for a friend, we'll send you one of three great books FREE as a special present (see page A-4). Plus, those who buy a gift subscription can also renew their own subscription at the low $32 rate!

Please also browse the TBR Book Club Book & Video Catalog enclosed with this issue. Inside you will find many fascinating Revisionist items being offered to our readers, some for the very first time. You can also shop quickly and easily at our online store found at www.barnesreview.com.

And for those of you who are finding it hard to come up with the subscription price of TBR in one chunk, we still offer automated monthly credit card billing. You can split your $46 yearly subscription into 12 affordable payments. For more on this program, see item number 2 on page A-4 of the "wrapper."

Thanks again for your unwavering support. We absolutely could not do it without you. Here's my personal Christmas wish this year (and I do think it is possible): Please, America, move toward peace and away from more war and destruction. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

WHAT'S WRONG WITH PEACE?

America is at war, and the latest casualties of this war include the U.S. ambassador to Libya and several of his bodyguards and staff. The murder of the ambassador—a compassionate Arabist—was a heinous act, one which violated all the known rules of civilized warfare. But the sad fact is that America is itself engaged in uncivilized warfare. When you conduct such a war, innocent women and children get killed, people starve and die, corpses get dragged through the streets and good men die. In short, man becomes savage.

Some people believe this war started on Sept. 11, 2001 with the attacks on New York and Washington, D.C. The "Muslims," they insist, instigated this war, and that's why America had to respond with bombardments and invasions of Iraq and Afghanistan and thousands of drone strikes on Pakistan, Sudan, Somalia and other Muslim nations in Africa and the Mideast.

But the truth is that this war started long before that. The attacks of Sept. 11 were merely a battle in this war that was not begun by the Muslims. No, in fact, this war was instigated long before that. It was unofficially declared when U.S. foreign policymakers began suggesting that the way to solve problems across the globe was by brute force; that the way to save the people of the Mideast was to bomb them, kill their children and arm Israel with our latest death-dealing weaponry.

Others might say, and they are right as well, that the war started the minute the United States began our "special relationship" with Israel and foolishly began supporting the expansionist and repressive policies of Zion with the aid of massive American military might.

But it's all OK, we are told by our leaders, because we are bringing peace and democracy to the nations we destroy and helping to ensure Israel's survival.

How stupid can we be? How much longer will Americans support these wars? Is there no end to our lust for blood or our condemnation of peace and diplomacy?

The good news is that most people do not feel this way, and this includes a huge percentage of those Americans who have witnessed the horrors of war up close. This includes our publisher, WWII veteran of the Japanese theater Willis A. Carto, a tireless activist for peace for 60 years. Vets like Willis know all too well the barbarity of war and why it must be avoided at all costs.

Sadly, I believe that if the U.S. does not alter its un-American course of making war on each and every nation that disagrees with us over one issue or another, our nation will be condemned in the history books of the future as an "evil empire," one that turned to force of arms before diplomacy; death before discussion.

Now that brings us to the current election. I must say that, as a white man, I was ready to vote for Mitt Romney for president. No one can deny that our black president has shown little regard for the white middle class and, in fact, seems unendingly hostile to it, taking every opportunity to ramp up racial tensions. I figure a good conservative president could probably undo all the mischief of another Obama term in one four-year stint.

But then I listened to Mitt Romney's acceptance speech at the Republican National Convention in August. His rhetoric was so bellicose, so short-sighted, so dangerous, so un-American, I came to the conclusion that he presents a real danger to our future.

Unfortunately, I do not believe we will ever be able to reverse the disaster that would ensue from an attack on Iran or Syria or both. Note that Mitt condemned the United States for "talking" to Iran and Russia. Well heck, even Germany, England and the U.S. agreed to communicate during World War II—and that was a real war; one we could have very easily lost on several occasions. And how else do civilized humans resolve conflicts in the real world but by talking with those with whom we have a quarrel? But diplomacy by threat is Mitt's policy.

In return for withstanding four more years of financial suffering, I would ask Obama that he make sure that not one more innocent man, woman or child be killed overseas by American smart bombs, rockets, drones and/or bunker busters that, I am sure, a portion of my tax dollars go to help pay for.

But since I don't trust Mr. Obama as far as I can throw him, I won't be voting for him either. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

A Look Back at the War of 1812

While King George III of Revolutionary War fame was technically the king during the War of 1812, it was actually his eldest son, George (above)—along with Prime Minister Lord Liverpool—who was running the government due to the king's mental illness. (It is now believed George III suffered from the blood disease porphyria.) In 1810, after a severe relapse, a regency was established. George's reign as prince regent lasted from 1811 to 1820 and, upon George III's death in 1820, the prince regent became King George IV.

Was the War of 1812 an unavoidable war? Was it a just war, unlike so many of America's wars? What were the real issues that caused the conflict, and were they resolved by the bloodshed? In this article, written upon the 200th anniversary of the conflict, TBR editorial board member Dr. Harrell Rhome takes a look at the War of 1812—called by some America's Second War for Independence—and finds that this was a war America could most likely not have avoided.

By Harrell Rhome, Ph.D.

Except for the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812 and the Mexican War, the wars in which the United States has fought were avoidable and strategically unnecessary. This includes the War Between the States, which was essentially a struggle over the constitutional rights of states versus the encroaching power of the U.S. federal government. The highly politicized slavery question could have been resolved without war, but that's a topic for another essay. The War of 1812 ended the Federalist Party, raising several issues that remained unresolved and which arose again half a century later when Southern and Northern interests conflicted and war ensued.

Without digressing too much, the two biggest examples of unjust and unnecessary wars are World War I and World War II, which I see as Eurasian affairs in which the United States had no business intervening.

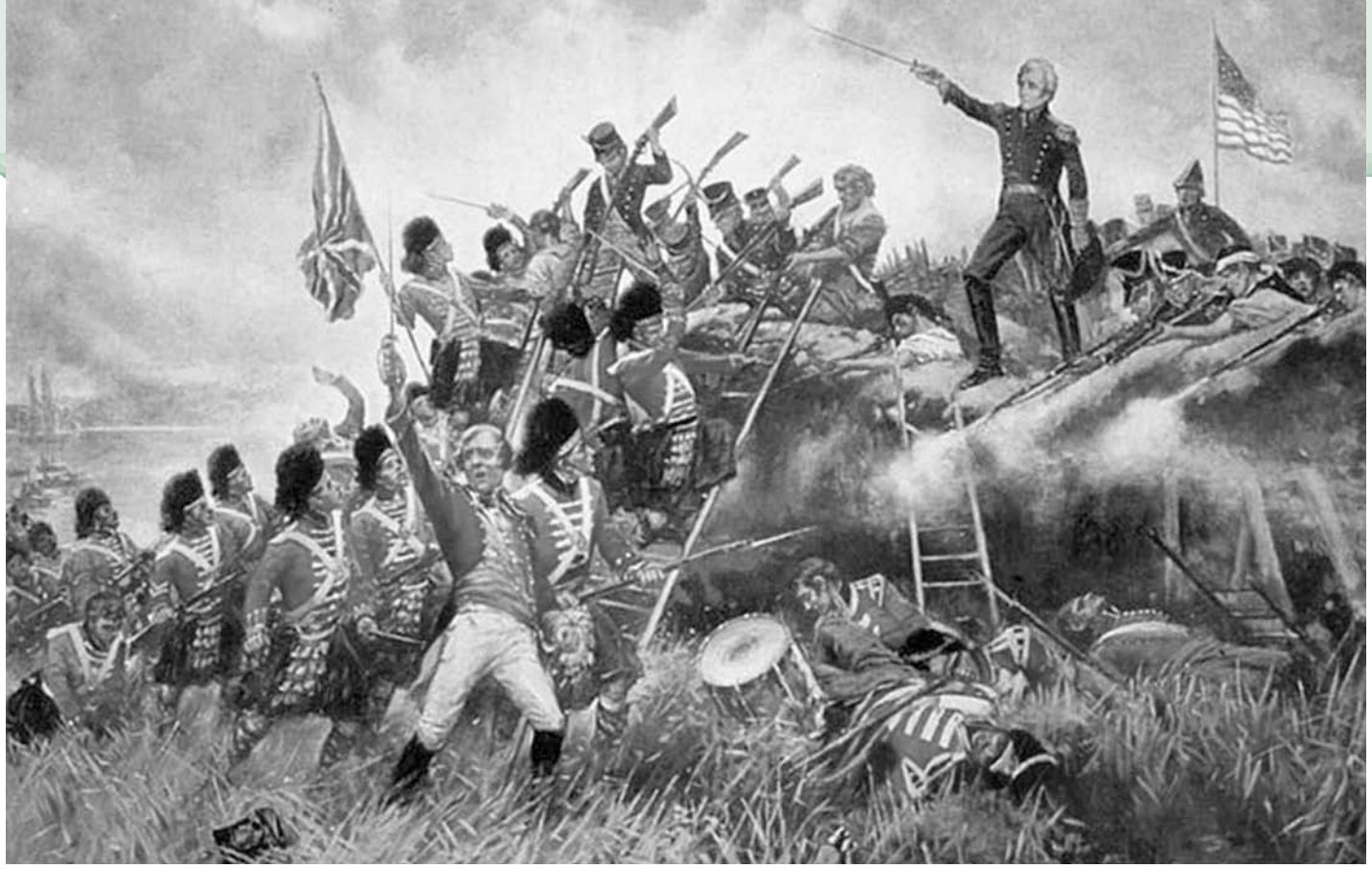

Gen. Andrew Jackson, already a favorite of the American citizenry for his victory against the Creek Indians of northern Alabama and Georgia at the Battle of Horseshoe Bend in 1814, solidified his fame with a major victory at the Battle of New Orleans in 1815. In this battle Jackson commanded a motley assemblage of 5,000 U.S. regulars, backwoods militiamen, slaves—and even pirates—and guided them to a stunning victory against 7,500 highly trained and well-equipped British troops. According to author Robert Remini, over a quarter of the British forces were either captured, wounded or killed in the battle. American casualties were very light. (See the ad on page 10 for Remini's book *The Battle of New Orleans*.)

The various wars after that speak for themselves. All have been undeclared, unrighteous and unpopular. None was a "just war"—not at all. So here we are, 200 years after the War of 1812, posing the probing question: Was this now largely forgotten conflict a "just war" or "just an inevitable one"? The U.S. Congress declared war June 18, 1812. Let's take a look at what many Americans regard as the "Second American War of Independence."

PROVOCATIONS ON BOTH SIDES

A number of things led to this American struggle against an aggressive, highly trained and experienced European military juggernaut. The causes were numerous and complex, but here is an overview of what provoked it. As you will see, this war very well may have been inevitable, as the newly founded United States still had a basketful of issues with its former British overlords. As we know, France helped the new nation succeed in the First American War of Independence, and a little over three decades later, the British were at war with the French. Due to the Napoleonic Wars, in 1807 the British implemented numerous trade restrictions, all illegal and unacceptable under international law and customs, to prevent trade between America and France.

Of course, this was highly resented and unpopular with Americans, but that wasn't all. The Brits routinely boarded American ships, capturing our sailors and impressing them into the Royal Navy.

This was an era in which both nations experienced a massive growth in military and commercial naval assets. The U.S. merchant fleet doubled in size between 1802 and 1810, and, ironically, Britain became our largest trading partner. Among other things, they consumed over three-quarters of American cotton, not to mention over half of all other exports. While the English needed our goods, they must have resented being

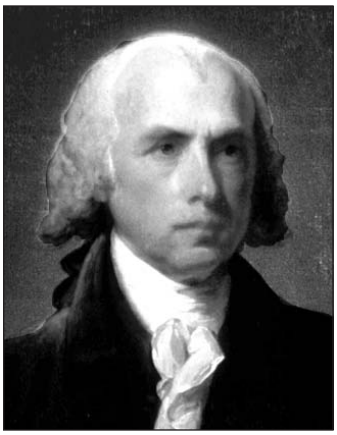

JAMES MADISON
President during the war.

DOLLY MADISON
Became an American legend.

ANDREW JACKSON
Solidified his reputation.

ALEXANDER COCHRANE
British vice admiral.

dependent on the United States, which was once theirs, not all that long ago. Another challenge to British hegemony was the great expansion of both the U.S. Navy. Moreover, we must certainly not forget the most famous American warship, the *USS Constitution*, also known as "Old Ironsides." It captured a host of British merchant ships and thoroughly defeated five Royal Navy ships of the line.

Not only did our fleets grow significantly, but due to the Napoleonic Wars, the Royal Navy greatly expanded as well, creating a need for a large number of sailors to man its warships and the numerous ships needs for an effective blockade. When the Britishers could not get enough volunteers, they turned to illegally "impressing" or kidnapping American seamen. Further compounding the problem, the United States recognized the right of foreign sailors to defect and become American citizens. Records show that by 1805, there were over 11,000 naturalized sailors on U.S. ships. Over 80% were born in the British Isles, many being Irish. As far as the Brit government was concerned, these naturalized Americans were still British subjects, so they felt free to snatch them off our boats.

A further provocation came when British naval vessels stationed themselves in international waters just off the Atlantic coast, in full view from shore. They not only captured naturalized British and Irish sailors, they took native-born Americans as well. In all fairness, identifying who was who was difficult. False identity papers were rampant, so the Brits quickly began seizing whomever they wanted. As a result, a rallying cry of the War of 1812 was "Free trade and sailor's rights."

However, on the other side of the list of provocative acts, the United States obviously had an interest in seizing parts—if not all—of Canada, gaining control over Lake Erie in 1813.[1]

Another matter of great importance to the Americans—perhaps even more of a concern than the impressment of sailors—was that the British, still tied down in Europe, attempted to use various coalitions of Indian tribes to establish an independent confederacy in the Midwest—allied of course, with England. English middlemen made sure the Indians continued to received the most advanced guns, tipping the military advantage to the Indians when engaged in forest fighting. However, these efforts failed in the South when Maj. Gen. Andrew Jackson and Sam Houston defeated the Red Stick Creeks under Monahee the Prophet and William Weatherford in the decisive March 27, 1814 Battle of Horseshoe Bend, Alabama.

When Napoleon was defeated, the English gave their full attention to the war in North America, capturing Washington and burning portions of the city, including our Capitol Building and White House. Nevertheless, our troops were successful in turning back three invasion attempts in New York, Baltimore and the better-known Battle of New Orleans (Jan. 8, 1815), the greatest and final land battle of the war. And as we well know, our victory in the Battle of Baltimore.

CANADA EVOLVED INTO NATIONHOOD

According to a website dedicated to Canadian history, "[T]he War of 1812 brought some lasting benefits to British North America—the future Canada; there was a new sense of pride among the people, a pride in having defended their lands with courage and skill.

Fort McHenry

Designed in 1789 by Frenchman Jean Foncin to protect the port of Baltimore in the upper Chesapeake Bay, Fort McHenry has become a national symbol of freedom. Built on the Locust Point Peninsula at Whetstone Point, which protrudes into the opening of Baltimore Harbor, the fort was named for James McHenry, a Scots-Irish immigrant, surgeon and soldier who served under President George Washington as secretary of War. During the Battle of Baltimore, the British fleet remained out of range of Fort McHenry's guns. Though the fort was hit with over 1,500 cannonballs, it received little real damage.

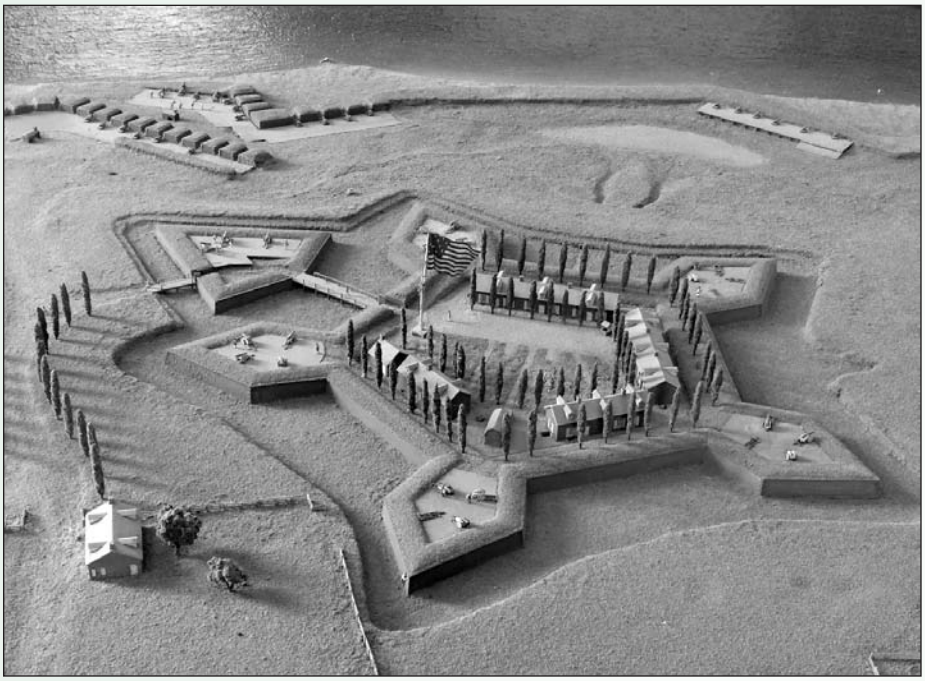

Fort McHenry was constructed in the form of a five-pointed star (with an additional arrow-shaped bastion) in the style of the time, with a fortified bastion located at the end of every point of the star. The thick brick walls were surrounded by a dry moat. The moat allowed musketmen to defend the fort from a land attack, threatening to catch invaders in musket and cannon crossfire. At left a scale model depicts how the fort looked at the time. In the 1860s, Union troops were stationed at Fort McHenry, and the fort became a nototious Federal prison for Rebel sympathizers, anti-war activists and any others the administration deemed a threat and thus wished to silence via indefinite detention without charge. Sound familiar?

Above left, Fort McHenry's powder magazine. The powder magazine, according to tour guides, was hit with a British bomb that fortuitously failed to explode. At right, the guns of Fort McHenry today—Civil War-era guns that have replaced the much smaller cannon used by the Americans in 1812. Nineteen British naval ships assisted in the bombardment of Fort McHenry with rockets and mortars, including the scarily named *Terror*, *Volcano*, *Devastation* and *Aetna.*

William Henry Harrison Unites Indian Confederacy *Against* the United States?

Six months before America declared war on England, the then-governor of the Indiana Territory, future president William Henry Harrison, led American forces against a Shawnee Indian confederacy commanded by famed chief Tecumseh and his brother, Tenskwatawa. For some time before the battle in September 1811, tensions between the white men and the red men had been rising, and many outbreaks of violence had occurred. Ensuring a battle, Harrison marched his troops to Prophetstown, in present-day Indiana, determined to wipe out the Indian confederacy's headquarters and the Indian refugee camp that had sprung up around it, packed with Shawnees who had been already forced out of Ohio and upper Indiana by white settlers. Harrison did agree to talk with Tenskwatawa, as Tecumseh was away meeting with leaders from other tribes determined to halt America's western expansion. Tenskwatawa, a spiritual leader and a not a military man, attacked Harrison in the morning before the scheduled parlay, concerned that the white men would break their word and attack the Indian encampment before the meeting. And they had good reason to believe so. As governor of the Indiana Territory, one of Harrison's major duties was to acquire Indian lands by treaty, bribes or trickery, and his reputation for being a man who could not be trusted when it came to dealings with the Indians preceded him. It was also known by the Indians that Harrison fully intended to destroy Prophetstown. After a two-hour fight near the Tippecanoe River, the outnumbered forces of Harrison prevailed when the Indians ran out of ammunition. The Indians abandoned Prophetstown and Harrison burned it to the ground. This solidified the anti-American opinions of the disparate tribes, who now agreed to come together under Tecumseh. Had Harrison been a square dealer in his land acquisition efforts and his treaty relations with the Indians, and had he not wantonly destroyed Prophetstown, a peace might have been reached between the U.S. and the Indian tribes of the region. Harrison has thus been blamed by historians for sending tens of thousands of Indian braves into the arms of the British in the War of 1812. These warriors proved a deadly and tenacious foe.

There was, too a better understanding between French-speaking and English-speaking Canadians, for each race had fought a common foe."[2]

Had the United States prevailed in its efforts to occupy Canada, many Canadian scholars believe, Canada would not have developed into a sovereign nation. At the very least, there would have been another war between the United States and Britain for the fate of Canada.

BATTLE FOR THE MID-ATLANTIC

On the Mid-Atlantic Coast, British troops landed in the Chesapeake Bay area in 1814, and marched toward Washington. U.S. Gen. William Winder made an attempt to stop the British forces, commanded by Gen. Robert Ross, at Bladensburg, Maryland. The U.S. troops were badly routed. The city of Washington was evacuated, and the British burned the Capitol and the White House, along with most of nonresidential Washington. The British pressed onward, and Adm. Alexander Cochrane sought to invade Baltimore. Ross was killed in the skirmishing as his forces advanced toward the city, and their movement stalled. Cochrane's forces bombarded Fort McHenry, which guarded Baltimore's harbor, but were unable to take it.[3] This event inspired Francis Scott Key, an American lawyer detained on one of Cochrane's ships, to write *The Star-Spangled Banner*. [See TBR September/October 2009.—Ed.]

Unsuccessful at Baltimore, Cochrane's damaged fleet limped to Jamaica for repairs and made preparations for an invasion of New Orleans, hoping to cut off American use of the Mississippi River.

THE BATTLE OF NEW ORLEANS

The United States acquired the city and a huge portion of territory from France in the Louisiana Purchase of 1803. The British greatly resented this massive expansion of the new nation and, not only that, the money from the sale aided their French enemy.

The British believed the capture and control of New Orleans at the mouth of the Mississippi would help cripple the United States, so they massed ships and men for an attack on the city. The ensuing Battle of New Orleans turned out to be the best-known encounter of the war. Andrew Jackson and his hastily assembled troops thoroughly repulsed and defeated the highly trained brigades of Redcoats under the command of Maj. Gen. Edward Pakenham, who was killed

in the battle. Thus, the British effort to control the Mississippi had been derailed.

Ironically, the war was officially over before the battle even took place. The Treaty of Ghent had been signed on Christmas Eve, Dec. 24, 1814, and was ratified by the U.S. Senate on Feb. 17, 1815.

However, what most people don't know is that hostilities continued until well into 1817.

Andrew Jackson—a national hero for his victories against the Indians and the Brisitsh—became U.S. president, being elected in 1828. Many patriots consider him to be one of our greatest presidents—partly because of the way he stood up to the bankers.

Looking back, we see the War of 1812 had several theaters of operation. The naval war involved regular ships of the line and scores of privateers on both sides. The Royal Navy blockaded and attacked the East Coast, landing troops and capturing Washington. On other fronts, land and naval battles occurred on the border with Canada, including the Great Lakes and the Saint Lawrence River. American forces completely defeated the Indian tribes who allied with Britain.

Both sides captured territory, but the Treaty of Ghent restored the original borders. Further results of the war were growing feelings of nationalism and patriotism among the Canadians, as the U.S. had unsuccessfully attempted to annex their territory, and they are holding several ceremonies for the 2012 bicentennial. Apparently, the UK has essentially ignored the war, regarding it as a minor event in the larger struggle against Napoleonic France, but not all historians agree.

According to one website: "The War of 1812 is also, perhaps, America's most diversely interpreted war. Everyone agrees that Britain's disrespect for American maritime rights—its interference with American trade and its illegal impressment of seamen off American ships—severely strained Anglo-American relations in the years before 1812. But there is considerable disagreement as to why this ultimately led to war and what this war represented."

One group of historians argues that the war was a complete waste of resources and lives. For starters, they say, it was unnecessary. When Britain failed to meet James Madison's demand that it revoke the Order in Council declaring American commercial vessels subject to interception and seizure, Congress declared war. Within a week of the declaration, however, Britain did suspend the provocative order—and one cause for

War of 1812 Trivia . . .

• Early in the War of 1812, Britain did not fear the United States. This was poignantly illustrated by the remarks of George Canning, Britain's Foreign Secretary, who stated that the American naval fleet amounted to "a few fir-built things with bits of striped bunting at their mastheads."

• In August of 1814, Sir George Prevost commanded a force of 30,000 veteran British troops in Montreal. As they moved towards Plattsburgh, New York, they constituted the largest force Britain had ever sent to North America—bigger than any British armies during the Revolutionary War.

• The Virginia militia had a medical requirement of two teeth. Each man was required to have one tooth on the upper and lower jaw in order to tear cartridges for the flintlock muskets used at the time.

• During the war, the U.S. regular troops ran out of the blue dye for military uniforms and had to switch to drab wool uniform with green trim.

• All U.S. lighthouses on the Chesapeake Bay turned off their lights because the lights only helped guide British ships of the war blockade.

• According to Christopher George, author of *Terror on the Chesapeake*, the "rocket's red glare" referred to in the *Star-Spangled Banner* was first seen in Virginia when the British used Congreve rockets to fire upon the *USS Constellation* at Fort Norfolk.

• During the Battle of Hampton, Va., the first casualties on the British side were actually French POWs who were offered the choice between a stint in British prison or fighting against the United States.

• One of the first modern uses of the torpedo was in Lynnhaven Bay, off the Chesapeake. The first torpedo was essentially a glorified floating barrel, full of explosives, which was carried by a small boat as close as possible to enemy ships and set adrift.

• According to Walter Borneman in his book *1812: The War That Forged a Nation*, the War of 1812 was nearly the War of 1807, the year of the USS *Chesapeake*-HMS *Leopard* affair in which a British ship pursued and crippled the *Chesapeake* looking for British deserters. Americans were so enflamed by this incident that many appeals were made to Congress to declare war. However, the trial of the former vice president, Aaron Burr, for his duel with Alexander Hamilton, distracted the nation so much that no declaration was made.

Above information: www.opsail2012virginia.com.

war was thus eliminated. With just a bit more patience, or more efficient communication, these historians argue, the war could have been avoided.

In addition, these historians argue that the war was inconsequential. After three years of fighting and nearly 6,000 American casualties,[4] the United States and Great Britain agreed to a treaty that resolved none of the substantive issues that had prompted the war. In fact, the argument over trade policies and maritime rights that preceded the war persisted well into the 1820s, almost as though the war had never occurred at all.[5]

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

After looking back at the War of 1812, we see the newly independent American nation was definitely attacked, hence justified in going to war. Even so, there were provocative acts on both sides. When we examine the whole story, we see the war was most likely inevitable. The United States was establishing itself as a power both in the Americas and on the world scene. Naturally, this was highly resented by our former English overlords. The results were indisputable. The new American nation defeated a major European-trained army and navy, which hardly anyone thought we could do. We were attacked, responded in kind, and really had no other choice.

Moreover, the war had more than a few long-term results for our rapidly growing and developing nation. The ensuing ban on English manufactured goods was quite helpful to the New England factory owners, who no longer had to compete with the highly industrialized British. Among other things, American industry grew very rapidly, creating the need for an effective national rail system. To say the least, the 1812 war truly transformed the new American nation. Feelings of patriotism and nationalism evolved from this conflict in both the United States and Canada, which significantly influenced the peoples and policies of both countries.

So enjoy the bicentennial of an event from seemingly simpler times, but when we take a closer look, we see the geopolitical issues of the era were rather multifaceted and convoluted. Unfortunately, as I said in the beginning, the wars that followed were neither justified nor righteous, nor popular, and certainly not all that productive. Of course, back then as now, wars are always politically and financially profitable for the ubiquitous Powers That Be, who stand behind the curtains and behind the thrones and executive desks in the world's power centers. As we know, nowadays they don't bother to conceal themselves all that much. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.battleoflakeerie-bicentennial.com/.

2 http://www.canadaka.net/content/page/57-the-war-of-1812-summary.

3 http://www.sparknotes.com/history/american/warof1812/summary.html.

4 According to Wikipedia, the online encyclopedia, about 15,000 Americans and Choctaws and other Indian allies died, while 1,600 Britishers and their Indian allies died.—Ed.

5 http://www.shmoop.com/war-1812/summary.html

Dr. Harrell Rhome lives on the Texas Gulf Coast, where he researches and writes about current events, overlooked and ignored history, world religions and metaphysics. His articles appear in print publications and online. He is a contributing editor for TBR, columnist for the Jeff Rense Program (USA), a contributor to *New Dawn* magazine (Melbourne, Australia), *Tsunami Politico* online magazine (Buenos Aires, Argentina), Gnostic Liberation Front (U.S.A., www.gnosticliberationfront.com), and other venues. You can reach Harrell at EagleRevisionist@aol.com or just write POB 6303 Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303.

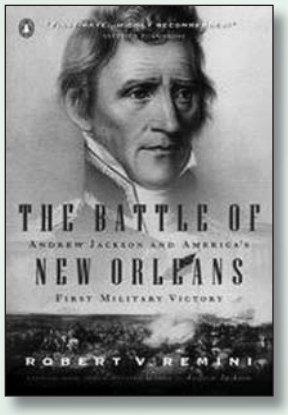

The Battle of New Orleans: Jackson and America's First Military Victory

Esteemed historian Robert V. Remini details the pivotal battle in which the United States sealed its independence. This book is a real page turner. Fighting against incredible odds, Jackson turned probable defeat into victory. Above all, he was able to inspire and command the loyalty of professional soldiers as well as volunteers from all over, including Kentucky and Tennessee mountain men who made up for their rustic frontier ways with sharpshooting that no Englishman could match. Jackson also accepted the support of an amazing array of fighters, from slaves, freedmen, Creek Indians, even pirates—anything he could assemble into the units he so effectively commanded. Jackson is portrayed by Remini to be a man of sensitive feelings and instincts. Above all, Jackson was a patriot, determined to make America into a first-class world power. Andrew Jackson is a man who would be called "great" in any country, but he is ours and must not be forgotten or minimized. Softcover, 290 pages, #600, *$16* plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. See the order form on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Why Did the British Burn D.C.?

The truth is, the British never burned down Washington, D.C. in August of 1814, but they did burn down the White House and the partially constructed Capitol Building as well as every government building they could touch with their torches. In fact, British commanders had issued strict orders that the troops should only set afire public, government buildings, and no private dwellings or stores.

Thus, strict discipline prevented private property and the whole city from being set ablaze by the British troops.

So why did the British "burn Washington"? Washington, D.C.—compared to the port of Baltimore—had no real strategic value, only symbolic value, yet British troops had to be restrained from turning the entire city into an inferno.

Too small in size to effectively occupy the city, perhaps the force under Major General Robert Ross intended to cause as much damage as it could. But there is more to the story. According to eyewitnesses in the British army, including George Gleig, a British soldier:

> Such being the intention of General Ross, he did not march the troops immediately into the city, but halted them upon a plain in its immediate vicinity, whilst a flag of truce was sent in with terms. But whatever his proposal might have been, it was not so much as heard, for scarcely had the party bearing the flag entered the street, than they were fired upon from the windows of one of the houses, and the horse of the general himself, who accompanied them, killed. You will easily believe that conduct so unjustifiable, so direct a breach of the law of nations, roused the indignation of every individual, from the general himself down to the private soldier. All thoughts of accommodation were instantly laid aside; the troops advanced forthwith into the town. . . . Having first put to the sword all who were found in the house from which the shots were fired, and reduced it to ashes, they proceeded, without a moment's delay, to burn and destroy everything in the most distant degree connected with government.

Adding to the British desire for revenge, American troops had burned the parliament building during their attack on York, in Ontario, in 1813 during U.S. attempts to

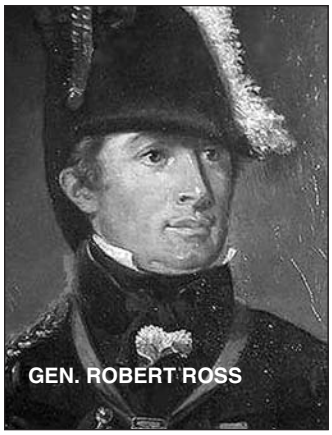
GEN. ROBERT ROSS

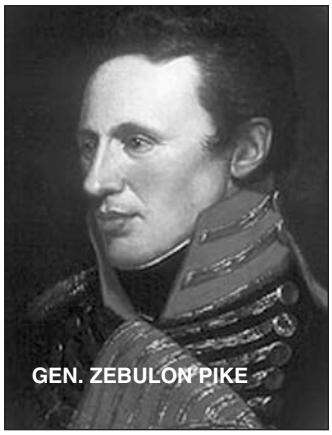
GEN. ZEBULON PIKE

control the region around Lake Ontario and the Niagara frontier. (York is now called Toronto.) During the occupation, order among the U.S. occupying forces deteriorated and they regularly looted private residences, the library and even churches. Some were even accused of rape.

The American looting and burning of York led to calls for revenge across Upper Canada, and set the stage for subsequent burnings by British troops during the invasion of the United States a year later.

As it turns out, the burning of Washington might never had occurred had U.S. commanders, including Zebulon Pike, kept more strict discipline among their men. Pike, incidentally, was killed when the British commander of the York garrison ordered the power magazine blown up and the town abandoned before Pike realized what was happening. Being positioned too close to the magazine when it exploded, Pike was hit with bomb fragments and other shrapnel and was killed. This death of their commander angered the Americans enough to be listed as an aggravating cause of the poor treatment of the Canadian civilians living in York. (Actually British citizens, as there was no nation called "Canada" yet.)

Add to this the fact that the U.S. medical corps could not care properly for the British wounded during the York campaign—they were placed more or less unattended in a warehouse—and the slow fuse for retribution had been lit at York by American impetuousness.

Thus, when British commanders saw the opportunity to even the score at D.C., they apparently took it. ✦

The Nearly Meaningless 'Treaty of Christmas Eve'

THE TREATY THAT ENDED THE WAR OF 1812, known originally as the Christmas Eve Treaty and later as the Treaty of Ghent, was a nearly meaningless treaty. It failed to resolve most of the issues that were at the root of the War of 1812. Interestingly, the treaty doesn't deal with the impressment of U.S. sailors, cited as a major factor in the cause of the war. It did, however, attempt to restore the pre-1812 borders of not only the United States and Canada, but also the territories of the Indians. Far from doing this for altruistic reasons, the British were determined to use the Indian lands as a buffer between the United States and British possessions in North America.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

It is a little-known fact that it was Russia that was instrumental in bringing the United States and Britain to the bargaining table in 1814. From 1812 to 1814, Czar Alexander I of Russia had faced the threat of a French invasion of Russia. Alexander had no idea how much longer Napoleon would last, and was unsure of his ability to hold out against the emperor of France. As a result, Alexander did not want Britain distracted, fighting a far-off war against the U.S. He wanted Britain focused on helping him fight Napoleon. Ironically, however, the Russians had already defeated Napoleon by the time they finally convinced Britain and the United States to talk peace at Ghent, Belgium in August 1814.

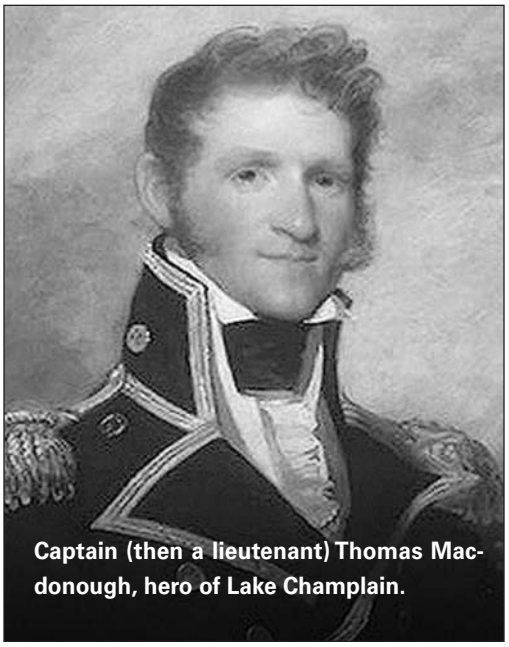

Captain (then a lieutenant) Thomas Macdonough, hero of Lake Champlain.

Britain was winning the war at that time, and so the Brits felt free to press outrageous demands, but the Americans refused. By December, the tide of war had shifted, and things were at a military stalemate. The Brits backed down from their demands, and a treaty was signed.

The 1814 treaty ended the "War of 1812" between America and Britain. It was signed at Ghent on Dec. 24, 1814, and ratified by the U.S. Senate in February 1815. The American commissioners were John Q. Adams, James A. Bayard, Henry Clay, Jonathan Russell and Albert Gallatin. Negotiations were begun in August, with the recent defeat of Napoleon giving the British an advantage reinforced by the burning of the Capitol at Washington shortly afterward. Only the victory of Thomas Macdonough at Plattsburgh and the threat of further hostilities in Europe induced the British to give up their demands to control the Great Lakes and erect an Indian state under British control in the country northwest of the Ohio River. Thus the agreement was a diplomatic victory for the United States.

Both parties were to use their "best endeavors to abolish" the slave trade.

Amazingly, no mention was made of the impressment of American seamen, the fisheries question or the

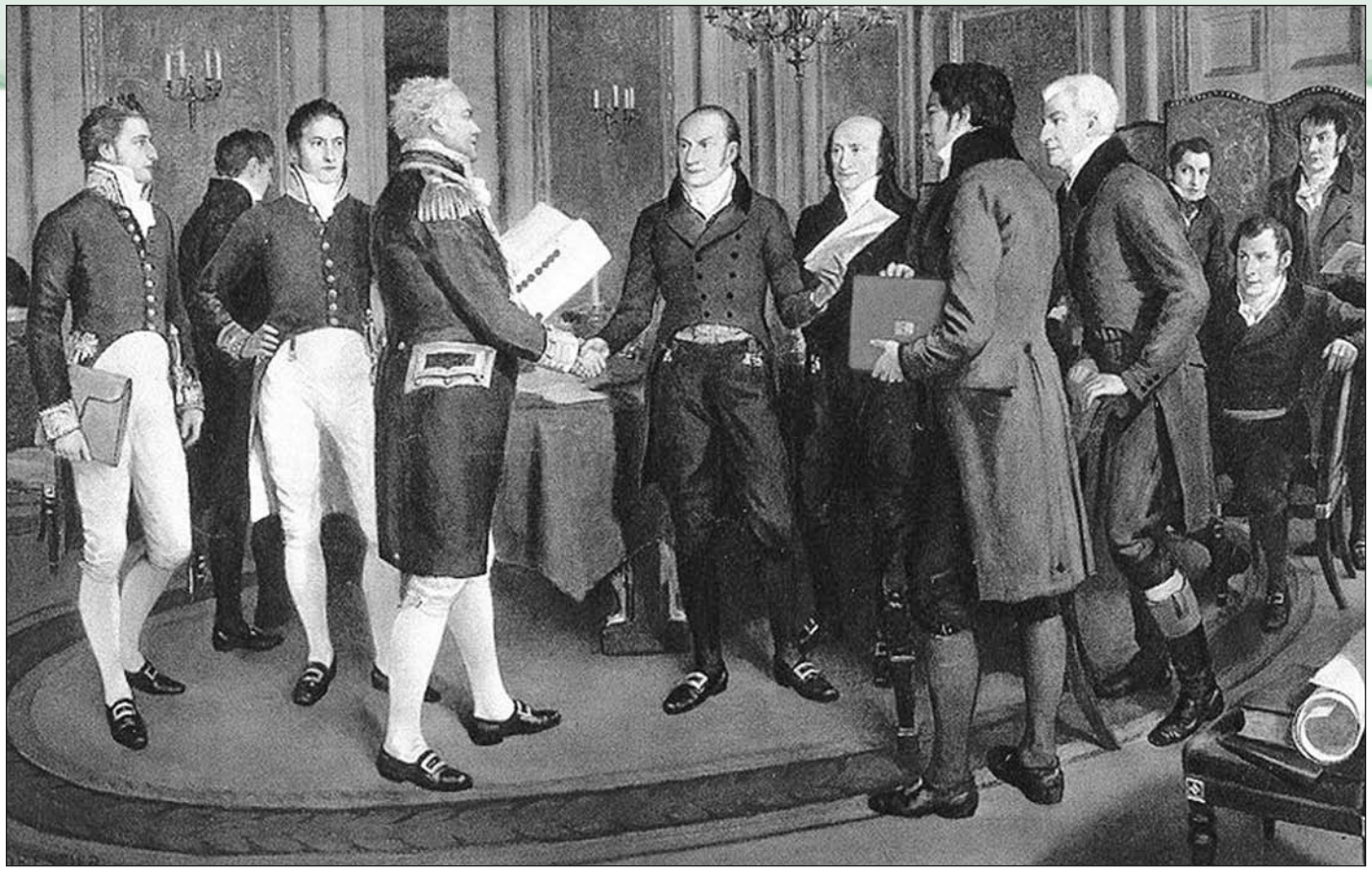

The Signing of the Treaty of Ghent. British Admiral of the Fleet James Gambier is shown shaking hands with U.S. Ambassador to Russia John Quincy Adams. British Under-Secretary of State for War and the Colonies Henry Goulburn is the man in front, right, carrying a folder. The treaty barely dealt with the serious issues that caused the war, but at Britain's insistence included verbiage about ending the slave trade. The English government vowed to return all slaves who had been urged to flee from their masters during the war. That never came about. Instead, a few years later, England paid the United States $1.2 million for them. England's plans for an Indian buffer zone in Michigan and Ohio also fell apart after the shaky coalition of Indian tribes disintegrated.

rights of neutral commerce.

It took time for word of the treaty to reach America, so the Battle of New Orleans was actually fought after the treaty had officially been signed.

Here are some key articles from the treaty itself:

Treaty of Peace and Amity Between His Britannic Majesty and the United States of America

His Britannic Majesty and the United States of America desirous of terminating the war which has unhappily subsisted between the two Countries, and of restoring upon principles of perfect reciprocity, Peace, Friendship, and good Understanding between them.

ARTICLE THE FIRST

There shall be a firm and universal Peace between His Britannic Majesty and the United States, and between their respective Countries, Territories, Cities, Towns, and People of every degree without exception of places or persons. All hostilities both by sea and land shall cease as soon as this Treaty shall have been ratified by both parties as hereinafter mentioned. All territory, places, and possessions whatsoever taken by either party from the other during the war, or which may be taken after the signing of this Treaty, excepting only the Islands hereinafter mentioned, shall be restored without delay and without causing any destruction or carrying away any of the Artillery or other public property originally captured in the said forts or places, and which shall remain therein upon the Ex-

change of the Ratifications of this Treaty, or any Slaves or other private property. . . .

ARTICLE THE THIRD

All Prisoners of war taken on either side as well by land as by sea shall be restored as soon as practicable after the Ratifications of this Treaty as hereinafter mentioned on their paying the debts which they may have contracted during their captivity. . . .

ARTICLE THE NINTH

The United States of America engage to put an end immediately after the Ratification of the present Treaty to hostilities with all the Tribes or Nations of Indians with whom they may be at war at the time of such Ratification, and forthwith to restore to such Tribes or Nations respectively all the possessions, rights, and privileges which they may have enjoyed or been entitled to in one thousand eight hundred and eleven previous to such hostilities. Provided always that such Tribes or Nations shall agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States of America, their Citizens, and Subjects upon the Ratification of the present Treaty being notified to such Tribes or Nations, and shall so desist accordingly. And His Britannic Majesty engages on his part to put an end immediately after the Ratification of the present Treaty to hostilities with all the Tribes or Nations of Indians with whom He may be at war at the time of such Ratification, and forthwith to restore to such Tribes or Nations respectively all the possessions, rights, and privileges, which they may have enjoyed or been entitled to in one thousand eight hundred and eleven previous to such hostilities. . . .

ARTICLE THE TENTH

Whereas the Traffic in Slaves is irreconcilable with the principles of humanity and Justice, and whereas both His Majesty and the United States are desirous of continuing their efforts to promote its entire abolition, it is hereby agreed that both the contracting parties shall use their best endeavors to accomplish so desirable an object.

ARTICLE THE ELEVENTH

This Treaty when the same shall have been ratified on both sides without alteration by either of the contracting parties, and the Ratifications mutually exchanged, shall be binding on both parties, and the Ratifications shall be exchanged at Washington in the space of four months from this day or sooner if practicable. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in Revisionist history as well as diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a bachelor of science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press in Washington, D.C.

Book Examines Pivotal Battle in the War of 1812

The Final Invasion: Plattsburgh—The War of 1812's Most Decisive Battle

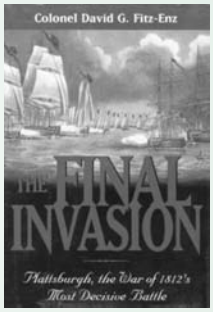

A major event in both America's history and the European wars of the 19th century, the War of 1812's Battle of Plattsburgh saw the largest invasion ever of a foreign military into the United States, as the British army and navy, fresh from victories against Napoleon, attempted to conquer Lake Champlain and its shores. Their plan was to seize control of key waterways and port cities, a move that would cripple America's defenses. Outnumbered and outgunned, the U.S. land and sea forces fought the British ships and troops to a standstill, allowing the leader of the American fleet, Lt. Thomas Macdonough, to carry out a brilliant maneuver that ensured victory. Author Col. David Fitz-Enz examines the leaders on both sides and their actions during the battle. His research brought to light numerous documents, including diaries and secret battle orders, that reveal new insights into the battle. His descriptions of the confrontation in the pages of *The Final Invasion* bring to vivid life the cannon blasts that tore through ships and their crews and the rush of infantry storming the fortifications around the city. Endorsed by the U. S. Army War College, *The Final Invasion* is a thrilling look at a pivotal moment in American and world history. Softcover, 304 pages, maps, #522 $17 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. add $15 S&H for one book. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. This and other TBR books are available at www.barnesreview.com.

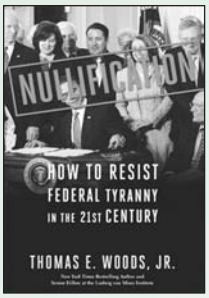

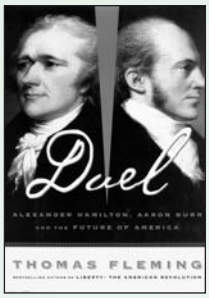

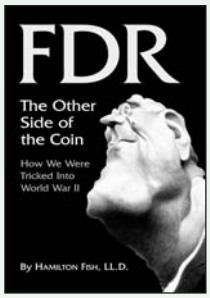

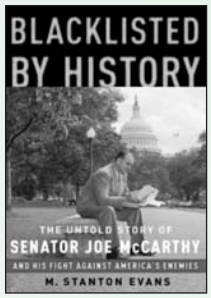

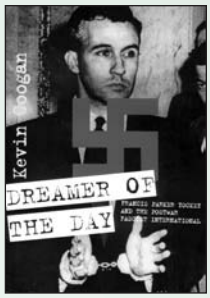

American History Books from TBR

Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century. Author Thomas E. Woods Jr. provides an eloquent defense of the politically divisive subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. In this book Woods strikes at the root of the problem and offers common sense, Constitution-based solutions. Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, *$25.*

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Prof. Thomas Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, what books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20.*

Light & Liberty: Reflections of the Pursuit of Happiness. 34 essays by Thomas Jefferson. From his personal motto —"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God"—to his discourse on "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," Jefferson defined the American spirit. In an astonishing feat of editing, Eric S. Petersen culled all of Jefferson's published works to fashion 34 original, modern essays. Softcover, 176 pages, #438, *$12.*

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr and the Future of America. By Thomas Fleming. The author is one the best American writers and historians today. He brings an absorbing and tragic conflict to life by giving us a new understanding about its underlying causes. He brings new insights into the event of 1804 when two men destroyed each other. Hardback, 443 pages, #296, *$26.*

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879. By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diary accounts, letters and personal memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. Discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies. Most of this is glossed over today in history books. Softcover, #210, 340 pages, *$22.*

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked into World War II. The early chapters of this book deal with FDR's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the months before U.S. intervention in WWII. Former Rep. Hamilton Fish documents how FDR refused prewar Japanese peace offers, and later refused peace offers from Germany. Fish traces the root of troubles to Yalta. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, *$18.*

Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy. M. Stanton Evans dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans's revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Softcover, 672 pages, #498, *$18.*

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947 the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and overthrow governments. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—against Saddam, terrorists, Afghans, Guatemalan leaders, Castro—are all discussed. # 311H, hardcover edition, 350 pages, *$30.*

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Post-War Fascist International. Kevin Coogan offers a fascinating survey of Yockey's wide-ranging career and of the colorful array of individuals in both the American "right" and "left" who interacted with Yockey during his heyday. Softcover, 644 pages, #245, *$20.* **Just six copies left!**

War & Death of the American Dream. By Robert Thomas Raming. The two-party system is dysfunctional. It has degenerated into a group of career politicians corrupted by power. Once a beacon for liberty and justice, the U.S. has embarked on a course of war that threatens to destroy the American Dream. Softcover, 205 pages, #450, *$12.*

Guilt by Association: How Deception and Self-Deceit Took America to War. Jeff Gates explains how the Israeli lobby endangers and discredits America by welding U.S. foreign policy to the colonial Zionism pursued by Israel. Shows how a transnational criminal syndicate staged the financial crisis. Softcover, 287 pages, #514, was *$25. Just five copies left!*

Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the mail-in form on page 80 of this issue. Send completed form with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more uncensored books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Christmas Celebrations Among British Troops in the 1812 Era

Christmas is nearly upon us once again, and we thought it might be interesting to look at how British troops celebrated Christmas—not only in North America, but also in various places in Europe during the conflicts in which they were engaged around the time of the War of 1812. The following article was compiled by the editors of "The War of 1812 website."[1] Depending on where one was stationed, or one's rank, Christmas could be a time of feast or famine.

By Robert Henderson

Christmas during the time of the War of 1812 had little resemblance to today's holiday celebrations. Indeed Christmas Day was recognized as an important religious event and was marked by the English and Germans with a special church service, a fine dinner and simple decorations but absent were large celebrations that one would expect. For French Canadians and Scots, New Years Day was the focal point of their seasonal festivities. In contrast to this, the protestant Upper Canadians and newly arrived American settlers, looked scornfully upon Christmas celebrations, particularly its decorations, as " Romanism." An English immigrant coming to Canada noted in the 1820s: "I was much surprised at the cold indifference which most people showed in their observance of Christmas Day—with the exception of the then few residing English families, the church was scantily attended."

"Presenting the Christmas Pudding."

Not surprisingly then are there few accounts of Christmas celebrations in British North America in 1812. With rivers and streams, the highways for sleighs, only partially frozen over, it was difficult to travel to gather for a day of merry-making over roast beef and plum pudding. Because of this, many of the levee, banquets and balls were left to the months of January and February. An example of one of these balls was the one hosted by the 104th Regiment (then the New Brunswick Regiment) in Fredericton on Jan. 31, 1806:

> The officers' mess room, in which the company assembled, was decorated with evergreens and flowers, and the floor chalked with emblematical and fanciful devices. The dancing here commenced at nine o'clock.
>
> At one, supper was announced, when the company were conducted through a covered avenue of evergreens upwards of 100 feet long, well lighted, floored, and carpeted. This avenue terminated in a supper-room. . . . It was brilliantly lighted, and the sides of the building were covered by the muskets of the regiment, perpendicularly disposed around the walls, and ornamented

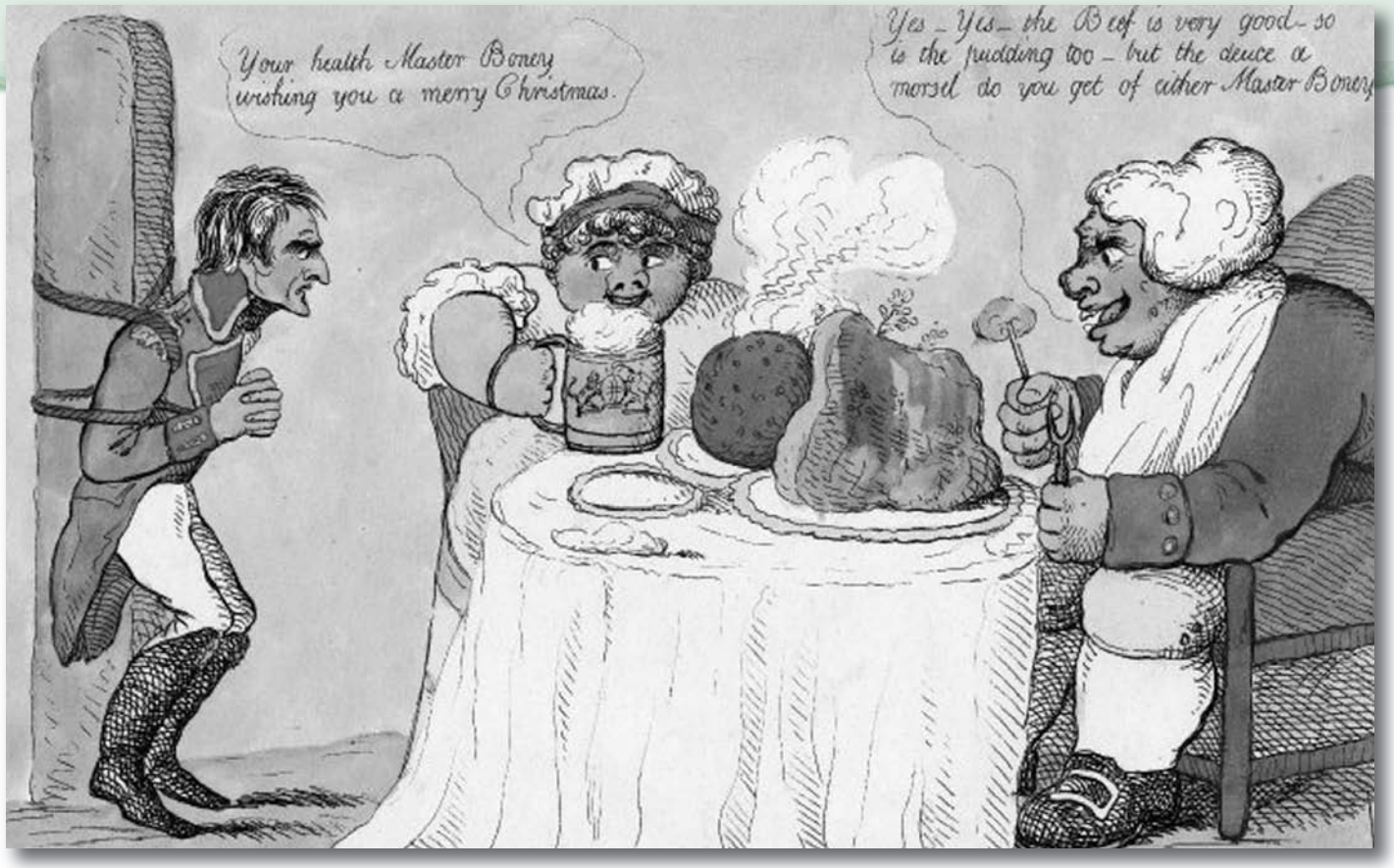

A satirical illustration from 1803 shows Mr. and Mrs. John Bull at their Christmas dinner at the time war was declared on France. At left is Napoleon Bonaparte tied to a post. Mrs. Bull lifts her mug of ale and says, "[To] your health, Master Boney, wishing you a merry Christmas." Mr. John Bull, with a chunk of food on a knife, says, "Yes, yes—the beef is good—so is the pudding too—but the deuce a morsel do you get of either Master Boney."

> with evergreens. In the center of one wall there was a transparency of the royal crown, with the motto of the Garter, and 'God Save the king,' encircled by a brilliant star, the rays of which were formed with bayonets and swords very fancifully arranged, the whole supported by the colors of the Regiment, and other military ensigns. At supper the company were enlivened by martial music, occasionally relieved by imitations of singing-birds form the shrubbery most happily disposed in different parts of the room, and forming a part of the decorations.

Similar balls and levees were given for royal birthdays and great victories but on Christmas Day at the time of the War of 1812, this level of celebration was unusual. Luckily there are details available of Christmas Day activities from a few accounts of soldiers and their officers in the British Army during the Napoleonic period. In 1800 one of the first orders concerning Christmas in North America offers some insight into the experience of the common soldier: "Tomorrow being Christmas Day it will be observed by the troops in garrison as a Sunday in every respect, and the civil artificers and laborers in the Royal Engineers Department will be allowed a holiday from two in the afternoon on condition of their taking no time for dinner."

This "Scrooge"-sounding order is contrasted by the Christmas preparations across the Atlantic in Gibraltar in 1806. At that station, the soldiers received advanced pay for three meals "for the purpose of providing a good dinner for the different messes on Christmas Day. A drummer and psalm singers were selected from the garrison's regiments and, after practicing for a couple of weeks together, performed religious airs for the assembled church masses on Christmas Day.

The soldier's food fare on Christmas Day depended on where he was stationed. One soldier of the 40th Regiment in 1807 noted going ashore at Cork, Ireland to purchase "raisins, flour, fat and beer, and so being enabled to enjoy ourselves very comfortably." Naturally,

if a soldier was engaged in active field service, it was difficult to celebrate Christmas. In 1813, John Cooper of the 7th Royal Fusiliers recounted the following while serving in the Peninsular War[2]: "Here for the first time in the Peninsula we kept Christmas. Every man contributed some money, meat or wine. A sheep or two were bought and killed. Pies and puddings were baked, etc. Plates, knives and forks, were not plentiful, yet we managed to diminish the stock of eatables in quick time. For desert we had plenty of apples; and for a finish, two or three bandsmen played merry tunes, while many warmed their toes by dancing jigs and reels."

A soldier from the 68th Regiment felt a little luckier about having a simple Christmas meal the previous year: "We killed a young kid for our Christmas dinner, and we had what we considered a delightful repast, but nothing to be compared to what some of the poorest peasants have in England."

Christmas was also modestly celebrated by the soldier's family in the Peninsula. One 43rd Light Infantry officer in 1813 recounted: "Just before dark while passing a corporal's picket, an officer and myself stood for a few minutes, to contemplate a poor woman, who had brought her little pudding and her child from her distant quarters, to partake of [Christmas] with her husband, by the side of a small fire kindled under a tree."

Because the British soldiers in Canada were lodged in comparatively comfortable quarters in the winter it is likely they fared better at Christmas time than their comrades serving in the Peninsular War. For example, purchases could be made at local stores to improve the soldiers' lot at Christmas. For example one Royal Artilleryman purchased allspice on Dec. 24 in Amherstburg, Upper Canada, obviously for festive beverages for him and his comrades at the fort there.

The activities of British officers significantly contrasted those of their soldiers. In the peninsula, one lieutenant noted dinner of "soup, salt fish, roast beef, boiled beef, mutton, vegetables and a [selection] of turkey, fowls, ham and tongues—afterward pastry."

To wash this meal down, alcoholic beverages flowed freely for the Regency officer. For the mess of the Royal Artillery in Spain, "the empty champagne bottles met in the center of a long table forming an uninterrupted line of communication between the president and vice president." Similar scenes would have been found in the messes of regiments stationed in America.

One guest to the mess of the 41st Regiment expressed a fear that he should be made tipsy adding: "'Tis the fate of all strangers, I hear; What think you? 'I think that when I've got my quantity I shall walk away.' We both realized our expectations. When I found myself on the point of trespassing against sobriety, I walked off, my friend stayed to finish the campaign; or, without metaphor, the champagne."

If not with their messes, officers were often invited to the homes of local citizens. This was the case for Lt. John LeCouteur of the 104th while stationed in Kingston, Upper Canada. That day, for amusement, LeCouteur had fun with an old Christmas custom of the "first footing," which determined the fortunes of the family in the coming year by the first visitor on Christmas day. A good year was expected if a handsome man visited bearing coal or salt; while a poor old woman arriving at your door was considered a bad omen. After ar-

The War of 1812 Website . . . The Internet's Largest Archive of Information About the War

Thousands of visitors explore the War of 1812 website daily. This "1812 experience" is comprised of numerous articles, quality book reviews and offers, extensive links and the largest collection of War of 1812 images on the Internet. Event listings, news and unit websites dealing with the exciting reenactment hobby can also be found here. Make your computer come alive with the sounds of the past by visiting their sound clip gallery. You can also test your knowledge of the War of 1812 by taking one of several quizzes. For the armchair general, the site provides unique animated battle maps that give you a quick understanding of a particular clash of arms during the war. The War of 1812 website is not affiliated in any way with The Barnes Review. See www.warof1812.ca for more.

———

Robert Henderson is the creator and editor of www.Warof1812.ca, a Canadian website based in Ottawa. Check out the website for many more interesting articles from Henderson and others.

riving at the Christmas party, the young LeCouteur set his plan into motion:

> "After tea was well over and arrangements were making for forfeits or some amusement to be fixed upon, I slipped out with Miss P, an ally who lent me one of her mother's dresses. In a short time I was fully equipped, slipped out of the back door, knocked at the front door and requested to speak to the kind old lady as a decayed gentlewoman requiring aid. Miss P was of course sent out to hear my story and thought it would be better the poor "lady" should tell her own story to the whole party who might become interested in her welfare. This was reported and the decayed "lady" told her piteous tale, loss of husband, children and fortune. The old lady herself was completely won and a large sum was preparing for her relief but a certain occasional twinkling in the unfortunate "lady's" eye led one or two of the fair sparklers [to] suspect the truth—a whisper went about and screams of laughter following, the poor "lady" had to cut and run.

One of the most significant Christmas parties during the War of 1812 occurred thousands of miles away from North America. In Ghent, Belgium, after signing the peace treaty ending the War of 1812 the previous day, the British and American representatives sat down on Dec. 25, 1814 to a Christmas dinner of beef and plum pudding brought from England. Toasts were drunk to the health of King George and President Madison, and the orchestra played *God Save the King* and *Yankee Doodle*. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.warof1812.ca.

2 The Peninsular War was a military conflict between France and the allied powers of Spain, England and Portugal for control of the Iberian Peninsula during the Napoleonic Wars. The war began when French and Spanish armies crossed Spain and invaded Portugal in 1807. Then, in 1808, France turned on its ally, Spain. The war lasted until the Sixth Coalition defeated Napoleon in 1814.

Hero versus Traitor . . .

GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT during the War of 1812.

Although his name is unknown to many, one of the worst traitors in U.S. history was Brig. Gen. James Wilkinson* (1752-1825). Conversely, one of our greatest military men was Gen. Winfield Scott (1786-1866). But it wasn't always so.

Winfield Scott began his military career just four years before the War of 1812. Serving under Gen. Wilkinson in the light artillery, Scott, even as a young man, spotted Wilkinson's corruption and ineptitude and openly criticized his commander. For his honest appraisal of Wilkinson—later exposed to be a spy for Spain—Scott was court-martialed for insubordination.

Needing trained officers, the United States reinstated Scott in 1811 and he served without incident in New Orleans.

Once the War of 1812 began, Scott was transferred to fight in the Niagara campaign, but his first battle had an ignominious end, being forced to surrender along with Brig. Gen. James Wadsworth after the Battle of Queenstown Heights in Canada. According to reports, most of the New York militia refused to cross the Canadian border, leaving the American forces seriously undermanned. Those Irish-Americans who did fight and were captured were considered by the British to be English citizens and thus traitors. The British executed 13 Americans captured at Queenstown Heights, outraging Scott.

In 1813, Scott was back on the northern frontier planning and executing a campaign to take Fort George by land and sea. The operation was a success and has been hailed as one of the best planned of any conducted by U.S. forces in the war. For his efforts, he was promoted to brigadier general at the young age of 27.

He ran afoul of the inept Wilkinson once again when Scott pointed out that Wilkinson had foolishly bivouacked in a terrain (owned by Wilkinson) that Scott believed was unhealthy for the men. He was proven correct when cholera struck and several of the men died.

After his pivotal involvement in the Battle of Niagara Falls, aka Lundy's Lane, Scott received a brevet promotion to the rank of major general. Wounds received at the battle prevented his return to the War of 1812, but he distinguished himself as a talented tactician and leader in the Mexican-American War and several Indian campaigns.

Bad health and advanced age led to an increasingly diminished role for America's top-ranking military man in the "Civil" War, though Scott was the architect of the North's famous Anaconda Plan, designed to strangle the South. He died in 1866 a national hero.

Wilkinson, on the other hand, has now been exposed as the worst of U.S. military traitors—surpassing even the tarnished legacy of the most infamous of all turncoats, Benedict Arnold. ✦

*For a great book on the intrigues of Wilkinson, TBR recommends *An Artist in Treason* (hardback, 382 pages, $20 plus $4 S&H) from AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-6397 to charge a copy toll free.

The Dartmoor Massacre:

A Little-Known British War Crime Against American POWs

By Peter Strahl

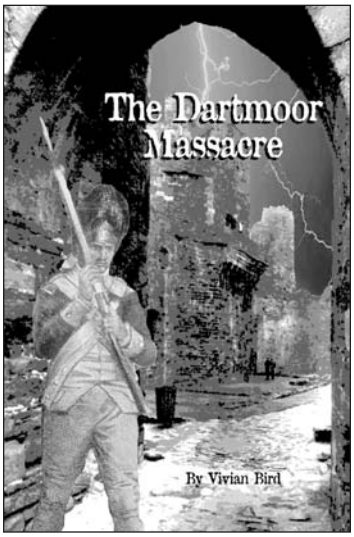

The Dartmoor Massacre: Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $8 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Email shop@barnesreview.org for foreign S&H.) See order form on page 80.

The most forgotten war fought by the United States of America is perhaps the War of 1812, and the veterans of that war the most forgotten veterans. But the most forgotten of all are the thousands of American sailors and soldiers held captive by their British adversaries in Dartmoor Prison in Devonshire.

The talented and careful British historian, the late Vivian Bird, has sought to remedy that *deletio memoriae* in his brief but riveting book *The Dartmoor Massacre*, published by The Barnes Review. The average historian and the mediocre historian often content themselves with a recitation of facts and figures, names and dates, often as not taken from secondary sources, rendering a bleak account. Such authors remind one of the joking definition of an auditor as "someone who comes onto the field after a battle and bayonets all the wounded."

But average or mediocre Mr. Bird is not. He gives us the needed details to make his book a true history, but he also takes us on a fascinating journey through the primary sources, the original accounts of events themselves, with all their emotion and intensity. *The Dartmoor Massacre* is the tale of an egregious and murderous atrocity, carried out by the ever so dignified English against the "barbaric" and renegade American "Colonists," who barely three decades before had wrested their freedom from the tyranny of the Bank of England and its obedient servant, the British crown.

Great Britain, however, and Devon especially (almost in Cornwall), are literally and figuratively a foreign country to the vast majority of Americans. We could read about what happened on that fateful evening of April 6, 1815, but we might not grasp the totality of what occurred because we have no frame of reference. So Mr. Bird, in his colorful and passionate style—one filled with love for his countrymen and for the truth—sets the stage for us, in order that we may not only read, but see and hear and feel, what happened to those poor, imprisoned American wretches nearly two centuries ago.

First, we travel to the land itself, looking about to see what it is like: the harsh and uninviting landscape, little changed, in many respects, from Neolithic times. There are strange rock formations and fogs, nearly constant rain and damp that make even the brief summer seem a torture. Here, as in ancient times, it is still possible for men and livestock to be lost or killed in the suddenly uprising mists and harsh snowstorms.

Here, during the Napoleonic Wars, arose the first "area of concentration"—the first concentration camp—the prison at Princetown in Dartmoor. The English were holding French captives in massively over-

crowded, fetid prison hulks off the coast of Plymouth, in the southwest of the island. One of the local gentry came up with the idea of relieving the crowding, and danger of a breakout, by housing some of the prisoners inland. Thus, Dartmoor Prison arose, constructed from the cold native stone. Here, literally thousands of Frenchmen were held captive in conditions that, except for some of the officers and other financially well-off individuals, were of the sort usually associated with dank mediaeval dungeons.

Into the midst of the Napoleonic Wars burst the War of 1812, of the Americans against the Brits. And into the midst of the thousands of French prisoners at Dartmoor burst first hundreds, and later thousands, of American prisoners to crowd things even more. Whether they had it better than those held on the prison ships is an open question.

We learn that the prisoners—most especially the Americans—were treated inhumanly, under conditions often so monstrous as to be unfit for livestock. Even the agent of the U.S. government, appointed to provide funds and goods for the assistance of the prisoners of war, was a traitorous wretch who embezzled most of the monies to his own use. Whether at the hands of the prison guards, or of the mostly Jewish merchants with whom the Americans were sometimes permitted to trade, the interned soldiers and sailors suffered depredations we are surprised they outlived. Indeed, nearly 300 did die or were killed at Dartmoor.

In December 1814, hostilities were concluded. It was not, however, until the following February that it could be announced in America. Soon, the Americans in captivity heard rumors that they would be released, yet time dragged on. At the beginning of April, due to political wrangling, the internment continued as before. It was at this time—after the end of the war—that the British prison commandant, on the flimsiest of pretexts, sought deadly revenge against the Americans for what was merely wounded pride, resulting in the Dartmoor Massacre.

Through this heinous war crime, 67 American prisoners were killed or wounded in a deliberate attack, many later succumbing to their wounds. Much of Mr. Bird's book relates the passionate, dramatic, first-hand accounts of what actually happened, as well as the attempt by both the British *and* American governments to whitewash everything for purposes of trade. After all their injuries, the American prisoners were robbed of their dignity, as well.

General view of Princetown Prison buildings which have remained virtually unchanged since 1812. This shows one wing of the dreary place. The scant heat generated inside the prison provided little comfort on cold, wet floors.

Tragically, the cover-up continues to this day in Britain, where even the few existing memorials are neglected. It was to alleviate this callous disregard for the honor of the U.S. prisoners of war, who were even more callously attacked and murdered by their captors, that Vivian Bird wrote *The Dartmoor Massacre*.

But if you expect this author to give away the entire story, you will wait in vain. Get *The Dartmoor Massacre* and read it yourself. Afterward, you will always remember those who were imprisoned and died there. ✦

Peter Strahl is the pseudonym of a freelance German language translator for *American Free Press* and *The Barnes Review*. He is also the author of "Stroke of Luck Saves Europe," appearing in the July/August 2012 *TBR*. Please contact him through AFP or TBR, if you are interested in employing his services.

Genocide of the Hereros?

Black tribe in Namibia demands German reparations for what respected author says is non-existent genocide

SOME PEOPLE—EVEN AMONG THOSE who admit there was no "Jewish holocaust"—maintain that the Germans did carry out genocide against the Herero people. TBR's author analyzes the accusations against Germany and investigates the credibility of the demands for "reparations" from this primitive black tribe in Namibia, formerly known as South West Africa. Were they "genocided" or not?

BY DR. CLAUS NORDBRUCH

In the following article is discussed the latest accusations against Germany: the alleged atrocities committed on the Herero people in German South West Africa in 1904. The Hereros are an ethnic group inhabiting parts of southern Africa. The majority resides in what is now called Namibia, with the remainder found in Botswana and Angola. About 240,000 members are alive today. They speak the Otjiherero language—sometimes called Herero—which belongs to the Bantu group of the Niger-Congo language family.

According to the allegations of the "court historian" extermination conspiracy theorists, the Kaiserliche Schutztruppe (or KS, known in English as the Imperial Protection Force) had hunted down the rebel Hereros after "a battle of encirclement" at Waterberg on August 11, 1904. The KS "systematically and mercilessly" forced them into the semi-arid Omaheke Desert (part of the Kalahari or *Dorsland* Desert in Afrikaans) and prevented them from escaping—thus sentencing them to die atrociously from hunger and thirst. Tens of thousands of Herero people were supposedly killed, if you want to believe the mass media.

To some extent, the advocates of this allegation state, this "genocide" would have been manifested by the "infamous proclamation" by Gen. Lothar von Trotha, then commander-in-chief of the *Schutztruppe* in German South West Africa. Are these accusations based on the historical truth? Let us examine the facts. At the South African-hosted World Conference against Racism, Racial Discrimination, Xenophobia and Related Intolerance in Durban on Sept, 2, 2001, Joschka Fischer, minister of foreign affairs of the Federal Republic of Germany, proclaimed: "The 20th century's most terrible crime of all, however, took place in my country: the genocide of 6 million European Jews, and gypsies. The memory of this act, which can in no way be relativized, and the responsibility deriving from it, will lastingly shape Germany's policy."[1]

Confronted with such a blank check, it does not really surprise one that demands for "reparations and compensations" against Germany still prove to be extremely lucrative.

Hence, it is also not surprising to face constantly new demands which are based on alleged incidents supposed to have had occurred in the distant past, to be precisely, at the turn of the 19th century in Africa. In September 2001 such a claim was made on behalf of the Herero people of South West Africa (Namibia) by controversial chieftain Kuaima Riruako.

By means of legal action before an American court, he intended to claim $4 billion in damages from the Federal Republic of Germany and two German firms

This painting by Richard Knoetel (1857-1914), depicting a battle between German *Schutztruppe* and Herero forces, accurately shows that the Hereros were far from unarmed and naked, as mainstream historians might have you believe. Instead, they were in most instances well-armed and, as the picture shows, equipped with plenty of ammunition. In the end, the military actions against the Hereros by the Germans attempted to preserve the lives of innocent Herero women and children while at the same time making sure that Herero male fighters would no longer be able to attack and kill innocent whites.

for slavery, genocide and theft.

The chance to be successful he characteristically estimated as "possible, because we are following the same path as that of the Jews. The genocide against our people was a precursor of the [Jewish] holocaust."[2]

Riruako argues that since Germany "has paid reparations to Jews for their suffering in the Nazi holocaust, [his] tribe should also receive German compensation."[3]

This strong statement deserves to be analyzed in detail, particularly in view of the fact that Riruako has already threatened in public, in case his people were not paid "reparations for crimes committed against his people during the colonial era," they would forcefully "repossess" farms: "Germany owes us reparations, or otherwise the only road left for us as Africans will be the Zimbabwe way."[4]

In historiography we clearly have to distinguish between two major antagonistic groups: on the one side the ones who accuse someone and advocate propositions or even dogmas of alleged genocides, and on the other side those who don't. The latter usually try to refute these allegations by research, preferably by empirical investigation and scholastic publications. The same principle goes for the historiography on German South West Africa. To simplify this complex, let us call the advocates of the thesis of genocide on the Herero "exterminationists." Their counterparts will be named "Revisionists," since they scientifically try to evaluate or to correct the predominant historiography.

Within the ruling climate of political correctness this status quo can cause trouble. Gunter Spraul, a German high school teacher in history, clearly understood this theme and admitted: "[T]he second world war genocide . . . evokes particular emotions and associations. The image it evokes is determined by the practices of the National Socialists, so that any comparison must then either confront or compete with it."[5]

But in this way the discussion is cleverly directed

into a predetermined corner out of which a free and factual discussion is not possible anymore, because from the very beginning it is stifled.

When in July 2001 an article appeared in the *Windhoek Observer*, which dealt with a recent masters thesis by Klaus Lorenz at the University of Hamburg,[6] the extermination theorists were alarmed. Lorenz questioned the allegations of the so-called Herero genocide, just like the late Windhoek national archivist Brigitte Lau did in her article "Uncertain Certainties" in 1989. According to the exterminationists, those kinds of critical publications were an evidence of "right-wing" or at least "apologetic" historiography.[7]

The Swiss-based bookstore Basler Bibliographie, well-known advocate of "liberation movements" such as the African National Congress or the South West African People's Organization (better known as SWAPO), soon recognized those articles were published in rather conservative papers and, hence, defamed them as "Revisionist writings," which they interpreted to be right wing and thus non-scientific. But why should contributions published in non-Marxist papers or non-mainstream papers be regarded as less scientifically valuable than articles published in left-wing or anti-German media?

"Germany owes us reparations, or otherwise the only road left for us as Africans will be the Zimbabwe way."

ACCUSATIONS AND CLAIMS

Many exterminationist publications are saturated with overused and worn-out buzz words such as "genocide," "brutality," "fascism," "German tyranny," "extermination politics" and of course "holocaust." No wonder that even in so-called scholastic books you can find sentences like this one, for example: "For von Trotha the uprising was nothing but a horde of wild 'niggers,' whose rebellion could only be effectively punished through extermination."[8]

According to the German Christian weekly *Das Sonntagsblatt*, the German Imperial "Afrikacorps" [sic] committed the first genocide of the 20th century. The *Schutztruppe* had forced the Hereros into the desert, where four-fifths of the people would die of thirst.[9]

The African Unification Front describes the degree of this alleged atrocity: "The Herero and Nama women and girls were interned in concentration camps and raped by German troops, while the men and boys were tortured and murdered. This treatment of the Africans was later applied to Jews and other enemies of the Nazi regime in Germany, by the same units of troops that had practiced their deadly craft on Africa."[10]

Enzo Traverso, who teaches political science in France, alleges: "The Herero people, numbering more than 80,000 at the beginning of 1904, decreased to 8,000 at the end of that year due to systematic actions of persecution, destruction and deportation to the desert, which was classified as 'deliberate acts of genocide' by some historians."[11]

Peter Carstens of the University of Toronto wholeheartedly agrees, although his numbers significantly differ: "When the rebellion was suppressed in 1907, their numbers in the colony had been reduced from 100,000 to 25,000."[12]

The London-based Peace Pledge Union asserts, the German soldiers were paid well to pursue the Hereros into this treacherous wilderness. They were also ordered to poison the few waterholes there. Others set up guard posts along a 150-mile border. Any Herero trying to get back was killed.[13]

No allegation seems to be too grotesque, no accusation too absurd. In 1998, well-known journalist Todd Bensman of *The Dallas Morning News* wrote without any shame: "From 1904 to 1915 . . . the Kaiser's troops systematically exterminated as many as 80,000 Hereros, a scarcely known slaughter of Teutonic efficiency that produced forced labor camps, sex slaves and the first academic 'studies' of supposed Aryan superiority."[14]

The Socialist writer Tom Sanders states: "Oral histories say [Herero] men slit the throats of cattle to drink the blood. . . . Some Hereros cut open the bellies of the dead to drink the liquid from their stomachs. Men who escaped the desert were lynched in Ku Klux Klan style."[15] Although this allegation is purely fictional, it nevertheless enjoys international mainstream support. A couple of years ago, the BBC seriously stated, the "Germans drove the Hereros into the Omaheke desert, sealing the last water holes off before erecting a fence to keep them out."[16]

The advocates of the extermination thesis state, "the annihilation of the Hereros" was actually "the first genocide of the 20th century." It would now becoming

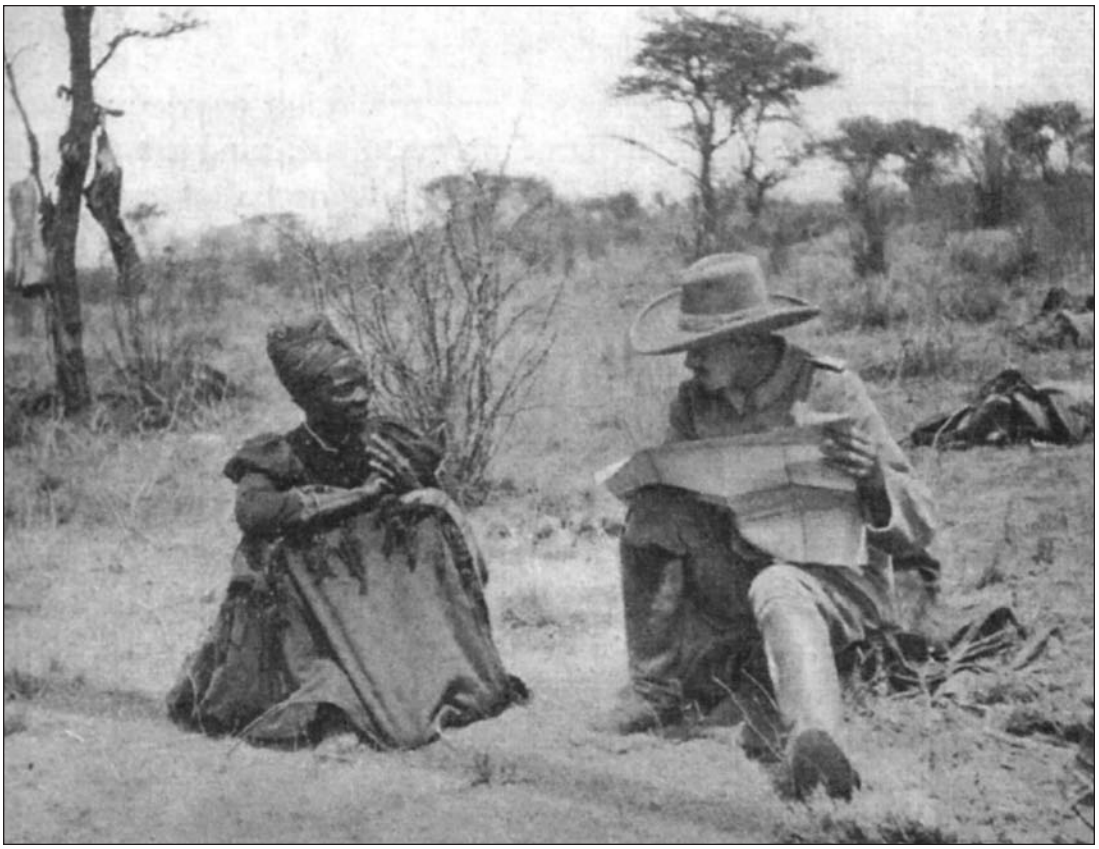

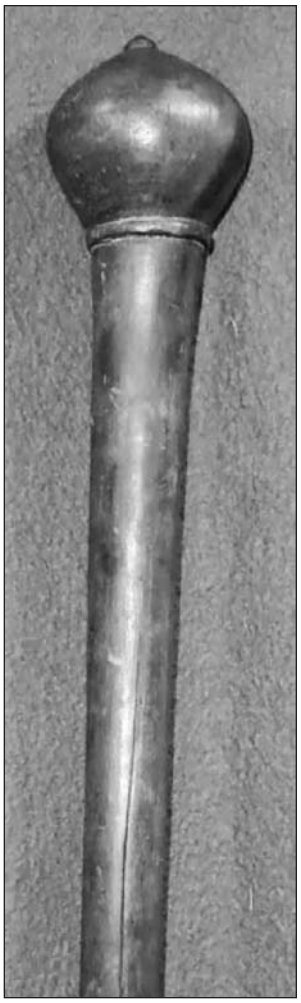

Amanda, the educated daughter of a Herero chieftain, shown above being interrogated after turning herself in to the Germans because, as she said, she knew the Germans would do Herero women no harm. At right, the stout Herero *kop kirri*, a weapon designed to bash skulls in hand-to-hand fighting—and also used to smash the skulls of sleeping German men, women and children.

increasingly clear that this "merciless German undertaking in Namibia, sowed the first seeds from which Adolf Hitler plucked ideas for his racial experiments against the Jews in the Nazi holocaust that came 40 years later."[17] No wonder, that the human rights group Society for Threatened Peoples (*Gesellschaft fur bedrohte Völker*) could seriously proclaim: "Judged by all historic criteria, the Hereros' claim is the same claim as that of the Jews."[18]

As in many others cases regarding demands for "reparation," here also the number of the alleged victims seems to be ambiguous. Riruako figures quite adventurously: "According to research, today we would have been a people of 2 million souls, in place of the 400,000 to 500,000 we are today."[19]

Well, this is amazing. According to official statements, Namibia today has a total population of some 1.8 million people of which just about 100,000 are Hereros.[20]

In January 2004 Riruako even broadcasted there was an additional number of "about 500,000 people of Herero origin living in Germany."[21] There has never been an official counting of the population before the Herero uprising. About 100 years ago, missionary Friedrich Bernsmann estimated the strength of the Herero people to be 35,000. He, furthermore, guessed that of these, "23,000 to 25,000 Hereros survived the uprising."[22]

Although these figures are based on estimations only, Bernsmann's statements are fairly true. According to declarations made by the Rheinische Mission, the main Christian mission in German South West Africa, in the entire Herero/Damaraland about 4,400 natives, 3,000 of them Herero, had been baptized at the end of 1901.[23] If one agrees with the respective documentation that at the time of the outbreak about 10% of the indigenous population had been Christianized, then this calculation results in about 30,000 kinsmen of Herero people.

Furthermore, the former Judge of the Supreme Court of South West Africa, Israel Goldblatt, evaluates in his book *History of South West Africa* that in 1921—about 15 years after the war—the total Herero popula-

tion was just above 31,000. Within the next four decades it rose to just above 35,000.[24] This natural growth rate clearly indicates that it is biologically impossible for the "Herero survivors" to triple or even quadruple within less than one generation. But this is what they must have achieved, however, if the numbers given by the exterminationists are true.

Based on demographic facts we can trust, there were at the most 30,000 Hereros in 1904. Not all of them did participate in the uprising. At Waterberg about 22,000 Hereros assembled, inclusively women and children. These are the realistic numbers that we have to deal with and not the astronomically exaggerated and politically motivated allegations offered by the advocates of the legend of the genocide.

THE SUIT BY THE HERERO

Nevertheless, the chieftain of the Hereros, Kuaima Riruako, unashamedly preaches the suppression of the uprising would have been "a war of genocide" in which over 80,000 Hereros were exterminated in a "Nazi-Jews style of killing." Without inhibition he compares this (what he calls, "German cruelty") to "the Holocaust" and proclaims: "We're equal to the Jews who were destroyed. . . . The Germans paid for spilled Jewish blood. We say, 'Compensate us, too.' It's time to heal the wound."[25]

"40 years ago the population had obviously not yet been brainwashed to the extent as they are nowadays,"

In September 2001, a claim for such a compensation was officially handed in by the so-called Herero People's Reparation Corporation, which is led by Riruako.

At court the "corporation" is represented by the Washington-based attorneys-at law Musolino and Dessel, who claim: "Foreshadowing with chilling precision the irredeemable horror of the European holocaust only decades later, the defendants and imperial Germany formed a German commercial enterprise which cold-bloodedly employed explicitly sanctioned extermination, the destruction of tribal culture and social organization, concentration camps, forced labor, medical experimentation and the exploitation of women and children in order to advance their common financial interests."[26]

The advocates of the thesis of genocide were amazed. Sidney Harring, a leftist American "legal expert," for instance, quickly confirmed these allegations to be true. "The Herero claim for reparations is directly grounded in the characterization of Germany's history as particularly violent and as a former racist imperialist and colonial power, with a history of acknowledging this violence by paying reparations. Indeed, there is evidence that the virulent racism that promoted the holocaust not only characterized German colonization of Africa, but was also partially formed there."[27]

Most of these hasty or even libelous judgments—firstly rest on the usually uncritical colonial literature of imperial Germany—secondly are rooted in British propaganda publications of the period of World War I, like the infamous *Blue Book*, for instance—and thirdly are based on allegations made by mainly Marxist historians of the German Democratic Republic who fabricated the rumor of genocide, especially the "legend of the Omaheke." Nowadays, these accusations dominate mainstream historiography, which uncritically conforms to the Zeitgeist, as well as politically correct journalism. It does so, mainly, because non-Marxist historians conveniently adapted their East German colleagues' publications without checking the facts thoroughly. In this way, it was possible for Marxist views to flow into school and textbooks worldwide.

If you prefer, call them "progressive views" that, characteristically, often turn out to be nothing other than genuinely anti-German.

But there are intellectuals who did not stop educating themselves. This goes, for example, for Olga Levinson, then-president of the South African Association of Arts (SWA). At the beginning of the 1960s, this Jewish intellectual woman believed the Germans had put the "extermination politics into practice, whereby every Herero man, every Herero woman and every child was to be pitilessly killed."[28]

Well, 40 years ago the population had obviously not yet been brainwashed to the extent as they are nowadays. The non-factual and anti-German assertions were greeted by a storm of protest in the letters pages of the South African and South West African papers. Contrary to other intellectuals, Mrs. Levinson had enough integrity to revise her views on account of confronting the historical truth. At the end of the discussions, she

admitted she had considered the "extermination order" as a "naked fact of history," and that she never thought an official source such as the *Blue Book* was "unreliable." Mrs. Levinson finally became convinced and declared: "With my book I will once and for all eliminate the old accusations that unfortunately are still believed by most southern Africans and overseas."[29]

THE BATTLES OF WATERBERG

What are the historical facts? In August 1904 about 22,000 members of the Herero people—children and women included—came together at Waterberg.

They were by no means defeated, neither did they intend to surrender. Under historic view, it is not true to pretend on Aug. 11 just one decisive battle would have taken place. In fact, there were a couple of battles and skirmishes separated from each other up to 50 miles in distance. The biggest of all was one at the waterholes of Hamakari, which almost ended up in a disaster for the Germans. During all battles, the Hereros never gave up the initiative.

Undefeated and without being ultimately threatened, their leader, chieftain Samuel Maharero, however, took a fatal decision that following night. The Hereros scattered in all directions, most of them southeasterly toward the Omaheke. The imperial troops were incapable of hindering them from doing so because it was impossible for them to follow. Both horses and men were totally exhausted. German patrols that tried to follow the Hereros had to return after a few days. So the Hereros were able to move off quickly in parties of people, but quite undisturbed by the Germans.

Only weeks later were the German military forces able to follow. This was not a hunt, but rather a strenuous tracking of the Hereros. There was no "forcing them into the desert," like the exterminationists state. When Gen. von Trotha finally reached Osombo Windimbe, the place where he declared his proclamation to some latecomers and stragglers on Oct. 2, the Hereros had been dispersed all over the entire area for quite some time. Samuel Maharero and his followers had been safe in British Betchuanaland since the last week of September, for example. Others had made it southward and went back to their homelands even up to Walvis Bay. Others had fled

Above, tenacious German farmer August Klussmann survived three brutal attacks by Hereros wielding *kop kirri*s (skull bashers) and in fact lived until he was 88 years old. Not only that, but he stuck it out in what was to become Namibia until his death in 1962. **Inset left: Else and Gustav Sonnenberg**. Gustav, a Waterberg storekeeper, had his head bashed in by Herero marauders while he slept in his bed, but Else Sonnenberg, his wife, somehow survived the attack. She told her tale in a gripping book entitled *Wie es am Waterberg zuging*. ("What Happened in Waterberg"; see page 33 for more on this incident.) Far from being freedom-fighting heroes, the Hereros were more concerned with killing innocent German civilians, looting their property and mutilating and torturing fallen German soldiers.

northward to Ovamboland. Most of them had disappeared into the bush.

It is complete nonsense to assume the Hereros at that stage were still in the Omaheke. There was not the slightest possibility that they might "flow back" from the desert "into the German lines."

There is, however, no doubt about the fact that the Hereros had suffered a dreadful fate. After entering the *sandveld* (sandy region) and facing long dry periods, they lost large percentage of their cattle—and many people too. However, the Hereros' retreat in a southeasterly direction was neither forced nor "accidentally chosen," but well planned. Long before the uprising broke out, Maharero had ensured British sympathy by promising to spare British and South African subjects from any attacks or inconvenience. As a countermove he was permitted to retreat to the British protectorate of Betchuanaland.[30] In fact, the migration of Hereros there had already begun a couple of months before the outbreak,[31] even decades before the battles at Waterberg took place.[32]

The safe route through the Omaheke, called the Ngami Trail, was well known to the Hereros for many years. They knew the paths, secret hiding places and waterholes there. The real tragedy was that in 1904 it had rained considerably less in the Omaheke than it did in the rest of the country.

"The real tragedy was that in 1904 it had rained considerably less in the Omaheke than it did in the rest of the country."

EXTERMINATION ORDER

Against all odds, the exterminationists claim the Germans had forced the Hereros and their cattle into the desert, surrounded all escape routes, and eventually forced their death by thirst. Then, they assume, von Trotha had even given the infamous "extermination order" (Vernichtungsbefehl) on Oct. 2, 1904 to reach the final solution.[33] Let us be sober. Little known is the fact that there is no actual document of that alleged proclamation.

The text is not to be found in any official or semi-official publications. The original is said to be lost. The versions that are known differ significantly from one other. The first version of the proclamation was only published one year later, in 1905, without quoting a source, by the publisher of the *Windhuker Nachrichten*, Conrad Rust. At the end of that year it was also published in the Social Democratic paper *Vorwärts*. Just to avoid cries of bias, I do not doubt that von Trotha indeed did make a proclamation regarding the procedure to be adopted against armed Hereros, but the entire circumstances surrounding it are remarkably odd. A copy of the respective text conserved in the National Archives in Windhoek states the following. By the way, it differs from the von Trotha text conserved in the archives in Potsdam:

> I, the great general of the German soldiers, sends this letter to the Herero people.
>
> The Hereros are not German subjects anymore. They have murdered and stolen, from wounded soldiers they cut off ears and noses and other body parts, and now, out of cowardice, do not wish to fight anymore. I say to the [Herero] people: Every one who delivers a captain will receive 1,000 marks. The person who brings in Samuel will receive 5,000 marks. The Herero nation must leave the country. If it does not do so, I shall compel them by force. Within the German border any Herero tribesman, armed or unarmed, with or without cattle, will be shot. No women and children will be allowed into the territory: They will be driven back to their people or fired on. These are my words to the Herero people. —The Great General of the Mighty Kaiser, Lt. Gen. Lothar von Trotha, October 2, 1904.

In my opinion the intention of this rather arrogant and haughty proclamation is primarily to be explained in psychological terms. The pathetic word choice alone justifies that. The aim of the German military was to threaten the roaming bands of Hereros, or as American historian Karla Poewe sums it up: "The intent was to keep small guerrilla bands away from German troops."[34]

Also the histrionics of the German military at the time indicate the intended deterrence: The military court sentenced two Hereros to death, and they were duly hanged before 30 prisoners. After the execution the proclamation was read to them in their language, *Otjiherero*. The prisoners were then released—thereby guaranteeing that the content of the proclamation would spread into the farthest outlying Herero hideouts and sanctuaries.

Von Trotha justified his conduct of war in the *Deutsche Zeitung*: "The African tribes conduct was

among themselves until one is defeated. This had to happen here as well. It is obvious that the war in Africa does not adhere to the Geneva Convention. It was painful for me to drive back the women from the waterholes in the Kalahari. But my troops were faced with a catastrophe. Had I made the smaller water holes available to the women, then I would have been faced with an Africa Beresina."[35]

Trotha here alludes to Napoleon's retreat from Moscow in 1812 and his Grande Armée's fatal river crossing. It appears that the general wished to end the war as quickly and efficiently as possible thereby avoiding any future uprising of the enemy, and to ensure a future peaceful development of the country.

There is also a further psychological reason that led to the proclamation, which cannot be ignored. Unlike the European combatants, the Hereros did not wear uniforms, but wore their traditional civilian clothes. They were everywhere, in thick bush and on farms, day and night. It was impossible to tell whether one was a civilian or partisan. There were lots of German patrols that dreadfully lost their lives to such bands of partisans. Torture and mutilation were common. The Hereros never took prisoners. Hence, the general's proclamation is also to be understood as a protective measure for his own troops.[36]

"I am quite certain that this edict will result in no more male prisoners . . . but also that there be no cruelty toward women and children."

THE TRUE MEANING

What does the term *Vernichtung* used by the Germans during the military campaign in German South West Africa in 1904 really mean? As American historian Karla Poewe rightly explains: "The use of the word '*vernichten*' ['destruction'—Ed.], which ignorant people translate as 'extermination,' in fact, meant, in the usage of the times, breaking of military, national or economic resistance."[37]

Indeed, the German military always understood and still does understand *Vernichtung* in the sense of "elimination," in other words, the breaking of the enemy's resistance and ability to keep fighting. Nothing else flows from Trotha's strategy. He said, "My initial and adopted plan for the operations was to surround the Herero mass at the Waterberg, and to eliminate the mass through an attack, then establish individual stations so as to find and disarm the fleeing masses, with bounties on the heads of the captains, thereby bringing them under my control, then finally punishing them [the rebel captains] with death."[38]

The ordinary Hereros, therefore, were not to be "exterminated," but on the contrary, after being disarmed, they were to be taken prisoner and to be pacified. For this reason refugee camps for thousands of people had been prepared.[39] We, therefore, can reasonably conclude that Trotha's "Proclamation to the Herero People" of Oct. 2, 1904 was not an "order for genocide," but a psychologically and logistically motivated announcement.

Moreover, little known is the fact that the proclamation was followed by a genuine troop order that sheds additional light on the propaganda value of the barbaric-sounding proclamation. This subsequent order was, naturally, not made public:

> This edict is to be passed to the troops during lineups with the addition that any troop that catches [an enemy] captain will receive the reward, and that the shooting at women and children is to be understood as shooting over their heads so as to force them to flee. I am quite certain that this edict will result in no more male prisoners being taken, but also that there be no cruelty toward women and children. They will run, if two shots are fired above them. The troop-company will remain conscious of the good name of the German soldiers. Signed: v. Trotha, lieutenant general.[40]

This subsequent order clearly indicates that Trotha explicitly forbade the killing of women and children. This was befitting his Prussian officer ethos, too. An order to kill women and children was against the German officer's honor code, not to mention the traditional general rules of conduct applicable to German soldiers fighting a war.

Do I consider this through rose-colored glasses? Let us have a look at the treatment of the Hereros by the Germans in a letter to the editor of the Windhoek daily *Allgemeine Zeitung* dated July 28, 1961, written by Mr. R. Sarnow, a former soldier who served in the *Schutztruppe* during the Herero uprising. Sarnow confessed: "[T]that every Herero man, woman or child who surrendered was sent to the mission station and pro-

vided for. . . . We German soldiers were no undisciplined *soldateska* who senselessly murdered, but we were an absolutely disciplined troop, who did not harm any unarmed Herero."

Marxist historians, of course, twist the truth. Well-known Communist historian Horst Drechsler, for example, claims: "In reality the different treatment of men on the one hand and women and children on the other was not made. All Hereros, irrespective of men, women and children, were killed whenever they fell into the hands of German soldiers."[41] Such assertions, sold as historical facts, are continuously found in the media. The German leftist paper *Junge Welt*, for instance, wrote: "Mass shootings of prisoners and [killing] of wounded Herero warriors was the order of the day. Even women and children were killed during such battles, sometimes even burned alive."[42] Those of you who know history, and mainstream historiography in particular, are reminded here of the propaganda horror stories of World War One (children with chopped-off hands; babies thrown into the air and speared with bayonets) or of the Iraq-Kuwait war (babies torn out of their incubators). The truth-content of these stories is akin to that of the gossip that the Germans were butchering the Hereros.

"In authentic primary sources we come across accounts that German soldiers were in fact humane in the truest sense of the word."

In practice, it was evident that only armed Herero men encountered German guns. None of the fragmented parts of the Herero fighting units were "mowed down," but were taken prisoner, if the Germans could get hold of them. The basic humane attitude of the German soldiers toward their hungry, thirsty and exhausted prisoners is depicted by private Paul Harrland, for instance, who in 1905 accompanied such a transport from Otjimbinde to Okahandja: "The German soldier's good nature comes through as he shares everything with these poor chaps . . . hunger and more hunger. We pitied the poor children, who couldn't be blamed for anything. . . . In particular there was an emaciated young woman who gained all our sympathy. With child-like love she led her blind mother on a leather strap."[43]

Nobody else than Col. Deimling, who after World War I became a pacifist, confirmed that in spite of the bestial actions that the Hereros perpetrated against wounded German soldiers, thousands of Hereros were made prisoners and treated with humanity. "Innocent, defenseless prisoners and women were treated humanely and with the utmost patience; often I saw how our people shared with the prisoners what little water and food they had."[44]

Indeed, in authentic primary sources we again and again come across accounts that German soldiers, especially toward children, were humane in the truest sense of the word. Captain Bayer, for instance, has reported another classic example that arose during a hot pursuit of the Hereros and that can be taken to be typical of such a behavior:

> A Herero child about four years of age sat at a waterhole and looked at us with wide-open, surprised eyes. We had to stop there for a moment. Our troopers stood around the infant and wondered how it could be saved from certain death. Finally someone decided: "We need to find this baby a mother." Quickly a few riders ran into the bushes and found a Herero female, a shriveled old woman. They placed the child on her lap.
>
> Then they got a goat, and someone began to milk it. The almost-empty udder did yield a quarter cup of milk, which they gave to the child. They tied a rope around the goat's neck and handed the end to the old woman. It was a wonderful picture: the old, smiling Herero woman, the child and the milch goat; in front of them our soldiers, who enjoyed this peaceful scene.[45]

Lt. Erich von Salzmann reported another characteristic example. Near to the Owikokorero waterhole, the Germans detected two indigenous women. The one "had a baby about one week of age and looked incredibly pitiful. She soon noticed that we had compassion for her, since she was quite successful in her attempts of begging. We gave her corned beef, and she filled up her stomach very quickly."[46]

The humane attitude of the German soldiers was well known among the Hereros who gave up fighting or were taken prisoner. There are even some remarkable and authentic Herero sources proving this fact. The honorable evangelist Andreas Kukuri, for instance, who was among those who made it through the Omaheke desert in September 1904, confessed that when he and his followers were captured, they were sent to missionary Eich, who said, "Let's make true peace."

Then he added, "We returned to our regions and territories."[47]

Quite similar are the announcements made by prominent Herero wise men in interviews made by the Michael Scott Project during the early 1880s.[48] Perhaps most impressive of all is the testimony of Amanda, the well-bred, literate daughter of Herero Capt. Zacharias from Otjimbingwe. She admitted to have turned herself in to the Germans because she knew the Germans would do Herero women no harm.[49] [See photo on page 31.—Ed.] These provable historical facts doubtlessly indicate the attitude of German soldiers, who never committed brutal maltreatments (or worse) toward the native people in German South West Africa.

Hans Germani, world-famous journalist of the German daily *Die Welt*, spoke to Chief Clemens Kapuuo, the leader of the Hereros in the 1970s. Germani asked the prominent Herero what his attitude toward the Germans who were accused of committing genocide on his people:

> You know, this is actually nonsense. Both of us are martial people, the very best here in South West Africa.
>
> At that time we fought each other, and you [proved to be] the stronger one. Sure, lots of us died on the run through the desert—but what is that supposed to mean? We should avoid digging in old graves, because that will never create a future. Take a look at my Hereros. At their annual celebrations they wear old German uniforms and decorate themselves with military ranks [that are directly rooted from German terminology, for example] "*Leutnanti*," "*Oberleutnanti*," "*Hoppmann*," "*Majora*." In a fundamental manner we have a deep respect for the Germans.[50]

Kapuuo, however, expressly excluded the Federal Germans ("*Bonner Deutsche*").

Let me finish with a last striking argument. During the uprising, British military attaché Col. Frederic Trench accompanied the German high command during its military actions.[51] He became acquainted with basically all German officers and all places of military action in South West Africa. He was the neutral eyewitness *par excellence*. Who—if not this British officer—would have made detailed reports about violations of human rights? However, in none of the essential archives (neither in Windhoek nor in London nor in Pretoria) are there to be found any documents that might give the smallest hint that this qualified officer had made any negative reports to his superiors in London. This fact is of vital importance, since it is to be taken for granted that—if there were any incidents, which were to be connected with even the slightest suspicion to be regarded as maltreatment or even genocide—Trench would certainly have reported such illegal acts and crimes to his superior office. He would certainly never had concealed them.

German Lt. Gen. Lothar von Trotha, has been accused of leading his troops in a genocide of primitive African tribesmen—including women and children—in South West Africa in 1904. Portrayed as a dry run for the "holocaust" of the Jews by Germany in WWII, the "genocide" of the Hereros is as fictional as that of the aforementioned "holocaust" in Europe in the 1940s.

The fact that there is no such report is logical, because there was nothing to report in that regard since the Germans committed no atrocities nor genocide on the Herero people in 1904. ✦

Note: This article is based on the author's books *Der Hereroaufstand 1904* (Stegen 2002, ISBN 3-934531-11-3) and *Völkermord an den Herero in Deutsch-Sudwestafrika?* (Tubingen 2004, ISBN 3 87847-210-2). Endnotes listed on following page.

ENDNOTES:

1 http://www.auswaertiges-amt.de or www/en/infoservice/presse/index

2 *Die Welt*, Sept. 8, 2001.

3 "Massacre returns to haunt Germans," in *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 July 1990.

4 "Land pressure mounting in Namibia," in www.bbc.co.uk, August 28, 2002.

5 Gunter Spraul, "Der 'Völkermord' an den Herero," in *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, Vol. 39/1988, 726.

6 "Researcher into the Waterberg tragedy of 1904 presents a new radical version," in *The Windhoek Observer*, July 21, 2001.

7 Jeremy Silvester, Werner Hillebrecht & Casper Erichsen, "The Herero Holocaust?," in *The Namibian Weekender*, August 10, 2001. www.namibweb.com)

8 Wolfgang Mayer (et al.), "Schwarz-Weiß-Rot in Afrika," *Puchheim*, 1985, 183.

9 Thomas Bastar, "Länder, die im dunkeln bleiben," in *Das Sonntagsblatt*, April 4, 1997.

10 www.africanfront.com.

11 Enzo Traverso, "Die Moderne und die Barbarei," *Sozialistische Zeitung*, December 7, 2000.

12 *Encyclopaedia Americana*, Vol. 14, New York, 1971, 137.

13 http://www.ppu.org.uk/genocide/g_namibia1.html.

14 Todd Bensman, "Forgotten Victims: African Tribe Wants Apology," in *Dallas Morning News*, cited from http://www.pewfellowships.org.

15 Tom Sanders, "Imperialism and Genocide in Namibia," in *Socialist Action*, April 1999.

16 "Tax wars," in http://www.bbc.co.uk/worldservice/africa/features/storyofafrica/11chapter10.shtml.

17 "The tribe Germany wants to forget," in *New African*, Vol. March 2000.

18 "German government must apologize for genocide of the Hereros (Namibia)," press release, August 31, 2001.

19 "Herero-Häuptling fordert von Deutschland Entschädigung," in *Die Welt*, September 3, 2001.

20 www.namibian.org.

21 "Namibia recalls Herero uprising," in *Argus* (Cape Town), January 10, 2004.

22 See attachment No. 3 of the conference of Herero missionaries in Otjimbingwe in September 1906 (Archives of the Rheinische Mission, Barmen), quoted in N. Mossolow, *Waterberg*, *Windhoek*, 2nd ed., 42.

23 See *Berichte der Rheinischen Missions-Gesellschaft 1902*, Barmen O. J., 228. This relativeness seems to be true. The then-Government secretary of the Imperial Colonial Office (*Staatssekretär des Reichskolonialamts*) Wilhelm Solf referred to statistics of both Christian missions that indicate that in 1914, i.e. 10 years after the war, some 32,200 natives had been Christianized. (See Wilhelm Solf, *Die Missionen in den deutschen Schutzgebieten*, Berlin 1918, 43.)

24 I. Goldblatt, *History of South West Africa*, Cape Town/Johannesburg 1971, 265.

25 Quoted from Todd Bensman, "Forgotten Victims: African Tribe Wants Apology," *Dallas Morning News*, http://www.pewfellowships.org/stories/namibia/forgotten_victims.html.

26 Christof Maletsky, "Hereros up the ante in reparations drives," *The Namibian*, Sept. 5, 2001.

27 Sidney Harring, "The Legal Claim for German Reparations to the Herero Nation." (Excerpted from "German Reparations to the Herero Nation: An Assertion of Herero Nationhood in the Path of Namibian Development?," 104 *West Virginia Law Review* 393-497, 393-398, 401-410, winter 2002).

28 Olga Levinson, "Aus der Geschichte Sudwestafrikas," in *Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 21, 1961, 4.

29 Olga Levinson, "Der Wahrheit die Ehre," in *Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 2, 1961, 4.

30 Gerhardus Pool, *Die Herero-Opstand 1904-07*, Kaapstad/Pretoria, 1979, S. 63.

31 About the various migrations of the Herero into Bechuanaland, Ovamboland and Kavangoland, see the exceedingly informative essay by Maria Fisch, "Zum 'Genozid' an den Herero," in *Befunde und Berichte zur Deutschen Kolonialgeschichte*, Heft 1/2001, S. 27-38.

32 Peter H. Katjavivi, *berichtet von entsprechenden Verbindungen zwischen Herero und Tswana im Nordwesten Betschuanalands bereits zur Zeit von Chief Maharero einerseits und Häuptling Letsholathebe I. (ca. 1847- 1874) andererseits*. Cf. Peter H. Katjavivi, "The Rise of Nationalism in Namibia and its International Dimensions," dissertation at the University of Oxford 1986, S. 106.

33 Nate Weston, "Vernichtungsbefehl: German Colonization and Tribal Resistance in South West Africa, 1884-1914," cited from www.seattlecentral.org.

34 Karla Poewe, *The Namibian Herero: A history of their psychosocial disintegration and survival*, Lewiston/Queenston 1985, 65.

35 Cited from Walter Rahn, "Sanitätsdienst der Schutztruppe fur Sudwestafrika während der Aufstände 1904-1907 und der Kalahari-Expedition 1908," in *Beiträge zur deutschen Kolonialgeschichte*, 1997, 83.

36 See Gert Sudholt, *Die deutsche Eingeborenenpolitik in Sudwestafrika*, Hildesheim 1975, 189.

37 Karla Poewe, *The Namibian Herero*, *op. cit.*, 60.

38 Transcription of Trotha's diary as quoted in Gerhard Pool, *Samuel Maharero*, Windhoek, 1991, 268.

39 See Paul Rohrbach, *Aus Sudwest-Afrikas schweren Tagen*, Berlin, 1909, 167. (In his book *Deutsche Kolonialwirtschaft* on page 342 Rohrbach writes, that the camp "offered space for the shelter of 8,000 people.")

40 Zentrales Staatsarchiv Potsdam, Stock Reichskolonialamt (RKA), no. 2089,7. Cited from Gunter Spraul, "Der 'Völkermord' an den Herero," in *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, Vol. 39/1988, 728.

41 Horst Drechsler, *Aufstände in Sudwestafrika*, Berlin 1984, 81.

42 Gerd Bedszent, "Terror und Enteignung," in *Junge Welt*, March 13, 1998.

43 Paul Harrland, "Zwei Wochen aus dem Tagebuche eines Gefreiten bei der Kolonne," in *Deutsche Reiter*, 288.

44 Berthold von Deimling, *Aus der alten in die neue Zeit*, Berlin, 1930, 69.

45 Maximilian Bayer, *Mit dem Hauptquartier in Sudwestafrika*, Leipzig 1909, 2nd ed., 164.

46 Erich von Salzmann, *Im Kampfe gegen die Herero*, Berlin, 1905, 2nd ed., 186.

47 See Andreas Kukuri, Herero-Texte (translated into German and edited by Ernst Dammann), Berlin 1983, 51.

48 See Annemarie Heywood (*et al.)* (ed.), *Warriors, leaders, sages and outcasts in the Namibian past*, Windhoek 1992.

49 See Claus Nordbruch, *Der Hereroaufstand 1904*, Stegen 2002, 114.

50 Hans Germani, *Rettet Sudwest*, Munich/Berlin 1982, 74.

51 See, i.e., Maximilian Bayer, *Mit dem Hauptquartier in Sudwestafrika*, op. *cit.*, 269.

Victory or Violence?
The Story of the AWB of South Africa

By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right *Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging* (AWB: Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as Apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account. Third edition, now updated to include Eugene Terre'Blanche's murder in 2011. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or use the form found on page 80 and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Claus Nordbruch, Ph.D., was born in 1961 and grew up in West Germany and Austria. In 1986 he migrated to South Africa. Between 1987 and 1991 he studied German language, history, criminology and biology at the University of Pretoria, where he graduated with B.A. (with honors) and M.A. degrees. In 1995 he obtained a Ph.D. from the University of South Africa. In 2001, he was honored by the German *National-Zeitung* with the European Freedom Prize for his persistent and courageous fight for freedom of speech.

The Day the Hereros Attacked . . .

Here is an account by August Klussmann describing his near-fatal beating at the hands of a band of marauding Herero bantus. Klussmann, who was quite lucky to survive, as you will see, confirms that looting, pillaging and murder were the goals of the attacks.

* * *

Dear Father,

Hopefully you got my last letter, written in pencil. I just wanted to give a sign of life, since I didn't know if the letter would reach you or not. At the end of last year the Bondelswarts [a group of Khoikhoi or Hottentots—Ed.] in the south rebelled. Since nothing was feared from the Hereros [a Bantu group—Ed.], almost all the troops went south; only four of the Field Company remained in Outjo. On Jan. 12 the Hereros began. . . .

In one day they murdered and plundered all over the country. One hears from all sides that Jan. 12 was the day agreed on by the Hereros. For many years there has not been such a mass murder in any colony as here in South West Africa. . . .

No one thought of people being killed. When I woke on Jan. 15 all my men were gone; also I saw that meat had been stolen. Shortly thereafter one of my [Herero workers] returned and said they were on the trail of those who had stolen the meat, and asked if they should bring the fellows back. I told him, if it wouldn't take too long, they should bring the men back. There were three of us whites. One, by the name of Weschkalnis, was passing through, and one, Boettcher, had no job. . . . After about a half hour my [Herero workers] came back with four Hereros and called from a distance that I should bring ropes to tie them up. I waited till they came and told one he should bring rope. . . .

We stood by them, without any weapons at hand. . . . Then one of my [Herero workers] gave a signal and said "*Opuo*." Then they attacked us: Each of us was grabbed by four or five men and knocked to the ground. The Hereros beat Boettcher down with their *kop kirri* clubs (see page 25—Ed.). He cried out quite pitifully. When they had killed him, it was my turn.

I called out to the man in Herero, "Would you kill your master?" and reminded him of what I had done for him. He said only "You're lying—shut your mouth!" and gave me some blows with the *kop kirri*. I was knocked down so that my face was to the ground and I held my hands over the nape of my neck. . . . After that they pulled my hands away and bashed my head and neck a long time, till they thought I was dead.

Then it was Weschkalnis's turn. While they beat him, I lifted my head up a little so I could see what the men were doing in the house. Then one of my [Herero workers] came out of the door with a rifle. He saw me and called out to the others that I was still alive. So I received some more blows, but did not lose consciousness . . . and that was my luck. So I endured all the blows without making a sound. They had already taken my shoes after the first blows. Now a couple of fellows seized each of us by the legs and dragged us, as you would drag away a dead dog, some 100 yards into the bush. They threw us down next to each other and ran quickly back to the house to plunder it.

As we lay there I heard that Weschkalnis still groaned; I said nothing, though, since I thought we were still being observed. He had noticed, however, that I was still alive, asked me if I was still alive and if we could get away. I told him, however, that wouldn't work. Because if the Hereros checked on us later and we were gone, they would follow our trail, and then we would really be done for. So we remained lying there just as they had thrown us to the ground. It wasn't long before they came back. First they looked at my pants, which were torn from being dragged, so they left them on me. They took Weschkalnis's pants off, but Boettcher's were torn too, so they didn't take them. Then one noticed that I was still alive. So I received a third round of blows, but I withstood these too.

Then they left us in peace; after we had lain there about one and a half hours it was quiet in the house. . . . After one and a half days we arrived there and went into the hospital. After four weeks I was able to leave; my head and hand were then healed. ✦

Warm regards to all. —August Klussmann

Why American Indian Activists Should Listen to 'the Ancestors'

For many years now, The Barnes Review has been exposing the huge body of evidence that currently exists proving beyond doubt that mariners from ancient civilizations in Europe, north Africa and Asia have made a mark upon American prehistory. From the Phoenicians, Egyptians, Chinese, Minoans, Vikings, Kelts, Libyans, Tartessians, Welsh, Irish and Knights Templar, there is in many instances irrefutable evidence that has been completely ignored or suppressed by mainstream historians who refuse to acknowledge the facts. In this issue we take a different tack, instead focusing on the ancient Indian lore of just a few of the hundreds of Indian tribes of North America who have passed down over many generations a plethora of tales of tall, fair-skinned and mostly light-haired culture bringers who evidently dwarfed the American Indians in physical stature.

By Philip Rife

American Indians who adamantly insist their Mongoloid ancestors were the first human inhabitants of the Americas conveniently disregard one impressive body of evidence that clearly contradicts this claim: their own oral history.

When the first European colonists penetrated the interior of North America in the 17th and 18th centuries, they heard a surprising thing from many of the tribes they encountered: They weren't the first white people to take up residence in these lands. According to stories handed down by the tribes for generations, there was a mysterious fair-skinned race already inhabiting the eastern part of the continent when the Indians' own ancestors arrived on the scene.

Rev. John Heckewelder was a Moravian missionary who spent years among the Lenni Lenapes (Delawares) and other tribes of the Eastern U.S. in the late 18th and early 19th centuries. He learned their language and earned their trust, and the tribesmen told him much about their past. He collected this information in a book published in 1819 entitled *An Account of the History, Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations Who Once Inhabited Pennsylvania and the Neighboring States*. The following passage is from that work:

> The Lenni Lenapes, according to the traditions handed down to them by their ancestors, resided many hundreds of years ago in a very distant country in the western part of the American continent. For some reason, which I do not find accounted for, they determined on migrating to the eastward, and accordingly set out in a body.
>
> After a very long journey, they fell in with the Mengwes (Iroquois), who had likewise emigrated from a distant country. Their object was the same with that of the Delawares: They were proceeding eastward until they should find a country that pleased them.
>
> Spies the Lenapes had sent forward had discovered that the country east of the Mississippi [River] was inhabited by a very powerful nation who had many large towns, built on the great rivers flowing through their land. These people (as I was told) called themselves Talligeus or Tallegewis. . . .

The account continues:

> Many wonderful things are told of this famous people. They are said to have been remarkably tall and stout, and there is a tradition that there were giants among them, people of a much larger size than the tallest of the Lenapes. It is related that they had built regular fortifications or entrenchments.
>
> When the Lenapes arrived on the banks of the Mississippi, they sent a message to the Tallegewis to request permission to settle themselves in the neighborhood. This was refused, but they obtained leave to pass through the

Above are shown the remains of a mysterious stone wall still standing in Fort Mountain State Park, Ga.

country and seek settlement farther east. They accordingly began to cross, when the Tallegewis, seeing that their numbers were so very great, and in fact consisted of many thousands, made a furious attack on those who had crossed, threatening them all with destruction if they dared to persist in coming over to their side of the river.

The Mengwes, who had hitherto been satisfied with being spectators from a distance, offered to join them on condition that, after conquering the country, they should be entitled to share it with them. Having thus united their forces, the Lenapes and Mengwes declared war against the Tallegewis, and great battles were fought in which many warriors fell on both sides. The Tallegewis, finding that their destruction was inevitable if they persisted, abandoned the country to the conquerors and fled down the Mississippi River, from whence they never returned.

This story is far from unique. Similar, little-known American Indian accounts of their ancestors forcibly evicting members of an earlier white race (usually described as gigantic individuals) from the land can be found from coast to coast. Despite originating from different and in some cases widely separated tribes, these accounts are mutually supportive and remarkably consistent overall.

Cherokee legend said that when their forefathers first entered what is now Tennessee, they found a race of white people already living there. These fair-skinned people possessed a more sophisticated form of civiliza-

Shawnee Legend Describes Genocide of White Tribe

In 1912, a Shawnee woman related how graphic details of the battle at the falls of the Ohio had been kept alive among her people ever since in the lyrics of a song:

"When I was a wee bit of a girl, my mother sang me to sleep with the words of this tune. It was to the effect that a white people lived here at the falls—and that they were mighty. A tall chief with yellow hair ruled over them; and for ages they fought off the red men and held the fisheries of the falls and the hunting grounds for their own. 'Yellow Hair' was a giant.

"Our people had long viewed the land from afar, and they determined to possess it. The Shawnees said that if the white people would not submit peacefully to having them for neighbors, they would slay them and take their possessions. Yellow Hair and his people were awakening from sleep and were falling on their knees in prayer to their Sun god. They were in this position when my people, yelling, burst upon them. Many were slain as they knelt. But Yellow Hair was a great warrior and, though taken by surprise, he seized his battle axe and valiantly defended his subjects. Singlehandedly he slew more than a score of Shawnees. Then, when he was weary from fighting, a Shawnee chieftain, Hawk Wing, confronted him.

"Behind Yellow Hair were his wives and children, and in front of him were Hawk Wing and his warriors. The two chieftains sprang at each other with their battle axes. After a terrible encounter, during which both were covered with wounds, Yellow Hair sank exhausted, and Hawk Wing's battle axe was buried in his brain. Maddened by the conflict, Hawk Wing turned upon the women and children and slew them. He and his men kept up the slaughter until not one of the whites remained. Every single one of them had been killed, and the scalplock of Yellow Hair dangled at the belt of Hawk Wing. Till his death he kept it, and it was buried with him."

tion than the Cherokees. Because these people had larger, possibly rounder, eyes than the redskins, the latter called them Moon Eyes. The Moon Eyes were said to have lived around the headwaters of the Little Tennessee River, and had a chain of forts that extended down the Chickamauga Creek. Despite these fortified positions, the Cherokees succeeded in driving the Moon Eyes from the territory.

Some people believe at least one of the Moon Eyes' defensive works mentioned in Cherokee oral history still exists. Fort Mountain State Park in northwest Georgia is the site of a mysterious 855-foot-long stone wall that spans the top of a mountain. Punctuated at regular intervals with circular holes, the wall has a maximum height of about seven feet today, but archeologists think it may originally have stood higher. No artifacts have been found linking this enigmatic construction to any known Indian, Old World or colonial group.

The following account is from a local history published in Crawford County, Pennsylvania in 1850:

> When first visited by whites in 1787, in the valley of French Creek were old meadows, destitute of trees and covered with tall, wild grass and herbage resembling the prairies. By whom these lands were originally cleared, will probably forever remain a matter of uncertainty. The Indians alleged that the work had not been done by them. A tradition among them attributed it to a larger and more powerful race of inhabitants who had previously occupied the country.

"The Choctaws preserve a dim tradition that, after migrating east, they met a race of men who were tall in stature and of fair complexion."

Mysterious stone towers were found in the Kanawha Valley of West Virginia. Although partially destroyed, they were clearly round and appear to have been at least 20 feet tall at one time. They were situated next to a stone wall that extended for a distance of seven or eight miles, one of several such walls in this part of the Mountain State. When early European settlers asked the local tribes about these structures, the Indians attributed them to a "race of white warriors" who their ancestors had forced from the area long ago.

One especially bloody clash between Indian and pre-Indian is said to have occurred along the Ohio River. Indian legends described a "race of white or light-skinned people, originally from the east," who lived in the Ohio Valley in considerable numbers until pressed by invading Amerindian tribes. A climactic battle between the two opposing cultures was said to have taken place at the falls of the Ohio River near present-day Louisville, Kentucky. The red men were victorious and relentlessly pursued the surviving whites (said to number several hundred) to an island below the falls. Here the last white people were reportedly all killed. Lending credence to this Indian account was the fact that settlers later reported finding large numbers of human bones on the island.

These may have been the same events referred to by the noted 19th-century American antiquarian Josiah Priest in his book *American Antiquities and Discoveries in the West*: "In 1800, some Indians of the Sacs tribe were at St. Louis. [They] . . . said that Kentucky was . . . filled with the souls of the butchered white inhabitants, a people who had arts among them unknown to the Indians."

Based on such accounts, Priest concluded: "Those white people were exterminated by the Indians, we prove from their tradition, which relates that the Southern states, but particularly Kentucky, had been once settled by white people, and that they had been exterminated by war."

Judging from still other Indian accounts, some surviving whites driven from their original home in the Eastern U.S. were apparently forced to move ever westward by their warlike and more numerous redskinned foes.

In 1825, a former member of the Tuscarora tribe recorded that his ancestors once battled a powerful nation of giants they referred to by the name of Ronnongwetowancas. According to tribal legend, some 800 Tuscarora warriors succeeded in completely wiping out their larger adversaries.

The Chippewa tribe had a legend that their forefathers forced a race of white people from what is today the upper peninsula of Michigan. In neighboring Wisconsin, there was an Indian tradition about a race of extremely tall and strong non-Indians who once lived in a "great lodge" surrounded by high walls. The members of this alien civilization were said to have differed

from Indians in another respect besides size: They had red and light-colored hair—suggesting they were also light skinned.

References to a hard-pressed race of "giants" also turn up in the oral history of the Sioux tribe, who lived in Minnesota at the time. Sioux storytellers recounted how their people were attacked by large non-Indians who came from the east. The Sioux claim to have bested the invaders in battle and driven the survivors farther west.

Other Indian tribes inhabiting the country between the Midwest and Far West also have traditions of once sharing their territory with a race of non-Indian giants. The Omahas told of a people they called Pasnutas, who once resided in the lands of their ancestors. In Kansas, the oral history of another Plains tribe, the Osage, contained references to ancient giants their tribe called Mualushkas.

Around 1541, a scouting party sent out by Spanish explorer Francisco Coronado was told by members of the Hopi tribe: "Several days down the (Colorado) River there are people with very large bodies." More recently, when asked about rock carvings found high on the face of a cliff in Arizona's Havasupi Canyon, local Indians said the artwork was done by "the giants of long ago."

According to an 1880 history of Mississippi: "The Choctaws preserve a dim tradition that, after crossing the Mississippi River (going east), they met a race of men they called the Na-hon-lo, tall in stature and of fair complexion, who had immigrated 'from the sunrise.' They had once been a mighty people, but were then few in number, and soon disappeared after the incoming of the Choctaws. This race of men were, according to tradition, tillers of the soil and peaceable."

Judging from some later observations about one tribe who came into contact with them, a few Indian encounters with the non-Indian giants may have been quite friendly. In 1811, when the males of other tribes averaged barely 5 1/2 feet in height, a traveler named John Bradbury made this entry in his journal: "The Osages are so tall and robust as almost to warrant the application of the term gigantic. Few of them appear to be under six feet tall, and many are above it. Their shoulders and visages are broad, which tends to strengthen the idea of their being giants."

President Thomas Jefferson, a keen amateur ethnologist, described Osage warriors as "gigantic" and cited one chief who was reportedly seven feet tall and weighed 300 pounds.

Among the artifacts found by scientists in the Lovelock Cave in Nevada were woven cloth, tools, inscribed stones and a cache of extremely well made duck decoys for hunting (above). The artifacts prove that an advanced culture predated the Paiute Indians in the region, but whether their legend of large, red-haired whites is based on fact remains a mystery.

Finally, Indian oral history describes the last stand of one beleaguered group of non-Indians near Lovelock, Nevada. Legends of the Paiute tribe, who have lived in the region for generations, were recorded by Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins in her 1883 book *Life Among the Paiutes*. The daughter of a Paiute chief, hers is believed to be the first book ever written by an American Indian woman. In her book, she relates how her tribe waged a three-year war of attrition against a nation of non-Indian giants who numbered around 2,000 members. The non-Indians were described by her ancestors as being light skinned with "long faces." Many of them were said to have had red hair. Eventually, the remaining whites were forced to retreat into Lovelock Cave.

According to Mrs. Hopkins: "My people watched at the mouth of the cave, and would kill them as they came out to get food and water. My people gathered

wood and began to fill up the mouth of the cave. At last, my people set the wood on fire. In 10 days, my people went back to see if the fire had gone out. They returned and told my great-grandfather that they must all be dead."

Hopkins offered some macabre evidence in support of her story: "All members of the tribe who were exterminated had red hair. I have some of their hair which has been handed down from father to son. I have a dress which has been in our family a great many years, trimmed with this reddish hair."

This all has relevance today. If the great irony and hypocrisy implicit in these eye-opening revelations from their oral history were more widely recognized, it would be harder for some American Indian activists to stake out the moral high ground and play the victim card when they make audacious claims of ownership for vast additional areas of land in this country. ✦

SOURCES:

American Antiquities and Discoveries in the West, Josiah Priest, Hoffman & White (Albany, NY: 1834).

An Account of the History, Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations Who Once Inhabited Pennsylvania and the Neighboring States, John Heckewelder, Abraham Small (Philadelphia: 1819).

Ancient American, #36.

New View of the Origins of the Tribes and Nations of America, Benjamin Smith Barton (1798).

Pursuit, #56.

Sailing to Paradise, Jim Bailey, Simon and Schuster (New York: 1994).

Worlds Before Our Own, Brad Steiger, Berkley Publishing (New York: 1978).

Weird America, Jim Brandon, E.P. Dutton (New York: 1978).

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Was It Murder?—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and many more. He has also written a book about the stories of archeological finds of skeletons of very tall individuals in North and South America called *The Goliath Conspiracy*.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember The Barnes Review in your will or trust

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL OR TRUST

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an ever-lasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

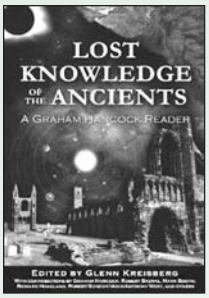

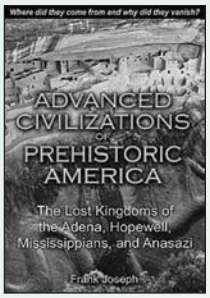

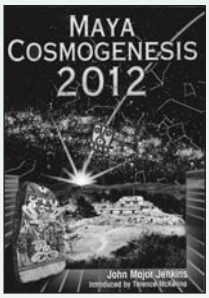

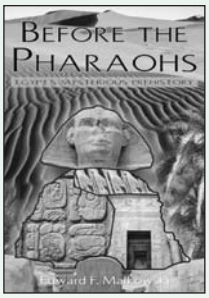

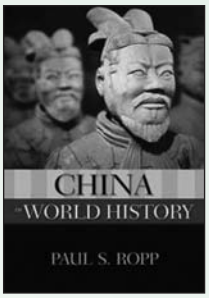

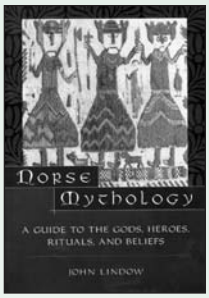

Revisionist Books on Ancient History

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients. Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. This anthology of essays commissioned by Graham Hancock covers alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization and technology. Topics ranging from quantum philosophy to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and the cover-up of ancient civilizations. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18.*

Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America: The Lost Kingdoms of the Adena, Hopewell, Mississippians & Anasazi. By Frank Joseph. Before Rome ruled the Classical World, gleaming stone pyramids stood amid smoking iron foundries from North America's Atlantic seaboard to the Mississippi River. On its east bank, across from today's St. Louis, Missouri, flourished a walled city more populous than London was over 1,000 years ago, with a pyramid larger—at its base—than Egypt's Great Pyramid. Who influenced them? Softcover, 310 pages, #534, *$18.*

Maya Cosmogenesis 2012: The True Meaning of the Maya Calendar End-Date. By John Major Jenkins. While researching the 2012 end-date of the Maya Calendar, John Major Jenkins decoded the Maya's galactic cosmology. The Maya discovered that the periodic alignment of the Sun with the center of the Milky Way galaxy is a formative influence on human evolution. These alignments also define a series of world ages. The fourth age ends on Dec. 21, 2012, when an epoch chapter in human history could end. Softcover, 480 pages, 200 B&W illustrations, #565, *$20.*

Before the Pharaohs: Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory. By Edward F. Malkowski. Presents conclusive evidence that ancient Egypt was the remnant of an earlier, sophisticated civilization. Supports earlier speculations based on myth and esoteric sources with scientific proof from the fields of genetics, engineering, and geology and provides further proof of the connection between the Mayans and Egyptians. Softcover, 336 pages, 58 B&W illustrations, #566, *$18.*

The Druids: A Very Short Introduction. By Barry Cunliffe. The Druids: Few figures flit so elusively through history. Even today, the Druids remain an enigma. The author offers an expert's best guess as to what is true about the Druids, and what is nothing more than persistent myth. Softcover, 144 pages, #577, *$12.*

China in World History. By Paul Ropp. Here is a compact history of Chinese political, economic and cultural life, ranging from the origins of civilization in China to the 21st century. The author combines vivid story-telling with astute analysis to shed light on Chinese history. Softcover, 176 pages, #558, *$20.*

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. The author traces the history of the Khazar Empire, whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military powerhouse. Their descendants (the Ashkenazim) have gone on to become the majority of the inhabitants of the state of Israel. Softcover, #61, 255 pages, *$17.*

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow. Giants, elves, dwarves, gigantic wolves, sea serpents, the Valkyries, Odin, Thor, Loki, Freya, Baldr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in the richness of their imagery. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, *$19.* ***Only three left!***

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the stone ages to the farms of the ancient inhabitants of Iraq. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past including the Hassuna, Jemdat-Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, and Hittites appear on stage as well. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email shop@barnesreview.org for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

SOME CHEESE WITH YOUR WHINE?

A woman whose relatives are said to have died in Auschwitz says she was shocked to discover wine bottles featuring images of Hitler in an Italian supermarket. Cindy Hirsch from Philadelphia was holidaying with her husband Michael in Garda, Italy, when the couple spotted the wine bottle labels featuring pictures of the former National Socialist leader. One of the bottles being sold in a supermarket near their hotel was called *Mein Kampf* after the German populist leader's famous book, another was called *Ein Volk*, *ein Reich*, *ein Fuehrer* ("one people, one empire, one leader"). We wonder if people would find images of mass murderers Josef Stalin, FDR, Churchill or Mao Tse-tung (who killed about 60 million people) equally offensive.

✠ ✠ ✠

RUSSIA DEFENDS FAMILY VALUES

The Moscow municipal government is showing zero tolerance for attacks on Christian values by Western decadence. Recently, the city passed an ordinance banning "LGBT pride parades" in Moscow for the next 100 years. (LGBT = lesbian-gay-bisexual-transgender.) A city court has upheld the ruling. Nikolay Alekseyev, a Russian LGBT community leader and event organizer, said he intends to appeal the decision to Moscow's highest court, and eventually to the European Court of Human Rights.

✠ ✠ ✠

GREEK NATIONALISTS GAINING

Reuters reported on Sept. 6 that the Greek nationalist party Golden Dawn has moved up from the number five to the number three spot in the latest polls with 10.5 percent approval. That is up from 7 percent in the June elections and up from 8.6 percent on Sept. 1. A newer poll on Sept. 9 shows them even higher, with 12 percent. Their recent destruction of illegal fruit stands run by tax-evading illegal aliens has been condemned by the government and media, but their popularity is only growing among the people. See TBR's interview with Nick Michaloliakos, leader of the right wing Golden Dawn Party, conducted just before the history-making elections in Greece, in the July/August 2012 issue of TBR.

SQUEAKY WHEELS FUSS ABOUT NAME OF CLOTHING STORE

The owner of an Indian store selling Western clothing said he would change the name from "Hitler" if he was compensated for rebranding costs, amid a growing ruckus over the new shop. The outlet opened recently in Ahmedabad, a city in the state of Gujarat, with "Hitler" written in big letters over the front and with a Nazi swastika as the dot on the "i." "I will change it (the name) if people want to compensate me for the money we have spent—the logo, the business cards, the brand," Rajesh Shah said. He put the total costs at about $2,700. Members of the tiny Jewish community in Ahmedabad condemned the store's name, while a senior Israeli diplomat said the embassy would raise the matter "in the strongest possible way."

✠ ✠ ✠

BLACK DEATH OR VOLCANO?

Don Walker from the archeology department of the Museum of London wasn't too surprised when he found a mass grave in the Spitalfields market area of London. But what did surprise him was that the medieval victims found in the burial pit were not killed by the bubonic plague or the Great Famine. According to *The Daily Mail*, scientists are now suggesting that these 10,500 (possibly as many as 18,000) Londoners were actually victims of the gigantic volcanic eruption of 1257 that occurred thousands of miles away, perhaps as far away as Ecuador or Indonesia. (The eruption evidently was eight times bigger than the 1883 Krakatoa eruption, one of the most powerful ever recorded.) According to the *Mail*'s website: The eruption's "sulfurous gases created a veil of dry fog across the Earth's stratosphere which blocked out sunlight, altered the atmosphere and cooled the Earth's surface, causing famine, plague and death."

✠ ✠ ✠

RELIGIOUS HEADGEAR

French National Front leader Marine Le Pen is calling for a ban on wearing of the Jewish skullcap, or *yarmulke*, in public. The chief rabbi of France called

her statement "deeply deplorable." Ms. LePen told *Le Monde* that all religious headwear should be banned "in shops, on public transport and on the streets." "It's obvious that if the [Islamic] veil is banned, the *kippa* should be banned as well" said Le Pen. The French parliament passed a ban on full-face coverings including the Islamic veil in 2010, and the law came into force last year.

✠ ✠ ✠

ROTHSCHILD BETS AGAINST EURO

If the moves by Lord Jacob Rothschild are any indication of economic trends, then the euro is in serious trouble. Rothschild has placed a $200 million bet against the euro through his RIT Capital Partners. *Der Spiegel* also says that "banks, companies and investors are preparing themselves for a collapse of the euro." In today's global economy a euro collapse would mean a systemic economic meltdown. Some predict it could happen sometime before April 2013.

✠ ✠ ✠

9-11 TRUTHER ARRESTED

Former U.S. Marine Brandon Raub made the mistake of alleging the government has something to hide about the attacks on 9-11 on a popular website. That proved to be a bad combination of statements as the FBI, Secret Service and the police showed up at his home and took him away in handcuffs. He was taken to John Randolph Psychiatric Hospital, in Hopewell, Va., but was recently released after a barrage of protest.

PHOTO: UNIVERSITY OF STUTTGART / ELMAR BUCHNER

IRON METEORITE MAN

In 2007 an interesting item came up for auction—an item perhaps no one in Europe even remembered or even knew existed. Carved by Tibetans entirely from an ancient meteorite, the "Iron Man," as the scuplture has been dubbed, was brought back to Germany by a 1938 Nazi expedition searching the Tibetan region for the roots of Aryan culture, according to *Meteoritics and Planetary Science*. Besides its pure uniqueness, the Buddhist icon was also of interest to the German expedition because Iron Man features a swastika on his tummy.

ICE MAN SHOCKER

Remember 5,000-year-old Oetzi, also known as "the Iceman," who was found in an Alpine glacier on the border between Italy and Austria 22 years ago? Well, it turns out scientists have been able to extract some DNA-bearing blood tissue from the amazingly well-preserved remains. The Italian and German team of scientists then revealed a bombshell. "Scientists used various techniques to create a likeness of Oetzi, saying that he probably came from a region that is now Corsica or Sardinia," according to *The Journal of the Royal Society Interface*. The scientists could also tell from the examination of the fatal arrow wound that Oetzi died "some days after the attack." On a related note, one of the discoverers of the Ice Man's remains was recently awarded $300,000 after a judge ruled in her favor that she should receive more than the $7,500 initially given to her and her husband by the Italian government. She had argued that Oetzi brings in big tourist dollars and she deserved more.

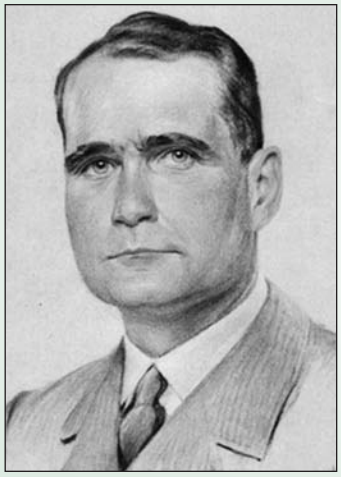

POLICE PREVENT CEREMONY HONORING RUDOLF HESS

Police in Jena, Germany interfered with a ceremony commemorating the death of the National Socialist prisoner of peace Rudolf Hess. According to a police spokesperson, during a random police check the law enforcement officers found 11 wooden crosses with the picture of the former deputy of Hitler that included a commemorative inscription. Hess, who was sentenced to life imprisonment at the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial, was murdered on Aug. 17, 1987 in the Spandau Prison in Berlin. He is revered by many patriotic Germans as a martyr. The police spokesperson said charges have been filed against the two passengers in the car. One of the two men had already attracted attention in the past with patriotic symbols. The men aged 27 and 37 had evidently already erected a cross. It was confiscated by the police at the Jena-Göschwitz vocational school center along with the other crosses found in the car trunk. TBR is in the midst of producing a book on the murder of Hess written by Abdallah Melaouhi, the medical aide to Hess while he was in Spandau Prison. We are expecting to release the book in the next several months.

New Swabian Bases:

What's the truth about Nazi bases in Antarctica?

In 1938 the German National Socialist government authorized an expedition to the Antarctic that some in the UK and U.S. thought might constitute a Nazi threat to their national security. As was later shown, the German expedition was 90% scientific; the UK and U.S. response to it, 90% military. But the strange thing is that the expedition led by Adm. Richard Byrd ended abruptly and well before its scheduled termination. Even more mysterious is the fact that Byrd allegedly became extremely concerned about American security threats from Antarctica upon his return.

By Daniel W. Michaels

In 1938 Reichstag President Hermann Goering, as head of the German air force, authorized an expedition to the Antarctic to conduct large-scale aerial surveys and scientific studies of a section of Queen Maud Land that the Germans named Neuschwabenland ("New Swabia"). Queen Maud Land is called by the Norwegians Dronning Maud Land, *dronning* being Norwegian for "queen."

Today, 75 years later, many people still suspect the Nazis of having: 1) transported Adolf Hitler, Martin Bormann and Eva Braun by U-boat to Argentina and thence to New Swabia; 2) charted deep-lying warm-water tunnels suitable for secret U-boat navigation; 3) installed submarine pens in ice caverns along the Antarctic coast; and 4) erected launch pads for cutting-edge, disk-shaped aircaft in still-undetected sites. Moreover, unconfirmed reports state that U.S. and UK forces sought out and destroyed Nazi forces in New Swabia.

HERMANN GOERING

ADM. RICHARD BYRD

In 1938, Germany's Hermann Goering ordered an expedition to map and chart a large chunk of Norway's territorial claim in Antarctica called Queen Maud Land. Famed U.S. explorer Adm. Richard E. Byrd was invited to participate in the expedition. Byrd went to Germany and met with the group, but did not join the expedition. In the mid-1940s, Byrd is alleged to have become extremely concerned about the threat to U.S. security from aircraft coming from or flying over polar regions after a U.S.-UK expedition in which he participated.

However farfetched and unreasonable these suspicions may seem, sufficient grounds do exist to understand why it was—and remains—so difficult to end these persistent rumors.

In an effort to debunk obvious falsehoods about the activities of the German Antarctic expedition of 1938-1939, researchers and government sources on occasion produce papers intended to demystify the matter, but to date they have failed to put an end to the speculations and rumors. One such paper, the most recent and most thorough, written by Colin Summerhayes and Peter Beeching[1], is now available. Regrettably, it fails in

Fact versus Fiction

its intended purpose. In their honest endeavor to be as forthright and convincing as possible, the authors describe certain activities of the U.S. and UK governments pertaining to the German effort about which the general public had not hitherto been informed—activities that had been deliberately kept secret from the public. This has only added to the suspicions.

The ship chosen for the German expedition was the 8,000-ton modified freighter *Schwabenland*, built in 1925 for Lufthansa's transatlantic mail delivery service. The vessel carried two 10-ton Dornier Wal catapult-launched seaplanes, named *Passat* and *Boreas*, which, upon completion of their aerial surveys, could be crane-hoisted back aboard ship. The ship itself, and the catapult-launch technique, as well as other preexisting technology, were inexpensively adapted to Antarctic research. Captained by Alfred Ritscher, the *Schwabenland* carried a total of 82 men on the expedition, of whom 53 were from Norddeutscher Lloyd, 16 from Deutsche Lufthansa, nine were scientific researchers, two from Hansa Luftbild GMBH, and two (Capt. Alfred Ritscher and Capt. Otto Kraal) from the *Kriegsmarine*.

The German Polar Research Society invited the world-famous American Antarctic explorer Adm. Richard E. Byrd to participate in the expedition. Byrd went to Hamburg. There he addressed the group but declined to join the expedition.

The expedition departed Germany on Dec. 17, 1938, conducted its aerial and meteorological research along

Antarctica is a place of immense size, frigid temperatures, untapped resources and ultimate mystery. During the late 19th and early 20th centuries, a race began to see who could make it to the South Pole first. In mid-December of 1911, Roald Amundsen planted the Norwegian flag at the South Pole, making Norway the winner. In January of 1939, a 1-million-square-mile swath of Antarctica was subsequently claimed by Norway as a dependent territory, and Queen Maud Land was born. Maud (1869–1938) was the British-born queen of Norway's King Haakon VII. (See more about Queen Maud on page 47.—Ed.) In 1939, Germany, looking for whaling ports and other commercial and scientific research opportunities outside the control of the British Empire, informally claimed part of Queen Maud Land. Inset: A patch commemorates the German Antarctic Expedition of 1938-1939.

the Queen Maud Land coast from Jan. 19 to Feb. 15, 1939 and returned home on April 11, 1939. Two German follow-up expeditions had been planned for the Antarctic summers of 1940 and 1941 but were canceled when war broke out in September 1939.

The main publicly stated objective of the expedition was to find a site for a German whaling station, whale oil being at that time the most important raw material for the production of margarine, soap and other products. By so doing, the German government hoped to avoid the situation then existing in the South Atlantic whereby the UK asserted the right to impose high fees and restrictions on whaling concessions.

Although the Germans did not mention the possibility of establishing a permanent Antarctic station to investigate the feasibility of exploiting other natural Antarctic raw materials in the future, including petroleum, they did want to document and reinforce any future territorial claim on a piece of Antarctica before other nations had gobbled up the entire continent. It is also quite possible that they would also have sought to establish refueling stations on islands en route to Antarctica from Europe to ensure safer navigation between the two continents. In wartime, such islands could also be used to provide sheltered anchorage for commerce raiders, supply ships, communications stations and the like.

"Soon after the German expedition returned home FDR, without reference to the German endeavor, established the U.S. Antarctic Service."

The extent of aerial photography[2] was unprecedented for the time. In seven survey flights totaling 10,000 km in length, more than 350,000 km^2 of previously unknown territory around the Greenwich Meridian was mapped and more than 600,000 km^2 between 11^0 30' W longitude and 20^0 E longitude were measured.

Of the scientists who participated in the expedition four were meteorologists, one a biologist, an oceanographer, a geophysicist and a geographer. In one study that fired the imagination of many subsequent speculative writers, the geographer Ernst Hermann[3] correctly surmised that a rift zone ran through the middle of the Atlantic Ocean (the Mid-Atlantic Ridge) in a line of weakness in the Earth's crust passing through Jan Mayen, the Azores, Ascension, Tristan da Cunha and Bouvetoya. He further believed that the line, heated geothermally by volcanic emanations from within the Earth, continued south to cross Queen Maud Land (the site of New Swabia) and thence through the ice-free lakes of the Schirmacher Oasis to connect with Mount Erebus on the other side of Antarctica.

This rift zone, which corresponded nicely with Alfred Wegener's theory of continental drift, separated the Eurasian from the North American Plate in the North Atlantic and the African from the South American Plate in the South Atlantic. Moreover, Hermann's research helped explain Dr. Wilhelm Filchner's theory made during the German expedition of 1911 that there may actually be two Antarctic continents formed by an arm of the sea running from the Weddell Sea to the Bay of Whales, splitting the continent in half.

It took very little time for the speculative writers to assume the existence of deep-sea, warm-water "tunnels" through which U-boats could navigate safely to and under Antarctica.

Soon after the German expedition returned home, President Roosevelt, without any reference to the German endeavor, established the U.S. Antarctic Service, appointing Admiral Byrd as Commanding Officer. Previous to the establishment of the Antarctic Service, expeditions to the polar regions had been privately funded. Byrd was forthwith commissioned to organize and execute an expedition to Antarctica in the period 1939-41, the main purpose of which was to determine the feasibility of maintaining a base year round and to chart a specific coastal area. Two ships, the *USS Bear* and the *USMS North Star*, carrying a total of 125 men, and four aircraft departed in November 1939, arriving in the Bay of Whales in mid January 1940.

In 1943, while the blitz of London was still raging and before the Allies could even hope to invade the Continent, the British Admiralty and Colonial Office undertook a secret military operation, called Operation Tabarin, to establish a permanent British presence in the Antarctic. This action, little known outside of the UK, is presumed to have been in reaction to the German Antarctic expedition. The target of British ambition was the Falkland Islands, which had already been claimed by both Argentina and Chile as the Malvinas Islands. The timing of the operation, i.e., when the British home islands were themselves threatened, sug-

Clockwise from upper right: 1) The ship chosen for the 1938-1939 German Antarctic expedition was the 8,000-ton modified freighter *Schwabenland,* built in 1925 for Lufthansa's transatlantic mail delivery service. It was easily adapted for cold-weather sailing and exploration; 2) German Adm. Karl Doenitz is alleged to have said that he had created for the Fuehrer an "impregnable fortress" in "the middle of eternal ice," leading some to speculate he meant a permanent base in Antarctica; 3) German sub *U-977* moored at Mar del Plata naval base in Argentina in 1945. A Type VIIC sub, *U-977* had escaped to Argentina from waters off the Scottish coast after Germany's surrender. Did it make any other stops during its 108-day voyage? 4) The New Swabia Nuclear Test Site is a German military installation located in Antarctica. In the 1970s and 1980s, it is alleged that Germany was involved in testing atomic weapons there.

gests an urgency for the mission that precludes any other explanation.

During this operation British personnel from *HMS Carnarvon Castle* hauled down the Argentine flag from Deception Island and raised the Union flag in its stead. British bases were established at Port Lockroy on the coast of Graham Land and at Hope Bay on Trinity Peninsula. When the war ended in 1945, the islands were handed over to the British Falkland Islands Dependencies Survey and in 1982 became the cause of war between Britain and Argentina in which the United States violated its own Monroe Doctrine by aiding the British. Final ownership of the Falklands is still being contested. J. Robert alone wrote three articles, entitled "Britain's Secret War in Antarctica on Operation Tabarin.[4]

Months after the war in Europe had ended incidents occurred that further suggested continuing Nazi activities in New Swabia. On July 10, 1945 German submarine *U-530*, a Type IXC/40 boat captained by Otto Wermuth, anchored in Mar del Plata, Argentina. Then, on Aug. 17, 1945, *U-977*, a type VIIC submarine, anchored as well at Mar del Plata. When interrogated, Capt. Heinz Schaeffer reported his boat had transited from Kristiansand, Norway, in a continuous submerged snorkel-assisted passage lasting 66 days. Argentine officials took the crews and boats into custody and reported their presence to U.S. authorities. Eventually, both boats and crews were turned over to U.S. officials for additional questioning.

The Argentine authorities have maintained that no other individuals or cargo than those officially reported had been put ashore from *U-977*. U.S. interrogators, apparently unsatisfied, repeatedly asked crewmembers what cargo they had off-landed in Mar del Plata and where they had hidden Adolf Hitler.

When the U.S. Navy report on the *U-977* was released it made no mention of the 66-day submerged voyage. According to the U.S. Navy report, *U-977* had stopped in the Cape Verde Islands for a break *en route*, and then completed the trip traveling on the surface using one engine arriving in Mar del Plata after 99 days at sea. Historians tend to discount the U.S. Navy report and accept Capt. Schaeffer's report as the more accurate version. After the interrogations were completed and the U-boats thoroughly examined, the men were returned to Europe and the submarines destroyed in torpedo-firing exercises in the north Atlantic.

In the mid 1990s, with rumors of Argentine complicity in harboring and otherwise assisting Nazis fleeing Allied "justice," i.e., the hangman, still persisting, the Argentine government set up CEANA (Comisión Para el Esclarecimiento de las Actividades del Nazismo en la Argentina), an investigative group consisting of impartial historians and other, including Jewish, reputable individuals, to ascertain the truth about the extent of Nazi infiltration and of any contraband cargo brought in by submarines. The CEANA Commission was granted full access to the state archives of Argentina, the United States, Great Britain, Switzerland, Germany, Italy, France, Belgium and Portugal. The researchers, with the concurrence of the Jewish members, found that in fact only about 65 Germans, who could be considered war criminals, had entered Argentina. Of course a great many ordinary Germans also migrated to Argentina seeking new lives in the New World, just as tens of thousands of Soviet Jews were welcomed in the United States.

Those speculative writers (L. Szabo, C. Friedrich, J.P. Farrell, J. Robert et al.) who insist that Nazi installations and personnel, including Hitler and some of his associates, existed for years in New Swabia after the war, conjecture that submarine convoys traveling along deep, warm-water tunnels could have supplied them. They also refer to statements Adm. Doenitz is said to have made at the Nuremberg Tribunal:

> The German submarine fleet is proud of having built for the Fuehrer, in another part of the world, a Shangri-La on land, an impregnable fortress—an invulnerable fortress, a paradise-like oasis in the middle of eternal ice.

The Israeli writer and former Mossad agent Michael Bar-Zohar in his book *The Avengers* widely publicized this quote, writing:

> In March 1945 a detailed report was circulated in the U.S. State Department, which read: "The Nazi regime has exact plans for the continuation of their plans and doctrine after the war. Some of these plans have already been put into effect."

After the war, however, Doenitz denied ever having made the statement in the first place.

In December 1946, the British announced that a joint British and Norwegian expedition was operating in the south polar waters of Marguerite Bay. Admiral Byrd was said to be assisting in the work. Eight other nations, including the USSR, were also reported to be researching in the Antarctic.

Immediately after World War II, the United States, no doubt prompted by an awakened awareness of the strength and ambitions of the USSR and possibly by rumors surrounding military aspects of the German Antarctic expedition, took a sudden great interest in the geopolitical, strategic, and economic potentials of the polar regions. In the fall and winter of 1945-46 the U.S. Navy, to test the performance of men and equipment under extreme cold conditions, undertook its first polar expedition, called Operation Frostbite, in the Davis Straits off the coast of Greenland. The expedition employed the aircraft carrier *USS Midway* and a few escorts. Operation Nanook in the Canadian Arctic and Greenland followed shortly after. Both operations were preparatory for a major U.S. operation to the Antarctic.

"Highjump comprised 4,700 men, 33 aircraft on 13 ships, two seaplane groups, an icebreaker, a submarine and an aircraft carrier."

Authorized and organized by Secretary of Defense James Forrestal and Adm. Chester Nimitz, with Rear Adm. Richard Byrd, acting as officer in charge of the project and Rear Admiral Richard Cruzen commanding Task Force 68, Operation Highjump got under way on Aug. 26, 1946. Strictly a military operation, Highjump comprised 4,700 men, 33 aircraft on 13 ships, two seaplane groups, icebreaker *Northwind*, the submarine *Sennet* and the aircraft carrier *Philippine Sea*. Did the Operation include the submarine *Sennet* to explore alleged warm-water tunnel passages?

U.S. naval units arriving in the Antarctic from the United States were divided into three groups: the Central Group was stationed in the vicinity of Little America Base IV located on the Ross Ice Shelf; Eastern Group consisting of three ships rendezvoused at Peter Island 90^0 W; and Western Group also consisting of three ships proceeded to the Balleny Islands at 163^0 E. Upon command from Central Group, Western Group, located off to one side of Central Group, proceeded westward along the Antarctica coast toward the Prime Meridian. At the same time Eastern Group, situated to the other side of Central Group, headed eastward toward the Prime Meridian. When the two groups met at the Prime Meridian they were located right off the coast from Queen Maud Land. The site of New Swabia. Coincidence or planned?

Summerhayes and Beeching in their otherwise excellent article insist that the convergence of USN ships just off New Swabia was not a deliberate maneuver in order to search out and destroy all vestiges of the Nazi expedition. They write: "The idea that the expedition was planned to attack a supposed German base in Queen Maud Land is wholly without foundation. Quotations attributed to Admiral Byrd suggesting anything to the contrary have been invented."

However, German author Heinz Schoen, who is not considered a speculative writer, insists just as firmly that, "this encirclement of a continent, as Byrd expressed it, attacked the target from three fronts."[5]

The initial stated purpose of Operation Highjump was to consolidate and extend U.S. sovereignty over the largest practicable area of the Antarctic continent and to establish the Little America IV Base. This was later denied, and the prime purpose was then said to be to train personnel and test equipment under extreme polar conditions.

Unofficially, it was rumored that the real purpose of the operation was to destroy New Swabia. Indeed, Highjump had made extensive use of airborne magnetometers in search operations. Ironically, it was to be Adm. Byrd, who had been invited to join the German operation 10 years earlier, who was now charged to destroy Neuschwabenland, including secret Nazi Antarctic Base 211, if indeed they ever existed. Although much publicity was given to the operation in general, specific findings were nonetheless kept at the confidential level, thereby limiting access to the records.

Adm. Byrd himself is said to have initiated the

MARCH OF THE TITANS

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, born in South Africa, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the white race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 592 pages, more than 1,000 pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send order with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $20 S&H outside the U.S. See also www.barnesreview.com.

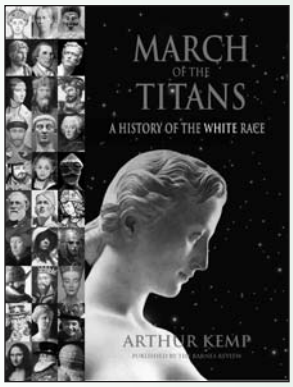

"Nazis in Antarctica" scare. *El Mercurio*, a Chilean periodical, reported the following:

> Adm. Richard E. Byrd warned today (March 5, 1947) that the United States should adopt measures of protection against the possibility of an invasion of the country by hostile planes coming from the polar regions . . . in a new war the United States could be attacked by planes flying over one or both poles. . . . Byrd said that the most important result of his observations and discoveries is the potential effect that they have in relation to the security of the United States. . . .
>
> Those skeptical investigators who insist that, despite repeated clashes with British and American forces, the Nazi base in New Swabia continued in operation for some years and only went silent during the 1958 International Geophysical Year after the United States secretly dropped three nuclear bombs over the area. However incredible this may seem, the United States now admits that indeed it secretly did explode three such bombs over the South Atlantic Ocean during *Operation Argus* on Aug. 27, Aug. 30 and Sept. 6, 1958 without reporting the tests until a year later. *The New York Times* first reported the atmospheric bursts on March 19, 1959; the full results and documentation of the tests were not declassified until April 30, 1982.

Approximately 1,500 men on nine ships (Task Force 88) participated in Operation Argus, whose main purpose, U.S. authorities report, was to demonstrate the validity of the Christofilos theory, i.e., to prove the artificial creation of an electron shell derived from neutron and fission-decay products and ionization of device materials in the upper atmosphere. The tests—which authorities insist had absolutely nothing to do with the existence, real or imaginary, of a Nazi base in Antarctica—had to be kept secret because of the forthcoming bans on atmospheric and exoatmospheric testing.

Moreover, the authorities say, the tests had been conducted far distant (over 1,200 miles) from Queen Maud Land.

Again and again the responsible authorities in both the UK and the United States, by failing to give accurate and full information about their own activities in the Antarctic on the grounds that divulging such information would endanger national security, have provided speculative writers the opportunity to imagine for themselves what actually could have happened. Because the 1938 German Antarctic expedition had neither the time nor the means, it may be assumed with 99% certainty that the Nazis did not establish a base. There were never any flesh-and-blood Nazis based in New Swabia, nor were there ever submarine pens or flying saucer launch pads. The imagined ghosts of Nazis sufficed to spook the UK and the United States. It is much more likely that the bold German undertaking in 1938 awakened the "Anglo-American empire" to the strategic and potential economic value of Antarctica and the need to secure a piece of the pie.

As this episode shows, it is nonetheless important that investigative writers question the "official" version of important events. In this instance, because of the frenzied U.S. and UK military activities in Antarctica after the German expedition and the unreliability of official information, the skeptics and questioners were almost challenged to invent their own narratives. There could, after all, be cases in which the official version of a historical event—for reasons of state—is accidentally or deliberately incorrect, and skeptics are needed to ferret out the truth.

"In my opinion, there were never any flesh-and-blood Nazis based in New Swabia, nor were there ever submarine pens."

Just months after the German expedition arrived home, the UK declared war on Germany. During the war the tough old aircraft-carrying *Schwabenland* served Germany again as a long-range reconnaissance asset until torpedoed in Oslo-Sandvik on Feb. 7, 1945. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Colin Summerhayes and Peter Beeching. "Hitler's Antarctic Base: the Myth and the Reality," *Polar Record*, 43 (224), pp. 1-21, 2007.

2 http://www.south-pole.com/p0000150.htm.

3 Hermann, Ernst, *Deutsche Forscher im Südpolarmeer: Bericht von der Deutschen antarktischen Expedition, 1938-1939*, Safari Publisher, 1941.

4 www.NexusMagazine.com/articles/SecretWar.html)

5 Schoen, Heinz, *Mythos New-Schwabenland: für Hitler am Südpol: die Deutsche Antarktisexpedition 1938-39*, Selent: Bonus Publisher, 2004.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

New Book on Vladimir Putin Examines Philosophy of Controversial Russian Leader:

RUSSIAN POPULIST:

The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin

Russian president Vladimir Putin is one of the most reviled politicians in the West. At the same time, few leaders worldwide have maintained such high levels of popularity as he. Putin's political and economic successes are too startling to be debated. From his appointment as vice president on New Year's Eve 1999, Putin has assisted in the rebuilding of a shattered country in a few short years. With high rates of economic growth, military and police reform, and a concerted attack on official corruption, Putin has become a trusted populist leader, and a significant figure in global nationalism, non-alignment and multipolarity.

This book, written by former Barnes Review editor Matthew Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.—an internationally acknowledged expert on Slavic and Russian studies—attempts to synthesize the basic political views of Putin. It does not deal with policy but, rather, it centers around the ideas that drive Putin and his reform plans—domestic and foreign.

Contrary to some Western pundits, Putin came to power with a very specific set of philosophical goals in mind—much of which is now part of the Russian political scene. As Western politicians, drowning in debt and public cynicism, envy Putin's consistent popularity with the Russian populace, Russia herself seems poised to create a counterrevolution in world politics against the dreaded "American exceptionalism." Russia under Putin has engaged in a consistent policy of state nationalism that has derailed the more radical plans of "globalization" in the West.

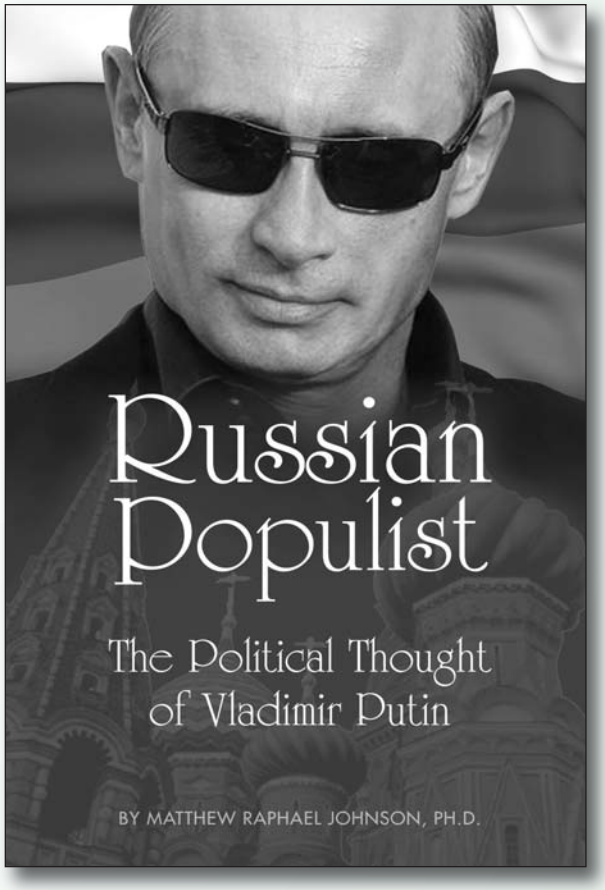

Order more copies of *RUSSIAN POPULIST: The Political Thought of Vladimir Putin* (softcover, 178 pages, #630, $25 plus $5 S&H) from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge copies to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See more uncensored books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

How Italy Snatched Defeat from the Jaws of Victory

During World War II, one of the most important theaters of combat was in north Africa. Control of the north African states allowed access to the Mediterranean from multiple deep-water ports and also access to the south via the Nile River in Egypt. Of course control of the Horn of Africa was also important because this region is adjacent to the shipping lanes through which Mideast oil flowed. Benito Mussolini—condemned by the very colonial powers whose behavior he imitated—successfully held the area that is now Libya. In truth, Italian forces were ready to attack Egypt and trap the British forces stationed there. But the death of one charismatic Italian general, and the ascension of another timid one, turned the imminent victory in Africa into a disastrous defeat for Il Duce and Italy.

By Marc Roland

Just 24 hours following Benito Mussolini's declaration of war against the Western Allies, British armored cars raced across the Egyptian frontier on June 11, 1940. They shot up Italian trucks carrying supplies to Fort Capuzzo and forced its isolated defenders to surrender. Three days later, another fort—Maddalena—fell after three days of ferocious combat that left dead on either side. These fortifications—evacuated after their guns had been destroyed—represented Libya's eastern gateway, which the British continued to erode through a series of successful incursions. Meanwhile, English engineers got to work excavating a powerful defensive line, 300 miles west of Suez, at Mersa Matruh, envisioned as a staging area for larger-scale operations aimed at subduing Fascist north Africa.

The situation for the Italians deteriorated further still on June 28, when Marshal Italo Balbo was killed by friendly fire, as his low-flying Savoia-Marchetti Sparviero ("Sparrowhawk") approached Tobruk from out of the sun. The trimotor Sparrowhawk was mistaken by anti-aircraft gunners for Royal Air Force Bristol Bleinheim bombers that had just attacked the city.[1] Until then, Balbo was the most important man on the Dark Continent, and not only as *Africa Settentrionale Italiana* (Italian North Africa): The commander-in-chief of Italian North Africa was energetically organizing the conquest of Egypt.

Field Marshal Balbo relished his plan for trapping the British at Alexandria, working day and night as the driving force behind an ambitious offensive he carefully crafted and personally intended to ruthlessly carry through to its ultimate conclusion, whatever the cost. His replacement was Gen. Rodolfo Graziani, a less dynamic, more cautious senior officer, whose appointment would prove to be the pivotal event of the entire north African campaign. He resumed preparations for his predecessor's offensive, while awaiting the arrival of sufficient reinforcements from Italy.

Until they could be sent, Mussolini distracted enemy attention from under-defended Libya by attacking Sudan. The invasion began when 14 Fiat Falco and 32 CR.32 biplanes staged surprise, low-level raids at

Burao, Hergheisa and La Faruk airfields, strafing RAF Hawker Hurricane interceptors and Bristol Blenheim light bombers caught on the ground. Surviving Gloster Gladiator fighters that managed to get airborne were quickly shot down, as the British posts at Kassala and Gallabat fell on July 4.

Although the Duce's troops in north Africa were given a breathing spell with the withdrawal of British men and materiel in east Africa, it could not last. He needed to dispatch his soldiers and supplies to Gen. Graziani before their window of opportunity closed. But transports and freighters ran the substantial risk of being caught between the Royal Navy's "Force H" in the west, based at Gibraltar, and the Mediterranean Fleet in the east, at Alexandria, Egypt. Combined, they mustered six battleships, one battle cruiser, two aircraft carriers, eight heavy cruisers, 37 destroyers and 24 submarines. By comparison, the Italian navy, or *Regia Marina Italiana*, possessed more destroyers and submarines, but operated no aircraft carriers or battle cruisers, and had one less battleship. As such, it would be hard pressed to escort relief convoys against such formidable odds.

Above, a portion of an Italian recruitment poster designed to encourage young men to join the military. Many Arabs, as well, supported their Italian rulers and, on March 1, 1940, the 1st and 2nd Libyan divisions were formed with thousands of Muslim soldiers and sergeants, but commanded by Italian officers. **Inset:** Gen. Rodolfo Graziani. Had Field Marshal Graziani possessed the grit and determination of his troops, he might well have conquered Egypt and ended the war in north Africa with a triumph.

The solution was not on the sea, but in the air, insisted Lt. Col. Ettore Muti. During a series of raids, his 40 heavy bombers struck at vital petrol dumps and fuel re-

fineries located at Tel Aviv, Acre, Jaffa and other petroleum centers in the Near East. These missions represented the longest-range operations of their kind undertaken until that time, flying from Italian bases on the Aegean island of Rhodes to the British Mandate in Palestine—a round trip of more than 1,000 miles. The aircraft chosen for these unique sorties was the Savoia-Marchetti S.M.82. Although its three 950-hp Alfa Romeo 128 RC.21, nine-cylinder, radial engines left it underpowered, the large, sturdy so-called Canguru ("Kangaroo") could carry 8,818 pounds of bombs over 1,864 miles.

An eyewitness, who described one of the attacks a week before his report appeared in the July 29, 1940 issue of *Time* magazine, told how "Ten big Italian bombers, flying at great altitude from the Dodecanese Islands, giving the British bases at Cyprus a wide berth, dumped 50 bombs on the Haifa oil terminal and refinery."[2] The resulting fires raged out of control for days thereafter. The S.M.82 bombardiers scored direct hits on the British oil pipeline where it reached tidewater, shutting down factory production for almost a month. The dozen or so Royal Air Force Hawker Mk I Hurricane interceptors based at Mount Carmel proved ineffective against the Canguru's single 12.7-mm and four 7.7-mm machine guns, but especially due to Ettore's erratic but effective tactic of never attacking from the same direction more than once.

His relentless concentration on enemy oil dumps and refineries in Palestine temporarily crippled British sea power throughout the Aegean Sea, immobilizing the Royal Navy's base at Alexandria long enough for Il Duce's convoys, loaded with troops and supplies, to sail unhindered across the central Mediterranean from Italian ports to Sidi Barrani in Libya. While Britain's combined naval units effectively prevented such a massive transfer, Gibraltar's Force H dared not oppose the *Regia Marina Italiana* alone. Not a man, not a weapon was lost, and Graziani soon had everything he needed to launch Balbo's blitzkrieg.

To provide it cover, Mussolini ordered his 25,000 troops in Abyssinia to invade British Somaliland on Aug. 4. Less than two weeks later, they overran the entire region, compelling Maj. Gen. Alfred Reade Godwin-Austen to evacuate Commonwealth forces from the port at Berbera. The British suffered only 38 killed and 102 wounded, with 120 missing.

According to Alan Moorehead, instead of expressing gratitude for so few casualties, Prime Minister Winston Churchill, stung by the diminution of British prestige, criticized Gen. Archibald Wavell concerning

Below, Haifa's oil terminal goes up in smoke during one of Ettore Muti's air raids on British petroleum supplies in Palestine.

the defeat in British Somaliland:

> It was Wavell's Middle East Command that was responsible for the loss of the colony. Because of the low casualty rate, Churchill fretted that the British had abandoned the colony without enough of a fight. He demanded the suspension of Godwin-Austen and the convening of a court of inquiry. . . . In response to this criticism, Wavell claimed that Somaliland was a textbook withdrawal in the face of superior numbers. He pointed out to Churchill that "a bloody butcher's bill is not the sign of a good tactician." According to Churchill's staff, Wavell's retort moved Churchill to greater fury than they had ever seen before. Wavell refused to accede to Churchill's demand, and Godwin-Austen moved on to take command of his division in Kenya.[3]

While their enemies bickered among themselves, conquering British Somaliland allowed the Italians to dominate the southern entrance of the Red Sea, seriously jeopardizing England's oil supplies in the Middle East and her vital lines of communication with India and the Far East through the Suez Canal. Regardless of the far-ranging implications of the victory, however, its chief purpose had been to divert attention from the upcoming invasion of Egypt, which Mussolini ordered on Aug. 19, 48 hours after Godwin-Austen left Berbera.

Unfortunately, Mussolini's message to Gen. Graziani was intercepted by British code-breakers. Acting on this important disclosure, a large, heavily escorted convoy loaded with tons of ammunition, 150 tanks and a rich variety of supplies departed from England just three days later for the British Western Desert Army. Its ships sailed down the entire west coast of Africa, around the Cape of Good Hope, through the Red Sea, on to Port Said, a long, time-consuming voyage necessitated by domination of the central Mediterranean Sea by the *Regia Marina Italiana*.

The convoy was reconnoitered by Italian aircraft as it entered the Gulf of Aden, but not attacked because the *Regia Aeronautica* in east Africa operated only a single pair of Savoia-Marchetti S.M.79 Sparvieros. Moreover, the British ships hugged the Arabian coast, putting themselves at the edge of the bombers' operational radius. In any case, no aerial torpedoes were available to them in Abyssinia, and the pilots there were not trained for anti-shipping sorties. Indeed, by 1940, no warship under steam anywhere on Earth had yet been successfully attacked from the air. And these two bombers were in no condition to make military avi-

Italo Balbo (1896-1940) served as Italy's marshal of the air force, governor-general of Libya and commander-in-chief of Italian North Africa. He was seen by many as second only to Il Duce himself in terms of authority and popularity in Italy. At just 14, he participated in a revolt in Albania against the Young Turks, under Cmdr. Isa Boletini, Idrez Seferi and Ricciotti Garibaldi, Giuseppe Garibaldi's son. He served with distinction in the Italian army in World War I, helping to defend northern Italy from the invading Austro-Hungarian and German armies. By the end of the war, Balbo had been decorated with one bronze and two silver medals for military valor and was promoted to the rank of captain. After the war he returned to his studies in Florence. But he was soon attracted to politics and was instrumental in orchestrating the March on Rome that ensured the Fascist ascension to power in 1922. In 1926, Balbo began building the Italian air force. In 1928 he became marshal of the air force. In 1930 he participated in a transatlantic flight from Italy to Brazil. In 1933 he was given charge of Italy's Libyan colony. He was an energetic administrator, embarking on a program of modernization. After WWII began, Balbo began preparing Italy's Libyan colony for war. In June 1940, while attempting to land at the Italian airfield in Tobruk after a British air attack, Balbo was mistakenly shot down by Italian gunners and killed. His replacement proved inadequate for the task of rousting the Brits out of Egypt.

ation history.

In any case, word of the convoy's approach was flashed to Rome, where Mussolini was already furious over the prolonged delay of the invasion. Although it had been in preparation since mid-June, Graziani was still painstakingly trying to assemble his forces nearly a month after he had been commanded to march. He "expressed doubts about the ability of his largely un-mechanized force to defeat the British, and put off the invasion for as long as he could."[4]

Il Duce's patience at an end, and all too aware that weapons and supplies were only days away from reinforcing his enemies, he demanded that the offensive be launched at once, regardless of its state of readiness. It finally got under way on Sept. 13, as 14 of his divisions crossed the frontier. Never before in history and never again would Italians possess such a numerical advantage over their opponents. Against Graziani's 280,000 men, divided between the 10th Army in the east and the 5th Army in the west, Gen.Wavell commanded just 86,000 troops.

Benito Mussolini was a far better military strategist than his enemies ever gave him credit for, as proved by his important, if historically ignored, victories in Kenya, Sudan and British Somaliland.

Respective air forces were numerically matched, but the *Armata Azzurra*, as the Italian air force was known in north Africa, concentrated its entire complement of 125 bombers in successive waves against the vanguard of the British Army. After their 88 fighter escorts achieved uncontested superiority over the battlefield, they joined in relentless ground attacks. Simultaneous with this brutal aerial assault, 1,500 Italian artillery pieces blasted to smithereens 150 guns operated by the British, whose 45 tanks faced more than 300 Italian tanks driven by Graziani's troops.

The 7th Armored and 4th Indian divisions of the British Western Desert Force melted before this overwhelming onslaught, hastily evacuating Sollum on the first day of the offensive and fleeing toward Mersa Matruh. Within the next 72 hours, the Italians penetrated 60 miles inside Egypt, capturing the strategic town of Sidi Barrani. General Wavell was no less powerless to avert disaster than General Godwin-Austen had been in Somaliland the previous month, but he was about to be offered a reprieve.

Although Gen. Graziani had suffered insignificant materiel losses at the cost of only 3,500 fatalities, he ordered the irrepressible offensive to a full stop. Mussolini flew into a rage, demanding that it be renewed at once, while the Italians still possessed their historically unique initiative and before England's supply convoy, already steaming up the Red Sea, passed through the Suez Canal. During a week of increasingly acrimonious correspondence, Il Duce repeatedly insisted that the advance must resume, regardless of cost, while Graziani tendered one excuse after another, explaining that too many enemy anti-tank weapons surely awaited his armored vehicles, or the extreme heat was adversely affecting the combat performance of his infantry. Instead of maintaining the offensive's momentum, he ordered his men to lay down their arms and take up shovels for building a static defensive line composed of widely separated forts, behind which he awaited future events. They were soon in coming.

Three days after Balbo's blitzkrieg halted at Sidi Barrani, England's rich convoy docked at Port Said. In its wake traveled reinforcements in the 6th Australian Division and 5th Indian Division. Although some weeks would be needed to assemble all these forces, Graziani still refused to budge from behind the perceived safety of his growing perimeter. In a desperate quandary concerning the future of the campaign, Mussolini's first impulse was to sack Graziani and replace him with a more determined leader, like Gen. Ettore Bastico, vic-

tor of the Spanish Civil War's decisive Battle of Santander, three years earlier. But Il Duce believed that such a sudden replacement in the middle of the offensive would have a deleterious effect on the morale of his troops just at a moment when their spirits could least afford such a emotional distraction.

Instead, Mussolini hoped that a replay of his successful diversionary tactics at Somaliland might similarly break the enemy's concentration on north Africa. With British arms in Egypt diluted by fighting elsewhere, Graziani would have no excuse for failing to recapture the initiative. Accordingly, seven divisions of the Italian 9th and 11th armies advanced in four lines from occupied Albania into Greece on Oct. 23, 1940. Mussolini wasted not a moment in telegraphing Graziani, who was still digging fortifications in the Libyan Desert. "Renew the offensive against Alexandria at once," he commanded. "With the enemy distracted by events in Greece, you have been offered a golden opportunity to move forward with new prospects of success."[5]

An impatient Mussolini told his Chiefs of Staff: "I should be in favor of advancing Graziani's attack by a few days. Then the conquest of Mersa Matruh would make the possibility of such help still more remote, especially in view of the fact that we shall not stop there. Once the cornerstone of Egypt has been lost, the British empire will fall to pieces, even if London can still hold out." Mussolini added: "India is in a state of unrest, and the British would no longer get help from South Africa or by the Red Sea lifeline. There is the consideration of morale to be added, to the effect that a success in Africa would give a fillip [boost] to our men in Albania."[6]

At the same time, over the strenuous objections of Gen. Wavell and virtually all his military advisors, Churchill committed major British assistance to opposing the Italian invasion of Greece, dispatching men and materiel from the fighting in Egypt. Just days after the Duce attacked, Numbers 30, 70, 80, 84, and 211 RAF Squadrons arrived with some 400 *Wellington* medium-bombers and *Hurricane* fighters desperately needed in north Africa. Churchill's commitment to Greece would eventually deprive Wavell of more than 50,000 troops, together with crippling transfers of weapons and supplies. The counter-offensive for which the long-distance convoy from England was originally dispatched had been scheduled to begin before the end of October, when the Italian fortified line beginning at Sidi Barrani was still under construction. But now, Wavell's badly depleted Operation Compass was barely strong enough to lurch forward on Dec. 9, when Graziani's defenses were mostly completed.

Above, the British crew of a Matilda tank bedecked with an inverted Italian flag captured from an enemy unit. The heavily armored Matilda tank was a mainstay of the British military in north Africa during WWII, even though it had limited offensive firepower and a slow speed due to its weight. As the war progressed, the German army in north Africa was provided with more powerful tanks, and the Matilda became less and less effective. It was replaced by the Mark III Valentine.

Positioned too far apart, his forts were unable to lend each other mutual support, a critical error revealed by RAF reconnaissance and effectively exploited by the ground forces. Throughout the waning weeks of 1940 and into the New Year, Gen. Wavell pushed the Italians back more than 200 miles across the Libyan Desert. On Jan. 7, 1941 the British XIII Corps seized Tobruk within 24 hours after beginning its assault.

By then, the Italian 10th Army had more than 900,000 men taken prisoner. Before mid-February, over 115,000 of the Duce's men were captured, along with 845 artillery

pieces, compounded by the destruction of 380 tanks and 200 of 564 aircraft.

But just as the Italians faced certain annihilation, Churchill halted their offensive, writes military aviation historian Hans Werner Neulen, "because many of their troops were transferred to Greece."[7] Taking advantage of the situation, Gen. Valentino Babini's elite *Brigata Corazzato Speciale*, or "Special Armored Brigade," counter-attacked the massed assault of 177 enemy tanks and other armored vehicles at Mechili, Libya on Jan. 24. Operating in squads for the first time, the Italian M-11, M-13/40 and L.3/35 tanks knocked out and disabled the first 15 Matilda tanks in as many minutes. The British re-grouped, charged again, losing another six tanks almost in as many minutes, then fled toward Cairo, Babini's men in hot pursuit for another 12 miles before losing contact with the routed enemy.

Soon after, a determined effort was made to wipe out the dangerous *Brigata Corazzato Speciale* with all the armor at Wavell's disposal. When the smoke cleared, 20 of his 70 Cruiser heavy tanks, plus 25 light tanks, had been reduced to smoldering wrecks, with insignificant losses incurred by Babini's forces. Wavell called a two-week halt in operations, until his damages could be made good. Less than a fortnight later, Gen. Erwin Rommel landed with his *Deutsche Afrika Korps* at Tripoli to radically transform the development of desert warfare.

"The Duce's incursion into Greece helped water down the enemy's counter-offensive in North Africa."

THE DEATH OF BALBO DEVASTATING

Clearly, Italo Balbo's death was the single most decisive factor in the whole north African campaign. Had he lived to lead his offensive, he would have doubtless launched it with greater determination and long before the supply convoy from England arrived at Port Said. These considerations, together with his overwhelming numerical superiority, virtually ensured Balbo's conquest of Alexandria and Suez before summer's end, even given predictably stiff British resistance at the fortified Mersa Matruh line. The north African theater would have closed in an Italian triumph before the end of 1940, and fundamentally shifted the entire emphasis of World War II. Instead, the fighting across Libya, Tunisia and Egypt would go on into May 1943, resulting in hundreds of thousands of additional casualties on all sides.

Among the most immediate consequences of Wavell's defeat would have been freeing the *Regia Marina Italiana* from the confines of the Mediterranean Sea. Its capital ships could henceforward pass through the Red Sea into the Indian Ocean, where Britain's Royal Navy, already stretched to its limits in the Atlantic, would have been severely challenged by the likes of the 45,963-ton *Littorio* and many other superb battleships operated by the Italian fleet.

Ettore Muti's bold, skillfully executed air raids on British petroleum centers in Palestine are as ignored as they were nevertheless among the most decisive actions of World War II. Mussolini, however, made full use of his advantages to divert the enemy in east Africa and the Balkans. His swift victory at Somaliland diluted Wavell's forces, while distracting the British general just when the invasion of Egypt was about to begin. So too, the Duce's incursion into Greece watered down the enemy's north African counter-offensive sufficiently for the Italians to hold on in Libya long enough for German reinforcements to arrive. As British military historian Rex Trye observed, "The Greek campaign was to siphon off vital [British] men and equipment needed in north Africa."[8]

Graziani's failure to move on these opportunities lost forever his chances for ultimate victory. He hesitated, afraid of the losses he expected to incur by invading Egypt. But they were as nothing compared to the real attrition Italian forces suffered for his inertia. His Sept. 13 attack had been a thorough success. Instead of halting just 72 hours after encountering no serious opposition, had he maintained its forward momentum, the British could have offered little in terms of real resistance.[10]

In Greece, Winston Churchill's shortcomings were on a par with anything attributed to Rodolfo Graziani in Egypt. The prime minister failed to see through Mussolini's rather obvious ploy aimed at draining Gen. Wavell's resources, when total victory was within Britain's grasp. Churchill, sure he could simultaneously succeed in both the Balkan and north African theaters, was booted out of the former and humiliated by Babini and Rommel in the latter. "This was a major blunder on the Allied side," Trye concludes, "as there were few

strong [Italian] formations left in Tripolitania to oppose them in early 1941. The occupation of Tripoli at that time would have prevented future Axis buildup, and finished the North African campaign there and then."

Thus, the destiny of World War II early hinged on the accidental death of one man, the weakness of his successor, and the hubris of their enemy. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Erich Raeder, grand aAdmiral of the German navy, told how, in 1940, "one of our Luftwaffe planes, not being properly briefed, mistook two of our destroyers for enemy ships and sank them both" (*My Life: Grand Admiral Erich Raeder*, MD: United States Naval Institute Press; 1st edition, 1960). The following year, during British operations against the battleship *Bismarck*, a flight of Royal Navy Fairey Swordfish carrier aircraft misidentified and attacked the heavy cruiser HMS *Suffolk*, which escaped destruction only because the magnetic torpedoes aimed at her were defective, exploding on contact with the surface of the sea. In 1944's Operation Cobra, after the Allied landings at Normandy, USAAF aircraft killed and wounded hundreds of GIs on the ground, including Lt. Gen. Lesley McNair, the highest-ranking American soldier to fall in action during the European theater of operations. Self-inflicted casualties arising from friendly fire were common on both sides during World War II.

2 "Southern Theatre: God's Time," *Time*, July 29, 1940.

3 Moorehead, Alan, *The Desert War: The Classic Trilogy on the North Africa Campaign 1940-43*, UK: Aurum Press, 2009.

4 Canosa, Romano, *Graziani: Il maresciallo d'Italia, dalla guerra d'Etiopia alla Repubblica di Salò*, Editore Mondadori, Collana: Oscar storia, 1999.

5 Moorehead, Alan, *The Desert War: The Classic Trilogy on the North Africa Campaign 1940-43*, UK: Aurum Press, 2009.

6 Mussolini, Benito, *Memoirs*, London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1949.

7 Neulen, Hans Werner, *In the Skies of Europe*, translated by Alex Vanags-Baginskis, UK: The Crowood Press, Ltd., 2000.

8 Trye, Rex, *Mussolini's Afrika Korps: The Italian Army in North Africa, 1940-1943*, NY: Axis Europa Books, 1992.

9 *Ibid*.

10 Graziani was finally relieved of command on March 25, 1941, and placed on inactive leave for the next two years. He later redeemed himself with the success of his Italo-German offensive against Allied forces in the north Tuscan Apennines. Around Christmas 1944, "the U.S. 5th Army was tactically tripped out," the Afro-American Buffalo Division routed and enemy-occupied territory reconquered at the Battle of Garfagnana (Jowett, Philip, *Italian Army, 1940-1945* [v. 1], UK: Osprey Publishing, 2000.) Graziani's victory stabilized the Italian front until almost the very end of the war. Thereafter, he was imprisoned by the Allies for three years. In 1953, Graziani was elected honorary president of the neo-fascist *Movimento Sociale Italiano*, but died of natural causes two years later, in Rome.

Marc Roland is well versed on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years including several that made it into our new *TBR Anthology* published in 2011.

BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

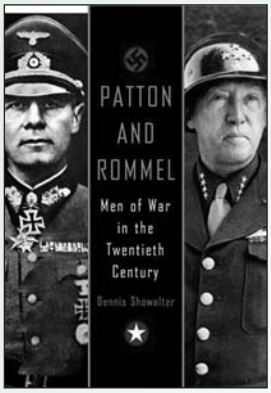

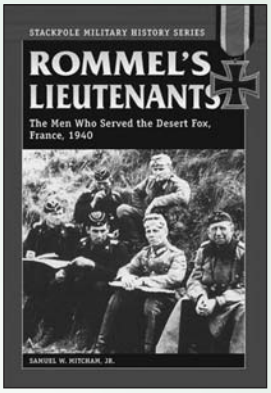

Erwin Rommel: The Desert Fox

Patton and Rommel: Men of War in the 20th Century. By Dennis Showalter. A dual biography of the two WWII generals who changed warfare—and history—forever. Gen. George S. Patton and Gen. Erwin Rommel: They served their countries through two world wars. Their temperaments, both on and off the battlefield, were overwhelmingly contrary—but their approach to modern warfare was remarkably similar. *Patton and Rommel* takes a provocative look at both figures, intertwining the stories of their lives and the decisions they made during the course of WWII while comparing the careers of two men whose military tactics redirected history. A must-read book about two of the most successful field generals of the modern era. Hardcover, 441 pages, #479 *$25*.

Rommel's Lieutenants: The Men Who Served the Desert Fox, France, 1940. By Samuel W. Mitcham Jr. Covers Erwin Rommel's World War II battles before he led the Afrika Korps. First work to recognize the talented staff officers, battalion, and regimental commanders who supported Rommel. One of the most famous soldiers to fight in WWII, Rommel achieved immortality as the "Desert Fox" in the sands of Africa, but his first field command was the 7th Panzer Division. During the 1940 campaign in France, the unit suffered more casualties than any other German division and at the same time inflicted heavy losses on the Allies, taking almost 100,000 prisoners. The Ghost Division's success owed much to Rommel's subordinates, who aided Rommel immensely and whom historians have generally overlooked. This book remedies that. Softcover, 256 pages, #560, *$19*.

Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the mail-in form on page 80 of this issue. Send completed form with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more uncensored books and videos online at TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

Reversing Versailles

Hitler's foreign policy designed to save German nation from slow, painful strangulation by Versailles Treaty

ADOLF HITLER modestly asked that if the Versailles Treaty was indeed to be honored, it should be honored in all its aspects, and by all the parties thereto, including the former Allies. Britain considered Hitler's suggestions—particularly on the question of colonies—to be reasonable, but France refused to go along again.

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA
TRANSLATED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

Hitler knew that Nature abhors a vacuum. He knew that a defenseless territory excites the greed of its armed neighbor. A territory without defenses will only be secure if its neighbor is disarmed as well. We apologize for writing this truism, but we are forced to do so by the general neglect of a truth so basic.

The plebiscite announced by Hitler took place on Dec. 12, 1933. By 40,601,577 votes, or 95.2% of registered voters, Germany lined up behind the leader she herself had chosen, democratically. It is said that this result was obtained under coercion. We refuse to believe that the citizens could have been brought to vote by force; the only coercion possible was moral, i.e., the hammering of propaganda through the press and radio. But this is done every day in officially democratic countries, and nobody calls it coercion.

Gen. Charles de Gaulle held plebiscites on several occasions; and in general elections the American and British public are invited to decide, in practice, between two candidates or two parties—in short, between two alternatives. In the referendum of December 12, 1933, Germans also had two choices: Vote "yes," or vote "no."

Exactly 95.2% of the electorate—and not just of those voting, as has been claimed—voted "yes." The Jewish and anti-Nazi writer William Shirer wrote: "In the Dachau concentration camp, 2,154 of 2,242 political prisoners voted for the government that had imprisoned them."

Those detainees, according to Shirer, were trade unionists, Social Democrats and Communists. They were hardcore, i.e., the "popular opposition" whose Social-Democratic representatives, on May 17, unanimously approved Hitler's speech without any pressure having been exerted on them by the government.*

This plebiscite was the real, popular and symbolic enthronement of Hitler in power. In the elections that brought him to power Hitler had won 52% of the vote, which was already a lot. This time, he had behind him the near unanimity of the German people. No one could say he imposed his will on an entire people through terrorist methods; on the contrary, he was carried on a wave of enthusiasm by an entire nation that could not accept being treated on a plane of inequality with respect to others. This was the result of the policy of the Allies against Germany: Hitler was consolidated in power by the very measures intended to put him in difficulties.

* * *

Arguably, the leitmotif of Hitler's foreign policy was the general application—rather than unilateral and

against Germany, as has been happening since 1919—of the Versailles Treaty. The German government requested that it apply to all: disarmament, progressive, immediate, partial, total or as preferred, but on the basis of the sacrosanct democratic "equality" for all.

They also sought to apply Article 19 of the treaty, which allowed for the peaceful revision of certain economic and territorial clauses thereof. The only request Germany made to her former conquerors and cosigners of Versailles was concerning the colonies. Agenda Item III of the National Socialist Party program calls for "colonies for the alimentation of our people and settlement of our surplus population."

Note that they are not asking for former German colonies, taken from the Reich by the victors under the Treaty of Versailles, but only "colonies," without specification. Later, in a note sent by the Wilhelmstrasse, it

On Aug. 19, 1934, the German people cast their ballots in a plebiscite. There was a 95% turnout, and more than 90% of those who voted ratified Hitler as Fuehrer. Above, throngs of ethnic Germans swarm to touch Hitler as he rides in a car through one of the voting districts. Hitler was at heart a democrat, and on several occasions threw important political decisions to the people, who almost unanimously supported whatever policies or goals he desired. Perhaps no other leader in the modern era was so beloved by such a vast majority of his people. Today, it would be a miracle to get 95% of the U.S. population, for instance, to turn out for any election, even one as important as the upcoming American election this November. In the 2008 U.S. presidential election, for instance, only 57% of registered voters cast ballots.

was suggested to the British Foreign Office and to the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs, that indigenous peoples of former colonial territories of Germany be asked if they wished to continue being administered by the English and French or once again be under German sovereignty.

The German proposal was presented without much conviction, and only after London and Paris had responded to former colonial demands with silence. But what is peculiar is that London apparently found Germany's request very reasonable, since, according to the testimony of no less than Lloyd George, former prime minister, war would break out sooner or later if the German proposals on the subject of colonies were not met. However, in the influential political circles of London it was believed that the country that should give up its colonies—namely Cameroon and Togo—was France. This caused a predictable brouhaha in Paris, and finally, at a meeting between Georges Bonnet and Sir John Simon, the two ministers of foreign affairs agreed, in a note to the Wilhelmstrasse, that they would consider ceding to Germany some Portuguese, Dutch and Belgian colonial territories.

This was a way to say "no" to the Reich and, incidentally, to place these small countries in the anti-German orbit. In view of the low success—or non-success—of the petition, in Berlin the point was not insisted upon.

* * *

This writer believes Hitler brought to the fore the question of colonies counting on a negative response, which would put him in better position in further discussions with the Western democracies. Hitler, it is true, demanded "living space" (Lebensraum) for his people, but he was not enthusiastic about colonies, at least in the form in which the internal structure and the functioning of the latter were understood at that time. Colonialism, as Hitler himself argued in *Mein Kampf*, makes the union of blood and soil—the basis of the racial policies of the Third Reich—impossible. "The colonies serve only to suck out the best blood of the nation," he said.

If there is anything clear and transparent in the international politics of the 1930s and early '40s, it is the wish of Hitler for Germany to grow territorially at the expense of Soviet Communism. The bursting demography of Germany should extend itself across lands in the eastern Baltic and western Russia, once they had been wrested from the Soviets, who would then disappear as a potential threat to Germany in particular and the entire West in general.

In order to develop this policy, he needed the friendship—if possible—or at least the benevolent neutrality of England and France. These factors explain the lack of insistence of the Wilhelmstrasse with regard to the issue of colonies.

But they also explain the Anglo-German Naval Agreement concluded on June 18, 1935, by which the Third Reich promised that the tonnage of its military fleet would not exceed 35% that of the British fleet. It was a one-sided agreement. England did not pledge or obligate herself to anything. Simply, Germany imposed the obligation on itself, solemnly pledging, by international treaty, that its fleet would be, at the most, roughly equivalent in tonnage to a third of the English.

> ***"This agreement was an assurance offered, free of charge, to England, so that the latter would not feel threatened."***

This agreement was an assurance offered, free of charge, to England, so that the latter would not feel threatened. Its insularity, protected behind a "Home Fleet" that, at that time, was the first naval force in the world, was a guarantee against any invasion. Without a navy superior, or at least equal, to the English, such an invasion was impossible. Hitler, in numerous speeches, said that he asked nothing of the Western democracies. He now coupled his statements with a highly significant action. The Naval Treaty shows he had no aggressive intentions against England.

Moreover, Hitler went even further in practice: his *Kriegsmarine* represented, in fact, not 35% of the tonnage of the "Home Fleet," but a mere 10%. The intelligence services, always well informed, could not ignore the fact that, apart from the *Bismarck*, Germany limited itself to building four light battleships, called "pocket battleships." When war broke out in 1939, the French war fleet was almost five times higher in tonnage than the German.

Hitler, moreover, always said that the British empire was a bulwark against chaos in the world and that the

interests of England and Germany were not contrary to each other, but complementary.

As for France, with the definitive renunciation by Germany of Alsace and Lorraine any source of friction between the two nations disappeared. All that remained was the Saarland. Under the terms of one of the clauses of the Versailles Treaty, in January 1935 a referendum was to be held in the territory of the Saar, to determine whether the population of that territory wanted to become a department of France or preferred to return to the sovereignty of the Reich. They were also offered the possibility of retaining the "status quo," that is, they might choose an intermediate position, remaining an independent state, or even partially dependent on France and Germany at the same time.

However, two months before the announcement of elections in that territory, France concentrated four infantry divisions along the border, using the pretext of possible pre-election riots. The German government strongly protested the belated show of force, which was certainly a constraint to the voters. After an exchange of notes of protest between the Wilhelmstrasse and the Quai d'Orsay, the League of Nations sent an international police force to permit and ensure the normal holding of the plebiscite. This took place under international supervision January 13, 1935.

The inhabitants of the Saar territories were asked if, after their 15 years of experience as part of the French Republic, they freely wanted to join it. They also had the option of rejoining the Reich, or continuing the status quo, i.e., being independent. Despite 15 years of Francophile propaganda, and despite offering the Saarlanders a number of tax and customs advantages if they decided to become part of France, only 0.4% of voters voted for it; 8.85% preferred the independence of the Saarland, and 90.75% union with the Reich.

Fifteen years of propaganda and Germanophobic and Francophilic propaganda, 15 years of promises to Saarlanders that they would become "special first class" French citizens and two years of anti-Hitlerian propaganda in the Saarland—all reinforced by military and police presence, for only 0.4% of the vote. Massive French policy failure.

The matter could have been solved less favorably for Germany, though perhaps more favorably for the general understanding among European peoples. In November 1934, two months before the Saar plebiscite,

TBR HOT SELLER!

HITLER Democrat

What you "know" about Adolf Hitler and his era may be nothing close to the truth!

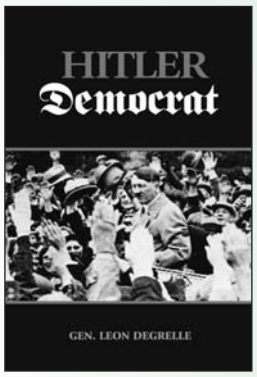

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle —the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed fourteen volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in THE BARNES REVIEW, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Now, for the other side of the story, as only Leon Degrelle could tell it, read *Hitler Democrat* (softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) To order additional copies, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See also www.barnesreview.org

Hitler had delivered a diplomatic note to French Ambassador Francois-Poncet, proposing to resolve the conflict in a friendly manner and without recourse to the ballot box: The Saar would return to the bosom of the Reich, but an economic treaty would enable the French industry continue to benefit from its resources as it had from 1919 to 1934.

But the French government declined the offer, considering it nothing more than a confession of impotence by Hitler, who only proposed it because he knew the hostility of the Saar people to Germany and the National Socialist regime.

The Saar plebiscite, which was held under the supervision of the League of Nations, i.e., without Germany being able to intervene in either the voting process or the announcement of the results—and without Germany being allowed to propagandize in favor of their thesis until the last two months, while the French had had 15 years to do the same—resulted in Hitler getting the same percentage of favorable votes as he had in Germany, under his control. Now it was harder to pretend that the elections and referenda that brought Hitler to power and consolidated him in it were rigged.

Only a few months before, 88.9% of registered voters—that is, nearly 96% of those voting—had approved the decree by which, on the death of Hindenburg, the functions of president of the Reich would merge with those of chancellor and by which, in consequence, all the powers and prerogatives of the president would be transferred to the chancellor, Hitler."

The Saar plebiscite clearly indicated that if the Western democracies: England, France and the United States of Franklin D. Roosevelt, wanted to prevent other German ethnic minorities, which would probably be of the same mind as the Saar from demanding their annexation to the Reich voters—as was happening in the Sudetenland, in Posen, in Upper Silesia, in Danzig, Memel and Austria itself—they had no other means available to them but force.

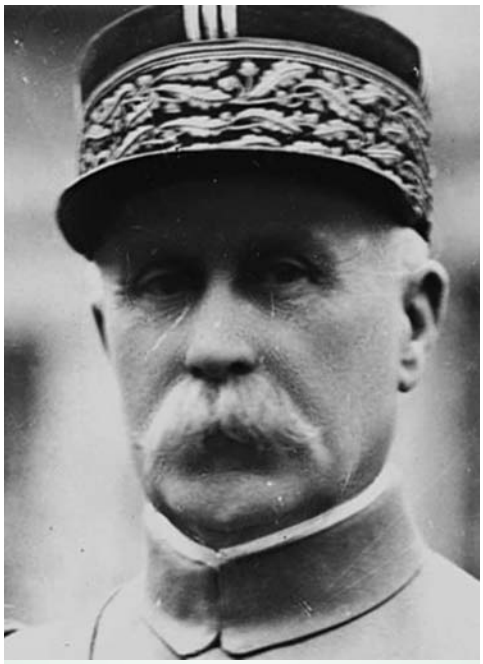

After France's Marshal Petain demanded the draft be reinstated in his nation, Hitler responded in kind with a decree asking for compulsory military service for Germany.

On May 1, 1935, the police forces of the League of Nations officially handed over administration of the Saar to Germany, and Hitler declared to the Reichstag: "Germany renounces solemnly all claims to Alsace-Lorraine; following the return of the Saar, the French-German boundary can be considered definitively established."

But on the same day, Marshal Petain published an article in a journal, unofficial but very prestigious in military circles[2], emphasizing the need for the reintroduction of compulsory military service for a period of two years. Five days later, Pierre-Etienne Flandin, minister of foreign affairs, presented a bill to this effect to the Chamber of Deputies. This bill was approved, after a passionate debate, on March 16. Only four hours later the Fuehrer presented to his Cabinet a decree that reestablished mandatory military service in Germany, stating that the Reichswehr was composed, in peacetime, of 12 army corps and 36 divisions.

With this executive order, Hitler destroyed what was left of Part V of the Versailles Treaty ("Military, Naval and Air Clauses"), regaining his freedom of action. It has been argued, *a posteriori*, that if France had not reinstated its selective service, Hitler would have reinstated Germany's selective service, sooner or later. This is impossible to prove. Nobody knows what Hitler would have done if France had not reintroduced mandatory military service. No one can ever know, and in this area, all is speculation. What we do know, for sure, is that chronologically, France was the first European country that reinstated its military service—aside, of course, from the Soviet Union.

And here we wish to make an extremely important observation: We have said that France reimposed compulsory military service, after the Soviet Union had done so. However, if other European and non-European nations did not reintroduce it, it is simply because they had never ceased to have it in full force. Hitler's

decision to institute the draft occurred when such a policy was already in place in the United States, Italy, Poland, England and her colonies and dominions and—for four hours—France. Hitler, simply noting the facts as they were, and in view of the fact that other nations made no move to disarm, and that France even reinstated its mandatory military service, simply did the same in Germany.

Previous incidents such as the invasion of the Ruhr Valley by the French in 1923—with a partial occupation that lasted seven years—or the annexation of Upper Silesia by the "uncontrollables" of Wojciech Korfanty for the benefit of Poland could not, henceforth, be repeated with impunity. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Volume XIII, 475.

2 Shirer, William L., *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, French ed., 233. Shirer probably exaggerated. If some of the socialists voted to approve the Fuehrer's speech, it appears proven that the Social-Democrats voted against it. (Author's note.)

JOAQUIN BOCHACA, ESQ. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **MISS MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Illustrated Guide to Hitler And the Third Reich

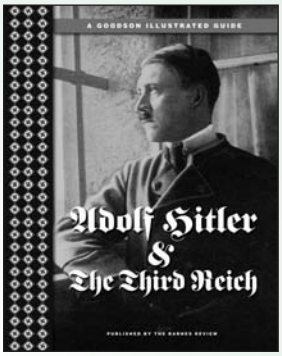

This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson and THE BARNES REVIEW. This strikingly designed B&W pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness, of course) gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic —yet inspiring—life of Hitler as well as the Third Reich. Perfect too for high school and college students. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; the trials of his youth; his exemplary service record in World War One; his formation of the National Socialist German Workers Party; the social and cultural achievements of Hitler's Reich; his astounding economic advancements; Hitler's political achievements; Hitler and the World War II-era and more. Softcover, oversized 8.5-by-11-inch format, saddle-stitched, glossy color cover, 40 gorgeous pages, #528. 1-9 copies are *$15* each. 6-20 are *$12* each. 20 or more are just *$10* each. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the mail-in form on page 80 of this issue.

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Gustave Whitehead:
He flew before the Wright brothers

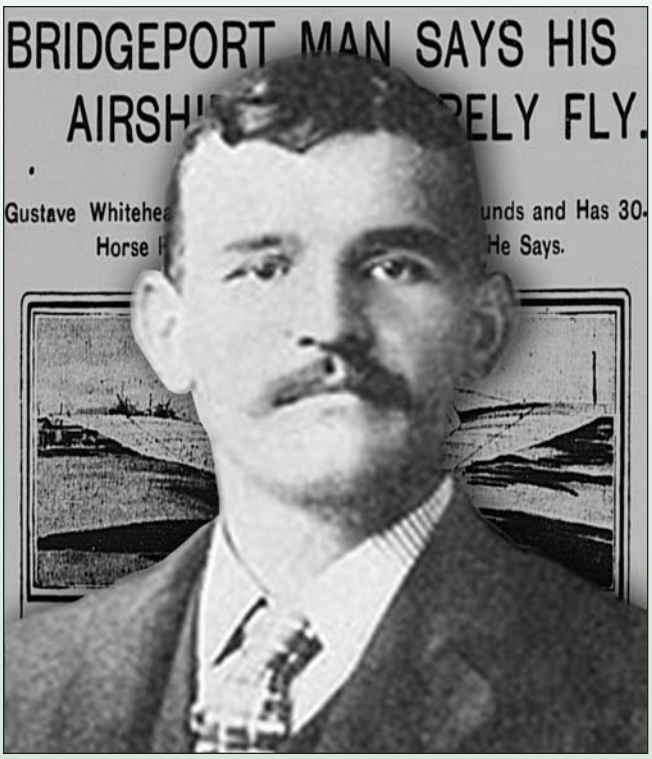

Gustave Whitehead

Besides his primary achievement—the first sustained flight of a heavier-than-air vehicle—Gustave Whitehead can lay claim to more than 20 other aviation innovations. These include a wheeled fuselage (versus Orville and Wilbur Wrights' sled-like metal runners), two-person aircrew, multiple engines, aluminum engines, adjustable pitch propellers, silk wing covering, folding wings and a concrete runway. Whitehead worked as a merchant seaman, coal miner and machinist, but had no formal scientific training.

More than two full years before Orville and Wilbur Wright made their storied flight at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina in December of 1903, a German-American immigrant named Gustave Whitehead (aka Gustav Weisskopf)—was reported to have flown a powered aircraft in Connecticut. The court historians and one popular online encyclopedia say the story is a fraud. But one local newspaper, several eyewitnesses and author Philip Rife disagree. Here Rife has assembled what we know about what was most likely the first powered heavier-than-air flight in U.S. history.

By Philip Rife

"He stationed his two assistants behind the machine with instructions to hold on to the ropes and not let the machine get away. Then he took his position in the great bird. He opened the throttle of the propeller and (the craft) shot along the green sod at a rapid rate. The assistants hung on as best they could, but the ship shot up into the air like a kite. The newspaperman and the two assistants stood still for a moment watching the airship in amazement. She was flying now about 50 feet above the ground and made a noise like the chung, chung, chung of an elevator going down a shaft. He had soared through the air for fully half a mile and as the field ended a short distance ahead, the aeronaut shut off the power and prepared to alight. She settled down after the propellers stopped and alighted on the ground on her four wooden wheels

so lightly that (the pilot) was not jarred in the least."

The history-making pilot in the above local newspaper account from the dawn of the 20th century was neither Wilbur nor Orville Wright. At the time, those two now-celebrated siblings were more than 500 miles distant—and more than two full years away from making their first flight (which managed to cover just 852 feet on Dec. 17, 1903).

The pilot and genius behind this first-ever achievement is perhaps the greatest unsung hero in aviation history: a young German immigrant to this country named Gustave Whitehead. (His surname is usually translated into English from its original Weisskopf.)

An article in a New York newspaper a few days after the Aug. 14, 1901 flight furnished these details:

> Mr. Whitehead last Tuesday, with two assistants, took his machine to a long field back of Fairfield (Connecticut) and the inventor for the first time flew his machine for half a mile. It worked perfectly, and the operator found no difficulty in handling it. Mr. Whitehead's machine is equipped with two engines, one to propel it on the ground on wheels, and the other to make the propellers work. In order to fly, the machine is speeded to a sufficient momentum on the ground by the lower engine, and then the engine running the propellers is started, which raises the machine in the air at an angle of about six degrees.

In later years, a number of local citizens who were youngsters in 1901 went on the record claiming they witnessed other successful flights by Whitehead's original plane in various open spaces around Bridgeport that summer. Several said they observed Whitehead reach an altitude higher than the 10-foot height later achieved in the Wrights' first flight. (These outings may have been to fine tune equipment and practice flying techniques prior to the Aug. 14 demonstration flight witnessed by the press.)

In a letter to *American Inventor* magazine, Whitehead described an even more spectacular demonstration involving an improved version of his invention the following year:

> This new machine has been tried twice, on January 17, 1902. It was intended to fly only short distances, but the machine behaved so well that at the first trial it covered nearly two miles over the water of Long Island

EARLY FLIGHT IN AMERICA . . .

GUSTAVE WHITEHEAD: HOMETOWN HERO

In May of 2012 the city of Bridgeport, Conn. unveiled a fountain and sculpture honoring Gustave Whitehead's aeronautical accomplishments. The metal sculpture is a somewhat abstract scale model (above) of Whitehead's plane that rotates in the wind like a weathervane. On hand for the dedication was a descendent of one of Whitehead's assistants who recalled: "My great-grandmother helped sew the silk wings." The sculpture's accompanying plaque is inscribed "First in Flight—Gustave Whitehead."

OTHER PRE-WRIGHT FLIGHTS?

Gustave Whitehead may not have been the only person to fly a heavier-than-air machine before the Wright brothers. Two Texans and a Scotsman also claimed they accomplished the feat. In the 1860s a German immigrant named Jacob Brodbeck is alleged to have flown a craft he designed that was powered by a wound metal spring on a 100-foot-long flight in San Antonio. In east Texas in 1902, Baptist minister Burrell Cannon made a flight that covered a distance of 160 feet in a gasoline engine-powered plane he was inspired to build after reading a passage in the Book of Ezekiel.

And in the summer of 1903, Preston Watson catapulted his plane into the air and made a series of short hops near Scotland's River Tay with the aid of a motor-driven propeller. By contrast, Gustave Whitehead is clearly in a class by himself in that he's believed to have logged at least half a dozen pre-1903 flights that outperformed the Wright brothers' initial flights in every measurable area of comparison.

Sound, and settled into the water without mishap to either machine or operator. It was then towed back to the starting place.

On the second trial, it sailed with myself on board across Long Island Sound. The machine kept on steadily in crossing the wind at a height of about 200 feet, when it came into my mind to try steering around in a circle. As soon as I turned the rudder and drove one propeller faster than the other, the machine turned a bend and flew north with the wind at a frightful speed, but turned steadily around until I saw the starting place in the distance. When near the land again, I slowed the propellers and sank gently down on an even keel into the water, she readily floating like a boat.

The length of flight on the first (trial) was about two miles, and on the second about seven miles. The last trial was a circling flight, and as I successfully returned to my starting place, I consider the trip quite a success.

Incredibly, Whitehead's gasoline engine-powered flights in Connecticut beginning in 1901 may not have been his first successful effort to get a heavier-than-air machine off the ground. Consider the following first-person account of a steam-powered aircraft he allegedly flew more than two years earlier:

> In April or May 1899, I was present and flew with Mr. Whitehead on the occasion when he succeeded in flying his machine, propelled by steam motor, on a flight of approximately a half-mile distance at a height of about 20 to 25 feet from the ground. This flight occurred in Pittsburgh, and the type of machine used by Mr. Whitehead was a monoplane. We were unable to rise high enough to avoid a three-story building in our path, and when the machine fell I was scalded severely by the steam, for I had been firing the boiler. I was obliged to spend several weeks in the hospital, and I recall the incident very clearly. Mr. Whitehead was not injured, as he had been in the front part of the machine steering it.

(Whitehead moved to Connecticut when his Pittsburgh neighbors complained about his noisy—and occasionally explosive—work with steam boilers. Soon after, he switched to building gasoline engines.)

An article in a 1903 issue of *Scientific American* magazine included the following assessment of Whitehead's talent for designing and building innovative aircraft engines:

> Mr. Gustave Whitehead of Bridgeport, Conn. has been studying the subject of mechanical flight for upward of 15 years. Shown (is) a lightweight, two-cycle motor which was used on the aeroplane in a recent experiment. This motor is of the air-cooled type, and has numerous loops of aluminum wire fastened to the two cylinders in order to radiate heat. The inventor says that he has found aluminum to be much better for this purpose than copper, which is the metal generally employed. It develops 12 horsepower and its weight complete is but 54 pounds, which shows it to be one of the lightest gasoline motors ever built.

Whitehead eventually ran out of funds to finance further aeronautical experiments. He died in 1927 at age 54 without receiving the widespread public recognition his history-making achievements deserved. In 1964 (37 years after Whitehead's death), the governor of Connecticut issued a proclamation recognizing Gustave Whitehead's "inventive genius" and conferring on him the title "Father of Aviation in Connecticut."

Why then are Wilbur and Orville Wright credited with being anything more than the fathers of aviation in Ohio (where they lived and built their plane) or North Carolina (where they first flew it)? A 1986 wire service story may provide a large part of the answer:

"The Wrights are supported by the Smithsonian Institution, which signed a 1948 agreement with the estate of Orville Wright that allowed the museum to display the rebuilt 1903 Wright aircraft. The agreement stipulated that the Wright heirs could reclaim the plane if the museum ever suggested that someone else flew first."

In the agreement, the Smithsonian promised the following (in its best legalese):

> The Wrights are supported by the Smithsonian Institution, which signed a 1948 agreement with the estate of Orville Wright that allowed the museum to display the rebuilt 1903 Wright aircraft. The agreement stipulated that the Wright heirs could reclaim the plane if the museum ever suggested that someone else flew first.

When he was asked about it in 1986, the curator of early aviation at the Smithsonian's famous National Air and Space Museum conceded that the agreement with the Wright family wasn't normal procedure for an in-

"The Wright brothers' heirs could reclaim the plane if the museum ever suggested that someone else flew first."

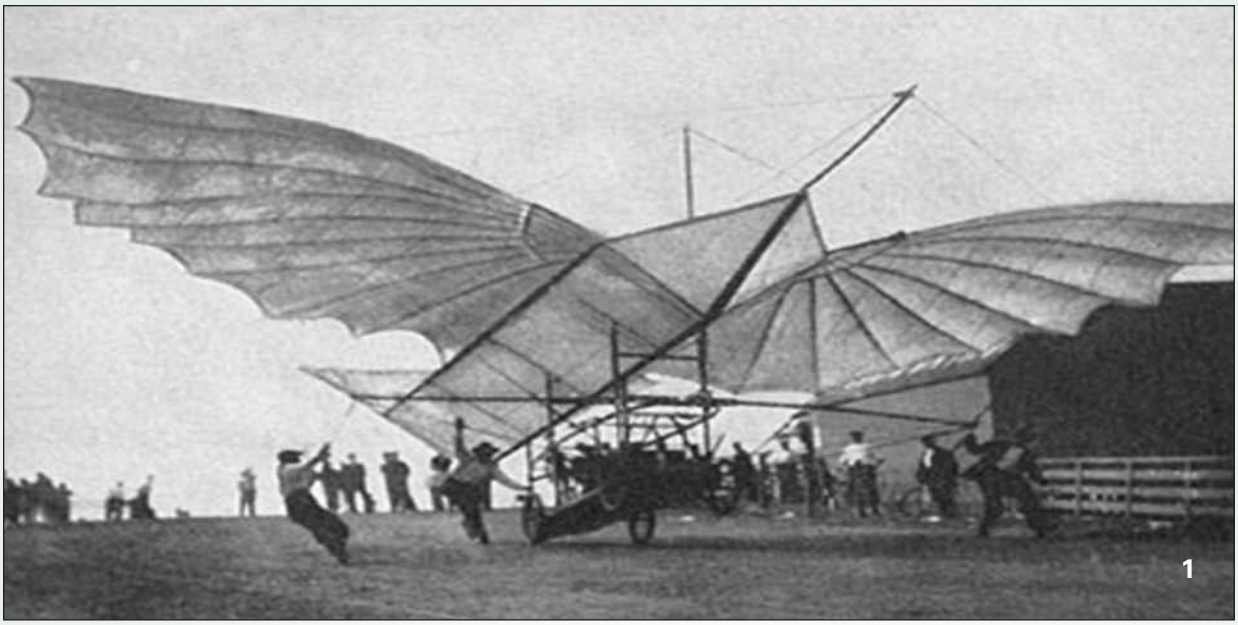

Whitehead's Flying Machines

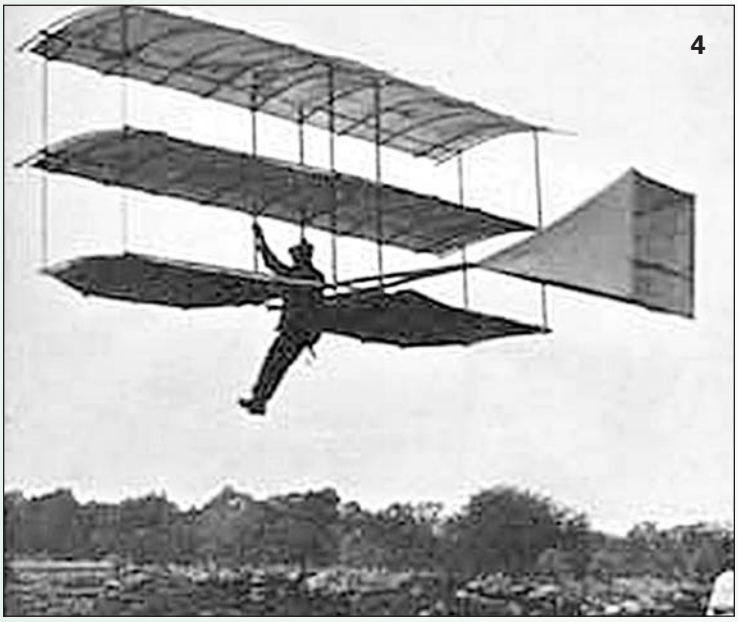

German immigrant Gustave Whitehead was an aeronautical genius who experimented with multiple aircraft designs. Pictured are several of those (clockwise from upper right): 1. Whitehead's Albatross-type glider, circa 1905-1906. 2. This is the drawing that accompanied the article in the Aug. 18, 1901 *Sunday Herald* in Connecticut. Versions of the article were published in nine other national newspapers. 3. Whitehead's No. 21 aircraft. Beside it Whitehead sits with his little daughter Rose in his lap. 4. Whitehead piloting his three-wing glider in 1903.

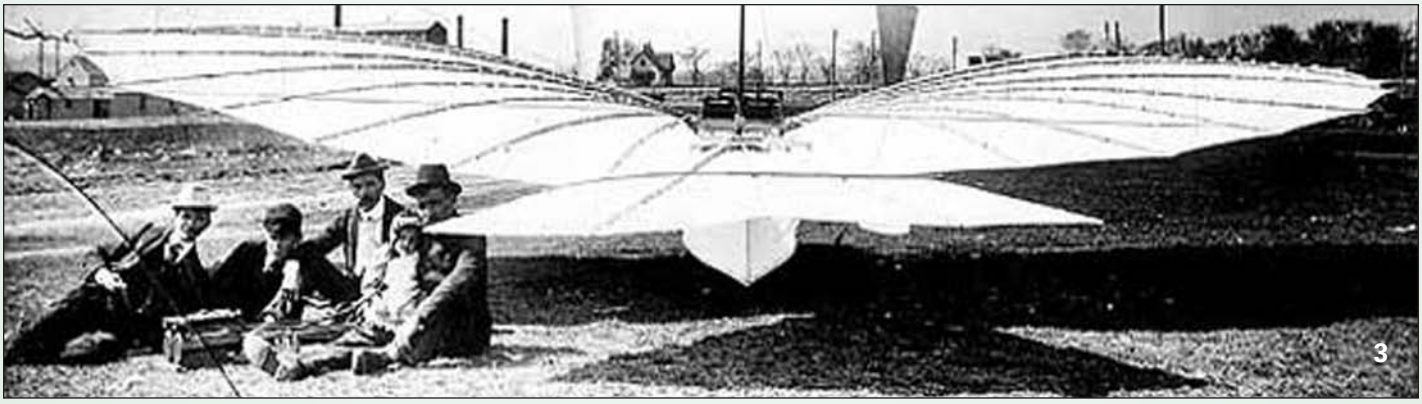

stitution supposedly devoted to historical accuracy:

"It's not good practice to accept artifacts with conditions. (But) for an item of particular importance, there is always the possibility of an exception."

This may not have been the first time Gustave Whitehead and his historical legacy were victimized by members of the Wright family. Consider the following 1936 affidavit by a one-time neighbor of Whitehead:

> The Wright brothers visited Mr. Whitehead during the early 1900s coming from Ohio and under the guise of offering to help finance his inventions, actually received inside information that aided them materially in completing their own plane. I was at the shop with him when they arrived and waited outside while they talked inside. After they had gone away Mr. Whitehead turned to me and said, 'Now since I have given them the secrets of my invention they will probably never do anything in the way of financing me," this proving to have been a true prophesy as it turned out.

This allegation was corroborated by one of Whitehead's former assistants in a 1964 affidavit:

> I remember very clearly when the Wright Brothers visited Whitehead's shop here in Bridgeport before 1903. I was present and saw them myself. I know this to be true, because they introduced themselves to me at the time. The Wrights left here with a great deal of information.

The man further maintained that Wilbur and Orville visited Whitehead "more than one time."

Despite such sworn statements, Orville Wright denied either he or his brother ever met with Whitehead. The younger Wright claimed the brothers' first visit to Bridgeport was "passing through on the train" in 1909. Establishment defenders of the Wrights' primacy bristle at any suggestion that the brothers may have borrowed ideas from Whitehead, and go so far as to dismiss Whitehead's reported achievements as "mythical" and "flights of fancy."

Not everyone is so determined to keep Whitehead's historic contributions to aviation out of the history books. In 1988, a British aviation magazine took issue with the questionable way Gustave Whitehead has been denied what it considered to be his rightful place in the annals of aviation:

> Weisskopf's excommunication from the halls of aviation history was an unmerited sentence imposed not by history, but by contract. The evidence amassed in his favor strongly indicates that, beyond reasonable doubt, the first fully controlled, powered flight that was more than a test hop, witnessed by a member of the press, took place on 14 August 1901 near Bridgeport, Connecticut.
>
> For this assertion to be conclusively disproved, the Smithsonian must do much more than pronounce him a hoax while willfully turning a blind eye to all the affidavits, letters, tape recorded interviews and newspaper clippings which attest to Weisskopf's genius.
>
> Though the Wrights finally succeeded in setting their names firmly in all the books, we should remember that the history written by the victor is only a half-truth. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bridgeport (CT) *Sunday Herald*, 8/18/1901.
New York Herald, 8/19/1901.
Gustave Whitehead letter to *American Inventor*, 1/17/1902.
Scientific American, 9/19/1903.
Hartford (CT) *Courant*, 1/19/2003.
Associated Press, 6/11/1986.
Air Enthusiast, 1/1988.
Wall Street Journal, 12/17/1986.
Aviation History, 3/1996.
Chariton, Wallace O., *The Great Texas Airship Mystery*, Woodware Publishing, Plano, TX, 1991.
Dallas Morning News, 5/20/1999.
Glasgow (UK) *Daily Record*, 9/4/2003.
Papers of Orville and Wilbur Wright, Vol. II.
Connecticut Post, 5/16/2012.

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Was It Murder?—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and *The Goliath Conspiracy* as well as many more.

Subscribe, renew your subscription or browse our extensive online shop at:

www.barnesreview.com

While you are there, sign up for our FREE e-mail newsletter.
The newsletter has interesting historical items plus special product offers.

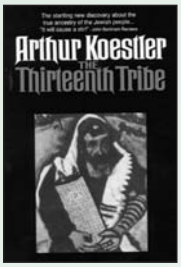

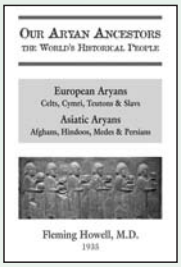

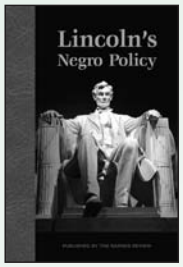

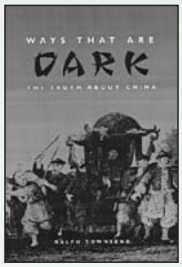

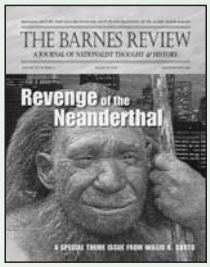

Uncensored Books on Race from TBR

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. This classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with. Their descendants (the Ashkenazim) have gone on to become the majority of the inhabitants of the state of Israel and vastly outnumber their Sephardic co-religionists around the globe. Softcover, 255 pages, #61, *$17.*

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. The North African white Berbers are also covered. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

Lincoln's Negro Policy. The author of this booklet—Earnest Sevier Cox—had one goal: the settlement of the race problem in the United States. He was convinced the solution to the problem was either separation of the races or amalgamation. Convinced that separation was preferable to amalgamation, Cox worked with Negro leaders of the "Back-to-Africa" movement, and kept in touch with many of them until his death in April of 1966. In this booklet he shows that Abraham Lincoln repeatedly advocated repatriation of the American Negro in a land of his own where the race would not lose its purity; that, contrary to allegations from some sources that Lincoln changed his views regarding this matter, he was making plans to establish a colony in Africa for American blacks right before his murder. Softcover, 51 pages, #601, $6 with color cover.

Colonization After Emancipation CD. TBR Underground Interview Series host Dave Gahary recently spoke with the co-authors of the book *Colonization After Emancipation.* Both Phillip Magness and Sebastian Page say that "the Great Emancipator" had no desire to have freed blacks remain in America, but instead planned to ship as many as possible as soon as possible back to Africa to their own newly created nation. 45-minute audio CD. Item #601CD, *$15.*

BOTH ITEMS FOR $18—Item #601C.

The Nation as Race & Myth. By R.M. West. West's historical and political essay brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. West says in the foreword to the book: "The modern world is impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with . . . an idea." Softcover, 213 pages, #532, *$18*—now just $9.

The Racial Biology of the Jews. By Baron Otmar von Verschuer, M.D. This booklet, written in 1938 by leading German physicians and scientists, examines the question of whether the Jews are in fact a separate race. Absolutely and thoroughly politically incorrect—and that's why you'll love it! Saddle-stitched booklet, 30 pages, #596, *$7.*

Race, Evolution & Behavior: A Life History Perspective. This banned little book is back! TBR has J. Philippe Rushton's *Race, Evolution and Behavior: A Life History Perspective.* It covers crime, intelligence, procreation rates and more from a racial perspective. Let the statistics do the talking. Softcover, 106 pages, #443, *$6*—now just $4.

Ways That Are Dark: The Truth About China. By Ralph Townsend, veteran U.S. diplomat to China in the 1930s. Townsend lived side-by-side with the Chinese and here he offer some very politically incorrect observations. Read Townsend's thoughts about the Chinese tolerance for pain, the opium period, resistance to change, tortures, xenophobia and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #4, *$15.* Now just *$10.*

Revenge of the Neanderthal. By Willis A. Carto. This is the May/June 2010 theme issue of TBR magazine which devoted 29 pages to the revolutionary theory that, although modern-day Jews are substantially mixed with other races, their basic racial derivation is Neanderthal, a theory also put forth by Michael Bradley and Stan Gooch, both Jewish. Bradley has, in his own writings, contends that the Khazars originated with the Neanderthals. TBR magazine format, One to five copies are *$8* each; six or more are just *$5* each.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please mail shop@barnesreview.net. Order from TBR using the form on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Myth & History

Where does one end and the other begin? . . .

Insofar as reality approaches myth, it becomes more real than reality itself, the great philosopher Julius Evola has noted. And the truth of this statement should be evident to all of those who share an interest in the preservation of the spiritual force the gods have granted to the greatest of the mortal races: the Arya. For if history is a record of the events of humanity, then myth is composed of the events humanity experiences in their ideal; and as history approaches the mythical, it approaches an ideal that is often lost in a world that has been increasingly demythologized and reduced to the merely modernized and material.

By William White

In terms of the study of history, myth, even more than language, is the factor that allows us to trace the movements of the peoples of the Earth, their interactions, and the development and spread of their cultures. The Indo-European language family has been the factor that has allowed historians to prove conclusively the original unity of many of the cultures of Northern Europe and the Indo-Iranian world, but it is the mythical beliefs and systems that allow us, much more than language, to unite to that tradition the Sumerians, the Egyptians and all of the branches that grew from the trunk of the Aryan tree of life.

In addition to the practical side of the study of myth, there is also the cultural factor—myths are determinant in the shaping and direction of society, whether those myths are the Hebraic tales of the Old Testament, which in many ways define and shape our Christianized and increasingly Judaeo-Christianized society, or the secular myths of Judaic Bolshevism, that is the other, nominally "opposing," force that shapes the society and culture of the modern West. Just as the stories of the ancient Aryans drove the Arya to conquer and give order to the peoples of the world, the myths of modern Jewry have led the world down the path to destruction, a fulfillment, ironically, of the prophecy that was given to the ancient Arya about the end of the modern world.

For those who believe in the sanctity of the ancient Aryan Tradition, there is another, deeper element to myth, and that element is truth. The modern world has struggled with the near uniformity of the mythical nature of man—vats of ink have been wasted publishing gobbledygook about the archetypes of the human psychology and how early notions of religion have developed from the "common human" heritage of mankind. Yet a study of myth reveals that nothing is further from the truth. The stories of myth are not a collection of localized tales about localized deities that are similar because the people who invented them developed their societies and their cities along similar lines. Instead, a study of the myths of the civilizations of the world—excluding the pygmies and Hottentots and tribesmen of the Amazon whose ignorance and instability makes them useless examples of human culture—finds that

The great tales of the ancient Norse are replete with stunning imagery and bold heroes, both male and female. Above, for instance, the chief Norse god, Odin, is shown bidding farewell to Brünnhilde. (There are several different variations of the spelling depending on the source.) Brünnhilde is a valkyrie in Norse mythology. She also appears in the *Nibelungenlied* and therefore also in Richard Wagner's operatic cycle *Der Ring des Nibelungen*. Interestingly, she may not be completely mythical. Some say her character was inspired by the Visigothic princess Brunhilda of Austrasia.

all of the civilizations of the world have a common mythical heritage—and that this mythical heritage teaches something about the world and its structure and function that is as valuable to understanding the methods by which human events are changing today as it was when it was first given to man, long before the latest ice age.

What one can distill from the myths of the ancient world is that there was once a worldview that taught there is a natural order to the universe and to human society, and that this order is of a particular type. That man is naturally differentiated within his society by function or caste, and that men and animals are differentiated between each other by species and race—and thus those races of men who are only nominally differentiated from animals have their place in the world order as well. One also learns that there is a path by which those individuals possessed of higher spirit can travel during their lives that gives them greater meaning than the rewards of the merely material world, and that the masses of society can participate in that life in a society properly ordered by ritual.

More important is that tradition teaches a clear distinction between good and evil. Good is what upholds the natural order of mankind; evil is what destroys it.

The world was a mass of chaos before Aryan man appeared in it, and the life and societies of Aryan man are a perpetual struggle against the chaotic evil that is forever lurking beyond the borders of civilization, threatening to destroy it. That this chaotic evil is democratic in nature and leveling—that it seeks to break down the barriers that the gods have decreed among mankind and reduce all men to a formless international body—is further taught in the myths about the evil gods and the battles of the good gods of our race against them.

All of modern philosophy of value—Oswald Spengler in his theory of the culture-soul, Francis Yockey in his theories of the culture-poisoners, Evola and René Guénon (aka Sheikh Abd al-Wahid Yahya) and Radical Traditionalism and Savitri Devi and her ideas of the Man Against Time—derive from a realization or rediscovery of these traditional principles.

Even the philosophies of the world destroyers—such as Karl Marx's class theory—are based upon a perversion of the ancient notion of the degradation of castes and the coming of the death age that was taught among all of the Arya from the ancient Norse to the Vedic Indians.

Myth is valuable because it is the starting point of the study of metahistory—the methods by which history and the events of humankind are changing—but it is also valuable because a study of the mythical patterns of mankind shows a very limited number of types that allow one to not only understand the spread and development of human culture, but whose study leads one to higher truths and a deeper understanding of the essentially hidden struggle that defines the lives and history of mankind. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

Ancient Mythology in Popular Culture

By John Tiffany

Ancient mythology, such as the Norse and classical Greek and Roman, is still all around us today. One example is the names of the days of the week. Sunday and Monday are named for the Sun and Moon, obviously, and Saturday for Saturn, a Roman god. To the ancients, the Sun and Moon were deities. Our word "month" again celebrates the Moon.

Tuesday comes from Tyr's day, Tyr being the Norse god of war. As you will recall, Tyr lost a hand while restraining the monstrous Fenris wolf.

Wednesday is Woden's day in Anglo-Saxon, or Odin's day in Norse. Woden is the father of the other gods in Germanic mythology. Being the middle of the week, this central day is well chosen to honor this most important god.

Thursday is of course Thor's day. Thor was perhaps the most popular of the Germanic gods. Donar is another of his names, and we get our word "thunder" from this thunder god.

Friday is the day of Freya or Frigg. Freya is Old Norse for "the lady," and she is the goddess of love, beauty, fertility, gold, healing, war and death. Freya had a number of shamanic characteristics, such as wearing a cloak of falcon feathers and the fact that she took half of all of those slain in battle. (Odin took the rest.)

Similarly, many of the names of the months are of pagan origins. January comes from Janus, the Roman god of doors, sunrises and sunsets, past and future—an appropriate god to introduce the new year.

February is named for a pagan festival of purification. Oddly, this occurred on the 15th day of the month. Even more oddly, the day before this, and the day after, the ides, were holidays to honor the great goddess Juno, the Roman version of the Greek goddess Hera, queen of the gods.

March is named for the Roman god of war, Mars, more or less equivalent to the Greek Ares. Mars was also a guardian of agriculture.

April comes to us from Apru, an Etruscan borrowing of the Greek Aphrodite or Aphrilis (Roman Venus),

goddess of love, beauty, pleasure and procreation. She is identified with the ancient Egyptian goddess Hathor. Of course this time of year was of extreme importance to the ancients, as it is to our farmers today, as this is the month when freezing weather begins to disappear.

May comes from Maia, Roman goddess of Earth, honor and reverence.

June comes, naturally, from Juno, wife of Jupiter and queen of the heavens and the gods.

July comes from Julius Caesar, who was made into a god when he died. And August comes from Augustus Caesar, the adopted heir of Julius and the first Roman emperor. August means venerable, which is quite a contrast to the former name for this month, Weodmonao, which means "month of weeds."

Anytime anyone asks you "what sign you are," you will invariably refer to one of the symbols of the Zodiac, such as Libra, Pisces, Gemini, Taurus and the like. These are ancient pagan names for some of the important star clusters visible from Earth, and whose names were assigned long ago as constellations by our ancestors. Sagittarius, for instance, is often associated with the mythological figure of Bellerophon, the hero who rode the winged horse Pegasus in the ancient Greek myth.

In the sports and marketing world, many people wear Nike shoes (named after the winged goddess of victory in Greek mythology) or drive a Saturn or a Taurus car—or maybe you root for the Tennessee Titans?

And of course, one need only look at a chart of the solar system to be reminded of characters from our ancient myths. The planets Mercury, Mars, Venus, Saturn, Jupiter, Uranus, Neptune and the dwarf planet Pluto all get their name from Roman mythology. Natural satellites of most planets, asteroids, moons of asteroids and many other heavenly bodies are given mythological names.

So as you look around, be aware that our ancient beliefs are ingrained in many aspects of our modern-day culture and, it appears, they are proving nearly impossible for the culture distorters to erase. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in Revisionist history as well as diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a bachelor of science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press in Washington, D.C.

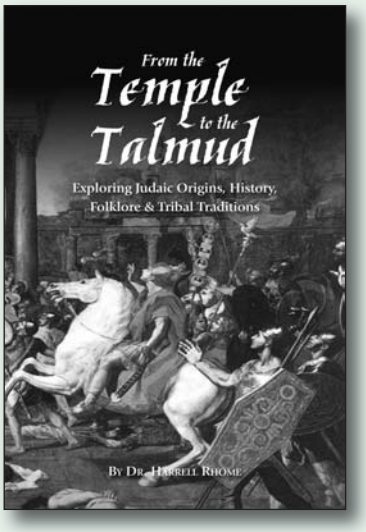

From the Temple To the Talmud

Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

In *From the Temple to the Talmud,* Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation.

Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively and easy to read style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. No doubt, after reading *From the Temple to the Talmud*, you will be well-versed in this fascinating and vitally important subject which Rhome refers to as "the curiously camouflaged and conveniently convoluted chronicle of the people called the Jews." Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the form at the back of this issue.

Repeat of 1859 Solar Storm Could Wreak Havoc on U.S.

EVERYONE KNOWS BY NOW THAT THE WORLD is supposed to experience some major cataclysm on Dec. 21, 2012 coinciding with pretty impressive solar alignments in the Milky Way Galaxy. But skeptics think nothing much is going to happen on that day, and life on Earth will proceed as normal. But, as one expert with a long list of impressive credentials points out, the real date for a global catastrophe in more likely headed our way in 2013. Dr. Vincent Pry says what we should really be worried about is a repeat of a little-known but hugely destructive solar event in 1859 that, were it to occur today, could throw unprepared nations into a modern-day stone age. Here's the story, straight from a high-level expert . . .

BY DAVE GAHARY

"It's not just a possibility, it's a certainty and an inevitability that a Carrington Event will happen, it's just a question of when." —*DR. PETER VINCENT PRY*

* * *

Just over 153 years ago, the world was set on fire from the Sun. Though there are very few Americans who are aware of this, the historical record is clear: from Aug. 28 until Sept. 2, 1859, several sunspots and solar flares were observed on the Sun by the astronomer Richard Carrington. The largest flare took only 17 hours to make it to Earth, which ordinarily would take three to four days. This great geomagnetic storm, known as the 1859 Solar Superstorm or the Carrington Event, took the world by surprise and its effects were visible across much of the globe.

Aurorae were visible across the world; over the Rocky Mountains it was so bright that gold miners began preparing breakfast at midnight because they thought it was morning and people in the U.S. northeast awake at that time could read a newspaper by its light. Telegraph systems all over Europe and North America failed. Telegraph poles sparked and telegraph paper caught fire. Several telegraphs continued sending and receiving messages although disconnected from their power source.

There is consensus in the scientific community that another Carrington Event is on its way, and perhaps sooner than any of us would want to know.

To get a better understanding of the possibility of such an event, or a manmade event producing the same results occurring, THE BARNES REVIEW conducted an exclusive interview with Dr. Peter Vincent Pry, the executive director of the Task Force on National and Homeland Security, a newly established task force established by Congress, whose purpose is to provide technical, operational policy advice, and legislative help to the Congress, to get the nation protected against such an event.

Dr. Pry's *curriculum vitae* is impressive. He holds two Ph.D.s (in international relations and U.S. history) and a certificate in nuclear weapons design from the USAF Weapons Laboratory. A former 10-year intelligence officer with the CIA responsible for analyzing Soviet and Russian nuclear strategy and operational plans, he is the former director of the U.S. Nuclear Strategy Forum, served on the Commission to Assess

the Threat to the United States from Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) Attack (also commonly known as the EMP Commission), and was on the staff of the House Armed Services Committee.

Dr. Pry explained what drew him to be concerned with EMP: "When I thought about what is the threat that is greatest, the least understood, the one most likely to bring civilization to its knees, it's an EMP. When I think of a whole gamut of the threats, and I've studied them all, I'm an expert in all of them, where weapons of mass destruction are concerned, it is a large EMP that is most worrisome to me."

Dr. Pry elaborated upon EMP, a technical issue understood by few. "EMP is a super-energetic radio wave that can be caused by a nuclear explosion detonated at high altitude, and the pulse will propagate from the point of the detonation to the line of sight of the horizon," he explained.

"For example, a nuclear weapon detonated at an altitude of 200 km would cover the entire contiguous United States with a pulse that would fry electronics everywhere—in the air, on the surface, power lines, personal computers sitting on your desk, even things underground.

"EMP can also be generated by Mother Nature. A solar flare or, more precisely, a coronal mass ejection coming off the Sun can cause a natural EMP and can have an effect similar to that of a high-yield nuclear weapon detonated over the United States.

"A Carrington Event occurs about once a century, and we're actually overdue for another Carrington-type event," he said. "It's not just a possibility, it's a certainty and an inevitability that a Carrington Event will happen. It's just a question of when."

Back in 1859, Pry explained: "We were just starting to introduce electrical infrastructure, things like telegraph systems, which burst into flames and caused forest fires. . . . Were a Carrington Event to happen today in our current state of unpreparedness, given that our survival now depends on electricity, it's estimated that we would lose about two-thirds of the national population, 200 million Americans dead from starvation, disease and societal collapse.

"If [an EMP event] were to happen today, the National Academy of Sciences estimates that it would knock out the electric grid and other critical infrastructures for a period of four to 10 years."

Dr. Pry explained that "the solar maximum commences in December 2012, which occurs every 11 years, and lasts a year," which sees increased solar activity. "We don't understand the Sun well enough to know exactly why that is, but we do know it has to do with the dynamics of the thermonuclear reactions within the Sun," he explained.

Although the SHIELD Act (HR 668), Secure High-voltage Infrastructure for Electricity from Lethal Damage Act, has been introduced to "protect the critical infrastructure, electric power grid, communications and transportation, banking and finance, food and water," said Dr. Pry, it's been languishing in Congress.

Dr. Pry explained why that is: "The electric power industry doesn't want it. They have a huge and powerful lobby. Even though there are a lot of people in the electric power industry who understand the threat and want to do something about it, unfortunately, the smart engineers who work for the electric power industry are not in Washington as lobbyists. The electric power industry operates in a 19th-century regulatory environment."

And evidently that could mean disaster. Dr. Pry warned that although an event such as the one that struck the Earth in 1859 is rare, a manmade EMP event is more likely, and wouldn't take much to send the U.S. back into the stone age.

"One bomb can do this against the unhardened civilian critical infrastructures," he warned.

So if you are looking for the world to explode into a billion pieces on Dec. 21, 2012, as many doomsday prophets are warning, look instead to a little later in 2013 when some scientists are expecting a coronal mass ejection like the one that hit the world in 1859.

The effect of such an event would indeed bring about a new age as the Mayans predicted: a new stone age. ✦

Dave Gahary is a former submariner in the U.S. Navy. He is currently an independent journalist based in New Jersey and the web editor for American Free Press (AFP) newspaper in Washington, D.C. See www.americanfreepress.net for more.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

HOW MANY DIED AT DRESDEN?

I have a letter from G.W. Hasse of California, which is remarkable: He writes of his conversation with a German POW in a large camp near Paris in the course of the re-education to which the Germans were being subjected. They were made to view a film purporting to show the "Nazi holocaust" with "Nazi soldiers" burning the corpses of women and children. The POW told Hasse he was astonished, in one of the film's scenes, to recognize himself. The surprise was the greater since he had never been in a concentration camp. In truth, the film was made by German propaganda personnel after the Allied bombings of Dresden, February 13-14, 1945, to put the Allies' bestiality on visual record. Hasse remembers the *Stars and Stripes* report on Dresden, and its gloating front-page headline, "250,000 Nazis Killed."

I dare say we can take 250,000 as a base number, as it were. Adding to that 50% for errors, omissions and final rectification and verification, 375,000 seems a plausible and reasonable estimate of the dead of Dresden.

Carl Hottelet
California

THE DRESDEN DEATH TOLL

Several months ago, I read in one of your articles that in the firestorm holocaust in Dresden, about 25,000 people died. I am from Dresden. This is a wrong figure. [approx. 250,000 is correct.—Ed.]

According to the police inspector of Dresden, who at that time wired to Berlin, up to March 2, 1945, 202,040 dead people had been cremated, and it was estimated the number would climb to 250,000. They finally stopped at 248,000, but consider: It is unknown how many bodies were carried away by the river. Also, after 1949, when they started rebuilding many of those totally bombed houses, in the cellars hundreds if not thousands of dead were found, who had suffocated and were unable to escape.

Fred R. Reinelt
California

EXCELLENT ARTICLE

In the July/August TBR is an excellent exclusive article on newly discovered prehistoric ruins in Japanese waters. For

Inside Knowledge of the Lindbergh Baby Kidnapping?

Charles Lindbergh Jr. was kidnapped by Paul Wendel in collusion with Isador Fisch and his girlfriend, Lindbergh housemaid Violet Sharpe. This was done to prevent his father from becoming a presidential candidate, by the elitist Rockefeller/Roosevelt faction of Tammany Hall. Junior wasn't killed but taken by Wendell to his house on Greenwood Ave. in Trenton, New Jersey, from where he was sent to South America and later adopted by a couple in the Midwest. He currently lives in Connecticut.

Bruno was set up by Fisch, who fled to Germany, where he staged a mock death, finally dying in an Israeli kibbutz in 1969. On June 10, 1932, three months after the kidnapping, Violet Sharpe, the only person in the household who could identify the kidnappers, was "suicided" with cyanide.

Gov. Hoffman and my uncle Arthur tried to save Bruno's life by asking him to plead guilty to accidental manslaughter while under the influence of alcohol. Bruno R. Hauptmann, like an honorable German, refused to dishonor his family name by pleading guilty to such a heinous crime that he had never committed. The night before Charles Sr. appeared to testify in court, Wilentz informed him that for the sake of his family's safety "he should recall that the voice of the man he once heard in the cemetery was that of Hauptmann." (A few months before, he had testified to a grand jury that he was unable to recognize his voice.)

Detective Ellis Parker knew Wendel (an alcoholic and drug addicted ex-pharmacist and disbarred attorney) and recognized his voice when he requested delivery of the ransom money during a secretly taped phone call. Ellis sent his son, Ellis Jr., Jack Arbitell and the two Bleefeld brothers to obtain his signed confession, but it was thrown out at the request of the Zionist prosecutor, Wilentz, on the basis that it was obtained under duress during an "illegal kidnapping" by Ellis Parker and his cohorts.

Attorney Reilly was paid $300,000 by William Randolph Hearst to ensure Bruno's conviction.

All the evidence against Bruno was manufactured by Col. Schwartzkopf of the New Jersey State Police, who also had the audacity to seize all of Gov. Hoffman's "Lindbergh records" a few hours after his death in 1954. Wendel was freed and rewarded by being made treasurer of Tammany Hall, the Democratic Party's powerhouse in New York City; Bruno was executed; Ellis (and his cohorts) were sent to federal prison in Lewisburg, where he died mysteriously a few months later; Charles Sr. exiled himself to Europe with his family; my uncle Arthur and Gov. Hoffman were imprisoned for "income tax evasion" in 1936; and our "beloved" FDR was assured of a second term after the murder of FDR critic Huey Long.

For additional reading I recommend: *Murder of Justice* by W.D. Jones; *The Lindbergh Murders* by Eustace Mullins and the "Last Letter to Gov. Hoffman and Last Statement of Bruno Hauptmann" found at holywesternempire.org.

Edgar Lucidi
California

50 years I have researched Japanese prehistory and written several books on the subject.

The Jomon people, I would like to point out, were one of five racial groups that make up the present population. They most closely resembled the California "Del Mar" man (circa 50,000 B.C.). They did work in stone and made statues without tools. The Jomon made the first ceramics on Earth—dating over 12,000 years. Your article mentions the Izumo temple, which is the first temple built in that country. There is a photo of it in my archeological book *The 6,000-Year-Old Spacesuit*. A number of underwater lights and "palaces" are mentioned, from ancient historians and Shinto legends. Perhaps the nation of Lemuria —the snake empire—is not a myth, after all.

Vaughn M. Greene
California

INTERESTING PICTURE

I'd like to share this interesting picture with your other readers. I believe it is pertinent to your recent story on Arkaim. Currently on exhibit at Berlin's Pergamon Museum, this Sumerian bowl was excavated at Samarra, on the eastern bank of the Tigris River in Iraq, 78 miles north of Baghdad, by German archeologist Ernst Herzfeld, before World War I. The 12 fishes symbolize months. Four have been taken by birds, signifying eight months of the year remain. Thus, the bowl was designed to indicate a specific period in the Sumerian calendar. The swastika, or sauvastika, at the center represents the Pole Star, around which the months circle. At some 6,000 years old, it is among the oldest depictions of the "hooked cross," and suggests the Aryan origins of the Sumerians themselves.

—Estevo Iago, Spain

USING TBR TO HOMESCHOOL

I wanted to let The Barnes Review know how excited I am to find your publication. I am planning on using my new subscription to help my wife in our homeschooling of our two daughters. We are presently on ancient history and any articles that reference this era will be used in conjunction with our present schooling material. I find myself attracted to politically incorrect and Revisionist history. One can learn a lot of valuable historical information if one is willing to listen to the "losing" side of a conflict. It's akin to a marital conflict: there are two sides to every story. My wife and I are under 40 and will have many years of reading pleasure with TBR.

Andrew Shadel
Via the website

IN THE NAME OF THE HOLOCAUST

I recently found your magazine through the Jacob and Esau website. I just wanted to thank and commend you for your courage and integrity in defending the truth concerning what I refer to as the HoloHoax in my blog and email postings. I want you to know that as one dedicated to the truth of history, wherever it leads, I am deeply indebted to the work you do on our behalf and on the behalf of a world whose leaders are using this issue to propel us into WWIII. That would be a completely unjustified and unethical war which could very well result in the death of billions of people.

Dave Curtis
Via the website

TBR DOES MORE THAN THE OTHERS

I am a big supporter of Revisionist efforts. Thus I usually donate to as many of the Revisionist groups out there as I can. But I must say, The Barnes Review is about the only one of the dozen or so groups I support that actually does something lasting with my donations. Others only have websites that can be taken down or sabotaged in the push of a button. Other produce a few e-books or articles, albeit important. TBR is the only one out of the lot that produces something in physical form—books and a magazine. I cannot stress how important this is. TBR also has a website and Facebook page.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

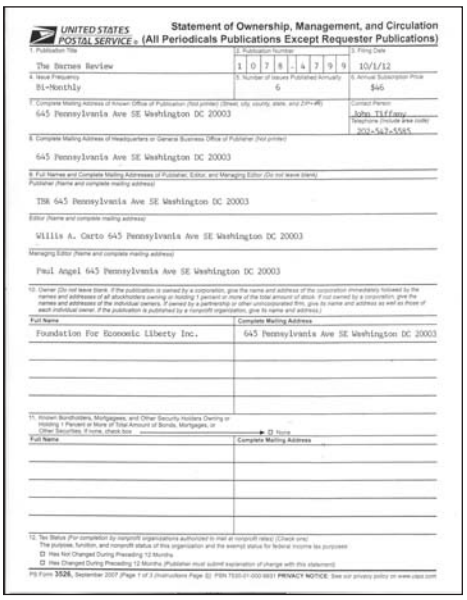

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
The Barnes Review	1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9	10/1/12
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly	5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6	6. Annual Subscription Price: $46

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003 — Contact Person: John Tiffany; Telephone (Include area code): 202-547-5565

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)

Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003

Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003

Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003

10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation For Economic Liberty Inc.	645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☑ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

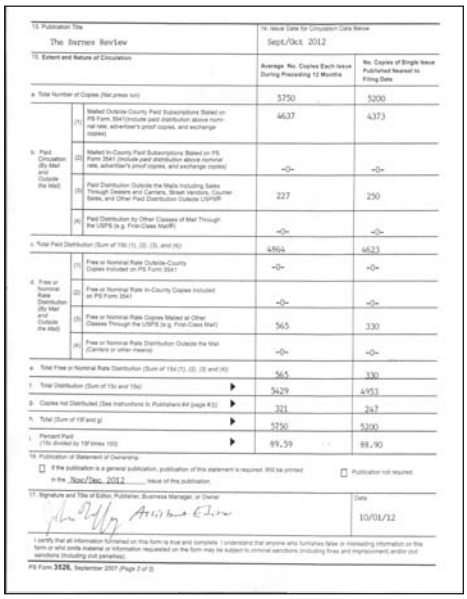

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review — 14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2012

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		5750	5200
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	4637	4373
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	-0-	-0-
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	227	250
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	-0-	-0-
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		4864	4623
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	565	330
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	-0-	-0-
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		565	330
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	▶	5429	4953
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	▶	321	247
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	▶	5750	5200
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	▶	89.59	88.90

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2012 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Assistant Editor — Date: 10/01/12

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas too.

TBR 2012 COMPREHENSIVE INDEX

A

"Across Atlantic Ice—First Humans in the Western Hemisphere," John Nugent, July/Aug., 48
"The Ace of Spies, Sidney Reilly," Daniel W. Michaels, July/Aug., 33
Aldrigen, Mero, "Anti-Semite Confesses," May/June, 62
"Anatolia's Underground Cities," Marc Roland, March/April, 14
"Ancient Mythology and Popular Culture," John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 72
"Antarctica—New Swabian Bases—Fact vs. Science Fiction," Dan Michaels, Nov./Dec., 42
"Anti-Semite Confesses," Mero Aldrigen, May/June, 62
"Arkaim—Ancient Aryan Homeland?," Marc Roland, Sept./Oct., 39

B

"Bank of England, Hidden Origins of," Stephen Goodson, Sept./Oct., 4
"Bethlehem—Saving It from Fanatics," Peter Strahl, Sept./Oct., 48
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Italy's Civil War," May/June, 4
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Pact Could Have Averted WWII,, Part 1," Sept./Oct., 54
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Partisan War in WWII," Jan./Feb., 46
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Pact Could Have Averted WWII—Reversing Versailles—Hitler's Foreign Policy, Part 2," Nov./Dec., 58
Bristow, Kyle, "Why the West Is Supreme," Sept./Oct., 24

C

Carto, Willis A., "Straight Look at the Second World War," Jan./Feb., 4
"Cassidy, Butch, and the Sundance Kid—Fate of Two American Outlaws," Philip Rife, July/Aug., 52
"Christmas Celebrations of Troops in 1812 Era," Robert Henderson, Nov./Dec., 16
"Christian Church, Attacks Upon," Daniel W. Michaels, Sept./Oct., 44
"Churchill, That Blackguard," Mervyn Thurgood, Jan./Feb., 28
"Cossacks, Russian, Battle Bolshevism," Aleksandr Mezentzef, July/Aug., 16

D-E-F

"Dartmoor Massacre, War of 1812, a TBR Book Review," Peter Strahl, Nov./Dec., 20
"Earhart, Amelia," Philip Rife, Sept./Oct., 16
"Eisenhower's Death Camps," Maria Gaulttner, July/Aug., 28
"Etruscans," William White, Sept./Oct., 33
"Europe's Lucky Escape from Disaster," Peter Strahl, July/Aug., 4
Felton, Greg, "Why Rome Fell—And America Will Too," May/June, 28
"Finland and Russia—Ethnic Brothers—at War," Henrik Holappa, July/Aug., 24
Flaig, Egon, "Was the Jewish Holocaust Unique?," March/April, 56

G

Gahary, Dave, "Repeat of Solar Storm Could Wreak Havoc on United States," Nov./Dec., Dave Gahary, 74
Gaulttner, Maria, "Eisenhower's Death Camps," July/Aug., 28
"Genocide of the Hereros—Or Not?," Claus Nordbruch, Nov./Dec., 22
"Genocide of the White Race," John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 50
"Gestapo: Operations in France," Vincent Renouard (based on), March/April, 42
"Gestapo, Real Deal on the (Part 1)," Vincent Renouard, Jan./Feb., 33
"Gestapo, Truth About the (Part 2)," Vincent Renouard, May/June, 54
"Goering, Hermann, Interrogation of, Part 1," DeWitt Poole, Jan./Feb., 18
"Goering, Hermann, Interrogation of, Part 2," DeWitt Poole, March/April, 34
Goodson, Stephen, "Hidden Origins of Bank of England," Sept./Oct., 4

H-I

"Hauptmann, Bruno, Did Not Kidnap the Lindbergh Baby," Philip Rife, May/June, 12
Henderson, Robert, "Yule Celebrations of Troops in 1812 Era," Nov./Dec., 16
"Hereros, Genocide—Or Not?," Claus Nordbruch, Nov./Dec., 22
"Hittites," William White, March/April, 4
Holappa, Henrik, "Ethnic Brothers—Russia and Finland—at War," July/Aug., 24
"Indians, American, Should Listen to Ancestors," Philip Rife, Nov./Dec., 34
"Italy Snatched Defeat From Victory's Jaws in North Africa," Marc Roland, Nov./Dec., 50
"Italy's Civil War," Joaquin Bochaca, May/June, 4

J-K-L

"Japan's Ice-Age Civilization," Marc Roland, July/Aug., 42
"Kamikazes and the 9-11 Attacks," John Lee, July/Aug., 39
Kemp, Arthur, "New Zealand's Racial Wars," May/June, 38
"Last Gasp of the Third Reich," Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 49
Lee, John, "Kamikazes and the 9-11 Attacks," July/Aug., 39

M

"Michaloliakos, Nick—Interview With the Greek Hitler," Pete Papaherakles, July/Aug., 58
Mezentzef, Aleksandr, "Russian Cossacks Battle Bolshevism," July/Aug., 16
Michaels, Daniel W., "Ace of Spies, Sidney Reilly," July/Aug., 33
Michaels, Daniel W., "Antarctica—New Swabian Bases—Fact vs. Science Fiction," Nov./Dec., 42
Michaels, Daniel W., "Attacks Upon Christian Church," Sept./Oct., 44

Michaels, Daniel W., "Last Gasp of the Third Reich," March/April, 49
Michaels, Daniel W., "Use of Starvation in Warfare," May/June, 48
"Myth and History," William White, Nov./Dec., 70

N-O-P

"New Zealand's Racial Wars," Arthur Kemp, May/June, 38
Nordbruch, Claus, "Genocide of the Hereros—Or Not?," Nov./Dec., 22
Nugent, John, "Across Atlantic Ice—First Humans in the Western Hemisphere," July/Aug., 48
"Pact Could Have Averted WWII," Joaquin Bochaca, Sept./Oct., 54
Papaherakles, Pete, "Interview With the Greek Hitler," July/Aug., 58
Papaherakles, Pete, "Who Were the Young Turks?," March/April, 22
"Partisan War in WWII," Joaquin Bochaca, Jan./Feb., 40
Pierce, William, "Where We Were and Are," Jan./Feb., 56
Poole, DeWitt, "Interrogation of Goering, Part 1," Jan./Feb., 18
Poole, DeWitt, "Interrogation of Hermann Goering, Part 2," March/April, 34

R

"Reilly, Sidney, Ace of Spies," Daniel W. Michaels, July/Aug., 33
Vincent Renouard (based on), "Gestapo: Operations in France," March/April, 42
Renouard, Vincent, "The Real Deal on the Gestapo," Jan./Feb., 33
"Truth About the Gestapo," Vincent Renouard, May/June, 54
Rhome, Harrell, "A Look Back at the War of 1812," Nov./Dec., 4

Rife, Philip, "Amelia Earhart's Fate," Sept./Oct., 16
Rife, Philip, "Indians Should Listen to Ancestors," Nov./Dec., 34
Rife, Philip, "Bruno Hauptmann Did Not Kidnap the Lindbergh Baby," May/June, 12
Rife, Philip, "Butch Cassidy, and the Sundance Kid—Fate of Two American Outlaws," July/Aug., 52
Rife, Philip, "Gustave Whitehead—He Beat the Wright Brothers," Nov./Dec., 64
Roland, Marc, "Anatolia's Underground Cities," March/April, 14
Roland, Marc, "Arkaim—Ancient Aryan Homeland?," Sept./Oct., 39
Roland, Marc, "Iron Curtain Drops at Yalta," Jan./Feb., 50
Roland, Marc, "Italy Snatched Defeat From Victory's Jaws in North Africa," Nov./Dec., 50
Roland, Marc, "Japan's Ice-Age Civilization," July/Aug., 42
"Romans vs. Etruscans," William White, Sept./Oct., 33
"Rome, Why It Fell—And U.S. Will Too," Greg Felton, May/June, 28
"Russia and Finland—Ethnic Brothers—at War," Henrik Holappa, July/Aug., 24

S

"Solar Storm, Repeat of, Could Wreak Havoc on United States," Nov./Dec., Dave Gahary, 74
"Stalin's Operation Groza," Daniel Michaels, Jan./Feb., 28
"Starvation, Use of, in Warfare," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48
Strahl, Peter, "Dartmoor Massacre, a TBR Book Review," Peter Strahl, Nov./Dec., 20
Strahl, Peter, "Europe's Lucky Escape from Disaster," July/Aug., 4
Strahl, Peter, "Saving Bethlehem from Fanatics," Sept./Oct., 48
"Sviatoslav I and the Khazars," William White, July/Aug., 12

T-U-V

Thurgood, Mervyn, "That Blackguard Churchill," Jan./Feb., 28
Tiffany, John, "Ancient Mythology and Popular Culture," Nov./Dec., 72
Tiffany, John, "Can the White Race Be Saved?," Sept./Oct., 50
Tiffany, John, "Nearly Meaningless Treaty of Christmas Eve, 1815," Nov./Dec., 12
"Treaty of Christmas Eve, 1815 (Ending War of 1812)—Nearly Meaningless," John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 12
"Typhus, the Great Killer of the Concentration Camps," Michael Walsh, Sept./Oct., 58
"Versailles, Reversing —Hitler's Foreign Policy, Part 2," Joaquin Bochaca, Nov./Dec., 58
"Vikings in Minnesota and the Dakotas," William White, May/June, 20

W

Walsh, Michael, "Typhus, the Great Killer of the Concentration Camps," Sept./Oct., 58
"War of 1812—Christmas Celebrations of Troops in 1812 Era," Robert Henderson, Nov./Dec., 16
"War of 1812—Dartmoor Massacre, a TBR Book Review," Peter Strahl, Nov./Dec., 20
"War of 1812—Look Back," Harrell Rhome, Nov./Dec., 4
"Was the Jewish Holocaust Unique?," Egon Flaig, March/April, 56
"Western Civilization—Why the West Is Supreme," Kyle Bristow, Sept./Oct., 24
"Western Hemisphere, First Humans in the, (Across Atlantic Ice)," John Nugent, July/Aug., 48
"Where We Were and Are," William Pierce, Jan./Feb., 56
"White Race—Can It Be Saved?," John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 50
White, William, "Myth and History," Nov./Dec., 70
White, William, "New Look at the Hittites," March/April, 4
White, William, "Sviatoslav I and the Khazars," July/Aug., 12
White, William, "Etruscans," Sept./Oct., 33
White, William, "Vikings in Minnesota and the Dakotas," May/June, 20
"Whitehead, Gustave—He Beat the Wright Brothers," Philip Rife, Nov./Dec., 64
"Who Were the Young Turks?," Pete Papaherakles, March/April, 22
"WWII, Pact Could Have Averted," Joaquin Bochaca, Sept./Oct., 54
"World War II, Straight Look at," Willis A. Carto, Jan./Feb., 4

X-Y-Z

"Yalta, Iron Curtain Drops," Marc Roland, Jan./Feb., 50

Buy a TBR subscription for a friend! Call for special gift rates: 1-877-773-9077

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Secret Origins of the Bank of England

ALSO: What really happened to famed American aviator Amelia Earhart? • Why the Western world is supreme • Ancient Roman versus Etruscan • Arkaim: Has the homeland of the ancient Aryans finally been found? • Christianity under assault in Russia • Saving the birthplace of Jesus • The pact that could have averted WWII • Typhus: Real camp killer

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2012 ❖ Volume XVIII ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

The Bank of England's Hidden Origins
By Stephen Goodson
4 Why are people by the thousands still protesting outside financial institutions all across the world? Why is the economy of most of the world in such horrible shape today? Basically it all started with the Bank of England, centuries ago. Here is the story of how the bankers managed to take control of planet Earth.

The Fate of Amelia Earhart
By Philip Rife
16 One of the greatest mysteries of all time is what happened to the intrepid Amelia Earhart, America's favorite lady aviator? Did she miss her target island, overshoot, run out of fuel and ditch the plane? If so, the crash should have been survivable. Yet, the biggest air/sea rescue search in history failed to find her, her navigator Fred Noonan or their plane. New evidence on tiny Nikumaroro Island (near Howland Island) indicates she and Noonan survived as castaways for a time—or were they captured as spies by the Japanese as people of the Marshall Islands believe?

Why the West Is Supreme
By Kyle Bristow
24 Some peoples have failed to invent anything and have simply stagnated, while others have built glorious civilizations. What is the secret that makes Europe and Euro-America such mighty powers among the nations of the Earth? A nationalist thinker gives his views on this vital matter.

The Romans versus the Etruscans
By William White
33 The Etruscans, who ruled in Italy before the rise of the Romans, have always been a mysterious people to moderns. Their language is an enigma. Their culture is unique. But it seems they were much influenced by some of their neighbors, including the ancient Phoenicians, a Semitic nation, that practiced child sacrifice and partook in other perverted rituals. Is there a lesson here from ancient history we can apply to our society today which practices its own form of child sacrifice (abortion) and has accepted sexual perversion as the modern-day norm?

Arkaim: Ancient Aryan Homeland?
By Marc Roland
39 A mysterious region of Russia, practically unknown in the Western world, is a land of ancient cities, quite possibly the original homeland of most white people. What, exactly, is Arkaim?

Attacks Upon the Christian Church
By Daniel W. Michaels
44 Christianity used to be illegal in the old Soviet Union. But the ghost of Stalin has returned to haunt Russia, as obnoxious miscreants have seen fit to disrupt church services with their hooliganism. Is this the first wave of a new onslaught by the forces of militant atheism?

Saving Bethlehem from Fanatics
By Peter Strahl
48 Famous everywhere as the birthplace of Jesus, Bethlehem has been recently the site of Zionist harassment of His followers. Thanks to the new designation as a world heritage site, Christians can rest a little easier—we hope.

Can the White Race Be Saved?
By John Tiffany
50 Unless major changes are put into place, the greatest race in the history of planet Earth may pass away. Whites are failing to reproduce fast enough and, on top of that, there is a push to butcher white people outright. Where is the outcry?

Pact Could Have Averted WWII
By Joaquin Bochaca—Part 1
54 The British prime minister came up with a plan to limit the size of European armies, which could have prevented the holocaust known as World War II. Hitler agreed to the plan. So, what went wrong? Why did over 73 million people have to die? Here is part 1 of this important story.

The Great Camp Killer
By Michael Walsh
58 Holocaust believers are quick to claim victory in an argument with a holocaust skeptic by producing a photograph of piles of dead prisoners from one "death camp" or another. But what do these corpses really prove?

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Just one good nationalist—3
Oliver Cromwell: The Messiah?—8
History You May Have Missed—15
Latest evidence on lost flyer—19
Great European composers—27
Great Western philosophers—31
Mysterious Etruscan writing—35
Letters to the Editor—60-61

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Pete Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*	Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*	Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*	James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll-free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to ensure delivery. **Advertising**: **Mrs.** Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700. **Website:** www.BarnesReview.com. **Business Office email:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editorial email:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

How We Got Where We Are . . .

Look at the headlines or listen to the TV and radio reports and there can be no doubting that the world is in a financial pickle. However, one of the upsides of the continued decline of the global economy since the 2008 banks debacle is that more and more people want to know how we got where we are today. Why are tens of thousands of people still camping out in front of the bastions of the moneylenders and usurers all across the world? How did it all start?

Many would say that it all began with the disastrous imperialism of the British monarchy and culminated with the creation of the Bank of England in 1694. Read all about it in South African scholar Stephen Goodson's article beginning on pages 4-5 of this issue in which he laments the state of Old Blighty and the world today, but offers hope that the knowledge contained in this article can one day help set us free.

But there's lots more in this issue. Philip Rife brings us a fascinating update on Amelia Earhart, the legendary American pilot whose mysterious disappearance over the Pacific in 1937 has never been satisfactorily solved, and whose case still inspires investigators to this day—as shown by recent discoveries on several tiny Pacific islands. Philip presents an impressive collection of anecdoctal evidence and eyewitness accounts to make us wonder, however, if the Japanese did in fact catch Earhart in the act of spying for FDR. See his article starting on page 16.

We also have an inspiring piece by young Revisionist Kyle Bristow on why Western culture is supreme, and another by TBR assistant editor John Tiffany on why—if we do not do something—whites will continue to be genocided all across the globe. See pages 24 and 50.

Spaniard Joaquin Bochaca offers us a piece on the little-known pact —to which Hitler's Germany was a signatory—that could have averted WWII if only the French would have acquiesced, starting on page 54.

And if you are not convinced by now that eternal vigilance is the price of freedom—and the survival of our race and religious beliefs—read Dan Michaels' article starting on page 44 on what Vladimir Putin is doing to protect the Christian church in Russia from atheistic hooligans.

And that article happens to bring us full circle to a new book by TBR's former editor, Dr. Matthew Raphael Johnson, on what it is, exactly, that makes Vladimir Putin tick. Despite all the bad press in the Western controlled media, Putin remains one of the world's more popular leaders. Does he have the answers for the problems America faces today? See John Tiffany's message in the color centerfold.

There are several more really interesting articles in this issue—including one by William White on the ancient Etruscans that has great pertinence for today—but my space is running out, so I'll have to close by asking all readers to please renew their subscriptions as soon as possible. It's what keeps TBR going in these tough economic times. To encourage you to do so today, we are offering several free new books published by TBR on the inside back cover.

And remember, if you ever have trouble coming up with the money to pay for your subscription in one chunk, we have our $4 per month automated payment program that has helped many subscribers. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

COVER PHOTO CREDIT: MARK OBSTFELD / UPPA / PHOTOSHOT / NEWSCOM

WANTED: JUST ONE GOOD NATIONALIST

America and the world stand at the brink of war, depression and global catastrophe even as the 2012 election looms. The economy, healthcare, jobs, taxes, the deficit, illegal immigration, free trade, gun control, auditing the Fed and, of course, "the security of Israel" are all media topics used to distract or motivate some segments of the populace.

We got into this mess because of historical ignorance. If "the people" could remember even four years ago—and relate the facts—they would throw all the scoundrels out—and hang their paymasters. But the American electorate repeats the same mistakes every four years—religiously voting either Repoublican or Democrat—hoping for real change—the definition of insanity.

America overcame almost insurmountable odds because the founders knew history—and learned from it. Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe and Jackson knew from history that the bankers were the most dangerous enemies of the American people. Woodrow Wilson betrayed America to the bankers—and they brought us multiple world wars and the Great Depression.

Now they are tightening the noose.

Do you think things are bad today? Imagine if we lost a war. Whole armies of America's youth could be enslaved as POWs and "war criminals." China could annex our West Coast. Mexico could seize the U.S. Southwest. Maybe Britain would take back the East Coast and hand it to our former "ally," Israel. Who knows?

Millions of starving, desperate U.S. refugees would flood into what remains of the prewar United States. The infrastructure would be in rubble. At least 50% would be unemployed—before the economy died. Americans would be paid in worthless dollars. A wheelbarrow overflowing with million-dollar bills couldn't buy a loaf of bread. Foreign "peacekeepers" would be on American street corners to enforce banker rule and evict millions from their homes because they can't make payments.

A hopeless situation!

Imagine, though, enough Americans waking up and electing a truly nationalist, populist president—who understands history. Within a few years of following tried and true principles he leads America to a total turnaround: a stable and prosperous economy; full employment with living wages; affordable housing; the best healthcare for everyone, regardless of economic circumstance; generous provisions for disabilities, maternity leave and retirement; free access to college education and vocational training for any qualified applicant; prosperous family farms over large agribusiness conglomerates; almost no crime. Once again people are safe on every street in America, day or night—without fear of being mugged, assaulted or worse; our air, water and land are purified, protected from corporate greed—and best of all Liberty—is restored.

Unfortunately, most people—due to ignorance of historical facts—will think such a miraculous turnaround is impossible; that it could never happen. But it has happened, and it happened in a nation much worse off than the fictional America we describe above.

It happened in Germany in the 1930s. It happened because the Germans had the sense to elect a nationalist leader; one who understood history; one who was not afraid to do what had to be done to save his nation.

That man was Adolf Hitler. Germany was as low as a country could go. Worthless money, a huge national debt, hostile nations on the border seizing huge swaths of the republic, starvation, economic depression, joblessness, homelessness, lack of affordable healthcare. These and more were the problems that Hitler—a political upstart—solved in what amounts to a term and a half—about six years—for a U.S. president.

Can it happen in the United States? Can we find one wise man to lead us from the abyss?

Unfortunately, the predetermined winner of this next election will be either Barack Obama or Mitt Romney.

We do not believe either one of them truly has what it takes to return this nation to its former greatness. But you don't have to vote for them. Instead, vote for anybody but them!

Don't give up hope: The 2016 election is, historically speaking, just around the corner. Maybe four more years of the "same-old, same-old" will convince voters to support a populist, nationalist candidate. ✦

—Ralph Forbes, TBR Content Consultant

MARK OBSTFELD / UPPA / PHOTOSHOT / NEWSCOM

The Hidden Origins Of the Bank of England

As the financial crisis worsens in America and across the globe, people want to know: "When did it all start"? In fact, the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank in the United States is a spinoff of the Bank of England, established in the 1694. And, as the earl of Anglesey presciently observed in 1658: "It is dangerous to the peace of the kingdom when it shall be in the power of half a dozen or half a score of rich, discontented or factious persons to make [an accumulation] of our own coin and bullion beyond the seas and leave us in want of money when it shall not be in the king's power to prevent it."

By Stephen Goodson

From A.D. 757 to his death in 791, the great King Offa ruled the kingdom of Mercia,[1] one of the seven autonomous kingdoms of the Anglo-Saxon heptarchy.

Offa was a wise and able administrator and a kind-hearted leader, though he could be hard on his enemies. He established the first monetary system in England (as distinguished from Romano-Keltic Britain). On account of the scarcity of gold, he used silver for coinage and as a store of wealth. The standard unit of exchange was a pound of silver, divided into 240 pennies. The pennies were stamped with a star (Old English *stearra*), from which the word "sterling" is derived. In 787 Offa introduced a statute prohibiting usury: charging of interest on money lent.

The laws against usury were further entrenched by King Alfred (r. 865-99), who directed that the property of usurers be forfeited, while in 1050 Edward the Confessor (1042-66) decreed not only forfeiture, but that a usurer be declared an outlaw and be banished for life.

Facing page: Thousands of protesters gathered in London, England to demonstrate against the economic downturn and to call for accountability and responsibility outside the front doors of the Bank of England. **Above:** The most powerful of the Anglo Saxon kings, Offa of Mercia from Lichfield Cathedral. Offa conquered most of the other half-dozen or so English kingdoms except for Wessex and Northumbria.

ALFRED THE GREAT
Made usury a crime.

EDWARD THE CONFESSOR
Death penalty for usury.

WILLIAM I
Funded by Jewish bankers.

EDWARD I
Banished Jews from realm.

FIRST JEWISH MIGRATION AND EXPULSION

The Jews first arrived in England in 1066 in the wake of William I's defeat of King Harold II at Hastings on October 14. These Jews came from Rouen, 75 miles from Falaise, where William was born illegitimately as William the Bastard. Although the historical record does not indicate whether they promoted the idea of a military invasion of England, these Jews had at the very least financed it. For this support they were richly rewarded by being allowed to practice usury under royal protection.[2]

The consequences for the English people were disastrous. By charging rates of interest of 33% per annum on lands mortgaged by nobles and 300% per annum on tools of trade or chattels pledged by workmen, within two generations one-quarter of all English lands was in the hands of Jewish usurers.

Furthermore these Jewish immigrants undermined the ethos of the guilds and enraged the English merchants by selling a large variety of goods under one roof. They also played a large role in the clipping of silver coins and the melting of them into bullion and the plating of tin with silver.

The famous economist Dr. William Cunningham compared "the activity of the Jews in England from the 11th century onward to a sponge, which sucks up all the wealth of the land and thereby hinders all economic development. Interesting too, is the proof that even at this early period the government did everything in its power to make the Jews take up decent trades and honest work and thereby at the same time amalgamate with the rest of the population, but all to no purpose."[3]

In 1233 and 1275 Statutes of Jewry were passed which abolished all forms of usury. As most of these Jews could now no longer earn a "living," a statute was passed by King Edward I (1272-1307) on July 18, 1290 compelling the entire Jewish population of 16,000 to leave England forever.[4] Unlike the modern practice of ethnic cleansing, the Jews after paying a tax of 1/15 of the value of their movables and 1/10 of their specie were permitted to leave with all their goods and chattels. Any Jew who remained after Nov. 1, 1290 (All Saints Day) was liable to execution.

THE GLORIOUS MIDDLE AGES

With the banishment of the moneylenders and the abolition of usury,[5] there were hardly any taxes to pay and no state debt, as the interest-free tally stick was used for government expenditures. England now enjoyed a period of unparalleled growth and prosperity. The average laborer worked only 14 weeks a year and enjoyed 160 to 180 holidays. According to Lord Leverhulme,[6] a writer of that time: "The men of the 15th century were very well paid," in fact so well paid that the purchasing power of their wages and their standard of living would only be exceeded in the late 19th century.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain, the Anglo-German philosopher, confirms these living conditions in *The Foundations of the XIXth Century*:

> In the 13th century, when the Teutonic races began to build their new world, the agriculturist over nearly the whole of Europe was a freer man, with a more assured existence, than he is today; copyhold was the rule, so that England, for example—today a seat of landlordism—was even in the 15th century almost entirely in the hands of thousands of farmers, who were not only legal owners of

their land, but possessed in addition far-reaching free rights to common pastures and woodlands.[7]

END OF A GOLDEN ERA

During the 17th century this golden era came to a tragic end. Large numbers of Jews, who had been expelled from Spain in 1492 by Isabella I of Castile and Ferdinand II of Aragon[8] had settled in Holland. Although the Dutch were at that time an important maritime power, the Jewish usurers based in Amsterdam desired to return to England, where their prospects for expanding the operations of their money lending empire were far more promising.

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth I (1558-1603) small numbers of Marranos—Spanish Jews, who had converted to a sham form of Christianity—settled in London. Many of them practiced as goldsmiths, accepting deposits of gold for safekeeping, and then issuing ten times the amount of gold received as gold receipts, that is loans with interest. These receipts, a forerunner of the fraudulent fractional reserve system of banking, were initially lent to the crown or treasury at 8% per annum, but according to Samuel Pepys[9], the diarist and Secretary to the Admiralty, the interest rate increased by as much as 20% and even 30% per annum. [10] The rate of interest merchants paid often exceeded 33% per annum, even though the legal rate was only 6% per annum.[11] Workmen and poor people bore the brunt of these extortionate rates of interest by having to pay 60%, 70% or even 80% per annum.[12] According to Michael Godfrey, the author of a pamphlet entitled *A Short Account of the Bank of England*, 2 to 3 million pounds had been lost through the bankruptcies of goldsmiths and the disappearance of their clerks.[13]

CROMWELL AND THE ENGLISH CIVIL WAR

In 1534, by the Act of Supremacy, the Church of England was established as the official religion of England by King Henry VIII (1509-47). During the 16th and 17th centuries Puritan beliefs based on the teachings of John Wycliffe and John Calvin[14] gained an increasing number of adherents. The Puritans considered the Bible to be the true law of God and emphasized Bible reading, prayer and preaching and the simplification of the ritual of the sacraments.

The Stuart King Charles I (1625-49), who wished to maintain the pre-eminence of the Anglican Church, came into intensified conflict with the Puritans, who

Throughout most of the Middle Ages, Portuguese Jews enjoyed unparalleled freedom, wealth and power. They occupied key positions in government, academia, commerce and the professions of medicine, science and law. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth I of England (above), some 20-30 Portuguese Marranos (Jews who pretended to be Christians) settled in London. One of the most notable was Rodrigo Lopes, the queen's physician. Lopes dabbled in international intrigue and was hanged, drawn and quartered in 1594 for allegedly plotting to poison the queen. His widow was allowed by the queen's bounty to retain his estate. The frères Peyrere (Pereira) of Bordeaux and later Paris, contemporaries and associates of the Rothschilds, were Marrano descendants. The Rockefellers, it is said, also were Marranos. The original Rockefeller made his money selling narcotics (which were legal then). After acquiring a little capital, he branched out into oil. But it was the Rothschild money that made the Rockefellers so powerful.

OLIVER CROMWELL: THE MESSIAH?

Above: Rosicrucian Mason Oliver Cromwell. In 1642, when King Charles I of England, the son of King James, and brother to Elizabeth Stuart, wife of Frederick of the Palatinate of the Rhine, tried to arrest five members of Parliament for obstructive behavior, the English Masonic Civil War erupted, and Oliver Cromwell assumed command of the Parliamentary forces. The civil war in England ultimately toppled the Stuart dynasty with the beheading of King Charles I. There were among the Cromwellian Puritans some influential Rosicrucians who funded his revolution. Among the Rosicrucians there were powerful Kabalistic Marrano Jews, who convinced Cromwell that without the spread of Jews worldwide, the biblical millennium could not arrive. Cromwell did their bidding by allowing them to immigrate to England. Well-placed Rosicrucians gave Cromwell advance knowledge of British troop movements. Consequently he won every battle. Later, during his protectorate, Cromwell surrounded himself with Rosicrucian Masons. Cromwell promised Jewish representatives that through Freemasonry he would symbolically rebuild for them Solomon's Temple. The Jewish document that Cromwell used to turn Freemasonry into the synagogue of Satan was the Kabala. This caused many Jews to consider the possibility that Cromwell might be their Messiah.

were making great progress in proselytizing the entire population. After the assassination of Charles's trusted friend and adviser, the duke of Buckingham, in 1628, he gradually became more isolated.

This growing religious division provided a perfect opportunity for exploitation by the Jewish conspirators. As Israel Disraeli, the father of Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, wrote in *The Life and Reign of Charles I*, "the nation was artfully divided into Sabbatarians and Sabbath Breakers."[15]

In 1640 one of the leaders of the clandestine Jewish community Fernandez Carvajal, a merchant and spy, who was also known as "the Great Jew," organized an armed militia of about 10,000 operatives, who were used to intimidate the people of London and sow confusion. Large numbers of pamphlets and leaflets were also distributed.[16]

Civil war soon followed between the Royalists (Anglicans) and Roundheads (Puritans) and lasted from 1642-48. The Roundheads with their "New Model Army" were victorious and an estimated 190,000 persons or 3.8% of the population died. The leader of the Roundheads was Oliver Cromwell (1599-1658), whose New Model Army was not only outfitted and provisioned by the chief contractor and professional agitator, Fernandez Carvajal, but also bankrolled by the Jewish moneylenders in Amsterdam. The leader of the Dutch Jews, Manasseh Ben Israel, [17] now sent begging petitions to Cromwell asking that the Jews be allowed to immigrate to England in return for the financial favors, which he had so generously arranged.[18]

THE MURDER OF KING CHARLES I

The treachery to which Cromwell descended is revealed in correspondence between himself and the Synagogue of Mulheim, Germany:

> June 16, 1647
>
> From O.C. (Oliver Cromwell) by Ebenezer Pratt
>
> In return for financial support will advocate admission of Jews to England: This however impossible while Charles living. Charles cannot be executed without trial, adequate grounds for which do not at present exist. Therefore advise that Charles be assassinated, but will have nothing to do with arrangements for procuring an assassin, though willing to help in his escape.

A reply was dispatched the following:

Parliament claimed King Charles I was responsible for all the deaths, burnings, damages and mischiefs to the nation in the civil war in England and so they brought him to trial. It was the first time a king in England had ever been put on trial. The king said the court had no jurisdiction and refused to enter a plea. Found guilty, the innocent king, a good Christian, was sentenced to death. Above: On Jan. 30, 1649, the king is marched to the scaffold to have his head cut off with an ax. He wore two shirts to keep from shivering because people might think he was afraid to face his maker.

July 12, 1647

To O.C. by Ebenezer Pratt:

Will grant financial aid as soon as Charles removed and Jews admitted. Assassination too dangerous. Charles shall be given an opportunity to escape: His recapture will make trial and execution possible. The support will be liberal, but useless to discuss terms until trial commences."[19]

King Charles was staying as a virtual prisoner in Holmby House, Northamptonshire. On June 4, 1647, 500 revolutionaries seized the king, but then allowed him to escape to the Isle of Wight, where he was subsequently arrested. On Dec. 5, 1648 the House of Commons decided "That the king's concessions were satisfactory to a settlement."[20] Cromwell then purged the House of Commons with the assistance of Colonel Pryde until there was only a "rump" of 50 members left, who then duly voted that the king be put on trial.

Not a single English lawyer was prepared to draw up a charge sheet against the king. Eventually it was provided by a Dutch Jew, Isaac Dorislaus. The king was forced to participate in a show trial in a High Court of Justice in which two-thirds of its members were Levelers[21] from the army.

King Charles refused to plead, but was found guilty and executed anyway on Jan. 29, 1649. As the procession approached the scaffold large numbers of the crowd shouted, "God save the king!" After the deed had been done there was an enormous groan of anguish.

SECOND JEWISH MIGRATION

From Dec. 7-18, 1655 Cromwell held a conference in Whitehall, London in order to obtain approval for the large-scale immigration of Jews. In spite of the conference being packed with Cromwell's supporters, the overwhelming consensus of the delegates, who were mainly priests, lawyers and merchants, was that the

Jews should not be permitted to enter England.[22] In October 1656 the first Jews were surreptitiously allowed to land freely in England, in spite of strong protests having been lodged by the sub-committee of the Council of State, who declared that these Jews "would be a grave menace to the state and the Christian religion."[23] "The merchants, without exception, spoke against the admission of the Jews. They declared that the proposed immigrants would be morally harmful to the State, and that their admission would enrich foreigners at the expense of the English."[24]

Cromwell died on Sept. 3, 1658 and was succeeded by his son, Richard, who ruled for nine months. Charles I's son Charles II (1660-85) succeeded his executed father. Although he would be the last English monarch to issue money (notes) in his own right, he made two fatal errors of governance. On August 1, 1663 he passed the euphemistically sounding Act for the Encouragement of Trade, which enabled the "export of all foreign coins or bullion of gold or silver, free of interdict, regulation or duties of any kind."[25] Three years later by means of An Act for the Encouragement of Coinage he permitted private persons i.e. bankers and goldsmiths to mint the coins of the realm at the Royal Mint and thereby acquire the considerable benefits of the seigniorage[26] income for their own private account.

His brother James II's (1685-88) reign only lasted three years. He was a victim of unscrupulous pamphleteering and propaganda, which emanated mainly from Holland. A military expedition undertaken by Prince William of Orange eventually dethroned him. Although James's army was numerically superior, he was discouraged from attacking after John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough had suddenly deserted him. According to the Jewish Encyclopaedia, Churchill subsequently received an annual stipend of 6,000 pounds from the Dutch Jew Solomon Medina in payment for his treasonous conduct.[27]

William of Orange's military campaign like that of the other William (the Conqueror) in 1066 had been financed by Jewish bankers. In return for their support William III (1689-1702) would surrender the royal prerogative of issuing England's money free of debt and interest, to a consortium known as the Governor and Company of the Bank of England. A.N. Field in *All these Things* summarizes these momentous events as follows:

> Thirty-three years after Cromwell had let the Jews into Britain, a Dutch prince arrived from Amsterdam surrounded by a whole swarm of Jews from that financial center. Driving his royal father-in-law out of the kingdom, he graciously consented to ascend the throne of Britain.
>
> A very natural result following on this event was the inauguration of the national debt by the establishment six years later of the Bank of England for the purpose of lending money to the crown. Britain had paid her way as she went until the Jews arrived. The pawnshop was then opened, and the resulting situation in which the nation finds itself today could not be better described than in the words put by Shakespeare with prophetic vision in the mouth of the dying John of Gaunt:
>
> "This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England, . . . / This land of such dear souls, this dear, dear land / Dear for her reputation through the world, / Is now leas'd out, (I die pronouncing it,) / Like to a tenement, or pelting farm:/England, bound in with the triumphant sea, / Whose rocky shore beats back the envious siege / Of wat'ry Neptune, is now bound in with shame, / With inky blots, and rotten parchment bonds: / That England, that was wont to conquer others, / Hath made a shameful conquest of itself." (Richard II, Act 2, Scene 1)

"With inky blots and rotten parchment bonds: that England, that was wont to conquer others, hath made a shameful conquest of itself."

The history of the second Jewish settlement in Britain is one long trail of parchment bonds shackling the nation in debt. Every step in the ascent of the Jew in the nation's affairs has been marked by the increase and multiplication of debt."[28]

THE BANK OF ENGLAND

The need for a privately owned central bank was fronted by a retired pirate,[29] William Paterson, when he wrote a pamphlet in 1693 entitled *A Brief Account of the Intended Bank of England.* [30] He would later boast that this bank "hath the benefit of interest on money which it creates out of nothing."[31] On Thursday, June

How the bankers profited off the War Between the States . . .

Blood Money: The Civil War and the Federal Reserve

Written by trial lawyer and historian John Graham, *Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve* is a scholarly and studious examination of an oft-neglected aspect of the America's fratricidal "civil war"—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the pre-existing antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached and bloody war would rage. This book also explains how the Federal Reserve came to be created in 1913 and examines the negative legacies of massive public debt created by the War Between the States. Researched with exacting precision and calculated depth, *Blood Money* will prove enlightening and fascinating to scholars and lay readers alike, as it exposes myths about the war's origins and reveals that the hot-button issues of the era served as a convenient means to distract Americans from the huge national debt being incurred—a crisis situation that would in turn prompt a hostile takeover of American banking and currency. Not some dry financial book, but one which shows how the greed of bankers was the moving force behind the conflict. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. You can order three ways: Send check, money order or credit card info to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. You can also shop at www.barnesreview.com. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.com for S&H.)

21, 1694, subscription lists for the bank, which had a capital of 1.2 million pounds, were opened. By the following Monday, this amount had been fully subscribed.

The ostensible purpose of the bank was to lend King William unlimited sums at 8% per annum to enable the prosecution of war, and in particular the conflict against Louis XIV of France. [32] The bank would thus receive from the crown interest of 100,000 pounds per annum, the additional 4,000 pounds being an administrative fee. The bank also acquired the right to issue 1.2 million in banknotes without any gold cover.

Prior to its listing, the bylaws of the bank were carefully scrutinized by Serjeant Levinz in order to ensure that the bank complied with its hidden purpose, viz. to fleece the English people in perpetuity by allowing the creation of the nation's money and means of exchange out of nothing, at interest. All this fake money was accompanied by compounding interest. Levinz was a Jew from Amsterdam who practiced as an advocate.[33]

There was much opposition to the establishment of the bank. Foremost were the goldsmiths and moneylenders, who correctly foresaw that it would bring an end to their usurious racket of fractional reserve banking based on their gold receipts. Landowners and country gentry feared an escalation in interest rates, as the bank would control the nation's money supply. There were allegations that the bank would favor certain merchants with low rates of interest. The biggest fear was that "the bank would grow too powerful and would become the keystone of the commercial world."[34] Unfortunately, this is exactly what happened, as the Bank of England became the model on which all subsequent central banks were replicated.

At that time the House of Commons had 512 members, consisting of 243 Tories, 241 Whigs and 28 members whose allegiance was unknown.[35] About two-thirds of the members were country gentlemen and it is believed that of the 512 members approximately 20% were illiterate. The bill was debated in July 1694, the high point in summer, when most of the rural members were engaged in summer pursuits and the harvesting of their crops.[36]

On that fateful Friday, July 27, 1694, when the charter of incorporation was granted, only 42 members were present, all of them Whigs as the Tories opposed the bill. All the Whigs voted for it. [This begs the question as to what a quorum consisted of in those days.]

The title of the bill made no mention of the proposed Bank of England, which is only described or one might say secreted, two-thirds down in the unintelligible verbiage—to the layman that is—of the bill.

The opening sentence of the bill reads as follows: "William and Mary by the grace of God, King and Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defenders of

the faith etc. To all for whom these presents shall come greeting." The third sentence, which contains 242 words starts:

> Whereas in and by a certain Act lately made in Parliament entitled an Act for granting to their majesties several rates and duties upon TONNAGE OF SHIPS AND VESSELS, and upon beer, ale, and other liquors, for securing certain recompenses and advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such persons as shall voluntarily advance the sum of fifteen hundred thousand pounds towards carrying on the war with France it is amongst other things enacted. . . .[37]

The gist of the first two-thirds of the bill details the necessity to levy a complicated array of new rates, duties and taxes on ships, beer, ale and other liquors. The true purpose of these taxes is that they were needed in order to fund the interest on all future government loans. Shortly thereafter further taxes were introduced including a land tax, paper tax, poll tax, salt tax, stamp tax and window tax, which replaced the hearth or chimney tax. Other taxes initiated were a tax on pedlars, a tax on hackney coaches, a tax on births, marriages and deaths and lastly a tax on bachelors.[38] However, the most punitive tax introduced was an income tax, levied at a rate of 20%. It was applied not only on companies, but laborers too.[39]

WAR AND DEBT SLAVERY

Henceforth a pattern would emerge where unnecessary wars would be embarked upon which simultaneously increased the national debt and the profits of the usurers. Significantly, many of these wars were started against countries, which had implemented interest-free state banking systems, as was the case in the North American Colonies and France under Napoleon. This pattern of attacking and enforcing the bankers' system of usury has been deployed widely in the modern era and includes the defeats of Imperial Russia in World War I, Germany, Italy and Japan in World War II and most recently Libya in 2011. These were all countries that had state banking systems, which distributed the wealth of their respective nations on an equal basis and provided their populations with a standard of living far superior to that of their rivals and contemporaries.

Within two years of its establishment in 1696 the Bank of England had 1,750,000 worth of bank notes circulating with a gold reserve of only 2% or 36,000 pounds. [40] On May 1, 1707 the union between Scotland and England was established, motivated in no small way by the necessity to seize control of the royal mint in Edinburgh, which took place in 1709.

By 1720 after the conclusion of the War of the Spanish Succession (1701-14) the national debt had risen to 30 million pounds with the war itself having cost 50 mil-

Additional Reading from TBR on Money, the Rothschilds and Wall Street

Books from TBR on Related Subjects

The Babylonian Woe. By David Astle. Just what is money? How did it get started? Who has the right to print it? Is money here to stay? If not, what would take its place? A true history of money, going back to antiquity. A great book on a mysterious quantity. Hardback, 250 pages, #15, *$20*. Limited quantity.

The New Babylon: A Panoramic Overview of the Historical, Religious and Economic Origins of the New World Order. Here are the facts on the Rothschild Empire-controlled "City of London" and its global reach—a "secret history" of the last 200 years and of the Talmudic origins of the New World Order in ancient Babylon. After writing *The New Jerusalem*, Michael Collins Piper realized there was more to the story of Zionist power in the world—there were hidden religious and economic reasons that explained why our republic had fallen into the hands of forces working to establish a New World Order. In this titanic volume—and relying on many hard-to-find historical documents and other materials—Piper explores the hidden history of the New World Order and explains how it all evolved: from the teachings of the Talmud to the rise of the International Money Power to the reign of the House of Rothschild and its control over the Federal Reserve System. Softcover, 280 pages, #521, *$25*.

Share the Wealth: Huey Long vs Wall Street. Edited by Michael Collins Piper. *Share the Wealth* is a panoramic overview of the life of Louisiana's legendary populist Huey Long. During the 1930s, Long spoke out against the plutocrats and their puppets and on behalf of America's middle class. He posed a major threat to the predators of the Federal Reserve Money Monopoly. For that, Huey Long had to die. Also a comprehensive overview of the speeches and writings of Huey P. Long. Softcover, 101 pages, #631, *$15*.

Order from TBR. S&H not included in price. See page 64 for a handy ordering form or call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge.

lion pounds.[41] After the American War of Independence (1775-83), which had been fought after the Colonists were forced to replace their debt-free Colonial scrip with English money that resulted in 50% unemployment, the national debt soared to 176 million pounds.

In 1786 Prime Minister William Pitt the Younger tried to abolish the national debt with a sinking fund which generated interest of 1 million pounds per annum to repay the debt.[42] This scheme was soon abandoned by the enormous increase incurred to finance the war against Napoleon. In 1797 in order to pay for the burgeoning interest burden, a system of graduated income tax had to be introduced.

The war against France lasted from 1792 until 1815. Among the principal objectives of this pointless bloodletting was to destroy Napoleon's debt and interest-free system of finance.

On Jan. 18, 1800 Napoleon established the Banque de France as a state bank. As Napoleon detested the bankers, he made himself not only governor of the bank, but also appointed himself first minister of Treasury. During this period England waged a war against the United States from 1812 until 1814. This war was instigated by England after the United States Congress refused to renew the charter of the foreign-owned Bank of the United States, which had been the central bank of America from 1791 until 1811.[43]

By 1815 the national debt had ballooned to 885 million pounds. This completely unnecessary and unwinnable war which resulted in approximately three million military personnel and at least one million civilians losing their lives, cost 831 million pounds [44] of which over 2.5 billion pounds were still outstanding in 1914. The principal of 504 million pounds increased fivefold as a result of compound interest.

An astute agrarian and parliamentarian, William Cobbett (1763-1835), at this time perceived what was afoot and wrote as follows: "I set to read the Act of Parliament by which the Bank of England was created. The investors knew what they were about. Their design was to mortgage by degrees the whole country . . . lands . . . houses . . . property . . . labor. The scheme has produced what the world never saw before: starvation in the midst of abundance."[45]

The affairs of the Bank of England remained secret, and it was not until 1833, 139 years later, that a sanitized version of its accounts was presented to Parliament by

Political Zionism—the attempt by the Jews to take over Palestine—actually did not start with the Balfour Declaration. Napoleon Bonaparte (above), founder of the Banque de France, was among the first Christian Zionists. In Paris, *Le Moniteur Universal* published in 1799 a short statement sent from the French forces besieging Acre, saying that: "*Buonaparte a fait publier une proclamation, dans laquelle il invite les juifs de l'Asie et de l'Afrique à venir se ranger sous ses drapeaux, pour rétablir l'ancienne Jérusalem; il en a déjà armé un grand nombre, et leurs bataillons menacent Alep.*" This has been translated in English as: "Bonaparte has published a proclamation in which he invites all the Jews of Asia and Africa to gather under his flag in order to re-establish the ancient Jerusalem. He has already given arms to a great number, and their battalions threaten Aleppo." But Napoleon was defeated in Palestine, and the Zionist scheme temporarily fell through as a result. Throughout his empire, Napoleon gave the Jews equal rights with Christians. For more from Napoleon, we recommend *The Maxims of Napoleon*, a compilation of thought from Bonaparte himself. Booklet, 3.5 x 6 pocket sized, 90 pages, #496, $5 from TBR. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Order online at www.barnesreview.org.

means of the Act of 1833.[46]

In 1800 a member of Parliament, Sir William Pultney, proposed the formation of a national bank after having made "vigorous attacks" against the bank.[47] In 1824 another member of parliament, David Ricardo, submitted a detailed plan[48] to convert the Bank of England into a national bank. Both attempts failed.

At the start of World War I in 1914, the British national debt stood at 650 million pounds. On March 31, 1919 it had increased to 7.434 billion pounds,[49] of which 3 billion pounds is still outstanding after 94 years at a coupon of 3.5% per annum. In World War II the national debt rose by almost 200% from 7.1 billion pounds in 1939 to 20.1 billion pounds in 1945. Currently it stands at almost 1.2 trillion pounds.[50]

CONCLUSION

For over 300 years England has been drawn into the thrall of a ruthless clique of international bankers, whose parasitic empire now threatens the existence of this island nation. The once proud people of yeomen and peasants, out of ignorance and indifference, has become a multicultural melting pot of debt slaves. Unless its original citizens take responsibility to familiarize themselves with the true nature of their problem, they are doomed within a few generations to irreversible enslavement and genetic destruction. ✦

Stephen Goodson is the leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He is currently a director of the South African Reserve Bank. He can be contacted at abolishusury@telkomsa.net. Goodson is the author of *An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler*, published by The Barnes Review. Formatted at 8.5 x 11 and loaded with period photos, the 40-page softcover book is available from TBR for $15. See page 64 to order.

ENDNOTES:

1 Latinization of Mierce. Mercia was bounded by the rivers Trent and Mersey in the north, the Thames Valley in the south, Wales in the west and East Anglia and Essex in the east.

2 S.M. Goodson, "In Praise of Medieval England," *Spearhead*, July 2005.

3 W. Cunningham, *The Growth of English Industry and Commerce during the Early and Middle Ages*, Cambridge University Press, 3rd edition, 1896, 201.

4 D. Astle, *The Tallies: A Tangled Tale*, and *The Beginning and the Ending*, Toronto, 1997, 40 & 43. The author is of the opinion that some of these Jews settled in Switzerland and established the original three cantons of Uri, Schwyz and Unterwalden.

5 In 1364 Edward III empowered the City of London to issue an *Ordinatio contra Usurarios*, and a further act was passed in 1390.

6 R.K. Hoskins, *War Cycles—Peace Cycles*, the Virginian Publishing Company, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985, 54.

7 H.S. Chamberlain, *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*, the Bodley Head, London, 1912, Vol. II, 354-5.

8 Alhambra Decree, also known as the Edict of Expulsion.

9 A. Andreades, *History of the Bank of England*, P.S. King & Son Ltd, London, 1935, 35. Pepys described these extortionate rates of interest as "a most horrid shame."

10 *Ibid.*, 24. The author has also relied on Israel Disraeli's *Usurers of the 17th Century*.

11 *Ibid.*, 24.

12 *Ibid.*, 47.

13 *Ibid.*, 24-5.

14 A.H.M. Ramsay, *The Nameless War*, Britons Publishing Co., London, 1952, 11. Calvin originally came from France, where his name was spelt Cauin, a corruption of Cohen. At a B'nai Brith meeting in Paris reported in the *Catholic Gazette* of February 1936 he was claimed to be of Jewish extraction.

15 *Ibid.*, 11.

16 *Ibid.*, 12-13.

17 *Ibid.*, 13.

18 A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, 30.

19 A.H.M. Ramsay, *op. cit.*, 14-15. According to a letter published in *Plain English* on September 3, 1921: "The Learned Elders have been in existence for a much longer period than they have perhaps suspected. My friend, Mr. L.D. van Valckert of Amsterdam, has recently sent me a letter containing two extracts from the synagogue at Mulheim. The volume in which they are contained was lost at some period during the Napoleonic wars, and has recently come into Mr. van Valckert's possession. It is written in German, and contains extracts of letters sent and received by the authorities of the Mulheim Synagogue."

20 *Ibid.*, 16.

21 An informal alliance of agitators and pamphleteers, who predated the Bolsheviks.

22 H.S.A. Henriques, "The Jews and the English Law IV," *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4, July 1902, 653-97.

23 A.H.M. Ramsay, *op. cit.*, 16-17.

24 A.M. Hyamson, *A History of the Jews in England*, Methuen, 1928 as quoted in A.N. Field, *All These Things*, Omni Publications, Hawthorne, California, 1936, 215.

25 D. Astle, *op. cit.*, 44.

26 The difference between the face value of coins and their production costs.

27 A.H.M. Ramsay, *op. cit.*, 18.

28 A.N. Field, *op. cit.*, 218.

29 A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, 60. At that time the profession of buccaneer was not deemed to be disreputable.

30 *Ibid.*, 66.

31 W.G. Simpson, *Which Way Western Man?*, Yeoman Press, Cooperstown, New York, 1978, 621.

32 F.J. Irsigler, *On the Seventh Day They Created Inflation*, Wynberg, South Africa, 1980, 5.

33 J.E.T. Rogers, *The First Nine Years of the Bank of England*, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1887, 4.

34 A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, 69.

35 House of Commons Information Office, House of Commons, London SW1A 2TT.

36 Similarly the privately owned U.S. Federal Reserve bank was voted on December 23, 1913, when there was only a small remnant of members present, the majority having returned home for Christmas. H.S. Kenan, *The Federal Reserve Bank*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1966, 19-20.

37 D. Astle, *op. cit.*, 55.

38 A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, 55.

39 J.E.T. Rogers, *op. cit.*, 106-7.

40 F.J. Irsigler, *op. cit.*, 5.

41 A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, 119.

42 W.D. Bowman, *The Story of the Bank of England*, Herbert Jenkins Ltd, London, 1937, 291.

43 In 1836 President Andrew Jackson closed down the Second Bank of the United States by withdrawing all government deposits. It had received its 20-year charter in 1816. The Rothschilds and their associates held 80% of the stock, and the U.S. government the balance.

44 W.D. Bowman, *op. cit.*, 290.

45 W. Cobbett, *The Political Register*, Vol. XVIII, No. 1, London, July 14, 1810.

46 A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, xii and 261.

47 *Ibid.*, 207.

48 W.D. Bowman, *op. cit.*, 228 and A. Andreades, *op. cit.*, 417-27.

49 A.N. Field, *op. cit.*, 164-5.

50 www.nationaldebtclocks.com/unitedkingdom.htm

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

POSSIBLE PYRAMIDS?

What may be the oldest and most humongous pyramid in the world has been reportedly identified in Indonesia. The Turangga Seta Foundation claims to have discovered great pyramids hidden in the hills at various places in Indonesia. One of them is presumed to exist in Mount Lalakon, Kotawaringin district, Bandung regency, and Mount Sadahurip, Garut. However, the Department of Archeology, Faculty of Cultural Sciences, University of Indonesia, questions the validity of the claims. One pyramid, if it is one, measures 268 meters tall, about twice as high as the Great Pyramid of Egypt. according to Turangga Seta, ancient Indonesians conquered lands as distant as South America and brought them the gift of civilization. Ancient Indonesia—or Nuswantara, as it was called—was home to a civilization that projected its influence globally, and even home to the beginnings of modern civilization, the foundation says.

✠ ✠ ✠

NOTABLE QUOTE

Leyba Davidovich Trotsky, whose real name was David Bronstein, once said: "We must turn Russia into a desert populated by white negroes upon whom we shall impose a tyranny such as the most terrible Eastern despots never dreamt of." And this is what Trostsky and his cohorts did to Russia until the people threw off their shackles and ended communism in that great, white nation.

✠ ✠ ✠

LINDBERGH CASE SOLVED?

Author Robert Zorn in his book *Cemetery John* says he has uncovered the mastermind in the 1932 Lindbergh baby kidnapping, one of the most sensational crimes of the 20th century. {See TBR, May/June 2012.] John Knoll, an immigrant from Germany, had an irrational hatred of aviator Charles Lindbergh and wanted to destroy his life. Knoll "was a real villain," says Zorn. "This was a guy who always had to draw attention to himself. His behavior was bizarre." A "John Doe" in the kidnapping was called Cemetery John because he took ransom money in a cemetery; and this individual had not only a general resemblance to Knoll, but had an odd growth at the base of his thumb, matching a growth Knoll had in the same place.

✠ ✠ ✠

ONE HECK OF A BANG

The oldest asteroid impact crater on Earth has been recently identified—and it is also a large one, at 62 miles wide. More than 3 billion years old, it is about 1 billion years older than the next runner-up, the gigantic Vredefort Crater in South Africa. Although it is in what is now the Maniitsoq region of west Greenland, the site at the time of impact was under the sea.

✠ ✠ ✠

UNSUNG HERO

He has largely been forgotten, again. But "the greatest soldier in American history" is how president Jimmy Carter described Lt. Col. Matt Urban (Aug. 25, 1919-March 4, 1995) on July 19, 1980, presenting him with the Congressional Medal of Honor for his heroic actions during World War II. It had taken 35 years for this recognition of his feats. Somehow officials had overlooked awarding the medal to Urban, although his exploits earned him more citations than even the legendary Audie Murphy.

✠ ✠ ✠

OTHER ZIONS

There were several proposals for a Jewish state in the course of history. The Andinia plan was a scheme to set up an "Israel" in Argentina. And in 1820, Manuel Noah tried to found a Jewish homeland at Grand Island in the Niagara River in New York state, to be called "Ararat." There was also the British Uganda program, the Fugu plan, British Guiana, and other attempts at Jewish self-governance throughout history. And, of course, we can't forget the Madagascar Plan, Hitler's plan to give the Jews the entire island paradise of Madagascar. It was rejected by Zionist leaders.

THE YAD VASHEM MUSEUM AND POPE PIUS XII

Occupied Palestine—After receiving complaints for several years, the holocaust museum, Yad Vashem, near Jerusalem, has made a few more minor alterations to its claims about Pope Pius XII and the "holocaust" of the Jews in World War II. (The last time was in 2007.) However, the directorate of the museum claims it did not make the cosmetic changes to their infamous description of a picture of Pope Pius XII (d. 1958) as a result of outside pressure. They allege it is a "misrepresentation" to say that there was an agreement on the matter with the Vatican, which had been urging revision for more than five years. The changes merely represent newer research, the museum says. Nevertheless, neither the 2007 nor the 2012 changes in wording have altered the substance of Israeli calumnies against the late pope. According to Reuters, while now conceding one of the papal defenders' points that the Vatican's neutrality in WWII gave Catholics greater freedom and the ability to carry on some rescue activities secretly, the text still asserts critics' position that Pius XII did "too little," and that his efforts were a "moral failure." The image of Pius XII, who actually saved an estimated 800,000 Jews—a fact formerly acknowledged by the Israeli government in its early years—hangs in the museum's "Hall of Shame" for alleged war criminals. For more we recommend *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism* by Dr. Robert Faurisson. Softcover, 105 pages, #472, *$22* from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

What Really Happened to Amelia Earhart?

Amelia Earhart—daughter of German-American Samuel "Edwin" Stanton Earhart—was born on July 24, 1897 and disappeared over the Pacific near Howland Island in 1937 and was presumed killed. At about age 20, Earhart became interested in airplanes, after attending a stunt flying exhibition. After seeing one plane dive down right over her head, she knew she wanted to fly herself. In 1932, at the age of 34, Earhart flew solo over the Atlantic, starting in Newfoundland and landing in Northern Ireland. For her feat she was given the Distinguished Flying Cross by the U.S. Congress. In 1935 she became the first person to fly solo from Hawaii to California. In 1937 she and her husband, George Putnam, decided Amelia should try to fly around the globe. It was toward the end of this journey that she disappeared.

BY PHILIP RIFE

It was the biggest air-and-sea search in history. Dozens of military and civilian ships and planes crisscrossed thousands of square miles of the South Pacific for weeks with increasing desperation and diminishing hope.

The time was July 1937, and the object of this massive search operation was the world's most famous female aviator, Amelia Earhart. Lady Lindy, as she was affectionately known to her adoring public, had been attempting a daring around the world flight with her navigator, Fred Noonan, when their plane apparently ran out of fuel and went down at sea somewhere between Lae, New Guinea and their next scheduled stop at tiny Howland Island, located some 2,000 miles southwest of Hawaii.

The pair were never seen or heard from again. At least that's the standard ending to their story. But if any of the following information is accurate, their final adventure had more intriguing chapters in it than most people realize.

From the moment Earhart and Noonan disappeared, a number of well-placed individuals privately expressed doubts about the official version of events. Most of these dissenters were convinced Earhart was actually on a spy mission for her good friend, President Franklin Roosevelt. The target of this espionage was said to be a series of islands located north of the fliers'

Above, from left to right: Paul Mantz (Earhart's technical advisor), Amelia Earhart, Harry Manning (a well-qualified nautical navigator, highly respected ship captain and radio and Morse code expert) and Fred Noonan (a top-notch celestial navigator), shown in Oakland, California, March 17, 1937. This was Earhart's crew for her first, failed around-the-world flight. Behind them is shown Earhart's Lockheed Model 10 Electra, paid for by Purdue University, where Earhart served as a visiting faculty member in the aviation department and as a an inspirational career counselor for female students.

announced route, which Japan was then secretly (and illegally) fortifying for use in an anticipated Pacific war.

Among those suspecting a spy mission gone wrong were close relatives of the missing fliers. Earhart's mother reportedly said: "I am convinced she was on some kind of government mission, probably on verbal orders."

Noonan's wife also sensed there were things he hadn't told her about the flight. She recalled that he became evasive when she questioned him about the New Guinea-to-Howland leg of the trip.

Two women who were employed as secretaries during the planning of the trip were left with similar impressions. One of them recalled returning from lunch one day and routinely listening in on and documenting an already-in-progress telephone conversation of a government agent in the office:

> He apparently was talking to someone very important, who was giving him orders. He was being ordered to go to Port Darwin, Australia on some sort of special mission, which had to do with Miss Earhart. After he hung up the phone, I asked him if he wanted me to type up my notes for a permanent reference on the call. When I said that, he became very excited and wanted to know how much I had heard. Then he said for me to forget the whole thing, and not to mention it to anyone. He impressed on me that his trip was top-secret government business.

The other woman said she, too, was sworn to secrecy regarding information learned during the planning of the Earhart-Noonan flight, but when pressed offered the following opinion: "President Roosevelt knew about every-

thing. He knew the price Amelia paid."

The latter belief was echoed by a Pentagon official who, while requesting anonymity, reportedly told one researcher: President Roosevelt knew all about Earhart's mission. Amelia was commissioned a major and Noonan a lieutenant commander."

An aide to 1960s Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara hinted at the reason why the government wasn't eager for a full airing of the subject: "There is a great deal more to this Earhart matter than anyone suspected. There are some possible international repercussions, and even some political overtones for this country."

Such suspicions have been fueled in recent years by a series of revelations indicating Earhart and Noonan's plane was secretly modified for espionage purposes.

A U.S. Navy photographer assigned to microfilm confidential files in the Office of Naval Investigation (that service's intelligence arm) during the 1940s later claimed some of the documents he photographed showed Amelia Earhart's plane had been retrofitted with aerial cameras in its lower fuselage and more powerful radios than were publicly acknowledged to be aboard the craft.

An aircraft mechanic was found who maintained he was part of a crew that performed major modifications on Earhart's plane. These modifications reportedly included installing more powerful engines and increasing the plane's fuel capacity. Such changes would've enabled the craft to detour over Japanese-controlled islands in the area and still arrive at Howland Island on schedule. The same man also claimed: "Aerial cameras were placed in the Electra and equipped for automatic operation from the cockpit. We signed an oath we would not reveal any details of the preparation."

The man's story was corroborated in part when a document found by researchers in a file on Amelia Earhart at the U.S. State Department confirmed her plane had been equipped with engines 50% more powerful than publicly announced.

Whatever the real purpose of Earhart and Noonan's flight was, there's ample evidence it didn't end with them perishing at sea on July 2, 1937.

A woman in Amarillo, Texas recently recalled how she and her family heard a distress call from Amelia Earhart shortly after the aviatrix's plane was presumed down:

> On the first night of Amelia Earhart's disappearance, I heard her SOS loud and clear. Her message stated the plane was down on an uncharted island. [It was] small [and] uninhabited. The plane was partially on land, part in the water. She gave the latitude and longitude of her location. I can no longer remember [them]. I listened to her for 30 to 45 minutes. After waking my family to listen—two sons and my husband—I called our local paper to let them listen to her message. She stated that her navigator Fred Noonan was seriously injured [and] needed help immediately. She also had some injuries, but not as serious as Mr. Noonan.

"Suspicions have been fueled in recent years by revelations indicating Earhart's plane was secretly modified for espionage."

In 1943, an Ashland, Kentucky woman wrote a letter to the well-known radio commentator Walter Winchell saying she'd also heard a message from the downed fliers the day after their disappearance:

> On July 3, 1937, at 2:20 p.m. EST, I picked up Amelia Earhart's distress signal by radio short wave. She seemed to be located on a small island northeast of Marshall Island. She stated very plainly they had everything. Just what this meant I do not know. [She] stated their food supply was good. I presume she referred to the provisions they had with them, because she also said there was not any habitation or life but some vegetation. It was a bleak place, but they were alright at that time. She spoke of the captain's injury. Miss Earhart described the damage to the plane, and stated it was drifting. She said they could see a few small trees on another island in daylight.

On July 7, 1937 (five days after the Earhart-Noonan plane disappeared), a woman in New Brunswick, Canada said she also tuned into a radioed message from Earhart:

> "I had the radio on short wave as there was a program of Japanese music that I got every morn-

ing. As I passed back and forth across the dial near the station (where) I usually got the program, I picked up this voice loud and clear: "Can you read me? Can you read me? This is Amelia Earhart. This is Amelia Earhart. Please come in. We have taken in water. My navigator is badly hurt. We are in need of medical care and must have help. We can't hold on much longer."

Sometime during the search for the missing aviators, a 15-year-old girl listening to a short wave radio in St. Petersburg, Florida picked up what she said was a distress call from Amelia Earhart. Some of the words were distorted and the signal kept fading in and out, but the girl claimed she distinctly heard a female voice say: "This is Amelia Earhart. This is Amelia Earhart." From other snatches of the transmission she was able to make out, the girl perceived that the woman speaking was with a man who'd sustained a head injury and was delirious, and that they'd crashed on land but were worried about rising water. When the girl's father arrived home, he also heard part of the transmission. He promptly reported the incident to the Coast Guard and was reportedly assured the government was looking for the fliers.

None of Amelia Earhart's post-crash radio transmissions mentioned why their plane went down. But we now know a Japanese navy aircraft carrier was in the area at the time (whether by chance or by design). After the war, one of the fighter pilots assigned to the ship claimed he was ordered to force down a twin-engine civilian plane by any means necessary. He then proceeded to intercept the aerial intruder and fired on it with his machine guns. He wasn't sure if he scored any hits, but described how the targeted plane immediately descended and made a crash landing.

Judging from some of Earhart's last radio messages, the two downed Americans weren't picked up right away (as by seaplane). The local authorities may have been awaiting instructions or personnel from Tokyo, or perhaps the Japanese wanted to see if the U.S. would publicly request the fliers' return.

Testimony from multiple native and Japanese witnesses (gathered after the war) indicates that Earhart and Noonan's plane came down at an atoll in the Japanese-controlled Marshall Islands, where the two Americans were eventually taken into custody by the military.

THE LATEST ON AMELIA ...

What happened to Amelia Earhart and her navigator, Fred Noonan, remains the biggest mystery in the history of aviation.

Several tantalizing leads have emerged recently that at first indicated the lost duo crashed on one of several remote islands, on the route Earhart would have taken from Lae, New Guinea to her stated destination, Howland Island.

In 1940, searchers recovered a sextant and what they believed to be human bones on tiny Nikumaroro Island. Unfortunately, the original bones and the sextant have been lost. However, just recently, a group dedicated to finding evidence of the fate of Earhart, revisited Nikumaroro Island and found some old makeup and glass bottles from the 1930s that at first suggested Earhart and Noonan may have died as castaways on the island. The cooked remains of several birds and a turtle shell, possibly used to catch or transport fresh water, were also found, as well as pieces of a woman's shoe—the same type seen in photographs of Earhart prior to her last flight.

Much to the disappointment of the investigators, DNA tests on the bone fragments done by the Molecular Anthropology Laboratories at the University of Oklahoma were inconclusive. A portion of the faunal remains has been preserved for a time in the future when better DNA-extraction technology might allow for retesting of the samples.

And, recently, the *Papua New Guinea Post Courier* reported that the remains of a plane have been found in about 200 feet of water near Bougainville Island—also on Earhart's flight path from New Guinea. The wreckage is said to match the description of Earhart's Lockheed Electra. Groups have been working to dive the site since about 2005, but have had no luck. Dives have failed on 10 separate occasions just since May of 2010 due to the difficulty of the dive. Natives claim that the nearby villagers never wanted to go public with news of the discovery because of a reported stash of gold bullion sitting in the aircraft, which proved impossible to pull out of the wreck. So what we end up with are even more Earhart mysteries.

The Japanese military evidently retrieved Earhart and Noonan's twin-engine Lockheed Electra plane as well. In 1987, the government of the Marshall Islands issued a commemorative postage stamp to mark the 50th anniversary of Earhart's disappearance. Based on natives' eyewitness reports, it depicts the two fliers' plane being hoisted aboard the Japanese ship *Koshu*. Shown observing the operation are Earhart, Noonan and a Japanese officer.

In a postwar interview, a former medical corpsman in the Japanese navy told what happened next:

> In 1937, we were called on one of the Japanese military cargo ships. A man was wounded in his head and also his leg. There was a female with him. I heard from my commanding officer that these people were found near Mili (Atoll). I saw their plane. It was on the back of the ship, still in the canvas slings that got it from the water. The ship's going to go to Saipan [Japan's regional headquarters in the Mariana Islands]."

A man living on Saipan in 1937 picks up the story:

> I saw Japanese escorting an American woman to the main base. She looked like a man wearing pants, a black shirt and scarf and a leather jacket. She had a man's type haircut, and appeared to be about 30 years of age. She was thin, about average height. I didn't know she was a woman at first.

The description fit the 38-year-old Earhart perfectly. A friend of this witness, a local policeman, added something ominous: "Guerrero told me she was an American spy woman who took pictures."

Recalled another Saipanese man:

> I saw an American girl who was referred to by some as the "American spy woman." She was quartered on the second floor of the hotel in the summer of 1937. I saw the girl on two separate occasions outside the hotel over a period of two or three months. She was average height, thin build, chest somewhat flat. Her hair appeared to be a reddish-brown color and cut short like a man's hair. She did not wear powder or lipstick. I do not know how she was caught, but rumor was that she took secret pictures with [a] hidden camera.

When shown a photo of Amelia Earhart, the man said: "Looks just like the same girl."

In addition to such sightings from around the time of her disappearance, other evidence of Amelia Earhart's survival surfaced during World War II.

A man who served on PT boats in the Pacific campaign said he and his crewmates were instructed to be on the lookout for any sign of Amelia Earhart when they began operations near New Ireland (east of New Guinea) . . . a strange order given that she supposedly went down in open water 2,000 miles away and more than five years earlier. He struck pay dirt on this unusual request one day on the island of Mussau when he spotted a photo of Amelia Earhart displayed in a native home. She was shown standing next to a Japanese officer. A few days after he reported the existence of the photo, a naval intelligence officer arrived and confiscated it. When the seaman's curious commander inquired about the incident to higher headquarters, both men received a message from the commander-in-chief of U.S. naval forces in the Pacific, Admiral Chester Nimitz, ordering them to "cease and desist" all further inquiries into the matter.

"I do not know how she was caught, but rumor was that she took secret pictures with a hidden camera."

Other photographic evidence of Amelia Earhart's onetime presence in the region turned up when Allied forces invaded Saipan in 1944.

In a deserted building, a U.S. Marine found a photo of a woman he recognized as the famous aviatrix shown standing next to a Japanese officer. Unfortunately, the picture was lost when the man was later wounded in action.

Another photograph discovered on Saipan suffered a different fate. It was found on a captured Japanese soldier. According to the Marine who discovered it: "This prisoner had in his possession a picture which showed Amelia Earhart standing near Japanese aircraft on an airfield. He stated that the woman in the picture was taken captive along with a male companion. It was

forwarded to the G-2" [intelligence officer].

No trace of this photo has ever turned up publicly.

A similar fate befell another remarkable discovery made by Marines on a nearby island. In a barracks room "fitted up for a woman," they reportedly found a suitcase containing women's clothing, clippings about Amelia Earhart and a locked book inscribed "10-Year Diary of Amelia Earhart." They turned everything over to military intelligence, and nothing more was ever heard of it.

The story of a soldier who served on Saipan in 1944 may shed light on the ultimate fate of Amelia Earhart's plane: "Suddenly, there was a deafening roar overhead. There, flying right above us, was a large twin-engine, double-fin civilian plane. It maneuvered a bit awkwardly as it went in for a landing at Aslito Field. From the ground, I could easily read the identification number—NR 16020."

This was the same government registration number assigned to Amelia Earhart's twin-engine, double tail-finned Lockheed Electra.

Around dusk, the sergeant and a fellow soldier decided to get a closer look at the out-of-place civilian plane they'd seen land earlier:

> At the southwest end of the airfield, before a roofless hangar, we saw the plane. It displayed no military insignia. The edge of the wings had been painted once, but the color was now a faded orange or yellow. At the tail was the identification number that I had memorized earlier—NR 16020. We spotted large letters and numbers that were barely discernible under the left wing. The inscription "Hamilton Standard" was on the propeller. The plane was made of dull aluminum.

Shortly after returning to his camp, the sergeant said he heard an explosion and saw a flash of fire in the direction of the airfield. He went to investigate: "When I could see what was burning, I was aghast. The twin-engine plane was in flames."

If this was an attempt to eliminate evidence of Amelia Earhart's true mission and fate, the cover-up evidently involved the highest levels of the U.S. government. The sergeant later identified one of the people he saw near the plane before it was destroyed as Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal.

As to the fate of Earhart and Noonan themselves,

Revisionist Books About These Famous Aviators:

Fighter General: The Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and controversial personalities within the Luftwaffe. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Made head of the fighter pilots, Galland had to survive a maze of conflicts with the bureaucracy. Blamed for the defeat of the Luftwaffe, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. 8.5 x 11. Richly illustrated with 140+ photos. Hardback, #134, 216 pages, ***$60***.

Stuka-Pilot Hans-Ulrich Rudel: His Life Story in Words and Pictures—Here is the life story of the most highly decorated German serviceman. Rudel flew 2,530 combat missions, claiming a total of 2,000 targets destroyed including 800 vehicles, 519 tanks, 150 artillery pieces, a destroyer, two cruisers, one Soviet battleship (the *Marat*), 70 landing craft, four armored trains, several bridges and nine aircraft. Profusely illustrated with WWII photography. Deluxe edition. Hardcover, 280 pages, #582, ***$60***.

Erich Hartmann: German Fighter Ace. The inspiring story of the world's highest scoring ace ever with 352 aerial victories confirmed (there may have been more). Large photo album format. Covers his early years in China to the end of the war and captivity in Russian camps to his participation in the postwar German air force. Deluxe. Hardback, 296 pages, #218, ***$60***.

Fighter Aces of the Luftwaffe. By Col. Raymond F. Tolliver and Trevor G. Constable—The greatest flying aces of the Luftwaffe come to life in this heavily detailed and documented over-sized book. Contains sections on every ace, their histories and kills. Also includes a section on the Luftwaffe's attempts to perfect the jet and the rocket. Lavish illustrations. Size 8.5 x 11. Deluxe edition. Hardback, 330 pages, #16, ***$60***.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the prices listed above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for best S&H to you nation. Send check, money order or credit card info to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You can also do your shopping online at www.barnesreview.com.

most native accounts say the woman died in jail of dysentery, and the man was executed.

A local woman who did laundry for the Japanese and their prisoners at Saipan's jail before the war related the following events, which she said occurred either in 1937 or 1938:

> One day when I came to work, they were there: a white lady and a man. The lady wore a man's clothes when she first came. I was given her clothes to clean. I remember pants and a jacket. It was leather or heavy cloth. The man I saw only once. His head was hurt and covered with a bandage, and he sometimes needed help to move. The police took him to another place, and he did not come back. The lady was thin and very tired. Every day, more Japanese came to talk with her. She was a sweet, gentle lady. I think the police sometimes hurt her. She had bruises, and one time her arm was hurt. She held it close to her side. Then, one day [the] police said she was dead of disease.

However, the daughter of the police chief of Saipan's largest city claimed she overheard Japanese officials discussing what may have been the execution of Earhart. According to a 1970 wire service story:

> Japanese military policemen told her father an American woman aviator had been shot as a spy. She said she never learned how the woman had been captured, or where the execution took place. The story was repeated at several other social gatherings at her father's home. She fixed the time of the parties as late 1937 and early 1938.

But did Amelia Earhart and Fred Noonan both die in Japanese custody shortly after being captured? Not everyone thinks so.

Contrary to what Japanese authorities told the natives of Saipan about the pair succumbing to illness or being executed as spies, some researchers believe the Japanese secretly kept at least Earhart alive, perhaps for use as a bargaining chip in future dealings with the United States.

An American Jesuit priest who spoke Japanese fluently said he overheard a conversation between two Japanese officers in Tokyo in late July of 1937. The pair was discussing a female American pilot captured while spying on what were supposed to be non-militarized Pacific islands under Japanese mandate. They said the woman was being held on Saipan with plans to transfer her to Tokyo.

There's some interesting circumstantial evidence suggesting Earhart may have been secretly repatriated from a Japanese internment camp in China at the end of World War II.

In 1984, a copy of a telegram dated August 1945 was discovered in a State Department file on World War II American prisoners of war in Asia. It had been sent to Amelia Earhart's husband George Putnam and addressed to the home where he and Amelia had lived at the time of her round-the-world flight in 1937: "Following message received for you from Weihsien, China via the American embassy, Chungking, China. Camp liberated. All well. Volumes to tell. Love to Mother."

The relayed message didn't include the name of the original sender, but a U.S. Army officer who helped liberate the camp believed it was Amelia Earhart:

> I wasn't looking for Amelia Earhart in Weihsien, and when I saw the lady who was referred to as the Yank, I didn't know who she was. She was almost comatose. No one inside the camp ever told me anything about her. But on the outside, they seemed to think she was someone very important. Some even referred to her as an American hero.

"No one inside the camp ever told me anything about her. On the outside, they seemed to think she was important."

One of the few words the lieutenant heard the mystery woman speak was "George." Whoever she was, she was accorded VIP treatment by the authorities. The officer said she left alone by plane five days before the other former prisoners in the camp were removed by rail, adding: "A check with the operations people at the airport showed a clearance for [the plane] to Korea and then to Tokyo."

That last piece of information has led some to wonder whether it was perhaps more than coincidental that Amelia Earhart's best friend, Jackie Cochran, was dispatched to Tokyo—even ahead of the main U.S. occu-

pation forces—ostensibly to document the role of Japanese women in aviation during the war.

But if the mystery woman freed in China was Amelia Earhart, why didn't this once-beloved national idol receive a rapturous homecoming? The explanation usually offered by proponents of the liberated-from-the-Japanese scenario is that Earhart, who'd always been uncomfortable in the public spotlight, took advantage of her presumed 1937 death at sea to assume a new identity and live out her remaining days in quiet anonymity. Such a reincarnation would also spare the U.S. government from acknowledging it sent Earhart and Noonan on a dangerous international spy mission and then knowingly abandoned them when they were caught.

In time, a few knowledgeable insiders dared to confirm the abortive spy mission scenario.

In a 1983 interview, the widow of a member of FDR's inner circle revealed that high-level U.S. government officials were fully aware at the time that Earhart and Noonan wound up in the hands of the Japanese: "[My husband] knew the whole thing and he told me about it. About the project they were doing and their capture by the Japanese. The [Roosevelt] administration knew about it."

That soldier who claimed he saw Earhart and Noonan's plane just before it was deliberately destroyed on Saipan during World War II identified one of the people at the scene as a young Marine officer named "Wally" Greene. By 1964, Wallace Greene had risen to the top spot in the Marine Corps, commandant. When asked about the Saipan incident by an Earhart researcher, the general's response was understandably measured and prudent for someone still on active duty:

"I don't quarrel with your theory that Earhart and her navigator went down in the Marshalls, but I'm in no position at this point to give you any confirmation."

Retired admiral Chester Nimitz (who'd squelched reports of the missing fliers' post-crash survival during World War II) was more explicit when he made this admission shortly before his death in 1966:

"I want to tell you that Earhart and her navigator did go down in the Marshalls and were picked up by the Japanese." ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Wings of Mystery, by Dale M. Titler, Tower Publications (New York: 1966)

The Search for Amelia Earhart by Fred Goerner, Doubleday and Company (New York: 1966)

Lost Star by Randall Brink, W.W. Norton and Company (New York: 1995)

Amelia Earhart Lives, by Joe Klaas, McGraw Hill (New York: 1970)

Eyewitness: The Amelia Earhart Incident by Thomas E. Devine, Renaissance House (Frederick, CO: 1987)

Amelia Earhart: The Final Story by Vincent Loomis, Random House (New York: 1985)

United Press International, 11/18/1970

Los Angeles Herald-Examiner, 11/13/1970

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Was It Murder?—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *The Goliath Conspiracy*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and many more.

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

Money's Prophets: 1798-1848. Niall Ferguson uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. *$24*, softcover, 519 pages, indexed, #361A.

The World's Banker: 1849-1999. By Niall Ferguson. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschild empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. Yet the Rothschilds failed to establish themselves in the U.S. *$24*, softcover, 542 pages, #361B.

BOTH BOOKS AS A SET: #361C—$45.

The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo DVD

One of three movies made in 1940 under the National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune, set mostly in Great Britain during the Napoleonic wars, the movie reflected an ambitious political agenda. With its striking juxtaposition of Nazi social criticism and racial theory, its assault upon Jewish character, and its deft recycling of many key facts surrounding the House of Rothschild, this film deserves far more notoriety. English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, *$30*.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list price. Order any of the items in this ad from TBR Book Club using the form on page 64. S&H not included. See page 64 for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free for fastest service.

Why the West Is Supreme

OTHER CIVILIZATIONS HAVE ACHIEVED SOME GREAT THINGS, and no one wants to denigrate the art, music and inventions of the Orient. Yet for some reason the West has generally led the way forward for the rest of the world. What is it about Western civilization that makes it so special? Here is an analysis by a noted right-wing thinker.

BY KYLE BRISTOW

KYLE BRISTOW

A professor designing a class on contemporary European politics recently requested I define Western civilization for him so that he can incorporate my findings into his lectures. I met with him for well over an hour to enlighten him as to what the origins of the West are, what constitutes Western culture and why the West is—simply put—superior to all other civilizations.

I began my explanation with definitions. I opined there are two definitions for "civilization," which Dr. Samuel Huntington of Harvard noted in his book *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*. Huntington argued that one way to understand "civilization" is to view the various peoples of the world as being either civilized or uncivilized, and the other way to define civilization is to view the world as having—or having had—multiple civilizations, such as Sumerian, Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Mesoamerican, South American, Western, Eastern Orthodox, Islamic, Hindu, Chinese, Buddhist and Japanese. Since I was asked to talk about Western civilization, the latter definition was used.

Although I agree very much with Dr. Huntington's assessment of the world when it comes to civilizational conflict, I believe the map he included in his book—and according to the map almost every square inch of land on every continent belongs to some civilization—is not accurate, because it fails to take into account people who have what Oswald Spengler described as a zoological existence—that is, people who do nothing more than live like animals in that they eat, sleep, reproduce and seek pleasure, and lack a higher purpose in life. These people who have an animalistic existence also are what Spengler described as being "ahistorical" and are therefore not part of "world history"—they lack a historical consciousness that unites them with similar people into one unit, a civilization.

Examples of ahistorical people include savages in Africa (who do not see themselves as being part of a "sub-Saharan civilization," but only as belonging to a tribe such as the Hutu, Tutsi, Dinka and so on). In the West and other civilizations, people may identify themselves as being a citizen of a nation-state, but they also have a civilizational consciousness (e.g., one could be both an Englishman and a Westerner; or you could be both a Libyan and a member of the Islamic world).

Spengler believed that a "historical destiny" is vital for a civilization to exist, in which those who belong to a civilization view their people as having a past, present and future. Westerners most certainly have a historical destiny, because they do more than merely live in mud huts, eat grubs and behave like packs of wild dogs. The best example that differentiates Western man from the ahistorical people was written by Dr. Samuel Francis in

Perhaps nothing so epitomizes European architectural accomplishment as the Christian cathedral. Starting with the thick, heavy structural elements seen in the Romanesque style, European architects pushed the limit of the stone and glass with which they were working, inventing groin vaulting and flying buttresses along the way in their effort to make the walls as thin as possible, thus allowing as much of the wall area as feasible to be filled with gorgeous stained glass windows. This effort culminated in what we call the High Gothic style. Above, the interior of Amiens Cathedral in France (A.D. 1220-1270). Well before the age of the great cathedrals, Western architects had created (from left to right above) Gobekli Tepe in Anatolia (9500 B.C.), Stonehenge (3000 B.C.), the Parthenon in Athens (447-438 B.C.) and the Pantheon in Rome (completed in A.D. 126; the largest domed structure of its day), just to name a very few.

his article "The Roots of the White Man," which he wrote under the pseudonym Edwin Clark:

> In travelogues and *National Geographic*, we are treated to picturesque accounts of the almost animal existence of [non-Caucasian] peoples, whose lives, work and minds are often described as being "just what their ancestors were a thousand years ago." No phrase more accurately describes the difference between the perpetual passivity of the [non-Caucasians] and the world-conquering activism and dynamism of the [Caucasians].

When it comes to the elements that forge a civilization, the case can be made that each civilization has a unique culture (which is derived from a religious ethos), a distinctive Weltanschauung, an exclusive race and a historical destiny. The enemies of Western civilization believe materialism is central to a civilization, which is an asinine proposition. A Jewish terrorist who wears beat-up blue jeans, eats at McDonald's and drinks Coca-Cola is not thereby a Westerner, just as an white American who eats sushi and drives a Honda is not Japanese. Furthermore, as Dr. Huntington noted in his book, it is offensive to equate Western civilization with fatty foods, faded pants and sugary beverages.

Civilization transcends materialism. Material items do not forge a civilization. But they can destroy civilization, if they are worshiped as an end in themselves

(think of those who adore Ayn Rand and believe man's only purpose in life is to get as much money as possible). In this way, modern capitalism is as much a threat to Western civilization—in which multinational corporations seek to eliminate tariffs and other barriers to trade in order to create a "global economy"—as is liberalism, which seeks to destroy Western civilization by promoting racial diversity and multiculturalism—which attack the foundation of civilization, which is that a civilization must have a distinct culture. Capitalism and Marxism are not countercultural—that is when a culture is replaced with another culture—but are anti-cultural.

Having a unique culture is most certainly a requirement for civilization to exist. Hilaire Belloc famously observed that, "The faith is Europe, and Europe is the faith." By "faith," Belloc meant Catholicism (he even went as far as to say that there is no such thing as "Christianity," for only paganism, atheism, heresy and Roman Catholicism exist, to his way of thinking). Catholicism most certainly united Europe and forged a European consciousness, for after Iceland was converted, and prior to the religious wars, most Western Europeans, other than Cathars, viewed themselves as being primarily Catholic, which is why they united to wage war on the Muslims and and Lithuanians (and Prussians) during the crusades.

Prior to Catholicism, Europe was fragmented into various regions whose peoples practiced different, mostly non-Christian religions. Catholicism united Europe and gave birth to Western civilization. After Catholicism took root, Western Europeans had a general religious ethos, a common worldview. They were of one race, and had a historical destiny, which allowed Western civilization to be born.

Dr. Huntington also believed that religion is important to the foundation of civilization, which is why he vehemently opposed mass Mexican immigration into the United States. The Mexican Catholics, unlike American Catholics, who had been "Protestantized" in that they embraced nationalism and came to reject church doctrine that held that poverty is not condemnable, were of a different civilization that had a different religious ethos. Mexicans blended Catholicism with ancient Mexican-Indian folklores and traditions—so they logically posed a threat to Western, Protestant civilization in America. Dr. Huntington also observed that America is traditionally an Anglo-Saxon, white land, so he also had qualms with a foreign race taking over the country he loved. Diversity was not Dr. Huntington's mantra, for he understood what diversity would do to his nation.

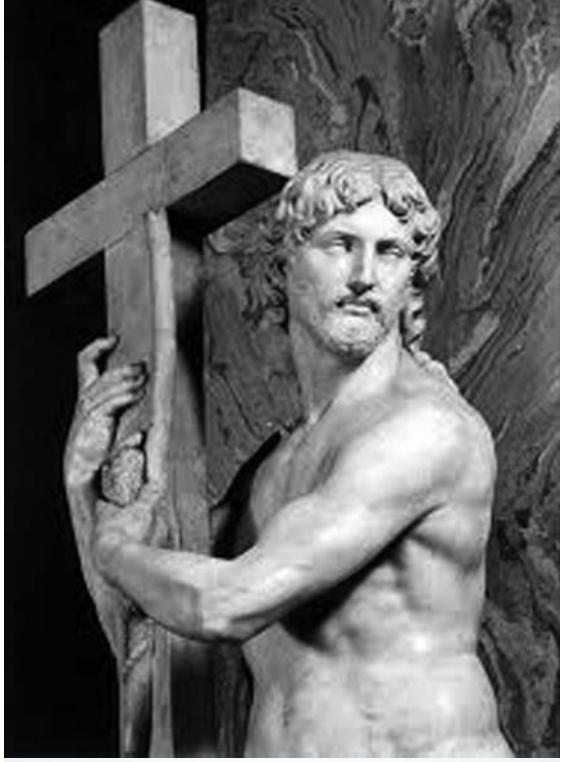

Harvard's Dr. Samuel Huntington, the author of *Clash of Civilizations: The Remaking of World Order*, believes that the worship of Jesus Christ—Christianity—was the unifying factor in European history that allowed variant white cultures across Europe to forge a European consciousness. Above, a portion of a sculpture by the great Michelangelo (1475-1564) shows Christ carrying a cross.

A homogeneous race of people living in a defined territory is also a requirement for civilization to exist. Although one may change one's religion—and the most fervent followers of a religion are ofttimes converts—one cannot change one's race, for race is not a social construct but a genetic reality. A person may change which culture they belong to but they can never truly become part of a different civilization than the one they were born into, if any. An African, Arab or Asian who converts to Catholicism or Protestantism does not truly become a Westerner; their civilizational consciousness can never change. A European or white American who moves to India and converts to Hinduism will never be considered Indian by the Indians, for he is not of their race.

Contrary to what liberals would have us believe, a sub-Saharan African who moves to Europe or America is not truly European or American, for Western civilization is synonymous with European civilization (including the Americas and Australia) and the white race.

Having a homogeneous race in a given territory is most certainly a prerequisite for a civilization to exist, which was observed by Dr. Francis when he once stated

that Japanese civilization would cease to exist if there were no more racially Japanese people left on Earth, just as Western civilization would cease to exist if Caucasian people ceased to populate the Earth.

When the foundation of a civilization exists—a unique culture, a distinct worldview, a homogeneous race and a historical consciousness—a civilization can be born, for Spengler argued that civilizations are an organic construct. After a civilization is born, it can grow, and it sometimes grows powerful. But if a civilization's foundation is undermined—the culture is corrupted, the worldview ceases to be defined, the homogeneous people becomes racially mixed or the people's destiny is denied to them by a force from within or without—then the civilization becomes decadent and will eventually die.

Numerous historical examples come to mind of civilizations dying by the aforementioned means. Rome may not have been built in one day, as the old adage goes, but it was destroyed the day the Roman government officially sanctioned a new religion and tolerated domesticated foreigners calling themselves Roman citizens.

Viking civilization, based on worship of Odin and Thor, was a force to be reckoned with in Northern Europe at one time, but once the Vikings accepted a new religion from the east and interbred with foreigners, their civilization was given a death sentence. Zoroastrian Persian civilization ceased to exist once its people converted to a foreign faith spread by the sword. The list of examples goes on and on.

At this point, that which creates, maintains and kills a civilization is understood, but Western civilization has not been explained as to what it is, and why it is superior to other civilizations that have existed on Earth—both past and present.

A racially homogeneous population usually has a common understanding of culture, which is derived from their beliefs regarding religion. Since religion is created by people living in communities, one can understand a civilization by examining a people's religious beliefs. In the aforementioned article by Dr. Francis, he observed that Europeans throughout history have shown a tendency to believe in what he called the "Cosmic Order," which is "an objective order that is independent of what we believe or want to believe—in other words, truth."

Ancient non-Caucasians believed that "order does

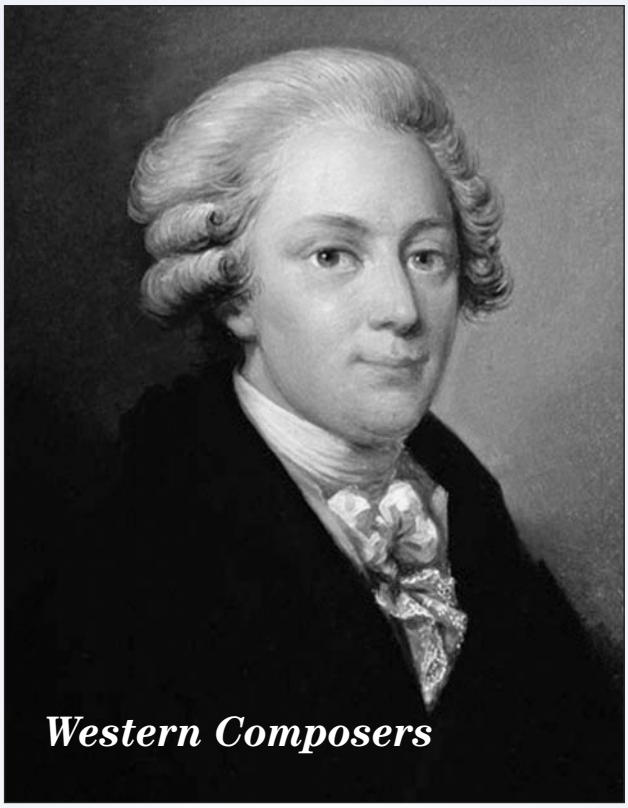

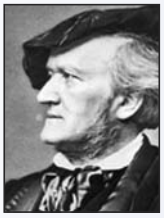

No one can doubt the genius of German musical composer Johannes Chrysostomus Wolfgangus Theophilus Mozart. (Above, known to us as Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart [1756-1791].) Some say he was the most amazing musical prodigy of all time, while others say his compositions epitomize European musical accomplishment. Of course, he has much competition, including (right from top to bottom) German George Friedrich Handel (1685-1759), German Richard Wagner (1813-1883), Russian Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky (1840-1893) and Frenchman Joseph-Maurice Ravel (1875-1937), just to name a handful. Every day, if listening, one will hear the compositions of these and other European masters—still played centuries later—every day. These include Handel's *Messiah* oratorio with its "Hallelujah" chorus, Wagner's "Ride of the Valkyries" from the opera *Die Walküre*, Tchaikovsky's *1812 Overture* and music composed for the ballet *Nutcracker* and familiar pieces from Ravel's *Bolero*, which he predicted orchestras would refuse to play.

not exist as an externally independent and objective arrangement of nature and its functioning." For example, ancient Caucasians practiced magic to influence nature ("through love potions or ointments to make weapons stronger"), while non-Caucasians believed that magic was needed to control nature (i.e., "If the priests or the divine king did not perform the proper magical rituals, the Sun literally would not rise, the Nile would not flood, and food would not grow"). Dr. Francis also observed that pagan religions of ancient Europe are similar in that the gods did not create the universe and are subject to its rules. Dr. Francis noted that, "The subordination of [Caucasian] gods to the regularities of the universe itself points toward a deep Indo-European belief in Cosmic Order."

Why is the understanding of the "Cosmic Order" important to understand Western civilization? It is important, because, as Dr. Francis said:

> [T]he Cosmic Order implied an essentially aristocratic obligation to carry out one's duty regardless of the consequences but also a heroic recognition of what the consequences, including death and destruction, might be. While other races and cultures have certainly displayed and idealized courage, heroism and struggle against odds, none has incorporated these ideals into its fundamental worldview [i.e., Weltanschauung] and ethics as fully as Indo-European man.

Since "Cosmic Order" is an aspect of Western thought, fate is also an important concept. As Dr. Francis notes, the notion of the "Last Stand"—in which Westerners go to battle even though they know that they will fail—is a recurring theme in European pagan religions, history, and is glorified in ancient and contemporary literature. This is evidenced with the Irish Second Battle of Mag Tuired (Moytura), the mythical Ragnarok with the Norse, Marathon and Thermopylae with the Greeks, Horatius at the bridge, *The Song of Roland*, the Arthurian legends, the Alamo, Rorke's Drift, the Little Big Horn and many others. In popular movies like *Braveheart*, *Red Dawn*, *Lord of the Rings* and *Gladiator*, heroes go to battle even though the odds of success and survival are nil—in three of the four mentioned movies, the heroes die in the end as they battle a foe of incredible power.

With regard to the innate willingness—if not eagerness—in the Western Weltanschauung for Europeans to wage war to defend their interests, the argument can be made that Western man has what can be termed a "will to freedom," for nothing can be as dangerous as a Westerner whose country has been denied sovereignty and who has been deprived of freedom. As Dr. Francis notes in his article:

> While Asiatic history is full of palace coups, harem intrigues, assassinations and uprisings led by one minor potentate or another against a despot, all that ever happens . . . is the replacement of one autocrat by another. By contrast, the histories of Greece, Rome and medieval and modern Europe are filled with acts of tyrannicide, political reforms, establishments of law codes and constitutions, baronial rebellions, peasants' uprisings and eventually full-scale revolution in which a dynamic race seeks to resist being reduced to slavery.
>
> Those despots who have gained power over [whute] peoples usually never last very long, and those who overthrow or assassinate them usually become heroic figures. The dynamism of Indo- European man simply does not tolerate one man or institution monopolizing all the power and dictating to everyone else.

"Despots who have gained power over Caucasian peoples never last very long, and those who overthrow them usually become heroes."

This claim by Dr. Francis is most certainly credible when one ponders Western man's revolutionary nature and all the uprisings in Western history in which Westerners demanded freedom—the English civil war, the American Independence War and so on. The resistance movements in Communist-occupied Eastern Europe also fit this model.

It was the Greeks—a European people of course, and the original Westerners, even if geographically located in Eastern Europe—who invented the word "tyranny," a word used to describe illegitimate rule. Many tyrants in history have found out the hard way the high value the white man puts on his freedom.

Political scientists and historians throughout the ages have even coined a term to differentiate between temporary dictatorship that occurs in European or

Western lands and the lasting despotism that occurs outside of Europe: "Oriental despotism."

Oriental despotism is, as Aristotle asserted, not based on force but on consent (i.e., the acceptance of illegitimate rule). Westerners generally lack a servile nature, and do not tolerate tyranny, although the Jews are working to change this. Western man's will to freedom is incompatible with slavery, and a last stand will often be made in which Westerners will even sacrifice their lives to oppose tyranny. Patrick Henry's famous quote—"Give me liberty or give me death!"—is a prime example of the importance of freedom in the traditional Western Weltanschauung.

To contrast how servile the nature is of non-Western peoples, Prof. Heinrich von Treitschke wrote in his book *Politics* of the prevalence of Oriental despotism as practiced in East Asia, parts of Africa and among the South American and Mesoamerican indians:

> The yellow race has never achieved political liberty, for their states have always been despotic and unfree. . . . The black races have always been servants, and looked down upon by all the others, nor has any negro state ever raised itself to a level of real civilization. . . . The red race of . . . America, although now fallen into decay, once possessed a remarkable talent for state building. The old states of Peru knew no liberty indeed, but they had brought administration to an uncommon pitch of perfection.

The will to freedom is not the only aspect of Western civilization that differentiates it with other civilizations, for the West also has what Oswald Spengler called "Faustian dynamism." Dr. Francis defines in his article what Spengler meant by this as "referring to the innovative, aggressive, creative, mobile, aspiring, inventive and daring qualities that have always characterized" Europeans.

Examples of Faustian dynamism in action include Westerners invading other peoples' territories and conquering them, such as in New Zealand. As Dr. Francis noted, "All these early [Caucasians] were intensely warlike, and their gods, myths and heroes reflect their devotion to the martial virtues of courage, discipline, honor, the goodness of conquest and skill in arms and sports."

Faustian dynamism is also "clear in [European man's] interest in travel, maritime exploration, colonization and discovery."

An eloquent case by Dr. Francis about the uniqueness of the European mind was made in his article:

MARCH OF THE TITANS

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, born in South Africa, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the white race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 592 pages, more than 1,000 pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send order with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $20 S&H outside the U.S. See also www.barnesreview.com.

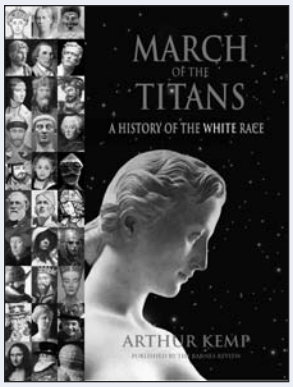

> [Faustian dynamism] is also clear in the Faustian demand to understand nature. Just as [Caucasian] warrior nomads overturned whatever cities and peoples stood in their path, so [Caucasian] scholars and scientists, beginning with the Ionian philosophers of early Greece, have conquered nature and its mysteries, discarding myths, religions and superstitions when they presented obstacles to their knowledge and systematizing their discoveries and thought according to the Cosmic Order.
>
> Alexander the Great's solution of the Gordian Knot by simply slashing it to pieces with his sword is no less a racial trait of [Caucasians] than the scientific achievements of Plato and Aristotle, Galileo and Newton, and hundreds of other scientists who were heirs of the ancient [Caucasians] and who slashed through obscurantism and mythologies with their minds.[1] Their descendants have cured diseases, shrunk distances, raised cities out of jungles and deserts, constructed technologies that replace and transcend human strength, restored lost languages, recovered forgotten histories, stared into the hearts of distant galaxies and reached into the recesses of the atom. No other people has ever even dreamed of these achievements, and insofar as other peoples even know such things are possible, it is because they have learned about them from European man.

"James Burnham, a former communist, argued that liberalism is the ideology of the suicide of the West."

How dynamic are non-European peoples? Consider what Treitschke noted in his book:

> How small in comparison appear the achievements of the races of South America [and Africa], with all their advantages of land and climate. Upon the whole, the white races have a great faculty for overcoming climatic conditions; this is the physical foundation for the call of the European nations to dominate the whole world as one great aristocracy.

The Indians of the Americas were also not very dynamic when one takes into account the fact that, "The Mississippi [River] has always been the same noble waterway that it is today, but it was no great trade route while only red Indians dwelt upon its banks." At the time of the conquest of the Americas, Europeans had long ago acquired the skill to make iron weapons while the North American Indians had not progressed much past the stone age and had not invented the wheel.

European dynamism is also evidenced by the fact that Europeans have attempted to philosophize over the ages. Philosophers like Cicero, Seneca, Aristotle, Plato, Socrates, Spengler, Machiavelli, Hobbes, St. Thomas Aquinas, St. Augustine, John Locke, Johann Fichte, G.W.F. Hegel and so on constitute evidence that the European mind is superior to the minds of other civilizations. There is a reason why universities do not offer courses in "African philosophy" or "native American Indian philosophy."

With great authors like Dante, Shakespeare, Milton, Homer, Virgil, Goethe and so on, can one argue that Western civilization is not superior to the other civilizations, that have not contributed anything of value in literature? With great artists like Albrecht Duerer, Vincent van Gogh, Francisco de Goya, Leonardo da Vinci, Michelangelo, Rembrandt, Raphael and so on, can one even say with a straight face that the petroglyphs drawn by tribesmen of the uncivilized world can compete with what Western civilization has produced? With great composers like Wagner, Mozart, Beethoven, Bach, Shubert, Chopin and Strauss, can one even think for a second that European music is not superior to the drum-banging and yelping that comes out of animistic lands?

In Jean Raspail's novel *The Camp of the Saints*, Mozart's music is a recurring theme. As hordes of Third World immigrants invade Europe and enslave Westerners, all that remains of the Western world is Mozart's music as it is played over the radio like how liberty was advocated over the radio through *Radio Free Europe* during the Cold War. Raspail poses the question to the reader, "What was there in the world more Western than Mozart, more civilized, more perfect?"

If "culture is inseparable from literature and art," as Treitschke wrote in his *Politics*, and if Mozart's music is the most civilized and most perfect artistic creation in existence, as Raspail implies, then is not Western culture the most civilized, the most perfect?

Aristotle spoke of man as being a "political animal" that creates political communities, which is a realization of man having a higher purpose in life. The best community that can be created is one that instills virtue in the citizenry by directing them toward that which is

morally good, establishes law and order by holding the citizens culpable for their actions, promotes justice, and governs by a system in which power is wielded in such a way that it does not degenerate into a repressive regime that loses the original purpose of what the men of the community established in the very beginning.

When these elements of the best community are achieved, an environment is fostered in which the citizens do not fear crime, are able to live in peace, and through a balance of societal order and personal liberty, prosperity is realized. Freedom is the goal, and prosperity is one of the many rewards for those who succeed in establishing the good regime. As evidenced by the overwhelming advancements made by Westerners—in science, art, politics, and virtually every aspect of real progress—Western civilization most certainly is an example of that which is good.

And there are those who wish to end Western civilization. James Burnham, a former communist, argued that liberalism (i.e., progressivism and all other leftist movements) is the ideology of the suicide of the West. What liberalism does—to paraphrase Karl Marx's asinine "alienated from labor" theory—is alienate Westerners from their civilization through the acceptance of anti-culture (i.e., cultural relativism, modernism and post-modernism, secularism, globalism etc). I suggest that Westerners should revolt against the non-Western elements in their countries, for Westerners have their civilization to lose if they do not take a Last Stand. For as Treitschke observed, "The features of history are virile, unsuited to sentimental or feminine natures. Brave peoples alone have an existence, an evolution or a future; the weak and cowardly perish, and perish justly."

And to save their civilization, Westerners must understand precisely what their civilization is. Many neoconservatives believe that democracy is central to Western civilization and that it should be shoved down the throats of savages at any cost. No political system is fundamental in Western civilization, for Franco-era Spain, Salazar-era Portugal, and the formerly imperialist European powers were considered to be "Western" even though they did not worship a specific style of government that liberals approve of (i.e., regionalism, democracy, globalism, San Francisco-style perversion-loving government etc). The only political systems that are antithetical to Western civilization are Judeo-Bolshevism and oriental despotism, because they deny the magnificence of the West by celebrating degeneracy—

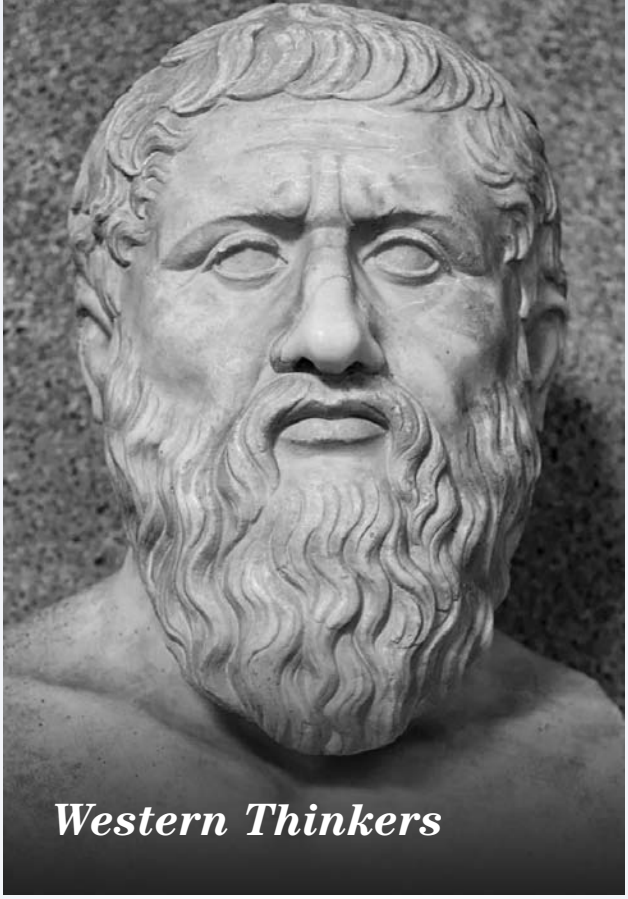

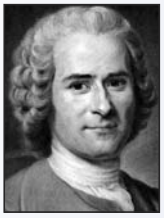

Above: One of the greatest philosophers of all time, Plato, studied under Socrates. Plato is noted as the author of *The Republic*, *inter alia.* He is considered one of the pillars of Western philosophical thought. At right, top to bottom: Francis Bacon (1561-1626): author, courtier, father of deductive reasoning. A great genius, some say he wrote Shakespeare. Jean-Jacques Rousseau (1712-78): anti-Enlightenment Romanticist philosopher from Geneva. Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel (1770-1831): German philosopher, one of the creators of German Idealism. Julius Evola (1898-1974): Italian philosopher and esotericist. Evola regarded his stances and spiritual values as aristocratic, masculine, traditionalist, heroic and defiantly reactionary. These are just a few of hundreds of Western thinkers we could mention. But how many sub-Saharan African philosophers can you name? For our part, we can't think of a single one.

political, moral and cultural.

And to maintain history—which is needed for a civilization to exist by way of a historical consciousness—a people must not forget who their heroes are, for Treitschke observed that, "What a disaster for civilization it would be if mankind blotted its heroes from memory. The heroes of a nation are the figures which rejoice and inspire the spirit of its youth, and the writers whose words ring like trumpet blasts become the idols of our boyhood and our early manhood." Westerners should not forget Charles Martel, Charlemagne, Godfrey de Boullion, Richard the Lionheart, William Wallace, George Washington, Francisco Franco, Ian Smith of Rhodesia, Hernán Cortés, Christopher Columbus, Cato and all the others who have stood up for freedom, sovereignty and Western civilization against threats of all sizes—from roving bands of Communist terrorists to hordes of savages, from tyrannical government to foreign threats.

Aristotle once declared that it is an injustice to treat that which is unequal equally. If Western civilization truly is superior to other civilizations, as I believe it to be, then the relativists, liberals, post-modernists and all the other enemies of the West are perpetrating one of the greatest acts of injustice in human history by declaring that the West is no better than the rest. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 The philosophical rule of Occam's Razor comes to mind: "*Pluralitas non est ponenda sine neccesitate,*" or, "Plurality should not be posited without necessity." The words are those of the medieval English philosopher and Franciscan monk William of Ockham (c. 1285-1349). Like many Franciscans, William was a minimalist in this life, idealizing a life of poverty, and like St. Francis himself, battling with the pope over the issue. William was excommunicated by Pope John XXII. He responded by writing a treatise demonstrating that Pope John was a heretic.—Ed.

Kyle Bristow holds a degree in international relations from Michigan State University and is currently attending the University of Toledo College of Law. While he was a student at MSU, he served as the chairman of the MSU chapter of the Young Americans for Freedom (MSU-YAF), which was a controversial right-wing student organization that hosted numerous prominent conservative politicians and activists. Bristow's public events were protested by violent left-wing agitators, and these events have been covered by a myriad of national newspapers and television news shows. His personal website is www.KyleBristow.com. This article is from a chapter in his new book *The Conscience of a Right-Winger*.

Banned Book by Coon Is Back in Print . . .

The Races of Europe

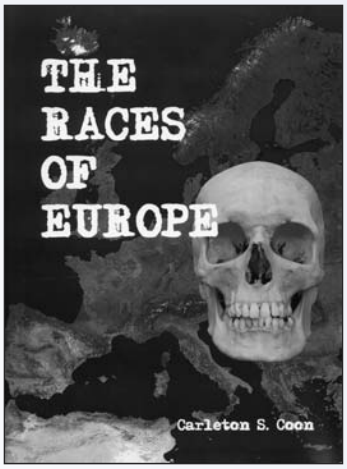

The Races of Europe by Carleton Stevens Coon—an assistant professor of anthropology at Harvard University—was one of the most important anthropological overviews of European racial types ever published. Although some of its conclusions have since been eclipsed by DNA studies (unavailable at the time of its publication in 1939), this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Professor Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of Upper Paleolithic (mixture of sapiens and neanderthal) types and Mediterranean (purely sapiens) types; the Upper Paleolithic peoples are the truly indigenous peoples of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe in large numbers during the Neolithic period; when reduced Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mix, a process of "dinarization" occurs, which produces a hybrid with non-intermediate features, epitomized by the Dinaric race. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Nordic and Armenoid. This work is a faithful transcription of the original and contains the full set of photographic plates that illustrate the expansive range of topics explored. The photo supplement includes actual photos of dozens and dozens of white racial types. Once a college standard, this book has been suppressed by the forces of political correctness for 50 years. But now it's back. Oversized softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, dozens of maps and charts, hundreds of photos, #608, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. ($14 S&H outside the U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge, call toll free at 1-877-773-9077. You may also order through our online bookstore at www.barnesreview.com. See ordering form on page 64 of this issue.

AN ANCIENT ITALIAN REVOLT AGAINST SEMITISM . . .

THE ROMANS VS. THE ETRUSCANS

THE ETRUSCANS WERE A PEOPLE WHO COLONIZED what today is northern Italy in the late second millennium B.C. and developed a flourishing trading culture that dominated the Italian peninsula through the first half of the first millennium B.C. They ruled Rome for a period of time and threatened Greek efforts to expand westward. To the world today, they are known for their atrocities, their pornography and the demon worship that the Catholic Church utilized in medieval depictions of hell. To white activists, they may best be known through Alfred Rosenberg's contrast of what he termed their "Semitic" religious and cultural style versus the "Aryan" religious and cultural style of Rome. Yet the Etruscans were not a Semitic people.

BY WILLIAM WHITE

The Etruscans, like the peoples of modern America, were seduced into a profoundly evil way of life by the Semites (Phoenicians and Carthaginians) who were allowed by them to settle, trade and eventually rule within their borders.

The Etruscans were also known as the Tyrrhenians, and it is believed they were one of the "peoples of the sea" that migrated from the western and southern coast of Asia Minor. Their name is first encountered in Egyptian inscriptions of the 12th millennium B.C., and, while these sea peoples were mostly Indo-Europeans and Greeks, the Etruscans appear to be descended from the pre-Hittite peoples of Anatolia, or possibly pre- (and post-) Hittite Indo-Europeans like the Luwians.

Classical authors equate the Etruscans with the Pelasgians and the Lydians, both peoples associated with the pre-Hittite peoples of Anatolia. Though the peoples we call Anatolians are often considered non-Indo-Europeans or "Asiatics," and an effort has been made to associate them with the brachiocephalic (round-headed) peoples of Armenia and the Caucasus, the skeletons and skulls of the remains of the Anatolian people have been analyzed and found to be more dolichocephalic than brachiocephalic, particularly among the ruling elements. This has caused some to conjecture that Anatolian society was, or was governed by, an offshoot of the Sumerian peoples, whose culture originated in a proto-Aryan, racially Northern European, ethnic group.

Being from the southern and western portions of Asia Minor, the Etruscans likely participated in the religion of the Great Mother prior to their arrival on the Italian peninsula. Contrary to the view put forth by feminists in the modern world, the cult of the Great Mother, and matriarchy in general, was never a universal worldview nor an early stage of development universal to the religious feelings of mankind. The Great Mother was

known by several names and epithets, and is first definitely encountered in history as the southwest Hittites knew her, Kubaba—later Kubala and the Greek Kybele or Cybele. It is likely that her worship was based on the island of Crete and was integral to the pre-Mykenaean Minoan civilization.

There is some evidence that the Minoan civilization was Semitic—early Egyptian texts refer to it as originating in Fenkhu, or Phoenicia. However, not enough is known about the civilization of the Great Mother to assign it a racial category. Further, later syncretisms of the Great Mother with maternal deities of Indo-European and proto-Indo-European cultures, such as Inanna, Ishtar, Mut, Hathor and Isis, among others, are not definitive in establishing that these were manifestations of the Great Mother in their original conception. For our purposes, the later form of Etruscan religion indicates that they were poisoned with the seed of religious feminism at an early date—a factor that likely later contributed to their seduction by the Semites into the worship of demonic spirits.

The key Etruscan goddess was Uni—the figure known in Greek myth as Ino, and who was adopted by the Romans as Juno. The identification of Uni with Ino links the Etruscan form of worship to that of Thebes, with further establishes the Pelasgian and Anatolian nature of Etruscan society. Thebes, unlike many Greek city-states, was founded prior to the invasion of the Peloponessos and Boeotia by the Mykenaean—or Aryan—Greeks, and its origins, mythically, link it to Phoenicia—and to the religion of the Great Mother.

One of the leading figures of the Theban mythic cycle—the wise man Tiresias—was for a time changed into a woman, and is often depicted in Etruscan art as a man dressed in woman's clothes. Ino herself is the daughter of Cadmus and Harmonia, the founders of Thebes, whose myth ends with their transformation into serpents, and thus links the cycle to the phenomena of serpent worship, which is associated with the Great Mother cult. Ino's mythical role included raising her nephew Dionysius, a male figure also linked to the religion of the Great Mother. Ino's later equation with Hera via Juno is an example of how the matriarchal ideal was corrupted with time—Hera was the proud matron of the Aryan Greeks and Uni the promiscuous and terrible Great Mother. But when the Romans, an Indo-European people, encountered the Greeks, they assimilated their ideal woman—the proud matron—with the great woman they had absorbed from their neighbor to the north, creating Juno—a strange blend of the Aryan conception of noble womanhood and the ecstatic cult of the Anatolians.

The Etruscans are first known archeologically as the Villanovan culture, and their remains have been found in northern Italy and dated from the end of the second millennia into the beginning of the first millennia. About the 8th century B.C., the name "Etruscan" is used to describe this people, though the evidence is that the culture of the Etruscans developed continuously from Villanovan culture without any major ethnic upheaval. At this time, Etruria, or Tyrrhenia, becomes known to the world because of its dominance of northern Italic politics and the non-Greek and non-Phoenician Italian tribes. Etruscan ruling families expanded beyond the area of the Tiber to the Arno region that defines Etruria, establishing cities as far north as the Po River Valley and establishing ruling cliques in most major central Italian cities, including Rome. The famed monarchy of the Tarquins continued until its overthrow by Brutus and the founding of the Roman Republic. The evidence is that Etruscan rule was the norm in central and northern Italy until the 6th and 5th centuries B.C.

"The advantage that allowed the Etruscans to grow was their role as a great middleman in trading."

The advantage that allowed the Etruscans to grow was their role as a great trading power. They were positioned perfectly to "middleman" goods from the Gauls and their Nordic trading partners, and there is substantial evidence of interaction between the Etruscans and the Keltic Hallstatt culture. The Etruscans also made a treaty, early on, with the Phoenicians and particularly with Carthage, defining spheres of influence in the western Mediterranean. Etruria itself was mineral rich, particularly in iron ore, and this was likely the foundation of its early trading success, though there is also evidence it middlemanned tin from Britain into the

THE MYSTERY OF THE ETRUSCAN LANGUAGE

The general opinion of linguists is that we do not know what kind of creature the Etruscan language was—although we can make out the letters, with the result that we can "read," i.e., sound out, the scanty Etruscan inscriptions. But we cannot understand them, except for a few words.

However, Jim Penny, an Australian scholar, seems to have succeeded in translating, tentatively, one Etruscan inscription. Raetic, recorded in the Alps, was clearly related to Etruscan. For example, in both Etruscan and Raetic, the word for "two" is *zal*. By way of comparison, "two" in Latin and Greek is *duo* (but pronounced in Greek as thee-oh), in Umbrian *tuf*, in Basque *bi*, while in Phoenician it is *shnm*, in Akkadian *shena*, and in Sumerian *min*. This small sample reflects how Latin and Greek are related (Indo-European languages), while Phoenician and Akkadian are also related (Semitic languages). Sumerian and Basque are "language isolates"—not related to any other language, as far as we know. (Umbrian is related to Latin, although you would need more data to see this. Still, if you drop the –f from tuf and the –o from duo, we have tu- and du-, which are almost identical.)

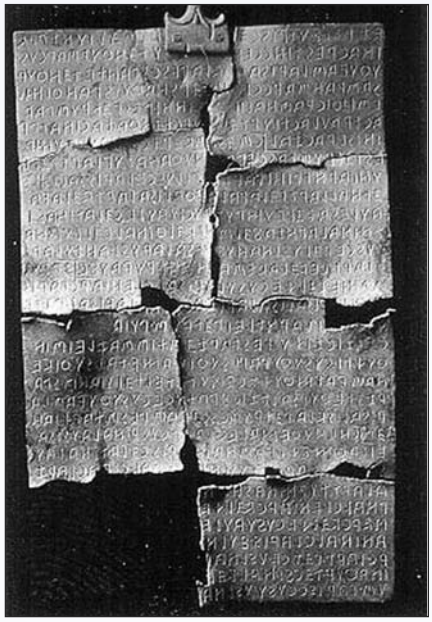

Left: This bronze tablet, called the Tabula Cortonensis, was discovered in Italy in 1992. It is cut into eight fragments, one of which is lost. Possibly, once the legal document had served its purpose, it was broken up to reuse the bronze. At 40 lines, it is one of the longest Etruscan inscriptions known to be surviving.

Our English words bivalve, biceps, bicycle etc contain the prefix bi-, signifying two, but this is not from the Basque. Rather it comes from the Latin adverb for two, *bis*. Thus appearances can be deceiving. Latin has other words for two, such as *duae* (cardinal), *secundus* (ordinal), *alter* (ordinal), and *bini* (distributive), so it gets complicated.

Lemnian, used at one time on the Aegean island of Lemnos, also appears related to Etruscan. If so, it has been proposed to call their language family Tyrrhenian or Tyrsenian. And Camunic, from northwest Italy, may possibly also be related, but it is too sparsely documented to say for sure.

Various responsible linguists have hypothesized links between the Tyrsenian languages and an Aegean language family including Eteocretan (Minoan) and Eteocypriot; or to certain Indo-European Anatolian languages such as Luwian; or to the Northeast Caucasian languages.

Further research is needed to solve this mystery.

Mediterranean. Trade in Nordic amber likely allowed Etruscan ideas of religion and culture to spread farther north, and the Etruscan influence likely introduced the cult of Baal into the Keltic and Nordic nations.

Of all of these relationships, though, the relationship with, first, Phoenicia, and, later, with Carthage, was key. Phoenicians and Carthaginians, both Semitic peoples of course, settled in Etruria and plied their wares, developing favored trading relationships and spreading both their way of life and religion among the Etruscan people. Particularly pernicious was the Phoenician and Carthaginian worship of the god Baal Hammon, a form of the Egyptian god Ammon or Amun, who appears in the Bible as the demon Moloch. The Semitic cult involved human sacrifice, including the murdering of children, along with the ritual torture and mutilation of living beings, both animals and men. In the cult of the Great Mother, this Semitic tendency, by no later than the 4th century B.C., had introduced frenzied ecstatic dancing that ended in sexual self-mutilation in the worship of Cybele, with her priests often castrating themselves to become one with the goddess, and was linked to the practice of homophagia, or the tearing and consumption of living things, that was part of the worship of Dionysius.

Despite the formal scholarly denial of human sacrifice among the Greeks, Romans, Hebrews and Egyptians, classical and ancient histories give us examples of

this practice among all of those people—Thucydides, in particular, tells us of the human sacrifice of a Persian general and his family in the public square of democratic Athens, in a ritual designed to win the favor of Dionysius. The games at the coliseum, possibly introduced by the Etruscans, were an example of human sacrifice by tearing by wild beasts, and were formally linked to the Roman god Consus, from whom we derive the idea of consensus.

The Hebrews have the ritual "dooming to destruction" to their god Yahweh, which is formalized in Leviticus 27; and the Egyptians were known to have frequently publicly sacrificed enemies to Amun—one inscription in particular talks of seven Syrian princes who were hanged from the boat of the pharaoh as part of a ritual human sacrifice. The practice of human sacrifice is also known in Homer, in the sacrifice of the 12 Trojans by Achilles at the funeral of Patroclus, and this tradition in particular is illustrated in one of the best-known pieces of Etruscan art.

In short, the cults associated with the Great Mother and with the Semitic peoples of the Mediterranean, particularly the Carthaginians, universally incorporated torture, mutilation and ritual murder of fellow humans into their religious ceremonies, and this practice was made a prominent part of Etruscan culture by the Semites that settled among them—just as torture, war and ritual murder are today advocated and championed by the Jews who have settled in America.

"America is a multicultural society that has allowed the values of international capitalism to define its way of life."

The general view is that the Etruscans became wealthy faster than their culture-bearing strata could handle, and it is for this reason that the Etruscans adopted the cultures of western Asia and the Phoenicians and Carthaginians instead of developing a culture themselves. In this, they are also similar to the United States, which has become a world power faster than its people have been able to form a cultural and ethnic identity, and thus has been forced to adopt a culture manufactured for it by the Jews. While the Etruscan cultural phases mirror those of the Greeks, the Etruscans diverge from the Greeks in the orientation of their culture toward violent pornography and scenes of torture in the afterlife.

The Etruscans are known mainly through their tomb art, which is similar in principle to early Egyptian tomb construction, in that they buried their dead, often preserved in resin prior to the adoption of cremation, in sarcophagi in "cities of the dead" often located on mountains opposite to their cities. Like the Egyptians, the Etruscans gave their dead goods to take into the next world, and several pieces of Etruscan art show the dead being guided into the next world—in the early phases, by winged beings driving chariots; in later phases, by bearded demons.

Through Etruscan tomb art, we see Etruscan views of the afterlife, and these are often terrible scenes of torture and depredation. In one famous tomb scene, the "Tomb of the Whipping," a woman is bent over and performs X-rated acts on one man while another man copulates with her while at the same time whipping her. In a scene cited by Rosenberg, a young boy is selected by a group of priests to be abused, then is ritually slain, disemboweled and has his intestines examined to determine the will of the gods. This kind of ritual sacrifice and ritual homosexuality seem to have been formally incorporated into Etruscan religious practice, and to be a borrowing from the Semites of Carthage.

In other tomb scenes, the two Etruscan demons of the dead, Charon and "Vanth" (though "Vanth" may have been a name for a type of demon rather than a single specific being), lead other demons in the torture and mutilation of the damned. Charon appears in Etruscan art as stereo- typically Semitic, with a Semitic beard and facial structure, and it is unclear what the significance of these horrid scenes of the afterlife meant. Yet other tombs show serpent-legged demons such as the Greek Typhon, or have entrances constructed in grotesque "ogre" masks. In Egypt, the scenes painted in the tomb reflected what the dead wanted to see in the afterlife; in late Semitic-influenced Etruscan culture, the dead appear to have wanted to assist demons in rape, sadomasochistic sex, pederasty and the torture of the helpless.

This Semitic influence in Etruria was not universally accepted, and "anti-Semitic" art, particularly caricatures

of the Semitic or Levantine merchant, become a standardized component of Etrurian art. Demon-like Semites are often portrayed as engaging in financial evils, the taking of slaves and the bartering of pirated goods, and it is clear that there was some resistance among at least some of the Etrurian city-states to the influence of Phoenicia and Carthage among their people. But this resistance was not sufficient to stop the degradation of the entire culture. Pure political ends, such as the limitation of Greek influence in the Tyrrhenian Sea, and economic ties to Carthage, trumped over the good of the Etruscan people, and demon worship and demonic forms of living were allowed to flourish in exchange for the wealth that piracy and trade brought the aristocratic classes.

However, this way of living eventually destroyed the Etruscan cities, as it has destroyed every nation that has adopted it. Rome revolted against the Etrurian dynasty of the Tarquins as the hedonism of Semitization reached its apex, and the revolt of Rome was the kernel from which the disintegration of Etruria was born. The Romans took almost two centuries to orient themselves, but the invasion of northern Italy by the Gauls weakened the Etruscans sufficiently that Rome was able to gain dominance over the cities of Latium and then central Italy. This prompted the Etruscans to make war upon Rome in the late 4th century B.C., to which Rome responded by eventually invading and conquering the Etrurian city-states.

Later, Rome would turn against the Etruscans' allies in Carthage, and destroy that nation in two wars of the 3rd century B.C. that would lay the foundation for what became the Roman empire.

Because of the use of the example of Etruria in Rosenberg's *Myth of the Twentieth Century*, Jewish pseudo-scholars have attempted to deconstruct the Semitic nature of Etruscan society by associating it and its atrocities with the Indo-Europeans, or by describing the Etrurian city-states as a "non-Indo-European and non-Semitic" people because their way of speaking and writing is a linguistic isolate—it is a language not generally considered related to any other known language family.

But these ways of thinking reflect the limitations of the Marxist view that "Semitic" and "Indo-European" are purely philological terms and that there are no greater cultural or religious aspects to participation in Semitic or Indo-European culture. A full analysis of

The Etruscans seemed to be a people ready to adopt the latest fad from any culture. For instance, in the statue above, "Sarcophagus of a Married Couple," from the Banditaccia necropolis in Cerveteri (late 6th century B.C.), demonstrates a sculptural style reminiscent of the Sumerian in its textural treatment of the hair. Etruscan garb and fresco styles are very similar to the Minoan forms (right, "Head of a Woman," and below left, a fresco from the tomb of Triclinio in Tarquinia). However, the statuette of an Etruscan mother and child (lower right, circa 450 B.C.) seems to borrow from Greek styles of a century or more earlier. The Greeks in turn had imitated and improved upon Babylonian statuary styles.

Etruscan society shows that, though they may have been a proto-Aryan people, they were a proto-Aryan people who allowed material prosperity to deceive them into allying with their Semitic neighbors and inviting into their society a Semitic way of life. There is no question but that the Etruscan form of religion is related to the civilization of the Great Mother, and that it incorporated barbarous practices taught it by its allies and neighbors at Carthage.

The fall of the Etruscans can be seen a lesson to modern America. Like the Etruscans, America is a multicultural society that has allowed the values of international capitalism to define its way of life—and to produce an artificial prosperity the nation was not culturally prepared to absorb. And, like the Etruscans, America has turned toward Semitic or pseudo-Semitic peoples to give it an art, a literature, an entertainment and a culture, and to make the Semitic values of war, torture and ecstatic, demonic religion paramount in its political and religious life. If history is any guide, the revolt of a people like the Romans against this decadent way of life, though it may start small, contains within it the seed that sprouts to slay the Semitic serpent—and thus the revolt of the subject peoples of the American empire may be the world's best hope for a restoration of principles akin to those of the old, aristocratic and Aryan Rome. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy.* The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64. Bill is currently a prisoner in the U.S. federal gulag for free speech crimes.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember The Barnes Review in your will or trust

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL OR TRUST

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is The Barnes Review.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an ever-lasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering The Barnes Review in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice—and your subscription will never expire! Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

ARKAIM:

HOMELAND OF THE FIRST ARYANS?

JUST A BIT NORTH OF KAZAKHSTAN, in the Ural Mountains region of Russia, is a place called Arkaim, called the ancient land of cities, where the structures man built on the ground are said to mirror the heavens above. This is the homeland of a Bronze Age pre-literate Aryan civilization. Some say it is the long-searched-for Aryan homeland. Today it has become a place of pilgrimage of thousands of people. It is amazingly sophisticated for its age, once comprising a solar observatory and multi-level structures. Is it in fact the place where white civilization actually began?

BY MARC ROLAND

Ancient history's great mystery is its beginning. According to academia, the first recorded civilizations blossomed within Mesopotamia's Fertile Crescent, the Nile Delta and in the Indus River area about 5,200 years ago. Recently, of course, that timeline has been shot to pieces as we now know that Aryans were sophisticated enough to have erected the Gobekli Tepe monuments in Turkey, dwarfing Stonehenge in size and complexity, in approximately 9,500 B.C., using techniques that had to have taken additional centuries before that to master. So while even today we do not know exactly how far back civilization actually started, we can ask many pertinent questions about the Aryans who erected thousands of elaborate stone monuments in antiquity. For instance, what common cause prompted them to sprout up in such widely separated locations more or less simultaneously? What were their religious beliefs? How did they perish? What were their genetics?

In the Mideast, the "Ubaidians," of whom little is known, were the first to practice agriculture in what became Sumer, in the fifth millennium B.C. Possibly they evolved from the Samarran culture of what is now northern Iraq (circa 5500-4800 B.C.). The Sumerians then appeared and prospered from the fourth millennium into the early third millennium B.C., when they were gradually absorbed by surrounding, Semitic cultures.[1] Egypt rose and fell and revived several times over her long life, until she ended up as a Roman possession in 30 B.C.

The literate Indus Valley flourished with impressive urban centers, such as Harappa, Lothal and Mohenjo Daro. Capacious, public baths made possible high standards of civil hygiene, and well-executed statuary in the round adorned expansive boulevards. After 16 centuries of sophisticated prosperity and material development, all these cities were sacked by tribes of horsemen and charioteers streaming out of the steppe regions of central Russia.

They were "Aryans" from the Sanskrit word for "noble," *arya*, driven *en masse* from their ancestral Caucasian pasturelands, where they had been cattleherders for many generations. A steadily deteriorating climate beginning in 1628 B.C. dried up rivers and streams, and desiccated grazing fields, forcing the starving inhabitants to seek better conditions in the Indus Valley, which had been spared the brunt of prolonged drought.[2]

Until the late 20th century, prehistorians portrayed the invaders as crude barbarians belonging to a relatively backward society, culturally inferior to the Indus Valley civilizers they displaced. That depiction was discarded in summer 1987, when Russian archeologist, Gennady Borisovich Zdanovich, led his colleagues from Chelyabinsk, a major industrial city located on the border of Europe and Asia, into the remoteness of the southern Urals steppe. They were part of a larger team of scientists surveying the region in advance of its flooding to make way for an extensive reservoir project.

To Zdanovich's surprise, photographic over-flights of an unpopulated area revealed the outlines of a strangely configured habitation center just beneath the arid ground. Subsequent excavation of the site brought to light the well-preserved remains of an ancient city unlike anything hitherto encountered. Unimpressed, Moscow authorities ordered the vicinity deluged, but were fortunately prevented from carrying out their intentions by escalating chaos preceding the Soviet Union's breakup three years later. Soon after, the discovery's location—known as Arkaim—was officially declared "a cultural reservation" by the Yeltsin administration.

Although it has grown increasingly famous throughout Russia over the last 21 years, with upwards of 4,000 visiting tourists each summer, Arkaim is virtually unknown to the outside world. Perhaps its popular nickname of "Swastika City" discomforts mainstream scholars in the West. Such a characterization derives from numerous examples of the hooked cross recovered from the ruins. The entire city itself may have been deliberately laid out in an immense swastika, because its floor plan suggests a lauburu, or "four summits." This is a hooked-cross variation composed of a quartet of connected commas, common among the Basques of the Pyrenees Mountains straddling the Spanish-French border, but recurring in several other Mediterranean cultures during pre-Classical times.

In whatever cultural inflection, the swastika is diagnostic of the Aryan tribes, the progenitors of every European civilization, whose formative influences stretched throughout Asia and, most controversially, pre-Columbian America.[3] Everywhere it was associated by indigenous peoples with these dynamic culture-bearers, for whom it signified the thing they worshiped most—-celestial light.[4] Its best-known, counter-clockwise version is the swastika—Sanskrit for "to be good"—symbolizing the Sun. Clockwise, it is known as the sauvastika (backwards or "left-facing" swastika), emblematic of the Moon. Swastika and sauvastika have also been identified with the Pole Star in numerous cultures. [See TBR, July/August 2011.—Ed.] Examples of both versions appear on hundreds of pottery shards retrieved throughout Arkaim. They are among the few artifacts found there, together with some stone tools and fewer bronze implements.

Missing are any jewelry, artworks or inscribed texts, leaving the impression that the city was meticulously evacuated. Indeed, it died in an all-consuming conflagration, apparently set by the residents themselves.[5] There are no traces of contemporaneous military operations in its vicinity, and no intact household items were recovered from the excavations, only fragments and splinters of obviously discarded items. Nor have any human remains been found. After occupying the site for 200 years, its inhabitants abandoned it forever.

"Missing are any jewelry, artworks or inscribed texts, leaving the impression that the city was meticulously evacuated.

The incinerated metropolis is unique on two counts: It is unlike any other urban center in the ancient world, and offers the first proof that the ancient Aryans were not simply culturally challenged "barbarians," but the builders of cities. Shortly after Arkaim's discovery, more than twenty, related, similarly designed and constructed urban centers—some of them larger and made of stone, but less well preserved—were excavated throughout the Arkaim Valley. The area is now popularly known as "the Land of Cities," extending over more than 200 miles along the watershed between rivers flowing to the Caspian Sea and others emptying into the Arctic Ocean. Whether or not Arkaim itself was their "capital," as some Russian enthusiasts speculate, is unknown.

Archeologists are sure, however, that these settlements derived from the Sintashta-Petrovka culture that dominated the northern Eurasian steppe on the borders of Eastern Europe and Central Asia from 2100 to1800 B.C. The Sintashta-Petrovka Aryans were inventors of the chariot, hard-riding horsemen, far-ranging cattle-herders, busy copper miners and skilled bronze workers—professions that typified the residents of Arkaim.[6]

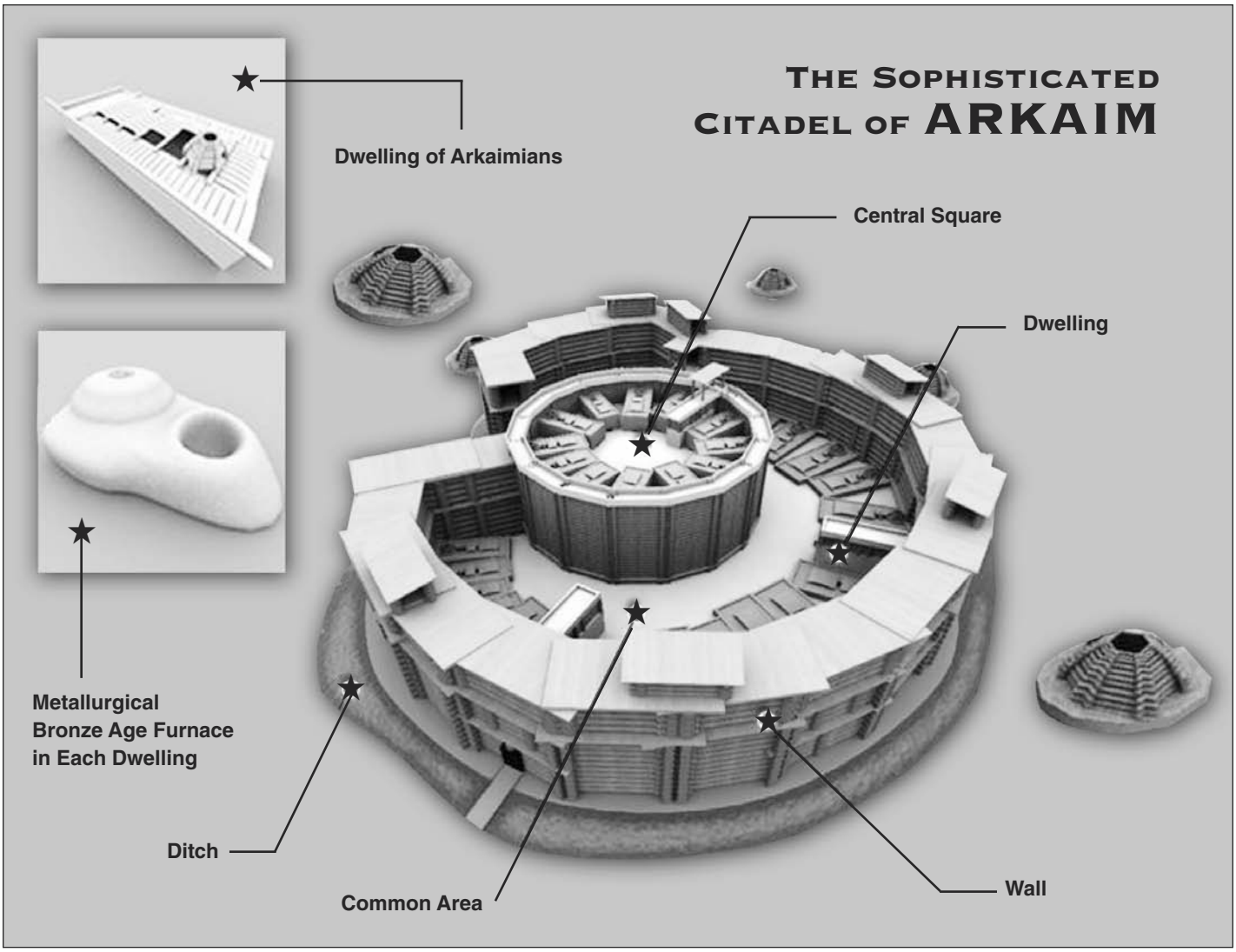

"A helicopter flight above Arkaim gives you an incredible impression," says Zdanovich. "The huge concentric circles in the valley are clearly visible. The town and its outskirts are all enclosed in the circles."[7]

These "circles" comprise a pair of immense walls, one inside the other, encompassing approximately 24,000 square yards. Originally surrounded by a six-foot-seven-inch-deep moat, the external wall is 18 feet high, 16 feet thick, and 570 feet in diameter. It was built from earth packed into timber frames filled with soil and lime, then reinforced with unburned clay brick. The largest entrance opened on the west, with three smaller ones located on opposite sides.

An internal wall, 22 feet high and nine feet wide, had only a small doorway in the southeast as a point of entry. Passing through necessitated walking along the entire length of a circular, 18-foot-wide avenue. It was the only street of its kind in Arkaim, paved with wood blocks, and fronted by 60 private domiciles separating the outer from inner walls. One end of every dwelling adjoined either the external or the internal wall, and faced either the main ring-shaped street or a central square.

These buildings averaged 1,900 square feet in area, and were, for their time, highly sophisticated homes, featuring gallery ceilings, second floors, timbered flooring and coated with a compound of some kind that served as a fire-resistant substance still in evidence at the ruins. Each dwelling was provided with its own well for fresh water, a furnace, cellar, food oven, and a small, dome-shaped storage place. From the well, above the water level, two earthen pipes branched off. One pipe passed cool air for forging metals without the necessity of bellows. Another sent air to the storage place, acting as a Bronze Age refrigerator.

Both external and internal walls were regularly abutted with tall, round watchtowers made of wood. They looked down on a square arena at the very center

of Arkaim, approximately 82 by 89 feet. Here, Zdanovich and his colleagues uncovered evidence of regularly spaced bonfires, suggesting ritual activity of some kind. They also found an efficient storm water drain system that conveyed excess runoff through a covered channel under the main street, into the moat outside. [8] He estimates the city's population at about 2,500 residents, who were primarily engaged in the manufacture of bronze work.

Just outside their walls, arable fields, 460 feet by 150 feet, were irrigated by a network of canals and ditches for the cultivation of millet and barley. The former made its way from China into the Caucasus about seven thousand years ago. Millets are a group of small-seeded cereal crops, grown for food and fodder, thereby serving both the cattlemen and their herds. Another member of the grass family, barley is a source of fermentable material for beer and certain distilled beverages, and as a component of various foods. It is, of course, used in soups and stews, and went into the baking of barley bread at Arkaim.

While some investigators have endeavored to compare the city with other "Troy towns" of the Middle Bronze Age, it in no way parallels the Trojan capital of Ilios, save that both were fundamentally circular. In fact, Arkaim is unlike any urban center built before or since, save its affiliated sites in the surrounding "Land of Cities." It does, however, at least suggest implications beyond its Russian location. Arkaim's groundplan self-evidently resembles the classic *mandala*, Sanskrit for "circle," the sacred image of a square with four gates inside a circle. These concentric diagrams possess spiritual and ritual significance in both Buddhists and Hindus, who regard the *mandala* as a model of the cosmos, the square representing Earth and physical existence; the circle signifies eternity and spiritual life. [9] These fundamental principles appear to have been deliberately incorporated at Arkaim when it was built during the late 17th century B.C., more than a thousand years before the advent of Buddhism or the formalization of Hinduism.[10]

Its apparent relationship with a more famous counterpart in the British Isles is still more controversial. Although separated by about 1,000 airline-miles, Stonehenge and Arkaim share a common position on the 30th parallel; the former is 51° 17' latitude; the latter, 52° 39'. The ring of the so-called "Aubrey Holes"—56 allegedly astronomically aligned pits surrounding Stonehenge dated to the early third millennium B.C.—has a radius of 43.2 meters. [10] Likewise, Arkaim's outer wall is 43.2 meters, and both sites were positioned in the middle of bowl-shaped valleys with the peaks of surrounding hills convenient for celestial markers. Although suspected archeo-astronomical qualities of the Russian ruins are still being debated among scholars, in several, local steppe dialects, *ar-ka* still means "sky," and *Im* signifies "Earth," implying a place where both meet, perhaps in a Bronze Age observatory. [11]

Arkaim and its related urban centers sharing the "Land of Cities" may have been constructed in reaction to major climate deterioration known to have afflicted the Northern Hemisphere at the same time their seminal Sintashta-Petrovka Culture came into being, around 2100 B.C.[12] For the next six centuries, they flourished near the foothills of the Ural Mountains, until another ecological upset laid waste their agriculture.

The people who built Arkaim may have given the world the chariot—a technology adopted by numerous ancient cultures for warfare.

Taking up superior bronze weapons, the Aryans of Arkaim drove their two-wheeled chariots—the Panzer tanks of their day—down into the Indus Valley, overrunning the great cities of Harappa and Mohenjo Daro. In the thrill of conquest, memory of the city they left behind was mostly forgotten. But a south Russian legend, defying the passage of millennia, continues to echo something of Arkaim. It tells of a long-lost sacred city built by the legendary King Yama, ruler of the Aryans in a Golden Age, which, after many centuries of obscurity, will one day reassert itself as the center of the world.[13] ✦

——

ENDNOTES:

1 Although the racial origins and identity of the ancient Sumerians are unknown, paleo-anthropologists believe they were not a Semitic people. See Samuel Noah Kramer's classic *The Sumerians: Their History, Culture, and Character*, IL, University of Chicago Press, 1971. Interestingly, they may have been an earlier "Aryan" people themselves, given the appearance of the hooked cross on some of their surviving artwork, [although their language was neither Semitic nor Indo-European—Ed.].

2 During 1997, archeologists, paleo-biologists, geophysicists, mythographers, dendrochronologists, astronomers, geologists and other scientists in related fields from around the world meeting at Fitzwilliam College, in Cambridge, England, determined that the near miss of Comet *Encke* in 1628 B.C. dropped a

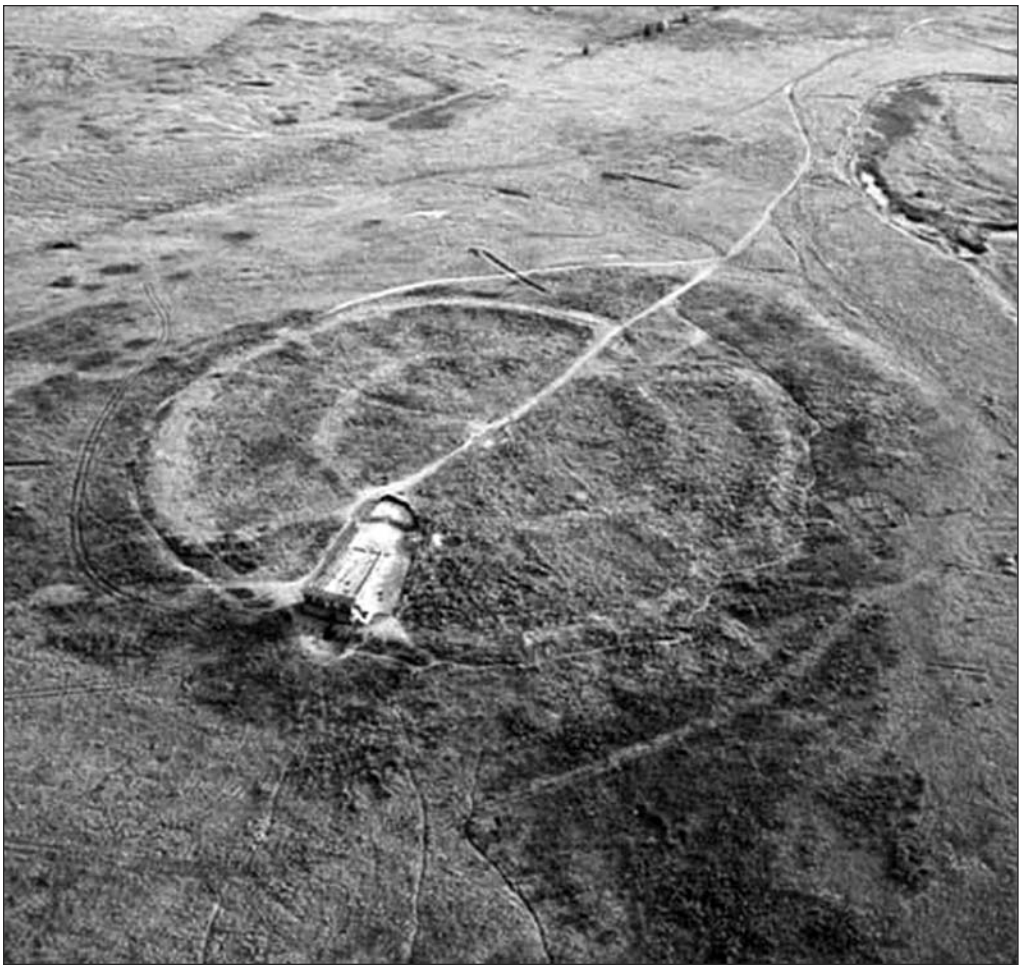

Many scholars believe that Arkaim (aerial photo shown at left) was created by the Sintashta-Petrovka culture or Sintashta-Arkaim culture. This Aryan group formed a Bronze Age culture of the northern Eurasian steppe on the border of Central Asia, dated to about 2100–1800 B.C. The earliest known remains of chariots have been found in Sintashta burial sites, and it is this culture that is considered one of the strongest candidates for the origin of this important technology, which played an vital role in ancient warfare. The Sintashta were also remarkable for the intensity of copper mining and bronze metallurgy carried out there, a forge found in nearly every dwelling excavated. (See illustration on page 41 for prevalence of home furnaces.)

barrage of meteoric material on our planet sufficient to cause catastrophic climate change around the Northern Hemisphere. See *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archeo Press, 1998.

3 Both the swastika and sauvastika were used by virtually every indigenous tribal people from British Columbia to Patagonia. Among the Inca, Maya and Aztecs, the hooked cross was associated with their supreme culture bearer, "Sea Foam" (Kon-tiki Viracocha) or the "Feathered Serpent" (Kukulkan and Quetzalcoatl), invariably described as a white-skinned, bearded man with blond or red hair, who crossed the ocean to America from his far-off kingdom long ago. The sea-goddess, Chalchiuhtlicue, "Our Lady of the Turquoise Skirt." was identified in Aztec temple art by a clockwise hooked cross, the sauvastika, in Hindu symbolism, the feminine version of the male swastika.

4 The oldest surviving tradition of the swastika survives in Greek myth, where it was said to have derived from the fire-drill stick, which, spun rapidly between the palms of an operator's hands, creates inflammable friction inside a dried, wood hole, leaving a mark resembling the curved legs of a hooked cross. Early Greeks also associated the swastika with Prometheus, the titan who stole fire from the gods, then gave it to mortal men. In Greek myth, Apollo, the sun god of beauty and culture, was symbolized by the swastika. The moon goddess, his sister, Artemis, was known by its inverse, the sauvastika.

5 Anthony, David W., *The Horse, the Wheel, and Language: How Bronze-Age Riders from the Eurasian Steppes Shaped the Modern World*, NJ, Princeton University Press, 2010.

6 Putenikhin, V., *Secrets Arkaim: The Legacy of the Ancient Aryans*, FL, Fenix Publishing, 2008.

7 Zdanovich, D.G., *Complex Societies of Central Eurasia from the 3rd to the 1st Millennium B.C.*, volume 1, Washington, D.C., JIES Monograph Series Nos. 45, 46, 2002.

8 A visual recreation of Arkaim may be seen on YouTube, although its accompanying text contains numerous factual errors and misconceptions.

9 Buddhism and Hinduism also appropriated the hooked cross. Buddhists associate the swastika with Buddha's right foot; the sauvastika with his left. To Hindus, the hooked cross signifies the two forms of Brahma, the creator; clockwise, it represents *Nivritti*, the involution of the universe; counterclockwise, *Pravritti*, the evolution of the universe.

10 The Aubrey Holes were named after John Aubrey (1626 to 1697), an antiquarian and pioneer archeologist, who recorded (often for the first time) numerous megalithic and other field monuments in southern England.

11 Zdanovich, D.G., *Complex Societies of Central Eurasia from the 3rd to the 1st Millennium B.C.*, volume 2, Washington, D.C.: JIES Monograph Series Nos. 45, 46, 2002.

12 The same comet—*Encke*—that wrecked havoc across the Northern Hemisphere in the late 17th century B.C. made an earlier, no less catastrophic pass close to the Earth around 2200 B.C. See again *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archeo Press, 1998.

13 Warner, Elizabeth, *Russian Myths*, University of Texas Press, 2002.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years including several that made it into our new *TBR Anthology* published in 2011.

Picking Up Where Stalin Left Off?

Orthodox Christian Church under attack

Early this year a feminist punk rock group staged a vulgar performance in Christ the Savior Cathedral in Moscow ostensibly to protest President Vladimir Putin's reelection. But was it really just a prank, a publicity stunt, or was it simply the first of more and worse anti-Christian provocations to come?

By Daniel Michaels

The Cathedral of Christ the Savior, the tallest Orthodox church in the world, situated a few blocks from the Kremlin in Moscow, is also quite new as Orthodox edifices go, although it has already witnessed much Russian history, triumphant and tragic, in its brief existence. After Napoleon was forced to retreat from Moscow, Czar Alexander I signed a manifesto on Christmas Day, 1812, declaring his intention to build a cathedral "to signify our gratitude to Divine Providence for saving Russia from the doom that overshadowed her" and as a memorial to the sacrifices of the Russian people.

But it was not until 1839, after years of discussions and delays, that Alexander's brother, Nicholas I, was able to lay the cornerstone. Construction then took many years to complete before the cathedral was finally consecrated in May 1883, the day Alexander III was crowned czar.

Modeled externally after the Hagia Sophia in Constantinople, the inner sanctum of original Christ the Savior was ringed with a two-floor gallery whose walls were inlaid with rare marbles, granites and semi-precious stones. Church choirs would occupy the upper gallery during services. For the first time ever, the dome of the cathedral was gilded by means of gold electroplating. Whereas the Hagia Sophia served as the Patriarchal Cathedral of the Greek Orthodox Church from Christmas Day A.D. 360 to 1453, i.e., over 1,000 years, the Moscow Cathedral's reign lasted only to December 1931, a scarce 48 years, when it was ordered dynamited by Josef Stalin and his minister Lazar Kaganovich. It was the Communist intention to physically erase this magnificent symbol of the Christian soul of old Russia and to replace it with the Palace of Soviets, a symbol of Communist world domination.

World War II intervened, however, and the palace was never built. With the overthrow of the Communist regime in 1990, the new Russian leaders ordered the cathedral to be rebuilt. Over a million Russians donated money for the project that was completed and the cathedral reconsecrated in August 2000. Czar Nicholas II and his family were canonized in Christ the Savior in

In late 1812, when Napoleon and his army retreated from Moscow, Czar Alexander I declared his intention to build a cathedral in honor of Christ the Savior "to signify our gratitude to Divine Providence for saving Russia from the doom that overshadowed Her." In 1860 construction was finally completed. In late 1931, however, Stalin and Lazar Kaganovich ordered the cathedral dynamited. It was not until 1990—59 years later—that the Russian Orthodox Church received permission from the Russian regime to rebuild the cathedral. A temporary cornerstone was laid by the end of the year and work was completed in 2000. Above, the rebuilt Christ the Savior Cathedral as it appears today near the Kremlin in Moscow.

its first year, and in May 2007 the Act of Canonical Communion between the Moscow Patriarchate and the Russian Orthodox Church Outside of Russia was signed there, reuniting the two churches.

As one of the three pillars of national strength throughout Russian history, namely, the czar and his family, the Cossacks and the Russian Orthodox Church, each has been targeted by enemies of the Russian nation. The Communists of course simply murdered as many clergymen, Cossacks and members of the czar's family as they could. Today a counterculture opposed to the Putin government exists. It consists of Mammonites, sexual deviants, anarchists, certain anti-Christians and atheists, remnant Communists, émigré oligarchs and other such individuals.

The church, after almost 20 years of peaceful restoration, was openly attacked on Feb. 21, 2012, by elements of the new counterculture when a feminist punk rock collective entered the Cathedral of Christ the Savior, disrupting services to deliver a political message. In the attack in the Cathedral of Christ the Savior, made at the time of the Russian presidential elections, the message was to vote against Putin. The group sang a mock prayer: "Holy Mother, Blessed Virgin, chase Putin out."

Authorities acted quickly and arrested several members of the group on charges of "hooliganism," according to Article 213/2 of the Russian Criminal Code. The women were incarcerated and could face long sentences. Then the reactions came in.

The Union of Solidarity with Political Prisoners said the women were jailed unfairly and were "political prisoners." Amnesty International called them "prisoners of conscience."

The patriarch of Moscow and All Russia, Kirill I, on the other hand, condemned the ruckus in the cathedral

as blasphemous, saying: "The devil has laughed at all of us. We have no future if we allow mocking in great shrines and see it as an expression of political protest, as an acceptable action or a harmless joke."

Nothing further occurred until mid-April when the church, refusing to present its case through the mass media, which it considered unsympathetic to Orthodoxy, called all believers to gather in front of the cathedral as a demonstration of their faith. Tens of thousands turned out in support of the Russian Orthodox Church. The patriarch suspects that the punk performance was just the start of a broader attack on the church.

In support of the patriarch, the irascible Israeli writer Israel Shamir commented on the attack and the church response:

> This event was not simply an attack, but the beginning of a war against the church. . . . The raid in Moscow was not a temporary misunderstanding, but the beginning of a war whose end is not in sight. . . .
>
> Hatred of the church in a world of the golden calf is completely understandable. The church was persecuted because it confirms values that differed from material consumption and the accumulation of wealth. Values that included the basic principle of conciliarism, the protection of the "small people," and because the church does not believe that wealth is the true measure of man. Only religious organizations that rejected these principles and extolled wealth and considered it a just reward to the worthy (Jews and Calvinists) were able to join in capitalism. . . .
>
> Their wretched psychology was derived from the works of the successful American writer Ayn Rand, a Jewess from Petersburg. Rand confirmed the cult of the market, exalted power and wealth, and scorned helping your neighbor. Her most recent apostle was Alan Greenspan, the head of the U.S. central bank, the Federal Reserve Commission, who took his oath on the Talmud. . . .
>
> Consequently, the present invasion of the church should not surprise us. You may wonder why it happened just now. Why did the church have 20 peaceful years? There is an answer to that. Twenty years ago, the church was still weak while the Communist spirit was strong. . . .
>
> It is possible [a] grim future is being planned for Russia. It is no coincidence, for example, that at the same time the church was attacked, the alternative church of the holocaust was being promoted. The Ministry of Education has made information about the holocaust obligatory in the school system. Ivan Gladilin (KM.RU) announced: The Ministry of Education and Science has officially included the subject of the holocaust in the required instruction program of mid-level schools.
>
> Materials for a required 72-hour training time have already been prepared for the course "Lessons on the Holocaust." The "road to tolerance" and "10 questions on the holocaust" are included in a single state examination. The Academy of Higher Qualifications and Professional Retraining of Educational Workers and the Holocaust Center in Moscow have already developed a program for the leaders of the educational system and social science teachers. Beginning on September 1 of this year all Russian schoolchildren will also be required to study the history of the Jewish catastrophe simultaneously with the course 'Fundamentals of Religious Cultures and Secular Ethics."
>
> The Judaic spirit continues its struggle against Orthodoxy, just as in the days of the *Slova o Zakone i Blagodati* ("Sermon on the Law and Grace"). It, the Judaic spirit, exalts the strong and the rich just as it denies the majority the right to decide its own fate. How much better the Orthodox faith is! It is for all the people; it is conciliar; it helps the weak and curbs the strong. As we witnessed last Sunday it has deep roots in the people.

"The Judaic spirit exalts the strong and the rich just as it denies the majority the right to decide its own fate."

Because the whole question of the holocaust is today treated more like a religion than an alleged historical event, its introduction into the Russian school curriculum risks it becoming a quasi-state religion in Russia, as it has already become in parts of the West. On the other hand, the introduction of courses on religious cultures, ethics and etiquette, if impartially taught, would, after the desecration of the cathedral, serve a useful purpose.

As an integral part of the Russian nation since its founding, the Russian Orthodox Church deserves to be free. The new generation of Russian citizens should be taught about the history of the church and its contribu-

tions to the nation in culture, art, charitable work, education and the rest. The young people should be made aware of the crimes committed against the church under the Communist regime and the church's contribution to the Russian victory in World War II.

Almost immediately after dynamiting Christ the Savior Cathedral, Stalin, on May 15, 1932, launched his first "5-Year Godless (Atheist) Plan," to terminate by murder and destruction the presence of the Orthodox Church in Russia. His ultimate aim was to be that even the name of God be forgotten by the people by May 1937. To achieve this goal, he appointed one Yemelyan Yaroslavsky (born Minei Izrailevich Gubelman), head of the Union of Militant Atheists, to lead a Special Antireligion Committee under the Central Committee. Yaroslavsky for years had run the atheistic journals *Bezbozhnik* ("Godless") and *Antireligioznik* for some years.

Yaroslavsky set up the following steps to be taken: 1932-33—all churches and houses of prayer to be closed; 1933-34—all religious traditions, literature etc to disappear; 1934-35—the youth of Russia to be submerged in antireligious propaganda; 1935-36—the destruction of the clergy; by 1937—the disappearance of religion from Russia.

However, when a survey was made in 1937, it revealed that some 55 million Russians still considered themselves believers, Stalin ordered a second "5-year godless plan" to finish the job. Tens of thousands of clergy and laymen were slaughtered or sent to the gulag. By the onset of World War II only 5,665 registered clergy, half of whom lived in areas occupied by the Soviet Union in 1939-40, remained alive.

Ironically, the "Great Patriotic War" saved the church. Despite Yaroslavsky's relentless persecution of the church during the previous eight years that almost brought it to extinction, on Sunday, June 22, 1941, Metropolitan Sergey (Stragorodsky) called upon all members of the Orthodox Church to act as one in the defense of the homeland.

Stalin not only did not punish Sergey for directly addressing the church members, but he permitted the church to operate openly until the end of the war.

Hitler had already permitted the Orthodox Church to operate freely in the areas the Germans occupied.

On Sept. 4, 1943, Stalin and Molotov met with Metropolitan Sergei (Stragorodsky), Aleksei (Simansky) and Nikolai (Yarushevich) and a synod elected Sergei Patriarch of the Russian Church, a position he held until his death in 1944. *Bezbozhnik* and *Antireligioznik* ceased publication, and the Union of Militant Atheists was no longer heard from. The enforcer of much of the atheistic agitation, Yemelyan Yaroslavsky, died in 1943. ✦

In March, three members of a leftist/feminist punk rock group—with a name so x-rated we can't even publish it here—were taken into custody after they entered Christ the Savior cathedral in Moscow and disrupted worshippers with a disharmonious rendition of a song they called *Virgin Mary, Put Putin Away*. The song asks Mary, mother of Jesus, to chase Russian Orthodox President Vladimir Putin out of power. They now face a possible seven years in prison, a harsh sentence for sure, but one which was designed to stop similar leftist attacks against the Christian church in Russia.

ENDNOTES:

1 Israel Shamir, "The Truce with the Russian Church Has Ended," *Zavtra*, May 2, 2012.

2 http://www.km.ru/category/persony/gladilin-ivan

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

Bethlehem, Pilgrimage Route Now a World Heritage Site

Move aims to end decades of Israeli abuse of faithful

By Peter Strahl

On July 29, 2012, the UN Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), declared Bethlehem's Church of the Nativity and Pilgrimage Route to be a "Cultural World Heritage Site in Danger," according to reports from the German Catholic web-site Kreuz.net and the Palestinian news agency Ma'an. Bethlehem is the home of the oldest Christian community on Earth. While only a modest success in the face of decades-long genocidal attacks by Israelis against native Palestinians, the UN action nevertheless has great meaning for the local population, who consider it a world effort to protect them from the constant ravages wrought by extremist, illegal Israeli settlers and the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF).

Thirteen of 21 UNESCO member nations, including the Palestinian Autonomous Authority, voted in favor of the declaration. Israel and its vassals, including the U.S.A., Germany and three other countries, voted against the measure, while two more members abstained. That the so-called "Judeo-Christian West" would oppose such a seemingly innocuous measure is a sign of the complete collapse of Western moral and religious values. The U.S.-Israeli hegemon seemingly views the Jewish state's nefarious and destructive attacks against defenseless Christians and Muslims as more important. What was forbidden to Hitler appears permitted to Netanyahu, in American eyes.

UNESCO's action was requested as "urgently necessary" by Bethlehem's city officials, many Christian and Muslim organizations, and literally thousands of inhabitants, including priests, professors, artists, students and workers. The petition, says Kreuz.net, declares that, "States, like the member-nations of UNESCO, could make a clear difference and invest in peace, by recognizing the state of Palestine within the 1967 borders and supporting our efforts for the preservation of our city of Bethlehem, by placing the city on the list of endangered cultural world heritage [sites]."

According to the letter, "The old city of Bethlehem, with its churches, repeatedly has been a victim of Israeli military attacks—as in the year 1967 and again in the years 2001 and 2002." In one of the 2001 attacks, Israeli soldiers fired rockets unprovoked into a children's hospital, an act of wanton murder and destruction.

According to a UN report released on June 26, 2012, 100% of Palestinian prisoners in Israeli prisons are tortured. All, without exception, suffer from inhuman treatment and abandonment, including insults, blindfolding of the eyes and random detention in shackles; 91% of prisoners are thrown around and often brutally beaten; 82% are kept in unpleasant bodily positions for hours or days; 95% receive insufficient food or drink; 57% are exposed to extreme variations in heat and cold; over 63% have their sexual organs beaten. Most disturbing is that approximately 90% of imprisoned Palestinian children are subjected to continual violence and are beaten. Of the children, 16% are sexually threatened and intimidated.

The Church of the Nativity lies in the West Bank town of Bethlehem and is traditionally believed by Christians to be the actual birthplace of Jesus Christ. To read more about the depredations the Christian church has had to endure over the past 60 years in the Holy Land, we recommend the book *Jerusalem Testament: Palestinian Christians Speak* from TBR BOOK CLUB. Softcover, 190 pages, #557, $22.

Moreover, illegal Jewish settlements in Palestinian territory have for years been turned into torture centers—especially for the Palestinian children.

The major U.S. media refuse to cover either these atrocities or the ongoing genocide committed by the Israeli occupation government and its Jewish citizens against Palestinians. U.S. Catholic politicians ignore the plight of their fellow Christians, or are downright dismissive. Protestants tend to mouth Israeli lies, claiming allegations of Jewish cruelty and destruction are "propaganda." Shockingly absent from the American scene is any sign of Christian charity for the suffering Palestinians—with a few Catholic relief agencies and the Franciscan Custody of the Holy Land being notable exceptions. Typically, however, Israelis restrict or prevent delivery of humanitarian aid to Palestinians, often at gunpoint.

Recently, the IDF destroyed humanitarian projects built with aid from Germany's Foreign Ministry. Illegal Israeli settlers annually destroy Palestinian harvests, a primary means of survival. IDF soldiers regularly demolish Palestinian homes and businesses, wells supplying water to numbers of villages, and electricity sources. Ten or more Palestinian civilians, including children, are randomly imprisoned by Israel on a daily basis—or simply shot in cold blood. The village of Bethany, once the home of Jesus's friends, Mary, Martha and Lazarus, now looks like a small-scale Detroit, because Israeli occupiers refuse to grant building permits even for repairs and interfere with unemployed Palestinians' finding work. Running through much of Palestine, including Bethlehem, is the Israeli Wall, much larger and deadlier than the Berlin Wall.

Israel seeks the destruction of the Palestinian people and the establishment of a racially pure Jewish state—the same as they claim was done to them by the Nazis. The object of Israelis' special hatred, even more than Muslims, is Catholic and Orthodox Christians, ancestors of whom were present in Palestine before the destruction of the temple. Since 1948, dozens of churches have been demolished or damaged. Bishops and priests have been manhandled and beaten publicly. Priests and the religious are deprived of visas and driven from the land. Christians are subjected to endless harassment and brutality, until they flee or are killed outright.

But it does not end there. The longed-for goal of Greater Israel, stretching from the Nile to the Euphrates, has been the motive of the recent wars of aggression against Iraq and Libya, regime change in Egypt, revolution in Syria and intensifying attacks against Iran—all with the help of the United States. Uniformly, it is Middle Eastern Christians who suffer the most, since stable, tolerant governments are replaced by radical Muslims, resulting in exile or death for millions of members of the oldest Christian communities.

The Israeli atrocities must stop. Contact the Israeli Embassy and your congressman and senators, and tell them to join over 100 other countries in giving diplomatic recognition to the Palestinian Autonomous Authority and "Stop the Genocide." ✦

Peter Strahl is the pseudonym of a freelance German language translator for *American Free Press* and *The Barnes Review*. He is also the author of "Stroke of Luck Saves Europe," appearing in the July/August 2012 *TBR*. Please contact him through AFP or TBR, if you are interested in employing his services.

Stop the Genocide: Save the Whites

Caucasians an endangered species around globe

By John Tiffany

The white race is being genocided by the "brotherhood of man" promoters. Notable among these brotherhood idiots are, I am sad to say, most monotheists. The Roman Catholic Church, for one example among many, has clearly expressed its attitude that there is no real difference among the human races, so we should all live happily together.

Partly, it is the fact that Christianity has a guilt complex. We are told to feel sorry for the unfortunate, "victimized" Jew, Negro and so on. Supposedly everyone is a victim except for the white man, although the truth is otherwise.

Islam much has the same hangups, and nearly every Christian denomination, except for Pastor Thomas Robb's Christian Revival Center in Boone County, Arkansas, and a few courageous others. Other religions such as Buddhism and Shintoism just ignore the race question. The Hindu attitude is complicated, as different sects of Hinduism take different stances on race and the related question of caste. Judaism teaches that Jews must remain separate, while advocating that the non-Jewish whites become blended with all other goyish races into a kind of mestizo that would be not too bright and easy for the Jews to dominate.

Of course we could go back to worshiping Zeus, his fellow Olympians, and the demigods such as Hercules; or any other pantheon of gods. Neopaganism is rather popular today, in some circles. But for the most part, Christianity is here to stay, so we should try to make the best of it.

And unfortunately it is holocausting us. But we are largely unable to see this. As they say, we have eyes but cannot see; we have ears but cannot hear. It is mostly a slow-motion holocaust, almost bloodless in America, taking place over a couple of generations or more.

If whites are to survive this real-life holocaust, the Europoid peoples must abandon the tenets of the interracialist dream and engage in a racial ingathering to separate itself from the non-white peoples. This will require a reversal of the currently dominant government policies, which are leading us in the direction of racial fusion/amalgamation, and the obliteration of the distinctive, hard-won traits acquired over a vast period of time.

We must choose between either the survival of the white people and their ideal or the achievement of the goal of one hybridized new "race," or pseudo-race, of mankind, at least in what were once the lands of the white race. No other race is similarly threatened.

Those who choose the former must support a policy of total racial separation and the transformation of our pluralistic, multiracial anti-nation into a true homogeneous nation. If the nation of white peoples decides to separate itself from the other races of the diverse genus

EPA/JACOLINE PRINSLOO / GCIS / NEWSCOM

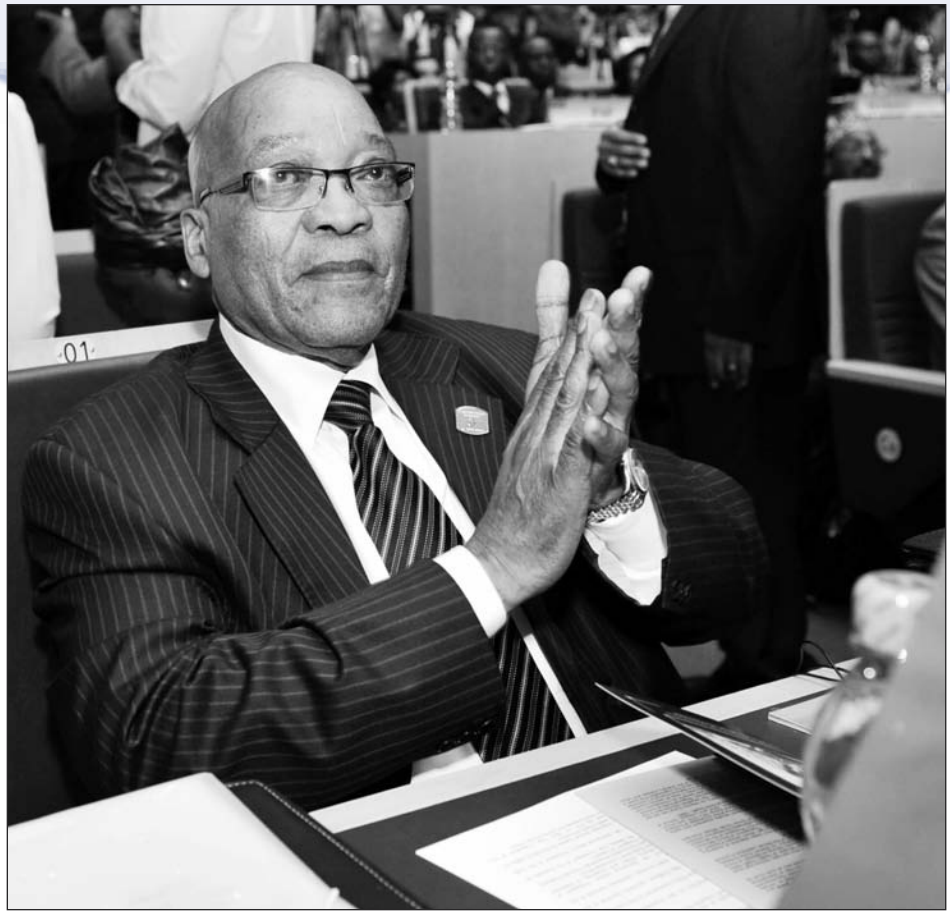

South African President Jacob Gedleyihlekisa Zuma (2009 to present, left, clapping at the opening session of the 19th Ordinary Session of the Assembly of the African Union in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia in July), has a special dislike of white people. He was instrumental in setting up terror cells in Natal province with the goal of violently overthrowing the apartheid regime. Most recently, President Zuma joined in the singing of the song *Shoot the Boer*, which enraged whites and human rights activists everywhere. One of Zuma's political opponents had been earlier convicted of "hate speech" for singing the same song at a public gathering. Some of the words to the song, loosely translated, go as such: "Shoot the Boer. Shoot, shoot. They are scared, the cowards. You shoot the Boer. They rob. They are dogs."

Homo, it will not be violating their rights by doing so, for there is no such thing as a right to live within the society of another race.

When a race decides to expel and exclude alien ethnic elements from its political and social body it has chosen the path of racial liberation and survival.

In seeking racial apartness or geographical partition, the goal of white people will be, not to cause harm to the non-white races, but to take away their ability to harm us and ultimately to destroy us—genocide us. We will be acting in self-defense to secure the survival of our posterity, which, without separation, is in grave peril of racial death and extinction. The moral character, intelligence, productive or athletic abilities or artistic talents of the non-white races are irrelevant to this requirement of racial separation. As long as non-whites live among us, the force of destruction is inherent in, and inseparable from, their racial identity.

Egalitarians regard any form of exclusion or discrimination as anathema to their beliefs. They support the position of interracial amalgamation—at the ultimate, inevitable cost of the destruction of whitekind.

Interracialism advocates total integration by melting the diverse human groups residing among the population of the white lands into the cultural mainstream, which thus loses its natural homogeneity and becomes an artificial, polyracial conglomeration, ruled by unnatural, alien, Talmudic laws. The interracialist believes—or pretends to believe—such race mixing is the only method to ensure domestic tranquility. Only a racially uniform society is free of racial friction, and that is what interracialists seek to achieve, in the misguided form of a uniform, hybrid, rootless non-race, produced through interracial breeding and by the obliteration of many fragile, precious traits acquired by the white race over immense eons.

It is happening not only in southern Africa, not only in the United States, but everywhere in the white lands. Rhodesia is already gone; and South Africa is going fast.

President Jacob Zuma outrageously called upon the black mobs of South Africa to go out and murder white people, which they have been doing in vast numbers. He should be arrested, tried and convicted as a hate criminal and advocate of mass murder. But that is not likely to happen.

Nelson Mandela has done the same thing. Meanwhile

about 50,000 white farmers have been butchered in South Africa since 1994. In the United States, packs of blacks roam freely, brutalizing and murdering whites, Hispanics and Asians—but especially whites.

But even without outright murder, the white race globally is being quietly genocided by breeding together with non-whites, and through immigration of non-whites, and by white couples not having enough babies while non-whites have too many.

British National Party chairman Nick Griffin said: "I don't think there's any doubt that within this century, white people will be a minority in every country in the world." For Griffin, naturally, it is a major cause of alarm: "Every people under the Sun has a right to its place under the Sun, and the right to survive. If people predicted that Indians would be a minority in India in 2100, everyone would be calling it genocide."

With regard to the white race the dominant political elements are in complete agreement. They are united in their denial of its vital rights and interests, as demonstrated by their opposition to the conditions of reproductive isolation and separation it requires for continued existence. If it is assumed the dominant elements are aware that different races which share the same territory eventually interbreed, and are also aware of the destructive consequences of such intermixture for the white race, then the racial mixing of the white countries indicates they are, in fact, anti-white—deliberately inflicting on our race conditions of life that are causing its destruction. By the definition of the UN Genocide Treaty their policies could, and should, be described as genocide.

According to the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, "[G]enocide means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial, or religious group . . . (c) Deliberately inflicting on the group conditions of life calculated to bring about its physical destruction in whole or in part."

No country, society, people or nation can be both white and multiracial. It can be one or the other, but not both. The movement toward one is movement away from the other. White America is becoming an America of the past. If present demographic trends continue, America will have a non-white future. The prospects for the white countries of Europe, Canada and Australia are essentially the same. If present trends continue they too will have a non-white future, and their white peoples, like the white South Africans and Rhodesians, will all too soon "belong to the ages."

Every race requires a habitat with the conditions needed to sustain its life. A land or habitat that lacks the conditions needed to sustain life, where life can only diminish, lessen and wither to the end of extinction and death is a wasteland. The white race, more so than other races, requires a monoracial habitat, providing it with the condition of reproductive isolation essential to sustain its life. Again, a society or country cannot be both white and multiracial, cannot have both a white future and a multiracial future—only one or the other. There cannot be any future for the white race in a multiracial society. As things now stand, there is no future for white people in America, Australia, Europe or elsewhere.

Yet racial mixing is what is happening. The white habitats are being systematically destroyed by transformation into multiracial wastelands that are no longer able to sustain white life. This is done knowingly and intentionally by the proponents of racial nihilism.

"One think tank says whites will be only 9.75% of the global population by 2060, down more than 17% since just 1950."

Opposition to this racial death sentence, or advocacy of the right of the white race to life and liberty, is condemned as immoral and unworthy of consideration by the powers that be. They celebrate the deracialization of the formerly white homelands and rejoice in the unfolding process of white dispossession and extinction.

The deracination of the white countries is so widely supported by the establishment elements in the major political parties, the infotainment media, the education racket and the pulpits that it is going forward without much opposition. This support is so passionate as to be intolerant of any dissent or objective discussion. But the white race must survive, and that means we must find our backbone, speak up and do whatever is necessary to make sure we do. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in Revisionist history as well as diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a bachelor of science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press in Washington, D.C.

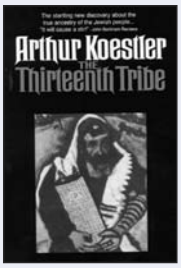

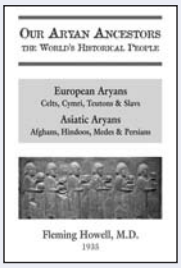

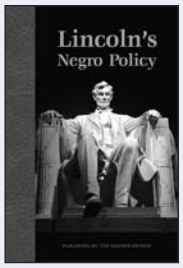

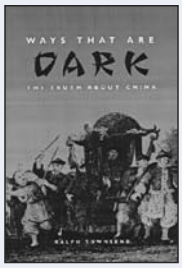

Uncensored Books on Race from TBR

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. This classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with. Their descendants (the Ashkenazim) have gone on to become the majority of the inhabitants of the state of Israel and vastly outnumber their Sephardic co-religionists around the globe. Softcover, 255 pages, #61, *$17.*

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. The North African white Berbers are also covered. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30.*

Lincoln's Negro Policy. The author of this booklet—Earnest Sevier Cox—had one goal: the settlement of the race problem in the United States. He was convinced the solution to the problem was either separation of the races or amalgamation. Convinced that separation was preferable to amalgamation, Cox worked with Negro leaders of the "Back-to-Africa" movement, and kept in touch with many of them until his death in April of 1966. In this booklet he shows that Abraham Lincoln repeatedly advocated repatriation of the American Negro in a land of his own where the race would not lose its purity; that, contrary to allegations from some sources that Lincoln changed his views regarding this matter, he was making plans to establish a colony in Africa for American blacks right before his murder. Softcover, 51 pages, #601, $6 with color cover.

Colonization After Emancipation CD. TBR Underground Interview Series host Dave Gahary recently spoke with the co-authors of the book *Colonization After Emancipation.* Both Phillip Magness and Sebastian Page say that "the Great Emancipator" had no desire to have freed blacks remain in America, but instead planned to ship as many as possible as soon as possible back to Africa to their own newly created nation. 45-minute audio CD. Item #601CD, *$15.*

BOTH ITEMS FOR $18—Item #601C.

The Nation as Race & Myth. By R.M. West. West's historical and political essay brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. West says in the foreword to the book: "The modern world is impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with . . . an idea." Softcover, 213 pages, #532, *$18*—now just $9.

The Racial Biology of the Jews. By Baron Otmar von Verschuer, M.D. This booklet, written in 1938 by leading German physicians and scientists, examines the question of whether the Jews are in fact a separate race. Absolutely and thoroughly politically incorrect—and that's why you'll love it! Saddle-stitched booklet, 30 pages, #596, *$7.*

Race, Evolution & Behavior: A Life History Perspective. This banned little book is back! TBR has J. Philippe Rushton's *Race, Evolution and Behavior: A Life History Perspective.* It covers crime, intelligence, procreation rates and more from a racial perspective. Let the statistics do the talking. Softcover, 106 pages, #443, *$6*—now just $4.

Ways That Are Dark: The Truth About China. By Ralph Townsend, veteran U.S. diplomat to China in the 1930s. Townsend lived side-by-side with the Chinese and here he offer some very politically incorrect observations. Read Townsend's thoughts about the Chinese tolerance for pain, the opium period, resistance to change, tortures, xenophobia and more. Softcover, 336 pages, #4, *$15.* Now just *$10.*

Revenge of the Neanderthal. By Willis A. Carto. This is the May/June 2010 theme issue of TBR magazine which devoted 29 pages to the revolutionary theory that, although modern-day Jews are substantially mixed with other races, their basic racial derivation is Neanderthal, a theory also put forth by Michael Bradley and Stan Gooch, both Jewish. Bradley has, in his own writings, contends that the Khazars originated with the Neanderthals. TBR magazine format, One to five copies are *$8* each; six or more are just *$5* each.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices above. Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please mail shop@barnesreview.net. Order from TBR using the form on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Pact Might Have Averted WWII

Hitler endorses MacDonald Plan, but French, Brits won't sign

Among the many myths accepted as fact about Adolf Hitler is that he was an unreasonable warmonger, bent on the conquest of Europe and the enslavement of all the people of the world. But as we see in this article from famed Catalan Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca, nothing could be further from the truth. Hitler, in word and deed, demonstrated that all he wanted was equality, as embodied in the basic tenets of the MacDonald Plan, to which Hitler's Germany was a signatory. Were France and England and the USSR to agree to honestly and completely disarm and disband all their armies and destroy all their warplanes, tanks and battleships, Hitler would have agreed in a split second. But equality with Germany in military strength was not something the French and British, in particular, were willing to accept. So the pact, though signed by Germany, was never put into effect. Had the British and French endorsed the MacDonald Plan, as had Germany and Italy, World War II might have been avoided for reasons you'll discover.

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

The majority of German voters who gave their votes to Adolf Hitler were well aware of the platform planks of his party. As regards foreign policy, the program was to wipe out the aftermath of the Versailles Treaty, which everyone in Germany—not just the National Socialists—called the "Versailles diktat."

Hitler based his position on the terms of the treaty itself. For example, the clause on disarmament, which had been imposed by the president of the United States, Woodrow Wilson, and which pertained to all signatories to the covenant, not just the vanquished Germans. In the March-November 1933 conference on disarmament, the German delegate approved, without reservation, the MacDonald Plan, presented by British Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald. Here is the substance of the so-called "compromise" plan:

Germany had the right to double the strength of the Reichswehr, which would thus increase from 100,000 to 200,000 men. France was required to reduce their military forces to the same number: 200,000 soldiers. But in addition to those 200,000 men to defend their home country, France was allowed to add another 200,000, to defend its empire. Italy had the right to an army of 200,000 men, plus 50,000 for its colonies. Poland—whose population was less than Germany's by 50%—also had the right to an army of 200,000 men. Czechoslovakia was allowed 100,000 and the Soviet Union 500,000.

Adding the forces of France and its allies in Europe, namely Poland, Belgium, Romania, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia, results in a total of more than a million men, as opposed to the Reichswehr's 200,000.

This disparity was further accentuated by the fact that Germany continued, for now, without the right to possess a combat aircraft, while France was allowed 500 aircraft, Poland 200, Belgium 150 and the "Little Entente," linked by a military pact with France (Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and Romania) no less than 550. This plan was to be realized in stages over a period of five years.

England, as the promoter of the plan, of course reserved for itself the lion's share: an army of 300,000 men for the "mother country" and 600,000 for the empire. Naturally, the imperial armies of the dominions, such as Australia, New Zealand Canada, South Africa and India, are not included in the plan.

Nevertheless, the MacDonald Plan received general tentative approval. It was agreed that, once implemented, it would be reexamined after five years in order

British Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald is shown in a rare photograph engaging in conversation with Albert Einstein and a group of high-powered officials including Nobel Prize-winner Max Planck and other German political and business leaders. The reception was given by Reich Chancellor Bruening in honor of the visiting British prime minister (of Scottish descent) in August of 1931. He served in failing health as prime minister until 1935. From left to right Planck, MacDonald, Einstein, German Finance Minister Hermann Dietrich and Privy Counsellor Schmitz of IG Farben. Few at the table at that time could have imagined the deadly conflict that was would engulf Europe in blood and destruction less than a decade later. Unfortunately, MacDonald's plan to limit the size of standing armies and armaments, accepted by Hitler, was rejected by France and never adopted.

to carry out a second stage, which was to lead to general disarmament. In a speech to the Reichstag Hitler was in agreement with the MacDonald Plan, but gave a warning: "If Germany's demand for equal treatment with other nations and, specifically in this case, in the level of armaments, is not satisfied, I would prefer to withdraw from the conference on disarmament and the League of Nations."

In a word: The Fuehrer accepted the English disarmament plan as a first step toward military equality among the major countries in Europe. The MacDonald Plan itself provided for a second stage leading to that equality after five years. Hitler's speech had a fortunate effect: It suggested to Mussolini and the French ambassador in Rome, Henry de Jouvenel, the signing of a pact of four nations (Italy, France, England and Germany), which would, by the solidarity of the four powers, "affirm their faith in peace."

The idea was good. The pact was signed by representatives of the four countries in the Palazzo Venezia; but this pact was never ratified, owing to the opposition it encountered in the English and French parliaments.

The pro-war faction of Paris, even more active than that of London on this occasion, succeeded in preventing the pact from being ratified—and, therefore, it never took effect.

On the French side, it was not only the National Assembly that boycotted the Pact of Four Powers. The French delegate at the conference on disarmament, Paul Boncour, was the greatest champion against it, in order to torpedo the MacDonald Plan, to which France had initially agreed. Boncour demanded that before signing the agreement on disarmament there should be a study on the control to be exercised over Germany. Nadolny, the German delegate, said he would only agree if they also studied the control to be exercised over all the co-signatories of the treaty, especially France.

There was no agreement, and Sir John Simon, head of the British delegation, informed Rudolf Nadolny, of the German delegation, of "the impossibility of allowing

the rearmament of Germany and the necessity of setting up a framework for monitoring Germany's compliance for a "trial period." This "trial period" was not specific as to either its commencement or its duration.

Not another word was said about the MacDonald Plan, nor about the disarmament of the other countries. In other words, despite all co-signers of the Treaty of Versailles having pledged to disarm, the World War I winners (the Allies) refused to do so; moreover, they intended for Germany to remain almost disarmed indefinitely, and wanted to monitor her compliance. This was a clear violation of the terms of the Versailles Treaty and, in practice, totally impossible. No sovereign state in the world would ever agree to remain unarmed, surrounded by a ring of hostile states, which, for their part, armed themselves as much as they pleased.

France had a treaty of mutual military assistance with the countries of the Little Entente, and another with Poland. "Irregular" Polish and Lithuanian troops violated the frontiers of the Reich constantly. Such violations were not symbolic, but extremely pragmatic. In 1921, for example, Woiczech Korfanty's irregular troops changed the Germano-Polish border in Upper Silesia, occupying 2,000 square kilometers (772 square miles) of territory, despite the fact that a referendum had clearly shown the will of the majority of the population to continue to belong to Germany, not Poland.

Korfanty, with the forces that followed him, managed to put the territory under Polish rule, despite the not-very-energetic protests of the Allied Control Commission, which tolerated the lawlessness.

The German government's response was immediate. Two days after the refusal of Sir John Simon, practically forced by the attitude of the French delegation, Germany announced it was pulling out simultaneously from the conference and the League of Nations. That night, Hitler gave a long speech, broadcast on the radio, to justify his decision. Here is the section we consider essential:

> It has been said that the German government and people asked to be allowed to have a bigger and stronger army. This is absolutely false: We asked only for equal rights. If the world decides to destroy its weapons down to the last machine gun, we are willing to sign such an agreement. If the world decides that certain weapons should be destroyed, we are ready to renounce them.
>
> But if the world allows each nation the use of certain weapons, we are not willing to be excluded from their employment, as if we were a nation of second rank.
>
> We are willing to take part in all conferences; we are willing to subscribe to all conventions, but only on condition of enjoyment of rights equal to those of other peoples.
>
> As a private man, I have never imposed myself on a society that did not desire my presence or that considered me an inferior.
>
> I have never forced anyone to receive me, and the German people have no less dignity than I. Either we will have rights equal to those of other peoples, or the world will never see us at any conference. A plebiscite will be organized so that every German citizen can say if I am right or if they disapprove.

NEXT ISSUE
Hitler battles to get the Allied powers to live up to the Versailles Agreement.

As you see, Hitler does not ask for anything but equal rights. He asks representatives of democratic governments for whom "equality," like "freedom" and "brotherhood," is a sacred dogma.

Hitler calls for equal treatment for Germany; and practically speaking, in accepting the MacDonald Plan he recognizes the *de facto* situation and the obligations facing France as a colonial power and accepts that the latter, in fact, has been accorded the right to possess an army twice as large as the German army, and enjoying, moreover, the support of a combat air force.

The argument put forward by the establishment—as always, in all cases—is that Hitler was lying. This argument is worthless. If the other nations thought Hitler was lying, all the more reason to accept the plan—which, ironically, was not his plan, but the English plan, drawn up by the British Labour leader Ramsay MacDonald. If it had been carried out, it would obviously have been under the control of the Disarmament Commission, and as a result of such control it would have been ascertained that the resultant "equality" left Germany with an army of 200,000 men and no combat aircraft, France with 400,000, plus aviation, members of

the Little Entente with 625,000, plus 550 aircraft and Poland with 200,000, plus 125 aircraft. Not to mention the British and Soviet democracies with 900,000 and 500,000 men, respectively.

And this at the end of five years, after which talks would resume to continue limiting the armies of the co-signers by stages.

If it turned out that Hitler had lied to accept the British plan for disarmament, it is clear that the Control Commission would have perceived it and then the Allies would have had their hands free to terminate the agreements and to take what punitive measures they deemed necessary. History tells us that the Allies, the theoretical champions of democracy—that is to say, equality—refused to apply their own principles when it came to Germany.

This must always be unacceptable to any country, let alone a great country, with the largest population of Europe, excluding Russia, and which only called on its "partners" to apply the general disarmament agreements that they themselves imposed in the Treaty of Versailles.

Hitler's acceptance of the MacDonald Plan is surprising because it sanctioned, for five years at least, a situation of formal "equality" but which in the political situation of that time left Germany with an army five times smaller than those of France and its Little Entente allies. If you count Poland, Germany would have been surrounded by forces six times larger than hers, and had no air force to oppose the 1,200 planes of the Francophile political front. Hitler accepted because it certainly meant a step forward; and with an armed force, small but well trained, events such as the military occupation of the left bank of the Rhine, conducted by the French 10 years before, could not be repeated, while the irregular Polish troops would also have had to cease their illegal activities. [In the end, the MacDonald Plan was not accepted by the parties involved.—Ed.] ✦

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

TBR HOT SELLER!

HITLER Democrat

What you "know" about Adolf Hitler and his era may be nothing close to the truth!

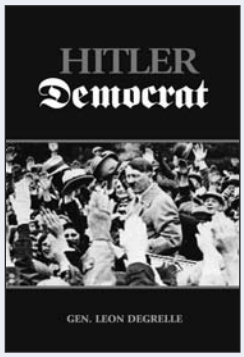

When retired Belgian General Leon Degrelle—the last surviving major figure from World War II—died in Spain in 1994, he was in the early stages of a proposed fourteen volume series of works to be collectively titled "The Hitler Century." At the time of his death, the colorful and outspoken—and exquisitely literary—Belgian statesman had completed some three volumes, but outrageous and insidious intrigues by certain enemies of truth in history sabotaged most of his work. However, thanks to the energetic efforts of a group of honest historians—graciously supported by Madame Degrelle, the general's widow—a substantial portion of his work was rescued and published over a period of years in The Barnes Review, the bimonthly journal of Revisionist thought. Now, that material appears here in *Hitler Democrat* between two covers for the first time. In the end, this volume is not only a monumental work of history, a genuine epic, but it is also in its own fashion a tribute to the man behind it: front-lines fighting Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

Now, for the other side of the story, as only Leon Degrelle could tell it, read *Hitler Democrat* (Softcover, 546 pages, #622, $30 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. (Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H.) To order additional copies, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See also www.barnesreview.org

Typhus: The Real Camp Killer

OK, YOU AND YOUR FRIENDS HAVE SEEN THE PHOTOS OF PILES OF BODIES and piles of shoes, which is somehow supposed to prove Hitler killed 6 million Jews. Well, does it? Noted historian Michael Walsh says that's poppycock, and tells you why. Now you can make it all clear to your deluded friend—at least if he is willing to let the truth sink in. This material is taken from chapter 23 of his book *Witness to History*. The chapter is titled "Did Six Million Really Die?"

By Michael Walsh

All of us are familiar with the photographic evidence of Nazi-inspired genocide. We have seen the pictures, and the newsreels taken at Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen and Dachau. How can those piles of bodies be denied?

The popular belief is that these huge mounds of skeletal corpses are proof of a deliberate policy of genocide—caught in the act so to speak. In fact, the physical condition of the camp inmates was not far removed from that of many of the general German population. Thousands upon thousands of German civilians were starving to death across Germany, roaming the streets digging in garbage cans for scraps of food. (See Chapter 20, *Witness to History*.)

There are thousands of photographs and newsreels, admittedly not readily available for obvious reasons, that show German civilians, women and children in a similar state of emaciation.

To understand why, one has to understand that much of Germany in the final months of the war resembled a moonscape; the infrastructure had completely disintegrated; road and rail links were hopelessly disrupted and food distribution non-existent. Millions of refugees were fleeing into the Reich. Millions more were displaced. Chaos was king.

Throughout war-torn Europe and especially in the displaced persons and refugee camps where large numbers congregated, cholera and typhoid were rampant and knew no physical or political borders.

The *London Daily Mail* of Aug. 6, 1945 warned that in Czechoslovakia: "A typhus epidemic now rages amongst [inmates at a detention camp], and they are said to be dying at the rate of 100 a day."

In France, Louis Clair of *The Progressive* for Jan. 14, 1946 informed readers that: "[T]here is a typhoid epidemic in the camp which has already spread to the neighboring village."

Author Cyril Connolly in his book *The Golden Horizon* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1953) said this about conditions in Germany in the closing days of World War II: "By reason of heavy bombing, road communications had been destroyed and no supplies had reached the camp; typhoid fever ensued, and hundreds of prisoners died as a consequence. The allies arrived on the scene and found a terrible situation."

Douglas Botting in his *In The Ruins of the Reich* (George Allen & Unwin, London, 1985) said: "The German army at Bergen had forewarned the British that a full-blown epidemic of typhus had broken out among the prisoners in the camp."

"Disease of all kinds was rife, and in a vast number of cases it was difficult to tell which disease predominated—whether it was typhus, starvation, tuberculosis or a combination of all three, which was responsible for the shattered wrecks of human beings who formed the majority of the inmates. . . . [T]here had been no water for about a week owing to damage by [Allied] shellfire to the electrical pumping equipment on which the system depended." This information can be found in Appendix O, Chapter VII in *Second Army History*.

The Times for March 7, 1995 revealed: "Interestingly, this report alluding to the disruption of supplies due to the total war conditions mentions 'meals varied from one to three per day.' Interesting because the inmates of Belsen were better fed than the German prisoners held by the Americans . . . 260,000 German POWs held by the Americans after the fighting had ended 'lived' (actually 1,200 died) on one potato, a single biscuit, a spoonful of vegetables and some water, a day."

Such photographs as those taken at Bergen-Belsen could have been taken anywhere in Central Europe, where millions of civilians, of many nations, faced death through starvation and disease, producing similar mounds of emaciated corpses.

In the case of displaced persons and concentration camp victims, the causes were starvation, typhoid and cholera; not as a deliberate policy but as a direct consequence of the Allies' determination to totally destroy Germany. This may not be palatable, but it is the absolute truth.

On a visit this writer made to Dachau—and I invite you to do likewise—you will see numerous photographs of inmates, clearly in good health and thoroughly fit, even wearing industrial gloves to protect their hands. Each of us has seen photographs of inmates at the point of liberation, who, again, are obviously in good health.

I have yet to hear an explanation as to why in some parts of Germany the liberated were physically fit and in good health, whilst in other parts we see the horrendous results of starvation and disease. We can draw our own conclusions from the fact that the scale and location of such misery or lack of it, is directly related to the destructiveness of the Allied war machine.

CAMP REALITIES

Oswald Pohl of the SS Economy and Administration Office provided incriminating statements relating to camp procedures, but only under torture. According, however, to Sen. Joe McCarthy: "Pohl had signed some incriminating statements after being subjected to severe torture, including a bogus admission that he had seen a gas chamber at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944."

Prior to Pohl being arrested and tortured as a means of procuring "evidence of extermination," one Heinrich Hoepker, vehemently anti-Nazi, who was nevertheless friendly with Oswald Pohl's wife and a frequent visitor between the years 1942-1945, described the SS officer:

> Hoepker noted that Pohl was essentially a mild-mannered and serene person. During a visit to Pohl in the spring of 1944, Hoepker was brought into contact with concentration camp inmates who were working on a local project outside the camp area. He noted that the prisoners worked in a leisurely manner and relaxed atmosphere, without any pressure from their guards. . . .
>
> Hoepker declared that Pohl did not hold an emotional attitude toward the Jews, and did not object to his wife entertaining her Jewish friend, Annemarie Jacques, at their home.
>
> By the beginning of 1945, Hoepker was fully convinced that the administrator of the concentration camps was a humane, conscientious and dedicated servant of the task, and he was astonished when he heard later in 1945 of the accusations being made against Pohl and his colleagues. Frau Pohl noted that her husband retained his serenity in the face of adversity until March 1945, when he visited the camp at Bergen-Belsen, at the time of the typhus epidemic there. Hitherto the camp had been the model of cleanliness and order, but the chaotic conditions of the close of the war had reduced it to extreme hardship.
>
> Pohl, who was unable to alleviate conditions there because of the desperate impasse the war had reached by that time, was deeply affected by the experience and, according to his wife, never regained his former state of composure.

"Mass murder! I assure you that we never for a moment had such things in mind."

—Hermann Goering

We finish with a quote from the Third Reich's Hermann Goering—made from his death cell at Nuremberg: "Mass murder! I assure you that we never for a moment had such things in mind. I only thought we would eliminate Jews from positions in big business and government, and that was all. But don't forget the Jews carried on a terrific campaign against us, too, all over the world." ✦

Michael Walsh, a highly respected author and researcher, is a longtime friend and supporter of The Barnes Review. He is a prolific writer on topics related to the Third Reich.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SORRY, MARTIN CORRY

Thanks so much for putting out such a unique magazine. Issue after issue it contains items I find unbelievably interesting covered from angles I have yet to see in any other professional publication.

That being said, being from Australia, I'm close neighbors with New Zealand. I know they must have bristled at the caption on page 43 in the May/June 2012 issue. Since you're Yanks, we Aussies might be able to forgive you, however, I wonder if the Kiwis will. You referred to Martin Corry in that caption as a soccer player. He is a rugby player. To refer to him as a soccer player is, in some circles, considered the worst kind of insult. Otherwise, another fine issue.

Matthew Marin
Via email

SORRY, MARTIN CORRY, REDUX

I recently received the May/June issue of TBR and read it from cover to cover the same day. I enjoyed the article on New Zealand's Maori wars and was impressed with its accuracy as this is a subject dominated by "politically correct" influences here in New Zealand. The one writer who does seem to take a factual (Revisionist) view, Paul Moon, is often attacked and criticized.

However, the TBR article does contain one monstrous error. The British and Irish Lions is a rugby team, not a soccer team. Rugby is our national game and despite the efforts of many to soften up our kids by making them play soccer at school, rugby is still more popular, especially amongst Maoris who excel in the sport. As well as New Zealand winning the Rugby World Cup last year, the New Zealand Maori team also for the first time won the game against the Lions team mentioned. Not bad considering the Maori population is about 600,000 and half of them under the age of 16.

Dave Casey
New Zealand

ELECTING A PRESIDENT

Never in my lifetime has electing a president been as important and as critical as right now. We are faced with the choice of which warmonger to put in charge of this nation. In my opinion, America cannot survive another war.

The Supreme Court has ruled that unlimited funds can be spent to support candidates. The emphasis is on which candidate can raise and spend the most money. Can it be that the U.S. presidency is being sold to the highest bidder? What we voters need to recognize is that even though the rich individual gives millions, he has but one vote, as does every other voter. That is why every voter must vote, and elect statesmen instead of politicians—and put the benefit of the country above personal gain. Our future is in our own hands.

This requires study and knowledge about the candidates. The news media, of course, is controlled by special interests, and it thus makes it difficult—if not impossible—to make wise decisions based upon what they tell us.

Unfortunately, politicians discredit and ignore the lessons of history. Saboteurs manage to get individuals into positions of authority, who betray our republic. The fabric of democracy is torn by kowtowing to minorities, foreigners and self-serving politicians.

It will take a strong, patriotic, realistic person who will not compromise on principles of survival to put this nation back on track and ensure our future. Will that person please step forward!

Tom Lindsay
Wyoming

SWEEP THE RASCALS OUT

Because you were once the most powerful nation on Earth does not mean you will always be. Every year, because of our corrupt government, hundreds of billions of dollars leave America and go to China. Our formerly great manufacturing cities are rotting away while new factories and skyscrapers go up all over China. If you go into any major retail store today and start looking at the goods, you will find most of them have been made in China and very few have been made here.

China is swimming in cash, and they have been looking for things to do with all that money. One thing China has done is loan the U.S. government over $1 trillion and this has given the Chinese rulers tremendous leverage over us. China has also started to buy up businesses, real estate and natural resources. This kind of "economic colonization" is similar to what Communist China has already been doing in Africa, South America and Australia. The formula is actually very simple: We send them our money, and then they use it to buy us. With each passing day China's ownership over America grows, and it is frightening to think about where all of this could end.

America needs patriots in high office, and we need them yesterday.

Ean Illiam
Texas

WATAR, WATAR EVERYWHERE

William White's article on the Hittites (TBR March/April 2012) was excellent, and it's good that now more people will know about them and their relation to Indo-European peoples and languages. Many tablets were unearthed near the Turkish town of Bogazkale ("gorge village"), written in cuneiform. I first heard about them in a class on the Indo-European language family and its relationships and comparative linguistics. I just wanted to note that, in addition to the Hittite language, three others were found. One was called Luwian, which is closely related to Hittite, and thus yet another Indo-European family member. But in addition to Hittite and Luwian, two others were distinguished—called

Hattic (or Khattish) and Hurrian (or Khurrish).

All four seem to have been part of the empire, and all appear to have been used in religious rituals there, as well. Hattic and Hurrian are not Indo-European, nor do they appear to be related to each other. How these people came together to form one empire or country is another thing I'd like to know. As I heard it, scholars were startled to find that the Hittite characters for "water" came out phonetically as "watar." So this ancient language seemed in some ways to be more like modern English than the more familiar related languages, Latin, Greek, and Sanskrit. There are at least two good grammars of what has been found, too, one by Sturtevant of Yale, and one by Johannes Friedrich of Heidelberg University.

There are also good grammars of the Tokharian languages, which TBR has covered earlier. There are two Tokharian languages, "A" and "B." Now I find that very interesting, plus, these discoveries throw a lot more light on the origins and spread of the early Indo-European-speaking peoples and life in the Hittite empire.

Robert Archer
Illinois

PROTO-PROTOCOLS

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion was not the first codex of its kind, which lends credence to the argument that it is genuine. In Victor Marsden's 1934 book *The Protocols of Zion*, he talks about an early version of "proto-Protocols" revealed in a letter published in a 16th-century Spanish book called *The Sylva Curiosa* by Julio Iniguez de Medrano in 1608). The book was found by the hermit of Salamanca in the archives of Toledo during historical research.

The letter published inside the book was a reply by the Grand Sanhedrin of Constantinople to Chemor, chief rabbi of Spain. It seems in 1492 Chemor wrote a letter asking the Grand Sanhedrin for advice about a Spanish law threatening to expel the Jews. The letter reads:

"Beloved brethren in Moses, we have received your letter in which you tell us of the anxieties and misfortunes which you are enduring. . . . The advice of the grand satraps and rabbis is the following:

"1. As for what you say, that the king of Spain obliges you to become Christians: Do it, since you cannot do otherwise.

"2. As for what you say about the command to despoil you of your property: Make your sons merchants so that they may despoil . . . the Christians of theirs.

"3. As for what you say about making attempts on your lives: Make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may take away the lives of Christians.

"4. As for what you say about their destroying your synagogues: Make your sons canons and clerics in order that they may destroy their churches [from within].

"5. As for the many other vexations you complain of: Arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they always mix in affairs of state, that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged.

"6. Do not swerve from this order that we give you, because you will find by experience that, humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power.

"[Signed] Prince of the Jews of Constantinople."

Panayotis Stathis
Greece

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas too.

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Recent Top Sellers from TBR . . .

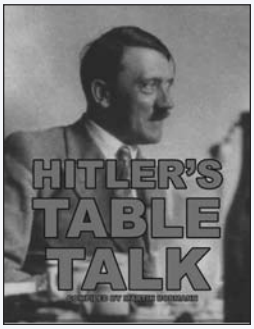

Hitler's Table Talk. Compiled by Martin Bormann. *Hitler's Table Talk* consists of notes of the Fuehrer's casual lunch and dinnertime conversations with his close friends and colleagues assembled from the stenographic record ordered by his private secretary Martin Bormann. Copied down by adjutants and edited for accuracy by Bormann, these discussions reveal Adolf Hitler's wartime thoughts on his enemies, friends and a variety of subjects ranging from art, his childhood years, his thoughts on religion, nature, science, technology and a host of other matters that reveal his astonishing intellect. Hitler's ability to talk with authority on almost any topic was remarked upon by observers, leading many to call him a genius. This completely reformatted edition contains a brand new introduction which provides a history of the manuscript and an important discussion of its main themes and a controversy outlined above—including how Hitler ultimately changed his views on the Russian people in particular. Softcover, 320 pages, 2 lbs., 8.5-by-11 inches, #624, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

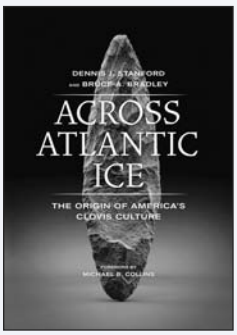

Across Atlantic Ice: The Origin of America's Clovis Culture. Who were the first humans to inhabit North America? According to the now-familiar story, big-game hunters entered the continent some 12,000 years ago from Asia via a land bridge across the Bering Sea. The presence of these early people was established by distinctive stone tools belonging to the Clovis culture. But are Clovis tools Asian in origin? Drawing from original archeological analysis, paleoclimatic research and genetic studies, noted archeologists Dennis J. Stanford and Bruce A. Bradley challenge the old narrative and, in the process, counter traditional—and often subjective—approaches to archeological testing for historical relatedness. The authors prove their hypothesis that the technological antecedents of Clovis were in Europe and posits that the first Americans arrived from Europe much earlier than previously thought. The book persuasively links Clovis technology with the culture of the Solutrean people who occupied France and Spain more than 20,000 years ago. Hardback, 319 pages, #623, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

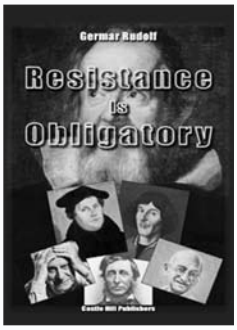

Resistance Is Obligatory. Here's the long-awaited, uncensored inside story from the "thought criminal" himself—Germar Rudolf. Rudolf was a highly respected chemist with a promising career—a graduate of the Max Planck Institute—who made the "mistake" of telling the truth at a place (Germany) and time (during court) when lies are the only permissible public statements about the holocaust. When informed he would be sent to prison for his factual testimony made during a law case involving the holocaust, Rudolf went underground. A few years later he was caught and returned to Germany to face charges of "holocaust denial." He was quickly put on trial for his crime. During trial his defense lawyers were prohibited under the threat of prosecution from filing motions in support of Rudolf's historical statements about the holocaust. In his own defense, Rudolf gave a brilliant speech in court that lasted seven sessions. In it he proved that his writings undoubtedly qualified. He demonstrated also why the German laws designed to suppress peaceful dissidents are in violation of human rights. Softcover, 376 pages, 6"-by-9" format, B&W illustrations plus 16 full color plates of Rudolf's paintings and sketches made while in prison, #620, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email shop@barnesreview.org for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

American History Books . . .

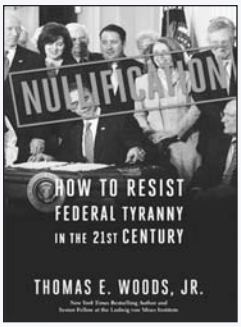

Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century. Popular author Thomas E. Woods Jr. provides an eloquent defense of the politically divisive subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. In this book Woods strikes at the root of the problem and offers common sense, Constitution-based solutions. Woods provides a "how-to guide" for Americans fed up with out-of-control D.C. politicians. How can we expect a federal government no longer restrained by the Constitution to be contained by that document any time in the future? Answer: By containing it ourselves! Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, ***$25.***

Last Stand: The Battle to Save the Buffalo and the Birth of the New West. By Michael Punke. America's eradication of 30 million bison was carried out in order to deprive the Indians of their greatest source of food, shelter and clothing—and to make a bundle for big business. Building the plutocrat's railroad and claiming vast tracts of land for mining and herding was a lot easier with native braves starving and cold. One man, George Bird Grinnell, a scientist, journalist, hunter and conservationist, would lead the battle to save the buffalo. Softcover, oversized, 41 images and maps, 304 pages, #523, ***$19.***

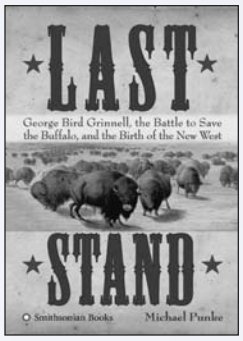

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union armies for four years and thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy have remained intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career and, in every chapter, includes a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15.***

Books on the Holocaust . . .

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST: Controversial Issues Cross Examined—updated and revised second edition

By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical, and also hostile questions. The lectures read like an exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual arguments against revisionism are addressed and refuted. This book resembles an entertaining collection of answers to frequently asked questions on the Holocaust. It is the best introduction into this taboo topic for laymen and students. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

AUSCHWITZ: THE CASE FOR SANITY: A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence'

By Carlo Mattogno. Because Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt had called British historian David Irving a "Holocaust denier," he sued her for libel. In her defense Lipstadt presented Prof. Robert van Pelt as an expert to refute Revisionist assertions about the work camp at Auschwitz. Ever since, van Pelt has been praised as the "vanquisher of Revisionism" and the foremost expert on Auschwitz. This book is the Revisionist refutation of Prof. van Pelt and also Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that van Pelt's study is "neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources." This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance! Two volumes (370 + 390 pages = 760 total pages), softcover, B&W illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index, #551, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $25 for a sturdy leatherette case to house the two volumes.

Buy a TBR subscription for a friend! Call for special gift rates: 1-877-773-9077

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

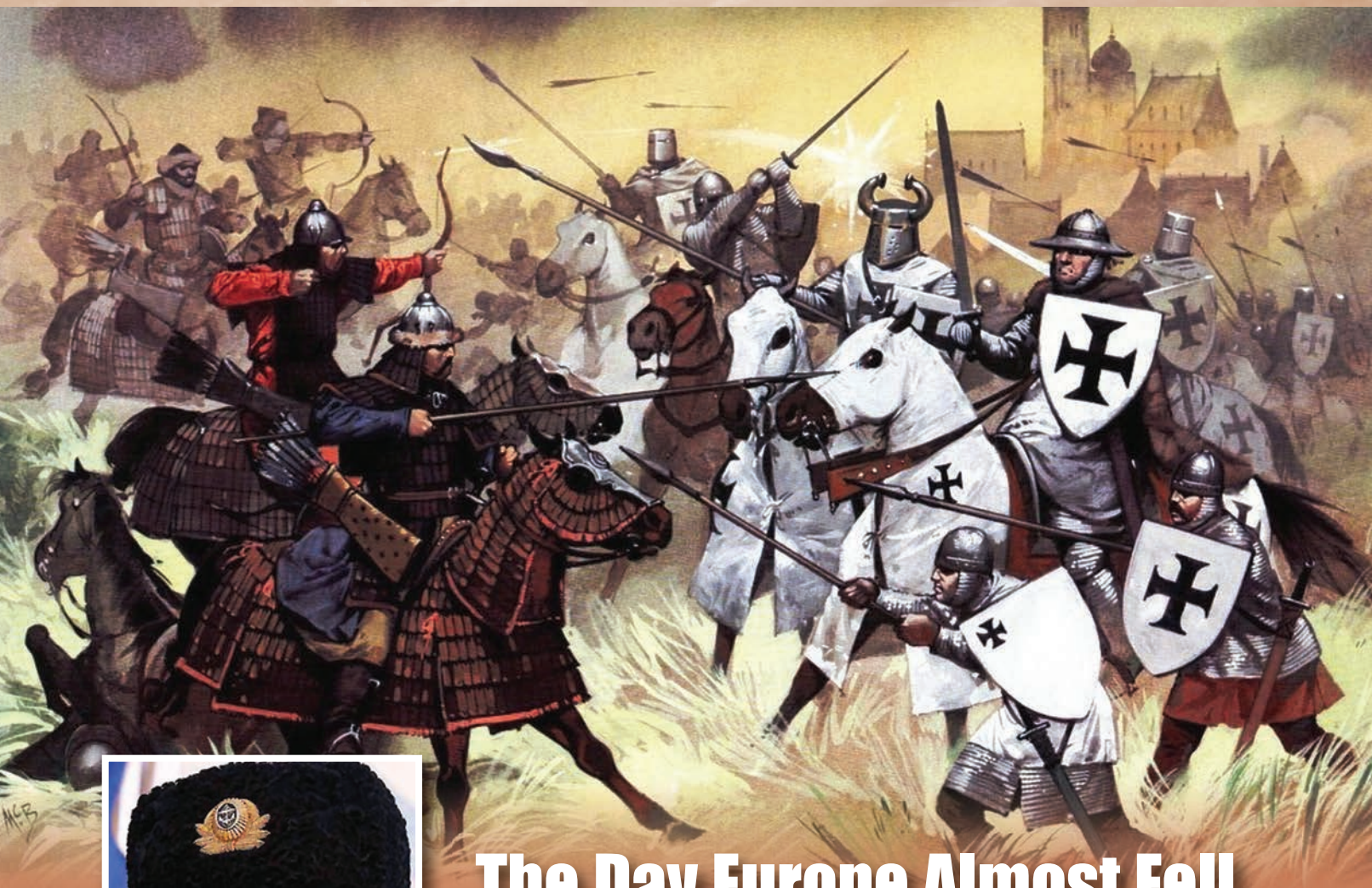

The Day Europe Almost Fell

Also: "Putin the Great" • Sviatoslav of Kiev • Ike's death camps
Cossacks vs. Bolsheviks • Real "Ace of Spies" • 9-11 Kamikazes
Japan's ice age civilization • Intrepid ancient white explorers
The amazing story of Butch Cassidy & the Sundance Kid
Interview with the "Greek Hitler" • Ethnic brothers at war
Victims of thought police remembered • Much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2012 ❖ Volume XVIII ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Europe's Lucky Escape from Disaster
By Peter Strahl
4 Europeans celebrate April 9 each year as the anniversary of their great 1241 victory over the vicious Mongol horde. But if a victory, it was a pyrrhic one—a huge number of the fighting men of Europe were wiped out. But what really turned the tide of battle? Was it the fortitude of the Europeans or the Angel of Death?

Sviatoslav I and the Khazars
By William White
12 One of the toughest heroes ever of the white race was Sviatoslav of Kiev, who slept with his troops outdoors without a tent and often subsisted on little more than strips of meat roasted over a campfire. He is credited with crushing the mighty Khazar empire—whose people were the warlike ancestors of the Jews.

Russian Cossacks Battle Bolshevism
By Aleksandr Mezentzef
16 Most TBR readers have heard about the bold stand Cossacks took against the Soviets in WWII. Fewer are aware that Cossacks were among the most fearsome foes the Bolsheviks faced in their takeover of Russia.

Ethnic Brothers at War
By Henrik Holappa
24 Most of us think of the Soviet armies of the 1940s as comprised mainly of Asiatics. But there were plenty of whites in the Soviet army as well. And, when Finland chose to fight the Soviet Union rather than surrender, Communist leaders made sure it was white troops who were sent off to fight the Finns—punishment for Soviet Ukrainian divisions whose homeland had put up such resistance to the original Bolshevik conquest.

Eisenhower's Death Camps
By Maria Gaulttner
28 Many of the real war criminals of World War II were on the Allied side. And the worst of these mass murderers was none other than Dwight Eisenhower, soon to become president of the United States.

The Real Story of the Ace of Spies
By Daniel W. Michaels
33 The real James Bond was "Reilly, Ace of Spies" and his exploits are too numerous to list. It is hard to pin down the real facts about him, but here is what we think we know about Shlomo Rosenblum, aka Sidney Reilly.

Kamikazes and the 9-11 Attacks
By John Lee
39 Immediately after the attacks of 9-11, the mainstream media began portraying the perpetrators as "kamikaze" pilots. This irritates the Japanese, who see the WTC attacks as cowardly assaults upon innocent civilians.

Japan's Ice Age Civilization
By Marc Roland
42 During the last ice age, when European Cro-Magnons were competing with Neanderthal man, and sea levels were much lower, someone was working on sophisticated stone structures that are now under water.

Across Atlantic Ice
By John Nugent
48 Were the first humans in the Western Hemisphere Cro-Magnons from Europe? This hypothesis is supported with mounds of evidence presented in a new book by two scholars who have been viciously attacked for their research.

The Fate of Two American Outlaws
By Philip Rife
52 Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid found things were getting too hot for them in North America, so they skedaddled to Bolivia. The story goes that the Bolivian army killed them both in a gun battle, but did it happen that way?

Interview with the "Greek Hitler"
By Pete Papaherakles
58 In this issue, TBR interviews Nick Michaloliakos, leader of Greece's right wing Golden Dawn Party. Abe Foxman of the ADL says the Golden Dawn is neo-nazi and their leader a "Greek Hitler." Here Nick sets the record straight.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Vladimir the Great?—3
History You May Have Missed—23
Eyewitness to Ike's death camps—30
Insider questions official 9-11 tale—41
Wyatt Earp: Constable or criminal? —55
TBR book confiscated in Germany—60
Holocaust thought criminals—61
Letters to the Editor—63

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Cheltenham, Maryland*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** sales@barnesreview.org. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVII)
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Hinges of History

You've probably heard of the "hinges of history"—times when the "door" can swing either way. In this issue we feature a key hinge point in world history: the Battle of the Wahlstatt, aka the Battle of Liegnitz, in which the warriors of the massive Mongol empire collided with the collected forces of Medieval Europe.

In that momentous battle, which we of the West count as a victory, our fighting men were annihilated, while the Mongol casualties were light. But as fate would have it, the Mongol horde chose not to pass through the doorway they had opened to collect the spoils of Europe. There was not a single army on the continent—save perhaps that of the French—that could have stopped this juggernaut.

Shockingly though, after their decisive victory, the Mongols soon turned around their horses and rode back to their homeland. It seems the Angel of Death—who had lain his hands on a multitude of European knights that day—chose also to strike down one very important Mongol thousands of miles away just a few months later.

That lone man's death was the reason we still speak English, the French speak French, the Germans speak German and the Spanish speak Spanish—instead of us all speaking Mongolian.

Are we at a similar hinge point in history today? Many would say so. Today we are battling an army perhaps even more powerful than that of the Mongol Golden Horde. We call it the New World Order. It has its own army of bankers and moneylenders and its own impregnable citadels like the City of London, Tel Aviv and the Federal Reserve in Washington, D.C. They also have a powerful propaganda department called the mainstream media, which does its utmost to brainwash the people of the world for the purpose of making them more pliable serfs on their burgeoning global fiefdom.

Populists and nationalists have mustered their forces, but have found defeating this beast difficult. What many are looking for today is help from a strong man able to lead the fight. Some believe they have found this man in President Vladimir Putin of Russia.

While many in America are wary of Mr. Putin—due mostly to the bad press he constantly recieves in the mainstream media—what he has done in the past several years for countries looking to reach their national potential is impressive. See our editorial on page 3 for more on that. Perhaps, we are thinking, Putin might be another Sviatoslav the Great, the Russian leader who wiped out the Khazarian menace a millennium ago. (See more on that on pages 12-15.)

On another note, we are proud to announce the publication—10 years in the making—of the book *Hitler Democrat* by Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen-SS. You can see more about this in our color centerspread this issue. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

VLADIMIR THE GREAT?

Vladimir Putin is back as president of Russia after a landslide victory in March where 64 percent of Russians voted for him. "I told you we would win, and we won!" exclaimed Putin in his teary-eyed victory speech. "Glory to Russia!"

This victory has huge significance for not only Russia, but also the world in general as Putin is looked upon by many as a staunch nationalist and a potential counterforce to the new world order. Although things are often not as they appear in the world of politics, nationalists globally see great hope in Putin, while globalists see him as a major threat.

Why? Putin is an anti-NWO alliance builder.

Earlier this year Putin started the Eurasian Economic Space with Russia, Belarus and Kazakhstan with the goal of creating a viable alternative to the Bilderberg-inspired and globalist-controlled European Union. This kind of regional financial alternative could be a future model for nations wishing to cooperate outside Western-Zionist influence.

At the same time, Putin has partnered Russia with Brazil, India, China and South Africa to form the BRICS coalition, an economic union that will counterbalance the Western economic kleptocracy. The BRICS countries comprise 23 percent of the world's economy, 25 percent of the land and 43 percent of the world's population. All of them are weary of dealing with the United States, which weaves all kinds of political demands into its economic arrangements.

As an example, India resents being told by American leaders it cannot do business with Iran just because Israel squeals that the Iranians are developing nuclear weapons. All of the nations in the BRICS coalition have great national potential, inevitably exploited—however possible—at every turn by the Rothschilds and their banking minions strewn across the globe.

Putin is also known as a religious man. He is a devout Russian Orthodox Christian in a country that has quickly returned to its Orthodox roots after 70 years under godless Marxism. Putin has often visited Mount Athos, an ancient autonomous area in northern Greece where 22 Orthodox monasteries (including a Russian one), have existed since the days of the Byzantine empire. He also offered to bail out Greece at almost interest-free rates and encouraged millions of Russians to buy Greek products and vacation in Greece, potentially adding $30 billion to the devastated Greek economy.

Russia has had long historical, cultural and religious ties with all of Eastern Europe going back to the Middle Ages. The bond is one of geographical proximity, but racial and religious homogeneity is the main unifier. All these countries have white, Orthodox Christian populations. For centuries, they were under brutal Ottoman occupation. Greece, Serbia, Romania and Bulgaria, for instance, were under Turkish rule for 400 years, and "Mother Russia"was instrumental in liberating them.

A budding Pan-Orthodox coalition, much feared by the Rothschild gang, was mortally wounded by the bloody Bolsheviks, but is a dream which Putin appears dedicated to resurrecting once again.

As the white race and Christianity have been under brutal attack by the forces behind globalization for decades now, a union comprised of overwhelmingly white, strongly Christian peoples would certainly be a powerful deterrent to the godless, multiracial, multicultural cesspool the globalists are pushing us into.

And why do nationalists believe Vladimir Putin is the man to lead the world out of the abyss created by the Western bankers? His reputation speaks for itself. When he took power in Russia in 2000, he defenestrated Russia's oligarchs and wrested control of Russia's immense oil and natural gas resources from them. He has warned the Zionist-American empire that any attack on Syria or Iran is unacceptable. When a group of Somali pirates tried to hijack a Russian tanker on the high seas in 2011, Putin blew them to smithereens. And in May, Putin stood up and banned a parade of perverts in Moscow to the cheers of many of his countrymen.

If Putin succeeds in creating that Christian union, he would surely go down in history as Vladimir the Great, and perhaps even the savior of the white race. ✦

—Pete Papaherakles, Content Consultant

Stroke of Luck Saves Europe

Angel of Death to thank for defeat of Mongols in 1241?

For centuries, the Poles have celebrated April 9, 1241 as a day of great victory over the Golden Horde of the Mongols (called at that time "Tartars" or "Tatars"[1]) near Liegnitz—a day that turned back forever the threat of Central Asian conquest. But was it really so? TBR looks at how Europeans ironically snatched "victory" from the jaws of defeat.

By Peter Strahl

The Mongols began invading Russia and Europe in the year 1237. In A.D. 1240, with the fall of the great Ukrainian city of Kiev,[2] the Mongol empire under Ogedei Khagan (*i.e.*, "Great Khan Ogedei"), son of Genghis Khan, stood near the greatest extent of its power. Its reach extended from the ancestral homelands in the east through northern China, as far as Persia and India; and the Asian armies had conquered every Russian principality that stood in their way.[3]

Now, in December of the same year, Ogedei's son, Batu Khan, turned his efforts to conquering the West, with the strategic aid of Subotai, one of Genghis Khan's lieutenants. Would the great Christian European countries and their mighty men of arms repulse the pagan invaders, sending the Tartars "back to hell," as the French king, St. Louis IX, later quipped to his mother, Queen Blanche? Or would the remainder of the Old World's white race, and the religion that united most of it, be overrun in a long march to the Atlantic Ocean?

At that time, King Bela IV of Hungary was harboring

Genghis Khan (left), born in Mongolia about A.D. 1162, was called Temujin in his youth. Of humble origins, he went on to unite the Mongol tribes and launch the largest empire on Earth. Although thought of as Mongoloid, the evidence is that he was actually white. He died in 1227, after leaving strict instructions that whenever a Mongol chief khan passed away, all his sons, wherever they might be, must gather in the homeland to elect a successor. Thus when Ogedei Khan (right) died on Dec. 11, 1241, the Mongol armies were forced to abandon their conquests in the west and go home, planning to return later. The return never happened. The Europeans thought they had inflicted so much damage on the Mongol horde that they could count it a victory, yet the European fighting men had lost about 90,000 lives in just a few days—almost completely wiped out by the efficient Mongol army. Facing page: a typical Mongol warrior. All were cavalry, and most wore little armor, efficiently launching deadly arrows on the move. This mode of warfare proved to be especially troublesome for European armies of the era.

BELA IV OF HUNGARY

WENCESLAUS OF BOHEMIA

LOUIS IX OF FRANCE

HENRY II OF SILESIA

about 200,000 Cumans, a nomadic steppe-people, who had been driven west of the Carpathian Mountains by the advancing conquerors. Batu Khan considered the Cumans his renegade subjects and demanded their return, which Bela naturally refused.

Using this as a pretext, Batu crossed the frozen rivers into Central Europe in February 1241, making for Hungary with up to 70,000 cavalry, nearly half of the entire Mongol army. (The Mongols used only men on horseback, all of whom were also skilled archers and highly disciplined.) Recognizing that the European rulers, often at war among themselves, might readily unite against a foreign invader into a force sufficient to crush the latter, Batu Khan determined to prevent this.

First, the Mongols sacked and destroyed Sandomir on the Weichsel, in southeastern Poland. Then they defeated two Polish armies in March. On March 24, they burned Kraków. Now the only thing standing between the Golden Horde and Middle Germany, and consequently the rest of Europe, was the Duchy of Silesia. It was here that Batu Khan divided his army, moving with the larger portion southwards, while a smaller force of one or two tumens (divisions of 10,000 each) under Baidar, Kadan and Orda Khan, moved northwest.

The duke of Silesia, Henry II Piastow, called "the Pious," sent for help and began to assemble his army. With Emperor Frederick II in Italy, striving with the pope, and King Béla IV of Hungary and Croatia facing attack by the main body of Tartars, Henry could not hope for much assistance. Nevertheless, King Wenceslaus I of Bohemia rushed to bring 50,000 men to Henry's aid.

In early April, the invaders destroyed the region around Breslau, the Silesian capital. Henry collected the remnants of the Polish army, as well as perhaps 2,000 knights of Poland, small forces of Knights Templar and Knights Hospitaller, Bavarian miners (volunteers from Goldberg), and a number of conscripts and mercenaries, along with Silesians and Moravians. Modern historians infer, without clear evidence, that the total Polish force was no more than 8,000. However, the oldest sources provide a number closer to 25,000 to 35,000 (although the same 15th-century account states that all Mongol units were larger and better trained). Since there is no reason for the European accounts to have exaggerated their own numbers, the higher number remains possible.

Learning that Wenceslaus was only two days away, the Tartars moved to intercept Henry before the Europeans could unite their forces. On April 8, the Mongols stood before Liegnitz and took up their position at a place called the Wahlstatt, a small plain surrounded by low hills near the Nysa River. Due to deaths and injuries

Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World

By Jack Weatherford. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising argument of the author is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening, an unprecedented explosion of technologies, trade and ideas. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR using the form on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

from encounters along the way, the divisions which now presented themselves were slightly reduced in size (either about 8,000 or 18,000, according to various sources).

Seeing the danger of being besieged in Liegnitz, but with the Bohemians still a day away, Henry chose to engage the enemy, leading the attack as a holy crusade for Jesus Christ. Nearly every soldier thus fastened a cross to his clothing. It was April 9, 1241, when the two armies met. Historians differ as to the arrangement of forces, although both sides seem to have formed forces into four divisions. The Christians placed three units in the front, with Henry's own forces—the best trained—as a reserve in the rear center. The Mongols appear to have placed their left and right wings at some distance, hidden behind the hills, with one unit forward, and Orda Khan leading the reserve, again at the center rear.

The Christians are at first disconcerted. The enemy's movements are not signaled by shouts or trumpets, but silently by standards and pennants. The center moves forward to engage the Mongol vanguard: crusader knights and volunteers from many nations, including the Bavarian miners from Goldberg, under the command of Bolesław, son of the margrave of Moravia. The Polish division breaks the Tartar line but is surrounded in hand-to-hand combat by the mounted Mongols, falling "beneath the hail of arrows, like delicate heads of barley broken by hailstones, for many of them are wearing no armor, and the survivors retreat."

Now the two cavalry wings advance: Sulisław with his Krakóvians and knights of Welkopole from one side, and knights of Opole under Duke Mieszko from the other. Supported by Polish crossbowmen, they drive three units of the enemy (according to Jan Długosz) into what seems a disorderly retreat. But a remarkable thing occurs: Someone from the Tartar line starts running or riding back and forth, shouting in Polish to the Christians: "Run! Run!" while encouraging his Asian compatriots. Fooled by the ruse, Mieszko interprets the shouting as cries coming from his own men and begins to retreat.

Duke Henry laments aloud but orders forward his own division—"the best of his troops"—to save the situation: Silesian knights and men-at-arms, knights from Welkopole and a small contingent of French Knights Templar. Amid intense fighting, the Poles begin to prevail, their heavy horse and riders forcing the advance against lightly equipped Mongol mounted archers. But then Orda Khan brings up his largest division, providing

MARCH OF THE TITANS

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the white race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 592 pages, more than 1,000 pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable white culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

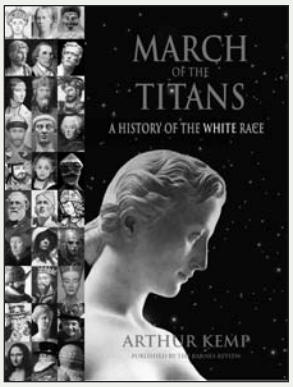

Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $20 S&H outside the U.S. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Christian fighters from all over Europe display crosses prominently in their battle with the Mongols at the plain of Wahlstatt (also called Liegnitz or Legnica) on April 9, 1241. Among the Christians were Knights Templar, Knights Hospitaller and knights of the Teutonic Order. While there was great bravery on the Christian side, the Mongols had the advantage of superior discipline and tactics. The traditional European warfare method of hand-to-hand combat between knights ended in catastrophe when it was deployed against the Mongol forces who easily ran circles around the knights laden with cumbersome armor. Knightly warfare failed utterly for the Christians at Legnica and again at Mohi in 1241. Europe was saved from sharing the fate of China and Muscovy not by its tactical prowess but by the unexpected death of the Mongols' supreme ruler, Ogedei, and the subsequent eastward retreat of his armies, which was followed, thankfully, by bitter infighting among Mongol factions. Another factor was the Mongol interest in conquering Japan, at which they failed disastrously (see page 9).

a fierce defense. At last, the Tartars break again into rapid retreat. Overjoyed at their success, the Polish riders rush forward, becoming strung out and ever more distant from supporting infantry.

The Mongol steppe-people, unlike Westerners of the time, often employed retreat as a tactic. Now they spring the trap. They turn and begin galloping up and down the flanks of the Christians, raining arrows upon them. When this is ineffective against the latter's armor, the Asians shoot their mounts, making the knights easy prey to be shot with arrows, run through with lances, or simply ridden down by the Tartars' horses. At the same time, clouds of smoke are sent between the cavalry and infantry, obscuring vision and preventing the foot soldiers from coming to their countrymen's aid.

> Among the Tatar standards is a huge one with a giant X painted on it. It is topped with an ugly black head with a chin covered with hair. As the Tatars withdraw some hundred paces, the bearer of this standard begins violently

> shaking the great head, from which there suddenly bursts a cloud with a foul smell that envelops the Poles and makes them all but faint, so that they are incapable of fighting. . . . Seeing that the all but victorious Poles are daunted by the cloud and its foul smell, the Tatars raise a great shout and return to the fray, scattering the Polish ranks that hitherto have held firm, and a huge slaughter ensues.

Bolesław of Moravia falls in this battle. Duke Henry, with four of his knights, attempts twice to escape from the surrounding enemy and regroup his forces, only to be recognized by his insignia and overtaken by the Mongols. As he raises his sword for a blow, a Tartar lance pierces his armpit, and he slides from his horse. Henry is dragged clear of the *melée* by his pursuers, who "cut off his head with a sword, tear off all his badges and leave his corpse naked. In this great battle, a number of the Polish nobility and gentry find honorable martyrdom in defense of their faith."

The duke's head is later paraded on a lance before Liegnitz, before being taken to Batu Khan. Five hundred French Knights Templar take a brave stand but are slaughtered to the last man. The Mongols count the defeated dead by cutting off an ear from each, filling nine large sacks. As many as 35,000 European Christians die this day in a valiant attempt to defend their homeland.

Hearing of the massacre, Wenceslaus retreats to a safer position in Bohemia. Two days later, Batu Khan's forces destroy the Hungarian army at Mohi. There is no army worthy of the name standing between the Golden

How Mother Nature Dealt the Khans Another Capricious Defeat

Twice the Mongols tried to extend their empire by taking over Japan, but the intervening sea was a major problem for the land-oriented empire. The first invasion attempt was in autumn 1274; the second in August 1281. Each time a massive typhoon thwarted Kublai Khan, who already ruled China and Korea. The first invasion fleet comprised some 500-900 ships and 30,000-40,000 men, mostly Chinese and Koreans. As the ships lay at anchor at Hakata Bay, Japan, preparing to disgorge their soldiers, the hurricane struck, and about one-third of the ships were sunk, while some 13,000 men drowned. The fleet limped back home. Learning surprisingly little from that disaster, Kublai tried again seven years later. It is said he was in a rush, and failed to ensure the ships were seaworthy using too many flat riverboats which fare poorly on the open sea. Nevertheless he launched 4,400 vessels, with 140,000 soldiers and sailors. Again the Mongols went to Hakata Bay, where about 40,000 Japanese warriors had gathered. Again the Mongols were clobbered by Mother Nature; the typhoon sank most of the ships, with just a few hundred remaining, and at least half the Mongol men drowned. Most of those who did survive were hunted down and killed by the Japanese. Ever since, the Japanese people have referred to the typhoons as kamikaze—"divine wind." Their suicide pilots in World War II were called kamikazes in honor of the historic weather.

AFP PHOTO / HO / RYUKYU UNIVERSITY VIA JIJI PRESS

Left: Part of a wrecked ship, believed to be from one of the 4,000 sent by Kublai Khan to conquer Japan in 1281, that fell victim to Japan's original "kamikaze." This section of wooden keel was discovered off the coast of Nagasaki. Also found were a Yuan-era Chinese hand cannon (below left) and the world's oldest anti-personnel explosives (below right) as well as more than 2,000 other artifacts believed to be from the ill-fated Yuan invasion fleet.

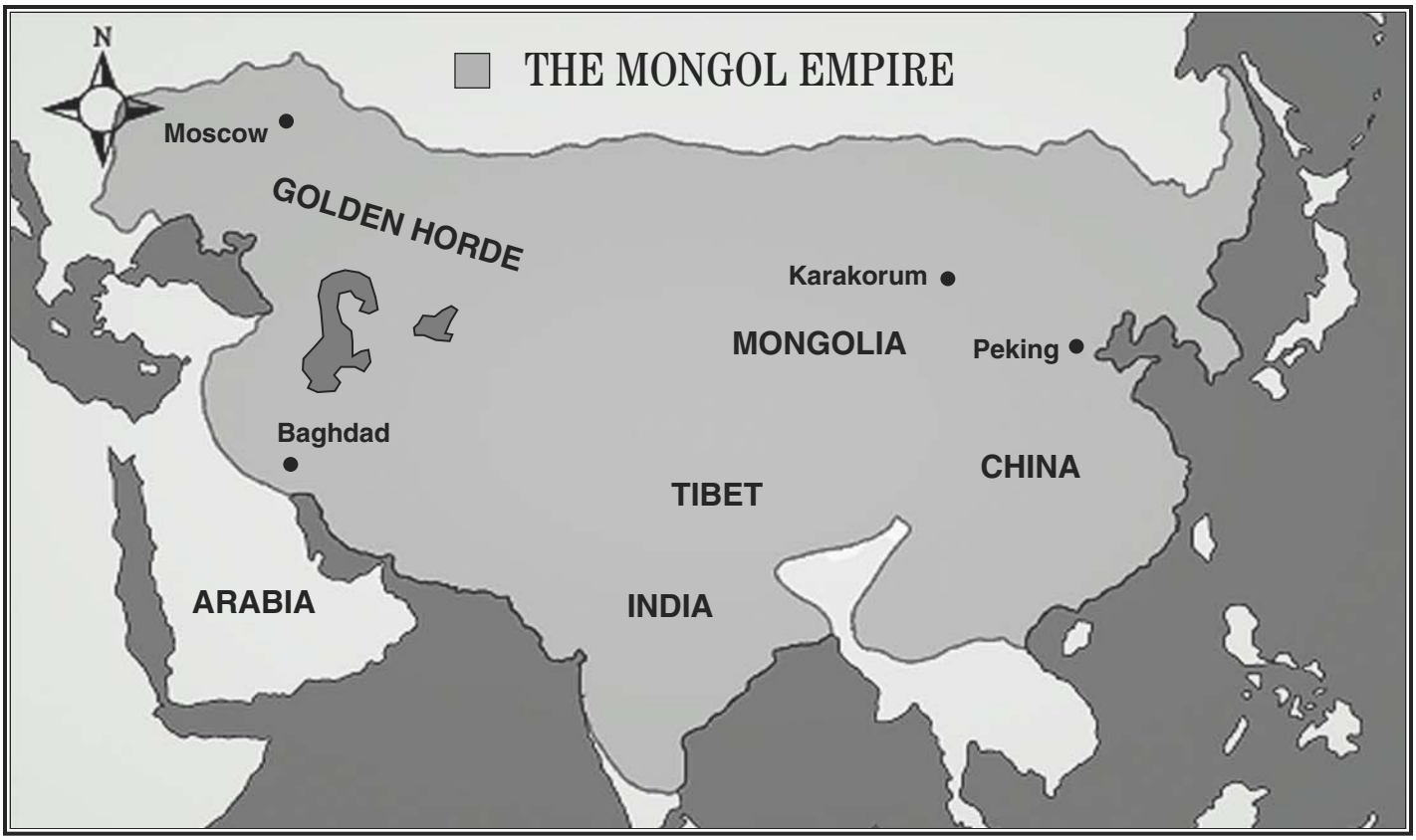

Horde and the kingdom of France.

The following winter, Batu and Subotai planned their campaign toward the Atlantic Ocean, but, hearing that Ogedei had died on Dec.11, 1241, they followed the directives of Genghis Khan (d. 1227) and returned with their armies to their homeland, to elect a new khagan. While they continued to rule Russia for two more centuries, the Mongols—due to internecine struggles—were never again in a position to mass an army to conquer Europe. Thus it was not military might which saved the Christian countries and the white race, but the death of a single man through the providence of God, Who at last calls all men to Himself. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Battle of Legnica," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Legnica.

"Battle of Liegnitz 1241," http://mongolconquest.devhub.com/blog/634074-battle-of-liegnitz-1241/.

(Includes an English translation of a portion of the *Annals of Jan Długosz*, as well as quotes from *Hystoria Tatarorum*. Discovered only in 1965, this latter account was compiled from the reports of two Franciscan friars, who visited the Mongols in 1245-1247.)

Hildinger, Erik, "Mongol Invasions: Battle of Liegnitz," "http://www.historynet.com/mongol-invasions-battle-of-liegnitz.htm," June 12, 2006.

(Originally published by *Military History* magazine, June 1997.)

Maywald, Rudolf, "*Die tragische Schlacht auf der Wahlstatt*," "www.kreuz.net," April 9, 2012.

Peter Strahl is the pseudonym of a repeat victim of plutocratic ideals in the workplace. Please contact him through TBR, should you wish to learn of his other skills and consequently employ him. Mr. Strahl resides in Kansas.

ENDNOTES:

1 "Tartars," or "Tatars," as the terms are used today, however, are quite different from Mongols, being more European in appearance, with a Caucasoid face, long beard on the men, and so on, while the Mongols are, as their name suggests, quite Mongoloid, with little or no beard. The Tatars also belong predominantly to the Islamic faith, and differ from Mongols in their language as well.—Ed.

2 When the besieged city of Kiev fell on December 6, 1240, most of the population was massacred, including non-combatants. Out of some 50,000 people, only about 2,000 survived.—Ed.

3 It is a little-known fact that Genghis Khan was white, or at least half-white. White blood shows clearly in the portraits of his children also. Most Mongols, however, were not white but Mongoloid.—Ed.

4 Annals of Jan Długosz, 15th century, in "Battle of Liegnitz 1241," "http://mongolconquest.devhub.com/blog/634074-battle-of-liegnitz-1241/."

5 *Ibid.*

6 *Ibid.* Incidentally, this is the first recorded use of poison gas in European warfare.

7 *Ibid.*

8 A small museum commemorates the Battle of the Wahlstatt to this day in the village church. [Wikipedia says estimates of the European casualties range from 2,000 to 25,000, with another 25,000 at the Battle of Mohi; Mongol casualties were light (though of unknown number) at Legnica, but they lost about 25,000 at Mohi. Following the battle of Mohi and the simultaneous battle of Legnica in Poland, nearly every man of fighting age in Eastern Europe had been killed.—Ed.]

9 One could reasonably argue that it was Genghis Khan himself who, through the Laws of Succession which he instituted, also established a cause of the downfall of his own empire, since all the Mongol princes were required to return from wherever they were in the world upon the death of the khagan, in order to elect the new ruler.

Revisionist Books on Ancient History

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients. Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. This anthology of essays commissioned by Graham Hancock covers alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization and technology, with topics ranging from quantum philosophy to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and the cover-up of ancient civilizations. Recognizing that many recent discoveries are rediscoveries of lost knowledge from the past, the authors seek to understand the cycle of human existence. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18.*

Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America: The Lost Kingdoms of the Adena, Hopewell, Mississippians & Anasazi. By Frank Joseph. Before Rome ruled the Classical World, gleaming stone pyramids stood amid smoking iron foundries from North America's Atlantic seaboard to the Mississippi River. On its east bank, across from today's St. Louis, Missouri, flourished a walled city more populous than London was over 1,000 years ago, with a pyramid larger—at its base—than Egypt's Great Pyramid. While Europe stumbled through the Dark Ages, a metropolis of multi-story structures sprawled across the Southwest. How did they do it? Who influenced them? Softcover, 310 pages, #534, *$18.*

Maya Cosmogenesis 2012: The True Meaning of the Maya Calendar End-Date. By John Major Jenkins. While researching the 2012 end-date of the Maya Calendar, John Major Jenkins decoded the Maya's galactic cosmology. The Maya discovered that the periodic alignment of the Sun with the center of the Milky Way galaxy is a formative influence on human evolution. These alignments also define a series of world ages. The fourth age ends on Dec. 21, 2012, when an epoch chapter in human history will end. *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* reveals the Mayas' insight into the cyclic nature of time and prepares us for our own cosmogenesis—the birth of a new world. Softcover, 480 pages, 200 B&W illustrations, #565, *$20.*

Before the Pharaohs: Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory. By Edward F. Malkowski. Presents conclusive evidence that ancient Egypt was originally the remnant of an earlier, highly sophisticated civilization. Supports earlier speculations based on myth and esoteric sources with scientific proof from the fields of genetics, engineering, and geology and provides further proof of the connection between the Mayans and Egyptians. Also links the mystery of Cro-Magnon man to the rise and fall of this ancient civilization. Softcover, 336 pages, 58 B&W illustrations, #566, *$18.*

The Druids: A Very Short Introduction. By Barry Cunliffe. The Druids have been known and discussed for at least 2,400 years, first by Greek writers and later by the Romans in Gaul and Britain. According to these sources, they were a learned caste who officiated at religious ceremonies, taught the ancient wisdoms, and were revered as philosophers. But few figures flit so elusively through history. Even today, the Druids remain an enigmatic puzzle. Cunliffe offers an expert's best guess as to what is true about the Druids. Softcover, 144 pages, #577, *$12.*

China in World History. By Paul Ropp. Here is a fascinating, compact history of Chinese political, economic and cultural life, ranging from the origins of civilization in China to the beginning of the 21st century. The author combines vivid story-telling with astute analysis to shed light on some of the larger questions of Chinese history. What is distinctive about China? What have been the major continuities in Chinese life over the past 8,000 years? Softcover, 176 pages, #558, *$20.*

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. This classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with. Their descendants (the Ashkenazim) have gone on to become the majority of the inhabitants of the state of Israel and vastly outnumber their Sephardic co-religionists around the globe. Softcover, #61, 255 pages, *$17.*

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow. Giants, elves, dwarves, Fenrir the gigantic wolf, sea serpents, the Valkyries, Odin and his eight-legged horse, Thor, Loki, Freya, Baldr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in the richness of their mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to grandchildren who may have little knowledge of the beliefs of our ancestors. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, *$19.*

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire and Famine in the History of the World. This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that wiped out mammoths and other large North American animals. For the last 25 years, prescient scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms. By Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, *$20.*

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct. Why do civilizations fall? Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of those who should reproduce least. Politically incorrect tome that also delves into what might happen to our own civilization. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, *$16.*

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, obliterated by the U.S. over the past decade. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the stone ages to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past including the Hassuna, Jemdat-Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites etc also covered. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email shop@barnesreview.org for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

Statue of the white hero Sviatoslav in the Belgorod region of Russia, erected in 2005, depicts Sviatoslav with a Cosssack-style scalplock riding down a Khazar fighter with a horned helmet and a shield with overlaying six-pointed stars on it. When word of the gigantic statue got out, the Jewish (Ashkenazi-Khazar) community of Russia raised a ruckus—especially since the artist, Vyacheslav Klykov, was connected with Pamyat, a Russian nationalist party. Originally the star was to have six points, but because of all the whining it was made a 12-pointer.

CREDIT: MOPES/ITAR-TASS/NEWSCOM

Sviatoslav the Great
And the Destruction of the Khazars

Sviatoslav I Igorevich, a warrior prince of Kievan Rus, was the son of Igor of Kiev and his wife Olga. Sviatoslav is celebrated for his military campaigns to the east and south. He also subdued the Volga Bulgars, the Alans and numerous East Slavic tribes. His reign was marked by rapid expansion into the Volga River Valley, the Pontic steppe and the Balkans. By the end of his short life (A.D. 942-72), Sviatoslav created the largest state in Europe and brought about the collapse of two great powers of Eastern Europe: the First Bulgarian Empire and, most importantly, the Jewish empire of Khazaria.

By William White

In the late 10th century—about 965 to be exact—the Vikings of Kievan Rus attacked and slaughtered the Jews of Khazaria, destroying the largest and most powerful Jewish empire of the Middle Ages and permanently scattering its people, the ancestors of most modern European Jews. Sviatoslav I (r. 945-972?) was the leader of this expedition, which he launched in part to respond to the genocide of white Europeans by the Jewish emperors, in part to retaliate for dishonest Jewish trade practices, and in part for the pleasure of plundering a decadent and luxuriant people.

In the 9th century—839-860—Varangian Vikings, a Germanic race, conquered most of what is now European Russia and established the state of Rus. Originally it was based at Novgorod, but the capital was moved to Kiev in A.D. 882.

This first Russian empire sent its forces south and conquered or vassalized the East Slavic tribes of what is now Ukraine, establishing the state of Kievan Rus. The story of the creation of Rus is mixed inextricably with

The establishment of the first East Slavic states, in the 9th century, seems to have coincided with arrival of the Varangian Vikings, who ventured along the waterways from the eastern Baltic to the Black and Caspian seas. A Varangian named Rurik, according to legend, was elected ruler of Novgorod in A.D. 864. A relative of Rurik, known as Oleg the Seer, became his successor in 879. Oleg expanded southward and conquered Kiev in 882, which is considered the beginning of the state of Kievan Rus. Left, a modern Russian statue of Rurik.

myth, and many if not most of the early leaders of the Russian state, particularly Rurik, Oleg the Seer and Igor, are known to us only through partially mythical histories—corresponding to the Viking heroic figures of Rorik, Helgi and Ingvar, who themselves were Indo-European divinities given semi-historical status. As such, Sviatoslav—Nordic Sveinaldr, or "Old Sven"—is part of a semi- mythical dynasty of Kievan kings whose exploits led their people to integrate their stories with those of the gods.

Even the name of his tutor, Asmud, is a mythical Nordic figure (likely the same figure known as Volund), and the relative lack of independent attestation to his dynasty (though one member of the Byzantium court claimed to have met him, describing him as a blond-haired and blue-eyed warrior) has led many to believe that the true rulers of the Rus at this time lived their lives so in concurrence with Nordic principles that their memories were simply blended with the stories of the gods. In Slavic, his name is an epithet meaning "Holy Glory."

The Khazars exist in much greater historical context. The ancestors of the Ashkenazi, or European, Jews, the Khazars were a tribe of Uighurs or Huns that entered the Eastern extremes of Europe during the late 6th century, along with the Bulgars and Magyars, during the chaos that followed the collapse of the Western Roman Empire. Demon-worshippers, they brutally subjected the peoples of the Caspian Sea region and seized control of the Northern European trade routes to the Middle East through the Volga. With the ongoing violence between Byzantium (Eastern Rome) and Persia, and the later conflict between the Christian and pagan peoples of the Middle East (including Zoroastrians) and the rising caliphate of Islam, the Khazars were able to exploit the wars of their neighbors and build themselves a power base among what were historically the disorganized tribal nomads of the steppes.

The ancestors of the Ashkenazi Jews, the Khazars were a tribe of Huns that entered Eastern Europe in the 6th century.

They carved out an empire that dominated what is now Ukraine and southern Russia. As Islam waged war with Christian Byzantium, the Khazars sought a way to remain independent of the two powers—and thus their Turko-Mongolic leaders converted to Judaism *en masse* in the 7th century, being embraced by the Sephardim, or Middle Eastern Jews, who led the embassy into the Khazars' land.

For the Vikings, the forests and plains of Eastern Europe had a religious significance. They were the "Ironwood" (Jarnvidr) from which the evil god Loki and his hag wife Angrboda would emerge at Ragnarok—the final battle between the good gods and the forces of evil. While Ragnarok was pending, the uncivilized expanses of Eastern Europe were a dark area inhabited mythically by trolls and giants and the serpentine and wolfish descendants of Loki. Thus Rorik's attack on, first, the Baltic Slavic peoples, and then his penetration through the Ironwood into Russia and Ukraine, had the character of a religious campaign—of a war of the gods against the children of demons.

So when Sviatoslav found the Jews there was no question what their empire represented. His Russian Vikings had already led raids into the Caspian Sea area under his predecessors, but Sviatoslav's war with Khazaria had all of the makings of a crusade. A bit earlier, the Byzantine Emperor Romanus I Lecapenus (r. 920-944) had begun limiting the ability of Jews in Byzantium to exploit the Byzantine people, and the Jews of Khazaria had retaliated with genocide and persecution against non-Jews, as well as trade sanctions against those who continued to do business with the Byzantine empire.

But the Jews had long been exploiters of the Volga trade route, a major path by which Nordic goods reached Middle Eastern markets, and had charged exorbitant taxes and fees for the privilege of middle-manning Nordic goods in southern markets. Further, the Rus had launched numerous profitable raids along the Caspian, the center of the Khazar empire, and further raids seemed to be profitable.

The conduct of the campaign suggests more than profitable Viking raids, however, as Sviatoslav made sure to hunt down every last Jew and every last Jewish stronghold and raze them so that "no grape or raisin remained, not even a leaf on the branch." He began by liberating the

Eastern Slavic peoples who had been enslaved by the Jews, winning them to his cause. He then invaded southward, capturing Sarkel and Kerch in 965, and the Khazar capital of Itil or Attil in A.D. 968.

Satisfied that his enemies were beaten, he ended the campaign, occupying the major trade routes and seizing control of the best of the Khazar territory, which he appended to his own Kievan Rus. In doing so, he left Khazar-Jewish statelets in control of much of the Caucasus, a territory he did not care to conquer, from which the Jews were able to again propagate, eventually forming the core of the majority of European Jewry outside of Spain. After Sviatoslav, though, Eastern Europe remained free of direct rule by Jews for almost a millennium, until the events of A.D. 1917 brought a Jewish Communist Soviet state into existence in Russia.

Shortly after his Khazarian campaign, while warring in conjunction with the Byzantines in the Balkans, Sviatoslav I was ambushed and slain by Pecheneg Khan Kurya incited by the Byzantine emperor, who feared the growth of Russian power. Sviatoslav's sons fought among themselves for the kingship—an unfortunate side effect of the Germanic custom of dividing a kingdom among the children of the king—and Kievan Rus fractured. But the memory of Sviatoslav became a defining feature of Russian psychology, and his trade phrase "I come at you" is still understood in Russia as a clear declaration of one's intentions.

But the semi-mythical Sviatoslav remains part of the collective European memory, as his wars against the Jews of the east recall the memory of the wars of the gods against the trolls and giants, serpents and wolves, who remained always on the borders of civilization, hiding in the east, awaiting to engulf the world at the time of the final battle of the forces of evil against men. ✦

William White is the author of *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*. The book is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside U.S. See page 64 for order form.

The Don Cossacks Battle Bolshevism

INTRODUCTION

The Don region is well known for its cultural and folk traditions. It's the region of wide open spaces and bold Cossack warriors, the place where the Don River flows down into the Azov Sea. Its prominent history and colorful folklore attract tourists from all over the world. The region is the native land of the famous Russian authors Anton Chekhov and Mikhail Sholokhov, winner of the Nobel Prize for literature. Adm. Aleksandr Vasilievich Kolchak was of Don Cossack origin. Sadly, out of a population of some 1.5 million, the Bolsheviks were able in the end to kill or deport an estimated 300,000 to 500,000. The region also suffered greatly during the Soviet manmade famine of 1932-33. During World War II, many Cossacks joined the Germans to fight against the Communists.

Here is the story of the heroic early stand the Don Cossacks took against the Communist/Bolshevik evil empire.

By Aleksandr Mezentzef

The oblast (province) of the Don Cossack Host of Imperial Russia was the official name of the territory of the Don Cossacks, roughly coinciding with today's Rostov Oblast. Its center was Cherkassk, later moved to Novocherkassk. The province comprised the areas where the Don Cossack Host, or army (DCH), settled in imperial Russia. In 1913, the oblast had about 3.8 million inhabitants. Of these 2.1 million were Cossacks. The Don Cossack Host was the most ancient and largest among all the Cossack armies, dating from the 16th century.

The DCH showed, in the clearest manner, its attitude toward the Jewish-dominated Bolshevik regime installed in Petrograd on Nov. 7, 1917 (Oct. 25 by the old Julian calendar) as a result of a *coup d'état*.

The Don Cossack Host legal authority, known as the krug (*i.e.*, popular assembly), by their declaration of Nov. 20, refused to recognize the Lenin regime and delivered the military power on the territory to the host of Ataman Gen. Aleksey Maksimovich Kaledin. Besides this, the DCH offered sanctuary to the deposed provisional Russian government's officials and basically sheltered all anti-Bolshevik patriotic elements. (An ataman is the chief of a Cossack host or army, a Cossack supreme military commander.)

These decisions automatically meant there would be military action against the Bolsheviks. From this day on,

In this photo from 1910, Cossacks stand in formation in St. Petersburg. Their corps would be liquidated in 1919. Many officers and experienced Cossacks fought for the White Army against the Bolsheviks but a few joined the Red Army. Following the defeat of the anti-Communists, a genocidal policy of "decossackization" took place against the surviving Cossacks. It is estimated the Bolshevik regime killed or deported 300,000 to 500,000 Cossacks. BETTMANN/CORBIS/GETTY IMAGES.COM

the Don River area became the main camp of the "White" (anti-Communist) forces.

The military situation was grim. Due to the ongoing World War I, all Cossacks fit for military service were on the front lines. Only disabled men, the old and very young males remained at home.

In fall of 1917 three Don Cossack Host divisions were in the formation stage, waiting for their deployment as mounted shock units. But the ataman had no troopers ready at his disposal for these divisions, except for commanding personnel. Thus, Kaledin called these officers to do their duty, when it became apparent hostilities with Moscow were imminent.

Kaledin decided also to form partisan units (cavalry mainly)—predominantly from youth, teenagers and a certain number of frontline officers who, for one reason or another, couldn't depart for their regiments in proper time and stayed in the host's territory. Partisans turned out to be the DCH government's mobile fighting tools on the threatened stretches. Meanwhile, local defense was implemented, consisting of old and disabled Cossacks. The Don Cossacks' war against Communism was a matter of self-defense, first and foremost.

The areas of local Bolshevik revolts were shifting and unstable; and there weren't any definite front lines of defense against the invaders during the first stage of what some have called the Don Liberation War, from fall 1917 to spring 1918, part of the Russian Civil War of 1917-23. On Jan. 10, 1918, the Cossacks declared their independence and formed the Republic of the Don.

History proved the Don authorities had been right in their assertions that Lenin and Trotsky would attack "Free Don" even if Kaledin had been "less radical" and "more peaceable." Indeed, very serious practical reasons pushed the Communists for their aggression against the Don Cossack Host.

Actually, it was geography that determined the DCH's strategic role in the Russian Civil War, which was *de*

facto a Russian vs. Jewish war, in view of the total Jewish hegemony in all Bolshevik structures. The Bolshevik government understood clearly that the DCH's potential could be strengthened by southern hosts (the Astrakhan, Kuban and Terek armies). Meanwhile the Ural and Orenburg hosts, situated not far from the Don Republic in the east, occupied an obviously dangerous position against the Bolsheviks, making it easier for the Don Host to access Siberia and the Far East.

Bordering the mighty industrial Donbass region and other Ukrainian areas on the west, and on the east with the extremely important Volga area, the DCH closed off the route for the Reds to the Caucasus, with its oil, wheat and meat and ports on the Black and Caspian seas.

Being situated partly on the Azov Sea's shores, the Don Cossack Host could establish links with the strategically important Crimea; this circumstance also facilitated the possibility of military actions there if the Crimea should become Communist territory.

Considering these reasons, the Jewish government of Russia decided to strike against Don from a northwestern direction (attacking the Orenburg Cossack Host and threatening the Ural Cossack Host at the same time)—in order to cut off the Don Cossack Host from the western and southern regions of Russia and to unite the Bolshevik forces with the masses of Caucasus-Turkish-Persian front soldiers, who had been brainwashed by Communist propaganda.

The Don River area became the main camp of the "White" (anti-Communist) forces. This was the home of the Don Cossacks.

Indeed, the Don Cossack Host became the Judeo-Bolsheviks' enemy No. 1, even before their formal *coup d'état* on Nov. 7, 1917 for several reasons:

• During the entire period of the Provisional Government (March to November 1917), Cossack troops, especially Don Cossacks, demonstrated discipline and maintained order, being effective forces against all subversive elements in the military;

• The Don Cossacks' anti-Bolshevism in 1917 was obvious;

• The Bolshevik revolt in Petrograd (July 3-5, 1917) was suppressed by Don Cossacks mainly;

• The Don Cossacks' offensive (alas, unsuccessful), under the command of future pro-German National Socialist leader Pyotr Nikolaevich Krasnov, against Red Petrograd (Nov. 7-13, 1917) again demonstrated the Cossacks' uncompromising anti-Communism;

• The Don Cossacks' distinguished military and civilian leaders were completely united with the Russian army's high commanders in military, political and social matters, and were the most convinced proponents of the nationalistic Cossack ideology, seeing the Cossack hosts as an inseparable part of a united and free Russia;

• Proclaiming openly its anti-Soviet stance, the DCH did not recognize the Jewish government as the legitimate government of Russia, and assumed all lawful powers in its region;

• The Don Cossack Host, by creating law and maintaining order during the Russian chaos after the February Revolution in 1917, showed its true colors, establishing its capital, Novocherkassk, as the place of the anti-Communist all-Russian Volunteer Army's founding.

Not surprisingly, the Bolsheviks fell upon the DCH first and foremost, by almost all available forces. Strict orders were given to "sweep away the DCH and to eliminate the most prominent counterrevolutionary hydra, Ataman Kaledin."

THE FREE DON REPUBLIC

After the Don Declaration of Nov. 7, 1917, the Don Soviet Republic was proclaimed on Nov. 29 in the Makeevka industrial area. In two days the 272nd Reserve (non-Cossack) Regiment mutinied against the DCH government. Two days later the rebellion was suppressed by Cossack and Russian units. On Dec. 4, heavy fighting broke out in Nakhichevan, a predominantly Armenian suburb of Rostov-on-Don, when Cossacks entered the suburb in order to crush a rebellion by soldiers, involving local Communists.

The next day Kaledin proclaimed martial law in the DCH's territory.

On Dec. 9, Bolsheviks, assisted by Russian Black Sea sailors, declared a "soviet" regime in Rostov. Maj. Gen. Potocky, the Don military district's legitimate commander, was arrested by them. Meanwhile a Bolshevik "punitive unit" invaded the Don Cossack Host from the northwest, having an order "to fight against White [patri-

Above, young Don Cossacks are pictured during the military parade to mark the 360th anniversary of the Azov siege. In 1641 5,000 Cossacks took the fortress of Azov and fought off all attacks from an estimated 100,000-man-strong Turkish army, forcing the Turks to retreat. Cossacks of the Don, the Kuban, the Stavropol regions and Kalmykia gathered for the parade.

ITAR-TASS/ VALERY MATYTSIN

otic] Cossacks with great cruelty."

On Dec. 13, Esaul—Cossack rank of captain—Viacheslav Tchernetzov formed the extremely mobile and efficient Don Partisan Unit in order to fight this Soviet offensive. The 8th Don Cossack Division of Gen. Ivan Popov occupied the strategic railway station at Millerovo. An anti-Bolshevik front also was opened in the northwestern Donetzk Okrug under the command of Gen. Usatchev.

The Rostov rebellion was suppressed on Dec. 17 by Cossack troops and the Russian Volunteer Army (formed on Nov. 15 by Gen. Mikhail Alekseev in the DCH capital, Novocherkassk), under the personal command and with direct participation of Kaledin. Maj. Gen. Anatoly Nazarov, an outstanding Cossack warrior who took an active part in the fighting for Rostov's freedom, was named the Rostov area's military commander, in order to strengthen the general defense of the DCH.

At the end of December, when the situation in the north became serious due to intensified Bolshevik aggression, Kaledin established the DCH Pokhodny ataman post (*i.e.*, all DCH military forces' supreme commander). The post was assumed by Nazarov, who was replaced in the Rostov area by Gen. Gillenschmidt. Meanwhile new units were formed hurriedly and were transferred to the new areas of fighting, all over the DCH's territory.

The Russian Volunteer Army (VA) rendered tremendous assistance for the DCH troops. In these weeks the VA's existence and aspirations melded completely with those of the Don Cossack Host.

Kaledin understood clearly the true meaning and significance of this new military formation. Local political intriguers waged campaigns against him because of his pro-VA stance, but Kaledin continued to rule the

Free Don in accordance with his wisdom of a statesman and personal code of honor of an old-fashioned Cossack warrior.

Gen. Alekseev appreciated Kaledin's friendly attitude toward the VA, and in spite of minor disagreements both generals established personal relations.

Gen. Lavr Georgiyevich Kornilov, of mixed Don Cossack/Siberian Cossack/Kalmyk racial origin, had arrived in Novocherkassk on Dec. 19, and due to his leadership the process of the VA's formation proceeded apace.

On Dec. 31 there was held in Novocherkassk a conference of generals and the "Moscow Center" (anti-Bolshevik civilian organization) delegates. These deputies were ready to help the newborn "White movement" with their knowledge and experience. They agreed to serve in the VA's civilian administration. Their proposal gave Alekseev serious hope for the VA's success. Thus, the VA became a military organization, having all-Russian state tasks; and generally the White movement turned into an all-Russian phenomenon as well. Alekseev became the White movement's chief from that time on.

On Jan. 7 Kornilov was appointed the VA's commander. On Jan. 9 the VA's "declaration" was published, and a triumvirate was established—with Alekseev, Kornilov and Kaledin having equal tasks and powers. The triumvirate was the first all-Russian, non-Communist, anti-Soviet government, and created a united, supreme Russian Authority, which established direct contacts with the Russian civilian society and patriotic bourgeoisie.

Alas, this government couldn't neutralize the main "disease" of that period, which seriously hampered the military activities and potential of the White movement in southern Russia. The disease hid itself in the Don Cossacks' general mood. Since December 1917, the Don Cossacks, in their majority, being the main social basis of the White movement at this initial period, started to expose clearly threatening signs of instability; recruitment for the Cossack fighting units halted completely.

Bolsheviks surrounded the DCH from almost all directions, cutting it off from Russia and the outside world. Thus, supplies and recruitment for the VA stopped as well. Due to World War I, military means were insufficient in the Don Cossack Host's territory, and obtaining them turned out to be an uneasy process. Additionally, Bolshevik propaganda was spreading all over the DCH, without sufficient countermeasures.

Although the VA's and DCH's troop formations were far from complete, their commanders had to lead these units to the battles prematurely during the whole of December.

At the beginning of January the situation in the DCH became critical; the Cossacks' morale changed drastically due to the skillful Bolshevik agitation and the seemingly hopeless situation all over Russia. Ordinary Cossack tended to think: "The whole rest of Russia agreed to lie down under Bolshevism. We the Cossacks can't win over millions of soldiers, workers and peasants. Let's trust the Bolshevik promises not to attack and oppress us if we would recognize peacefully their regime."

The Don Cossack Host was the most ancient and largest among all the Cossack armies, dating from the 16th century.

At the same time relations between the Cossacks and non-Cossacks became strained. A very painful problem arose in the DCH power structure, based on the problem of parity between different social and ethnic groups.

Meanwhile the enemy's offensive from the northwest expanded, becoming an enveloping front, which was squashing the Don's defenders in the southwestern corner of the DCH. In January 1918, the Taganrog area, on the Azov Sea's shores, became the operative area of the VA; the decision was made jointly by the authorities of the DCH and the VA (which moved its base from Novocherkassk to Rostov).

At the beginning of February Don Partisan units, which defended the Don Cossack Host on the north, were united under the command of DCH Gen. Abramov, a monarchist.

On Feb. 4 the distinguished partisan Tchernetzov, known as "the Soul of the Don's Defense," was murdered by traitors—pro-Bolshevik Cossacks under the command of Fedor Podtelkov. The situation became catastrophic. Viewing it as absolutely hopeless, Kaledin was captured by despondency and allegedly committed suicide in his office, in the DCH Ataman Palace.

The newly elected Ataman Gen. Nazarov declared an

all-Cossack uprising. The situation on the fronts and the Cossacks' morale changed for the better, but only for a week or so.

On Feb. 22, 1918, the VA started its departure from Rostov. On the next day pro-Communist traitorous Cossack units of Nikolay Golubov approached Novocherkassk.

On Feb. 25 a strong unit under the command of Pokhodny Ataman Maj. Gen. Pyotr Kharitonovich Popov suddenly left Novocherkassk without engaging Golubov's troops. Popov's retreat was not very understandable from military point of view initially; the vast majority of officers and militant Cossacks, who were still in the DCH's capital at that time and who would have liked to join Popov's unit, had no idea at the time about the retreat, finding out about the event next day.

Golubov's Cossacks entered Novocherkassk on the late evening of Feb. 25; they burst into the DCH Krug's hall, cut short its session, and arrested Nazarov; on February 30 Nazarov was shot without any trial.

Thus, Judeo-Bolshevism captured Free Don with the assistance of the enemy within—Cossack traitors, and over the dead bodies of two freely elected atamans, Kaledin and Nazarov. The Red Terror started; and its first aim was the elimination of all patriotic Cossacks and adherents of freedom.

STEPPE MARCH

The essential part of the first stage of the DCH's war against Bolshevism became the "Steppe March," under the command of Maj. Gen. Popov. In spite of its chaotic beginning on Feb. 25, 1918, it turned out to be a natural political-military solution for the DCH after the VA's departure to the south, beyond the DCH's borders. The Steppe March had strategic and important tasks; its commanders, being absolutely sure Don Cossacks would revolt in spring, decided to keep the anti-Bolshevik struggle active. Around this militant nucleus the Cossack rebels would unite and throw the Red invaders out of the Don Cossack Host.

Although the false promises of Golubov, that he would save Novocherkassk from Bolshevik atrocities, confused the DCH's leaders, Nazarov ordered the beginning of the Steppe Campaign on Feb. 24, announcing it would start when Golubov's troops would enter the city.

Popov's Don Unit started departure at 4 p.m, Feb. 25;

"This is first-class Revisionist history, proving the link between monarchy and resistance to the great oligarchic cabals that presently rule most of the world."

—CAPTAIN DAVID ASTLE, internationally recognized expert on currency and political systems.

THE THIRD ROME:

Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy

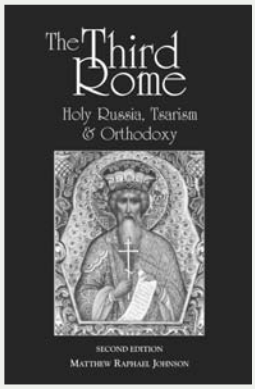

Why did the tsars insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under a absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated republican America. Why?

M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russia, under Putin, resistance to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order.

Covers the formation of the Russian state, Ivan III, Ivan IV, the time of troubles, the early Romanovs, Peter the Great, Catherine the Great, Alexander I, Nicholas I, Alexander II, Alexander III and Czar St. Nicholas II, the last of the imperial Russian rulers. Also covers the revolution of 1905 and the Duma Monarchy as well as the Bolshevik coup. Nothing else like it in print: Russia from a Russian perspective!

To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—or ones for friends and family (quality softcover, 246 pages, #368, $25 minus 10% for BARNES REVIEW subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.)—send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found in the back of this book. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Outside the U.S. please email sales@barnesreview.org for best shipping rate to your nation.

at 8 p.m. Col. Mamontov's Unit joined it, retreating from the battlefield. Couriers delivered for Popov a message from Nazarov not to wait for him and keep moving.

After the risky crossing of the very wide Don River on thin ice, the Cossack troops entered the Olginskaya stanitza (village), where the VA was positioned already. During conversations between Popov and Kornilov the two warlords decided to act together till spring. Don units would attack the Velikoknyazheskaya stanitza and hold a northeastern front in the vicinity of the strategically important city of Tsaritsyn (in 1925-1961 known as Stalingrad, today called Volgograd); the VA would keep the southeastern front near the strategic railroad center Tikhoretskaya. Meanwhile the two White formations would have opportunities to reorganize themselves, to train the troops, replenish supplies and thus, to prepare completely for future decisive battles in spring.

But Alekseev, being the VA's supreme leader, overruled Kornilov's decision and ordered the VA to move into the Kuban Cossack Host's territory, for strengthening or starting an anti-Bolshevik movement there. Indeed, Alekseev, experiencing their unstable mood previously, had grounds for doubt regarding the Don Cossacks' possible uprising in spring.

The Don Cossacks comprised the first organized entity to take up arms against the established Communist regime that overthrew the czar.

Thus, on March 2 the VA's glorious Ice March began. On the contrary, the Steppe Don Unit, being bound with the DCH, couldn't leave the Don land, and marched for the Zimovniki area, i.e., to the eastern part of the DCH, where huge Cossack-owned herds and flocks used to overwinter. Popov's troops stayed there till the beginning of April.

Meanwhile, the horrible Red Terror reigned in the DCH and, naturally, the most sadistic part of the new regime turned to be the predominantly Jewish Cheka. The agenda concerning the Cossacks by the Communist Party's Central Committee was clear—to: 1) Exterminate the whole upper social layer of the Cossacks; 2) Establish mass terror against wealthy Cossacks, and to confiscate from them their grain completely; 3) Settle hurriedly peasantry from central Russia in the DCH; 4) Occupy Cossack stanitzas by Bolshevik troops and shoot on the spot every Cossack with any kind of weapon in his personal possession; and ultimately to 5) Eliminate the Cossacks completely as a people.

The unspeakable horrors of the Judeo-Communist occupation of the DCH quickly convinced the Cossacks that the Soviet regime brought atrocities, arbitrary rule and bloody crimes, not peace, liberty and equality.

On March 21 the Don Cossacks revolted, starting their third national uprising since November 1917.

Armed mainly with crowbars, spades, axes and pitchforks, the rebels exterminated Bolsheviks mercilessly almost everywhere. The insurgents, feeling the necessity to establish links with the only legal DCH authority of the moment, i.e., Pokhodny Ataman Popov, sent messengers to him. Receiving the good news, the Steppe Unit departed from Zimovniki immediately and joined the rebels at last in the Nizhne-Kurmoyarskaya stanitza.

Thus, the Steppe March fulfilled its task: It kept the DCH legal government's continuity intact.

The Don Cossacks comprised the first organized entity to take up arms against established Communism on Nov. 7, 1917 (Krasnov's March on Petrograd), and this struggle continued without interruption until the fall of the Soviet Union. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY: (all publications are in Russian; titles are translated)

Lt. Gen. Afrikan Petrovich Bogaevsky, *1918*, NY, 1963.

Volin, *Don and Volunteer Army*, Rostov, 1919.

Lt. Gen. Nikolay Nikolaevich Golovin, *The Russian Counter-Revolution in 1917-1918*, Paris.

Gen. Anton Ivanovich Denikin, *General Kornilov's Struggle*, Moscow, 1993.

Lt. Gen. Sviatoslav Varlamovich Denisov, *White Russia*, *Album*, *part 1*, NY, 1937.

Lt. Gen. Sviatoslav Varlamovich Denisov, *Memoirs*, *Civil War in the South Russia*, 1921.

Colonel Dobryinin, *The Struggle Against the Bolsheviks in the South Russia*, 1921.

Colonel Dobryinin, *The Don in the struggle against the Commune*, 1922.

General Pyotr Nikolaevich Krasnov, *On the Internal Front*, Berlin, 1922.

Lt. Gen. Aleksandr Sergeevich Lukomsky, *Memoirs*, Berlin, 1921-1922.

Vasily D. Matassov, *The White Movement in the South Russia*, *1917-1920*, Montreal, 1990.

Aleksandr Mezentzev is a Russian historian (and a Cossack by origin from both his mother's and father's sides). He was born in Vladikavkaz, North Ossetia, in 1970. Mezentsev is the Russian correspondent of the *Christian Defense League Report*. He translated into Russian J.B. Campbell's script *Cyanide*, about the *USS Liberty* and Operation Cyanide, available online at www.johnkaminski.info/pages/articles/pdf/cyanide1.pdf.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

WINSTON CHURCHILL HYPNOTIZED?

Recently discovered psychiatric records of "prisoner of peace" Rudolf Hess show he believed Winston Churchill had been hypnotized into taking a negative stance toward Germany, according to a new book which will be released in June, *The Pursuit of the Nazi Mind: Hitler, Hess and the Analysts*. The book, by Prof. Daniel Pick, a historian and psychoanalyst at University of London, examined the notes written by one of the Army psychiatrists who monitored Hess while he was a prisoner in Britain. Hess was murdered in Spandau Prison in Germany on August 17, 1987 at the age of 93. Less than a year ago, his remains were removed from his grave and were cremated and scattered at sea in order to stop admirers from visiting the last resting place of Hitler's deputy.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE GREAT GAME CONTINUED

The ludicrous reasons given by U.S. leadership to invade Afghanistan after the 9-11 attacks take on an even more nonsensical nature after you consider an interview with Zbigniew Brzezinski about how the U.S. originally provoked the Soviet Union into invading Afghanistan. The interview was with the French publication *Le Nouvel Observateur* in 1998. Brzezinski admitted the Carter administration forced the Soviets to invade Afghanistan. "According to the official version of history," said Brzezinski, "CIA aid to the mujahideen began during 1980, that is to say, after the Soviet army invaded Afghanistan, Dec. 24, 1979. But the reality, closely guarded until now, is completely otherwise." How many other "closely guarded" secrets are still being hidden, Washington?

✠ ✠ ✠

NEW LIGHT ON ORIGIN OF UNIVERSE

Marvin Herndon, a modern-day Galileo, has announced a new theory of cosmology that might explain a lot of previously inexplicable things about the universe. For example, how do new, young stars ignite? Initially they are just concentrations of dark gas and dust. Dr. Herndon says uranium, present in the prestellar cloud, naturally falls to the center of the gas ball, and when enough of it is present, it becomes, in effect, a nuclear reactor. The fission of this uranium core is what causes the surrounding material (mostly hydrogen) to begin a fusion reaction, causing the star to start burning. Similar natural reactors are at the center of most planets, including Earth, and cause the planetary magnetic fields. The theory requires us to chuck out the big bang theory, according to which the early universe had no heavy elements.

✠ ✠ ✠

WITNESS TO RFK KILLING SPEAKS

A witness to the Robert F. Kennedy assassination has recently begun to speak out, saying her original testimony was twisted by the authorities. Nina Rhodes-Hughes wants the world to know that, in spite of what the official records say, Sirhan Sirhan was not the only gunman firing shots when RFK was murdered in 1968, a few feet from her, at a Los Angeles hotel. "There was another shooter, to my right," she said in an interview with CNN. "The truth has got to be told. No more cover-ups." She hopes to still see justice in the case. It seems that the FBI misrepresented Rhodes-Hughes' eyewitness account and that she actually had heard a total of 12 to 14 shots fired, not eight as the agency claimed. Sirhan's gun could only hold eight bullets. One mystery is why RFK was ushered through the kitchen pantry by campaign press secretary Frank Mankiewicz (a former Anti-Defamation League employee), instead of going through the crowd of fans and shaking their hands.

✠ ✠ ✠

FIRST FARMERS FOUND

The first farmers grew wheat and rye 13,000 years ago in Syria and were forced into cultivating crops by a terrible drought, according to UK archeologists. Prof. Gordon Hillman has spent over 20 years investigating the remains of ancient food plants at a unique site at Abu Hureyra, in the middle Euphrates. "Nowhere else has an unbroken sequence of archeological evidence stretching from hunter-gatherer times to full-blown farming," been found, he told BBC. The evidence for cultivated crops comes from seeds that survived because they had been accidentally charred in domestic fires before eventually becoming buried. Neolithic founder crops include barley, lentil, pea, chickpea, bitter vetch and flax.

TBR AUTHORS UNDER ATTACK

A long screed entitled "Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard: A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues" has been compiled by several "court historian" authors. Revisionists Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf and Thomas Kues—all members of TBR's board of contributing editors—are working on a definitive refutation of the smear, which is anticipated to run several hundred pages and is projected to be available in July or August. Meanwhile Caroline Sturdy Colls is writing a paper on her forensic archeological research at Treblinka; her results may be analyzed in that refutation.

✠ ✠ ✠

APOLOGY FOR ODD GENIUS

The UK's Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ), the British intelligence agency, has released two restricted 70-year-old papers by computer genius Alan Turing on the theory of code breaking. According to the BBC, "Turing wrote the papers while working on breaking German Enigma codes." Turing, considered the father of artificial intelligence, was homosexual, and was criminally prosecuted in 1952 when homosexuality was illegal in the UK. To avoid prison, he was treated with female hormones (chemical castration), and died at 41 from cyanide poisoning. Fifty-five years later, on Sept. 10, 2009, Prime Minister Gordon Brown made an official public apology on behalf of the British government for the way Turing was treated.

✠ ✠ ✠

LONG BATTLE FOR SUFFRAGE

New Jersey gave full voting rights to women and colored people—anyone worth 50 pounds—on July 2, 1776. No woman used it until 1790. In 1797 the suffrage of women was limited to single women. In 1807 it was abolished altogether due to the alleged apathy of women and various election frauds in which women had been caught participating. After 1807 only white men were allowed to vote in the Garden State. However, after the Civil War, black men were given the right to vote. White (and black) women, on the other hand, could not vote in New Jersey until the 19th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was passed on Aug. 26, 1920.

The Russo-Finnish Conflict from a Racial Perspective

In November of 1939, the Soviet behemoth invaded the neutral nation of Finland. This act of aggression went unnoticed by a capitalist system that had allied itself with world Communism, but for those who fought in the Winter War, it was devastating from a racial standpoint.

By Henrik Holappa

More than seven decades ago, on the cold winter morning of Nov. 30, 1939, the once-silent border of Finland and Russia awoke to the sound of gunfire.

Soviet Russia had begun a war against little Finland, a conflict that would become known as the Winter War. As in all wars, soldiers on both sides shared hope—hope for victory, hope for survival and hope of coming back home.

The Winter War was the first thunderbolt between these two brother nations, both of whom would be terrorized for many years by the Communism that had engulfed the Russian Christian nation. The Winter War was a tragedy for the Finns and for the Russians and other white Slavic people, such as the Ukrainians and Belarusians, who were forced to fight in a war that was not a Ukrainian war, not a Belarusian war, and not even a Russian war.

BETWEEN EAST AND WEST

Finland is in an unusual geographical position: Literally between the East and West, its neighbors are Russia in the east and Sweden and Norway in the west. Finland was populated some 10,000 years ago by Finno-Ugric tribes that migrated to Finland from a homeland in the Urals, in what is now Russia.

In the 1150s Finland was annexed by the Christianized and Westernized Sweden. During the next 700 years Finland was oppressed under Swedish rule, which denied a high-rank position for any Finnish speaker. Only a Swedish-speaking Finn could, by Swedish law, study in universities and reach an academic position in a Finland ruled by Swedes. But as a result of the war between Russia and Sweden in 1808-09, Sweden lost Finland to Russia. The Russian czar, Alexander I, granted full autonomy to Finland, promoting the Finnish language. Alexander I thought that he could prevent possible anti-Russian tensions and riots in Finland by giving rights and privileges to the Finnish-speaking Finns. (There have been Germanic-speaking people in Finland since probably prehistoric times.)

This union was natural, as ethnic Russians and Finns share much the same blood. Russians have both Slavic and Finno-Ugric ancestry. Y-chromosome DNA haplogroup R1 represents the Slavic side of Russians, while haplogroup N1 represents Russia's Finno-Ugric roots.[1]

Finnish-Russian relations began to turn hostile around 1899. The reason for this was the Finnish dream of independence from Russia. For almost a century. Finland had been a quasi-independent country, and the national-romantic feelings awakened by the publishing of the Kalevala, the Finnish national epic, raised the desire among the Finnish people to go from autonomy to full independence. Russia responded by attempting to crush the revival of Finnish

CARL MYDANS / LIFE MAGAZINE

In February 1940, Josef Stalin ordered a second invasion of Finland. Help from Britain and France was not mustered in time, and by mid-March the Finns were defeated. Above, Finnish civilians hide from Soviet bombardment in the snowy woods.

culture that it had once encouraged. This triggered a response, and the outbreak of World War I moved many nationalist Finns to join the German army to fight for an independent Finland.

Not all Finns took this path, however. Several hundred Finns volunteered and fought in the Russian army in World War I, though Finns were not required to serve in the Russian army. Some held command rank, including the Russian army Lt. Gen. Carl G.E. Mannerheim (1867-1951).

In November 1917, the Bolsheviks—mostly Jewish internationalists whose masters and financial sponsors safely lived in New York, New York—conducted a bloody revolution. The revolution, as the historians like to refer to it, wasn't Russian at all, but was organized, financed and led by Jewish extremists such as Leon Trotsky, whose real name was Leonard Applebaum. As Dr. David Duke points out in his book *Jewish Supremacism*, the "Russian" Revolution was more Jewish than Russian. The revolution, which was organized by world Jewry, made Russia into a mass grave for millions of Russians, Ukrainians, Belarusians, Balts and Finns.

On Dec. 6, 1917, the eve of the "Russian" revolution, Finland declared its independence. Lenin, who was one of the masterminds of the revolution, did not resist the idea, but he and the Bolsheviks in Finland launched a civil war in Finland in 1918—during the last year of World War I. The Bolsheviks were beaten though, and Lenin and his Bolshevik regime failed to get Finland into the Soviet Union. A new era had started in Finnish-Russian relations.

TOWARD WORLD WAR II—1939-1944

Two decades of terror and murder followed. The Bolsheviks had succeeded in bringing Russia and

Ukraine under their control. The Soviet dictator, Josef Stalin, had an eye on Finland and the Baltic states, and demanded Soviet bases in those countries as a pretext for Soviet invasion. In October 1939, Finland stood alone in refusing the Soviet demand. On November 30, 1939, war between Soviet Russia and Finland began, and Finland was abandoned by all the other European nations.

The Soviet political commissars, who often were Jewish, told the young Russian and Ukrainian soldiers that the Finns were barbarians and that the Finnish workers wanted them to liberate Finland. Stalin wanted to punish the Ukrainians who had revolted against his terror in the 1930s, so the forces sent to Finland were mostly Ukrainian—and unprepared for the winter warfare. The cold snow would become a grave for tens of thousands of Ukrainians and Russians.

Casualties in the Winter War

There were 1 million Russians in the Red Army's attempt to invade and occupy Finland (1939-1940). There are no official figures on how many Red Army soldiers were killed. Soviet propaganda in 1940 indicated 50,000 Russians perished. However, recent investigation of history has given indications that about 250,000 Russians died in the Winter War. Wounded were between 250,000 to 300,000. About 3,000 Soviet soldiers were taken prisoner. The Finns lost 22,000 dead and 40,000 wounded.

One million Russians comprised the Red Army force that attempted to invade and occupy Finland (1939-1940). More than 50,000 Russians perished, and recent figures indicate as many as 250,000 Russians died in the Winter War. At least 250,000 to 300,000 were wounded, and about 3,000 Soviet soldiers were taken prisoner. The Finns lost 22,000 dead and 40,000 wounded.

When the Winter War concluded in 1940, the Soviets occupied Karelia, and Stalin appointed a man named Yuri Andropov to govern the region. Andropov was Jewish. His parents came from Germany to Vyborg. Later he became an active member of the Communist Party in Russia. In the following war, 1941-44, Andropov specialized in organizing partisan activities in Karelia. Karelia was just a playground for Andropov. After World War II, Andropov would become famous for gruesomely crushing the 1956 revolt in Hungary. Later, Andropov would serve as head of the KGB, and eventually as president of the Soviet Union, in 1982.

In the late fall of 1940, Finland allied herself with National Socialist Germany to protect herself against a further Bolshevik invasion of Finland. That war did break out, and this time with Germany involved. For some devoted Russian anti-Bolsheviks the war between Soviet Union and Germany was very welcome, as they thought this was a chance to be liberated by the Germans and get rid of communism. In the Baltic states, the Germans were welcomed as liberators, as they were in some parts of Ukraine and Russia as well. But Hitler's distrust of the Slavic peoples in general and the Russians in particular soon disappointed those who wanted to fight—together with the Germans—against their oppressor, the Jewish Soviet regime.

By this decision, Hitler chose not to raise an army of millions of Soviet citizens who would have gladly fought side by side with the Germans. He particularly disappointed Ukrainian nationalists, when he failed to recognize Ukraine's independence. In many cases, German forces found Slavic nationalists fighting against them in response to these political decisions. Only von Ribbentrop among the National Socialist leadership supported the idea of incorporating liberated Russians and Ukrainians into the German armed forces and the Waffen-SS.

Late in 1944 Hitler finally accepted the idea of establishing the Russian Liberation Army. But, to win the war, it was too late. In June-July 1944, the Finnish defense line in Karelia began to collapse, and Finland was forced to withdraw from the war in August 1944. Less than a year later, Germany was defeated. Finland now had to live—in peace—with the victorious USSR.

The heroic actions of the men on both sides of the conflict will never die—by being the comrades and men that our struggle needs us to be, our actions, and heroism will always live on. But today, thankfully, we have peace. And through that state of mind our nations, Finland and Russia, both of which have suffered in history, will find freedom and let that freedom be united by our blood.

Long live the brotherhood of Finns, Russians—and all white people. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

WINTER WAR:

Edwards, Robert, *The Winter War: Russia's Invasion of Finland, 1939-1940*, Pegasus Books, New York, 2008.

Jakobson, Max, *The Diplomacy of the Winter War; an Account of the Russo-Finnish War, 1939-1940*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA, 1961.

Nevakivi, Jukka. *The Appeal That Was Never Made: The Allies, Scandinavia, and the Finnish Winter War, 1939-1940*. McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal, 1976.

Tanner, Väinö, *The Winter War: Finland Against Russia, 1939-1940*, Stanford University Press, Stanford, CA, 1957.

Trotter, William R., *A Frozen Hell: The Russo-Finnish Winter War of 1939-1940*, Algonquin Books of Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, 1991.

ABOUT THE FINNISH AND RUSSIANS:

Crowson, P.S., *A History of the Russian People*, Longmans, Green, New York, 1948.

Ollila, Anne, "Perspectives to Finnish Identity," *Scandinavian Journal of History*, 23, 1998, 127-37.

Schoolfield, George C., ed., *The Kalevala: Epic of the Finnish People*, trans. Ein Friberg, Otava, Helsinki, 1988.

Takalo, Tehno, ed., "European nationalism and nations in crisis during the 19th and 20th centuries": The proceedings of the Third Conference of Finnish-Hungarian Historians in 1988, SHS, Helsinki, 1989.

ENDNOTE:

1 A haplotype, in genetics, is a combination of alleles (for different genes) that are located closely together on the same chromosome and that tend to be inherited together. A haplogroup is a group of similar haplotypes that share a common ancestor with a single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) mutation. A SNP (pronounced "snip") is a DNA sequence variation occurring when a single nucleotide—A, T, C or G—in the genome (or other shared sequence) differs between members of a species (or between paired chromosomes in an individual).—Ed.

Henrik Holappa (b. 1985) is a Finnish author, and a founder and leader of Suomen Vastarintaliike ("Finnish Resistance Movement"), dedicated to protecting the Finnish culture, history and people. Holappa sought political asylum in America in 2008, and was then imprisoned and deported by the Department of Homeland Security in June 2009. He has published an e-book about his experiences in America, and is currently translating Rudolf Hess's male-nurse Abdallah Melaouhi's book *I Looked into the Eyes of His Murderers* into Finnish. Holappa can be contacted at heholappa@hotmail.com or through his website patriootti.com

The Estonians Who Fought for Adolf Hitler

The Estonian Viking Division of the Waffen-SS. The Estonian Narwa Battalion was the first and best fighting unit fielded by Estonia as part of a German-led crusade to defeat Communism. Fully motorized and equipped with heavy weapons, it was able to take its place in the multinational SS Viking Division. Compiled by military historian Richard Landwehr—the world's preeminent expert on the Waffen-SS and its multi-national volunteer divisions. Filled with rare photos from Landwehr's own files. Softcover, 8.5"-by-11" format, 78 pages, #363, *$20.*

The Teaching Plan for the SS & Police

The Lehrplan: Teaching Plan for Ideological Education. The first and only English translation of Heinrich Himmler's instruction manual for young SS volunteers and Nazi police force. Includes sections on Germany's role as traditional defender of Europe, the mission of the SS, proper behavior for an SS man, more. Includes photos. Translation by Carl Hottelet. Period photos and art. Softcover, #9, 89 pages, *$9. NOW $5.*

The Ukrainian Holocaust

DVD: Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust. This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence, and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars (including foreign press). History is recorded on this DVD and presented in an engrossing, extremely informative format. It documents how the barbarous Soviet government resorted to starving the populace by the millions, while simultaneously presenting a deliberately deceptive picture to the world. In his works, Dr. Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Stalin. Mace stated such at an international conference on the holocaust in 1982. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, *$25.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

Real Death Camps of WWII

How Eisenhower gruesomely exterminated 1 million Germans

WE'VE ALL HEARD OF THE concentration camps run by the Third Reich during World War II. Hardly a day goes by when we are not bombarded by the mainstream media with tall tales of atrocities committed by Germans against Jews in these labor camps. Forget the fact that prisoners in Hitler's camps were provided with food, clothing, medical care, housing, employment, entertainment and other amenities. However, if you want to see a real death camp—one designed to ensure that the inmates would not survive their incarceration—one need only look at the camps (really outdoor pens) set up by Supreme Allied Commander Dwight Eisenhower after Germany was defeated. These camps allowed the Allies to continue to exterminate helpless, disarmed German soldiers and civilians. This shocking story of criminal genocide needs to be known to everyone as it truly was one of the worst war crimes committed in the 20th century.

By Maria Gruettner
Translated by Wilhelm Mann

During the Hague peace conference at the beginning of the 20th century the so-called civilized states agreed to submit to international law, which should eliminate brutality. On Jan. 26, 1919 "The Hague War Regulation" was signed by all participating states, among them the United States. The following was established:

> Paragraph 4: Prisoners of war are under the supervision of the enemy state and not of individuals or units who captured them. They should be treated humanely. All their personal belongings remain in their hands, with exception of arms, horses and documents of military matters. . . .
>
> Paragraph 6: The enemy state is allowed to use the POWs as per their ability to use as a labor force. Officers are exempted. The work should not be extraordinarily hard.
>
> Paragraph 7: The enemy state has to take care about the livelihood of the POW. If respective communications concerning food, housing and clothing does not exist the POW should be treated at the same level as their own troops. . . .
>
> Paragraph 14: As soon as the hostilities begin an office of POW affairs by all the warring parties has to be established. . . .
>
> Paragraph 20: After the peace treaties have been signed the immediate release of the POW has to be secured.

On July 27, 1929, the Protective Regulations of the Geneva Convention for Wounded Soldiers were extended to include POWs: "All accommodations should be equal to the standard of their troops. The Red Cross supervises. After the end of the hostilities the POWs should be released immediately." The Allies signed those regulations.

BREAKING THE LAW

In 1943, in a shameful stunt of semantic pettifoggery, the Allies agreed to treat German POWs not as POWs but as punishable "Disarmed Enemy Forces" (DEFs), disregarding international law. The supreme commanders of the different Allied forces were given

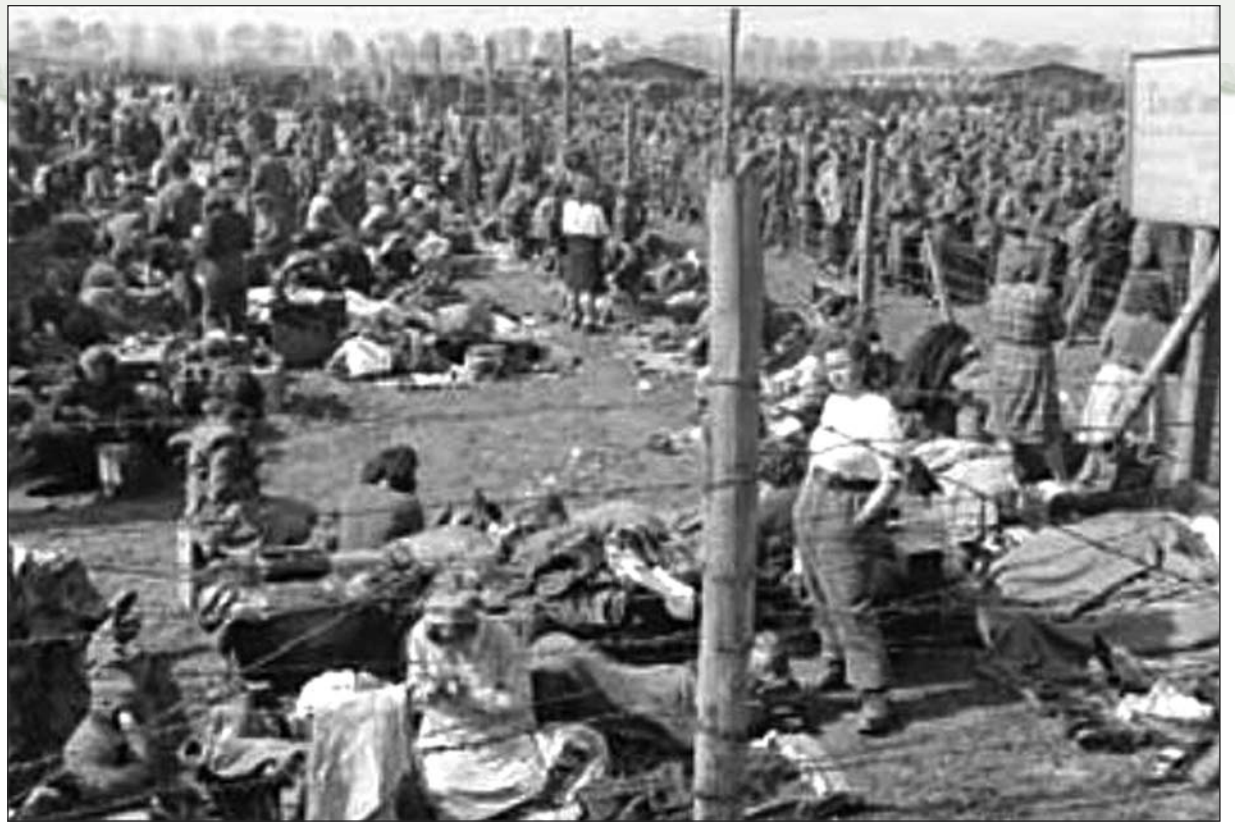

This photograph shows the conditions at Allied camps set up for German civilians and "disarmed enemy forces" across Germany after World War II. No shelter, no sanitation, no medical care, no clothing provided. Jammed in these open air pens, nearly a million Germans were purposefully allowed to die of exposure, disease and starvation.

a free hand in handling German prisoners.

On March 10, 1945 Dwight D. Eisenhower, the supreme commander of the U.S. forces, issued orders not to release German prisoners captured on German territory but keep them in captivity as DEFs. They therefore were not protected by international law and were at the mercy of the victors.

[It must be remembered that Eisenhower was a protege of Bernard Baruch, whose advice to a sick and dying President Franklin Roosevelt was holy writ.—Ed.]

After the crossing of the Rhine River in March 1945, war criminal Dwight Eisenhower created death enclosures for German prisoners. Vast areas were confiscated and fenced in with barbwire. The daily increasing number of prisoners was herded in—wounded POWs, amputees, women, children and old folks.

The Rhine death camps—or Rheinwiesenlager, officially, and far more accurately, called Prisoner of War Temporary Enclosures—were set up at near the following towns: Andernach, Bad Kreuznach, Bickelsheim, Bretzenheim, Buederich, Budersheim, Dietersheim, Hechterheim, Heidesheim, Ingelheim, Koblenz, Cützel, Ludwigshafen, Ludwigshafen-Rheingönheim, Mainz, Mainz-Kassel, Mainz-Zahlbach, Mannheim, Mannheim-Käfertal, Mannheim-Sandhofen, Mannheim-Schönau, Mannheim-Waldhof, Miegenheim, Plaidt, Remagen, Rheinberg, Rheinheim, Schwarzenborn, Siershan, Sinzig, Trier, Urmitz, Wickrathberg and Winzenheim.

On May 8, 1945, the end of the war, German soldiers surrendered at different fronts of the war and were imprisoned, crammed into cattle wagons and lorries and then dumped like garbage across the barbwire fences. Some of the prisoners were already dead. Added to those transports were the arrivals of German soldiers who escaped the onrushing Russians, thinking and hoping they would be treated more humanely by the Western Allies. Also thrown into those camps were civilians, primarily party leaders, high government officials and industry captains, fallen under so-called automatic arrest, without legal due process.

When the Americans advanced farther east, they established more camps within Germany. After a while most of the camps outside the Rhine River

Eyewitnesses Remember Ike's Death Camps

Here are descriptions of the Bretzenheim camp from inmate who survived on of Ike's death camps:

"I was born 1924 and as a member of the 3rd Parachute Division captured by Americans on April 20, 1945, some three weeks before the German surrender, in the Harz Mountains near Quedlinburg, after a hasty retreat from France. A few days later we were transported in Belgian coal freight cars to Bretzenheim near Bad Kreuznach. Sixty men in a car, standing shoulder to shoulder—no food, no water, no toilets. After 24 hours we were unloaded at an open field. Hardly anyone could walk. The camp was a bare field fenced in with barbwire—not a single tent, no buildings.

"We bivouacked body on body on the muddy ground, one wool blanket for three men. The latrine consisted of a room-sized pit with an rough edge and no seating facilities. If you fell into the pit, you drowned in the muck. Cleaning water was not available. Every morning first aid guards walked along the rows of prone men and kicked them to see if they were dead. The first night, about 180 dead were counted.

After a few days we received the first drinking water and food, one slice of wheat bread, a spoonful of coffee powder, milk powder, egg powder and sugar for 50 prisoners. At that camp I stayed until June 12, 1945, when I was officially released."

"From another prisoner comes this report: 'Emaciated to a skeleton, you stared with burning eyes at the sky and tried to figure out when you will join your dead comrades who were collected every morning, then lined up at the edge of the road to be dumped."

A former inmate of the camp writes: "From April until July 1945, the people of Bretzenheim could have seen every morning piles of up to 180 corpses at the gate and watched the loading of the deceased on lorries, then speeding away to the Galgenberg ['gallows mountain'] near Kreuznach and the Stromberg ['stream mountain']."

"That means that under American administration at the Rhine meadows Camp Bretzheim, at least 15,000 men died. The number who suffocated in the mud or fell into the latrines is unknown but should be added to the death total.

"A conservative estimate would indicate a 15 percent death rate. There is no reason to expect a lower death rate for the other camps. If you accept a total population of 5 million in the American camps, you arrive at a total of 750,000 dead. James Bacque arrives at the same figure even though his arguments went a different way."

area were closed, and the prisoners were sent to the Rhine camps. It is estimated that finally about 5-6 million Germans were kept at those camps.

HORRIBLE CONDITIONS

Some might have heard a little about the conditions at those camps, but these important facts bear repeating:

• There was no registration of the prisoners—neither on arrival nor during their stay.

• The camps were guarded all around and floodlit at night. Escapees were punished with execution.

• Sometimes GIs would fire into the masses of prisoners without any reason.

• The prisoners, in spite of rain, snow and sleet, were forced to be without shelter, sleeping on the bare ground, which after a while turned into a bottomless quagmire. People were not allowed to build shelters. Tents were not distributed even though German army depots, as well as American ones, were full of them. The prisoners dug holes in the ground to protect themselves against the cold. And then they were told not to do it and were forced to fill the holes with dirt again.

• There were no washing facilities, and no privacy for life's necessities.

• When the camps opened there was neither food nor water available even though German and American army depots had plenty of both.

• German warehouses were plundered. Later on the prisoners received egg powder, milk powder, cookies, chocolate bars and coffee powder but still no water.

Hunger and severe intestinal diseases were rampant.

• The prisoners had no contact with the outside world. No mail reached them. The public was threatened with death if they tried to supply prisoners with food over the fence. German authorities were urged to advise the public accordingly. If they still tried it they were chased away or shot.

• The Red Cross could not enter Germany. Eisenhower ordered the return of Swiss Red Cross trains loaded with food and supplies.

• The seriously ill or dying were hardly taken care of, or not at all.

• Guards were partly recruited from released foreign workers. Vengeful former inmates of a German army prison—the army penitentiary Thorgau—were employed as camp police. Mistreatments happened daily and were not punished.

For additional detailed information about the Rheinwiesenlagers, we refer you to James Bacque's *Other Losses*. Two of Bacque's eyewitness reports may illustrate the conditions at the lagers.

According to one American: "April 30 was a stormy day, rain and snow and a bone-chilling wind blowing from the north across the flats of the Rhine Valley. The prisoners were huddled together for warmth —hundreds of thousands of emaciated, dirty, gaunt men, with hollow eyes, wearing dirty battle fatigues and ankle deep in mud.

"Here and there you could see dirty-white spots. When looking closer you could notice men wrapped their heads or arms with bandages or men wearing merely their shirts. The German division commander said they did not eat for at least two days and getting water caused a major problem even though the Rhine River was only 200 meters away." (*Other Losses*, 51.)

A prisoner, Heinz Jansen, wrote: "A million German soldiers, sick people out of hospitals, women of the military support services and civilians were captured. One inmate of the Rheinsberg camp was 80 years old, another one only 9. Permanent hunger and thirst plagued them. Many died of dysentery.

"A cruel sky poured down, week-long, torrential rains. Amputees were sliding through the quagmire, sopping wet and shivering. Day in, day out, night after night, without shelter, they camped hopelessly on the bare ground." (*Other Losses*, 52.)

These facts prove the conditions at the Rheinwiesenlagers were not, as so often stated, caused by

BACK IN STOCK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

OTHER LOSSES

An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II

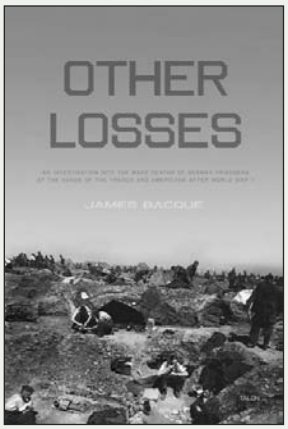

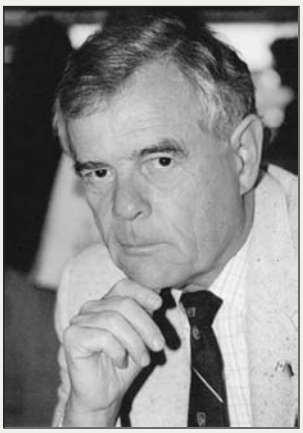

Seldom has the publication of a historical monograph on a subject ordinarily of interest only to a few specialists—the treatment of prisoners of war—received so much attention or excited so much anger as *Other Losses* by James Bacque (shown above). Published in 1989 in Canada, the book received so much notoriety because it accused Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, as head of the American occupation of Germany in 1945, of deliberately starving to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section of the book shows the deplorable conditions in which the German POWs were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather with the only shelter being holes dug in the ground. Softcover, 324 pages, #619, $25 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best rates. To order, send payment with the order form on page 64to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also TBR's website at www.barnesreview.com.

the inability of the Americans to handle the masses of prisoners. On the contrary, those conditions, with all their consequences, were wanted. Bacque confirms that Eisenhower was responsible for these conditions. The responsibility for the treatment of the German POWs rested with the commanders of the U.S. Army in Europe, subordinated only to the political control of their government. All the decisions about handling of prisoners were indeed made solely by the U.S. Army Europe. (James Bacque, *Other Losses*, 45.)

Dr. Ernst F. Fisher, a U.S. Army colonel, writes:

> Eisenhower's hate, tolerated by his submissive military bureaucracy, caused the horrors of the death camps, unique in the annals of American military history.
>
> When the occupation zones were formed, in July 1945, some of the lagers were handed over to the British or French, depending on the geography. The British, to their credit, tried to improve the food supply for the prisoners. The French did nothing of the sort but started transporting the still physically able as forced labor to France. Only a few of these slaves ever returned. (My friend Waldemar Pollock, a pilot, was one.)

DYING

Soon after the lagers were set up, the conditions there caused death. From May 1 until June 15, 1945, the Army doctors at the camps saw a terrible increase in the death rate—80 times higher than they had ever experienced. Efficient and conscientious, they registered death causes, that many died from diarrhea, that many from dysentery and typhoid fever, from tetanus and blood poisoning, numbers not heard of since the middle ages. Medical terminology could not describe the catastrophe the doctors were witnessing. Every morning the dead were carried away and dumped in mass graves.

Maria Gruettner was born in Germany in 1939. She saw World War II firsthand. Before the building of the Berlin Wall, her family crossed into West Germany. There she finished school and studied English, history and theology. Her main interest was and still is history, especially the history of WWII. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker who has, along with Texas-based Revisionist Carolyn Yeager, published a series in TBR on the remembrances of Hermann Giesler, a Reich architect and one of Hitler's closest confidantes. See, for instance, TBR November/December 2010.

Why Is It This Way?

Why are the war crimes committed at the Rhine Meadow Camps still ignored? Why are the bodies still not recovered from the mass graves, the quagmire pits and latrines at the Rhine River? Why did the defeated German survivors, even after half a century, not dare to touch their own dead? Why do the defeated still accept that mourning is not allowed? Why is it almost a crime to honor the dead at the Rhine Meadows? It is as if a curse hovers not only over the death camps at the Rhine but over the whole country of Germany.

An eyewitness writes: "The corpses of the starved are daily transported with trucks outside the camp and than dumped into deep pits, five layers deep, in a long row." (Griesheimer, Willi, *Die Hölle der amerikanischen Kriegsgefangenschaft*, Eigenverlag, 2.)

Other bodies were submerged in the quagmires and latrines, never being recovered.

From the camp called Büderich comes this report: "It is estimated 230 corpses were buried each night. None of the deaths was registered."

Based on documents and eyewitnesses, Bacque proves that between 800,000 and 1 million people were killed at the American, and later on at the French, camps. The number of the victims is doubtlessly higher than 800,000 and almost certainly more than 900,000, very possibly over 1 million. Army officers well aware of the situation permitted the mass murder. There was enough food and other supplies available to save the lives of the prisoners. Relief organizations tried to help the prisoners at the American camps, but Eisenhower would not allow it.

To hide the atrocity, documents were destroyed, altered or classified secret. (*Other Losses*, 11.)

The official U.S. history reports only about 5,000 dead at the Rhine meadow camps. Occupied Germany officially says camp deaths were at most 10,000. [Wikipedia says 3,000-10,000.—Ed.] ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Kurt W. Böhme, *Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in amerikanischer Hand*, Europa, Munich, Germany, 1973.

http://www.deutscherosten.de

http://www.der-deutsche-osten.de

Shlomo Rosenblum: The Ace of Spies?

KNOWN AS "THE ACE OF SPIES," Shlomo Rosenblum (aka Sidney Reilly) was a Jewish Russian-born adventurer and secret agent employed by Scotland Yard, the British Secret Service Bureau and later the Secret Intelligence Service. He is alleged to have spied for at least four nations. His notoriety during the 1920s was created in part by his friend, British diplomat and journalist Sir Robert Bruce Lockhart, who sensationalized their thwarted operation to overthrow the Bolshevik government in 1918. After Reilly's death, the *London Evening Standard* glorified his exploits. Later, Ian Fleming would use Reilly as a model for James Bond. Today, many historians consider Reilly to be the first 20th-century super-spy. Much of what is known about him could be false, as Reilly was a master of deception. Then what is the truth about Shlomo Rosenblum?

BY DANIEL MICHAELS

Better known by his professional name, "Sidney Reilly," one Shlomo [Saloman—or, some say, Ziggy, short for Zigmund] Rosenblum was Britain's much-publicized "master spy." Because of the blinding media hype surrounding this nonetheless real-life, remarkable figure, it has been difficult to form a sharp image of him or to assess his actual contributions to then-War Secretary Winston Churchill's wish to "strangle Communism in its cradle."

Owing to the very nature of his work, little is known with absolute certainty about Rosenblum's private or professional life from the time of his birth to his presumed death at the hands of the Soviet Joint State Political Directorate (Obyedinyonnoye gosudarstvennoye politicheskoye upravleniye or OGPU). His employer, the British Secret Intelligence Service (MI6), has never officially divulged anything about Rosenblum's assignments. Further obfuscating the facts and activities of his life, Rosenblum concocted stories about his exploits, mostly imaginary, to entertain friends and acquaintances and to exaggerate his own importance.

In reality, Rosenblum was neither a master spy nor a British subject. The British intelligence service hired him as a paid informant for its émigré intelligence network.

The media and sundry sources list some of the spy's supposed assignments and accomplishments:

- In the Boer War, disguised as a Russian arms merchant, he spied on weapon shipments to the Afrikaners;
- He helped procure Persian oil concessions for the British Admiralty, the so-called D'Arcy Affair;
- Disguised as a timber company owner, he gathered information on the Russian military presence in Port Arthur, Manchuria, and reported to the

Japanese secret police (Kempeitai);

- He spied on the Krupp armaments plant in Germany;
- He volunteered for the Royal Flying Corps in Canada at the start of World War I;
- He seduced the wife of a Russian minister to obtain information about German weapon shipments to Russia;
- During World War I, disguised in a German officer's uniform, some allege he sat in on a German High Command Meeting;
- He rescued entrapped diplomats in Brazil;
- He worked with and organized anti-Communist forces in the White Army and émigré circles.

Because neither British intelligence nor Reilly/Rosenblum, nor both together, succeeded in strangling Communism in the cradle, if in fact that was ever their real intent, the infant Communist state flourished, grew to adulthood and, together with its failed assassin—the British establishment—destroyed much of Old Europe in World War II (including, ironically, the British empire). The following text deals chiefly with Rosenblum's failed attempts to depose the newborn Communist regime and with the real focus of his activities, that of winning oil concessions in the Caucasus for his British paymaster.

Sidney Reilly and Boris Savinkov both managed to escape, following which the Soviet government sentenced them to death in absentia.

Shlomo Rosenblum was born the illegitimate son of Paulina (Perla) Bramson and Dr. Mikhail Rosenblum. Judging by the young man's behavior, interests and ambitions, he had enjoyed a comfortable bourgeois life. He is believed to have studied chemistry and medicine for some time, possibly at the University of Novorossiysk.

In 1898, after marrying Margaret Callaghan Thomas, daughter of the Rev. Hugh Thomas, British intelligence gave Rosenblum a new identity, that of Sidney George Reilly, husband of Margaret Thomas Reilly. By virtue of his wife's inheritance at the death of her first husband, Reilly conveniently married into considerable wealth. Within a year he and wife traveled to czarist Russia, where, following the instructions of his British handlers, he reconnoitered the Caucasus for its oil deposits and compiled a resource prospectus for his handlers.

When, in 1904, the Board of the Admiralty publicly announced that petroleum would replace coal as the primary fuel for the Royal Navy, at that time the largest navy in the world, entrepreneurs and governments alike scrambled to gain oil concessions in the Caucasus—the so-called "Great Game" had officially begun. The Admiralty soon learned that William Knox D'Arcy, who later founded the Anglo-Persian Oil Company, had already obtained a valuable concession from the Persian government for oil rights in southern Persia. MI6 and the Admiralty commissioned Reilly to approach D'Arcy and persuade him to contact the Admiralty. In due course Reilly was in fact able to convince D'Arcy to terminate negotiations with the French Rothschilds and turn to London and the Admiralty instead.

Up to this point in his career Reilly had been dealing with the embattled czarist government, under which he enjoyed considerable freedom to go about his business. With the onset of World War I in 1914 and the subsequent Bolshevik Revolution in October 1917, Reilly had to contend with the newly self-installed Soviet government. But since the Communists were not yet entrenched in power and whole segments of the country remained loyal to the old regime, a civil war ensued in which the Western powers, chiefly Britain and France, ostensibly supported the freedom forces.

Reilly, with British agents Lockhart, Hill and others, became the focal point of the resistance. Their most important insider ally was Boris Savinkov, former deputy war minister in Alexander Kerensky's Provisional Government and former member of the terroristic Social Revolutionary Party. Savinkov, a proud terrorist who participated first in the assassination of czarist and later of Communist officials, also happened to be British War Secretary Winston Churchill's greatest hope to depose the Soviets and one day become dictator of Russia.

The first attempt of the Reilly-Savinkov conspiracy to defeat the Communists, called the Ambassadors' Plot, was financially supported by Russian émigrés living in Britain, France, Germany and other European countries. Savinkov also managed to win over the support of disil-

lusioned members of the Latvian Riflemen (Latviešu str lnieki) who were serving in the Praetorian Guard of the Bolsheviks and who were entrusted with the security of the Kremlin. Always loyal to the czar, the church and country, the Cossacks of southern Russia were also ready to support the plot or any other operation aimed at protecting the old regime.

The plot began in May 1918, and the final coup against the government was scheduled for the first week of September. However, on August 30, the eve of the planned coup, a military cadet shot and killed Moisei Uritsky, head of the Petrograd Cheka,[1] and later on the same day Fanya Kaplan, member of the Social Revolutionary Party, shot and wounded Lenin. So alerted, the Cheka took the opportunity to round up and execute thousands of political opponents. Moreover, the Cheka had also come in possession of lists of undercover anti-government agents involved in the plot. The Cheka then raided the British Embassy and arrested Lockhart and others associated with Reilly. Reilly and Savinkov both managed to escape, following which the Soviet government sentenced them to death *in absentia.* The sentence was to be implemented immediately should Reilly or Savinkov ever be apprehended on Soviet soil.

By 1923 Reilly had established a cartel, called "Torgprom," for the czarist émigré industrialists and their Anglo, French and German partners and had amassed a considerable personal fortune by acting as their financial agent. Already, a reputation of being a mystery man of some import on the international set preceded him. So advertised, the lady who was to become his second wife inquired of a knowledgeable friend, "Who is he?" to which the friend responded, "Who is he not?"—further feeding her curiosity. Pepita Bobadilla, a London musical comedy star, became his second wife, with whom he was to share his next and last adventure.

This time British secretary of war, Winston Churchill, wanted Reilly to help organize the espionage service of White Gen. Anton Denikin[2] in south Russia and to act as liaison between the general and various European anti-Soviet allies. When Reilly asked about Savinkov, Churchill responded, "Savinkov is in Paris, the very man for you, a really great man, a great personality, a born leader and organizer."

With Lenin's death in January 1924 and the White Russian armies making occasional gains, the Soviet gov-

A Life of Deception . . .

Like the fictional James Bond, Reilly was a debonair playboy who lived extravagantly, spoke numerous languages, and was a master of disguise. To his credit, he sought to put an end to the Bolshevik regime. But he was no gentleman in reality. A shifty character, with delusions of grandeur, he exploited women and others for his own gain. He exaggerated his adventures to conceal his identity or to boost his image. Arrested March 24, 1874 for acting as a courier for the Reds, upon his release he learned of his mother's death and was told by his uncle he was the product of an affair between her and her Jewish doctor. Shocked, the "anti-Semitic" young man fled Russia and landed in South America under the name of Pedro, supposedly a local. He got a job as cook for a British mission, and when a hostile tribe attacked, he managed to save the lives of some of the Britishers. Next he went to England and joined British intelligence, changing his first name to Sidney, and later his last name to Reilly. Disguised as a priest, he talked his way aboard the Rothschilds' yacht, where he persuaded, under Rothschild's nose, William Knox D'Arcy to procure Persian oil concessions for the British—and went on to many further amazing escapades.

ernment was quite vulnerable when Reilly made his second major attempt to unseat it. Although the British government under Lloyd George refused officially to be drawn into the struggle to a greater extent than it had already become involved, other important European personalities were only too willing to take the risk. First among them was Sir Henri Deterding, Dutch-born knight of the British empire and head of the great British international oil trust, Royal Dutch Shell. Deterding would become the world's foremost financial backer and big-business spokesman of the anti-Bolshevik campaign.

Reilly's plan of counterrevolution was to start with secret opposition elements operating in conjunction with Savinkov's terrorists. As soon as the counterrevolution was under way, the military phase would begin with anti-Bolshevik forces in Poland and Finland joining the White armies. At the same time the Georgian Noe Jordania would lead a revolt in the Caucasus. The Caucasus was to be severed from the rest of Russia and established as an independent Trans-Caucasian Federation. The oil wells and pipelines would be returned to their former owners, after which London and Paris would recognize Savinkov as the dictator of Russia.

Reilly's plan of counterrevolution was to start with secret opposition elements operating in conjunction with Savinkov's terrorists.

But just as the unexpected had foiled his first attempt at deposing the revolutionary Soviet government several years earlier, so too did the unexpected wreck his second attempt. The OGPU, under the direction of Felix Dzerzhinsky, had devised a trap to deal with counterrevolutionary subversives like Savinkov and Reilly. Called "the Trust," it was designed to lure would-be émigré anti-Communists back to Russia by purporting to be underground opponents of the Soviet government in need of outside support. Moreover, the Red Army, under the leadership of Leon Trotsky, had become a much more formidable and effective force.

Savinkov was the first to take the bait. On August 10, 1924 Churchill's favorite terrorist was lured into the trap just days before he was to take his key role in Reilly's planned counterrevolution. Quickly arrested, thoroughly interrogated, condemned in a mock public trial, Savinkov was executed in Lubyanka Prison. Not hearing from the most important member of the conspiracy, but determined to proceed with the operation, Reilly gave the signal to begin.

On Aug. 28 the uprising in the Caucasus began. When Noe Jordania's forces attacked in Georgia, simultaneous acts of terror, killing and bombing occurred throughout the Caucasus. Attempts were made to seize the oil wells.

But on the very next day, Reilly found out Savinkov had gone missing. Units of the Red Army quickly squelched the uprising in the Caucasus. On September 13 the *New York Times* reported that, the Caucasian uprising was being "financed and directed from Paris by powerful financiers and former proprietors of the Baku oil wells."

In Russia Trotsky and Stalin were already fighting to decide who would succeed the dead Lenin as head of the Soviet government. Defying all logic and common sense and without knowledge of the Trust or of the fact that Savinkov was lured to his death, Reilly decided—on the basis of messages from Russia—that he must return to Russia to meet with the Trotskyite faction. On September 25, 1925 Reilly wrote a letter to his wife. It was to be his last letter. He wrote:

> It is absolutely necessary that I should go for three days to Petrograd and Moscow. I am leaving tonight and will be back here on Tuesday morning. I want you to know that I would not have undertaken this trip unless it was absolutely essential, and if I was not convinced that there is practically no risk attached to it. I am writing this letter only for the most improbable case of a mishap befalling me. Should this happen, then you must not take any steps; they will help little but may finally lead to giving the alarm to the Bolshies and to disclosing my identity.
>
> If by any chance I should be arrested in Russia, it could only be on some minor insignificant charge, and my new friends are powerful enough to obtain my liberation. (Ref. 2, p. 151)

Reilly was trapped almost immediately upon entering Russia. It was his misfortune that "Iron Felix" Dzerzhinsky opposed the Trotsky faction and sided with Stalin.

Inspire future generations in a few short minutes

Please remember THE BARNES REVIEW in your will or trust

REMEMBERING TBR IN YOUR WILL OR TRUST

During your life you have made many decisions that have helped people, causes, crusades and organizations that reflect your most important values. You've been good about using your resources wisely to help further the goals of your favorite organizations. One of those organizations is THE BARNES REVIEW.

Here's your chance to make sure that your generous commitment is transformed into an ever-lasting inspiration for others. And the good thing is, you can choose what people will remember about you by how you structure your legacy.

To ensure TBR survives long into the future—further into the future than any of us will—we suggest you consider remembering THE BARNES REVIEW in your will or trust.

It's not as complicated as many people believe. In fact, it can be done in a few minutes. TBR's Legacy Department specialists are ready to assist if you need help. Call 202-547-5586 and tell the operator you'd like to talk to someone about remembering TBR in your will or trust. TBR has plans for tax-deductible charitable giving as well. For a simple, free brochure, write TBR Legacy Department, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

MONTHLY CREDIT CARD DONATIONS

And, if you'd like an easy way to support the efforts of TBR before your passing, we have a great idea. Every month TBR is set up to automatically deduct whatever amount you choose from the credit card of your choice. Donate $5, $10, $20 or more every month—no hassle. All you need to do is call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to get the ball rolling. Our operators can take care of the rest.

The London Times carried a two-line obituary: "Sidney Reilly was killed 28 September by GPU troops at the village of Allekul, Russia." In fact, however, Reilly was killed on November 5, 1925. [GPU was the forerunner of OGPU; the two are often confused.—Ed.]

To summarize, initially Reilly's assignments were directed as much or more to commercial (oil) matters than to political (anti-Soviet) activities and were far less successful or as romantic as depicted by the media. Ever since his initial recruitment by British intelligence before the Bolshevik Revolution, his work as an informant was directed almost exclusively to obtaining oil-drilling concessions in the Caucasus. Rather than Sidney Reilly being called a master spy or the ace of spies, it would probably be more precise to refer to him as a political informant and a business scout for the budding oil industry.

After the revolution, it is true, that emphasis—under the pressure of émigré groups in Berlin, Paris, and London—shifted more to counter-revolutionary activity. Much of the financing of the anti-Soviet campaign was provided by wealthy Russian émigrés, while that of the Caucasus campaign was financed by Western oil moguls. British geopolitical interest remained focused on oil and pipelines in the Caucasus and the separation of the Caucasus from Russia.

Another factor that must be taken into consideration in judging the actions of Sidney Reilly is that he was a secular Jew at a time when the majority of Russian, and indeed world, Jewry, sympathized with the revolution. For a Jew to oppose the revolution would have brought unwanted suspicion to Reilly's underground work as a British agent. Since both of Reilly's major attempts to subvert the Soviet government failed and since the Caucasus land bridge is still attached to Russia, any impar-

tial assessment of Reilly's work would have to conclude that the man was less than a master spy.

It may have been that Reilly was strictly a bold, risk-taking businessman profiting from the largess of the British and the contributions of émigré anti-Communists and the oil moguls with the long-range potential of sharing in the oil wealth of the Caucasus. Reilly could only qualify as a master spy if he were actually working for Soviet intelligence by betraying the anti-government forces within the Soviet state as well as the plans of the émigrés. Indeed some critics and doubters have already—on the basis of his failed anti-Soviet campaigns—suggested that Reilly might have been a double or triple agent with ultimate allegiance to the Soviet Union and that the Trust did not kill him but secretly reabsorbed him back into Russia.

Britain's campaign to gain access to the Caucasus continues to this day. Boris Berezovsky and his entourage replaced Shlomo Rosenblum and his followers but played the same role.

If anything, since the establishment of Israel, which is part of the Anglo-American military alliance, in the neighborhood, the Caucasus has become even more topical and a potential powder keg. Israel, if its plans materialize, would not only be able to use Caspian Sea oil for its own consumption, but by linking the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan pipeline to Israel's Tipline (the Trans-Israel Eilat-Ashkelon Pipeline) from Ceyhan to the port of Ashkelon, Israel could supply Asian markets as well. ✦

ENDNOTES:

Wikipedia entries for: Shlomo Rosenblum, Sidney Reilly, the Trust, Boris Savinkov, Anton Denikin, Felix Dzerzhinsky, War in the Caucasus: Towards a Broader Russia-U.S. Military Confrontation.

Michael Sayers & Albert E. Kahn, *The Great Conspiracy: The Secret War against Soviet Russia*, Little, Brown and Co., Boston, 1946, 433 pp.

Chris Wrigley, *Winston Churchill: A Biographical Companion*, ABC—CLIO, Santa Barbara, California, 2002, 367 pp., 157-158.

Winston Churchill, *Great Contemporaries*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1973, 386 pp.

Dan Michaels, "The Great Game in the Caucasus," *The Barnes Review*, Jan./Feb. 2011, 71.

ENDNOTES:

1 The term Cheka (Extraordinary Committee) was used for the political police until 1922 when it was replaced by the OGPU (State Political Directorate).

2 General Denikin was eventually able to escape capture by the Red Army in April 1920 by crossing the Black Sea to Istanbul, then to London, back to the Continent until 1945 when he came to the United States where he died near Ann Arbor, Michigan. He was later buried St. Vladimir's Cemetery in Jackson, New Jersey,

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to contribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

'Kamikazes' and 9-11:

Why the Japanese Bristle Over the Comparison

IMMEDIATELY AFTER PLANES STRUCK THE TWO TALLEST BUILDINGS of the World Trade Center complex in New York City, mainstream media commentators began referring to the pilots as "kamikazes." This description made many Japanese bristle as, in their minds, the Japanese kamikazes of World War II restricted their targets specifically to ones of military significance—not ones containing thousands of unarmed civilians. To the Japanese, the kamikaze pilots of World War II were exercising the highest form of moral action: self-sacrifice for the good of the nation. Whether the attacks of 9-11 were carried out by Muslims armed with box cutters, Mossad agents or the U.S. government matters not in this particular case. What matters is that those who flew those planes into a civilian center were not performing in the true tradition of the kamikaze.

BY JOHN LEE

It was perhaps inevitable: The "terrorists" who allegedly, according to the U.S. government's story, crashed hijacked passenger jets into buildings in New York and the Pentagon (and into the ground in Pennsylvania) on Sept. 11, 2001 have been compared in the media to the kamikaze pilots of the Pacific theater of World War II.

Although sympathetic to the U.S. following the 9-11 attacks, the Japanese rebuked the media for this uncritical and absurd comparison,[1] even if you assume 9-11 was not an inside job and false flag operation by elements within the U.S. government and Israeli Mossad, Albert Axell and Hideaki Kase write.

Although there may have been superficial similarities in the states of minds of the real-life kamikaze flyer and the supposed "Muslim terrorists" (e.g. "purity of spirit" and the strong conviction of a glorious afterlife), their ends were dramatically dissimilar.

The authors state that the indiscriminate targeting of civilians on the one hand and attacking heavily armed warships on the other hand unequivocally cannot be lumped together for obvious reasons.

Suicide attack as a modern military tactic is a logical, possibly inevitable, response to foreign occupation by a powerful nation (Robert Pape, *Dying to Win: The Strategic Logic of Suicide Terrorism* [2005]). The paramount goal of the occupied is to expel the foreigners and not militarily defeating the occupiers. To hasten expulsion, guerrillas (or, in the rhetoric of the occupiers, "terrorists") continuously keep the occupational security apparatus unbalanced and dispersed. In the course of these operations, the guerrilla leaders may find it necessary to assign one-way missions. The martyrs carrying out these missions are highly motivated. Few need coercion or material incentives for these kinds of missions. In fact many of the 9-11 supposed terrorists were from middle- or upper-class families and were college educated.

By October 1944, the Allies had the upper hand against the Japanese empire. The Allies steadily slugged their way toward the Philippines. Capturing it would deny Japan access to resources-rich Southeast Asia. It was becoming more and more obvious to the Japanese high command that conventional tactics were not going to halt the combined might of the European and Ameri-

can militaries. The Cairo Declaration of 1943 called for Japan's unconditional capitulation and dismantling of the empire. In June, B-29s started dropping bombs over the home islands.

The Japanese were faced with possible racial annihilation. They had seen Europe and America carve Asia (and the rest of the world) into pieces for themselves. Japan knew that they were next—unless they fought back with "spiritual" weapons. The military turned to more heroic (or desperate) measures, with the idea of inflicting as much pain on the enemy as possible in the faint hope of at least slowing the Allied advance and obtaining an armistice rather than complete capitulation.

The first call for pilots to form the Special Attack Corps (*tokubetsu k geki tai*, abbreviated *tokko*) was not lacking in volunteers.[2] In fact, many of the volunteers were young college students or graduates.

The idea of using suicide-attack units was not unanimously supported within the military. Axell and Hideaki Kase point out that rather than sheep-like agreement, officers vocally expressed disgust at the thought of undertaking such wasteful missions. Indeed, the "first volunteer" kamikaze, naval Lieutenant Yukio Seki, did not fly for flag or emperor, but for his beloved wife. "Should Japan lose the war, only the gods know what the enemy would do to my dear wife. . . ." (p 16)

The indiscriminate targeting of civilians on the one hand and attacking heavily armed warships on the other cannot be lumped together.

One critic suggested that if the Japanese had the chance, they would have sent planes into, for example, the Empire State Building or Congress. Such a statement clearly demonstrates the gross misunderstanding of the true mission of the kamikaze. None of the pilots was ordered to mass-murder civilians. If they saw no worthwhile targets, or were caught in inclement weather (or even got lost), standing orders were for pilots to return to base, to try again later. By the late stage of the war, when it was obvious to the Japanese leadership that fortune had abandoned them, the objective of the kamikaze attacks was to wear down American forces, making each American victory extremely painful.

In general, it was misunderstood perceptions of Japanese intentions in Asia that led to the bloodletting known as the Pacific War (or the Greater East Asian War). At the beginning of the 20th century, Japan entered the colonization game long after Europeans and Americans controlled most of East and Southeast Asia. A few coastal areas of China were held by Europeans, and a brutal Communist-Nationalist civil war churned in the interior. As for trying to set up overseas businesses in white countries, few Asians were allowed to immigrate into them. Furthermore, the Japanese desired a bridgehead on mainland Asia against Russia (first Imperial Russia, then the Soviet Union).

As Japan tried to establish herself as a colonial power in Asia, the U.S., seeing itself as the defender of the status quo in Asia, strongly objected. In retrospect, such behavior by America was inexplicable, since Japan could have secured China and the rest of Asia from Soviet chicanery. A background of the events leading up to war and the situation in Japan is described in Chapter 2, and will be a useful start for those who are unaware of the actual situation in prewar Asia.

In the modern West there is a clear reluctance to sacrifice one's self, even for the well being of the race. There are, of course, inspiring individual tales of courage of Allied soldiers in the face of overwhelming odds. By contrast, putting the family or race's wellbeing above personal concerns was natural among the Japanese and other East Asians. Success of the group depended on individuals struggling together rather than multi-directed individual efforts.[3] (Perhaps the loss of racial altruism is a recent phenomenon, as the ancient Greeks—e.g., the Battle of Thermopylae—and Romans frequently exhibited this characteristic.)

Axell and Kase go on to describe a number of kamikaze volunteers, and many of them were highly educated officers and, despite being discouraged, even married men signed up. As in most wars, the brightest and fittest youths end up being dysgenically sacrificed on the battlefield.

There are other less well-known facts in the book of other "suicide pilots" from different countries. The Soviet state expected slavish devotion, so it should not be surprising that Soviet pilots, when all else failed, were ordered to crash their planes to take down German

Former Insider Questions Official 9-11 Tale

By Paul Craig Roberts

Many Americans are still hostile to holding the Bush regime accountable for its obvious and documented lies about 9-11, lies that have misled America to war and gratuitously slaughtered and maimed hundreds of thousands of people, mainly women and children, as well as our own troops. Would Republicans be so protective of "their" president if the true story of 9-11 were known?

The two co-chairmen of the 9-11 commission released a coauthored book that admits that the 9-11 commission report is flawed. Among their revealing admissions is that the U.S. military lied to the commission about its failure to intercept the hijacked airliners.

This is important confirmation for many skeptics who have puzzled over the failure to intercept the airliners when it is well known that the Air Force can launch jet fighters to 29,000 feet in 2.5 minutes.

There are two possible explanations for the lies told by the military to the 9-11 commission. One is that the military was covering up its incompetence. The other is that the military was covering up complicity on some part of the U.S. government in the attack. No investigation has been made to ascertain the true explanation for the failure and for the lies told to the commission.

At this point, all we know is that failure occurred and that it was covered up with lies.

The 9-11 commission report has another flaw, which the co-chairmen have not yet acknowledged and of which only physicists and engineers are aware: The official explanation of the WTC buildings' collapse cannot possibly be true. . . . ✦

The above is just a small excerpt from DEBUNKING 9-11, *a special 8.5-by-11, 100-page bound report from* American Free Press *newspaper in Washington, D.C. To get your copy of this blockbuster, send $20 plus $4 S&H to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to charge a copy today.*

bombers. The Germans followed the lead of the Japanese and hastily created a small kamikaze force in 1945 against the waves of Allied bombers that clouded German skies. The "suicide unit" was to have been made up of rocket-powered aircraft, but the leadership discarded the idea as being wasteful.[4] Other German air units conducted suicide-type operations during the Battle of Berlin against Soviet-held bridges.

By contrast, the democratic Americans and British were not inclined to officially condone the use of pilots or aircraft for suicidal attack purposes.

The media also made a ludicrous comparison of the 9-11 attacks to "Pearl Harbor." Unfortunately, this comparison also is a bad one, since Japan specifically attacked aircraft and ships of the American Pacific Fleet, and not office buildings in downtown Honolulu. The only similarity is that both incidents were "engineered" by the U.S. administration or hidden government, in order to stampede the American people into a war, or wars, they did not want.

It is apparent the modern establishment media is not interested in either historical accuracy or facts. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Kamikaze: Japan's Suicide Gods*, by Albert Axell and Hideaki Kase, Longman, 2002. The book is highly enlightening for those who know little of the Japanese side of the Pacific war. For the serious historian, however, occasional errors such as calling a B-29 a "Flying Fortress" (pp 34, 235) and misspelling of Kaneohe (p 44), mar the book's sincerity and seriousness.

2 The Special Attack Corps were never officially called "kamikaze" units.

3 About "two dozen" American prisoners of war were in Hiroshima at the time of the atomic bombing (Andrew J. Rotter, *Hiroshima*, Oxford University Press, 2008). Twelve have been enshrined in the cenotaph at Hiroshima Peace Park. There were other American and Allied POWs in Nagasaki at the time of its atomic bombing. If they were told that they, along with tens of thousands of other Japanese, were going to die in a nuclear blast, would they have somberly accepted this fate?

4 The authors state that Me109G "jet fighters" were sent on one-way missions to engage American bombers in April 1945. They could be thinking of the Me163 Komet.

John Lee has a B.S. in biology and a doctorate in neuroscience from the University of Illinois and now lives in Florida.

The Fumishima Mystery

The Latest on Japan's Underwater Structures

FUMISHIMA, A DIMINUTIVE, FORBIDDEN, SACRED ISLET just 600 feet from the Japanese mainland shore, is said to be the home of the powerful Japanese goddess of the universe Amaterasu-omikami and is also a wildlife refuge. Underwater, near this cay, divers have discovered traces of prehistoric human activity, dating far back in time to an era when the sea level was much lower. TBR has reported on what is called the Yonaguni complex briefly in previous issues. In this issue, however, we bring you up to date with the latest, exclusive findings about the underwater Fumishima complex and the relatively advanced ice age civilization that worked on it.

BY MARC ROLAND

Around 2001 or so, the famous Japanese-Brazilian swimmer Tetsuo Okamoto and three friends entered the warm, crystal-blue Sea of Japan nuzzling southwestern Japan at Cape Hinomisaki, an area seldom visited by scuba divers. Their expedition was aimed at finding underwater attractions suitable for the dive shop Okamoto planned to open in the nearby city of Izumo, in Shimane prefecture. The men enjoyed a visibility extending more than 100 feet in all directions, revealing multicolored schools of fish dashing amid the shifting sunbeams and geological formations.

At shallow depths, the divers were approaching Fumishima, a diminutive sacred islet just 600 feet from shore. This islet is one of only two spots in Japan where the black-tailed gull breeds. A pinnacle rising precipitously from the sea bottom, approximately 60 feet down, caught their attention.

To their amazement, a grand staircase rose up one side of the steep outcropping to its summit, curving between stone walls on either side.

A few yards from the first pinnacle, the divers found another one, with a perfect square neatly cut into the summit. Okamoto noticed what appeared to be regularly spaced holes in the rock, as if for holding tent poles or the like.

Another diver discovered the unmistakable engraving of a stylized flower or posy with five, regular petals or rays streaming from its center, encircled by a 4-inch ring; again at about 60 feet depth.

The last time sea levels were that low was before 11,400 years ago. Back then, much of the world's ocean-water was locked up in the glaciers and ice sheets of Earth's most recent glacial period. As melting set in, the seas rose, reaching their current level about 4000 B.C.[1] The most recent glaciation began about 70,000 years ago.

Japan's earliest known human culture, the Jomon, began about 14,000 years ago and extended to 300 B.C. But the Jomonese people, who by the way were racially Caucasian, were not distinguished for working in stone. Did they carve these rocks that are now underwater near Shimane prefecture? Nothing Okamoto and his fellow divers discovered resembled anything recognizably Jomonese. What they saw almost certainly belongs to a different, unknown, possibly even older, perhaps materially superior society. Related finds nearby on land tend to

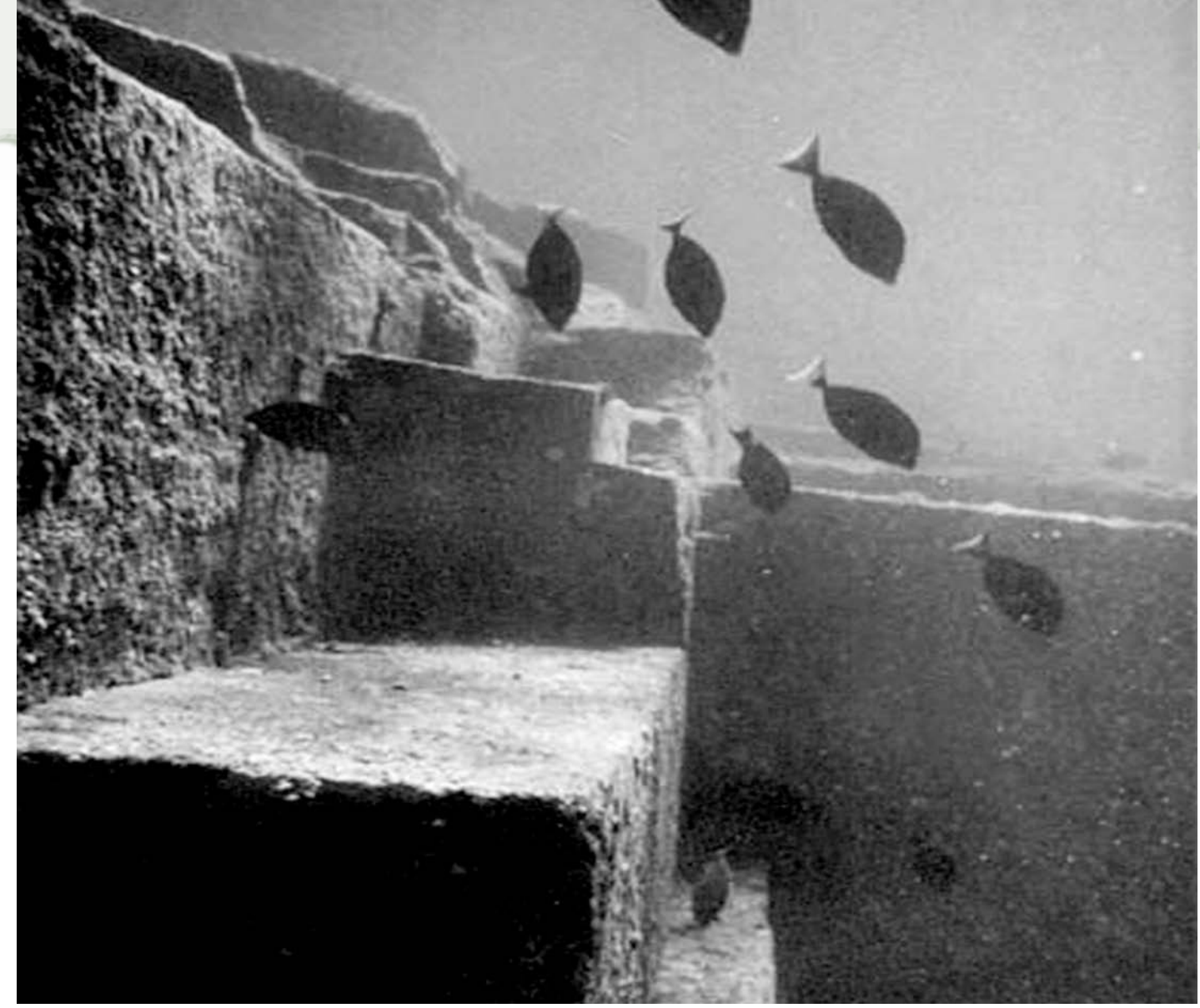

Underwater Japanese archeological sites have been known for several years in the area of Okinawa, such as these famous, bizarre structures of Yonaguni. However, similar constructions have recently been discovered just off the coast of the main islands of Japan. Some pundits maintain these sites are just natural formations, but never before has anyone seen natural formations with so many right angles and straight lines.

underscore the existence of such an advanced culture.

A short distance from Okamoto's site, at Kirara Taki beach, a team of archeologists, led by Doshisha University professor Kazuto Matsufuji, a doctor of cultural history, made their own unprecedented find in 2009. His colleague at the site, Toshiro Naruse, professor emeritus at Hyogo University of Teacher Education, unearthed the first of more than 20 stone tools. They were not only the oldest implements ever found in Japan, but radically revised the country's prehistory.

Until then, scholars believed the first humans arrived in the island archipelago no earlier than 40,000 years ago. But the Izumo artifacts were reliably and repeatedly back-dated another 80,000 years, to an astounding 120,000 Years Before Present, during the Eemian interglacial period (which lasted from 130,000 to 114,000 years ago).[2] This is a remarkable period, because it coincides with the earliest emergence of *Homo sapiens*, and therefore necessarily reflects on the uncertain antiquity of the sunken staircase, together with the enigmatic identity of its makers.

The immediate area also features Shinto's oldest sacred site, Izumo-taisha, the Izumo "Grand Shrine." And behind the nearby Dainenji Temple sprawls an ancient

tomb 300 feet long and 18 feet high, built with construction techniques advanced for the sixth century, in which it was raised. As such, Mr. Okamoto's underwater discoveries are in a proper prehistoric context. Even before they came to light, however, their immediate vicinity hinted almost as much. Their close proximity to Fumishima does not lack a significance that may still linger in its name, which means "Letter Islet," a reference to some barely discernible, because severely eroded, mysterious glyphs in an unknown script on the walls inside a cave at the south end of the islet.[3] They might belong to the same builders responsible for the square foundation and staircase just offshore in 60 feet of ocean.

Although Fumishima runs just 180 feet wide from east to west, and 900 feet long from north to south, it has been the focal point for an annual sunset observance going back countless generations. An oral folk memory associated with the ritual recounts that Amaterasu, goddess of the Sun and among the most important figures in all Japanese myth, founded her first shrine there in 535 B.C. (the same year Siddartha Gautama achieved enlightenment and became the Buddha), before moving inland 1,483 years later. Until then, Fumishima was her sole place of worship.

These ruins are very important, because they are hard evidence for an unknown high culture far ahead of contemporaneous human civilizations.

Possibly solar cultists from across the sea arrived there at the beginning of Japan's prehistory,[4] which could be why we find Amaterasu settling here in 535 B.C.

A more specifically pertinent oral tradition tells of Hourai-jima, a kind of "mystical island," that is nonetheless taken very seriously by pious officiates at the local Hinomisaki shrine. They say an island suddenly appeared in the midst of the sea on Sept. 23, A.D. 1500. According to Okamoto, "The suddenly appeared islet was covered with silver sand and bamboo."[5]

Twenty days later, according to the myth, it slid beneath the waves, never to be seen again. Hourai-jima may be confused with another island, where ceremonies to the Sun were supposedly held until A.D. 880, when Taiwa Island collapsed into the sea less than 1,000 feet from Fumishima during major seismic violence that gripped the area.

While these legendary materials may not be taken literally, they do suggest the persistent folk memory of geologic upheavals that perhaps overwhelmed an important ceremonial center very long ago. However, Cape Hinomisaki's underwater structures are upright and show no signs of violence associated with earthquake activity powerful enough to sink an island. They appear to have been gradually inundated, rather than abruptly collapsed, implying their present condition is the result of rising sea levels that accompanied the close of the last glacial age, thereby dating the grand staircase and squarish foundation with their incised glyphs to before 4000 B.C.

If so, these ruins are very important, because they are hard evidence for an unknown high culture that achieved greater material sophistication than other contemporaneous human societies, greater even than some that came long after.

Yet, the Fumishima discoveries are not new. Divers encountered them around the turn of the 21st century, although no word of the sunken sites was made public until last January, after nearly 12 years of silence. Mr. Okamoto has chosen to announce his find for the first time to the outside world through The Barnes Review, and to share with its readers some of his previously unpublished photographs. His unwillingness to tell others about Cape Hinomisaki's sunken enigma was prompted by a bitter controversy raging throughout Japan's scientific circles at the time the drowned staircase was found in June 2000.

Okamoto and his three companions swore secrecy concerning its existence or precise whereabouts, until such time as the academic air in their country had sufficiently cleared to allow disclosure. Otherwise, any announcement of their discovery seemed premature and liable to only enflame an already intense conflagration. Moreover, the four men were not university-trained professionals, but merely recreational divers fortunate enough to have made an accidental discovery.

Prior to their dilemma, another diver like themselves, Kihachiro Aratake, had been inadvertently responsible for igniting decades of contentious views in 1986, when he happened upon a kind of "castle" sitting in 75 feet of water off Yonaguni, last in the Ryukyu chain of islands

Weird structures off the coast of Japan: Left, a diver clambers up a mysterious stairway near the shrine of the Japanese goddess of the universe. Above, a strange doorway or opening in which might be the legendary underwater Dragon Palace of Urashima Taro. Note the regularity of the stonework; clearly not a natural formation.

trailing away from Okinawa toward China. Nearly 80 feet high, the stone feature's uppermost part rises about three feet above the waves. News of Aratake's find spread rapidly throughout Japan, attracting scuba-diving enthusiasts from throughout the country, who insisted the structure was manmade, and scholars rejecting its archeological provenance. Skeptics intent on debunking Yonaguni's Iseki Point, or "Place of the Ruins," enlisted marine seismologist Prof. Masaaki Kimura, who personally led his students in a professional survey of the underwater structure to determine its real identity.

"After a preliminary investigation in 1992," he stated, "the University of the Ryukyus has been conducting a consistent, continuous program of research (at Yonaguni's submerged site). In 2000, we made measurements using lasers, multi-narrow beams, aircraft and Be-10 (sonar). It (the survey team) consists of instructors at the University of the Ryukyus and students." [6]

But Prof. Kimura's conclusion that the site was unquestionably artificial—a natural outcropping that had been sculpted by humans when sea levels allowed them to do so more than 6,000 years ago—was something the debunkers neither expected nor welcomed, and a new firestorm of point/counterpoint erupted between professional and amateur advocates of "Place of the Ruins" ancient authenticity and their detractors. It was at the height of this acrimonious debate that Tetsuo Okamoto and his three friends made their own, ill-timed, underwater discoveries.

Not until late last year, 2011, did he show his photographs of the site to Katsuhisa Shibata of the Japan Petrograph Society, a national archeological organization headquartered in Kitakyushu. Mr. Shibata urged him to share them with famous scientist Nobuhiro Yoshida, the society's director, author of 24 published books about prehistory and nearly 40 technical papers.

Okamoto needed reassurance that he would not be overly criticized for his lack of academic credentials, and Yoshida, after learning about the Cape Hinomisaki discoveries, forwarded their information and images to this writer for a report in this issue of *The Barnes Review*. In so doing, both Mr. Okamoto and Prof. Yoshida hope sufficient scientific interest in the site will be provoked to initiate a serious examination.

In truth, Mr. Okamoto's reservations were unjustified, because neither his finds off Kirara Taki beach, nor the sunken "castle" near Yonaguni are the only such structures found in Japanese waters. About 30 miles north of Aka, 19 miles west of Okinawa, and 220 miles northeast from Yonaguni, are what appears to be a series of stone walls off the southwestern coast of another small island, Aguni. Divers reported seeing stone walls and paved streets from 30 to more than 90 feet beneath the surface of the sea hardly more than a half-mile off the shores of Okinawa itself, some 18 miles north of Noro, at the resort area of Chatan. [7]

As Celine Shinbutsu, one of Prof. Kimura's assistants, explains: "Okinawa was high and dry, firmly attached to the Asian continent. The Ryukyu chain was a bridge; it was open to animal and human traffic. Some of the oldest relics of Jomonese culture are found in Okinawa [circa 10,000 B.C.]. . . . Eventually, the ice melted, and the seas filled up again. What was once dry land became the ocean bed; what were once towering mountain peaks became dots of land in the crystal sea."[8]

A find at least as spectacular as Yonaguni's underwater structure, but not as well known or as thoroughly investigated, was made in the Korean Sea, about 30 miles west of the Japanese mainland, by Shun-Ichiroh Moriyama, a resident fisherman and diver. In early 1998, he claimed to have observed gigantic "pillars" near the small, uninhabited island of Okinoshima. The sighting inspired Toshiharu Arizumi, director of Cross Television, West Japan, to organize a team of scuba photographers in the hope of obtaining images of the sunken structures.[9]

Battling murderous currents and poor underwater visibility, they were guided by Moriyama to the site of his discovery, and were surprised to find eight, erect towers, at a depth of 110 feet. They are uniformly gargantuan, standing 90 feet tall, their tops 20 feet beneath the surface of the sea; diameters ranged from 31 to 36 feet. A spiral staircase wound around the exterior of one of the towers. Over the course of several hazardous expeditions, Arizumi's divers measured the steps, which vary from 12 to 15 inches wide, with a length of three to four feet.

As such, this particular feature bears at least some resemblance to the Cape Hinomisaki staircase, although the larger version seems more refined. In any case, if stylistic themes are shared between the widely separated sites, they together imply a commonality belonging to some high culture that embraced Japan in antediluvian times. Meanwhile, the function and age of Okinoshima's huge structures, to say nothing of their builders, is unknown, and likely to remain so, given the murky, even treacherous diving conditions surrounding them.

Ruins similar to those encountered around Japan have been observed among the Pescadores Islands, near the Pen-hu Archipelago, between the islets of Don-Jyu and Shi-Hyi-Yu, 40 miles west of Taiwan, some 350 miles southwest of Yonaguni. During August 2002, Prof. We Miin Tian, from the Department of Marine Engineering at National Sun Yat Sen University, in Kaohsiung City, Taiwan, located a 30-foot-long stone wall standing about four feet high, perpendicular to the seafloor, 60 feet beneath the surface of the ocean. Twenty years before Prof. Tian's discovery, another scuba diver from Taiwan, Steven Shieh, surveyed a pair of 15-foot-high stone walls underwater near Hu-ching, or "Tiger Well Island." About 2,000 feet long, they run at right angles to each other, one oriented north-south; the other, east-west, terminating in a large, circular feature. [10]

Battling murderous currents and poor underwater visibility, they were surprised to find eight, erect towers—90 feet tall and over 30 feet wide.

These structures may be only the merest fragments of a drowned kingdom celebrated in Taiwanese myth. It tells of Sura and Nakao, brother and sister members of the Ami tribe, who dwelt in central Taiwan. The catastrophe from which they escaped was said to have begun during a full Moon accompanied by the sound of loud explosions coming from the sea. It had been brought about by the gods to destroy human beings for their impiety. "They say at that time (in the remote past) the mountains crumbled down," recounts the legend, "the Earth gaped, and from the fissure a hot spring gushed forth, which flooded the whole face of the Earth. Few living things survived the inundation." [11] Another version (the *Tsuwo*) describes birds dropping many thousands of stones into the cataclysm, suggesting, perhaps, a meteor bombardment. [12]

Sura and Nakao alone survived in a wooden vessel,

which landed them safely atop Mount Ragasan, where they began to repopulate the Earth. However, their first offspring were fishes and crabs, because the pair committed the sin of incest without asking dispensation from the Sun god. Having angered him, they applied to the Moon goddess. She forgave them. Nakao gave birth to a stone, from which sprang new generations of mankind.

Another local flood story tells of Mu-Da-Lu, a magnificent kingdom long ago overwhelmed by an angry Pacific Ocean. Its former seat of power was a splendid palace ringed with great walls of red stone. [13]

These oral traditions accompany an archeological puzzle spread over more than 900 miles of the ocean floor in a curving arc from the Sea of Japan to Taiwan. While the discovery made by Mr. Okamoto and his companions may not reveal the whole story of this lost realm, their photographic documentation provides its latest, and certainly among its most intriguing, evidence. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Huggett, Richard, *Cataclysms and Earth History*, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1989.

2 "Tools may rewrite Paleolithic Japan," *The Japan Times On Line*, http://www.japantimes.co.jp/text/nn20091001a8.html, Oct. 1, 2009

3 Okamoto, Tetsuo, personal correspondence with the author, Jan. 19, 2012.

4 Davis, Frederick H., *Myths and Legends of Japan*, Graham Brash Publishing Co., Singapore, 1989.

5 Okamoto, Tetsuo, personal correspondence with the author, January 19, 2012.

6 Kimura, Prof. Masaaki, *Diving Survey Report for Submarine Ruins off Yonaguni, Japan*, University of the Ryukyus Press, Okinawa, 2002.

7 Hancock, Graham, *Underworld: The Mysterious Origins of Civilization*, Three Rivers Press, NY, 2003.

8 Shinbutsu, Celine, "The Basic Facts of Submarine Ruins off Yonaguni, Japan," in *Diving Survey Report for Submarine Ruins off Yonaguni, Japan*, University of the Ryukyus Press, Okinawa, 2002.

9 Joseph, Frank, *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria*, Bear and Company, VT, 2006; Joseph, Frank, *Atlantis and Other Lost Worlds*, Arcturus, London, 2008.

10 "Lost Sea Kingdom of the Far East," http://alternativearchaeology.jigsy.com/lost-sea-kingdom-of-the-far-east

11 Yang, Lihui, *Handbook of Chinese Mythology*, translated by Deming An, Oxford University Press, NY, 2008.

12 Birrell, Anne, *Chinese Myths*, University of Texas Press, 2000.

13 Christie, Anthony, *Chinese Mythology*, Peter Bedrick Books, NY, 1977.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years including several that made it into our new *TBR Anthology* published in 2011.

The Okinawa Tablets

One of Japan's foremost scientific institutions has a unique collection of inscribed tablets regarded by investigators as physical evidence for a vanished civilization in the Pacific known as Lemuria. Spread across a series of archipelagoes throughout the south-central Pacific Ocean, Lemuria was allegedly the motherland of a civilization some 12,000 years ago, before it succumbed to geologic violence not unlike the tsunamis that in this century devastated Indonesia and northern Japan.

The first engraved stone of its kind was found by Dr. Masatada Yamasaki, president of the Kumamoto Medical College, and Genichirou Shimabukuro, a local folklorist, during 1933, on the outskirts of Kadena, a small town north of Naha, the Okinawa capital, where they were excavating the ruins of a prehistoric site. Expanding their investigation to nearby Chatan, they unearthed 12 more, similar tablets. Two were lost during World War II, but the survivors are still preserved at the Okinawa Prefecture Museum, in Shuri. Each one is roughly 16 inches across by as many inches long, and two inches thick. Whatever their provenance, archeological authorities regard them, at the very least, as related, authentically ancient artifacts of a high culture, as literate as it is unknown.

The Okinawa tablets are covered with glyphs of what may be a written language unfamiliar to scholars. Our specimen shown here additionally appears to depict pyramidal architectural features, perhaps those of the sunken motherland.

For more, see Yoshida, Prof. Nobuhiro, "Stone Tablets of Mu," *Ancient American*, Vol. 3, No. 21, November/December 1997.

Across Atlantic Ice:

Who Is Responsible for Spreading Ancient White DNA in the Americas?

Its long been known that Columbus was not the first white man in North America. Since the first modern Europeans arrived during the Age of Exploration in the 1400s, racial similarities between Old World whites and the New World "natives" they encountered have been documented—often in the case of specific tribes dwelling east of the Mississippi River. But the genetic evidence for these racial similarities had been lacking until recently, when the decoding of the human genome proved the "Solutrean hypothesis" —the theory that an early branch of the white race, known as the "X mtDNA haplogroup"—had settled in the Northeastern part of North America more than 20,000 years before Christ, and that their descendants continue to survive there today.

By John Nugent

During the last ice age, in fact, during the very worst of it, the Last Glacial Maximum (the "LGM"), millennia of a cold and drought so bitter that even the wooly mammoths that early men hunted began dying out, intrepid whites from the prehistoric Solutrean culture (25,000-15,000 B.C.) of modern western France and northern Spain first came to the Americas, long before the Indians. This settlement was 10,000 years before the first East Asians—the people we now refer to as "native" Americans or Indians — crossed the Siberian ice bridge around 20,000 B.C.

Many Amerindians living east of the Mississippi River look part white or part Semitic, indicating many peoples from Europe and the Near East came to the American East Coast long before the Asian migration and in considerable numbers. In Harvard professor William W. Howell's 1997 *Getting Here: The Story of Human Evolution*, he states that "Indians" or "American populations" are closest in "studies of cranial distance" to "Europeans," and furthermore opines that among "Indians" or "American populations," only "Eskimos" are "strongly Mongoloid in form."

In the 2003 documentary (and DVD) *Ice Age Columbus*, produced by the Discovery Channel and Britain's Channel Four, a Canadian geneticist at the University of Toronto revealed the fact that the Indians east of the Mississippi were genetically up to one-third white, but this DNA was not from the modern English or other European settlers of the post-Columbus period. These pre-Columbian whites are members of what geneticists call the X2 haplogroup, a branch of the white race that broke off of the N haplogroup approximately 30,000 years ago, and whose civilization spread across the Mediterranean, into the Near East, and also across the Atlantic into

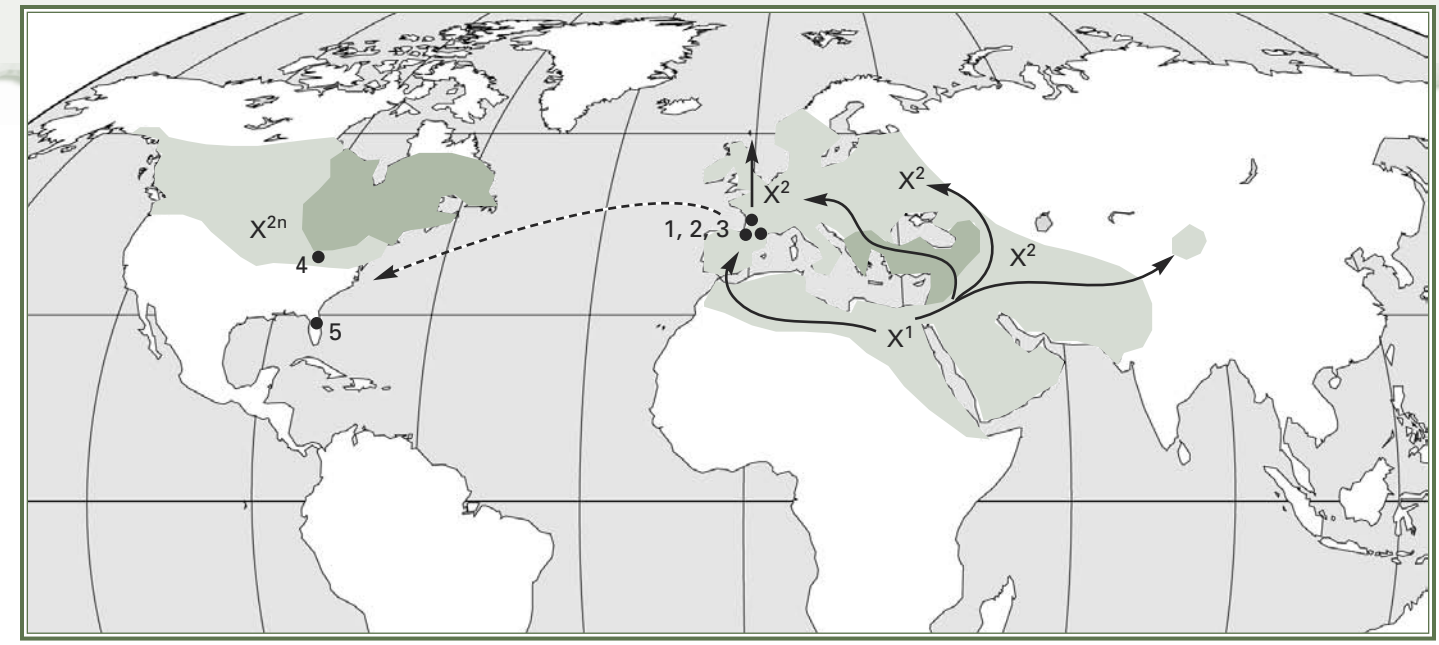

World Map Showing Haplogroup X mtDNA Distributions*

Percent of mtDNA in African, Eurasian and American Indian populations

1-4 %

> 4%

Sites with prehistoric mtDNA

1. Pico Ramos—2,100-2,790 B.C.
2. Longar—2,445-2,580 B.C.
3. SJA PL 3,070-3,020 B.C.
4. Norris Farm, IL—A.D. 1300
5. Windover, FL—5,790-6,290 B.C.

*Data from Izagrirre and de la Rua 1999; Brown et al. 1998; Reidla et al. 2003; Schurr et al. 1998; Smith et al. 1999; Stone and Stoneking 1998.

Northeastern America. While this race and its civilization were absorbed in Europe into other branches of the white race approximately 20,000 years ago, it survived in two pockets—one in the Near East, and one in the Northern and Eastern portion of the United States.

Before modern genetics, multiculturalist anthropologists had hypothesized that "Native Americans"—Asian settlers—came from Siberia around 10,000 B.C. into what is now Canada and the United States via Alaska, across the "Beringian land bridge."

During the Ice Age, coastlines dropped by up to 600 feet as Ice Age glaciers sucked the world's water into their frozen masses. But the inland migration of these peoples was blocked during the Last Glacial Maximum, by the stupendous, mile-high ice sheet that covered all of Canada. There was nothing to hunt on an inland glacier, for there was nothing for animals to eat on a glacier. No grass = no grazing animals. No grazing animals = no prey for human hunters. This fact was ignored, as the multiculturalists sought any anthropological theory to support the political agenda of non-white "Native American" nationalism.

Things were different, however, on the juicy southern edges of this glacial mass: vast herds of bison (buffalo) and mammoths grazing on the excellent grass at the edge of the glaciers. But eventually the ice began to melt, and so the most recent ice age of the many that have occurred finally ended, and Siberians passed by land, on foot, through Alaska into the now Canadian Yukon and down into the province of Alberta, Canada, passing through an ice-free corridor between the Canadian Rockies and the not yet melted Laurentian ice sheet. Other "Siberindians" may have navigated along the British Columbian coast by boat down into the lower 48 states of the warm and fertile future United States..

Some of the first encounters between Siberians and Solutreans may have occurred in Alberta as the ice-free corridor formed. The melting of the Laurentian ice sheet was a mixed blessing, because it had kept out the Siberians. When the ice age ended, it became much easier for Asians to enter via Alaska, and much harder for more Solutreans—who had benefited from the greatly extended coastlines of Northeast America and Southwestern Europe—to come. Europe had warmed up,

making it a better place to live and hunt again. There was no starvation; animals and humans multiplied, and the necessity to go out to sea for aquatic mammals ended too. However, the retreat of the glaciers now made the journey to America more difficult. Before this, visitors to America from Europe could have traveled along a broken coastline of glacial sea ice, not in open ocean waters.

The near disappearance of the Solutreans probably means the Siberian invaders committed genocide, using their superior numbers and their continuing immigrant base to overwhelm the now-isolated white racial colonies in the Americas, the first of many tragic cases of an advanced white culture being overrun and destroyed by hordes of violent and primitive non-whites.

A recently released book, *Across Atlantic Ice*, vigorously defends the 15-year-old thesis of Dennis Stanford and Bruce Bradley that whites were here first. Stanford claims that the early American Clovis culture, which developed during the North American ice age, is an evolution of the Solutrean culture of southern France and Spain. Even before the genetic evidence emerged, Stanford had noticed that Clovis spearheads were an evolution of the Solutrean spearhead from France and Spain. Both used a bifacial knapping technique that made blades extremely thin and thus more deadly to the prey animal. Known as an "overshot" technique—very difficult to perform—which meant chipping off flakes so as to to thin the blade from the left edge all the way over to the right edge. Because the technique is so unique, the two cultures seemed related even before the genetic evidence proved they were.

The idea that whites from Europe made it to North America first is an infuriating thought for Amerindian advocates.

Asiatic Amerindians, however, did not use this kind of solid flint hunting weaponry, but instead used microblade technology. This entailed jamming small, sharp stone bladelets into the sides of an antler, tusk, horn or bone to make a slicing surface, an effective but very different way to make a large blade to kill a large animal.

One prominent example of Solutrean culture is found at an archaeological site at Cactus Hill, Virginia which has been dated to 17,000 BC. Other Solutrean sites have been found in Gault, Texas, Nashville, Tennessee and across the Maryland-Pennsylvania-Virginia region. What these sites show is that, as the ice age ended and the mammoths died out, the Solutreans turned to hunting bison using smaller flint blades, and flourished until their Asiatic competitors exterminated them in many parts of the country.

Some Solutrean peoples survived, and white and paleo-white admixed Indians continue in the United States to this day. Caucasoid skeletons found in North America include Penon woman, found near Mexico City[1] and dated to 11,000 B.C.; the Windover Pond people in Florida, 5000 B.C.; the blond men depicted being hunted down and then sacrificed on the Mayans' Temple of the Warrior wall, A.D. 700; the blond mummies of Viracochas in Peru; and the Anasazi of around A.D. 1000, who are known to be of non-Asiatic-Amerindian origin, but whose ethnic identification has been heavily politicized.

The closest relatives of these ancient Amerindian Whites are, ironically, concentrated in one other part of the world—the Near East, specifically Lebanon and southern Anatolia. *Across Atlantic Ice* notes that haplogroup X2, the haplogroup to which the white East Coast Amerindians belong, is also found in small concentrations in the Orkney Islands in the North Sea and among the Basques of Spain and France, but in the greatest concentration among the Druze in the Eastern Mediteranean, an intriguing and often blue-eyed people of the Levant. The Druze nation lives today in what modern politicians call the Golan Heights and the northern regions of occupied Palestine, Lebanon and Syria. They total about 1.1 million people.

What is striking is that these Druze, like their Amerindian brethren, form a genetic island of white-skinned, often freckled, and often blue-eyed and red- or blond-haired peoples—a Nordic island in the Semitic world. For millennia, they have practiced eugenics and genetic purity, accepting no converts to their variant of Islam and marrying only amongst themselves. Their Islam, which is known only to the *uqqal*[2], integrates the doctrines of the Greek philosophers Plato and Pythagoras, who saw reincarnation as the cornerstone of understanding the trials of life. Jesus of Galilee was from

a similar part of Palestine as this blue-eyed, blond-haired people. Like Jesus, the Druze also oppose the false doctrines of the Jews believing that a caliph named Hakim was an avatar of God, as were the Greek pagan sages. Their cities have no mosques.

Why does it all matter, you might ask. The existence of the X2 haplogroup in the early Americas before the Asiatic Amerindians in fact has serious political ramifications. As Kyle Bristow, a University of Toledo law student and controversial author, has written:

"If it were believed that the Amerindians wiped out—through systematic pogroms—a racially white people, who were the first to arrive and live in the New World, then the American people would probably reconsider the special rights which have been bestowed upon the descendants of those who committed that genocide.

"Since most treaties the U.S. government has with Amerindians specify the recipients of the perks as being 'native' to the Americas, these treaties would be null and void. Amerindians would lose the right to trespass on private property to hunt, to hunt whales, to fish with nets, to disregard laws that prohibit gambling, and they would lose out on affirmative action programs in which Amerindians are given preferential treatment and their higher education is paid for by American taxpayers.

"The sovereignty of the Amerindian fiefdom-reservations which have been established throughout the U.S. would also be threatened.

"Those who deny the Solutrean hypothesis are holocaust deniers in that they reject the evidentially supported dispossession of prehistoric white peoples of the Americas." ✦

ENDNOTES:

[1] www.utexas.edu/courses/stross/ant322m_files/1stpersons.htm

[2] The knowledgeable, as opposed to the *juhhal*, the ignorant.

John Nugent is a former Marine and a Georgetown-educated writer, speaker, and activist for European-American rights. Born in Providence, Rhode Island, which an ancestor co-founded in 1635, he now lives in the greater Pittsburgh, Pa. region. He was a major contributor to TBR in 2005-06, and has contributed articles and translations to it since 1998. He has appeared on FOX, NBC, CBS, ABC and NPR (public radio), and an hour-long 2010 Discovery Channel documentary, *Hitler's Mummies*, directly attacked him and the Solutrean hypothesis that whites came to America first and Indians genocided them. See johndenugent.com.

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

Across Atlantic Ice:

The Origin of America's Clovis Culture

By Dennis J. Stanford and Bruce A. Bradley

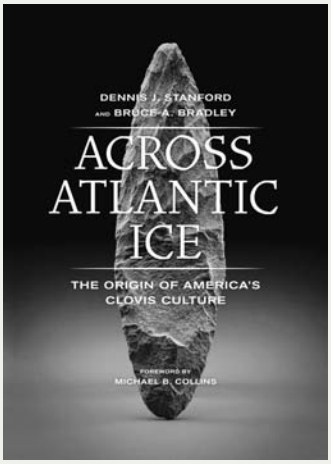

Who were the first humans to inhabit North America? According to the now-familiar story, mammal hunters entered the continent some 12,000 years ago via a land bridge that spanned the Bering Sea. The presence of these early New World people was established by distinctive stone tools belonging to the Clovis culture. But are the Clovis tools Asian in origin? Drawing from original archeological analysis, paleoclimatic research and genetic studies, noted archeologists Dennis J. Stanford and Bruce A. Bradley challenge the old narrative and, in the process, counter traditional—and often subjective—approaches to archeological testing for historical relatedness. The authors apply rigorous scholarship to a hypothesis that places the technological antecedents of Clovis in Europe and posits that the first Americans crossed the Atlantic by boat and arrived earlier than previously thought. Supplying archeological and oceanographic evidence to support this assertion, the book dismantles the old paradigm while persuasively linking Clovis technology with the culture of the Solutrean people who occupied France and Spain more than 20,000 years ago. Hardback, 319 pages, #620, $35 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email sales@barnesreview.org for S&H. To charge toll free, call 1-877-773-9077. Send orders by mail using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or visit our website at www.barnesreview.com.

Hoodwinking History: Butch Cassidy & the Sundance Kid

Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid, immortalized in a movie of that name, were two famous Wild West bandits. They were thought to have died in a 1908 shootout with Bolivian soldiers. But that version of the events does not appear to hold water. It now seems much more likely that Cassidy escaped from Bolivia and settled down to a legitimate life in Washington state. Sundance survived also, and eventually turned up in France, where researchers say he served in the U.S. Army during World War I.

By Philip Rife

A performer in a traveling Wild West show related a memorable incident that occurred during a performance in San Francisco in 1915. After completing a ride on a bucking bronco, he was approached by a man from the audience: "He said my old boss thought I had improved my riding since he had last seen me. [I looked] up in the direction the cowboy was pointing in the audience. Butch [Cassidy—real name Robert LeRoy Parker], with that bright smile he often displayed, threw up his arm so I could locate him. He didn't appear to want to carry the incident further."[1]

According to most historians, the witness must've seen Butch Cassidy's ghost. That's because they maintain the famous outlaw and his partner the Sundance Kid (Harry Alonzo Longabaugh) were killed by Bolivian soldiers in 1908 (where they'd gone to escape pursuing lawmen at home).

Hollywood chose the same dramatic ending for the notorious duo in a popular 1969 film starring Paul Newman as Butch and Robert Redford as Sundance. As it turns out, however, the story of their death in a South American shootout has no basis in fact.

A recent inquiry on the matter to the U.S. Embassy in Bolivia elicited the following reply: "We have attempted to find out from several sources any information that might be available here about these now-famous outlaws, and we have drawn blanks everywhere. [The] historian of the Bolivian army tells us that he knows of no military action against the two American bandits in Bolivia."[2]

The Bolivian army officer who tracked down and killed the famous Marxist guerrilla leader Che Guevara became intrigued with the earlier Butch Cassidy case. His investigation—which included interviewing surviving residents of the town where the shooting supposedly occurred and exhuming several corpses said to have been those of the American bandits—reportedly convinced him that the entire incident was fabricated.[3]

The later exhumation by a team of American investigators of another set of remains said to have been one of the outlaw duo instead belonged to a German miner who'd made a fatal miscalculation while attempting to thaw frozen dynamite on a stove.[4]

Several researchers have pointed out that there were a number of expatriate American outlaws operating in

A Wild Bunch: Shown is half of Butch Cassidy's gang, called the Wild Bunch. Clockwise from upper left: Will Carver, who was later ambushed and murdered by sheriff's deputies; Harvey Logan, known as Kid Curry, who though little known was the wildest of the Wild Bunch; Butch Cassidy (Robert LeRoy Parker); Ben Kilpatrick, who was eventually killed by a hostage during a train robbery; and the Sundance Kid ((Harry Alonzo Longabaugh).

South America at the time, and suggest that someone other than Butch and Sundance may have been killed in a shootout with local authorities.

The sole source for the identification of the victims as Butch and Sundance was apparently an American mining engineer who'd become friends with the pair when they worked for him as payroll guards. Butch's sister Lula said her brother offered the following explanation after he returned from South America:

> I wondered why Percy Seibert did that. Then it dawned on me that he would know this was the only way we could go straight. I'd been close to Seibert. We'd talked a lot, and he knew how sick of the [outlaw] life I was. He knew I'd be hounded as long as I lived. I'm sure he saw this as a way for me to bury my past along with somebody else's body so I could start over. I'd saved his and Mr. Glass's lives on a couple of occasions, and I guess he figured this was how he could pay me back.[5]

According to his sister, Butch revealed these and other details of his post-South America career during a visit he made to his family home in Utah in 1925: "He related that he and Sundance did not come back to the United States together after they were supposed to have been killed. He did a lot of traveling in Europe, especially in Spain, and also spending some time in Italy, which he greatly enjoyed."[6]

After returning from Europe, Butch told his family he spent some time in Mexico, where he had a brief reunion with Sundance and Sundance's girlfriend Etta Place:

> One day I was sitting in a bar in Mexico City. I felt a hand grip my shoulder. I gulped real hard and glanced up to see who had apprehended me after all those years. Who should it be but Etta Place standing there! She said she and Sundance had a place in the city, and I went with her. We had a great time visiting together for several days.

Then one afternoon, we went to a bullfight. After a little while of watching, I picked up my bag and told them three's a crowd. I gave 'em the high sign and left. Our paths have gone in separate directions ever since.[7]

According to his sister, Butch next headed to the far north: "Bob [Butch's real name was Robert Parker] told us that after leaving Mexico, he went to Alaska, where he trapped and prospected. But Alaska was too cold for him, and he stayed there only a year or two."[8]

Butch apparently then spent some time traveling around the Western states, renewing old acquaintances.

A former girlfriend of Butch said he looked her up in Rock Springs, Wyoming in 1919:

> I saw Butch Cassidy when he came back from South America. Cassidy and Elzy Lay [a former member of Butch Cassidy's gang] had come to Rock Springs. They were in a saloon, and Bert Kraft, the bartender, told them about me being in town. Butch said: "I'd like to see Josie again." So Bert called me on the phone and made a date. That evening, Butch and Elzy came to the house, and we had a good visit talking over old times.[9]

Ample evidence exists to support the theory that two of America's most infamous outlaws did not die in a shootout as history books insist.

According to a man in Baggs, Wyoming:

> Butch Cassidy came by. I forget the exact year, but it was sometime in the 1920s. [He] stayed with me for two days. There's no mistake. I played at the dances he and the other members of the Wild Bunch threw in Baggs. If Butch Cassidy was killed in South America like they say he was, I had a couple of drinks 15 years later with a mighty lively ghost![10]

Other former acquaintances who swore they encountered a very much alive Butch Cassidy back in his old haunts post-1908 included the ex-mayor of Lander, Wyoming and a lawman who once escorted the outlaw to the Wyoming territorial prison.[11]

A cousin of Butch Cassidy reported a chance encounter with his famous relative one day in 1923:

> We were blasting in the bottom of the canyon where Boulder Dam now is. A boat with three men in it came chugging upstream. They said they were prospectors. I knew one of them was Butch by the questions he asked me. He was familiar with the terrain and many of the people in southern Utah. He asked how "Uncle Brig and Aunt Ada" [the witness's parents] was. After they were gone, a friend asked me what relation one of them was to me. He said one of them looked enough like me to be my brother. I have been told before I look like [Butch].[12]

Butch Cassidy's sister Lula said her brother eventually decided to settle down in the Pacific Northwest, where he lived in contented obscurity until his death at the age of 71. She told one interviewer: "The law thought he was dead, and he was happy to leave it that way. He made us promise not to tell anyone that he was alive. It was the tightest family secret. He died peacefully in Spokane in 1937."[13]

Lula never publicly divulged the new identity under which her brother lived out his final days, but some researchers are convinced it was as a law-abiding Spokane, Washington machine shop owner named William Phillips.

Proponents of the Butch Cassidy as William Phillips theory point out that exhaustive research has failed to produce any conclusive evidence (such as a birth certificate, voter registration, tax rolls or other documentation) that the man calling himself William Phillips existed prior to his 1908 marriage —the same year Butch Cassidy supposedly died in South America.[14]

In 1934, Phillips penned a manuscript entitled *The Bandit Invincible: The Story of Butch Cassidy*. In the foreword to the book, Phillips wrote:

> Many descriptions have been written of "Butch Cassidy" by various men, some of which were fairly accurate, but as a whole seemed more

or less conjectures. It has been my pleasure to have known Butch Cassidy since his early boyhood, and I am happy to say that I have never known a more courageous or kinder hearted man in my lifetime. His reputation for veracity and integrity in all his dealings, aside from holdups, is unquestioned. I have known him on several occasions to suffer from both cold and hunger in order to help someone whom he thought needed food and shelter more than he.

The mystery of Butch's evasion of capture for so many years is very simple. He had many friends in all walks of life. I knew of only one man, either in North or South America, who might have been an enemy to him, and even he respected his truthfulness.

Cassidy did not rob for the lust of gain, nor was it his natural trend. He had as he thought every good reason for his first holdup, and after the first, there was no place to stop.

I cannot feel he was entirely a victim of circumstances, and that in a way he was goaded on to become the most dreaded, most hunted and surely the most elusive outlaw that either North or South America have had to contend with."[15]

Perhaps revealingly, Phillips twice shifted from the third-person voice to the first-person voice in the narrative that followed.

Besides writing about Butch Cassidy's life with a detailed knowledge indicative of someone who'd been there, Phillips also owned several of the famous outlaw's personal possessions. Found among his effects after his death was a circa-1900 revolver with Butch Cassidy's distinctive cattle brand carved into its handle. And just before his death, Phillips sent a ring to a former girlfriend of Butch Cassidy. The inside of the ring was engraved: "Geo C to Mary B." George Cassidy was the name Robert Parker had assumed at the start of his outlaw career to spare his upstanding Mormon family any embarrassment or harassment.[16]

There's one other type of evidence linking Butch Cassidy and William Phillips. A certified master graphologist employed by the police on other occasions examined handwriting samples of the two men. Her conclusion: "The letters were written by the same person."[17]

Legends of the Old West

Wyatt Earp, born 1848 in Iowa, is viewed as a hero by schoolboys today, but in his own time he alternated between the two sides of the law. Busted as a horse thief in Arkansas in 1871, he jumped bail and went on the lam to Kansas, where he hunted bison and married a local prostitute. He was arrested three more times for keeping a house of ill repute. Nevertheless, he became a deputy marshal. A jack-of-all-trades, he also did some mining and was a barber and gambler. In 1897, he and his brothers moved to Tombstone, Arizona, again in the law enforcement industry, and began to clash with some of the local cowboys—notably the McLaurys and the Clantons. Death threats were made and the conflict escalated and climaxed with the famous gunfight about a block north of the OK Corral. The famous gunfight is believed to have lasted about 30 seconds, and some 30 shots were fired. Many sources say the Earps instigated the shootout. Afterward, Wyatt was arrested for the murder of Billy Clanton and Tom and Frank McLaury. The judge who tried the case was a relative, and the Earps were found to have been justified in their actions. Many citizens of Tombstone thought differently. Wyatt died in 1929. Two years later one of his friends wrote *Wyatt Earp, Frontier Marshal,* depicting Earp as a hero. Eventually a TV show starring Hugh O'Brian reinforced the dubious legend of the "great lawman of the Wild West."

Finally, William Phillips died in Spokane in 1937, the same year and place Butch Cassidy's sister said her brother died.

Lula always denied Phillips was her brother, but she also wrote the following about Butch:

> Where he is buried and under what name is our secret. Who knows what might spring into the minds of either some hero worshippers or some debunkers in another 50 years? It is entirely possible that some person or persons would want to make a memorial out of my brother's burial spot if it were known. This would amount to glorifying his misspent life, an honor not according to his wishes nor the wishes of the family. If I were to reveal his burial place, someone would be sure to disturb it under some pretext, and my brother is entitled to rest in peace. Dad said: "All his life, he was chased. Now he has a chance to rest in peace, and that's the way it must be." Revealing his burial place would furnish clues for the curious to crack that secret. I wouldn't be a Parker if I broke my word.[18]

But over the years, others did share their knowledge that Butch Cassidy and William Phillips were one and the same.

The daughter of William Phillips's best friend in Spokane said he confided his previous persona to her parents: "My mother said that his stories used to make the hair on the back of her neck stand up. Real shoot-'em-up stuff. He told my mother and father he was Butch Cassidy."[19]

Phillips's adopted son heard similar stories about his father: "My dad never told me himself, but sometimes late at night, when I was supposed to be in bed, I would sit at the bottom of the stairway and listen to him tell these stories out in the living room. He talked about how he had robbed banks and trains, and how he had outsmarted all those lawmen."[20]

Mrs. William Phillips eventually confirmed her husband's true identity to their son: "My mother finally told me when I was about 20. And she didn't lie to me."[21]

Since William Phillips never fathered children and his remains were cremated, there's little likelihood that DNA testing could be used to positively establish his actual identity.

While the majority of post-South America accounts focus on Butch Cassidy, there are a few stories purporting to shed light on the later years of his companions, the Sundance Kid and Etta Place.

Reports have the Sundance Kid (whose real name was Harry Longabaugh) operating as a gunrunner in Nicaragua in 1911 and a mercenary in the Mexican revolution the following year. (The latter dovetails with Butch Cassidy's claim he encountered Sundance and Etta in the Mexican capital around that time.) He was also said to have served in the U.S. Army in France during World War I, afterward returning to a life of crime when he joined a robbery gang operating in the Midwest in the 1920s.

Reports have the Sundance Kid operating as a gunrunner in Nicaragua in 1911 and a mercenary in the Mexican revolution.

Some researchers believe Sundance—using the alias Hiram Bebee—died in 1955 in the Utah state prison, where he was serving a life sentence for killing a lawman in Mount Pleasant in 1945.

Identification of Bebee as the Sundance Kid rests largely on the fact that he claimed the same birthdate and birthplace as Harry Longabaugh (information not generally known outside the Longabaugh family and a few Sundance Kid researchers), and that a prison doctor observed scars on Bebee's body that reportedly matched wounds known to have been suffered by the Sundance Kid.[22]

Even less is known about the post-South America life of the Sundance Kid's paramour, Etta Place.

Some reports had her returning from South America alone before the alleged shootout, either because of homesickness or physical illness. According to Percy Seibert (Butch and Sundance's one-time employer in Bolivia and chief architect of their death myth): "[She] begged the Kid to take her back to the States. They went back to Denver, where Etta entered the hospital."

Sundance evidently returned to South America without her, because Seibert said when he asked Butch whether the pair of lovers had ever reunited, "he just

shook his head" with a sad look on his face.[23]

But if what Butch Cassidy told his sister in 1925 was true, Sundance and Etta were back together again when he spent time with them in Mexico City in 1912.

In all, there seems to be plenty of evidence to indicate the famed outlaws were not killed in Bolivia as reported in so many history books. Instead it appears Butch and Sundance successfully hoodwinked history. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Salt Lake Tribune*, 6/11/1972.
2 *In Search of Butch Cassidy* by Larry Pointer, University of Oklahoma Press (Norman, OK: 1978), 15.
3 *Susquehanna Magazine*, 7/1984, 22.
4 *Digging up Butch and Sundance*, Anne Meadows, St. Martin's Press (New York: 1994), p. 329
5 *Butch Cassidy, My Brother*, Lula Parker Betenson, Penguin Books, New York, 1976, 184-5.
6 Betenson, 182.
7 Betenson, 186-7.
8 Betenson, 192-3.
9 Betenson, 208.
10 *Where the Old West Stayed Young*, John Rolfe Burroughs, 135.
11 *Washington Magazine*, July/August 1987, 48.
12 Betenson, 204-5.
13 *Washington Magazine*, 50.
14 Pointer, 18.
15 Pointer, 37-8.
16 Pointer, 22-3, 45.
17 *Washington Magazine*, 51.
18 Betenson, 195-6.
19 *Washington Magazine*, 106.
20 *Washington Magazine*, 91.
21 *Washington Magazine*, 50.
22 Internet posting.
23 *The Authentic Wild West: The Outlaws*, James D. Horan, Crown Publishers, New York, 1977, 282.

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Was It Murder?—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *The Goliath Conspiracy*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and many more.

Re-Forging America:
The Story of Our Nationhood

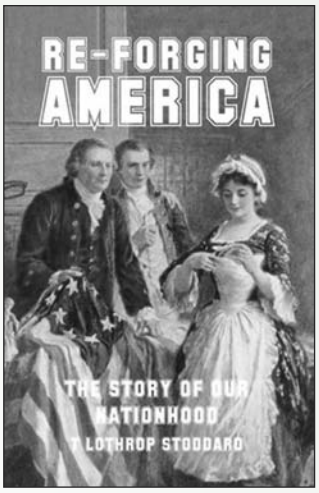

By T. Lothrop Stoddard. Written just after the passing of the 1924 Immigration Act, this book by one of America's most prominent racial thinkers is an in-depth analysis of the racial developments that led to the American Revolution, the Civil War and the mass immigration of the late 19th century which disrupted the until-then almost entirely Northwestern European colonization of North America. Delighted that the 1924 law effectively stopped all further mass migration, Stoddard devoted the rest of this work to discussing solutions to what he called the existing "racial dilemmas" facing America, namely the threat of illegal Mexican immigration, the growth in black numbers and unassimilable European immigrants. Although the 1924 act was repealed in the 1960s, this book contains many observations on race and the implications of mass migration which are more applicable now than ever before. "Despite what some disgruntled aliens assert, the fact remains that the American people has never shown a spirit of dislike for the foreigner as such. What Americans do dislike, and dislike most heartily, is the alien—either the low-grade alien who disrupts our living-standards, or the aggressive alien who dislikes our ways and wants to change everything here to suit himself. . . . Nothing is more certain than that the Fathers of the Republic intended America to be a white man's country." They showed this unequivocally by restricting naturalization to "free white persons." Softcover, 234 pages, #616, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. *Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

Leader of Golden Dawn Party Discusses Politics in Greece

Nationalism is gaining around the globe. In Greece, the nationalist party called Golden Dawn (GD), led by Nikolaos Michaloliakos, made some major advances recently as that key Western nation held a pivotal election. These results have already had a huge impact. Golden Dawn, which adamantly opposes illegal immigration, has entered Parliament for the first time—with 21 seats. The mainstream used to ignore Golden Dawn, but—frightened by the party's recent advances—the media has now begun a relentless smear campaign. As no coalition government could be formed, however, new elections scheduled for June 17—as TBR goes to press—will decide the extent of Golden Dawn's influence.

By Pete Papaherakles

Golden Dawn, Greece's nationalist party, was a big winner on May 6, as Greece held its most important election in decades. The two major parties, Pan-Hellenic Socialist Movement (PASOK) and New Democracy (ND), saw a nosedive in popularity, due to the economic and immigration problems Greece is facing. PASOK, the previous ruling party, saw its support plummet to only 13% of the vote while the center-right ND narrowly took the lead with 18%. These two parties, which have ruled Greece since 1974, had previously shared more than 70% of the vote. Now they command just 31%.

Smaller parties have risen to fill the void. But out of 28 parties that ran, only seven scored the 3% of the vote needed to enter Parliament. Four of them are leftist, ranging from hardcore communists to the socialist PASOK. The other three are right wing, ranging from the moderate ND to what has been called the "ultra-right-wing" Golden Dawn party.

The Golden Dawn victory was the most exciting development of the Greek elections. Gaining only 1.5 percent at the polls in January, the Golden Dawn entered Parliament for the first time with an astonishing 7 percent of the vote, giving them—temporarily—21 seats in the 300-seat Greek Parliament.

A political movement led by Nikolaos Michaloliakos since 1980, the party has been growing rapidly despite being demonized by the Greek establishment media. This is largely due to its uncompromising stands on illegal immigration, repudiation of the national debt and support for the growth of a productive Greek economy. Golden Dawn also wants to see traditional Greek values and culture restored after decades of assault.

Support for Golden Dawn has grown dramatically, especially among Greeks, whose entire world has come tumbling down in the last two years. Unemployment has reached 22%—twice the Eurozone average—and is 53% among those 25 and under. Illegal Third World immigration has reached epidemic levels in the last 10 years. Non-Greeks (Muslims and Africans particularly) now make up a fifth of the population in a country that only 20 years ago was 98% white, Greek Orthodox. At that time it had one of the lowest crime rates in the world. Today, crime is skyrocketing.

Michaloliakos has never shied away from controversy, despite facing several attempts on his life over the years. In March 2010, the Golden Dawn offices were bombed, and there was at least one more failed

attempt on his life later that year.

Golden Dawn's detractors want them outlawed and declared a criminal hate group. Its website was taken down for alleged "hate speech," and the new site has been repeatedly sabotaged by its enemies. The party's "Greek key" logo has been referred to as a swastika and Michaloliakos as a modern-day Adolf Hitler.

In the September/October 2010 issue, TBR featured an exclusive interview with Michaloliakos. At that time the party was still very small, having received only about a quarter of one percent of the popular vote in the 2009 elections. Soon thereafter the economic crisis came crashing down on the Greeks.

After the recent elections, TBR contacted Golden Dawn again. Michaloliakos told THE BARNES REVIEW in an exclusive interview on May 9 that he is not backing down. His party's first mission will be to stop rampant illegal immigration and deport all illegal aliens. Golden Dawn believes the criminal bankers and politicians who plunged Greece into chaos and despair should be tried and put behind bars and the debt reassessed for its legality, as has been done in resurgent Iceland, which repudiated its bank debt and charged its ex-prime minister with malfeasance in court.

"They've all gone crazy since we got elected," Michaloliakos told TBR. "They have gone on an around-the-clock frenzy to defame us and portray us as nazis to kill support. Even Barroso is out to get us." (Jose Barroso is the president of the European Commission.)

"The media is doing all it can to scare people about Golden Dawn and to keep us out of Parliament," he added. Shortly after this interview was conducted, the Golden Dawn refused to appear on any mainstream media in Greece in protest of the unending smear campaign being waged against it.

In response, the controlled media and the Zionist establishment have increased the vitriol directed against Golden Dawn both in Greece and across the world. Even Abe Foxman, head of the notorious Anti Defamation League of Bnai Brith, has asked the president of Greece to declare Golden Dawn a hate group and bar them from entering Parliament. Foxman was riled by the comments of Golden Dawn about the WWII Jewish holocaust, which, Golden Dawn members say, is excessively exaggerated to the point of fiction.

Nick Michaloliakos, head of the Golden Dawn Party in Greece, has been aptly described as a fervent nationalist for his "Greece-first" political views. Golden Dawn would like to see illegal immigrants kicked out of Greece and control of Greece's financial future placed in the hands of the Greek people, not parasitic international banking cartels.

The other six parties—all of varying shades of corruption and betrayal of the Greek people—would like nothing more than for the Golden Dawn to fade away. But Michaloliakos, born in a town near ancient Sparta, is as much a patriot fighter as his glorious ancestors.

Michaloliakos finished the interview by firmly stating: "We will fight them with everything we've got. We will not quit until we free Greece from the bankers' occupation and we expel all the illegal invaders. Greece belongs to the Greek people, not to the globalists or to Third World criminals."

By the time you read this, new elections will have been held in Greece. We will bring you an update on that in our next issue. Best of luck to Golden Dawn. ✦

PETE PAPAHERAKLES is a Greek-American who has been living in America for more than 40 years. A nationalist thinker, he is currently the outreach director for AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper in Washington, D.C. Pete is also an extremely talented artist, who can be commissioned for portraits, cartoons and other illustrations. Reach him care of THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email him at peteafp@gmail.com.

TBR Book Seized in Germany

By Victor Thorn

On March 26 a man residing in Germany ordered a copy of *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* [a book by Victor Thorn about the alleged extermination of Jews in World War II Germany—Ed.]. On April 30, the individual in question—whose identity will be protected, for legal reasons—notified this writer that German customs officials confiscated his book under the country's "holocaust denial" laws.

During a May 1 online interview, the intended recipient of *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* told TBR that instead of simply delivering his book, customs officials told him to visit their office. There, for reasons unknown, when he attempted to pick up his package, a young female officer "asked me to carefully open the parcel, giving me a pair of scissors." The man said he had no idea why German officials would find "suspicious" an unopened, non-descript package, especially when in the past he had other books shipped from the U.S. delivered to his home without incident.

After seeing the book's cover, the woman and her colleague walked to a back room, where they inspected it. They were absent for so long that the man decided to sit down on a chair.

Finally, upon returning, the woman informed him they would have to keep the book "to examine whether it is legal in Germany." She also mentioned the word *verharmlosung*, or "trivialization" of the holocaust.

Sensing that the Verfassungsschutz, or [German] Secret Service [literally "Constitution Protection"—Ed.], might now be involved, the man refused to provide his telephone number when customs officials requested it. Instead, he said he no longer wanted the book, but asked to simply take a quick look inside it. The customs agent denied his request, then disappeared again into the same back room. Eventually, a male customs employee allowed him to briefly leaf through the pages before confiscating it.

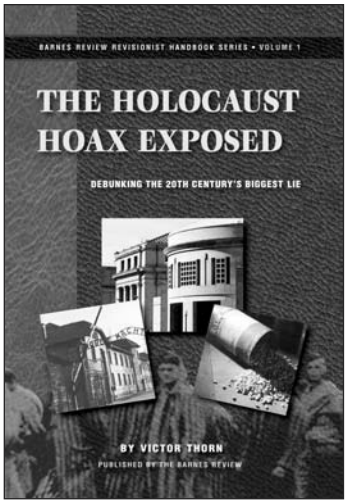

Above, the cover of *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed*—the TBR book confiscated by German authorities—and the author, Victor Thorn. To get a copy of this banned book, contact TBR.

Upon returning home, the man wrote, "I almost felt like an outlaw," while also fearing he might be "marked as a neo-nazi, right-wing extremist or holocaust denier."

When asked about the climate in Germany regarding the subject of asking questions about the so-called holocaust, the man said: "It is not a conversation topic—not in private, and less in public discourse." Moreover, he said that if this topic is discussed in German online chat rooms, individuals are either blocked or banned from the website.

Considering this Big Brother state of affairs that borders on *Fahrenheit 451*-style book burnings, it is vital for every AFP reader to realize that one's freedom may not last forever. Someday—possibly soon—books such as *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* may similarly be banned in America.

As a victim of the Zionist Thought Police, the man whose book got confiscated paid tribute to TBR. "It is a good example of how important your dedicated and very appreciated work is, for the people of Germany." ✦

Filmmaker Details Vicious Persecution of Revisionists

In 1992, Willis Carto's Institute for Historical Review was set ablaze by arsonists using techniques and materials described by the FBI as bearing a "Mossad signature."

By Victor Thorn

During an interview with this author, Mark Farrell, creator of a documentary entitled *The Persecution of Revisionists: The Holocaust Unveiled*, spoke about legions of Jewish thugs that have tried to silence those who question the holocaust theory. "What are they trying to hide by censoring free speech?" he asked.

The problem is, the tactics used by these Zionist enforcers extend well beyond mere censorship. Take, for example, Germar Rudolf, a Ph.D.-level chemist who was exiled from Germany after he exhibited beyond any shadow of a doubt that Zyklon B was never used to exterminate Jews during WWII.

Celebrated historian David Irving spent 13 months in solitary confinement in an Austrian jail for statements that supposedly trivialized the holocaust, such as, "more people died in the back seat of Sen. Edward Kennedy's motor car at Chappaquiddick than died in the gas chamber at Auschwitz."

Indeed, as Farrell said during a recent WING TV interview: "In other countries, it's actually illegal to even question any aspect of the holocaust subject. You'll go to jail. It's a crime. But what are they trying to hide? It's not a crime to question that millions of people died under the Russian regime or in China. So why can't we question the holocaust?" He then proceeded to point out that many of those in the left-leaning "alternative media" refused to have any scholarly debate or air footage that questions the holocaust because they're funded by wealthy Zionists—Christians and Jews.

On Nov. 29, 1993 Dr. David Cesarani had his character assassinated after telling *The Guardian* that "gas chambers" now on display at Auschwitz were built in 1948 after WWII ended. The cremation chimney at this facility—described as symbolic—was also built at the same time.

Officials in Munich fined David Irving $22,000 for making a similar statement. Irving also referenced a holocaust speaker who addressed schoolchildren in Cincinnati. This woman described escaping from three different concentration camps, the final time by clawing her way through a cement wall with her fingernails.

Below are a few other instances where Revisionist historians have been attacked, imprisoned, censored, fired or worse for their scholarly efforts.

• Ernst Zündel—Imprisoned for six years in addition to having posters plastered across his neighborhood teaching would-be arsonists how to construct Molotov cocktails. The flyers also provided a map with directions to Zündel's home. Later, on May 7, 1995, his house was set on fire.

• Attorney Sylvia Stolz—Received 3.5 years behind bars and lost her law license for defending Zündel. She called the holocaust "the biggest lie in world history."

• Attorney Horst Mahler—Now serving 13 years in a German jail after calling the holocaust "the most colossal lie in the history of mankind."

• Hans Schmidt, Guenter Deckert, Dr. Frederick Töben, Germar Rudolf, Fred Leuchter and Udo Walendy—All imprisoned in Germany and/or exiled from their homeland.

• Frank Walus and Thies Christophersen—Both of these men had acid thrown in their faces. Christophersen also was a victim of arson and death threats.

• David Cole—Himself Jewish, after personally visiting Auschwitz and interviewing director Franciszek Piper and other tour guides, Cole exposed the Zyklon B scam and how the flimsy doors at alleged "death chambers" could not have possibly detained Jewish laborers or held poisonous gases. Afterward, while giving a speech in California, JDL thugs punched him in the face while threatening to murder him and his parents.

• Dr. Robert Faurisson—Assaulted at least 10 times. Had his teeth knocked out and jaw broken.

• Bishop Richard Williamson—Expelled by the Catholic Church in Argentina after saying that no more than 300,000 Jews died during WWII.

• Paul Rassinier, Arthur Butz (author of *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*) and Juergen Graf—All were either barred from entering or expelled from certain countries or were fired from teaching positions.

• Attorney Juergen Rieger—Assaulted and had his car blown up.

• Jim Keegstra—Fined, terminated from his job, financially decimated, while being a victim of arson.

• John Demjanjuk—Falsely accused of being "Ivan the Terrible," allegedly a vicious camp guard, he was sentenced to death by hanging. Jailed and deported, this poor man was literally hounded to death by fanatical Israelis. He died while incarcerated in Germany. ✦

——

Victor Thorn is an independent journalist based in Pennsylvania.

A Dangerous Book by Victor Thorn . . .

By William White

There are three types of people who believe, or pretend to believe, in the holocaust: The first are those who are invested in it and who stand to profit from its lies; the second are those who are ignorant of the facts; the third are those who know better but are afraid of the violence with which the lie of the holocaust is enforced. Those who fall into none of those three categories will likely enjoy Victor Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the Twentieth Century's Greatest Lie*.

Written as a series of short, self-contained arguments, Thorn, author of numerous books on a variety of subjects, provides the reader with the logic necessary to debunk the casual debater's arguments about why and how the National Socialist German government allegedly killed Jews. Quoting from actual documents of the National Socialist government, Thorn shows that the Germans set up camps as long-term housing facilities—with their own money and own institutions—because the Germans placed a high value on the Jews as laborers. He then goes on to challenge and expose the utter irrationality of the exterminationist argument.

Whereas most Revisionist books on the holocaust get bogged down in the technical minutiae of the chemical and mechanical impossibility of the holocaust legend, Thorn makes his argument clear and to the point. In 1945, the entire prewar Jewish population of Europe was estimated at 3.45 million. The German portion of that was 560,000. So, how did 6 million die? The German army lost the war because it ran out of fuel. How did the Germans fuel the crematoria that allegedly got rid of 6 million? At the end of the war, the Red Cross noted that only 120,000 Jews had served time in labor camps. So, how did 3.7 million Jews apply for—and receive—"reparations"?

Simple questions like this destroy the exterminationist fantasy of Jewish suffering during WWII—and are enough for the man on the street to win an argument with anyone he encounters. And it is because the holocaust lie is so easily debunked that violence has been used across the globe to maintain it—both the violence of the state, and street violence by Jews. This violence has a long history, and thus, Thorn also tells us of the false confessions the Allies obtained under torture from former officials of the German government—officials like Rudolf Hoess, who was drugged, beaten and made to sign false claims that he personally witnessed the deaths of 2.5 million people in 1942 at a number of camps which never existed!

Simple arguments—things that the advocates of the holocaust cult cannot rebut except with blows—are what makes Thorn's *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* shine. For those who need to persuade their friends that they are being lied to about the holocaust, this book is a needed foundation—just $20 from TBR. ✦

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

ROMAN COINAGE

It may be worth pointing out that Old Rome did not have just one centralized system of coinage (TBR, May/June 2012). The coinage of most of the Roman world for the 500 or so years from its beginnings until about A.D. 250 consisted, on the one hand, of a mixture of silver, bronze and, from the late first century, gold coins, minted centrally at Rome and on a large scale; and, on the other hand, a mass of small issues, mostly in bronze, but some in silver, minted locally in the provinces, with the names of individual cities and sometimes city officials.

Although the Romans could have unified the currency of the empire, they did not. One might conclude from this that the Romans had no desire to change the coinages of the provinces they acquired. This is all the more interesting, given two further considerations: Firstly, we can see that they could have forced all their subjects to use the same coins, if they had wanted to, like the European Union (EU) forcing everyone to use the euro. Secondly, that they did not do this is all the more remarkable since they had a conception of all these provincial coinages they "inherited" as being, in some sense, "foreign."

I wonder if Greece might not have gotten into such a mess had the EU allowed the Greeks to continue to use the drachma alongside the euro?

Alec Roubanis
Florida

KUDOS FOR WHITE

My hand and heart go out to William White for the fantastic job that he did with the book *The Centuries of Revolution* [$25 from TBR]. After reading about what Mr. White went through, physically and emotionally, in his stand against the establishment, my heart sank into my stomach. Although I'm a Christian, this book opened my eyes to the fact of how past and modern-day Christianity has been manipulated and used for the advancement of the Judeo-Zionist cause. The blindfolding of Christianity has caused it to succumb to a so-called "Judeo-Christian ethic"—an ethic that has supported the killing of thousands of Palestinian Muslims—all in the name of false theological interpretation. I have read the book three times. As soon as I get it back from a friend, I'll be reading it again.

Vinnie Sirois
Via email

A SAD MEMORIAL DAY FOR ME

Memorial Day is an occasion when I am visited by an awful realization: The men who fought and died in America's wars of the last 100 years—or have been rotting in enemy prison camps—did it all in vain.

They did not fight to keep me or those they loved free. If we still have a modicum of freedom, it is not because of the sacrifice of these men—but in spite of it. These brave boys were abused, betrayed and cast off by those with no real interest in either them or the freedom they profess.

No such discomfiting but honest words will be uttered by any U.S. politician. Instead, they will offer the usual soothing, comforting cant, in the cynical knowledge that most people prefer lies to the truth.

Think of all those millions of Christian soldiers who marched into a great and glorious World War II that would give people everywhere in the world freedom. Think of Korea and Vietnam, where tens of thousands more were called to die fighting the very Communist menace that resulted from our World War II destruction of those two earlier bulwarks against international Communism: Germany and Japan. Think of the ongoing, never-ending "wars on terror" in the Middle East and Afghanistan.

You can blame all these disasters and more on Zionist/Jewish interests.

Corneliu Costel
Florida

TITANIC CONTROVERSIES

As a longtime TBR/AFP subscriber, I feel compelled to add to Michael Collins Piper's timely TBR editorial on the *Titanic*. Since he's a devotee of *Titanic* history, I am going to absolutely make his day.

On the centennial of the *Titanic* debacle, if there's any Revisionist story that's insignificant, it's Maggie's nickname. The real *Titanic* lesson for today is (and as James Cameron may or may not have figured out) that the wreck we've all seen on TV is not the *Titanic*—it's her older sister, *Olympic*.

There is no question, at all, that we've all been had by the court historians. Irish schools taught (until the early 1960s) that "the switch" was an insurance fraud, and the historical evidence still, to this day, contains several smoking guns to prove, with certainty, that indeed such was the case. There are welding signatures, confirming photographs, gross registered tonnage calculations, and a myriad of other details that put the old shadow of doubt well into the limelight. The fact that people died actually made the fraud harder to detect (though White Star never had the slightest intention of anyone dying). The plan to evacuate everyone from a fake iceberg collision went horribly awry, when they prematurely hit something else that angled them away from their waiting rescue ships. Hard to believe? I can assure Mr. Piper (and any other interested Revisionist) that digging through Mr. Robin Gardiner's books (especially the third one) will show even the staunchest skeptic that here's another historical fairy tale that, after 100 years, needs to be put to rest.

Allan N. Spreen
Via E-mail

(The point of Mr. Piper's piece was not what Maggie's real nickname was but an example of the process by which utter and blatant fabrications are retrojected into historiography. Our experts would like to look at your evidence with open minds. However, based upon what we know at this time—and we have looked at this theory—we believe that the two ships were superficially similar, there were glaring physical differences between them, such that it would be impossible to pass either of these two ships off for the other.—Ed.)

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments on all sides of the issues to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas as well.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check here if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR412

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR SPECIAL WWII ISSUE
(January/February 2012)
1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Last Days of Mussolini & Fascist Italy

Also inside this issue:

- Who really kidnapped the Lindbergh baby?
- The Money Power and the fall of empires
- New Zealand's bitter, bloody race wars
- Starvation of civilians as a weapon of war
- The truth about the Gestapo and torture
- Mystery of the blue-eyed Indians solved?
- Persecuted Revisionist finally tells his story
- Much more . . .

Also: Viking settlements in the Midwest—the evidence

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MAY/JUNE 2012 ❖ Volume XVIII ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Italy Sinks Into Bloody Civil War

By Joaquin Bochaca

4 The fall of Italy was a tragic time, yet few Americans really knew what was happening inside Italy in the waning days of WWII. The fact is that Italian society had devolved into a bloody civil war. Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca has studied the era and gives TBR readers his insights detailing what went on in Italy after Mussolini was freed from Allied imprisonment and started a new fascist government in the north, while the south went on an orgy of anti-fascist violence.

Rush to Justice in the Hauptmann Case

By Philip Rife

12 When the baby of Charles and Anne Lindbergh was kidnapped in what has been called the crime of the century, German immigrant Bruno Richard Hauptmann was arrested. He was tried, convicted and sent to the electric chair. The case was an international sensation, but Hauptmann had no chance to prevail. Evidence was fabricated, suspects ignored, witnesses tampered with. The jury too was caught up in the mass hysteria of the time and ready to convict. However, a rational look at the evidence decades later shows an innocent man most likely was executed.

Vikings in Minnesota & the Dakotas?

By William White

20 Increasingly we are faced with evidence that the Vikings were not only active visitors in the American heartland but may have had lasting settlements there. Over the last century or so, for instance, the remains of 13 Viking ships have been reportedly found in one Midwest waterway. What validity do these claims have? What artifacts have been recovered? Is it all a hoax?

Why Rome Fell—and America Will

By Greg Felton

28 There are lessons America must learn from the decline and fall of the ancient Romans. Two of the reasons Rome fell were its financial profligacy and its inescapable cycle of perpetual war. Are we fated to follow in their footprints to our doom, or can we still save our republic?

New Zealand's Racial Wars

By Arthur Kemp

38 The people the European discoverers found in New Zealand were a race of Polynesians called Maoris. In many ways very primitive, at the same time the Maoris were probably the toughest fighters the Pacific Ocean had to offer. And thus nearly every encounter between early European explorers and settlers was tense and potentially violent. In at least one case, a group of convicts being transported to the islands of New Zealand was attacked and most of the 70 people on board were captured, killed and eaten.

The Use of Starvation in Warfare

By Daniel W. Michaels

48 In the Dark Ages, it was not unusual to besiege a fort or even a whole town to force the people inside to either surrender or starve to death. But those were barbaric days of yore. Modern, civilized nations would not commit such atrocities today—or would they? Unfortunately, mankind has made little or no progress in the moral field since Medieval times—if anything, we have become worse. Here is a whirlwind tour of starvation warfare through modern history.

The Truth About the Gestapo

Conclusion to the Series by Vincent Reynouard

54 In this final installment to our three-part series on the Gestapo, the work of Revisionist author and researcher Vincent Reynouard is used to present a completely different view of the notorious Gestapo of the WWII era. Is what we have been taught about the Gestapo as fraught with error and exaggeration as the holocaust of the same time period? It appears so. . . .

An Anti-Semite Confesses

By Mero Aldrigen

62 Michael Collins Piper, a longtime member of TBR's consulting editorial board, had the intestinal fortitude to pen a book about anti-Semitism, pro-Semitism and Semitism, whatever all those terms really mean. See a review of Piper's new tell-all book with a bold title. . . .

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: One unsinkable Irish woman—3
History You May Have Missed—11
Who was Nicholas of Lynn?—23
Blue-eyed Indian mystery solved?—27
The multiple falls of Rome—35
Maori ritual cannibalism—47
Letters to the Editor—61

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler, *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick, *Cheltenham, Maryland*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVII)
3-Ring Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

A Global Revisionist Truth Project

Readers of TBR may have noticed that people all over the world are involved in our global historical Revisionist mission. On our masthead alone, we have scholars from 12 nations: Spain, Malaysia, Canada, South Africa, Russia, Bulgaria, Sweden, Italy, Germany, England, Greece and of course America. In this issue alone, we have articles by a Spaniard, a Frenchman, a South African and a Canadian as well as two Americans. And of the two Americans, one has been locked up by the feds for his political publications, as have been many foreign pursuers of authentic history. So, it is clear, the battle for truth is a global one. People all over the world are in this fight, and some facing a lot more heat than us here in America, where the Bill of Rights gives us the freedom to print the truth. Thus our U.S. TBR readers should not feel alone. There are thousands more out there who think and feel the way you do.

So, why do scholars, thinkers, opinion makers, movers and shakers around the globe want to be associated with TBR? Because many times they cannot speak the truth in their own countries, and because they know TBR does something with the information they produce at the risk to their freedom.

For instance, in the last year alone, TBR has published or brought out new editions of 16 important books. We have published over 118 issues of TBR in our 18 years of service to the truth-seeking community. And now, we are in the midst of creating one of the biggest Revisionist websites in the world. Please visit TBR's website—www.barnesreview.com—often. While there, sign up for our free TBR email newsletter. Every week you get brand new historical items unpublished in TBR and special discount offers for particular TBR products.

But we have to tell you: This fight is expensive, not just in blood, jail time and other forms of persecution, but also in greenbacks. As you can see, however, when you send a donation to TBR, it gets used to produce something tangible, something of value; it does not go toward plush offices, corporate Cadillacs and huge bonuses. Quite the contrary. So if you wish to contribute to our global truth mission, we invite you to send a donation along in the envelope bound into this issue.

And please send us your letters. We love hearing from you. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

TITANIC LIES ABOUT MANY THINGS

"Will it be pertinent?" was the question posed by TBR publisher Willis Carto when told an editorial relating to the 100th anniversary of the *Titanic* disaster was in the works for this issue. Carto's concern was valid: after all, the *Titanic* has been relentlessly commemorated in recent weeks in the mass media and there was little that could be described as "Revisionist" in keeping with TBR's mission to bring history into accord with the facts.

For its own part, TBR featured a cover story on the *Titanic* (by this author) 15 years ago in its April 1997 issue, focusing on Sen. William Smith (R-Mich.)—a fierce populist critic of Wall Street—who launched the U.S. Senate investigation of the *Titanic* disaster that led to significant maritime reforms, including the requirement that ships carry enough lifeboats for all aboard.

MRS. JAMES "MAGGIE" BROWN
Nobody called her Molly.

However, there is one trivial slice of *Titanic* history demonstrating how misinformation in the media (and that includes Hollywood) can take on a life of its own. This example may seem insignificant to those interested in bringing forth the facts about big issues such as the "holocaust," but consider the matter in the context of the never-ending struggle by truth-seekers to counter the lies and distortions of the elite media.

Ask anyone who is the most memorable of all *Titanic* survivors and the name that stands out is that legendary heroine remembered on stage, screen and in print as "the unsinkable Molly Brown." Although correctly described by the late Walter Lord in his 1955 best-seller *A Night to Remember*—the most pivotal of all *Titanic* accounts—as "Mrs. James J. Brown, a colorful Denver millionairess," the truth is that the daughter of Irish immigrants who grew up along the Mississippi and rose to become a wealthy world-traveling socialite (fluent in five languages) was not known as "Molly." She was "Maggie" to her friends.

However, when Broadway composer Meredith Willson was writing the lyrics and music for the 1960 production based on Maggie's life—which, in 1964, became a Hollywood film starring Debbie Reynolds—he thought "Molly" sounded more musical.

Then, in a 1979 film, *SOS Titanic*, Maggie was shown several times adamantly demanding her friends call her "Molly," specifically rejecting the name "Maggie."

Even in 1997, when James Cameron brought his award-winning *Titanic* to the screen, the film's central character says of Maggie Brown: "We called her 'Molly.'" And Cameron, whose attention to detail was remarkable, did know better. But since everyone "knew" of "Molly" Brown, Molly it was.

Do you see the problem? Broadway and Hollywood—both critical to shaping public perception—took a tiny piece of history and revised it for their own purposes. Now everybody knows who "Molly" Brown is, just as everybody knows that "6 million Jews were gassed by Hitler"—among other media fictions considered gospel truth.

Having been a student of *Titanic* going back to 1970, corresponding with the aforementioned Walter Lord and *Titanic* survivors, I consider attention to fact—whether about the *Titanic* or the "holocaust" or any issue—to be vital. So there is a lesson about media power to be learned from the matter of "Molly"—that is, Maggie—Brown.

And by the way, although somebody conjured up the popular Internet-based rumor that the Jesuits (among other alleged conspirators) arranged for prominent critics of the proposed Federal Reserve System to be aboard the *Titanic* and for the ship to be wrecked so the Fed's foes would be drowned, there are a couple of serious problems with that.

First of all, one of the *Titanic* victims was Edgar Meyer, uncle of Eugene Meyer, the Wall Street manipulator who in 1930 became chairman of the Fed's board of governors. Meyer—like any other number of the well-connected Americans who went down with the ship—could have gone to the starboard side of the ship (where many men were permitted in the lifeboats) rather than remaining on the port side, where only women and children were allowed in the boats.

So the complicated Internet "plot" that has taken on a life of its own falls flat in the face of reality. There are, in truth, enough facts about the Federal Reserve to fight this plutocratic conspiracy. We don't need silly rumors to do it. And that's your *Titanic* lesson for today. ✦

—Michael Collins Piper
Contributing Editorial Board Member

Italy Divided

The Last Days of Mussolini & Fascist Italy

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA

It was a tragic time in history, the Italian civil war of 1943-45. The bitter struggle was between the Fascist Repubblica Sociale Italiana (RSI), allied to the Axis, and a mixed bag of Communist partisans and monarchist soldiers on the other hand. After the RSI surrendered, as many as 30,000 Italians were rounded up and murdered by the Communists. Here Catalan-Spanish author Joaquin Bochaca offers this recounting of the tragicomic collapse of Fascism in Italy after 1943.

Italy was a special case—a case apart—a case that, had it not been so tragic, would have been more than comical. Not even Luigi Pirandello, the Nobel prize-winning Italian playwright of multiple realities, would have been capable of inventing a more convoluted plot, in which wickedness, love of conspiracies, treachery and slapstick were mixed in equal parts. We will deal with Italy as expeditiously as possible, without being cruel to the country.

The purge in Italy began with the arrest of *Sua Eccellenza Benito Mussolini*, *Capo del Governo*, *Duce del Fascismo e Fondatore dell'Impero* ("His Excel-

New York World-Telegram

ITALY SURRENDERS UNCONDITIONALLY!!

Reds Get Stalino And Donets Basin

City Jumps the Gun In War Bond Drive

Rome May Fight Germans; Armistice Secret 5 Days

Facing page: Benito Mussolini and his wife Rachele with three of their five children (left to right)—son Romano, daughter Anna Maria and son Bruno. Daughter Edda, the eldest, and son Vittorio are not pictured. **Above:** *The New York Telegram* announces the surrender of Italy, a bit prematurely. Mussolini was ousted in a coup in July 1943, and the new government surrendered in September. Mussolini was taken to the Abruzzi Mountains by the coup leaders as a prisoner. But Germany reacted swiftly, and the Allies were unable to gain much advantage from their surprise invasion. On September 12, the Germans rescued Mussolini and helped him set up a new state in northern Italy.

PHOTO ON PAGE 4: IDDPAPHOTOS/NEWSCOM

lency Benito Mussolini, head of government, leader of Fascism and founder of the empire") in July 1943 after he had been removed from office by his own Fascist Grand Council. Nineteen of its members voted for his dismissal and for restoring supreme command of the armed forces to the king. Seven voted the other way, with one abstention.

Mussolini did not pay much attention to this Grand Council, all of whose members had been personally chosen by the Duce: The power of the council was viewed by Mussolini as being solely advisory. For this reason, when, after this adverse vote, the Duce went to call upon the king, who had commanded his presence, Mussolini was not particularly afraid. But King Victor Emmanuel III told him that he had decided to replace him as prime minister with Marshal Pietro Badoglio, 1st duke of Addis Ababa, 1st marquis of Sabotino.

Upon leaving the palace, the perplexed Mussolini was detained by Italian police. He was conducted to the Gran Sasso d'Italia, at 9,554 feet the highest mountain in central Italy.

The purge began, then, in Italy, with the arrest of the man principally responsible for the fate of the country. When the news was learned, there were explosions of popular joy all over the Italian peninsula: If the Duce had been removed from power, that was an unmistakable sign peace was near, and the Italian people were tired of war. The betrayal by the Fascists in high positions, of a leader to whom they owed everything, was imitated by the majority of the members of the party.

Here is what Mussolini himself had to say about it:

> Starting at dawn on July 25 the mob, surrounded and protected by the carabinieri, trooped through the streets of Rome, pillaging the headquarters of all the Fascist organizations, smashing the pavilions of the lictors on their way, abusing any Fascists they encountered and destroying, with a stupid iconoclasm, everything that reminded them of Mussolini and Fascism. While busts and portraits of me flew from windows by the thousands, the shop windows were adorned with images of Victor Emmanuel and Badoglio.[1]

Mussolini's removal carried with it, as a logical consequence, that of his most faithful followers. The daily papers began campaigns of denunciations, demanding that "purification" committees be formed. The king prevented this, fearful these committees would get out of hand and extremism would take over the country. On Sept. 8 Victor Emmanuel and Badoglio signed a statement of capitulation to the Allies. The Germans reacted quickly, occupying all parts of the peninsula that had not fallen into the hands of the enemy.

If the king and Badoglio expected a German response, what they could not have expected was the incredible audacity with which German paratroopers succeeded in liberating the Duce [in September 1943]. As soon as he was freed, Mussolini met with Adolf Hitler and decided to resume his functions, creating the Italian Social Republic, whose unofficial capital was established in the far north, at Salo, on Lake Garda. The Italian Social Republic was no small thing but included most of Italy, extending south almost to Rome on the mainland and taking in the Adriatic coastal territories.

A decree signed by Victor Emmanuel provided for the creation of new district tribunals specifically intended for the punishment of Fascists.

In Italy, then, after autumn 1943, there were two governments: that of Badoglio, recognized by the Allies and almost all neutral countries, and that of Mussolini, recognized by Germany and its allies. We must recognize that the immense majority of the Italian people favored Badoglio, for the sole reason that they were convinced that the Allies would win the war. But Mussolini, it is true, succeeded in rekindling the enthusiasm of a number of Italians in the north.

The first concern of both Italian governments was to organize a purge. Mussolini wanted to limit it to the principal traitors (from the Fascist point of view) of September 1943. Two admirals who had handed over the Italian fleet to the Allies and five members of the Grand Council who had instigated Mussolini's fall were condemned to death and shot. Among these last were the Duce's son-in-law and ex-foreign minister Galeazzo Ciano. That was the main purge by the Italian Social Republic.

There were no excesses in the streets of the North, nor summary executions. And not because the mobs of the Social Republic were any better than those of the

new liberal monarchy, but because instead of being encouraged to commit atrocities they were sternly told that anyone who went beyond the limits of the law would be punished accordingly.

There is nothing secret about the occurrence of mob excesses in the South, except whether they were opposed or supported by the anti-Fascist government. We have already spoken briefly of the abuses committed against Fascists in the southern half of the country where, officially at least, the king and Badoglio ruled. In addition to the world war that was now being waged on her soil, Italy was thus doomed to suffer the effects of civil war as well.

The partisans began by indulging in crimes against elements considered to be Fascist or simply right wing. They also murdered German soldiers in isolated and individual actions. The Germans then proceeded to conduct reprisals, which put into play the infernal mechanism of terrorism/counterterrorism/new terrorism, with the violence spiraling in ever-wider circles.

Since the advance of the Allies was much less rapid than had been expected, the prolongation of military operations was accompanied throughout the peninsula by widespread resistance. All over the zone occupied by the Allies, courts-martial were created to suppress initiatives by Fascist elements. In Sardinia, Naples and Sicily, 15 were sentenced to death and more than 200 to prison, for having attempted to construct "lictors' barracks." Moreover, a decree signed by Victor Emmanuel provided for the creation of new district tribunals specifically intended for the punishment of Fascists.[2] The members of the jury had to be:

> . . . appointed from among citizens whose aversion to Fascism is manifested by an irreproachable life and by the political conduct that they have adopted since October 28, 1922, when Mussolini was selected by the king as prime minister.

This seems to me simply delicious. Except, perhaps (I am not sure) in tribunals of kaffirs or Kikuyus, jury members are normally supposed to be chosen by drawing lots, and once chosen, those persons are eliminated who for whatever motive or circumstance might be suspected of a predisposition against the accused—who, in principle, and until proven otherwise, are presumed to be innocent.

Top: troops led by Marshal Pietro Badoglio on the march. King of Italy Victor Emmanuel III (lower left photo) fired Mussolini and replaced him with Badoglio. Mussolini's former sidekick, his own son-in-law, Count Galeazzo Ciano (lower center), supported the coup, but ultimately paid for his treason with his life. Mussolini was escorted by police to a waiting ambulance and taken straight to jail. His Fascist Party was also disbanded. Hitler acted decisively, pulling Wehrmacht and Waffen-SS divisions from Russia, France and southern Germany and rushing them into Italy, quickly disarming the whole Italian army, then occupying the northern two-thirds of the country, including Rome. Months passed in a stalemate. The American commander, Gen. John Lucas, cautiously halted and went on the defensive even though there were no German troops around. The Germans soon attacked, gathering up all of their forces in the region to hit the Allies with a force twice their size. Hitler was able to hold off the Allies in Italy for the war's duration, while inflicting 300,000 Allied casualties. On Hitler's order, Mussolini himself was freed from Italian captivity. In September 1943, a commando detachment led by SS master spy Otto Skorzeny (lower right), glided into the mountaintop location where Mussolini was imprisoned, scared away the local police, put the Duce in a small plane and flew him off to freedom. Mussolini then proclaimed the new Italian Social Republic, to be led by the new Fascist Republican Party.

The democratic decree of Victor Emmanuel dogmatized that the jury members should be "selected." Among whom should they be selected? Oh yes, among those citizens whose aversion for Fascism has been manifested. In other words, if you did not show an aversion to Fascism you did not lead an irreproachable life. Where? Obviously, in Italy. Since when? Victor Emmanuel had an answer for everything: Since Oct. 28, 1922. What happened on that date? Why, on Oct. 28, 1922, Benito Mussolini had been called upon to form a government by no other than his majesty, Victor Emmanuel III. . . .

Generals of the first category are all protected by the House of Savoy; others have publicly stained the dynasty with treachery and ignominy.

Prof. [Mario] Vinciguerra of the University of Naples called for Fascists who had occupied a position in the administration, no matter how unimportant, to be deprived of their political rights for 20 years.

Italy, of course, would have been left without functionaries, and would have had to import hundreds of thousands of them, from judges to jailors, from bailiffs to gravediggers, from bureaucrats to street sweepers, and from night watchmen to professors like the intrepid Vinciguerra, appointed to his post by a Fascist government.

As Pierre-Antoine Cousteau, brother of the famous explorer Jacques-Yves Cousteau, said, humorously, "Everybody is somebody's fascist." This would be experienced very soon, in their own flesh, by the parties of the right and left, architects of the maneuvers that had overthrown Fascism in the country's south.

The conservative elements were very concerned with seeing how the Communists and socialists claimed a monopoly of anti-Fascism. And in fact the left, for its part, passed rapidly from anti-Fascism to anti-monarchism.

The animosity between the two factions reached its peak during the trial of Gen. Varboni, a member of the National Fascist Party and also—naturally, in secret—of the Socialist Party. When the Italian government signed the peace agreement with the Allies and declared war on Germany, Varboni, who had made it known to anyone who would listen that he was a "lifelong socialist," was appointed by Badoglio as military governor of Rome. When the Germans showed up there, he abandoned the capital without firing a shot and fled to the mountains to organize the partisan resistance. At least, so he said.

Badoglio was not convinced, and brought him before a military tribunal, charged with desertion. (By the way, it seems to me exquisite that Badoglio had the gall to accuse anyone of desertion.) The socialist daily *Voce Republicana* ["Republican Voice"] published the following about their socialist favorite:

> They are persecuting the only general who remained in Rome and who, when the city fell, went to the Abruzzi to organize the resistance. . . . And the king? The king has not abandoned his post. He is covered by the official truce that he has sworn to maintain. Very good! . . .
>
> Badoglio, who escaped by following the king's ship, has not abandoned his post. [Gen. Vittorio] Ambrosio, who fled with Badoglio, with [Gen. Mario] Roatta and with the king, has not abandoned his post either. Thanks to the candor of President [Ferrucio] Parri, the sad characters in the palace and the Ministry of War are coming to understand the following rules of jurisprudence: Those who run away terrified, leaving the army without orders, and flee headlong from Naples to Brindisi are not abandoning their posts; but he [the socialist Varboni] who, having remained in Rome, sets up a command headquarters outside the normal control [in the Abruzzi Mountains], is a traitor and a deserter.
>
> Generals of the first category are all protected by the House of Savoy; those of the second have publicly stained the dynasty and its military court with treachery and ignominy.[3]

Such criticisms in the leftist press indicate quite clearly that the purges were not limited to the Fascists, but could rapidly spread to officials of the provisional regime and even reach the monarchy itself, if leftist parties achieved dominance in the country. And, in fact, that is what happened. Committees of partisans, armed by the Allies to fight the Germans, hardly bothered with them, but eliminated Fascists and democrats in abundance.

In Italy, then, everyone was purging everyone else. The liberals and monarchists purged the Fascists; the Communists purged the Fascists, the liberals and the monarchists; the partisans in the north murdered Fas-

cists and whoever else was around, and when they came upon an occasional German soldier, alone and off his guard, they mutilated him. Then the Germans or the blackshirts would order the execution of hostages; then, in reprisal, the partisans would plant a bomb in the orphanage at Cuneo.

In the midst of this indescribable chaos, Germans and blackshirts fought against soldiers of five nationalities, including Italians. In the Vatican the pope invited everyone to calm down, meditate and pray. But what the Italians did do was rob, murder and rape. Never had there been so much rape in Italy, nor in any part of the world, as then. Did Giovanni like Rosetta? Well then, he would copulate with her, either consensually or by force, and declare her to be a Fascist, a monarchist, a reactionary, an atheist or whatever label was convenient.

Count [Carlo] Sforza, whose life and estate the Fascists had respected, and whom Victor Emmanuel had appointed minister of justice, announced in the summer of 1944 that 1,350 people were to appear before the

Mussolini's Legend Refuses to Die

Not long before the end, a haggard Benito Mussolini, tired and wet from rain, stops to chat with a young soldier of the Republican National Guard. On April 28, 1945, Mussolini was murdered by Communist Walter Audisio, on the orders of the British Secret Services MI5, because Mussolini had in his possession many letters of Winston Churchill, and these letters would be very embarrassing for Churchill (TBR September/October 2010). Despite the best efforts of his enemies, however, it seems Mussolini is immortal in the hearts of Italians. Unlike modern politicians, his speeches continue to inspire the masses, and reportedly a collection of Mussolini speeches has become the second-most-downloaded item on Apple's iTunes website in the land he once ruled. His granddaughter Alessandra Mussolini is a popular politician in Italy today and is also a successful entertainer.

PHOTO: FEDERAL GERMAN PHOTO ARCHIVE

judge, accused of "collaboration with Fascism." Collaboration with Fascism? Who in Italy had not collaborated with Fascism, which had governed the country for 21 years?

One of the main trials was that of the Fascist Gen. Roatta, who, three days before the beginning of the deliberations, managed to escape. Roatta was condemned to life imprisonment for contumacy; [Filippo] Anfuso, in Berlin from Italy, was sentenced to death. Minister [Fulvio] Suvich and the [Italian] viceroy of Albania, [Francesco] Jacomini, were condemned to 24 years in prison. It is interesting that the viceroy of Albania was condemned to 24 years imprisonment, particularly considering that the portrait of his superior in the hierarchy, the at-the-time king of Albania—Victor Emmanuel III—presided at the sessions of the tribunal.

In the midst of the collapse of the Italian front, when Mussolini, accompanied by some of his ministers and by his mistress, Clara Petacci, tried to escape to Austria, he was detained by bands of Communist partisans and executed. Also killed were Clara Petacci, the 16 government ministers and the president of the University of Bologna, Prof. [Goffredo] Coppola. The corpses were mutilated and hung upside down in a [Standard Oil/Rockefeller] gas station in Dongo.

For 15 hours the mob filed past the corpses, spitting at them, urinating on them and aiming kicks at them. The leader of the execution commando, Valerio Audisio, a member of the Communist Party, would later be elected to parliament having based his campaign on the "accomplishment" of having murdered a defenseless old man who offered no resistance.

I do not wish to continue. I will limit myself to mentioning that the number of deaths caused by the purges, according to a democratic Italian magazine of the time,[4] was between 100,000 and 150,000; so say the most conservative estimates.

To this we must add some 12,000 Fascists killed by partisans during the civil war and more than 10,000 Italians of Venezia Giulia, Istria and Dalmatia, eliminated as Fascists by Yugoslavian partisans. According to the same magazine, which, let us not forget, was democratic, the anti-Fascist losses were some 29,000 persons, divided thusly: 6,000 partisans killed in combat, 13,000 shot in reprisal actions and another 10,000 shot by the Germans as punishment for conducting an irregular war.

The number of detainees confined in overflowing prisons or improvised concentration camps reached a half million in the ensuing chaos.

These figures have been disputed by Neo-Fascists, who maintain that the maximum number of anti-Fascist deaths was some 15,000 to 20,000—compared with at least 100,000 to 150,000 Fascist deaths.

The number of detainees confined in overflowing prisons or improvised concentration camps reached a half million, although it is difficult to obtain official figures given the chaos that reigned in Italy and lasted until at least 1947. Rachele Mussolini, the widow of the Duce, who was interned for five months in the British-improvised camp of Terni, wrote:

> The prisoners were princesses, authors, duchesses, wives of illustrious men and of unknowns, women of the people and prostitutes. It was difficult to sleep in this concentration camp. From beyond the barbwire, searchlights swept the camp pitilessly, illuminating the smallest corners, and as this light entered the shutterless windows, inexorably it found our beds. Sometimes we thought we were going crazy. . . . When at last the searchlights were turned out, the Sun was already rising, and a new day was starting.[5] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Benito Mussolini, *History of a Year*.

2 It appears to be a political constant in this eventful century that when a dictator is succeeded by a democratic regime, embodied in a president or a liberal monarch, they engage in governance through self-enacted laws, decrees and personal appointments with a frequency far exceeding that of the preceding dictator.

3 Parri, a Christian Democrat, was a kind of civil co-president, appointed by the Machiavellian Victor Emmanuel III to counterbalance the figure of Marshal Badoglio.

4 *Orbis*, Rome, July 1945. French journalist Alfred Fabre-Luce, in his 1947 *Journal de l'Europe, 1946-1947*, asserts that there were around 300,000 victims of the anti-Fascist purge in Italy.

5 Rachele Mussolini, *Mussolini: An Intimate Biography.*

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

GLIMPSE OF ANCIENT HUMAN

From a fragment of a finger bone found in a Siberian cave, researchers have created an accurate genetic map yet again of an extinct human relative that, before 2010, was not even known to have existed. Molecular geneticist Svante Pääbo and other scientists have improved their genetic picture of "Denisovan man," mapping every position of the genome with an unprecedented level of resolution. The researchers released the complete DNA sequence online with the hope that the scientific community will start to answer some of the many questions raised by the discovery of this mysterious human. Denisovans (pronounced dun-EE-suh-vinz) inhabited Asia at least 30,000 years ago, leaving behind no more than a tiny piece of finger and a wisdom tooth—or at least that is all that has been found so far. From those scanty remains, researchers have been able to map the entire genome. Denisovans are distinct from the Neanderthals and early modern humans in Eurasia, although *Homo sapiens* mated with both of these extinct species. Little is known as yet about the physical characteristics of Denisovans, but Denisovan blood has been found in Papuan Melanesians, Negrito pygmies from the Philippines (but not other Negrito groups) and Australian aborigines.

✠ ✠ ✠

LONG-LOST FAIRY TALES FOUND

A whole "new" world of magic animals, brave young princes and evil witches has come to light with the rediscovery of 500 myths, legends and fairy tales, which were locked away in an archive in Regensburg, Germany for over 150 years. The tales are part of a collection gathered by local historian Franz Xaver von Schönwerth (1810–1886) in the Bavarian region of Oberpfalz at about the same time as the Brothers Grimm were collecting the fairy tales that have since charmed people young and old around the world. Von Schönwerth spent decades asking country folks about local traditions and then putting on paper what had only been passed down by word of mouth. Von Schönwerth recorded what he heard faithfully, making no attempt to put a literary gloss on it, which is where he differs from the Grimm brothers. No word yet on when all this material will be translated into English.

PLEASE HELP GUENTHER DECKERT

Freedom fighter Guenther Deckert has been sentenced to five months in prison in Germany for the "crime" of translating into German and editing a book originally published in Italian (and later in English). The book in question, *Auschwitz: The First Gassings*, by Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, has been endorsed by serious students of WWII history. (Call 1-877-773-9077 to order a copy.) Although Deckert had nothing to do with writing the book—and despite the fact his translation included an up-front notation that he does not share the views of the author—he was taken into custody by German authorities, put on trial, convicted of "holocaust denial" and sentenced to prison. Deckert, appealing his conviction, is asking that TBR readers write and call the German Embassy in Washington, D.C. and your local newspaper to alert them to this undemocratic action on the part of the German justice system. The German Embassy can be reached at 2300 M Street NW, Washington, D.C. 20037 or by phone at (202) 298-4000.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE WORLD'S FIRST ARTISTS?

Until now, it was thought the oldest art on Earth was created in the Aurignacian period, by modern humans, about 32,000 years ago. But scientists are now studying paintings of seals (pinniped mammals) made more than 42,300 years ago (possibly 43,500 years) in the Nerja Cave in Malaga, Spain. Because of their age, these fine paintings could only have been made by Neanderthal man, who previously was thought incapable of such artistic accomplishment. It is known Neanderthals ate seals, and there is no evidence *Homo sapiens*, or Cro-Magnon man, had reached this part of the Iberian peninsula so long ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

BLUE & GRAY HORSE WHISPERERS

Although on opposite sides in the War for Southern Independence, Ulysses Grant and James "Pete" Longstreet were old friends from their West Point days together. A mutual love of horses and horsemanship caused them to form a bond. In some ways, despite their contrasts, they were remarkably similar. Amid the roar and confusion of combat, both seemed strangely serene, projecting majestic equipoise. Perhaps their relaxed equestrian skills contributed to the fearless ease and decisiveness with command they displayed. Both shared an uncanny ability to direct large troop movements for maximum striking power. Grant "didn't scare worth a damn," and Old Pete was like a "Bull in the Woods"—considered the best fighter in the Southern armies. Men wanted to follow them.

✠ ✠ ✠

WHAT ARE THEY AFRAID OF?

In March, a British publisher was permanently denied the right to print excerpts from Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf* by a Munich, Germany regional court unless the words were impossible to read. According to the *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, the publisher, Peter McGee, "had to make the excerpts from Hitler's book illegible by pixelating the texts." Currently, the "Bavarian Finance Ministry holds the copyright, which bars publication until 2015—70 years after Hitler's death." The excerpts were set to appear "in a 16-page insert to his German publication, *Zeitungszeugen*, or "Newspaper Witnesses," together with critical commentary from historians. McGee is vowing to fight the decision in a higher court.

✠ ✠ ✠

GRAVE DESECRATION

In March the Austrian town of Leonding, yielding to pressure from an "anti-fascist" special interest group, decided to desecrate the grave of Adolf Hitler's parents, Alois and Klara Hitler, by removing the headstone from their plot. "It has been known for some time that the grave had been abused as a pilgrimage site by neo-nazis," said Robert Eiter, a leading anti-fascist activist who had fought for the destruction of the grave in the town in upper Austria. According to an article in the Israeli daily *Haaretz*, "The large gravestone was taken away, and the burial plot can now be used by another family, although the bones of Hitler's parents are to remain in the ground." More than 65 years after his death, Adolf Hitler still inspires a huge range of strong emotions.

Evidence Says Bruno Hauptmann Was Not Lindbergh Baby Kidnapper

36th anniversary of book that vindicated railroaded immigrant nears

Ever since the publication of Anthony Scaduto's book *Scapegoat* in 1976, there has been enough evidence to warrant an official reopening of the investigation into the event that was known at the time as the crime of the century, the kidnapping of the Lindbergh baby. Hauptmann had no chance at trial. Even his request for a lie detector test was denied. Despite a mountain of proof showing that an innocent man was the victim of a frame-up, the case still remains closed.

By Philip Rife

Before the O.J. Simpson murder came to court, the leading contender for "the trial of the 20th century" was the Lindbergh kidnapping case. Although separated by some 60 years, the two cases share more than their tremendous notoriety.

The main thrust of the Simpson defense team was that their client was an innocent man framed by the police. If Bruno Richard Hauptmann's attorneys had vigorously pursued a similar line of defense in 1935, the outcome of his case might have been very different. As it was, Hauptmann was found guilty of the 1932 kidnapping of the 20-month-old son (Charles Augustus Lindbergh, Jr.) of aviator Charles Lindbergh from his home near Hopewell, New Jersey. The German immigrant carpenter was executed in New Jersey's electric chair in 1936, proclaiming his innocence to the very end. (Even to the point of spurning an offer of life in prison if he would confess.)

A dispassionate review of the evidence against Hauptmann, however, reveals a disturbing picture: More than a rush to judgment, he was deliberately framed for a crime he certainly did not commit.

By most accounts, the jury that convicted Hauptmann was influenced by the strong public outrage over the murder of the infant son of a beloved national hero, resulting in what could best be described as a lynch mob mentality.

The American Bar Association later characterized the Hauptmann trial as "the most spectacular and depressing example of improper publicity and professional misconduct ever presented to the United States in a criminal trial."[1]

Harold Hoffman, who was governor of New Jersey during the time the Lindbergh case was tried, felt compelled to write the following shortly before Hauptmann's execution: "I do wonder what part passion and prejudice played in the conviction of a man who was previously tried and convicted in the columns of many of our newspapers. And I am worried about the eagerness of some of our law enforcement agencies to bring about the death of this one man so that the books may be closed."[2]

Unfortunately for Hauptmann, law enforcement authorities were under intense pressure to arrest and punish someone for the crime. When, some 3.5 years after the kidnapping, Hauptmann was found to have some of the marked ransom bills in his possession, they apparently resolved to go to any lengths to build a case of kid-

PHOTO: KEYSTONE/HULTON ARCHIVE /GETTY IMAGES

Bruno Hauptmann is led to trial from his detention at the Hunterdon County Jail in Flemington, New Jersey. He served in World War I as an infantryman on Germany's western front. In the United States he worked as an honest carpenter until he got involved with a Jewish criminal named Isidor Fisch, who set up his friend by giving him some of the ransom money from the Lindbergh kidnapping. That Hauptmann was innocent of the kidnapping is well established in the book *Scapegoat* by Anthony Scaduto (1976).

napping and murder against him.

The facts suggest the authorities used three methods to frame Hauptmann: fraudulent testimony from witnesses; manufactured physical evidence; and suppression of evidence favorable to the defendant.

Jurors in Hauptmann's trial later said Charles Lindbergh's testimony carried great weight with them. But the closest Lindbergh came to meeting the alleged kidnapper was a nocturnal ransom discussion in a cemetery, where he heard the man speak a total of four words and saw him only from a distance.

Approximately three weeks after the cemetery encounter, Lindbergh was asked under oath before a grand jury whether he could identify the man's voice if he heard it again. Lindbergh answered: "I can't say positively. I remember the voice very clearly, but it would be difficult for me to sit here and say I could pick a man by that voice."[3]

And yet at Hauptmann's trial two years later, Lindbergh positively identified the voice of the man in the cemetery as that of Bruno Hauptmann.

A similar miracle of memory was exhibited by Dr. John Condon, the elderly go-between who'd met "John" (as the man in the cemetery called himself) face to face.

Shortly after Hauptmann's arrest, Condon failed to pick him out of a police lineup. When asked specifically about Hauptmann in the lineup, Condon said: "No. He is not the man."

But when asked in court who "John" was, Condon testified: "John is Bruno Richard Hauptmann."

Observed an FBI agent monitoring the investigation, "Whether the doctor's change of heart was prompted by senility or a simple allergy to New York City's policemen is anybody's guess."[4] (In his initial statement to police, Condon described "John" as 11 years younger and six inches shorter than Hauptmann.)[5]

Some prosecution testimony would be almost funny if not for the fact that it helped send an innocent man to the electric chair.

An 87-year-old man who testified he'd seen Bruno Hauptmann in a car with a ladder near the Lindbergh home on the day of the kidnapping was later found to be legally blind. When he visited the governor of New Jersey to discuss collecting the reward for Hauptmann's capture, the witness mistook a vase of flowers first for a woman wearing a hat and then for a bowl of fruit.[6]

Another area resident claimed he'd seen Hauptmann near the Lindbergh estate on three separate occasions in the weeks leading up to the crime—despite the fact that he'd earlier made a formal statement to investigators saying he'd seen no strangers near the Lindbergh estate during the same time period. He later complained of receiving only $30 of the $300 he said he'd been promised to change his story. The same witness picked Hauptmann out of a lineup—but only after police showed him photos of Hauptmann.[7]

A taxi driver who delivered one of the ransom notes originally said he'd never be able to positively identify the man who'd hired him for the job. But after a chat with police, he picked Hauptmann out of a three-man lineup in which the other two men in the lineup were police officers—one of them in uniform.[8]

An FBI agent present at the time recalled the conversation a police officer had with the cabbie just before the lineup: "Now, Joe, we've got the right man at last. There isn't a man in this room who isn't convinced he is the man who kidnapped the Lindbergh baby. He answers the description of the man that gave you the note perfectly, and there is no doubt about him being the man. Now, we're depending on you, Joe. Take a good look at him when we bring him in, but don't say anything until I ask you if he is the man."[9]

Similar powers of persuasion on the part of the police were no doubt responsible for a movie theater cashier identifying Hauptmann as the man who'd passed her one of the ransom bills the year following the kidnapping. This despite the fact that she'd originally said the man had no accent (whereas Hauptmann spoke with a very noticeable German accent), and four witnesses placed Hauptmann 15 miles away at his birthday party.[10]

PHYSICAL FAKERY

Next, there's the physical evidence that was manufactured to make Hauptmann look guilty.

Police dictated the contents of a note left in the baby's nursery to Hauptmann, complete with spelling errors contained in the original. Later, the prosecution made much of the fact that Hauptmann misspelled the same words as the writer of the kidnap note.

The jury bought the prosecution's contention that the ladder piece had come from Hauptmann's attic, even though it didn't match.

A New Jersey state policeman claimed he found an open space in Hauptmann's attic floor that had supplied part of the homemade ladder the kidnapper apparently abandoned at the scene after using it to climb into the Lindberghs' second-story window—after 15 other police officers and federal agents had examined the same attic and noticed no missing floorboards.[11]

The jury bought the prosecution's contention that the ladder piece had come from Hauptmann's attic, even though it had seven more nail holes than the other planks in the attic and was of a different thickness.[12]

During the trial, the prosecution made much of the fact that a 3/4-inch Bucks brand chisel had been found beneath the window of the Lindbergh nursery. They then produced a set of Bucks chisels they said had been found in a search of Hauptmann's garage, and—lo and behold—the 3/4-inch tool was missing.

This revelation undoubtedly had the desired effect on the jury, but there was a simple yet sinister explanation for why there was no 3/4-inch chisel in the set produced in court: The police removed it after they

arrested Bruno Richard Hauptmann.

In the 1970s, a researcher was examining evidence from the Lindbergh case in a New Jersey state police storage room when he happened to mention to his trooper escort that there was a tool missing from a set of chisels, whereupon the trooper reached into a filing cabinet and produced a rolled-up manila envelope marked "Chisels Found in Hauptmann's Garage." Inside were two 3/4-inch chisels, one of them a Bucks.[13]

One of the most damaging pieces of manufactured evidence against Hauptmann can't be blamed on the authorities: the phone number of ransom intermediary John Condon found written inside a closet in Hauptmann's apartment. It later came out that the number was put there not by Hauptmann or the police, but by a newspaper reporter named Tom Cassidy.

According to a fellow newsman: "Cassidy himself told me he wrote it there. Hell, he bragged about it all over town. He even showed us how he wrote it." This was confirmed by a second journalist: "[Cassidy] told a bunch of us he did it to get a new lead for the story the next day."[14]

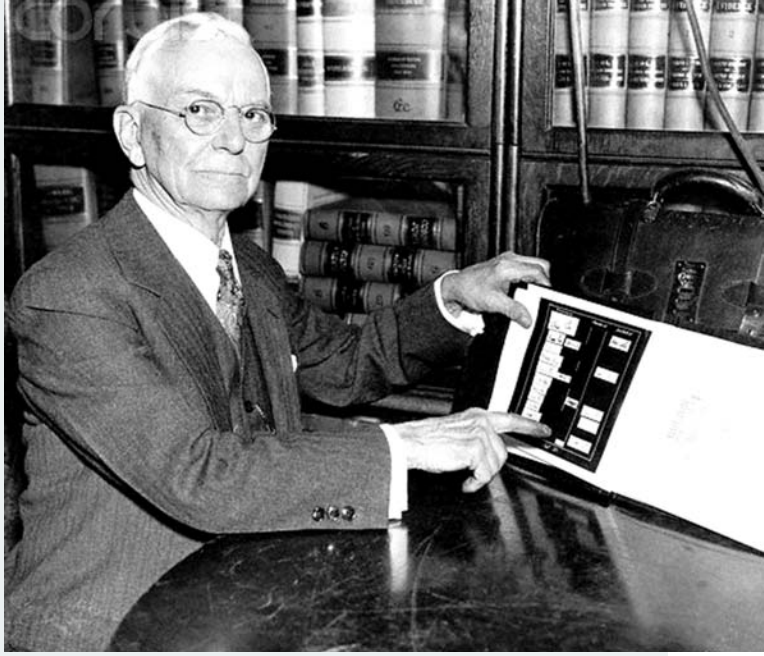

John F. Tyrrell, above, a self-professed expert on questioned documents, testified against Hauptmann, saying the ransom notes were in his handwriting. In reality, Hauptmann spelled "every" as "afery," and the word was not so spelled in the ransom notes. The Jewish prosecutor David T. Wilentz also didn't tell the jury how the "request writings" were obtained—by torture. Another handwriting expert, Albert D. Osborne, was reluctant to say Hauptmann wrote the notes. **Left:** Pedlars sold miniature models of the kidnap ladder outside the courtroom, adding to the macabre carnival atmosphere of the trial. PHOTOS: CORBIS/GETTY IMAGES

SUPPRESSED EVIDENCE

When we turn to an examination of suppressed exculpatory evidence in the Lindbergh case, one of the first things to be considered is the fact that someone else confessed to the crime that Bruno Hauptmann was tried and convicted for. That someone was a man named Paul Wendel, a disbarred local lawyer who had a prior criminal record for embezzlement and passing bad checks.[15]

In his 25-page confession, Wendel admitted kidnapping the Lindbergh baby and taking the child to his home in Trenton, New Jersey. It was there that the baby fell out of bed, fractured his skull and died. Wendel said he then dropped the body off in the woods near the Lindbergh estate, where it was later found by a passerby.[16]

Wendel was arrested and arraigned on a charge of murder. His adult son reportedly had an interesting reaction when informed that his father had confessed to the Lindbergh kidnapping: "I always knew they'd get my father for this." Why did he say this? No one knows.[17]

Wendel soon recanted his confession, however, claiming he was forced to make it under duress (torture) by operatives of a local detective named Ellis Parker. A grand jury was still deliberating the case when Hauptmann was executed.

A researcher located one of Parker's men in the 1970s. According to this informant, Wendel's confession came to naught due to the machinations of one individual: "Because of David Wilentz, the prosecutor. He got to Wendel before anyone knew what was happening. He made it look like we beat the confession out of (Wendel). It was politics. David Wilentz wasn't going to permit Ellis Parker to cast doubt on his solution of the crime of the century. David Wilentz was the man send-

ing Hauptmann to the chair, and he wasn't going to admit he made a mistake, because he had a big political future to worry about."[18]

Many people who've studied the Lindbergh kidnapping believe a far stronger case for involvement can be made against Bruno Hauptmann's sometime business partner, Isidor Fisch, than against Hauptmann.

In addition to his fur trading and stock speculations in partnership with Hauptmann, Fisch apparently had another business of his own on the side: dealer in "hot" money.

According to a New York man's sworn deposition: "I have been acquainted with a man I know only by the name of Fritz. In June or July of 1932 [3-4 months after the kidnapping], Fritz asked me if I wished to buy some hot money for 50 cents on the dollar from a friend of his. I told him I would go with him to see the people who had it for sale. When we arrived there, he started to introduce me to Isidor Fisch. I then told Fritz that I was already acquainted with Fisch. I was led to believe that this hot money was in the possession of Fisch, and that Fisch had it for sale."[19]

Interestingly, in his confession, Paul Wendel described how he'd been relieved of the Lindbergh ransom money by a smarter criminal. According to Ellis Parker's operative quoted earlier: "Wendel told us how he lost the money. How Fisch was the man who done him in. When he gave Fisch the money, he told him it was counterfeit money. Fisch knew it was the ransom money and said 'Get lost, you bum'."[20]

(Wendel and Fisch weren't strangers to one another. Before his disbarment, Wendel had defended Fisch on a smuggling charge.)[21]

When Isidor Fisch returned to his native Germany, he paid for his steamship ticket in crisp new currency. The serial numbers of the bills indicated they were part of the Lindbergh ransom money.[22]

(It may only have been a coincidence, but Fisch applied for his passport on the same day news broke that a body believed to be that of the Lindbergh baby had been found.)[23]

At a going away party before Fisch sailed to Europe, several witnesses observed him hand a wrapped shoebox to Bruno Hauptmann and ask him to keep it in a dry place.[24]

If what Hauptmann said was true, Fisch left what proved to be a shoebox full of Lindbergh ransom money in Hauptmann's care before returning to Germany. When Fisch reportedly died unexpectedly in Europe, Hauptmann said he opened the shoebox and, because Fisch owed him money, began spending it. Hauptmann was arrested when the bills' serial numbers revealed they were part of the $50,000 ransom that had been paid to "John" in the cemetery. (The bills allegedly passed by Hauptmann and found at his home totaled approximately $20,000. The remaining $30,000 of ransom money was never found.)[25]

Isidor Fisch was also observed repeatedly in the two months leading up to the kidnapping in the company of two individuals with connections to the Lindbergh family. Butler Oliver Whatley was present in the Lindbergh house on the night of the kidnapping. Violet Sharpe was employed as a maid in the home of Mrs. Lindbergh's parents in Englewood, New Jersey (where the Lindberghs usually stayed several days a week).

Isidor Fisch was also observed repeatedly in the months leading up to the kidnapping in the company of Oliver Whatley and Violet Sharpe.

According to the owner of an ice cream parlor in New Rochelle, New York: "During these eight weeks [before the kidnapping] a man and a woman whom I identify positively from photographs as Ollie Whatley and Violet Sharpe came to my place four or five times to eat. On three of the occasions, they were accompanied by a short, thin, dark man who looked like Eddie Cantor. He coughed badly, and I slapped him on the back, saying, 'You resemble Eddie Cantor.' His friend said, 'No, his name is Isidor Fisch.'

"This man who coughed always spoke to me in German. I positively identify this man as Isidor Fisch. The man Fisch never came to my place alone. He was there with Violet Sharpe and Whatley three or four times. None of these people ever came back to my ice cream parlor after March 1, 1932 [the day of the Lindbergh kidnapping]."[26]

A researcher who tracked down another surviving

PHOTO: THE BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, LESLIE JONES COLLECTION

Solving the Crime of the Century

ex-associate of detective Ellis Parker learned from him that Parker suspected Paul Wendel had an inside accomplice—Violet Sharpe. According to this man: "I worked with Ellis on the Wendel case. Ellis believed Wendel was the brains behind it, and he had help somehow from the inside. I don't remember if he said exactly how, but I remember he used to insist that the maid, Violet Sharpe, didn't commit suicide just because she was ashamed that she went out drinking beer with a man as the cops claimed. She was involved in it. And Wendel was the brains. That's what I remember Parker saying."[27]

Violet Sharpe took her own life by drinking poison several days after a body identified as the Lindbergh baby was found and moments after she was told the police wanted to re-question her. At the time, the head of the Lindbergh investigation told reporters: "The suicide of Violet Sharpe strongly tends to confirm the suspicions of investigating authorities concerning her guilty knowledge of the crime against Charles A. Lindbergh Jr."[28]

This, of course, was before the authorities began viewing everything through a prism labeled "Bruno Hauptmann Acted Alone." And they didn't hesitate to deep-six any evidence favorable to Hauptmann that got in the way of their one-track theory.

Fingerprints were found on the ladder left at the scene of the crime, on a chisel found beneath the nursery window and on mailed ransom notes received later.

Above left: Hauptmann's carpentry tools, allegedly used to construct a kidnap ladder. The alleged ladder was found about 50 yards from the baby's window. Desperate for any hard evidence that could place Hauptmann in New Jersey at the time of the crime, New York attorney general David Wilentz claimed one part of the ladder matched a floorboard in Hauptmann's attic, although the dimensions make it clearly impossible. Not a single footprint or fingerprint at the Hopewell house where the baby was taken belonged to Hauptmann. The ladder itself contained over 400 sets of prints yet none belonged to him. Ed "Death House" Reilly, Hauptmann's attorney, refused to see his client for more than 40 minutes during the entire trial, having offered up his inside scoop to a major publisher for a large sum of cash. Why was the baby taken from the nursery at a time when everyone inside the house was still awake and walking around the house? Why did Isidor Fisch pay for his boat ticket to Austria with ransom bills? Why did the defense suppress the information? And on and on go the inconsistencies of the case. **Ellis Parker,** pictured in the small picture at right, known as the greatest detective in America, tried his hand at solving the Lindbergh case and went horribly wrong. After correctly concluding that Hauptmann was not guilty, somehow he decided a man named Paul Wendel was the kidnapper. Parker got carried away and kidnapped Wendel, and used torture to force a false confession out of him. Parker was ultimately arrested for this crime and found guilty.

None of them belonged to Bruno Hauptmann.[29]

When they learned the fingerprints weren't Hauptmann's, the New Jersey state police declined to send them to Washington for comparison with the FBI's national fingerprint database.[30]

More recently, modern technology was focused on the subject with the same results. In 1978, fingerprints from the nursery, ladder and ransom notes were examined with the aid of a computer. None was identified as belonging to Bruno Hauptmann.[31]

Other exculpatory evidence suppressed by the authorities involved shoeprints found beneath the Lindberghs' nursery window and in the cemetery where the man known as "John" stood during the ransom negotiations. Neither matched Hauptmann's shoe size.[32]

An FBI inventory of the contents of Hauptmann's apartment after his arrest included records of his business dealings with Isidor Fisch and letters written to Hauptmann from Fisch's brother in Germany after Fisch allegedly died. All of these later mysteriously disappeared during the time local police were occupying the apartment.[33]

But perhaps the most egregious example of evidence favorable to Bruno Hauptmann being suppressed was the cover-up of his alibi for the day the Lindbergh kidnapping occurred.

At the trial, the prosecutor called to the stand an official of the Manhattan apartment house where Hauptmann said he worked a full day as a carpenter on March 1, 1932 (the day of the kidnapping). The witness testified the company's employment records for the first half of March were unavailable: "Our records do not indicate that any such records exist at this time."[34]

But in the 1970s, a researcher scanning the prosecutor's files on the case found a receipt for items acquired from the New York City district attorney's office: "Received from Asst. D.A. Breslin, the following files:

"Employment card record of Hauptmann;

"Carbon copy of payroll Feb. 29, 1932;

"Carbon copy of payroll March 15, 1932."[35]

The biweekly payroll records themselves were no longer in the file. But if they'd shown that Bruno Hauptmann didn't work on March 1, they undoubtedly would've been produced in court by the prosecution.

These same files contained an even bigger smoking gun: a revealing affidavit from Hauptmann's foreman, which never saw the light of day at the time of the trial. According to this man's sworn statement to authorities: "On March 1, 1932, at 8 a.m., Bruno Richard Hauptmann reported for work at the Majestic Apartments and worked through the entire day until five o'clock."[36]

Hauptmann always commuted to work via the subway. If he worked until 5 p.m. on the day of the kidnapping, it would've been physically impossible for him to have returned home, gotten his car and driven to the Lindbergh home in central New Jersey in time to commit the crime.

(Police at the crime scene contacted the authorities in New York City before anyone could've driven from Hopewell to New York. As a result, all cars entering the city were searched and their license plate numbers recorded. Bruno Hauptmann's car wasn't among them.)[37]

Hauptmann commuted to work via the subway. If he worked until 5 p.m. on the day of the kidnapping, he could not have committed the crime.

There's one other indicator that Hauptmann worked on March 1st. If he hadn't, the foreman at the job site would've informed the employment agency which placed Hauptmann on the job. According to the manager of the employment agency, he received no such notification.[38]

In addition, three unrelated witnesses reported seeing Hauptmann in New York City that evening after he got off work.

One said he stopped a man in the Bronx who he at first believed was in possession of the dog the witness had recently lost. The man walking the dog said his name was Hauptmann and invited the witness to come with him to meet the dog's owner.

The second witness was in the owner's bakery when Hauptmann returned from walking the dog and heard Hauptmann say "somebody wanted to take the dog."[39] A third person also claimed to be able to corroborate the fact that Hauptmann was visiting his wife at her job in the Bronx when the kidnapping occurred, but was fearful of coming forward. The following letter was sent to Anna Hauptmann: "I would like to help you, but I am

ISIDOR FISCH

VIOLET SHARPE

BETTY GOW

CHARLES LINDBERGH

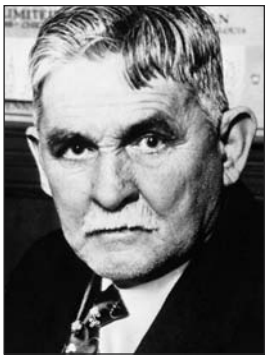

JOHN CONDON

Fisch, Hauptmann's Jewish friend, left Hauptmann with a shoebox full of identifiable ransom money. Miss Sharpe, the maid, was interviewed once by police and then killed herself (or was "suicided"). Miss Gow was the Scottish nursemaid to the Lindbergh baby, and had a Scandinavian boyfriend who was seen at the Lindbergh house earlier on the day of the kidnapping. Interestingly, one of the kidnappers was identified as having a Scandinavian accent. Lindbergh ordered his son's corpse (if it indeed was his son) cremated immediately after discovery. Condon, 72, offered to serve as an intermediary between the Lindberghs and the purported kidnappers.

afraid because I know what the police do to witnesses. But I must tell you I was in Fredericksen's Bakery that night, and from seeing your husband's pictures in the papers, I am positive he was in the bakery talking to you at the counter. I was sitting at the counter having a cup of coffee, and your husband came in and talked to you a little while, and then he walked the dog."[40]

During his incarceration, the authorities denied Bruno Hauptmann's request for a lie detector test or truth serum to clear himself.

The psychological stress analyzer is a device which scientifically evaluates the stress level in a person's voice. Developed for the CIA in the 1950s, it boasts an accuracy rate of 88-92% and is considered more difficult to "beat" than a polygraph machine because previously recorded subjects don't know they're being tested at the time they make their statements.

The analyst who studied Bruno Hauptmann's recorded courtroom statements in 1981 was a professor of polygraph science who'd previously provided such evidence in 20 criminal trials. In his analysis of Hauptmann, he concluded: "There's no doubt that Hauptmann is telling the truth. He was innocent."[41] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, 10/12/1976, 3B.
2. *The Airman and the Carpenter*, Ludovic Kennedy, Viking (New York: 1985), 382.
3. *In Search of the Lindbergh Baby*, Theon Wright, Tower Books (New York: 1981), 49.
4. *Scapegoat*, Anthony Scaduto, G.P. Putnam's Sons (New York: 1976), 313.
5. University of Missouri-Kansas City School of Law case study.
6. Wright, 143-44.
7. *Lindbergh: The Crime*, Noel Behn, Onyx Books (New York: 1995), 245, 252.
8. *Crime of the Century*, Gregory Ahlgren and Stephen Monier, Branden Books (Boston: 1993), 129.
9. Kennedy, 176.
10. Kennedy, 201.
11. Ahlgren and Monier, 135.
12. Ahlgren and Monier, 187.
13. Scaduto, 394-95.
14. Behn, 242-43.
15. *Kidnap: The Story of the Lindbergh Case*, George Waller, Dial Press (New York: 196100), 560.
16. Waller, 559.
17. Behn, 365.
18. Scaduto, 16.
19. Kennedy, 149.
20. Scaduto, 246.
21. Scaduto, 236.
22. Kennedy, 153-54.
23. Waller, 388.
24. Kennedy, 155.
25. University of Missouri-Kansas City Law School case study.
26. Wright, 91.
27. Scaduto, 265-66.
28. Wright, 109-110; Behn, 213.
29. Wright, 109-110, 174-175.
30. Kennedy, 87.
31. *York (PA) Daily Record*, 1/12/1982, 1B.
32. Kennedy, 214.
33. Wright, 170.
34. Scaduto, 278.
35. Scaduto, 279.
36. Scaduto, 280.
37. Scaduto, 398.
38. Kennedy, 384-85.
39. Kennedy, 315-16.
40. Scaduto, 432.
41. *Star*, 12/15/1981, 11; *Hard Copy*, 3/13/1995.

Philip Rife is the author of *The Pariah Files: 25 Dark Secrets You're Not Supposed to Know*, *Was It Murder?—Surprising Facts About 22 Famous Deaths*, *The Goliath Conspiracy*, *Premature Burials: Famous and Infamous People Who Cheated Death and Hoodwinked History* and many more.

Vikings in the Midwest

Researchers are trying to establish why 15 ancient Viking ships have been found along one Midwest waterway over the past 200 years. Here's what our investigation revealed.

By William White

Since the 19th century, a total of 15 ships, believed to be Norse longships from no later than the 14th century, have been found in Minnesota and the Dakotas. Yet evidence of these finds has not been entered into the official history books, largely in concession to the sentiments of so-called native Americans (actually Mongoloid Aleuts, Inuits/Inupiats/Yupiks—better known as Eskimos—and Indians). These so-called natives claim, under federal law, ownership of everything found in America from before 1492.

This is despite the presence of ancient white people such as Kennewick Man (to name just one) who were here earlier than the Mongoloids, and various white groups that visited or settled in the Americas long before Christopher Columbus.

The time has come for a revision of the official, establishment version of ancient American events and an acknowledgement of Norse settlement of Minnesota during the Middle Ages.

The first alleged sighting of a Viking ship in Min-

While much more research needs to be done to clarify all the facts, it has become clear that the Vikings were present in olden North America, and much more extensively than just the cluster of houses found at L'Anse aux Meadows. Longship remnants have turned up along the Red River Valley in Minnesota, North Dakota and Canada, along with other artifacts. Patricia Sutherland, an archeologist at the Canadian Museum of Civilization in Ottawa, proposes the Norse seafarers traded with the Eskimos and Indians for furs and walrus ivory, and she has assembled a mountain of evidence proving the Viking presence. For instance, she has found what she says is a Norse shelter on Baffin Island, along with various Viking artifacts. Sutherland's work has been described by Peter Pope, head of the department of archeology at Memorial University in St. John's, Newfoundland as "very significant and fascinating." Above: Painting by Christian Krohg of Leif Eiriksson discovering America, created in 1893.

nesota has become a local folk legend—the discovery of a longship by settlers near Mary Lake, just west of Minnesota, in the late 19th century. As the story goes, the area experienced a dry spell just before the turn of the century, and the old lake mostly dried up, its water level falling to record lows. And, as children went playing on the old lakebed, they found the remains of a ship partially buried in what had been the lake's bottom. They showed their parents, and the story of the Mary Lake boat began. Then, in the 1930s during the dustbowl when drought hit much of the midwestern United States, Mary Lake dried up again—and the ship was again brought to light. But there was no interest in excavating it, as there was little organized support for research into Nordic colonization of America before Columbus.

The return of the lake once again submerged the ancient vessel.

In isolation, this could be a colorful piece of folklore; but it is one of 15 such stories that researcher Steven Hilgren has collected from Minnesota and the Dakotas of similar finds—lore that has caused him and other scholars to believe that these lost Viking longships are evidence of a larger Viking settlement in the northern-central part of the United States.

Hilgren grew up in Minnesota with tales of the ship sunken in Mary Lake, but never pursued it until one day, while researching his family's genealogy, he came upon an old book, Mason's *History of Ottertail County*,

which mentioned that during the Great Depression two other similar Viking ships had been found in the vicinity of Kensington, Minnesota. Reflecting on this, Hilgren remembered the legend of the Viking ship that he had heard in his youth and became determined to get to the truth of the matter.

He started by going to Mary Lake and interviewing local residents and farmers. Many didn't want to talk about the finds, afraid that they would ridiculed by scholars at local universities, but eventually, they came to trust Hilgren, and directed him to Lily Stephans, the granddaughter of one of the men who had first found the ship. Stephans was around 10 years old when the ships surfaced for a second time, during the drought that accompanied the Great Depression, and well remembered the incident when she and a group of other girls 10 to 12 years old found the submerged ship.

Armed with these stories, and with several artifacts Hilgren has found himself from Viking times—and which scholars have dismissed rather irrationally as "family heirlooms brought to the area from Norway by some Norwegian farmer"—Hilgren began opening a booth at local fairs and Nordic cultural events. And it was at these fair booths that he began collecting other pieces of local lore—of buried Viking ships and lost Viking settlements—that he has collected into his list of 15 suspected Viking vessels in the Minnesota and Dakota area.

Various local legends place similar ship findings at Perham, Elbow Lake, Greenbush, Ulen, Alexandria, two at New York Mills, two at Big Cormorant Lake and a third one near Kensington, as well as one in each of the Dakotas.

Hilgren is now working on recovering the ships. He has been systematically installing underwater video cameras in Mary Lake to map the lake bottom, and is now working his way with scuba equipment through an area heavily choked with algae. Other scuba expeditions have begun exploring other sites where Viking longships are rumored to be sunken. And the efforts of

Kensington Rune Stone Decoded:

Vikings, Templars & Goths in America in 1362

When a simple immigrant farmer discovered what seemed to be an ancient stone with "Viking-style" runes inscribed on it in Minnesota, people said he was crazy or lying. He endured a lifetime of ridicule for digging the stone up and presenting it to scientists for analysis. But more than 100 years later, additional discoveries have proved the stele was indeed the real McCoy, although left there by Knights Templar in the company of Norsemen in the 1300s. Interestingly, the location of the Kensington rune stone was just about exactly where some postulate an ancient Viking presence from much earlier may have been focused. (See accompanying story in this issue.) Find out more in the January/February 2010 collector's issue of TBR. One copy is $10. No S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. add $13 S&H. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to get your copy. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Norse Mythology

By John Lindow, a specialist in Scandinavian medieval studies and folklore. Giants, elves, black elves, dwarves, Fenrir the gigantic wolf, the sea serpent of Midgard, the Valkyries, Odin and his eight-legged horse Sleipnir, Thor, Loki, Freya, Baldr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Ragnar Lodbrok, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in the richness of their mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to children and grandchildren who may have little knowledge of the beliefs of our pre-Christian ancestors. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $13 S&H outside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Hilgren and the other researchers that associate on his "Ancient Vikings in America" list have begun attracting attention from the scholarly community and the media. Among others, a Norwegian film crew recently finished filming a documentary of Hilgren's efforts for Norwegian television.

Dr. Myron Paine, a retired professor who taught at South Dakota State and Oklahoma State universities, heard of Hilgren's research on an Internet chat group, and www.ancientvikingsamerica.com, and was spurred to map the locations of the local legends. Paine found them all in part of the Minnesota Waterway, an ancient water route between the Red and Mississippi rivers, that Paine and many others think may have been utilized in ancient times, when many believe that copper was mined in the Middle Northwest and shipped to European and Asian markets. The waterway has, over the millennia, been diminished by silt and is now barely a canoe route, but once was large enough to support vessels of as much as a ton or more. Paine's belief is that Vikings sailing into what is now Minnesota from Lake Superior could have entered into and settled the Dakotas by crossing this waterway, but Paine believes that the boats found may be even older.

"Based on wood decay rates, if the original observer saw rotted wood, then the ship was probably Norse," Paine told THE BARNES REVIEW. "But if the original observer had made an observation based on color and the texture of the soil, ballast stones and/or rust showing where metal had been, then the ship might have been from millennia ago."

Paine's interest in Nordic settlement of the northern Midwest developed in 1975, after he read a 1974 book by Astri Stromsted, *Ancient Pioneers*, *Early Connections*, claiming 4,000 Greenlanders had colonized the Americas in medieval times. Stromsted's work is based on an ancient Nordic text, the Lenape Epic, which many believe to be historical in content, not mythical, as other scholars argue. Paine then encountered the works of Hjalmar Holand, who explored and studied the Minnesota Waterway in 1928, gathering the geological evidence that eventually proved that the ancient waterway had been robust enough to carry larger ships. His book, *Explorations of America Before Columbus*, was an early venture into what later researchers proved—the Nordic exploration and colonization of what is now the

Nicholas of Lynn and the *Inventio Fortunata*

Nicholas of Lynn (or Lynne) was a 14th- and 15th-century astronomer based in England who developed a detailed work, *The Kalendarium*, designed to be used in conjunction with astrological studies and considered an important text in the study of medieval occult lore. While at the English court, Nicholas was a close associate of Geoffrey Chaucer. Nicholas has also been believed, since the 16th century, to have been the Nicholas identified in the 14th-century *Inventio Fortunata* (shown above), a lost work, as having navigated a voyage to Greenland and beyond. The first person to propose this was Richard Hakluyt, in his histories of exploration, but his identification has been disputed.

The "Nicholas" who wrote the *Inventio Fortunata* —likely Nicholas of Lynn—describes six voyages to Greenland, the Arctic and the Americas on behalf of King Edward III, including a detailed account of the North Pole—apparently the magnetic one, not the rotational one. It was known in the 15th century through *The Itenarium*, a summary written by Jacobus Knoyen, of the original, which allegedly came to Knoyen through eight Norwegians, part of a group of 4,000 Norwegian migrants to the Americas from Greenland, who returned to the Norwegian court with artifacts of their colonization of the Americas.

Some scholars believe *The Inventio Fortunata* substantiates the Lenape Epic, an American Indian tale of the Lenape white Indian people (today represented partly by the Delaware and Stockbridge-Munsee tribes) that describes their migration to the Americas from a northern island, believed to be Greenland.

United States in the 11th through 14th centuries.

While based on folklore, the "Viking longboats in Minnesota" theories are not as wild as many mainstream scholars would have one believe. Prior to the 14th century, the Earth was warmer than it is today, and the waterways of the far north were much more accessible to travelers, just as the lands of the northern United States and Canada were much more fertile and suitable for settlement than they are today. Further, contrary to popular belief, submerged wood does not generally rot unless it is eaten by aquatic creatures. Decay requires oxygen, which submerged wood is denied.

This general fact explains why docks can be built with wooden pylons and why entire cities, such as Venice, can exist on wooden supports. It allows submerged wooden sailing vessels to be preserved for centuries. And, when supported with other evidence of Viking settlement of the north-central United States, it is very plausible that the ships that the Viking settlers utilized would still be lying, submerged, somewhere under the Minnesota and Dakota lakes.

Though it took many decades to be acknowledged, it is now widely accepted that Scandinavians left Greenland and settled in the Americas before Columbus "discovered" the continents for the Spanish crown. This settlement of what was called Vinland and Markland is chronicled, in part, in the saga of Erik the Red, which tells of the exploration of America by a group of Greenlanders under the famous Viking Leif Erikkson, and then its colonization by Thorfinn Karlsefni. Additionally, there is the Lenape Epic, which Paine cites.

Because these tales contain mythical elements, for many decades they were derided as total myths by scholars—until archeological evidence of Viking settlements in Newfoundland proved that the ancient tales had been correct, and that America had been discovered and settled by Europeans long before the voyages of Columbus.

The first archeological find of Viking settlement in America was made in 1960 by Helge Ingstad and his wife, Anne Lee Ingstad, who discovered a Viking community dating from A.D. 1000 in Newfoundland, but whose work was attacked at a time when the deification of minorities and sensitivity to so-called native Americans was coming into vogue.

Because the political implications of white Europeans in America prior to Columbus were broad—the claims of many Indian groups to their lands and to various cultural sites is based almost entirely on the legal fiction, encoded in American federal law, that no whites had settled the continent prior to 1492—an effort was made to reject the findings. But further evidence of settlement quickly accumulated, and few today deny the scientific fact that white Scandinavians were in the Americas—and sometimes at war with the "skraelings," the Viking name for the so-called native Americans—centuries before the law permits Americans to believe.

But the new evidence of the Viking longships in Minnesota and the Dakotas combines with another piece of evidence—the Kensington rune stone—to support the proposition that Viking settlement of the Americas was much more widespread and extended much farther West than mainstream historians and American Indian activists would like the general public to believe. [See, among others, TBR issues from March/April 2002 and January/February 2010.—Ed.]

The new evidence of the Viking longships in Minnesota and the Dakotas combines with other evidence to indicate the Vikings did settle there.

The Kensington stone, found in 1898, is a stone that the 10-year-old son of farmer Olaf Ohman found buried on their farm in Kensington, Minnesota, and contains a runic inscription commemorating a 1355 voyage by Paul Knutson, on behalf of the king of Norway, first to Iceland, and then to the "Western Settlement," part of an effort to reestablish communication with what the Norwegians believed was a "lost colony" in the region. Ten men died on the voyage, and, in 1362, as they were about to depart and return to Norway, the Kensington stone was left on the dead men's grave.

After its discovery, the Kensington rune stone was attacked and derided as a "hoax" for many decades, until the discovery of new information about the language of the Scandinavian North in the 14th century, and geological analysis of the stone itself, debunked claims that the stone had been "forged" and proved that it was, in fact, quite authentic.

Some Viking Artifacts in the U.S.

Clockwise from upper left: 1. Unlike the Kensington rune stone, the so-called Roseau rune stone, found in the 1920s in Roseau, Minnesota, is tiny, only about an inch in diameter (1.18 inch by 0.83 inch). It seems to be girdled by two bands of "runes" or lettering, each letter being about 0.1 inch wide. 2. Found buried in an American Indian rubbish pile was this out-of-place object, a Norwegian silver penny, identifiable as being from the reign of Olaf Kyrre, also known as Olaf III Haraldsson (born 1050; ruled 1067-93). Did the Vikings visit what is now the state of Maine, where the mystery penny was found? Or is it an elaborate hoax as critics suggest? 3. This is tentatively identified as a Viking mooring stone, characterized by the rounded but slightly triangular hole in its center. A number of such stones have been found, but their actual function is unknown at this time. This specimen was found on July 4, 2006 along with four others. 4. This artifact, said to be a portion of a metal Viking harpoon tip, was found in northern Minnesota and measures six inches long.

Paine believes that the Viking colony in Minnesota was wiped out by drought after eight or nine decades of existence:

> Most of the western U.S. experiences a severe drought about once every 84 years. The Maalan Aarum records that there were 11 chiefs between the rune stone episode and the drought. If the average reign was five years, the span of time between the high water episode of the rune stone and the drought episode of the Minnesota Caves would fit into the western weather cycle. When the drought came, contact between the Norse and their kin, the Lenape, would have been diminished. The black plague in Norway followed by the Hanseatic League blockade took the Norse out of American history for centuries. The Lenape continued to migrate and create their history.

In addition to the rune stone, 15 campsites showing distinctive marks of Viking settlements, particularly the cutting of triangular-shaped mooring holes into rocks, have been found in an area ranging from the Hudson Bay to Northern Minnesota, indicating Viking settlement there. At these campsites various relics, later authenticated as 14th-century and Scandinavian in design, were also found, including fire-steel, a device for lighting fires, a ceremonial halberd, a 16-inch head of a battle axe, a lighter battle axe, a spearhead, a Nordic sax—a type of single-edged butcher-knife-like sword or dagger—and mooring pins.

And there is the rumored Verendrye rune stone, a stone similar to the Kensington stone, and found in 1783 near Minot, North Dakota by a French explorer named Verendrye, that was shipped to France and lost during the chaos of the French Revolution.

These settlements are believed to have played a sig-

nificant role in the development of the Mandan Indian tribes, who are said to have interbred with ancient whites and were discovered by European explorers to have blue eyes, to be knowledgeable of Christianity and to live in houses of Nordic European design.

Some also believe that knowledge of these settlements returned to Europe as a product of commerce between the homeland and the colonies in North America. Hilgren points to the Skaholt map, a monastic product of the 16th century, that indicates an island of "Vinland" that Hilgren believes is Minnesota and not Newfoundland as often claimed.

Some believe that the settlements in America have a more occult origin—that they are the shelter to which the Teutonic Knights fled after the destruction of their order in much of Europe early in the 14th century. The Teutonic Knights, who are claimed by modern Freemasonry as the ancestors of their occult order, are said to have fled to the Americas in the first decades of the 13th century after the destruction of their base at La Rochelle by the French king and the pope. Those who follow this theory believe that the Knights Templar were led to Minnesota by Nicholas of Lynn, an English astronomer who later returned to Europe, supposedly carrying with him information about the New World. Proponents of this theory point to an occult mark made on one letter in the Kensington rune stone as proof.

But theories about the Knights Templar are not needed to substantiate what has long been known and what even now is resisted by the increasingly multicultural elite that inhabits the ivory towers of modern universities—that there was extensive settlement of the Americas by Nordic peoples prior to the appearance of Columbus. The folklore about Viking longships buried in the lakes of Minnesota and the Dakotas is one part of this history and heritage—and it is the neglect of this folklore, which no one can doubt exists, that is one of the greatest failings of an intellectual elite seeking to promote everything "native" while degrading everything white and European. ✦

William White is the former commander of the American National Socialist Workers Party and is currently completing a degree focused on Classical and Near Eastern studies. Currently he is working on a commentary on the first nine books of Saxo Grammaticus's *Gesta Danorum* and is providing weekly content for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. You can write to Bill c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. He is under court order not to post on the Internet, so if you upload his material to the Net, please make it clear to everyone that it is not he who is doing so. Bill's new book, *The Centuries of Revolution: Communism, Zionism, Democracy*, is available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H. See page 64 for order form.

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Mandans

Is mystery of the white Indians of the Dakotas finally solved?

By William White

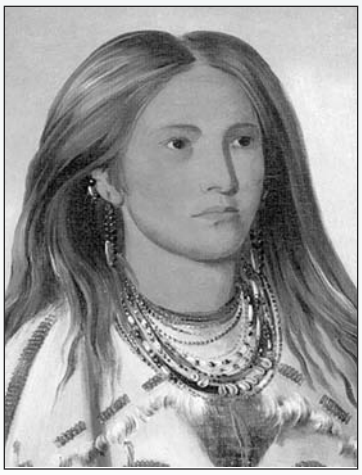

Left, a painting of a Mandan Indian girl by George Catlin, created in 1832.

It has been believed by some folks, since the 18th century, that a Cymric (Welsh) explorer named Prince Madoc or Madog ab Owain Gwynedd landed somewhere in America in the 12th century (probably 1170). Different locations for the alleged landing(s) have been proposed—from Mobile, Alabama (where an ancient harbor, predating the Columbian discovery, has been found) to Hudson Bay.

If this prince existed at all, which is uncertain, he would have been the son of Owain Gwynedd (d. 1170), prince of Gwynedd in northwest Wales. Gwynedd was an independent kingdom from the end of the Roman era until the 13th century.

One American tribe that has become inextricably linked with the Madoc legend is the Mandan Indians of the western Dakotas, "discovered" by Welsh explorer George Catlin in the last decades of the 18th century.

Catlin published a book claiming that the Mandan Indians spoke Welsh—a claim that has been difficult to substantiate, as most of the Mandans were wiped out by smallpox 40 years later. It is indisputable, though, that the Mandan Indians were white skinned, blond haired and blue eyed—racial traits that have also linked them to ancient Norse (or possibly ancient Welsh) exploration of the area.

Several Welsh-American and American Indian activists have been demanding DNA testing of the remaining Mandans to determine whether they are, in fact, evidence of white settlement of what is now the northern-central United States before Columbus. One American Indian activist—a Shawnee "wisdom keeper" named Ken Lonewolf—not a Mandan—has had himself "DNA tested" and was found to possess Welsh DNA. Not surprisingly, critics have accused Lonewolf of having racial admixture from post-Columbian, not pre-Columbian, settlers.

The Mandans themselves have been resistant to DNA testing, largely because they fear being identified as partly "paleface" from ancient times—a finding that would further erode the American legal principle that every inhabitant of the Americas before 1492 is a so-called "native American," and upset their solidarity with the other, more Mongoloid, tribes.

Testing on ancient human remains has also been problematic, as American Indian activists have the legal right to any remains found on American soil that are dated prior to 1492, and such activists have jealously guarded the DNA of these remains. The premise that the white settlers "stole" the United States from peaceful Mongoloid "natives" is one of the foundational myths justifying the semi-autonomous political existence of American Indian tribes within the borders of the U.S.

White DNA—DNA from the N haplogroup—has been found in many American Indians, and the dominant theory is that these groups represent a white-Asian admixture prior to the migration of proto-American Indians from Asia across the Bering Strait, which occurred during the last ice age. The American Indian haplotype is generally considered a subset of the M haplotype, which is the defining DNA haplotype of the Asian or "yellow," Mongoloid race.

Anyone with eyes to see can tell that the eastern American Indian tribes—called the Algonkians (Abenaki, Penobscot, Lenape, Mohican, Seminole etc) —are racially, culturally and linguistically much different from the heavily Mongoloid-featured Athabaskans (Eskimo, Inuit, Navaho, Tlingit, Haida and other Northwest coast Indians, Apache, Mescalero, Chiricahua etc.). ✦

The Money Power
and the Fall of Rome . . . and the USA

Is the American empire moving into a decline and fall like the Roman empire did nearly 2,000 years ago? Many people have said this before and America still stands. But are we just somewhere in the middle of the process? And, if so, what else must our leaders do to ensure America doesn't end up like the Romans?

By Greg Felton

If Plato has taught us nothing else, it is that government can succumb to corruption. In *The Republic*, he describes how his ideal, philosopher- led republic would deteriorate into successive stages of injustice: from aristocracy (rule by the best), to timocracy (rule by the ambitious), to oligarchy (rule by the greedy), to democracy (rule by the mob) and finally to despotism (rule by the tyrant).

Although Plato's analysis is limited to the classical Greek polis (city-state), history has shown all political systems do become corrupted, for the reasons he describes. Unfortunately, it's a history lesson Western establishment culture deliberately ignores. From birth, we are programmed to believe in the absolute truth of linear progress and the moral superiority of Western "democracy." Together, these *idées fixes* breed the conceit that our society stands at the apex of political systems, all previous ones being inferior models from which we have nothing to learn.

A less delusional evaluation, however, shows American progress and moral superiority are pious frauds, and that the U.S. government is degenerating into full-blown despotism. The deceptively named USA PATRIOT Act ("Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism"), the assault on labor rights (as in Wisconsin), the growing chasm between rich and poor and the mushrooming police state prove that the United States of America has already become a tyrannical empire, as decadent and cruel as any in history. Nor is it any longer a democracy, much less a republic, in any meaningful sense of those words.

If we expect to make informed political judgments about the United States over the next few years or decades, we have to look beyond our democratic illusions to learn from the fate of past empires. Although such a comparison will necessarily be imperfect and open to challenge, there are clear lessons to be learned from the decline of Rome.

ROME—MILITARISM AND DEBT

We are taught that the Western Roman Empire fell on Sept. 4, A.D. 476, but there was no "clean break" that heralded a new world order. The ethnically non-Roman general Flavius Odoacer deposed Emperor Romulus Augustulus and declared himself king of Italy. It was an act of supreme banality since he was already king in all but name, having already received the titles of patrician and *magister militus* (supreme military commander) from Emperor Julius Nepos the year previous. The only difference was that Odoacer no longer saw the need to pay lip service to an impotent vestige of imperial authority.

In fact, the Western empire didn't so much "fall" as

"Barbarian" chieftain Odoacer accepts the ornaments of the Roman emperor (crown and purple cloak) from the deposed Romulus Augustulus. On August 23, 476, Odoacer was proclaimed king; five days later Orestes, a rebel who had made his young son, 14 or 15, emperor, was captured and beheaded. The area around Ravenna at once accepted the new ruler. Augustus was compelled to descend from the throne, but his life was spared. IMAGE: BETTMANN/CORBIS/GETTY

it expired from economic exhaustion, political instability and irrelevance.

Meanwhile, Nepos continued to rule in Dalmatia until 480, and is considered by some historians, and was considered by the Byzantines, to be the last Western Roman emperor. And the Eastern Roman Empire was going from strength to strength: By A.D. 550, they ruled from Gibraltar to the Black Sea, including Italy, north Africa and Armenia.

To the average Roman peasant, landowner or city dweller, the idea of living under an ethnically non-Roman autocrat would have passed unnoticed. For centuries, armies of Visigoths and other Germanic peoples had been invading and settling within the Western Empire and filling out the ranks of the military. By the time Odoacer declared himself king, the Western Empire and its army were at least as much Germanic as Roman.

The end of Western imperial rule, though, was due far less to external causes than to economic collapse. The beginning of the decline can be traced to one of several dates, but perhaps the best one is A.D. 76, the beginning of Hadrian's reign (117-138), when Rome was at the height of its peace, power and prosperity. His predecessor, Trajan (r. A.D. 98-117), had taken the empire to its greatest expanse—spreading from Britain to the Persian Gulf—but Hadrian recognized that the vast empire was economically unsustainable and militarily indefensible, and shrewdly stopped expanding and began to consolidate.

Nevertheless, this measure would prove fatal.

As long as Rome grew, conquering new territory, the army could send plunder back home to pay for its keep,

but the empire had not expanded profitably since Claudius invaded Britain in the A.D. 40s. The empire now faced an insoluble dilemma: It could not afford to expand, but without expansion it could not plunder to maintain the army. According to Prof. Julian Fenner of the University of Manchester, the cost to maintain the army more than doubled between A.D. 96 and 180. This was the period of the Five Good Emperors (Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, Antoninus Pius and Marcus Aurelius); yet it was also during this golden age that complacency and stagnation set in.

Upon Hadrian's accession the imperial treasury had sustained 15 years of tax arrears, totaling 900 million sisterces. (The brass or silver sisterce was equal to ¼ of a silver denarius, the main unit of currency.) In a great public display, Hadrian repudiated the debt to spare his people the burden, but it was a temporary reprieve since the empire needed massive infusions of revenue for the army. Hadrian had already given debt relief to the rural poor, but now taxes had to be exacted from everyone.

With little or no ability to raise revenue through war, Hadrian set in motion the policy of internal official extortion and terrorism that would henceforth define the empire.

Roman coins, or the larger denominations, had intrinsic value, unlike most modern coins. They contained some precious metal, but the value of a coin was higher—eventually much higher—than its precious metal content. Nero and other emperors pursued a "cheap money" policy, debasing the currency to supply a demand for more coinage, which helped the poor and those in debt. By the time of Claudius II Gothicus (A.D. 268-270), the amount of silver in a "silver denarius" was a mere 0.02%.

No sector of society would be spared the police-state tactics of Roman imperial bureaucrats, but the full terror of the state fell hardest on those least able to pay: the rural poor.

Externally, foreign trade also suffered. By the end of the second century, a long history of coin clipping had reduced the value of the denarius by two-thirds, and it ceased to be accepted for trade abroad. Even if trade had been possible, border wars, revolts and civil wars made commerce too risky, so the supply of wheat and other goods that used to come across the Mediterranean bound for the cities and outlying regions dried up. By the end of the century, many major producing land owners were keeping their goods for subsistence purposes and for sale to the local countryside instead of sending them to the cities. This would lead in turn to land confiscations by the government and the impoverishment of landowners.

Imperial decline was accelerated by the assassination of Aurelius's unstable, profligate heir Commodus in A.D. 191.

The assassination, the last of many attempts, broke the tradition of emperors selecting their successors, and ushered in three years of civil war, as competing legions championed their own candidates to become emperor. The war ended with the accession of the draconian Septimus Severus (A.D. 193), but the office of the emperor had been irreparably compromised and would now be controlled by the army.

Profligate military spending, economic contraction and state terrorism were involved in the irreversible decline of Rome.

The empire would persist in the West for another 285 years, but disproportionate military spending, economic contraction and state terrorism had set it on a path of irreversible decline. Historian Michael Grant gives us this picture of how the empire consumed itself:

"[It] had become a prison, or a military camp in a perpetual state of siege, where each man was assigned a place he must not desert. And his descendants must not desert it either. And so the whole of the population was in conflict with the government: There was disunity, or rather a whole series of disunities, on a colossal scale. The authorities desired and enforced the very greatest degree of regimentation that it was possible to obtain . . . since this seemed the only way to raise the money needed to save the empire. . . .

"Paradoxically, this regimentation did not halt the disintegration of the Roman world but accelerated its destructive progress. The individual spirit of initiative that alone could have kept the commonwealth alive was stifled and stamped out by the widespread deprivation of personal freedom, which this became one of the most potent reasons for Rome's collapse."

AMERICA—POVERTY AND PARANOIA

Despite the dissimilarities, the U.S. empire is generally following the same destructive script: militarizing itself to death, impoverishing its people and bankrupting the economy. In the following examples, the reader will see parallels with Rome. Where the U.S. empire fits on the Western Roman Empire timeline will be discussed at the end.

On Sept. 25, 2011, the U.S. national debt clock stood at $14.738 trillion, double what it was in 2006. Of that amount, more than one-quarter is attributable to the military's "war on terrorism" and the police-state Department of Homeland Security (and Transportation Security Administration etc) apparatus, created after the Sept. 11, 2001, false flag attack on the World Trade Center and Pentagon, which, mounting evidence shows, was partly inflicted by the U.S. government itself, and partly an Israeli Mossad operation.

The U.S. government and ruling class used the attack as an excuse to go on an orgy of killing and destruction in Afghanistan (and Iraq). In so doing it has impoverished the treasury to the tune of $6 trillion, the total U.S. national debt at the end of 2002. Included in this figure is a near tripling of military no-bid contracts, from $50 billion in 2003 to $140 billion in 2011. Then came Barack Obama's madcap war against Libya.

Somehow we survived 46 years of the Soviet nuclear threat without going to war. But Iraq, which, as former Reagan Treasury undersecretary Paul Craig Roberts said, all but the most stupid people on Earth now know had no "weapons of mass destruction," was such a supposed "threat" that the U.S. government felt justified to lie to the whole world about it, in order to attack, invade, occupy and destroy a country that posed no threat whatsoever. The same for Afghanistan.

In addition to this military profligacy, an audit of the privately owned "Federal" Reserve has revealed $16 trillion in secret bailouts to banks because corrupt lending practices would have forced them into insolvency. Against the enormity of this expenditure of public money, a record number of working Americans have slipped into poverty. Last September, *The New York Times* reported that 46.2 million Americans were living below the official poverty line, and that average household income had fallen to 1997 levels, a gap of negative or no growth not seen since the Great Depression. For-

Was Rome a Success?

It has been asked by some not why did the Roman Empire fall, but why did it last so long? If Rome was founded in 753 B.C., as tradition has it, and fell about A.D. 476, then Roman civilization lasted for 1,229 years, not including the survival of Byzantium for many more centuries. The "fall"—some would say it was merely a transformation—lasted an extended period of time also, about 300 years. Should the timespan here indicate Rome is a success story, not a failure? Put America into this span of time and the U.S.A. would collapse by A.D. 2995. It's hard to find anyone who believes the U.S. will be around in any recognizable state by that date.

Militant Messiahs Bring Death

The Jews played a key role—many would say the key role—in the fall of Rome. Although only 10% of the empire's population, they were able to cause much trouble. If the Roman occupiers of Palestine weren't careful enough, they were likely to cross up some arcane Jewish religious law or other and have a riot or rebellion on their hands. The Romans bent over backwards to avoid offending the delicate religious sensibilities of the Jews.

In Roman eyes, the Jewish population was a powderkeg ready to blow at any minute; its moneylenders committed usury causing untold grief to the people of the empire, and then there were the religious fanatics. For example, during the procuratorship of Cuspius Fabus in A.D. 46-48, a holy man called Theudas arose and started a dangerous movement, with mobs of followers calling him their messiah.

Finally, Fabus had to put down the movement by force. He decapitated Theudas. His head was placed on display in Jerusalem.

Theudas was not the only phony Jewish militant messianic figure to come down the pike. Dozens of Jewish men emerged at various times claiming they would free their followers from this or that oppressor, riling up the population to armed revolt.

These uprisings invariably led to the deaths of thousands of their fellow countrymen at places like Caesarea, Scythopolis, Ascolon etc.

ROMULUS AUGUSTULUS

JULIUS NEPOS

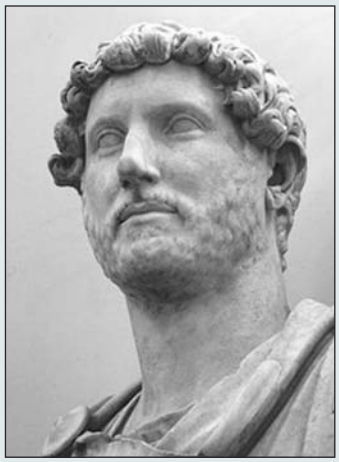

HADRIAN

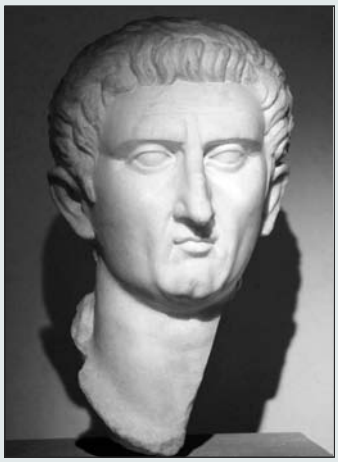

NERVA

mer Labor Secretary Robert Reich reported that 7 million more Americans have become unemployed since 2007, and that job creation stagnated in 2011.

If one looks at the statistics, one will see graphic proof of this income disparity. The four groups with the lowest annual income ($5,000–$30,000) together account for about 30% of total consumer units and spend an average of 26% of income on food, compared with 10% for the average household.

The "Occupy Wall Street" protest of the poverty-stricken 99% against the rich 1% intensified and expanded from New York City to other cities, while Americans who lost their homes in the sub-prime mortgage scandal were living in tent cities. These are but two outward signs that a runaway wealth gap, economic stagnation and currency uncertainty are destabilizing the empire from within. The empire's external economy is also bleak.

In 2010, the International Monetary Fund reported that Wall Street's corrupt lending practices were responsible for the world economy showing negative 0.6% growth during the previous year. In the Third World, aggregate growth of 8.1% in 2007 fell to 1.7% in 2009, with over half of that owing to growth in China and India. By the end of the year, the World Bank estimated that 64 million people would join the list of those living in extreme poverty, on less than $1.25 a day. Meanwhile the Rothschilds are estimated to own half the wealth of the world.

Like Rome's Western Empire, America's empire, under the current setup, is economically unsustainable. Exorbitant military/police-state spending and domestic impoverishment generate their own destructive dynamic and point toward inexorable political collapse.

The Roman Monetary System

The Romans, for all their cleverness, never learned the Spartan trick of issuing totally worthless (intrinsically) money. They did, however, debase their coins, which were gold, silver, brass and copper. Nor do the Romans appear to have learned from the Mesopotamians the wise measure of periodically having "jubilees" of debt forgiveness. On the plus side, the Roman government does not seem to have borrowed from the private bankers. Instead, they issued the money they needed. In this regard, the United States is far less wise than the Romans.

THE SLIDE INTO DESPOTISM

Two dates stand out as prime candidates from which to date the beginning of the end of the U.S. Empire: The 2000 presidential election of George W. Bush and the 1980 election of Ronald Reagan.

Gen. Wesley Clark makes a strong case for 2000. In a speech in San Francisco on Oct. 3, 2007, he described how a policy coup led by "hard-nosed people" took over the direction of American policy and planned the destabilization and conquest of the Muslim world. These peo-

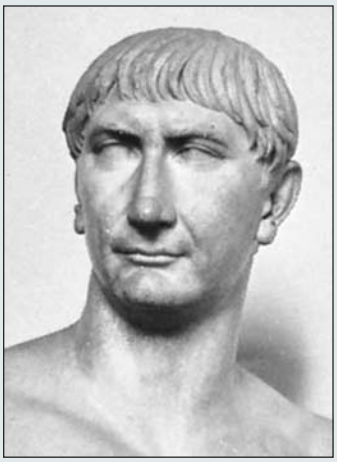

TRAJAN

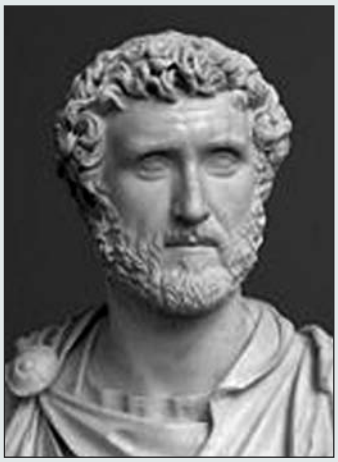

ANTONINUS PIUS

MARCUS AURELIUS

THEODORIC

ple, who come from the "Project for the New American Century" (PNAC), are a cabal of Zionists—militant Jews and Christians who see the United States not as a republic but as an instrument of Israel's imperial expansion in the Middle East. For this, the American economy is ripe to be pillaged. Indeed, unchecked PNAC militarism caused the U.S. debt to balloon by 18% from 2002 to 2005, while GDP grew by half that amount.

As compelling as Clark's argument is, though, an even better case can be made for the election of Reagan as the turning point for our collapse, despite his popularity with many conservatives. The national debt as a percentage of GDP fell steadily following the end of World War II (1945). By the beginning of 1980, it had fallen from 120% to around 32%. Over the next 10 years it would double because of the insinuation of PNAC-thinking zealots into the U.S. government, massive tax breaks for the wealthy, the deregulation of the banking and other industries and the elevation of anti-statism to official economic dogma. The stock market shot up, and in the orgy of acquisition it engendered Americans did not notice that their republic had begun to disappear.

The militarism and paranoia of the last 11 years would not have been possible without Reagan, who made reason and moderation politically unfashionable. From 1947 to 1981, total U.S. debt was consistently at or below $2 trillion. After Reagan, we experienced almost steady debt growth because of irrational military spending and excessive upper-class tax cuts.

Now, under Barack Obama, this irrationality has pushed the total federal debt to 80% of GDP. Small wonder that the U.S. suffered its first-ever credit rating downgrade—from AAA to AA+.

WHAT NOW?

The role of the army in determining who would be the Western Roman emperor has its analog in the role the Israel lobby plays in determining who gets to join the U.S. ruling class and who gets to be the puppet president. As such, national economic policy has little to do with the welfare of the American people. For example, the recent financial crisis led to calls for broad cuts ($1 trillion) to foreign aid—a largely cosmetic gesture since it only accounts for 1% of total spending. But exempt from any planned cuts is the more than $3 billion the United States gives Israel annually in direct foreign assistance. Israeli exceptionalism is written into U.S. law on many matters. As I wrote in *The Host and the Parasite: How Israel's Fifth Column Consumed America:*

> In 1975, Secretary of State Henry Kissinger signed a "memorandum of understanding" guaranteeing that the U.S. would meet all of Israel's oil needs in the event of a crisis. This memorandum, which has been quietly renewed every five years, commits the U.S. to build and maintain a strategic petroleum reserve for Israel, even to the extent of creating shortages for its own citizens. Moreover, the U.S. guarantees to deliver this oil in its own tankers if commercial shippers cannot or will not deliver it to Israel. In all, this arrangement is worth $3 billion in 2002 dollars, and has required special legislation to exempt Israel from oil

Books on Rome

The Teuton and the Roman—By Charles Kingsley, edited and abridged by J. W. Jamieson. Rome died and its empire collapsed when wealth corrupted the social system and continual warfare sapped the bloodstream of the original founders. The final death blow was delivered by waves of fierce Germanic Goths and Lombards. *The Teuton and the Roman* describes the decadence of the latter-day Roman Empire and the revitalization of its Italian territories under the conquering Germanic nations that settled and repopulated northern Italy. Softcover, 122 pages, #611, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Battle That Stopped Rome—In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army composed of Teutonic warriors from many tribes who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman Empire never recovered and it unleashed a powerful new Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle, which was opened to researchers just recently. What he found has rewritten the history of the battle. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Sketches from Roman History from Thomas E. Watson—In this fascinating volume you'll read Roman history through the eyes of one of America's great populist heroes, Thomas E. Watson, the celebrated senator from Georgia. Watson—a champion of poor farmers and the working class—had a real knack for writing for the common man, cutting through the propaganda and presenting history from a truly human perspective. In this volume you'll read about Roman leaders like Marius, the Gracchus brothers, Pompey, Julius Caesar and Octavius. (Watson gives us a whole new view on Caesar.) You'll learn, too, about King Jugurtha of Numidia, who made a study of Roman corruption and famously described Rome as "a city for sale." You'll also get Watson's unique take on the saga of Antony and Cleopatra. (We include also an "alternative history" on their fate.) Softcover, 132 pages, #599, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

——

Books above are available from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. You may also order through our online bookstore at www.barnesreview.com. See ordering form on page 64 of this issue. Prices above do not include shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation.

export restrictions. U.S. citizens will do without food, medical coverage, employment or education, but Israel will never want for oil.

If the United States were to have its "Odoacer moment," one might expect to see an Israeli national or high-ranking U.S.-Israeli dual citizen proclaim martial law or declare himself president for life. But given the utter subservience of the U.S. government to Israel, such an overt act would be unnecessary.

Like the Western Roman Empire, the U.S. government is trying to maintain a military empire its economy cannot sustain, and terrorize its own subjects into obedience. At least Hadrian realized the need to stop trying to expand and to consolidate instead. But then he ruled over a real empire, whereas the U.S. president is a military satrap of a foreign imperial power: the global Zionist political empire.

As unemployment and poverty show no signs of abating, and the United States plans its next imperial misadventures, economic and societal collapse is only a matter of time. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Felton, Greg. *The Host and the Parasite—How Israel's Fifth Column Consumed America.* (New Westminster: Bad Bear Press, 2010.)

Grant, Michael. *The Fall of the Roman Empire.* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1990.)

Plato, *The Republic.* Translator Francis MacDonald Cornford. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1965.)

www.roman-empire.net/articles/article-018.html.

http://penelope.uchicago.edu.

www.roman-emperors.org/commod.htm.

www.nndb.com/people/985/000087724/.

www.historytoday.com/neil-faulkner/hadrian-and-limits-empire.

http://inflation.us/egyptpreviewamerica.html.

www.intrepidreport.com/archives/3343.

http://news.antiwar.com/2011/08/29/pentagon-practice-of-no-bid-contracts-for-defense-has-tripled/.

www.brillig.com/debt_clock/faq.html.

www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=26276.

www.nytimes.com/2011/09/14/us/14census.html?pagewanted=all.

www.youtube.com/watch?v=MMAONc7GeIc.

GREG FELTON, a freelance editor, was born and raised in and around Vancouver, British Columbia and has been a journalist since 1993. He has won several awards for investigative reporting and column writing and now specializes in Middle East politics, Canadian politics, anti-Arab/anti-Muslim media propaganda and language. For seven years he wrote a political column for the biweekly Arabic/English *Canadian Arab News,* and is published in *whatreallyhappened.com, mediamonitors.net,* the *Middle East Times, Tehran Times* and other publications. He has a bachelor's degree in Russian Studies and a master's degree in political science from the University of British Columbia.

The Falls of Rome . . .

Rome's 'fall' occurred on more than one occasion

Rome had more than one fall. The first, and arguably the worst, was the fall of the Roman Republic. A key factor in the fall of Rome, as it was in many nations, was the Money Power.

Julius Caesar followed in the footsteps of other monetary reformers such as Tiberius and Caius Gracchus.*

Caesar, a benevolent populist, sought to correct many evils of his time. He was particularly concerned about the intrigues of the Money Power.

Up until 48 B.C., the coining of money had been in the hands of a few wealthy families. Caesar took this power from them and restored it to the government. He then issued a large amount of money, launching a number of public works and paying the money to the workers. He also reduced taxes.

The privileged class was outraged by all this, but the common men loved Caesar. They even wanted him to be their king, but three times Caesar refused the crown.

Caesar, a plain soldier, did not like to spend time in the city with the corrupt politicians.

The "Wall Streeters" of his time decided to get rid of him. They used their old trick—tried and true against the Gracchi and other opponents—of accusing him of ambition. These "gentlemen" decided to kill him with their own hands.

With the death of Caesar on March 15—Purim or very close to it—came the end of cheap money, and the Roman Republic went into a decline.

A contraction of the money set in, as planned by the "Wall Streeters," and more misery was heaped upon the 99 percenters.

If we look at the monetary situation in Rome it much resembles what we have in America today, usury, high taxes, many people losing their homes, buying the tall tales and false promises of the politicians and failing to inform themselves of the real reasons for their distress—the issuing of the money by the private moneychangers, like our Federal Reserve criminals.

The Roman Republic was finally swept away by another crisis, about the year 27 B.C. The Money Power used the occasion to install their own dictator, Augustus Caesar—ironically the adopted son of Julius—who established a ruthless regime of cruelty and violence against would-be reformers. (Most likely he was also the murderer of Cleopatra, among others; see *Sketches of Roman History*.) ✦

Among his many other accomplishments, Julius Caesar created the first news sheet, the *Acta Diurna*, which was posted on the forum to let everyone who cared to read it know what the Assembly and Senate were up to. Was he assassinated for his populism?

*TBR recommends *Sketches of Roman History*, (softcover, 132 pages, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) by Sen. Thomas Watson. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Prominent 'Thought Criminal' Pens New Book Detailing Battle for Historical, Holocaust Truth

By John Tiffany

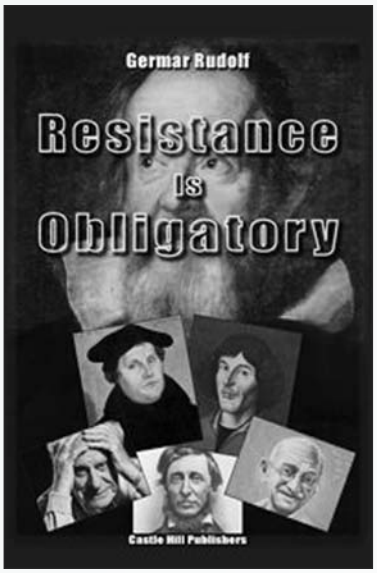

In a letter written by Germar Rudolf from his prison cell he explained why he became a holocaust Revisionist and why he was prepared to pay such a terrible price. Perhaps surprisingly, Rudolf, a chemist, was never much interested in World War II or the holocaust. What interested him were the whys and wherefores of propaganda lies. To him holocaust propaganda is not a mere historical issue but rather also an ideological issue.

Rudolf has an abiding interest in understanding how and why wars get to be, the intrigues, schemes, lies and propaganda used to justify it, and how in some cases, this propaganda is afterward maintained by the victorious side.

In his typical German school education, he encountered the subject of the holocaust repeatedly, and recalls: "The usual claims about it seemed undeniable to me—chiseled in stone, self-evident."

AN EPIPHANY

But in 1989 he came across the writings of Paul Rassinier, a French former Communist, partisan fighter, and inmate of Buchenwald and other WWII work camps. Rassinier heard stories after the war of mechanized exterminations in Buchenwald—claims he knew as a scientist to be untrue. These lies and the increasing persecution in Germany of anyone who raised the issue of the holocaust made Rudolf a little angry. To him this all was outrageous, unacceptable and against all norms and ideals of a just society. In his mind, the fact that there is no other topic in all of history where dissent is crushed is evidence enough that it is thus probably the most important historical topic.

An increasing number of scholars and lay people clearly see that something is not right with Elie Wiesel and the current holocaust narratives. The writings of Rudolf and others have simply confirmed what they already suspect. See TBR's extensive selection of books by Rudolf and others if you need convincing yourself at barnesreview.com.

That Jews suffered greatly during the Third Reich is not in question, but the notion of a premeditated, planned and industrial extermination of Europe's Jews with its iconic gas chambers and immutable six million are all used to make the holocaust not only "unique" but also sacred. We are faced with a new, secular religion with astonishing power to command worship. And, like all religions, the holocaust has key and sacred elements—the exterminationist imperative, the gas chambers, the sacred six million and a pantheon of heroes and martyrs. The holocaust has become the "holycaust." If you doubt that, then think about this: Do you know of any other historical event in which we are told to believe but banned from investigating?

This is no small matter. If it were, why the fuss? Why the witch hunt? Why the demonization and/or imprisonment of historians like David Irving, Ernst Zündel, Vincent Reynouard, Fredrick Töben, Juergen Graf, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf and many others?

And it is not just these infidels. What may well be a massive lie is being used to oppress whole nations. The Germans and Austrians are blamed for conceiving and perpetrating the slaughter; the Russian, Polish, Ukrainian, Lithuanian, Latvian, Estonian, Romanian and Hungarian people are blamed for hosting, assisting and cheering the slaughter; the Americans, British, French, Dutch, Belgians, Italians and even Diaspora Jews are blamed for not stopping the slaughter; the Swiss are blamed for profiting from it; the entire Christian world

is blamed for allowing the slaughter; and more recently the Palestinians, Arabs and Muslims are blamed for wanting to "holocaust" the Jews of Israel.

The truth is, the current version of the holocaust oppresses the entire non-Jewish world.

RESISTANCE IS OBLIGATORY

Imagine this kafkaesque scenario: You are a scientist who has summarized the results of many years of research in a book. Shortly after publishing this book you are arrested and thrown into prison for writing what the government claims is a book of lies. Imagine you are aware that in the upcoming trial you and your defense attorneys, if any, will be forbidden, under threat of prosecution, to prove any factual claims made in that book.

All motions to introduce supporting evidence will be summarily rejected as well.

Only a very few of your research colleagues will dare to confirm the legitimacy and quality of your work because they fear similar persecution. The efforts of these few colleagues would be in vain anyway. The news media, the so-called "guardians of freedom of speech," will join the prosecution in demanding your punishment.

In such a situation as this, how would you defend yourself in court? It's impossible.

This is the situation Rudolf found himself in at the end of 2005 after having been abruptly and violently separated from his American family by U.S. immigration authorities in Chicago, deported to Germany and immediately thrown into jail to await trial on account of his book *Lectures on the Holocaust*, which Rudolf had published in the summer of 2005, and for Web pages promoting this and other, similar books. This was no plot against Rudolf personally, though, because this is the same situation everyone faces who clashes with Germany's law penalizing "holocaust denial." The situation is similar in many Western nations.

Various defense attorneys unanimously assured Rudolf that all defense was doomed in principle and that he would have to reckon with a prison sentence close to the maximum term of five years. Other attorneys advised Rudolf to recant his views and feign remorse and contrition.

Renouncing his scientific convictions was not an acceptable option for Rudolf, though. A defense based on the facts of the case was impossible, and if attempted, it merely would have exacerbated his situation, because in trying to prove that his views are correct, Rudolf would have repeated once more the very crime of violating state dogma for which he was on trial.

But even if such an approach had been possible, this staunch fellow still would have rejected it because he is firmly convinced that no court has the right to pass binding judgment on matters of scientific controversy. It is therefore an impermissible concession to allow a court of law to pass judgment on the correctness of scientific theses—and real history—in the first place.

Thus Rudolf decided quite early to treat the trial as an opportunity to document the bizarre legal conditions now prevailing in Germany. For this reason Rudolf wanted to make a thorough statement about the governing legal situation at the beginning of the main proceedings. After a biographical introduction, Rudolf explained the actual nature of science as such and its significance for human society. This was followed by a depiction of the repressive situation prevailing in German courts today.

His seven-day presentation in court turned into a lecture on the principles of science and on the destruction of freedom of opinion in Germany, as you can read in his new book *Resistance Is Obligatory*.

In this book you will read the brilliant seven-session long address he made to the Mannheim District Court prior to his sentence and conviction. You will see the writings of Rudolf on a variety of matters including truthseeking as the essence of human dignity, the conflict between the truthseeker and the state, the meaning of science, justice and resistance in Germany and in other countries. You'll also find appendices documenting numerous motions to the courts and their rejections, as well as letters to distinguished historians and their replies. Finally, you will read the court's verdict and the sentence. As an added bonus, the book includes 16 color plates of professional-level drawings created by Rudolf in his jail cell. ✦

Resistance Is Obligatory (softcover, 376 pages, 6×9, 16 color illustrations, #620, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $15 S&H outside the U.S. To charge, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or order at www.barnesreview.com.

New Zealand's Uncensored Racial History

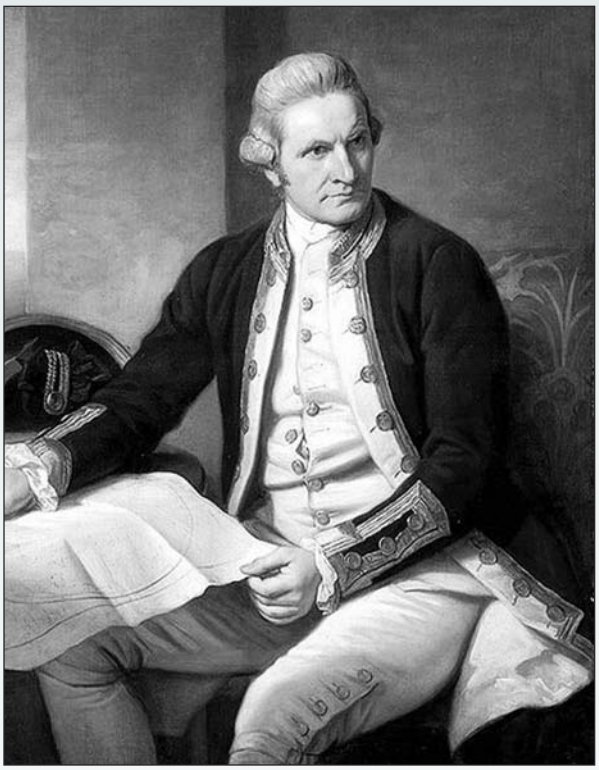

Captain James Cook went to great lengths and the risk of his crew in establishing friendly relations with the native Maoris. He later circumnavigated the islands and accurately charted the New Zealand coastline. Above, a portrait of the great English explorer created by Nathaniel Dance, circa 1775. The painting is now housed in the National Maritime Museum in Greenwich, England.

THE EUROPEAN SETTLEMENT OF NEW ZEALAND differed greatly from that of Australia or Tasmania, because the native population, the warlike Maoris, offered real, violent and determined resistance to white or "pakeha" encroachment, much like many of the American Indian tribes. The Maoris are still a major player in the New Zealand scene.

BY ARTHUR KEMP

The Polynesians who were destined to become the Maori first entered New Zealand around A.D. 1280, which meant that they had been there for less than 400 years before the first Europeans arrived. Nonetheless, they are generally accepted as the "indigenous" population of that country. (However, for an article about the mysterious white people who lived in New Zealand prior to the Polynesians, see TBR March-April 2005.)

The first European explorer to reach New Zealand was the Dutchman Abel Tasman, who anchored his small fleet of ships off what is today the South Island's Golden Bay (the northern tip of the island) on December 17, 1642. The next day, four Maori canoes approached the Dutch ships, and according to Tasman, "blew several times on an instrument. . . . [W]e then ordered our sailors to play them some tunes in answer."

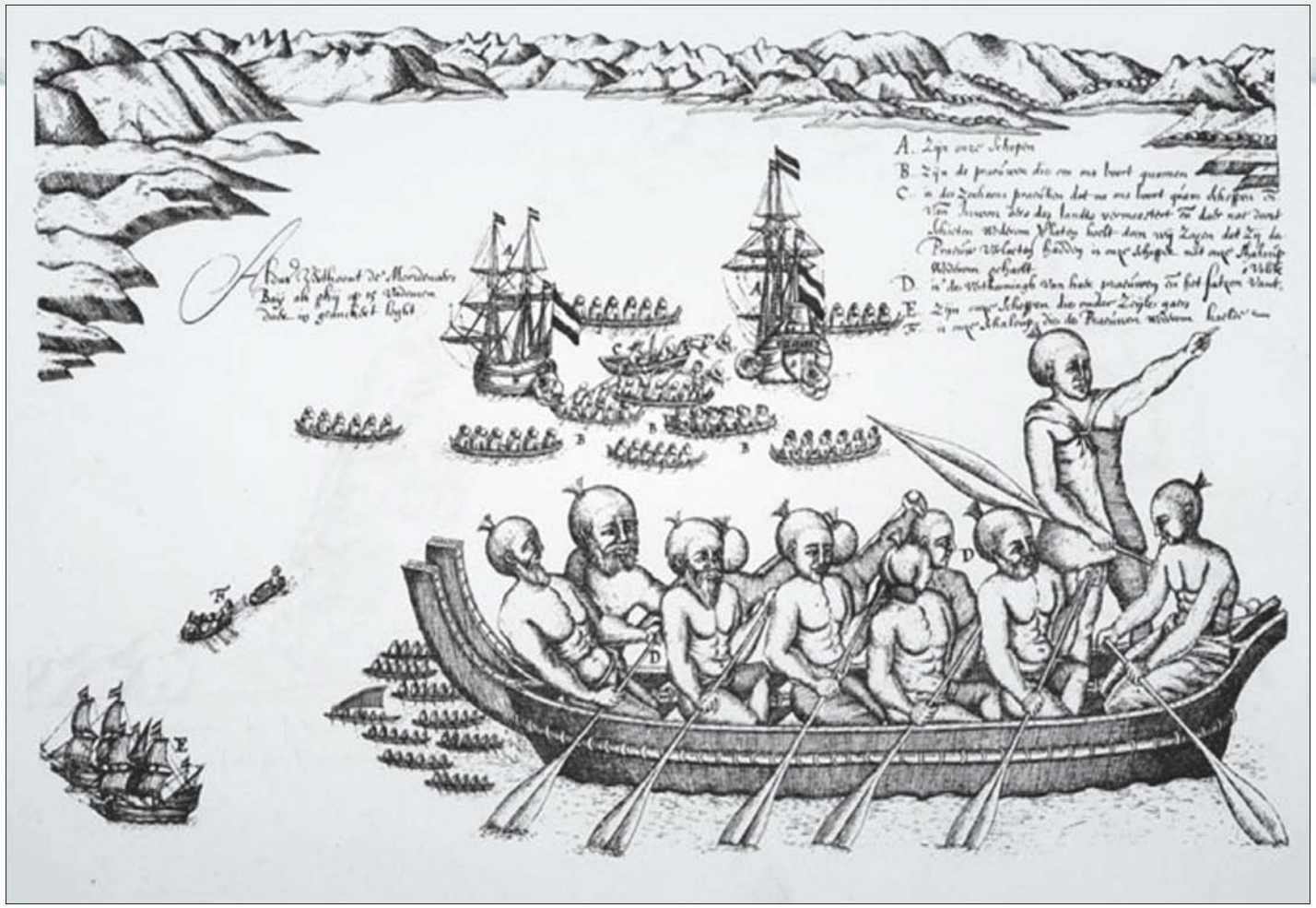

A sketch of natives in a boat drawn by one of the crew of Dutch explorer Abel Tasman, made at the time of the attack on the white explorers at what is today Golden Bay in New Zealand. The original Dutch caption reads: *Een zicht van de Moordenaersbaai, zoals je bent hier voor anker in 15 vadem* ("A view of Murderers Bay, as you are at anchor here in 15 fathoms").

The Dutch next fired a cannon out to sea, at which the Maoris fled in terror. The next day, another Maori canoe approached the Dutch ships but returned to land. Tasman ordered his ships closer inshore, because, as he wrote, "these people apparently sought our friendship." Tasman ordered two smaller boats into the water to meet another two Maori canoes, which had set off from the shore.

Without warning, one of the Maori canoes rammed a small Dutch boat and attacked the crew with clubs and spears. The attack killed four white men, and the Maoris took one of the bodies back to shore with them. Tasman ordered the ships to leave "since we could not hope to enter into friendly relations with these people, or to be able to get water or refreshments here." As they were leaving, a number of Maori canoes paddled out once again, but the Dutchmen fired on the natives and chased them away. Tasman named the place Moordenaersbaai ("Murderers Bay") and wrote in his journal that the encounter "must teach us to consider the inhabitants of this country as enemies." Tasman seemingly was unaware that the Maoris were composed of a large number of tribes, many of them hostile to one another. This unfortunate event would set the tone for many future interactions between white settlers and the Maoris.

CAPT. COOK MEETS THE MAORIS

The next European contact with the Maoris occurred in 1769 when the British explorer Capt. James Cook, in his good ship the *Endeavour*, anchored off what is today known as Poverty Bay on New Zealand's North Island (Te Ika-a-Maaui). Smoke was spotted ris-

In October of 1809, a 395-ton convict ship named *The Boyd* sailed to Whangaroa, New Zealand. The vessel carried about 70 people including the crew. The son of a Maori chief from Whangaroa asked to work for his passage on the ship. During the voyage, the Maori youth was flogged in a disciplinary action. Upon returning to Whangaroa, he reported the events to his tribe. In accordance with their customs, the Maoris formed a plan for *utu* (revenge). In the end, the Maoris accidentally blew up *The Boyd*'s powder stores (shown above). Nearly the entire crew, passengers and convicts were killed, butchered and eaten. A raid by Capt. Alexander Berry managed to rescue four survivors. (Evidently, they were being saved for dessert.) Relations between the English and the Maoris remained strained for years after the incident.

ing from the coastline, and Cook took this to mean the country was inhabited. He and a number of crewmen went ashore in two small boats to explore. Ashore, the group set off on foot, leaving four sailors to guard the boats on the beach. A group of Maoris appeared out of the bush and attacked the four sailors. The white men fought off the tribesmen, killing one with a gunshot. The rest ran away.

Cook's party heard the gunfire and returned quickly to the beach and, from there, back to the *Endeavour*. The next day, more Maoris were sighted on the beach and an attempt was made to establish contact. Cook had taken two Tahitians onboard at an earlier stop in his voyage, and their language was fairly similar to "*Te Reo*," the Maori tongue.

The two Tahitians, who knew English, were thus able to provide a basic translation service. They accompanied Cook and some crewmen, who went ashore again to meet with the natives.

This second meeting on the beach descended into a fight when one of the Maoris suddenly attempted to grab a sword from a sailor. The whites were forced to open fire. After the would-be sword thief was shot dead, the survivors fled. Cook and his men retreated to their ship. They noticed two canoes had entered the water and approached the ship. Cook determined to bring the Maoris on board, gain their trust by offering them gifts, and let them go in hopes they would tell the other tribesmen that, despite the previous unfortunate events, the Europeans were friendly.

This plan nearly came to naught when the Maoris attacked one of the small boats sent out to meet them. Again, the whites were forced to open fire and several more Maoris were killed. However, some Maoris who

jumped in the sea to avoid the gunfire were captured and taken aboard the ship. There, Cook put his plan into effect. He offered them gifts, food and drink, and in a short while the Maoris accepted that the white men were friendly. They were taken back and handed over to a large group of tribesmen gathered on the shore, in the first-ever non-violent encounter between Europeans and Maoris.

The *Endeavour* continued on to what is today Hawkes Bay on the east coast of the North Island, where contact was made with another Maori tribe. Cook's men had almost completed a trade for fish when the Maoris seized one of the Tahitian translators. The kidnappers attempted to paddle away with their prisoner, but the Europeans opened fire. A Maori was killed. In the ensuing melee, the Tahitian escaped and swam back to the British boat. Cook named the area Kidnappers Bay.

Cook sailed back to Britain to bring news of his discoveries, and on his second voyage two years later, circumnavigated and charted New Zealand.

THE *BOYD* MASSACRE

In 1809, a British ship named the *Boyd*, under the command of Capt. John Thompson, anchored off Whangaroa Harbor on the North Island after sailing from Australia to collect samples of a massive type of coniferous tree called the kauri (*Agthis australis*). The local Whangaroa Maoris appeared friendly and offered to take Thompson and his crew to find suitable trees. Thompson and four others took up the offer and left in a longboat with the Maori "guides."

However, as soon as they were ashore, the Maoris attacked and killed Thompson and his men. Some Maoris dressed up in their clothes, and using the evening darkness to aid their disguise, manned the Europeans' longboat and drew alongside the unsuspecting *Boyd*.

The Maoris boarded the ship and murdered the sleeping crew one by one. The passengers were then forced to assemble on the deck, where they were all killed after Maori reinforcements arrived by canoe. Five Europeans hid in the ship's rigging and watched in silent horror as the Maoris murdered and dismembered their victims in preparation for a cannibalistic meal, which was later held ashore. The attackers left the ship with

The Hau Hau Rebellion

A German missionary, Karl Völkner, had built a church in Opotiki and attracted a number of Maoris to Christianity by 1865. But these new Christians were not strong in their faith. In February 1865, Maori leader Kereopa Te Rau (above) arrived at Opotiki and converted the congregation to the new, violent Hau Hau religion. In March, Völkner's flock seized him, hanged him and cut off his head. Shortly thereafter, Te Rau preached a Hau Hau sermon from Völkner's pulpit, in which he gouged out and ate Völkner's eyeballs and drank his blood. Te Rau became known as "Kai whatu"—"the eyeball eater." Abhorrent as this was to the white man, or pakeha, it was normal behavior for Maoris. This atrocity provoked the British to launch a new campaign to stamp out the Hau Hau rebels, which took seven years to accomplish. Those Maoris who had come to understand that Hau Hau was a hoax became strongly opposed to it. This caused many Taranaki Maoris to join government forces and take part in suppressing uprisings by pro-Hau Hau tribes. Taranakis were deployed alongside colonial militia, and together they waged a highly effective campaign against the local rebel Maoris. Led by Maj. Ropata Waha Wahawho, the government forces captured Te Rau, and the Hau Hau-related uprising was crushed. Above: Kereopa Te Rau, photographed in Napier Prison in December 1871, just before he was hanged. Around his shoulders he wears a native piupiu (flax skirt).

their gruesome meat, and the five survivors attempted to escape the next day in a canoe that belonged to another Maori tribe unconnected with the perpetrators of the massacre and which had drawn alongside. This escape attempt ended in failure when the canoe was attacked by the Whangaroa Maoris. All but one of the fleeing Europeans were caught and killed.

A few other Europeans survived the massacre by hiding below deck. These included a woman and her baby, a two-year-old girl orphaned in the attack and two men. All were captured and held prisoner by the Whangaroa Maoris. The *Boyd* was then towed away by a number of Maori canoes, but ran aground a short distance away. The tribesmen spent several days ransacking the ship, and when they discovered the gunpowder store on board, they made an attempt to fire some of the weapons. Their ignorance of the dangers of gunpowder resulted in an explosion on board, which killed dozens of Maoris and burned out the ship.

News of the massacre reached the crew of another ship, at the Bay of Islands, the *City of Edinburgh*, under Capt. Alexander Berry. They organized a punitive raiding party, which went ashore and seized the two Maori chiefs responsible for the *Boyd* incident. Berry offered to exchange the chiefs for the white survivors—a deal that was accepted. All of the survivors, bar one man who had been killed and eaten after he had been forced to make a number of steel fishing hooks, were released. The crew from the *City of Edinburgh* found piles of human bones on the shoreline. Berry reported that: "We had seen the mangled fragments and fresh bones of our countrymen, with the marks even of the [Maoris'] teeth remaining on them." (*From Tasman to Marsden: A History of Northern New Zealand from 1642 to 1818*, by Robert McNab, Dunedin, 1914.)

A woman & her baby, a two-year-old girl and two men survived the massacre by hiding below deck.

MAORI WARS, 1845-1872

A series of wars, originally called the Maori Wars (but now renamed, for the sake of political correctness, the "New Zealand Wars") started in 1845 and continued in phases until 1872. The wars were preceded by what became known as the Wairau Affray on South Island (Te Wai Punamu) in 1843, when settlers who had purchased land from a Maori chief came under attack and had their small settlement burned down.

An attempt to raise a local militia led to a battle between the two sides, which resulted in 22 whites being killed and eaten by the Maoris, and four Maoris being killed. Five Britishers and three Maoris were wounded.

THE FLAGSTAFF WAR

The first conflict in the Maori Wars proper came in 1845, in what is known as the Flagstaff War. A chief named Hone Heke became unhappy with increased European immigration. Using as a pretext an alleged insult to his person by a Maori female married to one of the settlers, he ransacked the town of Kororareka (now known as Russell, the first permanent European settlement in New Zealand on the North Island).

During this attack, Heke cut down the flagpole that flew the British flag, an act that gave the war its name.

British troops rushed to Kororareka. Heke backed down and replaced the flagpole. However, the truce was short-lived. Other Maoris, notably the chief Kawiti, encouraged Heke to continue with his "rebellion," and he ordered the flagpole cut down a second time. British troops replaced it but, within a day, Maoris had cut it down again.

The British built another flagpole and posted guards around it. The guardpost was attacked by a large group of warriors. The guards were killed and the flagpole cut down yet again, while a large Maori force attacked and burned the town. The entire settlement was forced to retreat onto ships moored offshore.

Fresh British troops were dispatched to retake Kororareka. In April 1845, an attempt to take Heke's earth-and-wood fort (called a *pa* in Te Reo) failed because the British did not have artillery powerful enough to penetrate the walls. In the interim, an intertribal war between Heke's group and another tribe under the chief Waka Nene resulted in Heke being driven from his *pa*.

Waka Nene then declared himself to be in support of the British and against Heke and the other Maori "rebels." A renewed assault on a second rebel *pa* nearly

British & Irish Lions soccer player Martin Corry (right) presses noses in a traditional Maori welcome called a "hongi" with a man dressed as a Maori warrior during a visit to the Turangawaewae Marae in Ngaruawahia, about 15 miles north of Hamilton. The meeting came just a day before the British & Irish Lions played a Maori team in a soccer match.

WILLIAM WEST/AFP/GETTY IMAGES/NEWSCOM

ended in disaster for the British and their Maori allies, who were saved only by the timely arrival of a 32-pound cannon, which bombarded the *pa* and persuaded its defenders to flee.

Heke and his allies built a third *pa*, at Ruapekepeka. This was one of the largest and most sophisticated native forts ever built and was designed to provide maximum resistance to cannon fire. The fort was only taken in 1846 after its front palisade was left unguarded and was seized by an adventurous British patrol. Once inside, the British were able to defeat its defenders and seize the entire complex. With their last major fortification lost, Kawiti and Heke were forced to sue for peace.

Waka Nene advised the British to grant them clemency, and the two rebels were pardoned.

HUTT VALLEY CAMPAIGN

The Maori tribes living in the Hutt Valley on North Island were the next to rebel against European encroachment, although the war that followed was complicated by an intertribal war. This resulted in some tribes allying themselves with the British authorities against the rebels. Disputes over land deals in the Hutt Valley had been ongoing since 1842 and the region experienced a rise in tensions between various tribes, European settlers and combinations thereof.

One of the tribes, under the leadership of Chief Nga Rangatahi, prepared a war party in 1846. The British responded by moving troops into the area. This act was interpreted by the Maoris as a declaration of war.

A Maori attack on a British camp was defeated, and

in return, the Europeans attacked and destroyed a Maori settlement at Maraenuku. The Maoris then marched up and down the Hutt Valley, destroying every white settlement and farmhouse in their way. By March, unrest had reached such a level that martial law was declared and more British troops were deployed in the area. Several battles followed, notably at Boulcott's Farm and Battle Hill, both of which saw the Maori attackers driven off. After these defeats, the Maoris withdrew farther inland and left the main white centers in the Hutt Valley alone.

FIRST TARANAKI WAR, 1860–1861

The outbreak of the conflict called the First Taranaki War in March 1860 became the first major campaign of the Maori Wars and involved thousands of troops. A dispute over land ownership erupted into violence after a local subchief, Pokikake Te Teira, sold land to the British in the Taranaki district of North Island despite being specifically instructed not to do so by his senior chief, Wiremu Kingi.

The British moved troops into the area to secure the purchase and, in response, Kingi and a force of warriors erected a *pa* at a strategic point on the disputed land and ripped out the British surveyors' boundary markers. The British troops moved to meet the Maoris and ordered them to surrender.

The natives refused and a fight broke out which saw the British use cannon against the *pa*. After several hours of bombardment, the Maoris abandoned their fort and fled. But it was not the end of the uprising. Isolated farms in the area came under attack from roving Maori gangs, and half a dozen whites were killed. Invigorated, the Maoris reassembled, acquired new reinforcements and built another *pa*. British troops stormed the *pa* and drove the natives out once again. The Brits attacked another *pa* at Puketakauere but were this time driven off by a skillful Maori defense.

For the next two months Maori forces carried out hit-and-run harassment attacks on settlers, killing several dozen Europeans and burning a number of farms. The defeat at Puketakauere made the British governor appreciate the seriousness of the situation and over 2,000 troops were deployed in the region to crush the uprising. Given that the Maori forces were never more than 800 at their absolute maximum, the massive British deployment indicated their desire to bring matters to a head. Several Maori villages and a number of new *pas* were destroyed in quick succession.

The British forces under the command of Maj. Gen. Thomas Pratt began a slow, measured advance toward Te Arei, the main Maori base. Each step of the way was covered by the construction of a fort designed to secure their flanks and rear. Finally, faced with imminent destruction, the Maoris asked for a ceasefire. The British agreed and this war officially ended on March 18, 1861.

INVASION OF WAIKATO, 1863–1864

By 1860, the number of whites in New Zealand had reached 60,000, a figure that equaled the number of Maoris. The demographic tide had turned and the Maori leaders, determining that due to their disunity the opportunity to retain control over their lands was slipping from their grasp, formed an alliance of tribes known as the "King movement," or Kingitanga. This alliance was meant to be a supreme Maori authority which would oppose all further sale of land to the Europeans.

> ***After a large troop buildup, Governor Grey expelled all the Maoris from around Auckland and then defeated the main Maori force.***

[The idea of the Kingitanga movement was that the Maoris needed a monarch of their own so they could be united and be treated as equals by the Britishers. The elderly Chief Potatau Te Whero-whero was formally selected as king of the Maoris in April 1857.—Ed.]

The movement's influence soon spread, and the Kingitanga openly flouted British authority and was found to be behind an ever-growing number of disorders and criminal attacks upon whites. The Kingitanga stronghold was to the south of Auckland on North Island. After a significant troop buildup, Governor Sir George Grey expelled all the Maoris from the area around Auckland on July 9, 1863 and then engaged the main Maori force and decisively defeated it at the Battle of Koheroa.

Despite the overwhelming British numbers, the Maori tribesmen proved cunning foes, and for the next two months carried out a series of attacks that killed a

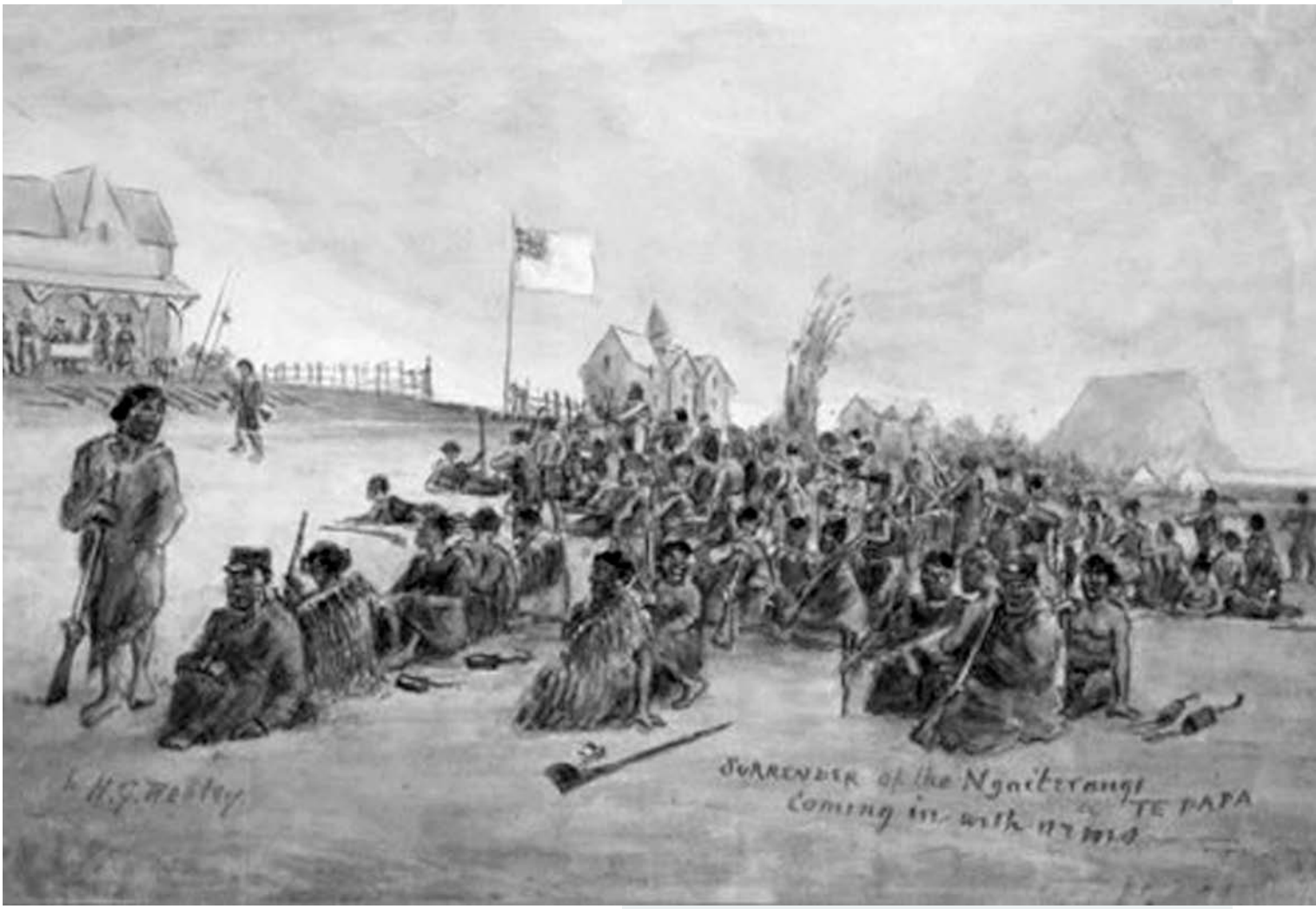

number of Europeans. They also seized a supply depot at a small settlement named Camerontown in an engagement that saw a Maori tribe, the Ngati Whauroa, pretend to be British allies but then switch sides at a critical moment. In mid-September a Maori attack on the British fort at Tuakau was repulsed but this did not stop the tribesmen from attacking white settlers in the countryside at random.

Nearly two dozen Europeans were killed in less than two weeks, and across the region, settlers were advised to retreat into fortified locations until the Maoris had been suppressed. One of the more famous incidents of this period included a Maori attack on the fortified church at Pukekohe. The Maoris were routed at this battle and 40 tribesmen were killed. There were, however, no settler casualties.

By now, British preparations for the war had been finalized. Thousands of soldiers were brought in and the next Maori defense line at Mere Mere was broken after

Gate Pa was a fortress the Maoris built only three miles from the main British base. By the end of April 1864 the British were ready to attack. They had 1,700 men and were opposed by 230 Maoris, so it seemed victory was assured. Bombardment began at daybreak on April 29, 1864. By mid-afternoon, the pa appeared demolished, so 300 British troops advanced to capture the fort. Unbeknownst to the British, Gate Pa had two redoubts that had been built with deep bombproof shelters. Maori warriors regrouped and unleashed a devastating ambush. In 10 minutes, well over 100 of the charging British troops were dead or wounded. Wounded British soldiers in this instance praised their Maori captors for humane treatment. By daybreak the next day the Maoris abandoned the position. On July 24, 133 Maori warriors surrendered to the British. However, the Maori wars dragged on until 1872. Above is a sketch by a British soldier at the scene of the Ngai-te-Rangi tribe surrender in June 1864.

a savage bombardment from the British ships. The Maoris retreated to another defensive line they had built a distance away at Rangiriri.

The series of defeats had demoralized the Maori forces and hundreds deserted leaving just a few hundred to fight off the British advance.

By November 20, the Rangiriri line had also fallen to the Europeans, and by early December, the Maori village of Ngaruawahia, the center of the Kingitanga movement, had been taken. The British pursued the fleeing rebels farther south and defeated them once again, at the settlement of Rangiawahia. The Maoris prepared one last defensive *pa*, at Orakau. This fortification, however, was taken by the British after a three-day siege in which nearly 200 of the Maori defenders were killed.

After this defeat, the Maoris formally surrendered and peace was declared. The area to the south of Orakau was marked off and left under tribal control until 1885.

TAURANGA CAMPAIGN, 1864

The Kingitangas received supplies and warriors from the Maori tribes at Tauranga in the Bay of Plenty and, as a result, British troops were dispatched there to secure the area and prevent further reinforcements from reaching the rebels to the west. Upon the British force's arrival the Maoris began construction of a *pa* which overlooked Tauranga Harbor. This defensive position was cunningly built to provide the maximum protection against British artillery and contained deep bunkers in which the Maori warriors could shelter. It was called the Gate Pa, because the center of its construction resembled a gate. The British forces comprised 1,700 men while the Maori defenders were only a few hundred strong.

The Brits expected an easy victory, especially after an eight-hour bombardment by some of the heaviest cannon yet deployed in New Zealand.

The Maoris, however, were safe in their bunkers, and when the British stormed what they expected to be a devastated *pa*, they were instead ambushed and over 100 Brits were killed. It was the worst defeat ever suffered by British forces in New Zealand. The Maori defenders fled and—even though the British forces had suffered grievous losses—they pursued the tribesmen and defeated them at the Battle of Te Ranga, a few miles away from the Gate Pa, on June 21, 1864. In this battle, the Maoris suffered over 100 dead and became utterly demoralized. By the end of August the uprising in the area was at an end.

The British punished the Maoris by confiscating the one thing both sides wanted: land. Some 50,000 acres were seized and handed over for white settlement.

SECOND TARANAKI WAR, 1863–1866

The confiscation of Maori land that followed the end of the First Taranaki War laid the basis for the outbreak of the second war. The Maoris had never accepted the unilateral seizure of their land and disputed the land claims south of the settlement of New Plymouth and in the Waitara area. The ongoing unrest provoked the legislative assembly of New Zealand which had been created in 1852 to pass the New Zealand Settlements Act in December 1863. In the terms of this law, Maori land that was under the control of those tribes who engaged in "rebellion" could be confiscated.

The Hau Haus made use of ritual slaughter, castrations, beheadings, the removal of hearts and other body parts, and traditional cannibalism.

The law was given immediate force in Taranaki and before the end of the following year some 1,800 square miles of land had been seized and distributed to white farmers.

In the interim a virulent religion, known as the Hau Hau movement, emerged among the Maoris. It advocated violence against the hated *pakehas*, or white people. The Hau Haus made use of ritual slaughter, castrations, beheadings, the removal of hearts and other body parts and traditional Maori cannibalism. In addition, the Hau Hau priests taught that their incantations and spells would provide protection against bullets. [Somewhat like the North American Indian Ghost Dance cult—Ed.] The Hau Hau religion spread rapidly throughout North Island and was dominant among the tribes by 1864.

These factors combined to spark a new conflict, centered on the disputed land at Waitara. The British governor, Sir George Grey, announced on May 11, 1863, that

the land would be returned to the Maoris, but he simultaneously deployed troops in the area to protect settlers. The Maoris responded by attacking the British soldiers, an act Grey used to declare a new Taranaki War. A series of small engagements took place, most of which ended with the Maoris fleeing—but not until dozens of settlers and soldiers had been killed. The British forces took *pa* after *pa* from the Maoris through 1863 and 1864 and at one stage employed an ironclad warship to shell Maori positions from the sea.

At the same time, detachments of locally recruited militiamen from the ever-growing settler population swept though Maori areas destroying villages and seizing land. The Maoris scored some successes and in one notable incident captured and killed seven British soldiers. They were beheaded and the heads paraded around the island to gain recruits for the Hau Hau movement. The struggle continued all through 1864 but by then the British had perfected the art of using the ongoing conflict to steal more land from the Maoris. After each skirmish, the Brits would build a series of forts and the land would be cleared of Maoris and settled by white farmers.

The process was slow but relentless and the Maoris were steadily pushed back. By April 1865 most of the coast 80 miles north of New Plymouth had been seized in this way. Despite a British offer of peace in September, the war continued into 1866. Ultimately, the white settlers and the British troops proved too powerful to overcome and, after several engagements where the bulletproof incantations failed with disastrous consequences for the Maori warriors, disillusionment with the Hau Hau religion and successive defeats forced the rebellion to end. In November 1866 a peace treaty formally ended the war. ✦

Arthur Benjamin Kemp is a noted writer, speaker and political figure who has been the foreign affairs spokesperson for the British National Party. Born in Southern Rhodesia, he worked as a journalist in South Africa before moving to Britain. He is the author of *Victory or Violence: The Story of the AWB* (see ad on page 62) and *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, Kemp's *magnum opus*. *March of the Titans* is an oversized deluxe softcover book discussing the true history of nearly every white culture group that has appeared on the planet since the beginning of the Paleolithic era. The book is 600 pages and loaded with around 800 illustrations. A must-read book for people of all races, the book is $42 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $8 S&H. See page 64 to order. Specify item #464.

Cannibalism Was a Standard Practice for Many Maoris

Cannibalism was a standard feature of Maori warfare, a fact Europeans had already discovered in the 18th century. One of the first recorded episodes occurred on the North Island of New Zealand in 1772. Marc-Joseph Marion du Fresne had been sent to explore Australia and New Zealand by the French administration of Mauritius. He anchored at the Bay of Islands and initially established friendly contact with the few Maoris his expedition encountered. However, a group of natives attacked the French explorers while they were fishing in Manawaora Bay. Du Fresne and more than two dozen of his men were killed and eaten. This act provoked a furious response from the rest of the expedition, who launched a revenge attack in which hundreds of tribesmen were killed. The French named the bay Anse des Assassinats ("Assassination Cove"), a name it has kept to the present day. Above is pictured a fearsome Maori carving.

Starvation Warfare

Denying food to civilians the worst kind of war crime

Few would deny that nuclear, bacteriological and chemical weapons are such abhorrent and indiscriminate killers they ought not be used in warfare. Most people, if not told otherwise by their wartime leaders, would have to agree that carpet or saturation bombing of cities is also contemptible. Not often enough mentioned, but equally barbaric, is the deliberate use of starvation to force an enemy into compliance. The word "Holodomor" should be known by all as a synonym for man's inhumanity to man.

By Daniel Michaels

Customary International Humanitarian Law (CIHL) Protocols I and II, made additional to the Geneva Conventions in 1977, emphasize and elaborate on the need to protect civilians from starvation in wartime. Article 54 of Protocol I addresses the question of Protection of Objects Indispensable to the Survival of the Civilian Population, paragraph 1 states clearly: "Starvation of Civilians as a Method of Warfare Is Prohibited":

> It is prohibited to attack, destroy or render useless objects indispensable to the survival of the civilian population, such as foodstuffs, agricultural areas for the production of food, crops, livestock, drinking water installations and supplies and irrigation works, for the specific purpose of denying them for their sustenance value to the civilian population or to the adverse party, whatever the motive, whether in order to starve out civilians, to cause them to move away or for any other motive.

Customary International Law is made up of rules that come from "a general practice accepted as law," and these exist independent of treaty. CIHL is important in armed conflicts because it fills gaps left by treaty law in both international and non-international conflicts. However, the protocols only apply to those countries that have ratified them, notable non-signatories being the United States, Israel, Iran, Pakistan and Iraq.

"It is prohibited to attack, destroy or render useless objects indispensable to the survival of the civilian population."

Starvation has been used as a weapon since antiquity to subdue enemy resistance by subjecting not just enemy warriors to death but all people in the enemy camp as well. In the extreme case it is a form of genocide. Whole clans, tribes and nations have appeared in history, engaged in wars and were never heard of again. Clan Donald of Glencoe, Scotland was specifically targeted for extermination by Britain's King William III, for example—a hideous crime. And that's only one example.

Because the world population has increased to over 6 billion souls here in the 21st century, the number of non-combatants (women, children, the elderly etc) put to death by government-directed deliberate starvation policies or as the consequence of weapons of mass destruction probably total more than in all previous cen-

In the first six months of 1919, food riots occurred all over Germany, thanks to the postwar Allied blockade. Here, proprietors work to clean up the mess of smashed windows at their Berlin butcher shop in 1919 after a starving mob looted the shop for food. To force Germany to sign the Treaty of Versailles, Britain insisted on starving the entire German populace.

turies. Characteristic of starvation warfare is the fact that the perpetrator is more powerful militarily or economically than the victim.

Degrees of culpability may be assigned to the perpetrators of policies or actions resulting in the death of civilian non-combatants. As noted under Article 54, full culpability only adheres to the perpetrator when the starvation is caused from actions specifically designed to cause such death in the adverse party. Starvation deaths among civilians that unintentionally result from or are exacerbated by enemy wartime actions (sometimes referred to as collateral damage) that were intended solely to destroy a military objective are not considered a violation.

In the case of bombing operations, no culpability accrues when the target is clearly a military object, but there can be no justification for "carpet" or "saturation" bombing deliberately planned to kill enemy civilians. During such raids in World War II over half a million German civilians were murdered. Of equal importance is the fact that additional millions of civilians were made homeless, exposing themselves to more threats to life, including starvation.

In World War II the Royal Air Force researched and developed bombing operations that were unambiguously aimed at killing civilians, most often low-income workers in poor neighborhoods because their living quarters were more densely packed—thereby ensuring

a greater number of deaths. The research culminated in the development of the "firestorm," whose greatest success was the destruction of the unarmed city of Dresden.

Starvation of non-combatants that may occur in the colonies of major powers through the neglect of the controlling power, however reprehensible, are not considered in violation of Article 54. The starvation that occurred during the terrible famines in Ireland (an English colony at the time) from 1720 to 1741 and again from 1845 to 1852, for example, was deliberately worsened by the actions of the English government, though at that stage of imperialism no culpability was assigned. Following are examples of varying degrees of perpetrator culpability ranging from least guilt to full responsibility for the commission of acknowledged war crimes.

Even in peacetime a greater power or group of powers may impose coercive economic, financial or other sanctions in order to have the less strong adversary power change its course of intended action. Although such action is directed at the government, the entire populace usually shares the adverse effects of the sanctions. However, such action is accepted diplomatic practice in international law, and no legal guilt adheres to the perpetrator. This torment is being imposed on Iran today.

Among the military operations that trap large numbers of non-combatants are large encirclements, blockades, scorched earth defense and sieges.

In wartime there are many operations in which civilians are unintentionally killed, but in which no culpability on the part of the military is incurred for the simple reason that civilians are everywhere and cannot be avoided. Among the military operations that most often trap large numbers of non-combatants are large encirclements, blockades, scorched earth defense and sieges. Of the last named, the Siege of Leningrad in World War II that lasted 872 days from September 1941 to January 1944 is best known. Some 3 million soldiers and civilians perished in the ordeal, in which starvation was the main killer. After all the rats, cats and dogs had been eaten, cases of cannibalism were reported. The Soviet "Ladoga Flotilla" eventually managed to evacuate about 1.4 million civilians over the so-called Road of Life across Lake Ladoga. The second most costly—in terms of human lives—was the Siege of Berlin about a year later in which an estimated 1.3 million military and civilians were lost. The best efforts of the armed forces to protect civilians in these catastrophes were to limited avail.

In the excellent films *Gallipoli* (World War I) and *Breaker Morant* (Boer War), American moviegoers had an inkling of what their own fate might have been at the hands of the Crown had they not gained their independence. The resources and young men of the various British colonies were used to fight Britain's wars. Without consulting any of the native Indian leaders, the British Indian empire—the "raj"—was declared a belligerent against the Axis powers. Indian nationalists like Mahatma Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi and Subhash Chandra Bose objected, calling the British hypocrites because they themselves were denying basic human rights to the Indian people.

In 1943, at the height of the war, a famine occurred in the Bengal province, in which some 3 million people died of starvation, malnutrition and disease. The British, who controlled food stocks and food distribution, were blamed for the famine and for releasing food provisions exclusively to the people of Calcutta, where most of the business people and their enterprises were located. Winston Churchill and his adviser, Frederick Lindemann (Lord Cherwell), were held personally responsible by the Indian leaders but exonerated in the West.

NAVAL BLOCKADES

When naval blockades are deployed, as in the case of the British blockade of Germany from 1914 to 1919 (a year after the war officially ended), there can be no doubt of the deliberate intention of the perpetrator to cause starvation, and in this case it was very effective: 763,000 German civilians were murdered by starvation during the war and an additional 100,000 after the war ended. The purpose for continuing the blockade after the war, besides killing more Germans, was to force Germany to sign the controversial Treaty of Versailles.

The irrepressible political gadfly, Lyndon LaRouche, once wrote:

> The starvation of men, women, and children has been the most approved English method of warfare since the Jews became dominant there—Ireland, China, India, the Boers, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Italy, France, Holland, Belgium, Norway and Spain. England and the Jews, with our help, in the name of civilization and Christianity, have illegally made food contraband against friendly peaceable nations and call it economic warfare—*viz.*, Jewish warfare—the Four Horsemen.

The Armenian and other Christian massacres perpetrated by Turkey after World War I were another clear example of the deliberate use of starvation warfare on civilians. In September 1915 the Ottoman Parliament passed a law, called by the Ottomans the Temporary Law of Expropriation and Confiscation, stating that all property, including land, livestock and homes belonging to Armenians, was to be confiscated. President Theodore Roosevelt called it "the greatest crime of the war." During this bloodthirsty orgy, vast numbers of Armenians, Greeks and Assyrians were put to death. (See TBR March/April 2012.)

Another egregious, deliberate, ruthless government-directed case of starvation warfare occurred in 1932-33. Called the *Holodomor* ("Killing by Hunger"), Josef Stalin's program of extermination devastated all of Ukraine. Following the attempted introduction of collectivization, which met with fierce resistance from the peasantry and their leaders (the kulaks: the more successful farmers, who owned their own land after Pyotr Stolypin's reforms), Stalin undertook to break the back of the resistance, and with it smash Ukrainian nationalism once and for all. In 1930 he declared:

> Now we have the opportunity to carry out a resolute offensive against the kulaks, break the resistance, eliminate them as a class, and replace their production with the production of the kolkhozes and sovkhozes.

The "dekulakization" program followed, in which tens of thousands of kulaks were murdered. But without the kulaks Ukrainian agriculture collapsed completely; the collectivization program failed. Stalin retaliated with more terror, demanding ever more grain,

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Hitler's War:
The Millennium Edition

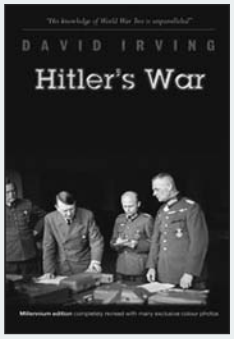

In April 1977 the publishing worlds of London and New York were startled by the appearance of David Irving's *Hitler's War*. It was unique among biographies in its method of describing a major historical event—World War II—almost exclusively through the eyes of one of the dictators himself. "What Hitler did not order, or did not learn, does not figure in this book," explains the author, renowned English historian David Irving. "The narrative of events unfolds in the precise sequence that Hitler himself became involved in them." The first that the reader knows of a plot against Hitler's life is when Count von Stauffenberg's bomb explodes beneath the table at the Fuehrer's headquarters.

It is an unusual technique, but it works. The book sold 25,000 copies in its first UK hardback edition, and was often reprinted and translated after that. It became a recommended reference work at West Point, at Sandhurst and in university libraries around the world, because it quoted documents that other historians had failed to find.

In 1991 Irving prepared an updated edition. However, on the day after he returned from Moscow with the unpublished Goebbels diaries from KGB archives, his main publisher secretly ordered all remaining copies of Irving's books in its possession burned. Libraries were requested to pull his books from their shelves.

This Millennium Edition of *Hitler's War* incorporates all the latest archival finds, including the diaries of Hermann Goering and Hitler's personal physician, Dr. Morell. Also, for the first time, dramatic color photographs taken by Walter Frentz are included. The current edition is further updated with a sheaf of new evidence including the long-lost Gestapo interrogations—now in private American hands.

Hardback, 985 pages, #590, ***$50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $10 S&H inside the U.S. Email TBRca@aol.com outside U.S. To charge toll free, call TBR at 1-877-773-9077. See also www.barnesreview.com.

and slaughtering the opposition. Mass starvation began in late 1931 and continued until an estimated (the Communists kept no records) 6 million Ukrainians (some say 7.5 or even 10 million) were starved to death. As in the Leningrad siege years later, cannibalism became commonplace.

It was America's misfortune at this time that the leading establishment newspaper, *The New York Times*, had appointed Walter Duranty as its Moscow bureau chief. Born in Liverpool, England, Duranty concealed or distorted the crimes being committed by the Soviet government through the years up to 1940. When in private Duranty admitted to Western officials that indeed thousands were dying, he used the dismissive phrase, "But they are only Russians," as if to say, "Why all the fuss?"

Duranty was called "the greatest liar I ever met" by Malcolm Muggeridge and others but nonetheless was widely honored and even considered a sage by pro-Soviet liberals. He often accompanied Maxim Litvinov, the first Soviet ambassador to the United States, and other Soviet officials on visits to the White House.

In a recent BBC program called *Truth-tellers and Cover-up Artists*, investigative journalist John Sweeney told how Duranty ridiculed Gareth Jones, the renowned Welshman who, like Muggeridge, went to Russia and reported the horrible truth. Duranty went on to win the Pulitzer Prize in 1932, while Jones was later killed in China under mysterious circumstances.

When naval blockades are deployed, there can be no doubt of the deliberate intention of the perpetrator to cause starvation.

The United States, which has always championed human rights in countries where they were being denied, has itself been accused of permitting starvation conditions to exist in U.S. POW camps after World War II. By arbitrarily declaring German POWs to be DEFs ("Disarmed Enemy Forces") Switzerland was eliminated as the protecting power for German prisoners—and therefore the need for compliance with the Geneva Conventions, under which POWs had three important rights: to be fed and sheltered, to send and receive mail and to be visited by delegates of the International Red Cross—was eliminated as well, in this revolting bit of semantic skullduggery.

Food rations were reduced below the 2,000 calories per day required by the Convention and under the starvation threshold. As soon as Germany surrendered on May 8, 1945, it was made a crime punishable by death for German civilians to feed prisoners. Held in exposed barbwire enclosures with little food and water or sanitary facilities for months after the war ended, thousands of POWs died. As supreme commander, Gen. Eisenhower would be responsible.

Herbert Hoover, on the other hand, a great American president more admired in Europe and Russia than in America, spent his entire life, before, during, and after, his presidency, providing aid with food and other relief provisions to victims of starvation caused by wars and natural disasters the world over. Eight months after Hoover assumed office the Great Depression occurred, and he was held responsible. It was the end of America's "Flapper Age," about which F. Scott Fitzgerald wrote. In his new book, *Freedom Betrayed*, just released 50 years after the author's death, Hoover describes how his successor in office, President Franklin D. Roosevelt, led the nation down along a false path through his collaboration with the Soviet Union.

In World War II and in the immediate postwar period millions of civilians in Europe were displaced from their homes and forced to find new lives. During the expulsion of Jews from Germany and the subsequent expulsion of Germans from Eastern Europe, both exercises in ethnic cleansing, unknown numbers perished. It is estimated that from 2 to 3 million Germans perished before they could reach the West.

The UN has tried (*ex post facto*, of course) to ensure that this will not happen again. On May 28, 1995, the UN High Commissioner for Human Rights, Ayala Lasso, spoke at the Paulskirche in Frankfurt on the matter of expulsions, ethnic cleansing, resettlements, collective guilt and human rights. Lasso emphasized:

> The right of a people not to be expelled from their ancestral homeland is a fundamental human right. The Subcommission for the Prevention of Discrimination and the Protection of minorities is currently working on the question of the human-rights aspects

of population resettlements. . . . The UN Human Rights Commission is also studying this very important matter. Article 21 of the Draft Code of Crimes against the Peace and Security of Mankind states that the expulsion of a civilian population from its ancestral homeland is a serious violation of human rights and an international crime. Article 22 of the Codex lists expulsions and collective punishment of a civilian populace as especially serious war crimes.

The most recent resolution of the UN concerning the right to a homeland, delivered on August 26, 1994, reinforces the right of every person to live in peace and in his own home, on his own land, and in his own country. Moreover, the right of refugees and expellees to return to their original homeland safely and honorably is also affirmed.

For us, this is above all a matter of the general recognition of human rights, which is based on the principle of equality. All victims of war and tyranny are to be respected because every human life is important. *Dignitas humana* must always be foremost.

Civilized well-intentioned humanitarian conventions, protocols, rules and guidelines have long existed and are indeed helpful. However, there are too many instances in which they were more honored in the breach than in the observance—more often disregarded than adhered to. Laws must now be made so that all the well-meaning protocols can be enforced, the perpetrators identified and justice done. ✦

REFERENCES:

Wikipedia entries for: Starvation Warfare, Customary International Humanitarian Law, Rule 53. Starvation as a Method of Warfare, Blockade of Germany, Armenian Genocide, Irish Famine, India in World War II, Holodomor, Bengal Famine of 1943, Walter Duranty, Lyndon LaRouche, John Sweeney. . . .

Churchill's Secret War: The British Empire and the Ravaging of India during World War II, Madhusree Mukerjee, Basic Books, New York, 2010.

Verschwiegene Schuld: Die Alliierte Besatzungspolitik in Deutschland nach 1945, James Bacque, Ullstein, Germany, 1995.

Kurt W. Böhme, Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in amerikanischer Hand Europa, Muenchen, Germany, 1973.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area. TBR is planning in the near future to compile the scores of articles Mr. Michaels has written for TBR over the years into one large reference volume. If you'd like to constribute to this project call 202-547-5586.

BACK IN STOCK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

OTHER LOSSES

An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II

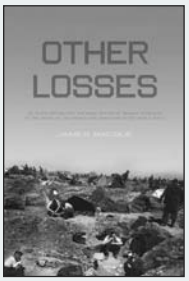

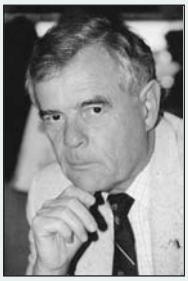

BACQUE

Seldom has the publication of a historical monograph on a subject ordinarily of interest only to a few specialists—the treatment of prisoners of war—received so much attention or excited so much anger as James Bacque's *Other Losses*. Published in 1989 in Canada, the book received so much notoriety because it accused Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, as head of the American occupation of Germany in 1945, of deliberately starving to death German prisoners of war in staggering numbers. Bacque charges that "the victims undoubtedly number over 800,000 and quite likely over a million. Their deaths were knowingly caused by those who had sufficient resources to keep them alive." Photo section of the book shows the deplorable conditions in which the German POWs were kept. While concentration camp inmates got barracks, bunks, food and heat, the Germans were kept in open-air pens in freezing weather with the only shelter being holes dug in the ground. Softcover, 324 pages, #619, $25 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best rates. To order, send payment with the order form on page 64 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See www.barnesreview.com.

The Truth About the Gestapo

Above, a photo snapped of Revisionist historian Vincent Reynouard upon his release from a French jail in 2008, after serving one year in prison for thought crimes.

FROM THE WORK OF **VINCENT REYNOUARD**
TRANSLATED BY **CARLOS WHITLOCK PORTER**
EDITED BY **MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER**

Is it possible the stories of Gestapo torture and atrocities are severely exaggerated? The secret police or Gestapo during the National Socialist regime in the 1930s and early 1940s was formed by Hermann Goering. It investigated treason, espionage and sabotage with allegedly *carte blanche* methods. You have been told that a complete lack of judicial oversight prevented civilians from suing the Gestapo for violating their rights. According to the rumors, among its many other abuses of power the Gestapo also imprisoned people without judicial proceedings. Thousands of folks are said to have disappeared while in Gestapo custody. All types of people, not only Jews, were tortured during the Gestapo years, we are told by the establishment. This is the third and last of a series of articles dedicated to ferreting out the truth about the allegations concerning the German National Socialist police force.

In support of their contention that the evil Gestapo practiced torture, court historians cite two decrees issued by the German government, in 1937 and 1943. The first, by Reinhard Heydrich, authorized "intensified interrogations" in order to nip in the bud actions of conspirators and enemies of the state. The decree stipulated that such techniques should

A German police officer examines the identification papers of Jews in the Krakow, Poland ghetto.

never be used in order to extort confessions, but only to obtain important information. As Karl Best explained at Nuremberg:

> Heydrich . . . called attention to the fact that foreign police agencies widely applied such methods. He emphasized, however, that he had reserved for himself the right of approval in every individual case; thus he felt it would be impossible for abuse to take place.

The first of the two decrees permitted, as the most severe of several options, the administration of 20 blows with a stick on the buttocks of the recalcitrant interrogatee. However, the 1942 decree rescinded this authorization and, according to the testimony of Karl Best at Nuremberg, allowed recourse only to milder measures such as "standing at interrogations," or performing "fatiguing exercises"

The Nuremberg Tribunal, as Reynouard points out, revealed its dishonesty by not allowing testimony from Ernst Kaltenbrunner (who, as former president of the International Criminal Police Commission, was an authority on the subject) which showed that police forces around the world practiced such "third degree" methods.

Karl Hoffmann explained at Nuremberg why these methods were used in the German occupied territories:

> Hoffmann: Yes, third degree was carried out during interrogations. I have to point out that the Resistance organizations occupied themselves with: attacks on German soldiers; attacks on trains, means of transport and armed forces installations, in the course of which soldiers were also killed; elimination of all so-called informers and people collaborating with the German police or other German authorities. In order to forestall those dangers and to save the lives of Germans, third-degree interrogation was ordered and carried out, but only in these particular cases.

Notice that the Resistance organizations were killing, not only Germans, but also civilians of the occupied territories. [Another point, which Reynouard does not make, but which we will make, is that the partisans in the occupied territories did practice torture, not only much more than the Gestapo did, but much more savagely—and not for the purpose of extracting crucial information, but for terroristic purposes of revenge and deterrence (and perhaps out of the sadism of which they endlessly accuse the Germans)—Ed.]

The official story was born—or at least received its official status—at Nuremberg, where the prosecution claimed that, wherever they held sway, the National Socialists never ceased torturing their adversaries. A correspondent for the daily *Le Monde* wrote:

> [T]his summation for the prosecution is the history of the terrorization and torture of Europe for more than 10 years, a history of assassination attempts, murders, tortures. . . . Everywhere the Nazi reign prevailed, deportations, tortures, concentration camps and gas chambers were the result.

On January 17, 1946, in his opening summation, French prosecutor Francois de Menthon said: "We are, in fact, faced by systematic criminality, which derives directly . . . from a monstrous doctrine put into practice with deliberate intent by the masters of Nazi Germany."

"Except that," as Reynouard points out, such "'systematic criminality' put in place for four years on a European scale would have required general orders. But the defense witnesses and defendants were adamant: Between 1933 and 1945, no order was ever received by the police services authorizing recourse to torture against Resistance members."

In fact, there were stringent rules against mistreatment of prisoners, as the following interchange shows:

> **Dr. Haensel:** According to your knowledge were there regulations prohibiting the physical ill treatment of concentration camp inmates? And were these regulations known in the SS?
>
> **Kaltenbrunner:** They were issued in print: that is, contained in nearly every gazette of the *Reichsfuhrer* SS and the chief of the German Police. Every SS man knew these regulations were law, and they were punished heavily if ill treatment was reported or became evident. They had their own SS and police courts. I can characterize this system . . . by stating that the penalties were much more severe than in a civil court.

For its part, the prosecution was unable to produce one single German order authorizing torture.

DID THE GESTAPO TORTURE?

In this section Reynouard closely analyzes testimonies in the post-"liberation" French trial records that allege torture by the Gestapo, and he finds that quite a few simply don't hold up.

For example, was there a "cold room" in the *Rue de Londres*? During the trial of the "Georgia gestapo," the group was accused of possessing a tormenting cold room in which prisoners were confined. But at the hearing the witness who had mentioned the "cold room" explained the phrase was the result of a misunderstanding:

> **The government commissioner:** You spoke of a "cold room"?
>
> **Helene de Tranze:** It was an office that was not heated. . . . That's why I mentioned a "cold room"; I called it that; I was so confused; when I said a "cold room," I meant an unheated office.

And what about alleged "traces of blood" at 93 Rue Lauriston? This was the headquarters of the "Bonny-Lafon" French gestapo group, and at the time of the "liberation" there were stories about traces of blood said to have been discovered there, attesting to abominable tortures. During the Bonny-Lafon trial, a witness testified, who had been one of the first persons to enter the "gestapo" headquarters after its liberation and had been able to see everything:

> **The president:** You saw no inscriptions on the walls, no traces of blood?
>
> **M. Secq:** Traces of blood, no. There were inscriptions on the walls; the unfortunate persons confined there must have been very bored; they kept calendars on the walls. . . . But no traces of blood, and no instruments of torture."

"To my knowledge," writes Reynouard, "no proof of the existence of any 'torture chambers' was ever discovered in the premises occupied by German police forces."

Many accusations of violence made by witnesses at

the trials are contradicted either by other witnesses or by the accused, and there is often reason to believe that it is the accusers who are lying. Writes Reynouard: "People tend to dismiss the exculpatory testimony of the defendants because they had an obvious motive to lie: to save their skins. What they fail to take into account is that witnesses for the prosecution also had a strong motive to lie: hatred of the Germans."

The following quote from the "Georgia gestapo" trial illustrates the almost hysterical German-hatred that was *de rigueur* at that time:

> **[The witness]:** The death penalty, that's what you deserve, the whole gang of you here in court, including the women. All traitors to France should be executed. The guillotine is too good for you. There are enough people in court to lynch you right here and now.

Instead of calling the witness to order, the president of the High Court ratcheted the German-hatred up a notch: "They will never have suffered the torments of Buchenwald. . . ." [*Ibid.*]

Reynouard comments: "Who can believe that in such a climate these hate-filled witnesses would not have suffered from a tendency to 'forget' facts favorable to the defendants, either adding to the accusations or lying to increase the responsibilities of the accused and thus obtain the death penalty they so wished to see inflicted?"

Of course, not all testimonies alleging violence by German police were lies or exaggerations.

GESTAPO USE OF VIOLENCE

At Nuremberg, the prosecution itself did not dispute the fact that the Resistance members could be sentenced to death and executed as illegal combatants. What they criticized the Germans for was for "torturing" them. But the fact is that a dead illegal combatant is not much use when what one desperately needs is information, in order to prevent further attacks.

The Germans were faced with what tacticians call "asymmetrical warfare," between a well-equipped regular army on the one hand and guerrilla groups on the other hand, whose great advantages were their invisibility in the greater population and their ability to strike at vulnerable points unexpectedly. In fact, secrecy was so vital to their mission that Article 3 of Circular Letter No. 2 published by the Resistance declared:

> Any person requesting admission into the *Maquis de la Résistance* will maintain the most absolute secrecy as to the situation of the hiding places, the identity of the leaders and his or her comrades. . . . any violation of this prohibition will be punished by death.

Obviously, patriotic principles aside, captured resistants would be unlikely to give information willingly to captors, with a death threat looming over their heads if they did so. Hence the frequent need for strong measures by the Germans and their auxiliaries, who sought to get the maximum amount of information: names of accomplices and leaders, meeting places, weapons cache locations, forthcoming plans of action etc. Reynouard gives several examples of cases in which "enhanced interrogations" produced useful information, leading in one case, for example, to the decapitation of a Resistance network and in another to the location of a clandestine radio transmitter.

However, Reynouard makes the following five points about the Gestapo's use of violence, supporting each with trial testimony: They did not resort to violence in minor affairs, and even in important cases violence was not always used. They used violence only when the detainee would not talk, and they warned suspects first that it would be better to talk. Lastly, those who talked were not harmed.

"Therefore," writes Reynouard, "it is absolutely dishonest to attribute the violence suffered by Resistance members to "Nazi sadism." Most of the time, German agents did not act out of sadism; they acted to extract information required for the supreme struggle."

WOMEN, GIRLS & THE GESTAPO

Reynouard saves for last the subject of the treatment of women and girls at the hands of the Gestapo—"historical" accounts of which have provided endless fodder for popular literature, from men's pulp magazines to the popular Israeli "stalag porn." As you might expect, the facts unearthed by Reynouard's research are at odds with the popular image.

At Nuremberg, in his "Report on the German atrocities committed during the occupation," Prof. H. Paucot claimed that: "The women and young girls were almost

always completely undressed, out of pure sadism."

"But this," writes Reynouard, "is untrue. In the thousands of pages I have read, there is no question of undressing, rape or even improper gestures or touching." On the contrary, he quotes several testimonies from the French trials in which women explicitly state that they were treated "quite correctly."

Such tame and unimaginative testimony obviously did not serve the purpose of the Nuremberg Tribunal. There the French prosecution produced a lurid declaration by a certain Maj. Pierre Loranger. After "investigating" the acts of the German police services in France under the occupation, he wrote:

> To the physical torments, the sadism of their torturers added the particularly painful moral torment for a woman or young girl of being undressed and stripped naked by her torturers. The condition of pregnancy did not protect them from blows, and when the brutalities entailed the expulsion of the product of conception they were left without care, exposed to all the accidents and complications of this criminal abortion.

"These accusations," writes Reynouard, unsurprisingly, "are not confirmed by any testimony whatever."

He presents the testimony of Gilberte Sindemans, a 22-year-old Resistance member. Arrested in Paris in February of 1944, a search of her hotel room had revealed a hoard of fake identification cards and materials for making them and weapons—indicating that she was a major activist. She was handcuffed and taken for interrogation: "As I did not answer, they slapped me right across the face with such force that I fell off my chair. They whipped me with a rubber whip, right across the face. . . . I had to tell them I was three months pregnant."

Afterward she was put in solitary confinement in harsh conditions and underwent 24 interrogations, with slaps and threats; when she still refused to talk she was kept in solitary another six months. Then, the day the prison was evacuated: "I was taken to the Fort de Romainville and from there to the hospital, where I had my little girl, on August 25."

Reynouard's comment: "Of course, her story is quite regrettable. But if one does not wish to be beaten and endanger the life of one's baby, one should not participate in an illegal war; one should not steal official papers and stamps from the enemy, and one should not deal in weapons under a military occupation." Moreover, as he points out, the testimony is noteworthy for what it does *not* include: she was not undressed, and above all, she received no blows that harmed her baby or endangered her pregnancy. In the end she gave birth to a little girl, apparently healthy.

Finally, Reynouard describes several cases in which Gestapo auxiliaries, looking for suspected Resistance members, found their wives at home instead. In these cases the women were, of course, not stripped. Neither were they tortured, although in the case of one seven months pregnant woman with a baby, they slapped her and pulled her hair in an effort to extract information on the whereabouts of her husband. Reynouard comments: "One must, of course, condemn the violence inflicted on this woman. But. . . they could have taken her baby and said, 'Talk, or we'll cut one ear off, then the other one etc'. . . they could have stripped the woman naked, placed her on her back, and told her: 'Talk, or we'll stomp on your stomach.' "

But they didn't. The woman refused to talk and, after searching the premises, they left. In one case they offered a woman 100,000 francs to reveal her husband's whereabouts; in another they posed as members of the Resistance to try to get information and in yet another, the wife was simply given a phone number to call when her husband returned. Reynouard's final example is worth quoting at more length. He entitles it: "The surprising admission of a woman who was not mistreated either."

It is the case of M. and Mme. Marceron, a married couple in the Resistance, who were concealing six cases of explosives in their home. They had been betrayed by a detained comrade. When the agents arrived they knew what they ought to find. Not surprisingly, the couple denied everything in their deposition:

> My husband replied, smiling, that we obviously weren't the kind of people who kept explosives around the house. I answered in the same vein, that I didn't understand what they were talking about.

The woman had her small child with her, aged two and a half. The agents, who had no time to waste, could have used either the child or the mother—or both—to force the husband to talk ("Talk, or we'll blow their brains out.").

But they didn't. After searching the house and finding nothing they announced that they were taking the husband in for questioning (probably to confront him with the person who had betrayed him). At trial, Mme. Marceron recalled:

> I asked them whether they would let him eat a little bit and get dressed. They agreed immediately. My husband then started to eat breakfast. These men, accompanied by the Germans, asked if they could eat breakfast with him, telling me they would pay. I said: If you want to eat, eat with my husband, just help yourselves.

After eating breakfast they left with the suspect. A few hours later, M. Marceron returned and declared: "They knew everything. Mme. Mesclos told them everything. He had to reveal the hiding place of the explosives. The Germans deported him to Germany, but they left the mother [and the child] in liberty."

At trial, moreover, Mme. Marceron had the courage to end her deposition by declaring (before being interrupted by the president of the tribunal): "I have nothing against the Germans. Of course, they're our enemies—that's obvious. A German defends his country, we defend ours. . . ."

Such was the behavior of the Gestapo toward the wives of Resistance members. This is very far from the image propagated by the court historians and their dupes.

CONCLUSION

"The Gestapo," writes Reynouard, "was therefore an ordinary political police force responsible first of all for preventing and repressing actions hostile to the State. Later, in the occupied territories, it had the mission of combating an illegal war. The excesses which it may have committed—and which it did commit—are not the consequence of 'Nazi sadism' but rather of the context in which it was compelled to act, the context of a struggle of life and death. The fault then lies not with Adolf Hitler but with those who, in order to destroy his regime, unleashed a war of extermination in 1939. They were the true 'barbarians' and history needs to correct the record in that regard." ✦

Get extra copies of TBR's blockbuster WWII theme issue to hand out to friends, scholars, family & other history buffs

This special theme issue of THE BARNES REVIEW for January/February 2012, entitled "A Straight Look at the Second World War," is a great primer for any budding history buff. The core of this issue is TBR publisher Willis A. Carto's article taking an unvarnished look at World War II and how the war did more to set the white race back than any other event in history. This issue also includes: A recently declassified portion of the U.S. interrogation of Hermann Goering; an analysis of the dreaded Gestapo by French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard; an insider's analysis of a new book on Operation Thunderstorm; an article on WWII partisan warfare; and much more. Extra copies of TBR's January/February 2012—"A Straight Look at the Second World War"—are available for bulk purchase. Cost is as follows: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No S&H inside the U.S. Send request with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

VINCENT REYNOUARD is a celebrated French "holocaust truther." This father of eight children was sentenced to one year in prison for voicing his views on the holocaust. He is an engineer by training and a former professor of mathematics, and is a member of the French and European Nationalist Party. A traditionalist Catholic and Sedavacantist, he moved to Belgium in the 1990s. Released from French prison in 2011, he publishes the newsletter *Sans Concession* and writes a column in *Rivarol*.

CARLOS WHITLOCK PORTER is a professional translator of German, French, Italian, Spanish and Portuguese into English. He has translated a variety of articles and books by Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. Living in England, he is an American by birth.

MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER, a translator and editor of Revisionist material, currently resides in Europe. She is also a talented vocalist.

Confessions of an Anti-Semite

New book by TBR editorial board member a must-read

By Mero Aldrigen

The Confessions of an Anti-Semite is the striking title of a most remarkable book by Michael Collins Piper. The title, however, does not indicate the scope of the undertaking, which is a strategic work that should be carefully read by every patriotic citizen of the United States.

Confessions is the culmination of Piper's research and worldwide efforts to expose Talmudic Jewry as the greatest threat to the future of mankind. To support his case, Piper reproduces a telling selection of hate-filled, racist rabbinical quotations from antiquity to the present that brim with rage and contempt. In contrast are offered comments by world leaders and statesmen including Thomas Jefferson and John Adams through the centuries, discussing Judaic vengefulness and aggressiveness.

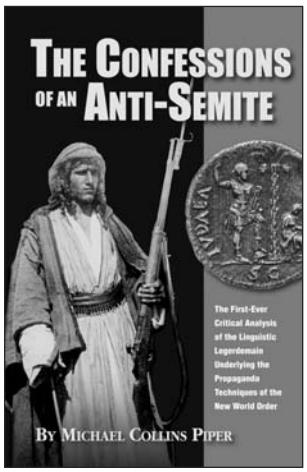

Piper augments their comments with his own observations from encounters in the United States—including with congressmen on Capitol Hill—and in his global travels. His personal anecdotes support and strengthen his extensive bibliography and invaluable references, the product of decades of research.

Piper's description of how he discovered the problem of "Semitism" is reminiscent of David Duke's "awakening." In addition, Piper discusses Willis Carto's 50-year struggle to alert the world to the threat of Zionism.

Two of the provocative questions Piper raises are 1) whether "anti-Semitism" is really "gentile self-defense, and 2) whether or not the fight against the global exportation of Zionist power is the central American and world issue of our time.

Anti-Semitism emerges in every country the Jews reside in, as a function of their behavior. Small wonder anti-semitism is so ubiquitous and perennial.

Jewish interests use the money-making cult of Holocaust victimhood as a sledge hammer for furthering their objective of one-world government under pro-Semites.

A few other topics touched upon in Piper's *magnum opus* include, but are by no means limited to: who really has a stranglehold on the mass media (radio, TV, print media, movies etc); who's behind the wrecking of pro-American immigration policy; the missing link in the events of 9-11, Oklahoma City, the assassination of JFK, the anthrax attacks etc (the list goes on and on); why and how the U.S. is getting roped into fighting insane wars for other nations; an exposé on foreign spying and who is behind it; the hijacking of U.S. foreign policy and how it was done; the most powerful global crime syndicate involved in a broad range of political and financial racketeering, prostitution, pornography and drugs; and much more.

Let's hope that Piper, with the help of Willis Carto and others ready to step up and man the wall, can hold back the massing threat to us all before it's too late.

Ominously, we even now are being pushed toward another no-win, unjustifiable, illegal and potentially calamitous war—this time with Iran or Syria or maybe both if the Israel lobby gets its way—by pro-semitic forces. Thus, it is urgently hoped that this book may arouse a public sentiment throughout the country that will lead to a full and serious consideration of a problem that can no longer be ignored and scoffed at. ✦

Mero Aldrigen is a British writer and reviewer based in the Washington, D.C. metropolitan area. *The Confessions of an Anti-Semite* by Michael Collins Piper (softcover, 466 pages) is available from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. please add $13 S&H.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE REAL AMERICAN ABORIGINES?

The Pericues, a white tribe who were here in North America before the Indians, and who went extinct in the 19th century, have been mentioned in a past issue of TBR. We know that the original Polynesians were white. How about the original Australians? The Mongo Lake skull in Australia dated to 50,000 years ago was dolichocephalic (long headed). Was it Caucasoid? Probably. The "natives" only arrived some 18,000 years ago.

T.A. Long
Via email

ARE WE DOOMED?

Regarding Mr. Carto's article "A straight look at WWII" [TBR January/February 2012. See ad on page 59.—Ed.], thank you for this article, I could not agree more on your analysis. My only problem is your optimistic last paragraph. I think we are doomed because the odds are against us. It is forbidden to tell the truth and those who try to disobey find themselves faced with social ostracism (very few friends), professional discrimination (all sorts of impediments to their careers) and hence lack of money—and finally possible imprisonment.

This is by no means exhaustive because antagonism can be very subtle. It really needs enormous courage to speak up. If we were free to express our thoughts and to discuss them, things would be different. Instead, ever more restrictions are imposed and lies become institutionalized. Things we were allowed to say in the 1960s are now off limits.

Inga Fornaro
Italy

ANOTHER ANGLE ON WELLINGTON

With regard to the piece "Nathan Rothschild and the Battle of Waterloo" appearing in the March/April TBR, the duke of Wellington was approached by the Rothschilds and told, "How would you like to be recognized in history as the general who finally defeated Napoleon?" The duke's hubris prevailed: He took the bait. He was sent down to northern Spain and raised an army at least twice Napoleon's. As Wellington marched north, Rothschild agents from France started to spread the following: "Seeing countless shipyards in northern France and Belgium building flat-bottomed boats capable of carrying 400-500 men, not seaworthy but capable of crossing English Channel." This is what caused English bonds to plummet.

The Rothschild empire was built on not just deception but mostly secrecy. Your version exposes their underhanded tricks to cheat the masses.

I wonder who sprang Napoleon from Elba and financed his army. . . .

James Adams
Ohio

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments on all sides of the issues to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas as well.

Hittites & Holocausts . . .

I had a chance to read the March/April issue of TBR and found all the articles very interesting and informative, especially "Who Were the Hittites?" by William White. I wish to add evidence of a holocaust of a biblical nature, which needs to be mentioned. I quote here from Deut. 20: 16-18 (KJV):

"But the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the *Hittites* [my emphasis], and the Amorites, the Canaanites and the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee: That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God."

I have a couple of questions regarding Deuteronomy 20: 16-18 and the aforementioned article: Is there any historical and archeological evidence for the events of Deut. 20:16-18 actually occurring? (Perhaps it really doesn't matter because anyone who would take this account as a mythological basis for their identity as a people must have something seriously wrong with them.)

If Mr. White is correct in saying that the Hittites were Aryans, would he say that the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites were Aryans as well? Even if they weren't (and the Hittites were), I suppose that speaks to the general bloodthirstiness of the Jewish people to those who stand in the way of their "manifest destiny." In Mr. White's description of the Hittite religion, I found nothing "abominable" therein. What do you suppose the authors of Deuteronomy 20:18 were talking about? If you could somehow pass this letter along to the author, I would certainly appreciate it. Tell him thanks for the article—it was great.

Thomas Benjamin
Via email

[The quotation cited by Mr. Benjamin mentions several different peoples, whose only commonality is that they happen to have resided in Palestine at the time to which the Deuteronomist text refers. Of those, many are certainly not Indo-Europeans, though they likely participated in the white race. The people who resided in Palestine prior to the Peleset (who gave Palestine its name) were generally known as the Eham or Aam—an ethnic term that appears to refer to what the modern world would call the Mediterranean branch of the white race. Some of these people spoke languages at least partially derived from Semitic language families, but there is no real evidence that they were Semites—the Egyptians in particular, a portion of whose society was Semitic—differentiated them on ethnic grounds.—*W.W.*]

POLITICALLY INCORRECT BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

White America

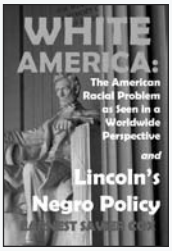

NEW! By Earnest Sevier Cox. Cox was one of the most prescient racial thinkers to emerge from America. Although born a Virginian, he believed the practice of owning slaves was inherently contradictory to white American survival. *White America*'s theme is two-fold: First, that the racial dissolution of the white race is inescapable whenever there is the substantial presence of another race; and, second, that civilization itself cannot survive that destruction. Starting with an overview of prehistoric racial migrations, ancient Egypt, India, China, Mexico, Peru, Latin America and South Africa (which he predicted would not survive) Cox finally reviews the racial situation in the United States. He also explains what the only guarantee of survival is for all races. This edition has been combined with the pamphlet "Lincoln's Negro Policy" which deals with the efforts of leading white and black Americans to repatriate Negroes back to their ancestral homelands. Softcover, 201 pages, #610, *$20.*

Victory or Violence?

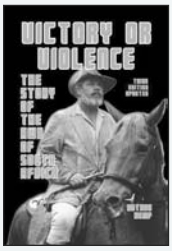

NEW! By Arthur Kemp. The dramatic story of South Africa's far right Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging (AWB: Afrikaner Resistance Movement) and its charismatic leader Eugene Terre'Blanche. The AWB was responsible for the most serious campaign of bombing and violence in South Africa's history as Apartheid came to an end in 1994, and no understanding of that country's history is complete without this largely eyewitness account. Third edition, now updated to include Eugene Terre'Blanche's murder in 2011. Softcover, third revised edition, 302 pages, #612, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Race and Reason

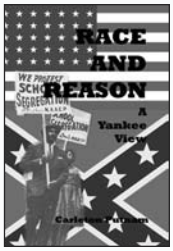

NEW! By Carleton Putnam. Holding science and law degrees from Princeton and Columbia University, he was founder and president of Chicago & Southern Airlines, which later merged with another company to become Delta Air Lines. Putnam served as chief executive of Delta, and remained a director until his death in 1998. *Race and Reason* was his first book which explained the reality of race in the face of a determined assault on racial realism in the 1960s. Written in question and answer format, this book answers every liberal argument on race with passion, reason, compassion and intellect. It is a testament to the fact that some people, at least, understood racial dynamics at the height of the "civil rights" assault on Western Civilization. Softcover, 122 pages, #614, *$15* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Conquest of a Continent

NEW! Madison Grant was one of America's most influential racial thinkers. In *Conquest of a Continent*, Grant tells us of the European antecedents of the original settlers who tamed America. Grant was an unapologetic Nordicist and, by using documented historical fact, proves that the colonists who opened up America for settlement were primarily of northwestern European stock. Grant provides an overview of the historical racial composition of Europe, and goes on to show how America reached its greatest degree of racial homogeneity in 1860. Written at a time when the U.S. Congress had just halted all further non-northwestern European immigration, Grant's book predicted what would happen if unlimited immigration were allowed once again. Softcover, 252 pages, #613, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

Two New Hot Sellers from TBR

The Holocaust Hoax Exposed: Debunking the 20th Century's Biggest Lie

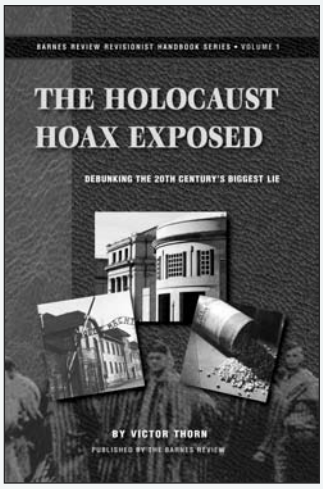

Holocaust research is a dangerous business. Today, if a book similar to this one by Victor Thorn were published in Europe, its author would be arrested and imprisoned. The crime: questioning the holocaust tale. Indeed, researchers have endured solitary confinement, brutal beatings by assailants, ongoing harassment, lengthy court battles, career suicide and media attacks directed against them—all because they presented a Revisionist history of this pivotal event. Other Revisionist writers have been the victims of hate crimes, extensive smear campaigns, fines and death threats. The perpetrators behind these police state tactics are part of an entire holocaust industry devoted to suppressing factual data in favor of peddling heavy-handed doses of error-laden propaganda. *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed* dissects every element of what has become the 20th century's most grotesque conspiracy. Covered in this book is the mythology surrounding "death camps," the truth about Zyklon B, Anne Frank's fable, how the absurd "6 million" figure has become a laughingstock and much more. The holocaust industry has become a tyrannical dictatorship that incessantly manipulates, distorts, marginalizes and manufactures false conclusions to prop up their sinking ship. By taking their hysterical obsessions to psychopathic levels, the charlatans behind this ruse make it glaringly apparent how weak the foundation of their argument is. Softcover, 186 pages, B&W illustrations, #609, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Centuries of Revolution: Democracy, Communism, Zionism

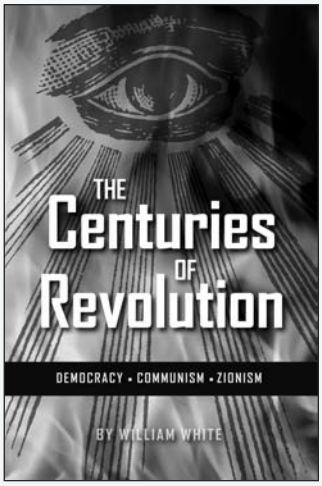

One of the most hard-hitting, no-nonsense writers on the American scene today, William White has been reviled for his candor, bankrupted and railroaded into federal prison. But he remains undaunted. In his new book, *The Centuries of Revolution*, White has stepped forward with an unsettling—but consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional white culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of one manipulative minority. Tracing the origins of this agenda back to pre-Biblical times, exploring the worship of the strange gods the Israelites encountered in Egypt, White demonstrates—with shocking clarity—that the underlying philosophy of revolution has been insidiously utilized to mesmerize and enslave the peoples of the West in order to achieve the ultimate dream of world domination. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools. This panoramic overview of historical realities lays waste to much of the nonsense and historical misinformation (purveyed by "experts" on the Internet who are anything but that) circulating today about what is—and what is not—progress. This is an invaluable source of hidden history you'll study and reference time and again. But be prepared for a journey into unexplored territory where very real demons hold sway and no sacred cows are safe. *The Centuries of Revolution* (softcover, 200 pages, #617) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SPECIAL OFFER: Get BOTH books above for $35—that's $10 off the full retail price! Add $5 S&H inside the U.S.*

ORDERING: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off the full retail prices shown above. Add S&H: Inside U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50; add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. *Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. Mail order using form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR312

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR SPECIAL WWII ISSUE

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

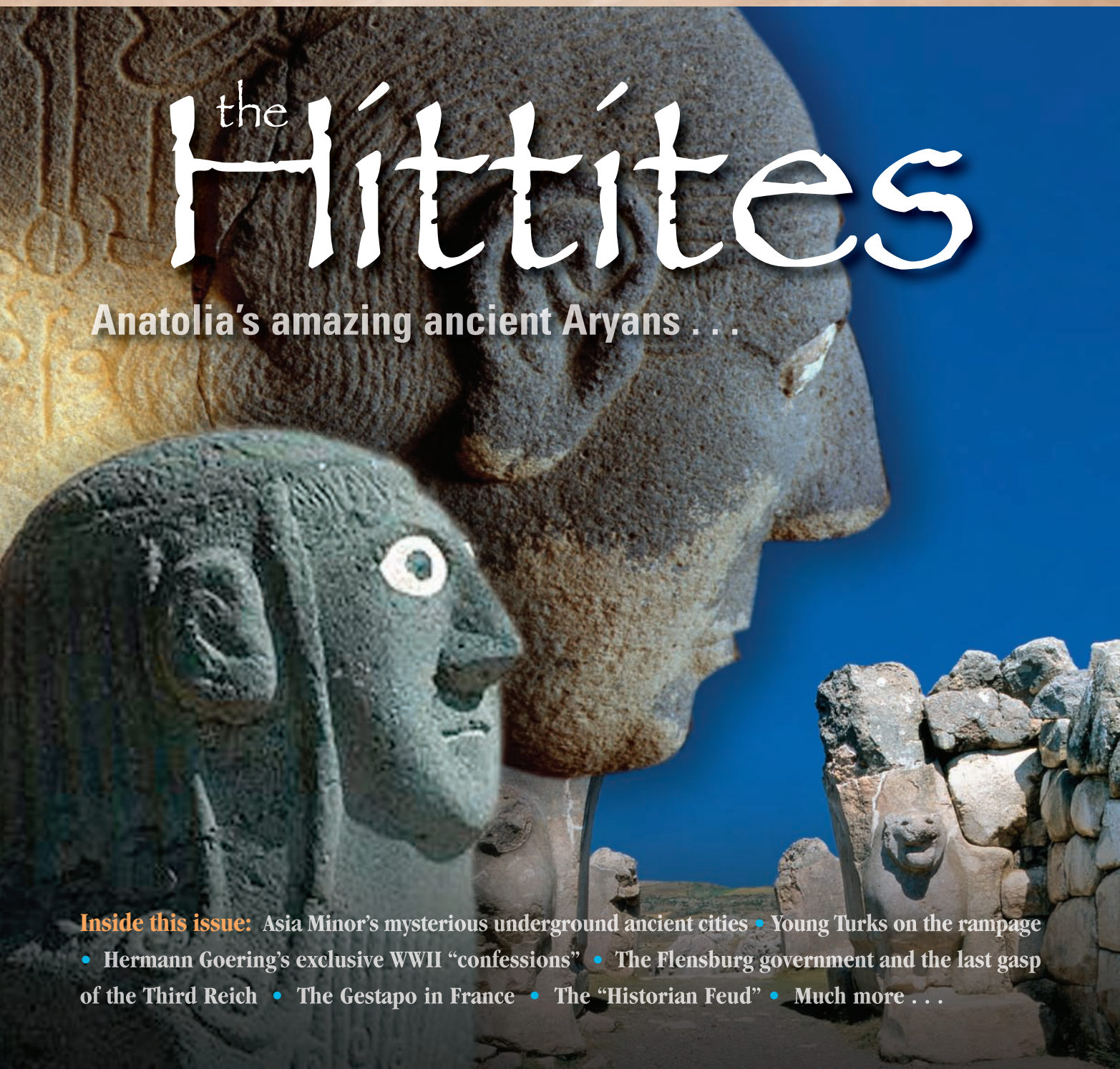

the Hittites

Anatolia's amazing ancient Aryans . . .

Inside this issue: Asia Minor's mysterious underground ancient cities • Young Turks on the rampage • Hermann Goering's exclusive WWII "confessions" • The Flensburg government and the last gasp of the Third Reich • The Gestapo in France • The "Historian Feud" • Much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2012 ❖ Volume XVIII ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

A New Look at the Hittites

By William White

4 The Hittites were lost for millennia in the sands of time. No one knew much at all about them, except for a few obscure Bible mentions that seemed to point to them being some minor Palestinian tribe. After many decades of archeological research, now we know they were the earliest, and one of the greatest Aryan civilizations of all time, skilled builders and civic organizers and the inventors of the first written Indo-European language.

Anatolia's Underground Cities

By Marc Roland

14 Hundreds of amazing cities have been discovered in Turkey, buried deep underground—some as deep as 20 stories. Hundreds of rooms for humans and livestock, air shafts and a defensive system were all built to protect the inhabitants from something. Were they created as shelters for medieval Christians fleeing persecution, or did they provide a hiding place for people thousands of years earlier?

Who Were the Young Turks?

By Pete Papaherakles

22 While they might seem exotic and irrelevant, the so-called Young Turks were crucial to the course of world history. They murdered millions, and their influence continues to plague us to this day. Researcher Pete Papaherakles takes us on a personal tour of the history of the Young Turks and explains who they really were and how they were ultimately responsible for the death of 117 million Christians.

Part 2 of the Goering Interrogation

By DeWitt C. Poole & Harold C. Vedele

34 Nazi big-wig Hermann Goering continues with his frank remarks as revealed in an interview that began in our January/February issue. While other interrogation sessions between Goering and his jailers have been printed before, as far as we know this is the first time this particular interrogation session has ever been published.

The Gestapo: Operations in France

Based on the Work of Vincent Reynouard

42 From the usual potboilers you are brainwashed to believe that the Gestapo—the sinister-sounding German Police of Hitler's regime—loved nothing better than to torture innocent prisoners and that in their spare time they practiced weird occult rituals at their secret castle hideaway. The real truth, while far less sinister and alarming, is more interesting than these establishment fantasies. As you might expect, these hardworking cops were made into scapegoats of the "black" war propaganda machine. This is the second of three installments in TBR's exclusive series from Vincent Reynouard.

Last Gasp of the Third Reich

By Daniel W. Michaels

49 When Germany was defeated at the end of World War II, most Americans think, that was the end of any German government. Truth is, a successor government under Grand Admiral Karl Doenitz carried on in the obscure town of Flensburg for a month after the defeat. Who were these people? What happened to them? What were they trying to accomplish? How did they buy time for fellow Germans to escape the Red Army? Here is a little-known footnote to history.

Was the Jewish Holocaust Unique?

By Prof. Egon Flaig

56 These two German historians have not seen eye to eye for 25 years. Ernst Nolte started the ball rolling by pointing out an obvious fact: If Palestine had conquered Israel, today we would have Palestinian historians painting Israel in the blackest shade and not admitting the Jewish state ever did anything good. And by the same token, in the real world, Germany was defeated by the Allies, whose historians make all Germans out to be monsters. Nolte suggested we take a more balanced view. Juergen Habermas, however, criticized Nolte for what he called apologetic writing that dared to equate what the Nazis did to the Jews with what the Khmer Rouge did to the people of Cambodia. Says Habermas, there is no comparison; the Jewish holocaust is uniquely the worst.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Monkeys and Revisionism—3
The very first Hittitologist—11
Nathan Rothschild's Waterloo—25
Architect of Christian genocide—31
History You May Have Missed—32-33
Myths of Wewelsburg Castle—47
Letters to the Editor—61

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher & Editor: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Margaret Huffstickler *Sofia, Bulgaria*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Edgar J. Steele *Sandy Point, Idaho*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Christopher Petherick *Cheltenham, Maryland*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Asia Minor, Anatolia, Turkey . . .

In this issue we present the true history of Turkey—a land so remote and yet so close, so mysterious—with diverse civilizations going back to 9500 B.C. We tend to forget that for many thousands of years, what we now call Turkey was a white region, and then a Christian one. Then the so-called Young Turks went on a rampage and wiped out the Christians in a gigantic holocaust of which few outside the region are fully aware.

We dealt in a past issue with the astounding Turkish archeological site of Gobekli Tepe—older than Stonehenge (TBR November/December 2009). In this issue, we focus on an unrelated Turkish civilization—the Hittites—this one going back "only" to the 18th century B.C. The Hittites were an ancient people of Indo-European language, like us, who started with a kingdom in northern Anatolia and expanded it to the shores of the Aegean and south almost to Damascus, in modern Syria. They battled the mighty Egyptians to a draw.

They compiled an impressive list of firsts, such as being the first Indo-European language to be committed to writing. For more than 1,000 years, their empire rivaled in strength the other world powers of the time: Egypt and the Assyro-Babylonian empires of Mesopotamia. Yet they vanished from the stage of history, leaving little that was known to recent man other than a few minor mentions in scriptures, leading many to think they were nothing more than some small Palestinian tribe. By around 1906 to 1915, thanks to archeological discoveries, including thousands of clay tablets in a Hittite library, it became clear we were dealing with a glorious civilization that had been lost. William White brings the Hittites back to life, starting on page 4.

Mark Roland then looks at Turkey's strange underground cities—hundreds of which have now been found—some going as deep as 20 stories under the surface. Who built them, when, how and why? Find out, starting on page 14.

Modern Turkey comes under the microscope of Pete Papaherakles, starting on page 22. Find out the truth about the people who called themselves the Young Turks—who were neither very young, nor really Turkish and not even Muslim.

We also bring you the exciting conclusion to our two-part series on World War II Germany: the interrogation of Hermann Goering. We also bring you part two of the truth about the Gestapo, by noted French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard.

All in all, our team has put together another smashing issue that will, we are sure, become a real collector's item. So curl up in a nice easy chair and enjoy! ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

MONKEYS & HISTORICAL REVISIONISM

TBR is a magazine of Revisionist history, by which we mean to say our aim is to bring the writing of history into accord with the facts. The reader is surely justified in pointing out that history is supposed to be an account of the facts in the first place. Why then does history have to be revised at all?

The answer is: History is generally written by the so-called "winners," and not the losers. Even Ptolemy I Soter was not truly objective, as he is touted to be. The facts that become history are distorted by propagandists.

Of course, in the Western democracies, we are not supposed to say, or even think, heresy like this. We all know that in a "democracy," people are free, and government is aboveboard. Unfortunately this myth is hard to swallow. At some point, those who are subjected to American democracy must admit the word is meant to placate and bemuse the taxpayers and citizens while the 1-percent elitist establishment does what it pleases to the 99 percent. If the U.S.A. or the European Union are democracies, then what do you call a tyranny?

When the Communists were the dictators of Russia, historiography over there was far different from what it was under the czars or what it is today. (See the articles by Igor Shafarevich in the October 1994 TBR and by Vladimir Soloukhin in the November 1994 issue.) But historical distortion is not confined to the past or to foreign lands.

The global plantation envisioned by the Rothschilds, Rockefellers and other trillionaires and by their acolytes in the corporate boardrooms, on Wall Street and among the herd of fellow travelers would have only two classes: the aforementioned bunch and their servants, including their hired historians and other intellectuals, and the poor—that would be us.

Thus, history (and current events) must be revised in the interest of truth. The winners of wars, and the super rich (who tend to be the same people), must not be allowed to monopolize our sources of information.

The establishment lore dictates that no conspiracy of the ruling class exists. Those opposed to the social order and other "criminals" may engage in conspiracies but surely not our sainted democratic leaders. This may be called the good monkey theory: Speak no evil, see no evil and hear no evil. Fact is, at any given time there are about as many conspiracies operating as there are ambitions.

Unless we are monkeys, we must open our eyes, and we will see that Revisionist history requires inquiring into the same areas that interest populists and are self-righteously avoided by establishment mavens, kept politicians and tame historians. These areas include the secrecy-shrouded world of the international banks and the privately owned, money-creating Federal Reserve Bank, fractional reserve banking and compound interest, enigmatic or seldom mentioned organizations and meetings like the annual Bilderberg confabs, the Trilateral Commission, political Zionism and other conspiracies seeking illegitimate power, and real-life whodunits like 9-11. Revisionists and populists must also consider the forbidden knowledge of the differences among human races, and the relationship that should obtain between men and women.

To be a Revisionist is to achieve a level of intellectual sophistication far above that of most Americans, who credulously believe in linguistic legerdemain and persist in thinking the steel of the World Trade Center towers melted in a jet fuel fire (a physical impossibility) and that Osama bin Laden was the bad guy, but the good guys "took him out" in 2011. The establishment must be laughing at what dupes most of us are.

We know you agree it is time to remove our hands from our lips, eyes and ears, to defy our controllers and live free in the years to come, for ourselves and for posterity. ✦

—Willis A. Carto, Publisher & Editor

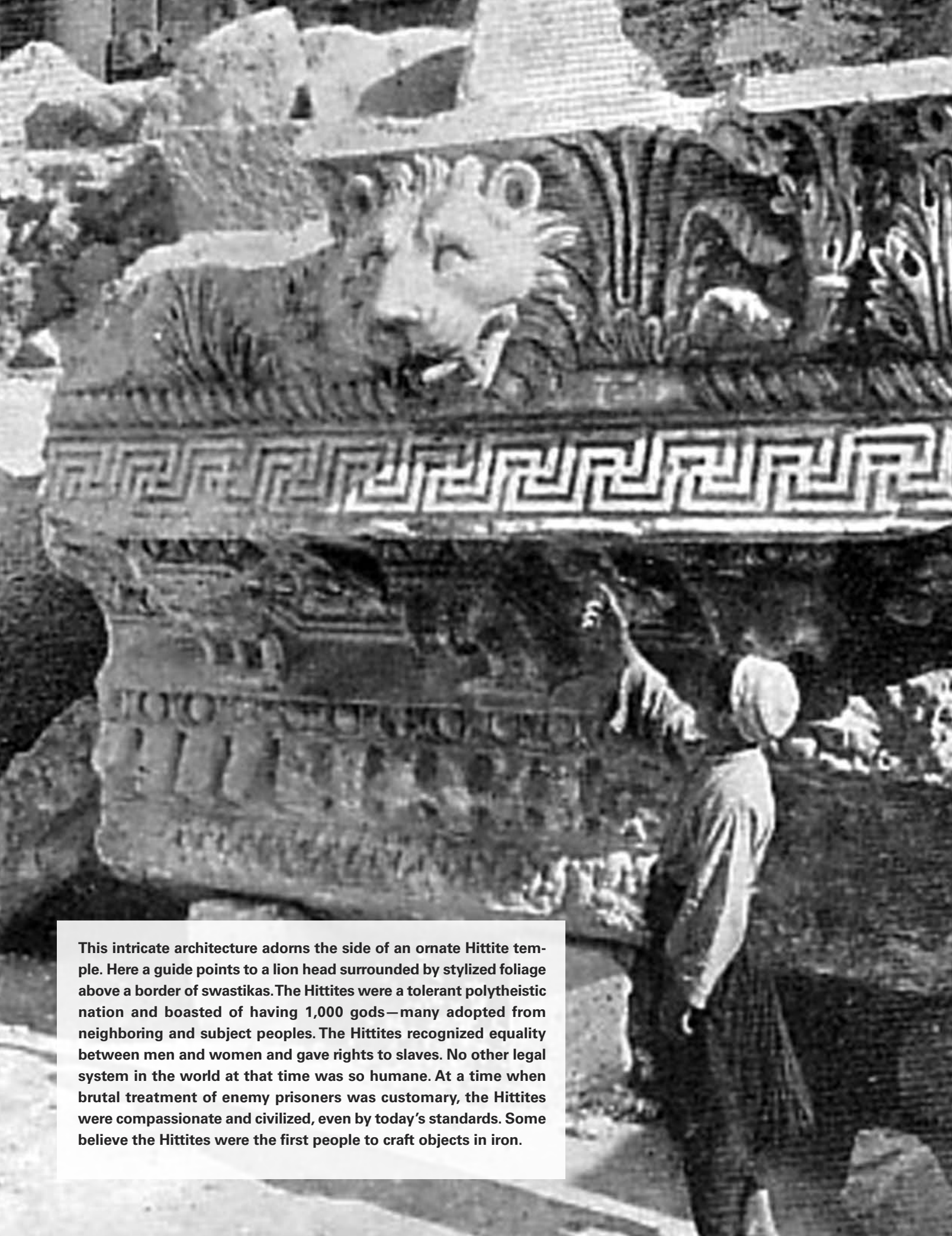

This intricate architecture adorns the side of an ornate Hittite temple. Here a guide points to a lion head surrounded by stylized foliage above a border of swastikas. The Hittites were a tolerant polytheistic nation and boasted of having 1,000 gods—many adopted from neighboring and subject peoples. The Hittites recognized equality between men and women and gave rights to slaves. No other legal system in the world at that time was so humane. At a time when brutal treatment of enemy prisoners was customary, the Hittites were compassionate and civilized, even by today's standards. Some believe the Hittites were the first people to craft objects in iron.

Who Were the Hittites?

A great Indo-European civilization ruled Anatolia (in Asia Minor) for centuries, and it spread all the way to northern Syria. But this great Aryan civilization was virtually forgotten for three millennia, until rediscovered in the 1800s. . . .

By William White

During the great migration of the Indo-European peoples off of the Central Asian plains, a branch of the Indo-Iranian family shot out into Anatolia—modern Turkey—and founded an empire that would last a millennium, and which would profoundly reflect both the Nordo-Germanic culture of which it was a part, and influence the development of Classical Greek, and thus Western, civilization. Yet the culture of the Hittites was buried for millennia in the mountains of what today is central Turkey.

Even after it was discovered, it has been the subject of intense debate, with scholars intent on deconstructing the Indo-European migration hypothesis making it, like the more obscure-to-the-man-in-the-street Hurrians, the target of intense criticism and attacks.

Yet the Hittites were certainly an Indo-European people, distantly tied to the Indo-Iranian language group, and, thus, the Nordic/Germanic culture, as their

Above, a rock relief at Yazlikaya shows Hittite King Tudhaliya IV embraced in the left arm of a god, either Teshub or Sarruma. The god holds a smaller figure in his right hand. The god wears a high, pointed cap while the king is hard to make out, due to erosion. Tudhaliya is credited with giving the rock-cut chambers at Yazlikaya their final shape. On the cover this issue, two Hittite statues reveal their physiognomy as Aryan. On the lower right is a small portion of the great Lion Gate that allowed entrance into the Hittite capital of Hattusa. See page 21 for an aerial view of the ruins of Hattusa.

language, religion and culture clearly show. [Hittite is the oldest Indo-European language for which we have records—older even than Sanskrit. Its nearest linguistic relatives, all comprising the Anatolian subfamily of languages, include Palaic, Lydian, Luwian and Lycian, all extinct now.—Ed.]

Hittite history is divided, roughly, into three periods—the Old Kingdom, the interregnum, or Hurrian occupation, and the "New Empire," or just "Imperial," period. The OId Kingdom begins in approximately the 18th century B.C., but the Hittites are believed to have entered Asia Minor beforehand (whether by sea, via the Hellespont, or over the Caucasus Mountains is unclear). Two other Indo-European peoples, the Luwians and the people of Pala, entered at the same time, and the differences that developed among their languages has caused the extrapolation that all three must have been in Asia Minor at least 400 years before their languages are known in written form. [The Hurrian, Hattic and Urartaean languages are related to the northeast Caucasian languages, according to some scholars.—Ed.]

It is believed the Luwian people entered Asia Minor over the Hellespont from the Balkans. Early Anatolian culture, pre-Hittite Old Kingdom, has produced artifacts, including copper bull statues, that appear to be derivative or part of "kurgan culture," which was the culture of the Aryans on the Eurasian steppes. Tracing these artifacts has caused some archeologists to believe the Luwians conquered the city of Troy, renaming it Ilos, and initially spread along the west coast of Asia Minor into the south, either adopting or founding the culture of Minoan Crete.

This would be in accordance with the Greek mythical history of Teucer (Teucrus or Teucris, son of King Telamon of Salamis Island), but there are issues with it—particularly the fact that Minoan culture, prior to the Mykenaean conquest, does not appear to have been Indo-European. Further, if this was the case, then the Luwians adopted the cult of the Great Mother Goddess, discussed below, which was definitely not Indo-European in form. Arguing somewhat in favor of this interpretation is the known relationship between the culture of the Etruscans and the cultures of western Asia Minor, and the fact that one version of the Etruscan migration myth, that given in Herodotus, claiming descent from the Lydians, is a proto-version of the Germanic migration myth known in Jordanes, *The Swabian Chronicle*, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Saxo Grammaticus and others (and detailed by Viktor Rydberg in his *Teutonic Mythology*).

Prior to the Hittite Old Kingdom, a dynasty arose at

Hittite chariots were solid wooden machines, drawn by two horses and capable of carrying three or more men. There was a driver and a "mounted" fighter, while the other man (or men) was a "runner" who would dismount and provide support on foot at the battlefield. The armor, if any, was light, consisting of scale armor and a helmet at most. The fighting crewman used sometimes a bow, as seen here, a long spear, javelins and a sword. It is debated whether or not Hittite chariots were less maneuverable than Egyptian ones, but they were heavier and hence slower than the Egyptian ones, which were made of rattan. Under Emperor Muwatallis II, c1320-1294 B.C., a struggle for domination of Syria led to one of the greatest battles of ancient times, at Kadesh on the Orontes, in the early 13th century B.C. Pharaoh Ramesses later claimed it was a great victory, but most historians believe it was at best a pyrrhic one for Egypt, while it led to an expansion of the Hittite empire southward. Sixteen years later the Egyptians signed a treaty with their powerful Indo-European neighbors--the first peace treaty in recorded history.

Hattusa or Kattusa (17th century B.C.), and this dynasty is known to the modern world primarily through its contact with Assyrian merchants, who appear to have dominated the trade of this kingdom—and whose rights were asserted and protected by the early Assyrian emperors. Whether this northern Anatolian kingdom is Hittite, though, has been the subject of some debate, and it is generally excluded from the formally recognized Hittite kingdoms and empires.

The Hittites, who called themselves the "Neshites" [or Nesili, "pertaining to the city of Nesa"—Ed.] expanded from Hattusa and absorbed the culture of a people that preceded them, the Hattians, or Hatti people, from which the name "Hittite" is derived. They also completely exterminated this people—or at least claim to have done so in their histories. [However, Turkish archeologist Ekrem Akurgal claims the Hattians were still the great majority of the population in the Hittite period. The non-Indo-European Hattians appear to have had longer noses than the Hittites.—Ed.]

The identity of the Hatti is unclear, but they appear to have had some relationship to Sumerian culture—though that identification has been challenged, and the evidence either way is murky because so little is known of the Hatti people and their unwritten language. One of the peoples the Hittites displaced, however, appears to be the peoples that were known to the Greeks as the Pelasgians, and who migrated into the Peloponessus perhaps 22 centuries before Christ. The Pelasgians have been identified by some with the Luwians and their kingdom of Arzawa or Azzawa, though this identity is unclear as well. [The Pelasgians may be polyphyletic, and some of them may well be non-Indo-Europeans.—Ed.]

The Hittites faced several major rivals in Asia Minor. One was the cult of the Great Mother, which was centered at Crete, and which profoundly influenced the development of Greek, Roman and Semitic cultures. Like the Hatti, the culture of the Great Mother is obscure, and known to us primarily through its remnants in Greece, and through the influence it had on the worship of Isis, Ishtar, Asherah and its integration with the Indo-European myth of Gaia and the Great Cow. Attempts have been made to link it to the Indo-European Luwians, though its serpent worship and the predominance of the female deity make it non-Indo-European in form. (See TBR, September/October 2001.)

Above, a ceramic depiction of a Hittite rider and horse joined as one entity, an indication of the close relationship Hittite horsemen had with their steeds. Plastic art of pre-imperial Hittite culture is scarce; the art of the late Hittite states shows a composite of motifs and influences with input from Syrian, Assyrian and Egyptian sources. This piece dates from c. 1000 B.C. Below, this finely crafted silver rhyton (drinking cup) depicting the front end of a bull is a magnificent piece of Hittite art from central Anatolia, probably 15th to 13th century B.C. From the Schimmel collection at the New York Metropolitan Museum.

This cult appears to have been a religion of pre-Mykenaean Minoan Crete, which has been traditionally assigned as a branch of Semitic Phoenician culture, and the cult of the Great Mother may have represented an early subversion of an Aryan people by demonic Semitic gods. This was certainly the case with its derivative, the Etruscans. To the Hittites, the Great Mother was known as Kubaba, likely a term they adopted from the Hurrians during the interregnum, and it is by this name—Graecized and then Latinized into Kybele or "Cybele"—that she was known to the West [although many other female deities, of diverse names, have been subsumed into her identity. For what it is worth, Kubaba is the only queen on the Sumerian king list.—Ed.].

But the first major rivals of the Hittites were their fellow Indo-Europeans, whom the Hittites conquered and absorbed into the Old Kingdom of central, southern and southeastern Anatolia by the early 18th century. They then expanded west and vassalized the kingdom of Arzawa—which, many believe, gave Asia its name—and conducted relations, some scholars argue, with the city of Troy, known to them as "Wilusa," a form of Ilos.

The Hittites were very progressive in their treatment of women, giving them equal rights under the law. Slaves also had rights.

In the east, the Hittites were competing with the Hurrians, and, eventually, the Indo-European kingdom of Mittani. The rise of the Hurrians seems to have broken the links between the pre-Old-Kingdom Hittites and the Assyrians, and the Hurrians appear to have eventually conquered and established a dynasty in northern Mesopotamia—and possibly the south as well—where Indo-European names come to predominate at several points in different areas during the second millennium B.C. This early rise of the Hurrians likely gave the Hittites the economic freedom from their Semitic merchant colonies that they needed to establish their own cultural identity, and so it is ironic that the force that allowed the growth of the Hittite Old Kingdom eventually conquered it and subjected it to foreign cultural rule.

Like the Hittites, the Hurrians have been the target of intense efforts by Communist and Soviet pseudo-scholars, who have seen them as a weak link in the Indo-European migration theory. The Hurrians appear to be a people who were conquered and governed by an Armenian Indo-European minority, possibly one that drove them over the Caucasus Mountains and then subjugated them. The Hurrian religious form is firmly Indo-Iranian, and likely a close cognate of the Vedas and Zend Avesta. But the language of the Hurrian people is almost an isolate, related only to Urartian, the language of their successor state, Urartu. However, language isolates and the adoption of the languages of the Near and Middle Eastern masses by the Indo-European invaders are common, and the fact that the language of the Hurrians is only influenced by the Indo-Iranian branch of the Indo-European family is nowhere near as decisive as Soviet scholars have made it to be. [Some Russian scholars maintain that Hurrian and Hattic are related to the Northeast Caucasian language.—Ed.]

The Hurrians overran the Hittites in the 16th century, and subjugated them for several decades, until Tudhaliya I [r. 1465-1440] or his son Hattusili II [r. 1440-1425], having overthrown foreign domination in his sub-kingdom of Kizzuwatna [today, southeastern Turkey], was able to lead a revolution against the Hurrian empire and overthrow its dominance, uniting the other vassal kingdoms of the Hittites under him, and eventually creating the Hittite empire, which expanded to the Aegean in the west and upper Mesopotamia in the south.

An alternative version of this history makes Tudhaliya I of Hurrian descent himself, and one of several Hurrian kings of the fractured Hittite lands, who rose to prominence by uniting the Hurrian kinglets. [Both Kizzuwatna and Mitanni have also been described as Hurrian, although rival kingdoms.—Ed.]

Regardless of his personal origins, his dynasty was certainly heavily intermarried with the Aryan Hurrians, and it is this that is the Hittite empire that confronted the forces of the Pharaoh Akhenaten in the 14th century, and that brought the Apiru—the Hebrews—into what became the kingdoms of Judea and Samaria. It is also this empire that eventually smashed the Indo-European kingdom of the Mittani—a nation whose kings had definite Indo-Iranian names—and blocked the expan-

This gate, the southwest entrance to the upper city of Hattusa, capital city of the Hittite empire, features two matching lions (one now badly eroded) carved into arching stones. Back in their heyday, 1343-1200 B.C., the complete gate formed a parabola, with towers on each side—a magnificent, daunting sight.

sion of the Assyrians to the west for 200 years.

The Hittites battled the forces of Egypt in the 13th and into the 12th century, when an invasion from an unknown source destroyed their empire and fractured it into component ethnic kingdoms—kingdoms that persisted in Anatolia until their conquest by Assyria and/or Persia at various points in the first half of the first millennium before Christ. It is believed by some that their empire was smashed by the Sea Peoples—the victorious Greeks departing from Troy—but the best evidence of that is that the later Assyrian conquerors of Asia Minor describe the defeat of the "Mushki" people—who are believed to be the Mysians, relatives of the Phrygians who were later known to the Greeks.

HITTITE LANGUAGE

The Hittite language was discovered to be definitely Indo-European in the early 20th century, and this identification is the main reason that Soviet and communist scholars have been unable to deny the Aryan nature of Hittite society. Hittite is largely an absorption of its geographic predecessor, Hattic, and there are eight component tongues that are believed to have influenced its development. The Hittites are the first Indo-European peoples of the c. 2000 B.C. migration to have developed a written language or hieroglyphics, but they largely abandoned this in favor of a variant of Akkadian cuneiform.

However, the method by which the Hittites adopted the Semitic syllabary is revealing, and useful for linguistic analysis of various Semitic languages, such as Hebrew. Semitic syllabary is often in the form of consonant-vowel, or vowel-consonant, though sometimes the vowels stand alone—much like in the phonograms of the Egyptian and Sumerian languages. Thus a name in the Indo-European form of, say, "IOVE," or Jove, might appear in Semitic transliteration as Ia-ho-va-ah, or "Jehovah"—which is precisely where the Jews and

their forerunners derived the name of the god they call YHWH, or Yahweh (Jehovah).

This has been of particular interest because of the number of references to the peoples and places of the Trojan War that appear in Hittite texts. In the archives of Arnuwandas I appear references to the Ahhiyawas or Ahhiyas, and to an Attarissiyas of Ahhiya who attacked a king of the "mountain land of Zippasala" named Madduwattas. These Ahhiyawas founded the city of Millawanda which, under the reign of Mursilis II, fought with the Hittites. Even later, Ahhiyawa was named, along with Babylon and Assyria, as a great power of the Near East. And a later king of Millawanda has a brother named Tawagalawas, who assists the people of Lukka land (the Lycians) against raiders.

In these records we find the Achaeans under the name of the Ahhiyawa (from a hypothetical form "Achaiwa"), and the city of Miletus under the name of Millawanda. While some have argued that the Achaeans should be Ahhiyawia, and thus could not be the Ahhiyawa, this is the kind of argument that philologists love and no human being can rationally understand—to accept it, one has to create a second people with almost exactly the same name as the Achaeans, almost the same characteristics, and in almost exactly the same place—an irrationality that is discarded by Occam's Razor. Some have also argued that Tawagalawas is the Greek Eteocles (Etewoclewes).

Similarly, the issue of whether the city of Taruisa in the land of Uilusiia—Troisha in Wilusa—is Troy, has been debated, but the same problem—the problem of hypothesizing two identical peoples with identical traits and similar names in the same place—arises. That the king of Wilusa in the reign of Muwatallis is Alaksandu—Alexander, or Paris—poses a similar problem. Obviously these ancient Hittite records refer to Troy.

The Hittites also, though, adopted a number of grammatical conventions from the Hatti people who preceded them, particularly the use of the enclitics assa- and nytha-, which appear in Greece, particularly in place names, and let us definitely establish the link between the people of Asia Minor and the people of the Peloponessus (a name which itself contains the god name Pel-ops (perhaps "fire-eyed," the Hatti/Pelasgian

An image often associated with the Hittites is this type of sphinx (left) with the body of a lion, eagle wings and a human head. Lions were obviously important symbols to the Hittites—and other cultures of the ancient Middle East. Lion sculptures are found at the Hittite sites of Aleppo, Carchemis and Tel Atchana. Above, a dying lion with an arrow sticking out of his shoulder is depicted in this Hittite wall relief.

enclitic "-assa-," meaning "place of the god," and the Indo-European nominative "-os"). Some have argued, though, that these Hatti names are actually part of the Indo-European language of the Luwians; and thus the Pelasgians and Anatolians who are known to have entered the Peloponessus, fleeing the Hittite expansion, were Indo-Europeans as well.

This invading culture engaged in bull-worship, and thus may be linked to the kurgan-derived culture of the Luwians, but also, apparently, embraced the worship of the Great Mother, which seemed alien to the later Mykenaean Greeks. Until the decipherment of Linear A and the discovery of the archives of the peoples the Hittites conquered, the identity of these peoples may remain an open question.

HITTITE RELIGION

Perhaps the strongest evidence that the Hittites were truly of Indo-European origin, though, lies in their religious forms, which are cognate to the story known in the Nordic-Germanic tradition as the epic cycle of the Winter War, and in the Indo-Iranian cycle as the withdrawal of the "smiths."

Among Indo-European peoples, there is an ur-myth, or original story of the gods, in which the plants and animals of the universe were shaped by a group of divine smiths. These smiths at some point withdrew from the world, and their withdrawal brought about the first winter. In the Indo-Iranian cycle, they become reconciled to the gods. In the Nordic-Germanic cycle, their withdrawal starts the decline of man into the "death age."

The smiths in the Indo-Iranian cycle are known as the ribhus, but in the Nordic Eddas, they are known as the alfs, or elves. Their leader, Ivaldi, and his sons have a mythical contest with the sons of Sindre—the giant Mimir—and are challenged to produce the greatest treasures for the gods. Loki persuades them to enter into the contest, and unfairly influences it; because of his cheating, the elves demand his head and end up injuring his lip, sewing his mouth shut to stop his lies. But because of the unfair judgment that is passed upon their work, the gods known as Volund or Thiassi, his brother Egil-Orvandil, and their brother Giuki, withdraw into the Wolfdales, where they forge a terrible sword that is destined to slay the god Frey at Ragnarok. Volund is, in many aspects, a storm god, or a god of the

The First Expert On the Hittites

Bedrich Hrozny, born in 1859, was a Czech linguist and professor of Semitic languages at Charles University in Prague. Hrozny studied the Hittite language and determined it to be Indo-European in origin, in 1917. While the idea of an Indo-European origin for Hittite had been proposed as early as 1902, it had been ridiculed by establishment scholars, who supported a Biblical-Hebraic origin for the civilizations of the world, and opposed the idea of "Indo-European" peoples.

Later in his life, Hrozny attempted to prove that many "lost languages" were related to the Indo-European language family, including the Linear A and B scripts of Crete and the Dravidian languages. While it was later determined, in 1952, that Linear B was an Indo-European language—Greek—written in Minoan characters, Linear A remains undeciphered, and is not believed to be Indo-European in origin, though proponents of this position exist.

Hrzony was forced to stop his work by a heart attack he suffered in 1944, and later died in 1952, aged 93. After his death, the political movement in academia opposed to theories of Indo-European origin grew in strength, receiving significant financing from the Soviet Union, which attacked scientific theories of comparative language, religion and culture as opposed to its political goal of world union, and which promoted "material culture" and "isolated study" as methods of approach to ancient history and prehistory instead.

Had Hrozny bowed to the pressure of those who want to see a common origin of mankind, but do not wish to see it in a Proto-Indo-European people, the Hittite language, whose existence was completely unknown before the 19th century, would still be unintelligible today.

winds and the air—and he is one of the aspects of the multifaceted storm gods that were worshiped by the ancient Norsemen.

Hittite religion has been attacked as non-Indo-European because, in the late period, it was heavily influenced by the Hurrians, who adopted their religion from the Indo-Iranian cycles. Teshub, the storm god of the Hittites from the interregnal period onward, is definitely a borrowing from their eastern neighbors, the Hurrians. But there is a cycle of Hittite stories known as "old Hittite myths," and these involve Telipinu, the "son of the storm god," who brings about the first winter by withdrawing from the world and ceasing his efforts in the preservation of life and its cycles. This deity, who was perverted in Semitic cultures into the god of resurrection, is likely an early cognate of the storm-god figure that became Volund, and hints at an original unity between the Indo-European storm god and the Near Eastern god of resurrection.

In the Hurrian and post-Hurrian period, there is also a theme that develops which is cognate with a theme found in semi-mythical northern histories. This theme is the brotherhood of the storm and the Sun gods, and their relationships to the Great Mother and the Sun goddesses. In the mythical history of Saxo Grammaticus, for instance, one often finds Halfdan and a figure related to the Indo-European fire god Agni paired—much as Belinus, as a storm god, and Brennus are paired in the history of Geoffrey of Monmouth. Halfdan and Agni relate in many ways to Thor and Heimdal (though it has been argued that Halfdan is the son of Thor, rather than Thor himself, as well as the son of Heimdal—Rydberg discusses this dual-fatherhood extensively in his *Teutonic Mythology*, though it is, in this author's opinion, one of the weaknesses of Rydberg's theory). Halfdan and Agni reflect a legendary euhemerization of the dyad of the storm god and the Sun god.

There is also a myth from the Hurrian period of the Great Mother, an adoption of Ishtar, seducing a serpent god, a child of Kumarbi, the prototype of the Greek Cronus, in her garden, and this story may have been a prototype borrowed by the Hebrews in their story of the seduction of Eve by the serpent. Similarly, there is a rock-god created by Kumarbi to destroy Teshub, the storm god, which resembles the story of Mokkikalfir in the Eddas, and of the giant with the feet of clay in the Bible.

The Hurrian period is most notable, though, for the character of Kumarbi himself, who castrates his father and then eats the children of Anu in order to prevent their usurpation of his throne, and thus inspired the stories of Cronus, Uranus, Rhea and the birth of Zeus.

In the Hittite imperial period, the Hittite religion was heavily influenced by Egypt, and the Sun god came to supplant the storm god as the central deity of the religion. The Hittite emperor, at this time, adopted the title of "son of the Sun" and altered his name in Hittite writing to reflect the Egyptian style of displaying the Sun in the king's royal name. Very late Hittite religious writings show an even heavier syncretization with Egyptian myth.

At a time in the Near East when flaying and impaling enemies was the rule, the Hittites were humane & civilized.

CONCLUSION

The Hittites were an Indo-European people who achieved pre-eminence among the Indo-European invaders of Asia Minor and founded an empire that spanned almost a millennium. Their language and religion tie them firmly into both the conquerors of Iran and India, and into the Nordic-Germanic stock in which those conquerors found their roots.

Though Communist and Soviet scholars attacked the origins of the Hittites in an effort to dilute and obscure the Indo-European origin of their society and culture, even a surface analysis of the Hittite culture shows it was one of the many expressions of the Aryan creative spirit found in the early portion of recorded history. ✦

William White is the former commander of the American National Socialist Workers Party and is currently completing a degree focused on classical and Near Eastern Studies. He is the author of *Before Genesis: The Aryan and the Hebrew in Ancient Egypt*, which is being released by The Barnes Review, and is working on a commentary on the first nine books of Saxo Grammaticus's *Gesta Danorum*. You can write to Bill c/o TBR, PO Box 1877, Washington, D.C. 20003. He is under court order not to post on the Internet, so if you upload his material to the Net, please make it clear to everyone that it is not he who is doing so.

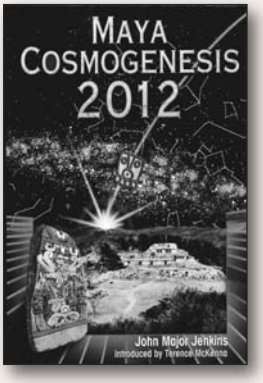

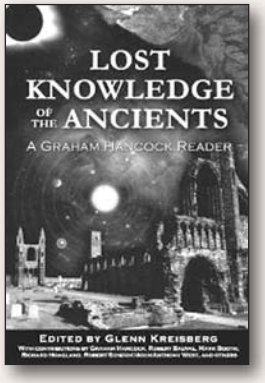

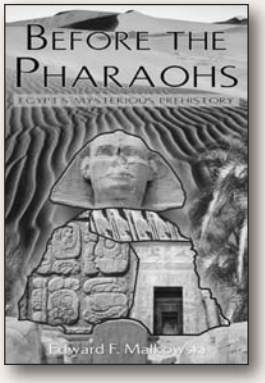

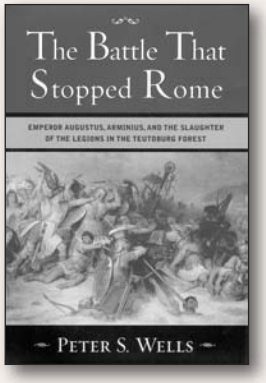

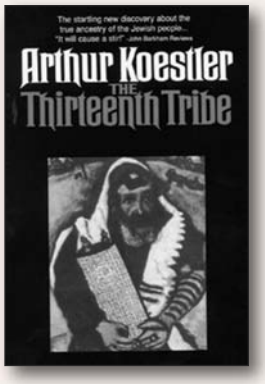

History Lessons for 2012?

Maya Cosmogenesis 2012: The True Meaning of the Maya Calendar End-Date. By John Major Jenkins. While researching the 2012 end-date of the Maya Calendar, the author decoded Mayan secrets. The Maya discovered that the periodic alignment of the Sun with the center of the Milky Way galaxy is a formative influence on human evolution. These alignments also define a series of world ages. The fourth age ends on Dec. 21, 2012, when an epoch chapter in human history will end. *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* reveals the Mayas' insight into the cyclic nature of time and prepares us for a new world. Softcover, 480 pages, 200 B&W illustrations, #565, *$20.*

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients. Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. This anthology of essays covers alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization and technology etc with topics ranging from quantum philosophy to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and the cover-up of ancient civilizations. Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, Richard Hoagland, Robert Schoch, John West and others in the book recognize that many recent discoveries are rediscoveries of lost knowledge from the past. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18.*

Before the Pharaohs: Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory. By Edward F. Malkowski. Presents conclusive evidence that ancient Egypt was originally the remnant of an earlier, highly sophisticated civilization. Supports earlier speculations based on myth and esoteric sources with scientific proof from the fields of genetics, engineering, and geology and provides further proof of the connection between the Mayans and Egyptians. Also links the mystery of Cro-Magnon man to the rise and fall of this ancient civilization. Softcover, 336 pages, 58 B&W illustrations, #566, *$18.*

The Druids: A Very Short Introduction. By Barry Cunliffe. The Druids have been known and discussed for at least 2,400 years, first by Greek writers and later by the Romans in Gaul and Britain. According to these sources, they were a learned caste who officiated at religious ceremonies, taught the ancient wisdoms, and were revered as philosophers. But few figures flit so elusively through history. Even today, the Druids remain an enigmatic puzzle. Sifting though the most recent evidence, Barry Cunliffe offers an expert's best guess as to what can and cannot be said about the Druids. Softcover, 144 pages, #577, *$12.*

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire and Famine in the History of the World. This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that wiped out mammoths and other large North American animals. For the last 25 years, prescient scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms. By Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, *$20.*

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed were a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a powerful Teutonic Europe. Details some impressive detective work by author Peter Wells on the actual site of the battle which was opened to researchers in the past decade. Softcover, 272 pages, #423, *$15.*

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. This classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with. Their descendants (the Ashkenazim) have gone on to become the majority of the inhabitants of the state of Israel and vastly outnumber their Sephardic co-religionists around the globe. Softcover, #61, 255 pages, *$17.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the above prices. To order: Above prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add 15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for foreign S&H. Send your order with payment using the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-7730-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See more uncensored books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

Anatolia's Mysterious Underground Cities

INTRODUCTION

Carved from relatively soft igneous rock, more than 200 enigmatic underground cities at least two stories deep have been discovered in a historic area of Turkey known as Cappadocia. Some 40 of these sanctuaries have three or more levels. Others go as far underground as 80 to 200 feet (eight to 20 connected stories), with large chambers cut out of the rock for livestock, food stores and human occupants. Underground aquifers and ventilation shafts provided water and air. A huge rolling stone could secure an entrance against enemies. For these reasons, many of these underground sanctuaries were used by early Anatolian Christians as secure hiding places from marauders and persecutors. Christian motifs, on the other hand, rarely appear at the lowest levels of the sites. The vast scale of these underground cities and the architectural prowess needed to construct them thus lead some scholars to speculate that these sites were not built by the early Christians, but by some much more ancient culture. Could they have sheltered an advanced Anatolian culture from some kind of natural disaster? Could they have been built by the Hittites? There is good reason to believe this may be true.

BY MARC ROLAND

Our story begins 30 million years ago, when a trio of monstrous volcanoes—much later to be named Erciyes, Hasan and Melendiz Dadlari—erupted simultaneously. They blanketed much of Cappadocia in central Turkey with a 328-foot-thick layer of tufa.[1] This is a soft, easily worked, reddish lava rock some pre-industrial construction engineers considered ideal for their purposes.

During 1963, a resident of Derinkuyu, a town of more than 10,000 inhabitants in what today is called Nevsehir province of Turkey, was tearing down a wall of his house in the process of expanding the place. To his amazement, a broad section of tufa unexpectedly collapsed, exposing a dark, gaping cavity. He entered it with a flashlight, its beam playing over the interior of a spacious, self-evidently artificial chamber skillfully cut out of the living rock. The homeowner immediately notified local authorities. Days later, archeologists arrived from Ankara, 390 miles away, but were no less baffled by the accidental discovery.

Their surprise ballooned into astonishment when cleaning the chamber revealed a corridor leading to an adjacent room. And then another, and another. Continuous excavation over the next six years laid bare series upon series of private domiciles, regular apartments with separate living quarters, including bathrooms. Niches had been cut into the walls, presumably for stor-

An inhabitant of Derinkuyu (in the region of Cappadocia, central Anatolia, Turkey), was knocking down a wall of his cave-like house in 1963. He discovered to his surprise that behind the wall was an underground room no one knew existed. Exploring it, he found it led to another room, and another and another, with additional layers of rooms deeper down as well. Railings and grills have been installed in recent times to make visiting the passageways easier and safer, as seen here, and the upper levels have been opened to tourism. PHOTO: WWW.GOREME.COM

age, perhaps the display of ancestral or religious objects, possibly statuettes, though none were found. A network of high, broad passageways connected shops, wineries, chapels, communal or conference chambers, hospitals, libraries, work spaces, oil presses, animal stables, cellars, schools, bakeries, immense food bins, granaries, restaurants, administrative centers, rubbish containment areas, arsenals, barracks and tombs.

Wells provided fresh, flowing water throughout the complex, which was efficiently "air-conditioned" by regularly sunk ventilation shafts, 52 of which have been located so far. The longest known example sinks perfectly straight to 180 feet deep. The site's largest feature is a spacious room with a superbly carved barrel-vaulted ceiling on the second floor archaeologists speculate was used as a religious school; smaller, adjacent chambers to the west may have been studies. A vertical staircase from the third to fourth levels connects with a corridor descending to the lowest level, where it opens onto a cruciform alcove.

There are 18 stories in all, going down 280 feet beneath the surface, and connected by steps and stairways regularly cut into the rock. Each floor could be efficiently sealed off from the rest in the manner of a ship's compartments by massive hatches (circular doors) that could be rolled across the access to every passageway. These circular doors range from three to five feet across, one foot to 20 inches thick, and weigh between 440 and 1,102 pounds. A small hole drilled at

the precise center of all "millstones" allowed for the insertion of a handle used to open or close them.

Although many floors remain unexcavated, archeologists have nonetheless learned enough from investigating the multi-level urban center to realize that it once accommodated between 35,000 and 50,000 residents. Nothing like it had ever been seen before. But more surprises were to come.

A third-floor tunnel closed by debris, when excavated and explored, ran north in a straight line for more than three miles to yet another underground city, Kaymakli. Kaymakli appears to be smaller, with the uppermost five of its six levels excavated to date, although its resemblance to Derinkuyu leaves no doubt that both sites belonged to the same people. Also known as Ozluce, Kaymakli differs chiefly by its engineers' choice of variously colored tufas for obvious aesthetic effect, a preference extended to the main entrance formed by a pair of serpentine arches made of intertwining basalt. Passing through them, a 50-foot-long passageway terminates at a "millstone" door of solid granite—at nearly six feet across, larger than any counterpart at Derinkuyu.

Expanding their research, investigators were shocked to discover that Kaymakli-Ozluce was just one of five interconnected cities with a total estimated capacity of 100,000 inhabitants.[2] But even these were not the only such locations, nor even the largest.

Archeologists soon noticed that the Christian influences were intrusive and only infrequently penetrated deeper than the uppermost levels.

Others in and around Nevsehir include Özkonak, in the northern slopes of Mt. Idis, capable of supporting 60,000 persons for up to three months without resort to outside supplies. A unique feature of Özkonak is its built-in communication system of speaking tubes connecting all 10 levels, down to more than 130 feet. The subterranean location was found in 1972 by Latif Acar, a local farmer, who, curious to learn why his excess crop water continued to mysteriously disappear into the ground, dug a shallow hole that opened into the roof of the complex's largest room.

Three years later, another buried metropolis inadvertently came to light just outside the village of Tatlarin, at a hill known for time out of mind, for no previously apparent cause, as the "Castle." So too, the people of Derinkuyu traditionally and appropriately knew their town as the "Deep Well" countless generations before the mid-20th century discovery of its lost ruins. Despite the passage of unknown centuries and their accompanying cultural amnesia, something of vanished antiquity still resonated in local place-names.

In all, archeologists count more than 200 underground cities, believe it or not, in the area between Nevsehir and Kayseri, a large, industrialized city. About 40 comprise three floors; fewer have just two levels each. Estimates place Cappadocia's subterranean population at about 3 million residents. Even if this figure is substantially reduced, because not all the sub-surface living centers were simultaneously inhabited nor even built at the same time, it still represents a staggering number of persons who chose a mole-like existence.

What could have compelled them to make such a drastic decision? Who were they, and how long ago did they excavate their incredible underground urban warrens? How could these subterranean cities have survived major, or even total destruction by earthquakes in seismically active Turkey? Strangely enough, none of them shows any such damage.

While adequately provided with water and ventilation, their lighting source is another mystery. Candles and torches—even dim lamps—for so many thousands of residents dwelling hundreds of feet from the surface would have consumed considerable oxygen in a very short time. Puzzlingly, no wax or oil residue nor lanterns have so far been found at any of the sites below the second or third strata. Some ceilings at the topmost floors evidence scorching by torches, but these marks do not occur at lower levels, where lighting was most needed, but the torches' flames would have consumed most of the breathable air in a fairly short period. What, then, did the lower-level inhabitants use for illumination? Surely they had something.

For some years after Derinkuyu's emergence, it and other, companion settlements were assumed to have been built by Christians as places of refuge from Persian Sassanid raiders from the late 5th to early 7th cen-

The underground galleries of Derinkuyu, extending downward, had room enough for at least 10,000 people. Several points are guarded by huge, circular stone doors like the one shown at left. These were from about three to four feet in diameter, 18 inches thick and weighing up to 1,000 lbs. **Above:** Some chambers were quite large, and their ceilings were supported by a system of columns carved from the living rock.

turies A.D. Retrieved monastic artifacts from the Middle Byzantine period appeared to confirm this interpretation. The area of Cappadocia in question had been converted 400 years earlier by St. Paul himself, according to legend, and walls belonging to the upper storeys of some subterranean locations are decorated with Christian religious imagery.

But archeologists soon noticed that the Christian influences were intrusive and only infrequently penetrated deeper than the uppermost levels. Derinkuyu's bottom-floor cruciform alcove was not necessarily Christian, because cruciform designs, even similarly configured chambers, were of course commonly associated with solar symbolism, predating Christianity by millennia. Examples are found at the numerous cruciform passage-graves of west Wales and Orkney, built during the later Neolithic, beginning around the mid-fourth millennium B.C., and often, like Ireland's Newgrange, deliberately oriented to sunrise on the winter solstice.

Scholars interested in the Turkish sites additionally pointed out that the earliest known written reference to Derinkuyu was composed by Xenophon, the famous historian and philosopher. In *Anabasis*, he described an entire Greek expedition against the Persians in Asia Minor, where he and his comrades stumbled upon the underground city, already old and abandoned around the turn of the fourth century B.C.[4] He assumed it had been built by Phrygians some 300 years earlier, an official position later taken by the Turkish Department of Culture.

The Phrygians were close relatives of the Greeks, with a homeland in the southern Balkans, where they were originally known as the Bryges. In possession of an advanced Bronze Age culture, they contributed importantly to preclassical and classical music, including the so-called "Phrygian mode" found in Greek marches, and invention of the famous *aulos*, a reed instrument frequently taking the form of twin pipes.[5]

For causes unknown, they migrated *en masse* across the Hellespont into Asia Minor, probably not before the mid- to late 14th century B.C., when they changed their tribal name to "Phrygians" and declared themselves allies of Troy.[6] Ilion's Queen Hecuba, who reigned during the Trojan War, was of Phrygian descent. In the political vacuum following that conflict, the Phrygians established a state for the first time, building Gordium, in Cappadocia, as its rich capital. Over the following centuries, their kingdom rose to military, political, economic and cultural splendor, until it and much

of Asia Minor were overrun by hordes of Cimmerians. These were equestrian nomads, barbarians from Ukraine, who sacked and burned Gordium in 696 B.C.[7]

Modern scholars presumed the violent circumstances surrounding the city's demise forced its residents to devise underground shelters. While some defeated Phrygians, like Christians many centuries later, may have sought refuge from their enemies by taking advantage of the buried mazes, they were not the earliest to inhabit such places. Nor were the Phrygians, for all their civilized greatness, known for subterranean skills of any kind. Another, earlier people, renowned for the excavation of long tunnels and deep storage facilities, left physical evidence behind at the lowest, oldest levels throughout Nevsehir Province.[8]

These were the Hittites, whose cylinder-seals, inscribed monuments and painted murals are still being found in Derinkuyu, Kaymakli and other, related underground cities. Outstanding is the stone statue of a lion, emblazoned with Hittite script, found beside one of the entrances to Özkonak. According to American traveler Jamie Mead: "The Hittites had a high standard of underground building techniques, and constructed many military tunnels. The secret tunnels found in Hittite cities are called *poterns* . . . part of the defense systems . . . used to ambush attackers."[9] At the Hittites' capital city, Hattusa, they dug nine *poterns*, the longest being 235 feet deep.[10]

Emperors in Hattusa ruled from the Aegean to beyond the Euphrates in Mesopotamia, north to the Black Sea and south to the plains of Syria.

But who were the Hittites? Their name has long been familiar for its repeated mention throughout the Old Testament. Although biblical descriptions are mostly lacking, a passage in Genesis tells how Abraham purchased a "cave," or underground resting place, for his deceased wife from "Ephron the Hittite."[11] The Hittites were otherwise absolutely unknown until the discovery of their inscription on a stone monument outside the Cappadocian town of Bogazköy ("gorge village") by an Irish missionary, William Wright, in 1884.

For the next 12 years, the Turkish government's hostility toward foreigners prevented further digs, until German archeologist Hugo Winckler was eventually given permission to excavate in 1906. He almost immediately unearthed a treasure trove of ancient documents: the Hittites' royal archive of 10,000 cuneiform tablets, written in Akkadian cuneiform script but in an unknown language. But neither Winckler nor his colleagues were able to read them for more than 40 years. In late 1947, a bookkeeper at the German hospital in Istanbul awoke from a dream, in which he was shown the key to translating the lost written language. With no formal training, but personally obsessed with everything Hittite, Franz Steinherr conveyed his information to professional epigraphers, who confirmed the correctness of his remarkable revelation.[12]

Since then, the previously inscrutable records have yielded a vivid picture of the rise and fall of a Bronze Age superpower—history's first true empire.

Bogazköy itself proved to be near the site of the imperial capital, one of the greatest cities of the preclassical world. Hattusa, according to history writer Jim Hicks, "covered more than 400 acres [464 acres, to be exact], making it much larger than the contemporary Assyrian capital of Assur in northern Mesopotamia. Dominated by palaces and temples, it was unlike any other known city of the ancient world."[13]

The city featured at least 31 religious buildings, the largest being more than 213,300 square feet.[14] As Thomas Harrison, author of *Great Empires of the Ancient World*, describes it: "The palace of the king was built on the city's acropolis and now known as *Bueyukkale* (Turkish for 'big castle'). All those who had business with 'his majesty,' including vassal rulers and representatives of foreign kings, were escorted by royal attendants through a series of colonnaded courts to a large pillared hall, the focal point of the palace complex, where the king gave audience."[15]

Main access was on the south side through elaborate, high, oval, stone gateways decorated with reliefs depicting oversize warriors, lions and sphinxes. Cemeteries, mostly containing cremation burials in funeral urns, were located outside the walls. Private homes built with timber and mud bricks accommodated a population of 50,000.

Emperors in Hattusa, according to Jim Hicks, ruled

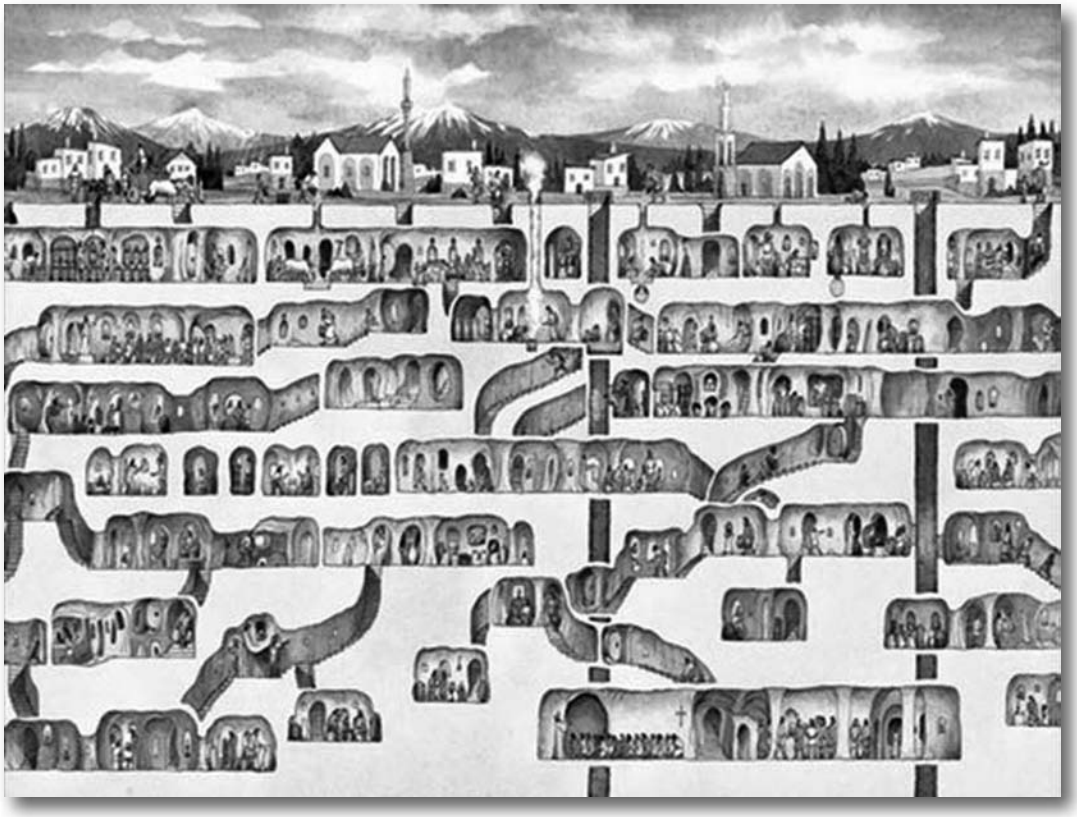

This drawing dramatically shows the aboveground structures and the first seven or so underground levels of Derinkuyu. Amazingly, there are at least 18 subterranean levels that have been discovered so far, although only the upper ones are open to public viewing. The amount of work that went into all this excavating is mind-boggling.

"from the Aegean to beyond the Euphrates in Mesopotamia, north to the Black Sea and south to the plains of Syria, where their armies encountered, contested and rolled back the borders of the rival Egyptian empire."[16] The Hittites first entered Anatolia, Turkey's central plateau region, as an Indo-European tribe from their ancestral homelands in the steppes of central Russia, about 4,000 years ago. Over the centuries, their population grew in numbers and sophistication through a gradual transition from nomadic to village life, adopting Babylonian cuneiform and developing the civilized arts, including their own hieroglyphic system, together with the first wide-scale use of iron tools and weapons.

Around 1700 B.C., they established their first dynasty and initiated an imperial agenda that would lead inexorably to their domination of Asia Minor and northern Mesopotamia.

BRONZE AGE COLLAPSE

Five hundred years later, in the midst of their expansion, at the zenith of their influence, the Hittite empire collapsed overnight in one of the unexplained mysteries of the ancient world. Archeologists speculated that northern tribes of Kassite barbarians or waves of the no-less-shadowy "Sea Peoples" must have been responsible. But more than physical evidence is lacking for these assumed invaders. No outside enemies in the contemporary world would have been powerful enough to break up such a powerful state. Hattusa itself was almost impregnable.

"Standing 3,000 feet above sea level on a rugged tableland," Hicks writes, "snow-covered in winter, scorched by the blazing sun in summer and ringed by mountains infested with wolves and bears, the Hittites' capital bore an anachronistic similarity to a medieval fortress. And a fortress it was. The site it occupied was itself a natural stronghold, a steeply sloping tongue of land set off from the surrounding country on one side by a deep protective gorge . . . and on the other side by a narrow valley. Also guarding the city were its double, crenellated walls [four miles long, interspaced every 65

feet with immense guard towers manned by troops of archers]—built of massive stone, topped by brick battlements, pierced by arch-like gateways and punctuated at intervals by tall towers."[17]

Even an armed force more powerful than the Hittite army (there was none) could not have stormed so formidable a capital, but would have required a long siege, which never took place. Instead, Hattusa was instantly transformed into a vast cauldron of flame, incinerated from end to end in a flash, its stones literally carbonized by temperatures higher than anything Late Bronze Age technology was capable of generating. The city was not alone. All across the Aegean, Asia Minor and the Near East, virtually every human settlement, large and small, was incinerated. The vast scope of such universal arson was clearly far beyond the combined military might of all contemporary kingdoms.

The far-flung conflagrations were accompanied by environmental cataclysms. Earth's largest soda lake, Turkey's Lake Van, rose 250 feet in about two years. Climatologists calculated that such an increase would have required approximately 150 inches of rainfall.[18] Tree-ring sequences showed that climate deterioration reached its peak in Turkey from about 1185 to 1141 B.C. Major earthquake damage and fire in Athens, Mycenae, Tiryns, Knossos, Troy, Urgarit and Cyprus.[19] Meanwhile, the Arabian Peninsula suffered the most extensive volcanism in its history. At its peak, Assyrian power declined precipitously from about 1208 to 1179 B.C.

At around the turn of the 12th century B.C. the Mediterranean region experienced some kind of cataclysm that wiped out several old civilizations.

It is known to historians as the Bronze Age Collapse.

These contemporaneous natural events puzzled scholars until the close of the last century, when archeoastronomers and geophysicists found that Earth experienced the near miss of a comet in 1198 B.C. Swedish geologists Lars Franzen and Thomas B. Larsson felt compelled by the evidence to "propose that cosmic activity could offer an explanation for the observed changes. We even suggest that relatively large asteroids or comets (about 0.5 km diameter)" collided with our planet, circa 1200 B.C.[20]

They were seconded by the American geologist Robert Hewitt, who described the end of the Bronze Age as "a catastrophe that was one of the worst in world history."[21] He cited Greenland's Camp Century ice cores, which reveal that a global disaster threw several thousand cubic kilometers of ash into the atmosphere around that time.

Michael Baillie, Professor Emeritus of Palaeoecology at Queen's University of Belfast, in Northern Ireland, and a leading expert in dendrochronology, or dating by means of tree-rings, concluded that "there were two major temperature troughs around 1600 B.C. and 1100 B.C." The latter, "the most marked one, can be traced in many other parts of the world, including Europe, the Americas, the Near East and the Antarctic."[22] The Harris Papyrus—a well-preserved court document from the end of Egypt's XXth dynasty—reports prodigious clouds of ash overwhelming the Nile Valley from the west at the time of Pharaoh Ramses III's coronation, in 1198 B.C.

At the close of the previous dynasty (1197 B.C.), Pharaoh Seti II described "Sekhmet" as "a circling star" that spat flames throughout the known world. Another ancient Egyptian record—the Ipuwer papyrus—describes fiery destruction rampaging across Egypt. Its veracity is underscored by a baked clay text from the port city of Ugarit telling of Anat, a star that fell on "the Syrian land, setting it afire, and confusing the two twilights."[23]

These ancient source materials compliment conclusions by modern geophysicists and astronomers, who determined that a cometary event around the turn of the 12th century B.C. extinguished Bronze Age civilizations throughout the Greek Peloponnesus, Nile Valley, Mesopotamia and Asia Minor. Among the victims were the Hittites. They were the creators of Cappadocia's underground cities.

But why did they construct them? To escape the ravages of their enemies, who overran the ruins of an imperial enterprise abruptly reduced to ashes by a natural catastrophe? Or to seek shelter from that cataclysm itself? Like so many other lingering questions about this lost, mysterious people, they unfortunately took the answers with them into obscurity. ✦

Hattusa

Above left: Aerial view of the ruins of Hattusa, former capital of the Hittite empire. Palaces, temples, trading quarters and a necropolis bear a unique testimony to the disappeared civilization. The city's fortifications, along with the Lion Gate and the Royal Gate etc, represent unique artistic achievements. The site, discovered in 1834, was not comprehensively excavated until 1906, which was also the date of the discovery of a copy of a peace treaty between Hittite King Hattushili III and Pharaoh Ramses II, which made possible the identification of Hattusa. Since then, German and Turkish archeologists have investigated the site. The city spread over a sloping, uneven plateau, covering 464 acres. In the 13th century B.C., the city was surrounded by a system of double walls forming a perimeter of roughly 8 km and had sturdy underground passageways. **Above right:** This linteled gate at Hattusa leads to a tunnel about 70 yards long. At one time, each end was closed off with thick double wooden doors.

ENDNOTES:

1 The name "Cappadocia" derives from the Persian *Katpatuka*, or "Land of Fine Horses."

2 http://www.showcaves.com/english/tr/region/Cappadocia.html.

3 Tatlarin and another underground settlement—Guezelyurt—alone have flush toilets.

4 Xenophon, *Anabasis*, SC: Nabu Press, 2010.

5 *Ancient History Encyclopedia*, http://www.ancient.eu.com/phrygia/.

6 Phrygia, http://i-cias.com/e.o/phrygia.htm.

7 Fasken, C.B. Brig.-Gen. W.H., *Cimmerians and Scythians*, TN: Sacred Truth Publishing, 2010.

8 Goodman, Michael E., *Dark Labyrinths*, NY: Bearport Publishing, 2010.

9 Mead, Jamie, *Turkey and Cyprus Through My Own Eyes*, http://realtravel.com/e-288124-hattusas_entry-within_the_hittite_tunnels.

10 Hicks, Jim, *The Empire Builders*, NY: Time-Life Books, Inc., 1974, p.122.

11 Genesis 23:9

12 Hicks, Jim, *The Empire Builders*, NY: Time-Life Books, Inc., 1974, 64.

13 *Ibid.*, 9.

14 This was the Temple of the Storm God, a typically Aryan conception, later variants of which were the Greek Zeus, Roman Jupiter, German Wotan and Norse Odin.

15 Harrison, Thomas, *The Great Empires of the Ancient World*, London: Thames and Hudson, Ltd., 2009, 56.

16 Hicks, Jim, *The Empire Builders*, NY: Time-Life Books, Inc., 1974, 10.

17 *Ibid.*, 9.

18 Steel, Duncan, in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archaeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archaeo Press, 1998.

19 Kuniholm, David, in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archaeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archaeo Press, 1998.

20 Franzen, Lars and Thomas B. Larsson in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archaeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archaeo Press, 1998.

21 Clubbe, Victor and William Napier in *Natural Catastrophes During Bronze Age Civilizations: Archaeological, Geological, Astronomical and Cultural Perspectives*, edited by Trevor Palmer and Mark E. Bailey, Oxford, England: Archaeo Press, 1998.

22 Baillie, M.G.L., "Tree-Rings Indicate Global Environmental Downturns that Could have been Caused by Comet Debris," Chapter 5 in Bobrowsky, Peter T. and Hans Rickman (eds.), *Comet/Asteroid Impacts and Human Society: An Interdisciplinary Approach*, Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 2007, 105-22.

23 Goldsmith, Donald, *Nemesis, the Death-Star and Other Theories of Mass-Extinction*, NY: Walker & Co., 1985, 102.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Roland has seen many of his articles published in the pages of The Barnes Review over the last several years including several that made it into our new *TBR Anthology* published in 2011.

The Young Turks

And the Slaughter of 117 Million Whites

THE AUTHOR OF THIS ARTICLE BELIEVES we need to take a closer look at Turkish 20th-century history because it has had a tremendous impact on the Western world. In particular, who were the Young Turks? Today those words are used to describe any young person eager for radical change to the established order. But were the Young Turks who initiated the process of liberalization that lead to the rise of modern Turkey really as altruistic as mainstream historians claim? The truth is, the Young Turks were main players in fomenting World War I, the Balkan wars, the secularization of both imperial Russia and the Islamic Ottoman empire and the genocide of millions of Christian Greeks, Armenians and Assyrians. Look for more historical surprises in this thriller.

BY PETE PAPAHERAKLES

Most people in America are not aware of the 1908 Young Turk Revolution, and of those who are, they are probably not aware of its significance in setting the stage for World War I and ultimately establishing the countries of the Middle East as we know them today.

One of the most important developments in determining the fate of the world in the 20th century was the establishment of the political movement called Zionism. The concept of Zionism, of course, is as old as the Jewish race itself, but its development as a viable political movement really started taking shape in the second half of the 19th century. Napoleon was the first modern European leader to emancipate the Jews and allow them to gain entry to society as equal under the law.

This trend continued throughout the 19th century as more European countries allowed them the freedom to become citizens and enjoy equal opportunities in business and finance. Their natural talents in these areas, their unbridled ambition and their fierce ethnocentrism, led to a rapid consolidation of power during the first half of the 19th century. Much of this power came with the rise of the Rothschild financial empire, which grew exponentially after Nathan Rothschild swindled the Brits over the outcome of the battle of Waterloo, thus becoming the master of the Bank of England in 1815.

At the same time, Freemasonry was also a force with its own plan for world domination. The order of the Illuminati established in 1776 by Adam Weishaupt had established a plan to control the world by using deceptive mottoes of "liberty, equality and fraternity" to bring about the bloody French Revolution. The ruse of "the brotherhood of man" was finally perfected through this Judeo-Masonic cabal and promoted through Karl Marx's Communist Manifesto in 1848. This resulted in many revolutions in Europe with arch-Masons Giuseppe Mazzini, Giuseppe Garibaldi and others reshaping Europe under the auspices of the Rothschilds and Freemasonry. This power was consolidated more openly during the second half of the century and groups such as the B'nai B'rith and Alliance Israélite Universelle, promoting Jewish interests, were established.

ROGER VIOLLET/ LIASON/ GETTY IMAGES

The Committee of Union and Progress (CUP; known in the West as the "Young Turks"), a secret society of crypto-Jews, or Donmeh, active among military officers, marches through the streets of Ottoman Turkey in July 1908. They pulled off a coup against the government of Sultan Abdul Hamid II (1877-1909). The CUP promised equality to all citizens, and freedom against arbitrary and autocratic rule. It sounded good, but their real agenda was mass murder. Soon millions of Christians would be slaughtered.

Jewish interests now had most of the world's gold in their hands; they owned most of the banking institutions, most of the newspapers, and were thus able to influence the world in profound ways.

It was around this time that the idea of Zionism was officially established and the notorious Protocols were conceived as a blueprint for how the Jews would dominate the world. Working with capitalism and Communism, Zionism—posturing as the movement advocating the creation of a homeland for Jews—in reality it had nothing less than global domination as its goal.

AN AMBITIOUS PLAN

It is said that while this ambitious plan was formulated, Confederate arch-Mason and military genius Albert Pike was asked in 1872 to devise a military plan that would bring this great scheme to realization. His plan required three wars to achieve this goal. The first war (combining the Bolshevik revolution and World War I) would take down the Russian czar down and establish Communism, which would be used as a force against the rest of the world. The second great war (World War II) would see Communism grow to rival the Christian countries. An omnipotent international governing body (the United Nations) and a homeland for the Jews (the state of Israel in Palestine) would also be established. The third great war (we'll call it World War III) would pit Zionist Christians against Islam in a final battle. This is

the stage the world finds itself in today with all the wars in the Middle East and tensions between Christians and Muslims as strained as they have been since the last Crusade of the Middle Ages. All these conflicts were exacerbated with the creation of the state of Israel in 1948.

TAKE DOWN THE CZAR

The plan to take down the czar and establish Communism in Russia was a most ambitious one. Russia was the biggest country in the world, had the largest Orthodox Christian population in the world, and the czar, at the time, was the richest man in the world. Although World War I itself offered many benefits to the Zionist bankers who orchestrated it, the ultimate prize was the conquest of Russia by the Rothschild-backed Bolsheviks. Much work needed to be done across the political landscape to make this goal a reality.

Upon the official establishment of Zionism in Basel, Switzerland, in 1897 by Theodor Herzl, the pieces were put in place at a swift pace. Key politicians in Britain had to be subverted and replaced by Zionist sympathizers. The ground had to be prepared in America to put Woodrow Wilson in the Oval Office and establish the Federal Reserve. The hostilities between Britain and Germany had to be nourished as did wars in the Balkans and the destabilization of the Austro-Hungarian empire.

One of the key elements was the elimination of the Ottoman empire, which at that time had come to be known as "the Sick Man of Europe." The Ottoman empire was established on territories controlled by the Byzantine empire for over a thousand years after the Turks sacked Constantinople (now called Istanbul) in 1453. Over the next two centuries the Turks waged a jihad on Christians and others, conquering most of the southern half of Eastern Europe and reaching the gates of Vienna in 1683. They conquered all of northern Africa up to Morocco, and all of the Middle East and western Asia as far as Iran and the Caspian Sea to the north.

Beginning with the Napoleonic Wars, however, the Ottoman empire began a slow decline. It, unlike many other nations, failed to utilize the advances of the Industrial Revolution and remained fairly primitive. By 1900 the empire had lost much of its territory including most of Europe, Africa and central Asia.

But the Ottomans still controlled Turkey and most of the Middle East into the Persian Gulf. This area was very much desired by the West. Oil was rapidly becoming the main energy source of the future, and the vast petroleum deposits discovered in what is now Iraq, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia and the United Emirates were under Turkish rule. The Rothschilds and Rockefeller's Standard Oil had no intention of letting the Turks exploit them.

Sultan Abd Al-Hamid II Khan Ghazi made a deal with Germany to build the Berlin-Baghdad Railway in 1904,

The British Ambassador to the Ottoman Empire Writes A Letter to Sir Charles Harding Firth, May 29, 1910

LOWTHER

"Shortly after the revolution in July 1908, it soon became known that many of the leading members of the Young Turks were Freemasons. It was noticed that Jews of all colors, native and foreign, were enthusiastic supporters of the new dispensation, till, as many Turks expressed it, every Hebrew became a potential spy of the Young Turks. Turks began to remark that the movement was rather a Jewish than a Turkish revolution."

—Sir Gerald Lowther

FIRTH

and that had to be nipped in the bud. Also the Zionists had set their sights on Palestine for their future state, and the sultan had refused to sell it to the father of Zionism, Theodor Herzl, on their behalf. Britain would be more accommodating in 1917, although Palestine did not yet belong to the English.

FEASTING ON THE SICK MAN OF EUROPE

For these reasons and maybe more, the Ottoman empire had to be taken down and carved up among the victors. The way that would be accomplished would be with a revolutionary movement that came to be called the Young Turk Revolution. Establishment historians romanticize the movement as liberal, progressive, modernist movement opposed to the status quo. Fed up with the sultan's retrogressive policies that were keeping the masses uneducated, pre-industrialized and mired in religious superstition, we are told, a small group of young intellectuals decided to bring the Ottoman empire into the 20th century as the secular, modern state of Turkey that we know today.

They founded the Committee of Union and Progress (CUP) in 1895 with the goal of transforming their society into one where religion played no significant role but would be replaced by science instead. These young intellectuals, the story goes, developed philosophies with names like positivism, biological materialism and Social Darwinism.

After two congresses held in Paris in 1902 and 1906 they consolidated their power and were able to get the support of the European section of the Ottoman army in 1908, at which point they adopted the name "Young Turks" and established a constitution. With that support, they were able to topple Sultan Abdul Hamid and take control of the Ottoman empire.

Two Balkan wars followed, in 1912 and 1913, and then came World War I. After a period of creating dissent and anarchy in order to shape intellectual and political life, we are told, they had laid the foundations for Mustafa Kemal Atatürk's revolution of 1918, which turned Turkey into one of the most progressive and modern Mideast states of the time where even women were given the right to vote. Thus was born the secular, modern Republic of Turkey from the ashes of the Ottoman empire. And everyone lived happily ever after.

Now for some real history. . . .

Nathan Rothschild and the Battle of Waterloo

A disciple of Sabbatai Zevi, Jacob Frank (see accompanying story), involved Mayer Amschel Rothschild in plans to liberate Jerusalem and the remainder of the Holy Land for the Jews.

Mayer had five sons, whom he set up as heads of banks throughout Europe in an attempt to dominate European financing. Nathan Mayer Rothschild, the oldest, was sent to the Bank of England.

During the Napoleonic wars, Nathan had thrown his financial support behind England, betting Lord Wellington would end up victorious against the forces of France. Upon Napoleon's defeat at the Battle of Waterloo, Rothschild's courier left the battle scene just hours before Wellington's courier. He raced to London and arrived there 24 hours before Wellington's man. Rothschild, on hearing the news, played one of the biggest bluffs in history. He took his usual position in the stock exchange, but hung his head despondently and would not talk to anyone. He motioned his workers to start selling all bonds. Other traders, knowing Rothschild always had inside information, assumed by his actions that the British had lost the Battle of Waterloo—and thus the war—and started selling all their bonds.

The value of the bonds plummeted. At this point, Rothschild instructed his workers to start buying up all the bonds they could get their hands on. When Wellington's courier showed up with the news of Napoleon's defeat, the value of the bonds skyrocketed to a higher level than ever. Rothschild ended up with a 20-to-one return on his investment, while many other unwitting traders lost fortunes through Rothschild's underhanded trick. ✦

For more on this subject, we recommend the DVD ***The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo.*** It was the first of three movies made in 1940 under the National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune, set mostly in Great Britain during the Napoleonic wars, the movie reflected an ambitious political agenda. Beyond its indictment of Jewish intrigue, the movie aimed to show the "Judaification" of British society at Rothschild hands, and thus demonstrate why, in Joseph Goebbels' words, Britons had become "the Jews among Aryans." English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H. Order from TBR.

ENTER THE MESSIAH

The roots of the Young Turks go back to the 1600s in the time of a Jew named Sabbatai Zevi (Sabetay Sevi in Turkish; Aug. 1, 1626–c. Sept.17, 1676). He was born in Smyrna, on the Anatolian coast of the Aegean, and would become significant, not only in the history of the Jews, but to the world in general. Zevi was an eccentric individual with some claimed degree of clairvoyant or supernatural abilities. As a result he got involved in the occult and in kabbalistic rituals. In 1666 he went to Thessaloniki or Salonika (then under Turkish control), which was at the time the kabalistic capital of the world, and announced he was the Jewish messiah.

He gained a following of thousands, and they set out to liberate Jerusalem and declare it the homeland for Israel. The sultan's troops caught up with him and the sultan offered to spare Zevi's life if he converted to Islam. His followers saw this as God's plan, and they also became Muslims. They eventually came to be known as Donmehs, which simply means "converts" in Turkish.

When the Sephardic Jews who dominated Spain were given the ultimatum to either convert to Christianity or be expelled in 1492, they wrote to their headquarters, which was in Constantinople at the time, for advice. The "grand satraps and rabbis," as the elders called themselves at the time, advised conversion, since they could not do otherwise and still live. This way, they said, the Jews could pretend to be Christians while they undermined the Christian institutions from within. "Make your sons clerics and canons so that they may destroy Christianity from within," advised the Elders. "Make your sons doctors and apothecaries so that they may take the lives of the Christians." (*Silva Curiosa*, 1608)

Many Jews took the advice of their rabbis and became Marranos or Conversos, which again means "converts." This conversion was not honest in most cases, however, and the Marranos instead worked to destroy Christian Spain and to break up the Catholic Church by creating dissent from within.

This same plan of action was adopted by the Donmehs, who took the opportunity to exploit their feigned conversion to Islam to create a Jewish fifth column within the Ottoman empire. Sabbateanism, which was the true belief system of the Donmehs, was a particularly sinister form of Judaism that was based on the satanic principles of the Kabbalah and sorcery. Their two basic principles were "do as thou wilt" and "the end justifies the means."

THE SIX-POINTED STAR

They also maintained Zevi's dream of creating a Jewish homeland in Palestine. They used the highly occultic symbol of the hexagram to identify their sect. The phrase "to put a hex" on someone comes from their use of the occult to cast spells through sorcery and the evil eye (a look that is believed by some cultures to have the power of inflicting harm).

This hexagram has come to be named the star of David and has been placed on the flag of Israel. "David" does not refer to the biblical figure but to one David al Roy, a Jew who lived in the 12th century in Khazaria. He was also an occultist who displayed the hexagram. He was also one of the first to declare himself a messiah and get fellow Jews to follow him to liberate Jerusalem and create a Jewish homeland during the era of the Crusades. Al Roy never achieved his dream. He was killed by an envious father-in-law before he ever reached Palestine. His dream, however, inspired future "messiahs" to conquer Palestine for the Jewish people.

Roots of the Young Turks go back to Sabbatai Zevi, who convinced Jews in the 1600s he was the true messiah.

The Sabbateans also took their subversive creed to Christian Europe, where they applied the same deceptive principles of conversion to infiltrate the aristocracy. The most notable of these crypto-Satanists was Jacob Frank (born Jakov ben Judah Leibovich in Polish Galicia), who lived in the 1700s and also saw himself as a messiah. After infiltrating the aristocracy and monarchies in Austria and Poland, he was exiled in Frankfurt, where he hooked up with Adam Weishaupt and Amschel Rothschild in the 1780s. He was instrumental in providing the kabbalistic element of what came to be the Illuminati and was an inspiration to Rothschild. As a result, Rothschild embraced the Zionist principle and saw himself as the messiah who would make the dream of a Jewish homeland a reality. This

Mustafa Kemal Atatürk (center), bracketed by fellow "Young Turk" naval officer Hueseyin Rauf Orbay (1881-1964), on the reader's left, and Kunduh Bekir Sami (1867-1933), on right. Orbay went on to become prime minister of Turkey. After the dissolution of his Progressive Republican Party because of an assassination attempt against Atatürk in Izmir, Sami was tried and acquitted. Note, by positioning his hand in such a symbolic fashion as shown above, Atatürk's is revealing he is a member of the secret society of Masons, in particular the Macedonia Risorta lodge.

prompted him to adopt the six-pointed star as his emblem and the Zionist dream for a New World Order. His progeny continued his work and the six-pointed star finally made it onto the flag of Israel in 1948.

DONMEH INFLUENCE GROWS

On a parallel track, the Donmehs continued to grow clandestinely under Ottoman rule until the end of the 19th century, at which time they numbered over 100,000. The tactic of pretending to be a Muslim convert while clandestinely promoting a Jewish agenda would soon pay large dividends. This network of crypto-Jews would collaborate to found the Young Turk movement. A common venue employed would be the umbrella of Freemasonry, through which the Jewish agenda has always succeeded. The city of Salonika was a major hub for Jewish and Masonic activity. The Macedonia Risorta Lodge was the most important Masonic lodge in the Balkans and served as the Western European connection to the eastern Mediterranean and the Ottoman empire. This lodge was the center around which the Young Turk movement would be founded and would operate. Almost all the members of the movement were members of the lodge. Founded by a follower of arch-Mason Guiseppi Mazzini, who himself was a follower of Britain's Lord Palmerston—a longtime pro-Turkish powerbroker in British politics—the lodge was a product of British and Venetian intrigues.

The actual founder of the movement was an Italian Jew named Emmanuel Carraso, who was also its primary financier. He was not only head of intelligence for the Balkans but was also in charge of the food supplies for the Ottomans during World War I. He shared this lucrative position with a man named Alexander Israel Helphant (also known as Parvus), a wealthy grain merchant from Odessa. The Jewish Parvus was a very wealthy and influential man in many circles. With ties to British and Venetian intelligence, he traveled throughout Germany, Switzerland and Russia and was instrumental in promoting Communist propaganda in the early days of the Bolshevik movement. Around the turn of the century he founded a newspaper in St. Petersburg

SABBATAI ZEVI

THEODOR HERZL

EMMANUEL CARRASO

ABDUL AZZIZ

with a fellow named Leon Trotsky called *Russkaya Gazeta*, which had a circulation of 500,000.

After Trotsky and other subversives were arrested and jailed in1905, Parvus managed to escape and found his way to Constantinople. There, he joined the Young Turks as a reporter, utilizing his propaganda skills against the Ottoman regime. His job was to instigate the Balkan wars for the British in order to bring about World War I and take down the Ottoman empire without which the entire Anglo-French/Sykes-Picot colonial scheme would not have been possible.

DIVIDING THE SPOILS

The Sykes-Picot agreement of 1916 would divide the annexed Ottoman territories in the Middle East between Britain and France. The Zionists also had a secret agenda in the plan—one that would not become obvious until 1917 with the issuance of the Balfour Declaration. Russia, the other great power of that time, had helped facilitate Sykes-Picot and was promised Constantinople and the Bosporus Strait, much coveted for its access to the Mediterranean. Little did Russia know what was in store for her.

Another British agent working closely with Parvus and the Young Turks was a man named Vladimir Jabotinski. Also a Jew from an Odessa family steeped in the grain trade, Jabotinski would go on to become one of the most important figures in Zionist history. Leader of the right wing Zionists since Herzl's death in 1904, he was the founder of the Israeli military and what has evolved today to be the Likud Party. No one in Israel has more streets, parks and squares named after him than does Jabotinski. Also a gifted speaker and writer, Jabotinski found himself editor of Carrasso's *Young Turk* newspaper in 1905.

The entire Young Turk movement was ultimately financed by the Rothschilds in London and was also directed from London by a man called Aubrey Herbert. A well-educated and well-connected aristocrat, Herbert was head of all British intelligence in the Middle East. His father, George Herbert, was the earl of Carnarvon, and his brother, Howard Carter, an Egyptologist, discovered Tutankhamun's tomb.

On the other side of the equation were the Turkish subversives involved with the movement at the Macedonia Risorto Masonic Lodge who would come to take power in Turkey. They were all Donmeh crypto-Jews. One of the main players was Talaat Pasha, who became interior minister during World War I. He would also become the chief architect of the Armenian holocaust. Along with Enver Pasha and Djemal Pasha, they would rule the Ottoman state during the Balkan wars and World War I until Mustafa Kemal took over in 1918.

RUSSIANS FURTHER WEAKEN THE OTTOMANS

As stated earlier, the Ottoman empire had been on the decline since Napoleon invaded Egypt in 1800. In Europe, all the territories that the Turks had conquered were countries that were under the sphere of the Byzantine empire. They were culturally similar in many ways. They were all Christian Orthodox, used variations of the Greek alphabet in most cases and shared distinct ideas and customs that differed from Western Europe. This community included Russia, which was by far the

ABDUL HAMID II

DJEMAL PASHA

TALAAT PASHA

ENVER PASHA

biggest Orthodox country and had been instrumental in helping the Balkan countries like Greece, Serbia, Romania and Bulgaria liberate themselves from the Ottomans throughout the 1800s. In the Russo-Turkish War of 1878 the Turks lost virtually all of their European territories, after almost five centuries of occupation. This decline caused a political upheaval within the Turkish establishment, especially the military. It was in this turmoil that the Young Turk movement found ground for support. They succeeded in recruiting top military officers from the Ottoman armies of European Turkey to support their cause. In this way they staged a coup and overthrew the government of Sultan Abd Al-Hamid in 1909.

This ushered in a long period of turmoil that totally transformed the political landscape not only of Turkey, but of the whole world.

The two Balkan wars followed in 1912 and 1913, which saw a further disintegration of the Ottoman empire as the Balkan countries capitalized on the internal problems of the Turks and gained back even more of their lost territories. These Balkan wars would serve as the catalyst to World War I, which gave way to the Bolshevik Revolution that sought the total annihilation of Christian Russia, resulting in the slaughter of 25 million Orthodox Christians and the establishment of Communism and the Soviet Union as a menace to humanity for over 70 years. It was no coincidence that both the Soviet Union and modern Turkey professed to be secular countries where the importance of religion was severely reduced. The Bolsheviks viciously attacked Christianity as "the opiate of the masses," while the Turks allowed no place for Islam in politics. While the world was told this was separation of church and state, it was really the Christian Church that suffered tens of millions in fatalities. Interestingly, the Jews, who always complain of persecution, had virtually no losses and suffered no setbacks. One could even say that in both cases they were the biggest beneficiaries.

While the Young Turks started out as progressives and made alliances with all the ethnic minorities in Turkey, things changed pretty quickly after they gained power in 1909. Before that, the Committee of Union and Progress was comprised of Turks in equal standing with Greeks, Armenians and Kurds, the three largest minorities in Turkey. The Greeks and the Armenians specifically were very prosperous in Turkey and owned much of the wealth and commerce in the country. Their political support was instrumental to the Young Turks early on.

WORLD WAR I AND THE YOUNG TURKS

As Turkey was losing more ground and power during the Balkan wars, the Young Turks were able to take complete control of the government in 1913 by assassinating Prime Minister Mahmout Sevket Pasha. At this point Talaat Pasha took control of the country along with Enver and Djemal. The "three pashas," as they came to be called, ran Turkey until 1918. As they desperately tried to stem the disintegration of the country, the new Turkey emerging was much more nationalistic, and pan-Turkism was the new political dogma. As a result, the minorities that were seen as allies in the dismantling of the old order were now seen as the enemy in that they were not racially Turks. Their wealth was a big reason for this change of policy as Talaat and the other pashas needed

all the money they could get their hands on to continue fighting. World War I found Turkey on the side of Germany, and it had to fight against Britain, France and the Allied powers. Russia was also an enemy as it supported Serbia, as the war was sparked with the assassination of the archduke of Austria-Hungary. The Young Turks were actually behind Gavrilo Princip, the Bosnian assassin. He was a member of a secret society known as Young Bosnia, which was affiliated with the Young Turks and worked for the same interests.

As World War I commenced, the Turks had to contend with several issues regarding their interests in Asia. Russia was an enemy, and the northeastern part of Turkey was vulnerable to Russian invasion. The area was also important due to the emerging significance of the Baku oil fields, so coveted by the Rothschilds. A major problem was that the area was primarily inhabited by Armenians, who were on good terms with the Russians. They were also relatively wealthy compared to the Turkish peasants. It was at this point that the pashas decided upon a final solution for the Armenian problem. As minister of the interior, Talaat Pasha would become the architect for an extermination policy on a scale unseen before in the history of mankind.

Starting in 1915, the Young Turks genocided 500,000 to 750,000 Christian Assyrians and 1 to 1.5 million Orthodox Greeks.

ETHNIC CLEANSING

In 1915, three years before the Bolsheviks embarked on the greatest extermination policy against Christians in history, the Young Turks went on to mercilessly butcher a million and a half million Christian Armenians out of a total of 2 million residing in the Ottoman empire. Hundreds of thousands were slain. Hundreds of thousands more were collected and sent to Syria, where they were taken to the desert and left to die. Enver, as the chief of the armed forces, saw to the ruthless murders and deportation, while Djamal, as head of the navy, saw to their transport to Syria, where, as governor, he was responsible for their death by starvation. Most of the 1.5 million perished between 1915 and 1918, while the rest were finished off by Atatürk from 1920 to 1922.

The new Turkish regime did not stop with the Armenian genocide, by any means, although that is the most widely known. All other Christian minorities suffered similar fates, including the Greeks and the Assyrians. Both Greeks and Assyrians had been living in Asia Minor for almost 3,000 years (the Turks have only lived there for 1,000 years or so, in eastern Anatolia). The Assyrians were the descendants of the great Assyrian empire that flourished in the 7th century B.C. The Greeks had been there longer than that and occupied the southern part of the Black Sea, known as the Pontus, since ancient times and also the Aegean Sea area, known as Ionia, since the 9th century B.C., primarily around the city of Smyrna. In fact, Asia Minor was the birthplace of Homer, Thales, Heraclitus and other Greek thinkers and writers who helped spawn Hellenic civilization.

CHRISTIANS TARGETED FOR DEATH

Starting in 1915, the Young Turks mass murdered 500,000 to 750,000 Christian Assyrians and 1 to 1.5 million Orthodox Greeks. In Pontus, 350,000 were killed, mostly by 1917. They were executed outright or forced into death marches, their cultural, historical and religious monuments razed and their property confiscated. This was genocide. Like the Armenians, the Greeks on average were much more prosperous than the Turks.

This was more so the case in Smyrna, the largest and most prosperous city in western Turkey. In 1922 under Kemal Atatürk, 100,000-200,000 Greeks were killed there, mainly by being burned to death. Actually the now-infamous word "holocaust" was first used to describe this gruesome genocide in Smyrna. (Holocaust is a Greek word meaning "to burn something completely," from *holókaustos*: *hólos* = "whole" and *kaustós* = "burnt." The word "cauterize" comes from "caust.")

How ironic that the word has come to symbolize the fictional holocaust of the Jews in World War II while it was really the crypto-Jew Donmeh Young Turks who were doing the holocausting. The Greeks were all packed at the wharf and the piers waiting to board ships to escape to Greece as the Turks set the whole city ablaze and burned them to death. If their desire was to simply get rid of the Greeks, all they had to do was let them leave. Obviously the Turks wanted them com-

pletely wiped out; ethnically cleansed.

With the Ottomans on the losing side of World War I, a surrender was signed with the Allies at the Mudros Armistice of October, 1918. The leaders—having been declared war criminals by the Allies—fled Turkey for Germany and Italy, while the rank and file went underground. They were found guilty *in absentia*, while some of the lower ranking officials who were captured were executed. A group of Armenian vigilantes caught up with Talaat in Berlin and killed him in 1921. Djemal and Enver fled to Russia, where they offered their extermination skills to their fellow criminal Bolsheviks. Jamal was found and killed by the Armenians in 1922 while Enver was killed the same year, leading a cavalry charge.

Kemal Atatürk took control of Turkey after that and started his Turkish "nationalist" movement. Although he would also go on to butcher millions, and got much support from the even more genocidal Bolsheviks, he distanced himself from the Young Turks. He absorbed some "converts" into his own movement and sent the rest to the gallows.

The Young Turks, Atatürk and the Bolsheviks, together, went on to murder some 30 million people between 1915 and 1923. What they had in common was that in essence they were all bloodthirsty crypto-Jews, secretly working for the Rothschilds and their ruthless schemes of world domination while pretending to be nationalist champions of their peoples, populists who wanted to free their lands from religious fundamentalism. In reality, their aim was to exterminate white Christians. Almost all of the 30 million people they liquidated were white Orthodox Christians.

Another 17 million white Christians were killed during World War II—not to mention another 70 million white Christians killed during World War II. That's 117 million white Christians killed in 30 years: 1914 to 1945. Had those people not been slaughtered, it would have meant there would probably be one billion more white people alive as their descendants—almost twice as many white people in the world today. ✦

Pete Papaherakles is a Greek-American who has been living in America for over 40 years. He is the outreach director for American Free Press in Washington, D.C. Pete is also a talented artist, who can be commissioned for portraits, cartoons and other illustrations. Reach him care of TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email peteafp@gmail.com.

Architect of Christian Genocide

Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, first president of modern Turkey, was a crypto-Jew, a Freemason and a Rothschild agent. After coming to power in 1918 he butchered over a million Christians. In Smyrna, in 1922, he torched the city, killing 200,000 Greeks, who had lived there for 3,000 years. He killed more Greeks than were killed during Greece's entire 400 years of Ottoman occupation. Thessaloniki was the hub of the Sabbatean Donmeh Jewish converts, and Atatürk himself has been quoted as confessing to being a Donmeh. "I am a descendant of Sabbatai Zevi," he said. He was an alcoholic who drank copious amounts of raki and arak and died of cirrhosis of the liver in 1938. According to several sources he was a homosexual. Although married briefly, he divorced after two years and had no children. His wife's diary was banned from publication. Irfan and Margaret Orga, his biographers, wrote: "He has never loved a woman. He was used to the camaraderie of the mess, the craze for handsome men . . . and fleeting contacts with prostitutes . . . his body burned for a woman or a boy." John P. Balfour, another biographer, agreed. Atatürk was friends with Lenin, and they helped each other in their revolutions. They had many things in common: They were both secular crypto-Jews, both were Rothschild agents with missions to destroy empires, and they both massacred millions of white Christian civilians. Some allege Lenin, like Atatürk, was a homosexual as well.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

ANCIENT PHYTOTHERAPY

In 130 B.C., a Greek ship bulging with medicines and glassware sank off the coast of Italy. Archeologists found it 20 years ago, and now, for the first time, archeobotanists have been able to analyze tablets prepared by ancient Greek physicians. DNA analyses show that each millennia-old pill is a mixture of more than 10 different plant substances, from hibiscus to celery. In a related note, in 1803, chemist John Dalton put forth his theory of the atom. Unbeknownst to him the Greeks Leucippas and Democritus had theorized the atom around 440 B.C. in an amazing feat of deduction.

✠ ✠ ✠

SOUTH AMERICAN DNA IN POLYNESIA

University of Oslo immunologist Erik Thorsby first began analyzing the people of Easter Island in 1971 to see if he and his colleagues could detect traces of an early contribution of South American Indians to the Polynesian natives of the island. He believes his recent DNA finds show South Americans may have accompanied Polynesians from the coast of South America to Easter Island, before the arrival in the region of Europeans. "The results of our studies suggest that Polynesians visiting South America in the 1400s to 1500s may have taken some American Indians with them . . . back to Easter Island," he said. That conclusion, he added, is "speculative." It is also possible that South Americans did journey to Easter Island before the Polynesians.

✠ ✠ ✠

FIRST FLIGHT?

You surely remember that iconic photo of the first flight of the Wright brothers. But did you know that in 1901, genius Gustave Whitehead, a German immigrant, was actually the first man to achieve airplane flight, beating out the Wright brothers by two years and Richard Pearse by one year? Whitehead's first-ever-in-history powered flight was documented by several Connecticut newspapers and eyewitnesses—but not with a photograph, unfortunately.

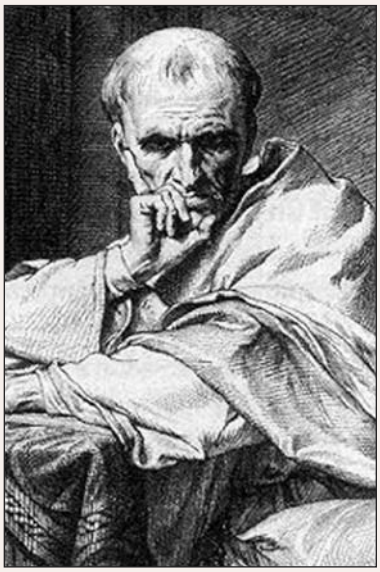

POPE LEAVES MARK

In A.D. 1073, Pope Gregory VII attacked the problem of simony—buying and selling offices in the church, such as a bishopric for a large sum of money. At the same time he also decreed an end to marriage among the clergy.

THE PRESIDENT & THE REVISIONIST

Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad has received Prof. Robert Faurisson, a leading European Holocaust Revisionist, in a private audience. On February 2, 2012, after Dr. Ahmadinejad's opening speech at the 30th International Fajr Film Festival in Tehran, Faurisson, who was part of the French delegation, was received by the president in a private audience. Ahmadinejad has publicly made it clear in the past that he is no believer in the holocaust story.

✠ ✠ ✠

UNREPENTANT REVISIONIST

Incarcerated 13 months ago for telling the truth, Pedro Varela, Spain's most prominent Revisionist, is recognized by thousands of people as a martyr and political prisoner. He believes that the so-called Jewish holocaust is "a myth." Varela has made telling the truth about the holocaust his main mission in life. Thrown in jail for selling a few books about reality, Varela compares his situation to that of Jesus, Joan of Arc or Gandhi. Due to malnutrition caused by terrible prison fare, he has lost his hair. Prison authorities have him highly restricted and isolated. They say his persuasiveness and rational arguments might enable him to spread his ideas to other inmates. His release, which was scheduled for March, has been extended to sometime in fall.

✠ ✠ ✠

1864 VANDALISM . . .

Architectural conservators are working to reveal and protect the signatures, drawings and scribblings found on the walls throughout the "Brandy Station Graffiti House" in Culpeper, Virginia, dating from the War to Preserve Southern Independence. The circa-1858 structure is believed to have been used as a hospital by both Confederate and Union forces during the war. For unknown reasons, patients and others decided to mark up the walls with anything that crossed their minds. Much of the graffiti was scribed using charcoal from fireplaces. Soon we will know what the soldiers wrote, many of them no doubt blasting the folly of war.

✠ ✠ ✠

BUFFALO BUFFALOES FIREFIGHTERS

The affirmative action policy of the fire department of the city of Buffalo, New York took one on the chin when the state Supreme Court ruled in favor of 13 white firefighters who had claimed racial discrimination was responsible for them being passed over for promotions. Twelve of the white firefighters were awarded more than $2.5 million from the city of Buffalo. They alleged they were passed over for promotions illegally by the fire department, who allowed promotional lists on which they were named to expire so they could promote less-qualified African-American firefighters instead. A spokesman for Buffalo said the city may appeal the ruling.

DEATH CAMPS OR MARRIAGE CAMPS?

A wooden box of surgical equipment ostensibly owned by a major in the Nazi SS attached to the Theresienstadt work camp had been scheduled for auction but has been withdrawn due to phone and e-mail threats by irate Jews who had lost family members in the war. The proceeds were slated for the War Child charity, but that didn't stop their hysterics from stopping the sale with threats. It seems the irony of their actions was lost on these squeaky wheels, as the item belongs to the wife of a Jewish man whose parents not only survived the Theresienstadt work camp, but were married there. Hmmm. Married in a "death" camp?

✠ ✠ ✠

IT'S JUST A LETTER, SIR

A Marine sniper squad stationed in Afghanistan posing for a picture in September 2010 is the latest victim of the ultimate victims. The snipers are standing and crouching in front of the Stars and Stripes and another flag representing their particular type of unit, a "scout sniper" team. Seems the double letter "ss" too closely resembles the design of the Nazi SS, or Schutzstaffel, in the shape of jagged lightning bolts, although the letters could pass for the ones associated with the glam-rock band Kiss, whose front man is a Zionist Jew. "Heads need to roll, and this needs to be fully investigated," squealed Mikey Weinstein of the Military Religious Freedom Foundation in Washington, D.C. "This is a complete and total outrage . . ." Weinstein added. Yes, Mikey. We know the drill.

✠ ✠ ✠

STRANGERS IN A STRANGE LAND

An Oregon married father of four young children who drove a school bus is out of a job after a Jewish school superintendent was offended by a flag flown on the former employee's personal vehicle. Ken Webber was fired last March after refusing to take down a Confederate flag with the word "Redneck" emblazoned across it from the CB antenna on his pickup truck. He's filed a lawsuit in federal court to get his job back by proving that his flag is protected under the First Amendment. Attorneys for the bus company say the flag does not represent any kind of protected political speech. No trial date has been set.

✠ ✠ ✠

MONGOLS RULE

In 1214, Genghis Khan, a white man though a Mongol, conquered Peking, or as we now call it, Beijing. Genghis is noted for building one of the biggest empires of all time, uniting the West with the Far East. Some say this was a key factor leading to the Renaissance. He also is credited with making paper money—out of mulberry bark.

✠ ✠ ✠

AMERICA REDISCOVERED—AGAIN

In the year 900, Vikings discovered Greenland, technically part of the North American continent. Eric the Red, scholars agree, founded a settlement in Greenland in 982. Now new evidence, scheduled to be discussed in an upcoming issue of TBR, indicates that the Norse may have had much more widespread settlements in what is now the northern Midwest of the U.S. than anyone had previously imagined. Stay tuned for more.

✠ ✠ ✠

A TUMULTUOUS YEAR

In the year A.D. 238 there were six Roman emperors. Obviously none of them lasted long. It would seem Rome was sort of a banana republic at the time.

✠ ✠ ✠

TINIEST DINOSAUR

The smallest known dinosaur was the size of one of the teeth of *Tyrannosaurus rex*. Called *Anchiornis huxleyi*, it was smaller than your average chicken, had feathers and a row of sharp teeth. It lived in the Jurassic era, about 161 to 160.5 million years ago.

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:
www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,
write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

The Interrogation of Hermann Goering

What follows is the second half of the text of a declassified U.S. document that details the interrogation of World War II German politician and Nazi figure Hermann Goering by agents of the U.S. State Department. [First half: TBR, January/February 2012.—Ed.] The Americans were, of course, interested in talking with this high-ranking Third Reich insider. The article was made available to TBR by Harry Cooper, president of Sharkhunters International, a club and magazine for U-boat buffs.

By DeWitt C. Poole and Harold C. Vedeler

January 18, 1946: As the interrogation continued, Hermann Goering recalled that, when the Fuehrer told him he was ready to give assurances to the British, he answered with a smile that it would be better if the British empire were threatened from some direction, because then it would be easier to do business on that basis. The Fuehrer felt, however, that the empire really was threatened. There was, for one thing, a threat to India through Communism. Adolf Hitler did not anticipate that there would be a direct Russian attack on India, but that the Indian masses would be permeated with Communist ideas.

Goering emphasized Hitler's strong feeling that, as the Polish attitude seemed to stiffen, this was due to England. In effect, England was helping the Poles to resist Germany, Hitler felt.

"In these circumstances," said Goering:

> I again called on my Swedish friends. This time I acted behind the back of the Foreign Office and without the knowledge of the foreign minister. I established contact once more with [British Lord] Halifax. I tried to see if war could be avoided, to see if an agreement could be reached. Halifax urged that the border incidents should be quieted down. I tried to do everything I could. Letters were exchanged and messages sent. The last handwritten letter I had from Halifax arrived just two hours before the march into Poland. The negotiations in which I was engaged had sense only if at a certain point I should inform Hitler and attempt to influence him. I told the Fuehrer what I was doing and asked him not to tell the foreign minister so as not to cut all the threads I had out. The Fuehrer was astounded.

Hitler said: "*Ja*, *Gott*, you'll get nowhere, because the English do not want to work with us."

GOERING PREDICTS WAR

Goering remarked: "I did my best to the last and kept hoping that there would be some compromise. I told the Fuehrer that there was no doubt the English would go to war with us if we made war on Poland. I told the Fuehrer further, that if England entered the war, and it did not go well for England, then we could count upon the United States coming in, for sure."

Germany's popular Reichsmarschall Hermann Goering (left) is shown sharing lunch with German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop (back to camera)—dining out of U.S. Army mess tins—during the controversial *ex post facto* "war crime" tribunals in Nuremberg conducted by the victors of World War II. Both men, along with a host of their associates, were convicted on a multiplicity of trumped-up charges and sentenced to death. After being refused even the right to die like an officer, by being shot by a firing squad, rather than being hanged like a common criminal, Goering obtained cyanide and escaped the noose. Ribbentrop was hanged. Their bodies were cremated and the ashes dumped into a river.

PHOTO: LIFE MAGAZINEKEYSTONE/GETTY IMAGES/LIFE MAGAZINE

Goering continued:

> You will remember that on the 25th of August, I think it was, the British guarantee to Poland was made official. Hitler had intended to march on Danzig the day after the 25th. When the guarantee was announced, Hitler told me he would like to delay the march for a few days. I was surprised and began to hope again. I had planned flying back and forth almost constantly in my efforts to work out a peaceful solution.
>
> The invasion had now started, however. The word came from England that we should halt and I thought that this was the last favorable moment for us to come to some kind of a result. If we went some ways in and then stopped, we might be in a good position to achieve a compromise. Hitler answered that to stop was impossible, on military grounds.

GOERING'S PLEASANTRIES WITH HENDERSON

Goering interjected: "Something happened before all this that I would like to tell you about. There was a talk, you know, between Hitler and the British ambassador, [Sir Nevile] Henderson, and [German Foreign Minister Joachim von] Ribbentrop, and something of a personal clash between Hitler and Henderson. The next day Hitler told Ribbentrop, at Ribbentrop's own suggestion, to present to Henderson Hitler's plan for a settlement with Poland, but only to read it to Henderson without giving him a copy, and to read it in German."

Goering continued: "I did not at the moment know about this. As soon as I heard, I understood that what had been done was impossible. I called Henderson up and asked him to come at 5 o'clock for tea. Then very quietly I gave him the substance of the communication.

I think this is all in Henderson's book—I have never read the book myself, but I have been told about it.

"I was always good with Henderson. I told him that, when I came to bomb London, it would make me very sad if he had to be killed along with the others, but I certainly would bring a nice wreath for him along with the bomb."

At this point the interrogators asked Goering to say how in his (Goering's) opinion it could all have been different. The idea of the question was possibly to elicit from Goering a reasoned reappraisal of the history he had just been reviewing. His answer was brief.

He said that it might have been different if Hitler had not insisted on putting his own views through in so dictatorial a manner. He would talk one day about something, Goering said, and Hitler would agree with us; then suddenly a day or so later Hitler would announce he had decided something different.

GETTING IN TOUCH WITH STALIN

"Let's come to Russia now," his interrogators said.

Goering answered: "Yes, I talked a great deal to Hitler about Russia. In the course of 1939 I pointed out to Hitler that we might be at war with Poland and at war with the West, and I advised him to hold to the fundamental idea expressed in *Mein Kampf* that Germany must not be engaged on more than one important front. We had to choose between war with the West and war with Russia. I advised him therefore to get in touch with Stalin.

"Ribbentrop also advised him in this sense, I believe, and Hitler sent a telegram to Stalin. We were all at Berchtesgaden. It was 3 o'clock in the morning when Hitler called me on the telephone and said it was stupid to have sent this telegram. It would be very unpleasant if Stalin should refuse. Hitler seemed disposed to blame me. Then, at 3:30, just as I was falling off to sleep, the phone rang again. It was Hitler, and he was jubilant and said Stalin had agreed."

Goering then went on to detail the demands that in due course were received from Russia. He pointed out that the original demands did not include Lithuania and did not include Bukovina. Goering recalled very precisely that Hitler said to him at this time: "I am determined to work with Russia for a long time."

Goering repeated this utterance twice.

CLAUSES, TREATIES & SECRET PROVISIONS

Hitler said that of course there would have to be a clause that Communist propaganda could not be allowed in Germany, and, reciprocally, National Socialist propaganda would not be allowed in Russia. It wasn't necessary to put it in the treaty, but if anybody wanted it there, there was no harm.

This led Poole to speak to Goering about the Anti-Comintern Pact concluded between Germany and Japan in 1936. He asked Goering if the treaty had not been anti-Comintern more in name than in substance. Was it really just a political or balance-of-power treaty against Russia? In support of this idea reference was made to the secret addendum to the treaty.

Goering revealed to his interrogators that many high-ranking Nazis preferred an alliance with China—not Japan.

Goering immediately expressed what seemed to be genuine surprise. He wanted to know what were the secret clauses. The substance was conveyed to him. He showed real interest. He was asked if it could be possible that he had not known about these clauses all the time. He insisted he had come to know about them for the first time now.

GOERING VS. RIBBENTROP, AGAIN

This was another illustration, he said, with some warmth of feeling, of the way Ribbentrop had treated him. Asked why Hitler had not told him about the secret clauses, he endeavored to blame this omission on Hitler's part on preoccupation and absentmindedness. He held to his animosity against Ribbentrop and recalled by way of illustration the way Ribbentrop had treated him when the Three-Power Pact (Germany-Japan-Italy) had been signed in 1940.

Goering was told nothing, he said, about the negotiation of this treaty. Suddenly he was summoned to the Reich Chancellery. There was Ribbentrop and [Hiroshi] Oshima and [Galeazzo] Ciano. There were moving-picture cameras ready for what appeared to be a solemn occasion. Ribbentrop asked Goering to stand behind

him while the signing of the treaty took place.

Goering retorted to Ribbentrop: "Do you think I am crazy? I do not even know what is being signed."

GERMAN-JAPANESE COMBINATION

Having gotten this off his mind, Goering was asked again whether the so-called Anti-Comintern Pact was not essentially a political treaty.

"Of course!" he answered with complete finality.

He was then asked how many men he supposed knew about the secret clauses to the Anti-Comintern Pact. He answered: "Perhaps [Generalfeldmarschall Wilhelm] Keitel, Ribbentrop and a few of Ribbentrop's men."

Keitel supported working with Japan, he explained, while [Gen. Werner von] Blomberg and [Generalfeldmarschall Walter von] Reichenau [chief of the ministerial office] opposed any arrangement with that country. They preferred rather to have an alliance with China, and for this reason Reichenau was replaced by [Walther von] Braunitsch, who supported the idea of an alliance with the nation of Japan.

Being brought back now to the direct subject of German relations with Russia, Goering recalled that following the German-Soviet treaty of Sept. 28, 1939, Germany had a common frontier with Russia. This was a disadvantage. It was unfortunate, he said, that Germany no longer had a buffer state between itself and Russia.

WHAT CHANGED HITLER ABOUT RUSSIA

It was nearing 10 o'clock, and the interview would have to come to a close soon as the guards could not be on duty longer. The interrogators therefore went straight to this question:

"What changed Hitler from his intentions, stated to Goering in August 1939, to have good relations with Russia for a long time?"

Goering answered that there were two factors. The first was psychological and related to Finland. Popular feeling in Germany strongly favored Finland, and the Russian attack on Finland had an undoubted psychological effect upon the course of Hitler's policy. Then there was a second factor—and this was really decisive, said Goering.

The second factor was Russia's military preparations along her western frontier. Goering himself had been struck, naturally, by Russia's building a large number of

GOERING A "ROCK STAR"

Although most Americans today don't know it, when Germany's famed Reichsmarschall Hermann Goering (above) voluntarily surrendered to American forces at the end of World War II, he was greeted by U.S. officers and enlisted men as a virtual icon, practically welcomed with open arms, generally feted and widely hailed. This enraged American Gen. Dwight Eisenhower—a career military bureaucrat, not particularly well liked among his own colleagues—and "Ike" sent down an angry order that there be no friendly treatment of Goering, or any German for that matter. During the closing years of World War II, Goering had become grossly overweight—and addicted to drugs. The time he spent in Allied captivity gave him the opportunity to slim down, rebuild his health and overcome his drug dependency. At the time of the Nuremberg show trial, Goering became a contentious and difficult figure for the Allied prosecutors to deal with, because he was an effective spokesman for his own defense and for Germany. Goering's opening salvo at the tribunal was broadcast over radio throughout Germany. Millions of suffering Germans were heard—albeit quietly—cheering on "Our Hermann," standing up in defiance against the false charges and victors' justice at Nuremberg. Throughout the trial Goering was a tower of strength, urging his fellow defendants to hold their heads high, despite knowing the coming guilty verdicts were preordained.

ADOLF HITLER

HERMANN GOERING

JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP

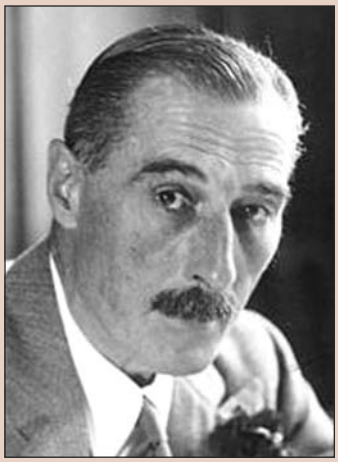

NEVILLE HENDERSON

airfields in the newly acquired territories. In the summer of 1940 Germany had held her eastern frontier very lightly, Goering interjected, having only eight divisions there. For a short time, indeed, Germany had only five divisions on her eastern border.

"Then suddenly the Kremlin, which was normally so secretive," Goering proceeded, "invited a number of German officers and engineers to come to Russia and inspect the new Russian arms plants. This was in January 1941. The report these officers and engineers brought back had a 'terrible effect' on Hitler."

Goering said that he was meanwhile counseling patience. "Russia will not attack us at once," he said to Hitler. "Let us keep the peace as long as possible." To this Hitler answered: "The Soviet Union will only keep the treaty as long as it chooses to do so. If we are in a difficult position in the west, we shall have to count on a Soviet attack. I hope to preclude that possibility. My army is free now. Only the navy and the air force are engaged with England. It is necessary to strike while it is possible to do so. I want to destroy the Russian armed forces before they become dangerous."

Goering was now asked when Hitler first gave indications of his decision to attack the Soviet Union. His first reply was to mention November 1940. He said that Molotov's visit to Berlin in that month had a terrible effect on Hitler. Hitler's first military orders actually to prepare an attack were issued in December.

Goering proceeded to enumerate the demands Molotov brought to Berlin, and, doing so, he put on them a very sharp edge.

First, he said, Russia was to attack Finland again and incorporate Finland into the Soviet Union.

That was very disturbing. It was true that Finland was in the Russian sphere, but here again was the psychological factor already referred to. Hitler said: "I can't let Russia attack Finland anew and square it with the German people. If Russia has all of Finland, we will be outflanked in the north. Russia will be dangerously near the Swedish iron ore area, which is vital to us, and the first thing we know she will be in Narvik [Norway]."

Molotov's second set of demands, according to Goering, related to Romania, Bulgaria and the Dardanelles. Again Hitler was disturbed. He said that if Russia moved to the Dardanelles it was possible the pressure would not continue southward but would turn west into Yugoslavia, and Germany would be outflanked on the south.

With the Russians in Romania we might have no oil from there, and there was the chromium ore in Turkey and chrome and bauxite in the Balkans to think about. Molotov promised to let these supplies keep on flowing toward Germany, but Hitler did not believe the promise would be kept.

Goering related that the foregoing demands, which Molotov laid before Hitler himself, were known to him (Goering) of his own direct knowledge. There was still another demand, which Molotov presented only to Ribbentrop, and about which Goering knew only from Ribbentrop. In the evening a British air attack occurred,

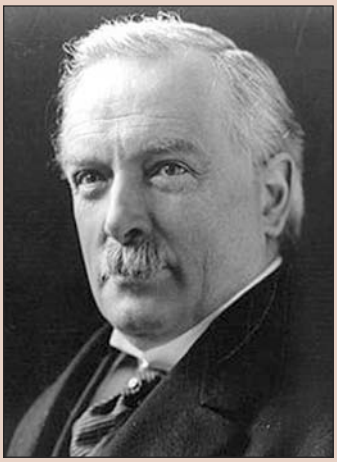

DAVID LLOYD GEORGE

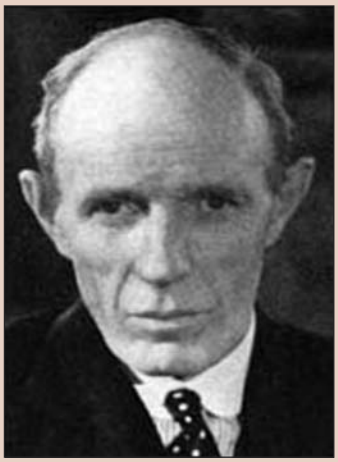

LORD HALIFAX

VYACHESLAV MOLOTOV

FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT

and Molotov and Ribbentrop went into the underground shelter. While they were there, Molotov said Russia must have an outlet from the Baltic. Plainly that meant Denmark. Ribbentrop said that he told Molotov that we wouldn't even talk about that—for Germany it would be intolerable.

The next day Hitler said to Goering that these Russian demands would have to be refused. "I regard all this," Hitler said, "as the preparation for a Russian attack on Germany. This matter of Finland is disturbing," Hitler went on, "for psychological reasons, and also because we must maintain the *status quo* in the north. The intervention of England there would be unfavorable to Germany. With regard to the south" (that is, the Balkans, Romania, oil and so on), "the terms are also not acceptable."

PROS AND CONS DISCUSSED BY GOERING

Goering related that he then replied to Hitler that Hitler was "right, but still we must not forget that if Russia attacked Finland (however much I might regret this for the Finns) and at the same time advanced against the Dardanelles, then we could count upon England doing something against Russia. England and Russia would then be on opposite sides, and a Russian attack on Germany would be impossible. If, on the other hand, the present Russian demands are refused, we would go back to our original treaty status with Russia.

"The Dardanelles are [a matter of indifference] to Germany," I said to Hitler.

Hitler answered, "No, there would be a bad effect on Italy and severe complications if Russia were allowed to advance into the Aegean."

However, Goering emphasized, the principal point was that Hitler was convinced that what Russia was doing was making all these preparations for an attack on Germany; and I must say to myself—Goering conceded—that if in the end England did nothing against Russia then Germany would be in a terrible situation. If, on the other hand, England did something, then Russia would not have attacked us, but would have attacked England. That was my hope.

"I advised Hitler, Goering continued, to concede everything to Molotov except the Baltic. I advised against war with Russia. It was too much of a strain to fight against the British empire, and almost certainly the United States, and then have Russia as a third enemy."

Goering said he never doubted Germany would destroy the Russian armies, but, as he observed to us on the preceding day, there would still be no prospect of peace. Germany would always have to keep immense forces in Russia. Then there was his own special problem of the air force, Goering said. He must suddenly shift his forces from the attack upon England and turn them toward Russia.

Finally, there was his cherished Gibraltar plan, which he had outlined to us on the day before, that must be given up. The attack upon Russia, Goering said, and the abandonment of the Gibraltar plan, was "our greatest mistake."

ATTACK BY RUSSIA FORESEEN

Goering was reminded that he had said on the day before that Russia would not have attacked Germany until 1943. Did that mean Russia could not attack before 1943 or would not? Goering said it meant both. According to his information, Russia would not be in a position to attack before 1943. However, there was strong evidence that Russia did intend to attack in that year.

Goering said that three Russian generals, each independently of the other, had told the Germans that Stalin had said that his treaties with Germany were just a curtain behind which he was making preparations for an attack. Stalin gave no date for the attack but declared that his armaments were prepared, and all else was ready except the artillery. The same story had come to the Germans from a nephew of Stalin's.

Goering felt a Russian attack on Germany sooner or later to be absolutely inevitable. He explained that for the Russians Europe was just a peninsula to the westward, which they must dominate. Germany was the barrier. Indeed, for the Russians, Germany was Europe.

Goering was again asked when, precisely, Hitler decided to attack Russia. Had it been in the summer of 1940, after the victory in France and the failure to subdue England? That was what had been heard, the interrogators said, from some of the German generals.

Goering answered emphatically—No! Not in the summer of 1940. He was certain that the earliest that Hitler could have taken this decision was October. At the beginning of November Hitler issued a directive calling for defensive measures. Immediately after Molotov's visit he had circulated an advisory envisaging the possibility of preventive action. It was first on December 18 that he had signed the directive expressly ordering the preparation of an attack on Russia.

AMERICAN INTERVENTION

The interrogators having at the beginning told Goering that they would, at the end, like to hear what he had to say on American intervention in the war, he now

Banned Book by Coon Is Back in Print . . .

The Races of Europe

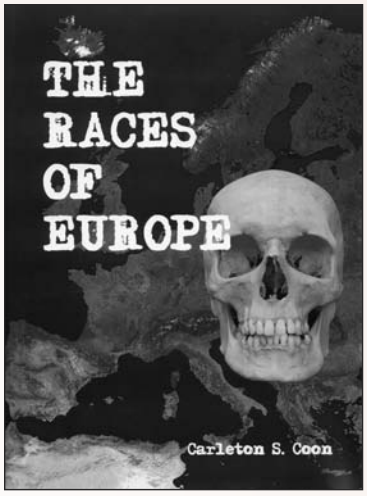

The Races of Europe by Carleton Stevens Coon—an assistant professor of anthropology at Harvard University—was one of the most important anthropological overviews of European racial types ever published. Although some of its conclusions have since been eclipsed by DNA studies (unavailable at the time of its publication in 1939), this work remains a standard in racial typology. After a huge survey of the available data, Professor Coon concluded that: The white race is of dual origin, consisting of Upper Paleolithic (mixture of sapiens and neanderthal) types and Mediterranean (purely sapiens) types; the Upper Paleolithic peoples are the truly indigenous peoples of Europe; the Mediterraneans invaded Europe in large numbers during the Neolithic period; when reduced Upper Paleolithic survivors and Mediterraneans mix, a process of "dinarization" occurs, which produces a hybrid with non-intermediate features, epitomized by the Dinaric race. Coon classified the white races after regions or archeological sites such as Brünn, Borreby, Ladogan, East Baltic, Neo-Danubian, Lappish, Atlanto-Mediterranean, Irano-Afghan, Hallstatt, Keltic, Tronder, Dinaric, Noric and Armenoid. This work is a faithful transcription of the original and contains the full set of photographic plates that illustrate the expansive range of topics explored. The photo supplement includes actual photos of dozens and dozens of white racial types. Once a college standard, this book has been suppressed by the forces of political correctness for 50 years. But now it's back. Oversized softcover, 8.5 x 11, 436 pages, dozens of maps and charts, hundreds of photos, #608, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. ($14 S&H outside the U.S.) is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge, call toll free at 1-877-773-9077. You may also order through our online bookstore at www.barnesreview.com. See ordering form on page 64 of this issue.

brought that point up himself. He said the possibility of U.S. intervention had been discussed by him with Hitler just before the attack on Poland. As he had told us on the day before, he was certain that if England were involved in a long war, the United States would intervene. There could be no doubt about it whatever, if [Franklin] Roosevelt continued to be president. Goering felt it to be still certain enough, independently of Roosevelt. With Roosevelt in the White House, it was dead certain. Goering had read all of Roosevelt's speeches, and he knew.

Hitler, on the other hand, continued under the influence of his talks with Lloyd George, the substance of which Goering had stated to us earlier. Secondly, Hitler counted as a sure deterrent the bad experience of the Americans in the last war—the unpaid war debts and all that, and the feeling that America gained nothing from the war. Hitler overestimated isolationist sentiment in the United States. Apparently he was shown only the anti-Roosevelt utterances in the American press. Goering said that when he was together with Ribbentrop at Mondorf (alias Ashcan), he asked Ribbentrop if Hitler did not see any American press reports on the other side and any of Roosevelt's speeches.

Ribbentrop answered that that would be the business of the Presse Abteilung. To Goering it seemed that it would be the business of the minister of foreign affairs to make sure that Hitler saw this material as well.

A final weight in Hitler's balancing of the matter was Japan. He was confident that America would not want to be involved in a war in Europe with Japan threatening her other flank. ✦

Harry Cooper is the publisher of *KTB Magazine* and the founder of Sharkhunters Inc., an organization dedicated to the authentic history of WWII submarine warfare. Find out more by checking out Cooper's group and online shop at www.sharkhunters.com or writing Cooper at P.O. Box 1539, Hernando, FL 32642. Cooper supplied TBR with the text of this article obtained through one of his many World War II contacts.

PHOTO: PICTURE COLLECTION/NEWSCOM

Despite their different personalities, Adolf Hitler and Hermann Goering had a long and productive collaboration going back to their earliest days in the National Socialist German Workers Party. A revered war hero, Goering's close connections to figures in the German aristocracy, military, finance and industry were pivotal in winning new friends for the growing "Nazi" movement. After he rose to power in 1933, Hitler made Goering his second-in-command, a position through which Goering achieved huge popularity in Germany. A flamboyant figure with a gargantuan appetite for luxurious living, Goering was a stark contrast to Hitler; but their teamwork—supported by millions of Germans who rallied behind them—raised a devastated nation from its knees to stand upon the world stage as a great power once again. The Hitler agenda—independence from the predatory Rothschild international banking dynasty—resulted in a counterattack by the plutocratic elite to bring down the Hitler regime. Efforts by Hitler and Goering to keep peace with Britain were foiled by warmongers in the Rothschild sphere, who managed to spark the conflict to destroy Hitler and Germany.

The Truth About the Gestapo

FROM THE WORK OF **VINCENT REYNOUARD**
TRANSLATED BY **CARLOS WHITLOCK PORTER**
EDITED BY **MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER**

Having established in TBR's Part 1 of this series (see TBR Jan./Feb. 2012) that the Gestapo in Germany up until Sept. 1, 1939, far from being an instrument of terror, was merely a means of protecting the state from enemies within and without, Revisionist historian Vincent Reynouard proceeds to deal with the thornier question of its wartime conduct in the territories occupied by Germany.

Reynouard imagines a reader saying: "The fact that the Gestapo did not have to persecute the German population, since the Germans accepted the Nazi dictatorship, means very little. However, during the war they showed their true colors when they sowed terror in the occupied territories, arresting, deporting, torturing, shooting. . . . They acted in accordance with the racist Hitlerian doctrine, according to which anyone who was not 'pure German' was subhuman and thus could be could be vilified, humiliated, killed. . . ."

Since this argument is a very strong one, writes Reynouard, he will spend some time answering it.

REAL PURPOSE OF THE ALLIED CRUSADE

Reynouard places this topic first for good reason: As he reminds us, all the actions of the Gestapo in the occupied territories must be placed in the context of

BACKGROUND

The Gestapo was formally organized after the National Socialists rose to power in 1933. Hermann Goering, the minister of the interior, detached the espionage and political units of the Prussian police and staffed them with thousands of National Socialists. Goering became the commander of this new force on April 26, 1933. At the same time that Goering was organizing the Gestapo, Heinrich Himmler was directing the SS (*Schutzstaffel*, German for "Protective Echelon"), Hitler's elite paramilitary corps. In April 1936, Himmler was given command of the Gestapo as well, integrating all of Germany's police units. Later in 1936, the Gestapo was merged with the Kriminalpolizei or "Criminal Police." The newly integrated unit was called the Sicherheitspolizei—Sipo, or "Security Police." In 1939, during the reorganization of the German armies, the Sipo was joined with an intelligence branch of the military known as the Sicherheitsdienst (SD, "Security Service") becoming known as the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA, "Reich Security Central Office") and was headed by Reinhard Heydrich. During World War II, the Einsatzgruppen ("Task Force") was formed, and came to be an integral part of the Gestapo. It was the Task Force's job to round up undesirables living within Germany's territories, and to send them to labor camps.

This image from French photographer Henri Cartier-Bresson shows a Gestapo informer facing an inquisitor in Dessau, Germany in 1945, surrounded by riveted spectators. Punishment of "collaborators" was severe. Henri-Bresson is looked upon by many as the father of modern-day photojournalism. BUNDESARCHIV PHOTO

the fact that the war declared on Germany on September 3, 1939 was a war of extermination. Even according to Christian morality, self-defense is permitted: according to Thomas Aquinas, "If . . . one kills someone to defend one's life, one is not guilty of homicide."

"Well," writes Reynouard, "what is true of a man is also true of Germany." By 1940 it had become amply clear that the war was not about defending Poland, but about the total destruction of Germany. Thus, the actions of the Gestapo in France: ". . . were precise actions dictated solely by the necessities of the moment to protect its existence. One cannot, therefore, recognize in these acts the result of any ideology. When one defends his life, one no longer acts according to one's philosophical principles, but rather according to the instinct for self-preservation.

If one wishes to judge National Socialism (or more particularly the Gestapo) one must judge it in times of peace, not in wartime—and above all not during the two last years of the war, when everything was collapsing in Germany, faced with an enemy which destroyed its cities one by one, exterminated its women and children and which promised to continue until unconditional surrender." (And beyond, I might add, since as we know the postwar death toll for Germans was much higher than the wartime body count.).

In other words, what the victors chose to call "Nazi barbarism" or the result of a "racist police state" was, in the vast majority of cases, the consequence of the war of extermination declared by the Allies against the Reich on September 3, 1939. At Nuremberg, toward the end of his summation, defense counsel Dr. Rudolf Merkel had the courage to say the following:

> One last point, however—perhaps the most profound—must not be overlooked in this connection. The German soldier, the German civil servant, the German workingman, and every German man knew that the world had placed us in a situation which meant a life-and-death struggle. In the course of the war it gradually became appallingly clear that it was a question of existence or extermination. Indeed, you would be misjudging the soul of the German people if you overlooked the fact that every decent German, when he realized this horrible truth, felt himself under an obligation to do everything that was expected of him in order to save his country. And when

> we judge the behavior of the German people and its political police we must take these factors into consideration in order to do them justice. [IMT XXI, 540]

Moreover, the growing organized resistance to the occupying forces, and the growing resentment by the French people as a consequence of the reprisals by the Germans against partisan atrocities, took its toll on the mood of the Gestapo, even as the overall situation became more desperate.

Having thus placed in context the arguments that are to follow, Reynouard proceeds to specifics.

GESTAPO OMNIPRESENT & OMNIPOTENT?

Was the Gestapo "omnipotent"? Writes Reynouard:

> If one believes the stories of the Resistance members, the Gestapo was everywhere in the occupied territories. An illegal arms cache is discovered? It's the work of the Gestapo. A search is conducted? It's the Gestapo. A network is dismantled? The Gestapo. Resistance members are deported? Gestapo. Innocent people arrested? It's the arbitrary power of the Gestapo. In sum, from 1940 to 1945, the Gestapo is said to have been a monster with immense power, present everywhere at once to cause a reign of terror in the occupied territories.

This image is, of course, very far from the truth. The Gestapo simply did not have the capability. The war had caught them unprepared, and they did not have reservists to call on, as the regular police did. They were also short of arms, trucks, radio equipment etc. for the occupied territories.

When questioned at Nuremberg on the number of Gestapo personnel in occupied France, Ernst Kaltenbrunner said he believed he had heard a figure of around 800. [IMT XI-408] If the proportion of bureaucrats to field officers was, as in peacetime Germany, 80/20, one is left with the incredibly puny figure of 200 active Gestapo agents in all of occupied France. Moreover, these few agents were divided among four different services, including suppression of the black market and tracking of German deserters—leaving only a few dozen for tracking down Jews or fighting the Resistance.

So much for the Gestapo as an "omnipresent, omnipotent monster in the occupied territories."

GESTAPO AS SCAPEGOAT

As a result of their lack of manpower and means, the Gestapo was forced to rely on auxiliaries recruited from the occupied territories, many of whom were not trained for police work, and some of whom were of dubious character.

The misdeeds of the latter were, of course, blamed on the Gestapo, as were the actions of other branches of German law enforcement in the occupied territories. As Dr. Merkel explained at the Nuremberg Tribunal:

> It was customary to ascribe to the Gestapo all police measures, terror acts, deprivations of freedom and killings, as long as they had any police connection at all. It became the scapegoat for all misdeeds in Germany and the occupied territories, and today it is made to bear responsibility for all evil. . . . the error arises from the fact that the whole police system, whether Criminal Police, Wehrmacht Police, Political Police, or SD . . . are considered Gestapo [IMT XXI-500].

"It was customary to ascribe to the Gestapo all police measures, terror acts, deprivations of freedom & killings."

POST 'LIBERATION' SHOW TRIALS

Reynouard bases this part of his thesis about the Gestapo mainly on the transcripts of four French trials of the "auxiliaries of the Gestapo" in France that took place between 1944 and 1947—in some cases contrasting the testimony at these trials with the distorted versions used at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The records of the trials are available at the Bibliotheque de Documentation Internationale Contemporaine (BDIC), located at Nanterre, France. The four trials were:

- Trial of the "Bonny-Lafon gang" (PBL = *Proces Bonny-Lafon*), December 1944;
- Trial of "Georgia Gestapo" (PGG), July 1945;
- Trial of "Gestapo of Neuilly" (PGN), November 1945; and
- Trial of French auxiliaries of the Gestapo (PAFG), February-March 1947.

The previous histories of some of their leaders give some idea of the composition of these police units. For

example, Henri Lafon, of the Bonny-Lafon group of "French Gestapo" (real name Henri Chamberlin) had had an unfortunate childhood, orphaned and homeless at the age of 11, and was later convicted of various petty crimes. Many of his group were recruited among men he knew from his stretches in prison. His partner Pierre Bonny was a former chief inspector of police who had been fired as a result of a couple of serious scandals. The head of the "Georgia Gestapo," Chalva (or Chaliko) Odicharia was a troubled adventurer from Kloni, Georgia, a refugee in France since the 1920s.

An exception was Georges Collignon, born in 1917 of a respectable family, well educated, and working as a broker in a commissions agency at the beginning of the occupation. He joined the "Georgia Gestapo" for reasons of conscience, because he saw the havoc being caused by Resistance actions and the resultant German reprisals, after what had been previously a relatively peaceful occupation:

> **COLLIGNON**: It was necessary to prevent the cases which were occurring [i.e., Communist sabotage and assassinations], because the Germans threatened to carry out mass deportations and executions, as at Chateaubriand. It was a question of preventing, to a certain extent, in my view, assassination attacks and bombings against the army, either the occupying forces or any other, which could place French people in almost hopeless situations. . . . I'm not talking about ideals. I have said that I am an advocate of order.
>
> **REBOUL**: What order?
>
> **COLLIGNON**: That order prevails, that our lives are not constantly in danger. . . .

Not surprisingly, the defendant was ultimately sentenced to death. "Personally," writes Reynouard, "I take my hat off to him. I salute you, Georges Collignon."

WAS THE GESTAPO IN FRANCE RACIST?

One of the establishment's favorite claims about the Gestapo, as we have seen, is that it was the enforcement arm of a racist police state. However, a look at the records of the postwar trials reduces this thesis, in Reynouard's words, to "a nullity."

His first example is in the person of the No. 2 man in the "Georgia Gestapo," Henri Oberschmuckler, who was a Jew. Born in 1902, at Kerch (Crimea), he volunteered for the French army while residing in France in 1939.

Tortured Confessions . . .

Henri Chamberlin (1902-1944), aka Henri Lafon, or Lafont (shown above in handcuffs), the leader of the so-called "French Gestapo," is, surprisingly, known to have used his position to help a great many French citizens avoid deportation. Posterity will judge who, in fact, were the heroes and who the traitors in the occupied France of World War II. Hopefully the accompanying article, based on the pioneering work of Vincent Reynouard, will help set the record straight.

As trial transcripts reveal, interrogators for the "liberators," with supreme hypocrisy, used sadistic violence on the defendants. In the 1947 trial of the French auxiliaries of the Gestapo, we read this exchange:

M. le President [of the tribunal]: "You stated in the course of your interrogation yesterday that you were in charge of trafficking merchandise obtained by armed robbery. . . ."

["French Gestapo" agent] Ferdinand Jouaire: "[I]t's true I did say that, but it was pure invention on my part."

President: "It was pure invention on your part? For what purpose?"

Jouaire: "So as not to be beaten anymore."

In other words, his interrogators had used violence to extract a "confession" from him. In contrast, in the German police forces and their foreign auxilliaries, "third-degree" methods were allowed only for the purpose of eliciting information vital for the war.

Defendant Kléber Combier testified that after he had made a full statement without coercion, he was beaten by five inspectors and then thrown into a dungeon, naked and chained hand and foot. If German police or their subordinates had been caught perpetrating such an atrocity, the punishment would have been severe.

Captured by the Germans in 1940, far from being deported to a concentration camp, he was made "general interpreter" for the stalag. Freed as a "war wounded" at the end of 1941, he returned to Paris in April 1942 and later enlisted with the "Georgia Gestapo," under the German Military Police, where he soon rose to head of the searches and confiscations office. In August 1944 he left with the Germans, taking with him his savings of 800,000 francs.

As another example of the lack of racism of the Gestapo in France, Reynouard introduces readers to the figure of Mohamed El Maadi, a North African Berber from a noble family, a knight of the Legion d'Honneur, holder of the Médaille Militaire and the Croix de Guerre, living in Paris under the occupation.

In 1943 El Maadi founded a monthly newspaper entitled *Er Rachid*, in which he wrote numerous editorials giving his opinion of the occupation, the Germans, and of the latter's attitude toward and treatment of the North African population.

Both his opinions of the "racist" Germans and his interactions with them contradict the standard thesis. From the first issue of *Er Rachid*, he clearly announced his objective: the struggle for the liberation of North Africa, alongside the Germans:

> Our duty is to free ourselves from the Judeo-Anglo-Saxon ascendency. . . . Alongside the European armies, we must undertake the struggle for liberation of our territory. [*Er Rachid*, Jan. 1, 1943] [XXX "Er Rachid-6"]

El Maadi had some choice words to say on the behavior of the "liberators" and the "crusaders for civilization," compared to that of the Germans:

> The Germans had hardly disembarked in Tunisia when they hired a native workforce . . . at salaries identical to those paid to workers in France, Germany and Norway, while on the other hand the "liberators," when they deigned not to pay in 'monkey money', offered 10 to 18 francs for 12 hours work. . . . In Tunis [under the German occupation] the public transports were open to everyone; elsewhere the natives traveled in special coaches" [XXX "Er Rachid-9"]

After the first few issues, El Maadi had a difficult time obtaining paper on which to print his publication, so he went to the "French Gestapo," aka the "Bonny-Lafon gang" and spoke with Henri Lafon. Did Lafon tell the "sand nigger" to get lost? No, he helped him. El Maadi ended up getting the paper he needed and *Er Rachid* was printed on the presses of the major "collaborationist" newspaper, *Paris Soir*.

As a result of their relationship with El Maadi, the Germans decided to recruit North Africans, as they had previously recruited Georgians (the "Georgia gestapo"). Eventually, five sections of 30 to 50 men were set up as the LVF (Legion of French Volunteers Against Bolshevism). (PBL, 1, pp 59-60) So much for the "racist doctrines" that were said to have motivated the Gestapo.

GESTAPO IN FRANCE ARBITRARY?

> *"Generally speaking, masses of arrests took place in all occupied nations; the Germans were no different."*

"On a simple, unverified denunciation, without previous investigation . . . masses of arbitrary arrests took place in every occupied country." [IMT V-401]

So claimed François de Menthon, French prosecutor at Nuremberg, in his opening summation Jan. 17, 1946, thus setting the tone for the official history of the past 65 years. However, testimony given during the French trials studied by Reynouard reveals that, in fact the opposite was true. He makes the following points:

First of all, many denunciations were not followed up. Owing to their shortage of manpower and means, the German police forces and their auxiliaries simply could not act upon every denunciation that was made. In order to take action they required that clear evidence be produced and therefore, if their preliminary investigation failed to turn up such evidence, the case would be dropped. Other denunciations were ignored because the alleged crimes were not serious enough to justify further action, and still others just fell between the cracks

Furthermore, an investigation did not always result in an arrest—again, strong evidence of guilt was required. People who were arrested and who had done nothing wrong were usually released, while others who

Wewelsburg:

WAS IT REALLY THE DEVIL'S PLAYGROUND?

Now the stuff of urban legend, Wewelsburg Castle (left)—located in western Germany and shaped like an isosceles triangle—was largely built in the early years of the 17th century and served over several centuries in various capacities, including as a youth hostel, restaurant and museum. However, the castle achieved its current-day notoriety as a consequence of the fact that beginning in the mid-1930s then-SS leader Heinrich Himmler decided the site would be ideal for renovation and development as a center of cultural, political and ideological instruction for the SS and began an ambitious program to establish the castle as the effective headquarters for the SS, envisioning the members of the elite group as the future leaders of a revitalized Germany—a dream to put to rest with the end of World War II.

Today the castle is the subject of a great deal of nonsense (largely circulating on the Internet) suggesting that it was the site of satanic rituals and devil worship, attributed—falsely, it should be added—to Himmler. Meanwhile, the tightly controlled mass print and broadcast media—which historically has never missed an opportunity to slander Adolf Hitler and National Socialist Germany—often helps perpetrate lunatic rumors linking Hitler himself to all manner of occult intrigue. The detail that Hitler openly scoffed at Himmler's interest in mysticism is a fact many who like to jabber about "Hitler the satanist" would rather forget. So it is that Wewelsburg Castle is part of a silly myth that further distorts real history, serving the interests of those elements in the international banking elite who correctly recognized National Socialism as their most dangerous enemy of modern times.

were guilty, but against whom no proof was found, were frequently given the benefit of the doubt and released.

There was, in fact, a required procedure that severely limited the possibility of arbitrary action by the auxiliaries: after a denunciation had been received and a preliminary investigation carried out, a report was sent "up-lines" to the German agency to whom the auxiliary force was accountable. Only after the officials at the *Rue de Saussaies* (Gestapo headquarters), *Avenue Foch* (*Sicherheitsdienst*) or the Hotel Lutetia (Military Police) had evaluated the report and given orders could the auxiliaries proceed to action.

Moreover, assuming that strong evidence of guilt was found, the agents had no power to determine punishment—the accused still had to go before a judge, who would decide their guilt or innocence and, if they were found guilty, sentence them.

And how does one categorize the case of Bernard Humbert? After going before a judge and being acquitted for lack of evidence, he was nonetheless held as a hostage because of Communist attacks that had just been committed. However, 10 days later:

> . . . [O]n 14 November [1941], my mother and my wife, who was about to give birth to our sixth child, came. . . to see me, and they mentioned the birth of my sixth child which was about to occur; . . . seeing that my sixth child was about to be born, they then released me." [PGG, dossier 2, p 90]

Finally, simply by looking at the evidence in the 63 "Gestapo" cases mentioned in the French trials with an eye to determining the guilt or innocence of the victims, Reynouard finds that, excluding seven that are unclear, of the remaining 56 cases only four most likely involved innocent people. "With these exceptions," he writes, "all the dossiers mentioned during the trials of the Neuilly Gestapo involved persons who were obviously guilty of illegal acts (manufacture of false papers, giving information to the enemy, weapons dealing, attempted murder of police agents, etc.)." That is an accuracy rate of 93%—in other words, not "arbitrary."

If a citizen had a gripe against the Gestapo, the matter would be referred to an impartial French civil court.

DID THE GESTAPO SOW TERROR?

Were the ordinary people of France terrified of the Gestapo? This would certainly have been the case had the Gestapo in Occupied France lived up to its future monstrous reputation. Based on trial testimony and other primary sources, Reynouard presents several cases that prove the opposite.

The first case is that of a French prefect who absolutely refused to carry out an order from the Gestapo. In December 1943, the prefect of Isere, Louis Jacques-Henry, was warned by the commander of the Gestapo of Lyon that he was going to receive a sealed bag containing a cadaver. He was instructed to incinerate the bag without opening it. He indignantly refused—official procedure required that the bag be opened, the corpse identified if possible etc. The commander, angry, declared: "The regional prefect of Lyon never raises objections in such cases." Calling his bluff, Henry immediately telephoned the regional prefect of Lyon to ask if this was true. As he later testified: "He asked me to put the commander on the phone. I held the receiver and was thus able to hear the regional prefect deny the allegation and call the German a 'liar.'"

The Gestapo made repeated requests for 48 hours, which Henry continued to refuse, and they finally gave up. [Source: Deposition of Jacques Henry filed at the Hoover Foundation and published in *La vie de la France sous l'occupation, 1940-1944* (ed. Plon, 1957), p 497]

Other examples involve cases in which after a search by the "Gestapo" (in reality, local auxiliaries of the Gestapo or of other German police forces) money and/or jewelry was found to be missing. If the victims of the thefts had been terrified of the Gestapo, they would obviously have kept quiet and thanked their lucky stars that they hadn't been arrested, tortured and sent to concentration camps. Instead, they filed complaints against the Gestapo.

In the case of one of the women, Mme. Plait, whose husband and son had been arrested, upon discovering the theft she immediately went to the *Feldgendarmerie*, which sent a telegram to Paris. In Paris Henri Lafon, of the "Bonny-Lafon Gang," gathered all his men together, found out who the thief was, and returned what was left of the stolen jewels.

In fact, it appears from the records that Lafon punished thefts by his men very severely, and did his best to prevent such behavior. But Reynouard's point is that filing complaints against the Gestapo for theft, calling a commandant of the Gestapo a liar or adamantly refusing to follow his orders are not the behaviors of a terrorized population. ✦

Next issue: The conclusion to the Gestapo series.

Vincent Reynouard is a celebrated French "holocaust truther." This father of eight children was sentenced to one year in prison for voicing his views on the holocaust. He is an engineer by training and a former professor of mathematics, and is a member of the French and European Nationalist Party. A traditionalist Catholic and Sedavacantist, he moved to Belgium in the 1990s. Released from French prison in 2011, he publishes the newsletter *Sans Concession* and writes a column in *Rivarol*.

Carlos Whitlock Porter is a professional translator of German, French, Italian, Spanish and Portuguese into English. He has translated thousands of commercial, legal, financial and technical documents for over 100 clients in several different countries, and a variety of articles and books by Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. He is a member of the Institute of Linguists, London, and is an American by birth.

Margaret Huffstickler, a translator and editor of Revisionist material, currently resides in Europe. She is also a talented vocalist.

The Flensburg Government And the End of the Third Reich

Do conquering nations have the right to impose a government of their own choice on countries they have conquered? That is to say, does "might make right"? The Western Allies established the so-called Federal Republic of Germany, ignoring the legitimate government of the Third Reich and imprisoning its leaders. The Allies refused, and continue to refuse, the German people the right to draw up their own constitution, instead insisting they live under a set of laws concocted by the Allies' ruling class, during the military occupation. But for a brief moment in history after the surrender, there was a German government, now largely forgotten. It was called the Flensburg government and lasted about a month before the illegal occupational government took over.

By Daniel Michaels

Contrary to public opinion, the Third Reich did not end with the ostensible death of Adolf Hitler on April 30, 1945 nor even with the formal surrender of the German generals during the subsequent first week of May. In fact, this surrender occurred under the authority of the legitimately appointed successor German government—the so-called Flensburg government—that was established by Hitler on April 29, the day before he allegedly committed suicide.

The Third Reich continued to be recognized until May 23, at which time the Allies abruptly dissolved the Flensburg government, arrested its officials, and established U.S., UK, French and USSR military governments. The Federal Republic was only created later (1949) in the three Western zones of occupation; the USSR then established the so-called German Democratic (but actually Communist) Republic in its zone. Since the Third Reich was the last government voted in

British soldiers arresting two members of the staff of the Karl Doenitz government with fixed bayonets in Flensburg-Mürwik, northern Germany, on May 23, 1945. Some sources identify the soldier pictured as Belgian, and not British. BUNDESARCHIV PHOTO

democratically by the German people, more than a few pundits claim it is still the only legitimate government.

The head of the Flensburg government was Grand Admiral Karl Doenitz, who on April 30, 1945 was officially designated head of state, president of the Reich, and commander of the armed forces by the preceding head of state, Adolf Hitler.[1] The British, to whom the successor government surrendered, did not at first question its authority to act on behalf of the German people and armed forces. In fact, Winston Churchill evinced *de facto* recognition of its legitimacy in his victory announcement to the British nation stating that "Grand Admiral Doenitz, the designated head of the German state," authorized the surrender.

Later, however, under orders from Gen. Dwight Eisenhower, the supreme commander, the British changed their position.

In his last will and political testament Hitler, who on July 20, 1944 had been rudely made aware of the disloyalty of some of his army generals but who had always had a high regard for the grand admiral, wrote:

> May it be one day a part of the code of honor, as it is already in the navy, that the surrender of an area or of a town is impossible, and above all in this respect the leaders should give a shining example to duty unto death. Before my death I deprive the former Reichsmarshall Herman Goering of all the rights he may enjoy. . . . I appoint in his place Grand Admiral Doenitz as president of the Reich and supreme commander of the armed forces.[2]

To which Doenitz responded in a broadcast to the German people:

> The Führer has appointed me as his successor. Fully conscious of the responsibility, I take over the leadership of the German people at this fateful hour. It is my first task to save the German people from destruction by the Bolsheviks, and it is only to achieve this that the fight continues. As long as the British and Americans hamper us from reaching this end, we shall fight, and defend ourselves against them as well. The British and Americans do not fight for the interests of their own peoples, but for the spreading of Bolshevism.[3] [Margry, 4]

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

EYEWITNESS TO HELL

With the Waffen-SS on the Eastern Front in WWII

An acutely observed firsthand account of combat on the Eastern Front providing a rare glimpse into the mindset of the average German soldier. While the Waffen-SS has become legendary as an elite fighting force in World War II, there are few accounts that present the human face of those fearsome formations made up of volunteers from across the globe. Erich Stahl was a journalist assigned to cover the most famous of these units—the 1st SS Panzer Division Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler, the 5th SS Panzer Wiking Division and the Dutch and Ukrainian volunteers serving with the SS—but with a twist. The author actually pulled duty as a soldier in the front lines, where he experienced all the gut-wrenching emotions of the men who fought. Softcover, 304 pages, 74 B&W photos, #552, $23 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See more uncensored books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

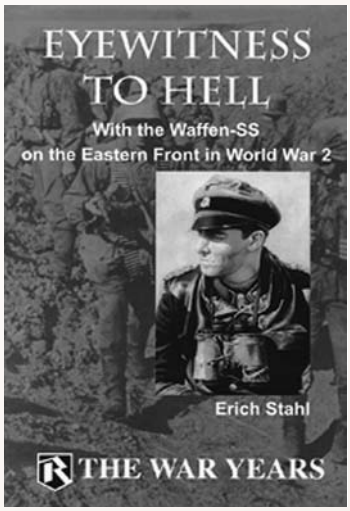

Hitler also nominated others, whom he considered honorable men, for Cabinet seats. However, the day after being informed of Hitler's death, Doenitz immediately rejected all of Hitler's proposed candidates for the Cabinet and instead appointed men who had not been closely associated with Hitler's government and who he knew would be more acceptable to the Allies. As senior member of the Flensburg government the admiral appointed Count Schwerin von Krosigk, a former Rhodes scholar who had studied at Oxford.

The only exceptions were the heads of the military, generals Alfred Jodl, Wilhelm Keitel, Eberhard Kinzel and others, who had to preside over the orderly withdrawal of German forces and sign the official surrender papers, as well as Albert Speer, indispensable because of his knowledge of the state of the German economy.

Count Schwerin von Krosigk had indeed served in Hitler's Cabinet as finance minister, but was never a member of the National Socialist Party. Actually, members of his family had been involved in a plot to kill Hitler. To set the tone for the new administration, the two most prominent ministers addressed the German people:

Reich minister Albert Speer:

> Never before has any land been so laid waste by the fury of war as has Germany. . . . The bearing of the German nation in this war has been such that, in times to come, future generations will look upon it with admiration. Let us not stop to cry out our eyes about the past. To work! [Margry, 7]

Reich minister Schwerin von Krosigk:

> No one must be under any illusions about the severity of the terms to be imposed on the German people by our enemies. We must now face our fate squarely and unquestioningly. Nobody can be in any doubt that the future will be difficult for each one of us, and will exact sacrifices from us in every sphere of life. We must accept this burden. . . . We may hope that the atmosphere of hatred which today surrounds Germany all over the world will give place to a spirit of reconciliation among the nations without which the world cannot recover. . . . May God not forsake us in our distress and bless us in our heavy task. [Margry, 9]

Because the Western Allied forces had already met Soviet units in central Germany, effectively splitting the

Get extra copies of TBR's blockbuster WWII theme issue to hand out to friends, scholars, family & others

This special theme issue of THE BARNES REVIEW for January/February 2012, entitled "A Straight Look at the Second World War," is a great primer for anyone you know who is interested in WWII or a history buff who has a skeptical streak. The core of this issue is TBR publisher Willis A. Carto's seminal article taking an unvarnished look at World War II and how the war did more to set the white race back than any other event in history. This issue also includes: An official U.S. document—recently declassified just for TBR—detailing a portion of the U.S. interrogation of Hermann Goering at Nuremberg; an uncensored analysis of the dreaded Gestapo by French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard; an insider's analysis of a new book by a Russian Revisionist and its take on Operation Thunderstorm—Stalin's plan to invade Europe in 1941; an exclusive article by Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca on WWII partisan warfare; and much more. Extra copies of TBR's exciting January/February 2012—"A Straight Look at the Second World War"—are available for bulk purchase. Cost is as follows: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Send request with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Reich in two, the admiral had to act quickly. He ordered Navy Headquarters to move out of its then-threatened secret location 20 miles northeast of Berlin (code name *Koralle*) to the vicinity of Plön, 50 miles north of Hamburg. Accepting the advice of Schwerin von Krosigk, Adm. Doenitz recognized that, however frail, his administration would have to be maintained for some time in order to preserve the continuity of the German Reich and not imperil the legitimacy of future German governments.

By May 2, after consultation with his skeletal staff, Doenitz decided that the primary task of his group would be to save as many refugees as it could from the Russians rather than surrendering immediately. To that end, he ordered the remaining intact army groups on the East Front and especially along the Baltic coast (Courland) to continue defensive fighting so as to permit as many refugees as possible to escape "Bolshevization and slavery." It was manifestly clear at that time that the official policy of the Red Army was to kill, rape, plunder and enslave all Germans they encountered.

The mood and morale of German forces still fighting in Courland when they heard the news of Germany's unconditional surrender may best be described by segments of a letter written by a Capt. Beuninger:

> Now everything is coming to an end. No one knows for sure who has stabbed us in the back. . . . We had all expected a turn in our fortunes because of the new weapons. Then we received the news of the heroic death of our Fuehrer—it was a terrible, bitter disappointment. We have fought here with all we have against one enemy: Bolshevism. And if we fought the English and the French and the Americans, it was only because they did not want to understand the meaning of our fight in the east. . . . Many of the men still do not believe in the surrender. They still think we will march against the Russians. . . . We only know that to this day we have fought Bolshevism, the enemy not of us alone but of all Europe. We have seen Bolshevism in action as no one else has. We have seen the Bolshevik paradise. We know what we fought for. . . . (Cited in Ref. [4], p. 290)

On the other hand, Doenitz ended all military resistance against the Western Allies and ordered an immediate halt to all U-boat warfare. On May 3, with British forces already in Lübeck, he ordered his headquarters moved 65 miles farther north to Flensburg and the Navy School at Muerwik. He then sent Adm. Hans-Georg von Friedeburg to make contact with Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery and then, together with generals Jodl and Keitel, to Gen. Eisenhower's headquarters in Rheims, France, instructing them to prolong the negotiations as long as possible to allow the refugees from the east time to make their way to the west. The surrender ceremony was repeated several times on the Western Front and finally in Berlin with the Russians presiding. Ideally, of course, the Flensburg government hoped to be able to make a separate peace with the Western powers and continue to fight the Red Army.

Doenitz decided that the primary task would be to save as many refugees as possible from the Soviets —and then surrender.

However, on May 7, when Eisenhower said he would not tolerate any further stalling on the part of the Germans, Doenitz ordered the instruments of surrender to be signed, calling for all forces under German control to cease active operations on May 8, 1945. However, in the east some independent German units still under attack continued to resist, and the flood of refugees continued to swell. It is estimated Adm. Doenitz's delaying actions permitted an additional 2 million refugees, mostly women, children and the elderly, to escape Soviet captivity. Moreover, Latvian, Estonian and other underground resistance movements would continue to fight the Red Army for years to come.

Meanwhile, the United States and Great Britain were contemplating the fate of the Flensburg government. On May 17 Gen. Eisenhower ordered Gen. Lowell W. Rooks, deputy chief of the G-3 Division at SHAEF and American diplomat Robert Murphy to Flensburg to assert the authority of the supreme commander over all German military and civilian undertakings. During these talks the British and the American representatives became convinced that the Germans were trying to create a rift between the Soviet Union and the Western powers, which of course they were.

The Soviet Union wanted an end put to the Flens-

burg government almost from its inception, culminating in the following *Pravda* article:

> Discussion of the status of the fascist gang around Doenitz continues. Several prominent Allied circles still deem it necessary to make use of the services of Doenitz and his collaborators. In the British Parliament this gang has been described as the "Doenitz administration." A reporter of the reactionary Hearst press has called the enlistment of Doenitz "an act of political sagacity." Thus, a fascist scribbler has seen fit to make common cause with Hitler's marauding disciple. The fascist press on both sides of the Atlantic says conditions in Germany will become chaotic if the Doenitz administration is dismissed.
>
> In this regard we must mention that the defeat of Germany in 1918 when German rightists produced similar fairy tales of impending chaos. Then, the intact German army units were used for new adventures in the east. The present situation has similar objectives. Many reactionary circles among the Allies are opposed to the creation of a new Europe on the basis of the Crimea Conference. These circles consider the preservation of fascist states and breeding grounds a means of thwarting the democratic aspirations of all freedom-loving nations.[4]

On May 17 a 15-man delegation, headed by Soviet Gen. Nikolai Truskov, arrived in Flensburg to consult with the SHAEF representatives on the fate of the Flensburg government. Two days later, on the 19th, Supreme Commander General Eisenhower ordered the British command to arrest all members of the Doenitz government and all members of the German High Command. To execute the order, the British, acting under U.S. Gen. Rooks, devised a plan called *Operation Blackout*. According to the plan, Grand Admiral Doenitz, Gen. Jodl, Albert Speer and Gen. Keitel were told to appear at 0945 hours on the 23rd for an important conference on board the *Patria*, a passenger liner that had been moored at the Flensburg quay. This was done to separate the German leaders from their government enclave. Gen. Rooks then informed the German leaders:

> Gentlemen, I am in receipt of instructions from Supreme Headquarters, European Theater of Operations, from the supreme commander, General Eisenhower, to call you before me this morning and tell you that he has decided, in concert with the Soviet High

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Gripping accounts of the last days of WWII through the eyes of those who were there . . .

HELLSTORM

The Death of Nazi Germany 1944-1947

BY TOM GOODRICH

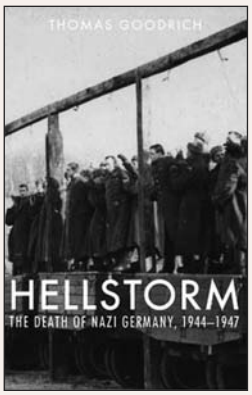

It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions of dollars' worth of property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble —WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and ocumentaries have been devoted to the war. There has never been such an honest retelling of the story, however, as the one you will find in *Hellstorm*. In a chilling "you-are-there" style, the author places the reader at the scene. You will see what Allied airmen saw as they illegally rained down bombs on German civilians; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they sat trembling in their shelters awaiting death from above. The reader will view up close the events of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting and through the mud, blood and madness of combat they will understand how the same German soldiers, who only moments before had destroyed an enemy tank, could now risk their lives to rescue the trapped Soviet crew inside. These and other astounding secrets of WWII are revealed. Hardback, 376 pages, #549, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See more uncensored books and videos online at www.barnesreview.com.

> Command, that today the acting German government and the German High Command, with the several of its members, shall be taken into custody as prisoners of war. Thereby the acting German government is dissolved. This is now going on. . . . When you leave this room an officer will attach himself to you and escort you to your quarters, where you will pack and complete your affairs, after which they will escort you to the airfield for boarding. You may take the baggage you require. That is all I have to say. [Margry, 13]

Rooks then asked Doenitz if he had anything to say, to which Doenitz replied, "Any comment would be superfluous."

Having concluded the formalities, the British got down to the dirty business.

Fully armed British troops, supported by tanks, without warning surrounded and entered the Flensburg government's enclave, ordering everyone, at gunpoint, with bayonets fixed, regardless of rank or sex, to raise their hands, move into the corridor, face the wall and strip off all clothing below the waist for a body search. The bodies and facilities were then thoroughly searched and looted. British NCOs wearing surgical gloves searched anuses and other orifices of ministers, officials and secretaries.

In 2007 the Supreme Court of Spain declared that holocaust denial is lawful because Revisionism is an integral part of the scientific method.

No one was spared the deliberately humiliating procedure. The prisoners were then marched into the courtyard in various stages of undress, where for almost an hour photographs and newsreels were taken of them. The photographs were then released to the British press and soon appeared in daily newspapers. Individual prisoners were made to surrender watches, jewelry, cameras, radios, liquor, National Socialist souvenirs, medals—anything the British soldiers fancied.

To escape further humiliation and imprisonment, suicides began to occur. Adm. von Friedeburg, who had to endure four surrender ceremonies, took poison. Gen. Kinzel, chief of staff of Army Group North, shot his wife and then himself. Even their corpses were looted. Von Friedeburg's Knights Cross with Swords, only two of which had ever been awarded, disappeared from his corpse.

On May 23 the Flensburg government was dissolved and its members arrested by the Allied Control Commission. The incident was definitely not one of Britain's finest hours.

By discrediting the Flensburg government, the Allies left Germany without any leadership working on behalf of the German people. Half the country was put, defenseless, under Communist rule (in the east) and the other half under the occupation forces in the west operating under JCS 1067, the military version of the Morgenthau Plan. Under the occupation policies of the victorious Allies (ethnic cleansing of Germans from East Europe, slave labor in Russia and France, deliberate starvation rations, POW death camps in east and west, random and legalized murders and executions of Germans etc), more Germans died or were murdered in the immediate postwar era than had been killed by the combined Allied armies during the war.

Also believed lost with the Flensburg government and the Reich was that distinctly German institution of the General Staff, established in 1806 by among others von Moltke the Elder. The General Staff, whose individual members were selected on the basis of intelligence and proven merit, was responsible for the continuous study of all aspects of war, mobilization, and campaigns in order to give the German military the advantage of being ready in the event of sudden hostilities. Ironically, Helmut James Graf von Moltke, a jurist and great grandnephew of the Elder, was a member of the Kreisau Circle opposed to Hitler's government, for which he was executed. During World War II the chiefs of the Army High Command had been Franz Halder, Kurt Zeitzler, Adolf Heusinger, Heinz Guderian and Hans Krebs.

The last-named, Russian-speaking Gen. Krebs arranged for Gen. Helmut Weidling to surrender the Berlin garrison to the Soviets on May 2, 1945, after which he committed suicide. Recent announcements to the effect that the Federal Republic plans to eliminate its citizen draft army and reestablish a small professional army may suggest that an institution somewhat akin to the General Staff may again be possible.

Both German and international lawyers in neutral countries now question the legality of the Federal Republic and the Basic Law established in Germany during the occupation period. For example, in 2007 the Supreme Court of neutral Spain declared that holocaust denial is lawful because Revisionism is an integral and indispensable part of the scientific method.

The Flensburg government was the last government legally appointed by the political leaders of the German people. In lieu of a constitution present-day Germany must still operate under the so-called Basic Law, initially called the Organizational Form of a Modality of Foreign Rule, drawn up by Franco-German Carlo Schmid at the direction of the Occupation forces in 1949.

ADMIRAL KARL DOENITZ
Over 100 senior Allied officers sent letters in support of Doenitz when they heard he had been found guilty of war crimes at Nuremberg.

In recent ongoing trials of individuals accused under the Basic Law of questioning or contradicting the government's official views on World War II and the holocaust (e.g., Ernst Zündel, John Demjanjuk, Germar Rudolf) even their defense lawyers (Sylvia Stolz and Horst Mahler, a husband-and-wife team) have been indicted for challenging the validity and legality of the Basic Law under which their clients were tried. Admittedly, Stolz and Mahler share some of the views of their clients, including holocaust Revisionism.

In the Rudolf case Judge Ulrich Meinerzhagen tried to explain to the young defendant that: "It is irrelevant whether or not the holocaust ever took place. Denial of the holocaust is itself punishable under German law." Somewhat later both defense lawyers were imprisoned under the criminal law for incitement of the people despite the fact that Article 5 of the Basic Law specifically grants the right of free expression.[5]

In 1990, at the time of German unification, it was hoped by many that occupation-era laws and restrictions would end in their entirety, as they could have under Article 146 of the Basic Law (Duration of the Validity of the Basic Law). Article 146 states that the Basic Law would cease to be in force on the day on which a constitution is adopted by the German people with words akin to: "We the German people, . . . do ordain and establish this Constitution." This, regrettably, did not occur. In fact, the victorious Allies have not yet even drawn up a peace treaty officially ending the war. Technically, World War II is still going on—it's just that Germany is not fighting back anymore.

POSTSCRIPT

Admiral Karl Doenitz, who served his country honorably in uniform since World War I, was arrested and convicted in the Nuremberg Tribunal for (1) planning, initiating, and waging wars of aggression, and (2) crimes against the laws of war—despite the fact that over 100 senior Allied officers sent letters expressing their disappointment over the unfairness and verdict of his trial.[6] ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Doenitz, Karl, *Memoirs: Ten Years and Twenty Days*, Naval Institute Press, 1990. The 10 years in the book title represent the time Doenitz spent developing the U-boat command, while the 20 days represent the time he served as president of the Third Reich. He also had a distinguished naval career in World War I.

http://www.humanitas-international.org/holocaust/htestmnt.html

Margry, Karel, *The Flensburg Government: After the Battle*, No. 128, UK, pp 2-34.

Dollinger, Hans, *The Decline and Fall of Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan*, Kurt Desch GmbH, Munich, Vienna, Basel, 1965. English Text: Crown Publishers Inc., New York and Hamlyn Group Ltd. UK, 1967, 278-98.

MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, Basic Books, New York, 2007, 618 pp.

ENDNOTES:

1 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/karl_d%c%b6nitz.

2 http://www.humanitas-international.org/holocaust/htestmnt.html.

3 Karel Margry. *The Flensburg Government*: *After the Battle*, No. 128, UK, pp. 2-34.

4 *Pravda*, 20 May 1945.

5 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/horst_mahler.

6 Karl Doenitz. *Memoirs: Ten Years and Twenty Days*. Naval Institute Press, 1990.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

Is the 'Holocaust' Unique?

A rancorous debate between scholars over whether or not German history begins and ends with 'the Holocaust'

What Germans call the Historikerstreit or "historians quarrel" goes back at least 25 years, and some would say back to 1986. Basically it is a dispute about how to interpret the National Socialist period in German history. Obviously these historians are not what we could call Revisionists, but Ernst Nolte at least leans that way a little bit—which is about all that is legal in today's Germany, under the jackboot heel of political correctness.

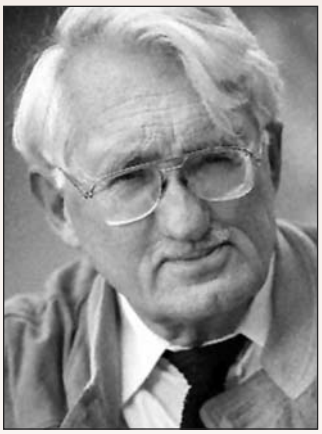

JUERGEN HABERMAS

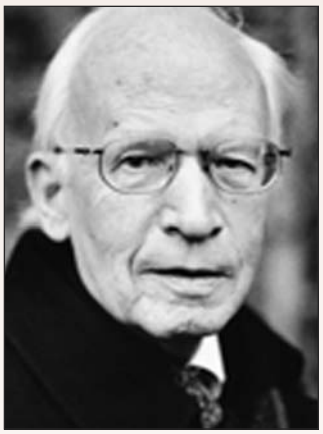

ERNST NOLTE

Prof. Juergen Habermas thinks that the version of German WWII-era National Socialist history we have in history books today is just fine and he believes the Jewish holocaust is unique in Man's long history. Historian Ernst Nolte, on the other hand, believes that there is more to the history of Germany than just the WWII era. Nolte believes that open discussion of one's own national history must not be criminally punishable, as it is in Germany today.

By Prof. Egon Flaig

The author of this article, Egon Flaig, is professor of ancient history at the University of Rostock. His article is an abridged excerpt from the recently appearing book, *Singuläres Auschwitz? Ernst Nolte, Jürgen Habermas und 25 Jahre "Historikerstreit"* ["Auschwitz Unique? Ernst Nolte, Jürgen Habermas and 25 Years of the 'Historian Feud'"], published by Mathias Brodkorb, Banzkow, 2011. This excerpt originally appeared on July 17, 2011 in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the newspaper in which a 1986 article by Ernst Nolte originally ignited the "Historian Feud."

* * *

The "Historian Feud" [*Historikerstreit*] between Ernst Nolte and Jürgen Habermas is now a quarter-century old. At that time, a dispute about historical themes and about scientists developed for the first time in accord with practices of the mass media. In the mass media, the law prevails of gaining maximum attention. Thus, all of the mass media are

700,000 GREEKS VICTIMS OF TURKS

Charge Made by Washington Legation, Which Puts Dead at That Figure.

KILLINGS AND DEPORTATIONS

These, With Famine, Said to Have Been Responsible for the Tragedy in Asia Minor.

Special to The New York Times.
WASHINGTON, July 9.—Nearly 700,000 Greeks have been massacred, de-

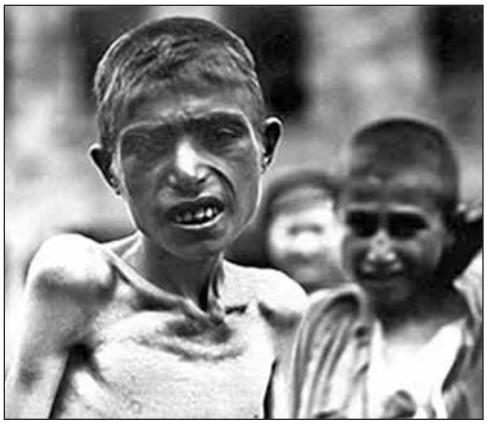

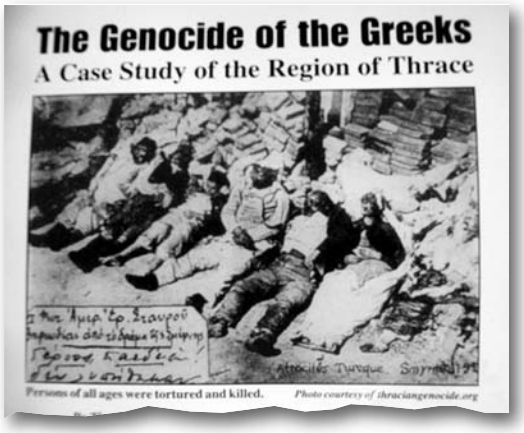

The Genocide of the Greeks
A Case Study of the Region of Thrace

Persons of all ages were tortured and killed. Photo courtesy of thraciangenocide.org

under compulsion to produce sensations. In the scientific field, a compulsion of a similar sort rules, namely, the compulsion to produce constant innovations.

A certain portion of scientists will always be tempted to feign innovations, to obtain originality through subterfuge. Nevertheless, science has a decisive corrective: Its leading principle is the truth; and its internal control mechanism is the critical verification of the innovations against the measure of the rules of veracity.

On July 11, 1986, in a long article in *Zeit*, the Frankfurt social philosopher Jürgen Habermas accused historians Ernst Nolte, Andreas Hillgruber, Michael Stürmer and Klaus Hildebrand of working to revise the history of National Socialism, denying the uniqueness of the National Socialist extermination of the Jews and fabricating a "NATO philosophy colored by German nationalism." Habermas thus lumped four historians together—who held very different viewpoints—into one single group. And he blatantly falsified quotations.

Genocide has occurred in history many times. And, generally speaking, one genocide is no more unique than another. We have seen, just in the last 100 years, the genocide of 60 million Christians in Russia by the Bolsheviks, the genocide of 2 million German POWs and civilians after WWII by the Allies, one-half the entire Cambodian population wiped out by the Communists in the 1980s etc etc. Above, for instance, are images of what we will call "the Greek Holocaust." Clockwise from top: the 1924 burning of the Greek city of Smyrna in Asia Minor by the Turks with the inhabitants still in the city; a photo of just one of the hundreds of Thracian Greek families massacred by marauding Turks appears on the cover of a report by Theofanis Malkidas; inmates of a concentration camp set up by the Turks for Greeks and Armenians in central Turkey; a newspaper headline says 700,000 Greeks were killed and many other thousands forcibly relocated by the Turks. Comparatively speaking, the relocation of the Jews by Germany in the 1930s was humane and orderly with adequate housing, clothing, food and jobs waiting for inmates when they arrived. At Auschwitz, inmates could play in the camp orchestra or attend religious services. No such amenities were offered the Greeks or Armenians by Kemal Atatürk.

YELLOW JOURNALISM

It was very noticeable to all serious historians who entered the debate—regardless on which side—how and where the Frankfurt social philosopher distorted quotations and [falsely] imputed positions to his opponents, in order to let loose with denunciatory judgments. This "Habermas Method" concealed that the social philosopher had no idea at all of the theoretical presuppositions with which, for example, Nolte operated. No quarter could have been permitted because the extent of the twisting of quotations was gigantic; it had no precedent in the history of German polemics among scientists. Habermas used tricks that are usually reserved to "yellow journalists."

It remains as evidence of incompetence, that the academic discipline did not unanimously defend itself against the attack. The political trenches were suddenly deeper than the foundations of the obligation to common scientific standards. That was the new thing; and it probably would not have occurred without the additional journalistic trappings of the debate.

How seriously may one take the chatter about ethics of discourse when the foremost preacher of these ethics treats as nothing the ethical rule that must hold true in every debate since the Greek Classical period: the giving of account (*logon didonai*)—under the strict eye of the judge in the intellectual contest. Let us be open: That naturally also has to do with education. The *logon didonai* probably demands too much of Habermas, who, like so many of his pupils, understands "the past" as the last eight decades. Habermas has always left education to others; his works have a corresponding appearance.

You can question the extent of any of the thousands of holocausts that have occurred in Man's long history . . .

ADMONITION OF THE DEFAMED HISTORIANS

For Habermas, Nolte's *Versuch der Entexzeptionalisierung von Auschwitz* ["Attempt at a de-exceptionalization of Auschwitz"] was the driving force to a renormalization of historical consciousness. In any event, none of the defamed historians had disputed that the memory of the crimes of the National Socialist regime must be preserved—not even Nolte. For them, it was about a reasonable balance.

A nation—or a political community of any type—has the duty to remember many things and many types of things. The admonition of the defamed historians was a very simple one, namely, that the Germans' past does not consist of 12 years [1933-1945], but rather several millennia, and—at least it occasionally had that ring with Stürmer and Nolte—that the Germans' past as part of the European culture reaches back at least to the ancient Roman period. Because from thence comes the majority of precisely those political achievements which have for so long fed Western culture. If these achievements are of meaning for us, then it is gross misconduct that the remembrance of the crimes of the NS regime should represent the core of our memorial culture. For the political memory of whatever political community must necessarily include not only the bad, but also the good examples.

FUNDAMENTAL RIGHTS

Christian Meier has outlined insightfully what, practically speaking, this is all about: With a responsibility such as the Germans carry, one can only live, if the other peoples do not make it "too difficult for us." With that, everything has been said: one can scarcely live with it. For what does it mean in practical political life to do justice to such a "responsibility"? Quite simple: Not to be allowed to do what others do; to have to do what the others do not do. It has been foreseeable for a long time that, already in petty conflicts, certain governments—and above all the mass media—play out this immense advantage against the Germans, in that they drag out and put forth old accounts.

Such extortion is a legitimate means on the international playing field, so long as the care of political memory holds those crimes at a premium, and so long as no world republic puts the players under its rules. Thus they cannot even be hindered.

Freely, the German people can exist in a lasting manner—even in a European setting—only as a normal people, not as a stigmatized one, because the consequences of such stigmatization always look the same, regardless of what causes they themselves might have.

This normality is the fundamental right of every gen-

eration upon the earth.

Morally, the world begins anew with each human being—with each new generation—even though we always remain historically constrained. According to Habermas and those like him, normality is not permitted to be—not for the Germans. Now, a denied normality is a forced transfer into abnormality. The Germans are therefore supposed to be an abnormal people.

THE QUALITY OF THE UNIQUE

Abnormality as a permanent condition, inflicted by moralizing fanatics? Can that turn out well? Certainly not. Once again the question arises: How could that happen? It could happen because mythical uniqueness clung to the normality of a people which was to be denied. Already in 1987, when the extensive documentation for the "Historian Feud" appeared, it carried the subtitle, "The Documentation of the Controversy about the Uniqueness of the National Socialist Extermination of the Jews." The monstrosity of the subtitle was instantaneously perceptible. Because not a single one of the historians defamed by Habermas had contested this uniqueness. But Nolte presupposed as self-evident that the unique could be compared—yes, that the historical comparison was necessary. Every intelligent human being and every historian, who knows the theoretical bases of his craft, knows that.

But you cannot question any aspect of the Jewish holocaust in 15 nations in Europe without fear of fine or imprisonment.

Many historians believed at that time that the quality of the unique adhered objectively to things themselves. Everything unique, however, consequently appears as unique because one emphasizes a specific attribute as special—thus grants to it a special meaning. But that is only possible because men as cultural beings are in the position to select single things from unending world events, in that they consider them as important. The self-directing and cognitive subject bestows this meaning. Each and every special characteristic is therefore a wholly and entirely semantic phenomenon.

Every human being has the right to give a thing meaning. There is no semantic court of law which would forbid lending meaning to an event, and which could decree depriving meaning from another event. And when I assert that the Athenian democracy is just as unique as the shoah [the holocaust], then I am able to give a good reason for it: Namely, it is more meaningful for me than the shoah. And who can forbid me to lend it this meaningfulness? Such a prohibition of thought is indeed possible, but not yet explicitly enacted in the free world.

In the meantime, this prohibition has announced itself. Dan Diner formulated the borderline to the sacralization of the Shoah in 1987. Where logical argumentation is unwanted, one must forbid thinking—if necessary, in that one threatens to discredit morally the thinkers. This intimidation sounds so: "It is narcissistically insulting to be exposed to an event which eludes human powers of imagination and comprehension. Such a negation is difficult to bear. So it is not to be wondered at, that in a teleological view (one which remains hidden), one rebels against the dimension of such an occurrence: Suit is brought against understanding—even at the cost of relativization and banalization."[1] [Dan Diner is a well-known historian at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem.—Ed.]

SCIENCE OR RELIGION?

One gives birth to myths, in that one isolates the historically special, frees it from its context, and with powerful blows smashes and pulverizes the context. The radically decontextualized Special then allows itself to be placed comfortably upon a pedestal. And then one merely needs only to swing the incense. The dance around the golden calf of "Inexplicability" can begin.

This idol will demand, unquestionably, its victims—indeed, bloody ones. Where does the problem lie? Diner names it exactly, *viz.*, the Insult. Thus, the accusation that one "banalizes" is an indication that one is digging at the right level and has struck the right layer.

For recognition is only possible when one as much as possible contextualizes, relationalizes, relativizes and revises. All coercion toward de-banalization lies in sacralization. Through this coercion, it is decided whether the issue is scientific truth, or whether one is carrying out a quasi-religious establishment of meaning. All quasi-religious establishment of meaning must pro-

Who Are Nolte & Habermas?

Ernst Nolte (b. Jan. 11, 1923, Witten, Germany) is one of the most highly respected living historians and philosophers in Germany. Born to Catholic parents, he turned against Communism at an early age when he read one of their booklets, which ridiculed the Catholic Church. While describing himself as a "neo-liberal," the professor emeritus of modern history at the Free University of Berlin was a student and friend of Martin Heidegger and is also an ardent German nationalist. His primary interest has been comparative studies of Fascism and Communism. Nolte's most famous work is *Fascism in Its Epoch* (1963}. While he believes that the National Socialists did intend the destruction of the Jews, he has been one of the foremost voices arguing that Hitler's Germany and the "holocaust" can be understood properly only within the larger, normalizing context of all of German and European history and politics. Thus, Nolte's 1986 article in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* sought an objective, fact-based view of NS Germany and its relationship to the Jews, instead of one based on propaganda. For this, he was excoriated by Jürgen Habermas. In 2000, Nolte was awarded the prestigious Konrad Adenauer Prize in recognition of his courageous efforts.

Jürgen Habermas (b. June 18, 1929, Düsseldorf, Germany) is a sociologist and philosopher of the broadly Communist "Frankfurt School," along with such Marxists as Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse and others. The Nuremberg Trials were the seminal moment of his early life, through which he came to see the German *Herrenvolk* as a seemingly perpetually guilty *Tätervolk* [criminal people]. Consequently, the so-called "holocaust" became for him a quasi-religious dogma by which German history and culture are to be judged. This ahistorical and unscientific view of the National Socialist era has been roundly criticized by Ernst Nolte and others. Habermas appears to remain essentially a Marxist.

nounce declarations of enemies and moral threats of destruction. Diner pronounces them: "Seriously minded historicization efforts have ended until now in hopeless historico-theoretical dead ends. Relativizing and leveling historicization attempts of another opinion end necessarily, by contrast, in an apologetic."

THE DESTRUCTION OF CULTURE

That had to happen. The language of moral terror is simple and clear. Here ends the Greek *logon didonai*. We have become witnesses to destruction of culture, namely, of an extensive negation of the achievements of Hellenism. Because the binding force of the rules of veracity can no longer be established over and throughout the conflict, new obligations will be imposed by moral force. Thence the plague-like virulence of "political correctness" and *Gutmenschentum*[2], with its specific intelligentsia. The moral defamations must con- sequently increase always more. More comfortable than the *logon didonai* is the Habermasian discourse ethic.—"Calumniate audaciously; something always sticks." ✦

TRANSLATOR'S NOTES:

1 *Teleology* is the "doctrine that ends, final causes, or purposes are to be invoked as principles of explanation." (Reese, W.L., *Dictionary of Philosophy and Religion*, Humanities Press Inc., 1980, p 571.) This philosophical view argues that there is design and purpose in the world, and in this way also argues for the existence of God. St. Thomas Aquinas gave that argument's classic expression: "As the arrow is directed by the archer, so the world is directed by an intelligent being." (*Cf.*, *ibid.*, p 570.) Teleological ethics emphasize that the morality of an action is to be judged by its likelihood to achieve a desired good. The classic example of such ethics is utilitarianism. (*Ibid.*, p 571.) Of course, the weakness of teleological ethics is the great likelihood of the ultimate principle becoming, "The ends justify the means." Habermas seems clearly to fall into this moral pit. Egon Flaig clarifies his point with regard to the Dan Diner citation in the next paragraph.

2 "Do-gooder-ism" is an English approximation. *Gutmenschentum* is a pejorative reference to the ideas and behavior of those ubiquitous moral busybodies, most often found among cultural Communists and internationalists, such as the Bilderberg group and their ilk. Some of the things they attempt to impose through "political correctness" and teleological ethics (see above) are issues of global warming/climate change, radical population reduction, an end to nationalism, and worldwide redistribution of wealth.

SOURCES:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Juergen_Habermas

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernst_Nolte [This article also includes an excellent, lengthy account of the *Historikerstreit*.]

Peter Strahl is the pseudonym of a repeat victim of plutocratic ideals in the workplace. Please contact him through TBR, should you wish to learn of his other skills and consequently employ him. Mr. Strahl resides in Kansas. **Egon Flaig** is professor of ancient history at the University of Rostock. His article is an abridged excerpt from the recently appearing book *Is Auschwitz Unique?*, Adebar-Verlage, K., Banzkow, Germany, 2011.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A NATION OF SUCKERS

In his excellent article "A Straight Look at the Second World War," Willis Carto needed only a few pages to pinpoint the life-and-death challenge now facing whites. (January/February 2012 TBR) Not a word is wasted in his clarion call to action. This article needs to be reprinted and widely distributed. [See note from the editor below.—Ed.]

Will it be extermination or aggrandizement for our kind? The choice is ours. Will we be written off as—in Carto's stark phrase—a nation of suckers, or will we finally take the action we must?

Actually we can say that the United States is only one of many nations of suckers. The more general question we need to address is, why did we allow ourselves to reach this predicament?

By the way, on page 8 of that issue, second paragraph, it should read: "In 1914, withe the outbreak of war, Hitler enlisted in the German army. . . ." You had 1919, which I know is a proofing error because the dates are otherwise correct throughout.

"Mero" Aldregin
Maryland

[Extra copies of our January/February 2012 "Straight Look at the Second World War" issue can be ordered singly or in bulk. 1-3 copies are $10 each. Four to seven copies are $9 each. Eight to 19 copies are $8 each. 20 or more copies are reduced to just $5 each. No S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077.—Ed.]

CHURCHILL WAS IN COMBAT

I have a little "gnat-bite" clarification regarding page 8 of your recent issue (Jan./Feb. 2012). Author Willis Carto was of the opinion that Winston Churchill, like FDR, never "served a day in combat."

According to Wikipedia at least, Churchill went to Cuba in 1895 and came under fire on his 21st birthday. (Wikipedia claims he was shot at some 50 times in his life.) The online encyclopedia says that, in 1897, he tried to participate in a Greek-Turkish war, but that war wound down before he could arrive. Then he joined three brigades of the British army fighting a Pashtun tribe in the North West Frontier of India, and wound up under fire for at least an hour.

Later, in Sudan, he took part in the last important British cavalry charge, at the Battle of Omdurman, in September 1898.

Loren Frillig
Louisiana

ANOTHER GREAT ISSUE

Kudos to you for the January/February issue of TBR. I especially enjoyed the magnum opus from Willis Carto on World War II. Please send me 10 extra copies so I can distribute this key information.

Kathy Stewart
West Virginia

HISTORIC TRUTH REPORTING

TBR's historic truth reporting sets us free and puts the revised guilt on those who have to carry the shame. Thank you for your moral courage and leadership. Keep up the good work. All Germans should get up off their knees and stand proudly. They are not the bad guys in the black hats. Germany, we salute you!

Egan Tancre
Florida

I LOVED THIS BOOK

Rabbi Isaac M. Wise is credited with saying, "The modern Jew is the product of the Talmud." Thus to understand Jews, it is clear we must be familiar with the Talmud. Your new book, *From the Temple to the Talmud*, by Harrell Rhome, will open many eyes. The view of the world, myself included, we got in Sunday school is wildly distorted. For example, we were taught that Esther, who gets a whole book in the Old Testament, was one of the greatest queens of all time. In reality, this woman (who was probably imaginary in any case) was a treacherous, murdering female, as Rhome makes clear for the reader in his tale of Purim terror.

That is just the tip of the iceberg, of course. This book could be called "Everything You Ever Wanted to Know About Judaism"—the whole megillah, as our Jewish friends would say. The cat is out of the bag now. I say buy several copies of this book and give it to your friends.

Pat Turner
Virginia

[*From the Temple to the Talmud* ($25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.—Ed.]

RELIABLE ALTERNATIVE

Thank you for giving us a reliable alternative to the establishment glop I see all the time in the mainstream. I read in *American Free Press* (AFP) newspaper recently that *The New York Times* lost $40 million in 2011. And that is to be expected. The paper is useless except for the sports scores and the weather report.

I have been a TBR reader since your first issue back in 1994, and the magazine just seems to keep getting better every year. I am not sure how you do it—but keep on doing it.

We need independent publications like TBR and AFP. I enclose a donation to TBR to be directed toward your publication efforts. I know you'll use it wisely.

Gloria Wallace
Virginia

[For those who do not know, *American Free Press* in Washington, D.C. is a weekly populist newspaper. It is one of the last remaining truly independent newspapers with any clout left in America. A one-year subscription is just $59. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge a subscription.—Ed.]

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments on all sides of the issues to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email TBR: editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length and do prefer letters of 300 words or less. Send us your story ideas as well.

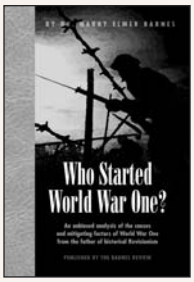

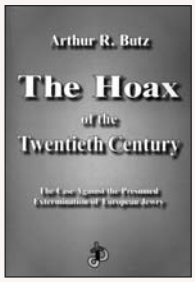

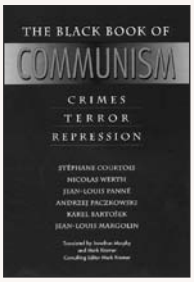

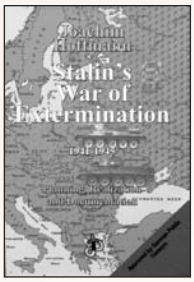

What Really Happened? . . .

Books to Help Decipher the Past and Understand the Present

Who Started World War One? WWI: It was the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. "The Germans started the war"—that is what we have been told by those who wrote the history of World War I. But how much blame should Germany really bear? And what about Austria-Hungary, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France,? What was the complex set of circumstances that blew out of control after the assassination of an archduke of Austria-Hungary? What other options were left to the nations involved? How did England and Germany get involved in these matters? And why were Russia and France so eager for a fight? Follow along as Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of the time—from the perspective of each of the participant nations. Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During And After World War One. By Don Heddesheimer. Six million Jews in Europe threatened with a holocaust. This allegation was spread by sources like *The New York Times*—but the year was 1919! Don Heddesheimer's compact but substantive book documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation Softcover, 144 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #386, *$10* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. With this book Dr. Arthur Butz, professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, has been the first writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the Revisionist perspective in a precise scientific manner. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won the academic dignity Revisionism is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. Softcover, 506 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, *$30* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Black Book of Communism. Still the best resource on the crimes of Communism! A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. Hardback, 1,120 pages, #235, *$47* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

DVD—*Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust.* This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence and interviews with survivors and scholars. It tells how the Soviets resorted to starving the populace by the millions, while simultaneously hiding it from the world. In his works, Dr. Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Stalin. Mace stated such at an international conference on the holocaust in 1982. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for the conquest of Europe in a war of complete extermination. Adolf Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet was censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies sold. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. please add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, or send your payment with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order also online at our shop: www.barnesreview.com.

Cutting-Edge Holocaust Revisionism

Latest books on the Holocaust from THE BARNES REVIEW

Chelmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda

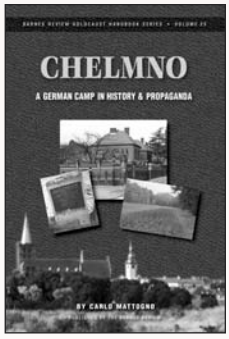

The world's premier Revisionist scholar, Carlo Mattogno, focuses his microscope on Chelmno, the infamous German-run "death camp" located in Poland. It was here that Jewish prisoners were rounded up and mercilessly gassed or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). Or so say the court historians, most of whom have never set foot near the remains of the camp. Mattogno, however, has examined reams of wartime documents and conducted on-site investigations at the Chelmno camp. The resulting book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Mattogno covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelming body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports, coroners' reports, archeological excavations, the crematoria, building plans, official U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts—all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. Softcover, 6 x 9, 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #615, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation

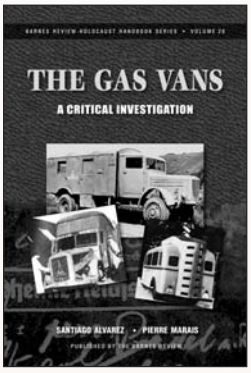

Those who think they know something about the "holocaust" are sure the Nazis deployed mobile gas chambers and used them to exterminate as many as 700,000 innocent victims. Surprisingly, however, up until 2011 no thorough monograph had ever appeared on the topic. Revisionist Santiago Alvarez (along with major contributions from Pierre Marais) has remedied the situation with this tome. *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* asks: Are the witness statements reliable? Are the documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the victims' corpses? In order to get to the truth, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic (presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel); and he has examined the claims made in the mainstream. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Softcover, 390 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, #607, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

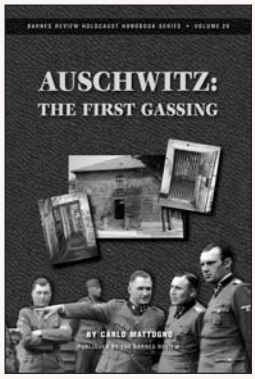

New, updated second edition. For this study, the world's premier Revisionist scholar, Carlo Mattogno, analyzed all available testimonies relating to the first gassing at Auschwitz. The resulting image is quite confusing—even laughable. According to eyewitnesses, the first gassing happened either in spring or August, September or October of 1941, though some say November or December of 1942. The location was either the old crematorium or inside Building 11, or maybe at Birkenau. Eyewitnesses said the victims were Russians or Communist partisans or political commissars or Poles. There were anywhere from 200 to 1,663 victims. The poison gas was administered either through the door or through openings above the doors to the cells. The victims died immediately according to some reports, yet other reports say victims stayed alive for 15 hours. The inconsistencies of eyewitness testimony are shocking. In short, it is evident that those giving the accounts of the first gassing at Auschwitz were either not there, mistaken or lying—and Mattogno exposes the prevaricators. Second expanded and revised edition. Softcover, 6 x 9, 157 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. please add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, or send your payment with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order also online at our shop: www.barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR212

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF OUR SPECIAL WWII ISSUE

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVIII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2012 BARNESREVIEW.COM

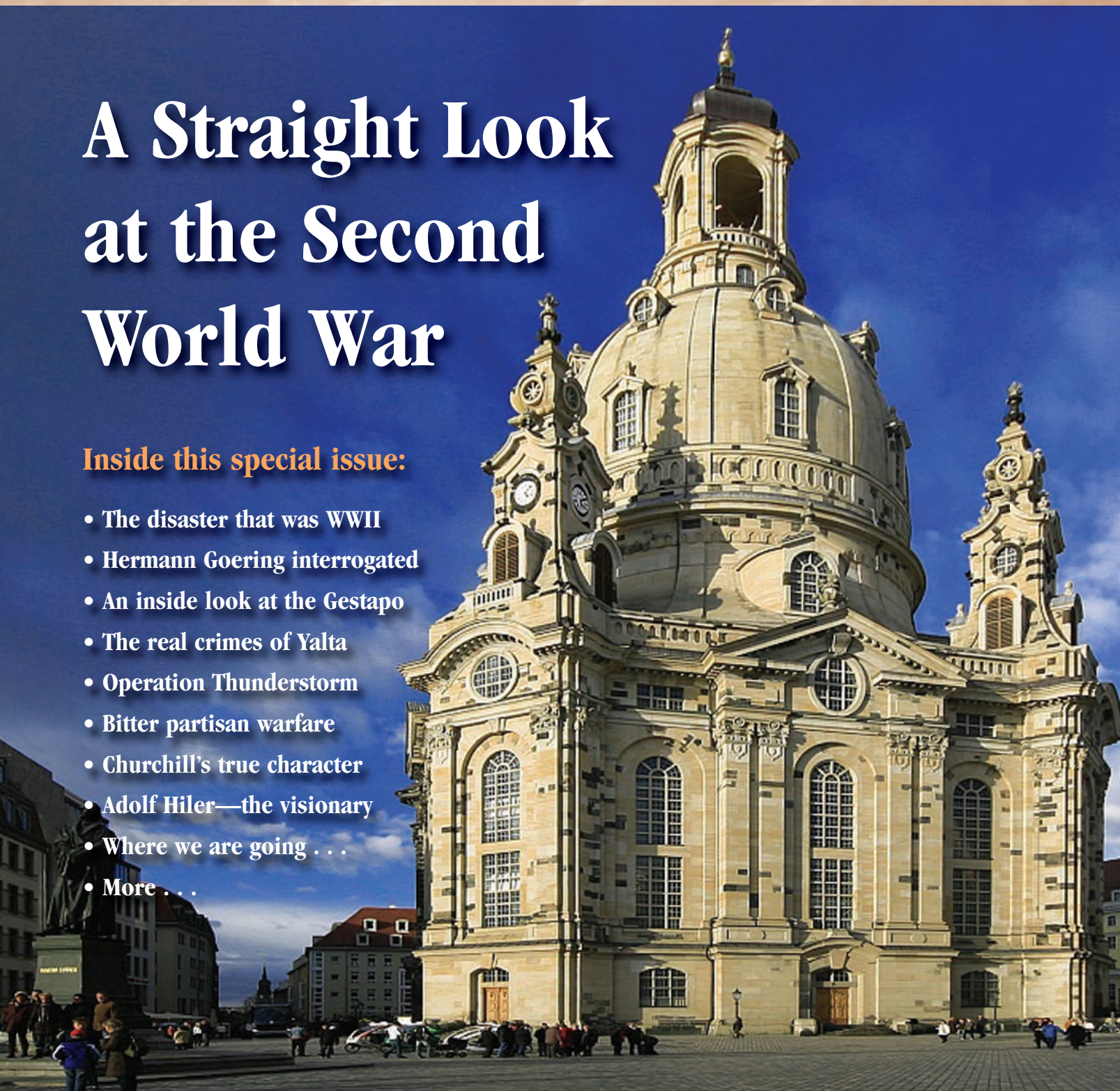

A Straight Look at the Second World War

Inside this special issue:

- The disaster that was WWII
- Hermann Goering interrogated
- An inside look at the Gestapo
- The real crimes of Yalta
- Operation Thunderstorm
- Bitter partisan warfare
- Churchill's true character
- Adolf Hiler—the visionary
- Where we are going . . .
- More . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2012 ❖ Volume XVIII ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

A Straight Look at World War II

By Willis A. Carto

4 World War II was the most destructive conflagration of all time. After more than half a century, it is about time the record was set straight on the global disaster, without any propaganda input from the powers that be. In this essay, TBR publisher Willis A. Carto lays out his case that the worst calamity ever to befall the white race in its long and illustrious history was World War II.

The Interrogation of Hermann Goering

By DeWitt C. Poole & Harold C. Vedeler

18 The former No. 2 man in the National Socialist hierarchy informs two agents of the State Department about Germany's foreign relations during WWII, in a document *KTB Magazine*'s Harry Cooper found in the archives and succeeded in getting declassified for TBR. Nearly lost to history, this remarkable interrogation has never before appeared anywhere in print. Since it is such a remarkable item, rather than editing it for length, we take the measure of presenting it in two parts.

That Blackguard Churchill

By Major Mervyn F. Thurgood

28 He was like a character out of a Gilbert and Sullivan operetta, but it was all tragedy and no comedy with Winston Churchill, the most loathsome creature to ever take control of what used to be "Great" Britain. This walking drunk turned out to be a bloodthirsty psychopath, who ordered the holocaust of innocent civilians and oversaw the collapse of the British empire.

Stalin's Operation Groza

By Daniel W. Michaels

33 Stalin was preparing to occupy Germany and roll over Western Europe even before there was any indication Hitler planned to attack the Soviet Union and years before Hitler's Operation Barbarossa was even conceived. Stalin's plan for conquest of the West was called Operation Thunderstorm, or in Russian, *Operatsiya Groza*. Thankfully, Hitler got wind of this scheme and succeeded in launching a preemptive strike that saved half of Europe from the Bolshevik beasts. . . .

The Real Deal on the Gestapo

Based on the Work of Vincent Reynouard

40 Constantly depicted in the media as the worst thing since the Soviet secret police, the Gestapo, it turns out, was not nearly so evil as we have been told, according to leading French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard. Translated for TBR from the French by Carlos Porter, this article has never before appeared in the English language. (Thanks go also to TBR translator Margaret Huffstickler for her assistance with this article.)

Partisan Warfare in World War II

By Joaquin Bochaca

46 Despite misleading claims in the media, the German Nazis never had guerrilla units fighting in civilian garb. However, the Allies did. The Germans naturally viewed these irregulars as little better than murderers, and responded as the situation required. The whole situation was a truly regrettable "advance" from civilized warfare to utter barbarism, thanks to guerrilla combatants.

The Iron Curtain Drops at Yalta

By Marc Roland

50 Poles, Balts and other Central Europeans were not invited to the Yalta confabulation, where Stalin, with the consent of his patsies, Uncle Sam and John Bull, grabbed himself an empire. FDR showed up for the meeting, half dead, and Winston Churchill was there, drunk out of his gourd, to represent the British empire that he had destroyed. The diseased monster and the drunk seemed to think they needed the USSR to beat Japan. Stalin, who although totally evil was no fool, took the goodies and then waited until Japan was on its last leg before declaring war on that island nation, wanting to be in on the looting of the Land of the Rising Sun . . .

Where We Were; Where We Are

By Dr. William Pierce

56 Here is a look back at the last century or so, by the late leader of the National Alliance, an organization that advocated for the American majority. His message is as timely as ever.

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Hope for the future—3
Adolf Hitler: The Visionary—16-17
Goering's Views on War—21
Winnie the War Criminal—29
History You May Have Missed—49
TBR Index for 2011—60-61
Letters to the Editor—62

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Greg Johnson, Ph.D., *San Francisco, California*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Rev. Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse, *Warrenton, Virginia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Tôben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVII)	
3-Ring Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

WWII & the Future of the White Race

This time around, the staff has compiled a special theme issue for your edification, composed almost entirely from material on World War II. The brainchild of TBR editor and publisher Willis A. Carto, who fought in the Asian theater in World War II and received a bullet wound courtesy of a Japanese sniper, this issue is built around his monograph "A Straight Look at the Second World War." As Willis points out without varnish, World War II was a colossal disaster for the white race. In that war over 55 million white civilians and military personnel were slaughtered—many in the prime of life—and a preponderance of them at the hands of their racial brethren.

All philosophizing aside, since the shooting stopped in World War II, life on planet Earth has been an uphill battle for the race that can best be credited for civilizing this chunk of rock we live upon. But we are a resilient people and have bounced back from many disasters in our long history, as you will see from the editorial on page 3.

In this issue you will also find a recently declassified document, obtained for TBR by *KTB Magazine*'s Harry Cooper, in which previously unpublished notes from the interrogation of Herman Goering are detailed. In this issue we publish part one of the interrogation, with part two scheduled for our next issue.

We also have, for the first time in English, a piece based on the extensive work of French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard on the true nature of the Gestapo. There are definitely some surprises here.

Then, too, you'll read—also for the first time in English—an article by the "Sage of Catalonia" (TBR editorial board member Joaquin Bochaca) on the vicious partisan war waged throughout WWII.

Also, American Marc Roland presents a never-before-published article on the true nature of the crimes of FDR and Churchill at Yalta, while Canadian Major Mervyn Thurgood gives us a sampling from his paper on the besotted British Prime Minister Winston Churchill.

And don't miss TBR mainstay Daniel Michaels as he discusses Operation Thunderstorm—the Soviet plan to invade and conquer Europe in 1941. We have in previous issues discussed at length Hitler's Operation Barbarossa, but this is the first time TBR has examined in detail Stalin's plans for the conquest of Europe.

And finally, we wind things up with a commentary from Dr. William Pierce (1933-2002), who summarizes where whites were as a race two or three generations ago, and where we stand in the eyes of history in this generation. He also tells us how we got here.

Note also that extra copies of this issue—"A Straight Look at the Second World War"—are available in bulk: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No S&H in the U.S. See page 64 for order form. ✦

—Paul Angel, Managing Editor

YOU CAN'T KEEP A GOOD RACE DOWN

The white race has been dealt a lot of serious blows in its long and illustrious history. Evidently, for instance, it was a comet that was the culprit that wiped out the relatives of the European Solutreans in North America some 17,000 years ago after they introduced sophisticated projectile point technology to the Americas. Kennewick man and others show that whites were not once—but twice—the earliest inhabitants of the Americas. It appears this second group of aboriginal whites was genocided; massacred by the frequently cannibalistic invaders.

And, much later, of course, there was the Black Plague, the dreaded disease that depopulated large swaths of Europe in the Middle Ages. Approximately 100 million white Europeans perished.

And, more recently, many white nations have been nearly wiped out by holocausts in the last 75 years, including but not limited to the Bolshevik holocaust of 21 million white, Christian Russians, the sanctioned murder of several million Germans by the Allies after World War II, and, of course, the ongoing genocide in the Holy Land which threatens to wipe out what remains of Christendom in Palestine.

So we would all agree that we whites have had a long and tough battle for survival. But one thing is for certain: World War II, discussed at length in this issue by Willis Carto and others, was one of the worst holocausts of white people to ever occur. But, even from that horrid war—55 million dead and a continent in ruins—the white race has bounced back surprisingly well, despite what the naysayers say.

Our cover is symbolic of this amazing resurgence. It shows the historic architectural marvel, the Frauenkirche ("Church of Our Lady") of Dresden, a classic baroque Lutheran cathedral building, originally constructed in the first half of the 18th century, a place where Johann Sebastian Bach once strode (and played his great works on its organ). The magnificent Frauenkirche of Dresden seemingly met its end on Feb. 13, 1945 when the Allied firebombing of Dresden began. The church held up for two days and two nights as 650,000 incendiary bombs were dropped upon the defenseless city, filled with refugees. Temperatures from the Allied firebombing became so high that the Frauenkirche fell into ruins. Some bits of the church were reduced to rubble—but the altar and the chancel still stood. The scorched stones would lie in a heap in the center of the city for the next 45 years. The Communists refused to allow the Germans to rebuild it.

After German reunification in 1989, efforts to rebuild the Frauenkirche began in earnest, starting with a citizens' initiative but quickly growing into a group, privately funded, that campaigned hard for the requisite funds to rebuild and restore the great baroque church to its original state.

The original blueprints for the Frauenkirche were used, and the foundation was laid in 1994. Architects and engineers and historians reused about 3,800 of the original stones in the rebuilding. The restoration was completed in late 2005, in time for Dresden's 800th anniversary celebration in 2006.

The phoenix-like rebirth of the Frauenkirche is emblematic of how you can't keep a great race down, especially Germans. We whites have had a horrid century, but there are encouraging signs that our people are waking up to who the tyrants really are. Such phenomena as the Occupy Wall Street movement, which has spread all over America and much of the world, give us hope that people of all ethnicities are waking up to the realization that it is, and always had been, the bankers, moneylenders and the plutocratic parasites of society who sow the majority of the racial discord on this planet. Rest assured, there can be a wonderful future ahead for our posterity if we, like the Dresdeners, just put our nose to the grindstone and do what must be done to save our culture. ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

On this page are pictured three photos of the Frauenkirche in Dresden. Above, the church as it appeared after the firebombing of the city in February 1945. At right, the reconstruction progresses. And at the very top, the church after its rededication in 2006. Like the church itself, Germany has risen from the ashes of WWII and is once again one of the strongest economic powerhouses on the globe.

A Straight Look at the Second World War

By Willis A. Carto

What follows is an attempt to set the historical record straight, without influence from the powers that be. By this phrase, I do not exclude the influence and power of organized Jewry, which is heavily involved in the sad history of the Aryan West. Further, I believe that liberals who do not recognize this influence are a part, knowing it or not, of the cosmopolitan array dedicated to exterminating our race forever.[1] Reader comments appreciated.

It is now 67 years after the holocaust known as World War II. Perhaps it is time to look at it truthfully. America is in big trouble. The unpayable national debt is only a small part of it. Fact is, the white world is in big trouble. Not only America, but Europe—the homeland of the white race—is facing mortal danger. It's life or death for the white race—the race that for all its faults created Western civilization.[2]

The so-called victors of World War II won that costly struggle for the survival of Stalinist Russia and killed the very movement in Europe that was specifically dedicated to—and was accomplishing—the destruction of Communist Russia—the National Socialist movement created and led by Adolf Hitler.

Worse, the Allies—Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin—then proceeded to perpetrate crimes upon the survivors unparalleled in Europe since Genghis Khan. Probably 3 million innocent Europeans perished from torture, murder, exposure and starvation after the hostilities ended.[3]

These atrocities were directed by the Allied supreme commander, Dwight Eisenhower, a protégé of financier Bernard Baruch,[4] known at the time as "king of the Jews." It was Baruch who influenced Roosevelt to promote Eisen-

Above, U.S. soldiers wounded during the Normandy invasion. Overall on D-Day, 9,000 American boys were casualties—killed, crippled, blinded and maimed. Willis Carto, author of this article, was in the Pacific theater and earned a Purple Heart for his wounds. Rumor has it, his battalion would have been among the first to land in the home islands of Japan if that invasion had gone ahead, and that would probably have been the end of him. Having seen warfare "up close and personal," Carto knows, as all populists and nationalists should realize, war is a thing to be avoided, not reveled in as most American leaders do now.

hower, a desk bureaucrat who had never seen combat, over the heads of 1,109 officers superior to him in experience, competence and seniority to take supreme command of the hostilities. Ike's superior was in fact not FDR but the "king of the Jews."

At least 55 million people were killed in Europe in this war, not counting at least 60 million who were killed by the Communists for political or racial reasons in the Soviet Union before and during WWII. This number includes the gifted and handsome Russian aristocracy. Of these martyrs, almost all were non-Jewish Aryan.[5]

The Allied supreme commander, Eisenhower, illegally crowded a million captured German soldiers into open fields surrounded by barbwire in subfreezing weather. Without shelter, without food, without even toilet facilities, they died in misery. Civilians who tried to feed them were shot, on direct orders from Ike.

Of course, Wehrmacht soldiers who surrendered to the Russians fared as badly—most died in Siberia or were tortured. The Soviet Union never signed the Geneva Conventions. See Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *Gulag Archipelago.*

James Bacque, in his *Other Losses,* documents this horror with the appalling facts. Giles MacDonogh—heavily prejudiced against Germans—cannot deny what happened in his *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation.* Dr. Austin App has written more than one short booklet about American atrocities visited upon helpless German civilians. (See bibliography at end of article.)

AMERICAN ATROCITIES

Edward L. van Roden served in World War II as chief of the Military Justice Division for the European theater. Van Roden was appointed in 1948 to an extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Germany. Here is an excerpt of what van Roden wrote:

> American investigators at the U.S. court in Dachau, Germany used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal. . . . We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked. . . . The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second-and third-hand testimony was admitted. . . .
>
> Lt. Perl of the prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain complete evidence. Perl told the court. "We had a tough case to crack, and we had to use persuasive methods." He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various "expedients including some violence and mock trials." He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods.
>
> The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in soli-

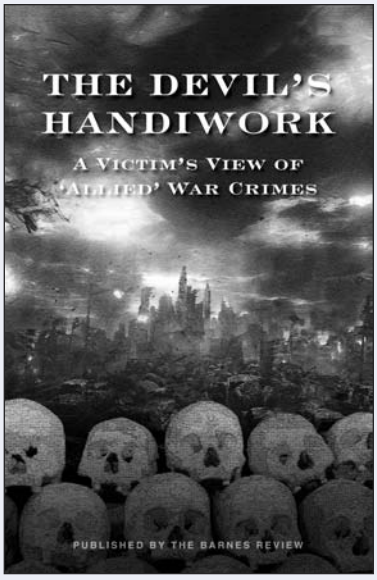

EDITED BY JOHN TIFFANY

Nazi War Crimes & Allied Barbarism

An excerpt from the writings of the Rev. Herbert L. Brown

"Most of the journalists or correspondents reporting the news of World War II charged Germany with committing hideous crimes against humanity . . . to justify a reason for the Western Allies to declare war. This charge is very seldom outlined in detail. In reference to the war crimes, never in history has there ever been such revenge revealed. In spite of our vaunted 'democracy,' our country's hands were not free from blood and crime. When a courageous individual serving his own country in all honesty and patriotism is considered 'criminal' by his enemy, then the rules of justice are parallel with barbarism."

This excerpt is taken from the book *The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of Allied War Crimes*, edited and published by TBR and based upon several booklets Rev. Brown (now deceased) wrote decades ago. Brown's original work has been updated and combined into this impressive 275-page illustrated volume. To order send $20 plus $5 S&H inside the United States to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. You can also order online at www.barnesreview.com.

tary confinement for three, four and five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time. . . .

Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him and beat him with rubber hoses. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was standard operating procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.

One 18-year-old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering: "I will not utter another lie." When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However, the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

ADOLF HITLER

One of the most remarkable persons in European history was born in the small town of Linz, Austria, on April 20, 1889. From boyhood his friends knew that he was special. His closest friend was August Kubizek, whose book *The Young Hitler I Knew* is a fount of information concerning this person, and it is highly recommended for interested parties.

Kubizek relates incidents where Hitler would—as if seeing visions—tell his friend how he intended to rebuild Linz and his architectural plans for the entire area.

Art was Hitler's chosen calling and he supported himself before World War I in Vienna by selling his. A Texan, Billy Price, has published a book containing about a thousand of these interesting pencil sketches and watercolors. (See pages 16-17 for a few examples of Hitler's artwork.)

Many of Hitler's attributes are acknowledged, such as his incredible memory, his physical courage, his speaking ability, his ability to charm persons on a one-on-one basis and his political acumen.

What writers who are unfriendly do not wish to recognize, however, are his profound and detailed knowledge of

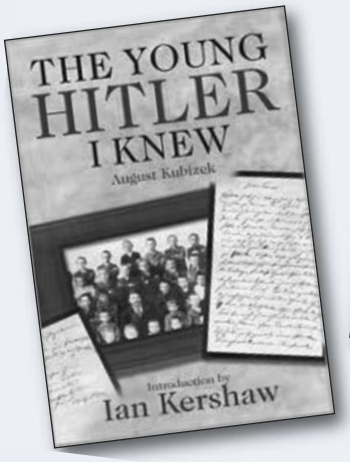

AUGUST KUBIZEK

A book about Hitler unlike any other:

The Young Hitler I Knew

What's so special about this new edition of August Kubizek's book? This is the first edition to be published in English since 1955 and it corrects many silly changes made to earlier editions of the book for reasons of political correctness. It also includes important sections which were excised from the original English translation. Kubizek met Adolf Hitler in 1904 while they were both competing for standing room at the opera. Their mutual passion for music created a strong bond, and over the next four years they became close friends. Kubizek describes a reticent young man, painfully shy, yet capable of bursting into hysterical fits of anger if anyone disagreed with him. The two boys would often talk for hours on end; Hitler found Kubizek to be a very good listener, a worthy confidant. In 1908 Kubizek moved to Vienna and shared a room with Hitler at Stumpergasse 29/2. During this time, Hitler tried to get into art school, but he was unsuccessful. With his money fast running out, he found himself sinking to the lower depths of the city: an unkind world of isolation and "constant unappeasable hunger." Hitler moved out of the flat in November, without leaving a forwarding address; Kubizek did not meet his friend again until 1938. *The Young Hitler I Knew* tells the story of an extraordinary friendship, and gives fascinating insight into Hitler's character during these formative years. A must for Revisionists. Introduction by Ian Kershaw. Hardback, 298 pages, #513, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping rates to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or all 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, Mastercard, American Express or Discover card. Shop online at www.barnesreview.com.

history and historical personalities, his strong sense of fairness, his pronounced interest in art and architecture, his talent as a first-class military strategist, his idealism and his justified determination to redress the punitive Versailles Treaty that had crippled Germany after World War I.

In 1919, with the outbreak of war, Hitler enlisted in the German army and by so doing made the political statement that he detested the Austrian royal leadership and considered himself German.

Hitler's military record is outstanding. This was before tactical commanders could use telephone or radio to issue orders or otherwise communicate to coordinate the army's units. To get messages from commanders to commander required a soldier of uncommon dependability and courage. Hitler volunteered for this job and went through every major battle during that harrowing period, repeatedly going through the worst of the fighting. He was gassed in 1914 and wounded in the leg in 1916. These battles include Ypres (Oct. 14-17, 1914), Neure Chapelle (March 10-13, 1915), Arras (April 9-June 16, 1917), Passchendalle (July-Nov., 1917) and Somme (Oct. 1916).

In contrast, neither Roosevelt nor Churchill ever served a day in combat. Churchill was a newspaper reporter and was captured in South Africa in 1899 by Boers, but all he did was to hold up his arms and surrender.

After the war, the British blockaded Germany in order to starve to death as many Germans as possible. Realizing that only leadership could meet this mortal crisis, Hitler looked around for a political movement, a movement with capable leadership that he could support. After considerable effort, he found a fledgling party, the National Socialist German Workers Party (Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei; NSDAP). He joined as member No. 7. Meanwhile, at least 763,000 Germans were purposefully starved to death.

Soon, he discovered that he had a talent for public speaking and political leadership. The subsequent story of the growth of the NSDAP is fantastic. Before long, meetings at which Hitler spoke were attended by thousands. Communists—who were well organized—tried to break up the meetings and the outdoor rallies using brutal violence but the NS membership was always ready for these tactics and, in defending their right to exist, developed their own street army, the *Sturmabteilung* (SA).

Many German workingmen who had been beguiled by the well-financed Communists gravitated to the NSDAP with its strong message of nationalism and patriotism.

Britain's traditional policy regarding the continent was "balance of power," meaning that it would support the weaker nation or coalition on the mainland and play off the power combines against each other, thus freeing Britain to further aggrandize itself on the 17/20ths of the globe it then controlled.

In spite of these facts, Hitler had no animus against Britain, and he made it clear in his *Mein Kampf* as well as in many speeches and in his foreign policy that he wanted peace with this nation, whose Anglo-Saxon and Keltic peoples were so closely related to Germans. Let the British rule their empire on which the Sun never set and give him a free hand on the continent so that he could turn his attention to the vital job of keeping the Soviet Union at bay. Hitler knew that Stalin's strategy was to conquer Europe (including the British Isles) and add it to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR). Hitler was far too smart to entertain any idea of "conquering the world." His motives, in other words, were good.

Hitler had no animus against Britain, and he made it clear in his writings as well as in many speeches and in his foreign policy.

Hitler wanted peace, but his sin was that he recognized the corrosive, destructive influence of the Rothschild-Zionist-Jewish presence in Europe and tried to do something about it. In their eyes, this was intolerable, and the British declaration of war against Germany on Sept. 3, 1939 was the answer to the perceived problem.

Today there are few if any historians who do not agree that the Versailles Treaty imposed on Germany after World War I was extremely one-sided and practically guaranteed another war.

Following its traditional policy, on Sept. 3, 1939, England allied itself with Communist Russia and declared war on a Germany that did everything possible to avoid hostilities. Rothschild-Jewish pressure on England was irresistible. And while Roosevelt was promising America over and over again in his fireside chats, "I say to you again and again and again that your boys will not be sent to a foreign war," he was scheming with Churchill to do precisely that.

Before the war, Jewish organizations—supported by the international press—screamed that Hitler was exterminating Jews by the millions. This is exactly what the Jews claimed during World War I, and they used the same number then: 6 million. [See *The First Holocaust* by Don Heddesheimer.]

Of course, this was a blatant lie. True, Hitler imprisoned

Hitler Responds to the Jewish Declaration of War on Germany

On April 1, 1933, a week after Hitler assumed power in Germany, he ordered a boycott of Jewish shops, banks, offices and department stores. Judea had declared war on Germany on March 24. The Hitlerian boycott was followed by a rapid series of laws which restricted the rights of Jews, some of which are listed here: On April 7, the Law of the Restoration of the Civil Service was introduced. It made "Aryanism" a requirement for holding a civil service position. All Jews holding such positions were dismissed or forced to retire. On April 22, Jews were prohibited from serving as patent lawyers and from serving as doctors in state-run insurance institutions. On Sept. 29, Jews were banned from all cultural and entertainment activities including literature, art, film and theater. In early Oct. 1933, Jews were prohibited from being journalists, and all newspapers were placed under Nazi control.

some minorities who were opposed to his policies, including Communists and religious zealots, to avoid sabotage of the German war effort, exactly as FDR imprisoned the Japanese in camps across the United States.

The Big Lie of the so-called "Holocaust" has netted Jews not only billions of dollars in U.S. and German coin but additional billions in German goods, such as highly advanced submarines and weapons, not to mention a very valuable piece of real estate in Palestine plus the tearful sympathy of American and European media and politicians.

GERMAN WAR AIMS

Hitler's war aims were to defend Germany from England's (and later, America's) invasion and to exterminate Soviet Communism. He and the German foreign minister, von Ribbentrop, made every conceivable diplomatic effort to placate England, Hitler finally resorting to sending his deputy Rudolf Hess as a last-ditch effort for peace in the West. When Hess arrived in Britain in May 1941, Churchill refused to see him. Hess was locked up for the rest of the war and the rest of his life. Failing to die naturally, he was murdered by a British assassin in his cell in 1987 at Spandau Prison at the age of 92. [See TBR July/August 2001.—Ed.]

FDR WANTED WAR

Why would America enter the European war when no interests of the country were remotely threatened? The simple answer is that the Roosevelt administration was heavily laden with Jews, as has been documented by Elizabeth Dilling in her books and newsletters of 1934 and later. And Roosevelt was guaranteed a third and fourth term.

Mrs. Dilling, a concert-level harpist, mother and socialite in Chicago, traveled to Russia in 1931 to see the great Communist experiment for herself. Deeply shocked by what she saw, and the conditions the people had to endure, she dedicated her life to exposing Communism, especially its influence in America. In 1936 she wrote *The Roosevelt Red Record and Its Background*[6], and in it listed over 100 extreme liberals/Communists in the Roosevelt administration, most of them Jewish. [See the Sept./Oct. 2008 issue of THE

BARNES REVIEW for "Russia & the Jews" by Udo Walendy, "Nobel Prize Winner's Writings Still Banned," which describes the prejudice against Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, a Russian. Solzhenitsyn was imprisoned for a total of 11 years by Stalin for his anti-Communist writings including his factual histories of the support that Jews gave to the system. Some of his writings are difficult if not impossible to be found in the U.S. or in the English language.—Ed.]

Numerous times Hitler warned Britain that entering the hostilities would bankrupt England and cost it its empire. Hitler regarded the British empire, like the Catholic Church, as an element of world stability. His words were lost in the Jewish cacophony for war. The Britons Oswald Moseley, John Amery, Arnold Leese and others made similar arguments directly to the British people.

Hitler's far-seeing strategy was anathema to the lords of England as well as to the powerful Rothschild-Jewish entity that ruled the Bank of England and its separate enclave, the City of London, which most definitely is not that big metropolis on the Thames River but another entity entirely—the financial hub of the Rothschild world empire.

Meanwhile, for the most part, the American media was conditioning the public for war, to the extent of telling gullible taxpayers to draw their window shades at night so as to not permit light from the lights inside their houses to be seen and so guide Nazi bombers to them. Yes, we had blackouts in Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Fort Wayne was 4,000 miles from Germany, making a round trip of 8,000 miles—a feat impossible for any airplane of the day. But what citizen would bother to dispute the facts reported in their daily paper? Would the "free press" lie so blatantly?

A NATION OF SUCKERS

Unfortunately, white Americans have a messianic complex and publicists can easily manipulate them into spending billions for crusades for everlasting peace if they support an internationalist foreign policy, so profitable for the war makers. Who wants to be called an isolationist? Thus, today we have troops in 135 countries around the globe interfering in the domestic affairs of people who wish to be left alone. This is worse than useless; it sows seeds of mistrust and hatred and manufactures terrorists and more war. But it also feeds the profits of corporations that manufacture tanks, guns, planes, ships and other war materiel. Bankers love war and debt financing, and war pays the salaries of thousands of bureaucrats who work in the Pentagon and offices around the globe.

WHAT DID A NOBEL PRIZE WINNER WRITE THAT GOT HIS BOOK BANNED?

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose *Gulag Archipelago* blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner. (He is still one of the best-selling Russian authors in the West.) Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled Two Hundred Years Together. Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused quite a stir, particularly amongst the Zionist community. Volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, was thoroughly suppressed in the English-speaking world. But here is a detailed review/synopsis of that banned book in English—the only one we know of. Sections include: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in Communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and seven more eye-opening chapters. Bulk sale prices: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each for mass distribution. Call our D.C. office at 202-547-5586 for distribution opportunities.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add $15 S&H. Outside the U.S., please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You can obtain copies of these issues by calling toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charging to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover.

There are at least 8,000 bureaucrats employed in the Pentagon. Many drive 200 miles each day to and from work. While the rest of America wallows in unemployment and recession, the Washington, D.C. area is prosperous. War and debt mean prosperity for millions, no matter that our bipartisan foreign policy is programmed for defeat and national bankruptcy.

ROOSEVELT'S MASTER PLAN

FDR wanted a third and then a fourth term, and he knew the only way this could be accomplished would be to get America into war. As stated, with Churchill, he plotted exactly that.

Tyler Kent, an American citizen, was a code clerk stationed in London. He transmitted communications between Churchill and Roosevelt and was very alarmed, seeing that the two were plotting war. He kept copies, planning to give them to senators, such as Burton K. Wheeler, who were leaders in the effort to keep America out of war. His plan was discovered, and he was arrested by Churchill's orders and illegally kept in a British jail without trial for the duration of the war. Nothing could be permitted to stand in the way of war. [See TBR January/February 2011.—Ed.]

Knowing that Hitler had no intention of attacking the U.S. or even England, Roosevelt adopted a devilish scheme: He would take "the back door to war" (the title of Dr. Charles Callan Tansill's magnum opus) and get the Japanese to attack the U.S.

Japan needed oil, and the closest was in the South Pacific. FDR knew that was the pressure point to bend Japan to his will—to leave no other option to Japan but to attack the United States.

FDR's scheme—with which Churchill was totally familiar—worked. Roosevelt knew that the Japanese would do almost anything to avoid war with the U.S. because American code breakers were monitoring all of Japan's secret communications between Tokyo and their diplomats. Through its Ambassador Kichisaburo Nomura, Prince Konoye and Minister of Foreign Affairs Yosuke Matsuoka, Japan made every effort to ensure friendly relations with the U.S.

FDR knew well in advance that the Japanese would attack Pearl Harbor, and he cheerfully sacrificed the lives of 3,000 men, four battleships and much more, including the reputations of Adm. Husband Kimmel and Gen. Walter Short, who he criminally blamed for the attack, permitting his treason to go unknown and unpunished. As Roosevelt said, Dec. 7, 1941 is indeed "a day which will live in infamy"—Franklin Delano Roosevelt's infamous treason.

Get extra copies of this blockbuster WWII theme issue to hand out to friends, scholars, family & others

This special theme issue of THE BARNES REVIEW for January/February 2012, entitled "A Straight Look at the Second World War," is a great primer for anyone you know who is interested in WWII or a history buff who has a skeptical streak. The core of this issue is TBR publisher Willis A. Carto's seminal article taking an unvarnished look at World War II and how the war did more to set the white race back than any other event in history. This issue also includes: An official U.S. document—recently declassified just for TBR—detailing a portion of the U.S. interrogation of Hermann Goering at Nuremberg; an uncensored analysis of the dreaded Gestapo by French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard; an insider's analysis of a new book by a Russian Revisionist and its take on Operation Thunderstorm—Stalin's plan to invade Europe in 1941; an exclusive article by Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca on WWII partisan warfare; and much more. Extra copies of TBR's exciting January/February 2012—"A Straight Look at the Second World War"—are available for bulk purchase. Cost is as follows: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Send request with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Roosevelt knew that the American people were overwhelmingly opposed to war. His plan was not merely a contemptuous repudiation of the electorate, but done with full knowledge that the war would cost millions of American, German and other lives. But his unnatural lust for a third term seized him.

His partner in this crime was Winston Churchill, prime minister of Great Britain. In his sober moments, which were very few, Churchill was a master of words. Churchill loved war and killing for the sport of it. [See story page 28.—Ed.]

By 1938, when he was 64 years old, Churchill had so lived beyond his means that his creditors prepared to foreclose on him. He was faced with the prospect of the forced sale of his luxurious country estate, Chartwell.

At this hour of crisis a dark and mysterious figure entered Churchill's life. He was Henry Strakosch, a multimillionaire Jew who had acquired a fortune speculating in South African mining ventures after his family had migrated to that country from eastern Austria. Strakosch stepped forward and advanced Churchill a loan of 150,000 pounds sterling just in time to save his estate from the auctioneer. In the years that followed, Strakosch served as Churchill's adviser and confidant but miraculously managed to avoid the spotlight of publicity, which thenceforth illuminated Churchill's again-rising political career.

In his sober moments, which were very few, Churchill was a master of words. Churchill loved war and killing for the sport of it.

It must be said that hard thought was never Churchill's forte because he was always either drunk or nearly so. Alcoholism was not the only eccentric characteristic of this strange man, who would often greet visitors stark naked. But Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin were the warlords of World War II, and to them must go the primary responsibility for the results—the greatest disaster in the history of Europe and the white race.

Every time he was told that German bombers were *en route*, and even though he initiated the policy of bombing civilians, a policy Hitler abhorred, Churchill fled London.

The two leaders were both manifestly unfit for power. FDR was sick in body and mind, and Churchill was a sot.

British and American bombers carpeted German cities with millions of explosives and incendiary bombs. They made little effort to target railheads, factories, docks or military installations. They deliberately killed millions of civilians. The flames of a burning Hamburg were a mile high. According to David Irving, Dresden—an undefended art city—was totally destroyed along with at least 18,375 inhabitants, mostly children, women, and cripples, 16,130 were injured and 350,000 people made homeless; 35,000 were missing. No one knows how many of these were killed.

Such mass murder (genocide) is supposedly outlawed by the Geneva Convention, but that meant nothing to Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin. {See David Irving's *Apocalypse 1945* and others. For more see page 43 of this issue.—Ed.]

In one leaflet headlined *Kill*, Soviet propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg incited Soviet soldiers to treat Germans as subhuman. The final paragraph concludes:

> The Germans are not human beings. From now on the word German means to us the most terrible oath. From now on the word German strikes us to the quick. We shall not speak anymore. We shall not get excited. We shall kill. If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day. . . .
>
> If you cannot kill your German with a bullet kill him with your bayonet. If there is calm on your part of the front, or if you are waiting for the fighting, kill a German in the meantime. If you leave a German alive, the German will hang a Russian and rape a Russian woman. If you kill one German, kill another—there is nothing more amusing for us than a heap of German corpses. Do not count days, do not count kilometers. Count only the number of Germans killed by you.
>
> Kill the German—that is your grandmother's request. Kill the German—that is your child's prayer. Kill the German—that is your motherland's loud request. Do not miss. Kill.

SUICIDE OF THE WEST

The war that followed—as was World War I—must be seen as a civil war in the West; 8.5 million American, British and continental European troops were killed in WWI and 43 million in WWII. The civilian count in WWI is about 13 million and 38 million in WWII. The dysgenic effect of these needless wars is incalculable. Before birth control became feasible and popular, losses like this would be made up naturally by the high birth rate. But not today.

Many millions of white children of the dead have never been born. Their absence has to a large extent been made up by non-white immigrants into America and Europe, both legal and illegal, and the influx of nonwhites grows daily. No more is America a white, Aryan nation; in fact, today the

Widespread race riots across France (shown above) and other European nations during the summer of 2010, perpetrated by immigrants from Africa and the Mideast, demonstrated the folly of ushering in tens of thousands of aliens—whose culture, race, religion and social norms differ drastically from those of the host nation—into one's country. But still, Western politicians continue to encourage this racially suicidal practice, unconcerned that their decisions are rewriting the future of the white race and giving it a not-so-happy ending, not only for Aryans, but the rest of the world as well.

dialog regarding immigration forbids the factor of race from even being mentioned in our Jewish-controlled media. The Marxist rule of political correctness is the norm.

Lenin, Stalin and the other (mostly Jewish) leaders in Communist Russia murdered some 60 million Russians, particularly the pro-Western Aryan aristocracy, symbolized by the Christian royal family of Czar Nicholas. [See TBR Sept./Oct. 2008.—Ed.]

Regardless of persons like Tom Brokaw (who referrs to WWII as "the good war," it was unnecessary, and all belligerents—Great Britain, America and Russia included—lost. American Francis Yockey pointed out that to win a war, a power must gain resources, strength and prosperity. Since 1939, all three major powers who started and fought it have declined into a pit of escalating inflation, unpayable debt, national bankruptcy, loss of national character, the immigration of millions of aliens and a highly questionable future.

The mass killing of Germans and other Europeans has paved the way for the legal and illegal immigration of not only Muslims but black Africans, even to countries as far removed from Africa as Finland. This has vastly increased the welfare budget and crime. European cities that once were clean and orderly today are ridden with trash and derelicts. A former resident of London reports that the streets resemble those in Nairobi, Kenya. Manfred Roeder reports that the EU plans to bring to Europe some 60 million more black Africans. Any plan to halt this torrent to Europe of this plague is attacked by the media as "Hitlerism."

THE FUTURE

To most Americans, war is an exciting game. They watch the suffering and the action safely on television, radio, newspapers and magazines with the "Tom Brokaws" exulting.

But what do they profit? Death, debt and the ever-tightening yoke of Jewish political and economic supremacy.

Any sensible white person, if aware at all of what is hap-

pening, has to acknowledge the truth. His race, which is responsible for Western civilization, is on the defensive and retreating before an army of racial and cultural aliens.

The racial crisis cannot be ignored further. Whites must brave the Bronx cheers and profanity from liberals and Jews and face the problem squarely or civilization is lost.

The future for the U.S. seems clear: The McCarran-Walter immigration law has been repealed and no more are immigrants let into America mainly from Europe. Today, America is taking in millions of non-whites from everywhere, legal and illegal. These invaders have no cultural or racial compatibility with the Aryan whites who founded, civilized and developed this continent. Without racial and cultural homogeneity, there can be no rational government in any country, only efforts to arbitrate among groups until the inevitable anarchy.

Is the future therefore hopeless? Is the white race doomed? Of course not, just the opposite. Today, whites are confronted with major difficulties, and that is good, not bad. The problems we have are a trumpet call to awaken. At last we have a challenge. It is literally life or death for our kind. Political liberalism is a thing of the past. Jewish influence is intolerable and must be quashed by whatever means. We mean to survive and that means only this: Unconditional defeat for our enemies and unconditional victory for the next phase of white aggrandizement. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY

APP, DR. AUSTIN: *History's Most Terrifying Peace*, 1946.
The Six Million Swindle 1973, Boniface Press.
A Straight Look at the Third Reich, 1975, Boniface Press.
BACQUE, JAMES: *Other Losses,* 1999, Little Brown & Co.
BARNES, HARRY ELMER: *In Quest of Truth and Justice,* 1972, Ralph Myles.
Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace, 1953, Caxton Printers.
Pearl Harbor After a Quarter Century, 1968, Inst. for Historical Review.
BAUR, HANS: *Hitler at My Side,* 1968, Eichler Publ. Co. chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a WWI ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Soviets after WWII. What a life. His autobiography is an adventure story. HB, 230 pp, $25 from TBR.
BEARSE, RAY & READ, ANTHONY: *Conspirator,* 1992, Papermac.
CHAMBERLIN, WILLIAM HENRY: *America's Second Crusade,* 1950, Henry Regnery.
COLBY, BENJAMIN: *Twas a Famous Victory*, 1974, Arlington House.
COLE, WAYNE S.: *Charles Lindbergh and the Battle Against American Intervention in World War II,* 1974, Harcourt Brace.
CROCKER, GEORGE N.: *Roosevelt's Road to Russia,* 1959, Henry Regnery.
DOENECKE, JUSTUS D.: *Not to the Swift,* 1979, Associated University Presses
DUKE, DAVID: *Jewish Supremacism,* 2003, Free Speech Press.
EGGLESTON, GEORGE T.: *Roosevelt, Churchill and the World War II Opposition,* 1979 Devin-Adair.
EPSTEIN, JULIUS: *Operation Keelhaul,* 1973, Devin-Adair.
GANNON, MICHAEL: *Pearl Harbor Betrayed*, 2001, Henry Holt.
GREAVES, PERCY L.: *Pearl Harbor: The Seeds and Fruits of Infamy,* 2010, Ludwig Mises Institute.
GRENFELL, CAPT. RUSSELL, R.N.: *Unconditional Hatred*, 1958, Devin-Adair.
HEDDESHEIMER, DON: *The First Holocaust*, TBR, 2011.
IRVING, DAVID: *Destruction of Dresden*, 1963, Holt, Rinehart.
The War Path, 1978 the Viking Press.
Churchill's War 1987, Veritas Publishing.
Hitler's War, 1977, Macmillian.
The War Between the Generals, 1981, Penguin Books.
Hess, the Missing Years, 1987, Macmillian.
Apocalypse 1945, Parforce.
KEMP, ARTHUR: *March of the Titans,* 2000, Ostara Press.
KUBIZEK, AUGUST: *The Young Hitler I Knew,* Greenhill Books, 2006.
LEESE, ARNOLD S.: *The Jewish War of Survival,* 1945, Historical Review Press.
LINGE, HEINZ: *With Hitler to the End,* 2009, Skyhorse.
MACDONOGH, GILES: *After the Reich,* 2007, Basic Books.
MARTIN JAMES J.: *Revisionist Viewpoints,* 1971, Ralph Myles.
MATTOGNO, CARLO and RUDOLF, GERMAR: *Auschwitz Lies.*
NEILSON, FRANCIS: *The Makers of War,* 1950, C.C. Nelson.
How Diplomats Make War, 1952, Henry Regnery.
SNOW, JOHN H.: *The Case of Tyler Kent,* 1982, Long House.
STURDZA, PRINCE MICHEL: *The Suicide of Europe*, 1968, Western Islands.
TANSILL, CHARLES CALLAN: *Back Door to War,* 1952, Henry Holt.
THOMAS, W. HUGH: *The Murder of Rudolf Hess,* 1979, by author.
WEDEMEYER REPORTS: *Gen. Albert Wedemeyer,* 1958, Henry Holt.

ENDNOTES:

1 In whatever civilization they have lived for some 3,000 years, the Jews have always considered themselves separate and distinct from their host people. Their Talmud, as well as the Old Testament, is authority enough for this. Thus, historians and observers cannot logically consider them as an integral part of the community.

2 Arthur Kemp's classic *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* is strongly recommended. 586 pages, indexed, with at least a thousand illustrations and pictures, the book is 8.5" X 11" in size and weighs four pounds. This masterpiece sells for $42 plus $5 S&H. Ideal for kids being brainwashed in school. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

3 Bibliography and see Dr. Austin App's writings.

4 According to respected historian Eustace Mullins, Bernard Baruch was the force behind the creation of the atomic bomb. He lived in Manhattan. Hence the name "Manhattan Project."

5 See the Sept./Oct. 2008 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW for "Russia & the Jews" by Udo Walendy, "Nobel Prize Winner's Writings Still Banned" which describes the prejudice against Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, a Russian. Solzhenitsyn was imprisoned for a total of 11 years by Stalin for his anti-Communist writings including his factual histories of the support that Jews gave to the system. His writings in the U.S. are difficult if not impossible to be found.

6 *The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background,* Elizabeth Dilling, #383, $20 from TBR.

WILLIS ALLISON CARTO was born in 1926, in Fort Wayne, Indiana and raised in Ohio. After graduation from high school in 1944, he went into the U.S. Army. He earned a Purple Heart on Cebu Island in the Philippines. After returning to civilian life, Carto began a career in politics and publishing, creating dozens of organizations and news publications. In 1955 he founded LIBERTY LOBBY and in 1975 began publishing *The Spotlight* newspaper which at one time reached 1 million Americans on a weekly basis. The massive outreach and political influence of his publishing empire caught the attention of the powers-that-be and in 2001 both LIBERTY LOBBY and *The Spotlight* were shut down by corrupt judges working with agents of the federal government. Undeterred, he inspired the creation of AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper which is published today. During his career, Carto has published over 200 books, special reports, pamphlets, magazines and newspapers considered must-reading for American nationalists and populists. Today, at age 85, he is still as active as any young man, publishing and editing THE BARNES REVIEW and acting as a full-time content and operations consultant for AMERICAN FREE PRESS. Truly, no one man has had more influence on American nationalism and populism in the last 50 years than Willis A. Carto.

Books Recommended by TBR on Bolshevism & Communism

History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks. Author Sean McMeekin shows how Lenin's regime accomplished history's greatest heist between 1917 and 1922 to do so. Stolen cash, gold, silver, diamonds, jewelry, icons, antiques, imperial treasures and artwork were sold off to keep the Bolsheviks in power. Hardback, 302 pages, #533, *$38* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Chief Culprit. By gutsy Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. Suvorov exposes Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and how Adolf Hitler saved the West—dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when he launched Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Voices of Loss and Courage. Compiled by B.U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families experienced the mass expulsion from central and eastern Europe after 1945. These are the voices of the survivors of those Red atrocities—moving accounts of pain, suffering and victory. Foreword by Alfred de Zayas. Softcover, illustrated, 221 pages, #342, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Adolf Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, launched Operation Barbarossa in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies sold. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. Hardback, 1,120 pages, #235, *$51* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Beasts of the Apocalypse. By Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959, it is now being offered again after disappearing from bookshelves for years. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this anti-Christian and anti-American cabal that poisons all. Hardback, 470 pages, #280, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer. An amazing and prophetic book written by a man who was decades if not centuries ahead of his time. The author, born in Russia, first had this book published in 1958. For over 40 years he studied revolutionary subversion from every angle, emphasizing the financial aspects. So who funds all this subversion? And who profits from it in the end? Softcover, 240 pages, #38, *$13* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

——

ORDERING: Above prices above do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add 15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for foreign S&H. Send your order with payment using the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-7730-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See also www.barnesreview.com.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Adolf Hitler's artistic and architectural vision . . .

Above, *The Courtyard of the Old Residency in Munich*, a painting created by Adolf Hitler in 1914. Hitler had a special love for Munich.

Before he became Germany's leader, Adolf Hitler was a struggling young artist. He was rejected twice by the Academy of Fine Arts Vienna because of his "unfitness for painting." These are just some of the pieces of art he either created or inspired during his career.

Left, a charcoal sketch believed to be of Hitler's mother, Klara (1860-1907), crafted by Adolf in 1908. He was but 19 years old at the time—with little if any formal instruction in the arts.

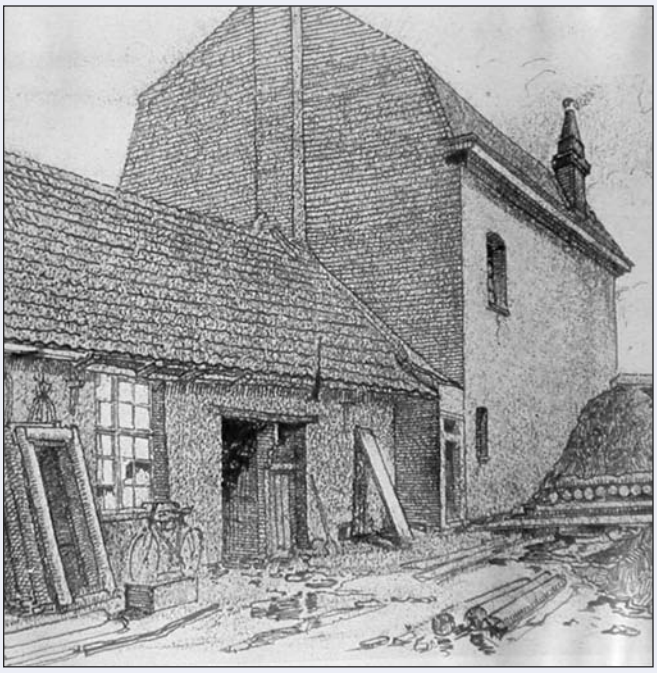

Shelter in Fournes: A wartime architectural study by Hitler.

Above, a Hitler oil painting rendered in 1913 entitled *Mother Mary with the Holy Child Jesus Christ.* Yes, Adolf Hitler was a Christian.

Left, a 1923 pencil sketch by Adolf Hitler of a spaniel. Hitler was a great lover of animals, especially dogs, and he made quite a few sketches of them in his lifetime.

Right, this 1914 painting by Hitler is of the Munich Arch of Triumph. It demonstrates Hitler's interest in triumphal arches throughout his career. (See below for Hitler's planned arch of triumph in Berlin.) Although the precise number of works by Hitler is unknown, there are an estimated 723 pictures including sketches still in existence.

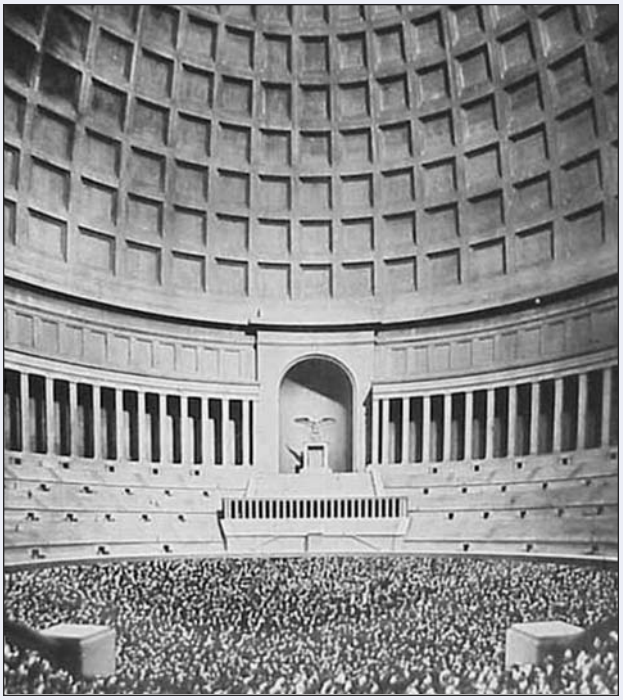

Left, a pencil and charcoal sketch of a church in Ardoye, Flanders drawn in 1917 by Hitler.

Adolf Hitler had a grand architectural vision. Inspired by the Fuehrer's designs for the future, and working closely with Hitler, his architects designed some of the most amazing architectural structures in the history of mankind. This included designs for the biggest domed hall the world would had ever seen (above and below)—planned to hold 180,000 people—and a huge victory arch that would have been erected over the Brandenburg Gate in Berlin (right).

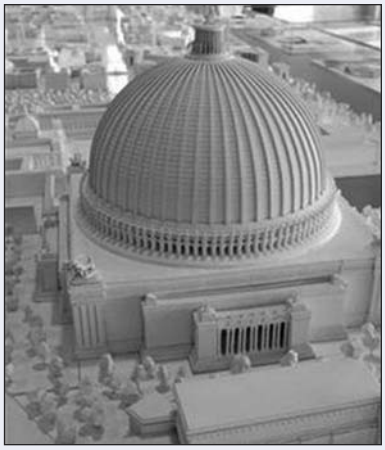

Above, the "People's Hall" as seen through the massive victory arch.

Hermann Goering was the charismatic leader of the Luftwaffe, the German air force, and is credited for the quick defeat of France, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg in 1940. The Nuremberg kangaroo trials automatically found him "guilty of war crimes." This particular interrogation, starting on page 19 of this issue, has never before appeared in any medium that we are aware of. Shown here is Goering with his wife Emma and their baby girl Edda, born 1938.

NEWSCOM/DPAPHOTOS603818

The Interrogation of Hermann Goering

What follows is the text of a declassified U.S. document that details the interrogation of World War II German politician and Nazi bigwig Hermann Wilhelm Goering by agents of the U.S. State Department. The Americans were, of course, interested in talking with this ultimate Third Reich insider. It was made available to TBR by Harry Cooper, president of Sharkhunters International, a club and magazine for U-boat buffs. Because of its importance and our desire to give it to you in full, we have divided it into two installments, rather than edit the length. Part one is offered here with part two scheduled for our next issue.

By DeWitt C. Poole and Harold C. Vedeler

An opportunity to talk with Goering having been arranged through the courtesy of Col. John H. Amen, head of the Interrogation Division in the Office of the U.S. Chief of Counsel, Poole and Vedeler found Goering in one of the interrogation rooms, where he had been brought by a guard, and introduced themselves as from the Department of State. They were not connected with the prosecution, they said, but were interested in the history of German foreign relations under the National Socialists.

The studies they had made during the preceding months had left them with the impression that among those close to Hitler only Goering had shown independence of thought and action in respect of foreign relations. Frankly pleased, Goering chuckled something about his own foreign policy.

GOERING AS A FIGHTER PILOT

It was recalled that in 1938 Goering had sent Wiedemann to London and apparently sought continuously to keep things going well with England. Goering answered that he had worked unremittingly in that direction up to the very end. Until the very moment of the Polish attack he was carrying on by way of Sweden the liveliest efforts to work out an agreement with the British.

[Objective historians recognize that Adolf Hitler tried over and over again to work out a peace agreement with the British government but each time, Churchill killed it. This included the middle-of-the-night flight by Rudolf Hess—he was on a peace mission from Hitler to a relative of the king with another peace proposal but Churchill had him grabbed and held in silence until his murder at age 92. Some years ago, a 1941 incident was reported in which two Polish pilots, flying with the RAF, were scrambled to intercept a lone German plane over Great Britain in the middle of the night. They had just closed within range on his tail and were going to shoot him down when they got an abort order from their control. This was apparently Rudolf Hess, and Churchill did not want him shot down; they had an ambush prepared for him where he was intending to land.—Ed.]

It was recalled also that he had long been active in the Polish problem. He acquiesced with mounting cordiality. Pilsudski's death had been a great misfortune. Between Hitler and Pilsudski a settlement would have ultimately

been possible, and Germany and Poland could then have cooperated in a policy vis-à-vis the Soviet Union.

RUSSIA WOULD NOT STRIKE BEFORE 1943

Reference was made then to the attack on Russia. Goering told how he labored with Hitler to hold his hand. Through three hours, during which the Fuehrer listened patiently, he had told the Fuehrer that there was simply no end to Russia. You got to Volga; then there were the Urals; beyond the Urals the endless stretches of Siberia. But Hitler was sincerely aroused by Russia's further movements westward and the massing of Russian troops. Goering said that he reminded him that he was already at war with the great British empire, that the United States would be in it too especially if Britain weakened—was *todt-sicher* ("dead certain").

He urged Hitler not to bring on Germany a third great enemy. There was time. Goering had had the situation studied with the utmost care. He was convinced that Russia would not strike before 1943.

GERMANY SHOULD TAKE GIBRALTAR

After the victory in France, said Goering, the next necessary step was to take out England. He had urged on Hitler a campaign against Gibraltar. Gibraltar was very vulnerable. With Gibraltar in hand it would be possible to take Suez more or less at leisure. With Gibraltar in hand Germany would strike south as well, take Dakar, and, from there, the Suez being already closed, strangle British shipping from South Africa and the east. If the United States showed any readiness to act, Germany would move at once, said Goering, into the Azores.

However, it didn't come off that way. Hitler talked with Franco at Hendaye in October (1940). Just previously, at Montoire, he had given Petain and Laval assurances about the French colonies. He was in a position to concede Franco's wish for French Morocco.

RELATIONS WITH GREAT BRITAIN

The talk which has been so far summarized flowed out with no particular attempt at order. It was now suggested to Goering that to the diplomatic view the latter course of events seemed already fatally determined. Could we now start further back and review systematically of National Socialist foreign policy from its beginning—from 1937?

Goering agreed with interest. He would start with England. The ability he at once displayed to order his thoughts systematically comported with the general impression he gave of physical well being.

ACCORD WITH ENGLAND

"Let's start with 1932," said Goering. He would testify that it was then firmly established in Hitler's mind that every means must be employed to come into friendly accord with England. The National Socialist seizure of power in 1933 had aroused general misgivings abroad and the first requisite after Jan. 30 was to let misgivings quiet down. Thereafter attention was bestowed first of all upon relations with England. Neurath, who had been in London as Ambassador, was kept as head of the Foreign Office.

It was accepted as a basic fact that England and France formed a compact block and that an understanding could not be had with England as long as there were not good relations also with France. With this in view it would be necessary to renounce German claims to Alsace-Lorraine. "Painful as it is," Hitler said to Goering, "that is something I must do."

"I have heard much the same from Ribbentrop," Poole interrupted. "Ribbentrop said he advised Hitler along these very lines."

With Gibraltar in hand Germany would strike south as well, take Dakar, and, from there, with the Suez being already closed, strangle British shipping.

RIBBENTROP BEGINS TO PLAY A PART

Goering reacted with some warmth. He would not know, he said, what advice Ribbentrop might have spoken to Hitler later on, but at the time the basic decision was taken regarding France neither he, Goering, nor Hitler knew that Ribbentrop even existed. "Hitler and I," he said, "first came to know of Ribbentrop's existence when Ribbentrop appeared as von Papen's intermediary in the negotiations which put Hitler in as chancellor."

"You had a meeting with Oskar Hindenberg at Ribbentrop's house in Dahle, didn't you?" Poole asked. "Yes, Hitler and I talked with Oskar von Hindenburg—but not with Ribbentrop present. It was in a room apart. Hitler talked with Hindenburg for a while and then I talked further."

Goering explained "You see, at that time, I was the representative of the Fuehrer for political matters, and I was active for him in all these matters. A little bit later von Ribbentrop came to me and asked if some suitable place could not be found for him in the new government. Could we not fit him in somehow? Three weeks or so later I heard that

he had got together a group to work on foreign affairs. That was the beginning of the *Buero Ribbentrop*. Ribbentrop talked with the Fuehrer and said to him that he had the best sort of relations in England and in France and knew a lot of the best people. . . . You must know that the Fuehrer was totally unfamiliar with foreign countries. He was never in his life abroad until he went to Italy in an official capacity."

Hitler had special difficulty, Goering claimed, in comprehending the English mentality. And he never did succeed in understanding it. Goering thought that: "It seemed Ribbentrop would help him out. We didn't fully grasp at that time that Ribbentrop knew France only through champagne and England through whiskey."

The session was interrupted at this point by the arrival of Goering's defense counsel. The conversations were resumed the following evening at 7 and continued until 10:30.

RUSSIA THE COMMON ENEMY

Goering emphasized the deep concern he and his collaborators sought for a sound working accord with the British. In the years 1933-1935 Goering recalled that he was always seeing "British lords." The effort was to go along with England and to convince England that Russia, being obviously the enemy of Germany, was also the enemy of Britain.

Ribbentrop was developing his "Buero" and came more and more into leadership in the conduct of relations with Britain. With the conclusion in 1935 of the naval agreement, which all the German leaders regarded as very favorable to Germany, Ribbentrop achieved his great hour and confirmed the belief of the National Socialist leaders that Ribbentrop possessed extraordinary influence in England and had special skills as a negotiator.

Asked with whom the idea of the naval agreement originated, Goering said that it was Hitler's own plan. He enlarged upon Hitler's personal command of facts respecting naval matters, his familiarity with the specifications of gunnery etc.

Reference having been made to the apportionment to Germany of tonnage is a percentage of 35, Goering was asked to state the minimum which Germany would have accepted. He had no ready answer, though he referred in an offhand way to the possibility of 25. The main point was that the Germans did not see their gain in a precise percentage, but in British acquiescence, implied by the treaty, in a general reconsideration of armament limitations. If the British were ready to negotiate anew on the subject of naval

Goering's Views on War

Despite his splendid leadership, Goering was not in favor of the war. Later, at the time of the Nuremberg kangaroo court trials, he spoke privately to Gustave Gilbert, a German-speaking intelligence officer and psychologist who was granted free access by the Allies to all the prisoners held in the Nuremberg jail. On April 18, 1946, Goering observed that the man in the street can always be manipulated into supporting and fighting wars. Wrote Gilbert: "We got around to the subject of war again, and I said . . . I did not think that the common people are very thankful for leaders who bring them war and destruction." . . . [Said Goering:] "[O]f course the people don't want war. Why would some poor slob on a farm want to risk his life in a war when the best that he can get out of it is to come back to his farm in one piece? Naturally, the common people don't want war; neither in Russia nor in England nor in America, nor for that matter in Germany. That is understood. But, after all, it is the leaders of the country who determine the policy, and it is always a simple matter to drag the people along. . . . [V]oice or no voice, the people can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and exposing the country to danger. It works the same way in any country." Above, Goering (right) and Hitler (center) discuss airplane maneuvers with an unidentified officer.

armament, it was assumed that the whole armament situation as laid down by the Treaty of Versailles could now be renegotiated.

PROGRESS OF RIBBENTROP

Meanwhile the Buero Ribbentrop, which had come into being in the spring or early summer of 1933, was taking on proportions, and beginning a direct competition with the Foreign Office. It was mixing directly in the conduct of foreign relations. Neurath was certainly very easygoing, Goering remarked.

"If I had been foreign minister at this time, I would not have tolerated it."

Hitler thought of making Ribbentrop secretary of state in the Foreign Office, but by now Ribbentrop's ambition had sprung to higher levels. Ribbentrop had entered the foreground of German diplomacy; and he was acting without the responsibility which attaches to an established office. For the first time one began to hear criticism of Ribbentrop in National Socialist circles. The real nature of his relations with England and France (whiskey and champagne) began to be sensed. There was a feeling that perhaps things were not going so well with England. Uncertainty and uneasiness grew.

"Then suddenly, one day, we heard that Ribbentrop was going to be ambassador to England," Goering exclaimed. "That was a shock. London was perhaps our most important post, and a man of experience and high skill was needed. London, Paris and Washington were the critical places. Any National Socialist could have been sent to Rome, for example, but not to these other capitals."

"You did not, then, share in Hitler's disparagement of the German Foreign Office?"

"No. I thought our Foreign Office was in general all right although I could have offered some criticism. You are right about Hitler. He looked upon the Foreign Office as a grocery shop." [Thanks to Goering's comments, we are learning a great deal of the inner workings of the Third Reich.—Ed.]

FOREIGN MINISTERS & OFFICES

So Ribbentrop was sent to London, and was different from every other ambassador because, though technically under the foreign minister, he worked directly under Hitler in fact. Some of his reports no doubt went to the Foreign Minister, but he also made reports directly to the Fuehrer. And the Buero Ribbentrop was still going on as strong as ever. There were, in fact, two different foreign ministers and in a way two different foreign offices.

"Now I too was doing things, but I," said Goering, "always acted in consultation with Neurath. I made numerous trips to the Balkans. These I discussed with Neurath in every case.

"Meanwhile, Ribbentrop was not doing well in England. There was an unhappy incident at the very outset. Upon arriving at the station in London he gave an interview in which he lectured the English on what steps they should take with respect to Bolshevism. Now the English government is a regular old governess," Goering explained. "It is always telling others what to do, but it doesn't like to hear from others what it should do."

Soon there was the second unhappy incident of Ribbentrop making the ancient Roman salute when he was presented to the king. "Hitler was inclined to think this was all right," said Goering, "but I asked him how he would like it if Stalin sent an ambassador to Berlin and this ambassador should greet him, Hitler, with the Communist salute of a clenched fist."

> ***"I asked him how he would like it if Stalin sent an ambassador to Berlin and this ambassador should greet him with the Communist salute of a clenched fist."***

[There was, by the way, no such thing as the "National Socialist salute." It was the ancient Roman salute, with the right arm extended and open hand to show that the person had no weapon in it. Hitler and the Reich were enamored with the Roman empire. Hitler referred to the troops as his legions, just like caesar. The regimental standards as well as the banners with *Deutschland Erwache* ("Germany Awake") on them were exactly like the Roman standards that were carried in parades 2,000 years ago. As for making the salute—when King Edward VIII visited Hitler at the Berghof a couple years before the war began, news photographers caught him at least two times, making this exact salute.—Ed.]

GERMANY'S COLONIAL CLAIMS AS BARGAINING POINTS

Vedeler now asked if the 1935 naval agreement was part of a broad plan of accommodation with the British; if so, what were the other elements of that plan?

Goering answered in the affirmative. In addition to the naval agreement he specified rapprochement with France based on the reunification of German claims to Alsace-Lor-

Hermann Goering at the Nuremberg Tribunals

Top left: Hermann Goering appears appropriately disgusted at the Nuremberg kangaroo court trials. He knew what the verdict would be well in advance of the official conclusion of the proceedings. To the right of the photo is Rudolf Hess, who was convicted of war crimes and kept in solitary confinement for 21 years. He was murdered by his jailers in 1987. Right: Having given his best to the fight for what he thought was right, Goering finally rests in peace, having cleverly cheated the hangman by taking a cyanide capsule in his jail cell before Allied judges could send him to a disgraceful death at the hands of the executioner.

NEWSCOM/TASS/ITAR

raine. The only other thing he could think of at the moment, it seemed, was the colonial question, which was "not then bringing us to loggerheads with England as it did later."

When it was suggested that the colonial question was never of prime importance in Hitler's mind, since he recognized that colonies were dependent upon the command of shipping lanes, Goering expressed general acquiescence. "You have to remember, he emphasized, that Hitler thought entirely in continental terms."

Goering said his own personal view was that colonial claims were put forward by Hitler as not much more than bargaining points. It was clear enough that colonies could not provide a solution of the population problem. I doubt, Goering opined, that Hitler would have taken any serious risk to gain colonies. Hitler thought that, even if Germany did acquire colonies, and they were settled through a German emigration, there might be the same sort of dissolution later on as occurred with Britain's American Colonies.

GERMANY'S WITHDRAWAL FROM THE LEAGUE

At this point, Poole adverted to Germany's brusque withdrawal from the Disarmament Conference and the League of Nations in October 1933 and asked how this comported with Goering's insistence upon a sincere National Socialist wish to get along with England. Goering offered the standard justification. Germany had carried through all its disarmament obligations but the other powers had not. There seemed no further point in Germany's continuing to participate in the Disarmament Conference and in the league.

Goering seemed to find it impressive that before actually effecting withdrawal Hitler had obtained the concurrence of President Hindenburg. He had presented the whole case to Hindenburg, and upon hearing Hitler's presentation, Hindenburg said: "Let's leave it, then."

"Hindenburg was pretty old, wasn't he?" asked Poole.

Poole then commented upon the shock which liberal thought in Great Britain, the United States and elsewhere, suffered through having this brusque action on Germany's part followed not so much later by the violent blood purge of June 1934. Goering made some conventional excuses regarding the blood purge, but was led on to confess misgivings he himself had felt about the speed of events in National Socialist Germany. He used to warn his colleagues, he said, that Rome was not built in a day.

Looking back it was his conviction now that Germany moved too fast with regard to Czechoslovakia, for example. It would have been much wiser to have negotiated with England at greater length. After Czechoslovakia was settled Hitler should have taken more time in dealing with the Polish situation. The speed with which Hitler acted was a surprise to Goering himself. Hitler was accustomed, Goering remarked, to taking the second step before the first.

The speed with which Hitler acted was a surprise to Goering himself. Hitler was accustomed, Goering said, to taking the second step before the first.

ENGLISH OPINION

Vodeler remarked upon the effect such methods must have had upon opinion in England particularly when there ensued the forceful reoccupation of the Rhineland after the withdrawal from the Disarmament Conference and the League. Goering was not disposed to agree that the reoccupation of the Rhineland was altogether an offense to English minds. There were many in England, he said, who disagreed with Churchill and concurred in what Germany had done.

He insisted that Hitler was still anxious to maintain and develop good relations with the English, but he was not ready to purchase English good-will and cooperation at the price of having to give up all of his own ideas and at the cost of abandoning all of Germany's continental interests.

Goering related that Hitler's thinking on relations with Great Britain, and the West generally, had been strongly affected by a visit Lloyd George had paid him at Berchtesgaden in 1934 or thereabout. Goering did not have direct personal knowledge of Hitler's conversation with Lloyd George. Certain fragments had reached him, however. Hitler had been impressed, for example, to have Lloyd George tell him that if Germany could have held out through 1918 England would have collapsed. Lloyd George also told Hitler that during 1918 the supplying of American troops in France had become so difficult that he was on the point of recommending that the American troops be shipped home again. These and similar remarks by Lloyd George on the narrowness of the Allied victory in 1918 assumed an extraordinary importance in Hitler's mind. One result was to help convince Hitler that the U.S. would not intervene in any new war in Europe.

Hitler, Goering remarked, continuously failed to understand the English and their manner of political thinking. He was tremendously surprised by the severe reaction to the occupation of the Rhineland, for example.

POLAND: HITLER'S METHODS

It was suggested now that Goering should recount the development of German relations with Poland as it had been seen by him. He began with the observation that it was Hitler's habit, ingrained by internal successes in revolutionary days, to concentrate upon one point at a time and to exclude all other matters from consideration or action. This practice was extended to the field of foreign affairs after Hitler came into power.

There were three National Socialist objectives: 1) The solution of the Danzig Corridor situation; 2) Austria; and 3) the Sudetenland.

It seemed to Goering that it would have been much wiser if Hitler could have been led to declare at once that these were the essential requirements that he proposed to satisfy, and then at the same time made it clear that he would attempt to reach solutions by traditional diplomatic methods.

During the visit Lord Halifax paid him in 1937, Goering had enumerated these three objectives. The conversation took place in the presence of Neville Henderson. When Goering made it plain that solutions were going to be achieved, Halifax answered: "I hope not by war." Goering replied: "I, too, hope not by war. Much depends on you (England)."

CZECHOSLOVAKIA AN EXAMPLE

Hitler's impatient urgency to action was demonstrated in the matter of Czechoslovakia. It was very soon after Munich, Goering related, that Hitler began to feel misgivings

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB & DR. HARRELL RHOME . . .

From the Temple to the Talmud

Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions

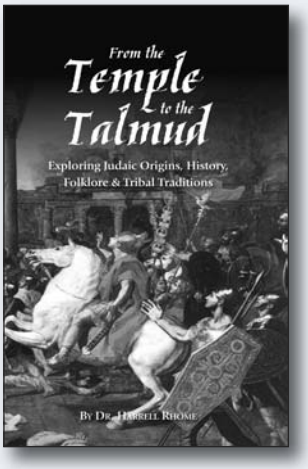

In *From the Temple to the Talmud,* Dr. Harrell Rhome offers a panoramic look at Jewish history, culture and religion from a Revisionist perspective. Not content to merely repeat the findings of previous researchers, Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars (many of whom are now considered too politically incorrect to cite by mainstream academicians), Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively and easy to read style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. No doubt, after reading *From the Temple to the Talmud*, you will be well-versed in this fascinating and vitally important subject which Rhome refers to as "the curiously camouflaged and conveniently convoluted chronicle of the people called the Jews." Genetics, religion, symbolism, customs, holy books, ancient enclaves, dispersions, banishments, secret societies, cultural origins, linguistics—this book has it all. Softcover, 261 pages, #606, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $14 S&H outside the U.S. Send request with payment using the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-7730-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See also www.barnesreview.com.

lest Czechoslovakia, having been deprived of the Sudetenland, might seek revenge in Germany by relinquishing its Western alliance and turning toward Russia for support.

It being remarked that Czechoslovakia really had little possibility of independent existence after the Anschluss and the taking of the Sudetenland had squeezed that splinter-shaped country between two parts of Germany, Goering said that he had talked at length with Hitler about this, saying that, for better or worse, Czechoslovakia was now tied to the German economy. German loans were taking the place of French loans. Germany should proceed to direct Czechoslovakian economic interests more and more toward Germany. Czechoslovakia would then conclude agreements on customs, money, communications etc until it became federated with Germany and would "drop like a ripe fruit into our laps."

Goering said that he told Hitler further that if he was going to occupy the rest of Czechoslovakia at once, he would have to give up all hope of an understanding with England. Chamberlain could not then remain as prime minister. But after the occupation had been carried out and Chamberlain did in fact retain his post Goering's hopes revives, he said, that the threads might be taken up once again with England.

HITLER WANTED GOOD RELATIONS WITH POLAND

Goering, now being asked to turn more directly to the Polish story, averred that Hitler had from the beginning felt a desire for open friendliness with Poland, although this ran quite counter to the popular feeling in Germany. From the Polish side there was frequent and strong provocation. At each meeting of the league council Germany was complaining about the treatment of the German minorities in Poland. Hitler felt the need for pacification. He did not want to have so close at hand a powder keg which could be ignited by this friction of the minorities.

"In this spirit," said Goering, "we came to the non-aggression pact of 1934 with Poland. Our legations were raised to embassies. Lipski was sent to Berlin as Polish ambassador, and we sent von Moltke to Warsaw. We felt the similarity in inner governmental forms of the two countries, Pilsudski being a dictator like Hitler. The policy of friendship went well; Lipski and I came to be close friends, and there was close contact with Pilsudski."

Goering was directly charged by Hitler to foster friendship with Poland. In keeping with this policy it was Goering himself who represented Germany at the funeral of Pilsudski.

Goering remarked that he was always having to go to

funerals. At the funeral of King Alexander of Yugoslavia he had talked with Petain. Each time a wreath was laid there was an exchange of opinions. At Pilsudski's funeral he talked for several hours with Laval, who was then minister of foreign affairs in France.

AN ANTI-RUSSIAN BLOC

The idea was for Germany and Poland to build an anti-Russian bloc. Goering had talked with Pilsudski about this while the latter was still alive, and later he talked about it with Beck. Hitler told Goering he wanted a strong Poland. Goering was convinced Hitler meant this seriously.

Then troubles began to develop. The first rift came at the time of the reoccupation of the Rhineland. Poland let it be known to France that the last chance had been let slip for them to march together against Germany. From then on Poland was definitely separated from France.

That was hardly more than a passing trouble. Then, Goering related, came the Austrian Anschluss. In February 1938 Goering had been again in Poland, and had talked with Beck. Beck apprised him that Poland was disinterested in Austria. It was rather an amusing way that Beck chose of communicating the fact. As he and Goering walked arm in arm together after dinner they came to a picture of the relief of Vienna in 1683 by the Polish troops under Sobieski. Beck said to Goering: "Don't worry—this case will not recur."

Goering fully understood what Beck intended.

The first really serious trouble came with the Munich Conference. The Poles felt their prestige was badly damaged by Poland not being included in the Conference. This slight, as Poland felt it to be, stuck in the Polish throat.

TROUBLES WITH POLAND MOUNT

The Poles began to complain that the Germans, who before the Anschluss in 1938 had informed them of their prospective steps in foreign affairs, after this event failed to do so. Polish demands became rather excessive. Poland wanted not only Teschen but the railway junction at Oderberg. Hitler's answer was that Germany had not taken this territory away from Czechoslovakia just to give it to Poland.

Poland had designs on the Karvine coal basin. They were ready to send Polish forces in there the day after the German conversations with Hache but Germany was forehanded and sent its own troops into the area the preceding afternoon. The Poles found themselves confronted, in consequence, by German forces, and were deeply chagrined.

Goering tried to appease Lipski but from about this time on, things went badly with Poland. The German authorities in Poland were stirred by the German annexation of Austria and the Sudetenland. They were more than ever impressed with German power and confident that Germany would liberate all German territories. They grew always more self-conscious. They felt that while Poland was bearing down on them, Germany would lift them up.

BRITISH AND POLISH RELATIONS

The interrogators remarked to Goering that the English and Polish stories came together at about this point; it would be interesting to have Goering carry the narrative forward with that in mind. Goering acquiesced.

In the next issue of TBR: Part Two of our exclusive "The Interrogation of Hermann Goering" for the first time in print.

TENSION GROWS WITH ENGLAND

Tensions were increasing dangerously, he said, from the middle of 1939. There was the English guarantee to Poland and Russia, which were not yet official but presented themselves to Germany as entirely real. Hitler found it to be a key point that these guarantees were not against Germany specifically but general in their terms. Nevertheless, when Russia occupied Bessarabia and King Carol was forced to abdicate, Great Britain did nothing about it. That played a definite role in Hitler's thinking. He saw that the guarantees were simply anti-German. [Goering had his chronology wrong, as Bessarabia was not occupied until 1940.—Ed.]

Asked when Hitler had made up his mind to deal with the Polish situation decisively, Goering said that it was in April 1939 that Hitler first spoke to him in this sense. Goering had been for a treatment at San Remo during March. He had dinner with Hitler upon returning and suddenly at the table Hitler said to him that he was determined to settle the Danzig Corridor business with Poland.

Goering interjected an explanation that this decision on Hitler's part had nothing to do with the general problem of Lebensraum in the East, which had been dealt with by Hitler in the famous meeting at the Reich Chancellery, on November 5, 1937.

Goering at once asked Hitler:

"What am I to understand by this?"

Hitler answered that Danzig must become German and that there must be a solution of the Corridor. Hitler said that he was determined to take military measures if these purposes could not be otherwise accomplished.

Goering was rather aghast, he said, because he was convinced that the Western Powers would intervene. The world had been excited by Germany's action in Czechoslovakia. It was stirred up like a swarm of bees. Hitler apparently supposed he could get away with it all peacefully. Hitler said in answer to Goering's expostulations that he had prepared other situations skillfully and that he'd do the same with this. Goering admonished him to wait.

GOERING'S TRAFFICKING IN THE POLISH CRISIS

It was Goering's own conviction that the outcome would depend on a modification of Hitler's demands. The least Hitler could accept would be the return of Danzig to Germany and the right to build across the corridor an Autobahn and a four-track railway. If these points were conceded by Poland, then it was Goering's idea that Germany should offer Poland assurances against Russia. He thought that in this way possibly the whole business could be settled diplomatically.

With these considerations in mind Goering decided in July 1939 to get in touch with some of the English leaders. He acted through his Swedish acquaintances. He wanted to talk with English leaders who were not in the government but could be counted upon to influence Conservative policy. Goering met a number of these Englishmen on an estate in Friesland, belonging to one of his Swedish friends. Asked who the English guests were exactly, he was unable to recall a single name. He said that one was a ship builder from the Clyde, another was an insurance and banking man and so on and so on.

Goering said that he explained to these gentlemen that the matters pending with Poland must be settled in any event and that the settlement was merely being speeded up. He assured them that English security was not going to be compromised. Hitler was ready to accept obligations to ensure British security. ✦

NEXT ISSUE OF TBR: Part two of the interrogation.

Harry Cooper is the publisher of *KTB Magazine* and the founder of Sharkhunters Inc., an organization dedicated to the authentic history of WWII submarine warfare. Find out more by checking out Cooper's group and online shop at www.sharkhunters.com or writing Cooper at P.O. Box 1539, Hernando, FL 32642. Cooper supplied TBR with the text of this article obtained through one of his many World War II contacts.

Uncensored WWII Books . . .

They Too Were Americans

The German-American Bund in Words, Photos and Artifacts. This is an inside view of the German-American Bund from interviews, personal diaries, hundreds of full color photos and artifacts compiled by the author, Scott Freeland. What were the origins of the Bund? What was the Bund's vision for America? Was it an American SS? What archenemy of the Bund was a Soviet agent? What prominent Americans were members? The answers can be found in this brand new book. Hardback, 320 pages, #603, 562 photos—200 in full color, deluxe binding with endpapers, high quality 70# coated semi-gloss stock, *$70.*

Hellstorm

The Death of Nazi Germany—1944-1947. By Tom Goodrich. It was the most deadly and destructive war in history. Millions were killed and ancient cultures were reduced to rubble. WWII was truly man's greatest catastrophe. In a chilling "you-are-there" style, the author takes you inside the bunkers, air raid shelters, hospitals and out to the front lines to describe how it really was—something few books have done. World War II's deepest secrets are revealed. Hardback, 376 pages, #549, *$45.*

Otto Skorzeny

My Commando Operations: The Memoirs of Hitler's Most Daring Commando. By Otto Skorzeny. This riveting book describes with dramatic detail many of the operations led by Skorzeny, the most famous of which was the rescue of Mussolini from the Campo Imperatore Hotel atop Gran Sasso where the Italian communists had imprisoned him. Previously unknown operations during WWII are also recounted. Deluxe edition. Hardback, #561, 272 pages, *$40.*

Eyewitness to Hell

With the Waffen-SS on the Eastern Front in World War II. By Erich Stahl. An acutely observed firsthand account of combat on the Eastern Front providing a rare glimpse into the mindset of the average German soldier. While the Waffen-SS has become legendary as an elite fighting force in World War II, there are few accounts that present the human face of those fearsome formations. Erich Stahl was a journalist assigned to cover the most famous of these units—the 1st SS Panzer Division Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler, the 5th SS Panzer Division Wiking and the Dutch and Ukrainian volunteers serving with the SS—but with a twist. The author actually pulled duty as a soldier in the front lines, where he experienced all the gut-wrenching emotions of the men who fought. Softcover, 304 pages, 74 B&W photos, #552, *$23.*

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge or use the form on page 64 of this issue. Shop also at TBR's online bookstore: www.barnesreview.com.

That Blackguard . . . Winston Churchill

The article is excerpted from a booklet boldly entitled *That Bastard Churchill*, by patriotic writer Maj. M.F. Thurgood. It is a blistering exposé of Winston Churchill's lack of humanity and chivalry in war, his bad temper and bizarre habits, and his insatiable lust for alcohol—washed down with a good dose of Christian blood. Decades of propaganda have millions of people believing Churchill was some kind of an English savior when, in fact, he was the architect of the destruction of the British empire.

By Major Mervyn F. Thurgood

Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill was born in 1874, son of Lord Randolph Churchill, the third son of the duke of Marlborough. Winston Churchill was educated at Harrow and after three attempts gained entrance to Sandhurst Military College. His forte was English, but he was innumerate and graduated near the foot of his class.

While at Sandhurst, he was accused of committing an act of gross immorality of the "Oscar Wilde" type. Churchill brought suit against the father of one of the cadets who accused him, A.C. Bruce-Pryce. The charges were withdrawn, and Churchill received 400 pounds in damages. No sooner was that incident over than Churchill became involved in a steeplechase fraud, and he and his cohorts became the target of a tabloid called *Truth*.

In 1895, Churchill and a friend, Reginald Barnes, went to Cuba and spent some six weeks with the Spanish forces, sending daily reports to the *Daily Graphic*. Churchill become more interested in being a writer than a soldier but realized that the army would be a good foundation for political life and joined the Malakand Field Force on the North West Frontier and on occasion enjoined in skirmishes with Afridis, who, despite Churchill's reports of heavy fighting, only threw stones at the British. Churchill's next military exploit was in 1898 at Omdurman with the 21st Lancers under Kitchener, advancing on Khartoum. Here again his military energies were

ILLUSTRATION: RICHARD COLE / DRAWN & QUARTERED/NEWSCOM

directed to writing for the *Times* and the *Morning Post*.

Lord Kitchener was to say of him that he had grit enough but only used the army as a convenience and could secure postings that would suit his purpose through his mother. He served in South Africa for part of a year, from 1899 to 1900, as a war correspondent, and his claim to fame was that he had been taken prisoner and had escaped.

He was elected MP for Oldham as a Conservative in 1900 at the age of 24, but joined the Liberals in 1904 and attained cabinet rank as president of the Board of Trade in 1908. He became home secretary in 1910 and was made first lord of the Admiralty in 1911. Which of course, brings to mind Gilbert and Sullivan's *HMS Pinafore*, "Stick close to your desk and never go to sea, and you may be the leader of the queen's na-vee!"

In his capacity as first lord of the Admiralty, he devised a plan to bring support to the Russians by opening up the Dardanelles by the army, using mostly colonials, the ANZACs. The attack on Gallipoli was a disaster, and it was here that Churchill blotted his copybook. But far deeper and more sinister was his role in the sinking of the *Lusitania* on May 8, 1915.

Churchill was linked with the then-undersecretary of the U.S. Navy, Franklin D. Roosevelt, in a conspiracy to bring America into the war by sinking the Cunard liner out of New York. Twice the German Embassy in New York issued warnings in the U.S. press against sailing on the ill-fated liner, which, the Germans claimed was carrying contraband and munitions and was being converted to an armed merchant ship. It was also known that it would be carrying about one company of soldiers, field guns and ammunition.

It was normal procedure for all such liners to be escorted from the south coast of Ireland to Liverpool by at least one light cruiser and two destroyers. On the 6th of May, Capt. W.T. Turner received warning of submarines along the south coast of Ireland, and he expected to be diverted around the north coast of Ireland. The first lord of the Admiralty didn't normally concern himself with such things, but Churchill issued orders that the *Lusitania* was not to be escorted to Liverpool. He then left for Paris and signed himself in at his hotel as Mr. L. Spencer.

At 2:12 pm on May 8 Capt. [Walther] Schwieger, commanding the submarine *U-20*, fired his last torpedo into the bow of the *Lusitania*. He witnessed two distinct explosions, as did others.

The *Lusitania* was unsinkable and had double hulls, but it went down in 20 minutes. The inquiry stated that the sec-

Winnie the War Criminal: A Synopsis of Atrocities Ordered by Mr. Churchill

Winston Churchill planned and committed war crimes, trashing the rules of "civilized" warfare that had been developed over the centuries in the Western world.

At the Second Quebec Conference (September 16, 1944), Churchill and fellow monster Franklin D. Roosevelt adopted the sinister Morgenthau Plan, which would have killed tens of millions of Germans, giving the Germans a terrifying picture of what "unconditional surrender" would mean in practice. Germans would be robbed of East Prussia, Upper Silesia and all of western Germany, and the remainder would be split into separate northern and southern nations.

Churchill was convinced the plan would "save Britain from bankruptcy by eliminating a dangerous competitor."

Estimating that millions would die immediately by inhalation, and millions more would succumb later, Churchill contemplated dropping tens of thousands of anthrax bombs on the civilian population and ordered detailed planning for a chemical attack on six major German cities.

His greatest war crimes involved the carpet-bombing of German cities that killed 600,000 civilians and left some 800,000 injured. Churchill lied to the House of Commons and the public, claiming only military and industrial installations were targeted, whereas the real aim was to kill as many civilians as possible.

A thousand-year-old urban culture was annihilated, as great cities, famed in the annals of science and art, were reduced to smoldering ruins. Churchill and Roosevelt were destroying more than Attila the Hun.

Dresden was filled with refugees running for their lives from the Red Army. The war was practically over. But for three days and nights, from February 13 to 15, 1945, British bombs rained down on the defenseless city, killing 135,000 people or more.

The bombing of Germany and killing of civilians continued as late as the middle of April 1945, only stopping because there were no more targets left to be bombed.

—John Tiffany

ond explosion came from coal dust, but recent investigations indicate that there would be little coal dust, and it was very unlikely it would be in the forward hold, and that the second explosion could only have come from several tons of explosive carried in the forward hold.

By 2:33 pm the *Lusitania* was gone, taking with her 1,198 of her passengers and crew including 171 influential Americans. The liner went down 10 miles off Kinsale Head within sight of Queenstown. But patrol boats remained in the harbor until it was too late to help.

The official inquiry skirted many issues, including the role played by Churchill and possibly Roosevelt. Churchill always thought that he had a friend in Roosevelt, who in fact despised the man and his "decadent" empire.

True to Kitchener's predictions, Churchill used the army as a convenience and enlisted as a major in the Queen's Own Oxfordshire Hussars on the 18th of November, 1915. On his arrival in France he was taken to Sir John French, who offered him a promotion to brigadier general, to command a brigade. This did not delight the ears of Prime Minister Asquith, and French decided to send Churchill to the 2nd Battalion Grenadier Guards for experience in the trenches. Churchill only spent five days with the guards. On his leaving, the colonel would comment, "We don't want to be in any way inhospitable, but I think it only right to say that your coming was not a matter in which we were given any choice."

Churchill always thought that he had a friend in Roosevelt, who in fact despised the man and his "decadent" empire.

Churchill meandered from headquarters to headquarters, looking for a command, hoping to eventually command a brigade. His desire to command would manifest itself with sad results in World War II. On New Year's Day, 1916, he was given command of the 6th Bn. Royal Scots Fusiliers. During his three and one-half months in command, his unit was in no threat, and he spent most of his time working on his parliamentary duties. He saw no more of the trenches after the 6th of May 1916, and on the 22nd of July 1917, he became minister of munitions. Again the army had served him well.

Churchill's political fortunes waxed and waned through the war, and his attempts to support the white Russians received no support from the trench weary soldiers who were now becoming disenchanted with the aristocracy of all countries. In 1922, he became colonial secretary in the Middle East and inspired by his American mother's Jewish background, played a major role in supporting the Balfour Declaration that betrayed Britain's Arab allies and allowed massive immigration of Jews into Palestine. He wrote Zionism is an "inspiring movement," saying, "If, as may well happen, there should be created, in our lifetime, by the banks of the Jordan, a Jewish state under protection of the British crown, which might comprise 3 to 4 million Jews, an event will have occurred in the history of the world which, from every point of view, would be beneficial and would be especially in harmony with the truest interests of the British empire."

He would live to see Jewish immigration into Palestine, and on July 22, 1946, the Jewish Stern Gang blew up the King David Hotel, the headquarters of the 6th Airborne Division, killing 91 men who had jumped into Normandy to free the Jewish people.

On the March 27, Churchill tried to bribe the Emir Abdulla to allow the Jews to immigrate into Palestine but he was warned by Abdulla that the aim of the Zionists was to establish a Jewish state in Palestine and gradually control the entire world, and the British might have to call on Germany or Russia for some help.

As colonial secretary, Churchill got his first indication that the colonies were coming of age and would no longer be blindly subservient to Britain's call. This he would ignore. First Canada asked Churchill if his aim was to give the Jews control of the government in Palestine. To this Churchill replied that if they become the majority, as he wished, naturally they would take it over. In 1922, Britain, primarily through Churchill, became involved with Turkey over the Gallipoli Peninsula and the Dardanelles. On Sept. 9, the Turks entered Smyrna, and Greek rule in Asia Minor came to an end. The 1,000 British troops on the Asiatic side of the Dardanelles were to withdraw to the Gallipoli Peninsula from Canakkale but later remained by orders from the local commander.

Both Lloyd George and Churchill supported the decision to keep the Turks out of Europe. Churchill sent a telegram to all the dominion governments to "dispatch military reinforcements."

The dominions varied in acceptance of Churchill's demand. Newfoundland and New Zealand offered their support, but both the Canadian and Australian governments were furious at not even being consulted before the request

was made public, and at the request itself. The Australian prime minister telegraphed London, saying, "In a good cause we are prepared to venture our all, in a bad one, not a single man!" Canada would send no troops at all. Churchill never got the true implications of these refusals and later as prime minister, still felt that he had absolute command over his "colonial troops."

Churchill again surfaced as one who cared little for the common Englishman. It was during the general strike of May 1926, when he was chancellor of the Exchequer (minister of finance), and editor of the *British Gazette*. It was only his paper that appeared on the streets during the strike, in which he referred to the strikers as the enemy and demanded unconditional surrender. That same demand would prolong the war with Germany and his anti-union, anti-labor attitude would be the basis for escalating strikes and sabotage in war industries and turn him out of office in the 1945 elections. Again as chancellor of the Exchequer he turned down proposals for better schools and housing for the people of Britain. He would continue to display one of his worst qualities: as described by Lord Milner in a letter to Herbert Samuel, "He was too apt to make up his mind without sufficient knowledge."

Churchill commented once: "Give me the facts, and I will twist them the way I want, to suit my argument."

Out of office Churchill continued to run up debts, and, because of Milner's observation, he became involved in libel suits. Churchill had commented to his personal secretary, Martin Gilbert: "Give me the facts, and I will twist them the way I want, to suit my argument." His comment was the subject of Antony Cave-Brown's two volumes, *Bodyguard of Lies.*

Though he had been minister of finance, Churchill could not control his own personal finances and was always in debt. It was through his drinking, debt and his Jewish mother that he became involved and beholden to a group that would eventually become known as Focus.

It first began with the president of the Anglo-Jewish Association, Leonard Montefiore, who found in Churchill a perfect spokesman for his association, a man well known, with connections, a Zionist and in debt. Montefiore approached Churchill with the plight of the Jews in Germany the Jews shared the same "plight" in nearly all countries in Europe. Churchill agreed to support the association despite the fact that Churchill had previously pushed for an Anglo-German Entente. The Anglo-Jewish Association later became known as the Anti-Nazi Council. So it was not surprising that both the members of the National Socialist German Worker's Party (the Nazis) and the German people, as a whole, took umbrage with foreigners of a certain ethnic background, interfering in strictly domestic German affairs.

The name "Anti-Nazi Council" became offensive to many Britons, and the name was changed to "The Focus" under Sir Henry Wickham Steed. The change of name brought many people of different political as well as ethnic cultures together. Some of the new members were Sir Walter Citrine of the Trades Union Congress up to Sir Robert Waley-Cohen, the chairman of Shell Oil. As Focus grew it recruited both labor and management, Jew and non-Jew, including Josiah Wedgewood, Sir Henry Strakosch, a South African mining multimillionaire and chairman of Union Corp. Ltd. and a Jew, born in Moravia.

Other members were Dr. Chaim Weizmann, of whom we will hear much more, David Ben Guirion, Simon Marks and Israel Moses Sief of Marks and Spencer, Lord Melchett and Nathan Laski—to mention a few. It is of interest to note that Capt. Basil Liddel-Hart, the noted strategist and military writer, was a member, though he was not a Jew.

As Churchill's debts grew, he wrote for many Jewish-dominated newspapers but couldn't cover his living expenses. To make matters worse, he was sued for libel by the American tabloid *The Enquirer* for $200,000. He now put up the family estate "Chartwell" for sale. His debts and libel problem were met by his Jewish friend Sir Henry Strakosch and other members of Focus. He was now not only beholden to, but also under the control of this Anti-Nazi Council and now all his speeches and writings were directed against the threat of Hitler and the ill treatment of the Jews by the Nazis.

Once again Churchill displayed "Milner's observation" during the Munich Crisis, where he saw an opportunity to go to war with Adolf Hitler. He gave little thought to the state of training and the geographic location of the British Regular Army, and his only plan was to bring France and the dominions into the war to fight the land battles and eventually bring the United States into war with Germany. Both Chamberlain and Sir Leslie Hore-Belisha knew the true state of readiness of Britain's armed forces, which were in no condition to fight.

But more important, Churchill gave little thought to the

fact that Poland had been at war with Czechoslovakia for some 10 years over the Teschen province. He overlooked the fact that if Russia were to come to the aid of Czechoslovakia, it would have to invade either Poland or Romania, or both, and that Britain had treaties with both countries if they were attacked. The result of which would be that Britain and Germany would be fighting Russia, and Churchill did not consider the possible actions of the new Axis partner, Japan. Nor did he see that, apart from a strong desire for peace, most countries saw Hitler as a bulwark against Stalin.

But still Churchill condemned Chamberlain for not going to war with Hitler over the Sudetenland. Only after the destruction of Germany did he realize the real threat when he commented to Gen. Hastings Lionel "Pug" Ismay (first baron Ismay), "We've killed the wrong pig!" But somehow Winnie would get his war and satisfy his benefactors.

Both the media and Churchill chose to misrepresent Chamberlain's actions at Munich. But by the end of September 1938, the Poles had invaded Teschen, as the Germans marched into Sudetenland, which was some 90% German ethnically and a product of Woodrow Wilson. The rest of Czechoslovakia was dissected by her neighbors, including Hungary. Alfred Duff-Cooper, a staunch Zionist and member of Focus, resigned as first lord of the Admiralty in protest for Chamberlain not having gone to war with Germany (and possibly Poland), over Sudetenland.

Germany ended up being surrounded by a mob of squabbling, unstable states with each containing large masses of Germans.

By the end of March 1939, Czech troops marched into Bratislava, Slovakia and deposed the president, Father Jozef Tiso, while Slovakia and Ruthenia declared their independence from the state created by the League of Nations and about which David Lloyd George was to say, "I cannot conceive any greater cause of a future war than that the German people should be surrounded by a mob of small states, many of them consisting of peoples who have never previously set up stable governments by themselves, but each of them containing large masses of Germans."

Through fear of civil war, President of the Second Czechoslovakian Republic Dr. Emil Hacha signed an agreement (March 15, 1939) making a German Protectorate of Moravia and Bohemia. Hungarian troops crossed the Ruthenian border, driving out the Czech units. This mess was played down by the British media as well as Germany's offer of Slovakia to Poland, for the Port of Danzig. The news that the people of Britain, the dominions and in fact all the world heard was that Hitler had occupied all of Czechoslovakia.

Though all members of the League of Nations agreed that the Polish Corridor rightly belonged to Germany, Churchill would organize a mutiny within Neville Chamberlain's caucus to demand that Britain go to war over Poland, even though Austen Chamberlain, the British foreign secretary, had said that the Polish corridor was not worth one British corporal. But Churchill and Focus saw it as a chance to destroy Hitler. Polish independence was the last thing on their minds, especially after Poland had invaded Czechoslovakia, for which Churchill demanded war.

The last thing the people of Britain and France wanted was another bloodbath over some distant and unknown land. But through Focus and Churchill, both Britain and France and later the world, would be dragged into a war nobody wanted and that would solve nothing.

On Sept. 3, 1939, Britain declared war on Germany, and Churchill was made first lord of the Admiralty. He arranged to have a signal flashed to all ships in the Royal Navy, "Winston is Back." But there was no joy throughout the fleet at Churchill's appointment. Churchill behaved as though he had been made "secretary of state for war" and began issuing orders to the other armed services. His first act as first lord was to issue orders to the Royal Air Force to attack the German naval bases at Wilhemshaven and Brunsbuttel.

Here is the record; 29 Blenheims and Wellingtons attacked; 10 bombers failed to find their targets and returned to base; one plane bombed Esbjerg, a town in Denmark some 110 miles from their target, three planes attacked their own "men-of-war" in the North Sea; seven were shot down by German flak; eight bombers found their targets and attacked the battleship *Von Scheer* with three unprimed bombs, doing no damage. They scored several hits on the cruiser *Emden*, the only real damage being done when a plane crashed on the ship. The marksmanship of the RAF improved very little over the next two years. ✦

Maj. Mervyn F. Thurgood is the author of *To Punish the Hostiles* and the editor of *A Symposium on World War II*. He is also author of a much longer version of this article entitled *That Bastard Churchill*. Born in 1923 in British Columbia, Thurgood served with the Seaforth Highlanders Canadian infantry regiment.

Code Name . . . Thunderstorm

RUSSIAN REVISIONIST MILITARY HISTORIAN IGOR BUNICH presents further evidence to show that indeed the USSR was armed for war and had already set the date for its own massive, surprise attack against the Third Reich for July 10, 1941 with the strategic intent of overrunning Western Europe. The Soviet invasion plan was called Operation Groza (Thunderstorm); it was rendered stillborn on June 22 when Hitler launched his preemptive strike: Barbarossa. Bunich reveals the human and inhuman factors underlying the failure of Groza and the poor performance of the Red Army.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Every informed person in the English-speaking world has heard of Operation Barbarossa, the German invasion of the supposedly peace-loving Soviet Union, but the truth about why the attack took place is little known. Too few have heard about "Operation Groza" (Thunderstorm), the Red Army plan to storm Europe. Popular Russian Revisionist historian Igor Bunich joins Viktor Suvorov and other truth-seeking historians in explaining why the Wehrmacht chose to attack, the timing and why the Soviet Union suffered such terrible losses early in the war.

MARSHAL TIMOSHENKO
Approved of invasion plan.

In the late 1980s at about the time of his retirement and the impending collapse of the Soviet Union, former naval officer Igor Lvovich Bunich decided to become a writer, more specifically, a Revisionist historian of the Soviet era. Born in 1937 and a graduate of the Leningrad Shipbuilding Institute, Bunich was soon employed in the Krylov Central Scientific Research Institute and the Naval Academy as a translator and abstracter of foreign literature. Bunich also analyzed historical events and compiled reports for the leaders of the Naval Academy. To perform his duties, he was granted access to Soviet archives. (However, in the 1980s he was called as a witness in regard to certain KGB activities, including the distribution of anti-Soviet materials, as a result of which he was removed from his regular duties and forced to serve as night watchman for several years.)

Thus, Bunich had been well placed to gain much of the material he subsequently used in his writing.

To ensure that his writing would have greater impact and a broader audience, Bunich chose a genre best described as fact-based folk history, a style sometimes referred to as fiction. Although his writings are highly regarded and extremely popular at home, they are almost unknown outside of Russia. His first highly successful book,

The Party's Gold, published in 1986 in Kiev, relates crimes committed by the Chekist psychopathic killer Mikhail Kedrov (Zederbaum) and tells the story of how Stalin used NKVD Chief Genrikh Yagoda (1934-36) to arrest and execute individuals who had personally profited from their involvement in Lenin's short-lived New Economic Policy (NEP), after which Stalin had Yagoda executed.

Another of Bunich's books, *The Sword of the President*, relates the tragic events surrounding the Russian constitutional crisis of October 1993. He has also written about the Chechen war, the murder of Tsar Nicholas and family, the fate of the Baltic Fleet in World War II, German raiders, etc. In all, Bunich has written and published over 30 books, many of which are bestsellers in Russia, but almost unknown in the West.

Two of Bunich's many books—*Operation Groza (Thunderstorm: Strategic Plan of the Soviet Union in the Event of War against Germany and her Allies)* and *Stalin's Fatal Mistake*—have been republished under a single cover. The first, *Operation Groza,* deals with the crucial period from the signing of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Non-Aggression Pact on Aug. 23, 1939 to the conclusion of Molotov's September 1940 meeting with Hitler in Berlin, after which both parties were convinced that their respective war plans *Barbarossa* and *Thunderstorm* would soon be needed. Molotov's demands for military advantages from Finland in the north to the Black Sea and the Dardanelles in the south convinced Hitler that only a military, not a diplomatic solution, would be possible with the Communist state.

However, when Molotov was about to return to Moscow, Hitler diplomatically proposed a meeting with Stalin: "I consider Stalin to be an outstanding historical personality. He will go down in history as a great man. I too will go down in history. It is therefore natural that two such political figures like us should meet personally."

Deception would henceforth become the *modus operandi* between the two states.

Bunich's *Operation Groza* confirms and reinforces Viktor Suvorov's contention that the Soviet Union had her own plan to attack Germany but that Hitler's Barbarossa rudely upset it. Moreover, Bunich shows that Stalin was preparing to invade Germany and Western Europe even before there was any indication that Hitler planned to attack the Soviet Union and years before *Barbarossa* was even conceived.

The second book, *Stalin's Fatal Mistake*, describes how the Communist dictator conducted the war, his closest associates, and his failure to foresee the Red Army's refusal to resist the German onslaught in the first year of the war.

Bunich bases his thesis and book on Stalin's plan to attack Germany on Document Nr. 103202/06 dated Sept. 18, 1940 (three months before Operation Barbarossa was drawn up), signed by Marshal Semyon Timoshenko and Chief of the General Staff Marshal Kirill Meretskov, found in a special file containing top-secret documents. After Marshal Zhukov became chief of the General Staff in February 1941, the plan was called MP 41 (Mobilization Plan 41). It can also be found in the Central Archive of the Ministry of Defense (TsAMO, f. 15A, op.2154, d.4.1. 199-287).

Despite the terms of the Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, when the Wehrmacht attacked Poland on Sept. 1, 1939, the Red Army chose to stay on the sidelines and did not enter Poland until Sept. 17. Had the USSR, Germany's new partner under the pact, acted at the same time as Germany, Britain and France would never have declared war against both countries.

Bunich's research confirms Suvorov's contention that the USSR had her own plan to attack Germany but that Adolf Hitler effectively thwarted it.

It is not known whether the USSR chose independently not to invade concurrently with Germany or whether arrangements had already been made with England in order that the Western powers could declare war against an isolated Germany, confident that an alliance with the Soviet Union and the United States was in the works.

Operation Groza, according to Bunich, began when the two parties were negotiating the details of the Ribbentrop-Molotov Non-Aggression Pact in August 1939. The pact with Germany had been proposed by the Soviet Union even as the British and French negotiators were in Moscow trying to arrange their own pact with the USSR. When forced to concede areas in the Warsaw and Lublin districts to the German side, the Russians insisted on incorporating the Bialystok and Lvov salients on their side. Gen. Shaposhnikov commented: "These salients will hang like storm clouds over Hitler."

To this Stalin said: "And from these clouds a thunderstorm will strike."

In its early stages only five of Stalin's closest comrades were informed about the plans for Operation Groza: Molotov, Beria, Shaposhnikov, Meretskov and Zhdanov. Later, when the military details had to be worked out, Zhukov,

During World War II, above, German soldiers are shown making friends with a local family in Russia. Honest historians admit German soldiers almost invariably behaved honorably toward "enemy" females. Those few who didn't were shot by their officers. In contrast, Soviet soldiers acted like a horde of Mongol barbarians, freely raping and murdering "enemy" women and children, encouraged by the official policy of their Communist government. Yet Americans were instructed by the U.S. government and its "spooks" to believe Germans were the "Huns" in the conflict.

BUNDESARCHIV_BILD_101I-020-1262-26

Mekhlis, Kirponos, Pavlov, Dekanotsov (Dekanozishvili), Malenkov and Timoshenko were drawn in.

Both war plans, Stalin's Groza and Hitler's Barbarossa, evolved over time from their inception to their implementation in accordance with political and military changes. Essential to both was the need to strike first. Groza was to be initiated a few days after Germany carried out Operation Sea Lion and invaded England. [See TBR November/December 2010.—Ed.]

Hitler fully understood that he could not just wait for the Western allies and the Red Army encircling Germany to reach full strength and attack when they chose. He chose instead to deceive Stalin into believing that Operation Sea Lion was still Germany's first priority while actually deploying his forces to attack the USSR.

Following Germany's defeat of Poland in mid-September 1939, the USSR was quick to act in its own interest. The Soviet Union bombarded and attacked Finland on November 30, claiming that Finland threatened the USSR. Stalin was outraged at the poor performance of his army and took immediate steps to improve it. He knew that "with an army like this, Groza would be impossible."

In the West people everywhere demanded a Franco-British expedition to aid the Finns. Prime Minister Chamberlain actually supported the idea but political forces prevented him from taking action. Bunich cites Andrei Zhdanov as saying in 1939 that the decision to invade Finland was clear evidence that the Soviet Union had already embarked upon an aggressive foreign policy. Zhdanov went on to say that the General Staff had impeded all defense

efforts in favor of an aggressive military policy.

The Soviet Union then moved swiftly to incorporate the Baltic states (Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia) into the USSR and establish military bases in those countries. And in July 1940 Soviet forces took control of the Romanian provinces of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina.

The period between the signing of the non–aggression pact and the launching of Barbarossa may be further broken down into two parts. The first part, which lasted from the conclusion of the Polish War until the invasion of France, has been called many names, the most common being the Phony War or *le Drôle de Guerre* ("the Strange War," "the Joke of a War"). No major military action was undertaken on either side. It was precisely during this interval that this typical European boundary dispute between Germany and Poland could have been easily resolved. However, when Britain and Poland refused to negotiate, all parties, the Germans, the Russians, and the British maneuvered to improve their military positions.

On April 9, 1940 the Germans invaded Norway in order to dislodge the British who had landed forces there to block iron ore shipments to Germany. Then, on May 10, one day after Churchill replaced Chamberlain as prime minister, Germany invaded France, having concluded that further negotiations for a peaceful settlement with England were impossible. When it was clear that both Britain and the United States were courting the Soviet Union, and might indeed already be in alliance with each other, the buildup of the Red Army on the new Russo-German border could no longer be ignored. Hitler ordered the codeword "Dortmund" radioed to all units of the Wehrmacht, thereby initiating Operation Barbarossa, just a few scant weeks before Groza was to be launched.

The defeat and destruction of the Red Army, Hitler believed, would put an end to the Soviet threat on Germany's eastern frontier once and for all and at the same time remove Britain's most powerful ally on the continent. It was a fateful gamble.

Immediately upon hearing that Barbarossa was under way, President Franklin Roosevelt authorized the shipment of war materièl to the Soviet Union.

The Soviet mobilization plan had been put into effect upon the signing of the non–aggression pact, i.e., more than two years before the war with Germany actually commenced on the battlefield. Historian Bunich lists some of the steps taken in the Soviet mobilization process:

• Discipline was immediately strengthened throughout the Red Army. Whereas previously a Red Army man was considered a deserter if he abandoned his post for more than six days, the new law reduced the period to six hours;

• The NKVD was authorized to enforce discipline through the use of terror;

• Those called up for service could be retained until 1946;

• Industry was charged with production goals for war materiel, tanks, aircraft, ships etc;

• Timoshenko ordered that troop training should be confined to what is necessary on the battlefield.

The General Staff estimated that 5 million men, 11,000 tanks, 35,000 field guns and 9-10 thousand aircraft would be required for the 3- to 4-month operation. Before the Red Army took Berlin at least three times the original estimates of war materièl would be needed—and, with the help of the United States, it was provided.

Over a year before Pearl Harbor, Ambassador Steinhardt was courting the USSR, touting America's manufacturing might.

In September 1940, over a year before Pearl Harbor, U.S. Ambassador to the USSR Laurence Steinhardt was already courting Foreign Minister Molotov, impressing him with America's industrial potential in the event of war. He also informed Molotov that not only could Germany not attack the United States, because of the Atlantic Ocean, but also that Germany did not even have sufficient naval forces to cross the English Channel.

FDR'S FANTASTIC LIES

Less than a year later, President Roosevelt, in speeches partially prepared by British intelligence, told the American people that German leaders were set on world domination. He produced a map, provided by the Brits, to show alleged "Nazi" plans to reorganize Central America and take control of the Panama Canal. The president also warned the American people that, if Hitler were to win, the Germans would abolish all religion in the United States.

The first target for Operation Groza, historian Bunich tells us, was to be a thrust into Romania to cut the Germans off from the Ploesti oil fields and the Balkans. The first strategic aim for the Red Army was to be the destruction of the German army deploying south of the Brest-Demblin line. . . . The next strategic goal was to be attacks from the

Katowice area in a north-northwestern direction to destroy the main forces of the central and northern wings of the German front and to conquer the territory of former Poland and East Prussia. After Germany was defeated, all Europe was open to the conquering Soviets.

In the strictly military sense, whichever party succeeded in striking first would gain an immediate tactical advantage, which, if parlayed into a massive steamroller offensive, could bring total victory within 3-4 months. Hitler struck first but failed to achieve total victory within the necessary time frame.

Stalin, ever methodical and careful, had delayed Groza because he feared a last-minute rapprochement between the Germans and the British following the Rudolf Hess undertaking and chose to wait to see the outcome of Operation Sea Lion. Stalin believed—wrongly, as it turned out—that until the Germans actually crossed over into Russia, their troop movements were in preparation for Sea Lion.

To allay Soviet fears that Germany might cancel Operation Sea Lion, the Germans also acted diplomatically to convince the Russians that the Wehrmacht was still intent on invading the British Isles. Historian Bunich relates how in March 1941 (three months before Barbarossa was launched) Walter Schellenberg, a German intelligence officer, deceived the Soviet ambassador to Germany, Vladimir G. Dekanozov, into believing that Germany was still preparing to invade England in Operation Sea Lion:

Dekanozov: We heard that there exists a plan called Operation Barbarossa, which means a German assault against us.

Schellenberg: That is correct; this plan exists, and it was elaborated with great thoroughness. We communicated the plan, through secret channels, to the Americans and the British to make them believe we are preparing to attack you. If they believe it, we have a good chance to succeed with our Operation Sea Lion. But we also know about your Operation Grom. [*Grom* means "thunder"; *groza* means "thunderstorm."]

Dekanozov informed Stalin about this talk with Schellenberg—and Stalin believed it.[1]

Just as the Wehrmacht used the codeword "Dortmund" to launch Barbarossa, the Soviet High Command would have used the codeword "Groza" to signal all units that the offensive was to begin. Upon receipt of the Groza signal, all units from the front to divisional headquarters would immediately remove a thick red packet marked, "Open upon receipt of the Groza signal," from their unit safe and

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

THE GREATEST WWII-ERA MOVIE EVER MADE!

Triumph of the Will

Remastered Deluxe Edition DVD & Rare Book

REMASTERED CLASSIC MOVIE ON DVD:
Triumph of the Will *(the movie):* Banned for more than 30 years, *Triumph of the Will* by Leni Riefenstahl generated perhaps the greatest moral and legal controversy in the history of cinema. It is now available, complete and uncut. The subject of the film is the 1934 Nazi Party convention. Staged annually at Nuremberg, the convention was a series of speeches by Nazi leaders and mass rallies involving thousands of people. The result is a fascinating expression of one woman's impression of the Hitler movement. Even today, *Triumph of the Will* is considered a masterpiece of cinematography. 110 minutes plus 58 minutes of bonus features, color and B&W, now in remastered DVD (#115D), ***$30***.

COMPANION BOOK TO THE DVD:
Behind the Scenes of the National Party Convention Film, a book with numerous, rare photographs, was published in March 1935 to coincide with the Berlin premiere of Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*. Here is an exact reproduction of the original book, word for word, image for image, perfectly replicating the original layout of a book which most people have never seen. Now for the first time in English. The perfect companion for the *Triumph of the Will* film above. Softcover, oversized at 7.75 x 10 inches, 111 pages, 136 B&W illustrations, #580, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Triumph of the Will DVD and BOOK combo —just $55—save $5! #578C.

Use the form on page 64 to order or call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge. Prices do not include S&H. See page 64 for S&H charges. Order also at www.barnesreview.com.

read their battle instructions. Bunich is certain the Wehrmacht in their swift successful encirclements in the early months of the war would have captured a good many of these packets.

Unfortunately, the eventual German defeat and occupation by both the Western allies and the Red Army was so thorough that the victors were able to confiscate all of Germany's official records, especially those documenting criminal actions and war plans on the part of the victors.

Some of Igor Bunich's like-thinking historian colleagues have commented on the reasons why Stalin chose to delay the onset of Operation Groza:

Viktor Suvorov: "Stalin believed that Hitler would not attack while still at war with Britain. Stalin delayed the original date for initiating Operation Groza when Rudolf Hess landed in Scotland for peace talks. The Russian leader feared that, if the British and the Germans came to terms, he would be left alone to deal with the Third Reich. . . . Suvorov believed the optimal time for the Soviet Union to launch Operation Groza would have been in June 1940, just after Germany had defeated France, and almost all German forces were in the west."

Mikhail Meltyukhov: "The content of the Soviet operational plans, the ideological guidelines, and the military propaganda, combined with information on the immediate military preparations of the Red Army for an offensive, attest unambiguously to the intention of the Soviet government to attack Germany in the summer of 1941. . . . The opening strike against Germany (Operation Groza) had been scheduled for June 12, 1941, but the Kremlin fatefully shifted the date to July 15 [Bunich says July 10]. . . . Had the Red Army attacked on the original scheduled date, Meltyukhov believes, it would have succeeded."

Unlike many of his fellow Revisionist historians who have concentrated on the military aspects of Operation Groza, historian Bunich reveals the major cause for the failure of Groza and for Russia's terrible human losses. He blames Josef Stalin and the hated Communist regime for having demoralized the entire country with his and his party's crimes against the Russian and Ukrainian people in the name of industrialization and collectivization. Scarcely a single family in all of Russia was spared the loss of one or more family members.

When the war commenced, not only did large numbers of Red Army conscripts refuse to fight the Germans but even welcomed them. Stalin dismissed the obvious disparity in the very high numbers of men and equipment lost by the Red Army against the much smaller Axis forces by a simple arithmetic method: in official reports he simply chopped 2-3 zeroes off the numbers of Red Army losses. Thus, if his forces lost 10,000 aircraft and 10,000 tanks, Stalin would announce losses of 1,000 aircraft and 1,000 tanks. Inversely, the numbers and strength of German forces would be multiplied.

Stalin never expected the Red Army to refuse to fight. It was, according to Bunich, his greatest mistake. The author quotes Talleyrand in a different context: "This is worse than a crime: It's a blunder." Without exaggeration, Bunich states, the events of the summer of 1941 on the battlefield may be seen as a spontaneous insurrection of the Red Army against Stalinist despotism.

Stalin's response to the failure of the Red Army to fight was to resort to terrorist methods such as the creation of blocking units (disciplinary battalions) made up of gulag inmates placed behind the troops, ready to shoot any and all who refused to advance. Any Red Army man taken prisoner or surrendering was declared a traitor. After victory, Stalin executed many returned POWs and consigned the rest to the "Gulag Archipelago."

To get the Red Army to advance, Stalin ordered gulag inmates be placed behind the troops to shoot any who refused to fight.

Operation Groza failed, Bunich asserts, because Stalin would not act until the Germans had landed in England. This fateful delay is attributed to Stalin's innate caution. Methodical to a fault, he wanted all chips to be in order before he would make a decision. He was convinced that Hitler would not initiate a war in the East until he had resolved the situation in the West.

Hitler, of course, did not want to invade England. He actually admired the English, and did not expect the treachery of Winston Churchill. Hitler's planned course of action demanded the destruction of the USSR. Since in the past Hitler had often said that Germany could not sustain a two-front war, Stalin no doubt believed Hitler had no intention of trying to do so. Hitler probably believed that nobody, including Stalin, would ever expect him to do just that. If so, it would improve his chances of success. On this, Hitler was correct.

On the Jewish question Bunich speaks dispassionately and matter-of-factly, but sparingly. The British empire, Bunich claims, is itself a product of world Jewry and has

been so since the Virgin Queen Elizabeth, daughter of Henry VIII, permitted synagogues to be built without restraint throughout her domain as a means of thwarting Spain's ambitions in the New World. In her honor the British named their colony in North America "Virginia," where in 1588 the first Protestant church and the first synagogue were built—the church of wood, the synagogue of stone. (The affinity and easy, albeit one-sided, relationship between fundamentalist Christians and Judaism in America has long been noted.)

Hitler, having noted the ominous British, French and American negotiations in Moscow, weighed his options:

> This new encirclement of Germany by a coalition of superpowers controlled by the forces of international Jewry is quite evident. These forces stand behind Churchill and Roosevelt. They are presently being mobilized not just to stop Germany's historical mission, but to destroy Germany as a nation-state as well. Churchill speaks with their voice, rejecting peace offers and speaking about the destruction of Hitlerism. Furthermore, the present tendency toward a union between the forces of Jewish plutocratic capital and the forces of so-called "northern Jewry," which is the backbone of Bolshevism and which is temporarily hidden behind Stalin, is becoming increasingly sharpened.[2]

Hitler concluded that he had to strike Stalin before America was at full strength, which he estimated as mid-1942.

Hitler concluded that he had to strike before the United States was at full strength, which he estimated would be by the summer of 1942. Consequently, he acted immediately by initiating Barbarossa, hoping to defeat the Soviet Union before the United States could intervene. If, Hitler reasoned, he could defeat the Soviet Union quickly, within 3-4 months, Britain would no longer be a threat on the Continent. Then he, together with Japan and Italy, would be able to deal with the United States in the Pacific.

Indeed Operation Groza might very well have succeeded had it not been for Barbarossa. If it had done so, Britain, under Churchill, would have been complicit in the Communist takeover of all of Europe instead of just the eastern half as it turned out. Historian Bunich is quite right in explaining why the victors have disregarded all Revisionist evidence explaining, and partially exonerating, the German side for reacting to their encirclement by hostile powers determined to destroy them. After a war, especially a world war in which millions of lives, cities, art treasures, nations, and reputations were destroyed, and the war-generated hatred is still smoldering, the causes of the war are rarely revisited and the victors write the history.

During the war (1941-45) the U.S. government, if not the American people, apparently found much to admire in Communist Russia, including in the person of Stalin himself, affectionately referred to as "Uncle Joe." Whereas many in the West today now consider both regimes—National Socialism and Communism—to have been equally bad (moral equivalency), Bunich states unequivocally that National Socialism was a much milder regime in many ways, especially in the treatment of its own people and its military personnel. The Communist leadership, which in the 1930s and '40s still consisted of a disproportionate number of non-Russians who brutalized, imprisoned and murdered countless Russians and Ukrainians.

That leadership was prepared to fight the Germans to the last drop of Russian and Ukrainian blood if necessary.

In the West, the Fourth Estate, exercising its opinion-forming function, continues to portray Germany as the greater evil. Western governments go along with it because it helps to justify our support of, and alliance with, the USSR in WWII. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Igor Bunich www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/igor_bunich.

Phony War www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/phoney_war.

www.publ.lib.ru/archives/b/.

Igor Bunich, *The Collapse of Operation Groza: Stalin's Fateful Blunder*, EKSMO-YaUZA, Moscow, 2010, 896 pp. (This book has gone through several editions, of which this, the latest, is herein reviewed.)

B.I. Zhilyayev and V.I. Savchenko, *Soviet-American Relations 1939-1945,* Russia XX Century, Moscow, 2004, 93-98.

Viktor Suvorov, "Why Delay the War?" In: D. Khmelnitsky, *Viktor Suvorov's Latest Truth*, YaUZA Press, Moscow, 2010, 18-33.

Mikhail Meltyukhov, *Stalin's Missed Chance: The Soviet Union and the Fight for Europe*, Veche Press, Moscow, 2010.

Uri Milstein, "Stalin's Volunteer Helpers: Why They Hate Viktor Suvorov." In: D. Khmelnitsky, *op. cit.,* 255-263.

ENDNOTES:

1 Igor Bunich http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Igor_Bunich

2 Igor Bunich, *Collapse of Operation Groza: Stalin's Fateful Blunder*, EKSMO-YaUZA, Moscow, 2010, 896 pp. This book has gone through several editions, of which this, the latest, is herein reviewed. Quote is on p 165.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

The Truth About the Gestapo

INTRODUCTION

The Gestapo is constantly smeared but in reality was not nearly so bad as the court historians would have you believe. It was formally organized after the National Socialists rose to power in 1933. Hermann Goering, the Prussian minister of the interior, detached the espionage and political units of the Prussian police and staffed them with thousands of National Socialists. Goering became the commander of this new force on April 26, 1933. At the same time that Goering was organizing the Gestapo, Heinrich Himmler was directing the SS (Schutzstaffel, German for "Protective Echelon"), Hitler's elite paramilitary corps. In April 1936, Himmler was given command of the Gestapo as well, integrating all of Germany's police units. Later in 1936, the Gestapo was merged with the Kriminalpolizei or "Criminal Police." The newly integrated unit was the called the Sicherheitspolizei, Sipo or "Security Police." In 1939, during the reorganization of the German armies, the Sipo was joined with an intelligence branch of the military known as the Sicherheitsdienst (SD, "Security Service") becoming known as the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA, "Reich Security Central Office") and was headed by Reinhard Heydrich. During World War II, the Einsatzgruppen ("Task Force") was formed, and came to be an integral part of the Gestapo. It was the Task Force's job to round up all undesirables living within Germany's territories, and to send them to labor camps.

From the work of Vincent Reynouard
Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

At the post-WWII International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the Gestapo (Geheime Staatspolizei = Secret State Police) was one of many organizations collectively indicted under articles 9 and 10 of the "London Charter," in which the tribunal gave itself the power to designate an organization as "criminal" and then indict members merely on the basis of their membership.

In his opening address the U.S. chief prosecutor Robert Jackson set the tone for six and a half decades (and counting) of anti-Gestapo invective, by declaring:

> Through the police formations that are before you accused as criminal organizations, the Nazi Party leaders instituted a reign of terror. These espionage and police organizations were utilized to hunt down every form of opposition and to penalize all nonconformity. [IMT II, 128]

His assistant, Cdr. Frank B. Wallis, chimed in, denouncing the Gestapo as "the vicious tools used in the extermination of all opposition, real or potential." [IMT II, 193]

POLITICAL POLICE FORCES IN GERMANY BEFORE 1933

The Gestapo was ably defended at Nuremberg by Rudolf Merkel, who began his defense by dispelling the notion that the Gestapo was a terrorist organization created out of thin air to serve the criminal needs of the Hitler regime, as was frequently claimed—for example, by the left-wing French weekly *Le Combat*, which wrote in 1939:

In the photograph at left, Hermann Goering (right) shakes hands with Heinrich Himmler, about April 1934, beneath a large swastika flag, as he hands over the power of the Gestapo, Germany's official secret police force, to Himmler, who was previously noted for his leadership of the SS, which served as bodyguards for Adolf Hitler.

BUNDESARCHIV BILD 146-1969-054-16

> The Weimar Republic had thought it unnecessary to create a political police force. Hitler's first concern, upon his accession to power, on 30 January 1933, was to repair this error. [*Notre combat*, n° 13, Dec. 15, 1939, issue entitled "*La Gestapo: ses origines, ses chefs, son organization*," p 1.]

As Merkel pointed out, this claim could not be more wrong. Not only had a very active and effective police existed during the Weimar Republic, but their main focus of attention (with the Communist Party a close second) had been the National Socialist Party. The difference between the pre-1933 political police and the Gestapo, as former Gestapo head Karl Best testified at Nuremberg, was merely that, rather than answering to a central authority, these "political police systems . . . in the individual German states . . . were created by the various state governments concerned." [IMT XX, 124]

All that Goering did in April of 1933, in "creating" the Gestapo, was to reorganize and centralize the existing political police forces. In fact, the vast majority of officers in the various branches of the "new" service were simply retained from the Weimar times. Goering said at Nuremberg:

> I took a great number of functionaries [into the newly created Gestapo] who were not political at all, simply because of their knowledge of the technical aspects of the work; at the beginning I chose very few people from party circles, because, for the time being, I had to attach the greatest importance to professional ability. [IMT IX, 256]

In support of Goering's testimony, former local Gestapo head Karl Hoffmann stated that "most" of the members of his service were "employees who had entered the police before 1933 and had been detailed or transferred to the State Police." The proportion of volunteers who entered after 1933 only reached "at most 10% or 15%" of effective staff. This is a far cry from the claim in the Nuremberg indictment that the functionaries and agents of the newly created police force were "selected in accordance with Nazi biological, racial and political theories, completely indoctrinated in Nazi ideology." [IMT I, 82]

GESTAPO NOT AN ARM OF NSDAP

Thus the Gestapo was not an arm of the NASDP, as is frequently implied or alleged, but a perfectly ordinary state police force, such as virtually all countries have. Its objective, as set out in the preamble of the decree reorganizing and unifying the German police, was to: "protect the German people from any attempts at destruction by interior and exterior enemies."

It is often claimed that members of the Gestapo were members of the SS, as evidence that they were indeed a "Nazi" organization—and it is true that during the war some members of the Gestapo received a post in the SS, with the corresponding rank and uniform. However, as revealed in Nuremberg Trial testimony, the objective was solely to reinforce the authority of ordinary acting officials, and did not imply political or ideological affiliation:

> The reason for this assimilation was the following: . . . civil servants were . . . not particularly respected by the party . . . because of their political, or non-political, past. In order to strengthen their authority in the discharge of their duties, in particular when acting against National Socialists, they were to appear in uniform. [IMT XXI, 506]

In fact, their SS rank had no practical effect on the functions of Gestapo members—their duties and the chain of command remained the same. Likewise, when SS members joined the Gestapo, as sometimes happened (contingent upon passing an examination to which all candidates were subject), they were henceforth considered civil servants, and operated within the Gestapo hierarchy.

WHY CREATE THE GESTAPO?

To readers who may be wondering "If the Gestapo was not, in reality, a new agency, why change the structure and give it a new name?" Reynouard responds, "To understand this, one must understand the context of Germany in 1931-1932." Drawing from contemporary sources, he then spends over a third of "The Truth about the Gestapo, Part I" vividly depicting the relentlessly deteriorating economic situation, ("the *Leipziger Volkszeitung* wrote, following one of the government's countless emergency decrees: ". . . the blackest pessimism has once again been exceeded. . ."), chaotic political situation (19 different governments since 1918) and increasing danger of an uprising by the 6 million Communists in Germany, their numbers swelled by masses of unemployed, which together threatened to destroy Germany if drastic remedies were not applied.

By 1932 even the Center party wanted a majority government with Hitler, and most of the newspapers were clamoring for the National Socialists to step up to the plate—including, surprisingly, some left-wing publications. For example, the *Frankfurter Zeitung* wrote on Aug. 7, 1932: "The National Socialists have the imperious duty to participate in governmental responsibility."

The National Socialists, however, had no intention of merely "participating" in a government. They were firmly opposed to half-measures. They understood that only a completely new system would be able to turn the situation around, and for that they needed absolute authority and enough time to put the new system firmly in place.

But time was just what the Communists had no intention of giving the National Socialists—being well aware that if Hitler's government succeeded it would be the death knell of the Communist party in Germany.

The Reds were well aware that if Hitler's government succeeded, it would be the death knell of Communism in Germany.

A DEFENSIVE ORGANIZATION

Just how palpable was the Bolshevik threat at the time of Hitler's ascension to power? On the night of his inauguration, Jan. 30-31, 1933, the Communists carried out a "symbolic" double assassination to show their determination: the murder of police agent Zaunitz and the commander of the 33rd assault company of Berlin Maiekowicz, who were returning from a victory parade. [*Documentation Catholique,* No. 656, April 29, 1933, col. 1040]

In response, Hitler announced in his speech of Feb. 1, 1933: "[The national government] will conduct . . . a pitiless war against nihilist tendencies in the moral, political and cultural sphere. Germany must not sink, and will not sink, into anarchic Communism."

Writes Reynouard, "For the National Socialists, whose grip on power was still weak (many people thought they would not last more than a few weeks), the danger was therefore real of seeing the Reds attempt a revolutionary uprising."

At Nuremberg, under direct examination by his attorney, Goering honestly and forthrightly summed up the matter as follows:

> It was a matter of course for us that once we had come into power we were determined to keep that power under all circumstances. We did not want power and governmental authority for power's sake—rather we needed power and governmental authority in order to make Germany free and great. We did not want to leave this any longer to chance. . . but we wanted to carry out the task to which we considered ourselves called. [IMT IX -250]

In short, as Karl Hoffmann testified at Nuremberg, in response to Dr. Merkel's question, "The Gestapo was not an aggressive, but a defensive organization."

THE DECEPTIVE FIGURE OF '75,000 GESTAPO AGENTS'

But what of the "reign of terror" spoken of by Justice Jackson at the Nuremberg Tribunal? A skeptical reader might ask: Aren't we told that the Gestapo agents set up networks of informants who constantly spied on the population in order to hunt down every form of opposition and to penalize all nonconformity?

It is true, replies Reynouard, that Rudolf Merkel, at Nuremberg, gave the number of Gestapo employees at 75,000 at the time of its greatest expansion, but as he went on to explain, this figure is deceptive, because only approximately 20 percent of Gestapo personnel were actually in the field as agents.

I estimate the number of its staff, during the period when it was numerically strongest, at approximately 75,000. The executive officials, numbering approximately 15,000 men, therefore constituted only 20 percent of the total strength. If we deduct from that the 5 or 6 thousand men belonging to the Counterintelligence and Frontier Police, there remain 9 or 10 thousand executives, or 12 to 13 percent of the total strength. [IMT XXI 543, final summation of Dr. Merkel]

Since Germany had about 72 million inhabitants in 1937, there would have been approximately one political police agent for every 7,200 persons. This fact makes it abundantly clear that for the Gestapo to set up a surveillance network to spy on the "entire population" would have been impossible. According to Karl Best at Nuremberg: "It is not true . . . that the Gestapo had a net of spies and information agencies which kept track of the entire people. With so few officials . . . anything like that could not be carried out." [IMT XX, 128]

THE GESTAPO AND CONCENTRATION CAMPS

On Feb. 28, 1933, the German government issued a law authorizing "preventive detention," which permitted the sending of suspects to concentration camps, and which was

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

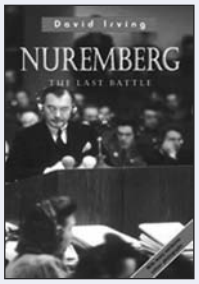

Books & Videos on World War II By Historian David Irving

DVD—Firestorm Over Dresden. Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the most dastardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror. Available in DVD, 77 minutes, #90D, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

BOOK—The Destruction of Dresden: Apocalypse 1945. By David Irving. A revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover. With many photos to back up the terror and destruction. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover, 320 pages, #480, ***$50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

BOOK—Nuremberg: The Last Battle. By David Irving. By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means and punished. The war crimes trials at Nuremberg were rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. There would be few if any crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which all of the four prosecuting powers were not guilty themselves. Hardback, 377 pages, #445, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

BOOK—Churchill's War: Volume 2: Triumph in Adversity. Using never-before-published diary records from secret British archives, David Irving takes a close look at how Churchill's decision to go to war with Germany led to the ruination of the British empire. Hardback, 1,000+ pages, 59 photos, #447B, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the form on page 64 of this issue. Shop also at www.barnesreview.com.

then used for detaining thousands of Communists. At Nuremberg the indictment declared:

> In order to make their rule secure from attack and to instill fear in the hearts of the German people, the Nazi conspirators established and extended a system of terror against opponents and supposed or suspected opponents of the regime. They imprisoned such persons without judicial process, holding them in protective custody . . . camps. [IMT I - 32]

Reynouard makes three main points about the concentration camps. Firstly, as BARNES REVIEW readers know, concentration camps were the invention not of the Germans, but of the British, who used them to imprison and starve Boer women and children in South Africa until their menfolk were forced to surrender (a favorite British tactic—later used to force the German delegation at the Versailles conference to assume guilt for WWI, by making blockaded Germany into a huge concentration camp of starving women and children). [Spain was a few years ahead of Britain, using concentration camps in Cuba.—Ed.]

Fewer readers may know about the World War I French concentration camps in which 35,000 Austro-Hungarians and Germans resident in France were interned.

In WWI, the French ran concentration camps. About 35,000 Austro-Hungarians and Germans living in France were interned.

Moreover, even in Germany, protective custody did not originate with Hitler's regime. Dr. Merkel, in his final summation, recalled: "In Germany, too, protective custody existed prior to 1933. At that time both Communists and National Socialists were arrested by the police." [IMT XXI, 518]

Reynouard's second point is that, contrary to the myth of "arbitrariness," Gestapo agents were not authorized to send people to concentration camps on their own initiative. As Dr. Merkel explained: "The individual member of the Gestapo was concerned only with the investigation. After the completion of the investigation . . . the file was sent to the central headquarters in Berlin (which later became Amt IV of the RSHA or Reichs Sicherheitsamt=Office of State Security), which alone could make a decision." [IMT XXI, 517]

Thirdly, a quick look at the numbers shows the ludicrousness of the claim that all opponents of the government were rounded up and thrown into concentration camps. Comparing the number of political prisoners in 1939 Germany, which Dr. Merkel estimated at about 40,000, with the number of Germans who voted "no" or turned in blank or spoiled ballots in a plebiscite on the Enabling Act in 1934, which was 5,166,950, it is clear that there is a huge discrepancy. "It is therefore completely incorrect," writes Reynouard, "to claim that under Hitler, the mere fact of having expressed opposition to the regime or having criticized it in a conversation on the street would have had you sent to a concentration camp by the order of an all-powerful Gestapo."

[See article, "The Facts About the Origins of the Concentration Camps and Their Administration" in TBR, Jan./Feb. 2001, 11-16.]

GESTAPO NOT ABOVE THE LAW

The Gestapo, like—in theory—most police forces, was not above the law. Appeals could be filed against its methods. In 1935, an administrative journal of the Reich wrote:

> Since the Law on the Gestapo of Nov. 30, 1933 became effective, orders of the Gestapo Office can no longer be contested according to the provisions of the Law on Police Administration. The only remedy against them is a complaint through investigation channels. [IMT XXI, 283]

In other words there had been, and continued to be, measures that could be taken if the Gestapo broke the law.

FOREIGN POLICE & THE GESTAPO

During the trial, Dr. Merkel introduced two sworn statements (Gestapo affidavits Nos. 26 and 89) that recalled that before the war very many police organizations had collaborated with the Gestapo, and that delegations from other countries had undergone periods of practical training on Gestapo premises. In his final summation he stated:

> It never even occurred to Gestapo officials . . . that they might be accused from abroad of acting arbitrarily. . . . If foreign countries had objected to the aims pursued by the Gestapo, it would not have been conceivable for numerous foreign police systems to work in close collaboration with the Gestapo . . . with the intention of learning from it. [IMT XX, 510]

NUREMBERG AND DR. MERKEL

Despite all its attempts, the Nuremberg prosecution was incapable of refuting these arguments—so much so, that at

the end of the trial the tribunal naturally declared the Gestapo a criminal organization, but only starting on Sept. 1, 1939. In the judgment, one reads: "[T]his group declared criminal cannot include, therefore, persons who had ceased to belong to the organizations enumerated in the preceding paragraph prior to Sept. 1, 1939." [IMT X, 273]

Writes Reynouard: "This is proof that the tribunal did not consider the activities of the Gestapo during peacetime criminal. It cannot be repeated often enough: Until 1939, the Gestapo was a perfectly ordinary political police force, such as exists in all so-called civilized countries. . . . Unless the existence of armed clandestine networks or espionage groups was suspected, its methods of investigation were minimal; out of 10 denunciations, nine were tossed into the wastebasket."

The decision of the judges at Nuremberg is very rarely mentioned correctly; it is merely said that at Nuremberg the Gestapo was declared criminal, without elaboration, as if this statement were valid for its whole existence.

Why hide the fact that the Gestapo was declared to be criminal only from the date of Sept. 3, 1939? "Because," writes Reynouard, "this fact disproves once again the notion that the National Socialists plunged Germany into [a reign of] terror starting in February 1933 in order to maintain their hold on power."

The fact is that the National Socialist government was popular and remained popular, even after the adoption of its first "anti-democratic" measures, since the German people knew that these measures were aimed, not against the masses, but against individuals who, incapable of overcoming their ideological or philosophical prejudices, risked impeding the promised work of national elevation. In this climate, the Gestapo was a simple tool of protection of the state against subversive minorities. It did not think of sending hundreds of thousands of people to the camps, or of instituting a reign of terror, for the good and simple reason that the immense majority of people followed Hitler voluntarily. Hence the fact that at Nuremberg, the judges gave up attempting to declare the Gestapo criminal before 1939. It was impossible, since the evidence showed that the prosecution evidence was fallacious.

[Yet, nothing fundamentally changed in 1939 to make the Gestapo suddenly evil, either.—Ed.]

All this, however, must be hidden from the masses. This is why 60 years after the verdict at Nuremberg our public controllers continue to conceal the fact that at the end of the Nuremberg Trial, the Gestapo was never declared "criminal" for the period from 1933 to September 1939." ✦

Books by & About TBR's Publisher . . .

Willis Carto and the American Far Right. By George Michaels, Ph.D. This reasonably balanced book covers the tumultuous yet highly productive career of Willis A. Carto from its initial stirrings through the founding of Liberty Lobby and the creation of *The Spotlight* and up to the seeming ruination of Carto's publishing empire. But Carto fights back—and wins again, helping to found a new newspaper—AMERICAN FREE PRESS—and continuing to spread his message of nationalism and populism. Hardback, 341 pages, #505, regularly ***$45—now just $30 minus 10% for TBR readers.***

An Appeal to Reason: A Compendium of the Writings of Willis A. Carto. For over 50 years, TBR publisher Willis A. Carto has been at the center of the American nationalist movement, responsible for the publication of thousands of books, newspapers, magazines, monographs and other literature that has reached millions of readers in the U.S. and around the globe. Through weekly publications such as *The Spotlight* and such widely-read journals as THE BARNES REVIEW, Carto has been responsible for maintaining traditional American populism and nationalism as a thriving force in the political debate over the conduct of U.S. (and international) affairs. Softcover, 284 pages, #511, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle. Here is the only complete record of the history of American populism as embodied in the lives of America's populist heroes. Edited by Willis A. Carto, this book shows that populism is the only obstacle to the "Global Plantation." Includes bios of (among others) these great populist heroes: Charles Lindbergh, Thomas Jefferson, Jesus Christ, Hardback, 290 pages, #122, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the form on page 64 of this issue. Shop also at www.barnesreview.com.

VINCENT REYNOUARD is a celebrated French "holocaust truther." This father of eight children was sentenced to one year in prison for telling the truth about the holocaust. He is an engineer by training and a former professor of mathematics, and is a member of the French and European Nationalist Party. A traditionalist Catholic and Sedavacantist, he moved to Belgium in the late 1990s. Released from French prison on April 5, 2011, he publishes the newsletter *Sans Concession* and writes a regular column in the weekly *Rivarol*.

CARLOS WHITLOCK PORTER is a professional translator of German, French, Italian, Spanish and Portuguese into English. He has translated thousands of commercial, legal, financial and technical documents for over 100 clients in several different countries, and a variety of articles and books by Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. He is a member of the Institute of Linguists, London, and is an American by birth.

Partisan Warfare:

Non-Uniformed Guerrilla Combatants Make Life Dangerous for Civilians

The Geneva and Hague conventions raised to the rank of international law the old custom, in wars among civilized nations, of limiting military action to regular armies. Except for the USSR, the Allied powers, who unilaterally proclaimed themselves defenders of justice, were co-signatories to these conventions. However, from the beginning of the war, they had recourse to partisans, guerrillas and non-uniformed snipers.

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

In spite of the iconography that has been done to death by laughable democratic pseudo-historians and popularized on a massive scale by Hollywood filmmakers, the purely military effects of irregular actions in WWII were, on the whole, negligible.

No less than the supreme commander of Allied forces in Europe, Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, recognized that the activities of the celebrated French resistance, for example, neither shortened the war nor gave any help worth mentioning to the British and American troops who landed in Normandy. With towering disrespect for French chauvinism, he compared their resistance to a "wet dishrag."

On the other hand, the realm in which these subversive war actions were important was politics. The English historian Russell Grenfell wrote:

> The Germans, as we know, endeavored from the beginning to be irreproachable conquerors. British newspapers in 1940 reported the excellence of their manners in France, German soldiers jumping up in trams and buses to offer their seats to women passengers and so on. But Mr. Churchill successfully sabotaged that endeavor by encouraging and arming the European resistance movements, largely composed of the Communist underworld, who through guerrilla terrorism provoked the Germans into reprisal measures against the civilian populations of their occupied countries and thus wrecked the chances of fraternization.

It's true. From May 1940, when France's collapse occurred, until June 21, 1941, when Germany attacked the USSR, there was practically no guerrilla activity in France. The actions carried out by the overrated "Resistance" began when Germany attacked the USSR and Stalin gave a green light to his foot soldiers in the French Communist Party to begin harassing the Germans and the French who had either collaborated with Germany or simply complied with the terms of the armistice signed by the legal government of their country.

The resistance, with its core of Communists specially trained in those activities, dedicated itself to murdering the French national elite (and almost all survivors would be tried after the so-called liberation) and planting the odd bomb in a cafeteria or bar frequented by German officers or soldiers. These events might result in reprisals from the occupying Germans. Any retaliation results in innocent victims, and an abyss opens between occupier and occupied.

All terrorism has no other purpose than to provoke retaliation in order to make genuine peace impossible. For we must bear in mind that whereas a regular, uniformed army soldier—of any regular army—is entitled to accommoda-

Partisans are ruthlessly dealt with during war out of pragmatic necessity. Above, Communist partisans are hanged by the Germans in retaliation for commando activity. These irregular warriors blurred the distinction between civilians and military, making normal application of the laws of warfare impossible and endangering civilians. The Red Army, of course, carried out massive extermination campaigns against Polish partisans and civilians as well—but on a much grander scale.

tion, food and medical aid when taken prisoner in battle, the saboteur, spy or guerrilla who, still dressed in civilian clothes, becomes an underground fighter, automatically deprives himself of the rights of a regular soldier and is subject to immediate execution. The summary execution of partisans is provided for in all codes of military justice, in all countries.

The execution of guerrillas is a custom as old as the world, and this custom was signed into international law at The Hague and in Geneva. This custom and law were accepted by Adolf Hitler, as they were and are accepted by all statesmen who have had to confront a subversive war.

To claim, as some do, that the Jewish population in France was the soul of the anti-German guerrilla movement is excessive. That Jews were its guiding core is more certain. Altogether, it is undeniable that despite the surveillance of the Gestapo and SD [*Sicherheitsdienst,* "Security Service"—Ed.] many Jews, with their ancestral abilities gained in centuries of silent and secret struggle, had found key posts in key sites in occupied Europe and in Germany itself as well.

None other than Rabbi Stephen Wise revealed that the U.S. government received reports from a prominent German Jewish industrialist who occupied one of the most important positions in his country's war effort, "giving him access to Nazi quarters and war plans."

Even the University of Warsaw was transformed into one of the most active centers of anti-German conspiracy, the core consisting of Jewish students. It was precisely at the university, as well as in the Warsaw ghetto, that the uprising began on April 19, 1943, on the anniversary of the "Passover" or Jewish insurrection in Egypt. Naturally the suppression of that uprising was very severe, but it was merely the application of the laws of war to the main leaders of the saboteurs.

Where action by partisans had real impact was in Yugoslavia. Aided by the rugged terrain of the country, two movements arose that practiced guerrilla warfare. One, headed by Gen. Draza Mihailovitch, was politically royalist, and was sustained at first by the British and Americans. The other, directed by the Communist Iosif [Joseph] Broz, aka "Tito," was Communist and supported by the USSR. In mid-1943, Westerners began to abandon Mihailovitch and throw their support to Tito. These two guerrilla movements succeeded in tying down some 20 German divisions needed elsewhere and killing approximately 47,000 men.

Had there been no guerrilla activity, probably half these divisions would have been sufficient to ensure order in the country. Moreover, the Germans had counted on the support of Croatian and Italian units in Dalmatia. Some authors have claimed that Tito was a Jew and that his original name was Iosif Walter Weiss. During the war in Spain, they say, he was a member of an "International Brigade," and on the death of a friend, Iosif Broz Tito, of Croatian origin, he took the name in order to create his assumed identity as a Yugoslav.

In any case, what is undeniable is that his adviser, Mosha Pijade, was a Jew, and it was he who obtained the good graces of Bernard Baruch, the renowned mentor of American presidents, so that the West would support Tito and abandon Mihailovich. American writer Hanson W. Baldwin said, "Mihailovitch rebelled against the initiatives decided by the Yugoslavian government in exile in London, but his abandonment was agreed upon at the Teheran Conference, Nov. 26, 1943, between Churchill, FDR and Stalin."

Guerrillas were also active in Greece, especially Crete, although in an almost anecdotal form. According to British historian F.J.P. Veale, Greek guerrillas were devoted mainly to banditry, saving their guns for the end of the war. It was then that these guerrillas, armed entirely by England from the air, openly launched the fight against their country's legal government, and if they did not succeed in establishing a Communist regime in Greece, they very nearly did. It is also interesting to note, again with Veale, that the terrorist organization Ethnikí Orgánosis Kipriakoú Agónos ("National Organization of Cypriot Struggle"), which fought the British in Cyprus from 1945, when the world war had barely ended, until they were evicted from the island, used English arms that had been supplied by the Brits to the Greeks to fight as partisans against the Germans.

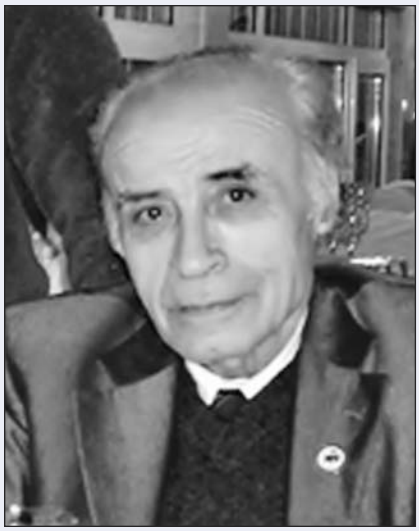

Known as the sage of Catalonia, **Joaquin Bochaca Esq.** is considered one of the most prominent Revisionist scholars working in the Spanish language today. His works have appeared in many issues of TBR over the past decade.

The struggle in Ukraine, often in the rear of the German front, can hardly be called guerrilla warfare, given the enormity of the troops brought into play by the Russians. It is noteworthy that such "guerrillas" had tanks and cannon at their disposal. Rather we should speak in this case of an illegal war by the Red Army, terrorizing civilians and forcing them to cooperate in the fight against the Wehrmacht and sabotage communication lines. The Red Army also outfitted its soldiers in civilian attire.

This chapter should not close without mentioning the terrorist actions of military or militarized commandos in civilian garb against Germans. The most famous victim was Reinhardt Heydrich, chief of the Reich Security Service, who was killed by a commando of soldiers in civilian clothes headed by a European-born Palestinian Jew named Perez Goldstein. The Bohemian village of Lidice, which had given shelter to the partisans, was the object of a severe reprisal action by German punishment units.

According to some sources 150 inhabitants of the village (according to others 190) were executed. It may seem brutal, and indeed it was. But this was a consequence of the dirty war, which in practice could be countered only through counterterrorism. The Russians in Budapest in 1956 did much worse against a people theoretically their ally, and the Americans as well in Vietnam, in similar circumstances. But the guilt always rests ultimately on the sponsors of the illegal guerrilla war. ✦

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

HOW DUMB DO THEY THINK WE ARE?

Regarding 9-11, the government wants us to believe they never anticipated airliners might be used as terrorist weapons. And that, of course, was in 2001. Yet how about this: On Feb. 22, 1974, Samuel Byck, born to Jewish parents in south Philadelphia, allegedly shot and killed two people at the Baltimore-Washington International Airport, in an attempt to skyjack and fly a commercial airliner into the White House to kill President Nixon. Byck was killed on the runway. A government document produced in 1987 said that Byck "had provided a chilling reminder of the potential of violence against civil aviation."

✠ ✠ ✠

HOW DID THE SOLAR SYSTEM FORM?

Establishment astronomers say the Sun, its planets and their moons formed from the cooling and condensing of a rotating cloud of interstellar gas and dust. As a large blob somehow formed somewhere inside this cloud, matter began to fall toward it, causing the cloud to "spin up" and flatten. The blob continued to grow and eventually became the Sun. Then the largest of the other revolving lumps in this nebula condensed into planets. But according to astronomer Tom Van Flandern, the problems with this theory are many, requiring continual help from *ad hoc* helper hypotheses. For example, the Sun contains over 99% of the solar system's mass, yet surprisingly only 1% of its angular (rotational) momentum. Van Flandern put forth instead the "fission model" for the early solar system: A supernova sends out a blast wave, which flattens an interstellar cloud. Gravitational collapse of the flattened cloud forms one or more proto-stars, which contract and spin up as they accrete gas and dust. This leads to overspin and finally fission, forming planets. All this in only a few billion years.

✠ ✠ ✠

MESOAMERICAN CIVILIZATION

Civilization in Mesoamerica may be a lot older than we tend to think. The site of Cuicuilco, accepted as among the oldest in the Valley of Mexico, is dominated by a massive circular building some people call a pyramid, with a base 387 feet in diameter and a height of 75 feet. Although parts of the large and complex site are buried by ash from volcanoes as recently as A.D. 300, other parts are buried under volcanic ash that has been dated as 7,000 years old.

✠ ✠ ✠

END THE WAR

The time has come to end World War II, one of the longest wars in the sad history of Earth, says James Bacque on his blog. Joining him is retired U.S. Army Maj. Merrit Drucker, who has issued an apology for the holocausting of German prisoners by the Allied forces. This historic apology, the first of its kind, is a key step toward ending the war once and for all. TBR hopes to bring you much more on this breaking history/news story in our next issue.

✠ ✠ ✠

FORGOTTEN FIGURES

Everybody has heard 6 million Jews died in Hitler's alleged campaign of extermination. But how many average Americans even know how many of our own people were casualties in the War for Independence? According to Wikipedia, there were some 50,000 American dead and wounded. Interestingly, the British army had some 20,000 dead and wounded. But they also had 19,740 sailors dead. Even more amazingly, the Brits had some 42,000 sailors who deserted. The Germans (Hessians) suffered 7,554 deaths.

✠ ✠ ✠

MOTHER OF US ALL?

The Messel Lake pit in Germany has yielded many Eocene fossils in an amazing state of preservation, revealing an astonishingly diverse prehistoric world with over 300 species of animals and birds. The pit was at that time in the heart of a tropical rainforest, including turtles, snakes, crocodiles and other reptiles, many bats, even an anteater of a South American type (no one knows how that got there). Of especial interest is a creature nicknamed Ida (*Darwinius masillae*), the most complete fossil primate ever found, which includes fur and even the contents of her digestive tract. She represents an early group just prior to the time when primates split into two key groups, the prosimians (such as lemurs) and the anthropoids (monkeys, apes and humans). It is thought that Ida may be the ancestor of us all. We have much to learn from this spectacular find.

THE MACHU PICCHU OF THE NORTH

An enigmatic 1,600-year-old archeological complex built from stone in the northern Peruvian Andes, and known as Marcahuamachuco, is slowly emerging from oblivion. The name is Quechua for "People of the men with hawk-like headdresses." According to the website of Graham Hancock, Marcahuamachuco "could become a beacon of tourism on the scale of Machu Picchu." This pre-Incan site covers 590 acres, and is on a plateau more than 12,000 feet in elevation in the mountains. Who lived there, and why, is unknown. Long subject to the depredations of nature, the site has also been the target of looters of late. Locals call the ancients who built the place "Chicos." Unfortunately, some of these locals live on the site, grazing their livestock there, which may account for some of the looting of archeological treasures. The site is being researched and explored by a husband-and-wife team of archeologists, Canadians John Topic and Theresa Lange-Topic. The stone structures, with walls up to 15 yards high, were built between A.D. 350 and 400, but we don't know when its inhabitants first arrived or where they came from. Nor is it known why the builders deserted the place—perhaps because of a plague, it has been speculated. Archeologists hope to find clues in burial sites found behind massive walls in an area called "the castle," where priests and nobles may have been buried. It is believed the civilization spoke the language called Culli, which became extinct in the 20th century. Above, a small section of the Marcahuamachuco complex.

Dropping the Iron Curtain: FDR & Churchill at Yalta

1945's Yalta Conference was not only the most significant high-level meeting of its kind but an event horizon clearly outlining Oswald Spengler's theories about the "decline of the West." The genuine character of this historically decisive summit only becomes clear, however, within the context of the times in which it occurred.

By Marc Roland

From Feb. 4 to 11, 1945, U.S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill met with Soviet dictator Josef Stalin at the Crimean Black Sea port of Yalta, ostensibly to equitably determine the fate of postwar Europe. The disparate men made for a strange trio, as revealed in their famous photo-op, seated together on a patio outside the Livadia Palace, originally a summer retreat for the murdered czar, Nicholas II, in southern Ukraine. [The photo was used on the front cover of the November/December 2011 TBR.—Ed.]

The sickly FDR, a cape draped over his frail shoulders, is flanked on either side, referee-like, by his mutually suspicious British and Russian colleagues. Roosevelt's cadaverous appearance, foreshadowing his death just two months later, suggests the chief executive's mind is already more in the next world than this one.

Hung over from the previous night's round of insincere toasts, Churchill grimaces uncertainly and squinty-eyed across at Stalin, who is smiling contentedly to himself, looking for all the world like the cat that swallowed the canary.

These visual impressions are not far from the truth. When, two years before Yalta, Roosevelt's ambassador to the USSR, William Christian Bullitt Jr., informed him that "Uncle Joe"—as he was lionized around the White House—had already murdered many times the number of persons allegedly killed by the Nazis, FDR responded, disjointedly: "I just have a hunch that Stalin is not that kind of a man. . . . I think that if I give him everything I possibly can and ask for nothing in return, *noblesse oblige*, he won't try to annex anything and will work with me for a world of democracy and peace."[1]

Also appearing in the original photograph are Admiral of the Fleet Sir Andrew Cunningham (Royal Navy) and Marshal of the RAF Sir Charles Portal. The faces of these officers reflect "the realization that Roosevelt and Stalin appeared at times to combine against Churchill, especially over their refusal to tie down the future of postwar Europe," according to the British chronologist of World War II, Charles Messenger. "The truth was that the U.S.A. and USSR were now superpowers, but Britain, drained by five-and-a-half years of war, was not."[2]

Both FDR and Churchill seemed out of touch with reality and intimidated by Stalin at Yalta. Each man had different, often conflicting reasons for being there. Roosevelt was anxious to involve Soviet participation in the Pacific theater as soon as possible. "The whole question of whether we win or lose the war," he nervously insisted, "depends on the Russians."[3] His attitude was repeated concisely by James F. Byrnes, a U.S. delegation member to the conference, who later stated, "[I]t was not a question of what we would let the Russians do, but what we could get the Russians to do"—namely, undertake a joint invasion of Japan, where the Americans anticipated too many casualties.[4]

Churchill saw the conference as propaganda to bolster

British Prime Minster Winston Churchill (left) sports a Russian hat at the Yalta Conference while puffing away on his trademark cigar and gazing at moribund Franklin Delano Roosevelt (center), who seems to be cracking a joke for his partners in crime. Josef Stalin (right), who knows he is the only winner of this treacherous trio, evinces a predatory look. Two months later, FDR would be dead and Stalin would soon thereafter have troops occupying much of Eastern and Central Europe.

BETTMANN/CORBIS/NEWSCOM

the flagging will of his war-weary people and ameliorate their growing distress with his policies.[5]

Stalin's motives, according to his secret police chief, Lavrenty Beria, were mostly personal: to snub the imperialist ruler of the now-defunct English empire and bully an American capitalist president into accepting a Soviet sphere of influence over Central and Eastern Europe. As part of the amusement, Beria was brought along to Yalta, where Stalin lightheartedly introduced him to a nonplussed Roosevelt as "our Himmler."[6]

Anglo and American advisors behind the scenes stressed that the conference must be used primarily to weaken enemy morale, as a means of ending the war quickly, before the Fuehrer could bring to bear his advanced military technologies. These included not only the first jet-powered aircraft, plus ballistic and cruise missiles, then already coming into play, but improved homeland defense (a national network of surface-to-air "Waterfall" guided missiles), undetectable submarines (Type XXIs), and a nuclear bomb (the *Siegwaffe*, or "Victory Weapon")—all rapidly heading toward field operations. The hope offered by these new "wonder weapons" was an important impetus for German resistance, which granted precious time needed for their development, mass production and deployment. If Hitler's forces could hold out long enough, as both he and his foes understood, Germany might soon have the means to yet stave off defeat. Accordingly, the seeming casual self-assurance of the Big Three at Yalta, so well publicized around the world, was in stark contrast to what they really knew about enemy plans and

actual events then transpiring in Europe.

As negotiations progressed, Soviet troops stood only 40 miles from Berlin, but, as they were to soon learn, that was much farther than they could have imagined at the time. Before leaving for Yalta, Stalin had ordered the immense manpower of his 1st Baltic Army, plus his 2nd and 3rd Belorussian armies, to overwhelm and reduce East Prussia and Pomerania, thereby providing him the fresh prestige he wanted to dictate terms, especially about Poland, to his Western opposites. While the Big Three chatted pleasantly, tens of thousands of Soviet troops were killed, including their supreme commander, Gen. Ivan Danilovich Chernyakhovsky, 39. After he achieved meager gains, half a million Germans he previously surrounded escaped the encirclement, and the entire Soviet offensive was beaten to a halt. Young Chernyakhovsky died in a hail of shell fragments.

Meanwhile, the Americans, still shaken by the 89,500 casualties incurred at the Battle of the Bulge, were surprised the Germans had not been routed by the failure of their Ardennes offensive. Instead, they withdrew in an orderly, fighting retreat that prevented U.S. forces from seizing the Roer area (Rur in German) before its dams could be destroyed. The newly flooded region postponed the Allied advance long enough for powerful German reinforcements to take up positions in the densely wooded area of the Reichswald. Here, "the enemy parachute troops fought with a fanaticism unexcelled at any time in the war," stated the British commander, Gen. Bernard Montgomery. "The volume of fire from enemy weapons was the heaviest which had so far been met by British troops in the campaign."[6] More than 23,000 of them and their Canadian comrades would fall at Reichswald.

If the German people lay down their arms, the Soviets, according to the agreement, would occupy East and Southeast Europe, and much of the Reich.

But Churchill's woes were not confined to the west. Contrary to contemporaneous newsreel portrayals of jubilant Europeans everywhere ecstatically welcoming his soldiers as "liberators," their appearance in Greece just two months earlier had sparked a civil war. Widespread Communist violence against a London-installed puppet regime spilled over into numerous civilian atrocities Archbishop Damaskinos described to Harold Macmillan, England's minister to Supreme Allied Headquarters Mediterranean, as "worse than anything we endured under the Fascists."[7] Following 60 days of vicious fighting, as Churchill was still trying to hold his own at Yalta, the Reds' "National Popular Liberation Army" withdrew from Athens into the mountains, but was still able to tie down two British divisions sorely needed at Reichswald.

The Crimean confabulation ground on for a week of uneasy discussions, with Roosevelt worried that Russia would leave the Americans in the lurch at Japan, Stalin determined to enforce his will on Eastern Europe, and Churchill suddenly forced to realize that his famous assertion made not three years earlier—"I have not become the king's first minister in order to preside over the liquidation of the British empire"—had been turned inside out by the two men with whom he now shared vodka and tobacco.[8] Their joint declaration was released to the outside world as the "Yalta Communiqué." Revealing the conference's chief purpose—to undermine enemy morale—its first point was aimed at Germany: Immediate, "unconditional surrender" was that nation's only option, and "further resistance by her people would merely make the cost of defeat 'heavier'."[9]

A "Committee on the Dismemberment of Germany" was established for carving the country up among the victors, as first outlined in *Germany Must Perish!*, published in the U.S. by Theodore Newman Kaufman prior to American involvement in World War II.[10] His book, which additionally detailed the enslavement and eventual eradication of the German people, was well read throughout the Third Reich. In response, Reichsminister Dr. Joseph Goebbels wrote of the Yalta Summit, "If the German people lay down their weapons, the Soviets, according to the agreement between Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin, would occupy all of East and Southeast Europe, along with the greater part of the Reich. An Iron Curtain would fall over this enormous territory controlled by the Soviet Union, behind which nations would be slaughtered."[11]

Goebbels' predictions and Kaufman's lurid threats seemed borne out within 48 hours after the communiqué was issued, when 800 USAAF and RAF heavy bombers attacked the undefended, militarily insignificant city of Dresden swollen with Eastern Europeans fleeing ahead of the Soviet juggernaut. More than 50,000 civilians—many of them foreign workers, mostly refugees, together with large numbers of children and wounded—perished. Roosevelt and Churchill had unhesitatingly assented to Stalin's personal request for the raids, in compliance with his earlier decree that all refugees were traitors.[12]

If Yalta and its subsequent carpet-bombing of a defenseless urban center were meant to inspire surrender, they had an opposite effect. Popular support for Hitler was galvanized, even among many who still opposed him, and transformed ordinary soldiers into fanatical defenders of the Fatherland. The day after Dresden, Gen. Walter Wenk's 3rd Panzer Army so vigorously counterattacked Soviet forces in Pomerania, he derailed their advance on Berlin. He hounded them toward the east, allowing the Germans to recapture a number of strategic towns, such as Goerlitz and Lauban, the following month. Some appreciation may be gained for the scope of these late-war victories when we understand that the Red armies pushed back by the Wehrmacht were three times greater than all Allied forces in the west combined.

At sea, new U-boats were again sinking ships in the English Channel and even off the east coast of the U.S. after a two-year hiatus, as Luftwaffe jet-bombers flew with impunity over Britain, and unstoppable V-2 missiles rained down on London. If German resistance seemed stiffened by the communiqué, growing numbers of American servicemen groused about being the last GI's to needlessly die in a war they were now told was already as good as won.

They were not the only Allies unhappy with the Yalta Communiqué. More than a quarter of a million Polish volunteers had suffered severe casualties in Anglo-American battles from North Africa to Italy for the liberation of their homeland. Now, behind the closed doors of the Livadia Palace, Poland had been handed over to Comrade Stalin—lock, stock and barrel. Only Churchill pleaded that the Poles at least be given an opportunity to vote in free elections, a stipulation FDR dismissed as potentially provocative; they needed to tread lightly around Stalin, so as not to spook him from declaring war on Japan.

Representatives of London's Polish government-in-exile, who had not been invited to Yalta, knew nothing about the decision made without their knowledge, much less their consent, until it was publicly announced to the world at large after the Conference closed and its Big Three negotiators had already left for their respective capitals. Learning of their country's betrayal, great waves of shame and despair swept through Poles everywhere. Out of 265,000 Polish troops serving the Allies in the West, only 105,000 returned to Poland, and

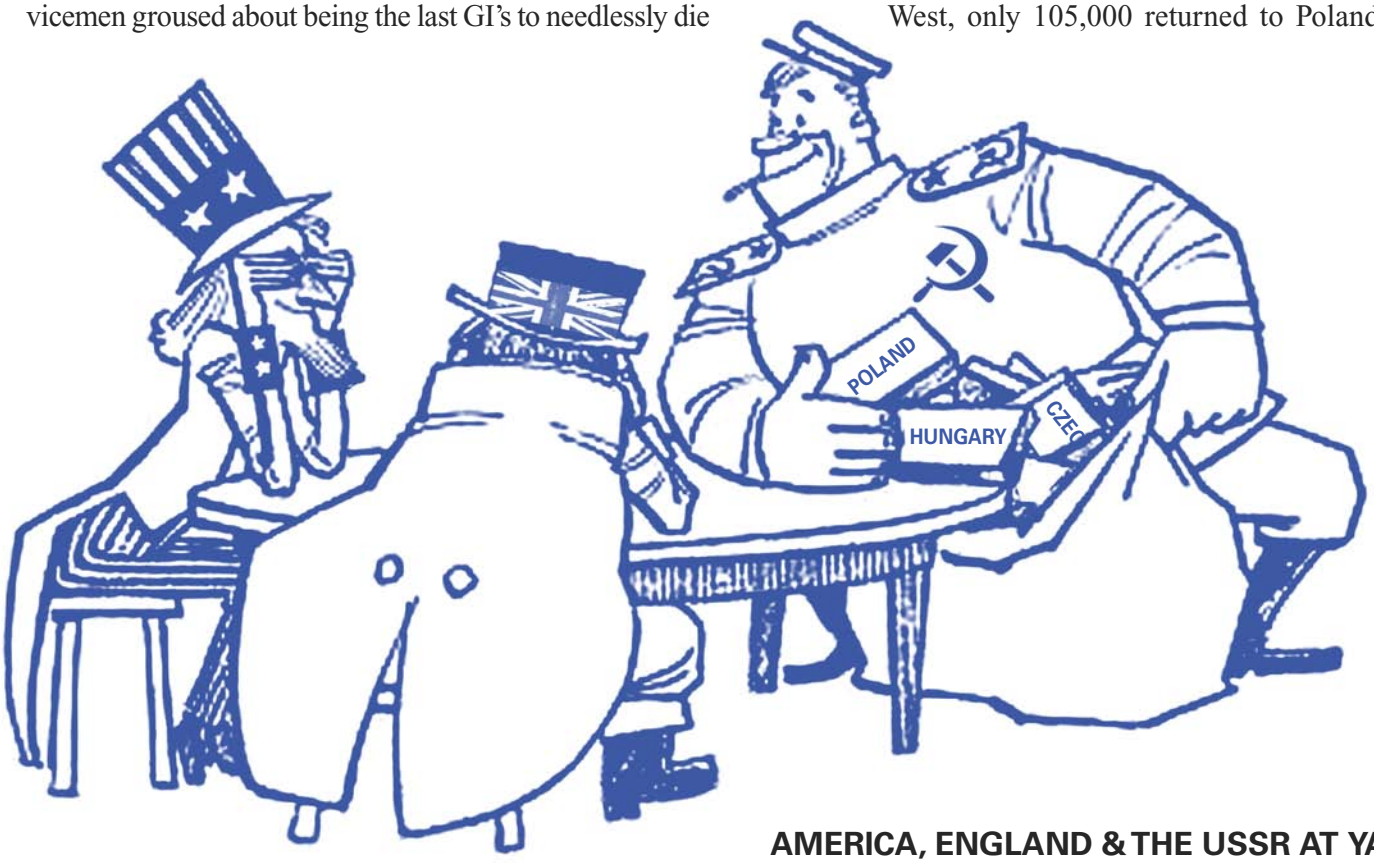

AMERICA, ENGLAND & THE USSR AT YALTA

"Then came the big summit conferences—Teheran, Moscow, Yalta and Potsdam. The Big Three came to settle the postwar world, but one player forgot the cards, and another forgot the chips. While they were looking for a new deck, Russia took the pot."

—Text and illustration from Victor Vashi's original book *A Red Primer for Children and Diplomats*, 1967.

these mostly to gather up their relatives for repatriation outside the Iron Curtain. Goebbels could observe, "Our predictions, beginning with Poland, are beginning to be confirmed by a remarkable series of current events." With memories still fresh of the Katyn Woods massacre—when Beria murdered 21,768 Poles less than five years earlier—thirty officers and men from the Polish II Corps committed suicide when they learned what had been decided at Yalta. [13]

Less than a week after returning to London, Churchill was called to account in an acrimonious vote of confidence, as many MPs vehemently denounced his acquiescence to Stalin's demands. "Moreover, 25 of these MPs risked their careers to draft an amendment protesting against Britain's tacit acceptance of Poland's domination by the Soviet Union. After the failure of the amendment, Henry Strauss, 1st Baron Conesford, the member of Parliament for Norwich, resigned his seat in protest at the British treatment of Poland." [14]

These Parliamentary reactions, combined with leftist resentment in England over Churchill's mobilization of two army divisions against Greek Communists, lost him his re-election as Prime Minister. He had not the heart to disagree with his numerous critics, however, and wrote desperately to Roosevelt about "the wholesale deportations and liquidations of opposition Poles by the Soviets." [15] Little more than a month after Yalta, where the Poles had been publicly granted free elections, Stalin arrested sixteen Polish opposition political leaders he invited to participate in his provisional government, then flew them to Moscow for a show trial, where they were sentenced to life imprisonment at a Siberian gulag.

"We must realize that the Soviet program is the establishment of totalitarianism, ending personal liberty and democracy, as we know it."

Stalin's appetite for territorial and human acquisition was merely whetted with Polish *hors d'œuvre*. He demanded that not only Russian, Ukrainian and Cossack refugees be forthwith repatriated to the Soviet Union, with or without their consent, but all Bosnians, Croats, Slovenes, and Serbs seeking asylum with British and U.S. forces must return to Yugoslavia. By then, more than 5 million refugees had crammed into Western Europe. A small percentage had sided with Germany; the vast majority were non-combatants, most of them women, children and elderly. At Stalin's behest, Anglo and American troops randomly arrested tens of thousands of them in Operation Keelhaul. "That our armed forces should have adopted this term," wrote Julius Epstein, a research associate with the Hoover Institution on War, Revolution and Peace at Stanford University (California), "as its code name for deporting by brutal force, to a concentration camp, firing squad or hangman's noose, millions who were already in the lands of freedom, shows how little the high brass thought of their longing to be free."[16]

Prisoners handed over to receiving Communist authorities were summarily executed, sometimes within earshot of the British, such as the Bleiburg massacre, in which up to 114,531 Slovenes, Croats and Bosnians were massacred. [17] Émigré White Russians, who had never been Soviet citizens, were transferred to the USSR, contrary to "an official statement of the British Foreign Office policy after the Yalta Conference that only Soviet citizens, who had been such after Sept. 1, 1939, were to be compelled to return to the Soviet Union, or handed over to Soviet officials in other locations." [18]

Nikolai Tolstoy, head of that illustrious household, told of GI's walking back to the internment camp after having delivered their human shipment to the Communists: "The Americans returned to Plattling [a Bavarian town where refugees were interned in concentration camps] visibly shamefaced. Before their departure from the rendezvous in the forest, many had seen rows of bodies [suicides] already hanging from the branches of nearby trees." [19]

The cynically named Operation Keelhaul—which resulted not only in the slavery, torture and death of their husbands and fathers, but the wholesale murder and rape of refugee women and children—was in flagrant violation of the Geneva Conventions and contradicted the Yalta Communiqué's promise to "afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want." [20] U.S. authorities had no qualms about exchanging these hapless victims for 23,500 American and 30,000 British and Commonwealth soldiers made prisoners-of-war by their own allies, the Soviets. Some were repatriated over the ensuing years, but most were sent to the gulag camp system for the rest of their natural lives, in what Tolstoy described as "the last great secret of World War II." [21]

Elsewhere, Latvians, Lithuanians and Estonians hopefully cited the Yalta Communiqué's pledge to "help any European country form interim governments representative of all democratic opinion and dedicated to holding free

elections as soon as possible, so that the people could vote for a government of their choice."[22] Instead, they were abandoned without a word to the same bloody fate that befell the Poles, along with millions more Romanians, Bulgarians, Hungarians, Slovaks and Czechs.

Among Stalin's preconditions for a declaration of war against Japan was Mongolia, which Roosevelt readily signed over to him without Chinese representation or consent. FDR later conceded that the language used at the conference was vague enough for the Soviets to "stretch it all the way from Yalta to Washington without ever technically breaking it," but solemnly added that Stalin's early priesthood training had "entered into his nature of the way in which a Christian gentleman should behave."[23]

When Russia's foreign minister, Vyacheslav Molotov, expressed similar concerns that the evasive wording at Yalta might interfere with Soviet agendas, Stalin absently responded: "Never mind. We'll do it our own way later."[24]

Five years before the United Nations and Red China, with Soviet aid, went to war in Korea, Roosevelt grandly assured Congress, "I come from the Crimea with a firm belief that we have made a start on the road to a world of peace."[25] He was contradicted by his own, newly appointed ambassador to the USSR, Averell Harriman, who informed him, "We must come clearly to realize that the Soviet program is the establishment of totalitarianism, ending personal liberty and democracy, as we know it."[26]

"One day," Goebbels prophesied from under the shadow of his own impending death, "those in the U.S.A. will curse the day in which a long-forgotten American president released a communiqué at a conference in Yalta, which will long since have sunk into legend. However things turn out, Stalin would always be the winner, and Roosevelt and Churchill the losers."[27]

And why not? Alger Hiss, the chief American negotiator at Yalta, was then a spy for the USSR. Before the close of the last century, his espionage had been documented by CIA decryption of World War II-era secret Soviet transmissions, in which Hiss was clearly identified as "Ales," Stalin's man in the White House. 1997's bipartisan Moynihan Commission on Government Secrecy, chaired by Democratic Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan, stated found that "the complicity of Alger Hiss of the State Department seems settled."[28]

By then, Hiss had passed away of natural causes at 92 years of age, unlike the millions who died prematurely of most unnatural causes behind the Iron Curtain he helped ring down at Yalta. ✦

FOOTNOTES:

1 Miscamble, Wilson D., *From Roosevelt to Truman: Potsdam, Hiroshima, and the Cold War*, MA: Cambridge University Press, 2007, p. 52.

2 Messenger, Charles, *The Chronological Atlas of World War Two*, NY: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1989, p. 215.

3 Hornfischer, James D., *Neptune's Inferno*, NY: Bantam Books, 2011, p. 12.

4 Black, Cyril E.; English, Robert D.; Helmreich, Jonathan E.; McAdams, James A., *Rebirth: A Political History of Europe since World War II*, CO: Westview Press, 2000, p. 61.

5 Montefiore, Simon Sebag, *Stalin: Court of the Red Tsar*, NY: Random House, 2005, p. 483.

6 Thacker, Toby, *The End of the Third Reich*, London: Tempus Publishing, 2006, p. 93.

7 Dimitrakis, Panagiotis, *Greece and the English: British Diplomacy and the Kings of Greece*, NY: Tauris Academic Studies, 2009, p. 152.

8 Made on November 10, 1942, quoted in *Mainstream Weekly*, http://www.mainstreamweekly.net/article954.html

9 Messenger, *op. cit.*, p. 214.

10. Kaufman, Theodore N., *Germany Must Perish!*, WV: Liberty Bell Publications reprint (1980) of the original 1941 edition.

11 "Das Jahr 2000," *Das Reich*, Feb. 25 1945, pp. 1-2, www.calvin.edu/academic/cas/gpa/goeb49.htm

12 Messenger, *op. cit.*, p. 229.

13 Cienciala, Anna M. and Wojciech Materski, *Katyn: a crime without punishment*, CT: Yale University Press, 2007, p. 256.

14 Olson, Lynne and Cloud, Stanley, *A Question of Honor: The Kosciuszko Squadron: Forgotten Heroes of World War II*, NY: Knopf, 2003, p. 373.

15 Berthon, Simon; Potts, Joanna, *Warlords: An Extraordinary Re-creation of World War II Through the Eyes and Minds of Hitler, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin*, MA: Da Capo Press, 2007, p. 16.

17 Vodušek Stari, Jerca. "The making of the communist regime in Slovenia and Yugoslavia" in *Crimes committed by totalitarian regimes: reports and proceedings of the 8 April European Public Hearing on Crimes Committed by Totalitarian Regimes*, ed. Peter Jambrek, 2008, p. 36.

18 Epstein, Julius, *Operation Keelhaul, The Story of Forced Repatriation from 1944 to the Present*, CT: Devin-Adair Publishing, 1973.

19 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *The Secret Betrayal*, NY: Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1977. In October 1987, the U.S. Industrial Council Educational Foundation presented Count Tolstoy with the International Freedom Award "for his courageous search for the truth about the victims of totalitarianism and deceit."

20 Messenger, *op. cit.*

21 Tolstoy, Nikolai, *The Secret Betrayal*, NY: Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1977.

22 Messenger, *op. cit.*, p. 215.

23 Olson, Lynne and Cloud, Stanley, *A Question of Honor: The Kosciuszko Squadron: Forgotten Heroes of World War II*, NY: Knopf, 2003, p. 383.

24 Berthon, Simon; Potts, Joanna, *Warlords*, *op. cit.*, 2007, p. 289.

25 Olson, Lynne and Cloud, Stanley, *A Question of Honor: The Kosciuszko Squadron: Forgotten Heroes of World War II*, NY: Knopf, 2003, p. 374.

26 Berthon, Simon; Potts, Joanna, *Warlords*, *op. cit.*, p. 296.

27 Goebbels, Dr. Joseph, "Das Jahr 2000," *Das Reich*, Feb. 25, 1945, pp. 1-2, http://www.calvin.edu/academic/cas/gpa/goeb49.htm

28. "Appendix A; SECRECY; A Brief Account of the American Experience," Report of the Commission on Protecting and Reducing Government Secrecy, United States Government Printing Office, 1997, pp. A–37.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin.

Where We Were . . . Where We're Going . . .

IT IS REALLY AMAZING HOW FAST OUR CIVILIZATION HAS GONE TO POT. Just a century ago, a mere eyeblink in terms of history, the white race ruled the world except for Japan and a few backwater lands such as Ethiopia and the interior of New Guinea. Even the emperor of China had no power to make a move without consulting with white men. But we made one mistake: We were not vigilant. Contemptuously, we let our enemies sneak up on us and set white nation to killing white nation. In the process, we committed racial suicide. Is there a chance we can still pick up the pieces, or is it all over?

BY DR. WILLIAM PIERCE

The salient feature of the 20th century was the collective suicide of the white race. In 1900 we ruled the world. We ruled politically, militarily, culturally, economically, scientifically and in every other way. No other race even came close. We ruled India and Africa directly, and China was for all practical purposes an economic colony of Europe and America. The Chinese emperor remained on his throne only so long as he let white men have their way in China.

WILLIAM PIERCE

Japan was the only non-white nation of any significance that even had pretensions of autonomy.

We had superior weapons, superior armed forces, superior communications, superior transportation, superior agriculture and industry, superior standards of health, superior organization, superiority in every facet of science and technology. We had the best universities—really, the only universities worthy of the name—the best engineers. We built things other races couldn't even imagine. We explored, we conquered, we ruled.

More important than anything else was our moral superiority—and please don't misunderstand my use of that term. I don't mean we were meek and inoffensive and turned the other cheek. I mean we were proud and self-confident. We knew who we were, and we knew that we were far, far better than anyone else, and we weren't at all embarrassed by the fact that we were better.

We recognized racial differences in the same way we recognized that the Sun rises in the east, and we felt not the slightest need to apologize to anyone for that. Egalitarianism was a moral and mental disease that afflicted only a few of our people, despite the murderous outburst of egalitarian insanity that was the French Revolution in the late 18th century. Any sort of racial mixing was abhorrent to us. We looked on miscegenation with the same disgust and disapproval as on bestiality or necrophilia. We didn't tolerate it. And we didn't accept or trust Jews.

That was our situation a century ago.

We did have some faults, however—some very serious faults. We were not vigilant. We were so confident in our superiority that we failed to heed the warnings of the few among us who were vigilant. We didn't pay attention when a few warned us: "Hey, we'd better do something about the race problem. We have 9 million non-whites in the United States, according to the 1900 census, and in the future they

could become a real problem for us. Let's start getting rid of them now."

We thought: "Well, as long as they stay on their side of town and stay out of sight, how can they be a problem for us? Besides, they're useful for picking cotton and as cleaning women and cooks and gardeners."

And when a few warned us about the Jews, we also didn't pay attention. A few warned us about the damage the Jews had done to us in the past, about their malevolence, about their growing wealth, but most of us didn't take the warnings seriously. We saw the Jews as obnoxious and unpleasant people, and we didn't let them into our private clubs and our better hotels, but we didn't consider them really dangerous. We didn't become alarmed even when they began buying up our newspapers and elbowing their way into other media.

And lack of vigilance wasn't our only fault. We were too ready to quarrel with one another. No other race was seen as a threat to ours, so we felt no need to suppress our internal rivalries and jealousies and hatreds and form a solid front against the non-white world. We let fester old rivalries between the English and the Germans, and between the Germans and the French, and between the English and the Boers in South Africa, and between those of us who spoke Germanic languages and those of us who spoke Slavic or Romance or other languages. We didn't notice our faults, our weaknesses. But others did.

We recognized racial differences in the same way we recognized that the Sun rises in the east, and we felt not the slightest need to apologize for that.

The latter half of the 19th century saw not only the beginning of the acquisition of our mass media by the Jews, but also the nearly simultaneous hatching of two long-term, murderous conspiracies designed to exploit our weaknesses. These two conspiracies were Zionism and Marxism. Some Jews went with one, some with the other, but both were deadly for us.

The Marxists issued their Communist Manifesto as far back as the middle of the 19th century, but it was another 50 years before they were able to have much of an impact on the gentile world. As for the Zionists, they also began propagandizing and organizing about the middle of the 19th century and only became noticeable at the beginning of the 20th century, when they began having international Zionist congresses and more or less openly laying their plans to foment wars and revolutions, of which they could take advantage to promote Jewish interests.

For example, at the Zionist Congress in 1897, in Basel, Switzerland, the Zionist leader Theodor Herzl told his fellow Jews that they were having trouble persuading the Turks, who at that time controlled Palestine, to turn the country over to them, but that the Jewish leaders had plans for getting around the Turks. And I should mention that Herzl's address to the 1897 Zionist Congress has been published in a number of places, and any diligent researcher can dig up a copy. Herzl said:

> It may be that Turkey will refuse us or will be unable to understand us. This will not discourage us. We will seek other means to accomplish our end. The Orient question is now a question of the day. Sooner or later it will bring about a conflict among the nations. . . . The great European war must come. With my watch in hand do I await this terrible moment. After the great European war is ended the peace conference will assemble. We must be ready for that time.

Remember, Herzl was talking about the Jews' plans 17 years before the outbreak of World War I. But the Jews were ready when the time came. In 1916, with the war more or less stalemated, they approached Britain's political leaders and made a deal to bring the United States into the war on the side of Britain in return for a British promise to take Palestine away from Turkey and turn it over to the Jews after the war. The British side of the deal was made public in the so-called Balfour Declaration. And the Zionists kept their end of the bargain by working through Jews close to the Democratic President of the United States, Woodrow Wilson. Wilson had won the election to his second term in the White House in 1916 by promising America's voters that he would keep the United States out of the European war. But as soon as he took office in 1917 he began scheming to get the country into the war on the side of Britain, which, of course, he did two months later. That cost a couple of million additional Gentile lives, but it got Palestine for the Jews—and it also prolonged the war enough for the Jews in Russia to topple the czar and get their Communist revolution off the ground.

When I said that some Jews took the Marxist route and some the Zionist route, I didn't mean that all Jews became active workers in one or the other of those movements. Most Jews remained full-time money-grubbers and provided propaganda and financial support for their conspiratorial

brethren, continuing to buy up mass media and to dispense capital to the Zionists or the Communists as needed. And they didn't wait for World War I for that. The first big gentile bloodletting of the last century in which they had a hand was the Boer War in South Africa, between the British and the Boers. This cruel and murderous war, in which Jewish capitalists were allied with British capitalists against South Africa's Dutch and German and French farmers—the Boers—laid the foundations for Jewish control of much of Africa's mineral wealth.

In 1904 the Jewish Wall Street speculator Jacob Schiff, planning ahead for a Communist takeover of Russia, helped to finance the Japanese side in the Russian-Japanese war and used his influence to block loans to the czar's government from America. This was the same Jacob Schiff who a little more than a decade later provided the Jewish-Bolshevik movement with an infusion of $25 million to finish the job in Russia: That's $25 million from capitalist Wall Street to finance the Communist butchery of gentile Russians. In 1917, $25 million was a lot of money; in any case it bought enough bombs and bullets and Communist propaganda leaflets to get the job done.

Wall Street's Jacob Schiff provided the Bolshevik movement with an infusion of $25 million to finish the job in Russia.

Now, none of this Jewish activity was really secret. The lemmings didn't know about it, because it wasn't in the funny papers or the movies. But Jews weren't even trying to keep their sympathies or their activities secret, and observant Gentiles continued to issue warnings to anyone who would listen. But, as I said a moment ago, we weren't vigilant. White Americans didn't believe that they were in any danger. Things such as the deal to bring America into World War I in return for the turning of Palestine over to the Jews were too subtle for the American mind.

After the war the mass murder of Ukrainians and Russians by Jewish-Bolshevik commissars might possibly have registered with white Americans, except that the average white American didn't think of Russians and Ukrainians as real people: they spoke a different language and dressed differently from us. And besides, by that time the Jews had gotten a pretty good grip on Hollywood and the broadcasting industry, and so the only side of the story that most Americans were allowed to see or hear was the Jewish side.

Europeans were more vigilant than Americans. For one thing Europeans had longer memories: they were more aware of the long history of Jewish scheming and predation than Americans were. For another thing, in Europe the danger was quite a bit closer. Communist parties in a number of European countries besides Russia had taken advantage of the chaos in the wake of the war to make grabs for power, and in a few countries—Hungary, for example—they succeeded temporarily. People noticed the ethnicity of the commissars and were horrified by their behavior toward the Gentile populations. Even in insular Britain no less a public figure than Winston Churchill spoke out clearly about the danger of Jewish Communism. In a full-page feature article in the Feb. 8, 1920, issue of *London's Illustrated Sunday Herald*, Churchill wrote:

> This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weisshaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky in Russia, Bela Kun in Hungary, Rosa Luxembourg in Germany, and Emma Goldman in the United States, this world-wide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality has been steadily growing. It played . . . a definitely recognizable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.
>
> There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Georgy Vasilyevich Chicherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate Maxim Maximovich Litvinov, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky or of Zinovieff . . . or of Krassin or Radek—all Jews.
>
> In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commission for Combating Counter-Revolution [the Cheka] has been taken by Jews, and in

> some notable cases by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all these countries there are many non-Jews every whit as bad as the worst of the Jewish revolutionaries, the part played by the latter in proportion to their numbers in the population is astonishing.

Actually, Churchill said quite a bit more in this article about the dangers of allowing Jewish Communism to go unchecked, and if you really want to make a study of the background of our present mess you should read the entire article yourself. That's the Feb. 8, 1920, issue of *The Illustrated Sunday Herald*. And when you do find the article from which I just read—a major article written by one of the most prominent personalities of the last century and published in a major British newspaper—you might ask yourself why you had never heard of it before I called it to your attention.

As I said, we lacked vigilance. A few people paid attention—America's pioneer automaker Henry Ford, for example—but most white Americans were too busy with their ball games and funny papers. And we didn't really care about what the Jews were doing to white people overseas, since they weren't Americans. About the only people who really paid attention were the Germans, who resolved not to let the Jews do to them what they had done to the Russians and had tried to do to the Hungarians. So they proceeded to get Rosa Luxembourg and her pals off their backs and out of Germany. And when the Germans did that, the Jews in America began screaming bloody murder and calling for another world war to save them from the Germans. And by this time the Jews had almost a monopoly on getting their side of the story to the U.S. public.

A few people paid attention—Henry Ford, for example—but most white Americans were too busy with their ball games and funny papers.

Well, our people had one other fault in addition to an inadequate sense of racial solidarity with other whites around the world and a lack of vigilance: we also lacked responsible leadership. We lacked even a system for giving us responsible leadership. What we had were politicians: skilled liars—actors, lawyers—who never asked themselves, "What policy is good for our people?" but only: "How can I get elected? What must I promise the people in order to get their votes? What policy will make me popular?" And as the grip of the Jews on the mass media, on Hollywood and Madison Avenue—and therefore on the minds of the public—became more and more nearly complete throughout the last century, the question the politicians asked themselves became, more and more, "What must I do to please the Jews and gain their support?"

And so in 1933, in the same year that a German government took office with a policy of freeing the German people from the grip of the Jews, in America a government took office with a policy of doing whatever the Jews wanted done. Franklin Roosevelt surrounded himself with more Jews than any previous American president.

Using Roosevelt as their willing tool, the Jews pulled the same sort of bait-and-switch trick on the American people to get us into World War II that they had pulled using Woodrow Wilson to get us into World War I. Just as Wilson had done 24 years earlier, Roosevelt ran for re-election in 1940 on a campaign promise to keep the United States out of the war in Europe, and while he was making that promise to the American people he was actively scheming with his Jewish advisors and supporters to get the United States into the war as soon as he could, and meanwhile to keep the war in Europe going by making promises of support to those countries opposed to Germany.

It was fighting on the wrong side of that war, more than anything else, that laid us low. It also destroyed the British empire and laid Britain low. Throughout the non-white world whites began abdicating their rule, withdrawing, apologizing. The disease of egalitarianism spread like wildfire. There was a moral collapse throughout the white world. It wasn't just the German people who lost WWII; it was all Europeans, all white people, including European-Americans.

The Jews were the only real winners. World War I resulted in opening up Palestine for their Zionist faction and delivering Russia to their Communist faction. World War II not only saved them from getting booted out of Europe by Hitler, it delivered all of eastern and much of central Europe to their Communist faction and finished delivering Palestine to their Zionist faction. The war gave them the basis for their enormously profitable "holocaust" story, with which they have beaten the white world over the head ever since. ✦

William Luther Pierce III (1933-2002) originally worked as an assistant professor of physics at Oregon State University. He founded the National Alliance, which has been sabotaged by its leaders and become dormant.

2011 COMPREHENSIVE TBR INDEX

A

"**Alexander** the Great Libeled," Peter Papaherakles, January/February, 4
"The **Allies** and the Laws of War," Joaquin Bochaca, March/April, 56
"**America's** Classical 'Greek' Revolution," Greg Felton, September/October, 37
Anderson, Mark, "'Other Alamo' Most Folks Forget: Goliad," November/December, 64
Anonymous, "Court Historians of Holocaustianity Give It Their Best Shot—and Fail," November/December, 31
Anonymous, "Did the Nazis Use Gas Vans?" September/October, 61
"The '**Arab Revolutions'**" M. Raphael Johnson, May/June, 60
"**Armenia's** Enigmatic Megalithic Site (Karahunj)," Frank Joseph, July/August, 4
"**Arthur,** King—His Role in Mythology," William White, September/October, 4

B

"**Barbarossa** (Operation): Hitler's Bid to Save Europe," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, January/February, 52
"**Bay of Pigs**," Humberto Fontova, July/August, 37
"**Big Bethel** Battle: First Major Battle of Lincoln's War," Col. Daniel Hill, January/February, 28
Bochaca, Joaquin, "The Allies and the Laws of War," March/April, 56
Bochaca, Joaquin, "War of Starvation Against the Europeans," May/June, 38
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Zionists Attack Germany—in 1933," January/February, 33
Bradley, Michael, "Cargoes of Conflict," March/April, 20

C

"**Captain Kidd**, Gentleman Pirate," William White, July/August, 18
"**Cargoes of Conflict (Cuban Missile Crisis)**," Michael Bradley, March/April, 20
"**Case of Sylvia Stolz**," Margaret Huffstickler, November/December, 37
"**Christian Communities** Around the World, Decline of," John Tiffany, January/February, 18
"**Christmas** Wise Men," John Tiffany, November/December, 48
"**Churchill**, Winston: War Criminal," Michael Walsh, January/February, 66
"**Columbia, District of,** How Built," John Tiffany, May/June, 16
"**Confederate** Heroines," Bob Hurst, September/October, 24
"**Coral Castle** Starts to Yield Its Secrets," Frank Joseph, September/October, 19
"**Court Historians** of Holocaustianity Give It Their Best Shot—and Fail," Anonymous, November/December, 31
"**Court Victory** for a Young Battler for Freedom of Thought," J.M. Damon, Translator, May/June, 62
"**(Cuban Missile Crisis)**," Michael Bradley, March/April, 20

D-E-F

Damon, J.M., Translator, "Court Victory for a Young Battler for Freedom of Thought," May/June, 62
"**Dementia**," Tyler Kent, January/February, 44
"**Did** the Nazis Use Gas Vans?" Anonymous, September/October, 61
"**Disney**, Walt, and the American Dream," Merlin Miller, March/April, 4
"**Egyptian Enigma**—Nabta Playa," Marc Roland, September/October, 12
Felton, Greg, "America's Classical 'Greek' Revolution," September/October, 37
Flinter, Gene, "Will the World End in 2012?" March/April, 25
"**Farewell**, Berlin," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, May/June, 50
Fontova, Humberto, "Bay of Pigs," July/August, 37
"**Freedom of Thought**, Young Battler for, Court Victory," J.M. Damon, Translator, May/June, 62

G

"**Gas Vans,** Did the Nazis Use?" Anonymous, September/October, 61
"**German-American Bund**," Marc Roland, November/December, 16
"**Germany** After Stalingrad," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, March/April, 44
"**Germany's Submarine U-505**," Marc Roland, July/August, 26
"**Goliad** ('Other Alamo' Most Folks Forget)," Mark Anderson, November/December, 64
Goodwin, Prof. Raymond, "Tyler Kent: Hero or Traitor?" January/February, 36
Goodwin, Prof. Raymond, "We Must Speak Out," September/October, 56
"**Grant**, Ulysses—America's Forgotten President," Marc Roland, May/June, 4
"**Great Pyramid's** Electrical Mysteries," Frank Joseph, November/December, 52

H-I

"**Hebrew** Monotheism," Dr. Harrell Rhome, January/February, 13
Hill, Col. Daniel, "Big Bethel: Forgotten: First Major Battle of Lincoln's War," January/February, 28
"**Holocaustianity,** Court Historians of, Fail," Anonymous, November/December, 31
"**How the Jews** Fared in the Baltic Region in World War II," Henrik Holappa, May/June, 43
"**How the District of Columbia** Was Built," John Tiffany, May/June, 16
Holappa, Henrik, "How the Jews Fared in the Baltic Region in World War II," May/June, 43
Huffstickler, Margaret, "Case of Sylvia Stolz," November/December, 37
Huffstickler, Margaret, "TBR Interviews Sylvia Stolz," November/December, 41
Hurst, Bob,, "Confederate Heroines," September/October, 24
"**Inside** the Court of the Red 'Tsar,'" Dan Michaels, March/April, 58

J-K

"**Japan**, Don't Go to War With" Bernarr Macfadden, November/December, 62
"**Jews** in the Baltic Region in World War II," Henrik Holappa, May/June, 43
Johnson, **Dr. Greg,** "Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor," November/December, 11
Johnson, **M. Raphael**, "What Is Behind the 'Arab Revolutions'?" May/June, 60
Johnson, **M. Raphael**, "U.S. Intervention in Bolshevik Russia," May/June, 27
Joseph, Frank, "Great Pyramid's Electrical Mysteries," November/December, 52
Joseph, Frank, "Amazing Stuka Bomber," January/February, 60
Joseph, Frank, "Coral Castle Revisited: It Starts to Yield Its Secrets," September/October, 19
Joseph, Frank, "Karahunj: Armenia's Enigmatic Megalithic Site," July/August, 4
"**Karahunj**: Armenia's Enigmatic Megalithic Site," Frank Joseph, July/August, 4
"Tyler **Kent**: Hero or Traitor?" Prof. Ray Goodwin, January/February, 36
Kent, Tyler, "Dementia," January/February, 44
"**King Arthur**—His Role in Mythology," William White, September/October, 4

L-M

"Was **Lincoln** a 'Pinko'?" Deanna Spingola, January/February, 22
"**Libya**, Lies About," James Petras, July/August, 52
"**Lies** About Libya," James Petras, July/August, 52
"**Long Journey** to Holocaust Truth," Texe Marrs, September/October, 43
Macfadden, Bernarr, "Warning: Don't Go to War With Japan," November/December, 62
Mann, Wilhelm, and Carolyn Yeager, "Germany After Stalingrad," March/April, 44
Mann, Wilhelm, and Carolyn Yeager, "Barbarossa: Hitler's Bid to Save Europe," January/February, 52

Mann, Wilhelm, and Carolyn Yeager, "Hans Rudel: The Next Fuehrer," March/April, 51
Mann, Wilhelm, and Carolyn Yeager, "Farewell, Berlin," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, May/June, 50
Mann, Wilhelm, and Carolyn Yeager, "Stalin Mobilizes," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, January/February, 58
Marrs, Texe, "Long Journey to Holocaust Truth," September/October, 43
Michaels, Daniel, "Inside the Court of the Red 'Tsar,'" March/April, 58
Michaels, Daniel, "Ongoing War in the Caucasus," January/February, 71
Michaels, Daniel, "Lt. Gen. Vernon Walters," September/October, 48
Michaels, Daniel, "Why Josef Stalin Was Assassinated," November/December, 4
Michaels, Daniel, "Zionism vs. Communism in the USSR," July/August, 43
Miller, Merlin, "Walt Disney and the American Dream," March/April, 4
"**Modern European Man,** Origins of," Marc Roland, March/April, 32
"**Monotheism,** Hebrew," Dr. Harrell Rhome, January/February, 13
"**Mothers' Movement**," Carolyn Yeager, September/October, 28
"**Mutinies of the Army** in the Revolutionary War," John Tiffany, March/April, 39

N-O-P

"**Nabta Playa**—An Ancient Egyptian Enigma," Marc Roland, September/October, 12
"**New Light on a Sacred Story**: The Christmas Wise Men," John Tiffany, November/December, 48
Oliver, Revilo, "Who Was Zarathustra?" November/December, 44
"**Ongoing War** in the Caucasus," Daniel Michaels, January/February, 71
"**Operation Sea Lion**," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, November/December, 57
"**Origin** and Meaning of the Swastika," Jason Salyers, July/August, 12
"**Origins** of Modern European Man," Marc Roland, March/April, 32
"'**Other** Alamo' Most Folks Forget: Goliad," Mark Anderson, November/December, 64
Papaherakles, Peter, "Alexander the Great Libeled," January/February, 4
Papaherakles, Peter, "William Morgan Murder Scandal," November/December, 58
Pawleka, Rudy, "World War II Battle for Silesia," July/August, 48
Petras, James, "Lies About Libya," July/August, 52
"Great **Pyramid's** Electrical Mysteries," Frank Joseph, November/December, 52

R

"**Reagan** the Star of the Conservative Movement?" Pat Shannan, May/June, 31
"**Reich of Art** and Culture," Carolyn Yeager, May/June, 58
"**Reichstag Fire** Whodunnit," Peter Wainwright, July/August, 33
Rhome, Dr. Harrell, "Truth About Hebrew Monotheism," January/February, 13
Rhome, Dr. Harrell, "Saul of Tarsus (AKA Paul the Apostle)," May/June, 12
Roland, Marc, "German-American Bund," November/December, 16
Roland, Marc, "Germany's Submarine U-505," July/August, 26
Roland, Marc, "Nabta Playa—An Ancient Egyptian Enigma," September/October, 12
Roland, Marc, "Origins of Modern European Man," March/April, 32
Roland, Marc, "Ulysses Grant—America's Forgotten President," May/June, 4
"**Rudel**, Hans Ulrich: Might Have Been the Next Fuehrer," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, March/April, 51

S

Salyers, Jason, "Origin and Meaning of the Swastika," July/August, 12
"**Saul of Tarsus** (AKA Paul the Apostle)," Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., May/June, 12
"**Savitri Devi**," William White, November/December, 23
"**Secret Diaries** of Hitler's Doctor," Dr. Greg Johnson, November/December, 11
Shannan, Pat, "Was Ronald Reagan Really That Conservative?" May/June, 31
"**Silesia,** World War II Battle for," Rudy Pawleka, July/August, 48
Spingola, Deanna, "U.S. False Flag Operations," March/April, 11
Spingola, Deanna, "Was Lincoln a 'Pinko'?" January/February, 22
"**Stalin**: Inside the Court of the Red 'Tsar,'" Dan Michaels, March/April, 58
"**Stalin** Mobilizes," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, January/February, 58
"**Stalin,** Why Assassinated," Daniel W. Michaels, November/December, 4
"**Stolz, Sylvia, Case of**," Margaret Huffstickler, November/December, 37
"**Stolz, Sylvia,** TBR Interviews," Margaret Huffstickler, November/December, 41
"**Stuka** Bomber," Frank Joseph, January/February, 60
"**Swastika** Origin and Meaning of the," Jason Salyers, July/August, 12

T-V

"**TBR** Interviews Sylvia Stolz," Margaret Huffstickler, November/December, 41
Tiffany, John, "Christian Communities Around the World, Decline of," January/February, 18
Tiffany, John, "Symbolism Within the District of Columbia," May/June, 16
Tiffany, John, "Mutinies of the Army in the Revolutionary War," March/April, 39
Tiffany, John, "New Light on a Sacred Story: The Wise Men," November/December, 48
Tiffany, John, "Yamashita's Gold," November/December, 28
"**U-505** (German Submarine)," Marc Roland, July/August, 26
"**U.S. False Flag** Operations," Deanna Spingola, March/April, 11
"**U.S. Intervention** in Bolshevik Russia," Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, May/June, 27

W

Wainwright, Peter, "Reichstag Fire Whodunnit," July/August, 33
"**War Criminal** Winston Churchill," Walsh, Michael, January/February, 66
"**War of Starvation** Against the Europeans," Joaquin Bochaca, May/June, 38
"**Warning**: Don't Go to War With Japan," Bernarr Macfadden, November/December, 62
"**We Must Speak Out**," Raymond Goodwin, September/October, 56
White, William, "Captain Kidd, Gentleman Pirate," July/August, 18
White, William, "King Arthur—His Role in Mythology," September/October, 4
White, William, "Savitri Devi," November/December, 23
"**Who** Was Zarathustra?" Revilo Oliver, November/December, 44
"**Wise Men**," John Tiffany, November/December, 48
"**World War II** Battle for Silesia," Rudy Pawleka, July/August, 48
"**Will the World End** in 2012?" Gene Flinter, March/April, 25
"**William Morgan Murder** Scandal," Peter Papaherakles, November/December, 58

X-Y-Z

"**Yamashita's Gold**," John Tiffany, November/December, 28
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "Barbarossa: Hitler's Bid to Save Europe," January/February, 52
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "Germany After Stalingrad," March/April, 44
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "Farewell, Berlin," May/June, 50
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "Mothers' Movement," September/October, 28
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "A Reich of Art and Culture," May/June, 58
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "Stalin Mobilizes," January/February, 58
Yeager, Carolyn, and W. Mann, "Hans Ulrich Rudel: He Might Have Been the Next Fuehrer," March/April, 51
"**Zarathustra** and Zoroastrianism," Revilo Oliver, November/December, 44
"**Zionism** vs. Communism in the USSR," Daniel Michaels, July/August, 43
"**Zionists** Attack Germany—in 1933," Joaquin Bochaca, January/February, 33

THE 2012 INDEX WILL APPEAR IN THE NOVEMBER/DECEMBER ISSUE.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

ANOTHER FEMALE HERO

In the recent TBR on great women, you did not mention the woman who I consider our greatest female hero. In 1940 she dropped anti-war pamphlets from the air, over the White House. She won the Bendix Trophy for breaking five flying records. Unlike her competitor, Amelia Earhart, she did not kill herself on this dangerous solo overwater flight. Ten days after the Pearl Harbor attack, the Roosevelt administration had her arrested on phony sedition charges. She was sent to prison,and later released, her reputation ruined,and told never to write or speak again in public.

I am referring to Laura Ingalls, of whom I've done a great deal of research. She was a close friend of Charles Lindbergh and with him in the "America First" movement. I believe they were secretly asked by the American Air Corps to get friendly with the Germans, in order to find information about their hidden jet engine projects. When she was arrested, as a patsy, just after Pearl Harbor, she refused to reveal these facts, to protect Lindbergh and Gen. Hap Arnold.

Vaughn M. Greene
Via email

KUDOS TO GOODWIN

I would like to commend Prof. Ray Goodwin for his outstanding guest editorial in the September/October 2011 issue. His words were well thought out, succinct and right on point. I only wish I could have said it as well as he did. I thank Dr. Goodwin for his concise wisdom on why we have to continue to speak out, and I will use some of his statements and concepts when I talk with others about this critically important matter.

Ralph Kolstad
Texas

WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Abraham Lincoln's war against the South has been called by many names, of which the commonest and silliest is the "Civil War." That name should be reserved for an upcoming war, perhaps the next phase of the Occupy movement. But I chanced upon "Senate joint Resolution No. 41, *Congressional Record*, March 2, 1928," which says:

"A war was waged from 1861 to 1865 between two organized governments: the United States of America and the Confederate States of America. These were the official titles of the contending parties. It was not a 'civil war,' as it was not fought between two parties within the same government. It was not a war of secession, for the Southern states seceded without a thought of war.

The right of a state to secede has never been questioned. It was not a rebellion, for sovereign, independent states cannot rebel against each other. It was a War Between the States, because 22 non-seceding states made war upon 11 seceding states to force them back into the union of states—the United States of America."

Riley J. Steen
Missouri

ROMAN FINDS

Has there been any news on the Roman finds in Brazil or in Drumanagh, Ireland?

Steve D. Guardala
New York

Generally Roman artifacts in Ireland are rare. However, according to Wikipedia: "At Drumanagh, 25 km north of Dublin, a large (200,000 square meter) site was identified in 1995 as possibly Roman. Consisting of a peninsula defended by three rows of parallel ditches on the landward side, the site appears to have been a port or bridgehead." Ex-Marine and underwater explorer/archeologist/treasure-hunter Robert Marx states: "Amongst my most notable discover[ies] was that of a 2nd century B.C. Roman shipwreck in the Bay of Guanabara, near Rio de Janeiro." This is a discovery that has received little to no examination, much less validation, from the realm of mainstream archeology, no doubt in part because Marx is not a Ph.D. archeologist. Word has it, the Brazilian government is covering up the discovery, for unknown reasons.—Ed.

SUCCESSFUL MONEY

With the euro collapsing (and soon the Federal Reserve dollar), I fail to see how the globalists expect to set up a worldwide currency unit with which to exploit the sheeple of the world. This would be a good time for TBR to revisit the successful history of fiat money: the Guernsey paper money, the continental that won our independence, the tally stick system of jolly old England and all sorts of scrip. This is a crucial topic.

Ophelia Dingle
Alaska

WAS THERE EVER A PYRAMIDION?

I read with great interest an article in the November/December 2011 issue of TBR about the Great Pyramid's electrical mysteries. I have two questions. Was there ever a "capstone" or pyramidion on the Great Pyramid? Or was it deliberately built truncated?

Serena N. Edenfield
Utah

It is hard to know the truth of this matter. Some, such as Philip Gardiner, say that the pyramid "was capped by a gold-plated benben pyramidion" while others say that the capstone was of pure black onyx, or possibly even a quartz crystal or meteorite. However, according to the Great Pyramid of Egypt Research Association (director, John DeSalvo, Ph.D.): "It appears that the Great Pyramid was never finished since the top is flat, and not pointed, as it should be. It has a truncated summit, which is coarse and uneven and measures about 30 square feet. Most pyramids were crowned with a top-stone that completed their structure. This pyramid does not currently have one, and it appears that it never did."—Ed.

STOLEN TREASURE

I enjoyed your article on Yamashita's Gold. That is the first I had ever heard of such shenanigans, but it doesn't surprise me. Gold does that to people. If we would go back to the gold standard, where everyone had a little of it, I think our economy would stabilize and be recession proof. I can remember when Las Vegas used silver dollars for chips, and you could still buy one for a paper dollar.

James Harrold
Arkansas

SEND US YOUR COMMENTS

Send your comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit for length.

Holocaust Revisionism . . .

New Books on the Holocaust from THE BARNES REVIEW

Chelmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda

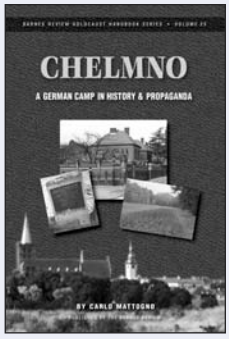

The world's premier Revisionist scholar, Carlo Mattogno, focuses his microscope on Chelmno, the infamous German-run "death camp" located in Poland. It was here that Jewish prisoners were rounded up and mercilessly gassed or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). Or so say the court historians, most of whom have never set foot near the remains of the camp. Mattogno, however, has examined reams of wartime documents and conducted on-site investigations at the Chelmno camp. The resulting book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Mattogno covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelming body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports, coroners' reports, archeological excavations, the crematoria, building plans, official U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts—all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. Softcover, 6 x 9, 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #615, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation

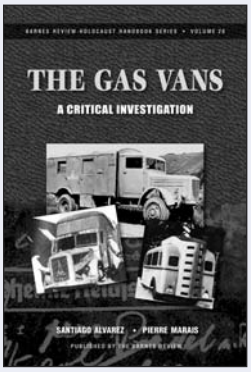

Those who think they know something about the "holocaust" are sure the Nazis deployed mobile gas chambers and used them to exterminate as many as 700,000 innocent victims. Surprisingly, however, up until 2011 no thorough monograph had ever appeared on the topic. Revisionist Santiago Alvarez (along with major contributions from Pierre Marais) has remedied the situation with this tome. *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* asks: Are the witness statements reliable? Are the documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the victims' corpses? In order to get to the truth, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic (presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel); and he has examined the claims made in the mainstream. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Softcover, 390 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, #607, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

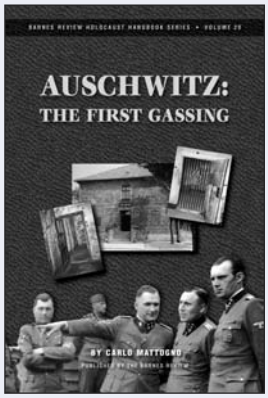

New, updated second edition. For this study, the world's premier Revisionist scholar, Carlo Mattogno, analyzed all available testimonies relating to the first gassing at Auschwitz. The resulting image is quite confusing—even laughable. According to eyewitnesses, the first gassing happened either in spring or August, September or October of 1941, though some say November or December of 1942. The location was either the old crematorium or inside Building 11, or maybe at Birkenau. Eyewitnesses said the victims were Russians or Communist partisans or political commissars or Poles. There were anywhere from 200 to 1,663 victims. The poison gas was administered either through the door or through openings above the doors to the cells. The victims died immediately according to some reports, yet other reports say victims stayed alive for 15 hours. The inconsistencies of eyewitness testimony are shocking. In short, it is evident that those giving the accounts of the first gassing at Auschwitz were either not there, mistaken or lying—and Mattogno exposes the prevaricators. Second expanded and revised edition. Softcover, 6 x 9, 157 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, appendices, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Prices do not include S&H. Inside the U.S. please add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge, or send your payment with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order also online at our shop: www.barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR112

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2012 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

GET MORE COPIES OF THIS SPECIAL WWII ISSUE

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2011 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Who Killed Josef Stalin and Why?

Also inside this issue:

- The Revelation of the Magi
- Secret diaries of Hitler's doctor
- Uncensored history of the Bund
- Aryan philosopher Savitri Devi
- Yamashita's WWII gold hoard
- Interview with imprisoned lawyer
- Zarathustra and Zoroastrianism
- Giza's electrical mysteries
- 1826 Masonic murder scandal
- Pearl Harbor warning—in 1935
- Anniversary of the Goliad massacre

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2011 ❖ Volume XVII ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Who Killed Josef Stalin—and Why?
By Daniel W. Michaels
4 Few people on Earth were sorry to see him gone, the biggest mass-murdering genocider in history. But who exactly rid Russia of this monster? Turns out it was not just Soviet insiders. . . .

The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor
By Dr. Greg Johnson
11 Few of a man's associates have the same insight into him as his personal doctor. After being lost for many decades, the secret diaries of Adolf Hitler's physician surfaced and have significant things to tell the world about the German leader. . . .

The German-American Volksbund
By Marc Roland
16 Few Americans today have even heard of the German-American Bund. It was neither foreign nor imitative but promoted respect for the Constitution and the American way of life. . . .

Savitri Devi—Her True Legacy
By William white
20 She has been called a priestess of Hitlerism, but really Savitri Devi was more in the nature of a philosopher and true believer. Strange as it may seem, her platonic marriage to another true national socialist got her in hot water with many right wingers. . . .

Yamashita's Secret Gold Hoard
By John Tiffany
28 Very possibly the biggest heist in world history was Japan's rip-off of most of the treasure in Asia—some of it belonging to European powers. It was intended for the emperor and his family. A goodly portion of the treasure wound up in the hands of the CIA and was used to alter world events. . . .

Mainstream Refutes Revisionists?
By Anonymous
31 The best the establishment can come up with to prove their holocaust theories are historians Gunter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, who wrote what is supposed to be the definitive book debunking Revisionism. Sadly for them, their book was a flop . . . .

The Case of Sylvia Stolz
By Margaret Huffstickler
37 Here's a short piece describing why attorney Sylvia Stolz was censored and locked up by the German government for trying to defend her politically incorrect client, Ernst Zündel. . . .

An Interview with Sylvia Stolz
By Margaret Huffstickler
41 Some are calling her the German Joan of Arc. Others a troublemaker. Here TBR sits down with Sylvia Stolz and sets the record straight. . . .

Who Was Zarathustra?
By Dr. Revilo Oliver
44 This Aryan savior founded what is arguably the most influential religion started by one man, the prototype of Christianity in ways. He even invented a new god to go with his new religion. Zoroastrianism inspired multitudes, including Cyrus the Great. . . .

Electrical Mysteries of the Pyramids
By Frank Joseph
52 An original thinker who happens to be an expert engineer has a mind-boggling theory about the Great Pyramid of Giza. Is it possible the gigantic monument was designed not as a tomb but as a power plant? Don't scoff until you have read this story on Christopher Dunn's remarkable new theory. . . .

The William Morgan Murder Scandal
By Peter Papaherakles
58 It is half forgotten by nearly all, but the whole nation was rocked in the early 19th century when Freemasons murdered one of their own who wanted to tell their secrets to the outside world. The scandal changed the face of American history until the Masons succeeded in covering it up. . . .

The "Other Alamo"—Goliad
By Mark Anderson
64 Everyone knows the saga of the Alamo, but another battle and massacre of Texans, even worse than that one, took place not far away, 175 years ago. After you read Mark Anderson's story you are sure to "Remember La Bahia." . . .

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: *Remembering Dec. 7*—3
Savitri Devi's husband—25
The "Tiger of Malaysia"—29
History You May Have Missed—35-36
Cyrus the Great's great tolerance—47
Weed's Anti-Masonic Party—61
Publisher's prescient 1935 warning—62
Mesoamerica's bloody history—67
The populist and the commissar—68
Letters to the Editor—70-71

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Greg Johnson, Ph.D. *San Francisco, California*	Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Rev. Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*	E. Stanley Rittenhouse *Warrenton, Virginia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVI)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

A Letter to St. Nicholas . . .

Dear Santa: All the boys and girls at The Barnes Review have been especially good this year, working extra hours to make TBR the best Revisionist magazine on the planet. And Santa, our subscribers have been as good as gold as well, faithfully renewing their subscriptions and purchasing TBR book and videos in great numbers. So please remember to leave them something extra-special in their stockings this year. As for us, at the top of TBR's Christmas wish list this year, St. Nick, is more subscribers. . . .

HOW YOU CAN MAKE TBR'S CHRISTMAS WISH COME TRUE

On pages A-3 and A-4 of the wrapper enclosing this issue of TBR, you'll find a TBR ordering form listing all the simple things you can do to help TBR and, at the same time, spread the truth about our past in ways that will benefit you, your family and your friends. Use the form mentioned above to purchase TBR gift subscriptions for friends at just $32 each—the same price TBR charged way back in 1998. If you purchase a gift subscription for a friend, we'll send you one of three great gifts books FREE as a special present (see choices on page A-2). Those who buy a gift subscription can also renew their own subscription at the $32 rate.

Please also browse the brand new 12-page TBR Book Club *Christmas Book & Video Catalog* enclosed with this magazine. Inside you will find many fascinating new Revisionist items being offered to our readers, some for the very first time. You can also shop quickly and easily at www.barnesreview.com.

And for those of you who find it hard to come up with the subscription price of TBR in one chunk, we are still offering automated monthly credit card billing. You can split your $46 yearly subscription into 12 affordable payments. For more on this practical, time- and hassle-saving program, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or use the ordering coupon found on page A-4 of the wrapper.

As another TBR Christmas present to readers, we've included 72 pages in this issue instead of the usual 64, and packed the issue with several extra articles; ones I know you'd see nowhere else.

So please remember to include TBR this Christmas season by buying a gift subscription or two for friends, renewing your own subscription at $32 and taking advantage of the many great items in our TBR Book Club *Christmas Book & Video Catalog.*

That's sure to make our Christmas cheery and bright. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

REMEMBER DEC. 7 & SEPT. 11

Now that we have gotten past the 10-year anniversary of 9-11, it is high time—past time, really—to stop and think about it. Many Americans do not want to face up to the horrible reality that our own government, and those supposed pets of God, the Israelis, were behind such mass murders, even though they have committed atrocity after atrocity, such as Ruby Ridge, Oklahoma City, the attack on the *USS Liberty* and on and on. To think that President W. Bush was involved in killing some 3,000 innocent Americans, and that he did it to stampede us onto the warpath against innocent Afghans and Iraqis, is just too mindboggling for the average Joe. So we prefer to believe the government lies, despite the unavoidable fact that jet fuel burns no hotter than 1,500 degrees and it takes 2,700 degrees to melt steel.

A wise man once said: *"One of the saddest lessons of history is this: If we've been bamboozled long enough, we tend to reject any evidence of the bamboozle. We're no longer interested in finding out the truth. The bamboozle has captured us. It is simply too painful to acknowledge—even to ourselves—that we've been so credulous. So the old bamboozles tend to persist as the new bamboozles rise."*

Sept. 11 was an occult orchestration, designed to launch us into a hall of mirrors, endless meaningless wars and the surrender of our freedom to the cryptocracy. It may have actually been scores of years in the planning—even centuries. Take a look at some tarot cards, going back to the 14th century. They seem to reflect the 9-11 plan. One card shows a tower with a fire near the top, and people jumping out to their death. Other tarot cards show twin towers. It is said that a ley line,* called sometimes the Skull and Bones line, goes straight through the gap between the World Trade Center towers. Were they built in that spot with this in mind?

In any case, we should never rest until real justice is done to the real perpetrators. Remember, the price of freedom is eternal vigilance. Some say let's get over it, give it a rest. We say: "Those who cannot remember the past, are condemned to repeat it"—as George Santayana said.

As individuals in this nation it behooves us to know the truth of 9-11.** Knowing the truth allows us to move forward, unencumbered by the lies that would otherwise hold us in a spiral of darkness and defeat.

The court historians say 9-11 was like another Pearl Harbor. For once they are right, but for the wrong reason. By his treasonous actions, FDR colluded to bring America into WWII by needling and needling the Japanese and then not notifying the military commanders of the approaching attack on Pearl Harbor. We were stampeded into war then, and stampeded into war again in 2001.

If we are to hold a grudge for 9-11, we need to start by knowing the rightful recipient of that grudge, based upon an exhaustive search for the truth. ✦

—John Tiffany

---

* Ley lines are alignments of a number of places of geographical interest, such as ancient monuments and megaliths, religious sites and water-fords. Their existence was suggested in 1921 by archeologist Alfred Watkins. Watkins theorized that these alignments were created for ease of overland trekking by line of sight navigation during neolithic times and had persisted in the landscape over millennia. In more recent times, the term ley lines has come to be associated with spiritual and mystical theories about land forms, including Chinese feng shui. —Wikipedia

**American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. had an entire issue dedicated to the many anomalies surrounding the 9-11 attacks including interviews with some top names in the 9-11 truth field. Get this 24-page special 9-11 anniversary edition for $2. (Bulk prices available as well.) Send request to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to charge.

Why Josef Stalin Was Assassinated

SHORTLY AFTER JOSEF STALIN—born Iosif Vissarionovich Dzhugashvili—threatened to disrupt the world financial markets by undermining the dollar-based monetary system established at the Bretton-Woods Conference, he was dead at the hands of his own top military and party leaders. But were Western intelligence agencies also involved in his death, and in the death of Lavrenty Beria, one of Stalin's closest associates?

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Military historian and former KGB intelligence officer Arsen Martirosyan says Western intelligence agents conspired with ruthless Communist leaders Nikita Khrushchev (right) and Gen. Georgy Zhukov (left) to kill Josef Stalin. Earlier, Zhukov was in command of a nuclear bomb test and exposed some 5,000 Soviet military personnel to the blast effects. Khrushchev's execution of many Russians during the purges exercised by Stalin earned Khrushchev the apropos epithet "Butcher of Ukraine." Facing page: the Soviet Union's Josef Stalin.

In an article entitled "Why Stalin Was Murdered," former KGB intelligence officer and now military historian Arsen Martirosyan provides interesting military, geopolitical, and financial reasons why—in his opinion—Western intelligence agents conspired with renegade Communist leaders Khrushchev and Zhukov to kill Josef Stalin.[1]

Martirosyan cites favorably Russian conspiratologist Yuri Mukhin to the effect that Stalin's war with dissident members of the Communist Party and the dictator's plan to strip them of their powers fatally backfired. Both fiercely Stalinist authors exonerate Lavrenty Beria of participating in any way in Stalin's death. Indeed, because of his unique knowledge of Stalin's undertakings, the conspirators had to liquidate Beria as well. Zhukov presided over the tribunal that condemned and executed Beria.

STALIN'S ENEMIES IN THE PARTY

In his book *The Murder of Stalin and Beria* author Mukhin showed very clearly that long before his death Stalin had tried to remove some of the older party elite from power.[2] Stalin's first attempt to put an end to the repressions provoked by entrenched party bosses occurred during the purges in 1937. After assuming total power in the Soviet Union Stalin of course wanted party leaders who were loyal and responsible to him alone and not to his predecessors. Just as President Eisenhower had warned of the danger of a "military-industrial complex" assuming excessive power in the United States, Stalin feared that a "military-party complex" threatened to usurp all power in the Soviet Union and took steps to thwart it.

To achieve this, Stalin attempted to rotate the party ruling elite by increasingly introducing younger men, mostly Russian, to the highest positions.[3] After World War II Stalin made a second, more drastic move to reduce the power of party bosses by attempting to separate the party from the governance of the Soviet Union. Aware that their remaining days in power were few, leading party members conspired, possibly in collaboration with Western intelligence agencies, to kill Stalin.

According to authors Martirosyan and Mukhin, the interests of dissident party leaders and military bosses in the Soviet Union coincided with those of the anti-Soviet military-industrial complex in the United States in wanting to remove the Stalinists from power—each group for reasons of its own.

The New Testament says that the desire of money is a root of all kinds of evil (I Timothy 6:10).[4] In the context of this case, i.e., Stalin's war against ossified party bosses unfit to rule, it is manifested in the extreme measures incumbents in the party hierarchy exercised in order to stay in power. When they recognized that Stalin threatened to strip them of that power together with its exchange value, they undertook to kill him.

Immediately after the war, Stalin launched an investigation to determine the reasons for the tragic losses of June 22, 1941 and the following months, despite the fact that the Vozhd and his military leaders knew that an attack was imminent. The investigation so worried Gen. Zhukov, author Martirosyan contends, that he joined with Khrushchev, who had his own fears of Stalin's intentions, in overthrowing the government on June 26, 1953. In 1989 the renowned Russian *Military History Journal* published some of the results of Stalin's investigations showing that the military as of June 18-19 had no warning of an immediate attack.

So damning were the findings of Stalin's investigation into the competence of the military and intelligence officers in general that the *Journal* published no further information. Only Beria, Stalin's closest ally, had knowledge of the full findings of the investigation. Understandably, the military leaders responsible for the debacle would prefer to see him silenced as well.

Beria suspected Khrushchev and Semyon Ignatiev, the erstwhile head of the MGB (Ministry of State Security), to have been the ringleaders of the plot to kill Stalin. Ignatiev headed the MGB from 1951 to 1953, i.e., during the crucial period preceding Stalin's death. Ignatiev had replaced Viktor Abakumov, a youthful Russian appointed by Stalin and a protégé of Beria, who was arrested and imprisoned in August 1951. Shortly after Stalin's death on March 5, 1953, Beria, who had quickly seized control of the intelligence agencies, freed Abakumov. But when on June 25, 1953 Beria sought the approval of the Central Committee and the Politburo to arrest Ignatiev, he was refused permission and was himself arrested. Six months later later, on Dec. 23, Beria was executed. The Khrushchev-Zhukov faction had by now assumed power.

Aware that their days in power were few, leading party members conspired, possibly in collaboration with Western intelligence agencies, to kill Stalin.

Thus, both Beria and Abakumov were executed in 1953. Ignatiev, however, perhaps as his reward for having participated in the coup, lived on peacefully until his death in 1983. He was the only head of the Soviet secret police, to that time, ever to have died a natural death. And if Stalin died a natural death as Khrushchev and Ignatiev contended, then he would also have been the first top Soviet official to die a natural death. (Of course by withholding medical aid to Stalin after his stroke and permitting him to hemorrhage to death, this might be mistaken for a natural death.)

STALIN'S ENEMIES IN THE WEST

Author Martirosyan lists economic and financial reasons why the Western powers would join with the Soviet dissidents in wanting Stalin dead. For example, when World War II ended and the West tallied the geopolitical gains Stalin and world Communism had made in the first seven years of the Cold War, namely, advancing the borders

of the Soviet Empire deep into Central Europe and Asia, taking Czechoslovakia, turning China to Communism, supporting North Korea in war against the United States, and perhaps most importantly successfully developing fission and fusion weaponry (under Beria's supervision), the West finally realized it had helped create a greater threat to its security than ever Germany had represented in their imaginings and propaganda. Stalin was now a mortal enemy. In fact, the momentum Stalin developed in the postwar period until his death also carried over into the 1950s, when the Soviets jumped to an early lead in space research.

Moreover, the United States had never really recovered from the Great Depression, and the question of whether it could establish a sustainable peacetime economy was yet to be proved.

The West, and particularly the United States, the authors maintain, had another, even more vital, reason for wanting to see a change in leadership in Moscow. On March 1, 1950, author Martirosyan asserts, the government of the USSR published the following decree in the Soviet press:

> The continuing revaluation of international currencies in the Western countries has already led to the devaluation of European currencies. Responsible representatives of the U.S. government repeatedly state that the unending increase in the prices for objects of mass consumption, and the continuing inflation resulting there from, has also led to a substantial decline in the purchasing power of the dollar. In direct connection with this situation the purchasing power of the ruble has become greater than its official exchange rate. The Soviet government therefore recognizes the need to increase the official exchange rate of the ruble and to change the practice of basing the exchange rate on the dollar, established in June 1937, to a more stable gold standard, based on the gold content of the ruble.
>
> The Council of Ministers of the USSR . . . decrees:
>
> 1. As of 1 March 1950 to end basing the exchange rate of the ruble relative to foreign currencies based on the dollar and to change it to a more stable gold standard based on the gold content of the ruble.
>
> 2. To establish the gold content of the ruble at 0.222168 of a gram of pure gold.
>
> 3. As of 1 March 1950 to set the Gosbank's purchasing price for gold at 4 rubles and 45 kopeks for one gram of pure gold.
>
> 4. As of 1 March 1950 establish the rate relative to foreign currencies on the basis of the gold content of the ruble as fixed in point 2 at 4 rubles for one U.S. dollar instead of the current 4 rubles and 84 kopeks.

CREDIT: TACC/ITAR-TASS/NEWSCOM

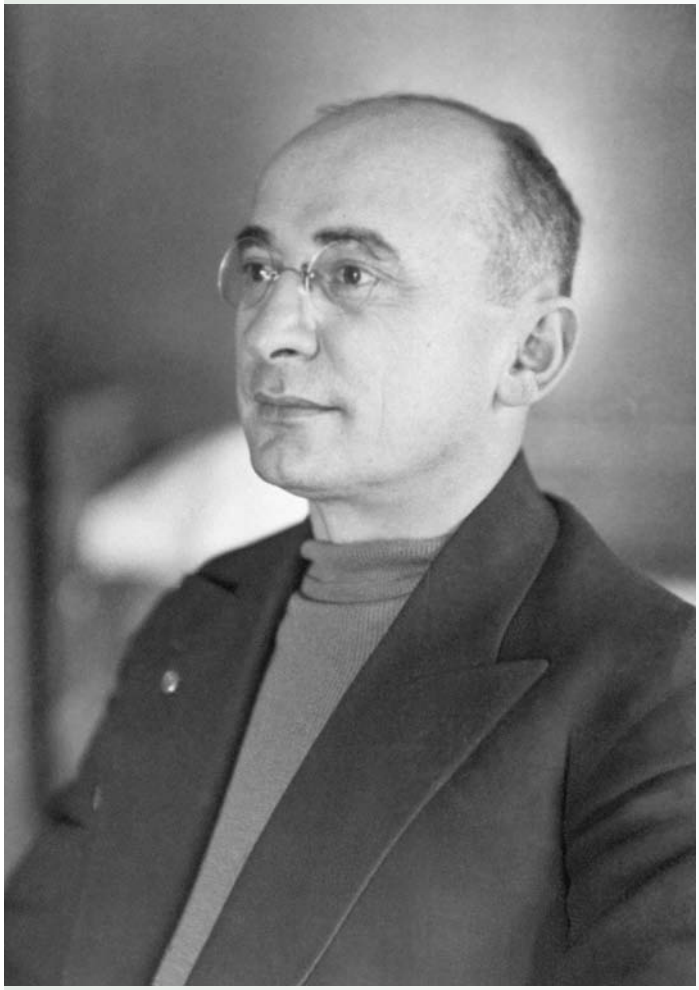

Checkmating Beria . . .

Despite the bloody early career of Lavrenty Beria (above), the monster personally chosen by Josef Stalin to head up his dreaded secret police, the man did a remarkable turnabout toward the end. After Stalin's death in March 1953, Beria freed a million political prisoners. He radically improved conditions in the Gulag. He even proposed that East Germany should abandon Communism and allow free enterprise. It was thought that Beria, with almost unlimited police powers, would easily seize total control of the USSR's government. But surprisingly Nikita Krushchev rallied enough support to head off Beria's bid for power at a secret meeting of the Communist Party's Presidium that June. Instead of being proclaimed premier, as he had expected, Beria was charged with treason and sentenced to die. Gen. Georgy Zhukov presided over the tribunal.

Apparently elated by what he considered a brilliant move by his hero Stalin, author Mukhin blurts out:

> Just think what Stalin encroached upon—America's "holy of holies"—the basis on which it lives its parasitic existence—the almighty dollar! Not only did he refuse to use the dollar in the Soviet Union's ever increasing international trade, but he also stopped assessing the value of products in dollars. You can imagine how despised Stalin became in the United States and Great Britain. Essentially what he did was to undermine the dollar gold value system that had been established after the war based on 34.5 dollars for one troy ounce of gold. Under this system the Americans wildly unleashed a torrent of green paper in the world economy.

In an aside concerning the importance of gold, Martirosyan tells the story of how and why Charles de Gaulle, president of France, fell into bad graces with the British and the Americans in the turbulent 1960s. Shortly after becoming president, de Gaulle, in his desire to maintain the independence of France, abruptly exchanged all French holdings of dollars into gold. As the story goes, the French minister of finance had explained to the president in a simple way the true worth of the dollar as a medium of exchange. The minister told the president this story:

Shortly after becoming president, de Gaulle, to maintain the independence of France, exchanged all French holdings of U.S. dollars into gold.

> Imagine, if you can, Mr. President, an auction in which a painting by Raphael is being bid upon by Fritz, a German, Abdullah, an Arab, Ivan, a Russian, and John, an American. Each of them makes his bid and offers to pay for the painting with his nation's most valuable commodity: the Arab would pay in oil, the German with technology, Ivan with gold, but the American, smiling, bid double the amount any of the others had offered and won the painting. He took a packet of hundred-dollar bills out of his wallet, paid for the painting and left.

When de Gaulle asked what the trick was, the minister explained:

> By all appearances the American won the painting for $10,000, but in actual fact he bought it for three dollars, because the real value of each $100 bill was just three cents apiece. Thus, because the dollar has been declared the universal medium of exchange, all the treasures of this world—gold, oil, technology—can be exchanged for green paper—greenbacks.

Even before World War II ended in July 1944, the UN, primarily supported by the United States, convened the Bretton-Woods Conference in order to establish a new monetary order in the postwar world designating the U.S. dollar the reserve currency for the world. Previously, the British sterling had been the basis of that order. Although Stalin refused to send an official representative to the conference, he was kept fully informed about its plans and proceedings because the gentleman representing the United States, Senior U.S. Treasury official Harry Dexter White, was a Soviet agent.

It was made abundantly clear to Stalin that gold reserves were essential to the future operation of the proposed monetary system. He learned too that the planned World Bank and the International Monetary Fund were to be initially based on so-called "ownerless" gold, i.e., Nazi gold, Jewish gold, czarist gold, and other such. Of course, in the midst and aftermath of the political and military chaos of World War II, which involved theft, confiscation, looting, and "liberating," ownership was very difficult to ascertain.

It will be remembered that in the interwar period after the First World War that the victorious Allies were demanding over 200 billion German Gold Marks in reparations from defeated Germany until National Socialist Germany resorted to a barter system in international trade to avoid being made captive to the then existing monetary system.

Stalin was quick to investigate the status of the Russian gold accumulated under the czars as well as the gold and jewels possessed by Czar Nicholas and his family. In 1946, at the time rumors were being circulated that Princess Anastasia had miraculously survived the massacre in Yekaterinburg, probably as a ploy to establish ownership, Stalin organized *Operation Krest (Cross)* and *Operation Mogila (Grave)* under the direction of Molotov to determine the final disposition of the czar's family. In addition to literature and archival searches the Soviets investigated the gravesite of the slaughtered family.

According to author Martirosyan, on the advice of Minister Witte the czar had several shiploads of Russian gold

Josef Vissarionovich Stalin lies dead in state, having died on March 5, 1953. Stalin, it is generally agreed upon by all serious scholars, had tens of millions of people killed, starved or worked to death. Within a few years after his death, Soviet leaders officially denounced him. This "secret speech" of condemnation spread across the USSR and all its Eastern European captive nations, until the empire's collapse. Eventually, Stalin's tomb was moved from its place of honor in the Kremlin. His namesake city, Stalingrad, was renamed, and Stalin's statues were destroyed.

transported to the United States; later the czar also arranged to have the family's personal jewels and treasure sent to the British royal family for safekeeping. Regrettably, when the Bolsheviks were holding the czar and his family, the English royals did little or nothing to help them for fear that the British monarchy itself might be threatened. (See also Martirosyan's book *Who Brought the War to the USSR?* Moscow, 2007.)

Martirosyan cites the understandable reluctance of the holders of ill-gotten gold and priceless jewels, especially after finding out about operations Krest and Mogila, to return these treasures to their rightful owners as yet another reason for wanting Stalin dead.

Earlier investigative work conducted by Aleksei Chichkin (*A Forgotten Idea With No Statute of Limitations*), cited by Martirosyan, indicates that in April 1952 the Soviet Union convoked an International Economic Conference in Moscow, at which Stalin proposed establishing his own transcontinental "common market" outside of the dollar zone in which a basket of currencies led by the gold-backed ruble would be the basis of the exchange currency in a dollar-free bloc. The countries of Eastern Europe, China, Iran, Iceland, Ireland and several South American countries attended the conference. However, in less than a year Stalin would be dead.

CONCLUSION

Martirosyan and Mukhin are both convinced that Stalin was murdered by one of his closest associates, but certainly not Beria, acting in concert with Western intelligence. Whether a poison or a blood thinner (like Warfarin) had been secretly administered to Stalin is unknown, but the simple fact that medical aid was delayed or withheld for the dying dictator convinces the authors that Stalin was to

die. On the basis of *Cui bono* from the dictator's death, Martirosyan fingers Khrushchev and Zhukov. Martirosyan also suspects that Western intelligence agencies were involved. Some of Stalin's bitterest enemies, Trotskyites living in both the USSR and the West, are believed to have helped the perpetrators.

Khrushchev assumed total power in 1955: rehabilitated Zhukov; denounced Stalin and his crimes in 1956 at the 20th Party Congress; was an honored guest to the United States in 1959; authorized the installation of nuclear-tipped missiles in Cuba in 1961; was removed from power and retired in 1964.

When he died on September 11, 1971, he was denied a state funeral and burial on Kremlin grounds with "true Communist worthies": Stalin, Chernenko, Andropov, Brezhnev, Dzerzhinsky and other such.

Immediately after Stalin's death Zhukov returned to Moscow in time to condemn and execute Beria; ordered a nuclear bomb test on unprotected Soviet soldiers in 1954; supported strong repressive action to crush the Hungarian revolution in 1956; joined with Khrushchev in 1957 against the so-called "Anti-Party Group" led by Molotov; backed the Soviet Cuban adventure. Now he is celebrated in America by most establishment historians as a great strategist.

POSTSCRIPT

Reuters, Aug 1, 2011—Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin today accused the United States of living beyond its means "like a parasite." His statement echoes Stalin, Martirosyan, Mukhin and a plethora of world economists. To paraphrase Putin:

> They (Americans) are living beyond their means and shifting a part of the weight of their problems to the world economy. They are living like parasites off the global economy and their monopoly of the dollar. If in America there is a systematic malfunction, it will affect everyone. Countries like Russia and China hold a significant part of their reserves in American securities. There should be other reserve currencies.

As the saying goes: The more things change, the more things stay the same. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Arsen Martirosyan. http://www.delostalina.ru/?p=498#_ftn1

2 Yuri Mukhin, *Ubiystvo Stalina I Berii*, Moscow, 2007

3 At the 19th Party Congress, in 1952, Stalin introduced a new charter for the Communist Party in which most power was concentrated in the Bureau of the Presidium consisting of Stalin, Beria, Khrushchev, Ignatiev and three others. Voroshilov, Kaganovich, Molotov and Mikoyan had already been stripped of most powers.

4 In subsequent centuries as modernization and Protestant sects developed, the accumulation of wealth began to be seen rather as a gift of God and the bountiful Earth He gave us. It became generally accepted that holders of high office in society and the military enjoyed God's favor in the tangible form of wealth and privilege. Also, certain "perks" (perquisites) and privileges of high office were acknowledged as rightful.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a frequent contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start WWII

In *Chief Culprit*, Victor Suvorov clearly shows that Stalin in early June 1941 felt he had nothing to fear from Hitler. Stalin calculated there was no way Hitler would attack to the east, because he had his hands full in the west and could never hope to win a two-front war. The one thing Stalin was in no position to do was to fight a defensive war. His whole setup was strictly for offense. Everything was mobilized; an attack on Germany was unavoidable. But somehow Hitler got wind of Stalin's plans. He decided to launch a surprise, preemptive strike—and just in the nick of time. He succeeded in wiping out much of the USSR's air force on the ground, and killing or capturing vast numbers of Soviet soldiers. For anyone interested in WWII, this book is a necessary addition to one's library. There are many surprises awaiting the reader of *Chief Culprit*. For example, who would have dreamed it, but it was Stalin who built up the German war machine. Lots more. *Chief Culprit*, hardcover, 330 pages, #526, ***$39*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. To charge, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077.

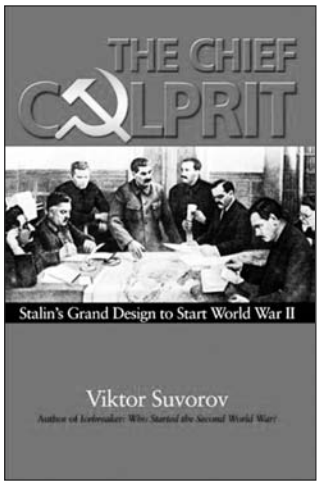

The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor

ADOLF HITLER'S PERSONAL PHYSICIAN, Theodor (Theo) Morell, after the war was held and tortured by the Americans. It was decided there was nothing with which to charge the very sick man, so he was dumped off in a stretcher for the Red Cross to find. He died in a hospital shortly thereafter, without revealing what he knew about Hitler's medical conditions. But his dossiers on Hitler, hidden and lost for 40 years, was discovered by David Irving. Now, here's what Hitler's doctor had to say. . . .

BY GREG JOHNSON, PH.D.

First published in 1983, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*[1] is one of David Irving's less celebrated but most impressive works of historical detective work. Now it is back in print in a beautifully redesigned edition with a detailed index. As Irving points out, diseases and doctors have shaped the course of history. Napoleon forfeited victory at Waterloo because of a painful attack of dysentery that forced him from the field for several hours at the height of the battle.

Hitler too may have forfeited victory because of illness.

DR. THEODOR GILBERT MORELL

In the summer of 1941, at the height of Operation Barbarossa, Hitler, too, was weakened by dysentery for weeks. Because of this illness, he was unable to resist the continual attempts of the military to undermine his strategy of encirclement in favor of a frontal drive toward Moscow. Hitler's strategy was right, but it was fatally compromised by his absence and his generals' incompetence.

If Hitler were the terrible tyrant he is made out, by the court historians, to be, he would not have had to argue with his generals, and they would not have dared depart from or undermine his strategies. Imagine trying that with Stalin.

In 1944, Hitler was unable to fly to France to consult with Rommel because of inner ear problems caused by the attempted assassination of July 20. Later that year, Hitler was bedridden with hepatitis shortly before the Battle of the Bulge (Dec. 16, 1944-Jan. 25, 1945).

Since the most powerful men in history still get sick, doctors are always flies on the walls—and sometimes in the ointment—of history. Doctors gain an extremely intimate (but narrow and technical) knowledge of their patients. Their diaries and records are indispensible to the historical researcher but also require a great deal of contextualization.

One would expect a collection of doctors' diaries, notes

and lab reports to make for dry reading no matter who the patient was, but David Irving manages to breathe excitement into such unlikely material by placing it in the context of a titanic struggle over the destiny of the world.

Hitler, like many men of genius, possessed a powerful imagination, a heightened awareness of self and world and immense willpower by which he made his visions real. Unfortunately, in suite with these positive traits, one often finds hypochondria (the propensity to imagine illnesses) and psychosomatic illnesses (physical maladies caused by the sufferer's own psyche). This was certainly the case with Hitler.

From an early age, Hitler never traveled without a stash of medicine, and as his wealth and power grew, so did his use of doctors and medicines. In 1934, he began to travel with an escort doctor, which eventually grew to a team of doctors. For the last eight years of Hitler's life, his chief doctor was Theodor Gilbert Morell (1886–1948).

Morell's success was certainly not based on his looks or charm. He was fat, bald, nearsighted, swarthy, hairy, gluttonous, smelly and ill mannered. He was widely scorned and spurned by other members of Hitler's entourage, particularly by Dr. Karl Brandt (1904–1947), Hitler's first escort doctor, whose jealousy and distrust of Morell led to constant intrigues against him. Exasperated, Hitler finally dismissed Brandt in October 1944.

Morell was far from perfect, but he was certainly not the quack his enemies made him out to be. He set up his first practice in Berlin in 1919 and in the 1920s became a prominent, fashionable and wealthy doctor. Aristocrats, industrialists and famous artists sought his care. Hitler, moreover, was not the first head of state who offered Morell employment. He turned down offers to be the court doctor of the shah of Persia and the king of Romania. Morell also went on to treat Mussolini.

Although Morell was a general practitioner, in the 1930s, he quietly began to specialize in treating venereal diseases, and given his high-profile patients, this bespoke a very high level of discretion and trustworthiness. Morell came to Hitler's attention in 1936 when his friend, photographer Heinrich Hoffmann, visited Morell to be treated for gonorrhea. Morell cured him, which was an impressive feat before the invention of penicillin.

Later in 1936, Hoffmann invited Morell and his wife to visit in Munich, and at Hoffmann's house they were introduced to Hitler. The Morells also spent Christmas of 1936 with the Hoffmanns, and on Christmas Day Hitler invited them all to the Berghof. It proved a fateful day, for on it Hitler first consulted Morell about medical matters.

Hitler had been suffering from eczema on his legs, tinnitus and painful stomach problems. He began to suffer these symptoms in 1936 during a period of personal loss and crushing stress. In May, Hitler was deeply pained by the illness and death of his personal chauffeur Julius Schenk. Then in the summer Hitler remilitarized the Rhineland over the strenuous objections of his terrified generals. Other doctors had failed to alleviate the symptoms, their treatments merely exacerbating Hitler's problems. Throughout the fall of 1936, he became progressively more frail and emaciated.

Since Hitler's health problems invariably accompanied periods of emotional upset, Morell suspected that they were largely the result of stress. He told Hitler flat-out that he would have him healthy within a year.

Other doctors had failed to alleviate the symptoms, their treatments merely exacerbating Hitler's problems. Throughout the fall of 1936, he became progressively more emaciated.

Morell also came to believe that Hitler's intestinal bacteria had become unbalanced, perhaps as a consequence of his intestinal cramps, perhaps as a consequence of other doctors' treatments. This hypothesis was confirmed by laboratory tests. Morell therefore prescribed capsules of friendly intestinal bacteria to recolonize Hitler's digestive tract. In the 1930s, this was a radical new theory and treatment, but it is widely accepted today, particularly among naturopaths.

Morell kept his promise: After six months, the eczema and cramps were gone, and Hitler could eat normally. After nine months, he had regained his old strength, and from that point on, Hitler trusted Morell completely. The Morells were rewarded with VIP tickets to the 1937 Nuremberg Rally. Far more princely rewards were to come as well. Morell also went on to rack up similar cures with Dr. Goebbels and other National Socialist notables.

Morell's detailed medical reports and diaries are useful for refuting lies about Hitler, e.g., that he suffered from syphilis. Morell specialized in venereal diseases; thus he would certainly be on the lookout for symptoms of syphilis. But he never claimed that Hitler suffered from syphilis in his diaries, reports or subsequent interrogations in Allied captivity. Furthermore, the outcome of 1940 blood serology tests, including the Wasserman, Meinicke and Kahn tests, indicate that Hitler had never contracted syphilis. (Further

Karl Brandt was born in 1904. In August 1933 he treated Wilhelm Bruckner, Adolf Hitler's adjutant and bodyguard, hurt in a car accident. Hitler, impressed, hired Dr. Brandt as his personal doctor. Later Hitler consulted Dr. Theodor Morell, who prescribed large dosages of vitamins, hormones, phosphorus and dextrose. Brandt warned his patient he was in danger of being poisoned, but Hitler rejected the advice, and Morell became his new favorite doctor. On August 20, 1947, Brandt was sentenced to death for having allegedly practiced euthanasia (shown above, center, at the Nuremberg trials).

reason to think that Hitler did not have syphilis was the fundamental rationality of his worldview and actions.)

Near the end of his life, Hitler showed signs of Parkinson's disease, which were widely observed by people in his circle. Morell's records confirm these observations and indicate that he was inclined to diagnose Parkinson's. But he also suspected a psychosomatic dimension. It is certainly odd that the tremors disappeared for a time after Hitler survived the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944. Hitler attributed his unlikely escape to providence, and his confidence in himself and his mission soared.

Morell's documents also indicate Hitler was beginning to suffer from heart problems, a finding he initially kept from his patient.

Although Karl Brandt's animosity toward Morell can be explained by professional jealousy and personal dislike, he was not the only one who worried about Morell's treatments. Over the years, Hitler's entourage became alarmed at the number of pills and injections administered by Morell. At times, it was hard to find a fresh vein.

The injections primarily contained glucose, vitamins, and hormone preparations, most of them produced by pharmaceutical firms owned by Morell. Although one can question the conflict of interest, Irving reveals that Morell injected Hitler with such tiny doses that there was little chance of any purely pharmacological effect, for good or ill. Hitler did, however, show visible improvements after these injections.

Some have questioned Morell's constant use of injections. But Irving reveals that it was Hitler's preference. He wanted fast results and had no time for swallowing pills. He wanted medicine introduced directly into his bloodstream,

not by way of his stomach. Morell went along with Hitler's preference, but perhaps he had other reasons. The book makes it clear that Hitler was unusually self-conscious of his mouth and throat—which went along with being an effective speaker. So it is easy to see why Morell judged it best to replace pills with injections whenever possible.

Some in Hitler's entourage may have been shocked or discomfited when, in 1941, Morell treated Hitler's tinnitus with leeches. This does have an air of medieval witch-doctory, but the curative powers of leeches are recognized today, and one can order them from an apothecary. The leeches did help.

About the worst thing that can be said for Morell's treatment is that he prescribed Ultraseptyl, a sulfonamide drug manufactured by one of his companies, for combating bacterial infections. (Sulfonamides were anti-bacterial drugs used before the development of antibiotics.) Compared to other sulfonamides, Ultraseptyl was ineffective and tended to have harmful side effects. Hitler finally refused to take it in October of 1944, claiming that it gave him a "taut stomach." After that, Morell gave Hitler injections of Tibatin, another, more effective, sulfonamide.

In all fairness, Morell also took Ultraseptyl himself, but it seems a clear example of how having a financial interest in a drug can cause a doctor, consciously or unconsciously, to favor it over more effective rivals, to the detriment of his patients.

Another controversy blew up around a medicine called "Dr. Koester's anti-gas pills," which Hitler took with his meals, but it is not clear that Morell was the one who prescribed or recommended them.

Dr. Erwin Giesing, who attended Hitler from July to October 1944, along with Hitler's longtime escort doctors Karl Brandt and Hanskarl von Hasselbach, discovered the pills contained strychnine and atropine and claimed they were harming Hitler's health. But, as Paracelsus pointed out, the poison is in the dose. A small amount of strychnine can have therapeutic effects. A large amount is fatal. The pills did contain strychnine and atropine, but in far smaller doses than the doctors claimed. Hitler, it appears, was in no danger.

Giesing, Brandt and Hasselbach were obviously exaggerating the danger to dislodge Morell. Giesing even claimed that he dosed himself with the pills and came down with Hitler's exact symptoms—a blatant lie. Doctor-patient confidentiality clearly went out the window. Soon Hitler's headquarters were abuzz with rumors.

Himmler looked into the matter personally. Evidently he cleared Morell, for the doctor kept his position.

Ultimately, the biggest reason why Morell was regarded as a dangerous crank is that Hitler's health declined markedly under his care. But this is hardly fair. When Morell initially began treating Hitler, his health improved significantly. If Morell had bowed out in 1937 or 1938 or 1939, he would never have been tarred with the reputation of a quack. But he stuck with Hitler almost to the very end. And the long-term prognosis for every patient is decline and death. Most doctors never stick around long enough to be blamed for it.

Surely the most significant cause of Hitler's declining health was the crushing burden of the war and the stress that came along with it. Today we know stress has devastating effects upon health. No doctor could have preserved Hitler's health under such circumstances, and a doctor who was less attuned to Hitler's psyche and more inclined to depend entirely on chemicals might have had far worse results.

Surely the most significant cause of Hitler's declining health was the crushing burden of the war and the stress that came with it.

Dr. Morell stayed with Hitler in his Berlin bunker until April 21, 1945, when Hitler sacked him. Morell told an American journalist that when he arrived to give Hitler a glucose injection, Hitler stopped him and said that he knew he was planning to inject him with morphine. Irving speculates that if Hitler really said that, he could have suspected Morell of conspiring with his generals to drug him and move him from Berlin and perhaps from Germany against his will.[2]

When Hitler finished his tirade, Morell collapsed pathetically at his feet. Hitler, of course, believed that the end was near. He no longer felt he needed a doctor. Perhaps he was simply trying to save his faithful retainer and knew that Morell would leave only if there were a break between them.

Morell left Berlin for Bavaria on the April 23 in Hitler's courier plane. Morell had severe heart and circulatory problems, leaving him in very poor health. He was hospitalized almost immediately upon landing.

On July 17 he was arrested in his hospital bed by Americans and tortured. His toenails were torn out, and he was told that a woman screaming in an adjacent room was his wife. When his wife finally visited him, he was a broken, emaciated wreck. He broke down and wept when he saw her as he had been led to believe she was dead.

Morell's mind was also deteriorating. He apparently suffered from advancing arteriosclerosis, and perhaps strokes as well, which caused memory loss and paralysis on his right side. There was never any question of charging him with any crime. The Americans just wanted to squeeze him for any information they could get on the whereabouts of Hitler. Morell was declared unfit to testify in court on Oct. 12, 1946.

On June 20, 1947, Morell was simply dumped in a waiting room at the Munich train station. After that, he was admitted to a clinic, where he continued to decline, losing his memory and the ability to read and write. On May 26, 1948, Theodor Gilbert Morell died, in the words of his former assistant Richard Weber, "like a stray dog."

The picture of Morell that emerges in Irving's book is of a doctor who was acutely sensitive to the psychological dimension of illness and healing and also willing to employ both ancient remedies and innovations like intestinal colonization by friendly bacteria. His main flaw was that he allowed his interests in different pharmaceutical concerns to influence his prescriptions. But one mitigating factor is that many of the medicines he used were in such minute doses that they functioned as placebos.

As a social outsider, Hitler distrusted conventional experts. Instead, he made his decisions based on character and results. Morell cured Hoffmann. Then he cured Hitler. Beyond that, Hitler probably sensed that Morell's mind, like Hitler's own, was not rigidly fettered by convention, something borne out in his treatments. The mutual admiration and loyalty between the two men is touching.

Secret Diaries is a beautiful example of David Irving's prodigious talents as an interviewer and archive sleuth who has wrested priceless memories, facts and documents from the devouring teeth of time. That's what he means by "real history." It guarantees that his works will be read and used by other historians for all time to come. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 David Irving has come up with a new edition of *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*. To order the book, go to www.fpp.co.uk and search for the title.

2 *Escape from the Bunker* from TBR. Softcover, 90 pages. $5 plus $5 S&H.

Greg Johnson, Ph.D., is the editor-in-chief of Counter-Currents Publishing Ltd. and *North American New Right*. He is the author of the book *Confessions of a Reluctant Hater* (softcover, 156 pages, #602, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers). The book is available from TBR Book CLub, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy. See more about Johnson and Counter-Currents at www.counter-currents.com.

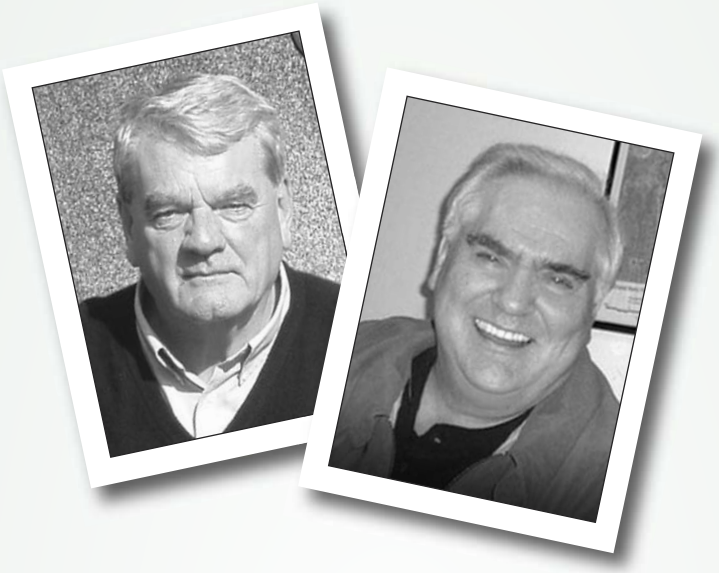

Historian David Irving and Author/Publisher Texe Marrs to Appear in Washington, D.C.

DAVID IRVING: Recognized as the greatest living historian in the English language, David Irving is scheduled to speak at an event sponsored by American Free Press newspaper and The Barnes Review gathering at an unannounced venue in Washington, D.C. on the evening of Wednesday, Nov. 16, 2011. Irving will be lecturing on various topics related to his World War II research. He is the author of *Hitler's War*, *Churchill's War*, *The Secret Diary of Hitler's Doctor*, *Der Morgenthau Plan*, *Nuremberg: The Final Battle*, *The War Between the Generals*, *The Mare's Nest*, *The Trail of the Fox*, *The Virus House*, *Hess: The Missing Years*, *The Night the Dams Burst* and many more. Due to efforts to sabotage Mr. Irving's speaking engagements in the past, the venue shall remain secret until one week before the event. Our staff can you give you some advice on this matter, but you can expect a top-notch facility, staff and food. All attendees must be subscribers to AFP or TBR.

TEXE MARRS: Also appearing as a featured speaker will be prolific author Texe Marrs, who has a huge following across the world for his hard-hitting books and videos. Marrs is the author of *The Conspiracy of the Six-Pointed Star*, *Codex Magica*, *Dark Majesty*, *Circle of Intrigue*, *Project LUCID*, *New Age Cults and Religions* and dozens more.

The cost of the evening—which will include a sumptuous banquet meal—is $90 per person; ***just $160 per couple***. Books and book signings will be available. If interested, please call Julia at 202-544-5977 (M-Th, 9-5 p.m.). Limited seating available. You may purchase your tickets with a credit card when you call.

The Bund

A revealing history of the German-American Volksbund

THE MUCH-MISREPRESENTED GERMAN-AMERICAN BUND had a distinguished, if complex, history. It started out, so to speak, in 1917 as the Society for Germans Living Abroad. Its purpose then was to represent Germany's interests, to defend its image and cultivate friends for the Fatherland. In 1924 it became the "Friends of the New Germany." Yet by 1934, it had evolved into a purely American organization, dedicated to such causes as the preservation of our constitution, flag and American institutions. Here's an objective account of the group's colorful saga.

BY MARC ROLAND

Most readers who may have heard something about the German-American Bund guess it was a "Nazi" group of some kind that operated before World War II, but that's about all. They might have additionally seen re-telecasts of *Confessions of a Nazi Spy*, a contemporaneous Hollywood motion picture portraying the *Amerikadeutscher Volksbund* as a hotbed of anti-American hate and German espionage. An entirely Jewish production for gentile consumption, the film dramatized a controversial series of national magazine articles by Leon G. Turrou, an undercover FBI agent, who claimed to have "infiltrated" the Bund and exposed it as "Hitler's Fifth Column" for the subversive conquest of the United States.[1]

Promotional publicity surrounding the movie neglected to mention, however, that Turrou had been fired from the FBI for publishing false information about the Bund, which U.S. Attorney General Homer Cummings and Director J. Edgar Hoover concluded was an entirely law-abiding organization.[2]

If the Bund was neither the seditious outfit depicted by its enemies, nor the imitative chimera supposed by others, it eventually outgrew its strictly German origins and character as part of a much broader based, anti-war, anti-Jewish populism then arising spontaneously across the United States among Americans of all national backgrounds. More than 22,000 of them attended the Bund's February 1939 New York City Madison Square Garden rally, which was emblazoned with an immense banner promising, "A Million Members in 1940!" How far that goal might have been realized is reflected in the Bund's actual following, exact figures for which will never be known, because its leaders destroyed the membership rolls in anticipation of their confiscation by federal authorities immediately after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.

Fifty-five Bund units—many with their own marching bands and/or men's and women's choirs—operated in virtually every state, with headquarters buildings in Los Angeles, Denver, Dallas, Chicago, Detroit, Atlanta and New York City. *Gaue*, or districts, included *Gau Ost* (East, New England), *Gau Midwest* (together with the Central Plains states), and *Gau West* (including the American Southwest). These were subdivided into 69 *Ortsgruppen*, or local groups: 40 in *Gau Ost* (17 in New York alone), 19 in *Gau Midwest*, and 10 in *Gau West*. There were three Bund training and outdoor meeting centers: Camp Nordland in Sussex County, New Jersey; Camp Siegfried in Yaphank, New York; and Camp Hindenburg in Grafton, Wisconsin.

Above, Fritz Kuhn, leader of the German-American Volksbund, speaks at a rally in Milwaukee in 1938 in front of a massive banner featuring George Washington. Kuhn, a naturalized U.S. citizen, was the leader of the Bund from its inception in 1935. He earned the Iron Cross in World War I for Germany. Thanks to his organizational abilities and business sense, the Bund flourished, attracting financial support from big-name corporations. Kuhn pointed out that while the organization was sympathetic to Germany, it did not take any orders from the German government.

AKG-IMAGES/NEWSCOM

Historian A.V. Schaerffenberg made an effort to determine the Bund's numerical significance based on the organization's Stormtrooper strength, which represented one-tenth of the total membership. That being correct, we may approximate Bund numbers from the New England region at Madison Square Garden, with additional individuals from other headquarters east of the Mississippi River. Another 1,500 to 3,000 comprised the remaining units. Taking the low figure of 4,500 OD men (*Ordnungsdienstmänner*, "Order Service Men," i.e., uniformed guards), we arrive at a rough figure of 45,000 Bund members. These were card-carrying activists, whose minimum duties included dues paying, meeting attendance and literature distribution.

"Beyond the members were unregistered supporters, sympathizers who contributed to the movement in various, irregular ways. There were probably about a quarter of a million such persons, since for every member stood approximately five supporters; even this is a conservative estimate. As for those persons favorably inclined to the Bund and who may have voted for a Bund candidate in an election, had they been allowed the opportunity to do so, no one may know with certainty. But doubtless several million Americans, perhaps as many as 5 or 7 million, based on the figures quoted above, would have cast their votes for the Bund."[3]

But what was the Bund and what did its followers want? Principal purposes and aims were clearly stated in their program: 1. To honor and defend the Constitution, flag and institutions of the U.S.A; 2. To combat atheistic teachings

This 1934 photo shows youth leaders of the youth camp of the German-American Volksbund in Griggston, New Jersey. From left to right: youth leader Karl Boedecker, Hans Schult, Hugo Haas and Rolf Merz. AKG-IMAGES/NEWSCOM

and abuse of the pulpit designed to undermine morals, ethics and patriotism of Americans; 3. To oppose all racial admixture of whites with Asians, Africans or other non-Aryans. To expand race legislation [from where it existed, in 28 states] to the entire nation. That [interracial] respect, understanding and friendship be based upon recognition of, and not a denial of, the Almighty's immutable race laws; 4. To fight by every lawful means against all subversive internationalism and Marxism, as well as the rackets of international high finance which are enslaving the nation; 5. To unite all Americans in defending Aryan culture; 6. To strive for a true peace between ours and other nations; 7. To accord respect for every other element of our citizenry, which we demand for ourselves.[4]

As such, the Bund was not, in the ordinary sense, a political party, but more an ideological and fraternal organization. Its followers never fielded or backed candidates for office, but opposed war agitation against Germany instead, while publicly promoting National Socialism and celebrating comradeship among themselves in ceaseless activities through numerous sub-groups—the German-American Business League (*Deutsche Konsum Verband*), German-American Vocational League (*Deutsche Amerikanische Berufsgemeinschaft*), the *Frauenschaft* (for adult women), *Mädchenschaft* (for girls), the *Jugendschaft* (for boys), various athletic teams (soccer, swimming, tennis, hockey, and skiing), etc.

The large following these branches attracted by the mid-1930s had been preceded during the previous decade in Chicago, where the informal Teutonia Club—comprising a few dozen German Americans who flew the swastika flag and raised money for Hitler, then imprisoned in Germany after the so-called "Beer Hall Putsch"—was founded on October 12, 1924. Although the Teutonia Club grew steadily over the next several years, its support burgeoned explosively after Hitler became Chancellor in 1933. The huge influx of membership necessitated a complete reorganization and a new name: *Die Freunde des neuen*

Deutschland, "Friends of the New Germany."

This enormous surge of popular support was less due to Hitler's newfound prestige as his country's chief of state, than due to an organized Jewish boycott aimed at the economic destruction of Germany. Anti-Nazi mass rallies—all of them invariably lionized by the U.S. press and newsreels—fulminated against anything and everyone German. Aroused to fury by such provocation, millions of German Americans gathered around the *Freunde des neuen Deutschland* (FDND).

But Third Reich leaders, anxious to avoid impressions, however unfounded, of Nazi agitation in the United States, ordered all German nationals to cease FDND activities at once. Instead, they reformed under a different name—the *Amerikadeutscher Volksbund*—and appointed a new leader, Fritz Kuhn, in 1935. Thanks to his organizational abilities and business sense, the German-American Bund flourished, attracting financial support from such big-name corporations as Schlitz Brewing Company, Telefunken Records, Hapag-Lloyd Shipping Lines, and the Hamburg-America Steamship Company. Despite government harassment, endless calumny and incitement spewed by newspaper editors, magazine columnists, radio broadcasters and film producers, and physical violence from hard-core Communists and professional criminals, the Bund blossomed into a true mass movement, especially when it joined with the anti-war populism sweeping the country.[5]

By the time Fritz Kuhn spoke at Madison Square Garden, 30 percent of his audience were Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian or Slavic listeners; 25 percent were Irish and 20 percent Italian. Scarcely a quarter were Germans. Writes Bund historian, Sander Diamond: "Those attending its public functions were mainly non-German. More and more, observers noticed that meetings were attended by working-class Irish, Russian émigrés, Italian ex-servicemen, Coughlinites [followers of Fr. Francis Coughlin], and lower-middle-class and working-class native Americans."[6]

But Kuhn's success was his and the Bund's undoing. Alarmed at the growing anti-war threat posed to New Dealer plans for bailing America out of the Depression by waging military aggression against Axis nations, federal prosecutors arranged for him to be arrested on charges of grand larceny and forgery. During his trial, all major accusations against Kuhn, including the most important one—misappropriation of $14,548 in proceeds from the Madison Square Garden rally—were dismissed for lack of evidence.

"Eventually," writes Diamond, "the case rested on the allegation that Kuhn had not paid a legal fee of $500 to a

Rise & Fall of the Bund . . .

Above, approximately 22,000 sympathizers of the new Germany, many of them members of the German-American Bund, rallied in Madison Square Garden in February 1939. The large number of people who showed up at the rally concerned the U.S. government. **Fritz Kuhn**—an American citizen (shown below)—was officially named leader of the Bund in 1936. He carried the Bund's message across America with the support of other nationalist groups, including one led by Fr. Charles Coughlin. Following his 1939 Madison Square Garden appearance, Kuhn was targeted by U.S. officials. He was convicted of embezzling $14.000 from the Bund and sent to Sing Sing Prison. Kuhn was arrested as an enemy agent after his release from prison, and held by the federal government at an internment camp in Crystal City, Texas. His citizenship was canceled on June 1, 1943. In 1945, he was released, then sent to Ellis Island, and then deported to Germany.

lawyer who had defended six Bundists in the German-American Settlement League case the previous year."[7] This insignificant charge was the prosecution's last chance, so its attorneys "attempted to convince the jury that although Kuhn claimed he had paid the fee, in reality he stole the money and forged the sum in the ledger book. To the very end, Kuhn maintained his innocence."[8]

He was found guilty of this ludicrous charge, and given a maximum sentence under the law—two and a half to five years in federal prison—even though the middle-aged Kuhn had no prior convictions. [9] Deprived of his strong leadership, and withering under the relentless offensive of their Establishment enemies, Bund fortunes went into gradual decline. On December 8, 1941, its leaders voluntarily disbanded the entire movement, one day after Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor and America's subsequent involvement in World War II.

By far the most authoritative, graphic account of this remarkable organization and its leading personalities is a new book by Scott Freeland. *They Too Were Americans: The German-American Bund in Words, Photos & Artifacts* is a hardbound, 320-page, full-color monument to the men, women and children whose primary concern was to prevent their country from falling into the boiling cauldron of world war. That they failed, and paid for that failure with often deep suffering, unjust imprisonment and even death, detracts not a whit from the nobility of their purpose, nor the historic legacy of their struggle. This is the central theme around which Freeland assembles hundreds of mostly very rare images—many of them never before published, others not seen in more than 70 years—combined with a narrative as detailed and comprehensive as it is engaging and insightful. [See page 21 for an ad.—Ed.]

While providing the political background of the Bund—its numerous branches and dramatic activities—the author's focus on the individual men and women who strove to carry its program forward against mounting odds puts a human face on a very big story spanning five decades. His sympathy for the subject has not blinded him to honest criticism, however, as he strives to create a balanced assessment of its place in modern America's recent past.

But what most sets his treatment apart from the other, six books about the Bund—aside from their frankly biased hostility—is his avocation as an avid collector of its artifacts, regalia and memorabilia.[10] His collection is probably the largest, most remarkable of its kind anywhere. Dozens of color photographs go far to bring the *Amerikadeutscher Volksbund* back to life in these seldom-seen items. Outstanding examples include uniforms, pins, medals, banners, fine porcelain, folk art, musical instruments, weapons and posters. These rare objects form a wonderful contrast to (and sometimes appear in) the many more original photos visually documenting almost every aspect of the Teutonia Club, Friends of the New Germany and German-American Bund from the early 1920s to the present. Nor are these shots entirely static or posed affairs. Among the most compelling are live-action fight scenes of O.D. men battling their Communist and Zionist enemies; long columns of flag-bearing Bundists on parade through major American cities, and mass rallies inside and outside the Bund's three recreational camps.

As such, *They Too Were Americans* is an illustrated history, but it lacks nothing for textural scope or detail and manages to bring out some amazing surprises. For example, we learn that Congressman Samuel Dickstein (Democrat-NY) was the most powerful foe the Friends of the New Germany and Bundists faced. Born into a Jewish family from Lithuania, he immigrated with his parents to New York City in 1887, later becoming a lawyer and politician.

Dickstein used his "special committee" to harass national socialists, fascists, racialists and rightists, castigating them as anti-American.

On January 3, 1934, the opening day of the second session of the 73rd Congress, Dickstein introduced a resolution calling for the formation of a special committee to probe "un-American activities in the United States." But the only "un-American activities" that concerned him were those alleged for the far right. He "proclaimed as his aim the eradication of all traces of Nazism in the U.S.," even though adherents of neither the FDND nor the Bund broke any laws, and were interested only in exercising the First Amendment rights of free assembly and expression.[11]

Dickstein used his "special committee" to subpoena dozens of national socialists, fascists, racialists and rightists, publicly castigating them as the lowest anti-American haters, saboteurs, spies and traitors, worthy of imprisonment, deportation or worse. The press, broadcasting networks and newsreels predictably lauded his "exposés" during their unrelenting efforts to incite public hatred against the Bundists, while portraying Dickstein as a courageous patriot. He later became a justice on the New

They Too Were Americans

The German-American Bund in Words, Photos and Artifacts

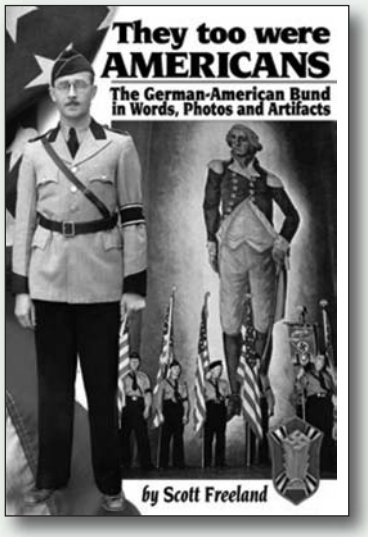

They Too Were Americans is an amazing inside view of the German-American Bund from interviews, personal diaries, hundreds of full-color photos and artifacts compiled by the author, Scott Freeland. The Bund was a truly independent form of American national socialism which sought understanding as well as friendship between the United States and Germany. Domestically, the Bund believed portions of the capitalist as well as National Socialist world view could be of benefit to their fellow citizens in America. Branded as traitors by many, history can now be brought into accord with the facts in this comprehensive book. In retrospect, had Americans been able to see into the future, they would have seen that alliance with Hitler—instead of Stalin—was the proper course for the United States of the 1940s as the Bund said. How many lives might have been saved? Other questions addressed: Was the Bund a German or American organization?; What were the origins of the Bund?; How many members and units of the Bund existed?; What was the Bund's vision for America?; Was the Bund really an American SS?; What U.S. official and archenemy of the Bund was a Soviet agent?; What became of Bund members?; What do authentic Bund relics look like?; What was the Silver Shirt Legion?; What went on inside Bund summer camps?; Why was the Bund investigated by Congress?; What prominent Americans were Bund members?; etc. The answers can be found in this brand new book from R. James Bender Publishing. As TBR readers know, Bender spares no expense in the creation of his books. This one is no exception. The book itself weighs over five pounds, but is in an easily handled 5.5-by-8.5-inch size.

THEY TOO WERE AMERICANS: Hardback, 320 pages, #603, 562 photos—200 in full color, deluxe binding with endpapers, 70# medium gloss paper, $70 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus just $5 S&H on this item. (Outside U.S. S&H is $14 "Global Air.") Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Email TBRca@aol.com for S&H outside U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover.

York State Supreme Court, a position he held until his death in 1954.

But not until the fall of the USSR nearly 40 years later did previously classified documents come to light exposing the same Samuel Dickstein as an undercover agent of the People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs—the notorious NKVD, Moscow's secret police. The disclosed archives revealed that Stalin paid him $1,250 per month from 1937 to early 1940 for infiltrating Congress with Communist propaganda, "eradicating" (as Dickstein himself said) all enemies of the USSR, and paving the way for a Red America by subverting the U.S. government.[12] "The files document Soviet spying by Rep. Samuel Dickstein of New York," reported Joseph Persico for *The New York Times*, "so greedy that his handlers gave him the code name 'Crook'."[13]

While "Crook" Dickstein endeavored to criminalize the Bundists and hypocritically defamed them as Hitler's personal espionage agents, he was himself a hired traitor for Communism. But he was not alone. His colleague at the inquisitorial "special committee" was Kenneth Goff, who "served on the national board of the American Youth Congress, identified by Goff himself as a Communist front organization."[14] Freeland reproduces a photograph of Goff escorting first lady Eleanor Roosevelt to the hearings in Washington, D.C.

The cosmic justice that exposed these men as the real traitors and spies belongs to kindred historical forces simultaneously rehabilitating the memory of Fritz Kuhn and his much-maligned compatriots. And *They Too Were Americans* is part of that same process to bring "history into accord with the facts." As Hamlet observes early in his play, "Foul deeds will rise, though all the Earth o'erwhelm them, to men's eyes."[15] ✦

(Endnotes for this article appear on the following page.)

ENDNOTES:

1 "Confessions of a Nazi Spy" (1939) was produced by Jews Jack (born Jacob) Warner, directed by Anatol Litvak, starred Edward G. Robinson (born Emanuel Goldenberg) and Paul Lukas (born Pál Lukács), with a musical score by Max Steiner, and screenplay by John Wexley, a self-described member of the Communist Party USA.

2 FBI historian, John Fox, described Turrou's dismissal during a *Turner Classic Movies* broadcast of July 24, 2008; "The accusation of un-Americanism was one thing; to prove it was another. United States Attorney General Homer Cummings and FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover had conducted an investigation of the Bund's internal affairs and announced on January 5, 1938, that the group was not in violation of any federal statutes." Diamond, Sander A., *The Nazi Movement in the United States 1924-1941*, NY: Disc-Us Books, 2001, p.171.

3 Schaerffenberg, A.V., *Unsung Heroes of the White Race*, NE: NSDAP/AO, 1999, pp. 31, 32.

4 Freeland, Scott, *They Too Were Americans, The German-American Bund in Words, Photos & Artifacts*, CA: R. James Bender Publishing, 2011, p. 51.

5 Jewish author Warren Grover boasts that, during the late 1930s, Jewish organized crime bosses bribed New Jersey judges and police officials, allowing mobs of Jewish ex-convicts to physically attack Bund members, break up their meetings and destroy their property, even though the Bundists never threatened any Jewish communities, nor ever committed violence against anyone. The Jewish criminals were never prosecuted, Grover reports, while Bund followers were routinely arrested for attempting to defend themselves. The same Jewish *modus operandi* was used elsewhere, most notably in Minnesota, where William Dudley Pelley's Silver Shirt Legion (likewise described in detail with photographs by Freeland) was chased out of Minneapolis: Grover, Warren, *Nazis in Newark*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, New Jersey, 2003.

6 Diamond, Sander A., *The Nazi Movement in the United States 1924-1941*, Disc-Us Books, N.Y., 2001, 189.

7 *Ibid*., 208.

8 *Ibid*., 209.

9 Kuhn, who had made a small fortune as a professional chemist long before joining the Bund, and whose Spartan lifestyle reflected his modest material ambitions, was hardly likely to covet a paltry $500. Instead of the two-and-a-half to five years handed down by the court, he would spend the next 11 years, virtually the rest of his life, behind bars. He was detained beyond his sentence throughout World War II, and thereafter illegally stripped of his citizenship and deported to Allied-occupied Germany, were he was imprisoned again for having "conspired with Hitler to commit crimes against humanity." He had met Hitler for 20 minutes on a single occasion during a visit to Berlin for the 1936 Winter Olympics. Kuhn died of mistreatment at 55 years of age, on December 14, 1951.

10 Grover, *op. cit.*; Miller, Marvin D., *Wunderlich's Salute: The Interrelationship of the German-American Bund, Camp Siegfried, Yaphank, Long Island, and the Young Siegfrieds and Their Relationship with American and Nazi Institutions*, Malamud-Rose Publishers, N.Y., 1983; Canedy, Susan, *Americas Nazis: A Democratic Dilemma*, Markgraf Publications Group, Calif., 1990; Jenkins, Philip, Hoods and Shirts: *The Extreme Right in Pennsylvania, 1925-1950*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2009; Ashkenas, Bruce F., *A Legacy of Hatred: The Records of a Nazi Organization in America*, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C., 1985; Diamond, Sander A., *The Nazi Movement in the United States 1924-1941*, Disc-Us Books, N.Y., 2001. Of these titles, Diamond's is the least biased and most accurate.

11 Berlet, Chip and Nemiroff Lyons, Matthew, *Right-Wing Populism in America: Too Close for Comfort*, Guilford Press, N.Y., 2000, 122.

12 Weinstein, Allen and Vassiliev, Alexander, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era*, Modern Library, N.Y., 2000, 140-150.

13 Persico, Joseph, "The Kremlin Connection," *The New York Times*, January 3, 1999, 5A.

14 Freeland, *op. cit*., 215.

15 *Hamlet*, Act 1, Scene 2.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:

PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule,

write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

Savitri Devi

Priestess of the Eternal Doctrine

MANY INDIANS LIVING UNDER BRITISH RULE were enthusiastic about Adolf Hitler, but Dr. Asit Krishna Mukherji distinguished himself with a comprehensive knowledge of National Socialist (NS) doctrine. In 1935-37, he published a pro-NS bimonthly, *The New Mercury*. Savitri Devi, a Greek citizen living in India who has been called "Hitler's priestess," met him on January 9, 1938. When the war broke out, she was threatened with deportation by the raj, and contracted a "passport marriage" of convenience with the brahmin. For this she has been unjustly criticized by many who should hold her in esteem.

BY WILLIAM WHITE

Savitri Devi in 1937 at the age of 32, above. Born in France as Maximiani Portas, she was the daughter of a Greek father and an English mother and became a Hindu.

None of the great white thinkers of the past century has been left untarnished by the lies of our enemies, and sometimes by the words of our friends. Savitri Devi (1905-82) is perhaps the most important religious thinker to have addressed the question of Adolf Hitler. Yet she is also one of the most maligned figures in the white nationalist movement, due to her 1940 marriage of convenience during World War II to Bengali brahmin Asit Krishna Mukherji (1898-1977).

It is the attacks that have been leveled against her that perhaps best highlight her enduring importance to the pro-white movement.

Dr. Devi was Greek, Italian and half English by ethnicity but born in Lyons, France in 1905 as Maximiani Portas. (She is generally regarded as Greek.) Her first two books were doctoral dissertations she published for her dual Ph.D.s in chemistry and philosophy. By 1929, she was active in National Socialist politics, and she traveled to the Indian subcontinent in pursuit of the ancient home of the Vedic branch of the Aryan peoples. During her time in the Indian subcontinent, she absorbed the culture of the Vedas and developed her deep understanding of traditional Hinduism. She also met her future husband, Mukherji, who was a fascist activist

involved in the resistance to British colonialism, and was enlisted by the Japanese intelligence services, whom she served with during World War II.

Viewed by the British authorities, correctly, as a hostile alien who advocated Indian liberation through German and Japanese victory, she prevented her deportation by engaging in a marriage to Mukherji, which legitimized her presence in India.

It was immediately after the war that Devi entered into her greatest and most productive phase of writing. This began with her return to Germany in 1948, where she was arrested for distributing literature calling for a revival of the National Socialist government. While imprisoned she further drafted what would become her seminal work, *The Lightning and the Sun*, which she completed in Germany in 1956, and, after her release, she wrote several of her important but lesser works, including *Defiance, Pilgrimage* and *Gold in the Furnace*. During the 1950s and '60s she became active in the international National Socialist scene, meeting figures such as Colin Jordan and George Lincoln Rockwell, and influencing the understanding the modern world had of Hitler.

While imprisoned she further drafted what would become her seminal work, **The Lightning and the Sun,** *which she completed in Germany in 1956.*

Devi's religious writings build on the ancient Aryan tradition known to religious philosophers such as Rene Guenon and Julius Evola, which is the religion of the Indo-European peoples before they dispersed over Eurasia and the Americas to lay the foundations of all of human civilization. She takes a particularly Vedic view, due to her cultural knowledge of the tradition of India, but each Aryan civilization, from the Norse to the Greek to the Iranian, holds as true the same principles upon which Devi based her wisdom.

Devi's views begin with the question of Time, which is known in the Vedas as Mahakala, the great destroyer, a god who inevitably brings death and destruction to all things. Human civilization is a thing in Time, and thus is doomed to degenerate and destroy, and the pattern by which this destruction occurs is known as the cycles or the doctrine of ages. In the beginning, as theogonies from Hesiod to the Avestas teach us, there was a Golden Age, when all was well with man and he lived upon the earth as a race of gods. Then, Time moved forward and degeneration set in, and man was reduced to, first, a Silver Age, then an Age of Bronze. Our time is the Age of Iron—the Kali Yuga, or Death Age—what the Nordic Eddas describe as the Wolf Age, Axe Age and Age of Cloven Shields, when mankind finishes bringing about its own death, the world is destroyed by fire, and from the ashes of which the new Golden Age will emerge.

The struggle of beings within Time is defined by two principles, the principle of Order and the principle of Chaos. While Devi brings this duality to our attention, it is as ancient as the Aryan society of the ancient Egyptians, who represented order and chaos as the goddesses Ma'at and Isfet. The Aryan principle—the principle of Order—stands in opposition to the Jewish principle—the principle of Chaos, as the two races war within Time—both heading to the inevitable conclusion, where the Jew is temporarily triumphant and ultimately annihilated by the vengeful armies of heaven.

Each individual being, knowing the degenerative nature of Time, must define themselves in relationship to that god. Devi's greatest contribution to the Traditionalist literature, other than her placement of Adolf Hitler into the larger Aryan schema, is her discussion of this relationship, which she categorizes as being either "in" Time, "above" Time, or "against" Time. The man in Time is one consumed with the things that Time destroys, and thus is thoroughly within the power of the evil god. The man who seeks wealth and pleasure at the expense of the development of his soul, and who seeks power simply because he is, and not because of his alignment with some higher force for good, is completely within Time, and, in his highest development, becomes a conduit or an avatar by which Time's destructive power becomes magnified.

This avatar of Time Devi illustrates with Genghis Khan, who annihilated cities of millions of people, down to the plants and animals, not because he desired any greater thing, but merely because he wished to rule the world. The ultimate race within Time is the Jew, who desires and hopes for no afterlife, but merely seeks to acquire and control things in this world because this world is all he has. Lacking a soul, he is bound to the Earth, and it is on the Earth he reaps his demonic rewards.

For those who realize the emptiness of existence within Time, there are two alternatives. One is to step outside the bounds of Time and to achieve immortality by becoming timeless. Those beings who achieve this are the men above Time, and Devi illustrates such men with the figures of Buddha and of Christ. Both were men who achieved divinity by rejecting the things of this world, and who were able to step outside the materiality of their existence to exist upon a purely spiritual plane—and who, in doing so, were able to

make their souls immortal and to continue to exert a profound influence on the world's spiritual currents, without having any continuing material existence whatsoever.

This existence "above Time" is the ultimate goal of the Christian or Buddhist philosophy, whose followers seek to annihilate their material body to achieve a purely spiritual unity with God. Devi's archetype of the man "above Time" is the Mitanni-Aryan pharaoh of Egypt Akhenaten, who preached a religion of unity under the Sun disk, which involved complete pacifism and the protection and reference of all life and living things. Devi tells us that, while this ideology is appropriate for the Aryan Golden Age, in the modern world, where life is in decay, it is an unsatisfactory approach to the problem of Mahakala, as it is unable to protect, defend or improve the situation that the death forces have created.

Thus there is the man against Time. This man is the Aryan warrior who does battle against the forces of evil despite knowing that he cannot win and that he will be consumed and destroyed as a result of his battle. Reading Devi in the context of Evola and of the ancient texts of the various Aryan peoples, we know that man is both material being and spiritual being, and that there is a transcendence that man can achieve in which he united his materiality with the divinities of the spiritual world, and becomes a conduit by which those divinities can enter and become manifest in the material world.

In the Nordic tradition, this is the idea of the Valkyrie, the spirit of victory who becomes united in battle with the warrior she protects, and who, in the moment of inflicting and receiving death, becomes united with him upon the battlefield. In Rome, this was the cult of the goddess Victoria; in Egypt, this was the doctrine of the ba; in Plato, this is the daemon. It was known to all of the Aryan cultures of the world—the idea that in the moment of victory or sacrifice, a man ceased to be a man and became something which transcended mankind.

Unlike Jesus or Buddha, this man against Time does not accept the necessity of the death of the world—or rather, he does not allow his consciousness of his ultimate destruction stop him from striking directly against Time itself. Knowing that his material being is doomed to be destroyed—whether on the battlefield or by old age, disease or some other way—he chooses to die fighting, because he knows he will be resurrected—whether in Valhalla or in some other great warrior's hall—and he knows that, at the end of the world, the sacrifice he has made now will allow him to fight and win the salvation of his people and a new era of peace.

Devi's archetype of the man against Time is Adolf Hitler

Savitri Devi's Husband . . .

Asit Krishna Mukherji (above; 1898-1977) was such a trusted activist for the Axis powers that had they won the war, he would most likely have emerged as the leader of India, yet he is little known in the West. A Bengali brahmin (a member of the highest Hindu caste), he was the editor of the pro-German magazine *The New Mercury* until it was shut down by British colonial authorities. He married Savitri Devi to save her from being deported from India, but because he was somewhat swarthy, although a good Aryan, many rightwingers hold the platonic marriage against Devi. As far as Devi was concerned, he was a white man. Mukherji attended the University of London as a youth and earned a Ph.D. in history, and then traveled in the USSR, where he was unimpressed with Communism. He turned down several offers to write for Red newspapers when he returned to his native India. After *The New Mercury* was shut down, Mukherji published *The Eastern Economist*. He also facilitated the formation of the Indian National Army. He made his living as an astrologer after the war, and had his wife's books printed. He is the author of *A History of Japan* (1945). He has oft been accused of being a spy for the Japanese government, as has his wife.

who, in the 20th century, became the avatar through which the god known to the Vedas as Vishnu—the god of Order, whose worship is the center of every Aryan pantheon—became manifest. Vishnu is said to come to the world when chaos reigns to restore order and to demonstrate to the loyal adherents of the Aryan tradition that goodness, life and light are still possible within the era of darkness. He proves by each manifestation that it is he, and not the death god, who ultimately rules the Earth, and that Time progresses and humanity degenerates only because he has chosen not to bring about the final day of reckoning and to burn the Earth in preparation for the next great age. Adolf Hitler's Germany is the society of life and light, and the twin evils of capitalism and Communism are simply two heads of the Jewish chimera who dared to oppose him.

The continuing hatred the mainstream media has for Hitler is witness to the fact that, unlike all of the petty dictators and lesser men within time the democracies and their Communist allies have crushed, Hitler was something more than merely human, and his National Socialist Germany was more than mere "dictatorship." Hitler endures because he is eternal. He was a conduit—more a superhighway or even autobahn—for the spiritual forces of order that are destined to come to Earth and destroy the Chosen Ones at that moment that their victory seems most secure.

Many of those who hang on to the white movement look for acceptance because they have white skin, and believe nothing more is expected of them.

As a guide to the ethics of social differentiation, in Devi's writings, with the doctrine of the cycles comes the doctrine of the castes. The doctrine of the castes states that the functions of man are naturally differentiated, and that there are those who govern, and those who make war, and those who are merchants and those who work—as well as the king, who is the center of society, and the slaves, who are outside of and below the caste system. This doctrine says that man is happiest when all men are fulfilling their natures—when those who are born to rule rule and those who are born to work work. This idea is known in the Nordic countries, where, in the Rigsthula, we are told of rig, jarl, karl and thrall, as they are known in the Vedic countries, and is fundamental to the traditions of every Aryan people, from Ireland to Greece to Iran.

Yet Devi's doctrines are controversial within the white movement because they demand that the white movement abandon what is, unfortunately, one of its most persistent tenets, which is atheism combined with biological positivism into a silly purely genetic "racism" that denies the spiritual differences between the races of men. As Julius Evola taught, it is the spiritual "racism"—the belief in a caste of Aryans within the white race but possessed of more than mere biological "whiteness"—that is the only basis for a meaningful racialist philosophy. But to embrace this idea—and with it, many other ideas, such as Spengler's idea of the cultural organism, which transcends the individual—is to reject the reactionary right wing and the merely political doctrines that are embraced, particularly in America, by the idea of "white supremacy."

Devi's doctrine is also not a popular doctrine, because it demands more of its adherents than mere whiteness. It also demands a moral perfection—or an effort towards moral perfection—in a world that abuses and degrades man in every material way possible. It requires its adherents to step outside of the social and cultural norms of the post-Communist and thoroughly Judaized West and to conduct themselves in accordance with a higher way of being.

Many of those who hang on to the white movement look for acceptance because of the mere accident of birth with white skin, and believe nothing more is expected of them. The legions of informants and political operatives who infiltrate the white movement count upon mere whiteness as a criteria for acceptance. And thus there is a loud and often majority faction of the white movement that calls for an end to any effort to spiritually differentiate white people.

Ultimately, the resistance that the "white movement" has to Devi's doctrines is really the resistance that the world-destroyers and the forces of the chaos god insert into the movement through their agents. The forces of Time need an enemy, and they also need to prevent that enemy from ever becoming organized or developing a doctrine that allows them to mount an effective resistance to their efforts to consume the world. The doctrine of Tradition is the enemy that the Jews and their allies in the Communist and democratic worlds have been battling for millennia—and, as they sit on the verge of triumph and total world control, they increasingly fear that the old prophecies are true, and that their period of world rule will be cut short by a fiery emergence from the heavens, or by a spiritual eruption from their old enemies in the Aryan elite.

Thus the ideals of democracy and of the leveling of man

The *Indo-Aryan* Philosophy of *Savitri Devi* . . .

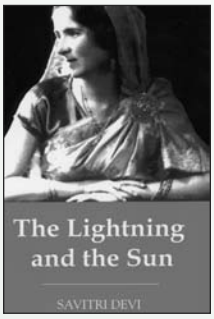

Gold in the Furnace. A vivid account of occupied Germany after WWII. Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Western brutality and hypocrisy: millions of German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million POWs—many non-combatants—perished from purposeful neglect. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, *$45.*

The Lightning & the Sun. The struggle between good and evil, although quite real, is complex. Allegories can smooth away the distractions of excessive detail and help us to recognize the major powers in broad outline. This style characterizes the important writings of pagan revivalist Savitri Devi, who analyzed history from the perspective of 4,000 years of Hindu influence. In this book Devi profiles three great figures from history as personifications of nature: Akhenaten, Genghis Khan and Adolf Hitler. Softcover, 199 pages, #428, *$25.*

And Time Rolls On: The Savitri Devi Interviews. Edited by R.G. Fowler. This is an excellent primer on the beliefs of Devi while still encompassing an expansive range of topics. An unapologetic admirer of National Socialism and even more so of Hitler himself, Savitri thinks within a framework of a timeless Hindu and Indo-European world view. Believing Hinduism was the only religion perfectly compatible with National Socialism, she explains how the two philosophies can be melded together in a truly Aryan way. These interviews were originally conducted by oft-imprisoned Revisionist Ernst Zündel, but Mr. R.G. Fowler deserves rich praise for his painstaking editing. Softcover, 190 pages, #463, *$22.*

Defiance by Savitri Devi. This is Devi's vivid and impassioned memoir; it details her arrest, trial and imprisonment for distributing National Socialist literature in occupied Germany in 1948 condemning Allied brutality and urging Germans to resist the occupation. Softcover, 399 pages, #512, *$30.*

Order from TBR Book Club using the form in the back or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Prices do not include S&H. TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices above.

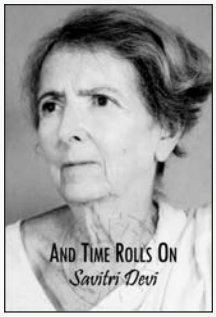

by the world poisoners are spread even within the movements that nominally resist such efforts, and a doctrine that preaches that an elite way of being requires a positive effort becomes subject to scorn.

And, as the slanders that are leveled against Hitler are perhaps the best evidence of his importance and spiritual significance, slanders against Devi, such as that she was a "race mixer" because of her platonic legal fiction of a marriage to an Indian brahmin, show that the enemies of the Aryans realize the importance of her teachings. The fact she was born in Greece, where there has been some mixing of the blood between the peoples that have warred and traded there, is also used to attack her—and while there is no evidence she was of anything other than the best genetic material, such attacks again show the pettiness to which the white movement is reduced when it focuses on merely the materiality of white people and not the superior quality of the white soul.

When white people realize that the importance of being white is not the pleasantness of the coloration to the eye but the fact that white racial traits are indicative of superior inner quality, then Devi can be fully appreciated.

Along with Julius Evola, Savitri Devi is the most important white religious thinker of the 20th century. Her *Lightning and the Sun* is an unparalleled exposition of the true nature of the occult battle between good and evil which defines the universe, and she has done more than any other person to place the conflict that erupted into World War II into its proper historical and religious context.

Savitri Devi has been called "Hitler's priestess," but she is more than that—she is one of the few members of the white race to have been visited in the 20th century by the gods and handed down that eternal doctrine our ancestors received before our people left our white homeland in the time before history began recording—and one of the few who are visited to have used that knowledge to teach those who have come after her the secrets of the war between good and evil that defines the universe.

Devi is not just Hitler's priestess; she is the priestess of the eternal doctrine that unites white people and which makes our race the natural leaders, protectors and guiders of the development of all living things. ✦

William White is the former commander of the American National Socialist Workers Party and is currently completing a degree focused on classical and Near Eastern Studies. He is the author of *Before Genesis: The Aryan and the Hebrew in Ancient Egypt*, which is being released by The Barnes Review, and is working on a commentary on the first nine books of Saxo Grammaticus's *Gesta Danorum*. You can write to Bill c/o TBR, PO Box 1877, Washington, D.C. 20003. He is under court order not to post on the Internet, so if you upload his material to the Net, please make it clear to everyone that it is not he who is doing so.

Yamashita's Gold

Secret WWII Treasure Hoard Changed the World

During World War II, special Japanese teams pillaged the countries and territories they conquered, stripping them of jewels, precious metals, ancient artifacts and artwork. Emperor Hirohito ordered Gen. Tomoyuki Yamashita to hide tons of gold and other treasures in a booby-trapped maze of Philippine tunnels and caves. Court historians claim it is all a fairy tale, but Imelda Marcos, in 1992, confessed that "Yamashita's gold" accounted for the bulk of the wealth of her husband, President Ferdinand Marcos.

By John Tiffany

During World War II, Japan conquered a large swath of the globe, including most of the Pacific islands and all of eastern Asia. Emperor Hirohito, portrayed as an innocent "marine biologist," in reality directed the looting of the national treasures found throughout this large chunk of the world. These include the wealth of Britain, Netherlands and France, which had moved their gold to Asia "for safety's sake," and the national treasures of 13 Asian nations invaded by Japan.

Why they call it Yamashita's gold is anyone's guess. In reality, it was the treasure of Hirohito. Yamashita merely worked for Hirohito. The criminal nature of Japan's ruling family was exposed by Ryu Ohta (himself Japanese) in TBR's issue of January/February 2007.

Much of the stolen gold, silver, gems, antiquities etc was secretly taken by U.S. government insiders, particularly the OSS/CIA and various military generals.

The royal family was put in charge of supervising the whole process, and as much booty as possible was taken to Japan. Many treasure ships were scuttled in Tokyo Bay, with an eye to salvaging the loot when the war was over.

Some of the treasure was first taken to the Philippines. But the Americans began sinking Japanese ships left and right, so the emperor and his family decided to hide much of the treasure in caves in the Philippines, expecting and hoping that the islands would remain in Japanese hands at the end of the war and the loot could then be recovered.

The routine was to select a good cave, fill it with treasure, and then blow up the entrance to the cave, with the workers sealed inside where they would soon die.

After the war, many secret deals were made by the U.S. government to let Japanese war criminals, especially the top criminal, the emperor, and the royal family, off the hook. In exchange, much of the stolen gold, silver, gems, antiquities etc was secretly taken by U.S. government insiders, particularly the OSS/CIA and various generals in the military. This is where the secret agency got its first big financing—under the table of course. This secret dealing was itself one of the greatest crimes of the 20th century.

Noted historians and respected investigative journalists Sterling and Peggy Seagrave, in their book *Gold Warriors*, documented the multibillion-dollar World War II loot, valued at perhaps over 120 billion 1945 dollars.

In December 1937 Japan declared war on China and surrounded the capital city, which at that time was Nanking. Prince Chichibu, younger brother of Hirohito, had been chosen to direct the ultra secret treasure-looting

team. This team was given a code name of "the Golden Lily" after a poem the emperor had written, and 6,600 tons of gold were recovered from Nanking alone, plus silver and precious stones. That was just the beginning of the emperor's loot-the-world operation.

On December 7, 1941, Pearl Harbor suffered a "surprise" attack from the empire of Japan, delivering a crippling blow to the U.S. military forces. Actually it was no surprise to the higher-ups, including President Franklin D. Roosevelt, who practically engineered the attack, with of course the help of the Japanese. FDR used this attack as a pretext, a back door to get America into the war, with Germany as a prime target. Hitler had refused to be provoked into an act of war against America, so FDR tried needling Hitler's ally, Japan, instead. The American people were against involvement in the war and had to be stampeded with this criminal maneuver. It worked, just like many other "Pearl Harbor" ploys throughout the black pages of U.S. history, including, for example, 9-11.

The "island fortress" of Singapore soon fell to Gen. Tomoyuki Yamashita (February 1942), and with Gen. Douglas MacArthur pulling out of the Philippines, abandoning his men, the last American and Filipino troops surrendered to Japan's Gen. Masaharu Homma. The infamous Death March began.

Japanese victories on all fronts were heady. Burma was in Japanese hands by March 1942. Plans had been drawn up to invade Australia. Southeast Asia and most of the islands in the Pacific were as good as Japan's.

Yasuhito, Prince Chichibu of Japan's royal family, in Singapore, was very pleased when his men found the treasures of Britain stored in Asian banks. Another pleasant surprise experienced by Prince Chichibu was the discovery that the Dutch had moved their treasures to the East Indies. Not only did Japan have the wealth of the Asian continent, but they were now rewarded with much of the European treasures as well.

Collection of wealth throughout the conquered lands continued. With over 5,000 years of Asia's antiquity to pillage, the amounts collected were astronomical. With Shanghai in their hands, the Golden Lily team found themselves stretched to the limit keeping up with the collection and melting down of precious metals.

Japan's luck, however, started to run out by May 1942. Their first setback was the Battle of the Coral Sea, where the Allies had forced Japan to turn back her invasion fleet, which Hirohito had planned to land in New Guinea and the Solomon Islands. The following month they suffered an-

The Tiger of Malaysia . . .

Born the son of a local doctor in the village of Osugi (now part of Otoyo) in 1885, Tomoyuki Yamashita, "the Tiger of Malaysia," fought against the German empire in China in 1914. He became an expert on Germany and served as an assistant military attaché in Switzerland and Germany from 1919 to 1922. Returning to Japan, he served in the Imperial Japanese Army's headquarters, and then was posted to Vienna as military attaché. He went on to command an elite regiment in 1930. When World War II broke out, he advised that Japan end its war with China and maintain peaceful relations with the United States, but his wise counsel was ignored. In 1941 he launched an invasion of Malaya, taking 130,000 enemy troops prisoner with his force of 30,000 men. He went on to conquer the Philippines, only to be defeated in the end. Allegedly while occupying the Philippines he helped the royal family of Japan conceal billions of dollars worth of treasure in secret caves and tunnels.

other big setback with the Battle of Midway, where Japan lost four carriers and the cream of her aviators. These were the very ships and pilots that had attacked Pearl Harbor five months earlier. In August the U.S. landed an invasion force on Guadalcanal. Japan tried for months to dislodge the American Marines but eventually had to concede this island base. After that Japan was unable to launch another major offensive anywhere.

The war would drag on for three years, while the Japanese gradually lost the lands that they had conquered. Hirohito's dream was ending, and his nightmare had begun.

By mid-1942 Prince Chichibu was faced with the challenge of where and how to hide the treasures so that they could not be discovered after the war. He decided the loot would have to be hidden in caves and tunnel systems.

As the Seagraves explain, a pivotal event in the recovery of the Golden Lily caches was the torture of Gen. Yamashita's driver, who eventually confessed the whereabouts of some of the repositories.

After the war, much of the hidden gold and treasure was gathered up by Severino Diaz Garcia Santa Romana, an OSS and CIA agent, known as Santy. Santy worked with U.S. Gen. Edward Lansdale and other corrupt U.S. generals and politicians, to secrete the gold in foreign bank accounts. The stolen loot was utilized for a variety of purposes, in particular the financing of U.S. cloak-and-dagger operations.

The booty was combined with more treasure stolen from the Nazis to create a vast slush fund called the Black Eagle trust, which ultimately became a source of enormous corruption, luring many individuals into temptation and, sometimes, death.

This bloody gold gave the Truman administration access to virtually limitless unvouchered funds for secret, and usually unconstitutional, operations. It also provided an asset base that was used by Washington to beef up the treasuries of its allies, to bribe politicians and to manipulate elections.

It is a vast story and in this space we can only point out some highlights. But the purpose of *Gold Warriors*, by the Seagraves, is to reveal why so little is known of the massive Japanese looting of the world, and the devious and unconstitutional role Washington politicians and bureaucrats played in the taking over of much of this booty and glossing over horrible Japanese atrocities, especially by the emperor and royal family, and the cover-up of all of this, which continues to this day. They have backed up their book with extensive research, and it is a very important contribution to the field of authentic, Revisionist history. ✦

Gold Warriors: America's Secret Recovery of Yamashita's Gold, Sterling and Peggy Seagrave (softcover, 365 pages, #GOW, $22 plus $3 S&H), is available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-6397.

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in Revisionist history as well as diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a bachelor of science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press in Washington, D.C.

GOLD WARRIORS

America's Secret Recovery of Yamashita's Gold

Drawing on a vast range of original documents and thousands of hours of interviews, ***Gold Warriors*** exposes one of the great state secrets of the 20th century. In 1945, U.S. intelligence officers in Manila discovered that the Japanese had hidden large quantities of gold bullion and other looted treasure in the Philippines. President Truman decided to recover the gold, but to keep its riches secret. These, combined with Japanese treasure recovered during the U.S. occupation, and combined with recovered Nazi loot, would create a worldwide American political action fund to fight Communism. This "black gold" gave Washington virtually limitless, unaccountable funds, providing an asset base to reinforce the treasuries of America's allies, to bribe political and military leaders, and to manipulate elections in foreign countries for more than 50 years. Softcover, 365 pages, #GOW, $22 plus $3 S&H. Order from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge. See www.americanfreepress.net.

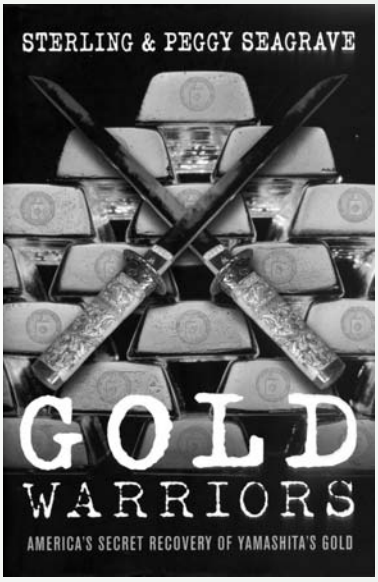

Holocaustian Historiography versus Holocaust Revisionism

Court historians are by & large supporters of the exterminationist view of National Socialist racial policy; they like to say the Germans, in a bid to wipe out the Jewish race, killed 6 million of them, mostly by gassing them to death in concentration camps. But authentic historians have amassed a great deal of research to scotch these claims. In response to this scientific research, the pedlars of the genocide myth have come out with a new book that makes a feeble effort to "prove" Revisionists are wrong and 6 million Jews really were gassed to death in World War II. A collection of articles edited by two undistinguished holocaust scholars has appeared, containing the texts of the papers presented at a 2008 meeting. One problem: The establishment "scholars" totally ignored the research of Revisionist historians.

By Anonymous

In the 1970s, skeptics of the Jewish holocaust had a series of major breakthroughs with works like *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* by Prof. A. Butz, *The Auschwitz Myth* by Dr. W. Stäglich (a retired German judge) and *Mémoire en defense* (on the views of French scholar Prof. R. Faurisson). As a reaction to this, the elite of Europe's orthodox Holocaustian scholars published a book that stated dogmatically in its introduction: "Some even make an effort to altogether deny this mass murder of hitherto unknown extent. In order to effectively combat and stem such tendencies, the entire historical truth has to be irrefutably established once and for all."[1]

In the realm of scientific academia, of course, there is really no such thing as a "truth" irrefutably established for all time. In fact, scrutinizing and revising old paradigms is one of the most important duties of every scholar. Everything is subject to verification and disverification.

For a number of reasons—persecution being one of them, especially in countries lacking the Bill of Rights—holocaust Revisionists never thoroughly criticized the above book,[2] even though it had many weak points, like not mentioning any of the Revisionist arguments, let alone trying to refute them.

Ever since, Revisionist scholars have made huge progress with their research of an ever-growing spectrum of topics relating to the so-called holocaust. The Holocaust Handbook Series, published by The Barnes Review, is the world's cutting-edge documentation of this research and hence the best indicator for the advances made in this field of study. Until recently orthodox (exterminationist) historiography had little, if anything, to counter this growing Revisionist argumentative impetus. But that was to change.

In 2008 a conference of orthodox holocaust historians took place at the Berlin suburb Oranienburg, where they presented their current state of research. The papers presented were published as an anthology three years later by German court historians Guenter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, bearing a title that reads (in English): *New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas: Historical Relevance, Technical Development, Revisionist Denial*.[3] In the preface we read (p. XII): "This tome summarizes the research results of the international scientific conference on the topic "Mass Murder With Poison Gas." It exposes intentions and structures of Revisionist propa-

ganda and presents suggestions and concepts on dealing with Revisionist denial."

Hence we are dealing here with an attempt of the orthodoxy to tackle the Revisionist challenges to their paradigm. Herein, I will give a brief review of this new book.

The most interesting contribution is probably that written by German toxicologist Achim Trunk entitled "The Lethal Gases." In it he indirectly confirms the findings by U.S. engineer and Revisionist researcher F.P. Berg[4] that, in order to kill with the exhaust gas of a stationary Diesel engine, a heavy load would have to have been imposed by expensive devices like a dynamometer, but that there is no evidence that such a setup was ever used. In addition, Trunk marvels over the fact that the one German camp, said to have been the last to have started its alleged extermination activities—Treblinka—is also the one where all evidence points to the illogical use of unsuited Diesel engine exhaust, although other, more apt methods had allegedly been implemented in other camps (35f.). [See TBR Sept./Oct. 2011.—Ed.]

Trunk does display a degree of disingenuousness, though. In order to sell his claim to the reader that gasoline engines, not Diesels, were actually used in the other camps (Sobibor, Belzec), he thoroughly misrepresents several eyewitness statements. When discussing Zyklon B (a cyanide-based insecticide) and its alleged use for mass murder at Auschwitz and other camps, he repeats old faslehoods spread since the early 1990s. Here he claims the blue discoloration of the delousing chambers walls at the Auschwitz, Majdanek and Stutthof camps may stem from some unknown blue wall paint rather than from Zyklon B. That nonsense was utterly refuted by scientist Germar Rudolf as early as 1993.[5] If Trunk were a scientist, he would have at least mentioned, if not discussed, Rudolf's refutation of this frivolous nonsense.

A striking feature of this new book is that it spends 61 pages discussing the "mercy killings" of severely mentally or physically handicapped persons allegedly committed by the Third Reich during the so-called euthanasia action—with a total of some 70,000 victims, whereas the camps in Poland—which are said to have been pure extermination camps, with some 1.36 million victims, including Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka—are covered only in 10 pages (185-95). Just as revealing is the fact that in those 10 pages the reader cannot find even a hint of the fact that Revisionist scholars have written lengthy monographs about every single one of these camps, totaling almost 1,000 pages.[6] How debased the scholars writing this tome are can be deduced from the fact that they do not even shrink from lying about their own colleagues' research results. Regarding the forensic research conducted by mainstream scholars at Belzec, we read on p. 193: "New insights were gained due to the archeological diggings on the camp area. . . . [M]ost importantly the location of the . . . building with the gas chamber can now be determined more accurately."

Fact is, though, that the researcher conducting these investigations admitted freely: "We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction.[7]

Yet without a gas chamber (here called gassing barracks), there cannot have been any gassings at Belzec.

Another interesting feature of this book is that almost six times as many pages are dedicated to the alleged gas chambers of camps on the territory of the former German Reich (like Dachau, Sachsenhausen and the like) than are used to deal with the pure extermination camps, said to have been located east of Germany proper. And this in spite of the fact that not even the orthodox historians can agree on how many victims, if any, have died in those locations. It goes without saying that a good German concentration camp museum today can only attract droves of visitors—and hence funding—if it can offer the exhilaratingly gruesome sight of a "real" gas chamber. Hence every German director and wannabe historian of every conceivable camp museum gets the opportunity here to proudly dabble in horror stories undergirded by dodgy "eyewitness" statements and extorted-by-torture perpetrator "confessions."

> ***"Revising old paradigms is one of the most important duties of every scholar. Everything is subject to disverification."***

A major part of the book is dedicated to "exposing" alleged Revisionist ruses and pseudo-science. Although the book admits that Revisionist arguments have spread far and wide, refuting them was not an option (p. XXIX): "But this cannot be about picking up pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute their substance, because at the end this would amount to paying tribute to their representatives and to their abstruse theories."

Hence the book carefully avoids mentioning any of the more recent Revisionist publications and restricts itself to referencing a very few old Revisionist classics. The most important Revisionist authors of the past decade—Mat-

togno, Graf, Kues, Rudolf—are mentioned only in passing, together with such marginal persons as Joseph Halow, Alfred Eris etc. In contrast to that, the book has reserved many pages to discussing religious and political issues, like whether this person or that fancies Judaism or not. Of course these issues have nothing to with the historical questions at hand and merely prove that the tome is little more than pro-holocaust propaganda based on fiction.

Since Revisionism has grown tremendously both in scope and scale during the past two decades, a thorough Revisionist response to this new mainstream propaganda claptrap had to be expected. And sure enough, indefatigable Revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno has already authored a book, which, with its 300+ pages, is almost as thick as the book it responds to.[8] Due to an impressive track record of more than two decades of thorough and prolific holocaust studies, Mattogno is in the perfect position to write a devastating critique. In it he shows how truly superficial and fallacious the book by Morsch et al. really is. By the way, "*Morsch*" is the German word for rotten wood.

But I will not turn this into a review of Mattogno's new work, which may hit the Anglo-Saxon market even before the book it responds to makes it there. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 E. Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983; an English-language edition appeared in 1993: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven.

2 Although German Revisionist Ingrid Weckert wrote a lengthy review: "'Massentötungen' oder Desinformation," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 24, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1985.

3 G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

4 F.P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture—Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, 435-69.

5 *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London, 1993; English: G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., THE BARNES REVIEW, Washington, D.C., 2011, 254f.

6 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010; C. Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, THE BARNES REVIEW, 2011; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint, THE BARNES REVIEW, 2011.

7 Robin O'Neil, "Belzec—The Forgotten Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28 (2) (1998-99), 55.

8 C. Mattogno, *"Nuovi Studi" contro il revisionismo: la storiografia olocaustica alla deriva*, Effepi, Genua, in press; German: *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in press.

This article was written by a Revisionist living in one of the dozen or so nations in Europe where publication of material on the true facts of the holocaust is a crime punishable by fine and prison time. Thus the need to keep his identity anonymous. We hope that sometime in the near future the political climate changes in Europe, Australia, Canada and other nations that repress alternative views on the so-called "holocaust" so that we may reveal his true identity.

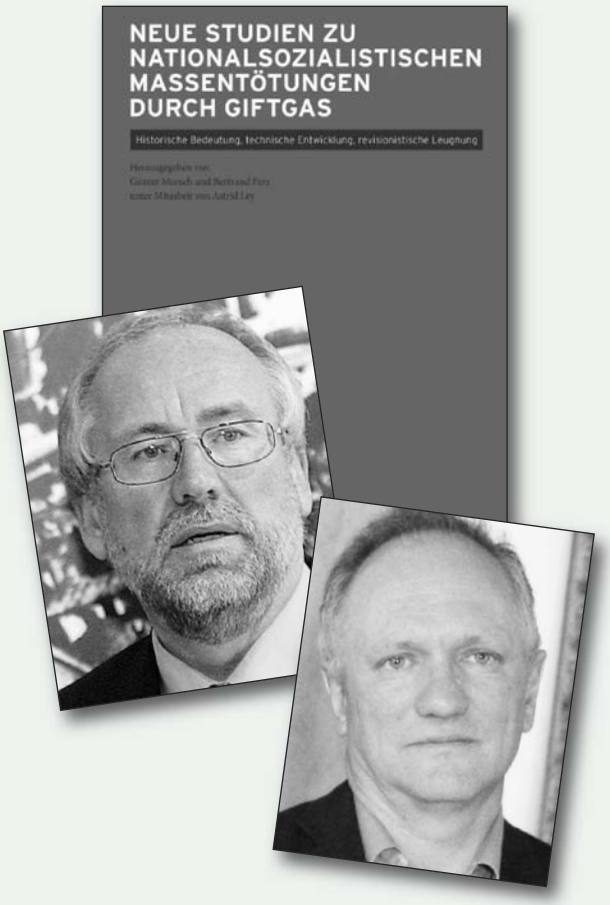

Do Some Real Research . . .

At the top, the cover of a new book written by Prof. Gunter Morsch (left) and Bertrand Perz (right entitled *New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*). Their main purpose was to refute the modern-day scientific research of holocaust Revisionists like Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf, Dr. Arthur Butz, Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and many others. However, their book is so fraught with error and regurgitated myth as to make it no more valuable than a collection of Grimm's tales. Had these two esteemed academics taken the time to read any modern reports on the subject on which they were writing, Morsch and Perz would have known before they started that their holocaust narrative has already been shot down by scientific fact. To prove the point, TBR editorial board member Carlo Mattogno, a prolific holocaust Revisionist, is in the process of completing a book totally refuting the faulty research compiled by Morsch and Perz in their "new" book.

Belzec & Treblinka from a Revisionist standpoint

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History

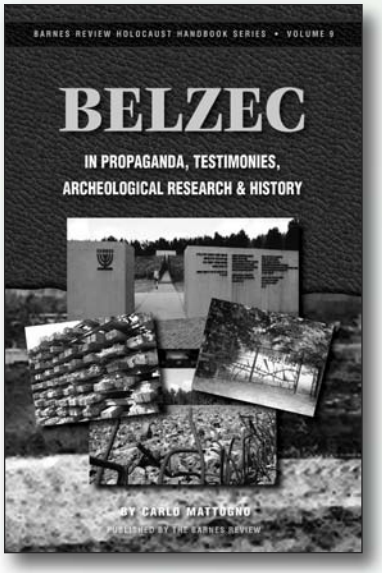

By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million, Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers etc. According to witnesses, the corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait about Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd claims by "witnesses," refute the thesis of an extermination camp. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. for one book. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See more books, videos and other products online at www.barnesreview.com.

Treblinka

Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?

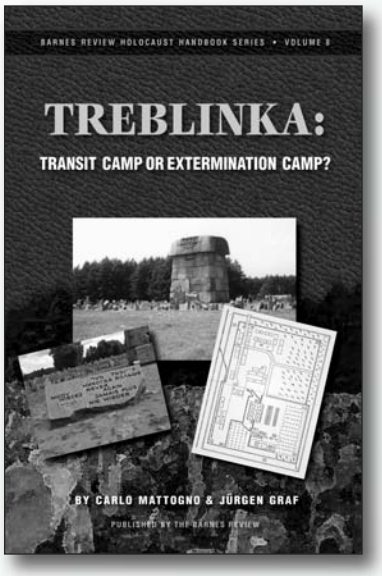

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity: it was a transit camp. Even longtime revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf's animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography. Softcover, 365 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #389, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. for one book. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See more books, videos and other products online at www.barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

DINOSAURS WARM BLOODED?

Dinosaurs used to be considered reptiles and therefore cold blooded. But they are the ancestors of birds. Revisionist dinosaurologists began to wonder if they might have been warm blooded. Now scientists have found a way to take dinos' temperature (though dead these 60 million years or more). And their temperatures, it turns out, were almost the same as ours. Scientists studied dino teeth and were able to determine that the brachyosaurus, a long-necked sauropod and one of the largest animals to ever walk the Earth, had a temperature of 100.8 degrees, while camarasaurus, another sauropod, ran 98.3. People run about 98.6. However, it may be these dinos were so warm just because they were so big. A brachyosaurus weighed in at 50 tons, or six elephants. Camarosaurus ranged up to 51.8 tons. Studies need to be done with smaller dinosaurs (some grew no larger than a pigeon) to see whether these dinos were truly warm blooded or merely "gigantotherms"—animals that were warm only due to sheer mass. Most likely dinosaurs were truly warm blooded.

✠ ✠ ✠

NEANDERTHAL IN THE CHANNEL

Digs on Jersey, a channel island, show we have underestimated Neanderthal man. Not only did his people survive in Europe through a number of ice ages, but they died out only some 30,000 years ago. A cave at La Cotte de St. Brelade was used almost continuously for a quarter-million years and has yielded over 250,000 stone tools to investigators. The site has the most exceptional record of long-term Neanderthal habitation in northwest Europe, says Dr. Matt Pope of the University College London Institute of Archeology. Most notable among the new studies is what researchers say is the first ever direct evidence that a woolly mammoth was brought down by Neanderthal weapons.

✠ ✠ ✠

GOD BLESS YOU

If you missed out on that cold, runny nose and sneezing going around and have been visiting the doctor less than your neighbors, you may have an archaic ancestor to thank, says a Stanford University research team. Two kinds of early man, Neanderthal and Denisovan, gave some of us genes that led to stronger immune systems. Researcher Laurent Abi-Rached, Ph.D., said the HLA genes, especially HLA class I, are critical for our bodies' ability to recognize and destroy pathogens. Neanderthal man in Europe, and Demisovan man in Asia, evolved better genes of this class, which at least some modern humans acquired through amorous encounters with our cousins when we expanded from our homeland into theirs. Europeans got about half their HLA from Neanderthals and Denisovans, while Asians got as much as 80 percent, and natives of Papua New Guinea as much as 95 percent.

✠ ✠ ✠

NO MILK FOR NEOLITHIC FRENCHMEN

DNA was extracted from bones of 53 people in a 5,000-year-old cave site in Aveyron, France. Most appeared closely related. Two skeletons showed a 99.9979 percent chance of being a father and his son, and two others a 99.9985 percent chance of being siblings. Researchers were able to deduce that people from this area were more closely related to Spanish and Basque populations than to other current Western European groups. They were related to people in Cyprus, Portugal,Turkey, Italy and Palestine. None of them carried the gene for lactose tolerance that enables most northwestern European types to enjoy fresh milk from cows, and it seems these people relied instead on yogurt and kefir from the milk of sheep and goats.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANOTHER EURASIAN CIVILIZATION

Arabian horses are world famous today, but it has been thought the horse was first domesticated elsewhere—in the central Asian steppes, possibly Kazakhstan. Now excavators are finding that a civilization in Saudi Arabia had domesticated horses 9,000 years ago. The culture, called al-Maqar, was very advanced, with mummified skeletons, arrowheads, scrapers, grain grinders, tools for spinning and weaving, and other tools reflecting a culture that was skilled in handicrafts. This kind of remains indicates a settled civilization as opposed to a nomadic one.

Continued on page 36 . . .

MYSTERY TUNNEL IN MEXICO

One of the greatest secrets of the ancient Americas is starting to unravel. Scientists using special radar have discovered a tunnel under the pyramid/temple of the feathered serpent in the city we call Teotihuacan, a portion of which is shown above. No one knows what its citizens called the city or what their ethnicity was, but it was built in the first or second century A.D. The tunnel, believed sealed about A.D. 200, is 15 yards underground and 130 yards long, but so far only the first seven yards have been excavated. Mysterious symbols decorate the tunnel. It is believed the tunnel leads to three chambers that might contain remains of Teotihuacan's rulers and that the tunnel was built as a symbol of the Mayan underworld.

MORE HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Continued from page 35 . . .

RETURN OF THE SWASTIKA

Since 2005 the Finnish air force has reintroduced the swastika symbol as their emblem. The air force training school also displays the symbol. Recently the blue-and-white flags have become part of military occasions, accompanied by marching music. The uniform of the air force is almost identical to the German one during World War II. Finland supported the Reich during that war. When world Jewry declared war on Germany on March 24, 1933, this declaration was carried in *The Daily Express* in Britain: "The appearance of the swastika as symbol of the new Germany called the lion of Judah, the fighting symbol of the Jews, to action." Expect trouble to come to Finland, sooner or later.

✠ ✠ ✠

LEY LINES OF FRANCE

Investigators in France have discovered many "ley line networks"—alignments that connect up the main cathedrals, sacred spots and other ancient places of interest in specific regions. Perhaps the most amazing of the French systems of alignments is centered on a tiny village named Alaise, nestling in the foothills of the Jura Mountains in the east of France. French detective Xavier Guichard's work has remained relatively unnoticed for half a century, regardless of, or due to, his fascinating conclusions regarding the astonishing level of geometric abilities of prehistoric man. Guichard determined that Alaise was the hub of a "compass rose" of lines, very precisely surveyed by unknown means, with one ley line every 15 degrees, and along these lines were located ancient settlements named with etymological affinity to Alaise itself. He found dozens of sites, villages and towns that apparently were deliberately placed on these lines, thousands of years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANCIENT MARINERS

Someone was sailing the Aegean Sea 15,000 years ago, about the time the last ice age was ending, scientists say. the island of Melos, in what is now Greece, is the only European source for obsidian, volcanic glass, which was prized during the stone age for allowing knappers to make a very sharp edge. The fact that obsidian rocks have turned up on the mainland shows someone transported it from the island. But up till now, the problem has been how to determine just when the stones were moved to the mainland. A new technique has been developed that makes it possible to figure out how long a piece of obsidian has been exposed to the atmosphere, based on the amount of moisture that has infiltrated the stone surface. Says Nicolaos Laskaris of the University of the Aegean in Greece, people were mining obsidian on Melos and shipping it to various places in Europe much earlier than had been thought. (The current interglacial began between 15,000 and 10,000 years ago, which caused the ice sheets from the latest glacial period to disappear.)

FAMOUS ARCTIC SHIP FOUND

When Sir John Franklin went missing in his arctic explorations, the *HMS Investigator* was sent to search for his party, in 1848. She made two expeditions to the arctic but had to be abandoned in 1853 when she became irretrievably stuck in the ice. Lost for 150 years, the ship, now sunken, was located in 2010 by a sonar scan near Banks Island in the Northwest Passage, a famous sea route linking the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. The passage was expected to provide an alternative and shorter way from Europe to Asia, but as the sea is frozen most of the year, this wasn't practical. Recently divers exploring the *Investigator* were able to find a number of artifacts including shoes, a musket, copper sheeting and ship rigging.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE SAUDI CIRCLES

They are being touted as the Mideast's "Nazca Lines," but "Saudi Sunwheels" might be a better label. Looking like the medicine wheels of the North American Indians, these recently discovered structures of stone are found in the deserts of Saudi Arabia, Jordan and Syria. Like the famous Nazca Lines of Peru, they can only be seen from the air. Whatever their purpose, there are thousands of them, way outnumbering the Nazca structures. While they vaguely resemble wheels, they show different patterns inside the circles. The mysterious geoglyphs were etched into the ground thousands of years ago—much older than the Nazca glyphs—by an unknown culture.

NOTORIOUS SKYJACKER BACK IN THE NEWS

On Nov. 24, 1971, a person, apparently a man, in a dark suit with a black JCPenney clip-on tie, claiming to have a bomb, hijacked a 727 airliner traveling from Portland, to Seattle. He said he'd blow everyone up if he did not get four parachutes and a $200,000 ransom. He may have been 25 or he may have been 45—no one knows. He may even have been a woman. When the plane landed in Seattle, the suspect, known only as Dan Cooper or D.B. or D.A. Cooper, allowed the passengers and two flight attendants off the plane, and officials handed over the ransom, in $20 bills, and the parachutes. Cooper told the remaining crew to fly to Mexico. He then jumped out of the speeding 727, thousands of feet over the Pacific Northwest, during a storm. He disappeared and is still missing today despite a massive manhunt. Now, 40 years after the skyjacker parachuted out of that plane with the loot, the FBI has a new suspect they are calling their "most promising" lead to date in the nation's only unsolved commercial airplane hijacking. Unfortunately, the man has been dead for 10 years. The suspect's name was given to the FBI by a law enforcement agent, along with an item of the man's personal property, which is at the FBI forensic lab in Quantico, Va., where it is being checked for fingerprints. The FBI obtained a partial DNA sample from the black JCPenney clip-on tie Cooper left on the plane. The FBI extracted the sample in 2001, but it did not match up with any known suspect. That tie, along with a parachute he discarded, his boarding pass with the words "DAN COOPER" written in red ink and a few deteriorated bills from the ransom money found in 1980 are the only physical pieces of evidence the FBI's Seattle office has from the time of the crime.

THE CASE OF SYLVIA STOLZ

Why the German courts locked up this 'heretical' defense attorney

THE HEROIC SYLVIA STOLZ, BEING A GOOD LAWYER, simply wanted to defend her client, accused of breaking the law in Germany against questioning any aspect of the holy-caust. For thus defying the ban on free speech in Germany today, the judge said Stolz was a criminal and put her in jail for 1,183 days. Here is a but a synopsis of her battle for free thought, free speech and a Germany free of censorship.

BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

In the exercise of her profession as a lawyer, despite threats of punishment and attempts to silence her, Sylvia Stolz defended clients accused of so-called holocaust denial—among them Ernst Zundel—by presenting facts that cast doubt on orthodox historiography and on the alleged "manifest obviousness" of the holocaust. Miss Stolz noted that since 1945 Germany has been occupied by the victors of World War II.

For this she was convicted of "holocaust denial," "insulting the state," "sedition," "attempted obstruction of justice" and even "coercion" (later overturned)."

She was arrested in the courtroom in January 2008 and sentenced to three years and three months imprisonment. The District Court of Mannheim also imposed against the never-before-convicted lawyer a five-year professional ban. The prison term was completed in April 2011, but her exclusion from her livelihood continues.

Judge Ulrich Meinerzhagen, who presided in the Mannheim trial of Ernst Zundel, expressed the notion that the legal strategy of denying the holocaust was punishable,

SYLVIA STOLZ: Courageous German barrister.

irrelevant and extraneous to the defense, and counselor Stolz's references to the subject were "disruptive." Regarding the "holocaust," any "denialist" assembling of evidence was forbidden.

He announced that he would not tolerate what he called "criminal" remarks in a public trial, and that he was determined to categorically reject any attempts of that nature by the defense. This he did by prohibiting Miss Stolz from presenting her requests and suggestions orally, and he ordered her in the future to present them only in written form. Upon her attempts nevertheless to express herself orally, he continually silenced her and finally, since she refused to give in to this illegal directive, he ordered her to be removed as defense counsel in the proceedings.

Since the decision about her exclusion was not yet final (the appeal period had not expired) and her disqualification was, in her view, illegal, she was not prepared to leave the defender's bench. Meinerzhagen then ordered police to remove her from the courtroom. Attorney Stolz told the police officers standing before her that they would have to carry her out, which they did.

About 10 months later, in February 2007, her client Ernst Zundel was sentenced to five years imprisonment for so-called holocaust denial. (He had operated a website on the subject of what really happened to the Jews in World War II.)

Throughout the criminal trial of Sylvia Stolz before the District Court of Mannheim, her arguments and requests for evidence were rejected on the grounds that they were "abuse of the law" and not relevant, in view of the fact that they were "intended to cast doubts on the holocaust."

During the trial much time was expended castigating her for her worldview. From the beginning the court appeared determined to restrict gradually almost all her rights to defense—among others, her right to comment on the matter and to question the witness Meinerzhagen. (Criminal Case of LG Mannheim 14.1.2008, p. 43, AZ: 4 KL 503 Js 2306/06.)

The Mannheim criminal conviction contains no findings regarding the facts underlying her so-called holocaust denial, i.e., no findings with respect to a "government-organized mass murder of Jews in the Third Reich," no findings on crime scenes, killing methods, number of dead, time period of the crimes or traces of the alleged mass murder by the Germans; no verification of "eyewitness" testimonies, or documents regarding them—not even in the form of references to other judgments. It contains no finding that the holocaust is obvious and no references to specific historical works.

As long as no crime scene at which the mass murder is supposed to have been committed is identified by the court, and as long as no evidence is cited by the court, a conclusive finding that a mass murder took place is not possible. Without actual findings about the deed in question a conviction for "denying" the alleged deed is clearly not possible.

The Mannheim conviction declares that it was the aim of the accused to share her "alleged truth" with the court until she had awakened doubts in the court regarding the holocaust and its obviousness; the only possible conclusion, it claims, is that her denial of the "systematic extermination of the Jews" stems from a "hateful ignorance of the indisputable evidence."

The judgment of the Lawyer's Court of Munich of September 15, 2009 announcing her disbarment states that it is unacceptable for her to express "political opinions in the courtroom of which the law does not approve." (S. 11, AZ: 1 AnwG 25/2007.)

"The German Reich is neither left nor right, It is open to all those who are committed to goodness, truth and beauty."

In the course of the judicial appeals process the following comments, among many others submitted as evidence, were published:

Dr. Martin Broszat of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich (whose director he later was) commented in 1960: *"Neither in Dachau nor Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed"* (*Die Zeit*, 8/19/1960, 16).

So, what is "obvious," in the view of the courts? Is it obvious that in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald gassings took place? Or is it obvious that in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald no gassings took place? Both cannot be obvious.

Moreover, acquittals in relevant proceedings based on the submission of expert reports, in national and international courts, have intensified substantial doubts on basic questions, so that the mere updating of relevant court decisions and references to "judicial notice of the well-known extermination of Jews by gas at Auschwitz" is no longer a sufficient basis for judicial decisions in a democratic society. (Gerhard Jagschitz, historian, expert comment, Vienna, January 10, 1991.)

"[S]ince the most important safeguard of victory can

only be effective if the defeated are subjected to a re-education program. . . . when the war propaganda of the victor has found its way into the history books of the vanquished and is believed by the next generation, only then can the re-education be viewed as successful."—Walter Lippmann (chief of the unofficial U.S. propaganda ministry under President Woodrow Wilson).

The third judges' panel of the Bavarian Attorneys' High Court rejected the admission of evidence regarding the obviousness of the "holocaust," with the announcement that it had "no doubt about the obviousness of the holocaust" . . . "in light of the well-known, publicly available, written, pictorial and sound materials" (decision of January 14, 2011).

The requests of the defense to be informed on what evidence the Senate based its knowledge of the obviousness of the holocaust were rejected on the basis of the obviousness of the holocaust—that is, "National Socialist crimes of violence against the Jews"—with a sweeping reference to "newspapers, radio and television broadcasting, reference books and history books" (decision of August 2, 2011).

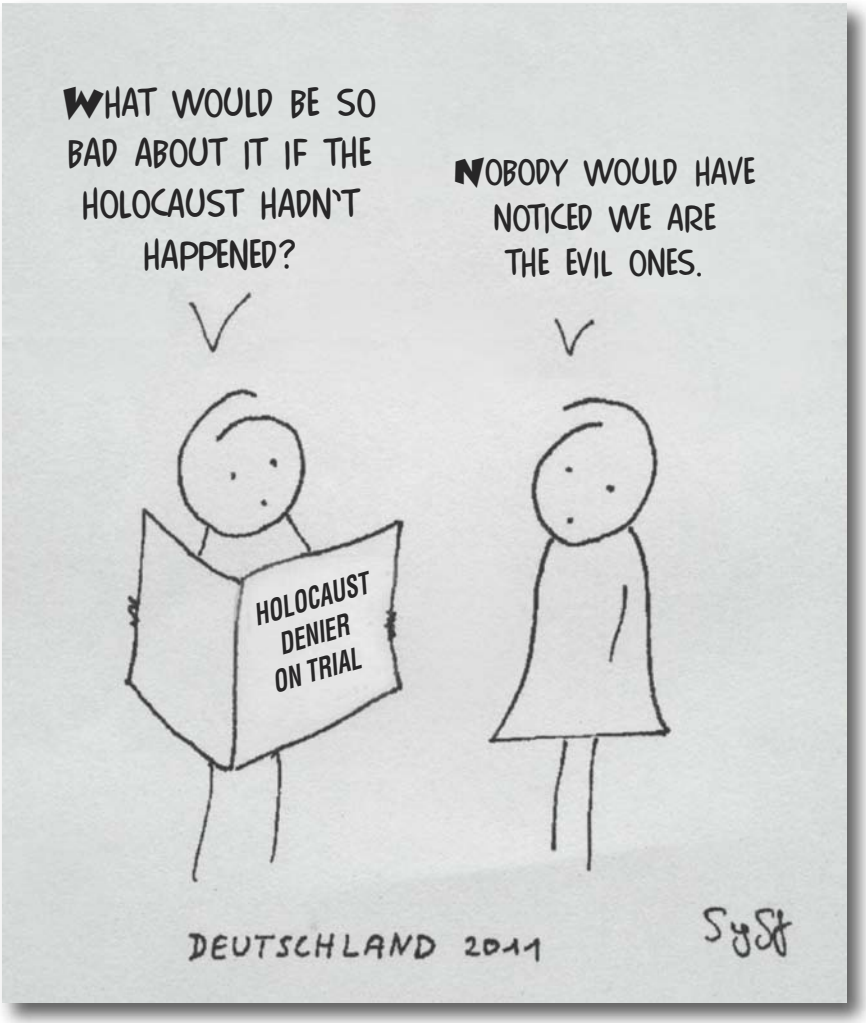

At any rate, a "patently false interpretation of history" or an "offensive interpretation of the history of our time," especially in the sense of the denial of relevant events—rather than approval of them—is not a viable reason for curtailing freedom of expression. (Federal Constitutional Court November 4, 2009, 1 BvR2150/08, Abs.-Nr. 77, 82). The opinion that the so-called holocaust is a "unique crime" (Federal Constitutional Court, Abs.-Nr. 68) does not make its denial either an endorsement or a threat to a legally protected group. And neither the "historically shaped identity of the BRD" nor the "unique constellation of circumstances" justifies arbitrary law.

Patrick Bahners, who later became feature editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung,* said about the trial of the so-called holocaust denier, Günter Deckert: "If Deckert's view on the holocaust were to be true, the Federal Republic was founded on a lie. Every presidential speech, every 'moment of silence,' every history book would be a lie. In denying the murder of Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy." (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 8/15/1995.)

"If radical Revisionism were right in its assertion that a holocaust in the sense of widespread, systematic and deliberate extermination measures ordered by the top state leaders . . . never existed . . . I would have to make the following confession: 'National Socialism was not a *verzerrte Kopie des Bolschewismus* [deformed copy of Bolshevism]; rather it was leading the struggle for survival of a Germany that had been internationally forced onto the defensive'." (Prof. Ernst Nolte, historian—*Feindliche Naehe*, Herbig, Munich 1998, 74-9.)

Readers can contact Sylvia Stolz, Attorney at Law, at Pfarrer-Grabmeier-Allee 10, 85560 Ebersberg, Germany. Tel: 08092-24418. ✦

Margaret Huffstickler is a translator of several European languages including German and Spanish. She is also a talented singer and composer who has performed internationally at nationalist gatherings and conferences. Margaret encourages readers of this magazine to disseminate this issue of TBR far and wide in the hopes that it will inspire people to resist the repression of free thought and speech, especially in Europe.

AN INTERVIEW WITH

Sylvia Stolz: The Bavarian Spitfire

Sylvia Stolz (shown facing page) has frequently been called the Bavarian Spitfire. However another moniker seems to have come into use. Many patriotic Germans are now referring to her as Germany's Joan of Arc. The symbolism is clear: She is fighting for the liberation of her country with a purity of vision, steadfastness and courage that inspire others to follow her example and resist their country's occupation. Her firm and unflinching responses to an inquisitorial court also bring to mind the Maid of Orleans, and Sylvia leaves no doubt, in her closely argued courtroom statements, that it was truly an inquisition she faced. TBR's Margaret Huffstickler had the chance to meet Sylvia about six weeks after her release from prison, at the trial of a German man who was being tried for the "crime" of showing a Deutsche Reich identification card. The problem was that the ID had a swastika on it. Not unexpectedly, the fact that the Deutsche Reich ID has been recognized as legal in a court of law made no difference; the defendant was fined 200 euros and, as he began to say a few words in response, as was his prerogative, the judge simply turned his back and walked out while the defendant was speaking. Such is the state of the German justice system today. What follows is the text of an interview conducted by Miss Huffstickler with Miss Stolz on Sept. 5, 2011.

INTERVIEW BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

TBR: You have implied on previous occasions that the persecution of "holocaust deniers" and others who exercise their freedom of speech in Germany and utter their "unapproved thoughts" in public and are thus punished for doing so are the victims of a modern-day inquisition in the mode of Grand Inquisitor Tomás de Torquemada.

STOLZ: In the hazy realm of Holocaustian dogma, the legal apparatus of Germany has most definitely degenerated into a modern-day inquisition. There is a cynical calculation of power in this. Following World War II, world Jewry recognized the possibility of using the holocaust lie to found Israel and create a world empire to support and secure it against all opposition.

World Jewry knows from experience that almost everyone can be made to believe almost anything if it can be suggested to the masses that most of their fellow citizens believe it. Through the power of suggestion combined with Jewish control of world media, the so-called "holocaust" has indeed become the inculcated belief of almost everyone. If it is to be universally suggested that the holocaust lie is believed by nearly everyone, then the real truth must be sunk in a bottomless spiral of silence. And this can succeed only if contradiction of the holocaust lie is forcibly suppressed—obviously through a modern-day inquisition.

Criminal law serves the cause of justice through atonement for crime by punishment, while inquisition serves the enforcement of a particular belief through the destruction of heretics. Inquisition is the purest atrocity as it destroys freedom of belief. Inquisition has nothing to do with the

application or reestablishment of justice through punishment. The enforcement of holocaust law is inquisition, hence an unmitigated crime. As Plato pointed out, inquisitional law is the worst kind of injustice because it pretends to be justice.

TBR: Do you have any special messages for readers of THE BARNES REVIEW?

STOLZ: Yes: Thanks for all the letters! There were so many I wasn't able to answer them all, but they were greatly appreciated.

TBR: Were you able to get all your mail? I recall that Ernst Zundel said the prison withheld a lot of his.

STOLZ: A lot of it I didn't get until I was leaving prison. The reason given was that giving me my mail would have endangered the purpose of the punishment.

TBR: How are you spending your time now that you're home again?

STOLZ: Thinking and planning for the future. For Germany to truly be free once again, every nation must rule itself.

TBR: What are your thoughts on the theft of German land after World War I and World War II?

STOLZ: We must be clear—that is still German land. There is no doubt; it belongs to the Reich.

TBR: There seems to be a dearth of women in our movement. Perhaps we need a women's group or groups. What are your thoughts on that?

STOLZ: I had letters from quite a few women's groups in Germany while I was in prison. And there are many women out there who want and need to be heard. They should be encouraged.

TBR: What are the specific charges for which you were convicted?

STOLZ: The specific charges I was convicted of and sentenced to prison for were: 1) "holocaust denial"; 2) "*Volksverhetzung"* (incitement of the people; expressing doubt that Jewish testimonies and books about the so-called holocaust are true); 3) "*Verunglimpfung des Staates*" (reviling the state) because I said that the Federal Republic of Germany is in fact an illegitimate government; 4) *Versuchte Strafvereitelung,*" that is, thwarting a sentence by filing petitions and speaking up for my client despite the fact that the judge cut me short in the trial against Mr. Ernst Zundel.

TBR: In other words, you were convicted of defending your client—trying to prevent his being sentenced, as any good defense attorney should?

STOLZ: Yes, that is the sad truth.

TBR: Does it seem to you there's ever going to be a breakthrough—an end to the repression in Germany? And what can Americans do to help?

STOLZ: It is sure that there will be an end to the repression in Germany and in the world. I don't know the moment, but the fact is sure. It would be very helpful if the Americans would release themselves from their Jewish shadow government.

TBR: In Holger Fröhner's book *Die Jahrhundertlüge* ["The Hundred-Year Lie"] there is a 1997 letter from a Dr. Ekkehard Lieberam in which he writes: "A new democratic constitution can now occur only as a result of a powerful popular movement." Do you agree with that statement? What can be done to encourage the formation of a new German constitution?

STOLZ: A German constitution can only come into existence if the German people are free and sovereign. That has not been the case since 1945. An indispensable characteristic for genuine freedom and sovereignty is when those who defend Germany and dispute the so-called "holocaust" are not muzzled and incarcerated. For a free and sovereign German people, a leader is required who has the confidence of the German people and is willing and able to govern the German people for their own benefit.

"I am confident that I have succeeded in exposing this court to the whole world as an institution which is criminally hostile to the German nation."

TBR: What kinds of "thought criminals" have you defended?

STOLZ: The clients I have defended have been accused of holocaust denial, inciting the people (one of my clients was charged because he said too many foreigners were living in Germany); reviling the state; and clients who have used what are called unconstitutional symbols. (An example of this would be displaying the swastika or giving what is known in America as "the Hitler salute.")

TBR: I understand your probation office declared you a dangerous criminal. Can you elaborate?

STOLZ: After my release from prison, I was classified as a "high-risk probationer." This is a classification usually used for recalcitrant, dangerous criminals. These are persons on probation who exhibit to the probation officers a high risk of repeat offenses and a considerable danger to

the physical safety of others.

There exists no apparent objective reason, neither in the court verdict, nor in the order decreeing it, nor anywhere else, for me to be categorized as high-risk.

In a personal conversation, the probation officer, Ms. Gursky, told me that the judge of the superior court in Munich, Judge Hock, who determined my classification as a high-risk probationer, told her, when she asked him, that he did not actually know why I had received that classification. My conviction in court was politically motivated on the basis of my expression of opinions in court and had nothing to do with justice. The same applies to my categorization as high-risk.

This classification was based upon what the court perceived as my extreme right-wing views. Naturally the ban on disseminating alleged right-wing extremist thoughts lacks any defined boundaries. The right-wing extremist classification depends unavoidably on the continually fluctuating political and social contexts and subjective estimations, which do not allow adequate limitations of a punishable significance. The dissemination of extreme right-wing, national socialist or nationalist thoughts is not an adequate judicial criterion by which a citizen can be forbidden to express certain opinions.

TBR: What happened next?

STOLZ: By the court's decree of March 16, 2011, of the upper court of Aichach, supervision of my person was ordered for five years. On April 13, 2011, I was released from prison. On April 28, I was classified as a high-risk probationer. It's important to note, I am not now on probation (*bewährung*), but under supervision or control (*führungsaufsicht*). Probation is a classification for people being released early. I was released at the end of my sentence.

TBR: You have suffered much for your convictions. What do you think you have accomplished?

STOLZ: Acting as "prosecutor on behalf of the Reich," I accused the Fourth Superior Criminal Court of *Seelenmord am deutschen Volk*—cultural genocide Against the German nation. The court is perverting and repressing the truth with the cudgel of the "holocaust," making a mockery of justice. These entire proceedings [against me and others who stand up to the system] began as a show trial in a kangaroo court and never progressed beyond that point. The main proceedings were projected with smoke and mirrors, and the official narrative of the "holocaust" was enforced by undisguised force. The political intent of the court is the ultimate eradication of the German nation and its replacement by a mongrelized and deculturalized population of mindless consumers.

I am confident that I have succeeded in exposing this court to the whole world as an institution which is criminally hostile to the German nation.

TBR: Any final words for our readers?

STOLZ: I'd like again to thank those of you who showed your support with letters and other communications. It was important for me to know there are people out there across the world who care about national sovereignty and personal freedom and are willing to speak out. I encourage you to continue to do so.

TBR: Thank you, Miss Stolz, for your time, your courage and fortitude. It would have been much easier for you to have simply kept your mouth shut. But we need more people like you. We know you have inspired thousands of people to resist oppression and fight for personal freedom.

Keep up the good fight. We will encourage all our readers across the word to disseminate this interview. Hopefully it will open some eyes to the lengths to which the holocaust promoters are stooping to keep their money-making, guilt-inducing myth going. ✦

Targeted for Destruction Before the War . . . Brainwashed After It . . .

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. By Udo Walendy. The author has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. Hardback, #1H, 530 pages, ***$38*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation. By Udo Walendy. The author has been imprisoned because he refuses to parrot the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, ***$9*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Mail in your order using the form found in the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Zarathustra

Who was this Aryan savior-god who influenced Christianity?

Portrait of Zarathustra as depicted in a Mithraic temple in Dura Europus (in modern Syria) in the 3rd century A.D.

ZOROASTER'S RELIGION, OFTEN CALLED MAZDAISM, the faith of the magi, is (with the possible exception of Atenism) possibly the most influential religion ever created by one man. It is the religion that had the greatest inspiration on our people, although most of that influence was exerted indirectly, through its derivatives. Its invention was one of the turning points in the history of the world. Yet Zoroastrianism, the archetype of all the "universal religions," was a racial catastrophe. Few historians have seen how harmful are such religions that induce foolish notions about "all mankind" being equal. The author, a notable scholar who died in 1994, takes a look at this remarkable prophet.

BY REVILO OLIVER

Some scholars have held that no such man as Zarathustra, as the Persians refer to him (or Zoroaster as he is called in Greek texts), ever existed; that he is merely a mythical figure to whose name were attached religious pronouncements and marvelous tales invented by successive generations of holy men. They are right in that no individual could ever have done and said a tenth of what tradition ascribes to Zoroaster, but the same could be said of Gautama, Vardhamana, Jesus, Mohammed and other founders of religions, who, it is generally agreed, were historical figures, although their personalities and careers have been all but totally obliterated by jungles of myth that have grown over their memories, like the case of King Arthur. [See TBR

Sept./Oct. 2011.—Ed.] The existence of Zoroaster is virtually guaranteed by the *gathas*, crude hymns and purportedly inspired utterances, attributed to him in the extant *Avesta*. As the case was neatly stated by Prof. K.F. Geldner, the Zoroaster who speaks in the *gathas* "is the exact opposite of the miraculous personage of later legend. He . . . had to face, not merely all forms of outward opposition and the unbelief and lukewarmness of his adherents, but also the inward misgivings of his own heart as to the truth and final victory of his cause."

It is inconceivable that theologians would or could forge such a document as a proof of the glorious triumph of a Son of God who delivered the world from infinite evil and whose divinely contrived nativity had been attended by all the miracles that saviors customarily perform at birth. The *gathas* must represent, at least approximately, texts that were already fairly well known before the holy men undertook to elaborate the religion for the stupefaction of their flocks.

We need not hesitate therefore to believe that there was a man whose name was something like Zarathustra, that he propounded a drastically new religion, which he claimed had been divinely revealed to him, and that most of the *gathas* bear a fairly close relation to what he actually said. He was therefore the inventor of the basic structure of Zoroastrianism, and naturally was not responsible for the innumerable surcharges and embellishments that were added by the Magi, the Persian learned men who followed his teachings.

There is doubt about the date at which the founder of the religion lived. The only secure historical evidence shows only that Zoroaster began to propagate his religion at some time before Cyrus the Great conquered Media in 550 B.C. or soon thereafter. A much earlier date would make it extremely unlikely that the utterances of Zoroaster could have been committed to writing and would have been preserved with some approximation to accuracy. In all probability, the dates for Zoroaster's life accepted by a majority of modern scholars, c. 1200 B.C., are approximately correct, I believe.

With the exception of the Jews' claim that Zoroaster was a Jew, all traditions agree he was an Aryan. His mother is most commonly described as a Mede, and her husband is sometimes said to have been of the same nationality; but an extraordinary number of places are identified as the site of his birth and childhood. Almost all of them are cities or districts in ancient Media, Atropatene or Bactria (approximately the parts of modern Iran that lie south and west of the Caspian Sea or the northeast corner of Afghanistan with the Soviet territory immediately north of it).

Zoroaster's Ahura Mazda . . .

The name of the god of Zoroaster, **Ahura Mazda** (above), was corrupted by later Zoroastrians to Ormazd (with variant spellings). Zoroaster refers to his god only by the name "Ahura Mazda," a new name, precisely because he wanted to show that this god was fundamentally different from all the other older gods. *Mazda* means "illustrious, bright." *Ahura* is a great supernatural power, i.e. a god. The generic word for "god" in Sanskrit is *deva*, which becomes *daeva* in Avestan (an East Iranian language known only from its use as the language of Zoroastrian scripture). Zoroaster transformed all the *devas* into evil beings. (In his language *daeva* means "devil," a foul fiend whose worship must be suppressed.) Ahura Mazda is uncreated and is omniscient, but not omnipotent. Unfortunately there is also an uncreated god of evil, Angra Mainyu. This god commands an army of lesser demons, just as Ahura Mazda has an army of angels. We are told that Ahura Mazda was not Zoroaster's only god, and he must have admitted the worship of certain gods favored by his contemporaries, since they (e.g., Mithra) turn up in the pantheon of later Zoroastrian sects, but that is unlikely.

Needless to say, Zoroaster, as is customary for all saviors, was born of a virgin who had been impregnated by a supreme god. His wondrous nativity was preceded, accompanied and followed by the miracles that are customary in such cases. He did, however, distinguish himself from other saviors by one act: As soon as he emerged from his mother's body and dazzled bystanders with the effulgent light of his divine ancestry, he laughed loudly, thus signifying that life is good and should be enjoyed.

According to tradition, Zoroaster, despite numerous and various persecutions and temptations by the powers of evil, remained at home, wherever that was, until he was 20, when he bade farewell to his parents and either became a vagabond or retired into a desert to think things over for 10 years. One morning, when he was 30, he went at dawn into a river to bathe and fetch fresh water for a cup of *haoma* [a beverage prepared by dissolving in water the active ingredients of the sacred mushroom *Amanita muscaria.*—Ed.].

As he emerged, he was accosted by the archangel Vohu Manah ("Good Intentions"), who conducted his soul into the presence of Ahura Mazda, the supreme god. Enthroned in glory and attended by the six archangels who are his principal lieutenants, Ahura Mazda revealed to Zoroaster the true religion and ordered him to save mankind from perdition by preaching it to all the world.

As soon as he emerged from his mother's body and dazzled bystanders with the effulgent light of his divine ancestry, he laughed loudly, thus signifying that life is good and should be enjoyed.

Zoroaster, after receiving his revelation and commission from God, wandered from place to place throughout the Middle East, preaching the gospel to whomsoever he could induce to listen to him, for 10 years, naturally encountering the persecutions and temptations that are obligatory of all first-class saviors; but although he was advised on six separate occasions by one of the six archangels in turn, he did not succeed in making a single convert. At the end of the 10 years, however, he, having apparently wandered back to his homeland, wherever that was, met his first cousin in a forest wilderness and persuaded that man to become his first disciple and the "leader of all mankind" to the truth.

Encouraged by his first success and a fresh consultation with Ahura Mazda, Zoroaster, now accompanied by his faithful acolyte, preached the gospel fruitlessly for two more years, roaming from place to place, until they came into Bactria. There his sermons incensed the local "pagans," servants of the Evil One, whom he floored in a debate, whereupon they slandered him, accusing him of the 33 mortal sins and planting proofs of his iniquity that were discovered when his baggage was searched. He was accordingly arrested and thrown into prison, where he suffered hunger, thirst and assorted torments for a long time, until he performed a miracle, healing the king's favorite horse of a supernatural disease.

Released and accorded royal favor, he set to work to save the soul of the legendary king of Bactria, Vistaspa, and after two years of persuasion brought the king to the point at which he admitted the truth of Zoroaster's revelation but insisted that his sins were too numerous to be forgiven by God. Zoroaster then performed a miracle that sounds authentic: he gave the king a big slug of *haoma* and put him into a trance during which the monarch beheld the glory of God and all the wonders of heaven. When he recovered consciousness, Vistaspa had faith.

According to one version, Vistaspa, having seen the light, proceeded to save the souls of his subjects by giving them a choice between becoming righteous and becoming corpses. He then mobilized his army and embarked on a holy war to give neighboring peoples the same freedom of choice.

In the meantime, it would seem, Zoroaster performed another miracle. He ascended to the summit of a mountain, where the powers of evil, in a last desperate effort, rained down fire that enveloped the peak in flames and liquefied the rocks, but naturally left the savior unscathed, so that he strolled down from the burning mountain and taught the true religion to the assembled tribe of Magi, who thenceforth became its apostles and priests. Thus launched at last, the new religion spread quickly throughout the territories that were to become the Persian empire.

It is a general rule that saviors should disdain females, but Zoroaster was an exception, as befits one who, by his laughter at birth, affirmed that life is worth living. As soon as he had established himself at the court of King Vistaspa, he married, but, being given to moderation, he contented himself with but three wives, of whom the third, Hvovi, was the daughter of the king's prime minister. By his several wives, he had sons and daughters, whose careers are reported at length in the legends. What is even more unusual, he by an odd relationship with Hvovi, engendered a son who has not yet been born, but whose birth, according

to one chronology, may be expected around A.D. 2341.

Most saviors, after they have ascended to Heaven, either personally return to earth in glory to complete their work or have themselves reincarnated in a new body, but here also Zoroaster showed a certain originality. Having fulfilled his mission on Earth and attained eternal beatitude, he will have no need to interrupt his celestial bliss and undertake a new mission, since he, so to speak, presciently planted while on earth the seed from which, in the fullness of time, will come his son and successor, the *Saosyant* (*Sosan*), who will definitively deliver the world from evil, resurrect the dead, preside at a last judgment, and then abolish space and time to inaugurate an era of perfect, unchanging happiness for his true believers. As Zoroaster is the son of Ahura Mazda, so will his son become the last savior.

Zoroaster flourished until he attained the age of 77 years and 40 days, when he was slain by one of the votaries of the false religion he had come to supplant. When dying, he forgave his assassin, as etiquette requires saviors must do.

So much for the legends. Historically, Cyrus the Great probably became a Zoroastrian at some time in his career, for at his death Zoroastrianism was the official religion of his capital city and, probably, of his Persian empire, and the Magi had attained the monopoly of religion that is always the first goal of godly ambition. If the dates I have accepted for Zoroaster are correct, the new religion, once launched, must have spread with the rapidity of a pestilence, but that is not astonishing, if one recognizes the novelty of Zoroaster's invention and the various elements in it, that aroused enthusiasm in very large segments of the subject population of the multi-racial Persian Empire. What is more remarkable is the anomalous but indubitable fact that the innovation, although alien to the native tendencies of the Aryan mentality, became, as did Christianity much later, an Aryan religion in the sense that it was accepted by Aryans. It was considered to be, and probably was, the characteristic and only proper religion of the Persians and other Aryans of the ruling race. ✦

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver (1908-1994), one of the leading philologists of his time, read 11 languages, including Sanskrit. He was a professor of the classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years. During WWII, he was director of research in a cryptographic agency of the War Department in Washington and became aware that Communism and the forces behind it had penetrated the American establishment and had precipitated the slaughter. He decided to devote his life to real patriotism. In that capacity he wrote hundreds of articles and reviews for many magazines including *The American Mercury*, *Instauration* and *Liberty Bell*. His book *America's Decline: The Education of a Conservative* chronicles his disillusionment with conservatism. This is an edited version of one of his original articles.

An Enlightened Follower?

Cyrus the Great, who lived in sixth century B.C. Persia, of which he was the first Achaemenid emperor. He was clearly influenced by Zoroastrianism, although it is not known for certain that he was a Zoroastrian or that he practiced any religion in particular. However, he was enlightened and noted for his tolerance, a character trait that may derive from what Zoroaster called the Good Religion. (It is not known when Zoroaster lived; the oldest dates put forth are in the area of the 18th century B.C., the most recent the 6th century, although the mainstream of scholars place him in the 11th or 10th century.) Cyrus freed the Jews and wrote a cuneiform cylinder that has been hailed as the first charter of human rights in world history. The charter of Cyrus, a baked-clay Aryan language (Old Persian) cuneiform cylinder, was discovered in 1878 in excavation of the site of Babylon. In it, Cyrus described his humane treatment of the inhabitants of Babylonia after its conquest by the Iranians. "May Ahura Mazda protect this land, this nation, from rancor, from foes, from falsehood, and from drought," it says, among other things.

The Revelation of the Magi

Previously untranslated gospel emerges from the basement of the Vatican Art Library

LOST FOR MORE THAN A THOUSAND YEARS IN THE BASEMENT of the Vatican library, an ancient manuscript —perhaps 1,300 years old—written in a dead language takes the form of an eyewitness account of the Christian story of the nativity. While it probably was not really written by the magi, the revelation tries to fill in a few of the gaps left behind from the Gospel of Matthew.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Everyone knows (or thinks he knows) one bit of the Bible: the tale of the 12 wise men or kings from the east, who followed a "star" that it seems only they could see, to the manger where Jesus was born. Oops, was that the three wise men? And where in the east did they come from? And only they could see the star?

True, we always think of the three magi or kings. We even have names for them like Caspar and Balthazar. But this is modern Western tradition. (The third one would be Melchior.) It has been suggested the three are purely mythical and correspond to the three belt stars of Orion, with Syrius possibly symbolizing Christ. But here we will assume they were human, and that there are some historical elements to the tale, while recognizing that it is essentially symbolic myth and not verifiable history.

Some Eastern churches have totally different names for the wise men—in fact two or three totally different sets of names. In the Bible, they have no given names.

If these men were magi, that would mean they were Zoroastrian priests. In Persian, the magi were called "Magavan" (meaning "Great Ones"). The Greeks called them "magi." The Syrians and Palestinians called them Magusseans. The Magavans were "Masters of Wisdom." They were the keepers of the ancient secret knowledge by which they could interpret the signs in the heavens, interpret dreams and heal via miraculous means, it is said. It is from "magi" that we get our word "magician."

However, the earlier tradition was that there were 12 wise men, and many Eastern churches still maintain that legend. Some scholars argue it is unlikely a caravan of only three men would travel thousands of miles alone, as they would surely be attacked by bandits. Indeed, based on such considerations, they were most likely part of a group of 100 or so men (not all of whom were necessarily "wise").

This small part of a larger 1435 work in gold and tempera shows the three magi and their retinue on their way to Bethlehem. Painted by Stefano di Giovanni, known as "Sassetta," it was originally the upper part of a larger Adoration of the Magi series now in the Palazzo Chigi-Saraceni in Siena. Note that this painting depicts—as others of the period do—the Star of Bethlehem in close proximity to the wise men and not high up in the sky. In its original form, the star here served a dual purpose, also functioning as the star above the heads of the Virgin Mary and the Christ child in a lower panel. At the far left of this work is what looks like a baby sitting on a pillow on a horse. It is in fact a monkey, placed in the picture to reinforce the exotic nature of this eclectic caravan of riders and pedestrians from far-off lands.

The number of magi was reduced to three as the story evolved, to correspond with the three symbolic gifts they brought for the Christ child: frankincense, myrrh and gold.

The Gospel of Matthew does not tell how many wise men were involved; it does use the plural, from which we can deduce that there were two or more. The gospel also says the magi visited Christ in a house, not in the manger. They would appear to have arrived months, or even years, after the birth. The scriptures are silent on the names of the wise men. The names known to our tradition date from about the 7th century.

THE WISE MEN WERE WHITES FROM CHINA?

Numerous different places are put forth as where the wise men may have originated. In modern mythology, the three are depicted as representing different races, one black, one white, and one brown, so in that case they presumably came from Africa, the Middle East, and perhaps Europe for the white one. However, no one, certainly not in the Bible, seems to have remarked on their physical appearance, so it can be discounted that any of the magi were of the Mongoloid or Negro race. In older tradition they are depicted as ordinary white or Levantine types.

It has been claimed they came from Babylon or Yemen or Persia, among other places. However, an important ancient manuscript has come to light that indicates they may have come from China. If that is true they were probably Sogdians, a branch of the Iranian Indo-European peoples.

The Sogdians have been travelers and traders since the Neolithic, and are known to have established trading centers in China. The Silk Road and the Sogdian trading network are practically synonymous. Trouble with Alexander the Great caused a number of Sogdians to move from their homelands in what today we would call Tajikistan and Uzbekistan to China in the fourth century B.C., especially settling in Gansu, Chang'an and Luoyang, and maintained a presence there for a thousand years. They brought with them their Zoroastrian faith.

In fact, Zoroastrianism has had a profound effect on Christianity. And scholars argue that the magi were Zoroastrian holy men.

Jesus went about for three years, performing miracles such as raising the dead, healing the sick and casting out demons. In the ancient world, these acts were performed by the magi (Magusseans), and termed "magic."

Jesus was crucified between two so-called thieves. These men were not robbers. They were Essenes, holy men. But the Essenes refused to pay taxes to Rome. Thus, the Romans crucified them as "thieves" for "stealing" from Rome.

On the crosses, one "thief" says to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom." Jesus replied, "Truly I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise." Paradise is a word coined and used by the Zoroastrians, so it is clear Jesus was Zoroastrian-influenced.

ANCIENT TEXT ABOUT THE MAGI

The ancient text called *The Revelation of the Magi* was written in the Syriac language, a dialect of Aramaic. Although written in the 8th century, linguistic evidence shows that it must have been originally composed much earlier, probably no later than the 5th century. The authorship is unknown, as with so much of scripture, but it is written from the viewpoint of the wise men.

Recently a book has come out about the ancient text. Titled *The Revelation of the Magi: The Lost Tale of the Wise Men's Journey to Bethlehem,* it was written by Brent Landau, a student of the Syriac language who received his Th.D. from Harvard University and is now teaching in the religious studies program at the University of Oklahoma.

The surviving manuscript is known as the Chronicle of Zuqnin. But while this dates from the 8th century, the basic story was clearly known earlier and over a large territory, as hints of it are found in other, older manuscripts such as the one known as Infancy Gospel X.

Revelation of the Magi tells a version of the wise men saga that differs in some ways from Matthew. Mainly, of course, it is far more detailed.For example, it gives the names of the magi as Zaharwandad, Hormizd, Austazp, Arsak, Zarwand, Ariho, Artahsisat, Astanbozan, Mihruq, Ahsiras, Nasardih and Merodak. This thus agrees with the old tradition of 12 wise men; it also states that they were "kings, sons of Eastern kings."

THE REVELATION OF THE STAR

The star has always been a source of puzzlement to Bible students. You cannot follow a regular star, because a star does not move significantly except over thousands of years. Evidently the magi knew from looking at this "star" that it signified a savior was to be born—presumably the result of their knowledge of astrological symbolism. But no one else could see the mystical star, although it was incredibly bright to the magi. It disappeared, and then reappeared to the magi on their way to Palestine, then came to rest directly over the place where the Christ child was. All in all, inexplicable behavior for any astronomical object.

Even stranger, *The Revelation of the Magi* says that at one point the star enters a cave, bidding the magi to come inside. The star's incredible light dissipates to reveal a small, luminous human—evidently the savior himself. He tells the magi that he is the son of God, but never calls himself Jesus or Christ. Nor do the magi ever refer to Jesus or Christ by that name or that title. This is interesting in light of Zoroastrian prophecies about the coming of three saoyoshants (saviors), all born of virgins or young women (the Bible never states that Mother Mary was a virgin in our sense of that word, by the way, but uses a Hebrew word, 'elmh, or almah, that translates as "young woman").

> ***The Revelation of the Magi says that at one point the star enters a cave, bidding the magi to come inside.***

Could it be that this "star child" has inspired more than one religion over the millennia? That is what Brent Landau is led to conclude.

MORE MYSTERIES

The Revelation of the Magi says the magi hailed from a land it calls Shir—a semimythical land no one has heard of by that name, located at the extreme east of the known world, at the shore of the ocean. From the sound of it, this would appear to be China. The name "Shir" is not known from any other source, so its meaning can only be guessed at from the context. But clearly it could not be Babylon or Persia.

The Revelation of the Magi also says they are called magi because they pray in silence, although there is no word in any known language resembling "magus" that would refer to either prayer or silence. Again, we can only imagine where this word comes from. Thus, in some ways it can be said *The Revelation of the Magi* raises as many questions as it answers.

Landau's translation of the Syriac text speaks of the wise

This 1459 fresco by Italian artist Benozzo Gozzoli, entitled *Adoration of the Magi*, shows a great cavalcade accompanying the wise men, who are here dressed in Renaissance garb. Both *Infancy Gospel X* and an earlier form of *The Revelation of the Magi* describe a large entourage travelling with the wise men.

men as being a distinct lineage, having descended from Seth, the third listed son of Adam and Eve in the Bible.

Seth was born after the slaying of Abel by Cain, and was viewed by Eve at least as God's replacement for Abel. In Christian tradition, it is said that Seth married his sister Azura, four years his junior, and she gave birth to Enos. Enos in turn was the ancestor of Methuselah and Noah, several generations down the stream, and eventually of the Magi, according to their legends.

It is not clear whether the Magi claimed to descend from Shem, Ham or Japheth, the three sons of Noah. However, they stated that they were the keepers of an ancient prophecy from Seth himself, about a star that would symbolize the birth of the son of God. So for unknown centuries they were keeping a watch for this special star.

A journey on foot or on camelback from China to Palestine would probably take about two years, and surely a crowd of 12 kings would require an army of bodyguards, not to mention numerous women and attendants. So, unless they started out before Jesus was born, it seems logical that the Christ child would be at least two years old by the time the magi visited.

The mysterious *Revelation of the Magi* as translated into English by Brent Landau tells a truly wondrous tale, and adds a new dimension to the beloved story of the wise men from the East who followed "yonder" star. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

James, M.R., *Latin Infancy Gospels,* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1927.

Landau, Brent, *Revelation of the Magi: The Lost Tale of the Wise Men's Journey to Bethlehem,* HarperOne, New York, 2010.

Screech, M.A., "The Magi and the Star (Mathew, 2)," in *Histoire de l'exégèse au XVIe siecle,* O. Fatio and P. Fraenkel, eds., Droz, Geneva, 1978.

Witakowski, W., "The Magi in Syriac Tradition," in *Malphono w-Rabo d-Malphone: Studies in Honor of Sebastian P. Brock,* G.A. Kiraz, ed., Gorgias Press, Piscataway, NJ, 2008.

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in Revisionist history as well as diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a bachelor of science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press in Washington, D.C.

The Great Pyramid's Electrical Mysteries

Some Revisionist Egyptologists believe one of the main purposes of the Great Pyramid, or Per-Neter (Pr Ntr) as the Egyptians called it, was to generate, transform and transmit energy. (*Per* means "house," and *Neter* has been translated as "house of nature," "house of energy.") Christopher Dunn—himself an expert in engineering, lasers and aerospace manufacturing—in his book *The Giza Power Plant: Technologies of Ancient Egypt* hypothesized that the Great Pyramid was a power plant that resonated with the Earth's natural vibrations and somehow converted that Earth energy into electricity. Although they may sound farfetched, and further research is needed, his conclusions were made following a detailed engineering analysis of the Great Pyramid of Egypt's design.

By Frank Joseph

"Evidence of Ancient Electrical Devices Found in the Great Pyramid?" This question was addressed in a web site belonging to Christopher Dunn.[1] Dunn is best known for his book *The Giza Power Plant*, which claims that ancient Egypt's Great Pyramid was originally designed not as a tomb, but as a gargantuan technical device.[2] It was purpose-built, Dunn argues, to create a harmonic resonance with the Earth, thereby harnessing our planet's vibrational energies into an unlimited supply of electricity.

Such a determination might be dismissed as just one more hare-brained hypothesis concocted by yet another "pyramidiot," as Egypt's former and most notorious minister of state for antiquities affairs, Zahi Hawass, used the term.[3] But the author of *The Giza Power Plant* is no lunatic fringe theorist. Christopher Dunn was involved in the development and implementation of high-powered lasers for processing gas turbine and aerospace parts and assemblies while employed as a toolmaker at Rettig Engineering. He served at the Indianapolis firm as a manager of Laser Robotics Machining, a contract job-shop for the aerospace industry. He later became project engineer, laser operations manager and human resource manager for Indiana's Danville Metal Stamping, a gas turbine/aerospace manufacturing company.

As such, Mr. Dunn began reconsideration of the Great Pyramid in 1977 exclusively from the perspective of a master craftsman, setting aside all previous speculation concerning its significance, even to the exclusion of historical and geographical factors. Instead, he confined his scrutiny entirely to the monument's own physical existence, because reverse-engineering it must inevitably lead to the structure's original purpose. In other words, he did not set out to prove any preconceived theory, but based his findings solely on the facts revealed in the course of his examination.

The publication of his book in 1998 predictably ignited a firestorm of controversy still raging between a dwindling minority of conventional critics consistently unable to fault Dunn's expertise in such matters, and a far wider audience of fellow professionals and lay-persons alike won over by his rational, firmly grounded, even inescapable conclusion.[4] Had it been anything less, *The Giza Power Plant* would have been discredited by disaffirming proof marshaled by its skeptics over the last 13 years and gone the way of all unfounded notions into oblivion.

On the contrary, scientific revelations made during the early 21st century have tended to underscore the ancient

The Great Pyramid of Giza is claimed by the court historians to have been built as a tomb for a pharaoh. Many Revisionists think that it is too old to have been designed for such a purpose, and there is no evidence to back up the establishment theory. Christopher Dunn has argued the novel theory that the gigantic building was intended by a pre-Egyptian civilization to harvest and distribute the Earth's energies. Some of the chambers inside are surely misnamed, such as the "King's Chamber" and the "Queen's Chamber." They had nothing to do with any king or queen.

Egyptian structure's seminal identity as a solid-state electronic device. For example, Bavarian engineer Rudolf Gantenbrink's *Upuaut II* ("Opener of the Way-II") was a remotely controlled video camera that completed an unprecedented accurate preliminary survey of the Great Pyramid's interior in 1993.[5]

Dunn followed *Upuaut II*'s exploration "of the shaft [to the so-called Queen's Chamber], when what is now famously known as Gantenbrink's Door came into view with two metal pins attached. Jeff Summer, a friend with whom I was watching the video, immediately claimed that they looked like electrodes. This made sense to me, for in order to maintain the head pressure in the shafts, they had to be kept full and the electrodes would serve as a switch to signal replenishment."

Yet more revealing finds were made earlier this year, when "new images from inside the Great Pyramid shaft revealed evidence of electrical terminals, cables and even ancient wiring diagrams." Dunn goes on to report that "the discovery of electrical contacts and wiring inside the Great Pyramid, along with markings that show how to connect them, do not fit anywhere in conventional Egyptology, but confirm" his conclusion. He refers to the latest exploration of the southern shaft in the Queen's Chamber, as reported by *New Scientist* magazine for May 25, 2011.[6]

Another robotic television camera and the successor to *Upuaut II, Djedi,* was designed by engineer Richardson and colleagues from the University of Leeds, UK, to under-

take the new survey.[7] *Djedi*'s "first, most important discovery is the design of the two pins. Judging by their relationship to the size of the space, the pins are approximately 0.8 cm (5/16 inch) in diameter."

One image "shows the metal looping around, with an apparent gap where the loop on the right pin seemingly disappears into the limestone block. The left pin shows signs of corrosion, similar to those in the main shaft, though not as severe. There also seems to be a white deposit around the left pin and its hole." This residue, not cited in the report, identically resembles corrosion. "Nor was evidence of flexible conduit curling out of the top of the USO [Unidentified Stone Object, better known as Gantenbrink's Door], near the center and traveling along the ceiling, mentioned. The helical wraps of more flexible conduit can be seen lying on the floor near the bottom of the image just left of the red painted line—probably left there by the maintenance crew. The metallic appearance of this object and the helical turns of the metal have the same appearance as a length of flexible conduit that has been pulled apart while being disassembled would have.

"While it appears that the maintenance crew did not clean up after performing repairs in the space behind the USO, the debris was not the only evidence they left there. They also left instructions on how to wire the pins. These instructions were painted as symbols onto the floor and represent a simple wiring diagram. The images also revealed a line and some symbols painted on the floor in red. When considered along with the metal pins, the symbols provide all the evidence necessary to prove the electrical use of the pins. The uppermost symbol—depicted as a number "5" with the lower loop almost closed—represents the left connector, through which the pin is pushed until the end of the loop meets the limestone.

"The pin was probably tapered at the end, which allowed it to enter the loop and gradually push it open, while the connector loop held on to the pin as it tried to achieve its original shape. The vertical leg of this connector is not to scale (as very few wiring diagrams are), but the actual connector probably had a longer vertical leg up to the point when it is bent at right angles toward the center of the block. The center symbol that shows a round circle with a forked line below it could represent the cable through which electricity flowed. All the symbols, including the line were more than likely positioned on the side that would identify the positive electrode. This is supported by the appearance of a greater amount of corrosion on the loop on the side where the symbols appear.

"All of that which is revealed by the *Djedi* robot describes an electrical device that was accessible to workers for maintenance. Considering the erosion on the pins in the main shaft (the negative electrode having broken off in antiquity), and considering the extreme tapering that was more than likely caused by the rise and fall of a corrosive liquid, another significant conclusion that can be made is that these electrodes must have been replaced periodically. At the same time, the electrical cables were probably replaced and some of the shielding was left in the space. The entire design supports this view. The pins were made so that they could be removed easily and replaced. Gantenbrink's *Upuaut II* also revealed another important feature about the electrodes. After they were positioned in the hole, a sealant was applied, and this can be seen clearly."

Putting aside everything we know or suspect about the Great Pyramid, its interior makeup is a reverse mirror image of a modern transducer.

If *Djedi*'s latest expedition into the bowels of the Great Pyramid tends to confirm its original identity as a "power plant," the same might be said about an earlier case of independent research that arrived at the same conclusion. Just two years before the publication of Christopher Dunn's book, while leafing backward through the "T" volume of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* on my way to looking up "Transcaucasia," this writer flipped past a cross-section of the Great Pyramid, showing its interior features.[8] Illustrations of the kind are common enough, and appear in many books on the subject. But my first impression was only partially correct.

On closer examination, the drawing actually depicted the internal configuration of a standard transducer. Its comparison to the internal arrangement of the pyramid was striking. The type of transducer it most resembled was a magnetic cartridge, which converts mechanical vibrational energy into electricity. Its best known form is the record-player's tone arm containing a stylus riding in a spiral groove converting physical vibrations into an electrical signal subsequently amplified and then converted into sound by a loudspeaker system. This type of transducer was developed during the mid-1920s, when a piezoelectric quartz crystal stimulated by a sapphire or diamond stylus converted vibration into an electrical pulse for early sound reproduction.

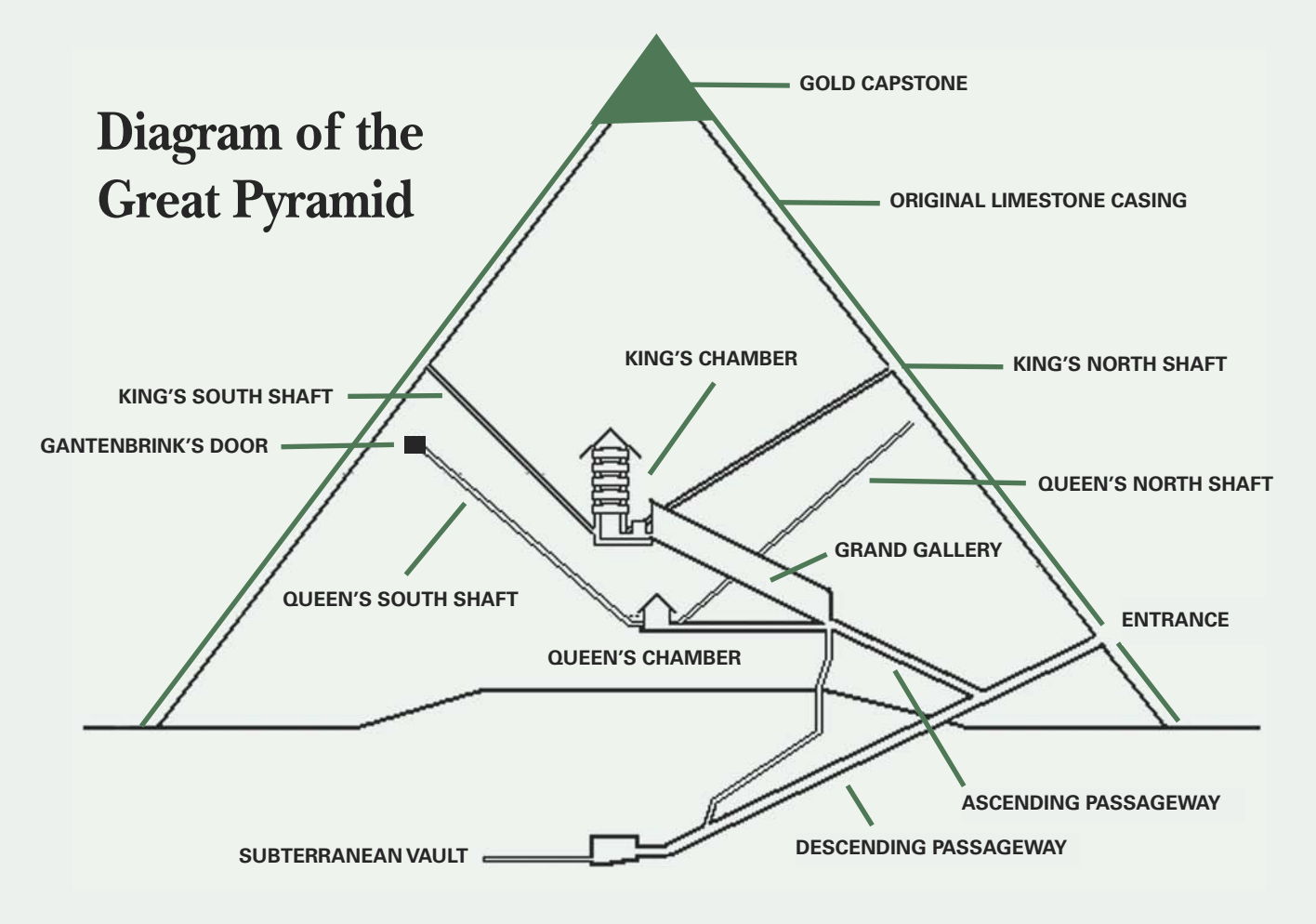

Putting aside everything we know or suspect about the Great Pyramid, its interior makeup is a reverse mirror image of a modern transducer. Beginning with the Great Pyramid's "Subterranean Vault," or "Well," is the transducer's corresponding "ground." The "Queen's Chamber" is a Leyden jar-like static charge accumulator, while the higher "King's Chamber" housed its quartz crystal capacitor (long since removed). According to Dunn, the "Gallery" originally contained a series of Heimholtz resonators for stepping up the electrical output, which the "air shafts" vented in the event of lateral sheer during an overloading discharge.

The exterior of the Great Pyramid continues its identification with a transducer in the limestone casing, a calcium-carbonate insulator covering the exponential cone, and the original, now lost apex, known as a *pyramidion*, anciently covered in gold to act as a focal point for corona discharge, just as transducers are today pointed with some electrically conductive metal.

These correspondences are stressed by a revealing comparison. When physical, mechanical pressure is brought to bear on a transducer's piezoelectric quartz crystal in a process known to users of early radio receivers 90 years ago as "jumping the spark," a corona discharge of stimulated negative ions produced a faint halo of bluish luminescence. The same blue light phenomenon has been occasionally and irregularly documented flitting about the apex of the Great Pyramid in conjunction with local earthquakes.

Such natural upheavals suggest the Giza power plant's original *modus operandi* and purpose: It is, in effect, a geo-transducer designed to convert geological/mechanical energy into electrical energy. In so doing, it ameliorated the temblors' worst effects by diffusing them into electrical discharge, thus enabling civilization to flourish in an otherwise seismically active zone. Geologists know that the Nile Valley was far more prone to catastrophic earthquakes 2,000 and more years ago than it is today, although several 7-plus magnitude events occurred during the mid-first millennium A.D.[9] No post-pharaonic version of a geo-transducer has been built in modern times. But its reproduction today at some of the world's most geologically unstable areas in the world could save lives and property.

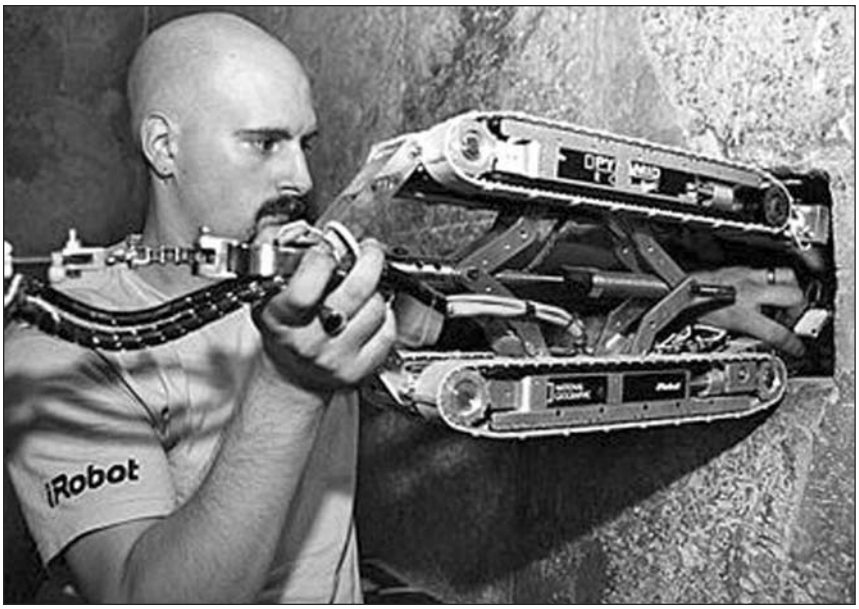

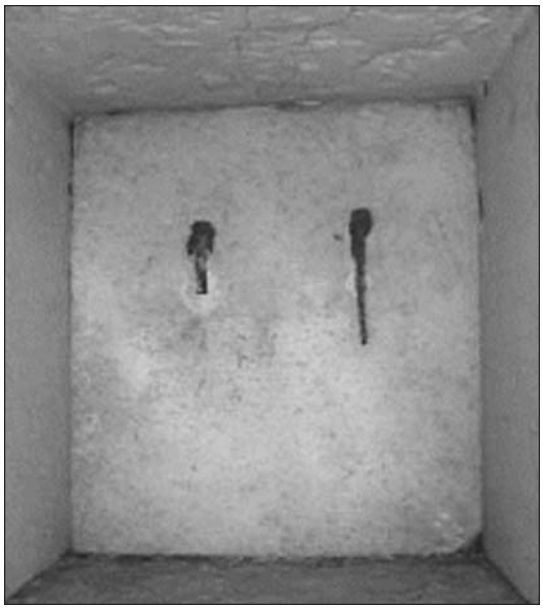

Clockwise from upper left: A technician for iRobot of Boston inserts an exploratory robot, the National Geographic Pyramid Rover, into the northern shaft of the so-called Queen's Chamber of the Great Pyramid. Upper right, the "Second Door" discovered inside the pyramid (sometimes called "Gantenbrink's Door") blocks a so-called airshaft, whose actual function is unknown. Rudolph Gantenbrink pioneered the use of robots to explore the pyramid; his was named Upuaut. A "Third Door," very similar to this one, was discovered in 2002. Christopher Dunn suggests that these may not be doors at all but more in the nature of partitions. Lower right: Found in the south shaft in 1872 were these objects: a ball of granite, and a bronze double hook. Lower left: A closer view of the mysterious forked metal hook.

These ideas were published in Chapter 5, "Why Was The Pyramid Built?," of my 2007 *Opening the Ark of the Covenant*.[10] They were formulated after my chance *Encyclopedia Britannica* introduction to transducers 12 years earlier, when Christopher Dunn was writing his own book. Separately approaching the enduring enigma of the Great Pyramid, my own thoughts were entirely expressed in his succinct observation that "within the context of the power plant, all its attributes and anomalous features that other theories were unable to explain without resorting to religious symbolism found a practical answer."

For both of us, that answer is clear, a straightforward reconstruction of the physical evidence that accurately describes the pyramid's original function. It also demonstrates that early Nile civilization was far more technologically sophisticated than ever imagined by conventional Egyptologists—indeed, more advanced than our own in at least one instance, since we have not yet built an effective anti-earthquake device.

Provocatively, the Giza power plant was raised as early

as the 4th Dynasty, if we are to believe mainstream chronologies, or much earlier if we follow Dunn's theories, and appears to have fallen into disuse, its true purpose obscured by the collapse of the civilization and subsequent dark ages that benighted Egypt for centuries. While its people eventually recovered in a national renaissance, they forgot the core meaning of the Great Pyramid, its real identity lost for the next several millennia. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Dunn, Christopher, http://www.gizapower.com/Anotherrobot.htm

2 Dunn, Christopher, *The Giza Power Plant*: *Technologies of Ancient Egypt*, Bear and Company, VT, 1998.

3 While Zahi Hawass is a mainstream scientist unimpressed by alternative interpretations, to his great credit he instituted a systematic program for the preservation and restoration of historical monuments. He also improved the expertise of Egyptian archeologists in better methods of artifact excavation, retrieval and preservation. Hawass is opposed to self-styled Afro-centrists, declaring, "Tutankhamun was not black, and the portrayal of ancient Egyptian civilization as black has no element of truth to it," according to *Egyptology News Archive* (http://www.touregypt.net/teblog/egyptologynews.htm). In January 2009, Hawass wrote in Egypt's prominent national magazine, *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, that "the concept of killing women, children and elderly people . . . seems to run in the blood of the Jews of Palestine," and that "the only thing that the Jews have learned from history is methods of tyranny and torment—so much so that they have become artists in this field . . . the faith that they forged and contaminated with their poison, which is aimed against all of mankind" (*The Middle East Media Research Institute TV Monitor Project*, http://www.memritv.org/report/en/3213.htm).

The following April, he told a national television audience in Egypt, "although Jews are few in number, they control the entire world," and cited the "control they have" over the American economy and public information media (*National Post*, http://network.nationalpost.com/np/blogs/fullcomment/archive/2009/04/20/the-jews-secret-weapon-bickering.aspx). He canceled the official reopening of Cairo's restored Maimonides Synagogue last year after witnessing a March 7 Jewish dedication ceremony Hawass described as a "provocation to the feelings of hundreds of millions of Muslims in Egypt and around the world . . . at a time when Muslim holy sites in occupied Palestine face assaults from Israeli occupation forces and settlers. . . ." Canceling the ceremony was a "strong slap in the face" to "the Zionist enemy," vowing he would "not allow any Jew to pray in the temple, and would not allow any Israeli to pray in the temple" ("Egypt Scraps Synagogue Ceremony After Provocative Acts," *Bloomsberg Businessweek*, March 14, 2010, www.businessweek.com).

4 Of the 78 customer reviews posted for *The Giza Power Plant* at amazon.com, 10 are hostile (See www.amazon.com; keywords Giza, Power Plant, Technologies).

5 *Upuaut* was a title given to Anpu, better known by his Greek name, Anubis, the god of the dead, who guided the soul of recently deceased persons to the Afterlife.

6 *New Scientist*, May 25, 2011, http://www.newscientist.com/article/mg21028144.500-first-images-from-great-pyramids-chamber-of-secrets.html.

7 *Djedi* was named after the magician that Pharaoh Khufu, legendary builder of the Great Pyramid, consulted when he planned his alleged tomb.

8 *The New Encylopaedia Britannica*, Macropaedia, Vol. 18, Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., IL: Chicago, 1981, 841.

9 Zeilinga de Boer, Jelle and Donald Theodore Sanders, *Earthquakes in Human History: The Far-Reaching Effects of Seismic Disruptions*, Princeton University Press, NJ, 2007.

10 Joseph, Frank and Laura Beaudoin, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant, the Secret Power of the Ancients, the Knights Templar Connection, and the Search for the Holy Grail*, New Page Books, NJ, 2007.

Frank Joseph (www.mysticvalleymedia.com) was the editor-in-chief of *Ancient American* magazine from its inception in 1993 until his retirement in 2007. He is the author of *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America*, *Atlantis and 2012*, *Unearthing Ancient America*, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant* and more books about the lost kingdoms of Atlantis and Lemuria than any other writer. His latest book is *Gods of the Runes*. Some of his books are available from TBR Book Club at www.barnesreview.com.

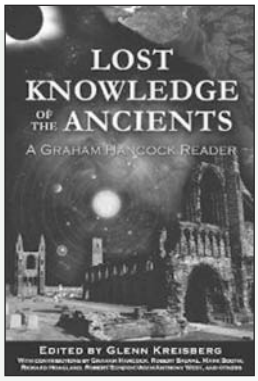

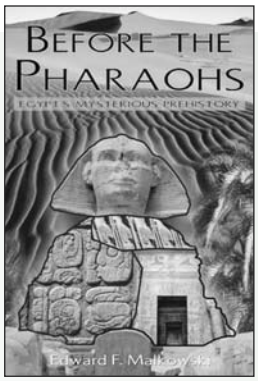

Suggested Reading . . .

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients

Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. Representing the latest, often controversial findings in scientific and historical research, this anthology of essays commissioned by Graham Hancock, bestselling author of *Fingerprints of the Gods*, covers the forefront in alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization, technology, and consciousness with topics ranging from quantum philosophy and paranormal phenomena to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and the possibility of extraterrestrial civilizations. Recognizing that many recent discoveries are actually rediscoveries of lost knowledge from past civilizations, these authors seek to understand where, within the bigger picture of human knowledge, our present time fits into the cycle of human existence. Includes contributions from Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, Mark Booth, Richard Hoagland, Robert Schoch, John Anthony West and others. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18*.

Before the Pharaohs: Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory

By Edward F. Malkowski. Presents conclusive evidence that ancient Egypt was originally the remnant of an earlier, highly sophisticated civilization. Supports earlier speculations based on myth and esoteric sources with scientific proof from the fields of genetics, engineering, and geology and provides further proof of the connection between the Mayans and Egyptians. Also links the mystery of Cro-Magnon man to the rise and fall of this ancient civilization. The discoveries of modern researchers now support this late 19th century theory of a prominent French archeologist. Softcover, 336 pages, 58 B&W illustrations, #566, *$18*.

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Prices do not include S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S> add $11 S&H for one book. After that, email tbrca@aol.com for best rates to your nation. Send payment with form at the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to a major credit card call toll free 1-877-773-9077. See also www.barnesreview.com.

William Morgan &

The scandal that rocked U.S. Masonry

Royal Arch Mason Captain William Morgan of Batavia, New York, in 1826 was preparing a book to reveal the secrets of Masonry. When this became known, many local Masons became agitated and decided to prevent his disclosures. They felt Morgan had forfeited his life by planning to reveal their secrets and decided he ought to pay with his life. Morgan soon disappeared and was never seen again.

By Peter Papaherakles

The death of Captain William Morgan, of Batavia, New York, in 1826, remains one of the great mysteries in American history. The official story goes that Morgan was murdered for having published the secrets of Freemasonry, which like all Masons he had taken a blood oath never to divulge. He was the first to reveal their complete rituals, and the secret oaths and passwords of the first three degrees of Masonry, known as the Blue Lodge. Eyewitnesses saw Morgan being abducted and thrown in a carriage as he was screaming for help. No one ever saw him again.

WILLIAM MORGAN

The trials and events that followed never conclusively proved exactly what happened, and his body apparently was never found. Freemasonry was dealt a heavy blow, however, which threatened its very existence for years to come.

The official founding of Freemasonry in modern times was launched with the building of the Grand Lodge of England in 1717. By 1733 the first lodge built in the colonies was St. John's Lodge in Boston. Since then, lodges started springing up everywhere and Freemasonry was growing by leaps and bounds. After the founding of the United States, Freemasonry continued to grow into the 19th century with thousands of lodges being established. All that came to a sudden halt, however, in 1826 with the death of Captain William Morgan. It was estimated that there were 50,000 Freemasons in the U.S. at that time. As a result of the murder scandal, it is said that 45,000 members left the order, and as many as 2,000 lodges closed. At no other time in its modern history did Freemasonry suffer such a potentially devastating blow.

Morgan was born in Culpeper, Virginia, in 1774. He apprenticed as a bricklayer and stonecutter. In his mid-40s he married a 16-year-old girl and moved to Canada to operate a distillery. After the distillery burned down, he moved to Rochester, N.Y. in 1823, and later lived in Batavia, where he worked at a stone quarry. He got involved in Freemasonry and was quite proficient at it, earning the Royal Arch Mason degree in 1825.

He had earned the title of captain for having served as such in the War of 1812 at the Battle of New Orleans.

When the Companions of Batavia decided to charter a Royal Arch chapter, Morgan's name was on the petition, but he was passed up due to doubts about the veracity of his credentials. Angered by his rejection, Morgan announced that he would publish a book exposing the secrets of Masonry in great detail. His publisher, David Miller, also had a grievance against the Masons because he claimed that he was being prevented from advancing to higher degrees of

the craft by one or more members of the Batavia lodge.

The book, titled *Illustrations of Masonry*, was the first book of its kind to be published in the United States and the Masonic community was concerned about exposure of their inner rituals.

At this point, accounts of what followed vary between Masonic and non-Masonic sources. Some say that the Masons tried to set Miller's publishing house on fire but were unsuccessful. When these efforts failed, a group of Masons showed up at Morgan's house on Sept. 11, 1826, and accused him of owing them money, causing his arrest and jailing.

Learning of this, Miller showed up and paid the debt, freeing Morgan. Only a few hours later, he was again accused of not paying another debt, and of stealing a shirt. Morgan was jailed again. This time a man claiming to be Morgan's friend showed up and paid the debt, thus freeing him yet again. Upon his release, a group of men were waiting for him outside in a carriage. They abducted him and threw him in the carriage.

They took him to Fort Niagara, near the Canadian border where he was held for several days. Then he vanished, never to be seen again.

It is generally agreed the Masons murdered him by dumping him off a boat into the Niagara River. The Masons themselves claimed that they paid him $500 to disappear. A year later, a badly decomposed body washed up on the shores of lake Ontario. It was presumed to be Morgan and buried as such. But a Canadian woman identified him by his clothing as being her husband, not Morgan.

Many years later, however, in 1848, one of three conspirators confessed to the murder on his deathbed to his doctor in hopes of religious absolution. The man making the confession, Henry L. Valance, said that he was the one who pushed Morgan to his death into the Niagara River with his own hands. Since that dark night, he said, he had guilt tugging at his conscience. "Go where I would, or do what I would, it was impossible for me to throw off the consciousness of crime," he admitted. "If the mark of Cain was not upon me, the curse of the first murderer was—the bloodstain was upon my hands and could not be washed out."

Miller, publisher of the *The Batavia Republican Advocate*, went ahead with the publication of the Morgan book and it went on to become a bestseller. This caused great turmoil in the town, and the Masons themselves tried to counter that by publishing two different versions of Morgan's book in order to confuse the issue. Much of the confusion was aimed at deceiving Masons themselves into believing that

William & Lucinda Morgan And the Connection With Mason/Mormon Joseph Smith

An interesting side note to the Morgan story involved his wife Lucinda. Only 16 when she married William Morgan in 1819, she was a young 23-year-old widow after Morgan's death in 1826. With all the national publicity of the murder, she did not go unnoticed. One of those whose eye she caught was the founder and leader of the Mormons, Joseph Smith. Smith was a top-level Freemason—some say beyond the supposedly highest 33rd degree. Morgan's young widow was wooed by Smith, and he convinced her to become one of his many wives. As a result, William Morgan was given one of the first official baptisms for the dead into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. ✦

Photo: This postcard bears an illustration of the monument dedicated to William Morgan in Batavia, New York.

Morgan's book was not a true revelation of Masonry.

Upper level Masons did everything they could to muddy the waters about the murder. Anti-Masons of the time wrote: "The courts of justice found themselves entirely unable to make any headway against the widespread conspiracy that was formed among Masons. . . . [It] was found that they could do nothing with the courts, with the sheriffs, with the witnesses, or with the jurors."

In fact, the very research of this story even today, 183 years later, is impeded with contradictions and misrepresentations of the facts. Even the fate of the killers is not clear. By some accounts, no one was ever convicted for the murder. Others say that three people were convicted but got light sentences. Yet others say that three people got convicted—not for the murders, but for attempting to burn down Miller's printing shop.

Others say they saw Morgan alive many years after the murder. Rumors state that he was sighted in Canada, while others claim to have seen him in Boston or even Smyrna. Not surprisingly, many of the sightings were claimed by Masons.

As a result of this scandal, the Anti-Masonic Party was formed, which became a powerful political force for several upcoming elections. Thousands of Masons burned their aprons. One of them was Millard Fillmore, a young attorney from Buffalo, who would later become the 13th president of the United States. He joined the Anti-Masonic Party in 1828. Fillmore was quoted as saying: "The Masonic fraternity tramples upon our rights, defeats the administration of justice, and bids defiance to every government which it cannot control."

The New York state Senate launched an investigation of Masonry, reporting in 1929 that it was composed of powerful and wealthy men whose members held office in almost every place where power was of any importance. They also criticized the role of the press, saying that it had been "silent as the grave. . . . This self-proclaimed sentinel of freedom has felt the force of Masonic influence, or has been smitten with the rod of its power."

Five years later, in 1834, a joint committee of the Massachusetts Legislature investigated Freemasonry. They found that it was "a distinct independent government within our own government, and beyond the control of the laws of the land by means of its secrecy. . . ."

The Adamses were known to be against Masonry since the founding of the United States. In 1847, John Quincy Adams joined in publicly denouncing Freemasonry in his *Letters on the Masonic Institution.* ✦

Peter Papaherakles is a consultant for TBR and a freelance writer based in Maryland. He is interested in Masonry's effects upon history.

ADVERTISEMENT

The Work of All Ages

The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present

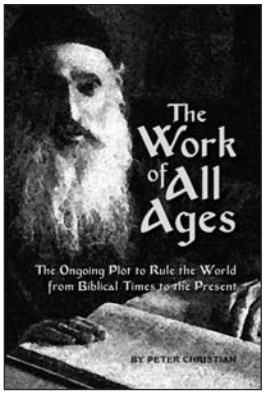

The Work of All Ages is a brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. From ancient times, they have believed they are God's "chosen people." Today they look forward to the coming of the messiah, who will lead them to rule the world from Jerusalem. The state of Israel—in Jewish eyes the reincarnation of the legendary kingdoms of Solomon and David—has no problem with targeting the great Christian and Muslim centers of the world with nuclear weapons if it is threatened with destruction before this comes about, i.e., "the Samson Option." In 33 chapters, this book reviews some of the things done over the centuries—often in great secrecy—to advance this agenda. Included: the conquest of Canaan; unity in dispersion; development of the Talmud and Kabbalah; conversion of the Khazars to Judaism; support of the Protestant reformation; the development of Freemasonry; institution of central banking systems; the Rothschild Protocols; the creation of the Order of the Illuminati; the creation of the Sabbatean sect—worship of Lucifer; the development of Communism and Zionism; the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion; the Bolshevik overthrow of the Christian czar in Russia; the creation of the Frankfurt School in Germany and the foisting of Cultural Marxism on the peoples of the Western world; control of the media; formation of the state of Israel; the infiltration and undermining of the Vatican; the globalization movement; and the institution of the New World Order. Softcover, 230 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H inside the United States. (Outside U.S. add $11 S&H.) Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards. Bulk prices available: Call 202-547-5586 for more.

Thurlow Weed & the Anti-Masonic Party

One of the main players in the anti-Masonic movement was a man by the name of Thurlow Weed. Weed was born in 1797 and became a newspaper publisher, politician and party boss. He was instrumental in getting several presidents elected as well as governors and senators. His sphere of influence was mainly in New York but he also influenced Pennsylvania and Vermont. He published *The Albany Journal* and 35 other papers. Weed helped John Quincy Adams get elected president, as well as William H. Harrison, Zachary Taylor and Abraham Lincoln.

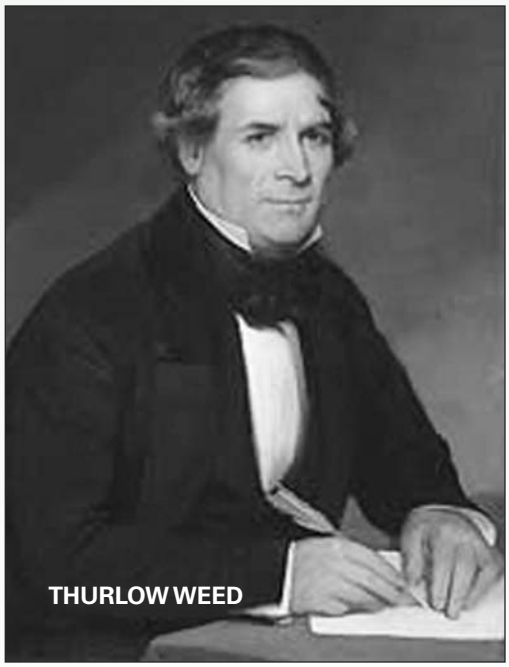
THURLOW WEED

Weed has been described as a an "unscrupulous opportunist" who merely exploited the Morgan affair to unjustly incriminate the Masons for political gain. But the fact is that many of the newspapers of the time of Weed were owned and operated by Masons.

When a dead body was washed up on the shore of Lake Ontario a year after William Morgan's disappearance, it was identified as Morgan and buried. A Canadian woman, however, by the name of Sarah Monroe, claimed it was her husband Timothy, who had drowned in a rowboat, and said that she recognized the clothes and some personal effects.

Due to political aspirations for the upcoming 1828 elections, we are told, Weed had the body exhumed in order to positively identify it. Amid much publicity, Lucinda Morgan identified the body as that of her late husband. The body was reburied in Batavia, New York. Some maintained, however, that the evidence was unconvincing, and that they heard Weed say: "It's a good enough Morgan till after the election."

Two men testified that they saw Weed secretly shaving the body to make it look more like Morgan. Allegedly the body was exhumed a second time, and this time it was positively identified as Timothy Monroe.

At the first half of the 19th century, partly due to the fact that the media was not centralized yet, non-Masons had a much louder influence at the grassroots level. Weed was a strong force in national politics and was very influential due to his publishing and political activity. The Morgan affair was merely a catalyst that revealed to the public the dark side of Freemasonry. Its importance lies not in the uniqueness of the incident but rather in that it exposed the innerworkings and power of Masonry.

Weed most assuredly capitalized on the Morgan incident to expose Masonry and create the Anti-Masonic Party, which in essence was a populist party. It was the first "third party" in the United States, and it is credited for several political innovations including the political platform and the national party convention. Eventually it merged with the National Republican Party and the Whig Party. (Weed's political genius helped Republican Abraham Lincoln attain the U.S. presidency.)

The Anti-Masonic Party made a big splash in the 1828 and the 1832 elections and was instrumental in raising national awareness of the perils and special interests of Freemasonry. It consolidated anti-Masonic power in New York, Pennsylvania and Vermont and placed populists in gubernatorial and congressional positions. It also dealt a heavy blow to Masonic power that took decades to overcome. There was much political support both at the top and at the grassroots level that challenged Freemasonry.

Ironically, the main obstacle the Masons faced was a gutsy general who was a national populist hero himself: Andrew Jackson. Jackson won the presidency in 1828 and again in 1832. After beating Indians and later the British at the Battle of New Orleans, Jackson went on as president to beat the greatest public enemy of them all: the international bankers. He was the only president to completely pay off the national debt and to roust out the "vipers" behind the National Bank.

Unfortunately for Weed and the Anti-Masonic Party, Jackson was a high-ranking Freemason himself. He was a tough act to follow, and a testament to the elusive nature of Freemasonry. With Masonic populist heroes like George Washington and Andrew Jackson, it is difficult to globally condemn the powerful order. ✦

A Prescient 1935 Warning From a Popular Publisher

Going to war with Japan was very possibly the biggest mistake ever made by the United States. It was, however, very profitable for American racketeers and highbinders—crooked politicians, from Franklin D. Roosevelt on down. Years before America was stampeded into this chasm of bloody warfare, we were warned against it by the great U.S. publisher Bernarr Macfadden, in his *Liberty* newsletter of January 25, 1935, about this very danger. Those prescient words are reproduced here for your edification.

'Forcing Japan Into the Hell of Another War'

By Bernarr Macfadden

The Japanese are a great and wonderful people. Ever since Commodore Perry landed in Japan, 81 years ago [now 157 years], the Japanese have to a large extent evolved their progressive ideals from an American pattern. And they have learned so much from us that the average Japanese citizens of former years acquired a high respect, almost a reverence, for this country.

But ever since that bluffing, blustering former Secretary of State Henry L. Stimson made his many blustery blunders, a bad feeling has gradually developed between this country and Japan.

Former Secretary Stimson's bull-baiting methods alienated every intelligent American. He issued mandates to the Japanese people in the Shanghai and Manchurian situations which he should have known would be ignored, and he also knew that he had no intention of enforcing his "bluff." He may have been our official representative at that time, but he was not acting in accordance with the wishes of intelligent American citizens.

The progress of the Japanese toward what we often term higher civilization has been extraordinary, and we should be proud of them; for to a certain extent we have been their teachers. They have followed our example, minus crooked politicians, highbinders, and racketeers.

But Japanese commercial advancement, her extraordinary ingenuity in the manufacturing industry, has made her a dangerous competitor. She is rapidly extending her foreign trade to every phase of the manufacturing industry. She is competing with England and all other foreign countries, and is adding one victory after another in the extension of her exporting interests. The time is not far distant when Japan will probably be the biggest factor in world trade unless something happens to interfere with her progress.

Japan has advantages which place her in a comparatively safe position. Her wage scale is far below that of England and all other competing countries. The price of labor controls the cost of every article of merchandise, and when Japan can sell an article in a foreign country, pay the duty, and still make a liberal profit, other countries where wages are higher are unable to meet this competition.

And least of all *we* should not worry. Our wage limit has been lifted to such an extent that foreign trade is entirely out of our reach. There is no possible chance for us to secure any business where we have to compete with foreign manufacturers.

Although it could be added, here is an opportunity for

SOME NEWS YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

GOOD NEWS

The United Auto Workers announced Sept. 21 that it had reached an agreement with General Motors to create 6,400 new American jobs, amounting to a $2.5 billion investment in the United States and a return of production from Mexico to the U.S., reports New-York-based Bloomberg News. These new jobs are very welcome news after many consecutive months of bad news on the U.S. employment front.

★ ★ ★

NUCLEAR DISASTER

The recent 5.8 earthquake in the mid-Atlantic region has raised concern about the safety of nuclear power plants in the U.S. The nuclear fallout from the earthquake-induced disaster in Japan has experts re-evaluating what would happen here under similar conditions. They believe that a quarter of the nation's 104 reactors may be unsafe and will need modifications. With natural disasters on the rise, the possibility that a failed reactor could worsen the calamity is real and frightening.

★ ★ ★

WAR A THING TO BE AVOIDED

Famed crooner Tony Bennett recently took to the airwaves to blast the U.S. government for starting wars around the world. During a radio interview to promote a new album, Bennett said he was drafted by the U.S. Army to serve as an infantryman in WWII. "The Germans were frightened. We were frightened. Nobody wanted to kill anybody when we were on the line, but the weapons were so strong [they] overcame us. . . . The first time I saw a dead German, that's when I became a pacifist," said Bennett.

HOW CORRUPT?

The Commission on Wartime Contracting recently released a 240-page report revealing that during the past 10 years "waste and fraud have amounted to at least $31 billion, and possibly as much as $60 billion, during the operations in Iraq and Afghanistan." While the commission is to be applauded for revealing the corruption, one has to wonder if they are concealing more plunder. The Pentagon has publicly admitted that it cannot account for 25 percent of its budget. The official budget is $700 billion per year, and one-quarter of that is $175 billion! And how about Donald Rumsfeld's admission on Sept. 10, 2001 that the Pentagon could not account for $2.3 trillion? That number makes $60 billion look like small potatoes. What's going on? Where is the money?

★ ★ ★

EXODUS TO THE U.S.

A recent study conducted by 100 journalism students in four universities in the U.S. and Mexico revealed that since December 2006, when Mexican President Felipe Calderon took office, more than 125,000 middle- and upper-income Mexicans have fled northern Mexico for states that include Texas, California, Michigan and Florida. The reason is the massive drug-related violence that has claimed over 40,000 lives. Many have expressed how nice it is in America, where one can go out with little fear of being beheaded.

★ ★ ★

The preceding items are from AMERICAN FREE PRESS *newspaper's "News You May Have Missed" section, issue #40, 2011. To subscribe to AFP, send $17.76 for a 16-week trial subscription to 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003.*

us to use the relief dole profitably. Workers on the dole could be allowed to manufacture goods solely for foreign consumption. The manufactured products could be placed in bond until shipped, to ensure their not being sold in this country. Such a procedure would put a few millions of the unemployed to work, and prison labor could also be included.

What is especially desired by some of the leading foreign nations at this time is a Japanese war with some country that would cripple her in this field of business activity. And naturally, the commercial leaders in these countries would like the United States to take over the job. They would like to make us the "goat."

Foreign diplomats have tried to blame the United States for the numerous difficulties which have harassed Japan in the League of Nations and elsewhere. But aside from Stimson's blundering and immigration restrictions there has been no real cause for Japan's resentment.

Japan has made a good start toward ruling the Far East. She has brought order out of chaos in Shanghai and Manchuria (Manchukuo). People can now live safely under civilized conditions in these countries. Wherever Japan's power is extended, similar improvements are effected, and she should be applauded and commended for the progressive spirit which her officials have manifested.

And if we are stampeded into this chasm of bloody warfare merely to pull chestnuts out of the fire for European manufacturing interests, we are just plain d—— fools, although names that are far more severe could be fittingly used if we fail to prepare "up to the hilt" for this menacing possibility. ✦

BERNARR MACFADDEN (1868-1955) founded *Physical Culture* magazine in 1899 and was editor until August 1912 issue. He gradually grew a publishing empire that at one time had more subscribers than William Randolph Hearst. An alternative health proponent, he wrote more than 100 books on all kinds of subjects. He also started a new religion called Cosmotarianism.

Remember La Bahia: The 'Other Alamo'

JUST BEFORE VISITING THE ALAMO RECENTLY, this writer happened to drive through the Goliad area, where several memorials mark the battles and other pivotal events of the Texas War for Independence. In fact, 2011 is the 175th anniversary of the siege of the old La Bahia mission in Goliad by the Mexicans. What many do not know is that Goliad was also the scene of another massacre of Americans by Mexican troops. Here is the story of "the other Alamo."

BY MARK ANDERSON

Previous visits in 2008 to the La Bahia mission in Goliad, Texas, revealed what too few realize: Goliad was "the other Alamo." When Texas Gen. Sam Houston finally routed Santa Anna at the famous Battle of San Jacinto on April 21, 1836, the battle cry was not limited to "Remember the Alamo!" Rather, those Texans who were seen as martyrs at Goliad—brutally executed under Santa Anna's direct order even though the flamboyant general was not at the Goliad site in late March of 1836—also were among those avenged by Gen. Houston and his forces when, upon Santa Anna's defeat and surrender, an independent Texas Republic was established (1836-1846).

Gonzales Cannon newspaper writer Dave Mundy, who is a Texas history specialist and a member of the Texas Nationalist Movement, clarified that the battle cry—when the famous March 11 siege of the Alamo and the March 27 executions at Goliad were freshly seared into the psyches of Texans—actually was "Remember La Bahia" as well as "Remember the Alamo." Mundy further explained: "That's the old mission [known as] Goliad—but it's actually the old La Bahia mission." Memorial markers in modern-day San Jacinto and Gonzales comprise the other highly significant historical sites which, combined with the Alamo and Goliad sites, represent the key dramatic events of the time that carved the Texas republic out of a vast territory where Mexico had ruled after achieving its own independence from Spain.

While the Alamo battle—legendary for the ability of its tenacious defenders to resist Santa Anna's onslaught and stave off defeat for several days—certainly was tragic in its immediate aftermath, Goliad was the scene of a much more calculated and cruel execution of Commander James W. Fannin and most of his men. Some 303 souls perished. A relative handful, including those needed for their medical knowledge or to serve as interpreters, were spared. At the Alamo, the total number of defenders who died in battle was 187, including Congressman David Crockett, Col. William Travis, Col. Jim Bowie and other household names. But "in terms of numbers, Goliad was the bigger impact," Mundy observed. And the names of the Goliad dead remain relatively obscure.

Gen. Houston was waiting in the Gonzales area and counting on Col. Fannin to follow orders and retreat from Goliad, gather more men and meet Houston at or near the Gonzales settlement. But Fannin became indecisive and did not follow orders. He had heard about small, armed bands of Texans being overrun and killed by Mexican soldiers nearby. "He should have followed orders to fall back, gather troops and hook up with Houston," Mundy stressed.

A formidable Mexican army was on the march. According to a posting at the informative Lone Star Junction website (Lsjunction.com), not one, but two seasoned Mexican

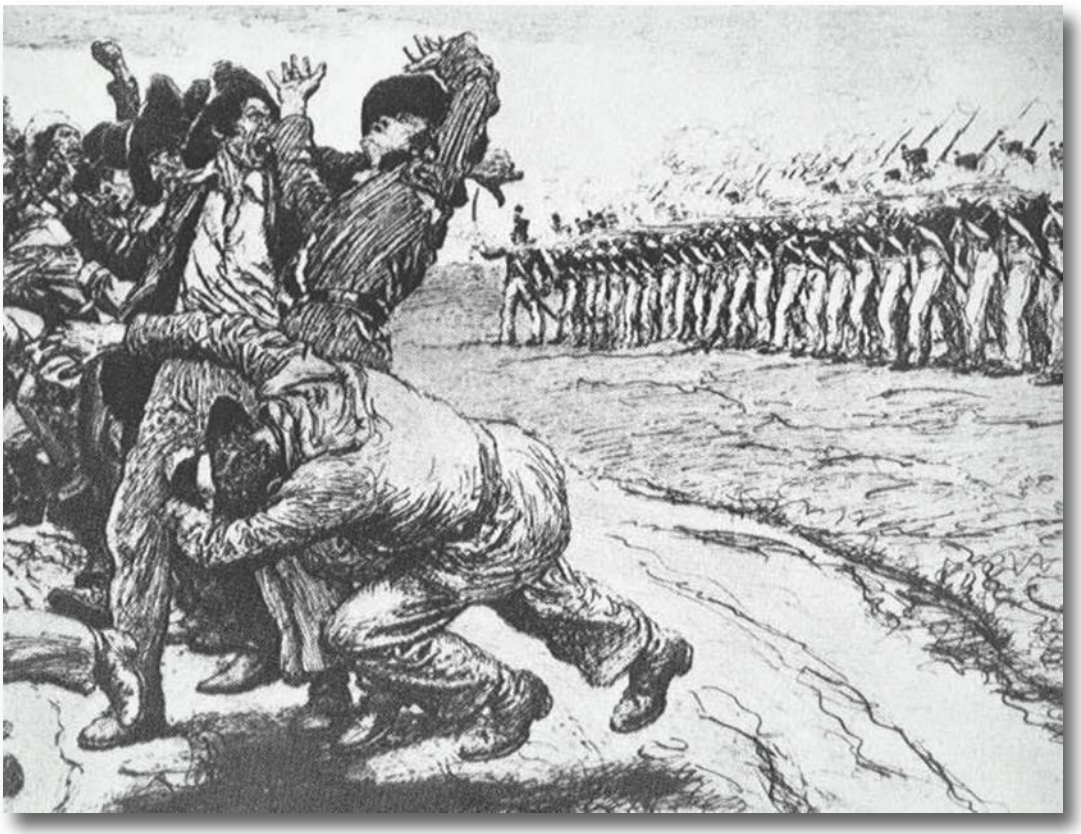

Above, Texan prisoners being executed by Mexican soldiers outside La Bahia Mission.

generals with highly trained garrisons were advancing through Texas: Santa Anna and Jose Urrea. Many townsfolk tried to slow or stop them by force of arms, but the Mexican troops for a time seemed unstoppable, as they greatly outnumbered the Texans who took up arms to defend their settlements.

"As part of the Mexican invasion of Texas in early 1836, [Santa Anna] and his main force of at least 5,000 men [some accounts say as many as 8,000] followed an inland route toward San Antonio," the Goliad account at that website explains. "At the same time, Mexican General Jose Urrea with some 900 troops, left Matamoros [just south of current-day Brownsville] and followed a coastal route into Texas. The first town approached by Urrea was San Patricio, where on February 27 he encountered Frank Johnson and about 50 Texans. Johnson and four of his men escaped, but the rest were either killed or captured. A few days later, the Mexicans also fell upon James Grant and another 50 men, and all but one of the Texans were killed."

Citizens of the town of Refugio also were in Gen. Urrea's path. According to the Lone Star Junction's account, the citizens were slow to evacuate. Fannin at this point played an active role. "To provide assistance, [Fannin] sent two relief forces. The first of these groups numbered about 30 men under Aaron King, followed by a larger group of some 150 men under William Ward. Like Johnson's force, both of these groups were eventually killed or captured by the Mexicans."

Mundy noted that Houston—not long before Santa Anna's siege of the Alamo—had sent Jim Bowie to the Alamo to strip it of its cannon and bring them to the general. However, the ill-tempered and prideful Col. Travis did not want to vacate the Alamo. Before Bowie could depart, more defenders showed up, but so did Santa Anna, reportedly with 8,000 men. "Travis was one of the hotheads of the revolution," Mundy said. "He might not have had good 'intel' on how many troops Santa Anna was bringing."

Interestingly, the Alamo had recently been held for a time by Mexican fighters against the Texans, yet those Mexican conscripts were nothing compared to Santa Anna's highly trained and well-supplied troops; thus, the Mexican grunts, some of whom reportedly did stints of military service in lieu of jail, were defeated in skirmishes and rousted from the Alamo with relative ease. Some accounts claim that the earlier fights against these less-disciplined Mexican troops gave the Texans a false sense of

superiority that would prove fatal when the elite Mexican troops moved in.

"Meanwhile back in Goliad, Fannin and his remaining force of about 350 were called on to aid [Travis] and the Alamo defenders," states the Lone Star Junction's account. That account, while recalling Fannin's indecisiveness, notes that Fannin eventually did answer Houston's call, but it was too late. "So, after a delay of about five days following Houston's order, Fannin finally began his retreat. It was not long, however, before the Texans found themselves surrounded on open prairie. Several attacks [at first] by [Gen.] Urrea resulted each time in the Mexicans being repulsed by the deadly fire of the Texans."

However, another account notes that the Mexicans soon received reinforcements, including heavy artillery. Still heavily outnumbered and lacking water and other supplies, on the morning of March 20, 1836, Col. Fannin and his staff voted to surrender, assuming they would be released on parole. But instead they were returned to their former fort in Goliad [also referred to as Fort Defiance] which was now their prison. When news of their capture reached Santa Anna, however, "he was furious that the Texans had not been executed on the spot. Citing a recently passed law that all foreigners taken under arms would be treated as pirates and executed, Santa Anna sent orders to execute the Goliad prisoners," states the Lone Star Junction.

Gen. Urrea (who evidently lacked the ruthlessness attributed to Santa Anna) left Goliad, handing over command to Col. José Nicolás de la Portilla. Urrea wrote to Santa Anna and requested clemency for the Texans. According to Urrea's diary, "[I] wished to elude these orders as far as possible without compromising my personal responsibility." On March 26, 1836, Santa Anna ordered Col. Portilla to execute the Goliad survivors.

The next day, Palm Sunday, March 27, 1836, Col. Portilla had the 330 Texans march themselves out of the Goliad mission and form into three columns. Trapped between two rows of Mexican soldiers, they were shot point blank by the firing squad. Any survivors were knifed and/or clubbed to death.

Today, the Goliad mission, which remains in surprisingly good physical condition, exudes a solemnity which also can be felt at the Alamo some 90 miles away. Looking at the monuments erected at the Alamo and Goliad will often bring an emotional response that is hard to contain. Only when you visit these sites can you fully understand that the spirit of freedom of the Americans killed there is imperishable. ✦

Mark Anderson is a longtime newsman and history buff now working as a roving editor for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. Email him at at truthhound2@yahoo.com.

For more on the race wars whites have fought over the millennia read . . .

MARCH OF THE TITANS: A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Most importantly of all, revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires—that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity and nothing else—a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling the globe, doing research to compile this amazing book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on to future generations. Deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and even more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

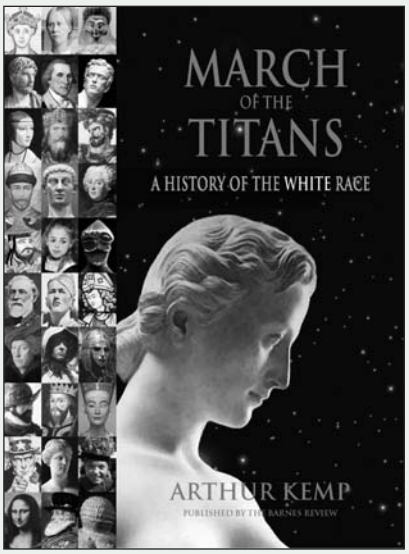

Unfathomable Brutality Thrives in Mexico

By Paul Angel

Heads chopped off and used in public displays. Thousands dead in a given year. Masses of innocent civilians sacrificed along with those who resist with arms. We could be talking about the Aztecs of the 16th century, for they did all the above, but we are actually talking about the crimes of the 21st-century drug cartels of modern Mexico.

When one sees the nearly unfathomable violence happening in Mexico today—45,000 Mexicans sacrificed in the past four years—one shakes one's head in disbelief.

But perhaps we shouldn't be so surprised. After all, widespread mass murder and brutality have been happening in Mesoamerica on a daily basis for thousands of years.

The Aztec religious plutocracy itself took public execution to new heights during its long reign, sacrificing hundreds of thousands of its enemies at the top of massive stone pyramids. Recently, the bones of 19 Spanish conquistadors were found in a grave in Mexico with obvious signs that they had been sacrificed, dismembered, cooked and eaten.

Enemy warriors, however, made up the bulk of the Aztecs' sacrificial victims. According to accounts, sacrificial victims-to-be considered it an honor to be offered to the gods. Some even refused to be freed when the option was offered to them by the conquering Spaniards.

Every Aztec warrior was asked to provide at least one prisoner of war for sacrifice. But this prisoner was not beaten or forced to labor in the fields. Instead, the "owner" made sure the prisoner was fed regularly and given proper clothes, shelter and other amenities. In fact, those destined for sacrifice were treated royally well, right up until the time their beating hearts were removed from their bodies.

Come religious festival time—18 sacrificial festivals per year in the Aztec tradition—the prisoner was drugged and marched with other soon-to-be victims—perhaps even carried on a litter—surrounded by beautiful women, musicians, dancers, priests, honored guests and high-office holders.

Upon arrival at the temple, prisoners were presented to the priests of the Aztec ruling elite. The victim was accompanied to the top of the temple, his thorax was cut open and his heart pulled from his chest cavity. Then he was decapitated and dismembered.

Arms and legs were thrown down the steps of the temple where the owner would be anxiously waiting to grab them, take them home, cook them up and eat them. Less desirable parts would be fed to the animals at the zoo.

The skulls of the victims—tens of thousands of them—were put on public display outside the biggest temples, an imposing political and religious statement indeed.

Each Aztec god required a different kind of victim: young women were drowned for Xilonen; children were sacrificed to Tláloc; Nahuatl-speaking prisoners to Huitzilopochtli; etc etc. Some victims were immolated, depending on the religious holiday and the god to be appeased.

Interestingly, the cult of Quetzalcoatl, the white-skinned, red-bearded culture bringer of the Aztec pantheon, required only that butterflies and hummingbirds be killed to satiate the priests' fanatical obsession with blood sacrifice.

In short, the ancient Mexicans took human sacrifice into assembly-line production; a level unseen in the annals of history. For the re-consecration of the Great Pyramid of Tenochtitlan in 1487, the Aztecs themselves claimed they sacrificed about 80,400 prisoners over the course of four days, though in reality there were probably fewer sacrifices, perhaps 8,500. Still, not bad for 96 hours of work.

Now, fast forward to the 1840s. During the Mexican-American War, white Americans were massacred on multiple occasions, including the Battle of Goliad, after which 330 or so pro-Texas prisoners were murdered. (We do have to point out here that these orders were issued by Gen. Antonio López de Santa Anna, who was not a Mesoamerican Indian by any means, but a member of the upper-crust *Criollo* caste, i.e., a native-born offspring of two mostly pure Spaniards.)

And today we have come full circle. The extreme violence of the Mexican drug cartels, while shocking, should come as no surprise to anyone who has studied Mesoamerican history and realizes that it is the progeny of the Aztecs who still stalk the nation of Mexico today, lopping off heads and setting them up in public, dangling corpses from bridges, wantonly burning, kidnapping and executing men, women and children with reckless abandon. Perhaps the coca god thrives on blood sacrifice.

Should these modern-day Aztecs continue their invasion of America, bringing with them their cultural affinity for savage brutality and little or no respect for human life, beware. It is something the logical, peace-loving European-American mind simply may not be able to comprehend until it is too late, unless, of course, we learn the lessons of the not-so-distant past. ✦

The populist . . . and the *commissar*

WITHOUT QUESTION "JOE SIXPACK," as the symbol of the general public in the West, has little or no sympathy for Marxism and its modern liberal avatars. The reason cultural Marxism keeps thriving, albeit under different logos and using different words, is simply the fact that there is seemingly no viable cultural alternative on the horizon now. Our job is to make populism that viable alternative.

BY DR. TOMISLAV SUNIC, PH.D.

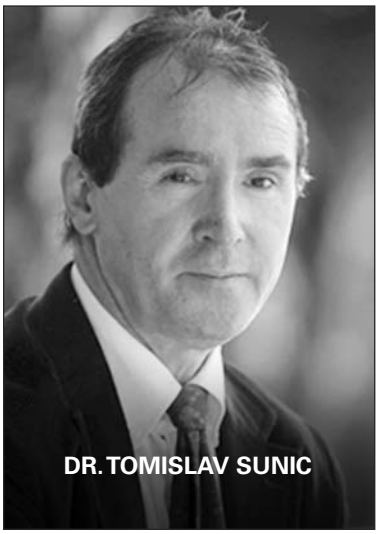
DR. TOMISLAV SUNIC

Populists in America generally have failed to make a significant effort to enforce their own "cultural alternative." The leftist cultural discourse, particularly in the media and higher education, reigns supreme. Only once populists manage to frame a discourse that sounds more attractive will populism be able to sway the masses into action.

For instance, the populist vocabulary over the last 60 years has been subject to semantic diversions with no effort on the part of patriot activists to stop the semantic trickery or to search for alternative language. Words such as "nationalist," "race" or "white" have become synonyms for criminal behavior. To be sure, in the eyes of the American or European populists, the concepts "right" and "left" no longer have any political significance; but they do have a very specific significance for the leftist mudslinger when delineating "good" leftists from bad "right-wing" populists. It is not how I perceive myself that counts; what counts is how the enemy perceives me. "Fascism" has also been a trendy generic word, used far and wide to denounce everything and everybody that does not fit into the leftist body of thought.

Therefore, the main goal of populist activists should be to "decriminalize" words that were hijacked from their arsenal or, short of that, search for synonyms with a less value-loaded connotation. In America, for example, the word "nationalist" has much less of a negative impact than in the German mass media, where this word is automatically conflated with National Socialism.

The biggest issue white nationalists, along with other populists, need to address is the character issue amidst their rank-and-file activists. Be it in Europe or be it in the U.S.A., populists love to talk about the common good. In reality, however, nowhere is there so much egoism and vanity to be observed as among populists. Self-proclaimed leaders claiming to have finally found the formula for solving the white survival puzzle are a hallmark of populist history. Add to that tattooed individuals clad in strange attire and mimicking Hollywood "nazis," and one can then come up with a scenario that would scare Heinrich Himmler out of his grave.

The first and foremost goal of each populist should be to put the interests of his community above his own ego and even above the interests of his own family. A rootless man, without racial and national consciousness, lacking a sense of community, is a non-entity. In the modern liberal system contaminated by instant gratification, any sense of

solidarity is a precious commodity. Therefore, even if, under surreal and hypothetical circumstances, modern populists were offered by their foes political power on a golden platter, they would not know what to do with it. They would likely start a civil war among themselves.

Populists have still big problems with the definition of their identity. Recently, prominent European nationalists from Germany, Austria and Holland paid a pompous visit to Jerusalem. The reason for their belated atonement trips was a belief that if they cater to Jews and Jewish settlers in Palestine they could finally get a free ride for having criticized their own immigrants back home in Europe.

If Islam were to be viewed as a dangerous religion and if Muslim immigrants were officially declared intruders in the white world, why not take a quick glance at the Old Testament or Torah, or at the Talmud? After careful reading of that prose one can conclude that Judaism is not a peace-loving ideology, either.

Illegal immigrants flocking to U.S. shores are mostly pious Catholics from Latin America. But they are not whites. Fawning over everything Jewish everywhere in Israel is a grotesque form of identity search whereby the same wishes to become the other by erasing his own self.

In 1990, the Communist system was not militarily defeated by outside forces; it broke up from within as a result of the exhaustion of its founding myths and loss of its cultural hegemony. Communist lies had been blatant on all wavelengths to the point that even commissars had a hard time believing in them any longer. Even American and West European intellectuals, to some extent, ceased to be energized by the Marxian mystique. Small surprise that former Communist bigwigs and their Western acolytes had to exchange the Marxist mysticism for liberal scholasticism.

The Communist message turned out to be more persuasive and more digestible in a liberal package once stripped of its crass terror. Communism fell apart in the East because its canons, in practice, were better implemented in the West.

Now, former Marxist scribes in the West, along with former East European commissars, are cobbling together new role models. This became obvious in their recent discovery of new places of pilgrimage: Once it was Moscow and Havana that were designed as locations for ideological recycling; today, in order to obtain a certificate of good behavior, they must embark on guilt-trips to Washington and Tel Aviv.

But the nature of the Marxist discourse, once upon a time destined to evangelize the masses about the idea of progress and provide them with lessons on cross-cultural miscegenation, is alive and well—albeit this time under the banner of "democracy" and liberalism.

What is the moral regarding the populist vs. his foe, the Communist commissar? The vast majority of people, including the overwhelming majority of white academics and intellectuals, just follow the trends on the marketplace of ideas, even if these ideas produce horrible results. If tomorrow the ideas of racialism or anti-Semitism become fashionable again, former leftist standard bearers would be the first to dump the old beliefs and adopt the "new" ones. Similar to the old Communist system, the modern liberal system in the U.S. and Europe is fragile. It will last only as long as populist thinkers believe in its infallibility and its longevity—while continuing to wallow in their own intellectual laziness. ✦

Dr. Tom Sunic is a translator, former U.S. professor in political science and a member of the board of directors of the American Third Position, a political party and activist organization dedicated to the interests of ethnic European communities within America. He is the author of *Homo americanus: Child of the Postmodern Age,* preface by Kevin MacDonald (2007). The third edition of his book *Against Democracy and Equality; the European New Right*, prefaced by Alain de Benoist, has just been released. See www.tomsunic.info.

Suggested Reading

Toward the White Republic

By Michael O'Meara. Just as in medieval times it was considered high treason to speak of the death of the king, in the United States it is taboo to contemplate the break-up of America. Yet in this book of essays, the author argues that if the white race is to survive on this continent, the American empire must perish. The idea of the "White Republic" as the aim of radical cultural-racial regeneration may seem too romantic and too risky to some, but if the white man is to retrieve his destiny, it may be the only way. Softcover, 160 pages, #587, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Confessions of a Reluctant Hater

Greg Johnson, Ph.D.. This book chronicles the author's discovery of a white worldview and a white voice to defend it. He discusses multiculturalism, immigration, economic policy, the Tea Party and the 2008 and 2010 elections—and more. An amazing young thinker; wise beyond his years. Softcover, 156 pages, #602, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. Add $5 S&H for one or both books. Use the form at the back of this issue to mail in your order.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SEPT. 11 ANNIVERSARY

Thank you for the newest issue of THE BARNES REVIEW (Sept./Oct. 2011) and for John Tiffany's succinct commentary on the events of Sept. 11, 2001, the holocaust, Barack Obama's parental disqualification and other court historian whoppers. Perfect. My city, full of all sorts of activities perpetuating the propaganda on the 9-11 anniversary, was a sad sight to see. Seems to all come from that thesis of Sir John Harington's epigrammatic poem: "Treason doth never prosper: what's the reason? Why, if it prosper, none dare call it treason." None, perhaps, except TBR, AMERICAN FREE PRESS and a few other publishers who will not be silenced. Thank you.

Also, kudos for making available Thomas DiLorenzo's *The Real Lincoln*. The info on constitutional erosion helps us see the full-blown illness of such in present time. A basic book, and one I should have read long ago. Keep this book up front in TBR.

M. LANE
Michigan

[Note: Thomas DiLorenzo's 361-page softcover book *The Real Lincoln* is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. (Add $13 S&H outside the U.S.)—Ed.]

LIBYA BOMBING

I enjoyed the article on the myths about the Libyan bombing campaign despite the errors (Patriot missiles were not used against Libya; the system is a missile defense system, not an offensive weapon) and hyperbole (it is a far cry from an "invasion," let alone an "endless war"). The author missed the most likely reason that France, Italy and other European countries had for intervention: to stem the tide of Third World trash washing up on their shores. Civil wars produce refugees, and those nations, especially France, have enough North Africans in their lands. Why not drop a few bombs and launch a few missiles if it stopped the flow? That would surely come with a protracted civil war in Libya and a crackdown on the losing tribes. They may dress up their justifications with PC garb, but isn't that usually the case?

JACOB IND
Colorado

NO DIFFERENCE

I just came across this quote from Carroll Quigley's informative book *Tragedy and Hope*. I thought it is a quote that TBR readers should remember come election time. Quigley said: "The argument that the two parties should represent opposed ideals and policies, one, perhaps, of the Right and the other of the Left, is a foolish idea acceptable only to the doctrinaire and academic thinkers. Instead, the two parties should be almost identical, so that the American people can 'throw the rascals out' at any election without leading to any profound or extreme shifts in policy."

How true it is. Now that you know this fact, don't fall for the Democrat and Republican baloney. They are barely different entities controlled by the same powerful masters.

WILLIAM MARTIN
Maryland

[Note: Carroll Quigley's hardback, 1,348-page book *Tragedy and Hope* is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $40 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H in the U.S. Order item #37. It really is a book that everyone

Expert Torpedoes BARNES REVIEW Article About U-505*?*

In the article about German submarine *U-505* (TBR July/August 2011), I noted some errors. The author mentions her first skipper and states that his rank was Korvettenkapitaen "when he first stepped aboard." Loewe was a Kapitaenleutnant when he took command of *U-505*; he was promoted to Korvettenkapitaen later.

The author states that the sailing ship *Roamar* was 400 tons. Allied records show *Roamar* as 110 tons.

Loewe was not relieved over the incident. From my understanding he was merely moved ashore like many skippers after a certain number of patrols.

To think the death of Zschech was mutiny is, in my opinion, over the top. He did crack under pressure and shot himself, doing a poor job of it. He was in great pain and making a lot of noise, which could not be permitted with British destroyers overhead, so they put a pillow over his face to stifle the screams. It is possible they overdid it, but to think there was an actual mutiny in effect is, in my view, ludicrous. Something like that could not be kept quiet and, upon returning to port, people would have been shot for it.

Lastly, *U-505* is not the only type IX-C U-boat left in the world. The *U-534* still exists, for instance, and is on display near Liverpool, England.

Being raised in Chicago and with my work running Sharkhunters, I have more hours aboard *U-505* than many of the crew.

HARRY COOPER
Florida

[We thank you for your comments about the Marc Roland piece, especially about the *Roamar*. The author of the letter is the president of Sharkhunters International and the publisher of *KTB Magazine*, a publication (now 28 years old) dedicated to keeping alive the authentic history of the submariners of WWII. Cooper also leads "patrols" each fall to explore the history of World War II on site, particularly in Europe. His website is www.sharkhunters.com. Cooper is also the editor of a fascinating book—*Escape from the Bunker*—based upon a letter from one of Cooper's subscribers who claimed to be a WWII Spanish spy named Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco. In the book the man details his experiences smuggling Nazis out of Germany to South America, in particular Martin Bormann. TBR is offering remaining copies of this controversial book (softcover, 90 pages) for just $10 ppd.—50% off—while the supply lasts. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order a copy of this controversial book today.—Ed.]

ought to read once in their lives. Note: The Council on Foreign Relations tried to suppress its publication back in the mid-1960s.—Ed.]

ALEXANDER ARTICLE WAS GREAT

Pete Papaherakles's article on Alexander the Great in the January/February 2011 issue. It was very interesting. Personally I believe this great man was done in—probably with participation from the usual suspects—by poisoning, probably using strychnine, which comes from a tree that grows in India and was virtually unknown to the Greeks at that time. It could have been administered in small doses over a period of time, explaining why it took Alexander 12 days to die.

I hope in the future you will publish more about African Americans, the truth about the Jews and their holy books, or anything pertaining to biblical prophecy.

Jeffery A. Hogan
Michigan

[Please call TBR at 202-547-5586 for the availability of any back issue you'd like to purchase—singly or in bulk.—Ed.]

ILLUMINATION FROM LUMEN

Maj. Jonathan Samuels, a distinguished British army officer, wrote an excellent Revisionist history in 1904 under his cognomen "Lumen." One may suppose it might have been inimical to his military career to have too soon put his name to a work exposing the errors of the conventional wisdom of his day. The title of this work, *The True Story of the Babylonian Captivity*, accurately describes its contents.

Turns out that the three Hebrew children of Daniel—Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego—were otherwise known as Nehemiah, Mordechai and Ezra. Sounds a little far-fetched, but Revisionist history usually does at first.

Keep up your great work of searching out historical truth, as opposed to the usual inane tripe we get from academia, the controlled media and those who would impose a satanic world order on our once-free republic—if they could get away with it.

George A. Young
Indiana

BOLSHEVIKS WERE VICIOUS FANATICS

I used to be a John Birch Society (JBS) member and still get their magazine, *New American*. For years JBS has avoided telling the truth about Israel, Zionism, the so-called holocaust or the role of the Jews in bolshevism.

Nonetheless, a recent *New American* article on early JBS council member Fred Koch was revealing in its own way, for those able to read between the lines. It portrays the American in a photo with one Jerome Livshitz, in the USSR, where Koch was visiting. For some reason this American goyish businessman was setting up an oil distillery in Tuapse, USSR, back around 1930. It seems Koch was either a fool or a traitor; let's give him the benefit of the doubt and call him a fool.

Anyway, this Livshitz was a small Jew with a big nose and a feral-looking, Neanderthaloid face. He was Koch's Communist "handler" in the USSR. He looks like something right out of *Der Sturmer*. This crazed Bolshevik Jew told Koch he would not pull Koch out of a burning car, because they were enemies. He also boasted that he would strangle his own mother with his bare hands if it would help the revolution. A real sweetheart. I enclose the article, by Charles Scaliger, for your perusal. (*New American,* June 20, 2011) Thank goodness we have TBR to tell it like it is.

Robert Marks
South Carolina

[Note: TBR's special "Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn" issue (Sept./Oct. 2008) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $8 ppd. in the U.S. The issue details the involvement of Jewish individuals and organizations in overthrowing and executing the Christian czar and his family, and instituting a Communist police state system that terrorized the Russian people for 80 years.—Ed.]

LIKES MEGALITHS

I always enjoy your cutting-edge articles on megalithic monuments around the world. This is truly a mysterious phase of prehistory. It ties in with your other articles about great pyramids and such. One cannot help but wonder how these ancient people, supposedly primitive, were able to lift tremendously heavy stones and set them into place—stones we would be unable to manipulate today, even with our gigantic cranes and other machinery. Of course, this Baltic fellow, Edward Leedskalnin, was able to do it in Florida, but that is just as much of a mystery. Also fascinating was the story on Nabta Playa.

Tim M. Schroeder
Florida

EVEN MORE AMERICANA

I liked your article "Confederate Angels" by Bob Hurst (TBR, Sept./Oct. 2011). "The Women Who Challenged FDR" was good too. I hope TBR will continue to feature some Americana in every issue. My all-time favorite was when you did the article on Billy the Kid. How about the bad side of Wyatt Earp? That would make a good story. He was little better than a criminal in the eyes of many.

Robert S. Woodruff
Illinois

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/1/11
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003 — Contact Person: John Tiffany, Telephone (Include area code): 202-547-5585
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation for Economic Liberty Inc. — Complete Mailing Address: 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None
Full Name — Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

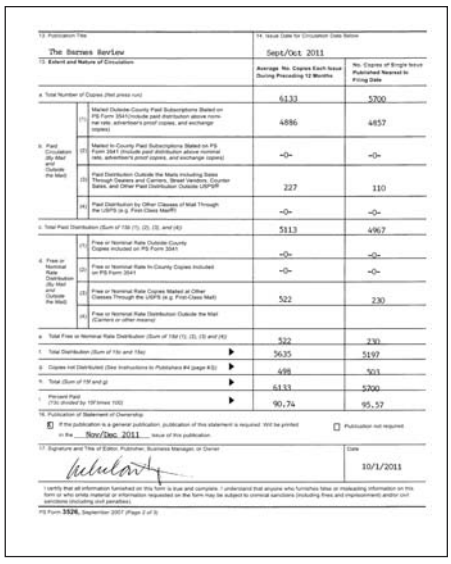

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2011

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	6133	5700
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541(Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	4886	4857
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	-0-	-0-
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	227	110
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	-0-	-0-
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	5113	4967
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	522	230
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)		
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	522	230
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	5635	5197
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	498	503
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	6133	5700
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	90.74	95.57

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2011 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner — Date: 10/1/2011
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

We Want Your Input . . . Send us your Letters & Emails!

We love to hear from our readers whether you have praise or criticisms. Please send your thoughtful comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your message. Suggested letter length is 350 words or fewer. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ AmEx ❑ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR611

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2011 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XVII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

Honoring Women of Conviction

Don't forget the accomplishments and fortitude of our womenfolk

IN THIS ISSUE: Angel of the Confederacy: The story of Captain Sally Louisa Tompkins • The women who challenged Franklin D. Roosevelt • Texe Marrs, Sylvia Stolz, Ernst Zündel and the journey to holocaust truth • Critical examination of the Nazi 'gas vans' • Lt. Gen. Vernon Walters: 20th century prophet • America's classical Greek revolution • Nabta Playa and the mystery of Egypt's oldest stone calendar • Edward Leedskalnin and his amazing construction • Nordic origins of the Arthurian legend • Much more!

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2011 ❖ Volume XVII ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

Why We Must Speak Out

By Raymond Goodwin

3 Most Americans are slaves of the mainstream propaganda machine, which is exactly why those of us who are not flimflammed by their flapdoodle must stand up and tell our fellow citizens what is really going on. Take a lesson from TBR editorial board member Prof. Ray Goodwin, an educator who has blazed a trail for us all. We thought this piece defined TBR's thinking on the subject so well, we made this piece our editorial. . . .

Angels of the Confederacy

By Bob Hurst

8 The so-called angels of the Confederacy made life a little less horrid for Southern soldiers who survived the awful war that resulted when Abraham Lincoln decided to crush the seceded states. Captain Sally Louisa Tompkins ruled her hospital with a stick in one hand and a Bible in the other, the only female officer in either army, North or South, until the 20th century. And other Southern belles also deserve to be remembered. . . .

The Women Who Challenged FDR

By Carolyn Yeager

12 Female heroes who stood up for peace in the 1940s had to face monstrous opposition from FDR and his minions, but that did not stop these truly patriotic ladies, who fought against Communism and for their brothers and sons who were sucked into the totally needless and totally destructive war called World War II. . . .

The Long Road to Holocaust Truth

By Texe Marrs

20 The Jewish holocaust of WWII is taken for granted by most people. But as we go along in life, some of the tall tales of the holocaust begin to raise questions in our minds. That is the personal experience of the author, and you may find yourself thinking along similar lines as you read of his journey toward the truth. . . .

Did the Nazis Use Gas Vans?

By Anonymous

25 One of the less well-known fairytales of the holocaust says that the Nazis used specially equipped trucks to gas victims to death. Until now, this whopper has gone unchallenged. Now a European Revisionist gives us a look at the real facts regarding this fable. . . .

Prophetic Patriot Vernon Walters

By Daniel W. Michaels

30 Not everyone who works for the Central Intelligence Agency is a bad guy, and Lt. Gen. Vernon Walters is one of the good ones. This patriot said the reunification of East and West Germany was in the wind. For this prediction, he was converted from one of the CIA's leading lights into a "non-entity." But we are not about to let him fall into the memory hole. . . .

America's Classical Greek Revolution

By Greg Felton

38 The Founding Fathers of 1776 did not invent a new nation out of thin air. They had, fortunately, a number of models in front of them, among the most important of which were the confederations developed by the ancient Greek city states. The problem was how to learn from the successes and mistakes of these earlier attempts at a federal system to govern a number of sovereign republican states. . . .

Nabta Playa—Ancient Egyptian Enigma

By Marc Roland

44 Archeologists keep finding earlier and earlier astronomical observatories of the ancients. Nabta Playa is one that goes back an astounding 6,500 years, or more. Still begging for further research are mysterious giant stones buried underground—and possibly much older than the surface structures—in southern Egypt. . . .

Coral Castle Still Holds Secrets

By Frank Joseph

51 While we have written before about Coral Castle, the modern megalithic site in Florida, new facts continue to emerge about this structure. Edward Leedskalnin, who built it singlehandedly, says he knew the secrets of the ancients. While taking the secrets to the grave, he left behind some clues. . . .

Nordic Origins of the Arthurian Tales

By William White

56 Where did our legend of King Arthur and the round table come from? It wasn't just pulled out of a stone. The author shows in scholarly fashion that aspects of the Arthurian legend go back to the very roots of our Indo-European culture. Here's a great history lesson on the beliefs of our Aryan ancestors. . . .

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: *Why We Must Speak Out*—3
A monument to Southern ladies—11
History You May Have Missed—29
Delian League to Athenian Empire—43
Purpose of the Goseck Circle—47
The lost city of Krishna—49
Origins of the Merlin myth—63
Commentary: The biggest whoppers—64
Letters to the Editor—66-67

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Content Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Greg Johnson, Ph.D. *San Francisco, California*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Rev. Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse *Warrenton, Virginia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Don't Forget About Those Women

We here at TBR, being mostly a collection of egocentric white men, sometimes forget to give due credit to the accomplishments of our women. This is a terrible oversight and one that we want to rectify in this issue. Of course women these days are not only our mothers, wives, aunts, sisters and the caregivers of our children, but also, in many cases, the breadwinners of the family. While some might say the latter is the result of radical feminism, it is nonetheless true.

So in this issue of The Barnes Review, we present several articles on some pretty amazing women. Our lead story tells the tale of Sally Louisa Tompkins, a selfless Southern lady who sacrificed much to tend to the wounds of Confederate soldiers. Miss Tompkins, we might add, was also the only female military officer in American history until the 20th century. Read her inspiring tale—and that of another Southern belle, Ella King Newsom—beginning on page 8.

Following that up is an article by Carolyn Yeager, a gutsy Revisionist scholar and radio show host, who relates the true story of those brave women who led the battle for peace and against President Franklin D. Roosevelt. FDR, a sociopathic egomaniac if there ever was one, did not take kindly to anyone who resisted his push to communize America and involve the U.S. in World War II. Read about the ladies behind the Mothers' Movement and their struggle to save hundreds of thousands of American sons from death and maiming in that needless and disastrous war starting on page 12. Note, one of those women who fought FDR, the great Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, is featured in a stylish hat on our cover this issue.

And we are pleased to present an article by Texe Marrs, a prolific and courageous author based in Texas, who tells us of his personal journey from holocaust acceptance to denial—and also relates the struggle of yet another indomitable woman, attorney Sylvia Stolz (color inset on the cover), who refused to be silenced in Germany in the defense of her client—historian, artist and pacifist Ernst Zündel. The fact is that in Germany today, uttering your beliefs out loud, if they be at odds with the state-sponsored version of the holocaust narrative, will land you in jail. And that's what happened to both Sylvia and Ernst. See Texe's article starting on page 20.

On another note, I want to remind you all that TBR, with this issue, is entering its 18th year of continuous publication. Take this chance to renew your subscription and receive a great free, new gift in the process. See our color centerspread.

And ladies—and gentlemen—remember, we couldn't do what we do here at TBR without your support. Thank you. ✦

—Paul Angel, Managing Editor

GUEST EDITORIAL

Why We Speak Out

And Why We Have to Keep Doing It

THIS IS A SPEECH RAY GOODWIN delivered in 2009 in Idaho. When Ray was asked to speak, he decided to make a statement of purpose rather than talk about another historical event. Goodwin says: "As a crusader for truth and justice, and for my race, I choose to speak out. And in this speech, I tell why I speak out, recount some of the obstacles I've faced, and offer suggestions as to what the average Joe can do." We think his message will be of great value to those of you who have the desire to speak out as well.

BY RAYMOND GOODWIN

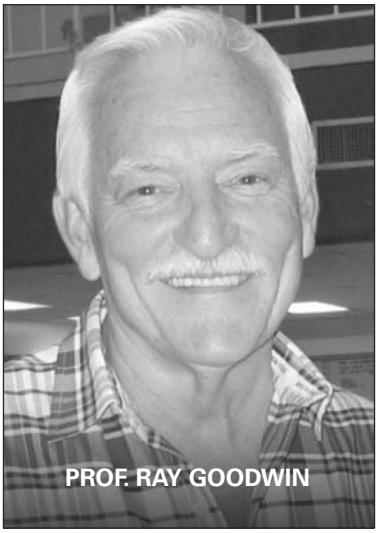
PROF. RAY GOODWIN

Just as there were patriots such as Sam Adams, Thomas Jefferson and others who spoke out in their time against injustice and tyranny, today there are those people who also choose to speak out. They may or may not be well known, but they all share a common vision—they can never be "fence straddlers." They take a side, because they believe in the truth and righteousness of their positions. And though I do not presume to speak for any of them besides myself, I think I know what makes such people "tick."

Do those of us who disagree with the policies and practices of our government speak out to win friends and influence people? Ideally, maybe so, but realistically, no. More times than not, our words result in losing friends rather than gaining. And certainly there is no personal gain in assuming positions that are contrary to the beliefs of the majority of the people. Yet we push on, battling the setbacks and the discouragement, with no thought of quitting. Oh, that thought may enter our minds at a low moment, but we know we won't quit and we know we can't quit. The Creator made us that way and gave to us the job as alarm ringers.

Let's imagine our nation as a huge ship on a vast ocean—an ocean that is often turbulent and dangerous. I see people like Willis Carto, Mark Glenn, David Duke, Phil Tourney, Mike Piper and so many others as fellow passengers on a ship we'll call "*Republic*." Though most of the passengers, due to their demanding jobs and families to see to, pay little to no attention to the daily operations and condition of our ship, there are those few who are quite concerned about the *Republic*.

We have noticed that there seems to be a huge problem in steerage and that we have lost our way; we also feel that our ship of state is taking on water, and if that problem is not addressed, our *Republic* is in danger of sinking and taking all who are aboard down with it.

So we take it upon ourselves to ring the bells of alarm in an effort to awaken our unknowing fellow passengers to the danger we are all in, and to the peril that awaits if no actions are taken to address these critical problems. So we do the things for which we were created, and we speak out.

If only that were the solution. If only our fellow passengers would easily hear us and take heed. But that does not happen, and with every passing day, our ship *Republic* sits lower in the water and enters more perilous seas.

We wonder why few listen to or even hear the alarms. And with some careful thought, we start to recognize the obstacles that keep us from successfully warning our

brethren. We start to realize why few heed our warnings. And there are several of these "whys."

OBSTACLES

One obstacle is the implanting of false history that has been accepted by the trusting public; another is the pushing of poisonous doctrines that have befuddled that public; and then there is the manipulated opposition that serves to distract focus and mislead any who just might be hearing the alarms going off; and sadly, betrayal from within.

FALSE HISTORY

Let's address just a mere few of the false history stories that have led to incorrect paths being followed by our *Republic*, and the blinding of our people: the War Between the States, 1861-65, misleadingly called the "Civil War"—and the cause of that war being taught as slavery. The false story concerning the sinking of the ship *Lusitania* to get our *Republic* into a foreign war that became World War I; the much lied-about "sneak attack" by Japan in 1941 to get us into another war; the massive extortionist lie of genocide supposedly conducted during that conflict; the murder of President John Kennedy in Dallas in 1963, followed by the Gulf of Tonkin "incident" in 1964—an incident that never took place, to get us deeper into yet another war. The blatant attack upon our servicemen aboard the *USS Liberty* in 1967, reported as a "mistake" by a supposed friend that is in actuality a deadly enemy and danger to our *Republic*—Israel—and among the most disgusting lies, those of September 11, 2001 in New York and Washington, D.C.—all to get us into more wars.

Do we see a pattern here? It is little wonder that with these kind of lies implanted into the minds of our trusting and gullible fellow passengers, we are having little success in awakening them to the dangers around us.

Maybe this tip will help you regarding false history—6 million people swearing to the same lie does not make it any more truthful than when a few liars started the lie in the first place.

POISONOUS DOCTRINES

The pushing of the poisonous doctrines of "racial equality," "diversity," and "multiculturalism" as being wonderful if not mandatory for our Ship of State; the blatant encouragement of racial pride for non-whites with the concurrent pushing of guilt upon whites, and the labeling of resentment and resistance against those intent upon destroying our *Republic* as "racism"; the doctrine that says questioning of the enemy's version of history or criticism of Israel or Jews is "anti-Semitism," and must be punished by force of law. These are obstacles in the path for justice and the awakening of our people.

MANIPULATED OPPOSITION

Those who are determined to undermine our *Republic* know that to control any opposition (meaning, control of those who would speak out), they must jump in and lead that opposition. Examples include the John Birch Society, an organization of many fine and concerned patriots who know something is wrong, but who are directed at the flies and gnats buzzing the front screen while the wolves are ripping apart the back door.

Their goal is to own all of the wealth of the planet, and to rule over a brown mass of multicultural slaves. Sovereign nations with racial pride stand in the way.

The late intellectual Revilo P. Oliver wrote of his experience with the then-newly founded JBS and how he was forbidden to mention the true causes of our nation's peril. FOX News, seen by many of the gullible and trusting as a viable "alternative" to the other "news" programs; the Sean Hannitys and Glenn Becks who may be well-intentioned individuals but who are part and parcel of that manipulated opposition by being kept in line as to what they are allowed to say and not allowed to say.

Those "patriots" will always stick to the required agenda so that the most important alarms are never heard—and those alarms would be the allowed invasion of this *Republic* by illegal aliens. This invasion is supported and encouraged by our internal enemies.

The control of this *Republic's* money supply by those who would bleed it dry and leave it prostrate and destroyed; the control and domination of the *Republic's* government, media, and academia by an element alien to the ideas of the patriots who founded the *Republic*. That alien element is continuously poisoning all those aboard with their determination to destroy.

The alien element—those people of the six-pointed star and their non-Jewish zombie servants—has an agenda that runs contrary to all our *Republic* ever stood for, and it is an agenda that will most certainly lead to the sinking of our ship of state.

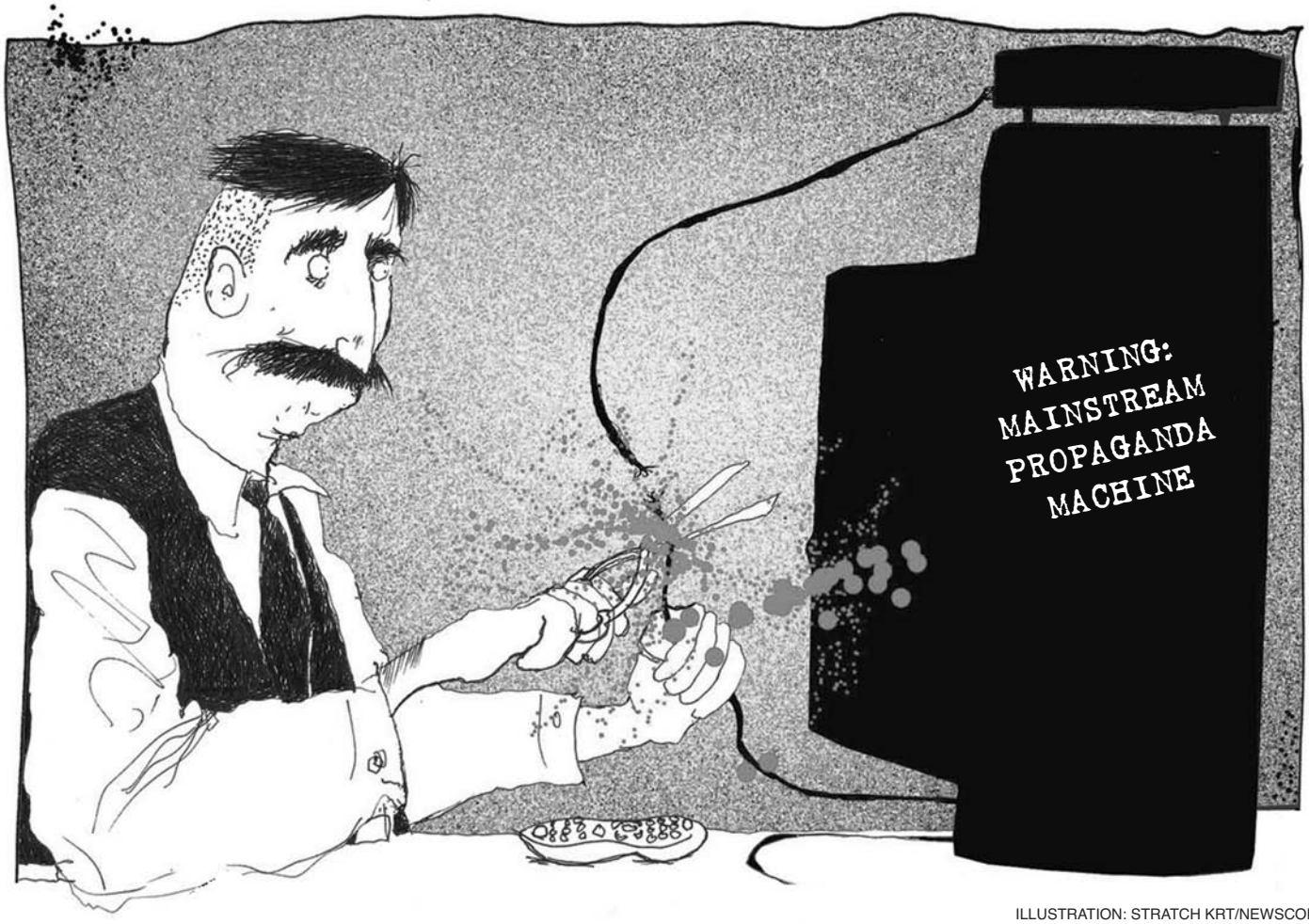

ILLUSTRATION: STRATCH KRT/NEWSCOM

BETRAYAL FROM WITHIN

One other obstacle, and probably the most nefarious and saddest, is the derailing of our efforts to awaken our people not by the enemy, but supposed friends or helpers who, for their "15 minutes of fame," "pat on the back," and/or 30 pieces of silver, they work against the very messengers who would save the *Republic*. One needs only to remember the Pharisees, who were determined to get Christ. They could not stop Him themselves—so they enlisted the aid of one of His friends to betray Him. This has happened to many concerned patriots, including men like Robert Lafollette, Huey Long, Charles Lindbergh, Robert Taft, Joseph McCarthy, Jim Traficant and my friends Mark Glenn and Phil Tourney. If one who speaks out begins to gain an audience, begins to turn people's heads, begins to have a little influence, those same Pharisees of today will stop at nothing to silence that patriot, and if necessary, destroy him.

So let's get down to the basics of this dangerous situation, folks. Those who are destroying this *Republic* do not care if the ship sinks—in fact, that is their goal—to change it into a Communist state over which they rule or to sink it. When it sinks, the populace will go down with it, but the "rats"—rich Jews, bankers and others of their ilk—will simply gather up their gold, stock certificates and paper money and wealth, and swim to another ship, as they are rootless, nationless seekers of material things. Their goal is to own all of the wealth of the planet, and to rule over a brown mass of multicultural, robotlike slaves. Sovereign nations—especially nations with racial pride—stand in the way of that goal. Thus the enemy's push for globalism and internationalism, and the destruction of nations that dare to resist his machinations.

Contrary to what their media tells us, this battle is not between Democrats and Republicans, nor "liberals" and "conservatives." That is part of the smokescreen put out by the enemy, to keep our focus off of the real battle—that between nationalists and internationalists. This is demonstrated by their recent coverage of the "tea parties" around the country, hinting at them as "racist" in nature, and the downplaying of the numbers participating, calling perhaps a million concerned people "60,000."

As one of those who speak out—one who feels it his calling to keep ringing those alarm bells—I think I safely speak for my fellow alarm-ringers when I say that we are trying to make things better through our efforts. A great paradox to that is that things can only get better for us when they get worse for the *Republic*. That means, of course, the more trying and painful the times, the more likely there will be an awakening and a reaction. Dawn comes after the darkest part of the night.

WHAT CAN WE DO?

I offer these suggestions to those who feel helpless against what is happening to our country. Remember—it is the Jews and their lackeys who lay down the "rules" as to what is "acceptable" and what is to be derided and shunned by "polite" and "educated" society. They are the ones who declare whites guilty in the "eyes of history"; they are the ones who declare as "racism" any action on behalf of whites who are concerned for the future of their children. They are the ones who attack pronouncements in our literature and pamphlets as "hate material" and by lining up a few deluded sheep to agree with their assessment, they coerce the legal system to prosecute those who try to fight back by speaking out.

STEP ONE—NO GUILT

White folks, get up off your knees. You owe nobody a living, you owe nobody a thing because of supposed "past sins" by yourself or Adam or your ancestors. Your allegiance is to your own family, tribe and race.

Refuse to play by the enemy's double-standard "rules" that call for our people and our rights to be exploited and abused under the guise of "affirmative action" and "racial quotas" and "hate crimes."

STEP TWO—BE ASSERTIVE

Be more open and aggressive against their anti-nationalist, anti-white agenda, and call it for what it is to their faces. Do not concede a thing to them and do not back off when they try to put you on the spot with their labels of "racist" and their accusations of guilt that you are supposed to carry for being who you are. Put them on the defensive by refusing to be intimidated and when they tell you things like: "Most people reject your ideas and find them repulsive," ask them just who are these "most people" and tell them you have a ton of backing for your own position that they can only imagine—because you do. True, many of those who agree with our stance are afraid to openly proclaim that, but being firm in this manner is designed to change that. You must set the example. All of us must.

STEP THREE—KNOWLEDGE/PRIDE

Fight them with your knowledge and your pride, but stay legal by their laws, because just as they control the media, they also control the courts. No matter how reasonable, justified, true, and fact-filled your case, because of that implanting of lies and false history, and the intimidation factor, they will win in the courtroom. That is their bailiwick due to their "terrible power of the purse." Their money and power of intimidation rule in the courtroom just

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

as it does in the halls of Congress. Try not to fight your battles with them there until the time is more favorable for truth, honor, and justice. And in spite of the darkness, believe that time will come.

STEP FOUR—NO TELEVISION

Turn off that television. It is their chief means of control of the masses, by perpetrating their lies and pushing their agendas. Be totally skeptical of what is said or written by what is supposed to be your government and what they say is an "independent, fair media." The best way to gauge the accuracy of so-called "news" is to know the agenda of the enemy and what he is trying to do, and compare the "news" they tell you with that agenda. If it serves it—it is most likely a lie. And when they tell you that a foreign leader or a foreign nation is your enemy, ask yourself—is that foreign leader or foreign nation my enemy, or the enemy of those in charge of what we read, see and hear?

They are trying to control and manipulate you into serving their agenda, and if that means dying in some profit-seeking war under the guise of "fighting for our freedom," remember—their agenda is total control of the planet's material wealth and people, and using the ones they deem as obstacles to their one-world government to rip at and destroy each other. A key part of their agenda is to push Christians and Muslims into war against each other. There is nothing they will not do to achieve what they see as "ordained" in their Talmud.

Remember, too—when things do seem totally lost and hopeless—the pendulum does not swing the same way all the time. Our time is coming, if we refuse to give up, or give in, or quit. And keep the faith—there is going to come a time when the flag of our nation will no longer be seen as the flag of those most faithful servants of the Pharisees—Abraham Lincoln, Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt, Lyndon Johnson, Bush, Clinton, Obama and the Pharisees of today—but will be seen once again as the flag of Thomas Jefferson and George Washington. ✦

Lifetime Texas resident Raymond Goodwin drove a school bus to pay his way through Victoria College. He taught American history at Victoria, 1997-2002 and developed a fascination with historical Revisionism upon reading *Did Six Million Really Die?* by Richard Harwood, and embarked upon a learning crusade from that moment. Now retired and enjoying his many hobbies: reading, speaking and writing on Revisionism; singing at country "opries" around Texas; announcing at high-school football games; fishing and enjoying time with grandchildren; and working crossword puzzles. Ray lives with his calico cat Miss Kitty.

Related Books from TBR

Toward the White Republic

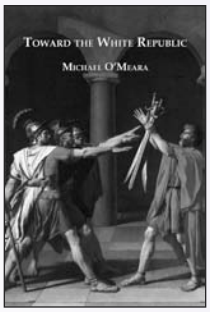

By Michael O'Meara. Just as in medieval times it was considered high treason to speak of the death of the king, in the United States it is taboo to contemplate the break-up of the "one nation, indivisible." Yet in this book of essays, the author argues that if the white race is to survive on this continent, the American empire must perish. Secession is rising from the ashes of 1865, and O'Meara is one of its leading prophets. O'Meara is a thinker of great depth and a writer of extraordinary skill. His idea of the "White Republic" as the aim of radical cultural-racial regeneration may seem too romantic and too risky to the older generation of American paleo-conservatives and European ethno-nationalists. But if the white man is to retrieve his destiny, it is the only way. Softcover, 160 pages, #587, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Taking Our Own Side

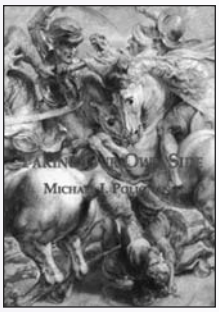

Michael Polignano first came to national attention in 2000 when, as an undergraduate at Emory University, he ignited a storm of controversy by writing in the school newspaper about the scientifically established fact that racial differences are largely genetic. *Taking Our Own Side* is a collection of 45 essays, editorials, reviews, and satires. These lucidly written, carefully reasoned essays are profound, poignant, and occasionally prophetic. They are also sometimes brutally frank and hilariously funny. Michael Polignano shows how to make the most radical positions seductively reasonable. Foreword by Dr. Kevin MacDonald, edited by Dr. Greg Johnson. Softcover, 204 pages, #588, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Confessions of a Reluctant Hater

Greg Johnson, Ph.D., the author of this 158-page book of 28 essays, is a leading figure in the growing cadre of younger, unashamedly pro-White and politically incorrect writers and thinkers. Although some of the phrasing is decidedly uncivil, it is indicative of a growing and youthful movement that the majority race in America should warmly welcome. An accessible and challenging introduction to White Nationalism, the book chronicles the author's discovery of a white worldview and a white voice to defend it. He discusses multiculturalism, immigration, economic policy, the Tea Party and the 2008 and 2010 elections—and more. Softcover, 156 pages, #602, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. S&H not included in price. Use the form at the back of this issue to mail in your order.

Angels of the Confederacy

During the War for Southern Independence, that great conflagration that was waged from 1861 to 1865, there were in the Confederate Army a total of approximately 1,050,000 service members. Of these 1 million-plus individuals, there were roughly 3,000 who were commissioned officers. Of these officers, there was exactly one who was female. Her name was Sally Louisa Tompkins. Here is her remarkable story—and also the story of Ella King Newsom, another angel of the Confederacy.

By Bob Hurst

Sally Louisa Tompkins was born approximately Nov. 9-11, 1833 at Poplar Grove in Mathews County, Virginia to a family of wealth. Her father, Col. Christopher Tompkins, was a veteran of the American Revolutionary War who accumulated a large fortune. He died when Sally was only five years old and left great wealth to Sally and her mother.[1]

SALLY LOUISA TOMPKINS

The two moved to Richmond rather than continuing to live in the rural and isolated environment of Poplar Grove. There they were able to fit nicely into the society of Richmond and were familiar with many of the prominent people of the city.

The Tompkinses were still living in Richmond when war broke out between the North and the South at the Battle of First Manassas on July 21, 1861. Very few on either side thought the fighting would be as severe as it proved to be, and the hospitals in Richmond were totally unprepared for the large number of wounded that were brought into the city, primarily by rail. President Jefferson Davis made an appeal to the citizens of Richmond to absorb this multitude of injured by opening their homes to the soldiers and establishing private hospitals.

Sally Tompkins was a person of great kindness and wanted to help with the wounded. She also had some nurse's training. She approached Judge John Robertson, a prominent member of the Richmond community, and appealed to him to allow her to convert a large home that he owned in the downtown area into a private hospital. Sally was very persuasive and the large structure became Robertson Hospital.

The hospital opened on August 1, 1861 with Sally and a staff of six to care for the wounded. Some supplies for the hospital were supplied by the Confederate government but primary funding came from the inheritance that Sally had received from her father.

At first there was some opposition to Sally, her staff and the hospital since the Confederate armies discouraged women from serving as nurses. The prevailing attitude was that men did not want refined Southern ladies exposed to the horrors of war by having to treat the mutilated, sick and dying soldiers in military hospitals. This soon changed and many of the wounded began to request care from Sally, or "the little lady with the milk-white hands" as she came to be called.

After Following an assessment soon after the establishment of these private hospitals, the Confederate government decided that all hospitals treating wounded soldiers should be put under the control of the Confederate Medical

Department. The Confederate Congress passed legislation to this effect and President Davis issued an order making it official policy. This would result in the closing of the private hospitals.

Sally Tompkins went straight to Jefferson Davis to argue her case for leaving her hospital open while other private facilities were being closed down. To support her appeal, she supplied to President Davis numbers from her hospital showing the amazing rate of treatment successes for in her hospital compared to others.

Jefferson Davis realized the validity of her argument, but he was also aware that the new regulations required all military hospitals be run by military personnel. While discussing this with Sally, the president had to have a brief meeting with Confederate diplomat James Mason, who was about to leave for Europe.

As Mason left, Davis turned to Sally and said that Mason had given him an idea concerning how a way to solve the dilemma of the hospital. Jefferson Davis then appointed Sally Tompkins to the rank of captain of cavalry (unassigned), effective September 8, 1861.

In an effort to cope with the unprecedented numbers of sick or wounded soldiers, the Confederate States of America established a Medical Department. Surgeons were assisted by nurses, stewards, matrons and other personnel. Chloroform, ether and opium or opium derivatives and botanical substitutes were widely used during surgery or for pain relief. Above, a Confederate nurse—Phoebe Pember—tends to several wounded soldiers.

Sally could continue to run her hospital, as she was now official military personnel. She also became "Captain Sally," the only woman to hold a commission in the Confederate Army. From that time forward until she died, townspeople and everyone else who came in contact with Sally addressed her as "Captain Sally."

Robertson Hospital stayed in operation until June of 1865, after the war had ended in Virginia. During its existence the hospital treated a total of 1,333 wounded Confederate soldiers. Of these, only 73 died. This gave the hospital an astonishing 94.5% survival rate. Because of the good reputation of the hospital, the most severely injured

soldiers were assigned to Robertson Hospital making this feat all the more remarkable. In fact, a higher percentage of patients treated there returned to service than from any other Confederate medical facility or Union military hospital. Sally Tompkins's insistence on cleanliness was likely the key to this remarkable record, although little was known at that time about the cause of infections.

During the entire existence of the hospital, Sally Tompkins refused to accept a salary from the Confederate government for her work there.

After the war, Sally became one of the most beloved citizens of Richmond. She was active in work for the Episcopal Church and attended many functions of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and reunions of the United Confederate Veterans. She was even made an honorary member of Robert E. Lee Camp, UCV.

Sally also received many offers of marriage during this time. Many of these offers came from veterans who had received care from her at the hospital. None of these offers was ever accepted, as this would have interfered with her ability to work for and contribute to worthy causes. And contribute she did. Sally contributed so much to the church and to veterans causes that by 1905 she had completely expended her inheritance. She then moved into the Confederate Women's Home in Richmond, where she was allowed to live free of charge since she had given everything she had for the Cause.

When the war began in 1861, this wealthy young woman, who was wise beyond her years, decided to use her money to provide medical care for wounded Confederate soldiers.

Sally Tompkins died on July 26, 1916 and was buried with full military honors at Christ Church Kingston Parish Cemetery in Mathews County.

For many years Sally Louisa Tompkins was referred to as the "Angel of the Confederacy." There is a a large stained-glass window at St. James Episcopal Church in Richmond honoring Sally. The beautiful window depicts an angel hovering above and behind a full-length image of Sally and features a Confederate battle flag in one corner.

Bob Hurst is a Southern patriot who has a strong interest in history and the antebellum architecture of the South. He is the commander of the Col. David Lang Camp, SCV (Southern Confederate Veterans), in Tallahassee and 2nd lt. commander of the Florida Division, SCV. He can be contacted at confederatedad1@yahoo.com or 850-878-7010. We also recommend www.southernheritage411.com, a website whose mission it is to reveal the truth of the War for Southern Independence

It is an appropriate and well-deserved honor for this Southern woman who was truly an angel.

If you observed carefully at the beginning of this article, you noticed that I used the plural "angels" rather than the singular "angel" in the title. This is because I have chosen to include in this piece another Southern woman who I believe deserves the recognition of being an angel to the Confederate cause.

DON'T FORGET ELLA KING NEWSOM

Ella King Newsom was born in Brandon, Mississippi in 1838. In 1854 she married a wealthy physician and planter who died a short time after the marriage. A wealthy man, he left a fortune to Ella.

When the war began in 1861, this wealthy young woman, who was wise beyond her years, decided to use her money to provide medical care for Confederate soldiers. She first trained in Memphis as a nurse and then took over a hospital in Kentucky as the administrator. Ella's organizational skills were outstanding, and she soon put them to good use by recruiting and training nurses, directing the movement of hospitalized troops and routing supplies to locations where they were most needed.

Her skills were recognized and appreciated by Confederate officials, and in subsequent years of the War she established and administrated military hospitals in Nashville, Chattanooga, Atlanta and Corinth, Mississippi. Because of her remarkable administrative abilities and her willingness to help wounded Confederate soldiers, Ella Newsom was called the "Florence Nightingale of the Southern Army."

After the war she wrote a book titled *Reminiscences of War Time*, which chronicled her experiences. By 1885, Ella's fortune was all but gone so she had to take employment. Being the administrator that she was, she moved to Washington, D.C. and worked for more than 30 years in administrative capacities with the federal government.

Ella King Newsom died on January 20, 1919.

Sally Tompkins and Ella King Newsom were two wealthy Southern women who refused to stay on the sidelines during the War for Southern Independence. Instead, they used their fortunes and their wealth of ability to make outstanding contributions to the Confederate cause of freedom. By their actions and dedication they earned the admi-

Honoring the Women of the Confederacy

In Macon, Georgia is this elegant monument to the women of the South, donated by the United Confederate Veterans. It takes the form of a tall obelisk with groups of statues all around it. Right figure group: A nurse gives a soldier a drink while holding up his head. The pious ministrations of angels such as this "soothed the last hours of those who died far from home," says an inscription written by President Jefferson Davis. Their "smiles inspired hope; their tender hands soothed the pangs of pain; their prayers encouraged faith in God." Their "zealous faith in our cause shone a guiding star undimmed by the darkest clouds of war. And when the dragon of war closed its fangs of poison and death, they, like guardian angels, entwined their hands in their brothers' arms, encouraged them to overcome the losses of war and to conquer the evils in its wake, adopting as their motto: 'Lest we forget.'" Left: A mother comforts her girl child with a hand on her head. Behind the mother the initials "CSA" are visible. Keeping the home fires going was important also. The patriotism of mothers like this "will teach their children to emulate the deeds of our revolutionary sires."

ration and remembrance of the Southern people and states'-righters everywhere.

Sally Tompkins and Ella King Newsom were truly "Angels of the Confederacy," but there were so many other Southern women who played critical roles during this time of war and turmoil.

A quote from *Confederate Veteran* magazine, Vol. 16 (1908) sums up nicely the character, dedication and contributions of the remarkable women of the South: "It has well been said that if we seek a lofty ideal and a noble model on which to shape a well-rounded and perfect womanhood, combining the pure patriotism, the rugged virtues, the winning modesty, and the tender graces of Spartan mother, Roman dame and Carthaginian maid, we have but to take a retrospective glance down the corridors of memory for about four decades to find it in that historic sisterhood of martyrs and patriots, the women of the Confederacy." ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Her family had boasted a proud military tradition since the Revolutionary War, when Sally's grandfather, Col. John Patterson, was commissioned by Gen. George Washington after the Battle of Monmouth. That young Sally Tompkins was keenly aware of this tradition is certain. When one of her brothers left to serve in Texas during the Mexican-American War, Sally, then 13 years old, wrote: "I hope you will be able to distinguish yourself in the battle and be a second George Washington and come home to receive congratulations from all your friends."—Ed.

The Mothers' Movement

The Women Who Stood Up to FDR

By Carolyn Yeager

During the 1930s, America was engaged in a national debate over liberal vs. conservative and pro-war vs. anti-war policies. Ultraconservative women leaders emerged, and by 1939 had organized their own opposition to America's involvement in World War II as mothers. At its peak in 1941, this confederation of women's groups had a membership of 6 million. Can we even imagine anything like that today? Though these women were well known in their day, they have been blotted out of mainstream history. They are not part of the story of this country. Except for Elizabeth Dilling, their names and their faces are unknown, even on the Internet. This is why the book by Glen Jeansonne, *Women of the Far Right*,[1] for all its bias,[2] is a valuable contribution to our knowledge of that period.

At the time between the world wars, the twins of Communism and feminism, under the guise of equal rights, were growing ideologies in America—promoted for the most part by Jewish organizations using both overt and covert means.

Large numbers of Jews had arrived in America with the wave of immigration from eastern and southern Europe at the beginning of the 20th century. Most were without much education or wealth, but they immediately and almost unanimously emphasized higher education for their children. Many began to experience dramatic success in business and finance, while others began taking control of publishing houses, newspapers and the entertainment industries. Laissez faire economic conditions and a booming economy aided this upward trajectory of Jews.

Resistance to such rapid changes came from many areas, including the church and the Republican Party of that day, but the seeming economic benefits of liberalism had a strong appeal. When Franklin D. Roosevelt assumed the presidency in 1933, Jewish influence in government and politics increased dramatically. The Jews supported Roosevelt financially and with their media, and he, in turn, was sympathetic to them, their liberalism and even their Communism.

WHAT KIND OF WOMEN WERE THESE?

The women involved in the mothers' movement shared certain traits. They took motherhood seriously and took themselves seriously as mothers. They tended to be avowed Christians. They were nationalistic and patriotic, anti-Communist and pro-capitalist. They supported sexual abstinence before marriage and upheld the traditional nuclear family, which in their eyes included a strong paternal presence. They didn't see themselves competing with men, as the feminists do, and gender was not viewed as a single issue but a part of larger socio-political concerns. Only mothers, they believed, could save their sons from the slaughter in the war that was impending.

Left-wing critics have to admit that the influence of the mothers' movement hampered FDR's attempts to unify the country in preparation for war. The mothers published materials, testified before Congress, picketed government centers, and aided in political campaigns.

In that day, they had some media support which has since disappeared. William Randolph Hearst (Los Angeles-San Francisco) and Robert McCormick (Chicago) headed non-Jewish newspaper empires that used their papers to promote opposition to U.S. entry into the war and provided positive press to the mothers' movement for years.

SUCCESS IS IMMEDIATE—WOMEN SIGNED UP IN DROVES

Frances Sherrill, Mary Sheldon and Mary Ireland—three California mothers of draft-age sons—formed the first mothers' organization in September 1939, just after Germany marched into Poland and Britain declared war on Germany.

Patriotic mothers march at an anti-draft rally around the time of World War II. The Mothers' Movement attracted a mass following, in the millions, in the 1930s and 1940s. They were motivated by patriotism, love for sons and husbands who might be called to war, and virulent hatred of Communists and Franklin D. Roosevelt. Declared Agnes Waters, one of their leaders: "What this country needs is an American revolution—a good, old-fashioned revolution of mothers." Waters pointed out that FDR was duping America into fighting Germany, which she said was the only nation capable of defeating Communism.

They named it the National Legion of Mothers of America (NLMA), and its purpose was to oppose the use of U.S. troops except for defending the United States from attack. By the end of the first week, 10,000 women had joined up, and by December the NLMA had been organized in 39 states. Mrs. Henry W. Hartough, chair of the Chicago unit, predicted that membership would reach one million in the Midwest within a year; a short time later, she claimed to have met her goal. One of the new recruits was quoted as saying: "I have a 21-year-old son, and I am going to fight for him. It was too much trouble to bring him into the world and bring him up all these years to have him fight the battles of foreign nations." By 1941, the NLMA claimed 4 million members.

Its emphasis was on grass roots—small local groups elected a leader, and seven leaders constituted a patrol. Patrol representatives created community councils that elected state councils, which elected a national executive committee. Meetings were held in schools and churches; volunteers were sought as speakers; and funding came from donations, the sale of pins and subscriptions to the NLMA newspaper—*The American Mothers National Weekly*.

National credibility was enhanced when the well-known, popular novelist Kathleen Norris became president. Norris was a pacifist and anti-Communist and opposed capital punishment. She worked for the election of Wendell Willkie and the defeat of the Selective Service bill. However, when dissension based on philosophical differences emerged among certain key chapters, Norris felt unable to keep control and resigned as president at the first annual NLMA convention, in April 1941.

THE NATIONAL LEGION SPLINTERS

Convention delegates, faced with the splintering of their organization, voted to establish an executive committee to coordinate three groups: the National Legion, the Mothers of the U.S.A. and the Women's National Committee to Keep the U.S. Out of War. Frances Sherrill led the first group; the second had ties to Father Charles Coughlin[3] and Elizabeth Dilling in the Midwest, while the third was founded by Catherine Curtis, a New Yorker and friend of Dilling. Curtis was elected chair of the coordinating committee. In September, three months before Pearl Harbor, the coalition held a conference endorsing resolutions calling for neutrality, repeal of the Lend-Lease Act, impeachment of Roosevelt and the release of all draftees from the Army.

The most outstanding names to emerge from the mothers' movement are the following four women.

ELIZABETH DILLING: SUPER PATRIOT

Dilling, the most prominent of all, described herself as a "super patriot," and said that the real threat in Europe wasn't fascism but Communism. Dilling was against the "interracial idea," as she referred to it, which she claimed was one of the strongest dogmas of socialism-Communism.

Dilling, the most prominent of all, described herself as a "super patriot," and said that the real threat in Europe was Communism.

Dilling traveled extensively in Europe, including touring the Soviet Union in 1931—where she said conditions of poverty and filth appalled her—and to Germany in 1931 and again in 1938. There she noted such great improvement in all social conditions and human happiness under National Socialism that she contended the left had duped everybody into seeing fascism as the big enemy when in fact it defended property, supported religion, promoted class harmony, battled Communism and presented no threat to the United States.

Dilling was hostile to the women's movement on the left, which, she argued, had "tried to get women enthusiastically to prefer bricklaying to feminine pursuits." She explained her increasing hostility to Jews by saying that "no one with open eyes can observe a Red parade, a Communist, anarchist, socialist or radical meeting anywhere in the world without noting the prominence of Jewry." After reading a book written by Jewish atheist anarchist Emma Goldman, Dilling asked: "Have women like me, who believe in beautiful Christian ideals, the right to sit in their rose-shaded living rooms . . . while the Emma Goldmans fill the platforms with their dirt and anti-American ideas?"

Dilling was assisted by her husband and had the support of her two children. She wrote and toured the country tirelessly and by 1939 audiences for her lectures and speeches had grown from hundreds to thousands. She led a parade down Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington, D.C. in opposition to the Lend-Lease Act. Over 600 women marched in twos and carried banners that said "Kill Bill 1776, Not Our Boys." A mass rally followed the march.

She organized a demonstration of 25 women outside of the office of a senator who was reputed to want the war. When the women sat down and refused to leave, Dilling and another woman were arrested; the others were ejected from the corridor. Dilling was later convicted of disorderly conduct for the incident.

She was also arrested and brought to trial under the Smith Act[4]—which was later found to be unconstitutional by the Supreme Court—for saying things like: "Any professed servant of Christ who could aid the church-burning, clergy-murdering, God-hating Soviet regime belongs either in the ranks of the blind leaders of the blind or in the ancient and dishonorable order of Judas." The case was eventually dismissed, but it did tie up her time and drain her financial resources.

CATHERINE CURTIS: RICH & SMART

Curtis was a highly intelligent and private woman—the only child of wealthy parents—who learned financial skills from her speculator father and became rich in her own right through investing. Tall, slim and confident, she went from a career in Hollywood as an actress and producer, to broadcasting her own twice-weekly radio program from New York City, *Women and Money*. She believed knowledge of finance was as important as knowledge of home economics for women. When she began denouncing Roosevelt's New Deal as a betrayal of George Washington's policies, her sponsors terminated the program. Her loyal listeners sent her contributions and invitations to speak. As a result, she founded Women Investors in America in May 1935, and later, Women Investors Research Institute, which advocated anti-New Deal conservative economics and women's rights. By 1939, membership in Women Investors had grown to 300,000 women in 28 states. Her organization sponsored talks and issued pamphlets and books, including *Women and Money, Women and Taxes* and *Women and Utilities*.

Curtis proclaimed: "Woman, through her great owner-

Elizabeth Dilling Stokes (right), better known as Elizabeth Dilling, was the authoress of four books on politics, including *The Red Network: A Who's Who of Radicalism for Patriots* (1934). Dilling claimed that Marxism and Jewry were intertwined and admired Adolf Hitler and Francisco Franco. She said many prominent figures were Red sympathizers, such as Sigmund Freud and Mahatma Gandhi. Dilling concluded that the elite were seeking to remake America as a Communist state. She once joked that she had an even disposition: angry all the time. When the Senate debated the Lend-Lease legislation in February 1941, Elizabeth Dilling led a delegation of 500 women from Chicago to Washington, where they picketed the Capitol and harangued senators who were in favor of Lend-Lease. The photo shows her at the Great Sedition Trial in 1942. The other lady, unidentified, is probably her daughter.

ship of insurance, trust funds, stocks, savings accounts and homes, is the greatest capitalist in the world. We must mobilize to save this capitalism."

In 1937, Curtis parlayed the organizational apparatus of Women Investors to spin off the Women's National Committee for Hands Off the Supreme Court, which opposed FDR's court-packing plan. Accompanied by 50 women wearing silk badges, Curtis testified before a Senate subcommittee, saying the measure encouraged contempt for the judiciary. She filed a petition containing 25,000 signatures opposing the proposal. Idaho Sen. William Borah later congratulated her for helping defeat the scheme.

In September 1939, Curtis announced the creation of the Women's National Committee to Keep the U.S. Out of War as a vehicle to help women think about and discuss foreign policy. From this, she developed ties with other women's organization leaders, including Rosa Farber of Mothers of the U.S.A., Beatrice Knowles of United Mothers of America, Marguerite Morrison of American Women Against Communism and Marie Smith of the women's division of the No Foreign War Committee.

She also worked closely with Elizabeth Dilling, until the two broke over tactics in fighting Lend-Lease. Dilling wanted to employ confrontations and demonstrations, but Curtis thought that strategy to be counterproductive, causing senators to close their doors.

Curtis preferred to work behind the scenes, directing groups of women to meet with senators privately, followed by letters. Rosa Farber publicly complimented Curtis by stating, "I regard Mrs. Curtis as the most capable woman in the country today. She not only knows politics, but she knows Washington."

Though very active throughout 1941, the movement's appeal diminished after the passage of Lend-Lease, and following the Pearl Harbor attack in December, the Committee to Keep the U.S. Out of War disbanded.

Curtis was arguably the best organizer, but she was different from most of the other leaders and the rank and file in that religion did not play a key role in her life or her message. Financial values were more important to her for the stability of the individual than religious values. And despite her desire to see women succeed, she was highly critical of women like Eleanor Roosevelt—in fact, she hated Eleanor even more than she hated FDR.

LYRL CLARK VAN HYNING: WE THE MOTHERS

Along with Lucy Palermo and Grace Keefe, Lyrl Clark Van Hyning created We the Mothers Mobilize for America. Though it turned out to be one of the largest and most active mothers' organizations, it didn't enter the action until debate over Lend-Lease began. After Pearl Harbor, We the

Mothers actually stepped up activity and continued on even after the war ended. Incorporated in February 1941 in Chicago, within months it claimed 100,000 members locally and 150,000 nationwide. Elizabeth Dilling and writer Barbara Winthrop were also involved in the organizing. A male auxiliary was called We the Fathers.

The strategy was to influence political campaigns by inserting women into key organizations to "take them over." Dues were 25 cents a year; a subscription to the professionally printed, monthly, eight-page newsletter, *Women's Voice*, was $2 per year. Funds were also raised by selling Christmas cards with religious and patriotic themes.

Van Hyning, married, with three children, was the dominant figure from the beginning. Of Scots-English ancestry, she was a descendant of a Revolutionary War general and was an officer in the Daughters of the American Revolution. She dressed fashionably, was intelligent, energetic, charismatic and a forceful speaker. Her keynote address at the first national women's peace convention, which she organized in 1944, brought her audience to tears. Also an effective writer, she wrote two or three long articles in each issue of *Women's Voice*, the circulation of which grew to 20,000 by 1945, reaching every state and 47 foreign countries, with complimentary copies sent to each member of Congress.

Lyrl Clark Van Hyning was a founder of the organization We, the Mothers, Mobilize for America Inc. and editor of their newsletter *Women's Voice* for almost 20 years, educating America about the threat to democracy through participation in needless wars.

We the Mothers activities were conducted through weekly "Get Together Parties" held in members' homes that featured prayer, spiritual talks and songs along with the chief concerns, which were British perfidy, the threat of Communism and Jewish international bankers who had and were getting the United States into war. Guest speakers included well-known figures such as the aviatrix Laura Ingalls, Agnes Waters and Joe McWilliams. To draw new members, speaker luncheons at local hotels were sometimes arranged.

Van Hyning said she had been idealistic during World War I, working in a factory, donating her wages to the Red Cross, and buying War Bonds. Now she knew better, recognizing that the U.S. incited the Japanese to attack Pearl Harbor; that it was the happiest day in Roosevelt's life; and that: "Wars are for profits—the profit is in the bonds. No bonds—no profit."

We the Mothers distributed cards to mail to the president and launched a letter-writing campaign directed at parents of sons who had died on American destroyers, calling it "needless slaughter." The letters were signed by Van Hyning and Keefe and urged the relatives to sue the president and secretary of war for damages. Even after Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox charged that We the Mothers were "part of an organized campaign to undermine civilian morale and the morale of the armed forces," Van Hyning remained undeterred.

We the Mothers also got into a debate with influential liberal newspaper columnist Dorothy Thompson, questioning her patriotism and accusing her of being in the pay of the Communist Party.[5] In turn, Thompson accused the mothers of being paid to spread dissension, and called them "black cockroaches who call themselves American mothers." Keefe issued a statement that Thompson's son was only 11 years old, and she knew he would not "be called upon to make good on her offer to give a million American boys to defeat Hitler."

In June 1944, the first National Women's Peace Convention, organized by Van Hyning, was held at the Hotel Hamilton in Chicago. It attracted 125 women delegates, and a few men, from 16 states. They adopted a resolution for an immediate armistice and a negotiated peace, which Van Hyning said was the only peace worth having. "Policing the world means that you will never have your boy at home—that is what dictated peace means, what unconditional surrender means," she said. The convention also condemned the government prosecution of patriots such as Dilling (for sedition), and urged a cessation of immigration for 10 years.

In 1945, We the Mothers representatives traveled to San Francisco to break into the organizing conference of the UN. When the second women's peace conference met once

again in Chicago, 200 delegates from 36 states, including 20 men, attended. Van Hyning delivered several speeches, in which she said it was up to women to save the country, and condemned the international conferences at Dumbarton Oaks,[6] Bretton Woods and San Francisco. The delegates adopted resolutions demanding immediate conversion of industry to civilian production, an end to rationing, abolition of the Federal Reserve System, an amendment to the Constitution to limit private fortunes and a pledge to investigate un-American textbooks in public schools.

AGNES WATERS: REVOLUTIONARY AGITATOR

Another prominent agitator who boasted a Revolutionary War ancestry, born of brilliant parents, Agnes Murphy Mulligan Waters never led a group but gained prominence assisting the National Blue Star Mothers, the Mothers of the U.S.A. and We the Mothers Mobilize for America.

During World War I, she involved herself in women's suffrage and the National Women's Party. After the war, she married, had two daughters, was widowed, and went on to create a highly successful career in real estate, closing millions of dollars in land deals. But in the mid-1930s she changed course and became involved in the nationalist movement. Never one to be afraid of anything, she testified before congressional committees, thereby attracting women supporters for her campaigns.

In her published writings, collected in *The White Papers*, she says she became sensitive to the presence and influence of Jews and Communists at rallies for the British and for the war. She switched from supporting Roosevelt to believing he was a Jew himself. During the 1940 presidential campaign, she said it would be easier to shoot FDR and his cohorts "than to fool with the elections and a lot more certain of getting all traitors out of office because we are constantly betrayed by having stooges in both parties for candidates." After December 1941, she said Roosevelt and the secretaries of state, Army and Navy had prior knowledge of the Pearl Harbor attack, which she even called an "inside job."

Between 1939 and 1946 she testified against repeal of the arms embargo, against Selective Service, against Lend-Lease, against the mobilization of labor, against extension of enlistments and against the UN charter. She railed at congressmen: "Are you all asleep at your posts? Why are you all so dumb and blind?"

Waters even ran for both the Democratic and Republican presidential nominations in 1944 and when neither party nominated her, she ran a write-in campaign. In 1948

Emma Goldman, the daughter of Jewish parents, was born in Russia in 1869. She migrated to the United States in 1885 and worked in a clothing factory in Rochester, then moved to New York City in 1889 and became an anarchist, active in the trade union movement. In 1892 Goldman and Alexander Berkman, a fellow anarchist, started a small business in Worcester, Massachusetts, selling lunches to workers. Later that year Amalgamated Iron and Steel Workers Union went on strike at the Homestead Steel Works in Pennsylvania, owned by Henry Frick and Andrew Carnegie. Frick employed 300 strikebreakers from the Pinkerton Detective Agency. A day-long battle took place. Ten men were killed and 60 wounded. Berkman decided to make a dramatic gesture against capitalism. After gaining entry into Frick's office, Berkman shot him three times and stabbed him twice. Found guilty of attempted murder, Berkman was sent to prison. Goldman was also imprisoned the following year when she was accused of urging the unemployed to steal the food they needed.

Elizabeth Dilling Exposes FDR's Red Record . . .

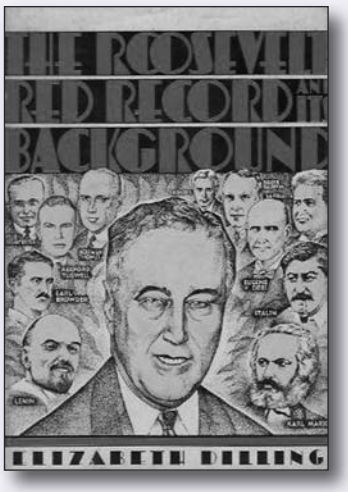

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. Written and published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s during the administration of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. It is amazing how many Communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. Of course, many conservative Americans were highly critical of the new president and castigated him for promoting "creeping socialism" through his intrusive federal policies and programs. Dilling excoriates President Roosevelt as a puppet and willful ally of the Marxist-Communist-socialist international conspiracy. The original dust jacket of her book (shown above) makes a visual argument for guilt by association by including among the portraits of the president and his progressive New Deal "brain trust" and cabinet members pictures of infamous Communist leaders and demagogues. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Also available is TBR's Nov./Dec. 1999 issue of which 30 pages are dedicated to FDR's Mass Sedition Trial, the pro-peace women of America and Montana's attempts to keep America out of war. Lots of photos of the men and women rounded up by FDR and his henchmen for opposing America's entry into World War II. A BARNES REVIEW classic. Now just $4.

Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. add $11 S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Agnes Waters testifying before the U.S. House of Representatives Military Affairs Committee in October 1942, opposing the lowering of the draft age from 20 to 18.

she made a second race for president as "the pistol-packin' mama." In that campaign, she worked against the Marshall Plan, NATO and the Korean War.

Waters had some success. In the summer of 1939, she and other leaders on the right worked to defeat the Child Refugee Bill that wanted to provide a haven in the U.S. for 20,000 German Jewish children. Waters called them "potential Communists" who could never become loyal Americans. The House Committee on Immigration amended the bill to count the 20,000 children against the quota of adults, causing the bill's sponsor, Sen. Wagner, to withdraw it.

While all the mothers' leaders were defiant and determined, Waters was even more so, becoming at times bombastic, although the rank and file delighted in her colorful words and actions. Her tremendous energy seemed to need an outlet; religion and crusading gave her direction and satisfaction.

There was nothing else like this confederation of mother's' groups in past history. They were vocal; they believed in themselves. While they did not affect many of the changes they worked so hard for, they did create quite a stir, and stimulated an opposition to those things we still oppose today. ✦

ADVERTISEMENT FROM FINIS MUNDI PRESS

NEW BOOK from ERIK NORLING

Revolutionary Fascism

Benito Mussolini (1893-1945) is the living image of Fascism and one of the best-known historical figures ever—the antonomasia for a dictator. Nevertheless, there are few people aware that early in the 20th century he was the rising star of Italian Revolutionary Socialism—the man slated to lead the Socialist Party. Mussolini was the man who everyone hoped would overthrow the so-called "bourgeois system." This was the time when socialism was still quite revolutionary and hostile to capitalism. Vladimir Lenin said of Mussolini: "In Italy, comrades, there is only one Socialist capable of guiding the people toward revolution—Benito Mussolini." Soon after Lenin said this, "Il Duce" did lead a revolution—but it was a Fascist one; a revolution that was not at all Communist or Marxist. So why did Mussolini become a Fascist? Did he really betray socialism as his critics accused? Or was Fascism part of the natural evolution of this dyed-in-the-wool socialist? What was so special about Mussolini that he could stir in the hearts of the masses a desire for total revolution? In *Revolutionary Fascism,* renowned historian Erik Norling, author of *Blood in the Snow: The Russo-Finnish War* (Shelf Books, 2001) and many other books, acquaints us not only with the revolutionary and socialist roots of primeval Fascism, but also describes in detail the Italian Social Republic period, at the end of the war, when these values reemerged in their utmost purity. Never before has such a book emerged on Mussolini, Revolutionary Fascism and the Italian Social Republic. **Softcover, 140 pages, just $15 plus $3.99 S&H!**

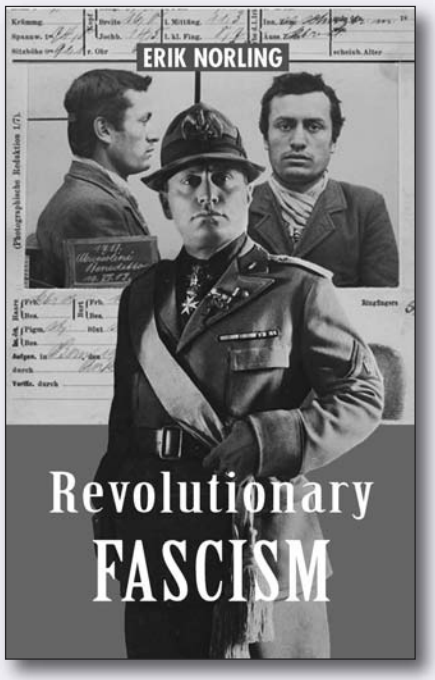

BANNED BOOK!

Available now on Amazon.com *or* http://finismundipress.blogspot.com

UNCENSORED!

ENDNOTES:

1 Glen Jeansonne, *Women of the Far Right*, University of Chicago Press, 1996.

2 Jeansonne is a self-described liberal Jew and supporter of Roosevelt's New Deal. He wrote, "As a Jew, a supporter of the New Deal and Democratic presidential candidates, the husband of a feminist theologian and the father of two daughters, I have no sympathy at all for the far right. I have devoted much of my academic career to exposing bigots and anti-Semites."

3 Coughlin was a Catholic priest and popular radio broadcaster during the '30s who became increasingly anti-"Semitic" and anti-Roosevelt. He became a hero of the anti-war movement.

4 The Alien Registration Act of 1940 is a federal statute that set criminal penalties for advocating the overthrow of the U.S. government and required all non-citizen adult residents to register with the government. The act was proposed by Rep. Howard W. Smith of Virginia and signed into law by President Franklin D. Roosevelt. It was used against political organizations and figures. Prosecutions continued until a series of Supreme Court decisions in 1957 reversed numerous convictions under the Smith Act as unconstitutional.

5 Thompson's first husband was a Hungarian Jew; she was a strong friend of Jews and intensely anti-Hitler.

6 In late summer of 1944, Dumbarton Oaks, a Harvard University research library, hosted the Dumbarton Oaks Conference, an international meeting that laid the groundwork for the creation of the UN.

Carolyn Yeager is a prolific Texas-based Revisionist writer and researcher and the host of two radio programs: *The Heretics' Hour,* which can be heard every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. Eastern Time on the Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network; and *The Revisionist Report*, which airs every Mon.-Fri. from 10-11 a.m. Eastern Time on Republic Broadcasting Network (www.republicbroadcasting.org). TBR published her booklet *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour: What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You About Auschwitz-Birkenau (*softcover, 48 pages, #535, *$10* plus $3 S&H). In this book, the author takes you on a photographic "underground guided tour" of Auschwitz-Birkenau and shows you what the official tour guides neglect to reveal. Yeager demonstrates Auschwitz to have been a simple prison-work camp for political prisoners. Along with WWII veteran and military historian Wilhelm Mann, Yeager was also responsible for the ongoing series "The Other Hitler," a translation of the book by Hermann Giesler, published in TBR in installments over the course of several years. For more writings from Yeager, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

The Holocaust—Fact vs. Fable: A Long Journey to the Truth

LIKE EVERYONE ELSE, THE AUTHOR GREW UP BELIEVING all the horror stories about the mass murder of Jews in World War II. Like us, he heard little about others who were arrested by the Nazis and transported to the concentration camps. But were the always-talked-about 6 million nothing more than a mythical fairy tale? The author explains what roused his suspicion about this profitable legend. This article is excerpted from a chapter in Texe Marrs's hot-selling book *Conspiracy of the Six-Pointed Star*, a massive book detailing crimes associated with those who worship the six-pointed Star of David.

BY TEXE MARRS

As a young boy growing up in the 1950s, I was an avid reader. And unlike most boys my age who, if they read at all, were into books about cowboys and Indians, sport heroes and so forth, my interest was piqued by politics and history. I always amazed my teachers with my ability to discuss the merits of Eisenhower vs. Stevenson, the nuclear bombs dropped on Hiroshima, Stalin and the Communist threat or the takeover of China by Mao Tse-tung and his peasant revolutionaries. I was also conversant about the Truman vs. McArthur controversy and the Rosenbergs' spy trial. But the topics I found most interesting of all concerned Hitler, the National Socialists and the holocaust.

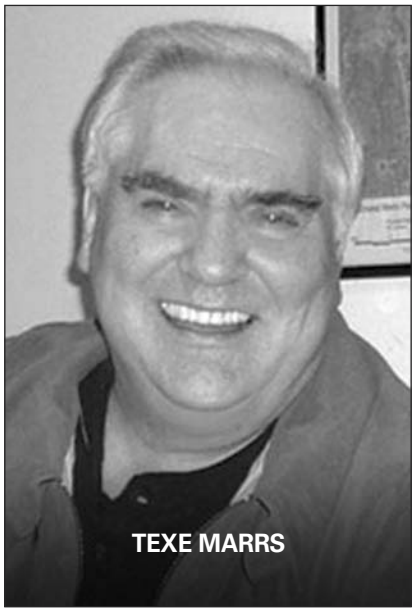
TEXE MARRS

In those days, especially after the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials, grim, terrible, shocking accounts of the holocaust tragedy were commonplace. I read each and every one I could get my hands on. We didn't have the Internet back then, but we did have newspapers and magazines like *Life, Look, The Saturday Evening Post, Colliers* and the three news publications I liked so much—*Time, Newsweek* and *U.S. News & World Report*. Most carried stories about the holocaust, with alleged eyewitness accounts by hapless victims. It seemed that only Jews were victims and that the Aryan race theory of the Nazis was to blame. Naturally each published article led the reader to understand the plight of the Jews and why the rebirth of the nation of Israel had been an absolute necessity.

A recurring theme in the media then was that Jews historically have been victimized and discriminated against. And while the evil Germans were particularly barbaric, mean and cruel toward Jews, no people and no nation on Earth could be trusted to treat Jews with common dignity and respect as human beings. All gentiles were said to be guilty of hatred and bigotry toward the Jews. To atone for these universal horrors and discrimination, it would be necessary, the reader was instructed, for everyone, without exception, to have pity and sympathy for the Jews, to hate all Germans and to make amends to the downtrodden Jews. Reparations and a homeland would be the minimum to be rendered them.

Strangely, never did I hear about the others who were sorrowfully arrested by the Nazis and transported to the

From left to right, attorney Sylvia Stolz, Ernst Zündel and attorney Juergen Rieger during the Zündel trial.

concentration camps—the Poles, Czechs, Russians, Ukrainians, Lithuanians, Estonians and yes, not a few Germans. It was as if only Jews suffered and only Jews deserved our sympathy and, of course, remuneration.

And why not? I mean, those gripping tales, those mind-wrenching accounts of lampshades made of tattooed human skin, the gas chambers, the Diesel trucks used to kill Jews through asphyxiation, the ovens, the SS and Gestapo, Himmler, Heydrich, Dr. Mengele, "Ivan the Terrible." Whew. As a lad, I was drenched in tears and filled with compassion. My curiosity strained over just how the Germans could possibly have been so very, very barbaric and inhumane. Was it because the Germans were always taught to obey? Could it have happened simply because Hitler and his henchmen were insane haters? Why? So many questions!

In that time frame, the years before the JFK assassination, most Americans, like me, were downright gullible in trusting the politicians. They would not lie to us, we figured, and the media, too, were trustworthy. When Walter Cronkite ended his CBS News stint each day with, "And that's the way it is," we believed him. He could have been Big Brother's No. 1 propaganda minister, but we wouldn't've known that. He told the truth, without fail, or so we thought. God bless America, and CBA, ABC and NBC, too.

I'll never forget the day I received in the mail a few booklets and materials by researchers who I later came to know as historical Revisionists. I do recall that Willis Carto, now the publisher of TBR and American Free Press, was one of the researchers.

I was about 40 years old by the time I first discovered that, as famed industrialist Henry Ford once remarked, "History is bunk." Yes, was Ford ever on target. Fortunately, by that time, I had been privileged to have traveled across the globe, courtesy of my 20-plus year career in the U.S. Air Force. My military experience taught me that things weren't quite as the media and our politicians were prone to tell us.

From my writing of books published by major New York publishing houses I had discovered that Jews owned each and every one (except for the numerous publishing firms that were CIA fronts). And thanks to my college degrees in political science and education, it did not fail to come to my attention that Washington, D.C. was a hotbed of liars—not to mention Jewish intrigue. About that time it came to my increasingly surprised brain that the field of religion, too, was intensely twisted, and that the biggest names and celebrities in Christendom were—how can I kindly put it? Uh, tainted. Sadly, the facts bore out that conmen and deceivers populated the largest denominations and churches, and I need not waste my time enumerating the incredibly corrupt behavior of the televangelists.

Having become by 1987 an internationally known Christian author, I had occasion to traverse the United States and to personally meet many of these celebrated and influential men and women in the field of religion. Some were sincere and good people, led by God. Many, however, were not. Their lack of integrity was appalling; yet I well understood that Jesus himself had warned us of the tragic lack of faith and the cesspool of immorality we would face in the last days, just prior to his return.

In the years before the assassination of John F. Kennedy, most Americans, like me, were downright gullible in trusting the politicians.

All this being said, I can report that nowhere have I come across so many consummate liars as I have encountered among those who have given the world the mythical fairytales of the holocaust.

With truth always as my guiding beacon and integrity my desired companion, I have now extensively investigated these holocaust myths, and frankly, I am sorely distressed that such fabrications have been launched so widely. Fabrications are laid upon fabrications, until the whole mess is like an overtaxed, unsupportable, weakened bridge over a dangerous, deep abyss ready to crack and cave in.

PRISONS FILL UP WITH HOLOCAUST RESEARCHERS

Every day, it seems, more holocaust survivors come forth to regale audiences with fairytales. Some really are whoppers. One-upmanship is the name of the game. Accounts of gas chambers, medical experimentation and human flesh (always that of the Jews) made into soap are old hat now. But leave it to the holocaust fibbers to continually give us something wilder to sink our senses in.

In France, in Austria, and especially in Germany (and some other countries), the prisons are filling up with truthful men and women who had the audacity to question the legendary myths of the holocaust. I'm speaking here of genuine scholars, scientists and historians. Having fully investigated the claims of gas chambers, soap made from human fat, lampshades made of human skin and other jabberwocky tales, these capable researchers report that it never happened—scientifically not feasible. In sum, these accounts and many more like them are lies—damnable lies, if we consider how many lives of good and honest men have been scarred and their reputation tarnished just for doubting the patently ridiculous. Not Jew haters, not neonazis, not racist dogs—just good people who love truth and justice and for their efforts in discovering truth are now suffering in prison cells. Locked up by miserable government judges and bureaucrats influenced by the corrupt Jewish elite simply for reporting the truth.

In the United States, thankfully, we have the First Amendment to our lovely Constitution, recognizing our natural right to freedom of speech and press. In these other countries, they pretend to have similar rights, but obviously that is yet another lie. And even in America, the Jews constantly are lobbying to get Congress and the state legislators to pass laws banning free speech, called hate crime laws, which I believe is an accurate name for them, because the Jews and their enablers are haters. They hate the truth and they hate free speech.

To prove my point, the laws and courts of Germany and many other nations flatly state that in the trials of men and women accused of "defaming dead Jews" or "denying the holocaust," truth is not a defense. Say what? In Western cultures, isn't truth always a defense against unjust accusations? Why, truth is the perfect, unassailable defense. Isn't every witness in the court charged with the responsibility of telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Er, why, no. Not when the defendant is about to tell the truth in open court about all those crazy, bunko fairytales and myths about the holocaust spread across the globe in millions of media avenues by liars and deceivers out to gain profit and advantage from their libels and slanders. That kind of antiseptic and cleansing truth simply cannot and will not be allowed. Never, never, if the Jews continue to be permitted to punish the truth tellers.

Take, for example, the trial of a good friend of mine, Ernst Zündel. (I like to call him Ernie; hope he doesn't mind.) Ernie was living with his sweet, precious and intelligent American wife, Ingrid, in their beautiful home in the green hills of Tennessee when a SWAT team made up of armed-to-the-teeth agents of the federal Justice Department surrounded his home and hauled him away. A Canadian citizen, Ernie had a green card and, as any good resident of America would do, had filled out all the necessary paperwork down at the Immigration and Customs Enforcement office to enable him to continue residing in America.

But Ernie was not your ordinary legal immigrant with a green card. The Jews had long targeted this truth teller for special handling and persecution. Back in Washington, D.C., a high-level mucky muck of the Justice Department—a Jew, as it turns out—found some technicality or other and ordered Ernst Zündel to be immediately deported. Imagine—35 million illegal aliens within our borders and the feds spent hundreds of thousands (probably millions) of bucks to nab honest, harmless Ernie.

I know he's honest and harmless. He's never committed a crime; he's a committed Christian, and he's even a pacifist, doesn't believe in killing either humans or animals. Ernst is a real man and a lover of truth to boot.

Still, according to the Jewish supremacists, Ernie does have one black mark on his record. He has publicly stated his opinion that the official holocaust count of 6 million Jews perishing in Nazi camps appears to be an inflated number. Zündel also doubted that gas chambers were used as killing tools. The latter conviction he held after an Indiana University engineer and researcher, Fred Leuchter, published a documented technical study demonstrating the scientific invalidity of the gas chamber hypothesis.

Since Leuchter's report, many other scholarly investigations have concluded the same. Moreover, the curator (director) of today's Auschwitz Camp Museum actually admitted in a televised interview that the gas chambers were concocted after World War II by Soviet Communists.

Bad boy, Ernie. He shouldn't've expressed his opinions, even if they were based on objective facts and truth. So he was fingered by the hateful Jews, yanked from his placid life and lovely Ingrid, shipped in a secret government jet to Canada, kept locked up in a teeny tiny cell for two years, then, finally, shipped to distant Germany for trial as a holocaust denier. Note, please, that he was not indicted for any crime at all in America nor Canada. The North American authorities were not able to swing that, but Germany? Oh, sure, that is a conquered people and defeated nation. There the courts and politicians follow orders. And it is the Jews who dish out those orders.

After more months of sitting in a jail cell awaiting trial, Ernst Zündel got his day in court. His German attorney, Ms. Sylvia Stolz, as God would have it, is an honest, dedicated fighter for justice. She stoutly demanded that Ernie be allowed to present evidence that would establish that he had told the truth about the holocaust, but the kosher judge ruled, "No."Truth could not be entered in the proceeding as evidence. Truth, he explained, was not a defense.

Shades of a Stalin show trial. "Bring in the guilty culprit, and let's give him a fair trial before we shoot him."

Only Kafka, Orwell or Heller (of *Catch 22* fame) could have proposed a more Jonathan Swiftian judicial setup than the one that faced my friend Ernst Zündel. One is reminded of the scene in *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* wherein the queen of hearts angrily informs the bewildered young Alice of the judicial procedure that would apply: "No, no," said the queen. "Sentence first, verdict afterward." "Stuff and nonsense," said Alice loudly. "The idea of having the sentence first!" "Hold your tongue," said the queen, turning purple. "Off with her head!" the queen shouted.

So, unable to mount even the most minimal defense, the courageous and truthful historical Revisionist Ernst Zündel was sentenced to five years in a German prison.

So, unable to mount even the most minimal defense, the courageous and truthful historical Revisionist, Ernst Zündel was sentenced to five years in a German prison. As if that weren't enough, the kangaroo court and its honorable judge went on to charge Zündel's brave attorney, Sylvia Stolz, with the same crime of holocaust denial. After all, any lawyer who tries to vigorously defend a vicious holocaust denier must herself be guilty of the same crime, or else she couldn't deftly and authoritatively maintain her client's innocence.

That, friends, is just good old Talmudic logic.

Compounding her crime of being too capable an attorney, Ms. Stolz was so bold and audacious as to actually attempt to insert the dangerous—and possibly incendiary—element of truth into the proceedings. Now, that was too much. Surely a person like Ms. Stolz, being so clearly guilty of committing such a terrible offense as introducing truth as evidence, could not be permitted to escape harsh

punishment by the court.

And so the angry and vengeful German judge, Ulrich Meinerzhagen (shown right), did his duty to Big Brother and pleased the Jews who today rule the Federal Republic of Germany. He sentenced Sylvia Stolz, defense attorney for the convicted felon, Ernst Zündel, to three and a half years in federal prison, and disbarred her for five years. Josef Stalin would have been proud.

Sylvia Stolz and Ernst Zündel have been joined behind bars by dozens of other free speech criminals. And surely the world is a better place for it. Why do I say this? Well, think about it: Can you envision a precariously dangerous world populated by men and women who go around spreading the truth and refusing to compromise with liars? Who would want to reside in such a world? Who could trust their neighbors not to tell the truth?

The establishmentarians who prop up and continue to maintain the many myths and lies woven into the holocaust narrative are distressed and even frantic about the growth of the historical Revisionist truth movement. Their many myths and lies have by now become required tenets of their Talmudic religion.

The holocaust is today fervently embraced by Jews and judaizers everywhere and has become protected religious dogma. The Jews are well aware that when the truth about the holocaust becomes widespread, the entire architectural edifice of Jewish victimhood and moral superiority will topple and crumble. But their frenzied and unreasonable efforts to curb holocaust truth and punish truth tellers are increasingly proving futile. Truth is inexorable. It is daily advancing, piercing and conquering the Jews' carefully constructed web of lies. ✦

Texe Marrs has written more than two score books, which have sold millions of copies. Marrs has taught international affairs, political science and psychology for universities. President of Power of Prophecy Ministries (www.texemarrs.com) and RiverCrest Publishing in Austin, Marrs is a frequent guest on radio and TV talk shows. His latest books are *Conspiracy of the Six-Pointed Star* (see below) and *Codex Magica: Secret Signs, Mysterious Symbols and Hidden Codes of the Illuminati*. Marrs has produced over 30 bestselling videos. His monthly newsletter is distributed to tens of thousands. His radio program, *Power of Prophecy*, is beamed by shortwave radio and Internet to nations around the globe. You can email Texe at prophecy@texemarrs.com, or phone toll free at 1-800-234-9673. Write to: Power of Prophecy 1708 Patterson Road, Austin, TX 78733.

CONSPIRACY OF THE SIX-POINTED STAR

EYE-OPENING REVELATIONS AND FORBIDDEN KNOWLEDGE . . .

The Rothschilds have a dark, secret plan for America—and you're not going to like it. They've also got conspirators working inside the U.S. government and in the White House. These men and women have no love for America and its citizens. Instead, they constantly plot with Wall Street bankers and socialist revolutionaries to destroy our nation and seek to forge in its place a tyrannical New World Order. In *Conspiracy of the Six-Pointed Star* you'll discover eye-opening revelations and forbidden knowledge about the Rothschilds, Israel, the Jews and Zionism, and the hidden agenda that propels these forces. Greed, money, murder and blood—these are the inflammable factors that motivate the elite, and you'll find out just how horribly dark-hearted these Luciferian conspirators are. Texe Marrs, one of the world's premier conspiracy scientists, shines the spotlight of truth on the malevolent personalities who have afflicted our political system and economic structures. Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, George W. Bush, John Kerry, Sarah Palin, Glenn Beck, Newt Gingrich, David Rockefeller, Lord Jacob Rothschild, John McCain—they're all profiled here. Disclosures from once highly classified documents give us incredible new information about the Nixon White House, the forced resignation of Vice President Spiro Agnew and the Jack Ruby-Bill Clinton connection. Discover also: who really killed President John F. Kennedy; the attack on Christianity by Michael Jackson's Jewish rabbi; the hidden bloodline of conservative talk show host Rush Limbaugh; the final warning of Protestant Reformer Martin Luther; the stunning $2 million bribe paid to President Harry Truman; and more.This large book ($35 ppd., 426 pages with hundreds of B&W photos and illustrations) is available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS to charge.

A Critical Examination of the Nazi 'Gas Vans'

When it comes to the much-touted holocaust, terms like "gas chambers" or "gas ovens" (whatever in the world that is supposed to mean) dominate the public's mind. "Gas vans" are usually absent from the discourse. What percentage of the general populace has ever heard that the Nazis are said to have deployed mobile gas chambers as well, which historians usually call gas vans or gas trucks?

This lack of knowledge is excusable, because in historiography the gas vans have played a minor role. To date, no monograph has appeared on the topic written by a mainstream historian, and the papers published about the topic are dismally superficial and show a total lack of any critical attitude. Witness testimony is not scrutinized, documents are not subject to source criticism, and physical, tangible evidence is never considered. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation with his new tome *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (coming in late 2011 from TBR) which asks all the questions the orthodoxy fears like a devil fears holy water: Are the witness statements reliable? What are the documents? Are they genuine? Where are the murder weapons —the gas vans? How did they operate? Or could they have operated as claimed? Where are the victims' remains? Or were they indeed murdered as claimed? Is there even a *corpus delicti*? This article about the upcoming book, written by a well-known, persecuted European Revisionist, has been bylined "Anonymous" to protect the author from legal action in the country in which resides. There, disagreement with the official holocaust tale is punishable with jail time.

By Anonymous

When there is sufficient reason to suspect that an individual murder has been committed, finding the murder weapon and at least traces of the victim are key issues during the investigation of what has happened. That standard should not be any different if we are dealing with a mass murder. That is, for instance, the standard held up by the Germans when they claimed to have discovered mass graves of Polish officers murdered in 1940 by the Soviets near the Polish town of Katyn. The Germans assembled an international team of forensic experts and had it examine the victims in those graves.

Something similar is said to have happened regarding the victims of the "gas vans" as well, which are said to have been used behind the German-Russian front. When the Soviets had reconquered some of the territories in which those murders are claimed to have happened, they swiftly assembled their own forensic teams, with no international observers. The results of these Soviet so-called forensic experts working in complete obscurity were presented during the infamous Stalinist show trials held in 1943 in the cities of Krasnodar and Charkov.

As Alvarez shows, even mainstream authors opine that the findings of these show trials are hardly worth the paper they are written on. Alvarez takes the scalpel of his sharp Revisionist mind and dissects this forensic report to the point where not a shred of credibility is left. For one thing he shows that the Soviets claim to have proven something that was impossible to prove with the analytical methods in existence in 1943. He also demonstrates that the experts made such ludicrous technical claims about the alleged gas vans that they cannot have argued based on technical or scientific knowledge but rather on the basis of predetermined political demands by those who ordered them to prepare this forensic report.

So, if there are no demonstrable traces of victims killed in "gas vans," are there at least remnants of the murder weapons? Well, as Alvarez shows in his tome, we are out of luck in this regard as well, as no trace of the elusive "gas

Truck Schematics

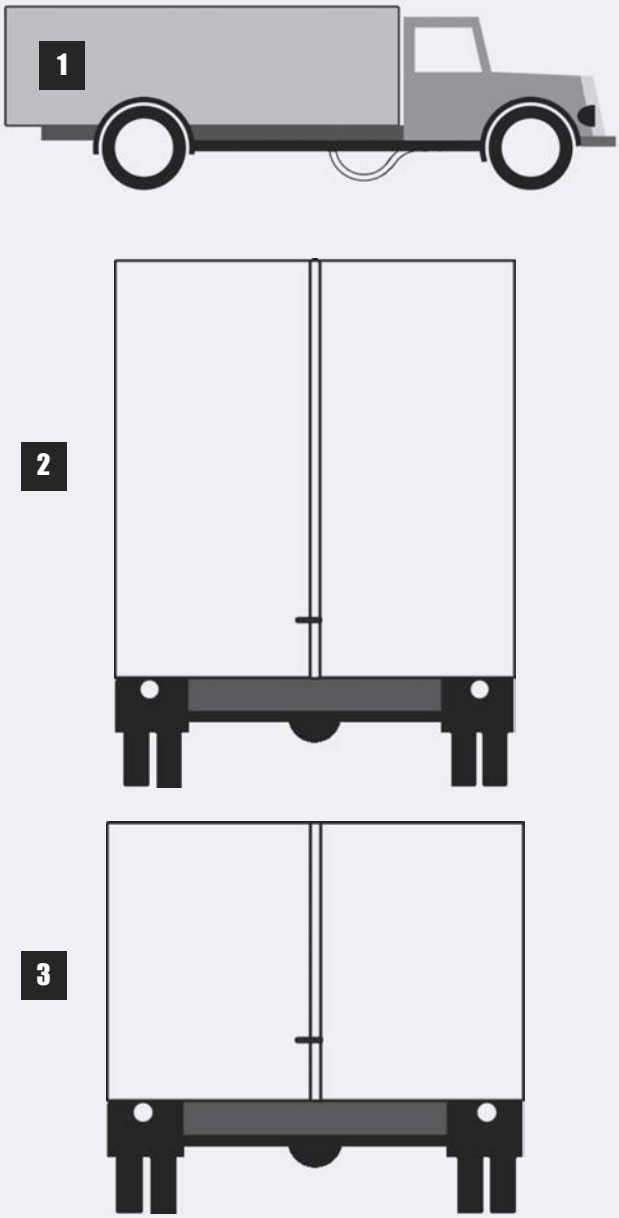

1. Schematic drawing of trucks ordered by German units for an unknown purpose 2.30 m wide, 1.70 m high; conspicuously wider than high.

2. Schematic drawing of rear view of a typical furniture cargo box (2.30 m wide, 2.70 m high): conspicuously higher then wide.

3: Shape of a hypothetical "gas van" with the dimensions as given in the genuine documents.

vans" has ever been found. True, there have been claims that a certain vehicle found near the former German concentration camp in Chelmno was a "gas van." Several photos of this truck were made by the Poles after the war and have appeared over the years in a number of mainstream books and exhibitions as evidence of the claims of German wartime murder vans.

Fifty years after the war, in 1995, the mystery about those photos was lifted by a Polish Jewish scholar who located the originals in Poland together with a description by the Polish investigative commission that had found the truck at war's end. Yet even the prosecutors preparing a Stalinist show trial against several former German guards of the Chelmno camp had to conclude in 1945 that this vehicle had merely been an innocuous moving truck.

WITNESSES

The problem was that during the investigation leading to the Polish Chelmno trial, several witnesses for the prosecution testified that exactly this moving truck was the infamous "gas van" they had seen in and around Chelmno. The most gripping of those witness statements is that of a 15-year-old boy who told tales about people accidentally catching fire and burning to death, corpses in a huge fire coming back to life and cursing and swearing at those who put them there, and how this boy survived a shot in the neck, after which he was still fit enough to break several lights so he could run away unseen from his German pursuers.

The tale of gas vans looking like moving vehicles took on a life of its own after this show trial. Again and again, this feature has been repeated by witnesses in over 30 trials conducted mainly in East and West Germany. Alvarez analyzes them all critically and highlights the at times absurd claims made by witnesses as well as the defendants about these vehicles.

One of my favorites among those statements is the story by Albert Widmann, who is said to have come up with the idea of creating the gas vans. When charged with a secret mission to kill the patients of an insane asylum in Russia, he claims to have picked up 800 pounds of dynamite at some factory in Germany, have driven to Russia with it, and have tried to blow up a few handfuls of insane persons with several hundred pounds of dynamite—several hundred at once for a few people. Yet still, this explosive overkill didn't kill them, so they used another round of several hundred pounds—only to find limbs and guts all over the place, even hanging from the branches of the surround-

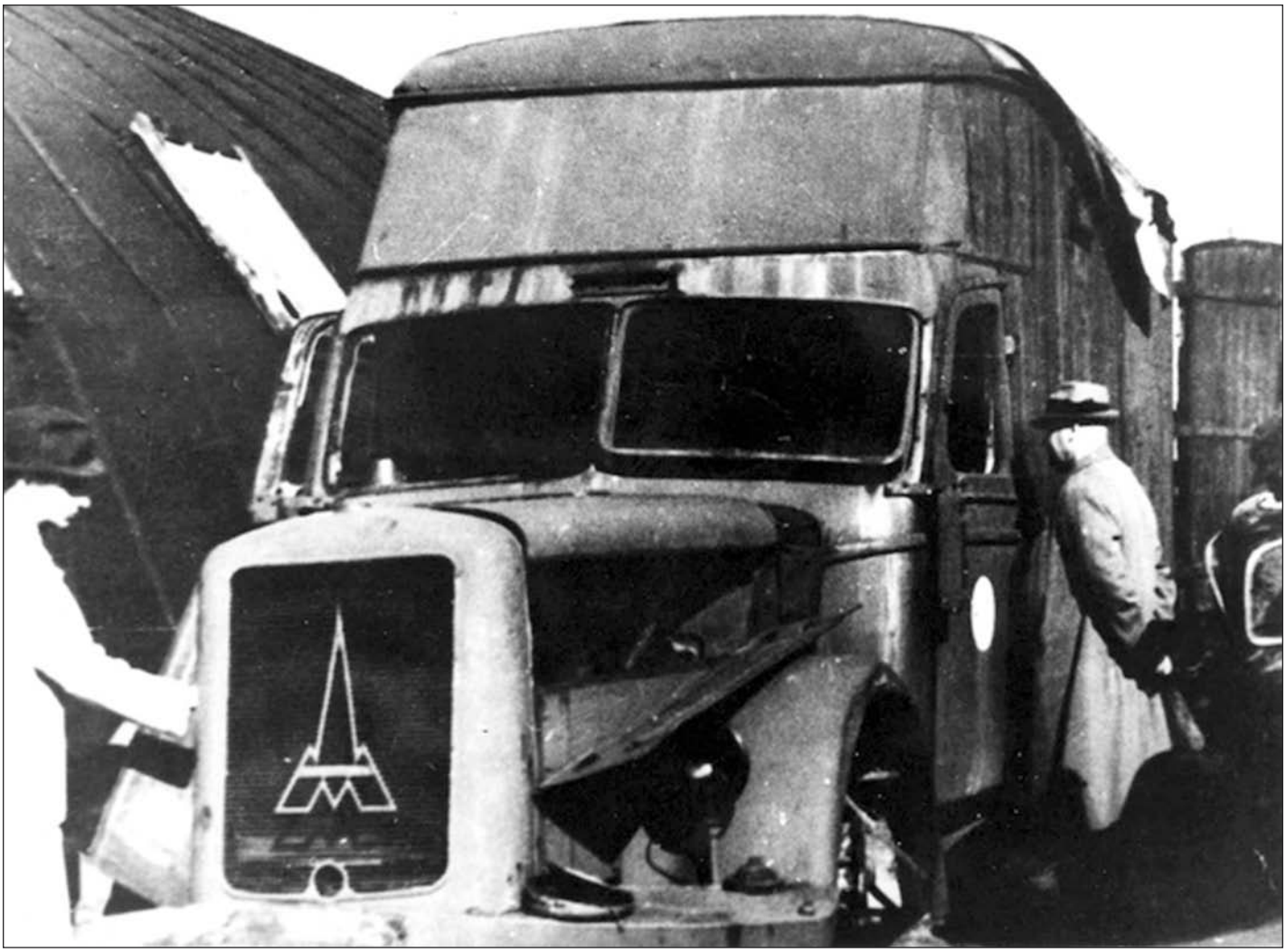

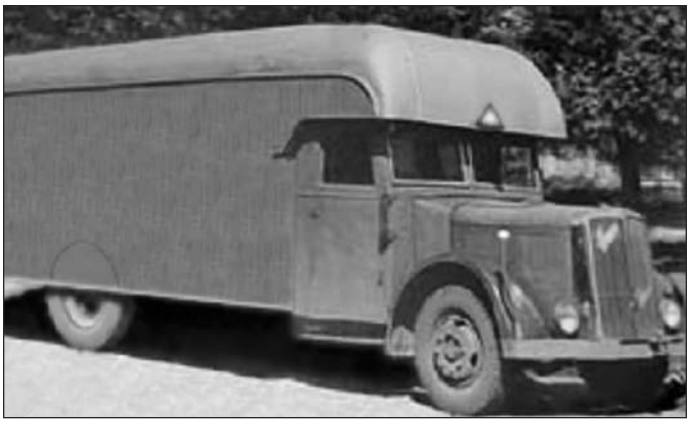

Above, photograph taken by a Polish investigative commission shows a derelict moving truck, deceptively labeled by Gerald Fleming as a "gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz" (1984, plate 7, after p. 92). In late 2010 the Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia had this photo posted on seven entries with the false caption "Gas van in Chelmno extermination camp." The photo is controversial as no positively identified gas vans show up in the photographic record of "Nazi war crimes." Left, typical German moving truck of the period with space over the driver cabin also used as cargo space.

ing trees. "What a mess!" so they concluded, and tried it with engine exhaust instead for the next batch. Considering that the Germans were at the technical forefront of mankind at that time, who would believe that they were so dumb and had tried huge amounts of explosives for mass murder in the first place?

Or take the witnesses Dr. Leiding and Dr. Hoffmann, two Ph.D. chemists who confirmed that they had performed exhaust gas analyses of the "gas vans" during the war in order to make sure they would function as planned. What they could not confirm anymore were the results of those analyses. Well, the problem with this story is that they performed their analysis on standing vehicles equipped with Diesel engines running idly. But as Fritz Berg has shown in his various papers [See the most recent and up-to-date analysis in *Dissecting the Holocaust*; see page B-4

in the back to get a copy of this great book.—Ed.], such engines do produce so little poisonous carbon monoxide that it is impossible to kill anyone with them.

After analyzing hundreds of witness statements about these "gas vans," Alvarez presents a comprehensive and impressive summary of the features of these alleged murder vehicles. It is no exaggeration to say that just about any claim about the make, model, shape, color, appearance, size, capacity, operational mode, poison gas used, execution time etc. can be found. You name it, Alvarez gives you a source. No absurdity is too crazy not to be supported by some witness. Among them is the one which Alvarez calls his favorite. It was attested to by a certain George Goiny-Grabowski regarding gas vans that he alleged were deployed in Auschwitz (a claim contested even by orthodox historians): "The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand."

Following this description, Alvarez has created a drawing showing how that image might have looked and fittingly comments on this as follows: "Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign warning everyone: 'Danger! Stinker on the road!'"

In his landmark book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Prof. Arthur Butz has described what happens in courtrooms when the courts consider central claims of the indictment as immutably true (or "self-evident"). Witnesses for the prosecution have free rein to tell whatever they like—see above—and witnesses for the defense as well as the defendants themselves, being unable to challenge the story as such, have to admit its basic accuracy and merely try to prove—at times with amazing mental acrobatics—that they were not involved, had no responsibility, or did all they could to minimize the damage.

The same line of defense can be found *ad nauseam* in the 30+ trials analyzed by Alvarez. He could even trace the "streamlining" of the defendant's memories toward the expected "official truth." Since most defendants were interrogated and had to testify numerous times, it cannot surprise to see that, during early trials and interrogations, those defendants claimed to have no knowledge at all about "gas vans." Yet the more frequently they were interrogated or were on trial (either as defendants or as witnesses against former colleagues), these witnesses realized or "remembered" more and more what they were expected to remember. This clearly reveals the charade of these postwar trials being produced in West Germany in conveyor belt fashion between the 1950s and 1970s.

DOCUMENTS

All that remain to be discussed are wartime documents. There are a few, and Alvarez has covered them all. He summarizes the results of older Revisionist works in this regard (e.g. Ingrid Weckert's paper in the book *Dissecting the Holocaust*), but goes well beyond that both in scope and reach. These documents can be divided into three groups: obvious forgeries, obviously genuine documents, and several others about whose authenticity Alvarez is not certain.

The obviously genuine documents are the ones of particular interest, because they describe certain trucks ordered by German wartime units for an unknown purpose (see Ill. 2 to 5). They are the mainstay of the orthodoxy's claim that "gas vans" really existed. Weckert has already posited that the features of these vehicles preclude their usage for homicide, and Alvarez, with the additional material he has gathered, has made the case a certainty. What is more, these documents allow him to show how these vehicles actually looked. And, lo and behold, they did not look like moving trucks at all. Hence Alvarez concludes that the "moving truck" appearance claimed by so many witnesses is just another case of a "convergence of evidence" for an untruthful claim caused by the "cross-fertilization of the vast majority of testimonies," which report rumor at best.

But even if one ignores his arguments, fact is that the undoubtedly genuine documents prove beyond doubt that those vehicles cannot have served for homicide.

This juxtaposition reveals: The actual trucks ordered did not resemble moving trucks at all.

That leaves us with those other documents that the holocaust orthodoxy claims to prove that the vehicles described in the genuine documents were homicidal "gas vans," indeed. Alvarez makes many strong points based on their faulty form and nonsensical content that they must be postwar forgeries. But even if one ignores his arguments, fact is that the undoubtedly genuine documents prove beyond doubt that those vehicles cannot have served for homicide. Hence both groups of documents cannot be genuine. It's either or. ✦

This article was written by a well-known European Revisionist living in one of the dozen or so nations in Europe where publication of material on the true facts of the holocaust is a crime punishable by fine and prison time. Thus the need to keep his identity anonymous at this time.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

ALEXANDER THE RED—AND YELLOW

Gen. Alexander Schimmelfennig served in the Union Army during Lincoln's War Against the South and enjoyed a generally good reputation as a brave officer up until the Battle of Gettysburg. The battle began on July 1, 1863, but by late afternoon, the Confederate forced the Yankees to flee the field in a disorganized retreat into the town. Leading his men through the narrow, winding streets, Schimmelfennig got cut off and found himself trapped behind enemy lines. He decided to hide out for a while until the battle was over and he could rejoin his troops. Where he hid is still debated today, but the truth seems to be that he hid out in the backyard of the Garlach house on Washington Street, between a wood pile and two slop barrels from which pigs were fed. Schimmelfennig was one of 13 known Communist revolutionaries who served as Yankee generals.

SCHIMMELFENNIG

✠ ✠ ✠

MEET YOUR RELATIVES?

Fossil finds keep showing us more and more human and prehuman species. Perhaps the most stunning recent discovery has been dubbed *Ardipithecus ramidus*, who climbed trees, apparently, but also walked upright, some 4.4 million years ago—more than 500,000 years earlier than the traditionally accepted origin of bipedalism. She displays a remarkable mosaic of human and prehuman features. Another species or subspecies new to science is Denisovan Man, *Homo sapiens Denisova*, and it has already been determined that some Melanesians from Papua and Bougainville Island share some Denisovan DNA.

✠ ✠ ✠

100 MILLION CHINAMEN . . .

More and more Chinese people are renouncing the Communist Party. According to *Epoch Times*, as of Aug. 9, around 100 million had formally repudiated the bloody-handed regime; by the time you read this, it will be well over 100,200,000. The movement to oust the Communists goes by the name of the Tuidang movement. How much longer can the Chinese Red rulers hang on to power?

✠ ✠ ✠

ANCIENT CRYSTALS

The oldest known bits of Earth's surface are 4.4 billion-year-old zircon crystals from the Jack Hills of western Australia. And here's another crystal fact you probably didn't know: Tiny silicate crystals, which need high temperatures to form, have been found inside icy comets from the Solar System's frigid outer reaches. How they got there no one knows. One theory is that they have been there since the beginning of the Solar System, now estimated at 4.567 billion years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

DEFAULTING ON THE DEBT

We are frequently told: "The U.S. government has never defaulted on its debts." This is a banker lie. There have been several instances (1790, 1933 and 1979) wherein the central government restructured the national debt or did not make interest payments. Alexander Hamilton's plan to restructure the new government's debt steeply discounted repayments on the prior government's obligations—a default. In the Depression years FDR defaulted and robbed Americans by going off the gold standard, while in 1964 the U.S. Mint stopped making 90-percent silver coins, another default and robbery of the people. The year 1979 saw a brief technical default on some Treasury payments, which resulted in T-bill rates spiking by around 60 basis points for several months—a glitch that would translate into about $50 billion a year in increased debt service costs. So default has happened in the past. The separate and sovereign states have also defaulted repeatedly. Of course, what no one talks about is that it is diabolical to borrow concocted "money" from bankers in the first place, when Uncle Sam can easily renege on the bankers—repudiate the debt—and print whatever cash he really needs. He could also save a bundle by ending his wars for Israel, instituting tariffs on foreign goods and by closing down his military bases in 135 countries around the world.

✠ ✠ ✠

MORE TITANIC THAN *TITANIC*?

For some reason everyone thinks about the *RMS Titanic* as if it were the worst shipwreck ever, but the truth is there have been a few catastrophes that cost more lives than the approximately 1,513 lost in that 1912 sinking. Maybe it's the name of the ship that does it? Here's a brief list of shipwrecks more titanic than the *Titanic:* by location or ship name, date and number of dead: Worst of all, though few have heard of it, was *Dona Paz,* 1987, with 4,375 deaths; Halifax explosion, 1917, killing 1,950; *Joola,* 2002, 1,863; *Sultana,* 1865, 1,800. Also worth mentioning: *Empress of Ireland,* 1914, 1,012; *Estonia,* 1994, 852; *Eastland,* 1915, 845; *Birkenhead,* 1852, 460; and *Mary Rose,* 1545, 400.

EXCITING NEW FINDINGS ON DINOSAURS

What color were dinosaurs? Were they warm or cold blooded? What kind of noises did they make? For a long time, these sorts of questions have been totally unanswerable for scientists. But for the first time, actual pigments have now been found in fossil dinosaurs. Not all dinosaurs were giants, and the turkey-sized carnivore *Sinosauropteryx* from China is the first fossil dinosaur to have its color scientifically established. The discovery of melanosomes (pigment particles) in prehistoric feathers opens a window to the formerly quite unknown world of color in fossil creatures. Melanosomes of two types (one associated with black and gray feathers, and another one, found in reddish-brown to yellow feathers) were found during the study of *Sinosauropteryx*.

Pictured, an artist's informed recreation of the Sinosauropteryx.

Lt. Gen. Vernon Walters

Prophet of German Reunification

INTRODUCTION: Vernon Walters, depending on one's point of view, was the Quiet American, the Ugly American or the Manipulative American. He was, perhaps, above all, however, the Secret American, a man who held some of the highest posts in America's public diplomacy—but whose true importance was as fixer, facilitator, aide and confidential envoy for half a dozen presidents, over a span of more than three decades. When in 1989 President George H.W. Bush (George I) appointed Lt. Gen. Vernon Walters, at the age of 73, ambassador to West Germany, few, except the general himself, imagined that he was about to embark on the most exciting three years of his distinguished 50-year career in government service. Walters suspected (correctly, as it turned out) that the Soviet Union, after withdrawing from Afghanistan, was all but exhausted and that its East European empire, including East Germany, could break loose. But after arriving at his post in Bonn, the general discovered a strange lack of enthusiasm on the part of some British and American diplomats, German socialists and the U.S. media to German unification. He describes his experiences in his book *Reunification Was Foreseeable: Behind the Scenes of a Crucial Year*.[1]

By Daniel W. Michaels

Soldier-diplomat Vernon Walters was a remarkable man. Young Vernon had little formal education, leaving school at age 16. Like most boys of his age at that point in history, he took an interest in the events of World War I and observing that while the Allies ultimately won the war, they had to recruit soldiers from a myriad of nations against whom the Germans fought pugnaciously and stubbornly, often outnumbered. When the boy observed that neither the German soldiers nor the Kaiser received any credit from the victors for their gallant struggle against great odds, Walters wrote directly to the Kaiser, who was then living in Holland, and asked if he could recommend any books that would present the German side of the war in a fair manner. Thereupon the Kaiser sent Walters two books he himself had authored and inscribed.

Walters kept these books in his possession until his death. The boy's fascination with Germany was further whetted when he read Churchill's comment after World War I to the effect that "there is nothing comparable, in the history of mankind, to the eruption of the German volcano."

Walters enlisted in the Army months before Pearl Harbor. Soon commissioned, he served in Africa and Italy during the war. With a gift for languages, he became fluent in five foreign tongues (French, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese and German) and familiar with several others (notably Dutch and Russian) over time in his various postings. His language skills, together with his innate qualities of honesty, integrity and trustworthiness, were soon recognized in the higher military echelons, where he was put to good use as an official interpreter, presidential confidant, diplomat and intelligence operative.

Testimony to the reliance and confidence placed on the talented lieutenant general by six presidents may be seen in the posts in which he served:

- Aide to President Harry Truman in Latin American matters; he also accompanied the president when he met with Gen. Douglas MacArthur;

• Served President Dwight Eisenhower at Supreme NATO Headquarters in Paris, including work on the Marshall Plan;

• Was in Tehran in 1953 when the democratic Mossadegh regime was toppled by the CIA and the shah installed;

• With then-Vice President Richard Nixon as interpreter when the president's car was attacked in Caracas and the windows smashed, after which Nixon told him: "Spit that glass out. You are going to have a lot more talking to do in Spanish for me";

• In Brazil on official duties when a group of generals there staged a coup in 1964;

• Served as translator and interpreter for President Nixon in France, where on one occasion Charles de Gaulle commented to Nixon, "Nixon, you gave a magnificent speech, but your interpreter was eloquent.";

• Arranged secret meetings with North Vietnamese officials for Henry Kissinger to negotiate an end to the Vietnam War:

• Served as roving ambassador to Cuba, Syria and Morocco;

• Appointed by Nixon in 1972 to be deputy director of the CIA, where he worked closely with four successive directors, Helms, Schlesinger, Colby and Bush;

• Ambassador-at-large in the Reagan administration, visiting over 100 countries;

• Ambassador to the UN from 1985 to 1988; and finally,

• Appointed by Bush in 1989 to be ambassador to the Federal Republic of West Germany.

During World War II a youthful Walters first encountered German forces in combat in North Africa at the Battle of the Kasserine Pass. Although Walters did not see combat in Germany proper during the war, he served in Italy, having entered Rome with American forces. He had his first occasion to view Germany, as it lay in ruins shortly after the war, in the company of Averill Harriman, who, with other economic experts, was surveying the stricken land with an eye toward reconstruction under the Marshal Plan. Walters wondered aloud whether anything could ever again rise up from the rubble.

When the two Americans happened to enter a bombed-out cellar in Berlin that was serving as a home for a few *Trümmerfrauen* ("rubble women"),[2] Harriman commented, "Whoever in this wasteland of rubble can find and bring home some early spring flowers and set them up in a vase on a table will also be able to rebuild his country." Walters never forgot the incident. Appointed by Bush, he was to re-

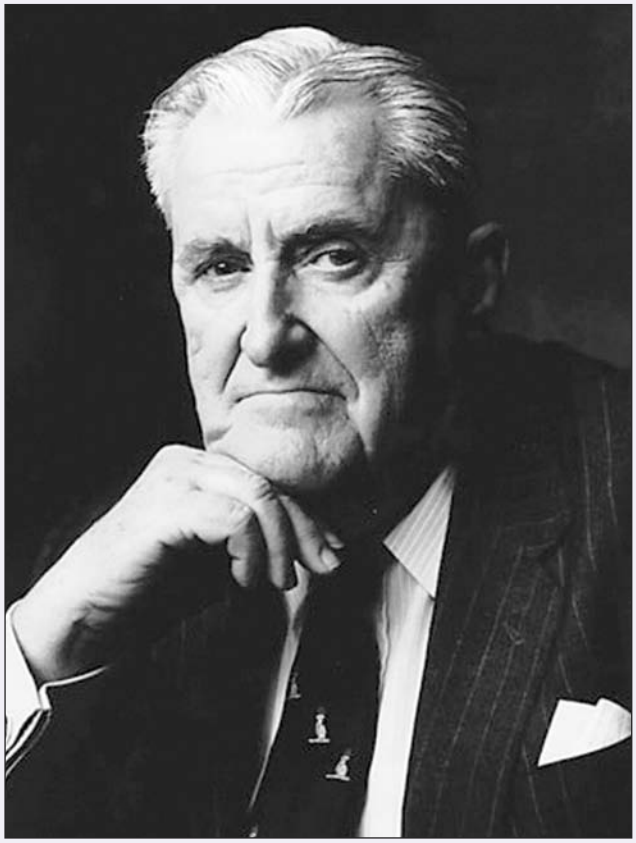

Lt. Gen. Vernon A. Walters (1917-2002) was a gifted man whose multifaceted life included several interrelated careers. He was a respected intelligence expert, a savvy U.S. ambassador, a globetrotting presidential envoy and accomplished author. Walters was also a multilingual translator, which played an important role in his rise to fame. Joining the Army in 1941, Walters was soon commissioned. He served in Africa and Italy during World War II and earned medals for military and intelligence achievements. His translating skills helped him obtain postwar assignments as aide and interpreter for several presidents. In the 1960s, Walters served as U.S. military attaché in France, Italy and Brazil. Two decades later he was an ambassador to the UN and then to West Germany. He also served as a roving ambassador. President Richard Nixon appointed Gen. Walters as deputy director of central intelligence in 1972. During his four years as deputy director of central intelligence, he worked closely with four successive directors as the CIA—and the nation—confronted major international developments. In connection with the Watergate scandal, despite numerous importunings from on high, Walters flatly refused to cast a cloak of national security over the guilty parties.

turn to Germany in April 1989 at the age of 73 as the U.S. ambassador to Germany against a background of unrest throughout East Europe and a Soviet Union under Gorbachev experiencing revolutionary internal changes (*perestroyka* and *glasnost*).

In Poland, Hungary and East Germany, the people were restless for change. In the same month that Walters arrived in the Federal Republic the Solidarity Party in Poland was legalized, winning seats in the Senate and the Sejm. And always in the consciousness of all Poles and Russians was Pope John Paul II. In Hungary the government was permitting the free passage of East Germans to Austria, whence they proceeded to West Germany.

In East Germany itself the people, sensing a loosening of the grip of the Communist government, formed a group called the New Forum to assert their rights. At first they met in Lutheran churches, primarily in the St. Nikolai Church in Leipzig and the Gethsemane Church in East Berlin. After evening prayer they would spill onto the streets in march, not processional, tempo. The whole Communist empire in Eastern Europe was tottering.

Ever since the Soviet Union withdrew its troops from Afghanistan, Walters was convinced that the Brezhnev Doctrine was dead and that German reunification would occur quite soon, without the USSR even trying to intervene. He first publicly expressed this opinion in 1988 at a party given by Henry Kissinger on the occasion of Helmut Schmidt's 70th birthday, i.e., about a year before Walters's appointment as ambassador.

[The Brezhnev Doctrine was a Soviet foreign policy outlined in 1968 that called for the use of Warsaw Pact forces to intervene in any East bloc nation that sought to compromise Communism and Soviet domination, either by trying to leave the Soviet sphere of influence or even moderate its policies. The doctrine was seen in the USSR's crushing of the "Prague Spring" movement in Czechoslovakia.—Ed.]

Upon his arrival in Germany in 1989, he made his official rounds, listening to long-standing but unaddressed complaints by German government officials, namely, that 45 years after the war the U.S. Army still maintained complete control over certain sports (golf, swimming) facilities from which Germans were excluded, that low-flying American aircraft were making farm animals and the populace neurotic, that Germans were still not permitted to fly their own aircraft into Berlin, that the United States and the Soviet Union had short-range missiles stationed in East and West Germany aimed at each other, and the like. In short, Germany was still an occupied country. The opposition Social Democratic Party used these obviously irritating anachronisms to good political advantage against the pro-American Christian Democratic government. With his good connections with the military, Walters was soon able to rectify most of these problems.

In the embassy in Bonn he received good advice on how best to hold formal talks with German officials, e.g., never talk for less than 45 minutes because most Germans would otherwise consider the meeting a chat of no importance and a waste of their time when they had more serious things to attend to. Also, the general's awareness of the importance of protocol to the Germans and most Europeans was soon to become an issue between himself and then-Secretary of State James Baker.

The general's awareness of the importance of protocol to most Europeans was soon to become an issue between himself and then-Secretary of State James Baker.

After but a few days the general began floating his conviction to the many and various German diplomats he encountered to the effect that he expected the country would soon be reunited, only to have his opinion condescendingly dismissed as quite impossible. The prevailing opinion, especially among the socialists, was that unification, if it were to occur at all, could not possibly happen before the 21st century. The SPD, ever since Willi Brandt's *Ostpolitik* initiative, was flirting with East Germany's SED, the Socialist Unity Party, presuming that closer ties could only be achieved by seeking accommodation with the Communists. Only one man in high office, Chancellor Helmut Kohl, listened attentively and agreed with Walters on reunification, saying: "We must plan so that we are ready when the time comes. . . . We shall work together with our NATO allies to that end, and we shall achieve it."

The general was also much impressed by Christian Democratic Union's Interior Minister Schaüble, who at that time was assumed to be a possible successor to Kohl. If anything, it seemed to Walters that the Christian Democratic Party and its ally, the CSU, were unreservedly pro-American while the SPD socialists were infatuated with Gorbachev and not at all supportive of American policies. "Gorby" received a warmer welcome in Germany than did Bush.

As disappointing as it was to Walters to find so little

support in Germany for his idea of an imminent reunification, he was devastated to learn rather quickly that the State Department at home, and especially its secretary, Baker, was even more cool to the idea.

The unpopularity of the idea of imminent German reunification, with the State Department and the establishment media, surfaced unmistakably 10 days after Walters's arrival in Germany when on May 2, 1989 he agreed to hold a no-attribution background information talk with the American press in which, among other things, the new ambassador mentioned that he expected German reunification in a very short time. When Marc Fisher *of The Washington Post* reported that "the highest American diplomat in Bonn"—an obvious reference to the ambassador that violated the no-attribution restriction—stated in the interview that the United States was so anxious to achieve German unity that it was prepared to permit Germany to leave the NATO organization, but that the greatest obstacle to German reunification was France, Secretary of State Baker was of course furious, as were the French.

Had the ambassador actually said what Fisher reported, Baker would have been perfectly justified in his anger. However, Walters had not said what was attributed to him and had a tape recording of his interview to back him up. When the *Post* was asked to print a retraction or correction, it refused. Secretary Baker, for whatever reason, distributed a memo to all embassies forbidding the ambassador from expressing his personal opinions on international affairs. It was known in the Foreign Service as the "Walters Telegram." Although both Secretary Baker and Gen. Brent Scowcroft had also received a copy of the tape recording, they did nothing to clarify and rectify the situation.

Shortly thereafter, *Newsweek* magazine reported that a high State Department official had criticized Ambassador Walters's remarks as having been made unthinkingly and in no way represented U.S. policy. When no one in State Department chose to defend the ambassador, even though the department had the tape in hand, Walters was rightly offended. When later he queried Baker's press secretary why the contents of the tape were not revealed, she said that to do so would only draw more attention to the matter. Bush, however, assured Walters that he still had full confidence in him.

Richard Nixon and his chief of staff, Harry Robbins Haldeman, were seeking a system of providing a more thorough record of the president's meetings. They thought of the perfect person who could prepare memorandums that would record everything, possibly every word and the intangibles of feeling and tone. This was Gen. Vernon Walters, who later became deputy director of the CIA and U.S. ambassador to the UN. He had a phenomenal memory and was certainly the perfect man to be their note-taker. Haldeman naively called him in and made the offer, adding that his president needed him. Walters drew himself up and inflated himself to full general-size height and breadth, inserted his array of medals right in front of Haldeman's nose, and said, in effect: "I am a general in the United States Army, I am a commander of troops. I am not a secretary to anybody." Nixon had lost his perfect note-taker, leading up to the adoption of the conversation taping system that later was to blow up in the president's face. Above, Nixon pins another star on Gen. Walters.

PHOTO: RICHARD NIXON LIBRARY

Walters's next encounter with the establishment press came on the heels of the first when Flora Lewis, writing for *The International Herald Tribune,* an affiliate of *The New York Times*, cited the socialist mayor of West Berlin, Walter Momper, as saying that talk of an impending German reunification was counterproductive inasmuch as it might harden the Soviet position in East Germany and block any liberal reforms the USSR might have otherwise undertaken. Flora Lewis, in a second op-ed-type article, opined that not only was Momper correct but that such talk might even lead to the collapse of the Soviet Union, which (for reasons unexplained) would create an even greater danger to the West. Walters countered by stating, in effect, that history itself would cause the Soviet Union to implode.

To a considerable extent, the political and governmental attitudes toward German reunification in Germany and the United States paralleled each other. Chancellor Kohl and President Bush Sr. were both anxious to seize the opportunity quickly when the East Bloc was in relative turmoil for fear the window of opportunity might soon close. The U.S. State Department and the German Foreign Ministry, on the other hand, seemed almost to want to slow or stop the process.

Two months after the publication of these articles the Berlin Wall fell, and scarcely one year later, on October 3, 1990, German reunification was a reality.

As late as January 19, 1989, East German leader Erich Honecker had declared that the wall would remain in place so long as the conditions that necessitated its building in the first place still prevailed—be it 50 or 100 more years. When the Soviet ambassador to East Germany, Viacheslav Kochemasov, repeated the same statement, Ambassador Walters told him, "If you really believe that, you have lost all contact with reality." On October 7, 1989 in the face of mass anti-government demonstrations on the streets, the GDR held a military parade with great pomp and ceremony celebrating the 49th anniversary of the German Democratic Republic. Guests of honor included Gorbachev, Jaruzelski and other Communist leaders. But on October 18, Honecker resigned as head of the GDR, and on November 9, the wall was breached by demonstrators with signs and shouts of, "We are the people," demonstrably disowning the Communist government.

Amid the general hysteria the general received a call from Kohl asking if he could provide a U.S. aircraft so that he could fly into Berlin and address the German people. Under long-standing Allied occupation rules, which should have been lifted years ago, the Germans were forbidden to fly Lufthansa aircraft into Berlin. The ambassador promptly put a U.S. aircraft at the chancellor's disposal and then elected to fly to Berlin himself. After the wall came down, Kohl sought unification quickly while Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher, the socialist, worried about negative reactions in Moscow, London and Paris.

Berlin in the 20th century had always been a center for extreme left-wing politics. The National Socialists called it Red Berlin and tasked Goebbels to bring it in line by whatever means. By the 1980s Berlin was again a socialist stronghold. To Ambassador Walters's dismay, when Berlin's socialist mayor Momper, who had dismissed the idea of German reunification as impossible until the very day it occurred, now greeted the event with its cheering and weeping populace with joyful, but empty, words. The Berliners applauded him. When Helmut Kohl, the pro-American chancellor who had believed in and worked for unification, spoke, he was booed and insulted by the Berliners.

During the diplomatic discussions involving the two Germanys and the four major powers, Walters's relations with Baker deteriorated to the point that Walters resigned as ambassador.

In the course of the diplomatic discussions involving the two Germanys and the four major powers, Walters's relations with Baker further deteriorated to the point that Walters felt compelled to tender his resignation as ambassador. Indeed, the relations between the two had never been cordial, as were those between Walters and Bush. Earlier on, the general was peeved when Baker had not even bothered to solicit his opinion as to his successor at the UN when the secretary appointed a new man to replace the general as the U.S. representative. Now Secretary Baker was deliberately excluding Ambassador Walters from the various discussions at the highest level dealing with the establishment of a unified Germany.

Only by threatening to resign his position as ambassador and by directly bringing these perceived slights to the attention of the president, whose support he could always rely on, was the general able to remain at his post.

Walters pointed out to the president and the secretary that his exclusion from important discussions dealing with German reunification would send a signal to the Germans, who were very protocol conscious, that the ambassador was an insignificant player of no consequence and could be

In this obviously staged photo, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower gives a seemingly friendly smile to German children as Ike's jeep passes through the town of Dornheim on Sept. 29, 1951. In the back seat is Vernon Walters, serving as Ike's translator. Walters was evidently unaware that U.S. foreign policy was in the hands of a small group of very powerful Zionists based in Washington, D.C. The National Archives contains an official document called the "Weekly Prisoner of War and Disarmed Enemy Forces Report" for the week ending Sept. 8, 1945. It shows that 1,056,482 German prisoners were then being held by the U.S. Army in the European theater, of whom 692,895 were still classified as POWs and the other 363,587 as DEFs (Disarmed Enemy Forces). A German soldier designated DEF had no right to any food, shelter, or water—in fact, to anything. Quite often he did not receive even the basic necessities of life and died within days. Eisenhower hated Germans so much that in Germany, U.S. officers and GIs were court-martialed, on his personal orders, for sharing their rations with prisoners and children. Millions starved to death.

PHOTO: HENRY TOLUZZI—STARS AND STRIPES

ignored by all parties.

At the same time Ambassador Walters was quite obviously being excluded from top-level talks, Secretary Baker dispatched several of his close associates from the Treasury Department, mostly with financial not diplomatic backgrounds, to Germany to assess the situation and report back to him. Just appointed secretary of state in 1989, Baker's greatest experience and strength had been in economic and financial matters. Paraphrasing Winston Churchill, the general writes: "Never in the history of mankind have so few attempted to manage so many things, about which they know so little."

When Baker's envoys began making the rounds to introduce themselves at the various German governmental offices and be briefed on the situation, the Germans, who really had many other matters to handle at this critical moment in their history, lost patience. Some expressed their annoyance to the ambassador, who could only reply that he was only the ambassador and not the secretary of state. To placate and get rid of the envoys without offending them, the Germans gave them each a meritorious medal.

In conversations with the president Ambassador Walters also learned that a comprehensive briefing on the German situation he had sent through channels to Bush from Bonn never even reached his desk. Moreover, some State Department and White House officials had begun to use unsecured telephones to talk directly to their counterparts in East Germany. Walters's warning that Stasi agents were most probably tapping these lines was ignored.

During the confusion following Honecker's retirement and his successor Egon Krenz's loss of power in the GDR, attention focused on a relative newcomer to leadership, Hans Modrow, the party boss of Dresden.

When on one of the very rare occasions Secretary Baker sought advice from Ambassador Walters, he asked the general whether it would be advisable for him (Baker) to make contact with Modrow and seek talks. Walters advised strongly against it since no one as yet knew precisely what Modrow's past had been and how the West Germans would view him. Baker said nothing, but a few days later he informed Ambassador Walters that he had decided to talk with Modrow anyway. Not only was this taken as a rebuke by the ambassador, but the West Germans too were in a quandary, not knowing what significance the meeting would have. When they queried the ambassador about it, he could only reply that it was a decision taken by the secretary of state.

East and West Germany were officially united on October 3, 1990, less than a year after the Berlin Wall was breached, and the Communist government in East Berlin collapsed.

When Walters arrived in Germany, the United States had 350,000 troops stationed there. When he left a few years later most of those troops were being redeployed to the Middle East for Iraq War I. Already, at the onset of the Iraq war, the German socialists were wringing their hands and criticizing America. The Socialist Party especially insisted that German troops under law could not participate in "out-of-area" conflicts. Large segments of the population also opposed German participation in the Iraq war. However, through the efforts of Chancellor Kohl, Ambassador Walters and Bush, a compromise was reached whereby German troops need not participate directly in the conflict but that German transport facilities were to be put at the disposal of the allies.

Germany would provide 4,000 brand new East German trucks, large tents for the desert, and considerable other war materiel, including all the Fuchs gas and chemical detection vehicles in the German armed forces. It was believed at that time that Iraq would use gas warfare in the event of hostilities.

Only when Iraqi Scud missiles began to hit Israel were the German socialists willing to help. German Patriot antimissile missile systems were dispatched to the Holy Land. By the end of the war, Germany had provided Roland and Hawk missile systems to Turkey and German minesweepers were operating in the gulf. In addition, Germany (and Japan) made the largest financial contributions to the costs of the war. Ultimately, Germany swallowed all the costs involved in supplying its aid.

Considering German Socialist Party's resistance Walters had to overcome in the first Iraq war when the Christian Democrats were in power, it should have been quite clear to the U.S. administration in 2003 that the socialists would not support the United States in the second war in Iraq when they were in power. Indeed, the German socialists have always favored close and friendly relations with Russia while frowning on British and American imperialist adventures.

The general had another adventure in his abbreviated term as ambassador when on February 13, 1991 the American Embassy came under attack by Red Army Faction terrorists. From the far side of the Rhein River a small band of young Communists sprayed the U.S. Embassy with machine-gun fire using Soviet Kalashnikov and German type G-3 automatic weapons. Soon after, the German police received a message from the perpetrators stating that their action was taken in solidarity with the peoples of the Near East, specifically the Iraqi people, the Palestinians and the Kurds. Fortunately, Walters was not hurt. He attributed the attack not just to his current activities in enlisting German support for the Iraq war but also to his time as ambassador to the UN, where he cast 42 vetoes thwarting moves by opponents of U.S. policies.

To the surprise of the State Department and the German Foreign Office, the USSR would soon implode, and Gorbachev would be ousted from office and wind up living in the U.S.

Ambassador Walters reluctantly resigned his ambassadorship and ended 40 years of government service on June 20, 1991 following yet additional slights by Secretary Baker. The first happened on May 21, 1991 in Washington, when Secretary Baker again excluded the ambassador from talks with Chancellor Kohl and Foreign Minister Genscher. The second occurred on June 18, two days before submitting his resignation, when Baker held a talk at the American Embassy with Soviet Foreign Minister Bessmertnykh. Not only was the ambassador not invited but Secretary Baker did not even deem it necessary to brief him.

To the surprise of the State Department and the German Foreign Office, the Soviet Union itself would soon implode, and Gorbachev, upon whom both were relying,

would be removed from office and wind up living in the United States.

Walters's final judgment of the Germans was: "They have learned the lesson of history and will make their contribution to keeping the world free from fear and aggression." He believed that, despite the fact that the German nation today is the smallest geographically it has ever been in 1,000 years, it is still destined, by virtue of its gifted people and its geographic position in the center of Europe, to be a major player on the world stage.

Most probably the reason Walters received no recognition for his prediction of the Soviet collapse was that the official intelligence agencies, which were officially charged and generously funded to do just that, failed miserably. Recently revealed is a criticism of the CIA made by Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan (1927-2003), former vice chairman of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, in letters to Majority Leader George Mitchell and the president after the event. Moynihan wrote:

> The system failed utterly to foretell the collapse of the Soviet Union . . . but we can't admit it. I held hearings on the subject and made inquiries. Silence! The problem was that most of the Sovietologists and analysts, in and out of government, are liberals. . . . Good Christ, if we missed that, what else are we missing?[3]

Mercifully, Sen. Moynihan did not live long enough to witness the later intelligence failures associated with the Iraq wars and the Near East. Vernon Walters died in Florida in February 1992 at the age of 85, without any recognition for his extraordinary foresight. Meanwhile, the Establishment continues with its endless reorganization of the intelligence agencies. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Vernon A. Walters. *Die Vereinigung war voraussehbar: Hinter der Kulissen eines entscheidenden Jahres* ("Reunification Was Foreseeable"). Siedler Verlag, Berlin, 1994, 192 pp. The general's book is only available in German.

2 In the immediate postwar years, with most German men either dead or in POW camps, German women were used to clear up the rubble in most cities.

3 Daniel Patrick Moynihan: *A Portrait in Letters of an American Visionary.* Editor Steven R. Weisman. Public Affairs, Jackson, TN, 2010, 671 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

The Devil's Handiwork:

A Victims' View of 'Allied' War Crimes

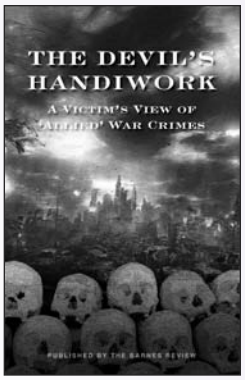

This book is an amazing 275-pager on war crimes committed by the so-called "good guys" against the so-called "bad guys." Many of the events covered in this book are to this day censored or twisted in mainstream history books. Of particular interest are chapters covering the occupation of Germany by the Allies and the death camps set up by Dwight Eisenhower in which 1 million or more German soldiers and civilians died. Also chapters on the Malmedy massacre, the Dachau Trials and the Nuremberg Trials as well as the Stuttgart atrocity are of interest to those concerned about authentic WWII history. The book also covers the U.S. Civil War and the concentrations camps set up by the British in the Anglo-Boer war. Much more. Fast-paced book with 36 hard-hitting chapters. Also covered: the Dresden massacre; the holocaust in Russia; FDR & his "man Friday"; the "gruesome harvest" in eastern Europe; the six million myth; Operation Keelhaul; the Katyn Forest massacre; bastardizing the Germans; the creation and use of the atom bomb; the betrayal of Cuba; the invasion of Lebanon; de-Nazification; the Vinnytsia genocide; FDR's mass sedition trial; Trujillo's betrayal and assassination; the Morgenthau Plan; the Writers War Board; WWII bombing myths; Lend-Lease; the truth about Auschwitz; Pearl Harbor facts and myths; the Soviet genocide in Ukraine; and much more!

Softcover, 275 pages, #529, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to foreign destinations. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Order also on TBR's website at www.barnesreview.com.

America's Classical Greek Revolution

In the Western, and especially the American, political tradition, our form of government is intimately linked with classical Greece. After all, it was the Greeks who gave us our ideals of popular government, enlightened citizenship and states' rights. Greek history and politics, and their various confederacies of city-states, figured prominently at the founding of the American republic. Some of the Greek confederations were successful, others not so successful, but our Founding Fathers learned from them all.

By Greg Felton

Writing in *The Federalist Papers* (1787-88), Alexander Hamilton and James Madison used examples of classical Greek political associations to make their case for a strong federal union. However, these associations were not meant to be something for the U.S. to emulate, but something for the U.S. to improve upon.

During the time that Hamilton, Madison and John Jay wrote, the political structure of the United States of America was very Greek, indeed. The founding document, the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union (July 9, 1778), is a direct philosophical descendant of classical Greek confederacies, in that each of the original 13 American states was fully independent, and a weak central authority was limited to matters of self-defense and foreign affairs:

> "Article II. Each state retains its sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every Power, Jurisdiction and right, which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to the United States, in Congress assembled.
>
> "Article III. The said states hereby severally enter into a firm league of friendship with each other, for their common defence, the security of their Liberties, and their mutual and general welfare, binding themselves to assist each other, against all force offered to, or attacks made upon them, or any of them, on account of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretense whatever."

Note that the federal power is not vested in an individual elected separately from Congress as it is today, but rather is defined as the collective voice of all member states as expressed in and by Congress: "the United States, in Congress assembled." In *Federalist* 15, Hamilton states the federalist objection to this decentralized political structure:

> In our case, the concurrence of thirteen distinct sovereign wills is requisite, under the Confederation, to the complete execution of every important measure that proceeds from the Union. It has happened as was to have been foreseen. The measures of the Union have not been executed; the delinquencies of the States have, step by step, matured themselves to an extreme, which has, at length, arrested all the wheels of the national government, and brought them to an awful stand. Congress at this time scarcely possess the means of keeping up the forms of administration, till the States can have time to agree upon a more substantial substitute for the present shadow of a federal government.

To underscore the need for a strong federal republic, Hamilton and Madison both made reference to the Lycian League and Second Achaean League, two Greek democratic confederacies that dated from the 3rd century B.C.

The Lycian League comprised 23 independent city-states in southwest Anatolia. The league came under the suzerainty of successive imperial powers—Persia, Macedon, Egypt, Rhodes and Rome—but its members defended their independence so fiercely that they were allowed to run their own affairs. In 168 B.C. the Romans thought it best to grant the league full independence, whereupon it adopted the confederal system to which Hamilton and Madison referred.

Every autumn, representatives from each city-state would gather in an open-air amphitheater in the capital, Patara, to elect a Senate, which in turn elected a presiding lyciarch to serve as executive for the upcoming year. The largest cities had three votes each; the mid-sized cities, two; and the smallest cities, one.

The Senate, which Hamilton called the common council, appointed all local judges and magistrates for all members. This aspect of the Senate, including the weighted representation, however, offended Hamilton. He denounced it as interference in the one area where a city ought to have sole jurisdiction: the appointment of its own officers.

Ultimately, the Lycian League's cooperative defense helped it last until the 4th century of the present era, when the region of Lycia was subsequently absorbed into the Byzantine empire.

The Second Achaean League[1] was larger than the Lycian League and had a much stronger federal government. It comprised 10 city-states from the First Achaean League,[2] 19 from Arcadia, six from Argolis and four from Corinthia. [The Third Achaean League lasted from shortly after 146 B.C. until the end of the first century B.C.—Ed.]

Despite its stronger federal structure, the Achaean League did not last long. Its armies and tax collection systems were inefficient, and it did not deal effectively with disaffected members. Most importantly, though, it brought about its own demise though hubris.

Essentially, the league found itself trying to assert its independence in a world dominated by imperial powers Macedon and Rome. Under the great statesman-general Philopoemen, the league stayed neutral in the Roman-Macedonian wars (215–197 B.C.), for which a grateful Rome granted the league considerable autonomy on the Peloponnese.

Relations with Rome, though, were fractious at best. Although the league practiced a neutral or non-antagonistic policy toward Rome on major issues, it did not respect what it considered to be Rome's interference in the league's foreign relations.

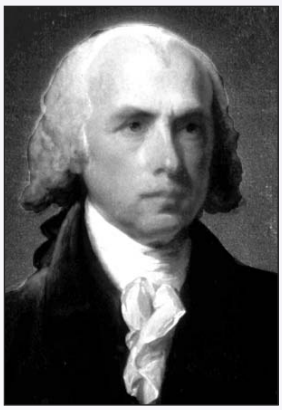

Influences on the Founders

Alexander Hamilton (left) and James Madison (right) were fascinated by the confederations of ancient Greece, and saw in them a model, and lessons, for an American confederative republic. Hamilton also cited the ancient feudal systems as an example of the experiences of all confederate systems. While admitting that the analogy was not strict, Hamilton argued that the feudal systems "partook of the nature" of confederacies. There was a sovereign with authority over the whole nation; under him were a number of subordinate vassals—feudatories or barons—holding vast lands; and under the feudatories were numerous inferior vassals and retainers who held their lands at the pleasure of the barons. Said Hamilton, "Each principal vassal was a kind of sovereign within his particular demesnes." The result was continual opposition to the sovereign's authority and, unfortunately, frequent wars among the great barons. There occasionally appeared a superior sovereign who, through personal weight and influence, managed to establish some order and keep the peace. But in general, Hamilton observed, "the power of the barons triumphed over that of the prince; and in many instances his dominion was entirely thrown off, and the great fiefs were erected into independent principalities or states." Madison joined in with more historical analogies, digging into ancient history to look at the Amphictyonic Council of ancient Greece—a council of representatives from six Greek tribes that controlled Delphi. They met twice a year and came from Thessaly and central Greece. Made up of independent city-states, all of them republics, the council bore, in Madison's view, "a very instructive analogy to the present confederation of the American States." Rivalries and conflicts of interest among the members led to weaknesses and disorders, and finally to internecine wars that wrecked the early confederacy. It was succeeded by the Achaean League, another confederation of Greek republics. The league worked better than the council because the central government had more authority. But that authority was still not strong enough, with the result that the league fell apart into warring factions.

GOVERNMENT OF THE ACHAEAN LEAGUE

Unlike the Lycian League, the central government of the Achaean League was supreme. It met for three days each spring and autumn to set common legislation in areas like coinage and taxes. A council of 120 delegates served as a kind of executive/judicial authority that received embassies, arbitrated disputes among cities, and punished recalcitrant members. Any citizen over 30 could speak and vote at a meeting, but no matter how many people from a given city attended its total votes were aggregated such that each city had but a single vote.

Despite its stronger federal structure, though, the Achaean League did not last long. Its armies and tax collection systems were inefficient, and it did not deal effectively with disaffected members. Most importantly, though, it brought about its own destruction by engaging in military adventurism.

By the middle of the second century B.C. the league had allied with a larger imperial power, Rome, for defensive reasons. Against Rome's explicit instructions, the league's statesman-general Philopoemen led an attack on Sparta in 150 B.C. Four years later, in reprisal, Rome sacked Corinth and dissolved the league. Despite its failure, the league forestalled the end of Greek independence by more than a century.

Unlike the Lycian League, the central government of the Achaean League was supreme. It met for three days each spring and autumn to set common legislation.

Of the two preceding examples, the Achaean League was the better example of what Hamilton and Madison had in mind for the United States. Unfortunately, however, they were only interested only in how the league could serve as an object lesson in as to how an insufficiently strong central authority can lead to political failure. As such, their treatment of it was instrumental and incomplete. Hamilton, in *Federalist* 16, went so far as to damn both leagues with faint praise: "I shall content myself with barely observing here, that of all the confederacies of antiquity . . . the Lycian and Achaean leagues, as far as there remain vestiges of them, appear to have been most free from the fetters of that mistaken principle."

In *Federalist* 45, Madison gave a more positive account, but he limited his perspective to the federalist argument:

> In the Achaean league it is probable that the federal head had a degree and species of power, which gave it a considerable likeness to the government framed by the convention. The Lycian Confederacy, as far as its principles and form are transmitted, must have borne a still greater analogy to it. Yet history does not inform us that either of them ever degenerated, or tended to degenerate, into one consolidated government.
>
> On the contrary, we know that the ruin of one of them proceeded from the incapacity of the federal authority to prevent the dissensions, and finally the disunion, of the subordinate authorities. These cases are the more worthy of our attention, as the external causes by which the component parts were pressed together were much more numerous and powerful than in our case; and consequently less powerful ligaments within would be sufficient to bind the members to the head and to each other.

Madison was only partly right. More than an inefficient federalism, the proximate cause of the league's collapse was Philopoemon's vanity and militarism, and how his ambitions engendered enmity within the league, and toward Rome and Sparta. Although Hamilton and Madison make joint mention of Philopoemon in a lengthy treatment of the Achaean league in *Federalist* 18, they do so only in passing, as if any detailed examination of his life would detract from their self-interested cause:

> When Lacedaemon [Sparta] was brought into the league by Philopoemon, it was attended with an abolition of the institutions and laws of Lycurgus, and an adoption of those of the Achaeans. The amphictyonic confederacy [confederacy of neighbors—Ed.] of which she had been a member left her in the full exercise of her government and her legislation. This circumstance alone proves a very material difference in the genius of the two systems.

More troublesome is that the history in *Federalist* 18 largely concerns the early stages of the second Achaean league, before it was reformed into a strong central confederacy under Aratus [Aratus of Sicyon, 271-213 B.C.—Ed.], and so does not deal with the causes of its collapse. In addition, the threats to the league are depicted as all coming from external enemies—Sparta, Macedon and Rome—while the league itself evades censure:

> [The Romans] seduced the members from the league, by representing to their pride the violation it committed

Patara, known in the local dialect as Pttara, later named Arsinoe, was one of the city-states of the Lycian League, on which the United States was modeled. Patara is the birthplace of St. Nicholas, better known in his modern incarnation as Santa Claus. Shown above is the amphitheater, constructed in A.D. 147 in which plays were performed and political meetings held. The Lycian League, founded in 168 B.C., was an early federation with democratic principles; these influenced the formation of the U.S. Constitution. Lycia centered on the Teke peninsula of Anatolia, presently part of Turkey. Ancient Egyptian records describe the Lycians as allies of the Hittites. Lycia may have been a member state of the Assuwa league of c. 1250 B.C., appearing as 'Lukka or Luqqa.

> on their sovereignty. By these arts this union, the last hope of Greece, the last hope of ancient liberty, was torn into pieces; and such imbecility and distraction introduced, that the arms of Rome found little difficulty in completing the ruin which their arts had commenced. The Achaeans were cut to pieces, and Achaia loaded with chains, under which it is groaning at this hour.

Plutarch's *Life of Philopoemen* gives a far more nuanced and balanced account of this period, and shows the internecine effects of Philopoemon's militarism, especially toward Sparta. In short, the fall of the Achaean and Lycian leagues was the result of more than just weak federalism, which means that their inclusion in *The Federalist Papers* must be viewed more as federalist propaganda.

There is also mention of a third Greek league, meant to serve as a negative example of weak federalism. Although it's never mentioned by name, this passage from *Federalist* 18 leaves no doubt about what it is:

> Had the Greeks . . . been as wise as they were courageous, they would have been admonished by experience of the necessity of a closer union, and would have availed themselves of the peace which followed their success against the Persian arms, to establish such a reformation. Instead of this obvious policy, Athens and Sparta, inflated with the victories and the glory they had acquired, became first rivals and then enemies; and did each other infinitely more mischief than they had suffered from Xerxes. Their mutual jealousies, fears, hatreds and injuries ended in the celebrated Peloponnesian War; which itself ended in the ruin and slavery of the Athenians, who had begun it.

Hamilton is, of course, referring to the Delian League, the great pan-Hellenic defensive coalition formed in 477 B.C., two years after Xerxes's Persian invasion force was expelled from Greece. At its height, the league was comprised of more than 175 members, stretching from Corfu in

the Ionian Sea to virtually all the Aegean islands, Crete, the Aegean coast of what is now Turkey, Thrace and the Hellespont. All members had one vote, and all had to contribute either money, goods or ships to the collective defense, which in practice meant maintaining the Athenian navy.

Unfortunately, this voluntary league rapidly degenerated into an Athenian empire, based on extortion, intimidation and conquest. Athens grew rich on the contributions of other members and grew accustomed to the steady flow of food and money. Members who wanted to leave (e.g., Naxos) were coerced into staying; those who did not accept Athenian overlordship were murdered (the Melians [according to contemporary historian Thucydides, the Athenians killed all of the adult Melian men they had captured and enslaved the children and women—Ed.]); and areas were forcibly brought into the league (Lycia).

In 431 B.C., Athenian arrogance precipitated the Peloponnesian War with Corinth and Sparta, which led to the league's destruction in 404 B.C.

The fact that Hamilton spoke critically of the Delian League is significant because it is the first time that he qualified his support for a strong central authority. On the surface, the Delian League/Athenian empire would seem to satisfy the federalist argument because all members had an equal vote, and the central authority was much stronger than the individual governments. But in *Federalist* 16, Hamilton acknowledges, in a more general sense, that central power and justice are not necessarily equivalent:

> If a large and influential state should happen to be the aggressing member, it would commonly have weight enough with its neighbors to win over some of them as associates to its cause. Specious arguments of danger to the common liberty could easily be contrived; plausible excuses for the deficiencies of the party could, without difficulty, be invented to alarm the apprehensions, inflame the passions, and conciliate the good-will, even of those States which were not chargeable with any violation or omission of duty.

The fact that Hamilton spoke critically of the Delian League is significant as it was the first time he qualified his support for a strong central authority.

Not only did Hamilton's analysis of intraconfederal aggression accurately depict the behavior of Athens, it also predicted the cause of the so-called U.S. Civil War, and is a good description today of the morally and politically decrepit state of the UN. Whatever promises of peace, friendship and justice there may have been at its founding in 1945 have long since disappeared, as the U.S. and Israel repeatedly forced the world body to repudiate its principles to underwrite imperial aggression and political blackmail. The latest act of coercion consists of the U.S. predicating financial support payments on the UN's repudiation of the respected and accurate Goldstone Report on Israeli war crimes in the Gaza Strip.

The Federalist Papers authors successfully used classical Greek confederacies to make the case that the U.S. had to evolve into a strong, unified nation. What they could not have known is just how far the United States would go toward repeating and exceeding the worst excesses of classical Greek hubris. ✦

Greg Felton, a freelance editor, was born and raised in and around Vancouver, British Columbia and has been a journalist since 1993. He has won several awards for investigative reporting and column writing and now specializes in Middle East politics, Canadian politics, anti-Arab/anti-Muslim media propaganda and language. For seven years he wrote a political column for the biweekly Arabic/English *Canadian Arab News,* and is published in *whatreallyhappened.com, mediamonitors.net,* the *Middle East Times and Tehran Times* and other publications. He has a bachelor's degree in Russian Studies and a master's degree in political science from the University of British Columbia.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Smith, Sir William, Ed., *A Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities*, Harper and Brothers, NY, 1857.

WEBSITES:

http://iam.classics.unc.edu/loci/del/16_hist.html
http://www.webcitation.org/5kwbGkoI7
http://www.encyclo.co.uk/define/Amphictyons
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amphictyonic_League

ADDITIONAL INTERNET SOURCES:

Achaean League: http://oll.libertyfund.org/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=828&Itemid=287

http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/Topics/history/Achaean_League/Britannica_1911*.html

http://www.bostonleadershipbuilders.com/plutarch/philopoemen.htm

Lycian League: http://www.adn.com/2008/08/22/501701/lycia-lays-claim-to-democracys.html

Delian League: http://www.bigissueground.com/history/ash-athenianempire.shtml

Federalist Papers: http://www.foundingfathers.info/federalistpapers.

Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union—1777: http://www.usconstitution.net/articles.html.

ENDNOTES:

1 The Second Achaean League lasted from 280 B.C. to 146 B.C.

2 The First Achaean League existed in the 5th to 4th centuries B.C.

From Delian League to Athenian Empire

By Greg Felton

Out of three ancient Greek leagues—Lycian, Achaean and Delian—only the first two died formal deaths. The third underwent "death by mutation." Although it started out in 477 B.C. as a voluntary defensive confederation against Persian invasion, the Delian League evolved into a repressive empire under Athenian overlordship.

The first leader of the Delian League was actually Sparta, but the dictatorial behavior of its regent, Pausanias, alienated the member-states, who proceeded to turn to Athens for leadership.

Before the Persian wars, Athens was a poor city, but the money and goods coming in from other Greek cities in support of the war effort enriched the city immeasurably. By virtue of its disproportionate economic, political and military power, Athens came to exploit and intimidate the league's weaker members in favor of its own self-interest, and did so unapologetically. In Book One of *The Peloponnesian War*, Thucydides recounts the speech of an Athenian delegate at Sparta regarding political strife within the league:

"We did not gain this empire by force. It came to us at a time when you were unwilling to fight on to the end against the Persians. At this time our allies came to us of their own accord and begged us to lead them. It was the actual course of events which first compelled us to increase our power to its present extent: Fear of Persia was our chief motive, though afterward we thought, too, of our own honor and own interest. . . .

"Certainly, you Spartans, in your leadership of the Peloponnese, have arranged the affairs of the various states so as to suit yourselves. . . . So it is with us. We have done nothing extraordinary, nothing contrary to human nature in accepting an empire when it was offered to us and then in refusing to give it up. Three very powerful motives prevent us from doing so—security, honor and self-interest."

As an example, the word *phoros*, which meant "contribution," now meant imperial tribute. Only the larger islands of Chios, Lesbos and Samos were allowed to keep a constitution and rule over their subjects as they still built their own ships and were deemed to be guardians of the empire. In 454 B.C., the great Athenian leader Pericles moved the treasure of the league to Athens for safekeeping, and four years later prohibited, under penalty, any member from minting its own coinage.

One of the greatest desires of Pericles of Athens was to form, in concert with the other Hellenic states, a mighty confederation in order to put an end to the mutually destructive wars of Greek peoples, and to make Greece one mighty nation, fit to confront the outside world.

The Peloponnesian War, which broke out as a result of Athenian imperial arrogance, finally caused the demise of the league-cum-Athenian empire, in 404 B.C.

By way of contrast, the Lycian and Achaean leagues were clearly too small to have degenerated in this way. They were preoccupied with external or internal quarrels, and so no one member could enrich itself at the expense of others or exploit a peace for its own advantage. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Ash, Thomas, From the Delian League to the Athenian Empire.
http://www.bigissueground.com/history/ash-athenianempire.shtml.

Thucydides, The Peloponnesian War, Book I Ch. 6,. Trans. and edited by Rex Warner, (Penguin, London: , Penguin, 1954).

Aristotle, The Constitution of Athens, Ch. XXIV.

WEBSITES:

http://www.bigissueground.com/history/ash-athenianempire.shtml

http://oll.libertyfund.org/?option=com_staticxt&staticfile=show.php%3Ftitle=580&chapter=64620&layout=html&Itemid=27.

THE WORLD'S OLDEST KNOWN ASTRONOMICAL CALENDAR

Nabta Playa
Ancient Egyptian Enigma

A MYSTERIOUS MEGALITHIC SITE found some 500 miles south of Cairo has scholars around the world scratching their heads in amazement. Though bone-dry desert now, the area was green and inhabited some 11,000 to 5,500 years ago. Someone moved these stones to the site, Nabta Playa, from an unknown quarry and used them to build one of the world's earliest known, though relatively small, archeoastronomical devices, evidently a prehistoric calendar that accurately marked the summer solstice, some 1,000 years before Stonehenge in England—perhaps even before Karahunj in Armenia (TBR July/August 2011).

By Marc Roland

In 1973, a Texan professor of anthropology from Southern Methodist University in Dallas was leading his team of fellow American scholars through the Nubian Desert. Trudging across one of the driest, least habitable regions on Earth, Fred Wendorf and company were aided solely by one hand-held compass in their attempt to find a remote, unmarked archeological site unconnected by any roads. As he ordered a halt to ascertain their bearings and his colleagues rested for a water break, they noticed that the sands around them were littered with dozens, possibly hundreds of potsherds going back centuries before the rise of Egyptian civilization.

Almost all that was known about this excessively obscure and inhospitable spot was its name—Nabta Playa—located some 500 miles south of Cairo, about 60 miles west of Abu Simbel, most southerly of the pharaohs' monumental, rock-cut temples. Physical evidence here of a human population center was not only surprising, but also seemingly impossible, given such severe environmental conditions.

Today the Nubian Desert not only has almost no rainfall; it is also devoid of any oases.

Over the next 25 years, Wendorf and fellow investigators often returned to Nabta Playa for answers. They learned that it was not always a hostile desert, but had once been a large water basin receiving as much as 20 inches of annual rainfall. A resulting lake was the centerpiece of lush savanna inhabited by now-extinct buffalo and large giraffes, together with varieties of antelope and gazelle, until the onset of hotter temperatures beginning around 6,000 years ago dried up the water and expunged Nubia's ephemeral paradise. Before that climate change, Nabta Playa had obviously attracted human settlers, perhaps as early as the 10th millennium B.C.

Wendorf found that they had consumed and stored wild sorghum. Traces of this grass raised for grain and used as fodder plants, either cultivated or as part of pasture, led him to presume that the inhabitants were early "pastoralists" practicing animal domestication. They were also artistically inclined, as demonstrated by surviving ceramics painted with complex patterns.

Into the 7th millennium B.C., these successful attempts at organizing society swelled local population and further stimulated human ingenuity. Deep aquifers were excavated, huts—many with large hearths—were organized in straight rows, resulting in village streets, and diet was expanded to include fruits, legumes, millets and tubers. But Nabta Playa was only occupied during summer months, when the local

Located west of the Nile River in southern Egypt, the Nabta site includes a small stone circle, a series of flat stone structures and five lines of standing and toppled megaliths. The 12-foot-in-diameter circle (above) contains four sets of upright slabs. Two sets are aligned in a north-south direction while another pair of slabs provides a "line of sight" toward the summer solstice horizon. Other, larger stones have been excavated that were underground and remain unexplained. This assembly of stone slabs that date from about 6,500 years to 6,000 years ago has been confirmed by scientists to be the oldest known astronomical alignment in the world.

lake filled with water for grazing cattle, some of which were sacrificed and entombed in stone-roofed chambers, foreshadowing by millennia pharaonic Egypt's cult of the cow-goddess Hathor. She was the divine personification of love, beauty, music, motherhood and joy—commonly depicted in dynastic temple art as a woman wearing a headdress of cow horns with the Sun in between them. In what may have been a dim reference to her origins at Nabta Playa, one of Hathor's titles was "Mistress of the West."

By 5500 B.C., the site had grown into a ceremonial center attracting celebrants from around the region. Precisely who these people were, racially, has not been determined, although Sub-Saharan roots are speculated by some researchers, more by baseless inference than physical proof. Instead, "the repetitive orientation of megaliths, steles, human burials and cattle burials, reveals a very early symbolic connection to the north," i.e., the Upper Nile Valley.[1]

As Nabta Playa flourished in population and cultural wealth, its sometime residents erected a monumental structure that took Prof. Wendorf and his accompanying investigators by surprise. Among the scattered debris of a vanished, New Stone Age settlement were unusually configured outcroppings and slabs more than half concealed by the desert sands. When these peculiar rocks were dug out and thoroughly exposed, the archeologists were astounded to behold a cromlech not unlike megalithic structures erected in Western Europe during Neolithic times. Nabta Playa "consists of an outer rim of sandstone slabs with four sets of larger gate stones that form two line-of-sight 'windows' in the calendar circle," as described by Thomas G. Brophy, Ph.D., a former NASA astrophysicist.

"Inside the circle are six larger stones. The largest of the slabs are almost three feet long, and the smallest are slightly less than a foot. The circle is 10 to 11 feet across."[2]

Outside the circle lies Megalith X-1, more than 12 feet long before it was deliberately toppled and broken apart unknown centuries ago. Nearby is another fallen stone, over seven feet long. Both were originally planted upright at the top of a knoll. This pair and the oval circle belong to an estimated 30 similar complexes throughout the vicinity. None has been fully excavated, and only 25 stones in the small cromlech have been closely studied. Its characteri-

zation by Brophy as a calendar circle was confirmed by Prof. Wendorf, who demonstrated that it marked sunrise of the summer solstice, an event that coincided with archeological traces for the annual surge of human activity at Nabta Playa.

According to writer Mark H. Gaffney, the stones of Nabta Playa were placed "in straight lines that radiate out from a central point. The arrangement employed a simple, star-coordinate system that assigned two stones per star. One aligned with the star itself and marked its vernal equinox heliacal (i.e., rising together with the Sun on the first day of spring) position on the horizon. The other aligned with a reference star, in this case, Vega, thus fixing the first star's rising at a specific date in history. In archeoastronomy single, megalithic alignments with stars are considered dubious, because at any given time, several stars will rise at or within a few degrees of the point on the horizon denoted by a lone marker.

In the Nubian Desert in Egypt, archeologists have found the oldest known astronomically aligned stones in the world, at a site known as Nabta Playa. More than 1,000 years before the creation of Stonehenge, an astronomically aligned stone circle and other structures were built on the shoreline of a lake that dried up about 4,000 years ago, allegedly by simple herders. Around 8000 B.C., stone slabs as much as 12 feet high were dragged at least a couple of miles, from some unknown quarry, to create the site. Shown here is one of the taller stones, now leaning precipitously. There are hundreds of other archeological sites in the immediate vicinity, including a large kurgan. Further research is expected to reveal even more ancient finds.

Over long periods of time, many different stars will rise over this position. The creators of Nabta Playa eliminated uncertainty with the Vega alignment and the specificity of vernal equinox heliacal rising, which occurs only once every 26,000 years for a given star. This fixed the star's rising date. Vega was a logical choice, because it is the fifth brightest star in the heavens, and dominated the northern sky in this early period.[3]

Brophy took the evidence further to show how another set of stones "would have applied to Orion's belt," explains Boston geologist Robert M. Schoch, Ph.D., "as it appeared on the meridian (an imaginary line in the sky running from the north to the south through the zenith that starts across nightly as they rise in the east and set in the west) each night at around the time of the summer solstice (when the Sun rises from the eastern horizon farthest north and is highest in the sky at noon in northern latitudes) during the period of 6400 to 4900 B.C."[4]

Wendorf and most archeologists likewise date the Nabta Playa circle to after the beginning of the 5th millennium B.C. This period illuminates the Nubian Desert complex within the context of its times. Dr. Schoch's own research has capably shown that the low date—and most likely period—for construction of the core-body in the Great Sphinx is circa 5000 B.C.

Far to the north, another "calendar circle" was built at the same time Nabta Playa was erected, 2,300 miles away.

The Goseck Circle is Europe's earliest-known astronomical observatory, located in Sachsen-Anhalt's Burgenlandkreis district, in central-northeastern Germany, south of Berlin, outside the small town of Goseck. It was discovered during a 1991 aerial photographic survey that revealed circular ridges under a wheat field. But they were not excavated for another 11 years, when University of Halle-Wittenberg archeologists Francois Bertemes and Peter Biehl arrived at the site. They found that it comprised four, raised, concentric circles up to 246 feet across, together with a mound, a ditch and two wooden palisades interspersed with three gates facing southeast, southwest and north. The rings and gates leading into the inner circles become narrower as someone entering the complex progresses to its center, indicating perhaps that only a few,

privileged persons were allowed access to the innermost ring, the sacred midpoint.

When Bertemes and Biehl combined possible celestial orientations with GPS coordinates, the two southern openings marked the sunrise and sunset of the winter and summer solstice.[5] At the winter solstice, observers at the center would have seen the Sun rise and set through the southeast and southwest gates. Wolfhard Schlosser, professor of astronomy at Bochum's Ruhr University, found that the Goseck Circle combined "an easily judged lunar calendar with the more demanding measurements of a solar calendar," plus several alignments to certain stars, although he did not specify which ones. "The formation of the site," Schlosser added, "its orientation and the marking of the winter and summer solstice show similarities to the world-famous Nebra disk, though the object was created 2,400 years later."[6]

The Nebra disk was discovered just 12 miles from Goseck, in the wooded region of Nebra, and is considered the oldest-known image of the cosmos. The 13-inch, bronze plate with blue-green patina is inlaid with gold leaf symbols clearly representing the Sun, crescent Moon and stars, including a cluster of seven dots signifying the constellation of the Pleiades, as it appeared 3,600 years ago. (TBR May/June 2006.)

Celestial data provided by the Nebra disk, Schlosser believes, derived from previous astronomical observations, possibly made at Goseck.[7] If so, the relationship between the device and the site indicates Middle Europe's profoundly rich ancient scientific-cultural heritage. Indeed, subsequent aerial surveys have identified more than 250 ring-ditches across Germany, Austria and Croatia; barely 10 percent of them have been investigated so far by archeologists, who previously assumed the enclosures were no more than Neolithic forts, though the lack of any building foundations inside was puzzling. Western Germany's Goloring earthworks monument, near Koblenz, is similar to, if later than, the Goseck Circle, but dates to the same period as the Nebra disk.

Potsherds at Goseck indicate that the observatory was built around 4900 B.C., because they are adorned with linear designs compared to standard chronologies of pottery styles. The period they suggest was supported by carbon-dating of two arrowheads, the remains of what may have been ritual fires, plus human and animal bones found within the circular compounds. Their constructions are attributed to the Middle Danubian Culture, when its representatives moved down the Vistula and Elbe rivers into the

Oldest Known Observatory

The earliest known solar observatory on Earth is the Goseck circle, a structure in the Burgenlandkreis district in Saxony-Anhalt, Germany, Goseck is part of the Stroke-Ornamented Pottery Culture (*Stichbandkeramik Kultur*) that dominated Central Europe at that Neolithic time. It consists of a set of concentric ditches and ramparts 220 feet across and two palisade rings (which have been reconstructed as seen below) containing gates oriented according to the solstices. Hundreds of similar henges were built throughout what are now Austria, Germany and the Czech Republic during a 200-year period around 4600 B.C. The sites vary in size but all have the same features: A narrow ditch surrounds a circular wooden wall or two, with a few large gates spaced around the outer edge. Some human bones were found outside the Goseck palisades.

Sachsen-Anhalt area. Unlike their regional predecessors, the Middle Danubians cremated their dead, a diagnostic Aryan practice underscored by origins in Transcaucasia.[8] It was here that the first celestial observatory was built at Armenia's Karahunj stone circle, as described in the July/August 2011 issue of The Barnes Review.

It is conceivable, then, that pioneering Caucasian astronomers migrated into central-northeastern Germany, where they are referred to by scholars as Middle Danubian culture-bearers. Their Goseck Circle, with its reconstructed wooden palisade, was opened to the modern public—fittingly enough—on December 21, 2005, the winter solstice.

While Germany's Goseck Circle, Nubia's Nabta Playa and Egypt's Great Sphinx are structurally very different from one another and separated by considerable distances, they were all built at the same time and shared a common celestial alignment. At 241 feet long, 20 feet wide and 67 feet high, the Great Sphinx is still the largest monolithic statue on Earth. Mainstream Egyptologists repeated throughout the 20th century that it was constructed after 2558 B.C. by Pharaoh Khafre, also known as Chephren—speculation based entirely on circumstantial inference, sans a single scrap of contemporaneous documentation. Outside scholarship directed from the "hard sciences" absolutely debunked this flimsy interpretation with geological facts—most importantly among them, evidence of rain damage the monument suffered as late as 7,000 years ago, proving it existed at that time.

While the Goseck Circle, Nabta Playa and the Great Sphinx are separated by large distances, they were built at the same time and shared a common celestial alignment.

Andrew Collins, the British authority on ancient Egypt, observes, "It is clear that at the commencement of the Pyramid Age [officially, 2686 B.C. to 2458 B.C.], the monuments remaining on the Giza Plateau were in advanced stages of decay. Yet, in this same, great epoch, the architects and engineers of 4th Dynasty pharaohs, such as Khufu, Khafre and Menkaure, would appear to have repaired, redesigned and resanctified structures such as the Valley Temple and the Great Sphinx, which were then incorporated into the gradually emerging pyramid field."[9] In other words, Khafre "repaired" and "redesigned" the Great Sphinx, which he did not build, because it was already decrepit with antiquity by the time he came to the throne. As such, either he or some other 4th Dynasty king re-carved the original head in his own image.[10] It has a markedly different texture from the body, is too small looking and shows far less severe erosion, thereby establishing its later date.

According to author Graham Hancock, "computer simulations show that in 10,500 B.C., the constellation of Leo housed the Sun on the spring equinox—i.e., an hour before dawn in that epoch, Leo would have reclined due east along the horizon in the place where the Sun would soon rise. This means that the lion-bodied Sphinx, with its due-east orientation, would have gazed directly on that morning at the one constellation in the sky that might reasonably be regarded as its own celestial counterpart."[11]

Be that as it may, the ancient Egyptians did not associate the constellation Leo with a lion until Late New Kingdom times, after 1200 B.C. Robert Temple, a fellow of Britain's Royal Astronomical Society, argues persuasively that the Great Sphinx was initially conceived, not as a lion, but a jackal, an animal associated with Anubis, "the Lord of Rostau," as dynastic Egyptians referred to their jackal god who conveyed the souls of the dead to the afterlife. Rostau was their name for the Giza Plateau, where the monument is located. "'Anubis on his hill,' therefore, became, I believe, the standard way of referring to the Great Sphinx of Giza," Temple concludes.[12]

While Hancock's computer simulations might indeed show that the Great Sphinx aligned with the constellation Leo more than 12,000 years ago, that advanced period would have been no less meaningless to dynastic Egyptians than the Sphinx's coincidental orientation to any other, cherry-picked epoch tens of thousands of years before. Had the Sphinx been engineered to mark a 10,500 B.C. date, as Hancock suggests, it is far too much to expect of the Egyptians that such a commemorated period could have still meant anything to them by the time their civilization got going, 7,400 years later. There is, of course, no cultural continuity between dynastic Egyptians and any people (including those living in what we would now call Egypt) in the 11th millennium.

However, this is not to deny the Great Sphinx's deliberate orientation to the rising Sun, which it faces directly on the morning of each vernal equinox, associated everywhere with rebirth, just as Anubis personified a new life beyond death. In the Old Temple lying at the feet of "Anubis on his hill" stand 24 columns, one for each hour of the day and night, once accompanied by 12 statues representing the daylight hours. These were all later, but appropriate, addi-

tions to the Great Sphinx's original construction around 5000 B.C. Its initial association with Anubis appears to have culturally morphed into Leo after the onset of the Old Kingdom, because the Great Sphinx stared directly at the Sun as it "rose where the star Regulus, at the heart of the lion of the constellation Leo, was on the horizon," on the summer solstice.[13]

Here is the same solar fix found at such otherwise diverse, contemporaneous sites as the Goseck Circle and Nabta Playa. Prof. Brophy believes that three other stones at the center of the latter represent Orion's head and shoulders, as they would have been viewed 18,500 years ago.[14]

Incredible as it seems, he found that three more rocks south of the site precisely define the actual distances of the stars in that constellation from our Solar System, while also documenting the speeds at which they are moving away from the Sun. These and smaller, nearby stones are supposed to show that their arrangers "had information about planetary systems or companion stars associated with the six stars in question—information we do not have today."[15] Concerning another Nabta Playa stone, Brophy wonders if it encodes "information about the origin of the universe, the age of the Solar System or universe, the structure of the galaxy and universe, and/or the fundamental constants of nature."[16]

If so, then no greater contrast can exist than that between such ultrasophisticated data and the crude enclosure it was allegedly meant to record. That seasonal pastoralist residents herding their cattle through the Nubian Desert 7,000 years ago could have somehow used or understood such information is a more outrageous suggestion than even the alleged existence of that data. Like Hancock's claim that the Egyptians used the Great Sphinx to memorialize something 74 centuries before their time, such information would have been utterly useless to its recipients. While Dr. Brophy's plotted alignment of Nabta Playa stones with certain stars is undoubtedly correct, these same stones can be just as coincidentally oriented to any other number of different stars. Archeoastronomers, for all their intellectual brilliance, are only human, no less liable to get carried away with their work than others in pursuit of their own passions. In any case, his conclusions may have escaped a final judgment for all time.

"The Nabta site deserves further investigation and impartial study," urges Dr. Schoch, "as well as careful preservation for future generations."[17] But Gaffney's 2006 observation that "the site's remoteness protected it from most human disturbance" no longer applies.[18] "It seems the site has been ransacked by vandals," according to reporter Scott Creighton. "Many of the ancient standing stones have been knocked down, whilst others have actually been stolen."[19] Today, all that remains of Nabta Playa's original configuration survives in charts and photographs. "Astrophysicist Thomas G. Brophy reported that the vandalism was clear when reviewing his photos from 2007 to those taken in 2008."[20]

Given the extremely remote, even obscure location of Nabta Playa, vandalism by casual tourists passing through this hostile environment seems unlikely. A far more probable threat lurks among a kind of Arab mafia that runs

Lost & Found . . . The City of Krishna?

Did Krishna, considered the lord of the universe by 1 billion Hindus, actually rule the Yaduvanshi clan, thousands of years ago? Mysterious structures were discovered in the late 1980s on the seabed off the coast of Gujarat by a team of archeologists and divers led by Dr. S.R. Rao, one of India's most respected archeologists. An emeritus scientist at the marine archeology unit of the National Institute of Oceanography, Goa, Rao has also excavated a large number of Harappan sites, including the port city of Lothal. Rao says the structures off Gujarat are the remains of the lost, sunken city of Dwarka, Krishna's hometown. This city is now below the Arabian Sea, some 135 feet under the surface. The probable date of this city is between 9,500 to 7,500 years before present, which will put it circa 7500 to 5500 B.C. Conducting 12 expeditions during 1983-1990, Rao actually identified two underwater settlements, one near the present-day Dwarka and the other near the island of Bet Dwarka. This tallies with the two Dwarkas mentioned in the *Mahabarata* epic. Many European scholars were shocked to learn that Indian history predated their world by thousands of years. Dr. Rao expects that further digging and diving will further corroborate key dates of the Hindu nation's eventful and glorious past. Above, a diver examines a portion of the Dwarka site.

Egyptian tourism. Its directors have fossilized conventional archeology into their own dogma, which they jealously guard against all foreign interlopers. Whatever or whomever the source of the destruction, yet another testimony to the early greatness of a light-worshipping era has succumbed to our modern dark ages of cultural sabotage and subhuman envy. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Malville, J. McKim; Schild, R., Wendorf, F., & Brenmer, R., "Astronomy of Nabta Playa," *African Sky*, 11, 2007

2 Brophy, Thomas G., Ph.D., *The Origin Map*, Writers Club Press, NY, 2002

3 Gaffney, Mark H., "The Astronomers of Nabta Playa," *Atlantis Rising*, No. 56, MT, March/April 2006

4 Schoch, Robert M., Ph.D., foreword, *The Origin Map*, op. cit.

5 The Global Positioning System (GPS) is a space-based global navigation satellite system that provides location and time information in all weather, anywhere on or near the Earth where there is an unobstructed line of sight to four or more GPS satellites.

6 TBR, May/June 2006; also "Archeologists Unearth German Stonehenge," *Deutsche Welle*, http://www.dw-world.de/dw/article/0,,942824,00.html

7 *Ibid.*

8 *The Danubian Culture Bearers*, Chapter IV, section 8, http://carnby.altervista.org/troe/04-08.htm

9 Collins, Andrew, *Gods of Eden*, Bear and Company, VT, 1998

10 Khafre's realistic portrait statue at Cairo's Egyptian Museum bears no resemblance to the face of the Great Sphinx.

11 Hancock, Graham and Faiia, Santha, *Heaven's Mirror: Quest for the Lost Civilization*, Three Rivers Press, NY, 1999

12 Temple, Robert, *The Sphinx Mystery*, Inner Traditions, VT, 2009

13 Nienhuis, James I., http://dancingfromgenesis.wordpress.com/2010/03/11/lion-king-sphinx-symbolism-summer-solstice-am-duat-conjunction-alignment-star-regulus-dawning-eye-of-horus-horizon-old-kingdom-bronze-age-egypt-district-440-royal-cubits-book-what-is-in-duat-realm-osi/

14 "According to Brophy's analysis, three of the stones inside the Nabta circle represent Orion's belt, the same portion of the same constellation that Robert Bauval has suggested the three major pyramids on the Giza Plateau represent." Robert M. Schoch, foreword, *The Origin Map*, pp. xiv, xv

15 Schoch, Robert M., Ph.D., foreword, *The Origin Map*, NY: Writers Club Press, 2002

16 *Ibid.*

17 *Ibid.*

18 Gaffney, op. cit.

19 Creighton, Scott, "8,000 Year Old Nabta Playa Stone Circle Vandalized," http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread350884/pg1

20 Aten-Ra, Djeden Ma'at, "8,000 Year Old Nabta Playa Vandalized?," http://blog.centerformaat.com/2009/05/8000-year-old-nabta-playa-vandalized.html.

Marc Roland is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory. He is also a prolific book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website (www.pzg.biz) and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin.

Before the Pharaohs

Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory

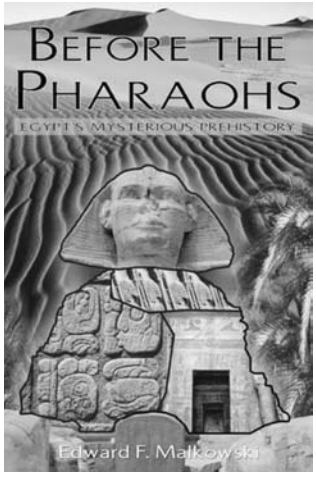

This amazing book by Edward T. Malkowski presents conclusive evidence that ancient Egypt was originally the remnant of an earlier, highly sophisticated civilization; supports earlier speculations based on myth and esoteric sources with scientific proof from the fields of genetics, engineering, and geology; provides further proof of the connection between the Mayans and ancient Egyptians; and links the mystery of Cro-Magnon man to the rise and fall of this ancient civilization. In the late 19th century, French explorer Augustus Le Plongeon, after years of research in Mexico's Yucatán Peninsula, concluded that the Mayan and Egyptian civilizations were related—as remnants of a once greater and highly sophisticated culture. The discoveries of modern researchers over the last two decades now support this once derided speculation with evidence revealing that the Sphinx is thousands of years older than conventional Egyptologists have claimed, that the pyramids were not tombs but geomechanical power plants, and that the megaliths of the Nabta Playa reveal complex astronomical star maps that existed 4,000 years before conventional historians deemed such knowledge possible. Much of the past support for prehistoric civilization has relied on esoteric traditions and mythic narrative. Using hard scientific evidence from the fields of archaeology, genetics, engineering, and geology, as well as sacred and religious texts, Malkowski shows that these mythic narratives are based on actual events and that a highly sophisticated civilization did once exist prior to those of Egypt and Sumer. Tying its cataclysmic fall to the mysterious disappearance of Cro-Magnon culture, *Before the Pharaohs* offers a compelling new view of humanity's past. Softcover, 336 pages, 58 B&W illustrations, #566, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

A HOMEGROWN MEGALITHIC MYSTERY

Coral Castle Revisited

More Megalithic Mysteries Revealed

A STRANGE, LONELY LITTLE MAN FROM LATVIA constructed one of the wonders of the modern world on his property in Florida—a modern-day Stonehenge of sorts. How did this sickly man, who weighed about 100 pounds, manage to move 30-ton stones with ease? He said he knew the secrets of the ancients, who also moved gigantic stones that we could not move today with our most modern cranes and equipment. Edward Leedskalnin only moved them when no one was looking. But he was kind enough to leave us some clues, if we can only decipher them. This is a follow-up to TBR's 2004 article.

BY FRANK JOSEPH

When the worst storm in North American history struck Florida during 1991, only one structure in the city of Homestead, where Hurricane Andrew concentrated its fury, was undamaged. The surviving building was not a modern bank or skyscraper, but a "coral castle" completed by one, lonely man in 1940. How could his private mansion and neo-megalithic circus have defied a cataclysm that devastated everything around it for thousands of square miles? This is only one of the numerous questions people have been asking about Coral Castle—a site of mystery for more than 70 years now.

The fortress-like complex was constructed of massive blocks of cut coral, many of which exceed five tons (one weighs in at 30 tons). These are imaginatively arranged and fitted together to form a central courtyard encircled by high, dominating walls. Entrance through them is made via a gate fashioned from a single block of coral weighing nine tons. This massive monolith is 80 inches wide, 92 inches tall, and 21 inches thick. It fits within a quarter of an inch of the walls surrounding it, and pivots on an iron rod. The enormous block is balanced so perfectly a visitor can easily push it open with one finger.

Another gate, this one shaped into a large triangular configuration at the opposite wall, weighs three tons.

Inside the courtyard, to the visitor's immediate right, rears a broad, square tower with a flight of stone steps ascending to a single doorway near the top. They lead to the highest point on the property and a small room. This chamber is occupied by only a leather hammock and a crude, wooden table piled with primitive tools—chains, saws, drills, wedges, hammers, chisels and crowbars. Tools also festoon the walls. This imposing tower was raised with approximately 243 tons of coral cut into cyclopean blocks weighing from four to nine tons each. The roof alone comprises 30 one-ton blocks neatly fitted together. Although electricity and plumbing are absent, oil lamps and a well of fresh water serve the living quarters—a sleeping chamber with twin beds, an outdoor cookery, and bathroom. A low but massive altar rests against the south wall. But to what god or gods it was dedicated, no one knows.

Through a single window looking out over the courtyard below, the extent of this peculiar place can be perceived in a glance. Among its oddities is a scattering of oversized chairs made of coral, each one weighing a half-ton. Although they look extremely uncomfortable, the chairs are, in fact, exceptionally restful and balanced into perfect rockers. Remarkably, not a single tool mark has been found on any of them. A smaller number of chairs resemble contour lounges oriented to the sun after dawn or at

noon. But they are not the only Coral Castle features with celestial orientations. There are numerous stone representations of planets, moons and suns, many (perhaps all) of them deliberately aligned with various sky phenomena, as were the 25 larger chairs carefully positioned throughout the estate.

The site appears to be some kind of celestial observatory dating back to a time before the invention of the telescope. Twenty feet outside the walls stands a lensless, telescopic structure, 25 feet tall and weighing 20 tons. Crosshairs inside its aperture resemble those of a bombsight, but they are aligned with Polaris, the north star. Nearby is a massive sundial calibrated to noon of the Winter Solstice, Dec. 21, and the Summer Solstice, June 21. The sundial is adjacent to a fountain adorned with the representations of the moon in its first and last quarters, and when full. On Coral Castle's north wall are sculpted images of Saturn and Mars. The latter is shown next to a Palmetto plant, signifying the artist's belief that life exists on the Red Planet. Other astronomical depictions and alignments abound throughout the mansion. Its astronomical identity is subtly reinforced here.

The site appears to be some kind of celestial observatory. Twenty feet outside the walls stands a lensless, telescopic structure, 25 feet tall and weighing 20 tons.

For example, a feature referred to by guides as the "bird bath" comprises three concentric circles 124 inches, 62 inches and 18 inches in diameter, respectively. These measurements represent the Solar System. The concentric rings correspond to the three major division of planets. The innermost group includes Mercury, Venus, Earth and Mars. Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus make up the middle group, with Neptune and Pluto represented by the outermost ring. An appreciation of the extraordinary labor that went into building this place may be gained by inspecting the north wall. Its center section, surmounted by the representation of a crown, contains the site's heaviest single block at 30 tons. Almost as massive is a 40-foot obelisk set in a pit six feet deep. There is also a two-and-a-half-ton banquet table surrounded by half-ton rocking chairs. These chairs are so perfectly balanced that they continue rocking long after a light touch has set them in motion.

The building, its furnishings and art objects were carved from 1,100 tons of coral. The average weight of cut rock used in its construction exceeds that of the stone blocks used to erect Egypt's Great Pyramid.

To visitors ignorant of its origins, Coral Castle might impress them as the ruin of some ancient, unknown civilization. But it was not built by astronomer-priests directing stone-dragging slaves of some prehistoric kingdom. No less incredible than its own stupendous construction is the fact that the entire complex was built between 1920 and 1940 by and for one, frail man working alone and in secret. His name was Edward Leedskalnin. He was born in 1887 into a farming family at Stramereens Pogosta, a small village near Riga, Latvia. Apprenticed to his grandfather, the young Edward became a stonecutter. Sometime before World War I, he left his homeland under mysterious circumstances. Agnes Scuffs, a young woman some years his junior, promised to marry him, but she left him waiting in vain at the church. Brokenhearted, he left to seek his fortune in America, where he hoped to amass enough wealth to lure his "sweet sixteen" to his side in the New World.

This is what he repeatedly told visitors to his Florida castle, but this version of events is transparently false. Interviewed during the 1970s, Agnes Scuffs said she never promised to wed Leedskalnin, with whom she was only remotely acquainted. She never left Latvia, and married in the early 1920s, shortly after Ed arrived in North America. In truth, he fled his homeland under threat of a warrant issued by the czarist police for his arrest on subversive activities. Latvia was then, circa 1913, under the dubious protection of imperial Russia. While the precise nature of Leedskalnin's subversion is not known, it would appear he made his way across Northern Europe, where he contracted a serious respiratory disorder. He claimed later to have gone to Canada, where he worked at a logging camp, but his debilitating illness and slight stature would have prevented him from becoming a lumberjack.

Between his departure from Latvia prior to the First World War and his arrival in Florida during 1920 nothing is known, save that he contracted a serious, lingering sickness and somehow learned the building secret of Coral Castle. With his puny savings, he purchased an acre of virtually worthless land near Florida City for twelve dollars. Here he began building his strange monument. At five feet tall, weighing one hundred pounds and in delicate health, Leedskalnin seemed unable to quarry and move the more than a thousand tons of coral that even the most robust man would have found impossible to budge. And his fourth-

Lush vegetation ornaments the grounds of Coral Castle, a stone complex created by the eccentric Latvian-American Freemason Edward Leedskalnin in Florida. The stones are mostly limestone formed from coral and typically weigh several tons apiece. Scientists, engineers and others continue to be baffled by the site and how it was constructed. Seen at left are what appear to be living quarters, which do indeed resemble a castle. Leedskalnin claimed he knew the secrets of the pyramid builders and other astounding structures. Some say he used magnetism to annul the law of gravity.

grade education hardly qualified him as a construction engineer. His tools were handmade saws, chisels, chains, hoists and hammers of the most primitive kind, and his only mode of transportation was a dilapidated bicycle without tires.

Ed was a fanatic for secrecy and worked only after sundown, when he was certain no one was watching him. If anyone did stop by to inquire how he was getting along, he would immediately put aside his labors and chat pleasantly with visitors until they left. Only then would he resume construction. When we consider that he cut, moved and positioned every block in the megalithic structure during the dead of night, the man's achievement assumes a truly incredible scale. Some children spying on him one evening claimed they saw him "float coral blocks through the air like balloons", but no one took them seriously. If their testimony can be believed, they were the only eyewitnesses to the building of Coral Castle. In 1936, when developers threatened to set up a sub-division near Florida City, Leedskalnin bought 10 acres in nearby Homestead with money saved through years of performing odd jobs for neighboring farmers.

He dismantled the largely finished castle and transferred it piece by piece to its new location. Each enormous black was placed on a pair of iron girders mounted on a makeshift truck chassis, then transported over 10 miles to Homestead. For this major operation, he relied on outside help for the first and last time. He hired a flatbed but insisted its driver not be present whenever the blocks were placed on the truck. The driver showed up every morning, returning in late afternoon to find the chassis loaded with immense coral monoliths. Once, the driver absentmindedly returned after less than half an hour for a lunch he had for-

gotten on the seat of the cab. He was astounded to see several multi-ton stones already laid neatly on the girders.

"It was impossible to have stacked those gigantic blocks in under 30 minutes," he recalled, "even with a steam-powered derrick. And Ed had no equipment, just a simple tackle and chain hoist. Yet, there they were, piled like cord wood."

Their mysterious mover was nowhere in sight, and the driver, somewhat apprehensive, left before Leedskalnin returned.

Relocating Coral Castle progressed with easy pace. Leedskalnin accomplished this amazing engineering feat in less than a month, and re-erected his stone complex, working always under cover of darkness, from dusk until dawn. It took him four years of unrelieved labor, during which time he added a wall eight feet high and four feet wide at the base, with an average thickness of three feet. After his work was completed, he opened Coral Castle to restricted tours, charging 10 cents per visitor, but he preferred to live behind the great walls in otherwise perfect seclusion.

He never shared the secret of its construction with anyone, saying only that he understood the same laws of magnetism used by the ancients, and that these same principles somehow involved a relationship of the Earth to certain positions of the heavenly bodies. Leedskalnin was quoted as saying, "I have discovered the secrets of the pyramids. I have found out how the Egyptians and the ancient builders in Peru, Yucatan and Asia, with only primitive tools, raised and set in place blocks of stone weighing many tons."

Ed's work was his life. Material pleasures meant nothing to him, and he merrily subsisted in his solitary existence on a diet of sardines, crackers, eggs and milk. His meager garden yielded green vegetables and some fruits. He worked tirelessly throughout each night, and spent much of his day reading, mostly about magnetic current and cosmic forces, resting only a few hours in late afternoon. Leedskalnin passed away in his sleep in 1953 of malnutrition and kidney failure. Today, Coral Castle is open to the public as the self-made monument of a reclusive man's strange genius. But how he built it is no more mysterious than why he did so. He had no interest in money, consistently resisting efforts by entrepreneurs to advertise his place and turn it into a tourist attraction. Indeed, outsiders could only gain entrance after pulling a bell-cord, to which he may or may not have been in a mood to respond. He rarely left the site, and what he mostly did behind its sheltering walls, no one ever knew.

Many mysterious coded clues are built into the neomegalithic site, but so far not all have been cracked.[1]

Like the enigmas of its construction, its real function is still unknown. Why did he make so many sculpted references and astronomical orientations to the heavens? For whom were the 25 half-ton rocking chairs designed? To what or whom was his barbaric altar dedicated? What need could have demanded so massive a complex as Coral Castle? And why did Edward Leedskalnin devote his whole life to it?

Perhaps an answer lies in an email I received three years ago from a reader in the Cayman Islands. She told me of a German physician, Dr. Albert Bender, who arrived in the Caymans during 50 years ago to build a natural healing clinic based on his experiments with coral. Apparently, he discovered that patients in physical contact with the hard, stony skeletons secreted by many millions of certain marine polyps to form reefs in tropical seas experienced remarkable tissue regeneration. Sufferers who ingested finely pulverized coral in a protective solution while laying on a coral bed in a small room with coral-lined walls Dr. Bender had specially constructed at his Munich office reportedly enjoyed a spectacular recovery rate from infectious diseases caused by the tubercle bacillus.

Dr. Bender discovered that patients in physical contact with the hard, stony skeletons secreted by many millions of certain marine polyps to form reefs in tropical seas experienced tissue regeneration.

Consumption, pulmonary phthisis and various serious lung ailments, Dr. Bender supposedly demonstrated, could be regressed, even cured in some cases, by the proper application of coral. He had come to the Cayman Islands for their abundant reefs, from which he intended to build a medical facility entirely out of coral. For reasons I could not discover, nothing came of his project, and I learned little concerning Albert Bender, other than confirming his established medical reputation and death in the early 1960s.

But what most struck me about his healing work with coral was its parallel with Ed Leedskalnin: The reclusive builder of Coral Castle fought a lifelong battle with tuberculosis. Did he know something about the curative powers of coral, with which he built south Florida's strange structure, to heal himself of the disease? If so, how could he have found out about coral's supposedly therapeutic prop-

Coral Castle has stone chairs, including outsized rocking chairs, at least two crescents (possibly symbolizing the Moon), and images of what appear to be Jupiter, Saturn and Mars. Ed Leedskalnin, the creator of Coral Castle, had many strange tools available in his shed with which to make this monument to his fiancee, or his "sweet sixteen," to use his (possibly coded) expression. Included was a strange magnetic device that is said to have "resonated frequencies." Very secretive, he only did his work around 3 A.M. when no one could see what went on. Nevertheless, two children claimed they witnessed Leedskalnin levitate massive stones by singing to them. The secrets of Coral Castle have yet to be unraveled, but the creator left clues for a solution to the mystery.

PHOTOS FOR THIS ARTICLE BY FRANK JOSEPH

erties? It's another Coral Castle mystery. And here is one more in the seemingly endless mysteries of Coral Castle:

When Coral Castle's eight-foot-tall door stopped revolving in 1986, six construction engineers were hired in July to repair it. As their 45-ton crane swung the nine-ton monolith away from a position it occupied for the previous 50 years, they found an exceptionally beautiful crystal deliberately buried five feet beneath the gate at the time it had been completed. The translucent rock was entirely separated from a crude, old truck bearing on which the door nonetheless opened and closed neatly within a quarter of an inch of the surrounding walls. Examination at the University of Florida's mineralogical laboratory in Gainesville showed that the Coral Castle crystal measured 11.8 inches long, 5.7 inches in diameter and weighed 8.8 pounds. Further investigation revealed that it was not native to the peninsula but must have been imported from elsewhere.

Geologists were especially surprised to observe that the stone's rutilations—lines endemic to crystalline growth—had been formed in a environment free from gravity, leading some researchers to conclude that the Coral Castle crystal originated in outer space. If so, how it survived descent through Earth's atmosphere without having been destroyed by frictional heat could not be explained. No less inexplicable was its possession by Edward Leedskalnin, and his decision to secretly bury such a unique artifact under his massive door. He often spoke emphatically, if cryptically, of electromagnetism, in which crystals seem to play an integral role. Perhaps that relationship reached a special level at Coral Castle. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"The Coral Castle Mystery," Paul T. Angel, TBR, July/August 2004.

ENDNOTE:

1 See http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PM08HAF4uUc.

Frank Joseph (www.mysticvalleymedia.com) was the editor-in-chief of *Ancient American* magazine from its inception in 1993 until his retirement in 2007. He is the author of *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America*, *Atlantis and 2012*, *Unearthing Ancient America*, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant* and more books about the lost kingdoms of Atlantis and Lemuria than any other writer. His latest book is *Gods of the Runes*. Some of his books are available from TBR Book Club at www.barnesreview.com.

THE TRUE ORIGINS OF A WHITE CULTURE HERO

The Germanic Roots of the Arthurian Legend

WHO WAS KING ARTHUR? The question has dogged scholars and other men and women for centuries. Clearly, someone once knew who it was they told their tales about—whether a god reduced to a king or a real-life king or chieftain whose exploits were elevated to the mythical realm, there was that first taleteller. But this origin of the Arthur myth is lost to us, and he is known to us as a historical figure primarily through texts of the 12th century, many of which are mixed with legendary stories from several Aryan cultures. Interestingly, much of the Arthur myth is Nordic in origin, according to the author.

BY WILLIAM WHITE

First among the sources for the historical story of Arthur is Geoffrey of Monmouth, whose *History of the Kings of Britain* gives the longest historicized account of Arthur and his contemporaries. But is Geoffrey's account and the little bit of literary evidence that preceded it enough to definitely link Arthur to a historical figure? The answer to that is, sadly, no.

Britain has been the subject of many invasions and in the ancient and medieval times, the primary ones were: the invasions of the Kelts, perhaps 500 B.C., that founded the British culture, the remnants of which we now call Welsh—or Cumbri or Cymry in the Welsh tongue; the invasion of the Romans, which began with Caesar's expeditions in 55 B.C. and which reduced southeastern Britain to a Roman province in A.D. 43; the Saxon invasion, which began with their mutiny against the British circa A.D. 442; and the Norman invasion, which began in 1066 and which continued, in Wales, until the submission of Deheubarth (along with Gwynned and Powys, one of the three main kingdoms of Wales) in 1137 (though Wales would not be completely subjugated until the reign of Edward I, in 1283).

Geoffrey, the chief historian of Arthur, wrote in the early to mid 12th century, while the Norman invaders—the direct line descended from William—were still "cleaning up" the British and the English (the Angles, Saxons, Jutes and Frisians), and completing their campaigns in Wales. His *History of the Kings of Britain* is a series of tales about British resistance to foreign conquest.

Facing page: Images of Arthur through the ages. From left to right, a portion of a manuscript page in which Arthur and Merlin (not shown) are depicted; Arthur depicted in a tapestry from 1385 as one of the Nine Worthies; Arthur as depicted in an engraving for the frontispiece of Alfred Lord Tennyson's *Idylls of the King* (1874, based upon a photographic study by Julia Margaret Cameron); King Arthur as portrayed by the great American illustrator N.C. Wyeth for a book of fanciful tales about the great ruler. **Above:** An artist's rendering of the Battle of Mount Badon. This battle was believed to have been a decisive victory for the ancient Britons over the foreign Saxons, perhaps between A.D. 490 and 517. Tales of the leader of the victorious Britons may have inspired a portion of the Arthurian legend.

ILLUSTRATION FROM STORY OF THE BRITISH NATION, VOLUME I, BY WALTER HUTCHINSON, LONDON, CIRCA1920S

In structure, it is divided into four main parts—the tale of Brutus, the tale of Belinus, Merlin's prophecies and the tale of Arthur. The first deals with the mythical origin of the British in Troy, and is built on a foundation of pseudoscholarship that developed in the dark ages, based upon various late Roman epilogues to the story of Troy. The second is a semimythical tale, where the god Baal, as Belinus, accompanies Brennus, a fire god whose name is derived from proto-Germanic Brenna, meaning "fire," in the First Sack of Rome, in 396 B.C., after the founding of the Roman Republic but long before Rome was more than just another city-state in the central part of Italy.

[Brennus is given as a chieftain of the Senones, and the name is also known among the cis-Alpine tribes of Gaul. The name when applied to men, though, is almost certainly a euhemerization—either a god's name taken by a king or a god's name attributed to a king. It is the root of the modern name "Brian," which has remained common among the Keltic peoples to the modern day. Euhemerus was a Greek thinker who believed the names of gods were taken on by the war chiefs to bring success in battle.

The Brythons, or Britons, later in Geoffrey's history defend Britain against the imperial Romans, routing the armies of Caesar and running off all of Rome until the conquest of the southern part of the island, which is never explicitly admitted. Then comes Vortigern, the British

chancellor who usurps his king and then invites over Hengist and Horsa with their Saxon armies to defend Britain, and the line of Uther Pendragon and his son Arthur, to whom falls the task of defeating the invading Saxons. The message of Geoffrey's history is clear: Britons have always ultimately defeated their conquerors, or would-be conquerors, and they can do so again. (Geoffrey's history, notably, stops before the ultimate victory of the Saxons.)

Geoffrey's saga was both popular and controversial, probably because it contained an implicit anti-Norman message. Geoffrey himself was assumed by early scholars to have been a *Cymro* (Welshman), and his writings may have been an effort to rally *y Cymry* (the Welsh people) against the efforts of the Normans to subjugate them. If so, it failed, though some Welsh princes managed to remain semi-independent for another century. However, his writings transferred to France, likely through Brittany, where they inspired the best- known romanticized versions of the Arthur tales, such as Thomas Malory's *Le Morte Darthur* (Middle French for "The Death of Arthur"). These later versions are clearly semimythical and integrate traditions having nothing to do with British resistance to invasions. To the original Arthur tales Malory added Lancelot, the Grail quest ("The Noble Tale of the Sangreal") and all sorts of other material, and the legend of Arthur (known as the Matter of Britain) took on its final and definitive shape.

Historical accounts of the period attest to a battle having occurred there that stopped the Saxon takeover of Britain at that moment.

Geoffrey's work begins in the mythical epilogues to Troy but becomes solidly grounded in history as he enters the Roman period. Like many churchmen of his time, Geoffrey had a classical education and was also familiar with the Hebraic mythology of the Old Testament. Up until the withdrawal of Rome from Britain, he largely follows classical sources and, insofar as he is misled by them, the origin of his error is clear.

However, Geoffrey's tale of Arthur begins as the Romans, whose empire is collapsing, pull out of Britain, and here Geoffrey clearly withdraws again into mythology. Despite claiming to have found his material in an ancient book of the Britons (which, if it existed, has never been found), he begins to integrate into his history Saxon myths, probably in conjunction with other, more historical, sources. For the purpose of our analysis, Geoffrey's tales of Arthur can be broken into three sections. First, there is the reign of the fifth-century Cymric warlord and king of the Britons, Vortigern (who probably has some historical existence, although his memory is laced with mythic additions), the invitation of the twin Germanic brothers Hengist (or Hengest) and Horsa to Britain, and the civil wars that follow Second, there is the reconquest of Britain from the Saxons by Arthur and his conquests of Iceland, Norway and Denmark. Third, there is Arthur's expedition against Gaul and his conquest of Rome.

The names Hengest and Horsa signify stallion and horse, and these two men may never have existed as real people. Scholars such as J.R.R. Tolkien have argued that Hengest, like Vortigern, has a historical basis. Certainly, a Saxon invasion occurred, and many believe that they were originally invited by the British kings to defend the remnants of the Romanized land after Rome withdrew.

But the tale of Hengest's entry into Britain is, as Rydberg discusses in his *Teutonic Mythology* (i.15-i.19 and i.123), a part of the Teutonic migration saga. The story of the expulsion of Hengest and Horsa from Saxony is that of the expulsion of Ebbo (or Ibo) and Ajo from Scandia, and the story of their landing is the same as that of the migration sagas found in both the *Swabian Chronicle* and in the slightly later books of Saxo Grammaticus's *History of the Danes* (book ix in particular, but in various forms throughout). Like the giants Volund and Egil, Hengest and Horsa are "men of huge stature." Yet Rydberg contends it is Hengest's sons, Ochta and Ebissa, who are Ajo and Ebbo, the Nordic Volund and Egil and that Hengest is their brother Nordic Geldr or Giuki. Hengest, Horsa and Gelder are all words that in the Germanic languages indicate "a horse." Hengist's later request of land from Vortigern is the same as the request Saxo has Iwar, son of Ragnar Lodbrog (Lodbrok), make to Ella, the historical Saxon king Aelle, in the founding of York (Jorvik).

Vortigern, the king who invites the Saxons into Britain (who appears also as Welsh Gwrtheyrn, Old English Wyrtgeorn, Breton Guorthigern and Irish Foirtchern), is the figure known in Nordic-Germanic myth as Guthorm. His existence, along with his brothers Ingvi (Erik or "Svipdag") and Azdingi ("Hadding"), is testified to in Tacitus as a mythical son of Mannus. As Vortigern, his name means "over-king," but his original name meant something like "God-worm" or "God-horn" (this is not a settled question among scholars), possibly referring to a serpentine or un-

KELTIC RITUAL & THE LADY OF THE LAKE

In the Vedas and the Zend Avesta, a tradition is recorded about a group of smiths who, angered by a judgment of the gods, rebel against them, bringing on the first war in the world. In Nordic traditions, this myth developed into the legend of the Sword of Victory, a fearsome weapon forged by the smith Volund to exact revenge for an unjust judgment that the gods had passed upon him. A similar tradition must have existed among the Kelts, as the name of the sword Excalibur and much of the legend is drawn from a cognate Irish myth which was easily syncretized into the Nordic canon. In the Eddas, Erik travels to see Gerd to recover the sword. Gerd is the daughter of a giant who lives in the deep dales of the underworld beneath the well Hvergelmir. Gerd likely became the Lady of the Lake, and her story gave rise to the Germanic belief in mermaids. Note that across Europe, swords, shields and helmets of the La Tène culture are found—many barely used—in lakes, most likely as offerings to water deities. Thus the tale that Arthur asked that Excalibur be returned to the Lady of the Lake seems to be a reminiscence of an old Germanic/Keltic tradition. Left, Witham Iron Age shield, found in the Witham River, Britain, circa 400-300 B.C. Right, Keltic iron swords of the La Tène period found in lakes and marshes.

derworld origin. While Vortigern's tale may have a historical basis, as Guthorm, he is a wholly mythical figure and his role as "king of the Gewissei," the Saxons of Wessex, firmly establishes him as a Saxon, not British, god.

And while his story of plotting to be king is not known (or, at least, at this time, recognized) in the broader Nordo-Germanic literature, the fact that it is he who invites Hengest and Horsa, in the roles of Volund and Egil, into Britain is consistent with the fact that Volund, Egil and Hengest/Giuki/Hyuki are his uncles.

Realizing that the first part of Geoffrey's tale has been produced by imposing the stories of Saxon gods, known to us primarily through the Nordo-Germanic tradition, upon the actual events of the Saxon invasion helps contextualize the next section, in which Arthur stops the Saxons at Mons Badonicus, the hill of Bath, and reverses their war effort.

As Hengest gains power he is opposed by an "earl of Gloucester" named Eldol. Eldol's name appears to be constructed from the word that in Old Norse is Öl and in Saxon is Ael, meaning "ale" or "mead," and it is a prefix which appears in Nordic names such as that of Olvaldi and Alvaldi, variant forms of Ivaldi. In Saxon, "El" is also a prefix meaning "foreign." The "-dol" suffix is harder to place; it may be Saxon "dol" and the compound name would mean "the ale-fool," possibly with the connotation "the ale-heretic," which would be an adequate description of the Ivaldi, the Nordic Svigdur or "champion drinker," as a heretical deity. The question in interpretation in a case like this, where some unknown epithet used as a proper name has been transformed into Latin (or any other learned language), is in what language the original source material was written—and that question is not one that admits of an easy answer.

What is interesting about the myth cycle surrounding Hengest is that in the poem *Waltharius Manus Fortis* Giuki battles his father, Waltharius, who is clearly the Nordic mythical figure Ivaldi. Hengest, or Gelder, reappears in the second part of our division of Geoffrey's Arthur tale as Cheldricus, there fighting alongside Baldulf as Gelder fights alongside Baldur in Saxo Grammaticus's telling of that tale. Baldulf enemy Cador is the Nordic figure Hoder, who, as Rydberg has noted, is often confused by Christian

writers with the mythical figure known as Odr or Ottar—the hero Eirekr or Erik. When Gelder is killed by Hother in Saxo's account, Hother makes certain to give Gelder an elaborate burial; similarly, Eldol makes the same arrangements for Hengest. These and other similarities were used to establish the identity of these figures in the 19th century. Hengest's death ends the first portion of *Le Morte Darthur*.

The slaying of Hengest is directed by Ambrosius Aurelius, whose moniker is an epithet meaning "the divine Roman," and who is also likely a mythical persona. Ambrosius seeks out Merlin from the kingdom of the Saxons and the two bring over the stones of Ireland to form the ring at either Stonehenge or Avebury. Uther Pendragon ("terrible head dragon" in Old Welsh) is the brother of this Aurelius and leads the expedition; when Aurelius dies Uther takes the throne. Interestingly, Uther may be a form of the Old Norse name Vidar, who is a son of Odin who fights at Ragnarok, slaying the Fenris Wolf, who slays his father. One of his first moves is to seduce Ygerna ("fair lady" in Old Welsh), the wife of his subordinate, Gorlois, the duke of Cornwall. Another form of Ygerna is Igraine.

Ygerna appears to be a figure of pre-Arthurian Welsh myth, and the name "Gorlois" is of uncertain (and likely non-Welsh) origin. Uther has Merlin transform his appearance in order to enter the Castle Tintagel, where Ygerna lives, and in disguise seduces her, impregnating her with Arthur and provoking a war with her husband in which Uther is ultimately victorious, taking Ygerna for his bride. Uther continues his wars and is ultimately killed by poison, allowing Arthur to grab the throne. This story has obvious parallels to the Sigmund epics and to the plot of the German Niebelungenlied, and is found in Saxo as the story of Hoder and Helgi, or Hedin and Hogni. With this begins the second portion of Geoffrey's Arthurian narrative, the first part of Arthur's career.

Arthur now battles three brothers: Colgrin, Baldulf and Cheldric. Cheldric, as we have discussed, is another incarnation of Gelder, Hengest and Horsa. Baldulf is Old Norse and comprised of the words "bald" and "ulf." Ulf is "wolf." Bald may be a reference to "bold," or it may mean "flame." Baldulf is Baldur and, as an enemy of Hoder, is often confused with his brother Vali, who it has been shown was often confused by Christian writers with the Saxon hero Beowulf. Here, Arthur is in the Hoder role, and his companion Colgrin is likely a reference to the figure known in Nordic myth as the giant Coller.

However, one element of Saxo's Baldur-Hother myth is inverted. Here Baldulf disguises himself as a minstrel to enter the enemy camp—a motif associated with the musician Hoder. When the Saxons are defeated they flee and buy safe passage, but betray their agreement and counterattack, reaching to Mons Badonicus (the Hill of Bath).

This illustration depicts Hengest and Hortha meeting Vortigern. Vortigern was a leading 5th-century warlord of the Britons. His existence is considered likely, though information about him is shrouded in legend. He is said to have invited the Saxons to settle in Kent as mercenaries to aid in fighting the Picts and the Scots beyond Hadrian's Wall. But they revolted, killing his son in the process. Vortigern, however, was most likely not his real name, instead it was his rank, which meant great leader.

The battle that follows at Mons Badonicus is the central point of reference for those who attempt to assign a historical value to Arthur. Modern-day Bath is a small city in Great Britain near Bristol, just south of where Wales meets England. Its importance to Arthur is that largely historical and just post-contemporary accounts of the period, such as that of Gildas, attest to a battle having occurred there that stopped the Saxon takeover of Britain at that moment. The leader of the British forces at this battle is generally assumed to be the historical Arthur but the actual name of this leader is unknown.

At this battle, Arthur draws his sword, Caliburn—in later myth Excalibur—and cleaves his way into the midst of the Saxons. His sword's name seems to come from the sword Caladbolg of Irish myth, known in Welsh legend as

Caledfwlch (Middle Welsh Caletuwlch), generally translated "cleaver." This conforms to Malory's definition of the term as "steel cutter." He arrays his forces in wedges, which relates his story to that of Hadding and of Harald in Nordic myth. The wedge having been a military formation of near-sacred value that comprised the core knowledge of the art of infantry warfare in European countries for several centuries. In several Nordic myths, the teaching of the wedge formation to one or more parties by Odin or Loki plays a key role in a hero's victory or defeat.

The Battle of Badon essentially closes the second part of Geoffrey of Monmouth's Arthurian tales, the defeat of the Saxons by the British, and opens the third part of the story, the empire of Arthur. As Arthur defeats the Scots, the Picts and the Irish, we learn of an interesting detail: He has two nephews, Mordred and Gawain, by his sister Anna and a man called Lod. Mordred will be the death of Arthur.

Like Lancelot in the Malory tale, Mordred seduces Arthur's wife Guinevere and revolts against Arthur himself. And like the rest of this portion of Geoffrey's history, this story is based in Nordic myth and is a theme that is particularly found recurrent in the history of Saxo Grammaticus.

At several points in Saxo's history a king must deal with a situation where two nephews, or one of two nephews, revolt against him. In one story, a character named Frode (after the god Frey), acting in the role of Mundilfori or Lodur, had two nephews, Harald and Halfdan, who revolt against him and set him on fire. This story is of interest because the two brothers are hidden in their youth in a tree, and this is a story associated with that of Lancelot and Lionel in the Arthurian myth. A similar tale occurs when Jarmerik and his adoptive brother Gunn slay Ismar. The seduction of the wife is comparable to the seduction of Swanhwid by Broder—an event that occurs in the context of the revolt of two of Jarmerik's nephews. Jarmerik, interestingly, is said by Rydberg to generally equate to Gudhorm, though the figure burned by the two nephews is Mundilfari or Lodur, two names for a brother of Odin in the Nordic tradition.

So Arthur appears to be part of this cycle of Nordic-Germanic myth, and his sword Caliburn may be the Sword of Victory that is forged by the vengeful god Volund to slay the Asas (Asir) at Ragnarok. If so, Arthur would equate to one of the Nordic sword bearers, including Volund, Mimir, Erik (who is also frequently mistaken for Hoder through his epithet Odr), Frey and Surtr. His sword is "forged in Avalon," which means "place of the apples," likely a reference to the apples of Idun herself. Her tree and her garden are essentially the Eden of the Bible.

Was Arthur Really a Roman General?

By Prof. Revilo P. Oliver

The Arthurian cycle, brought to literary perfection by Tennyson, is not only one of the great works of Western Christianity but also is perhaps the finest distinctive creation of the British national psyche. Its origin is an instructive example of the way great national traditions are formed.

The prototype of King Arthur was, very likely, a Roman general, Lucius Artorius Castus, who, in the second or third century A.D., commanded a legion in what was then Roman Britain. Artorius fought what must have been brilliant campaigns against tribes from the north in the area between Hadrian's Wall and the Antonine Rampart, and against the insurgent Armoricani in Brittany across the channel. He was eventually transferred and promoted to the position of governor in Liburnia (now Croatia), where he died, and where a mutilated inscription in his honor and fragments of his elaborate sarcophagus have been found. (For the inscriptions, see *Corpus inscriptionum Latinarum*, Vol. III, Nos. 1919, 12813; 12791, 14224.)

Although it has also been suggested he was of the stock of the mysterious Etruscans, some scholars believe the name Artorius, signifying the Roman gens Artoria, to be of Messapic origin. The Messapic people, of southern Italy, were probably speakers of an Illyrian language, similar to Albanian. There was a Messapic gens named Artorres, which likely derives from the Messapic name Artas.

Artorius was, so to speak, the grain of sand about which the pearl was formed, as to the local memory of his exploits were added, by accretion, the exploits of later warriors and, above all, the hopes and dreams of the nascent nation, which were given a Christian coloring when that religion became dominant, but retained the noble Germanic ethos of the Anglo-Saxon people. In the time of Josephus Iscanus (c. 1190) and doubtless long thereafter, the Britons still hoped for the return of Arthur from Avalon, the mythical land the legendary king went to after the Battle of Camlan.

———

Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, professor of the classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years and a leading philologist, read 11 languages including Sanskrit and for more than half a century wrote scholarly articles for publications in the United States and Europe.

ARTHUR AND TINTAGEL

At left, a view through a doorway at the Castle of Tintagel, located in Cornwall. The village and castle are associated with the legends surrounding the birth of Arthur. Above, archeologists discovered a 6th-century stone inscribed in Latin stating "Pater Coli Avi Ficit Artognou," which translates to "Artognov, father of a descendent of Coll, has had this constructed." Artognou would have been pronounced as Arthnou and means "descendant of Arthur," while Col could very well be Coel Hen, the legendary Romano-British king named by Monmouth as the ancestor of Arthur. In Nordic tradition, Coll, also known as Koll or Koller and Latinized as Collerus, is a giant who duels with Egil, the Nordic archer-god. When the Nordic and Keltic cultures met, the Nordic peoples transformed Keltic culture, turning their heroes and gods into giants and Keltic magic into the fount of evil sorcery.

The third part of Geoffrey's tale of Arthur begins in earnest with the invasion of Gaul. Structurally, it is similar to the other tales of resistance to foreign invasion and great empires that Geoffrey gives and as such, there is a temptation to dismiss it as repetitive of the earlier tales of British resistance to the Romans. However, this portion, like the others, seems to have historical foundation. An individual called Riothamus or Rigotamus appears to have ruled in Brittany and Britain circa A.D. 470, and to have fought battles with forces allied to the Roman Emperor Leo I.

Like the label "Vortigern," Riothamus means "high king" (presumably in Old Breton) and is an epithet. Similarly, Arthur's enemy here, Lucius Hiberus, whose name has been suggested is derivative of the Welsh Llenlleawg Gwyddel, is a prototype of the later Lancelot, and plays a role that Welsh chronicles assign to Mordred. Again, there is an interplay between mythical and historical factors in this account.

During his siege of Gaul Arthur fights a battle with one Frollo, who is the "Roman" governor of the province (if historic, he was likely a vassal king of the Roman empire). The story of Arthur and Frollo is almost identical to the story of King Snö in Saxo and in the larger Nordic tradition. Like Arthur's predecessor, Snö slays Eskil and Alkil, again, names of Ebbo and Ajo, Volund and Egil, then invades Gothland, having fallen in love with the Gothic king's daughter, and fights a duel with him. Like Arthur and Frollo, the wager of the duel is the empire of the other. Structurally, the duel also echoes Nordic themes. It occurs on an island, and the "duel on the island" motif is often associated with the battle of the giant Coller and Egil, as well as the battle of Hedin (Hoder) and Hogni.

Further, Frollo strikes Arthur on the forehead, a type of injury repeatedly received by the hero Eric (sometimes as Starkad) in Saxo Grammaticus. The sword becomes blunted and a giant associated with the pair Grim or Gunn—usually Ivaldi and Egil or Egil and Erik—has that power in Nordic legend. These themes are further reinforced with a later battle Arthur fights against an unnamed giant.

By its end, the struggle with the Romans has become absolutely fabulous, with a variety of historical enemies from "the east" joining in the war against Arthur, including Ali Fatima of Spain and Teucer of Phrygia, two figures who span perhaps 1,800 years of history. However, a similar development occurs in Saxo, where the theme of the "Bravallic War" incorporates a variety of Nordic and non-Nordic

heroic and mythical figures on both sides of what is essentially a massive mythical free-for-all. This further ties Arthur in to the Ivaldi mythical cycle.

And in the end, Mordred revolts against Arthur and though Mordred is killed in battle, Arthur is wounded (seemingly mortally) and retires to Avalon, described as an island, and which, though mythical, has been identified by some with Glastonbury Tor.

Geoffrey's account is late in the scheme of things—650 or so years after the alleged events—and his myth is intertwined with authentic history in a way that can make both difficult to recognize. But by the time in his history that he reaches the story of Arthur, Geoffrey has gone past the Roman historical and mythical material available to him and begun to work with mythical material of the Saxons from the time of the Saxon invasion. Though his Arthur draws from Welsh and Irish myth and incorporates some names and themes from that Keltic tradition, his stories are distinctly Nordo-Germanic and related to the Ivaldi cycle.

While one cannot accept some of the spurious derivations of his name, such as L.A. Waddell's assertion that he is "Herr-Thor" (Ar-Thur, which is neither a proper Nordic kenning [as the real Thor is a warrior], nor a kenning for Thor [because Thor doesn't need the qualification "Herr"]), Arthur does resemble the mythical Erik of Nordic fame—also known as Starkad, Svipdag and Odr, son of the star-hero Orvandil and the elf Groa—and at times takes on the role of Hoder, the god, portrayed as blind in the Eddas, who makes a mistaken alliance with Loki and strikes down his brother Baldur.

As such, he is part of the larger Indo-European tradition in which the six-armed giant Erik, who had all but two arms torn from him by Thor, participates. While his stories may have been a way of Geoffrey telling the people of Britain to resist foreign domination, these stories are also rooted in a common Aryan heritage and are not the exclusive province of any one of the peoples that comprise the Aryan race. ✦

William White is the former commander of the American National Socialist Workers Party and is currently completing a degree focused on classical and Near Eastern Studies. He is the author of *Before Genesis: The Aryan and the Hebrew in Ancient Egypt*, which is being released by The Barnes Review, and is working on a commentary on the first nine books of Saxo Grammaticus's *Gesta Danorum*. You can write to Bill c/o TBR, PO Box 1877, Washington, D.C. 20003. He is under court order not to post on the Internet, so if you upload his material to the Net, please make it clear to everyone that it is not he who is doing so.

Origins of the Merlin Myth

Merlin's alliance with Arthur in Geoffery's accounts is suggestive of the alliance of Loki (a troublemaking god) with Hoder in the Nordic myth. Yet many believe that Merlin was a Druid, and that the prophecies which Geoffrey attribute to him are of Hebrew or Egyptian derivation. The Druids were the religious caste of the Keltic peoples, and their center was in Gaul, or France, until its conquest by the Romans, at which time they fled to Britain. Their faith was said to have been founded by Zamolxis, a disciple of Pythagoras, who preached in Gaul in the 6th or 5th century B.C. and introduced the art of epic poetry. Zamolxis is a contemporary of Orpheus and Zarathustra, whose stories are similar, and who attempted to introduce religious reform into Greece and Persia, respectively, at about the same time. Zamolxis's poetic style is reflected in the Keltic bardic and the Nordic skaldic castes, classes of poets who also had a religious function and were equals of the religious caste in the pre-Christian Keltic and Nordic areas. Is Merlin's Lament direct evidence of an Egyptian influence on Keltic society? The "lament" is a Near Eastern writing style which the Hebrews learned from Egypt, but it could have been known to the British through the medium of Christian missionaries. Some have theorized that the Kelts of Gaul worshiped a form of Osiris, as they are said to have worshiped a god of the dead at night, and to have counted time by nights instead of days. The Kelts could have learned this faith from an Egyptian missionary, or they could have brought it with them from the Aryan homeland south of the Urals. The root people of the Aryans sent a wave of colonists into Mesopotamia before 4000 B.C., where they founded Sumeria *en route* to the colonization of southern (Upper) Egypt. The branch of this people known as the Aryans migrated west to the base of the Ural mountains where, beginning perhaps 2200 B.C., they began to send out branches, including the Kelts, into Europe, the Near East and the Indian subcontinent. Shown above, Merlin reciting his poems, as illustrated in a French book from the 13th century.

COMMENTARY

September 11, the Holocaust And Other Big Whoppers

It is too bad that some in the 9-11 truth movement want to distance themselves from other essential truth movements. There are a number of them who, amazingly enough, denounce those whom they call "conspiracy theorists." These people want nothing to do with Revisionists who seek the truth about the Holocaustian cult, for example. TBR is different from these unfortunate individuals. We want to know the truth about everything, and pass it along to our readers. We say Americans and others (such as Germans) have lived long enough in the Land of the Lies.

By John Tiffany

The official theory about the 9-11 attacks is an establishment/cryptocracy lie, as is capable of being proved in about 60 seconds. All you need to know for this debunking is that the melting point of steel is about 2,750 degrees. And an open fire can reach a maximum of 1,510 degrees. The establishment claims that the steel in the World Trade Center towers melted from the intense heat generated by the jet fuel (kerosene) spilled by the two airplanes said to have struck the two buildings. That is all you need to know to know that the establishment is lying. Forget all the other, additional proofs—you don't need them, to know that George W. Bush and a whole slew of his henchmen should immediately be arrested, tried, and jailed for life, if they don't get the death penalty for high treason.

As you know, the 9-11 lie was used to stampede Americans into the never-ending war in Afghanistan, which drags on even after Osama bin Laden was allegedly killed, which was our only reason for going into that quagmire, and into the occupation of Iraq, which also seems like it will never end, and despite the fact that Iraq had nothing, even allegedly, to do with 9-11. These wars are good for Israel, and that is the real reason *Boobus americanus* is fighting over there, half the world away. And now we are at war with Libya, only because Israel desires it.

Having established that the government is lying, we can go on to prove Israel has its fingerprints all over the crime scene. One need only read one of Victor Thorn's books on the subject to see that indisputably this was a Mossad job, with U.S. government (CIA) cooperation.[1]

We now know that basically everything of substance "they" tell us is a lie, just as Pat Shannan says.[2]

Most Americans might be having the wool pulled over their eyes, but foreigners are not so easily fooled. For example, Ahmed Ezz El-Arab, a vice chairman in the secular Wafd Party of Egypt, recently said the 9-11 terrorist attacks were not brought about by Muslims from the Middle East, the holocaust is "a lie," and Anne Frank's diary is "a fake." He denied that the National Socialists killed 6 million Jews during World War II. "The holocaust is a lie," he added emphatically.

The holocaust, advertised as the "greatest mass murder in human history" (never mind those 60 million Chinese victims of Communism or Stalin's mass killings), was forced into German history books not through any kind of research, but through the power of the *Strafjustiz,* the criminal court system. While the lies are protected by the judiciary, the truth remains banned by the courts. Even the judges of the "Great Auschwitz Trial" in Frankfurt, which was supposed to prove the Holocaustian dogma forever, had to write in their judgment that the presentation of evidence for the Auschwitz gassings lacked the proofs, the corpses, and above all the criminal weapon (gas chambers). Instead, there was any number of untrustworthy holocaust witnesses. Otherwise, no evidence at all.

In a parallel similar to the 9-11 debunking, we can show

in about six lines that Barack Obama is not the legal president of the United States. An English-language translation of Emerich de Vattel's 1758 treatise *The Law of Nations* (original French title: *Le Droit du gens*), stating that "The natives, or natural-born citizens, are those born in the country of parents who are citizens," was quoted in 1857 by Supreme Court justice Peter Vivian Daniel in a concurring opinion in *Dred Scott vs. Sandford*. Everyone admits, or at least Obama himself maintains, that his father, Barack Hussein Obama Sr., was born in Kenya under British rule, and was never a U.S. citizen. Never mind about Jr.'s birth certificate or lack thereof, that is all irrelevant. The fact that his father was no U.S. citizen forever disqualifies Barack from being president (or even vice president).[3] Simple as that.

And don't tell us Jr.'s real father was Frank Marshall Davis, a black Communist from Kansas, because that just opens up another can of worms for Jr. to deal with. If that is the case, why has Jr. been lying to us all this time about who his father really is? We are sure Jr. would rather resign than go down that road.

In the translated words of the *National Journal*, a courageous German journal: "We must ever keep before our eyes: The enemies of mankind conquer with the lie and die with the truth. It must also be said that the big lies are not only kept alive through cynical politics of persecution. The Zionists have also invented a system to plant the lies in people's brains through social pressure. As soon as social pressure is exerted on men through the media, schools, employers etc, people mostly accept the lies as truth."

The Union of German Broadcasting Companies (ARD, Germany's third-largest TV network), carried a program on July 10, 2011 about the book *Der Einsturz eines Lügengebäudes* ("Collapse of a Tower of Lies"). In it the authors, Mathias Bröckers and Christian Walther, prove with precision—as many other scientists and Revisionists have done too, of course —that the official portrayal of the 9-11 occurrences is a colossal lie.

For this reason, Jewish columnist Raphael Gross raged that the gatekeepers had failed because ARD had even shown appreciation for the outspoken account of the two investigators.

Scribbled Gross: "It is therefore not insignificant when last Sunday evening the book of the two conspiracy hunters was showered with praise on ARD. It is not merely irritating that seemingly every single oversight authority at ARD—a broadcaster which for years has practiced honest concern for historical and political investigation in this field—has failed in a scandalous manner." (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 15, 2011, 34.)

The methodology of the 9-11 lie is nothing new; it was already established with the holocaust lies, the lies about who killed JFK and why, and on and on, back through all of history. Hence the need for THE BARNES REVIEW. *National Journal* says: "The only ones who present facts are the persecuted investigators. In opposition, the system of lies offers only empty words and crazy, heavy-handed lies that contradict the laws of nature."

But the good news is that thanks to THE BARNES REVIEW, AMERICAN FREE PRESS and others, the system of lies is coming unraveled.

Gross continued: "If—as is underscored in the [ARD] report, it is ostensibly not proven that al Qaeda has anything to do with September 11, and if President Bush is supposed to have known beforehand about the attack, then unavoidable questions arise, which one would rather not like to have discussed: Who then orchestrated all this? Who profited from it?"

Bröckers and Walther prove with precision—as many other Revisionists and scientists have done too—that the official portrayal of 9-11 is a fabrication.

Good question. As they say, *cui bono*, "who profits?"

The answer of course is Israel.

Through their holocaust lies, the Jewish power was made nearly unassailable. Since then, the top Jews can commit any crime without being publicly criticized, let alone being locked away for it.

Today we even have Arnon Milchan, a top Hollywood Israeli film producer, openly boasting of his role in smuggling nuclear bomb triggers to Israel, money laundering and other crimes.

In a sane America he would be in jail right now, but instead he is jet setting around, living the high life of a billionaire. Now a couple of his fellow Jews have come out with a biography boasting of his crimes.[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Contact FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS at 202-547-5585 for more on Thorn's books on the Sept. 11 attacks on America.

2 *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie,* by Pat Shannan, is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, $35 ppd. 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE, Washington, D.C. 20003.

3 *Where's the Birth Certificate?*, by Jerome Corsi, is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, $31 ppd. 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE, Washington, D.C. 20003.

4 *Confidential: The Life of Secret Agent Turned Hollywood Tycoon*, by Meir Dornan and Joseph Gelman, exposing the evil clown Arnon Milchan, is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, $30 ppd. 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE, Washington, D.C. 20003.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

END THE WARS

We are told we fight for democracy and freedom, but that is not true. We fight to spend, we fight for oil, we fight for Israel and we fight so the military-industrial complex can profit. America fights to impose its empire on the rest of the world. The military produces nothing and consumes everything. We have war abroad and poverty at home. Let's balance the budget and end the wars.

Lee Smoot Jr.
Gulag America

BREIVIK'S MANIFESTO

I read where the manifesto of Norway's shooter, Anders Breivik, was posted on the Internet. Could you please publish it in TBR?

William B. Anderson
California

[Unfortunately the Breivik manifesto is 1,518 pages long and would thus comprise 23 issues of TBR. However, pertinent portions make his intentions clear. In Breivik's worldview, Israel and the Jews in general are the cultural brethren of Aryans, and Muslims are the global bogeymen. He called upon Christians, Buddhists and Hindus to join in the battle to contain and persecute Muslims across the world. Breivik advocated terror attacks on mosques, especially during Muslim religious holidays. He described members of Norway's Labor Party as traitors because of their support for the Palestinians. Breivik allegedly attacked and killed nearly 100 innocent white Norwegians (many were children) and also Muslims who were attending a nationalist youth camp on the island of Utoya, all because they supported an end to the Israeli genocide of Palestinian Muslims and Christians in the Holy Land.—Ed.]

BEWARE THE HYBRIDS

We need to become wise to the machinations of the Edomite and Khazar false Jews who have characteristically muddied the waters of truth since the beginning, as shown by the word of Jesus Christ concerning them, as in Matthew 23, John 8, Revelation 3:9 etc. They are in fact hybridized Cainite preadamites, who claim they are Judahites and are not. The Jews themselves teach that 90 percent of them derive from the medieval kingdom of the Khazars who emanated from Central Asia and never set foot in Palestine. They obviously did not write the Old Testament; all they have done is falsify it to suit their own strange racial mythos, and distort it to make it seem to support their weird racial propaganda. For example, they attack the book of Obadiah, which nails them big time. The Jews with whom Jesus contended, and the Khazars who appeared later in the south of Russia, are likely both branches of the evil race of Cain, who mixed his pure Adamic seed with the preadamite race of the Nachash deceiver of his day.

George Young
Indiana

MORE ON FREEDOM FIGHTERS

Congratulations for your recent article on the heroism of the men of the Brigade 2506 in Cuba. More on anti-Communist fighters around the world would be a nice addition to The Barnes Review.

Georgios Assos
Via email

FOLLY OF WAR

The founders of our constitutional republic all warned about the folly of permanent alliances with the rest of the world. America pretty much adhered to that wisdom until 1898, when we went to war with Spain—supposedly over Cuba. Cuba had been under Spanish rule since the Age of Discovery, and Spain was no threat at all to America. Teddy Roosevelt (today he would be a neo-conservative) wanted an aggressive and expansionist foreign policy that would change America from being a republic to an imperial world power. TR beat the drum for war and weakling President William McKinley finally caved in and went along with TR. After TR became president in 1901, we stuck our country's nose into other nations' affairs whenever we could. America, once the envy of the world, slowly came to be hated.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

KHAZARIAN WONDERLAND

Those of you who plan to attend the 2014 Winter Olympics in Sochi, Russia—why not pay a side visit to Arzamas-16 in Sarov, the Soviet atomic facility your tax dollars paid for? Afterwards, you might enjoy a scenic trip to the new Khazar Space Center in Baikonur, Kazakhstan, also built with your money and American technology. While in the vicinity, you might also want to tour the Siberian mining areas managed by the Judeo-Communist oligarchy located in Birobidzhan on the eastern side of Russia. They forced into service mostly white Christian captives, none of whom ever saw the outside world again after entering Siberia.

The slave labor of millions of Russians and other Europeans was used in the construction of these Bolshevik projects, including about 30,000 U.S. WWII POWs hijacked by the Soviets. They were worked to death and thrown into mass graves or left on top of the ground in some areas. Their bones can still be seen along the roadsides in Russia's outback.

Mike Murphy
Illinois

KUDOS FOR WHITE

I certainly enjoyed William White's article on Captain Kidd. But I don't know about calling him "Gentleman Pirate." He probably was a gentleman all right, but that moniker is usually used for Stede Bonnet. I'd like to read about Bonnet in TBR. What little I know about the man is baffling. It seems he was a relatively wealthy farmer, and then something induced him to become a pirate, despite his lack of any seamanship skills. How he had any success in his new line of work is a mystery. Of course, he was captured by Col. William Rhett in 1718.

Kenneth A. Mcelligott
Idaho

HURRAH FOR THE SWASTIKA

I thoroughly enjoyed the article by Jason Salyers in the July/August 2011 issue of TBR on the history of the swastika symbol and the new interpretation of its origins. However, I think that photo of Puma Punku on page 15 is actually from Baalbek in Lebanon. Otherwise, great job Jason.

J. Wallace
Virginia

[For more about Jason Salyers, go to www.jasonsalyers.com, write him at J.S., 213 Ekastown Rd, Sarver, PA 16055 or email solutreanahnenerbe@gmail.com.]

UPDATE ON THE GOLDEN DAWN

In TBR for September/October 2010 we featured an interview I conducted with Nikos Michaliolakos, leader of Greece's nationalist party, the Golden Dawn (GD).

Since then, Golden Dawn has exploded in influence and membership. It got 5.3 percent of the vote in November 2010 compared to 0.5 percent in 2009, and Michaliolakos has clinched a seat in the city council of Athens.

Golden Dawn is the only truly patriotic party in Greece, offering the strongest resistance to the globalist agenda of flooding Greece with illegal immigration, bankrupting it, stealing its national resources and destroying its culture and identity. They tirelessly organize rallies and marches throughout Greece on a regular basis, and the crowds of supporters are growing larger. Carrying Greek flags, thousands of them march through the streets chanting slogans. In late July, more than 1,000 Golden Dawn members attended an annual rally held at the statue of Leonidas in Thermopylae. The Golden Dawn members certainly are the modern-day Spartans, manning the pass against rampant illegal immigration and the perfidious financial policies of the globalists.

The media has many tricks, sometimes hard to identify even for seasoned patriots. We at TBR fell victim to one of these tricks used to discredit GD. Not being experts on the nuances of Greek politics, we ran a photograph that misidentified a leftist/anarchist as a GD member collaborating with Greek police. We were not aware that these pictures were being cleverly planted in the media and even on apparently credible Internet sites in order to portray GD members as violent thugs and also pawns of the police. This canard undermines GD's credibility and deters the populace from listening to its message. As the recent protest on June 29 made clear, the police were in league with the anarchists/leftists who were throwing bricks and Molotov cocktails. Their plan was to incite the police to retaliate with tear gas, beatings and generally to disrupt, intimidate and curtail the peaceful demonstrators who would have swelled to hundreds of thousands and forced the government to vote against the criminal restructuring of Greece's debt. Two weeks earlier, a crowd of peaceful protesters numbering over 100,000 forced the government to promise new elections. A larger crowd was expected this time around that could have threatened a collapse of the government.

The parliament was thus able to pass a bill essentially handing over Greece's sovereignty to the bankers, who are buying up Greek assets for pennies. Some in the media again tried to implicate the GD as responsible for the violence to pave the way for the dismantling of the group, but the people are not buying it. They know GD has never acted as tools of the police, nor do they conceal their faces like the anarchists. GD members deserve recognition for being warriors against the tyranny of the NWO.

By the way, three months ago Michaliolakos barely escaped an assassination attempt by the sheerest luck, showing again what a threat he is to the NWO's plans for Greece.

Peter Papaherakles
TBR Content Consultant

www.europeanamericanheritagefestival.com

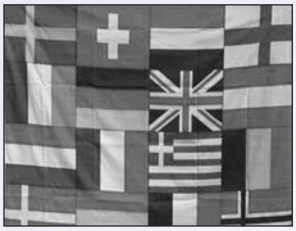

European-American Heritage Festival

Because if they can be proud of their heritage, then you can be proud of yours!

Where: Pulaski, Tennessee, Courthouse Square, just 70 miles south of Nashville
When: All day October 22, 2011
Why: The European-American Heritage Festival is held each year so that European-Americans can demonstrate love for their heritage, people and culture.
Who: All those who share a common European ancestry are invited.
Special Events: Music, food, Walk of Pride, car show, vendors, crafts. This year we are working on having our first antique/custom car show. Please call 870-427-3414 as soon as possible if you have a car to show. Music will be performed by the Heritage Connection Band. Listen to the band at: www.heritageconnectionband.com. The Loving Our Heritage Walk of Pride is an open display of pride in your heritage. We invite you to carry the national flag of your ancestral homeland. Do you play the bagpipes or another cultural musical instrument? Call 870-427-3414.
Suggestion: Bring lawn chairs, friends and family!
Event Organizer: Pastor Thomas Robb of the Christian Revival Center.
Can't Attend? Make a contribution! Call 870-427-3414.

Sponsors of this event include:
Christian Revival Center
The Barnes Review
The American Free Press
Voice of Reason Radio Network
Abundant Life Fellowship
The Knights Party
Canadian Association for Free Speech
Caste Football
The Derek Black Radio Show
Heritage Connection
Livin' the Legacy
Nationalist Times
The Political Cesspool
Stormfront Radio
Dr. Tomislav Sunic

Media Contact:
Paul Fromm (Media Spokesman)
P.O. Box 332
Station B
Etobicoke, Ontario M9W5L3
Canada

905-274-3868
Fax: 905-277-3914
http:www.canadianfreespeech.com

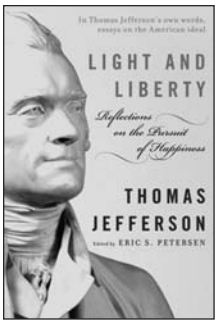

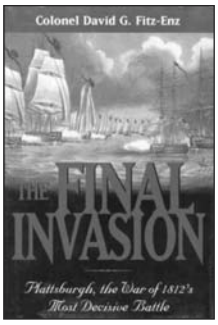

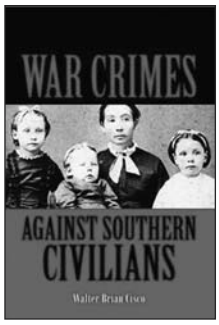

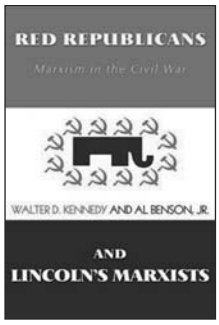

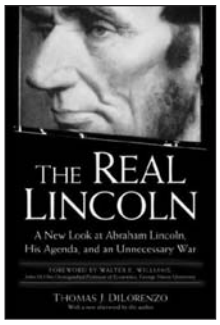

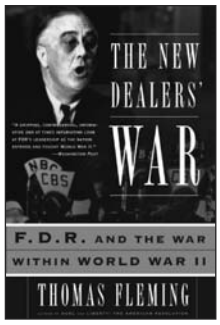

Uncensored American History!

Light & Liberty: Reflections on the Pursuit of Happiness. 34 essays by Thomas Jefferson. From his personal motto—"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God"—to his resounding discourse on "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence, Jefferson defined the essential truth of the American spirit. In an astonishing feat of editing, Eric S. Petersen has culled ALL of Jefferson's published works to fashion 34 original essays on a wide range of themes. Softcover, 176 pages, #438, ***$12.***

The Final Invasion—Plattsburgh: The War of 1812's Most Decisive Battle. By Col. David G. Fitz-Enz. On Sept 1, 1814, 15,000 British troops crossed the Canadian border and invaded the United States—the largest army ever to invade America. America's future was in doubt. The British were bent on conquering the fledgling United States and bringing her back into the British empire—or crippling her. But determined American patriots crushed the largest naval power in the world in the Battle of Lake Champlain in 1814, ending British attacks on America forever. Softcover, 304 pages, maps, #522 ***$17.***

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians. Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history hides the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, ***$25.***

Red Republicans: Marxism in the Civil War. Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the "politically correct" view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the American Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." In addition to shedding light on this little-known part of our history, Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, ***$25.***

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, ***$16.***

The New Dealers' War: FDR & the War Within World War II. By Thomas Fleming. Controversial and Revisionist to the core, a sweeping re-examination of Franklin Delano Roosevelt's handling—and mishandling—of World War II. Starting with the leak to the press of Roosevelt's famous Rainbow Plan, then spiraling back to FDR's devious prewar diplomacy with Japan, and his various attempts to lure Japan into an attack on the U.S. Fleet in the Pacific, Fleming takes the reader inside the incredibly fractious struggles and debates that went on in Washington, the nation, and the world as the New Dealers, led by FDR, strove to impose their will on the conduct of the war. Softcover, 624 pages, #550. Was ***$35***—now just ***$28.***

BONUS OFFER: Get this book FREE when you order all ALL SIX BOOKS ABOVE for $123 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers) . . .

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of Confederate Quotations. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, ***$6.***

——

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at TBR's website located at: www.barnesreview.com.

Ancient & European History

Norse Mythology

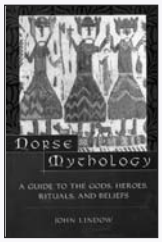

A Guide to the Gods, Heroes, Rituals and Beliefs. By John Lindow, a specialist in Scandinavian medieval studies and folklore. Giants, elves, black elves, dwarves, Fenrir the gigantic wolf, the sea serpent of Midgard, the Valkyries, Odin and his eight-legged horse Sleipnir, Thor, Loki, Freya, Baldr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Ragnar Lodbrok, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in richness of mythological imagery. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, *$19*.

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients

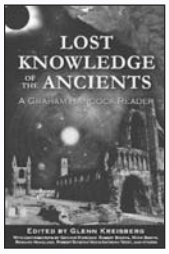

Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. Representing the latest, controversial findings in scientific and historical research, this anthology covers alternative theories on history. Recognizing that many recent discoveries are actually rediscoveries of lost knowledge from past civilizations, the authors published within seek to understand where our present time fits into the cycle of human existence. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18*.

Maya Cosmogenesis 2012

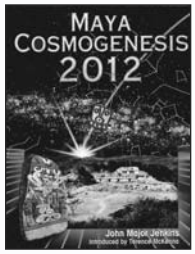

The True Meaning of the Maya Calendar. While researching the 2012 end-date of the Maya Calendar, John Major Jenkins decoded the Maya's galactic cosmology. The Maya discovered that the periodic alignment of the Sun with the center of the Milky Way galaxy is the formative influence on human evolution. The fourth age ends on Dec. 21, 2012, when a long chapter of human history ends. Is the the end of the world or just the beginning of a new age? Find out! Softcover, 480 pages, 200 B&W illustrations, #565, *$20*.

Persian Fire

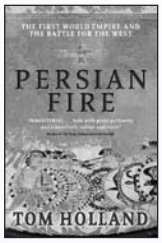

The First World Empire and the Battle for the West. In 480 B.C., Xerxes, the king of Persia, led a seemingly unstoppable juggernaut in an invasion of mainland Greece. Yet somehow, astonishingly, against the largest expeditionary force ever assembled, the Greeks turned back the Persians. Had the Greeks been defeated, the West could have lost its first struggle for survival and the face of history would have been forever changed. Tom Holland's brilliant book describes the first "clash of cultures"—with an improbable but true ending! Hardback, 448 pages, #455, *$27.50*.

Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans

By Hans F.K. Guenther. The author reflects on the religion of the Indo-European-speaking peoples. Comparing Indian, Persian, Slavic, Teutonic and other people's religions, he identifies specific attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. A true classic. Softcover, 112 pages, #308, *$12*.

The Baltic Origin of Homer's Epics

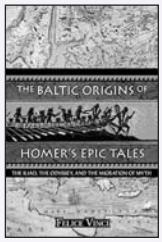

Here is compelling evidence that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* took place in the Baltic region and not the Mediterranean. Reveals how a dramatic climate change forced the migration of an entire people and their myths to ancient Greece and identifies the true locations of all the sites in Homer's tales—following hiss own descriptions. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, *$23*.

The Third Rome

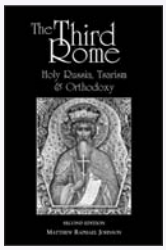

Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson. Academic historians, liberals and Communists have fashioned a fantasy world about Russian history for nearly 100 years. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Nicholas II—Russia before Bolshevism. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25*.

China in World History

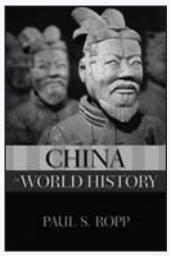

By Paul Ropp. Here is a fascinating history of Chinese political, economic and cultural life, ranging from the origins of civilization in China to the beginning of the 21st century. The author crafts an astute analysis to shed light on some of the larger questions of Chinese history. Softcover, 176 pages, #558, *$20*.

The Renaissance Bazaar

By Jerry Brotton. The author gives a controversial account of the origins and accomplishments of this period. He expands the contributing factors into Islam, Africa and the Americas, focusing on the global aspects of these factors. Hardcover, #341, 243 pages, *$30*.

Oxford History of Medieval Europe

Edited by George Holmes. Western Civilization was created in Medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the whole world. The book covers 1,000 years of history. A great deal of information is presented very readably. Softcover, 392 pages, #340, *$19*.

Enemy at the Gate

Habsburgs, Ottomans and the Battle for Europe. By Andrew Wheatcroft. In 1683, the seemingly invincible Ottoman army was camped at the gates of Vienna. The future of Europe was in the balance. Read about this pivotal moment in the bloody rivalry between the Muslim and Christian empires. Hardcover, 400 pages, oversized, #524, *$28*.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation.

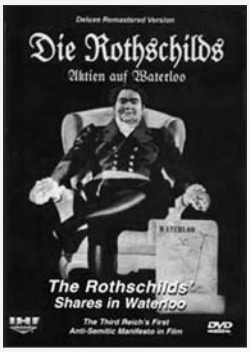

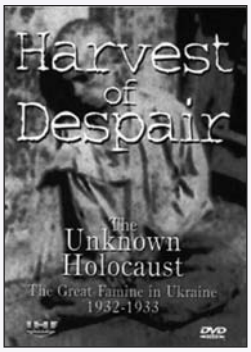

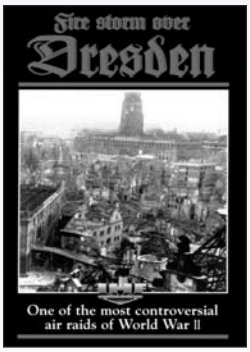

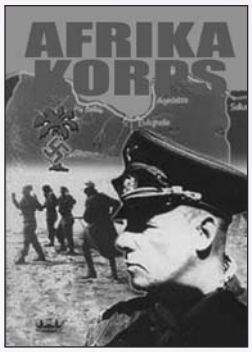

Uncensored Videos from TBR . . .

The Victor Ostrovsky Video

Gutsy former Mossad officer and whistleblower Victor Ostrovsky frankly describes the criminal nature of the Mossad, including its dirty tricks, espionage, torture, murder and scams, all with the unlimited backing of your politicians. Shortly after his lecture, and finding it impossible to publish anything else in the mainstream, Ostrovsky withdrew from public life. DVD, #111D, 110 minutes, *$23.*

Chavez, Venezuela & the New Latin America

Aleida Guevara, the daughter of Ché Guevara, has conducted a series of interviews with President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela that discuss the explosive revolutionary terrain in Venezuela after Chavez survived a CIA-instigated overthrow of his government. Also includes uncensored talks with high-ranking Venezuelan policymakers. Spanish with English subtitles. DVD only, 55 minutes, #469, *$25.*

The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo

The first of three based-on-fact movies made in 1940 under Adolf Hitler's National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune and world domination. With its striking juxtaposition of Nazi social criticism and racial theory, its twin assaults upon Jewish and British character, and its deft recycling of many key facts surrounding the House of Rothschild, this film deserves far more attention than it has gotten. English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, *$30.*

Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust

This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence, and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars (including foreign press). History is recorded on this DVD and presented in an engrossing, extremely informative format. It documents how the barbarous Soviet government resorted to starving the populace by the millions, while simultaneously presenting a deliberately deceptive picture to the world. In his works, Dr. Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Communist leader Josef Stalin. Mace stated such at an international conference on the holocaust in 1982. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, *$25.*

Firestorm Over Dresden

Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the most dastardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror. Available in DVD, 77 minutes, #90D, *$30.*

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18

Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this chronicle of the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, *$30.* VHS—#416V. DVD—#416D.

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS

Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, Gen. Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. English voice-over. DVD, color, 90 minutes, #117D, *$23.*

Triumph of the Will—Germany, 1934

Still banned in Germany, this extraordinary blend of art, directing and cinematography by the famous Leni Riefenstahl is a marvel of filmmaking. The subject of the film is the 1934 session of the Nazi Party Congress at Nuremberg. English subtitles. A printed translation of the speeches is also included as an extra bonus. **NEW on DVD**, #115D, B&W 115 minutes, *$30.* VHS, #115V, 115 minutes, *$30.*

Afrika Korps

Original German newsreels and military films depicting Rommel's desert campaign. Footage shot by front-line cameramen captures the life and death struggle of Rommel's divisions against the British in 1942. B&W, German commentary, English subtitles. 81 minutes. DVD: #459D, *$30.* Also in VHS: #459V, *$30.*

Exclusive Books on the Holocaust . . .

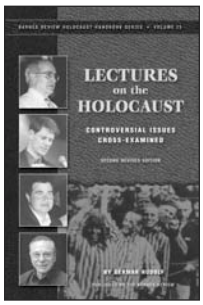

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 the author lectured to audiences about the holocaust in the light of new findings. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Softcover, 500 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, *$30.*

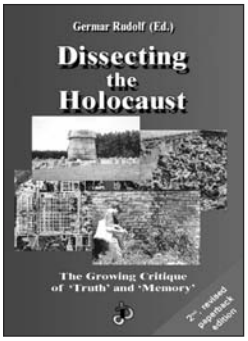

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory': Edited by Germar Rudolf. This is the definitive Revisionist work by the top scientific holocaust researcher on the "holocaust" scam and is a must read by anyone interested in the truth. In 22 contributions (each at 30 pages), the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel. So many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists are exposed. Second revised edition, softcover, 616 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #219, *$30.*

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute Revisionists with technical arguments. In this book, Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique by scientific methods and his findings proven false. Pressac did not adhere to scientific or formal standards. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, *$20.*

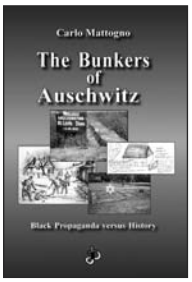

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. This study shows that the "extermination bunkers" never existed; how the rumors evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence debunks these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, *$20.*

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Jewish emigration is often depicted by the mainstream media and the court historians as if the Jews had to sneak over the German borders, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities. Jews were allowed to leave with their possessions and cash bonuses. Prominent Jewish speculator George Soros did not want to go. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8.***

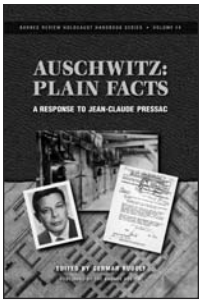

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study investigates statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to give a factual history of the building. Mattogno proves it could not have been a homicidal gas chamber. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, *$18.*

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible using air photo evidence, forensic evidence as well as wartime documents. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, *$12.*

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. With this book Dr. Arthur Butz, tenured professor at Northwestern University, has been the first writer to treat the entire holocaust complex from the Revisionist perspective in a precise scientific manner. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won the academic dignity to which Revisionism is entitled. It continues to be a major Revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. Called the best book ever written on the subject, you simply must add this one to your holocaust library. Softcover, 506 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, *$30.*

The Leuchter Reports: The Critical Edition. F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf. From 1988-91, American expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing the question whether or not the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analysis of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could not have then been execution chambers. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies them with research updates. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, *$22.*

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The claims made by holocaust historians and eyewitnesses in regard to the first gassing at Auschwitz are so varied and inconsistent as to be laughable. Dates differ; the identities of the victims differ; the killing method differs; the location differs; etc etc. The inconsistencies go on and on to absurdity. Softcover, 164 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #515, *$16.*

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR511

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2011 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

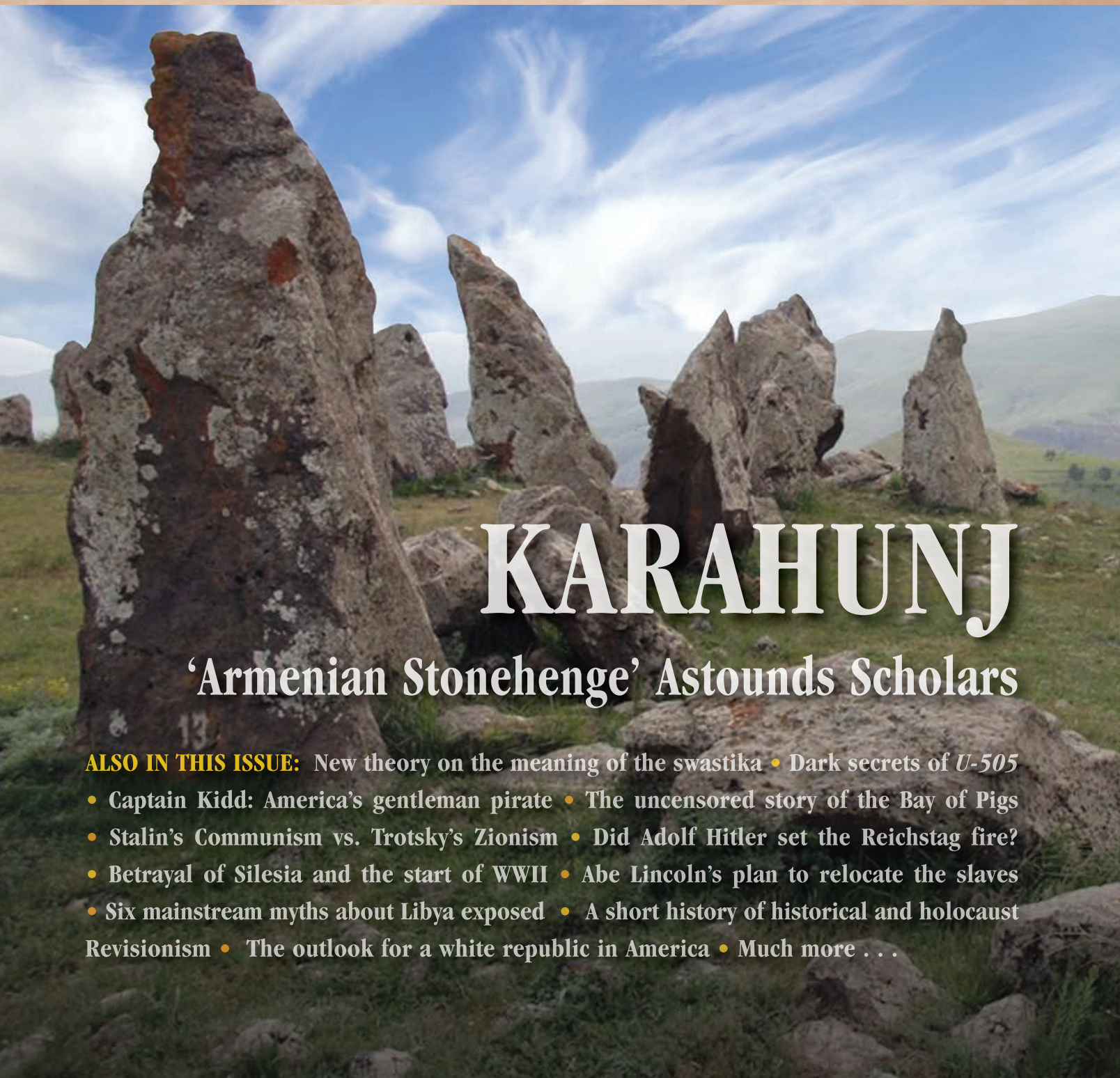

KARAHUNJ

'Armenian Stonehenge' Astounds Scholars

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE: New theory on the meaning of the swastika • Dark secrets of *U-505* • Captain Kidd: America's gentleman pirate • The uncensored story of the Bay of Pigs • Stalin's Communism vs. Trotsky's Zionism • Did Adolf Hitler set the Reichstag fire? • Betrayal of Silesia and the start of WWII • Abe Lincoln's plan to relocate the slaves • Six mainstream myths about Libya exposed • A short history of historical and holocaust Revisionism • The outlook for a white republic in America • Much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JULY/AUGUST 2011 ❖ Volume XVII ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Enigmatic Armenian Megalithic Site

By Frank Joseph

4 On an isolated Armenian hilltop, till recently nearly forgotten and ignored by the world, is an observatory that may be the oldest on Earth. Among its unique features are sighting holes drilled through the megaliths and trained (thousands of years ago) on various stars and planets. Who built it and why? . . .

The Origin & Meaning of the Swastika

By Jason Salyers

12 Is it "good luck" if the swastika spins one way, and "bad luck" if it spins the opposite way? And is this symbol something peculiar to the Germans or the Nazis? Is it symbolic of evil, as the court historians say? Here is the truth about this now-controversial motif, dating back to the Old Stone Age. . . .

Capt. Kidd—Gentleman Pirate?

By William White

18 Viewed by most folks as another Blackbeard type, who buried stolen treasure on some desert island, William Kidd was dealt a bad hand by fate and was really more of a patsy than a villain. If anything, his mistake was being too much of a "straight arrow" for his own good. . . .

Sinister Secrets of Germany's *U-505*

By Marc Roland

26 A submarine of great historical importance, *U-505*, captured by the U.S. Navy, is on display in Chicago for all to see. After all it went through, it is amazing this ship isn't sitting in Davy Jones's locker. But is the submarine haunted by the memory of a murdered captain, alleged to have committed suicide? . . .

Who Really Set the Reichstag Fire . . .

By Peter Wainwright

33 "Everyone knows"Adolf Hitler ordered the Reichstag—his own parliament building—burned to the ground so he could take control of Germany. At least that's what we hear all the time. The court historians tell us it was a classic "false flag" operation, where the Nazis tried to blame it on someone else so Hitler could grab total power, just like the U.S. government pulled off 9-11 as an inside job and blamed it on al Qaeda. But wait, there's a fly in the ointment. . . .

The Epic Battle for the Bay of Pigs

By Humberto Fontava

37 The establishment wants you to believe the Cuban emigres who invaded the Bay of Pigs were a bunch of bunglers. It may surprise you to learn that these young men fought like tigers. But their effort to liberate Cuba from the toils of Communism was thwarted by the highest levels of the U.S. government. There's more to this battle than we have been told. . . .

Zionism vs. Communism in the USSR

By Daniel W. Michaels

43 A key year in the history of the USSR was 1937, for that is when the struggle was finally decided between two competing forms of Communism: the nationalistic imperialism of Josef Stalin against the Zionist imperialism of Leon Trotsky. Both wanted to conquer the world, but one was for the gentiles and the other was for the Jews. It was a fight to the death. . . .

WWII & the Battle for Silesia

By Rudy Pawelka

48 Most Americans could not even find Upper Silesia on a globe, but this small European region was much contested between Poland and Germany. The monumental struggle over who should oversee this area was a key trigger leading up to the worst war the world has ever known. Here's the truth about the ignored plebiscite and the ensuing chaos that engulfed Silesia. . . .

Mainstream Myths About Libya

By James Petras

52 It is supposed to be a humanitarian intervention that Barack Obama and NATO have launched in North Africa, but how come they are bombing to bits such places as a school for children suffering from Downs syndrome? Here are six of the biggest myths about the invasion of this country, which never posed a threat to anyone, except maybe the bankers. . . .

A History of Holocaust Revisionism

By Willis A. Carto

58 Willis Carto, the publisher of TBR, was in on the ground floor as holocaust Revisionism was starting up. Here is an insider's view of the history of the world's most important history movement. In it you'll meet many real heroes of our time. . . .

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: *Government Patsies*—3
A short history of Hayastan—9
Swastikas around the world—16
Lincoln's views on the Negroes—17
Secret agreement of pirate hunters—25
History You May Have Missed—36
Book Review: *The White Republic*—62-63
Letters to the Editor—64-65
Revisionism on the Front Lines—66

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Consultants: Ralph Forbes, Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Greg Johnson, Ph.D. *San Francisco, California*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Rev. Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse *Warrenton, Virginia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVI)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

TBR Is Your Magazine, Too!

Reader input is taken very seriously here at The Barnes Review. As such, you will see in this issue several articles that were spawned from our call to subscribers to submit topics they would like see discussed. For instance, the story starting on page 33 on the true culprits behind the setting of the fire at the Reichstag in 1933 was suggested by several readers in our poll of some months ago entitled "You Pick the Topic."

But also in this issue you'll see articles on Captain William Kidd and the Bay of Pigs invasion. We commissioned the Captain Kidd article because more than a few of you wrote us letters in response to a "History You May Have Missed" item in the May/June 2011 issue. These letter writers said they wanted to know more about the true nature and history of the infamous pirate. And, our article starting on page 37 on the Bay of Pigs came about because of letters we received commenting on a piece by Michael Bradley in the March/April issue. You said you wanted to know more about the Bay of Pigs invasion and, hence, we have a very exciting article by a Cuban-American Revisionist scholar that sheds much-needed light on this pivotal event in modern American history.

We also had several letters recently asking for more information about Libya and Muammar Qadaffi and why in the world the United States would want to get involved in another no-win war against a Muslim nation that poses no threat to our security. For that you can see the article by Prof. James Petras—forwarded to us by a TBR reader—starting on page 52. In it Petras debunks six commonly touted myths about Libya and its nationalist leader.

Our lead article this issue covers in depth what is being called the "Armenian Stonehenge," an absolutely amazing megalithic observatory that, according to scholars, actually predates the more famous Stonehenge in the British Isles by as much as 1,000 years. Author Frank Joseph, who has written dozens of Revisionist books on ancient cultures, analyzes the site and its constructs and formulates, from his own extensive background, some brand new theories based on the latest evidence. We originally got a tip about this complex from—you guessed it—a Barnes Review reader in Europe.

So, as you can see, TBR is your magazine too. Please keep sending us your ideas, thoughts and tips, and we'll do our best to keep TBR a magazine that reflects the desires of our readers, unlike so many publications out there today that prefer to please big advertisers and corporate donors, rather than grassroots subscribers.

There's lots more in this issue, so start turning those pages.

—Paul Angel, Managing Editor

EDITORIAL

GOVERNMENT PATSIES—THEN & NOW

It has been a really bad time lately for the once-proud nation of America. After the recent disgusting display of servility by that strange man of mystery Barack Obama and the U.S. Congress when bloodthirsty Ruler of the World Benjamin Netanyahu condescended to honor the American peasants with a visit, we can no longer call ourselves a sovereign nation with a straight face. They say the congresspuppets gave our self-appointed lord and master 29 standing ovations. Why didn't the congresscritters just bump their heads three times on the ground to this new leader of "the Celestial Empire of Zion," one wonders.

Another recent event, equally as disgusting, was "our" alleged murder of Osama bin Laden, the man who had nothing to do with the 9-11 false flag events orchestrated by Israel. Most well-informed individuals are convinced bin Laden actually died back in 2001 or so. Who was the poor guy "our" Navy Seals actually slaughtered in cold blood? Or was there ever a *corpus delicti* at all? No one knows except a handful of insiders and a few who were there when the war crime was committed. The alleged-to-have-existed corpse was never shown to anybody except for members of the murder ring, and was bizarrely buried at sea, contrary to Islamic custom, while the U.S. government pretended to be honoring Islamic ritual. No Muslim was fooled, but once again *Homo americanus boobensis* had the wool pulled over his eyes.

On a related note (you'll soon see how), one of our articles features Captain William Kidd, one of the most famous pirates of all time. Or was he really a pirate at all? His name probably ranks just below Blackbeard's in the gallery of piratical infamy. But it's his name that's famous, and not his deeds. Many history buffs know Blackbeard blockaded Charleston harbor and engaged in other swashbuckling, but what deeds did Kidd actually do? Therein lies a problem: Kidd was in reality a pirate hunter who—sorta, kinda—turned buccaneer. He's famous largely because of his conviction for murder and piracy (but it was a kangaroo show trial), and because he's the only "pirate" we know of (outside of the fictional Captain Flint of *Treasure Island*) who apparently buried a treasure chest. But like bin Laden, he was just a patsy.

This is a pattern that goes back centuries. The CIA or some other cloak-and-dagger faction of a government will recruit someone like bin Laden (aka "Tim Osman"), train him and fund him (with taxpayer money), use him for a while, and, at a certain point in time, will betray him and arrest or murder him as a criminal or enemy agent.

Kidd never considered himself a pirate. Kidd was a privateer (a licensed raider) who was dealt a dirty hand. Had he decided to actually turn pirate, never to return to Britain or America, he might have done all right for himself. But he had a wife in Boston and no desire for the merry life of a pirate. So he tried to return and patch up fences that, as it turned out, were beyond patching. The Powers That Be needed a fall guy and he was it. Like bin Laden, Lee Harvey Oswald, Gordon Kahl and many others (you can probably name a score without difficulty), he was painted as a bogeyman and wound up dead. His story, and, I have to say it, bin Laden's also, is a human tragedy and a case of governmental crime. See TBR's article by William White on the good captain, on page 18. ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

Armenian Stonehenge Confounds Scholars

SPRAWLING OVER MORE THAN 17 ACRES ATOP A ROCKY PROMONTORY overlooking the arid, sparsely populated landscape of southern Armenia is the very ancient site known as Karahunj. Hundreds of configured stones towering six to nine feet tall have been thrust into the flinty earth. Forming an immense, oval configuration, they average 10 tons apiece; but the largest of their number is five times heavier. All were excavated from basalt quarries several miles away.

BY FRANK JOSEPH

Curiously, 84 of the 223 monoliths at Karahunj, Armenia, feature a cleanly carved, 1.9- to 2.7-inch diameter hole drilled with modern-day industrial precision at about eye level (circa five feet, eight inches from the ground). A short wall of rocks mixed with compacted loam has been packed around the base of each massive stone, heavily eroded by millennia of wind and rain.

This stark and lonely place near the Vorotan River lies not far from the city of Sisian, in Syunik province, 135 miles from the current national capital at Yerevan. Known for time out of mind to generations of local residents as Karahunj, the great stone circle is sometimes also called *Zorats Karer*—the "Stones of Zorats," a neighboring hamlet—although its antiquity escaped the attention of scholars until as recently as the early 1990s. Only then did they notice the obscure location's obvious physical resemblance to megalithic sites in Western Europe, and soon talk spread of an "Armenian Stonehenge." Word eventually reached Germany, where a team of professional investigators from the University of Munich's Institut für Vorderasiatische Archäologie was dispatched to survey, partially excavate and date Karahunj. After nearly five years collecting relevant data and physical material, the archeologists published their findings during 2000.

"In contrast to the opinion that Zorats Karer may be called an 'Armenian Stonehenge'," their findings indicated that it "was mainly a necropolis from the Middle Bronze Age to the Iron Age" (about 1500 B.C. to 700 B.C.), and may have served "as a place of refuge in times of war," possibly from the Hellenistic period to Rome's Late Imperial Era, circa 300 B.C. to A.D. 300.[1] As such, the place was interesting, but nothing out of the ordinary. While their assessment was correct, it would prove to be far from complete or comprehensive.

In 1994, shortly before the Germans arrived, lingering conjecture regarding possible celestial alignments at Karahunj prompted other investigators to reconsider the site in terms of archeoastronomy. Their suspicions were gratified on dawn of Midsummer's Day, when the Sun rose perfectly into the holes of four standing stones, signifying the four cardinal directions. Subsequent examination of the monoliths revealed their additional orientations to the solstices, equinoxes and lunar phases. "The necropolis thesis is certainly true," conceded Vachagan Vahradyan, an Armenian biologist, who joined other scientists at Karahunj, "but after our initial investigations of the central circle, it is clear the site was aligned to the Sun, most likely aligned to the Moon and—what is really exciting—even some stars or planets."[2]

His pronouncement was met with skepticism, even adamant denial by European and American archeologists. They argued that a Neolithic observatory in so extremely remote a location, cut off from the centers of megalithic activity in the British Isles by more than 2,000 miles, was too isolated for credibility.[3] In response, Elma Parsamyan, chief astronomer at Armenia's Biurakan Observatory, made a close study of Karahunj's attributed celestial orientations, and

Views of the Megalithic Complex at Karahunj

About 84 of the standing stones of Karahunj once featured a circular hole, although only about 50 of these stones survive, several of them clearly visible in the above photo. Russian and Armenian archeoastronomists have suggested the stones may have been used for astronomical observations. In particular, four stone holes, seem to be sighted at a point on the horizon where the Sun rises on Midsummer Day. Four others standing stones display holes that, observers claim, point to where the Sun sets on the same day. In the nearby city of Sisian there is a museum dedicated to findings, including Paleolithic petroglyphs found on area mountaintops. Researcher Paris Herouni has hypothesized that some of the stones mirror the supergiant star of the Cygnus constellation Deneb (estimated luminosity nearly 60,000 times that of the Sun). To the ancient astronomers, Cygnus may have represented a vulture rather than a swan as we now imagine it. A map of the night sky featuring Cygnus was found on a stone at Gobekli Tepe in modern-day Turkey, mirroring the Karahunj site (see TBR November/December 2009). Says Oxford astrophysicist Mihran Vardanyan: "The most commonly accepted theory about the meaning of Karahunj is that it is an ancient burial ground or necropolis—a place to act as a bridge between the earth and the heavens in the cyclical journey of the soul involving life, death and rebirth. The necropolis thesis is certainly true, but after our initial investigations of the central circle, it is clear the site was aligned to the Sun, most likely aligned to the Moon and possibly even some stars or planets."

thereafter sent her calculations to Mihran Vardanyan, Ph.D., a specialist in the interpretation of cosmological data at Oxford's Astrophysics Department, in England. Vardanyan was so impressed with Parsamyan's computations, he organized "Stars and Stones 2010, Oxford University Expedition to Karahunj, Armenia." The venture was officially approved and supported by the Oxford University Expedition Council and Royal Geographical Society.

Vardanyan and his colleagues no sooner arrived at Karahunj than they realized: "It is clearly pointing to the Sun on the summer solstice day. Karahunj is unique, as it is very well preserved; the stones have never been moved, preserving all the archeological information."[4] Expedition members made three-dimensional maps based on stellar, lunar and solar positions indicated by the megaliths, confirming their validity and surprising variety.

An important part of their agenda was to either confirm or discredit conclusions made just before the turn of the 21st century, when a prominent scholar declared that Karahunj was built about 7,500 years ago, making it not only 2,500 years older than Britain's Stonehenge and Egypt's Great Pyramid [as traditionally dated—Ed.] but many centuries older than even the earliest known astronomical observatories.[5]

Shortly before the Germans arrived, lingering conjecture regarding possible celestial alignments at Karahunj prompted other investigators to reconsider the site in terms of archeoastronomy.

Had this announcement been made by anyone less distinguished than Paris M. Herouni, it would have doubtless excited far less controversy. He was among the most renowned scientists of his time: inventor of the first radio-optical telescope and of the Herouni Mirror Radio Telescope, the largest and most efficient antenna array of its kind; author of 346 published scientific papers, and holder of 21 international patents; the recipient of numerous awards for scientific excellence, including the French Foreign Ministry's Bronze Medal, the Gold Medal of Moscow's All-Union Industrial Exhibition, the Catholic Silver Medal of Greater Armenia and others.

But Prof. Herouni's extraordinary scientific credentials were not alone responsible for the excitement generated by his statement concerning Karahunj. No one had devoted as much time, expertise or intensity to the site, qualifying him as its chief expert. During five years of meticulously surveying the entire archeological zone and recording every alleged alignment, he used four independent methods to cross-reference Karahunj's megalithic orientations with the paths of the Sun, Moon, stars and planets, their declination and precession; this is the apparently backward motion of the vernal equinox, which marks zero degrees Aries, against a backdrop of fixed stars. A complete cycle takes about 25,800 years. When factored into this vast, cosmic scheme, Karahunj yielded an operational date of circa 5500 B.C.

Before releasing his findings, he shared them with another world-class authority, the English astronomer who discovered Stonehenge's identity as a celestial observatory, Gerald S. Hawkins. Hawkins confirmed his Armenian colleague's conclusions, adding, "I admire the precise calculations you have made [and] with the careful work you have done."[6]

Herouni continued to research Karahunj, and, before his death in 2008 at 75 years of age, he found that some of its stones were oriented to Deneb, the brightest star in the constellation of Cygnus (it is a blue-white supergiant star). This was an intriguing discovery, because the same alignment occurred at Göbekli Tepe, the earliest manmade place of worship yet discovered, older even than Karahunj by 40 centuries, and dated to circa 11,500 years before present. Whether this southeastern Turkish site and the Armenian location were directly related somehow, despite their vast separation in time, or coincidentally shared a common astronomical alignment, has not been established.

But this parallel is not the only connection Karahunj appears to have made with the outside world. Its very name echoes as far away as Britain's Salisbury Plain, where "Stonehenge" is a close linguistic variant of "Karahunj"—in Armenian, *kar* is "stone," *hunj*, "voice, sound." A proper rendering of Karahunj is "The Speaking Stones." The earliest recorded name for England's Stonehenge was Stanenges, literally, "stone gallows," from the formation's resemblance to an old-style gallows.

The English henge's philological resemblance to Armenia's *hunj* suggests a relationship born from the megalith-builders' own language, as they carried their applied astronomy from the construction of one observatory to another, from Armenia as far as the British Isles. If so, then the celestially aligned standing stones were raised between the southern Caucasus and the Atlantic Ocean by a single people, or, rather the astronomers of a single people. Henge derived from hunj to become a technological term defining a particular construction technique.

But this circa A.D. 1130 version was preceded by Stonehenge's pre-Christian appellation, "the Giant's Dance," as

The Karahunj stone circle (also known as Zorac' K'arer, Zorac Qarer, Zorakarer, Zorakar, Zorats Karer or Carahunge) is an archeological site located on a rocky promontory near Sisian, in Armenia's southernmost province. About 223 large stone tombs can also be found in the area. Evidently the site was started sometime around 5500 B.C.

much a reference to its monumental construction, as to an immigrant race of giants believed to have governed Britain after a catastrophic deluge engulfed their Atlantic Ocean homeland. Their leader was a brother of Atlas, called Albion—literally, the "White Giant"—who gave his name to Britain. The country's foremost megalithic structure has only been known as "Stonehenge" since 1932, when Thomas Kendrick, later the keeper of British antiquities at the British Museum, so designated it, even though the site is not, properly speaking, a henge.

The term refers to an earthwork typically consisting of a roughly circular or oval-shaped bank with an internal ditch surrounding a central, flat area of 60 feet or more diameter. The three largest stone circles in Britain—Avebury, the Great Circle at Stanton Drew and the Ring of Brodgar—are each configured into a henge, but not Stonehenge, because its ditch is outside the main earthwork bank. Neither is Karahunj a true henge. But more important than these linguistic parallels is the fact that the Armenian "monument has the same orientation as Stonehenge . . . the latitude difference between Karahunj and Stonehenge is about +10°; Karahunj and the Great Pyramid is about –10°."[7]

Tantalizing as these facts may be, they cannot explain why the world's earliest known observatory was set up in Armenia, of all places, nor identify its builders. And there the enigma stood, until The Barnes Review assistant editor, John Tiffany, asked me to investigate it. I am especially grateful to him, because his challenge affords an opportunity to probe a seminally vital period of the deep past previously unknown to me. It is important for them to understand that the conclusions I reached regarding this site comprise a fundamentally different approach to prehistory from mainstream researchers, who examine each fragment of archeological minutiae. While such cataloging is undoubtedly helpful, significance is often lost in a confusion of details.

Cultural diffusionists—believers in the effects of far-ranging influences—strive instead for objectivity, putting a problem into clear focus by standing back from it at a proper distance, allowing an overall picture to emerge in the broader context of other human or natural activity taking place at the same time, regardless how far removed from the center of interest. We are less concerned with the individual pieces of a mosaic, than of

The Karahunj Holes

A number of the megaliths at Karahunj have holes carved in them, for observing planets, stars etc. Apparently the stones to carve these holes were brought from Iran, as the stones in Armenia weren't hard enough to do this. The holes in the stones are for peering at heavenly bodies, but nowadays, the holes aren't lined up with the same stars they used to be. The stars move; our Solar System moves; and the Earth moves (particularly in Armenia, where earthquakes occur every few years).

the greater image they combine to create. Since nothing in Armenia seems able to tell us anything further about its standing stones, we should expand our search beyond that country for background information. Answers may lie in what else was going on in the outside world at the time.

We learn, for example, that the inexplicable appearance of Karahunj in Syunik province was preceded by and related to a critical phase in the Neolithic development about 1,000 years earlier of the Fertile Crescent, a region comprising Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, Palestine and Israel, besides the southeastern fringe of Turkey and the western fringe of Iran. Beginning around 6500 B.C., New Stone Age farmers were using pottery for the first time throughout Mesopotamia. This useful innovation improved agricultural efficiency, with consequent increases in crop yield and regional human population, resulting in village growth and hitherto unprecedented levels of material prosperity.

Not surprisingly, the dominant religious conception that emerged from these flourishing rural communities was the Earth Mother goddess, the great nurturer, from whom natural abundance flowed in such profusion. Overproduction allowed for expansion of trade with other communities along the shores of the Black Sea, beyond to the northern steppes, regarded by a growing number of anthropologists and paleolinguists as the original homeland of progenitors of the Indo-European language-speaking peoples. The region is known as Transcaucasia, from the Russian *zakavkazie* for "the area beyond the Caucasus Mountains"—a broad swath of grasslands ideal for cattle herding, extending into Georgia and Armenia, the southern Caucasus. It would appear then, that referring to white people as "Caucasians" is prehistorically accurate and appropriate. This vast expanse was well known and to some degree occupied by our Neolithic ancestors during their golden age. It was not to last.

In searching for a cause that might explain what happened, I studied environmental conditions, as they existed across the Near East and Transcaucasia around the time in question. I began this line of inquiry, because, over the last 30 years devoted to investigating human antiquity, the determining factor in its development, repeated invariably by one historical example after another, is race in relation to population density and natural environment. Here, too, this supremely decisive factor was to elucidate the enigma of Karahunj.

I learned from paleoclimatologists about something they call "the 8.2-kiloyear event."[8] Its name derives from a natural catastrophe that occurred 8,200 years ago, when an abrupt decrease in global temperatures ushered in prolonged drought and caused a widespread plant die-off. The natural catastro-

phe had been centuries in the making. Since the end of the last glacial epoch (commonly, if incorrectly, known as the "ice age"), gradually warming temperatures finally melted North America's Laurentide ice sheet. Covering hundreds of thousands of square miles, including most of Canada and a large portion of the northern United States, it had locked up many billions of gallons of fresh water. When they were suddenly released into the salty North Atlantic Ocean, the thermohaline circulation—a conveyor-belt of warm water carried toward North Africa and Europe—collapsed.

The initial melt-water surge from a disintegrating Laurentide ice sheet produced tsunami-like flooding that instantaneously drove up worldwide sea levels by 12 feet, drowning all human coastal settlements. Northward heat transport ceased, dropping temperatures by as much as 11 degrees Fahrenheit around the planet, and causing a global CO_2 decline of minus-25 parts per million for the next 300 years. Mesopotamia was especially hard hit.

The Fertile Crescent could no longer live up to its name, as Neolithic farmers there struggled to survive by inventing irrigation and food storage. But the 8.2-kiloyear event was no passing phase. It would persist for the next three centuries after its sudden onset around 6200 B.C. This date coincided with the precipitous decline of the New Stone Age in Mesopotamia, followed soon after by its Armenian revival, referred to by archeologists as the Shulaveri-Shomu. The Central Transcaucasian culture produced the same, decorated pottery; circular, mud-brick architecture; long, prismatic, obsidian blades; and anthropomorphic, female figurines diagnostic of Neolithic Mesopotamia. Clearly, the New Stone Age agriculturalists, after surviving on the knife edge of adverse conditions there for 200 years, migrated *en masse* across the Caucasus Mountains into southern Armenia, where deteriorating conditions were less severe.

What the otherwise identical Shulaveri-Shomu Culture did not share with its Near Eastern predecessor, however, was Karahunj. Nothing like it had ever been built before. Why did the same Neolithic farmers, who never set up any astronomically aligned standing stones, decide to do so after leaving Mesopotamia? In other words, why did they build the world's first observatory in Armenia? In the absence of any credible interpretation, I turned to *Opening the Ark of the Covenant* co-author, Laura Beaudoin, without whose input, our 130,000-word investigation of yet another ancient puzzle, would not have been possible. [9] Her insightful grasp of human nature had often illuminated otherwise impenetrable enigmas, regardless how deeply steeped in time, and she would not disappoint me now.

Proud History of Hayastan

Armenia is one of the oldest countries in the world. It has a recorded history of about 3,500 years. The oldest known ancestors of modern Armenians, the Hayasa and Azzi kingdoms, also known as Proto-Armenians, are considered indigenous to the Armenian Highlands in eastern Anatolia. These tribes formed the Nairi tribal union, which existed from 6000 B.C. or earlier, until the late 13th century B.C.—probably setting the record for the survival of any political entity on Earth.

The legendary forefather of the Armenians, Hayk, of the third millennium B.C., famous for his battles with the mythical Babylonian ruler Bel (or Baal, or Marduk), most likely was one of the Hayasa tribal leaders.

At the end of the second millennium B.C., another Indo-European ethnic group, closely related to Thracians and Phrygians and referred to by the Greeks as Armens, migrated to the Armenian Highlands from the northern Balkans. According to a Greek myth, which reflects this tribal migration, one forefather of the Armenians, named Armenios, was one of the Argonauts, accompanying Jason in his quest for the golden fleece.

The mixture of Armens with the indigenous Hayasa eventually produced the Armenian people as it is known today. The existence of two major segments in the Armenian people is best of all illustrated by the fact that Armenians call themselves "Hay" and their country "Hayastan" after Hayasa, while other peoples call them Armenians and their country Armenia after the Armens. The Armenian language is basically the language of the Armens, which is the only survivor of the now-extinct Thraco-Phrygian group. It incorporated a large number of Hayasa words and grammatical features, as well as a significant number of non-Indo-European words from minor ethnic groups.

The first significant state of the Armenian Highland was the highly advanced Kingdom of Ararat (with its capital in Tushpa, today's Van), better known under its Assyrian name Urartu. This state was formed in the 11th century B.C. and existed until the 7th century B.C. Although populated mostly by Armenians, Urartu was ruled (at least during the first centuries) by a non-Armenian and non-Indo-European dynasty. In 782 B.C. the Urartian king Argishti I founded the fortified city of Erebuni, which is today's Yerevan, the capital of Armenia.

Later, the Armenian empire stretched from the Caspian Sea in the east to the Mediterranean Sea in the west, and from Mesopotamia in the south to the River Kura in the north, and lasted from 201 B.C. until A.D. 428. ✦

Karahunj & the Swan Lady

The significance of Karahunj's alignment with Constellation Cygnus may be found in mythology. Ancient Armenians revered Karapet, the "Swan Lady," a female oracle, also known as the "Swan Bird." "Cygnus" is a Latinized version of the constellation's Greek name (kýknos) for "swan." Given the astrological impetus for astronomy throughout the ancient world, a prognosticating deity's relationship with the stars seems likewise appropriate.

A northern constellation lying on the plane of the Milky Way, Cygnus is one of the most recognizable star clusters of the northern summer and autumn, featuring a prominent asterism known as the Northern Cross, in contrast to the more famous Southern Cross. Deneb, a brilliant white star in the tail of the Swan, was previously known as Arided or Aridif, both archaic Armenian names, suggesting south Caucasian origins for the star's reverence at Karahunj. "Deneb" itself derives from a much later, post-classic Arabic *Al Dhanab al Dajajah*, or "Hen's Tail." In the Greek myth version, Cygnus represented Zeus disguised as a swan while seducing Leda, queen of Sparta. She, as a consequence, gave birth to a baby girl, who grew up to become the notorious Helen of Troy: Sin begets disaster!

Referring to Cygnus sometime during the first-century A.D., the Roman astrologer Marcus Manilius declared, "From this constellation shall flow a thousand human skills," suggestive of profuse astronomical data perpetually streaming through the celestial observatory at Karahunj. [1]

Megalithic Armenian migration westward during prehistory appears to have left linguistic traces in the revered goddess's name. According to Croatian historian O. Sakač, "the word *Karapet* received Croatian influences in Croatian Zagorje, and the result was the word *Krapina*, meaning the 'Swan Lady'." [2]

Hrvatsko Zagorje is a region in northern Croatia, locally referred to as Zagorje, a word for "upland," "hinterland" or, literally, "beyond the mountain." Its town of Krapina is the cultural capital of the Kajkavian dialect, the northwestern dialect of the Croatian tongue that paleolinguists find fascinating for its apparent roots in a primeval Indo-European language probably spoken by the New Stone Age megalith builders—yet another possible connection with Karahunj.

ENDNOTES:

1 Manilius, Marcus, *Astronomica*, Loeb Classical Library No. 469, English and Latin Edition, MA: Harvard University Press, Book 5, page 331, 1977.

2 http://www.tzg-krapina.hr/en/about_krapina/about_krapina-7-legends

"For 4,500 years," she explained, "beginning around 10,700 B.C., with their first settlement at Tell Qaramel, in Syria, people of the New Stone Age lived off the unchanging bounty of the soil. During the course of that prolonged period, they understandably developed an agricultural religion centered on Mother Earth and her continuous abundance. Then came the 8.2-kiloyear event in 6200 B.C. The habitual cycles of four and a half millennia were abruptly overthrown. Suddenly, without either warning or precedent, Mother Earth, on whom so many generations had based their existence, could no longer be trusted. Out of this psychospiritual trauma arose a desperate need, in the midst of an ongoing environmental catastrophe, to find something more permanent on which they could depend for natural stability.

"They found it in the rotation of the heavens, that clockwork cosmos of unerring regularity by which humans could reorder their lives and bond again with the perennial forces of life. Accordingly, the first few generations of Mesopotamian immigrants in Armenia studied the sky, preserving everything they learned, until their accumulated knowledge went into the construction of an astronomically aligned megalithic center. For them, such a place was at once an observatory for mundane, agricultural purposes, and a temple celebrating their new spiritual concept. It represented a fundamental shift from worshipping Mother Earth to Father Sky. For that major transformation of folkish consciousness, a structure oriented to the heavens was needed. Hence, the original creation of Karahunj."[10]

Laura's interpretation of the evidence is borne out by a comparison of religious artifacts found at Late Neolithic sites in the Near East with others belonging to the successive Shulaveri-Shomu Culture responsible for Armenia's ancient standing stones. The former set lacks any reference to the heavens, and is composed almost entirely of anthropomorphic, female figurines depicting a Mother Earth fertility goddess, with characteristic Neolithic emphasis on oversized thighs and breasts. Little of such imagery lingered into Shulaveri-Shomu times. Instead, overwhelming attention was lavished on male sky-deities, particularly solar figures.

The chief divinity was Aramazd. The first two letters in his name formed the root for "Sun," "light" and "life." His son, Mihr, was another Sun god, as was Hayk, the legendary forefather of the Armenian people. Aragil was a mythical stork that personified the Sun, and Akahi was a rooster identified with dawn. Among mortals, the most powerful oaths were sworn by the Sun, to which the ancient Armenians sacrificed

horses.[11] Fifth-century scholar Movses Khorenatsi compiled the earliest known historiographical work about Armenia, a series of volumes rooted in very deep antiquity, when the Sun, Moon, stars and planets were worshiped at sacred sites such as Karahunj.[12]

Although these deities were revered throughout the Classical Period, their origins are steeped in a post-Neolithic age. They were celestial replacements for the still vital and honored, but less dependable, now secondary-in-importance Earth Mother. From those first standing stones erected in the southern Caucasus, their megalithic technology spread westward to Europe and North Africa. The hitherto earliest known celestial observatories were simultaneously established at two locations in Germany and Egypt, separated from each other by 2,300 miles.

That both the Goseck Circle in the Burgenlandkreis district of Saxony-Anhalt and the standing stones of Nabta Playa, in the Nubian Desert, 500 miles south of Cairo, were built at the same time—circa 4900 B.C.—suggests both locations were independently influenced by a common influence, arriving from outside their respective cultural orbits.

The six centuries separating them from Karahunj further implies that other, similarly oriented, extremely old sites may remain to be discovered radiating outward from the Armenian birthplace of megalithic astronomy. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. http://wn.com/Zorats_Karer
2. Vahradyan, Vachagan, 'Armenian Qarahunge megalithic complex older than Stonehenge,' http://www.network54.com/Forum/149359/thread/1283870071/last-1285025209/Sa-na-hin-+This+Armenian+Stonehedge+Is+Older+Than+The+British+Stonehedge [sic]
3. http://wn.com/Zorats_Karer
4. Vardanyan, Ph.D., Mihran, http://qarahunge.icosmos.co.uk
5. http://www.carahunge.com/herouni.html
6. Herouni, Professor Paris, *Armenians and Old Armenia: Archaeo-astronomy, Linguistics, Oldest History*, Yerevan: Tigran Mets, 2004.
7. Vahradyan, op. cit.
8. Alley, Richard B.; Ágústsdóttir, Anna Maria, "The 8k event: cause and consequences of a major Holocene abrupt climate change," *Quaternary Science Reviews*, 24 (10-11): 1123–49. doi:10.1016/j.quascirev.2004.12.004, 2005.
9. Joseph, Frank and Laura Beaudoin, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant*, New Page Books, NJ, 2007.
10. Beaudoin, Laura, private correspondence with the author, May 20, 2011.
11. Ananikian, Mardiros Harootioon, *Armenian Mythology: Stories of Armenian Gods and Goddesses, Heroes and Heroines, Hells & Heavens, Folklore & Fairy Tales*, Indo-European Publishing, NY, 2010.
12. Khorenatsi, Movses, *History of Armenia*, annotated translation and commentary by Stepan Malkhasyants, Gagik Kh. Sargsyan (ed.), Yerevan: Hayastan Publishing, 1997, p. 276.

Frank Joseph (www.mysticvalleymedia.com) was the editor-in-chief of *Ancient American* magazine from its inception in 1993 until his retirement in 2007. He is the author of *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America*, *Atlantis and 2012*, *Unearthing Ancient America*, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant* and more books about the lost kingdoms of Atlantis and Lemuria than any other writer. His latest book is *Gods of the Runes*. Some of his books are available from TBR Book Club at www.barnesreview.com.

Armenian Petroglyphs

The ancient standing stones are not alone at Karahunj. Its hilltop (and much of the Armenian region) is littered with prehistoric petroglyphs—images created by removing part of a rock surface by incising, picking, carving or abrading it. The term derives from the Greek *petros* for "stone" and *glyphein*, "to carve." Numerous examples throughout Armenia are known locally as *itsagir*, or "goat letters," because many appear in virtually inaccessible locations high in the mountains, such as those found at Ughtasar, or "Camel Back Mountain." Its more than 2,000 petroglyphs are contemporaneous with Karahunj, 90 minutes away by car, and connected by the Vorotan River. Both sites were likely created by the same Caucasian megalith builders. Above, a petroglyph from Ughtasar. Below, a petroglyph from Qobustan—dated to 10,000 B.C.

The Origin & Meaning Of the Swastika

MOST SCHOLARS WHO HAVE STUDIED the matter have concluded that the swastika was originally primarily a solar symbol. But according to our author, if we go back even further in time, it may have originally represented another celestial phenomenon. Here is a fascinating history of that ever-so-powerful symbol: the swastika.

BY JASON SALYERS

During the past century and a half, an almost boundless inundation of ancient texts has surfaced within the academic community, and via wholesale translations has now saturated the public and non-academic spheres, becoming a both creative and destructive double-edged sword.

On a positive note, the contemporary translations of apparently disparate, yet culturally related texts and hieroglyphs often serve as a means of filling in the missing pieces to partially lost or damaged related works, thus allowing a more complete restoration of the damaged information, which had in fact, been written or inscribed for the sole purpose of data preservation.

The negative side to this procedure is that further damage can occur, via an individual's erroneous procedures of cultural restoration (deliberate or otherwise), which, in certain areas, can be witnessed in epidemic proportions.

Indeed, what would an ancient Sumerian truly think, if forced to listen to some 20th-century Internet geek, and his personally favored exposition of the Sumerian's cultural knowledge? Would they develop an agreeable rapport, or would the Sumerian walk away?

The Fylfot (possibly meaning "four footed"), also known as the swastika or hakenkreuz, is one of mankind's oldest and mightiest power symbols. It appears nearly worldwide in some form or other. There are thousands of variants of this symbol in various global traditions, including the Germanic pagan tradition, and they commonly swirl in both "clockwise" and "counterclockwise" directions, without any difference in meaning. Associated with the Sun, wind, fire and lightning, the fylfot or swastika is particularly holy to the Norse god Thor, and is symbolic of a dynamic cosmic power, and unstoppable strength of the will, invoking the mighty protection of the Norse thunder god. The motif occurs throughout the lands of the wide-ranging Teutons from as long ago as the bronze age, and is prominent on crematory urns and carved memorial gravestones with ancient runic inscriptions, to seek Thor's guidance in the af-

With this understood, it has always been preferable to allow the texts and images to explain themselves, for our ancestors were not a folk hell-bent on acquiring mountains of useless facts and figures. They were people dominated by "common sense," which in this day and age, is a rarity to the point of extremity. Unlike the modern folk, whose lifestyle necessitates computers, global Internet connec-

The global archeological distribution of the swastika. It is seen on nearly every continent in one form or another.

tions, GPS, satellite backup, sonar and radar and weather forecasting, our ancestors had for millennia navigated the vast grassy seas of Eurasia and the oceanic seas of the even vaster watery globe, with a simple yet effective "common sense" and practical knowledge.

Wherever they settled, with only a handful of sticks and stones, they could still chart the heavens and retain their understanding of their own place in time and space, and those of their ancestors. So, it is to this formerly held common sense to which we must re-aspire, for if the truth be known, the ultimate lost knowledge of the Aryan people was common sense alone, which had guided us through the previous and difficult trials of the ages.

So what indeed had the swastika once represented to an ancient, pragmatic and—judging by the global spread of the symbol—thoroughly traveled people?

Had it not symbolized something to which all societal members could relate? The tools of all trades, whether an archpriest or humble cloth-spinning grandmother, had all been decorated with this symbol. Was it a case of the replicating the cult symbol on those archaic Aryan temples (much as a Christian adopts the cross symbol as appearing on his society's temples)?

That seems likely to be the case, which leads to the second question: What then were the Aryan priests replicating when they adorned the apex of their temples with a swastika?

AN ETYMOLOGICAL ANALYSIS OF THE SWASTIKA

Although appearing in numerous cultures and terminologies, including the Norse and Finnish fylfot, the most commonly accepted term is currently that of the swastika, a derivative of the Sanskrit word *svastika*, with its etymological definition as "wellbeing" (although within certain Vedic passages, it had also been interpreted as "hail-being").[1]

The Norse fylfot has been translated as "four-footed," which clearly describes the swastika's four composite lines, yet what do these four lines delineate? A cross perhaps? Or to be more precise, a cross "in motion"?

But then what cross?

Although space here does not allow a full explanation, it is now safe to say that the earliest swastika of the prehistoric ages symbolized another once well-known celestial coordinate, which subsequent to "the fall," could no longer operate in its previously useful capacity.

It was replaced in the "postdiluvian" age by the northern polestar, whose function as the center point of the heav-

ens now serves as the primary point whence the four longitudinal meridians of space and time emerge, being:

• North, east, south, west; and

• 12 hours midnight, 6 hours morning, 12 hours midday and 6 hours evening; and

• Winter solstice (December 21), spring equinox (March 21), summer solstice (June 21) and autumnal equinox (September 21).

From this four-ness we have not only a celestial cross, but due to celestial rotation, it is a cross in motion, which is indeed the "four-footed" fylfot of the Finnish flag, or swastika.

One may assume that the swastika represents the northern polestar after *circa* 9000 B.C. The earlier polestar, which we should acknowledge first, was Thuban, alpha Draconis, who ruled the sky from around 2500 B.C. until about 1900 B.C.

The successor to Thuban was our present polestar, Polaris, alpha Ursae Minoris. Due to the precession of the equinoxes, in about 13,000 years the celestial north pole will be at or near another star, called Vega (alpha Lyrae).

A myriad of swastika images were contemporaneous with the epochs prior to the ascension of Polaris, suggesting that the symbol has no inherent connection with Ursa Minor and Ursa Major.

As such, one must now assume that the swastika symbol had been a composite representative of the northern polestar (or its approximate representative), along with its associated directional markers, for example, the centerpoint of the cross (i.e. +90° of celestial latitude), with its four lines thus representing the four cardinal directions (i.e., 0°, 90°, 180° and 270° of celestial longitude).

With this being correct, the swastika can be now understood in its ultimately pragmatic sense, which not only describes the northern polestar (i.e., +90° latitude) but also the Sun (i.e., 0° latitude, 180° longitude).

Indeed, the swastika can now be regarded as the preliminary center point for all subsequent and practical astronomical chartwork.

CHART OF THE HEAVENS?

To examine the swastika in its second astronomical application, one simply reads the image above in its latitudinal context, with the swastika now finding itself representative of the Sun, whose position is clearly that of the equatorial latitude (0°) and southern longitude (180°). The only difference in this mode is that the 0° and 180° longitudes are reversed, as we are now observing the heavens of the daylight hours.

So what we now have is the North Pole at the bottom

The Swastika as a Representation of the Various Positions of Ursa Major

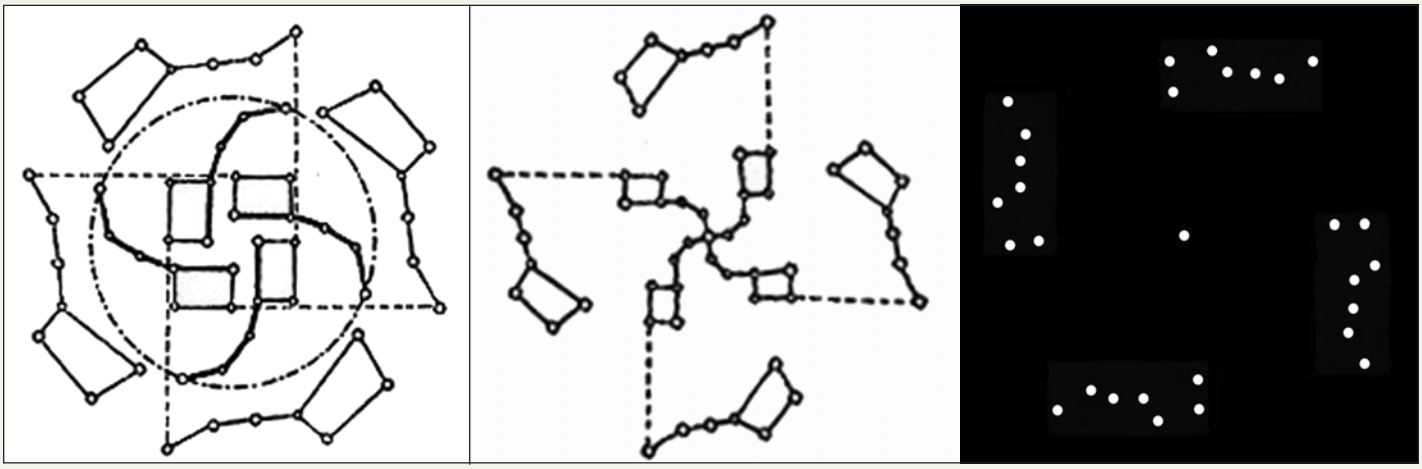

By looking at the Big Dipper and the polestar at intervals of six hours, as shown here, a swastika in the sky is formed. (Obviously only two of these could be actually observed, due to daylight.) This is how the swastika was interpreted prior to its emergence and subsequent predominance as a solar symbol. According to the respected scholar Dr. H. Colley March, and via his article "Fylfot and the Futhore Tir," 1886, the northern polestar had been representative of the center point of the swastika, whose four arms were observed via the rotation of the circumpolar asterism the Big Dipper in the constellation Ursa Major, as it occupied the four directions of north, east, south and west.

Above, this swastika carved on a wall at Puma Punku in Bolivia from the Tiwanaku civilization may date back 17,000 years, to about 15,000 B.C., according to some prehistorians.

(+90° latitude), the South Pole at the top (-90° latitude), the horizontal arm on the left pointing due east (0° latitude), as its opposite points due west (0° latitude).

The four remaining directions as described by the ends of the swastika's feet are southeast sunrise and southwest sunset of the winter solstice (-23° latitude) (i.e., tropic of Capricorn), and the northeast sunrise and northwest sunset of the summer solstice (+23° latitude) (i.e., tropic of Cancer). By understanding the swastika as such, one now has a portable chart of the all-important coordinates of practical celestial mechanics.

Having explained the swastika via its twin astronomical applications (i.e. 'the polestar and Sun), it soon becomes evident that the latter attribute, the Sun, has for millennia superseded the former, so much so, that the swastika has commonly been regarded as the *Sonnenrad*, or Sun-wheel.

It thus depicts the Sun's apparent orbit around the Earth. This diurnal, annual and precessional journey had been described in antiquity via the imagery of the Sun God, who would navigate his Solar Boat along its course (i.e., the ecliptic), throughout the ocean of etheric space.

In order to emphasize the solar nature of its subject, the Ramayana (*c*. 400 B.C.) had described Rama's (i.e., the Sun god's) boat as being decorated with a swastika.

It would now seem that the swastika as a symbol for the polestar belonged to a much earlier epoch, a period in which the north star had proven more useful to its observers than did the subsequent observations of the Sun.

Moreover, with a complementary examination of associated cultural texts and artifacts, one may reasonably conclude that the former utilization of the swastika (i.e., polestar), had been developed by a more northerly located Aryan people, for which the polestar and accompanying circumpolar constellations had for obvious reasons been more visible in their entirety and movements, and thereby, more readily presentable for study and practical application.

Notwithstanding this, one can suppose that the polarstar swastika (not the Sun symbol) was what was favored by the prehistoric Aryans, who according to the textual legacies (e.g., the Avesta of ancient Zoroastrian Persia etc) of their descendants, not only were the founding ancestors of the all Aryan peoples, but had originally inhabited the Earth's circumpolar regions.

By textual analysis of relevant Aryan folk legends and historiographies, what becomes increasingly apparent are the memorial records of an "antediluvian" northern peo-

Swastikas Around the World

ple's forced migration from that of a former existence as predominantly supported via "polar light," to that of a "post-diluvian" existence as maintained via "solar light," for which the latter had only come into effect, subsequent to the relocation of the Aryans into more southerly latitudes.

With this being the case, it seems reasonable to assume, that although retaining its value as a highly important astronomical reference point, the polestar had, by effect of the southern migrations, been pragmatically relegated into the cultural background—so much so that via the solar usurpation of its symbol, its previous meanings have almost been forgotten, to which one can further add, that the swastika's pre-solar allocation and application, is now understood by only a few specialist scholars.

The gradual erasure of the "*Polarenrad"* (polar-wheel) swastika from the common Aryan consciousness, had now allowed the "*Sonnenrad"* (solar wheel) swastika, to emerge into the forefront of Aryan astronomical symbolism, which for the astronomer magi, had as before, consisted of two apparently observable types, namely, the clockwise or *Dextrogira* swastika (right spin), and the counterclockwise or *Levógira* swastika (left spin),[2] whose collective solar description (as viewed from the Earth), is that of the two (apparent) motions of the Sun's orbit, namely, that of the annual year (i.e., 365 days) and precessional year (i.e., 25,920 years) respectively, or in other words, the annual and precessional Sun wheels.

THE POLAR SWASTIKA & ARYANS

In accordance with the opinions of numerous respected authorities, the swastika's earliest symbolic developments were pertinent to the northern polestar, which not only points to an archaic northern race, but an Aryan northern race,[3] or even, possibly, a proto-Aryan race.

It is further interesting to note that the ancient Egyptian hieroglyph meaning a prefix designating civilized lands was represented by a swastika cross.[4] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Swastika,* Part I, Thomas Wilson, 1894, 14.

2 Adolf Hitler: *Der Letze Avatar,* Miguel Serrano, 136.

3 This being logically determined due to the swastika's ancient association with the Aryan peoples.

4 *Paradise Found: The Cradle of the Human Race at the North Pole,* William Warren, 1885, 180.

Jason Salyers, a native Oregonian, majored in Vedic (ancient Indo-Aryan) studies at Maharishi University of Management in Fairfield, Iowa, and recently founded and chairs the Solutrean Ahnenerbe (http://www.jasonsalyers.com) in Sarver, western Pennsylvania.

President Abe Lincoln's Plan to Relocate the Slaves in Africa

By Dave Gahary

On the 150th anniversary of the start of what's called the Civil War, a new book disputes the prevailing conventional wisdom that Abraham Lincoln, especially after the Emancipation Proclamation of Jan. 1, 1863, had shed any beliefs in the racial incompatibility of blacks to coexist peacefully in white American society. In fact, historical records show that just three days prior to his assassination, Lincoln met in private with a top military officer to discuss a new strategy to encourage blacks to leave the United States.

The book *Colonization After Emancipation: Lincoln and the Movement for Black Resettlement* by Phillip W. Magness and Sebastian N. Page relied on newly discovered documents of the era from U.S. and British archives.

According to Magness, "It has been a kind of a prevailing theory among historians for the past several decades that Lincoln did evolve in his thought away from colonization." New documents counter that belief, said Magness, "by showing that it's not so much a movement away from colonization, but a change in direction and a change in strategy of how he's approaching colonization."

Although "[i]t was always a minority position to back emigration," and there was a missionary component to the colonization movement, Lincoln invested heavily in efforts to change the racial makeup of America. In fact, "In 1862 Congress allocated $600,000 for colonization purposes," and since "the prewar federal budget was $60 million," it was "a very substantial appropriation that [was] made for this project," said Page.

According to the authors, "Just three weeks after signing the Emancipation Proclamation, Lincoln personally approached Britain's minister to the U.S. to discuss a joint venture between the two nations . . . to colonize certain islands in the Caribbean with freed African-American slaves."

The newly noticed documents focus mostly on correspondence between U.S. and UK colonization agents.

"I was more or less digging through records at the U.S. National Archives," said Magness, "and it seemed there were bits and pieces that didn't quite add up. There were correspondences referring to a scheme to set up a colony in British Honduras, the modern-day Belize."

Magness continued, "There were letters going back and forth between British agents and various ministers of the U.S. government initiating negotiations. There has been some literature briefly describing this, but it had all come to the conclusion that the project died off prematurely, and that didn't mesh well with some of the later letters that we found."

Although a significant 1 percent of the total federal budget during Lincoln's time was allocated for encouraging blacks to leave America, colonization failed for several reasons: (a) the spectacular failure of a pilot project on an island near Haiti due to an unscrupulous Jewish land speculator; (b) the need for more Union Army manpower to battle the Confederacy; (c) the feeling of U.S.-born Africans that they were Americans and their desire to improve their lot here; and (d) Lincoln's assassination.

Ultimately, colonization failed because a nasty turf war between the emigration commissioner and the secretary of the interior dried up the colonization office's budget.

Had Lincoln survived, America's racial makeup might look drastically different today. ✦

Dave Gahary's CD interview with the authors of *Colonization After Emancipation: Lincoln and the Movement for Black Resettlement* is available from TBR for $15 plus $3 S&H. Interview is 45 minutes in length. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also available is a 48-page classic booklet, *Lincoln's Negro Policy*, written in 1938 by Earnest Sevier Cox. This book remains the best short book ever written on the subject of how Lincoln—and many other American leaders throughout history—felt about repatriation. Interestingly, *Lincoln's Negro Policy* came to the same conclusion as the new book reviewed above—just 70 years earlier. One copy is $6 plus $3 S&H from TBR.

A NEW LOOK AT THE INFAMOUS PIRATE

Captain Kidd

THE UNTOLD STORY OF THE GENTLEMAN PIRATE

Was Captain William Kidd a bogeyman or a patsy? If lessons can be drawn from the past, then the prosecution of Capt. Kidd is a warning to modern times of the danger of politically motivated prosecutions based on popular buzzwords. On May 23, 1701, Capt. Kidd, convicted of piracy and murder by a Tory government wanting to embarrass his Whig backers, was hanged and gibbeted, his body left to rot over the Thames for 20 years. The evidence, though, is that he was guilty, at most, of losing control of a crew comprised largely of hardened criminals, and likely never committed an act of piracy at all.

It is alleged Captain Kidd may have buried treasure somewhere on the banks or islands of the Connecticut River (shown above), possibly near Northfield, Massachusetts, or, alternatively, on Clarks Island in Duxbury Bay (part of Plymouth Bay). If you find it, we ask you consider forwarding 10% to TBR for the tip.

By William White

Capt. William Kidd's case may have lessons to teach about the role of occult and hidden powers in world politics. Throughout his arrest, his prosecution and his legend, runs a theme of Catholic and anti-Catholic, the hidden hand of Freemasonry and the remains of the Knights Templar.

The pirates of the 17th century were a bit like the "terrorists" of today. There were two kinds—one, Islamic, and, two, what we would today call "domestic"—i.e., white European. They operated on a global scale in small groups often created as proxies for the major powers' wars for religion, trading rights and territory. As today's "war on terrorism" is the foundation of a cottage industry of analysis and advice, "warring" on piracy was lucrative—both for the mass media that propagandized against piracy and for the reward money hunters of pirates received.

Two types of freelance warriors roamed the 17th-century seas—privateers and pirates—and the distinctions between the two were not always clear. Privateers were authorized by letters of marque—government permits to attack and seize the ships of hostile nations. Pirates performed the same attacks, but lacked the governmental authorization. Often, one individual and his crew would

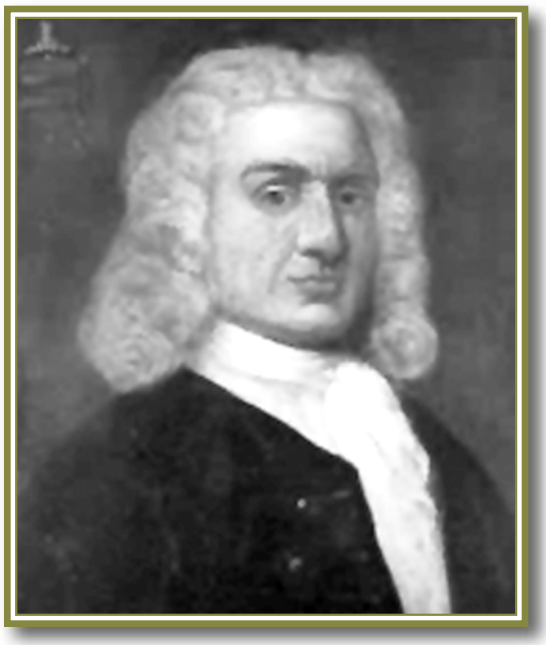

A MOST UNLIKELY PIRATE. The truth about William Kidd is that he was a sailor in the merchant service who had a wife and family in New York. A very respectable man, he originally had a good reputation as a seaman. About 1690, when there was a war between England and France, Kidd was given command of a privateer. Winning two or three engagements with French vessels, he showed himself to be a brave fighter and a prudent commander. Yet bad press transmogrified him into a 17th-century "terrorist."

move between roles over a career—privateering at one moment, then, when peace was declared or politics changed, turning to piracy, until needed by their government in the next war.

Captain Kidd's origins are obscure—he appears to be a Scot who moved to New York before he, in 1689, during one of the many wars of England against the "Sun King" Louis XIV, joined a ship's crew in the Caribbean involved in the defense of the English colony of Nevis. Unable to pay Kidd, the governor of Nevis authorized Kidd to take his pay from looting French ships and colonies. The French saw this as piracy; the British as lawful acts of privateer warfare. Kidd's first prize was a French ship renamed the *Blessed William*; his first land invasion was the destruction of a French sugar plantation at Marie-Galante Island, in the Guadeloupian Archipelago.

Based on his success fighting the French, Kidd was hired by the royal governor of New York, Henry Sloughter, to help put down a rebellion by pro-Huguenot Jacob Leisler, which Kidd did in 1690. Kidd moved to New York

Captain Kidd and the 'Lousy Dog'

Captain William Kidd was born under an unlucky star, about 1645, in Scotland, a place to which some of the surviving Templars fled, along with their fleet, when the order was attacked in 1314. Specifically he was born in Greenock, on the coast, not far west from Glasgow.

Kidd was licensed to attack pirate ships, but instead, after what turned out to be a very painful stopover in Comoros, near Madagascar, where 50 men were lost to disease, he decided to rob ships carrying Muslim pilgrims traveling between India and Mecca—a much safer target, but an illegal one. By this time all thought of legal methods was gone; success was what counted, because treasure was needed to pay off the increasingly restive crew.

After two failed attempts at capture, he took a small prize before repairs in the Laccadive Islands. Late in 1697, gunner William Moore accused Kidd of being evasive in two run-ins with heavily armed ships. Angrily, Kidd, calling Moore "a lousy dog," hit Moore in the head when he threw a heavy bucket at him. Moore died of skull fracture the next day, alienating the crew.

Although supposed to be a pirate hunter, Kidd seemingly had trouble finding actual pirates to attack, for some reason. He seemed to have more than his share of bad luck, and many difficulties with his crews. He failed to attack several ships (including a New York privateer and a Dutchman) when he did have a chance, and it seems he hobnobbed with pirates in the Comoros and Madagascar. Attacking the Dutch ship would clearly have been an act of piracy, and to attack a New York privateer would be much like attacking a mirror image of Kidd himself, so it is understandable why he refrained, but this is what led the gunner to complain, leading to the homicide.

Certainly a bucket is not considered a lethal weapon, and Kidd did not intend to kill the gunner, but the fact is that the man did die. This is the murder for which Kidd was convicted. At the trial, he is said to have been shocked to learn that he was being charged with murder. ✦

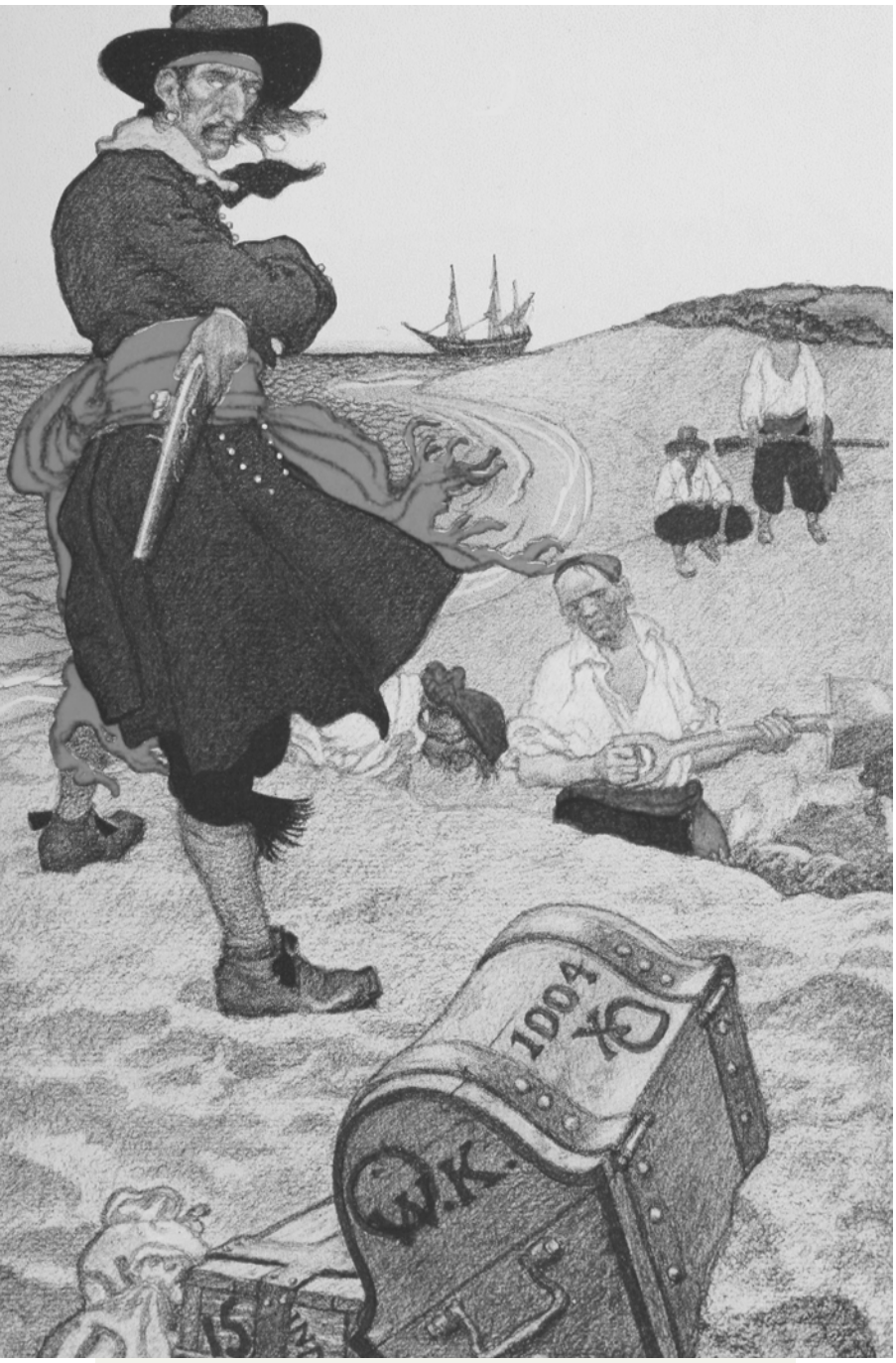

Pirate lore claims Captain Kidd buried treasure and his men drew lots to see which of their number would be killed so that his body could be left on top of the trove to protect it from treasure hunters. A legend grew up that the gold could be dug up only by three people at midnight when the full Moon was at its zenith. They must form a triangle around the exact spot and work in absolute silence. Words would break the charm. It may be that on rumors like these, artist Howard Pyle based this illustration.

and married the daughter of a prominent landowner while developing ties to the New York political system. Kidd settled down from 1690 to 1695, and became a prominent New Yorker.

His political relationships blossomed in 1695, when he was approached by a man named Robert Livingston, on behalf of King William III of England, with a commission to "hunt pirates" in the Indian Ocean—though the actual arrangement seemed more to commit acts of piracy under royal authority. Profits from Indian Ocean piracy were pouring into the New England colonies, and the king's advisors thought that robbing pirates of their stolen treasure would assist in financing the war against France. Kidd met with five backers—the earl of Romney (master-general of the king's ordnance), the earl of Orford (first lord of the admiralty), Sir John Somers (lord keeper of the Great Seal) and the duke of Shrewsbury (secretary of state)—and received approval for his enterprise.

Some, though, have questioned whether Kidd's mission had a deeper purpose. Livingston, Kidd's main financial backer, was a child of Huguenots who had escaped the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France to settle in Scotland, under the Foreign Protestants Act, which had been heavily supported by the Whig Party. Besides being a major supporter of Protestant German immigration into both Britain and New England, Livingston was a radical anti-Catholic who may have held the degree of Heredom of Kilwinning in the secretive Grand Lodge of the Royal Order of Scotland, an occultist group that claims to have been founded by the Knights Templar. According to their website, 63 Templars who fled La Rochelle and fought at the side of Robert the Bruce (of "Braveheart" fame) when he defeated the English and won Scottish independence on June 24, 1314, were granted the degree of "Heredom of Kilwinning" and were the original founders of Freemasonry. To this day, the lodge only extends invitations to Freemasons who, in the York Rite, have obtained the rank of Knight Templar.

From this story comes the legend of the treasure of Capt. Kidd—a widespread belief among treasure hunters that Kidd discovered, during his voyaging in the Indian Ocean, a secret treasure, which he buried on an island and refused to disclose to his backers and financiers.

Always the gentleman, Captain William Kidd was very popular with the womenfolk. Here he doffs his hat as he welcomes visitors aboard his ship in New York harbor, c. 1695. The fashionistas in this painting wear their hair in the very elaborate "fontage" style of the era. Artist Jean Leon Gerome Ferris depicts Kidd greeting a young lady with a spaniel; men, women and children crowd the deck as another woman steps aboard. The Colonial and royal authorities were not so pro-women, however: Once they decided to brand Kidd a pirate, they mercilessly clapped the totally innocent Mrs. Kidd in irons as well as the noted captain.

When the Templars fled La Rochelle in the early 14th century, they are said to have taken with them several ships filled with both their treasures and their secrets—and where those treasures and secrets have ended up has been the focus of speculation for centuries. According to the story of Kidd's "treasure island" (which formed the basis for the novel of the same name by Robert Louis Stevenson), Kidd was not sent out merely to hunt pirates, but to intercept a mission sent by the Catholic Church and the king of France to retrieve a map to the Templar treasure.

Regardless, armed with a letter of marque signed by British King William, Kidd set sail, but was stopped soon after leaving the port by the British navy.

It is said that for some inexplicable reason, Kidd in this incident insulted a British naval vessel or two by failing to lower his flag. As this bizarre event unfolded, his original, hand-picked crew allegedly mooned the navy, which retaliated by pressing most of them into service.

In 1696, near the end of the war, Kidd set sail for the Cape of Good Hope with a new crew he had recruited in New York, and entered the Indian Ocean. Now a year into his commission, he had failed to find any pirates, and appeared unable to cover the costs of his voyage. His crew largely abandoned him; those who remained threatened mutiny.

Like much else in Kidd's adventures, what happened next is somewhat unclear: His crew appear to have ransacked an English trading ship, the *Mary*, and tortured its crew while Kidd and the *Mary*'s captain were meeting peaceably. Kidd appears to have opposed this, and forced the return of as much of the loot as possible. Further, in early 1698, just after the end of the latest round of the

Betrayed by Gov. Bellomont

Things went from bad to worse for Captain Kidd in January 1698: Kidd was labeled a pirate by the East India Co. for taking as a prize the heavily laden *Quedagh Merchant*, an Armenian ship flying a French flag but captained by an Englishman.

Flying French colors to trick their quarry, Kidd and his crew attacked. The prize yielded money plus a cargo of silk, muslins, calico, sugar, opium, iron and saltpeter—goods that could be sold at the nearest port. This appears to be the source of most of Kidd's fabled treasure.

After some additional but lackluster results from piracy, he traded the rotten *Adventure Galley* for the *Quedagh Merchant*, renamed the *Adventure Prize*. He sailed toward New York, hoping for a royal pardon through Gov. Bellomont, but a stop in the Leeward Islands proved it would be out of the question. In hopes of becoming less conspicuous, the *Adventure Prize* was grounded and her contents transferred to the newly purchased sloop *Antonio*.

Arriving in New York, Kidd evidently buried as well as gave away a large amount of his loot. Bellomont led him to believe a pardon would be forthcoming. But after Kidd arrived at his offices in Boston, he was quickly arrested and held for about a year, in harsh solitary confinement that drove him at least temporarily insane, and then was sent to London. His wife Sarah was also imprisoned.

Treasure hunters have searched much of the globe, including Japan and Vietnam, in pursuit of Kidd's legendary buried treasure.

British-French conflict, Kidd took an Armenian trading ship from Bengal, India, the *Quedagh Merchant*, operating under the protection of the French crown—a prize that would have been lawful under his British letter of marque. Further, it was here, if anywhere, that Kidd acquired his treasure—or his treasure map.

In the view of many treasure hunters, the religious wars that were fought between the Whig government in England, which largely backed anti-Catholic movements both domestically and abroad, and the ultra-Catholic King Louis XIV, were only the latest front in a centuries-old contest between the Catholic Church and its opponents, who manifested under different guises, but all represented the same guerrilla conspiracy. In this view, the Knights Templar at La Rochelle and the Huguenots were all different names for the same group of religious revolutionaries trying to defend a treasure they had discovered buried under the Temple of Solomon after the conquest of Jerusalem, and whose nature was critical for the sustenance—or destruction—of the Catholic faith. Another perspective says that these "Protestants" were devil-worshippers under different guises, and that their "treasure" consisted of occult secrets so evil that they were intended to destroy mankind.

Regardless of which side one takes, this approach to understanding Captain Kidd removes the conflict around him from the "mere politics" of Whig versus Tory, and instead transforms them into a kind of occult war between two forces fighting for the future of Europe.

The real questions are whether or not Kidd was sent specifically to find a treasure map—and what that treasure map—if it did exist on the *Quedagh Merchant*—revealed to him.

Regardless, for reasons no one fully understands, the events of the capture of the *Quedagh Merchant* rapidly changed Kidd's relationship with his backers. News of the capture reached England quickly, and both the sponsors of the Armenian-French trading venture that had owned the *Quedagh Merchant*, as well as Kidd's own sponsors, accused Kidd of piracy. Kidd's Whig backers were out of power, and the new Tory government took a keen interest in Kidd's prosecution. Kidd was lured into the English colony of Boston by one of his own investors and arrested in an act of betrayal in 1699, as the press demonized him and his "piracy."

Once Kidd was arrested, the Tory government demanded he implicate his investors in something—perhaps a pirate conspiracy, and perhaps something more. Regardless, it was an accusation Kidd refused to make. In fact,

A shipwreck believed to be the *Quedagh Merchant* was found in 2007 off the coast of the Dominican Republic—less than 10 feet deep and only 70 feet off the shore of Catalina Island. Amazingly, no one ever found it until four years ago.

Kidd refused to talk at all—he refused to discuss what, if anything, he had found, refused to reveal any "treasure"—Templar or otherwise—and refused to implicate or even discuss his relationship with anyone involved in his voyage.

Kidd was tortured in solitary confinement for a year in New York, until he appears to have gone at least temporarily insane. Then he was shipped off to England in chains.

In March 1701, after another year in prison at Newgate, a series of swift admiralty kangaroo court trials, lasting only a day or two, ensued.

Many speculate that Kidd believed the society that had sponsored him would wield its unseen influence for his rescue. It certainly did for many of his crew. In exchange for clemency, several of the hardened criminals Kidd had taken with him—the mutinous men who were likely the instigators if not the perpetrators of the crimes Kidd was eventually convicted of—testified against Kidd.

Evidence that could have exonerated him or at least been a mitigating factor (such as the French passes from the *Quedagh Merchant* and the letters of marque) was misfiled, denying Kidd a chance at having a proper defense at trial.

Kidd was hanged for murder and piracy on May 23.

The rope broke at least once (some say twice) before he could be properly judicially murdered.

His body was tarred and suspended in a cage by the Thames River, where it remained for several years as a gruesome warning to all others who would consider piracy. In 1834, this barbaric practice, known as gibbeting, was outlawed in England, but it continued in some places, such as Afghanistan, until the 1920s.

Many believe Kidd found the map he was sent to find—and with it some secret that rendered that map so terrible he would not turn it over to the men who had sponsored him. Kidd's backers certainly did a quick about-face after the capture of the *Quedagh Merchant*, and there is no objective reason that they should have done so. Kidd's acts of "piracy" were no different from many others he committed, and were almost certainly precisely what he had been hired to do. Yet Kidd also refused to betray his backers, indicating that, despite his differences, whatever he found left him no more inclined to their enemies than he became to them.

But even without a Masonic-Templar conspiracy, Kidd's case resonates in the modern world, where a "war on terrorism" has largely replaced the "war on piracy." Created by his government to conduct a war by proxy, Kidd was abandoned when political expediencies turned against

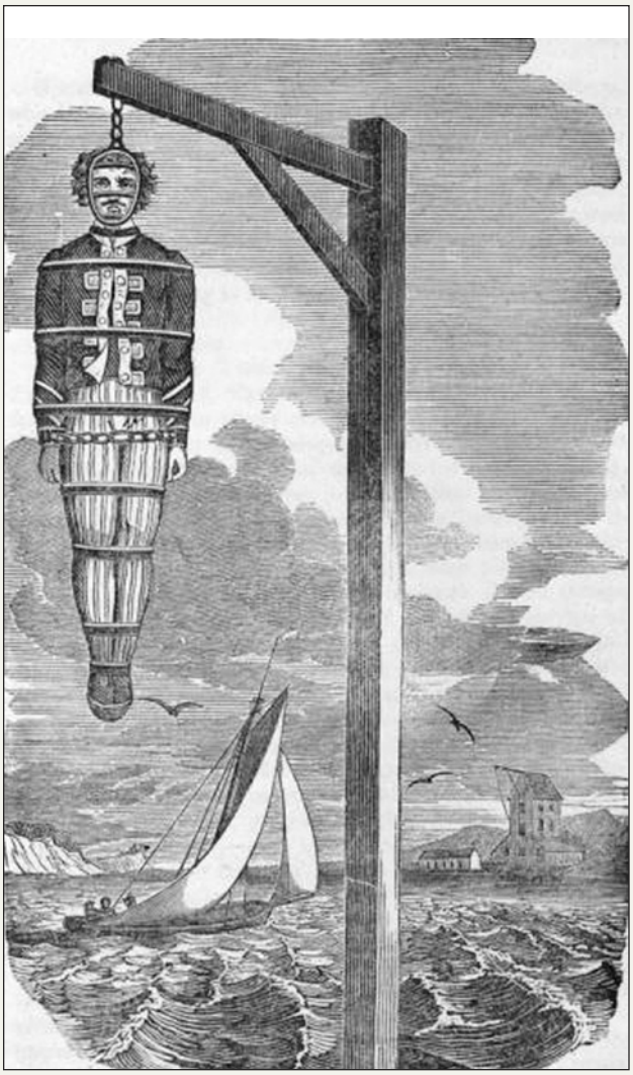

A famous but inaccurate drawing depicts the gibbeting of Captain William Kidd. In reality, his body was coated with tar so as not to rot away quite so quickly. In this macabre, dark ages style of punishment, your body was put in a form of iron bands and chains designed to more or less hold your rotting corpse together for public display. It was an Old World custom transplanted to the New World, although Kidd was suspended over the Thames River. Gibbeting, being barbaric, was saved for crimes our ancestors considered the most heinous: a wife who murdered her husband, a slave who killed his or her master or mistress or for pirates, traitors, highwaymen and sheep rustlers. The practice, reminiscent of crucifixion, is also known as "hanging in chains." These displays offended foreign visitors from more civilized lands, and did little to uphold the reputation of the authorities.

him and then prosecuted as a perpetrator of the acts he fought against. His political backers left him to, literally, rot, denying him evidence needed for his defense, while the public was led along by a sensationalist media that used Kidd's case to make an example of the government's "zero tolerance" for piracy—a fiction.

Three hundred years later, we have still not learned the lesson of Capt. Kidd, as the public continues to be dragged along, fighting a "war" on an ephemeral tactic, prosecuting and executing men who have been more created symbols of the imagined evil than actually been perpetrators of it. Capt. Kidd was the 17th century's Saddam Hussein or Osama bin Laden—a creation of the government that later persecuted, tried and executed him for the crimes it ordered him to commit.

Although he may have been considered the Osama bin Laden of his day, it seems clear this pirate was no Blackbeard. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Abbott, John S.C., *Captain William Kidd and Others of the Buccaneers,* Dodd, Mead & Co., 1874.

Campbell, William W., *An Historical Sketch of Robin Hood and Captain Kidd,* General Books LLC, 2003.

Childress, David Hatcher, *Pirates and the Lost Templar Fleet: The Secret Naval War Between the Knights Templar and Vatican,* Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003.

Frers, Frank, Ernesto, *Pirates and Knights Templar,* Evrazia, 2008.

Frers, Frank, Ernesto, *The Templar Pirates: The Secret Alliance to Build the New Jerusalem,* Destiny Books, 2007.

Joseph, Frank, and Laura Beaudoin, *Opening the Ark of the Covenant,* New Page Books, 2007.

Lourie, Peter, *The Lost Templar Treasure of Captain Kidd,* Boyds Mills Press, 2000.

Mann, William F., *The Knights Templar in the New World: How Henry Sinclair Brought the Grail to Acadia,* Destiny Books, 2004.

Marino, Ruggero, *Christopher Columbus, the Last Templar,* Destiny Books, 2007.

Ritchie, Robert C., *Captain Kidd and the War Against the Pirates,* Harvard University Press, 1989.

Roberts, Glenys, *Richard Knight's Treasure: The True Story of His Extraordinary Quest for Captain Kidd's Cache,* Viking Adult, 1987.

Temple of Mysteries, *Prince Henry St. Clair and the Voyage to the New World in 1398,* Temple of Mysteries, 2010.

Wallace-Murphy, Tim, and Marilyn Hopkins, *Templars in America: From the Crusades to the New World,* Viking Adult, 2004.

Zacks, Richard, *The Pirate Hunter: The True Story of Captain Kidd,* Hyperion, 2003.

ONLINE SOURCES:

http://captainkidd.org/

http://www.vleonica.com/w_kidd.html

William White is the former commander of the American National Socialist Workers' Party and is currently completing a degree focused in classical and Near Eastern studies. He is working on publishing a commentary on the first nine books of Saxo Grammaticus' *Gesta Danorum*. You can write Bill c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

A Secret Agreement Among 'Pirate Hunters,' 1696

Maritime trade and exploration in the Colonial era created an environment ripe for piracy. One of the most famous "pirates" in history, Capt. William Kidd, was commissioned by the king of England in 1695 as a privateer to hunt and capture pirates. "Colonel" Robert Livingston, a mysterious New Yorker and associate of Captain Kidd, engineered the arrangement, in which Kidd and Livingston were to receive a 10 percent share of the profits recovered from any treasure supposedly to be obtained from pirates. (See agreement at right.)

Typically privateers would turn over a tenth of their treasure to the king, a third to the Admiralty for doing the paperwork and the rest would go to the investors, who would keep their portion and dole out the rest to the crew.

In this extraordinary document Livingston and Kidd enter into a separate agreement with a wealthy but shady woolen manufacturer and turkey merchant named Richard Blackham. Each sold one-third of their shares to Blackham in exchange for upfront money to relieve Kidd of debt and to raise money that was needed prior to Kidd's departure. This arrangement, highly unorthodox, was entered into in complete secrecy.

Kidd operated as a privateer for several months before his actions bordered on piracy and the king ordered his arrest. When word spread that Kidd was suspected of piracy, many of the investors, including Livingston, feared that their plan would be revealed, and they too would be implicated. Parliament could ill afford a scandal of this nature and did everything in its power to keep word from spreading that the king and Admiralty took any part in a questionable gun-for-hire operation.

Blackham was created first baronet Blackham, of the City of London, on April 13, 1696. Blackham's sudden elevation to the upper echelons of English society begs the question: Was Blackham brought into the establishment fold as a reward for his silence, to protect the king's dignity and reputation? After all, the only person who could have installed a commoner such as Blackham to the peerage of the land was King William III himself.

Four years later, as Kidd headed to Boston from the Caribbean, Livingston informed the lieutenant governor of New York that Kidd was carrying stolen treasure and that he should be captured. Kidd was arrested and eventually sent to England for a show trial. He was executed in May 1701, serving as an example of what would become of captured pirates

The treasure was never found. ✦

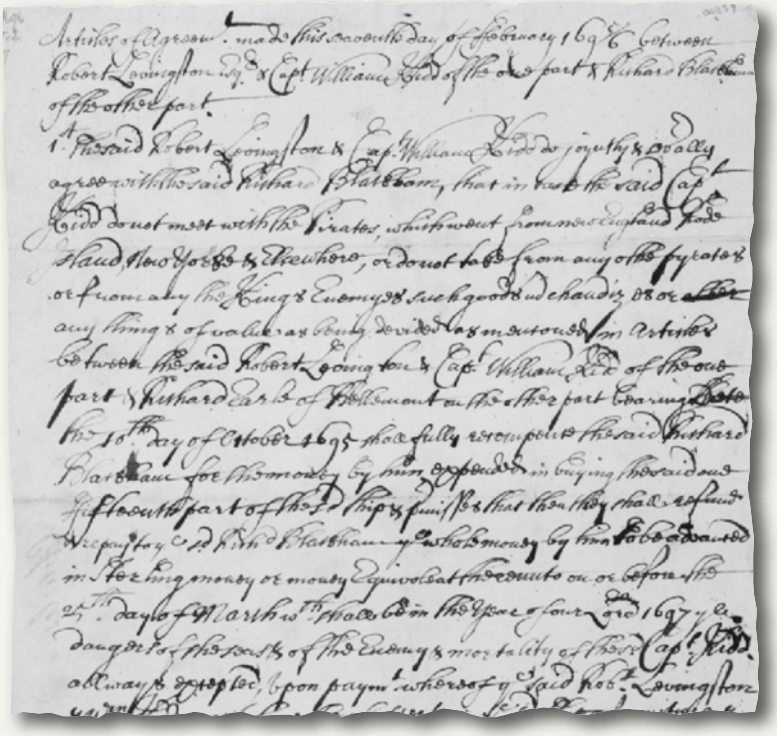

An Unorthodox Agreement (misspellings left from original)

Articles of Agreemt made this seaventh day of february 1695/6 between Robert Livingston Esqr. & Capt. Williame Kidd of the one part & Richard Blackham of the other part.

1st. The said Robert Livingston & Capt. William Kidd do joyntly & sevally agree with the said Richard Blackham, that in case the said Capt. Kidd do not meet with the Pirates, which went from new England Rode Island, New Yorke & Elsewhere, or do not take from any of the pyrates or from any the Kings Enemyes such goods mchandizes or [struck: other] any things of value as being devided as mentoned in Articles between the said Robert Livingston & Capt. William Kidd of the one part & Richard Earle of Bellomont on the other part bearing Date the 10th day of October 1695 shall fully recompense the said Richard Blackham for the money by him expended in buying the said one fifteenth part of the sd. Ship & primisses that thou they shall refund & repay to ye sd. Richard Blackham ye whole money by him to be advanced in Sterling money or money Equivalent thereunto on or before the 25th day of March wth shall be in the year of our Lord 1697 ye dangers of the seas & of the Enemy & mortality of the sd. Capt. Kidd allways excepted, upon paymt whereof ye said Robt. Livingston & Wm. Kidd are to have the sole pperty in ye sd. ship & furniture & this Indenture to be delivered up to them wth all other Covents & obligations thereunto belonging.

Robt. Livingston & Wm Kidd
Sealed & delivered in the p[re]ssence of us.
Samll. Spiser Richd. Raper John Walling

THE STRANGE CASE OF U-505

AND THE SECRETS THIS SUB STILL MAY HOLD

LIKE THE MEN WHO OPERATE THEM, ships are said to have a destiny all their own. If so, then few seagoing vessels in history enjoyed a more singular or bizarre career than Germany's most famous submarine. U-505's international renown stems primarily from her present location at Chicago's Museum of Science and Industry, where she has been a public exhibit for the last 57 years. But of the some 25 million visitors who have passed through her interior since September 1954, virtually none has been aware of this boat's highly unusual past. Fewer still so much as suspect the dark secret she may still hold after the passage of 66 years.

BY MARC ROLAND

German submarine *U-505*'s life began ordinarily enough on June 12, 1940, when her keel was laid down by Hamburg's *Deutsche Werft*, a representative specimen of the 113 Type IXs built by this great ship-building company for the German navy, the *Kriegsmarine*, during World War II. She was a "C" version, the last and most up to date of her kind, displacing 1,232 tons while submerged. More than 50 crewmen served together within a steel frame 252 feet long and 22 feet, four inches wide. *U-505* is 30 feet, 10 inches high from the bottom of her keel to the top of her extended *Spargel*—"asparagus" in German—a nickname for the periscope.

Her twin, supercharged, nine-cylinder diesel engines, rated at 4,400 hp each, provided a maximum speed of 18.2 knots (circa 20 mph) while surfaced, alternating with two electric 1,000-hp motors for a submerged speed of 7.3 knots, about eight mph, over 24,880 nautical miles.

Although standard operating depths were around 300 feet, the Type IXC test dove to 750 feet, and was occasionally known to function, under duress, down to almost 1,000 feet, although at great risk to hull integrity. It would be *U-505*'s fate to push her capabilities far beyond their theoretical limitations.

During her career, she mounted a 105-mm deck-gun with 110 rounds, backed up by 20- and 30-mm cannon. Later, when Allied warplanes mostly prevented German submarines from attacking on the surface, her deck-gun was replaced by a 37-mm Oerlikon anti-aircraft cannon. Her primary offensive armament, of course, consisted of 22 21-inch torpedoes, fired from four bow-tubes and two stern-tubes.

At the time of her commission on August 26, 1941, nothing distinguished *U-505* from any other submarine newly enlisted in the Kriegsmarine. That changed almost at once when her first commander stepped aboard. Of Dutch background, *Korvettenkapitän* Axel-Olaf Loewe was utterly unlike arrogant, cold-blooded German submarine captains portrayed all too often in Hollywood films. Unimpressed by rank and indulgent of human error, Loewe was informal almost to the point of sloppiness, commonly interacting with his shipmates and going out of his way to make their difficult tour of duty as endurable as possible with understanding, compassion and good humor.

Far from observing strict distinctions between officers and men, he made them all feel like individually valuable members of the same team, resulting in their deep devotion to his "leadership through example," as one of them recalled.

But the skipper's casual attitude concealed skilled sea-

After the capture at sea of the German submarine *U-505*, the boarding parties could not find the ship's flag that was presumed to be aboard. The sail maker on the U.S. carrier *Guadalcanal* CVE-60 made a replica flag based on the information that was in their book of national flags. The banner they made was flown on the submarine under the U.S. flag. Having found the German flag on the sub, it was sent to the Naval Academy, where it is today. Here Capt. D.V. Gallery presents *U-505*'s real flag to Adm. Jonas H. Ingram at the Navy Department in Washington, D.C. The replica flag went to the Smithsonian Institute. *U-505* is on display today at the Museum of Science and Industry in Chicago.

manship, "steely nerves" and a ferocious devotion to duty that netted him seven enemy ships sunk during the boat's second and third patrols.[1]

While cruising the Caribbean on the afternoon of July 22, 1942, however, his last target would prove to be a historically unique victim. It was a beautiful sailing ship, but flying no flag and following a zigzag pattern typically executed by vessels trying to avoid torpedo attacks. His suspicions aroused, Loewe was permitted under international law to search the three-masted schooner for contraband by ordering her to stop with a shot across the bows. Unfortunately, the first 105-mm shell fired by his gun crew mistakenly sheared off the mystery windjammer's mainmast. Instead of heaving to, she abruptly ran up the national colors of Colombia, then a neutral country, and continued on her zigzag course. *U-505* got off two more rounds properly across her bow this time, but still the *Roamar*, as Loewe could now make out her name at the stern, refused to stop. Concerned she could radio-alert Allied warships to his position, he then ordered the 400-ton ship destroyed by gunfire.

After returning to the u-boat pens at Lorient, on the French coast, he was informed that the *Roamar* had been the personal property of a high-ranking diplomat so enraged by the loss of his schooner that he engineered Colombia's declaration of war against Germany, which "had about as much effect on us as the howling of a dog has on the Moon."[2] Axel-Olaf Loewe was nevertheless relieved of command and replaced by a man in every respect his precise opposite.

THE NEW SKIPPER

Formerly executive officer aboard the highly successful *U-124*, *Kapitänleutnant* Peter Zschech was haughty, moody and explosively temperamental. Lacking social skills, he could not personally relate to his crewmembers, regarded by him with something approaching contempt. This radical change in captains demanded the most from the crew's training and discipline, especially within the confines of a highly restrictive, inadequately ventilated environment constantly reeking with diesel fumes and human waste.[3]

These prolonged conditions, to say nothing of engaging in the most dangerous combat experience of World War II, generated a pressure cooker of human endurance exacerbated by recurrent French "underground" sabotage that spoiled five successive patrols. Despite these extremely adverse circumstances, *U-505* under the command of its difficult *Kapitänleutnant* survived some of the most remarkable events ever experienced by any submarine.

For all his lack of personal warmth and leadership, Zschech proved an excellent marksman. On Nov. 7, 1942, he sank a 6,000-ton British freighter off the Venezuelan coast with two torpedoes that struck the *Ocean Justice*, one after the other. At well over a mile from the target—a remarkable distance of 6,560 feet—it was an "impossible" long shot.[4]

Just three days later, the submarine was caught surfaced by a bomber from British Coastal Command flying out of Edinburgh Field, in Trinidad. Powered by twin Wright Cyclone, nine-cylinder, 1,100-hp, radial engines, the big (17,500 pounds fully loaded) American-built Lockheed Hudson carried 750 pounds of depth charges or bombs over a maximum range of 1,960 miles, making it an effective maritime patrol aircraft.

It was especially so in the hands of Australian-born Flight Sgt. Ronald Rashleigh Sillcock, Number 53 Squadron's top U-boat hunter. His favored tactic was to silently glide out of the sun, then restart his engines just before dropping his payload at very close range, thereby maximizing accuracy and the element of surprise.

Aboard *U-505*, *Maschinengefreiter* (machinist second class) Hans Goebeler recalled how "a deafening blast, a thousand times louder than a thunderclap, knocked us off our feet. It felt as if a giant fist had slammed the boat down into the water. A split second later, three more explosions [occurred], even louder than the first. Our boat's steel hull rang like a cathedral bell from the concussions. This time, the shock waves pushed our boat upward, sending anyone still standing after the first blast through the air. . . . The lights had gone out and the air was suddenly filled with screams and burning, noxious fumes. . . . A thick jet of seawater was pouring into the boat, filling the diesel bilge and flooding the engine room."[5] Incredibly, no one aboard was killed, but two men were severely injured.

Zschech popped the conning tower hatch to survey the damage, and what he saw made him order, "Abandon ship!" Instead of inciting pandemonium, however, the diesel chief petty officer responded, "Well, you can do what you want, but the technical crew is staying on board to keep her afloat!"[6]

Although the submarine did not sink, she "had been nearly blown in two by the surprise air attack. The wooden planks of the upper deck aft of the conning tower looked as if a bulldozer had plowed across them. In the center of the damage, an enormous hole gaped halfway across the entire topside hull of the boat, exposing a jumble of smashed and broken equipment below. Our 37-mm anti-aircraft gun had been blown completely overboard by the force of the blasts, its mounting bolts sheered off as cleanly as if cut by a razor. Fully half of the steel side plates of the conning tower were either gone or hanging limply, clanging against each other in time with the gentle rocking of the waves," one of the crew members said.[7]

"Then a deafening blast, a thousand times louder than a thunderclap, knocked us off our feet. It felt as if a giant fist had slammed the boat down into the water. Then three more explosions."

The oil bunker was additionally ruptured and badly leaking, while one of the two diesel engines had been knocked out, cutting surface speed in half. In far worse condition was the Lockheed Hudson, fragments of which drifted alongside its intended victim, together with the bodies of Sillcock and three crewmen. He had come in too low this time, the force of his exploding bombs tearing off the wings of his own bomber, which plunged into the sea nearby.

Days of non-stop repairs that tested German ingenuity to its limits got the boat under way again and even enabled her to submerge. During the painfully lengthy return voyage to Lorient, Zschech insisted on executing two more attacks against enemy freighters, in spite of the boat's perilous condition. Given his extraordinary sinking of the

Ocean Justice, he might have succeeded. But the guidance mechanism in his torpedoes had been damaged during Sillcock's self-destructive air assault. Alarmingly, an "eel" (torpedo) Zschech fired circled around and hit his own submarine on her rear-port quarter, but luckily did not detonate, making *U-505* the only one of her kind to survive such a mishap. The dent it made is still visible on her hull.

Similarly lost were several other submarines of various nationalities during the war and after, such as the *USS Scorpion*, sunk with all hands—99 men—by one of her own torpedoes southwest of the Azores on June 5, 1968.

After 32 long, agonizing days at sea, dodging British destroyers and aircraft along the way, *U-505* limped miraculously into port, "the most heavily damaged U-boat to ever make it back to base under her own power." [8] Completion of her repairs required half a year, during which time she was virtually rebuilt, her pressure hull alone needing more than 36 square meters of new plating. Finally back in service again on July 1, 1943, the boat was forced to return after just 13 days at sea, suffering numerous equipment failures. For nearly four more months, as many patrols were aborted, each one after only a few days, due to French "resistance" sabotage.

These repeated setbacks naturally affected ship's company morale, which declined still further as their sub at last resumed operational status in mid-October. By then, the war had turned irrevocably against the U-boats: British cryptanalysts had deciphered Kriegsmarine codes since the previous May. From then on, unknown to themselves, the German submariners were fighting a losing battle. *U-505* crewmembers' already low spirits fell deeper still under the verbal lash of their tyrannical skipper, as the emotional atmosphere they shared grew incandescent with expectation. According to *Maschinengefreiter* Goebeler, life aboard the boat became "a universe ruled by a mad god." [9]

Ignoring the kind of nagging breakdowns that aborted previous patrols, Zschech forged ahead through the Bay of Biscay, into the North Atlantic, until British destroyers detected *U-505* east of the Azores on October 24. During a depth-charge attack as intense as it was prolonged, the *Kapitänleutnant*'s nerves allegedly snapped.

The official story is that, pulling his service revolver, he shot himself in the head before astounded crewmembers, then fell to the deck of the control room, mortally wounded. *Funkobergefreiter* (chief radio operator) Erich Wilhelm Kalbitz lifted Zschech into his bunk, where, to relieve his suffering, two crewmembers smothered him to death with a pillow.

AXEL-OLAF LOEWE

PETER ZSCHECH

Two very different commanders of *U-505*.

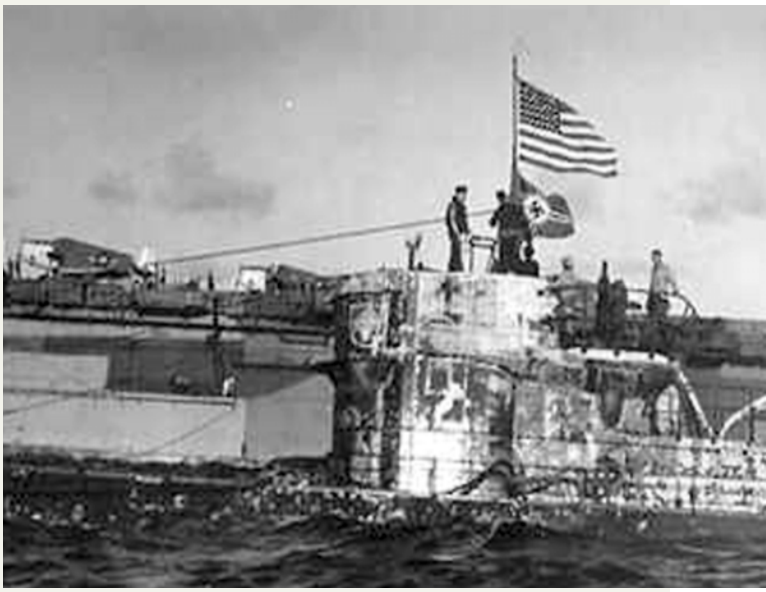

As the *USS Guadalcanal* pulls alongside the foundering wreck of *U-505*, sailors from the task group fly the U.S. flag over the captured submarine. The *USS Abnaki*, a U.S. Navy fleet tug, met the task group in mid-ocean to complete the tow to Bermuda. The *U-505* was kept there in secrecy until the end of the war so that the Germans would not discover that an Enigma code machine and various secret documents had been confiscated by the Americans, thus allowing the Allies to decode every transmission the Germans made after that point. Had the captain and crew been able to complete the scuttling of *U-505*, some experts speculate, the war might have gone on years longer.

U.S. NAVY PHOTO

MEYER ASSUMES COMMAND

The first watch officer, Paul Meyer, immediately assumed command and stealthfully maneuvered his besieged U-boat away from its attackers, until he was able to surface long enough to unceremoniously dump the corpse of their late captain, sealed in a weighted hammock, overboard into the surging sea. It would seem that Peter Zschech at least achieved the dubious distinction of having been the first commander in history to commit suicide underwater during battle. That, at any rate, was the "official" version of events, thereafter repeated in every published history of this strange tale.

Upon closer examination, however, a series of disturbing inconsistencies begins to emerge. Among the best documented may be found in the operational archives of the Royal Navy during World War II. They show that no British destroyers, nor Allied warships of any kind, were on station during Oct. 24, 1943 in the vicinity of *U-505*, when Zschech perished, around 2100 hours. The Royal Navy records additionally reveal that no depth-charge attacks were carried out on that date southeast of the Azores, where his death took place.[10] How, then can his reported combat-induced suicide be reconciled with official records indicating no ships operated by the Allies were present at the time?

Typically generous with praise and award citations whenever outstanding examples of personal command were demonstrated by his sailors, Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz uncharacteristically withheld recognition of Paul Meyer's successful initiative with neither promotion nor an Iron Cross, both of which the first watch officer unquestionably merited and would have doubtless received under different circumstances. Instead, Meyer was merely "absolved from all blame," then returned to duty, *sans* promotion or commendation, aboard the same vessel he supposedly saved at its supremely critical moment.

Certainly, its most detailed description remains Hans Goebeler's personal account, released the year of his death in 1999. *Steel Boats and Iron Hearts* is the straightforward, credible narrative of a self-evidently competent, courageous seaman, whose outstanding virtue was a deep devotion to his fellow mates. When one of them confided his intention to go AWOL, Goebeler promised not to report him, but vowed to do so if he brought up the subject once more. It is through the filter, then, of this personal sense of loyalty that Goebeler's words describing the fate of his troublesome skipper may be read. He leaves no doubt that the Zschech's overbearing demeanor and "leadership by punishment" made him a "selfish, aristocratic bastard" in the eyes of his crewmembers. Eventually, his corrosive behavior combined with *U-505*'s series of frustrated patrols and growing Allied domination of the seas to push them beyond human endurance, even for U-boat men, the elite of the Kriegsmarine.

"We were German sailors," Goebeler related (perhaps more than he intended), "and there was never any question of disobedience, much less mutiny. But, my God, how we loathed the man Peter Zschech!" [11]

Mutiny was never plotted, but it may have exploded inadvertently. In the close, rolling confines of a submarine, men and officers were often tossed into each other as an accepted part of life aboard such a vessel, generally leading to light-hearted informality throughout the ranks. On one such common occasion, however, Zschech "collided with the petty officer, knocking the man off his feet. The fellow instinctively grabbed the only thing in reach that would break his fall: the skipper's shirt. Zschech angrily pushed him aside, whereupon the poor man fell onto the navigator's table, breaking an exposed light bulb." [12]

The petty officer was punished with five days arrest. Everyone else aboard was astounded, but a similar, subsequent incident may have exerted the last ounce of pressure on the crew's hair-trigger nerves.

The mortified petty officer was punished with five days close arrest. Everyone else aboard was astounded. But a similar, subsequent incident may have exerted the last ounce of pressure on the crew's hair-trigger nerves, when another victim of the testy *Kapitänleutnant* might have actually struck back, perhaps setting off a physical chain reaction among other sailors, already described by Goebeler as tough men, quick with their fists. Moreover, *U-505* crewmembers were not typical of other German submarines. Goebeler describes many of them, including himself, as enthusiastic brawlers. More than a few had gotten in trouble with the law, been repeatedly disciplined, and at least three men "experienced considerable time in military prison." [13] Such rough characters, relatively indulged by their beloved first commander, would not have taken well to a snobbish hothead like Loewe's immediate successor.

Intensely loyal as Goebeler was to his shipmates, he does not (or maybe would not) suggest their confrontation with Zschech, which, had it come to the attention of Adm.

The 58 German sailors who survived (one had died) were transported to a port in Bermuda as prisoners of war, seen here during their arrival at the island of Bermuda. They included Oberleutnant Harald Lange, who had been fished out of the water unconscious and badly injured. At the U.S. military hospital in Bermuda, one of his legs had to be amputated. Lange's major worry was that his wife would remarry, since it would have been assumed in Germany that the submarine *U-505* had gone to Davy Jones's locker with all hands lost. Lange himself did not believe that his boat had survived the scuttling attempt until shown articles from his cabin. The fact is, the boat was just hours from sinking. The capture of *U-505* was the first seizure at sea of an enemy vessel by the U.S. Navy since 1815 when the *USS Peacock* seized *HMS Nautilus* as part of the War of 1812.

Dönitz, would have ended automatically in their summary execution. Then again, perhaps not. Given Germany's desperate situation at the time and the fragile, though still unbowed morale of his U-boat men, he would have had very real motivation for hushing up the entire affair, to which he himself only fleetingly alluded in his published memoirs. [14]

According to Goebeler, "one of us placed Zschech's pillow over his face to muffle the noise" (of his loud death rattles, supposedly) "and, out of mercy, to hasten the inevitable. The doctor tried desperately to pull the pillow away, but four strong hands kept it in place. We knew that poor Zschech, and we, would be better off if he died as quickly and quietly as possible." Only a few men on duty in and near the control room, where the suicide allegedly occurred, were involved; the rest of the crew was unaware of what was going on.

Continued Goebeler, "Meanwhile, those of us who did know felt that we were better off with our new skipper," the first watch officer, Meyer.

When he ordered the men to come to attention, as the *KaLeut*'s corpse was hauled up on deck for burial at sea, "none of us could bring ourselves to stand to attention for the man," for whom they "felt no sympathy . . . a mixture of anger and betrayal is a much better description of what we felt. . . . [M]ost of us were not especially sorry to see him gone."[15]

These are bitter words, but whether or not they were expressed by a mutineer, historians may never be able to document, for all their unanswered questions.

CAPTAIN HARALD LANGE

U-505's strange career did not end with the death of Zschech and his replacement by a new commander. At six feet, four inches tall, Harald Lange may may not have been physically at home within the narrow confines of a submarine, but he was an entirely competent and amiable *Oberleutnant zur See* (naval first lieutenant), whose thorough professionalism and fatherly demeanor (at 40 years of

age, he was nearly twice as old as most men serving under him) restored ship's company morale. It improved still further during late spring 1944 when he escaped undetected from enemy destroyers searching for him off the West African coast. But even his skilled seamanship could not elude Allied code-breakers, who guided a U.S. Navy "hunter-killer" group to his position near the Cape Verde Islands and attacked him on June 4.

With severe flooding in the torpedo room, ballast tanks inoperative, steering mechanism and diving planes hopelessly jammed, the U-boat spiralled down out of control. Approaching 1,000 feet, at pressures almost beyond the hull's integrity, the badly damaged ballast tanks were partially brought back on line, enabling the otherwise unmanageable vessel to make a gradual ascent.

On the surface, automatic weapons fire from an enemy escort aircraft carrier, five destroyer escorts and circling fighter planes concentrated on the lone, stricken *U-505*. An entire American task force descended on a single, disabled submarine. In this preposterously unequal struggle, *Oberfunkmaat* (signalman first class) Gottfried Fischer was the only German fatality. Fifty-eight surviving officers and men were taken prisoner, and their submarine was towed to the United States. Ten years later, she was restored at her present home near Lake Michigan.

One wonders if, long after closing hours, alone in Chicago's dark and silent museum, the troubled spirit of Peter Zschech still paces the deck of his U-boat, one of only four other World War II German submarines still in existence out of an original 1,000 such vessels, and the only one of its kind in the world today. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Goebeler, Hans Jakob, with John P. Vanzo, *Steel Boats and Iron Hearts*, Wagnerian Publications, FL, 1999, p. 24.

2 *Ibid*., 68.

3 Each U-boat was equipped with a flush toilet, but, if improperly operated, it could and did lead to catastrophic flooding. German submariners instead relieved themselves in tin cans sliding across the diesel engine room floor.

4 German torpedoes had a maximum range twice as great, but were generally fired well within 6,000 feet of a target. See more about this at the website: http://www.navweaps.com/Weapons/WTGER_WWII.htm

5 Goebeler, *op. cit.,* 89.

6 *Ibid*., 90.

7 *Ibid*., 91.

8 *Ibid*., 115.

9 *Ibid*., 106.

10 Savas, Theodore P., editor, *Hunt and Kill: U-505 and the U-Boat War in the Atlantic*, Savas Beatie, NY, 2004.

11 Goebeler, *op. cit.,* 105.

12 *Ibid*., 104.

13 Mulligan, Timothy, "A Community Bound by Fate," in *Hunt and Kill: U-505 and the U-Boat War in the Atlantic*, Savas Beatie, NY, 2004, 52.

14 Dönitz, Karl, *Memoirs: Ten Years and Twenty Days*, Da Capo Press, MA, 1997 translation of the 1953 German-language original, 258.

15 Goebeler, op. cit., 177-9.

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Marc is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history and prehistory.

Above, a U.S. salvage crew aboard the *U-505* after the German crew was evacuated. The Americans captured the vital Enigma code machine and important secret documents that proved invaluable to the Allied war effort.

THE 'FALSE FLAG' OPERATION THAT WASN'T

The Mysterious Fire At the Reichstag

For many years, Court Historians and others have maintained that Hitler's henchmen burned the German parliament building, the Reichstag, in order to blame it on the Communists. Of course, who set the Reichstag ablaze is of great importance for historians, as the vent is used to prove Adolf Hitler would have stooped to any underhanded means to eliminate the growing Communist threat and restrict rights. According to the author, however, it was the Communists who set the building on fire after all. Thus another blemish on Hitler's biographical record has been removed. . . .

By Peter Wainwright

By the early 1930s, the situation in Weimar Germany was becoming explosive. A third of the workers were unemployed, and democracy was on the verge of collapse. The Communists saw in this their best opportunity to seize power since their abortive revolution in 1918. Another revolution of some sort was clearly in the offing, but despite the support of a few million voters and the Soviet Union, the prospect for power seemed to be slipping from the Marxists' grasp.

The German people were turning to a radically new kind of socialism—National Socialism. Even some of the Communists were looking to Adolf Hitler for salvation.

The Red response to this situation was one of extreme violence. One notable victim was the 21-year-old poet and volunteer social worker Horst Wessel, who was murdered in 1930 after writing a stirring marching song for his brownshirt comrades. Two years later, as the general election of July 1932 loomed nearer, the Reds abandoned all pretense of rational debate and discussion. Bloody terror became the order of the day.

In the six-week period before the election there were more than 450 political riots in Prussia alone. In July, 38 National Socialists (so-called "Nazis") and 30 Communists (or "Commies," if you will) were killed. But the Red Terror failed. In the election, the Nazis more than doubled their number of seats in the Reichstag, and became the largest party; and in January 1933 President Paul von Hindenburg bowed to the inevitable and asked Hitler to lead a coalition

On Feb. 27, 1933, shortly after Hitler took office as chancellor, the Communists burned the Reichstag (German parliament building). Many historians falsely claim it was an inside job.

government. The general election in the March of that year resulted in a clear victory for the Nazis and their nationalist allies.

Red fury now knew no bounds. In the campaign of violence and illegality that followed, the Union of Red Fighters openly called on their followers to disarm the SA and SS, while a few days later an official Communist publication, *Red Sailor,* urged: "Workers to the barricades! Forward to victory! Fresh bullets in your guns! Draw the pin of the hand grenade!"

Bloody revolution seemed imminent. A signal for its commencement was anxiously awaited, and it appeared to come on February 27, when the Reichstag Building in Berlin was set on fire.

A Dutch Communist, Marinus van der Lubbe, was arrested near the scene, and subsequently he and four other suspects, including Ernst Torgler, the leader of the Communist group in the Reichstag, were put on trial. The official report of the provisional inquiry stated that the Red group had held "a remarkable number of meetings in the Reichstag of late, without any reason that could be traced." At Liebknechthaus (the Communist HQ, named after a leader of the 1918 revolution), the authorities found lists of a large number of people who were to have been killed or arrested.

Van der Lubbe admitted that he had fired the building and that it was meant to be a signal for revolution. But, he claimed, contrary to expert testimony at the trial, that he had destroyed the building singlehandedly. He stuck to his story, but elsewhere other Reds were spreading the yarn that the fire had been started by the National Socialists themselves, and that van der Lubbe was a degenerate half-wit and homosexual prostitute planted on the scene as a "fall guy."

In other words, they claimed the arson had been a false flag attack by the National Socialists. This claim is echoed even today by many pro-Zionists, such as the "neo-conservatives."

Just two days after the fire *The Daily Worker,* official organ of the British Communist Party, carried the banner headline "Nazis burn down the German parliament," and then went on to state that the fascists had accused the Communist Party of having done it, "without a shred of evidence."

Thus was born one of the great myths of modern history—that the National Socialists set fire to their own parliament to provide an excuse for curbing the activities of the Communists and to grab total power. It might be said that some plausibility was given to the myth by the action of President von Hindenburg (who was not a National Socialist) on the day after the fire. Fearing that another Communist revolution had started, he declared martial law and suppressed Marxist propaganda in Prussia.

More substance was provided for the myth when the old Weimar Constitution was changed by the passing of the Enabling Act *(Ermächtigungsgesetz*) on March 24, 1933, which has been misrepresented as giving dictatorial powers to Hitler.

The act actually had nothing to do with the Reichstag fire, but was a necessary part of the government's program for overcoming the grave social and economic crisis in Germany. Nonetheless, such actions provided hooks on which the anti-National Socialist media and politicians could hang their multicolored coat of lies and misrepresentations, which came to be seriously accepted as authentic history.

Such actions provided hooks on which the anti-National Socialist media and politicians could hang their multicolored coat of lies and misrepresentations, which came to be seriously accepted as authentic history.

The trial of van der Lubbe and the other suspects should have dispelled any suspicion of National Socialist guilt. It was a scrupulously fair trial, which resulted in the acquittal of all the defendants except van der Lubbe himself.

Anti-National Socialist propagandists, however, were far from being dismayed. They turned their attention on a "Brown Book" of alleged evidence compiled by Communist exiles, and a farcical "counter-trial," which they staged in London, which, not surprisingly, found the National Socialists guilty.

According to the Brown Book, a group of National Socialists entered the Reichstag via a tunnel that was connected to the residence of Herman Goring, president of the Reichstag. They were supposed to have gained entry at "8:40 p.m.," set the building on fire, using some sort of inflammatory chemical, and then left, after pushing the half-wit van der Lubbe into the building just after 9:00 p.m. The police and firefighters arrived on the scene about 9:22 p.m. Evidence was given at the "counter-trial" by witnesses, purporting to be repentant National Socialists, that they were led by a brownshirt named Edmund Heines.

It was ascertained later that Heines was making a speech elsewhere at the time of the fire.

Shown in prison garb with head bowed is Dutch Communist firebug Marinus van der Lubbe with his interpreter at trial before the Reich Court in Leipzig, on Sept. 24, 1933. The Reichstag fire trial was held from September 21 to December 23, 1933. Reich President Paul von Hindenburg had passed the Reich Law Regarding the Imposition and Execution of Capital Punishment on March 29, 1933. According to this law, crimes such as arson and high treason were punishable by death, retroactive to January 31, 1933. Van der Lubbe was convicted of high treason and arson and was executed. Feebleminded and crazy, today this patsy for Communist higher-ups would probably have been sent to a lunatic asylum instead.

Another "confession" was supposedly made by Karl Ernst, then gruppenfuehrer of the Sturmabteilung (chief of the brownshirts) in Berlin. Apart from the fact that this alleged confession did not turn up until after Ernst's death, whoever concocted it slipped up on one vital point. As with the other "confessions," it alleged that the "National Socialist arsonists" were in the Reichstag from 8:40 p.m. until 9:00 p.m. But at 8:45 p.m., a postman entered the building to collect the mail, and left at 8:55 without seeing anything out of the ordinary or noticing the smell of gasoline or any other incendiary substance.

The full truth is not yet known, and may never be known, but sound basic facts—certainly more than enough to discredit allegations of National Socialist responsibility—were brought to light in Britain by liberal British historian Prof. A.J.P. Taylor, who admits that he had accepted the myth unquestioningly, "without looking at the evidence."

Later, however, writing on "Who burnt the Reichstag?" in the August 1960 issue of *History Today*, Taylor, working largely on evidence provided by Fritz Tobias, an anti-National Socialist German civil servant, and which had been published earlier in *Der Spiegel*, points out that the National Socialists made no attempt to manufacture evidence against the Communists—which seems a strange omission if, as alleged, the whole affair was staged to justify the suppression of the Reds.

As for the counter-trial, one of the witnesses there was "muffled to the eyes," according to Taylor, who wryly adds: "This was a wise precaution: He was in fact a well-known Communist and unmistakably Jewish."

When considering the facts, it seems incredible that the myth of National Socialist responsibility for burning the Reichstag could ever have been accepted. Yet it was, and by "reputable" historians such as Alan Bullock, author of *Hitler: A Study in Tyranny*, and Antony Sutton, author of *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*. One wonders what other mythical versions of historical incidents have been accepted by the court historians and others without looking at the evidence. ✦

Peter Wainwright, an Englishman, is a retired tax and legal advisor and now a historical researcher. This article was submitted by our friends at www.stevenbooks.co.uk, who specialize in historical reprints. A shorter version of this article was published in *The Journal of Historical Review*, summer 1981.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

NOT OUT OF AFRICA?

Archeologists have found evidence of modern humans, *Homo sapiens sapiens*, living in Palestine 400,000 years ago. The remains found are the oldest known of the subspecies. The discovery was made in Qesem Cave near Rosh Ha'ayin in central Palestine, which has been excavated by Drs. Avi Gopher and Ran Barkai of Tel Aviv University since 2000. Researchers analyzed the shape of eight teeth recovered from Qesem Cave. Using CT scans and X-rays, they found that the teeth are very similar to the teeth of people today. The researchers also found evidence that the humans occupying the site used fire on a regular basis and had a systematic way of producing flint blades. The results appeared in *The American Journal of Physical Anthropology*. It was previously widely believed that *H. sapiens sapiens* came into being 200,000 years ago in Africa. This discovery, along with finds from China and Spain, could overturn the theory that modern humans started out on the African continent.

EGYPTIAN MEGALITHIC MYSTERY: Archeologists are astounded at what they are finding at the Nabta Playa site, shown above, in central Egypt. The astronomical sophistication of the site is well beyond anything humans were supposed to be able to accomplish in the 5th millennium B.C., and the site has defied explanation. TBR is planning an article on Nabta Playa in a future issue.

✠ ✠ ✠

SEMI-VEGETARIAN CAVE MEN?

Scientists discovered seven teeth from the remains of three Neanderthals—one from Iraq and two from Belgium—with remnants of plant bits trapped in their petrified plaque. Identified were bits of date palm, wild cereals and a plant akin to water lilies. The scientists concluded that Neanderthals were not just hunters of big game and may have led more complex culinary lives.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE TOLERANCE ACT OF 1649

Maryland passed an interesting law back in 1649 when it was still a colony. It was simply called "A Law of Maryland Concerning Religion." While it has been hailed as an act of tolerance, at the same time, paradoxically, it created the first limitations on so-called hate speech in the New World. The act provided that any person who "insulted" the Virgin Mary, the apostles or the evangelists could be whipped, jailed or fined. And if you denied the Trinity or the divinity of Jesus Christ, you could be punished by execution or the seizure of your lands. Otherwise, however, you had freedom of religion within these bounds. Jews were automatically banned, as well as unitarians. The law was repealed in 1654, and a new law was passed that made it illegal for Catholics to openly practice their faith.

✠ ✠ ✠

OPERATION MINCEMEAT

According to *U.S. News Online*, Operation Mincemeat was one of the most successful ruses of WWII. Led by Lt. Cmdr. Ewen Montagu, a team of British officers procured the body of a pneumonia victim and planted false documents suggesting the Allied invasion of Italy would come from Greece and Sardinia rather than Sicily. Dressed in a Royal Marines uniform and chained to a briefcase full of fake documents, the corpse was released from a submarine off Spain. Fishermen picked it up; German agents in Spain forwarded the plans to their commanders, who left Sicily's southern coast nearly defenseless—allowing Allied troops to land almost unopposed on July 10, 1943.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE CAMP VAN DORNE HOAX

The 1998 book *The Slaughter* detailed a shocking crime hidden in 50 years of government cover-up. In 1943, the U.S. Army allegedly murdered 1,200 black U.S. soldiers at Mississippi's Camp Van Dorn, then buried them in a mass grave. Outraged, in 1999 former Rep. Bennie Thompson and the NAACP requested an Army investigation. After interviewing surviving vets of the all-black WWII unit and scrutinizing personnel records, the Army branded the book "fiction." Said a military spokeswoman: "All of these men said nothing like this ever occurred. If you have a 3,000 member unit and 1,200 disappear in one night, it tends to be noticed." The truth is that many black troublemakers (and the 364th had quite a few evidently) ended up at bases in the Aleutians. Others were quietly court-martialed for disruptive behavior.

The Bay of Pigs
Heroism, Horror and Betrayal

HERE IS THE COMPELLING TRUE STORY OF HOW John and Robert Kennedy betrayed millions of Cubans and Americans in the planning and execution of the Bay of Pigs invasion, then falsely placed the blame for failure on the men who went into harm's way. Everything the government says about the failed invasion has been a lie. This article should be required reading for any politician before they are allowed to commit men to combat. Here's how, on April 17, 1961, some 1,300 Cuban exiles were sent to their doom.

BY HUMBERTO FONTOVA

"They fought like tigers," writes the man who commanded the Cubans who splashed ashore at the Bay of Pigs 50 years ago. "But their fight was doomed before the first man hit the beach."

That commander, CIA operative Grayston Lynch, knows something about fighting—and about long odds. He carries scars from Omaha Beach, the Bulge and Korea's Heartbreak Ridge. In those battles victory also appeared doomed. In each, Americans were outmanned and outgunned. In each, the odds looked hopeless. In each, surrender beckoned.

But in France, Belgium and Korea people are free to rant, screech and trample American flags today because decades ago Lynch and his band of brothers yelled "nuts," rammed in another clip, and charged forward, smiting the enemies of freedom.

America's reward? Her compensation for sacrificing her treasure and boys? Surely some booty? Some gold mines or oil wells? Some ports? Harbors? Colonies?

Nope. "Just a little land to bury our dead," as Barry Farber so pricelessly put it.

They won every time. But those earlier adversaries were out front; they wore swastikas and red stars. They carried Mausers and burp guns. They manned Tiger and Stalin tanks. They wore military uniforms. Such enemies might be tough, but not always invincible. Back then Lynch and his brothers could count on the support of their own chief executive.

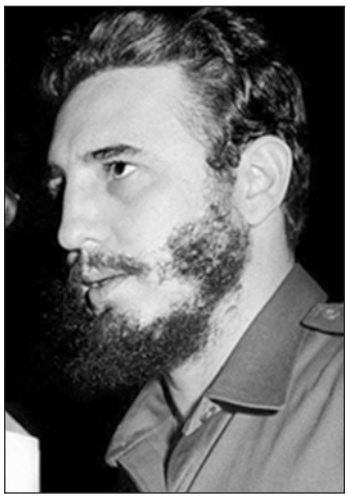

JOHN F. KENNEDY **FIDEL CASTRO**

Two leaders squared off in the early 1960s.

At the Bay of Pigs, Lynch and his men learned—first in speechless shock and finally in burning rage—that their most powerful enemies were not Castro's soldiers massing in Santa Clara, but the Ivy League's best and brightest con-

Shown above are some of the exiles who took part in the Bay of Pigs attempted liberation of Communist Cuba. Kennedy didn't like the idea of beginning the invasion with air strikes. "Too spectacular," he said. "It sounds like D-Day. You have to reduce the noise level of this thing." When the heroic fighters landed at Playa Geron, or the Bay of Pigs, deprived of promised support by the U.S. government, they were defeated by Castro's huge, well-armed military. This deliberate no-win war was a humiliating official failure on the part of the United States, greatly strengthening Castro's standing, and helped lead up to the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962.

ferring in Washington.

Grayston L. Lynch put it on the line for the U.S. Constitution like few living today. I'd say he's earned the right to indulge in a little "freedom of speech" himself. So when he writes, "never have I been so ashamed of my country," about the bloody and shameful events 50 years ago, I'd say we owe him a respectful audience.

The problem is he writes this in a book that castigates Kennedy's Camelot. Such impudence won't get you a respectful anything from the Beltway media. Their darling remains untouchable. So Lynch's eye-opening and simply superb book, *Decision for Disaster: Betrayal at the Bay of Pigs*, has been mostly ignored or mocked by "the best and the brightest."

Lynch commanded, in his own words, "brave boys who had never before fired a shot in anger"—college students, farmers, doctors, common laborers, whites, blacks, mulattoes. They were known as La Brigada 2506.

Short on battle experience, yes, but they fairly burst with what Bonaparte and George Patton valued most in a soldier—morale. No navel-gazing about "why they hate us." They didn't need a Frank Capra to explain in brilliant documentaries why we fight. They'd seen Communism point-blank: stealing, lying, jailing, poisoning minds, murdering.

They'd seen the midnight raids, the drumbeat trials. They'd heard the chilling "fuego!" as Castro's firing squads murdered thousands of brave countrymen. More importantly, they heard the "viva Cuba libre!" from the bound

and blindfolded patriots, right before the bullets ripped them apart.

They set their jaws and resolved to smash this murderous barbarism that was ravaging their homeland. And they went at it with a vengeance.

When the smoke cleared and all their ammo had been expended, when a hundred of them lay dead and hundreds more wounded, after their very mortars and machine-gun barrels had melted from their furious rates of fire, after three days of relentless battle, barely 1,200 of them —without a single supporting shot fired by naval artillery, and without air support—had squared off against 51,000 Castro troops, his entire air force and squadrons of Stalin tanks.

Tigers, indeed! These men fought till the last round, without food or water, and inflicted losses of 20 to one against the Soviet-trained enemy. Castro defectors, some the very doctors who attended the casualties, tell us these invaders inflicted over 2,200 casualties.

Castro and Che Guevara were jittery there for a while, urging caution in the counterattack. From the lethal fury of the attack and the horrendous casualties their troops and militia were taking, the Red leaders assumed they faced at least 20,000 invading "mercenaries," as they called them.

Yet it was a band of mostly civilian volunteers they outnumbered 40 to one, led by the heroic Erneido Oliva. (A black Cuban, by the way.) A high percentage of these men had wives and children.

But to hear Castro's echo chamber (the Beltway media and leftist academics), Fidel was the plucky David and the invaders the bumbling Goliath! Fidel awarded his chum Yasser Arafat with something called the "Bay of Pigs medal" in 1974.

It's perfect: "For meritorious service in the war of humbug. For turning facts on their heads. For conspicuous bravery in grinding the organ of propaganda and managing to keep a straight face while the media monkeys chatter and dance to the tune."

The invaders themselves suffered 100 dead. Five were American "advisers," who gagged on, snarled at and finally defied direct orders to abandon the men they'd trained and befriended. "Nuts!" they barked—but at their own commander in chief.

Then they flew in to try and provide some air cover. But they piloted lumbering B-26s and Castro had jets. They had to know it was hopeless. And every one gave his life.

These were Southern boys, not pampered Ivy Leaguers, so there was no navel-gazing. They had archaic notions of right and wrong, of honor and loyalty, of who America's

Above: A quick planning session for the Battle of the Bay of Pigs. One out of every three soldiers invading Cuba would die in the fighting; the rest would be taken prisoner. Below: A group of prisoners taken by Castro's henchmen is marched off to the gulags. Ramon Conte Hernandez, the last remaining prisoner of the failed Bay of Pigs invasion, came home to Miami 25 years later. For his wife of 30 years, Hilda, it was a long wait. In 1962 she thought Conte would be part of the more than 1,000 liberators who were released to the U.S. government in exchange for food and medicines. But Conte and eight other soldiers were left behind, without any explanation.

enemies really are. I wouldn't call them "mercenaries" anywhere near Little Havana, especially on the streets named after them.

To quote Haynes Johnson, "It was a battle when heroes were made."

We call them "men," but Brigadista Felipe Rondon was 16 years old when he grabbed his 57 mm cannon and ran to face one of Castro's Stalin tanks point blank. At 10 yards he fired at the clanking, lumbering beast, and it exploded, but the momentum kept it going and it rolled over little Felipe.

When the smoke cleared barely 1,200 Cubans had squared off against 51,000 Castro troops, his entire air force and squadrons of Soviet tanks.

Gilberto Hernandez was 17 when a round from a Czech burp gun put out his eye. Castro's troops were swarming in, but he held his ground, firing furiously with his recoilless rifle for another hour, until the Reds finally surrounded him and killed him with a shower of grenades.

By then the invaders sensed they'd been abandoned. Ammo was almost gone. Two days shooting and reloading without sleep, food or water was taking its toll. Many were hallucinating. That's when Castro's Soviet howitzers opened up, huge 122 mm ones, four batteries' worth. They pounded 2,000 rounds into the invaders' ranks over a four-hour period. "It sounded like the end of the world," one said later.

"Rommel's crack Afrika Corps broke and ran under a similar bombardment," wrote Haynes Johnson. By now the invaders were dazed, delirious with fatigue, thirst and hunger, too deafened by the bombardment to even hear orders. So their commander had to scream.

"There is no retreat! *Carajo!*" Oliva stood and bellowed to his dazed and horribly outnumbered men. "We stand and fight!"

And so they did, and wrote as glorious a chapter in military history and the annals of freedom as any you'd care to read. Right after the deadly shower of Soviet shells, more Stalin tanks rumbled up.

Another boy, named Barberito, rushed up to the first one and blasted it repeatedly with his recoilless rifle, which

Castro at the Bay of Pigs

Below: Castro, in glasses at lower right, watches the Bay of Pigs Battle from within a tank. The real heroes of Cuba were those who dared to defy Castro, most of whom were rural *campesinos* who refused to be slaves on Cuba's state-owned plantations and refused to have their small family farms taken from them. The "heroic" Castro had to defeat these people with Russian helicopters and convoys of Russian trucks and tanks.

Above: Fidel Castro descends from a tank at Playa Giron, Cuba, near the Bay of Pigs, April 17-19, 1961. Right: Castro enjoys a cigar break during the murderous fighting. He had little to worry about during this "serious attempt" by the Cuban exiles to overthrow his dictatorship: John F. Kennedy had betrayed the freedom fighters, while Castro used jailing and death by firing squad to suppress internal Cuban support for the liberators.

BOHEMIA MAGAZINE/AP

barely dented it, but so rattled the occupants that they opened the hatch and surrendered. In fact, they insisted on shaking hands with their pubescent captor, who an hour later was felled by a machine-gun burst to his valiant little heart.

On another front, Lynch, from his command post offshore, was talking with Commander Pepe San Roman. Lynch knew about the canceled air strikes and figured the effort was doomed. "If things are really rough," he told Pepe, "we can come in and evacuate you."

"We will NOT be evacuated!" Pepe barked. "We will fight to the END!"

The Reds had 50,000 men around the beachhead now. But Oliva had one tank manned by Jorge Alvarez, and two rounds. Jorge aimed and shot. Reloaded and quickly knocked out two of Castro's Stalins. But more Stalins and T-34s kept coming. So Alvarez—outgunned, outnumbered and out of ammo—finally had no choice: He gunned his tank to a horrendous clattering whine and charged!

He rammed into another Stalin tank. Its driver was stunned, frantic. He couldn't get a half-second to aim his gun. So Alvarez rammed him again. And again. And again, finally splitting the Stalin's barrel and forcing its surrender.

These things went on for three days, my friends. But here's what Peggy Noonan wrote in *The Wall Street Journal* last year on the invasion's 40th anniversary: "The battle lasted half a day and the men quickly surrendered."

You expect this from reporters credentialed by the Castro government, because they're no longer reporters; they're stenographers. They walk in gaping with imbecile grins, sit down, and write down whatever Fidel, his brother or their propagandists tell them.

That's how the howler that Castro's forces suffered "151 casualties" in the Bay of Pigs battle got into *Time, Newsweek*, Yahoo, MSNBC, AP, UPI—and, yes, sadly, *The Wall Street Journal*.

Any of the dozens of Cuban-American Web sites could refute this conclusively, as could any of the books written about the invasion, even those written by liberals like Haynes Johnson and Peter Wyden. They'd show that Castro's

David Ben-Gurion, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Jr., and Congressman John F. Kennedy. It was taken in Ben-Gurion's Jerusalem mansion in early October 1951.

Israel's Quest for the A-Bomb

President John F. Kennedy sought to stop Israel from building a nuclear bomb, and this touched off a secret war between JFK and Israel's prime minister, David Ben-Gurion, leading to JFK's death, regardless of who actually pulled the triggers. According to Michael Collins Piper's definitive book *Final Judgment*, New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison stumbled upon the Israeli Mossad connection to the murder of JFK. Businessman Clay Shaw, investigated by Garrison, served on the board of a shadowy corporation called Permindex, connected with Tibor Rosenbaum, financier and arms procurer for the Mossad, and with Meyer Lansky, the head of the international crime syndicate and an Israeli loyalist whose operations meshed with the CIA. Chairman of Permindex was Louis M. Bloomfield of Montreal, a key figure in the pro-Israel lobby and an operative of the Bronfman family, longtime Lansky associates and among Israel's primary patrons. The CIA's liaison to the Mossad, James Angleton, was a prime mover behind the cover-up of the JFK assassination. So why didn't Oliver Stone, in his famous movie *JFK*, not mention any of this? It happens the chief financial "angel" of Stone's film was Mossad man Arnon Milchan, Israel's top arms dealer. Piper demonstrates that Israel had a strong desire to get JFK out of the way and that numerous people who have been linked to the JFK conspiracy were in the sphere of influence of the Mossad. The story of Israel's secret A-bomb program is also well documented in the book *The Bomb in the Basement: How Israel Went Nuclear and What That Means for the World* by Israeli author Michael Karpin.

forces suffered casualties almost 20 times that number.

But why bother when you're a stenographer?

You'd never know about these men's heroism from the mainstream media. Indeed you'd get the impression the anti-Castro invaders were all scoundrels and cowards; at worst, mercenaries; at best, hopeless bumblers.

The question of air support over the invasion still haunts. Camelot groupies have a point when they claim that U.S. air support was never part of the plan. Ah, but control of the skies was.

The original plan was for Cuban exile pilots flying from bases in Nicaragua to totally destroy Castro's air force, before the invasion. So Castro would have no air power to bring against the invaders.

But then JFK, eager to hide the involvement of the United States in the operation, canceled 70 percent of these air strikes. This left Castro's planes free to sink the ammo and supply ships, and wreak general havoc over the invasion site.

That's when some air support was desperately needed. That's when two planes from the carrier *Essex* (which was lying right offshore, its pilots pounding their fists and screaming in tears of desperate rage against D.C.) might have flown in, engaged a few Castro planes and changed the course of the battle—and thus of history.

"That's when two planes from the carrier **Essex** *(which was lying right offshore) might have flown in, engaged a few Castro planes and changed the course of the battle—and thus of history."*

Chief of Naval Operations Adm. Arleigh Burke—a man responsible for some great dive sites in the Pacific today, consisting of the shell-riddled carcasses of much of the Japanese fleet circa 1944—knew the stakes in Cuba at the time.

And he came damn near a mutiny. He wouldn't let up. "Two planes, Mr. President," he pleaded with JFK, fighting to keep his composure. "That's all they need."

"Burke!" replied Kennedy. "We can't become involved in this."

The fighting admiral almost lost it. "Hell, Mr. President!" he barked, inches from the young president's face. "We *are* involved!"

Two planes, that was all they needed.

Think about it. We can enforce a "no-fly zone" half a country wide on another continent with half the U.S Air Force for a decade. But we couldn't provide one just three miles across, 90 miles away, for a few days with two planes?

Even crazier, this same president then dispatched American forces to openly engage Communists half a world away in Indochina, yet he refused even token help to staunch allies in a desperate battle to the death against Communists just 90 miles away.

The battle was over in three days, but the heroism was not. Now came almost two years in Castro's dungeons for the captured *brigada*, complete with the physical and psychological torture that comes with Communist incarceration. And remember, these Communist jailers, psychopaths and sadists later gave hands-on training in their techniques to John McCain's torturers in Hanoi.

But through 18 months of it, none of the *brigadistas* broke. They even refused to denounce the nation that had betrayed them. They stood tall, proud and defiant, even sparring with Castro himself during their televised Stalinist show trials.

Please excuse me, but I'm forced to quote Jackie Kennedy approvingly here. The brigade had been ransomed back from Castro and were gathered at the Orange Bowl on Dec. 29, 1962. She's addressing them with little John-John at her side: "My son is still too young to realize what has happened here," she spoke in flawless Spanish. "But I will make it my business to tell him the story of your courage as he grows up. It is my hope that he'll grow into a man at least half as brave as the members of Brigade 2506."

I daresay that the story of these men's bravery has been not just forgotten, but deliberately trashed and slandered by Castro's flock of stenographers.

Small wonder that such men as these *brigadistas* refused to file meekly into the liberal plantation like good little slaves, with a nice pat on the head from internationalists like [former] Sen. Chris Dodd, Rep. Jose Serrano, Rep. Maxine Waters, Dan Rather and others.

Small wonder the Beltway media, academia and liberal Democrats spare no opportunity to impugn their honor. Well, brother-in-arms Grayston Lynch does them the ultimate honor—the truth. And coming from a man like him, it almost makes up for 40 years of mud slinging and calumny by liberals. ✦

Humberto Fontova holds an M.A. in history from Tulane University. He is the author of *Helldiver's Rodeo*. You can reach Mr. Fontova at hfontova@earthlink.net.

Two Devils Square Off

Stalin's Communism vs. Trotsky's Zionism

Soviet General Viktor Filatov[1] summed it up as as such: "Glorious 1937! In that year Stalin finally came to understand that it was Zionism, not Communism, that was being built in the USSR, and he destroyed it. After 1937, Suvorov and Kutuzov, Nakhimov and Ushakov, Bogdan Khmelnitsky and the "Knight in Tiger Skin" became the national symbols. And the Russians, Ukrainians and Belorussians—all those whom the Zionists had destroyed and left to rot in prisons, labeled "nationalists" or "anti-Semites" —returned. And, judging from Stalin's actions, he agreed with the above as this article demonstrates.

By Daniel W. Michaels

In his Russian-language book *Stalin's 1937 Counter Revolution* (to render the title in English), author Andrei Burovsky takes the role of devil's advocate or apologist for the crimes committed by the Russian leader during the time of the "great purge."[2] In reality, the events of 1937 were not the usual case in which the devil Burovsky (defending Stalin) is acting against an angel or a group of angels—against innocent victims—but rather one in which one devil is fighting against another devil of even greater evil; it was the war between Josef Stalin and Leon Trotsky.

True, Stalin had succeeded in exiling his nemesis in 1929, but the spirit of Trotskyism, according to Burovsky, had permeated the entire Communist establishment, and the Red dictator was determined to eradicate it.

The author refers to the war between the two devils as Stalin's counterrevolution because, until Stalin took undertook the great purge, the revolution and the Communist state had been overwhelmingly a Jewish enterprise, with Lenin and Trotsky the leading lights. The goal of the Trotskyites, according to the Communist International, was to establish a permanent worldwide revolution "to fight by all available means, including armed force, for the overthrow of the international bourgeoisie and for the creation of an international Soviet Republic as a transition stage to the complete abolition of the state."

By this definition alone it was quite obvious that Trotsky and his cohorts were embarking upon a reckless and bloody adventure to establish a utopia based on nothing except their own fanciful dreams. To accomplish this, agents in every important country, usually citizens of those countries, either volunteered or were recruited to undermine the bourgeois government under which they currently lived and agitate for world revolution. Because Trotsky and a plethora of fellow Jews already held sway in the Soviet Union, many of their coreligionists in the free world both openly, when possible, and secretly, if not, admired the accomplishment of their fellow Jews and lent their services in the establishment of a perverted utopian world.

For Burovsky and many outsiders the internal political wars within the Soviet Union seemed like the falling out of a gang of thieves who had stolen the Russian empire and who were now fighting over the spoils. And thieves they were. Having first stolen the country and then looted the Russian banks and citizens of their wealth, Lenin, Trotsky, Karl Radek, Alexandra Kollontai, Felix Dzerzhinsky and a host of other non-Russians accumulated fortunes. Only Stalin refrained. Like Hitler (his future nemesis), Stalin lived quite modestly. The new Communist elite lived exceedingly well, frequenting the elegant shops and govern-

ment offices along Arbat Street, the Fifth Avenue of Moscow, where very few native Russians could afford to visit. They are sometimes referred to as the "children of the Arbat." [Arbat: a shopping district in Moscow—Ed.]

Stalin, aside from his determination to eliminate any possible threat to his sole leadership, also feared that the Trotskyite approach would endanger Communism by alerting the capitalist countries to the threat it represented. Instead, he thought it much more prudent to first establish Communism in Russia, protect and nurture it, and during this incubation period build the most powerful armed forces in the world, ready to pounce on and take the countries of Europe at the most opportune time, namely, when the capitalist states were exhausted from the inevitable next world war.

He therefore sought to remove all Trotskyite-infected and other potentially dangerous elements from the Soviet state in a major purge before that war occurred. This, according to Prof. Burovsky, was the main reason for Stalin's purge of 1937-38.

For Burovsky the unending, bitter political squabbles following the revolution were evidence that the civil war waged between the White and Red Russians (1918-1922), between the former rulers and the usurpers, was simply followed by an internal civil war between Communistic internationalist intellectuals, who viewed the whole world as their oyster (Trotsky, Bukharin, Zinoviev,[3] Kamenev and the rest) and the more conservative, nationalistic Stalinists, who favored stability. To be sure, Jews were prominent in both factions, but Stalin insisted their loyalty be directed exclusively to his concept of a "socialist" Soviet Union while their own interests and unrealistic goals be set aside. When, in his eyes, they did not comply, he had them killed.

"The revolutionaries tried to gradually replace the civilization achieved under the Orthodox Church and the czars with something entirely alien to the people."

Author Burovsky describes how the crimes committed by the usurpers of power in Russia far exceeded anything known to date, including the bloody French Revolution.

During the usurpation of power in the revolution, no fewer than 2 million met their death. In the continuing period of the civil war, Burovsky estimates, 9-13 million more eventually lost their lives. Yet, the crimes of the Lenin-Trotsky faction were either glossed over or simply not mentioned in the press or on the radio, while the media concentrated on and exaggerated those committed by Stalin during the "Great Purge." Whereas the French Revolution had pitted Frenchmen against Frenchmen, and the American Revolution, American Anglo-Saxons and their allies against English Anglo-Saxons and their allies, the so-called Russian Revolution was entirely different. This was a case of minorities, mostly Jews, in the empire usurping power from the majority Russians and arrogantly trying to convert the Russian empire into a Jewish-dominated state.

The power-crazed Leninists and Trotskyites made no secret of their intent to create a new world. At the time of the revolution, they marched the streets singing *The Song of the Destroyers,* a song written, as far as can be determined, in the spirit of the Talmud: "We shall burn everything, we shall destroy everything, "We shall wipe everything from the face of the Earth, "We shall extinguish the old Sun, "We shall ignite a new Sun."

This anthem was later replaced by *The International,* which conveyed the same determination to create a new world but without reference to the destruction that was to precede it (p. 155).

Lenin and Trotsky, Burovsky maintains, invented and practiced genocide freely in what they termed the "zoological milieu," i.e., the Russian people, ruthlessly murdering entire layers of Russian society. As soon as members of the former ruling class (high government officials, generals, intellectuals, clergy etc) were eliminated, their positions were filled with Jewish revolutionaries. The children of the former upper classes were forbidden to attend the best schools and universities; only the children of the revolutionaries were granted access. According to *The Jewish World* (1939*),* Jews, representing 1.8% of the total population, constituted 20% of the students in higher institutes of learning in the USSR in 1939.[4] (230)

The destruction of Christian civilization was high on Lenin and Trotsky's hit list. All displays of Christian belief were outlawed. Churches were first looted of their art treasures and then converted into warehouses, theaters, recreation centers and worse. Priests, nuns and all other officers of the church were either murdered or sent to the gulags. Celebrations of Christmas, Easter and other holy days were forbidden. The icon corner in many homes was banned.

Because Jews were prominent among the new rulers and enforcers, all acts of "anti-Semitism" were made punishable by death. In a speech Trotsky announced the unveiling of the first statue in the world of Judas Iscariot, a

Before Vladimir Lenin died, several men were contending to take his place as Communist ruler, notably Leon Trotsky, Grigory Zinoniev and Lev Kamenev. Trotsky was the frontrunner, with his quick mind and brilliant speeches. His military skill during the Russian civil war had gained him much support among the Communists. Vladimir Lenin even wrote a letter saying Trotsky should be his successor and Josef Stalin should be gotten rid of. Yet the obscure Stalin would wind up as top dog, Trotsky eventually being killed by an assassin in Mexico with an axe to the head.

man, the Communist leader said, who understood that Christianity was a phony religion and had the courage to break the bonds that bound him to it. Similar statues appeared in other cities. The people, however, could not protest because of the "anti-Semitism" laws.

Author Burovsky proceeds to describe how the revolutionaries tried to gradually replace the civilization achieved under the Orthodox Church and the czars with something entirely alien to the people. Under the czars Russia gave the world Pushkin, Dostoyevsky, Tolstoy and other giants of literature. By way of contrast, the Communist regime produced a bevy of poets and short story writers. Burovsky singles out Osip Mandelshtam, Yevgenia Ginzburg and Isaak Babel, who lent their services to the new regime.

Mandelshtam, who was a friend of Bukharin, had worked in the ministry of education of the new regime. Babel had actually served in the Jewish-dominated Cheka for many years and wrote almost autobiographically about his experiences in his stories. He was also the mentor of Ilya Ehrenburg, World War II's most notorious propagandist. Both enjoyed life and indulged in the pleasures of the Arbat. Both were executed in Stalin's 1937 counterrevolution. Burovsky and the mass of Russian people would maintain that they got what they deserved.

Under the czars Russia gave the world of painting Repin, Rublov and other such immortals. The Communist regime introduced abstract "art" produced by such worthies as Kandinsky, Malevich, Altman, Chagall, Shterenburg and other such new artists. Again to his credit, Stalin, like Hitler, preferred socialist realism in art. Whatever the

objective merits of the works produced by the artists and literary figures in the early Soviet Union, they reflected the Jewish, not the Russian spirit.

Proceeding then to Stalin's purge of the Red Army leadership and the NKVD,[5] Burovsky finds much to be applauded. Although generals Zhukov and Rokossovsky believed that Stalin's purge had broken the spine of the Red Army and was responsible for the losses in the first years of World War II, Burovsky leans more to the views expressed by Viktor Suvorov in his book *The Purge,*[6] namely that the purge or cleansing actually improved the Red Army by removing toxic and incompetent elements. Trotsky, as first head of the army and navy, had appointed many of the top military leaders. Obviously Stalin considered them tainted and their loyalty to him questionable.[7]

Stalin purged the organs of state security (Cheka, OGPU, NKVD), notoriously Jewish strongholds, with a particularly heavy and rough broom. According to Burovsky, about 20,000 members of these organs were purged, including almost all the leaders of the Dzerzhinsky era: A.Kh. Artuzov, G.I. Boky, M.Ya. Latsis, M.S. Kedrov, V.N. Mantsev, G.S. Moroz, I.P. Pavlunovsky, Ya.Kh. Peters, M.A. Trilisser, I.S. Unshlikht and V.V. Fomin. Of this, Burovsky comments: "It would be difficult to imagine a more repulsive, criminal and dangerous collection." (Diky, 240)

"The end goal of both devils, Stalin and Trotsky, was the same, world Communism, but the means chosen by Trotsky would have caused worldwide mayhem."

As for the crimes attributed to and indeed committed by Stalin, author Burovsky contends that had any of his political adversaries achieved total power, the crime levels would have even been higher. After all, it was Lenin and Trotsky, not Stalin, who laid the cruel and pitiless foundations of Communist rule in Russia. The secret police organization, the Cheka, the predecessor and model for the later NKVD and sister agencies, were established in December 1917, as was the GULAG. Literally armies of secret police ensured that the GULAG would not want for slave labor. In 1919, at the onset of the Civil War (1917-1922) Trotsky was made people's commissar of army and navy, head of the Red Army.

For a decade in that and other high posts Trotsky was in a prime position to fill the armed forces and government with his own people, mostly Jews, often despite Stalin's disapproval. During the same period, Stalin, by virtue of his position as party secretary, a less prominent but equally important position, had also been putting his own people in critical posts.

In 1929, after Lenin's death, Stalin finally succeeded in exiling Trotsky, but the shadow of his competitor for leadership lingered on in the persons and policies of the government. Thus, the Communist Party and state in the late 1930s still remained, as most objective observers noted, essentially Jewish.

For example, in 1937, almost without exception, the plenipotentiaries (ambassadors) of the Soviet Union to the rest of the world were Jews: Maisky in England, Surits in France, Yurenev in Germany, Shtein in Italy, and Rubinin in Belgium. The Soviet delegates to the League of Nations were with one exception Jews: Finkelshtein-Litvinov, Rozenberg, Shtein, Markus, Brenner, Girshfeld, Galfand and Svanidze, who was Georgian. Litvinov was also head of the Commissariat of Foreign Affairs. (Diky, 222)

At the time of the Spanish Civil War (1936-1939), the Soviet ambassador was Marcel Rozenberg; the military attaché was Lvovich (pseudonym: Loti). The Red Army officers commanding the international brigades were: Division Commander Lazar Shtein (Emil Kleber); other Jewish commanders were Grigori Shtein (Grigorovich), Corps Commander Yakov Smushkevich (Duglas), Red Army Gen. Batkin (Fritz) and others. Abram Slutsky (Chernigovsky), head of the Soviet Foreign Intelligence Service, NKVD, also came and joined with resident NKVD agent Gen. Aleksandr Orlov, who supervised a private jail. (Diky, 223)

Despite Stalin's 1937 counterrevolution, there were still 3 million Jews living in the Soviet Union in1939. And by early 1941, following the division of Poland and pursuant to population-transfer provisions of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, there were 5.4 million Jews inside the USSR. Operation Barbarossa, the German attack on Russia, occurred on June 22, 1941, when half the Jews in Poland were under the protection of the Red Army.[8]

The end goal of both devils, Stalin and Trotsky, was the same, world Communism, but the means chosen by Trotsky to achieve it would have caused worldwide mayhem and countless millions more deaths. It was not long after the purge that Stalin succeeded in having Trotsky himself murdered in 1940 in Mexico, by which time war had already broken out in Europe. In the same year of 1940 the Anti-Comintern Pact was signed by a dozen or so nations with the statement, "recognizing that the aim of the Com-

munist International, known as the Comintern, [Trotsky's organization] is to disintegrate and subdue existing states by all means at its command; convinced that the toleration of interference by the Communist International in the internal affairs of the nations not only endangers their internal peace and social well-being, but is also a menace to the peace of the world desirous of co-operating in the defense against Communist subversive activities. . . ."

Countries signing the pact were Germany, Japan, Manchukuo, China (Nanjing), Italy, Denmark, Finland, Spain, Hungary, Romania, Bulgaria, Slovakia, Croatia and Turkey.

Under Jewish influence, the United States, Great Britain and France abstained from and even objected to the pact, believing (or saying they believed) Germany to be the greatest threat. The line between the Axis powers and the Western Allies in World War II was thereby drawn. It would take the West 50 years to correct this tragic mistake.

Soon after World War II and the founding of the state of Israel, Stalin, following a policy of Russification and rejuvenation of the victorious Communist state, attempted once again to reduce the number and power of Jews in the Soviet Union. To this end, he planned another purge, one that would necessarily involve many of his old Jewish comrades. Before he could implement his plan, he was dead. Officially the Soviet leader was reported to have died a natural death, but many speculate that the people he had planned to kill killed him.[9]

The end goal of both devils, Stalin and Trotsky, was the same, world Communism, but the means chosen by Trotsky would have caused worldwide mayhem.

The devil's advocate, author Burovsky, sums up his defense of Stalin:

> Of course Stalin's regime was awful! But in politics it is very often necessary to choose, not between the good and the better, but between the bad and the worse. The alternatives to Stalin would have been even worse nightmares. . . . The entire history of the USSR may be seen as an attempt to establish a utopia, and the civil war as the rejection of the utopia by the people. . . . Like Mandelshtam and Ginzburg, the "children of the Arbat" had not the slightest reason to repent; nor the slightest interest in whom they destroyed. . . . It is a pity that Stalin did not have another 10 years of life in which to say, like Napoleon, "the revolution is over," but we can be especially grateful that Stalin killed the revolutionary bastards, the foul-smelling fungi that accumulated on Arbat Street, and that he prevented them from spreading revolution from there to the rest of Russia and the world. Goodbye Comrade Stalin! Thank you!

POSTSCRIPT

Most of the information obtained in the West about Stalin's admittedly extensive crimes came from Trotskyites who had either fled from or were exiled from the USSR. Also, the British government was quite at ease with ambassadors Maisky and Litvinov. All the while these gentlemen, who resided in England for years, received the hospitality of the West, they never betrayed the fact that Stalin's agents were safely ensconced in British intelligence. America has taken in tens of thousands of Soviet Jews as refugees with minimal, if any, security checks. Is there not a danger that Trotskyite goals of permanent revolution and world domination will merge with the aims of globalism? ✦

ENDNOTES:

1"Glorious 1937!" *Zavtra*, September 9, 1997. The heroes referred to are more fully named Alexander Suvorov, Mikhail Kutuzov, Pavel Nakhimov, Fyodor Ushakov. The Knight in the Tiger's Skin, or panther's skin, is Prince Tariel of India, from the famous Georgian poem *Vephkhviskhaosani*.

2Andrei Burovsky, *Myths and the Truth about 1937: Stalin's Counter-Revolution*, YAZA-PRESS, Moscow, 2010, 288 pp., in Russian. Andrei Mikhailovich Burovsky was born in Taganrog, southwest Russia, in July 1955, received his doctorate in 1966 and currently is a professor at Krasnoyarsk University. He is the author of more than a hundred publications.

3 For example, at a party conference in 1918, Zinoviev proclaimed: "We have to get 90 out of 100 million of the population of the Soviet Republic to follow us. Those left over have nothing for us. They will have to be liquidated."

4Andrei Diky, *200 Years Together: Jews in Russia and the USSR*, Algorithm Publishers, Moscow, Moscow, 2010, 320 pp.

5 Although the author makes no mention of it, Nikolai Yezhov was commissar general of state security, including control of both the NKVD and the GRU, at the time of the purges. Upon the completion of his work, Yezhov, otherwise referred to secretly as the "bloodthirsty dwarf" because he was only five feet tall, was arrested in January 1939 and shot in April 1940.

6 Suvorov uses the Russian word *ischishchenie* instead of the usual *chistka* for "purge." The former has more the meaning of "cleansing" or the removal of toxic, dangerous elements; the later has more the meaning of total housecleaning. Robert Conquest preferred to use the expression *The Great Terror* rather than *The Great Purge.* Like so many of his contemporaries at Oxford, Conquest himself had joined the Communist Party in "glorious 1937."

7 Dan Michaels, "Stalin's 1937 Purge of the Red Army," THE BARNES REVIEW, No. 3, 2000, 49-55.

8 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/history_of_the_Jews_in_Russia.

9 Robert Logan, "Was Stalin Assassinated?" THE BARNES REVIEW, No. 4, 2003, 35-40.

DANIEL W. MICHAELS was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

The Theft of Silesia

Seizing of Germanic Region Major Cause of WWII

AFTER WORLD WAR I, A MAJOR DISPUTE ERUPTED when the allies decided to give Upper Silesia to Poland. Historically a part of Germany, it was now to be turned over to Poland. The population was predominantly German. France wanted to give the area to Poland in order to weaken Germany. Germany insisted that it could not pay war reparations imposed after the Versailles Treaty without Silesia's Industrial Triangle. Britain demanded that a plebiscite be held, letting the native population vote if they wanted to remain unified with Germany. The majority decided to remain with Germany, but the vote was ignored. Silesia was turned over to Poland. This helped set the stage for the Second World War.

BY RUDI PAWELKA

On July 15, 1921, the Silesian Nobel Prize winner for literature, Gerhart Hauptmann (1862-1946), in a rally of the parties of the Reichstag at the Berlin Philharmonic, besought the Allies to respect the plebiscite, and not to divide Upper Silesia. Hauptmann warned of a new world conflagration if the vote of the Upper Silesians were disregarded. His appeal remained unheard. The resulting so-called "uprisings" were acts of violence staged by Poland.

The Upper Silesians' path of suffering began shortly after the peace conditions of the victorious powers in World War I became known on May 7, 1919. It provided for the cession of the German province to Poland. The ensuing violence in Upper Silesia was major, especially in the larger cities. It resulted in mass resistance by the German population and atrocities against civilians too numerous to recount.

At the instigation of British Prime Minister David Lloyd George (1863-1945)—against the opposition of France and in spite of Polish protests—a plebiscite in a major portion of Upper Silesia would be successfully included in Article 88 of the Versailles Treaty. The Polish side had no trust in the planned referendum. They therefore sought to accomplish a *fait accompli* in three so-called uprisings.

The often-used term "uprisings" is false. That is because it had not to do with a popular revolt by Poles in Upper Silesia, but rather with acts of aggression staged against Germans by the Polish government. These were directed against the right of self-determination by the pro-German population.

The chief agitator was one Wojciech Korfanty. Siding with the Poles, Korfanty (1873-1939)—one of the four Upper Silesian members of the Reichstag—stood out in the role of agitator and organizer of the Polish violence on German soil. He already maintained close ties with Roman Dmowski (1864-1939), the Polish leader of negotiations in Paris during the consultations about the peace treaty. On Dec. 28, 1919, the Warsaw government named Korfanty the leader of the Polish plebiscite campaign.

Shortly before the surprise invasion of Upper Silesia by Polish troops on May 2, 1921, Korfanty received full authority from Polish Defense Minister Kazimierz Sosnkowski to begin the attacks upon Germans. Because he expected an election victory, Korfanty at first opposed armed conflict. This changed only after the Germans won the vote to remain part of the German Reich.

PLEBISCITE PREPARED

At the end of 1919, both sides set up their plebiscite commissions, through which the campaigns were led. Korfanty worked from Beuthen in Upper Silesia. Kurt Ur-

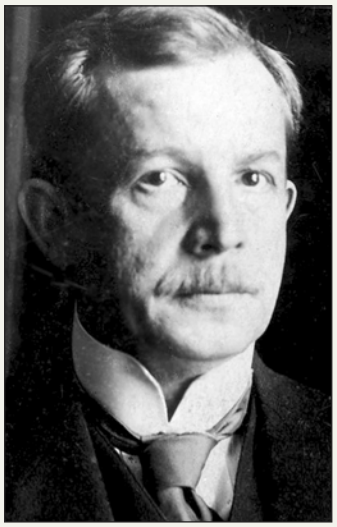

Wojciech Korfanty (April 20, 1873-August 17, 1939), shown here in a 1925 shot, was a Polish nationalist activist, as well as a journalist and politician. Born Adalbert Korfanty, he served in the Reichstag and Landtag as well as the Polish Sejm. As a paramilitary leader, he organized so-called uprisings (really physical attacks on ethnic Germans) of the Polish population in Upper Silesia to ensure the territory would belong to Poland rather than Germany. Korfanty was deputy prime minister of Poland in 1923. Despite Korfanty's successful campaign, the majority of Silesians would have preferred to remain part of Germany rather than become part of Poland. But the will of the people was thwarted.

banek (1884-1973), his German counterpart, established himself in Kattowitz.

From the beginning, there existed a close cooperation between Korfanty and the high command of the Second Polish Army in Sosnowitz, close to the border, which was responsible for the troublemaking in Upper Silesia.

FIRST POLISH 'UPRISING': POPULACE DOES NOT JOIN

Just two days after the signing of the Versailles Treaty, on June 28, 1919, the Polish leadership planned to march into Upper Silesia but was kept from it by Korfanty. The undertaking was supposed to be completed, however, on Aug. 17-18, 1919, but it was stopped at the last moment by Warsaw, in consideration of world opinion.

Due to a communications delay, the orders did not reach the Central Command in Beuthen. The Polish insurgents positioned in Upper Silesia struck without support from Sosnowitz. This became known as the First Uprising. The intent had been to occupy the districts of Kattowitz, Beuthen, Hindenburg, Rybnik and Tarnowitz.

In late August, German security forces were able to free the regions occupied by the Polish army. This liberation was not to last, however.

FRANCE ALLOWS POLES TO RAGE

As the Versailles Treaty went into force on Jan. 10, 1920, the Allied occupation troops moved into the electoral region, namely 13,000 French, 2,000 Italians and 1,000 British soldiers. In response, the German security forces, made up of border defense, police and military, had to be withdrawn. Only German security police (3,500 men) were tolerated. These troops were not suited to defend the populace against the increasing terror of Polish gangs.

In addition, the French garrison allowed Polish violence; the French allowed the insurgents to have hand grenades and firearms, and permitted the supply of arms from Poland. On Aug. 17, 1920, the largest German protests thus far were held in front of the French representative's office in Kattowitz. When someone shot into the predominantly German crowd and a hand grenade was thrown, it resulted in 10 dead and many wounded.

SECOND POLISH 'UPRISING'

The Polish insurgents took this as an occasion for new armed conflict. Korfanty, who still wanted to exercise restraint, came under so much pressure from the High Command in Sosnowitz, he ordered the deployment of Polish military groups [*Verbände*], which also were supported this time by units [*Einheiten*] from Poland.

During the ensuing Second Polish Uprising, the Allies did nothing. They merely secured the entry points into the large cities with barricades. The German inhabitants could not flee and thus were exposed to murder, extortion (to avoid burning and looting) and pillaging.

The Polish *Verbände* quickly conquered large portions of German territory. The blatant violation of the Versailles Treaty placed France under pressure from the Allies. Korfanty also, once again, feared the opinion of the world public. Against the opposition of his insurgent leaders, he ordered the end of the attacks ("uprising") on Aug. 24.

FRENCH SUPPORT POLISH TERROR

At the same time, the chairman of the Interallies Commission, the French Gen. Henri Le Rond (1864-1949), dissolved the German Security Police and established in its stead an equally manned Election Police, under his command. He left Polish caches of weapons untouched. It was nevertheless possible to strengthen the German self-defense, despite repeated efforts to disarm them. The Germans took up the battle against Polish units—above all the Hajduk gangs. These gangs had set the goal of intimidating the German populace through violence and mayhem.

The election was planned for March 20, 1921. At Polish instigation, three and a half rural districts of Upper Silesia were excluded from the election—namely, the districts

of Neisse, Grottkau, Falkenberg and the western district of Neustadt. This was because here a 100 percent German success was to be expected in the plebiscite.

Would-be voters were divided into categories. Whoever was 21 years old by January 1, 1921 could vote. Whoever had been born there could vote, even if they no longer lived in the region. Whoever had a dwelling in Upper Silesia before April 1, 1904—even if they had been deported as illegal aliens—were entitled to vote. This was to the benefit of the many Polish foreign workers in the region.

THE ELECTION SLOGANS

The nearer the election date drew, the more the propaganda increased on both sides. Korfanty attempted to convince the people with class-struggle arguments. The religious card was played, as well, through reference to "Lutheran Berlin" vs. the majority Catholic Poland.

The leader of the Poles promised land reform and the famous cow. These goals, aimed against German land owners, were supposed to have an effect on Polish farm workers, while in the industrial region, alleged exploitation by the German "tycoons" was railed against. This achieved results with Polish workers who had immigrated in large numbers, not only into the Ruhr region, but also those who had settled in Upper Silesia. The German side responded with nationalistic arguments and reference to the poverty in underdeveloped Poland.

Insofar as the German inhabitants could not flee, they were exposed to murder, extortion (to avoid burning and looting) and pillaging.

THE ELECTION RESULT

The election result—with electoral participation of 97.7 percent—brought 707,500 votes for Germany (59.7 percent) and 478,800 votes for Poland (40.3 percent). Poland had hoped for better. That is because it began with the assumption that where, during a census, pidgin-Polish had been designated as the colloquial language, those citizens would vote for Poland.

This rudimentary language, which served primarily for communication at work among farm laborers and in the suburbs of large cities experiencing heavy Polish immigration, contained elements of the German and Czech languages. Sixty to 70 percent of the words were not understood by the Poles. Most looked down haughtily upon this pidgin-Polish. Besides, ethnic affiliation alone was not decisive for electoral behavior. In some cases, there was even a split within families.

By March 22, 1921, Korfanty laid before the Allies his plan of partition, which foresaw 59.1 percent of the electoral region—where 70.1 percent of the population lived—going to Poland. In order to stir up the populace, Korfanty increased the psychological terror substantially. The leader of the Poles called for violence and asserted that the German "tycoons" wanted to destroy Upper Silesia. Only Pless and Rybnik would, however, fall to the Poles.

The Warsaw government transferred to Korfanty the responsibility for the deployment of troops but, officially, the Polish government held itself aloof. It did, however, support Korfanty further with weapons and troops.

THE THIRD POLISH 'UPRISING'

In the night of May 2-3, the Poles attacked in the so-called "Third Uprising." Polish regular army units from Sosnowitz united with insurgents into a military force of from 60,000 to 80,000 men. Through the use of armored and artillery units, the land was occupied within a few days, up to the "Korfanty Line." The Allies ignored the Poles, merely erecting checkpoints in front of the entrances to the larger cities.

Korfanty was especially concerned, however, about a speech by British Prime Minister David Lloyd George on May 13 before the House of Commons. George said, "from a historical standpoint, Poland has not even the least right to Upper Silesia because the Polish part of the population came about only through immigration in modern times" [for employment opportunities].

He underscored the right of Germans to defend themselves and added, "it is intolerable to agree to a proposal which would place 2 million Germans under the governance of a people who have shown . . . that they cannot even govern themselves. That will lead to a new war."

GERMAN VOLUNTEERS IN UPPER SILESIA

The news of atrocities against Germans caused many German men to join volunteer corps (*Freikorps*) and to begin streaming into Upper Silesia.

On May 21, 1921, the *Freikorps*, with 3,000 men, attacked the Poles entrenched on the Annaberg Hill and were able to drive them from it. This victory had great symbolic

value and intensified the dissipation of Polish units. These latter had already suffered from lack of discipline, especially among the mercenary forces. Even though larger Polish reinforcements were brought in, including artillery and trench mortars, the Polish fighters had to retreat quickly.

Concerned, the Allies ordered the withdrawal of the German units. They removed the barricades around Tarnowitz, and thus the Polish insurgents were able to force their way into the city and commit atrocities against the German inhabitants. The German rescue operation was stopped.

Warsaw, concerned about world public opinion, had already demanded the end of the "uprising" on May 24.

The Allies determined that both the Polish and German military groups would have to leave the electoral region by July 5.

POLISH MINORITY IS VICTORIOUS

The German hope that the election result would be recognized was not fulfilled. At the instigation of France, which was interested in a further weakening of Germany, the most important industrial region was granted to Poland by a decree of the League of Nations.

Germany lost 3,214 square kilometers—29 percent—of the electoral region and 996,500—46 percent—of the 2,212,700 inhabitants. Even Kattowitz, which had voted 85 percent for remaining a part of Germany, was taken away. Poland obtained 85 percent of the coal reserves and 75 percent of all industrial establishments in the area.

Lloyd George was able to achieve only limited success against France and the U.S.

After the cession of Upper Silesia was completed on June 15, 1922, a time of terrible persecution began against the Germans. Tens of thousands were forcefully expelled or fled in fear from the Polish onslaught. On May 30, 1922, the Reichstag met under a massive Silesian flag draped in mourning-*crêpe*.

After he had supported a legal protest, the Upper Silesian representative, Karl Ulitzka, declared on behalf of the center: "The decision regarding Upper Silesia is and remains a violation of law, madness politically, and a crime financially." What a contrast to the nearly unanimous applause of the German Bundestag in 1990 after they confirmed the permanent cession of Silesia, East Pomerania and East Prussia to Poland.

The Polish remembrance of the battles in Upper Silesia is strange. The annual commemoration is still hero-worship for the Polish insurgents who brought death to thousands. The treatment in Germany of the events is also lamentable.

In the Silesian Museum in Görlitz, Germany, Korfanty is presented as nothing short of a victim. About him it is merely stated, "because he wanted the restoration of Poland with the inclusion of all Polish-inhabited areas, he became the target of German propaganda."

It goes without saying: The mainstream presentation of the events is far from the truth of the matter. ✦

Translator's note: It is stupefying to note the audacious hypocrisy of praising the Poles for doing without right that which Reich Chancellor Hitler was condemned for doing, de-

Rudi Pawelka is the German national chairman of the Association of Silesian Exiles. This article was translated by ***Peter Strahl***. The article was originally published in German at kreuz.net on April 1, 2011.

Six Mainstream Myths About the Invasion of Libya

WHAT DO YOU DO TO AN ARABIC NATION'S LEADER (Muammar Qadaffi) who overthrew a corrupt monarchy, modernized his country and achieved direct democracy as a form of government? If you are the U.S. government, you drop bombs on him. If you are the establishment media, you call him an evil dictator. What follows is an analysis by scholar and author James Petras exposing just six myths that are repeated again and again by the mainstream media—the propaganda arm of any U.S. regime.

BY JAMES PETRAS

Many critics of the ongoing Western/Zionist wars in the Middle East and, now, North Africa, have based their arguments on clichés and generalizations devoid of fact. The most common line heard in regard to the current war on Libya is that it's "all about oil"—the goal being the seizure of Libya's oil wells.

On the other hand Euro-U.S. government spokesmen defend the war by claiming it's "all about saving civilian lives in the face of genocide," calling it "humanitarian intervention."

Following the lead of their imperial powers, most of what passes for the left in the United States and Europe, ranging from Social Democrats, Marxists and Trotskyites to Greens and other assorted progressives, claim they see and support a revolutionary mass uprising of the Libyan people, and not a few called for military intervention by the imperial powers, or, the same thing, the UN, to help the "Libyan revolutionaries" defeat the Qadaffi dictatorship.

These arguments are without foundation and belie the true nature of [U.S.-UK-French-Israeli] imperial power, expansionist militarism, as evidenced in all the wars over the past decade (Iraq, Afghanistan, Somalia etc). What is much more revealing about the militarist intervention in Libya is that the major countries that refused to engage in the war operate via a very different form of global expansion based on economic and market forces.

China, India, Brazil, Russia, Turkey and Germany, the most dynamic capitalist countries in Asia, Europe and the Middle East, are fundamentally opposed to the self-styled "allied" military response against the Libyan government—because Muammar Qadaffi represents no threat to their security, and they already have full access to the oil and a favorable investment climate.

Besides, these economically dynamic countries see no prospect for a stable, progressive or democratic Libyan government emerging from the so-called rebel leaders, who are disparate elites competing for power and Western favor.

Here are the six biggest myths about the bombing of Libya:

1. HUMANITARIANISM

The principal imperial powers and their mass media mouthpieces claim they are bombing Libya for "humanitarian reasons." Their recent past and current military interventions present a different picture: The intervention in highly civilized Iraq resulted in well over a million civilian deaths, 4 million refugees and the systematic destruction of a complex society and its infrastructure, including water supplies, sewage treatment, irrigation, electricity grid and factories, not to mention research centers, schools, historical archives, museums and Iraq's extensive social welfare system.

A worse disaster followed the invasion of Afghanistan. What was trumpeted as a "humanitarian intervention" to liberate Afghan women and drive out the Taliban resulted in a human catastrophe for the Afghan people.

The road to imperial barbarism in Iraq began with

A "humanitarian" NATO air strike recently destroyed this school for disabled children in Libya. This is what is now left of the Libyan Down Syndrome Society. Said Ismail Seddigh, who set up the school 17 years ago after his own daughter was born with the syndrome: "I felt sad really. I kept thinking, what are we going to do with these children?" Seddigh's school prepared children with Down syndrome up to the age of 6 to go to normal schools, giving them speech therapy, handicrafts and sports sessions and teaching them to read and write. It handled 50 to 60 children a day.

AFP PHOTO/MAHMUD TURKIA

"sanctions," progressed to "no-fly zones," then *de facto* partition of the north, invasion and foreign occupation and the unleashing of sectarian warfare among the "liberated" Iraqi death squads.

Equally telling, the imperial assault against Yugoslavia in the 1990s, trotted out as a great "humanitarian war to stop genocide," led to a 40-day aerial bombardment and destruction of Belgrade and other major cities, the imposition of a gangster terrorist regime (Kosovo Liberation Army or KLA) in Kosovo, the near-total ethnic cleansing of all non-Albanian residents from Kosovo and construction of the largest U.S. military base on the continent (Camp Bondsteel).

The bombing of Libya has already destroyed major civilian infrastructure, airports, roads, seaports and communication centers, as well as "military" targets. The blockade of Libya and military attacks have driven out scores of multinational corporations (MNCs) and led to the mass exodus of hundreds of thousands of Asian, East European, sub-Saharan African, Middle Eastern and North African skilled and unskilled immigrant workers and specialists of all types, devastating the economy and creating, virtually overnight, massive unemployment, breadlines and critical gasoline shortages.

Moreover, following the logic of previous imperial military interventions, the seemingly restrained call to patrol the skies via "no-fly zone" has led directly to bombing civilian as well as military targets on the ground, and is pushing to overthrow the legitimate government. The current imperial warmongers leading the attack on Libya, just like their predecessors, are not engaged in anything remotely resembling a humanitarian mission: they are destroying the fundamental basis of the civilian lives they claim to be saving—or as an earlier generation of American generals would claim in Vietnam, they are "destroying the villagers in order to save them."

2. WAR FOR OIL OR OIL FOR SALE?

The "critical" left's favorite cliché is that the imperial invasion is all about "seizing control of Libya's oil and turning it over to their MNCs." This is despite the fact that

U.S., French and British MNCs (as well as their Asian competitors) had already "taken over" millions of acres of Libyan oil fields without dropping a single bomb. For the past decade, "Big Oil" had been pumping and exporting Libyan oil and gas and reaping huge profits.

Qadaffi welcomed the biggest MNCs to exploit the oil wealth of Libya from the early 1990s to the present day. There are more major oil companies doing business in Libya than in most oil-producing regions in the world. These include: British Petroleum, with a seven-year contract on two concessions and over $1 billion in planned investments. Each BP concession exploits huge geographic areas of Libya, one the size of Kuwait and the other the size of Belgium (Libyonline.com). In addition, five Japanese major corporations, including Mitsubishi and Nippon Petroleum, Italy's Eni Gas, British Gas and the U.S. giant Exxon Mobil signed new exploration and exploitation contracts in October 2010. The most recent oil concession signed in January 2010 mainly benefited U.S. oil companies, especially Occidental Petroleum. Other MNCs operating in Libya include Royal Dutch Shell, Total (France), Oil India, CNBC (China), Indonesia's Pertamina and Norway's Norsk Hydro (from the BBC News, 10/03/2005).

Despite the economic sanctions against Libya, imposed by President Ronald Reagan in 1986, U.S. multinational giant Halliburton had secured multibillion-dollar gas and oil projects since the 1980s. During his tenure as CEO of Halliburton, former Defense Secretary Dick Cheney led the fight against these sanctions stating, "[A]s a nation, (there is) enormous value having American businesses engaged around the world." (Halliburtonwatch.com) Officially, sanctions against Libya were only lifted under President George W. Bush in 2004.

Clearly, with all the European and U.S. imperial countries already exploiting Libyan oil on a massive scale, the mantra that the "war is about oil" doesn't hold much water (or oil).

"With all the European and U.S. imperial countries already exploiting Libyan oil on a massive scale, the mantra that the "war is about oil" doesn't hold much water (or oil).

3. QADAFFI IS A TYRANT/TERRORIST?

In the run-up to the current military assault on Tripoli, the U.S. Treasury Department's (and Israel's) special agent, Stuart Levey, authored a sanctions policy freezing $30 billion in Libyan assets, on the pretext that Qadaffi was a murderous tyrant (*Washington Post*, 3/24/11). However, seven years earlier, Cheney, Bush and Condoleezza Rice had taken Libya off the list of terrorist regimes and ordered Levey and his minions to lift the Reagan-era sanctions.

Every major European power quickly followed suit: Qadaffi was welcomed in European capitals, prime ministers visited Tripoli, and Qadaffi reciprocated by unilaterally dismantling his nuclear and chemical weapons programs (BBC, 9/5/2008). Qadaffi became Washington's partner in its campaign against a broad array of groups, political movements and individuals arbitrarily placed on America's "terror list," arresting, torturing and killing al Qaeda suspects, expelling Palestinian militants and openly criticizing Hezbollah, Hamas and other opponents of Israel. The UN Human Rights Commission gave the Qadaffi regime a clean bill of health in 2010.

In the end, Qadaffi's political turnabout, however much celebrated by the Western elite, did not save him from this massive military assault. The imposition of neo-liberal "reforms," his political "apostasy" and cooperation in the "War on Terror" and the elimination of weapons of mass destruction only weakened the regime. Libya became vulnerable to attack and isolated from any consequential allies. Qadaffi's much-ballyhooed concessions to the West set his regime up as an easy target for the militarists of Washington, London and Paris, eager for a quick "victory."

4. REVOLUTIONARY MASSES

The left, including the mainly electoral social democrat, green and even left-socialist parties of Europe and the U.S., swallowed the entire mass media propaganda package demonizing the Qadaffi regime while lauding the "rebels." Parroting their mentors, the left justified their support for imperial military intervention in the name of the "revolutionary Libyan people," the "peace-loving" masses "fighting tyranny" and organizing militias to "liberate their country."

Nothing could be further from the truth.

The center of the armed uprising is Benghazi, longtime monarchist hotbed of tribal supporters and clients of the deposed King Idris and his family. Idris, until he was overthrown by the young firebrand Col. Qadaffi, had ruled Libya with an iron fist as a semi-feudal backwater and was popular with Washington, having given the U.S. its largest air base (Wheeler) in the Mediterranean. Among the feud-

ing leaders of the "transitional council" in Benghazi (who purport to lead but have few followers), one finds neo-liberal expats, who first promoted the Euro-U.S. military invasion envisioning their ride to power on the back of Western missiles.

They openly favor dismantling the Libyan state oil companies currently engaged in joint ventures with foreign MNCs. Independent observers have commented on the lack of any clear reformist tendencies, let alone revolutionary organizations or democratic popular movements among the "rebels."

While the U.S., British and French are firing missiles, loaded with depleted uranium, at Libyan military and civilian installations, their "allies," the armed militias in Benghazi, rather than go to battle against the regime's armed forces, are busy rounding up, arresting and often executing any suspected members of Qadaffi's "revolutionary committees," arbitrarily labeling these civilians as "fifth columnists." The top leaders of these "revolutionary" masses in Benghazi include two recent defectors from what the left dubs Qadaffi's "murderous regime": Mustafa Abdul Jalil, a former Justice minister, who prosecuted dissenters up to the day before the armed uprising, Mahmoud Jebri, who was prominent in inviting multinationals to take over the oil fields (FT, March 23, 2011, p. 7), and Qadaffi's former ambassador to India, Ali Aziz al-Eisawa, who jumped ship as soon as the uprising appeared to be succeeding.

These self-appointed leaders of the rebels who now staunchly support the Euro-U.S. military intervention, were longtime supporters of the Qadaffi dictatorship and promoters of MNC takeovers of oil and gas fields. The heads of the rebel military council are Omar Hariri and Gen. Abdul Fattah Younis, former head of the Ministry of Interior. Both men have long histories (since 1969) of repressing democratic movements in Libya. Given their unsavory background, it is not surprising that these top-level military defectors to the rebel cause have been unable to arouse their troops, mostly conscripts, to engage the loyalist forces backing Qadaffi. They too will have to ride into Tripoli on the coattails of the Anglo-U.S.-French armed forces.

The anti-Qadaffi forces' lack of any democratic credentials and mass support is evident in their reliance on foreign military to bring them to power and their subservience to imperialist demands. Their abuse and persecution of immigrant workers from Asia, Turkey and especially sub-Sahara Africa, as well as black Libyan citizens, is well documented in the international press. Their brutal treatment of black Libyans, falsely accused of being

The Arab world's longest serving leader, Muammar Qadaffi has cut a spectacular figure as Libya's leader for more than 40 years. But he has no official government function and is known as the "Brotherly Leader and Guide of the Revolution." Qadaffi took power in a bloodless military coup in 1969 when he toppled King Idris. In the 1970s he formulated his "Third Universal Theory," a middle road between Communism and capitalism. The son of a bedouin herdsman, Qadaffi was born in 1942 in a tent near Sirte, on the Mediterranean coast. He abandoned a geography course at a university for a military career. Qadaffi's style is unique, if quirky. His love of grand gestures is displayed on foreign visits when he sleeps in a bedouin tent, guarded by dozens of female bodyguards, and he is noted for his voluptuous nurses. He is also responsible for Libya's Great Man-Made River Project. This incredibly huge and successful water enterprise is virtually unknown in the West, yet it rivals and surpasses their greatest development projects. The leader of the advanced countries, the United States of America, cannot bring itself to acknowledge Libya's Great Man-Made River. The West refuses to recognize that a small country, with a population no more than 4 million, can construct anything so large without borrowing a single cent from the international banks.

DE RAEYMAEKER JOOST/SIPA/DE RAEYMAEKER JOOST/SIPA/NEWSCOM

Qadaffi's mercenaries, includes torture, mutilation and horrific executions, and does not augur well for the advent of a new democratic order, or the revival of an economy that has been dependent on immigrant labor, let alone a unified country with national institutions.

The self-declared leadership of the "National Transitional Council" is not democratic, nationalist or even capable of uniting the country. These are not credible leaders capable of restoring the economy and creating jobs lost as a result of their armed power grab. No one seriously envisions these exiles, tribalists, monarchists and Islamists maintaining the paternalistic social welfare and employment programs created by the Qadaffi government and which gave Libyans the highest per-capita income in Africa.

5. AL QAEDA

The greatest geographical concentration of suspected terrorists with links to al Qaeda just happens to be in the areas dominated by the "rebels" (see Alexander Cockburn, *Counterpunch*, March 24, 2011). For over a decade Qadaffi has been in the forefront of the fight against al Qaeda, following his embrace of the Bush-Obama "War on Terror" doctrine. These jihadist Libyans, having honed their skills in U.S.-occupied Iraq and Afghanistan, are now among the ranks of the "rebels" fighting the much more secular Libyan government. Likewise, the tribal chiefs, fundamentalist clerics and monarchists in the east have been active in a "holy war" against Qadaffi welcoming arms and air support from the Anglo-French-U.S. "crusaders"—just like the mullahs and tribal chiefs welcomed the arms and training from the Carter-Reagan White House to overthrow a secular regime in Afghanistan.

"For over a decade Qadaffi has been in the forefront of the fight against al Qaeda, following his embrace of the Bush-Obama 'War on Terror" doctrine.'"

Once again, imperial intervention is based on "alliances" with the most retrograde forces. The composition of the future regime (or regimes, if Libya is divided) is a big question, and the prospects of a return to political stability for Big Oil to profitably exploit Libya's resources are dubious.

6. "GENOCIDE" OR CIVIL WAR?

Unlike all ongoing mass popular Arab uprisings, the Libyan conflict began as an armed insurrection, directed at seizing power by force. Unlike the autocratic rulers of Egypt and Tunisia, Qadaffi has secured a mass regional base among a substantial sector of the Libyan population. This support is based on the fact that almost two generations of Libyans have benefited from Qadaffi's petroleum-financed welfare, educational, employment and housing programs, none of which existed under America's favorite, King Idris. Since violence is inherent in any armed uprising, once one picks up the gun to seize power, they lose their claim on "civil rights." In armed civil conflicts, civil rights are violated on all sides.

Regardless of the Western media's lurid portrayal of Qadaffi's "African mercenary forces" and its more muted approval of "revolutionary justice" against Qadaffi supporters and government soldiers captured in the rebel strongholds, the rules of warfare should have come into play, including the protection of non-combatants/civilians (including government supporters and officials), as well as protection of Libyan prisoners of war in the areas under NATO-rebel control.

The unsubstantiated Euro-U.S. claim of "genocide" amplified by the mass media and parroted by "left" spokespersons is contradicted by the daily reports of single and double digit deaths and injuries, resulting from urban violence on both sides, as control of cities and towns shifts between the two sides.

Truth is the first casualty of war, and especially of civil war. Both sides have resorted to monstrous fabrications of victories, casualties, monsters and victims.

Demons and angels aside, this conflict began as a civil war between two sets of Libyan elites: an established, paternalistic, now burgeoning neo-liberal, autocracy with substantial popular backing versus a Western imperialist financed and trained elite, backed by an amorphous group of regional, tribal and clerical chiefs, monarchists and neo-liberal professionals devoid of democratic and nationalist credentials—and lacking broad-based mass support.

CONCLUSION

If not to prevent genocide, grab the oil or promote democracy (via Patriot missiles), what then is the driving force behind the Euro-U.S. imperial intervention?

A clue is in the selectivity of Western military intervention: In Bahrain, Saudi Arabia, Yemen, Jordan, Qatar and Oman, ruling autocrats, allied with and backed by

Euro-U.S. imperial states go about arresting, torturing and murdering unarmed urban protesters with total impunity. In Egypt and Tunisia, the U.S. is backing a conservative junta of self-appointed civil-military elites in order to block the profound democratic and nationalist transformation of society demanded by the protesters. The "junta" aims to push through neo-liberal economic "reforms" via carefully vetted pro-Western "elected" officials.

While liberal critics may accuse the West of "hypocrisy" and "double standards" in bombing Qadaffi but not the gulf butchers, in reality the imperial rulers consistently apply the same standards in each region: They defend strategic autocratic client regimes, which have allowed imperial states to build strategic air force and naval bases, run regional intelligence operations and set up logistical platforms for their ongoing wars in Iraq and Afghanistan as well as their future planned conflict with Iran. They attack Qadaffi's Libya precisely because Qadaffi had refused to actively contribute to Western military operations in Africa and the Middle East.

The key point is that while Libya allows the biggest U.S.-European multinationals to plunder its oil wealth, it did not become a strategic geopolitical-military asset of the empire. As we have written in many previous essays the driving force of U.S. empire building is military and not economic. This is why billions of dollars of Western economic interests and contracts had been sacrificed in the setting up of sanctions against Iraq and Iran—with the costly result that the invasion and occupation of Iraq shut down most oil exploitation for over a decade.

The Washington-led assault on Libya, with the majority of air sorties and missile strikes being carried out by the Obama regime, is part of a more general counterattack in response to the most recent Arab popular pro-democracy movements. The West is backing the suppression of these pro-democracy movements throughout the gulf; it finances the pro-imperial, pro-Israel junta in Egypt, and it is intervening in Tunisia to ensure that any new regime is "correctly aligned." It supports a despotic regime in Algeria as well as Israel's daily assaults on Gaza. In line with this policy, the West backs the uprising of ex-Qadaffiites and right-wing monarchists, confident that the "liberated" Libya will once again provide military bases for the U.S.-European military empire-builders.

In contrast, the emerging market-driven global and regional powers have refused to support this conflict, which jeopardizes their access to oil and threatens the current large-scale oil exploration contracts signed with Qadaffi. The growing economies of Germany, China, Russia, Turkey, India and Brazil rely on exploiting new markets and natural resources all over Africa and the Middle East, while the U.S., Britain and France spend billions pursuing wars that destabilize these markets, destroy infrastructure and foment long-term wars of resistance.

The growing market powers recognize that the Libyan "rebels" cannot secure a quick victory or ensure a stable environment for long-term trade and investments. The "rebels," once in power, will be political clients of their militarist imperial mentors. Clearly, imperial military intervention on behalf of regional separatists seriously threatens these emerging market economies: The U.S. supports ethno-religious rebels in China's Tibetan colony as well as the Uyghur separatists; Washington and London have long backed the Chechen (Noxchi) separatists in the Caucasus. India is wary of the U.S. military support for Pakistan, which claims Kashmir. Turkey is facing Kurdish separatists who receive arms and safe haven from their U.S.-supplied Iraqi Kurdish counterparts.

The invasion of Libya sounds the death knell for the U.S. economy and its fragile "recovery": three ongoing, endless wars will break the budget much sooner than later.

The North African precedent of an imperial invasion of Libya on behalf of its separatist clients worries the emerging market powers. It is also an ongoing threat to the mass-based popular Arab freedom movements. And the invasion sounds the death knell for the U.S. economy and its fragile "recovery": three ongoing, endless wars will break the budget much sooner than later. Most tragic of all, the West's "humanitarian" invasion has fatally undermined genuine efforts by Libya's civilian democrats, socialists and nationalists to free their country from both a dictatorship and from imperial-backed reactionaries. ✦

James Petras is the author of over 62 books published in 29 languages, and more than 600 articles in professional journals, including *The American Sociological Review, British Journal of Sociology, Social Research* and *Journal of Peasant Studies*. He has published over 2,000 articles in other journals such as *The New York Times, The Guardian, The Nation, Christian Science Monitor, Foreign Policy, New Left Review, Partisan Review, Les Temps Modernes* and *Le Monde Diplomatique*. See more from Petras at his website www.petras.lahaine.org. This article was forwarded to us from a Barnes Review subscriber.

A Concise History of Historical Revisionism

THE HISTORICAL REVISIONISM MOVEMENT had its early beginnings in America and France, primarily, but it took root as an organized educational movement in 1979 when Willis Carto, founder of Liberty Lobby and the author of this article, incorporated the Institute for Historical Review (IHR) in California. Carto and The Barnes Review have since set the pace for others in the Revisionist movement with cutting-edge articles about the latest findings in authentic history. Here is Carto's brief history of the evolution of historical Revisionism—a vitally important movement that has been ruthlessly suppressed in many nations across the world, as well by the controlled U.S. mainstream media.

BY WILLIS A. CARTO

I am not the first to point out that every person who sets down history in some measure revises that which has gone before, or there would be no point to his efforts. In the U.S., which is the focus of this essay, the term "historical Revisionism" was first used to describe the work of historians after World War I who debunked the war guilt theory which undergirded the Versailles Treaty, the leftover wartime propaganda that Germany was singularly guilty for that pointless and tragic war. In this effort, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was prominent, although not the only historian involved. Thus, it was only natural that the term "holocaust Revisionism" came into use to describe a process that began immediately after World War II, a process in which Dr. Barnes was involved, although this time, rather quietly, for the peddlers of false history relative to "the holocaust"—as the extermination tale has come to be known—are far stronger, better organized, fueled by vast quantities of money, and able to stifle the writings and tar the reputation of anyone so foolish as to contradict the extreme thesis that 6 million Jews were gassed or otherwise dispatched by the National Socialists.

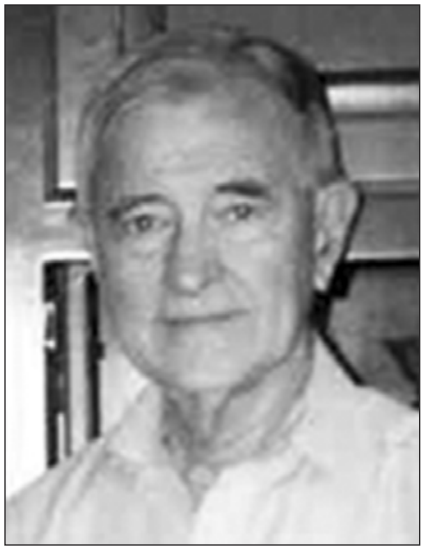

WILLIS A. CARTO
Publisher of THE BARNES REVIEW.

This writer's education into the credibility of the 6 million thesis began when I came across a simple letter to the editor of *Our Sunday Visitor* in the June 14, 1959, issue written by Steven F. Pinter, who claimed to have been in Dachau for 17 months after the war as a U.S. government attorney and said there were no gas chambers there or in any other detention camp in Germany. This simple letter could not outweigh the tons of newsprint and books concerning the holocaust, of course, but from that time forward I began weighing the evidence on both sides instead of accepting the exterminationist thesis uncritically. I was a potential holocaust Revisionist.

The first writer to seriously debunk the holocaust, aside from early critics of the Nuremberg War Crimes trials who only mentioned it marginally, was a remarkable Frenchman, Paul Rassinier, a socialist who had himself been a German wartime detainee, or as they say, "concentration camp survivor." His first two books, *Passing of the Line* and *The Lies of Ulysses*, were published in French in 1948 and 1950, respectively (Editions Bressanes, Paris), followed by many more books, perhaps the most famous being *The Real Eichmann Trial, or the Incorrigible Vanquishers* and *The Drama of the European Jews*.[1]

In Germany, Dr. Dr. Franz J. Scheidl started as early as 1945 to write a comprehensive work about *The History of the Defamation of Germany* consisting of eight volumes, four of which were dedicated to the "holocaust" and other

Revisionist historians above, from left to right: **Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes** (1889-1968) gave his name to this magazine. This prominent, progressive American historian was held in high academic esteem. **Paul Rassinier**, French socialist and pacifist, survived the German camps and dared to tell the truth about them. **David L. Hoggan** made extensive use of Polish sources in his studies of how World War II came to be. Catholic writer **Austin J. App** exposed Allied crimes against German civilians. **Thies Christophersen** related his wartime experiences as a German army officer in Auschwitz. Another notable not pictured is German historian **Udo Walendy**.

propaganda of WWII.[2] The manuscript was finished in 1950, but because no publisher dared to touch it, the author published a revised version himself as late as 1967.

Meanwhile, in California, a sometime Stanford history professor, Dr. David Hoggan, was working on what became the first book in English on the same subject—*The Myth of the Six Million*. Apparently, he began his labors in 1960 and by 1968 had mailed copies of the manuscript to friends and others he knew would be interested. How many copies he sent out is unknown, but it is known that he sent copies to Barnes, Ralph Townsend of Springfield, Va., Prof. James J. Martin of Colorado Springs and Tom Serpico, publisher of Catholic miscellany and historical books in Hawthorne, Calif. This manuscript, an account of inconsistencies in the holocaust tale, was written anonymously, although I assume that many persons who received it knew the identity of the author. After he read it, Tom Serpico passed his copy to me.

The Jewish Defense League has attacked numerous revisionist organizations, burning to the ground several of the most prominent revisionist publishing outfits in the world.

I reasoned—incorrectly as it was—that the author was probably Barnes, who I did not at that time know personally. I asked Tom if he was going to publish it, and he was not. Being the proprietor of a small publishing house, the Noontide Press, I immediately published it in 1969, citing the author as Anonymous and writing a brief introduction using a pseudonym, E.L. Anderson. To it I appended four short articles that had appeared in *The American Mercury* magazine, which I published at the time. One of the articles was by Dr. Austin J. App, titled, "*That Elusive Six Million,*" which had appeared in the summer 1966 issue of *Mercury*. The volume consisted of 104 pages of the Hoggan manuscript plus the four page introduction and 13 pages of reprints from *Mercury*, including Dr. App's seminal article. I was genuinely surprised to learn, shortly after the book's publication of its first printing of 2,500 copies, that the real author was David Hoggan.[3]

In 1972 in England, Richard Verral, under the pseudonym of Richard Harwood, brought out the first edition of *Did Six Million Really Die?*[4] Later editions were titled *Six Million Lost and Found*. Largely a republication of Noontide's *The Myth of the Six Million* in an illustrated 8.5-by-11 format, with some additions and textual changes by Verral, millions of copies of this new edition of the Noontide book have since been circulated (including in tabloid newspaper format edition), and it has been translated into several languages.

In 1973, Thies Christophersen published in German his personal account of Auschwitz entitled *The Auschwitz Lie*.[5] In 1974, it was published in English and has become one of the most widely distributed documents in the field.

In 1975, Earl W. Thomas of Silver Spring, Maryland had Barnes translate Rassinier's *Drama of the European Jews*, added a foreword by Michael Hardesty and published it under Steppingstones Publications. Later, in 1978, with the blessing of Rassinier's widow and under the imprint of the Noontide Press, I published a library-quality hardbound compilation of Rassinier's various works under the title *Debunking the Genocide Myth—A Study of the Nazi Con-*

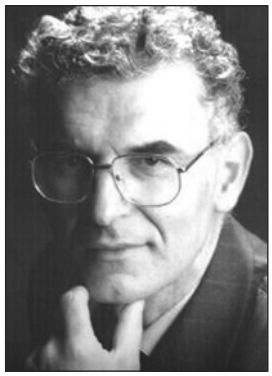

Above: British historian **David Irving** has served years in prison for questioning aspects of the "Jewish holocaust." Publisher, artist and author **Ernst Zündel** was deported from America and Canada for redeeming the reputation of Germans. He served five years in a German prison for thought crimes. Chemist **Germar Rudolf** was driven into exile by the anti-Revisionist witch-hunters after serving three years in a German prison for publishing facts about the holocaust. **Carlo Mattogno** is Italy's foremost holocaust Revisionist scholar. **Dr. Fredrick Töben** was raised in Australia. He has served prison time in Germany and England for publishing the facts about the holocaust. Other Revisionist notables not pictured include Jurgen Graf and Thomas Kues. The latter four are members of TBR's editorial board. Töben currently faces attack from the Australian government for refusing to stop speaking his mind.

centration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry.[6]

In 1976, the first edition of Arthur R. Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* appeared in England. In 1978, I published the first American edition of this full-sized, indexed, 315-page, heavily documented work through the Noontide Press. Later, after I set up the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), the IHR assumed publication of the Butz book. The book was mentioned even in the mainstream press and has gone through 10 printings.[7]

In late 1978 and early 1979, Dr. Robert Faurisson, then professor at the University of Lyon, France, published his two famous revisionist articles in the renowned French newspaper *Le Monde*, challenging the gas chamber myth, which caused a major uproar in France.[8]

In late 1970s, Dr. Robert Faurisson published two articles in a renowned French newspaper challenging the gas chamber myth. This caused a major uproar in France.

In 1979, the German Judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich published his book *The Auschwitz Myth*, in which he critically analyzed the evidence for the "holocaust," mainly as presented during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1963-1965.[9] This book of high scholarly standards caused a major furor in Germany, leading to its confiscation and burning, the withdrawal of Stäglich's Ph.D. title by the once-famous University of Göttingen, and the change of German penalty law to outlaw Revisionism.[10]

The year 1979 was a significant year for holocaust Revisionism in general with the sponsorship of the First International Revisionist Conference in Los Angeles, the founding of the IHR and the preparation of the first issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* (datelined spring 1980 and mailed to former subscribers of the *Mercury*, which I suspended at that time to make room for the new publication.) Volume One, No. 1 of the *Journal* was devoted to printing the papers delivered to the 1979 conference by Udo Walendy, Dr. Austin J. App, Louis Fitzgibbon, Dr. Arthur Butz and Prof. Robert Faurisson.

Between that issue of the quarterly *Journal* and the winter 1992 issue were 43 others, all issued on time except for a single issue combining the summer, fall and winter 1984 issues, a circumstance required by the firebombing and total destruction of the IHR by arsonists on July 4, 1984. At least $1 million in book, video and magazine inventory, all internal records including book manuscripts, all equipment and furniture were a total loss.

After this debacle, it was uncertain that the IHR could continue. However, my wife Elisabeth and I decided to attempt another incarnation which, by dint of hard labor and a growing public acceptance of holocaust Revision, became even more successful than before—until October 1993, when the IHR suffered an armed coup d'etat, a story all by itself.

During the period beginning with its founding through 1993, in addition to the 52 issues of the *Journal*, the IHR brought out the following books regarding the holocaust: 1) 1979, *Anne Frank's Diary a Hoax*, Ditlieb Felderer;

2) 1983, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Walter Sanning (aka Wilhelm Niedereiter); 3) 1986, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Judge Wilhelm Stäglich;[11] 4) 1987, *No Time for Silence*, Dr. Austin J. App; and 5) 1989, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Henri Roques.

Many other books on other aspects of historical Revisionism, wartime propaganda and the promotion of peace were also released.

Today, the primary periodical in the English language that carries historical revisionism is THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR), of which I am the publisher.[12] *The Revisionist*, a 120-page quarterly—of which Germar Rudolf (until his incarceration and the ensuing court ban against the brilliant scientist from engaging in discussion of the holocaust) was the publisher—was emerging as a force as well.[13] In addition to holocaust Revisionism, TBR carries forward the tradition of historical Revisionism that began after World War I, to which it adds revision of all historical subjects from the prehistoric period to contemporary.

TBR is now the owner of the *Holocaust Handbook Series*, formerly owned and operated by Rudolf, of which *Dissecting the Holocaust* was the first volume.[14] In the back of any of the books in the series, the reader can find detailed information about other holocaust handbooks published by TBR. (Also see the back of this issue.) ✦

NOTE:

For a more comprehensive history of Holocaust revisionism, see Carlo Mattogno, "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews: Part II," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302; online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/3/Mattogno261-302.html.

ENDNOTES:

1 *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles / Le Drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962/1964 (online: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archRassi/vpe/vpe.html and .../archRassi/dje/dje.html.

2 *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 8 Vols., published by author, Vienna (partly online: www.vho.org/D/gdvd_2)

3 This book, including all appendices, is available online at: vho.org/GB/Books/tmotsm

4 Online available at www.zundelsite.org/english/harwood/Didsix01.html

5 *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, *Kritik* No. 23, Mohrkirch 1973.

6 Online: www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunkIntro.html

7 Online partly at: www.vho.org/GB/Books/thottc

8 *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, and Jan. 16, 1979.

9 *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam).

10 The so-called "Lex Engelhard" was introduced in 1985; re. book confiscation, see Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; re. Withdrawal of Ph.D.-title, see DGG, "*Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt*", *DGG* 36(3) (1988), p. 18 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "*Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich." ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), p. 7 (online: .../DGG36_1_1.html).

11 Online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht.

12 Address: P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C., 20003; www.barnesreview.org

13 Address: P.O. Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625; online: www.vho.org/tr

14 For an update on this series, see www.vho.org/GB/Books/HHS.html.

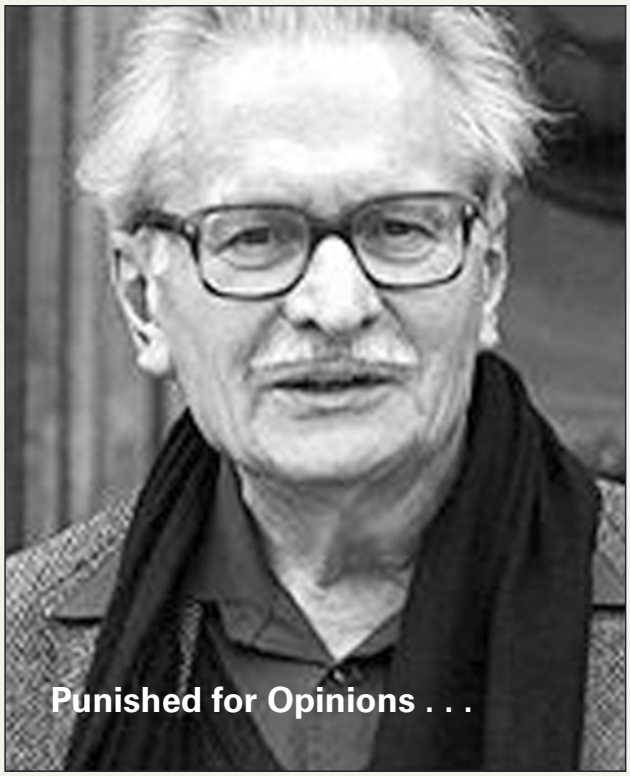

Political philosopher Gaston-Armand Amaudruz has been active in Switzerland for more than 60 years as a dissident and educator. Since 1946 he has edited, produced and published *Courrier du Continent*, an information-packed French-language newsletter. Issued 10 times a year, it has a circulation of about 500. Even as a young man, Amaudruz questioned claims of wartime German homicidal gas chambers in his book *Ubu Justicier au Premier Procès de Nuremberg* (Paris, 1949). On April 10, 2000, a Swiss court sentenced Amaudruz, then 79, to one year in prison for denying the existence of the alleged gas chambers. He wrote: "For my part, I maintain my position: I don't believe in the gas chambers. Let the exterminationists provide the proof, and I will believe it. But as I've been waiting for this proof for decades, I don't believe I will see it soon." Following his April 2000 trial, Amaudruz described his legal ordeal in a book that included the controversial essays. The authorities regarded this as a new violation of Switzerland's "anti-racism" law. He was again brought to court, this time together with René-Louis Berclaz and Phillippe Georges Brennenstuhl, co-founders of the Swiss Revisionist group Verité et Justice that had published the tome. On January 13, 2003, Amaudruz—82 years old and in poor health—began serving another sentence in prison.

Toward the White Republic

Should White America Set Up Its Own Nation?

By Charles Edsall Whitlock

Dr. Michael O'Meara is an American author with a Ph.D. in history. Born in San Francisco in 1946, he studied at the University of California, Berkeley in the late 1960s, where he became embroiled in the student and anti-war movements. After his undergraduate years, he spent nearly a decade as a trade union activist, first as a Marxist, then as a revolutionary syndicalist. When he went on to graduate school, his focus was revolutionary labor movements.

Dr. O'Meara later "converted" to nationalism. He became interested in the European "New Right" and is the author of the best English-language overview of that movement, *New Culture, New Right: Anti-Liberalism in Postmodern Europe* (1stBooks, Bloomington, Ind., 2004).

Like many white men with Ph.D.s and heterodox opinions, O'Meara was chased out of liberal-infested academia and now scrapes by with a blue-collar job. By dint of sheer idealism and dedication, however, he still manages to be a prolific author. He has published scores of essays, reviews and translations.

Toward the White Republic is a collection of 15 essays written from 2005 to 2010. Those whose introduction to Dr. O'Meara is the dense and exhausting prose of *New Culture, New Right* will be pleasantly surprised by the accessible and engaging style of his new book. Here, Dr. O'Meara is not addressing fellow Ph.D.s; he is addressing intelligent laymen.

Toward the White Republic is, moreover, a short book that can be read in an afternoon: Dr. O'Meara's text takes up only 151 pages. Everything about *Toward the White Republic* from its style and length to its readable typeface and attractive cover seems chosen to maximize its potential impact. For Michael O'Meara does not merely wish to contemplate the world; he wants to change it.

Dr. O'Meara is convinced the present American political-economic system threatens the long-term survival of white Americans. He believes it is too late to reform the system. Fortunately, the system is busy destroying itself far more effectively than white nationalists, who are generally a rather ineffectual lot, could ever manage. Therefore, Dr. O'Meara urges us to contemplate an alternative, post-U.S. social order that he calls the white republic.

The hardest thing in the world, however, is to get people to contemplate the possibility of a radically different society and then act on it. It seems like myth or fantasy, unconnected to reality or the realm of action. Thus Part One of the book, called "From Myth to Revolution," focuses on how visions of a better world—myths—can and do motivate political transformation.

The title essay, "Toward the White Republic," was the prize winner of *The Occidental Quarterly*'s 2009 essay contest on secession and racial nationalism. It is easy to see why, given the essay's synoptic breadth and radical depth. Dr. O'Meara offers a detailed and compelling case for why the secession of a white republic from a failed United States is conceivable, desirable and practicable. Indeed, it is the best hope for the long-term survival of the white race in North America.

In the next three essays, "The Myth of Our Rebirth," "The Sword" and "The Edge of the Sword," he defends his case from various critics. In "Cú Chulainn in the GPO [General Post Office]" he discusses the mythic dimension of the Irish Easter Rising. [Cú Chulainn has become an admired symbol of Irish nationalism because he died on his feet fighting to defend Ulster against overwhelming numbers of enemies.—Ed.]

In "The Northwest Novels of H.A. Covington," O'Meara explores the political ideas and mythic power of Harold Covington's novels about a white nationalist secessionist struggle in the Pacific Northwest.

The main temptation that keeps white nationalists from thinking radically and realistically about secession is con-

servatism. Conservatism, with its sentimental patriotism and tendencies to idealize the past and fear change, inclines otherwise sensible racialists to think white America can be saved merely by "gaming" the system, tinkering with it a bit, or merely "getting back" to the Constitution (but the Constitution did not get in the way of our present decline and would not prevent future decline).

Perhaps this is inevitable, given that most racialists come from a conservative background. Michael O'Meara, however, came from the left, so he has greater critical distance on the matter of conservatism. Thus Part Two of *Toward the White Republic* is called "Why I Am Not a Conservative," which includes essays on Sam Francis and the conservatism of William Lind and Paul Weyrich.

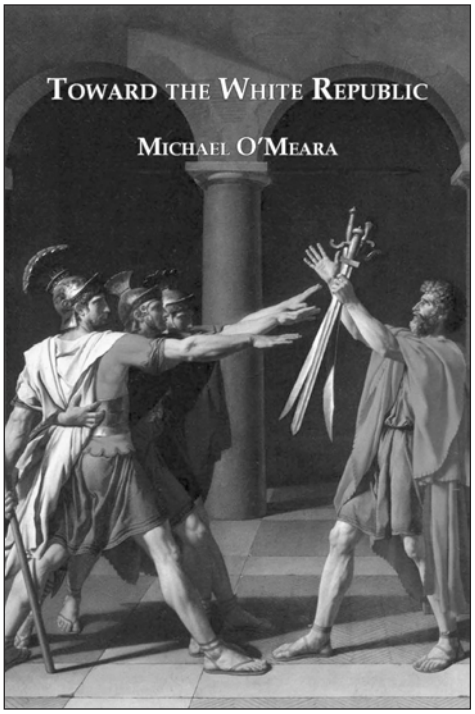

In his essay "Why I Write," Dr. O'Meara argues that the United States has never had a genuine right-wing tradition like in Europe. Instead, American conservatism is merely a form of classical liberalism very much beholden to business interests, who are among the leading advocates of immigration and race replacement. Given his roots in the left and the labor movement, O'Meara feels more sympathy to the racially conscious left, such as Dennis Kearney and the California Workingmen's Party, who fought to stop Chinese immigration in the 19th century. Dr. O'Meara's intellectual and political odyssey from the racially conscious left to the nationalist right is of course much like Mussolini's and many German National Socialists'.

[It used to be said of the National Socialists, "Scratch off the brown, and you'll see red."—Ed.]

A white republic will never be able to emerge if the U.S. government and present social system are operating at full strength. Thus one of the necessary preconditions of the white republic is the disruption or collapse of the United States. Dr. O'Meara explores the potential for collapse in Part Three, entitled "Apocalypse American Style."

The first essay, "Katrina's Intimation of the End," discusses the localized collapse in New Orleans after Hurricane Katrina and the government's inept response. The second essay, "2009: Crisis or Opportunity?" lays out systematically the susceptibility of the U.S. system to failure because of what Guillaume Faye calls a "convergence of catastrophes": natural, demographic, economic and social.

The third essay is on Dmity Orlov's *Reinventing Collapse*, which discusses the potential for U.S. collapse based on the downfall of the USSR and argues the United States has a potential for a far more severe collapse than the USSR suffered, and that Americans are far less capable of weathering it. The final essay is on Mike Davis's *Buda's Wagon: A Brief History of the Car Bomb*, the fiendishly destructive tool of fourth-generation warfare, whose appearance on our shores is inevitable as the United States declines into a Third World failed state. (Mario Buda was an anarchist who blew up a wagon full of explosives at the corner of Wall and Broad streets, in New York City, in 1920. Forty people were killed and 200 injured.)

I highly recommend *Toward the White Republic*. It has been quite some time since I have read as exciting and stimulating a book on politics in general, never mind just white nationalism. Even those who are inclined toward conservatism and against ideas of secession and partition need to come to grips with *Toward the White Republic*. They will not find a more respectful or penetrating critic.

Counter-Currents Publishing deserves thanks for gathering these essays from various small-circulation magazines and obscure websites where they originally appeared and republishing them in an attractive volume that will ensure a much wider readership. I hope this is just the first of many collections of the prolific Dr. O'Meara's writings.

As H.A. Covington says on the back cover, "Secession is rising from the ashes of 1865, and O'Meara is one of its leading prophets." Leading European New Right theorist Robert Steuckers also has high praise: "When the white republic emerges in North America, Michael O'Meara may be hailed as one of its founding fathers." I share their enthusiasm and wish I could equal their eloquence. ✦

———

Michael O'Meara, *Toward the White Republic* (edited by Greg Johnson, 2010, 160 pages, with index, #587, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from The Barnes Review Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003,

Charles Edsall Whitlock is a nationalist publisher, living in California.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

OUTSTANDING DISQUISITION

In his outstanding disquisition "The Truth About the Hebrew Religion" (TBR, January/February 2011), Dr. Harrell Rhome made reference to the Talmud and to a postulated, earlier, proto-Talmud.

Elizabeth Dilling, one of the WWII sedition defendants, who did much to expose the extraordinary teachings of the Talmud, suggested that herein lay the explanation of those aberrant behavior patters commonly found among the Jews.

Another sedition defendant, Joseph McWilliams, with whom I had the opportunity to discuss the subject at length on numerous occasions, took an opposite view. According to him, the Talmud did not make the Jew; it was the Jew who made the Talmud, as well as all the other ancient Hebrew/Aramaic texts. The problem, he said, was not one of social or cultural environment (i.e., nurture), but rather one of biology (i.e., nature). He held that only in these terms could characteristic patterns of Jewish behavior be accounted for, that the Talmud and the texts of the Old Testament were simply the codified expression of such behavior.

McWilliams proposed a new model for the systematic exploration of "the Jewish question" as a biological phenomenon, i.e., as a peculiar form of life evolved according to laws of natural selection and adaptive radiation. Understanding the Jewish psyche and its dynamics, he said, had to begin with a thoroughgoing reexamination of ancient Hebrew texts.

M. Koehl
Via email

[Matt Koehl is head of the New Order, a nonprofit, nonpolitical association offering an Aryan spiritual alternative, which is the successor organization to the American Nazi Party of George Lincoln Rockwell. He can be reached at: P.O. Box 270486, Milwaukee, WI 53227; or send an email to Koehl at mail@theneworder.org.—Ed.]

HERETICAL INTERPRETATION

Dr. Harrell Rhome has fallen victim to his own questionable research by quoting from one of the many copyrighted versions of the Holy Bible produced during my generation.

The 1611 *King James Version* was regarded as the Christian's "rulebook" for some 350 years and was never copyrighted because God's Holy Word cannot be claimed by any mortal. Then the dozens of new copyrighted versions began to appear during the last half of the 20th century. And whenever I see a new one, I immediately go to Romans 13:1 as my guide as to how accurate the rest is.

Paul did not teach: "Let every person be subject to the governing authorities," as Rhome claims. This is a modern distortion designed to get Christians to bow down to every government edict.

Paul's letter to the Romans instructed us rather to be subject "unto the higher powers." This makes a big difference to all except the dumbed down, who foolishly believe government is the highest power. Keeping an "open mind" as Rhome suggests, I have a personal problem obeying those lower powers.

Furthermore, no ordinary mortal on Earth, before or since, could have been found to be a "plant" to fulfill this role. One need only read the wisdom in Paul's New Testament writings to know that he was inspired by God. "Faith is to believe what we cannot see, and the reward of that faith is to see it."

Pat Shannan
Via email

DUPLICITY EXPOSED

TBR has been at the forefront in exposing the duplicity of the Jews. The problem as I see it, is that Christians have been taught that Jews are God's chosen people, and they're afraid of being cursed by God if they speak out against them. This could be the very reason why more of them don't subscribe to TBR. This fear of the Jews has been around a long time.

After Christ's death, John 19:38 reads: "Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave." Then after his resurrection, John 20:19 reads: "Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, 'Peace be unto you.'"

In John 7-11, we read: "For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. . . . Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath no God. . . . If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into our house, neither bid him Godspeed, for he that biddeth him Godspeed is partaker of his evil deeds." (Needless to say, no priest or pastor calls attention to that.)

James Harrold Sr.
Arkansas

INPUT FROM A PILOT

Regarding Michael Bradley's article "Cargoes of Conflict: Part 1" (TBR, March/April 2011), I used to fly the B-25 and Douglas A-26 during my Air Force days. The latter aircraft was used by the brigade in its futile attempt [at the Bay of Pigs in Cuba, April 17-19, 1961—Ed.]. The B-25 was named "Mitchell," and the Consolidated B-24 "Liberator" 4-engine bomber of World War II were neither used in the Bay of Pigs.

Joseph France
Michigan Missouri

A MODEST PREDICTION

In your recent item "Picking the Topics," the monetary mechanism and alternating acceleration and deceleration of the money supply growth rate as a destabilizing influence were mentioned. These are

one and the same. Now, to whet your appetite and to demonstrate the power of this mechanism, I am predicting that sometime before the next presidential election the money supply growth rate will be highly favorable for the incumbent president. Therefore, Obama will be reelected.

Glenn Droegcamp
Wisconsin

WAR CASUALTY

The first casualty of war is the truth. You mostly hear only one side. Facts are distorted and lies are told to blame the other side. They don't want you to learn their crimes they did, and how the other side is the victim. Today in Germany they arrest people who give their view about the war and holocaust. We still have freedom of press and speech yet, but will it get taken away? One of Jesus's teachings was: Be watchful that you are not misled or deceived. There are those who will deceive and lie. We should find out how we got tricked into these dirty evil wars, and find the real facts and truth. Russia, England and America are among the guilty; so are some Jews. Wars are the Devil's handiwork, as in the title of the book from TBR. [$25 plus $5 S&H.—Ed.]

Mrs. Hulda Pelzl
Texas

GERMANY CLEARED

Regarding the accusation of the German war machine ravishing Europe, it was not the Germans who bombed Rome and other Italian cities. The bombing went on even after Italy changed sides. It was not the Germans who bombed Paris and the cities of northern France. England did. More rapes and mayhem were committed by the Allies in France during the short period of liberation than the long period of occupation by the Germans. Any German soldier accused of rape was court-martialled and shot if found guilty. Rape was official Communist policy. Ilya Ehrenburg, Russian Jewish publicist, exhorted the troops to take the German women as their booty. "Break their Aryan pride!" he wrote.

Christine Miller
Wisconsin

STICKING UP FOR WALT DISNEY

In the May/June 2011 issue of the TBR, "NO, NO, NO ON WALT DISNEY!" was a letter to the editor responding to the March/April cover story on Walt. Unfortunately, Ronald K. is parroting a video "hit piece" which distorts the facts and presents bizarre interpretations of Disney's work. If we should judge a man, let it be with facts as known by those who credibly knew him—and by the positive impact of his works. Attempts to discredit this great man are part of an ongoing effort by his detractors, but Walt's legacy will survive their depravities and destructive agenda. What Disney Co. has done since Walt died is certainly not Walt's fault.

Merlin Miller
www.Americana-Pictures.com

SICK OF HEARING ABOUT IT

I'm sick of hearing about the "holocaust." Enough already.

Gary McCullough
Indiana

TBR STANDS ALONE

TBR is solitary in its lamentation of the gargantuan calamity that was the murder of the Russian royal family. I salute your courage and sagacity. In the establishment media we find incessant tears for Annie Fink, or Frank, and her dribble drenched chitchat, and never a stir over the slaughter of Nicholas II, the czarina and their children. To laugh, to cry or to vomit?

John Keenan
New York

ROYAL SECRET

A major revelation from Frtiz Springmeir is *Blooodlines of the Illuminati* and also several books and articles by John Coleman is that European royalty thinks of itself as secretly Jewish. This is especially true of British royalty, which traces back to the black nobility of Venice.

Another major revelation is that a crypto-Jewish family has been the secret power behind the British throne since the time of Queen Elizabeth I. See John Coleman's 1985 article "*King Makers, King Breakers: The Cecils*." Also see the books *When Scotland Was Jewish*, by Elizabeth Hischman and Donald Yates, *The Secret Society of Moses*, by Flavio Berbiero and *Babylon's Banksters* by Joseph P. Farrell.

George D. Larson
Oregon

ISRAEL'S LOBBY

As a condition for the use of the Bundeswehr in the wake of the recent Israeli war on Lebanon, German Chancellor Angela Merkel spoke of "Israel's right to exist," and she hinted it is so written in what passes for a constitution over here. But of course there is no such provision. It is another instance of the eagerness of German politicians to appease Israeli interests.

In his book *Das Netz* ("The Net"), author David Korn illuminates how the mighty Israeli lobby influences the politics and society of the German Federal Republic. He mentions names of people in politics and the media who work for Israeli interests.

Many of these folks exceed expectations of Jews in general and Israelis in particular. It downright smacks of self-hatred by the Germans, a sort of national masochism. Germans, being thorough and conscientious in all endeavors, are undoubtedly world champion masochists when it comes to self-flagellation to please their tormentors, the Israelis.

Korn elaborates on how "The Net" evolved. The role it plays, how it collaborates with the Central Council of Jews in Germany. He further mentions the "holocaust industry" and how it continues to extract treasure from the Germans.

Wolfgang Goethe said: "Excess brings pain." Author Korn thus makes it clear that this endless extracting of treasure, integrity and self-esteem from the Germans will eventually be counterproductive.

REVISIONISM ON THE FRONT LINES

REVISIONIST SCHOLAR RELEASED

On April 5, scholar Vincent Reynouard was released from a French prison. Reynouard had been convicted for violating France's controversial Gayssot Law by expressing dissident views of WWII history. Reynouard, a devout Catholic and the father of eight children, is the author of many books and pamphlets analyzing such topics as the WWII German work camps and the true nature of the Gestapo, for instance.

✠ ✠ ✠

MURDERING GERMAN CIVILIANS

Ed Haider, a Jew, was regaling a high school sophomore history class with tales of World War II last year. He told them how he and 27 other POWs escaped from the Germans. Carrying a white flag, the group was later walking across a field when "out of the clear blue sky came 25 beautiful American fighter planes. They thought we were a bunch of Germans." He watched as the planes strafed what the pilots surely knew were non-combatants, a war crime in any era.

✠ ✠ ✠

WHAT ABOUT OTHER HOLOCAUSTS?

We are informed by one of our subscribers, Jake Laskey, that today no other group of people than the Jews may use the word "holocaust" in reference to their sufferings, since it is now specifically reserved to designate the alleged death by mass gassings of 6 million Jews during World War II in "death" camps run by the Germans, now proven to be a historical fabrication and physical impossibility. (See page B-3 in the back of this issue for more.) In fact, things have gotten so bad that the Catholic *New American Bible* has had the word removed and replaced with "burnt offering" to avoid any possible confusion.

✠ ✠ ✠

U.S. PRESIDENT HUMILIATED

After President Barack Obama announced that the only way to peace in the Mideast involved a two-state solution, with Israel pulling back and reinstituting Palestine as it was before 1967, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu came to United States to give the president an error-filled history lesson explaining why this would never happen. Congress responded with 29 standing ovations for Netanyahu.

✠ ✠ ✠

HONEST TEACHER UNDER ATTACK

Jewish Italian leaders called on Italy's education minister to take action against a high school teacher in Milan accused of "anti-Semitism" and asking too many questions about the "holocaust." They claimed teacher Barbara Albertoni was spreading historical falsehoods. The controversy erupted after a newspaper, *La Repubblica*, described her as an "anti-Semite" and "holocaust denier" based on their analysis of her blog. It quoted her in one post as calling the holocaust "the founding myth of Zionism." Albertoni responded that the "Zionist lobby" was behind efforts "to cut off the voices of dissent" on the Palestinian question.

GERMAN ATTORNEY FREE AT LAST FROM GERMAN PRISON

German attorney Sylvia Stolz has been released from the prison of Aichach, near Augsburg. Frau Stolz is a petite lady with a spine of steel. She was the lead attorney in the 2005 Ernst Zündel case. Zündel was being prosecuted for using his freedom of speech to ask questions regarding the establishment's shaky story about the so-called "holocaust" of the Jews in World War II. The German judiciary has made a despised international laughingstock of itself for imprisoning a defense attorney for fighting for her client. Frau Stolz was criminally charged, tried and convicted to 3.5 years for insisting that Zündel was entitled to submit forensic and historical evidence to back up his claim that the "holocaust" yarn is a fraudulent construct used by the state of Israel as a money-grubbing gimmick. Stolz also made the mistake of pointing out at trial that Germany is an occupied nation and that the current German government is an illegitimate one. Stolz has thanked all of you who have supported her during her tribulations and personally thanked TBR publisher Willis Carto for publicizing her case as often as he could in the pages of this magazine. Above: freedom activists Guenter Deckert and Lady Michele Renouf are pictured at a restaurant with Stolz (center) after Sylvia's release from prison.

BOOKS & VIDEOS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

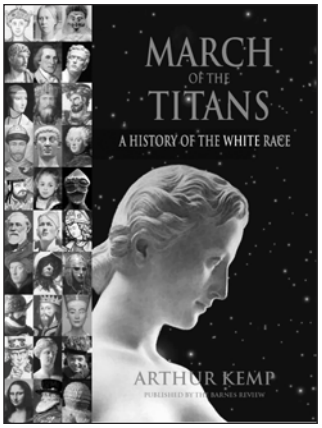

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Revealed in this work is the one true cause of the rise and fall of the world's greatest empires: that all civilizations rise and fall according to their racial homogeneity; a nation can survive wars, defeats, natural catastrophes, but not racial dissolution. This is a revolutionary new view of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization that will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every White country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence—a book to pass on from generation to generation, so that all will know the true history of the White race. New deluxe softcover, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 592 pages, hundreds of B&W pictures, four-page color section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42*.

European & Ancient History Books

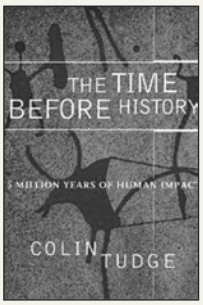

The Time Before History: Five Million Years of Human Impact. Colin Tudge says humans should see themselves in the light of their formative history, a history where small actions can have large long-term consequences. Living in a society where politicians often do not consider time in units longer than election cycles, and economists the quarterly profit line, Americans today are a present-obsessed culture. Arguing that this stems from a lack of context for our development into a capable and even dominant species, Tudge sets about correcting that truncated sense of time. Softcover, 368 pages, #583, *$24*.

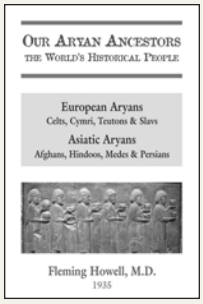

Our Aryan Ancestors: The World's Historical People. By Fleming Howell. The author takes you through the ancient history of the Aryans, explains exactly who they were (and are) and then takes you on a whirlwind tour around the globe to reveal the hidden history of the white race. Celts, Cymri, Teutons, Greeks, Romans, Minoans and Slavs are discussed in-depth. The author also gives us a wealth of important insights into those he refers to as the Asiatic Aryans. These include the Afghans, Hindus, Medes and Persians. The North African white Berbers are also covered. Softcover, 421 pages, #594, *$30*.

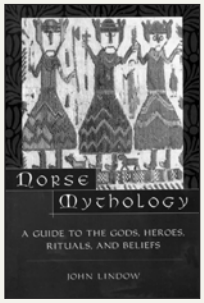

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow. Giants, elves, dwarves, gigantic wolves, sea serpents, the Valkyries, Odin, Freyja, Loki, Baldur, Thor, Tyr, Sunna, Volla, Eostre, Freyr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Ragnar Lodbrok, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in the richness of its mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to progeny who may have little knowledge of their ancestors. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, *$19*.

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past including the Hassuna, Jemdat-Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Arameans and Hurrians too. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16*.

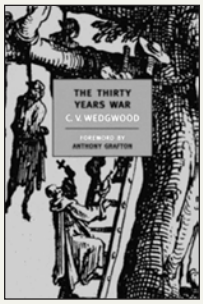

The Thirty Years War. By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestants and Catholics, Bourbon and Habsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out of a window of the royal castle in Prague, war spread from Bohemia with relentless abandon, drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of famine, disease, and seemingly unstoppable destruction. An estimated 75% of the populace was obliterated in this fratricidal genocide which few today know anything about. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, *$22*.

Uncensored Videos . . .

Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust

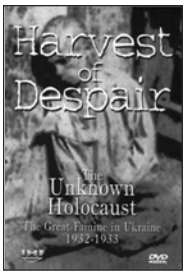

This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence, and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars. It documents how the barbarous Soviet government resorted to starving the Ukrainian populace by the millions, while simultaneously presenting a deliberately deceptive picture to the world. In his works, Dr. James Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Communist leader Josef Stalin. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, *$25*.

Firestorm Over Dresden

Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the most dastardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror. Available in DVD, 77 minutes, #90D, *$30*.

Olympiad: Festival of the People, Germany 1938

Leni Riefenstahl film documentary of the 1936 Berlin Olympic games—the greatest sports documentary produced. Includes rare footage from all angles. *Olympiad, Part I*—#148, 111 min., *$30*. *Olympiad, Part II*—#160, 90 min., *$30*.

The Rothschilds: Shares in Waterloo

The first of three movies made in 1940 under the National Socialist regime in Germany. A historical account of the Rothschild family's rise to fortune, set mostly in Great Britain during the Napoleonic wars, the movie reflected an ambitious political agenda. Beyond its indictment of Jewish intrigue and avarice, the movie aimed to show the "Judiafication" of British society at Rothschild hands, and thus demonstrate why, in Joseph Goebbels' words, Britons had become "the Jews among Aryans." With its striking juxtaposition of Nazi social criticism and racial theory, its twin assaults upon Jewish and British character, and its deft recycling of many key facts surrounding the House of Rothschild, this film deserves far more notoriety than has been its due. English subtitles. DVD, B&W, 97 minutes, #576, *$30*.

Third Reich in Color

This video brings subjects from National Socialist festivals, Hitler's inner circle, Goebbels' children at play, day-to-day life of the German soldiers, clips from most major campaigns and more. English commentary. VHS, #352V, 100 minutes, *$30*. Also in DVD, #352D, *$30*.

The Eye of the Third Reich

The subject of this film, Walter Frentz, was a personal cameraman for Adolf Hitler. This story has been woven with interviews with Frentz, excerpts from Frentz's diary and large numbers of his films and photographs. Rare shots of Hitler, military sites, personal visitors and the inner circle. A great documentary with awesome photography. English voice-over. VHS, 91 minutes, #93V, *$30*. Also in DVD, #93D, *$30*.

Afrika Korps

Original German newsreels and military films depicting Rommel's desert campaign. Footage shot by front-line cameramen captures the life and death struggle of Rommel's divisions against the British in 1942. B&W, German commentary, English subtitles. 81 minutes. DVD: #459D, *$30*. Also in VHS: #459V, *$30*.

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18

Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this chronicle of the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, front line service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, *$30*. VHS—#416V. DVD—#416D.

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Parts 1 & 2

Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia. Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for *$30*. Part 1 as a DVD is #421D; Part 1 as a VHS is #421V. Part 2 as a DVD is #440D. Part 2 as a VHS is #440V. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) **BONUS:** Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $*50*.

Books on the Holocaust . . .

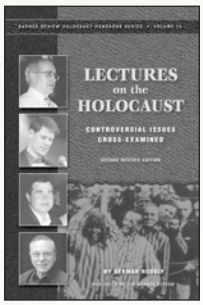

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 the author lectured to audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Softcover, 500 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, *$30.*

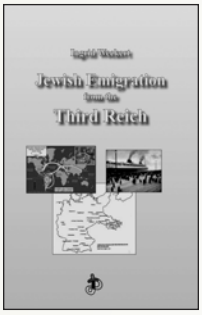

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Jewish emigration is often depicted by the mainstream media and the court historians as if the Jews had to sneak over the German borders, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities. Many Jews were allowed to leave with their possessions and given cash bonuses. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, *$8.*

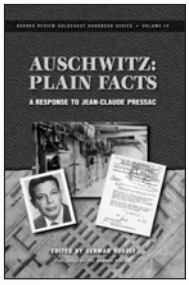

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute Revisionists with technical methods. In this book, Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique by scientific methods and his findings challenged. Pressac did not adhere to scientific or formal standards. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, *$20.*

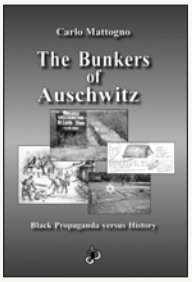

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. This study shows that the "extermination bunkers" never existed; how the rumors evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence debunks these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, *$20.*

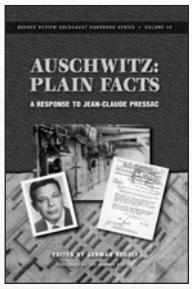

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study investigates statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to give a factual history of the building. Mattogno proves it could not have been a homicidal gas chamber. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, *$18.*

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible using air photo evidence, forensics evidence as well as wartime documents. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, *$12.*

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. With this book Dr. Arthur Butz, professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, has been the first writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the Revisionist perspective in a precise scientific manner. It was the first book published in the U.S. which won the academic dignity Revisionism is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. Called the best book ever written on the subject, you simply must add this one to your holocaust library. Softcover, 506 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #385, *$30.*

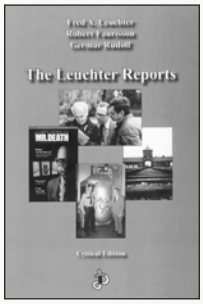

The Leuchter Reports: The Critical Edition. F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf. From 1988-91, American expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four expert reports addressing the question whether or not the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analysis of wall samples and on various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could not have then been execution chambers. This edition republishes the unaltered text of all four reports and accompanies them with research updates. Softcover, 227 pages, B&W illustrations, #431, *$22.*

The Holocaust Industry. By Norman Finkelstein. The author, whose parents were incarcerated and survived "the holocaust," takes on the profitable holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters, whom he accuses of exaggerating and lying. Just recently, even though he is Jewish and a holocaust believer, he was denied tenure after an impressive academic teaching career. Softcover, #220, 150 pages, *$16.*

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'. Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews during World War II. In 22 contributions (each at 30 pages), the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel. So many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians, and scientists are exposed. Second revised edition, softcover,

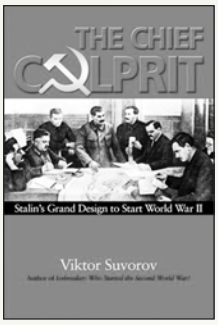

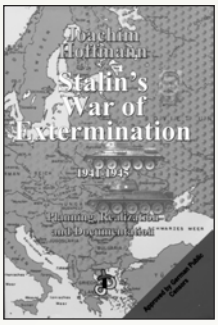

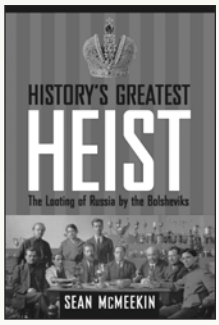

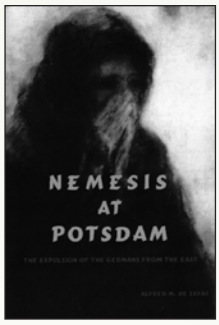

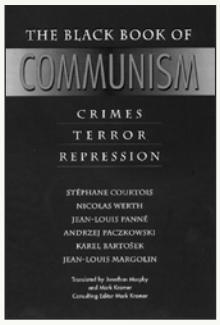

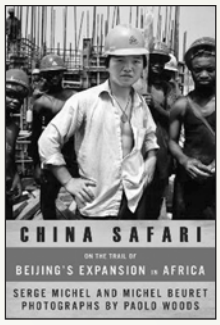

Communism Uncensored . . .

The Chief Culprit. By gutsy Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world. Had Hitler not invaded Russia, most of Europe would have been overrun by the Reds. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39*.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Josef Stalin's planned on conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, attacked in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet was censored in the rest of the West. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40*.

History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks. How did the bankrupt Bolsheviks manage to stay in power through five long years of bloody civil war? Author Sean McMeekin draws on previously undiscovered materials from the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to reveal how the Jewish Bolsheviks financed their aggression via astonishingly extensive thievery of Russian Imperial art objects. Hardback, 302 pages, indexed, #533, *$38*.

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died. The story of that atrocity is virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. Softcover, 352 pages, #116, *$30*.

Special Theme Issue of TBR: Russia & the Jews. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn was a very popular author. Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled "200 Years Together." Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused a stir. Volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, was suppressed in the English-speaking world. Here is a detailed presentation of that banned book in magazine format. Sections include: October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in Communism; Revolution; Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Germany; and seven more chapters. Sale Prices: One to five copies are *$8* each; six or more are *$5* each.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. Hardback, 1,120 pages, #235, *$49*.

China Safari: Beijing's Expansion in Africa. By Serge Michele and Michele Beuret. The authors tell the story of China's financial, cultural and physical invasion of Africa. Publicly the Chinese say their efforts are to "bring light to the Dark Continent," but in reality it is absolutely clear that Communist China plans to colonize Africa and exterminate the natives. Will Africa eventually turn into "China West"? Find out. Softcover, 336 pages, 16 pages of color photos, oversize, #525, *$18*.

The Bunche Report: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. A compilation of official United Nations reports on 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians from November 6, 1944, through September 17, 1948, all instigated and condoned by the Israeli government. Suppressed for 49 years, this report is based upon the work of Ralph Bunche, an exceptionally brave man who knew atrocities against Palestinians were being covered up by Israel on a daily basis. Booklet, 8.5" x 11", #20, *$7.50*.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

More Great Books from TBR . . .

Willis Carto and the American Far Right. By George Michaels, Ph.D. This reasonably balanced book covers the tumultuous yet highly productive career of Willis A. Carto from its initial stirrings through the founding of Liberty Lobby and the creation of *The Spotlight* and up to the seeming ruination of Carto's publishing empire. But Carto fights back—and wins again. Hardback, 341 pages, #505—on sale for ***$25!***

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve. By John Graham. Here's the real cause of the Civil War. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, ***$15.***

End Times: The Death of the Fourth Estate. By Jeffrey St Clair and Alexander Cockburn. The authors lay bare the fabricated information we are subjected to in the media, the one-sided media scandals and more. Scrutinizes the "quality" print press and leading corporate media. Misrepresentation, suppression, ignorance, government shilling, the authors reveal it all. The need for a populist approach to media information dissemination is demonstrated. Softcover, 380 pages, #494, ***$16.***

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format, Softcover, #65, 40 pages, ***$7.50.***

Twilight of the Gods: A Swedish Volunteer in the 11th SS Panzergrenadier Division Nordland on the Eastern Front. By Thorolf Hillblad. A no-holds-barred narrative of conflict on the Eastern Front. This is the story of Erik Wallin, a Swede who volunteered for the Waffen-SS, serving in the panzer reconnaissance battalion of the 11th SS Panzergrenadier Division, a unit composed mainly of volunteers from Scandinavia. The division saw combat in the Courland Pocket, along the Oder River, and in Berlin. Softcover, 160 pages, #553, ***$19.***

Jerusalem Testament: Palestinian Christians Speak, 1988–2008. By Melanie A. May. The heads of the three Christian churches in Jerusalem and the Holy Land speak. Their voices cry out for the dispossessed in Palestine, including many Christians: "In the name of God, end the siege over Gaza; 1.5 million people imprisoned without proper food or medicine; 800,000 without electricity supply. This is illegal collective punishment—an immoral act in violation of basic human and natural laws. It cannot be tolerated anymore." Softcover, 190 pages, #557, ***$22.***

The Road Map to Nowhere: Israel/Palestine Since 2003. By Tanya Reinhart. This devastating analysis makes clear that Israel is using the "Road Map" to strengthen its grip on the remaining territory. The Palestinians continue to lose more of their land, hemmed in by Sharon's "Wall." A must read! Softcover, #495. 160 pages, ***$18.***

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947 the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and overthrow governments abroad. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—against Saddam and international terrorists, secret Afghan operations, the overthrow of Guatemalan leaders, assassination plots against Castro, narcotics conspiracies, Mafia relations, and even plans to dupe top U.S. officials—are all discussed. # 311H, hardcover edition, 350 pages, ***$30.***

The Dispossessed Majority. Very limited quantity! Written under the pseudonym of Wilmot Robertson, Humphrey Ireland actually wrote this classic. It tells us what to expect from America now that its former white majority is disappearing Profound and insightful. TBR purchased Ireland's last copies and can sell them only while supplies last. Hardcover, 616 pages, #586, ***$30.***

——

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR411

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2011 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

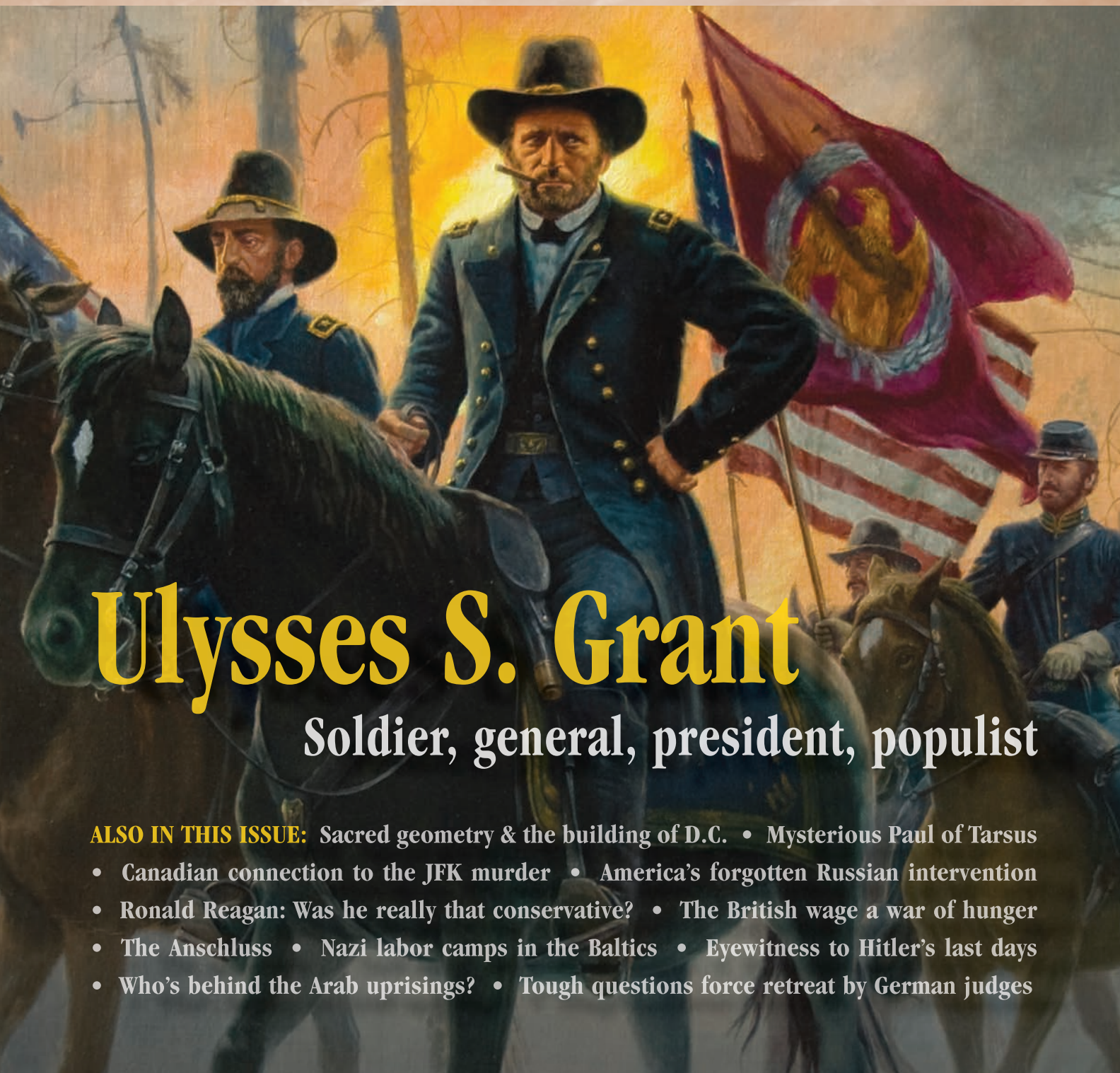

Ulysses S. Grant

Soldier, general, president, populist

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE: Sacred geometry & the building of D.C. • Mysterious Paul of Tarsus • Canadian connection to the JFK murder • America's forgotten Russian intervention • Ronald Reagan: Was he really that conservative? • The British wage a war of hunger • The Anschluss • Nazi labor camps in the Baltics • Eyewitness to Hitler's last days • Who's behind the Arab uprisings? • Tough questions force retreat by German judges

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MAY/JUNE 2011 ❖ VOLUME XVII ❖ NUMBER 3

Table of Contents

Grant: Why They Hate Him
By Marc Roland
4 Smeared by historians as a drunken general and a corrupt president, Grant was perhaps the only man in the North who was able to beat the South. What is the truth about this man, who certainly had his ups and downs? . . .

Saul of Tarsus (aka Paul the Apostle)
By Harrell Rhome, Ph.D.
12 A man of mystery, Paul of Tarsus is surely the second most important figure in the history of the Christian church. But was he being used by the Roman ruling class? Harrell Rhome explores some shocking possibilities in a controversial piece bound to inform—and perhaps even infuriate. . . .

Secrets of the District of Columbia
By John Tiffany
16 What did the architects of the District of Columbia have in mind for the capital of the fledgling United States of America? Perhaps it takes the wizardry of a professional astrologer to puzzle it out. Turns out Washington is chock full of zodiacs, horoscopes and other secret symbolism. . . .

Who's Behind the Arab Revolutions?
By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.
20 We would like to think it's all about freedom and democracy, these revolutions sweeping the Arab world. But, according to Johnson, it's all about Islamic banking, which doesn't charge interest. . . .

Canadian Connection to JFK's Killing
By Michael Bradley
22 Canada played a key role in the historic events of modern North America, from the Cuban Missile Crisis to the JFK assassination, says controversial scholar Michael Bradley. . . .

U.S. Intervention in Bolshevik Russia
By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.
27 For once our leaders attacked the right enemy—by some quirk of fate—when we invaded the Communists' evil empire, at both the eastern and western ends of the monster, in this little-remembered episode. . . .

Was Reagan All That Conservative?
By Pat Shannan
31 Many a conservative still reveres "the Gipper" to this day. But even before he became president, wiser heads were pointing to Ronald Reagan as a counterfeit conservative. How was the wool so effectively pulled over everyone's eyes? . . . .

Britain's War of Starvation
By Joaquin Bochaca
38 Food and medicine were denied to women, children and other innocent civilians, even England's former allies, by perfidious Albion during World War II. What happened to human rights and the rule of international law we were fighting for? . . . .

Labor Camps in the Baltics & Finland
By Henrik Holappa
43 Not satisfied to claim they were exterminated by Nazis in Poland, the Jews insist they were also genocided in the Baltic states in a whole other set of death camps created for them. A Finnish Revisionist says, however, evidence is nowhere to be found. . . .

Farewell Berlin: Hitler at the End
By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann—Conclusion
50 As the terrible war wound down toward its end and a horrible "peace," Hitler shared with insider Hermann Giesler his dreams of building a better Europe. Even as the Reich was crumbling, Hitler refused to look back. . . .

What Should White Nationalists Do?
By Charles Edsall Whitlock
60 A new book is out, by a young man who dared to stand up to a hypocritical academic establishment. It may give readers some ideas about where the white nationalist movement could go. . . .

Young Revisionist Stymies Court
Translated by J.M. Damon
62 Rather than wait to be attacked for practicing freedom of conscience, a new breed of young Revisionists has developed a daring new tactic. They actually accuse themselves of the thought "crimes" invented by the enemy, and then challenge the system to prove they are guilty. And it is working. . . .

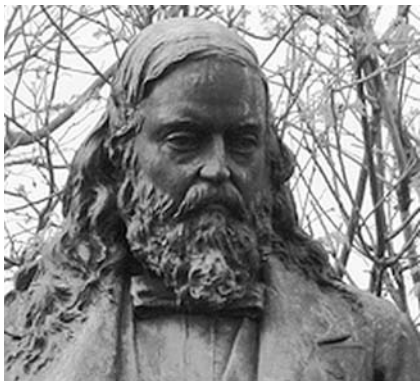

Featured in this issue:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: *Was Grant a hero or butcher?*—3
JFK and the cigar crisis—24
Assassination plots against Castro—25
History You May Have Missed—36
News You May Have Missed—49
A letter from Arno Breker—57
A Reich of art and culture—58
Book Review: *Taking Our Own Side*—60
Letters to the Editor—67-68

PERSONAL FROM THE ASSISTANT EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Art & Content Consultant: Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse, *Warrenton, Virginia*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Tôben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Flash: America's unholy alliance with Israel is paying off in the only way it possibly could: It has proved disastrous. We all know it has cost U.S. taxpayers billions and billions of dollars. But that does not count the internal price—quite enormous, far more than the mere dollar cost. Consider the cost to our boys in lifeblood. Consider the Afghan boys murdered to take their fingers and other body parts. (See *American Free Press* newspaper, #15, April 11, 2011.) Consider what is happening to our freedom, perhaps the main target of the conspirators. Our so-called president, Nobel Peace Prize "winner" Barack Obama, now has at least three wars going in the Middle East for Israel.

That's why when a magazine like TBR comes along, it has the support of the best people in the United States, those who think for themselves and aren't afraid to speak out. See our story in this issue by Dr. Raphael Johnson on page 20 on what's going on right now in the Middle East and who is funding the revolutionaries. While we all hope that the Arabs are revolting against their oppressive masters, Johnson tells us that once again the bankers and the world's global elite are behind the unrest.

Our lead story this issue is on another topic, the forgotten president of the United States, Ulysses S. Grant. The front cover is based on a painting by Mort Kunstler, an amazingly prolific and talented painter of historical scenes whose artwork can be found for sale on the Internet in many places. This particular painting, *On to Richmond*, was commissioned and donated to the U.S. Army War College by the Class of 1991. (See more at www.USAWC.org)

This painting depicts then-Lt. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant on the field during the Battle of the Wilderness, Virginia, May 5-7, 1864. To Grant's right is depicted Maj. Gen. George Gordon Meade, commander of the Army of the Potomac. Meade's forces had crossed the Rappahannock River on May 4 but were forced to stop in the area known as "the Wilderness" to wait for the supply train to catch up. Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee resolved to attack the Federal forces while they were in the difficult Wilderness terrain. Fighting was so intense, and the weather so dry, that the trees and underbrush in many places caught fire, burning and killing hundreds of the wounded. The swallow-tailed red flag is the Army of the Potomac Headquarters banner.

Grant wrote his memoirs, and finished them two days before he died. Rated by experts as the best memoirs ever penned by a general since Caesar, they are worth a read whether you hate Grant or admire him. Note, they are now available from TBR Book Club. See the ad on the inside front cover page for more. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

ULYSSES S. GRANT: HERO OR BUTCHER?

To many "men in the street," he may be forgotten except for confusing riddles about, "Who is buried in Grant's Tomb?" But Ulysses S. Grant occupies a very important place in American history, like it or not. He was a poor businessman, an incompetent politician and statesman, but a remarkably successful general.

Readers might think TBR is pro-Confederacy and be surprised we are featuring this Yankee general on our cover. We have done articles defending the right of states to secede and the Southern cause, and we have criticized Abraham Lincoln and other Northern war criminals.

But our dedication is to the truth. It should be pointed out that the War Between the States and the whole greater conflict between the sections was the brainchild of the global plutocratic conspirators in the Rothschild sphere of influence. That being said, there are many points that are admirable about the horse-loving ex-president.

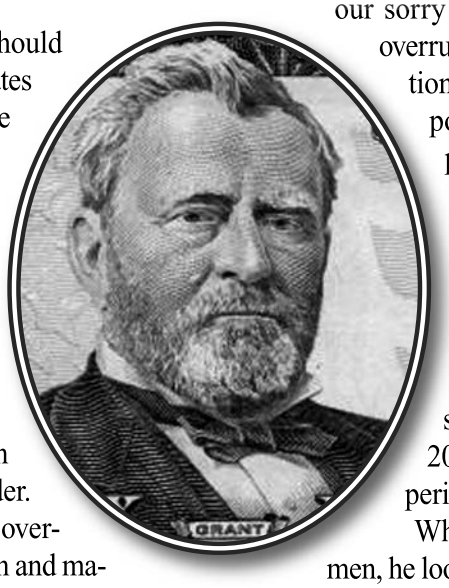

Grant's wartime tactics and strategy, although ruthless, were successful. While Lincoln shanghaied young German and Irish men off the docks as they landed in America, Grant used them as cannon fodder. His idea of how to wage war was to use overwhelming force of superior numbers of men and materiel. The agrarian Confederacy could not stand up against this approach. The South had no "new blood" coming in, and no great manufacturing capabilities. But such is war.

While we should avoid any "advance to barbarism," there is some truth in the argument that a nation at war cannot stand on principle. The best thing is to avoid war. Grant said, "There was never a time when, in my opinion, some way could not be found to prevent the drawing of the sword." Grant fought to win, unlike modern American politicians and political warriors, with their no-win wars, so profitable for the military-industrial-banking complex. He said: "The art of war is simple enough. Find out where your enemy is. Get at him as soon as you can. Strike him as hard as you can. And keep moving on."

Grant is vastly underrated. He took over an Army with a history of retreating and losing. He faced many disadvantages but met every test and rose to the occasion unlike anything ever seen in American history.

Telling also was his failure to prevent the changes involved in that departure, although he was the most powerful military leader of his time. Clearly, other forces more influential than the top offices he held canceled out Grant's ability to oppose those trends he foresaw as ruinous to the future of his country. No contrast between his transitional time and our sorry epoch appears more clearly than in his overruled efforts to save the South from exploitation by largely Jewish war profiteers and his postwar plans to relocate America's black population to the Caribbean. These agendas comprise the greatest political blasphemies any modern U.S. politician could possibly make.

Yet, had they been implemented, the subsequent development of our nation and its condition today would have resulted in the opposite of everything our 20th-century predecessors and we have experienced.

While Grant may have been a poor judge of men, he looked beyond, to the needs of Man. Such social far-sightedness contributed to his political downfall, but it was the stuff of which his greater historical legacy was made. In the retrospect of the 126 years since his untimely death, he looms ever larger for his bold solutions to the "Negro Problem," as it was known during the late 19th century, and the "Jewish Question"—solutions, or even issues, that are no longer discussed in polite, gentile society. Hence the attention focused instead today on overstating his personal failings, as petty distractions from the genuinely important aspects of his life.

So be it, then. TBR, as is its mission, simply tries to supply the facts regarding Grant. As always, make up your own mind about him. And let us know what you think. ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

A NEW LOOK AT THE MAN ON THE $50 BILL

Ulysses S. Grant:

Why the Mainstream Likes to Bash Him

MENTION THE NAME "ULYSSES S. GRANT" to most Americans at least slightly aware of their country's history, and they will tell you he was a whiskey-sodden "Civil War" general whose post-bellum presidency was notable for its corruption. But there is a lot more to this man, once America's most popular president, when he took office, than the establishment would have you think. A review of certain incidents in Grant's career may explain why his memory is regularly sullied by the modern mass media whenever it gets that chance. One North Carolina legislator, Patrick T. McHenry, has even suggested as recently as 2010 that Grant be replaced on the $50 bill with "a better man."

BY MARC ROLAND

Americans' sketchy appreciation of Ulysses S. Grant (1822-1885) is reflected in the decline of his New York City mausoleum. Decades of neglect and vandalism beginning in the 1960s have rendered the grand structure a graffiti-smeared haven for narcotics traffickers and homeless vagrants.

The process of urban decay steadily pushed it toward the brink of demolition until 1994, when Congress was prevailed upon to grudgingly allocate funds for the monument's partial restoration. While this practically casual effort indefinitely postponed the General Grant National Memorial's confrontation with the wrecking ball, it was perhaps too little, too late, as escalating gang violence in the vicinity continues to erode our 18th president's final resting place, just as his diminishing reputation suffers and fades over time. Today, the location of his tomb overlooking the Hudson River is seldom visited, save by contentious factions of Upper West Side Afro-American youth, who have transformed the once-fashionable Riverside Park into an arena for murderous "tribal" warfare and profitable drug deals.

Things were not always so, however. After Grant's death on July 23, 1885, more than 90,000 Americans donated the most money that had ever been raised for a public monument until that time: $600,000—equivalent in our time to about $12,500,000.[1] For the sepulcher's official opening on April 27, 1897—the 75th anniversary of Grant's birth—more than 1 million persons were in attendance, as his body was conveyed to what is still the second largest memorial in the Western World.[2] His interment was accompanied by a seven-mile-long funeral procession comprising 60,000 marchers, among them President Grover Cleveland, two ex-U.S. presidents, Supreme Court justices and dozens of veteran Union and Confederate Army generals.

The deplorable saga of Grant's tomb from the late 20th to early 21st centuries accurately parallels deepening uninterest in his life, while mirroring the simultaneous decline of the country he served for 25 years.

The deplorable saga of Grant's tomb from the late 20th to early 21st centuries accurately parallels deepening uninterest in his life, while mirroring the simultaneous decline of the country he served for a quarter of a century. A *Wall Street Journal* poll last year ranked Grant 29th in popularity out of all 44 U.S. presidents.[3] Further marginalizing his significance is the preference given today by educators and mass-media producers to black historical figures and raceless celebrities at the expense of, as New York City Mayor Michael Bloomberg described them, "irrelevant, dead, old white males."[4]

After permanently leaving the White House in 1877, Grant, accompanied by his wife Julia, was the first U.S. president to make a round-the-world trip. They were guests of the late 19th century's most prominent leaders—Queen Victoria, Prince Otto von Bismarck, Pope Leo XII, Czar Alexander III et al.—and feted by immense crowds wherever they went, from Europe to Egypt, Palestine, Siam, Burma, China and Japan. Grant's modern perception as nothing more than a corrupt drunkard seems at odds with the unprecedented outpouring of popular respect and official honors he received in both life and death.

A closer look at him simultaneously identifies part of the cause of that adulation and explains why it is meant to become forgotten.

Originally born "Hiram Ulysses Grant" on April 27, 1822 in Point Pleasant, northern Ohio, his name was mistakenly changed to "Ulysses Simpson Grant" upon entering the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, after his 17th birthday. Graduating 21st out of a class of 39, his grades had been mostly average or below, save for mathematics, in which he excelled.

In horsemanship, however, he was the best at West Point, where the young Grant set an equestrian high jump record that lasted almost 25 years. His achievement was no fortuitous accident, but the result of a mysterious quality evident since early boyhood.

Grant was, as would be termed today, a "horse whisperer," like Alexander the Great, possessing a profound natural rapport with horses. During early years working on his father's land, Ulysses was often called upon by local farmers to tame otherwise uncontrollable steeds, invariably with success. Possessed of a quiet, inward, yet amiable nature, his only recorded explosion of anger occurred in late May 1864, when he saw a teamster savagely beating a horse about the head and face. Freeing the abused animal, he furiously berated the man, then had him tied to a post for several hours.

Despite Grant's remarkable equestrian ability, he was denied entry into the cavalry, which had no vacancy, and was assigned duty as a regimental quartermaster, a job he performed with neither skill nor enthusiasm.

After the Mexican-American War began in 1846, Lt. Grant saw extensive action during the battles of Resaca de la Palma, Palo Alto and Veracruz. At Monterrey, he volunteered as a dispatch rider, negotiating a sniper-lined boulevard with such skill, he miraculously avoided being hit by the concentrated gunfire through which he speedily passed. He went on to become twice brevetted for outstanding per-

Grant Never Cussed? Ulysses S. Grant never swore. His explanation was: "Well, somehow or another, I never learned to swear, when a boy I seemed to have an aversion to it, and when I became a man I saw the folly of it. I have always noticed, too, that swearing helps to rouse a man's anger; and when a man flies into a passion his adversary who keeps cool always gets the better of him. In fact, I could never see the use of swearing. I think it is the case with many people who swear excessively that it is mere habit, and that they do not mean to be profane; but, to say the least, it is a great waste of time."

sonal bravery throughout the fighting for Molino del Rey and Chapultepec. More important than his West Point education, these experiences combined with close observation of his superior officers to make Grant a firm believer in the mobility of forces and utter ruthlessness during attack, regardless of his own losses. These views would make him the outstanding field commander in the Union Army throughout the coming so-called Civil War.

After the fall of Fort Sumter in April, for the rest of 1861, Northern forces had been almost everywhere routed or defeated. But Grant's invasion of Tennessee netted the Confederate stronghold of Fort Henry on February 6, 1862, followed 10 days later by the surrender of Fort Donelson. In less than two weeks of fighting, he took the largest number of enemy prisoners and weapons since the onset of hostilities, a success that represented the Union's first major victory of the war. Grant was proclaimed a national hero throughout the North and promoted to major general.

But Fame is a fickle goddess, and, less than three months later, he came under severe public criticism—not for the last time in his stormy life—for having lost so many men at Shiloh, even though he had rallied his faltering troops and stabilized the situation. He was demoted to second in command of a newly formed 120,000-man army, kept away from decisive action and was at the point of submitting his resignation, when President Abraham Lincoln, frustrated by the hesitancy and downright incompetence of his commanders, reinstated Grant as major general in December.

In less than two weeks of fighting, Grant took the largest number of enemy prisoners and weapons since the onset of hostilities, a success that represented the Union's first major victory of the war.

During a lightning campaign, Grant's Army of the Tennessee crossed the Mississippi River, pushing enemy forces into defensive lines surrounding the fortress city of Vicksburg, Mississippi. But these lines stiffened, held, and then repulsed all Union attackers, with heavy casualties. Unable to take the stronghold by direct assault, Grant resorted to siege tactics on May 25. After more than 30 days of round-the-clock artillery bombardment, utterly cut off from the outside world, with no possibility of receiving reinforcements, and down to final supplies, Vicksburg was taken on July 4, an Independence Day its understandably bitter citizens refused to celebrate for the next 80 years.

The garrison's capitulation severed all communications with "rebel" forces throughout the Trans-Mississippi Department, splitting the Confederacy in two, while turning over the Mississippi River to the Union Army, thereby allowing access to Georgia's vital granary supplies—disasters from which the South would never recover. This major turning point was mostly due to the iron will and skillful execution of the Vicksburg Campaign conducted by Ulysses S. Grant, and he was given command of the entire Northern war front in the West, except for Louisiana.

Later, he was promoted to lieutenant general (a position that had previously been given only to George Washington), for another decisive victory, this one at Chattanooga. It opened Georgia and the heartland of the Confederacy to invasion. [On July 25, 1866, Congress promoted Grant to the newly created rank of general of the Army of the U.S.—Ed.]

Thus, well positioned for such an undertaking, Lincoln and Grant decided upon multiple offensives aimed at preventing Southern armies from mobilizing reinforcements, while destroying their railroads and economic infrastructure. The rebels had plenty of fight left, however. Grant's losses were so terrible he was not able to take to the field again until May 1864, when he attacked Gen. Robert E. Lee in the Battle of the Wilderness, initiating a series of engagements that cost the Union Army 60,000 casualties in 30 days.

Grant was nevertheless able to get his entire Army of the Potomac across the James River without being detected by the enemy and advanced on Petersburg, a central railroad hub. The city was vigorously defended, resulting in a nine-month, ultimately stalemated siege. Shifting his attention to the Southern capital itself, he captured Richmond in April 1865, sending shock waves of defeatism throughout the Confederacy, and Gen. Lee capitulated with the Army of Virginia at Appomattox Court House on the 9th.

Grant's surrender conditions were deliberately generous. Rebel officers kept their horses, troops could retain their weapons, and all were allowed to return to their homes, so long as they no longer took up arms against the federal government. He wisely realized that harsh terms would have only stiffened Southern resistance.

Although Grant had done more to win the war for the North than any other Union commander—an achievement sufficient to enshrine his name among the most significant U.S. leaders in our history—his reputation was obscured, due less to any later, perceived failings as U.S. president, than because he offended a pair of politically correct sacred cows. His first (and utterly unforgivable) affront was the supreme blasphemy of our times: so-called "anti-Semitism."

Grant's favorite horse during Lincoln's War was Cincinnati, given to him by an admirer after the battle of Chattanooga. Cincinnati was seldom ridden by anyone other than Grant, a notable exception being President Abraham Lincoln, when Lincoln last visited City Point, Virginia. Cincinnati ended up accompanying President Grant to the White House. Other horses Grant had in the War for Southern Independence were named Jack, Fox and Kangaroo (described as ugly and raw-boned). Kangaroo had been left on the Shiloh battlefield by the Confederates and was rescued by Grant. Having an eye for horses, Grant knew Kangaroo was a thoroughbred. After becoming a Union general's horse, Kangaroo got more rest, more grub and eventually became a fine steed.

During the siege of Vicksburg, Gen. Grant decreed in General Order No. 11:

> The Jews, as a class violating every regulation of trade established by the Treasury Department and also department orders, are hereby expelled from the Department [of the Tennessee] within 24 hours from the receipt of this order. Post commanders will see to it that all of this class of people be furnished passes and required to leave, and anyone returning after such notification will be arrested and held in confinement until an opportunity occurs of sending them out as prisoners, unless furnished with permit from headquarters. No passes will be given these people to visit headquarters for the purpose of making personal application of trade permits.[5]

Apologists for this shocking *faux pas* claimed the decree was composed by a bigoted underling and hastily endorsed by Grant without reading it. Much later, the general availed himself of the same excuse to escape mounting political pressure. "This was not the first discriminatory order [Grant] had signed," writes the Jewish historian Bertram Wallace Korn; "he was firmly convinced of the Jews' guilt, and was eager to use any means of ridding himself of them."[6]

To be sure, in November, 1862, a month before he penned General Order No. 11 on December 17, Grant instructed Maj. Gen. Stephen A. Hurlbut, commanding XVI Corps from his headquarters at Memphis, to "refuse all permits to come south of Jackson for the present. The Israelites especially should be kept out."[7]

Following up on this directive within 24 hours, he ordered Gen. Joseph Dana Webster, chief of transportation for the Army of the Tennessee, to "give orders to all the conductors on the road that no Jews are to be permitted to travel on the railroad southward from any point. They may go north and be encouraged in it; but they are such an intolerable nuisance that the department must be purged of them."[8]

Nor was General Order No. 11 the first and only general order of its kind. It had been preceded on December 8 by General Order No. 2, wherein Grant demanded that "cotton-speculators, Jews and other vagrants having no honest means of support, except trading upon the miseries of their country . . . will leave in 24 hours, or they will be sent to duty in the trenches."[9]

As General Order 11 came into effect, Grant personally

SCRIPPS HOWARD PHOTO SERVICE/NEWSCOM

Grant & the Freemasons

Ulysses S. Grant, who apparently was not a Freemason, took a dim view of such organizations. Said he: "All secret, oath bound, political parties are dangerous to any nation." Which U.S. presidents were Masons? George Washington, John Adams (33rd degree), James Monroe, Andrew Jackson, James K. Polk, James Buchanan, Andrew Johnson, James Garfield, William McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, William Howard Taft (also a Skull and Bones man), Warren Harding, Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Truman (33rd degree), Gerald Ford (33rd degree) and Lyndon Johnson (33rd degree). Abraham Lincoln was a Rosicrucian. Also having some Masonic "backgrounds" but not actual Masons were Lyndon Johnson, Ronald Reagan and both George Bushes (who are members of Yale's Skull & Bones Society).

explained to Christopher Parsons Wolcott, assistant U.S. secretary of war:

> I have long since believed that in spite of all the vigilance that can be infused into post commanders, that the specie regulations of the Treasury Dept. have been violated, and that mostly by Jews and other unprincipled traders. So well satisfied of this have I been at this that I instructed the commanding officer at Columbus [Kentucky] to refuse all permits to Jews to come south, and frequently have had them expelled from the Dept. [of the Tennessee]. But they come in with their carpet sacks in spite of all that can be done to prevent it.
>
> The Jews seem to be a privileged class that can travel anywhere. They will land at any wood yard or landing on the river and make their way through the country. If not permitted to buy cotton themselves they will act as agents for someone else who will be at a military post, with a Treasury permit to receive cotton and pay for it in Treasury notes, which the Jew will buy up at an agreed rate, paying gold. There is but one way that I know of to reach this case. That is for government to buy all the cotton at a fixed rate and send it to Cairo, St. Louis or some other point to be sold. Then all traders, they are a curse to the Army, might be expelled.[10]

General Order No. 11 had been issued, Grant informed Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman by letter, "in consequence of the total disregard and evasion of orders by Jews."[11]

Grant's interest in the Jews appears to have been foreshadowed by his meddling father, Jesse, sometime prior to the issuance of General Order 2.

According to renowned Union Army cavalry Gen. James H. Wilson: "There was a mean, nasty streak in old Jesse Grant. He was close and greedy. He came down into Tennessee with a Jew trader that he wanted his son to help, and with whom he was going to share the profits. Grant refused to issue a permit and sent the Jew flying [and subsequently] prohibiting Jews from entering the line."[12]

His entirely responsible and defensive actions elicited predictable outrage from Northern Jews led by Republican Adolphus Solomons and editors of *The New York Times*, who pressured Lincoln to rescind General Order No. 11, although its propriety, even necessity, were never called into question. General-in-Chief Henry Wager Halleck conveyed the news to Grant, explaining:

Ulysses Grant: Nailed for Speeding? As a president, Ulysses S. Grant was an honest man, although he allowed himself to be surrounded by shady characters. Early in his first term as president, Grant was arrested and fined, probably $5 (some sources claim it was $20) for speeding in his horse and buggy in Washington. The policeman, embarrassed to realize he had stopped the president of the United States, offered to release him uncharged. But Grant replied, "Do your duty, my good man!" His horse and rig were impounded. Grant had to walk back to the White House. Reportedly the charge was later dropped. Incidentally, the only other sitting president to be arrested was Franklin Pierce. Pierce was charged with running over an elderly lady with his horse. The case was dropped, for lack of evidence. Right, Ulysses S. Grant is shown seated on a lawn with his wife Julia and son Jesse.

> Had the word "pedlar" been inserted after "Jew," I do not suppose any exception would have been taken to the order." The president himself had "no objection to expelling traitors and Jewish pedlars, which I suppose, was the object of your order. But, as in terms proscribing an entire religious class, some of whom are fighting in our ranks, the president deemed it necessary to revoke it.[13]

The politically motivated—indeed, openly subversive—suppression of a military decree issued by the Union Army's supreme commander and most important field commander produced something of an anti-Semitic backlash among several statesmen and from that dwindling minority of mainstream newspapers still published by gentiles. *The Washington Chronicle* supported Grant's prophylactic measures against the Jews, who were described as "scavengers of commerce," while a prominent founder of the Republican Party, Elihu B. Washburne, agreed with Halleck that the precise wording, not the spirit, of General Order No. 11 was alone at fault.[14]

It haunted him during his first presidential campaign of 1868 and threatened to derail all chances for success. Rabbi Isaac Mayer Wise, the most high-profile American Jew of the period, organized opposition to the general's candidacy.[15] Grant was nonetheless swept into the White House on a national wave of patriotic fervor, thereafter appointing more Jews to public office than any president before him in an effort to placate Jewish hatred and avoid further charges of "anti-Semitism," which, due to America's large influx of Jews after the Civil War, was rapidly becoming the kiss of death for any political career.

During 1874, at the height of the Sanborn Contract scandal—the fifth of 11 such improprieties that blotted his terms in office—President Grant and all his Cabinet ministers attended dedication ceremonies at Washington, D.C.'s

Adas Israel Congregation in the hope of gathering much-needed political support from America's burgeoning, increasingly influential Jewish community. These scandals could never be directly connected with Grant, because he was truly innocent of them all. Contrasting his brilliant military career, he was trusting to the point of naïveté and in possession of absolutely no business sense whatsoever, as attested by his lifelong failure to make a living outside the Army or the White House.

His handling of the country's highly volatile racial relations was no less ineffectual. The fault, however, lay primarily with Radical Republican politicians representing big money capitalists, such as Andrew Carnegie and J.P. Morgan, determined to employ freed negroes as industrial wage slaves. Grant did not want to "enfranchise the negro in all his ignorance," but instead proposed annexing Haiti and Santo Domingo (also known as the Dominican Republic) for relocating America's entire black population.[16] "Grant was unwilling," according to writer Michael Korda, "to use federal force to defend the rights of blacks or to challenge the Southern status quo." He sought domestic tranquility "without necessarily making blacks the equal of whites."[17]

As Grant later told the German chancellor while visiting with Bismarck in Berlin, he would not "accept the former slaves as equals or force the former Confederate states to do so."[18]

Transferring the nation's negro population to Hispaniola seemed to him the most sensible, peaceful solution, with salubrious ramifications for the future of American society. But his annexation treaty was overwhelmingly defeated by a corrupted Senate in 1871. He believed Santo Domingo alone "might absorb as many as 4 million blacks. At one stroke, he imagined, America's position in the Caribbean would be made secure, American investment and ingenuity would turn Santo Domingo into a paying proposition, and the problem of what to do with (and about) the freed slaves in the South would be solved."[19]

Grant Discovers Golf

In a bid to get him to take up a new sport, a friend took Ulysses S. Grant to a golf course. There the president observed a novice player hacking away at the grass around a tee, without touching the ball. After a while of this, Grant commented: "That does look like good exercise. But what is that little white ball for?"

But it was not to be. Had his vision, which he never gave up on and for which he fought long and hard, been realized, the development of our country would have been radically different. Grant's sabotaged attempt to deport all U.S. negroes and his equally suppressed efforts at limiting Jewish black marketeers are highlights of a life unfamiliar to most Americans. They are better acquainted with his alleged alcoholism. He was, indeed, a heavy drinker, as were very many military men in the mid-19th century. But Grant was never drunk on duty, and was killed in the end, not by "demon rum," but by throat cancer, a result of heavy cigar smoking, in his 64th year. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Consumer Price Index, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Millionaire.

2 Ohio's James A. Garfield Memorial, in Cleveland, is the largest mausoleum in the Western World.

3 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/U.S._Grant.

4 "Mayor Big on Educational Reform," Zena Horowitz, *The New York Daily Herald*, p. 12, April 4, 2003.

5 www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org.

6 Bertram Korn, *American Jewry and the Civil War*, Jewish Publications Society, Pa., 2001, 143.

7 *Ibid*.

8 Frederic Cople Jaher, *A Scapegoat in the New Wilderness*, MA: Harvard University Press, 1994, 199.

9 *Ibid*.

10 Jacob Rader Marcus, *The Jew in the American World: A Source Book*, Wayne State University Press, Mich., 1996, 199-203.

11 Jaher, *op. cit*., 199.

12 http://www.american-presidents.org/2007/12/grant-lincoln-and-general-order-number.html.

13 Robert Michael, *A Concise History of American Antisemitism*, Rowman & Littlefield, Md., 2005, 91.

14 *Ibid*.

15 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/General_Order_No._11_(1862).

16 Michael Korda, Ulysses S. Grant, The Unlikely Hero, HarperCollins Publishers, 2004, Calif. 116.

17 *Ibid*., 132, 133.

18 *Ibid*.

19 *Ibid*., 126.

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Marc is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures but is equally at home writing on American history.

Must-Read Books on America in the 1800s . . .

The Training Ground: Grant, Lee, Sherman & Davis in the Mexican War

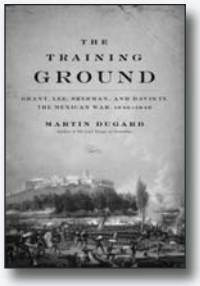

By Martin Dugard. The author offers a fast-paced account of the Mexican-American War of 1848, constructed around the experiences of the U.S. Army's corps of junior officers. Shaped by the common experience of West Point and tempered by battle, these comrades in arms (including Robert E. Lee, Ulysses S. Grant, Jefferson Davis and William Tecumseh Sherman) matured into the leading generals and statesmen on both sides of the Civil War. Dugard introduces others as well, from Union artilleryman Henry Hunt to Confederate icon Stonewall Jackson, who also learned their craft fighting the Mexicans. Softcover, 464 pages, #562, *$23.*

Ghost, Thunderbolt & Wizard

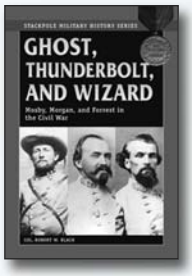

Stories of adventure and danger behind enemy lines. Noted historian Robert W. Black turns his attention to a trio of the Confederacy's most famous raiders and cavalrymen: John Singleton Mosby, John Hunt Morgan and Nathan Bedford Forrest. Combining speed, mobility, boldness and innovative tactics, these three inspirational Rebel leaders struck critical blows against the Union during the Civil War, including Morgan's notorious 1863 raid that penetrated farther north than any other uniformed Confederate force. Softcover, 400 pages, #559, *$20.*

Red Republicans & Lincoln's Marxists

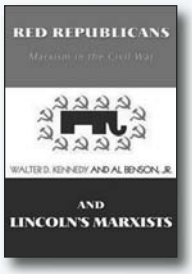

Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the "politically correct" view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25.*

More Books on the War Between the States . . .

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry. By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve. By John Graham. Here's the real cause of the Civil War. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$15.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians. Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices. Prices do not include S&H. See form at back to order and compute S&H.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

24 hours a day; seven days a week — Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

Who Was This Mystery Man . . . Paul of Tarsus

SAUL, OR PAUL, OF TARSUS, in the Bible, also known as Rabbi Sa'ul Ha-Tarsi, is the man traditionally credited with writing over half of the New Testament. He has been said to have written 13 or 14 books of the Bible (although at least six or seven of these are questionable). But who was this man really? Let's assume he existed. (Some Jewish scholars have disputed this, or, like Kenneth Humphreys, have suggested that there seem to be two entirely different Paul characters in the New Testament.) Was he a good Jew or Christian? Or was he in fact a Roman spy?

Important though he is to the history of religion, Paul of Tarsus remains shrouded in mystery. He seems to have been a Roman citizen yet, at the same time, strangely, a Pharisee. This image of St. Paul was painted by Doménicos Theotokópoulos, otherwise known as "El Greco," sometime in the early 1600s.

BY DR. HARRELL RHOME

This writer's theory is based on a thorough reading of the New Testament texts and Biblical commentators on the Pauline writings. I'm sure most Christians will feel initially inclined to denounce it and disapprove of it. But let's keep an open mind for the moment. Please consider a hypothetical historical scenario:

The imperial Roman authorities already knew about the early Christians in "Provincia Palestina" and wanted to know more. The Romans did what superpowers and intrusive governments always do. They launched a covert "intel op," injecting Rabbi Sa'ul Ha-Tarsi, their Judeo-Roman secret agent, into the mix of beliefs and movements that were competing and sometimes coalescing in the early days of Christianity.

The New Testament tells us that this Talmudically trained rabbi and Roman citizen, named Saul but later known as Paul, formerly an oppressor of the Christians, and who (rather surprisingly) never had met the late Jesus in the flesh, said he had a mystical moment on the road to Damascus. Did this really happen? When you stop to think about it, we have nothing but the word of some writer or writers calling himself or themselves Paul.

The Christ Himself is said to have appeared, and the apparition spoke to Saul, declaring him to be a true apostle, a man with a God-given mission. Jesus renamed him Paul.

Considering how important this is, the scriptures don't

ON THE ROAD TO DAMASCUS . . .

Overwhelmed by an apparition of the Christ that only he is able to see (by one version of the story), Paul is struck blind temporarily. He was cured of blindness by Ananias, a follower of the crucified Jesus, who lived in Damascus. But did Paul fake his conversion merely to infiltrate the ranks of the early Christians? Even Ananias was suspicious of the man. Here Paul is assisted by one of his fellow travelers. Who was with him on the road to Damascus, and why have we never heard their testimony on the remarkable occurrence? Painting by Michelangelo.

really tell us much. Paul and his writings radically changed the direction and emphasis of the early Jerusalem-based church. This supernatural conversion and Paul's apostolic claims are at the heart of all this.

Curiously, the verses in Acts mention only unnamed witnesses, who are never referred to again. A disciple called Ananias who came to Paul in Damascus is clearly named only a few verses further on, yet the newly appointed apostle's intimate traveling companions, who were with him when Christ Himself came to them on the Damascus road, are not identified. Considering how crucial this mystical moment was, it seems that the saintly apostle's chosen cohorts for the journey might have had a lot to say. Wouldn't they proudly speak and preach about this in Damascus and other places in the world throughout their lives, to convert new believers? Wouldn't Christians have proudly said of them, "This man was with Paul on the road to Damascus when Jesus came"? Well, if they did, no one, neither Paul nor the early Church Fathers, bother to mention it.

The former Pharisee's writings, spirited preaching and newly assumed apostolic authority soon superseded anything else in the church. The Jerusalem faction, previously at the head of the evolving church, was essentially displaced. The Christian movement was still wed to certain Judaic customs, but it was the Pauline version of the ecclesia/church that specifically targeted the gentiles. Before long, it spread about the "known world," but especially in the Roman empire. These new early Christians worried about Judaizers who wanted to impose Jerusalem-style requirements such as circumcision on themselves and other

new converts. Since Paul's pro-gentile faction prevailed, Christianity was de-Judaized. It was made over, essentially recreated and Romanized.

Saul/Paul was a classic double agent.

The New Testament makes cogent points as to my hypothesis. Previously he spied on and persecuted the Christians acting as an agent for the Talmudic Pharisaic establishment in Jerusalem, but also fed information to his Roman handlers. When seen in this context, Paul's seemingly radical changeover from persecutor to proselytizer is quite understandable. His Roman handlers re-prioritized his mission. Their very special covert agent received a new clandestine assignment and new operating instructions. As it appears in the New Testament, he promptly and efficiently obeyed his orders and shifted his mission.

When we examine Paul's Romano-Judaic cultural background and rabbinical education, not to mention his linguistic and oratorical abilities, we see why this unique man was such an indispensable "intel asset" for a special and important mission.

The Martyrdom of St. Paul

There are various legends of how Paul eventually died. One version, as shown in this painting, is that he was martyred by having his head chopped off by the Romans. Here his head rolls on the ground, lit up by a holy halo. However, it seems Paul had a yen to go to Spain, and in the Apocrypha, 1 Clement, it states that he "reached the farthest bounds in the west." Could this mean that Saul or Paul, being in the pay of the Roman government, ended his life retired in a villa in Spain, with a fat pension? Along with Peter and James the Just he was one of the most prominent early Christian leaders. He was also a Roman citizen—a fact that afforded him a privileged legal status with respect to laws, property and governance.

The self-declared apostle soon recreated, rewrote, revised and transmuted a Semitic-based faith about a Hebrew-oriented messiah-prophet-reformer into a worthy and attractive religion for the imperial Romans and their various gentile subjects. Christian scriptures and values now reflected Roman culture and authority. Christianity told slaves to obey their masters, citizens and subjects to obey their rulers and pay their taxes. In other words, Romanized Christianity became a universal, i.e. a "catholic" religion.

Paul made the still-evolving Christian belief system into a widespread dynamic movement, but submissive and obedient to Rome. Of course, he wrote his own scriptures to do this. [It's almost as if we have two New Testaments: the Pauline one on the one hand, and the Gospels on the other hand. It seems as if the authors of the one New Testament knew very little about the other. Paul seems never to refer to the Gospels. Indeed, some scholars believe the Gospels had not yet been written when the Pauline materials were compiled; hence there is no way "Paul" could have been familiar with the Gospel material.—Ed.]

Look at Romans 13 with its long rant about how Christians must cooperate with, pay taxes to and obey the state. How convenient for governments, then and now. In case you don't have your Judeo-Roman Christian Bible at hand, here is a short sample:

"Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God. Therefore he who resists the authorities resists what God has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment. . . . Pay all of them their dues, taxes to whom taxes are due, revenue to whom revenue is due, respect to whom respect is due, honor to whom honor is due." (Romans 13: 1-2, 7)

SPECIAL AGENT PAUL DISAPPEARS

Now the story gets a bit foggy and the trail hard to follow. After Paul firmly established his apostolic authority, thoroughly changing the tone and emphasis of the new religion, his handlers apparently recalled him to Rome. But the accounts are confusing. Ostensibly he was arrested,

held in prison and later deported to Rome through the state security apparatus. After that, he disappears from the New Testament, quickly becoming a revered saint, whose each and every word is sacred scripture, to be followed without question.

Paul is said to have gone to Spain or made other journeys, but there is no evidence whatsoever. Moreover, supposing the agent did offend his handlers in some way, if the Romans really did arrest him, going to the trouble to bring him all the way back, why would they just let him go?

Could the agent have been reassigned? Whatever the case, the mysterious Rabbi Saul or Apostle Paul quietly and conveniently fades from the pages of history.

Without even going as far as I do in my speculation, we must conclude that Paul—whoever he really was and whatever his actual motivations might have been—successfully tamed and pacified the somewhat revolutionary, potentially explosive and divisive new Hebrew-Aramaic Semitic faith, essentially recreating it into a catholic, universalist, state-oriented (and soon to be officially state-promoted) religion.

Before long, the church even became centered in Rome.

One thing is certainly clear: The man called Paul thoroughly Romanized early Palestinian-based Christianity, changing it irrevocably and forever. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Achtemeier, Paul J., *1 Peter: A Commentary (Hermeneia),* Fortress Press, Minneapolis, 1996.

Carrell, Peter R., *Jesus and the Angels: Angelology and the Christology of the Apocalypse of John,* Society for New Testament Studies Monograph Series 95 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997.

Fitzmyer, Joseph A., *Romans*, Anchor Bible 33, Doubleday, New York, 1993.

Murphy-O'Connor, Jerome, *Paul: A Critical Life,* New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.

Stegemann, Ekkehard W. and Wolfgang, *The Jesus Movement: A Social History of Its First Century*, trans. O.C. Dean, Fortress Press, Minneapolis, 1999.

Tugwell, Simon, *The Apostolic Fathers*, *Outstanding Christian Thinkers*, reprint of 1990 edition, Continuum, New York, 2002.

Zetterholm, Magnus, ed., *The Messiah in Early Judaism and Christianity*, Fortress Press, Minneapolis, 2007.

Dr. Harrell Rhome lives on the Texas Gulf Coast, where he researches and writes about current events, overlooked and ignored history, true-crime stories, world religions and metaphysics. His articles appear in print publications and online. He is a contributing editor for TBR, columnist for the Jeff Rense Program (USA) and for the *Nationalist Times* newspaper (Las Vegas, NV), a contributor to *New Dawn* magazine (Melbourne, Australia), *Tsunami Politico* online magazine (Buenos Aires, Argentina), Gnostic Liberation Front (U.S.A., www.gnosticliberationfront.com), and other venues. You can reach Harrell at EagleRevisionist@aol.com or just write POB 6303 Corpus Christi TX 78466-6303. (This short article is excerpted from a larger unpublished work entitled "Rome Created Christianity.")

Oddities abound for students of the life of Paul. Supposedly he established the church at Ephesus (Acts 18:18 ff; 19:5,7), spending more time with his acolytes in that city than anywhere else. We are to believe Paul's first and second "Letters to the Corinthians" were written from Ephesus, and that it was here that Paul received troubled delegates from Corinth and presided over Christianity's first book burning (Acts 19:19), destroying "satanic" writings, as shown in the painting above. Yet it was another apostle, John, settling in Ephesus after the crucifixion, who was credited as founder of the Ephesian church. At the behest of Jesus Himself, His mother Mary was placed in John's care, and it seems they moved to Ephesus. Here Mary's house was built by John—a house that is still there to be seen to this day. Despite the overlap in time and place, Paul neither met Mary nor consulted with fellow apostle John—bizarre, to say the least, in the eyes of some students of early Christianity.

Symbolic Architecture

And the Building of Washington, D.C.

Washington, D.C., designed by a corps of talented Freemasons, is absolutely loaded with occult and astrological symbols—everything from owls to pentagrams, six-pointed stars, even an exact outline of the Great Pyramid, say scholars such as David Ovason. Did these controversial patterns happen by accident, as some contend? Among other things, Ovason documents the location of over 23 zodiacs in the district's architecture. What is the meaning of these riddles in stone?

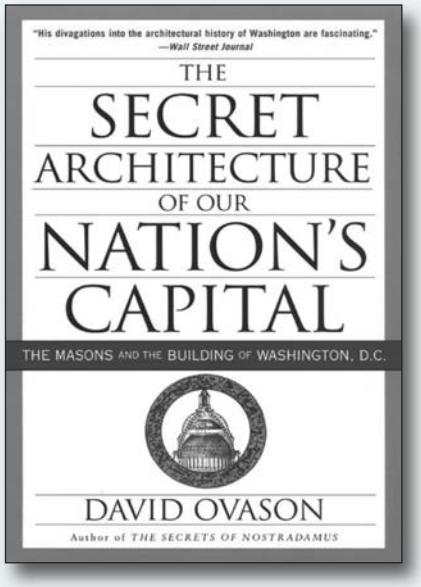

Today, there are more than 20 complete zodiacs in Washington, D.C., each one pointing to an extraordinary mystery. Researcher and author David Ovason, who has studied these astrological devices for 10 years, reveals why they were placed in abundance in the center of our nation's capital and explains their interconnections. This richly illustrated text tells the story of how Washington, from its foundation in 1791, was linked with the zodiac, with the meaning of certain stars, and with a hidden cosmological symbolism. See page 18 for ordering information.

By John Tiffany

A shelf full of books could be written about the esoteric designs the Freemasons incorporated into the architecture and cartography of our national capital. But David Ovason's richly illustrated *Secret Architecture of Our Nation's Capital: The Masons and the Building of Washington, D.C.** is especially valuable as a guidebook into this fascinating arena.

Investigators who specialize in the esoteric field of "sacred geometry" have found five- and six-pointed stars, spirals, all kinds of figures—even an outline of the Great Pyramid of Egypt.

Various stars and constellations in the heavens are also modeled here on Earth in the layout of Washington, D.C. As the Hermetic slogan goes, "As above, so below." D.C.'s complex hidden cosmological symbolism is unveiled here for the first time. There are also lines of alignment in D.C. that in some cases go all around the world as parts of great circles, connecting spiritually significant sites in North America, Europe and Asia.

David Ovason has spent more than 10 years studying the architecture of Washington, D.C. He lives in England and is no opponent of the Masons. We can only wonder why. A teacher of astrology, he could not help but notice the large number of zodiacs built into the very fabric of Washington by its Masonic designers. Occultists consider that the human "aura" is to our body what the "energy grid" is to the Earth.

Many people insist Washington, D.C. was laid out along astrological and symbolic Masonic lines. Others, including Masonic spokesmen, describe such claims as unsubstantiated. The inset at right shows some of the figures that have been traced by those who say these designs were put there for some reason. David Ovason, a professional astrologer and certainly no anti-Mason, believes Pierre Charles L'Enfant intended the city layout to celebrate the mystery of the Egyptian goddess Isis. Above, an aerial view of D.C. from the Capitol to the Washington Monument—resembling an Egyptian obelisk.

Is there an astrological message built into the way Washington, the city of the stars, is laid out?

Ovason's oeuvre runs over 500 pages, so obviously it is difficult to sum up this work, with its mind-boggling array of details, in a short review.

Ovason argues that Constitution Avenue was designed as a "via sacra," a sacred way, because a fundamental concept of the Founding Fathers was that the United States would be governed by a written constitution, not by a dynasty of tyrants. To signal its importance, Constitution Avenue was marked with an astonishing number of astrological symbols. The Dirksen Senate Office Building at its east end contains 12 zodiacs, which according to Ovason are arranged in six arcane patterns. Near the western end of the avenue are "no fewer than three zodiacs, one huge horoscope and one planetary arrangement."

In the north wing of the Capitol Building itself there is a sequence of zodiacal pictures.

The sign of Virgo is strangely dominant over Washington, D.C. The Dirksen Building has ceilings that put Virgo at the north, south, east and west, thus forming a cross, which Christianizes the pagan image and also shows her importance by her taking over the cardinal directions.

Virgo can be identified with Virgin Mary and Ceres and Isis, says Ovason. By whatever name, she is effectively the unofficial goddess of Washington. The five-pointed pattern described by the planet Venus could be the inspiration for the five-pointed stars used in the American flag.

When he started his research, Ovason thought there were just two or three zodiacs in the center of the city. By the time he was done, he knew Washington teems with zodiacs and zodiacal images—23 important zodiacs in the city, and over 1,000 zodiacal and planetary symbols.

To deny that the city is rooted in the loam of the ancient

Sir Francis Bacon:

A Notable 'Sacred Geometer'

Writing during the "Age of Reason," Francis Bacon, a Mason who practiced "sacred geometry" and gematria (a kind of numerology applied to the scriptures), envisioned a science fictionish utopia—*The New Atlantis* (also the title of his book)—as a vehicle for proposing science as the ultimate source of human salvation. Published in 1627, the year after the author's death, the speculation is that Bacon actually wrote his story in 1623 or 1624, after his fall from political power.

Bacon writes of the discovery of a "New Atlantis," an island utopia. In this mysterious, prophetic work, Bacon frequently refers to the philosophies of the Rosicrucians and Freemasons. Was this the blueprint for the founding of what we call the United States of America? Did Bacon want America to lead the world into the "New World Order"? There is evidence that the Knights Templar, forerunners of the Masons, explored America before Christopher Columbus ever sailed (TBR, January/ February 2010).

Bacon envisioned a place called Solomon's House as a research establishment on the island. In Solomon's House, science is a collaborative undertaking, conducted in a rational and impersonal way, for the material benefit of mankind.

Bacon focuses on the supposed duty of the state toward science. His projections for state-sponsored research anticipate many advances in medicine and surgery, meteorology and machinery.

England's Royal Society and similar organizations, dedicated to scientific progress, are widely regarded as embodying Bacon's utopian vision.

The ornately decorated corridors on the first floor of the United States Capitol are called the Brumidi Corridors because the designs of the murals are by Constantino Brumidi. In the ceiling the signs of the zodiac appear. Seen here: Scorpio, Sagittarius and Capricorn.

mystery religions is to fly in the face of the facts. Clearly a mystical agenda was at work here. The presence of Virgo in the lapidary symbolism of Washington is undeniable, in light of the evidence assembled by the author. As he puts it, Virgo "is picked out in zodiacs and arcane devices so insistently and so openly that one is forced to conclude . . . that the zodiacs and symbols are there both to reveal and to hide the power of the virgin goddess."

Also very important to the scheme are the stars Spica (which after all is the brightest star in Virgo) and Sirius, in the nearby constellation of Canis Major, the big dog. Both Spica and Sirius are said to symbolize Satan, by Christians who study such matters..

If you ever visit D.C., this is a good book to take with you on a walking tour. With it, you'll notice a lot of strange things that otherwise you might miss. Dan Brown, author of *The Da Vinci Code,* almost certainly mined this book for information for his 2009 book, *The Lost Symbol*. ✦

**The Secret Architecture of Our Nation's Capital: The Masons and the Building of Washington, D.C.,* David Ovason, 516 pages, softcover, 2002, is available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE #100, Washington, D.C. 20003, #DC, $18 ($16 for members of the AFPRC). Call toll free 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to your credit card. Add $3 S&H in U.S.

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also the copy editor for American Free Press.

Symbols

One of a matching pair, a sphinx (right) symbolizing Sophia, goddess of wisdom, adorns the neo-classical "House of the Temple" (Scottish Rite 33rd degree Masonic building) at 16th Street NW, Washington, D.C. It was created by Adolph Alexander Weinman in 1915. In Plato's *Republic*, the leaders of his proposed utopia are to be philosopher kings—those who *philo*, "love" *sophia*, "wisdom." She is associated with Astrea, the constellation Virgo, or *parthenos lucis*, to whom the Masonic designers dedicated the city of Washington, D.C. The George Washington National Masonic Monument in Alexandria, Virginia (left) is a tower built in the same form as the original ancient lighthouse of Alexandria, Egypt in the third century B.C. on Pharos Island. For many centuries the original lighthouse ranked as one of the tallest structures on Earth, estimated at about 400-450 feet tall, and was one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World. Ancient Alexandria was an important center for the study of astrology and engineering.

Lone Confederate Honored in D.C.

This statue of Albert Pike stands on Judiciary Square in Washington, D.C. Erected in 1898, the 11-foot statue stands atop an elaborate marble pedestal and was sponsored by the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Pike is the only Confederate general with an outdoor statue in the U.S. capital. Pike claims to have received a vision he described in a letter he wrote to Giuseppe Mazzini in 1871, which outlined plans for three world wars seen as necessary to bring about a new world order. He has proved eerily correct so far. He said WWI would be fought with the result of overthrowing the czars in Russia and making that country a fortress of Communism, which would be used to destroy other governments in turn and weaken Christianity. WWII would cause Communism to expand to where it balances Christendom, which we saw after the Potsdam Conference and the rise of Mao's China, and the "Cold War." WWIII, he said, would take place by exploiting hostilities between political Zionists (a term that had not yet been coined) and the Islamic world. Pike was the supreme leader of Freemasonry, and his book *Morals and Dogma*, which you see him holding in his left hand, remains supremely important to Masons.

The Global Elite vs. Islamic Banking

The Privatization of Political Protest & the Arab 'Revolutions'

WHILE MAJOR MEDIA SPEAK OF THE RECENT SPATE OF RIOTS throughout the Islamic world as "spontaneous," the financing of these "opposition" movements by major banks over the last decade says otherwise. But why? The rise of Islamic banking as a challenge to the Rothschild empire serves as a clear financial reason why the present governments in the Islamic world must go.

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

The fall of the Soviet Union in the early 1990s saw a fairly new phenomenon: the rise of privately funded opposition groups around the world. The financiers of these groups are, speaking generally, the Western banking community, seeking "democratic freedom." Usually, the remainder of the agenda is vague. It began in Serbia in the early 1990s, and continues in the Middle East and North Africa in 2011. However, a new player has emerged in the Islamic world that has got Western banks squirming, and that is the independent Islamic finance movement.

The groups involved in financing the opposition in Egypt and elsewhere include, most commonly, George Soros's Open Society Institute, the International Crisis Group (ICG) of the Rothschild family and their many offshoots. Major figures sitting on ICG's board include Soros, Zbigniew Brzezinski, former Sen. George Mitchell, Morton Abramowitz, Gen. Wesley Clark and Samuel Berger. They have donated millions of dollars to liberal groups operating against governments in strategic areas. The agenda is identical in each case: liberal democracy, secularism, feminism and private banking. The mobilization of urban youth has long been an important aspect of Soros/ICG operations from Belarus to Bahrain.

More recently, the riots in Tunisia, Libya, Bahrain and Egypt are the result of many years of mobilization and funding of leftist organizations in urban areas since the late 1990s. In Tunisia, for example, the ICG has helped create and finance such organizations as Radio Kalima, the Andalus Institute for Tolerance and the Al-Jahedh Forum for Free Thought. The agenda of these groups is identical to that of the ICG and the Soros empire. Since 2000, the total amount of money funneled to "opposition" groups has topped $10 million.

The creation of political opposition is only part of the story. These organizations, according to news sources such as the British *Daily Telegraph* and the *Global Islamic Finance News*, have been involved in training teachers, judges, police officers and bureaucrats in North Africa and elsewhere. The ICG and others are attempting to create a society that is no longer Islamic, no longer traditional, but liberal, urban and open to foreign investment and banking.

Given the interests of the players in-

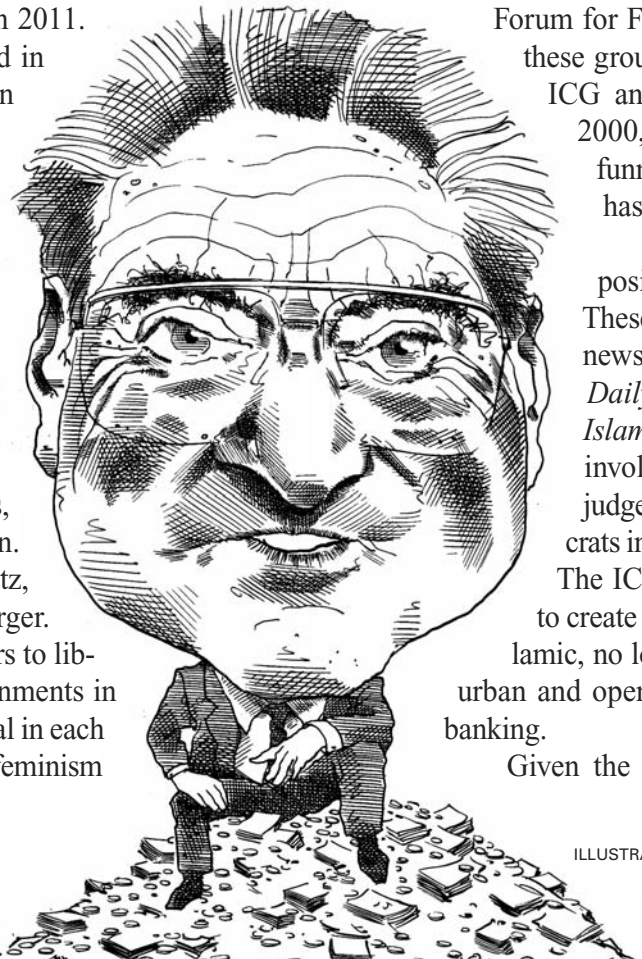

ILLUSTRATION OF SOROS: DAVID SMITH/NEWSCOM

Protesters are seen at Pearl Square as Gulf Cooperation Council forces move in to clear the area in Manama, the capital of Bahrain, on March 16, 2011. Helicopters flew overhead and Bahraini riot police fired tear gas as they cleared mainly Shiite protesters from the central roundabout where they had been camped out for weeks. A short time later the Bahraini government pulled down and destroyed the monument and hauled away its remains. HAMAD I MOHAMMED/REUTERS/NEWSCOM

volved, the central concept is to ensure the presence of Rothschild banking in areas where it is being challenged both by the state and independent Islamic banking.

The European Union is in a slow state of decomposition. Riots from Greece to Iceland have shown the bankruptcy of major European banks. On the other hand, Islamic banking operates with a total deposit base of over $1.5 trillion. In 2010, the British *Daily Telegraph* reported that the Islamic finance movement was challenging London for financial dominance through their investments in Bahrain, Egypt and Tunisia, using Tunis specifically as its new base. Back in 2008, *The Washington Post* wrote: "As big Western financial institutions have teetered one after the other in the crisis of recent weeks, another financial sector is gaining new confidence: Islamic banking."

The thrust of the article is that Islamic banks are more stable than Western banks, partially because of the refusal to charge interest or take excessive risks. This *Post* article sent warning signs to London, and the ICG stepped up its financing efforts in Islamic states in response.

The *Telegraph* admitted that the new Islamic banks were doing some damage to London's banking profits. At a time when the banking industry struggles with debt, a major challenger such as the Tunis movement could do some grave harm.

The Financial Times reported in 2011 that Islamic banks are in the process of taking over Pakistan's financial sector and are slowly replacing the IMF as that country's economic aid partner. This newspaper wrote, "In the past decade, Pakistan's central bank has encouraged the growth of Islamic banks, as well as Islamic investment windows offered by conventional banks, in response to growing calls from Muslims seeking to deposit in and borrow from Islamic institutions."

Identical policies were in place in Cairo, Tunis and Manama, and this was very bad news for the London financial community.

The removal of non-liberal states means the ability for Western banks to more easily penetrate places like Libya, that has a government controlled central bank. Strong states in this strategic part of the world make it far more difficult for Rothschild banks to control finance in the region, and as a result, the "opposition" is created as a financial investment. ✦

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is an expert on global nationalist movements and on Russian history. He received his doctorate from the University of Nebraska. See http://reasonradionetwork.com/programs/the-orthodox-nationalist for more from Johnson. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, available from TBR for $25 plus $3 S&H.

Memoirs of a Teenager on the Fringe of Momentous Events

Cargoes of Conflict:

And the Canadian Connection to the JFK Assassination

HISTORIANS STILL HAVE MUCH TO LEARN about the so-called Cuban Missile Crisis. Author Michael Bradley says clues from Canada point to the resolution of the crisis already being planned even before the flap erupted. And who were the real winners? Did the Reds deliberately allow the so-called missiles to be photographed? Nikita Khrushchev looked like the peacemaker, a man who preferred to back down rather than destroy the world. Were missiles ever really removed from Cuba? Or were they only dummies? Remember, Kennedy had to agree to remove American missiles in Turkey and Italy that were aimed at the USSR.

BY MICHAEL BRADLEY

A Toronto-based ex-British secret agent named John Toyne, author of the autobiographical *Win Time for Us,* about his World War II exploits for Winston Churchill, headed an operation to exact (under false pretenses) "contributions" from Canadian and American citizens of Soviet-bloc extraction.

Toyne's World War II code name, bequeathed by Winston Churchill himself, was "Royal Marine." This "Royal Marine" is mentioned in Churchill's "History of the Second World War" (Vol. I, *The Gathering Storm*). Toyne's World War II missions involved activities in Romania and southern Russia in order to prevent Black Sea oil from getting into German hands.

Toyne's 1960-1963 scheme held out the hope for North Americans of Soviet origin that their imprisoned relatives behind the Iron Curtain would have a chance at freedom. This was presented as a secret Kennedy-Soviet plan to create a buffer state between China and the Soviet Union. Soviet political prisoners in Siberia and elsewhere (particularly those from the Baltic states) would be allowed to "escape" from prison camps and thereby populate this buffer state. Toyne gave me Adolf Silde's *The Profits of Slavery* in order to brief this writer on the locations and conditions of Soviet work camps housing mostly Baltic political prisoners (Latvians, Lithuanians and Estonians).

They would thus gain a measure of freedom, and at least be out of Soviet concentration camps. Money was, however, required to set up a "cultural and rehabilitation" center in the territory of the new buffer-state-to-be. That was Kennedy's contribution to the plan; it would cost $50 million. Those American and Canadian citizens with relatives in such camps were asked to "contribute" because Kennedy could understandably not ask the U.S. Congress for such an appropriation.

That was Toyne's story. He collected an undisclosed amount of money because of it. I worked as a courier carrying monetary contributions from Canadian and American cities to Toyne back in Toronto. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) was aware of his activities because I reported to them about Toyne's money-collecting scam, but the RCMP did not interfere. I was concerned about being mixed up in some sordid criminal con game instead of a romantic secret operation on behalf of John F. Kennedy.

As is obvious after 47 years, there is no such "buffer state," and never was.

Although these operations and covert activities were in place in Toronto as early as April 1961, Castro's demands were not actually dealt with by Kennedy until the "Cuban Missile Crisis" and its resolution more than 18 months later.

"We should deliver a nuclear first strike," read the telegram from Fidel Castro to Khrushchev on Oct. 28, 1962. "What?" Khrushchev gasped. "Is he proposing we start a nuclear war? That we launch missiles from Cuba? But that is insane! . . . Remove them [our missiles] as soon as possible! Before it's too late! Before something terrible happens!" So much for the gallant knights of "Camelot" standing up to the Russians. In reality, it was Castro's bloodlust that prompted Khrushchev to get the missiles out of his reach. "We ended up getting exactly what we wanted all along," snickered Khrushchev in his memoirs: "security for Fidel Castro's regime and U.S. missiles removed from Turkey. The U.S. has complied with its promise not to interfere with Castro and not to allow anyone else to interfere with him." At left, an aerial photo purporting to show a joint Soviet/Cuban missile launch site in San Cristobal.

All that was ever publicly agreed was that the Bay of Pigs prisoners were released in return for Kennedy's assurance that Cuba would never again be invaded by U.S.-backed forces. What about Castro's other demands? It seems that most of them were already being satisfied from Canada as part of the unpublicized resolution of the missile crisis.

This so-called crisis is worth reviewing briefly because of its relevance to both the Canadian activities already in place and operational, and to the JFK assassination in Dallas on November 22, 1963.

In his foreword to RFK's book on the missile crisis, *Thirteen Days*, the British prime minister of the time, Harold Macmillan, covers his own historical position by admitting that there were "many curious aspects" to this crisis that would only be clarified by time. Here are some of these "curious aspects," as succinctly as possible.

The crisis blew up in mid-October when CIA U-2 photoreconnaissance identified uncamouflaged missiles at San Cristobal. The Cubans then had the facilities for tracking U-2 flights on Soviet radar. Cuban documents prove that these flights were monitored with great precision and diligence. Why did the Cubans leave the missiles uncamouflaged for four days until they were certain that the missiles must have been photographed by a scheduled U-2 overflight of San Cristobal?

In this connection, it is interesting that Lee Harvey Oswald, then a U.S. Marine, was assigned to a radar and anti-aircraft unit at Atsugi, Japan, where U-2 flights over China began and ended. In Oswald's apparent defection to the Soviet Union in September-October 1959, he announced to the American Embassy in Moscow that he intended to give the Soviets information about U-2 flights and U.S. radar and anti-aircraft capabilities. When Oswald returned to the United States with his new Russian wife Marina Prusakova (niece of a colonel, Ilya Prusakova, in Soviet domestic secret security), he later worked in Dallas for a company preparing secret U-2 overflight maps of Cuba (see Jim Garrison's *On the Trail of the Assassins*).

And why would JFK have "unhesitatingly" accepted the CIA photoreconnaissance since the CIA's U-2 surveillance had made a fiasco of the Bay of Pigs, Kennedy's nemesis? Yet, JFK took these very first CIA photos, unsubstantiated by reports of secret agents in Cuba, to both the American public via TV, and to the UN in a presentation by Adlai

Stevenson, and claimed they were sufficient to begin his confrontation with the Soviet Union.

At the same time, JFK was facing the 1962 midterm elections. These traditionally go against the administration in power, but Kennedy wasn't facing merely the usual midterm voter disgruntlement. He was facing a landslide defeat, his utter political repudiation, as the "least popular president in American political history." The missile crisis saved JFK's political future and reputation. The crisis utterly dominated U.S. media, to the virtual exclusion of election issues. JFK monopolized the media with his cool "crisis management" and ultimately successful confrontation with Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev.

Is it merely coincidence that the U.S. destroyer that stopped the first Soviet freighter (the *Yuri Gagarin*) was the *Joseph P. Kennedy*—a ship and name televised by three anxious U.S. television networks broadcasting to a nervous American audience?

Apparently the *Joseph P. Kennedy* had been stationed at Pearl Harbor just before the crisis erupted and had to steam at full speed through the Panama Canal in order to join the U.S. Atlantic Fleet in time for the dramatic (and televised) interception of the *Yuri Gagarin*.

The result of the Cuban Missile Crisis was that Kennedy's Democrats won the midterm elections of October 1962, a feat accomplished only once previously in U.S. political history (Franklin Roosevelt, 1934).

For a serious confrontation that had the whole world fearing nuclear holocaust, its resolution was remarkably rapid. By December 23, 1962 the Bay of Pigs prisoners had been released. On that day and the next they were flown to Miami's Orange Bowl for a tri-network meeting with JFK and Jackie, televised throughout the U.S. JFK was given "the brigade's" battle flag, which had flown ever so briefly over the beachhead at the Bay of Pigs. JFK wagged the banner and said: "This flag will yet wave over a free Havana."

It can be seen, objectively, that the Cuban Missile Crisis served almost everyone's purposes very well:

• Castro's Cuba received the security and reparations demanded.

• Kennedy's political fortunes were retrieved from what seemed like inevitable disaster.

• Within the Soviet bloc and the Third World, Khrushchev emerged as a peacemaker, a man who preferred "backing down" rather than destroy the world in a senseless confrontation over missiles that were, in essence, no different than American missiles then in Turkey and Italy and aimed at the USSR.

However, Khrushchev and the USSR also had a blackmail hold over JFK in cooperating with this scenario. The same hold hung over any Kennedy in the White House.

JFK & the Cigar Crisis?

One day in 1961, shortly after the botched Bay of Pigs invasion, John Kennedy called his press secretary Pierre Salinger into the Oval Office, or so we have been told.

"I need a lot of Cuban cigars," JFK declared.

"How many, Mr. President?" Salinger asked.

"About a thousand," Kennedy replied. "Tomorrow morning, call all your friends who have cigars and just get as many as you can." Salinger dutifully raced out to find as many H. Upmann petits as he could find.

The following morning he received an urgent message requesting his immediate presence in the Oval Office. "How did you do on the cigars last night?" Kennedy asked. "Mr. President, I was very successful," Salinger replied. "I got 1,100."

Hearing this, Kennedy opened a drawer in his desk and produced a decree banning all Cuban products from entry into the United States. "Good," he declared. "Now I can sign this!"

Since JFK's younger brother, Ted Kennedy, had been swept into the Senate in the October 1962 midterm elections, this amounted to a possible "Kennedy dynasty" totaling a 24-year hold on the U.S. presidency, including brother Robert, the attorney general, given the possibility of two terms for each Kennedy. And by then JFK's son John-John would have come of age politically and might have run as well.

But JFK was assassinated, so was RFK, and Ted Kennedy's chances of the presidency were hopelessly compromised by the incident at Chappaquiddick and the tragic death of Mary Jo Kopechne in the back seat of Teddy's car.

It must now be clear why Jacqueline Kennedy Bouvier had to marry someone like Aristotle Onassis (on October 20, 1968).

It had been her fluency in Spanish and Russian, and her secret and romantic Russian connections, that had made the clandestine collusion of "the Cuban Missile Crisis" possible.

As the publicly adored widow of JFK, she and her children Caroline and John-John were probably safe from the CIA for a maximum of about five years. After that, well, "accidents" could befall them. Aristotle Onassis, with his fleet of Greek oil tankers, was in a position to barter Jacqueline's escape from the United States. With his immense wealth and his private Greek island of Skorpios, not to mention his virtually impenetrable security forces based on Greek family ties (read: "army"), only Aristotle Onassis in the entire world was in a position to provide Jacqueline Kennedy with reasonable security until Caroline and John-John could survive to become teenagers.

This was an "exit strategy" for Jacqueline that must have been agreed upon. For it was well known that Jacqueline Kennedy and Aristotle Onassis had no particular liking for each other (see Pierre Salinger's book *A Thousand Days*).

John-John, JFK's son, died in his Piper Saratoga's mysterious "aircraft accident" of July 1999. Making things absolutely certain, Lee Radziwill's son Anthony died suddenly and unexpectedly of cancer just a month after John-John, in August 1999. (Caroline Lee Bouvier Canfield Radziwill Ross, nee Bouvier, was the younger sister of Jacqueline.)

Anthony (born "His Serene Highness Prince Antoni Stanisław Albrecht Radziwiłł") was the son of Polish Count Stanislaw Albrecht Radziwiłł, who married Lee Bouvier on March 19, 1959—this is a part of the Bouviers' secret royal connections.

Since the "Canadian Connection" proves that the reso-

Fidel Castro and **Nikita Khruschev** in 1963.

U.S. Anti-Castro Plots

Most Americans did not learn of the U.S. efforts to assassinate Fidel Castro until 1975, when Sen. Frank Church of Idaho conducted hearings on "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders."

More details became available in 1993, with the declassification of the "Report on Plots to Assassinate Fidel Castro." The report had been ordered by President Lyndon Johnson and was prepared in 1967 by the CIA's inspector general. It was made available to the Church Committee but not declassified until 36 years later.

The Church Committee concluded there were "at least eight plots involving the CIA to assassinate Castro from 1960 to 1965." But some never got beyond the talking stage.

CIA plots also included, before August 1960, schemes aimed simply at discrediting Castro:

• **Aerosol attack on a radio station.** Discussion was held on a plan to contaminate the air of the radio station in Havana where Castro broadcast his speeches with a chemical that produces reactions similar to LSD. Nothing came of that idea.

• **Contaminated cigars.** A scheme involving a box of cigars treated with a chemical designed to produce temporary personality disorientation. The source was the late Jake Esterline, the CIA's project director for what became the Bay of Pigs. While vague on his recollections about the intended effect of the cigars, Esterline said he was certain they were not lethal.

• **Depilation.** This scheme involved a salt of thallium, a chemical used by women as a depilatory, placed in his shoes. The idea was to cause Castro's beard to fall out, thus damaging his image.

lution of the Cuban Missile Crisis was in operation before the flap occurred, the only reasonable conclusion is that the missile flap was a concocted crisis, a theatrical production. That means collusion among Fidel Castro, John F. Kennedy and Nikita Khrushchev in order to solve their different, but equally urgent, problems.

The result of this collusion was that not only JFK, but any Kennedy possibly destined for the White House, represented a security risk. It therefore became an obligation of U.S. security agencies to cut short JFK's presidency, and to prevent any future Kennedy presidency, without tearing the nation's political institutions and delusions apart. This seems to have been done—on Nov. 22, 1963 with JFK in Dallas, with RFK in Los Angeles, and with Ted Kennedy at Chappaquiddick. Whether or not Oswald and Sirhan Bishara Sirhan were the assassins, or were just patsies covering mob, CIA and possibly Mossad gunmen, is really not so important.

And whether Howard Hunt and Joseph Yablonski of the "dirty tricks" department of Nixon's entourage were in Chappaquiddick merely by coincidence on the day of Ted Kennedy's tragedy is also irrelevant to the larger theme of history.

What is important is that the "Canadian Connection" indicates almost beyond any reasonable doubt that the Cuban Missile Crisis and the final resolution to the Bay of Pigs was a massive act of collusion that could not be permitted of a U.S. president.

In conclusion, a "Canadian Connection" with the JFK tragedy is not only proved by the evidence, it also makes sense within the context of the times. Canada maintained diplomatic relations with Cuba when the U.S. had severed them. Canada maintained trade with Cuba when the U.S. had imposed an embargo. This Canadian political stance was extremely convenient for Kennedy operatives of the time, for there was no diplomatic barrier to direct communications with Fidel Castro and the Cuban government.

And, although Americans tend to ignore or be unaware of the fact, it is known that Canada was involved in the spate of U.S. political assassinations of the 1960s. It is easy to forget that the alleged "assassin of Martin Luther King," James Earl Ray, actually lived in Toronto before he was finally apprehended at London's Heathrow Airport. He claimed he was trying to get to Montreal in order to confront the man, called "Raoul," who had recruited him for a supposedly simple gunrunning scam. This scam had placed Ray in the right place at the right time to be blamed for King's murder.

As late as 1975, Ray's lawyer, the famous (or infamous) Jim Garrison, asked me to try to locate Raoul in Montreal. It was Garrison's belief that the entire King assassination was planned and implemented from Canada by American agents. This makes logical sense because at that time Canadian passports were very easy to obtain. Canada is next door to the U.S. but insulated from the purview of the U.S. Congress and law enforcement agencies. Illegal activities in the U.S. could more easily be planned from Canada than from within the U.S. itself.

In fact, it may be that the "Canadian Connection" with JFK's tragedy was the precursor or prototype for many later operations by U.S. administrations, operations that were illegal and could not obtain congressional approval or appropriations. Like Irangate, where illegal arms sales to Iran paid for the "Contra" rebels in Costa Rica and Nicaragua, Kennedy may have first hit on the formula of undertaking illegal operations in one foreign country to finance illegal operations in another foreign country: Canadian-based activities would pay for Castro's demands.

And, although Americans tend to ignore or be unaware of the fact, it is known that Canada was involved in the spate of U.S. political assassinations of the 1960s. James Earl Ray, for instance, lived in Toronto.

Neither the activities (like Toyne's money raising) nor the payoff to Fidel Castro would have been approved by the U.S. Congress, and they could not have been implemented in the United States under the eye of U.S. law enforcement agencies. Trade with Cuba was not illegal in Canada, and the covert activities of a British agent such as Toyne were not stopped by the RCMP.

Such illegal foreign activities have inevitably led to tragedy for U.S. presidents, as we've seen in the Watergate money laundering and Irangate scandals. These were only "politically" fatal for the presidents concerned.

But for JFK, the "Canadian Connection" of illegal activities proved to be fatal in Dallas on Nov. 22, 1963. ✦

Michael Bradley is the author of numerous important works of authentic history. For more about his work (and the availability of his books on the origins of the Neanderthals, as well as other Revisionist topics), refer to his website at michaelbradley.info, email him at michaelbradley2003 @yahoo.com or write him at P.O. Box 97035, Toronto, Canada M6R 3LO.

The Archangel Intervention

What was the U.S. doing invading Russia in 1918?

ONE WOULD HAVE THOUGHT THAT WOODROW WILSON, socialist that he was, and a big fan of the Communists, would have strongly supported the Bolsheviks who had recently taken over much of Russia. (The Whites, or anti-Communists, were still giving them stiff resistance.) But reality tends to be complicated, and for diplomatic reasons Wilson threw in his hat with the British and French (and Czechs), and American troops actually wound up in a shooting war in Communist Russia.

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

In all the textbooks of European history, the Allied intervention in Bolshevik Russia in 1918 is referred to as an "anti-Communist event," in keeping with the well-rehearsed mythology that the west was anti-Communist. As is so often the case with the textbooks, it is deliberate misinformation. The west supported the USSR in both humanitarian, technical, and financial aspects from 1920 to the bailout of Brezhnev by Archer-Daniels-Midland in the 1970s. It remains true that Stalin refused to be a part of the Marshall Plan, this was because it required the USSR to open its financial records to the west. Instead, there were other grants-in-aid and, especially, technical support given to the USSR even as the Korean War was being fought.

Lt. Col. Nichols with the U.S. Army 31st Infantry at Vladivostok, on Russia's Japan Sea coast. The American intervention in the Russian civil war had two prongs: a smaller force in the northwest of Russia, around Archangel, and the American Expeditionary Force Siberia, commanded by Maj. Gen. William S. Graves, with 7,950 men. The men served for 19 miserable months in Siberia, and lost 189 soldiers dead from various causes. WWW.HISTORYPLACE.COM

The primary purpose of the Allied landing was to keep Russia in the war against Germany. According to all reigning Allied heads of state without exception, this was the purpose; ideology was not, nor had it ever been, a concern. Woodrow Wilson, following his mentor, Col. Mandel House (a self-described Marxist), openly praised the Bolsheviki, and the US delegation to Russia, under former Missouri Governor Francis, openly praised them as well,

even claiming, according to George Keenan, that the Bolsheviki were the "Abraham Lincolns" of Russia. Similar rhetoric could he heard from the French ambassador, Sadoul.

Even further, the Allies assisted in the reimposition of the Left Socialist-Revolutionary (SR) government in 1918 after it had been kidnaped, *en masse*, by the Whites and put out to sea. (Cf. Keenan's *Russia and the West*, 86). In fact, Keenan notes, there was so much aid given to the Left SR state, that the Bolsheviki had to deal with a substantial debate over whether Marxists can accept aid from western governments! Since this flew in the face of Marxist theory, it was completely untrodden ground. Needless to say, Trotsky and Lenin agreed that accepting the aid was prudent.

Moreover, there was a small contingent of Marxists who claimed that western intervention should be solicited, and even aided wherever possible, since this might be a good bulwark against Japanese intervention in the east, especially given the military chaos in Russia at the time. As the Chekists were rounding up clergy and anti-Soviet elements and shooting them en masse, the British government, through its attache in Petrograd, said this:

> [W]hen we understand that it [the Bolshevik revolution] is, when we know the facts behind it, when we do not libel it or slander it or do not lose out heads and become its advocates or defenders, and really know what it is, and then move forward to it, then we will serve our country and our time. (Quoted in Keenan, 64)

After the overthrow of the (generally pro-Allied) Soviet by the Bolsheviki in Archangel, the Bolshevik Soviets immediately confronted the Allies there. The British, for their part, told the Marxists that they would be aided in their consolidation of power in the north in exchange for the release of military supplies to the British for use against the Germans. In 1918, the British fought alongside the Soviets against the Finnish whites who were seeking to take the port city of Murmansk. The British supplied and fed the Bolshevik Soviet government in that region, as well as at the larger city of Archangel, having completely abandoned the anti-Bolshevik Soviets throughout the North.

As far as the separate intervention in Siberia was concerned, Allied governments made it clear that it was protecting the new "Russian" state against Japanese aggression, while serving British interests in China at the same time. Furthermore, Wilson was convinced that Siberia would be lost to the Germans since there were almost 2 million prisoners of war living and working in Siberia by the Summer of 1918. They could easily have toppled the Soviet government, but they needed, according to the Allied mentality, to be fought. Nevertheless, it was also clear that the Soviets in the port cities were drifting away from the Soviet government in Petrograd, and so it became murky who spoke for the "Soviet Government" so popular in western capitals. They either saw the Soviets as requesting Allied aid to continue the war, or the alternative, "anti-Communists" in the west merely thought that the Bolsheviki were agents of the German state. Ideology was never ever a factor.

According to Keenan, the battles, few indeed, of the Allies in Siberia were directed at both Whites and Reds. Against the Whites (and Gen. Graves was resolutely opposed to a White victory) due to their perceived support of the Japanese, and the Reds, because it was perceived they were uninterested in pursuing the European war (though western capitals waffled on this issue). As a matter of course, Gen. Graves make it clear that he generally supported a unified Red victory, and then promises of aid to have them continue the war. Graves view was not heeded, and, after Lenin made it clear he was not going to continue the war, the Allies supported, briefly, Kolchak in Siberia. But once his resistance began to fail, Allied support was quickly withdrawn.

The battles of the Allies in Siberia were directed at Whites and Reds. Against the Whites due to their perceived support of the Japanese, and the Reds, because they were uninterested in pursuing the war in Europe.

Allied policy was confusing, but it really only had the single aim of destroying Germany if possible and controlling Japan if necessary, regardless of the government that sat in the capital. As far as Allied states were concerned, there was no ideological difference between the Bolsheviki and the SR movement. They were both revolutionists on one way or another. The SR movement was generally White in orientation, the Reds committed to pulling the country out of the war. If the Allies fought the Bolsheviks, it was to support the SR movement, and vice versa. Their respective ideologies, given no specialized studies on the phenomenon existed at the time, were considered the same.

The proof that the intervention was to place Russia again on a war footing was that, according to Keenan, as soon as the war ended, there was not a single shot fired at the Bol-

sheviks. After the Russian civil war, the Red Cross and the U.S. government began to feed the Soviet population, given the chaos during the war. Aid of all kinds flowed to the Soviet state once the war was over and there was no real reason to oppose the Reds.

To conclude, let Keenan speak for himself:

> Soviet historiography portrays the intervention as a major deliberate military effort by the western governments, mustering all the force they could, to overthrow the Soviet government. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Wilson abhorred the very thought of intervention; so did his secretary of state. Lloyd George was on the whole skeptical as to its soundness.

U.S. Troops March in Vladivostok

Above, Japanese troops observe a U.S. military parade in Vladivostok. Left, a cemetery holds the remains of U.S. soldiers killed in the Siberian invasion. About 165 GIs were killed. Almost 30 of our boys went missing, and 12 were captured. The British had 526 dead. The Bolsheviks are believed to have lost 2,150 men.

> As to its motivations, the Allied landings were, embracing in its motivations many considerations having nothing to do with a desire to overthrow Soviet power for ideological reasons. (114-115).

But even more, U.S. corporate aid to the USSR has a long a sordid history. Dwayne Andreas, longtime head of Archer Daniels Midland and one of the creators of the modern "ecumenical movement," had this to say to the House of Representatives in 1990:

> For many years, I have devoted much effort to improving business relationships between the USSR and the USA. Now is a time when it would be clearly in our own best political and economic interest to help meet the real basic needs of the USSR. It should be noted that in 1973, we provided $750 million of credit to the Soviets for grain. This was utilized and repaid with interest. It was profitable for both sides.

Well known author James Bovard wrote this in his seminal *Archer Daniels Midland: A Case Study in Corporate Welfare*: "Andreas chose a most unfortunate example to use to show the benefits of giving credits and subsidies to the Soviets. In 1972 the USDA paid the largest export subsidies ($700 million) in history to the Soviets to help them corner a quarter of the American wheat crop. As GAO noted, USDA was supposed to have a reporting system for foreign crop purchases but totally failed to monitor the amount of Soviet purchases and kept subsidizing exports even after the Soviets had cornered the U.S. market. The Soviet wheat sale fiasco drove wheat prices from $1.25 a bushel to $4.75 a bushel and signaled the onset of a decade of world inflation. In 1973, when OPEC announced it would dramatically cut production in order to quadruple

Right, a Bolshevik shot by an American guard at Outpost No. 1 on Jan. 8, 1919 when an enemy patrol of seven men attempted to creep up on the outpost position. This picture was taken to show the white cloak, which all the members of the patrol wore to conceal their movements in the snow. The clothing worn by the man was warm and in good condition. He carried, in addition to a hand grenade, which lies on the ground, a Remington rifle, in good condition, and a plentiful supply of ammunition. Village of Visoka Gora, Russia, Jan. 8, 1919.

FROM THE U.S. ARMY SIGNAL CORPS, PHOTO #152821

Left, inspection of Company M, 339th Infantry, U.S. Army, at Archangel, Russia, Nov. 20, 1918.

the price of oil, OPEC spokesmen justified their decision by pointing at soaring wheat prices."

Politicians and political appointees responded to Andreas's exhortations to continue bankrolling the Soviets and, later, the Russians and other nations of the former Soviet Union. The Agriculture Department extended $5 billion in credits to the Soviet Union and to Russia, Ukraine, and other former Soviet states between early 1991 and 1993. USDA credits to the Soviets had already been a matter of fierce dispute during congressional deliberations on the 1990 five-year farm bill. At that time Congress enacted a provision requiring that "the Commodity Credit Corporation shall not make credit guarantees available in connection with sales of agricultural commodities to any country that the Secretary determines cannot adequately service the debt associated with such sale."

Anti-Communism really had two bases: first, American support for Israel against her neighbors who were bankrolled by the USSR, and second, the rejection of any alternative trading bloc to one dominated by the US. There is no difference between the alleged anti-Communist crusade of the 1950s, and the anti-nationalist crusade today. It is one and the same movement, the domination of American interests over all, without exception. Whether the US set its face against South Africa, the USSR, Russia today, Serbia yesterday, Cuba, Venezuela, Iran or Iraq, the movement has been the same—identical in each case—and the ideology of the "offending" states has not mattered in the least. The only thing they have in common is the rejection of American imperialism. South Africa was anti-Communist, but, since her economy was autarkic, and she sat on billions of dollars in minerals, the U.S. government worked with the Soviet KGB to destroy that state.

The question was not Communism vs. anti-Communism, but rather American corporate interests. Iran today is hardly a Marxist outpost, yet it is part of the same campaign of vilification that allegedly was committed on the USSR in the 1950s. It was never Marxism *per se*, but rather the interests of an "open," that is, American dominated, trading empire. The United States openly encourages Islamic terrorism and drug dealing in Chechnya and Bosnia, and fights it only when U.S. interests are at stake or the safety of Israel is in any way threatened.

It is interest, not ideology, that has been at the forefront of American foreign policy since World War I. ✦

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is an expert on global nationalist movements and on Russian history. He received his doctorate from the University of Nebraska. See http://reasonradionetwork.com/programs/the-orthodox-nationalist for more from Johnson. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, available from TBR for $25 plus $3 S&H. He is currently finishing a book on Vladimir Putin soon to appear from TBR.

A NEW LOOK AT AN AMERICAN POLITICAL ICON

Reagan: The Rest of Him?

Was America's 40th Chief Executive Really as 'Conservative' as They Say?

During Ronald Reagan's presidential campaign and the rest of his life, he was remembered by columnists and authors for a few movie characters he played and lines he spoke on the silver screen. One of these utterances was from a character who had lost his legs in an explosion, and upon waking up in the hospital bed and lifting the sheet, said, "Where's the rest of me?" The line later inspired a 1970 book title by Kent Steffgen, *Here's the Rest of Him*. Here is some of the "rest" of Reagan that the mainstream media shielded from the public during the 1980 campaign and later. It now appears likely this was done in order to position George Bush, who (like Lyndon Johnson riding the political coattails of JFK) could never have gotten near White House residence without Reagan's charisma to pave the way. It is still amusing to hear conversation lamenting the passing of the Reagan years and his great "conservatism." Perhaps no lie was ever better sold to Americans than that one. This is an edited version of a chapter from Pat Shannan's new book *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*.

By Pat Shannan

One of the slickest public relations transitions in the 20th century was the selling of the liberal socialist Ronald Reagan (a professional movie actor who later performed magnificently for the world's stage) to the American people as the savior of the republic and the wonderful "conservative" reformer that he never was. In actuality, Reagan was the biggest fraud to occupy the White House since Abraham Lincoln.

Ronald Reagan was a counterfeit conservative, on many levels. Reagan, when he was governor of California in 1967, legalized abortion. In the same year, he cracked down on gun ownership. He supported certain controversial anti-gun laws to the end. He spent taxpayer money like a drunken sailor with a stolen credit card. And he expanded many interventions in Iran-Contra that members of Congress opposed.

Not only do most Americans not know it yet but still speak of him with reverence. (After all, much as with Barack Obama right now, what was there not to like about this man's public persona?) His quotes, most of which were plagiarized from others over the years, such as Will Rogers[1], are now going down in history as Reagan's great insight.

Reagan was a fraud far before his appearance on the national scene. First he had to fox the California voters. On October 22, 1964, after it was obvious that the Republican Party, under the control of Nelson Rockefeller, had scuttled Barry Goldwater's chances of defeating Lyndon Johnson for the presidency, Reagan felt it safe going on TV and presenting his "Rendezvous with Destiny" speech that launched him into destiny. This enthralled the conservatives, some of whom decided to support and finance him for the governor of California race coming up in 1966. But just who was this man?

Until the recent fraudulent occupation by Barack Hussein Obama, never had a man occupied the White House that Americans knew so little about. However, a look at the background of Reagan's earlier life, his philosophical background and political activities seems to shed some much needed light on why there is a paucity of information on him and why the value of his public relations staff was determined more on what they concealed than on what they revealed. Just about everything they ever told us was a lie, and when it came to true conservatism, Reagan was a bigger fraud than little Georgie Bush (but probably not his deceptive daddy).

Politics is a vocation that comes equipped with a license to lie, and in this game of make-believe an actor is constantly pretending to be something or someone he is not.

Politics is a vocation that comes equipped with a license to lie, and in this game of make-believe an actor is constantly pretending to be something or someone he is not. He is already trained for the political arena, and the combination can be lethal.

By 1947, after a decade in Hollywood, Reagan had become president of the left-wing Screen Actors Guild. During his tenure he was called to testify before the House Un-American Activities Committee in connection with the Communist writers and actors within the union. According to Lou Cannon's book *Reagan*, he insisted the Communists formed a political party and he would be hesitant to see any political party outlawed on the basis of its political ideology. In taking this position, Reagan was parroting the typical party line of that time. During this time, he was collaborating with James Roosevelt and Dore Schary, president of the Anti-Defamation League.

Surprise! Reagan became a charter member of the Fabian socialist-controlled Americans for Democratic Action in 1950. The same year he campaigned for and raised money for one of the era's most notorious left-wingers, Helen Gahagan Douglas. He had traveled the country in 1948 publicly campaigning for Harry Truman and castigating Republicans for causing inflation.

The California Senate Committee on Un-American Activities had identified the National Advisory Committee of the American Veterans as a Communist front organization in 1952, but Reagan saw no reason not to become a member in 1958 and did so.

During this earlier period of his life, Reagan had played an up-front role in an organization called the "California League for a Democratic Far Eastern Policy." This gang was closely linked to and followed the lead of the Communist-dominated "Institute of Pacific Relations" (IPR) in its drive to bring the Communist butcher, Mao Tse-tung, into control in China.

The Senate Committee chaired by Sen. Pat McCarran investigated the IPR and reported, "The IPR is an instrument of Communist policy, propaganda and military intelligence." When the FBI later raided the offices of IPR's *Amerasia* magazine, the agents found 1,800 stolen and very sensitive government documents.

These Communists, working with George Marshall, Joseph Stillwell and President Truman, were instrumental in bringing the murderous Mao Tse-tung to power in China by conspiring against America's anti-Communist ally Chiang Kai-shek. Without a Communist China and the Red butcher Mao to run it, there would have been no Korean or Vietnam wars, which did not benefit anyone, except the Communists and the international banksters and arms dealers. Reagan was a willing and active cheerleader.

In 1954, Reagan was hired by General Electric Corporation as a TV spokesman and all-around PR man. The man who hired him was GE's longtime president Gerard Swope, the author of FDR's National Recovery Administration plan, which became the blueprint for corporate socialism in America.[2] This was the beginning of Reagan's transition from liberal to conservative, at least in the public's eye, and

Ronald Reagan shot—March 30, 1981. A deranged John Hinckley Jr., 25, shot Reagan as the president walked to his limousine after delivering a speech at a Washington hotel. Some have suggested Hinckley could have been a mind-controlled patsy. The CIA, theorists suggest, wanted their former boss—Reagan's vice president—George Herbert Walker Bush, father of the later president, George W. Bush—in the White House. But Reagan made a remarkable recovery.

he found his "hat switch" from cowboy hat to bankster's homburg to be quite lucrative, as well. His assumed new political and economic stance was the only one the American public would ever hear about for the rest of his life.

Upon being elected California's governor in 1966, after campaigning on the basis of a promise to "squeeze, cut and trim" the size of state government, he immediately dumped the conservatives who had ensured his new position and brought in Nelson Rockefeller's California staff of radicals to run his administration in Sacramento. Many of the same crowd followed him to the Oval Office in 1981.

Most Americans have been the victims of the propaganda taught in the humanistic government school system and have difficulty figuring out why a socialist would become a capitalist. The untaught fact is that socialism is the mongoloid child of capitalism. Capitalists realized long ago that socialism is the road to wealth, as long as they control it. This explains why the Wall Street and the international banksters financed the Russian Revolution and takeover by the Communists. It explains why the CFR and Trilateralists[3] are still supporting and financing Communism's spread to finally attain their objective of a one-world socialist government where their appointed emperor and his mattoids can own everything and control the mass of serfs.

It doesn't take one as politically cynical as I to conclude early that if you want to identify a politician's real character, you quit listening to his rhetoric (except to compare it to the lie he tells later) and examine what he actually did. As much as his staff managed to conceal it at the time, Reagan's "spend and tax" record as governor of California was available for anyone (not mesmerized by his star status) to look at before voting. Of course, the Hobson's choice was the Republican socialist who denied it versus the Democratic socialist who embraced it.

Reagan was a spendthrift—a "tax and spend" Keynesian with no regard for the constitutionally protected rights or economic needs of the electorate. He increased the state budget from $4.6 billion in 1967 to $10.3 billion in 1974. He increased the sales tax 248%, the personal income tax 404%, the corporation tax 160% and gasoline taxes 40%, while property taxes doubled. During the Reagan tenure, welfare was up 43%. So much for "cut, trim and squeeze."

When Ronnie ran for president in 1980, he campaigned vigorously on two main platforms: reversing the legalized government-funded abortion ("Thirteen million babies have been aborted since the 1973 legalization by the Supreme Court," he screamed throughout the Bible Belt) and balancing the budget. Nothing could warm the ears of Christian, conservative America more than that. The problem was that after eight years the Reagan administration had surpassed the "spending" of all 39 of his predecessors totaled.

That's right! The 39 administrations from Washington through Carter could not equal the total of what the 40th president spent in two terms. And when he left office in January of 1989, the daily rate of legal abortions had reached 4,400 nationally and totaled nearly 40 million since 1973, but it was the "conservative" rhetoric that was important at the time.

While campaigning for governor in 1966, Reagan promised to resist any effort that would take from the

American citizen his right to own and carry firearms. However, in 1968, then-Gov. Reagan signed into California law the Mulford Act, which was the most sweeping and repressive gun control legislation passed in the United States to that date. This law nullified any citizen's right to defend himself and banned loaded guns from any public street or highway in California unless the owner could prove he was in imminent danger of attack. (Who can possibly know of an impending attack, before it happens? Well, maybe one who is running from the cops.)

Not yet satisfied, Gov. Reagan enthusiastically stifled the Second Amendment rights of Californians further by embracing the plan proposed by the federal Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA) that would eventually provide for the confiscation of guns. Gov. Reagan agreed with the LEAA to make California a "model" or pilot state for the entire country.

Under the guise of "reform for criminal justice improvement," Reagan appointed and arranged for financing the State Office of Criminal Justice Planning. With a large office staff they were to be the task force to carry out the LEAA program of prohibiting the private possession of handguns by January 1, 1983. He appointed the executive director and staff, who were responsible only to the governor. The Council on Criminal Justice and 17 subcommittees were also appointed to study this and report directly to the governor. Reagan was scheduled by these task forces to put the LEAA controls into effect by executive proclamation on December 31, 1974, at a time when most Californians would be more interested in New Year's celebrations than in watching the machinations of their state government.

BEAT CITY HALL?

However, a committee of California patriots had been following every move of the Reagan gang the whole time, and they knew several weeks in advance of the planned proclamation exactly what was coming down. This committee, with Bernadine Smith[4] at the helm, arranged a meeting with Gov. Reagan in his Sacramento office on December 3, 1974.

Mrs. Smith, the committee's spokeswoman, said later that when Reagan was confronted with the committee's knowledge of the proclamation, he feigned astonishment, bewilderment and innocence. In other words, in the mode of a typical politician, he lied.

She said to the governor, "It is inconceivable that the LEAA and your own Office of Criminal Justice would have scheduled you to make such an important gubernatorial proclamation without first consulting you and obtaining your permission."

Faced with irrefutable facts that seven months previously he had approved the plan and appointed a large task force to carry it out, and it was his own committee that had arranged for him to make the proclamation that would outlaw handguns, Reagan still insisted he did not know about the existence of plans for the proclamation. A professional actor with 50 years of training and experience, he wiggled out of the situation but was not convincing. Everyone there knew he was lying. However, because of the confrontation, the proclamation was not signed and the action was stopped, at least temporarily.

Reagan and the international banksters headed by the Rockefellers, who backed him and gave him his marching orders the whole time he was posing as a great "conservative savior" of the country, much earlier had realized that there was no better position from which to advance their own fortunes and liberal, subversive ideas than through a self-avowed political "conservative." The amusing part amongst the sad facts is that almost all of the simple dolts in TV-land not only bought it but still to this day refuse to face the facts.

Reagan was not the great conservative hero of the 20th century that we are supposed to believe he was. It is the offspring of this deluded group that today still believes that the Bush family is: (1) Christian; (2) conservative; and (3) for the advancement of American ideals. None of that is true.

What we have

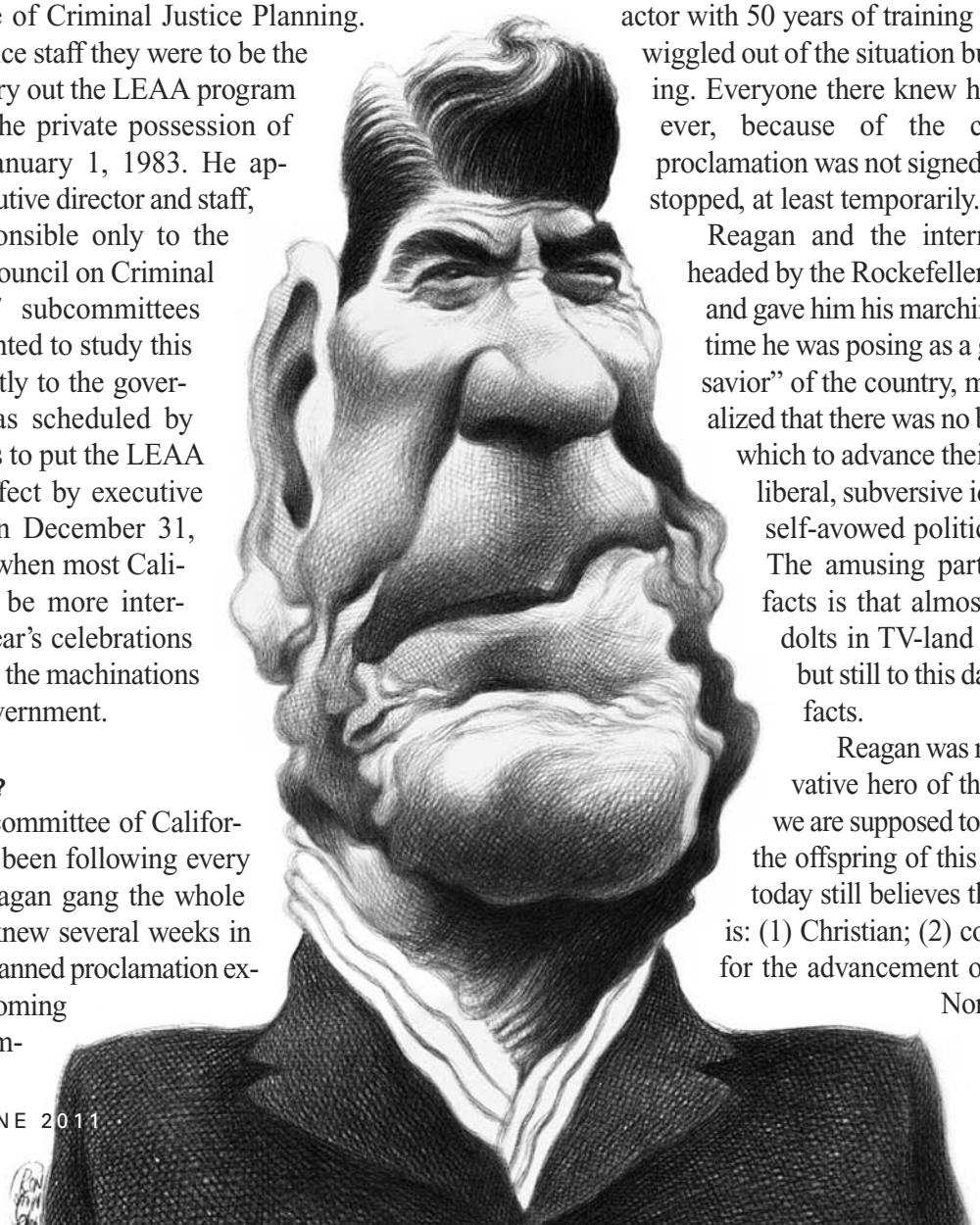

ART: NEWSCOM.COM

File photo showing members of the Sandinista Army leading away U.S. pilot Eugene Hasenfus after he was shot down during a mission over southeast Nicaragua in October 1986. The Iran-Contra affair in Nicaragua during the 1980s was one of the more famous international political battlefields waged by former U.S. President Ronald Reagan during his presidency. Reagan, the 40th United States president, died at the age of 93 on June 5, 2004 in California. Hasenfus was sentenced to 25 years in prison but was pardoned and released by Nicaraguan President Daniel Ortega after only two months. REUTERS/CARLOS DURAN/FILE/NEWSCOM

brought to the surface here is only a small part of the liberal record of Reagan but should be far more than enough to bring any thinking American to the conclusion that Reagan was never a political "conservative" and that America and its conservative Republican voters were duped by the powers that be and the news media.

As usual, everything they ever told us about the "conservatism" of Ronald Reagan and George H.W. Bush[5] was a lie. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "It isn't what we don't know that gives us trouble. It's what we know that ain't so." Reagan got great mileage out of this without giving credit. Maybe, because Will Rogers wrote it more than 50 years earlier, Reagan figured the statute of limitations had run.

2 From *Wall Street and FDR* by Anthony Sutton, 1975. According to Sutton, GE was but one of the many multinational corporations actively involved in expanding the military/industrial complex in foreign countries through the massive transfers of U.S. technology, as the foundation for world government was being laid.

3 The Council on Foreign Relations and Trilateral Commission are longtime globalist organizations created and controlled by the nation's elite and dedicated to the destruction of the United States and the construction of a world government through the United Nations.

4 This hard-nosed octogenarian is still at it, writes to me often and is my heroine of the Second Amendment movement. If there is a living activist more committed to the Colonist's slogan, "Don't Tread on Me," I would like to know who it is.

5 In any honest police investigation, G.H.W. Bush would have been the No. 1 suspect in the attempted murder of Reagan on March 30, 1981.

Pat Shannan is a corresponding editor of American Free Press and a longtime historical writer who has penned several articles for The Barnes Review including "The Great Escape of John Wilkes Booth" (May/June 2008) and "How the South Could Have Won the Civil War" (July/August 2011). He is also the author of several videos and books including the runaway best seller, *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*—$30 plus $5 S&H from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Other books include *One in a Million: An IRS Travesty*, *The Montana Freemen* and *I Rode With Tupper.* For those who would like more about Booth's great escape, we recommend the 100-page book by Pat listed above. Based on material from TBR, it is $10 plus $3 S&H. Call 1-888-699-NEWS toll free to charge to credit card.

TRILLIONS STILL UNACCOUNTED FOR

Whatever happened to that $2.3 trillion that the Pentagon could not account for back in 2001? It seems they still can't account for it. Donald Rumsfeld told us on Sept. 10, 2001, the day before 9-11, that "according to some estimates we cannot account for $2.3 trillion." The events that took place the next day caused most folks to forget that astounding statement. Pentagon auditors say they routinely "cannot account for 25% of what the Pentagon spends"! That means that close to $400 billion disappears every year. What a joke it is that Congress is working overtime to trim the budget deficit by paltry millions or billions of dollars while hundreds of billions and even trillions routinely disappear into the Pentagon budget's black hole, without any protest.

✠ ✠ ✠

WHY CLINTON BOMBED SUDAN

On August 20, 1998, President Bill Clinton ordered bombs to be dropped on the El Shifa Pharmaceutical Industries Co. in Sudan. Allegedly this was in retaliation for the bombing of U.S. embassies in Kenya and Tanzania. It was claimed the plant did not really produce medicine and veterinary products but manufactured chemicals used to make nerve gas, and that it was funded by Osama bin Laden. All of Clinton's claims were proved false. Clinton opposed calls for an on-site inspection of the building in the wake of his bombing attack. The plant actually had produced more than half of the impoverished country's human and veterinary medicine. Was it a coincidence the bombing occurred the day of Monica Lewinsky's return to the grand jury, and the same week that Clinton's TV apology (in which he did not apologize) went over so badly with the American people? There seems no other explanation for Clinton's actions.

✠ ✠ ✠

LIFE BEFORE FIRE

A new survey of European prehistoric sites suggests early man, contrary to what had been thought, somehow got along in the glacial climate for 600,000 years without benefit of fire. The earliest evidence of heating fires only goes back some 400,000 years, whereas man moved from balmy Africa into frigid Europe about 1 million years ago. Sites in Britain, Italy and Spain older than 400,000 YBP (years before present) show no sign of fire mastery. However, it is of interest that at sites where Neanderthals lived, fire was commonly found. The lack of early fire in Europe is baffling because there is evidence that in Palestine fire was in use 780,000 years ago, and that controlled fire was known in Africa 1.6 million years ago.

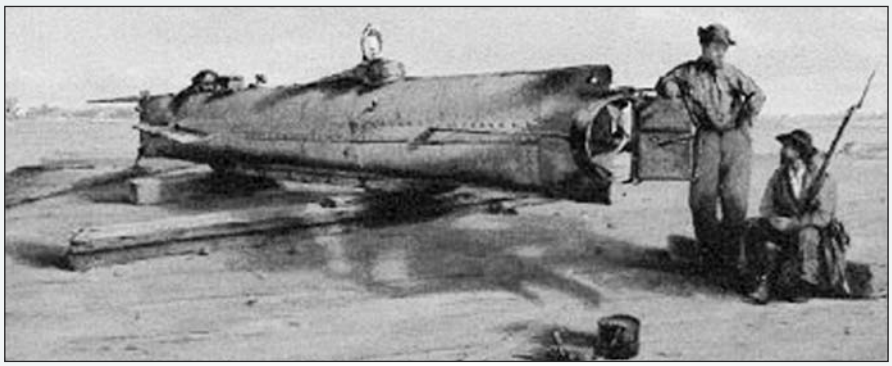

ANSWERS TO SUBMARINE MYSTERY EXPECTED SOON

Ever since it was recovered from the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean in 2000, scientists have been working on the Confederate submarine *H.L. Hunley*, carefully removing human remains, mud and artifacts from the inside while studying the seashells and other concretions on the outside. The ship has been resting in a cradle on its side, pretty much in the orientation it was found in. Now the time has come to very gently rotate the ship into its upright position, hopefully without further damaging it, and then the concretions will be carefully removed so that the hull can be seen again for the first time since the ship went down in 1864. A study of the hull should yield important evidence as to what actually caused the historic ship to go down. The ship is being studied at the Warren Lash Conservation Center in South Carolina. Painting above of the *Hunley* by Conrad Wise Chapman.

✠ ✠ ✠

REALLY ANCIENT AMERICA

Stone tools found recently in central Texas range back to as much as 15,500 years ago, according to anthropologist Mike Waters. The site he has focused on was a seasonal campsite. The stones and flakes associated with their manufacture at Buttermilk Creek "just keep going" from 13,500 B.C. up until Clovis culture, 11,500 years ago as radiocarbon dated.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE TROUBLES OF HENRY VIII

King Henry VIII of England is well known for having health problems later in life and for the miscarriages of two of his wives. Now researchers are saying both these issues may be explicable by two rare medical conditions. A genetic disease linked to the X chromosome may have caused Henry to become anxiety ridden and paranoid after reaching 40 years of age. He also had an unusual blood type that may have caused the bodies of his wives to attack the fetuses. The new study is by bioarcheologist Catarina Whitley, now with the Museum of New Mexico.

✠ ✠ ✠

WHO BROUGHT THE SLAVES?

They won't teach kids this in the controlled schools, but here is a list of slave ships and their owners: *Abigail*, owned by Aaron Lopez, Moses Levy and Jacob Franks; *Crown*, by Isaac Levy and Nathan Simpson; *Nassau*, by Moses Levy; *Four Sisters*, by Moses Levy; *Anne & Eliza*, by Justus Bosch and John Abrams; *Prudent Betty*, by Henry Cruger and Jacob Phoenix; *Hester*, by David and Mordecai Gomez; *Elizabeth*, by David and Mordecai Gomez; *Antigua*, by Nathan Marston and Abram Lyell; *Betsy*, by William De Woolf; *Polly*, by James De Woolf; *White Horse*, by Jan de Sweevts; *Expedition*, by John and Jacob Roosevelt; *Charlotte*, by Moses and Sam Levey and Jacob Franks; *Caracoa*, by Moses and Sam Levey. As you can see from the names, black slavery was a highly profitable Jewish business.

The Truth About the Anschluss

The Joyful Reunion of Germany & Austria

WE ARE ALWAYS TOLD by the establishment that Hitler "invaded" poor little Austria, crushing the aspirations of the nationalistic Austrians. Propaganda items like the film *Sound of Music* hammer this theme home. As usual, the reality is totally different from the Hollywood flapdoodle.

BY DR. HERBERT D. YOUNG

On March 12, 1938 at 8 a.m., Adolf Hitler's troops crossed the border from Germany into Austria. They were greeted passionately everywhere by the people of Austria with tumultuous applause. Nowhere was there even a breath of opposition.

German troops were greeted by cheering Austrians with "Hitler" salutes, "Nazi" flags and flowers. For this reason the "Nazi invasion" is also called the *Blumenkrieg* ("war of flowers").

The whole population was gripped by a euphoria the country had never before experienced in its long and eventful history.

Coming from Simbach, Bavaria, Hitler's personal column of vehicles crossed the border at 1:30 p.m. Hardly had the motorcade reached Braunau am Inn (Hitler's birthplace, on the border) when a storm of enthusiasm filled the streets. An immense crowd pushed forward to get a glimpse of their hero, Hitler. Church bells rang in all the towns they passed through, and people lined the streets as the cars passed by. When the motorcade arrived in Linz and stopped at the Hotel Weinzinger, the crowds chanted "One people, one Reich, one leader!"

Right after World War I, in a plebiscite, 97 percent of the Austrian people voted to reunite with Germany. Despite this democratic vote, overseen by the victors themselves, reunion was denied to them by the Allies.

In 1938, the Allies, in accordance with their World War I propaganda, told their gullible people that this was an invasion of a neutral country, which was utter nonsense. The *Anschluss* (union) was, in fact, in accord with the freely expressed will of the Austrian people, the peaceful fulfillment of their democratically expressed desire to unite the Germanic people of Germany and Austria. This was proved again in another plebiscite conducted in 1938.

It was, at the same time, the realization of an ancient but forever young dream—a dream that over a thousand years again and again cost the lives of generations of Germans. Yet, Hitler fulfilled this dream peacefully in only a few hours, with no loss of life and the eternal gratitude of all concerned.

The indescribable joy of the Austrian people in all parts of the Danubian lands, as well as in the old Reich, demanded a quick formal reunion. Hitler had not planned on an immediate reunion, but when a plebiscite was taken it showed that 99.7 percent of the people were for it.

The universal approval of the Austrian people, on which nobody had counted, forced the Fuehrer to put the reunion into effect immediately. At that hour in the Hotel Weinzinger amid an unending echo of "Heil" calls and the great joy of the populace, the law for the reunification of Austria with the rest of the Reich was promulgated. Whoever experienced this moment in history and who days later heard Hitler's speech from the balcony of Vienna's City Hall on Heroes' Square will never forget it. It ended with the following emotional statement:

"As leader and chancellor of the German nation and Reich, I report to history the entrance of my homeland into the German Reich." ✦

SOURCES:
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anschluss#Schuschnigg_announces_a_referendum
Info Brief newsletter, 208, Heimat Publishers, Ontario.

HERBERT D. YOUNG is a pediatrician. He lives in Michigan.

Waging the War of Hunger

THE WORLD USED TO BE BRITAIN'S OYSTER—and foreigners could go to Hades, in the view of Britain's ruling class. Says Joaquin Bochaca, they did not care if so-called "Europeans," even their own former allies, starved to death, including women and children. But finally "perfidious Albion" became too hubristic and got its inevitable comeuppance.

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA

Until 1939, Britain, owing to its geographical location, enjoyed a unique privilege: It was, of all European nations, the only one that could make war without putting its own existence in jeopardy. Furthermore, by virtue of the positions that it had gradually succeeded in occupying around the world—while remaining, at the same time, impregnable to its neighbors, it was perfectly capable of continuing its commercial activities indefinitely for the duration of the fight.

Moreover, the English ruling elite (which, in fact, still existed in full force despite England's role as the "*grande dame* of democracy," played for the benefit of an audience of suckers worldwide) knew perfectly well that England was unable to win a war in Europe by herself. England had always needed two fronts: one maritime, for which she herself took responsibility, and the other continental, which required the assistance of allied powers. From these two principles derives the difference between the English way of thinking about war (that is, during the pre-atomic age, before 1939) and that of other nations. For London, both in 1914-18 and in 1939, the particular situation of France—whose field of action from the North Sea to Switzerland, made it a partner of the second rank, if not merely an auxiliary—required it to bow to the British concept of war. According to this concept, the true mission of the army is to collaborate in the paralysis, the blockade, the asphyxiation of the enemy. The land armies must supplement in their own way the maritime action of economic, political and psychological blockade, by brutally suppressing by any and all means any attempt of the opposing forces to break the siege.

That thankless task England always left to her allies, while she, thanks to her mastery of the seas, continued to expand her commercial activities and accumulate profits—ending up, without firing a single shot, with the overseas markets of her rivals.

Thus understood, war became a kind of coercion conducted using all available means—among which the demoralization of the enemy assumed first place, since it attacked not so much soldiers as their families.

Thus understood, war became a kind of coercion conducted using all available means—among which the demoralization of the enemy assumed first place, since in this way it attacked not so much soldiers as their families. England derived its political-military strategy from its geographical location and circumstances. Karl Haushofer, the father of geopolitics, makes constant references to England, and not without reason. Her strategy was based on geographical advantages and her exceptional navy, on her immense industrial and financial possibilities and, last but not least, on the network of political influence that, thanks to the Freemasons, she had woven around the world.

Insular and imperialistic, the British based their reasoning on the dogma of the inviolability of their country, supported by the assumption—quite well founded—of their omnipotence at sea and in trade and finance. They never lost sight of the world map. For them Europe was just a small part of that globe, a large part of whose immediately

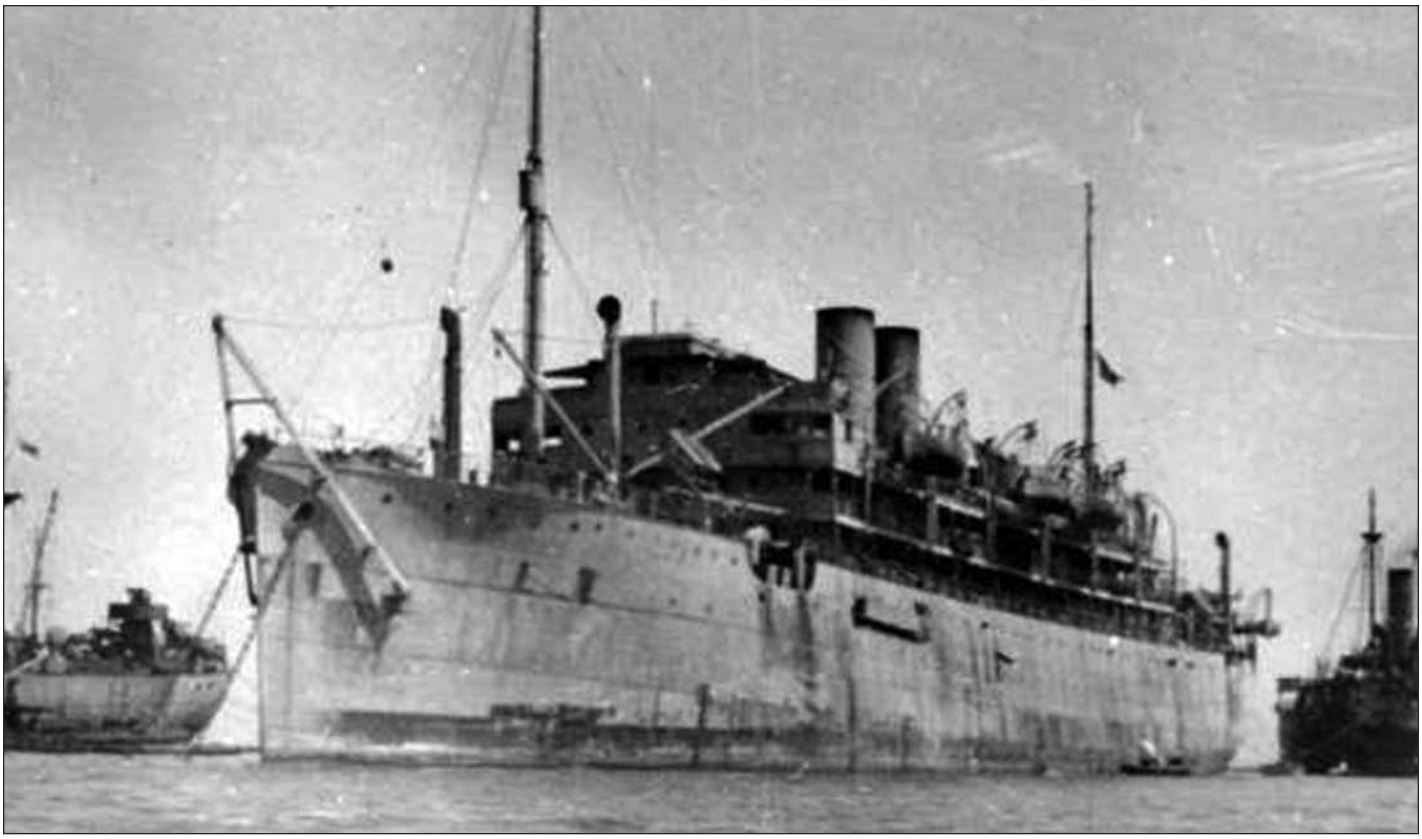

Through their starvation blockade, the British callously abandoned their former allies, such as France, Belgium and Netherlands, who were trusting Britain to supply them with food and humanitarian items. Tens of thousands of women and children died of hunger due to deprivation of life-saving medicines as a result of the brutal blockade. Shown is the Vichy *Mendoza*, which was carrying medicines bound for France when it was captured and its cargo confiscated by the British.

exploitable resources they controlled—a small part indeed: smaller than Canada or Australia, not to mention India.

At least since the 15th century, the ruling elites of this so-called "democracy" have looked down their noses at the rest of Europe, and still cannot understand how the countries of which mainland Europe has been composed through the ages have had the arrogance to evade their control. Holders of inexhaustible wealth, owners of the crossroads of the world (the Channel Islands, Gibraltar, Malta, Cyprus, Port Said, Suez, Socotra, Ceylon, Hong Kong, Singapore, Aden, Cape Town, Belize, the Falklands), living opulently off the substance of immense populations (about 700 million), inspiring or imposing their policies in a dozen European nations, they had built these incredible privileges on a strategy that they considered infinitely superior to that of countries which lacked opportunities similar to their own.

That a poor nation almost without colonies, exclusively continental, like Germany, so obviously inferior in raw materials, is reduced in case of war, to seeking a decision on the battlefield—and a quick decision as well—is something that appears, to those peddlers, as a sign of irremediable weakness, particularly if such a nation seeks to conquer, and rise to the first rank. Germany, in this case has no recourse at its disposal but to swiftly defeat England's continental allies. It might succeed, but England itself, beyond "continental" Europe and surrounded by the ocean, is protected from any surprise. A great world empire cannot be subject to the expedients of forced solutions. Such an empire avoids risks. Its maritime and commercial activities will never be affected.

England will declare war, but—without wishing to diminish the heroism of British sailors and airmen—the real war will be fought by France. And eventually, with France or after France others will fight: Norwegians, Belgians, Dutch, Greeks, Yugoslavs. "Then," think the British ruling elite, "others will fight, such as Russia, for example."

As for the "poor relation across the ocean," as Lord Asquith called it—which had ceased to be "poor" and become "*nouveau riche*"—the classic upstart in the view of the aristocratic leaders of London—it too will fight, but not for England, nor even for itself, but for the forces that inspire and move its chief executive, Franklin Roosevelt. But this they did not know, yet, the politicians in London. Tra-

ditionalists to the extreme, they took at face value the lessons of history—of their history. Their historians are unanimous in acknowledging: War interests England solely as a lucrative business.

Britain does not fight except to to confirm her possessions or acquire new ones. Her rise to superpower status was, at its start, the result of a number of private companies, encouraged or sponsored more or less openly by the state, companies that, as nobody denies, had a net basis of piracy. It was a matter of carrying out, at gunpoint, business operations of which the dividends were expected to be substantial.

To expel foreign flags from the seas, stripping Portugal, Spain, France and Holland of their overseas possessions, was not, to British merchants, anything but an efficient way to eliminate competition and to move toward a monopoly of colonial and maritime commerce. The crux of the matter was achieved with the least risk and, above all, at the lowest cost possible. They turned to battle only when it was impossible to obtain better results with manipulation, intrigue, threat or blackmail.

We must recognize that English rulers and parliaments, ship owners and traders, privateers, pirates and merchants demonstrated for three centuries, in the search for solutions to these practical problems, if not honesty, at least a unity of views and a constancy to which their homeland owed the ascendancy that it maintained until 1939 and—what is more singular and surprising—its halo, even in the eyes of its own victims.

The British ruling elite, until 1939, disregarding any human or divine law that might have opposed its designs, built its entire strategy on an organized isolation of the enemy using the tactic of blockade.

The British ruling elite, until 1939, disregarding any human or divine law that might have opposed its designs, built its entire strategy on an organized isolation of the enemy using the means at its disposal: a giant blockade, diverse, multiform—encompassing, if necessary, the entire Earth. This elite created for itself a simple and arrogant conception of England's rights as a belligerent, summarized in this proud and immutable sophistry: "We British fight for the defense of civilization against barbarism, and our victory will mean freedom for all peoples; therefore all peoples must help us to achieve it, under penalty of losing their freedom."

That tradition of success must necessarily have marked the English rulers, who faced the war in 1939 with the same strategic rules as always. And so on September 4, 1939, i.e., one day after declaring war on the Reich, the British government made public a list of "prohibited goods." This list, extraordinarily broad, contained a large number of objects intended for use by civilians. The list was distributed by all British ambassadors accredited in foreign countries, without a single exclusion.

Majestically the English government, against all rules of international law, labeled as contraband of war all sorts of food and animal feed, all sorts of clothing, and all raw materials and objects used for production. If we consider that England received from Roosevelt's [officially "neutral"] America, not only food, but also rifles and even 50 destroyers, the devastating cynicism of this conduct will appear to us in all its crudeness.

In brutal violation of human rights and international law, the English government was able to arbitrarily monitor and seize food and fodder that Europe could not produce in great enough quantities to sustain its populations and, therefore, had to import from overseas. At the same time the British government claimed that it fought for liberty and against coercion, and expected the world to believe these words, in direct contradiction to its actions. And the world believed them! At least a good part of the world did, because, with unparalleled cynicism, the mass media trumpeted that message.

On Sept. 5, 1939, a "Ministry of Economic Warfare" was created in London, whose theoretical basis must, of necessity, have been established long before—that is, long before the outbreak of war, since a ministry cannot be improvised within 48 hours anywhere in the world, let alone in England, a country that has made cautious empiricism and prudence true national virtues.

This kind of "economic warfare" is against the spirit and letter of the Geneva Conventions and The Hague, which clearly envision, among other things, that war will be fought only by soldiers against soldiers—that is, regular armies against regular armies, in combat zones. And the British rulers contravened the conventions not only on war, but also on relations with neutral countries. England was convinced that in order to deprive the German people of overseas supplies, closer monitoring of all neutral states was needed.

Therefore many neutrals were forced—yielding to all kinds of pressure—to allow British organizations to monitor their trade relations, and to permit a harsh restriction of their internal and external trade by the British. So-called "blacklists" became famous: blacklists of companies suspected of trading with Germany; blacklists of companies on whose

Sir Ronald Cross (second from right), as United Kingdom High Commissioner to Australia, is shown meeting with members of the RAAF in 1944. Cross believed that starving civilians in occupied German territories through blockade would help shorten the war and save English lives. He seemed not to care that the British blockade of the European mainland would also result in the deaths of tens of thousands of innocent men, women and children in nations that had been traditional British allies.

board of directors there was a German; blacklists of products that could not be sold—not only not to Germany, but not to anyone except England, and later the United States and the USSR.

U.S. ex-President Herbert Hoover had developed a plan by which the civilian populations of the Netherlands, Belgium and France, former allies of England, would be supplied with staple foods (especially wheat and other cereals, and meat). The former American president declared that he did not want to damage British interests and that it was only to save many millions of Europeans from starvation, especially children, who were suffering the consequences of the war. But the Roosevelt administration rejected this plan with no moral scruples whatever; Franklin Roosevelt said he had received a visit from the British ambassador stating that the empire considered the Hoover plan harmful to the interests of England.

The [British] minister of economic warfare, [Ronald] Cross [in office from September 3, 1939 to May 15, 1940—Ed.], revealed in some articles published in *The London Times* the true purpose of the hunger blockade of the countries occupied by Germany. "The blockade," he declared coldly, "will be more humane the more complete it is, because the war will be shorter and less blood will be spilled. Germany will be forced to help feed the population of the occupied territories, thus weakening it." That is, England abandoned coldly, pitilessly, to starvation, its former allies, so that England could retain its position of prominence in the political arena.

Germany contributed food aid to the Netherlands, Belgium, France and other occupied countries, but the amount, certainly, was insufficient. It is not possible to calculate the deaths from starvation that occurred in Europe because of the inhumane policy of the English continental blockade, but it is safe to guess that there were at least several tens of thousands. Also incomputable, but certain, is the effect that malnutrition must have had on the multiplication of defects and degenerative diseases and the general impoverishment of the health of succeeding generations. Moreover, the hunger blockade had comparatively little military effect, and in any case, disproportionately low when taking into account the resources available to the Ministry of Economic Warfare.

Where, on the other hand, the unusual measures of this extraordinary ministry produced positive effects, was in the war against neutrals. For example, between September 3, 1939 and late 1942 the Royal Navy seized, on behalf of the "Struggle for Freedom," 9,875,000 tons of ships belonging to 24 neutral countries that had risked trying to trade with Germany despite the British ban. Some 1,200 ships—whose goods were seized by England—were made use of by Britain during the war.

Such vessels were returned after the war, except those that had been sunk by the Germans—that is, nearly half of them. This sharp increase in the British merchant fleet, by the random system of modern piracy, was undoubtedly decisive in the war.

Also attributable to the unusual Ministry of Economic Warfare were the measures taken against the Republic of Ireland. In early January 1941, upon the refusal of the Irish government to make available to England its ports and coasts for the establishment of British military bases, Churchill ordered Cross to monitor all Irish imports and exports and to stop sending grain, meat and raw materials to distributors in Ireland, which did not seem to understand

that England was fighting for "freedom" and "law." These measures led to famine in Ireland and, as a result thereof, a renewed stream of migration to the United States, which reached its peak in 1942.

President Roosevelt was almost as guilty as Churchill and his government for the extent of hunger across Europe, at least in the period between the outbreak of hostilities and America's entry into the war after the Pearl Harbor deception. Clearly Roosevelt, like Lord Halifax—who, shortly after the beginning of the conflict, was appointed British ambassador to Washington—regarded as false humanitarianism the organization of communal kitchens in Belgium and France for 3 million hungry women and children.

FARMERS FRUSTRATED

Roosevelt could not have been ignorant of the fact that farmers in the United States, owing to the illegal British blockade policy, had to keep their surplus—and that it would have been extremely nice for them, through relief efforts, to be able to sell a part of their surplus to Europe, even at a low price. Better a low price than let a large quantity of foodstuffs rot.

But Roosevelt wouldn't hear of it, even when the French Red Cross, through the International Committee of the Red Cross, urged Roosevelt to authorize the purchase of grain in his country. On March 8, 1941, President Roosevelt said, in a radio message, the following: "The products of agriculture in the United States are sufficient for our own needs and for the needs of America's friends in other countries. For the democrats they can be made available—and the others, the non-democrats, can starve."

It was typical of Roosevelt, as it was of Churchill, to pile his guilt on the shoulders of others, shifting the responsibility for the hardships and hunger suffered by the population in the occupied countries, and attributing it to Germany, thus eluding the reproaches and accusations of a suffering humanity, while at the same time using these sufferings as propaganda, and at the same time deceiving the American people about the real situation. But neither in form nor in substance can there exist the slightest doubt that to the English and American governments belongs all the responsibility for the inhuman war of starvation against millions of Europeans—even if the sounding board of the mass media could circumvent this indisputable fact.

Roosevelt could not have been ignorant of the fact that farmers in the United States, owing to the illegal British blockade policy, had to keep their surplus, rather than sell it to starving countries.

To conclude this topic, let us examine it from a legal standpoint, i.e., the laws in force in international law during the time at hand: Germany, according to Article 43 of the Hague Regulations on Land Warfare, is required only to restore and maintain public order and safeguard the lives of citizens in the occupied territories, but not to feed the population with its own reserves. Moreover, under Article 52 of the same regulations, the German army of occupation would be entitled to claim for themselves, in proper proportion to its numbers, some of the provisions of the country. Nevertheless, the German troops, at least until 1942, were fed with food brought from Germany.

It should also be taken into account that the English, French and Belgian armies, in fleeing, destroyed vast stores of food. . . . France, Belgium and Holland, meanwhile, were countries accustomed to cover their deficit of food by way of the sea. Trusting in England, the Queen of the Seas, they had stopped trying to make their economies autarkic, and paid for their trust with hunger, deprivation and misery.

A single example among dozens that could be cited: In January 1941 the French merchant ship *Mendoza*, with a cargo of drugs that the Vichy government had bought in Argentina and destined for the population of unoccupied France, tried to cross the Atlantic Ocean from South America.

First it was detained by an English auxiliary ship within Uruguayan waters, but was allowed continue the journey. However, two days later, five and a half miles off the Brazilian coast—i.e., within the Pan-American security zone—it was captured by the British, who seized the ship and cargo. The British knew very well that the *Mendoza* was carrying food and, especially, medicines for women and children in the unoccupied zone. They knew about the allocation, having been given full assurances from the American Red Cross. But that didn't stop them. ✦

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

The Fate of the Jews in the Baltics & Finland—1940-1944

THE BOLSHEVIK INVASION of the Baltic nations in summer 1940 launched one of the cruelest occupations in Europe's history. The German liberation in June 1941 overthrew the Bolshevist terror in the region. However, the Soviets returned in 1944, and the people of the Baltics were blamed for an alleged "holocaust" of the Jews, who were the first ones to welcome the Soviets in summer of 1940. Of course that is nonsense, since there was no such "holocaust," as scientific Revisionists have proved. But what were the relations between the Jews and the native Balts before World War II? And what events led to the situation that the Jewish people were considered a national security threat in the Baltic states, and therefore needing to be detained?

BY HENRIK HOLAPPA

Since medieval times, Jews have lived in the Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. Already in 1388 the duke of Lithuania, Vytautas, gave the right to Jews to practice their religion freely and to trade. The Jewish population grew rapidly in the capital of Lithuania, Vilnius, and Talmudic scholars became an important part of the city. Vilnius was often referred as "Lithuania's Jerusalem." In Estonia the Jews had been living since the 1400s, and the Jewish population was estimated to be 4,000 in 1939. In Latvia, the first Jewish colony, in Piltene, dates from 1571.

The pogroms by czarist Russia did not please the Jewish population, and in the early 1900s Jewish nationalism was rising in the Baltic states and elsewhere. After the so-called Russian revolution in 1917, the majority of the Baltic Jews were favorable toward Bolshevism, as most of the Bolshevik leaders were Jewish, such as Leon Trotsky, Grigory Zinoviev, Lev Kamenev, Nikolay Krestinski, Yakov Sverdlov, Grigory Sokolnikov etc.

In 1388 Grand Duke Vytautas of Lithuania ("the Great") granted privileges to the Jews. They were guaranteed the right of unrestricted mobility and financial activities. Accusations of Jews using the blood of Christians for ritual purposes were forbidden.

In 1925 the Jews earned a "minority nationality protection" by the state of Estonia. However, the Jews did not assimilate. In Lithuania and Latvia the Jews had withdrawn to themselves from the surrounding people, but still, in Latvia, Jews made up 48 percent of the labor force. Generally, the Baltic Jews did not feel they were part of the society, despite the fact the Baltic nations had treated them fairly. In 1924 the Lithuanian government dissolved the Jewish Affairs Commission in order to reduce inequalities

between the Jews and native Lithuanians.

An Israeli professor, Don Levin, writes in his book *The Lesser of Two Evils: Eastern European Jewry Under Soviet Rule, 1939-1941 (*Tekufa Be'Sograim, 1989*),* about Jewish nationalism in the Baltic states, that the Jews did not profess allegiance to the host country and its government:

> In 1937, 98 percent of the Jews of Lithuania defined themselves as Jewish by nationality. . . . Jewish national identification was even stronger in the eastern areas. Among the Jews of Vilna, for example, 99.2 percent marked Yiddish as their national language, . . . the question of national identity was not in doubt. In February, 1925, 75 percent of the Jews in Estonia affiliated themselves with the Jewish minority. . . . Nor were the Jews in these areas inclined to assimilate. Militating against assimilation were the backwardness of the non-Jewish society, the rapid growth of the exceedingly religious population, the centrality of Yiddish and Hebrew among the Jews, and the size of the Jewish community. (19)

After World War I and the Bolshevik Revolution, the Jewish population in Lithuania got politically very active. The Jews had established a very strong socialist movement called *Algemeyner Yidisher Arbeter Bund in Lite, Poyln un Rusland*—or simply the *Bund.* Some of the founding members of Israel participated with this Bund. Latvia was the only country where the Bund had a parliamentary representative.

Then in summer of 1940 the fate of the Balts changed when the Soviet forces stormed into Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. The Baltic countries' armed forces were too weak to resist the Reds, and, without shooting a single shot, the Soviets took over the Baltic states.

What happened in the first hours of occupation was shocking to the Balts: the Jews who had been living among them for centuries, without ever assimilating into the Baltic society, welcomed the invaders. Correspondent for *The Chicago Tribune* Donald Day testified regarding those shocking hours in Riga:

"On June 17 there was a mob at the railway station, waving red rags and screaming in hysterical joy about the arrival of the Russians. The Latvian language could not be heard. The speeches, the shouts, the screams were all in Russian or Yiddish."

Levin writes in his article in *Soviet Jewish Affairs* (1975) that: "The Red Army was welcomed in many areas by the Jews—principally by Communists but also by 'ordinary' Jews."

The same phenomenon happened everywhere in the Baltics; the Jews joyfully welcomed the Soviet invaders and hailed them as "'liberators.' . . . [Y]oung Jews with leftist inclinations greeted the Red Army with special alacrity and pronounced delight. One of these, Aaron Gutkin, son of a wealthy industrialist and noted public figure, hauled down the Estonian national flag from the top of [the tower] Pikk Hermann [of the Toompea Castle, on Toompea Hill] in Tallinn." (Levin, 37)

The Baltic people did not expect such a betrayal by people they never had mistreated, and instead, treated them under the "minority nationality protection laws" as in Estonia. Organized anti-Semitism in the Baltic states, as Prof. Levin writes, was absent—but yet the Jewish people of the Baltic states cheered the occupation and murders.

Within a few days, hundreds of political prisoners, most of them Jews, were released. Many of them, like their counterparts in Latvia and Estonia, went on to fill important positions in the Lithuanian government.

Presidents of Estonia and Latvia Konstantin Paets and Karlis Ulmanis were imprisoned and sent to Siberia, where they eventually died. But 34,250 Latvians, 60,000 Estonians and 30,400 Lithuanians soon experienced the same fate as their presidents: imprisonment and deportation to Siberia. Many of them never returned, and many more just disappeared without leaving a sign. The Baltic Jews played an important role in deciding who should be deported or executed.

Levin, in *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, writes: "Within a few days [in Lithuania], hundreds of political prisoners, most of them Jews, were released. Many of them, like their counterparts in Latvia and Estonia, went on to fill important if not central positions in the government and party apparatus."

In the same article Levin writes that the Baltic Jews took over most of the key positions in the new soviet government that made the decisions, and in fact, the majority of the Jews were looking for power; many Jews made strenuous efforts to gain admission to the party ranks, some for reasons of ideological identification and others in view of the benefits of affiliation with the ruling party—prestige, personal convenience, and the sense of having "made it" in economic and social terms. Levin goes on describing the Jewish takeover of the Baltic countries: "Jews filled other high civic positions in Riga and the provincial cities. . . . [a]

THE VAIVARA CAMP

Left: The Vaivara concentration camp in Estonia. The Holocaustian dogma is that the sick, the weak and children too small to work were killed here. If so, no one seems able to find any bones or other remains. Could this be just another of so many Holocaustian lies? Other alleged Estonian concentration and extermination camps were: Auvere, Aseri, Dorpat, Ereda, Goldfields, Idu-Virumaa, Illinurme, Jagala, Johvi, Kalevi-Liiva, Kivioli, Klooga, Kukruse, Kunda, Kuremae, Lagedi, Narva, Narva-Joesuu, Petschur, Putki, Saka, Stara Gradiska, Sonda, Soski, Tartu, Viivikonna and Wesenburg.

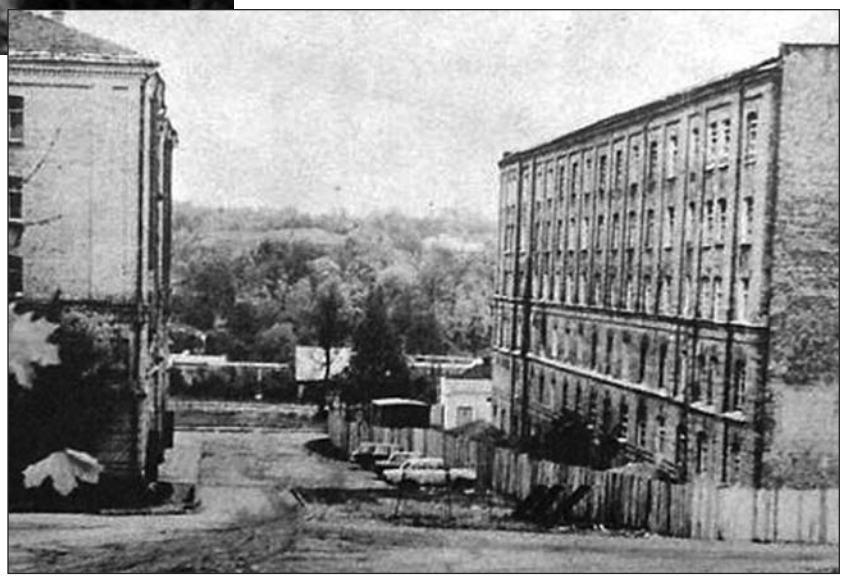

THE HKP CAMP

Right: This is touted as a "postwar photo of where the HKP death camp stood," an empty lot in Vilna, Lithuania. Somehow it doesn't look much like any sort of camp. Other alleged Lithuanian concentration and extermination camps were: Kovno (Kaunas), Kauen and Prawienischken. As with the other camps in the Baltics, the camps were not meant for exterminating prisoners. They were in fact forced labor camps in which Jews, Poles, Soviets, gypsies and others were humanely housed so that they could produce goods for the Reich.

comparatively large number of Jews serv[ed] in the police force, including the senior ranks. The custom in the armed forces was that Jewish soldiers who were promoted were given duties in the political apparatus."

The Jewish connection to Bolshevism became very clear to the Baltic nations when it was evidently seen that the Jews had firmly taken over the military as well as the notorious Soviet secret service, called at the time the NKVD. There was no doubt in the minds of the Balts that the Jews had become their oppressors, and the Russians were in fact just handy tools for their creation of a new rule in the Baltic states.

The Germans launched Operation Barbarossa on June 22, 1941. The Germans reached the Baltic states within two days, and the Baltic people celebrated and welcomed them as liberators. Meanwhile approximately 7,000 Jews from Lithuania and thousands more from Latvia and Estonia had fled the Baltic countries to the Soviet Union.

'NAZI DEATH CAMPS' IN THE BALTIC STATES?

The Soviet occupation caused a tremendous amount of sorrow and desperation. The Balts felt they now had a chance to get even with those of their oppressors who still were hiding in the countries. Rage took over when the Germans liberated Baltic political prisoners, and exposed one of the cruelest prisons in Latvia. The conspicuous building had been turned into the NKVD headquarters. The ground floor and cellars of this building were remodeled into a special prison for interrogations and provided with tiny cells where prisoners could neither stand up nor lie down.

As soon as this house of torture was exposed and the prisoners released, the citizens' took the law into their own hands, and those who were responsible for these unspeakable crimes—mainly, as Levin notes in his book *The Lesser of Two Evils*, Jewish political soldiers for the Communist Party—were killed publicly in downtown Riga by a mob of ordinary citizens.

The German Wehrmacht soldiers could not prevent it from happening; but at the same time the German military leadership understood that the remaining Jews in Latvia, and elsewhere, needed to be securely isolated from the population, and the Germans could not keep law and order in the Baltic states if the people would be executing their own laws.

However, the German action teams, Einsatzgruppen, came also to the Baltic states, but their main mission was to capture Soviet partisans, Red commissars and high-ranking Bolshevik leaders who still were causing a lot of problems in the Baltic states.

The first labor camp in Latvia was opened in October 1941 in Salaspils. The camp was meant for Jewish prisoners, but later during the years of war, also Polish and Soviet prisoners of war were sent there. The Salaspils labor camp was planned to house 1,800 inmates, but it grew up to hold 12,000 inmates. The Soviets "liberated" the labor camp in summer of 1944 and claimed 53,000 people had been killed at the camp. However, the claim has been rejected by historical researchers, and the total number of deaths at the camp has been estimated to be 2,000—people who died of hunger and illness.

The first labor camp in Latvia was opened in October 1941 in Salaspils. The camp was meant for Jewish prisoners, but later during the years of war, also Polish and Soviet prisoners of war were sent there.

Latvia's second labor camp was called the Kaiserwald Concentration Camp. It was built in 1943 and was active till August 1944. It housed about 11,000 inmates, mainly Jews, who had been convicted of serious crimes such as espionage, sabotage and murder. The labor camp produced electrical goods such as batteries. The Soviets estimated that nearly 20,000 were killed at Kaiserwald. The number of inmates was highest in March 1944, when it reached almost 12,000 inmates. There are no official figures of the deaths at Kaiserwald.

In Lithuania, the Jews were confined to the ghetto of Kovno in late fall 1941. It had about 40,000 inhabitants. About 500 Jews escaped from the ghetto and joined the Communist partisans. The Soviets "liberated" the ghetto in August 1944, which had meanwhile been turned into a concentration camp. The German SS had removed most of the Jews to the camps in Germany, mainly to Dachau. The Soviets found about 500 Jews from the ghetto of Kovno. However, according to the Geneva Convention the Germans were responsible to take care of the inmates of Kovno and therefore had to remove the Jewish inmates to Germany as Kovno was in the war zone.

The biggest transit camp in Estonia was called Vaivara. It was established in August 1943 and it was active till March 1944. It had approximately 20,000 inmates, mainly Jewish prisoners and Soviet POWs. About 950 people died in the camp due the lack of food and to illness. Mainly the inmates were required to work in the forest nearby. Klooga, a labor camp, was established in September 1943. It had several thousand inmates, and it was guarded by Estonians, though the camp commander was a German SS-major named Auermeier. He was hanged in Poland in 1948. Approximately 2,000 inmates lost their lives. Some of them were shot during escape attempts or executed for harming the camp security.

Soviet rule returned to the Baltic states in fall 1944. The mass deportations of the population as well as their murders resumed. Groups like Yad Vashem—an Israeli organization dedicated to keep up the "memory" of the so-called holocaust—have repeatedly advised the Baltic states to investigate alleged "Nazi crimes" in which Baltic people participated. In less than one year, the Soviets deported and killed (1940) 120,000 Estonians, Latvians and Lithuanians because their Jewish countrymen considered them a threat or wanted to steal their wealth. In the Baltic Nazi camps fewer than 10,000 lost their lives between the years of 1941 and 1944.

FINLAND AND THE JEWS IN WORLD WAR II

The first Jews arrived in Finland from Russia proper at the end of the 1820s. The Russian Jews were obligated to serve in the army, and at this time Finland was part of czarist Russia. The Jews populated mainly the southern parts of Finland such as Helsinki and Turku and were very prominent in business and in selling merchandise.

In 1881 pogroms were started in Russia, but this basically had no effect on the Jewish population in Finland. However, in 1888 60 Jews were deported from Finland. Vladimir Lenin probably was one of the most famous Jews who lived in Finland (in Tampere) before the Bolshevik revolution.

In December 1917 the Finnish parliament granted civil rights to the Jewish population.

In 1918 a bloody civil war was fought in Finland between the nationalists and the socialists. The war ended in victory for Gen. Carl Mannerheim's nationalist army. The Jews in Finland had no specific record of participating in

Bizarre sculptures such as these are intended to convince tourists that the Salaspils concentration camp in Latvia, in operation from October 1941 to October 1944, was "one of the largest places of incarceration and mass killing of people in the Baltic states." Other alleged concentration and extermination camps in Latvia include Mezaparks Camp at Kaiserwald near Riga, Daugavpils, Lenta, Liepaja, Strazdu Manor, Dundaga, Jelgava, Valmiera and Jumpravmuita. But the truth is that these "death camps" were forced labor camps, not places of extermination.

politics either for the nationalists or socialists, but still the uncertainty toward the Jewish population in Finland was rising in the 1920s when Communist Russia was considered a threat to Finland's national security and Bolshevism was largely connected to Judaism due to its Jewish leadership.

As in the Baltic states "anti-Semitism" was absent in Finland, and no discrimination took place by the state of Finland against the Jewish people. However, the Finnish volunteers of German army in World War I—soldiers who created the backbone of the later Finnish army—did not have much trust in the Jews due to their experiences in Germany. Many of the volunteers felt the Jews in Germany cheated the soldiers by selling food at inflated prices. In Finland the Jews were involved in business and held well-paid office jobs.

In 1933 when the National Socialists came into power in Germany the German secret police and the Finnish secret police known as Valpo created a network of close cooperation that lasted till 1944. Valpo's commander, Arno Anthoni (who was convicted of war crimes by the Finnish Communists after World War II), had sympathies for National Socialism and did not trust the Jews.

When the Continuation War (1941-44) started between Finland and the Soviet Union, the Germans suggested to the Finnish government to purge the Jews from important positions as they suspected their allegiance would not be for Finland. President Risto Ryti, however, refused to talk about the issue with the German officials, and the discussion was dropped.

In the beginning of the war, the Finns, as well as the Germans, received large numbers of Soviet POWs. The Finns collaborated with the Germans by agreeing that the Germans would establish prison camps in Lapland and the Finns in Eastern Karelia. The Finns agreed to separate Soviet prisoners by their nationality and religion. The Ukrainian prisoners were considered most friendly as many of the Ukrainians had no interest in fighting for Soviet Bolshevism. The agreement required that the Finns would give

the Jewish prisoners of war—who were often Red commissars—to the Germans.

The Germans had a camp network of 120 camps in Lapland, and two of the camps were meant for the Jewish prisoners: Stalag 309 and a labor camp in Inari. The commander of the German forces in Finland, Gen. Eduard Dietl, never gave any order to mistreat the Jewish prisoners.

Oula Silvennoinen claims in his book *Salaiset Aseveljet* (2008) that the Finnish and German secret police participated in executions of Jewish and other prisoners—political soldiers—in Salla, Lapland in 1942. Possibly 10 percent of the prisoners involved in the alleged incident were Jewish. Silvennoinen claims 30 prisoners were executed, but no document exists to prove this ever took place. Silvennoinen claims Einsatzkommando Finnland ("Finland Commando") participated in numerous executions, but the allegation is based on rumors and not any evidence.

In November 1942 the Finnish authorities refused to give political asylum to eight Jews and handed them over to the Gestapo. That was the only case when the Finnish government decided not to take in Jewish asylum seekers from elsewhere in Europe. A Finnish researcher, Elina Sana, however, claims in her 2003 book *Luovutetut* that Finland handed over to Gestapo many more Jews than eight asylum seekers. She draws up the number to several thousands of Jews, but the evidence of such deportations from Finland has not been documented. Nor has anyone been convicted. The Simon Wiesenthal Center has demanded Finland seek out and convict those people who were responsible for the deportations, but so far there have been no show trials in Finland.

At the end of the war in 1944, there were altogether 477 Jewish prisoners in military custody in Finland. Ninety-three of them died for various reasons, mainly illness and lack of food, or were executed due to crimes. The remaining Jewish prisoners were sent to the Soviet Union after the war. In spite of the attempts to force the "holocaust" guilt complex on Finland, it has not had much success as the evidence proves otherwise; Finland did not participate in any so-called holocaust, and the only way for holocaust believers is to try to blame Finland for its association with the Germans.

In the Baltic states the terror continued the next 10 nightmare years after the war. Thousands more lost their lives or homes. The suffering people of the Baltics managed to show more decency toward their Jewish oppressors, under the laws of war, than the Jews ever could show to their host countries' nationals. Today the Jewish oppressor terrorizes the people of Palestine, but no one else knows better what it is to live under the Jewish terror than the small nations of the Baltic. ✦

Eduard Dietl was one of Hitler's favorite generals and was the first German soldier to receive the oak leaves cluster to the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross. Dietl subsequently commanded German forces in Norway and northern Finland and in Eastern Europe and rose to the rank of Generaloberst (equivalent to a U.S. four-star general), commanding the 20th Mountain Army on the northern Eastern Front. On June 23, 1944, a Ju 52 aircraft carrying Dietl, Gen. Thomas-Emil von Wickede, Gen. Karl Eglseer, General Franz Rossi and three other passengers crashed in the vicinity of Rettenegg, Austria; there were no survivors.

Henrik Holappa is a Finn, born 1985, who at age 14 read about a horrific gang rape of a Finnish woman in his city by non-white immigrants. He began writing in protest to his newspaper, posting articles online. He was threatened in May 2008 with 4.5 years in prison. Holappa, rather than surrender, flew to America. He continued posting about immigrant violence and, in October 2008, applied for political asylum in the United States. The Department of Homeland Security reacted by arresting him on March 9, 2009, on a specious claim of visa violation. As a result of a massive online campaign, the Finnish government dropped all threatened indictments against Holappa, and he was deported. Holappa can be reached at www.patriootti.com.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Levin, Dov, *The Lesser of Two Evils*, Jewish Publication Society of America, 1995.

Silvennoinen, Oula, *Salaiset Aseveljet*, Otava, 2008.

Westerlund, Lars, *Saksan vankileirit Suomessa*, Kustantaja Tammi Julkaisuvuosi, 2008.

REVISIONIST NEWS YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

BRAINWASHING PALESTINIAN KIDS

The UN has launched a scheme to force Gazan schoolchildren to learn the establishment version of the so-called World War II Jewish "holocaust," according to the AP. "Playing with the education of our children in the Gaza Strip is a red line," Gazan Education Minister, Mohammed Asqoul told a website of the group. He said Hamas would block attempts to brainwash the children "regardless of the price." Since the Hamas Party (or *arakat al-Muq wamat al-Isl miyyah*, meaning "Islamic Resistance Movement") took control of the Gaza Strip in 2007, it has viewed the UN as the main rival to its influence in the tiny territory. Officials have tried to limit the international group's vast power in the strip, where it operates schools for about 200,000 children. One UN official said, off the record, that the world government was committed to introducing the curriculum for the next school year, beginning in September.

✠ ✠ ✠

MAYBE IMPERIALISM WASN'T ALL BAD

A new breed of historians seems to be arising, who maintain that colonialism was not all bad. Prominent among them is Niall Ferguson of Harvard, author of *Civilization: The West and the Rest*. Ferguson summarizes the reasons Western civilization arose (and others did not, or failed). He says this can be tied to six factors missing in other cultures. They include: competition, science, property rights, medicine, the consumer society and work ethic. Against such tools the "rest" had no chance of prevailing.

✠ ✠ ✠

ONE BRAVE MAN IN A SEA OF CHICKENS

Norwegian Member of Parliament Anders Mathisen is the latest hero in the struggle for the truth. Mathisen has caused outrage within the ranks of the Labor Party by doubting the prevailing dogmas of the World War II Jewish "genocide." Fellow politicians are calling for his resignation. Mathisen is sticking to his guns, though. He is advocating changing history books after apparently spending months researching WWII concentration camps. "There is no evidence the gas chambers or mass graves existed. Even reputable holocaust historians have admitted it cannot be established," Mathisen told the *Finnmarken* newspaper, while challenging readers to prove that his views are inaccurate. "Raul Hilberg, the world's most renowned holocaust scholar, spent his entire life working at telling people the holocaust took place," he continued. "However, when asked at Ernst Zuendel's trial in Canada in 1985 if he could prove this, he admitted this was not possible. Even those who examine the gas chambers cannot find any trace gas was used." *Nordlys* newspaper also carried quotes from the MP, who accused "holocaust survivors" of exaggerating their tales of what happened. "I have read a book containing statements from those who were there, and the stories they come up with are just not true," he claimed. Mathisen showed no remorse for his comments, stating that he is proud to call himself an "anti-Semite" if it means "not accepting lies and nonsense." He claims the public has been brainwashed into believing in the holocaust by films like *Schindler's List*. For books on the holocaust, visit www.barnesreview.com.

DEMONSTRATION FOR HORST MAHLER

On March 26, a sunny day in Germany despite chilly winds, nearly 300 people congregated in a demonstration organized by Wolfram Nahrath (Horst Mahler's lawyer) and Kevin Kaether, longtime volunteer for Mahler (see story on Kaether, page 62). Not only German but Austrian, as well as French, British and Japanese activists, were there. Among the speakers, besides Nahrath, were Lady Michele Renouf and Richard Edmonds and Ursula Haverbeck. Also present were Yvonne Schleiter, Robert Faurisson's sister, with her husband as well as his brother. Obviously Robert Faurisson is unable to attend; his appearance in Germany will mean automatic arrest. The speakers gave passionate speeches for the freedom not just of Horst Mahler but of all Germans, and the whole world. In 2009, and this was mentioned in Lady Renouf's speech, at the Frankfurt Book Fair, the theme was about "Freedom of Speech, of Word and Freedom to Publish." And since the guest of honor was China, the main issue was how to remedy the lamentable and oppressive situation in China—which is all very fine and noble, but China does not pretend to be a democratic country, and Germany does. To have over 50,000 book titles prohibited since WW II does not set Germany up as a shining example of freedom of the press. Shown above is Yvonne Schleiter and to the right of the picture is TBR editorial board member Grace-Eki Oyama.

PHOTO SUBMITTED BY DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN

FROM HERMANN GIESLER'S *EIN ANDERER HITLER* — HITLER AT THE END: PART TWO . . . CONCLUSION OF SERIES

FAREWELL, BERLIN

GIESLER'S LAST DAYS & HOURS WITH HITLER IN THE BERLIN BUNKER

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATORS' INTRODUCTION:

We began this series of translations of Hermann Giesler's *Ein Anderer Hitler* in the fall of 2008 with Giesler's account of Adolf Hitler in Paris on the eve of the signing of the French-German armistice, June 1940.[1] Hitler had invited his "artists"—Albert Speer, Hermann Giesler and Arno Breker—to accompany him on a one-day excursion to view the important architectural monuments and street layout of Paris.

Ever the artist, Adolf Hitler never lost his interest, nay deep commitment to the restructuring of German cities, to the end that they would reflect the greatness that he envisioned as a thousand-year Reich. To rebuild *Grossdeutschland* as an important and prosperous nation in every respect was his overriding desire from the very beginning of his amazing career. But his enemies desired otherwise, and, in combined force, had the power and destructive ability to deny the aroused will of the German people for an illustrious future. That Germany's enemies insisted there would be nothing left of those dreams and hopes is more than apparent in the aftermath of war that was gloatingly portrayed in photographs sent around the globe.

Yet, the constructive nature of Adolf Hitler's *Weltanschauung* can be seen in the photographic record of the models that were built from the city-rebuilding plans he helped to create for Berlin, Munich and Linz. Hitler was especially fond of his Linz plans, of which he had placed Hermann Giesler in charge as leading architect. All during the war years Giesler was summoned to whatever Fuehrer headquarters was being used at the time, ordered to bring with him all his Linz plans, to provide for Hitler's relaxation and enjoyment in devising the creative architectural ideas that were a tonic for the hard-working leader.

So very fitting it is, then, that our concluding installment of this series brings us full circle back to Hitler's primary love for art and architecture. Out of necessity as commander-in-chief of his armed forces, he also became an outstanding war strategist, responsible for some of the most remarkable victories in military history.

It was in February 1945—when the Allied bombers dominated the skies everywhere over Germany and the retreating Wehrmacht was assisting in the vital task of bringing as many Germans from their home provinces in the east farther westward, away from the advancing barbarian Soviet Red Army with its raping, murdering and pillaging—that Giesler was finally able to bring to the besieged Berlin bunker the completed model of the Linz Danube river bank reconstruction that he and Hitler had been designing together for five years.

In spite of the deteriorating conditions all around, including the cruel, shocking fire-bombing of the undefended "art and culture" city of Dresden, this was an event of deep satisfaction to Hitler the architect—to be able to see and study the completed Linz project, albeit in model form.

Our concluding installment opens with Giesler, in Munich, receiving calls from the Fuehrerbunker in Berlin asking when the Linz model would be ready to show to Hitler, who was so anxious to see it.

* * *

"Again and again the Fuehrer talks about your Linz plans and about the model of the Danube river bank reconstruction. When will your model be ready to show to the Fuehrer?"

Such calls arrived from the last Fuehrer Headquarters—the command bunker at the *Reichskanzlei* (office of the federal chancellor in Berlin), from the adjutant's office, and from Bormann during the depressing weeks of January.

The Battle of the Bulge failed. It did not lead to the strategic success hoped for and earned by our hard fighting, sacrificing divisions. In the east, the front was weakening, under

A dream realized: Hitler finally views the Linz Danube river bank model:

"I switched the lighting to 'midday light' to avoid blinding him. He asked for a chair. Bending forward, he looked across the river at the vertical rhythm of the housing blocks." After five years of designing and planning, and nearly a lifetime of thought, Adolf Hitler finally sees the finished scale model of the reconstructed Linz Danube river bank. He did not let the approaching disaster in February 1945 detract from the intellectual pleasure it gave him.

the forward-storming Russian armies, and day by day the threat, not only around but also above us, increased.

The Bavarian and Danube districts[2] that were under my jurisdiction as an OT [Organization Todt] leader, were under increased bomber attacks. At that time of deadly worries and pressure, how contrary to my sisyphean work of removing the damages from the attacks was this question: "How long till the model of Linz is finished? . . . When can you present it to the Fuehrer?"

Could one understand that? I, at least, could. In autumn 1940, Adolf Hitler gave an additional task and introduced me to the new layout of Linz. His idea given to me at that time in Linz indicated that he had been thinking for a long time—maybe even since his youth—of a renovation of the city, changing its orientation toward the Danube.

Later, in the war years, whenever there was a chance, the Linz plans were a theme of our discussion. Linz was also the only peace-task dealt with, on his order, during the last war years. Often he visited my studio and discussed partial plans and part models with me, and then gave his instructions. For weeks at a time, he asked me to his headquarters in Winniza and Wolfsschanze.

Between military meetings, we were drawing together just like colleagues on the details of the plans. And at the hours when he was waiting for the front reports, we were talking about city reconstruction and architecture. That often took place during tension and bitter disappointments.

It seemed to me always, at the planning sessions or at the discussions, he was primarily concerned about performance—to get his mind off his concerns, maybe—but more so, he wanted to obtain a clear mind for his military decisions by concentrating on creative work.

Even during the most desperate days, he did not separate his thoughts from tasks of the future, binding them to peace beyond the war. He wanted to dedicate his time to work on the basic ideas of a new social structure, to shape the environment according to the requirements of the present time, thereby to solve the problems of city building. When he said we will win the war regardless of all the problems, he was very much convinced of it—even though he fully recognized the reality contradicted it. And that conviction had its roots in his unshakable belief in his mission.

Therefore, I understood his wish to see the model of the new creation of his hometown Linz, the architectural version of the Danube Bank reconstruction.

LINZ MODEL PRESENTED TO HITLER

Finally the Linz model was ready. The remaining model builders had worked tirelessly, often deep into night hours. It was an exceptionally high-class, professional job. The large model-structure now stood in one of the light-colored cellar rooms of the New Chancellery.

When I took Hitler to that room he stood for a long time, overwhelmed by the impression, just looking. I had posi-

tioned the searchlight like the rays of the afternoon sun; the significant Urfahr structure at the river, across from the Linz site, stood picturesque and impressive in the light. It was just as he described his architectural vision to me in autumn 1940. Now his view was just as he would see his "city on the Danube" from his planned retirement home.

With a somber face he looked at me, stepped toward my coworker, the model-builder Mehringer, still busy with the last additions, and thanked him for the wonderful achievement.

We switched the lighting to "morning light," and again he was completely engrossed, deeply sunk into the overall impression of the model. Now he looked at the Linz Danube bank construction from the Urfahr side.

What might be going on inside him? What thoughts moved him? I never saw him so serious in front of a model—so far away and so moved at the same time. I stood aside, depressed by the war events, overtired, and, looking at the model, I could not get rid of the thought: architecture never built.

Slowly, while continuing to look, he now stepped along the Urfahr side of the model toward the top side, where the Danube flows right from the natural landscape of the wooded mountains through the newly planned city district. He bent forward and looked downriver. I switched the lighting to "midday light" to avoid blinding him. He asked for a chair.

Bending forward, he looked across the river at the vertical rhythm of the housing blocks. He nodded to me. Then followed the checking of the intervals and the proportions of the groups of buildings vis-à-vis the domineering verticals.

Regrettably I was distracted by questions from the men accompanying him, until Bormann sent them off with a handshake and "Later," giving me a chance to watch Hitler again. He was now sitting at the Linz side and looking across the river toward the "Great Hall" with the Danube tower and, inside, the planned gravesite for his parents marked by a bronze cenotaph.[3] Hitler observed it all attentively, awake and yet distantly dreaming, as if he would hear from the tower Bruckner's bell tower motif[4] he was so fond of.

The escort left us alone; only Bormann stood aside in his typical pose with arms crossed, watching quietly.

The following day and during my stay at the command bunker of the Reich Chancellery, I accompanied Hitler mostly twice a day to the Linz model—in the afternoon, when lunch was often delayed because of the *Lage* [military strategy meeting], and then again in the night hours. It was nearly always the same: a long, deep, dream-like observation, followed by a discussion about details of the buildings and bridges appearing in the model.

Visitors participated, often requested by him, like Dr. Goebbels or military—if they, as he said, are open-minded. He showed the model to them as if it were the Promised Land into which we would find entrance.

One afternoon Hitler said Dr. [Robert] Ley married; he would like to know something about his wife. Then, after a short pause, to Schaub:[5] He should see that Dr. Ley sends me [Giesler] an invitation, so that I meet Mrs. Ley and could tell him [Hitler] all about her.

So one evening I was a guest at Ley's house, at their bomb shelter as it turned out. With some flowers, I conveyed to him Hitler's regards. The main theme of our discussion was Linz and Hitler's interest in the architectural model. For various reasons, Ley was rather impressed: The Fuehrer knows how much he is interested and all that he is involved in and busy with. He knows, also, his interest in architecture; he certainly will show him the Linz model soon—more so since he [Ley] is responsible for some of the buildings at the Danube bank.

> ***"He showed the model to them as if it were the Promised Land into which we would find entrance."***

At the nightly tea hour, I told Hitler of the evening at the Leys' house. Dr. Ley met his young wife when helping a rescue party after a bombing attack. She was from the Baltics and had run away from the Russians. When I was alone with Dr. Ley he told me, "I saw her in the glow of the fiery blaze—she looked to me like the reincarnation of my wife that I lost. Giesler, you knew her—isn't there a similarity?"

Mrs. Ley, I said at the end, is a harmonious person, attentive and modest. With her intelligent eyes she carries a nice, quiet appearance. I had the impression Hitler was happy with my report. A few days later he showed Dr. Ley the Linz model.

DIFFICULTIES WITH ALBERT SPEER

With Bormann, I had detailed discussions about the tunnel shelter system at the Obersalzberg [Hitler's mountain retreat—Ed.]. The scale of this installation for the headquarters and staff of OKW demanded and obviously justified a large labor force and rationed building materials. Speer caused problems; dissonance occurred that was out of proportion to the importance of my building requests at that time.[6]

I was the one compromised when we could not then meet urgent deadlines. I asked Bormann to understand my situation. I pointed out that even the *Jaegerbauten* (fighter program), an exclusive responsibility of Speer and Dorsch, was already delayed by three months even though they were privileged with special allocation quotas.

Those two were present when I expressed my and my brother's doubts about the location of those building sites, the use of concrete and steel, the necessary labor force, and the fixed deadlines assured by [Xaver] Dorsch. I said at that time, those steps were taken too late. The Fuehrer was annoyed: "Speer and Dorsch are responsible for that," and he gave me the order, "Giesler, you will not be concerned with that anymore. You remain with your tasks."

I stuck to that order. Now, after the deadline debacle, coworkers of Speer and Dorsch visited with me, asking if I might order the shutdown of the *Jaegerbauten* at Landsberg and Muehldorf.

"Unbelievable," Bormann remarked. "And what did you say?"

"What's that all about?—I neither proposed those super structures, nor did I plan them, and they do not fall under my supervision. The ones responsible for those buildings are—and you know it well enough—Dorsch and Speer, and a decision about the shutdown can only be made by the Fuehrer."

"They want to put the blame on you," Bormann meant, in order to weasel themselves out of the deadline problems. "Stay out of it!"

Hitler's last visit to the front, March 11, 1945, at the headquarters of the 9th Army, Oderfront. Behind him, from left: General der Artillerie Wilhelm Berlin; Generaloberst Robert Ritter von Greim (promoted to *feldmarschal* on April 19-20); Generalmajor Franz Reuss; General der Flakartillerie Job Odebrecht; General der Infanterie Theodor Busse, commander of the 9th army.

YALTA CONFERENCE AND DRESDEN

The Yalta conference was on. Reports reached Hitler even before the Linz model arrived, which should have given him—if even for a short time only—some relief.

[Helmut] Suendermann, the deputy press chief, himself brought the reports in, written with large letters, and explained them. The Fuehrer dictated further directions and orders for the press, decided on meetings with the foreign secretary [Joachim von Ribbentrop] and Dr. Goebbels, and all that without taking his eyes off the model.

During the hours of the *Lage* and the other meetings, I talked to the men of Hitler's inner circle about the results we had to expect from Yalta. Apparently, they agreed again on points like in Wilson's time, only now without unholy pretensions, but with all the frank, brutal decision of the total destruction of Germany. Germany was divided into occupied zones, but they did not know yet how many National Socialists should be shot. They talked about peace-loving nations, meaning only their own, chatted about the highest ideals for mankind and sacred duties, about a secured and lasting peace and a life free of worries and misery for all people and nations; everything will be good, peaceful and glorious as soon as Germany is shattered. A courageous soldier of WWI said cynically: "Well, it seems to me the peace will be terrible!"

Did he have any idea what was approaching him? After a heavy wound in Berlin, the Lubyanka Prison in Moscow and 10 years in Siberia!

Next evening, I found a deeply shattered Hitler: Dresden. As a horrifying signal notifying the world, the great European, Churchill, dreamed up and ordered that terror attack against the refugee and hospital city, as a present to Stalin.

According to the reports, far more than 1 million people were in the city, among them a half million refugees from Silesia. In a night attack of countless Allied bombers approaching in waves, the city was helpless, without anti-aircraft defense, hailed down upon by exploding and incendiary bombs. Then the last bomber wave arrived and unloaded phosphorus bombs on the tortured people who had survived the previous attacks.

With a stony face, Hitler listened to the reports. Standing

erect, he read the messages, finally bending over the table, the crammed papers in his clenched fist. He remained shut off. Only late at night, after the second attack at the edge of the burning city of Dresden, he spoke: "This renewed attack was meant for those who were able to escape hell—that depressing day was followed by a night of recognition: the threat of relentless annihilation!

"What was possible after the terror attack at Hamburg, Cologne, Berlin and wherever else—to trace the victims—at Dresden is impossible. We do not know how many refugees were in the city. The estimates differ by hundreds of thousands.

"Whatever happened, one still could imagine Europe—after Dresden, however, it is hardly possible anymore. Now, again, like after the attack at Hamburg, I think back at the situation in 1940. The defeated French and English forces were encircled at Dunkirk. At that time I was pondering, realistic and responsible, as a soldier and politician. Should I admit that an ethical thought might have been involved in my deliberating? It is not easy to order the annihilation of hundreds of thousands.

"Today, my decision is considered a mistake, stupidity or weakness. Naturally, after the years of armed clashes degenerating into actions of terrible destruction—today, after Dresden, I would react differently.

"During the lucky, but also during the hard, unlucky battles of those war years, I tried to be sensible. I made the effort to hold on to some kind of humanity—if one could react that way responsibly in the middle of a relentless war. I did not lead a war of destruction against cities and cultural institutions, neither when occupying a place nor moving out—Rome, Florence or Paris. They should not pretend keeping Paris undamaged was the merit of the resistance or even the Allied forces. If I would have thought that the defense of the city would have been necessary, then that would have happened. And if I wanted the destruction of Paris, a battle-experienced commander with a division would have been enough."

That terror attack at Dresden can by no means be militarily justified—it was wanton murder, and destruction of a culturally prominent city.

A remark of Dr. Goebbels refers to it also: "That is the raging of a follower of Herostratus,[7] the deed of a madman knowing that he is unable to build a temple and trying to prove to the world he is at least able to burn it."

To me, those words were too one-sided, referring to Dresden as a city of historical culture. My thoughts were with the victims. Those people were fleeing the horror of war, the rape and murder by Asiatic bolshevists, and then met relentless death by explosive and firebombs, and the phosphorus of Winston Churchill.

Later—after the devaluation of all values—pompous non-historians celebrated Churchill as the great European and awarded him, at Aachen, the Karlspreis.[8]

RUDEL GETS PERSONAL ATTENTION

During my further stay at the chancellery, Hitler again took officers and men he held in high esteem to see the Linz model, and explained his city planning. Everybody was impressed, be it only because they experienced the Fuehrer at a

Entrance lobby of the Führerhotel in Linz. This is a shot taken from the entrance hall of a scale model of the proposed five-story Adolf Hitler Hotel, which was part of the Linz Danube river bank reconstruction plan. The spacious, dignified feeling is typical of Third Reich design, which aimed to transmit a sense of clarity, cleanliness and strength. If you're surprised this is a model and not a real building, realize that Germans have always been exceptional model builders.

level they had been excluded from until now.

I saw my task fulfilled. My discussions with Bormann and the military at the OKW about the protective system at the Berghof, and the area for the alternative headquarters at the Obersalzberg, were completed. At the late afternoon tea, I reported my departure to Hitler.

No, he decided he would ask me to stay. He still has to talk with me about many matters. Did I know that Col. [Hans] Rudel lies at the Zoo bunker with an amputated leg?

"Yes," I said, "Col. [Nicolaus] von Below told me so."

"Visit with him tomorrow, give him my regards, talk with him! Get personally acquainted with him, and report to me."

Rudel rested at the hospital of the gigantic shelter bunker at the Zoo.[9] He was surrounded by Luftwaffe comrades and young ladies. I gave him Hitler's greetings and congratulations for receiving the highest military award. Then I was only a listener to a very lively conversation with a very attentive Rudel until the doctor entered and the visiting hour closed.

After the busy saying of goodbyes, I could talk with him for a short while and ask him a few questions undisturbed. "What should I report to the Fuehrer? How are you—peppery and confident as I've seen you during this conversation?"

"Confident, yes! But still with some worries. I hope to fly again soon."

"With one leg?"

"I will manage that! My place is now at the front line. Especially now, when we have to defend German soil, I cannot leave my wing and my comrades alone."

I asked another question: Does he know in the meantime what task is awaiting him from the Fuehrer? No, Rudel thought the Fuehrer understands him very well: he will not deny him his further front mission.

When I reported to Hitler in the evening, he shook his head thoughtfully and said, looking at me, "There is no time now. I will give Col. Rudel a very important task within the Luftwaffe. I am certain he will master it."

In the evening and night hours, Hitler talked about political, social, military and world affairs. He was concentrated, spirited, often visionary and promethean.[10] During the war years, especially at his solitary times, I was his talking partner—mostly, however, about space configuration, environment, architecture and city building. Now, I was surprised about these themes and how he summarized them; I was fascinated by the richness of his thoughts and his creative power.

Tiergarten "Zoo" Bunker: After the RAF raid on Berlin in 1940, Adolf Hitler ordered the construction of three massive flak towers to defend the capital from air attack. He personally made sketches which he turned over to Albert Speer, who completed the work in only six months. With concrete walls up to 11 feet thick, they were considered invulnerable to attack with the usual ordnance carried by Allied bombers, and each provided shelter for 15,000 comfortably. Above: Zoo Tower, where Col. Rudel was recovering from his amputation wound at the hospital inside. Left and below: anti-aircraft guns on the roof.

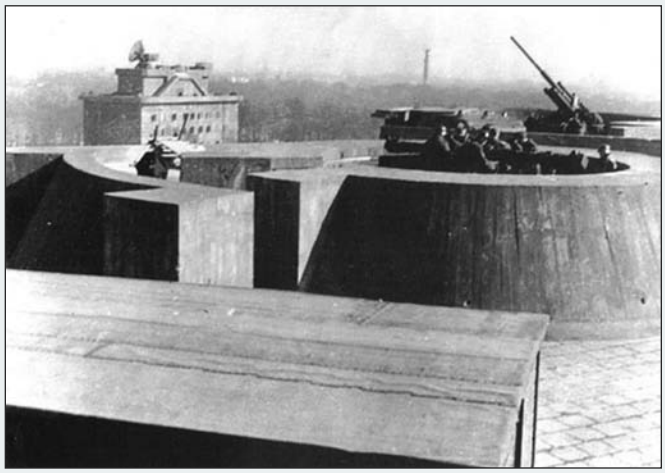

During one interruption—he was called to the telephone—I whispered to Bormann, "That should be recorded; that is of great importance!" Bormann answered. "I've tried it for quite awhile."[11]

AFTER TERRIBLE NEWS, GIESLER BIDS FAREWELL

The tension-rich hours at the command bunker at the old *Reichskanzlei* piled up to days and nights without any transitions. The timetable was marked only by the military *Lage* talks, but even they were rather fluctuating, like the interruptions by the short and very simple meals. No hectic atmosphere existed at the bunker; just the continuous coming and going by generals and officers of the armed forces. Everything was strictly organized by short orders and attentive adjutants.

On February 23, my brother called me from Munich: "I bring you bad news. Get hold of yourself. Sit down and listen. Our dear mother was seriously wounded by a low-flying American fighter plane. No, no hope anymore. Our aunt was with her and died right away. Come as soon as possible, please."

Our mother was with her sister on the way to us, her sons, after her house was bombed out. I needed a long time to regain my composure, then I said goodbye to my comrades at the Fuehrer Headquarters and walked to the *Lage* room at the new *Reichskanzlei* to report my departure to Hitler.

I stood in the big hall; beneath me was the cellar with the Linz model. It got dark; candlelight was brought in after the electricity went out. The big door opened and Hitler saw me. He came toward me and gave me his hand. "I know, Giesler, your mother."

"I would like to report my departure, my Fuehrer. I take the next train to Munich."

"No, I will not allow you to be alone. Come on." He led me to the *Lage* room. I saw and heard, and then again I did not. What has remained in my mind was the unreal room, what I saw by the candlelight—the Fuehrer, the table with the maps, the tense faces, the officers' epaulettes, the crosses of their awards, hands pointing out, voices, reports, harsh ordering words.

All that, I saw and heard; it was the now, the present. And behind lay the dark room, uncertain like the future. It seemed to me as if I had lived through all that already, or dreamed about it, deeply depressed. I remembered the evening at the Berghof, in February 1941. Instead of the hoped-for peace, there stood the threatening danger from the east. Also at that time, there was the flickering light from the fireplace in the dim room when Lizst's *préludes* resounded as a fateful preamble—I was thinking about my mother.

The *Lage* ended. At the Fuehrer's side, I went back to the bunker. Hitler said, "Kaltenbrunner[12] takes the train to south Germany tonight; he will bring you safely to Munich. Your brother will be informed."

"After all that's happened, I would now like to become a soldier, and I ask you for it."

"No, you did your duty as a young volunteer in World War I. You remain as my architect. I have enough soldiers, if they and their leaders only stand up steadfast and fight."

A little later Kaltenbrunner arrived. I said goodbye. Adolf Hitler gave his hand and, as so often, he laid his left hand on my arm, wordlessly. I looked into Hitler's eyes for the last time.

Before the Allied tribunal at Nuremberg in 1946, Col. Gen. Alfred Jodl said this about Hitler: "He acted like all heroes in history act, and they will continue to act that way. He let himself be buried in the ruins of his Reich and his hopes. Condemn him, ye who may. I cannot." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "With Hitler in Paris" appeared in the Nov. 2008 and Jan. 2009 issues of TBR. Watch a short film taken at the time: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yrrcOB8y YUE&feature=player_embedded

2 These were the Gaus, the administrative districts in Germany at the time.

3 A cenotaph is, of course, a monument erected in honor of a dead person or persons whose remains lie elsewhere.

4 A motif from Bruckner's Fourth Symphony, on special occasions, chimed from a bell tower in Linz.

5 Julius Schaub was Hitler's personal adjutant since 1925.

6 Albert Speer, Hitler's chief architect, was in charge of all building material allocation at that time.

7 Herostratos was an ancient Greek who set fire to the temple in Ephesus, one of the most beautiful buildings in the world. He is said to have destroyed that which he was unable to build.

8 The Karlspreis is given annually to an "outstanding European" by the German city of Aachen.

9 "The Zoo" refers to the Zoological Gardens district in Berlin where a five-story, super-strong bunker, with anti-aircraft batteries on top, had been built. Inside the bunker were shelters and a hospital.

10 Promethean, in the sense of one who is boldly creative or defiantly original in behavior or actions.

11 This appears to be a reference to what has come to be known as "Hitler's Table Talks," notes taken by Bormann's adjutants Heim and Picker, during tea and mealtimes, with Hitler's approval. However, the English translations of these notes are not considered reliable by all historians, so beware.

12 Ernst Kaltenbrunner was head of the RSHA, the Reich Main Security Office.

Wilhelm Mann is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***Carolyn Yeager*** is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. TBR recently published her book, *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*—available for $10. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

A Letter from Breker

This appeared in an appendix in the original edition of *Ein Anderer Hitler.* Arno Breker was Hitler's favorite sculptor and also highly admired throughout Europe, especially in France.

Professor Arno Breker
29 November 1977

Dear Hermann Giesler,

Last night I finished reading the final chapter of your book; it is also truly shattering. Your book brought many things to light I did not know; above all, the scope of the unbelievable treason. That up to this time one does not know who was behind it, baffles me anew.

Your writing covers by far the most essential, most true and realistic reporting that has been written about the immense tragedy of that epoch. Specifically concerning the field of architecture, one has to go far back in history to meet a similar situation. Our epoch proves anew that the powerful documents of architecture, lasting beyond all time, derive from a lonely personality coined by fate for a specific period.

I am convinced that today's media is helpless when confronting what you've written. Thanks to your extensive documentation, historiography is faced with a new task. In your report, the fateful events roll on like a natural phenomenon.

Hitler is the consequence of the Versailles treaty. The whole drama fell upon an anonymous man and providence destined him to break the fateful situation. Hitler's primitive, dazzled enemies were not aware that there stood a man who wanted to create a new epoch —also [in] architectural [terms]. That could only happen during a quiet, peaceful period. Your book clearly demonstrates it.

The prologue already makes one prick up his ear. It is a masterful work. How blindfolded the world still is today is proved by the trouble you had to go through before you found a publisher for your manuscript.

Arno Breker in front of a version of his famous relief *Apollo and Daphne.* The most significant neo-classic sculptor of the 20th century, Breker (1900-1991) placed the image of man in the center of his creative work. Like his patron Adolf Hitler, who named him "official state sculptor" and gave him a large property, studio and many assistants, Breker thought in historical dimensions. After the war, the Allies destroyed over 90% of his public works.

Nobly, you treated your adversaries with your critique, above all Mr. Reeps.[1] Cool and collected, you can look your opponents in the eye. Max Liebermann[2] would say: *Mir kann keener* ["nobody can touch me"]. Everything is said by that. Either your book launches an avalanche of comments, or it will be silenced to death. We face that alternative.

For now, my dearest regards,

Always yours,

—Arno Breker

ENDNOTES:

1 Reeps is Speer spelled backwards. A long chapter in Giesler's book is devoted to his oftentimes difficult relationship with fellow architect Albert Speer, both during and after the Third Reich period.

2 Max Liebermann was a prominent Jewish impressionistic painter of the Weimar period who associated with anti-Nazi elements and the Stauffenberg circle. He remained unmolested up to his death in 1935.

A Reich of Art & Culture

BY CAROLYN YEAGER

The effort to "explain" the phenomenon of Adolf Hitler is made impossible for mainstream writers by their obligatory need to portray him as a perpetrator of genocide, war atrocities and "the murderer of millions."

Frederic Spotts, in his informative though biased book *Hitler and the Power of Aesthetics*, obligingly writes that it was Hitler who "turn[ed] Europe upside down and nearly destroy[ed] it.[1] Yet he also wrote in the preface that, "After being appointed chancellor in 1933 the first building he had erected was not a monument to his own triumph [as did Mussolini] but a massive art gallery."[2] Hitler's complaint to his field commanders after Winston Churchill refused peace terms in 1940 was, "It is a pity that I have to wage war on account of that drunk instead of serving the works of peace."

HERMANN GIESLER

The tasks of peace—grand architectural renovations and the promotion of German culture—were uppermost in Hitler's mind, as Hermann Giesler has shown us throughout his memoir. But not only Giesler. After pondering the matter for 20 years in Spandau Prison, Hitler's other architect, Albert Speer, concluded that Hitler was always, and with his whole heart, an artist.[3]

Hitler's secretary Christa Schroeder recalled that his non-military conversation turned more and more to the arts.[4] Josef Goebbels provides numerous examples in his diaries. In January 1942, after a long discussion with Hitler, he wrote: "The intensity of the Fuehrer's longing for music, theater and cultural relaxation is enormous." The life he was then leading was "culturally empty," the Fuehrer had told him, and he looked forward to the war's end when he would "compensate for this by a dedication stronger than ever to the more beautiful sides of life."

Giesler, in charge of designing Hitler's retirement home overlooking Linz, was told by him, "The great hall with the terrace [is] the right room for an 'Artus Runde' [Round Table, in King Arthur's style]. . . . You, as my architect, will be a member." Hitler envisioned discussion of art, philosophy and matters of importance to the future of Europe by those invited to his home. "Ms. Braun," whom he would marry when he retired after the war, would be the lady of the house.[5]

Hitler was no dilettante. His knowledge of architecture was enormous, along with many other subjects. He had

The Fuehrer Art Museum for Linz designed by architect Hermann Giesler. Linz was to become a cultural mecca, with a large theater, a concert hall devoted to Anton Bruckner, a special operetta theater and an opera house with 2,000 seats, along with the art museum —all placed along a grand boulevard. Most of the buildings were based on Hitler's own sketches.

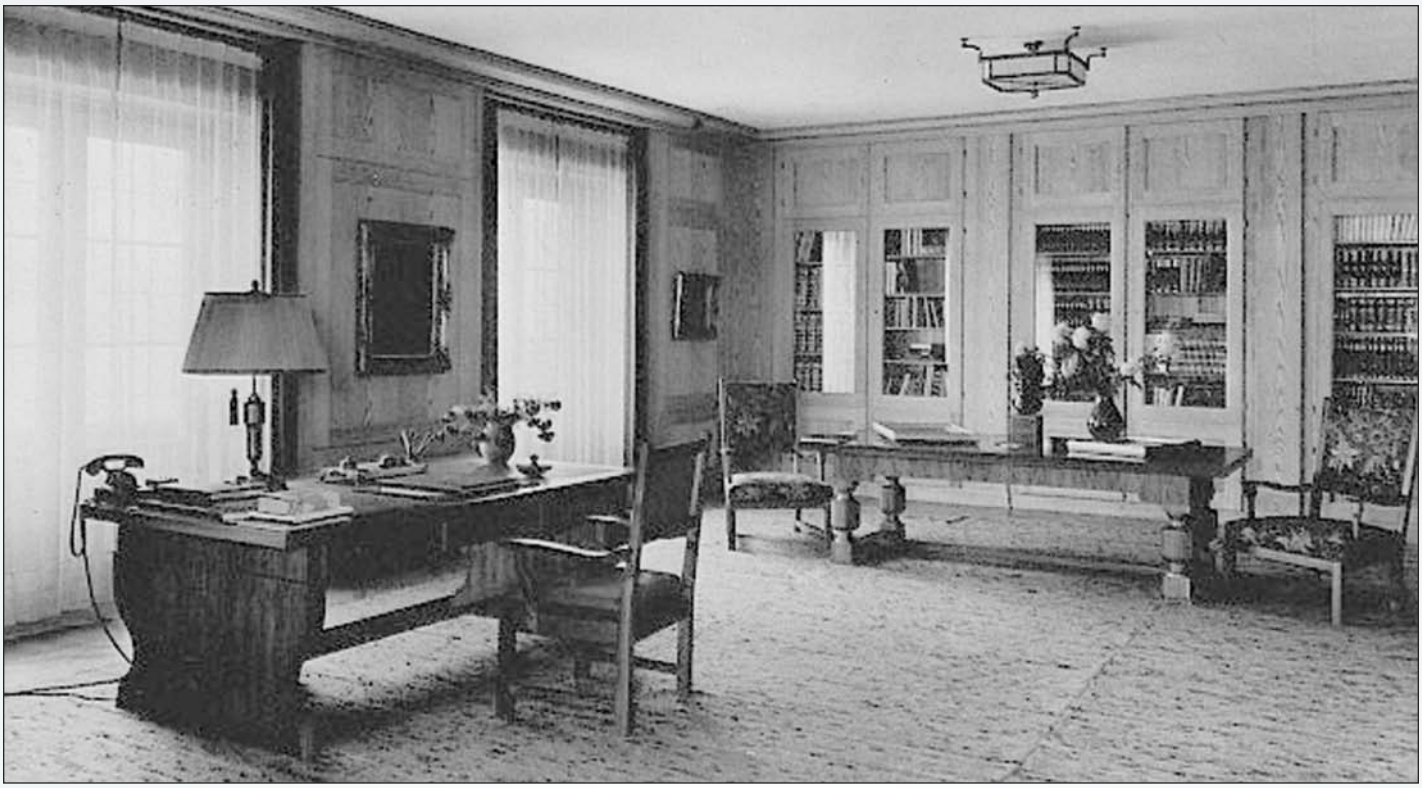

Adolf Hitler's study at the Berghof, where every detail was carried out to his exact specifications. A 1938 British *Homes & Gardens* magazine pictorial lay out on Hitler's home described him as "his own decorator, designer and furnisher, as well as architect." The furniture was made of maple, and over the fireplace (not seen) hung a portrait of Helmuth von Moltke the Elder, the brilliant 19th century Prussian field marshal and strategist. A telephone switchboard room was directly off the study.

supported himself from 1909-1913 in Vienna and Munich by drawing and painting architectural landmarks in watercolor and oil, selling his works through dealers. His Munich landlord, Herr Popp, said he often found his lodger reading the works of Schopenhauer and Plato, along with war histories. Throughout World War I, Hitler carried with him a pocket edition of *The World as Will and Idea*.[6]

His enthusiasm for Richard Wagner's music began as a 12-year-old boy attending a performance of *Lohengrin* in Linz. He's said to have seen *Tristan und Isolde* up to 40 times and *Der Meistersinger* 100 times. He could hum or whistle all its themes.[7]

In 1942, Hitler became equally enthused about Austrian-born composer Anton Bruckner. He considered Bruckner's Seventh Symphony the equivalent of Beethoven's Ninth. Always generous with his own funds, Hitler personally financed a center of Bruckner studies, had his organ repaired and added to his library; he designed a monument in his honor in Linz; endowed a Bruckner Orchestra and subsidized the publication of the composer's original scores.[8]

No other leader of the time came close to that dedication. Stalin as well as Lenin, Mussolini, Mao Tse-tung and their ilk, had never set foot in an art gallery.[9] While ostensibly better educated, Churchill, Roosevelt and Wilson were also far below Hitler's level of cultural awareness. It turns out, by a close study of Adolf Hitler's biographers, memoirists, associates and the record itself, that his idea of national greatness was only fulfilled in a true national art and culture—reminiscent of the ancient Greeks he admired, wherein magnificent physical beauty combines with a brilliant mind and noble soul. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Frederick Spotts, *Hitler and the Power of Aesthetics*, Overlook Press, Woodstock and New York, 2002, p. 8 (456 pp, #377; available from TBR Book Club for $22).
2 *Ibid.*, p xi.
3 *Ibid.*, p 3.
4 Christa Schroeder, *He was my Chief*, Frontline Books, 2009, p 226.
5 See "Who Are the Traitors?" The Barnes Review, May/June 2009, p 58.
6 Werner Maser, *Hitler: Legend, Myth & Reality*, Harper & Row, 1973, p 124.
7 Spotts, op cit., p. 235.
8 *Ibid.*, p. 233
9 *Ibid.*, p. 10.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network.

What Should White Nationalists Do?

A Review of *Taking Our Own Side*

By Charles Edsall Whitlock

Michael Polignano made national news in the fall of 2000 while a junior at Emory University in Atlanta. The 2000–2001 academic year had been proclaimed the "Year of Reconciliation, an opportunity to explore and overcome fundamental intellectual and social conflicts."

Cynics knew what to expect: The process of self-examination and reconciliation would be entirely one-sided. Students who harbored "reactionary" ideas would be browbeaten by the professoriate and made to reconcile themselves with the reigning left-wing, multiracial, multicultural, anti-Western, anti-white ideology.

Mr. Polignano, however, decided to hold the university to its word. On October 6, 2000 he published a column in the student newspaper *The Wheel* with the moderate title, "Genes May Determine Racial Attributes." Polignano's argument was simple and grounded in the scientific work of Arthur Jensen and others: Racial differences, most importantly differences in intelligence, are primarily genetic. Therefore, racial inequalities cannot be rectified by social engineering.

He challenged Emory to, "Reconcile this."

Then, as he put it, "All hell broke loose." The president of the university attacked him in an open letter to the newspaper. There was a protest march. There was a public forum, with news cameras present, at which a "tag team" of six professors took turns heaping scorn and sophistry on Jensen. Each professor was given five minutes, for a total of 30 minutes. Lest the proceedings seem unfair, Mr. Polignano was also given five minutes to rebut the professors' combined 30 minutes of arguments.

When all this happened, Mr. Polignano was 20 years old. He was shy by temperament. He had no experience at speaking in public. Virtually the whole university was against him. Buckets of slimy hatred were cast his way. If he had supporters, most of them chose to remain silent. But he had the intellectual confidence of knowing the truth. He had the moral confidence of knowing he had acted rightly. He had the physical confidence and poise of an athlete. He stood up to the intimidation and invective and made his case.

As he puts it: "Arthur Jensen is the Galileo of our time. And to its eternal shame, Emory refused to look in the telescope."

The story of Mr. Polignano's confrontation with Emory is just a small portion of *Taking Our Own Side*,* which is a collection of 45 essays, opinion pieces, reviews and satires. After graduating, Mr. Polignano became an information technology consultant and created a blog, www.michaeljpolignano.com, now defunct, which ran from 2003 to 2005. Most of the essays in his book, *Taking Our Own Side,* date from that time. One has to keep reminding oneself they were written when their author was 20 through 25 years of age, because they are so mature and sophisticated.

Taking is also an astonishingly wide-ranging book. The essays are organized under the following headings: "The Morality of White Survival," "Diversity = Death" (with essays on multiculturalism, affirmative action, desegregation, immigration, and education), "White Racial Activism," "Sexual Politics" (with essays on sex differences, feminism, miscegenation and eugenics), "Mike vs. Emory," "Sports" (Mr. Polignano was a longtime competitive swimmer), "Jewish Questions" (with essays on Mel Gibson's *The Passion of the Christ* and the Jewish-inspired desecration of Richard Wagner's operas), and "The Passing Scene" (with essays on the 2000 and 2004 elections, 9-11 and California Proposition 54, which are not dated in the least; in fact, they proved quite prophetic).

The three essays on "The Morality of White Survival" are astonishing. They make important moral arguments in

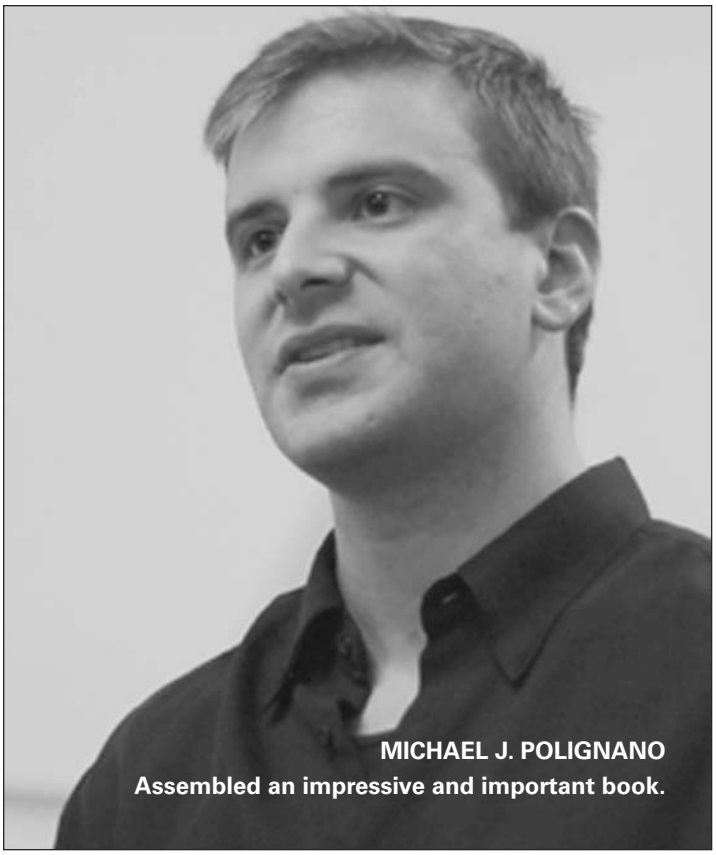

MICHAEL J. POLIGNANO
Assembled an impressive and important book.

simple, compelling language—each in only a few pages. Posterity would have been grateful if Kant and Hegel could have taken a few lessons in philosophical style and economy from Mr. Polignano.

The title essay "Taking Our Own Side" defends love of one's own—a preference for one's own people—against moral universalism, showing that white moral universalism puts us at a systematic disadvantage in dealing with peoples who follow non-universalistic morals that teach them to benefit their tribe at the expense of others. White dispossession will only end when we start "taking our own side" in the struggle to determine the destiny of this planet.

"White Pride and White Guilt" takes the arguments of anti-white guilt-mongers and subverts it. If it is appropriate for whites to feel collective guilt, then isn't it appropriate to feel collective pride as well? And if we do the balance sheet, we might just discover that we have a lot more to be proud about than guilty.

In his review essay on Frank Salter's *On Genetic Interests*, Mr. Polignano argues against Salter's genetic conservatism in favor of genetic progressivism, i.e., eugenics.

The highlight of the "Diversity = Death" section is "Potemkin Equality," an essay on affirmative action that makes a simple but stunning argument. The establishment claims that racial inequality is not based on genes that cannot be changed, but on institutions that can be changed. But, as Mr. Polignano points out, affirmative action does not actually address any of the alleged social causes of inequality. It merely creates a world that looks like those causes have been addressed.

Even by leftist standards, affirmative action fails. The real reason it exists is obviously to redistribute wealth and power away from whites.

In the section on "White Racial Activism" we learn that Mr. Polignano did not just read a few science books and naively stumble into his confrontation with Emory. He was already a self-aware white nationalist. He includes essays on David Duke, William Pierce and David Irving. He also writes on the dead end of contemporary conservatism, the need for a white nationalist party and productive models for white community organizing.

Who should read this book? Anyone who is interested in discovering a new voice and fresh new arguments defending white nationalism. Mr. Polignano writes with clarity and seductive logic, as well as humor and brutal frankness.

But I would especially recommend *Taking Our Own Side* to college students, because Mr. Polignano is pretty much an ideal model for young white nationalists. He attended a prep school, won a full scholarship to a top university, and obviously adorned his high IQ with a broad education not only in the sciences but also in the liberal arts. To complete the well-rounded picture, he was a student athlete. Beyond that, he was an activist. He did not just believe; he fought for his beliefs.

The publication of *Taking Our Own Side* marks the welcome return of Mr. Polignano to activism after almost five years. He is the co-founder, managing editor and webmaster of Counter-Currents Publishing Ltd. (www.counter-currents.com), and this is one of their first books.

As the celebrated Prof. Kevin MacDonald says in his glowing foreword: "People like Mike Polignano are a rare and courageous breed. We need a lot more like him. And we have to find ways to support them financially as they continue their careers as effective writers and activists on behalf of the white majority of America." ✦

---

*Michael J. Polignano, *Taking Our Own Side*, edited by Dr. Greg Johnson, foreword by Dr. Kevin MacDonald, softcover, 189 pages, #588, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H.

Charles Edsall Whitlock is a nationalist publisher, living in California.

Young Revisionist's Questions Force Court to Drop Charges

NATIONALIST SENTIMENT IS INCREASING in Germany and throughout Europe. Several young German patriots, in an unusual maneuver, have actually filed criminal complaints against themselves for what, in much of Europe, is considered a crime, called "holocaust doubting." Kevin Kaether is one of them. As the struggle for human rights passes to a younger generation, the puppet government is increasingly desperate, but rather than have to deal with the truth, it finds the path of least resistance is to simply drop the charges.

TRANSLATED BY J.M. DAMON

Germanophiles everywhere are following the "self-accusation" trials of young dissidents such as Kevin Kaether with great interest, and we are encouraged by the growth of Revisionist sentiment in the judiciary of the Federal Republic. As dissident attorney Sylvia Stolz remarked at her own sentencing: *Nicht alle Richter sind Schurken!* ("Not all judges are scoundrels.")

Kaether's most recent self-accusation trial began before Berlin District Court on October 25, 2010.

Kaether had originally mailed CDs of Germar Rudolf's Revisionist *Lectures on the Holocaust* to the Berlin attorney general, Lea Rosh, Prof. Wolfgang Benz and Prof. Ernst Nolte. This is considered a "crime" in Germany. Under the provisions of Sec. 130 of the German Penal Code, he then reported his "crime" to the authorities, accusing himself of *Volksverhetzung* ("incitement of the masses") in order to compel a *Wahrheitserhebung* ("judicial truth ascertainment") of the official "holocaust" narrative.

For this "crime" he was initially sentenced to eight months imprisonment without parole. However, the Berlin Superior Court (Kammergericht) set aside this sentence, ruling that mailing CDs did not constitute incitement of the masses and was not a punishable offense, for there was no public notice of it. His case was scheduled for retrial on October 25, 2010. This time, the persons to whom the CDs had been addressed were called as witnesses.

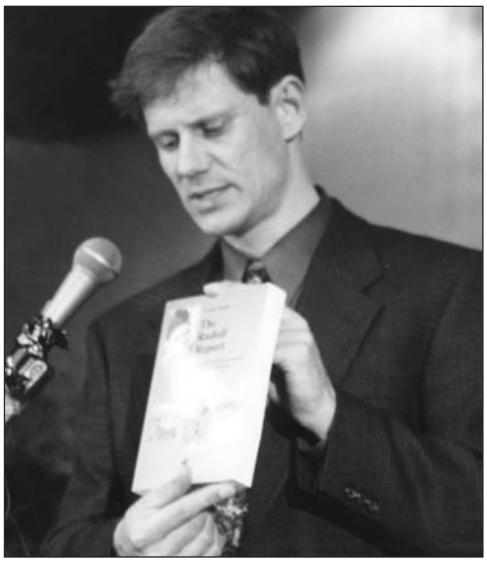

GERMAR RUDOLF
Banned historian's research used to help Kaether beat charges in German court.

Kaether, who has doubts about the official "holocaust" theory, welcomed an opportunity to be educated by the facts and the arguments of such an officially acknowledged "holocaust" expert as Prof. Wolfgang Benz, who was summoned as a witness. He embraced the chance to be convinced that 6 million Jews had really been gassed under Hitler and that he, Kaether, was in fact suffering under misapprehensions—i.e., his doubts of the holocaust tales. Kaether hoped for enlightenment from historian Prof. Ernst Nolte as well.

The court should have shown a lively interest in allowing the accused to be enlightened by these famous professors. The defendant, a so-called "holocaust" denier, was standing before the court eager to be instructed. He was prepared to abandon his heresies if presented with sufficient evidence of the veracity of the alleged holocaust. Alas, his redemption was not to be.

Performing an abrupt about-face, the court would not allow questioning of these knowledgeable witnesses by a defendant who was thirsting for knowledge and enlightenment. After just two questions directed at Prof. Nolte, the court terminated Kaether's questioning of witnesses.

On Nov. 1, 2010, before Kaether could ask Prof. Benz a single question, the court discontinued his trial. In preparation for his trial Kaether had submitted the following questions for the witnesses in the form of an "evidentiary motion," which the court apparently considered dangerous. By discontinuing the trial, the court was able to delete Kaether's questions.

QUESTIONS FOR NOLTE AND BENZ

. . . [W]e must determine whether the present book sent through the mails, Germar Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust*, meets the criteria for "denying the 'holocaust'" or whether we are dealing with a scientific work that is based on empirical facts, and whose sending through the mails therefore cannot be proscribed. In addition, questioning of the witnesses will reveal uncertainty regarding the ruling by the Federal Supreme Court on *Offenkundigkeit* ("manifest obviousness") and necessitate additional evidentiary motions regarding the "holocaust" complex. In order to ascertain and debate these circumstances, all the witnesses must be asked the following questions:

1. Have you received the book I sent to you, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, by the diploma chemist Germar Rudolf?

2. Did you read this book?

3. Did you disseminate this book?

4. Did you make this book available to a third person?

5. Did you find any errors or mistakes in *Lectures on the Holocaust*?

MORE QUESTIONS FOR NOLTE

6. Is the following quotation taken from your book *Streitpunkte* applicable? [Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin, 1993, p 308]:

"The widely held opinion that all doubt about the prevailing conceptions of '[the] holocaust' with its 6 million Jewish victims is evidence of an inherently evil attitude and contempt for all mankind, and that it must be suppressed whenever possible, is completely unacceptable to science. This is because of the fundamental and overriding significance of the maxim '*De Omnibus Dubitandum Est*' ('Everything must be questioned') for the verification of truth. We must reject the proscription of doubts about the 'holocaust' because such proscription is an attack on the

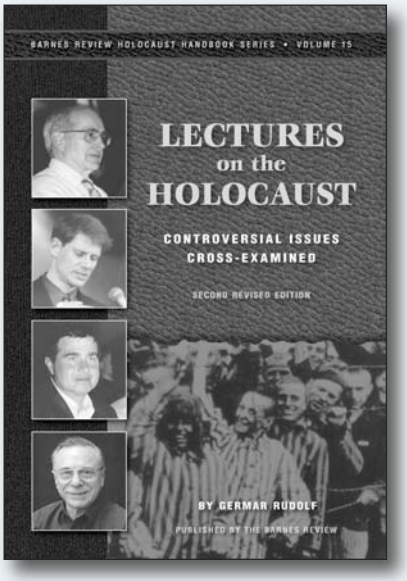

The Book that Kevin Kaether Used to Beat the Charges:

Lectures on the Holocaust—Controversial Issues Cross Examined—updated and revised Second Edition

By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical, and also hostile questions. The *Lectures* read like an exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view. The usual arguments against Revisionism are addressed and refuted. This book resembles an entertaining collection of answers to frequently asked questions on the holocaust. It is the best introduction into this taboo topic for both readers unfamiliar with the topic and for those wanting to know more. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free today at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to a major credit card.

very principle of freedom of scientific investigation."

7. Do you perceive an assault on freedom of scientific investigation in the conviction of Germar Rudolf by Mannheim District Court?

8. Is the following quotation, which is taken from your book *Streitpunkte [literally, "controversial subject"]*, relevant to the issue of freedom of scientific investigation? [Nolte, *ibid*., p 9] "Although I felt more challenged by 'Revisionism' than did other contemporary German historians, I was soon convinced that this school was being treated unscientifically in mainstream literature. It was treated solely with rejection, with suspicion of the motives of the authors, and by completely ignoring them."

9. In addition, you write the following in your work *Streitpunkte*: "Questions about the reliability of eyewitnesses, authenticity of documents, the scientific possibility or impossibility of certain processes and events, the credibility of statistics and the emphasis placed on certain circumstances are not only permissible, they are scientifically indispensable. Every attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or proscribing them must be considered illegitimate."

Prof. Nolte, in regard to this quotation, may we conclude that considerations and investigations by Revisionists should be considered legitimate and desirable?

Prof. Nolte, in regard to this quotation, may we conclude that considerations and investigations by Revisionists should be considered legitimate and desirable?

10. In 1999, you published the work *Feindliche Nähe* in association with the leftist French philosopher Francois Furet. Here is a quotation that you yourself wrote. [François Furet—Ernst Nolte, *Feindliche Nähe*, *Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert: Ein Briefwechsel*, München (Herbig), 1998, pp 74-79]

"If radical Revisionism were correct in its contention that a 'holocaust,' in the sense of extensive and systematic extermination measures originating in the highest levels of government, never existed, I would have to make the following confession: National Socialism was not a '*Verzerrte Kopie Des Bolschewismus'* (deformed copy of Bolshevism). Rather, National Socialism was occupied exclusively with the survival struggle of a Germany that had been internationally forced onto the defensive. No author willingly admits that his work is lying in ruins, and so I have a vital interest in demonstrating that Revisionism is incorrect—at least in its radical version."

Prof. Nolte, more than 12 years have now passed since the publication of *Feindliche Nähe*. In the course of ongoing Revisionist findings, have you already had to admit or concede incorrectness in any of your earlier historical publications? If so, which ones?

11. In your work *Der Kausale Nexus*, you cover the "confession" of Rudolf Höss, commandant of Auschwitz Camp, as well as the Gerstein documents and eyewitness testimony, and you write the following. [Ernst Nolte, *Der Kausale Nexus*: Über Revisionen und Revisionisten in der Geschichtswissenschaft, Herbig, Munich, 2002, pp 96 ff.]

"The confessions of the commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, which undeniably contributed greatly to the collapse of the defense of alleged war criminals in the Nuremberg trials, were obtained by the use of torture. Under the rules of Western jurisprudence, they would have been inadmissible in a court of law. The so-called Gerstein Documents are so filled with contradictions, and include so many scientific impossibilities, that they must be dismissed as worthless. The greater part by far of witness testimony rests on hearsay and unsubstantiated assumptions. The reports of the few eyewitnesses contradict one another, which creates doubt concerning their credibility. . . .

"In contrast to the investigations of the Katyn massacre following the Wehrmacht's discovery of mass graves in 1943, no international commissions of experts were allowed to scientifically investigate the allegations of homicidal gassings in German concentrations following World War II. The responsibility for this lack of investigation rests with the Soviet and Polish Communists. . . . The widespread publications of photographs of crematoria as well as canisters with the label 'Zyklon B Poison Gas' have no evidentiary significance, since crematoria were necessitated by the recurrent epidemics and Zyklon B was the standard pesticide used to control typhus-bearing lice everywhere that large numbers of people lived under poor sanitary conditions. . . .

"For these reasons, it is vitally necessary to question postwar rulings that mass exterminations in homicidal gas chambers were 'proved' by countless statements and unsubstantiated 'facts' of which there are no doubts whatsoever. Such questioning must be allowed, or else scientific truth in this area of history is ruled out—it is simply not a possibility."

Prof. Nolte, did I state the passage correctly? If so, what information and insight can we now consider obvious and allowable in court?

12. In your book *Der Kausale Nexus* [E. Nolte, *ibid*., p 122] you write the following:

"At issue is the allegation that, on the basis of scientific evidence and matters of fact, there either were no mass killings by gassings or else they did not occur to the extent alleged. Here I am referring to chemical investigations, including an expert report [*The Rudolf Expert Report*] comparing residues of cyanide in delousing chambers at Auschwitz with residues in areas designated in construction plans as crematoria morgues. [*The Rudolf Expert Report* was commissioned by a German court during the trial of Gen. Remer in 1992 and carried out by Diploma Chemist Germar Rudolf of Max Planck Institute, who was subsequently sentenced to 30 months imprisonment.]

"These investigations were carried out by Leuchter, Rudolf and Lüftl. They also include extremely detailed studies by Carlo Mattogno that include burn-hours, coke consumption and similar matters. It is impossible to objectively argue against the recurrent thesis that what is scientifically or technically impossible could not have taken place, notwithstanding hundreds of confessions and eyewitness accounts asserted the contrary. Such a thesis cannot be scientifically argued, on principle. Objectively and scientifically speaking, the admission is unavoidable that humanities scholars and ideologists should have no voice in such an argument [that pertains to the realm of the natural sciences]."

At issue is the allegation that, on the basis of scientific evidence and matters of fact, there either were no mass killings by gassings or else they did not occur to the extent alleged.

Prof. Nolte, please explain to us whether Rudolf erred and, in case his work contains mistakes, tell us what they are. In 1993, 300 professors of chemistry were unable to find a single mistake in *Rudolf's Expert Report*, and Swiss expert witness Prof. Henri Ramuz attested to its correctness before Court Chatel-St. Denis on May 18, 1997.

13. Shortly before his death in June 2006, the "holocaust" specialist Raul Hilberg, who is frequently quoted by official historians, felt obliged to admit that a great deal of research is still required in "holocaust" historiography. Hilberg [author of the three-volume *Destruction of European Jewry*] admitted, "We understand perhaps 20 percent of the holocaust." (*Der Standard*, Vienna, June 10, 2006, p 42). Jürgen Heynsel of the Warsaw Jewish Historical Institute endorsed this assessment: "The decisive stage of writing the history of the holocaust is still before us." ("Kein Schindler" in *Neues Deutschland*, October 13, 2009.)

Prof. Nolte, in view of Hilberg's and Heynsel's elucidations, do you consider the "holocaust" to be a "manifestly obvious" fact that has no need of supporting evidence and further research?

QUESTIONS FOR WITNESS BENZ

14. The Federal Republic of Germany has decreed that *Holocaust-Offenkundigkeit* ("the manifest obviousness of the holocaust") is unquestionable and the Federal Supreme Court has decreed it is unchallengeable. Since the Deckert trial, "[G]enocide committed against the Jews, primarily in gas chambers of concentration camps, is a manifestly obvious historical fact." (Court Verdict 1 StR 179/94)

Why then was Daniel Goldhagen's book *Hitler's Willing Executioners* not placed on the index of proscribed books and why was he not charged with a crime, since he writes in his book that "gassing was a minor event in the murder of Jews"?

15. Are you aware that both Rita Süssmuth (former president of the Bundestag) and Fritjof Meyer (former editor of *Spiegel* magazine) reduced the number of Jewish victims gassed at Auschwitz to 356,000 and relocated the "murder weapons" or places of mass murder (the alleged "gas chambers" of official historiography) to two farmhouses that stood outside Auschwitz Camp and no longer exist?

16. The office of the district attorney of Stuttgart accepted these revisions as authentic and declined to prosecute author Fritjof Meyer, chief editor of *Spiegel*, and former president of the Bundestag Rita Süssmuth, publisher of the article "*Die zahl der opfer von Auschwitz—Neue erkenntnisse durch neue archivfunde"* ("Archival discoveries give new insights into the number of victims as Auschwitz"; in the periodical *Osteuropa*, 5, 2002, pp 631-ff.) The district attorney declined to prosecute Meyer and Süssmuth for violating Section 130 of the Penal Code—the corresponding Order to Stop Proceedings was released on May 28, 2003 in Document 4 Js 75185/02.

In your opinion, is the principle of "manifest obviousness" still operative?

17. How can the obvious fact be explained that obviously the official number of "holocaust" victims is continuing to melt like snow in the sun of springtime? Can acceptance of the evidence submitted by Fritjof Meyer be ascribed to the fact that the last camp commander of

Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, signed this confession with its fantastical numbers under torture—in the hope and expectation that the exaggerations would be recognized and attention directed to the circumstances under which the incriminating testimony was obtained?

18. The world-renowned "Jewish holocaust" researcher and author Gitta Sereny stated in *The London Times* on August 29, 2001: "Why in the world have these people made Auschwitz into a holy cow? Auschwitz was a terrible place, but it was not an extermination camp!"

As a distinguished historian, can you explain why I, an independent researcher, should not believe the distinguished holocaust historian Gitta Sereny, especially considering that according to official historiography, Auschwitz was supposed to be the center of "Jewish extermination"?

19. In conjunction with the article by Fritjof Meyer and Rita Süssmuth as well as the statements of Hilberg, Sereney and Heynsel, do you consider an examination and revision of the official account of Auschwitz necessary?

KEVIN KAETHER
Holds a copy of *Lectures on the Holocaust*.

20. What is your opinion of the findings of official historiography that after 1960, Dachau could no longer be considered the center of alleged National Socialist "exterminations"? Also, what brought about the sudden recent findings that no homicidal gassings took place there at all?

21. Tell me on which facts and documents are the new findings based, that no one was gassed at Dachau, even though the Allied "factfinders" at Nuremberg alleged the exact opposite?

22. Why is it not explained in detail which "facts" were originally used to allege mass exterminations at Dachau, and what evidence was later used to prove that the opposite was true?

23. As an acknowledged expert, you can surely inform me as to which of the two following National Socialist verdicts in our so-called "nation of laws" is true and which false, as well as why it is true or false:

a) "Concentration Camp Majdanek contained no gas chamber." (verdict of Berlin District Court [8.5.1950, PKs 3/50]) and

b) "Mass gassings took place in Majdanek." (verdict of Düsseldorf District Court [30.6. 1981, XVII-1/75 S])

Let me point out that both verdicts refer to the same period of time. I sincerely request elucidation in this matter.

24. In addition, you can surely also instruct me in my quest for real truth as to which truth is correct: the truth proclaimed in the Nuremberg Tribunal or the truth proclaimed in Düsseldorf District Court. Nuremberg Tribunal Document 3311-PS "proved" that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed with steam at Treblinka, but decades later Düsseldorf District Court (K I Is 2/64) proclaimed that these victims were not steamed but rather gassed. I sincerely request some elucidation in this matter.

25. Why does the so-called "Federal Republic" enact legal ordinances to protect narratives and allegations that even the government itself cannot coherently explain? For lack of space, I have listed only a few isolated examples of these contradictions. Why does the "Federal Republic" not allow free and independent historical research into the historical subject of the "holocaust"?

Why are historians who arrive at differing conclusions regarding the "holocaust" slandered, demonized and incarcerated, even though their findings have never been disproved in court? ✦

J.M. Damon, the translator of this piece, makes articles about Germany's historical plight accessible to those who do not read the German language. The original German is posted at http://globalfire.tv/nj/10de/verfolgungen/kevins_fragen.htm. Kevin Kaether may be contacted at kevinkaether@gmx.de.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONGRATULATIONS—BUT WATCH OUT

Mr. Peter Christian in his book *The Work of All Ages* effectively covers the period from biblical times to the present, identifying those culpable for our plight today. To his credit, he does this with a minimal amount of ink. While he rightfully excoriates Freemasonry and the secret societies throughout his work, he administers the proverbial "poke in the eye" to those of us in the America First movement who are growing accustomed to receiving such pokes. In his closing chapter entitled: "At the crossroads," he correctly says that "in the 2010 elections we had a chance to elect the entire House of Representatives and one-third of the Senate and it would be wise to have thrown out all incumbents because they have been proven unworthy of our trust."

But then he goes on to say that "of course there are exceptions, men like Ron Paul and several others like him who uphold the constitution and put America first."

It boggles my mind how somebody could correctly indict Freemasonry and secret societies and then turn around and endorse a politician like Ron Paul, a well-known Freemason.

Also, it would have been nice if Christian had identified the others like Rep. Paul. The simple fact of the matter is there are no members of the Congress that could be honestly called America First. Yes, it's that bad. They are all bought and paid for by the people Mr. Christian writes about in his book, including Ron Paul and the "several others like him" that Mr. Christian speaks of.

DENNIS JAMES
Via email

[This fantastic book (softcover, 235 pages) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. See the order form at the end of this issue to request your copy. —Ed.]

DISNEY ARTICLE WAS GREAT

Your feature article on Walt Disney in the March/April issue gave us a new appreciation of America's most famous animated cartoon creator. His treatment by the Hebrew invaders of Hollywood is reminiscent of that accorded another great film pioneer, D.W. Griffith.

One item omitted from the story was Disney's reception of Leni Riefenstahl during her 1938 visit to the United States. As an admirer of her work, it seems Disney was the only one with the courtesy and common decency to do so, after Hollywood's Jews organized a boycott against the legendary German filmmaker. With planned appearances to promote her classic documentary *Olympia* canceled, Riefenstahl was forced to return to Germany without finding a single distributor for the film in the United States. (As a side note, it should be mentioned that Leni Riefenstahl did meet with auto manufacturer Henry Ford at his invitation on November 18.)

M. KOEHL
Wisconsin

[Matt Koehl is head of the New Order, a nonprofit, nonpolitical association offering an Aryan spiritual alternative, which is the successor organization to the American Nazi Party of George Lincoln Rockwell. He can be reached at: P.O. Box 270486, Milwaukee, WI 53227; or by e-mail at mail@theneworder.org.—Ed.]

WHO ADDED THAT?

In my article with Wilhelm Mann in the March/April 2011 TBR, "Hans Ulrich Rudel: The man who might have been Fuehrer," that fact written on page 55 was modified. "[the most ever]" was changed to "[the most ever by a German pilot]."

Stuka pilot Hans Ulrich Rudel's amazing, unsurpassed 2,530 combat missions flown over the Eastern Front between 1941 and 1945 is officially recognized as a world record for any pilot flying under any flag for any length of time. For the record, no other pilot has even come close to matching Rudel's 2,530 combat missions and none probably ever will. Among his kills were a Soviet battleship and 519 tanks. Rudel was a unique phenomenon, something we tried to get across in the article.

Of note, while the German Rudel flew the most combat missions ever, another German, Major Erich Hartmann, was the top-scoring fighter pilot of any war, with 352 victories in 1,425 missions. Amazingly, both these gentlemen survived the war.

Also of interest, Rudel volunteered for Stuka training because there were no current openings for fighter training, which most cadets wanted. To avoid what he considered the less exciting job of piloting large bombers, he selected Stukas and was shocked when many of his fellow cadets were sent to fighter training after all. But he made the best of it, to say the least—he became the best.

CAROLYN YEAGER
Texas

LINCOLN CONSPIRACY MUSEUM?

A new movie directed by Robert Redford makes its debut in theaters this April. Titled *The Conspirator*, the film concentrates on the arrest and trial of Mary Surratt. Accused of plotting with other confederates to harm the president, Mary Surratt was executed in 1865, and remains the only woman ever hanged by the U.S. government. But questions remain to this day. Was she really guilty? Or was she a victim of a far wider conspiracy that stretched all the way up to the highest levels of the federal government? Just about 146 years after the fact, the truth is still being sifted out. From that point of view, any publicity that draws attention to Mary Surratt's fate should be welcomed. President Andrew Johnson declined to pardon Mary because he said she "kept the nest" for the conspirators. What he was referring to was the Surratt boardinghouse located at 604 (then 541) H Street, N.W. Amazingly, this structure is still

Continued on following page . . .

Continued from reverse . . .

standing today, although now being operated as an oriental restaurant. Wouldn't it be wonderful if this venue was preserved for all time and dedicated as a museum for a true history of "the Lincoln Conspiracy"?

Bill Kuhn
Via email

[Any Barnes Review readers interested in helping Mr. Kuhn purchase this historic property for the purpose of turning it into a museum dedicated to the truth about the conspiracy behind the Lincoln assassination can email willymax@earthlink.net.—Ed.]

THEY LIKE SOME TBR CONTENT

When I read John Tiffany's commentary "A Man to Celebrate" (in TBR, January/February 2011), I laughed out loud, as he's doing what the media does to brainwash, or set a tone or attitude or whatever. "Establishment scribblers have long claimed" . . . "a hidden agenda on the part of certain people to denigrate the founders of . . . Western civilization." I agree with the word used in the second paragraph: "bollixed-up." It's apt and wonderful. Not everything written in the past is false. It's just different from our lives, so seems impossible.

I especially liked Paul Angel's editorial: "Just Imagine" about the loss of free speech and the holocaust. Yes. It's happening here too, isn't it? The last question in the editorial everyone has to answer for himself. Whom will you betray? (rhetorical) I liked that last paragraph. No man has a right to rescind the right to think and speak freely on important subjects. But I do think "bollixed-up" opinions with no scholarship behind them make other contributions suspect.

I really admired Peter Papaherakles's article on Alexander the Great; that is truth well said. The whole article is very insightful, in our opinion, and we could not be more in accord. Wish everyone could read it.

Gerald and Dorothy Zenzen
California

ARTICLE WAS MEAN-SPIRITED

In writing in response to the Jan./Feb. 2011 cover story in regard to Alexander the Great by Peter Papaherakles, may I paraphrase the bard of Avon when I say, "Methinks the writer doth protest too much" when defending Alexander from the supposedly negative "charge" of homosexuality? Scholars may well and do indeed continue to debate the sexuality of long-deceased individuals such as Alexander, as well as Lincoln, Hitler, J. Edgar Hoover etc. However, it serves no one well to pursue an archaic and bitter diatribe against homosexuality *per se* as if this were, in and of itself, a settled issue, as your writer apparently views it as such.

As a health care professional, I would hope that our society, having gone beyond the tired and hateful arguments against whether gays can serve openly in the military and if gay marriage somehow "harms the institutions of marriage and the family," would recognize homosexuality in and of itself as simply morally neutral. Homosexuality, like its opposite on the sexual continuum, heterosexuality, can be lived either responsibly in a committed monogamous and dignified manner or irresponsibly as in a promiscuous, purely hedonistic manner. But to portray the possible homosexuality of an historical figure as if it were somehow a blight on his character, a source of scandal, is to betray only the hateful and mean-spirited prejudices of the writer and is not in keeping with the method of modern historical research.

Darren J. Foster, LPN
Via email

NO, NO, NO ON WALT DISNEY!

I was at first happy to see your article on Walt Disney in the March/April 2011 edition. Happy, that is, until I researched him a little more. Did you know that Walt Disney was a 33rd-degree Freemason? He even had a special "watering hole" called Club 33 on 33 Royal Street in the heart of the New Orleans USA section of Disneyland, although many of the maps omit it.

And why did Disney insist on preying on the greatest fears of children? He was always killing off the parents of children and leaving them as orphans. And what was up with Disney's infatuation with the occult? Wizards and witches abound in his films.

It got even worse when Disney left, no doubt. In one of the "Duck Tales" movies, occult Masonic symbology is prevalent—pyramids, Baphomet figures, all-seeing eyes and the like appear again and again. I point Barnes Review readers to a video on YouTube: http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/mind-control/disney-mind-control-exposed.html. In it you will find what I consider some very valid criticisms of Disney and his work. Otherwise, keep up the good work. You have an intriguing magazine.

Ronald K., via email

SON OF STALIN

The article by Dan Michaels "Inside the Court of the Red Tsar" (TBR, March/April 2011), was very informative with the exception of the statement on page 61 that Josef Stalin chose to let his son Yakov die rather than accept an exchange of prisoners. The incontrovertible facts are that in 1941, Yakov and his 4-year-old son were imprisoned at Dachau, a favorite prison for elitist political prisoners.

Three days after Dachau surrendered to the U.S. Army, they were both duly transferred to the Tyrol along with other distinguished guests such as the ex-chancellor of Austria, Kurt Schuschnigg, Prince Frederick Leopold of Prussia, Prince Xavier de Bourbon de Parma and the German Lutheran pastor Rev. Martin Niemoeller. Yakov and his son were eventually relocated to Connecticut.

Edgar Lucidi
Via email

LEFT AND RIGHT HANDED SWASTIKAS

Much has been written about the swastika, possibly the most interesting symbol in human history. The reference (TBR, March/April 2011) to ancient Tibetan use demands brief comment. Generally in Indo-European tradition, the benevolent form is exactly the one chosen by Adolf Hitler. It is amazing how even supposed experts have repeated the nonsense that he got it, or put it deliberately, the wrong way around. In Buddhism, the symbol is found in both directions, and normally rests flat on one side, not on a point.

Camile Watson
England

We Want Your Input . . . Send us your Letters & Emails!

We love to hear from our readers whether you have praise or criticisms. Please send your thoughtful comments to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us at editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your message. Suggested letter length is 300 words or fewer. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

Revisionist Books on World War II History

Rommel's Lieutenants

The Men Who Served the Desert Fox, France, 1940. By Samuel W. Mitcham Jr. Covers Erwin Rommel's WWII battles before he led the legendary Afrika Korps. First work to recognize the talented staff officers and company, battalion and regimental commanders who supported Rommel. Rommel achieved immortality as the Desert Fox in the sands of Africa, but his first field command was the 7th Panzer Division. During the 1940 campaign in France, the unit suffered more casualties than any other German division and at the same time inflicted heavy losses on the Allies, taking almost 100,000 prisoners. The Ghost Division's success owed much to Rommel's subordinates, who aided Rommel more than he admitted in his papers and whom historians have generally overlooked. This book remedies that oversight. Softcover, 256 pages, #560, *$19*.

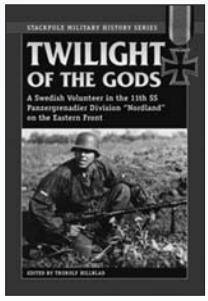

Twilight of the Gods

A Swedish Volunteer in the 11th SS Panzergrenadier Division Nordland on the Eastern Front. By Thorolf Hillblad. A no-holds-barred narrative of conflict on the Eastern Front. This is the story of Erik Wallin, a Swede who volunteered for the Waffen-SS, serving in the panzer reconnaissance battalion of the 11th SS Panzergrenadier Division, a unit composed mainly of volunteers from Scandinavia. The division saw combat in the Courland Pocket, along the Oder River, and in Berlin. Softcover, 160 pages, #553, *$19*.

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers

By Bryan Mark Rigg. The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served admirably in the German army during World War II—and with the full knowledge of Hitler. He also says that these Jewish soldiers did not know of the so-called "holocaust." Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers. Softcover, 443 pages, #330, *$17*.

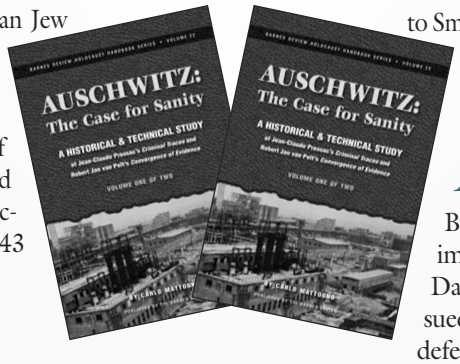

Stalin's War of Extermination

By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Adolf Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, launched Operation Barbarossa in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet censored in rest of the West. Thousands of copies sold. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, *$40*.

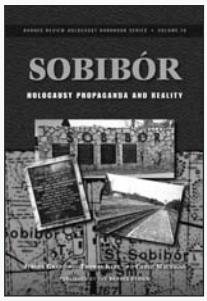

Jewish Emigration from the Reich

By Ingrid Weckert. In his early years as the leader of Germany, Adolf Hitler made it very easy for those who wanted to leave the Third Reich to do so. Jews in particular who wanted to move from Germany were given the opportunity to take their possessions and go, unmolested. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, *$8*.

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda

By Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno & Thomas Kues. According to mainstream historiography, 170,000 to 250,000 Jews were exterminated here in gas chambers between May 1942 and October 1943. In this book, the official version of what transpired at Sobibór is put under the microscope. The authors show the historiography of the camp is not based on fact, but on the selective use of eyewitness testimonies, which are riddled with contradictions. Softcover, 445 pages, illustrated, #536, *$25*.

Smedley Butler's War Is a Racket

War Is a Racket by Smedley Butler is a famous speech denouncing the military-industrial complex. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes war profits that benefit few at the expense of many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Smedley Darlington Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to government policies. Sections include: "War is a Racket"; "Who Makes the Profits?"; "Who Pays the Bills?"; "How to Smash this Racket!; and "To Hell with War!" Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, just *$4*. No further discounts on this item. No S&H inside U.S. on this item.

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity

By Carlo Mattogno. A two-book set of prime importance. Accusers claimed British historian David Irving was a "Holocaust denier." Irving sued for libel. During the trial, Debbie Lipstadt's defense team called Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt as an expert witness to refute Revisionist assertions about Auschwitz. Ever since, van Pelt—with Jean-Claude Pressac) have been praised as slayers of Revisionism. This book is a refutation of the testimony of van Pelt and Pressac. Softcover, 6 x 9, two volumes. Vol. 1 is 366 pages; Vol. 2 is 390 pages—756 total. Indexed, B&W illustrations. Two-book set: #551, *$45*. Add *$25* for a library-style case in which to house the volumes on your home library shelf.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF LIST PRICES. PRICES DO NOT INCLUDE SHIPPING & HANDLING. SEE PAGE B-4 AT END.

Revisionist Books
On a Wide Range of Historical Topics

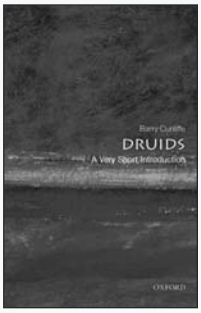

The Druids: A Very Short Introduction. By Barry Cunliffe. The Druids have been known and discussed for at least 2,400 years, first by Greek writers and later by the Romans, who came in contact with them in Gaul and Britain. According to these sources, they were a learned caste who officiated in religious ceremonies, taught the ancient wisdoms, and were revered as philosophers. But few figures flit so elusively through history. Even today, the Druids remain an enigmatic puzzle. Sifting though the most recent evidence, Barry Cunliffe offers an expert's best guess as to what can and cannot be said about the Druid caste. Softcover, 144 pages, #556, *$12.*

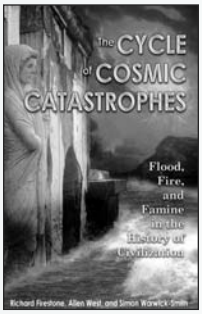

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire and Famine in the History of the World. This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that wiped out mammoths and other large and small animals in North America. For the last 25 years, prescient scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms. By Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, *$20.*

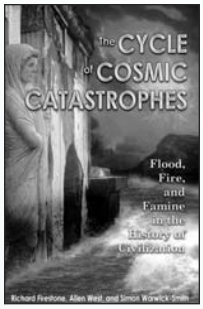

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, being obliterated by the U.S. over the past decade. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the advanced civilizations of Iraq's past including the Hassuna, Jemdat-Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Arameans and Hurrians also covered. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, *$16.*

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

1-877-773-9077 TOLL FREE

Add S&H as follows: On orders up to $50, add $5 S&H. From $50.01 to $100 add $10 S&H. Over $100 add $15 S&H. Outside U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for best shipping rates to your nation.

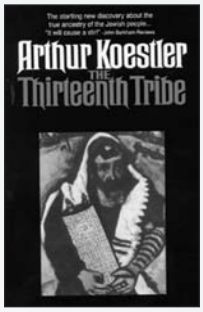

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. This classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with. Their descendants (the Ashkenazim) have gone on to become the majority of the inhabitants of the state of Israel and vastly outnumber their Sephardic brethren around the globe. Softcover, #61, 255 pages, *$17.*

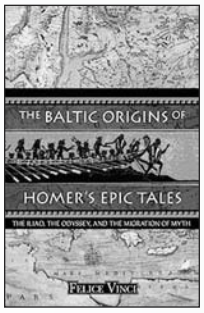

The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epics. Here is compelling evidence that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* took place in the Baltic region and not the Mediterranean. Reveals how a dramatic climate change forced the migration of an entire people and their myths to ancient Greece and identifies the true locations of Troy and Ithaca in the Baltic Sea and Calypso's Isle in the North Atlantic Ocean—following Homer's own descriptions. Inspired by Plutarch's remark that Calypso's Isle was only five days sailing from Britain, Felice Vinci argues that Homer's epic tales had to have been in Northern Europe. Ancient cities and geographic sites match much more closely to the Baltic—including the famous whirlpool of Charybdis etc. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, *$23.*

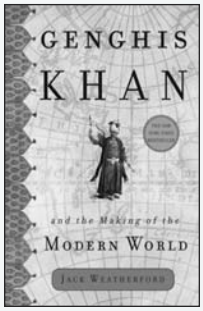

Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World. By Jack Weatherford. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic and merciless warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising argument of the author is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening, an unprecedented explosion of technologies, trade and ideas. Who was the real Genghis Khan? Find out in this fascinating book. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, *$15.*

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen, the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable and may be the reason for the historical phenomenon of "antisemitism." Brief quotations from the Babylonian Talmud are disturbing. #246, softcover, 120 pages, *$23.*

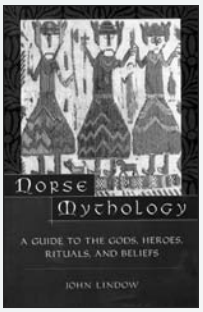

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow, a specialist in Scandinavian medieval studies and folklore. Giants, elves, black elves, dwarves, Fenrir the gigantic wolf, the sea serpent of Midgard, the Valkyries, Odin and his eight-legged horse Sleipnir, Thor, Loki, Freya, Baldr, Askur and Embla, the shield maidens, Heimdal, Hagbard, Starkad, Ragnar Lodbrok, Harald Hildetand—no culture can match the Norse in the richness of their mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to children and grandchildren who may have little knowledge of the beliefs of our pre-Christian ancestors. A book for the ages. Softcover, #339, 364 pages, *$19*.

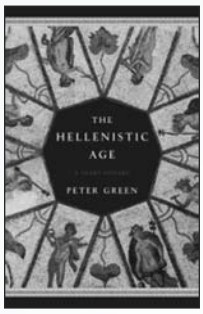

The Hellenistic Age: A Short History. The Hellenistic era witnessed the overlap of antiquity's two great Western civilizations, the Greek and the Roman. This was the epoch of Alexander's vast expansion of the Greco-Macedonian world, the rise and fall of his successors' major dynasties in Egypt and Asia and, ultimately, the establishment of Rome as the first Mediterranean superpower. The Hellenistic Age chronicles the years 336 to 30 BCE, from the days of Philip and Alexander of Macedon to the death of Cleopatra and the final triumph of Augustus. Peter Green's remarkably far-ranging study covers the prevalent themes and events of those centuries: the Hellenization of an immense swath of the known world—from Egypt to India; the lengthy and chaotic partition of this empire by rival Macedonian marshals; the decline of the city state; and, finally, Rome's moment of transition from republican to imperial rule. Hardback, 240 pages, #485, *$22*.

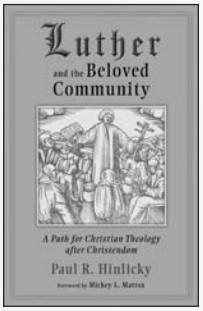

Luther & the Beloved Community: Christian Theology After Christendom. By Paul R. Hinlicky. Is Christian belief tenable today? Is it possible to be a creedal Christian? With the help of Martin Luther, the author here explores classical Christian beliefs regarding the work of Jesus Christ and human nature and destiny. He also counters contemporary objections to creedal faith, from the so-called "new perspective on Paul" to Pope Benedict's rejection of the Augsburg Confession to the continuing challenge of Marx. Softcover, 430 pages, #554, *$45*.

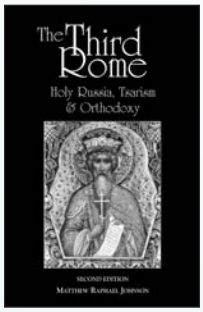

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy. By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of TBR and an acknowledged expert on global nationalists movements. Academic historians, liberals and Communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir through Ivan the Terrible and Peter the Great to Tsar St. Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Counters centuries of lies about this staunchly Christian nation. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25*.

Leonardo da Vinci: The Marvelous Works of Nature & Man. By Martin Kemp. Take a mesmerizing journey through the whole span of the great man's life. The author gives a full account of Leonardo's artistic, scientific and technological achievements. Generously illustrated with 16 color plates and many more illustrations in black and white. Has there ever been—before or since—a man with a mind like that of da Vinci's? Find out! Softcover, 432 pages, #491, *$28*.

Amerigo Vespucci: The Man Who Gave His Name to America. By Felipe Fernandez-Armesta. In 1507, European cartographers were redrawing their maps of the world and naming new-found lands of the Western Hemisphere. They settled on the name "America," in honor of Amerigo Vespucci, a Florentine explorer. Here we meet Amerigo as he really was: a slaver and jewel trader; a rival of Columbus; a sorcerer. Filled with anecdotes, this readable account goes from Medicean Florence to the Sevillian court of Ferdinand and Isabella, across the Atlantic to the New World. Hardback, 256 pages, #482, *$25*.

Gold in the Furnace. A vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany after World War II. Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million German POWs—many of them non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure. From the so-called "high priestess" of Hitler. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, *$45*.

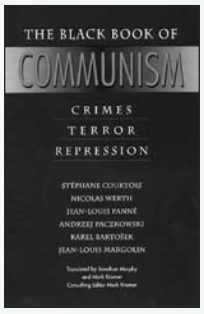

The Black Book of Communism. A team of historians chronicles the crimes of Communism—gassings in forests, starvation, mass execution, rape of the women of the conquered—the list goes on and on.The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published. Perhaps no other book so thoroughly covers the vast number of Communist crimes as does this massive tome. Hardback, 1,120 pages, #235, *$49*.

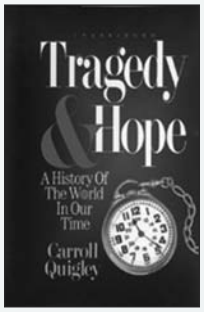

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley. This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication of this book but failed. This is a book considered "must reading," even by today's politicians and global leaders as well as the common man. Hardback, 1,348 pages, #37, *$40*.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ AmEx ❑ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR311

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2011 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

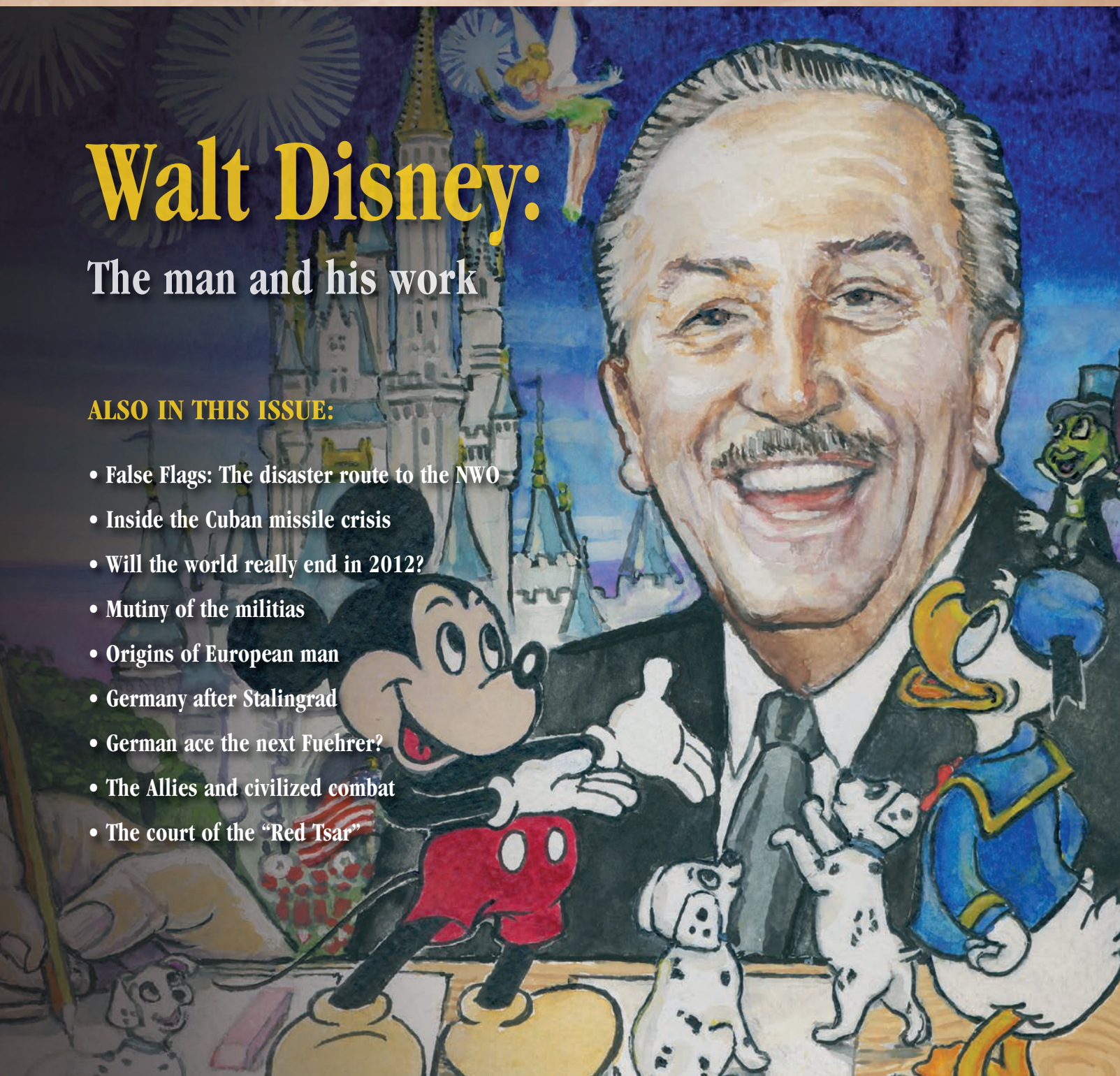

Walt Disney:

The man and his work

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

- False Flags: The disaster route to the NWO
- Inside the Cuban missile crisis
- Will the world really end in 2012?
- Mutiny of the militias
- Origins of European man
- Germany after Stalingrad
- German ace the next Fuehrer?
- The Allies and civilized combat
- The court of the "Red Tsar"

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2011 ❖ Volume XVII ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Walt Disney: He Was No 'Mickey Mouse'

By Merlin Miller

4 He experienced failures and even bankruptcy as a young man, but thanks to his tenacity and abundant talent, Walt Disney hung in there to become a great icon of American creativity. Read more about Disney's struggle to create a powerful and inspirational movie company, and the constant attempts of the culture distorters to gain control of his creations. . .

False Flag Operations in U.S. History

By Deanna Spingola

11 The War of 1812 may have been the last war America got into for legitimate reasons. After that, wars were manufactured by agitators and operatives here at home. Other countries have pulled the same kind of shenanigans, including Israel. Some of these false flags you've probably heard about; others may come as a surprise to many readers. . . .

Cargoes of Conflict: Missile Crisis

By Michael Bradley

20 There is a lot more to the so-called Cuban Missile Crisis than you have ever heard to date. Here is a shocking, exclusive report to Barnes Review readers on this bizarre piece of political theater. . . .

Will the World Really End in 2012?

By Gene Flinter

25 New Agers point to the Mayan Calendar (actually handed down from the even more ancient Olmecs) as indicating momentous events set to happen in 2012, which these civilizations somehow knew about thousands of years in advance; and so did the Egyptians, we are told. Should we all run off to the mountains and hunker down in a cave? . . .

Surprising Origins of European Man

By Marc Roland

32 Germans were feeling quite demoralized after losing what was then known as the Great War (World War I as we now call it). But luckily along came the "Study Society for Primordial Intellectual History, German Ancestral Heritage" and discovered that Germany (and nearby regions) was the original homeland of modern European man. . . .

Mutinous Militias in the Revolution

By John tiffany

39 The troops were getting frantic as the War for American Independence dragged on and on, with little or no pay and all sorts of other hardships including starvation and abominable housing. Finally they felt there was nothing they could do but mutiny. Here is how a desperate situation was brought under control by the heroic commanders "Mad Anthony" Wayne and Gen. George Washington. . . .

Germany After Stalingrad

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann– Part 1

44 The Battle of Volgograd (or Stalingrad as the city was called at the time) was a key turning point in the War to Save the West from Communism, or World War II. Unfortunately, Germany lost that battle, badly. Yet Hitler kept saying to himself, "we will win the war." Was he delusional or just keeping a stiff upper lip? . . .

He Might Have Been the Next Fuehrer

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

51 Hans Ulrich Rudel, one of Germany's top aces of World War II, had many amazing exploits flying Stukas and other warplanes against the enemies of Germany. Adolf Hitler saw him as the man to take over leadership of the whole country whenever Hitler himself might be ready to retire. And Rudel, the most highly decorated serviceman in the German military, had everything you'd want from a potential Fuehrer.

The Allies & the Laws of War

Joaquin Bochaca

56 Not only were the atrocities committed by the Allies more horrible by far than the acts of the Axis in World War II, but in an "advance to barbarism," the British, in particular, went so far as to institutionalize and codify their practices of torture. . . .

Inside the Court of the 'Red Tsar'

By Daniel W. Michaels

59 A remarkable insider's view of the goings on in Moscow under Communist dictator and mass murderer Josef Stalin, and the vicious and quirky "magnates" with which he surrounded himself. Here you'll see Beria, Molotov, Mekhlis et al. "without their makeup." . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: *The Work of All Ages*—3
Commentary: *What Would Walt Think?*—10
False Flag 1967: Attack on the *Liberty*—17
History You May Have Missed—24
Letters to the Editor—65-67

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Art & Content Consultant: Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona, Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse, *Warrenton, Virginia*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Tôben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVI)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

This issue we welcome aboard a raft of new subscribers to add to TBR's swelling rolls. We hope you will find The Barnes Review as enlightening and enjoyable as we have promised. For those of you who are interested, we have a great renewal offer bound into the center of this issue. Whether you renew or subscribe for the first time, you can get a free copy of the 230-page book *The Work of All Ages*. Written by author Peter Christian, *The Work of All Ages* discusses the nefarious plot to control the world. Christian explains that this plot was formulated way back in biblical times and proceeds unabated to the present. He also reveals who is behind this plot and what must be done to stop it. (Please see Vince Ryan's editorial on page 3.)

Looking at the situation in the Mideast today, it appears as though Muslims are fed up with the New World Order. Heavy-handed rulers, propped up by the United States and personally enriched by American foreign aid, are on the verge of ouster in half a dozen Mideast states. Hosni Mubarak of Egypt has already been thrown out. In Bahrain and Yemen, people are taking to the streets in droves to pressure their leaders to step down. Even Libyan leader Muammar Qadaffi—once a hero to Arabic people for standing up to the West—is on the chopping block, though he is using every weapon at his discretion to quell dissent. Is what we are witnessing in the Mideast the end of U.S.-Israeli regional hegemony? Note also, even the Chinese are concerned, cutting off as many pro-freedom Internet sites and other technology-based communication devices as they can for fear this wave of popular resentment might "infect" their people.

Only time will tell what this all means for America and the world.

As for this issue of TBR, our lead story is on Walt Disney, a man dedicated to presenting old-fashioned American family values in his movies, cartoons and television shows. Disney was a hero to the author of the article, the president of Americana Pictures, Merlin Miller. In the article you'll read of Walt Disney's struggles to stay independent from the influences of Hollywood, his failures, his successes and his legacy.

(Note: Special thanks also go to our art and content consultant, Peter Papapherakles, who has graced our cover this issue with an illustration of Walt Disney surrounded by some of his most beloved creations.)

We also offer you an article by talk show host and author Deanna Spingola, who gives us a great primer on false flag operations and how the New World Order architects manufacture and use disaster and mayhem to fulfill their agenda. See her article beginning on page 11.

Included in this issue is also a very interesting piece from Michael Bradley on the Cuban Missile Crisis of the 1960s. Bradley has a unique insight into the happenings of the era, having been an eyewitness to events from close up. Did we almost see the world end as we know it—or was it all just political theater? See what Bradley says on page 20.

And speaking of the end of the world, there has been much hype over the past several years that the world is going to be destroyed on Dec. 21, 2012. Read an article by historian Gene Flinter who explains what we should—and should not—be worrying about as that ominous date approaches. That article starts on page 25.

There's much more real history in this issue, so please take the time to read it and get back to us with your comments. —*Paul Angel* ✦

GUEST EDITORIAL BY VINCE RYAN

THE GOAL OF THE CHOSEN

All Americans need to be aware that there are people in the United States whose sole business is to pursue, against any and all odds, their goal of world conquest which they have been plotting since ancient times. It is no secret who these people are: Ariel Sharon, Israel's former prime minister, bluntly stated on October 3, 2001, "We, the Jewish people, control America and the Americans know it."

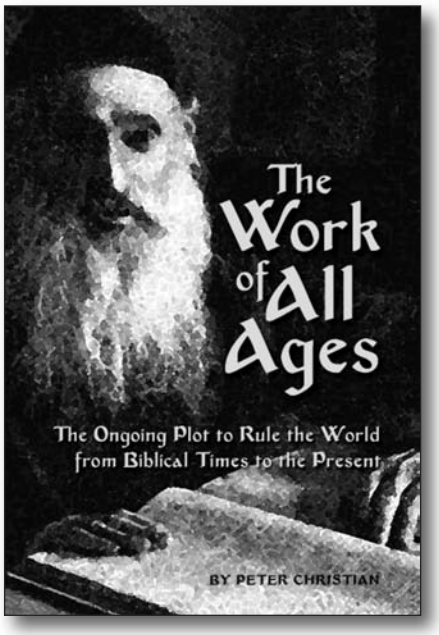

The best account of their conquest of America and the world is Peter Christian's *The Work of All Ages: The Ongoing Plot to Rule the World from Biblical Times to the Present*.* In 33 well-focused chapters, he demonstrates that the issuance and control of money, not any intellectual superiority, is their key to world control.

After all, why shouldn't God's chosen people be in charge of the world He made? Many of today's Christians firmly believe that the Jews of today spring forth from the "chosen people" of Old Testament times.

"The message of the Book of Genesis is extremely important to the modern world. God himself made repeated promises to his chosen people that they would be given the land of Canaan forever. This is the basis of their Zionist claim for the state of Israel and its eventual expansion from the Nile to the Euphrates. They are now planning World War III to bring this about and to complete their goal of world conquest," the author explains.

"Deuteronomy 20 sets forth the rules of holy war. In the case of lands outside of Canaan the men must be killed, but the women, children, livestock and property must be taken as spoil," Christian adds.

The most successful conqueror in the history of Israel was David, who killed the Philistine giant Goliath with his sling. David was succeeded by his son, Solomon, who ruled for 40 long and prosperous years, we are told.

In 597 B.C. Jerusalem fell to the Babylonians. In 538 the Israelites returned to their native land. By the collapse of the Roman Empire in the 5th century, the Jews had been expelled, as they have been expelled from at least 48 countries since A.D. 1012. But in exile many became skilled in banking, tax collecting, foreign trade, commerce, law, medicine and other professional fields—including spying. They kept in touch with one another and developed an international community which exists today.

The Jews had always looked for a messiah. With the rise of Christianity, however, the known world began to change. The new religion's chief promoter was Saul of Tarsus, a Pharisee who traveled the Mediterranean and Asia Minor preaching the life, death and resurrection of Jesus the Nazarene who died to save mankind. The Christian church recognized him as a saint named Paul, but to the Jews the man was a traitor.

The letters that Paul wrote to the various churches he established are known today as his epistles and serve as a strong theological grounding for the teachings of Jesus, who was not the kind of messiah the Jews had in mind. They wanted a messiah who would set up an earthly kingdom ruled by them, and eradicate their enemies. Author Christian says: "This difference remains important to this day. Zionism is a current political movement which has the goal to rule the world from Jerusalem, not a heavenly kingdom after death."

But the book, while supplying a strong historical context of "the plot," also takes us up through the modern day with chapters on the rise of Islam, the Khazars, the Reformation, secret societies, the Rothschilds, the Kabbala, the Sabbateans, the creation ot the Fed, the Bolshevik revolution, attacks on the Vatican, today's global police state and even more.

Read *The Work of All Ages* from cover to cover and cherish it as a reference work when studying or discussing modern religions.

—*VINCENT J. RYAN* ✦

**The Work of All Ages* (softcover, $25 plus $5 S&H) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB. Send cash, check or money order to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. For faster ordering, call 1-877-773-9077 toll-free to order with a major credit card. See our centerspread in this issue.

VINCENT J. "VINCE" RYAN is the chairman of the AMERICAN FREE PRESS READERSHIP COUNCIL, a group of about 2,000 readers who help AFP in the business of putting out real news. Send your request for information on the AFPRC to 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 202-544-5977 and talk to a representative. Annual dues are $76 and you get a free subscription to AFP, special discounts on many AFP products plus a quarterly newsletter *The Council Courier.* Ryan is also a founding member of the TBR Board of Contributing Editors and has held a position on the board since TBR's first issue in 1994.

THE LIFE OF AN AMERICAN CREATIVE GENIUS

Walt Disney And the American Dream

WALT DISNEY WAS AN AMERICAN ICON, who personified the best of America with his films, television shows and theme parks. He represented beauty, kindness and inspiration to an increasingly troubled world; and his avuncular presence brought comfort and joy to the lives of Americans and others around the world. If there can be any true measure of positive human achievement in the 20th century, then Disney, an entrepreneur of unparalleled creative genius, would surely go down as one of the greatest.

BY MERLIN MILLER

Generations have been favorably impacted by Walt Disney's heartwarming and classic works, and by the positive and innovative examples he set. He was this writer's idol, and had fate delivered me to his era, I would have been at his doorstep, seeking his mentorship, in service to his world. But it was not to be, for I was still a kid when he died, Dec. 15, 1966. Although I worked a few years later as an usher in a theater that always played the Disney films, I knew that the magic had died too.

While Walt's name nostalgically lingers on, the company that he built has largely abandoned the principles and values that he stood for, and has instead joined the ranks of Hollywood's materialistic purveyors of crass and decadent entertainment. Each year there are fewer exceptions to this disturbing reality. Walt would be more than disappointed, but not surprised. He knew his enemies and their insatiable appetite for subverting the dreams of others. But Walt left us an incredible legacy of stories, characters and wonderworks—and challenged us to make this a better world. Accordingly, he developed five guiding principles to make dreams come true: 1) think "tomorrow"; 2) free the imagination; 3) strive for lasting quality; 4) have "stick-to-itivity"; and 5) have fun.

Walt was born Dec. 5, 1901, before the creation of the Federal Reserve and the IRS, and before the numbering of wars. Walt's father was Irish-Canadian and his mother German-American. Life was not easy for the Disney family, and they relocated as job opportunities dictated. But growing up in the Midwest shaped Walt's values and gave him a "Pollyanna"-Americana perspective. His formative years were spent in Marceline, Missouri, and many of his later inspirations came from those simple, but wonderful experiences of living on "Main Street," but also near fields and forests, rivers and trains and farm animals. It was there that his love for drawing began.

During World war I, Walt tried to enlist but was still a minor, so he joined the Red Cross as an ambulance driver, serving in France. Upon his return, he went to Kansas City, Missouri, where he worked as a commercial artist. There he improved his cartooning skills, met other artists and formed his own ventures—producing live-action and animated shorts. After limited successes and failures, Walt eventually migrated to Hollywood, partnering with his brother Roy and his friend Ub Iwerks, of Frisian ancestry. The next several years were tumultuous, and his successes

did not come easy. His short films were very popular, but distributors cheated him on returns and even stole his characters and, at times, his animators. Walt struggled throughout his career, but especially during those early years.

Many people imagine that the movie industry was a Jewish creation. In actuality, Thomas Edison (of Dutch ancestry) was the inventor of the motion picture camera and through his "trust" (the Motion Picture Patents Company or MPPC, also known as the Edison Trust) began to organize the burgeoning new business. Creative directors, exemplified by David Llewellyn W. Griffith (of Welsh ancestry), captured the public's fascination with quality films, and the future looked bright. Jewish merchants, recognizing the potential, scrambled for a piece of the action and became notorious for circumventing payments to the trust.

Through their "Nickelodeon" theaters, they built their own distribution networks and grew rapidly, concentrating on showing racy and exploitative material. They moved production to Hollywood, primarily to escape paying royalties to Edison's trust. In time, and with felonious tactics, they prevailed; but did not yet have a stranglehold on the industry.

Walt's big break came with his creation of the Mickey Mouse character in 1928, after which his independence, and fame, steadily grew. [Originally Disney created "Oswald the Lucky Rabbit," in 1927; this morphed into "Mortimer" Mouse in 1928, whose name was changed to Mickey Mouse, perhaps to please Mrs. Disney.—Ed.]

No longer trusting the New York or Hollywood distributors, he learned to negotiate less larcenous agreements. However, his company would not gain true independence until developing its own marketing and distribution capa-

Walt Disney shown sketching Mickey Mouse as a ship captain. Disney once said, "Mickey Mouse popped out of my mind onto a drawing pad [many] years ago on a train ride from Manhattan to Hollywood, at a time when the business fortunes of my brother Roy and myself were at the lowest ebb and disaster seemed right around the corner." Disney, despite many obstacles, managed to create wholesome movies—both animated and live action—that stimulated the minds of young children and paid homage to our greatest national heroes.

bilities, many years later.

As his company grew, Walt pioneered as no other—pursuing perfection and innovation, rather than just going for the "quick bucks" as most Hollywood studios did. His breakthroughs included producing the first sound animation, the first color animation and the first feature-length animation. His quality was unmatched and the public went crazy for his films—and he won unparalleled accolades and awards.

Before long, Walt Disney Studios was the only major motion picture company that was not Jewish owned or controlled, and Walt believed he was consistently discriminated against. Hours after the bombing of Pearl Harbor, his studio was occupied by the U.S. Army. No other studio was singled out this way. During the war, Walt, as a true patriot, made numerous films for the government's propaganda campaign at great financial loss to the studio. Yet Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau was never satisfied. During these years, the other studios profited greatly by making substandard films that the public desperately needed for diversion.

Disney was forced to go several million dollars in debt and by war's end was on the verge of bankruptcy. Then another studio chief offered to fund the millions Walt needed for his next two animated features, but only if Walt agreed to sell out his operation. Furious, Walt resisted, and survived. Fortunately, his post-WWII features were enormously successful, aided by the eventual freeing up of European currencies.

After the war years, Walt felt persecuted by Communist and union activists and became suspicious of his competitors. He was sometimes accused of being "anti-Semitic," but careful study reveals that that canard was not true, but a disingenuous weapon used by his more unethical detractors. Walt was a Christian patriot and an anti-Communist, who helped found the Motion Picture Alliance for the Preservation of American Ideals. As a man of principle, he resisted unfair business tactics and what he perceived as coordinated attacks against his company, and our nation. In actuality, Walt sought the best talent he could for his projects, and gave career opportunities to many aspiring artists. He was not averse to hiring non-Christian artists (writers, actors, composers etc) and treated each person fairly, on his or her own merits.

Walt was beloved by most of his employees, who were inspired to create greater quality than possible anywhere else—and they were honored to be on his special team. As an idealist, and an honorable man, he would fight for "right," in an industry not noted for its integrity or fair play. He was, foremost, an American patriot, who put God, country and family first.

The 1950s were a great decade for Walt Disney. He ventured into television as a way to help fund his Disneyland theme park vision and further promote his company name. Disney programs took ABC from a small upstart to a major network with a wonderful mix of family entertainment. Hundreds of educational and outdoor adventures captured the imagination of home audiences and top-rated TV series, such as *Davy Crockett, The Mickey Mouse Club* and *Zorro*, which became enormously successful merchandising franchises.

Walt Disney's big break came with the creation of the Mickey Mouse character in 1928, after which his independence, and fame, steadily grew.

Walt's affection for the spirit of our Founding Fathers showed through countless shows about freedom: *Johnny Tremaine, Dr. Syn: The Scarecrow of Romney Marsh, Tales of Texas John Slaughter, The Nine Lives of Elfego Baca, Swamp Fox* and many others.

Some of Disney's classic motion pictures and a few of the 1950 and 1960s television series can be acquired on DVD, but the current company management releases them in very limited quantities, which sell out immediately and then command huge prices in the aftermarkets. What a shame, as these programs are so much better than contemporary programming and could have a positive impact on our youth, if marketed more broadly to the television and video markets.

Many people view the Disneyland theme park as Walt's crowning achievement. Opening in 1955, it took the world by storm—as "the happiest place on Earth." However, it was only the beginning of his theme park visions, most of which were never realized, due to his untimely death. He died abruptly from lung cancer, at the age of 65, before having properly developed a capable successor. Walt had so many projects still in the works and so much creativity remaining, that we can only wonder what other amazing visions this great man might have brought to life, had he only

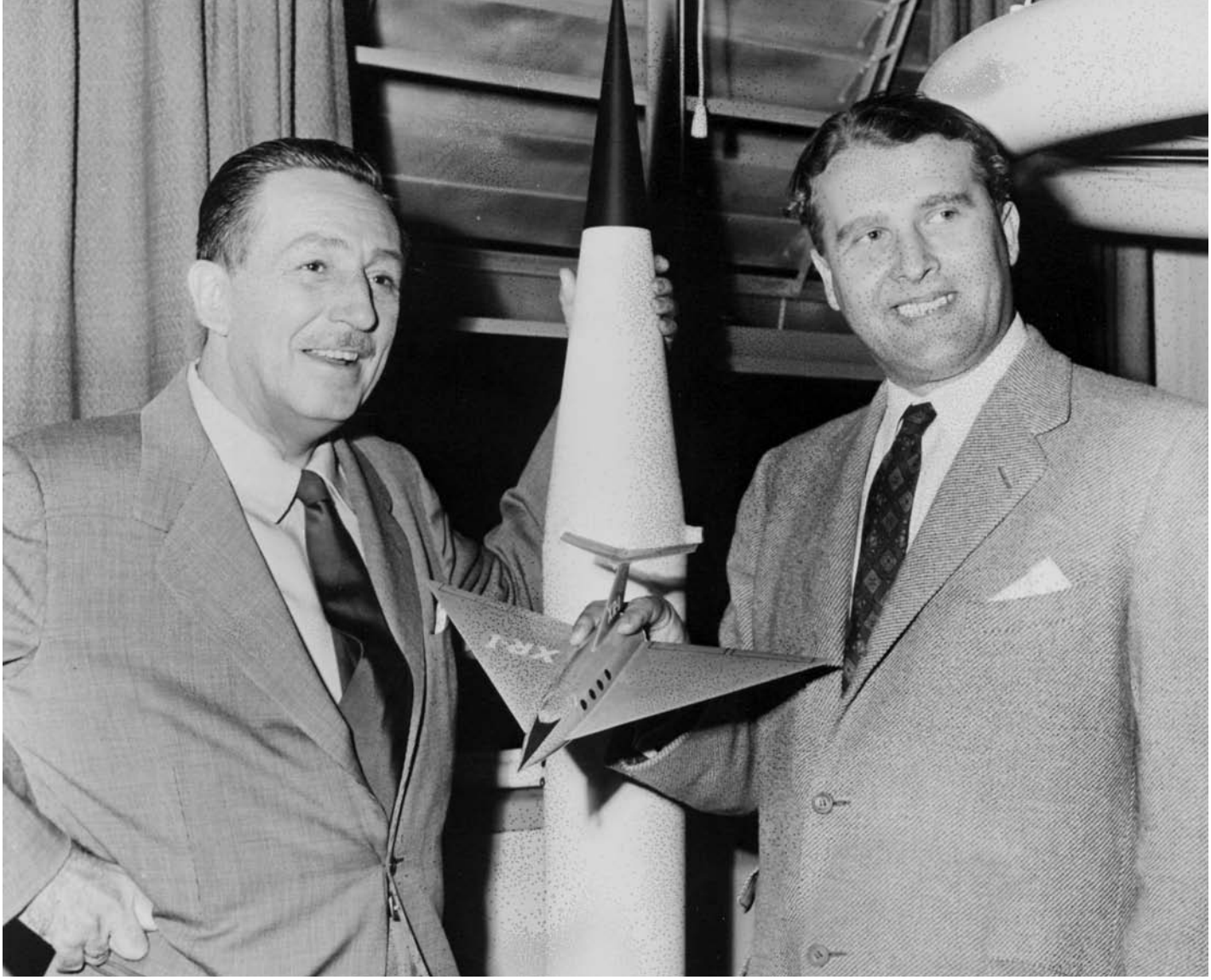

Disney the space pioneer: Above are shown, Walt Disney, left, and Dr. Wernher von Braun, then chief of the Guided Missile Development Operation Division at the Army Ballistic Missile Agency in Redstone Arsenal, Alabama in 1954. In the 1950s, von Braun worked with Disney Studio as a technical director, making three films about space exploration for television. (A model of the V-2 rocket is in the background.) Von Braun holds a model of a "flying wing" design aircraft that many modern fighter and bomber jets resemble.) Von Braun, of course, was the rocket scientist, engineer, space architect, and a leading figure in Germany and the United States during and after World War II. A one-time member of the Nazi Party and a commissioned SS officer, von Braun would later be regarded as the preeminent rocket engineer of the 20th century in his role with the United States civilian space agency NASA. It was, however, Walt Disney's films that helped get the American public excited about space exploration.

had a few more years.

Unfortunately, if other "Walt Disneys" now try to arise, the industry will suppress them. Today, Hollywood is all about insider packaging and promoting a destructive agenda, not about developing quality or real talent, or new visions. Instead of being inspired to greatness, we are being dumbed down and propagandized to accept the values of Mammon. Hollywood and the media, in general, now serve a sinister purpose of controlling the masses and reducing us to a base, animal state. They have largely succeeded, but as long as the memory of visionaries like Walt Disney live on, we can have role models for a very different future—one in which we can enjoy life and each other and achieve great things . . . our American dreams.

Some people believe Disney was cryonically suspended—and will be restored to full life one day, when medical science can achieve such things. It is an appropriate myth, as Walt believed that almost anything was possible, and we certainly could use his genius today, or at any future time. But the family denies the rumor. When Walt

Walt Disney understood that as he said, "movies can and do have tremendous influence in shaping young lives in the realm of entertainment towards the ideals and objectives of normal adulthood." How disappointed he would have been to see the Walt Disney Film Studio used as a purveyor of vile pornography under the direction of Michael Eisner. It has been claimed that Marilyn Chambers, the porno film star, has starred in more movies for the modern-day Disney Co. than has Mickey Mouse. Today Disney Co. owns the largest percentage, as a partner, in the biggest company in the soft-to-medium porn market. Disney also owns many of the huge record labels producing the very bands and topics the "parental advisory" labels were created for—bands that glorify rape, drugs, murder, hate, violence against women, and violence in general.

passed on, his brother Roy took over for a few years and oversaw the opening of Florida's Walt Disney World. Roy was succeeded by company faithful Card Walker and eventually by Walt's son-in-law, Ron Miller.

Unknown to most people, Walt fought his entire career to build his dream, against incredible odds—and he succeeded. Unfortunately, after his death, the company floundered, finally succumbing to his enemies. I was in Hollywood at these later critical junctures, gaining some unique insights.

In late 1979 or early 1980, as I prepared to leave military service, I wrote Ron Miller, seeking an opportunity to work for the company. He had Frank Paris write back, a courteous but dismissive letter. I learned later that Ron was having his own difficulties and a battle was brewing on the board of directors between Ron and Roy Jr. Their animosities were long held, and Walt's greatest failure was in not finding or developing a long-term successor with the necessary creative vision and management ability. Given Walt's special qualities, it would have been difficult to find an acceptable replacement, if not impossible—and death simply took him too suddenly. Roy Jr., the only son of Walt's brother, eventually became the largest individual stockholder, as Walt's shares were divided among his wife, Lillian, and their two daughters, Diane (Ron's wife) and Sharon. Unfortunately, the family animosities would grow—perhaps being manipulated by outside forces.

When I finally reached Hollywood in 1983 (as a University of Southern California graduate student), I learned that Tom Wilhite was president of production and working for Ron Miller. Tom had gained quick promotion by heading up the marketing for Mickey Mouse's 50th anniversary celebration tour—a unique success for an increasingly desperate company. I was able to get to know Tom Wilhite through contacts from our home state of Iowa. He was to become a key figure during the takeover of Disney in 1984. In late 1983, Tom came to screen a new Disney release for my USC class, and, through his comments, the difficulties

Born and raised in Des Moines, Iowa, ***Merlin Miller*** graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York. He served several years in the U.S. Army where he commanded two units and then worked as an Industrial Engineering Manager for Michelin Tire Co. In 1983, he was accepted into the University of Southern California's "Peter Stark Motion Picture Producing Program," graduating in 1985 with an MFA degree in Cinema/Television. He has since been an independent screenwriter, motion picture producer/director, and media instructor. His films include *A Place to Grow* starring Gary Morris and Wilford Brimley, and *Jericho* starring Mark Valley, Leon Coffee and R. Lee Ermey. Mr. Miller has also written an unpublished treatise, "The American Dream," about the political, military and media deceits, which are destroying our country. He is now building Americana Pictures, a motion picture development, production and distribution company, as a quality alternative to Hollywood. The company plans to produce *False Flags*, a political thriller connecting the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* to contemporary intrigues. To learn more, visit www.Americana-Pictures.com. Call (865) 436-4923 to offer help.

at Disney became publicly apparent.

The next summer, I was disappointed to intern at Paramount, rather than at Disney, but ironically the team that I worked for (Michael Dammann Eisner, Jeff Katzenberg etc) left Paramount shortly thereafter to take over Disney. Roy Jr., working with his partner, Stanley Gold, finally succeeded in convincing enough of the Disney family members and other stockholders to oust Ron Miller and bring in a key part of the Jewish-dominant Paramount team, which quickly fired hundreds of the Disney faithful to bring in their own. Tom was given an extremely generous severance deal (as he indicated in trade magazines) and later formed his own production company, Hyperion Pictures, which has since made a score of films.

My connections to the Paramount team and the remnants of the Disney team led to no personal opportunities—as the Disney label was about to go through a Hollywoodization process, that would not involve people with Midwestern values or Walt Disney loyalties.

During the next few years, the new management team would not show any exceptional artistic ability. But they were shrewd business people and recognized the value of the Disney name and library. They very successfully began to re-release Disney's classic motion pictures, and grew a chain of Disney stores to capitalize on various merchandizing possibilities. The Disney Channel finally took off and company balance sheets reversed direction. These successes enabled the new team to increase their ownership positions in the overall company, and stockholders were once again happy—as their dormant goldmine had been retapped. Productions would gradually increase and efforts were made to seemingly meet traditional Disney programming expectations. In succeeding years, however, the quality would stealthily subside to the level of the other major studios, and Americana would lose its representative voice.

In 1989, I saw Tom, then director at the Sundance Film Festival, but gained no new insights. A few years thereafter, I left Hollywood with its elusive dealmaking to try to build my own independent opportunities. To succeed in Hollywood, you must willing to abandon the values of America. That was a compromise Walt would never make and is a compromise that has since been destroying the moral fiber of our country. Since the takeover of Disney by Hollywood's elite, there has been a gradual emasculation of Prince Charming, and a defeminization of Sleeping Beauty. Cynicism has replaced charm, and nature's normal roles have been turned upside down through an advocacy of alternative lifestyles, miscegenation and contempt for Christian or traditional American values.

During the early 1990s, I visited Walt Disney's hometown in Marceline, Missouri and got to know Kaye Malins, director of the Walt Disney Hometown Museum, and her father, Rush Johnson—who had been friends with Walt and Roy. The town still has special tributes for Walt. It has the Disney Museum and other tributes, yet retains its small-town qualities. Ironically, the place in which he spent only a few years now gives him greater homage than Hollywood, or even his own company.

If other "Walt Disneys" now try to arise, the industry will suppress them. Today, Hollywood is all about insider packaging and promoting a destructive agenda.

The Disney empire is all about money now, and the not-so-subtle subversion of Walt's world. Its contemporary films, television shows, music productions and merchandise are increasingly abhorrent to a healthy culture. Walt would be shocked to learn that his theme parks are no longer exclusive havens for families, but have become temples for political correctness and cultural Marxism. They now tolerate, if not promote, alternative lifestyles and perversions that Walt would have clearly rejected.

Faced with the present-day world, Walt would be dismayed—but, I believe, he would still be the optimist. As one who always brought dreams to life, he would be leading the charge to reclaim our country and the future of our progeny. With quality entertainment as his primary weapon, he would restore the American dream. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Alan, Robin, *Walt Disney and Europe: European Influences on the Animated Films of Walt Disney*, Indiana University Press, 1999

Barrie, Michael, *The Animated Man: A Life of Walt Disney*, University of California Press, 2007

Cotter, Bill, *The Wonderful World of Disney Television: A Complete History*, Disney Editions, 1997

Fishwick, Marshall William, *Popular Culture in a New Age*, Routledge, 2002

Gabler, Neil, *Walt Disney: The Triumph of the American Imagination*, Knopf, 2006

Greene, Katherine and Richard, *The Man Behind the Magic: The Story of Walt Disney*, Penguin Books, 1991

Maltin, Leonard, *The Disney Films*, Crown Publishers, 1973

Mosley, Leonard, *Disney's World*, Scarborough House Publishers, 1990

Schweizer, Peter, *Disney: The Mouse Betrayed*, Regnery Publishing, 1998

Williams, Pat, *How to Be Like Walt*, Health Communications, 2004

The Hollywood Reporter

Daily Variety

WHAT WOULD WALT THINK?

By Peter Papaherakles

No one can deny that the name Walt Disney represents wholesome family entertainment. Since the 1920s, several generations of fans not only in the United States but the world over have grown up with his heartwarming tales. Disney's world reflected all that was decent and moral in the Christian West. Right and wrong were clearly identifiable concepts in his world, and there was no mistaking a hero with a villain. Mickey Mouse never lied, never stole and never cheated anyone. On the contrary, he volunteered his time and constantly put himself in personal danger in order to fight evil. He would not rest until the criminals were put behind bars and law and order reigned again in "Mouseton, Calisota."

A prominent cartoonist penned this illustration on the death of Walt Disney, Dec. 15, 1966.

As a child in Greece in the mid-1960s, I couldn't wait for the next issue of *Mickey Mouse* comics to come out. My first attempts at drawing were portraits of Donald Duck and Mickey. After immigrating to the U.S. and discovering television, I found the same excitement every Sunday on *The Wonderful World of Disney*.

A pioneer in animation and movies, Disney's era overlapped that of other American greats who shaped the early and mid-20th century, namely Thomas Edison and Henry Ford. All these men shared traits that made our country great. They were men of humble beginnings who worked extremely hard and overcame many obstacles in pursuit of their dreams and visions, based on a desire to make the world a better place. Their fame and fortune were simply a byproduct of their hard work and the huge contributions they made. It is sad to see that parasites have exploited the magnificent creations of these men for personal financial gain, while giving back next to nothing to society. Edison invented motion pictures, but eventually parasites took control of that industry and use it now to brainwash mankind.

Ford was beloved by his workers. Today, the Ford Foundation is a tool of the globalists, the Ford Motor Company struggles to survive, and portions of Detroit are being razed to the ground.

Similarly, Walt Disney's company has been taken over and had much of the beauty and inspiration sucked right out of it.

Because of Disney's impeccable reputation for wholesome entertainment, parents cannot fathom that today they are exposing their children to all sorts of social messages when they trust Disney Co. to entertain them. They aren't aware that companies under the Disney umbrella sell porn and satanic, drug-glorifying, pro-suicide music.

And they probably don't notice the subtler touches of how once-innocent interactions among animated characters have gotten "sexed up," or how miscegenation and other subversive attitudes have been peppered throughout Disney productions. For those who know the ways of these parasites, massive profits are only a means to an end; just gravy really. The real goal is culture distortion.

Nevertheless, for those of us who grew up idolizing Walt Disney, no amount of newfangled sleaze can tarnish the legacy he left behind in his countless masterpieces of animation, comics, movies and TV shows. He was truly one of the greatest Americans who ever lived. ✦

Peter Papaherakles is an art and content consultant for TBR.

False Flag Operations:

The Crisis Route to the New World Order

THE TERM "FALSE FLAG OPERATION" comes from a ship staging attacks while flying the flag of another country—i.e., a disguise. False flag operations by governments are often an option for domestic control. Many wars also are started by such staged or faked attacks. The following article by researcher and writer Deanna Spingola examines some of the most prominent false flag operations in recent history and how the global elite use natural and manmade disasters to profit and pave the way for the New World Order.

BY DEANNA SPINGOLA

David Rockefeller is alleged to have said, "All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order." Rahm Emanuel said, "You never want a serious crisis to go to waste. And what I mean by that is an opportunity to do things you think you could not do before." In the Project for a New American Century document *Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century* we find the following: "The process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event, like a new Pearl Harbor."

False flag (choreographed catastrophes) operations have been used for generations for various motives: the seizure of additional land and/or natural/mineral resources (domestic or foreign); the acquisition of cheap labor; economic destabilization; the military depopulation of indigenous populations; the destruction of religious or political ideologies; the establishment of political tyranny or a *coup d'état* (as experienced after 9-11 with the establishment of the Patriot Act and the Department of Homeland Security); and to assist an allegedly threatened ally or to protect U.S. citizens living in a foreign country. The foundational factor in the majority of all false flag operations is the imposition of greater restrictions on worldwide residential populations

Some Important False Flag Ops . . .

• 1931—The Mukden Incident. Japanese officers fabricated a pretext for annexing Manchuria by setting off some dynamite near a section of railway. Six years later Japan claimed that one of its soldiers was kidnapped (the Marco Polo Bridge Incident) and invaded China.

• 1939—The Soviet Union shelled the Russian village of Mainila near the Finnish border. The Soviet Union attacked Finland four days afterward, claiming the shelling to have been a Finnish military action. Russia later admits the attack was initiated by the USSR.

• 1953—The U.S. and England orchestrate Operation Ajax using false-flag operations and invented propaganda to oust Iranian PM Mohammed Mosaddeq.

• 1954—The Military Intelligence Directorate of Israel launched a series of bombings against targets in Cairo which had British and American financial interests, in the hopes of alienating the U.S. and Britain from Egypt. It was code named Operation Suzannah.

• 1962—The United States plans, but does not execute, Operation Northwoods, a plot by the U.S. Department of Defense to create a war with Cuba. Scenarios such as hijacking or shooting down passenger planes, sinking a U.S. ship in the vicinity of Cuba, sinking a boat filled with Cuban refugees, attacks by alleged Cuban infiltrators inside the U.S. and harassment of U.S. aircraft and shipping by aircraft disguised as Cuban MiGs. JFK nixed the plot.

in order to implement internationalism or globalism, formerly known as the utopian New World Order under the direction of an elite hierarchy. False flag catastrophes include terrorist attacks, assassinations of political leaders, "natural" disasters, industrial "accidents," armed assaults against citizens (Waco, Ruby Ridge, Kent State), economic assaults in the form of economic crashes like 1929 or more recently the banker bailouts, both massive redistribution scams. The prevailing feature in all of these circumstances, whether manmade or "natural," is the transference of culpability followed by the government's predictable exploitation of any and all circumstances.

False flag operations manipulate individuals, either dupes or well-paid, skilled operatives—who masquerade as purported enemy aggressors. Aircraft or ships are either camouflaged to conceal their identity or marked in such a way as to confuse witnesses. The operation is compartmentally constructed in such a way that individuals participate in a small part of the venture without knowing the entire scope of the operation. After the fact, their willing but unwary participation might ensure their silence. False flag operations accelerated after the formation of government intelligence agencies, like the CIA, again at the behest of private interests with the ready assistance of the mainstream media who introduce false leads to sustain the preconceived cover story. A false flag operation where innocent people are murdered invariably supplies the pretext for a military invasion where even more killing occurs including unwary U.S. soldiers who believe they are fighting for their country.

False flag operations manipulate individuals, either dupes or well-paid, skilled operatives—who masquerade as purported enemy aggressors.

Ambrose Bierce, the satirist, and creator of *The Devil's Dictionary,* defined politics as, "a strife of interests masquerading as a contest of principles, the conduct of public affairs for private advantage."

THE ATTACK ON THE *MAINE*

On Jan. 24, 1898, during a Cuban insurrection against Spain, the *USS Maine* arrived at Havana, where it had been sent to allegedly protect some U.S. citizens living there. In reality, U.S. corporations, with about $50 million invested in the production and distribution of Cuban sugar and tobacco, had concerns about their investments. On Feb. 15, while it was docked in Havana Harbor, a devastating explosion sank the ship. The incident killed 260 Americans. We now know that is was an internal explosion, not the result of a mine planted at the behest of the Spanish government. However, the citizens were fueled by warmongers in the print media who pushed the slogan, "Remember the *Maine*! To hell with Spain."

Outraged citizens agreed to retaliate and go to war against Spain because of the incident. Congress, which was wholly controlled by private interests, declared war on April 25, 1898. Two days later, the United States sent 11,000 occupational troops to the resource-rich Philippines, a Spanish colony and the real target of the U.S. government. The Filipinos resisted America's "liberation" efforts for three years, during which at least 250,000 civilians were slaughtered. The strategic location of the Philippines would provide America easier access to the riches of Asia, a highly populated area replete with resources and almost numberless people who had been hoarding and passing down their gold and treasures for centuries.

THE SINKING OF THE *LUSITANIA*

With the deceptive establishment of the privately owned Federal Reserve printing press by a compromised Congress, large-scale, debt-based warfare became even more feasible, its costs being shifted to U.S. citizens and their children and grandchildren. World War I in Europe was initially provoked by the assassination of an Austrian archduke. But that was hardly an interest to Americans, who had to feel some sense of personal outrage in order to justify U.S. military participation in a foreign war where American soldiers were likely to be killed. The *Lusitania*, an armed British passenger vessel, deceptively flew the American flag and carried ammunition from U.S. companies bound for belligerent Britain. The ship, described as "live bait" by Winston Churchill, a Rothschild minion, was deliberately sent into harm's way.

Her military escort inexplicably withdrew, and the ship dramatically slowed down and abandoned the defensive zigzag pattern of travel adopted to protect the ship as much as possible from attack by submarine. In early February 1915, the British Admiralty, under the direction of Churchill, had ordered British merchant ships, like the *Lusitania*, to ram German submarines on sight. The *Lusi-*

American troops battle Filipinos in 1899. After the Spanish-American War, which was conducted for the most part to steal Spain's overseas empire (which included the Philippines), President William McKinley sent troops to occupy the nation and subdue the freedom-loving Filipinos, depicted by the imperialist media in America as savages. The undermanned "savages" fought America valiantly, turning to guerrilla warfare and nearly forcing McKinley to withdraw. At least 250,000 Filipino civilians—some say 1 million—died in a war fought for the potential of corporate profits. Another 22,000 Filipinos died in the Moro Rebellion, which followed.

tania, borrowed by the British government and reclassified as an auxiliary cruiser, was equipped with bases for mounting guns and, according to researchers who have examined the underwater wreck, was carrying banned contraband of war including 4,200 cases of small arms ammunition bound for Allied troops in Europe.

The log of *U20* (the U-boat that sank the *Lusitania*) stated clearly that the submarine had only fired one torpedo and German Captain Walter Schwieger stated that this was the case. His log also noted that the torpedo caused an unusually large explosion.

Germany was aware of Churchill's orders by Feb. 15. On April 22, 1915, Germany, through its U.S. Embassy, warned Americans not to travel on British ships in the war zone. They also paid to advertise the warning in *The New York Times* on that same day.

The warning was not printed in the *Times* until the day of departure. The Germans predictably attacked, on May 7, 1915, and 785 people, including 128 Americans, perished, but it ultimately got the U.S. into World War I.

PEARL HARBOR

Winston Churchill's estate mortgage was paid off by the "Jewish European financiers," [Henry Strakosh, Bernard Baruch and others in the Rothschild syndicates, for 150,000 pounds—Ed.], known as the Focus Group. Churchill then arranged a meeting with these bankers and Franklin D. Roosevelt in order to get the United States into war through the back door.

Churchill and Roosevelt monitored the entire progress

of the Japanese as they approached Pearl Harbor. After months of illegally blockading Japan, which totally depended on imports to survive, the Japanese predictably attacked, all according to Henry L. Stimson's strategy. He was a Standard Oil attorney and a member of Skull and Bones (the secret society appropriately known as the Brotherhood of Death). The attack on Pearl Harbor got America into a two-front war with Japan and her European ally, Germany. Japan's assault on Pearl killed 2,345 U.S. military men and injured another 1,100 people. "Fortuitously," the U.S. government had already withdrawn their newer ships and planes, to save them from destruction. Obligatory commissions, some by independent entities, were convened to investigate. Foreknowledge of the event was verified, but the compromised media deliberately concealed all conclusions that divulged U.S. government participation.

General Lyman Louis Lemnitzer was the head of the planned false flag Operation Northwoods in 1962, the purpose of which was that Fidel Castro would be blamed for deadly terrorist acts actually designed by the U.S. Department of Defense.

THE ASSASSINATION OF JFK

On April 27, 1961, in an address to newspaper publishers, President Kennedy said the following regarding Freemasonry, "The very word 'secrecy' is repugnant in a free and open society; and we are as a people inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths and to secret proceedings. We decided long ago that the dangers of excessive and unwarranted concealment of pertinent facts far outweighed the dangers which are cited to justify it."

Kennedy, by his rhetoric and his actions, did not support the nefarious schemes of those who covertly arrange all wars through their secret society associations and false flag operations. On June 28, 1961, Kennedy fired CIA Director Allen Dulles, former Wall Street lawyer, and attempted to strip the CIA of all power with National Security Action Memoranda NSAM 55 and NSAM 57.

Kennedy was also against Israel's development of a nuclear weapon. On Oct. 9, 1997, *Washington Jewish Week* reported, "Israel need not apologize for the assassination or destruction of those who seek to destroy it. The first order of business for any country is the protection of its people."

That last sentence is a bit duplicitous and disingenuous, given the support and billions of dollars that the economically stressed U.S. has given to Israel at the expense of our own economic security. Apparently our politicians have other loyalties. Almost 300 members of Congress signed a declaration reaffirming their commitment to "the unbreakable bond that exists" between the U.S. and the State of Israel in a letter to Secretary of State Hillary Clinton.

George Washington warned us "against the insidious wiles of foreign influence . . . the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake, since history and experience prove that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican government. . . . Excessive partiality for one foreign nation and excessive dislike of another cause those whom they actuate to see danger only on one side. . . . The great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations is in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little political connection as possible."

Allen Dulles would later participate on the Warren Commission, which concealed the facts regarding John F. Kennedy's Nov. 22, 1963 assassination, a combined CIA/Mossad operation blamed on a "lone gunman," who was killed two days later.

The astute allegations of Michael Collins Piper in *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* were verified in *The Jerusalem Post* on July 25, 2004 by Mordechai Vanunu, a former Israeli nuclear technician and shift manager at the Negev Nuclear Research Center from 1976 to 1985. He was troubled by Israel's nuclear weapons program and its war strategies. Probably because of his views and activism, he was laid off from Dimona in 1985 and soon left the country for Sydney, Australia, where he converted to Christianity.

In Australia, he revealed Israel's covert nuclear program

Chief Justice Earl Warren presents President Lyndon Johnson with the "Warren Commission Final Report"—considered by many to be the biggest official whitewash in U.S. history. From left to right: John McCloy, General Counsel J. Lee Rankin, Sen. Richard Russell, Rep. Gerald Ford, Chief Justice Earl Warren, LBJ, former CIA Director Allen Dulles, Sen. John Sherman Cooper and Rep. Hale Boggs.

to Peter Hounam of the British press. On Oct. 5, 1986, a front-page story appeared in *The Sunday Times*, "Revealed: The secrets of Israel's nuclear arsenal."

Thereafter, Vanunu was drugged and kidnapped with the help of Israeli Mossad agent Cheryl Bentov, who deceptively "befriended" him. He was taken to Israel, tried behind closed doors and sentenced on Feb. 27, 1988. Vanunu spent 18 years in prison, 11 of which were in solitary confinement. He was released on April 21, 2004.

OPERATION NORTHWOODS

Following World War II, according to the *Rhode Island Freemason Newsletter*, "Lyman Lemnitzer was a military planner," as was his good friend, Dwight D. Eisenhower.

During Kennedy's administration, Lemnitzer, a 33rd degree Freemason and chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and others proffered a document entitled *Justification for U.S. Military Intervention in Cuba*, dated March 13, 1962, which recommended a false flag attack against the U.S. with the blame to be put on Cuba, which would then justify a retaliatory strike against that country. Their plan, called Operation Northwoods, may have originated with President Eisenhower and might even involve the killing of American citizens, the hijacking of planes and false arrests.

Per the document, "We could develop a Communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other Florida cities and even in Washington." They could target a specific ethnic group who would be vilified as "terrorists."

Or, Lemnitzer said, "We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantanamo Bay and blame Cuba." Further, he suggested that they could create "casualty lists in U.S. newspapers" to provoke "national indignation."

They could paint a CIA plane to look like a commercial plane and then swap the real plane with the fake. Lemnitzer wasn't intending to free the Cuban people, but rather said forces would ensure "rapid essential military control of Cuba," where "continued police action would be required." The details of Operation Northwoods, under Operation Mongoose, were concealed for over 40 years. Lemnitzer thought that all of the copies were destroyed.

Kennedy absolutely opposed Operation Northwoods, planned to withdraw troops from Vietnam, was determined to prevent Israel from becoming a nuclear state per Kennedy's "harsh" letter of July 5, 1963 to Prime Minister

Levi Eshkol, and threatened to break up the CIA, an organization wholly devoted to protecting Wall Street interests. Elizabeth Forsling Harris, a public relations executive with CIA connections was in charge of planning Kennedy's Dallas motorcade route.

On that fateful day in Dallas, Kennedy, like the *Lusitania*, was deliberately sent into harm's way, security policies were altered, and Kennedy's protective forces were inexplicably withdrawn, and he was assassinated, an event which essentially functioned as another political coup.

Operation Northwoods, or other false flag attacks perpetrated against America, could now be implemented as regular policy with the able assistance of the CIA, still intact.

On Nov. 29, 1963, newly installed President Lyndon B. Johnson convened the Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, known as the Warren Commission from its chairman, Chief Justice Earl Warren. On Sept. 24, 1964, the commission presented its 888-page final report, which claimed that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone. Commission member Gerald Ford, also a Freemason, according to declassified files, admitted that he persuaded the commission to state that Kennedy's back wound was several inches higher than it really was. Ford and Arlen Specter, another commission member, promoted the implausible single bullet theory.

Operation Northwoods, or other false flag attacks perpetrated against America, could now be implemented as regular policy with the able assistance of the CIA.

REWARDS FOR FORD ET AL.

Ford, perhaps as a reward, would be installed as vice president on Dec. 6, 1973, when Spiro Agnew was ousted over tax issues. Rockefeller agent Henry Kissinger orchestrated Watergate, a media circus that got rid of Nixon and ultimately politically benefited Kissinger, Ford and Rockefeller.

Attorney Hillary Rodham [later Clinton], Fred Thompson, Trent Lott and Howard Baker, were on the legal staff of the House Judiciary Committee during the Watergate fiasco to help prepare articles of impeachment against Nixon. Hillary landed this job right out of law school, thanks to Ted Kennedy and Burke Marshall. Allegedly, her legal procedures were ethically flawed.

On Aug. 9, 1974, Ford became president of the U.S. after Nixon's resignation. Ford, the unelected president, unconditionally pardoned Nixon and carried out the bankers' agenda as every president has done since Johnson took office.

THE GULF OF TONKIN

The *USS Maddox* was allegedly "assaulted" by three North Vietnamese torpedo boats in the Gulf of Tonkin on Aug. 2, 1964, followed by an "incident" on Aug. 4. There were no U.S. casualties in either "incident." However, President Johnson obtained the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution, which was co-authored by brothers McGeorge and William P. Bundy (both members of Skull and Bones). William Bundy was the chief architect of the Vietnam War.

At the request of Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) Chairman David Rockefeller, William Bundy served as editor of the CFR magazine *Foreign Affairs* from 1972 to 1984.

Those who arrange all wars propelled the U.S. and her citizens into an expensive, bloody, devastating, lengthy war against a country that hadn't actually attacked us, a fact that was revealed by declassified documents in 2005. Author James Bamford states that Lemnitzer advocated nuclear war in Vietnam. In terms of lives, the war cost the lives of almost 60,000 U.S. citizens and 4 million Vietnamese and Cambodian (secret bombing) residents, plus 5,099 South Koreans, 30,000 Laotians, 1,440 Chinese, 1,351 Thais and smaller numbers of Australians, New Zealanders and Soviets.

The U.S. has found it more expedient and less expensive to train and arm "local cannon fodder" or "indigenous ethnic or religious groups" to slaughter each other. The U.S. did this in Vietnam. Green Berets trained the Montagnards, the people in the southern highlands. The CIA's Air America flew arms and other supplies into the remote Hmong villages and flew opium out "to supply American troops fighting in Vietnam" and the vast, lucrative international market.

MORE FALSE FLAGS

False flags, including the 1967 Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* with blame to be placed on Egypt, the first attack at the World Trade Center, Oklahoma City, 9-11 followed by two U.S. invasions (Afghanistan and Iraq, the anthrax scare [origin: Fort Detrick, Md.], the numerous threats and allegedly failed terrorist attacks—the Shoe Bomber, the Christmas bomber, the Times Square bomb incident (perpetrated allegedly by Faisal Shahzad, an alleged member

of a British terrorist organization controlled by MI6 and CIA). Shahzad apparently—even after extensive training from the Pakistani Taliban—could not even create a bomb capable of exploding properly.

Consequently, Sen. Joe Lieberman (who recently announced his retirement) and Sen. Scott Brown, along with Rep. Jason Altmire and Rep. Charlie Dent, want to pass legislation that would eliminate, without due process, the citizenship of anyone even suspected of affiliating with a "foreign terrorist organization"—with the exception of the Israel Defense Forces (IDF).

The Jewish Defense League (JDL), founded by Rabbi Meir Kahane, was "a right-wing terrorist group," according to the FBI. Also, according to the FBI, the JDL has plotted numerous violent attacks within the U.S. The organization is no longer categorized as a terrorist organization, even though it plotted to kill Rep. Darrell Issa, a Muslim. So, apparently, U.S. citizens, some with dual citizenship, involved with either the IDF or the JDL will not have to forfeit their citizenship.

Another person purportedly went off the deep end and perpetrated a massacre at Fort Hood, Texas on Nov. 6, 2009 similar to Columbine (April 20, 1999). Other questionable catastrophes, not currently categorized as false flag events, still provide the exploitative circumstances for the imposition of tyrannical legislation and regulations. Remember the words of Rahm Emanuel quoted earlier.

These catastrophes may in fact include: U.S. Airways Flight 1549 being ditched in the Hudson River adjacent to Manhattan, New York City, on Jan. 15, 2009; and the mysterious plane crash that killed Polish President Lech Kaczynski and numerous other opposition party officials in Smolensk, Russia on April 10, 2010 (This "accident" probably had more to do with Kaczynski's opposition to a $100 billion dollar contract with Russia's Gazprom Gas than with problematic weather. It would have made Poland 100% dependent on Russian gas for the next 28 years.)

USING MOTHER NATURE AS A TOOL

Natural catastrophes can be used to help meet global objectives. Take the massive undersea earthquake that struck the Indian Ocean region on Dec. 26, 2004 and the resultant tsunami. The tsunami killed approximately a quarter of a million people. Americans and their European allies were immediately aware of this earthquake due to data from various seismic stations and satellites. The officials,

1967: A Failed False Flag Operation

On June 8, 1967, Israel, amidst the Six Day War, launched one of the most nefarious false flag operations in history. In an attempt to frame Egypt, Israel launched its air and naval forces against the lightly armed U.S. intelligence gathering ship *USS Liberty*, which was sailing close to the war zone, but clearly in international waters. Israeli jets strafed the boat and dropped napalm on it. Israeli torpedo boats struck the *Liberty* with a torpedo that fortuitously hit a rib of the ship and did not sink her. Hundreds of rounds of missiles were fired into the hull and superstructure of *Liberty*, killing 34 sailors and Marines and wounding 175 others. Israeli forces pulled close enough to the *Liberty* to cut away life rafts and subsequently fired upon sailors trying to evacuate the ship. To their credit, several Israeli pilots aborted the attack when they realized the vessel they were attacking was a U.S. ship. Those pilots were punished by the Israeli military shortly thereafter.

With a majority of the crew either killed or wounded, the captain of the *Liberty*, William McGonagle, was able to get a distress message out, despite Israeli attempts to jam all radio transmissions. A rescue mission was launched from a nearby U.S. Navy vessel. That rescue operation was called back by direct order of President Lyndon Johnson, and still remains the only U.S. naval rescue operation aborted while a U.S. Navy ship was still under attack.

Later, Israel denied it was aware that the ship being attacked was American, claiming instead that it believed the *Liberty* was an Egyptian horse-carrying vessel, the *El Quseir*—a fantastical assertion. The *Liberty*, whose profile was unique, sported many large radio antennae used for electronic eavesdropping.

Had the *Liberty* been sunk as planned, Israel planned on blaming the sinking of the ship on Egypt, thus ensuring U.S. entrance into the Mideast war, inevitably drawing the USSR into the fray and triggering a much wider conflict. U.S. sailors on the *Liberty* were threatened, according to their testimony, by superiors who told them never to mention the incident or severe punishment would follow.

There are many books and reports available on this incident. One of the best is *Ship Without a Country* (90 pages) available from *American Free Press* newspaper. Send $15 plus $3 S&H to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

including those at one of those bases, Diego Garcia, failed to notify the predominantly Muslim countries in the path of tsunami, ostensibly to cripple these nations.

Diego Garcia, the U.S. military base in the Indian Ocean, from which the U.S. stages bombing assaults in the Middle East, which was directly in the path of the tsunami, experienced no apparent damage.

Then there was the cataclysmic earthquake on just half of an island—oil-rich Haiti—followed by militarized aid—in other words, selective assistance to the survivors based on their obedience.

BANKERS PROFIT FROM DISASTER

Scare reports about the Times Square bomber purposefully overshadowed the more devastating news about the massive explosion on Deepwater Horizon, owned by Transocean Ltd., the world's largest offshore drilling contractor. Leased to British Petroleum (BP), it caught fire on April 20, and exploded killing 11 people. It was insured for $560 million.

This crisis resulted in the worst oil spill in history. According to *The Washington Post*, August 2010, 5 million barrels of oil spilled in the gulf.

The Rothschilds own a controlling share of BP stock. BP, despite an egregious safety record, got an exemption and a cap on damages from the National Environmental Policy Act rules on April 6, 2009 and then lobbied to expand those exemptions just 11 days before the explosion.

BP, according to a law passed after the 1989 *Exxon Valdez* spill, has a limited cleanup cost liability of no more than $75 million, although legislation was introduced to increase liability to $10 billion, retroactively.

BP is also responsible for the biggest oil spill ever to occur on Alaska's North Slope.

The Rothschilds, by lending money for Halliburton's clean-up operations, will make profits. The failed cement casing had been installed by Halliburton, and this was the second time within a year that a Halliburton casing has catastrophically failed on an oil rig.

As if Katrina, which hit the Gulf Coast the end of August 2005, didn't do enough economic damage and forced relocation of residents in the Gulf Coast states, this oil spill only furthers the devastation. Louisiana's fishing industry, according to *Business Week*, has a retail value of $1.8 billion, while others claim it is even higher. Louisiana supplies a third of the nation's oysters and a quarter of all its seafood.

The industry employs some 90,000 people in Louisiana. Unfortunately, the "accident" coincided with the opening of the shrimp season. Mississippi and Alabama are also very dependent on the fishing industry.

On April 30, 2010, the press reported that Barack Obama reversed his decision to lift the moratorium on certain offshore drilling. No new oil drilling will be authorized until authorities discover the causes of the explosion of the *Deepwater Horizon* rig. Deepwater received a safety award in 2009. Big Oil whistleblower Lindsey Williams claims that the gulf incident was sabotage and states that the technology was too advanced for such explosions to occur.

The failed cement casing had been installed by Halliburton, and this was the second time within a year that a Halliburton casing has catastrophically failed on an oil

On May 2, 2010, U.S. Interior Sec. Ken Salazar said, "Our job basically is to keep the boot on the neck of BP." Interestingly, the Bureau of Land Management, under the direction of the Department of the Interior, conducted a surprise inspection on the oil rig two hours before it exploded.

PROPHETIC PREDICTIONS

In 1969, Dr. Richard Day, an admitted "insider," delivered an invitation-only lecture about the "new world system" in which he defined the changes, according to an actual timetable, that would be accomplished by the year 2000, which included the following:

• Travel restrictions will occur. It will be considered a privilege. People will need permission and a good reason to travel. An under-the-skin implantation device will be developed, coded specifically to identify each individual to accommodate government surveillance through radio signals.

Deanna Spingola is an avid reader of TBR, appreciates Revisionist history and has a huge personal library. She says: "Americans and others have a right to know the truth about the treasonous tyrants who have sold them out." She has a website: www.spingola.com. She is the author of *When the Power Elite Rules, a Study in Imperialism, Genocide and Emancipation* (Trine Day). She has been on several radio shows and lives in the Chicago area. Join her email list to receive notification of new Spingola articles: spingolaspeaks-subscribe@yahoogroups.com

• More airplane and auto accidents will occur, contributing to a general feeling of insecurity. This will also initiate more government regulations.

• Manufacturing will be curtailed in order to give other countries a chance to build their industries in order to compete against the United States. Our heavy industries will be deliberately cut back while the same industries are developed in other countries, notably Japan.

• Food supplies will be centralized and come under tight control. If population growth doesn't slow down, food shortages can be orchestrated to scare or starve people into accepting the theory of overpopulation. Personal gardens and perhaps small farms will be eliminated.

• Dr. Day said, "We can or soon will be able to control the weather. . . . I'm not merely referring to dropping iodide crystals into the clouds to precipitate rain that's already there, but real control." And weather will be used as a weapon of war, a weapon for influencing public policy or perhaps habitation patterns.

• Terrorism will be used by necessity if the United States does not move rapidly enough into accepting the new system [New World Order]. ✻

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Barbarians Inside the Gates: The Black Book of Bolshevism, Book 1: The Serpent's Sting by Donn de Grand Pré, GSG & Associates, San Pedro, California, 2000, p. 60.

Body of Secrets: Anatomy of the Ultra-Secret National Security Agency from the Cold War Through the Dawn of the New Century by James Bamford, Doubleday, N.Y., 2001, pp. 82-88.

"BP's Trail of Accidents, Scandals Stretches to Alaska" by Craig Welch, *Seattle Times*, May 6, 2010, http://seattletimes.nwsource.com/html/localnews/2011791796_bpalaska06m.html.

"Bush's Response to South Asia Disaster: Indifference Compounded by Political Incompetence," by Patrick Martin, December 30, 2004.

Codex Magica, Secret Signs, Mysterious Symbols and Hidden Codes of the Illuminati by Texe Marrs, River Crest Publishing Austin, Texas, 2006, p. 150.

"Feminist Gloria Steinem of the CIA," Portland Independent Media Center, http://portland.indymedia.org/en/2005/02/310075.shtml.

Final Judgment, the Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy by Michael Collins Piper, *American Free Press*, Washington, D.C., 2005, introduction.

"Foreknowledge of a Natural Disaster: Washington Was Aware That a Deadly Tidal Wave Was Building Up in the Indian Ocean" by Michel Chossudovsky, December 29, 2004, http://globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO412C.html.

George Bush: The Unauthorized Biography by Webster G. Tarpley & Anton Chaitkin, Chapter 7.

"Gerald Ford—Warren Commission Kennedy Assassination Cover-up," http://www.saveourwetlands.org/fordfreemason.html.

"Gulf of Mexico Oil Spill Creates Environmental and Political Dilemmas" by Steven Mufson, *Washington Post*, April 27, 2010, http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2010/04/26/ AR2010042604308.html.

"Hillary Rodham's 1974 Watergate Procedures were Ethically Flawed," by Jerry Zeifman, August 16. 1999, http://www.freerepublic.com/forum/a3950b8757712.htm.

"History of the CFR—Consensus Endangered," http://www.cfr.org/about/history/cfr/consensus_endangered.html.

Israel and the Bomb by Avner Cohen, Columbia Univ. Press, New York, 1998, p. 156.

"Israeli Nuclear Spy Released," by Walt Rodgers and Paula Hancocks, CNN, http://www.cnn.com/2004/WORLD/meast/04/21/israel.vanunu/.

"Is Faisal Shahzad Crazy?" by Justin Raimondo, AntiWar.com, May 7, 2010, http://original. antiwar.com/justin/2010/05/06/is-faisal-shahzad-crazy/.

JFK, the CIA, Vietnam, and the Plot to Assassinate John F. Kennedy by L. Fletcher Prouty, Carol Publishing Group, New York, 1992, pp. 314-15.

"Nearly 300 Congress Members Declare Commitment to 'Unbreakable' U.S.-Israel Bond," http://www.haaretz.com/news/nearly-300-congress-members-declare-commitment-to-unbreakable-u-s-israel-bond-1.266652.

"New Order of Barbarians—Transcript of Tapes I-III," http://100777.com/node/19.

Northwoods Documents, http://www.retakingamerica.com/northwoods_page_1.html, March 13, 1962, 15 pp. See also: "Northwoods Pentagon Files," http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/ news/20010430/northwoods.pdf.

"Oil Spill Concerns Turn to Compensation" by Juliet Eilperin, *Washington Post*, May 4, 2010, http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2010/05/03/AR2010050301669.html.

"Pentagon Proposed Pretexts for Invasion of Cuba," http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/news/20010430/.

Rebuilding America's Defenses: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century, p.51, http://www.newamericancentury.org/RebuildingAmericasDefenses.pdf.

Rhode Island Freemason Newsletter, "Grand Lodge of Rhode Island Established 1791," Volume 32, Issue Six, November/December 2007, p. 13.

The 9/11 Whistle-Blowers by Col. Donn de Grand-Pre, U.S. Army (ret.), Transcript: Alex Jones Interviews Col. Donn de Grand-Pre, U.S. Army (ret.): :"Explosive New 9/11, Revelations and Explanations," p. 3.

The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II by Viktor Suvorov, Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008, p. 2.

The Devil's Dictionary by Ambrose Bierce, Dover Publications, 1958, p. 101.

The Money Manipulators by June Grem, Enterprise Publications, Inc. Oak Park, Illinois, 1971, pp. 109-110.

"The Potential Economic Impact of the Louisiana Oil Spillage" by Jennifer Young, May 3, 2010, http://news.suite101.com/article.cfm/the-potential-economic-impact-of-the-louisiana-oil-spillage-a232628.

The Secret Team, the CIA and Its Allies in Control of the United States and the World by L. Fletcher Prouty, Col., U.S. Air Force, Skyhorse Publishing, New York, 2008, pp. 482-3.

The Sorrows of Empire, Militarism, Secrecy and the End of the Republic by Chalmers Johnson, The American Empire Project, Metropolitan Books, New York, 2004, pp. 131-34.

"Times Square Bomber Linked With CIA-Controlled Terror Group" by Paul Joseph Watson, Prison Planet.com.

Tragedy and Hope, a History of the World in Our Time by Carroll Quigley, The Macmillan Company, New York, 1966, pp. 250-251.

"U.S. exempted BP's Gulf of Mexico Drilling From Environmental Impact Study" by Juliet Eilperin, *Washington Post*, May 5, 2010, http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2010/05/04/AR2010050404118.html?hpid=topnews.

Wake-Up America—It's Later Than You Think! by Robert Preston, Hawkes Publishing, Salt Lake City, Utah, 1979, p. 16.

Washington's Farewell Address, 1796, http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th_century/washing.asp.

"Was the Polish President Killed Over Landmark Gas Deal?" by Jane Burgermeister, http://birdflu666.wordpress.com/2010/04/21/was-the-polish-president-killed-over-landmark-gas-deal/.

"Watergate Survivors" by Jeanne Meserve, June 12, 1997, http://www.cnn. com/ALL POLITICS/1997/gen/resources/watergate/meserve.

William Bundy, http://www.nndb.com/people/388/000058214/.

Winston S. Churchill, 1874-1965: A Comprehensive Historiography and Annotated Bibliography by Eugene L. Rasor, Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 2000, pp. 74-75.

Without Honor: Crimes of Camelot and the Impeachment of President Nixon by Jerry Zeifman, New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, 1995, chapter 1.

Young Stalin by Simon Sebag Montefiore, Random House, New York, 2007, pp. 62, 186; Sir Evelyn de Rothschild gave Montefiore access to the Rothschild archives in Britain and France, where Melanie Asprey investigated the Stalin connections to the Rothschilds; pp. 383, 197.

Memoirs of a Teenager on the Fringe of Momentous Events

Cargoes of Conflict:

The Cuban Missile Crisis As a Theatrical Production

By Michael Bradley

This article will reveal to TBR readers evidence that has never before been presented in any of the popular books and film and TV productions about the JFK assassination. The evidence proves a "Canadian connection" to the events leading up to Nov.22, 1963 in Dallas.

Although this "Canadian connection" cannot tell us who the killers of John Kennedy were, activities in Canada do indicate why Kennedy had to be killed. This in itself suggests that U.S. government agencies (perhaps assisted by organized crime, powerful oil interests and, as Michael Collins Piper has proposed, the Israeli Mossad) orchestrated the tragedy. The actual triggermen were and remain insignificant pawns in a much bigger story.

It is really irrelevant whether the killers included a patsy like Lee Harvey Oswald, or were Mafia, Mossad and Cuban hit men or CIA operatives (or a combination of all of these). It is also really irrelevant whether oil money, the CIA or the Israeli "Mossad" financed all or part of the assassination in Dallas.

Not the who, but the why, will yield the most valuable insight into the JFK tragedy, and it will also provide some insight into the Robert Kennedy assassination and the incident at Chappaquiddick involving Ted Kennedy. The Kennedys were to be kept from the American presidency at all costs. Why? This article will provide much more than a hint of an answer to this all-important question.

Unfortunately, since almost half a century has passed, and since we have all been subjected to almost five decades of mythmaking and forgetfulness, major events of the JFK administration need to be recapped briefly. Only in this way can we recognize the crucial importance of the "Canadian Connection"—a key piece of the JFK puzzle that has been unknown, ignored or dismissed by almost 50 years of history. Now it can be told safely—or so this writer thinks, trusts and hopes.

In 1959, Richard M. Nixon was confident, and with good reason, of his inevitable victory in the upcoming 1960 presidential elections. He had been the high-profile vice president of Dwight D. Eisenhower, the most popular president in U.S. history, and Nixon was clearly "Ike's" heir apparent. He was immensely popular with the conservative mainstream of American voters, the crown prince of what has been termed "Middle America."

In order to begin his administration on a note of triumph, Nixon and the CIA planned the "liberation" of Cuba to take place early in Nixon's first term in the White House. An invasion force of disgruntled Cuban exiles was trained

President John F. Kennedy receives the Brigade 2506 (Brigada Asalto 2506) flag in Miami on Dec. 29, 1962 and declares: "I can assure you that this flag will be returned to this brigade in a free Havana." Center, Dr. Manuel Francisco Artime Buesa, political leader of the brigade; right, Erneido Andres Oliva, second in command. Not seen but present on the stage was the commander, Jose Perez "Pepe" San Roman.

in Nicaragua, Louisiana and Florida (see Jim Garrison's *On the Trail of the Assassins*) and was covertly supplied by the CIA. It was called "the brigade." The original plan was to land these soldiers near a mountainous coast of Cuba. If "the brigade" suffered defeat on the beach against Castro's militia, it could then retreat into the nearby mountains and convert to guerrilla-style operations that (it was hoped) would eventually topple Fidel Castro's regime. This was precisely the way Castro's mountain guerrilla war had finally beaten dictator Fulgencio Batista.

Then the unthinkable happened: Nixon lost the 1960 election to upstart John F. Kennedy. And now, thanks to Sen. Sam Ervin's "Watergate hearings" of 1973, we know Kennedy's victory was not completely justified, not completely "fair." Ballot stuffing in Democratic-controlled Cook County (Chicago) swung all of Illinois to Kennedy, and this, in turn, allowed him to win in the Electoral College. As Mayor Richard J. Daley of Chicago is alleged to have once said: "Vote early and vote often."

The popular vote was the closest in U.S. political history, so close that the result remains unclear according to some analysts (once the late returns from the armed forces and non-residents are taken into account). But, in accordance with the Constitution, it is the Electoral College and not the popular vote that actually elects a president. And, on this technical point, John F. Kennedy won in 1960.

After almost 50 years of Kennedy mythmaking, we tend to forget in 2011 that JFK was the least popular president in U.S. history from the instant of his election until mid-October 1962, according to all the major polls.

Kennedy was briefed on the Cuban operation, but he was given a superficial and not very detailed view of "the brigade" and its objectives. He seems to have thought it was a scheme planned, supplied and funded by exiled Cubans themselves. JFK approved their plan so long as there was no American military involvement. He didn't

seem to know that the operation had been almost wholly planned and directed by the CIA, and was almost totally funded by the CIA. And, of course, John F. Kennedy had no way of knowing the future and therefore knowing that people like Howard Hunt and Joseph Yablonski of later Watergate and Chappaquiddick infamy were among the Americans engaged in training "the brigade." Then, after Kennedy's rather absent-minded "approval" was obtained, the CIA changed the operation completely over the vehement objections of the participating Cubans.

Or, at least, this is what "liberal" and Kennedy-apologist "history" would want us to believe. However, the Canadian companies involved in the affair must lead us to the conclusion that JFK knew all about the Bay of Pigs invasion before his election, knew about the inevitable changes and machinations that would affect the invasion plans after his election, and had already decided how he could bend the CIA's plans and machinations to his own political requirements in the October 1962 mid-term elections.

No longer was "the brigade" to be landed near a mountainous coast. The CIA decided to land them at the Bay of Pigs, a low, flat salt marsh area over 60 miles from the nearest mountains. There was no place to retreat in case of defeat. Further, although the Bay of Pigs offers a poor fighting beach, the region just inland is highly agricultural and served by fairly good roads: Castro would be able to concentrate his militia, and even tanks, within hours, while the soldiers of "the brigade" were still trying to get off the beach and through the salt marsh.

No longer was "the brigade" to be landed near a mountainous coast. The CIA decided to land them at the Bay of Pigs, a low, flat salt marsh area over 60 miles from the mountains.

Then too, CIA photoreconnaissance by U-2 aircraft had identified some underwater shadows off the Bay of Pigs as "seaweed." Some Cubans of "the brigade" who had been born in the area knew very well that these shadows were coral reefs. Complaints were made to the CIA but to no avail. The Cubans' operation was now hopelessly compromised even before it began, and many members of the brigade wanted to give up the landing attempt. The good sense of this minority was overwhelmed by the *élan* and momentum of the majority. Plans went ahead.

April 1961: The Bay of Pigs landing was a fiasco. Two supply ships, the *Rio Escondido* and the *Houston* ran aground on the coral reefs the CIA had identified as "seaweed." Supplies, including ammunition and water, could not get ashore. "The brigade" was trapped on the beach, and Castro surrounded it with a concentration of troops and tanks, using the good roads beyond the marsh.

The brigade's "air force" of second-hand World War II B-25 Liberator bombers was shot out of the air by Castro's very few MiGs and T-33 trainers. Kennedy refused to intervene with direct U.S. military action, whether air strikes from nearby carriers or support by U.S. Marines from Guantanamo, despite the pleas of U.S. Gen. Charles Cabell (No. 2 man to Allen Dulles at CIA and chief planner of the Bay or Pigs operation). Gen. Charles Cabell's brother, Earle Cabell, was mayor of Dallas on November 22, 1963.

The Bay of Pigs operation was a total failure—and everyone now blamed Kennedy's lack of support. The survivors of "the brigade" were taken prisoner by Castro's militia. Polls showed that the majority of Americans perceived Kennedy as being "soft on Communism" and weak. His popularity dropped to the lowest in U.S. political history, according to major polls.

The fate of the Bay of Pigs prisoners was a highly emotional point with a large segment of the American public because the soldiers of "the brigade" were viewed as patriots who had attempted to free their country from the yoke of Castro's Communism. Securing the release of these prisoners was, therefore, of great political importance to JFK in an effort to repair his shattered prestige.

In at least one Latin American speech, the Punta Areña ("Sandy Point") speech of April 1961 (called the "Punto Gordo" address in CIA jargon, i.e., "Fat Point") and on several Havana radiobroadcasts, Castro outlined his demands for release of "the brigade's" prisoners. Although these demands sometimes varied in detail during 1961's broadcasts, they were actually remarkably consistent:

• Castro wanted a substantial dollar value (undisclosed) of baby foods and pharmaceuticals.

• He wanted access to U.S. markets for Cuban agricultural products.

• Castro needed a supply of non-American gasoline and diesel engines and spare parts that could be retrofitted to existing Cuban trucks, tractors and cars. These were almost wholly of U.S. manufacture and for which the Cubans

could no longer obtain spare parts. Castro wanted a reparations payment of $50 million (sometimes $62 million) by the U.S. and a promise that Cuba would henceforth remain free of U.S. threat or military invasions.

Now the crucial point of this article is that although Kennedy did not publicly respond to any of these demands until the resolution of the "Cuban Missile Crisis" in October-November-December 1962, companies were operating in Canada to fulfill Castro's demands as early as April 1961, before the Bay of Pigs operation occurred. In addition, a Canadian-based operation to collect $50 million in small bills was in place at the same time.

Being in the right place at the right time—or in the wrong place at the wrong time, depending on your point of view (and mine)—I had summer jobs with all these companies between my last year in Toronto high school and my first years in university. However, I did not put together what had really been going on until 1979 when I was lecturing at Dalhousie University's Centre for African Studies in Halifax, Nova Scotia.

A Toronto-based company, Carib Trading Corporation, imported Cuban agricultural produce, relabeled the products as "Jamaican" and exported them to the U.S. Coffee, mango juice and guava juice were the main products treated in this way, but some sugar and onions were also involved. Two ships of Dutch registry, the *Magister* and the *Tom van der Heide,* were chartered for this trade. These two ships continually sailed back and forth out of Montreal.

The survivors of "the brigade" were taken prisoner by Castro's militia. Polls showed that the majority of Americans perceived Kennedy as being "soft on Communism."

Another Toronto-based company, Dominion Auto Accessories, remanufactured British Motor Corporation (BMC) engines, fitted them with mounts and electrical components to fit various U.S. tractors and vehicles, and exported the engines to Cuba via the two chartered vessels.

Immediate cash flow for these operations was provided from Cuba in the form of sealed containers containing the treasures of exiled Cuban *emigrés*. Among the personal effects were jewelry, original paintings (including two by Utrillo and one by Watteau), valuable antique furniture, tableware of gold and silver by Italian Renaissance masters, etc. This all formed the inventory of a Toronto commercial "art gallery," York Galleries, which was soon firebombed ("inexplicably," according to Toronto newspapers like the *Toronto Telegram*) with Cuban emigrés claiming credit for the firebombing.

All of the above-mentioned companies operated out of 6 Tippet Road , Downsview, Toronto and their joint telephone number back then was 636-4930. All of these companies were owned by Jack Granitsky (aka "Jack Grant") and the Hennick brothers, Irving and Marvin. My paychecks came from "Hengran Development Corporation" of the above address. This was a paper subsidiary of Marvel Jewellery UK, for which I also couriered diamonds to Amsterdam.

It may be of some interest to note that Jack Grant claimed to have a financial interest, along with the Hennicks, in Jack Ruby's "Carousel Club" in Dallas. In fact, I was offered a free weekend (for my hard work) in Dallas with my then-girlfriend, Louise von Stockelbach. She was the beautiful daughter (see *The World's Hundred Most Beautiful Women* by Canadian photographer Josef Karsh) of Count Kuno von Stockelbach of Toronto, a friend of Aristotle Onassis. Von Stockelbach was a supposedly genuine Danish count whose family had pre-Bolshevik financial and manufacturing interests in czarist Russia.

If I had accepted Jack Grant's invitation to visit Ruby's Carousel Club in 1961, I would have been there two years before the Warren Commission's mysterious "Miss Jean Aase" or "Miss Jean West" had been there on November 20, 1963 (see Jim Garrison's *On the Trail of the Assassins*).

When I finally realized what I had been on the fringes of, I looked up the nearest lawyer in the Halifax phone book and swore out a 10-page deposition in small type on legal-sized paper concerning most (not all) that I remembered about Canadian-Cuban trade from 1961 to 1963 and John Toyne's operation of 1960 to 1963. This was so that I could be on official record in the event that I was "suicided," as so many people on the fringes of the JFK assassination were. ✦

Michael Bradley is the author of numerous important works of authentic history. For more about his work (and the availability of his books on the origins of the Neanderthals, as well as other Revisionist topics), refer to his website at michaelbradley.info, email him at michaelbradley2003@yahoo.com or write him at P.O. Box 97035, Toronto, Canada M6R 3LO.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

CHINA HIDES WHITE MUMMY

Americans are disappointed: A remarkable mummy has been pulled from a Chinese exhibition called "The Secrets of the Silk Road," which is coming to a Pennsylvania museum in the near future. China's government did not give the reason for the withdrawal of the mummy, a female called "the Beauty of Xiaohe." Pundits believe it has something to do with the fact that she was a white person, like many other members of her tribe. Remarkably well preserved for someone who has been dead for some 4,000 years, she still has long eyelashes framing her eyes, and her strawberry blond hair tumbles down to her shoulders. "Beauty" is from the desertified Tarim Basin, and the evidence is that this part of China was settled by white people such as herself long before the Mongoloid people we think of as Chinese ever got to that area. That's a political hot potato for the Communist government, since white people known as Uighurs (or Uyghurs) still dominate that province of China, called Sinkiang, and the Uighurs, who resent intruding Han (Mongoloid) Chinese, have distinct separatist tendencies. [See the cover article of TBR from July/August 2000 for more on the ancient white ancestors of the Chinese.—Ed.]

The so-called "Beauty of Xiaohe," a Caucasian mummy from China's ancient past, has been pulled from an exhibition scheduled to appear in America. Is the Chinese government censoring history?

BOOTH SAGA CONTINUES

The Booth family now wants the body of Edwin Booth, brother of the famous assassin John Wilkes Booth, exhumed so that the DNA can be analyzed to see if remains alleged to be those of John are really John or someone else. Many Boothologists believe John did not die at the Garrett farmhouse in Virginia because he was never there, and that another man was shot in his stead by a Sgt. Boston Corbett. The Garretts and David Herold (an associate of Booth's, who surrendered at the farm) said the dead man was a Confederate soldier named James William Boyd. Once a sample is retrieved from Edwin's body, the next step would be obtaining a sample from a bone specimen believed to be from John Wilkes, preserved in Lucite at the National Museum of Health and Medicine, if a panel of "judges" approves the request. [See the back cover of this issue to see a book about Booth's escape, based upon research and articles from TBR and including other new information.—Ed]

OTHER RECENT HUMAN SPECIES

Neanderthal man went extinct about 50,000 years ago, but he was not the only one. Another species or subspecies, dubbed Denisovans, were living in Russia, China, New Guinea and thereabouts, and were pretty closely related to Neanderthals, but distinct from them. When modern man arrived on the scene, at least in New Guinea, there was some degree of interbreeding between modern man (*Homo sapiens sapiens)* and *Homo sapiens Denisova*, just as (apparently) interbreeding also took place between modern man and Neanderthals. A small percentage (5%) of the genes of today's natives of New Guinea hail from Denisovan ancestors, according to studies by a team led by Svante Paeaaebo of Germany's Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology. The Denisovan DNA was extracted from a fingertip bone and a tooth.

ESTABLISHMENT BOOK-BURNERS

A court recently ordered a Czech publisher to withdraw and destroy all its published copies of Adolf Hitler's famous 1925 book *Mein Kampf*. Prague's municipal court issued the verdict at the request of the German state of Bavaria, which was suing the publisher, KMa, for "copyright infringement" but with the real intent to suppress public knowledge of what the book actually says. *Mein Kampf* is banned in Germany, and Bavaria, which holds the copyright for the book, is seeking to block its publication in other countries. The publisher feels people have a right to know what was in this influential and controversial tome. Most likely this latest book banning will just make people more interested to find out what it is that is so explosive in the book that it has to be hidden from the world. In the United States there is still freedom of the press.

ISRAELI IMPERIALISM

The Israelis pretend that "poor little Israel" is a peace-loving democratic nation, just trying to survive in the Middle East. But the Israeli 10-shekel coin contains, behind a menorah, an outline map of the intended "Greater Israel" (including all of Jordan, Kuwait and Syria, a chunk of Turkey and much of Saudi Arabia), which would gobble up all the land (and oil) from the Nile of Egypt to the Euphrates River in present-day Iraq. The Israelis will not stop their aggression until that get all this land from the tens of millions of Arabs who have lived there for thousands of years.

PEARL WARNING IGNORED

This from a newsletter called *Clipper Pioneers Inc.*: William Lincoln, born April 16, 1916, died quietly on Sept. 22, 2010. Upon graduation in 1937, Willy was hired by Pan American Airways, and sent to New Caledonia. Later he was transferred to Midway Island and served as its chief mechanic. It was there he witnessed a huge fleet of ships headed toward Hawaii, and contacted Pan Am in New York, which immediately contacted the White House. He received a two-word answer back: "Thank you."

Debunking the Myth of 2012

What Did the Egyptians, Olmecs & Mayas Know?

MOST READERS WILL SURELY REMEMBER the great "year 2000 crisis" and how it actually amounted to very little when the New Year and New Millennium of 2000 rolled around. Today we hear vast amounts of hoopla about the rapidly approaching year 2012. Either it will be some sort of disaster, or else the dawning of the Age of Aquarius ("Peace will guide the planets/And love will steer the stars"), or both, we are told. Certainly someone is making a lot of money off of all the talk. Is 2012 something to get excited about—perhaps the end of the world as we know it?

BY GENE FLINTER

On or about 1998, at the heart of the great "year 2000 crisis," then impending, I was employed as a contract programmer by a gentleman named Ed, who was on the vendor list for one of the very large banks. He, a few others and I were busy scanning computer source code to correct suspicious date algorithms, wherein the year was presented as two digits, instead of a four-digit year. One day I looked up and said to my boss: "You know, Ed, one thing's for sure: The clock never stops."

His response was, "That is a very profound statement."

Another great thought occurred, and I blurted out, "Unlike other sports, football will probably never be converted to the metric system."

He replied, "You get two points for that one."

Needless to say, the year 2000 is "history." The world did not end. Computers did not crash. Neither extraterrestrial bolide collisions with our planet nor major earthquakes occurred.

However, we have less than two years before the omi-

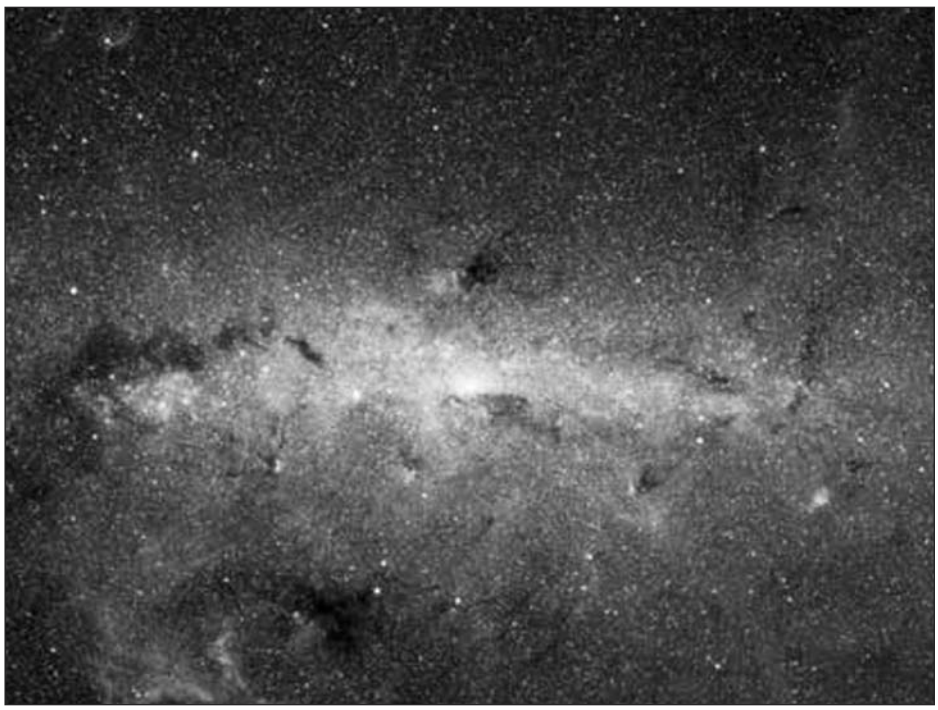

The center of the Milky Way Galaxy (shown above). Scientists at the Max Plank Institute have confirmed the existence of a supermassive black hole at the center of our galaxy, which is estimated to be the size of 4 million solar masses. The black hole is impossible to conventionally image with current instruments, but its location is near to the compact radio source "Sagittarius A*." The main reason we cannot see the black hole is the dust (and the gas) between us and it, causing "extinction," as astronomers say, of any optical wavelength light.

nous winter solstice date of Dec. 21, 2012 (give or take a few days). That impending event has spawned numerous books, articles and even a recent movie, *2012,* starring John Cusack. The material ranges from disaster and chaos (as in the movie) to a more glorious adjustment in "human consciousness" (like in Kubrick's movie *2010*). However, no scientifically verifiable evidence has been brought forth to substantiate the claim about a new "human consciousness."

Thus, the idea that 2012 will usher in a new cycle of consciousness is unproved.

The winter solstice date for the year 2012 supposedly represents the end of the decoded Olmecan/Mayan calendar, which began in August 3114 B.C., according to many researchers.

This is considered the beginning of the Fourth Age of the World by Mesoamericans. Some interesting things that happened about this same time were: circa 3150 B.C., according to legend, Narmer, of the First Dynasty, began to rule in Egypt; 3123 B.C. Some think a small asteroid hit Austria and caused disasters in Sodom and Gomorrah; and sometime in the 32nd century B.C. the Neolithic settlement at Skara Brae in the Orkneys was built, the rise of the Minoan civilization was seen, Egypt had its first known hieroglyphs, the Hagar Qim megalithic temples were constructed in Malta, and the Varna necropolis in Bulgaria (ancient Thrace) is dated to this time, with the earliest-known gold artifacts.

Both the ancient Egyptians and Mesoamerican civilizations built awesome monuments. Especially of interest are the architecture and placement of the pyramids and the Great Sphinx.

Both the ancient Egyptians and Mesoamerican civilizations built awesome monuments. Especially of interest are the architecture and placement of the pyramids and the Great Sphinx.

EGYPTIAN MONUMENTS AND ASTRONOMY

In one of the recent issues (February 2010) of *Smithsonian* magazine, an article appeared highlighting the work of two very prominent establishment Egyptologists, Mark Lehner and Zahi Hawass. Their focus is on the construction and age of the Great Sphinx. Their conclusive opinion is that the sphinx was started and possibly finished during the Fourth Dynasty under the reign of Pharaoh Khafre (or Chephren) between 2520-2494 B.C.). Khafre's father Khufu (or Cheops) was pharaoh between 2551 and 2528 B.C. and is recognized by establishment Egyptologists as the builder of the Great Pyramid, which is also on the Giza Plateau.

This was followed, supposedly, by the Pharaoh Menkaure (another son of Khufu) and "his" pyramid. (There was another son of Khufu, Menkaure, who was his immediate successor but who is unimportant for our purposes.)

Although the architectural dates above are widely accepted, there is much controversy.

In their book *Pyramid Quest,* Robert Schoch and Robert McNally noticed water erosion around the base of the Great Sphinx. As a geologist using seismic measurements, Dr. Schoch is of the opinion that this sphinx was started in the 7,000-5,000 B.C. period (well before the Fourth—or even First—Dynasty time). This older climate period on the Giza plateau is accepted as fertile, with ample rainfall.

He also mentions the book *Orion Mystery* by Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert. Those authors noticed that in the Orion constellation, the "belt stars" appeared to line up (using astronomical computer modeling) exactly with the three prominent pyramids on the Giza plateau both in the 10,400-10,500 B.C. period in the western sky and again in 2,450 B.C. in the east at the moment of the heliacal rising of Sirius.

Dr. Schoch also makes mention of an article by Dr. Thomas G. Brophy, an astrophysicist and researcher.

Brophy hypothesized that a monolithic circle encompassing other stones represented the head, shoulders and belt of Orion as they would have been seen during the summer solstices about 16,500 B.C. and again in 4,950 B.C. The circle, similar to Stonehenge, is located in the Nabta Playa area of southern Egypt about 65 miles west of Abu Simbel. Carbon dating indicates the area was settled in the 11,000-9,000 B.C. period. He further indicates in his book that the Giza pyramids might have been built in the same period. The ancient architects were familiar with the precession of the equinoxes and constellations, including Orion and the zodiacal constellations, in his opinion.

The "theosophical" stream of thought including the Rosicrucians, Edgar Cayce with his "readings" and other metaphysical organizations (e.g., the Lucis Trust [Alice

Bailey legacy]) indicate a migration of philosopher-scientists from the final sinking of the Atlantean island(s) in 9584 B.C., as mentioned in Plato's dialog *Timaeus*. Survivors are said to have settled in both Egypt and the Yucatan peninsula. According to this tradition the Giza monuments were constructed during the 7,000 B.C. period.

Brophy set bookmarks between 11,722 B.C. and 9,420 B.C. marking both a precessional age span as well as embracing the date 10,909 B.C., which marks the highest position of the galactic center as seen by an observer at the Great Pyramid site at that time. A precessional age is 30° of the 360° circle of the horizon or zodiac of 12 constellations; 10,909 B.C. is the date indicating a precessional shift from Virgo to Leo. The center of our galaxy is thought to contain a giant black hole surrounded by gas and dust, around which billions of stars revolve in their respective orbits.

Schoch also believes that shafts emanating from the "King's" and "Queen's" chambers (as they have been inaccurately called) in the Great Pyramid were used as observatories and were trained upon the galactic center, the star Alpha Draconis (Thuban), Beta Ursa Minoris (Kochab) and Sirius. These stars were significant in designating the Earth's celestial poles and in guiding religious rituals.

The French archeologist Rene Schwaller de Lubicz devoted over 15 years to the study of the monuments and temples of ancient Egypt. His conclusions resulted in the concept that the temples were placed and built to signify important internal physiology and anatomy (i.e., organs and centers) of the human body. His grand publication *The Temple in Man: Sacred Architecture and the Perfect Man* was translated and published in English in 1981 (Inner Traditions/Bear & Co., Rochester, Vermont). His wife, Isha Schwaller de Lubicz, wrote that ancient Egyptian astronomy played an intermediate role between medicine, theology and human physiology.

At that time "astrology" was a vital aspect of "astronomy." It defined an integrated synthesis of myth and the observable celestial panorama. She further states that astrology, as practiced in our day, depends more on intuitive faculties than actual science. Ancient astrologers had a precise knowledge of geometric movements in the universe. They were able to discern causal, intermediate and natural effects of cosmic events and were very important advisors to pharaohs and kings in the ancient world. Richard Proctor, a 19th-century astronomer and mathematician, be-

ADVERTISEMENT

Before the Pharaohs:
Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory

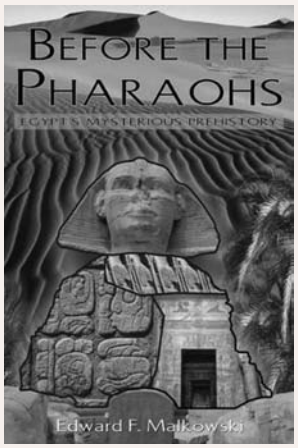

Before the Pharaohs, by Edward F. Malkowski, presents conclusive evidence that ancient Egypt was originally the remnant of an earlier, highly sophisticated civilization. The author claims that evidence supports earlier speculations based on myth and esoteric sources with scientific proof from the fields of genetics, engineering and geology. He provides further proof of the connection between the Mayas and ancient Egyptians. Malkowski also convincingly links the mystery of Cro-Magnon man to the rise and fall of this ancient civilization.

In the late 19th century, French explorer Augustus Le Plongeon, after years of research in Mexico's Yucatán Peninsula, concluded that the Mayan and Egyptian civilizations were related —as remnants of a once greater and highly sophisticated culture. The discoveries of modern researchers over the last two decades now support this once derided speculation with evidence revealing that the Sphinx is thousands of years older than Egyptologists have claimed, that the pyramids were not tombs but geomechanical power plants, and that the megaliths of Nabta Playa reveal complex astronomical star maps that existed 4,000 years before conventional historians deemed such knowledge possible.

Much of the past support for prehistoric civilization has relied on esoteric traditions and mythic narrative. Using hard scientific evidence from the fields of archeology, genetics, engineering and geology, as well as sacred and religious texts, Malkowski shows that these mythic narratives are based on actual events and that a highly sophisticated civilization did once exist prior to those of Egypt and Sumer. Tying its cataclysmic fall to the mysterious disappearance of Cro-Magnon culture, *Before the Pharaohs* offers a compelling new view of humanity's past.

Available from TBR Book Club. Softcover, 336 pages, 58 B&W illustrations, #566, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add$5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Also available at www.barnesreview.com.

lieved the Egyptians never made foreign or domestic policy without consulting astrologers.

These advisors made studies of the stellar movements over significant periods of time. They were also aware of and used sunspot cycles for fertility and harvesting. These concepts were also supported by Manly Palmer Hall in *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, another monumental well-illustrated book, republished in 1978 (Philosophical Research Society, Los Angeles). For those interested, pages XLI (41) through XYI (56) describe ancient astronomy, astrology and archeology.

THE MAYAS AND 2012

In a recently published compendium *The Mystery of 2012*, authors wrote articles about Mayan astronomy, calendars and impending future events.

John Major Jenkins researched Mesoamerican history between 450 B.C. and A.D. 50, after the Olmecs and just before the rise of the Mayas, especially the ruins near Ixtapa, in southern Mexico. Jenkins notes that the 260-day Mayan calendar represented the time for human gestation in the womb and indicated planting and harvesting cycles in the Guatemalan highlands. The Mayas also used a "long-count calendar" of 1,872,000 days.

The next explosion is not due for another 11,000 years, so the date of 2012 would be irrelevant in this regard, though, minor outbursts also occur in intervals of 500 years or so.

Three hundred sixty days would be equivalent to one year, and 1,872,000 days would be equivalent to 13 periods of 144,000 days. Jenkins states that Mayan scholars correlated our Gregorian calendar of 365.25 days and translated the 1,872,000 days (written on a monument) to 5,125.4 years, corresponding to the supposed end date of their calendar on the winter solstice of 2012.

However, according to another scholar, Maurice Cotterell, 1,872,000 days cannot represent a cycle or the end of a cycle in the Mesoamerican calendar. He says, "At best, it can only be considered to be 13/20ths of a pictun, the next largest period. [A pictun is 2,880,000 days, or about 7,885 years. This is much less than the next largest period, a calubtun, which is 57,600,000 days, or about 3 million years.—Ed.] Conclusion: 1,872,000 days cannot represent a cycle of time, and therefore cannot represent the end of a cycle of time."

Jenkins also makes a case that the Mayas had knowledge of the Earth's "wobble" on its axis, wherein our planet reorients itself to the field of the stars. This is also known as "the precession of the equinoxes" and is observable where the Milky Way crosses both the Gemini and Sagittarius constellations. The alignment occurs once every 26,000 years.

But as Maurice Cotterell points out, 2012 is not the end of a precessional cycle. So, for better or worse, another 2012 myth is debunked.

Robert Sitler, another researcher, believes there is too much Internet activity capitalizing on 2012. In his view there are too few relevant monuments and artifacts available for scientific analysis. He does refer to the Chilam Balam texts translated from the Yucatan area, which suggest the rebirth of the feathered serpent god Kukulkan (Quetzalcoatl) at the earliest date of about A.D. 1500, when the Spaniards invaded the area, or possibly in the 21st century. The return of Quetzalcoatl is expected, by believers, to usher in a period of renewal and transformation.

We have almost completed the zodiacal movement, related to the precession of the equinoxes, from the Age of Pisces to the Age of Aquarius, which is suggested to occur between A.D. 2060 and 2160, but not 2012. Different authorities have given different possible dates to this event.

COSMIC AND SUN CYCLES

Dr. Paul LaViolette, a maverick astrophysicist (mentioned in the 2012 compendium), studied NASA's Chandra orbiting radio telescope, Hubble and various radio telescope results. Furthermore, he analyzed core samples from the polar regions and postulated that our Milky Way galactic center's radio source, Sagittarius A* (pronounced "A-star"), is similar to a Seyfert galaxy (probably containing a giant black hole) and periodically explodes at 26,000-year intervals. The last such explosion occurred circa 13,000 B.C. This event would have been observable and would appear like a giant "eye" or "womb" between the constellations Scorpio and Sagittarius, persisting for almost 1,000 years.

Of course, this would mean that the next explosion is not due for another 11,000 years, so the date of 2012 would be irrelevant in this regard, though, minor outbursts also occur in intervals of 500 years or so.

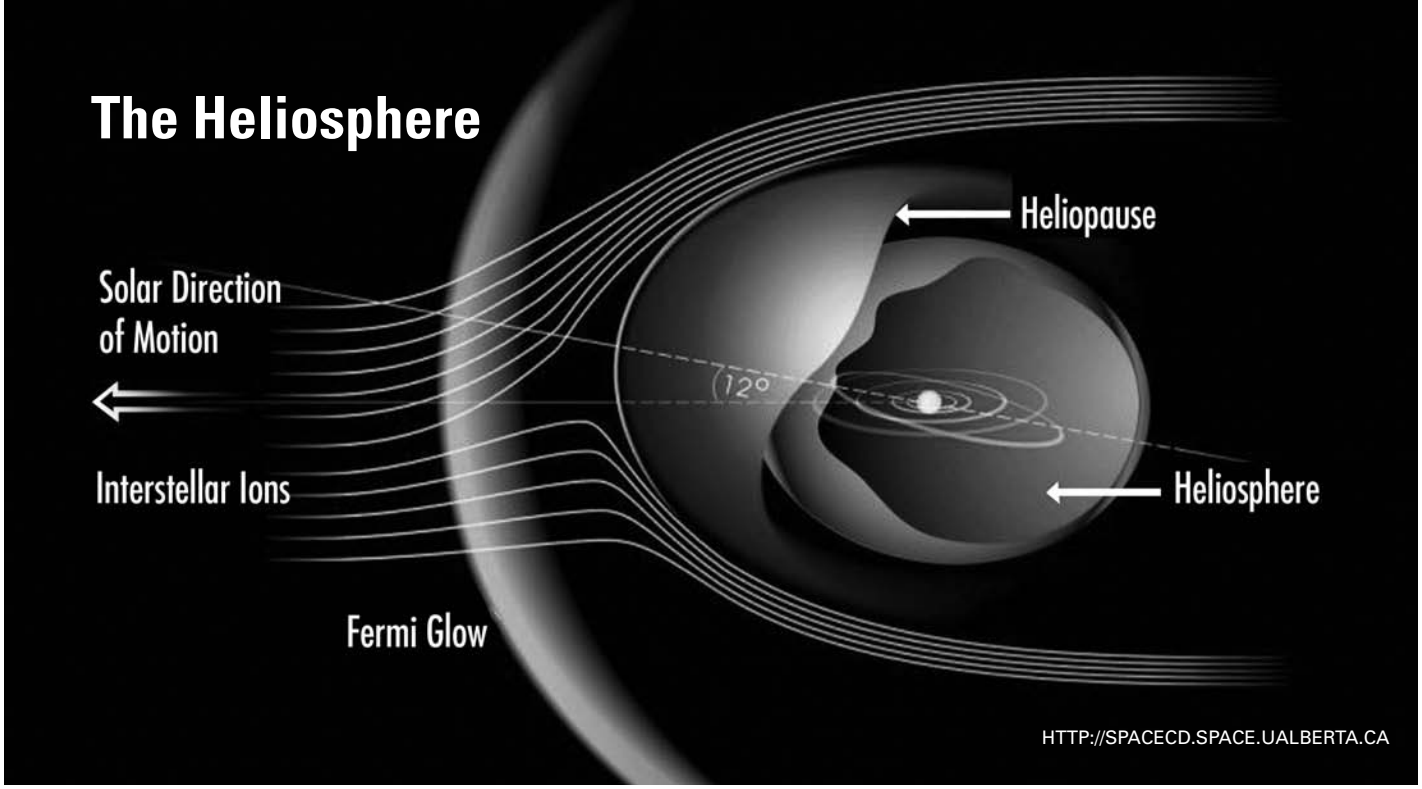

The heliosphere, the protective bubble around the Sun that helps to shield the Earth from harmful interstellar radiation, is shrinking and getting weaker, NASA scientists have warned in recent years. In fact, new data has revealed that the heliosphere has weakened by 25 percent over the past decade and is now at its lowest level in 50 years. Scientists are baffled at what could be causing the barrier to shrink in this way. However, it may be part of a much larger solar cycle unpredicted thus far by modern humans, but somehow known to ancient peoples, such as the Mayas and the Egyptians. Dr. Nathan Schwadron of Boston University has explained it thusly: "The interstellar medium, which is part of the galaxy as a whole, is actually quite a harsh environment. There is a very high energy galactic radiation that is dangerous to living things. Around 90 percent of the galactic cosmic radiation is deflected by our heliosphere, so the boundary protects us from this harsh galactic environment." In other words, without the heliosphere, harmful galactic cosmic radiation would make life on Earth almost impossible by destroying DNA and making the climate too harsh. The good news is that the waning and eventual rebuilding of the heliosphere may be part of a natural cycle. The bad news is that the weakening of the heliosphere may have in some time in the past been responsible for one or more of the many past mass extinctions of life on our planet. Is the heliospheric cycle at the heart of the Maya end-time predictions, as opposed to some catastrophe resulting from the center of the galaxy, as so many now believe?

Laviolette is director of the Starburst Foundation. His concern is trying to make the media and public aware of minor galactic "super wave" events, which can cause disruptive electromagnetic pulse (EMP) effects on the planet.

On Sept. 23, 2008 NASA issued a media announcement that the Ulysses mission (launched in 1990 and which orbited the Sun's polar regions) detected that the "solar wind" had dropped to the lowest level since recoding began 50 years ago (data transmitted in 2007). The solar wind inflates a protective "heliosphere" bubble around the Solar System. The fear is that a breaching of this bubble would allow a penetration of galactic cosmic rays, which might have an adverse effect on Earth and its immediate space. The year 2007 also brought a minimum of sunspot activity.

In his book *The Tutankhamun Prophecies* (Bear & Co., 2001), author Maurice Cotterell, a mathematician and scientist, states the following regarding the ancient Egyptians:

• They had a civilization that worshiped the Sun (Ra, Amun-Ra, or for a while Aten) as the god of fertility.

• They worshiped a feathered snake symbol, which represented the 11-year sunspot cycle.

• They understood complex astronomical relationships, shown by their aligning their temples in accordance with the zodiacal precession-of-the-equinoxes cycle.

• They carved the zodiac into their temples at Dendera and aligned the Giza pyramids with star patterns with monument pointers to the most significant.

He explains that minimum sunspot activity effected climate and fertility in both Egypt and Mexico. He spent times researching and decoding the pyramid and sarcophagus of Lord Pacal (Pacal the Great), godlike ruler of the Mayas, between A.D. 700 and 742 at Palenque, Mexico. Much effort was devoted to counting and analyzing the placement of the jewels and symbols embedded in Lord Pacal's mask and the tomb's lid. Cotterell's research resulted in finding remarkable similarities between the Mayan ruler Pacal and

The Day the World Will End?

Everyone has heard of the Mayan calendar. The Mayas predicted that the world would "end" on Dec. 21, 2012. What scientists now know is that the Mayan calendar is actually the Olmec calendar. The "end of the world" or "end of the calendar" is really just the time a new calendar cycle begins.

The Mayas used several calendars, and the one that people are referring to when they say "Mayan calendar" concerning the Dec. 21, 2012 date is the long count calendar. This calendar looks at the long term rhythms of the universe. The Mayas saw time like a river. It takes a long time for the calendar to go through one cycle. The shorter of the long count cycles is approximately 5,000 years and the longest is 26,000 years, which coincides with the galactic alignment that happens once every 26,000 years. The Mayan long count calendar has 13 moons (months). It also has 360 days as opposed to the 365 days of the Gregorian calendar that we use today. It is considered more accurate than the 365-day calendar. There was also a 584-day Venus cycle calendar that was used. Another Mayan calendar is an 819-day calendar that not much is known about as many of the records about it were destroyed. The Tzolkin calendar is a 260-day calendar with 20 specific days with names for each month, of which there were 13.

pharaohs Akhenaten (Amenhotep IV) and Tutankhamun ("King Tut"), who ruled Egypt between 1353 and 1335 B.C. and 1333 to 1323 B.C. respectively.

Tutankhamun died at age 19, from a blow to the head. (Many suspect he was murdered.) His tomb was discovered, intact, in 1922 by Howard Carter.

At the temple of Seti in Abydos, 76 pharaonic kings were listed and carved into the wall. However, both Tutankhamun and Akhenaten are missing, as if they had never ruled. Both worshiped the Sun as symbolic of Ra, the one lord, and giver of life, light and love, and not the multitude of gods prevalent during most of the dynasties.

Cotterell uses the appendices in the book to more fully explain his solar cycle hypotheses. His web site also offers several other interesting papers, e.g. "Dispelling the Myths about 2012" and "The Cause of Global Warming and Global Cooling."

Cotterell states, after extensive computerized analyses, that sunspot cycles exist at 11.5 years, 187 years and 18,139 years. Twenty times the 187-year cycle = 3,740 years (or the Mayan sacred number of 1,366,040 days). Every 3,740 years the Sun undergoes a major magnetic polarity shift. This happened in 3114 B.C. and again about A.D. 627 (plus or minus 187 years). Its effects on Earth are considerable. Shifts can cause infertility, devastation, drought, famine and mini-ice ages.

By A.D. 750 the Mayan civilization had basically disappeared.

As mentioned, Cotterell also took issue with the "2012 event" advocates in his other paper. He computed that the zodiacal equinox precession began about 2,150 years ago, when the zodiacal sign of Aries moved into Pisces. The precession will repeat itself in 25,800 years.

In the words of Cotterell: "Nowhere in the decoded writings of the Mayas does the date of 2012 take center stage. Nowhere is it given special status."

Cotterell also addresses global warming and cooling. His contention is that the Sun's cycles affect most aspects of human life, including biorhythms, fertility, viruses and personality characteristics.

Finally, the trusted weather forecast standby *The Old Farmer's Almanac* (2009) had a very good article entitled "Is Global Warming on the Wane?" Joseph D'Aleo, the writer, was a cofounder of the Weather Channel, a meteorologist and a climatologist among his other activities. Although unbiased, he makes a strong case for a cooler climate coming. (People living on the East Coast of the United States in 2010-2011 may agree with that idea.)

D'Aleo quotes solar physicist Doug Hathaway at NASA, among others, who believes that solar activity has diminished considerably and may continue to do so for decades. The author also mentions that the global warming advocates fail to consider deep-sea measurements. Lately the measurements indicate the deep Pacific has undergone significant cooling (*Old Farmer's Almanac*, p 70).

CONCLUSION

Most archeologists discount the idea that the Mayas attached any special significance to the "end date" of their calendar. Other researchers contend the calendar encompasses a world age, or what the Aztecs referred to as a "sun." The "Fifth Sun" is thought to end in 2012, making way for the "Sixth Sun." If various legends, such as those of the Hopis, are to be believed, the transition from one interval to the next will mean massive geological changes. Who's right? We will soon see, but it is our belief that we should worry more about the sun spot cycle and the waning heliosphere than tidal waves, pole shifts and earthquakes. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

The Mystery of 2012, a compendium of authors, 2007-2009, Sounds True Inc., Boulder CO.

The Secret Teachings of All Ages, Manly Palmer Hall 1988, Philosophical Research Society Inc., Los Angeles.

Pyramid Quest, Robert Schoch and Robert Aquina McNally, 2005, Jeremy Tarcher/Penguin, New York, NY.

Tutankhamun Prophecies, Maurice Cotterell, 2001, Bear & Co., Rochester, VT.

Secrets of the Great Pyramid, Peter Tompkins 1971, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, NY.

Her-Bak: Egyptian Initiate, Isha Schwaller de Lubicz, 1978, Inner Traditions, Int., New York, NY.

Gene Flinter received a B.A. in history from the University of Connecticut. He worked as a computer systems analyst for 40 years. His interests include true history, classical music and volunteer work for Habitat for Humanity. He currently resides in Tennessee.

ADVERTISEMENT

Maya Cosmogenesis 2012:

The True Meaning of the Maya End Time Date

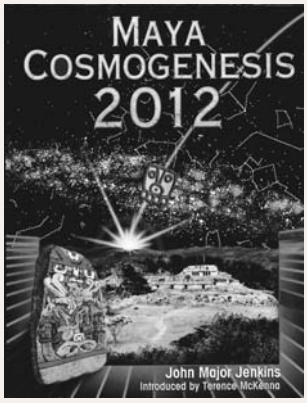

While researching the 2012 end-date of the Maya Calendar, John Major Jenkins decoded the Maya's galactic cosmology. The Maya believed that the periodic alignment of the Sun with the center of the Milky Way galaxy was the formative influence on human evolution. These alignments also define a series of World Ages. The fourth age ends on December 21, 2012, when an epochal chapter in human history will come to an end. *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* reveals the Maya's insight into the cyclic nature of time, and prepares us for our own cosmogenesis—the birth of a new world.

PRAISE FOR *MAYA COSMOGENESIS 2012*

"The extensive research by John Major Jenkins into the Mayan astronomy and mysteries is very impressive indeed, and his book will no doubt become a classic in this field of study. *Maya Cosmogenesis 2012* is a must-read for all those who feel that there is far more to our ancient past than meets the eye."

—Robert G. Bauval, coauthor of *The Orion Mystery*

"Jenkins presents a wealth of information about the Maya astronomy, mythology, and calendrics in support of his analysis of the Long Count Calendar end-date . . . illustrations, maps, and extensive bibliography complement this detailed work."

—*Library Journal*

"The steady pace of Jenkins's unveiling of his remarkable conclusions is a testament to his skill as a writer and his confidence in the way he has pieced together existing ethnohistoric data, archeoastronomy, his own fieldwork and an admirable empathy for the people who first articulated this monumental story, this key to understanding the nature of our place as humans in the galactic patterns of existence."

—Curtis McCosco, CirclesofLight.com

Maya Cosmogenesis 2012 (softcover, 480 pages, 200 B&W illustrations, #565, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to a major credit card. Also available at www.barnesreview.com.

Was the Ahnenerbe Right About The Origins of European Man?

FAR IN ADVANCE OF ITS TIME, the Ahnenerbe organization's initial purpose was to rediscover and revive the past, to ensure a more beautiful future. The research arms of this German society reached far and wide across Europe and Asia. Among their amazing discoveries was that bronze-age and prehistoric Europeans were far more advanced than the establishment had ever dreamed they might have been.

BY MARC ROLAND

The collapse of Imperial Germany during late 1918 took with it that country's former preeminence in numerous scientific fields, including archeology. Funding for and general interest in their own past were lacking from a people culturally and economically bankrupt.

All that changed overnight on Jan. 30, 1933, however, when Adolf Hitler became Reich chancellor. He realized that helping Germans to awareness of their ancient greatness would go far in restoring the self-respect of his demoralized countrymen. To that end, the German Ancestral Heritage Society for the Study of the History of Primeval Ideas (*Deutsches Ahnenerbe—Studiengesellschaft für Geistesurgeschichte*) was founded on July 1, 1935 by the Reichsführer der SS, Heinrich Himmler. He renamed it two years later as the Research and Teaching Community of Ancestral Heritage (*Forschungs- und Lehrgemeinschaft das Ahnenerbe*), better known then and since as simply the *Ahnenerbe*.

Its purpose was to investigate the origins and development of the Aryan race in Germany and abroad.

The *Ahnenerbe* was predictably ridiculed in most foreign countries as "the worst example of Nazi pseudoscience"[1] and "racist mumbo-jumbo,"[2] a verdict consistently repeated in mainstream histories of National Socialism to the present day. "Himmler's henchmen distorted and forged archeological 'evidence' to convince the German people that they had once ruled the world, and were 'destined' to do so again," William L. Shirer declared at a book signing of his *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* in 1960, still touted today by court historians as an official version of events.[3]

This 1.6-inch, quarter-ounce figurine, made from mammoth ivory, is some 35,000 years old. It is one of the oldest pieces of art ever found. It was uncovered in southwestern Germany's Vogelherd Cave by Gustav Riek in 1931. Riek was responsible for many important archeological finds from the Old Stone Age.

"In fact," the prominent Jewish newspaper reporter assured his admirers, "the *Ahnenerbe* investigators found no real artifacts suggesting anything more than that Germany

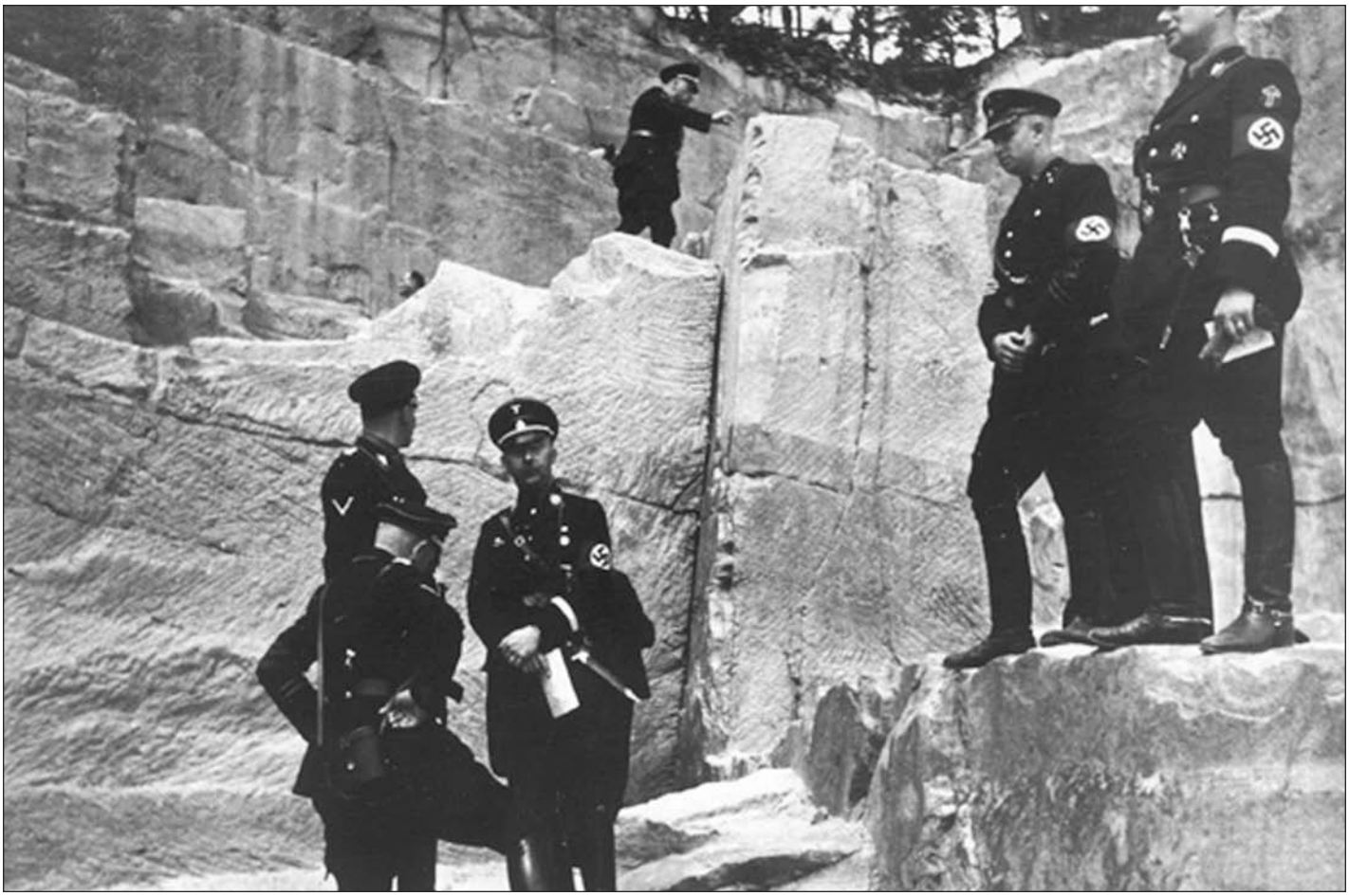

Heinrich Himmler (center, looking at camera) views ancient Germanic rune markings in a Palatinate quarry in 1935. Himmler founded the German Ancestral Heritage Association (*Deutsches Ahnenerbe*), a group that engaged in scientific research into Germany's rich historical past, with an eye toward restoring German pride, crushed by the defeat of World War I.

has always been an archeological wasteland. Their phony organization was nothing more than a club for amateur enthusiasts with no professional background whatsoever."[4]

Like many of Shirer's assertions, these were demonstrably untrue. *Ahnenerbe* president, Dr. Walther Wüst, a dean at Munich's prestigious Ludwig Maximilians University, had a world-class reputation as the foremost expert on India. That same year, 1937, he dispatched Franz Altheim[5] to Italy, where the University of Frankfurt archeologist and former colleague of the great Leo Frobenius made an important find in Val Camonica—at some 55 miles long, one of the largest valleys of the central Alps, in eastern Lombardy. There he found second-century inscriptions in the Elder Futhark, the oldest-known system of runic writing. [6]

Another illustrious scientist Dr. Wüst engaged was the University of Tübingen's Gustav Riek, who achieved world renown in 1931 with his discovery of a Middle Paleolithic human statuette and the 38,000-year-old bas-relief of a mammoth in southwestern Germany's Vogelherd Cave. While serving the *Ahnenerbe*, Riek went on to find prehistoric burial mounds in the Murg River Valley, near Baden-Württemberg, thereby launching a series of digs still under investigation for the important light they shed on the Old Stone Age. Not far away, but long after World War II, his investigations of *Grosse Grotte* from 1960 to 1964 uncovered evidence for Neanderthal habitation in the "Great Grotto," another German cave, between 60,000 and 45,000 years ago.

But it was Dr. Assien Bohmers's spectacular discovery in the southern Jura Mountains of Bavaria that would tighten the *Ahnenerbe's* focus on German antiquity. In the autumn of 1937, he and his team recovered ivory pendants, a woolly mammoth skeleton, Neanderthal remains with throwing spears and javelins, plus burins—a specialized type of lithic flake with a chisel-like edge used for engraving or carving in wood and bone. These archeological treas-

ures were and still are controversial, because their solid craftsmanship is superior to that expressed in ruder Neanderthal artifacts, which led some investigators to conclude these specimens must belong instead to the more advanced Cro-Magnons. This supposition was contradicted, however, by various dating techniques, which placed their manufacture around 70,000 years before present; in other words, at least 30,000 years prior to Cro-Magnon arrival in Europe.

Bohmers generated intense interest among fellow archeologists and anthropologists, especially in Belgium, France and the Netherlands, where he lectured and presented a traveling exhibition dramatizing his finds. They convinced *Ahnenerbe* scholars that there was more to the prehistory of their country than anyone had previously suspected. Some speculated that Germany might have been the crucible for modern man's great leap forward from savagery to society, and the site of a so-far-unknown high culture concealed by intervening millennia.

The Löwenfrau mammoth ivory figurine has been dated to a stunning 30,00 B.C.

Their supposition seemed borne out less than two years after the Jura Mountains discovery when the oldest known anthropomorphic/zoomorphic sculpture in the world was found at Stadel-Höhle im Hohlenstein, a cave in the Lone Valley of the Schwabian Alps, not far from Bohmers's site. Expertly carved from mammoth bone, the ivory figurine represented a lion's body with the head of a woman, and is referred to as the *Löwenfrau*. The depicted animal may have been a *Panthera leo spelaea*, the European cave lion, an extinct subspecies that inhabited Germany from 370,000 to 12,000 years ago.[7]

Ahnenerbe researchers used the dating systems of their day to place the *Löwenfrau* in the early Old Stone Age, an estimate confirmed after 1949's invention of the radio-carbon method, which showed that the object—11.7 inches in height, 2.2 inches wide and 2.3 inches thick—was a stunning 32,000 years old. Seven parallel, transverse, mysteriously carved gouges on the left arm may indicate a numerical notation—perhaps astronomical—of some kind.

Despite the figure's extreme antiquity—at almost the dawn of modern man—it evidences human spirituality explicit in its mythic conception of an anthropomorphic lion recalling the dynastic Egyptian Sekhmet. The "One Before Whom Evil Trembles," the "Mistress of Dread" and "Lady of Slaughter" are titles that defined her role as a goddess of executed judgment. But she was also, strangely, the divine patroness of healing. Whether or not these attributes were applied by Upper Paleolithic Europeans responsible for the sculpture is impossible to determine. That it was part of a religious cult is suggested, however, by another, similar, smaller image later found along with several flutes from a different cave in the vicinity of Stadel-Höhle.

Discovery of the *Löwenfrau* was obscured by World War II, which broke out just weeks later, its pieces scattered and lost during the conflict's final days. A chance discovery of the damaged torso in 1975 inspired a search for the rest of the missing fragments, which were finally recovered in 1997 and 1998. Today, the reassembled, restored figurine is on public display at the Ulmer Museum, in Ulm, Germany.

THE GOLDEN HATS

Despite wartime conditions, the *Ahnenerbe* was under orders from Himmler to continue and even expand its investigations, which went on to score another archeological triumph just one year after the original *Löwenfrau* came to light. Urged on by their string of important finds made in the Schwabian Alps region, investigators unearthed a magnificent golden hat, filled with soil to preserve its shape, then buried upright. The hollow cone was 29.3 inches long, weighed 17.3 ounces, and crafted from a single piece of gold leaf, with an average thickness of 0.023622 inch. In-

terestingly, all the gold that went into its creation would form about a 1-inch cube hammered to the thickness of a modern sheet of newsprint.

Archeo-metallurgists determined that careful temperature controls around 1,382 degrees Fahrenheit had been required to work the object. "Considering the tribological conditions and the technical means available at the time," concludes a writer for *Wikipedia*, "the production even of an undecorated golden hat would represent an immense technical achievement."[8]

A ring of sheet bronze reinforces the wide mouth of the artifact, while a twisted, square-sectioned wire winding upward strengthens its brim. The exterior is entirely covered by 21 horizontal bands emblazoned with dozens of figures. These include embossed spheres encircled by five or six concentric rings, wheels with eight spokes, and recumbent crescents, each one above an eye-shaped or almond-like design in 154 bands and rows. The apex is decorated with an eight-pointed star. These signs were impressed into the gold leaf using 14 different stamps and three cylindrical seals, but not merely for purposes of adornment.

They have been arranged in systematic sequences of number and type to form a lunar-solar calendar, wherein each ring signifies a single, 24-hour period, as part of the so-called "Metonic" cycle or enneadecaeteris. This ancient system comprises 19 solar years that are almost exactly equal to 235 synodic months, which, rounded to full days, amounts to 6,940 24-hour periods.[9] These solar years and lunar months are separated by only two hours, a compari-

The conical "Berlin Golden Hat" was acquired in 1996 as a single, remarkable find, strangely without provenance, by the Berlin *Museum fuer Vor-und Fruehgeschichte*. Scientists suggest it was made in the Late Bronze Age, circa 1,000 to 800 B.C. It is the best-preserved specimen among the four known golden "hats" or cones known from Bronze-Age Europe to date. Of the three others, one was found in what is now western France, and two were found in southern Germany. No one knows if they were actually worn as hats, although it is possible (not in a windy spot, obviously). They are also suggested to have served astronomical and/or calendrical functions. The "ornaments" on the Berlin cone, for example, appear to represent systematic sequences. It is probably both a lunar and a solar calendar, say experts. The system of the mathematical functions incorporated into the cones has not been fully deciphered. Those readers who are so inclined should refer to www.dominikfarnbacher.com/millinery.html.

son named after the Greek astronomer, Meton of Athens, who observed and described it in 432 B.C.

Appearance of the Metonic cycle on Germany's gold hat is remarkable, because the object has been competently dated—thanks largely to the fingerprint manufacturing technology responsible for creating it—to the Late European Bronze Age, circa 1000 B.C., some 700 years before Meton was born.

World events of 1940, when the discovery was made, consigned it to obscurity, and the precious artifact disappeared in the final, chaotic days of World War II. Fortunately, it had been neither looted by the Soviets—infamous for their theft of Priam's Treasure from Berlin's Imperial Museum—nor destroyed by revenge-crazed Anglo-Americans, but smuggled by an unidentified *Ahnenerbe* member out of Bavaria across the Swiss border. Made destitute by his country's defeat, he sold it on conditions of strict secrecy to an anonymous collector in Geneva, who passed away 50 years later. When the object came up for sale, it was purchased by buyers for the Berlin *Museum für Vorund Frühgeschichte* (the "Berlin Museum for Prehistory and Early History") in 1996.

Known ever since as the "Berlin Gold Hat" (*Berliner Goldhut*), it is displayed at the capital city's *Neues Museum* ("New Museum"), on Museum Island, in its own room.

As fabulous as this find may be, it is not the first, nor only one of its kind. On 29 April 1835, agricultural workers less than a mile north of Schifferstadt, a town in southwest Germany, accidentally dug into a small, two-foot-deep, rectangular chamber, its uppermost section just inches beneath the topsoil. Inside, they found the components of a Mid-Bronze Age burial. These included a one-foot-tall gold headpiece—its lower diameter at about seven inches, and brim one and three-quarters inches wide—filled with an ash-clay mixture; this enabled it to hold its shape while standing upright on a slab of burnt clay positioned over a one-inch layer of sand. Leaning against the conical object were three bronze ax-heads.

Like the Berlin Gold Hat, it too, had been hammered from a single sheet of gold alloy that comprised a virtually identical mixture of gold (86.37%), silver (13%), copper (0.56%), and tin (0.07%). And the same solar-lunar symbols were impressed on its exterior from top to bottom. Today, the Golden Hat of Schifferstadt may be seen at the *Historisches Museum der Pfalz*, in the city of Speyer.

A second, 10-ounce specimen was dug up nine years later from a field near the village of Avanton, less than eight miles north of Poitiers, in western France. The Late-Bronze-Age, 22 inch-long *Cône d'Or d'Avanton*, or *Cône d'Avanton,* differs in no observable particulars from its German counterparts, but suffers from a poor state of preservation. The Avanton Cone is displayed in the *Musée d'Archéologie Nationale* at Saint-Germain-en-Laye, near Paris.

After World War II, a fourth gold hat was found between the villages of Ezelsdorf, in Franconia, and Buch, in Bavaria. While removing tree trunks during 1953, workers unknowingly damaged the artifact beyond immediate recognition. They collected the shreds of torn gold leaf, however, and from these delicate pieces the object's Late-Bronze-Age condition was gradually, if only partially restored over the next 55 years. It was completely covered in the same *repoussé* technique, with identical bands and rows of symbols occurring on the other ancient headpieces, and originally weighed 11.7 ounces. The 34.8-inch-tall *Goldblechkegel von Ezelsdorf-Buch* ("Golden Cone of Ezelsdorf-Buch") is on public display at Nuremberg's *Germanisches Nationalmuseum*. It differs slightly from its contemporaries with the appearance of miniature cones—perhaps representing the hat itself—depicted in two rows. What special meaning, if any, these additions may have had is unknown.

Since their discovery 176 years ago, scholars have puzzled over the golden cones' significance. Their astronomical qualities have led some to wonder if the headgear were from a solar-lunar

Of the four conical objects thus far discovered, the Golden Hat of Schifferstadt is the oldest, dated to circa 1400 B.C., although the *Ahnenerbe's Berliner Goldhut* is the best preserved, and, therefore, the most archeologically valuable. Since the former and first of their kind was found 176 years ago, scholars have puzzled over the golden cones' significance. Their ascertained astronomical qualities have led some investigators to wonder if the headgear represented the insignia of a solar-lunar cult. Others speculate that each cone served as the external covering of a long brimmed headdress of perishable, organic material

Above: The so-called Golden Hat of Schifferstadt, found in 1835 at Schifferstadt near Speyer, Germany, dating from circa 1400 to 1300 B.C. **Right picture, left "hat":** The Avanton Gold Cone (*Cône d'Or d'Avanton*), from France, found near Poitiers in 1844, also dates from the Late Bronze Age. **Right "hat":** The Golden Cone of Ezelsdorf-Buch, dated circa 1000-900 B.C., is the tallest known specimen of a "golden hat," at about a yard tall (35.5 inches).

worn by high priests on ceremonial occasions.

Related archeological materials greatly predate the gold hats. The self-evident image of a solar figure wearing a conical hat adorns Northern European belt-plates and *tumuli* (circular stone burial mounds) from the Early Bronze Age Period II, circa 3000 B.C. to 2700 B.C., implying deep antiquity and continuous use over the course of centuries or even millennia for the gold hats.

They are also predated by the "Mold Cape," the shoulder section of a ceremonial dress formed from a single sheet of gold foil decorated in a *repoussé* technique reminiscent of the European mainland's gold hats. Found by quarry workers in Flintshire, Wales, during 1833—just two years before the Schifferstadt find—the superbly crafted grave good had been placed on the body of someone interred in a stone-lined grave between 1900 B.C. to 1600 B.C. Visitors to the Mold Cape displayed at London's British Museum have noticed stylistic comparisons with the Franco-German gold hats.

If all these objects are indeed related, they imply the florescence of a lunar-solar cult of pan-European extent far older than the conical specimens originally suggested. These suppositions seem reinforced by a pair of bronze figurines wearing cone-like headgear from the Stockhult hoard, a collection of Middle Bronze Age items in circulation around 1500 B.C. to 1300 B.C., at Scania, the southernmost tip of the Swedish peninsula.

"Due to the amount of time and effort that went into the manufacture of the golden hats, as well as the value of the raw material," writes Brian Haughton, author of the popular archeology book *History's Mysteries*, "it is reasonable to suppose that the objects were used by an elite group from

the society that made them," and "represent an immense technical achievement on the part of the Late Bronze Age cultures of Central Europe. . . ."[10] To be sure, Germany has abundantly fulfilled the *Ahnenerbe's* quest to establish the Schwabian region particularly as the focus of a high Old Stone Age culture generally unknown and unappreciated until after the collapse of the Third Reich. States a science writer for *Wikipedia*:

"This concentration of evidence of full behavioral modernity in the period of 40,000 to 30,000 years ago, including figurative art and instrumental music, is unique worldwide."

In a recent article by Paul T. Angel for THE BARNES REVIEW, readers learned of a deeply prehistoric figurine known as the Venus of Hohle Fels, discovered in 2008 by archeologist Nicholas J. Conrad.[11] After additionally finding the world's oldest flutes—dated to 36,000 years ago, made of vulture bones and ivory, recovered from nearby Geissenklösterle—Conrad concluded that the south of Germany was indeed the cradle of modern mankind.[12] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Cornwell, John, *Hitler's Scientists: Science, War, and the Devil's Pact*, NY: Penguin Reprint edition, 2004.

2 Pringle, Heather, *The Master Plan: Himmler's Scholars and the Holocaust*, CA: Hyperion, 2006.

3 Shirer, William L., *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany*, NY: Simon & Schuster, 1960.

4 Rudin, Bernard, "Author Shirer Dispenses Wisdom, Autographs at Chez Raymond," *The New York Village Voice*, August 21, 1960, vol. 25, issue 11.

5 Born October 1898, Franz Altheim, was a translator for the Imperial German Army stationed in the Ottoman empire during World War I. During the early the 1920s, he worked as a bank clerk to pay for his education in classical philology, archeology and linguistics, becoming a lecturer at the University of Frankfurt before the end of the decade. For five years after World War II, he was forbidden all scholarly employment by the American occupation authorities, but resumed his career at the Free University of Berlin in 1950. Altheim died in Munich on October 17, 1976.

6 "Futhark" is made up of the first six letters of the Old Norse alphabet. The "th" is formed by a single letter or glyph.

7 The European cave lion was 10 percent larger than modern African lions, with an average adult male weight of about 600 pounds.

8 Tribology is the scientific study of the mechanisms of friction, lubrication and wear on interacting surfaces in relative motion. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berlin_Gold_Hat.

9) A solar year is the length of time that the Sun takes to return to the same position in the cycle of seasons, as seen from Earth. A synodic month is the average period of the Moon's revolution with respect to the Sun.

10) Haughton, Brian, *Histories Mysteries, People, Places and Oddities Lost in the Sands of Time*, New Page Books, NJ, 2010, pages 149, 150.

11) "Oldest Known Settlement West of the Rhine Unearthed", by Paul T. Angel, *The Barnes Review*, Volume XVI, Issue Number 6, November/December 2010.

12) *Journal of Anthropological Research*, Vol. 53, No. 2, Abstracts, http://www.unm.edu/~jar/v53n2.html.

MARC ROLAND is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin. Marc is a self-educated expert on World War II and ancient European cultures.

German Researchers in Tibet

Top: In 1938, the Ahnenerbe mounted an expedition to Tibet. One of the members of the expedition, anthropologist Bruno Beger, was a supporter of the theory that Tibet was home to descendants of a northern, Aryan race. Shown here is the entire expedition, posing in Gangtok, Sikkim, along with British official Sir Basil Gould. **Directly above:** Expedition members are entertained by Tibetan dignitaries in Lhasa. **Inset right:** The swastika is an important symbol in many cultures, particularly in Tibet, where the "Nazi" swastika is a symbol of changelessness and eternity for Buddhists, and the backwards swastika (with dots added) is the main emblem of the native Boen religion. In the ancient Zhang-Zhung language that is preserved in the Boen tradition, the word for swastika is *drung mu*. The etymology of the Zhang-Zhung word is obscure (*mu* means "sky, heaven" in Zhang-Zhung, but the root meaning of *drung* is unclear).

Wayne, Washington & the Mutiny of Several Revolutionary Militias

How Anthony Wayne and George Washington contained an explosive situation

By John Tiffany

In 1780, the fledgling U.S. government was so in debt, it could barely pay its bills. The Army was understaffed, terribly provisioned and many times went unpaid. Gen. George Washington had earlier spread out the Army in military camps around New York, from Morristown to Connecticut. This allowed supplies to travel shorter distances, reduced the economic strain on local areas and made it possible for the Army to protect against the raids the British forces occasionally made. This also allowed the soldiers to go looking for food in a much wider area, if what they received from the government proved insufficient.

GEN. "MAD" ANTHONY WAYNE
Commander of the Pennsylvania Line.

The British army at this time was almost entirely inactive, hunkering down in comfortable New York City, except for the rare raid.

In December, the six regiments of the Pennsylvania Line were quartered at Jockey Hollow south of Morristown. According to their commander, Gen. Anthony Wayne, writing to Pennsylvania President Joseph Reed, on Dec. 16:

"We are reduced to dry bread and beef for our food, and to cold water for our drink. Neither officers or soldiers have received a single drop of spirituous liquors from the public magazines since the 10th of October, except one gill per man sometime in November; this, together with the old worn-out coats and tattered linen overalls, and what was once a poor substitute for a blanket (now divided among three soldiers), is but very wretched living and shelter against the winter's piercing cold, drifting snows and chilling sleets.

"Our soldiery are not devoid of reasoning faculties, nor are they callous to the first feelings of nature, they have now served their country with fidelity for near five years, poorly clothed, badly fed and worse paid; of the last article, trifling as it is, they have not seen a paper dollar in the way of pay for near 12 months."

Shortly after this, Pennsylvania sent out recruiting parties to the camp to re-enlist men. They were offering $25 in silver for recruits—while the regular soldiers could not get paid. In addition, they were told that anyone who had enlisted for "three years or the duration" would have to serve the longer of the terms, while it was obvious that it should mean the shorter of the two for Congress would not want to pay and maintain men after the war.

The New Jersey Brigade, under Gen. William "Scotch Willie" Maxwell, was stationed in East Jersey along the

coast near Elizabethtown and was beset by many of the same problems.

On Jan. 1, 1781, the Pennsylvania Line mutinied.

The following account is taken from *The Spirit of Seventy-Six*, edited by Henry Steele Commanger and Richard B. Morris. It is the eyewitness account of Lieutenant Enos Reeves of the Pennsylvania Line, Jan. 2, 1781.

* * *

Mount Kemble, New Jersey:

Yesterday being the last time we (the officers of the regiment) expected to be together, as the arrangement was to take place this day, we had an elegant regimental dinner and entertainment, at which all the field and other officers were present, with a few from the German regiment, who had arrived with the men of their regiment that belong to the Penna. Line. We spent the day very pleasantly and the evening till about 10 o'clock as cheerfully as we could wish, when we were disturbed by the huzzas of the soldiers upon the Right Division, answered by those on the Left.

I went on the parade and found numbers in small groups whispering and busily running up and down the line, In a short time a gun was fired upon the right and answered by one on the right of the Second Brigade, and a skyrocket thrown from the center of the first, which was accompanied by a general huzza throughout the line, and the soldiers running out with their arms, accouterments and knapsacks.

I immediately found it was a mutiny, and that the guns and skyrocket were the signals. The officers in general exerted themselves to keep the men quiet, and keep them from turning out. We each applied himself to his own company, endeavored to keep them in their huts and lay down their arms, which they would do while we were present, but the moment we left one hut to go to another, they would be out again. Their excuse was they thought it was an alarm and the enemy coming on.

Next they began to move in crowds to the parade, going up to the right, which was the place appointed for their rendezvous. Lt. White of our regiment, in endeavoring to stop one of those crowds, was shot through the thigh, and Capt. Samuel Tolbert in opposing another party was shot through the body, making him very ill. They continued huzzaing and firing in a riotous manner, so that it soon became dangerous for an officer to oppose them by force. We then left them to go their own way.

Hearing a confused noise to the right, curiosity led me that way, and it being dark in the orchard I mixed among the crowd and found they had broken open the magazine and were preparing to take off the cannon.

In taking possession of the cannon they forced the sentinel from his post and put one of their own men in his place. One of the mutineers coming officiously up to force him away (thinking him to be one of our sentinels) received a ball through the head and died instantly.

A dispute arose among the mutineers about firing the alarms with the cannon, and continued for a considerable time, one party alleging that it would arouse the timid soldiery. The other objected because it would alarm the inhabitants. For awhile I expected the dispute would be decided by the bayonet, but the gunner in the meantime slipped up to the piece and put a match to it, which ended the affair. Every discharge of the cannon was accompanied by a confused huzza and a general discharge of musketry.

"We are reduced to dry bread and beef for our food, and to cold water for our drink. Neither officers or soldiers have received a single drop of spirituous liquors since October last."

About this time Gen. Wayne and several mounted field officers arrived. Gen. Wayne and Col. Richard Butler spoke to them for a considerable time, but it had no effect. Their answer was, they had been wronged and were determined to see themselves righted. He replied that he would right them as far as in his power. They rejoined it was out of his power; their business was not with the officers, but with Congress and the governor and the Council of the state; 'twas they had wronged them and they must make it right. With that, several platoons fired over the general's head.

The general called out, "If you mean to kill me, shoot me at once—here is my breast!" opening his coat. They replied that it was not their intention to hurt or disturb an officer of the line (two or three individuals excepted), that they had nothing against their officers, and they would oppose any person that would attempt anything of the kind.

A part of the fourth regiment was paraded and led on by Capt. Campbell, to recapture the cannon; they were ordered to charge and rush on. They charged but would not advance, then dispersed and left the officer alone. Soon after a soldier from the mob made a charge upon Lieut. Col. William Butler, who was obliged to retreat between the huts to save his life. He went around one hut and the soldier around another to head him off, met Capt. Bettin, who was coming down the alley, who, seeing a man coming toward

Gen. Anthony Wayne is surrounded by the angry troops

him in a charge, wielded his espontoon to oppose him, when the fellow fired his piece and shot the captain through the body. He died two hours later.

About 12 o'clock they sent parties to relieve or seize the old camp guard, and posted sentinels all round the camp. At 1 o'clock they moved off toward the left of the line with the cannon, and when they reached the center they fired a shot. As they came down the line, they turned soldiers out of every hut, and those who would not go with them were obliged to hide till they were gone. They continued huzzaing and a disorderly firing till they went off, about 2 o'clock, with drums and fifes playing, under command of the sergeants, in regular platoons, with a front and rear guard.

Gen. Wayne met them as they were marching off and endeavored to persuade them back, but to no purpose; he then inquired which way they were going, and they replied either to Trenton or Philadelphia. He begged them not to attempt to go to the enemy. They declared it was not their intention, and that they would hang any man who would attempt it, and for that, if the enemy should come out in consequence of this revolt, they would turn back and fight them. "If that is your sentiment," said the general, "I'll not leave you, and if you won't allow me to march in your front, I'll follow in your rear."

This day Col. Stewart and Richard Butler joined Gen. Wayne in hopes they could turn them when they grew cooler, being much agitated with liquor when they went off,

"Mad Anthony" Wayne, so called for his bravery, the commander of the Pennsylvania Line, was relaxing in his tent when he heard a mutiny had been started. Rushing to the parade grounds with two cocked pistols, he was immediately surrounded by three companies of disgruntled soldiers, and found half a dozen bayonets pointed at his chest. Several officers and one enlistee had already been killed or wounded. Wayne was, in time, able to negotiate successfully with the men, prevent them from going over to the British, and after a 40-day furlough, amazingly two-thirds of the men re-enlisted.

it being New Years Day, they had drawn half a pint per man. The men continued going off in small parties all day. About 1 o'clock, 100 head of cattle came in from the east, which they drove off to their main body, which lay in a wood near Vealtown, leaving a few behind for the use of the officers.

When we came to draw provisions and state stores this day, we found that near half of the men of our regiment had remained.

The men went off very civilly last night to what might have been expected from such a mob. They did not attempt to plunder our officers' huts or insult them in the least, except those who were obstinate in opposing them. They did not attempt to take with them any part of the state stores, which appears to me a little extraordinary, for men when they get but little want more.

The militia is called out—they are to assemble at Chatham—in order to oppose the enemy if they come out, or the mutineers if they attempt going to them.

—Reeves, "Extracts," *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, XXI, 72, 75.

* * *

The mutineers marched south to Vealtown during the night, and then went on to Princeton. Others, who had not immediately joined them, followed the next day. They marched in regiment fashion, under strict discipline, without disturbing the inhabitants, which was considered highly remarkable. At Princeton they were approached by two British agents, who offered them back pay in hard cash if they would desert to the enemy. These two men were arrested as spies, and turned over to be tried as such. (They were later convicted by a trial of officers and hanged.)

President Reed met them in Princeton, where he was received with respect. A board of sergeants made their demands known to him, and he made some proposals to assuage them, and passed on some communications from Congress. They agreed to march to Trenton (away from the British), where the negotiations continued.

A commission was appointed to review the disputed enlistments, and it granted immediate discharges to those who professed their enlistments were up, a process Gen. Washington was later to object to strongly, as he said the Army should have been given time to bring forward the enlistment papers for each man first.

The soldiers also were promised payment of part of their back pay, and a supply of various articles badly needed. Many of those who received discharges, re-enlisted to receive the bounty after a short furlough, within 20 days.

A few weeks later, part of the New Jersey Line stationed at Pompton also mutinied. Gen. Washington could not let mutiny become a standard for the army and decided to take harsh measures to stop it.

The mutineers marched to Ringwood, on the route to Trenton, when Washington had them surrounded by New England troops and the militia, and forced them to surrender. One ringleader from each regiment was tried for mutiny, and two were executed immediately by a firing squad made up of the convicted mutineers.

There would be no more coddling of mutineers by Washington. The situation was too explosive. While he had the deepest sympathy for the soldiers, and worked hard to get better food, clothing and comfort for the men, discipline had to be kept.

* * *

What is amazing about the American Revolution is not that some of its soldiers mutinied. It is that, under horrible conditions and little food, while poorly dressed with little or no pay and no way to get relief, and with the phrases of liberty and freedom ringing in their ears, mutiny was rare. Mostly, the common soldier was evidently a patriot who understood and believed in his cause. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also a copy editor for American Free Press.

George Washington's Secret War:
The Hidden History of Valley Forge

Thomas Fleming depicts Valley Forge as the Revolutionary War's turning point, with the fulcrum being George Washington's ability to combine military and political elements in a new leadership style. Recognizing the limited applicability of European precedents in the new republic, Washington simultaneously had to revitalize an army on the point of collapse and energize a Continental Congress ignorant of how to conduct a war. Softcover, 384 pages, #487S, *$15*. Hardcover, #487H, *$28* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add 5 S&H inside the U.S. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to a major credit card call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See also www.barnesreview.com.

NEW BOOKS FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

Mysteries of History . . . Solved?

Secret Societies: Their Influence and Power

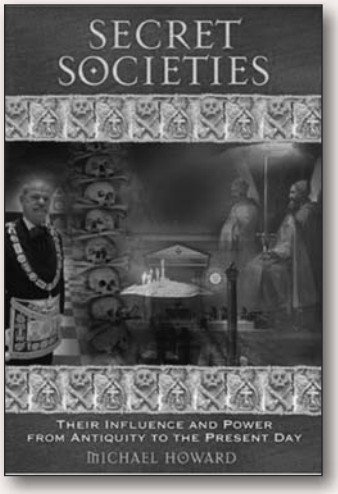

By Michael Howard. For thousands of years secret societies—guardians of ancient esoteric wisdom—have exercised a crucial influence on the destiny of nations. Though largely ignored by orthodox historians, the Freemasons, Knights Templar and Rosicrucians affected the course of the French and American Revolutions as well as the overthrow of the medieval feudal order. The author explores these connections, tracing their effects on politics and statecraft from the time of ancient Egypt to the present. He sheds light on the influence of secret societies on governments and in the lives of many well-known figures. He contends that the recent formation of the European Union was directed by an umbrella group of secret societies and reveals that secret societies continue to affect world affairs today. Softcover, 272 pages, #564, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Lost Knowledge of the Ancients

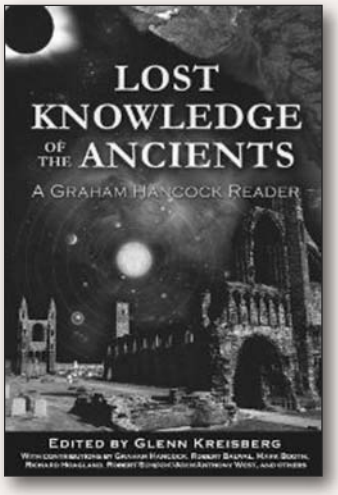

Edited by Glenn Kreisberg. Representing the latest—often controversial—findings in scientific and historical research, this anthology of essays covers the forefront in alternative theories on history, the origins of civilization, technology and consciousness with topics ranging from quantum philosophy and paranormal phenomena to the ancient use of electromagnetism, the effect of cosmic rays on human evolution, and NASA's cover-up of other civilizations. Recognizing that many recent discoveries are actually rediscoveries of lost knowledge from past civilizations, these authors seek to understand where, within the bigger picture of human knowledge, our present time fits into the cycle of human existence. Includes contributions from Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, Mark Booth, Richard Hoagland, Robert Schoch, John Anthony West and others. Softcover, 256 pages, #568, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Montségur and the Mystery of the Cathars

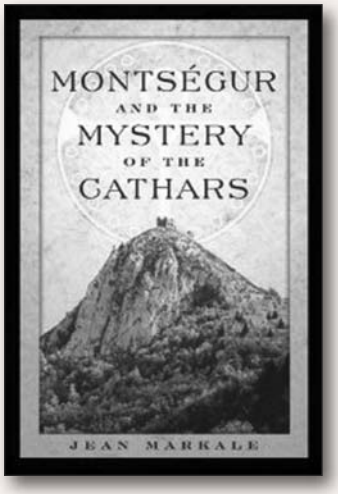

By Jean Markale. On March 16, 1244, after a year-long siege, more than 200 Cathars were captured in their fortress stronghold of Montségur near the Pyrenees and burned alive by troops of the Inquisition. This was virtually the death blow for the Cathar movement. History has recorded that, on the night before the fall of the fortress, four high-ranking Cathars carried away a massive, mysterious treasure from Montségur, a fact that led rebel Huguenots of the 17th century and members of Hitler's SS to believe that something of awesome spiritual power lay hidden somewhere near the ruins of the Cathar stronghold. Seeking to untangle truth from fiction, the author meticulously searches through the obscure history and dualist theology of the Cathars, tracing their roots to the ancient Zoroastrian religion of Persia. He examines what earned the Cathars—who practiced vegetarianism, nonviolence and tolerance—the ruthless persecution of the church and the state, and he explores both their place in medieval Occitanian culture and their secret pact with the Knights Templar. Softcover, 312 pages, #563, *$19* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add S&H: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards. You can also order online at www.barnesreview.com.

AFTER STALINGRAD:

JODL LOOKS BACK; HITLER LOOKS FORWARD – EVEN AT THE END

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

TRANSLATORS' INTRODUCTION

In the fall of 1943, the Russians were breaking through at Army Group Center, and Gen. Erich von Manstein was trying to solidify the southern front. The Allies' demand for "unconditional surrender" was being trumpeted, which could only force the Reich's unconditional resistance. In this atmosphere, Hermann Giesler, who as Hitler's architect was in charge of an operation of the Organization Todt at the northeast front, was often at Fuehrer headquarters, where he had the opportunity to engage Col. Gen. Alfred Jodl, chief of Operations of the OKW [Supreme Command of the Armed Forces] in conversation about the fateful battles at Demjansk and Volgograd (then known as Stalingrad).

We note that both Jodl and Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, chief of OKW, were forced by the "unconditional surrender" demand of the Allies to submit to the travesty called the Nuremberg Major War Crimes Tribunal, which resulted in their being put to death by hanging—to the eternal dishonor of that court. Thus, history was deprived of the first-hand account these men would have written—accounts that would have added immensely to our understanding of the decisions made at that time. For this reason, Giesler's recordings of his conversations with Col. Gen. Jodl are a valuable addition to the historical record.

In describing the situations at Demjansk and at Stalingrad, Jodl explains why the first relief operation was successful, but the second was not. We learn some of the difficult strategic considerations behind Hitler's orders to resist to the end. Many false assumptions can be silenced by learning of Jodl's analysis. At Nuremberg, he made a strong statement that, because of military, political and human factors, unconditional capitulation was impossible.

In the second part of this installment, we are once again given a look at a more personal side of the Fuehrer. His choice of a successor is something he took seriously almost from the time he became chancellor of Germany. As the severe strain of the war continued to take its toll on his characteristic enormous energy, this became a more pressing issue to him. We learn from Giesler that Hitler had settled his mind on Stuka pilot and war hero Col. Hans Ulrich Rudel and, though he tried to get Rudel away from the Eastern Front and in a close working relationship with him, without revealing his ultimate plan, he did not succeed.

Finally, under "We will win the war," we are given a rare glimpse of Hitler utilizing his faith and will power to remain an exemplar of unshakable confidence to his staff in the face of the daily arrival of terrible news and events. Giesler, because he admired Adolf Hitler and had by now spent enough time in his company to know him well, gives a sympathetic and believable portrait of the besieged leader as the end begins to draw nearer. This is compelling reading that we are grateful to have the opportunity to bring you.

* * *

THE COL. GEN. TALKS ABOUT STALINGRAD

In the fall of 1943, I talked with Col. Gen. Jodl, chief of Operations of *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* [OKW], about "Demjansk"[1] and the catastrophe of Stalingrad.

Wilhelm Keitel (middle), Alfred Jodl (right) are shown giving Adolf Hitler a situation briefing using a map laid on a table in the Fuehrer's headquarters Wolfsschanze (Wolf's Lair), near Rastenburg (East Prussia). By early May 1945, both Keitel and Jodl were signing unconditional surrender papers—Keitel in Berlin and Jodl in Rheims.

In the winter of 1941-42, a Russian army encircled a German army corps at the Waldai Heights around Demjansk. The six encircled divisions, about 100,000 men, could only be supplied and remain fit for action by continuous daily air support. They repulsed all Russian attacks, and at their wide, extended "hedgehog" front they kept five Russian armies tied down.[2] The divisions in the "cauldron" [signifying the encircled forces] of Demjansk prevented a decisive breakthrough of the Soviets at the Army Group North.

At that time, I was around Pleskau and Staraja Russia and took a special interest in these operations. My friend Schulte-Frohlinde flew a Ju 52, carrying munitions and supplies into the cauldron and wounded soldiers out.

My Organization Todt units, together with sappers, were building bridges, roadways, military positions and field railway tracks toward the cauldron as necessary preparations for the attack from the outside and the planned breakout from the inside.

The main battle line on the land bridge west of the Demjansk cauldron was in the meantime stabilized and fortified. Four German divisions attacked from the Staraja Russa area in order to relieve the encircled army corps. Through mud, swamps and across the Lowat River, the troops fought that battle in an unprecedented manner.

"An amazing achievement of men and leadership," Col. Gen. Jodl said. "Unique also in the history of war is the fact that a whole army corps, encircled, withstood for a long time an all-around attack of far superior forces. And unique also, and a first, that for months an army corps was supplied with all its needs for military operation solely by transport airplanes."

I said, "Beyond its description in the war histories, Demjansk and Stalingrad will stand as a saga—even with all the bitterness—as a soldier's Nibelungen epos."

The colonel general replied: "I know where you want

that talk to lead me, but it's not the time for it yet. [Here are] only a few military points. The Stalingrad disaster began with the collapse of the north flank, and also a part of the south flank, of the 6th Army. Those forces could not withstand the attacking thrusts of the Russian elite armies.[3] Encirclement of the 6th Army at Stalingrad was not the only intention of the Russians. Their strategic goal was larger; their thrust was directed toward Rostow."

I asked, "Don't Demjansk and Stalingrad show a certain analogy?"

Jodl answered, "Certainly they have a lot in common." However he [Jodl] sees the fortress [*festung*] Stalingrad as a double-faced Janus head—"on the one hand it did not concern the position on the Volga and the encircled 6th Army only, but also the fate of the Army Group South with more than 1 million solders and all the area they controlled. On the other hand, you should consider that for six months the 6th Army tied up seven Russian armies at Stalingrad. The rapid release of those enemy forces would certainly have meant a disaster for Army Group A, but it also would have greatly endangered Army Group Don and part of Army Group B. Large parts of the Romanian, Italian and Hungarian armies were already run over by the Russians.[3]

The breakthroughs had to be dammed, and defense fronts along the Don built. The fight of the 6th Army preconditioned the stabilization of the south flank of the east front, where giant gaps were obvious. The situation was extremely threatening.

"Something else is connected with Stalingrad—the Volga, the most important waterway for transporting the Baku oil and the American war deliveries from the Persian Gulf. Looking at the military situation of the south flank—the Volga front is for the time being of secondary importance. But Stalingrad, by its special strategic dimension, is much larger than Demjansk, even if you include Cholm and the Wolchow breakthrough. From both of those gigantic operations one can clearly conclude that the Russians recognized our strategic plans.

"Still some more indications: It surely makes a difference if 100,000 or 250,000 are supplied and made battle-ready by air. The distance and the depth of the enemy's encirclement played a role; its flak and fighters caused serious problems for the flights of our slow Ju 52 transports. To what an extent and for how long the supply could be secured was a decisive, but unanswerable, question.

Something else is connected with Stalingrad—the Volga, the most important waterway for transporting the Baku oil and the American war deliveries from the Persian Gulf.

NEED FOR A CORRIDOR

"Because of operative reasons, a relief from the west along the Don could not be considered," Jodl continued. "Therefore all hope of such a relief was based on Army Group Hoth (Group B) opening a corridor from the southwest. That would have meant freedom of the decision for our combined effort by forces from inside and outside the encirclement.

"It would have been irresponsible to break the Stalingrad encirclement from inside with weakened troops, leaving behind the wounded, without the support of heavy weapons. Operative considerations, and not thoughts about prestige, kept the 6th Army in Stalingrad. The insufficient and weather-dependent supply by the Luftwaffe could not keep the army in a fighting capability. To have enough food, fuel and ammunition for the heavy weapons, and also for the breakout of the 6th Army with support from outside, a corridor was absolutely necessary.

"An isolated breakout, without heavy weapons, from an unprotected icy-snowy steppe, and through a deeply staggered ring of the Russian armies, would have been an act of despair and led to total destruction. It would have meant the end of the 6th Army, and freed the enemy forces tied down there before the army groups at the south flank were secured.

"Around January 9 or 10, the Russians actually offered the possibility for the 6th Army to surrender. However, the purpose and goal of that offer was transparent: they wanted to free their tied-down army in order to move it, together with the other armies, against the not-yet secured defense front of the army groups. With regard to the conditions of the surrender, we were well aware what to expect. We were, however, still hoping to organize a sufficient supply line and a breakout through a corridor.

"The detachment of a large fighting force from the enemy, specifically in winter, carries all kinds of risks—it loses its fortified places/positions, and the coverage and protection by heavy weapons. Within the battle area, a de-

taching move by a division from North to South was carried out. It ended in total destruction—without any cover, the rapidly attacking Russians tore it apart and ran over it. That breakout of one division should be an example of the risk for the breakout of the whole 6th Army."

Was that the action, as we learned it later, that Gen. Seydlitz ordered by his own decision? Very strange. At Demjansk, he was in charge of the attack divisions breaking the cauldron from outside.

"I have to go to work," the colonel general said with a serious face. The discussion about Demjansk-Stalingrad was never carried to an end. Yet the colonel general said the essential about the unavoidable development of that fateful battle.

JODL AT NUREMBERG

Whenever I had a chance, I enjoyed talking to the colonel general because of his realism and his precise description of military affairs.

That heroic fight, and the sacrifice of the Stalingrad soldiers, was to be followed up by triumphant noises from the Allies. Out of their arrogance and blind hate came the harsh and rigid demand of the "unconditional surrender."

Regarding that, in November 1944 I heard some critical observations by the colonel general: "No soldier with responsibility could undergo such a capitulation—it is dishonorable. Knowing all those conditions and the intentions of the enemy, only enraged resistance remains. That has nothing to do with fanaticism; despotism you can counter only with decisiveness, even in hopeless situations."

Many years later, when I read the Nuremberg protocols, I realized what military considerations were behind his words.

When questioned why Hitler did not capitulate in 1944-45, Jodl answered:

Alfred Jodl served in WWI as an artillery officer, being twice wounded, and following that war he joined the new Reichswehr. In the last days of the Weimar Republic he came under the command of Gen. Ludwig Beck [a future traitor], who recognized his superior qualities. It wasn't until 1939 that Jodl met Adolf Hitler, at the time he became chief of Operations in OKW. He was wounded again during the July 20 assassination plot against Hitler. It was Col. Gen. Jodl who signed the Instruments of unconditional surrender on May 7, 1945 as the representative of Karl Doenitz.

> Then, to advise to surrender I did not. That was totally out of question; no soldier would have done that; it would not have been of any value. . . . Not even after the failure of the Battle of the Bulge . . . the Fuehrer was as well aware of the overall situation as we were and he probably saw it clearer much sooner than we did . . . also nothing needed to be said to him in that matter anyway.
>
> Apart from the fact that the question of a capitulation or giving up the resistance is above all a matter for the supreme commander, there were, in the winter of 1944, many reasons against it. One major point—we had no doubt that it could only be an *unconditional* surrender; at that time the enemy did not leave us in doubt about it. And if we still would have had any doubt about what we had to expect, it was completely eliminated when we got hold of the English "Eclipse." The English members of the commission will know what that is. It was the exact order of what the occupying power was going to do in Germany after the capitulation. The capitulation required the standstill on the fronts at the spot where they were, and their capture by the adversaries who stood across the line. The same thing that happened the winter of 1941 at

Wjasma had to happen.

Millions of prisoners had to camp in the middle of the winter in open fields. Death would have reaped an immense harvest, and above all, those nearly three and one-half million still standing at the eastern front would have fallen completely into the hands of the eastern adversary. It was our desire to bring as many people as possible to the west. One could do that only if the two fronts moved closer to each other. Anyway, those were the mainly military considerations we deliberated toward the end of the war. I believe that more will be said about that in later years than I can or will tell today.

GÖTTERDÄMMERUNG AT HEADQUARTERS

It was late at night when Adolf Hitler read the last reports. One received his special attention. Again and again he recognizes, he said to me, that modern weapons give brave men the chance to excel. "If they risk their life, those weapons will lead them to supreme success." But he [Hitler] has to watch out that the infantryman—the *Panzergrenadier*, who often has to endure much harder battles, does not come out short when his high achievement is evaluated.

"For quite some time I've been aware that only a soldier of great status will be entitled to lead the nation once I retire after the end of the war. That's why I tried to get acquainted with anyone whose soldierly achievement and manly deeds were extraordinary. By having the chance to present the awards for brave soldiers personally, I gained an immediate impression of many. Regardless of his military rank or which part of the armed forces he belonged to, I was open and attentive to him. I talked to everybody in order to find the value of his personality—always searching for the outstanding soldier who could one day lead the nation.

"To his calm audacity and courage, personal charisma has to be added. Thoughtful and logical thinking, combined with an interest in modern technologies and cultural openness, were absolutely necessary. I looked for the soldier with imagination and leadership qualities. That naturally spoke for an officer of inborn authority. He had to be convinced this struggle is not only for Germany but for the whole of Europe. Steady he must be, and of strong character."

For quite some time I've been aware that only a soldier of great status will be entitled to lead the nation once I retire after the end of the war.

STUKA PILOT HANS ULRICH RUDEL

Adolf Hitler stood up, made a few steps and said, "I found him—the Stuka pilot Rudel!"

I was not surprised, for he had been known to the nation for his courage, his fighting spirit and his success for some time. He was an officer of high reputation and an example of its soldiers.

"I wanted to take him in as my assistant," Adolf Hitler continued. "He should participate in all my sorrows and hopes—not only of military affairs. Rudel's humanistic education is a favorable qualification for further tasks.

"As a confidant, he should assist me. I wanted to introduce him to all the areas of responsibility and make him familiar with my ideas. I would then have had the opportunity to know him still better, to be sure that he will grow into the leadership of the Reich.

"I had to see in him more steadiness than I should expect—that he showed an iron will and knew how to use it. He said to me, 'I belong on the front line! As long as there is fighting, my place is there.' Up to now, I haven't succeeded. I really can't tell him I want to take him in as my successor.

"He has a great ability to evade my wish. Straightforwardly, he told me, 'I can accept that honor only when you allow me to return again to the front.' He felt that I understand him, yes, that I admire him and that I will not tie him down with an order. I hope he will stay alive!"

'WE WILL WIN THE WAR'

One evening I witnessed an event that impressed me very much. He put a bunch of reports on the working table, reading as usual standing up, and then walked resolutely up and down the room. He said, "We will win the war!" And he repeated it. After a time I heard him again, "We will win the war, I am very certain of that." It was self-talking, not addressed to me.[4]

He rang for an adjutant, took the bunch of reports again into his hand, and turned toward me: "Giesler, I expect you after the *Lage*."

I had the feeling Adolf Hitler stood under a great strain. Just before, during dinner, I noticed his absent-minded pondering. I thought he was still feeling the tension of the pre-

vious military discussions, still thinking about decisions. I'm sure those reports were responsible now for that 'We will win the war.'

For quite awhile I noticed a change in his nature, the slight trembling of his left hand, played down by some joking words. His restlessness is all the way to nervousness; he is overworked. On the previous night, he gave me a hint: "It is very hard for me to find sleep. Sleeping pills, certainly—but they make me only more tired, they do not give me sleep. Only after a long time awake, mostly around five or six o'clock, I fall asleep. Even in darkness or quietness—I've become accustomed to the humming of the air conditioning—I cannot fall asleep.

"I have the maps of front lines before of my eyes, from the armies to the divisions to the regiments. Anxiously, my thoughts are touching the front lines, something can happen here, something must happen there.

"I simply cannot switch off after the night *Lage* and give in to the demand for rest. I wait for incoming reports either from the front, from bombing attacks or of a world political event. At the nightly tea, talking about matters that interest me, I think I might be able to relax. Yes, sometimes it depends what the day had demanded from me. At the relaxing discussions, I am very picky: city construction, architecture and technology are my favorites—well, you know it!"

Worries and doubts overwhelmed me, also, after Stalingrad—the fateful collapse of Army Group Center, the failed defense of the invasion, and also the assassination attempt of July 20. But whenever I talked to Adolf Hitler, worries and doubts were eliminated by the immense fascination and radiation of his personality. His authority, the enormous power as the chief of state combined with his supreme command over the Armed Forces—all that was increased by his simple modesty. His matter-of-fact attitude impressed me, when, in the middle of hard war campaigns, he was thinking about reconstructing cities, as: "We are going to build that this way"—and it sounded like, "Too bad we cannot start tomorrow because adverse matters do not allow it."

That is what made my worries and doubts disappear, because he was so convinced and believed, "We will win the war." I was not able to resist his conviction and willpower. Again, it seems to me important to repeat: When we discussed plans for city reconstruction, Adolf Hitler combined unexpected ideas with matter-of-fact considerations before he made any decision. Everything was well

Berliner Ausgabe

VÖLKISCHER BEOBACHTER

Kampfblatt der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung Großdeutschlands

Berliner Ausgabe

Der Kampf der 6. Armee um Stalingrad zu Ende

Sie starben, damit Deutschland lebe

Getreu ihrem Fahneneid

Zweimal die Aufforderung zur Übergabe stolz abgelehnt

Die Helden der 6. Armee

Alfred Rosenberg

Unser Schwur: Vergeltung!

German Newspaper Describes Heroic Effort at Stalingrad

The NSDAP newspaper *Völkischer Beobachter*, on Feb. 4, 1943 ran the headline: "The Battle of the 6th Army around Stalingrad is ended. They died, that Germany lives." In the center, a famous relief sculpture by Arno Breker captioned "Our oath: retaliation!" The left column, headed "True to their Oath," is the official Wehrmacht report from Feb. 3, which begins: "The battle for Stalingrad is over. True to their oath and to their life's last stroke, the 6th Army under the exemplary leadership of Field Marshal Paulus succumbed to superior forces and unfavorable conditions. Their destiny is shared by a Flak Division of the German Luftwaffe, two Romanian divisions and one Croatian regiment. . . ." The right column, "Heroes of the 6th Army," was written by Alfred Rosenberg, party ideologist and Reichsminister for the East Territories, likening the current struggle to the great heroic sagas of old. He wrote: "The battle far away, at the banks of the Volga River, will enter history as the greatest symbol of all time . . . a heroism of a whole army which . . . coming centuries will tell as a struggle fought for the existence of a nation."

thought out—in my own realm I could judge it—by his pragmatic evaluation of any problem. It was clear deliberation, well argued and finally, the assuring word, "That's the way we are going to build." Was it different in military matters? I cannot imagine that his high intelligence, his ever-awake senses did not see and consider military situations by the same clear observation and judgment.

And I am convinced that the sober-thinking Col. Gen. Jodl did not have to tell him in late fall 1944 that the military catastrophe was approaching from day to day and cannot be stopped.

Hitler saw the situation clearly, better and sharper than anybody else, because he was able to comprehend the whole scope, from raw materials to weapons, from the fighting strength of the soldiers to the strategic planning. I am also convinced that if it would have concerned only him, he would not have hesitated one day longer. What prevented him? Relentless stubbornness? No, much more—the "unconditional surrender."

That cold formula of destruction he could only counter with his unconditional resistance. That "unconditional surrender" was not targeted and limited to the removal of Hitler and the National Socialists, nor the "system," nor the Wehrmacht and its officers—but the German nation. Germany, its substance and living space, were the target.

Even if the leadership of the nation would have been formed by the men of the resistance, or even by those "men of God," annihilation on a much bigger scale than the continuance of the war could have taken place. Unconditional surrender—with that merciless formula the enemy powers not only prolonged the war but recklessly sacrificed German soldiers, civilians, women and children. They also sacrificed their own soldiers.

An additional idea also dominated Adolf Hitler—he felt far superior to Churchill and Roosevelt. To him, both of them were rudimental appearances from the past era of the 19th century. Stalin, however, he considered as a revolutionary who took Lenin's Communism to its final peak. Now he became the European threat—still "good old Uncle Joe," but for how long could that self-deceit of the Western Powers last? That alliance had to break down. That it did not happen yet does not speak against Hitler.

But all that means nothing against those defiant, forceful words: "We will win the war, I am certain about that!" Inconceivable for all who did not know Hitler and thought of him as a nihilist—he was a deeply believing man! His road led him through a changing era, and he was convinced that it was his task to walk that road, predestined by Providence.

Even more than his penetrating intelligence, his faith determined his thinking, his trust in Germany, himself and his mission, but also his belief in Providence. That belief, enforced again and again on his long way from zero to the Fuehrer of the nation, gave him the strength to be an example of steadfastness and optimism for his staff.

Adolf Hitler was well aware of the superior strength and recklessness of his adversaries, and the dangerous war situation. Any sign of weakness he must have seen as a deadly failure for all. That unbelievable strength to resist this weakness was not based on rational sources, but he gained it by his belief in Providence. How many nights did sleep evade him until he could find rest? ✦

Even more than his penetrating intelligence, his faith determined his thinking, his trust in Germany, himself and his mission, but also his belief in Providence.

ENDNOTES:

1 This refers to the encirclement of German troops by the Red Army around the city of Demyansk (German: Demjansk), southeast of Leningrad. Called the Demyansk Pocket or *Kessel von Demjansk*, it existed mainly from early February until April 21, 1942.

2 This makes the Russian to German advantage in manpower at least 3 to 1.

3 Paul Carell explains in his book *Operation Barbarossa,* Schiffer Publishing Ltd., 1991, 495 pp.: "Catastrophe was already looming by noon on the 19th [November]. Whole divisions from the Romanian front, above all the 13th, 14th and 9th infantry divisions, broke and fled to the rear in panic. The Soviets pushed after them toward the west to the Chir and then to the south and southwest. It became clear that they [Soviets] wanted to break into the German Sixth Army's rear. . . ." Further explanation is found in *Stuka Pilot, Hans-Ulrich Rudel* by Guenther Just (1990), page 25: "A promising relief attempt got to within 30 km. of the pocket, but the main force had to be pulled back to avert the threat to the entire southern front caused by the Italians' failure near Bogoduchov."

4 A possible insight into Hitler's belief and hope that he could still "win the war" is his admiration for Frederick the Great, whom he personified as an example of will power and endurance. On the brink of disaster again and again during a seven-year war, Frederick held on, refusing to sign a cowardly peace treaty after the lost battles of Kunersdorf in 1757 and Hochkirch in 1758, thus saving his Prussian kingdom. At the chancellery in Berlin and in Hitler's Wolfsschanze and Berlin bunkers, Adolf von Menzel's painting of Friedrich the Great was the only decoration adorning Hitler's simple room.

Wilhelm Mann is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***Carolyn Yeager*** is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. TBR recently published her book, *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*—available for $10. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

Hans Ulrich Rudel:
The Man Who Might Have Been Fuehrer

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

"You are the greatest and most courageous soldier the German people have ever had." So Adolf Hitler told Hans Ulrich Rudel on January 1, 1945 at the bunker headquarters in Berlin on the occasion of promoting Rudel to the rank of colonel and awarding him the highest German WWII decoration: the Knight's Cross with Golden Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds.[1]

This was quite a statement considering all the great and courageous soldiers who have fought so valiantly for the Fatherland, yet considering the almost unbelievable accomplishments of this modest man who loved piloting and sports, it was not a rash statement.

Rudel's extraordinary career began after he overcame a childish timidity by plunging himself into sports participation after hearing mocking words from his older sister. Once he had conquered his fear, "no tree was too high, no ski slope too steep, no brook too wide, and no boy's prank too risky"[2] for this son of a Lutheran priest who weighed less than six pounds when he was born July 2, 1916 in Konradswaldau in German Silesia—which since WWII is the section of Poland bordering the Czech Republic.

He developed the conviction that "one can do anything if one wants to." As a soldier, he famously maintained this belief with his personal motto: "Only he who gives up on himself is lost."

Between the Hitler Youth and school sporting meets, "Uli" became a decathlete for whom an Olympic future was predicted. From childhood he had wanted to become a pilot, but after he matriculated from secondary school his father could not afford the expensive training, as his oldest sister was already studying medicine.[3]

The most highly decorated German soldier in World War II, Hans Ulrich Rudel. Of him, Gen. Field Marshal Ferdinand Schoerner said, "Rudel alone replaces a whole division." Above, Rudel, on duty, wears the award Adolf Hitler personally designed for him. Hitler believed that Rudel had what it took to succeed him as Fuehrer of the Third Reich. **Inset**, an official photograph of Rudel.

When he learned of the formation of a new Luftwaffe, he determined, "I will become a pilot!" He passed the dif-

ficult entrance examination and began infantry training in Dec. 1936, but his path to becoming the world's greatest pilot was plagued with disappointment. First, he was a slow learner. After volunteering for dive-bomber school, he couldn't seem to get the hang of Stuka flying. And he was an odd duck, eschewing mess life with the other cadets [he didn't drink or smoke] to spend all his spare moments at sports or hiking in the magnificent hills surrounding Graz, in Styria.

Much to his dismay, he was transferred to reconnaissance flying school and during the Polish campaign the only shots he took were with a camera. He was also present, but not allowed to fly, during the western campaign. Then in September 1940, he was sent back to Graz to a Stuka Replacement *Gruppe* and on a practice mission he suddenly sensed what had so far eluded him and, even more, he had the clear knowing "now I have got it, now I can make the machine do everything I want it to."[4]

THE WARRIOR EMERGES

From then on, no one could touch him for skill and precision bombing; he was master of his machine. After Easter 1941, he was posted, with high hopes, to *I. Gruppe of Stukageschwader 2 Immelmann* on the Greek peninsula, but the CO there refused to allow him to fly operational missions, based on old reports from his adjutant. It wasn't until his group was transferred to the air base at Raczki on the Eastern Front that Rudel was finally given the chance to show what he was capable of.

On Sept. 23, 1941, his first extraordinary action took place. He sank the Soviet battleship *Marat* at the harbor of Kronstadt. By making a steep, up to 90-degree dive, he released the 2,000-kg bomb at about 300 meters, apparently striking right into the ship's magazine, and skyrocketed straight back up into the air, barely avoiding tremendous anti-aircraft shell fire and the explosion itself. He heard his gunner say, "*Herr Oberleutnant,* the ship is blowing up!" Congratulations immediately began pouring in from all sides over his radio.

He followed by sinking a cruiser, a destroyer and numerous landing boats around Kronstadt and the Lake Ladoga area. By the end of the war, Rudel had logged an unmatched 2,530 missions. In his first 90 days of flying against the enemy, he made his 500th flight and received the German Cross in Gold. In January 1942, General der Flieger von Richthofen presented Rudel with the Knight's Cross in the name of the Fuehrer, the citation listing his successes against ships, direct hits on important bridges, supply routes, artillery positions and tanks.

During 1942, Rudel's *Gruppe* flew difficult missions over the Caucasus, directed to their targets by radio. They sealed up a Russian armored train in a mountain tunnel, destroyed harbor installations, airfields, and vessels on the Black Sea. At the end of 1942, they flew missions in support of the heroic defense by the surrounded 6th Army at Stalingrad/Volgograd.

In 1943, following his 1,001st mission, Rudel went to a special unit at Rechlin/Mecklenburg that was testing the new anti-tank Ju 87 armed with two 3.7-cm cannon carried beneath the wings. Flying such an unwieldy but fearsome "cannon bird," Rudel went on to destroy more than 519 Russian tanks by the end of the war.

Rudel was not immune, however, to the dangers he and his comrades faced daily. His plane was shot down by ground fire or crash-landed over 30 times.

In April 1943, Rudel was promoted to *Hauptmann* and received the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross from Adolf Hitler in the Reich Chancellery, along with 12 others receiving decorations. At this time, Hitler must have already been observing him closely.

PERILOUS FORTUNE

A noted characteristic of Hans Rudel was his unwillingness to stay out of action, even when ill or injured. His healthy lifestyle—which included his continuing regimen of sports and mountain climbing in his spare time—and his positive mental attitude made for a constitution that mended rapidly. He "escaped" from several hospitals before being formally discharged and returned to his group, finishing his recovery while flying again.

Rudel was not immune, however, to the dangers he and his comrades faced daily. His plane was shot down by ground fire or crash-landed over 30 times, but he always managed to return safely. He even landed behind the Russian lines six times to rescue pilot comrades.

On the last such occasion, in March 1944, he landed near the destroyed Dnjester bridge to pick up the two-man

crew of a crash-landed Ju 87. As it turned out, the field was so muddy he could not take off again and they were forced to escape by swimming across the ice-cold river. Rudel was the only one of the group to survive, even though he swam back into the river in an effort to assist his floundering gunner, who, however, he could not save. The other two pilots didn't run, as Rudel did, when they were approached by Russians, who took their pistols. He was shot in the shoulder as he zigzagged away, and ran/jogged nearly 30 miles, barefoot, over hard, rocky ground, chased by pursuers with dogs, until he reached the German line.

Following this ordeal, his feet were so damaged he couldn't wear regulation shoes or boots for several weeks while he continued flying missions and, in fact, appeared at the Berghof on March 29 as the 10th German soldier to be awarded the Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds, the highest existing decoration at that time, from Adolf Hitler, wearing his fur-lined flying boots.

Rudel was recognized by everyone as a phenomenon—a soldier who stepped beyond the limits of fortitude and sacrifice, and took risks nobody else dared. But he could not escape the perils forever. In November 1944, he was badly wounded in the thigh but, after an operation and with his left leg in a plaster cast, he continued flying. It was January 1, 1945, on the occasion of Rudel becoming the first and only German to be awarded the Knight's Cross with Golden Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds, that Hitler tried to get his hoped-for heir to stop flying. According to Guenter Just:

> He received the decoration at Fuehrer Headquarters West at Taunus in the presence of the commanders of all branches of the armed forces, as well as General Field Marshal Keitel, Col. *Gen.* Jodl and several eastern front generals. At the same time he was promoted to *Oberst*. Rudel's joy turned to dejection when Hitler said to him: "You have done enough flying. You and your experience must remain alive as an example for German youth."
>
> The high-ranking officers held their breath as Rudel answered, "My Fuehrer, I cannot accept this decoration and promotion if I am no longer permitted to fly with my *Geschwader*."
>
> Hitler suddenly smiled. "Very well then, fly. But be careful, the German people need you." Afterward, Rudel spent an hour and a half in conversation with the supreme commander and was astonished by Hitler's knowledge in the field of armaments technology. Subsequently he flew back to his squadron in Hungary.[5]

Nov. 25, 1943: Rudel (center) receives the Swords for his Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves from the hand of Adolf Hitler. On his left is Dieter Hrabak; on his right his gunner Erwin Hentschel. Hitler believed a man like Rudel might be groomed to become fuehrer after Hitler's retirement. Hitler insisted that the man who was to replace him would have to be one universally respected by the German people. Below, April 1945: Rudel returns to his squadron without his leg, but undaunted.

Within two weeks, the ban on Rudel's operational flying was reinstated, but he ignored the order from Fuehrer Headquarters, crediting his tank kills to the *Geschwader* so that the High Command wouldn't notice he was still flying. During missions over the Frankfurt/Oder-Kustrin area, Rudel and his group rescued an army unit that was surrounded by Soviet armored forces. Their reward was seeing the relieved troops wave and throw their helmets in the air for joy.

But Adolf Hitler's concern was warranted. On February 8, 1945, at the Oder Front east of Berlin, a Russian anti-aircraft shell hit his cockpit, smashing into the lower part of his right leg, nearly severing it. Rudel used all his will power to force-land the plane, after which his gunner, Dr. Ernst Gadermann, saved his life by applying a tourniquet above the knee to stop the bleeding. When Rudel regained consciousness in the SS hospital near Seelow, he learned the crushing news that his leg had been amputated right below the knee. Hitler's reaction to the news: "He was lucky to get off so easy."

But even this would not hold Rudel back. His physician told him, "You are finished with flying." But before six weeks was up, Rudel left the hospital with an only partially healed stump and began commanding his squadron again. Wearing a temporary prosthesis and using a counterweight at his steering rudders, he flew again in April and killed his last 14 tanks.

His physician told him, "You are finished with flying." But before six weeks was up, Rudel left the hospital and began commanding his squadron again.

On April 19, a day before Adolf Hitler's 56th birthday, he was called to the bunker headquarters in Berlin for a report before he left with his group to the airfield Maerisch-Schoenau in Bohemia. The Russians had crossed the Oder River and amassed their forces east of the Seelow heights for the final assault on Berlin. According to his own account, Rudel suggests to the Fuehrer that victory in the east is possible if "we can succeed in getting an armistice" with the west. He writes:

> A rather tired smile flits across his face as he replies: "It is easy for you to talk. Ever since 1943 I have tried incessantly to conclude a peace, but the Allies won't; from the outset they have demanded unconditional surrender.[6]

The entire staff lined up to say goodbye and wish him well when he left the bunker long after midnight.

Rudel's Battle Squadron 2 continued to support Field Marshal Ferdinand Schoener's ground forces in the east until the final day of the war, when they decided to try to seek safety in the western occupation zones. On the capitulation day, May 8, he and a few comrades purposely landed their Stukas and FW 190's at their home field in Kitzingen in such a way as to shear off the landing gear and even break a wing. He expected to get medical attention for his leg from the American occupation forces, but instead was "relieved," as all the crews, of watch, fountain pen and decorations, and held for interrogation, eventually sent to camps in England, then France, without medical attention. With difficulty, he finally obtained a transfer to a German military hospital in Bavaria where German doctors provided excellent care for his amputation wound. By mid-April 1946 he was released and had a top-grade prosthesis built in Kufstein, Tirol.

AFTER THE WAR

With no prospects in Germany for ex-National Socialists, in 1948 he and friends Bauer and Niermann managed, with the help of "Odessa,"[7] to get to Cordoba, Argentina and became consultants to the aviation industry there.

The regime of Gen. Juan Peron welcomed not only Rudel, but also Prof. Kurt Tank, the Focke-Wulf aircraft designer, and several German test pilots and Luftwaffe officers. At an aircraft plant in Cordoba, they worked on the first Argentine jet plane, the IAe Pulqui 2. Rudel continued to keep his body very fit. He climbed the 22,824-foot Aconcagua in the Argentine Andes; following that he scaled the 22,703-foot Llullay-Yacu peak three times, being the first man to do so even once. He raced wearing his prosthesis on the ski slopes of Bariloche, and completed his book, *Trotzdem* ["Nevertheless" or "In Spite of Everything"], which was translated into many languages and sold more than a million copies. His sports trophies continued to mount into the hundreds.

Early in 1950, after the fall of the Peron government, Rudel returned to Germany and immediately became involved in politics, becoming a leader in the German Reich Party. Hitler would have been pleased. His concern was for the future of the former German soldiers. He justified his participation with the Third Reich by saying it was not for Germany but for Europe that he fought. He criticized the

political climate in the Federal Republic, saying:

"I think our democracy has not yet reached the level of the U.S.A. There, you can openly say what you think. You cannot do it here, unless you express the opinion of the ruling political parties. When I express my opinion, I am right away disparaged and called a Nazi colonel. All I dared to say after the war was frank words to those people who insulted me and offended the soldiers. Since then, they called me a 'radical right-winger.'"[8]

In 1976, the "Rudel Scandal" brought about the early retirement of two Bundeswehr [former Luftwaffe] generals and the Social Democrat Defense Minister Georg Leber. [Read about it at http://wapedia.mobi/en/Rudel_Scandal.]

Rudel suffered a stroke in 1970, but his fighting spirit enabled him to recover sufficiently to be able to swim, hike and even ski again. But 12 years later, on Dec. 18, 1982, at the age of 66, Hans Ulrich Rudel, the "Eagle of the Eastern Front;" the man of whom the last chief of the Wehrmacht in 1945, Field Marshal Schoerner, said "Rudel alone is worth an entire division"—and the man Adolf Hitler wanted to succeed him as Fuehrer of the German Reich—died of heart failure in Rosenheim, Upper Bavaria. He left behind three sons, and an unprecedented record of achievement that will probably never be matched, let alone surpassed. This record includes:

- Missions flown against the enemy: 2,530 [the most ever by a German pilot];
- Ground targets destroyed: 2,000 [including 519 tanks, 70 assault craft/landing boats, including a Soviet battleship, two cruisers and a destroyer, 150 self-propelled guns, four armored trains and 800 other vehicles];
- Air victories: nine [2 Il-2's and 7 fighters];
- Rescue missions behind enemy lines: six;
- Shot down/crash landings: 32 [He was never shot down by another aircraft even though Stalin had placed a 100,000 ruble bounty on his head.];
- Wounded: five times; and
- Decorations for bravery: 12 plus two foreign. He was the most decorated serviceman of all the branches of the German armed forces [apart from Hermann Göring, who was awarded the Grand Cross of the Iron Cross].

During his funeral service at Dornhausen, two Bundeswehr Phantom jet planes circled low over the gravesite[9] where most of his *Alte Kameraden*, his WWII comrades, were in attendance to bid him farewell with the familiar Nazi salute. ✦

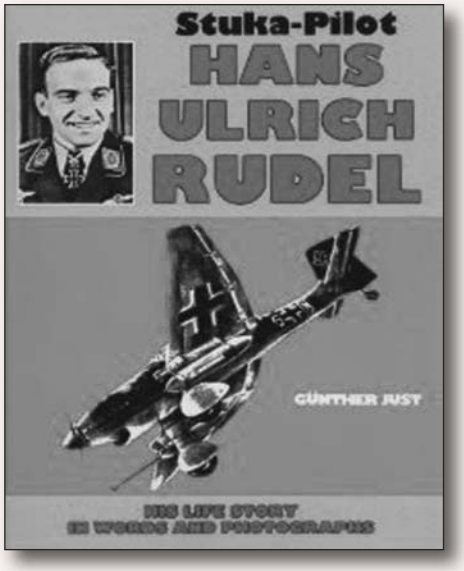

Lavish Book About Rudel

Stuka-Pilot Hans Ulrich Rudel: His Life Story in Words and Pictures—Here is the life story of the most highly decorated German serviceman. Profusely illustrated with WWII photography. Deluxe edition. Hardcover, 280 pages, #582, ***$60*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $10 S&H inside the U.S. Add $20 S&H outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MasterCard, American Express or Discover card.

ENDNOTES:

1 Guenther Fraschka, *Mit Schwertern und Brillanten*, 1989, Universitas Verlag, Munich, p 119.

2 Guenther Just, *Stuka-Pilot Hans Ulrich Rudel,* 1990, Schiffer Publishing, 277 pp, p 10.

3 *Ibid*., p 11.

4 *Ibid*., p 14

5 *Ibid*., p 32

6 Hans Ulrich Rudel, *Stuka Pilot*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1958, p 267.

7 An organization that was purported to facilitate secret escape routes for SS members out of Germany and Austria to South America and the Middle East.

8 *Mit Schwertern und Brillanten,* ibid, p 125

9 *Der Spiegel*, "Letzer Flug" [Last Flight], Jan. 1, 1983. "Two days before the holy evening (December 24) last year . . . around noontime a funeral began at the village cemetery. Two Phantom jet planes circled in a strange looking pattern in the sky, crossing and bending in a way that with a little imagination one could recognize as a swastika, as one observer thought. A little later one Phantom dived in the direction of the village church, waggled with its wings and skyrocketed 300 feet above the village. . . . the *Deutschlandlied* was intoned in all three verses. . . . It did not take the Federal Ministry of Defense long to end the investigations about the ominous Phantom's low-level flight, with the result it found the Bundesluftwaffe did "neither on the ground nor in the air participate" at Rudel`s funeral.

WILHELM MANN is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***CAROLYN YEAGER*** is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. TBR recently published her book, *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*—available for $10. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

The Allies & the Laws of War

ALTHOUGH WAR IS IN ITSELF HORRIBLE—and horrible, too, are its consequences—nevertheless it has always been waged according to certain indispensable rules. At least, indispensable to civilized peoples. The author explains how the "civilized" Western Allies advanced to barbarism in World War II.

BY JOAQUÍN BOCHACA

The Hague and Geneva conventions, to which all the countries were signatories—with the unique exception of the USSR—regulated the mode of conducting war, limiting it to a fight, as fair as possible, between soldiers, and excluding civilians. Moreover, soldiers had to wear a proper uniform; the use of disguises was punishable by death. Non-uniformed persons who participated in armed combat were equated with terrorists and treated accordingly.

This principle was formalized in the famous "Commissars Order," dictated personally by the Fuehrer himself. Soviet political commissars possessed an authority superior to that of the heads of the military units, and could summarily try and execute on the spot soldiers, including officers, who were considered insufficiently pure from the Communist point of view. The commissars imposed terror and were, in fact, men of the Cheka inserted into the Russian army. They were not combatants, they were not soldiers, and appeared with guns and sometimes wearing civilian clothes on the front lines. Despite the bombastic campaign against the "Commissars Order," it was entirely justified and in accordance with the laws of war then in effect.

The Hague and Geneva conventions, to which nearly all the countries were signatories, regulated the mode of conducting war, limiting it to a fight between soldiers, and excluding civilians.

What was not in accordance with the laws of war were certain methods used by the British for the first time in North Africa. It has been said, and is too true, that when Bernard Montgomery arrived on the scene the "gentlemen's war" Erwin Rommel and Ettore Bastico had been carrying out against Field Marshal Sir Archibald Wavell, Maj. Gen. Neil Ritchie, Field Marshal Sir Claude Auchinleck and Gen. Harold Alexander ended abruptly.

Indeed, Montgomery began by giving an order stipulating that prisoners of war, when they were transferred from one place to another, should be handcuffed, and if cuffs were not available, their hands should be tied. In practice, the tying of the German and Italian soldiers' and officers' hands with wire became common. This was contrary to the laws of war, but "Monty" was not concerned with such trifles.

Nor did they overly concern the British troops who attacked Cyrenaica in the spring of 1941, with respect to the wounded from the "Duke Aosta" hospital in Benghazi, who were, for the most part, killed by bursts of machinegun fire by a platoon of soldiers before the latter beat a hasty retreat in the ensuing German counterattack.[i]

British and Australian troops devastated the church, desecrated graves in the cemetery, and destroyed priceless objects from the Museum of Cyrene. Gratuitous acts of vandalism, perhaps attributable to the loss of all moral control, in beings who were very inferior, from all points of view, in situations of extreme stress.

This moral chaos led even British generals to order the poisoning of the wells of Benghazi, leaving a city of 250,000 inhabitants, in the middle of the desert, without drinking water. There were epidemics and deaths from dehydration. The names of British officers who committed this real crime indiscriminately against enemy troops and against the civilian population are not known. But Gen.

Wavell, viceroy of India, covered their actions with his authority.

Capt. W.E. Fairbairn and his colleague P.N. Walbridge, instructors in hand to hand combat, brought out a book, published by Faber & Faber in London, which became the official text in the Special Training Centre of the British army. The book—official, we repeat—does not waste words. Already in the prologue it is noted that the soldiers need to invoke once again the supposed brutality of the stone ages in order to obtain victory. It then explains how to decapitate an enemy soldier. So that there will be no doubts, explanatory drawings accompany the text.

Finally, it explains how to restrain a prisoner if one wishes to keep him alive in order to make him talk. (Incidentally, it seems that if you do not need him to talk, it is not worth the trouble of keeping him alive.) Under the title "Different procedures for tying a prisoner," it says in this rulebook of the British army:

> Knock the enemy to the ground so that he falls on his face, tie his wrists with a 'thieves knot,' as shown in the accompanying drawing, and pull his arms up as far as possible toward his upper back. Pass the rope around his neck and then back around his wrists again. After that bend his knees and tie again as shown in the picture. . . . If the prisoner remains still, nothing will happen, but if he tries to resist he will strangle himself irremediably.

The commissars imposed terror and were men of the Cheka inserted into the Russian army. They were not combatants, they were not soldiers, and appeared wearing civilian clothes on the front lines.

Of course this way of treating a prisoner is inconsistent with the rules of International Law and the laws of war. A Swedish newspaper wrote: "The British Government had to confess that during the attack on Dieppe an unauthorized order had been carried out pursuant to which the hands of prisoners of war were tied, and during the attack at Sark the same thing happened." [437]

In this instructive booklet one is also taught how to proceed to tie a prisoner to a tree or post: "Force the prisoner to climb up a little way. Place his right leg around the tree, with the foot towards the left. Then place his left foot on the ankle of the right foot. Force the prisoner, then, to slide down the pole or tree until the weight of his body locks the left foot in place. . . ." The explanatory note on this statement says, "Even if the prisoner's hands remain free, it is impossible for him to escape, provided the procedure has been done correctly. In normal cases, a person placed in this position will suffer a cramp in one or both legs after 10 or 15 minutes. Under these circumstances he will probably try to throw his body backwards. This would cause his death."

This didactic book moralizes, too, on the benefits of the so-called "bronco kick": it recommends "jumping on an enemy who is on the floor, with your feet close together and your knees raised. When your feet are quite high above your opponent's body, extend them suddenly, with great violence. Thus, your two boots fitted with studs contact the body of the enemy and rip it up," as the instructions cynically describe it.

Mr. Fairbairn, co-author of the tome (apparently, to engender this literary spawn two people were necessary), was head of the Shanghai Municipal Police. But this handbook was written, not as a policeman of that city, but as a captain in the British army and chief of the "Army Special Training Control." The methods of the dapper Mister Fairbairn are considered normal training for the British army in the foreword to the pamphlet: "Standard Instructions of the British Army."

That is, what a policeman in Shanghai had learned in his frequent dealings with drunken sailors and Chinese criminals in the filthiest barrios of that dubious metropolis became an element of the "standard"—i.e., ordinary—training of the British army.

Of course, when you fight for freedom and the law, anything goes . . . and therefore it's no wonder that no court has ever sought to prosecute Mr. Fairbairn as a war criminal.

Charles Lindbergh, the great pilot, served as a volunteer in the U.S. Air Force in the Pacific theater. In his enthralling *Memoirs* he describes in detail the *modus operandi* of soldiers, sailors and airmen on the Pacific front, fighting for freedom and human rights: "We fired against Japanese emissaries who approached us with a white flag to surrender. . . . A long series of incidents passes through my mind: our Marines shooting at Japanese survivors who tried to swim to the bay at Midway, the shooting of Japanese prisoners in the airfield in the Netherlands, the stories of Australians who threw out of the hatches of their airplanes Japanese prisoners they were transporting from New Guinea, the bones of Japanese cadavers used to make letter openers and knives, the words of a young driver who was

'going to bomb that hospital one of these days,' soldiers kicking in the mouths of Japanese corpses in search of gold teeth (the favorite occupation of our infantry, according to Gen. Wood), Japanese skulls buried next to anthills so that tropical ants would clean them to keep as souvenirs, bodies dragged away by bulldozers and pushed into mass graves mixed with excrement and garbage . . . all approved by thousands of Americans who claim to fight for high, civilized ideals. God, how disgusting!"

Edgar L. Jones, an American who was with the British Eighth Army in North Africa for over a year and then in the Pacific theater for three more years as war correspondent for the *Atlantic Monthly*, wrote in the February 1946 issue of the magazine:

> We Americans have the dangerous tendency in our attitude to other nations, to adopt a pose of moral superiority. We consider ourselves more noble and decent than other peoples and therefore better situated to decide what is good and what is evil in the world. But what kind of war does our civilian population imagine we fought?
>
> We shot prisoners in cold blood, bombed hospitals, fired on shipwrecked sailors, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off the wounded, buried the dying in mass graves along with corpses, and in the Pacific even started businesses selling Japanese skulls and bones. We invented carpet bombing and dropped atom bombs on two defenseless cities, setting a world record for instantaneous mass slaughter.
>
> I asked some of our soldiers why, for example, they regulated their flamethrowers so that the enemy soldiers who were hit died slowly and painfully, instead of killing them almost instantly. Is it because they hated the enemy so much? . . . No. Just because they hated the war. Possibly for the same reason, our troops mutilated the corpses of enemies, they cut off ears and tore out gold teeth to take as souvenirs, they cut off testicles and put them in the corpses' mouths, but such flagrant violations of all moral codes can be studied within the field of psychopathy.

I asked some of our soldiers why they regulated their flamethrowers so that the enemy soldiers who were hit died slowly and painfully, instead of killing them almost instantly.

But the psychopathy was not confined to the rank and file of the soldiery. No less than U.S. Gen. Mark Clark said in a message to the Vth Army, February 12, 1944, that he welcomed the German attacks, because "it gives more opportunities to kill your hated enemies in large numbers. It's open season in Anzio and no limit on the number of Germans you can kill. "

How can soldiers of civilized nations behave this way? A partial explanation can perhaps be found in the ignoble attitude of the mass media. According to Lindbergh, Col. Clear, who commanded a regiment of Marines on Bataan, said: "Even though in battle it is rare to find acts of generosity, we could expect reasonable consideration and humanity on the part of the Japanese in normal circumstances."[2]

The same official stated that:

> The Japanese put a note of warning in a sack of rice, saying they would return the next day to bomb the radio station that was located near the hospital. They advised us to evacuate the hospital. The hospital was evacuated, and they destroyed the radio station. . . . Naturally our newspapers failed to mention the radio station, said the Japanese had bombed a hospital full of wounded and said nothing about the note from the Japanese.

It's no wonder such cynical distortion of truth sometimes converted normally harmless people into cruel and barbaric monsters.[3] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Testimony of Caterina Cortesani of the Italian Red Cross, quoted in *Che hanno fatto gli inglesi in Cirenaica* ("What the English did in Cyrenaica") p. 27.

2 Many U.S. soldiers would bristle at the idea of the Japanese being humane and just enemies. Some of TBR's own readers have objected to this characterization of the Japanese, saying instead that the "Japs" meted out cruel punishments to U.S. POWs on a daily basis. The fact remains, however, that this is what Lindbergh reported.

3 See TBR's book *The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of Allied War Crimes*. The book is an impressive 275-page compilation—dozens of chapters—on little-known war crimes. Many of the events covered in this book are censored in mainstream history books. Covers the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the Communists, Operation Keelhaul, Dresden, the Stuttgart atrocity, U.S. crimes in Central America, more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, $25 minus 10% for subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club using the form at back or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

AN UNVARNISHED LOOK AT JOSEF STALIN AND HIS INNER CIRCLE

Inside the Court of the Red Tsar

SEVERAL YEARS BACK, the British Book Awards "History Book of the Year Award" was given to the distinguished journalist Simon Sebag Montefiore for his *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar.*[1] Montefiore's special writing interest is in matters Russian, especially in the hitherto unrevealed private lives of Russia's rulers, czarist and Communist. In this book, Montefiore focuses on the bizarre private lives of Stalin and his closest associates, whom the author refers to as "the magnates."

BY DAN MICHAELS

Simon Sebag Montefiore, a distinguished journalist and a previous winner of the British Book Award—History Book of the Year Award, has invested an impressive amount time and research in uncovering previously unreported details in the lives of the leaders of Bolshevik government and weaving them together into a very readable personalized history of the Stalinist era. This book is entitled *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar.* This remarkable compendium and compilation of quotes, observations, indiscretions and remarks by members of the Communist nomenklatura will surely enthrall history buffs everywhere, and especially many ex-Kremlinologists who can now review their field of interest from an entirely different point of view.

This remarkable compendium and compilation of quotes, observations, indiscretions and remarks by members of the Communist nomenklatura will surely enthrall history buffs everywhere.

Much of the author's primary research was done in the personal files of party leaders that were transferred from the Presidential Archive to the Russian State Archives of Social and Political History (RGASPI) in 1999, the Russian State War Archives (RGVA), the Central Archives of the Ministry of Defense (TsAMO), memoirs and books of the period, and in interviewing the descendants of the prime figures. The author lists Robert Conquest and Robert Service among his many advisers.

Montefiore concentrates on the personal relations, however crude and brutal, between Stalin (Vozhd' or "the Leader"), Beria ("Uncle Lara"), Molotov ("Iron-Butt"), Mikoyan, Lev Mehklis ("the Gloomy Demon" or "the Shark")[2], Andrei Zhdanov ("the Pianist"),[3] Lazar Kaganovich ("Iron Lazar" or "the Locomotive"), and their wives, mistresses and family members in the period from 1929, when Stalin was 50 years old, to his death in 1953—a period during which his power grew until he became absolute ruler. Isolated from the masses of Russian people, the privileged elite depended greatly on each other for their affairs and social life.

Montefiore opens his book describing a dinner party in the Kremlin on Nov. 8, 1932, before the suicide of Stalin's wife, Nadya. Montefiore tells us that the suicide of Nadya changed and hardened Stalin forever. This is interesting information as Stalin was not regarded as a sentimental man, certainly not in his public life. Regardless of his wife's suicide, he could not have possibly reached the top of the Communist hierarchy of thugs without becoming the tough and ruthless Stalin the world knew only too well. Life at Stalin's court has been described by some as a kind of real-life puppet show, in which the tyrannical puppetmaster kept his minions in constant dread of his outbursts.

Most surprising to TBR readers would probably be the many purported cultural interests of Stalin, revealing a high intelligence, knowledge of the bourgeois world through reading, a keen interest in literature and cinema, music and the graphic arts. In discussing cultural matters, the dictator

enjoyed the company of Zhdanov, whom he considered a fellow intellectual.

Montefiore recognizes that Stalin possessed a committed and driving faith in the cause of Communism, that, as leader, he was intent on continuing Lenin's work. Through the years, the mission-devoted He displayed a mercurial temperament, switching easily from the genial, charming host to the brutal threatening leader of the party. His solution to every human problem was death: "No person, no problem."

An autodidact, the tyrant's 20,000-volume library contained works on Greek history, the Napoleonic wars, biographies of the Persian shahs, Goethe's letters, Shakespeare, poetry of the French revolution, history of the Seven Years War, belles-lettres etc.[4]

If exposure to the humanities and world literature is supposed to edify man, its effect was apparently lost on Stalin. How many of the 20,000 volumes in his library the dictator actually read is of course unknown. Hitler, too, had a library, but its cultural content never received such rave reviews from mainstream historians.

Stalin's tastes in cinema included both Russian and American films. Spencer Tracy and Clark Gable were among his favorite actors. He liked American westerns, especially when John Ford teamed up with John Wayne. After the war he took possession of Goebbels' film collection and was very likely viewing the same films as Hitler once enjoyed. Since Stalin's own regime was most often compared to that of Ivan the Terrible, he took a special interest in Sergei Eisenstein's production of the life and reign of that strong ruler, explaining to the producer why Ivan had every right to be so harsh at times. Hitler and Eva, on the other hand, swarmed over *Gone with the Wind.* Eva, particularly, found Clark Gable irresistible.

To relax, Stalin had several palaces on the Black Sea, where he shot partridges and enjoyed boating. He could be a very charming host, although he might decide at a later date to execute some of his former guests. He possessed a certain feline charm.

Personally, as befits a revolutionary leader, the author informs us, Stalin was a modest man, avoiding ostentatious displays in dress and demeanor. Women, especially many Jewesses, constantly fawned over him. Hitler also dressed in the same modest style. The Fuehrer was constantly surrounded by adoring women, mostly gentile.

Stalin, for example, had a rich scatological vocabulary and usually spoke in such earthy terms to his associates, i.e., in a language they were sure to understand. He had a cynical gallows humor that everyone knew was not intended to be humorous.

Stalin's extramarital sex life is little discussed because, unlike Beria who was a flagrant satyr, and most of the other magnates, Stalin's interest in women in later life was focused more on their politics, their influence on their husband, and whether or not they might be spying on him.

A favorite prank of the dictator was to plant rotten tomatoes in a place where the best-dressed attendees were bound to sit on them. During some of these drunken orgies, Stalin would occasionally force his ministers to dance for his amusement: "He made the sweating Khrushchev drop to his haunches and do the *hopak* that made him look like 'a cow dancing on ice.'" Montefiore cites another instance when the Head of Polish Security, Jacob Berman, was made to waltz with Molotov. Montefiore quotes Mikoyan as writing (after Stalin's death of course): "Stalin got too big for his boots and became capricious . . . he liked to play the ringmaster of a circus of uncouth hijinks."

In the case of Marshal Vasily Blyukher, who died under torture in 1938, his first and second wives were shot, and the third was sentenced to eight years in the Gulag.

Consistent with Stalin's belief in the concept of familial coresponsibility, wives and other family members often were made to pay for the alleged crimes of the husband or father. According to a Soviet law passed in 1935, the author notes, the relatives of an accused person were also responsible for the crime, even if they were ignorant of it. In the case of Marshal Vasily Blyukher, who died under torture in 1938, his first and second wives were shot, and the third was sentenced to eight years in the Gulag.

On another such occasion, cited by the author, Bronka Poskrebysheva, the wife of Aleksandr Poskrebyshev, Stalin's *chef de cabinet,* approached Stalin to plead for the life of her arrested brother who had been arrested. When Stalin refused, she appealed to Beria. She was never seen again. When Poskrebyshev himself appealed to Stalin to release his wife, Stalin replied: "Don't worry, we'll find you another wife." Bronka was eventually shot, but Poskrebyshev

Ukrainian workers take part in a reburial ceremony outside the small village of Bykovnya, near the capital, Kiev. The remains of 1,998 people, including 474 Poles, were reburied in a forest where more than 30,000 Ukrainians were shot and buried between 1937 and 1941, during the period of Soviet dictator Josef Stalin's repressions. The 1,998 bodies were dug up earlier near Bykovnya, a village and woods in the suburbs. Unlike so many mass graves filled with alleged "holocaust" victims, these graves were actually filled with people—some estimate up to 100,000. Most of the victims showed signs that they had been tortured by the dreaded NKVD, a precursor to the KGB, during Stalin's exceedingly violent rule. GLEB GARANICH/REUTERS/NEWS

nonetheless remained dedicated to both Stalin and Beria. This incident occurred in 1942, when the Germans were 50 miles from Moscow.

By 1942, the Soviets had lost over 3 million men in German encirclements. To stem the hemorrhaging, Stalin took draconian measures. He approved NKGB Order No. 246 that stipulated the execution of the families of men who were captured and then NKGB Order No. 270 (in his own words): "I order that anyone who removes his insignia and surrenders should be regarded as a malicious deserter whose family is to be arrested as the family of one who has broken his oath and betrayed the Motherland. Such deserters are to be shot on the spot. . . . Those falling into encirclement are to fight to the last . . . those who prefer to surrender are to be destroyed by any available means."

Over 900,000 Russian soldiers were condemned under these directives and 157,000 were shot. The capture of Stalin's own son, Yakov, by the Germans caused the dictator considerable anguish, but he chose to let him die rather than accept an exchange of prisoners.

Both Lenin and Stalin saw Germany as useful, almost indispensable, to the acceptance of Communism throughout Europe. Stalin, according to the author, once read in D'Abernon's *Ambassador of the World* that if Germany and Russia were allies, "the dangerous power of the east" would overshadow Great Britain. "Yes!" Stalin noted approvingly in the margin. Moreover, Stalin had a certain fascination and admiration for Hitler, Montefiore notes. Shortly after Hitler took power and authorized "the night of the long knives" to eliminate left-wing deviationists within the Nazi Party, Stalin was greatly impressed and excitedly asked Mikoyan: "Did you hear what happened in Germany? Some fellow that Hitler! Splendid! That's a deed of some skill." To sooth Hitler's sensitivities and make a gesture of good will at the time of the Hitler-Stalin Pact, Stalin replaced Litvinov, the Jewish commissar of foreign affairs, with Molotov, a Russian.

When asked after the war whether he thought Hitler was

a madman or an adventurer, Stalin replied: "I agree that he was an adventurer but I can't agree he was mad. Hitler was a gifted man. Only a gifted man could unite the German people. Like it or not, the Soviet army had to fight its way into German lands . . . and reached Berlin without the German working class ever striking against the Fascist regime. Could a madman so unite his nation?"

After the war, with Zionism and cosmopolitanism perceived as an immediate threat to his empire, Stalin ordered Molotov's wife, Polina, to be arrested for her Jewish chauvinism. To his dismay, Polina had publicly welcomed Golda Meir on her visit to the Soviet Union and even went so far as to ask Stalin to give the entire Crimea to the Soviet Jews for their homeland in the USSR. Her husband, Vyacheslav, apologized to Stalin and agreed that she deserved her fate. The wives of many of the party leaders were Jewish and more than a few also occupied government positions.

Winston Churchill entertained President Harry Truman and Josef Stalin at a dinner party at his temporary residence in Potsdam, Occupied Germany, on July 23, 1945. At the time the three leaders were meeting to determine how best to punish Germany and rule Europe. BRITISH OFFICIAL PHOTO—CROWN/NEWSCOM

Once the tyrant had ordered the death of one of his former loyalists, however high placed and however long they might have served faithfully, he resented most bitterly when the wife would appeal to him for mercy. There were simply too many such cases. On a typical occasion the wife of Marshal Kulik asked Stalin to free her brother from the Gulag. Kidnapped within hours, she was murdered, and the marshal had to wait 12 years to learn what had happened to her. Montefiore notes that one of the despot's few truly self-revealing comments after denying clemency to a former colleague who, on Stalin's order, was liquidated was, "gratitude is a dog's disease."

Nor does the author spare any of the Bolshevik magnates their due desserts. Montefiore describes the universally hated Lavrenty Beria as "a sadistic torturer, loving husband, warm father, and priapic womanizer." Beria is said to have had women picked off from Moscow streets, brought to him, and raped. He blackmailed girls whose fathers were in jail, seduced teenagers and actresses.

Neither does Montefiore spare Lenin, suggesting that the founding father of Communism was a late-stage syphilitic and the actual originator of the terror commonly attributed to Stalin. Lenin's dictum was: "A revolution without firing squads is meaningless." It was Lenin, too, who established the Gulag penal system. And it was Lenin who had recognized Stalin's "gifts," promoting him to the key post of general secretary in 1922. Lenin, more than once, encouraged Stalin to be merciless against enemies of the state. According to the author, Stalin coolly replied: "Rest assured our hand will not tremble."

Neither Lenin nor Stalin gave any leeway to erring intellectuals. In fact, it was usually an intellectual or a group of intellectuals who might have ideas of their own and threaten the regime. Certainly, the average Russian peasant or worker could be no threat. The murder of thousands of Polish officers and intellectuals at Katyn by the NKVD, the same fate that had already befallen the Russian clergy and intellectuals and which certainly would have been the policy in Germany and all of Europe had the Red Army succeeded in occupying all of Europe, was a perfect example of Communism's intent to decapitate the best heads of every vanquished bourgeois nation. On the personal level, Stalin exhibited this in his raw hatred of Trotsky, the intellectual, and his enduring fondness for Kaganovich, a cobbler and man of little education.

Once, after Lenin's death, when Lenin's widow tried to

exploit her status, Stalin demanded to know if, "Because she used the same toilet as the father of the revolution, she imagined herself to understand Marxism-Leninism."

All in all, Montefiore has written a thoroughly engrossing account of the major personalities of the Soviet Union. Aside from the informal glimpse of the personalities, *The Court of the Red Tsar* also provides many new insights into everyday life in the USSR. For example, it was little known that Stalin had an adopted son named Artyom Sergeyev. In the early days of the revolution it was the custom for surviving revolutionaries to adopt the children of comrades who had died in the revolution or civil war.

It is, however, a book that must be read with caution. For example, what the principals had to say about Stalin while he was alive often differs sharply from their remarks made after he was dead. Based on mostly informal conversations, comments and opinions of the principles in the drama, as recorded in various and sundry sources, it, as the author readily acknowledges, is not a conventional history in that it does not record nor analyze the political, economic, or military events of the period. For all the informal talk of the players among themselves, the official decisions and actions finally taken by the Soviet government may have been quite different from the impressions created by the major players in their unofficial capacities. "There's many a slip between the cup and the lip."

For example, on the question as to whether the Soviet Union was ill-prepared for war, the author creates the impression that Stalin never believed that Hitler would strike and open a two-front war while England was still in the war and that therefore the USSR was unprepared for the attack and the war. This has been completely discredited by Victor Suvorov in his books *Icebreaker* and *The Chief Culprit*.

Both Lenin and his disciple Stalin believed that Communism could only be installed in Europe after another destructive great war. After the devastating preemptive German attack and the possible defeat of the Soviet Union, Stalin lamented in despair: "Everything's lost. I give up. Lenin founded our state and we've [ruined it]."

In the matter of Stalin's death, the author minimizes the idea that the dictator was murdered before he could implement his planned purge, which would have swallowed up Beria and most of the old guard. While no one as yet knows for certain, Montefiore is quite aware and writes that Beria and some of Stalin's other cronies did delay seeking medical aid until it was too late. Beria, in particular, had the

Books on Related Subjects . . .

The Chief Culprit. By gutsy Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world. Had Hitler not launched Operation Barbarossa, Europe would have been overrun by the Reds. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, ***$39***.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Josef Stalin's planned on conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, attacked in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet was censored in the rest of the West. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$40***.

History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks. How did the bankrupt Bolsheviks manage to stay in power through five long years of bloody civil war? Author Sean McMeekin draws on previously undiscovered materials from the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to reveal how the Jewish Bolsheviks financed their aggression via astonishingly extensive thievery of Russian Imperial art objects. Hardback, 302 pages, indexed, #533, ***$38***.

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died. The story of that atrocity is virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. Softcover, 352 pages, #116, ***$30***.

Special Theme Issue of TBR: Russia & the Jews. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn was a very popular author. Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled "200 Years Together." Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused a stir. Volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, was suppressed in the English-speaking world. Here is a detailed presentation of that banned book in magazine format. Sections include: October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in Communism; Revolution; Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Germany; and seven more chapters. Sale Prices: One to five copies are ***$8*** each; six or more are ***$5*** each.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

best of motives (the preservation of his own life), the opportunity and the means to poison Stalin. When he saw finally that Stalin was indeed dead, Montefiore quotes him as blurting out to those in the room: "That scoundrel! That filth! Thank God we're free of him." He even boasted to Molotov and Kaganovich: "I did him in. I saved you all." One can only assume that those present who heard those words shared Beria's opinion because the hated secret police boss took immediate charge.

Although the focus of the book is firmly on the despot himself and his entourage of debauched sycophants, a persistent theme running through the work is Stalin's relationships with and attitude toward the many Jews in his family of friends, in his government, and in the last few years of his life, the Jews he believed were in the enemy camp.

On the matter of that old bugaboo of anti-Semitism, Montefiore maintains that Stalin became an anti-Semite in his last years, having been only mildly so in his earlier years. But even the author makes it clear that Stalin for most of his life lived in a Jewish world, was surrounded by Jewish women, was served faithfully by numerous Jews as commissars, propagandists, editors, and especially in the secret police and foreign espionage. His loyalty and kindness to many of them (e.g., Mekhlis, Kaganovich) was known. Over many years of close association, none of his closest Jewish friends or even enemies (not even Trotsky) ever accused Stalin of being anti-Semitic.

Although the focus of the book is firmly on the despot himself and his entourage of debauched sycophants, a persistent theme is Stalin's relationships with and attitude toward the many Jews in his family of friends.

Unrestrained chauvinistic public displays of support and affection for Israel by Soviet Jews, many of them well placed in the Soviet Government, unnerved Stalin. The blood ties between Soviet Jews and their coreligionists in Israel and the United States could scarcely be denied. Stalin certainly would be concerned about their loyalty to the Soviet Union. When he finally openly turned on Soviet Jews as an entity (most obviously in the Doctors' Plot), as he had done previously with other nationalities (Germans, Chechens, Tatars etc) he considered a threat to the Soviet Union, Jews worldwide labeled him anti-Semitic. Soviet Jews did ultimately become for Stalin not just untrustworthy intellectuals, whom he despised regardless of nationality, but subversives and possible foreign agents as well.

The Bolshevik state—a society without laws, without morals or ethics, and without any true values—gradually devolves into a dystopia. Most of the leaders were simply power seekers. Once power was achieved, the rot set in. The British historian, Lord Acton, summed it up neatly over a hundred years ago when he said: Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.

Montefiore's book is hard to categorize, whether as history or historical celebrity gossip, nonetheless, it remains an excellent companion to the many conventional histories of the Communist era. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Simon Sebag Montefiore, *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar*, Knopf, New York, 2004, 785 pp. The Montefiores are descended from Sephardic Jews, the Sebags of Essaouira, Morocco (a town whose other sons included Disraeli and Leslie Hore-Belisha). His mother's family is descended from Ashkenazi Jews who arrived in England in the 1880s from Russia. Among his mother's ancestors were two British lord chief justices (including the present one) and the movie star Gwyneth Paltrow, who, like the author, is descended from the Paltrowiches of Nizhniy Novgorod. Hardworking and competent, an earlier Montefiore once told Disraeli, "Our race can do anything but fail." Other books by Montefiore include: *My Affair with Stalin*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1997, 226 p. (fiction); *Prince of Princes: The Life of Potemkin*, Thomas Dunne Books, New York, 2001, 634 pp. He is a regular contributor of articles and book reviews to the major British and American newspapers and journals. Montefiore, who was born in 1965 and worked on a kibbutz in Israel as a teenager, later read history at Gonville & Caius College, Cambridge. He spent most of the 1990s traveling through the ex-Soviet empire. He lives in London with his wife, the novelist Santa Montefiore. Other prominent Anglo-American-Jewish writers on Soviet affairs are Anne Applebaum, author of *Gulag: A History*, and Gabriel Gorodetsky, author of *Grand Delusion: Stalin and the German Invasion of Russia*, also studied at Oxford/Cambridge.

2 Lev Mekhlis, Jewish, Stalin's secretary, then *Pravda* editor, political chief of the Red Army with the rank of colonel general to whom the dictator was devoted until Mekhlis's death in 1953. Mekhlis assured Stalin that he was a loyal Communist first, and a Jew second.

3 Andrey Zhdanov, Politburo member, Leningrad boss, naval chief, Stalin's friend and father of Yury who married Stalin's daughter Svetlana. Zhdanov, a Great Russian nationalist, was considered Stalin's heir apparent. Over the years Stalin was gradually turning over power to native Russians and reducing the Jewish influence.

4 *The Forsyte Saga* and *The Last of the Mohicans* were among his favorites. Montefiore suggests that the first named provided the dictator insight into British bourgeois life, while the second confirmed his opinion as to how imperialists treated native peoples.

5 For example, a picture showing Beria and Yezhov describes the latter as an ambitious fanatic, a bisexual dwarf and frenzied killer. Another photo shows Genrikh Yagoda, another of Stalin's NKVD chiefs, who is described as a Jewish jeweler's son with knowledge of poisons and a ruthless ambition. Yagoda enjoyed the good life: collecting wines, growing orchids, collecting ladies' underwear and buying pornographic films and obscene cigarette holders. Still another photo shows Stalin with some of his lady admirers, including his probable mistress Zhenya Alliuyeva and Bronislava Poskrebysheva, his personal assistant, who wound up being shot to death..

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

FEEDBACK ON GREECE ARTICLES

Your interview of the leader of the Greek nationalist movement, the Golden Dawn, Nick Michaloliakos, was amazing.

A few days later, the GD received 5.3 percent at the municipal elections [a tenfold increase from previous year—Ed.], and Mr. Michaloliakos was elected to the Athens City Council. A second seat would have been clinched with only a few dozen more votes.

The high percentage for GD caused a political earthquake in Greece and ludicrous headlines in the press like "neo-nazis threaten democracy."

I would like to clarify that GD has never had the slightest collaboration with the police. The photos where members of the GD are shown next to police officers indicate that the police are trying to protect the anarchists and the leftists from a possible attack from the nationalists.

In reference to your article about the military junta of Greece (1967-1974) in the same issue, I believe that although the general effect might be positive, they too are responsible for the mess that Greece finds itself in today. The junta correctly dismissed politicians as incompetents in 1967 yet brought them back in as "saviors" in 1974. It is a fact that it reformed the economy, wiped out unemployment and created a sense of security in society [brought law and order].

However, true revolutions take place in order to change the prevailing mindset, and in that department the junta failed miserably.

The large increase in Marxist ideas among the Greek youth is a result of wrong tactics by the junta, which, rather than ideologize the youth nationalistically, instead cultivated non-politicized thinking with the result that all the restless spirits unfortunately moving toward Communist ideas. Having said that, in relation with the regimes that followed, the junta was undoubtedly much better.

The treatment the colonels received from the subsequent "democratic" governments was totally unacceptable. Here in Greece, everyone has a right to parole at some point, like thieves, murderers, drug dealers and child molesters, but not Greek officers. Regardless of my own ideological differences with the military dictatorship, I consider it unacceptable that its leader, Col. George Papadopoulos, died incarcerated in 1999.

The tragedy of the junta comprises a source of lessons for Greek nationalists.

George Mastoras
Golden Dawn
Athens

BRAVO FOR ALEXANDER

I just finished Peter Papaherakles's article in TBR on my beloved Alexander. Bravo, bravo. Long time coming, such an article. You sir, are wind under my wings.

I gave one of my research speeches on Alexander the Great in college. It focused on his battlefield behavior and charisma. But I encountered in my readings much of the propaganda which you addressed.

Oliver Stone's movie disgusted me. A vile smear on the greatest general of all time. You do him proud. And likewise your dazzling Greece of old. We gotta stick together in this quagmire our civilization has become. Long live the spirit of Francis Parker Yockey.

S.H. Pearson
Via Email

MORE ON ALEXANDER

Congratulations and thanks for an excellent article on Alexander the Great. I am ashamed to admit how negatively I had been influenced by Stone's movie. I should have known better. Stone is a hater of Western civilization who cannot bring about its ruin quickly enough. Thank you for exposing his false witness and calumny in a scholarly manner. Truly, Alexander was great—far greater than these would-be "leaders" of our day.

Phillip-Matthew Pinheiro
California

SURPRISING ANECDOTE

It is true that an adult's earliest memories from childhood typically date back when they are four or five. However, childhood memories marked by abundant detail tend to recede as one grows older. Reading "Mystery of Amelia Earhart" contained in the TBR's History You May Have Missed section (Sept./Oct. 2010), I have to admit I was taken aback. The claim of what would have been a five- or six-year-old's recollection of a personally revealed detailed conversation from Miss Earhart with FDR in 1936, including specific spoken words, cannot be rationally considered "history" in a publication that prides itself on bringing history into accord with facts. This childhood anecdote is probably too good to be true, but it is plausible that the subscriber's memory may be better than most. Including this reminiscence in a section titled "Personal Anecdotes You May Like to Hear" would be more suitable. Nonetheless, the personal anecdote was quite fascinating.

Christopher Angelos
New Jersey

A MATTER OF SEMANTICS

Every time someone says or writes "the government" did this or that, unless they are members of the pied pipers, they are playing into the very hands of these pied pipers.

If we say, "the government" did this or that, we are at once helping deflect attention from those who have infiltrated and now occupy influential positions throughout government and, at the same time, we position ourselves as being outside the government, which by design is our government. In other words we have submitted to those who have us enslaved. We put ourselves into the position of being "outsiders" trying to fight

Continued on following page

Continued from previous page
against what is us or belongs to us. At that moment we legitimize the infiltrators and whatever they are trying to do with and to us.

There is an all-important difference between saying "the government" did 9-11 vs. "the rogues, infiltrators, subverters, outside elements, Zionists" or other such terms who "occupy" or "control" our government have done it, using its resources.

I sure wish your writers would realize the suggestive power that lies in this misspeaking of "the government" in lieu of more correct names indicating that it is the usurpers who misuse our government against us.

Peter Guenther
Via E-mail

DEFENDING QUEEN ESTHER

The Barnes Review Book Club catalog advertised a book bearing the title, *Reckless Rites*, which accuses Queen Esther of the Old Testament of "spawning" the reckless kind of so-called Purim holiday that the Jews of today are accused of still celebrating each year. But there is no indication the author was acquainted with the true story of Queen Esther, or, if he knows the real story, he has shown a reckless disregard for the real facts. The Barnes Review, dedicated as it is to making written history agree with the real facts, can hardly be the kind of publication that would promote the kind of book *Reckless Rites* is.

The real story of Queen Esther can be found in the canonical version of the Book of Esther as approved in an infallible decree of the Council of Trent (1545-63) and not in any of the kind of Bibles published by reformers and wrong-headed Revisionists, who had no God-given authority to publish and legislate upon God's sacred scriptures to begin with.

A reading of the canonical version of the Book of Esther, as found in the Catholic Bible, tells us plainly that Queen Esther pleaded with King Assuerus to save her Jewish people from the annihilation planned or them by the king's supposedly honest right-hand man named Aman. The king listened to Esther's pleadings and then ordered the deserved execution of Aman and also of a large number of his collaborators.

It was in perpetual memory of the salvation of the Jews—at that time still the chosen people of God—that the original Purim is celebrated by the long-ago self-cursed and unchosen Jews of today.

Because of her role in saving her people from destruction, Queen Esther has long been regarded as a prophetic type of the Blessed Virgin Mary, who gave to men the savior who was destined to save the world from its sins.

Father Martin Stepanich
Illinois

WHAT MADE CANARIS TICK?

Kudos to the work of TBR in general, but the article "Unsuspected Turning Points of the Second World War" by Marc Roland (TBR Nov./Dec. 2010, Vol. XVI, No. 6) was positively superb. Mr. Roland's details answered all sorts of lingering questions long held by this WWII history nut. However, it stimulated an even greater enigma: Usually the reason for an individual selling out a country is obvious (money, power, status, stupidity, secret allegiance to another country). I cannot, however, remotely discern the motive for Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, who knowingly, deliberately sent tens of thousands of his country's soldiers (and, subsequently, civilians) to their doom. He already had the money, power, etc., and he certainly was not stupid. I cannot believe that the magnitude of such treason was merely a personal "I don't like Hitler" problem.

Thanks, and keep up the great work.

Allan Spreen
North Carolina

ANOTHER GOOD ARTICLE

Thank you for a good article by Frank Joseph, TBR Jan./Feb. 2011, on the Stuka dive-bombers. The fact is that one bomb on a target is better than any number of misses: and the Stuka was accurate.

The British Air Ministry was not interested in dive-bomber. They wanted to concentrate all their resources on the big four-engined aircraft to bomb German cities. This was in line with the Trenchard (founder of the Royal Air Force) doctrine. However, after Pearl Harbor and the loss of the Royal Navy ships *Prince of Wales* and *Repulse* the utility of dive-bomber was indisputable.

Stuka Pilot, the book by Hans Ulrich Rudel (which TBR sells in a deluxe edition for $60), was first published in English in 1952 by Euphorian Books. It ran to six printings and had a foreword by the British fighter ace, Douglas Bader. The paperback rights were sold to Corgi and they printed it in 1957.

The interesting thing is that Euphorian Books was the publishing house of Oswald Mosley and the selection of titles and general management was by his wife Diana Mosley (nee Mitford). Euphorian began in 1949 and published such titles as *Plato, Aesop's Fables, The Duchesse de Langeais* by Balzac, *The Vicar of Tours, Thackeray's Daughter* and *Answer of a German* by Hans Grimm. Its final production was in 1958 and entitled *Europe Faith and Plan,* which was also printed in French, Italian and German.

These were hard times, and this publishing enterprise was an important step in keeping people together and supplemented the hard street activism of those days. Incidentally Rudel visited Britain before he was banned and spoke at a Union Movement meeting in East London in 1956.

Keith Thompson
United Kingdom

KEY PHRASE

I realize this is a bit old by now, but TBR never goes out of date. In your pages 38-39 sidebar "An Ancient Conflict Between Peoples" (TBR, May/June 2010), I was particularly happy to see this article by Marcus Eli Ravage because I am very familiar with it and have been sharing it with anyone who will listen. It is one of the most vile, pompous items written by Jews betraying their inveterate hatred toward the rest of humanity. I was, however, disappointed to find that my favorite quote from the original article was not included. At the end of the item, my version continues for about twice the length of your excerpt. The key phrase that I think is the most significant in the entire original article but omitted in your version comes right before the last sentence in your version. After telling us that their alien book was imposed on us and we lack the spirit to either reject it or to accept in full, my version continues:

"We have merely divided your soul, confused your impulses, paralyzed your desires."

That one phrase has really hit me hard and forced me to understand over the years how they have done just that.

Dimitris Y. Papamichael
Florida

TYLER KENT: A SAD FATE

In 1970 I traveled with others from Los Angeles to Kerrville, Texas to meet Tyler Kent at his home, a doublewide mobile home with storage garage. He was delighted that some patriots still remembered him. I kept in touch with him for a number of years and got him to speak at a meeting in California.

Around July 1988 an article was published in a Jewish newspaper from California stating that Kent had died. At that time he was on my

mailing list and I had his phone number. I called to find out from his wife if he had really passed away. I was a little surprised when Tyler answered the phone. "They wish I was dead," he said.

On November 11, 1988 he passed away at Sid Peterson Memorial Hospital. Was he done in by the Zionists and had his death been prematurely announced in the Jewish newspaper?

In 1991 a hostile writer named Ray Bearse and his associate Anthony Read published the book *Conspirator: Untold Story of Churchill, Roosevelt and Tyler Kent, Spy*. According to Bearse, they were granted an interview with Kent's 93-year-old widow, and she let them go through Tyler's private papers and library. She also let them pick whatever books they wanted from the 40 or more boxes of books in his storage area. He also had books piled up throughout the house and in every available space. Mrs. Kent let them take about 300 of the several thousand books Tyler had in his possession. What happened to the books they didn't take, I have no idea. It seems they spent several days grilling Mrs. Kent on Tyler's personal life, as well as going through all his files, and she let them take whatever they wanted. A great shame, that papers, documents and books from Tyler's library fell into the hands of those hostile to him and what he believed in.

James Warner
Louisiana

PICKING THE TOPICS

As the reader knows, TBR recently conducted a survey to find out what our readers would like us to write about in the future. Here is a summary of some of the results:

The Peekskill Riots (1949), Hungarian history and the disastrous Treaty of Trianon (June 4, 1920), propaganda's origin and use throughout history, other cultures, Australia, the coming glacial period, Russia, ACLU's alleged war on Christianity, the monetary mechanism, Josef Stalin's love life (did Rosa Kaganovich really exist?), the history of inflation, Adolf Eichmann (was he Jewish?), Alfred Rosenberg on The Protocols of Zion, atrocities against German minorities prior to World War II, is Jesus Christ a myth?, was there ever a Saul (Paul) of Tarsus?, more letters to the editor, more on the Frisians and freedom, Quebec, the German cruiser *Prinz Eugen*, sovereign citizenship, were the would-be assassins of Hitler "hanged on meat hooks"?, the influence of Venice in the Middle Ages, Gallipoli, why did the West change the spelling of Chinese names, and how was this enforced?

Also: the Rakovsky interrogation, from *The Red Symphony*, how Nikola Tesla was written out of the history books because of his discovery of free energy, the Zionist destruction of the World Trade Center, Operation High Jump, Marxism in Hollywood, Queen Isabella of Spain and the expulsion of the marranos, alternating acceleration and deceleration of the money supply as a destabilizing influence, Ernst Kaltenbrunner and "Nazi" gold, Freemasonry's lock hold on finance, press, money etc, and the Jewish elite who allegedly control the Freemasons. And: What are the biggest lies around?, and what are we to make of *Hidden Tyranny* (1975), allegedly an interview with powerful Jew Harold Rosenthal? And how do "sacred geometry" and numerology relate to the conspiracy?

These are some excellent suggestions, and we thank our readers for their input. We will be mulling these things over. If anyone would like to say, "I second that motion," we welcome that information also.

TRUTH ABOUT MONOTHEISTIC HEBREWS

Dr. Harrell Rhome's article (TBR, January/February 2011), begins with: "This article is part of a project in biblical Revisionism that is crucial in several ways." One thing he would change is for all three major religions Judaism, Christianity and Islam to stop treating the Bible as actual history.

Elsewhere Dr. Rhome has documented that the ancestors of the Khazars, who converted en masse to Judaism, had never set foot in Palestine/Canaan. It is also true that the ancestors of all modern Jews never set foot in Palestine.

Jesus commanded his Israelite disciples (of the two-tribe House of Judah): "Go not unto the way of the gentiles, but rather to the lost sheep of the House of Israel." The Gospel message was clearly intended for Israelites only, and obviously all of the first Christians were Israelites.

James Harrold Sr.
Arkansas

MODERN GALILEO JAILED

Revisionist historian Pedro Varela was imprisoned shortly before Christmas in Spain on absurd charges of "promoting genocide" by selling perfectly legal books in his store, some of which were written by Jews. The judge claimed Varela was a dangerous hombre, since this desperado was still selling books and thus "promoting genocide."

Readers can write to him at: Señor Pedro Varela, Centro penitenciario Brians 1, Apartado de Correos 1000, CP 08760 Martorell Barcelona, Spain. You can also send a protest letter to the Spanish Embassy, 275 Pennsylvania Ave. NW, Washington, D.C. 20037; phone (202) 452-0100.

Policarpo M. Aguilera
Spain

CANARD AGAINST GERMANY UNTRUE

In regard to the excellent article "Zionism's Attack on Germany" (TBR, January/February 2011), Joaquin Bochaca neglected to point out Martin H. Glynn's comment in *The American Hebrew*, October 31, 1919 about "[A] holocaust in which 6 million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate."

If this 1919 statement doesn't prove that the canard against Germany during World War II is untrue, then I don't know what does.

How can the Jews tell of 6 million dying in a "holocaust" at the hands of Germans in 1919, 20 years before it supposedly happened? What a farce.

Robert Cirillo
New Jersey

CORRECTIONS

In our "Operation Sea Lion" article that ran in the Nov./Dec. 2010 issue, on p. 58, the subhead should read: August 1942, Fuehrer HQ, Winniza, not 1944. Also, we indicated that Marshal Henri Philippe Pétain of France had been released from prison. In actuality, Pétain was transferred from Fort du Portalet prison in the Pyrenees in 1945 to the Forte de Pierre citadel on the Île d'Yeu. There he died in 1951 at the age of 95.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT: PRODUCT NOT SOLD BY TBR BOOK CLUB. ORDER FROM ADVERTISER.

New Book from Marvin Clark

Son of Liberty: No Apology!

The advent of conservative talk radio has left no doubt in the minds of most Americans that our nation is in a lot of trouble today. However, depending on who the talker is, there still is a lot of confusion over the identity of those responsible and just how they managed to subvert America.

There also are a lot of books out there, each touching this or that, but really none that has tied things together so as to connect all of the dots consistently—until now.

Attorney Marvin Clark wanted to know for himself why American society was in a free-fall. So after teaming up with his retired college professor, the late Sarkis Atamian, the two launched what became a 15-year research project. Their work spanned global resources and hundreds of volumes from England, Germany, Russia and Ukraine, the Middle East, China, Vietnam, Laos, Thailand, South America, Africa, Canada and the United States. The result is a 761-page book, entitled, *Son of Liberty: No Apology!*

Those who have read this new book consistently declare that it really is a textbook that explains America's entire plight by connecting all of the dots in a way that is easily read and understood.

One reader returned and bought 10 more copies to sell out of his shop and now is carrying away books by the caseload.

Clark begins by explaining the entire historical prologue that caused elite American bankers to despise American freedoms and which also led Christendom into conflict with atheists and Sabbatian occultists from the Jewish community. Using information and treatises provided by an Orthodox Jewish rabbi, Daniel Lapin, Clark explains the origins of this Sabbatian terrorist cult that has affected world history for more than two centuries, much like the Muslim Brotherhood also does today. Clark goes on to explain how the Sabbatians became middle-men for the American bankers with a mission to subvert and destroy Christian culture. There is a detailed history of the Frankfurt Institute of Social Research, which was comprised entirely of Sabbatian revolutionaries, who provided the ideological blend for deconstruction of American Christian society and for the total demise of American economic might. Clark includes and explains the ideological matrix that this "Frankfurt School" blended to create its witches brew, now commonly known as "Critical Theory." He also describes how the Frankfurt School functioned underground in America for three decades, while quietly distributing its work product to hostile and Sabbatian groups in the centers of American culture.

Finally, Clark explains how and why World War I was used to set the stage for all of the wars and conflicts that have persisted until the present time, and which now are being used by the bankers for bringing about the total destruction of American freedoms. Clark thoroughly explains the German-Jewish conflict, gives detailed history of the Federal Reserve Bank origins, and then describes how tyranny finally has come to the United States. He even explains how the rogue President John F. Kennedy was the only president ever to stand up to the Federal Reserve Bank and why that was the reason for his murder by the CIA and Secret Service—at the behest of the central bank. Virtually everything that has happened to America since the Kennedy assassinations has been the result of our banking elites' desire to maintain their grip and consolidate their control over Americans. We now live under a thinly veiled totalitarian regime that terrorizes its subjects, and maintains its control over them by generating crime, corruption and social chaos.

This landmark book is available from the publisher at www.morvenhouse.net or by phone at (907) 376-0122.

You can mail requests with payment to: Morven House Publishing Inc., P.O. Box 212383, Dept. TBR, Anchorage, AK 99521. (Make checks to "Morven House.")

The price for this 761-page tome is only $39.95 in hardback and $29.95 in softcover. Add $5 shipping inside the U.S. Add $15 shipping outside the U.S. ✦

Recommended books & videos from TBR Book Club . . .

Uncensored Books . . .

NEW BOOK! ***Behind the Scenes of the National Party Convention***. Here's a book with numerous, rare photographs, that was published in March 1935 to coincide with the Berlin premiere of Leni Riefenstahl's masterpiece *Triumph of the Will.* Riefenstahl, after 1945, distanced herself from the book, claiming she had never seen it until after publication. Here is an exact reproduction of the original book, word-for-word, image-for-image, perfectly replicating the original layout of a book which most people have never seen. Now for the first time in English, it contains a scholarly foreword by Professor David Culbert, who did the translation. Hundreds of photographs, including iconic images from the most famous propaganda film ever made. Softcover, oversized at 7.75 x 10 inches, 111 pages, 136 B&W illustrations, #580, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich. This lavishly illustrated 40-page, oversized booklet was written and assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson and THE BARNES REVIEW. This strikingly designed B&W pictorial guide with accompanying text (minus the political correctness, of course) gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment propaganda. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic—yet inspiring—life of Hitler as well as the Third Reich. Perfect too for high school and college students. Chapters cover: Hitler's childhood; the trials of his youth; his exemplary service record in World War One; his formation of the National Socialist German Workers Party; the social and cultural achievements of Hitler's Reich; his astounding economic advancements; Hitler's political achievements; Hitler and the World War II-era and more. Softcover, oversized 8.5-by-11-inch format, saddle-stitched, glossy color cover, 40 gorgeous pages, #528. 1-9 copies are ***$15*** each. 6-20 are ***$12*** each. 20 or more are just ***$10*** each. TBR subscribers may take an additional 10% off that.

The Lehrplan: Teaching Plan for Ideological Education. The first and only English translation of Heinrich Himmler's instruction manual for young SS volunteers and Nazi police force. Includes sections on Germany's role as traditional defender of Europe, the mission of the SS, proper behavior for an SS man, more. Includes photos. Translation by Carl Hottelet. Period photos and art. Softcover, #9, 89 pages, ***$9. NOW just $5.*** *No further discounts.*

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died. The story of that atrocity is virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. Softcover, 352 pages, #116, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Uncensored Videos . . .

NEW! ***Harvest of Despair: The Unknown Holocaust—*** This documentary is a rich reservoir of archival film, rare photographic evidence and interviews (in English) with survivors and scholars (including foreign press). History is recorded on this DVD and presented in an engrossing, extremely informative format. It documents how the barbarous Soviet government resorted to starving the populace by the millions. In his works, Dr. James E. Mace, Harvard University professor and director of the U.S. Commission for the Study of the Ukrainian Famine, argued that during the early 1930s, the famine in Soviet Ukraine was an act of purposeful genocide on the part of Communist leader Josef Stalin. Mace stated such at an international conference on the holocaust in 1982. DVD, 55 minutes, #570, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Epic: The Story of the Waffen SS—Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. English voice-over. DVD, color, 90 minutes, #117D, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier, 1914-18—Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this chronicle of the future leader's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English narration, color and B&W, 80 minutes, ***$30***. VHS—#416V. DVD—#416D. Take 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Parts 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the just-prepared PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421D; Part 1 as a VHS is #421V. Part 2 as a DVD is #440D. Part 2 as a VHS is #440V. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***. TBR subscribers may take 10% off list price.

More cutting-edge Revisionist books from TBR Book Club . . .

Christians Condemn Israeli Violence . . .

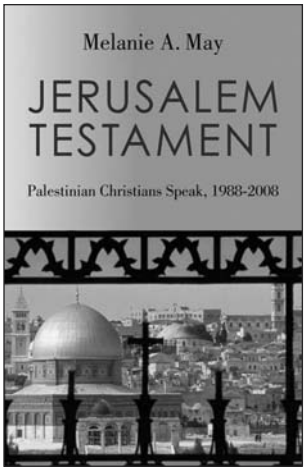

Jerusalem Testament: Palestinian Christians Speak, 1988–2008

The heads of Christian churches in Jerusalem and the Holy Land speak. Their voices cry out for the dispossessed in Palestine, including thousands of Christians. In *Jerusalem Testament*, Melanie May explains how, in 1988, the once-divided Christian churches of Jerusalem begin to speak with a common voice. May reproduces 68 total statements of Palestinian Christian leaders from 1988 to 2008. She provides a historical introduction for each period, documents her points through extensive notes, providing ample context for readers unacquainted with the critical events of this span. The religious leaders are crystal clear that violence, from either side, cannot lead to peace—but neither can discriminatory Jewish policies and unilateral solutions. Their message stands in sharp contrast to what we hear from the Israeli government, an approach which in 1996 the church leaders condemned. May's record of faithful testimony ends in 2008. Between then and now, the situation has deepened in its gravity. There appears to be no end in sight to what the church leaders refer to as a "spiralling drama of reciprocated violence." Recent gestures to ease the Gaza blockade reveal protracted suffering. The expansion of Israeli settlements and the separation barrier belie any quick end to the occupation. Softcover, 190 pages, #557, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington,D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 10877-773-9077 to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. See also www.barnesreview.com.

Nullification—What Is It?

How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century

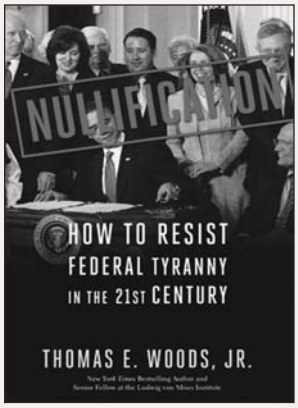

NEW! Popular author THOMAS E. WOODS JR. provides an eloquent defense of the politically divisive subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. Tom Woods' latest book is another example of the author doing what he does best—dissecting political and economic failure by striking at the root of the problem and offering common sense and Constitution-based solutions. Ironically, the solutions Woods offers are unconventional and controversial, say the same professional "talking heads" who got us into every mess the author addresses. Here Woods provides a "how-to guide" for Americans fed up with out-of-control D.C. politicians. Woods asks, "How can we expect a federal government no longer restrained by the Constitution to be contained by that document any time in the future?" Answer: By containing it ourselves! Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

China Safari:

Beijing's Expansion in Africa

By Serge Michele and Michele Biuret. The authors tell the story of China's financial, cultural and physical invasion of Africa. Publicly the Chinese say their efforts are to "bring light to the Dark Continent," but in reality it is absolutely clear that Communist China wants to colonize Africa and exterminate the natives. Will Africa eventually turn into "China West"? You may be surprised how well they are doing it! Hardcover, 336 pages, 16 pages of color photos, oversize, #525, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

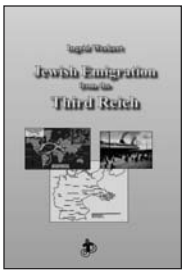

AMAZING BOOK . . . Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich

By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings dealing with matters related to the Third Reich paint a bleak picture. This applies especially to writings that deal with the Jews. To this day there are still accounts of the Jewish emigration that depict it as some kind of clandestine operation, as if the Jews who wished to leave Germany had to sneak over the borders in defiance of the German authorities, leaving all their possessions and wealth behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed by the German authorities, and frequently occurred under a constantly increasing pressure. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but a lawfully regulated matter. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, *$8* minus 10% for subscribers.

ANTIZION: A Survey of Commentary on Organized Jewry

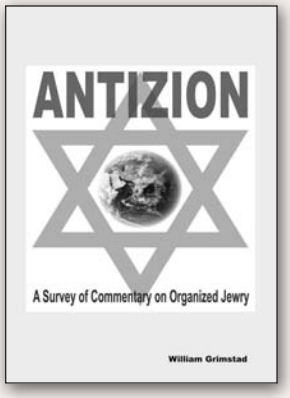

"A nation can survive its fools and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable for he is known and carries his banners openly. But the traitor moves among those within the gates freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself . . . for the traitor appears no traitor: He speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their faces and their garments, he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the souls of all men. He rots the soul of a nation; he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of the city; he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is to be less feared." —Cicero. Cicero, of course, lived centuries ago, but his warning is as pertinent today as it was in ancient times. Today he would be referring to those many pro-Israeli politicians and Zionist lobbying groups (AIPAC, the ADL et al.) that have proliferated in Western society. The traitors include U.S. congressmen, presidents and Supreme Court justices, prime ministers and members of the British Parliament and, in fact, members of Western, South American and even Asian and African governments across the globe. In this book author William Grimstad has assembled a survey of various damning, high-profile commentaries on organized Jewry and how it has attempted—and is even now working—to subvert governments from within.

Anti-Zion: A Survey of Commentary on Organized Jewry (softcover, 224 pages, #578, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers) by William Grimstad is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S.; add $11 S&H outside the U.S. Order using the form at the end of this issue.

Smedley Butler's War Is a Racket

War Is a Racket by Smedley Butler is a famous speech denouncing the military-industrial complex. This anti-war speech by the two-time Congressional Medal of Honor recipient exposes war profits that benefit few at the expense of many. Throughout his distinguished career in the Marines, Smedley Darlington Butler demonstrated that true patriotism does not mean blind allegiance to government policies with which one does not agree. Sections include: "War is a Racket"; "Who Makes the Profits?"; "Who Pays the Bills?"; "How to Smash this Racket!; and "To Hell with War!" Softcover booklet, 40 pages, #589, just *$4*. No further discounts; no S&H inside the U.S. on this item.

William Joyce:
Twilight Over England

The philosophy and solutions of 'Lord Haw-Haw'

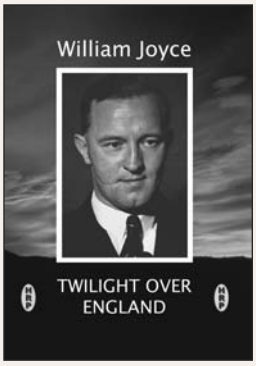

Here is the book that explains the thinking, philosophy and solutions of William Joyce, whose alias was "Lord Haw-Haw." Joyce was the No. 1 radio broadcaster in Europe and his criticism of Allied policy and the role of the bankers in fomenting war never wavered. Although Joyce was born in the United States, brought up in Ireland and took German nationality in 1939, he was sentenced to death as a "traitor" to England. On August 26, 1939, approximately a week before the outbreak of WWII, William Joyce and his family fled to Berlin after a tip-off that, under the soon-to-be-introduced Emergency Powers Act, he would be interned for the duration of the war. It was an act that would lead eventually to his death. Accused as a traitor, Joyce was adamant that Britain was being led into another pointless war and Neville Chamberlain's, and subsequently Winston Churchill's, governments were betraying their people. Joyce was captured while going through a woods near Flensburg after the war. Joyce's fate at the gallows was then merely a formality and the British press whipped up all the hysteria they could reminding people that he was a snarling traitor. The British government passed the Treason Act 1945—the day before Joyce was flown back to Britain. Joyce was confined in a death cell at London's Wandsworth Prison. Joyce was executed on January 3, 1946. He was adamant and defiant to the end. He showed no emotion when confronted by news and scenes from the concentration camps, rightly blaming the deaths on starvation and disease caused by Allied bombing of communication lines. His last public message reported by the BBC was "In death as in life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war, and I defy the powers of darkness they represent." A must-read if you want to know more about the World War II era.

Chapters include:

- Historical Background
- Economic Development
- Political Development
- Postwar WWI in Britain
- Finance
- The Jews
- The Empire
- British Foreign Policy
- The Causes of the War
- The Present and the Future
- The Dynamics of the Age

Softcover, 106 pages, #581, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR211

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2011 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2011 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.COM

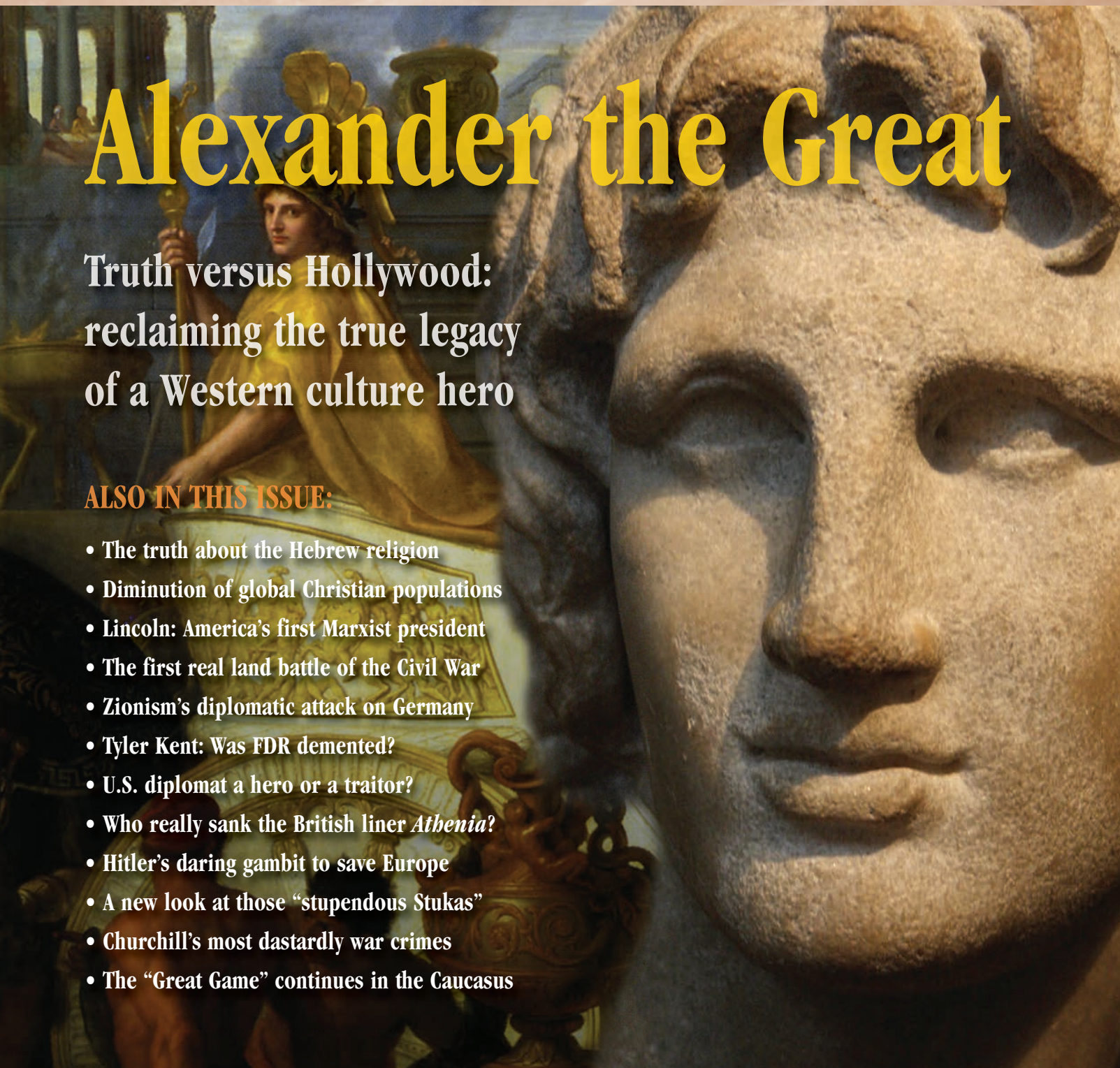

Alexander the Great

Truth versus Hollywood: reclaiming the true legacy of a Western culture hero

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

- The truth about the Hebrew religion
- Diminution of global Christian populations
- Lincoln: America's first Marxist president
- The first real land battle of the Civil War
- Zionism's diplomatic attack on Germany
- Tyler Kent: Was FDR demented?
- U.S. diplomat a hero or a traitor?
- Who really sank the British liner *Athenia*?
- Hitler's daring gambit to save Europe
- A new look at those "stupendous Stukas"
- Churchill's most dastardly war crimes
- The "Great Game" continues in the Caucasus

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2011 ❖ Volume XVII ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Hollywood vs. Alexander the Great

By Peter Papaherakles

4 We hear he wanted to conquer the world. We hear he believed he was a god. We hear a lot of things about Alexander of Macedon. Could it be most of them just are not so? Learn how he has been libeled for many years, culminating in Oliver Stone's box office smear job. . . .

Were the Hebrews Really Monotheists?

By Dr. Harrell Rhome.

13 Everyone is taught that the Hebrews were the first monotheists, having inherited the faith from Adam by way of Abraham and Moses. Actually the Hebrews got most of their religious ideas from the Egyptians. . . .

The Global Attack on Christianity

By John Tiffany

18 Christians around the globe, but especially in the Middle East, have had a hard time of it in recent decades. Their dwindling presence can largely be attributed to Jewish intolerance in Israel and to the rise of Islamic fundamentalism, which has been in part orchestrated by the Zionists for insidious reasons. . . .

Was Lincoln a 'Pinko'?

By Deanna Spingola

22 Incredible as it seems, our "second greatest president," as some style him, was a penpal of various European Marxists and had some very dubious types in the White House, where they were among his closest advisers. Was Lincoln himself a real, live Marxist? . . . .

The Battle of Big Bethel

By Col. Daniel Hill

28 Southerners were the clear winners in the first great fight of the War for Southern Independence. No, we do not mean Bull Run, which came later. It was the little-remembered Battle of Big Bethel. Here is an account written by one of the commanding officers. . . .

Zionism's Attack on Germany in 1933

By Joaquin Bochaca

33 Before Germany made any hostile moves, international Jewry took it upon itself to declare "war" against the National Socialists. But Germany paid little attention. . . .

Tyler Kent: Hero or Traitor?

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

36 Back in a time when the word "whistleblower" had not even been coined, U.S. diplomat Tyler Kent found out that the U.S. president was conspiring with Winston Churchill (at the time not yet a national leader of England) to plunge the world into war. Kent tried to get word of the plot out, but found himself jailed. . . .

Who Really Sank the *Athenia*?

By Tyler Kent

41 Immediately after the outbreak of World War II, the British liner *Athenia* was allegedly sunk by a German U-boat. But diplomat Tyler Kent tells us it was more likely torpedoed by a Polish submarine. Was this an early "false flag" operation designed to ensure the British public was sufficiently supportive of war? Find out. . . .

War Campaigns: Hitler Defends Europe

Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann – Part 3

52 Josef Stalin had a plan to overrun Europe with his "Mongol hordes." FDR and Churchill wanted to see Europe destroyed, but one man stood in the way: Adolf Hitler. By striking first, he was able to knock Stalin and his evil scheme off kilter. . . .

A New Look at the Stuka Bombers

By Frank Joseph

60 The Stuka dive bombers were a fabulous "secret weapon" of the Third Reich. But it took a remarkable pilot to be able to fly it as it was meant. . . .

Churchill's Worst War Crimes

By Col. Robin Olds and Michael Walsh

66 Churchill not only had blood on his hands for starting the war in the first place, but he also was guilty of genocide against the women and children of Germany. One of the worst holocausts ever was committed by him against the city of Hamburg, July 24, 1943.

The 'Great Game' in the Caucasus

By Daniel W. Michaels

71 The "Great Game," generally involving England and Russia, has been going on for many a decade as the superpowers vie for control of Central Asia and its massive oil reserves. Now America is in the game. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2
Editorial: Just Imagine—3
Alexander's mysterious death—10
The Greek siege of Tyre—11
History You May Have Missed—32
Mussolini's peace plan rejected—38
Tyler Kent's "Dementia Speech"—45
Leningrad, Moscow or Kiev?—57
M-Day: Stalin's mobilization—58
Letters to the Editor—77
Book Review: ***With Hitler to the End***—78

PERSONAL FROM THE ASSISTANT EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Art & Content Consultant: Peter Papaherakles
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse, *Warrenton, Virginia*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Paul Fromm, *Ontario, Canada*
Dr. Edgar Lucidi, *Corona del Mar, California*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising:** Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2010 (Vols. II-XVI)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

A Man to Celebrate

Alexander the Great (and all of the West for that matter) has had "bad press" for decades. Establishment scribblers have long claimed he murdered his father or was a megalomaniac, a drunk, a homosexual, bisexual or anything else that sounds bad. Is it all part of a hidden agenda on the part of certain people to denigrate the founders of Western civilization?

Any list of "great homosexuals in history" usually lists Alexander right at the top. Now, we do not know if Richard the Lion Heart was "gay," or Saladin, or Desiderius Erasmus, or Francis Bacon or Frederick the Great etc, and we really don't care. If they were, we don't say that takes away from their greatness. But as long as writers such as Mary Renault (whose novels are interesting, to give her due credit) and filmmakers like Oliver Stone (who made a boring, bollixed up, never-ending film about Alexander) have opened up this can of worms about the mighty conqueror, we need to set the record straight if what they say is not true.

Like the detractors of yore, many modern writers and anti-Hellenic propagandists have tried to explain Alexander's rather dispassionate attitude toward females as due to homosexual inclinations. But when someone told the king that two beautiful boys had been offered for him, Alexander was angered. To paraphrase: "What evil has he seen in me, that he should purchase for me such shameful creatures?" he exclaimed. "Tell the dealer to take his wares to Hades." (See Agnes Savill, *Alexander the Great and His Time,* Barnes and Noble, New York, 1993, 210-11.) So you can forget the fantasies of Ms. Renault and Mr. Stone. Besides, what homosexual do you know who has three wives apparently two mistresses and a harem?

But sexual relations were just low on Alexander's set of priorities. He once remarked that sex and sleep only reminded him of his mortality, a fact he preferred to ignore.

The real question is, what made Alexander great? Stone's error-fraught box office flop never offers a coherent answer to that puzzler.

Plutarch wrote that Alexander (a bit of an overachiever) wept upon learning that the universe was infinite. When asked what was wrong, he replied: "There are so many worlds, and I have not yet conquered even one."

Above all things, Alexander was a very gutsy military commander, personally leading his troops into every encounter. He was also a master strategist. He made himself the ruler of tens of millions of people.

Alexander was quite enamored with Greek philosophy, science and art. His empire did fall apart soon after his early death, but his lasting legacy was that he spread the Greek language and civilization to all the lands he conquered. The unifying nature of this cultural tradition became the basis of more permanent institutions, such as the Roman empire and Christianity.

For more on the real Alexander, see our cover story by Pete Papaherakles. And be sure to take a look at the stunning package we have assembled on Tyler Kent, by Ray Goodwin, who knew this American hero personally. ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

EDITORIAL

JUST IMAGINE . . .

Most of TBR's readers live in the United States, and for that—despite our nation's many shortcomings—you should be happy, for we still have (for the time being) the protection of the First Amendment to The Constitution. Our right to free speech and free thought, despite being challenged constantly by groups like the so-called "Anti-Defamation" League, is still strong. That's why we are able to publish such a journal as THE BARNES REVIEW, which uses every square inch of the First Amendment.

But now imagine you did not live in the United States. Imagine instead you lived in a nation, perhaps some backward nation, ruled by a capricious despot, where free speech and thought were restricted on certain subjects.

Now imagine you were a businessman, one who didn't necessarily believe the version of history proscribed by the rulers of said central government. You instead had questions about the events of World War II, the severity of the event we now call "the holocaust" and whether or not some of the prominent leaders of the nations involved were as good as some say, or as bad as others insist.

Imagine you were a little concerned about publishing books on these subjects (for fear you might get thrown in the local dungeon) so, instead, you decided simply to offer some scholarly books at odds with the official "court historian" version on the bookshelves of your shop.

What could be more harmless? You just wanted to offer a contrarian side of history for those who were interested in reading a different viewpoint; books safely sold in dozens of other nations around the globe.

Now imagine that the central government of the nation in which you were living came under such pressure from outside forces that not only were you thrown in jail, but its prosecutors accused you of being a party to genocide, even though you condemn genocide and only sold the aforementioned books.

The sad fact is that this did not happen in some backward, out-of-the-way, third-world cesspool. It happened to bookseller Pedro Varela in modern-day, enlightened Spain. Mr. Varela—for the crime of selling books—was recently sentenced to an outlandish 13 months in a Spanish prison.

Now let us imagine that you are a lawyer. And it became your duty to defend a client accused of the "crime" of holding thoughts different from others; thoughts varying from the ruling regime of the nation in which you practiced law.

You knew you were in for a tough time. This nation won't let you introduce evidence at odds with the official version of history that the central government dictates you must accept. Expert witnesses are not allowed. You yourself are not allowed to even mention that there might be an alternative version of events that is supported by scientific research.

Still, you are a gutsy lawyer, so you vigorously defend your client. You become so frustrated during the course of the trial that you blurt out your own beliefs. You are arrested, tried, convicted and sentenced to prison. But, to make matters worse, you are banned from practicing as an attorney for five years after your release, thus denying you the opportunity to make a living in the field for which you had prepared yourself through intense schooling for over a decade.

No, this didn't happen in Lower Mongolistan or the nation of Inner Ridiculosa, it's what happened to Frau Sylvia Stolz in modern "democratic" Germany. Even now brave Frau Stolz is still appealing her conviction—and she may just win.

Now let us imagine that we here in the United States lost our First Amendment rights and the central government orders that you must believe what they say happened 50 or 100 or 1,000 years ago. If you open your mouth to protest, you are locked in jail. Homeland Security agents arrive at your home and order that all copies of THE BARNES REVIEW and other dissident publications, books and videos be confiscated and thrown into a bonfire in the town square.

Is this really so far-fetched? What would we do? What could we do? Would Americans fight for their right to free speech and thought, or would they lie down and accept the diktats of the thought commissars like so many others?

Whether of not we maintain our right to free speech and free thought is up to us. Only together can we avoid the fate of the hapless citizens of Germany and Spain and a dozen or so other Western nations who are being denied the right to think and speak freely on important subjects.

I for one believe this right was given to us by the Creator and that no man has the right to rescind it. But I also believe that it is a right for which we must all be prepared to fight, lest it be stolen in the blink of an eye. Just imagine that. ✦

—PAUL T. ANGEL Managing Editor

A NEW LOOK AT A DEFAMED CULTURE HERO

ALEXANDER THE GREAT

RECLAIMING THE TRUE LEGACY OF A CULTURAL ICON

WESTERNERS, INCLUDING AMERICANS, have come to believe that our ancestors and cultural forebears were effeminate, egalitarian, multiculturalist liberals. Instead of watching Oliver Stone's Hollywood propaganda or reading glossy disinformation books, we should be reading the great, untainted history books our forefathers used to read when our nation was still strong, with men educated on the classics. Don't allow Hollywood to tarnish our idols by portraying them as degenerates and psychopaths. If you want to find out who Alexander the Great really was, there have been authentic history accounts of him written in antiquity, such as the works of Plutarch, readily available in modern English translation.

BY PETER PAPAHERAKLES

Alexander the Great (356-323 B.C.), born in Pella, Macedonia, was perhaps the most powerful personality to have walked the face of the Earth. No one in history has had such a profound effect on civilization, having conquered almost all the "known world" of his time before his 33rd birthday and spreading the Hellenic institutions and language, which became the standard of the world.

He is widely considered the best general who ever lived, having never lost a battle in his 11 years of campaigning, while leading his troops from the front, a practice long forgotten by the boardroom generals of today.

Plutarch (A.D. 46-120), the great Greek historian, wrote of Alexander:

"Alexander had light skin, blond hair and melting blue eyes. . . . Action and glory, rather than pleasure and wealth, were what Alexander wanted from life. Fame was his passion. He wanted a kingdom involved in trouble and war, where he would have an ample field to exercise his courage and make his mark on history. He disdained a life of comfortable sloth. This young warrior was always a great patron of the arts and of learning."

The most famous image of Alexander the Great is this Roman mosaic found in the House of the Faun, Pompeii, Italy, showing the victorious conqueror in the momentous Battle of Issus against Persian King Darius in 333 B.C. Had Alexander not died at a young age, he would have added Arabia and most of Europe to his empire, and there would never have been a Roman empire. The history of the Western and Eastern worlds would have been very different indeed.

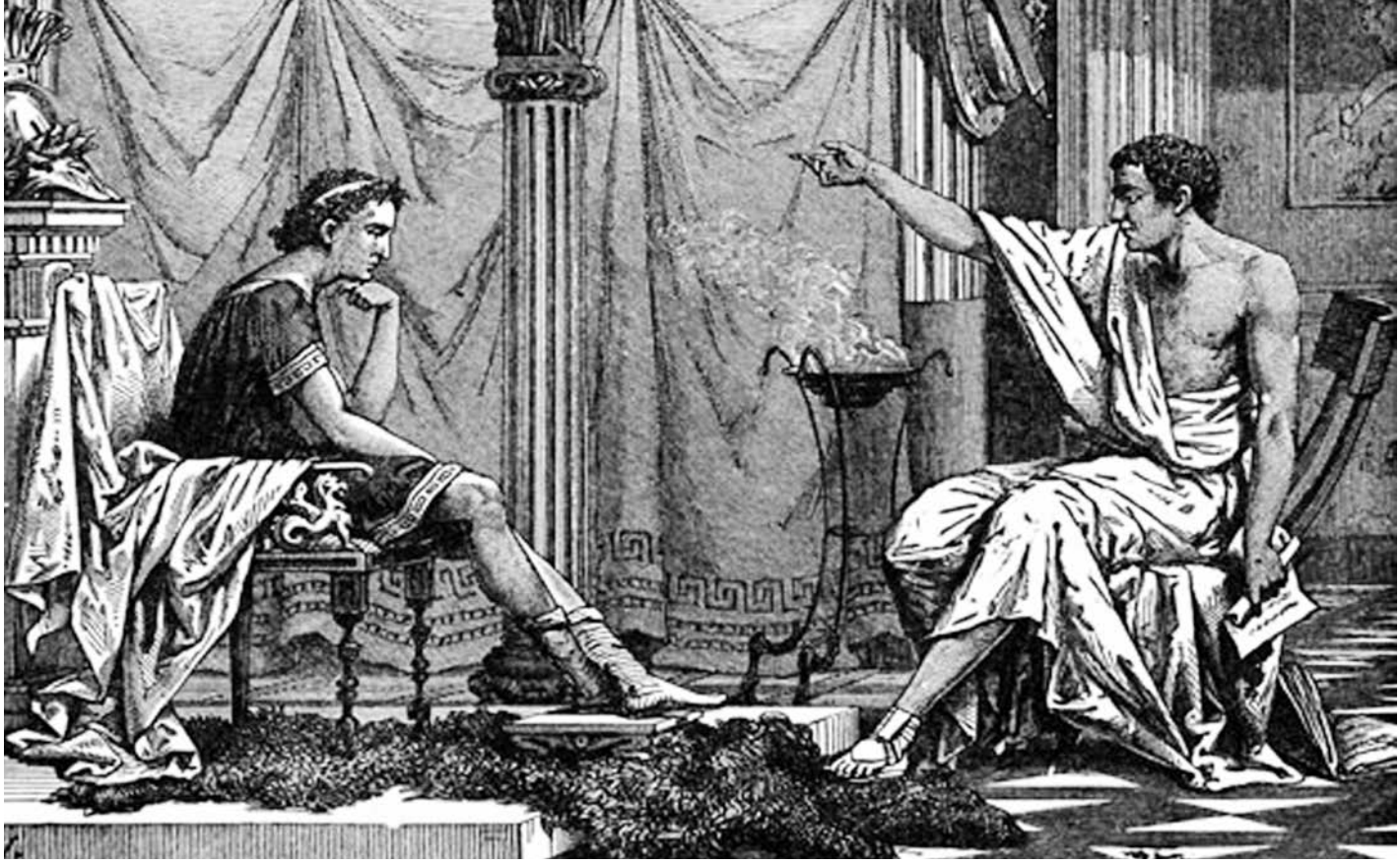

As the son of the powerful King Philip of Macedonia, Alexander the Great (left above) was privileged to be tutored by the world's foremost living scholar, Aristotle (right). Alexander once wrote to Aristotle: "For my part, I assure you, I had rather excel others in the knowledge of what is excellent, than in the extent of my power and dominion." It would appear that Alexander received from Aristotle not only his public doctrines, but also something of those more abstruse and profound theories which philosophers reserved for oral communication only to the initiated.

Plutarch goes on to describe how a young Alexander showed his precociousness by taming Bucephalus, the horse he would ride for most of his life, when no one else could.

Alexander had noticed that the horse was afraid of its shadow, so he turned it to face the Sun and then jumped on its back and rode it at full speed.

"O my son," said King Philip with tears in his eyes, "find yourself a kingdom equal to and worthy of yourself, for Macedonia is too little for you."

Plutarch continues: "After this, Philip sent for Aristotle to be Alexander's tutor. Ordinary teachers would not be enough for Alexander, who could easily be led by reason but refused to submit to compulsion. All kinds of learning and reading interested him, but Homer's *Iliad* was by far his favorite book. He always took a copy, annotated by Aristotle, along on his campaigns.

Aristotle had a profound influence on Alexander, who said he loved Aristotle as much as Philip—his father, he said, had given him life, and his teacher had taught him to use it.

This influence Aristotle had on Alexander cannot be overstated. The historic merging of these two giants has had a most profound effect on Western civilization, incomparable to any other pairing.

Had these two men not interacted, the world as we know it would never have materialized. Aristotelian thinking is the bedrock of our civilization. No one has singlehandedly contributed more to the formation of Western thought.

Aristotle was the culmination of three generations of the top thinkers of the golden age of classical Greece. He was the best pupil of Plato, who in turn was the best pupil of Socrates. The wisdom Aristotle possessed was staggering, and he imparted all that wisdom to Alexander, himself the embodiment of Apollo or Achilles, who then spread it throughout the known world with the vim and vigor of a 20-year-old.

Alexander the Great, then, was the personification of perfection in that he had the fair beauty and vigor and enthusiasm of youth, the bravery and discipline of a seasoned warrior, and the knowledge and wisdom of a philosopher.

It is disappointing to see a Hollywood depiction of him a few years ago (2004) that seemed to portray a less flattering image of him.

The film was made by Oliver Stone and was titled simply *Alexander*. Stone, of course, is a master director with many important films to his credit, including *Platoon, JFK, Nixon* and many more. Many of his films, however, although brilliantly done, with all-star casts and big budgets, seem to have some propaganda involved.

W, for instance, totally misportrayed George W. Bush as a fairly intelligent, patriotic president who sincerely believed he was on a mission from God to save the United States, whereas anyone who knows anything about what 9-11 was all about knows "W" is a criminal idiot who sold us out to his mass-murdering globalist masters.

Stone's movie *JFK* is likewise a major disinformation "flick." Although very well made, with at least a dozen actors who alone could carry a movie, it cleverly co-opts the growing number of Americans who have lost faith in the Warren Commission version of the assassination story and leads them down a dead-end street of confusion about whodunit without ever mentioning the real culprits.

Nixon has similar shades of propaganda, distorting Richard Nixon's character flaws, without showing what the Watergate affair was really about. Again, the excellent acting by Anthony Hopkins and Paul Sorvino carry the movie. Sorvino is so good as Henry Kissinger, we are left believing Kissinger was a great and loyal staff member.

Alexander is another well-made piece of propaganda. in fact it is so well made that you may not notice that Stone has utterly humiliated Alexander the Great and the Greek—and thus the Western—ideals he represents.

First of all, the leading actor, who plays Alexander, is miscast. Instead of having someone like Russell Crowe play Alexander, Stone has Colin Farrel play the role, an actor who has no heroic qualities.

Furthermore, his dyed blond hair looks ridiculous because, in several instances, at least an inch of brown roots betrays it as a bad dye job. Of course, Hollywood can do better than that, unless their intention is to humiliate the lead character and protagonist. Alexander was a natural blond.

But the worst humiliation is that he is portrayed as a homosexual.

We don't mean just allusions to possible homosexuality. The makers of the film actually show him in bed with another man, kissing and fondling each other. And that man is only Alexander's "boytoy." He also has another man, Hephaestion, with whom he is deeply in love.

If that is not enough to make you angry, they show his

THE GORDIAN KNOT

Perhaps nothing demonstrates Alexander's dynamic personality better than the case of the Gordian knot, symbolizing a bold solution to a complex problem. Early into his campaign of conquest in 333 B.C. when Alexander crossed over into Asia Minor he came upon a city in Phrygia named Gordium. Gordium was the capital of Phrygia and long ago used to be called Telmisus.

At one time the Phrygians were without a king, and an oracle decreed that the first man to enter the city driving an ox-cart should become their king.

A poor peasant named Gordias was the first one to ride in on an ox-cart with his wife and son, Midas, and was immediately declared king by the priests, and they renamed the town after him. Midas went on to become the legendary king whose touch turned everything into gold, according to myth.

In gratitude to Zeus, Midas dedicated the cart to the god and placed it near the temple of Zeus on Gordium's acropolis. The cart's yoke and pole were bound by an immensely complex knot made of many tough thongs of cornel bark, which had proven impossible for anyone to untie.

It was foretold that the man who contrived to undo the knot would become lord of all Asia. It was unthinkable that Alexander would leave the city without attempting to undo the knot. Upon assessing the impossibility of untying the knot, Alexander, not one to accept defeat, drew his sword and slashed the knot open, thus laying claim to its prophecy and in fact becoming the lord of all of Asia.

A Good Soldier, Above All

Alexander's bravery was famous. Not only did he lead from the front while wearing brightly colored plumes on his helmet, clearly revealing his identity to the enemy, but also he was often the first to storm city gates and climb over castle walls, which nearly cost him his life on one occasion in India, when he took an arrow in the chest.

One thing he would not tolerate was any disrespect to his reputation as a brave soldier, which was more precious to him than his life and possessions. He often challenged his generals to a competition of who had the most battle scars, pointing out that, in addition, all of his were in the front.

Unrelenting about military training and physical fitness, he constantly prodded his men to stay fit.

"Those who labor sleep better than those who are labored for, and luxury leads to slavery, while royalty goes with pain and work," he told his men. "Haven't you learned yet," he scolded them, "that the honor and perfection of our victory consists in avoiding the vices that have made our enemies so easy to beat?

"You can't be a good soldier, unless you take care of the 'equipment' that is nearest yourself, i.e., your body, even though you might have splendid armor and a fine horse," he said.

He led by his own example in this. Instead of enjoying lazy days of pleasure, he hunted lions in his spare time. He also led by example in his unwillingness to receive special treatment in the field.

While in pursuit of Darius, the Persian emperor, Alexander and his men had covered 40 miles of desert in 11 days and were dying from thirst. A very small amount of water was found somehow, and a helmet-full was offered to Alexander. He promptly refused it, with thanks, because, he said, "There is not enough for everyone, and if I drink, the others will faint."

When his men saw this, they spurred their horses forward and shouted for him to lead them. With such a king, they said, they would defy any hardships.

father, Philip, raping another man on top of the banquet table during a big party, in front of everyone.

According to this movie, homosexuality was rampant in ancient Greece. There are over two dozen scenes and conversations in the movie that either show men having sex, kissing, fondling each other, wearing mascara and other makeup, or just talking about homosexuality as a positive or acceptable practice.[1]

At an early point in the film, when Alexander was about 12, there is a scene where Aristotle is teaching Alexander and his classmates about the merits of moderation, when one of the students asks: "How about Achilles, master, was he not excessive in his revenge on Hector?" Aristotle explains that Achilles was crazed with grief over his dead "lover" Patroclus. The he continues: "When men lie together in lust, it is a surrender to the passions, but when men lie together and knowledge and virtue are passed between them, that is pure, and excellent."

This is the root of Stone's propaganda.

Has Stone, or his assistants, ever read the *Iliad?* Nowhere in the *Iliad* does it say Achilles and Patroclus were lovers. It says they loved each other and were good friends, but not that they were lovers. They lived together, but not because they were lovers. Actually they were not only friends, they were cousins.

Achilles was not crazed with grief over his dead "lover" but over his dead cousin and friend. Was this an honest mistake by Oliver Stone? Of course not. Actually his whole propaganda movie is based on this lie.

Achilles was the hero of the Trojan War and the *Iliad*. Alexander idolized Achilles for several reasons:

He considered himself a descendant of Achilles. He admired the bravery of Achilles. He was blond and blue eyed like Achilles.

If Oliver Stone portrays Achilles as a homosexual (he even has Aristotle praise his "gayness"), then Alexander's alleged homosexuality is thereby legitimized.

The movie always draws parallels between Achilles and Patroclus, on the one hand, and Alexander and his friend Hephaestion, on the other.

Also the portrayal of ancient Greece in general being openly agreeable to homosexuality made the whole premise of Alexander's alleged perversion much more believable.

If one examines the attitude of ancient Greeks toward homosexuality, he will find that they were far less tolerant toward it than we have been made to believe.[2] In fact, homo-

sexuality in ancient Greece was punishable by death.[3] Similarly, there is absolutely no evidence of Alexander's homosexuality or bisexuality.[4]

He was a man's man in the finest sense, and preferred spending time with his generals more than pursuing women, which hardly makes him other than heterosexual.[5]

Plutarch says: "Alexander was always very chaste and courteous in his relations with the opposite sex, and he had a great respect for the institution of marriage. He used to say that two things reminded him that he was human and not a god: sleeping, and the act of generation, as if to say that both weariness and lust are produced by the same weakness and imbecility of human nature."

At one time, it is alleged, a young Alexander was offered a woman to mate with, which he refused because she was married. As absurd as it seems, his detractors have taken that incident as a "clue" that he was "gay."

What we are seeing here is another Hollywood promotion of radical cultural distortion. Cultural subversives portray not only Alexander but much of the entire ancient Greek population as homosexual, bisexual and every other shade of queerness.

We are supposed to believe that the ancient Greeks were so "uninhibited" about mating that they responded to their sexual inclinations without being judgmental and prejudiced about gender. Today young people are conditioned to believe that sexual relations are something you have at the drop of a hat.

It is not only Oliver Stone who promotes this sleazy propaganda against ancient Greece. Academia and Hollywood alike have been spreading this cultural filth for decades.

In researching this article, this writer came across well-made, glossy-paged hardcover coffee table books about Alexander that cleverly sneak in culture distortion amid beautiful pictures and apparent praise for Alexander and Achilles. It is almost as if they were all written by the same author.

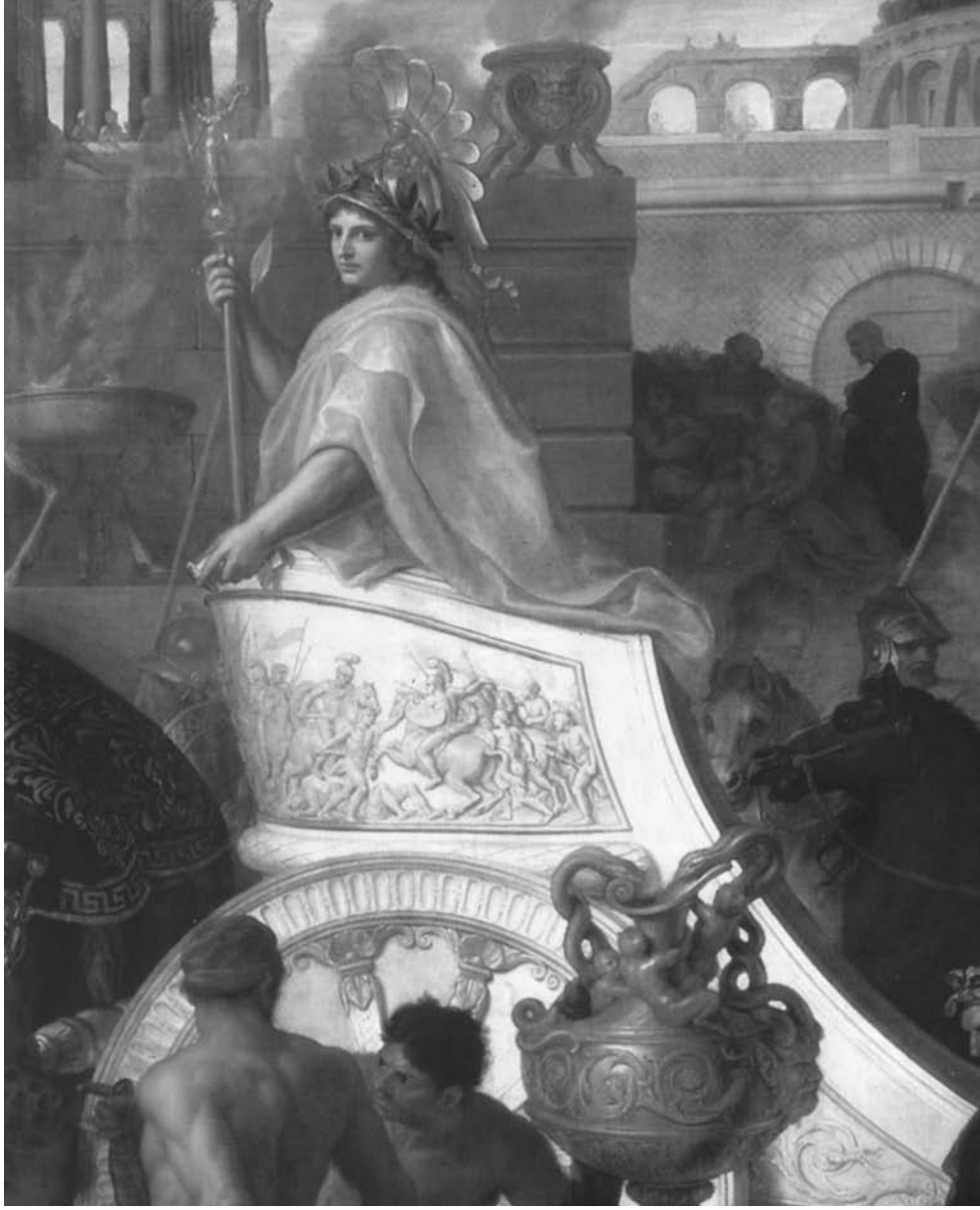

Alexander rides victoriously into Babylon in 331 B.C., shown above in a 17th-century painting by Charles le Brun. He had just become the undeniable master of Asia, as foretold by an oracle. Alexander annihilated Darius III's large army with a compact, well-trained army of Macedonians in the Battle of Gaugamela, one of the greatest military clashes in history. Darius's army, no match for Alexander's intensity and masterful strategy, suffered a crippling blow at Gaugamela. Since embarking on his quest to conquer Persia in 334 B.C., his obsession was to capture Darius alive. Over four years, the two armies clashed at three major battles: Granicus, Issus and Gaugamela. Darius managed to escape on horseback during the last two battles. After Babylon, Alexander resumed a relentless pursuit of Darius, who was on the run with the remnants of his army. Betrayed, Darius was stabbed and left to die. After covering 400 miles in 11 days, Alexander and 160 of his men caught up with Darius, who was on his last breath. Darius told one of Alexander's men that he was grateful for the courteous treatment Alexander had shown Darius's womenfolk, who he had captured at Issus. Darius died before Alexander could see him, July 330 B.C. Alexander put his own cloak over Darius and lamented his death. The body was sent to Darius's mother for an honorable funeral.

Alexander's Mysterious Death

By Peter Papaherakles

Alexander died on June 11, 323 B.C. in the palace of Nebuchadnezzar II (king of the Neo-Babylonian empire), at the age of 32. He had planned a series of new campaigns, beginning with an invasion of Arabia, but he would not live to see them realized.

On his way to Babylon, local fortunetellers prophesied that he would die if he entered the city. But Alexander paid no attention. As he came to the walls, he saw some crows fighting with each other, and some fell near him. Even this "evil omen" could not deter him from entering Babylon.

"Contempt of divine power makes a man miserable, but, on the other hand, so does superstition," says Plutarch. "Like water, it seeps in to fill the depressed mind with fear and foolish notions."

Alexander drank heavily upon entering Babylon as part of a festival in honor of Hercules, or Herakles as the Greeks called him, and he caught a fever. After suffering for 12 days he died in Babylon. Plutarch goes on to mention rumors of possible poisoning but dismisses them as fabrications. Diodorus, Arrian and Justinus do not totally dismiss this possibility, but no one states with certainty that in fact he was poisoned.

After celebrating extensively for two days, Alexander downed a large bowl of "unmixed" wine (i.e., unwatered wine) in honor of Hercules, at which point he "gave a shout of pain as if struck through the stomach with an arrow," said one historian. Other historians use similar language to describe the event.

The description of his reaction seems very consistent, but this in itself does not prove the wine was poisoned. If it was toxic, the prime suspect would be Antipater, Macedonian viceroy, a man at odds with Olympias, Alexander's mother.

Antipater had been one of Alexander's generals and had been summoned to Babylon by his chief. Alexander's mother, a very difficult woman, had always complained to the great king about him. Antipater's son Iollas was Alexander's wine pourer, in an ideal position to slip poison—perhaps strychnine—into the king's wine.

A portion of *The Death of Alexander the Great* after the painting by Karl von Piloty (1886).

Did Iollas, acting on orders from his father, kill Alexander? That is one theory. Nevertheless, no convincing case has ever been made against Antipater and his sons, so it remains merely a rumor. Several natural and unnatural causes have also been proposed, such as his suffering severe wounds like the arrow he took in India, from which he never fully recovered, malaria, typhoid fever, meningitis, pancreatitis or some virus.

Plutarch might be correct in dismissing the murder theory. Maybe Alexander should have listened to the fortunetellers and never entered the wicked Babylon. But Alexander would not allow superstitions to rule his life.

Like his idol Achilles, he thought himself to be almost immortal; and like Achilles he was immortal—almost. ✦

There is no proof for their theory. At no place in any text does Homer or another ancient historian say or imply that Achilles and Patroclus were lovers.

If someone cannot conceive that it is possible for two cousins to have a strong bond of friendship with each other that would result in one fiercely avenging the other's death, but instead chooses to interpret that closeness as homosexuality, then that person himself is either perverse or has a deliberate agenda to defame the heroic glory found in the *Iliad.*

Anyone who has served in the military before it was overrun by girls and queers, for instance a Vietnam or World War II vet, knows that the bond a man shares with his comrades in arms who have faced death together repeatedly is a special relationship that he often never finds again in his life. That definitely does not mean that he was making "goo-goo eyes" at his buddies in the foxhole.

People who even consider that possibility must be mentally ill; they simply cannot accept a healthy agapic love between two men. They have to cheapen it and pervert it in order to make it something they can relate to. Those who have been hard at work distorting the values of Western culture for many decades now with polluted ideas of pseudo-equality, political correctness and multiculturalism see a patriarchal white male dominated society as something that needs to be destroyed forever in our collective psyches.

The root of our glorious Western civilization goes back to the basics laid down in the foundations of ancient Greece.

The propaganda portraying the Greeks as multicultural,

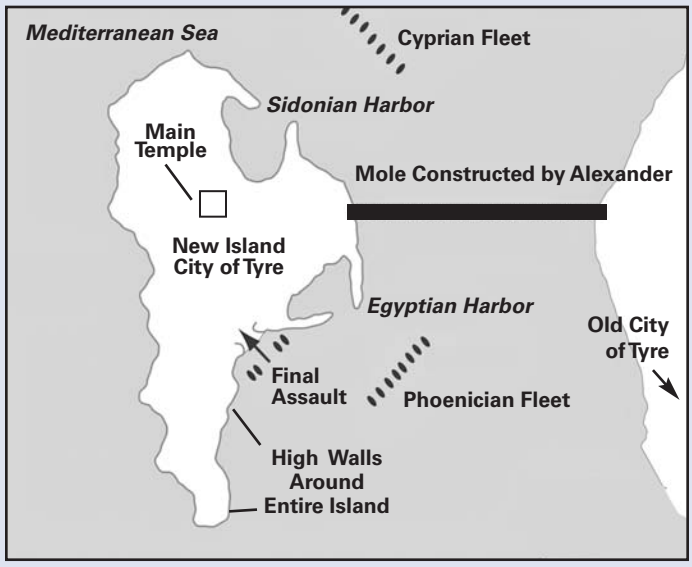

THE SIEGE OF TYRE

Perhaps no other challenge in Alexander's campaign displayed his fierce determination more than the siege of Tyre. Tyre, the most significant port on the Phoenician coast, was really two cities, the old Tyre on the mainland, and the more important new Tyre on a small island half a mile out with walls soaring 150 feet high, straight up from the sea, making it seemingly impregnable. (See map lower left.)

Nebuchadnezzar had laid siege to the city for 13 years, without success. When the Tyrians refused to surrender and even killed Alexander's messengers and threw their bodies from the walls, Alexander vowed to capture the city at all costs. He started dismantling the old city and cutting down the forests to use as material to construct a mole or causeway, connecting the mainland to the island. Thinking he was out of his mind, the Tyrians did not take him seriously, until they noticed he was making strong progress.

They sent ships to either side of the mole, to harry the workers with archers and slingers, successfully killing many of them. Alexander countered by building two enormous wooden towers on wheels and placing them at the end of the mole. Inside them, bowmen and light catapults, shielded by leathern screens, rained down arrows and stones on the ships. The Tyrians responded by rigging a ship full of naphtha, igniting it and steering it into the towers, burning them down, and shooting arrows at the workmen. Even the mole, partly made of wood, burned, and was filled with corpses.

Undaunted, Alexander built new towers, while having the mole's width doubled to 200 feet. The work involved in filling the area with rocks was unbelievably laborious as the water got deeper and the currents more turbulent.

Yet he doggedly persisted for seven months while at the same time recruiting ships and more men from Cyprus and nearby cities, inevitably building a fleet three times larger than the Tyrian fleet, while acquiring thousands of mercenaries and volunteers to help with the work.

He eventually reached the new city with the mole, breached its walls and conquered the city. He severely punished the Tyrians by crucifying 7,000 men of military age, and enslaving the remaining 30,000 citizens. He found very little resistance from other cities after making an example of the Tyrians. The mole he built, in 332 B.C., is still there today, transforming the island into a peninsula. ✦

politically correct egalitarian "fairies" has been relentless. Nothing could be further from the truth. In ancient Greece, homosexuality was punishable by death. Democracy was considered by nearly all political thinkers as the worst form of government. There is an ocean of difference between a republic—government by an elite—and a democracy. Only propertied white males were allowed to vote in Greece.

The many distorted lies and half-truths about Alexander and Greece in general have been systematically foisted on us repetitively through seemingly unrelated sources for a long time now with poisonous effect.

Statue and bust of Alexander the Great in the Istanbul archeological museum. The marble bust was found by archeologists working at Pergamum.

As a result, the unsuspecting public, unaware that the same sources of propaganda run through all the diverse outlets of information, education and entertainment—yet unwilling to believe "conspiracy theories" —are readily accepting of these warped interpretations of history without realizing that at the same time they are allowing their ideals to be tarnished bit by bit until they are left with no sense of identity and no sense of pride in the idols and role models they once admired.

A propaganda expert once said: "If you want someone to do what you want, don't tell them what to do; tell them who they are."

Our heroes and our ideals define our imagination of ourselves. They are our inspiration and guiding stars. They define who we are. If we lose our sense of who we are, we can easily be led to think we are something else—something the propagandists find more malleable to their own interests.

It should be considered our duty, in light of what the giants of our race have contributed to our civilization, to prevent the tarnishing of their legacy by being portrayed as sexual perverts or psychopaths or drunks or genociders. They have done infinitely more than we can ever hope to do to promote the ideals of our Western civilization.

We must not allow those who seek to destroy our civilization to blaspheme their names, especially since their kind has only produced liars, cheats and criminals. Alexander the Great was, and will forever remain, great—despite the propaganda.

A NOTE ON SOURCES:

Plutarch, of course, is a key source. Diodorus, the Sicilian historian of the first century B.C., wrote about Alexander. Arrian, a Roman historian of the early second century A.D., also wrote about the famous Greek leader. Finally there was Marcus Junianus Justinus (appearing in the genitive as M. Juniani Justini), also of the second century, and an anonymous Latin work of the same period known as *Historia Alexandri Magni*. Using these sources, one can discern who Alexander really was. ✦

Peter Papaherakles is a Greek-American who has been living in America for more than 40 years. A nationalist thinker, he is currently the outreach director for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. Pete is also an extremely talented artist, who can be commissioned for portraits, cartoons and other illustrations. Reach him care of The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email him at peteafp@gmail.com.

ENDNOTES:

1 In the movie, Alexander himself wears mascara on a regular basis, as do Hephaestion and another general, Cassander. Alexander's servant/lover Bagoas, a eunuch, is a full-blown transvestite. If one looks closely, there are fleeting scenes throughout the movie, especially during festivities, of men passionately kissing, androgynous creatures caressing, and even King Philip's second wife appears to really be a man in "drag." Alexander is portrayed as a big promoter of multiculturalism, miscegenation, homosexuality and even masochism. His simian looking wife Roxanne, who has zero personality, pulls a knife on him while they are in bed for the first time, and puts it against his throat, threatening to end his life. Alexander tells her he loves fearless women like her.

2 "Although for various time periods such relationships were temporarily tolerated, they were certainly not widespread."—Lewis and Rhenhold, 1966.

3 "[I]t is also noteworthy that ancient Greek and Roman law made homosexuality punishable by death."—Will Durant, *Life of Greece*, 1939.

4 "Alexander's sexuality has been the subject of speculation and controversy. Nowhere in the ancient sources is it stated that Alexander had homosexual relationships, . . ."—Wikipedia.

5 "Alexander married twice: Roxanne, daughter of the Bactrian nobleman Oxyartes, out of love, and Stateira, a Persian princess and daughter of Darius III . . . as a matter of political interest. He apparently had two sons, Alexander IV of Macedon by Roxana, and, possibly, Heracles of Macedon from his mistress Barsine; and lost another child when Roxanne miscarried at Babylon. . . . Apart from wives, Alexander had many more female companions. Alexander had accumulated a harem in the style of Persian kings, but he used it rather sparingly, showing great self-control in pleasures of the body."—Wikipedia.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Atlas of World History, Borders Press/Harper Collins, Ann Arbor, Mich., 2003.

Borza, Eugene, *The Impact of Alexander the Great*, Dreyden Press, Hillsdale, Ill. 1974.

Foreman, Laura, with Eugene Borza, *Alexander the Conqueror*, Tehabi Books Inc, San Diego, Calif., 2004.

Fox, Robin Lane, *Alexander the Great*, Folio Society & Penguin Books Ltd., 1993, 1997.

The Truth About the 'Monotheistic' Hebrew Religion

GENERATIONS HAVE BEEN LED TO BELIEVE the Israelites or Hebrews were the original monotheists. But evidence suggests they were not monotheistic at all. Instead, they worshiped a number of gods. And their religion was not original with them, but came from the ancient Egyptians and others. Many, if not all, Hebrews worshiped such gods as Seth, Typhon and even Satan (Revelation 2:9, 3:9, among others). Here is a fascinating, uncensored history of the true origins of the Hebrew religion.

BY HARRELL RHOME, M.DIV., PH.D.

This article is part of a project in biblical Revisionism that is crucial in several ways. First of all, it is important to know the truth about a period of the ancient past that still impacts us today. Secondly, the Old Testament (or Torah) stories are declared by many clergymen to be actual history. Spokesmen for all three major so-called "Semitic" or "Abrahamic" religions (Judaism, Christianity and Islam) say this.

As honest, that is to say Revisionist, historians, let us consider the following proposition for a moment: What if the Old Testament actually has other origins than what we have been taught? Not only would this affect billions of believers and even unbelievers, but it also impacts current events and geopolitics.

The troublesome modern so-called "state of Israel" is not only predicated on the alleged recent history of the "Jewish holocaust," but its land claims are entrenched in the Old Testament tales. Is it possible the political expan-

Set, or Seth (later called Typhon by the Greeks), the long-snouted god in this picture, started out as beneficent, but later was made into an evil god. But for centuries Set had a following in Egypt. Some pharaohs were even named for him, e.g. Seti I. This fact undermines the racialist claims of the Afrocentrists, who imagine their "Egyptian ancestors" at war with "evil white Typhonian devils." Actually the Egyptians lumped the white Asiatics together with the dark Nubians as their traditional enemies and depicted both sets of foreigners succumbing to the pharaoh's might. Joshua ben-Nun seems to be the character devised by Hebrew scribes to tell the story of Pharaoh Seti I. (*Secrets of the Exodus*, Messod and Roger Sabbah.)

sionist movement called Zionism fastened onto what is essentially a body of folklore and astrological symbolism to justify their seizure and occupation of Palestine?

The facts about Bible origins are not a new revelation. This has been talked about and written about for a long time, but is largely ignored by the powers that be. [See THE BARNES REVIEW, May/June 2007, lead story.)

To say that the bible is theology, but not history, is a dangerous proposition. A few hundred years ago, you might have faced death for such beliefs, in both Catholic and Protestant realms. In some fundamentalist Muslim countries, the same thing can happen today. But, for the most part, these ideas are just ignored. Of course, tens of billions of dollars are harvested by various religions.

Join with me now for an alternative explanation of the Bible stories mistaken for history.

EGYPTIAN ORIGIN OF THE HEBREWS

To avoid lengthily citing the works of a host of scholars and writers, suffice it to say that much of the ancient Hebrew-Habiru religious ethos and mythos, indeed all its gods and goddesses, came from Egypt. The study called astrotheology teaches us that the origins of all religions come from ancient humans who studied and observed the heavenly bodies, including the Sun, Moon, visible planets and stars. This is portrayed particularly well in the 2008 documentary movie production *Zeitgeist,* as well as in, among others, the writings of D.M. Murdock (known as "Acharya S").

Much of the ancient Hebrew-Habiru religious ethos and mythos, indeed all its gods and goddesses, came from Egypt.

As Gerald Massey said: "The only satisfactory ethnological designation for a people like the Hebrews must be derived from a religion that had its rootage in mythology."

Massey also tells us, in his *Lectures,* c. 1900: "These and other matters pertaining to the astronomical allegory and the natural genesis of mythology were pre-existent in Egypt, and had been carried out over the world untold ages before a Palestinian Jew had ever trod the Earth."

In addition to Godfrey Higgins, Massey, Sir Richard Burton and more than a few other classic authors, researcher and metaphysician E. Valentia Straiton informs us greatly as to the true beginnings:

> The Jewish glyph[s] and the Hebrew language are not original, but borrowed from the Egyptian. . . . Hebrew is composed of hieroglyphs, symbols and myths of the Egyptians and their gods. The imagery, allegory and divinities found in old Hebrew writings are Egyptian and pertain to the Typhonian cult. The Jewish 'new' departure and developments were made out of the oldest of materials, originally made in Egypt, but converted into the historical by the Jews.

Straiton continues, quoting from his book *Celestial Ship of the North*, 1927 (republished by Kessinger Publishing, LLC; facsimile edition [January 1, 1992]) :

> [Aulus Cornelius] Celsus [c. 25 B.C.-c. A.D. 50] says: "The Jews were a tribe of Egyptians who revolted from the established religion." Their Jehovah [Yahweh; YHWH or innumerable other variations—Ed.] can be traced to the Great Mother [goddess].
>
> The Most High God of the Jews, El, Eloi, Elohim (plural) and Shaddai, coexisted with Jehovah. The Hebrew El was the male supreme deity. El is also the child. . . . He is also called the Lord of Hosts (or Angels) and was the greatest of all the gods, goddesses or divinities of the primal Seven in heaven, Jehovah, the Mother of the Seven Great Stars. The god of the Jews was frequently written in the Pentateuch as "She," but was changed to "He" after the divinity had changed sex.
>
> The names of Jehovah-Elohim are derived from the two words, each of which is male-female; "Jehovah," a compound of "Jah," male, and "Hovah" or Eve, female. Numerically Jehovah is the diameter of the circle and Elohim the circumference. Jehovah-Elohim was the mother of the seven elementary gods, combined in one divinity . . . one constellation.
>
> A seven-fold god is mythological, whether Jehovah or Iao-Sabaoth. Sevekh, the seven-fold, Ea with the seven arms, Ra with his seven souls, the Hindu Agni with the seven arms, the Gnostic Chnoubis with his [usually] seven rays, the Dragon with his seven heads, and El of the seventh planet, and many others, were the vehicles of many imaginings, and finally became converted into gods in relation to celestial phenomena, when "the gods were seen in their ideas as stars, and all their signs, and the stars were numbered with all the gods in them."

During his rule, Akhenaten oppressed the followers of the older religious beliefs of Egypt by banning all their gods and confiscating temples—looting them and closing them up. He removed all mention of the gods' and goddesses' names from all monuments and writing he could find; he even removed the word "gods" from the language. In place of the banished deities Akhenaten pushed his own god forward—Aten, symbolized by the solar disk. Akhenaten claimed this was a universal, omnipresent spirit and the sole creator of the universe. This stone block portrays Akhenaten as a sphinx, and was originally found in the city of Amarna/Akhetaten. This object is now located in the Kestner Museum of Hanover, Germany.

The "seven stars" or the "seven planets" as they were called, were the Earth and the most visible heavenly bodies: the Sun (Sol or Helios), the Moon (Luna or Selene), Venus/Aphrodite, Mars/Ares, Jupiter/Zeus and Saturn/Kronos. Over the eons, these became the "seven elementary gods," the various astrologically personified figures seen in all the primeval religions, including the Habiru-Hebrew tribes of Egypt.

As we see, the Hebrews definitely did not invent monotheism as claimed—far from it. Even Martin Luther, a skilled translator, sometimes let theology override his scholarship, such as in his limited translation of various words used for God, some of which are plural, while others emphasize feminine or goddess attributes. In truth, monotheism came from many sources, but especially from Pharaoh Akhenaten (Amenhotep IV). As we know, the Habiru-Hebrew wandering tribes learned a lot in Egypt, so they would have picked this up as well, eventually to become an essential element in their later religious repertoire.

German writer, F. Roderich-Stoltheim comments in his *The Riddle of the Jew's Success* (Leipzig, Hammer Verlag, 1927 [NY, Michael Santomauro, 2005]), pp 69-70:

> The contention that "the Hebrews invented monotheism—the one-god doctrine"—belongs to the domain of thoughtless phrases, all the more as most ancient Jewish documents recognize a whole line of gods, such as Elohim, El-Schaddai, El-Elyon, Adonai, Zabaoth, Jahwe etc.
>
> It was first of all Luther's translation—which was frequently extremely free—of these names by the universal designation "God the Lord," which is responsible for this semblance of Jewish monotheism.

> Moreover, it has been sufficiently established for many decades that the Jewish god has nothing to do with the Christian Father in Heaven, or the universal father of the Germanic nations. Jahwe . . . is the exclusive tribal god of the Hebrews: He has absolutely no desire to be the god of other peoples, for he persecutes the latter with unappeasable hatred, and assigns to his favorite the task of annihilating the remaining nations, or as Luther translates: "to devour them."

RITES AND RITUALS OF THE TEMPLE

As to the specific innermost beliefs, mysteries, rites and rituals of the temple, apart from the copious, cruel and bloody animal sacrifices, we know very little more. Of course, one need not read all that far into the Old Testament to realize that human sacrifice is also a part of their archetypal heritage.

Not surprisingly, their nomadic experiences came with the desert tribes from Egypt all the way to Canaan (Palestine), which they attacked and appropriated, and then to the Jerusalem temple. What came with them? In the desert, they are said to have carried the so-called Ark of the Covenant. If it existed, essentially this was what we might call "God in a box," where the mysterious Yahweh was supposed to reside.

Deeply imbued with the tenacious superstitions of the Nile, the stiff-necked race had become irritable rather than strong under the painful training of the desert.

The eminent explorer, ethnographer and linguist Sir Richard Burton speaks of Egyptian and even earlier Indian origins in his book *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam (*London, 1898, republished by Adamant Media Corporation [July 3, 2003]):

> . . . [A]nd the Hebrews, who claimed the most ancient as well as the noblest of pedigrees, could not tell the tale of their origin as a nation without elevating its simple estate by a hundred fables, and embellishing it with signs and marvels and wonders tending to the honor of the chosen people. . . .
>
> In one point, the lawgiver [Moses] miscalculated his powers. He had proposed making of his Hebrew followers a race of pure theists, a kingdom of priests . . . but the Hebrew mind was thoroughly unfitted to receive pure truth. . . .
>
> Deeply imbued with the tenacious superstitions of the Nile, the stiff-necked race had become irritable rather than strong under the painful training of the desert . . . none had the eyes to look steadfastly upon the unveiled light of revelation emanating from their leader and lawgiver. Finding after his return from temporary seclusion . . . his chosen people worshipping a molten calf, the god Apis, and *playing*—in other words, a scene of Egyptian debauchery—Moses broke in wrath the first Table [or tablet] of the Law. . . . Moses returned with a code (Exodus xxxiv) better fitted to the sickly and diseased condition of the Hebrew soul. Of this the proportion of the ritual to the moral is as 10 to two.
>
> It is a priestly system, a faith of feasts and sacrifices, of holy days and ceremonies purposely assimilated to those idolatries of Egypt with which the minds of the people were familiar but secured to the worship of Jehovah, their god. The lawgiver no longer disdained to borrow from symbolical religion, especially in the ceremonial worship, which at first he appears to have avoided. The ark and the tabernacle were old types among the Egyptians, memorials of their northern migration. The Urim and Thummim (Ra and Thenei) were the Sun and personified Justice, Light and Truth. The Elohim were Kneph and Pthah, the presiding spirit and the creative intellect of the Supreme. The Spirit of God that moved upon the face of the waters is again the deity Kneph.
>
> The silence with which Jehovah was to be adored appears to be an idea borrowed from Amon Ra, the Unutterable Word, similar to the Hindu "aum," which must never be spoken of man.
>
> The Tree of Life [central to the Kabala], whose fruit made gods of those who tasted it, was a mere symbol, long before the day of Moses, incorporated in the Indian and Egyptian mythologies. It survived in the Christians' early belief, and has even left its traces in the Tuba or Paradisiacal Tree of El Islam. The cosmogony of Moses may be traced to the same origin.

As to what was actually done deep in the interior recesses of the temple, the bloody and cruel sacrifice of animals may have been all the priests and adepts dared to show the ordinary worshippers.

We must conclude that the innermost esoteric Hebrew beliefs and rituals were polytheistic ("pagan") in nature, conflicting greatly with the overt monotheistic mythology.

Other rituals rooted in Egypt would have been acted out, and serpent adoration and healing by snakes was widespread.

Beyond this, I see no reason to speculate further, but if you wish, you can read more in the Old Testament about various horrors, "ethnic cleansings" or holocaustings of Palestinians and others, torture and other assorted atrocities, and decide for yourself what even more sinister secrets the temple inner sanctum might have contained. When we take a closer look, we see that the Bible contains very little about the real doctrines and dogma of the Hebrew priests and adepts, who knew the truth about the origin of their beliefs and practices.

A PROTO-TALMUD

Valentia Straiton tells us that "Philo, the most industrious and devout Jew of his race, recognizing the true nature of all sacred writings, treats the Pentateuch as allegorized and symbolical. The Pentateuch was written on papyrus by a scribe's pen from the ancient hieroglyphics, which were carved in stone. It is known that the Pentateuch arose out of the older primitive documents by means of a supplementary one. The real Hebrew Bible was a secret volume, unknown to the masses, and is far more ancient than the Septuagint."

There must have been a proto-Talmud from eons ago, compiled by the Hebrew-Habiru priests, Levites and scribes, intended only for the inner circle of elders, adepts and initiated "chosen ones."

The Septuagint, of course, is the Koine Greek version of the texts, translated between the third and first centuries B.C. It is still considered to be a useful rendering of the known and extant Hebrew scriptures of the day, including some books not included in the later Old Testament and even the Apocrypha. However, it seems that more than this was involved in preserving the secret traditions and lore, some of which were later taken into the Talmud and Kabala.

As did Rudolf Bultmann about the Christian gospels, both Miss Straiton and I postulate that a "Q," a *Quelle,* a source, a foundation document in common, must have existed. This "secret supplementary volume" as she describes it would have included both the oral and the already-written traditions, with commentary.

Among other things, this preserved the original Egyptian pagan legends and lore. We could call this a proto-Talmud from eons ago, compiled by the Hebrew-Habiru priests, Levites and scribes, intended only for the inner circle of elders, adepts and initiated "chosen ones."

CONCLUSION

To claim, as do the three great Semitic religions, that the mostly astrologically based mythos found in the Torah, the Christian Bible and the Koran are factual historical and scientific accounts is not a seriously sustainable position. These scriptures should first and foremost be considered as theology. What is more, to create a nation-state solely based on myths and misrepresentations is a dangerous fallacy.

Massey tells us: "It is *not* the ancient legends that tell us lies. The men who created them did not deal falsely with us by nature. All the falsity lies in their having been falsified through ignorantly mistaking mythology for divine revelation and allegory for historical truth."

Many books and articles have been, could be, should be and will be written on all these matters, but what you have here sufficiently presents a reasonable and straightforward alternative explanation of the Bible's Old Testament legends and lore. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brugsch, H., *Über Bildung und Entwickelung der Schrift*, in Virchow-Holtzendorff, *Sammlung Gemeinwissenschaftlicher Vorträge*, series iii, No. 64, Berlin, 1868.

De Rougé, Em., *Mémoire sur l'Origine Egyptienne de l'Alphabet Phénicien*, Paris, 1874.

Olshausen, J., *Über den Ursprung des Alphabetes*, in *Philolologische Studien*, i., Kiel, 1841.

Saalschütz, Joseph L., *Archäologie der Hebräer*, i. 323 *et seq.*, Königsberg, 1855.

Saalschütz, Joseph L., *Zur Geschichte der Buchstabenschrift*, Königsberg, 1838.

Harrell Rhome is a researcher and writer living in Texas. He writes for print newspapers and journals as well as Internet sites, and is a contributing editor for The Barnes Review. As founder of Eagle Publications, he also publishes *The Revisionist Observer*, a print journal, seen on-line at http://hometown.aol.com/eaglerevisionist, and *The Eagle* online magazine. Rhome is currently the only English-language columnist for *Tsunami Politico* (Political Tsunami), a bimonthly Spanish and English online magazine from Buenos Aires, www.tsunamipolitico.com. He enjoys hearing from readers. Write POB 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303 or EagleRevisionist@aol.com. This item is based upon Dr. Rhome's unpublished manuscript entitled *From the Temple to the Talmud*, a book exploring the history and origins of Judaic traditions. Early on in the project, before moving directly into the Talmudic texts, Dr. Rhome saw the need to answer basic questions as to the actual nature of the religion portrayed in the Old Testament.

The Demise of Christian Populations In the Mideast & Around the Globe

PERSECUTION OF CHRISTIANS AROUND THE WORLD is on the rise, and not by chance. Christians, Muslims and others—including Jews—got along relatively well in most of the world for centuries. But then along came political Zionism—powered by the holocaust myth and the 9-11 false flag operation—and the kowtowing of Washington to Tel Aviv, causing Jews and Christians to become widely resented for the oppression and murder of Palestinians and others. The Tel Aviv-Washington axis, and the Bush-Obama wars against Middle Easterners, have led to Christians being branded anti-Muslim, inevitably resulting in a backlash. It is ironic that Christians are even being persecuted in Israel, the country of their supposed allies, but this "alliance" is a one-way street. It is high time, and past time, to pull U.S. troops out of Afghanistan, Iraq, Saudi Arabia and over 100 other lands around the globe and stop meddling in affairs that are not our own.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Across the Middle East and elsewhere around the globe, Christian churches that helped shape the intellectual life of the regions for, in some cases, centuries are facing persecution. As a result, their congregations are dwindling at a staggering rate in some countries.

Iraq is a case in point and mirrors the problems facing Christians in many nations. During the Saddam era, Christians, numbering 800,000, made up 3% of the Iraqi population and represented a significant element of the professional classes. Today, their numbers may be closer to 300,000 because of persecution, which has included the burning of places of worship, abductions, kidnappings, rape and murder. Recently, six churches were attacked, leading to fears that, as the U.S. completes its pullout, Christians will be in even greater danger. Since the start of the U.S. invasion in 2003, Christians living in major centers like Mosul in the north, as well as the capital Baghdad and Basra in the south, have witnessed some of the worst sectarian terror and insurgent violence. Many within the Christian community relate the persecution of Christians in Iraq to the rise of militant Islam, which they say was inflamed by U.S. policy in the region, especially by the Iraq invasion and by America's unqualified support for Israel. The Tel Aviv-Washington axis in particular has proved a significant factor because it has led to Christians being branded as pro-Israel.

During Saddam Hussein's reign, Christians in Iraq felt more secure than their counterparts in Egypt, Iran, Sudan, Syria, Lebanon or Eritrea. Saddam's foreign minister, Tariq Aziz, was Christian, as were other insiders in the regime. The largest Christian denomination, the Chaldeans, embraced Iraqi national unity under the Baath Party, but when the party was outlawed by the U.S. authority in Iraq it had the effect of making Christians the targets for Shiite mobs. In the ensuing years since Saddam's overthrow, the Chaldean community has fallen from 400,000 members to less than 200,000, though some estimates indicate an even steeper decline.

The striking thing about Christianity in Iraq is the prominent place it held for centuries in the Arab world. It can trace its roots to the apostle Thomas and his cousin Addai. In the centuries immediately after Christ, Christians brought much Greek and Roman learning to Arab culture and a wide range

This old Palestinian Christian woman literally upholds her faith despite pressure from the Jewish state to become an apostate. A deep-rooted prejudice developed over the centuries in Judaism in a series of confrontations with Christianity. Father Pierbattista Pizzaballa, Franciscan custos of the Holy Land, offered strong criticism to a new proposed loyalty oath to Israel, not as a state per se, but as a Jewish state. The oath would primarily affect Palestinian Muslims and Christians. "It's an unjust law because in the Middle East, as also in Israel, the separation of state and church doesn't exist, and then in this very intricate identity complex it creates very strong and also unjust hardships, because it's an injustice to make someone who is not a Jew declare fidelity to Jewish principles," he said.

of Christian communities became assimilated into Arab life. From Arab academic centers, much of the learning Christians promoted found its way back to Europe.

Just over a century ago Christians made up 20% of the population of the Middle East, but that figure has dwindled dramatically to 5% and is steadily decreasing. Recent data suggest that as many as 2 million Arab Christians have fled the area in the last 10 years. The majority settled in Europe, and the remainder joined communities in Australia.

Even Israeli-occupied Bethlehem, the traditional birthplace of Christ, which not long ago had a majority Christian population, has plummeted to less than 50%. It is also a fact that 20% of Palestinians were Christian at the end of the 19th century, but that figure is now closer to 2%. Several factors can be attributed to the decline of Christianity within the Palestinian community, including the Palestinian-Israeli conflict with its persecution by the Jews and more recently the rise of Hamas.

The result has been a negative impact on the number of professing Christians in Israel and Occupied Palestine, including, of course, the war-torn Gaza Strip. Israeli government and Jewish religious authorities carry on a constant campaign of persecution against parents who send their children to Christian schools. The Jews are concerned that their children might grow up to be Christians.

For the Zionists, the Palestinian Christians represent an obstacle to their plan to create a Jewish state in Palestine that would be 100% Jewish. In 1948, the Zionists expelled 100,000 Christians from Palestine. During the 1948 war, Zionists destroyed and profaned Christian churches, convents and institutions throughout the Occupied Territories of Palestine.

During the 1967 war, Israeli forces shelled and damaged many churches in the old city of Jerusalem and the Church of the Nativity in Bethlehem.

Israeli forces opened the Church of the Holy Sepulcher to Jews, who poured into the holiest place in Christendom indecently dressed, behaving disrespectfully, joking, singing and pouring pharisaic hatred and insults against Christianity and Jesus.

Israeli authorities censor all films and plays to prevent mentioning the name of Jesus Christ. The Zionists reflected with their action their deep-felt hatred of everything Christian embedded in the Jewish ideology. Testimony shows this hatred goes so deep that the Zionist authorities removed the international "+" sign from mathematics textbooks because of the resemblance of the plus sign to the Christian cross. A similar war is carried on by the same forces against Islam. (See jerusalemites.org.)

The Roman Catholic archbishop of Baghdad, Jean Benjamin Sleiman, is on record predicting that we may be witnessing the extinction of Christianity in Iraq and across the region as conservative and fundamentalist forms of Islam limit religious freedom. His point is supported by the continued persecution of Iraq's ancient Mandaean Church, which is linked to a special reverence for John the Baptist. Before the U.S. invasion in 2003, the 70,000-member church represented the smallest Christian denomination in the country and led a peaceful existence. Its followers spoke Aramaic, the language once spoken by Jesus, and many of them were professionals. Now only 5,000 remain, the rest having fled to Europe and the United States. In the past six years, they have suffered hundreds of attacks, resulting in 167 of them being killed. Hundreds were also kidnapped for ransom and tortured. On April 19, 2009, three Mandaean jewelers in Baghdad were murdered in their shops and three others seriously wounded.

"Just over a century ago Christians made up 20% of the population of the Middle East, but that figure has dwindled dramatically to 5% and is steadily decreasing."

The most sizable Christian congregation in the Middle East is the Coptic Church in Egypt, which has between 8 and 10 million members, many of whom feel they are facing increased persecution. It is reckoned there could be more than 10 million Copts, but that is difficult to ascertain because the church is not allowed to carry out a census. Copts are kept under close surveillance by the state, which fears Muslims might convert to Christianity. A Muslim who becomes Christian faces serious retribution from the state and from his or her family. Copts are discriminated against in the government jobs sector, and their churches are regarded as state property. While every school in Egypt has a mosque, there are no prayer centers for Christians within any of the country's educational institutions.

The problems Christians face in the Middle East can also be found elsewhere in nations like Indonesia, Turkey, Nigeria and Pakistan, which have large Islamic populations. In Pakistan a Christian's testimony in court carries less weight than that of a Muslim, making it easy for Islamic extremists to attack Christians without worrying about being found guilty in the courts. In recent months, Christians have been killed and seriously injured in parts of Pakistan, and churches have been burned down after fiery statements by Muslim clerics denouncing Christianity. In Indonesia, Christians have been forced to hold services in their homes because the state has refused applications for the building of churches. In Myanmar, once known as Burma, public ceremonies and gatherings by Christians are illegal.

For Christians across the globe the 21st century has not brought much hope in respect of the right to worship. In Eritrea, thousands of Christians have been held without trial. In Sudan Christian girls have been whipped for wearing pants. In the Republic of Maldives, an island chain in the Indian Ocean, which is a popular tourist destination, the situation is tense. Islamic authorities there have made it a crime to possess a Bible. Christians in the Maldives meet in secret to pray, risking arrest, torture and lengthy prison terms.

Even in usually tolerant India, Christians have occasionally been subject to attacks and seen their churches burned by Hindu and Muslim mobs (sometimes Muslims posing as Hindus). In fairness, it must be pointed out that the Hindus say they have often been persecuted by the Christians (as well as by the Muslims). Hindus naturally object to the missionary activities of Christians, which they feel endangers their unique and ancient culture.

Hindus have not forgotten how in 1510, the Portuguese Christian Alfonso de Albuquerque seized Goa, where he started a reign of terror, burning "heretics," crucifying Brahmins, forcibly converting the lower castes, razing temples to build churches upon their sites and encouraging his soldiers to take Indian mistresses. Goa was a colony of Portugal for 450 years until liberated by the Indian army in 1962. Incidentally, Christians have been present in India since about A.D. 40, but they coexisted peacefully with the other Indian faiths until the Portuguese arrived.

In Kosovo, Muslims say they have been persecuted by Christians; and historically Muslims and others were persecuted in Spain and elsewhere by Christians. Of course, many people were killed as heretics and believers in alternative religions by Christians in Europe and elsewhere, historically. Thousands of Cathars and perhaps millions of people accused of being witches have been killed; even Catholics were killed by other Catholics in the "crusade" against the Cathars. Followers of Odin and Thor and other polytheistic deities were persecuted by Christians; Charlemagne is estimated to have holocausted some 4,500 "pagan" Saxons in his drive to force Christianity on them.

In America there was the Waco holocaust of one Christian group, and many other violent incidents. American churches must toe the line or lose their tax-exempt status. Churches that incorporate, which is nearly all of them, thereby submit to government regulation.

China can also be a very bad place for Christians (see www.christianpersecution.info/china.php) and other believers (notably the Falun Gong and Tibetan Buddhists).

But Communist North Korea remains probably the most dangerous place in the world for Christians. Estimates of the numbers of Christians who have disappeared within the closed regime since 1949 range from 200,000 to 300,000, with more than 1,500 churches razed to the ground. To this day, anyone caught with a Bible faces years, if not decades, in a gulag. Nevertheless, it is believed close to half a million North Koreans continue to worship Christ, in secret. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also a copy editor for American Free Press.

Suggested Reading on Related Topics . . .

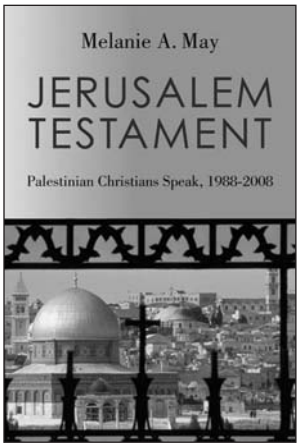

Jerusalem Testament: Palestinian Christians Speak, 1988–2008

The heads of Christian churches in Jerusalem and the Holy Land speak. Their voices cry out for the dispossessed in Palestine, including thousands of Christians. In *Jerusalem Testament*, Melanie May explains how, in 1988, the once-divided Christian churches of Jerusalem begin to speak with a common voice. May reproduces 68 total statements of Palestinian Christian leaders from 1988 to 2008. She provides a historical introduction for each period, documents her points through extensive notes, providing ample context for readers unacquainted with the critical events of this span. The religious leaders are crystal clear that violence, from either side, cannot lead to peace—but neither can discriminatory Jewish policies and unilateral solutions. Their message stands in sharp contrast to what they hear from the Israeli government, an approach which in 1996 the church leaders condemned." May's record of faithful testimony ends in 2008. Between then and now, the situation has deepened in its gravity. There appears to be no end in sight to what the church leaders refer to as a "spiralling drama of reciprocated violence." Recent gestures to ease the Gaza blockade reveal protracted suffering. The expansion of Israeli settlements and the separation barrier belie any quick end to the occupation. Softcover, 190 pages, #557, *$22.*

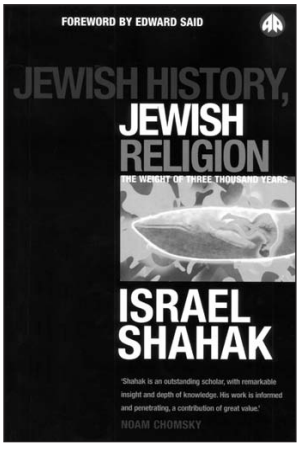

Jewish History, Jewish Religion

By Israel Shahak. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen, the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. It will lead not only to the destruction of the Palestinian people, but also the Jews themselves. The tone of racial superiority found in quotations from the Talmud is disturbing. Softcover, 120 pages, #246, *$23.*

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

AN UNVARNISHED LOOK AT AN AMERICAN ICON

Abraham Lincoln: America's Marxist Tyrant?

WE ALL LEARNED THE USUAL STORIES about old "Honest Abe," said to be "America's greatest president." But much new evidence now coming to light is forcing a reevaluation of this "face on Mount Rushmore." In this article you will see that Lincoln came closer to being an outright Red tyrant than any other U.S. ruler. [See related story, TBR, Jan./Feb., 2008 "Communist Hand Behind the War of Northern Aggression."—Ed.]

BY DEANNA SPINGOLA

James Ford Rhodes claimed, when writing about Lincoln: "Never had the power of a dictator fallen into safer and nobler hands."[1] The 622,000 souls, from both the North and the South, who perished during Lincoln's fratricidal invasion of the South might disagree with Rhodes's conclusion.

Brian Danoff wrote:

> Some see Lincoln as a virtual dictator, others as an icon of democracy; some see him as a revolutionary, others as a conservative; some as a civic humanist, others as a kind of Christian theologian. What then are we to make of [the] disparate interpretations of Lincoln and Machiavelli? First of all, we should notice that the debate about Machiavelli to a large extent parallels the debate about Lincoln. Like Machiavelli, Lincoln has been construed as both a cynical pragmatist and as a lover of liberty. And like Machiavelli, Lincoln has been associated with republican government, on one hand, and with authoritarian government, on the other.
>
> Lincoln can legitimately be called Machiavellian, then, in part because we find in Lincoln the same paradoxical combinations that we find in Machiavelli.[2]

Lincoln's first official act was to appoint John George Nicolay, born as Johann Georg Nicolay in Essingen/Pfalz, Rhineland-Palatinate, as his private secretary. Nicolay was a clerk for the Illinois secretary of state, where he managed the election records when Lincoln was nominated for president. He was a one-man transition team when Lincoln moved into the White House. William Stoddard, Nicolay's assistant, asserted Nicolay had "vast power for good or evil, which is placed in the hands of a man constantly in the president's confidence, able at any time to 'obtain his ear,' sure to be listened to without suspicion or prejudice, and always in possession of current state secrets."[3]

Nicolay persuaded Lincoln to hire John Hay as part of his personal staff. Hay, years later as President William McKinley's secretary of state, referred to the Spanish American War as a "splendid little war."

Hay and Nicolay both lived in the White House, were constantly on call and advised the president on many crucial matters. Nicolay was U.S. consul in Paris from 1865 to 1869. In 1881, Nicolay wrote *The Outbreak of the Rebellion*. Nicolay and Hay collaborated on Lincoln's official life story, which appeared in *The Century Magazine* from 1886 to 1890 and was printed as a 10-volume set. These cover-up establishmentarians also wrote *The Complete Works of Abraham Lincoln* and edited *Lincoln's Works*, a 12-volume compilation. The "official" versions of all state

events surrounding the so-called "Civil War" and the political puppet who instigated it were concealed and whitewashed.

The Christian South was one of the first victims of the international financiers after the publication of the Communist Manifesto. Lincoln issued an executive order, dated April 15, 1861, which called for an aggregate number of 75,000 men to put down a purported rebellion, a situation that could have been negotiated. In another proclamation, dated April 19, Lincoln imposed a blockade on the ports of the seceded states—contrary to The Constitution and the law of nations except when governments are embroiled in war.

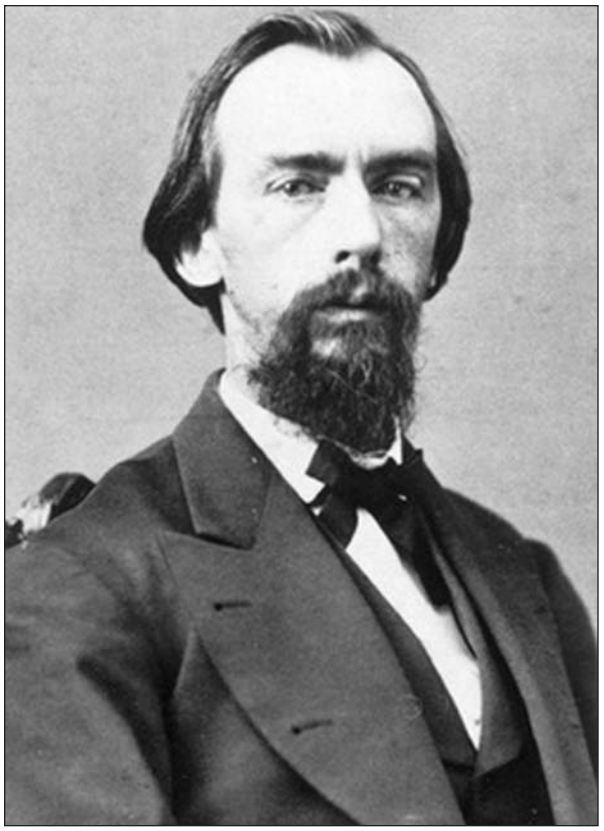

JOHN GEORGE NICOLAY

When Lincoln became the Republican Party's candidate for president on May 18, 1860, he selected John George Nicolay (1832-1901) to serve as his private secretary, a position that afforded him vast power and put him in possession of many important state secrets.

On April 20, 1861, Lincoln ordered 19 vessels to be added to the Navy. On the same day he directed Secretary of the Treasury Chase to advance him $2 million of unappropriated funds to give to three private citizens in New York "to be used by them in meeting such requisitions as should be directly consequent upon the military and naval measures necessary for the defense and support. . . ." On May 3, he asked for 42,034 volunteers, to serve for a period of three years. He further enlarged the Army by 23,000 men and the Navy by 18,000, in a blatant usurpation of legislative powers.

Under the blockade, ships and cargoes belonging to private parties could be confiscated and retained. On July 13, 1861, after seizures had taken place, Congress convened and retroactively approved of all actions, proclamations and presidential orders: the war, the embargo and the plundering of private property.[4]

This was not the only plundering practiced by the Union. As loyal Southerners, the Louisiana sugar planters supported the Confederacy and accepted a leading role in the secessionist movement, sending delegates to the convention. Most Southerners, including the sugar planters, thought the slaves would continue to labor, the young would fight the battles, and England and France would finance the war. The conflagration, when it began, was far away from their state. The 1861 and 1862 crops were abundant. Unfortunately, with falling sugar prices and the war, they were unable to market their 1862 crop.

New Orleans surrendered and was occupied on May 1, 1862. Some plantation owners and their families fled, leaving their homes vulnerable to plunder by squatters, Confederate deserters, runaway slaves and Northern troops. The remaining sugar cane rotted. Others stayed and were still subject to pillaging.[5]

On April 27, 1861, President Lincoln had suspended habeas corpus in Maryland and in parts of some Midwestern states. He suspended habeas corpus on May 10, 1861 in Florida, without any political repercussions. Lincoln didn't feel the need to suspend habeas corpus in other Confederate states because he claimed the Southerners who seceded had relinquished all civil liberties!

Rep. Clement Laird Vallandigham, congressman from Ohio from May 25, 1858 to March 3, 1863, wrote a letter to the editor of *The Cincinnati Enquirer* and sent copies to a dozen Democratic journals, including *The Dayton Empire* and *The Crisis*. Vallandigham, branded as a traitor, reviled Lincoln for suspending the writ of habeas corpus without congressional sanction.[6] He blamed Lincoln for what he called a coercive war. He deplored "the surging sea of madness" wherein Americans were "butchering each other."[7]

Lincoln's dictatorial regime instigated military trials for civilians in Missouri, which were condemned by the U.S. Supreme Court. Countless Missouri civilians were arrested and tried in these tribunals.[8] Lincoln apparently viewed The

Constitution as an obstacle to his political aspirations. Vallandigham, an Ohio Democrat, supported states' rights, and Lincoln intended to silence this support. On May 1, 1863, under the auspices of Gen. Ambrose Burnside's Order No. 38, Vallandigham was arrested for speaking against the war. He was brought before a military commission and condemned to confinement.[9] Arrests and federal retribution were most frequent in states under military authority.

Abandoned plantations in the South were subject to federal confiscation, to be sold or leased for "non-payment of taxes." Many blacks opposed such policies—they equated ownership of land with freedom. They had worked the land all their lives, and they felt that it was theirs by right. But ex-slaves had no voice and few rights. Prior to January 1, 1863, the effective date of the Emancipation Proclamation, plantation owners kept their land and their slaves by simply renouncing their Confederate loyalties when Union troops occupied the area in question.[10]

Federal authorities seized large properties, especially the estates of those who played a primary part in the secession movement or who acted as Confederate officers and officials, like Judah Philip Benjamin, the Confederate States of America secretary of state. Braxton Bragg and Richard Taylor, both generals in the Confederate armies, lost their properties.

The war predictably disrupted the entire labor force. Slaves escaped to the unfamiliar experience of freedom, which often put them into more dire circumstances, especially if they happened to attach themselves to a unit of Union soldiers, who typically treated them worse than they were treated by the plantation owners.[11]

Lincoln, like other presidents since, justified his actions on the basis of necessity. He said, "necessity knows no law" when referring to his questionable actions during the war. Lincoln, allegedly in order to restore the American republic and to implement "a new birth of freedom," brutally seized power. He once told his audience that they must worship the laws of the republic:

> Let every American . . . swear by the blood of the revolution never to violate in the least particular the laws of the country, and never to tolerate their violation by others. . . . Let every man remember that to violate the law is to trample on the blood of his father and to tear the charter of his own and his children's liberty. Let reverence for the laws . . . become the political religion of the nation.[12]

JOHN HAY (1838-1905), close friend of John George Nicolay. Both became private secretaries to Lincoln, all through his presidency. Together they brought out in 1890 their hero-worshipping *Abraham Lincoln: A History* (10 vol.), planned since 1861.

Apparently, his remarks pertained to his alterations of the law, and he expected an idolatrous reverence for any actions, constitutional or not, taken by the central government.

UNCONSTITUTIONAL MEASURES

On April 4, 1864, President Lincoln said:

> I did understand . . . that my oath to preserve The Constitution to the best of my ability imposed upon me the duty of preserving, by every indispensable means, that government, that nation, of which that Constitution was the organic law. . . . I felt that measures, otherwise unconstitutional, might become lawful, by becoming indispensable to the preservation of The Constitution, through the preservation of the nation.[13]

Those unconstitutional measures to preserve The Constitution included raising an army and declaring war without congressional approval, suspending habeas corpus, calling for hundreds of military arrests without due process of law, incarcerating thousands of people who opposed the war and the unlawful military invasion of the states.

At the end of 1864 Karl Marx, as head of the International Workingmen's Association, or First International,

sent a letter to Lincoln congratulating him on his reelection; it was signed by the Central Committee. In his letter, Marx referred to America's working class and slavery. In February 1865, Charles Francis Adams, the U.S. ambassador to the Court of St. James from 1861 to 1868, told Marx that President Lincoln had received his letter and appreciated its sentiments. Adams told Marx: "[Your words] are accepted by him with a sincere and anxious desire that he may be able to prove himself not unworthy of the confidence which has been recently extended to him by his fellow citizens, and by so many of the friends of humanity and progress throughout the world."[14]

British statesman Benjamin Disraeli said:

> I have always looked upon the struggle in America in the light of a great revolution. . . . Whoever may be young enough to live to witness the ultimate consequences of this civil war will see, whenever the waters have subsided, a different America from that which was known to our fathers and even from that of which this generation has had so much experience. It will be an America of armies, of diplomacy, of rival states and maneuvering cabinets, of frequent turbulence and probably of frequent wars.[15]

The Springfield, Massachusetts *Republican*, a wartime newspaper, envisioned that Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation would produce "the greatest social and political revolution of the age."[16] Historian Otto H. Olsen characterized Lincoln as a revolutionary because of his direction of the nation.[17] Lincoln's war of 1861-1865 was the beginning of deadly total wars, where citizens and private property are targeted, throughout the world.

Lincoln repeatedly said that the right of revolution, the "right of any people" to "throw off, to revolutionize, their existing form of government, and to establish such other in its stead as they may choose," was "a sacred right, a right which, we may hope and believe, is to liberate the world." The Declaration of Independence, he insisted often, was the great "charter of freedom" and, in the example of the American Revolution, "the world has found . . . the germ . . . to grow and expand into the universal liberty of mankind."

Lincoln championed the leaders of the European revolutions of 1848. In turn, a man who knew something about those revolutions, Karl Marx, praised Lincoln in 1865 as "the single-minded son of the working class" who had led

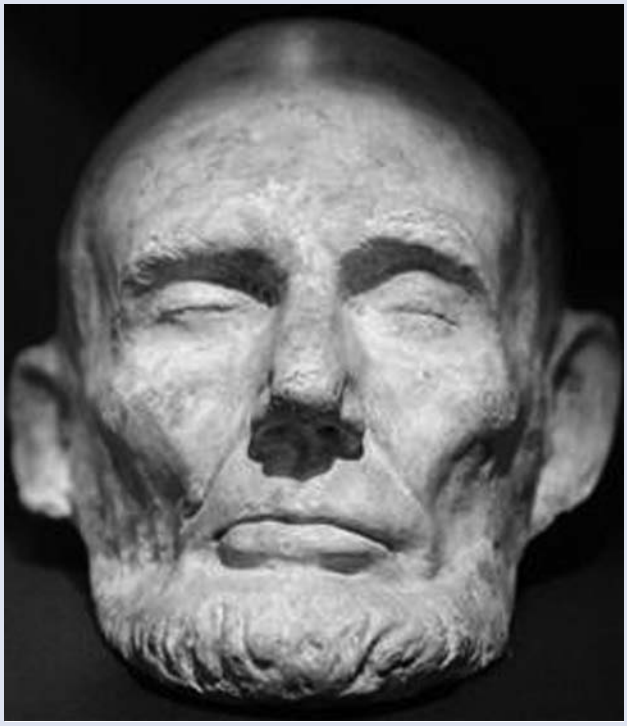

Red Republicans and Lincoln's Marxists: Marxism in the Civil War

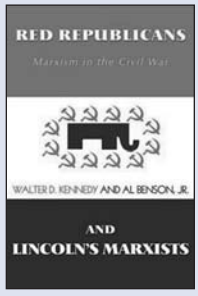

NEW! Was Abraham Lincoln influenced by Communism when the Union condemned the rights of Southern states to express their independence? It's shocking to think so. But that's precisely what Walter D. Kennedy and Al Benson Jr. assert in this book. The pair completely reassess this tumultuous time in American history, exposing the "politically correct" view of the War for Southern Independence as nothing less than the same observation announced by Marx himself. During the American Civil War, Marx wrote about his support of the Union Army, the Republican Party and President Lincoln himself. In fact, he named the president as "the single-minded son of the working class." In addition to shedding light on this little-known part of our history, Kennedy and Benson also ask pertinent questions about the validity of today's federal government and why its role seems so much larger than ever before. Softcover, 269 pages, #569, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. Order using the form at back or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards. See also www.barnesreview.org. Above, a life mask of Lincoln crafted by Clark Mills, and completed in February 1865 in Washington.

his "country through the matchless struggle for the rescue of an enchained race[18] and the reconstruction of a social world."[19]

Lincoln had repeatedly, through the years, made clear his belief in the inferiority of the blacks versus the superiority of the whites. The emancipation and the war were not about equality for the blacks, a group Lincoln thought should be deported. But the blacks were useful for the socialist propaganda machine. Both Marx and Lincoln, in their public speeches, used the blacks as well as the poverty stricken to further the socialist agenda. The war, unlike the European revolutions of about that time, turned out to be a very successful Marxist revolution, thanks to Abraham Lincoln.

Three Russian historians discovered several letters from Marx published in *Die Vienna Presse*, for which Marx was a correspondent during the "Civil War." The original appeared in *Die Presse* on October 12, 1862, shortly after the Emancipation Proclamation. Marx said:

> Lincoln is a figure *sui generis* in the annals of history. . . . He always gives the most significant of his acts the most commonplace form. . . . And this is the character the recent proclamation bears, the most important document of American history since the founding of the union, a document that breaks away from the old American Constitution, Lincoln's manifesto on the abolition of slavery. . . .
>
> In the history of the United States and in the history of humanity, Lincoln occupies a place beside Washington . . . everything of significance taking shape in the New World makes its appearance in such everyday form. . . . The ordinary play of the electoral system bore him to its summit . . . a man without intellectual brilliance, without special strength of character . . . Never yet has the New World scored a greater victory than in this instance, through its demonstration that, thanks to its political and social organization, ordinary people of good will can carry out tasks which the Old World would have to have a hero to accomplish.[20]

Lincoln was shot April 14, 1865 and died the next day, on April 15. His principal objective in executing the war was to maintain and strengthen federal power and strip states' rights, or as Machiavelli uttered, *mantenere lo stato*. Lincoln's goal paralleled Machiavelli's emphasis on maintaining the state, whatever the cost in other people's blood.[21] At least 622,000 soldiers were slaughtered during the fratricidal war, and approximately 50,000 civilians were targeted and slaughtered in the South. [See item on page 27 for more.—Ed.]

Only two battles were fought in the North: the bloodiest confrontation of the war, in Sharpsburg, Maryland, and in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. This writer's great grandfather, a poor farmer from North Carolina, was killed at Sharpsburg, leaving a wife and two little girls. The more secular North invaded the more Christian South and waged total warfare against men, women, children and animals. Farms and homes were torched; all food production was deliberately destroyed. Women and girls, both black and white, were raped and murdered.

The more secular North invaded the more Christian South and waged total warfare against the men, women, children and even the animals.

Military occupational governments were established in the vanquished South and functioned as a reign of terror. This occupation included federal judges, federal courts and federal prisons. Southerners who protested against these unconstitutional indignities were frequently executed without benefit of trial. Federal insane asylums were established for other dissidents who escaped execution.[22]

Northern carpetbaggers swooped into the South and bought up land for pennies on the dollar. International bankers, the Lehmans, the Baruchs and other Rothschild emissaries, swindled Confederate widows and orphans out of their savings, their possessions and their lands. Federal power was now absolute, with the military "Reconstruction" of the South, an occupation zone, where constitutional procedures were ignored while the Southerners were stripped of their holdings. Impoverished survivors had to make a living out of whatever meager means were left to them.[23] It was the beginning of all modern warfare and military occupations like the current wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, total wars—where civilians—men, women and children—are targeted for slaughter.

The dictator Lincoln was memorialized as a hero, complete with a statue sitting on a fasces-decorated throne (designating absolute authority) in a commemorative temple in

Washington. His face is sculpted on Mount Rushmore, and his image appears on the five-dollar bill and the penny. Media pundits, deceptive politicians, indoctrinated government educators and naïve, ignorant citizens credit him with saving the country, when in fact, he destroyed its constitutional foundation. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850*, Vol. 3, James Ford Rhodes, Norwood Press, Norwood, Massachusetts, 1895, 442.

2 "Lincoln, Machiavelli and American Political Thought," Brian F. Danoff, *Presidential Studies Quarterly*, Vol. 30, Issue 2, 2000, 290.

3 *Inside the White House in War Times: Memoirs and Reports of Lincoln's Secretary*, William Osborn Stoddard and Michael Burlingame, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, Nebraska, 2000, 156.

4 *A Constitutional History of Secession*, John Remington Graham, Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, 2005, 305.

5 *Louisianians in the Civil War*, edited by Lawrence Lee Hewitt and Arthur W. Bergeron Jr., University of Missouri Press, Columbia, Missouri, 2002, 8-15.

6 *The Limits of Dissent: Clement L. Vallandigham and the Civil War,* Frank L. Klement, Fordham University Press, New York, 1998, 89.

7 *Ibid*., 63.

8 *The Fate of Liberty: Abraham Lincoln and Civil Liberties*, Mark E. Neely Jr., Oxford University Press, New York, 1991, 9-10, 49.

9 *Ibid*., 65.

10 *A People's History of the Civil War: Struggles for the Meaning of Freedom*, David Williams, the New Press, New York, 2005, 379-380.

11 *Louisianians in the Civil War*, 8-15.

12 "Lincoln, Machiavelli and American Political Thought," Brian F. Danoff, *Presidential Studies Quarterly*, Vol. 30, No. 2, 2000, 290.

13 *History of the Administration of President Lincoln: Including His Speeches, Letters, Addresses, Proclamations, and Messages, With a Preliminary Sketch of His Life*, Henry J. Raymond, J.C. Derby & N.C. Miller, New York, 1864, 481-82.

14 "Defeat of 'Slavocrats' Part of Marx's World Vision," Greg Pierce, *The Washington Times*, February 7, 1998, 3.

15 *Europe Looks at the Civil War: An Anthology*, edited by Belle Becker Sideman and Lillian Friedman, Orion Press, New York, 1960, 233.

16 *Springfield Republican*, September 24, 1862.

17 *Abraham Lincoln and the Second American Revolution*, James M. McPherson, Oxford University Press, New York, 1992, 24-25.

18 [Of course, Marx was lying; the war was not fought to liberate blacks but to consolidate the power of the central government.—Ed.]

19 *Ibid*., 24-25.

20 Europe Looks at the Civil War: An Anthology edited by Belle Becker Sideman and Lillian Friedman, Orion Press, New York, 1960, 189-191.

21 "Lincoln, Machiavelli and American Political Thought," Brian F. Danoff, *Presidential Studies Quarterly*, Vol. 30, No. 2, 2000, 290.

22 *The Secret Holocaust*, Eustace Mullins, July 8, 2009, 4-5. http://www.fourwinds10.com/siterun_data/history/zionism/news.php?q=1247102782

23 *Ibid*.

Deanna Spingola is an avid reader, appreciates Revisionist history and has a huge personal library. She says: "Americans and others have a right to know the truth about the treasonous tyrants who have sold them out." Her web site is: www.spingola.com. She is the author of *When the Power Elite Rules, a Study in Imperialism, Genocide and Emancipation.* She has been on several radio shows and lives in the Chicago area. Join her email list to receive notification of new articles: spingolaspeaks-subscribe@yahoogroups.com

Suggested Reading on Related Subjects:

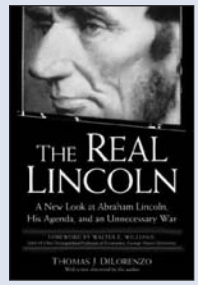

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted The Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$16.*

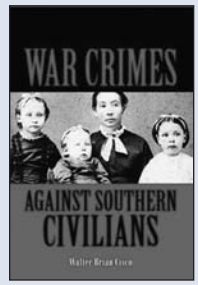

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians. Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, ***$25.***

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian in J.E.B. Stuart's Cavalry. By Heros von Borcke. This is a highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. An incredible story. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23.*

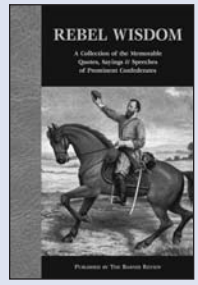

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of Confederate Quotations. Assembled by the TBR staff. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution and South Carolina's declaration of independence. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6.*

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

The Battle of Big Bethel:

Bethel—Not Bull Run—First Land Battle of the Civil War

INTRODUCTION

THE FIRST, NOW GENERALLY FORGOTTEN, battle of the War for Southern Independence was fought not at Bull Run but at Big Bethel Church, Va., in the area of Tabb and Hampton, Virginia, between the Union forces of Gens. B.F. Butler and Ebenezer W. Pierce and the Confederates under Gen. John B. Magruder and Col. Daniel H. Hill, First Regiment, North Carolina Volunteers. It was a clear victory for the new nation of Dixie.

Though a comparatively small affair as viewed in the light of subsequent events, it was a real land battle and not just a skirmish such as the so-called Battle of Philippi of June 3, in what is now West Virginia, which went badly for the Southern cause.

At the time of its occurrence, "Big Bethel" was thought to be a great battle, and news of it was flashed all over the country, it being the subject of comment in every household. In the South it was an affair of considerable importance, inasmuch as it sent the first gleam of sunlight through the dark cloud of war that overspread that section, while in the North it served to convince people the Southerners were in earnest about setting up a nation of their own.

Here is an account of that fateful conflagration, written by Col. Hill himself.

BY COL. DANIEL H. HILL

In obedience to orders from the colonel commanding, I marched on the 6th instant [June 1861—Ed.] with my regiment and four pieces of Maj. Randolph's battery from Yorktown, on the Hampton road, to [Big] Bethel Church, nine miles from Hampton. We reached there after dark on a wet night and slept without tents. Early on the morning of the 7th, I made a reconnaissance of the ground, preparatory to fortifying.

I found a branch of Back River on our front, encircling our right flank. On our left was a dense, almost impassable wood, except about 150 yards of old field. The breadth of the road, a thick wood, and narrow, cultivated field covered our rear. The nature of the ground determined me to make an enclosed work, and I had the invaluable aid of Lt. Col. Lee, of my regiment, in its plan and construction.

Our position had the inherent defect of being commanded by an immense field immediately in front of it, upon which the masses of the enemy might be readily deployed. Presuming that an attempt would be made to carry the bridge across the stream, a battery was made for its especial protection, and Maj. Randolph placed his guns so as to sweep all the approaches to it.

The occupation of two commanding eminences beyond the creek and on our right would have greatly strengthened our position, but our force was too weak to admit of the occupation of more than one of them. A battery was laid out on it for one of Randolph's howitzers. We had only 25 spades, six axes and three picks, but these were busily plied all day and night of the 7th and all day on the 8th. On the afternoon of the 8th I learned that a marauding party of the enemy was within a few miles of us. I called for a party of 34 men to drive them back. Lt. Roberts, of Company F, of my regiment, promptly responded, and in five minutes his command was *en route*.

I detached Maj. Randolph with one howitzer to join them, and Lt. Col. Lee, First Regiment, North Carolina Volunteers, requested, and was granted, permission to take command of the whole. After a march of five miles they came across the marauders busy over the spoils of a plundered house. A shell soon put the plunderers to flight, and they were chased over New Market Bridge, where our little force was halted, in consequence of a considerable body situated on the other side.

Capt. George W. Wilson's Company E, Second Regiment, New York Volunteers, carries the body of Lt. John T. Greble (1834-1861) from the field at the Battle of Big Bethel amidst withering fire from Confederate forces.

Lt. Col. Lee brought in one prisoner. How many of the enemy were killed and wounded is not known. None of our command was hurt. Soon after Lt. Col. Lee left, a citizen came dashing in, with the information that 75 marauders were on the Back River road.

I called on Capt. McDowell's company (E), of the First Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers, and in three minutes it was in hot pursuit. Lt. West, of the howitzer battalion, with one piece, was detached to join them, and Maj. Lane, of my regiment, volunteered, dispersed and chased the wretches over New Market Bridge, this being the second race over the New Market course, in both of which the Yankees reached the goal first.

Maj. Lane brought in one prisoner. Reliable citizens reported that two cartloads and one buggy-load of wounded were taken into Hampton.

We had not a single man wounded or killed. Col. Magruder came up that evening and assumed command.

On Sunday, June 9, a fresh supply of tools enabled us to put more men to work, and when not engaged in religious duties the men worked vigorously on the entrenchments. We were aroused at 3 o'clock on Monday morning for a general advance upon the enemy, and marched three and a half miles, when we learned that the foe, in large force, was within a few hundred yards of us. We fell back hastily upon our entrenchments and waited the arrival of our invaders. Lt. Col. Stuart, of the Third Virginia regiment, having come with 180 men, were stationed on the hill on the extreme right, beyond the creek, and Company G, of my regiment, was also thrown over the stream to protect the howitzer under Capt. Brown.

Capt. Bridges, of Company A, First North Carolina Regiment, took post in the dense woods beyond and to the left of the road. Maj. Montague, with three companies of his battalion, was ordered up from the rear and took post on our right, being at the church and extending along the entire front on that side.

This fine body of men and the gallant command of Lt. Col. Stuart worked with great rapidity, and in an hour had constructed temporary shelters against the enemy's fire.

Just at 9 o'clock a.m. the heavy columns of the enemy were seen approaching rapidly and in good order, but when Randolph opened upon them at 9:15 their organization was completely broken up. The enemy promptly replied with his artillery, firing briskly but wildly. He made an attempt at deployment on our right of the road under cover of some

houses and paling. He was, however, very promptly driven back by our artillery, a Virginia company—the Life Guard—and companies B and G of my regiment. The enemy attempted no deployment within musketry range during the day, except under cover of woods, fences or paling.

Under cover of trees, he moved a strong column to an old ford some three-quarters of a mile below, where I had placed a picket of some 40 men. Col. Magruder sent Capt. Worth's company, of Montague's command, with one howitzer, under Sgt. Crane, to drive back this column, which was done by a single shot from the howitzer.

Before this a priming wire had been broken in the vent of the howitzer commanded by Capt. Brown, which rendered it useless.

A force estimated at 1,500 was now attempting to outflank us and get in the rear of Lt. Col. Stuart's small command. He was accordingly directed to fall back, and the whole of our advanced troops were withdrawn. At this critical moment I directed Lt. Col. Lee to call Capt. Bridges out of the swamp, and ordered him to reoccupy the nearest advanced work, and I ordered Capt. Ross, Company C, First Regiment, North Carolina Volunteers, to the support of Lt. Col. Stuart.

These two captains, with their companies, crossed over to Randolph's Battery under very heavy fire in a most gallant manner. As Lt. Col. Stuart had withdrawn, Capt. Ross was detained at the church, near Randolph's Battery. Capt. Bridges, however, crossed over and drove the zouaves out of the advanced howitzer battery and reoccupied it.

It is impossible to overestimate this service. It decided the action in our favor.

In obedience to orders from Magruder, Stuart marched back, and in spite of the presence of a foe 10 times his superior in number, resumed in the most heroic manner possession of the entrenchments.

A fresh howitzer was carried across and placed in the battery, and Capt. Avery, of Company G, was directed to defend it at all hazards. We were now as secure as at the beginning of the fight, and as yet had no man killed. The enemy, finding himself foiled on our right flank, next made his final demonstration on our left. A strong column, supposed to consist of volunteers from different regiments, and under command of Capt. Winthrop, aide-de-camp to Gen. Butler, crossed over the creek and appeared at the angle on our left. Those in advance had put on our distinctive badge of a white band around the cap, and they cried out repeatedly: "Don't fire."

This ruse was practiced to enable the whole column to get over the creek and form in good order. They now began to cheer most lustily, thinking that our work was open at the gorge, and that they could get in by a sudden rush. Companies B and C, however, dispelled the illusion by a cool, deliberate and well-directed fire. Col. Magruder sent over portions of companies G, C and H, of my regiment, to our support; and now began as cool firing on our side as was ever witnessed.

The three field officers of the regiment were present, and but few shots were fired without their permission, the men repeatedly saying: "May I fire? I think I can bring him." They were all in high glee, and seemed to enjoy it as much as boys do rabbit shooting. Capt. Winthrop, while most gallantly urging on his men, was shot through the

Ghost, Thunderbolt, and Wizard

Mosby, Morgan, and Forrest in the Civil War

By Col. Robert W. Black. Stories of adventure and danger behind enemy lines. Noted historian Robert W. Black turns his attention to a trio of the Confederacy's most famous raiders and cavalrymen: John Singleton Mosby, John Hunt Morgan and Nathan Bedford Forrest. Combining speed, mobility, boldness and innovative tactics, these three inspirational Rebel leaders struck critical blows against the Union during the Civil War, including Morgan's notorious 1863 raid that penetrated farther north than any other uniformed Confederate force. While not overlooking their flaws, the author makes his case that these three men revolutionized warfare and sees them as forerunners of the Rangers and Special Forces of the modern era. In fact, their strategic planning and tactical maneuvers are still being used by armies today! Softcover, 400 pages, #559, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. Use form at back to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards.

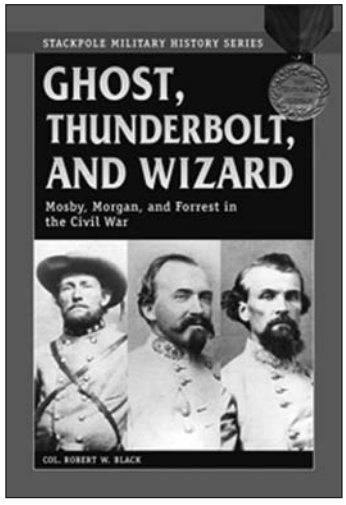

heart, when all rushed back with the utmost precipitation.

The fight at the angle lasted but 20 minutes. It completely discouraged the enemy, and he made no further effort at assault. The house in front, which had served as a hiding place for the enemy, was now fired by a shell from a howitzer, and the outhouses and palings were soon in a blaze. As all shelter was now taken from him, the enemy called in his troops and started back for Hampton. As he had left sharpshooters behind him in the woods on our left, the dragoons could not advance until Capt. Hoke, of Company K, First North Carolina Volunteers, had thoroughly explored them.

As soon as he gave assurance of the road being clear, Capt. Douthatt, with some 100 dragoons, in compliance with Col. Magruder's orders, pursued. The enemy, in his haste, threw away hundreds of canteens, haversacks, overcoats etc; even the dead were thrown out of the wagons. The pursuit soon became a chase, and for the third time the enemy won the race over the New Market course.

The bridge was torn up behind him, and our dragoons returned to camp. There were not quite 800 of my regiment engaged in the fight, and not one-half of these drew trigger during the day.

All remained manfully at the post assigned them, and not a man in the regiment behaved badly. The companies not engaged were as much exposed, and rendered equal service with those participating in the fight. They deserve equally the thanks of the country. In fact, it is the most trying ordeal to which soldiers can be subjected, to receive a fire that their orders forbid them to return. Had a single company left its post our works would have been exposed, and the constancy and discipline of the unengaged companies cannot be too highly commended.

A detachment of 15 cadets from the North Carolina Military Institute defended the howitzer under Lt. Hudnall, and acted with great coolness and determination.

The Confederates had in all 1,200 men in the action. The enemy had the regiments of Col. Duryea (zouaves), Col. Carr, Col. Allen, Col. Bendix and Col. Winthrop (Massachusetts), from Old Point Comfort, and five companies of Phelp's Regiment, from Newport News. We had never more than 300 actively engaged at any one time.

The Confederate loss was 11 wounded—of these, one mortally. The enemy must have lost some 300. I could not, without great disparagement of their courage, place their loss at a lower figure. ✦

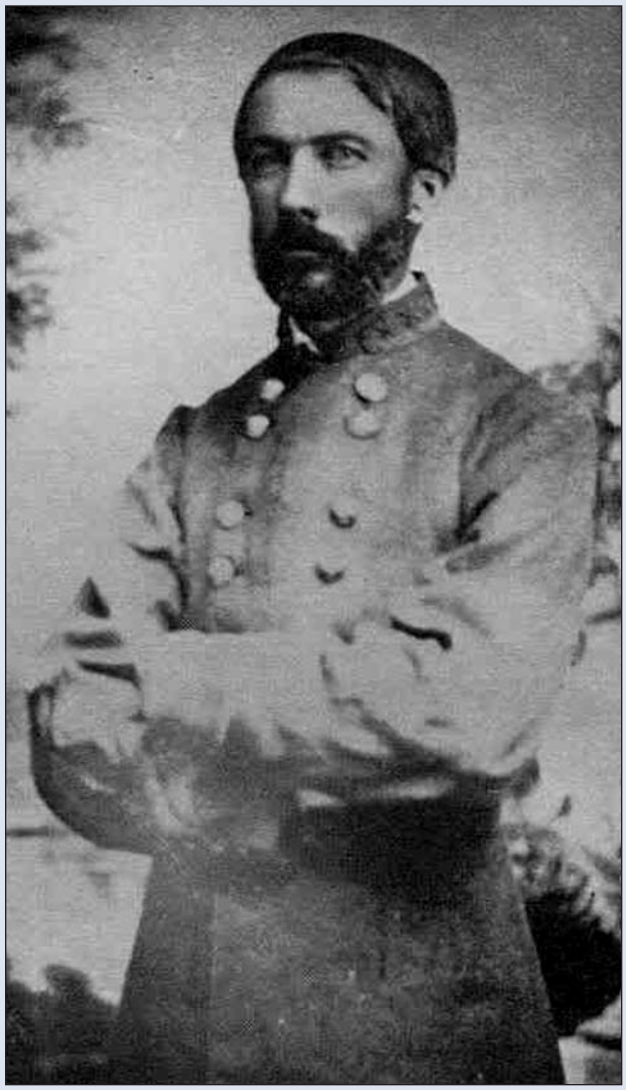

Col. Daniel H. Hill (1821-89); brother-in-law of "Stonewall" Jackson. Hill served in the Mexican War, then became superintendent of the North Carolina Military Institute. After the Battle of Big Bethel, he was made a major general in July 1862 and was tasked with negotiating the exchange of prisoners with the Union Army. Hill fought at Sharpsburg, Maryland, then was sent to defend Richmond. Later, sent to aid Gen. Braxton Bragg at Chickamauga (September 1863), Hill recommended his dismissal for incompetence, but instead Jefferson Davis relieved Hill of his command. Next he went back into action, joining Gen. Joseph Johnston, commander of the CSA forces along the Mississippi in 1863, but they were unable to prevail and surrendered to William Sherman on April 26, 1865. After the war, Hill was president of the University of Arkansas and the Georgia Military Academy.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

CLEARING CAPTAIN KIDD'S NAME

Says BBC: The Scottish Parliament has been asked to support a campaign to clear the slandered name of Capt. William Kidd, hanged for piracy more than 300 years ago. Capt. Kidd had been appointed by the crown to tackle piracy and capture enemy French ships. In 1698, he looted an Armenian ship that was apparently sailing under a French flag. However, the captain of the ship was an Englishman, and Capt. Kidd was executed in London for piracy in 1701. American researchers Dan Hamilton and Chris Macort have been investigating the history of Kidd. They claim Kidd was set up by King William III, who wanted to appear tough on piracy but who also stood to profit from the goods Kidd seized.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE AMAZING PERSIANS

Although it vanished when Alexander the Great conquered it in the 4th century B.C., the influence of the Persian empire is still felt today. Think Benjamin Franklin invented the postal system? No, it was the Persians, thousands of years before. They also invented decent roads, an idea the Romans later borrowed from them, along with the idea of the postal system. Another Persian first was to divide the empire into satrapies, foreshadowing our federal system of states. The Persian empire was the largest ever seen up till then, stretching from India to northern Africa and west into part of Greece. See our lead story on Alexander the Great this issue.

✠ ✠ ✠

A FATAL LOVE OF TENNIS

The love of tennis proved fatal for Scotland's king almost 600 years ago. James I first discovered "*jeu de paume*"—an early ancestor of the sport—when imprisoned in England as a child from 1406 until 1424. When he was ransomed and returned to Scotland, James continued to play on his own court at Perth. But frustration over the number of balls the king was losing down a nearby sewer was to have tragic consequences. Scottish nobles who supported the claims to the throne of the offspring from Robert II's second marriage sent assassins to attack the king. James attempted to escape by jumping into a sewer that ran underneath his tennis court. But just days earlier, he had ordered the sewer to be blocked to stop his balls being lost down it, and he found himself trapped. His assailants quickly caught up with him, and James was stabbed to death.

Captain William Kidd welcomes guests aboard his ship while in New York harbor. Painting by J.L.G. Ferris.

✠ ✠ ✠

OBAMA MAKES THEM NERVOUS

According to a survey by *The Jerusalem Post*, only 10% of Israelis think Barack Obama supports their country sufficiently, while 46 percent think he is pro-Palestinian. Thus Obama is one of the most unpopular-in-Israel U.S. presidents ever. President George W. Bush, who launched wars of aggression against Iraq and Afghanistan, making him the most popular-in-Israel U.S. president, was approved by 88% of Israelis. In an interview on Channel 2 Israeli TV, Obama said he feels his Arabic middle name contributes heavily to his unpopularity in Israel. The fact is that Obama, for all his faults, is the first U.S. president in recent memory that makes Israel nervous.

✠ ✠ ✠

ISRAELI URANIUM HEIST

In 1965, over 200 pounds of weapons-grade highly enriched uranium vanished from the Nuclear Materials and Equipment Corporation (NUMEC) plant in Apollo, Pennsylvania. Evidence and popular lore suggest the material was secretly diverted to Israel for use in her nuclear weapons program, with or without the acquiescence of the U.S. government. A secret 1978 review of the affair was prepared for Congress by the GAO (then known as the General Accounting Office). It was recently declassified and made public, but the mystery only deepens. The Department of Energy and the Nuclear Regulatory Commission cooperated fully with the GAO, but the [CIA and the FBI] did not. "GAO was continually denied necessary reports and documentation on the . . . incident. . . . The lack of access to CIA and FBI documents made it impossible for GAO to corroborate or check all information it obtained," the GAO report said. "All investigations of the alleged incident ended with no definitive answer, and GAO found no evidence that the 200 pounds of nuclear material has been located," the GAO concluded.

✠ ✠ ✠

VANISHED GIANTS OF AUSTRALIA

Dromornis stirtoni, the Australian thunderbird, lived about 8 million years ago, at a time when the island continent was becoming drier. The largest bird ever known to have existed, related to ducks and geese, it stood 9-10 feet tall and weighed in at about 1,000 pounds, with a huge, powerful beak. No one knows what it ate, although it does not appear to have been a carnivore. Another vanished Australian beast is the marsupial tapir, *Palorchestes painei*, an odd-looking animal the size of a cow with a short, elephant-like trunk. It apparently ate trees, bark, roots and all. Four years ago a farmer down under found a trackway of a wombat-like diprotodon, the largest marsupial ever, the size of a rhinoceros. The footprints were about 100,000 years old. Also worthy of note was a kangaroo, *Procoptodon goliah*, standing 7 feet tall, and able to stretch its arms above its head to pull down tree branches to eat, and a marsupial lion, *Thylacoleo carnifex*, which stalked the open forest and scrubland in search of prey (probably including humans), weighing up to 350 pounds, with a fearsome thumb claw that could rip its prey wide open. Scientists are debating the causes of the extinctions of these remarkable creatures.

Zionism's Diplomatic Offensive Against Germany in 1933

WHEN THE SELF-APPOINTED LEADERS of world Jewry declared war against the National Socialists, Germany took little notice. But it should have. Had Hitler underestimated the organizational and financial power of the global Jewish community? It is a mistake many believe is still being made today.The following is from the highly respected Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca's book entitled *Los Crimenes de los Buenos (The Crimes of the "Good Guys.")*

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA
TRANSLATED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

On April 3, 1933 the chancellor of the German Reich received a telegram along the following lines: "The qualified representatives of the undersigned organizations declare to the Reich government that they are determined to implement all possible means of economic and financial reprisals, and specifically to carry out a systematic boycott of German products, until all freedoms that have been taken from the Jews of Germany have been returned to them, and until all the rights enjoyed by the rest of the German citizens have been restored to the Jews in full."

Signing the document were representatives of the International League Against Anti-Semitism, the so-called Defense Committee for Persecuted Jews in Germany, the French Committee of the World Jewish Congress and the Association of Jewish Volunteer War Veterans.

An observation: Apart from the International League Against Anti-Semitism, which, although legally based in Paris, could claim a supranational character, and the Defense Committee for Persecuted Jews in Germany, whose members were almost entirely of German nationality or origin, the other two associations were undoubtedly French and therefore subject to French law. Their telegram, addressed to a neighboring head of state who was officially friendly—given that France maintained normal diplomatic relations with the Third Reich—and sovereign, constituted flagrant interference in the internal affairs of the same.

Imagine the international brouhaha that would have arisen if Adolf Hitler had decided to send a telegram to the president of France—or if the chief of the SA had written a telegram—announcing a boycott of French products in Central Europe because France had hosted Jewish refugees, who were political enemies of the "New Germany." Or if the queen of England—or the lord chamberlain of the Order of the Bath—had sent a telegram written in similar terms to Putin to protest the treatment by the Soviets of the Muslim and Kirghiz communities in Russian Turkestan.

REMEMBER THE WORDS OF ZIONISM'S FOUNDER

And another observation: These four Jewish organizations, with their attitude, corroborate—paradoxically—the assertions of Chancellor Hitler and Prof. Theodor Herzl (the founder of modern political Zionism) that "a Jew, no matter what his place of birth, is first, foremost and always a Jew." This Jewish solidarity has no parallel in the world. England has had—and has—differences with the Irish, but never has the Irish-American community in the United States, numerically far larger [42 million] than all of Jewry worldwide, threatened to boycott the British empire, nor has it intervened at all on a formal level, limiting its activity

America and 'the Boycott'

American Jewry organized a nationwide anti-Nazi boycott movement in 1933. Sponsored by the American Jewish Congress and the Jewish Labor Committee, the massive rally filled New York City's Madison Square Garden on March 15, 1933. Speakers included John L. Lewis (right), head of the CIO, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, head of the American Jewish Congress (left), and others. A few days later came the Jewish declaration of war against Germany: The March 24, 1933 issue of *The Daily Express* of London described how Jewish leaders had launched a boycott of Germany for the purpose of crippling her economy. It was only then that Germany struck back.

PHOTO FROM THE COLLECTION OF USC

to sending food and medicines on certain occasions to the Irish people.

The United States has had problems with Hispanic Cuba and Mexico, as well as America's own Puerto Rico, without necessarily therefore having problems with Spain. Never has a minority, throughout the length and breadth of world history, created as many problems as have the Jews, in the most diverse countries, with their sense of cohesion and racial solidarity that ignores borders and their official nationalities.

In August 1933 the World Congress of Zionist Organizations—which proclaimed itself, rightly or not, the representative of 7 million Jews scattered throughout the world, all allegedly faithful to Zionist ideals—met in Prague. This congress asked England to facilitate the migration of 3 million Jews to Palestine, then a British mandate. The British government did not take the hint. What is more, in spite of containing vast uninhabited and as yet uncharted territories in its empire (in Canada, Australia and Africa), it did not even offer an alternative solution to the Zionists.

The World Jewish Congress seized the opportunity to launch a violent diatribe against Adolf Hitler, who also did not take the hint, nor did he even present a formal diplomatic protest to the Czech government, which would have been perfectly justified.

At the beginning of 1934, in New York, Samuel Untermyer created a supranational organization entitled "International Boycott against German Products," which began to operate with notable efficiency. The Zionist Untermyer claimed to represent more than two dozen Jewish associations from 27 nations, whose members totaled 8 million. Untermyer moved, for years, through more than half the world—with discretion in some countries, without it in others, such as England, France and the United States. The German government would have been perfectly within its rights to present diplomatic notes of protest, but did not.

Almost simultaneously, the "National Conference of Jews and Christians," which met in New York under the dual chairmanship of the gentile Carlton J. Hayes and the Jew Roger W. Strauss, organized a boycott against German shipping lines and travel companies, as well as a committee to "monitor the activities of Americans of German origin in the United States."

'I WANT WAR'

Declarations against Germany and its government by Jewish persons of genuine rank and influence were innumerable. Rabbi Stephen Wise, a Zionist and a member of President Roosevelt's "Brain Trust," stated on May 8, 1933: "I support the holy war against Hitler. I want war!"[1]

Similar statements, although more veiled in form, were made by personages as prominent as: Louis D. Brandeis,

chief justice of the United States; Bernard Mannes Baruch, "proconsul of Judah in America"—a man who, although he was never voted on by the American people, possessed tremendous political power, being the "advisor," successively, to presidents Woodrow Wilson, Herbert Hoover, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Harry Truman, Dwight Eisenhower, U.S. Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter, Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr. and Samuel Rosenman—President Roosevelt's speechwriter.

Morgenthau had the frankness to declare war on Hitler even before the discriminatory measures of the National Socialist government against German Jews (the Nuremberg Laws of 1935, which revoked the citizenship of German Jews and forbade marriage or sexual relations between Jews and Germans) had been made public: "The United States has entered the phase of the Second World War."[2]

In France, the Jewish emigrés also stirred up the population, from hacks like Arnold Zweig to authors of standing such as Thomas Mann, through prominent scientists like Albert Einstein. Victor Basch, a Hebrew of French nationality who held the presidency of the "World Peace League," a crypto-Communist organization, grossly insulted Hitler and prophesied that, like it or not, he would have war within five years. Basch, a French citizen, was committing a crime according to the criminal code of his country of residence, by insulting a foreign head of state with whom his homeland maintained normal diplomatic relations. But the French judicial system left him alone.

"Morgenthau had the frankness to declare war on Hitler even before the 1935 discriminatory measures of the National Socialist government against German Jews."

The German Embassy limited itself to filing a formal protest, which the Quai d'Orsay did not deign to answer.

In England, a Captain Sean, a Jew, tore off a wreath that an emissary of Hitler had placed on a monument to soldiers killed in World War I, and threw it into the Thames. According to the Civil Code, the Criminal Code and that of Military Justice in force in the UK at the time, that captain should have gotten, at a minimum, six months in prison. Instead, a few days later he received a promotion. The minister of war for the empire was Hore Belisha, the first of his race to attain that rank.

The provocations were constant and served only to exacerbate the situation for the Jewish community in Germany. The National Socialists said, in fact, the same thing as Theodor Herzl, the father of modern Zionism, and many other great men of his race had asserted as well: the Jew is above all else a Jew, regardless of the nationality on his passport. The German government well understood that the protests of German Jews against National Socialism could create a current of sympathy among Jews around the world toward them and, consequently, of antipathy against the legal government of Germany. [Hitler, ruling the largest party in the German parliament, had come to power completely legally on January 30, 1933.—Ed.]

From the point of view of any patriotic Dutch, Belgian, French, English or Turkish citizen, it was unacceptable that a fellow citizen, by the mere fact of belonging to the Jewish minority, could involve his country of record in his group's quarrels with another country.

Here is the crux of the matter: According to both Hitler and Herzl, and according to both Goebbels and Chaim Weizmann, a German Jew is a Jew first and foremost, before he is a German. Hitler and Goebbels could not tolerate this in Germany, and, approved by a democratic majority of its people, they decided to officially place German Jews in the category which, in their view, was appropriate: that of being foreigners, to whom access was denied to certain positions and jobs and who—as foreigners—likewise were not required to fulfill certain obligations such as military service.

By reacting with such vehemence and unanimity, Jews throughout the world appeared to prove the Fuehrer right, and their attacks on Germany did nothing but worsen the situation of their fellow Jews still living in Germany. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Edward Edmondson: *I Testify*, p 195.
2 *Portland Journal,* 12-11-1933.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by **Miss Margaret Huffstickler,** a talented linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

AN IN-DEPTH LOOK AT A DEFAMED AMERICAN NATIONALIST

TYLER KENT: TRAITOR OR HERO?

WAS TYLER KENT A "TRAITOR" (as the court historians would have it) or a hero? We revisit this patriotic American whistleblower, who nearly saved America from the madness of World War II and deserves to be better remembered. In the March/April 2010 issue, TBR featured a short article about Kent. So many readers wrote us asking for more about Kent and his case, Prof. Ray Goodwin of Texas, who developed a friendship with Kent in the 1980s, has prepared this extensive package for your enjoyment.

Accompanied by a U.S. Customs official, American diplomat Tyler Kent, left, arrives back in the United States on the British freighter *Silver Oak*. Kent had been deported after serving five years of a seven-year sentence in Britain for spying. His conviction was for stealing secret documents and passing them to German agents while working as a cipher clerk at the U.S. Embassy in London. What Kent had found—correspondence between FDR and Winston Churchill (then merely the lord of the Admiralty in Britain) clearly pointed toward a plot to involve America in World War II on the side of the English. Churchill and FDR were thus guilty of treason. Had the truth about the case been made known to the U.S. public, Kent believed, FDR would have been impeached.

PHOTO BY KEYSTONE/HULTON ARCHIVE/GETTY IMAGES

BY PROF. RAY GOODWIN

We begin with an apology and corrections from our first story on Mr. Tyler Gatewood Kent (TBR, March/April 2010). I wrote that article from memory, convinced that my documentation, from some 27 years ago, was not available. Recently, however, I did find that documentation; and, though damaged in part, it is intact enough that I could research from it. I had the material in storage, along with much other material, for 11 years, and had not had ready access to it.

I thus uncovered what I needed, after much effort. Unfortunately some of my valuable books and papers were insect- and weather-damaged, but as I said, still usable.

First some corrections to the first article: Mr. Kent did not serve the full seven years of his sentence; he was released in December of 1945 by the British. Also: He was at home in his apartment when the British authorities smashed their way into the flat. And finally: Mr. Kent came to my home in August and November of 1984. At any rate, those errors do not detract from my message that Tyler Kent held information of ultimate importance in understanding the why's and who's of that tragic, watershed era.

Before I offer the information herein that comes from three sources (my personal conversations with Kent, two cassette tapes I recorded of his speeches to our small Victoria, Texas gathering, and the summer 1983 issue of *The Journal of Historical Review*) I offer this background to our meetings and personal exchanges.

I received the summer 1983 (Vol. 4, No. 2) issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* in the late spring of 1983. The issue was devoted to Roosevelt and war in Europe, 1938-

On December 4, 1946, former American diplomat Tyler Kent (1911-1988), second from left, arrives back in the United States after serving five years of a seven-year sentence in Britain for "spying." Kent had been convicted of stealing secret documents and passing them to "Nazi" sympathizers, while working as a cipher clerk at the U.S. Embassy in London.

PHOTO BY FOX PHOTOS/HULTON ARCHIVE/GETTY IMAGES

1940—origins and intervention. One of the three articles was "The Roosevelt Legacy and the Kent Case," by Kent himself. That article was a magnet to me, as I'd recently read John Howland Snow's *The Case of Tyler Kent*, published in 1946 and republished in 1962 and in 1982 by the Long House Inc., of New Canaan, Connecticut.

The IHR article was fascinating and included the information that Mr. Kent was currently living in my home state of Texas. I wrote the IHR and asked for Kent's address and was told they would forward my inquiry to him. Months passed with no response, and I assumed the man did not wish to be contacted.

Much to my pleasant surprise, I received a brief letter from Kent in fall 1983. He explained to me that he had been in the process of relocating from his home in Harlingen (deep south Texas, 190 miles from Victoria) to near Kerrville, in the hill country north of San Antonio—just a few miles closer to me. We began a correspondence that led to his driving to Victoria, his stay in my home, and his talks to our small gathering. The first of those was August 4, 1984, the second, November 17 of that same year. Fortunately, with his permission, I tape-recorded each speech. But it was our personal and private time together that I value most highly today.

By the time of his visit, I had been into Revisionist history regarding World War II and the holohoax for over 10 years. I had built a solid library of books by authors who deviated from the standard line about the causes of, and history of, World War II: David Hoggan, Elizabeth Dilling, Harry Elmer Barnes, Austin App and others. The bookshelf in my study was lined with pamphlets and books of that nature.

We were in my study, getting acquainted, and he stood and walked over to my large bookcase. He eyed the many references there, silently—then asked me, "Goodwin, have you read any of these?" Mr. Kent always referred to me by my last name, even in written correspondence up to the end—an indication, to me, that he rarely if ever got close and friendly enough to trust anyone. This made sense, in light of his ordeal and subsequent surveillance by the ADL and U.S.

Mussolini's Peace Plan Rejected

By Tyler Kent

It would be quite useless to me—an unknown person with no political "clout"—to have returned to the United States expecting hardboiled politicians to give any credence to my story unless I had positive documentation of my charges. I knew that taking documents from the embassy was, under all normal circumstances, a most reprehensible action.

On the other hand I did not begin to do so until I had become convinced beyond any further possibility of doubt that Roosevelt and his diplomatic agents were going to embroil us in a war against the wishes of a vast majority of the American people, whose opinions on that score had been made very plain in numerous opinion polls in the months just prior to the war and during the "phony war" period. Even the liberal interventionists admit the accuracy of these polls; what they most vociferously deny is that President Roosevelt deliberately tried to circumvent public opinion. I knew different. From my vantage point in the embassy, I was able to see the dispatches from there to the State Department and to and from other embassies around Europe. From every place the picture was the same: war and intervention.

"I hate war," said Roosevelt, but he was planning it. On September 3, 1939, just after the outbreak of war in Europe, Roosevelt said in a radio address: "We seek to keep war from our own fireside by keeping war from coming to the Americas. . . . This nation will remain a neutral nation."

At the same time, William C. Bullitt, U.S. ambassador to France and one of the principal implementers and architects of Roosevelt's interventionist policy, was bringing the strongest pressure to bear on the French prime minister, Edouard Daladier, and on his foreign minister, Georges Bonnet, to reject out of hand a last-minute proposal by Benito Mussolini to organize another summit meeting of European heads of state to head off the impending war. Bullitt—fully in concurrence with Roosevelt—wanted the war to begin, the sooner the better. Any concession to peacemaking efforts would only raise the unwelcome possibility that the war could be staved off.

Accordingly, Bullitt resisted any such efforts with all his powers of persuasion. In this he was aided greatly by Jules Lukasiewicz, the Polish ambassador, whose country had just been invaded and who was demanding French—and therefore also British—intervention. Bullitt and Lukasiewicz between them were able to dissuade the Daladier government from accepting Mussolini's initiative and thus ensured the outbreak of a major European war right on schedule.

Note: The above is from Tyler Kent's article: "A Retrospective," one of a number of reflective historical articles written by Kent during his lifetime.

government agents. His "trust level" was, understandably, extremely low.

It pleased me to reply (honestly), "Yes, sir, I have read every one of them."

Then, I suppose to test me, he picked one of the books and asked, "What did this author conclude about the real causes of World War II?"

I was able to quickly respond, and he replied only with a nod.

I asked him that evening about the narrative of his ordeal provided by John H. Snow, which I had recently read, and he said it was an accurate and fair account of what happened. We then proceeded to our place of meeting with the group, and I spoke for 20 minutes before giving my introduction of Mr. Kent. I will not forget the compliment he paid me when he reached the podium: He said, "With a speaker like Ray Goodwin, what do you folks need me here for?"

Thus began our personal relationship, which continued through his second visit to Victoria and subsequent exchange of letters. It was that second visit that made me feel very pleased, because as we sat in my study, he confided to me that he also had a personal library—and that upon his passing, he wanted me to have many of his books, pamphlets and personal papers. I was understandably proud, but astonished, and I asked him, "Why me?"

He answered, "Because I know you will read every one of the items, and that what is in them will not die with me."

To close this part of my narrative regarding personal contact with that wonderful gentleman, I do feel that part of what he was talking about leaving to me contained personal notes about those many decoded messages not only between FDR and Churchill, but embassy personnel in various nations of Europe to which he was also exposed. Mr. Kent and I continued a light correspondence via the mails (he never wrote any message longer than one page) until 1987. It was with heavy heart that I learned of his passing in 1988.

I wrote to Mrs. Kent, offering my sincerest condolences, and mentioned his statement to me that he wanted me to have much of his personal library—and never received a response. I thought, maybe his widow was too involved with the other things that have to be done when a death occurs; so I waited another six weeks, and wrote to her once more. The letter was not returned to me—and I never received a response. I do consider that a lost opportunity of a lifetime. I have no idea what happened to his books and papers, but I can speculate that with the ADL and U.S. government surveillance on him, that precious library was seized and may never see the light of day.

The following information, as stated previously, is compiled from the 1983 IHR article, the cassette tapes and my conversations with Kent. My hope is that one day, this man, Tyler Kent, will be accorded the status of which he is most deserving: that of a true patriot. May the efforts of the establishment to present him as a "spy for Germany" and a "traitor" be revealed for the lies that they are, and may his words lead us out of the darkness of wartime propaganda into the light of truth.

The screen of secrecy surrounding the Kent case was, and is, virtually impenetrable via establishment sources. The messages he copied were described by Justice Tucker, in passing sentence upon him, as "not involving any military matters." Thus there remained only political matters. As Mr. Kent stated, "These were so sensitive that the British told [Ambassador Joseph] Kennedy that there could be no public discussion of the documents in question."

Kent wrote that, "[T]he president had two henchmen in Europe whose function it was to make sure that war would be declared against Germany." Those two were William C. Bullitt in Paris and Anthony Dexter Biddle in Warsaw. Bullitt had been the ambassador in Moscow in 1934, and was full of enthusiasm for the "new civilization" being played out by Josef Stalin and the Bolsheviks. Bullitt became one of the most virulent anti-German warmongers, and Kent attributes this to his partly Jewish ancestry.

Kent told me the messages he deciphered revealed Bullitt was, at the directive of FDR, pushing the French and the Poles to shun National Socialist Germany's most conciliatory offers of resolution to the problems of Danzig and the corridor. Any concessions would raise the possibility that war could be avoided—a severe, unwelcome setback to FDR's plans to use war as a gimmick to get the United States out of the decade-long economic depression created by the

How FDR Caused WWII

This short extract is taken from Curzio Malaparte's "politically dangerous" book, *Coup d'Etat: The Technique of Revolution,* Ch. 3: "Order Reigns in Warsaw."

By Curzio Malaparte

President [Franklin] Roosevelt, his aide [Gen. Edwin Watson, a close confidant of the American president] asserted, wishes the Polish government to firmly resist any attempts on the part of Chancellor [Adolf] Hitler to arrive at a negotiated settlement over the question of Danzig and to stand firm. I was able to assure the general that the Polish government has no intention of bowing to pressure from Chancellor Hitler in this matter and would not yield an inch concerning Polish control over former German territories.

The general stated that the president was aware of our attitudes but made a very strong suggestion that the Polish government fight fire with fire, to quote directly, and openly defy Chancellor Hitler. The president has knowledge of groups of prominent Germans, many in high military and governmental offices, who are completely opposed to Chancellor Hitler and National Socialism and who would rise up against their regime at outbreak of a war.

Gen. Watson furthermore has shown me a copy of a draft treaty with the Soviet Union in which it is set forth that the Soviet army will join with the Polish army in attacking the Germans at the slightest provocation. The president has further suggested that such a provocation could easily be supplied by the Polish government and the ensuing aggression by the German forces would be countered by [Poland and the Soviet Union].

[Thus, FDR was suggesting a provocation to start a war in April 1939—31 months before Pearl Harbor, while assuring Americans that he was firmly against war and that their sons would not be sent to a foreign war.—Ed.]

Note: "Malaparte," actually an Austrian named Stuckert, was a writer for Italian newspapers. He wrote a book, *Coup d'Etat: The Technique of Revolution*, that was first published in 1932 by Dutton. This book was considered politically dangerous in the Depression years and was never reprinted. Malaparte had taken part as an observer during the Warsaw campaign and wrote from first hand experience. His excellent, but unknown, book deals extensively with the techniques of *coups d'état*. The sections on Trotsky and Stalin are of great historical value.

bankers. Mr. Kent's account demonstrates the powers of persuasion by Bullitt and mentions the invaluable aid of Polish Ambassador Jules Lukasiewicz. The two of them were able to dissuade the Edouard Daladier government of France from accepting Mussolini's initiative [see sidebar "Mussolini's Peace Plan Rejected" by Tyler Kent]—which thus ensured war.

To understand this period, one must study the "Count Jerzy Potocki papers"—which the Germans uncovered after the war started, and which shed considerable light on the other interventionist machinations of Bullitt. Though these papers are often cited as "forgeries" by establishment historians, Kent says they are all "quite genuine." He relates that "the substance of those papers was reflected in the dispatches which passed through the London embassy and were read by me in plain English." [I.e., unencrypted text, referred to as plaintext.]

FDR and his State Department, of course, claimed the Potocki papers were "forgeries" when the Germans revealed them after capturing Warsaw. The papers reveal the incriminating conversations between Biddle (U.S. ambassador to Poland), Poland's foreign minister (Jozef Beck) and Gen. Edward Rydz-Smigly, head of the Polish army.

The Potocki papers revealed the incriminating conversations between Ambassador Biddle, Polish Foreign Minister Jozef Beck and Poland's Gen. Edward Rydz-Smigly.

These conversations were reported to the U.S. State Department. With the outbreak of hostilities and the demonstration of the power of the German blitzkrieg, Biddle was assuring the Poles that American assistance would be shortly forthcoming, just as soon as FDR could stampede the American public and convince Congress to intervene.

At this point, Kent describes the "sublime hypocrisy" of FDR in a letter to President Ignacy Moscicki (in office 1926-39) of Poland to "mediate" the dispute with Germany. So, we have Biddle urging the Poles to fight and promising military assistance if they would, and FDR pretending to offer to mediate the dispute. Kent says the communiqués he decoded show FDR gave assurances to Chamberlain prior to the British "guarantee" to Poland in March of 1939 through the British ambassador in Washington, and a telephone confirmation was sent to Joseph Kennedy in London.

Kent's conclusion regarding these communications is that—to quote: "There would have been no Franco-British guarantee to Poland, and no World War II, without the previous American commitment."

Kent assured me that, "until politicians and historians no longer fear to tell the truth because of the menaces of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League," the real story of that era will remain the pack of lies that is taught in the schools as "history." He said the real reason for the war, from the British perspective, was to preserve a precarious balance of power in Europe, and that the communiqués he deciphered were strong evidence that the Lend-Lease program was a totally illegal circumvention of U.S. neutrality laws.

There is a ton of invaluable evidence in the Kent article from the Revisionist *Journal of Historical Review* (summer 1983) that would greatly aid one's understanding of the causes of World War II. The other articles in that particular issue are dedicated to uncovering the treachery that made a world war out of a European dispute, including those Potocki documents captured by the Germans after the invasion of Poland.

Did Kent reveal to me anything not already known about his ordeal? I do not know, but I do know that the material he intended to leave to me upon his death dealt with those traitorous communications he deciphered. Those messages were not limited to FDR and Churchill, but included traffic between various embassies and personnel in Europe and the USSR. Kent's conclusions—also the conclusions of numerous truth-seekers in Revisionist circles—may be summed up thusly: FDR and Churchill were warmongers of the first degree; that Germany tried its best to avoid a wider war and to accommodate the British; that the only winners of such a conflict would be the USSR and world Jewry; and that the perception by most of the world of the causes of World War II could not be further from the truth. ✦

Ray Goodwin, a Revisionist researcher and writer, is a native Texan who worked 21-plus years in chemical plants. He has an M.A. in history and has taught American history at the college level. Speaker at September 2006 First Amendment Conference in D.C., and at No More Wars for Israel Conference in Orange County in October 2007. Articles published include "Bias in Academia," TBR, July/Aug. 2007 and "Confessions of a Holocaust Denier," Sept./Oct. 2007. A racial-nationalist in orientation who enjoys animals, fishing, golfing, traveling and cooking, he is a regular performer on several music shows in Texas. Stadium announcer for all football games locally for 20 years; has announced playoff games in Astrodome (Houston) and Alamodome (San Antonio).

A REVISIONIST LOOK AT A PIVOTAL EVENT IN WWII HISTORY

Who Really Sank the *Athenia*?

KNOWING THE PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECT the contrived sinking of the liner *Lusitania* had on public opinion and how the loss of American lives helped tremendously in gaining support for intervention, the British lost no time in contriving a similar incident very early in World War II: the sinking of the *Athenia*, on September 3, 1939. Germany was falsely blamed. But anti-war sentiment was so strong the time that the ploy failed, forcing the warmongers to redirect their efforts toward concocting other provocations.

BY TYLER KENT

By the time the Ramsay suit[1] came to trial, I had already been languishing in a cell in the almost medieval Wandsworth Prison in London. I had gone on a hunger strike and was at that time in the prison infirmary. One morning, I was informed that some lawyers wished to see me.

Supposing them to be my own, I agreed to see them.

It turned out that they represented the London offices of *The New York Times,* and they wanted my help in defending the newspaper against Ramsay's suit. They showed me the defamatory article, and I saw immediately that it was a tissue of lies. I promptly told them to get out—which they did.

LT. FRITZ-JULIUS LEMP
Brutally tortured at Nuremberg for alleged part in sinking of *Athenia*.

Later I learned the article had been inspired by a Col. William Donovan.

Donovan was later appointed head of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) at the behest of Frank Knox, secretary of the Navy. Knox was one of those turncoats from the Republican Party who had leapt on the Roosevelt bandwagon. I was, of course, deprived of civil rights as a convicted person and could not sue on my own behalf, but *The New York Times* studiously avoided commenting on the Kent case thereafter.

One thing the embassy correspondence made abundantly clear was the truly desperate situation of the British after the Norwegian fiasco and on the eve of their tremendous defeat at Dunkirk whence the entire British army fled for their lives, leaving their weapons in the hands of the enemy. The British [ruling class] knew where they stood and told Roosevelt all about it. They knew that without direct military participation by America, they were finished in the war. All the pompous talk about "give us the tools and we'll finish the job" was pure Churchillian bluff, and the British knew it. But it provided Roosevelt with the propaganda weapon which enabled him to induce Congress to pass the "Lend-Lease" bill making the United States, in contravention of international law and our neutrality statutes, the "arsenal of democracy."

After the Norwegian fiasco, Winston Churchill became prime minister. This he did primarily because he could boast of his American connections and was able to convince those hidden powers behind the scenes that he was the best bet to get America into the war. Embassy correspondence left no

room for doubt that after Dunkirk the policy of the British was to hang on by the skin of their teeth until Roosevelt could get America into the war. He did his best in the Atlantic, but Hitler declined to take the bait. The British had, perforce, to wait until Roosevelt could get us in by the back door at Pearl Harbor. On several occasions we find Churchill threatening Roosevelt with the prospect of British surrender or, at least, some compromise with the Germans unless America came to the rescue and soon.

These messages are in sharp contrast to the public image of Churchill in his jumpsuit, cigar cocked in one corner of his mouth, prating that "We shall never surrender. We shall fight them on the beaches. We shall fight them in the streets," etc. All that was for the public morale, and we must all admit that Churchill was a fine actor. Perhaps he took lessons from Vic Oliver, his Jewish son-in-law, a vaudeville comic.

The British had not forgotten the role played by the sinking of the *Lusitania* in getting the United States into the earlier war. We now know the real story from British sources. A well-researched book entitled *The Lusitania* published in England a few years ago proved that the ship with its American passengers was deliberately sent to its doom by the British authorities. They knew positively that a German submarine was lying in wait for the liner off the southern coast of Ireland, and purposely failed to inform the *Lusitania*'s captain. The hulk of the *Lusitania* lies in comparatively shallow water and divers have examined it. Its holds have been shown to have been filled with contraband and its decks equipped with defensive weapons. This made it a warship and a legitimate target for the German submarine.

Knowing the psychological effect that the sinking of the *Lusitania* had on public opinion in the United States and how the loss of American lives helped so greatly in gaining

Above, an attractive survivor from the *Athenia* is shown talking to journalists after coming ashore at Galway, from the Norwegian tanker *Knote Nelson*, which rescued survivors. The English and American press wasted no time in their attempt to whip up war frenzy among the American and British populace. The *Athenia* had been allegedly torpedoed by a German submarine, but evidence points toward one of two Polish submarines operating in the area as the true culprit. The commander of U-Boat *U-30*, Lt. Fritz-Julius Lemp, was brutally tortured by authorities at the Nuremberg Trials at the end of the war until he "confessed" to being responsible for the sinking of *Athenia*. Much doubt still remains.

PHOTO: P011653/MIRRORPIX/NEWSCOM

Left, a survivor from the torpedoed ship *SS Athenia* is shown being helped to safety. The *Athenia* was allegedly torpedoed and sunk by a German U-Boat a few hours after the start of World War II. Much like the sinking of the *Lusitania*, the powers that be attempted to use the "useful disaster" to manipulate the public into support for war. In this case, Tyler Kent says, the public was not so easily swayed in America, still being ardently anti-interventionist. FDR, it appeared, would have to create a much larger event (Pearl Harbor) to get the predominantly pacifist public to support another world war. **At right**, a painting of the sinking of the British ship *Athenia* by artist Arthur J.W. Burgess.

PHOTOS BY FOX PHOTOS/GETTY IMAGES

support for intervention, the British lost no time in contriving a similar incident very early in World War II. This was the sinking of the liner *Athenia* in September 1939, when the war was only 24 hours old. Some 30 American lives were lost. However, the anti-war sentiment was so strong this time that the ploy failed in its object. The public more or less shrugged off the incident, saying in effect: "Stay out of war zones if you don't want to get hurt."

Now some very mysterious correspondence came to my notice at that time. It was from the office of the naval attache, a Capt. Kirk. By close questioning, Capt. Kirk had been able to ferret out of the British an admission that the *Athenia* might have been sunk on their own orders. Not that it was sunk by a torpedo from a British submarine. Rather, it was done by one of the two Polish subs, which escaped from the Germans and had come to England, where they were under the command of the British Admiralty.

It is true that a German U-boat commander [*Oberleutnant* Fritz-Julius Lemp of the *U-30*—Ed.] was forced by torture and intimidation to confess at the Nuremberg trials that he sank the *Athenia*. But such a confession is as credible as all the other confessions extorted by similar means.

[Note: When Grand Admiral Raeder first heard of the sinking of the *Athenia*, he made inquiries and was told that no U-boat was nearer than 75 miles from the scene of the sinking. He therefore told the U.S. *chargé d'affaires* in good faith that the German navy had not been responsible for the sinking of the British passenger liner.—Ed.] ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 *The New York Times* published an article on "Britain's Fifth Column" in July 1940 which claimed "informed American sources said that [Capt. Archibald Ramsay, member of Parliament] had sent to the German Legation in Dublin treasonable information given to him by Tyler Kent." The persons concerned as defendants in the original "espionage" case were Miss Wolkoff, Ramsay, his wife Mrs. Ramsay, Mrs. Christbel Nicholson (wife of an admiral) and Mr. Tyler G. Kent, a patriotic American. All except the last named were British subjects. Subsequently Ramsay sued for libel, resulting in a trial in July 1941 in which he asserted his loyalty to Britain, to clear his good name.—Ed.

Tyler Kent, the son of an American diplomat based in Asia was born in Manchuria (then controlled by Japan) in 1911. He died in Texas in 1988 following a remarkable career both behind the scenes and in the public eye. Educated at Princeton, the Sorbonne, the University of Madrid and George Washington University, Kent spoke French, Greek, German, Russian, Italian and Spanish. He entered into State Department service in 1934 and was posted to Moscow. Transferred to London to work as a cipher clerk at the American Embassy, Kent intercepted communications between U.S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill which Kent (and many others) interpreted to be acts of treason on the part of the American leader. When Kent sought to expose FDR's intrigues, he was taken into custody and held by the British for several years until he was released in 1945. In later years Kent wrote and lectured on matters of public concern and became a friend of Willis Carto, the publisher of The Barnes Review.

Who Is Demented?

A Speech by Tyler Kent Presented August 4, 1984

As you see, early in this speech, Kent refers to FDR as having a sort of dementia. Kent also felt that our fighting of World War II was certainly demented. But today, it is people like Kent and historical Revisionists who are perpetually labeled as "demented." So the title refers to the belief by Kent that World War II and all its aspects—alliance with the USSR, the holohoax etc—was a kind of mass "dementia." Most would agree, there definitely was dementia. But to whom did it belong? It belonged to FDR and the warmongers—not to the people like Lawrence Dennis, Charles A. Lindbergh, Kent and those who opposed that insane war, nor to those today who try to shine the light of truth on that "dementia."

INTRODUCTION:

Tyler Gatewood Kent was a decoding clerk who worked in U.S. embassies in Moscow and London. A historical figure, he was one person removed from Stalin, Churchill and FDR. His boss in London was Ambassador Joseph Kennedy. Kent was arrested in London in 1940 by the British and jailed until World War II was over. His knowledge of what was being exchanged between Churchill and FDR was a political threat to both, and he had to be silenced.

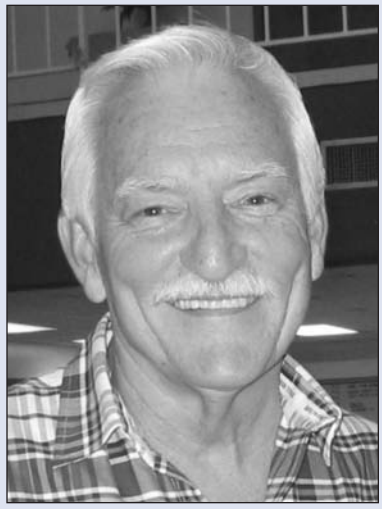

PROF. RAY GOODWIN

Tyler Kent informed this writer that ever since his return to the United States and his debriefing by the State Department and release, the Jewish Anti-Defamation League had kept tabs on him. He had to be discreet about what he said publicly, and what he might write—lest those champions of morality and justice would have him charged with treason as per his conditional release in 1945-46. Keep that in mind when reading his speech.

I began corresponding with Mr. Kent, and eventually met him in 1984. He delivered two speeches to our group of people anxious to meet him and hear his story. This is the first of two talks he presented in Victoria, Texas. The second was given November 17 of that same year. It was my honor and privilege to host Mr. Kent during his stay and to enjoy communicating with him and learning so much more about that era than is presented in textbooks. I taped both his talks on a small cassette recorder; over the years, those cassettes became forgotten and lost in a change of abodes for me. I just recently found them and was fascinated all over again to listen to his messages. There was one instance on the tapes in which I could not decipher a word or two, being with this first message, and it is marked below as "inaudible."

In this message, Kent talks of what happened to him and of the history he lived; in his second and shorter message, he discusses the Jews and their influence. I consider myself most fortunate to have known Kent personally and to have been given historical truths that unfortunately have not been available to the public until now, with this publication. ✦

—Prof. Ray Goodwin

Tyler Kent's 'Dementia' Speech

By Tyler Kent

I'm not making a great formal speech. I'm not running for public office, and I'm not asking for votes—and I'm not going to bore you to death with a lot of stuff about what I am going to do in the next four years [this speech was delivered in an election year amid campaign speeches]. I'm just going to make a bit of an informal "fireside chat" like the president I greatly admire, Franklin Roosevelt [audience laughter]. And maybe I'll tell you a little something about what I learned while in the U.S. Foreign Service. I'm going to talk about the relationship between current history and the history of 40 and 50 years ago.

Many people think—and I'm not suggesting particularly this audience here—but a lot of people in the United States and around the world have an idea that what occurred 40, 50 years ago is ancient history, and "why fool with it, why bother with it—it is water over the dam, and let's get on with more current issues."

I am going to have to repeat here that the times we live in didn't just drop from the heavens, ready made; they are the result of what went on in the past. Forty or 50 years may seem like a long time when you consider just the lifetime of an individual, but as far as history is concerned, it is a very brief period.

One of the geniuses Franklin Roosevelt surrounded himself with was Sumner Wells. He was the assistant secretary of State all during the war years, and before the war years. This man made a very profound statement, and I have it documented; I know he is the one who said it. It is something we might consider quite obvious, and it is obvious, but it has to be repeated. Wells said you could only judge a foreign policy by its results. You can't take a foreign policy at the time it is enunciated and say, "Is this policy going to be successful or not?" because the person who advocates it says, "Yes, it is going to be," and somebody who opposes it for ideological or other reasons is going to say that it is going to be unsuccessful. Well, the proof of the pudding is in the eating; you have to wait and see what the policy does before you can say whether it is successful or not.

Sufficient time has now elapsed from the years 1937, '38 and '39, when American foreign policy was being formulated, so that we can say that this policy can be judged by its results. Was it a success, or was it not? It takes a lapse of time before these things become plain—though not in the case of the defeated nations, like Japan and Germany, because you could say, the moment Hitler died in the bunker in Berlin, that the Germans' policy was mistaken. It was mistaken, because it resulted in defeat. When the Japanese signed the surrender aboard the *Missouri* in Tokyo Bay, you can say their policy was mistaken, because it resulted in defeat.

Now, the policies of the United States were the policies of a country that was victorious in a war. Therefore, on the surface of it, it would appear these were marvelous policies, because we came out on top. On the other hand, let us look at what was the result of World War II.

> ***"You don't fight a war, at least, you shouldn't fight a war—if your policy is a correct policy—in order to change the internal regime of another country.***

The only possible justification for fighting a war—that is to say, in the modern world, when you are not out for booty—is to increase the security of the nation. You don't fight a war—at least, you shouldn't fight a war—if your policy is a correct policy—in order to change the internal regime of another country. That is outside of the scope of a sound foreign policy. But that is precisely the basis on which the propaganda whipping up the war feelings in the United States was based— "We can't stand the internal regime of 'Nazi' Germany—look at what they are doing. They are against civilization."

Having fought this war, and having crushed the so-called "Nazis," what is the result? Are we better off now? Is the country more secure today than it was in 1939, when the war started—not America's participation in the war, but when the war started, in 1939? And when I say "America's participation," I say formal participation. The United States entered the war when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor; we know all that; December 7, 1941. England and France declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939. However—and this is where my particular knowledge comes in—the United States had been fomenting this war for at

least two years prior to 1939.

From 1937, the United States was actually and actively participating in the preparations of World War II. The diplomats, on instructions from Franklin D. Roosevelt, were egging on the French and the Poles to resist German demands in Europe [keep in mind, these "demands" were for justice and adjudication of the harsh terms of the Versailles Treaty ending WWI]. Of course they [the diplomats and FDR] were doing this totally contrary to the neutrality laws of the United States, which had been enacted 1936-37. They had promised—they were promising—military—first economic, and then military—and political—support to these countries if they proceeded with their policies of building up alliances and their armed forces for the purpose of actually fighting Germany.

The Congress of the United States—and the feeling of the people of the United States during all those years—was to maintain strict neutrality. At the time of the Spanish Civil War, Congress—this is in 1936—passed very stringent and comprehensive neutrality laws that strictly limited the power of the president to aid either side. Polls taken of the population at that time showed that up to 83% were totally opposed to any foreign intervention, in Europe, the Orient or anywhere else.

Polls taken of the population at that time showed that up to 83% were totally opposed to any foreign intervention, in Europe, the Orient or anywhere else.

This, of course, frustrated Roosevelt. It did not stop him from instructing his diplomats all over Europe to do exactly the opposite of what the neutrality laws provided. This, he was doing in secret, in cahoots with the British.

Funny thing about the British. We had a revolution and got independence from the British, and the British in 1812 tried to take the United States back again. They were defeated. So from that moment on, British policy has been not to attack the United States but to manipulate the United States, and bend it to Britain's purposes. They had been extraordinarily successful at this.

As a matter of fact, the British were the initiators of the Monroe Doctrine. It wasn't really President James Monroe; it was suggested to Monroe, because Britain wanted to keep France and Spain, who at that time were opponents of the United Kingdom, out of Central and South America. Well—this is a digression, although I like to link up all sorts of historical aspects.

Let's return to the period of 1936-39. The diplomats in the U.S Foreign Service had been issued—not all of them, but the top figures like [William] Bullitt in Paris and Francis Biddle in Warsaw and [William] Dodd in Germany . . . perhaps in Austria—had been issued orders to do everything that they could to cooperate with the British in forming alliances against the Germans. This, don't forget, was done in secret—totally contrary to the wishes of the American people, as had been expressed in polls, and as expressed by Congress. Congress would never have passed this neutrality legislation if it had not been the wishes of the people whom they represented, and if they [Congress] hadn't, frankly, distrusted Franklin Roosevelt.

Let us now take up this—the war was fought, the war was won—but at what price? The war was fought on moral grounds. At least, it was presented to the public of the United States on moral grounds. The United States was fighting "evil"—an "evil" in the form of "Nazi" Germany. Well—I'm not going to be forced into a position of defending German policy, because in many respects, I think it was indefensible. However—what was the moral justification for the United States to sacrifice thousands and thousands of lives to change a regime in a foreign country, and to do it in alliance with something like the Soviet Union?

There is no moral basis to the war when you ally yourself with a power which in all respects is far more immoral, far more cruel, far more bloodthirsty, than the Nazi regime ever thought about being. The concentration camps—upon which all the propaganda is concentrated even today—all we hear about is Buchenwald, Belsen and all the other places in Germany and Poland that are alleged to have destroyed millions of people in "gas chambers." And now we know from certain sources that there were never any "gas chambers," [other than] for delousing clothes. But that is neither here nor there.

The Soviets—the Bolsheviks of Russia—had started everything that the Germans were accused of doing, maybe 10, 12, 15 years before Hitler was ever heard of. If the policy of the United States—shall we say the United States or that of Franklin Roosevelt—had any real moral basis, we should have been at war with Soviet Russia 15 or 20 years earlier. We should be at war with Soviet Russia today if the

purpose is—if it is a justifiable purpose—to attack a country for the purposes of changing its internal regime. Now, is that a reason? Has it ever been a good reason for the United States?

I don't know. I don't think so.

Five hundred years ago countries used to fight each other for religious reasons. Let's say France would attack Spain, or Spain would attack Austria or something, or particularly Germany, after the Reformation. Because one side was Protestant and the other side was Catholic, you had to annihilate each other. Well—the war that has recently been fought in Europe has really all the aspects of a religious war—irrational, not based on practical considerations of national security or acquisition of territory. Of course, under democracy you are not supposed to acquire territory, [although] the United States has fought one such war, and that was the war against Mexico—which took half that country over. There were not any real grounds for the Mexican War, either. They were trumped up.

I'm not suggesting we should return the Western part of the United States to Mexico—Lord forbid, it would be just one big slum. But that is just to illustrate one example of a war for booty, which was justified on the basis of booty. Now, this more recent war that we fought, I—right now, though I've been studying it for many years, I cannot find a real reason for having fought this war except for a sort of dementia on the part of Franklin Roosevelt and some of his immediate advisors—and of course, pressure from the Jewish element of the United States. It is quite reasonable and logical to suppose that the Jews wanted vengeance against Germany, but because of their people in the country and a certain amount of—what's the word—I don't want to use the word "cruelty"—discrimination against them, which the Nazi regime had undertaken.

But—are those grounds for going to war? There was no threat to the United States. The fact is, the military budget of the United States in 1939 was $1 billion. Just imagine that. That would not keep today's military going for one week. Now, we are talking about a military budget of $312 billion [1983-84—Ed.]. I'm talking about billions (not millions), which would indicate, without ideological argument, that the military establishment in the United States today should consider the danger to this country today as 312 times greater than it was in 1939, the last year before the war. Of course, you have to allow for inflation, but as a matter of generalities, you must take the figure 312 times

Revisionists Detail Prescient Warnings to Britain, America

The Leese Collection

Essays from Arnold Leese. For the first time ever, 20 rare essays by Leese have been brought together, edited and combined into one power-packed 216-page volume. This is an invaluable book; vital reading for all students interested in discovering the truth about the views of one of the most controversial figures in British political history and the hidden truth behind some of the biggest events of the 20th century such as the Balfour Declaration disaster, the racial forces behind the Bolshevik-driven genocide in Europe, global Jewish press control etc. Softcover, 218 pages, #504, *$24.*

Jewish War of Survival

By Arnold Spencer Leese

Details Leese's prescient warnings to Britons that opposing Germany would mean the ultimate defeat of England and the West—whether the Allies "won" the war or not. How right he was as Britain lost her entire empire. Exposes Churchill as a war criminal, Halifax's flawed reasoning, who the real enemy was and more. Softcover, 122 pages, #503, *$18.*

John Amery: In His Own Words

A compilation of the Lectures of John Amery

John Amery was one of two Britons who were hanged for treason by England after WWII. Amery was the son of a wealthy politician, who served in Winston Churchill's cabinet as secretary for India. The seven lectures reprinted here were originally broadcast from National Socialist Germany during the months of November and December 1942 and were designed to make Britons see that Communism—not Adolf Hitler—posed the greatest threat to the future of the West. Softcover, 64 pages, #501, *$11.*

The New Dealers' War: FDR & the War Within World War II

By Thomas Fleming. Controversial and Revisionist to the core, a sweeping re-examination of FDR's handling—and mishandling—of WWII. Starting with the leak to the press of Roosevelt's famous Rainbow Plan, then spiraling back to FDR's devious prewar diplomacy with Japan, and his various attempts to lure Japan into an attack on the U.S. fleet, Fleming takes the reader inside the fractious struggles and debates that went on across the globe as the "New Dealers" strove to impose their will on the world. Softcover, 624 pages, #550. Was *$35*—now just *$28.*

Order from TBR Book Club using the form at back or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards. Order these books also on www.barnesreview.com. Shipping and handling charges apply. See form at back.

as dangerous as then.

Why did this occur? It occurred because Franklin Roosevelt had a flaw in his mind. I don't know what it was. A psychological analysis of the man has never been made, that I know of. He had some flaw in his thinking. He did not understand what Soviet Russia was all about, what Bolshevism was all about.

There are hundreds, if not thousands, of books recording the memoirs of persons who were close to Franklin Roosevelt, in which he expressed his admiration for Stalin. Imagine this—his not-exactly admiration for Communism. I've never heard him say that; in fact he's been quoted as saying he's anti-Communist. Well—if he was anti-Communist, why was he pro-Stalin? That's one of the contradictions in the man.

There was a meeting in Yalta—we all know about that—at the end of the war, but even before the Yalta meeting he was giving the Russians everything that they wanted, and unnecessarily so, without regard for what the future consequences might be of this policy; and I'm talking about that, if you are a statesman, you don't look toward just winning the war, you look at what is going to happen after the war. Roosevelt never did that, and today we are living with the consequences of what this man did. He created—by the unconditional surrender formula and the total crushing of Germany, this man erected, in its place, Soviet Russia. He turned it into a world power when it would have been just a minor power on the fringes of Eastern Europe. He turned it into a world power that is today a real and genuine threat to the United States—which Germany never was. You cannot imagine, for instance, Germany taking over Cuba, because the German policy appealed to the Germans; it was Nordic. Communism—the basic principle of Communism—appealed to the working class of the entire world.

As a result, the Monroe Doctrine has been thrown overboard, and nobody mentions—by the way—*The New York Times*, *The Washington Post*—they never talk about the Monroe Doctrine. The Monroe Doctrine—aside from declaring that the United States would not tolerate European countries taking over territory in the New World, also provided that the U.S. would oppose the extension of their system of government to the New World.*

Franklin Roosevelt had a flaw in his mind. . . . He had some flaw in his thinking. He did not understand what Soviet Russia was all about, what Bolshevism was all about.

—Tyler Kent

Well—if the Soviet system of government hasn't been extended to Cuba, then what is it? They are now attempting to do the same thing to Nicaragua, Honduras and Costa Rica. What has happened to the Monroe Doctrine? Is it so weak, or has the Congress passed a resolution abrogating the Monroe Doctrine?

No. Nothing like that. It has just gradually been allowed to disappear; we've sort of just swept it under the rug, and that's it. That is one—and only one—consequence of failed diplomacy—the failed policy of the Roosevelt regime. In this country now, it has taken 30, 40, 45 years to become apparent. The apologists for the Roosevelt regime now are more-or-less quiet on this subject; they don't take it up. They just pretend. They hope that nobody will mention it. There is open hostility to Soviet Russia; we don't approve of its internal regime. But on the same basis that we fought Germany—why don't we fight Soviet Russia? I'm not advocating a war. I'm just saying why—based upon these policies—why aren't we at war with Soviet Russia? Why haven't we been at war with Soviet Russia for the last 20 years?

Well, all right—the main reason is that we are afraid of them, and possibly—the Jews are involved. There is no open persecution of Jews in Soviet Russia. In fact, the Jews established Communism; but they have lost control since that time—but there is still no open anti-Semitism in Russia. Therefore, *The New York Times*, *The Washington Post* and the three television networks are not screaming for war.

When I was in London, a great many documents came to my attention, which—actually, to use the word "surprise" is very, very mild—I was really quite innocent at that time.

I did not understand the degree of the involvement of the United States in fomenting war. When I was in Moscow, these documents were not available to me because Moscow was a sort-of-minor diplomatic post, whereas London was, you might say, a center of U.S. activity. By far the largest portion of documentation passed through the offices of the American Embassy in London, as compared to any other. It was sort of a distribution point to the entire world, but specifically to Europe. So I became far better informed while in London than when I was in Moscow.

I had spent a number of years in Moscow and knew what type of government, what type of regime, and what type of life poor Russians had to live, under that regime.

I was disgusted and horrified at what I saw was going on, but I knew that if there were a major European war, if the Germans were absolutely crushed, the only result would be that the Soviet Union would fill the vacuum. I remember reading in one of the books of the CFR, the Council on Foreign Relations, that this sort of "super government" we have in the United States thinks that—oh—in 1947, two years after the war, nobody in the United States had any idea that our former ally, Russia, would adopt a policy hostile to the Western World. One might say that nobody foresaw that—it seemed crazy. But I foresaw it, and people like Charles Lindbergh foresaw it, and lots of other people who have been shunted out of public life because their opinions did not coincide with the opinions of those who rule the United States.

With the aid of some of these documents showing his illegal and secret dealings with Roosevelt prior to the war, they might undermine Churchill's position in Parliament.

I got in touch—and I'm talking about London in 1940—in London in 1940 there were lots of Britishers who were opposed to the war. They were not pro-German; they simply knew the same thing that I knew—that it would be the end of the British empire—which it was. They were opposed to the war, and not from a traitorous point of view, not because they wanted to be conquered by Germany, but they knew the political and economic consequences of the waging of such a war.

Through a fortuitous chain of circumstances, I became acquainted with a certain member of Parliament, Capt. Archibald Ramsay, who was also a member of the British aristocracy and nephew of the duke of [inaudible], a Scottish nobleman, and he had organized in 1937 [or 1939—Ed.] a political club in London, in which he—he called it the "Right Club." The membership of this club consisted of some very prominent people: . . . members of the British aristocracy, both industrial and inherited aristocracy, [who] were actually opposed to entry into a war with Germany. They, however, did not have the guts enough to come out into the open, so they let Ramsay organize his club and work[ed] in secret, behind the scenes.

This club was organized before I ever came to England. I came to England in 1939. I never knew exactly what the membership of this club was, although Capt. Ramsay confided, turned over to me, a large, leather-bound volume, which was the membership list of this club. It had a brass lock on it, and he never opened or showed it to me, but he gave it to me for safekeeping, because he had a feeling that he was going to be raided. He had a feeling that he was being watched by the intelligence department of the British government. Well—of course —he was. It turned out later that MI-5, which is military intelligence, had infiltrated a spy into his group, and this person informed that I had shown Capt. Ramsay certain documents from the American Embassy.

You might ask, why did I show him these documents? Well, the simple reason was, and you must project yourself back, and not think in terms of today, there were a large number of people in England who hated Winston Churchill. They knew what he stood for. Capt. Ramsay and others thinking as he did, thought that with the aid of some of these documents showing his illegal and secret dealings with Roosevelt prior to the war, they might undermine his position in Parliament. Of course they thought of a naïve concept, actually, and it was not a plan worked out in detail. It was simply, what was it—you cannot call it a plot, because it had not reached that stage—it was a—we were establishing contact, if nothing else, talking things over almost the way we are doing here in this meeting.

MI-5 was the name of military intelligence—and they learned of my participation in this, and the fact that the documents were being shown around—not shown around—shown to this member of Parliament [Ramsay]—and they went to the American ambassador [Joseph Kennedy], and my diplomatic immunity was removed, and I was slapped

in jail and tried under a law which said that I was accused of committing an offense against the interests or safety of the state.

[Interjecting here, from private conversations with Kent, as he related to me—Joseph Kennedy was furious with him, but more for being caught than for the actual acts themselves. Kennedy, according to Kent, mistrusted his boss (FDR) and thought that FDR was doing the bidding of his many Jewish "advisors." Kent said Kennedy personally opposed any action against Germany, saw a war with Germany as against the interests of not only the U.S.A. but all of Europe, and that the ambassador was well aware of the influence that powerful Jews were exerting upon FDR and the British government.—R.G.].

Now when I say state, I'm talking about the British. I was tried under British law, not under any American law. I probably committed an offense under American law; I don't know what it would be, but they did not want to bring me back to the United States for trial, because they would have had to produce the documents [referring to the correspondence between FDR and Churchill, but including correspondence involving Bullitt, Biddle and other diplomats].

Oh yes, I must add here, the British have secret trials. You don't have secret trials here in the United States, but the British have secret trials, "*in camera*." Everybody is excluded except the prosecution and defense. Another very interesting factor in this law (which is really a joke when you think of the British calling themselves "democratic"), the law states—and I quote—"It is not necessary to prove that an offense has been committed. It is sufficient to show that under the circumstances surrounding the case, the offense might have been committed."

Well, I don't know how you establish a satisfactory defense under a law like that, but [the prosecution does] not have to prove that anything was committed. They do not have to prove anything. They just say, "We think you might have done so-and-so." That was the law under which I was convicted and put away for the duration of the war—the reason being that I had in my possession documents showing that there was correspondence going on between Franklin Roosevelt and Winston Churchill, in which Roosevelt was violating the neutrality laws that were then in effect and on the books.

Keep in mind that this was prior to the campaign for the third term. And there isn't any question about it, had I been able to get back to the United States with these documents—I couldn't go back there simply on my word and say that "so-and-so was the case"—I had to have documentary proof. Nobody would listen otherwise. So, there isn't any question about it, that Roosevelt was going around the country at that time saying, "Your boys are not going to be sent to fight in foreign wars," etc, etc etc. "Americans are to stay neutral," we are this, that, and the other, and I had the documentary proof that exactly the opposite was going on.

It was absolutely essential to the British that they had American aid. Britain alone probably would have been conquered by the Germans had they refused to sign a compromise peace, because Britain had lost its teeth—it was no longer the world power that it had been.

"It is not necessary to prove that an offense has been committed. It is sufficient to show that under the circumstances surrounding the case, that the offense might have been committed."

The reason I was incarcerated in Britain and not in the United States is, I doubt they could have won a case in the United States. I think there would have been an uproar about it and probably, they might have impeached Roosevelt. As a matter of fact, Sir William Stephenson, who was the principal British agent for wrangling the United States into the war, and had a book written about him called *A Man Called Intrepid*—that was his code name. He has a chapter in that book which consists of but one page—and a page in large letters—"IMPEACHMENT"—in which he suggests—in fact he makes the statement that had the activities of Franklin Roosevelt been known to the general public of the United States and the Congress, it is more than likely that he would have been impeached, because they were certainly going to impeach Nixon on far more flimsy grounds than that.

I remained in a very pleasant jail in England. I am sorry that I cannot tell you horror stories about this, that and the other. A pleasant little jail on the Isle of Wight, in probably the best climate in England. You know England has a terrible climate. This is off the southern coast, and the war ended in August, and I was released in September. The reasons are quite plain as to why I remained there after the war. In the euphoria of victory and conquest, it wouldn't make any difference what I had to say. And it really does

not make any difference until more or less the present time, when we see, and maybe the public of the United States will at some time come to realize, that the policy of the Roosevelt regime, under which we suffered for four terms, has resulted in the greatest harm to the interests and welfare of this country than the policy of any other president who has been in the White House.

We are not only threatened militarily from the outside; we are threatened economically by this terrible deficit. How is this deficit related to the policies of Roosevelt in 1940? Well—it is simply very plain—the enormous amount of money we have to spend on wars is one of the principal reasons, not the only reason, but one of the principal reasons for this enormous deficit, which is causing imbalance in our economy. We are living today in maximum effect of the consequences of these mistaken policies of FDR.

Mistaken? I don't even know if it was mistaken—or deliberate. I have not yet come to a firm conclusion as to what was going on in the back of that man's mind. I've read many memoirs by people who worked closely with him, and these people themselves say they don't know what the man was thinking, they don't know what was going on in the man's mind. Was it a sort of megalomania? Was it an error in judgment—though judgment is too weak a term. Frankly, I'm still working on it, and when and if I can come to a conclusion, I am going to incorporate it into a book I have been writing now for several years. I've been able to get some very interesting documentation from the Department of State, which, up until a few years ago was embargoed and under wraps, and they've now decided to let it out.

"I doubt they could have won a case [against me] in the United States. I think there would have been an uproar about it and probably, they might have impeached Roosevelt."

Based upon this documentation, my own knowledge, plus many memoirs of other people, I'm compiling a book on these experiences that I've had. And—rereading the pages that I've already written, I think the book is going to be very interesting. The only problem is, how am I going to get it published? I don't have to tell you, I think you know who and what elements control the publishing and book distribution industry in this country.

We are supposed to be a democracy, with the free interplay of ideas, facts, who's, and what-not, even if you disagree, but you have an awfully hard time getting anything out to the public which is not in accordance with Establishment thinking. So we have to have little meetings like this. I will now answer questions if there are any.

Question from audience: What would have happened if we [U.S.A.] had stayed out of the war a longer period of time, and Germany been able to defeat Russia? Hitler called off the dogs at Dunkirk, when he could have done them in. England was then virtually alone. And if Germany had beaten Russia, what would have happened?

Kent: To begin with—the policy of the Communist regime has been world conquest, from the word "go," from 1917 on. They had made no secret that their regime is a world regime— "workers of the world unite." The "Nazi" regime appealed to the Germans. If the United States had not come in, England had no alternative. There was no possibility of the British defeating the Germans, and if the Germans—if Hitler—hadn't called off his generals, they would have captured the entire British army at Dunkirk. For some unknown reason—we don't know why, and nobody has ever explained—Hitler held his generals back. We don't know, except he had as mistaken a view of British mentality as Roosevelt had of the Soviet mentality.

Audience: How would you describe the relationship between FDR and Churchill? After all—at the time of their correspondence, Churchill was first lord of the Admiralty—equivalent to our secretary of the Navy.

Kent: Churchill did solicit the assistance of Roosevelt to become prime minister of England. One of the main reasons he became prime minister was because of his contacts in the United States. He had maintained contact for years with Bernard Baruch and people like that, and it was known in British political circles that he did have intimate relationships with leading Americans. Playing on that and with Roosevelt's support. I think that is why he became prime minister. ✦

——

*The Monroe Doctrine did assert that the Western Hemisphere was not to be further colonized by European countries (and that the United States would not interfere with existing European colonies). But it also asserted that the U.S. would not meddle in the internal concerns of Old World countries. These provisos should have prevented World War II, World War I and, for that matter, the Spanish-American War.—Ed.

FROM HERMANN GIESLER'S *EIN ANDERER HITLER* — WAR CAMPAIGNS: PART THREE — CONCLUSION

Hitler Strikes First:

OPERATION BARBAROSSA LAUNCHED TO SAVE EUROPE

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

Above, this German poster proclaims "Festung Europa" ("Stronghold Europe" or "Fortress Europe"). It depicts the Christian forces of various European nations standing together to defend their homeland from the Asiatic-looking, obviously anti-Christian invaders of the USSR. Hitler's 1941 Operation Barbarossa was the Fuehrer's preemptive strike to prevent Europe from being overrun and subjugated by the armies of Josef Stalin.

TRANSLATOR'S NOTE:

In the discussions pertaining to the German invasion of the Soviet Union in 1941, Herman Giesler, in his book *Ein Anderer Hitler*, presents Adolf Hitler speaking at length in the first person. We have distinguished the two voices by italicizing the remarks of Giesler.

The scene opens on an evening in the late summer of 1942 at Hitler's headquarters in Winniza (called "Wehrwolf"), where Giesler is staying as a guest of the Fuehrer. Hitler begins one of several talks with his architect as they work on building plans for German cities. . . .

* * *

I planned the preventive stroke against Russia with still more care than the west campaign. The threat from the east was too obvious. After the French campaign, I declared to the Reichstag that there was no reason to continue the senseless war against England. The British answer to that peace gesture was a rude denial. England wanted to go on with the war; Churchill was serious with his "Germany must perish!"

From then on I spent long nights over the maps of East Europe, full of sorrow, pondering and reviewing England's typical conduct toward a conflict-free Europe. Looking for her advantage, England had always interfered in continental affairs—provoking or inflaming disputes via middlemen. She always tried to find a continental saber to fight for her and spare her own strength.

With France now eliminated, England—sure of the support of Roosevelt's America—would try with all means available to let Russia fight for her.

I paid dearly for the pact with Stalin in August 1939. It

Some of the 650,000 Soviet prisoners captured by German forces during Operation Barbarossa. Photo snapped near Minsk.

cost me a lot for a pragmatic friendship for the sake of a pretended limitation of the war or, if the conflict expanded, to avoid facing Soviet bayonets at my back.

Stalin turned agreed-upon spheres of interest into the brutal occupation of the Baltic states, the separation of Bessarabia and the forcing of Finland to her knees by a war of deceit.

After the military occupation of the Baltic states, Bessarabia and Bukovina, Stalin's goal was clearly recognizable: to become ruler over northeastern Europe and the Balkans. He wanted free access to the Mediterranean and an all-important starting position against Europe.

Stalin saw those possibilities at a time when we were tied up in the west. He had the England-United States constellation in view; he had made up his mind and was preparing to attack Germany, the only nation that could block both aims. The threat could be seen; the Soviet deployment began.

The military deployment of the Soviets on our eastern border would soon be followed by political blackmail. I was convinced of that. It was also obvious to me that the pan-Russian sphere-of-interest thrust was increased toward the west because of the demand of Bolshevism—it had already earlier jumped over its natural eastern border at the Pacific Ocean.[1]

Soon, Stalin would be found on the side that offered him the greatest advantage: elimination of the only power that could resist the further advance of Bolshevism into European areas—National Socialist Germany.

I not only saw the threat in the ready positioning of Russian armies at our eastern border, with only a thin veil of a few divisions opposing them, but my concern was much more for our dependence on raw material—such as oil from Romania, but also ore, bauxite, molybdenum, manganese, chromium and nickel from Finland—the supply of which could be blocked at any time by the Russians.

I again negotiated with Russia. It was an honest effort. Molotov, however, arrogantly delivered Stalin's demands: a free hand for Russia in Romania, Bulgaria and Finland and, in addition, free access to the Baltic Sea and the Dardanelles. That meant abandoning Europe.

My only alternative was the defense by a preventive stroke. Not only Germany was at stake, but the very existence of Europe. Still, the decision for me wasn't an easy one.

Regardless of all other matters, it meant the postponement of the realization of the social part of the tasks I set for myself and which required a secure time of peace. To those tasks, as you know, belonged the reconstruction of German cities.

When I ordered the beginning of the preparations, that sinister treason occurred again that we experienced during

the campaign against Poland, before the Operation *Weserue-bung* (in Norway and Denmark) and the French offensive.[2]

Nevertheless, great initial success occurred due to the unique strengths and élan of the German soldier, the strategic planning and supreme tactical leadership.

After the stormy successes, the wear and tear of men and materiel came to light. The vast spaces, for which we had to fight hard, tired out the troops. We had to take a breather (the supply problem forced it also) before we could take up the decisive moves incorporated in my strategic ideas.

Egoism and the one-track thinking of my generals crossed that strategic planning. In that month of August, so decisive for the Barbarossa operations, I fell ill and was so weakened that I could not gather the necessary insistence and steadfastness to push my plans through against my generals. [See side story "Strategy" on page 57.]

Twice I thought to be close to victory. I was mistaken; and it turned out to be deceptive.

We were sitting on stools at the worktable, drawing details of the Linz City House. Adolf Hitler, however, was soon at the war scene again in his thoughts.

I talked with you already about my strategy because I knew you, as a talented architect of multi-faceted city projects, could appreciate the importance and the scope of complex planning.

Above all, a sober, mathematical thinking is needed, not only for various military dimensions, but more so for the immense distances, estimates of timing and transport routes for securing supply. Specifically in the wide-open Russian spaces, one has to think about locations of raw materials and food; also regions of concentrated armament industries. All these things determine the basic idea for strategic planning, and at the same time influence the order of military targets, which again demand the ability for imagination, intuition, invention and audacity.

One can pretty well figure one's own forces, their battle strength and experience. But judging your adversary? Evaluating the enemy's strength?

OUTSMARTED BY THE RUSSIANS

A complete failure of intelligence by our general staff and the military information service, and by the spy-agents and all the way up to the military attaché at the embassy in Moscow—nothing of real information! During the occupation of Poland and the winter offensive in Finland, our military experts were outsmarted by the Russians.

We did not know anything about the strength of their divisions. We knew what was opposite us, but nothing of what we had to expect in the depth of the Russian spaces.

During battle, it was revealed that the shells of our PaK [7.5-cm "Panzerabwehrkanone 97/38" cannon—Ed.] only caused a knock on the steel protection of the T34.[3]

Only our 8.8-cm flak [*Flieger Abwehr Kanone* = anti-aircraft gun] shells were able to pierce the strong armor of the 50- and 100-ton tanks.

An impenetrable camouflage made the buildup of an incredible military and armament force possible. [See story on "M-Day" on page 58.] In the struggle for information, we were, and remained, hopelessly beaten.

Stalin would be found on the side that offered him the greatest advantage: elimination of the only power that could resist the further advance of Bolshevism into Europe—National Socialist Germany.

I remembered a remark from December 1941, when Hitler told me: "Giesler, we just got away and escaped destruction by the Bolsheviks—Stalin was nearly ready to pounce upon us."

Now he explained to me the connection between the Russian campaign planned by him, and his experiences after the invasion.

Added to the complete underestimation of the enemy, the wrong reports about its reserves and armament strength, its deceits and confusions, was that incomprehensible treason. The preventive stroke was really no surprise at all for the enemy; it was reported on time and exact to the day and the hour. But that's not all: every detail, every offensive plan was given to the enemy by German traitors.

I expected the treason of the X-Day. The surprise had to be rooted in the strategic development of our offensive. That strategy had been carefully thought out. In order to keep it secret and be sure of the surprise, I kept my plans only to the smallest circle. The orders for the development of the strategic tactical operations had to depend on the given situation of the offensive, the factors of space, time, weather and, above all, on the forces of the adversary.

Now to the strategic structure: The armies were organized in three army groups: North, Center and South. Main emphasis lay with Army Group Center's thrust toward Moscow. That was an intentional deception; I did not have

Moscow in mind at all. The enemy forces should be confronted with our thrust; they should be tied down and not evaded. Then they should be destroyed by massive encirclement.

Adolf Hitler sketched on drawing paper the arrows of the attacking directions of the army groups, between the outlined Baltic and Black seas. In front of the arrows he put three points and circled each one.

"Leningrad, Moscow, Rostov," he said.

The arrow of Army Group Center, he reinforced on both sides by additional arrow lines. Big circles between those five lines indicated the encirclement of enemies' armies. A fat cross line he drew in front of Army Group Center, marking Moscow.

The attacking thrust should stop there; the tank forces with their rapid units should turn to Army Group North and South. That primary order was now decisive for the further necessary operations. Moscow was not my goal. It was necessary to encircle Leningrad, to establish the connection with the Finns at Lake Ladoga, to eliminate Leningrad as a center of the armaments industry and to deprive the Russian navy of its base at Kronstadt. It was very important to pacify the Baltic Sea in order to secure the supply line.

Still more important was the thrust of Army Group South. The spreading out of the tank and rapid-unit forces into the distant space had to be executed twice. We had to obtain the harvest of the fertile Ukraine, the wheat and the oil from the giant sunflower fields, for our troops and the nation.

The second north-south thrust from Army Group South was aimed toward the raw materials—the coal, iron ore, chromium and manganese, and the important power plants at the Dnieper and Donets region all the way to Rostov and the Black Sea. There, right at the raw material sources, were also located the industrial centers, a concentration of the Russian armaments industry and its economic power.

At the same time we could gain the takeoff position for the thrust toward the Caucasian oil. And we also would win a critical region to protect the war-important supply of the Romanian oil from Ploesti against surprise attacks.

The political rewards of such a surprising, successful military operation would have been quite significant.

When speaking, Adolf Hitler pointed his pencil to the marks of his strategic planning and completed the sketches with energetic lines. He quickly shaded the border areas around the Baltic Sea in the north and the Black Sea in the south. He drew circles around the raw material, industrial and armament centers, and once more around the encirclement of the Russian armies.

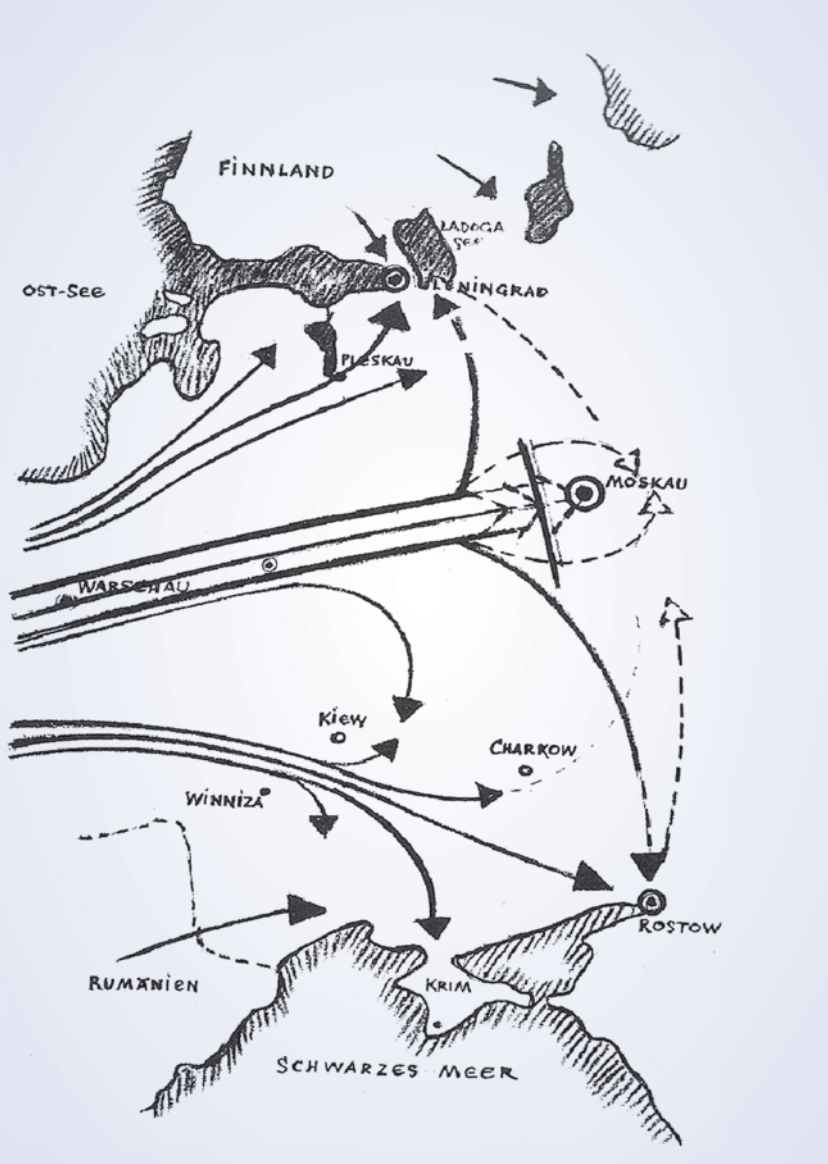

Giesler's recreation of the map Hitler made of his battle plan.

Then the arrow points of Army Group Center pierced through the heavy marked "stop line" in front of Moscow, and out of the operative areas of all army groups, he drew dotted bow-shaped lines that encircled Moscow completely.

If strength, time and space made it possible, it should be the finale. Only a wide, all-encompassing scissors movement would give us the possibility to take Moscow and smash the Russian forces decisively at the same time.

Strategically and tactically, I considered those flank and encirclement operations as the only possibility to destroy the enemy; to avoid a frontal confrontation with heavy losses. We neither could match the enemy with the number of our divisions nor, as it later turned out, with our tanks and heavy weapons.

In order to overcome the massive Russian formations and

tear up rigid fronts, we should concentrate on mobile units—taking advantage of the fighting strength of our soldiers and the tactical supremacy of our leadership.

The generals reported to me that the Panzer divisions and rapid forces are completely exhausted; the tanks have to be overhauled; they are not fit for battle. They told me how many weeks they will need for it. Thus, they wanted to block my flanking thrusts northward toward Leningrad and to the south into Ukraine and the Donets.

I was sick and without any willpower—weakened, I could not get anywhere against their "ego sense" and "ego will."

"We generals can judge the military situation much better." That's how they were stubbornly thinking.

Way back, a military personality once gave me the advice that, from an army general upwards, obedience decreases, and any order is subject to a personal critique. I often had the same experience.

Again and again I noticed that my generals, in their deliberations, completely disregarded political, geopolitical and economic matters. Mostly, they kept to a purely military viewpoint, and that turned out to be traumatic when directed toward Moscow in the Russian campaign.

As I found out later, my generals insinuated that I reflected a Napoleon-related Moscow shyness. Yet, by no means did I misjudge the military and political importance of taking Moscow; but first, the prerequisites for that were successful attacks toward the north and south, those two strategic pillars. Then, Moscow might be the last stage of the gigantic Russian undertaking.

The time favorable for mobile warfare ran out—the valuable time. It was always too little time and too much space in this war.

At the end of September, when I was healthy again, I could still push through one of the flank-and-encirclement thrusts toward the south. That operation I had to literally wrest from my generals—yes, I had to enforce it by harsh orders. The result: four Russian armies were destroyed, and 650,000 prisoners taken. Even that success did not convince my generals of the only possible strategy within the vast Russian distances.

Against my inner conviction, they set up the frontal offensive against Moscow. Moscow was never in my mind, but they would not or could not understand that.

To carry the great strategy through, it was, however, too late. The offensive toward Moscow met an increasingly stiffened Russian defense. Our divisions, tired and weakened by the month-long hard battles, had the target before their eyes and clashed against fresh Siberian forces continually moving in from the far regions.

Inevitably weather—more than the soldiers of the Soviet Union—ended up thwarting the victory of Germany over the USSR. Above: German soldiers try to thaw the ice around their imprisoned tank. In most instances, once a vehicle was trapped in the thick snow and ice of the Russian winter, only the advent of spring could set it free.

The frontal offensive toward Moscow lost its momentum against the massive Russian defense. Soon afterward, the front froze in snow and icy cold; the winter equipment, ordered in time, never reached the troops.

Now my generals were for retreat, which meant a Napoleon-like end: the catastrophe. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Referring to the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, and specifically the result of Russia's Far East expansionist policy to gain control of Manchuria and Korea, and the warm-water Port Arthur.

2 See previous articles, "Fateful Decisions, Irreversible Consequences," TBR March/April 2010, p. 50 and "With Hitler in Paris," TBR Jan/Feb 2009, p. 60.

3 The Soviet medium tank produced from 1940 to 1958, credited by some as the single most effective, efficient and influential design of WWII. It was the mainstay of Soviet armored forces, more heavily armored than previous models, and the most-produced tank of the war.

Wilhelm Mann is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***Carolyn Yeager*** is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. TBR recently published her book, *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*—available for $10. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

Strategy: Leningrad, Moscow or Kiev?

By Wilhelm Mann

By early August 1941, five weeks after the beginning of Barbarossa, opinions among the *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* (OKW), the *Oberkommando des Heeres* (OKH) and some of the field generals diverged.

The first idea of Hitler and OKW was for Field Marshal Wilhelm Ritter von Leeb, leader of Army Group North, to move northeast and take Leningrad with a strong, decisive thrust that would cut the city and its immediate hinterland from Moscow, join with the Finnish forces and secure the supply for his army group through the Baltic Sea. The larger part of Army Group Center would support the move south to obtain the treasures of the Ukraine; then conquer Moscow without too great military risks.

Col. Rudolf Schmundt, Hitler's chief adjutant, had relayed this to Col. Gen. Heinz Guderian at their July 29 meeting on the east bank of the Dnieper River, on the occasion of rewarding him with the Oak Leaf of the Knight's Cross. With all his power as Germany's tank expert, convincingly successful in the Polish and French campaigns, Guderian argued for the Moscow thrust.

Guderian's Panzergruppe 2 and Col. Gen. Hermann Hoth's Panzerkorp 3 were the powerful spearheads of Army Group Center. It was known that Field Marshal Guenther von Kluge, commander-in-chief of the Fourth Army and Guderian's superior, sided with the OKW, advising more caution. Further complicating matters, the relationship between the two was strained.

OKH's chief of staff Col. Gen. Franz Halder and his chief of operations, Col. Adolf Heusinger, were at first uncommitted, but then pleaded with the generals for the Moscow thrust, as also did their chief, Field Marshal Fedor von Bock.

On August 4, at the headquarters of Army Group Center in Novy Borrisow, northeast of Minsk, the decisive meeting took place. Hitler, accompanied by Schmundt, requested reports and opinions from von Bock, Guderian, Hoth and Heusinger.

In von Bock's map room, the Fuehrer met, one on one, first with Heusinger, then von Bock, followed by Guderian and Hoth. Assembling all again after the individual meetings, Adolf Hitler announced his decision: first the thrust north to take Leningrad; then, depending on the military situation, either east to Moscow or south to Kiev and the heart of Ukraine.

This was at the time that Hitler became incapacitated by severe stomach and sleeping problems.

It was on August 18 that Hitler issued Directive No. 34, pressed by the surprising Soviet offensive in the north that was endangering Col. Gen. Erich von Manstein's offensive toward Narva—and Manstein's request for help from Panzerkorps Hoth. Army Group Center's offensive power moved southeast, to Kiev.

On August 24, three weeks after Hitler's original decision and six days since the directive was issued, Guderian was called by his superior von Bock to attend a meeting at headquarters that Halder also attended. The three discussed how Hitler's "irrefutable decision" could be changed, and after hours-long deliberation, von Bock suggested that Guderian and Halder should visit Hitler at Wolfsschanze.

Guderian describes the scene in his book *Erinnerungen Eines Soldaten*:

> . . . [A]fter the landing I reported to C&C Army, Field Marshal [Walther] von Brauchitsch. He received me with the words: "I forbid you to discuss with the Fuehrer the question of Moscow. The offensive toward the south is ordered; and it is only a question of the 'how.' Any argument is useless." I then requested to fly back to my Panzergruppe, because any argument with Hitler [was], under the given conditions, of no avail. But Brauchitsch did not like this either and gave me the order to see Hitler and report the situation at my Panzergruppe, but without mentioning Moscow.[1]

Guderian continues:

> I then went to Hitler and reported in the presence of a large group of officers—Keitel, Jodl, Schmundt and others, but regretfully without Brauchitsch or Halder and no representative of the OKH—the situation at, and condition of, my Panzergruppe. Hitler asked, "Do you think your troops will, after all your achievements, still be able to endure great efforts?"
>
> I answered: If the troops are told of a great goal, understandable to each soldier, yes.
>
> Hitler replied: "You naturally mean Moscow."
>
> I answered: Permit me to present my reasons after you touched on the subject.
>
> Hitler agreed, and I argued my case. He let me finish and did not interrupt once. Then he talked and explained why he arrived at a different decision. For the first time, I heard the sentence: "My generals do not know anything about war economy."
>
> Once the final decision was made, I supported the offensive to Ukraine with all my power and asked Hitler to issue an order to keep my Panzergruppe together as a solid unit. He agreed to issue that order."[2]

A few days later, Army Group Center moved with decisive force toward Kiev—and was successful. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Guderian, Heinz, *Erinnerungen Eines Soldaten* ("Memoirs of a Soldier"), Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart, 13th edition, 1994, p. 180.

2 *Ibid*., p. 182.

M-DAY: Stalin's Mobilization

By Wilhelm Mann and Carolyn Yeager

If there is any proof strong enough to correct and revise the traditional "court" historiography of World War II, which names Adolf Hitler's regime in Germany as the sole aggressor, it can be found in Victor Suvorov's excellent book *The Chief Culprit* (*Der Tag M* in its German publication)[1]. It follows Suvorov's first book *Icebreaker,* published in 1990, which became a sensation in Russia, Germany and also in Israel.

In both books he outlines how Stalin and his General Staff, well in advance of the Molotov-Ribbentrop pact, planned to attack Germany. New detail and documentary evidence have been brought into *Chief Culprit*.

"M-Day"—the mobilization—fell on June 13, 1941, but the preparations went back to early February the same year, and even further back into 1939 and 1940 when, shortly after the end of Germany's campaign in Poland, the Soviet army occupied the eastern part of that country.

MARSHAL ALEXANDER VASILEVSKY

Marshal G.K. Zhukov and Marshal A.M. Vasilevsky—both major generals at that time—and staff officers at high army commands were planning, on Stalin's orders and in deep secrecy, the attack on Germany.

Suvorov quotes Vasilevsky: "Since May 1940, the deputy head of the Operations Directorate of the General Staff worked on the operational part of a plan of strategic deployment of Soviet armed forces in the northern, northwestern and western directions."[2] That meant war preparations against Germany.

If Maj. Gen. Vasilevsky worked on such plans at that time for his operational section, from the Baltic Sea to the Pripet marshes in White Russia, one has to assume—and Suvorov indicates it—that similar plans were developed at the other four military districts on the Russian west border. At the Kiev Military District, one of special importance because of its strategic position vis-à-vis the new eastern borders of Germany, those military operations are described in detail.

On "M-Day" (June 13), orders marked "Top Secret, Special Importance"[3] were received at the Kiev military district for the "transfer (of) all deep-rear divisions and corps commands with the corps formations to new camps closer to the state border." It was signed by Marshal Timoshenko and Maj. Gen. Zhukov.[4]

Immediately, massive troop movements of the First Strategic Echelon, consisting of 170 divisions, began. Fifty-six divisions moved clandestinely all along the five military districts from the Baltic to Odessa, mostly at night, to areas within 20 km of the borderline, in an operation camouflaged as summer maneuvers. The remaining 114 divisions moved into the deeper territories of the western border area, fully equipped and ready to attack.

In the meantime, forces of the Second Strategic Echelon Far-East in the Siberian Baikal and Altai military dis-

tricts, received similar "Top Secret, Special Importance" orders to move to new camps westward. It was an immense logistical task—thousands of railway cars transported those masses of rifle, tank and artillery corps, and with or behind them their ammunition, food, sanitary and other supplies.

But not only the army moved; the airplanes of the Russian air forces—not an independent branch of the Soviet forces but attached to army units—flew in, landed and parked on fields close to the border, cramped and looking like busy ant hills. Also the navy submarines and mine sweepers, destroyers and torpedo boats left the ports of Kronstadt and Narva, taking positions farther west.

This gigantic deployment was nearly completed when, in the early morning hours of June 22, Hitler executed his preventive masterstroke. The military disaster for the Soviet forces that followed within the next four weeks brought the worst that can happen to a deploying, marching force: encirclement. The *Blitzkrieg* pincer movements of the Heeresgruppe North in the Riga-Luga-Staraja areas, the Heeresgruppe Middle in Bryansk-Minsk-Smolensk region and the Heeresgruppe South at Kiev-Uman smashed the Soviet armies.

More than three-quarters of a million prisoners were taken; 10,000 tanks, artillery pieces, trucks, machine guns and thousands of tons of ammunition were destroyed or taken over. Yet, in spite of this auspicious beginning, the massive size, huge population, raw materials and great industrial strength of the Soviet Union eventually asserted themselves—as Suvorov insists they were destined to do from the start. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Suvorov, Viktor, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Naval Institute Press, Maryland, 2008.

2 *VIZh=Voenno-istorichesky Zhournal* ("Military History Journal"), Marshal A.M.Vasilevsky, VIZ7 (1979), p. 43.

3 Only one classification was higher than "Top Secret, Special Importance"—that was "Top Secret, Special File," which meant that only one copy was produced and could not leave the premises of the Kremlin. Thus Top Secret, Special Importance was the highest level of secrecy used beyond the Kremlin. (*Culprit,* p. 208.)

4 *Culprit*, pp. 208-9.

Wilhelm Mann is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***Carolyn Yeager*** is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

Books on Related Subjects . . .

The Chief Culprit. By gutsy Russian Revisionist Victor Suvorov. Suvorov—author of *Icebreaker*—gives us the real history behind World War II in Europe. He moves the whole subject beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the German-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Josef Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe—and the world—and Hitler saved the West—dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941 when he launched Operation Barbarossa. Had Hitler not done so, Europe would have been overrun by the Asiatic hordes. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, ***$39***.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Perhaps the best book yet written on Josef Stalin's plan for a world revolution by conquering Europe in a war of complete extermination. Adolf Hitler, aware of Stalin's massing of troops and materiel on Russia's western border, launched Operation Barbarossa in 1941 to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller—yet was censored in the rest of the West. Thousands of copies sold. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$40***.

History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks. How did the bankrupt Bolsheviks manage to stay in power through five long years of bloody civil war? Author Sean McMeekin draws on previously undiscovered materials from the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to reveal how the Jewish Bolsheviks financed their aggression via astonishingly extensive thievery. The cash savings of private Russian citizens, gold, silver, diamonds, jewelry, Christian icons, antiques and artwork were sold off. By tracking illicit Soviet financial transactions across Europe, McMeekin shows how Lenin's regime accomplished history's greatest heist between 1917 and 1922 and turned centuries of accumulated wealth into the sinews of class war. McMeekin also names names, introducing for the first time the super-wealthy families, greedy bankers, sleazy lawyers and compliant middlemen who, for a price, helped the Bolsheviks launder their loot, impoverish Russia and kill tens of millions. Hardback, 302 pages, indexed, #533, ***$38***.

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died. The story of that atrocity is virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. Softcover, 352 pages, #116, ***$30***.

——

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

A NEW LOOK AT A MAINSTAY OF THE GERMAN WWII AIR FORCE

Those Fabulous Stukas

NO OTHER AIRCRAFT BOASTED SUCH A LONG CAREER, acquired more fame and notoriety, starred in the title role of a major motion picture[1] and featured in dozens of other films; had its own popular song[2] and postage stamp, was flown by the most successful military pilot of all time, dropped the first bombs of World War II, and operated with spectacular success from the Arctic Circle to North Africa, from Spain to Volgograd (called Stalingrad at the time). This unique weapon was World War II's foremost dive-bomber, the Junkers Ju.87 Sturzkampfflugzeug, or Stuka for short.

BY FRANK JOSEPH

Although no other airplane has been published in as many books and magazine articles over the past 75 years, debate still rages between critics who characterize this "storm trooper of the skies" as a Nazi terror machine and aviation buffs impressed by its extraordinary impact on the last century.[3] For example, an Internet web site claims "the Stukas' primary victims were defenseless civilians," an accusation restated in several, newly released books on the subject.[4] During and long after 1940's "Campaign in the West," U.S. newsreels purported to show columns of French refugees gleefully machine-gunned by low-flying dive-bomber pilots. Fox Movie Tone's familiar imagery was re-run with such regularity, it leeched into subsequent generations of mainstream histories as assumed truth.

In his authoritative examination of the controversy, Anton Huvier cites a German air force directive permitting low, firing passes in the vicinity of refugee columns only when no immediate danger to civilians is present, for the purpose of herding them off roads used by advancing Wehrmacht troops. Huvier states that Luftwaffe aircraft did frighten hordes of refugees away from designated military routes, but at no time during the Battle for France did their pilots machine-gun non-combatants on the ground.[5] The Stuka's evil reputation was nevertheless bolstered in August 1944, when irregular troops were indeed strafed during the Warsaw Uprising. Their lack of an identifying uniform and the very nature of insurgency itself made them indistinguishable from ordinary civilians, as U.S. soldiers have come to understand recently in places such as Iraq and Afghanistan.[6]

Hostile portrayals of the Ju.87 were enhanced by its early use of "Jericho Trumpets," named after the Old Testament story of musical instruments whose blasts of sound were powerful enough to make the walls of enemy fortifications crumble into ruins. Attached to the aircraft's wheel spats, they emitted a loud shriek intended to demoralize targeted enemies on the ground. Due to their novelty, the sirens were used with some effect during 1939's "Polish Campaign" and later helped frighten French refugees off the roads, but, soon after, all *Jericho-Trompete* were permanently removed, because their 2.3-foot propeller caused air speed to drop by as much as 20 mph. No pilot was willing to sacrifice performance for a dubious psychological advantage.

Hostile portrayals of the Ju.87 were enhanced by its early use of "Jericho Trumpets," named after the Old Testament blasts of sound powerful enough to make the walls of enemy fortifications crumble into ruins.

None of these extra-aviation considerations had been foreseen by Hans Pohlmann, the engineer who began working on his innovative design for the Junkers Company during the late 1920s. With the National Socialist rise to power in 1933, Ernst Udet, the newly appointed chief of military

Below, Hans-Ulrich Rudel (one of the greatest aces in German aviation history and an accomplished Stuka pilot with over 500 confirmed Soviet tank kills) takes a sip from the "Honor Goblet" in 1941. The Honor Goblet (or "*Ehrenpokal*") was an award established in February 1940 by Hermann Goering for Luftwaffe personnel, and was given for "special achievement in the airwar."

Left, a devastating chain of Junkers Ju.87G "Gustav the tank killer" Stukas buzz the steppes of Russia. Each carried a crew of two, with a maximum speed of 255 mph, range of 954 miles, and could fly at a ceiling of 23,900 feet. Especially effective against enemy tanks, these aircraft were 38 feet long, with a wingspan of 45.3 feet and weighed 8,600 pounds empty. The Stuka was armed with three "hardpoints," two machine guns and two underwing 37-mm cannon.

aircraft development, assigned priority to the dive-bomber over the strenuous objections of Walter Wever, commander of the Reich Aviation Ministry (*Reichsluftfahrtministerium,* or RLM), and the secretary of state for aviation, Erhard Milch, who both favored development of the strategic bomber.[7]

Udet stressed, however, that economic reality forbade the mass-production of such aircraft, because Germany simply lacked the raw materials, particularly aluminum, for the luxury of long-range bomber armadas. These limitations would not, however, preclude creation of close-support air power coordinated with ground operations for the immediate destruction of enemy forces. An opponent's industries destroyed far behind the lines could always be rebuilt. Far more decisive was immediate success on the battlefield.

Udet's views proved imminently prescient, as borne out by the Blitzkrieg's coming success, contrasted with the abysmal failure of the Anglo-Americans' strategic bomber offensive.[8] But in the years preceding World War II, Wever proved nothing less than obstructionist. Matters were not helped when the respected test pilot, Wilhelm "Willy" Neuenhofen, a World War I ace with 15 kills in the skies over Flanders, died at the controls of a Stuka prototype on January 24, 1936, when its tail section collapsed. Debate raged inside the RLM even after Wever's death in his own air accident the following June 3. The next week, the RLM canceled development of Pohlman's design. But Udet rescinded the cancelation within 24 hours. In a counter-move, Milch and other strategic bomber advocates put forward a rival design they intended for limited production only.

The Heinkel He. 118 was a streamlined, if conventional cantilever monoplane with an inverted gull wing of elliptical planform mounted midway up the fuselage. Its retractable landing gear and internal bomb bay helped provide a respectable top speed of 250 mph by reducing drag, but its 1,102-pound payload was inadequate. Worse, a maximum dive angle of just 50° rendered the aircraft less of a real dive-bomber than just another light bomber. On July 27, 1936, Udet personally tested the lean prototype. Company president Ernst Heinkel, had warned him that its propeller was weak. Shortly after putting the He. 118 into a steep dive from 13,000 feet, the propeller broke away and disinte-

grated the airplane, from which Udet parachuted to safety.[9]

Ongoing structural reworking, underpowered engines, a series of prototype improvements and extensive testing delayed production. The outbreak of civil war in Spain offered opportunities to evaluate the dive-bomber under combat conditions, so just one Ju. 87A-0 (serial number 29-1) was loaded aboard the *Usaramo* under cover of darkness before departing from Hamburg on August 1, 1936. The Spanish freighter anchored at Cadiz five days later, and the aircraft was shortly thereafter assigned to VJ/88, an experimental *Staffel* of the fighter wing section belonging to the Condor Legion. This was a small group of German pilots and planes fighting on behalf of Francisco Franco's forces. The Sau, or "Sow," as the Ju. 87A-0 was affectionately known to the Legionnaires, was piloted by *Unteroffizier* Hermann Beuer, who flew it effectively in the Nationalist offensive against Communist targets at Bilbao during 1937.

In January the following year, three more Sows arrived in coastal Spain, where they successfully engaged enemy shipping. Before the civil war ended in April 1939, all four Junkers and their crews secretly returned to Germany for debriefing. They spoke highly of the aircraft's pleasant handling characteristics, but were concerned over structural weakness revealed during prolonged dives and complained of its low speed. These deficiencies were addressed and numerous improvements added in the first mass-production Stuka and its best-known variant.

Undeterred by this tragedy, Udet needed all his persuasive powers to prevent the German High Command from unilaterally disbanding every Stuka squadron.

Standing almost 14 feet tall and weighing in at 9,524 pounds fully loaded, the Ju.87 B was big and unique in appearance, with a 45-foot, 3.30-inch inverted gull wing span attached to an angular, 36-foot, 1.07-inch fuselage from its bullethead spinner to large, squarish stabilizer. An exceptionally reliable and strong Junkers Jumo 211D liquid-cooled inverted-vee V12 engine provided for a maximum speed of 242 mph at 13,410 feet over 311 miles. Spatted, fixed landing gear dragged down the airplane's speed, but facilitated field operations in rough terrain.

Standard payload consisted of two 110-pound bombs beneath each wing. Slung under the fuselage, a single 551-pound bomb held by an elongated U-shaped crutch swung outside the propeller arc when released during a dive. Before ditching at sea or in an extreme situation that called for a burst of speed, the pilot could fire explosive bolts that jettisoned the landing gear. Armament comprised two 7.92-mm MG 17 machine guns in the leading edge of the wings, plus a single MG 17 manned by the radio operator facing rearward.

The Stuka was not only a state-of-the-art dive-bomber, but incorporated numerous innovative design features. Its duralumin frame was strengthened by steel bracing to take up stress during precipitous dives and give bolstered crew protection by surrounding the cockpit, while parts were molded and cast—not standard-practice welded—for additional strengthening overall. Ease and speed of repair were aided by large airframe segments that were interchangeable as complete units, and speedy rail or truck transport was afforded by the subdivision of the Ju.87 into whole sections. These measures permitted its airframe to withstand sustained pressures during a steep dive that would have torn any other bomber of its type to shreds.

Air brakes fitted under each wing maintained a constant speed, thereby saving crew members from extreme *g* forces while pulling out of a dive, simultaneously allowing for aiming accuracy.

Attacks were usually carried out from 15,000 feet. After sighting his target through a Plexiglas window in the cockpit floor, the pilot set the trim tabs, retarded his throttle, closed the coolant flaps, then rolled the aircraft 180° into a 60° to 90° dive, holding a constant speed of 350 to 370 mph. A flashing light on the altimeter indicated the approach of optimum range, and the pilot released his payload at about 1,500 feet over the target. He then pushed a control column knob that engaged an automatic recovery mechanism that retracted the air brakes, opened the throttle, set the propeller to climb, and gradually brought the Stuka's nose above the horizon. After control was returned to the pilot, his first duty was to reopen the coolant flaps as quickly as possible; otherwise the 1,184 hp Jumo engine would overheat.

It all reads rather "academic" in print, but students who actually survived the ride and its stressful pullout found the experience far more impressive. Harald Hougen, a Norwegian volunteer in the German Luftwaffe, recalled his traumatic dive-bomber training: "On that first dive, I completely lost my self-control. The unusual position—I was hanging

on my harness straps—the engine noise and howling airflow, the wild dive at about 650 feet per second, and the fear that everything might break up, really scared me."

"But after a few more training flights, it all became a matter of routine," added the aviation historian Werner Neulen.[10]

During World War II, a Ju.87B was flown by the general officer commanding the Royal Navy's Captured Enemy Aircraft Flight Section. "I had a high opinion of the Stuka," reported test pilot Eric "Winkle" Brown, "because I had flown a lot of dive-bombers, and it's the only one that you can dive truly vertically. The Vengeance and Dauntless were both very good, but could dive no more than 60 or 70 degrees. The Stuka was in a class of its own."[11]

But crews paid dearly for its pinpoint accuracy. They suffered from forces of six *g*'s while pulling up from a dive, which caused half of them to black out after five seconds, regaining consciousness only when the aircraft began to resume straight-and-level flight and centrifugal forces fell below three *g*'s. Junkers engineers eventually mitigated some of these worst effects by pioneering research into pressurized cabins and pressurized flight suits. Throughout its long career, pilots invariably found the Ju.87 pleasant to fly, responsive on the controls, mechanically reliable, and exceedingly tough, with a well-deserved reputation for withstanding severe battle damage. Examples of successful landings after the entire vertical stabilizer or large wing sections had been shot away by flak were common.

Just two weeks before the advent of World War II, however, the entire Stuka concept was very nearly scrapped in a single day. On August 15, 1939, high-ranking Luftwaffe commanders assembled at Neuhammer training grounds near Sagan to witness a practice demonstration of the latest dive-bombing techniques. Instead, they saw the participating Ju.87s slam one after the other into the ground, killing all 23 crewmen aboard the 13 aircraft. Just minutes before, an early morning mist and low cloud ceiling had formed to confuse the pilots. Undeterred by this tragedy, Udet needed all his persuasive powers to prevent the German High Command from unilaterally disbanding every Stuka squadron.

When war finally came on the early morning of September 1, 3./StG 1's *Staffelkapitän Oberleutnant* Bruno Dilly led his *Ketten*, or "chains" of three-airplane formations in the first bombing attack of World War II. The 336 Ju.87s in nine *Gruppen* (wings) excelled the expectations of even Ernst Udet. They operated as flying artillery in close sup-

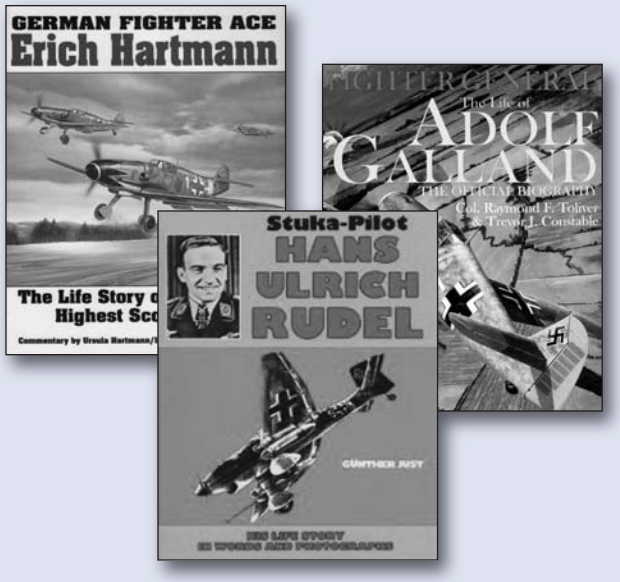

Find Out More About the Pilots of the Luftwaffe in These Deluxe Edition Reference Books . . .

Stuka-Pilot Hans-Ulrich Rudel: His Life Story in Words and Pictures—Here is the life story of the most highly decorated German serviceman. Rudel flew 2,530 combat missions, claiming a total of 2,000 targets destroyed including 800 vehicles, 519 tanks, 150 artillery pieces, a destroyer, two cruisers, one Soviet battleship (the *Marat*), 70 landing craft, four armored trains, several bridges and nine aircraft. Profusely illustrated with WWII photography. Deluxe edition. Hardcover, 280 pages, #582, ***$60***.

Erich Hartmann: German Fighter Ace—The Life of the World's Highest Scoring Ace. By Ursula Hartmann. Introduction by Manfred Jaeger. The inspiring story of the world's highest scoring ace ever with 352 aerial victories confirmed. Large photo album format. Covers his early years in China to the end of the war and captivity in Russian camps to his time in the postwar German air force. Deluxe. Hardback, 296 pages, #218, ***$60***.

Fighter General, the Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and controversial personalities within the Luftwaffe. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Made head of the fighter pilots, Galland had to survive a maze of conflicts with the bureaucracy. Blamed for the defeat of the Luftwaffe, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. 8.5" x 11." Richly illustrated with 140+ photos. Hardback, #134, 216 pages, ***$60***.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at barnesreview.com.

port with ground forces, particularly armored units, to keep the offensive's forward momentum moving along as quickly as possible. For example, on Sept. 15, the Polish 7th Division at Czestochowa, which until then had successfully blocked the German advance, surrendered after one day's non-stop strafing and bombing by Luftflotte 4.

Never before had air attacks compelled ground units of such size—some 170,000 men—to lay down their arms. Just five days later, the Stuka pilots repeated their history-making success, when they forced the capitulation of an even greater number of enemy troops south of Radom. The Ju.87s went on to rapidly obliterate Poland's transport railway system and truck convoys, and undoubtedly comprised the decisive factor in bringing the entire campaign to a conclusion within less than five weeks.

The Stukas' contribution to victory over France the following spring was more significant yet, because they singlehandedly transformed warfare in the west from the deadlocked strategy of 1914-1918 into the Blitzkrieg of 1940. During the previous world war, an attacking army could never achieve a breakthrough, because its opponent was invariably able to seal any gaps on the front by bringing up reinforcements faster than an aggressor could advance. The Stuka changed all that. At the outset of the western campaign, the massive French 9th Army used its heavy artillery to prevent German forces from crossing the crucial Meuse River in the best traditions of Marshall Foch, until Hitler's Panzers overran positions blasted wide open by chains of Ju.87s.

Stukas singlehandedly transformed warfare in the West from the deadlocked strategy of 1914-1918 into the Blitzkrieg of 1940.

Allied numerical superiority on the ground was canceled out by the German dive-bombers, which maintained the initiative and advantage rolling for the Wehrmacht all the way to Paris. In the waters off Dunkirk, Old Blighty lost 29 of its 40 destroyers, plus 89 freighters, to Stukas. Earlier that same year, they and their new, twin-engine cousins—Junkers Ju.88 medium bombers—made the difference between victory and defeat in Norway, where they crippled Allied sea power and expelled the British and French expeditionary forces from Namsos.

But the Stuka's brilliant success blinded the world to its Achilles' heel. It showed as early as the "Polish Campaign," when 31 Ju.87s were shot down, mostly by enemy fighters. On the western front, immediately after the Stukas were instrumental in the German breakthrough at Sedan, a dozen of them were intercepted by half as many American-built Curtiss H-75 pursuit planes from the *Groupe de Chasse* I/5.[12] Although the French-flown fighters suffered no losses, just a single Ju.87 escaped destruction. From its inception, designer Hans Pohlmann and *Generaloberst* Ernst Udet envisioned a dive-bomber able to effectively defend itself, if not for its unimpressive speed, then its rugged agility and radio operator's rearward facing machine-gun.

This requirement seemed fulfilled on the opening day of hostilities, when a Stuka flown by *Rottenführer Leutnant* Frank Neubert of I./StG 2 "Immelmann" shot down a Polish fighter taking off from Balice airfield in what was the first aerial victory of World War II. [13] Indeed, when Ju.87s engaged enemy interceptors over the next 68 months, the issue was never invariably one-sided, and some of the best Stuka pilots became aces, such as the most famous of them all, Hans-Ulrich Rudel, who claimed nine kills in aerial combat.

Perhaps the most remarkable encounter of its kind occurred during March 1945, long after this now obsolete type was no longer in production, when three chains of Stukas were jumped by 21 USAAF P-51s over central Germany. Outnumbered, outgunned and outclassed by state-of-the-art enemy fighters, all the Ju.87s were shot down, but not before they destroyed two American Mustangs and inflicted damage on five more.

Back in 1940, however, the Stuka's ferocious reputation obscured its own and every other dive-bomber's inherent lack of adequate self-defense, an oversight that cost high casualties among Ju.87 crews when confronted by RAF Spitfires. Even while attacking England, however, the Stukas performed as effectively as elsewhere, when provided with proper escort. Whatever doubts they may have engendered during the Battle of Britain were put to rest the following spring, when Ju.87 squadrons yet again played the trump card for swift victory in the Balkans and Aegean Sea. In one memorable sortie during the invasion of Crete, on May 20, 1941, they sank in rapid succession the Royal Navy cruisers *Gloucester* and *Fiji,* together with four destroyers. The battleship *Warspite* and aircraft carrier *Formidable* were disabled and so badly damaged they had to be sent to the United States for extensive repairs. Ground crews

removed the Stuka's characteristic landing gear spats, which collected sand in North Africa, where its squadrons significantly contributed to the speed of Field Marshal Erwin Rommel's numerous desert victories.

It was on the Eastern Front, however, that the Ju.87 attained its greatest success as the streamlined "D" version, with its improved cockpit visibility and armor protection; dual-barrel 7.92-mm MG 81Z machine-gun with an extremely high rate of fire for the back-seat radio operator; a boosted power of 1,401 hp provided by the Jumo 211 J-1 engine; and fuel capacity increased to 360 gallons. With Soviet air forces virtually swept from the skies over Russia after the initial Axis onslaught of June 22, 1941, the substantially upgraded dive-bomber had free rein to wreak havoc on Russian land forces, allowing its pilots to achieve almost legendary status.

Foremost among them was Hans-Urlich Rüdel, the most highly decorated German soldier of World War II, and the only serviceman to receive his country's highest military award, the *Ritterkreuz mit Goldenem Eichenlaub, Schwertern und Brillanten* ("Knight's Cross with golden Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds"), designed by Adolf Hitler himself and personally awarded by the Fuehrer on December 29, 1944. These honors were bestowed on *Oberst* Rüdel for his 2,530 combat missions, during which he destroyed some 2,000 enemy targets. These included four armored trains, seven bridges, about 150 artillery pieces, plus more than 800 trucks and armored cars. At sea, he sank 70 landing craft, one destroyer, two cruisers and a battleship, the 24,800-ton *Marat*.

Of the 519 tanks he knocked out, many were destroyed by a Stuka variant known as the "G," which featured one 37-mm flak 18 gun under each wing in a self-contained pod. Each *Bordkanone* was loaded with a six-round magazine of armor-piercing tungsten carbide ammunition. Although "Gustav the tank killer," as it was known by its crews, was sluggish and difficult to fly, it soon developed such a dreaded reputation among enemy armored forces that the mere appearance of its 10-foot-long, twin barrels overhead could engender panic on the ground.

Soviet alarm spread to the air, even though the G Stuka was less able to defend itself from opposing fighters than previous variants. Rüdel recounted an incident in late 1944, when he frightened away an approaching Russian interceptor by merely firing his *Bordkanone* in its general direction. By then, Stuka production had terminated in favor of the more modern Focke-Wulf FW.190F ground-attack fighter, although surviving Ju.87s continued to soldier on until war's end, when they still rang up some impressive victories, particularly in their defeat of Stalin's attempt to seize Finland.[14]

Approximately 6,500 Stukas were produced between 1936 and August 1944. Today, only two specimens survive intact. London's RAF Museum displays a "Gustav the tank killer," and a Ju.87 left behind by Rommel's Afrika Korps in the Libyan Desert still hangs from the ceiling of the Chicago Museum of Science and Industry. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 After the movie premiered on June 27, 1941, Dr. Goebbels noted in his diary: "New Ritter film, *Stukas*. Quite good, with some wonderful air footage, but . . . rather too noisy." Karl Ritter was the director.

2 *Das Stuka Lied*, "The Stuka Song," was a popular World War II composition from the film cited in the previous footnote.

3 www.greatplanes.com/discontinued/gpma1340.html

4 www.guitarsolos.com/videos-junkers-ju-stukas-%5B7-B9060bCWE%5D.cfm

5 Anton Huvier, *Le Combat France, 1940*, Geneva, Switzerland, Histoire Militaire Edition, 1955.

6 Andrew Borowiec, *Destroy Warsaw! Hitler's Punishment, Stalin's Revenge*, CT, Praeger Press, 2001.

7 Through his incompetence, shortsightedness and personal animosities, *Generalfeldmarschall* Erhard Milch (1892-1972) sabotaged some of Germany's best aircraft designs (the Heinkel He.219 and Messerschmitt Me.262 jet fighter, among others), which might have otherwise won the war for his country.

8 Roger Freeman, *The U.S. Strategic Bomber,* Macdonald Illustrated War Studies, Essex, England, TBS The Book Service, Ltd., 1975.

9 Although the failed Heinkel's life ended in Germany, it was reborn as the most successful dive-bomber of the Pacific War, superior to the Americans' best counterpart, the SB2C Helldiver. A pair of He.118s was shipped to Japan, where the type was mass-produced for the Imperial Japanese Navy as the Yokosuka D4Y Suisei, or Comet, codenamed "Judy" by the Allies. Japanese designers substantially increased its speed by replacing all armor with rocket-assist boosters. The D4Y claimed numerous American carriers.

10 Hans Werner Neulen, *In the Skies of Europe*, Wiltshire, UK, 2000, p 252.

11 The Vultee A-31 Vengeance was a U.S.-built dive-bomber used only by British air forces. The Douglas SBD Dauntless was the U.S. Navy's dive-bomber from 1941 to late 1943. Neither approached the German Stuka in performance or effectiveness. Brown, cited by J. Steve Thompson and Peter C. Smith, *Air Combat Manoeuvres*, Hersham, Surrey, UK, Ian Allan Publishing, 2008.

12 The Curtiss H.75 was the export version of the Curtiss P-36 *Hawk*, an all-aluminum, low-wing, radial-engine monoplane with retractable landing gear, and armed with one 7.62-mm Browning machine-gun, plus one 12.7-mm M2 Browning machine-gun.

13 Neubert shot down Captain Mieczysław Medwecki, who died in the crash of his PZL P.11c, an excellent, high-wing monoplane fighter armed with four 7.92-mm machine guns.

14 *Gefechtsverband* Kuhlmey was a mixed aircraft unit composed of numerous Ju.87Ds that proved decisive in preventing Stalin's fourth strategic offensive. During their successful defense of Finland, the "Dora" *Stuka*s destroyed more than 200 Red Army tanks and downed 150 Soviet aircraft for the loss of 41 aircraft.

Frank Joseph has published more books (10) about the lost civilization of Atlantis than any other writer in history. The former editor-in-chief of *Ancient American* magazine from 1993 to 2007, and a 40-year veteran scuba diver, he is a member of Japan's Savant Society (Kyushu), and has traveled around the world several times on behalf of his research.

Churchill's Worst War Crime: Firebombing German Civilians

THERE IS NO DOUBT IN THE MIND OF MICHAEL WALSH, the editor of the following article, that the Lancaster, the B-17 and the B-24 were built for the purpose of inflicting massive civilian casualties on the Germanpopulace—in his opinion, one of the greatest war crimes ever perpetrated. Col. Robin Olds, surely one of the finest officers and fighter pilots ever to serve in the U.S. Army Air Force, stated more than once that the so-called strategic bombing program was ineffective, wasteful and pointless. Here Walsh has put together pertinent writings by Col. Olds and others.

BY COL. ROBIN OLDS
ASSEMBLED AND EDITED BY MICHAEL WALSH

The British Eighth Air Force lost more than 26,000 men killed in the skies of Europe. And the futility of the strategic bombing program was illustrated very clearly by the fact that Germany reached its highest point of war materiel production in the last months of the war. Col. Robin Olds was of the opinion, widely shared I might add, that fighter-bombers carrying a single bomb each, flying low and fast, would have been far more effective against German military and strategic targets.

He said a single Mustang could have dropped a 500-pound bomb through a window of any factory in Germany. It is very difficult to do that when you are flying in formation at 25,000 feet. Olds also emphasized that this would have greatly minimized civilian casualties.

His career suffered because of his outspoken criticism. I suspect that he knew the real reason for the "strategic bombing." It was genocide. Why does it always take 50-plus years for truth to surface, and why does it usually come from outside one's country?

CHURCHILL'S MOST BARBARIC WAR CRIME

"Who Started the Blitz?"[1] is an awesome and humbling story. Every time we find someone writing about the non-existent gas chambers, we should send them this.

I have made one or two small alterations and additions, such as inserting at "Lindemann" that he was Jewish, and the architect of the terror bombing. The Luftwaffe built only light, maneuverable, low-altitude bombers, designed for ground support and unsuitable for genocidal terror-bombing, whereas the British and the Americans built huge bombers, which were designed and were being built, well before the war, for the express purpose of blanket terror-bombing of civilians.

They could have had no other purpose.

It should be pointed out that this atrocity and even more is what the Jewish state has in store for Iranian civilians.

"Who Started the Blitz?," by Randulf Johan Hansen, follows below with some additions and minor editing:

> Between 1940 and 1945, 61 German cities with a total population of 25 million were destroyed or devastated in a bombing campaign initiated by the British government. Destruction on this scale had no other purpose than the indiscriminate mass murder of as many German people as possible quite regardless of their civilian status. It led to retaliatory bombing, resulting in 60,000 British dead and 86,000 injured. The British and the Americans also bombed France, resulting in 60,000 civilians dead.

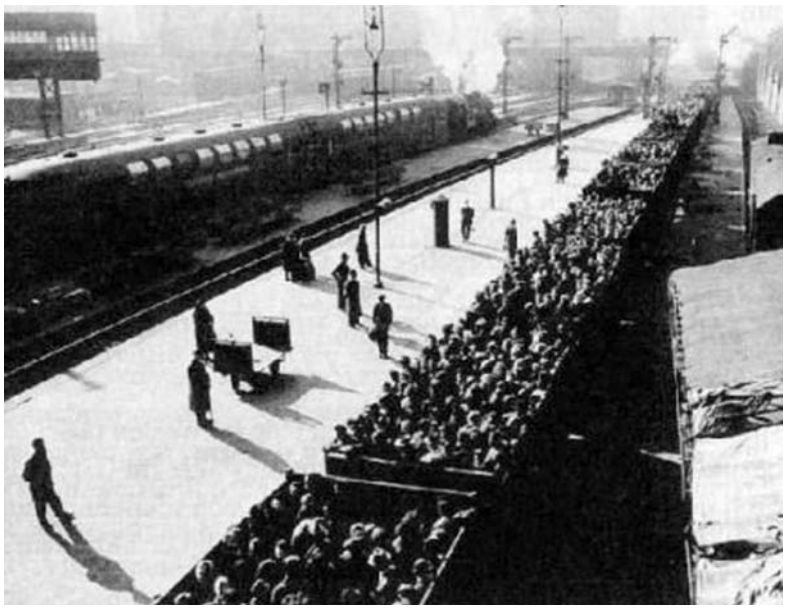

Refugees of Hamburg are shown in the railroad station, packed into train cars like cattle, in an attempt to escape the slaughter. They are ethnic Germans, not Jews, even though this image has been used time and again by dishonest historians who identify the people shown as Jews being shipped out to a concentration camp. At right, these victims of the Hamburg bombing were killed by heat and suffocation, and not by flame or ripped apart by explosions.

HIDDEN FROM THE PUBLIC

F.J.P. Veale said in *Advance to Barbarism:* "It is one of the greatest triumphs of modern emotional engineering that, in spite of the plain facts of the case, which could never be disguised or even materially distorted, the British public, throughout the Blitz Period (1940-1941), remained convinced that the entire responsibility for their sufferings rested on the German leaders."

In 1969, Angus Clader, in his book *The Peoples' War, added: "*It may be inconvenient history, but England, rather than Germany, initiated the murderous slaughter of bombing civilians, thus bringing about retaliation. Chamberlain conceded that it was "absolutely contrary to international law." It began in 1940, and Churchill believed it held the secret of victory. He was convinced that raids of sufficient intensity could destroy Germany's morale, and so his War Cabinet planned a campaign that abandoned the accepted practice of attacking the enemy's armed forces and, instead, made civilians the primary target. Night after night, RAF bombers in ever-increasing numbers struck throughout Germany, usually at working-class housing, because it was more densely packed."

HITLER FORCED TO RETALIATE

Why did Hitler retaliate? J.M. Spaight, the principal secretary to the Air Ministry, said in *Bombing Vindicated*: "Hitler only undertook the bombing of British civilian targets reluctantly, three months after the RAF had commenced bombing German civilian targets. He would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones. . . .

Hansens continues: "Retaliation was certain if we carried the war into Germany. . . . There was a reasonable pos-

sibility that our capital and industrial centers would not have been attacked if we had continued to refrain from attacking those of Germany. . . . We began to bomb objectives on the German mainland before the Germans began to bomb objectives on the British mainland. . . . Because we were doubtful about the psychological effect of propagandist distortion of the truth that it was we who started the strategic bombing offensive, we have shrunk from giving our great decision of May 11th, 1940, the publicity it deserves."

On page 122 of Dennis Richards's book *The Royal Air Force, 1939-1945: The Fight at Odds*, the author says: "The attack on the Ruhr was an informal invitation to the Luftwaffe to bomb London. The primary purpose of these raids was to goad the Germans into undertaking reprisal raids of a similar character on Britain. Such raids would arouse intense indignation in Britain against Germany and so create a war psychosis without which it would be impossible to carry on a modern war." Richards was a member of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, the official information dissemination outlet in the UK.

UNCIVILIZED FORM OF WARFARE

The eminent British war historian and strategist Capt. Sir Basil Liddell Hart declared that by this strategy [firebombing civilian centers] victory had been achieved "through practicing the most uncivilized means of warfare that the world had known since the Mongol invasions." (*The Evolution of Warfare*, 1946, p. 75) Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain stated that the targeting of civilians was "absolutely contrary to international law."

And again we hear from F.J.P. Veale's *Advance to Barbarism* (page 169). In the book he said, "The inhabitants of Coventry, for example, continued to imagine that their sufferings were due to the innate villainy of Adolf Hitler without a suspicion that a decision, splendid or otherwise, of the British War Cabinet, was the decisive factor in the case." [This, of course, is a reference to the fact that Churchill knew, through the decryption of the German secret code, that Coventry was going to be bombed. Rather than evacuate the city and thus divulge the fact that England knew the contents of every message intercepted from the Nazis, Churchill sacrificed the people of Coventry on the altar of war.—Ed.]

Sir Archibald Sinclair, secretary for air, threw in his two pence when he stated unequivocally, "I am in full agreement [with terror bombing]. I am all for the bombing of working-class areas in German cities. I am a Cromwellian. I believe in 'slaying in the name of the Lord!'"

WORKERS, WIVES, CHILDREN TARGETED

"They [the British air chiefs] argued that the desired result, of reducing German industrial production, would be more readily achieved if the homes of the workers in the factories were destroyed; if the workers were kept busy arranging for the burial of their wives and children, output might reasonably be expected to fall. . . . It was concentrated on working-class houses because, as Prof. Frederick Lindemann [a Jew, and the architect of the terror bombing—M.W.] maintained, a higher percentage of bloodshed per ton of explosives dropped could be expected from bombing houses built close together, rather than by bombing higher-class houses surrounded by gardens." This quote comes from *Advance to Barbarism*, by the aforementioned F.J.P. Veale.

> ***"A nation which spreads over another a sheet of . . . deadly gases or eradicates entire cities from the Earth by the explosion of atom bombs does not have the right to judge anyone for war crimes."***

R.H.S. Crossman, MP, was the Labour minister of housing. He revealed the following in the *Sunday Telegraph* of October 1, 1961: "One of the most unhealthy features of the bombing offensive was that the War Cabinet—and in particular the secretary for air, Archibald Sinclair (now Lord Thurso)—felt it necessary to repudiate publicly the orders which they themselves had given to Bomber Command."

Hansen continues: By weight, more bombs were dropped on the city of Berlin than were released on the whole of Great Britain during the entire war.

All German towns and cities above 50,000 population were from 50% to 80% destroyed. Hamburg was totally destroyed, and 70,000 civilians died in the most appalling circumstances, while Cologne was likewise turned into a moonscape. As Hamburg burned the winds feeding the . . . flames reached twice hurricane speed, to exceed 150 miles per hour. Trees three feet in diameter on the outskirts of the city were sucked from the ground by the supernatural forces of these winds and hurled miles into the city-inferno, as were vehicles, men, women and children.

The Sunday Times of January 10, 1993, quoted Butch "Bomber" Harris as saying: "What we want to do in addition to the horrors of fire is to bring the masonry crashing down on the Boche, to kill Boche and to terrify Boche"

DRESDEN: CHILDREN MACHINE-GUNNED

The strafing of columns of refugees by both American and British fighter planes was par for the course: Axel Rodenberger was quoted in his *Der Tod von Dresden* (February 25, 1951) as saying: "[I]t is said that . . . [zoo] animals and terrified groups of refugees were machine-gunned as they tried to escape across the Grosser Garten by low-flying planes and that many bodies riddled by bullets were found later in this park"

And in Dresden, according to historian David Irving in his book, *The Destruction of Dresden*, "even the huddled remnants of a children's choir were machine-gunned in a street bordering a park"

Richard Stokes, MP, added, "I think we shall live to rue the day we did this, and that it [the bombing of Dresden] will stand for all time as a blot on our escutcheon."

The Rt. Hon. Richard. H.S. Crossman, MP, Labour government minister confessed, "[T]he devastation of Dresden in February 1945—the long-suppressed story of the worst massacre in the history of the world—was one of those crimes against humanity whose authors would have been arraigned at Nuremberg if that court had not been perverted."

FIRESTORM OF HAMBURG

The police president of Hamburg at the time of the bombing is quoted as saying: "Its horror is revealed in the howling and raging of the firestorms, the hellish noise of exploding bombs and the death cries of martyred human beings as well as the big silence after the raids. Speech is impotent to portray the measure of the horror, which shook the people for 10 days and nights and the traces of which were written indelibly on the face of the city and its inhabitants. No flight of imagination will ever succeed in measuring and describing the gruesome scenes of horror in the many buried air shelters. Posterity can only bow its head in honor of the fate of these innocents, sacrificed by the murderous lust of a sadistic enemy."

Martin Caidin in *The Night Hamburg Died* (Ballantine Books, New York, 1960), said, "Three hundred times as many people died in Hamburg during the 10-day blitz as

More Information on Dresden

BOOKS . . .

The Destruction of Dresden: Apocalypse 1945. By David Irving. A revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover. With many photos to back up the terror and destruction. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover, 320 pages, #480, ***$50.***

The Devil's Handiwork: A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes. A fantastic 275-page compilation—dozens of chapters—on little-known war crimes. Many of the events covered in this book are censored in mainstream history books. Covers the Civil War, Boer War, WWI, WWII, post-WWII crimes of the communists, Operation Keelhaul, Dresden and Hamburg firebombings, the Stuttgart atrocity, U.S. crimes in Central America, more. Written by Maj. Herbert L. Brown. Loaded with photos. Edited by John R Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, ***$25.***

VIDEO . . .

Firestorm Over Dresden. Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the most dastardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror. Available in DVD, 77 minutes, #90D, ***$30.***

——

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

died in Coventry during the entire course of the war. . . . Not even Hiroshima and Nagasaki, suffering the smashing blows of nuclear explosions, could match the utter hell of Hamburg."

Caidin adds:

> Of the children these dreadful nights, what can be said? Their fright became horror and then panic when their tiny minds became capable of grasping the fact that their parents could no longer help them in their distress. They lost their reason, and an overwhelming terror took over. Their world had become the shrieking center of an erupting volcano from which there could be no physical escape. Nothing that hell offered could be feared more.
>
> By the hand of man they became creatures, human in form but not in mind. Strangled noises hissed from them as they staggered pitifully through the streets in which tar and asphalt ran as streams. Some of these tiny creatures ran several hundred feet. Others managed only 20, maybe 10 feet. Their shoes caught fire and then their feet. The lower parts of their legs became flickering sticks of flame. Here were Joans of Arc—thousands of them. All who had perished unjustly in the fires of the Middle Ages were as nothing when compared with what was happening that night.
>
> The sounds of many were unintelligible, and undoubtedly many more called for their parents from whom they were parted by death or by accident. They grasped their tortured limbs, their tiny burning legs, until they were no longer able to stand or run. And then they would crash to the ground, where they would writhe in the bubbling tar until death released them from their physical misery.

WINSTON CHURCHILL
His true legacy includes mass murder.

PHOSPHORUS USED CONTRARY TO INTERNATIONAL LAW

Caidin also informs us of the use of phosphorus at Hamburg: "Men, women and children too, ran hysterically, falling and stumbling, getting up, tripping and falling again, rolling over and over. Most of them managed to regain their feet and made it to the water. But many of them never made it and were left behind, their feet drumming in blinding pain on the overheated pavements amidst the rubble, until there came one last convulsing shudder from the smoking 'thing' on the ground, and then no further movement."

Others also discussed the use of phosphorus on the residents of Hamburg: "Phosphorous burns were not infrequent."—U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. "Phosphorus was used 'because of its demonstrated ability to depress the morale of the Germans.'" —Official British source. "[T]he senseless and highly culture-destroying terror acts, against, for example, Lubeck and Dresden, carried out by Allied pilots, should have been investigated and brought before a proper court of justice."—Maj. Gen. H. Bratt, Royal Swedish Army.

Hon. Jaan Lattik, an Estonian statesman, diplomat and historian, condemned the British bombing saying that: "As for crimes against humanity, those governments which ordered the destruction of German cities, thereby destroying irreplaceable cultural values and making burning torches out of women and children, should also have stood before the bar of justice."

We finish with these words from the Hon. Lydio Machado Bandeira de Mello, professor of criminal law and the author of more than 40 works on law and philosophy: "A nation which spreads over another a sheet of . . . deadly gases or eradicates entire cities from the Earth by the explosion of atom bombs does not have the right to judge anyone for war crimes; it has already committed the greatest atrocity, equal to no other atrocity. It has killed, amid unspeakable torments, hundreds of thousands of innocent people." ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 http://www.heretical.com/miscellx/blitz.html.

Michael Walsh is a longtime friend and supporter of TBR residing in Ireland. He is a prolific writer on the Third Reich, Hitler and German National Socialism.

WAR IN THE CAUCASUS: 'The Great Game' Continues

RECENT WARS IN THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA, Iraq, Afghanistan and the Caucasus (including the continuing Russo-Georgian War) are all part of the "Great Game" for control of the oil and gas resources of the Caspian Basin. Ethnic conflicts, such as, for example, Turkic Muslims vs. Russians in the Caucasus, exacerbate and complicate the "game." With India and China joining the United States and Europe in increasing need of the "black gold," reliable pipeline delivery systems must now radiate out in many new directions from the Caspian sources. The major players in the "game" to control the source area are Britain, America and Israel on one side, and Russia on the other.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Following the collapse of the Soviet Union, territories of its former empire that were immediately declared independent sovereign nations as well as those whose status is yet to be determined have fallen prey to foreign and internal interests seeking to separate them from Russia. One such major area is the Caucasus land bridge sandwiched between the Black and Caspian Seas that since antiquity has been the interface between Europe and Asia, between European and Indo-Aryan peoples, and between members of all three major "Abrahamic" faiths (as well as a number of the minor ones).

Some of the predominantly Turkic peoples have formed separatist parties seeking independence from Russia. International oil and gas interests want access and rights to exploit the mineral wealth and strategic position of the Caucasus.

The Caucasus region itself is laterally divided into the south Caucasus (Transcaucasia), which includes the sovereign states of Armenia, Azerbaijan and Georgia and into the north Caucasus (Ciscaucasia) under Russian control, which comprises the autonomous republics of Chechnya, Ingushetia, Dagestan, North Ossetia and other small entities.

Armenia and Georgia are ancient Christian states with equally venerable Caucasian Jewish communities coexisting over the centuries amid a sea of Muslims. Conflicts have already erupted in Chechnya, Abkhazia, Nagorno-Karabakh, South Ossetia and Ingushetia, and a major war has just been concluded between Russia and Georgia.

The smaller tribal and ethnic entities in the north Caucasus become mere pawns to be courted and manipulated by the major power in the Great Game as each seeks dominance in the vital Caspian Basin.

As former TBR editor Dr. M. Raphael Johnson has ably shown, the geopolitical and oil-gas interests of the outside powers have further distorted and aggravated the complex situation in the Caucasus. The United States and Israel have aligned militarily against Russia, further alienating Christian Armenia from its Georgian Christian neighbor.

Ever since World War I and its aftermath Armenia has been especially indebted to Russia for having protected her against Turkic attacks. Today the Armenians see Israel and America supporting the Azeris in the Nagorno-Karabakh fighting. Independent Azerbaijan, with its famed capital Baku astride the Caspian Sea and one of the earliest oil cities, has a border contiguous with Armenia. Russia stations troops in the Armenian Gyumri military base and controls the airspace over Armenia.

History buffs will recall that the German army had

reached the gates of Baku and Grozny in August 1942 in the hope of linking up with Gen. Erwin Rommel's army coming up from Egypt. But before the pincers could close, the battles of El Alamein and Stalingrad (Volgograd) intervened, and the Germans began a three-year retreat.

Rivka Cohen, the Israeli ambassador to Georgia, is credited with coordinating Israeli and Caucasian Jewish activities as well as for making Tbilisi, Georgia, the base for Mossad operations in the Caucasus. As a consequence, an Armenian-Russian-Iranian alignment opposes what it sees as American and Israeli intervention in the area aimed not just at stifling pro-Russian sentiment in the smaller autonomous countries but at separating the Caucasus entirely from Russia.

The still-simmering Russo-Georgian War over the status of Abkhazia and South Ossetia, and the continuing Russo-Chechen ethnic conflicts, have been and remain the most violent confrontations in the Caucasus to date. Israel and the United States have supported Georgian claims to Abkhazia and Ossetia with arms shipments and military advice, while a group of Jews in London, presumably with the tacit approval of the British government, has also been fanning the flames of war in Chechnya.

Britain, after all, has been a leading player in the "Great Game" since the early 20th century. The United States only began to intervene in the affairs of Georgia in earnest in about 1989 when U.S. Secretary of State James Baker, under President George Bush Senior, developed a close relationship with Eduard Shevarnadze, who at that time was minister of foreign affairs under Mikhail Gorbachev. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union, Shevarnadze first converted to the Georgian Orthodox Church and then went on to become president of the newly independent Georgian state, where he established a solid pro-American policy.

One of Shevarnadze's protégées in the Georgian government while he was president was Mikhail Saakashvili, who was to become president. In the mid-1990s, Saakashvili received the best grooming America had to offer. He received a fellowship from the U.S. State Department, studied at George Washington University and obtained a degree from Columbia University and a diploma from the International Institute of Human Rights in Strasbourg, France. One year after serving as minister of justice under Georgia's President Eduard Shevardnadze, he overthrew his erstwhile mentor in the so-called "Rose Revolution" and assumed the presidency.

Not all the rough edges had been smoothed over in the United States, however. Saakashvili has been criticized at home for his occasional vulgarity. He has publicly made insulting comments about Russian women and has labeled the Russians his "Mongoloid enemy." He has also publicly referred to blacks as savages and by the equivalent of the n-word, using the vulgar Georgian word "*zangi*."

In 2004 Saakashvili made his first visit to Israel, where he was awarded an honorary doctorate from the University of Haifa and hailed as the Nelson Mandela of the 21st century.[1] A Georgian-Jewish Friendship Week was established. In 2007 Saakashvili reorganized his Cabinet. He retained Prime Minister Lado Gurgenidze, who is a dual UK-Georgian citizen, but appointed a new defense minister, David Kererashvili, a Georgian Jew with friendly connections in Israel. Israel has a special interest in Georgia because of the flight distance and overflight rights *en route* to Iran, should Iran develop and deploy nuclear weapons.

Britain, after all, has been a leading player in the "Great Game" since the early 20th century. The United States only began to intervene in the affairs of Georgia in earnest about 1989.

His most recent appointment to his Cabinet, of Vera Kobalia as minister of the economy and sustainable development, has evoked considerable criticism because of her young age (29) and lack of experience. Before joining Saakashvili's Cabinet, Ms. Kobalia lived in Canada until 2009, where she worked in her father's company, the European Breads Bakery.

After years of mutual recriminations, plus aerial and ground incursions over and into each other's territory, a major war broke out on August 7, 2008, when Georgian forces attempted to reconquer areas in South Ossetia and Abkhazia that had attempted to escape Georgian control by seeking independence and Russian protection. The Georgians failed to take the capital, Tskhinvali, their initial target, and were eventually thrown back on all fronts. President Nicolas Sarkozy of France mediated a ceasefire on August 12.

The loss of Abkhazia, which occupies a long stretch along the Black Sea coast, will particularly handicap the U.S. Navy in any future attempts to supply our allies and

our own forces in the Middle East. The ports it might have used will now be at the disposal of the Russian Black Sea Fleet.

Since only a ceasefire exists and since the United States, Israel, Ukraine and other states have hastened to resupply and rearm Georgia, and since Russia has done the same for its forces and allies in the area, the world can expect further bad news from the Caucasus.

Concurrently with the Russo-Georgian War, Russia and the original Turkic and Iranic indigenous peoples of Chechnya, Dagestan, the Crimea and other areas in the south of Russia proper, which were forcibly incorporated in the Russian empire in the early 18th century, have continued their long-standing conflicts. Ongoing strife between the Russians and the Muslim native peoples in the south peaked in the mid 20th century when Josef Stalin ruthlessly deported these peoples to Siberia for collaborating with the German invaders. After the dictator's death, however, the exiled peoples were permitted to return to their ancestral homelands, nursing an even greater hatred of the Russians and determined more than ever to resist Russian imperialism.

In retaliation, Chechen opponents of Russian encroachments and domination have on occasion launched terrorist attacks against Russia as, for example, the Moscow theater seizure in October 2002, in which more than 100 hostages were killed, and the Beslan school seizure in September 2004, in which some 300 hostages, including many children, were killed.

Aiding the Chechens in their endeavor to resist Russian control is the London Circle of exiled Russians, headed by the Russo-Israeli dual citizen, Boris Berezovsky. Among others, the circle includes (or at one time included):

• Akhmed Zakayev, former prime minister (1997-2007) of the earlier unrecognized secessionist Chechen Republic;

• Alex Goldfarb, dissident microbiologist, manager of the Soros Foundation in Russia and a friend of Litvinenko; and

• Aleksandr Litvinenko, former KGB and FSB operative who accused his superiors of wanting to assassinate Berezovsky and whose recent death by polonium radiation poisoning has directed world attention to the activities of the group in opposing Putin's policies and fanning the flames of rebellion in Chechnya.

Berezovsky, who once was second in power only to Yeltsin in the transitional period from Communism to capitalism, has a special interest in the mineral resources and

ADVERTISEMENT

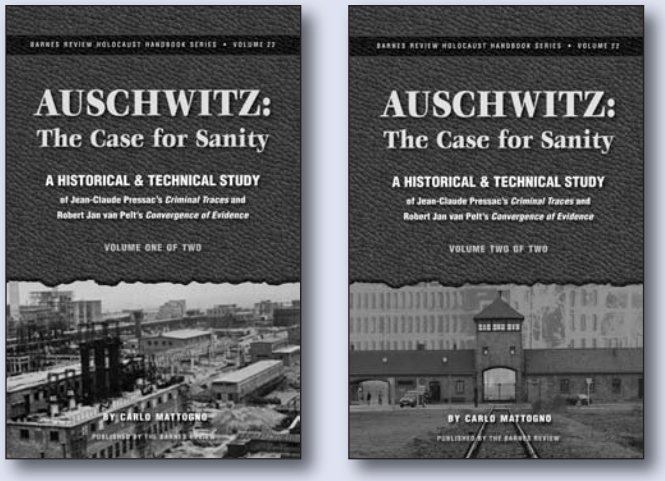

AUSCHWITZ:
The Case for Sanity

A HISTORICAL & TECHNICAL STUDY

A TWO-VOLUME SET:
756 total pages—$45 plus $5 S&H

Add $25 for a handsome leatherette case to house the two volumes

AUSCHWITZ: THE CASE FOR SANITY. By Carlo Mattogno. Because Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt referred to British historian David Irving as a "Holocaust denier," Irving sued her for libel. During her trial, Lipstadt's defense team called Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt as an expert witness to refute Revisionist assertions about Auschwitz. Ever since, van Pelt has been praised as the slayer of Revisionism and the foremost expert on Auschwitz. This book is the Revisionist response to Prof. van Pelt—and the mainstream's other "holocaust hero," Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are "neither scholarly nor historical works . . . only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources." This is a two-book set of prime political and scholarly importance! **AUSCHWITZ: THE CASE FOR SANITY**—Softcover, 6 x 9, two volumes. Volume 1 is 366 pages. Volume 2 is 390 pages. A total of 756 pages. Indexed, black and white illustrations. Two-book set: #551, **$45** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. See also TBR's website: www.barnesreview.com.

prospective oil pipelines in Chechnya. He disdains Putin for having exiled him and for having pursued the war against the Chechens most vigorously. Berezovsky argued that a military solution was not possible and openly called for peace talks. It is well known that Berezovsky had, and still has, a special interest in the area and has been well informed about its potential importance by his closest friend and most important business partner, now deceased, Badri Patarkatsishvili, a Georgian Jew with Israeli connections. Indeed, it was Patarkatsishvili who had helped engineer the Rose Revolution that installed Saakashvili in the presidency.

DEADLY SUITCASE NUKES

Berezovsky also fell out with Gen. Aleksandr Lebed, Yeltsin's national security advisor at the time, and himself a candidate for the presidency, for having successfully put an end to the first Chechen War (1994-1996), preferring to keep the war going until a more favorable solution could be found. In September 1997 Gen. Lebed announced that Soviet-made suitcase-sized nuclear weapons designed for sabotage "are not under the control of the Soviet armed forces."

Although the government of the Russian Federation denied Lebed's contention, GRU defector Stanislav Lunev confirmed the allegation and believed that the deadly suitcases might already have been deployed. Just a few years later, before the question could be resolved, Gen. Lebed, still a strong contender for the presidency of the Russian Federation, died in a helicopter accident, said to have been accidental.

In January 1999 *Pravda* indirectly accused oligarch Berezovsky of attempting to supply Chechen rebels with bacteriological and nuclear weapons of mass destruction. In a public statement Berezovsky said that indeed he had been approached by an individual named Zakhar who offered to purchase a compact nuclear device for $3 million, but that he, Berezovsky, had immediately reported the incident to both the CIA and the FSB and accused Chechen separatists of being involved.

Zakhar in turn appealed to the European Court for Human Rights in Strasbourg to file a lawsuit against Berezovsky. Zakhar says: "I am sure that Boris Berezovsky is capable of giving a command to use an A-bomb and then lay the blame for the attack on the Chechens. He can do it when he and his companions need it."

When in November 2006 Aleksandr Litvinenko, a Muslim convert, was afflicted with and eventually died of polonium radiation poisoning, Berezovsky's London Circle accused the Putin government of deliberately trying to murder him. Goldfarb, the microbiologist, helped diagnose the cause of death. Putin's government quickly denied any involvement in the death. Astute observers also noted that polonium was an especially exotic and unlikely means of carrying out a hit and suggested instead that Litvinenko's contact with the extremely rare isotope might very well have resulted from the deceased being involved in a smuggling operation. [See TBR Sept./Oct. 2007, page 45.—Ed.]

Readers of Frederick Forsyth's 1984 novel *The Fourth Protocol* already know how the components of a nuclear device may be stealthfully brought into another country and assembled there. The readers also understand how polonium, when combined with lithium, can be used to make the initiator, or trigger, of the nuclear device. Was the Litvinenko case somehow related to the import or export of polonium for such a nefarious purpose?

When Litvinenko, a Muslim convert, was afflicted with and eventually died of polonium radiation poisoning, Berezovsky's London Circle accused the Putin government of trying to murder him.

Regardless of the validity of that possibility, both Russia and the current Chechen government believe that the border between the Russian Federation inclusive of Chechnya and the other Turkic peoples in the north Caucasus must be kept sealed. Were the border to be opened or become porous, all of Russia's underbelly of Muslim states would be tempted to join with their brethren in the south and Middle East to free themselves from Russian control.

The current president of the Chechen Republic of the Russian Federation, Ramzan Kadyrov, is the son of the first president Akhmat Khadji who was assassinated in 2004. In Ramzan, Russia and Putin have found a firm ally. Responding to a question on how he would avenge the murder of his father, Ramzan said:

> I've already killed him whom I was obliged to kill. And I will kill to the very last one those who remain behind him, until I am myself killed or jailed. I will be killing them for as long as I live. . . . When my father was murdered, Putin came and went to the cemetery in person. Putin stopped the war; he should

be made president for life. Strong leadership is needed. Democracy is an American fabrication. . . . Everyone was stealing then and only Khodorkovsky went to jail.

Kadyrov blames Chechen War I on the Yeltsin-Berezovsky cabal. He attributes current incidents of insurgency to CIA, MI6 and Mossad infiltrators who bribe with money and narcotics local bandits who know little or nothing about Islam. President Kadyrov writes:

> They give narcotics to those who are responsible for the bloodshed; they then go out and bomb and blow themselves up. . . . All of this is manipulated by Western hands. The Muslim world does not help them in this. . . . The West wants to chop the Caucasus off from Russia. The Caucasus [is] Russia's southern strategic border. If they sever the Caucasus from Russia, they are taking half of Russia. It was the Americans who created bin Laden and taught him the art of terrorism. Now they are sending groups of such foreigners to us.
>
> They are not "freedom fighters"; they are trained terrorists. We are fighting American and British "special forces" in the mountains. They are not just fighting Kadyrov. They are warring against traditional Islam. They are warring against the sovereign Russian state. Putin united Russia and saved her from chaos. He got rid of Berezovsky, Gusinsky and Khodorkovsky. You don't really think they have forgiven him for that? They have launched a new attack on Putin, on Russia. They see Chechnya and Dagestan as weak links in the Russian state. Even some Russians do not understand. They say that Chechens are all terrorists.
>
> Putin has said clearly that the terrorists have no religion and no nationality. Many Chechens live in Europe, Turkey and Georgia. It is from these that the West recruits terrorists and ships them to us . . . we will not turn our country over to the Americans. We must live under a single roof. It is called Russia. . . . Let everyone know this: The Chechens will be the first to defend the Caucasus and Russia.

Kadyrov is confident that the Kremlin recognizes Chechnya as the permanent and unchangeable southern border of Russia. He believes firmly that Putin, Medvedev and Vladislav Surkov understand this. Surkov, Putin's top aide and ideologue, was himself born in the Checheno-Ingush SSR. But Kadyrov seems oblivious to the reality that he and his people and the other ethnic groupings are little more than pawns in the much larger Great Game played by the great powers. Unfortunately, by geographic chance Chechnya, Iraq, Yugoslavia and Afghanistan are some of the countries over which vital oil lines must pass.

The United States holds no special animus against Muslims, and would definitely prefer not to war with the peoples of Islam. America, like the other great industrial countries,

ANTI-ZION: A Survey of Commentary on Organized Jewry

"A nation can survive its fools and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable for he is known and carries his banners openly. But the traitor moves among those within the gates freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself . . . for the traitor appears no traitor: He speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their faces and their garments, he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the souls of all men. He rots the soul of a nation; he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of the city; he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is to be less feared." —Cicero. Cicero, of course, lived centuries ago, but his warning is as prescient today as it was in ancient times. Today he would be referring to those many pro-Israeli politicians and Zionist lobbying groups (AIPAC, the ADL et al.) that have proliferated in Western society. The traitors include U.S. congressmen, presidents and Supreme Court justices, prime ministers and members of the British Parliament and, in fact, members of Western, South American and even Asian governments across the globe. In this book author William Grimstad has assembled a survey of various damning, high-profile commentaries on organized Jewry and how it has attempted—and is even now working—to subvert governments from within.

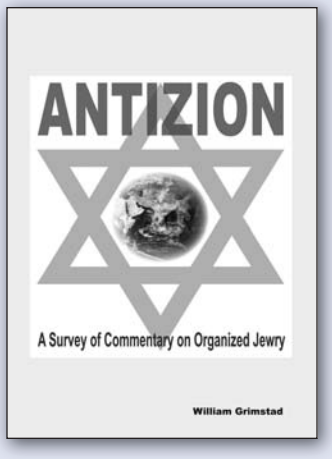

Anti-Zion: A Survey of Commentary on Organized Jewry (softcover, 224 pages, #578, *$22* minus 10% for TBR subscribers) by William Grimstad is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S.; add $11 S&H outside the U.S. Order using the form at the end of this issue and send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards. The book is also available on the web at www.barnesreview.com.

simply needs oil to survive in an increasingly competitive world and would much rather deal with obliging governments in the countries sitting on the mineral wealth.

Even though the United States in the 9/11 incident was allegedly attacked by a small group of terrorists from the Near East who said they acted for Islam, not a single Muslim nation has agreed with that statement. America has been most careful not to blame Muslims in general.

The U.S. has supported Albanian Muslims in Yugoslavia and now supports some Turkic and Iranic Muslims in the Caucasus. In doing so, we have antagonized Christians in Serbia, Russia, Armenia and Georgia. Indirectly, the indigenous peoples of the Middle East have become innocent victims of the Great Game simply because the "black gold" of the game happens to be in their homeland.

The presence of Israel among the major world powers (UK, U.S.A., Russia, China, India) contending for a stake in the game may surprise some, but is easily understood. Israel is an important Near Eastern power, and her military power and monopoly on nuclear weaponry in the immediate area make her a regional power to be reckoned with. Moreover, Caucasian Jews have been in the area for centuries and have a long-standing familiarity with the region. Finally, since the Yeltsin administration, Jews have become oligarchs by buying up much of Russia's mineral wealth. The Jews are most likely to profit as middlemen in mineral-resources transactions between the major powers rather than act as producers, refiners or even major consumers of oil.

Although Israel is not a member of NATO, the United States maintains a special relationship with her economically, militarily and financially. Because of this, other members of NATO fear being dragged into other Middle Eastern adventures against countries with whom they have had good human and trade relations. Whether the United States can have it both ways in the Near East, which is to say, enjoying peaceful, mutual beneficial relations with the Muslim world while at the same time maintaining its "special relationship" with Israel is highly problematical—but possible. But can peace settle in over the Caspian Basin and the Caucasian land bridge, where the treasure of the "black gold" is of such importance and of such a magnitude? Probably impossible. ✦

REFERENCES:

http://www.rusjournal.com
http://www.rense.com/general15/game.html
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2008_South_Ossetia_war
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ramzan_Kadyrov
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2008%E2%80%932010_Georgia%E2
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mikhail_Saakashvili
http://english.pravda.ru/main/18/88/354/16321_Berezovsky.html
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgian_Jews
http://wikipedia.org/wiki/Boris_Berezovsky
http://en.wikipedia.or/wiki/Alexander_Litvinenko
http://www.zavtra.ru/cgi/veil/data/zavtra/09/827/21.html

ENDNOTE:

1 To the establishment, Mandela is supposed to be a good guy.—Ed.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

SOBIBÓR: Holocaust Propaganda & Reality

In *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, the official version of what transpired at Sobibór is put under the microscope. It is shown that the historiography of the camp is not based on solid evidence, but on the selective use of eyewitness testimonies, which in turn are riddled with contradictions and outright absurdities. This book could exonerate John Demjanjuk. For more than half a century, mainstream Holocaust historians made no real attempts to muster material evidence for their claims about Sobibór. Finally, in the 21st century, professional historians carried out an archeological survey at the former camp site. Their findings—and the findings of many others—are here presented in detail and fatal implications for the extermination camp theory are revealed. **SOBIBÓR: HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY** (softcover, 434 pages, indexed, illustrated, #536, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge a copy to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Bulk prices available: Email TBRca@aol.com.

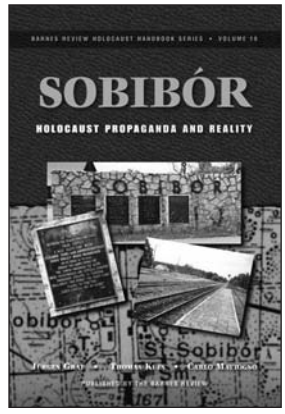

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

NOTORIOUS SPY SORGE

In the new TBR, there is reference to the German Communist spy, Richard Sorge. In l952 I met a man in Gotemba, Japan, who, I am convinced, was Sorge. This despite the fact that the Japanese government claimed Sorge was executed in November 1944. He was their prize catch, and they were not stupid enough to kill him, just before the Soviets were intending to declare war against Japan. Sorge was Russia's greatest Far Eastern expert, and they wanted him back at all costs. It seems they made a deal not to invade Japan (despite American protests), and to delay a declaration of war to the very last minute (despite American protests). Immediately after the war Communist conspiracies sprang up all over Asia—Korea, the Philippines, Malaysia, Indonesia, India etc. These could only have come from the unseen hand of the top Soviet Asian expert: Gen. Richard Sorge. Sorge was secretly given the rank of general by the GRU.

Interestingly enough, Sorge tried, through intermediaries, to warn Roosevelt of the impending Japanese attack. So too did an American Communist, Agnes Smedley, who had worked for the Sorge spy ring. In both cases, the Roosevelt administration ignored this information. Today, the German "Nazi" reporter Richard Sorge is considered a hero of the Soviet Union. Ships, streets, schools, a stamp and even a movie are named after him. There is even a rather sinister statue of him in Moscow. This is the only statue I know of, the Russians dedicated to a spy.

Vaughn Green
Via e-mail

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

As a person who considers himself to be a Revisionist (not buying the official or establishment version of history) I was intrigued by an argument I read recently in a local newspaper that Columbus was responsible for genocide against the native inhabitants of the New World. I would like to see some sources of information supporting this view that Columbus committed atrocities against the native people. Since I am also an unwavering defender of free speech and open inquiry on all subjects: history, politics, religion, economics and other topics. I would like to learn all I can about this viewpoint.

I don't think any historical period should be off limits from analysis, critique and revision. Let's face it, all governments throughout time have lied about their activities, and ours is no exception. This may not seem to be an important matter to many people, but it is. Canada, Australia and most of the European countries have laws on the books that make it a criminal offense to publicly doubt or question certain historical beliefs, especially with rear to World War II and what really happened during that time.

Imagine, a law against open historical inquiry. It makes you wonder, what they are afraid of people finding out. We can't have any independent thinking on unapproved subjects. I recommend everybody who is an independent, freethinking individual not enslaved to dogma, to read The Barnes Review.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

LIKES 'HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED'

I enjoy reading articles about such things as the ancient Egyptians mining copper in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. But I enjoy most of all the monthly feature, "History You May Have Missed."

William C. Krommenhock
California

OBSERVATIONS

I am a longtime subscriber to your excellent magazine, TBR. And I'd like to share some observations with you concerning your November/December 2010 issue.

On the lower right of page 13 you write: "Map of the Western Hemisphere by the infamous John Dee. . . ." Dee may have been unfamous, but he was not infamous, i.e., reprehensible, nefarious, corrupt etc. [We disagree.—Ed.]

On p 45 you describe Martin Van Buren as the first of three Dutch-American presidents. Your readers might like to know that the other two were both Roosevelts.

On p 64, bottom left, the caption ends with "Laval, however, was shot as a traitor in July 1945." Pierre Laval was executed on October 15, 1945, and I believe the method was hanging. [Laval was killed by firing squad.—Ed.]

Lastly, I direct your attention to the bottom right of p 65, where is written: "At the beginning of the 19th century, during the time of Bismarck. . . ." Please note, Otto von Bismarck did not exert any influence until the middle of the 19th century. Bismarck didn't even enter politics until 1847. His grandest moment came in January 1871, when the German empire was formed after defeating Napoleon III in the Franco-Prussian War. [We apologize. That should have read "During the last half of the 19th century." Thanks. We appreciate your careful reading and thoughtful feedback, as we do from all readers.—Ed.]

William H. Painter
Nevada

JULIUS CAESAR: A POPULIST?

TBR should do a major piece on Julius Caesar. It seems to me he was a great populist. Is this why we are always told he was a terrible tyrant?

Cathy Stewart
West Virginia

THE BIGGEST LIES IN HISTORY

I would like to see an article on the biggest lies in history. You have already exposed how the Old Testament fails to tell the truth about historical events—what about the New Testament? I'm sure there are many other big lies. Pat Shannan of American Free Press recently wrote a whole book, *Everything They Ever Told Me Was a Lie*. It covers dozens of the biggest lies foisted on the public including the MLK, RFK and JFK assassinations and lots more "big lies." I highly recommend it.

E.M. Bolton
Maryland

[Our friends at American Free Press would be happy to send anyone a copy of Pat Shannan's 280-page blockbuster—*Everything They Ever Told Me was a Lie*—which, they tell us, has sold nearly 2,000 copies since its launching just a mere month or so ago. Send $30 plus $5 S&H to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call AFP at 1-888-699-6397 toll free e to charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. Order the book online at AFP's website: www.americanfreepress.net.—Ed.]

Linge: With Hitler to the End . . .

By Michael Collins Piper

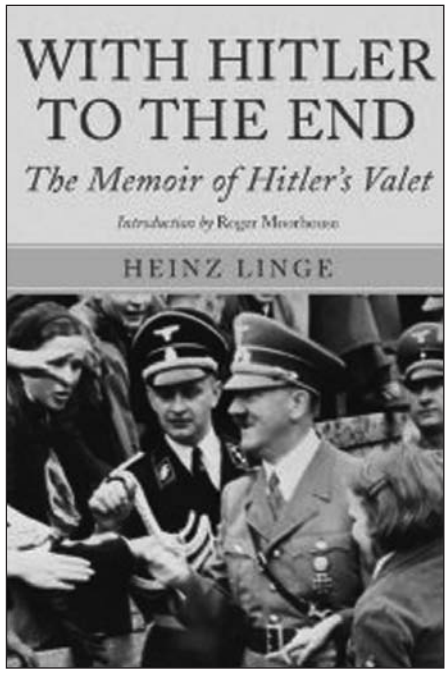

Over a period of some 40 years I have probably read at least 200 books relating directly to the life and times of Adolf Hitler and the period of German history from 1933 to 1945. And during the past year alone, I've reread quite a few of those books as part of a research project. That having been mentioned for the record, I want to tell you, here and now, that, beyond question, the very best book I've ever read on Hitler is the simply written and quite straightforward memoir by Heinz Linge, Hitler's valet, entitled With Hitler to the End.

And the irony is that I passed by Linge's volume in a bookstore many times, thinking that there would be little in the book of interest. How wrong I was. I may have learned more about the character of Adolf Hitler in this one volume than in all of the other more grandiose multi-volume works by distinguished international historians combined.

For ten years, Linge was in Hitler's intimate service and was literally with him "to the end." Linge was with Hitler when the German leader was getting up in the morning and going to bed at night and at many other hours in-between: when Hitler was sharing private moments with his mistress Eva Braun and when he was debating (or otherwise directing) policy with top German political and military officials.

One not only gets valuable insights into Hitler's quite normal, often charming, even gentle personal behavior—hardly the carpet-chewing madman he's been often portrayed—and his very real sense of humor, but also important reflections by Linge upon Hitler's musings in regard to events in Germany and the world during the long period in which the two spent so many hours together: Hitler's comments about world leaders, his Third Reich associates (friends and enemies alike), and his views about everyday matters ranging from domestic policy matters to Hitler's attitudes toward fashion, diet, arts and literature, etc.

Let it be said: unless you knew Hitler yourself, you will not really know about Hitler until you've read this remarkable book. Fast and easy reading, well written, not pretentious in the least, it is an honest book: Linge is not a hagiographer promoting Hitler for sainthood. Linge acknowledges that Hitler—who was a human being, by the way—had his flaws.

The importance of Linge is demonstrated by the fact that during the closing days of the war, Linge was captured by Soviet troops and taken off to Russia for extensive interrogation about Hitler by Soviet intelligence who then incorporated Linge's memories in a special report on Hitler prepared for Josef Stalin himself.

The Soviets released Linge after several years and he returned to occupied Germany where he lived out his life, able to write his own memoir which now stands as little-heralded and hardly-noticed but really one of the truly remarkable reminiscences about one of the most-written-about but still least-understood figures of all of recorded history, the proverbial "beast" himself: Mr. Hitler.

If you read only one book about Adolf Hitler it should be Linge's *With Hitler to the End*. ✦

——

With Hitler to the End: The Memoirs of Hitler's Valet by Heinz Linge (hardback, dust jacket, 224 pages, #568, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. for one book. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. for one book.

William Joyce:
Twilight Over England

The philosophy and solutions of 'Lord Haw-Haw'

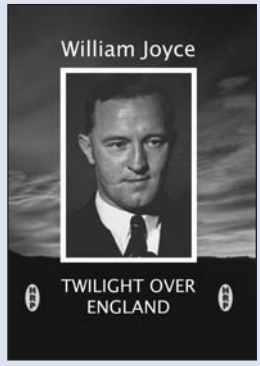

Here is the book that explains the thinking, philosophy and solutions of William Joyce, whose alias was "Lord Haw-Haw." Joyce was the No. 1 radio broadcaster in Europe and his criticism of Allied policy and the role of the bankers in fomenting war never wavered. Although Joyce was born in the United States, brought up in Ireland and took German nationality in 1939, he was sentenced to death as a traitor to England. On August 26, 1939, approximately a week before the outbreak of WWII, William Joyce and his family fled to Berlin after a tip-off that, under the soon-to-be-introduced Emergency Powers Act, he would be interned for the duration of the war. It was an act that would lead eventually to his death. Accused as a traitor, Joyce was adamant that Britain was being led into another pointless war and Neville Chamberlain's, and subsequently Winston Churchill's, governments were betraying their people. Joyce was captured while going through a woods near Flensburg after the war. Joyce's fate at the gallows was then merely a formality and the British press whipped up all the hysteria they could reminding people that he was a snarling traitor. The British government passed the Treason Act 1945—the day before Joyce was flown back to Britain. Joyce was confined in a death cell at London's Wandsworth Prison. Joyce was executed on January 3, 1946. He was adamant and defiant to the end. He showed no emotion when confronted by news and scenes from the concentration camps, rightly blaming the deaths on starvation and disease caused by Allied bombing of communication lines. His last public message reported by the BBC was "In death as in life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war, and I defy the powers of darkness they represent." A must-read if you want to know more about the World War II era.

Chapters include:

- Historical Background
- Economic Development
- Political Development
- Postwar WWI in Britain
- Finance
- The Jews
- The Empire
- British Foreign Policy
- The Causes of the War
- The Present and the Future
- The Dynamics of the Age

Softcover, 106 pages, #581, *$17* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards or visit www.barnesreview.com.

Eyewitness Accounts Tell Tales of Horror & Heroism . . .

HELLSTORM: THE DEATH OF NAZI GERMANY, 1944-1947

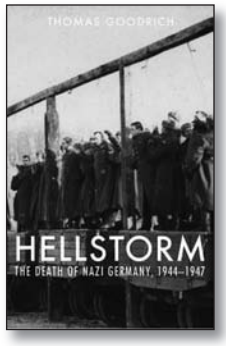

By Tom Goodrich. It was the most deadly and destructive war in human history. Millions were killed, billions of dollars' worth of property was destroyed, ancient cultures were reduced to rubble—WWII was truly man's greatest cataclysm. Thousands of books, movies and documentaries have been devoted to the war. There has never been such an honest retelling of the story, however, as the one you will find in *Hellstorm*. In a chilling "you-are-there" style, the author places the reader at the scene. You will see what Allied airmen saw as they rained down bombs on German cities; or the reader will experience what those below felt as they sat trembling in their shelters awaiting death from above. The reader will view up close the events of the Eastern Front during the last months of fighting and through the madness of combat they will understand how the same German soldiers, who only moments before had destroyed an enemy tank, could now risk their lives to rescue the Soviet crew inside. These and other secrets of WWII are revealed in gripping detail. Softcover, 376 pages, #549, *$45*.

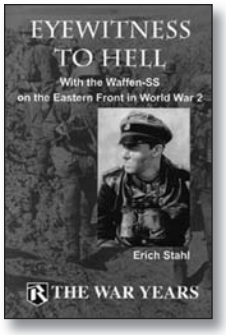

EYEWITNESS TO HELL: WITH THE WAFFEN-SS ON THE EASTERN FRONT

By Erich Stahl. An acutely observed firsthand account of combat on the Eastern Front providing a rare glimpse into the mindset of the average German soldier. While the Waffen-SS has become legendary as an elite fighting force in World War II, there are few accounts that present the human face of those fearsome formations. Erich Stahl was a journalist assigned to cover the most famous of these units—the 1st SS Panzer Division Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler, the 5th SS Panzer Division Wiking and the Dutch and Ukrainian volunteers serving with the SS—but with a twist. The author actually pulled duty as a soldier in the front lines, where he experienced all the gut-wrenching emotions of the men who fought. Softcover, 304 pages, 74 B&W photos, #552, *$23*.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list prices above. Add shipping and handling. Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add a flat $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You may also order at www.barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❑ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard ❑ AmEx ❑ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR111

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa/AmEX/Discover

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:00 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

2011 TBR BINDERS AVAILABLE:
JUST $25 EACH.
NO CHARGE FOR S&H IN U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your credit card ready and call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com.
A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

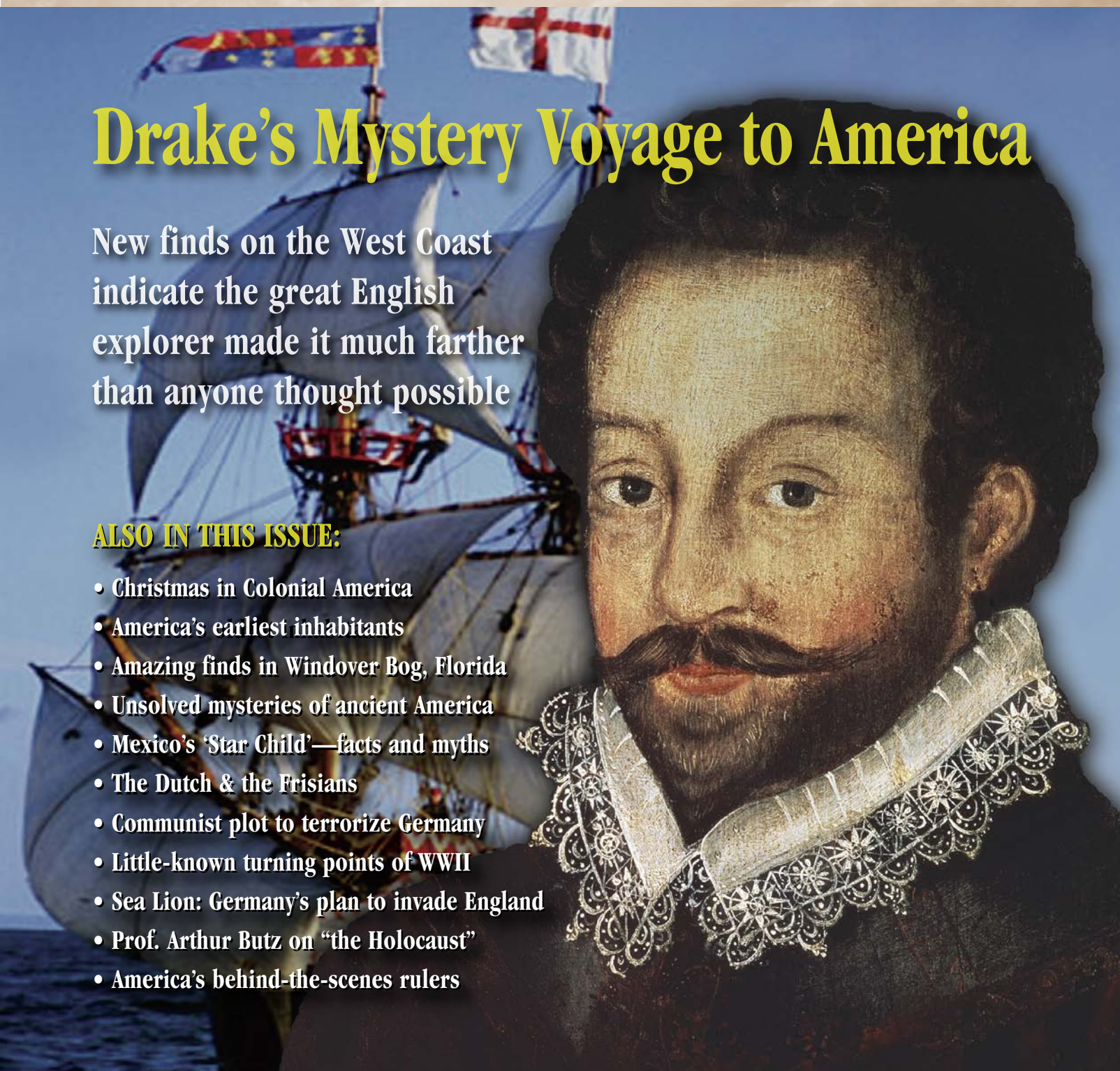

Drake's Mystery Voyage to America

New finds on the West Coast indicate the great English explorer made it much farther than anyone thought possible

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

- Christmas in Colonial America
- America's earliest inhabitants
- Amazing finds in Windover Bog, Florida
- Unsolved mysteries of ancient America
- Mexico's 'Star Child'—facts and myths
- The Dutch & the Frisians
- Communist plot to terrorize Germany
- Little-known turning points of WWII
- Sea Lion: Germany's plan to invade England
- Prof. Arthur Butz on "the Holocaust"
- America's behind-the-scenes rulers

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

TBR Bound Volume 2010

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder just $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2010
Kensington rune stone a Templar creation?; Parthia vs. Rome; the Communist assault on Bulgaria; Finland almost goes Fascist; Finnish thought criminal deported from U.S.; real "Huns" on the rampage; the Stuttgart atrocity; who's buried in Europe's mass graves?; JFK mistress killed; George Koval.

MARCH/APRIL 2010
Anthony & Cleopatra through the eyes of Tom Watson; ancient high civilizations of North America; lost treasure of the Visigoths; Russia, hate laws and ritual murder; white slaves of the Industrial Revolution; judicial lynching of Tyler Kent; the *Laconia* incident and the rules of war; Holocaust® studies for beginners; Poland's hidden holocaust; Hitler's architect an eyewitness to war planning; Israel's failed plot to assassinate West Germany's leader; more.

MAY/JUNE 2010
Revenge of the Neanderthal: TBR theme issue by Willis A. Carto. Are most Jews the descendants of the Neanderthals?; sad history of Jewish expulsions; religious foundations of Judaism; anti-Catholic bigotry; a celebration of genocide; targeting Jesus; Israel's modern-day "Golem"; ancient prejudices; the story of the Khazars; the Protocols; teaching hatred; Jewish "Utopia"; Eustace Mullins; ritual murder of Czar Nicholas and his family; much more.

JULY/AUGUST 2010
How the South could have won the Civil War; the mysterious Nebra Sky Disk; was the real Zorro an Anglo-Saxon Irishman?; when Venice ruled the waves; White Russian hero Alexandr Kolchak; the greatest heist in history; medical aide to top Nazi tells all; interview with Ernst Zündel; Iranian president asks for peace; Hitler the military genius; Nazi racial studies and their conclusions; eyewitness to Nagasaki.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2010
Revealing personal correspondence between Mussolini and Churchill; *U-869* found, but not where expected; Lady Michele Renouf's plan for Mideast peace in SE Russia; mainstream admissions about Neanderthal man shocking; King Philip's War: the worst war in U.S. history?; strange Civil War vignettes; open letter to Pat Buchanan; interview with Greek nationalist leader; the Greek military junta; Primakov's revelations; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2010
Colonial America Christmas; "King Drake's" mystery voyage; America's oldest inhabitants; 7,000-year-old Florida culture was European; American mysteries; Mexico's so-called "Star Child"; Communist assault on 1933 Germany; Hitler's Operation Sea Lion; little-known turning points of WWII; America's secret rulers revealed; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2010: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues.
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994 -2011.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use major credit cards. See also barnesreview.com.

GET YOUR 2010 and 2011 TBR BINDERS NOW. $25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per binder outside the U.S. Please specify year desired. All years—empty binders—available from 1994 to 2011.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2010 ❖ Volume XVI ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Early American Christmases

By Donald N. Moran

4 When white Christians settled in North America, they brought over their traditions, including different forms of celebration for Christmas. Over the centuries, these developed into something quite different. . . .

King Francis Drake in the New World

By Gunnar Thompson

6 When we think of "El Draco," we tend to think of a famous pirate or privateer who preyed on Spanish ships for the benefit of Queen Elizabeth. But few know he was among the first white men to explore the West Coast—perhaps as far north as Canada? . . .

Unsolved Mysteries of Ancient America

By Michael A. Hoffman II

14 At Bluff Point, New York, near Keuka Park and Penn Yan, there was a set of pre-Seneca henges and other megalithic ruins, with some of the stones standing eight feet high. This was just one of many megalithic sites that peppered New York State until they were destroyed by 19th-century workmen. Were they—and other mystery structures—built by a pre-Indian race? . . .

America's Oldest Inhabitants

By Frank Joseph

18 If you thought Kennewick man was ancient, at 9,000 years before present, you "ain't heard nothing yet." Some white folks came from Japan, others from Europe, but they all seem to have gotten here well before Kennewick man. . . .

Florida's Amazing Windover Bog Site

By The Barnes Review Staff

22 An unusually well preserved cemetery from as much as 8,000 years ago was found to contain remarkable quantities of human remains, with enough DNA to identify them as typically European. . . .

Mexico's So-Called 'Star Child'

By Victor Thorn

30 An odd skull was found in Mexico, and some are saying it might be that of an extraterrestrial. Skeptics are not so sure. Could it be some diseased child or dwarf? The matter bears further investigation. . . .

Of Dutch & Frisian Blood

John Tiffany

39 The Dutch are amazing ice skaters, and they wear those funny wooden shoes. Why? Because, it turns out, wooden shoes are much better than leather ones for walking on damp ground, which is everywhere in Holland. But did you know there is a lot more to *Nederlanders* than sabots and windmills? . . .

The 1933 Communist Conspiracy

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

46 After massacring millions in Latvia, Lithuania and Russia in the early 1900s, the Communists turned their sights on Germany, using arson, murder and torture to achieve their goal. But the Germans resisted. . . .

Surprising Turning Points of WWII

By Marc Roland

50 You know the old nursery rhyme, "For want of a nail, a shoe was lost" and so on. Real life is a lot like that. In World War II, for example, there were many watershed moments, often involving some "nobody" as the key decisionmaker. . . .

Adolf Hitler's Operation Sea Lion

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

57 The second part of our "War Campaigns" saga. As with any military establishment, the German headquarters in World War II had a plan for every contingency. They even came up with a plan for an invasion of Old Blighty. Here's why Hitler never launched it. . . .

Brushing Up on the Holocaust

By Prof. Arthur Butz

66 The whole "megillah" in a nutshell. A five-minute explanation as to why any schoolboy should be able to see that the establishment's holocaust conspiracy theory is pure flapdoodle. Can you spare five minutes for a life-changing presentation? . . .

America's Secret Rulers

By Daniel W. Michaels

68 American presidents of recent memory may have thought they were running the show but, in fact, they weren't. Who really runs America—and how? . . .

Also in this issue:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—The Case for Sanity: 3.
The Solutrean nexus: 21.
An American holocaust: 27.
Ancient German settlement: 32
Stonehenge's wooden sister: 34.
Mystery structure in Ohio: 35.
The Mercian gold hoard: 36.
History You May Have Missed: 37-38.
Letters to the Editor: 73-74.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Art & Content Consultant: Peter Papaheraklis
Board of Contributing Editors:

Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Prof. George W. Buchanan *Washington, D.C.*	Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*	Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*	Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*	Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*	E. Stanley Rittenhouse *Warrenton, Virginia*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*	Thomas Kues *Stockholm, Sweden*	Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Paul Fromm *Ontario, Canada*	Dr. Edgar Lucidi *Corona del Mar, California*	Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*	Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*	James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Stephen Goodson *Cape Town, South Africa*	Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** TBReditor@gmail.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2009 (Vols. II-XVI)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The Christmas season is upon us once again and it is time to take stock of the things for which we must all be thankful. Another year, hopefully, has passed without the United States raining bombs down on the people of Iran. TBR is still in business and we have some of the gutsiest writers working today. Dr. Fredrick Töben, incarcerated and released in England in 2009, has avoided being a guest of the Aussie prison system in his native land where he is constantly under attack from the thought police. Revisionist historian Ernst Zündel gained his freedom in 2010.

On the down side, outspoken and courageous Horst Mahler and Sylvia Stolz are still serving sentences for "thought crimes" in Germany, and tenacious French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard, a chemist by trade—and the loving father of eight children—was recently locked up in France for publishing articles the European Union found violated its tight control on free speech across the continent. Austrian historian and lyric poet Gerd Honsik also sits in prison for publishing his politically incorrect views of World War II history.

We hope that 2011 will see the release of all of these brave souls, and the many others imprisoned around the globe for "thought crimes." When you read TBR, remember these fearless men and women who are in many cases risking their freedom to bring you their findings.

WELCOME ABOARD AS TBR BEGINS ITS 17TH YEAR . . .

A hearty "welcome" to all our new subscribers who have come aboard recently. We think you will find this issue of TBR, your first, to contain an exciting array of uncensored information. And to all our dedicated readers —many of whom have been with us for our entire 16 years in business—we thank you for your continued support and urge you to renew your subscriptions dutifully. This is so important to the future of our magazine.

GIVE THE GIFT OF KNOWLEDGE AT A DISCOUNT RATE

Along with this issue of TBR you will find a special four-page color insert. Use it to purchase TBR gift subscriptions for friends at $32 each—the same price we charged way back in 1998. If you purchase even just one gift subscription for a friend, you can renew your own TBR subscription at this low rate—plus we'll send you one of three great gift books free.

Please also browse the brand new 32-page TBR Book Club *Christmas Book & Video Catalog* enclosed. Inside you will find many fascinating new Revisionist items being offered to our readers for the very first time. Note also, TBR Bound Volumes for 2010 are now available. See the inside back cover of TBR for more on this. We've also simplified our online ordering, especially for international subscribers. Please visit www.barnesreview.com.

Additionally, for those of you who find it hard to come up with the subscription price of TBR in one chunk, we are still offering automated monthly credit card billing. You can split your subscription into 12 affordable payments. For more on this practical, time- and hassle-saving program, call our operators at 1-877-773-9077 toll free or see the ordering coupon found on page one of the color insert that has your name and address on it. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

EDITORIAL

THE CASE FOR SANITY

I cannot tell you how many of my friends think I am crazy when it comes to WWII history. Recently, I watched a program on the Sobibor "death" camp with an acquaintance of mine. Sobibor's "best witness," a former inmate, was the star of the show. "What did you see?" the narrator asked the man. "I didn't see anything," the man replied. "It was awful." "What did you hear?" he was asked next. "I heard an awful buzzing sound. I think it was their screams as they were gassed," he replied. "Was that the worst memory of your time in Sobibor?" the commentator asked. "No," he said. "My worst memory was having to cut the hair of the inmates as they arrived. That memory has haunted me ever since." "Did you ever see the gas chambers?" he was asked. "No," he replied. "They were hidden from view."

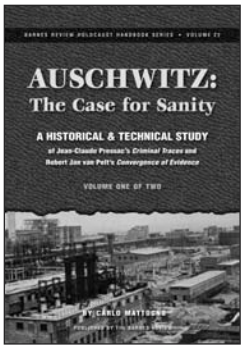

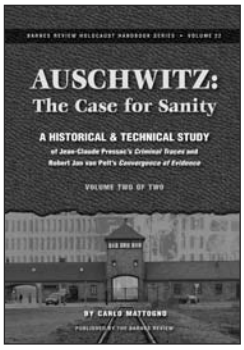

Further "evidence" was introduced. Ground penetrating radar had turned up nothing though the producers were sure it would, sometime in the future. A forensics test of the surrounding woods had turned up the remains of some bones. We were not told how many bones, or if the bones were even human. The Nazis, the program said, had burned the place to the ground after a prisoner uprising to hide all evidence of their crimes. And that was it.

I chuckled. My friend said, quite offended, "How can you laugh at this? It's terrible." "Yes, yes," I said. "I am sure it was. But you must pardon me," I said, "the 'best witness' to the mass murder of 200,000 inmates didn't see anything, didn't really hear anything and his worst memory was cutting hair? No mass graves were found and we don't even know what kind of bones were found? It's ridiculous. They can do better than this."

His eyes opened wide. He said, "You are either crazy, or right. But I can't let myself believe you're right. I just can't. . . ."

"You know," I said, "we really ought to change the name from 'the holocaust' to the 'Great Relocation,' cuz that's more accurate. A lot of Jews were picked up and moved to labor . . ."

"Enough on the holocaust, already," he interrupted, and we moved on to a discussion of football. The whole thing had been too traumatic for him. In his eyes I was either callous or crazy.

I am certainly no expert on the holocaust. I rely on the ironclad works of scholars like Carlo Mattogno, Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues, Arthur Butz, Ernst Zündel and Germar Rudolf (before he was banned from writing about the topic) for the information I need to make my decision. These experts, and others, have done a very good job in convincing me we have much still to learn about "the Great Relocation." That's why I continue to read books on the subject, including the most recent books published by THE BARNES REVIEW.

So, am I crazy? Or am I right?

I think before you make that judgment, you ought to read TBR's latest work on the holocaust entitled *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*. The book, edited by TBR's European Revisionist team and written by Carlo Mattogno, could be the final nail in the coffin of the mainstream's tale that 6 million Jews were gassed to death (4 million at Auschwitz) in the midst of a war Germany was losing from 1943 onward.

This two-volume set (756 total pages; $45 minus 10% for subscribers plus $5 S&H) absolutely, beyond a shadow of a doubt, if read by every American, would convince them all that Robert Jan van Pelt and Jean-Claude Pressac—considered by Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt to be the premier experts on the holocaust—are full of baloney. (In case you don't know it, TBR has become—as the new publisher of Germar Rudolf's HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES—the world's foremost publisher of scholarly material on the holocaust—that event that has gripped the Western world in guilt and fear and makes the existence of Israel possible.)

Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity is now available from TBR. I encourage you to read the two volumes (they are loaded with illustrations, fully indexed and written in a very comprehensible yet authoritative style). After that you can tell me if I am the one who is crazy, or if it is those who refuse to see that there is another side to the holocaust that is being purposefully and vigorously hidden from the masses.

I do want to thank all of you readers and supporters who donated to make this two-book set possible. You made it a reality. Although we did not reach our goal of $50,000, we did raise enough to print a limited quantity of the set. Just pick up the phone and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge your set. Tell them you read about it in this editorial and we'll be sure to rush you your copies right away.

These books convinced me I'm not crazy. Maybe you too? ✦

PAUL ANGEL
Managing Editor

Christmas in Early America

The celebration of Christmas in America has been through a lot of changes down through the decades and centuries. In fact, there was a time in New England when it was illegal to celebrate what is now perhaps our favorite holiday. But at least as early as 1608, Americans, white- and red-skinned alike, made merry on that special day.

By Donald N. Moran

In 17th and early 18th century Colonial America, a Christmas celebration did not resemble the festivities that we are familiar with today. Christmas was considered the first day in a season of celebration, a season which would last, in some areas, until the end of January. The Christmas Advent season consisted of: December 25th, the Nativity of Jesus; December 27th, the Feast of St. John the Apostle and Evangelist (celebrated by the Masons); January 1st, the Circumcision of Jesus; January 6th, the Epiphany (visit of the Wisemen); and February 2nd, the Purification of the Virgin. Christmas celebrations varied throughout the Colonies, from the Puritans in New England who did not celebrate Christmas, to the Southern Anglicans whose revelries somewhat match modern Christmas celebrations.

The ever-scribbling Capt. John Smith, on a 1608 expedition, wrote an account of what may have been the first Christmas celebrated in what is now the United States: "[W]inde, rayne, frost and snow caused us to keep Christmas among the Savages, where we were never more merry, nor fed on more plentie of good Oysters, Fish, Flesh, Wildfoule, and good bread; nor never had better fires in England, then in the dry smoaky houses of Kecoughtan." (Kecoughtan, in Virginia, was originally named Kikotan and was part of Powhatan's confederation of tribes.)

In 1621, Plymouth Governor William Bradford's diary records that "on the day called Christmas," their first at Plymouth, the Pilgrims were called out to work as usual, but some of them said it went against their consciences and, instead, played games such as "stoolball" (an ancestor of baseball) and "pitching the bar." In stoolball a milking stool was used as a goal, and a leathern ball was thrown at it. One player threw at the stool, while another defended it with a wooden bat. Allegedly it was first played by milkmaids, probably in old Sussex. Pitching the bar was a game requiring more strength, a log-throwing, or pole-throwing, competition akin to the Highland Scots' tossing the caber.

The Puritans did not believe December 25 was the date of the Nativity, and believed it had more to do with pagan Sun worship than the actual birth date of Jesus. Some Christian scholars today take the same stance. Thus, the Puritans prohibited any "pagan revelry." In 1659 they enacted a law in Massachusetts that provided: "Whosoever shall be found observing any such day as Christmas or the like . . . shall be subjected to a fine of five shillings." It was not until the middle of the 19th century that Christmas became a day of gift-giving and a general festivity in New England or among those "Yankees" who first settled farther west.

Although Christmas wasn't outlawed outside of New England, several denominations, mostly found in the middle Colonies, were opposed to the celebration. In 1749, a visitor among the Quakers in Philadelphia noted: "Christmas Day. The Quakers did not regard this day any more remarkable than other days. Stores were open. There was no more baking of bread for the Christmas festival than for other days; and no Christmas porridge on Christmas Eve!"

At first the Presbyterians did not care much for celebrating Christmas, but when they saw most of their members going to the Anglican Church on that day, they also started to have services. Philip Fithian, a Presbyterian missionary working among the Virginia Scotch-Irish in 1775, remarked: "Christmas Morning—Not a Gun is heard Not a Shout—No company or Cabal assembled—To Day is like other Days every Way calme & temperate."

To the Anglicans, Roman Catholics and Lutherans, the Christmas season was embraced and celebrated mainly by

the Church of England and the Roman Catholics, and primarily in the Southern Colonies. One exception is the Dutch in New York, who celebrated religious services on this day.

The Christmas tree, first popularized in the Old World by Martin Luther, was introduced in the Colonies during the War of Independence by Hessian soldiers, who later founded "Pennsylvania Dutch" communities. It didn't gain popularity in America until after 1842 when introduced in Williamsburg.

The celebration of the Christmas season in the Southern Colonies consisted of parties, hunts, visiting, feasts and church services. There, the traditional feast varied from household to household (depending on how wealthy the family was) but generally consisted of wines, rum punches, hams, beef, goose, turkey, oysters, mincemeat pies and various other treats.

The season was considered a grown-up celebration, but presents would generally be given to children. Irena Chalmers notes that in 1759, George Washington gave the following presents to his children: "a bird on Bellows; a Cuckoo; a Turnabout Parrot; a Grocers Shop; an Aviary; a Prussian Dragoon; a Man Smoking; a Tunbridge Tea Set; three Neat Books, a Tea Chest. A straw parchment box with a glass and a neat dress'd wax baby." Southern families usually supplied rum and presents (often candy) to their slaves.

Life on the American colonial frontier was, as it would be expected, quite different from the East Coast.

The frontier at that time was heavily populated with the Scotch-Irish. They organized their lives by the events of the Christian calendar, but differed greatly from the rest of British America. They seemed to have preserved some of the ancient Christian rituals that had lingered along the borderlands between England and Scotland decades after they were abandoned in other regions of the British Isles.

Our frontier people seemed to have kept a day which they called "Old Christmas," about January 6. On that day, even in the poorest of homes, feasts were common, and they lit bonfires that night. They also celebrated by discharging their muskets. This had been the custom in the British borderlands. On the Southern frontier some of these customs continued to the 20th century. Visitors to Appalachia and the highlands of North Carolina may find that the firing of guns, along with fireworks, still occurs on Christmas.

One visitor noted: "In some parts of this country it is the custom to observe what is known as 'Old Christmas'." Some believe it was the 5th and some the 6th of January. This day is believed by these people who keep it to be the real date of the birth of Jesus. January 6 is Christmas in Armenia. But Orthodox churches generally celebrate on January 7.

The Christmas Coach, by J.L.G. Ferris, 1795.

The first Christmas in Chicago was observed in 1674 in a log hut on the shore of the south branch of the Chicago River by Father Jacques Marquette, who, true to his promise, had returned from Green Bay, bringing four large pictures of Mary, mother of Jesus, for the Illinois Indians. At midnight he celebrated mass for 60 Indians clad in buffalo robes, and then they had a feast: a big wooden bowl of porridge mixed with grease and meat of bison and also boiled dogmeat.

There was quite a celebration at Fort Dearborn (near today's Chicago) at Christmastime, 1804. It had snowed for a week, and the lake was frozen as far as the eye could see. A party of soldiers, led by Francis Ouilmette, had gotten a spruce tree from the forest north of the Chicago River. Other soldiers and *coureurs de bois* brought evergreens, a fat buck, wild turkeys, raccoons, rabbits and prairie chickens. There was also a roast pig and a grand pudding blazing with brandy. Toasts were drunk to President Jefferson and Henry Dearborn, secretary of war, out of silver goblets made by Chicago settler John Kinzie. There was music by the fife and drum, and by Kinzie's fiddle, and folks danced a reel. Black Partridge and his band of Potowatomies did a corn dance while wolves howled outside the stockade. ✦

This article was adapted in part from "Christmas in the 17th and 18th Centuries" from the December 2001 *Liberty Tree Newsletter*, written by Donald N. Moran and published by the Save-a-Patriot Fellowship. See more at www.save-a-patriot.org or www.libertyworksradionetwork.com.

Sir Francis Drake, born in 1540 and raised in a Protestant family, first went to sea at the age of 10. In 1567 he was on a slaving expedition that was attacked by the Spaniards, and afterward he carried on a personal vendetta against Spain, as well as being part of England's war with the Catholic power. This image is a portrait of Sir Francis Drake from the frontispiece to his nephew's *The World Encompassed* (London, 1628).

King Francis' Drake

And the Amazing Lost History of America's West Coast

HISTORIANS TEND TO CHARACTERIZE SIR FRANCIS DRAKE as being "an exceptional pirate." If all you want is swashbuckling adventure, the traditional version of Drake's story is a great choice for an exciting melodrama. But if you dig deeper, the English skipper becomes much more intriguing, and much more human. More importantly, though, it turns out the whole early history of the West Coast is in need of serious Revision—with an English colony being founded long before Jamestown or even Roanoke.

BY GUNNAR THOMPSON

It took an engineer, Bob Ward, to break open the logjam of historical inertia in 1978: He called attention to a little bay in Oregon called Whale Cove, which, he claimed, was the site of Sir Francis Drake's fabled West Coast encampment, or settlement, called by Drake New or Nova Albion, in 1579. Drake claimed the site for England.

Newspapers from Vancouver to San Francisco ran the story, in an effort to spice up the daily news.

Numerous other locations have been suggested by historians as the site of Nova Albion.

Establishment historians never would have given Mr. Ward much attention. After all, they decided long ago that Drake got stuck at a small promontory 25 miles west of San Francisco Bay. According to the "official" history, 80 men spent six weeks within eyesight of the most-important harbor on the West Coast without ever knowing it was there. Drake's expedition, the court historians explain, was "simply lost in the fog."

It is true that there is a lot of fog along the California coast; and a fogbank often hangs over the Golden Gate entrance to the bay. But it wasn't Drake who was lost.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE

ENTER THE AMATEUR DETECTIVES

A Vancouver geographer, Samuel Bawlf, took up the scent of Francis Drake; and he speculated that the English buccaneer might have sailed farther up the coast than historians had ever imagined. After doing a little digging into American Indian folklore and forgotten maps, Bawlf believed that he had enough evidence to prove his case. He boldly suggested the unthinkable scenario to reporters: Captain Drake had visited Vancouver Island.

Reporters throughout the Pacific Northwest became voracious. They hounded historians who preferred to ignore the Whale Cove sensation; but it was too late to stop the rolling snowball of publicity. Bawlf, a well-respected geographer and government official from British Columbia with the academic credentials and experience that enabled him to evaluate ancient maps, added credibility to Bob Ward's hypothesis.

Bawlf noted that a forgotten map by Richard Hakluyt dated 1587 showed the Pacific Northwest Coast within 10 degrees of the actual longitude. Only Capt. Drake and his crew could have been the source of this accurate geography. According to Bawlf:

> Because his discoveries on the northwest coast of America were tightly wrapped in official secrecy and then lost to memory, the voyage is remembered as a consummate display of his genius and audacity as [merely] a gold-seeking privateer. Rarely is he thought of as an explorer. However, his maps reveal that Drake performed an astonishing feat of exploration.[1]

Bawlf decided to rewrite the so-called "history" of the Pacific Northwest. He noted that the testimony of an anonymous witness reported that Drake had made his camp at the latitude of 44°N—which corresponds precisely to the location of Whale Cove. Furthermore, as Bob Ward had noted, there is a fairly close similarity between the physical layout of the cove and a schematic map that Capt. Drake made of his encampment at "Port New Albion."[2]

Drake's schematic map was part of a popular 1589 document called "the Hondius Broadside Map." Due to the queen's policy of keeping the Drake voyage concealed from the public, such a map could not have been printed in England. Instead, this was a "pirated" map that was published by Drake's personal associates in Holland. The queen must have been furious that Drake had seemingly circumvented her wishes; but there was no proof he was to blame.

Apparently, traditional historians failed to realize the importance of Hakluyt's Map as a consequence of two ingrained beliefs: (1) Drake didn't sail north beyond Point Reyes; and (2) It was impossible to measure longitude without the aid of a shipboard clock. Presumably, such a device was unavailable until the late 18th century.

Bawlf assumed that Drake had somehow managed to use an innovative method of determining longitude. This involved the measurement of "lunar distances"—or the angular distance in degrees between the Moon and stars. The big problem with this explanation was that the technique was practically impossible without the use of a telescope; and telescopes were supposedly "unknown" until their "invention" by Hans Lepershey in the early 17th century.

However, it turns out that the British were very secretive about novelties that church authorities condemned as "devices of the devil." Matthew of Paris, the prolific London artist of the 13th century, drew an illustration of Euclid holding a telescope against his eye while looking toward a starry sky. One ingenious historian said it was "a dioptra without a lens." Another example of a telescope aimed at the stars was featured in Shedele's *Nuremberg Chronicle* of 1493.[3]

Not just a sea king, Sir Francis Drake was crowned as their king by a friendly tribe of Indians, in the place he dubbed "New Albion" (i.e., "New England," although this was somewhere on the West Coast). Newspapers of his time had a field day portraying him being crowned by the Indians. This must have peeved Queen Elizabeth, especially since "El Draco's" blood was "common." Picture entitled *Drake Receiving the Crown from the Hioh (King) of New Albion*. From David Henry's *An Historical Account of All the Voyages Round the World, Performed by English Navigators*. (London, 1774, Vol. 1) [Cotsen Collection].

Shipmates of Capt. Drake claimed he used "a magical mirror" to hunt down Spanish galleons on the vast expanse of the Pacific Ocean. Probably he accomplished this "magic" by using a spyglass. Thus, English pirates had a considerable advantage over "conscientious" Spaniards who would have refused to use such vital navigational tools (if they even knew they existed) because they would be regarded as being "demonic."

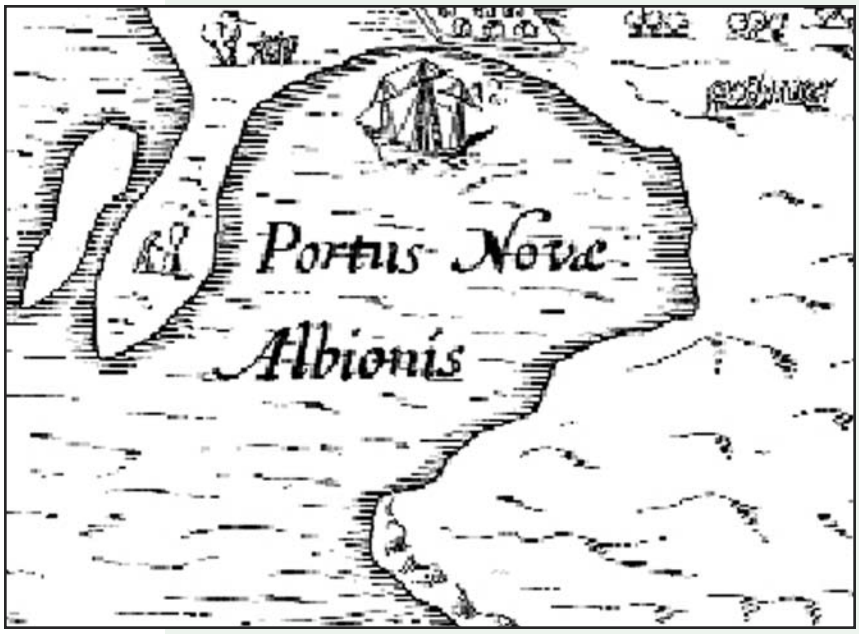

'TIME DETECTIVES' TAKE UP THE CHASE

Early in the Year 2000, a Seattle reporter decided to tackle the raging controversy over the growing popularity of Whale Cove. Ross Anderson's article was published in *The Seattle Times* on Sunday, August 12, 2000; and that marks the date that I began my own investigation of "the West Coast mysteries."

During the course of several months, I mobilized the efforts of a group of volunteer associates, including archeologists, historians and broad-minded intellectuals living in assorted villas, bungalows and shanties all along the West Coast. There is even a retired analytical chemist who was for many years the author of "Innovative Notebook"—which was a regular feature in *R&D Magazine*.[4] I like to refer to my merry band of passionate problem-solvers as "the time detectives."

From the very beginning, it seemed as though Bob Ward and Samuel Bawlf had a solid case for claiming Whale Cove as the site of Drake's encampment. Amerindian folktales from tribes on Vancouver Island and along the Oregon Coast attested to early visits by "white sailors." Beachcombers had found part of a 16th-century English cutlass at Whale Cove; and a silver sixpence with the portrait of Queen Elizabeth turned up in the nearby dunes of southern Oregon. Just a few miles south, at Nehalem River, antiquarians found Latin inscriptions, stone cairns, and survey markers. Samuel Bawlf was certain that this assemblage of European relics revealed the place where Capt. Drake had used the "lunar distance" method to accurately orient his map of the West Coast.

The principal factor that motivated my interest in this historical tempest was the fact that I already had in my possession a copy of Drake's "lost" navigational chart from the 1579 voyage. However, it wasn't until I read Ross An-

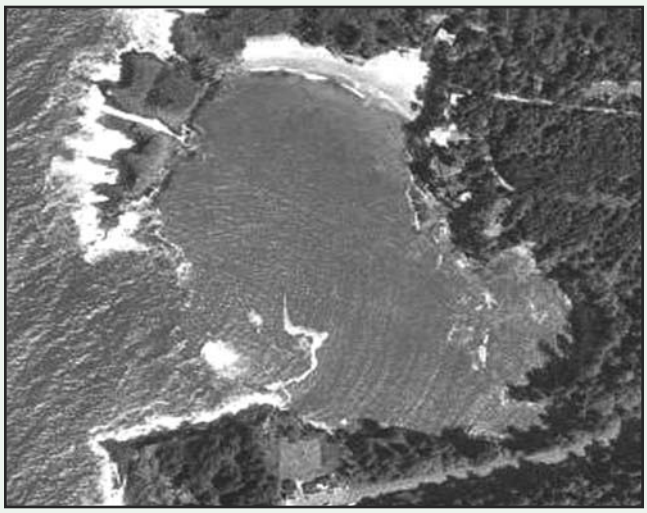

Similarity of Whale Cove and Port New Albion

The topography of Whale Cove (lower photo), just north of Cape Foulweather in Oregon (44° 47' 20.2" N, 124° 4' 14.48" W), is very similar to a schematic map that Francis Drake made of a bay near his 1579 camp called "Portus Novae Albion" ("Port New England"). Drake's sketch (shown at top) appeared on the Hondius Broadside Map of 1589. One theory is that they are the same place. The establishment theory is that Drake set up his camp at Point Reyes, just north of today's Golden Gate in San Francisco (38° 2' 3.2" N, 122° 56' 26.88" W), which looks nothing like the old map. Fifteen other locations have been put forward by various theorists as the site of Drake's Nova Albion.

derson's article that I realized the full extent of the academic hurricane. It was indeed a "super storm" that embroiled amateur sleuths and doctrinaire historians from all across America.

Whale Cove wasn't the only innovative theory that was competing for the attention of reporters. I learned about the full scope of the academic conflict when I attended a yearly meeting of the Society for the History of Discoveries at Portland State University during the summer of 2007. Scholarly gladiators from several opposing camps were prepared to enter the arena of academic combat. One group favored "Drake's Bay" west of San Francisco (near Point Reyes); another group was solidly behind San Pablo Bay as the site of the Drake camp.

A third group promoted Bolinas Bay; Nehalem Bay had its supporters; and a contingent of amateur historians was certain that Bodega Bay was the best choice. Literary and imaginative daggers were flying in every direction whenever a new speaker arose to defend the next untenable position.

The problem is that all the theories made good sense within a very limited context. Practically everyone was guilty of committing what the statisticians have identified as "sampling error." It's a problem that I think we inherit from the framework of thinking as it is taught in history classes. A long time ago, professional historians agreed that life would be much simpler if Europeans and Americans didn't trespass upon each other's academic turf. The nonsensical idea that there was a geographical dichotomy consisting of "the Old World" and "the New World" (at the time of Columbus) was accepted as being "a convenient fact." Thus, historians imposed upon themselves the incredibly naïve notion that it was perfectly acceptable to block out an entire half of the globe in order to simplify the process of evaluating historical evidence.

I began perusing libraries and bookstores for new sources of information. This effort turned up two remarkable books by historian Derek Hayes.[5] His collection of maps enabled me to construct a chronological track of how Europeans viewed the unfolding topography and human geography of America's West Coast. My chronology spanned the years between very ancient times and the present. I realized that my investigation needed to extend both before and after Drake's Pacific Expedition if I wanted to understand the foundation as well as the consequences of what took place during those pivotal years.

IMPACT OF DRAKE ON WORLD HISTORY

The raging arguments at the academic conferences were limited to the location of Drake's encampment in 1579. That issue was settled easily just by looking at the information on Drake's navigational chart. However, there were a lot more clues and many unsolved mysteries that piqued the curiosity of the time detectives.

First, we had the issue of the incredible accuracy of the coastline on Drake's chart. It is within 15 degrees of the actual coastline on a modern map. My first thought was: "it couldn't be done without a shipboard clock." Two hundred years before Capt. James Cook brought a marine chronometer to the Northwest Coast, Drake had already done the job using a portable clock. His mentor, John Dee, must have obtained the device from Brussels or Holland.[6] Drake only had one or two weeks to make the map; so he must have taken measurements "on the fly" as he raced up the coast.

"Drake's desire to sail back to the Pacific in order to rescue his men appears to have been the cause of a raging tempest that tormented his relationship with the queen."

Several writers have noticed a discrepancy between the number of sailors that Drake had when he set up camp at New Albion (80-90) and the number that were counted upon his arrival at the Moluccas in Southeast Asia (about 60). Probably about 20 English sailors and gentlemen were left behind at New Albion.

Drake's desire to sail back to the Pacific in order to rescue his men appears to have been the cause of a raging tempest that tormented his relationship with the queen. However, with the looming invasion of the Spanish Armada, the queen was not about to allow her top naval strategist to leave England. Elizabeth was particularly disturbed when she learned that the natives of New Albion had chosen Drake to be their new king. He was often portrayed in the tabloid journals being crowned by a native chieftain; and these popular images of Drake as a native king must have tormented the queen.

Sir Francis was often sent to the Netherlands—where he engaged in activities supporting Protestant allies in their revolt against a Spanish duke. During these clandestine visits, Drake apparently encouraged friends to take up the en-

terprise of developing colonies in the Pacific. This was his clever way of getting around the policies of his own queen—since Elizabeth had turned her attention to the development of colonies on the East Coast.

Following the defeat of the armada in 1588, Drake's close associate, Jodicus Hondius of Holland, published a broadside map showing Drake's route of circumnavigation. This map included all the navigational details needed for Dutch fleets to sail with confidence into previously unknown waters.

In 1602, a charter was issued to the Dutch East India Company; and a fleet was sent toward the Pacific to begin the conquest and colonization of the region. However, when company managers arrived, they discovered that renegade Dutch captains were already trading with the Japanese. Apparently, they had followed Drake's original course through Magellan's Strait in 1599; and they visited Drake's colony of New Albion.

By 1622, Hessel Gerritz's "Great South Seas Map" revealed an entirely new outline for the West Coast. All the principal harbors had been remapped. This document also illustrated fleets of company ships sailing back and forth across the Pacific Ocean. New Dutch ships had the same profile as the *Golden Hind*—which means that the Dutch not only used Drake's map to colonize the Pacific; they also copied the successful design of his innovative warship.[7]

Some historians have noted that the number of ships continuously sailing between Holland and the Pacific might have exceeded 300. However, nobody kept an accurate inventory. The total in company service might have exceeded 1,000. Indonesian laborers constructed vessels in local shipyards; and the company also contracted with local pirates sailing Chinese junks. The keys to the success of company enterprises included fast, mobile ships and deadly accurate long-distance cannon. Asian shipbuilders eventually copied elements of Dutch designs; and they added modernized weaponry.

Drake's impact upon cartography in England was minimal due to the fact that his map was classified as being "top secret." On the other hand, his planting of a colony at New Albion was revived in 1790 to bolster English claims to the Pacific Northwest Coast. This new interest in Drake's enterprise came just in time to support the legitimacy of trappers from the Hudson Bay Company who were "impinging on Spanish territory."

The captain confided that his greatest discovery was

Telescopes Prior to Galileo

Telescopes were used prior to the 17th century. An illustration by Matthew of Paris (above) shows Euclid with such a device. The London drawing dates to about 1250. Another telescope viewing the skies above Germany (top) was featured in Shedele's *Chronicle* of 1493.

Sophisticated Clocks of the 1450s . . .

Here one can see sophisticated timekeeping devices from well before the time Captain Drake made his round-the-world voyage. They appear in this Belgian manuscript illustration from 1450 called *The Clock of Wisdom*. (The original manuscript page is in the Royal Library, Brussels (Ms. IV, iii, f.13).) Drake probably had a smaller clock based upon this technology, driven by a windup steel mainspring. The fact that Europeans had developed clocks of such complexity by this time surprised scholars. The accuracy of any timepiece Drake used was not very good beyond a few weeks; thus, it had to be reset to an astronomical reference point prior to use for accurate mapping.

"the non-existence" of a navigable Northwest Passage in a temperate climate. Thus, he disputed the policy of government officials (and the queen) who utilized the lure of Oriental riches to attract prospective colonists and explorers. As late as 1790, Parliament offered a reward for expeditions seeking the Northwest Passage. As Capt. Drake had feared, hundreds of British sailors and colonists lost their lives in this futile effort that was fueled by lies.

In the end, it was the Dutch who truly prospered from Drake's pioneering efforts and his vision of British colonies along America's West Coast. New maps by Hondius, Gerritz, Van Keulen, and Vlack confirm that the Dutch intended to establish bases at San Francisco, Nehalem in Oregon, Port Townsend in Washington, and Dutch Harbor in Alaska. They also set their eyes on taking over most of the maritime commerce on the China Sea.[8] For several years, the course of world history favored the Dutch East India Company.

"New maps by Hondius, Gerritz, Van Keulen, and Vlack confirm that the Dutch intended to establish bases at San Francisco, Nehalem in Oregon, Port Townsend in Washington, and Dutch Harbor in Alaska."

Then, in the late 1600s, a Dutch fleet was crushed by a typhoon, the Chinese army obliterated the Dutch fortress on Taiwan, plague and smallpox devastated West Coast colonies, and Napoleon invaded Holland. Today, only the fading memory of a far-flung colony in Alaska reminds us that the historiography of 18th-century writers isn't what truly happened. According to the official story, it was the Russians who "discovered" Alaska. Yet Chinese and Japanese names still linger on faded maps; and mariners still call the principal port of Unalaska Island "Dutch Harbor."

Francis Drake kept a detailed journal of the natural history, ethnography, and geography of places he visited. It was his fervent desire to have his book of world travels published in London. However, the queen confiscated the manuscript, and Drake's opus went up in smoke during a fire at Whitehall in the 17th century. Otherwise, Capt. Drake would have been remembered as the "Marco Polo of Renaissance England." Such are the fortunes of visionaries in a world that is ruled by political expediency and espionage. That was the fate of Sir Francis Drake. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Samuel Bawlf, *The Secret Voyage of Sir Francis Drake—1577-1580*; New York: Penguin, 2003, 7. The accurate coastline appears on a map by Richard Hakluyt in 1587 (Bawlf, 2003, 225).

2 The report of Drake camping at 44°N was indicated in a document called "the Anonymous Narrative." Most accounts indicate that Drake's Port of New Albion was situated at 38°N or right at the latitude of San Francisco Bay. See Bawlf, 2003, 314-326.

3 Joan Evans, *The Flowering of the Middle Ages*; New York: Barnes & Noble, 1985, 162. See also: James Mitchell, Ed., *The Random House Encyclopedia*, 1990, 860-B.

4 Chemists will recognize the name of Frederick Jueneman. Victor Demattei, Bob Ness, Tracey Baldwin, Lisa Lynch, Alison Stenger, Laura Lee, Paul Roberts, and Laura Ovette also provided invaluable assistance. I consulted with Edward Von der Porten and George Bass.

5 Derrick Hayes, *Historical Atlas of the Pacific Northwest*, Seattle: Sasquatch, 1999; and *Historical Atlas of the North Pacific Ocean*, London: British Museum, 2001.

6 A painting called *The Clock of Wisdom* is in the Royal Library, Brussels. One of the items in this painting is a portable clock that is about the size of a small suitcase. It was driven by a windup steel mainspring and dated to about 1450. Certainly, Drake could have carried a clock of this type on his voyage. See Frances Gies & Joseph Geis, *Cathedral, Forge and Waterwheel: Technology and Invention in the Middle Ages*, New York: Harper Collins, 1994.

7 Drake's vessel, the *Golden Hind*, was designed as a sleek, "race-built" frigate by his mentor John Hawkins. It had a double-thick hull of oak planks; it was designed for speed and maneuverability.

8 The association between the Dutch and Chinese pirates is the subject of an essay by Tonio Andrade, "The Company's Chinese Pirates: How the Dutch East India Company Tried to Lead a Coalition of Pirates to War against China, 1621-1662," *Journal of World History*, 15 (4), December 2004.

Gunnar Thompson's enduring passion has been to uncover the secrets of the past. A resident of the state of Washington, he is a world traveler, archeologist and anthropologist.He has served on the faculties of seven universities in the United States. He has written seven watershed books and numerous articles on the subject of early voyages to the New World (before Columbus). His research has received praise from such scholars as Thor Heyerdahl, author Gavin Menzies and archeologist Betty Meggers of the Smithsonian Institution. Thompson's book on Francis Drake can be ordered from Lulu.com or amazon.com. Prospective buyers click on "books" then the author name or book title (*Commander Francis Drake*). A subject search would also bring up the book under Drake. The book is 8.5 x 11.

Sir Francis Drake and crew careen the *Golden Hind* for repairs, while coastal Indians look on. The artist, however, depicted the location of New Albion in California.

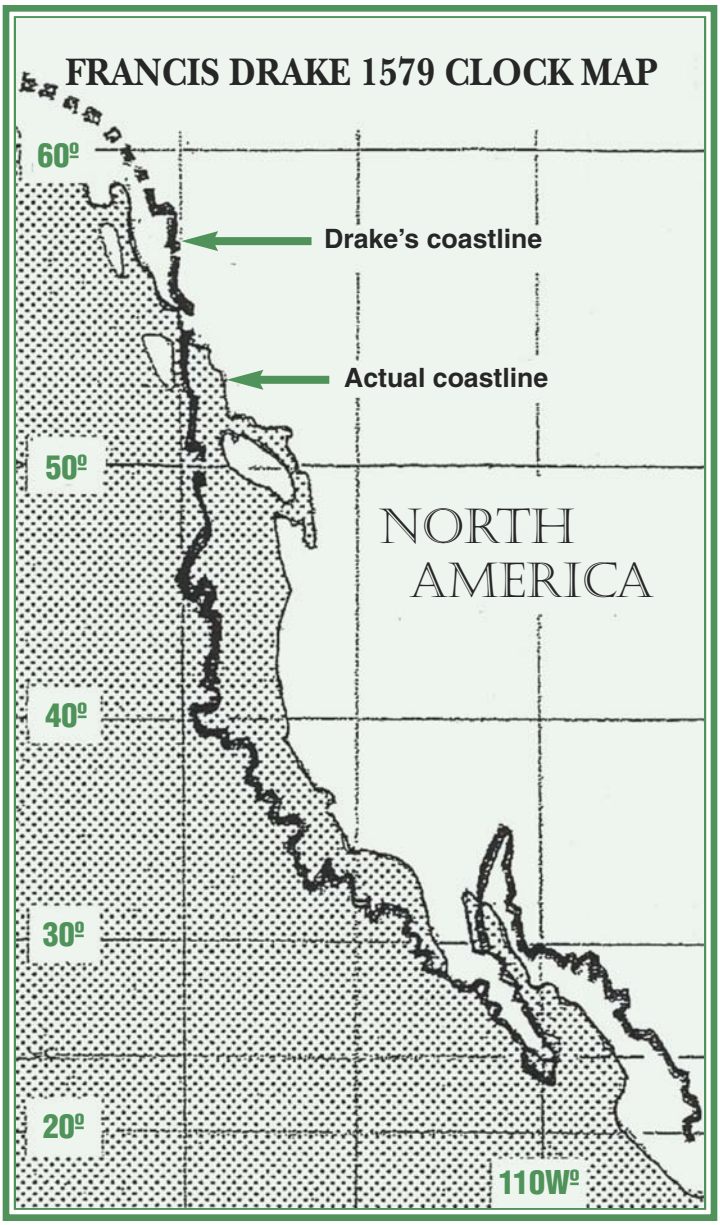

Francis Drake's Coastline

The coastline from Drake's Navigational Chart of 1579 was included in a larger Map of the Western Hemisphere by the infamous John Dee (mathematician, astronomer, astrologer, occultist, navigator, imperialist and consultant to Queen Elizabeth I) in 1580. Doctor Dee was the queen's chief geographer. Drake's coastline is shown superimposed on a Standard Mercator Projection. When keyed to the common reference point of Baja California, Drake's chart is within 10 degrees of the actual coastline. This level of accuracy, when done during a one- to two-week period, could only have been accomplished by using a shipboard clock. John Dee's copy of Drake's chart appeared in an article by Eva Taylor, in *Imago Mundi*, 1956, No. 13, Fig. 1. The original document is in the British Museum (MS Cotton, Augustus I.i.1).

THE SURPRISING HISTORY OF ANCIENT AMERICA

The Many Unsolved Mysteries Of America's Ancient Past

AMERICA'S PREHISTORY IS AN ENIGMA wrapped in a mystery. One thing is for sure, Christopher Columbus, who has been elevated into a veritable god for his deeds, was far from the first human to set foot on these shores. That many Mongoloid tribes came here is undisputed, but what about early Europeans? Some before Columbus? Some before the Vikings? And some even before the American Indians?

BY MICHAEL HOFFMAN

America before Columbus has intrigued this writer since I first visited Bluff Point in the Finger Lakes region of my native upstate New York. Until about 1820, when a farmer razed it, Bluff Point had been the site of a monumental, 13-acre "megalithic circus" as one early American surveyor termed it—a huge mass of standing and recumbent stones that (as is typical in such cases) American Indians had no knowledge of, and pronounced only two words in connection with: "Stay away."

To this day most Americans know next to nothing about the prehistory of Bluff Point; and this is true of so much of the landscape of America, which is widely assumed to have been empty of anything but primitive natives and pristine ecology prior to Columbus. In reality, the history of America before Columbus represents many centuries of building by enigmatic empires, tribes and nations.

In the lore of the cryptocracy, America, and in particular the Southwest, rivals ancient Egypt as a crucible of secrets concerning the technology of crowd and mind control through the administration of drugs, ceremonial architecture and the playing of a baffling—possibly sinister—ritual ballgame that appears repeatedly in Mexican and Central American prehistory.

Most of the current interest in ancient America is strained through the less-than-satisfying filters of Barry Fell (*America B.C.*) and even worse, Erich von Daeniken. Bill Grimstad's magisterial meditation on this subject, *The Rebirth of Pan: Hidden Faces of the American Earth Spirit*, was privately published in 1983 and has been out of print for 20 years.

Paul Devereux, a veteran "Earth mysteries" investigator, has given students of this subject the hope of delving beneath the shortcomings of Fell and the fantasies of von Daeniken.[1] Unless otherwise noted, all quotes are from *Mysterious Ancient America* by Devereux.

Devereux begins as follows:

> The Americas have an ancient and mysterious past. . . . This book sets out to explore this shadowy dimension of the New World. . . . I sketch a portrait of the enigmatic face of ancient America—and "America" is taken here to include both American continents. . . .
>
> Even the nature of the European discovery of the "New World" is veiled in mystery. . . . [I]t is likely that a European presence in the form of the Vikings was felt much earlier [than Columbus]. . . . [A]ccording to the sagas . . . a few intrepid sailors such as Bjarni Herjolfsson and Leif Eriksson explored a land farther west—temperate places they called "Markland" and "Vinland." . . .
>
> Norwegian explorer and author Helge Ingstad decided to settle the matter. Ingstad attempted to establish where Eriksson and the other long-ago Vikings who sailed out of Greenland might have made their various American landfalls and undertook field expeditions along much of North Amer-

A recreation of the L'Anse aux Meadows Viking site in Newfoundland, Canada, based upon the archeological evidence discovered there. By now, nearly everyone knows that the Vikings beat Christopher Columbus to the Americas by 500 years. But bigger questions remain: What happened to the first whites in the New World? Were they massacred by the succeeding waves of Mongoloids? What influence did later white visitors have? Were they looked upon as gods? Culture bearers? Invaders? Did they pass on pyramid-building technology? Religious beliefs etc etc?

> ica's eastern coastline. In 1960, his excavations paid off when he found a remote archeological site consisting of grassy humps and hollows at L'Anse aux Meadows on the northern Newfoundland coast . . . revealing it to be the remains of eight sod buildings, including houses and a smithy. . . . [T]he buildings were typical of ancient Norse dwellings found in Greenland and Iceland.
>
> Scientific dating methods showed the L'Anse aux Meadows site to have been an early 11th-century Viking settlement.

WHITE 'INDIANS'?

Objective inquiry into ancient America is obstructed by the same mechanism obstructing the Revisionist examination of Hitler and the Nazis, Zionism and the Israelis, or any sensitive totem of consensus reality—i.e., the agreement to believe something, whether or not it is true, mostly because everyone else has been taught to believe it.

In the study of pre-Columbian America, consensus reality teaches that a race known as "American Indians" or "Plains Indians" in the north were the aboriginal people of the Americas. We have seen how this myth enforces its belief through the federal government, in the case of ancient human remains that were discovered near Kennewick, Washington with characteristics determined to be tending more toward Caucasian than American Indian ancestry (TBR, March/April 2004 et al.).

Even Devereux, an advocate of American Indians, is compelled to note that, ". . . taking the totality of skeletal evidence to date, it appears that it cannot be confidently claimed that all of the 'dawn people of America' were necessarily the direct ancestors of today's American Indians . . . the unexpected cranial characteristics of many of the early skeletal remains [carry] the obvious implication that

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

The foremost, uncensored, politically incorrect reference textbook on the hidden aspects of Judaism in print

JUDAISM DISCOVERED

A Study of the Anti-Biblical Religion of Racism Self-Worship, Superstition and Deceit

By Michael Hoffman

DECODES Judaism's extremely circumspect epistemology of concealment.

EXPOSES the origins of "Master Race Theory" in sacred rabbinic texts.

REVEALS the fantastic lengths to which the rabbis will go to impose their gutter mentality and wild fantasies on God's Word.

PARTIAL LIST OF SUBJECTS

Principal Sources of the Divine Law of Judaism; Deceit Mechanisms and Defense Mechanisms; No "Judeo-Christian" Tradition; Judaism's Hermeneutic of Concealment; Power Over the Court System; the Tarnish on Hillel's Golden Rule; Permissible Lying and Deceit; From Kabbalah to Aggadah: A Sexual Progression; Hasidic Paganism; Kabbalistic Renaissance; Gentiles are not to be trusted; Talmud and Women; Jesus in the Talmud; Child Molestation; Halachos of Manslaughter; Maimonides: Rabbinic Worker of Iniquity; Maimonides and Islam; the Noachide Hoax; Anti-Black Racism; 'Sin Chicken'; Cursing the homes and graves of gentiles and Christians; Images and Talismans; Circumcision; Abortion; Ritual Murder; the Talmud and Kabbalah in Protestantism and Catholicism; Judaism's Homo-Erotic Culture; the "Menstrual Science" of the Rabbis; Judaism and Kabbalah: An Inseparable Unity; Purim; the Golem; Converts and Conversions; the Kosher Food Racket; the Kol Nidrei Nullification of Vows; Critics, Criticism and Apologetics; and much more!

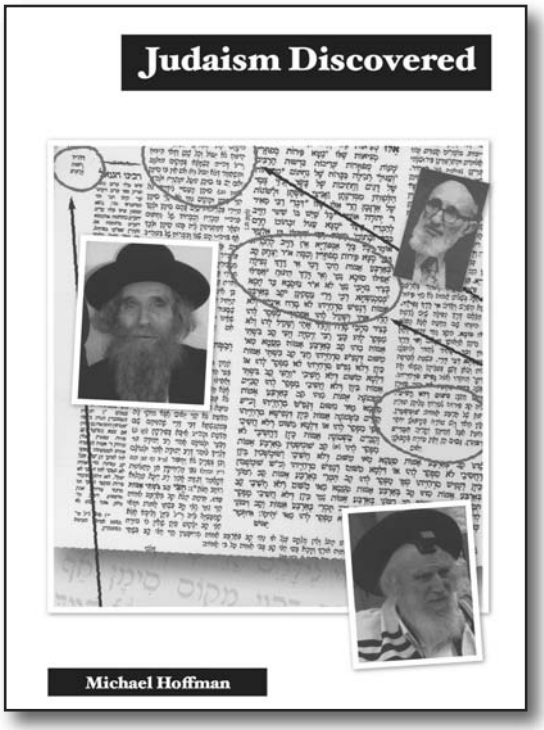

JUDAISM DISCOVERED: 1102 pages. One map. 164 illustrations (84 drawings and photos; 81 reproductions of rabbinic texts). Comprehensive index for easy reference to hundreds of subjects. Massive, textbook-sized, sewn hardcover. Shipping weight is nearly five pounds. $45 + $5.50 shipping in the U.S. Canada: add $25; Overseas shipping add $40. Send order to: Independent History and Research, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. PAYMENT OPTIONS: • U.S. Check/Money Order. • VISA or Mastercard (must include your account number, expiration date and the last three digits on the back of your card). • Paypal to: rarebooks14@mac.com. • Order online at: www.RevisionistHistory.org

modern American Indian tribes might not be on solid ground in making ancestral claims for them all. This is of course a politically delicate issue."

Many of the beings who peopled ancient America and founded its primordial civilizations are shrouded in almost total mystery, and claims that such people are of the same racial stock as contemporary Indians constitute an exercise in wishful thinking. One of the oldest civilizations in Mexico, and also among the most curious, was the Olmec, located on the Gulf Coast of Mexico (in present-day Veracruz). About their identity next to nothing is known (the name comes from *olli* or *ulli*, the Aztec word for "rubber," and may pertain to the ball used in their game).

Olmecan civilization, which heavily influenced the later Mayans, was characterized by earth mound pyramids, serpent worship, sculpted basalt stelae, complex stone drainage systems, lodestone magnetic compasses accurately oriented to magnetic north, and polished concave mirrors used to project images onto flat surfaces, much like a *camera lucida* does.

Like ancient Sumer, which acted as a fount of occult lore for emergent Egypt, the Olmecan empire seems to have been the repository of much of the most disturbing symbolism and sorcery found again in the later Aztec and Mayan cultures.

Some contemporary American Indians felt threatened by the discovery of Kennewick man and demanded that the Feds bury the site of its discovery by dumping hundreds of tons of boulders upon it, lest any more embarrassing "time-traveling" corpses with Caucasian features turn up in the vicinity. Incredibly, "our" government, in an act of bigoted ignorance that surpasses anything attributed to the Spanish Inquisition or the Scopes monkey trial, complied, and virtually erased this priceless site, where additional ancient remains might have been discovered.

When Columbus rediscovered America in 1492, Devereux estimates there were approximately 44 million "natives" in the Western Hemisphere: 2 million in North America, 25 million in Central America, 7 million in the Caribbean and 10 million in South America. These people spoke approximately 2,000 different languages (600 of which survive).

The grandeur the Spanish encountered was staggering. In South and Central America there were "pyramids and citadels, mysterious writing carved on *stelae* (inscribed upright pillars) and temple walls, great road systems and monumental stone buildings displaying extraordinary masonry skills. There were jewels and glittering gold and silver ornaments; there were statues and carved stone friezes. . . . In North America, Europeans came across giant earthworks covering many acres, laid out to precise geometrical ground plans, and mighty earthen mounds."

Cherokee chiefs Ostenaco, Pouting Pidgeon and Cunne Shote are shown during their visit to London in 1762. Recent studies on the Cherokee (many of whom believe they are descended from the lost tribes of Israel) have shown white DNA markers from before the time of Columbus, scholars tell us.

One mystery centers on the authentic identity of the people who predated the American "Indian natives," who were often thought incapable of creating much of the storied grandeur the early explorers encountered. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Mysterious Ancient America* by Paul Devereux, Vega Books, London, 2002, paperback, illustrated, 192 pages.

Michael A. Hoffman II is the author of the recent, encyclopedic book *Judaism Discovered.* (Hardcover, 1,100 pages. $45 + $5.50 U.S. S&H. Send $50.50 total: Independent History, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. See also www.RevisionistHistory.org.) Hoffman studied at the State University of New York at Oswego, under Richard Funk and Faiz Abu-Jaber; and at Hobart College under Francis J.M. O'Laughlin. A former reporter for the New York bureau of the Associated Press, he is the author of six other books of history and literature, and the editor of the bulletin *Revisionist History*. Give something in return for the benefit you have received from his information. Donate to support the continuation of Hoffman's vital work: http://www.revisionisthistory.org/page1/page2/paypal.html

ORIGINS OF AMERICA'S OLDEST INHABITANTS

SINCE THE INDIANS WERE HERE WELL BEFORE COLUMBUS (and even Leif Eriksson), you would naturally expect that the oldest human remains in the American continents would be those of Indians. But, amazingly, the oldest skeletons that have been found so far have been consistently Europoid in race. Some of them, at least, indeed, came here from Europe, long before the red man got here from Asia.

BY FRANK JOSEPH

While most readers of TBR are surely familiar with the story of Kennewick man—the 9,000-year-old skeleton of a Caucasian male found in Washington state—some may be surprised to learn that his are by no means the only such remains found in the Americas. Nor are they the oldest.

That status goes, arguably, to Penon woman III, a specimen at Mexico City's National Museum of Anthropology, found while a well was being dug at the nearby Benito Juarez International Airport. Inadvertently unearthed was the skull of a Caucasian woman who died when she was about 27 years old, from between 12,700 and 13,000 years before present.

At that time, according to mainstream archeologists, Mongoloid peoples migrating out of Asia over a land bridge spanning the Bering Strait into Alaska were the only inhabitants of North America. Their cranial remains are short and broad, like those of modern-day Indians. In sharp contrast, the Mexico City example is long and narrow—identifiably Caucasian, according to geologist Silvia Gonzalez.

Gonzalez teaches at John Moores University, in England, where she received a grant from the British government to conduct her research. Gonzalez wondered if the skull, found in 1959, was older than its museum designation in the 16th century, and sent it to Oxford University for carbon dating. Testing confirmed that the young woman to whom it belonged was part of a fair-skinned population that resided in the Americas during the last ice age. Penon woman III was not alone.

On October 9, 1933, an ice age grave was found in Browns Valley, on the Minnesota border with North Dakota. Although some thousand years younger than the Mexican find, Browns Valley man is the oldest Caucasian thus far recovered in the United States. Artifacts taken from his grave are not associated with the Yuma or Folsom types that flourished toward the close of the ice age, but, for lack of any other explanation, were categorized as "transitional" between the two by conventional scholars. In fact, these grave goods are more likely the products of some foreign, overseas source, a supposition reinforced by the Browns Valley man's discovery near the eastern bank of the Minnesota River, a potential trade route.

A more recent find occurred in 1965, when the remains of a female Caucasian were excavated from another waterway in Colorado. Gordon Creek woman (7,700 B.C.) had a smaller, narrower face than the so-called indigenous people. She also displayed alveolar prognathism, a genetic defect that causes the upper maxillary region to jut forward or upward slightly, a characteristic not found in tribal Americans, but found in some Europeans.

Interestingly, Gordon Creek woman's bones and nearby tools had been sprinkled with hematite at the time of her burial. This is a blood-red pigment manufactured in powdered form for funerary purposes by the Red Paint People, unknown mariners who traveled up and down the eastern seaboard of North America 7,000 or more years ago. They

THE FIRST REAL WHITES IN THE WORLD

The first racial types identifiable as similar to modern whites appeared in parts of Europe, southern Russia and the Near East during the time period 30,000 B.C. to 15,000 B.C., following the end of the last great ice age around the year 40,000 B.C. The new arrivals are known as *Homo sapiens* (or "wise man") in order to differentiate them from the other life forms known as *Homo erectus* and Neanderthal man (*Homo neanderthalensis*).

These first racial types occurred in two main physical forms: the original Mediterraneans ("Old Europeans") who had dark or brown hair and dark eyes; and then what is called the Proto-Nordic or Cro-Magnon racial type—tall, light hair and light eyes. In certain isolated areas in Europe—centered in Scandinavia—it is possible even today to find perfect living examples of this Proto-Nordic racial type, differing only slightly in height from modern-day Nordics. This Proto-Nordic race's physical remains are, however, plentiful, as they wandered far and wide. They lived in a broad band spanning from Spain right across Europe all the way to Asia, where skeletal remains have been found.

Pictured: One of the most remarkable finds from the Upper Paleolithic era is this clothed, adult white male, discovered in Sungir, Russia (near the city of Vladimir), buried some 28,000 years ago. This was the type of person who created the first known inklings of white civilization of the present interglacial period starting approximately 40,000 B.C. The intricacy of the bead work and material with which the corpse was buried is evidence that white Upper Paleolithic man was at this stage already fairly advanced—compared to Africa, where woven material was introduced only as recently as 500 years ago.

From *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race,* by Arthur Kemp. $42, 600 pages, from TBR. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.

appear to be the same race associated with Europe's Old Stone Age: Cro-Magnons.

A no less remarkable find was made in 1940, when the excellently preserved body of a 7,400 B.C. Caucasian man was discovered inside a Nevada cave. The upper part of his body was partially mummified, and even some scalp and red hair remained on the head. His grave was lined with sagebrush, upon which the corpse was laid, indicating his people were sophisticated enough to use burial rites. Known as Spirit Cave man, he had been placed on his left side with the knees flexed upward to the level of the hips, a posture similar to the fetal position (suggesting rebirth) found in predynastic Egyptian burials. Well-made leather slippers, a rabbit-skin blanket and mats woven from tule sedges were still in good condition.

Kennewick man's skull was found by two men who had come to watch a hydroplane boat race in Columbia Park. Nearly 400 bones and bone fragments were subsequently taken from a 300-foot-square area at the bottom of the Kennewick River. They formed a skeleton five feet, nine inches tall, much taller and thinner than ancient Indian examples. The 7,300 B.C. Caucasian's chest had been crushed, and a projectile point was embedded in his hip. Perhaps he was one of an unknown race, exterminated by Indians.

The Menomonees of upper Michigan still have traditions of the Attewandeton, a fierce tribe that, before its own disappearance, was alleged to have killed off a fair-skinned people [called "the Marine Men"—Ed.] in the distant past.

Since his discovery in July 1996, Kennewick man has been at the center of a bitter dispute between scientists who want to learn more about him through further study, and the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, intent on turning over his remains to local Indians demanding his reburial, even though they are not genetically related to him. A welcome federal court decision recently saved Kennewick man and allows for his study by physical anthropologists. The case is an important one, because the physical evidence for Caucasians in pre-Columbian America is being destroyed in the name of political correctness.

For example, Kennewick man's contemporary, Spirit

Cave man, disappeared forever after he was handed over to Nevada Indians. Minnesota's 5,800 B.C. Pelican Rapids woman was found in 1938, but eventually presented to local Indians for anonymous interment, even though she displayed Caucasian features. The same fate befell Browns Valley man. And Gordon Creek woman, nearly 40 years after her discovery, has never been DNA tested.

Nor has the 10-year-old female at Nevada's Grimes Point Burial Shelter been subjected to scientific examination, despite the location's 7,740 B.C. origins. Oregon's Prospect man, more than 6,800 years old, likewise remains untested. Testing, however, is under way on Arlington Springs woman, a contender for the oldest known inhabitant in the Americas. Her discovery is especially interesting. She was found on an island, Santa Rosa, off the southern California coast, thereby proving her people's ice age maritime skills, contrary to official archeological opinion.

DNA research is also planned for Nevada's Wizard Beach man (7,500 B.C.), the Wilson-Leonard Site in Texas (8,000 B.C.), and Montana's 10,800-year-old Anzick Burial of young child. Such testing is important, not only to determine the racial backgrounds of these individuals, but in comparing the genetic make-up of the various human population groups that first peopled America, their origins and time of arrival.

"Scientists were able to trace a fifth, minor lineage with ancestral roots in Europe. Known as haplogroup X, it was present among some Algonquian-speaking groups, before the Vikings arrived."

In summer 2006, Dr. Theodore Schurr told the American Association for the Advancement of Science that DNA research at the Southwest Foundation for Biomedical Research (San Antonio, Texas) was able to trace four major lineages of American Indians to Siberia and northeast Asia; specifically, in the Baikal area and Altai-Sayan. These findings tallied with conservative theories of Mongoloid peoples arriving in North America over the Bering Strait's land bridge before rising sea levels engulfed it.

However, Dr. Schurr and his colleagues were able to trace a fifth, minor lineage with ancestral roots in Europe. Known as haplogroup X, it was present among some Algonquian-speaking groups, such as the Ojibwa, long before Columbus or even the Vikings arrived here. Haplogroup X comprises about 4% of the European population, but also occurs, to a lesser degree, in the Near East. Its discovery by the Southwest Foundation for Biomedical Research was underscored by a University of Michigan team of anthropologists headed by Prof. Loring Brace. He said that descendants of the first humans to enter the Americas show no ties to Asia.

Yet a second, smaller group of Indians, the Blackfoots,[i] Iroquois and lesser tribes from Minnesota, Michigan, Massachusetts and Ontario, as well as the Inuits (Eskimos), while mixed with Mongolian blood, nonetheless stem from yet another ancient Caucasian branch that produced the Jomons, the earliest culture-creators in Japan, beginning about 10,000 years ago.

Silvia Gonzalez, who was responsible for the redating of Penon woman III as the oldest known inhabitant of our continent, concluded, "If this proves right, it's going to be quite contentious. We're going to say to native Americans, 'Maybe there were some people in the Americas before you, who are not related to you'."

In reporting these revelations, *The Daily Telegraph's* science editor, Roger Highfield, stated that sufficient DNA evidence now exists to show that America was "colonized" by Europeans 30,000 years ago. They did not come over any long since sunken land bridges to Asia, but were already in possession of a maritime technology sophisticated enough to carry them across the vast, hazardous stretches of the Atlantic Ocean or the Pacific.

The skulls and skeletons found from Mexico to Minnesota belong to those first discoverers of America, more than enough reason to preserve and study their remains. They were the real pioneers, not only of ancient America, but of the coming new history. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 People are sometimes confused about the names "Blackfoot(s)" and "Blackfeet(s)." Many think "Blackfeet" is the plural of "Blackfoot." This is incorrect: They are two different tribes of American Indians. The Blackfeet is a small Siouxan tribe from Dakota territory. The Blackfoots are descendants of a large and powerful Algonquian tribe, located in Montana and Canada.—Ed.

Frank Joseph is a supporter of what has been called the hyper-diffusionist approach to prehistory. He was born in Chicago in 1944. His father, a Jew, spent time in the Dachau concentration camp. Joseph is the author of the books *Atlantis and Other Lost Worlds* and *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria.* He is the former assistant editor of *Ancient American*, a quarterly magazine investigating possible visits to our continent from the Old World before Columbus. See more at www.AncientAmerican.com

THE SOLUTREANS . . .

In America thousands of years before the Kennewick man?

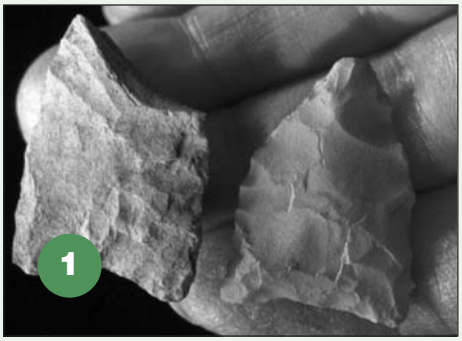

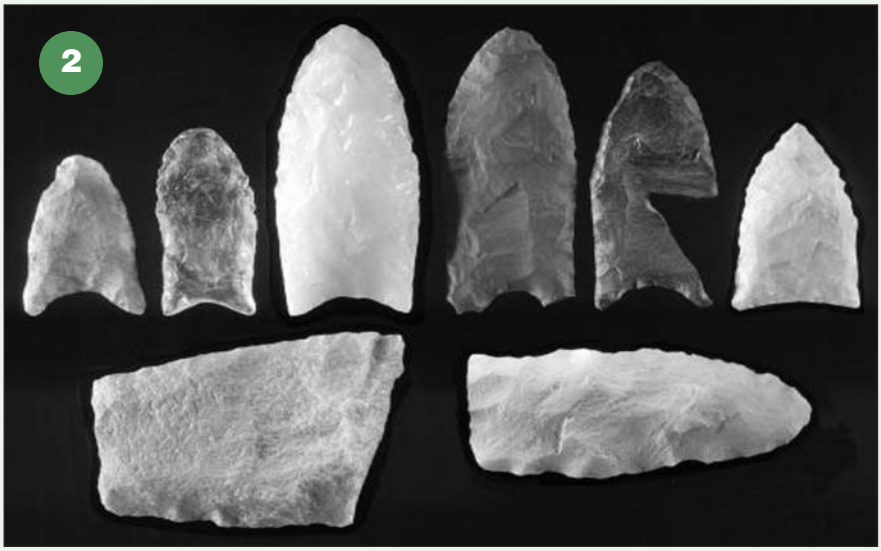

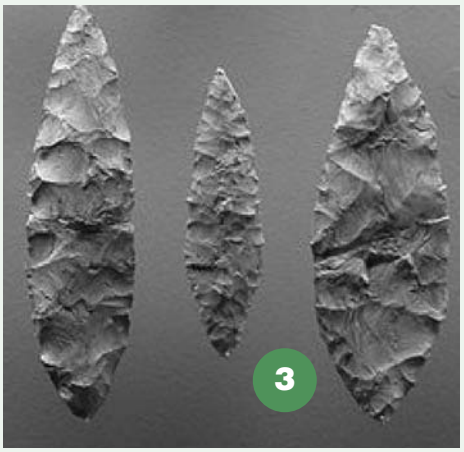

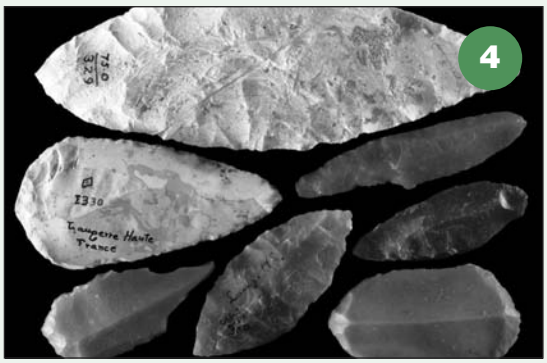

While some critics claim there is no Clovis-Solutrean nexus, in fact the evidence suggests there is. Across the globe, the only example of a tool-making technology that comes close to the uniquely American Clovis technology is that which existed in the area of what is now France and Spain in the Solutrean region about 21,000 to 15,000 B.C. At the time the Solutreans existed, islands of packed ice most likely extended across the North Atlantic and ended in a line basically connecting the Solutrean cultural region in Europe to about the Chesapeake Bay in North America. The suggestion is that the Solutreans traveled along these masses of packed ice across the Atlantic. Critics say no remains of animal hide boats have ever been found in any Solutrean sites, thus making the theory untenable. The alternative theory suggests that Asians traveled by boat down the Pacific coast and populated the Americas from west to east—suddenly inventing and introducing Clovis big-game hunting technology. Why then, proponents of the Solutrean theory ask, are the oldest Clovis and pre-Clovis sites in the Americas on the East Coast? And when did these Asians—possessors of microblade technology (small stones set in bone to form a cutting edge)—sailing down the West Coast of America and most in need of a maritime-based technology (for which their expertise in bone would have best suited them)—find the time to invent a big-game hunting technology like Clovis when they had never in their histories used such technology before? A thick layer of ash above the Clovis archeological layer on the Chesapeake Bay has been found indicating that some cataclysm, possibly an asteroid strike during the Younger Dryas period, severely weakened the East Coast and Appalachian Clovis whites, leaving the continent open to domination by the Asians who adapted the superior Clovis projectile points found among the remaining white Solutrean-related populations. Above: 1) An early transitional point from the Cactus Hill pre-Clovis layer in Virginia; 2) The oldest Clovis finds in America, also from the Cactus Hill site in Virginia. 3) Solutrean projectile points. The larger ones shown are 9-10 inches long—used for killing large game. 4) More items from the European Solutrean "tool kit."

DNA from Florida Remains Reveals 'Windover People' Were Europeans

At Titusville, Florida, is the Windover archeology site, where more ancient Europoid remains were discovered than the total of all other archaic human remains found previously in the New World. The cemetery has yielded one of the most complete insights into an ancient American culture. Even DNA was preserved in this bog, dating from 6,000 to 5,000 B.C. But here's the shocker: the people were Europeans.

By The Barnes Review Staff

In January of 1982 a most interesting chapter in American archeology was opened by a backhoe operator at Windover, Florida, named Steve Vanderjagt. He was just about to prepare a new road in a swampy area called the Windover Bog near Titusville, not far from the Kennedy Space Center, when he noticed the backhoe turned up a human skull mixed into the black peat. Jim Swann, chief developer of the project, realized from the coloring of the bones that he was possibly dealing with ancient remains and decided to call in archeologist Glen H. Doran, a professor and chair of anthropology from Florida State University.

As human remains kept appearing from the shallow depths of the bog, Doran noticed the extreme wear on the teeth and a complete lack of ceramic material, indicating an ancient gravesite, older than 3,000 years. As a trained anthropologist with extensive experience, he also must have realized that the skulls he was dealing with were not what we call "Native Americans" (i.e., Eskimos, Aleuts or Indians), but to his credit he decided to go ahead with a plan to study the site.

When the first carbon dating was returned, the age of the remains was established as older than 7,000 years. It was clear from this moment on that Windover was the richest archeological site of that time period in America and can still provide an unprecedented opportunity to learn about the ancient population of the area. Because the whole site was under water, a large area of the bog had to be drained in order to properly recover and preserve everything of value from the site. In 1984, 130 wells were sunk into the swampy peat, pumping out thousands upon thousands of gallons of water. As the water was drained, an ancient cemetery became visible—an extraordinary archeological find.

Prof. Glen Doran (right) and members of his excavation team at Windover. In 1987 about half the site remained untouched and the rest was returned to original conditions.

Well-preserved skeletons of men, women and children—168 in all—were recovered, providing a rich window into the lives of a people scholars barely knew existed. Tools made of bone—and even wooden objects and fabric

Windover Tools

A diverse array of bone, antler and wooden artifacts were deposited with the bodies at the Windover ancient cemetery. Among them are spear-throwers, or atlatls, and projectile points, as shown at right, and other tools. The tools showed scientists that this ancient white tribe practiced hunting and fishing, as well as gathering of plant foodstuffs. They also used gourds for storage. Animal bones and shells found in the graves indicated that deer, raccoons, opossums, birds and fishes and shellfish were on the menu. Eighty-six bits of fabric were also recovered, from 37 graves, involving seven different weaving techniques, possibly used for clothing including ponchos, blankets, bags and mats.

Wide Array of Tools Recovered From the Windover Site

—survived in excellent condition because of the unique chemical balance of the water that preserved them so well. Interestingly all the bogs and ponds close by tested highly acidic in comparison. Fungus and bacteria growth was simply locked out by the peat covering the bodies, and the usual process of decay was brought to a standstill. In 91 of the skulls, even the soft tissue of the brain was present, offering a rare opportunity for analysis and easy DNA testing. The bog preserved bodies and artifacts extremely well, and people may have used it as a burial site for over 1,000 years for that very reason.

WHAT HAS BEEN LEARNED?

Of the 168 individuals recovered by the researchers, 67 were younger than 17 years of age. They were placed into the shallow graves 8,000 to 7,000 years before present. Many of the bodies were covered with woven fabric, varying from coarse matting to a fine weave. Weaving skills were generally spread out to the whole of the North American continent at the time; there are countless items to show this. The bodies were often held to the shallow bottom with wooden stakes driven through the fabric covering the bodies. The stakes most likely also served as markers. Their tops were visible above the bog at the time of the burial.

There was an orderly placement of the bodies. Prior burials were not disturbed by the newly deposited bodies. Floral seeds, sometimes intermixed with finely ground fish bone, were often found next to the bodies. These people were buried with flowers and often with their favorite tools or toys. The artifacts recovered from the graves were made of bone, antler, animal teeth, stone and shell. The parts of an atlatl (dart- or spear-thrower) were fastened with glue into position. Feminine items were associated with female burials. This included incised bird bones, polished bone pins and beads made of drilled fish vertebrae. Males were buried with awls made from the leg bones of carnivores, antler atlatl spurs and hooks. Canine and shark teeth were used to make engraving and cutting tools.

A high mortality rate for children is normal for a prehistoric society. A two-year-old girl was buried with a set of drilled shell toys. A four-year-old was buried with deer bone and palm seed beads. A newborn child was buried together with an 11-year-old. These children had one of the highest numbers of associated items buried with them.

Very few stone tools were located. The stone with which these few were made was brought from the mountains 80 miles away. An antler tool showed threading—apparently to ensure a tight fit to its handle. Barbed projectile points were often found with adhesives still discernible. Projectile points were also made of antler.

A wide variety of hand-woven fabrics demonstrated sophisticated weaving techniques. This activity is consistent in America—and all over the world—and it connects together advanced ancient white cultures.

Special technology had to be developed for preserving the fabric samples, as they rapidly decomposed after drying. Similar fabrics were also found in the Black Desert area in western Nevada (7,000 B.C.). Characteristic weaving and toolmaking techniques in Eurasia tie together cultures and peoples with America. We can follow this trail in the archaic period, just like we can follow the spread of Solutrean tools into America in the Clovis period.

The Solutrean culture originating from the south of France closely ties in with the later American Clovis culture. Sophisticated thin, bifacial, razor-sharp spear points made by these two cultures made it possible for these stone age men to face off the largest and fiercest beasts of their times, like woolly mammoths, mastodons, giant bison, lions and short-faced bears. The spear points they crafted with great expertise compared to the stone tools of Neanderthal man almost like a .44 Magnum to a peashooter. They elevated these late stone age tribes to the top of the food chain and ensured their expansion and survival.[1]

"The spread of weaving and toolmaking techniques in Eurasia is tying together cultures and peoples with America. We can actually follow this process taking place in the archaic period."

THE WINDOVER SOCIETY

The Windover population is the earliest large-enough population group known where statistical conclusions can be drawn concerning life expectancy. We have plenty of indications that these people had ample food resources at hand. They lived by hunting, fishing and the gathering of plants and seeds. Thus they were not forced to adopt a nomadic lifestyle. The area at the time was a wooded marshland. The people of Windover had teeth that were worn heavily but had very few caries. The total group of 168 individuals included 40 adult males and 43 adult females.

A Windover child at birth could expect to live around 27 to 30 years on average, but if one made it to age 25, one could have expected to live another 22 years. Some individuals lived into their 60s, and two out of the 168 made it to 75 years of age. Women in their early childbearing years were at greater risk of dying because of the associated risks of child delivery, but after the age of 25 their life expectancy was about the same as a Windover man.

Windover certainly was a humane society. A child who died at 15 years of age had spina bifida. Most likely he was paralyzed from the waist down. Yet he had survived long after losing one of his feet. The stump healed, but it must have required extra effort to sustain him. Children were buried with more tools and toys than adults, indicating their high social value in the group.

Life was rough for the Windover people, as it usually was in primitive societies. Interestingly, females suffered broken limbs and hands far more often than males. On the other hand, males had 16 cases of broken skulls and facial bones, while females had none. One man had a deeply embedded antler projectile point in his hipbone.

After recovering over 10,000 bones and hundreds of tools, in 1987 the site was returned to its original condition to the credit of the team working there. Half of the site was left undisturbed for future excavation.

WHO WERE THE WINDOVER PEOPLE?

Through the three years of excavation the team managed to keep the issue of race out of all communications with great discipline. Had they committed only a single mistake of "political incorrectness," the expensive project would have run into a concrete wall, and the flow of funds would most likely have been stopped.

A parallel case was the discovery of the Kennewick man skeleton of 1996. Dr. James C. Chatters, a local anthropologist in Kennewick, Washington, wrote down his first visual observations about Kennewick man:

> The skull was immediately European-like: long, narrow, very constricted behind the eyes with a very prominent nose. I immediately got the impression I was dealing with a European—probably an early Kennewick pioneer. I had no idea where this story was going at that point. The bridge of the nose is very prominent, the skull very narrow, recedes to the back—

> the kind I had only seen among the people of western Eurasia. Very long limbs, his lower limb segments quite long compared to the upper; and American Indians tend to be quite the opposite. They're short limbed. *We've got this paradox—[a] stone-age object [projectile point] in [a] European man [sic], after the carbon dating reports were in.* [Emphasis added.]

Dr. Chatters was making his observation without benefit of DNA tests, just like all anthropologists did for hundreds of years before. The feds immediately came down on Dr. Chatters, confiscated the priceless bones and slavishly handed them over to local Indian tribes for disposal. The event was followed with an everlasting court battle that is still not closed. TBR published several very detailed articles about the discovery and fate of Kennewick man (TBR, May/June 1999 and TBR March/April 2004). Those articles went deep into the political manipulations and the financial interests behind the struggle for the identity of the ancient Americans.

Prof. Doran's team at Windover had the advantage of operating in the pre-NAGPRA (Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act) environment. NAGPRA became a law later in 1990. Extreme care was taken by the team to avoid the introduction of race into the excavations. Windover must be the most politically correct archeological event in American history. Prof. Doran did not publish a single skull image out of the 168 skulls he found at Windover. In 2002, five years after finishing the excavations, Doran published his book *Windover: Multidisciplinary In-*

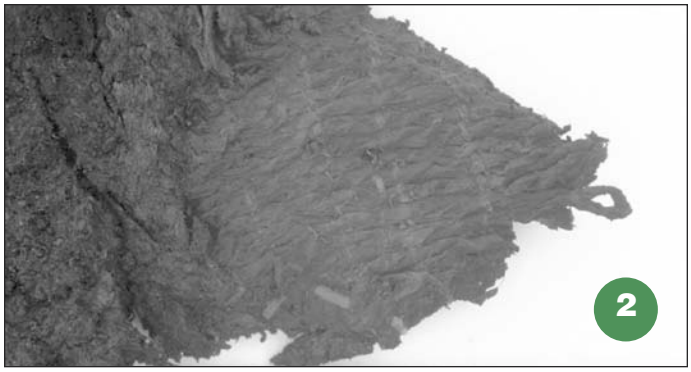

1) In many cases the Windover bodies were buried on their left sides, in fetal position, with the head to the west and the face looking north. One female, about 35 years of age at death, still had remnants of her last meal in her stomach—fish scales and bones, seeds from grasses and berries, and bits of nuts. The skeletons were about 50% adult and 50% children: Ages ranged from fetal to around 60 years. Even brain tissue was preserved, making it possible to sequence the genes and prove the people were Europoid. **2)** The fabric used to wrap the dead is the oldest flexible fabric ever found in this part of the world. The "yarn" was made with fibers from native plants—probably palmetto or queen palm—and required the use of some type of loom. **3)** The only close up of a skull image located, from Windover. The skull was cut open to remove the brain tissue. (From: http://www.nbbd.com/godo/history/windover/) A lump of slippery, dark brown material was found inside the skull just weeks into the project. There was cautious speculation that it might be preserved brain tissue, but common sense said this would not be possible—that any tissue would have dissipated into the black peat thousands of years ago. Just in case, laboratory tests proved that cautious speculation was a reality. Ninety-one skulls were found to contain brain tissue, and some contained complete brains, although they were shrunken to one-third their normal size.

vestigations of an Early Archaic Florida Cemetery. The book is an extremely valuable, detailed collection of the information recovered, printed in 393 large format pages. However, all images are of extremely poor quality, and not a single image was printed of a human skull.

In fact Doran might be the first anthropologist on this planet who managed to write a book where in the index the word "skull" is not mentioned. Maybe he has some sort of deep-seated childhood fear of human skulls after hearing too many Halloween stories.

The Brevard Museum of History and Natural Science, Florida—with a section dedicated to Windover—has not a single image of a fully visible human skull displayed on their website or in their exhibition. The hundreds of scientific publications contain incredible details on the cavities and condition of every tooth of the 168 individuals recovered, images of every single tool, fabric piece etc, but not a single image of a skull.

Also the average height of the Windover population is dramatically taller than the Indian population of the area, but it is difficult to get exact data.

A single photograph of a skull, probably made right after recovery at the site, has been located (see page 25). Did Prof. Doran forbid the taking of pictures at the site to hide the true identity of the Windover people?

"The Brevard Museum of History and Natural Science, Florida—with a section dedicated to Windover—has not a single image or a fully visible human skull displayed on their website or in their exhibition."

The documentation and proper scientific measurement of skulls are extremely important components in anthropological studies. The lack of this data—topped with the lack of proper, connected DNA research—is a clear indication of an organized attempt to cover up the racial identity of the Windover population. Anthropologists traditionally use multivariate analysis to establish racial identity based on skull measurements. For example Prof. Jose Garcia from Spain used sophisticated instrumentation to take 90 different measurements on each of 33 skulls he found in Baja California Sur of the Pericu people and proved that they were not part of the Amerindian population, but late survivors of a racially different group. The last members of this group died in the early 20th century.

Prof. Doran was asked by investigators for images of skulls and related statistical data from Windover back in 2006, and he replied with a long list of studies. There was one single item there that was dedicated to the issue—and it has never been published, nor can Donna Fried, the writer, be located. Similar requests to Prof. Doran and the Brevard Museum were made again in 2010, and this time no reply was received.

Even before these sophisticated analytical methods were developed, an experienced anthropologist could easily determine the race of a person simply and quickly by visual examination. Racial differences are quite obvious.

For example, "Buhl woman," who was found in a rock quarry in Buhl, Idaho, in 1989, died in her teenage years, about 11,000 years ago. No study was done before she was reburied by the Shoshone Bannock tribes in 1991 based on the NAGPRA rules. Yet, based on photographic evidence, Dr. Douglas W. Owsley calculated the skull's dimensions and concluded that she was not an American Indian.

Dr. Owsley is a top U.S. specialist—a division head of physical anthropology at the National Museum of Natural History at the Smithsonian Institution. Dr. Owsley was the one who initiated the suit to protect Kennewick man's skeleton from "repatriation," with a group of other scientists, risking his own position in the process, and was successful with the suit. Dr. Owsley also established—after simple visual examination of the skulls—that five skeletons recovered from the Jamestown Colony were not "Native Americans" as originally thought, but of African/ Negroid origin.

THE DNA EVIDENCE

Prof. Doran dedicated 14 pages and numerous pictures and tables in his book to the methods and studies of the DNA of the Windover people. His final conclusion was: "Since the haplogroup frequency distribution of the prehistoric Windover population is unlike that of any known surviving or prehistoric group, they may represent the only demonstrated instance of the recent extinction of a group of native Americans with no close surviving relatives."

That is a very tricky sentence, spoken like a Talmudic scholar; an expert in doublespeak. However he is still calling the bog people "Native Americans" who have no close relatives surviving today in America. He is trying to state that members of a different race were living at Windover; he apparently refuses to use the word "whites."

Dr. Joseph Lorenz from the Coriell Institute for Medical

Research was also searching hard for the DNA markers typical of American Indians in the DNA samples taken from the bones of five individuals from Windover. He did not find what he was looking for, but he didn't stop there. After comparing the Windover DNA to present European peoples, he said: "I went back to the screen and I looked at the sequences again. The first person's DNA, it looked European. When I looked at the second one it looked European. When I looked at the third, fourth and fifth it was slightly different from the first two, but they looked European."

The video clip where Dr. Lorenz makes his statement can be found at: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vbay-BEbIEwc.

The Learning Channel had a program entitled *Secrets of the Bog People: Windover,* wherein Dr. Gregory from Cornell also stated that DNA samples taken from the brains of the bog people prove European origin.

In reality DNA found at Windover is probably sufficient in quality to allow the cloning of a human, if that were possible, to almost exactly duplicate a member of that tribe and bring him to life. He could seamlessly fit into any large European city and would have all the mental and physical faculties of an average white person of our times.

FATE OF THE WINDOVER PEOPLE

How did the Windover people die out? Was it an orgy of mass extermination by the incoming Mongoloid population that we call today "Native Americans," or did they simply lack the immunity to fight off infections carried to them by the newcomers? The answer is most likely found in the four-state border area of New Mexico in the Chaco Culture National Historical Park, where the Anasazi people lived, and died, between A.D. 900 and 1150. Chaco Canyon was a major population center with additional settlements in the area. They constructed their buildings from artfully shaped sandstone blocks—some five stories high with 660 rooms that reflected many generations of astronomical observations and centuries of highly skilled construction activity.

They built 75 settlements, connected with roads, taking up a 40,000-square-mile area. The road system is clearly visible on satellite images—not exactly a typical social development path followed by North American Indian tribes. There is rich Indian oral tradition and strong forensic evidence as well showing that these people were systematically exterminated by the Navajos who moved into the area.

The book *Man Corn: Cannibalism and Violence in the*

An American Holocaust: Sacred Ridge, Colorado

By John Tiffany

A paper accepted for publication in *The Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* describes the largest deposit found to date of mutilated human remains in the U.S. Southwest. The co-authors are Jason Chuipka and James Potter. Chuipka is an archeologist with Woods Canyon Archaeological Consultants.

A holocaust against the Anasazi people by persons unknown, but evidently of a different ethnic group, occurred at a place called Sacred Ridge in Colorado in the 9th century A.D. Unearthed bones and artifacts indicate that when the violence took place, men, women and children were tortured, murdered, often hacked to bits and disemboweled. Even their dogs were mutilated and killed in the insane, but carefully planned, outburst of fury.

Crushed human leg bones, bashed skulls and other mutilated remains are about all that is left of this American population, suggests the study. Findings include axes that tested positive, even after all these centuries, for human blood.

The assemblage includes 14,882 human skeletal fragments, as well as the remains of dogs and other animals killed at the site, southwest of Durango.

Chuipka and Potter analyzed objects excavated at Sacred Ridge, which was a multiple habitation site of 22 pit structures.

In some cases, heads, hands and feet appear to have been removed. The attackers evidently removed belongings out of the structures and set the roofs on fire.

"What we can learn from Sacred Ridge is that archeological sites are not simply piles of rock and refuse, but that they were occupied by people that were involved in complex webs of social relations," Chuipka said. "Sacred Ridge is a case where social relations melted down, and the solution chosen was absolute and shocking."

The researchers compared the holocaust in Sacred Ridge to more recent "ethnic cleansings" in Yugoslavia, Iraq and Rwanda.

1) A woman holds the leg bone of a mammoth unearthed near Vero Beach, Florida. **2)** Below right, an ancient Caucasian skull found near Vero Beach. **3)** A bone found near Vero Beach dated to 13,000 years ago has been called "the oldest, most spectacular and rare work of art in the Americas." It seems to show that the Americas' oldest known artist may have been an ice age hunter in what is now Florida. **4)** A close-up of what is believed by many scientists to be an etching on the 13,000-year-old bone depicting a walking mammoth. Scientists also determined the 15-inch-long bone fragment itself belonged to one of three animals: a mammoth, a mastodon or a giant sloth—all of which died out at the end of the last ice age, between about 12,000 to 10,000 years ago. Some skeptics are reserving judgment until an article on the artifact appears in a peer-reviewed scientific journal.

Prehistoric American Southwest was written by two archeologists, Christy G. Turner and Jacqueline A. Turner. They write about chopped-up human bones with marks indicating systematic cutting and scraping, suggesting that groups of people were killed and butchered, the meat carefully cut away at the tendons and roasted; long bones halved and boiled to extract the marrow; and skulls—their tops removed like lids—placed on hearths and cooked and then their brains removed. Amélie A. Walker's "A Case for Cannibalism," appearing in *Archaeology* magazine in January/ February 1994, also documents similar events in the same area.

The same fate befell the people of the Lovelock culture in northern Nevada. They were exterminated, at least in part, by local Indian tribes about 1,000 years ago.

VERO BEACH, FLORIDA

Another archeological sensation in Florida is the Vero man skull found in Vero Beach in 1915 in the company of a number of ice age animal bones that were dated to 12,000 to 11,000 B.C. Although the skull was damaged and "disappeared" while traveling back and forth between Florida and the Smithsonian, the area in which it was discovered has yielded countless archeological items of great historical value in the last 95 years.

At Vero, a local man found an ancient bone etched with a clear image of a mammoth or mastodon (see No. 4 at left). The item was tentatively verified as authentic by a highly respected scientist. Said Dr. Barbara Purdy, professor emeritus of anthropology at the University of Florida: "Never before in the Western Hemisphere has there been a bone from an extinct species incised with a recognizable picture of an animal." However, it will be the same Prof. Doran who excavated the Windover Bog site who will lead the planned excavations at Vero. So don't expect too much. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 The Solutrean industry is an advanced flint toolmaking style of the Upper Paleolithic, from around 20,000 to 15,000 B.C. (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Solutrean.) The Clovis period lasted from about 10,000 to 6,500 B.C. By the end of the Clovis period most of the megafauna such as the wooly mammoth were extinct. (http://www.heritage-online.net/timeline/clovis.htm.) However, the author would not be surprised if in the future the Clovis period in the Americas were to be greatly extended, maybe all the way back to 20,000 B.C.

NOTE: TBR is planning to trace the vanished ancient European population of America—state by state—in future issues. Please help us in this project by donating to TBR. You can order more copies of this important November/December 2010 issue to hand out to others. Call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a donation or back issues. Visit our website at: www.barnesreview.com.

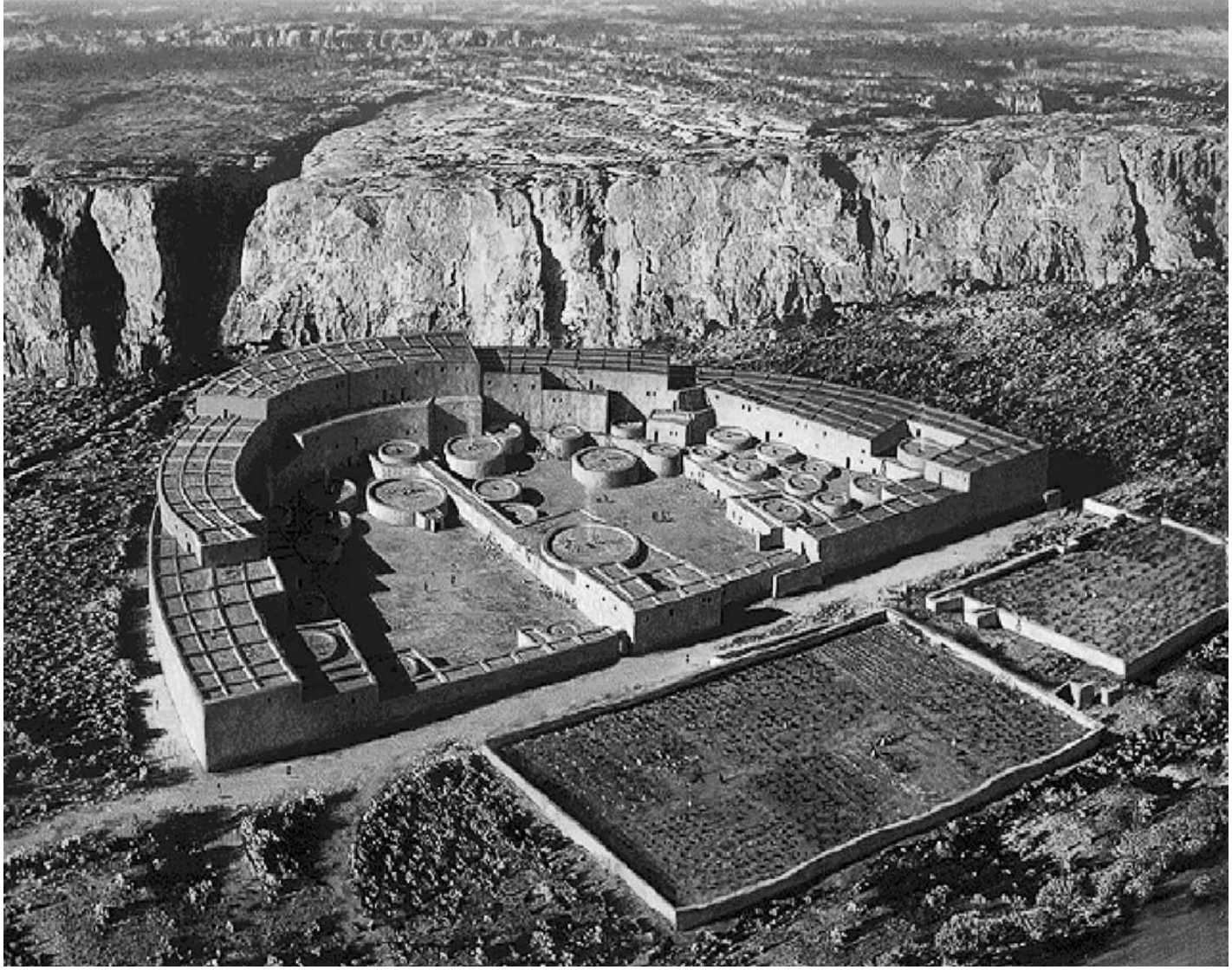

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Doran, Glen H.: *Windover: Multidisciplinary Investigations of an Early Archaic Florida Cemetery*, 2002, ISBN 0-8130-2510-9.

Bernd Herrmann, Susanne Hummel: *Ancient DNA*, ISBN 0-387-94308-0

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vbayBEbIEwc.

http://raceandreason.110mb.com/files/~Countries/European_Remains_in_Florida.html.

http://www.andaman.org/BOOK/chapter54/Ch54-intro/text54intro.htm.

http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/first/claimowsl.html.

http://www.nbbd.com/godo/history/windover/.

http://www.glennswift.com/How-Vero-Man-Was-Found—And-Lost-Again.html.

http://www.verobeach32963.com/STORIES%202009/JUNE/vb63_bonefind_issue21_2009.html.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pj-hqDFX-Ug&NR=1.

Depending on the level of reader interest, TBR would like to visit archeological sites and museums across the nation in order to learn more about the true identity and life of America's ancient population. We are already collecting information from the whole of the North American continent and intend to write articles in future issues about what we find. In case you have knowledge in your own state about skeletons hidden in the closets of small museums or handed over to Indian tribes, please write to TBR, c/o John Tiffany, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Spectacular aerial photo shows one of many futuristic-looking "great houses" built by the mysterious Anasazi nation from about A.D. 850-900 to 1130-1250. The magnificent stone walls built by the white Anasazis still stand today. "Anasazi" means ancient enemy or ancient stranger in the Athabaskan Navajo language. The Uto-Aztecan-speaking Paiutes have similar legends of how their ancestors exterminated an "ancient enemy" people of a white race. Irrigation systems were constructed to manage the limited water supply for farming. The advanced society of the Anasazis, with roads and large numbers of similar settlements, was subjected to systematic attacks, and the residents were murdered and cannibalized until the last Anasazi woman and child were killed off. The Navajos even today avoid these deserted cities as the Paiutes avoid Lovelock Cave, where the bad spirits are believed to reside after the ancient enemy people were wiped out. It took 28 long years after the Windover, Florida site was discovered for the first scientists to "cross the party line" and identify the remains as European. In the meantime, the Windover skulls were hidden from all, including scientists. It's not only at Windover, Chaco Canyon and Lovelock Cave, but every skull and skeleton older than 7,000 years before the present in the New World belonged to a white person, so far as is known. But you would never learn it to listen to the court historians and the U.S. government.

Mexico's 'Star Child'

The weirdest skull ever found in the Americas

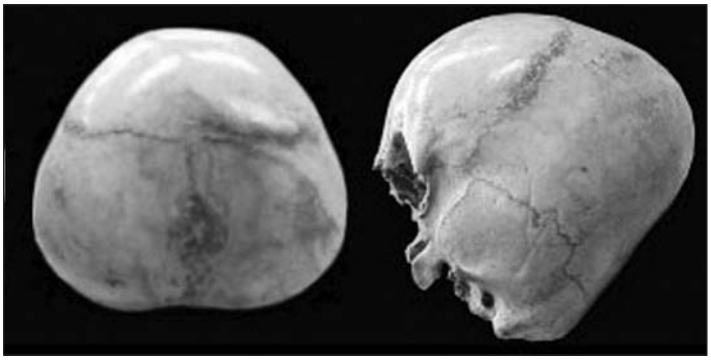

Top, a photo of the star child skull showing its anomalous nature. Bottom, a top view of the skull (left) and a side view (right).In 2004, Royal Holloway College of the University of London revealed "fibers" in the bone of the skull and a reddish residue, neither of which are known or recorded to exist prior to the discovery.

THE DISCOVERY OF A 900-YEAR-OLD skeleton in a forbidden Mexican mining region, known as the "star child skull," has generated fierce debate among scientists as to its origins.

BY VICTOR THORN

We are told that in the 1930s an American teenage girl on vacation with her family was visiting an ancient village in the Copper Canyon (Barranca del Cobre; herein abbreviated BDC for convenience) region of northwestern Mexico. For some reason she went exploring in some nearby mines, evidently abandoned, where she had been told no one should go.

According to the story, she found two complete skeletons in the tunnels, side by side, a woman and what seemed to be a child. The woman seemed normal but the child had a strange skeleton and an even weirder skull.

The teenager tried to take the bones out of the mine, but due to a flash flood was able only to bring out the skulls. Somehow the two skulls wound up in the hands of Lloyd Pye, a writer and speaker. It is not known at this point what efforts, if any, have been made to recover the two skeletons and to further study the site.

The so-called "star child" or BDC skull is anomalous in the annals of modern archeology for a number of reasons. First and foremost, it possesses absolutely no trace of frontal sinuses, or even a hint of where any such passageways may have developed. Secondly, its eye sockets are less than half as deep as those of a typical human. Lastly, despite this specimen's bone material being half as thick as a normal cranium, it appears to be two or three times more

durable than the average human bone.

Even stranger, microscopic analysis revealed tiny fibers with a reddish hue woven throughout the interior bone matter of this skull. Similar examples have never been presented in any other human skeleton thus discovered.

Independent carbon-14 testing readily determined the skull to be 900 years old. This finding has not been challenged. Moreover, subsequent laboratory analysis established that the mother of this child possessed the mitochondrial DNA of an American Indian.

As scientific techniques developed over the years, examiners at the National Institute of Health (NIH) dropped a bombshell in regard to the BDC child's paternal DNA: "No significant similarities [were] found" to any Earthbound DNA, according to Pye.

At this point a firestorm of controversy erupted. If the BDC child's mother was of Amerindian origin, yet the father's genetic input was indeterminate, then where was the father from?

While admitting the skull did exhibit an array of odd features, many argued that at least some of them could be explained as simple human deformities.

Some scientists claimed that as a baby in its Mesoamerican culture, the BDC child's head became deformed due to "cradleboarding" (i.e. flattened against a board while being carried on its mother's back). Others merely dismiss it as some sort of grotesque, diseased cranium.

Could the child's skull be explained by Crouzon syndrome, hydrocephaly or progeria?

Nearly everything about this relic is unique, even its lack of an essential connection point between the skull and neck muscles. In an e-book authored by the BDC child's "caretaker," Lloyd Pye writes, "Its skull does not have a single exact corollary with a typical human skull. Not one part of it is exactly the way it should be."

Pye's detractors vociferously differ with his final assessment of the BDC child; namely that its father may have been extraterrestrial in nature.

Most have argued that it is preposterous extraterrestrials—even if they existed—would be able to hybridize with Earthlings, after billions of years of completely separate evolution. And other questions remain: Why were the bodies in the mineshaft? Were they buried there or were they victims of some accident? Were there any artifacts with the bodies? Are there other bodies to be found there? These and other questions need to be explored carefully.

This odd elongated skull is one of several allegedly found near Nazca, Peru. The skeletal remains reveal that this fellow was extremely tall—over seven feet in height some researchers claim. Some of the elongated skulls found along with it showed evidence of ancient cranial surgery (trepanation), suggesting an advanced understanding of biology. Suggestions that the skulls were altered by the process of binding the skull in infancy, when the cranial bones were soft, encouraging them to grow into an unnatural shape, have been questioned in this case. Nevertheless, skull binding cannot increase the internal capacity of the cranial void—and evidence points to the fact that in the case of the Peruvian skull, the cranial void is significantly larger than in a normal skull. South American Indian lore does talk of extremely tall redheads wandering the region. These same tales of red-headed "giants" exist in North American Indian lore as well.

Regrettably, Mr. Pye declined an interview with TBR on this subject; thus he couldn't defend his claims for the origins of the BDC child as opposed to other theories.

Until more is known for certain about the BDC skulls and skeletons, TBR is only ready to agree that the star child skull is simply another of America's unsolved mysteries, albeit a particularly weird one. ✦

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on 9-11 and the New World Order. These include *9-11 Evil: The Israeli Role in 9-11* and *Phantom Flight 93 and Other Sept. 11 Mysteries Explored*. He was the co-founder of the WING TV Network.

Four Recent Discoveries in Europe And America Surprise Scientists

ANYONE WHO SAYS THEY CAN PREDICT with exactitude what happened in the prehistoric past is wrong. Every year exciting finds are being discovered in places across the world that are helping to rewrite the history of our ancient ancestors. Even in places as heavily explored and excavated as Stonehenge, new discoveries are shocking scholars out of their ivory-tower complacency. Just recently, four finds have been unearthed in Europe and America that have left historians agape. From a German farming settlement near Cologne, to the British Isles to the heartland of America, history is being set on its head.

#1. Oldest Known Settlement West of Rhine Unearthed

The Linear Pottery Culture of the European Neolithic era flourished from 5500-4500 B.C. The heaviest concentrations of finds from this culture are on the middle Danube, the upper and middle Elbe, and the upper and middle Rhine. The culture represents a major advancement for European man, possibly introducing agriculture into this part of the world. The pottery after which the culture was named consists of simple cups, bowls, vases and jugs, without handles, but in a later phase had bases and necks. They were designed as kitchen dishes, or for the local transport of food and liquids.

By PAUL T. ANGEL
Based upon information from *Die Welt*
Translated by PETER STRAHL

Archeologists have found the ruins of a house from more than 7,000 years before the present, in Germany. They would have loved to announce the remarkable find immediately, but out of fear of looters, the scientists kept things under wraps for months. Now, after considerable patient digging, they have revealed the secret.

On the autobahn between Cologne and Düren, Germany, they found the oldest farming community west of the Rhine River. The discovery is 7,200 years old and dates from the Neolithic age—from the time when the hunter-gatherers became settled. It is believed the house was built by farmers.

The archeologists also uncovered a large settlement built around the house—and directly next to it, one of the largest cemeteries from that time in all of Germany.

This is a find of an extraordinary class, says the Rhenish Office for Preservation of Ancient Archeological Monuments. Up till now, scientists have operated from the assumption that the first farmers from the east to migrate

Archeologist digging at the west-of-the-Rhine site where a Neolithic farming settlement and a number of human remains from 7,200 years ago were recently found.

to Germany did not cross the Rhine. Now we know they also established themselves on fertile land west of the river, carried on agriculture and built substantial houses. Up till then, the local people had lived in simple huts.

The computer reconstruction of the house calls to mind a barn: It is approximately 25 feet high and about 108 feet long. At one end, the house is finished off with a narrow rectangular section. "It had an area of [approximately 1,200-1,400 square feet]," said archeologist Erwin Cziesla, managing director of the excavation firm, Wurzel Archäologie. He begins with the premise that up to eight people—but probably no animals—lived in the oaken house. The question poses itself to the specialist: Why was the house so large?

One thing seems clear: More and more people seem to have settled around this house. Thirty-five houses from the neolithic period have been uncovered. "Probably there are still 40 or 50 more houses hidden in the ground," says Cziesla.

It is also unusual that the first settlers west of the Rhine established a cemetery right next to the village. "With more than 202 graves, it is probably the second-largest Neolithic cemetery in Germany," says Oliver Ungerath, head of the excavation. With small spoons and brushes, he and his colleagues have uncovered nearly 110 skeletons.

A prehistoric sculpture, 35,000-40,000 years old, of an exaggerated female form found in Germany could be mankind's earliest artistic attempt to represent itself. The Hohle Fels Venus, uncovered at the cave that shares her name in the southwest province of Swabia, is a 2.5-inch depiction of a woman carved from mammoth ivory.

Who were these people? Can DNA be recovered? Are they genetically related to the local folks today? How old were they when they died? What infirmities and injuries did they have? How long did this settlement persist? The find raises many questions—and there will be research work for years to come.

For more, see http://www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,715263,00.html. ✦

#2. 'Wooden Sister' of Stonehenge Unearthed

By The Barnes Review Staff

A new type of geophysical imaging technology was developed that "sees" below the ground and shows wherever there were now-buried human activities in the past. This is basically a new, motorized version of the ground penetrating radar (GPR) already used with great success to prove that the Treblinka WWII transit camp was not an extermination center, although the court historians continue to parrot this myth.

The new GPR was put to good use in the Stonehenge area in July of 2010: a new, unexpected "Timberhenge" was discovered only a thousand yards from the Stonehenge site. The operation was a cooperation of many European nations including the UK, Sweden, Germany, Norway and Austria. The newly discovered structure is laid out in a circle, a little smaller than Stonehenge, but instead of stones, 24 2.5-feet-in-diameter wooden poles, up to 26 feet high, were used to mark the perimeter. Both Stonehenge and Timberhenge were built approximately 4,500 years ago. Interestingly, henges were encircled by a deep ditch with the bank constructed on the outside of the ditch. This implies that the bank was more for hiding the goings-on inside the henge than providing a defensive function, for how could men defend a wall with a steep ditch behind them?

Timberhenge is not to be confused with Woodhenge, a different structure discovered in 1925 in Wiltshire near Amesbury. There are hundreds of henges scattered across Britain and Ireland, as well as somewhat similar circular structures on the European mainland and elsewhere.

Prof. Wolfgang Neubauer, director of the Ludwig Boltzmann Institute, describes the work: "This is just the beginning. We will now map this monument using an array of technologies that will allow us to view this new discovery, and the landscape around it, in three dimensions. This marks a new departure for archeologists and how they investigate the past." More henges may well turn up in the vicinity as exploration continues. ✦

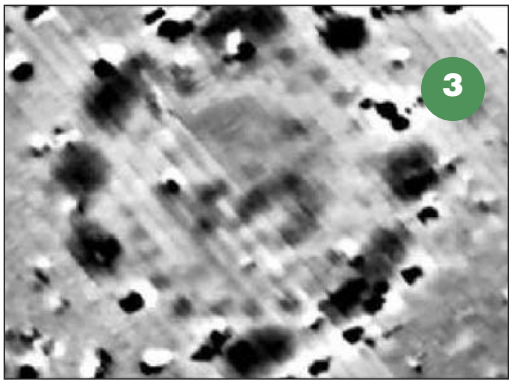

1) The scientists from the Stonehenge Hidden Landscapes Project who used ground penetrating radar (GPR) to discover "Timberhenge." 2) A recreation of a wooden circle gives an idea of the size of the posts. 3) The underground radar image revealed. 4) The new geophysical imaging technology unit in action at the Timberhenge site.

#3. Archeologists Announce Woodhenge in Ohio

By Victor Thorn

An Ohio "Woodhenge," properly known as Moorehead Circle, recently unearthed at Fort Ancient Park near Cincinnati, shows striking similarities to the iconic British Stonehenge (which has a "Timberhenge" of its own, recently discovered). Two hundred timber posts, some reaching 15 feet in height, were arranged in a 200-foot-diameter set of concentric, incomplete rings approximately 2,000 years ago.

Archeologist Robert Riordan described the astronomical likenesses between these celestially aligned structures in a July 20 issue of *National Geographic*. In Ohio, "The Sun appears to rise in the gateway, as seen from the center of the circle. In much the same way, and on the same day, the Sun appears to rise alongside Stonehenge's outlying Heel Stone, casting a beam on the monument's central altar."

As noted, another recent find reinforces the commonalities between these locales. In England, a prehistoric "wooden twin" has been discovered near Stonehenge. Did this early sophisticated society influence builders in Ohio? Prof. Alexander Thom wrote in his 1967 book, *Megalithic Sites in Britain*, "It is remarkable that 1,000 years before the earliest mathematicians of classical Greece, people in these islands had a practical knowledge of geometry and were capable of setting out elaborate geometrical designs."

Akin to pilgrimages made to Stonehenge during summer solstices, the same ritualistic purposes were served in Fort Ancient, Ohio. Riordan asserts, "This circle was probably the focus of their ceremonial life, and is part of the reason people came from miles away."

To facilitate the journey, an elaborate 60-mile dead-straight "highway" led from Newark, Ohio to the Hopewell people's sacred burial grounds at Chillicothe. Despite a lack of modern construction equipment, prehistoric workers laid a foundation of compacted gravel that resembled concrete. Further, a series of ditches, elevated floors, earthen mounds and way stations surrounded the road, which was lined by three-foot-high embankments.

Another direct link between these areas can be found in Ohio's Great Serpent Mound, which winds its way through the wilderness only miles from Woodhenge. Kindred serpent effigies are located in Scotland and the hilltops of England. Moreover, authors Clark and Marjorie Harman determined that the Great Serpent was aligned to the summer solstice.

Interestingly, due north of Stonehenge sits the Avebury complex, England's largest megalithic stone circle. Historian William Stukeley observed, "The original ground plan of Avebury was a representation of the body of a serpent passing through a circle."

Investigator John Q. Jacobs has determined that the earthen mounds, effigies, enclosures, truncated pyramids and diverse geometric forms erected by the Hopewell culture are "similar to Neolithic mounds, henges and tumuli in the British Isles."

New Zealand archeologist Martin Doutre bucked political correctness in his analysis of Newark, Ohio's "Octagon" earthworks, which he calls North America's Stonehenge: "What can be gleaned from much of the anthropological evidence, from described and drawn skeletal remains located within the early mounds, would suggest the presence of European peoples."

The Smithsonian Institute's Cyrus Thomas likewise found among the Newark artifacts "numerous instances where articles of European manufacture have been found in mounds where their presence could not be attributed to intrusive burials."

After an extensive DNA study, Doutre concluded with this observation on the origins of the sacred Newark site. "Some scientists think that the earliest North American colonizers could have started out somewhere in Europe, not in Asia, as previously thought." ✦

SOURCE: http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2007/01/photo-galleries/stonehenge/photo3.html

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on 9-11 and the New World Order. These include *9-11 Evil: The Israeli Role in 9-11* and *Phantom Flight 93 and Other Sept. 11 Mysteries Explored*. He was the co-founder of the WING TV Network.

#4. The Amazing Staffordshire Gold Hoard of Mercia

By The Barnes Review Staff

Terry Herbert, an unemployed resident of the UK county of Staffordshire, invested $5 to buy an old, used metal detector and stumbled upon the largest gold and silver treasure ever yet found from Anglo-Saxon times, from about 1,400 years ago. With the permission of a local land owner, he recovered 1,500 pieces of crosses, weapons, coins, helmet decorations, pommel caps, hilt collars etc—over 10 pounds in gold and five pounds in silver—on the 5th of July, 2010. Herbert said: "Nothing could have prepared me for that. I saw boxes full of gold, items exhibiting the very finest Anglo-Saxon workmanship. It was breathtaking."

The Vikings were not around yet in England; the speculation is that the hoard was collected by one of the 7th-century kings of the powerful realm of Mercia, where aggressive military expansion was the rule of the times.

The collection is described by specialists as absolutely the greatest and richest from the era—surpassing even the finds at Sutton Hoo—and it provides a unique window into the period. The craftsmanship is some of the highest quality ever seen. There are no items of feminine origin in the collection at all; aside from the coins and crosses, it is all war gear, enameled sword fittings and the like. The collection was taken to Birmingham for study.

The crosses were bent up, suggesting someone was angry at the Christian faith. Possibly whoever buried the loot had suffered some setback such as a lost battle, and was angry with the Christian God, and damaged the crosses in a fit of pique. Perhaps he felt it better to return to the old gods of Wodenism, or to no gods at all. ✦

1) This gold strip carries the Latin inscription: "Rise up O Lord, and may Thine enemies be dispersed and those who hate Thee be driven from Thy face." It has two sources, the Book of Numbers or Psalm 67, taken from the Vulgate, the Bible used by the Saxons. **2)** Tony Herbert, the finder of the hoard. **3)** Pyramid mounts. **4)** A twisted golden cross. **5)** A fine gold item described as a zoomorphic (perhaps fish and eagle) design.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

VANISHED INSTRUMENT LIVES AGAIN

In the Middle Ages a popular musical instrument was called the lituus—but it fell into disuse and since none has come down to us, no one remembered exactly what it looked or sounded like. But aided by special computer software, the University of Edinburgh and collaborators were able to recreate the lost instrument. Now, for the first time in centuries, listeners were able to again hear Bach's motet *O Jesu Christ* as it was meant to be heard (it was written for the lituus). Endowed with a piercing, trumpet-like sound, the lituus is eight and a half feet long, with a wooden body and a mouthpiece made of cowhorn, and a flaring bell at its end.

Left, this Roman mosaic shows a musical performer playing something that resembles the lituus.

Right, modern musicians are shown playing a pair of litui during a street concert.

✠ ✠ ✠

ARTHUR CONAN DOYLE HAD IT RIGHT?

If you're a fan of fossils, you surely "know" dinosaurs died out 65 million years ago, when an asteroid clobbered our planet and ended the Cretaceous age. But Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, who conjured up a "lost world" isolated somewhere in South America, may have been at least partly right. An ecosystem including hadrosaurs may have survived half a million years into the Paleocene era—a time we usually associate with nine-foot-tall predatory flightless birds and land alligators, and primitive mammals resembling giant ground sloths. James Fassett has determined that the hadrosaurs of the Ojo Alamo formation in northwest New Mexico lived beyond the "K-T extinction." And it wasn't just hadrosaurs but *Tyrannosaurus*, *Albertosaurus* and *Ankylosaurus*. How they survived remains to be explained.

✠ ✠ ✠

SCOTS, PICTS & IRISHMEN

Legends have always said the Gaelic folks of Scotland mostly descended from Irish settlers. Now it has been confirmed by DNA studies. About A.D. 500, Kelts known as Gaels came across the sea from Ireland and conquered Pictish lands in what is now Scotland. The research was done by Dr. Jim Wilson, a specialist in population genetics. Nevertheless, a number of clans proudly claim their ancestors were Picts.

✠ ✠ ✠

EBAY AND ITS ILK EFFECT LOOTING

In pre-eBay days, the cost of acquiring and selling looted antiquities made it a rich criminal's game. Archeologists feared the new way of doing business would "democratize" illegal trading in artifacts and lead to more widespread looting. The expense of authentication, conservation and possibly restoration of the pieces—plus middlemen's hefty markups and the chance of arrest—all added to the price. But now anyone can open an eBay site and peddle artifacts from the locals anywhere in the world. Oddly, electronic buying and selling has actually hurt the antiquities racket. Why? Many of the local peasants who raid tombs (like those found in Peru, Mexico, India and Egypt) have switched to making counterfeits or other fakes, while also cutting out the middleman. Plus, the value of real looted items drops every time some rube buys a fake Moche pot; buyers aren't sure anymore which antiquities are real and which are fake on eBay.

✠ ✠ ✠

SALT LAKES CAUSED EXTINCTION?

According to ScienceDaily.com, the largest mass extinction in the history of the Earth may have been triggered by giant salt lakes, whose emissions of halogenated gases changed the atmospheric composition so dramatically that vegetation was irreparably damaged. At least that is what an international team of scientists has reported in a recent edition of the Proceedings of the Russian Academy of Sciences. At the Permian/Triassic boundary, 250 million years ago, about 90 percent of the animal and plant species on land became extinct. Previously it was thought that volcanic eruptions, the impacts of asteroids, or methane hydrate were instigating causes.

✠ ✠ ✠

ALTERNATIVE HEALING IN EGYPT

Deep inside the tomb of Scorpion I, one of Egypt's earliest rulers, scientists discovered Egypt's oldest wines. And now it appears the 5,000-year-old wines were spiked with natural medicines—centuries before the practice was thought to exist in Egypt, researchers say. Archeochemist Patrick McGovern and colleagues found chemical residues of herbs, tree resins and other natural substances inside wine jars from the tomb, the previously discovered resting place of "the Scorpion King." While the additives may have been flavorful, they were picked for their medical benefits, said McGovern, of the University of Pennsylvania Museum of Archaeology and Anthropology. The early Egyptians "were living in a world without modern synthetic medicines, and they were very aware of the benefits that natural additives can have—especially if dissolved into an alcoholic medium, like wine or beer." McGovern said.

✠ ✠ ✠

MORE ON FOLLOWING PAGE

MORE HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

CONTINUED FROM PRECEDING PAGE

✠ ✠ ✠

VIEWS OF DR. 'AZZAM

According to the online newssite memri.-org, an article in the Syrian government daily *Al-Thawra*, by columnist Dr. Sayyah 'Azzam, expresses support for so-called "holocaust deniers." He agrees with reasoning that it is impossible that 6 million Jews were killed in the alleged "holocaust" and that there were no gas chambers for homicidal use in the camps run by the Germans. He says that Zionism exploited events during the World War II era in Germany in order to establish a Jewish state. Dr. 'Azzam notes that the figures for the population of Jews in Europe and the emigration from there make it impossible to come up with the 6 million number.

✠ ✠ ✠

COMMUNIST MASS MURDER

According City-Journal.org, military historian Igor Sutyagin served 15 years in a hard-labor camp in Russia for the crime of collecting newspaper clippings and other unclassified materials and sending them to a British consulting firm. Other Russian historians such as Pavel Stroilov and Vladimir Bukovsky, who have copies of sensitive Communist archives proving that the Reds are responsible for murdering some 150 million human beings, are concerned about their own endangerment, and rightly so. At least they are somewhat protected by the fact that they are living in England. The shocking documents need to be studied and made widely available. (Sutyagin was released on July 9, 2010, in exchange for 10 people nabbed in the United States as Russian spies.)

✠ ✠ ✠

FLORIDA RICH IN ANCIENT HISTORY

Florida is one of the richest states in America when it comes to prehistoric archeological sites. Besides Windover there is Vero Beach, Bird Island (Dixie County) and many other locations with untold numbers of ancient skeletons. The state must have had a relative high population density during the ice age because of the favorable weather conditions and the huge numbers of skeletal remains already located, often well preserved in sandy areas and wet burial sites. There is every indication that the pre-4,000 B.C. population of the state was entirely Europoid in origin. We are not aware of a single Mongoloid "native American" Indian skeleton ever found on the North American continent that was 7,000 years old or older. See related story on page 22. THE BARNES REVIEW will keep an eye on new developments.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANCIENT AMERICANS FROM EUROPE

Europeans colonized America up to 30,000 years ago, by crossing the Atlantic, according to a genetic analysis of "native Americans" (i.e., Indians/Eskimos/Aleuts) that sheds light on their origins published online by FirstAmericans.blogspot.com. Haplogroup X can be traced to Europe, and is found in North American populations, said Dr. Theodore Schurr of Southwest Foundation for Biomedical Research in San Antonio, Texas, in a presentation to the American Association for the Advancement of Science. [See related stories in this issue.—Ed.]

✠ ✠ ✠

BLAME THE INDIANS

Anthrax may not have been shipped over from Europe in the 1500s, as previously believed. According to National Geographic News, new evidence suggests ice age Asian migrants brought it to North America, possibly after scavenging infected animals. "We've always thought that anthrax was an Old World disease that was brought to the New World by Europeans" around 1500, said study co-author Paul Keim of Northern Arizona University. But the report suggests that ancient humans entering the continent thousands of years earlier imported the disease after crossing a Bering land bridge, which once connected present-day Alaska and eastern Siberia.

✠ ✠ ✠

PRE-MAYAN UNDERWATER CITY

Thousands of years ago, a powerful volcanic eruption apparently sank an island between Yucatan and Cuba, where a prehistoric civilization bloomed prior to the Mayan civilization, according to a scientific theory investigators from several countries are trying to demonstrate. Geologist Manuel Iturralde, an internationally recognized authority in this field, suggested recently discovered structures could belong to a former island located between Cuba and Yucatan, which was sunk 10,000 or 12,000 years ago because of a seismic cataclysm. Scientist Paulina Zelitsky says the sunken buildings resemble those of the Mayas—specifically some monuments of the archeological zone of Dzibichaltún.

✠ ✠ ✠

PEOPLE IN THE LAKE

University of Michigan anthropologists using the latest in technology—including sonar and remote-controlled submersible vehicles with video cameras—discovered the hunting grounds of presumably white people from 9,000 years ago, preserved 100 feet below the surface of Lake Huron. The men whose hunting blinds and other structures were found seem to have hunted caribou on what was then a land bridge. The authors of the paper are Prof. John O'Shea, UM's curator of Great Lakes archeology, and co-author Guy Meadows.

✠ ✠ ✠

BIG APPLE WIPED OUT BY TSUNAMI?

What is now New York City and adjoining New Jersey were hit by a tsunami 2,300 years ago, give or take a century, say several geologists. A large meteorite caused it, says Dallas Abbott, researcher at Columbia University. People living there were exterminated, as tribal legends recall. Dust-sized diamonds are a clue that a bolide crash was involved. Dr. Steven Goodbred, studying local oysters, discovered the mysterious sediment deposit containing the tiny diamonds and fist-size gravel deposited by the killer wave.

ATTENTION ALL READERS:

The editors of THE BARNES REVIEW greatly appreciate interesting historical contributions and solicit subscribers for significant Revisionist news items suitable for this magazine. Submit your items and news clippings to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Attention: Assistant Editor.

OF DUTCH BLOOD

The Proud People of the Netherlands

THE NETHERLANDS HAS, DESPITE ITS SMALL SIZE, played a very significant role in European and world history (including a vital role in that of the United States). This article focuses on the Dutch and their neighbors, the Frisians.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The area now known as Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg was, like much of ancient Europe, first occupied by Old Europeans and Proto-Nordics who left basic Neolithic settlements. The region appears to have been fairly thinly populated, probably due to the low-lying coastal nature of the land, which did not make it the easiest land upon which to settle.

The northwestern part of Europe was, however, also occupied by the great wave of Indo-European invaders of the second millennium B.C., and with these Keltic peoples, the basis was laid for the racial makeup of the peoples of that region, with only minor variations.

ROMAN OCCUPATION

Roman armies, led by Julius Caesar, overran the Kelts of northwestern Europe during the 1st century B.C., subjugating all the tribes in the area, including one referred to in Roman records as the Belgae (from which the word "Belgium" would originate).

The Roman invasion did not substantially alter the racial makeup of the population. Most of the occupying Romans were of the same basic sub-racial stock as the Kelts, although on average they were a bit shorter and a bit darker as a result of the larger number of Old Europeans who had been absorbed into the original Latini Indo-European tribe in Italy.

Under Roman rule, relative peace and prosperity pre-

The Astronomer, by Dutch painter Johannes (Jan) Vermeer was painted in 1668 and represents one of the known 11 works of one of the world's greatest artists. The provenance of *The Astronomer* can be traced back to 1713, when it was sold at the Rotterdam sale of an unknown collector (possibly Adriaen Paets of Rotterdam) together with Vermeer's *The Geographer*.

The Courtyard of a House in Delft

By Pieter de Hooch (1629-1684)

Pieter de Hooch was born in Rotterdam in 1617, the son of a mason and a midwife. His career as a painter started in Delft. As usual in his day, he had an occupation besides painting: he was an assistant to a linen merchant/art collector named Justus de la Grange. It is likely that de Hooch gave most of his works to de la Grange during this period in exchange for board and other benefits, as this was a common commercial arrangement for painters at the time. A later inventory recorded that de la Grange possessed 11 of de Hooch's 64 known paintings. De Hooch specialized in detailed interiors with lively gatherings of people. Views through windows or corridors into other, distant rooms were often featured in his work. After moving to Amsterdam in 1661, de Hooch's domestic subjects tended to become increasingly elegant and affluent. De Hooch eventually died in Amsterdam's Dolhuis insane asylum.

vailed for more than 250 years, and the land was slowly built up, mainly with farming.

The northwestern parts of Europe then fell prey to a new wave of Germanic invaders around A.D. 300, an invasion which occurred in many Western European countries and which ultimately would see Germanics sacking Rome.

One of these tribes that maintained its identity was the Frisians, who later gave their name to a northern province of Netherlands. Saxons invaded from the east, while the Franks invaded from the west and south. The influx of these Germanic tribes further strengthened the Nordic racial subelement within the population.

Today, the languages most closely related to English and Scots are Dutch, and (even more so) Frisian. There are about 500,000 speakers of the various Frisian languages. West Frisian is one of the official languages of Netherlands. East Frisian survives only in the Saterland of Germany, which consists of three parishes: Ramsloh, Strueckingen and Scharrel, each having a slightly different dialect. (The area to the north is called East Frisia [Ostfriesland], and the local dialect is sometimes called East Frisian (Ostfriesisch) but it is actually not Frisian but the local form of Low German.) In addition, there is the North Frisian language, considered endangered because no one is learning it now, existing in nine dialects; it is spoken by about 10,000 people in the Duchy of Schleswig.

Despite the obvious similarities, modern English and modern Frisian are mostly unintelligible to each other's speakers. Frisian is somewhat comprehensible to English folks who speak the local dialect of Great Yarmouth in Norfolk. Adm. Horatio Nelson was a native of Great Yarmouth. Friesland, Great Yarmouth and Denmark (where Frisian is also somewhat understood) share linguistic characteristics not only from their common ancestry in the Germanic lan-

guage family, but also from their close trading relationships for several centuries through the Hanseatic trading league of the Late Middle Ages.

Thet Oera Linda Bok ("The Oera Linda Book"), a controversial Frisian manuscript covering historical, mythological and religious themes, came to light in the 19th century. Modern analysis indicates that the book, while fascinating, is a hoax, apparently designed to discredit the Bible as the work of human minds and hands. Many right-wingers have been taken in by this hoax, sadly.

NETHERLANDS

The rise of the Frankish empire after the collapse of the Roman empire saw Christianity being introduced—often by the sword—to the Germanic and Keltic tribes of northern Europe, and in this way the area fell under the sway of the rule established by Charlemagne, king of the Franks.

After Charlemagne died his empire was divided up amongst his sons—Netherlands became part of the middle kingdom, Lotharingia (Lorraine) and still later, in 925, part of the Holy Roman empire.

Frankish rule was, however, severely disrupted by yet another wave of invading Nordic tribes. The Viking invasions of the 8th century saw the settlements in Netherlands (and all along the Western European coastline) invaded and sacked by bands of Viking raiders in their longboats.

The Viking invaders left two major legacies in Netherlands. For the first time walled and fortified cities were built, and secondly, the fairly wanton rape and pillaging by groups of Vikings added not inconsiderably to the Nordic gene pool in the area.

Finally, some less violent bands of Vikings also settled in the area, with the biggest and most formal group settling in a nearby region of France to become the Normans.

Netherlands then settled down to three centuries of relative peace, during which time the region became an important trading center, situated as it is at a crossroads of Europe. This status as a trade nation has persisted to the present day, with the port of Rotterdam still being the single largest port in the world, handling more cargo than any other single harbor.

The rise of the German House of Habsburg in the 16th century, saw virtually all the lands of Netherlands fall under the control of the Germans, who by this stage held the crown of Spain. The Habsburg emperor, Charles V, granted control of Spain and Netherlands to his son, Philip II, in 1555.

REMBRANDT VAN RIJN

Rembrandt Harmenszoon van Rijn was born in Leiden, some 25 miles south of Amsterdam, on July 15, 1606. Contrary to the popular "wisdom," Rembrandt was not a peasant nor uneducated. His famous painting *The Night Watch* (about which a recent movie was made) did not "bring about his downfall." And when he died, there were still more than a few people who held him in highest regard. Scholars are handicapped by a scarcity of contemporary information, not only concerning Rembrandt but about most of the artists who participated in the great "sunburst" of painting in 17th-century Netherlands. Rembrandt left no journal, and only seven of his letters have been located, revealing little of his thoughts or personality. It was not until 1718, nearly 50 years after Rembrandt's death, that the first full biography appeared, by Amold Houbraken, who mislocated the artist's birthplace, added five years to his life and noted that he was an only son (Rembrandt had four brothers). During Rembrandt's lifetime the Dutch people, fewer than 3 million, accomplished prodigies: They threw off the yoke of Spain and established an independent nation; on the sea they challenged England and for a time forced that maritime superpower into second place. The channel and the North Sea, the green, rich Indies of the east and west heard the thunder of their cannon and saw the triumph of their flag. But Dutch artists rarely glorified such things; instead they perfected the still life.

THE DUTCH WARS OF INDEPENDENCE

Despotic rule by King Philip II led to the Dutch wars of independence. The conflict raged on in fits and starts for 80 years (1568-1648), combining with the Protestant Reformation, which started at the same time—soon the war with Spain became entangled with the general Catholic/ Protestant conflagration, which consumed Europe.

The implementation of the Inquisition (which in Netherlands became an attempt to suppress Protestantism) provoked further public resistance, and in 1566, anti-Catholic riots broke out in many Dutch cities, which saw Catholic churches being trashed. (The Dutch to this day are mostly Protestant.)

Philip sent Spanish troops to avenge this outrage against the church. The harsh rule imposed by these Spanish troops resulted in further rebellion, and by 1568, a state of open war existed between the Dutch and the Spanish.

A leading Dutch noble, Prince William of the House of Orange (also known as the prince of Orange), led the revolt and soon won control of most of the northern part of Netherlands. In 1579, the Union of Utrecht, an alliance of all northern and some southern territories, was formed with William being installed as King William I. The provinces that joined the union would become Netherlands—those that did not would become Belgium in 1839.

"Philip sent Spanish troops to avenge this outrage against the church. The harsh rule imposed by these Spanish troops resulted in further rebellion and by 1568, a state of open war existed with the Dutch."

In 1581, the Union of Utrecht proclaimed independence from Spain, provoking yet another furious invasion from the latter country. The war went poorly at first for the Dutch, who suffered many reverses including the murder of William in 1584. By 1585, the Spanish had reconquered practically all the south, including Antwerp.

The intervention of England, however, turned the tide against the Spanish. The destruction of the Spanish Armada in 1588, after it had failed to pick up a large Spanish land based army (due to Dutch rebels closing the ports under their control) dramatically weakened Spain's ability to wage war abroad.

By 1600, the last Spanish troops were driven out of Netherlands. In 1648, the Dutch and Spanish signed the Treaty of Muenster, by the terms of which Netherlands became independent for the first time since the Roman empire's occupation.

EXPLORATION AND A WORLD EMPIRE

Lying so close to the sea, the Dutch were masters of the waves, and their navy, both civilian and military, soon rivaled that of any other major European power. Closely following the explorations undertaken by the Portuguese, the Dutch sent exploration and trading missions to the New World. By 1600, the first successful trading mission had been established in Indonesia in Southeast Asia, and the beginning was made to the creation of a massive Dutch trading and colonial empire.

Many hundreds of thousands of Dutch people left the country at the height of its colonial era: a significant amount went to America (where they founded the city of New Amsterdam; after it was lost to the English, the city was renamed New York) and a significantly large number went to South Africa, where they formed the basis for what later became known as the Boers. The Afrikaans language, the only Indo-European language native to Africa, is derived from Dutch.

There is a myth that the Dutch got the island of Manhattan from the Indians for a handful of glass beads. In reality Peter Minuit purchased it for 60 guilders.

In America, Dutch culture was very influential in New York, of course. Also in western Michigan, we find even today the Dutch touch very visible. There is even a place called Holland, Michigan, an all-American city with a pronounced Dutch accent, where the tulip festival is the biggest event each year. The majority of Dutch-Americans today live in Michigan, California, Montana, Minnesota, New York, Wisconsin, Idaho, Utah, Iowa, Ohio, West Virginia and Pennsylvania. Rhode Island actually gets its name from the Dutch language; *Roodt Eylandt*, which means "Red Island," referring to the red clay found there.

We must remember that during America's War for Independence, the Dutch in the old country were active allies of the American freedom fighters. One of the few opportunities the Colonists had to acquire needed arms was from the Dutch island of Saint Eustatius. So important was this factor that in 1778, British Lord Stormont claimed in Parliament that "If Sint Eustatius [to give it its Dutch name] had sunk into the sea three years before, the United Kingdom would already have dealt with George Washington." Hol-

land was the first foreign nation to recognize the new United States of America.

At least five U.S. presidents were of Dutch ancestry, notably Martin van Buren, whose language growing up was Dutch.

The full extent of the Dutch voyages can be seen in the names given to geographic points all over the world: Spitsbergen to Cape Horn, Staten Island, in Tasmania and many others.

In addition to this, the Dutch founded two companies, the Dutch East India Company and the Dutch West India Company, both of whom were empowered by the Dutch government to establish bases in Africa, America and Asia. Both companies were also given the right to wage war.

As a result of the colonial expansion of the Dutch, a small Malay strain was introduced into the Dutch population through seamen taking Malayan wives from Southeast Asia, and a limited importation of slaves back to the mother country. Although largely dissipated by the end of the 20th century, signs of this racial mixing can sometimes still be seen.

DUTCH SAIL UP THE THAMES

The sudden expansion of Dutch power following independence from Spain almost immediately caused conflict with the other European power then expanding its commercial and colonial interests in the new world—England.

Two Anglo-Dutch wars were waged during the 1650s and 1660s—during which a cheeky Dutch fleet actually sailed up the Thames River to raid England. Other wars, costly in lives and money, followed against England and France. The end result of these wars was that the Dutch lost several valuable overseas possessions to the English and were defeated on land by the French.

In the late 18th century, the unity of Netherlands was disputed by a conflict between those wanting greater democratic reforms (inspired by events in North America and France) and those wanting to keep the old order—the groups becoming known as the Patriot Party and the House of Orange respectively.

The Orangists were supported by a Prussian invasion in 1787, but by 1795, a combination of French revolutionary troops and a council of Dutch republicans had invaded and had established a new government, known as the Batavian Republic.

The Batavian Republic existed until 1806, whereafter

WILLIAM I of ORANGE

William I, heroic prince "of Orange," was born in Germany (then part of the Holy Roman empire) in 1533 and died in 1584, the first known leader to be assassinated by a "lone nut" using a handgun. William was known as "the Silent," not because he didn't speak but because he was cautious, and is considered the father of his country, the Seven United Netherlands, or Dutch Republic. He led the Dutch revolt against the Habsburg/Spanish superpower that set off the 80 Years War, or War for Holland's Independence. His famous caution was first "displayed," if we can use that word, in 1558 when he and King Henry II of France were hunting together in the Vincennes woods and found themselves separated from the rest of the party. Henry chose at this time to tell his friend about his plan to exterminate the Huguenots. William was shocked to the core by the perfidious scheme, but gave no outward sign, by word or look. However, the event shaped the future course of his life, resulting in many lives being saved and the Spanish inquisition barred from Holland.

Napoleon occupied the country and put one of his brothers onto the vacant Dutch throne, first transforming the country into the kingdom of Holland and then in 1810 incorporating the country into the greater French empire. While the Dutch were under French rule, the British seized Dutch colonial possessions, including the important Cape of Good Hope in South Africa.

When Napoleon was finally beaten, Dutch independence was restored by the Congress of Vienna in 1815, with the territories making up the new Dutch kingdom then including that known as Belgium.

The Belgians were, however, a divided nation (and still are, today): half, called Wallonians or Walloons, spoke French, and half spoke a Dutch dialect, Flemish. By 1830, the Belgians had rebelled and had claimed their independence. A Dutch invasion was successful, but international pressure forced both sides to accept Belgian independence in 1839.

Netherlands had long been known for its tolerant attitude toward dissenters in Europe. Many great thinkers of the Reformation and Renaissance, when pursued by angry Catholics or Protestants, found refuge in Netherlands—and many Spanish Jews, fleeing the Spanish Inquisition, were also given refuge in the small country.

"When Napoleon was finally beaten, Dutch independence was restored by the Congress of Vienna in 1815, with the territories making up the new Dutch kingdom then including that known as Belgium."

This tradition continued through the 19th century—social reform and democratization in Netherlands set the pace for much of Europe, another Dutch tradition which has persisted to the present day.

Remaining neutral during World War I a difficult task for Netherlands. Although the land itself was not invaded, economically it suffered hardship as a result of an English blockade of Europe aimed at the Germans.

Despite the deprivations caused by World War I, the Dutch recovered well, and continued to expand directly afterward. By the second decade of the 20th century the Dutch had become masters at containing the ocean. Huge areas of land (about a quarter of the total land area of the nation) have even been reclaimed from the sea, leading to much of the country actually being below sea level, cut off behind massive dikes, for which the country has, like windmills, become famous.

Much of the land that lies below sea level is still kept dry by continuous mechanical pumping. The largest of these projects was the stunning Afsluitdyk—or "Closing-off Dike," which was finished in 1932. Cutting off a huge stretch of the North Sea, the Afsluitdyk created a freshwater sea known as the Issjelmeer, large parts of which were then reclaimed, an ongoing process that has lasted more than 70 years. Even the capital, Amsterdam, is largely at or below sea level. Even so, 20 percent of the nation's area is actually water.

WORLD WAR II

Although officially neutral once again during World War II, Netherlands was invaded by Germany as part of that country's struggle against France, and was under German control from 1940 to 1945.

In common with many European colonial powers, the period directly after World War II saw colonial rebellions and independence.

Netherlands lost a war against Asian nationalists in Indonesia, which gained its independence in 1949. Dutch New Guinea was separated in 1962 to become Irian Jaya, part of Indonesia, and Surinam in 1975. Netherlands, however, retained an interest in the tiny Caribbean islands of Nederlandse Antillen and Aruba.

After World War II at least 500,000 Dutch people emigrated, mainly to North America, with a small but significant number going to Australia.

Partly as a result of its colonial policies, which allowed large numbers of Indonesians, other Southeast Asians and Surinamese into Netherlands, and partly because of the generally tolerant attitude of the Dutch, the country became a focus for Third World immigration during the last part of the 20th century.

For such a small nation, the Dutch have produced a disproportionately large number of some of the leading minds of Western Europe. These include:

- The Renaissance humanist thinker Desiderius Erasmus, who had wide influence in the 16th century.
- The lawyer Hugo Grotius, who wrote tracts that are still standard texts in the study of local and international law to the present day.
- Scientist Christiaan Huygens, who first discovered the surface markings of Mars, and Saturn's rings (Galileo

saw them in 1610 but did not know what they were). He also established the "Huygens principle," governing waves and the wavelike properties of light.

• Well-known Dutch artists such as Rembrandt, Jan Vermeer, Frans Hals, Van Gogh, Jan Steen and Mondrian.

Famous Dutch-Americans include: business tycoons Cornelius Vanderbilt, Gilbert Van Camp and John Manning Van Heusen; engineer David Christiaan Henry (who constructed Hoover Dam); contemporary abstract painter Willem de Kooning; author Herman Melville; poet Walt Whitman; Pulitzer Prize-winning writer Edward Bok; socialist Daniel De Leon, who was cofounder of the Industrial Workers of the World (the "Wobblies"); and CBS news commentator Walter Cronkite. There are many others such as actor Dick van Dyke, Marlon Brando, Annaliese van der Pol, Audrey Hepburn, musicians Eddie and Alex van Halen, New Netherland leader Peter Stuyvesant, Nobel prizewinning laser spectroscopist Nicolaas Bloembergen, and physicists Samuel Goudsmit and George Uhlenbeck, astronomers Maarten Schmidt and Gerard Kuiper, for whom the Kuiper Belt is named, and Bart Bok.

Baseball fans will remember World Series champion Bert Blyleven, born in Netherlands, who gained fame for his curveball. Widely considered the best eligible pitcher not yet in the Hall of Fame, he played for the Minnesota Twins, Texas Rangers, Pittsburgh Pirates and Cleveland Indians.

One of the world's most densely populated nations, Netherlands today packs 16.5 million people into its 16,000 or so square miles.

There was concern that the Dutch tradition of tolerance was threatened when homosexual anti-immigration politician Pim Fortuyn was assassinated in 2002, and anxieties grew over racial tensions with the murder in 2004 of Theo Van Gogh, who had made a controversial movie about the role of women in Islamic society. A "lone nut" confessed to the crime and was jailed for life.

All in all, the Dutch both in Holland and abroad have made vast contributions to civilization, and without them there would be no United States of America. Thank you, Dutch folks all. ✦

John Tiffany is assistant editor of TBR and has been interested for many decades in diverse ethnic groups and their history, around the world. He holds a Bachelor of Science degree in biology from the University of Michigan. He is also a copy editor for American Free Press.

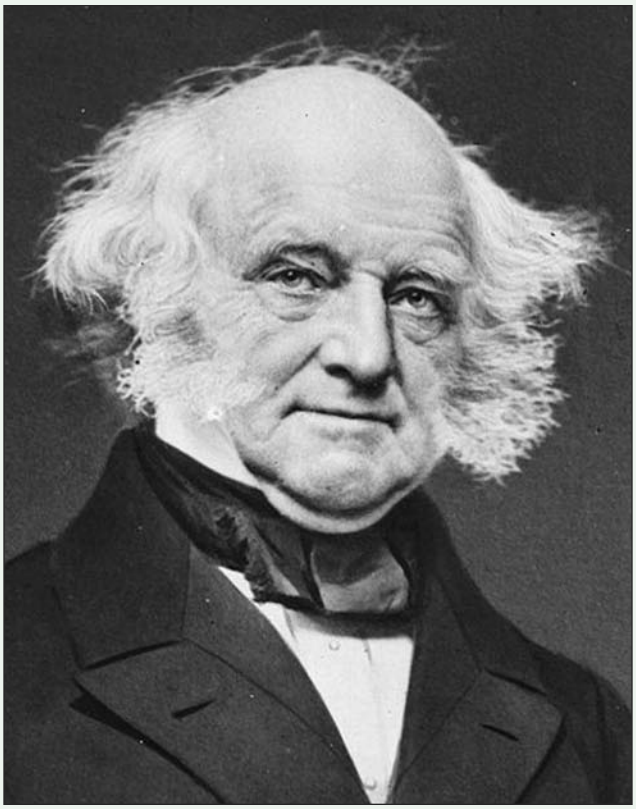

MARTIN VAN BUREN

The first of three Dutch-American U.S. presidents, Martin Van Buren was the first president born in the United States, and the first who was not of English ancestry. Van Buren was pure Dutch, and still spoke Dutch, the language that prevailed for many generations in that part of New York State. Van Buren was a man for the people, and especially for the downtrodden. Women loved him, and if women had had the right to vote in the 19th century, Van Buren might have become a five-term president, and we might have avoided Abe Lincoln's War. But as it turned out he only served as president for four years, from 1837 to 1841. What kept him from being renominated was out of his control. As was known even then, and certainly now, a bad economy will make any man a one-term president. Only two months after Van Buren's inauguration for the U.S. presidency, in May 1837, the American economy collapsed. During the Jackson presidency an order was issued that paper money could not be used to buy government lands. As a result of this order Eastern banks were transferring massive amounts of specie to Western banks because of demand for money fueled by the Western expansion. Thus the Eastern banks ran short of capital and were unable to supply the demand for loans, leading to the worst depression to date.

The Communist Conspiracy on the Eve of Germany's 1933 National Revolution

After World War I, Germany was under attack from within. The Red revolution organized by Moscow and financed by Western bankers—after killing millions of Latvians, Lithuanians and Russians—nearly succeeded in taking over Germany. German art and culture were being destroyed by Communists and liberals, who advocated any means as acceptable, including murder, arson and torture, to achieve their goals. This is why National Socialism, in self-defense, became the dominant force in Germany during that time. A small book, half forgotten, shows how the Hitlerites, fully aware of the genocide taking place in Russia, did not want that to happen in their own homeland.

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

Reviewing a book printed almost 80 years ago (*The Communist Conspiracy on the Eve of the 1933 National Revolution*, by Adolf Ehrt [published 1933, Berlin, 179 pp.]) may seem somewhat of an anomaly. I chose to do so for three reasons. First, it encompasses one of the most neglected and ignored aspects of this crucial era; secondly, because Americans have absolutely no concept of the Communist Party as being anything but just another political entity; and finally, because the book contributes much toward an understanding of the era.

It is only through understanding the past that we may correctly decipher the events of the present.

Terrorism, espionage, treason and murder are associated by most Americans not with the Communist Party, but with the National Socialists. This is of course due to decades of subjection to a political and academic agenda. As a history major years ago, I can attest that of my numerous courses (including one titled "A History of Nazi Germany"), not one made even the slightest mention of the campaign of Red terror conducted in Germany against the German people subsequent to the "Great War" of 1914-1918.

Couple this omission with teaching that the Weimar Republic—the puppet "democracy" forced upon the defeated Germans by the victors—was a legitimate, just, and effective popular government torn asunder by Adolf Hitler and those "evil Nazis"—and it is no wonder that Americans are afflicted with such appalling ignorance. And such a situation is aptly described by one who would certainly know; it was FDR who said, "things don't just happen—they are planned that way."

Adolf Ehrt very effectively presents the history of the Communist menace from its inception in Germany up to February 1933. The book is replete with photographs, sketches, copies of party dictates and specific incidents of terrorism and murder perpetrated by Communists and their oft-misled adherents. Having read Ehrt's book immediately after perusing Robert Wilton's *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, I was impressed with how Ehrt so accurately emphasized the "Russian" influence and identical tactics used in both countries.

Though the author does not overly stress the predominant role played by Jews in this bloody attempt to bring about a Soviet Germany, he does identify them as such. The

The First German Republic was called into being twice within a matter of hours on November 9, 1918: first by Social Democrat Philipp Scheidemann, and again by Communist Karl Liebknecht. Here Liebknecht, a Jew, addresses a crowd to announce the republic. But Reichstag Delegate Scheidemann, also Jewish, beat the Communists to the punch: At midday, he proclaimed Germany a republic from the balcony of the Reichstag. In Berlin and in other cities, people started to gather, as they had heard about the abdication of Emperor William II. Chancellor Prince Max of Baden announced the abdication against William's wishes.

photographs of these revolutionaries speak for themselves as well.

If one is aware that the "Russian" revolution of 1917 was Jewish conceived, financed and perpetrated, one will perceive that the attempted subjugation of the German people was waged by this same clique of internationalists. Some of the goals of the Jewish-dominated and controlled KPD (Communist Party of Germany) cited by Ehrt were: to disintegrate the moral power of resistance of the nation through the media; to break up the social community and undermine the German character; to distribute propaganda in favor of "free love," moral decay and moral perversity (p. 25). And you thought all that kind of thing originated in the United States of the 1960s.

Additionally, women were used in furthering Communist goals. There was even an "action committee" set up "for the rescue of eight young negroes from the electric chair" (27). Does this sound familiar to you? It should.

If Americans were allowed to learn such as Ehrt writes of, they would much more readily understand the "anti-Semitic" tendencies of both the National Socialist government and the German people as a whole. But then, of course, their impressions of the Jews as innocent victims persecuted and legislated against by a "vile system" would be tested. They would have to recognize that the National Socialist implementation of pro-German legislation as reactions rather than "actions against the innocent Jews." And Americans can be notoriously timid and reluctant when it comes to having to face truth.

The section of this book dealing with treason—termed by Ehrt as "[A]n uninterrupted and organized betrayal of land and people" by "this Jewish-Marxistic mortal enemy of the German nation" (59)—is also pertinent to today and to the U.S.A. Ehrt reports that three Reds were caught betraying secret industrial processes and patents to the Soviets. In an intercepted letter, one of the culprits revealed their attitude by stating, "We don't call it espionage, but economic assistance" (62). Many of these "Russian" criminals were assisted by their kin in fleeing to Russia and were of course

given sanctuary by that Communist state.

Anyone aware of the Jew Jonathan Pollard's high treason against the United States will recognize the similarity of his case to the one above. Pollard excuses himself in much the same way. Ehrt points out the ineffectiveness of the corrupt Weimar regime in dealing with this criminality, stating that such conduct was both tolerated and furthered for 14 years (1919-1933). In another parallel to the present, the traitor Pollard even yet enjoys the support and influence of many in government and the media, who are still trying to get his sentence commuted and to allow him to "go home to Israel." Many of his ilk are indeed allowed by the U.S. government to flee to Israel.

Statistics in the book (159) show that the Reds, under the direction of Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht (both Jews), murdered 200 people and caused injury to more than 20,000 from 1923 onward. Many more met a like fate between 1918 and 1923 as well. The frequency of deaths and injuries increased yearly, with nearly half of the above-cited totals occurring in 1932. This reveals both the strength and determination of the terrorists, and belies the notion that Germany was stable and orderly under the Weimar politicos except for the "ruffians of the National Socialist Party." Much of this Communist terrorism was happening during and shortly after the ascension of Adolf Hitler to the position of chancellor of the Reich in January of 1933.

"Ehrt reports that three Reds were caught betraying secret industrial patents to the Soviets. One of the culprits revealed their attitude by stating, 'We don't call it espionage, but economic assistance'."

The most dangerous and effective opponent of Red terrorism in Germany was certainly not the state, with its Social Democrat and Catholic Center parties, but the National Socialist movement. The Communist Party actually felt itself to be an ally of the Weimar state in trying to destroy National Socialism. In many communities under violent assault from the Red revolutionaries and their Social Democratic allies, Communist takeover was averted only because the Stahlhelm (Bund der Frontsoldaten; in English, Steel Helmets or League of Frontline Soldiers) and SA men fought on the side of the police.

Evidence (in the form of captured plans, arms and other relics) of crimes and of the planned armed uprising of Communists was exhibited in the First National Socialist Revolution Museum in Berlin. As the author explains (178), this museum was mute testimony to the fact that National Socialism, in its search for the real Germany, found a corrupt system (Weimar) about to be overrun by bolshevism. Thanks to the incompetence of this so-called "democracy," the German people had become a prey to international exploiters.

The historical parallel to the above is illustrated by events in Russia in the early 1990s. Vladimir Zhirinovsky, the nationalist with much popular support, had accused the internationalist representative (Boris Yeltsin) of supporting the exploitation of Russia by trying to establish a "democracy" there. Zhirinovsky was vilified by prostituted politicians worldwide, and the Jewish-controlled media labeled him "a new Hitler." They claimed he was determined to make Russia "an intolerant and imperialist authoritarian state." He was also (of course) accused of being "anti-Semitic." Unfortunately, just as they fell for the lies in the 1930s, Americans swallowed those fables once again. Many were champing at the bit to go "fight the maniac who wants to take Alaska back!" The script is always the same, no matter the era.

In the final paragraph of this book, the author reminds his readers that "Germany has taken the lead in the fight against the universal enemy . . . may other nations and states have sufficient insight and good will to recognize this and follow the German example."

How sad it is that those "other nations" were in the service of that universal enemy—whether designated Communist or capitalist. The common people of those "other nations" were skillfully duped into going to war to save that same universal enemy of whom Ehrt warned. As a result, millions died to preserve their status as wage slaves and eternal debtors, and for their transformation into a shapeless, one-colored mass of humanity.

In summation, this valuable book documents the thousands of acts of terrorism perpetrated by the Communists between 1918 and 1933 in Germany. Though it gets a bit tedious in places, and no information is given about the author, this does not detract at all from its importance and accuracy. This book contributes much toward an understanding of why the National Socialist revolution succeeded, and why it enjoyed such popular support.

For any truth seeker, knowing that the same proponents of Red revolution are still pulling the strings behind the scenes, confirms that he has been, and continues to be, lied

to about the events of that era—as well as today.

As long as Western institutions remain under the control of these aliens and their servants, truth will remain a scarce commodity, and ignorance will prevail. Those who still perceive Adolf Hitler and National Socialism as the "ultimate evil," and who believe in the phony and discredited "holocaust," will go on having their thinking done for them, and will definitely suffer the wages of ignorance. Thus herein lies the value in reading books such as *Communism in Germany*. Knowledge leads to understanding; understanding leads to recognition, and recognition, to corrective action. This book should have a place in your library. Know the truth—and be set free. ✦

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. In addition to his speech at the TBR Authentic History Conference in Washington, D.C. in 2006, Prof. Goodwin has given multiple addresses to the Sons of Confederate Veterans organizations in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria. He has done research on various historical subjects, and has had book reviews and articles published on them.

Rosa Luxemburg was a Polish Jew active in the formation of various Communist organizations and publications. She, along with Karl Liebknecht, supported the violent overthrow of the German Weimar Republic, in particular the "Spartakist" uprising on January 1919. After the revolt was put down by the Social Democrat government and the Freikorps (composed of German WWI veterans) she was captured and executed as a traitor.

TRAVEL THROUGH TIME WITH AUTHOR FRANK JOSEPH AS HE

UNCOVERS THE MYSTERIES OF HISTORY . . .

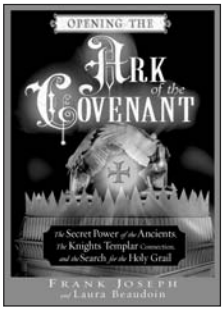

Opening the Ark of the Covenant
Here's a non-religious exposé of the most controversial object in ancient history. Learn how Moses stole this anomalously high-tech device from Egypt's Great Pyramid for the centerpiece of Jerusalem's first temple, from whence the Ark went on to become the Holy Grail of Western European lore. Did a German scholar find this famous artifact during the 1930s and enshrine it in Heinrich Himmler's castle? 288 pgs, large 7 X 10-inch edition, profusely illustrated. $17.99 (plus $3 S&H inside U.S.).

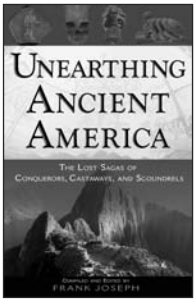

Unearthing Ancient America
This is a collection of true accounts describing a 6th Century B.C. Egyptian statuette dug from an Indian burial mound outside Chicago, the Vikings' optic technology that enabled them to cross the seas, West Virginia's 2,000-year-old tablet inscribed with Keltic glyphs, how the latest DNA studies reveal that America's earliest inhabitants were white, and much more. 287 pgs, illustrated. $15.99 (plus $3 S&H in U.S.).

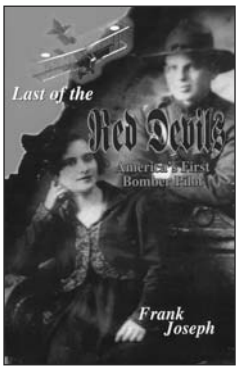

Last of the Red Devils: America's First Bomber Pilot
The biography of Edward Lindsey, America's first bomber pilot in World War One. His hair-raising missions, piloting inflammable bi-planes against Imperial German interceptors captained by a young Herman Goering, are vividly retold in this riveting saga of early military aviation. The author was able to preserve Mr. Lindsey's otherwise forgotten combat legacy in a series of personal interviews before the ex-flight officer of the First Daylight Bombardment Group passed away during his 92nd year. 160 pgs, illustrated with rare, never-before-published photos. $12.95 (plus $3 S&H in U.S.).

For autographed copies of these three books, make out check or money order (no credit card orders) to Frank Joseph, c/o Ancient American, P.O. Box 370, Colfax, WI 54730. For credit card orders, telephone toll-free **1-877-494-0044** OR keyboard book titles on the Internet at www.amazon.com. OUTSIDE U.S. add $11 S&H per book. Foreign orders: checks, MOs drawn on U.S. banks only.

Unsuspected Turning Points Of the Second World War

THE REAL TURNING POINTS OF HISTORY often go unnoticed. It might surprise you to learn that seemingly minor players in the war effort, working behind the scenes, were more responsible for the defeat of Germany than were Roosevelt or Stalin. Here is a brief overview of some of the men sabotaging the war efforts of both the Allies and the Axis in World War II and how, even though many of their names are unfamiliar to readers today, they helped determine the outcome of the war.

BY MARC ROLAND

According to mainstream historians, World War II was primarily decided on the battlefields of El Alamein and Stalingrad (Volgograd).[1] But with the ongoing disclosure of previously classified source materials, particularly since the demise of Soviet Russia, various turning points continue to emerge. For example, Allied victories in North Africa or on the Eastern Front would not have been possible without adequate foreknowledge of German plans, numerical strength, timetables and disposition of forces provided by British cryptographers. Yet, even their success in breaking Axis military codes was indebted to an obscure, little-remembered official in the German army's own "Cipher Office."

REINHARD HEYDRICH

STEALING ENIGMA

Hans Thilo-Schmidt was a failed soap factory owner with no political preferences, who was hired to fill a minor position with the *Chiffrierstelle,* thanks to his brother, Rudolf, chief of the signal corps, in 1931. By then, German ingenuity was perfecting the world's most impenetrable code machine. Known as Enigma, the Germans believed it guaranteed military security in regard to their communications. During November, Hans traveled to Belgium, where, unsatisfied with his wages, he turned over an operator's manual for Enigma to a secret agent of the French government he met at the Grand Hotel in Verviers for 10,000 marks, about $30,000 in modern money.

While the manual he stole did not completely reveal the machine's inner workings, its pages did disclose a great deal of vital statistics, enough to open a wedge into the encryption device's advanced technology that would inevitably lead to complete access.

"Thanks to Schmidt's treachery," observed Simon Singh in his thorough history of cryptanalysis, "it was now possible for the Allies to create an accurate replica of the German military Enigma machine."[2]

The significance of this unheralded treason cannot be overestimated, because it became the single most decisive act in the coming conflict. As a consequence, it has been said that Adolf Hitler lost World War II not only before it began, but even prior to his assumption of power two years after Thilo-Schmidt's deal with a foreign agent.[3] Such a conclusion is only partially correct, however, since British cryptographers had not yet entirely broken the Enigma

code by the advent of hostilities on September 1, 1939, although they continued to make important progress in that direction. Hence, Germany's unrelieved series of victories on every front during the first three years of fighting, when Allied commanders were compelled to conduct operations without being privy to Wehrmacht intentions.

The missing, final pieces of the Enigma puzzle were surreptitiously conveyed to London by that arch-traitor, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, the chief, no less, of Germany's own military intelligence, the Abwehr.[4] His subversive efforts had to some degree been mitigated by Reinhard Heydrich, leader of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt,* or "Reich Security Head Office."

KILLING HEYDRICH

In early 1942, Canaris notified his English contacts that they would inevitably lose the war if the efficient Heydrich were not killed as soon as possible.[5] Accordingly, Churchill had a team of British-trained and outfitted Czech assassins parachuted outside Prague.[6]

Following their hand grenade attack on his car, Heydrich's death on June 4 marked the supreme turning point of World War II. Henceforward, Canaris and a handful of other disaffected officers in the German General Staff were largely free to hand over their country's most sensitive military data to the British, who finally cracked the so-called "Ultra Secret." It was an appropriate choice of terms, because decipherment of the Enigma device was the most important success the Allies ever achieved.

Its influence took effect at once. For the first half of 1942, U.S. tonnage sunk by German U-boats had been steadily escalating month after month. Their attacks peaked in June, when Heydrich died, and began a decline in July from which they never recovered.[7] Elsewhere in the war at sea, Italian convoys supplying Axis forces in North Africa were decimated by Ultra-directed air strikes. By October, Rommel's troops were so low on fuel, food, water, ammunition and weapons, they were badly outnumbered by the abundantly equipped British Desert Army. Its commander, Field Marshal Bernard Law Montgomery, was additionally aided by Ultra intercepts that spread out before him everything the enemy knew days in advance of El Alamein.[8] It was impossible for him to lose the battle.

Stalin was no less blest by British code-breakers at his city's namesake, where he was shown how the understrength Romanian units at the Don River were ideally

RICHARD SORGE (1895-1944), the model for James Bond, was one of the most influential spies the Soviet Union ever had. Sorge had just returned to Tokyo, where he was based, on June 22, 1941, when he heard the report that Germany had invaded the USSR. He became very upset and drunk. While his anger was fueled partly by his belief that Hitler's attack would lead to disaster and by sheer hatred of war (he had served in the German army in World War I and was seriously wounded), there was another reason for his rage: the decision in Moscow to ignore his warnings of the then-upcoming attack. He sent the GRU a dispatch on June 1, reading: "Expected start of German-Soviet war around June 15 is based on information Lt. Col. Scholl brought with him from Berlin . . . for Ambassador Ott." But Sorge's superiors in Moscow wrote on it: "Suspicious. To be listed with telegrams intended as provocations." An even earlier warning from Sorge was arrogantly dismissed by Josef Stalin. Belatedly, Moscow realized what a valuable agent they had in Sorge, and listened to him when he described Japan's war strategy, which saved the war for the Soviets. Sorge revealed to his Communist masters that Japan would not be invading the USSR as the Soviets had feared, thus allowing Stalin to transfer troops and materiel to western Russia, and thwarting Germany's invasion.

placed for a surprise offensive that would split enemy ground forces.[9] On the morning of November 19, 1942, a Communist avalanche caught Axis troops by complete surprise at their most vulnerable point. Countermeasures taken by *Generalfeldmarschall* Erich von Manstein were foiled when details of his Operation Winterstorm were conveyed in advance to Stavka, the Red Army High Command. Gen. Hermann Hof's desperate attempt to relieve the encircled German Sixth Army and affect a breakout was similarly thwarted on December 6 by the same cryptographers.

THE FAILURE OF OPERATION CITADEL

While Stalingrad represented a major defeat for the Wehrmacht, Germany still possessed sufficient resources to regain the initiative on the Eastern Front. Operation Citadel should have achieved that purpose at the Battle of Kursk, scene of history's greatest clash of armor, when 2,500 Panzers opposed 3,000 Soviet tanks. But a Swiss-based espionage ring known as "Lucy," working hand-in-glove with Adm. Canaris, turned over all aspects of the offensive to the Russians days before it was launched on July 4, 1943.[10] Little more than a week later, Operation Citadel had to be called off for insufficient progress in the face of mounting casualties.

> ***"While the battle of Stalingrad represented a major defeat for the Wehrmacht, Germany still possessed sufficient men and resources to regain the initiative on the Eastern Front."***

SPIES IN JAPAN TURN TIDE AT MOSCOW?

The Wehrmacht's failure to take Moscow 19 months earlier likewise had nothing to do with quality or quantity of arms, soldiers' morale or command decisions. The Soviet capital was poised to fall in early November 1941, when it was saved at the last moment by the sudden arrival of eighty Siberian divisions. Until then, they stood guard against an anticipated invasion of Japanese forces from Manchuria. In Tokyo itself, however, Richard Sorge, a Communist posing as a loyal German, successfully infiltrated the Imperial Army High Command, where he learned that its generals had secretly turned down Hitler's invitation to invade the USSR, and direct their attention instead against the U.S. fleet at the Philippines and Pearl Harbor. Sorge sent this vital information to Stalin, who promptly transferred more than 718,000 men, 7,980 artillery pieces and 720 tanks from Siberia to the gates of Moscow.[11]

CANARIS CREATES DOUBT ABOUT HITLER

Even before the city was saved, Canaris had single-handedly changed the course of World War Two. He subverted Germany's impending alliance with Vichy France and Nationalist Spain by convincing both Philippe Pétain and Francisco Franco that the Fuehrer could not be trusted.[12] After an unprovoked, sneak attack on *Marine Nationale* ships peacefully riding at anchor at Oran and Mers-el-Kebir in Algeria on July 3, 1940, French hatred of perfidious Albion reached an all-time high. Many Spaniards, too, hoped to repay their debt of gratitude for Hitler's crucial assistance just five years earlier, when he dispatched pilots and planes to fight for their country's freedom from Communism.

Despite these favorable circumstances, together with both Petain's and Franco's initial willingness to side with the Third Reich, proposals for their common cause against Britain came to nothing. Seeds of doubt sown by Wilhelm Canaris bore fruit in European disunity. Had a French-Spanish-German alliance been forged, the mighty Marine Nationale would have joined with Italy's Regia Marina and the Reich's Kriegsmarine to seriously challenge the Royal Navy. After the seizure of Gibraltar and its return to Spain, Britain would have been shut out of the Mediterranean Sea, with her attendant loss of North Africa. Even Churchill would have been compelled to recognize the futility of further resistance to a united continent, and the war would have concluded no later than early 1941.

CONTINUED TREACHERY BY CANARIS

Having wrecked a French-Spanish alliance with Germany at a moment in history when such cooperation might have ended the war before it could claim further victims, Canaris went one better the next year. He knew as early as summer 1942 about U.S. intentions to effect major landings on the shores of Morocco and Algeria, but refrained from alerting his fellow countrymen. Instead, the duplicitous head of the Abwehr made the Allies' Operation Torch possible by misinforming Admiral Karl Doenitz, the U-boat command's chief-of-staff, that a large, under-defended supply convoy was scheduled to depart the East Coast of North America for England during the first week of November.[13]

Around May 26, 1940, Hitler's army had overtaken Belgium and advanced into France. Britain sent over 300,000 troops to assist the French army, but the German forces were winning. The Brits had suffered heavy casualties in France and knew this battle could not be won. At Churchill's orders, Lord Gort (left, talking with commandos) called for a retreat of the British Expeditionary Force (BEF) to Dunkirk—without advising France. By rights the BEF should have been exterminated, but Hitler, hoping for peace, stayed his hand and allowed them to be evacuated.

While every available German submarine was diverted from stations elsewhere in fruitless pursuit of a phantom convoy, the U.S. invasion armada steamed unopposed across the unguarded South Atlantic. So complete was the deception Canaris engineered, Hitler only learned of the enemy landings after they were already under way.[14]

CHURCHILL'S GREECE BLUNDER

Churchill boasted that he "out-foxed the Germans," but the prime minister had already committed some terrific bungles that unnecessarily prolonged the conflict.[15] Back in fall 1940, his forces had routed and virtually defeated the Italian armies in North Africa. Desperate to stave off complete disaster, Mussolini invaded Greece in October, hoping the British would dilute their strength by committing themselves in the Balkans. Churchill's military advisors were unanimous in urging him to ignore the invasion as an obvious ploy aimed at weakening the British Desert Army just as it was about to achieve total victory in Libya. But Churchill, famous for his bulldog stubbornness, plugged his ears against their warnings, and ordered men and materiel on a massive scale to save the Greeks.

"This was a major blunder on the Allied side," observed military historian Rex Trye, "as there were few strong [Italian] formations left in Tripolitania to oppose them in early 1941. The occupation of Tripoli at that time would have prevented future Axis build-up, and finished the North

African Campaign then and there."[15] Instead, the Italians gained a new lease on life that allowed the German Afrika Korps to join the fighting in February. Gen. Rommel would go on to humiliate British arms from one end of the desert to the other, and a campaign that would have otherwise been brought to a victorious conclusion by late 1940 was permitted to drag on until May 1943 at the needless cost of tens of thousands of dead and wounded on both sides.

Hans-Thilo Schmidt was a failed soap manufacturer who was hired for a minor position with the German Code Center, thanks to his brother pulling a string. As a result he had access to the safe where the ciphers were stored. For about $30,000, he sold out his country to the French, before the war even started.

CHURCHILL BLUNDERS AGAIN

That same year, Churchill defied his generals again by demanding the occupation of Italy, which he confidently described as "the soft underbelly of Europe."[16] They pointed out to him that it was anything but, because the rugged, mountainous peninsula offered only the greatest possible disadvantages to an invader. Moreover, Mussolini had been deposed by then and the Badoglio government was siding with the Allies. If Hitler cared to occupy northern Italy, all the better to waste his already badly stretched resources in a non-strategic region. Fieldmarshal Montgomery and his colleagues urged a landing in force, like the successful Sicilian campaign, on the beaches of Mediterranean France, where German defenses were much weaker than those at the Atlantic Wall. [17]

AND YET AGAIN . . .

A drive from southern France into Bavaria must end the war by early 1944. This eminently sensible plan would have almost certainly fulfilled its highest hopes, because Germany had committed the lion's share of her forces in Russia, and the arms build up at Normandy that later preceded the invasion there had not even begun. But Churchill was again adamant that his will prevail with the seizure of Italy. The subsequent campaign utterly failed as the quick and easy victory he envisioned, but slogged on to the end of the war, by which time British and U.S. armies were still mired in south of the Alps.

Churchill's disastrous meddling in military affairs began only weeks after he became prime minister on May 10, 1940. Hitler's Blitzkrieg that month had the Western Allies on the run across France, but before June, his hard-driving troops were showing signs of fatigue. Panzer strength alone was down 30 percent.[18]

LORD GORT AND THE DUNKIRK DISASTER

To take advantage of an enemy almost out of breath, Gen. Maxime Weygand, in command of Anglo-French forces, assembled eight divisions for the recapture of Cambrai, then weakly garrisoned by only a few Wehrmacht regiments. Seizing the strategic town offered every hope of derailing the entire German offensive and restoring the initiative to the Allies. Weygand stressed, however, that his massed infantry and artillery absolutely depended on cover provided by English armor and aircraft, which General Lord Gort, in charge of British Expeditionary Forces, promised him would be at his disposal.[19] Thus assured, the French advanced on Cambrai, sweeping the tired, outnumbered Germans before them.

But as Luftwaffe dive-bombers and German army Panzers rushed to the rescue, Weygand's repeated pleas for British tanks and Spitfires went unanswered. By then, Gort had received orders from Churchill to withdraw without notifying their allies, and France's last hope was pounded into submission by flights of Stukas.[20] Meanwhile, Gort fled to Dunkirk, where he and 340,000 British, French and Belgian soldiers were driven into the sea. "Never," according to England's leading military historian, Sir Basil Liddell Hart, "was a great disaster more preventable."[21]

ERIC RAEDER'S SUBMARINE MISCALCULATION

To be sure, Germany possessed the advantage then and during the first three years of the war, before the Enigma codes had been entirely compromised. Throughout this initial grace period, however, some fundamental errors were made by Axis leaders that saved England from early defeat.

Among their worst blunders was Erich Raeder's preference for capital ships at the expense of submarines. As the grand admiral of the German navy, his love affair with battle cruisers, rendered obsolete by aircraft, stunted U-boat production and evolution at a time when Allied warships outnumbered the *Kriegsmarine* by 20-to-one odds. In March 1945, with capitulation just two months away, Doenitz told Hitler "that it was a mistake to build battleships instead of concentrating on submarines. Our enemies had such a lead in the field of battleship construction, that it was impossible for us to over-take them." [22]

According to the historical writer, A.V. Schaerffenberg, "The U-boats missed their best chance for success in 1940. During the Battle of Britain, virtually every vessel in the Royal Navy was recalled to England, where invasion seemed imminent. From early June to late December, the sealanes were mostly unguarded, leaving an immense window of opportunity open for Admiral Doenitz. Had he possessed more than an inadequate handful of submarines with properly functioning torpedoes, they would have undoubtedly eliminated the enemy's unprotected merchant marine, and strangled Britain into surrender before Christmas. Grand Admiral Raeder's failure to allot priority to u-boat and torpedo production may thus be understood as among the most decisive causes for Germany's ultimate defeat." [23]

ERHARD MILCH DEFIES HIS BOSS

Almost as calamitous was the mishandling of the world's first operational jet warplane, the Me.262. When its performing prototype was demonstrated for Hitler at the Rechlin test center in October 1943, he asked Willy Messerschmitt, company director, if the *Sturmvogel* could be mass-produced as a ground-attack bomber. The Allied invasion of France was anticipated for the following spring, and the Fuehrer wondered if at least one or two jet-bomber squadrons would be ready in time. He wanted to pin down the "Anglo-Americans" on the beaches long enough for armored units to be brought up in strength. Messerschmitt promised him that enough bomb-carrying Stormbirds would be prepared to oppose the invaders whenever they chose to attack. Thus assured, Hitler included the new jet aircraft as vital components of his anti-invasion strategy.

Behind his back, however, Erhard Milch, the part-Jewish air inspector general in charge of warplane production, prevailed upon Willy Messerschmitt to ignore Hitler's orders and develop the Ms.262 exclusively as an interceptor.

GRAND ADMIRAL ERICH RAEDER

Adm. Karl Doenitz—even prior to the war—had pressed for conversion of the German fleet to one made up almost entirely of U-boats. He advocated a strategy of attack only against British merchant shipping, relatively safe targets. He pointed out that destroying England's oil tankers would starve the Brits of fuel needed to run their naval ships, which would be just as effective as sinking them. He claimed that with 300 of the newer Type VII U-boats, Germany would knock Great Britain out of the war. In order to deal with the ever-present escort ships, he proposed grouping several subs together into a "wolf pack," overwhelming the defense. At the time many felt that such talk marked a weakling, and this was true of Doenitz's commander, Grand Admiral Erich Raeder, shown above. The two constantly fought for funding priorities within the navy, while at the same time fighting with Hitler's friends like Hermann Goering who received much attention. Raeder had a somewhat confusing attitude; notably he apparently did not believe the German fleet of capital ships was of much use, commenting at one time that all they could hope to do was to die valiantly. Doenitz had no such fatalism.

Milch at the same time sabotaged Germany's best hope for staving off the growing air armadas of RAF and USAAF long-range heavy bombers ravaging the fatherland by canceling contracts for the Heinkel He.219, by far the best night-fighter of the war.

Powered by a pair of Daimler-Benz DB 603E liquid-cooled inverted V12 engines to a maximum speed of 385 mph, and fitted with 490 MHz UHF FuG 212 *Lichtenstein* C-1 radar sets, the *Uhu*, or "Owl" was at least equal to the British *Mosquito*. Its six 20-mm MG 151 cannon under the fuselage and in the wing roots, plus two 30 mm MK 108 cannon oriented 65° above horizontal in the dorsal fuselage, made the He.219 a deadly bomber-destroyer. For its operational debut on the night of June 11, 1943, a single Heinkel Owl shot down five enemy bombers between 01:05 and 02:22 hours. As a writer for Wikipedia concluded, "Had the *Uhu* been available in quantity, it might have had a significant effect upon the strategic bomber offensive of the Royal Air Force." [24]

Instead, after the production of just 268 specimens, Milch killed any chance for the superior aircraft's further operational success in favor of upgrading existing models, all of them outdated by better Allied designs.

A year elapsed after the first jet test flights before the bungling Gen. Erhard Milch (above), who was half Jewish, and was the overseer of Luftwaffe production, authorized even a limited production effort, and then without bombing capability.

HITLER HAD BEEN RIGHT

But his influence on jet development was far more deleterious. Only days before the Normandy landings were to take place did Hitler learn that no jet bombers would be available, because the *Sturmvogel* was even then beginning to roll off assembly lines as a fighter, incapable of carrying bombs. Jane's Information Group, military aviation's most authoritative source, concluded that Hitler's decision to field the Me.262 as a ground-attack bomber was correct, since the interdiction by sufficient numbers of such an unapproachably high-speed warplane could have stalled the "Anglo-American" landings long enough for the Wehrmacht to bring heavy forces to bear at a critical period. [25]

Milch's insubordinate bungling of Germany's military air industry demonstrated how the course of World War II was determined less by its feature players—Hitler, Stalin or Churchill—than by Thilo-Schmitt, Canaris, Milch and other, shadowy, minor figures behind the scenes. So too, the civilization in which we live is a consequence of their actions, and no less driven today by unseen manipulators at work on the more obvious, public phenomena of our times. ✦

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin with his Norwegian Forest Cat. Roland has an extensive background in WWII history, having studied the subject intensively from a young age.

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Marshall Cavendish Illustrated Encyclopedia of WWII* in 11 volumes, Marshall Cavendish, NY, 1985.

2 Singh, Simon. *The Code Book: The Science of Secrecy from Ancient Egypt to Quantum Cryptography*, Fourth Estate, London, 1999.

3 *Marshall Cavendish Illustrated Encyclopedia*, *op. cit.*

4 Abshagen, Karl Heinz, *Canaris, Patriot und Weltbuerger*, Union Verlag, Stuttgart, 1949.

5 Mikkelson, Robert, *Reinhard Heydrich*, Preuss Press, NE, 1995.

6 Cowdery, Ray R., *Reinhard Heydrich: Assassination!,* Lakeville, MN, 1998.

7 Rowher, J., *Axis Submarine Successes of World War Two*, Greenhill Books, London, 1999.

8 Ford, Ken, *El Alamein 1942: The Turning of the Tide*, Osprey Publishing, UK, 2005.

9 Beevor, Antony, *Stalingrad: The Fateful Siege: 1942-1943*, Penguin, NY, 1999.

10 Read, Anthony, *Operation Lucy: The Most Secret Spy Ring of the Second World War*, Coward Mc Cann, NY, 1981.

11 Whymant, Robert, *Stalin's Spy: Richard Sorge and the Tokyo Espionage Ring*, I.B. Tauris, London, 2007.

12 Manvell, Roger and Fraenkel, Heinrich, *The Canaris Conspiracy*: *The Secret Resistance to Hitler in the German Army,* Pinnacle Books, NY, 1969.

13 *Ibid*.

14 Waller, John H., *The Unseen War in Europe*, I.B. Tauris & Co., Ltd., London, 1996.

15 Trye, Rex, *Mussolini's Afrika Korps: The Italian Army in North Africa, 1940-1943*, Axis Europa Books, NY, 1992.

16 Adams, Henry, *Italy at War*, Time-Life, Inc., VA, 1982.

17 Montgomery, Bernard, *The Memoirs of Field-Marshal Montgomery*, Collins, CA, 1958.

18 Powaski, Ronald E., *Lightning War: Blitzkrieg in the West*, 1940, Book Sales, Inc., NY, 2008.

19 May, Prof. Ernest R., *Strange Victory: Hitler's Conquest of France*, Hill and Wang, NY, 2001.

20. Powaski, op.cit.

21 Mearsheimer, John J., *Liddell Hart and the Weight of History*, Cornell University Press, 2010.

22 *Fuehrer Conferences on Naval Affairs*, 1939-1945, Stackpole Books, PA, 2005.

23 Schaerffenberg, A.V., *Hitler at War*, Preuss, NE, 2007.

24 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinkel_219

25 Ethell, Jeffrey & Price, Alfred, *The German Jets in Combat*, Janes, London, 1979

Operation Sea Lion

THE CAMPAIGN THAT WAS NEVER LAUNCHED

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATORS' INTRODUCTION

Not quite four weeks after the new president of the defeated Republic of France, Marshal Henri Philippe Petain, signed the armistice with Germany, Adolf Hitler spoke to the Reichstag and the German nation. It was July 19, 1940, when the Reichstag deputies were assembled at the Kroll Opera House in Berlin, joined by all government ministers and the top brass of the Wehrmacht.

"I have summoned you to this meeting in the midst of our tremendous struggle for the freedom and the future of the German nation," Hitler began. "I have done so . . . with the intention of appealing, once more and for the last time, to common sense in general."

He described his political, social and economic goals and how they had succeeded since his *Machtuebernahme* [taking office] in 1933. Raising his voice slightly, he said, "The program of the National Socialist Movement, besides freeing the Reich from the fetters of a small substratum of Jewish-capitalist and pluto-democratic profiteers, proclaimed to the world our resolution to shake off the shackles of the Versailles Dictate. . . ."

Toward the end of his speech, showing visible emotion, he proclaimed, "From France and England, I never demanded anything but peace . . . because my intention was not to make war, but to build a new social and cultural state. . . . At this hour I feel obligated before my conscience to once more appeal to common sense in England. . . . I don't see any reason to continue this senseless fight."

WINSTON CHURCHILL
Refused to talk peace with Hitler.

England's answer was Churchill's cynically uttered, "I don't propose to say anything in reply to Herr Hitler's speech, not being on speaking terms with him." The British prime minister and his controllers wanted war and the destruction of Germany.

Prior to this speech, Hitler had issued on July 16 his Directive No. 16. It began: "Concerning preparations for an amphibious operation against England. Since England, in spite of her hopeless military situation, still shows no sign of coming to an agreement, I have decided to prepare, and if necessary carry out, a landing operation against her."

He then outlined his strategy in broad strokes and requested plans from all three of his Armed Forces Commanders in Chief (*Heer*, *Kriegsmarine*, *Luftwaffe*) by early August.

At a meeting at his Berghof residence on July 31 with Field Marshal Walther von Brauchitsch (CiC army) and Grand Admiral Erich Raeder (CiC navy), Hitler requested detailed position papers for the operation after listening to their ideas. Already at that time, he told them he would start the campaign against Russia if Operation Sea Lion [the contingency plan to invade England] were not executed, revealing he was aware of the serious problems confronting a possible invasion.

The OKH (Oberkommando des Heeres, or Army Supreme Command) came up with a bold, massive offensive across a wide stretch of southern England that would tie up large enemy forces. Three army groups (Army Group A under von Rundstedt; B under Strauss and C under von Reichenau) with a total of 36 divisions, including six tank and two airborne, would invade the southeast coast, a 200-km-long area between Ramsgate, the Isle of Wight and Lyme Bay. Three waves, the first one with six divisions (16th, 9th and 6th Army), supported by 650 tanks (280 submerging amphibious) should attack on "D-Day" between September 19 and 21 [not to be confused with the Allied D-Day, of course—Ed.].

OKM (Oberkommando der Marine—Navy Supreme Command) followed with its operational plan. They requested a smaller attack area—no Lyme Bay—and concentrating between Folkstone and Eastbourne. With a strength differential of 1:10 for the German navy to the Royal Navy, they could not give enough protection at the far western end, since large naval units were unable to operate in the small English Channel–Strait of Dover. The navy proposed to make a flotilla of 10 destroyers and 20 torpedo boats available for the west side; 30 Schnell-boats[1] and 21 submarines for the east side; large minefields on the flanks; and to fake naval operations with a battleship, cruisers and troop transporters out of German North Sea ports and the south coast of Norway.

"When Hermann Goering ordered reprisal attacks against British cities for the terror bombing of German cities, the goal of airspace supremacy was lost."

The navy also requested absolute control of the airspace by the Luftwaffe. There were some obvious military basics missing—for instance, time and space for unloading troops from ships to landing boats or vehicles.

Hitler intervened and demanded a revised plan to be worked out by the operations department of OKH. The invasion force was cut down to 26 divisions. A first wave of six divisions of Gen. Busch's 16th Army (from Army Group A) was to assemble in the ports of Rotterdam, Antwerp, Dunkirk and Calais, going ashore between Folkstone and Dover. Two divisions of Gen. Strauss's 9th Army were to assemble at the harbor of Boulogne and landing between Eastbourne and Bexhill. Three divisions of Field Marshal Walther von Reichenau's 6th Army would assemble at Le Havre, invading the shores at Brighton.

In the meantime, from August 13th—"Eagle Day"—Luftflotte 2 and Luftflotte 3 of Germany's Luftwaffe tried to gain control over the island's skies. It seemed to work, as they strafed and bombed airfields and communications, until the "Ultra" machine deciphered the wireless orders of the Luftflotte and enabled the British Command to quickly assemble Spitfires and Hurricanes for fierce counter-attacks. When *Reichsmarschall* Goering ordered reprisal attacks against British cities for the terror bombing of German cities, the goal of airspace supremacy was lost.

On September 17, 1940, the Fuehrer Headquarters, recognizing these problems, postponed Operation Sea Lion and it never took place. Hitler turned his attention to the east. What follow are Giesler's recollections.

* * *

AUGUST 1944, FUEHRER HQ, WINNIZA

"Why didn't I give the order to attack England? I had various reasons," Hitler said.

We were having our nightly tea at Winniza. It was not clear to me what Hitler was drinking most of the time. Once he said to me, "Chamomile tea with honey tastes very good, sometimes peppermint tea or rose hips . . . also tea of mixed flower blossoms. And quite delicious is a boiled apple served in a glass."

I chose black tea with oat cookies; from time to time, he took one.

For sure, he let the preparations for the attack go ahead; he had his reasons. Operation Sea Lion sounded very promising, but he was by no means sure about it. The forces for the attack had already begun their exercises; ships were concentrated; offensive operation plans had to be worked out.

"But I wanted peace! Was it not possible that our offensive preparations would have been detected by reconnaissance, eagerly reported via the Vatican, Switzerland, Sweden and Portugal to England, and possibly contributing to willingness for peace? But soon I recognized the hate was stronger; they preferred 'blood, sweat and tears.' The powers in the dark—incomprehensible—did not mind; it was not their blood or their suffering. This war was satisfying their hate and drive for profit and power; Churchill was only the order taker."

The offensive toward the west had never been his goal;

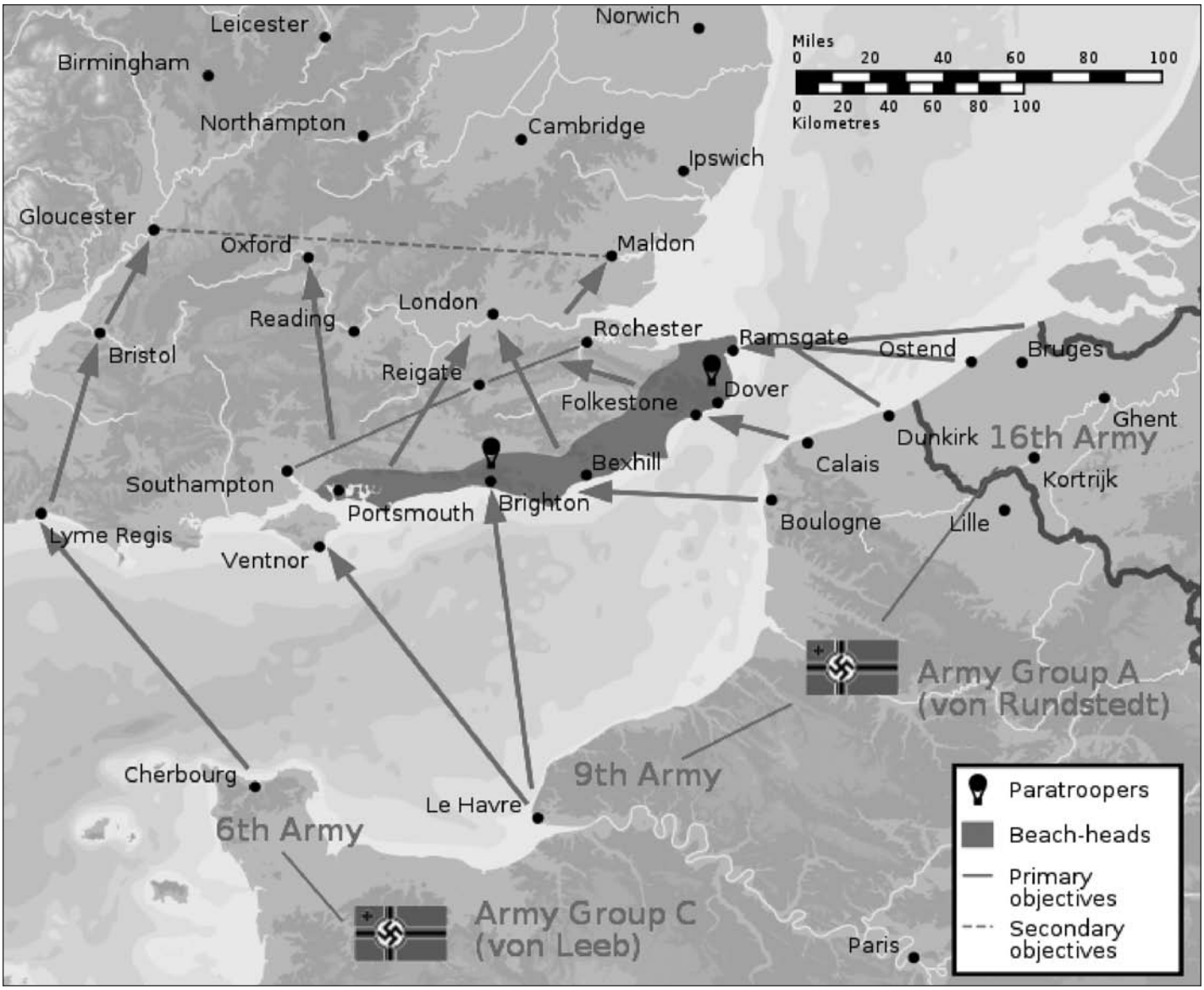

he wanted to avoid it, and an attack on England seemed to him senseless. What losses would have occurred by such an attack across the channel! Fall was approaching, with its unruly seas; most of the transport ships were not seaworthy. At first, he only felt a slight apprehension about it, but then he saw a threat—the very busy diplomatic activity of the enemy. Their target: a renewed effort at encirclement. But for the time being he left that aside.

"Let's assume we attack England and the attack succeeds, under great sacrifices. What then? We would not possess the English government, the Royal House, the fleet—they moved away to Canada. The war in the west would continue, but not to our advantage, and in any case with an enormous tie-down of our forces. The occupation of England would not relieve the situation in Norway and France.

"And how would we feed the island when we ourselves are just making it, with restrictions? Then, our forces would bleed to death on the way to England and in England itself, while the Russians rolled over the Balkans, as they did in the Baltic with Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. First they declare it a 'sphere of interest,' then comes military occupation, and finally the Bolshevization, and with it, gaining military and economic strength.

"But not only that, the Russian could cut off our supplies and block important raw materials at the Balkans, above all oil. No, he would have us in his hand, dictating. We should even be glad he would not attack us right away. That would depend on how much our forces were weakened by our attack of England."

Those were his considerations at that time.

Why was England not ready for peace? Churchill has

said only one word: "Russia."

Already, long before (just after the French campaign had ended), it was clear to him that, depending on the war and political world situation at the time, Russia will act—either by its Bolshevik idea of a world revolution or by a nationalistic Russian idea of expansion towards the West, Europe. Both would come to the same result in the end. It's a problem of greatest importance, not only for Europe but more so for the whole world. It lurks on the horizon like a threatening cloud before a thunderstorm.

Certainly the Russians were not yet quite ready, but the threat was already obvious. The deployment against us had already begun, first diplomatically, followed very soon by military preparations. Now he knew it would not take long

Franco's Lukewarm Commitment to Germany

Adolf Hitler remembered his meeting with Generalissimo Francisco Franco at Hendaye as one of his worst experiences. They met at this French town on the Spanish border in October 1940. Hitler was upset for two reasons:

First, the general's growing hesitancy to support Hitler's "Operation Felix," the plan to take Gibraltar and extend the operation into Spanish Morocco. Franco did not want Spain to join the war. Unbelievable as it sounds, Franco was advised to take up that attitude by Hitler's chief of the Abwehr, Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, who was an expert for Spanish affairs and twice visited Madrid in 1940.[1]

Second, Hitler was angered by Franco's outrageous demands for Germany to supply raw materials, armaments, machinery and even foodstuff with which to fight the war. Franco knew well enough Germany could never fulfill this request. That devious move was also suggested by Canaris. The meeting ended with the signing of a worthless document of mutual cooperation. Hitler reportedly stated about this meeting: "I would rather have my teeth pulled than meet with Franco again."[2]

Francisco Franco, center, greets Adolf Hitler in Hendaye, October 23, 1940. Franco did not repay in kind the substantial aid that had been extended to him from Germany and Italy during his civil war of 1936-39.

Franco's Jesuit conscience must have pestered him, however. He could not but remember the decisive help given to him by Adolf Hitler during his life-and-death struggle with the Red Republic from 1936-39, which resulted in unfavorable publicity such as the "Guernica myth" being leveled against "the fascists," including Germany (see "Guernica" sidebar on page 26). He did permit Spanish military forces to join Germany's war in Russia. The Blue Division (*Division Azul*) under the command of Gen. Agustin Munoz-Grandez fought with distinction for two years at the Leningrad front.✦

—C.Y. and W.M.

ENDNOTES:

1 John H. Walter, *The Unseen War in Europe*, p. 155. 1996, Random House, New York.

2 Published in *The Journal of Art, History and Literature*, from Count Ciano's transcript of Hitler's October 28 meeting with Mussolini, written a few days after Hendaye. Ciano was Mussolini's son-in-law.

for blackmail to enter. He anticipated far ahead of what Molotov presented.

Stalin would naturally have preferred us to attack England, to weaken and entangle ourselves according to Lenin's prophecies. Not only common sense but European thinking spoke against an invasion of England.

More and more, threatening signals appeared—danger from the east. Not only the decision for Germany, but one for the whole world rested with us. Churchill and Roosevelt, warmongering figures visible in the darkness, bet on the Russian card. To forestall them with our attack was the only possibility; first to ward off the Russian-Bolshevik danger, second to secure food and raw materials, and third to not only take the Russian card out of the hands of the West, but to make it obvious that, by Germany securing its food and raw material, a continuing of the war would be senseless.

During the planning of Operation Sea Lion, the Germans developed an amphibious, armored tank to provide support to infantry. The Tauchpanzer III was a modified version of the Panzer III, with a crew of 5, weighing 22 tons, armed with a 37mm gun and two machine guns, and was deployed from a landing craft around a mile offshore. Instead of floating, the Tauchpanzer III drove on the seabed. A rubber hose supplied the engine and crew with air and gave the waterproofed tank a maximum diving depth of 15 meters (49 ft). One hundred sixty-eight were produced.

For sure, individual operations in the west, like Gibraltar, would have been possible and could have shown significant results, but only on our own, without drawing Spain into the war. He has been advised against this. He had talked to me about his disappointments after negotiating with Franco. He naturally wanted to attack Gibraltar from the land side. He by no means intended to draw Spain into the war. Ally with Spain? —Never.

We were burdened enough by the Italians. Spain would draw us into war fronts of neither military, nor, above all, of any economic interest. That's one side of the coin. The other is that we would have had to help them; we could not allow them to get beaten, even in battles picked by them for which we saw no need.

Specifically, he was thinking about the very senseless attack on Greece—he could not prevent it.[2] He had told me that on his visit in Florence he faced a *fait accompli*—an expanding war, followed by restlessness at the Balkans and the consequence: Yugoslavia.[3]

All in all, a loss—a tiedown of forces. We lost time, unrecoverable time, over two months time. We missed the original assault time window for reaching the targets he had set. That lost time was a gain for the Russians; they threatened our border by putting 175 divisions into readiness.

A neutral Italy, mobilized and ready for action, could have helped us and been useful to them, too. Already in 1940, when we had taken Paris, Hitler had prophesied to me that we would not be able to hold back the Italians; they wanted to have a part in it. They lessened our victory and the possibility of peace. If they really wished to fight, they should have taken Malta.

After pondering in silence, he said with a slow voice: "Yes, now I face the most difficult decision of my life. What will happen if I push open the door to the east?" Hitler was quiet again for a while, then, "Enough for today, Giesler. I'll see you tomorrow for lunch."

Why Guernica? . . . The Politics of Propaganda

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

Every year, tens of thousands of museum-goers in Spain view the most famous anti-war painting in the world: *Guernica* by Spanish-born Pablo Picasso (see photo above). But does what really happened to this small town justify its becoming a worldwide symbol for "terror bombing"? Or is it another instance of leftist international manipulation?

When we look more closely at the record of the events, we find that manipulation is indeed what happened—the story of Guernica became a propaganda tool of the Communists with the aid of a world-class artist like Picasso. If it was truly about terrorizing a population, Picasso should have created a Dresden, Hamburg, Nagasaki or Hiroshima masterpiece instead.

The bombing raid carried out by the German Legion Condor on April 26, 1937, as allied support for Franco's Nationalist forces, was not a planned terror act or "test," yet that idea continues to be repeated today.

From an article[1] based on interviews of participants and surviving documents of the Luftwaffe—specifically an unpublished history of the Legion Condor from the year 1940—by Alfred de Zayas, published in the *Journal of the Bundeswehr* in 1974, we learn the following:

• Guernica was on the front line and not an open city. It was heavily defended by 12 battalions of Basques and a number of Cantabrian troops. An armament factory was inside the city and other Red Army facilities were in the immediate vicinity.

• An air attack at the bridge and road crossing east of Guernica was ordered. All Condor orders were strict that cities must be spared, and most especially churches. (Knowing this, the "Rojas" [Reds] stored ammunition in churches, blowing them up when they couldn't get it out.) Only in special cases were military targets in cities permitted to be attacked.

• Nine aircraft dropped a total of 7,950 kg of bombs,

The Spanish Republican (Red) government commissioned Picasso to create a large mural they could display at international expositions in 1937. They also put the painting on a world tour, which brought their version of the war to world attention. A copy in tapestry form, commissioned by Nelson Rockefeller in 1955, hangs in the United Nations at the entrance to the Security Council room.

but no hits at the bridge were observed, because visibility was very poor. The reason for the poor visibility was fire and smoke from the blasting and setting of fires by the Reds, and possibly the international brigades, ahead of the air attack. The relatively primitive targeting devices used at that time were also responsible for non-military objects being hit.

Because the city was wrapped in fire and smoke, the enemy press was able to blame specifically the German squadron for the destruction of Guernica.

The erroneous story that Hermann Goering admitted that Guernica was a "testing ground" for the effects of terror bombing was traced by de Zayas to a Chinese Central News Agency in Taiwan, whose New York office denied issuing any such report. Other original reports said the city was destroyed by arson, not by air attacks.[2]

What Goering did say at the IMT in Nuremberg in 1946 is that transport, bomber and fighter planes were sent "to Spain" (no mention of Guernica) to test materiel under warlike conditions. De Zayas lists several otherwise reliable authors who have repeated the terror lie in their histories.[3]

Deaths were also greatly exaggerated. Originally claiming over 1,000, it's now accepted there were only around 200 civilian deaths—not a large number compared to WW II death tolls. The Condor orders can be seen at the military archives at Freiberg. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Guernica im Lichte neuerer Untersuchungen* ("Guernica in Light of the Latest Research"), by Alfred Maurice de Zayas, Wehrforschung (WF), June 1974. De Zayas is a distinguished author, researcher and expert on international human rights.

2 The anti-Franco monarchist Antonio Ansaldo wrote in his memoirs that shortly after the attack he was in Guernica and believed at that time the city was destroyed by arson. Later he read about Goering's alleged confession in a French newspaper story and changed his belief.

3 Hugh Thomas, *The Spanish Civil War*; John Killen, *History of the Luftwaffe*; Vincente Talon, *Arde Guernica*: Pedro de Basaldus, *En defensa de la liberdad*; and Alberto de Onainda, *Hombre de Paz en la Guerra.*

LUNCH AT DEUTELMOSER'S TAVERN IN MUNICH

Alone, I had time to think and ponder also. I recalled the 26th or 27th of October, 1940, when I had been asked to the "Osteria Bavaria" for lunch. After the meetings with Franco and Petain, Hitler came to Munich at midmorning, before meeting later on with Mussolini in Florence. Deutelmoser, the owner of the inn, was always highly honored when Hitler choose his small, simple restaurant for lunch. I was amused every time at the stir-up in the kitchen. But Deutelmoser was cool and collected when he served the potato soup and the turnip salad with the air of serving treasures.

After lunch, I was sitting alone with Hitler at the table. He talked about his trip and said of Petain:

"A soldier, honorable and dignified, he fully met my idea of a French marshal, but he is already too old to plan into the future. Well, now to Franco—it may well be that my disappointment influenced my judgment. Our discussion remained without results. Franco has no personality; he is absolutely average. Without the Jesuits, who in my opinion not only advise but direct him, he would be insignificant. He is certainly clever in his way, but so are traders."

He believes if he had already recognized Franco's political aims and his character in 1936, his sympathies would have been with those who stood up against the feudal system and the clerics. But those revolutionaries were led by communists, and once they get their foot in the door there is no turning them out again. A socialism that suits Spain, yes; a Spanish-Communistic state as a satellite of the Soviets, no. It was a European task to prevent it and in that he agreed with the Duce. Thus, we had to intervene with help. It would then have been up to Franco to start a new social order with his Falangists.

Hitler looked around, met the eyes of the guests with a smile and a gesture of greeting. "What might I expect in Florence? I have an unpleasant feeling," he said, facing me again with a completely changed look.

At his request, I gave him a short report about the status of the Munich city planning and the steps I initiated for the construction of the Autobahn ring and the new railway system. I also asked him if he thinks that, for the time being, all constructions and plans for (NSDAP) party buildings should be set aside. "Absolutely"; he meant preference has to be given to plans serving city rebuilding and community purposes.

It was certainly the word "party" that turned his thoughts.

Hitler: 'Petain honorable and dignified, but too old for future planning' . . .

Marshal Henri Philippe Petain, French national hero of WWI, took over the presidency of the French government after he signed the final armistice treaty with Germany. He resided in Vichy, in the unoccupied part of France, and collaborated with Germany. His premier, Pierre Laval, suggested a military alliance and complete cooperation with the National Socialist government. The pro-German PPF party of Jacque Doriot had Laval's full support.

After the war, the government of Gen. Charles De Gaulle sentenced Marshal Petain to death, then pardoned him to life imprisonment and released him after only a short imprisonment. He was too famous, and too much a part of past French victories, to seriously punish. Laval, however, was shot as a traitor in July 1945. —C.Y. and W.M.✦

ABOVE, a cartoon portrays Marshal Petain in a wheelchair, pushed by a German soldier. The illustration by Philip Zec appeared in England's *The Daily Mirror* on October 11, 1940.

He worries a great deal about Rudolf Hess. He knows he can talk about it with me: Hess's nearly occult, airy behavior, his hypochondria and what he is doing for it. He (Hitler) is certainly not against homeopaths and alternative medical practitioners, but strongly against all those Hess trusts with his confidence. He should by all means find the confidence of a physician with rank. Hitler is really worried, not only because of Hess's position and tasks, but simply because he is sincerely fond of him. "That I keep him in such high esteem, that I feel an obligation, well, he is the 'Faithful' since the beginning of the National Socialist struggle."

Hitler stood up, waved his hand to his guard commando, saying goodbye, to travel toward new disappointment and trouble. When he arrived in Florence, Mussolini told him he issued the order to attack Greece. That was now the second extension of the war and war theaters, totally undesired and useless, idiotic.

Hitler expressed it once to me as a fallback of two millennia, and its origin lay in the historically based myth about the Roman empire. He explained that the turbulence in the Balkans, cleverly stirred up by the English, surely led to Yugoslavia's breakaway and the Balkan campaign, causing losses and tying up divisions and airplanes necessary for the offensive against Russia, and above all using up time, precious time.

BERGHOF: 1941

"The most difficult decision of my life," Hitler told me at the end of our nightly talk in his work room at the Winniza headquarters. A memory appeared like a picture in front of my eyes: around February 1941, on an afternoon at the Berghof, after a discussion with my construction staff for Obersalzberg (*Bauleitung Obersalzberg*), I arrived at the large living room of the Berghof for the usual walk to the tea pavilion.

The military talks were just finished. Hitler stood with a few generals at the marble table in front of the big window and gave some orders to his adjutant. Dr. Todt, who participated at the talks, stood with me toward the back of the large room. He pointed to the scene and said quietly,

"They know about the decision—Russia. It will be tough. Who knows what is waiting for us behind that border? What is already known to us is threatening enough. But look, here the Fuehrer stands, concentrated, collected, and in the background the Untersberg. You know the saga: For 1,000 years the hope of Germans has been connected with this mountain—isn't that strange?" (See below.)

Yes, it was a striking picture, somber and impressive. I looked at Hitler's profile as some generals and SS officers were facing him with serious, tight expressions. In the background, the view through the large window looked over the deeply snowed-in landscape of the Berchtesgadener Land. The Untersberg alone stood high above the dark forests, its red, precipitous rocks now white, illumined by the last sunrays of the day.

In the evening we were sitting around the fireplace; Hitler was silent, focused inward. We talked quietly. Around midnight, Hitler asked Martin Bormann for something. Then, to our complete surprise, the powerful, fateful-sounding melodies of Liszt's *Les Preludes* swept through the large hall, lit only by the flames of the fireplace. ✦

Wilhelm Mann is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***Carolyn Yeager*** is a Texas-based Revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. TBR recently published her book, *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*—available for $10. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

ENDNOTES:

1 Schnell-boats (in German, *Schnellboote* or *S-boote*—meaning "fast boats") were heavily armed coastal craft often referred to by the Royal Navy as E-boats. Faster and better armed than the Royal Navy MTB's and PT-boats, they became the most effective inshore attack craft of World War II. All German Schnell-boats carried two separate torpedo tubes. In total 249 Schnell-boats were built for the Kriegsmarine, with a total of 157 being lost or scuttled. The United States, UK and Russia divided up the surviving boats between them.

2 Benito Mussolini, impressed by Hitler's success, wanted to do his own war and started the attack on Greece without informing Hitler. This can be attributed to jealousy, combined with imperial pride, on Mussolini's part.

3 Giesler is referring to the putsch in Yugoslavia that forced the redirection of German forces to the Balkans just before the planned invasion of the Soviet Union. Guided by the British secret service and probably supported by the Russian air force, Serbian Gen. Simovic overthrew the pro-Hitler regency of Prince Paul and installed a pro-British military government.

Barbarossa's Saga

At the time of the crusades, the German Kaiser and Holy Roman Emperor Friedrich I, called Barbarossa ("Red Beard"), left to fight in the Holy Land. During the 3rd Crusade in 1190, the emperor died tragically by drowning in the River Saleph, in Asia Minor.

Soon, however, rumors that he was not dead, but would return, began to circulate and developed into the Barbarossa saga. The enchanted Friedrich was said to still live with his whole court in the Kyffhäuser, a mountain in Thuringia, or in the Untersberg, straddling the border between Berchtesgaden and Salzberg.

One version of the legend has it that the emperor is seated in the mountain at a table with his golden crown on his head; his beard grows around the table and has circled it twice. When the time comes, Barbarossa will step out from the mountain and again erect his empire. Every hundred years, he sends his dwarfs to see if the ravens are still circling around the mountain. If this is the case, the time for the emperor's awakening is not yet, and he again falls back into his enchanted sleep.

A statue of Emperor Frederick Barbarossa at the foot of the Kyffhaeuser monument near Reichenburg, in Thuringia, Germany, built in 1890-1896 in honor of Kaiser Wilhelm I. It is said to be the third-largest monument in Germany.

After the death of the last Staufer (the Hohenstaufen dynasty), Emperor Friedrich II, in the year 1250, the German empire, after a nearly 100-year blossoming, broke down into many small states with partly contradictory interests. The Barbarossa saga mirrors the desire of simple people for a unified state led by a wise and just ruler.

Originally, the emperor's saga was applied to Friedrich II, the nephew and successor of Barbarossa. However, by the later middle ages, it was Barbarossa who was seen as the sleeping emperor in the mountain.

At the beginning of the 19th century, during the time of Bismarck, strong efforts were made to recreate a unified German national state. During that time, the Barbarossa legend became a German national story. —W.M. and C.Y. ✦

A 12-Paragraph Refresher Course On Holocaust Revisionism

A BRIEF LOOK AT SOME OF THE FACTS surrounding the legend of the Jewish "holocaust" makes one stop and think: Did this really happen the way the establishment constantly tells us it did? Even without going into the matter in depth, the whole thing starts to look and smell fishy.

BY PROF. ARTHUR R. BUTZ

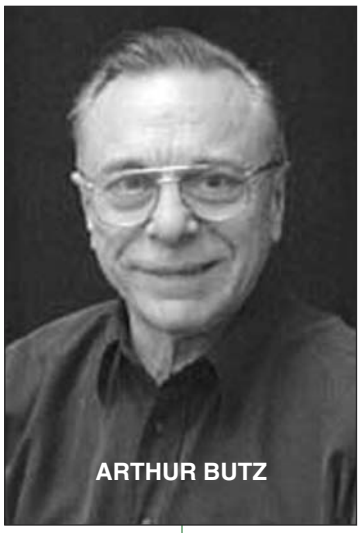
ARTHUR BUTZ

1 I see three principal reasons for the widespread but erroneous belief in the legend of millions of Jews killed by the Germans during World War II: US and British troops found horrible piles of corpses in the west German camps they captured in 1945 (e.g. Dachau and Belsen), there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland, and historians generally support the legend.

2 During both world wars Germany was forced to fight typhus, carried by lice in the constant traffic with the east. That is why all accounts of entry into the German concentration camps speak of shaving of hair and showering and other delousing procedures, such as treatment of quarters with the pesticide Zyklon. That was also the main reason for a high death rate in the camps, and the crematoria that existed in all.

3 When Germany collapsed in chaos then of course all such defenses ceased, and typhus and other diseases became rampant in the camps, which quartered mainly political prisoners, ordinary criminals, homosexuals, conscientious objectors, and Jews conscripted for labor. Hence the horrible scenes, which however had nothing to do with "extermination" or any deliberate policy. Moreover the west German camps involved were not the alleged "extermination camps", which were all in Poland (e.g. Auschwitz and Treblinka) and which were all evacuated or shut down before capture by the Soviets, who found no such scenes.

4 The "Final Solution" spoken of in the German documents was a program of evacuation, resettlement and deportation of Jews with the ultimate objective of expulsion from Europe. During the war Jews of various nationalities were being moved east, as one stage in this Final Solution. The legend claims that the motion was mainly for extermination purposes.

5 The great majority of the millions allegedly exterminated were east European, not German or west European, Jews. For that reason study of the problem via population statistics has been difficult to impossible, but it is a fact that there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland. However the Germans were only one of several parties involved in moving Jews around. The Soviets deported virtually all of the Jews of eastern Poland to their interior in 1940. After the war, with Polish and other Jews pouring out of the east into occupied west Germany, the Zionists moved large numbers to Palestine, and the US and other countries absorbed many Jews, in most cases under conditions making impossible a numerical accounting. Moreover the Polish borders were changed drastically at the end of the war; the country was literally moved west.

6 Historians generally support the legend, but there are precedents for nearly incomprehensible blindness on the part of scholars. For example throughout the Middle Ages even the pope's political enemies conceded his false claim that the 4th century Emperor Constantine had ceded

rule of the west to the pope, although all knew very well that Constantine had been succeeded by more emperors. Near unanimity among the academics is especially suspect when there exist great political pressures; in some countries Holocaust revisionists have been prosecuted.

7 It is easy to show that the extermination legend merits skepticism. Even the casual reader of the Holocaust literature knows that during the war virtually nobody acted as though it was happening. Thus it is common to berate the Vatican, the Red Cross and the Allies (especially the intelligence agencies) for their ignorance and inaction, and to explain that the Jews generally did not resist deportation because they did not know what was in store for them. If you add all this up you have the strange claim that for almost three years German trains, operating on a continental scale in densely civilized regions of Europe, were regularly and systematically moving millions of Jews to their deaths, and nobody noticed except for a few of our Jewish leaders who were making public "extermination" claims.

8 On closer examination even those few Jewish leaders were not acting as though it was happening. Ordinary communications between the occupied and neutral countries were open, and they were in contact with the Jews whom the Germans were deporting, who thus could not have been in ignorance of "extermination" if those claims had any validity.

9 This incredible ignorance must also be attributed to Hans Oster's department in German military intelligence, correctly labeled "the veritable general staff of the opposition to Hitler" in a recent review.

10 What we are offered in evidence was gathered after the war, in trials. The evidence is almost all oral testimony and "confessions." Without the evidence of these trials there would be no significant evidence of "extermination." One must pause and ponder this carefully. Were trials needed to determine that the Battle of Waterloo happened? The bombings of Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima and Nagasaki? The slaughter in Cambodia? Yet this three year program, of continental scope, claiming millions of victims, requires trials to argue its reality. I am not arguing that the trials were illegal or unfair; I am arguing that such historical logic as the legend rests on must not be countenanced. Such events cannot happen without generating commensurate and contemporaneous evidence for their reality, just as a great forest fire cannot take place without producing smoke. One may as well believe that New York City was burned down, if confessions to the deed can be produced.

Also known as "camp sickness" for its ability to spread through troops and prisoners in wartime, typhus killed an estimated 8 million Germans during the 30 Years War. Additionally, the disease has been well documented as the significant cause of death in German WWII work camps. Typhus also played a big role in wiping out the French army during Napoleon's invasion of Russia. Above, a Russian poster from 1919 warns: "The louse and death are friends and comrades. Kill all lice; they carry infection."

11 Detailed consideration of the specific evidence put forward in support of the legend has been a focus of the revisionist literature and cannot be undertaken here, but I shall mention one point. The claim of the legend is that there were no technical means provided for the specific task of extermination, and that means originally provided for other purposes did double duty in improvised arrangements. Thus the Jews were allegedly gassed with the pesticide Zyklon, and their corpses disappeared into the crematoria along with the deaths from "ordinary" causes (the ashes or other remains of millions of victims never having been found).

12 Any thoughtful person must be skeptical after considering even this short examination of the facts. ✦

Arthur R. Butz is an associate professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science at Northwestern University. This article was originally published in *The Daily Northwestern* of May 13, 1991.

THE SHADOW ELITE: AMERICA'S SECRET RULERS

THINK AMERICA IS A DEMOCRACY? Or maybe a constitutional republic? Think "we the people" have a say in what the government will be doing? Then think again. Our government is out of our control. Unfortunately, it is under the control of shadowy special interest groups that have no concern about our best interests. Yes, the neo-cons are still powerful in D.C.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

In her 2009 book *Shadow Elite*,[1] Janine R. Wedel exposes and explains what most Americans could only suspect, namely, that national policy decisions are being made at the highest levels without going through the traditionally responsible channels of the U.S. government—and therefore without accountability to the American people.

Historically, the United States established and relied on a professional civil service, including especially the State Department and the Foreign Service, to keep the president informed about the world situation and to formulate policy—mindful always and exclusively of the interests and security of the United States. Strictly enforced, impartial examinations were required for civil servants to occupy critical positions—with the exception of course of ambassadorships that were, even then, often awarded to generous party supporters.

Background security checks were required; and self-aggrandizement while in office (and for a period of time after leaving the government) was strictly forbidden.

"Unfortunately, to the extent that the public business has become privatized, the decisions so arrived at are tainted by the biases of the particular think tank or individuals involved."

In the mid-20th century President Dwight D. Eisenhower prophetically warned of the dangers posed by the power of the military-industrial complex; but even he could never have imagined that just 20 years after leaving office, critical government business and the formulation of foreign policy would be deliberately outsourced in a collusive arrangement between the government and private companies. Yet, by 1980 President Ronald Reagan, disregarding the general's warning, began extolling the virtues of actually adopting modern business practices in government.

Somewhat later, President Bill Clinton and Vice President Al Gore spoke openly of reinventing government by adopting the management techniques of the private sector in the government, and began doing so.

The process of replacing the professional civil service with contracted private companies to participate in the formulation of foreign policy neared completion when President Bush II and Vice President Cheney further promoted the outsourcing of government work, not just routine services as in the past, but the formulation of policies as well. Why these three successive presidents had such a high regard for the efficiency and competence of the private business sector can only be speculated upon. Despite the fact that after the Great Depression the government had made countless assurances that newly built-in safeguards would make another such collapse of the economy impossible, it nevertheless happened again near the end of the Bush administration after many regulatory controls were removed.

Today, the executive branch routinely hires consultants

associated with one or another private think tank or research institute to serve on presidential advisory committees. Not only do the private consultants advise on policy, they have regrettably come to make it. Unfortunately, to the extent that the public business has become privatized, the decisions so arrived at are tainted by the biases of the particular think tank or individuals involved. Most think tanks and research facilities are associated with private investment companies, major corporations, foundations and other such financial institutions, whose interests do not necessarily coincide with those of the American people. It is quite possible that the interests of a foreign country sponsoring the think tank may take precedence over those of America in formulating policy.

When backed by the executive branch and especially by the president, these outside advisors can reasonably count on the support of some government agencies such as the National Security Council, the State Department, the Treasury Department and the Agency for International Development. Individual players often move back and forth from the private to the public sector and from one U.S. government agency to another. Thus, author Wedel rightly fears that such overlapping and disparate interests, divided loyalties and the avoidance of normal U.S. regulations, procedures and checks-and-balances by these private groups can adversely affect the interests and reputation of the United States.

It was just such a group, investigative reporter Wedel explains, that engineered the transition of the Soviet Union to the Russian Federation, from a Communist controlled central economy that benefited only the Communist Nomenklatura to a *faux* free market that miraculously transformed the cleverest of them into capitalists. In a masterful earlier book, *Collision and Collusion,* Wedel thoroughly dissected the almost exclusive role played by the so-called Chubais Clan in Russia and Harvard University economics and financial dons in this country in the establishment of what came to be called "crony capitalism" in Russia.[2] The U.S. State Department took almost no part in these political and financial machinations.

As it happened, individuals (e.g., Russian-born Andrei Shleifer and his wife Nancy Zimmerman, and friend Julia Zagachin) associated with the Harvard Institute of International Development (HIID) assisted the main players (Jeffrey Sachs of economic "shock therapy" fame, Jonathan Hay, the on-site HIID general director in Russia,

Meet the NeoConmen:

A still-powerful cabal pushing Israeli interests on Uncle Sam

Here is a "rogues gallery" of neo-conservatives, folks who do not put America first. Top row: the baby-faced **Richard Perle**, who waited out the Vietnam War at the University of Chicago; World Bank boss **Paul Wolfowitz**, who was forced to quit over allegations of favoritism; and **Douglas Feith**, a senior fellow at the Hudson Institute, caught "spying for Israel" on several occasions. Second row: Most Americans have never heard of **Michael Ledeen**, but if the United States ends up in another extended shooting war in the Middle East, it will be largely due to him; **Elliot Abrams**, who covered up some of the worst atrocities committed by the "Contras"; **Frank Gaffney** shares the views of Osama bin Laden on the relationship between the United States and Islam. Third row: **David Wurmser**, a Swiss-born American foreign policy agitator; **James R. Woolsey**, the director of the CIA under President Clinton and later vice president of Booz Allen Hamilton; and **John Bolton**, former U.S. ambassador to the UN. All these "gentlemen" place the interests of Israel above those of the United States—and want to eradicate Iran.

and his wife Elisabeth Hebert) to meet and work with the members of the Chubais Clan, a group of young, ambitious Communists in Leningrad who, seeing the hand writing on the wall, had since the mid-1980s been planning for economic changes in the Soviet Union and anticipating enthusiastic cooperation from the United States.

The leader of the group, Anatoly Chubais, with deputies Yegor Gaidar, Alfred Kokh, Dmitry Vasilyev, Maxim Boycko and others, welcomed the Americans following the collapse of the Soviet Union and quickly embarked upon their various privatization programs with the apparent approval of both U.S. President Clinton and President Boris Yeltsin.

The linchpin and power source to energize and coordinate this enormous bilateral program between America and Russia was Lawrence "Larry" Summers, a highly regarded economist and financial expert, who at the time was serving as deputy secretary of the Treasury under Secretary Robert Rubin in the Clinton administration, where he was instrumental in arranging the transfer of dollars from the U.S. government and international financial institutions to Russian banks, the owners and managers of which were soon to become oligarchs. Summers advanced to the position of secretary of the treasury in 1999, and in 2001 he was appointed president of Harvard University.

In 1992-1994 the Chubais Clan, advised by the Harvard group, introduced "voucher privatization," a program in which the Russian people were theoretically entitled to buy shares in future Russian profit-making enterprises. The program failed because the Russian people had neither experience in such matters nor much money to invest. The vouchers fell into the hands of a few insiders who had money.

With Russian state enterprises in complete disarray and the entire country in turmoil in the 1990s, the Yeltsin administration needed financial support immediately. To bring this about, the bankers and speculators introduced the "loans for shares" program, in which the banks funded through channels arranged by Summers would lend the Yeltsin government millions of dollars in exchange for shares in all the major raw materials enterprises in Russia (oil, gas, electricity, metals etc), worth many billions of dollars—in effect investing pennies to make dollars.

The Russian people, who were destitute, watched as their nation's wealth fell into the hands of a small number of individuals, few of whom were even Russian.

So rosy did the future seem for the United States and Western investment houses at that time that U.S. Vice President Gore and Russian Prime Minister Viktor Chernomyrdin established a high-level, bilateral commission to coordinate economic and technological matters. The good times ended in 1998, however, with Russia in a shambles, the people impoverished and scandals abounding, but not before the bankers and highly placed officials in the Yeltsin administration had made themselves billionaires. Individuals on the Harvard team had also enriched themselves, as did the Harvard endowment fund. The Russian people, in their misery, had come to despise Chubais, the reformers and Yeltsin.

President Yeltsin, probably quite by chance, then chose Vladimir Putin as his successor, after which conditions began to improve for the people. Putin today continues to permit major transnational players in international business ventures, usually raw materials, but he wants the government to be run by native Russians.

"With widespread cries of corruption and treason, Yeltsin turned to the FSB and Vladimir Putin to restore order. Putin did such an admirable job, Yeltsin appointed him as his successor."

With widespread cries of corruption and treason, President Yeltsin turned to the FSB and Vladimir Putin to restore order. Putin did such an admirable and discreet job, Yeltsin appointed him as his successor.

When it became publicly known that individuals on the American side, chiefly, but not exclusively, Harvard advisors Shleifer and wife, had personally profited from the program and that they were personal friends of Summers, the Justice Department and the General Accounting Office initiated investigations and indictments for fraud and conflict of interests. However, the prosecution soon foundered because of the diffuse and confused shares of authority and responsibility between the government and the private consultants, as well as because of the time lapse between when the irregularities occurred and when they were recognized.

In another such major case, which ultimately led to the Iraq wars, author Wedel analyzes at considerable length the consequences of the relationship between the so-called neo-cons and U.S. government officials, including especially their influence on President Bush II.

The roots of neo-conservatism may be traced back to the 1930s—to bitterly anti-Stalinist Trotskyites, who by the 1940s were deeply hurt and influenced by the fate of the Jews in Europe. Ever since World War II, the neo-cons have supported Jewish causes and the state of Israel. The neo-con "core" today consists of about a dozen like-thinking key players, including Richard Perle, Paul Wolfowitz, Douglas Feith, Michael Ledeen, Elliot Abrams, Frank Gaffney, David Wurmser and James R. Woolsey, the last named of which had been the director of the CIA under President Clinton and later vice president of Booz Allen Hamilton, a major Defense Department contractor.

Much-respected Secretary of State Colin Powell allegedly called neo-conservatives "crazies," which caused quite a flap when the word got out. Once Powell realized he had been neo-conned into lying to the UN about Saddam's non-existent nuclear weapons aspirations, he let it be known he would not be serving in a second Bush II term. When the chance arose, he endorsed Barack Obama over neo-con John McCain for president.

Perle acts as the mentor and godfather of the group, each of whom recommends, promotes and protects the others. The neo-cons embrace and promote a U.S. defense strategy that favors military intervention—preemption preferred—and confrontation of "enemies."

The group first appeared on the American political landscape in the early 1970s in support of Sen. Henry "Scoop" Jackson of Washington state, known in his day as the senator from Boeing, but remembered mostly for his promotion of the Jackson-Vanik Amendment that persuaded the Soviet government to permit Soviet Jews to emigrate out of the country. Jackson, like the neo-cons, was a strong supporter of the state of Israel and a large, powerful military; he also believed strongly that "evil" must be confronted by power. All neo-con activities are characterized by their shared pro-Zionist ideological base and total commitment to militant action to implement their policies.

In 1978, while working for Jackson, Perle was caught in a security breach by then-CIA director Stansfield Turner, who urged the senator to fire him, but to no avail. In another instance the FBI questioned Perle after a wiretap revealed him discussing a classified matter with an Israeli embassy official. When Feith was fired as a Middle East analyst at the National Security Council after being suspected of passing classified information to the Israeli Embassy, Perle promoted him to a new position. As did the players in the Harvard case, the neo-cons moved from position to position within the government and back and forth from private to the public sector, despite numerous infractions.

Under President Reagan, the neo-cons were most active in the Iran-Contra affair, in which Ledeen acted as the conduit for information between Israeli officials, Israeli and Iranian arms brokers and the NSC staff, headed by Robert McFarlane. Abrams blended a variety of roles—official and legal, unofficial and not so legal—and public relations. Their activities were both official and unofficial, authorized and unauthorized. President Reagan, losing his memory by now, could not remember what had transpired.

In February 1992, when serving as under secretary of Defense for policy under Defense Secretary Rumsfeld, the so-called Wolfowitz Doctrine, which advocated a policy of unilateralism and preemptive military actions to eliminate potential threats, was leaked to *The New York Times*. Although quickly withdrawn amidst a public uproar, Wolfowitz's two basic principles reemerged during the Bush II administration as the Bush Doctrine. During Clinton's tenure Perle chaired a study group that issued the report, *A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm*, which advocated balancing power in the Middle East in Israel's favor. Neo-cons Wurmser and Feith directed the effort from a Jerusalem-based think tank.

Among other proposals the report called for the removal of Saddam Hussein. The report was delivered to then Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Nonetheless, President Clinton, to his credit, managed to avoid war during his term in office.

It was during the Bush II administration that the neo-cons achieved their greatest successes, in alliance with the Christian right, a highly influential group characterized as outspoken nationalists. In this setting the neo-cons were

able to pursue their endeavors with ideological soul mates —and the approval of Vice President Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld and John Bolton. When Rumsfeld became secretary of Defense, Wolfowitz was his deputy secretary of defense and Feith was his under secretary of defense. In June 2002, at the 200th commencement ceremony at the West Point Military Academy, President George W. Bush laid out what was later to be called the Bush Doctrine, calling for "preemptive action" against states perceived to be planning hostile moves against the United States. These states, according to the neo-cons, were Iraq, Iran and Syria, countries that were also considered a threat to Israel.

To have their policy prevail and be accepted by the president, the neo-cons had also to discredit or silence all other professional expertise, whether from the CIA, the State Department or individual advisors who disagreed with the neo-con evaluation. Even some national intelligence estimates (NIEs) were disregarded as having little value.

As early as the 1980s, Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan warned of the neo-cons: "They wished for a military posture approaching mobilization; they would create or invent whatever crises were required to bring this about." Secretary of State Colin Powell also disagreed with neo-con efforts to impose their policies on the president.

"No one can serve two masters; for a slave will either hate the one and love the other, or be devoted to the one and despise the other." (Matt. 6:24)

Powell's chief of staff Lawrence Wilkerson said of the neo-cons: "We were up against a ruthless machine that had its people in every corner of the bureaucracy, with a vision and a strategy for carrying out the vision."

Wilkerson also accused Vice President Cheney and Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld of undermining the government bureaucracy and its expertise and of being influenced by a secret cabal propagating neo-con points of view.

Neo-con core members favored such think tanks as the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs (JINSA); the Center for Security Policy; and the Washington Institute for Near East Policy, which is financed by the American Israel Public Affairs Committee; and the American Enterprise Institute (AEI). The neo-cons also cultivated and used natives of the particular target country, such as, for example, Ahmed Chalabi, an Iraqi émigré. Chalabi, a shady character who wanted Saddam Hussein dead so that he would be able to revive his own fortunes in Iraq, was a key player in taking the United States to war in Iraq. The task of leading the United States into war with Iraq was much facilitated by the support of neo-con auxiliaries in the media. To this end, the public relations firm, Benedor Associates, coordinated relations with the media. Charles Krauthammer, a *Washington Post* columnist, and Judith Miller, a reporter at *The New York Times*, were very helpful.

By way of example—Chalabi plants a story with Judith Miller about Saddam Hussein having an active nuclear weapons program, which appeared in *The New York Times*. James Woolsey repeats it on MSNBC's *Hardball with Chris Matthews*, drawing further attention. Perle then enhances its credibility by publishing an op-ed piece in *The New York Times*.

Finally, Vice President Cheney picked it up and hammered it home several months later.

Having succeeded in Iraq, the neo-cons then moved to their next target, Iran, also considered a threat to Israel. Fortunately, elections in America brought in a new administration. Although Barack Obama appeared to herald a more balanced American approach to the warring parties in the Near East, only time will tell.

Janine R. Wedel concludes her book, *The Shadow Elite*, with a biblical quote appropriate to the divided allegiances and loyalties evident in the forging of recent foreign policy: "No one can serve two masters; for a slave will either hate the one and love the other, or be devoted to the one and despise the other." (Matt. 6:24)

U.S. foreign policy ought never to be outsourced. It should bear the cachet of authenticity: "Made in the USA." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Janine R. Wedel, *Shadow Elite: How the World's New Power Brokers Undermine Democracy, Government, and the Free Market*, Basic Books, New York, 2009, 284 pp.

2 Janine R. Wedel, *Collision and Collusion: The Strange Case of Western Aid to Eastern Europe*, Palgrave Publishers, New York, 2001, 322 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

WILD WEST VIOLENCE

The real culture of violence in the American West of the latter half of the 19th century sprang from the U.S. government's policies toward the Plains Indians, caused by the alliance of the GOP and the megacorporations, notably the railroad companies. The chief engineer of the government-subsidized transcontinental railroads was Grenville Dodge, one of Lincoln's generals during the so-called Civil War. Dodge's task was to clear the Indians from the path of the heavily subsidized Union Pacific.

Immediately after the war fought allegedly to free the black slaves, Dodge proposed enslaving the red men and forcing them to do the grading on the railroad beds, "with the Army furnishing a guard to make the Indians work, and keep them from running away." Yankee Army veterans were to be the overseers of the new class of slaves. But Dodge's evil proposal was rejected; the U.S. government decided instead to try to kill as many Indians as possible—men, women and children.

Once the Indians realized they—and even their women, children, dogs and ponies—were the targets of federal genocide, the peacemakers among them were silenced, and it was "war to the knife."

Eugene Zeitsef
Michigan

GOLD NOT WORTH SO MUCH

The article about Mussolini/Churchill was great. But inasmuch as a kilo of gold (32.15 oz) is worth about $41,000, the figure of $5 billion should be corrected to $2.7 million.

Alec Rubanis
Washington

BLACKS IN THE REBEL ARMY

In regard to the letter from Chris Martin in the September issue, reasonable estimates place the total number of black active duty military men and employees of the Confederate government at 400,000, in whose honor 240 memorials were erected in the South. In contrast, 250,000 blacks served the Union cause, for whom there is only 1 memorial, at Boston.

Toward the end of this "uncivil war of Rothschild, by Rothschild and for Rothschild," the Confederate legislature authorized the conscription of 300,000 blacks into active duty. After the war, many living black heroes were invited to participate in Confederate reunions and memorial events. As to the fallen, many were buried in Confederate cemeteries.

Edgar A. Lucidi, M.D.
California

DELIGHTFUL

It was with great delight that I read in the current issue that TBR has taken over management of the Holocaust Handbook Series originally edited by Germar Rudolf. As former copy editor for Rudolf's *Theses & Dissertations Press*, I had the opportunity to carefully read and study the 20 previously published volumes as well as his now defunct quarterly journal, *The Revisionist.* Your recent publication of *Sobibor* by Graf, Kues & Mattogno is a welcome addition to the series. And your planned printing of Mattogno's *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* should place another nail in the coffin of traditional holocaust lore. I fervently hope you can achieve mass circulation of all of the titles in this series as they provide overwhelming evidence that the conventional accounts of that sad period of history are badly flawed.

Keep up the good work. TBR has been a welcome delivery in my mailbox since its inception. Long may it live!

Perry Huntoon
Illinois

KEY AGREEMENT

A historic event was the German-British fleet agreement, June 18, 1938. Obviously it does not fit into the "traditional historiography," because it proves that the Third Reich government was indeed willing to sign with imperial Great Britain an all-encompassing naval pact. Germany was willing and signed the agreement, limiting its naval force by a huge percentage. Federal Chancellor Adolf Hitler initiated that agreement by his speech at the Reichstag on May 21, 1935. What happened then? Churchill and his war party gained in London the upper hand. I remember it well—I had to bear the consequences for the next 10 years.

Willi Kriessman
Germany

FLYING TIGERS

Please allow me to register my disagreement with a particular aspect of your coverage. In the July/August 2009 issue of TBR your author claims that the American Volunteer Group in China (the Flying Tigers) was being primed for a bombing attack on the Japanese home islands, and that, accordingly, Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor was in the manner of a pre-emptive strike.

If the commander, Gen. Claire Chennault, was a "washed out flight school instructor," how could he have been given command of the much larger 14th Air Force after the declaration of war? Even allowing for the possibility of mediocrity being politically favored and promoted a la Eisenhower, nevertheless I should think command of an entire air force would call for something more than suggested by the article's characterization of Chennault. Further, the combat performance record of the AVG prior to formal hostilities speaks for itself.

Up to a point, I've been prepared to meet your views more or less on their own terms, while reserving a dispassionate criticality and judgment, but in this instance I must demur by saying that, in your vigorous efforts to whitewash not just the Nazis but the Japanese fascists, and thereby turn the equation of the accepted wisdom upside-down or inside-out, I find a quality that refers me to the albeit-Jewish admonition found in the book of Isaiah (5:20): "Woe to them that call evil good, and good evil."

Spencer Harper
Georgia

LETTERS CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PRECEDING PAGE

HESS WAS DEFINITELY HESS

One of TBR's strengths is being open to all ideas, viewpoints etc, and then subjecting various theories to known facts. Here are the facts in response to a reader recalling reading a book that claimed that Rudolf Hess, the deputy leader of WWII Germany who relinquished his high position, risked his life in a daring mission for world peace, endured years of torture, stood trial before the whole world (alongside comrades he had known well for decades)—suffered for decades in solitary confinement for nearly a half century before being murdered, "was a double; an imposter." During the decades of the 1960s through the 1980s, I was privileged to have corresponded with great historic personalities, such as Frau Winifred Wagner, Captain Hans Baur, Hans-Ulrich Rudel, Leon Degrelle, Otto Skorzeny and others. On this list were also Frau Ilse Hess and their son, Wolf Rüdiger Hess (also some of the wardens and guards at Spandau). There is no doubt that the Rudolf Hess in Spandau was the real deal—not an imposter. And the aforementioned people were sure of it as well.

I will be putting my articles about Hess up on www.PeaceMakersNOW.com. Search for Prophet of Peace.

Pastor Ralph Forbes
Arkansas

AVOID ABSURDITIES

Because we are battling such a powerful established foe, it is vital that we maintain the highest quality of credibility. This means abstention from absurdities, especially Jewish ones. It is beyond ridiculous to claim that such a horribly mongrelized people as the Jews have a higher concentration of Neanderthal blood than any other group.

Even worse are the errors riddled throughout Michael Bradley's article (September/October 2010), which erode TBR's credibility. First, there is a huge difference between 1-4 percent of *H. sapiens sapiens* blood being Neanderthal and that 1-4 percent of modern humans have the DNA of Neanderthals. So the whole claim that it means that the Middle East is populated with Neanderthal hybrids is ridiculous. So, too, is the claim that Western Europe was devoid of Neanderthals. Last time I checked, France, where such remains have been found, was in West Europe.

Jacob Ind
Colorado

NOW EVEN I CAN AFFORD TBR

A good friend of mine who is a subscriber to your magazine used to pass his copy to me every other month. I find your magazine to be one of the most intriguing publications out there and I wish my personal finances allowed me to support you more. Unfortunately, I am on a fixed income and lost about half of my planned retirement money in the 2007 stock market debacle. I'm sure it was all a scam by Wall Street to steal from us all the "wealth" we had accumulated over the last 35 years. That being said, I encourage you to keep plugging away. I recently was able to subscribe with your $4 per month deal. Whoever came up with that idea deserves a raise.

Anastazio Leguiza
Montana

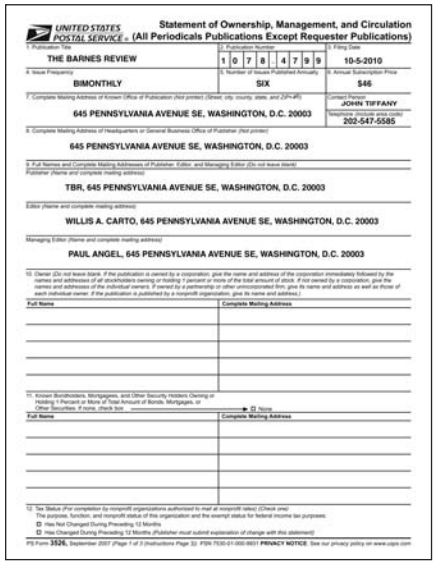

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10-5-2010
4. Issue Frequency: BIMONTHLY
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: SIX
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE SE, WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003
Contact Person: JOHN TIFFANY
Telephone (Include area code): 202-547-5585
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE SE, WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR, 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE SE, WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): WILLIS A. CARTO, 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE SE, WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): PAUL ANGEL, 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE SE, WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name | Complete Mailing Address
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☒ None
Full Name | Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

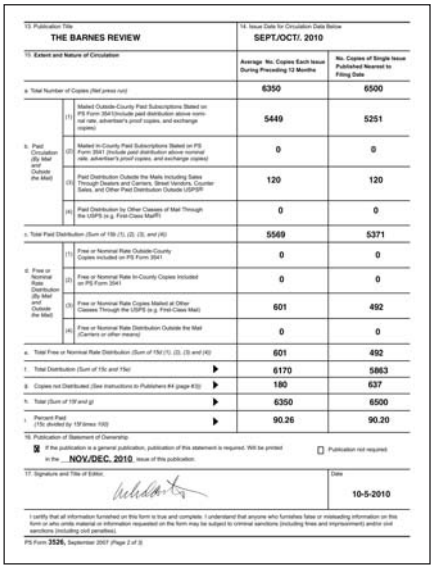

13. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: SEPT./OCT/. 2010

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	6350	6500
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541(Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	5449	5251
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	120	120
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	5569	5371
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	601	492
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	601	492
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶	6170	5863
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶	180	637
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶	6350	6500
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶	90.26	90.20

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the NOV./DEC. 2010 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required
17. Signature and Title of Editor: Date 10-5-2010
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

2010 COMPREHENSIVE TBR INDEX

A

"Adenauer: Israeli Assassination Attempt," Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 58
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud, "Persian President Pleads for Peace," July/August, 42
"America: Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America," Frank Joseph, March/April, 15
"America, Oldest Inhabitants," Frank Joseph, November/December, 18
"America, Prehistory, Unsolved Mysteries of," Michael Hoffman, November/December, 14
"America, Secret Rulers," Daniel W. Michaels, November/December, 68
Anderson, Mark, "Was the Real-Life Zorro an Anglo-Saxon Irishman?," July/August, 16
Angel, Paul, "Sen. Thomas E. Watson: Champion of the Common Man," March/April, 14
"Antony and Cleopatra," Thomas E. Watson, March/April, 5
"Art, Modern, Scam," Staff, May/June, 28
"Auschwitz: 'Expert' Says 'Destroy the Chambers'," Peter Strahl, July/August, 34

B

Belinskaya, Olga, "Parthians Had Rome on Its Knees," January/February, 13
"Birobidzhan: Mideast Peace in Russia," Lady Michele Renouf, September/October, 19
Bochaca, Joacquin, "*Laconia* Incident: Misconduct on the High Seas," March/April, 33
Bochaca, Joacquin, "Rampage of the Real 'Huns'," January/February, 33
"Bolsheviks, Allies and History's Greatest Heist," Marc Roland, July/August, 27
Bradley, Michael, "Controversial Story of the Khazars," May/June, 30
Bradley, Michael, "Jewish Historian Vindicated," September/October, 22
Brown, Herbert L., "Stuttgart Atrocity," January/February, 37
"Brush Up on Holocaust Revisionism," Arthur R. Butz, November/December, 66
"Buchanan, Pat, and the Holocaust, Open letter From Juergen Graf," September/October, 42
"Bulgaria: The Stormy Year 1925," Alexander Tsankov, January/February, 19
Butz, Arthur R., "Brush Up on Holocaust Revisionism," November/December, 66

C

Carto, Willis A., "Revenge of the Neanderthal," May/June, 5
"Catholic Opposition Led by First Jewish Congressman," Staff, May/June, 18
"Christian Martyrs from Russia," Marina Marynova, May/June, 53
"Christian Monks and High Technology of the 'Dark Ages'," John Tiffany, March/April, 17
"Christian Sites Desecrated in Holy Land," Staff, May/June, 23
"Christmases, Early American," John Tiffany, November/December, 4
Churchill, Winston, "Zionism vs. Bolshevism," May/June, 48
"CIA & the Murder of Mary Pinchot Meyer," January/February, 48
"Civil War, So-Called: How the South Could Have Won," Pat Shannan, July/August, 4
"Cleopatra: Antony and Cleopatra," Thomas E. Watson, March/April, 5
"Cold War Spy George Koval," Daniel W. Michael, January/February, 56
"Communist Conspiracy, 1933" Ray Goodwin, November/December, 46
"Communist WWII Crimes," Joaquin Bochaca, January/February, 33
Comstock, James, "True Nature of the Talmud," March/April, 30
"Crimes of the 'Good Guys'," Joaquin Bochaca, January/February, 33

D-E

"Drake, King Francis," Gunnar Thompson, November/December, 6
"Dresden Genocide," Frank Schmidt, January/February, 34
"Eternal Conflict: Parting Thoughts," George Kadar, May/June, 70
"Eben-Emael, Fort, Victory at, " Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, July/August, 52

F

"'False Flag' Operations in History," Michael Collins Piper, May/June, 62
Farrell, Mark, "Russians Condemn Hate Law, Ritual Murder," March/April, 23
"Fateful Decisions: Hitler's Inner Thoughts," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, March/April, 49
"Finland Almost Went Fascist," Marc Roland, January/February, 25
"Finnish Activist Deported from America," Henrik Holappa, January/February, 31
"Florida, Amazing Windover Site," TBR Staff, November/December, 22

G

"Genocide in Dresden, Civilian," Frank Schmidt, January/February, 34
"Genocide: European Mass Graves," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, January/February, 39
"German Generals: Keitel vs. Halder," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, July/August, 50
"German Victory at Fort Eben-Emael," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, July/August, 52
"Germans Should Challenge Overlords," Horst Mahler, March/April, 3
Goodwin, Ray, "Communist Conspiracy, 1933," November/December, 46
Goodwin, Ray, "Tyler Kent That I Knew," March/April, 31
"Gothic Treasure: Myth or Reality?," Christopher J. Petherick, March/April, 20
Graf, Juergen, "Open Letter to Pat Buchanan on the Holocaust," September/October, 42
"Greece: Debt Crisis," Nikolaos Mikaloliakos, September/October, 49
"Greece, The Military Junta, 1967-1974," M. Raphael Johnson, September/October, 50

H

"Hate Laws, Ritual Murder Condemned by Russians," Mark Farrell, March/April, 23
Hengest, Duncan, "King Philip's War, Race Conflict," September/October, 28
"Hess, Rudolf Hess's Medical Aide Speaks About," Staff, July/August, 33
"History From the Russian Perspective," Daniel W. Michaels, September/October, 56
"Hitler's Inner Thoughts," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, March/April, 49
"Hitler's Plan for the Western Offensive," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, July/August, 46
Hoffman, Michael A., "Eyewitness to Truman's Nagasaki Holocaust," July/August, 61
Hoffman, Michael A., "Slaves of the Industrial Revolution: White Servitude," March/April, 25
Hoffman, Michael A., "Unsolved Mysteries of Ancient America," November/December, 14
Holappa, Henrik, "Admiral Aleksandr Kolchak: White Russian Liberator," July/August, 23
Holappa, Henrik, "Young Finnish Activist Deported from America," January/February 31
"Holocaust Censored in Poland," Marc Roland, March/April, 43
"Holocaust® Made Simple," John Tiffany, March/April, 41
"Holocaustianity," Fredrick Töben, January/February, 3
"Holocaust at Nagasaki: Catholic Priest Eyewitness," Michael A. Hoffman, July/August, 61
"'Holocaust Roulette' by German Newspapers," Staff, July/August, 36

I

"Industrial Revolution and White Slaves," Michael A. Hoffman II, March/April, 25
"Israeli Newspapers Criticize Judaism, Israel," John Tiffany, May/June, 33
"Israel's 1952 Bid to Assassinate Chancellor Adenauer," Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 58

J

"Jesus in the Talmud," Staff, May/June, 22
"Jesus Spoke a Gentile Language," Staff, May/June, 15
"Jewish State Destroying World?" Staff, May/June, 24
"Jews Created by Interbreeding," Staff, May/June, 16
"Jews Were Invented," Staff, May/June, 11
Joseph, Frank, "America's Oldest Inhabitants," November/December, 18
Joseph, Frank, "Ancient Civilizations of Prehistoric America," March/April, 15
Joseph, Frank, "Kensington Rune Stone Decoded," January/February, 5
Joseph, Frank, "Sunken U-Boat Still Claiming Her Enemies," September/October, 14
Johnson, M. Raphael, "The Military Junta 1967-1974," September/October, 50

K

Kadar, George, "Parting Thoughts: The Eternal Conflict," May/June, 70
"Kennedy's lover Mary Pinchot's Mysterious Death," Victor Thorn, January/February, 48
"Kensington Rune Stone Decoded," Frank Joseph, January/February, 5
"Kent: The Tyler Kent That I Knew," Ray Goodwin, March/April, 31
"Khazars: The Controversial Story," Michael Bradley, May/June, 30
"King Philip, Forgotten War of," Duncan Hengest, September/October, 28
"Kolchak: Admiral Aleksandr: White Russian Liberator," Henrik Holappa, July/August, 23
"Koval: Master Spy of the Cold War," Daniel W. Michael, January/February, 56

L

"*Laconia* Incident: Misconduct on the High Seas," Joaquin Bochaca, March/April, 33

2010 COMPREHENSIVE TBR INDEX CONT'D

M

Mahler, Horst, "Time for Germans to Challenge Their Overlords," March/April, 3
Mann, Wilhelm; and Carolyn Yeager, "Controversy: Keitel vs. Halder," July/August, 50
Mann, Wilhelm; and Carolyn Yeager, "How Adolf Hitler Planned the May 1940 Western Offensive," July/August, 46
Mann, Wilhelm; and Carolyn Yeager, "Stunning Victory at Fort Eben-Emael," July/August, 52
Mann, Wilhelm; and Carolyn Yeager, "Operation Sea Lion," November/December, 57
Mann, Wilhelm; and Carolyn Yeager, "Who's In the Mass Graves?," January/February, 39
Marynova, Marina, "Russia's Christian Martyrs," May/June, 53
"Mass Graves Contain Germans," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, January/February, 39
"Mesozoic Ocean Monsters," John Tiffany, July/August, 20
"Mexico, So-Called Star Child," Victor Thorn , November/December, 30
"Michaloliakos, Nikolaos: Interview," Peter Papaheraklis, September/October, 44
Michaloliakos, Nikolaos, "The Greek Debt Crisis," September/October, 49
Michaels, Daniel W., "America's Secret Rulers," November/December, 68
Michaels, Daniel W., "Inside the Infamous Nazi Racial Studies," July/August, 56
Michaels, Daniel W., "Israel's 1952 Bid to Assassinate Chancellor Adenauer," March/April, 58
Michaels, Daniel W., "Arab Nationalism Thwarting NWO," September/October, 56
"Mideast Peace Solution in Russia," Lady Michele Renouf, September/October, 19
"Modern Art Scam," Staff, May/June, 28
Mullins, Eustace, "Nuclear Weapons," May/June, 65
"Mussolini and Churchill—Personal Correspondence," Marc Roland, September/October, 4

N

"Nagasaki Holocaust's Catholic Priest Eyewitness," Michael A. Hoffman, II, July/August, 61
"Nazi Racial Studies," Daniel W. Michaels, July/August, 56
"Neanderthal Could Talk, Say Scientists," John Tiffany, September/October, 26
"Neanderthal, Revenge," Willis A. Carto, May/June, 5
"Neanderthal, Unraveling the Mysteries of Man's Ethnic Past," Michael Bradley, September/October, 22
" Nebra Sky Disk," Christopher Petherick, July/August, 13
"Netherlands: Dutch (and Frisian) Heritage," John Tiffany, November/December, 39
"Nuclear Weapons," Eustace Mullins, May/June, 65

O-P

"Operation Sea Lion," Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann, November/December, 57
Papaheraklis, Peter, "Interview With Nikolaos Michaloliakos," September/October, 44
"Parthians: Ancient Parthians Had Rome on its Knees," Olga Belinskaya, January/February, 13
"Persian President Pleads for Peace," Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, July/August, 42
Petherick, Christopher, "Nebra Sky Disk," July/August, 13
Petherick, Christopher, "Treasure of the Goths: Myth or Reality?" March/April, 20
"Pinchot Meyer, Mary's Death," Victor Thorn, January/February, 48
Piper, Michael Collins, "A History of 'False Flags'," May/June, 62
Piper, Michael Collins, "Postwar Neanderthal Triumph," May/June, 67
Piper, Michael Collins, "Teaching Religious Hatred," May/June, 35
Piper, Michael Collins, "Utopia . . . for Some," May/June, 41
"Plea for Peace," President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, July/August, 16
"Poland's Censored Holocaust," Marc Roland, March/April, 43
"Postwar Neanderthal Triumph," Michael Collins Piper, May/June, 67
"Protocols Not a Forgery," Staff, May/June, 32
"Purim: A Hostile Celebration," Staff, May/June, 20

R

Ravage, Marcus Eli, "Real Case Against the Jews," May/June, 38
"Real Case Against the Jews," Marcus Eli Ravage, May/June, 38
"Religious Hatred Teaching," Michael Collins Piper, May/June, 35
Renouf, Lady Michele, "Mideast Peace Solution in Russia," September/October, 19
Roland, Marc, "Greatest Heist in History," July/August, 27
Roland, Marc, "Mussolini and Churchill, Personal Correspondence," September/October, 4
Roland, Marc, "Surprising Turning Points of World War II," November/December, 50
Roland, Marc, "Poland's Censored Holocaust," March/April, 43
Roland, Marc, "When Finland Almost Went Fascist," January/February, 25
"Russian Revolution: History's Greatest Heist," Marc Roland, July/August, 27
"Russians Condemn Hate Law, Ritual Murder," Mark Farrell, March/April, 23
"Russia's Christian Martyrs," Marina Marynova, May/June, 53

S

"Slaves of the Industrial Revolution: White Servitude," Michael A. Hoffman II, March/April, 25
"Spy for Manhattan Project: George Koval," Daniel W. Michael, January/February, 56
"Stuttgart Atrocity," Herbert L. Brown, January/February, 37
"Superiority Teachings Prevail," Staff, May/June, 26
Shannan, Pat, "How the South Might Have Won 'Lincoln's War'," July/August, 4
Strahl, Peter, "Auschwitz 'Expert' Says 'Destroy the Chambers'," July/August, 34
"Stuttgart, Civilian Rape in," Herbert L. Brown, January/February, 37

T

"Talmud, True Nature of," James Comstock, March/April, 30
"Technology of the Dark Ages and Christian Monks," John Tiffany, March/April, 17
Teheran Speech: "Mideast Peace Solution in Russia," Lady Michele Renouf, September/October, 19
"Templars and Goths in America in 1362?," Frank Joseph, January/February, 5
Thompson, Gunnar, "King Francis Drake," November/December, 6
Thorn , Victor, "Mexico's So-Called Star Child," November/December, 30
Thorn , Victor, "Odd Death of Mary Pinchot Meyer," January/February, 48
Tiffany, John, "Christian Monks and High Technology of the 'Dark Ages'," March/April, 17
Tiffany, John, Dutch (and Frisian) Blood, November/December, 39
Tiffany, John, "Holocaust® Made Simple," March/April, 41
Tiffany, John, "Israeli Newspapers Not Afraid to Discuss Judaism, Israel," May/June, 33
Tiffany, John, "Neanderthal Man Could Talk, Say Scientists," September/October, 26
Tiffany, John, "Vanished Reptilian Rulers of the Deep," July/August, 20
Töben, Fredrick, "This Struggle is Worthwhile," January/February, 3
Tsankov, Alexander, "Bulgaria: the Stormy Year 1925," January/February, 19

U-V

"*U-869*, Sunken U-Boat Still Claiming Her Enemies," Frank Joseph, September/October, 14
"Utopia . . . for Some," Michael Collins Piper, May/June, 41
"Vignettes From the U.S. 'Civil' War," Elbert L. Watson, September/October, 38

W

Watson, Elbert L., "Strange 'Civil' War Vignettes," September/October, 38
Watson, Thomas E., "Antony and Cleopatra: a Populist Point of View," March/April, 5
"Watson, Thomas: Champion of the Common Man," Paul Angel, March/April, 14
"White Slaves of the Industrial Revolution," Michael A. Hoffman II, March/April, 25
"World War II, Surprising Turning Points of," Marc Roland, November/December, 50

Y

Yeager, Carolyn, "Who's in the Mass Graves in Europe?," January/February, 39
Yeager, Carolyn; and Wilhelm Mann, "Operation Sea Lion," November/December, 57
Yeager, Carolyn; and Wilhelm Mann, "Controversy: Keitel vs. Halder," July/August, 50
Yeager, Carolyn; and Wilhelm Mann, "How Adolf Hitler Planned the May 1940 Western Offensive," July/August, 46
Yeager, Carolyn; and Wilhelm Mann, "Stunning Victory at Fort Eben-Emael," July/August, 52

Z

"Zionism vs. Bolshevism," Winston Churchill, May/June, 48
"Zorro: Was He an Anglo-Saxon Irishman?," Mark Anderson, July/August, 16
Zündel, Ernst, "Interview," July/August, 37

High Praise for Auschwitz Booklet from SPLC?

By Paul Angel

Yes, you can judge a book by its critics, as TBR contributing editorial board member Michael Collins Piper has often said of his own controversial works. And now the same can be said of a 48-page illustrated booklet called *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour—What the Tour Guides Don't Tell You at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Authored by Carolyn Yeager and published earlier this year by The Barnes Review, the book was recently featured in a scathing review on the website of the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) under a section of the SPLC's site entitled "Hate Watch: Keeping an Eye on the Radical Right."

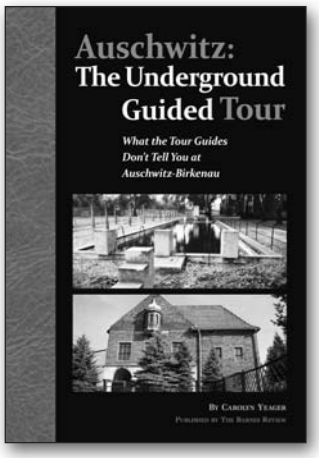

The article, authored by Mark Potok, makes some interesting claims about the book and the Auschwitz camp in general. Finally, it seems, Potok is catching on to the truth, albeit he is careful about what he admits and outright brazen in his repetition of falsehoods Revisionists have already shot down.

For instance, Potok willingly agrees with Revisionists that the death total at Auschwitz is at least 3 million too high when he says that ". . . 1 million people were murdered." For Potok, that's a start. Of course, that number keeps dwindling, as does belief that inmates were victims of a genocidal plan by the Nazis to eradicate all of Jewry. Those who are willing to dispose of their programming and read what Revisionists are saying already know that.

As for the lies Potok repeats, he refers to Commandant Hoess's confession, obtained under brutal torture, as "an autobiography." Potok continues to insist that "most of [the inmates who died in Auschwitz were] gassed to death with Zyklon-B and then cremated. (Thanks for not repeating the myth that inmates were killed in the crematory ovens, Mark.) By now even people with "leaden stupidity," as Potok refers to the author, know that Zyklon-B was a delousing insecticide, hardly the type of effective killing gas the oh-so efficient Nazis would use for mass extermination.

Potok also claims that: "[A]s the Soviets closed in, the SS guards murdered thousands more. . . ." How did they do this, Mark? Those piles of bodies witnessed and filmed by so many American soldiers at other work camps did not bear bullet wounds or the signs of poison gas or even blows to the head. They died, plain and simple, of starvation and disease. One need only look at films, not as easy to find, of thousands upon thousands of well-fed and clothed "survivors" clamoring at the camp fences when the Allies rolled in, to prove the point that the vast majority of concentration camp "victims" survived "the holocaust."

Potok, to his credit, does admit that, "Yes, Auschwitz had an art museum, a library, regular concerts and sporting events, a 'theater for music and drama,' a swimming pool (sometimes used for water polo) and a brothel for lonely inmates. . . ."

And Potok knows good when he sees it, referring to the publication by Yeager as "slick."

Following Potok's review, one gets to see the kinds of poor brainwashed souls the SPLC has roped into their cult. One pro-SPLC commenter (a budding Torquemada if there ever was one) suggested Ms. Yeager should be: "taken into custody immediately and locked away in a padded cell for the rest of her natural life." (I was surprised a therapy of thumbscrews and the rack was not recommended to "cure" Yeager of her "delusions" and force her recantation.

Another SPLCer condemned free and open debate in the best tradition of dictator Josef Stalin: "I don't think anyone can explain the mentality of those that take a little bit of nothing and turn it into something. I think that we should respect and honor the dead. It is far too late now for us to debate what happened. Fifty-five years is a long time." (This was the same type of person who told Columbus to pack it up and take a little time off in Lisbon; he was only going to be swallowed up by sea serpents.)

And yet another SPLC supporter averred: "Holocaust Revisionism is a crime against humanity. It should also be a federal crime under U.S. law." (Now there's the type of open mind that would have come in handy on the jury at the Salem witch trials.)

TBR's Prof. Ray Goodwin tried to bring some logic into the online debate by pointing out some honest facts, but was shouted down by people who, unfortunately, chose to condemn Yeager's book without ever reading it. Ralph Waldo Emerson comes to mind: "Condemnation without investigation is the height of ignorance."

So all in all, what I see is that Yeager's *Auschwitz: The Underground Tour* has struck a little fear into the holocaust hucksters. There is something in this book that the enemies of free and open debate don't like. Maybe because it's so straightforward. Maybe it's the pictorial presentation. Whatever the reasons, I recommend that every TBR reader get a copy—or copies. It's only $10 (including S&H). And for 100 or more, the price is just $5 each. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to major credit cards. And don't forget to tell them Mark Potok sent you. ✦

Largest Selection of Books on the Holocaust Anywhere!

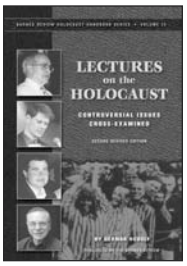

UPDATED! Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the holocaust in the light of new findings. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Softcover, 500 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30***.

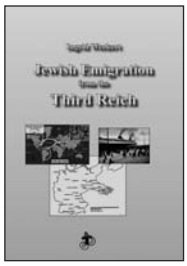

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Jewish emigration is often depicted as if the Jews had to sneak over the German borders, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8***.

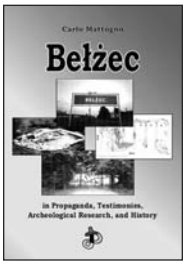

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers. However, forensic excavations performed in the late 1990s in Belzec paint a different story. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15***.

Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. A critical, scientific study of the reports of French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Prof. Zimmerman, Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal, who all twisted evidence to support their case that Auschwitz was a mass killing center and suppressed the truth. Softcover, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25***.

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute Revisionists with their own technical methods. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique. Turns out Pressac neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20***.

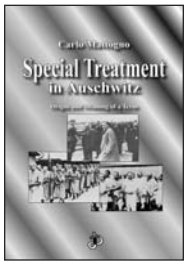

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment" and "special action" have been interpreted as code words signifying the murder of inmates. In fact, the term "special treatment" did not mean execution at all. This book is the most thorough study of this textual problem. Softcover, 151 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #543, ***$15***.

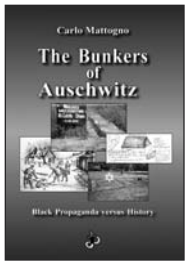

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. With the help of German wartime files, this study shows that the "extermination bunkers" never existed; how the rumors evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by court historians; and how material evidence (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the false character of these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, ***$20***.

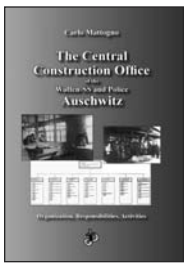

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon German wartime documents from Russian archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex. The study of these plans clearly reveals the true purpose of Auschwitz. Softcover, 182 pages, B&W illustrations, glossary, #545, ***$18***.

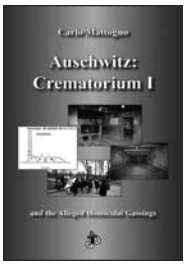

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue could not have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible using air photo evidence, forensics evidence and wartime documents. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

The Giant With Feet of Clay. By Juergen Graf. The brilliant Swiss scholar—at odds with his native land for translating the documents of other holocaust researchers—makes his own devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the holocaust, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Graf eviscerates Hilberg. Softcover, #252, 128 pages, now just ***$11***.

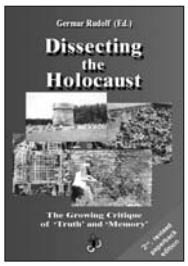

Dissecting the Holocaust—2nd Edition. By Germar Rudolf. This is the most comprehensive work to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one fascinating volume. Softcover, #219, 620 pages, 8.5″ x 11″ format. ***$30***.

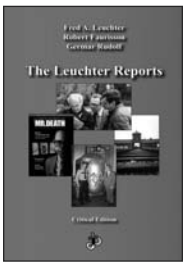

The Leuchter Reports: The Gas Chamber Studies That Changed History. Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his famous report on the WWII: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these [camps]." Published by scientist Germar Rudolf, this book brings together and publishes ALL the Leuchter Reports in one volume and subjects the findings to intense scrutiny. Softcover, 227 pages, #431, ***$22***.

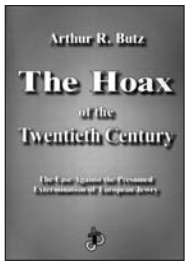

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the most widely read book on the subject. Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate it. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$30***.

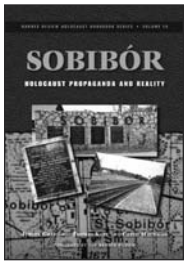

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. According to the mainstream, 250,000 Jews were exterminated at Sobibor in gas chambers. The corpses were buried in mass graves and later incinerated on an open-air pyre. But now the official version of what transpired at Sobibór is put under the microscope. The findings of Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and others are presented and they "exterminate" the extermination camp theory. Softcover, 502 pages, #385, ***$25***.

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. People mostly laughed in the 1920s and 1930s when discussing claims by Jewish/Zionist groups that millions of their countrymen were being wiped out by Germans and others in World War ONE. Here is the story of that FIRST phony holocaust and how this WWI propaganda effort was merely a dress rehearsal for the same claims to arise after WWII. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$10***.

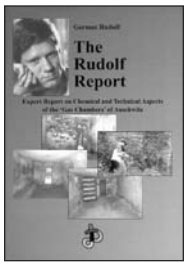

The Rudolf Report. By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to *The Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, was jailed in Germany and the book is illegal in Europe and Canada. Softcover, 455 pages, #378, softcover, ***$33***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form at back to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover cards, call **1-877-773-9077** toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR610

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)
MC/Visa/AmEx/Discover
1-877-773-9077
M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

$32 TBR GIFT RATE GOOD TILL 12-12-2010

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVI NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Lady Michele Renouf: 'Mideast Peace in SE Russia'

Churchill & Mussolini: Their Wartime Correspondence Controversy

ALSO INSIDE:

- Mystery U-Boat finally found
- King Philip's War
- Shocking Neanderthal update
- Golden Dawn interview
- Civil War oddities
- The Greek military junta
- Yevgeny Primakov

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2010 ❖ Volume XVI ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

Benito Mussolini's Surprising Pen Pal

By Marc Roland

4 The real reason Benito Mussolini was killed? To prevent the surfacing of letters written for over 10 years from Churchill, some of which offered Italy a separate peace. This correspondence would have been quite embarrassing to Churchill in the postwar world. . . .

The Mysterious & Deadly *U-869*

By Frank Joseph

14 A mysterious something was spotted a few years ago on the bottom of the sea. Almost beyond belief, it turned out to be a long-lost Nazi submarine. In the course of exploring the ill-starred shipwreck, three American divers lost their lives. . . .

Lady Renouf's 'Final Solution'

By Lady Michèle Renouf

19 TBR readers are probably aware of the efforts of TBR contributing editorial board member Lady Michèle Renouf to gain freedom for such imprisoned historians as Dr. Fredrick Töben, Ernst Zündel and others. But did you know she recently spoke to a gathering in Teheran that included President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad about a controversial but reasonable plan to solve the Mideast peace impasse in one stroke—in SE Russia? . . .

Big News About Neanderthal Man

By Michael Bradley

22 A prestigious science magazine has confirmed what daring and prescient author Michael Bradley has been saying for many years: Neanderthal man did not vanish from the surface of the Earth thousands of years ago, but still walks among us—at least in a manner of speaking. The author warns us, however, that we need to read between the lines of the article in *Science* magazine, if we really want the whole story. . . .

The Forgotten War of King Philip

By Duncan Hengest

28 "King Philip" was a name that struck dread into the hearts of New England's Colonists. The war in which he battled the settlers was a nearly genocidal struggle between the Red Man and the White Man for control of the land. And the White Man nearly lost that struggle. There are lessons for today in all of this. . . .

Vignettes from the U.S. 'Civil' War

By Elbert L. Watson

38 A well-known historian brings you a potpourri of little-known yet remarkable stories and facts from the most tragic war in America's history. For example, did you ever hear of the Union general who fought the Mormons, the Navahos, rioting New York Irishmen—and also took the surrender of two Southern armies? If you are looking for a few surprises, you'll want to read this. . . .

Pat Buchanan & the Holocaust

Open Letter from Juergen Graf

42 Switzerland's leading Revisionist and patriot, Juergen Graf, who now must live in Moscow because there is no freedom of speech in his native land, calls upon one of America's best-known patriots to do even more in the cause of America and to resist Israel's efforts to entangle the United States in an attack on Iran (which has never done anything to harm America). The hour is late. . . .

Spirit of Greek Nationalism Lives

Interview with Nikolaos Michaloliakos

44 TBR's Peter Papaheraklis talks with the man at the center of the current upheaval in Greece, the ultra-nationalist leader of the Golden Dawn political movement. Nikos Michaloliakos turns out to be the sort of populist leader every land could use. . . .

New Look at the Era of the Greek Junta

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

50 In America, the man in the street, if he knows anything about it at all, is led to believe the rule of the colonels in recent Greek history was a terrible time. Well, it was—if you were a Communist in Greece. But for regular folks, Dr. Johnson informs us, it was a good time to be living in Greece, certainly better than today. . . .

History from a Russian Perspective

By Daniel W. Michaels

56 Russian politician and diplomat Yevgeny Maksimovich Primakov is also a writer whose works are worth reading for those who want to understand the real world. Primakov in his books takes you behind the scenes and gives you the Russian insider's view of recent historical developments. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor—2.
Editorial: "Inconvenient Facts"—3.
The Decima Flottiglia MAS—7.
Neanderthal could speak quite well—26.
History You May Have Missed—27.
Joseph Shelby: undefeated Rebel—40.
The "Mud March" of Gen. Burnside—41.
The Greek debt crisis—49.
Letters to the Editor—62-63.
TBR uncensored products—B-1 to B-8.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Editorial Assistant: Olga Belinskaya
Board of Contributing Editors:

Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Erich Gliebe, *Parma, Ohio*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse, *Warrenton, Virginia*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm, *Port Credit, Canada*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2009 (Vols. II-XV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

We're in This Together . . .

Political Correctness: It truly is a powerful poison. Since the inception of this insidious cult*, nothing has done more to impede free speech and free thought. And just a few drops can kill. We all know what happens to Revisionist historians who delve too far into "taboo subjects." They get locked up or are ruined financially (Fredrick Töben, Horst Mahler, Vincent Reynouard, Ernst Zündel et al.). We all know what happens to politicians who speak their minds about *verboten* subjects like race relations, the phony "Holocaust" or illegal immigration. They get shut up or legally railroaded—or perhaps their more pliable opponents come up with millions of dollars from unknown sources to challenge them in re-election bids (Jim Traficant, Cynthia McKinney). And we all know what happens to actors or actresses who hold views at odds with the moguls who run Hollywood. They are attacked, ridiculed, ostracized and blackballed (Mel Gibson). We know what happens to history magazines that refuse to tout the accepted, filtered versions of our past. They are placed on popular "anti-defamation" websites and labeled "hate groups"; advertisers are threatened if they continue to ply their wares in the pages of such magazines; bookstores are pressured to reject them, etc etc. In short, they are shut down and ruined.

But one politically incorrect magazine that has survived is The Barnes Review. You see, we don't care what websites or pressure groups say. We are in the business of telling the truth and stimulating minds and have done so for 16 years. Let's face it folks, there isn't much of a financial future in reporting "the other side" of politically incorrect issues. So it's a good thing we're not in it for the money. We're in it to survive until the next issue.

How have we done this? By sticking to our guns and saying what we want to say on whatever topics we want to talk about, regardless of the consequences. That's 16 long years of threats and fierce opposition.

But let's be honest. The real reason TBR survives is because *we have the most dedicated and loyal readership of any magazine in America*. We simply would not have been able to survive without your ongoing support.

Sure, we're in a David vs. Goliath battle, and perhaps we're just idealistic dreamers, but you must be too, because you continue to subscribe and renew and buy our unique products and send us your donations.

So let's not allow our momentum to wane. Let's continue to survive—and grow. *Please take this opportunity to renew your subscription and send a message to those out there who want free thought—and TBR—dead.* Please see the special offer we have for you between pages 8 and 9 of this issue. Make your own statement: You aren't ready to throw in the towel.

TBR is your champion. Your voice. Your bastion of free speech. And even if you do not agree with us 100% on every statement in every article, respect what we are doing: challenging those gargantuan forces that would say to you "you can't read what you want or speak as you please." ✦

—Paul Angel, Managing Editor

***For a fascinating look at the cult of Political Correctness, we recommend reading the special report from American Free Press newspaper entitled *Cultural Communism: The Cult of Political Correctness*. It's eight pages of eye-opening information you won't find anywhere else. Call AFP at 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge a copy for just $3.**

EDITORIAL

INCONVENIENT FACTS

The lead story this issue is about the covert relationship between Winston Churchill and Benito Mussolini, which brings World War II to the fore. Contrary to the court historians and popular opinion, the Axis leaders were against the war. Mussolini declared Italian non-belligerence on September 2, 1939. On January 3, 1940, Adolf Hitler received a letter from Mussolini trying to avert the war in the west (http://books.stonebooks.com).

Hitler himself was, if anything, even more against the war than Mussolini. But while the Axis leaders wanted peace in the West, the ruling classes of the Allies wanted war.

As the eminent historian Harry Elmer Barnes, our namesake, put it: "Truth is always the first war casualty. The emotional disturbances and distortions in historical writing are greatest in wartime."

The real reasons for this most destructive war in history are, even today, unknown or misunderstood by almost everyone, because of the massive propaganda bellowed from each Allied country involved, to get the people of England, America and the USSR in a suitable belligerent mood.

Let us now review the indisputable facts that have been purposely misread and misinterpreted for more than 70 years.

Allied propaganda laid the sole responsibility for the war on a "madman," Hitler, who, we are told, was intent on conquering the whole world, even while murdering 6 million Jews and about 5 million homosexuals, gypsies and other hapless folks. He had to be stopped at all costs so that the world could resume its peaceful direction toward prosperity and happiness.

This line of "reasoning" eliminates all the inconvenient facts that produced a war in which at least 48,231,700 died (http://warchronicle.com/numbers/WWII/deaths.htm), including 418,500 American GIs; 300,000 were wounded, many of them maimed for life—which some would consider a fate worse than death.

The real facts are the following: Hitler was elected as chancellor of a suffering Germany (suffering under the Versailles Treaty, that is) by the German people by margins of a magnitude that any "democratic" politicians of the United States or Britain could only dream of getting.

During his 12 years of power, Hitler and his National Socialist Party worked miracles to build Germany that any other country could not come close to. He overcame chaos in Germany, restored order and enormously raised the standard of living for Germany. He succeeded in completely resettling in useful production Germany's 7 million unemployed. He not only politically united the German nation but also rearmed it militarily, and further tried to liquidate the Versailles Treaty. He restored to the Reich the provinces grabbed from it in 1919. He led millions of deeply unhappy Germans, who had been snatched away from Germany, back into the Fatherland: Rhineland, Saar, Austria, Sudetenland etc. He restored the historical unity of German living space; and he attempted to accomplish all that without shedding blood and without inflicting the sufferings of war on his people or any other.

The court historians' line of "reasoning" also fails to report that solid evidence exists that FDR and Churchill actively promoted by every artifice possible the intervention of America into the European war from virtually the moment FDR was elected to the time of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor—which they knew was coming because they helped it happen.

The liberals, Communists and their controlled media have given Fascism and the Third Reich the short end of the stick for generations.

The founder of the modern discipline of scientific historiography, Leopold von Ranke, standing on the shoulders of the great Barthold Niebuhr, argued that the primary goal of all historians should be to discuss history *wie es eigentlich gewesen* (as it actually happened.) While most historians would agree that the absolute reconstruction of the past advocated by Ranke is impossible, it remains the noble goal that one hopes would guide the writing of history. Unfortunately, only the Revisionist historians have truly embraced that goal. As von Ranke said, "The strict presentation of the facts, contingent and unattractive though they may be, is undoubtedly the supreme law."

Following von Ranke's lead, we must attempt to put aside prevailing theories and prejudices and, by the scrupulous use of primary sources, to present an unvarnished picture of the actual facts—or, as Harry Elmer Barnes would say, to "bring history into accord with the facts." ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

Mussolini &

Their Little-Known Personal Correspondence Before—

Here is a shocker: Winston Churchill[1] carried on personal correspondence with his "deadly enemy," Benito Mussolini, not only before but during World War II. More extraordinary still, just wait till you learn the contents of those remarkable letters.

By Marc Roland

In 1952 Luigi Carissimi-Priori was offered 100,000 pounds by British sources for photocopies of correspondence between Mussolini (left) and Churchill (right).

Although still a popular controversy in Italy and, to a lesser degree, Britain and the United States, personal correspondence Winston Churchill carried on with Benito Mussolini before and during World War II is virtually unknown to the rest of the outside world. While such communication between two international statesmen who, publicly at any rate, were deadly enemies may not seem all that significant or even extraordinary, the supposed content of their letters makes them potentially significant in the extreme.

The letters are said to have revealed in part that during May 1940, shortly after he became prime minister, Churchill tried to buy Italy's co-belligerence against Hitler by bribing her with the territories of other peoples, some of whom—like France and Greece—were allied with Great Britain. The following October, he allegedly wrote to Mussolini requesting personal protection from Axis leaders in the event of Britain's surrender.

Before year's end, Churchill proposed in another letter to the Duce that Britain and Italy conclude an armistice in North Africa, then join Finland for an invasion of the Soviet Union.

Of all allegations made for the contents of Mussolini's papers, Churchill's suggestion that Britain and Italy conclude a peace for the specific purpose of jointly invading the Soviet Union is at once the most shocking and best documented. It was verified by a number of observers and participants, including: an officer in the elite Decima Flottiglia MAS, Sergio Nesi; his superior, Valerio Borghese, the "Black Prince" himself; Pietro Carradori, the Duce's or-

Churchill

"History shall be kind to me, because I intend to write it."
—Winston Churchill

and During—World War II

derly; and other, credible eyewitnesses. They testified that World War II's strangest and most secret gathering took place on November 16, 1944, at Montorfano, the Decima base near the shores of Lombardy's beautiful Lake Iseo, not far from the city of Bergamo.

Inside the headquarters building, surrounded and secured by a unit of heavily armed Decima sailors, Commander Borghese chaired a meeting attended by representatives of the Italian Social Republic (RSI) government (Francesco Maria Barracu), army (Gen. Giuseppe Violante) and Ministry of the Navy (Capt. Fausto Sestini). The German ambassador to Italy, Rudolf Rahn, appeared with *Obergruppenfuehrer SS* Karl Wolff, in charge of all German forces in Italy and a close confidant of Hitler himself.

Across the table from these high-ranking Axis leaders sat plenipotentiaries for U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt and the head of the Allied Expeditionary Forces, Gen. Dwight David Eisenhower. Beside them were senior British army officers representing Marshal Bernard Montgomery and Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill, who had called the covert meeting to discuss his four-point proposal:

• Official British-U.S. recognition of the RSI and an immediate armistice between all Axis and Allied states;

• Participation of the U.S. Fifth Army and British Eighth Army on the Eastern Front against the Soviet Union;

• The cooperation of Wehrmacht troops in Italy transferring Allied forces to the fighting in Russia;

• Inclusion of the Italian divisions Littorio, Monterose, San Marco and Italia, together with the Decima MAS, in

Benito Mussolini (1883-1945) was the founder of a new political movement called "Fascism." In 1932 he wrote an entry for *The Italian Encyclopedia* on the definition of Fascism: "[T]he Fascist accepts life and loves it . . he . . . conceives of life as duty and struggle and conquest, but above all for others—those who are at hand and those who are far distant, contemporaries and those who will come after. . . . Fascism [is] the complete opposite of . . . Marxian Socialism. . . . Fascism, now and always, believes in holiness and in heroism . . . in actions influenced by no economic motive. . . . And above all, Fascism denies that class-war can be the preponderant force in the transformation of society. . . . After Socialism, Fascism combats the whole complex system of democratic ideology, and repudiates it. . . ."

the Russian campaign.

After having heard the proposal translated, Commander Borghese asked the Allied representatives why Italy's Co-Belligerent Government of the south had been left out of the proposal. The British replied that the post-Badoglio Cabinet was itself largely Communist, and composed of untrustworthy schemers more interested in plunder and bloody vendettas than civil order. All four RSI officers welcomed a unified defense of Western civilization, as did the Germans, who promised they would urge the Fuehrer to seriously examine the plan put forth by the prime minister.

The Americans, on the contrary, refused to even consider Churchill's suggestions, which were categorically spurned by both U.S. representatives. Their unalterable rejection caused the meeting to be broken up without any further discussion of an Anglo-American alliance with the Axis powers against the USSR.

Where Was Mussolini During the Meeting Held at Lake Iseo?

Benito Mussolini was absent from the covert Italo-Allied meetings for the same reason Churchill kept his distance: to allow their delegates to sort out all possibilities for an armistice and military cooperation without the personal pressure of either personality, and to preserve the secrecy of the proceedings. The Duce and the prime minister would be called upon to appear only after mutual agreements had already been authorized conjointly by the Italians, British and Americans.

Churchill arranged another, almost identical meeting with different and, hopefully, less adamantine plenipotentiaries for Roosevelt and Eisenhower at Porto Ceresio, a small *comune* or municipality on Lake Lugano bordering Switzerland. Results were identical to the Lake Iseo conference, however, and no further attempts were made to forge an alliance of enemies against Stalin.

During a telephone conversation between Mussolini and his German ally late in the war, Hitler wondered about the British: "Aren't they aware of the Russian colossus?"

"Actually," the Duce replied, "Churchill had forecasted that danger many years ago. But, Fuehrer, you are aware of this."

"Yes, I know," Hitler said, dejectedly. "I know all the details."[2]

What were they? "Details" of Lake Iseo's meeting that came to nothing just six days before their telephone conversation of November 22? In any case, Mussolini made a direct reference to Churchill's Allies-Axis proposals when he wrote to Marshal Graziani on January 9, 1945. "At this time, I feel it is extremely important to put these papers in a safe place," referring to his high-level correspondence, "first of all, the exchange of letters and the *agreements* [emphasis added] with Churchill."[3]

The renowned American historian Peter Tompkins, who was an agent of the U.S. Office of Strategic Services in Rome during the war, wondered: "Why must an agreement between Churchill and Mussolini, which had been reached during the meetings at Porto Ceresio and on Lake Iseo, be so radically erased as to require the killings of Mussolini and Claretta Petacci? Churchill's reputation would have been seriously damaged had it become known that he was plotting with the Duce of Fascism and a few Nazi generals in Italy in order to have Italian and German forces join the Western Allies to fight the USSR together. . . ."[4] Churchill was, after all, to stand for reelection in 1951.

Mussolini supposedly preserved additional correspondence with Churchill's predecessor, Neville Chamberlain, who is believed to have written similar sentiments he expressed to U.S. Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy, in early 1941, to the effect that Britain would have never gone to war against Germany "without the urging of William C. Bullitt," Franklin D. Roosevelt's representative in Europe immediately prior to the start of World War II, "and the American Jews." In fact, Chamberlain's statement was quoted by James Forrestal in his memoirs as the U.S. secretary of the Navy.[5]

Two or three letters from Roosevelt himself allegedly described the American president's desire to have the British empire in Africa replaced "by Italy's more humane form of imperialism."[6] Other topics discussed in the correspondence, mostly by Churchill, included 1938's Munich Crisis, Italy's entry into the war, and her 1940 invasion of Greece—all portrayed in language radically at odds with official Allied positions publicly taken on these historical events.

Additional and, in Mussolini's view, yet more damaging, disclosures appeared in the letters. "Churchill knows I have

ammunition," he told his armed forces chief of staff, Gen. Rudolfo Graziani, in February 1945, and referred to the prime minister's October 1940 letter as "one he would regret. This correspondence is from heads of states, representing delicate and explosive documents." Two months later, he stated that "these documents are worth even more than if we had won the war."[7] If so, it is difficult to believe that a few political indiscretions on Churchill's part could have been so valuable.

The letters and documents must have contained something more "explosive," and Mussolini did tell his closest confidants that they featured certain "agreements" he made with the Allies that would prove immensely surprising to a world audience. Their contents have never been disclosed, but only surmised, based on hardly more than a few hints from Mussolini and a few other sources. Moreover, no references to his end of the correspondence survive. How he might have responded to the alleged letters from Churchill, Chamberlain and Roosevelt is unknown.

Was the Duce only bluffing, as part of a vain effort to buoy up the flagging morale of his followers in the last days of the RSI? Or did he actually possess highly incriminating evidence with drastic repercussions for the postwar world? Mainstream historians insist Churchill wrote to Mussolini on only one occasion, in a public telegram just before the start of hostilities, pleading with him to turn away from war. As the price for Italy's alliance against Germany, as supposedly cited in Mussolini's secret documents, Churchill was willing not only to give up Malta and Gibraltar, but to sell off the territories of foreign peoples, even those of his own allies, with or without their consent; specifically, France's Savoy, Tunisia and Nice, plus Yugoslavia and Greece, as part of the bargain.

In Churchill's own published memoirs, no mention is made of any friendly correspondence with the Italian dictator, portrayed instead as the evil antithesis of everything descent and civilized. Yet, Churchill was an outspoken admirer of his alleged nemesis since 1922, after the Fascists came to power in their "March on Rome." He was quoted by all leading British newspapers at the time as having said, "If I were an Italian, I would proudly wear a black shirt. I am all for Fascism in Italy."[8]

Shortly thereafter, he prepared excerpts from his World War I history for publication in Mussolini's own newspaper, *Il Popolo di Italia*, which ran 16 installments throughout

What Was *Decima Flottiglia MAS*?

The most advanced naval unit of its kind during World War II was the "10th Assault Vehicle Flotilla," Fascist Italy's Decima Flottiglia MAS—the Decima Flottiglia Mezzi d'Assalto, or Xª MAS. Comparable to the U.S. Navy Seals, this was an elite corps equipped with midget submarines operated by frogmen. They achieved extraordinary success against the Western Allies in the Mediterranean theater from Gibraltar to Suez, between 1940 and 1945, sinking in excess of 130,000 gross register tons of enemy vessels, including more than 20 merchant ships.

The most outstanding single operation undertaken by Xª MAS sailors was their sinking of the British battleships *HMS Valiant* and *HMS Queen Elizabeth*, plus a Norwegian tanker, the *Sagona* (the destroyer *HMS Jervis* was also severely damaged) inside the Royal Navy's fleet headquarters at Alexandria on December 31, 1941.

In September 1943, after Benito Mussolini's rescue from captivity and his establishment of the Italian Social Republic—the *Repubblica Sociale Italiana*—most 10th Assault Vehicle Flotilla veterans joined him in the north, where they saw extensive action against Communist partisans until the end of the war.

Far fewer Xª MAS men who sided with the puppet Allied Italian Co-Belligerent Government (*Governo Italiano Cobelligerante*; ICBG) of Pietro Badoglio were drafted into the ICBG navy's assault unit, the Mariassalto, from which most defected when ordered to support Tito's Communist takeover of Italian holdings in Yugoslavia.

Above, a two-man submersible craft like that used by the Italian *Decima Flottiglia* to attack Allied vessels.

1927. Even after the Ethiopian War, Churchill continued to publicly refer to Mussolini as "a Roman genius."[9]

There is no doubt that correspondence between the two men did indeed go on throughout the war. A German report for September 25, 1943 stated that Gestapo agents recovered literally dozens of Churchill's communications with Mussolini, even long after the war began, all of them expressing admiration for Italian Fascism, and hopes for cooperation with the British empire. Such correspondence no doubt did exist, because Mussolini showed it to virtually everyone in his immediate circle—literally hundreds of persons—including his wife, Rachele. She responded to questioning by British historian, David Irving, that she saw the files containing the Churchill letters, but refused to comment on their contents.[10]

For his 1994 book on the controversy, *Careggio segreto*, "The Secret Correspondence," investigator Fabio Andriola traced 30 persons who personally saw the communications from Churchill, some of them dated as late as the winter of 1944-45.[11] Among those eyewitnesses was C.A. Biggin, the Salo Republic's minister of education, and Gen. Graziani, both of whom testified to the documents' existence after the war. Andriola's investigation was preceded by a number of Italy's leading historical researchers, among them, Giorgio Cavalleri, whose *Ombre sul Lago*, or "Shadows on the Lake," reproduced the Duce's printed command to the head of the republic's film department, ordering him to photocopy "certain letters of top priority."[12]

"Investigator Fabio Andriola was able to track down 30 persons who personally saw the communications from Churchill, some dated as late as the winter of 1944-45."

As part of his order, he asked if the filmmaker had anyone in his agency who was fluent in English. But Mussolini really needed more than a translator, because he wanted someone with connections in the British government.

In January 1945, he secretly summoned John Amery to join him at his Milan headquarters. Until then, the 33-year-old expatriate was busy organizing the British Free Corps, a unit of fellow countrymen recruited from German prisoner-of-war camps to fight as volunteers under the *Waffen-SS* on the eastern front against the Soviets. Previously, Amery made a series of broadcasts on Berlin Radio condemning the Western Allies for supporting Communist Russia, earlier serving the Nationalist cause in the Spanish Civil War, when he was awarded a medal of honor by the Italians.

More important to Mussolini at the moment, John was the son of Leopold Charles Maurice Stennett Amery, then a high-ranking member in Churchill's Cabinet and one of the most influential politicians in Britain. Father and son were not estranged, despite their polar opposite destinies and ideologies, and it was through John that Mussolini hoped to personally liaison with Leopold and the British government, either for the presentation of his "explosive documents," or the guarantee of a public trial.

While he endeavored to contact the British authorities under the very noses of the German SS, John Amery made public speeches and radio broadcasts for the Duce until the end of the war. How successful Mussolini was in these covert efforts is not known, but the fate of his young go-between indicates perhaps something about them. After the RSI's collapse, John Amery was arrested by Communist partisans, who turned him over to the British. Arraigned on charges of treason, he was condemned to death in record time—eight minutes after appearing in front of the bench, in what seems to have been an official attempt at permanently silencing him before he could give testimony potentially embarrassing or even harmful to the powers that be.

But John Amery was not the only person aware of Mussolini's papers to have been promptly silenced. Robert L. Miller, in his foreword to *Mussolini, The Secrets of His Death*, writes that more than 500 northern Italians who knew at least something about the documents in various ways were killed at war's end.[13] Among the victims was Claretta Petacci herself, shot to death by a British agent, according to the local partisan commander in charge of her and Mussolini after their arrest, Bruno Giovanni Lonati.

In April 1945, Mussolini summoned a carpenter to make three watertight cabinets specifically for storing photocopies of the Churchill letters and other documents he considered very valuable. One set was presented to his wife, Rachele, and another sent ahead to Switzerland, where a British government contact he knew near Basel awaited their delivery. He kept one set, along with the originals, next to his own person. In addition to these cabinets filled with sensitive correspondence was another, separate collection of related documents kept in large, leather bags and transported in an Alfa-Romeo truck, as part of Mussolini's small

Communist partisans in Italy killed many a Christian. Fr. Don Umberto Pessina was murdered in what became known as the "triangle of death"—a zone around the cities of Reggio Emilia, Ferrara and Modena. In this zone the Reds slaughtered 21 Christians, including a seminarian, age 16, Rolando Rivi, kidnapped and murdered on April 13, 1945, just because he was wearing a cassock. The boy, forced to dig his own grave, was shot in the head by Giuseppe Corghi, commissar of a Red unit. Also horrifying were, to mention just a few, the murder of Don Ernesto Tale and his maid, the killing of Don Giuseppe Tarozzi, the murder of Don Luigi Lenzini, 60, whose skull the partisans smashed with rifle butts during the night of July 25, 1945, and the death of Don Francesco Venturelli, murdered during the night of January 15, 1946.

convoy heading for the Swiss border.

Better than making a last stand for Fascism and going out in a blaze of glory might be his exposure of the Churchill correspondence, which, he deeply believed, would vindicate himself before history. Retreating SS officers warned him repeatedly against his change of plans, arguing that he would never make it to Switzerland, because of widespread partisan activity in northern Italy. They nevertheless provided him with a small escort, after he proved obdurate to their pleas for reason. Before getting under way, he collared Franz Spogeler, an SS captain and personal friend, to whom he entrusted a last letter, written on April 23, to Churchill, asking: "Can I count on you to get this to him?"

"All I can promise is that I shall try," said Spogeler, and he made his way to the British occupation forces in southern Germany with the confidential missive. In it, Mussolini requested an opportunity to defend himself in an international court of law, to which he would voluntarily entrust his fate, and ended with a pointed but non-specific reference to "documents you will no doubt find interesting and useful."[14]

In 1944, after learning of the Allies' determination to put the Axis leaders on trial for "crimes against humanity," he stated publicly, "I declare that I, and I alone, assume the political, moral and historical responsibility for all that has happened. If Fascism has been a criminal association, the responsibility has been mine."[15] This same sentiment, if not these exact words, were part of the missive he had dispatched to Churchill.

However, Spogeler was arrested shortly after crossing the Bavarian frontier, where British authorities confiscated the letter, which subsequently disappeared. Likewise vanished was the set of photocopied documents sent ahead to the British government contact in Switzerland. Precisely who this official may have been is not known, but Mussolini trusted him enough with the valuable correspondence. He apparently believed these and related documents were so crucially important he was willing to stake his life on them. But it seems precisely because of their explosive nature that

the British were determined he would never be allowed to present them anywhere, under any conditions.

When Mussolini was arrested outside the northern Italian town of Dongo, four bags of correspondence and the Alfa-Romeo carrying additional documents were seized by the partisans. They sold the vehicle's contents, except the leather bags, to the British Foreign Office, whose London headquarters disclosed the sale in a paper trail open to public scrutiny. The Neville Chamberlain and Franklin Roosevelt letters were supposedly "pruned and combed" out of the collection; i.e., destroyed, per orders from the BFO's head, as stated in the public record.

Urbano Lazaro, the partisan who arrested Mussolini, had the four bags of documents placed in the safekeeping of a local bank at Da Maso. He recalled later that a fellow Communist, code-named "Renzo," went through the third bag, in which he found a number of files headed "Churchill." After Communist Party leader Dante Goreri arrived to order Mussolini's execution, he photocopied the contents of the four bags. The original documents were sold to a pair of British agents from the Field Security Service, and have since vanished.

Urbano Lazaro, the partisan who arrested Mussolini, had four bags of documents—a large number headed 'Churchill'—placed in the safekeeping of a local bank at Da Maso."

The photocopies were entrusted to another "resistance" member with the code name of "Cavalieri," who refuses to make them public until a specified period after his death. At this writing, Cavalieri is still alive, although his family has expressed reluctance to disclose the documents at any time in the future.

Whether or not Churchill read the Duce's April 23 request for a fair trial is not known. In any case, the prime minister never entertained any intention of allowing Mussolini a public forum in a court of law, and relished the thought, as he expressed himself to President Roosevelt during their Casablanca Conference in 1943, of having the Italian leader strangled to death in the Roman Forum as soon as he was captured. That sentiment was underscored by Italy's most acclaimed postwar historian, Renzo de Felice, in his 1995 book about the last year of the war, *Red and Black.* [16]

Felice was able to trace an agency in the British government, the Special Operations Executive (SOE), headed by Max Salvadore, commissioned to assassinate the Duce on sight. This secret order contravened the terms of the Italian armistice, signed by Badoglio in Sicily on September 3, 1943, which specified that Mussolini must be taken alive and turned over the U.S. XVth Army Group Command, headed by Gen. Mark Clark.

By the time Salvadore caught up with the founder of Fascism in April 1945, Mussolini had already been arrested by Communist partisans, who were holding him for the arrival of their local leader, Goreri. Judging it more politically expedient for Italians to do the killing than a foreign invader, Salvadore returned to the SOE only after having seen Mussolini's mutilated corpse strung up by its heels in Milan's public square. De Fellice's reconstruction of events has been substantiated by veteran partisans who witnessed Mussolini's last days. "The documents in my possession lead me to draw one conclusion," he stated. "Mussolini was killed by a group of partisans from Milan upon the request of the British secret services. . . . Their national interest was at stake, tied to the explosive compromises in the correspondence that the British prime minister was thought to have exchanged with Mussolini before and during the war." [17]

Thereafter, Churchill apparently set himself a three-part agenda for 1945: Win the war, win re-election and find every scrap of his incriminating correspondence with the dead Duce. Victory in Europe was not followed by success at the polls, however, and, in their first opportunity to elect or dump Churchill, British voters turned him out of office in July. Pursued by the "black dogs" of depression, he traveled to northern Italy's Lake Como, ostensibly to paint and forget his disappointment. He had long admired the tactic of hiding in plain sight; to conceal one's real intentions under some public diversion. While newsreels showed him peacefully daubing his canvasses at seaside, he was out and about from September 1 to 17, visiting all the places where the late Italian dictator spent his final days.

He sought out and met with the carpenter ordered by Mussolini to build the three cabinets for the photocopied documents and letters. The carpenter told Churchill he did not know anything about the documents themselves, nor what became of them.

Later, Churchill "had tea" with Romano Tebezi, director of the Da Maso Bank, at the same local branch in which the partisans Urbano Lazaro and "Renzo" deposited the four

bags of correspondence (one with files marked "Churchill") they took from Mussolini when they arrested him. During a summer 1945 visit to Lake Como, Churchill stayed at the British Secret Service headquarters, located in the former villa of Guido Donegan, once a prominent industrialist and close friend of the Duce.

Imprisoned immediately after the war, Donegan told a fellow prisoner, once a high-ranking Fascist Party functionary, about the Churchill correspondence. Unbeknownst to either of them, their conversations were monitored, and Donegan was whisked out of his confinement by a pair of British soldiers, who took him away in a jeep. To his astonishment, he was soon being interrogated by none other than Winston Churchill "about some missing letters." Donegan was thereafter kept in solitary confinement until his mysterious death the following year.[18]

Despite Churchill's efforts to conceal his true intentions, they aroused the suspicions of several Swiss newspaper reporters, who published various accounts of his strange behavior. The prominent Basel daily *Voix Ouvrieve* headlined, *Les documents de Mussolini disaparissent el M. Churchill apparait* ("Churchill appears and the Mussolini documents disappear") on September 18, 1945. Editor Leon Nicole wrote that Churchill was observed by his reporters burning large stacks of official-looking documents in a fire behind the Donegan villa. [19]

During early April 1945, Mussolini had entrusted one set of his photocopies to a lifelong friend, Tomasso David, chief of RSI intelligence and leader of the "Silver Foxes," professional saboteurs. Throughout the immediate postwar years, David was unable to find employment due to his past involvement in the Fascist National Party and, later, the Salo Republic. He was arrested during 1951 for illegally trying to change his identity and, in view of his political record, given a lengthy prison sentence. While incarcerated, David contacted the Italian premier, Alcide De Gasperi, offering to barter the Mussolini documents in exchange for an early release.

Less than two years later, Churchill was in New York City for a highly publicized visit to the birthplace of his

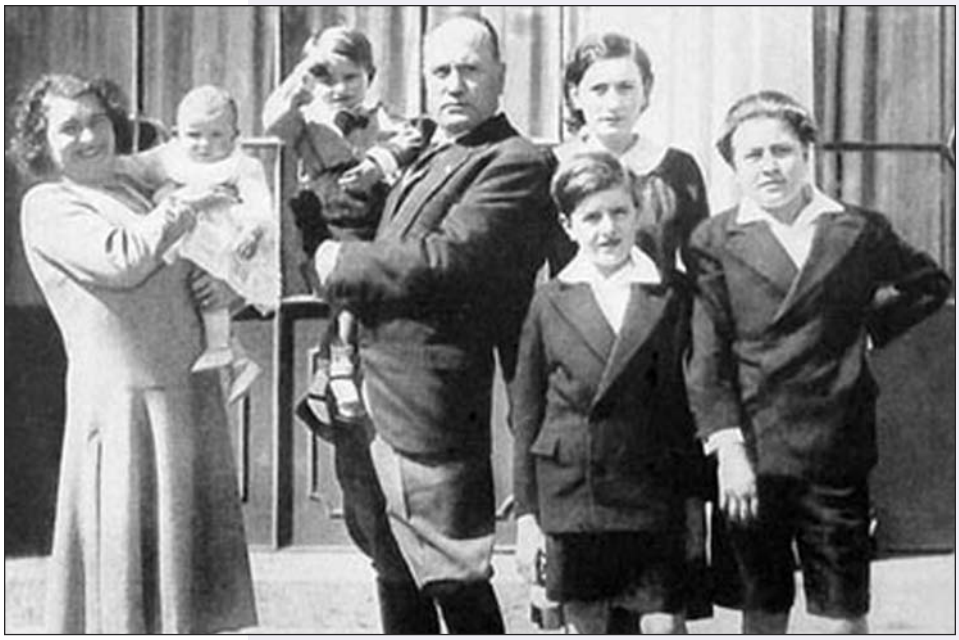

What Happened to Mussolini's Family?

Most of Mussolini's family survived the war, and they were not shunned. In fact they were quite successful and some of Mussolini's grandchildren are active in Italian politics today. Shown are his wife Rachele and their five children: Edda, Vittorio, Bruno, Romano and Anna Maria. Edda was the couple's oldest child, in 1910. Her parents married in December 1915. After the family moved to Rome she married Galeazzo Ciano, count of Cortellazzo and Buccari. Her husband was appointed Italian consul in Shanghai. The family moved back to Italy in 1932, where Ciano became minister of foreign affairs. Vittorio Mussolini (born in 1916) became a pilot for the Italian air force during the Italo-Ethiopian War II, the Spanish Civil War and World War II. When peace came, he became a film critic and producer, and editor for the journal *Cinema*. In 1962 he married Anna Maria Scicolone, sister of Sophia Loren. They had two daughters, Alessandra and Elisabetta. Today, Alessandra Mussolini is a mother of three and leads a right-wing political party. Vittorio died of kidney failure in Rome in 1997. Romano was born in 1927. After the war, Romano was a musician playing jazz. By the 1960s he had formed the Romano Mussolini All Stars, one of Italy's foremost jazz bands. He died in Rome in 2006. Youngest daughter Anna Maria was born in 1929 and had polio as a child; she limped slightly as a result. She married entertainer Giuseppi Negri. They had two daughters, Silvia (1961) and Edda (1963), both of them active in Italian politics representing neo-fascist parties. Anna Maria died in 1968. Bruno grew up to be another pilot and was considered a "serious" one. He died in 1941 test piloting a new four-engine Italian bomber.

Mussolini's relationship with the Catholic Church and the Vatican was rocky, at best. Here he is shown (center, front, with top hat) with several of his ministers and Catholic officials in the Vatican.

mother, Jenny Jerome, at 462 Henry Street. Like his sojourn to Lake Como in September 1945, his American appearance served as cover for an ulterior motive. In March 1953, he was hosted by Mayor Vincent Impalleteri, who had extensive ties with the Italian government, including Premier De Gasperi, from whom he received Tomasso David's collection of Mussolini documents.

Once these were handed over to Churchill, who satisfied himself as to their authenticity, David was not only acquitted and freed from prison, but awarded Italy's highest military honor, the Republican Gold Medal, which included a lifelong pension. For a former enemy leader, close confidant of the Duce and convicted criminal to have experienced such a dramatic reversal of fortunes seems inexplicable, given the anti-Fascist fervor of postwar Italy, unless he possessed some particularly persuasive material.

In his last days, the Duce may also have been trying to leave Italy with more than sensational documents, but rather something the Swiss, he hoped, would find especially interesting: 65 kilos of gold bullion (worth, today, at least $5 billion U.S.). This hoard represented all the valuables taken from native and foreign Jews in Italy before their removal to German concentration camps until 1945. When Mussolini was arrested by partisans in April, they turned it over to their superiors in the Italian Communist Party, who used the windfall to achieve political power during the postwar period. None of the "Dongo treasure," as it was popularly known, ever found its way back to its original owners.

Along with gold bullion, the Italian Communist Party would have also received the Mussolini papers. A partisan known only as "Gugliemo" took possession of all the Duce's effects and dutifully handed them over to his superiors. They knew Stalin wanted his Italian comrades purged, as he had been doing to high-ranking party functionaries everywhere, so, to curry favor with the West, they gladly handed over the compromising documents to Churchill. Having thus easily obtained the originals, he spent the rest of his time in Italy hunting for any and all facsimiles. Aware that he was trying to track down every scrap of the missing records, agents in the British Foreign Office notified him during 1954 that copies of his wartime correspondence with Mussolini were still circulating in Italy.

He scribbled over the report, "They are all forgeries," and returned it to the British Foreign Office. His choice of words was revealing.[20]

"Forgeries" signifies bogus copies of originally genuine documents. If the whole lot was fake, he might have described the controversy as "fraudulent." In any case, he seems to have satisfied himself that by the mid-1950s all his incriminating letters had been accounted for and destroyed. He would appear to have done a very thorough job of it, and the only copies which may still survive are allegedly in the possession of the Cavalieri family, whose members refuse to disclose them.

Churchill undoubtedly sent communications to his Italian nemesis long before and during World War II. Less clear was the specific nature of their contents. Mussolini hinted at various "agreements" concluded between the two states-

men. Surely something more than a few political indiscretions would have been needed to so utterly persuade Mussolini that the documents he possessed could alter his fate and that of the postwar world, while sending Churchill on a long, personal quest to gather up every trace of their existence.

The enigma of Mussolini's documents boils down to a pair of alternative conclusions: Either they never existed—at least in the sense that they were paradigm-shattering materials—or Churchill succeeded in recovering and destroying virtually all of them, including their copies. That the Duce possessed at least some records he deemed uniquely important is beyond question. What precisely they contained, however, cannot yet be established with absolute certainty until either authenticated reproductions or the documents themselves come to light. Until then, the letters exchanged between both men remain one of the unanswered questions of World War II.

(This article is based on an extract from a new book, *Mussolini's War,* Helion Publishing, Ltd., UK, 2010, available in the U.S. at www.amazon.com) ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. "History shall be kind to me, because I intend to write it." —Winston Churchill. Langworth, Richard (editor), *Churchill by Himself: The Definitive Collection of Quotations*, U.S. (TN): PublicAffairs, 2008.
2. Coraja, Santi, translated by R.L. Miller, *Hitler and Mussolini,* Enigma Books, NY, 1985.
3. Mastrorocco, Allessandro, *The Mysterious Murder of Benito Mussolini. Documents from U.S. Strengthen the British Theory and Churchill's Role.* http://ww2history.suite101.com/article.cfm/the_mysterious_murder_of_benito_mussolini.
4. Tompkins, Peter, *Mussolini, the Final Truth*, http://www.cduniverse.com/productinfo.asp?pid=7376880.
5. Forrestal, James V., *The Forrestal Diaries*, Walter Millis, The Viking Press, NY, 1951.
6. Irving, David, *Churchill's War Volume II: Triumph in Adversity*, Focal Point Publications, Australia, 2001.
7. Garibaldi, Luciano, *Mussolini, The Secrets of His Death*, Enigma Books, NY, 2005.
8. *Ibid.*
9. *Ibid.*
10. Cavalleri, Giorgio, *Ombre sul Lago*, Rienzi Editoriale, Rome, 1989.
11. Andriola, Fabio, *Carreggio segreto*, Piemme, Milan, 1991.
12. Cavalleri, Giorgio, *Ombre sul Lago*, Rienzi Editoriale, Rome, 1989.
13. Garibaldi, Luciano, *Mussolini, The Secrets of His Death*, Enigma Books, NY, 2005.
14. Popham, Peter, "Churchill 'ordered killing of Mussolini'," *The Independent*, http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/churchill-ordered-killing-of-mussolini-558130.html.
15. Mussolini, Benito, *Mussolini Memoirs*, 1942-1943, Phoenix Press, London, 2000.
16. De Felice, Renzo, *Red and Black*, Chessman Publishers, Ltd., London, 1995.
17. *Ibid.*
18. Tompkins, Peter, *Mussolini, the Final Truth*, http://www.cduniverse.com/productinfo.asp?pid=7376880.
19. De Felice, Renzo, *Red and Black*, Chessman Publishers, Ltd., London, 1995.
20. Cavalleri, Giorgio, *Ombre sul Lago*, Rienzi Editoriale, Rome, 1989.

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin with his Norwegian Forest Cat.

ABOVE: A cartoon poster depicts Hitler and Mussolini trying desperately to mend a symbol of the battered and broken Axis forces. **BELOW:** After Communist Italian partisans captured Benito Mussolini and his mistress, Clara Petacci, both were shot according to martial law after a kangaroo trial. It's said that "Claretta" tried to protect Mussolini from the bullets with her own body. The bodies were brought to Milan the next day, violated and hanged upside down as a public display. Mussolini thus never got the formal war crimes trial in which he planned to explain his motivations and intentions for entering the war on the side of the Germans. Below photo snapped April 28, 1945.

UNEXPLAINED WORLD WAR II MYSTERY NOW SOLVED

U-869

Sunken U-Boat Still Claiming Her Enemies

In the fall of 1991, Capt. Bill Nagle of the diveboat *Seeker* led a team of scuba divers on an expedition to explore the site of a possible "unknown wreck," 60 miles off the New Jersey coast. As it turned out, Nagle had discovered the resting place of a World War II German U-boat, a wartime loss with the 56-man crew still aboard. But what was the name of the submarine? Inquiries to the both the German and American naval authorities failed to identify or explain the presence of this "mystery U-boat." Three divers were to lose their lives exploring the sunken vessel before the mystery could be solved.

By Frank Joseph

For more than three decades, a 252-foot-long "something" lay motionless in the black depths of the Atlantic Ocean off the northeastern shore of the United States. At nearly 39 cold fathoms down, the hulking enigma was first (and accidentally) detected, though still unseen, by sonar-scanning fishermen searching for schools of catch fish, beginning in the late 1970s.

As the large, oblong shape continued to occasionally flit across the screens of their monitors, word eventually spread throughout New England's diving community that a submarine of some sort probably lay in the waters 60 miles from the New Jersey coast. What some may have suspected, but no one actually knew, was that the repetitive sonar contact belonged to an iron sepulcher entombing 56 men.

Not until 1991, however, did professional divers undertake an investigation of the alleged wreck. Its precise location was pinpointed on September 2, when John Chatterton and Richie Kohler confirmed the remains of a WWII German U-boat at 233 feet beneath the surface of the sea. But discovery was not synonymous with identity. Moreover, the nature of her demise was no less enigmatic. Over the next several years, she refused to give up her secrets to Chatterton and Kohler, who were joined by fellow divers, three of whom lost their lives while investigating the dangerous wreck. Two of them were a father and son, Chris Rouse and Chris Rouse Jr.

Researchers initially presumed that the wreck belonged to *U-550*, a 1,232-ton type IXC/40 submarine constructed in Hamburg by Deutsche Werft on July 28, 1943. She was propelled by a pair of 4,400-hp MAN M9V40/46 supercharged, 9-cylinder diesel engines for a maximum surface speed of 19 knots (22 mph), plus two, 1,000-hp SSW GU345/34 double-acting electric motors while cruising underwater at 7.3 knots (8.4 mph). Her range of 25,620 nautical miles allowed *U-550* to undertake transatlantic operations along North America's Eastern Seaboard.[1]

It was there, south of Nantucket Island, that Kapitaenleutnant Klaus Haenert attacked one of largest ships of her kind afloat anywhere in the world.

At 11,016 gross register tons, the type T3-S-BF1 tanker had been built in 1943 at the Welding Shipyards in Norfolk, Virginia, for the United States Maritime Commission.[2] Just before dawn on April 16, 1944, *U-550* sent three of the sub's 22 55-cm torpedoes into the port side of *SS Pan-Pennsylvania*. Thousands of tons of precious petroleum bound for oil-strapped Britain erupted into a great globe of fire that consumed the entire ship. A few more such losses and the

Crew of the *U-869* poses before their first and last mission. The boat went missing and was presumed sunk near Gibraltar in February 1945. But in 1991 it was stumbled upon as a possible wreck by a fishing boat, 60 miles off the New Jersey coast. *U-869* was a type IXC/40 sub and was sunk on February 11, 1945 by the *USS Howard D. Crow* and *USS Koiner*.

Allies' upcoming invasion of Normandy would have had to have been postponed.

Evading armed escort vessels protecting Convoy CU-21, to which the incinerated *Pan-Pennsylvania* belonged, Haenert skillfully maneuvered his boat directly beneath the slowly sinking tanker. But he could not have known that the *USS Joyce* and another destroyer escort, the *Peterson*, were simultaneously in the process of rescuing survivors from the stricken oiler. Sonar detected the submerged enemy, and the Joyce bracketed her with a tight pattern of depth charges that blew *U-550* to the surface.

Fighting impossible odds, the Germans manned their single, 4.1-inch Utof deck gun against the combined firepower of the Coast Guard's Escort 22nd Division's half-dozen warships. One of them, the destroyer *Gandy*, bore down on the submarine and rammed her abaft the conning tower, while the *Peterson* ran in to drop a pair of depth charges that breached the U-boat's hull. All save 12 of the 56 officers and crew, including Kaleut Haenert, perished when *U-550* went down for keeps.

Was this the *Kriegsmarine* vessel found in 1991?

There were doubts from the beginning, because yet one more German vessel had been sunk not far away. *U-521* was another Type IX boat operating in the area of Cape Hatteras, where she was attacked by the submarine chaser *USS PC-565* on July 2, 1943. Commanding officer Kapitaenleutnant Klaus Bargsten was the sole survivor, when he opened the main hatch and *U-521* swiftly sank under him. Until that awful moment, he had been a successful U-boat captain, having conducted two previous patrols with good success, destroying 68,000 tons of enemy shipping, together with two corvettes.

But the final positions of neither *U-521* nor *U-550* matched the precise location of the sunken vessel found by Chatterton and Kohler at 39°19'48"N, 73°12'00"W. They were further hampered in its identification by the discovery of a knife inscribed with the name "Horenburg." Research disclosed that it had been the personal possession of Martin Horenburg, a crewmember aboard *U-869* that disappeared—presumed lost with all hands on the opposite side of the Atlantic Ocean, off the coast of North Africa—on February 28, 1945.

A combined depth charge attack carried out by an American destroyer escort, *USS Fowler*, and *L'Indiscret*, a "Free

French" submarine chaser, against a sonar contact near Rabat, Morocco, was believed to have sealed the fate of *U-869*, although no telltale debris was ever retrieved.

Horenburg's recovered knife was dismissed as unreliable evidence, until a torpedo aiming device and spare parts from the motor room engraved with serial numbers came to light years later, during further dives to explore the wreck off New Jersey. They confirmed that the mystery boat was indeed *U-869*. Her anomalous presence some 4,200 miles from the official location of her presumed demise was explained in meteorological terms.

Radio transmissions from *Kriegsmarine* headquarters redirected her commanding officer, originally ordered to patrol the New England sea-lanes, to take up station in the Gibraltar area. But Kapitaenleutnant Hellmut Neuerburg never received his new instructions, due to atmospheric conditions that played havoc with radio traffic. Instead, he proceeded on his original transatlantic course to the New Jersey area, where he and his vessel met their fate.

After examining the underwater site themselves, U.S. Coast Guard officials concluded from two damage holes in the wreck that *U-869* was sunk by the American destroyer escorts, *Howard D. Crow* and *Koiner*, on February 11, 1945.[3] Chatterton and Kohler were joined by other independent investigators who disagreed, arguing that damage sustained by the submarine was consistent with a torpedo strike. The two holes could have been made by depth charges dropped by the destroyer escorts, which picked up the wreck on their sonar, after the U-boat had already been sunk. Instead, *U-869* was more likely killed by one of her own torpedoes, a frequent enough incident experienced by Allied and Axis submarine services alike during World War II.

Beginning on August 1, 1943, the *Kriegsmarine* partially armed its U-boats with increasing numbers of the G7e's or Zaunkoenig T-5, an effective acoustical torpedo that homed on to the propeller-engine noise of an enemy vessel. After *U-972* was sunk by her own Zaunkoenig in December 1943 and *U-377* was similarly lost the following month, U-boat captains were required to crash dive down to 180 feet after launching a G7e torpedo and impose strict silence aboard. The acoustical torpedo was referred to by German submariners as a *Zerstoererknacker,* or "destroyer cracker," because it was especially used to target convoy escorts.[4] As such, Kaleut Neuerburg, in the excitement of attacking the enemy warships, may have forgotten to rig for silent running, thus ensuring that his own torpedo, picking up on the nearer sound of *U-869*'s engines, would turn back on him.

Indeed, an accurate, detailed sketch of the wreck in a 2004 book on the subject appears to depict the concerted blast effects of a single torpedo hit, as opposed to the broader pattern of ragged damage usually incurred by exploding depth charges.

Shadow Divers has received wide praise for its detailed description of *U-869* and the prolonged efforts to solve her mystery. But author Robert Kurson was beset with a particularly vexing challenge even before he put pen to paper (or, more likely, fingertip to computer keyboard); namely, how could he encourage reader sympathy and respect for submariners who died fighting on behalf of the most hated cause in history? Every mainstream publisher in the United States knows that a book favorably disposed to Nazis will never see the light of day, and anyone attempting to produce it risks severe consequences at the hands of organizations that have nothing to do with historical accuracy.

> ***"An accurate sketch of the wreck appears to depict the concerted blast effects of a single torpedo hit, as opposed to the broader pattern of ragged damage incurred by exploding depth charges."***

A case in point was 1994's *Joseph Goebbels: Mastermind of the Third Reich*, by British writer David Irving. Although expressing unrelieved contempt for his subject, the famous historian dared to question the credibility of the so-called "holocaust" theory. Literally as copies were rolling off the presses of New York's St. Martin's Press, outside pressure, including Jewish Defense League death threats to anyone associated with one of America's most prominent publishers, succeeded in stopping production of Irving's book.[5]

To avoid a repetition of such unpleasantness, Kurson writes that the sailors aboard *U-869* mostly hated Adolf Hitler, although the author is unable to explain why they volunteered for the most dangerous service of World War II, and wonders why the U-boat men never rebelled against the National Socialist authorities or surrendered to the Allies, who were clearly winning the war by the time *U-869*'s officers and men were issued their sailing orders in 1945. If Commander Neuerburg really despised the Third Reich as deeply as we are told, why was he such a devoted officer anxious to undertake what he clearly understood was a highly dangerous

patrol? Passing mention of duty for its own sake seems a half-hearted attempt at trying to reconcile the irreconcilable.

Such weak rationalizations on behalf of political correctness are further eroded by too many errors of fact in *Shadow Divers*. It states, for example, that the German Enigma code was finally broken by British cryptanalysts in fall 1943, enabling the Allies to read all top-secret military and diplomatic correspondence transmitted by Axis commanders the moment they were issued.[6] In fact, Enigma was compromised six months earlier, marking the real turning point in the war, which the *Kriegsmarine* had been winning up until that moment. By autumn, when Kurson writes that the Enigma security was supposedly breached, most U-boats had already been purged from the main shipping lanes of the North Atlantic.

There are other, fundamental problems with *Shadow Divers*. A reader responding to the more than 300 positive reviews it has accumulated on the title's amazon.com web page argues "that readers either can't tell good writing from bad writing, or they don't care about the writing, as long as the story is interesting, or both. The writing is poor. Kurson doesn't need an editor; he needs a high school English composition teacher." After quoting too many awkward paragraphs that somehow escaped the notice of Random House editors, the reader concludes, "This story deserved to be written by a better writer, yes, by a Sebastian Junger (author of *The Perfect Storm*. M.R.).[7] Kurson's inept writing, tin ear for similes and metaphors, and errors in logic divert a discriminating reader's attention from this fascinating story."

Such criticism is not unique. According to another amazon.com reviewer, "The author presents as fact details of several occurrences happening 60 years ago; hard to believe. Creativity at its best—and this book is classed as 'non-fiction'!"[8]

Robert L. Stevenson writes: "I was one of the divers who searched for Steve Feldman [one of the three divers who perished at the wreck site] on the recovery mission Steve Bielenda organized in 1991. In *Shadow Divers*, you will see this recovery mission portrayed as a thinly veiled attempt to 'claim jump' the *U-869*. This assertion is only one of Kur-

A DEATHTRAP FOR DIVERS

Above, the U-boat was unusual in having several surface decks. Below, in an image from *60 Minutes*, the sunken ship is shown. It lay so deep (230 feet) in the sea that it was a natural death trap for unwary SCUBA divers. Solving the mystery of this ship cost three expert divers their lives. Steve Feldman was simply swept away by currents; exactly why he drowned is unknown. Chris Rouse and his son Chris Rouse Jr. ran low on air and surfaced without decompressing, causing them to die. On August 31, 1997 divers found tentative evidence the mystery sub was *U-869*: a knife with its handle inscribed with a crewman's last name.

son's many errors of fact.[9] After the dive, I wanted nothing more to do with the *U-869*, well aware, as we all were, of the frightful desecration taking place inside another German submarine, the *U-853* [the penultimate German submarine lost during World War II, on May 6, 1945, seven miles east of Block Island, Rhode Island]. No bone left unturned there.

"I felt at the time, as I feel today, that the *Seeker*'s claim to the *U-869* was morally indefensible. [The *Seeker* was the boat used by divers to investigate the sunken submarine.] As with the *Titanic, Lusitania, Empress of Ireland*, *U-853* and other shipwrecks, where loss of life has been vast and catastrophic, and where the wrecks themselves serve as tombs that should not be disturbed for any reason, the *U-869* belongs only to the dead.

"Instead of wasting your time and money on [that] book, I would recommend reading Gary Gentile's . . . book, *Shadow Divers Exposed*,[10] since it proves to be an enlightening revelation on Kurson's fictional rendition, telling the real account of the *U-869*."[11]

As meritorious as Gentile's version of events may be, the real account of the *U-869*, given the limits imposed on inquiry by the tyrants of political correctness, must wait. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 http://www.uboat.net/boats/u550.htm.

2 "2244054" (*Pan-Pennsylvania*). *Miramar Ship Index*, R.B. Haworth, 2009.

3 Moyers, Harold, "The Sinking of the U-869," http://www.uscg.mil/history/WEBCUTTERS/U869_Crow_Koiner.asp

4 Padfield, Peter, *War Beneath the Sea: Submarine Conflict, 1939-1945*, Pimlico, NY, 1997.

5 "The St. Martin's Press Scandal, Revisiting a Revisionist," *Time* magazine, April 15, 1996, Vol. 147, No. 16.

6 Kurson, Robert, *Shadow Divers*, Random House, Inc., NY, 2004.

7 Junger, Sebastian, *The Perfect Storm: A True Story of Men Against the Sea*, W.W. Norton & Co., NY, 2009; edition of the 1997 original.

8 http://www.amazon.com/Shadow-Divers-Adventure-Americans-Everything /product-reviews.

9 *Ibid.*

10 Gentile, Gary, *Shadow Divers Exposed: The Real Saga of the U-869*, Bellerophon Bookworks, PA, 2006.

11 http://www.amazon.com/review/R38G0QA4J60QZF/ref=cm_cr_pr_viewpnt #R38G0QA4J60QZF.

Frank Joseph is a supporter of what has been called the hyper-diffusionist approach to prehistory. Joseph is the author of *The Destruction of Atlantis* and *Atlantis in Wisconsin* and *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America.* The latter (softcover, 310 pages, #534, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. He is also the associate editor of *The Ancient American* magazine. To subscribe to *Ancient American*, call 1-877-494-0044. Joseph is also a scholar of World War II, as evidenced by this article. He was born in Chicago in 1944 and his father, a Jew, spent time in the Dachau concentration camp.

TRAVEL THROUGH TIME WITH AUTHOR FRANK JOSEPH AS HE

UNCOVERS THE MYSTERIES OF HISTORY . . .

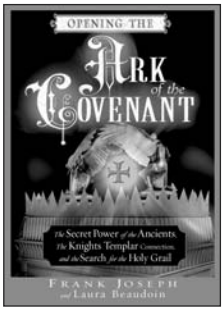

Opening the Ark of the Covenant
Here's a non-religious exposé of the most controversial object in ancient history. Learn how Moses stole this anomalously high-tech device from Egypt's Great Pyramid for the centerpiece of Jerusalem's first temple, from whence the Ark went on to become the Holy Grail of Western European lore. Did a German scholar find this famous artifact during the 1930s and enshrine it in Heinrich Himmler's castle? 288 pgs, large 7 X 10-inch edition, profusely illustrated. $17.99 (plus $3 S&H inside U.S.).

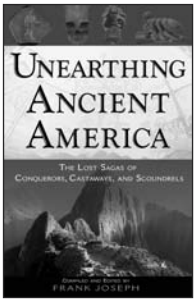

Unearthing Ancient America
This is a collection of true accounts describing a 6th Century B.C. Egyptian statuette dug from an Indian burial mound outside Chicago, the Vikings' optic technology that enabled them to cross the seas, West Virginia's 2,000-year-old tablet inscribed with Keltic glyphs, how the latest DNA studies reveal that America's earliest inhabitants were white, and much more. 287 pgs, illustrated. $15.99 (plus $3 S&H in U.S.).

Last of the Red Devils: America's First Bomber Pilot
The biography of Edward Lindsey, America's first bomber pilot in World War One. His hair-raising missions, piloting inflammable bi-planes against Imperial German interceptors captained by a young Herman Goering, are vividly retold in this riveting saga of early military aviation. The author was able to preserve Mr. Lindsey's otherwise forgotten combat legacy in a series of personal interviews before the ex-flight officer of the First Daylight Bombardment Group passed away during his 92nd year. 160 pgs, illustrated with rare, never-before-published photos. $12.95 (plus $3 S&H in U.S.).

For autographed copies of these three books, make out check or money order (no credit card orders) to Frank Joseph, c/o Ancient American, P.O. Box 370, Colfax, WI 54730. For credit card orders, telephone toll-free **1-877-494-0044** OR keyboard book titles on the Internet at www.amazon.com. OUTSIDE U.S. add $11 S&H per book. Foreign orders: checks, MOs drawn on U.S. banks only.

Lady Michèle Renouf in Teheran: 'Mideast Peace Solution in SE Russia'

THE MODERN WORLD'S FIRST ZION is a story that needs to be brought to as many people as possible. This forgotten Manchurian paradise of "milk and honey" welcomes the world's Jews with open arms, unlike the Palestinian desert. This autonomous region was recently visited by the president of Russia, Dmitry Medvedev, himself probably of Jewish stock. The Birobidzhan option is a viable and equitable solution to the problem of Israel.

BY LADY MICHÈLE RENOUF

In the July 5th issue of AMERICAN FREE PRESS, Paul Craig Roberts, the former assistant secretary of the U.S. Treasury, writing after the Zionist lobby's inter-Jewish backbiting against veteran journalist Helen Thomas, insisted he did "not want Israel destroyed." Whereas Ms. Thomas suggested returning Israeli Jews to their old European haunts, Mr. Roberts made what he called the "rhetorical proposal to relocate Israelis in the U.S." Yet neither has been willing to state the obvious: that Israel at no time had any moral right to exist anywhere in Palestine.

(The living criminal blueprint for the Jewish state was drawn up by Theodor Herzl in 1895 when Adolf Hitler was aged 6, and World War II half a century away, and therefore irrelevant to the plan.)

"The living criminal blueprint for the Jewish state was drawn up by Theodor Herzl in 1895 when Adolf Hitler was aged 6, and World War II half a century away."

As it happens there is a real, rather than rhetorical, alternative homeland option where the world's Jews could relocate in perfect safety. Here their security wall would be optional rather than a self-fulfilling credal projection of their anti-gentile identity. A homeland which has never provoked desperate suicide bombings or rocket attacks, since its creation did not involve mythic impostures of "God-given" privileged real estate, the genocidal blueprint for piracy of other people's ancestral land or their credally "authorized" displacement to besieged refugee camps.

The founding of this homeland predated the Zionist state by two decades. This Jewish Republic (in all but name) is the size of Switzerland. It still exists, and Yiddish is its first official language. What is officially called the Jewish Autonomous Region, though generally referred to by the name of its capital city Birobidzhan, it is located on Russia's southeastern border with China. It was created in 1928 during the early days of the former Soviet Union and formalized in 1934.

I have had the opportunity to speak about Birobidzhan on two occasions this year in very different though equally prestigious venues. These venues each owe their best ethics essentially to the Classical Greek scientific attitude. The House of Lords in London, Mother of Parliaments, still purveys the aura of centuries-old sovereign tradition, though sadly Zionist-occupied territory for the past century and a half. By contrast the Iranian presidential headquarters in Teheran is today the principal target of predatory Zionist envy and aggression against the success of the Khomeini revolution, which made Iran's economy and foreign policy off limits to international "greed is good"-oriented usurers.

On each occasion my public interventions on this subject were carefully monitored and commented on by the Community Security Trust (CST), the private army and intelligence organization of the UK's Jewish community. The CST

was set up in 1994 by jailbird tycoon Gerald Ronson, the archetypal Jewish *shtarker* or "hard man," who previously co-founded the "62 Group," a thuggish gang specializing in brutal attacks on anti-Zionists in London and around the United Kingdom.

While the 62 Group's hitmen often found themselves on the wrong side of the law, the increasing power of the Zionist lobby in recent decades is reflected in the enhanced status of Ronson's newer Jewish security force. The CST is not only tolerated by the British authorities, the Home Office and UK police forces actively and openly assist their operations. Indeed they act as a privileged nationalist police force within another nation.

Earlier this year the CST found it "troubling" to note that I "was speaking to a meeting at the House of Lords, where [my] proposal was greeted with applause . . . to promote her campaign to have Jews relocate *en masse* to Birobidzhan, a Jewish autonomous region established in the eastern Soviet Union by Stalin in 1934."

A few months later they were even more concerned, noting my impromptu address to a thousand international delegates gathered at President Ahmadinejad's Teheran headquarters during the 4th International Conference on Imam Khomeini and Foreign Policy, organized by the Iranian Institute for Political and International Studies.

"Earlier this year the CST found it 'troubling' to note that I 'was speaking to a meeting at the House of Lords, where [my] proposal was greeted with applause'."

I used this invitation to propose—directly to President Ahmadinejad—Birobidzhan as a home for Israel's Jews. It is a ready-made, common sense option and just conclusion to the rogue criminal occupation of Palestine.

As I explained to the assembled company: Indeed after 1928 European Jews had no need to pirate Palestine, and to this day a Jewish Autonomous Region called Birobidzhan exists peacefully and available on Russia's southeast border with China, having never displaced an indigenous people for its creation. Today some Jews—for instance Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu's PR officer during a live televised debate with me—try to claim that it was an act of anti-Semitism when Stalin gave this region of 30,000 square kilometers (the size of Switzerland) to Jews. The truth is that Stalin was providing every ethnic group comprising the Soviet Union with its own autonomous region, and nothing "anti-Semitic" has ever endangered Birobidzhan during its 82 autonomously Jewish, safe and peaceful years of existence.

Furthermore, in 1945, when secular European Jews were crying "we are a people without a homeland, Palestine is a land without a people," again they lied, for in 1945 there was no political impediment to prevent European Jewry heading for the welcoming arms of their vast and long-established Jewish Autonomous Region in Birobidzhan.

The same is true today, yet in our mainstream media we hear not a word of Birobidzhan. Only rarely does the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) mention Birobidzhan, and when it does it refers to it disingenuously as a "district." Which district in the world is the size of Switzerland? The fact is that since the dissolution of the Soviet Union, its ethnically autonomous regions have been entitled to republic status, yet the JTA lets us know that due to so-called "sensitivity" to Israel, Birobidzhan has declined, due to fear of raising gentile public awareness of its existence, to acknowledge its status as this first Jewish homeland, which is all but a state and republic. My hope is that our singularly upstanding President Ahmadinejad, who speaks the whole political truth bravely, will promote awareness of the first Jewish homeland and that there is no need for European Ashkenazim Jews to go back to Germany, Poland or Austria when they have their own state whose first language is Yiddish.

Please view my "first homeland" option and morale rearmament website at www.birobidjan.co.uk (also see www.jewishrepublic.com) for, in the spirit of Imam Khomeini, there you will find a campaign for moral and morale rearmament. The Palestinians whose Nakba constitutes the greatest and longest tragedy of the 20th century—those brave voters who democratically elected the long heroic Hamas—deserve the return of every inch of their tormented land, and not any part in the specious "one-state two-state" farce. The immediate vacation of European Jews from all of Palestine and compensation to the indigenous Arab people is more than overdue to those who, for more than a century, continue to fight for Reason at the front line of historical truth and international justice for all of us.

The CST warned its supporters: "Ahmadinejad's response to Renouf's plea is not known. But if the Iranian president does, at some point in the future, propose deporting Israeli Jews to Birobidzhan, you will know where he

heard it first."

So let me tell you, dear doughty readers of TBR. Eyeball to eyeball the dauntless president said in English, "you and me, we see it the same."

That may be because Khomeini's ongoing successful morale rearmament revolution is surprisingly like the key note of the courageous bishop, Richard Williamson, said: without historical truth there can be no international justice, and that "historical truth goes by evidence, not by emotion."

The opposing predatory strategy of our international Zionist foe depends upon the flimsy bind that truth cannot matter to a man whose livelihood depends upon his not seeing it. Yet without a "prophecy come true" swindling line, the advertising mystique of the "Zionist Entity" can be readily undone. As Mr. Roberts points out, this charity state is "heavily dependent on U.S. largess." So let's just turn off the American taxpaying pipeline to the unworthy self-worshipping charity state of Israel, Mr. Roberts.

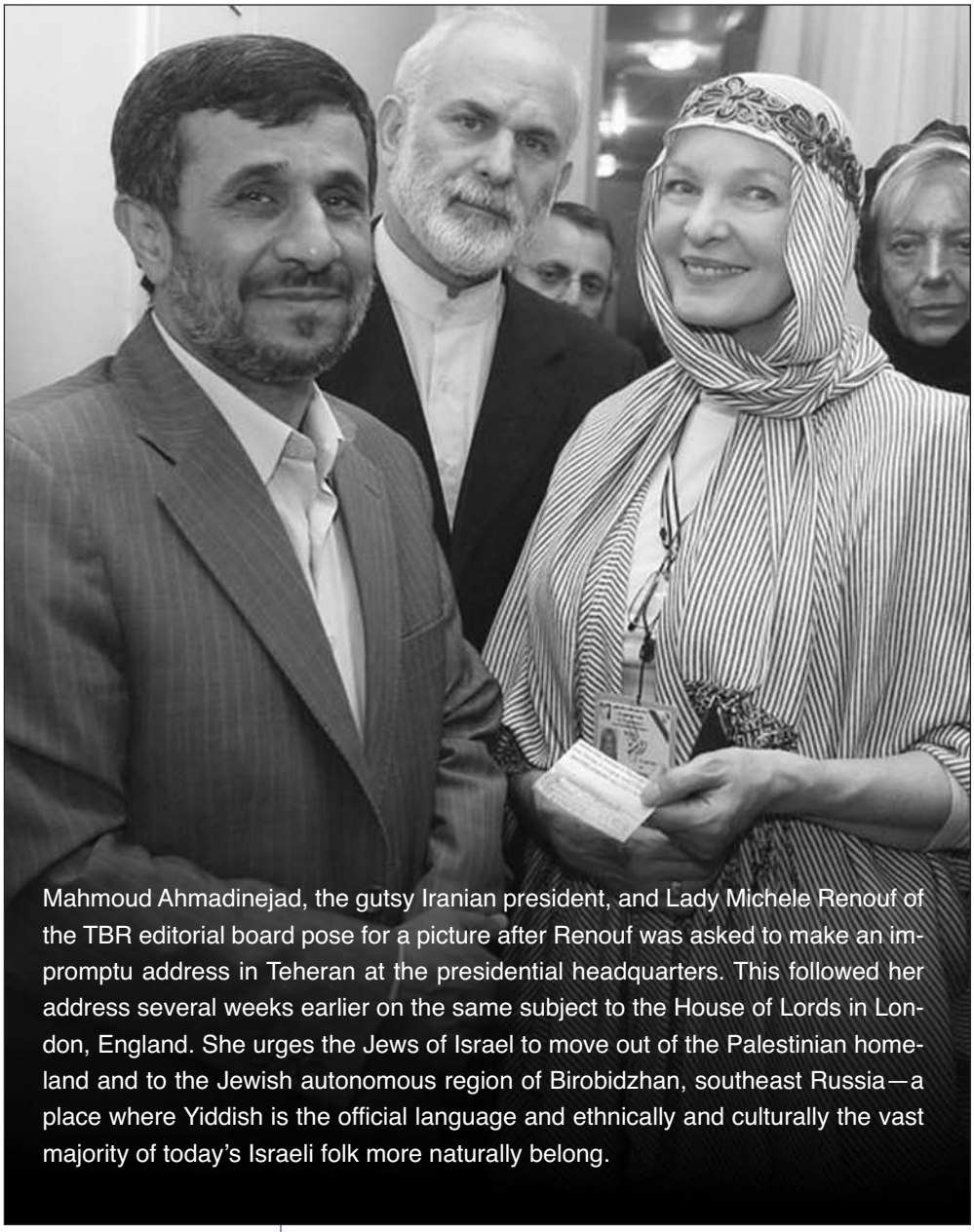

Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, the gutsy Iranian president, and Lady Michele Renouf of the TBR editorial board pose for a picture after Renouf was asked to make an impromptu address in Teheran at the presidential headquarters. This followed her address several weeks earlier on the same subject to the House of Lords in London, England. She urges the Jews of Israel to move out of the Palestinian homeland and to the Jewish autonomous region of Birobidzhan, southeast Russia—a place where Yiddish is the official language and ethnically and culturally the vast majority of today's Israeli folk more naturally belong.

I would suggest that the existence of Birobidzhan is the non "anti-Semitic" option that is missing in everybody's "one-state or two-state" farce.

However, as Mr. Roberts appears not to have seen through the credal incompatibility of Judaism with Palestinian equality, regrettably he returns to the consensually floundering inoperative "nice" fantasy of Zionism's critics that "Israel should be moved or reformed." But a "reformed Israel" is nothing but an oxymoron. Hasn't he noticed that that Israel is the barbaric Old Testament made manifest? Israeli-born "ex-jew" Gilad Atzmon certainly has said—and he should know—that 97% of Israelis backed the "Operation Cast Lead" gratuitous terror upon the besieged impoverished Gazans. This proves that Old Testament-dedicated Israel is morally non-"reformable." Let's just dismantle this criminal entity and let Jewry live and let live in their Jewish Republic of Birobidzhan so that the Palestinians need no longer fight for Reason at the front line of historical truth and international justice for all of us. ✦

Lady Michele Renouf is a truth activist, model, dancer, socialite and former beauty contest winner. She holds diplomas in art and education and became a lecturer at Queensland University of Technology. Lady Renouf has become known in recent years for her support of persecuted Revisionist historians. Telling Films DVDs illustrating the issues in this article are all available online (profit-free) at her website www.birobidjan.co.uk (also at www.jewishrepublic.com). Her DVD *Jailing Opinions* is available in very limited quantities from TBR for $20 plus $3 S&H inside the U.S. You may also order *Jailing Opinions* directly from Renouf at www.tellingfilms.netne/.

Jewish Historian Vindicated

Respected journal supports findings of Michael Bradley—but beware that 'one-to-four percent' statistical spin

THE AUTHOR—A HALF-JEWISH SCHOLAR-TURNED-WHITE-NATIONALIST—is a controversialist among controversialists. He suggests that Neanderthal Man is still with us today, mixed with regular folks, and in prehistoric times was concentrated in what the author calls the "Toxic Lozenge," which includes the Caucasus and Middle East—homeland of the Semitic and Hamitic peoples. Could the Jews be largely of Neanderthal stock? (See Willis Carto's seminal study in the May/June 2010 TBR for related stories.)

BY MICHAEL BRADLEY

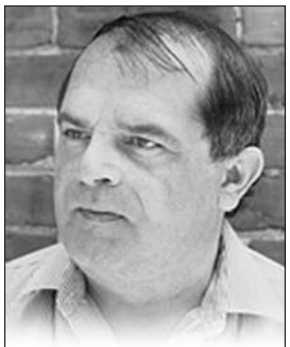

MICHAEL BRADLEY

The May 6, 2010 issue of *Science*, journal of the American Academy of Sciences, has finally confirmed that modern human populations have significant Neanderthal genetic admixture. This study by the Max Planck Institute of Leipzig under the overall leadership of Dr. Svante Pääbo also included some researchers from the Harvard University School of Medicine.

Behind the scenes, it seems that this DNA study's dramatic reversal of the Pääbo-Stoneking *Cell* article of July 15, 1997 insisting that there was no Neanderthal DNA in modern humans was due to the fact that Harvard researchers came up with data that contradicted the 1997 study by Pääbo (then at the University of Munich) and Mike Stoneking (then at the University of Pennsylvania).

Personally, I have always suspected that this 1997 study was purposely concocted or even commissioned to please North American Jews and to further Israeli interests. In the 1997 study, Svante Pääbo and Mike Stoneking claimed to have re-created part of the Neanderthal DNA sequence to an "acceptable" extent (2%) and then to have compared it to *Homo sapiens sapiens* DNA. But the complete *H. sapiens sapiens* genome wasn't mapped until 2005. In short, Pääbo and Stoneking were comparing nothing much to nothing at all. Dr. Alan Templeton, a geneticist at the American University in St. Louis, characterized their 1997 study as "a statistical house of cards."

At that time the acknowledged world expert on Neanderthals was Dr. Erik Trinkaus, formerly of the Anthropology Department at the University of New Mexico. His massive book *The Neandertals: Of Skeletons, Scientists and Scandal* was published in 1992 (Random House, and in two revised Vintage "University Format" paperback editions 1994-1996). *The Neandertals* contained this observation in the concluding pages (Vintage paperback, March 1994): "Only humans from the Near East and parts of Europe can claim Neandertals per se in their *direct* ancestry" (page 416, author's emphasis). The 1997 Pääbo-Stoneking study published in the July issue of *Cell* was highly promoted in North American media, contradicted Trinkaus, prevented Random House from issuing a cheaper mass-market paperback edition of *The Neandertals* in the fall of 1997 and immediately enthroned Pääbo instead of Erik Trinkaus as the world's leading expert on Neanderthals in the public mind.

Naturally, the 1997 Pääbo-Stoneking *Cell* article also

Svante Pääbo, a lead researcher of the Max Planck Institute's Neanderthal genome study, said: "Neanderthals probably mixed with early modern humans before *Homo sapiens* split into different groups in Europe and Asia." This could have occurred in the Middle East between 100,000 and 50,000 years ago before the human population spread across East Asia. It is known from archeological findings in the Middle East that Neanderthals and modern humans overlapped in time in this region. Above, Pääbo smiles at the skull of a Neanderthal.

discredited my own books *The Iceman Inheritance* (1978) and *Chosen People from the Caucasus* (1992) because I had concluded exactly what Trinkaus had concluded—only I said it first. This new May 2010 study concedes that from "1 to 4" percent of modern human DNA is Neanderthal. However, I see and smell a little loophole, just large enough for a statistical rat.

The conclusions of this new 2010 study, certainly vetted and possibly written by Pääbo, are clearly intended to convey the impression that this "1 to 4 percent" of lingering Neanderthal DNA is more or less evenly distributed throughout the world except for Africa where there is supposedly no Neanderthal DNA.

The May 2010 study even found Neanderthal DNA in New Guinea, which is highly unlikely, and I wonder who the carefully chosen modern donor was to get this supposed Neanderthal DNA. I like to joke that it was probably the fictional (I hope) Dr. Jacob Epstein, formerly a New York doctor, who now practices in Port Moresby. That's the worldwide "Pääbo spin" on Neanderthal DNA in modern humans, and, looked at this way, "1 to 4 percent" doesn't amount to much. Figures don't lie, but liars figure.

On June 5, 2010 the world's population was estimated to be 6.8 billion plus people (United States Census Bureau, Wikipedia). One percent of that is roughly 68 million and some change. Four percent works out to about 278 million people. Odd, isn't it, that this is about the population of the Middle East, according to my *Bloomsbury Pocket Atlas*? And this is the geographic homeland of the Semitic peoples, the present Judeo-Islamic Arabs and the Jews. Work it out for yourself on any good atlas.

Using maps and atlases there is a way of looking at this "1 to 4 percent" of Neanderthal DNA in modern humans that makes a great deal of historical sense. What if this Neanderthal DNA is concentrated in the Caucasus/Middle East, where this 2010 study admits that Neanderthals and Cro-Magnons (or "Early Modern Humans") met and interbred? Surely it is reasonable to suppose that the main con-

centration of the world's surviving Neanderthal DNA must be in this area, discounting very modern migrations of some people by railway, steamship and aircraft transportation, and that Neanderthal DNA decreases rapidly as distance from the Caucasus center of interbreeding increases?

There would be virtually no Neanderthal DNA in Atlantic Western Europe, but there would be more in Central Europe and much more in Eastern Europe, and especially in mountainous areas. There would be virtually none northward toward the Baltic Sea and virtually none east of Kazakhstan to Pacific Far East Asia. And we were already told that there is supposedly no Neanderthal DNA in Africa. But actually there should be at least some Neanderthal DNA in North Africa because the Arabs conquered it. Now, this sort of Neanderthal DNA distribution might average out to that insignificant "1 to 4 percent of Neanderthal DNA in the whole world's population." See? As Mark Twain put it: "First come lies, then damn lies and then statistics."

Now, assuming this sort of concentration of Neanderthal DNA in the Caucasus Middle East, that "1 to 4" percent of world population suddenly becomes *very* significant indeed. It means that the Semitic peoples of the Middle East—Jews, Arabs and others (like Armenians)—must, therefore, be substantially Neanderthal. And this sort of concentration of Neanderthal DNA seems to be the case.

On May 10, 2010 a Pääbo co-researcher on the new study, Johannes Krause, said on the Mid-German TV Network that the people of the Middle East, the Semites, were at least "10 to 20" percent Neanderthal. (The Internet link to this interview on the Mid-German TV Network was deactivated on May 18, 2010.)

This is precisely what I argued in *The Iceman Inheritance*, *Chosen People from the Caucasus* and what Erik Trinkaus at least inferred in his *The Neandertals* of 1992. However, my own calculations indicate that some Middle East Semitic populations approach 50 percent Neanderthal and in some very specific small areas, 70 percent Neanderthal. Given the usually modest Semitic populations in mountain valleys and arid landscapes of the Caucasus Middle East, this sort of Neanderthal DNA concentration among some groups would not affect that "1 to 4 percent" of the total world population very much.

In my view, there are two major subspecies of technical "humanity" contending for the domination of our world.

One subspecies, and the most influential one in terms of its sheer numbers and geographic extent, can simply be called "ordinary humanity." Before 15th-century European maritime expansion and commerce, they inhabited Atlantic Western Europe, most of Africa, perhaps "Atlantis" in the past, North and South America and across the Pacific to the Far East, Japan and China. There are several geographic varieties of this subspecies, differentiated mostly by skin color and some other physical traits, but this subspecies as a whole exhibits a clear tendency toward polytheism, a tolerance of females in society and in divine affairs and a relatively low level of aggression. All varieties share a reasonable level of intelligence, very definite visual artistic ability, relatively non-protruding noses and only moderate male hairiness.

Because of the differences in physical characteristics of this "subspecies," it may be possible that it really consists of several subspecies that evolved separately in slightly different ways within their various geographic areas and different environments of origin. Or, it may have originally been just one eastern or southern African subspecies that migrated into various geographic areas and then evolved unique characteristics. This latter is the modern view, but it may not be correct.

"There would be virtually no Neanderthal DNA in Atlantic Western Europe, but there would be more in Central Europe and much more in Eastern Europe, and especially in mountainous areas."

However, the roughly common mentality of this subspecies, much more important than its superficial physical differences, indicates a relatively low degree of sexual dimorphism in its primal anthropological ancestry—except in areas where it has since been greatly affected biologically and culturally by the expansion of the other contending subspecies, as in Central and Western Europe after the Jewish diaspora of A.D. 70, the Hunnic invasion of 451-453 and Khazarian migrations from the Russo-Ukrainian steppes into Central Europe, circa A.D. 1000 to 1300.

This other contending subspecies originated in what I call the "Toxic Lozenge," a narrow, elongated area, extending from the Rift Valley lakes of Tanzania, Kenya and southern Ethiopia to the northern Caucasus Mountains. This Toxic Lozenge therefore encompasses the geographic epicenters of both *Homo habilis* and later Neanderthal de-

velopment. This Toxic Lozenge is also the original homeland of the Hamitic languages and the later seemingly related Semitic ones.

Note that ancient Egypt was well to the west of where this Toxic Lozenge crosses the Red Sea between Jiddah and Medina in Arabia—an area now called the Hijaz and/or Yemen but known as Saba (biblical "Sheba") in ancient times—the very place where the first evidence of the Hebrew language has been discovered and where Islam was also later conceived (see *Queen of Sheba and Biblical Scholarship* by Dr. Bernard Leeman, fairly far down on my web page, www.michaelbradley.info).

Physically, this subspecies is characterized by very great nasal development, extreme hairiness in males, long torsos and short legs, extremely high numerical and spatial intelligence, very little visual artistic ability, a low level of emotional stability, fanatical monotheism, anti-feminism and a predisposition to control, enslave or exterminate "ordinary humanity." There is some anthropological evidence that this subspecies may derive from *Homo habilis*, through the Neanderthals and on to modern representatives. However, not all anthropologists agree that *Homo habilis* should be considered fully "human" as that term is rather loosely defined, but was possibly an aberrant offshoot of either some early *Homo* or *Australopithecus*. That is, people deriving from this Toxic Lozenge in ancient times may not be exactly human and certainly seem to be incompatible with the values and attitudes of "ordinary humanity." However, recent historical migrants into the Toxic Lozenge represent mostly ordinary African humanity.

"That is, people deriving from this Toxic Lozenge in ancient times may not be exactly human and certainly seem to be incompatible with the values and attitudes of 'ordinary humanity.'"

Much more important than physical traits, the aggression of this subspecies is responsible for its expansion from its original Toxic Lozenge both east and west to inhabit most of the "Middle East" (especially mountainous regions) and even parts of Europe, western India and northern and eastern Africa, imposing its religious and social values. In short, the people of this Toxic Lozenge have gradually driven a wedge of perhaps "not-quite-human" genes and culture between the ordinary humanity of the West and the ordinary humanity of the Far East. And this wedge has been inexorably expanded by well-known historical events from 5600 B.C. to the present. Despite the incessant propaganda and disinformation promulgated by this subspecies, adherence to Judaism, Judeo-Christianity and Judeo-Islam are the symptomatic indications of its biological expansion and/or cultural influence.

This Toxic Lozenge subspecies is the most influential one in terms of its extremely high aggression (see "Hard Times Among the Neanderthals," *Natural History*, journal of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, December 1978 by Dr. Erik Trinkaus and Dr. T. Dale Stewart of the Smithsonian Institute).

How aggressive are they? Trinkaus and Stewart subjected every Neanderthal bone then known to a forensic-style analysis and found over twice the number of violence-inflicted injuries as among any similar number of bones from other fossil humans.* Nonetheless, though extremely violent, Neanderthals took care of their injured and elderly people (Trinkaus and Stewart; see also Ralph Solecki's later work at Shanidar Cave). Ironically, this Trinkaus and Stewart article was published one month after the publication of *The Iceman Inheritance* in November 1978. I could certainly have used this data if it had been available a few months earlier.

This December 1978 Trinkaus-Stewart study and article adequately explains why the Middle East has been a region of chronic conflict for about 3,500 years of more or less reliably recorded human history. Very little more needs to be said or written about extreme Middle Eastern aggression itself. However, much more can be said and written about how the Western world got drawn into Middle East confrontations. ✦

---

*Some researchers claim that the bone breaks and bodily injuries suffered by Neanderthal men were more the result of their hunting technique. Neanderthals never developed much more than a thrusting spear, a weapon only to be used in close proximity to the beast being hunted. As such, the bone breaks sustained by Neanderthal man most closely resemble that of modern-day cowboys, leading some to surmise that Neanderthal has to have nearly been on top of his many times gargantuan and powerful prey, thus earning him many broken bones.

For more about his work (and the availability of his books on the origins of the Neanderthals, as well as other topics), refer to ***Michael Bradley***'s website at michaelbradley.info or write him at P.O. Box 97035, Toronto, Canada M6R 3LO or email him at michaelbradley2003@yahoo.com. For a copy of *Thirteenth Tribe* (softcover, 255 pages, #61, $17 plus $5 S&H) contact TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards.

Neanderthal Man *Could* Talk, Say Scientists

LONG SCORNED as "mere cavemen," it has become known more recently that Neanderthal men were by no means the mental slouches the world of cartoons depicts them as being.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Outside of fairy tales, animals basically cannot talk. Obviously they can think in their own way, and communicate with others of their kind in some fashion, but grammatical speech is not among their remarkable abilities. Admittedly, whales and dolphins have a form of communication that is as yet little understood by scientists, and may be more sophisticated than some people think. Parrots can repeat words and phrases and sometimes seem to have some understanding of what they are saying. And apes, which communicate in nature with a system of hoots and other calls, have been trained to do some rudimentary sign language and other human-like ways of communicating, but only within narrow limits.

There is a gene called FOXP2 that is found in many mammals, including bats, apes and humans. While it seems to have several functions, such as in echolocation among bats, in humans it is primarily thought to be a language gene. The forms of FOXP2 found in "lower" animals are quite different from the form found in man.

Language, of course, is a uniquely human trait and is likely to have been a prerequisite for the development of human culture. The ability to develop articulate speech relies on capabilities, such as fine control of the larynx and mouth, that are not found in chimpanzees and other apes.

Insects and mice cannot speak, even with human FOXP2 inserted into their genomes. It takes a lot more than just this one gene, such as a larger brain, perhaps,[1] but in the ape/human line of evolution, FOXP2 seems to be the key factor that makes all the difference.

Interestingly, the FOXP2 gene in Neanderthals[2] has been recovered from their fossils and turns out to be exactly the same as the corresponding gene in *Homo sapiens sapiens*.

This is a gene that remained unaltered during hundreds of millions of years of evolution, but that suddenly underwent changes corresponding to two different amino acids in just a few million years, leading to modern man.

According to David Haussler, Ph.D., University of California, Santa Cruz,[3] there seem to be about 18 to 49 other mutations in the genome that occurred quite suddenly, in evolutionary terms, as man diverged from his apelike ancestors (including a change, called HAR1, in a previously unexplored region of Chromosome 20). The exact effects of each of these mutations constitute a matter for future study.

"Interestingly, the FOXP2 gene in Neanderthals has been recovered from their fossils and turns out to be exactly the same as the corresponding gene in Homo sapiens sapiens."

However, it now appears that HAR1 has an effect in the embryonic development of the six-layer pattern of the brain's cortex, or outer surface. It is not known if this particular gene is also found in the Neanderthal man. HAR1 is expressed in the same cells as reelin[4] (the Cajal-Retzius neurons), and during the same period of development.

We know that a few humans today have defects in their FOXP2 genes, and these humans also have difficulties with spoken communication. Archeologists have discovered that Neanderthals may have played games and spoken with each other (thanks to their FOXP2 gene). ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Homo sapiens neanderthalensis* had a slightly larger brain than *Homo sapiens sapiens* but, due to their larger body size, they were actually slightly less encephalized. Note: a chimpanzee's brain is about one-fourth the size of a human's.

2 TBR publisher Willis Carto introduced the revolutionary theory in our May/June 2010 issue that Neanderthal man is the basic racial stock for most present-day Jews. See our ad for this issue in the back on page B-1.

3 NIH Intramural Sequencing Center 10th Anniv. Symposium, Oct. 16, 2007.

4 A protein that helps regulate processes of neuronal migration and positioning in the developing brain.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

LONGSTANDING PLAN FOR WAR

In 1979 at a Bilderberg confab Prof. Bernard Lewis unveiled his scheme to Balkanize the Middle East except for Israel. In particular he wanted to break up Iran by pushing for national independence for the Arabs of Khuzistan, the Baluchis, the Kurds and the Azerbaijanis. The goal was (and is) to break up the non-Israeli kingdoms and republics into a mosaic of competing ministates to benefit Israel and get their oil and other natural resources. The plot is proceeding full steam ahead.

✠ ✠ ✠

FOREIGNERS BEHIND 'PAN-TURKISM'

The radical idea of pan-Turanianism (or pan-Turkism), according to an article in *Rozaneh* magazine by Dr. Kaveh Farrokh, originated not with the Ottomans but with a Hungarian professor, Arminius (Hermann) Vambery (1832-1913). Not too surprisingly, Vambery worked for Lord Palmerson in the British Foreign Office. Equally interesting, another Brit, Wilfred Blount, was one of the first to advocate a "Young Turk" movement. The Blounts are reputed to be the founders of the Bank of England. Ironically, British intelligence was also behind plotting to end the Ottoman Empire by encouraging breakaway movements among its many nationalities. Other non-Turkish agents were involved in agitating for Albanian independence, Bulgarian nationalism, and an anti-Greek project called Macedonia Resurrected.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE MYSTERY OF AMELIA EARHART

According to one of our senior subscribers, a lady of 79 from Montana, who knew Amelia Earhart personally, Miss Earhart revealed during dinner table conversation in 1936 that she had just come from Washington, D.C., where she had met with FDR. Somehow she had learned that Japan was already planning to go to war with the United States. She had mentioned this to FDR. The president, however, told her not to worry about it, or mention it to anyone, because he had the situation "under control." She also learned that FDR had removed most of the gold from Fort Knox and sent it to Europe, which made her "cat spitting mad," said our subscriber. But FDR felt that Miss Earhart would not keep this information *sub rosa*. After completing 22,000 miles of her planned flight around the world at the equator, Amelia and her navigator Fred Noonan departed from Lae, New Guinea, and disappeared somewhere *en route* to tiny Howland Island, losing radio contact with the U.S. Coast Guard cutter *Itasca* on July 2, 1937. An intensive search following her mysterious disappearance failed to find any trace of her or the wreckage.

✠ ✠ ✠

NEANDERTHALS HAD ETHNICITIES

We tend to think of Neanderthals as a single group of people sharing identical traits and features, but it is most likely that there were different ethnicities in Neanderthals just as in modern man. A recent study ("Genetic Evidence of Geographical Groups Among Neanderthals") has determined that there were probably three racial groups of Neanderthals. From the study: "The conclusions of this study are consistent with existing paleoanthropological research and show that Neanderthals can be divided into at least three groups: one in Western Europe, a second in the Southern area and a third in western Asia."

✠ ✠ ✠

THEY WALKED LIKE MODERN MEN

It is a myth that Neanderthals had bent knees and walked like chimps, dragging their knuckles on the ground, as so many images depict them. In fact, this is one of those cases of a discovery leading to a false conclusion. A skeleton of a Neanderthal man was discovered at the start of the 20th century that had bent knees, giving rise to the popular belief that all Neanderthals appeared as such. Turns out the skeleton was of a Neanderthal that suffered from severe arthritis. In fact, Neanderthals walked upright in the same manner as modern humans.

✠ ✠ ✠

BISHOP GOES AGAINST THE FLOW

The influential Polish Bishop Tadeusz Pieronek of Krakow chose the day before International Holocaust Remembrance Day earlier this year to make the following statement: "The 'holocaust,' as such, is a Jewish invention. We could just as well establish a day of remembrance to the numerous victims of Communism, when Catholics and Christians were persecuted." The holocaust, he said, is used as a propaganda weapons. He also called for a memorial day for the Palestinian victims of Israel.

✠ ✠ ✠

DEBUNKED

A Jewish "holocaust survivor" named Irene Zisblatt claims to have escaped from inside a gas chamber, and her story brought Gen. George Patton to tears. She claimed she repeatedly swallowed and evacuated her cache of diamonds while in Nazi "death camps" to avoid them being confiscated by her jailers. But alas, this Academy Award-winning holocaust survivor and her amazing tale have been thoroughly debunked by Revisionist historian Eric Hunt. To learn the full story, visit erichunt.net.

✠ ✠ ✠

HOLY DAY IN MANY RELIGIONS

Religious texts tell us Jesus Christ, Krishna of India, Attis of Phrygia, Horus of Egypt and Mithra of Persia were born by a virgin on December 25, had the birth marked by a star in the east, were adored as babies by three kings, later traveled with 12 disciples, were crucified, and resurrected after being dead for three days. Their fate matches astronomy. Crops wither and die as the Sun grows "colder" and "smaller." On December 22 in the Northern Hemisphere, the Sun reaches its lowest point in the sky and symbolizes death. There, it remains stationary for three days, in line with the Southern Cross constellation. On December 24, Sirius, the brightest star in the east, aligns with the "Three Kings" of Orion's belt (Mintaka, Alnilam, Alnitak). On December 25, Sirius and the "Kings" form a perfect arrow that points at the place where the Sun turns around and heads back north, symbolizing rebirth. In other words, "Three kings follow the star of the east to the birth of the Sun."

✠ ✠ ✠

WAS PAUL REALLY FROM TARSUS?

The New Testament's most famous Christian, Paul, himself never says he came from Tarsus. But the city was noted as an intellectual center of the Roman world: Emperor Augustus appointed a Stoic philosopher known as Athenodorus Cananites (because he was born in Canana, a town near Tarsus) as governor of Cilicia. Paul is made to claim to be a "Pharisee, a son of a Pharisee" (Acts 23:6), which could not be true if Paul really was a Jew from the diaspora. There were no Pharisees in the diaspora. Jerome (*Commentaria in Epistolam ad Philemon* 23.4) says Paul was from Galilee.

✠ ✠ ✠

IRAQ RECOVERS ARTIFACTS

Radio Free Europe reports that thousands of ancient artifacts stolen from the country's national museum and historical sites since 2003 have been recovered. Tourism and Antiquities Minister Qahtan al-Juburi said that more than 36,000 artifacts have been recovered since the start of the U.S. invasion in 1993.

When New England's Whites Were Almost Wiped Out

King Philip's War, race conflict & the future of America

RACIAL TROUBLE CLOUDS AMERICA'S FUTURE. Racial trouble also clouded America's past. In fact, America's bloodiest war—in proportion to the size of the population—was a ferocious two-year fight between the red and white races of what the settlers called New England. Although we discussed the drawn-out wars between the Red Man and the White Man in America in the May/June 2009 issue, this particular racial conflict in the northeast nearly ended America's settlement experiment in New England and is deserving of this lengthy, detailed coverage. The author also indicates this conflict has lessons for today.

BY DUNCAN HENGEST

King Philip's War, as it came to be known, set the tone for the way Americans eventually conquered nearly the whole of the North American continent in an unstoppable, westward moving, folk march.

The war took place from June 1675 to August 1676, although some fighting lingered on in Maine and other areas into 1677.

The war embodies all the strengths and weaknesses of white and non-white societies in both peace and war. The fight was a close contest, for the "English"-American Colonists were nearly run from New England's mainland. Nearly half the "English" settlements were attacked by Indians, and Colonial militia companies were often ambushed and destroyed in the outskirts of the towns they were defending. The contests and battles of later generations have outshone the deadly earnest of King Philip's War, but the clash retains numerous lessons for success in a racial conflict. While the players have changed over the centuries, the fundamentals remain.

The overarching fundamental truth of the road to war was a racial situation that was irreversibly leading to a massive explosion. The explosion was foreshadowed by a smaller number of minor "bangs" that successively used up both tolerance and room to compromise. The fundamentals on the part of the Indians are analogous to the increasingly "bang"-prone mass of many of America's non-whites today. King Philip's War was marked by deep divisions among non-whites, a personality-driven policy on the part of the tribes rather than policies driven by a sustainable civic system, excessive cruelty on the part of non-whites, and on the part of the whites, an economic system that could absorb non-whites to only a limited degree and then only for a temporary amount of time.

The remaining negative fundamentals on the part of whites that remain today are excessive naïveté regarding non-whites by whites, and neglect of armaments and military training on the part of individual whites.

However, New England's whites did have within them the virtues that allowed for their triumph. The Colonists could generate capital to maintain their forces, used the broad set of skills within their community for victory, and adopted innovative military tactics and eventually reached compromises with rival whites that gave them support.

Settler survivors from an earlier 1675 skirmish fought their way back to Brookfield, Massachusetts, skillfully directed by their Indian guides. Abandoning their homes, the Brookfielders took shelter in the strongest and largest house in the village, that of Sgt. John Ayers, called Ayers Inn. Soon enemy Indians swarmed into town, plundering and burning the deserted houses; then besieging Ayers Inn on August 3 and 4, as seen here. They were rescued by mixed forces of whites and Mohicans. One young man who crept out was killed, with his head cut off and set up on a pole.

TWO RACES: LIMITED TOLERANCE

The white settlements involved in King Philip's War were divided into four different Colonies, Connecticut, Massachusetts Bay Colony (which included Maine at the time), Plymouth Colony and Rhode Island. New Hampshire was a colony during the time of the war but was sparsely settled, under the temporary administration of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the conflict barely took place there, so this article will focus on the four larger colonies.

Each colony had a unique flavor. Plymouth Colony was the oldest of the four; its first settlement was established by the Pilgrims of the *Mayflower*. Rhode Island, to Plymouth Colony's west, had a remarkable degree of religious freedom and was not a Puritan colony in the same way the rest of New England was. Rhode Island's situation caused a bit of friction between themselves and their less tolerant neighbors. Connecticut was settled by overland travelers from Massachusetts Bay Colony. From its capital of Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony was ascending to be the cultural and economic steam engine of New England.

The settlers in Massachusetts Bay Colony were English Puritans with roots in the region of East Anglia. This region was home to Angles and Jutes. During the ninth century, East Anglia was separate from the rest of England under the Danelaw. Perhaps because of this Danish connection, the people of East Anglia had a different pulse from the rest of England.

These "Englishmen" tended to be literate, orderly, freeborn and religiously dissident. Their folkways, their collective view, ensured that one had the liberty to live a pious Godly life—but there was no room for sin. They contributed greatly to their community and cooperated in furthering communal aims. The Bay Colony was like East Anglia, which had less crime than other parts of England,

but rates of public violence against moral offenders—witches, unruly servants, sexual deviants, etc—were higher. During the English Civil War, East Anglia, as well as Massachusetts Bay Colony was fully supportive of Parliament against the king.

These traits still exist in the descendants of Puritans today, as well as the European immigrant waves they absorbed. Boston Catholics, for example, are very hard on priests who fall to sexual temptation. The ideological and religious children of the Puritan religion include Mormons, Unitarians, and Congregationalists. Evangelical Protestantism also contains some Puritan influence, although other Christian strains have also rubbed off on that movement. The descendants of the Puritans, whatever denomination they have become, attempt to convert other people to their faith—continuing a tradition that started from the earliest days of the colony. In short, the descendants of New England's earliest colonists have come to be America's moral navigators. Intolerant of what they viewed as lax morals, they've sounded the trumpet for many of America's crusades, from Indian fighting to slavery abolition to alcohol prohibition.

The Indians involved were from a cultural-linguistic group called the Algonquian or Algic language family. Prior to the coming of the whites, Algonquian speakers inhabited what is now Canada from the eastern Rockies eastward to the coast as well as most of the eastern coast of what became the United States, as well as other scattered areas such as Michigan.

The Iroquoians are a separate language family, as are the Siouan-Catawban language group. Both of these were also in the general area of what is now the Northeastern United States.

The famous Pocahontas spoke an Algonquian language as well as the Pilgrims' valuable Squanto. In New England at the time of King Philip's War, the local Algonquians were divided into several tribes of different affinity toward each other.

Today, "divisicrats" look back upon Indians as a sort of peaceful hippy groups who lived in perfect harmony with their fellow man and nature. The more accurate truth of the matter is that they were vicious warriors who lived so close with nature only because they hadn't mastered the level of Bronze Age civilization prior to the arrival of the Europeans. These Indians were often so vicious and unjust to each other that whites were able to get Indian allies in King Philip's War and later conflicts even when the allied Indians were fighting against their own racial, but not always tribal kin.

In comparison to the Puritans, the Indians were rather idle. Even in modern times, most Indian people do not engage in profitable economic activity. Despite Indian schools, programs to make Indians into farmers and extensive missionary activity, Indians have never taken to the economic engine of white civilization. The reservations are pockets of poverty in the midst of plenty. In part, the reason for this is the attitudes of the Indians themselves.

Historian Stephen Ambrose touched on this on page 32 of his book *To America*. During his travels and professional career, Ambrose spent quite a bit of time on northern plains reservations and met a Korean War veteran who returned to Pine Ridge Indian Reservation with a significant amount of unspent combat pay. He decided to use his savings to open up a gas station. On his first day of business several relatives show up and are immediately supplied for free, "By the end of the day he had taken in no money but dispensed many gallons of gasoline, a few tires, quarts of oil and more. The Sioux would never charge their relatives or friends for anything, much less something as essential as gasoline." Realizing he didn't have what it took to run a successful business, the Indian vet sold the station and went to work as a cowboy.

> ***"Despite Indian schools, programs to make Indians into farmers and extensive missionary activity, Indians have never taken to the economic engine of white civilization."***

Today with four centuries of treaties, the welfare state, and the Bureau of Indian Affairs, industrious whites are shielded from Indian trouble. Not so in the 17th century. New England's two main races had little possibility of blending, and were vastly different in temperament. They also inhabited the same, very small geographic area. The economic system in the region was quickly starting to be dominated by the pious, hardworking Puritans. While the "English" were busy building a City on a Hill, internal Indian politics was becoming more volatile. Indians with trading relationships with the whites soon acquired lethal arms, which they employed against their rivals. Indians contracted European diseases and died in droves—further altering the social patterns. Day by day, the balance of

From December 13, 1636 on, as in Old England, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony (MBC) all able-bodied males 16-60 had to possess a gun and participate in community defense, drilling one day a week. This militia provided guards to sound the alarm in case of attack. The MBC militia was organized into three regiments, North, South and East. Here the East Regiment assembles for its first muster, in Salem, in 1667. In 1903, the various U.S. militias were federalized, creating what is now called the National Guard, which has since been sent to such across-the-globe quagmires as Vietnam and Afghanistan, a far cry from community defense.

power was shifting from red to white.

One key aspect of the road to war was that Indians lost their tenuous connection with the white economy as time when on. The exact economics of the situation is complex, but the basic pattern is thus: Indians traded land for finished, "English" goods and often worked as commercial hunters providing valuable furs that were sent back to Europe. This relationship initially paid both sides well. For example, a metal "English" axe was far superior to anything the Indians could hope to produce, and the land that was put up for trade consisted of undeveloped, small portions. Eventually, the system worked so that the Colonial governments had a monopoly on purchasing land from the Indians and then reselling the land to individual whites. The land deals paid for the various colonial government operations. Indian hunters provided valuable furs and animal products to be exported to Europe. This situation allowed for a workable relationship between the races—at least temporarily.

Despite a relationship that seemed mutually beneficial, a series of small explosions occurred that indicated the racial situation couldn't hold as the economic situation ran its course. These explosions started immediately. In 1624, after rumors of a pending Indian attack, Miles Standish raided an Indian village in a preemptive strike. The raid was a "bang," a small skirmish, but it didn't portend well for the future. Nonetheless, most of the early years in New England were free of the vicious fighting that plagued Colonial Virginia. There were other problems, however. Indians disturbed the order within the white towns. John DeForest, a Connecticut historian wrote about the situation:

> The Indians in this early period loitered, during much of their time, around the villages of whites and gave the settlers not a little annoyance. They frightened the women and children

by entering the houses without liberty, and sometimes caused lamentable accidents through their excessive eagerness to handle firearms.

They were not perfectly honest either, being very apt to steal whatever excited their longing, and more desirous of running in debt than paying what they already owed. [1]

The worst bang prior to King Philip's War was the Pequot War of 1636-1638. Originally part of the Mohegan tribe, the Pequots had split away. They eventually took near-total control of the area surrounding the southern Connecticut River Valley. A series of clashes, each escalating in violence, took place between the Pequots and "English." After a respected "English" merchant was murdered, the New England Militia went to war. Troops from Massachusetts Bay Colony burned Pequot villages and crops. In response, the Pequots attacked Hartford. Colonial forces regrouped and burned the Pequots' central village of Mystic. The Colonists' Indian allies then mercilessly hunted down any surviving Pequots. The "English" and their Indian allies sold the survivors into slavery.

Despite the simmering tensions, many whites naively found reason to suppose the situation—two races of wildly differing temperaments living together in close quarters—could be maintained. The Puritans were of a mind that they were uplifting the Indians. Massachusetts Bay Colony's Great Seal showed an Indian with the inscription "Come Over and Help Us." The Puritans put their money where their mouths were. Parliament and the Massachusetts Bay Colony provided funds and resources for the "Propagation of the Gospel amongst the Indians." "English" scholars even translated the Bible into the local languages.

The effort paid off—to a point. "Praying Indians," as the newly converted came to be called, were situated in towns along Massachusetts Bay Colony's outer fringe, not unlike the Romans settling their "barbarian" Germanic *foederati* mercenaries along the imperial frontier. The "English" also wished to avoid the vicious treatment of the Indians by Spaniards. They imagined that Protestants would do better than Catholics. Aside from hopeful attitudes, there was also intense diplomatic activity—especially a treaty with the Wampanoag—to keep the peace between whites and Indians.

However, the red and white fault line couldn't remain quiet. The raids of Miles Standish, the minor skirmishes and violence over Indian criminal behavior, and the Pequot War were tremors showing the instability of New England's racial tectonics. The Indian's participation in the economic life of the new Colonies was coming to an end. The supply of land—both to sell to the whites and to hold for the Indians—was running out. Additionally, the treaties between the Colonists and Indians were not honored on the Indian side by a civic system.

Not all Indians followed the Indian chief signatory, and when the chief passed on, the old politics of the tribe was buried. By 1662, Massassoit, the Pilgrims' dearest Indian ally (and his son), were dead or dying. The bonds between individuals that held the "English" and Indians at peace were becoming frayed. The economic conditions for tolerance were now sold away by the parcel; there was no longer space for compromise.

"King Philip had reason to believe he could defeat the Colonists. They were not large in number, their settlements were small and mostly unfortified, they had little military training and inferior weapons."

Massassoit and his short-lived successor were replaced by Metacom, the second son of Massassoit. Algonquin Indians changed their name when their life conditions shifted, so Metacom was known by several names, including Metacomet or Pometacom, but the name he eventually chose that struck the Colonists' hearts with dread was that of King Philip.

KING PHILIP

Philip was the sachem of the Pokanoket (or Pocasset) tribe of the Wampanoag Confederation, who lived in southeast Rhode Island. By the time King Philip assumed leadership as war chief or grand sachem of the confederation, his predecessor, Massassoit, had sold much of the tribe's land to the Colonists. So by 1660, the Wampanoags' ability to function in the New England economy had virtually ceased. There was no more land to sell and still live upon as an Indian.

King Philip's back was against the wall, but he had reason to believe he could drive the "English" Colonists into the sea. The Colonists were not of a large number, their settlements were small and mostly unfortified, and they had little military training and inferior weapons. Philip realized that his warriors had spent their lives training for and par-

ticipating in insurgent combat in the wilderness. The Indians, through trade, had become armed with the latest in firearms technology: the flintlock. The "English" militias trained on the town common and were still equipped with old-fashioned matchlock muskets. With nothing to lose, and a superior corps of well-armed warriors willing to commit the worst atrocities, King Philip prepared for a conflagration.

The earthquake-generating fault line between the heathen Indians like the Wampanoags and the "English" occurred where the race of the Indians met the faith of the English. The Praying Indians had their feet in both worlds. One exceptional Praying Indian was John Sassamon, who served as an English-Indian go-between. In 1674, Sassamon got wind of King Philip's attack plans and personally traveled to Plymouth Colony to warn the governor—who ignored the warning.

Sassamon was later found murdered. A trial was held, and the accused Indians were executed. The execution was seen by King Philip as a direct insult and a violation of Indian sovereignty, and the war was on.

The first attack came upon the villagers of Swansea, in Plymouth Colony, and killed nine English-Americans. Plymouth sent messengers asking for aid to the rest of Colonial New England, and a force was dispatched to fight King Philip at his base in Mount Hope, Rhode Island. The "Englishmen" were repulsed. The Indians went back on the offensive, burning much of the towns of Taunton, Swansea, Middlebury, and Dartmouth and killing civilians therein. The Colonial troops then made another push into Wampanoag territory. Increase Mather writes:

> Our Army pursued Philip who fled unto a dismal Swamp for refuge: the English Souldiers followed him, and killed many of his Men, also about 15 of the English were then slain. The Swamp was so Boggy and thick of Bushes, as that it was judged to proceed further therein would be but to throw away Men's lives. It could not there be discerned who were English, and who the Indians. Our Men when in that hideous place if they did but see a Bush stir would fire presently, whereby 'tis verily feared, that they did sometimes unhappily shoot Englishmen instead of Indians. Wherefore a Retreat was Sounded, and night coming on, the Army withdrew from that place. This was because the desperate Distress which the Enemy was in was unknown to us: for the

The Death of King Philip. When the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth in 1620, it was the territory of the Wampanoag nation they invaded. The chief was Massasoit, and later his son, Metacomet, became chief, known as King Philip. Bad relations developed, and the Wampanoags attacked the white settlers at Swansea on June 24, 1675 in what became known as King Philip's War, one of the costliest in history on both sides. More than half the white settlements were attacked and a dozen destroyed. On the Indian side, whole villages were massacred and tribes decimated. In 1676, with food becoming scarce, the aboriginal alliance began to disintegrate. Philip's wife and son were taken captive. Philip returned to his ancestral home at Mount Hope, but he was betrayed by a Wampanoag informer named Alderman and killed in a final battle. His head was displayed on a pole for 25 years as a warning.

> Indians have since said, that if the English had continued at the Swamp all night, nay, if they had but followed them but one half hour longer, Philip had come and yielded up himself.[2]

The Indians escaped and headed inland. The "English" built a fort on Mount Hope, denying the Indians access to their crops, land and stores. This strategy only caused King Philip's tribe to become more deadly and violent. Attacks continued along the frontier. During one particularly bad day in September, a large company of men were ambushed near Deerfield. Confident of their numbers, the Colonial troops relaxed while several carts attempted to cross a brook. Then a large number of Indians attacked from concealed positions. After a daylong battle, the "English" survivors retreated to Deerfield. The next morning they buried their dead—some 70 souls—in a mass grave.

These Indian attacks were not the equivalent of drive-by shootings or pinprick raids; the ambushes, and attacks on towns were devastating. Often captured men were cruelly tortured by Indians, any Indians with "English" sympathies were also put to death in the cruelest of ways. In Cumberland, Rhode Island, nine Colonial soldiers were tortured to death by Indians—a monument still stands over their grave.[3] Indian allies, despite alliances with the whites, maintained their cultural traditions and often tortured to death captive Indian prisoners. One "English" account describes the Indians cutting away the digits of a captive and then bashing out his brains.[4] Ironically, some white women and children who were captured were treated kindly and were offered tribal membership.

"These Indian attacks were not the equivalent of drive-by shootings; the ambushes, and attacks on towns were devastating. Often captured men were cruelly tortured by their Indian captors."

The pious Puritans saw the fierce riptides of war as proof of divine displeasure. They convened a council in Boston and ordered a day of humiliation. Soon afterwards an event would occur that made every Indian in New England an enemy to the whites. Increase Mather writes that:

> Whereas there was a body of Indians that lived in a Fort near to that Town of Springfield, and professed nothing but Friendship towards the English; they treacherously brake in upon the Town, when a party of our Souldiers who had been there, were newly gone to Hadly. They killed several, amongst others their Lieutenant Cooper was most perfidiously Murthered by them, without the least occasion or Provocation given.[5]

At this point, the "English" realized that the Praying Indians were not defending their fellow Christians, but instead, were ambivalent at best to the "English" and, at worst, hostile. The "English" then confined the Praying Indians to their towns or removed them to Deer Island in Boston Harbor.

Despite the setbacks, the "English" skills and civic society proved strong. By 1676, the tide of war had turned. The "English" Colonial governments shored up their differences with Rhode Island and increased their cooperation. The "English" purchased new firearms, artillery, and other supplies. "English" militia losses were replaced with fresh recruits while Indian losses were impossible to replace. White settlers abandoned small villages for larger fortified towns as well as constructing forts on previously Indian land, thus denying easy targets of small villages as well as hunting areas and crops to the hostile tribes. Additionally, the "English" Colonists took to the offense with new tactics to better suit the type of fighting.

Capt. Benjamin Church represents this new shift in tactics. Church had lived in frontier Rhode Island; he had an understanding of Indian ways and had survived the early battles with King Philip's men and thus had firm and accurate ideas of what worked and what didn't. Using a company of both whites and Indians allied to whites ("friendly Indians"), he swept New England, capturing and killing any hostile band. In August 1676, one of his Indian troops shot and killed King Philip. Philip was beheaded, drawn and quartered, and his head was displayed in Boston for the next two decades.

Other than continuing skirmishes on the Maine frontier, King Philip's War, America's bloodiest *per capita* conflict, was over. A treaty was signed with some of the northern Indian bands on April 12. 1678, at Casco Bay, negotiated by Sir Edmund Andros, then royal governor of New York. The treaty, in addition to making peace with the Indians, was also an attempt by royalists in England to consolidate power across the northern colonies. Later Andros would be

governor of the Dominion of New England, a short-lived royalist-imposed union (designed as a control mechanism) that was deeply unpopular with the Puritan Colonists and collapsed when William and Mary took the English throne.

Despite Great Britain's Colonies being under terrible threat, the British government, then under the rule of the Stuart King Charles II, did little to help. No troops or supplies were sent, and all military supplies had to be directly purchased by the New England colonies. This did nothing to endear the British to the Americans. Additionally, a justifiable feeling of fear pervaded American Colonists toward Indian atrocity that was not fully understood by the British. This fear gap, as well as the British abandonment during King Philip's War, changed the fundamental relationship between Britain and New England, laid the foundation for an independent American identity, and planted the seeds for the War of American Secession, a century later.

LESSONS FOR MODERN TIMES

The first lesson in America's first race war is to avoid one in the first place. This article's purpose is to serve as a warning bell for what can happen if everything continues to go wrong for whites year after year as they have been. Unlike naïve "anti-racists" who argue for something like "us being nice to them so that they will be nice to us when they are in the majority," I don't think there is any chance for mercy or tolerance if people who carry deep historical animosities toward American whites gain both power and sufficient numbers over us. The lessons of King Philip's War should serve as a warning should the unthinkable occur.

"Fear pervaded Colonists toward Indian atrocity that was not understood by the British. This and the British abandonment of the Colonists, changed the relationship between Britain and New England."

Like the "English" four centuries ago, today's white Americans live in a situation where the room for racial compromises is dwindling. Since the rise of "black consciousness," Americans have integrated schools, enacted wealth transfer payments from productive whites to non-productive and often idle blacks and other non-whites. Americans have also enacted "affirmative action" programs that provide overwhelming benefits to non-whites, and opened up the floodgate to millions of Third Worlders who consume a great deal of resources from the taxpayers. Despite these boons given to non-whites by whites, there is no end to non-white demands. Indeed the seeds for this racial transfer's destruction are already sown within its system.

Eventually too many non-whites will break down the affirmative action system and too many non-white tax consumers will strangle white productivity and the economy in general. Eventually whites will resist and room for compromise will vanish. Barack Obama, himself an extreme example of an affirmative action beneficiary, campaigned as "post-racial," yet attempted to or did enact policies that favor his Third World kin over America's historic population, leading to a white based resistance formidable enough to sink the Democratic Party in 2009's elections as well as besiege his administration and cause the Congress to gridlock over bitter party differences.

President Obama's disguised but discernable anti-white slant is part of a series of tremors that are not unlike the "bangs" leading up to King Philip's War. Other bangs are far less mild. The most important series of "bangs" is the black insurgency and crime that has destroyed many of America's once greatest cities as well as emplaced a climate of fear by whites toward blacks. Throughout the 1960s cities burned under black rioters, and these cities, Newark, Detroit, Watts, as well as other, smaller cities such as East Saint Louis, have never recovered. Additionally, there is the specter of black-on-white crime. Blacks commit seven and a half times more crime against whites than the other way around.[6]

Often these crimes are Indian style in their cruelty. Indeed the examples of this cruelty are so prolific that this author is forced to exclude many of them. You can find more a detailed account on *forgottenvictims.com* or *nicholasstix-uncensored.blogspot.com.* However here are a few. In October 2009, a group of blacks and Hispanics nearly burned to death Michael Brewer due to a conflict over possibly stolen bikes and video games. He escaped death by tearing off his burning shirt and leaping into a swimming pool.[7] Brewer was lucky, he survived, but Holley Michaels of Fort Dodge, Iowa was raped and left to die in a burning house by a black on-again off-again criminal. She died of her burns in a hospital later.[8]

Burning people alive seems to be something many uncivilized blacks delight in, from Winnie Mandela and her "necklacing"[9] to the average Afro-American thug. In an-

other similar crime, the entire Percy family of Arkansas was murdered by three blacks and left in a burning house.[10] In the autumn of 2008 Anne Pressley, a Little Rock, Arkansas based actress and reporter, was raped and mortally clubbed and stomped in her home. The mainstream media subtly hinted that Pressley could have been murdered by conservatives due to her portrayal of Ann Coulter in a movie, but the story disappeared entirely when a black drifter turned out to be the culprit.[11]

Additionally, many non-whites grow up with a great deal of violence much like King Philip's band of hardened warriors. In the worst of neighborhoods young boys are toughened up and experienced in fighting. To join the black and Hispanic gangs that curse our land, initiates are sometimes required to commit a crime. These initiates are often young teens.[12] Whites from the suburbs or great swaths of white territory who get in a situation such as integrated schooling or the military service—where they are exposed to blacks and Hispanics—are at a loss on how to deal with the constant threats of violence.

This crime and decay also carries with it another fundamental truth on racial conflict that is exhibited in the days of King Philip's War and today. Like the Indians of Colonial New England, non-whites behave unjustly toward each other and are often deeply divided over petty differences. In the 1990s blacks rioted and murdered each other over differences between East Coast and West Coast "rap" music. Hispanics often ethnically cleanse blacks in slums across the country. In Newark, New Jersey, four blacks were hacked to death by a machete-wielding Hispanic immigrant.[13] These constant injustices mean that, like some friendly Indians, many of today's non-whites are simply not that united. Unlike Hispanics, the bulk of America's black population doesn't seem to care much about Arizona's recent crackdown on illegal immigration. Despite the hype, non-whites' coalitions could easily crumble when whites reassert their interests.

"In the 1990s blacks rioted and murdered each other over differences between East Coast and West Coast 'rap' music. Hispanics often ethnically cleanse blacks in slums across the country."

Cultural assimilation only goes so far when it comes to competing racial groups. Despite nearly every race in America professing some form of Christianity, black Christians, in particular, are ambivalent about black-on-white crime. Despite Jessie Jackson and Al Sharpton being ministers, they never make a moral condemnation of crime—especially when blacks wrong a white. Al Sharpton never apologized for endorsing the Tawana Brawley hoax, and attempted to divert blame on the victim of the Central Park "wilding" attack, wherein several blacks and Hispanics raped and severely beat a white woman, onto the jogger's boyfriend. Sharpton as well as many other black Christians altered the weight of facts in the "Jena 6 case" to a story of racial injustice, instead of the more typical truth—several mollycoddled black "star" football players nearly beat to death a random white.[14]

Sharpton and a number of other black ministers descended on Jena, Louisiana with a very threatening march—the march stayed peaceful but things could have easily turned out differently. When whites, such as Arkansas governor Mike Huckabee, apply their ideas of Christian redemption to blacks, the charity often backfires. Huckabee issued many pardons to blacks as a result of his religious views—but one such pardoned black, Maurice Clemmons, used his "redemption" to murder four white Seattle police.[15]

Despite the above gloomy paragraphs, like our Colonial forbearers, whites still have some great advantages over non-whites, and there are lessons from King Philip's War that whites can use to protect themselves.

As King Philip's War started, isolated and unarmed farms and villages were easy targets for Indian attacks. Whites had to increase their weaponry, carry out their work in armed groups and harden their positions. Today, whites need to arm themselves and harden their houses and neighborhoods so that blacks will have a more difficult time if they are attempting break in. Single women, living alone and near black areas, must be especially wary. There are multiple strategies for doing this—the reader is encouraged to be cautious and to look up their local area's laws as well as use common sense. Sometimes a watchdog is the best solution. Ultimately, any sort of hardening alters the criminal calculus to cause a wrongdoer to go do wicked deeds elsewhere—or be killed.

Additionally, racially aware whites need to apply their realism to action. Join a neighborhood watch and report suspicious blacks and other dubious loiterers. Anne Press-

ley's killer was a black drifter clearly out of place in a wealthy Little Rock neighborhood, yet he loitered for hours unreported. Any resistance on the part of that neighborhood's residents could have frightened him away.

Today's whites are coping with their current displacement by drilling on the common as the prewar New England militias did. Yet the war took place in the fields, forests and swamps of the Colonies, and victory took hard action. An adjustment to business was needed by the militia. Colonial soldiers needed to travel light, but keep their security force awake and aware, their canteen full, their powder dry and weapon handy at all times. Once the Colonists figured this out, they became the most potent force in New England. Today's whites assemble on the modern common of the internet, but they need to take to the field by meeting like-minded whites in real life and develop mutually reinforcing networks that include civic organizations and churches.

Whites need to carry the fight to the political process. Other than crime, much of America's current racial conflict takes place in the public arena with laws and pork giveaways. Whites need to turn the hate crime laws around to give additional punishments for blacks who target whites; they need to legislate to increase penalties on specifically black sorts of crimes such as burning someone alive. Additionally, whites should work to eliminate not just welfare budgets, but actual numbers of social workers who perpetuate the wealth transfer from whites to non-whites. And, as always, support tougher immigration enforcement. It might even be a good idea to pressure legislative bodies to dock the pay of anti-white public servants in the executive branch.

"Burning people alive seems to be something many uncivilized blacks delight in, from Winnie Mandela and her 'necklacing' to the average Afro-American thug found in the streets of U.S. cities"

This could have been a strategy for dealing with Attorney General Eric Holder's clear injustice when he dropped the voter intimidation charges against the Black Panthers. Voting the bums out works too.

Whites also need to recognize that the current racial equilibrium, where black spokesmen such as Jessie Jackson are able to use any incident, no matter how false to hustle whites is not a self sustaining civic system. These black leaders don't have any actual constitutional legitimacy; instead the system is as informal as the agreements between Indian tribal strongmen and the Colonial governments. When Jessie Jackson and other civil rights leaders pass, their replacements might not have the ability to hustle white corporate and government enablers and keep up the Orwellian doublethink media narrative. It could be that the next "Al Sharpton" will advocate violence without the current Sharpton's ability to walk the fine line between riot and compromise.

America's whites need to recognize they are no longer living in a land with assured internal domestic peace, and instead live in a place of increasing Third World predation upon whites. Since the 1960s we have become more like the thin Colonial settlements where empowered and violent Third Worlder groups can make a play for our destruction. As non-whites increase in numbers and build on their proven ability to achieve electoral victories, the bangs will increase.

While you might not be interested in racial conflict, racial conflict is interested in you. It is time to give the long-ago and forgotten King Philip's War another look. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 DeForest, John W., *History of the Indians of Connecticut from the Earliest Known Period to 1850*. WM. Jas. Hamersley, Hartford, CT 1851 Page 201.

2 Mather, Increase *A Brief History of the War with the Indians in New-England (1676)* This paper is posted at http://digitalcommons.unl.edu/libraryscience/31.

3 www.bucklinsociety.net/nine_men_misery.htm.

4 Drake, James David*King Philip's War: Civil War in New England, 1675-1676* University of Massachusetts Press, Amherst, MA 1999, p. 107.

5 *Ibid*.

6 www.heretical.com/miscella/sheehan.html.

7 http://www.popcrunch.com/florida-boy-burned-by-bullies-michael-brewer-set-on-fire-by-classmates/.

8 www.forgottenvictims.com.

9 http://news.bbc.co.uk.

10 http://vdare.com.

11 *Ibid*.

12 http://faculty.missouristate.edu.

13 http://wcbstv.com

14 http://www.nlpc.org.

15 www.washingtonpost.com.

Duncan Hengest describes himself as a lowly field hand in the dull gray vineyards of corporate America. Mr. Hengest has loved history since visiting an old Revolutionary era fort with his parents at the age of seven. A veteran of the Iraq wars, Hengest deplores warfare and fierce racial, religious and ethnic conflicts in general and only writes about the matter out of a love for his own people and a deep concern for the future of America's whites in a situation with increasing anti-white hostility. You can email Duncan at d.hengest@yahoo.com.

Strange 'Civil' War Vignettes

MANY A STORY OF UNUSUAL AND EVEN BIZARRE PERSONS and events has come out of the War of Central Government Aggression Against the States—usually called the Civil War, although there was little that was civil about it. Fascinating tales and tidbits exist but are rarely made available to the interested public. Here is a sampling of just a few remarkable oddities, events and coincidences in a compendium from a well-known author. These unusual people, attitudes and occurrences help take one beyond a textbook understanding of one of the most significant times in American history, providing some insights into the humanity and inhumanity of this epic conflagration. We hope to bring you more fascinating facts in the near future from an up and coming local author.

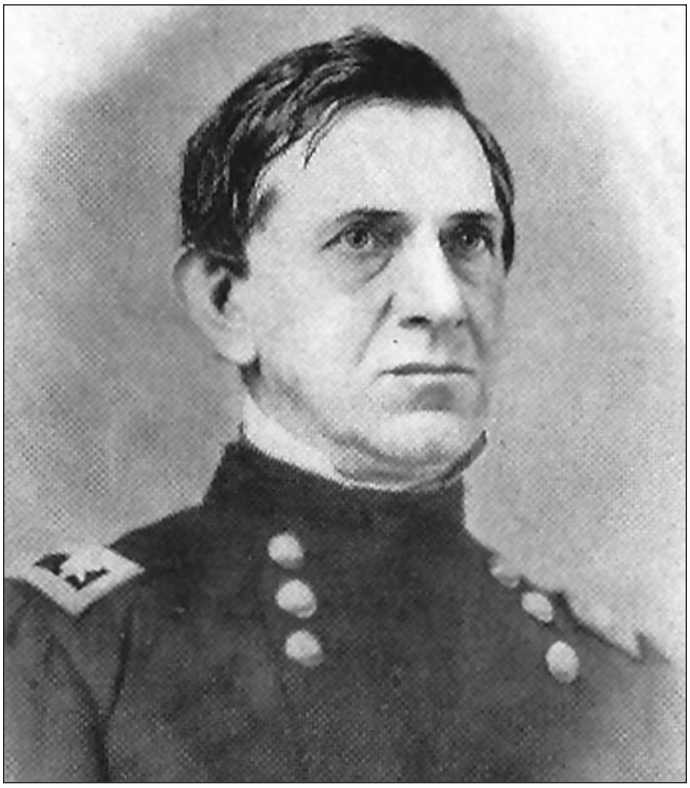

The talented but little-known Union Gen. Edward Richard Sprigg Canby, rather than risk another pitched battle like that at Valverde, New Mexico, resorted to guerrilla tactics, burning supplies in the path of his foe, Confederate Gen. Henry H. Sibley, and harassing his line of march, leading to victory. He also fought the Mormons, the Navajos (with mixed results), and the New York Irish (draft riots). As well, he conquered Mobile, the Confederacy's last port.

BY ELBERT L. WATSON

Perhaps the best-known commanders of Union armies during the Civil War are Ulysses S. Grant and William T. Sherman. Two Confederate armies surrendered to these two men, Lee's Army of Northern Virginia to Grant and Joseph E. Johnston's Army of Tennessee to Sherman.

Strangely, hardly anyone knows that Brig. Gen. Edward Richard Sprigg Canby presided over the surrender of two Rebel armies: 12,000 troops of the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisiana, and 43,000 troops of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

That's only one of many strange and unusual stories growing out of the conflict.

After the war Canby, who graduated near the bottom of his West Point class in 1839, was bumped up to departmental commander for the United States Army in the west against the Indians. In 1873, while negotiating a treaty in California, he was brutally murdered by the Modoc Indians, giving him the dubious title of being the only general in the regular army to be killed by Indians.[1]

One Confederate general not present for the surrender of the Trans-Mississippi Department to Canby was 35-year-old Joseph Shelby (see page 40), who opted to take several hundred of his men—a cavalry outfit known as the Missouri Iron Brigade—to Mexico City. All told, more than 8,000 Southerners migrated to Latin America at the close of the war.

Military commanders rarely gave war correspondents much access to their troops. Edward Crapsey, a skilled journalist with the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, once rubbed Union General George G. Meade the wrong way, and was ridden out of camp sitting backward on a mule wearing a sign labeling him "Libeler of the Press" while the band played "Rogue's March."

"Hardtack," a saltless cracker hard enough to break a tooth, was a regular staple on both sides. "Bully soup," a hot cereal served regularly to Union soldiers, consisted of cornmeal and crushed hardtack boiled in water, wine, and ginger.

A popular delicacy for the Rebels was "cush," a stew dish composed of bacon, cornbread and water, cooked together until the water was boiled out.

Frequently, we hear the war referred to as "A House Divided" or "Brother Against Brother." It was true. United States Senator George B. Crittenden of Kentucky had two sons who served as major generals, one for the Union (Thomas L. Crittenden) and one for the Confederacy (George B. Crittenden).

It was Lincoln himself who used the term "House Divided" as a campaign theme prior to the war and saw prophecy fulfilled. Four of his brothers-in-law fought for the Confederacy. Mrs. Lincoln's brother, Dr. George R.C. Todd, a noted Confederate surgeon, once referred to Lincoln as "one of the great scoundrels unhung." Lieutenant David P. Todd was charged with brutality to Union prisoners at Richmond's Libby Prison.

Their connections to the South spawned malicious rumors about the first family in Washington and among certain elements of the Congress. On one occasion Lincoln found out that the Committee on the Conduct of the War was holding a secret meeting to consider charges of treason against him and his wife. Typically, he faced down his adversaries by showing up uninvited,which he did in this case. He made a brief statement denying the accusations, left as quickly as he appeared, and effectively silenced his critics on the question of treason.

Perhaps more quirky is the case of Union Maj. Gen. Benjamin Butler, known across the South as the "Beast of New Orleans" because of his harsh treatment of local citizens there during his tenure as commander of occupying Federal forces.

Prior to the war, however, Butler was a pro-slavery advocate Democrat from New Hampshire. In 1860, at the party's

Jeff Davis Saves the U.S. Army

Jefferson Finis Davis was born on June 3, 1808, in Christian County, Kentucky, less than 100 miles from where future U.S. president Abraham Lincoln would be born eight months later. Davis was one of 10 children; his father owned an inn and was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. The family left Kentucky a few years later and Davis was raised on a small plantation in Mississippi. He returned to Kentucky to attend boarding school in Bardstown and subsequently studied at Jefferson College in Mississippi and Transylvania University in Kentucky before entering the U.S. Military Academy at West Point. He finished 23rd in his class in 1828 and was assigned to the 1st Infantry Regiment in Wisconsin.

Davis missed the Black Hawk War (1832) due to illness. Abraham Lincoln, though, battled the Sac and Fox tribes as a member of the Illinois militia. Davis, however, returned in time to escort the Indian chief into captivity. (Davis "treated us all with much kindness," Black Hawk recalled in his autobiography.) He also returned in time to meet the daughter of his commanding officer, Virginia native and future U.S. president Zachary Taylor. Against Taylor's objections, Davis and Sarah Knox Taylor married in 1835, but she died of malaria a few months later. Davis, having resigned his commission, followed the lead of his older brother Joseph and became a cotton farmer. He also entered politics as a Democrat, eventually winning election to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1845, the same year he married Varina Howell.

When the Mexican War began in 1846, Davis left Congress and accepted command of the 1st Mississippi Regiment. He served under his former father-in-law at the battles of Monterrey (1846) and Buena Vista (1847). At the latter engagement, Davis was wounded and won national acclaim for helping to repulse a charge by Mexican lancers, thus, it is claimed, saving the U.S. forces fighting there with a clever defensive maneuver. "My daughter, sir, was a better judge of men than I was," General Taylor reportedly told him, and later that year the governor of Mississippi selected Davis to fill a vacant seat in the U.S. Senate.

Davis served Mississippi as a congressman (1845) and a U.S. senator (1847-51 and 1857-61), and was President Franklin Pierce's Secretary of War (1853-57).

SOURCE: WWW.ENCYCLOPEDIAVIRGINIA.ORG

The Undefeated Rebel: Gen. Joseph O. Shelby

Joseph Orville Shelby was born in Lexington, Kentucky in 1831. He espoused the pro-slavery cause and took active part in efforts to make Kansas a slave state. In 1861 he took the Southern side and marched to Independence, Missouri to prevent the occupation by U.S. Dragoons from Fort Leavenworth. Captain Shelby took part in the famous Battle of Wilson Creek (Missouri) and was made a colonel after the Battle of Lone Jack (Missouri). He raised his own regiment, which became known as the "Missouri Iron Brigade."

GEN. JOSEPH SHELBY

In 1862-63, he took part in the expedition against Springfield, also capturing the Union garrisons at Neosho, Greenfield, Stockton, Hermanville, Warsaw, Boonville and Marshall, Missouri.

During the fall of 1864, he captured Potosi, Missouri, destroying the railroad. After bloody fighting, he captured Boonville, Waverly, Lexington and California, Missouri. General Shelby's Iron Brigade engaged in the Battle of the Little Blue and Westport and twice saved the army from utter ruin. Missouri Confederates held General Shelby in the highest esteem and referred to him as the greatest Missouri soldier of the Confederacy.

In 1893, at the age of 62, he was appointed U.S. marshal for the Western District of Missouri. Newspapers from the east had adverse comments regarding the appointment of General Shelby. One U.S. Senator said:

> Nearly 30 years have elapsed since the termination of the war. All that one can ask, even the most loyal Unionist, is that the government shall not be confided to men who, during that awful time, represented not fair battle, but rapine, cruelty and chaos. We, or most of us, believe Jo Shelby belonged to the latter class. Still, we can do nothing to prevent the consummation of the outrage in making such a man the representative of law and order. All we can do is to enter our solemn protest.

As for as General Shelby was concerned, sufficient answer to what was printed about him was found in a letter endorsing his appointment and congratulating him, written by William Warner, ex-commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic. The former war governor of Missouri, Thomas Fletcher, went in person to the attorney general to say no mistake would be made in the selection of General Shelby as the U.S. marshal. During his tenure, the Great Pullman Strike occurred in 1894, which was one of the most famous civil disturbances of the 19th century.

U.S. Marshal Joseph Shelby died in Bates County, Missouri in 1898. ✦

SOURCE: WWW.USMARSHALS.GOV/HISTORY/SHELBY/INDEX.HTML

national convention in Charleston, South Carolina, delegate Butler voted 57 consecutive times to nominate Jefferson Davis of Mississippi as the Democratic candidate for president of the United States. In the ensuing national campaign he actually backed the ardent states rights candidate John C. Breckenridge over the party's choice, Stephen Douglas.

Then there is the sad story of Union Maj. Gen. John Sedgewick, a highly respected corps commander of the Army of the Potomac. At Spotsylvania on May 9, 1864, his bravado unfortunately got the best of him when he mounted to the top of the defensive works, exclaiming: "Why, men, they couldn't hit an elephant at this distance." A split second later a Rebel sharpshooter nailed him below his left eye, killing him almost instantly.

Animal lovers will be touched to know that over 3,000 horses perished during the heavy fighting at Gettysburg in 1863. The dashing Rebel cavalry leader Major General Nathan Bedford Forrest had 29 horses shot from beneath him during the four years of the war, yet survived himself without a serious wound.

On the other hand, a hardy eagle named "Old Abe" survived 42 battles and skirmishes as the mascot of Company C, 8th Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, known as the Eagle Regiment. When the 8th went into battle, Abe would soar high above the fighting, screeching at the enemy, then return to his perch as things settled down. When the war was over, the bird made numerous public appearances to raise funds to benefit children orphaned by the war.

Many participants left behind words and statements, some of which were deeply moving while others were quite rash. Mortally wounded at point blank range by fellow Union officer Jefferson C. Davis at Louisville's Galt House on September 29, 1862, Maj. Gen. William "Bull" Nelson, commander of the Army of Kentucky, cried out: "Send for a clergyman, I wish to be baptized. I have been basely murdered." Nelson died within an hour, but not before being baptized by the Rev. Jeremiah Talbot of the Grace Episcopal Church.

On the other hand, Confederate Maj. Gen. Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson had no such misgivings about his ultimate fate at death and simply stated: "Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees." Present at his passing was his wife Anna and a devoted black servant named Jim Lewis, who had followed Jackson's destiny since the early days of the war.

One of the most bizarre incidents involving fellow officers occurred in Little Rock, Arkansas, on September 6, 1863. Shortly after the Battle of Helena on July 4, Confederate Brigadier Generals Lucius M. Walker, a nephew of former president James K. Polk, and John S. Marmaduke had a falling out, which brought on a challenge by Walker to a duel despite the fact that the Federal army was threatening Little Rock. Walker was wounded and died a day later.

Then there is the story of Edmund Ruffin, a rabid 67-year-old Virginia secessionist who was given the honor of firing the first shot on Fort Sumter on April 12, 1861. So incensed was he over the ultimate Union victory that shortly after the war he placed a rifle in his mouth and committed suicide rather than live under Yankee rule.

When the Federal government first imposed the draft in 1863, exemptions were provided certain individuals and groups, including the following: infants at the breast, Negroes, mulattoes, ministers of the gospel, idiots, Quakers, firemen, lunatics, men with wooden legs, blind, habitual drunkards, old maids, bachelors over 45, newsboys under 18, bootblacks and married men over 45 whose wives would not permit them to serve.

The cost of the war was staggering for both sides. The numerical strength of Union forces probably reached 2.75 million men, while Confederate forces fell somewhere around 1 million men. Out of those numbers, Union deaths (battle and disease) reached 362,222; the Confederates approximately 258,000.

Preparing for battle against Robert E. Lee, Union Maj. Gen. Joseph Hooker prematurely boasted: "The Rebel army is now the legitimate property of the Army of the Potomac." When the crucial Battle of Chancellorsville was over, he had been soundly whipped and was eating lots of crow. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_Canby.

Elbert L. Watson is a professional historian who resides in South Carolina. He can be reached at benwat@msn.com.

Burnside's 'Mud March'

After General Ambrose Burnside's humiliating defeat at the battle of Fredericksburg in December of 1862, his army remained in place around the town of Falmouth, Virginia, just across the Rappahannock river from Fredericksburg. In late January, Burnside decided once again to attack the Confederates. The following is an edited account of that attempt taken from *Chancellorsville 1863* by Ernest B. Furguson.

Beneath the gray weather, Gen. Burnside scouted up and down the Rappahannock. Everywhere he looked across he saw Lee's troops digging deeper, throwing up earthworks, covering the riverside plain beneath the heights with interlocking lanes of fire from muskets and artillery. Burnside, grieved by his own folly in direct assault in December, determined on deception. He ordered preparations as though for crossing at scattered points.

But before Union soldiers could start hauling their guns and pontoons into place, cold rain swirled down.

By morning, the roads were impassable. Some 150 pieces of artillery were scheduled to be in place, as well as pontoons for five bridges. At the appointed hour, there were not enough for even a single bridge. Double and triple teams of horses and mules were hitched to each pontoon wagon. Ropes were attached, and men leaned into them, sometimes 150 trying to move one boat. Night came again, and the pontoons still had not reached the river. Burnside saw quickly departing his hopes of redeeming the prestige he had lost at Fredericksburg.

Burnside refused to give up. An indescribable chaos of pontoons, wagons and artillery encumbered the road down to the river. Horses and mules dropped down dead, exhausted with the effort to move their loads through the mire. As many as 150 dead animals, many of them buried in the liquid muck, were counted in the course of a morning's ride. Burnside's problem was no longer how to cross and fight, but how to retrieve his army from the elements.

But no Union soldiers would cross in the operation that history now knows as the "Mud March." Their morale sank with their wagons and animals.

As Burnside's men dragged back toward their camps, mud-coated regiments were indistinguishable one from another. The army had become a disorganized crowd. Many, assuming they were on their way to Richmond, had burned their huts to the ground, so no shelter was to be found against the elements. J.L. Smith of the 18th Pennsylvania wrote home: "Burnside has bad luck. The men have no confidence in him; they all remember the terrible bloody [battle of] Fredericksburg. If the troops don't have confidence, why the general may as well resign."

The next day the general did just that. ✦

An Open Letter to Pat Buchanan From Revisionist Scholar Juergen Graf

FLUENT IN 15 LANGUAGES, Juergen Graf was born in Switzerland August 15, 1951, and currently resides in Moscow. Philologist/linguist/historian Graf congratulates Patrick Buchanan for what the American has done so far and implores him to do even more in the cause of freedom, to go one step further and challenge the "pernicious" lobby of Zion. Graf's epic new book *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, is featured on the back inside cover of this issue of TBR for those interested in getting a copy.

Dear Mr. Buchanan:

I am a Swiss citizen. For eight years, I have been living in Moscow. I earn my living as a translator from various languages into German. Among the books I have translated into my mother tongue there are three of your masterpieces: *The Death of the West, State of Emergency* and *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*.

The subject of my letter to you is at least indirectly related to the topics you deal with in these books. In the last chapter of *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*, you castigate the imperial hubris of the Bush administration and the unjustified wars of aggression it unleashed in the Near East.

But Afghanistan and Iraq were not attacked in the interest of the American nation. Far from benefitting from the continuing occupation of these two countries, the American people suffer greatly from the cost of these insane wars. Afghanistan and Iraq were attacked at the behest of the Jewish lobby, which wanted to make the Near East safe for Israel. As I write these lines, the same nefarious lobby is trying to entrap the United States in a new war, this time against Iran. The consequences of such a foolish act would be catastrophic beyond repair for the whole world, including your country.

In *The Death of the West* and *State of Emergency* you pillory the irresponsible immigration policy which is inexorably transforming the United States into a Third World nation. While you name some individual Jews who have been lobbying for virtually unrestricted non-European immigration, you fail to mention the fact that the Jewish lobby as a whole is the driving force behind this policy which will make white Christian Americans a minority in their own country within about three decades—unless the trend is reversed.

Why does virtually no one have the courage to denounce this pernicious lobby? The answer is clear: Everybody is deathly afraid to be called an "anti-Semite." In today's Western society, this label is the mark of Cain. As we all know, the German Nazis were also "anti-Semites," and they were guilty of the greatest atrocity ever: the holocaust, the systematic extermination of millions of Jews in homicidal gas chambers.

People accused of having taken part in this supposedly unique crime are mercilessly hunted even today, 65 years after the end of World War II. In Germany, 89-year-old John Demjanjuk is now on trial for allegedly having driven Jews into the gas chambers of the Sobibor "extermination camp." Two and a half decades ago, Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel for crimes allegedly committed at another "extermination camp," Treblinka. Together with Congressman James Traficant, you were the only prominent U.S. politicians who had enough courage to defend Demjanjuk.

To your credit, you have once again spoken out courageously in favor of this unhappy old man. However, you failed to mention the simplest and most cogent argument for his innocence: Demjanjuk cannot possibly have driven any Jews into the gas chambers of the Sobibor extermination camp, because there were no gas chambers at Sobibor and Sobibor was not an extermination camp. It was a transit camp for deporting Jews to the occupied Soviet territories. [See our ad on the inside back cover.—Ed.]

The book you received from THE BARNES REVIEW recently was written by three Revisionist researchers: the Italian Carol Mattogno, the Swede Thomas Kues and myself. I earnestly request that you read it. You will then see that the official version

of the Sobibor camp is the flimsiest fabrication. The fact that the alleged "gas chamber building" at Sobibor never existed (despite intensive drilling and digging, two teams of highly qualified archeologists failed to detect even the slightest traces of such a building) is already sufficient to settle the matter.

Of course, according to the kosher version of history, Sobibor was only one of six "extermination camps" (the others being Auschwitz, Majdanek, Belzec, Treblinka and Chelmno). All of these camps have been carefully studied by Revisionist researchers. Nearly all of these studies are available in the English language and online.

Mr. Buchanan, you are a Catholic. You are obliged to stand for truth and to fight against lies. Jesus himself said that the father of the lie is the devil. The holocaust tale is indeed a satanic lie. It has poisoned the world for many decades. It has stirred up enormous hatred—not only against the German nation but against the Christian West as a whole. This lie has to be destroyed, lest it destroy us.

Being a well-known personality with access to the media, you can make a decisive contribution to destroying the holocaust lie. It is amply sufficient to state publicly that Demjanjuk cannot possibly have gassed even a single Jew at Sobibor because there were no gas chambers there, as three Revisionist authors have irrefutably proved in our new book.

Such a step will require some courage. You will be viciously smeared by the Jewish media. But being a citizen of the United States and living in that country, you enjoy a privilege we European Revisionists do not have: The First Amendment protects you from any legal steps. In Germany and Austria, many have paid a high price for their outspokenness, going to prison for years. In France, Revisionists are not usually jailed but ruined with huge fines. You risk neither.

As an American patriot, you must speak out. Time is running out. Israel will attack Iran and will spare no effort to get the U.S.A. involved. Barack Obama may be "less bad" than George W. Bush, but in the end he will surrender to the relentless pressure of the Jewish lobby as well. After all, Israel must be protected from a "second holocaust."

By dealing a massive blow to the holocaust legend, you will perhaps be able to avert such a development because you would initiate a debate that could hardly be suppressed. You would be backed by other men who would no longer be too afraid to speak out. Two of them could be James Traficant and John Demjanjuk Jr. (I wrote to both of them as well.) Many others would follow.

Dear Mr. Buchanan, I urge you to ask your conscience what you have to do and to act accordingly. ✦

Yours respectfully,
Juergen Graf

The foremost, uncensored reference textbook on the hidden aspects of Judaism in print

JUDAISM DISCOVERED:

By Michael Hoffman

A Study of the Anti-Biblical Religion of Racism, Self-Worship, Superstition and Deceit

DECODES Judaism's extremely circumspect epistemology of concealment.

EXPOSES the origins of "Master Race Theory" in sacred rabbinic texts.

REVEALS the fantastic lengths to which the rabbis will go to impose their gutter mentality and wild fantasies on God's Word.

PARTIAL LIST OF SUBJECTS

Principal Sources of the Divine Law of Judaism; Deceit Mechanisms and Defense Mechanisms; No "Judeo-Christian" Tradition; Judaism's Hermeneutic of Concealment; Power Over the Court System; the Tarnish on Hillel's Golden Rule; Permissible Lying and Deceit; From Kabbalah to Aggadah: A Sexual Progression; Hasidic Paganism; Kabbalistic Renaissiance; Gentiles are not to be trusted; Talmud and Women; Jesus in the Talmud; Child Molestation; Halachos of Manslaughter; Maimonides: Rabbinic Worker of Iniquity; Maimonides and Islam; the Noachide Hoax; Anti-Black Racism; 'Sin Chicken'; Cursing the homes and graves of gentiles and Christians; Images and Talismans; Circumcision; Abortion; Ritual Murder; the Talmud and Kabbalah in Protestantism and Catholicism; Judaism's Homo-Erotic Culture; the "Menstrual Science" of the Rabbis; Judaism and Kabbalah: An Inseparable Unity; Purim; the Golem; Converts and Conversions; the Kosher Food Racket; the Kol Nidrei Nullification of Vows; Critics, Criticism and Apologetics; and much more!

JUDAISM DISCOVERED: 1102 pages. One map. 164 illustrations (84 drawings and photos; 81 reproductions of rabbinic texts). Comprehensive index for easy reference to hundreds of subjects. Massive, textbook-sized, sewn hardcover. Shipping weight is nearly five pounds. $45 + $5.50 shipping in the U.S. Canada: add $25; Overseas shipping add $40. Send order to: Independent History and Research, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. PAYMENT OPTIONS: • U.S. Check/Money Order. • VISA or Mastercard (must include your account number, expiration date and the last three digits on the back of your card). • Paypal to: rarebooks14@mac.com. • Order online at: www.RevisionistHistory.org

Sun Rising for Golden Dawn?

TBR Interviews the Most Controversial, Active Nationalist Organization in Greece

THE FINANCIAL CRISIS AND SOCIAL UPHEAVALS in Greece have been all over the news lately. Greece is undergoing a critical time in its history, with thousands of people marching on the parliament, and the police using tear gas against the people. In this issue, the leader of the Golden Dawn—a white ultra-nationalist political group currently operating in Greece—Nikolaos (Nikos) Michaloliakos shares his thoughts with TBR. This interview was conducted by Peter Papaheraklis, a Greek-American whose family moved to America in 1969 when he was 9 years old. Papaheraklis is the outreach director of AMERICAN FREE PRESS newspaper in Washington, D.C. and a contributing editor for THE BARNES REVIEW.

Papaheraklis: Mr. [Nikos] Michaloliakos, it is a privilege to be interviewing you. TBR, as you know, is a journal of nationalist thought and history, and your political party, the Golden Dawn, is by far the most nationalistic organization in all of Greece. I'd like to start by asking you some background questions about your organization for our readers. Can you tell us how long Golden Dawn has been in existence? What are the circumstances that prompted you to found the Golden Dawn?

Michaloliakos: Golden Dawn has actively participated in politics for the last 16 years. I founded the Golden Dawn because at that time there was not in existence a truly nationalist and populist movement in Greece with a racialist and anti-Zionist direction.

NIKOLAOS MICHALOLIAKOS

Papaheraklis: What are the Golden Dawn's core beliefs and objectives?

Michaloliakos: The goal of the Golden Dawn is the liberation of Greece and the creation of a just state, a state based on the virtue and ideals of ancient Greece, a state like ancient Sparta was and as Plato described in his *Republic*.

At this point I would like to take the opportunity to stress to our comrades in the U.S. and the whole world that modern Greeks are the descendants of the ancient Greeks, a fact that has been proven by genome analysis.

Since antiquity, within the Greek nation was a coexistence of all types of the white, Aryan, European race: the Mediterranean, the Dinaric and the Nordic. The same thing is happening today. Any race

A little after 8 a.m. on Friday, March 19, 2010, a bomb exploded at the Athens headquarters of *Chrisi Avgi* (Golden Dawn), a Greek ultra-nationalist political party that has been active in Greek political matters for 16 years. The group was founded by Nikolaos Michaloliakos in the 1980s. It is not associated with the ancient Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, founded in 1888 by S.L. MacGregor Mathers in London. The bomb, described by police as "very strong," demolished the office, creating a crater through the concrete floor and leaving only columns standing. Responsibility for the attack has been placed on supporters of Lambros Foundas, the 35-year-old anarchist who was shot dead during a gun battle with police earlier that week. Foundas was described by Greek authorities as "a key member of a new generation of terrorist groups" creating havoc in Greece today.

mixing that occurred was within kindred European peoples: Illyrians, Phrygians and later, Goths, Galatians and to a lesser degree, Slavs.

We had no race mixing with Turks in the sense of Greeks becoming Turkified; rather it was the other way around: the Turks absorbed a good deal of Greek blood, while the Greeks remained pure.

Papaheraklis: When American Revisionists hear this name, they tend to think of Aleister Crowley's Order of the Golden Dawn. Clearly there can be no relation between you, a nationalist, and Crowley, a Satanist. What inspired your name of Golden Dawn?

Michaloliakos: The Greek Golden Dawn has absolutely no relation with Aleister Crowley's organization. Also, the name "Golden Dawn" refers to an ancient Greek hymn to Apollo, who according to legend was himself the child of the golden dawn.

Aleister Crowley was not only a Satanist but was an agent of Zionist British intelligence, was deported by National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy, had homosexual relations and practiced Jewish occult rituals. All these things cannot have any relation with Greek nationalists.

Papaheraklis: Your popularity seems to be growing. In previous elections, you got over 25,000 votes. Do you see the possibility of Golden Dawn gaining a seat in the Greek parliament in the near future?

Michaloliakos: Everything shows that the Golden Dawn will continue getting stronger. A seat in the parliament is nothing to us. We want it all.

Papaheraklis: The "far-right" Popular Orthodox Rally (or LAOS Party) has also seen a dramatic rise in popularity lately. How do your beliefs and objectives differ from those of LAOS?

Michaloliakos: The party you are referring to is an

urban democratic party that honors the "holocaust" and in the recent parliament vote, voted for Greek subjugation to the Zionist IMF (International Monetary Fund). We have no relation with them.

Papaheraklis: The current Greek prime minister, George Papandreou, seems to have a globalist agenda. He wants to legalize illegal aliens, become friends with Turkey and give away Greece's sovereignty to the international bankers. How do you feel about his policies?

Michaloliakos: The current prime minister of Greece is only 25 percent Greek, racially [75% Jewish.—Ed.]. He is literally a destroyer of Greece. Not that the liberals of the other party were any better—all of them are subservient to globalization, all of them said yes to illegal aliens, to "friendship" with Turkey, and to the global usurers. We are totally in opposition to their politics.

Papaheraklis: What do you think is the best course for the Greek democracy in these troubled times?

Michaloliakos: The best thing for the "Greek democracy" and for every parliamentary democracy would be if it did not exist.

Papaheraklis: Proposals have been made lately that Greece should sell some of its islands or even the Parthenon to pay off its creditors. What would you say about such ideas?

"The Parthenon is the Sacred Rock of Western civilization as Ezra Pound referred to it during his visit to Greece in 1968. Nothing is for sale in Greece, and those who have such ideas are traitors."

Michaloliakos: The Parthenon is the Sacred Rock of Western civilization as Ezra Pound referred to it during his visit to Greece in 1968. Nothing is for sale in Greece, and those who have such ideas are traitors.

Papaheraklis: Do you think it is to Greece's benefit to remain with the European Union? Is it possible to secede from the union at this point? Similarly, NATO was formed in 1949 to counter the Soviet threat against European nations. Greece and Turkey joined NATO in 1952, as you know. What is the justification for NATO's continued existence and expansion now, 20 years after the collapse of the USSR? How can Greece and Turkey, traditional enemies, both be members of this alliance? Could Greece secede from NATO? What about the UN? Do you suppose Greece could secede from that "global government"?

Michaloliakos: Neither the European Union or NATO offers anything for Greece. The purpose they are serving is to be obedient slaves to the usurers of Wall Street. The same is true of the hypocrites of the United Nations. Greece and every nation should resist the prospect of a global government. History teaches us that when anyone with too much hubris attempted to rule the world, he fell flat on his face . . . the same thing, we hope and are fighting for, will happen in the years to come.

Papaheraklis: Do you think Turkey will become a member of the EU in the near future?

Michaloliakos: Turkey has no place in Europe. For Greece, the entry of Turkey in the EU would be a disaster. The Greeks don't need mosques, and that constitutes a great threat for Greek history. Those remaining patriots in this land will resist such humiliation.

Papaheraklis: Can you tell us about the conflict with the entity calling itself Macedonia and how this plays into the globalist agenda? Is George Soros somehow involved in promoting open borders in northern Greece? And is Soros making a big profit from the social turmoil in Greece?

Michaloliakos: It is well known to every student of history that the ancient Macedonians were Greek and not Slavs. As for the dark role of George Soros, it is well known, but it will be very different to stage an orange revolution in Greece.

Papaheraklis: How do you see the role of the United States government these days?

Michaloliakos: It is well known and proven that the government of the U.S. has been a tool of the Zionists and of globalization for many years.

Papaheraklis: What is your position on Russia and Putin? How about Ahmadinejad and Hugo Chavez?

Michaloliakos: Russia's Putin is an enigma. Does he serve the interests of the patriots of his country or of global Zionism? The coming years will show.

His decision not to deliver the S-300 missiles to Iran indicates that perhaps he is making secret deals with the Zionists under the table. Iran's leader Ahmadinejad is a brave man who is resisting Zionism, but I am of the opinion that he should see things more broadly and not exclusively from an Islamic angle. As for Hugo Chavez, I have no good comments, as I don't for any Marxist.

Papaheraklis: What other nationalist groups do you work with, from other countries?

WWW.OCCUPIEDLONDON.ORG

At times Greek police seem to have been happy to accept the assistance of members of the Golden Dawn (GD), as in the picture above, where several GD men in motorcycle helmets are seen mixed in with the police as the police try to quell leftist rioting. But at other times there has been conflict between the two forces. In 2006, when the GD held their annual rally at Thessalonica to commemorate Alexander the Great, police confronted them, forcing GD and Patriotic Alliance members to leave the square. The area was left to Red and pink groups who took over, causing vandalism and property damage. Later the same day, GDers were arrested for the crime of carrying Greek national flags, described by a court as "weapons." They were sentenced to six to seven months imprisonment. Left, Golden Dawn men unfurl the bright red flag with black meander design—one of the flags used by the organization.

Michaloliakos: We have warm relations with the German nationalists of NPD, with Forza Nuova and Casa Pound in Italy, with the Romanian nationalists, and we have great respect for the National Alliance in the U.S. and their leader Erich Gliebe.

We had the honor of having Dr. William Pierce speak at one of our conferences in Thessaloniki. Many of my colleagues had a chance to meet him, but I unfortunately could not attend due to other obligations.

Papaheraklis: On January 30, 2010, you had 5,000 people in the street. Was this the biggest such demonstration ever? What was it about, exactly? Were you joined by a number of other European nationalist groups as well?

Michaloliakos: Indeed that demonstration was particularly successful, but the Golden Dawn in general has the ability to get thousands of people on the street in a country where the media is controlled by Marxists and Zionists who smear us constantly and with all the terrorist attacks and persecutions we have endured.

Papaheraklis: What do you think about Adolf Hitler?

Michaloliakos: Hitler was a great personality, who has yet to be judged fairly by history. The fact that he is still being slandered today—65 years after his death—by the Zionist media around the world says a lot.

It is significant that a Greek is saying this, because Greece was unfairly attacked by Germany in 1941, led astray by Italy, who in its turn was coerced into that war by agents of British intelligence, who had infiltrated the Fascist state, the top of which being the secretary of state and son-in-law of Mussolini, Count Chiano, who was eventually discovered and executed for being a secret agent for Britain.

It is also significant that during the German occupation there were war crimes committed against unarmed civilians by military personnel who had no awareness of the national socialist Pan-European ideals.

Of course, many terrible war crimes were committed by the "Allies," but no one talks about those. One of their crimes in fact was the bombing of the Greek port city of Piraeus in January of 1944 for no reason or excuse, causing the death of 6,000 Greeks. It was a trial run for the bombings that followed in Dresden and Hamburg. But for that crime no one talks about today in Greece.

Besides, Adolf Hitler himself in his *Political Testament* talks about the tragic mistake of invading Greece. In reality, he fell for a trap set for him by the "Allies" to open another front. It was the same strategy that they had used in WWI.

Papaheraklis: Do you believe the notorious "Jewish holocaust" happened in the way Zionist groups say it did? That 6 million Jews were gassed to death under a genocidal policy by Hitler's government?

Michaloliakos: For the myth of the 6 million, the truth has been written and proven by the Revisionist historians. It seems however that the Zionists since the time of usury have a tendency to inflate numbers.

Papaheraklis: What about the Greek victims of the Turks? Between 1915 and 1922 at least 1,850,000 of them, possibly even 2 million, were exterminated by forced death marches and burnings, isn't that true? Shouldn't Turkey pay reparations to the survivors for these murders? This is bigger than the Armenian genocide. How come people do not know about the Greek holocaust? And shouldn't there be a museum in Greece devoted to the Greek holocaust? Is there one? The poor little Jews get all the attention to their dubious holocaust, while Greeks are expected to ignore their own real holocaust. Isn't this an outrage?

Michaloliakos: It seems that for the global establishment the only chosen ones are the Jews. That way, they forget about all the other real genocides except their own which is very questionable.

Papaheraklis: Is it true your former prime minister, Konstantinos Karamanlis, placed a wreath on the tomb of Kemal Ataturk, after he holocausted possibly 2 million Greeks?

Michaloliakos: Indeed, it is true and that act constitutes a great disgrace.

Papaheraklis: Legend has it, 46,091 Jews from Greece were sent to Auschwitz and 1,950 came back; suggesting 44,141 were "holocausted" or vanished one way or another. Perhaps many of them went directly from Auschwitz to Israel or the United States, for all I know. Could you comment on this?

Michaloliakos: Since the time of usury, which, of course, is still going on, the Jews have been masters at manipulating numbers. The migration of Israel from Thessaloniki had commenced at least five years prior to the German occupation, and actually a travel office was in operation in Thessaloniki [Salonika—Ed.], which facilitated the migration of Jews to Palestine. All those Jews who migrated have been presented as Auschwitz casualties.

"The migration to Israel from Thessaloniki had commenced at least five years prior to the German occupation. A travel office was in operation there, which facilitated the migration of Jews to Palestine."

Papaheraklis: Since the word "holocaust" is Greek, do you feel that the Jews should compensate the Greeks for using this Greek word to extort over $1 trillion from the "gentiles" over the years?

Michaloliakos: That's probably how it should happen, but we don't have any hope it will.

Papaheraklis: Your current prime minister, like Karamanlis before him, wants to improve relations with Turkey. During Greece's War for Independence against the Turks, they brutally impaled Athanasios Diakos, a hero of the war. How would he feel about the Greek leaders if he were around today? Has Turkey ever done anything for Greece?

Michaloliakos: Turkey is a country that was founded upon the butchery of many peoples, especially Greeks, by the Islamacized Jews that still govern it until today. As a nation we have been fighting the Turks for almost a thousand years. This "friendship" that they are trying to impose on

us, and which does not affect the people is a great lie.

Papaheraklis: You have been one of the greatest patriots and activists in Greece. What has to happen for Greeks to realize that they are the stewards of Western civilization? How can patriotism be instilled again in Greece?

Michaloliakos: Thank you for your praise. For the Greeks to wake up a great shock is needed. That shock will come with the misery that the usurers of the IMF are bringing to the country. Then the many will remember patriotism, but there will also have to be the few, the select, who will lead them.

Papaheraklis: What is your position on Christianity versus the gods and ideals of ancient Greece? Would you favor a secular society for Greece?

Michaloliakos: Christian Zionists, who believe in helping Israel and in Armageddon would be in an insane asylum if they were not so powerful and so extremely dangerous. Greek Orthodoxy has many elements of the ancient Greek culture and ideals. In the ranks of the Golden Dawn there are members who are Greek Christian, first Greek and then Christian, and there are members who believe in the ancient gods.

We don't believe in a secular state. We believe in a state with a godly blessing. The secular country, and associated ideas, that emerged from the French Revolution was the first step toward Bolshevism, Zionism and globalism.

Papaheraklis: Thank you very much for the interview. Do you have any final comments for our readers?

Michaloliakos: I want to thank you for giving me the opportunity to share my viewpoints. Greetings to all our white brother fighters for the nationalist idea.

Our time is coming.

"We will be back, and the earth will tremble," a great man once said. With the mistakes the enemy is making and the misery they have submerged the people into, they are paving the road for us. ✦

Nikos Michaloliakos is the leader of the Golden Dawn, which is by far the only real, genuine Greek nationalist movement that stands for the ideals of Western civilization. He is a no-holds-barred champion of Hellenism, and has the battle scars to prove it. The offices of the Golden Dawn were bombed on March 19, 2010 by the usual suspects, it is believed.

The Greek Debt Crisis

By Nikolaos Michaloliakos

Greece has been at the epicenter of news around the world recently due to the economic crisis. It would be exceptionally inadequate for us to not see the crisis in Greece as part of the economic global condition as it has been transformed by the global usurers, who hold in their hands the fate of nations. Besides, in *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, published in 1902, it is stressed that they will force the sovereigns to borrow ever more money even when they don't need to. That is exactly what has happened to Greece.

Furthermore, in all these economic questions, answers have been given many years ago by the great poet Ezra Pound, in his poem *Usura*. The Greek economy did not receive any great blow in order to collapse. Its ships didn't sink, its gold didn't run out in the mines, its oil didn't dry up in its oil wells. It simply received a blow by the international usurers, as can be received by any country. Anytime they want to, the international loan sharks can bankrupt any country they choose to. Don't forget that famous Jewish Zionist megabanker George Soros, student and continuer of Karl Popper, also a Jew, was able some years ago to devalue the currency of mighty Britain in just a few days.

By the economic destruction of Greece, in reality the bankers want to teach a lesson to an intractable and free nation, which they always saw as an obstacle in the path of global Zionism. These people see things qualitatively rather than quantitatively and even though Greece today is a small country, the global Zionists know that Hellenism will always be a great adversary of theirs. Greece will not be helped with all the money it is borrowing; the interest will give birth to more interest, and the debt will keep growing.

As has become obvious from the results, Greece's entry into the EU has not helped our country; on the contrary, it has wrecked the Greek economy. Besides, the EU has no relation to the "European idea," which consists of all the white peoples of that land, whether they live in the European homeland or in America, Australia or South Africa.

How would I solve this crisis if I became prime minister tomorrow? In the times in which we live, problems are not local and cannot be solved at the local level. What I believe in then is the reversal of the global world order of the usurers. Only then can there be a real liberty of all the nations. ✦

THE MILITARY JUNTA—1967-1974

WHEN ONE SEES THE YEARS THE MILITARY GOVERNMENT RULED IN GREECE, one can see why this particular sort of rule was important, necessary and why the establishment despised it with such vehemence. Like all such governments the Greek military revolt came in the wake of failed liberal democracy, chaotic public morals and a general decline of civilized behavior, not to mention the disintegration of the economy and a drying up of the valuable tourist trade. Military leaders considered themselves the only source of rectifying the situation, and hence took action. Their accomplishments and rationale have yet to be defended in English. Here is that defense.

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

After World War II, Greece was a major battleground between the forces of Stalin and that of Greek tradition and Orthodoxy. The vary fact that every single article written on this coup refers to "Communists" rather than "Stalinists" is telling. These were not Mensheviks, but the most murderous group in history, in the USSR, responsible for upwards of 30 million deaths. Greece was, therefore, in a fight for its life. Had the Stalinists taken over, millions of Greeks would have been "liquidated." This was the nature of the struggle, and a major civil war broke out between Greek patriots and Stalin-backed rebels that only ended close to 1950.

Of course, there would have been no support whatsoever for Stalin had the wartime government of Greece been even remotely competent in dealing with the economy. Inflation skyrocketed and bred discontent among the normally conservative Greek population. All in all, the Stalinists were a relatively small group—being able to field about 10,000 men, though of differing nationalities—though lavishly funded from abroad, both from Yugoslavia and the USSR. When Stalin broke with Belgrade, much of the Marxists' funding was cut off, thereby leaving their organizations to wither, and proving, incidentally, that they had little internal support.

Greece was considered a major prize for Stalin: She is strategically located and possessed of much natural wealth. Thankfully, Stalin failed, and the Greek anti-Communists defeated Stalin's rebel forces in 1949. However, it was made clear that some of the Western powers, though often enamored with Stalin, were dedicated to protecting Greek sovereignty, and the British were instrumental in organizing certain elements in the Greek military forces; elements, with rather divergent political outlooks, in order to protect Greek independence from the USSR and her imperialist agenda under Stalin.

Unsurprisingly, Greek Stalinists were banned and many were forced to leave the country. Establishment sources considered this a "persecution" of the Communists, but considering the agenda of Stalin, it was a mere act of self-defense, and a rather pallid one at that.

Regardless, it became clear that the Greek military was a conservative institution, though it was equally clear that not all officers were. The top brass of the Greek armed forces were conservative in the general sense of that word, most of whom cut their teeth fighting Stalin and his imperialist designs. In the early 1960s, after years of conservative governments (normally led by the National Radical Union, a strongly popular anti-Communist party) elected by the Greek people, a liberal republican was elected, the ill-fated and pompous George Papandreou Sr. This occurred after the assassination of the even more pompous George Lambrakis, a self-styled pacifist who had no difficulty with Stalin's aggression. This assassination was considered shocking to the Greek people, who reacted and elected a slightly more liberal parliament. The significance of Lambrakis was that his funeral led to large leftist demonstrations, as the left had regrouped after the military victory of the Greek nation in the late 1940s. Now, the Greek mil-

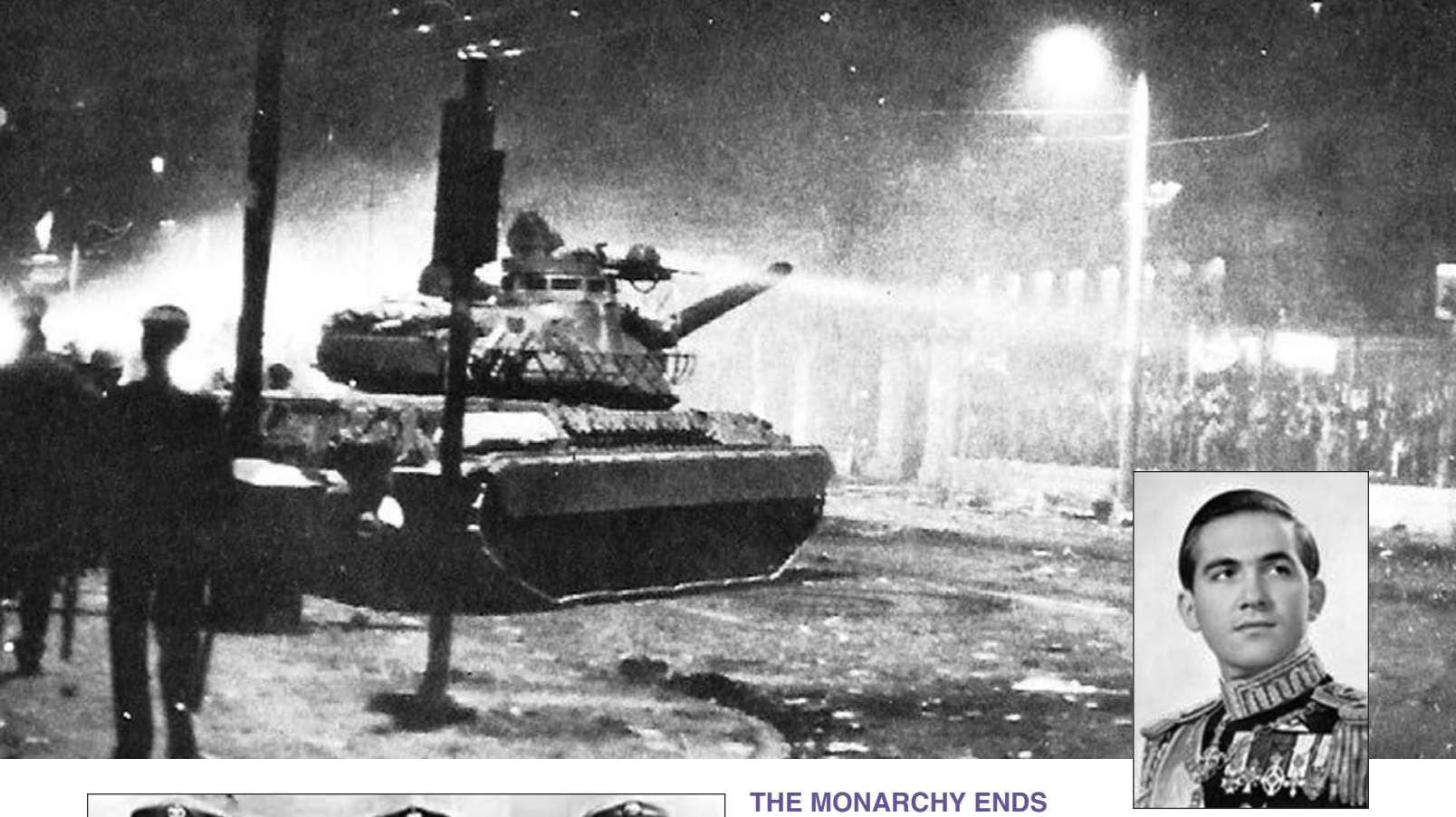

itary needed to deal with violent demonstrations led by unrepresentative elements from the Greek population. Certainly, given the time period in the mid-1960s, the regime was up to something, and the world was beginning to feel the dawn of the famed Aquarian Age.

The "constitutional crisis" came to a head when the liberals, now running Greece, clashed with the moderately conservative king, Constantine II. With a few defections from Papandreou's side, the king was able to bring down his government, while the king himself struggled to form a few of his own, with little success. Strong leadership was necessary, and none was forthcoming. Papandreou, for his part, made no secret of his republicanism, and hence, his desire to radically restructure Greece's rather popular style

THE MONARCHY ENDS

It all started with the trouble in Cyprus. In 1963 Archbishop Markarios sought to reduce the power of the Turkish minority on the island. Fighting broke out between the two groups, and Turkey prepared to invade. The U.S. government under LBJ proposed to unite Cyprus with Greece and give parts of the island to Turkey, effectively. Greek leader George Papandreou (grandfather of the current prime minister of the same name) rejected this plan and further aggravated LBJ by releasing Reds who had been in jail. Young King Constantine (above, inset) reacted by deposing the elected government of Greece. A group of officers claimed they had uncovered a conspiracy, called ASPIDA, within the military to oust the king and establish a dictatorship. This scandal was used to bring down the existing government. The king blamed the Reds for the agitation; he, with his "IDEA" group, planned his own coup. But another group of officers, led by Gen. Stylianos Pattakos and colonels George Papadopoulos and Nikolaos Makarezos (all three shown left), overthrew the government on April 21, 1967, before IDEA could make its move. Under the ensuing junta, thousands of Reds and suspected Reds were jailed or sent into internal exile. The king in December attempted a countercoup, but it failed and the royal family fled to Rome, ending the Greek monarchy. Order was established and Athens became more of a modern city. Papadapoulos was the target of a failed bomb attack on August 13, 1968. Hundreds of thousands of Athenians protested by following the casket of George Papandreou at his funeral in November. Above, a tank faces down leftist protesters in the streets of Athens, November 17, 1968.

of government. Papandreou provoked the king with his tirades against monarchy, and thus bears full responsibility for the constitutional crisis, a crisis one might say certainly crossed the prime minister's mind.

In Greek politics at the time, it was generally agreed that the king had full charge of the army, which in leftist eyes, was a major problem in that the coercive power was in his hands. With all things leftist, the world is about power and the fulfillment of their ideological fantasies, and therefore, a constitutional crisis needed to be provoked to destroy the monarchy and thus bring the army into their control. Therefore, Papandreou, in the fit of anger, demanded to be appointed defense minister–guaranteeing that the left would achieve its goal–the army always being a thorn in the left's side. The king, as all knew, refused, and eventually accepted the resignation of Papandreou from his post as prime minister.

Just as significant, strikes and street protests developed, supporting one or the other side in this scandal, as it became clear liberal democracy had failed. The king's governments could not stand, and the parliament, as well as the people, were split. The slight majority of the liberals was ended by the defection of a few of his "apostates" (as they are called), leading to a situation where a basic 50-50 split ensued. Certain leftists, in other words, could not abide the arrogance of Papandreou. No government, it seemed, could receive a vote of confidence, and the Greek economy began to suffer as a result of the political instability. By 1967, governments were lasting a week or so and the country was sinking into poverty and hyperinflation; unemployment was rising and out of control, and investment was drying up due to high rates of interest.

"Just as significant, strikes and street protests developed, supporting one or the other side in this scandal, as it became clear liberal democracy had failed. The king's governments could not stand."

What happened alarmed the world: The major liberal party, without a shred of scruple, formed an alliance with the Socialist Party, considered by many to be a cover for the banned Communist Party, which even liberal historians think is true, at least in the fact that the ancient Stalinists were supporting the Socialists openly. Since no party could form a government by itself, such a solution was considered proper, and the more conservative elements of the Greek population were aghast.

Therefore, very quickly, the notion of a Communist threat was made clear. Since, by this time, in 1967, Marxism was responsible for the deaths of 30 million in the USSR and another 30 million in China, such a threat was severe indeed (in fact, 1967 was the midst of the "Cultural Revolution" in China). It was this that led to the coup of 1967.

THE COUP

Democracy had failed–again. A split population, an obvious decline in public morals, a failing economy, strikes and street protests, squabbling politicians, pompous speech making, institutionalized lying, threats, and endless other problems created by the democratic system had the Greek people outraged, and the coup was received with cheers from the population, as is normal and ordinary for these sorts of events.

The coup took place on April 21, 1967, just short of the elections that everyone knew would be inconsequential and simply prolong the agony that had become Greece. Arrogant politicians were arrested *en masse* as the creators of Greek poverty and misery. It should be noted that the officers that took over were relatively low ranking, as far as these things go. Two colonels were the leaders, Nikolaos Makarezos and the undisputed leader George Papadopoulos. One general was involved, Brigadier Stylianos Pattakos, but he was a minor figure behind the colonels. It is also worth noting that these men were populists by conviction, considering the political crisis to have been created by corrupt politicians out of touch with Greek life, a sentiment echoes by the overwhelming majority of the population, regardless of background. This included the king, with Papadopoulos considered to be too young for the job, though the colonels respected the institution of monarchy in general.

Most of the coup's members were of the agricultural classes and looked to the city with disdain. For them, the city was the basis of corruption, big money and oppression. As always, the Establishment, both left and right, was close to big money and was thus an urban phenomenon. Therefore, in the propaganda war, the military did not have a chance in terms of elite public opinion. True to their populism, the first to be arrested was the chief of the army, a very cosmopolitan figure, Gen. George Spantidakis. Unsurprisingly, the U.S. immediately condemned the coup,

referring to it as a "rape of democracy." The coup itself was supported by lower level officers and rejected by the upper brass, including all politicians, who saw their power ebbing away to the increasingly wild cheers of the population.

The colonels, effectively arrested the generals, a military and political move with social and economic effects. This was a populist move, and was meant to signal that the nation of Greece will no longer be an oligarchy. The policies initiated by the colonels bears this notion out. The king, isolated and surrounded by sympathetic military leaders, was forced to legalize this government (which improved the military's image in the eyes of the population). Relations between the monarchy and Papadopoulos were extremely poor, though the colonels were monarchists in theory.

The monarchy, as a result, attempted to oust the colonels from power. The plan was simple: Constantine was to fly to the north (near Salonika, significantly the Jewish capital of the Balkans), with a military force loyal to him. The navy and "air corps" strongly supported the king, at least at the higher levels. The king sought to create an alternative northern government and receive international recognition as a result. The result was unfortunate for Constantine: the army was split, the lower level officers refused the commands of loyal generals stationed in Salonika, and the king's plans failed. Generals were arrested by lower-level officers, and these officers then took control over their units; Constantine went into exile in Rome.

"It is widely admitted that CIA cash was placed on Constantine's movement. U.S. foreign policy in such areas is normally to split the difference between two movements."

It is widely admitted that CIA cash was placed on Constantine's movement. U.S. foreign policy in such areas is normally (such as in El Salvador) to split the difference between two movements. On the one hand, finance does not like nationalist movements, but they also do not like many forms of Marxism (though this is not universally true, as in South Africa or Namibia). Therefore, the regime usually places its bet on the center, whatever that might be: Duarte's party in Salvador, Constantine in Greece.

The junta, or the Revolutionary Council, as they termed themselves, faced opposition from the United States, the middle classes (read urban intellectuals and businessmen) and international finance. They were strongly supported by labor and, especially, agriculture. Even the worst enemy of the council accepts this as a fact. In the 1970s, Papadopoulos established a new constitution that made Greece a republic. Unfortunately, what brought the council down was an invasion of Cyprus by Turkish troops. Some believe that this was a NATO concept to destroy the council, but others claim this was a result of the support of right-wing paramilitaries in Cyprus by the Greek junta. Either way, this invasion was a victory for the Turks and was a major setback for the junta.

SUCCESSES OF THE REVOLUTIONARY COUNCIL

The name the colonels gave to themselves was not mere rhetoric. These men were ideologically driven in the best of senses, as they saw Greece government by a small urban clique allied with international finance and capitalism. They saw, as a result, the despoliation of labor and agriculture, both created and resulting from the disastrous economic policies of the previous democratic oligarchy. Regardless of one's view of the coup itself, the fact remains that the colonels remained consistently popular with the broad masses of the population until the Turkish invasion of Cyprus in 1973. A hostile critic of the junta writes this:

> To gain support for his rule, Papadopoulos was able to project an image that appealed to some segments of Greek society. The son of a poor family from a rural area, he had no education other than that of the military academy. He publicly stated contempt for the urban, Western educated "elite" in Athens. Modern Western music was banned from the airwaves, and folk music and arts were promoted. The poor, conservative, religious farmers widely supported him, seeing in his rough mannerisms, simplistic speeches, even in his name ("Georgios Papadopoulos" is one of the most common names in Greece) a "friend of the common man." Further, the regime promoted a policy of economic development in rural areas, which were mostly neglected by the previous governments, that had focused largely in urban industrial development

Col. Papadopoulos was a man of his word. Outside of the hostile rhetoric of this critic, the fact is that the colonel was disgusted at the obvious connection between democracy (in the vulgar sense of the term) and oligarchy. This is seen everywhere modern liberal democracy has been tried. It is the ideology of the rich and the official ideology of international finance. It is even the case that many in the mid-

dle class, at least in the 1960s, were convinced that the military government was better than that embarrassment of liberal democracy, overseen by a young and inexperienced monarch.

The greatest achievement of the coup was in economic growth and development. Greece is poor. It is one of the poorest countries in Europe. Under democracy, the economy stagnated, and Greece experienced high interest rates, high unemployment and negative economic growth. Foreign investment proceeded apace, but those profits went abroad. Under the colonels, all of this was reversed. Another hostile critic of the junta says this, no doubt while gritting his teeth: "The 1967-1973 period was marked by high rates of economic growth coupled with low inflation and low unemployment. GDP growth was driven by investment in the tourism industry, public spending, and pro-business incentives that fostered both domestic and foreign capital spending."

This is the primary reason why the council maintained the popularity of the general population. Another reason is that the Communists were thrown in prison by the thousands. As they were (at least at one time) planning on creating a GULAG system in Greece, it is little wonder.

Additionally, the junta was aware of the hippie movement, supported by capitalists in the United States. It banned this particular elite social experiment, as did Franco's Spain, with both governments, incidentally, blaming U.S. policy for this social invasion.

Here is an example of a movement banned in Greece by the junta, proving its popularity. There was a rock group known as Aphrodite's Child in Greece at the time; they were banned and forced to flee to Paris, no doubt to the cheers of the agricultural classes in the country. Here is one write-up about the band:

> Aphrodite's Child began in Greece in the 1960s. Bass player and singer Demis Roussos was a member of the Idols and We Five, while keyboardist Vangelis Papathanassiou was a member of the Forminx, who had several hits in Athens in 1964 and 1965, playing British invasion influenced rock. In 1968 during the dictatorship, Vangelis, Demis and drummer Lucas Sideras left Greece for England where being a rock band is less oppressive. They don't even get in the country due to problems with work permits and end up in Paris. It works out for them. The band puts out an album, and several of the songs rise to #1 on the French charts.
>
> It seems everything they touch turns to gold, and each release becomes a hit. In 1970 they begin their most ambitious work, a double album based on the Book of Revelations called *666*. The record company is horrified by the contents, in particular a song in which actress Irini Pappas simulates (or maybe it's not simulated) masturbation. Vangelis refuses to remove the offending track, and the record company [has delayed] the album's release.

This is first, plainly against the social interest of Greece, and it, more significantly, is clearly the result of Western pressure. Such ideologies derived from American sources. This is the sort of trash the junta was set at destroying—and was another major source of the council's popularity. All of this material was coming in through U.S. official sources, specifically the U.S. military radio station AFRS. The Council responded to all of this by drafting the offending youth into the army. This simple, country sort of approach is part of Papadopoulos's appeal.

"This is the sort of trash the junta was set at destroying, and was another major source of the council's popularity. All this material was coming in through U.S. official sources."

The single best aspect of junta policy, however, was the treatment of agriculture. Papadopoulos was the son of a poor farmer, and he knew first hand the contempt that urban politicians hold the farmers in. During the democratic oligarchy (called "democracy" in the West) farming was a dangerous occupation. Much like in America, farmers were going into bankruptcy in large numbers. They had the utmost contempt for bankers and leftists, but certainly had no truck with the "conservatives" represented by Constantine and "moderate" elements. The Revolutionary Council maintained a rock solid popularity from agriculture, still in 1970 the largest aspect of the Greek nation.

First, the Greek government under the colonels canceled most agricultural debt, being careful to distinguish family farms from Western-owned combines by limiting the amount of money to be written off, numbering about $100,000—a large sum, but too small for large combines and agribusiness. Second, some support for struggling farmers is sent. Third, it becomes easier for farming families to send their children to college, and they are given free textbooks. In fact, all college students are given free books and reduced tuition. College students, as usual, respond

with riots and well-rehearsed condemnations of "militarism." For tourist development, extremely low interest loans were granted by the junta. The financial community went bonkers. For small business startups, similar loans were granted. But much of this liquidity was reserved for tourism, which had fallen off under the oligarchy.

Unfortunately, the oil shock negated many of these gains, though this was no the fault of the regime, and much public support was lost by the end of the system in 1974.

CONCLUSION

The Greek military moved in the late 1960s for a few reasons: primarily, it moved so as to end the absurd stalemate in the Greek parliament. Secondly, to stop the re-legalization of Marxism in Greece through the liberals bringing to power of the Socialist Party. Third, the failing economy was destroying Greece, embarrassing her worldwide. Fourth, the military moved because of the destruction of Greek Orthodox morals among the young population, particular from official U.S. sources blaring music and jokes designed to offend conservative Greek sensibilities.

And fifth, the military moved to take power to rescue the pathetic condition of the farmers, drowning in debt. If these are the reasons, then the junta succeeded, and maintained a strong and prosperous Greece while they were in power. The council failed due to reasons beyond its immediate control, the situation in Cyprus and the oil shock of the early 1970s. Without these, Greece would be a freer country today. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

E. O'Ballance, *The Greek Civil War, 1944-49*, 1966.

G. Finlay, *A History of Greece*, 7 vol., 1877; repr. 1970.

A.G. Papandreou, *Democracy at Gunpoint*, 1970.

D. Dakin, *The Unification of Greece*: 1770-1923, 1972.

D. Eudes, *The Kapetanios, Partisans and Civil War in Greece, 1943-1949*, tr., 1972.

A.F. Freris, *The Greek Economy in the Twentieth Century*, 1986.

T. Bahcheli, *Greek-Turkish Relations Since 1955*, 1988.

R. Clogg, *A Short History of Modern Greece*, 1988.

Y.A. Kourvetaris and B. A. Dobratz, *A Profile of Modern Greece*, 1988.

J.V. Kofas, *Intervention and Underdevelopment: Greece During the Cold War*, 1989.

T. Boatswain and C. Nicolson, *A Traveller's History of Greece,* 1990.

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is a scholar of political theory and comparative politics. His specific areas of interest are ethnic nationalism, Russian history and Slavic nationalism. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy*, available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. For more see www.rusjournal.com.

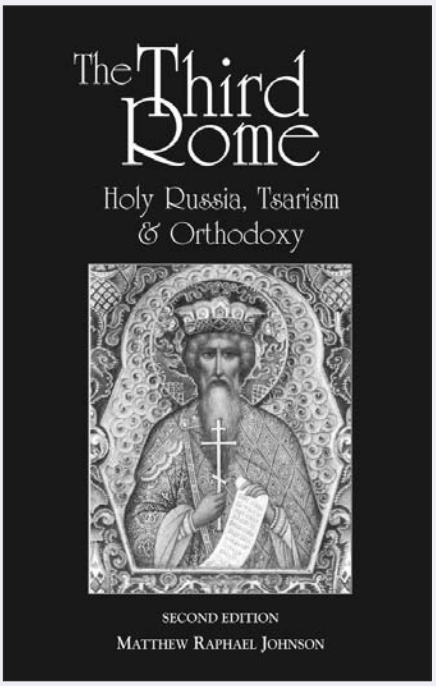

DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON'S

THE THIRD ROME:

HOLY RUSSIA, TSARISM & ORTHODOXY

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson establishes a new reality for Russian studies, one based on the facts, not socialist and Zionist propaganda. In so doing, Johnson offers the factual history of modern Russia and shows that the nation of Russia has—except for those seven painful decades of Bolshevik rule—always been a counterforce to the ages-old plan for a global new world order. Why were the Bolsheviks so determined to destroy Christian Russia? Why is the Russian history we are taught in the West fraught with lies? Why did the czars insist on maintaining Russia's own currency? What was the condition of the Russian peasant class under the czars? Why have the great rulers of Russia—from Ivan IV to Catherine the Great to Nicholas II— been defamed so? Were they brutal, repressive despots? Or were they in fact some of the most benevolent and progressive rulers in European history? Find out. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Available from TBR Book Club, P.O.Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email TBRca@aol.com for foreign rates.

Respected Russian Intelligence Doyen Says Arab Nationalism Thwarting NWO

Israeli rejection of peace has fueled global Islamic revolution

WHAT YEVGENY PRIMAKOV says and writes is important. (He has been called the Kissinger of Russia and is currently the head of the Sluzhba Vneshney Razvedki, Russia's foreign intelligence service.) Primakov says the United States was justified in attacking Afghanistan after 9-11—a questionable thesis at best—but he also says the U.S. government should not maintain permanent bases in Central Asia, which only destabilizes the entire area. He also says it is high time for peace between Israel and Palestinians, and if they cannot or will not make peace, it is up to the great powers—Russia and America—to see that they do.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

In two books, *Russia and the Arabs* (2009) and *A World Challenged* (2004), Yevgeny Primakov (*ne* Finkelstein) reviews the succession of tragic events in the Middle East since the founding of Israel and the renewal of the "Great Game" for oil. Having headed the foreign intelligence service of both Communist Russia as well as that of its successor state, capitalist Russia, and having been foreign minister and prime minister (1998-1999) of the Russian Federation, Primakov is truly the doyen of Russian foreign intelligence. He has written—from the Russian point of view, of course—a relatively straightforward current history of this well-oiled "hinge" region between Europe, Africa and Asia.

The importance of Primakov (born Pinchas Finkelstein) in the making of Russian foreign policy is attested to by Henry Kissinger (his American counterpart), Madeleine Albright, Brent Scowcroft, Dimitri Simes and other such worthies. All these people read and encourage others to read Primakov's books. And in those books Primakov argues that basically it is the resurgence of Arab nationalism that has resisted, frustrated and eventually prevailed over earlier attempts of the Soviet Union to engage the countries of the Middle East in a socialist pact against Western imperialism, just as it now resists and frustrates attempts to ensnare them in globalist schemes—in their eyes simply another form of imperialism, engineered by the United States.

There have already been at least five Arab-Israeli wars: 1948 (Israeli War of Independence), 1956 (Suez Canal War), 1967 (Six-Day War), 1973 (Yom Kippur War), 1982 (Israel-Lebanon War) and any number of skirmishes and wars with the Palestinians. Primakov contends that the Arab-Israeli conflict must be resolved before harmony can be achieved in the Middle East. Says he:

> While I do believe that there is nothing intrinsic within the Islamic religion or Muslim culture that encourages terrorism, we must recognize that unresolved conflicts, especially the Arab-Israeli dispute, help create a climate in which Islamic radicalism can flourish.

If the two parties are unwilling or unable to reach a settlement, which seems to be the case, Primakov suggests that the international community impose a settlement on them. Primakov recalls that in 1982 Sharon told former U.S. Secretary of State Shultz: "Israel never has and never will agree to a second [sic] Palestinian state. . . . There already is a Palestinian state. Jordan is Palestine." Primakov asserts unequiv-

Russian policy maven Yevgeny Primakov says, "[T]he fact that these [Arab and Iranian] revolutionary regimes came into conflict with the U.S. can be blamed on American policy." He traces the roots of Middle Eastern terrorism to the Israelis: namely the terrorist group Lehi, the ranks of which included the future prime minister of Israel, Yitzhak Shamir, and the terrorist group Etzel (aka Irgun), whose leader, Menachem Begin, also went on to become a prime minister of Israel.

ically that Israel, especially under the leadership of the Likud Party, has been a major obstacle to peace in the Middle East.

[King Hussein rejected the "Jordan is Palestine" slogan. The king put it as plainly as he could on the evening of July 31, 1988: "Jordan is not Palestine." Primakov's assertion remains valid.—Ed.]

Concerning nuclear weapons in the Middle East, Primakov writes:

> With regard to the development and deployment of nuclear bombs, Israel has made it quite clear that she has developed nuclear weaponry and will deploy them if the state of Israel if mortally threatened. To this end, Ben-Gurion early on approved a top-secret decision to develop an independent Israeli nuclear deterrent.

Immediately after the state of Israel was recognized in 1948, it, with the full knowledge and assistance of the Western Allies, undertook to build the atomic bomb. Exploration for uranium on Israeli soil met partial success when it was found to be present in phosphates. An industrial facility to extract and exploit the uranium was quickly established in Nahal Soreq even as the technology for producing heavy water was also under way.

In the mid-1950s, 56 Israelis were trained at the Argonne and Oak Ridge National Laboratories. Upon their return to Israel they established the department of nuclear physics at the Weizmann Institute in Rehovot. The CIA also arranged for a number of U.S. scientists to work in Israel, after which they assured the world that the Dimona and Nahal Soreq reactors were being used exclusively for peaceful purposes. The United States even shipped enriched uranium to Numec (Israel's Nuclear Materials and Equipment Corporation) until the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission discovered that some of the enriched uranium was being secretly diverted to nuclear weapons production.

West Germany, whose policies were still very much controlled by the U.S. Occupation, was also caught shipping 200 tons of uranium to Israel aboard the German freighter *Scheersberg*.

France, too, under the Fourth Republic, was particularly helpful in developing Israel's nuclear weapons program, even permitting the Israelis to participate in atomic tests in the Sahara. However, when Charles de Gaulle established the Fifth Republic in 1958, he immediately put an end to further collaboration with Israel on nuclear matters. The Israeli bombs were tested in South Africa.

By the 1970s, France was providing nuclear know-how to Iraq in the form of the Osirak nuclear reactor. In July 1981, before the reactor was put into operation, Israeli aircraft (U.S. F-15s and F-16s) destroyed the facility in a preemptive attack. Preemption seems to have become the preferred means of warfare by both Israel and the United States. It was applied at the onset of the Six-Day War when Israel responded to Egyptian and Syrian blustering with a full-fledged attack, destroying enemy forces in just six days.

It was during this war on June 8, 1967, that Israel arrogantly and preemptively attacked and nearly sank the *USS Liberty,* a U.S. electronic intelligence vessel monitoring the

proceedings. The vicious attack killed 34 sailors and Marines and wounded 171. President Johnson accepted the Israeli explanation that it was an honest mistake of identity, although it clearly was not. This shameful event remains the only major maritime incident in U.S. history not investigated by the U.S. Congress.

Following their victory in the Six-Day War, the Israelis began systematically establishing settlements in the occupied Arab territories (Sinai, the Gaza Strip, the West Bank). After suffering considerable losses in the War of 1973, Menachem Begin, under provisions of the Camp David Accords, made a separate agreement with Anwar Sadat to withdraw Israeli forces from the Sinai and curtail Israeli settlements there. By doing so, Sadat broke Arab unity and incurred the wrath of the rest of the Arab world. Begin interpreted the agreement with Egypt as giving him a free hand to intensify Israeli settlements elsewhere, in the West Bank and Gaza. The United States disapproves of further Israeli settlements in Arab territories, but does little or nothing to stop them.

Having met personally with most of the leaders in the Middle East, Primakov gives his impression of such personalities as Golda Meir, Moshe Dayan, Saddam Hussein, Hafez Assad, Yasser Arafat, Gamal Nasser and a multitude of others. In 1971, during the Cold War in conversions held in Tel Aviv, Primakov cites Golda Meir, who assumed leadership in Israel in 1969 and who presided over the Yom Kippur War:

> "Israel is keen to improve its relations with the Soviet Union, and we will not be a part of any action directed against the USSR whatsoever. The United States knows perfectly well that it cannot dictate our policy to us."

Referring to the possibility of Israel joining NATO, which request the United States at that time rejected, Meir said:

> We do not need the United States to protect us, nor do we want to fight for U.S. interests and objectives. All we need is arms, which we can get without joining NATO. . . . Not even the threat of another war will force Israel to be dictated to by the Arabs, by the United States, nor by other world powers with regard to restoring things to how they were before June 1967.

Primakov notes that when the Cold War ended, militant Muslim groups began to change their orientation and came to see the United States as their primary adversary. The Taliban, for instance, which was once supported by the United States against the Soviet Union, is now America's enemy. Even Hamas, which Primakov claims had actually been created by the Mossad to weaken the Palestine Liberation Organization, is now one of Israel's most bitter enemies.

Primakov also believes that the decision of the United States to intervene in Yugoslavia to rescue persecuted Albanians was a major miscalculation. NATO intervention in Kosovo, he insists, only served to support those working to create an extremist Islamic state in Europe. Primakov writes:

> Current evidence indicates that bin Laden lent substantial support to the Albanian separatists in Kosovo, in particular to the anti-Serbian Kosovo Liberation Army, which the U.S. State Department first correctly identified as terrorists but which they later supported for geopolitical reasons. The ideological underpinning of this support was bin Laden's goal to create an extremist Islamic state in the center [sic] of Europe, comprising Albania, Kosovo, the Sanjak [of Novi Pazar—Ed.] and parts of Bosnia, Macedonia and Montenegro. The fact that the Balkans [were] a major route for moving drugs from Afghanistan into Western Europe was also of major significance to bin Laden.

"Primakov believes the policy of Bush I of leaving the Iraqi government intact was the correct one, and that it would have been prudent of the U.S. to retain Saddam's army and police in the second Iraq war."

When the Yom Kippur War erupted in October 1973 the very existence of Israel was seriously threatened. On October 8, Meir authorized 13 20-kiloton A-bombs to be made ready. Jericho missiles at Hirbat Zachariah and F-4s at Tel Nof were also readied for action. At this critical juncture, President Nixon ordered Operation Nickel Grass, the massive emergency airlift to resupply Israel with all manner of weaponry from NATO stores in Europe. When the Israelis gradually achieved a stalemate on the front, negotiations leading eventually to the Camp David Accords, but not before the Arab world imposed an oil embargo on the Western world.

Despite the fact that one of Primakov's books is titled *Russia and the Arabs*, the author discusses Iran, definitely not an Arab country, at some length. Because the main language of Iran is of Indo-European (not Semitic) origin, namely, Farsi, with dialects spoken throughout Afghanistan, it is of special interest to the United States. A true translation of the original title of the book would have been *The Middle East Onstage and Backstage.*

With respect to the present relations between Iran and the United States, Primakov notes that before Ayatollah Khome-

ini's Islamic Revolution occurred, Iran under the shah had been the centerpiece of American policy in the Middle East. Iraq was then the troublesome "delinquent." After the Islamic revolution in Iran, the cornerstone of U.S. policy shifted from favoring Iran to boosting the Iraqis in order to establish a balance of power between the two states. Then, misled by "advisors" to believe that Iraq was secretly developing nuclear and other weapons of mass destruction, the United States preemptively attacked and destroyed Iraq, thereby upsetting the stability that Saddam Hussein and his secularist government (Baathist Party) had maintained between the Sunnis and Shiite sects of Islam.

Saddam, feeling confident that the United States would continue to need Iraq as an ally and bulwark against the further spread of the Islamic revolution from Iran, nonetheless took precautions before trying to re-incorporate Kuwait. He specifically asked the U.S. ambassador to Iraq, April Glaspie, how her government would react to an Iraqi move to settle its territorial dispute with Kuwait.

Glaspie responded that it would be regarded as "an internal matter for the Arabs," which Saddam took as a green light for his invasion.

Primakov believes that the policy of President Bush I in Iraq War I of leaving the Iraqi government and the state of Iraq intact was the correct one, and that even after Bush II had eliminated Saddam Hussein and his government in the second war, it would have been prudent of the United States to retain elements of Saddam's army and police to maintain order rather than disband the entire Iraqi army and police. Primakov suspects that the rush to hang Saddam even before the trial was finished and before he was permitted to make a final political statement was approved by the United States in order to end further debates on the causes for the war.

[Seven people associated with the trial, including two defense lawyers, were assassinated before and during the proceedings, and another defense lawyer fled Iraq in fear of his life. Incidentally some researchers question whether the man on trial was really Saddam or an imposter.—Ed.]

Now it is said that the Iranians are developing nuclear bombs, and Iraq, the erstwhile counterbalance, is in turmoil with the major religious factions in a virtual civil war. Israel is now contemplating what preemptive action it should take, with or without American approval, *vis-a-vis* Iran.

Not only did the Russian Federation under President Putin support the U.S. invasion of Afghanistan but, according to Primakov, so too did Iran. Primakov said:

On November 5, 2006, after a flawed, politicized and divisive trial, Saddam Hussein was sentenced to death by hanging for the killing of 148 Shiites in retaliation for an assassination attempt. Defense lawyer Khalil al-Dulaimi later quoted a statement from Saddam given just before the court issued its verdict. Saddam urged his countrymen to "unify in the face of sectarian strife." Al-Dulaimi added that Saddam's message to the people was to "pardon and do not take revenge on the invading nations, its civilians." On December 30, Saddam's sentence was illegally carried out. (spacewar.com/RIANovosti)

> Thus Iran—even though no one seemed to notice—supported the U.S. action in Afghanistan from the very beginning and contributed to U.S. military success in those areas of Afghanistan where it had influence.

Like President Putin, Primakov warned that the Bush II administration's intent to establish an anti-missile defense system in Poland and the Czech Republic would provoke another arms race. Again reflecting the Russian government's position, Primakov considers the eastward extension of NATO into the Russian Federation's sphere of influence

provocative and dangerous. Primakov opines that since there is no longer a threat to Europe from the east, the probable real intention of the United States in expanding NATO is simply to maintain a strong U.S. presence in Europe in the face of an increasingly strong and independent European Union.

[The inclusion of countries like Georgia, Ukraine, and/or Israel in NATO would invite a world disaster.—Ed.]

In the war on terrorism Primakov argues strongly that the United States and the Russian Federation should cooperate closely against the common enemy—Islamic extremists, regardless of where they operate, setting aside the fact that the Russian Federation and the United States are competitors in the Great Game. First priority of both nations should be the defeat of "Islamic extremists"; second priority ought to be long-term arrangements for the joint exploitation of Caspian oil. Says Primakov: "Joint efforts in areas of mutual interest—the war against terrorism is one such area—must include collective analysis and interpretation of information gathered."

Another irritant, according to Primakov, is the failure of the United States to openly support the Russian Federation in its war against Chechen terrorists.

Chechen separatists have extensive ties to terrorist organizations abroad. They have learned by example how to mobilize and distribute extensive terrorists resources through an international network from one country to another: many Chechen field commanders received training at camps in Afghanistan; Arab "volunteers" take part in terrorist acts in Russia proper, and Chechen fighters have been, and apparently still are, found in the ranks of al Qaeda, Osama bin Laden's terrorist organization.

Bin Laden defined his ultimate wish when he raised the flag of militant Islam, proclaiming that his goal was the establishment of a "true Islamic state that rules according to *sharia* and unites all Muslims throughout the world." According to his *bayans* (proclamations he periodically makes), Islam is not practiced by separate groups of people. There is a single Muslim nation.

Fortunately, Primakov continues, the Islamic world has not chosen bin Laden as its leader and spokesman, nor is it likely to. Nor is there a single Muslim nation, as bin Laden claims, nor even a single religious leader of the major Islamic sects to decide ecclesiastical issues as, for example, the pope in the Catholic Church.

Primakov rejects Samuel Huntington's thesis to the effect that the old Cold War bipolar world had been replaced by a world of competing and clashing civilizations. According to Primakov, Huntington overlooks economic and political roots of conflict, seeing only cultural and religious issues as the heart of the problem. Regrettably, religious lines are increasingly coinciding with political lines.

Primakov freely discusses the geopolitical aspects and dangers of the United States' presence in the Middle East, especially in Afghanistan. By moving militarily into Afghanistan, albeit initially with Russian approval and assistance, the United States has not only placed itself in the heart of the Caspian Sea and Caucasus oil country but has also at the same time upset the geopolitical and strategic situation in Eurasia by placing itself militarily squarely between Iran, Russia, and China.

"Bin Laden defined his ultimate wish when he raised the flag of militant Islam, proclaiming his goal was the establishment of a 'true Islamic state that rules according to sharia and unites all Muslims'."

Primakov notes that President Putin had put himself at considerable risk by permitting the United States to deploy air force and ground units in Kyrgyzstan, Uzbekistan and Tajikistan, using the military infrastructure that had been put into place by the Soviet Union to support its own attack on Afghanistan. The Soviet-supported Northern Alliance, which has been fighting the Taliban for many years, continues to do so in the common Russian-American interest. He also frankly admits that the United States was and remains quite justified in attacking al Qaeda in Afghanistan and that President Putin was also correct in helping the U.S. and other NATO forces in their fight against the terrorists there, but that the unilateral decision of the United States to invade Iraq (which he suggests was urged by Sharon to give him a free hand to deal with the Palestinians) only detracted from the so-called war on terrorism and inflamed the whole of Islam.

SHANGHAI COOPERATION

Efforts by the United States to maintain permanent bases in any or all of these newly freed Central Asian states will aggravate the situation, Primakov warns. As a precaution, Russia has already taken steps to strengthen collective security among the peoples of Russia, China, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan and Uzbekistan, and with India, Iran and Pakistan sometimes in attendance, in the form of the Shang-

hai Cooperation Organization (SCO).

U.S. representatives have not been permitted to attend even as observers, making it clear that the status and permanency of America's military bases in Afghanistan, Tajikistan and Kyrgyzstan are in pawn. Only continued good faith and cooperation between American and Russian leaders can ensure that the current arrangements are respected.

However, Primakov continues, it was on October 18, 1983, that Secretary of State George Schultz under President Reagan proposed to the National Security Council that Israel be declared "America's main strategic partner in the Middle East." On October 29, 10 days later, Reagan signed Directive 111, the key point of which was the founding of a military alliance with Israel. The president also reinstated the "strategic accord" with Israel established in November 1981.

Curiously, Reagan appointed Dov Zakheim, a former rabbi, as the U.S. defense official responsible for the Pentagon's budget. Zakheim later served as deputy under secretary for defense in charge of planning and resources. Still later Zakheim became one of the "neocons" who helped Bush II win the presidency and under whose administration he was advanced to the post of comptroller.

Later, when informed that naval intelligence analyst Jonathan Pollard had been spying for Israel, Reagan, who had been a generous friend of Israel, commented: "We give them our heart and soul, and this is how they repay us."

"When informed that Jonathan Pollard had been spying for Israel, President Ronald Reagan commented: 'We give them our heart and soul, and this is how they repay us'."

POSTSCRIPT

Primakov is of the opinion that the United States is the dominant partner in the U.S.-Israel special relationship and as such exerts control over the junior partner. However, more than a few Americans believe that this country too often defers to and accepts the proposals and actions of the Israelis with regard to the Middle East.

It is clear from this very brief history that the negative consequences of the United States' special relationship with Israel, as codified in President Reagan's National Security Decision Directive (NSDD) 111, which obviously reflect domestic American politics, invite review. To make NSDD 111 official, the United States then signed a memorandum of understanding on strategic cooperation with Israel, which Israel violated scarcely two weeks later by annexing Syria's Golan Heights. When Reagan called the annexation "null and void" and unilaterally suspended the memorandum, Menachem Begin arrogantly called U.S. Ambassador Samuel Lewis in and told him:

> You have no moral right to preach to us about civilian casualties. We have read the history of World War II, and we know what happened to civilians when you took action against an enemy. We have also read the history of the Vietnam War and [know all about] your phrase "body count." . . . Are we a vassal state? A banana republic? Are we 14-year-old boys that, if they don't behave, they have their knuckles smacked? . . . The people of Israel have lived for 3,700 years without a memorandum of understanding with America and it will continue to without it for another 3,700 years.

The memorandum, which benefits only Israel, was quickly and quietly reinstated when Begin left office.

The costs of the special U.S.-Israel relationship over the past 60 years can be measured in the billions of American taxpayers' dollars given to Israel to make it all possible, in the loss of tens of thousands of lives in wars in the Middle East, in the isolation of the United States in the UN on almost all decisions involving Israel, in the threat of nuclear war in the Middle East and in the loss of U.S. prestige and reputation throughout the world every time Israel uses American weapons to punish her enemies.

Is Israel truly "America's main strategic partner in the Middle East," or is it a kind of American protectorate? What positive effect has Directive 111 had on American policy in the Middle East? The negatives are easy to see. Israel's enemies, of which there are many, have now all become America's deadly enemies. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Primakov, Yevgeny M., *A World Challenged*, Brookings Institution Press, 2004, 150 pp.

Primakov, Yevgeny M., *Russia and the Arabs: Behind the Scenes in the Middle East from the Cold War to the Present,* Basic Books, New York, 2009, 418 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SOUTH COULD HAVE WON

As regards the lead article in the July/August edition of TBR, your author Pat Shannan is right: the South could have won its war for independence. But to fight more guerrilla warfare, as Shannan suggests, would have been a mistake as it would have caused the South to lose what support it had from Britain and other foreign nations.

The key to success would have been to have pulled out all the stops to allow blacks to fight for Southern rights. Most blacks were very loyal to their masters, and Dixie could have had 100,000 or more black soldiers if they had freely given them the chance to fight. Even as it was, the South did have a couple of regiments of black soldiers near the end of the war, which would be about 2,000 fighters. Incidentally, I hear Lincoln's family owned slaves and did not free them.

Chris Martin
Illinois

BETTER TACTICS

The South could have won if it had been better organized and had better leadership. Napoleonic tactics should have been avoided. While the accuracy of most soldiers' weapons was limited to about 50-60 yards when the war started, within several years it was 300-400 yards. Most officers did not fully appreciate this, so they had the men march up to 50-60 yards away from the enemy before firing. That was just plain dumb. They should have shot the enemy from 300 yards away.

Patricia Young
Alabama

WHAT, NO SEA DINOS?

The article on ancient sea monsters in the July/August 2010 issue was interesting, and a bit of a change of pace. But what really came as a surprise to me was that none of those prehistoric sea serpents was a real dinosaur. Is this because the "niches" of sea monsters were already filled by other reptiles before the dinosaurs evolved?

I have read that dinosaurs were probably not reptiles at all, but were some sort of warm-blooded beasts—proto-birds, I guess you could call them. There were no actual flying birds at the time because yet another group of reptiles, the pterodactyls—if indeed they were reptiles—had already occupied the "birds" niches.

Leroy Stoddard
New York

OVER THE YEARS

I've been a TBR subscriber since inception. TBR has always been an outstanding, informative publication, and I have kept nearly every issue as a source of reference about topics not found in the controlled media.

Over the years TBR has been a reliable fount of information about historical facts, and especially in more recent issues, current affairs that the mainstream media ignore or falsify. The article "The Holocaust Made Simple" by John Tiffany is a case in point.

In a few words, the author lays bare the holocaust swindle with irrefutable evidence that is easily understood and cannot be denied. It should be made available in every high school in North America, in order to counter the holocaust legend. The facts of the case cannot be denied forever. Distribute the article on your own or have your friends subscribe to TBR.

Remember what Harry Hopkins, FDR's right-hand man, once said: "The American people are so naïve and so susceptible to what they are told, that it is unbelievable what they accept as truth." That's what a high-ranking American diplomat thought of the American citizens. Be on guard. Don't let such people mislead you while the United States is still relatively free.

Please note: In "democratic" Canada, people have been persecuted and jailed for publicly expressing an opinion, that, although true, does not conform to what is allowed by an all-powerful, specially privileged pressure group.

Frank Schmidt
Ontario

WE'RE HOOKED

Why do Americans continue to support an elite cabal that is killing them, and most of Western civilization?

When will people wake up to the fact that they need to boycott the diversions and quit consuming the poisons the cabals have a vested interest in, and have them addicted to, such as Hollywood entertainment and pornography, the mainstream media and its propaganda, sports syndicates (games and magazines), GMO foods, booze and drug merchants and casinos and gambling boats?

Remember the opium wars between England and China? Now the elites have their guns trained on America and Europe, operated by the same old drug smuggling dynasties from a "utopium" place called "The City."

SAD TO SAY WHO THE AGGRESSORS REALLY ARE

The people who control our nation want the United States (you, American taxpayer) to give your OK to a nuclear attack on Iran. They will create an event to trick you into the attack, just as they tricked Americans into a war against Afghanistan and a war against Iraq, just as Roosevelt tricked the people into a war against Japan and Germany. They are setting your thinking to believe Islam and Iranians are evil. Think who has committed genocide and massacres in the Middle East for 62 years. Should the United States and Christians support eternal terrorists?

Will "we the people of the United States" stop being the patsies for warmongering Israel, who once bombed, torpedoed and napalmed the *USS Liberty*, an unprotected American surveillance ship, in a bid to get us into another war for Israel?

Then-President Bush signed an official document on May 23, 2007, to eventually destroy the Iranian government. The CIA before the Iranian election handed out money in Iran—almost $1 billion—to cause an upheaval and stir contention over the election. President Ahmadinejad and Iran's supreme leader's web sites were blocked out. The CIA released faked photos and videos and blamed the disruption of cyberspace on Ahmadinejad's government to start problems. Marxists dressed as supporters of both sides and set fires, planted bombs and attacked both sides of the election.

Neocons and the CIA want to replace Iran's government with MEK Marxists. These Reds are hated by the Iranian people. The British Broadcasting Company was showing pictures of a large pro-Ahmadinejad rally, falsely claiming it was an anti-government demonstration.

The war partners—USA and Israel—are the aggressors in Afghanistan and Iraq. To involve our nation in another war for neo-con one-world Zionists is insane.

LeRoy S. Wilson
New York

They are killing us with the very devices that we are supporting with out own time, money and effort, and laughing all the way to the Bank of England. They've got us hooked. We must admit to our complicity in, and share a part of the responsibility for the atrocities committed by these people. Are not our own worst enemy?

Mike Murphy
Illinois

AMAZING

What amazing work you do. Don't give up the endless search for the truth. Here in New Zealand, with 4 million people, we are being overrun with Asian immigrants and being sold out to Communist Chinese including our land and assets, without a squeak from the ignorant masses. We do not have a binding referendum system, so the treasonous politicians do as they like. Before "free trade" in 1984, we had a debt of NZ$12 million. Today, with 1 million more people, we have around NZ$160 billion debt, with another NZ$40 billion just added. That is NZ$350 million a week borrowed, and we pay multicultural scum to breed and get paid NZ$80 a week for each child.

William S.
New Zealand

OUTDONE

With the March/April issue of TBR, you have outdone yourself. I am still eating crow from my remarks criticizing the January/February issue. And the cover showing the beauty of Cleopatra makes an old 82-year senior like me wish I were young again. Anyway, there is no magazine comparable to TBR. I'm enclosing a donation of $25 for the cause. Let's expose the Jews and their holohoax. It'll do more for this country than anything I can think of.

Jay W. McFarland
United States

WAS HESS HESS?

Very interesting to hear what that Tunisian chap had to say about Rudolf Hess and how he was murdered by the Britishers in the July/August 2010 issue of TBR.

However, I recall reading a book once, though I forget the title, which made a good case for it that the prisoner known as Rudolf Hess was not the Rudolf Hess who was Hitler's right-hand man.

It seems an imposter was substituted, and the definitive proof of this, although obviously you could write a whole book about it, was that he did not have the scars the real Hess had from an earlier wounding.

But the great puzzle is, who was this man really, then, and why in the world did he not speak up and say "I'm not Hess"? Why was he willing to spend the rest of his life in prison—much of it in solitary confinement? As for the real Hess, I believe he must have crashed his plane in the North Sea and died on the attempted flight to Scotland. There is a lot of mystery here. Will we ever know the truth of the matter, I wonder?

Gerald Delaney
New York

ARTICLES ARE TOO SHORT

I have read several issue of TBR. I have found the articles very interesting and informative. However, they are too short. Just when I get interested, the article ends. Cut your number of articles by 2/3 and make them three times as long. I prefer reading books for that very reason.

Ulf Hellsen
North Carolina

ARE WE BEING DUPED?

I am continually amazed at the writings in TBR and American Free Press. But I especially enjoy and appreciate TBR. It would seem quite a bit of news and information has been withheld from our press and schools. At first I didn't know what to make of your Revisionist history or philosophy. But upon some fact-checking, I came to understand we are being duped on a grand scale by the mainstream. So much been censored from our history books and newscasts. Between the censors and the diabolical game players, it is amazing. Where is the truth? It's in the pages of The Barnes Review. Thanks for the info.

David K. Varner
Texas

NIX ON THE CAVEMEN THEORY

Your "Revenge of the Neanderthal" May/June issue really hit an all-time low. I'm sure Joseph Goebbels, if he were still alive, would have approved it 100 percent. Being a reader of TBR I put a lot of credibility in issue after issue, but no more. Your credibility is gone.

Doubting Thomas
United States

[See the article on page 22 for an update on what even the mainstream has been forced to admit about Neanderthal Man.—Ed.]

ASK THEM: 'WHO WOULD JESUS BOMB'?

"What would Jesus Do?" is a popular slogan amongst both Christians who know their Bibles and know history, and oxymoronic "Judeo-Christians," who are more familiar with Scripture/Twister perversions than authentic versions. Worse, because they know nothing of biblical and secular history, they are a danger to themselves and everyone in the world, whom Jesus came to save.

Judas goats and false prophets scream, "It is God's will to incinerate Iran (or fill in the blank)!" Those who are deceived, infected with the leaven of the Pharisees, of which Jesus warned His true followers to beware, gnash their teeth in hate, praying for fire and brimstone to rain down upon the ancient Aryan homeland. And they call it "love" and "peace." Long before Orwell, the Bible condemned those who would call bitter, sweet and sweet, bitter; love, hate etc.

The Israelis massacre little children and babies; and wicked deceivers, who spout Jewish fables for filthy lucre's sake, shout, "Hallelujah!" But Jesus said, "Whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me [to sin or stumble], it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea."

Paradoxically, these false teachers—preaching a perverted doctrine claiming that the reason for Christianity is to end "racism" by mixing all the races—practice a strange and extreme form of racism: They worship the Jews. Why? Because, "they are the people of the Book." Bitter irony: If they knew their Bibles—if they even knew history as documented in the Jewish encyclopedias—they would know that the "Jews" they worship are not the descendants of "the people of the Book." No, they are the descendants of eastern European Khazars—the people of the Talmud. Their only connection to the Bible is in prophecies, such as Revelation 2:9 and 3:9.

The list of Bible verses proving that everything the Israeli state does is exactly the opposite of WJWD—What Jesus Would Do—would fill an entire issue of The Barnes Review. So I invite interested viewers to check out one of my websites: www.PeaceMakersNOW.info.

If you don't want our planet to be incinerated by *meshuggana* Anti-Christ zealots and their deceived cult members, urge everyone you know to read The Barnes Review and ask every deceived "Christian Zionist" you encounter: WWJB? (Who Would Jesus Bomb?)

Pastor Ralph Forbes
Arkansas

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

BACK IN STOCK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

THE NEW DEALERS' WAR

FDR & THE WAR WITHIN WORLD WAR II

By renowned Revisionist historian Thomas Fleming

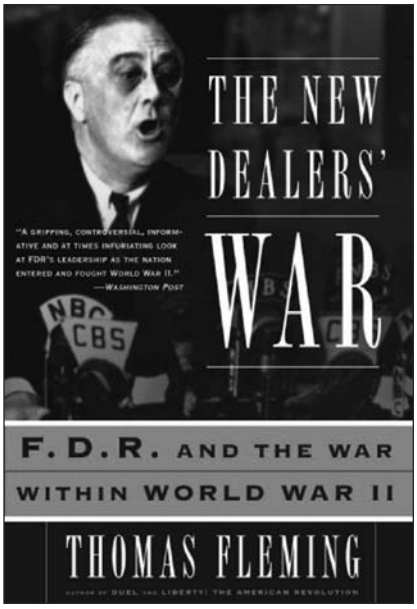

Controversial and revisionist to the core, a sweeping re-examination of Franklin Delano Roosevelt's handling-and mishandling-of World War II. Acclaimed historian Thomas Fleming brings to life the flawed and troubled FDR who struggled to manage WWII. Starting with the leak to the press of Roosevelt's famous Rainbow Plan, then spiraling back to FDR's devious prewar diplomacy with Japan, and his various attempts to lure Japan into an attack on the U.S. Fleet in the Pacific, Fleming takes the reader inside the incredibly fractious struggles and debates that went on in Washington, the nation, and the world as the New Dealers, led by FDR, strove to impose their will on the conduct of the War. Unlike the familiar yet idealized FDR of Doris Kearns Goodwin's *No Ordinary Time,* the reader encounters a Roosevelt in remorseless decline, battered by ideological forces and primitive hatreds which he could not handle-and frequently failed to understand—some of them leading to unimaginable catastrophe. Among FDR's most dismaying policies, Fleming argues, were an insistence on "unconditional surrender" for Germany (a policy that perhaps prolonged the war by as many as two years, leaving millions more dead) and his often uncritical embrace of and acquiescence to Stalin and the Soviets as an ally. For many Americans, Franklin Delano Roosevelt is a beloved, heroic, almost mythic figure, if not for the "big government" that was spawned under his New Deal, then certainly for his leadership through the War. *The New Dealers' War* paints a very different portrait of this leadership. It is sure to spark debate. Softcover, 624 pages, #551. Was $35—now just $28 for TBR subscribers—plus subscribers can take an additional 10% off that price!

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above price. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form at back to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.com.

SPECIAL TBR THEME ISSUES

REVENGE OF THE NEANDERTHAL

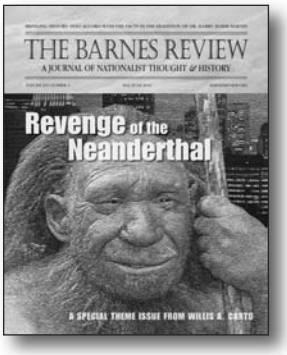

Do the descendants of the Neanderthal live among us today? What have they contributed to modern civilization? Anything? Or are they simply our destroyers? This all-new special edition of the bimonthly historical journal, THE BARNES REVIEW, addresses this controversial topic as it has never been before. It was assembled by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto and prolific writer, lecturer and radio show host Michael Collins Piper, author of eight books and a member of TBR's contributing editors' board.

"Revenge of the Neanderthal" is a provocative study of what may well be the most explosive historical and anthropological secret of all time—one that scientists, archeologists, philosophers, theologians and other "scholars" prefer to ignore. Price: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.

RUSSIA, BOLSHEVISM & THE JEWS

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose *Gulag Archipelago* blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner. (He is still one of the best-selling Russian authors in the West.) Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled Two Hundred Years Together. Book one, *Russian Jewish History* 1795-1916, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused quite a stir, particularly amongst the Zionist community. Volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, was thoroughly suppressed in the English-speaking world. But here is a detailed review/synopsis of that banned book in English—the only one we know of. Sections include: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in Communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and seven more eye-opening chapters. Bulk Sale Prices: One to five copies are $8 each; six or more are just $5 each.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H on back issues inside the United States. Outside the U.S., please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You can also order extra copies of this issue by phone by calling toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and using your Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover Card. See also www.BarnesReview.com.

TBR's No. 1 Blockbuster: The All-Holocaust Issue—Now a Bound Softcover Illustrated Book!

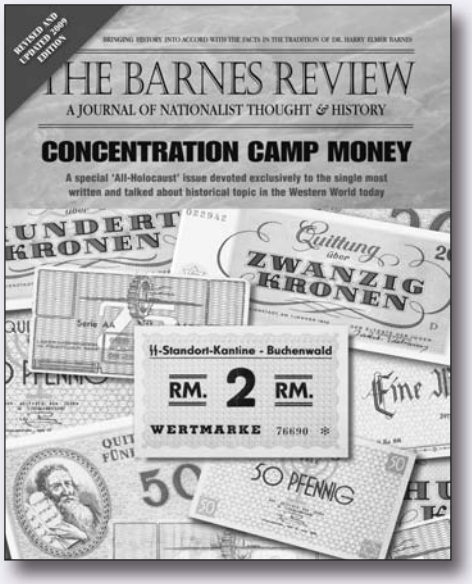

TBR's 2009 Updated & Expanded "All Holocaust Issue." Containing 72 pages when first published back in 2001, this amazing "theme issue," assembled by Michael Collins Piper, has recently been updated and expanded. It is now 112 pages and remains not only the most popular TBR issue ever, but also one of the best holocaust resources ever prepared. Dozens of fascinating articles and "sidebars" cover the subject from "Auschwitz to Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers and historians and sensible laymen are saying that has the holocaust lobby running scared! Inmates paid for their work with camp money? No gas chambers? No brutal beatings? Only 85,000 died at Auschwitz—not 4 million? Inmates could be released for good behavior? Crematory ovens never used as killing weapons? No evidence of a plot to eradicate Europe of Jews? A pool, soccer field, sauna and camp canteen at Auschwitz—for use by the prisoners? Softcover—bound like a book (not saddle stitched like a magazine), 112 pages, #531, Prices are as follows: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-49 copies are $8 each. 50 or more are just $6 each. Guaranteed to please.

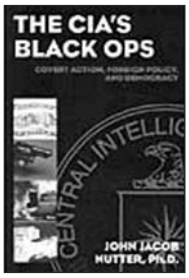

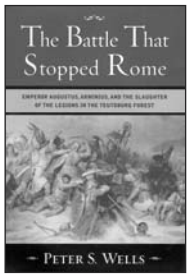

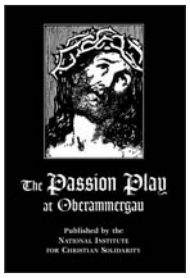

Revisionist Books Span the Gamut of World History!

For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs. Otto Skorzeny was probably the greatest commando of all time. His many daring wartime exploits made the man a legend in his own time. This is the most detailed and authoritative work on "Scarface Skorzeny," who was also known as a first class gentleman, scholar, family man and dedicated comrade. Top-notch presentation, deluxe binding, hardback, 528 pages, 248 illustrations and photos (many Skorzeny's), the highest quality stock, extensively footnoted and indexed, #429, ***$49***.

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Jacob Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947, the Central Intelligence Agency has secretly worked to further U.S. powers and even overthrown governments to expand U.S. influence abroad. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—including covert actions against Saddam and international terrorists, secret Afghan operations, the overthrow of Guatemalan leaders, assassination plots against Castro and others, domestic and foreign narcotics conspiracies, underground Mafia relations, and even controversial plans to dupe U.S. officials—has stretched CIA power and influence far beyond its original mission. # 311, hardbound, 350 pages, ***$30***.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, ***$20***.

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct: By Dr. Elmer Pendell. In this, his most significant book, Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of those who should reproduce least. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of the inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, ***$16***.

The Oxford History of Medieval Europe. By George Holmes. Western Civilization was created in Medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the world. Covers 1,000 years of history, from all angles. Softcover, 392 pages, #340, ***$19***.

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, Arminius led an army of Teutonic warriors that trapped and then slaughtered three entire Roman legions. It was a blow from which the Roman empire would never recover. Amazing new scientific discoveries revealed about the battle site shed new light on the subject. Softcover, #423B, ***$15***.

The Passion Play at Oberammergau. Back in print for the first time in almost 100 years, here is the one book that contains the actual text of the Passion Play before it was altered by the Germans in response to relentless pressure by Zionists who wanted the life and death of Christ censored so as not to offend any Jews. Originally printed in 1910. Rare photos. Introduction by Michael Collins Piper. Softcover, 225 pages, #433, was ***$25. NOW JUST $15***.

The Thinking Man's Guide to Hitler

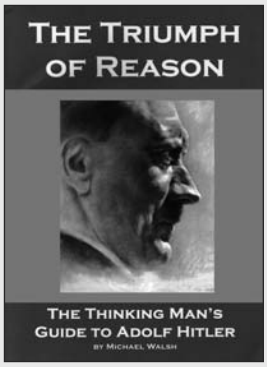

MILLIONS OF WORDS have been written about Adolf Hitler. He and his era have been the subject of some 120,000 different published titles. However, few people living today have ever actually heard or read what Hitler himself had to say about a wide variety of topics. Now, in a fascinating survey, British historian Michael Walsh has compiled a highly revealing assembly of Adolf Hitler's thoughts and words. You'll find Hitler's point of view on: race & nationhood; racial & social awareness; Christianity; youth; education; women & women's rights; the law; economic observations; art & culture; Winston Churchill; Jewish power; and the rise of National Socialism. This is just a brief overview of the material that Walsh has culled from not only the pages of Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, but also from hundreds of Hitler's speeches, many largely lost to history. For the most succinct summary of Hitler's point of view, *The Triumph of Reason* will be your guidebook. Quality softcover, 72 pages, #369, ***$16***.

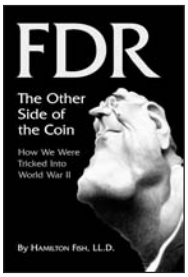

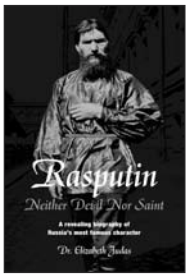

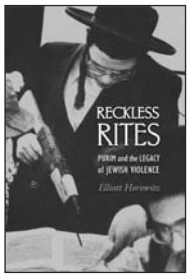

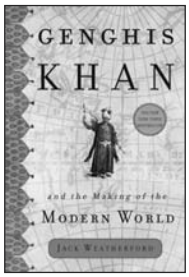

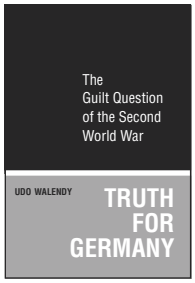

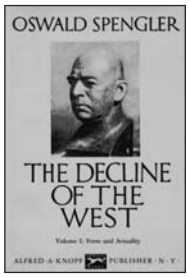

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked Into World War II. The author, Rep. Hamilton Fish, felt that had FDR listened to public opinion, millions of lives would have been spared. He documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession and later refused peace initiatives from anti-Hitler Germans. Mr. Fish traces the roots of the Korean and Vietnamese conflicts to the territorial concessions made by FDR to Stalin at Yalta. Softcover book, 255 pages, ***$20***.

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint. Nearly all of what we know about Grigori Rasputin is the product of anti-Christian Bolshevik propaganda accepted and repeated as history today. A healer and holy man of great repute, Rasputin, somehow, has emerged as one of the most sinister characters in world history. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to Dr. Elizabeth Judas, one who knew Rasputin personally, and the author of this important work, first published in 1942 . Softcover, 218 pages, #432, ***$20.***

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians at the behest of Esther, the Persian king's Hebrew concubine. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476H, ***$35***. Also available in softcover for ***$25***. Order item #476S.

The Germane is a collection of Revisionist political writings by R.M. West that revisits the great conflicts that undermined the racial and cultural integrity of the European-American world during the 20th century and contributed to the cultural and racial strife we are experiencing now. Softcover, 222 pages, #448, ***$13***.

Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World. By Jack Weatherford. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, ***$15***.

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From? William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archaeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Featuring 50 photographs, this book reveals authoritatively the surprising origins of the ancient Israelites. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, ***$18.***

The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth Century Intellectual and Political Movements. Prof. Kevin MacDonald tackles the influence Jewish intellectuals have had among Gentiles in the social sciences. Softcover, 379 pages, #128, ***$28***.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak. To the author—a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen concentration camp—the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. Brief quotations from the Talmud in regard to how Jews should treat non-Jews are disturbing. Softcover, 120 pages, #246, ***$23***.

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s through the administration of FDR. Shocking how many Communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. A real shocker! Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20***.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power. Gassings in forests; executions of military officers and intellectuals by the millions etc. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million or more. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$47***.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. By Udo Walendy. The author has been banned in Germany but is available here in an updated edition. Correspondence between FDR, Churchill and other politicians clearly paints a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. New softcover updated version, 530 pages, #001, ***$35***.

The Decline of the West. By Oswald Spengler. Spengler's influence on 20th-century thought and his explanation of the life and death of cultures are timeless. As great American historian Charles Beard wrote in 1926: "Spengler should be read by all who are trying to grope their way in the dusk of evening or dawn." Abridged version, indexed. #166, softcover, 420 pages, ***$18***.

The Anglo-American Establishment. By Carroll Quigley. This is the author's little-known book that explores how the Anglo-American conspiratorial nexus works, its personalities, aims and organizations such as the CFR, that are only touched upon in *Tragedy and Hope*. Indexed. Deluxe edition. #199, softcover, 354 pages, ***$14.***

Largest Selection of Books on the Holocaust Anywhere!

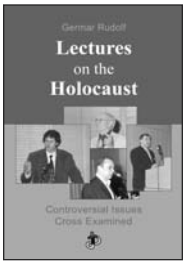

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30***.

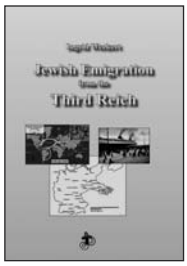

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Jewish emigration is often depicted as if the Jews had to sneak over the German borders, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, ***$8***.

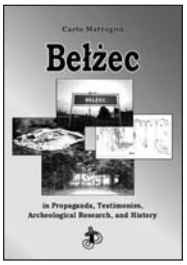

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers. However, forensic excavations performed in the late 1990s in Belzec paint a different story. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15***.

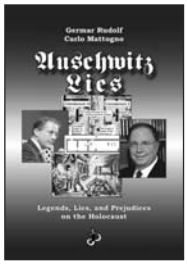

Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. A critical, scientific study of the reports of French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Prof. Zimmerman, Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal, who all twisted evidence to support their case that Auschwitz was a mass killing center and suppressed the truth. Softcover, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25***.

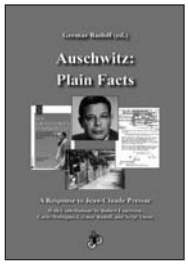

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute Revisionists with their own technical methods. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique. Turns out Pressac neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20***.

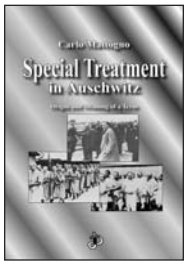

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment" and "special action" have been interpreted as code words signifying the murder of inmates. In fact, the term "special treatment" in many documents did not mean execution at all. This book is the most thorough study of this textual problem. Softcover, 151 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #543, ***$15***.

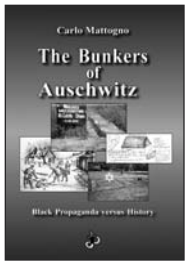

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. With the help of German wartime files, this study shows that the "extermination bunkers" never existed; how the rumors evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the false character of these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, ***$20***.

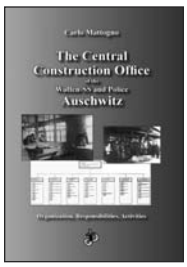

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon German wartime documents from Russian archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex. The study of these plans clearly reveals the true purpose of Auschwitz. Softcover, 182 pages, B&W illustrations, glossary, #545, ***$18***.

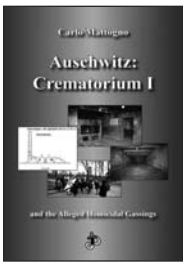

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue could not have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible using air photo evidence, forensics evidence and wartime documents. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

The Giant With Feet of Clay. By Juergen Graf. The brilliant Swiss scholar—at odds with his native land for translating the documents of other holocaust researchers—makes his own devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the holocaust, *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Graf eviscerates Hilberg. Softcover, #252, 128 pages, now just ***$11***.

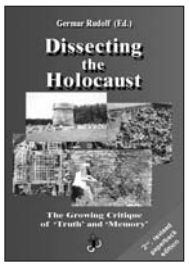

Dissecting the Holocaust—2nd Edition. By Germar Rudolf. This is the most comprehensive work to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one fascinating volume. Softcover, #219, 620 pages, 8.5″ x 11″ format. ***$30***.

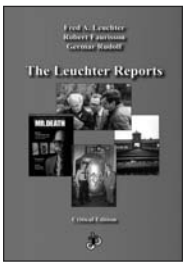

The Leuchter Reports: The Gas Chamber Studies That Changed History. Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his famous report on the WWII: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these [camps]." Published by scientist Germar Rudolf, this book brings together and publishes ALL the Leuchter Reports in one volume and subjects the findings to intense scrutiny. Softcover, 227 pages, #431, ***$22***.

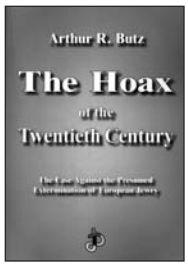

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the most widely read book on the subject. Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate it. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$30***.

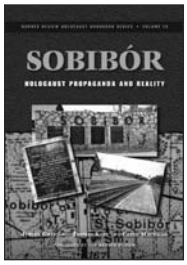

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. According to the mainstream, 250,000 Jews were exterminated at Sobibor in gas chambers. The corpses were buried in mass graves and later incinerated on an open-air pyre. But now the official version of what transpired at Sobibór is put under the microscope. The findings of Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and others are presented and they "exterminate" the extermination camp theory. Softcover, 502 pages, #385, ***$25***.

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. People mostly laughed in the 1920s and 1930s when discussing claims by Jewish/Zionist groups that millions of their countrymen were being wiped out by Germans and others in World War ONE. Here is the story of that FIRST phony holocaust and how this WWI propaganda effort was merely a dress rehearsal for the same claims to arise after WWII. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$10***.

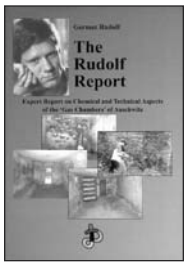

The Rudolf Report. By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to *The Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, is in jail in Germany and the book is illegal in Europe and Canada. Softcover, 455 pages, #378, softcover, ***$33***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form at back to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover cards, call **1-877-773-9077** toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.com.

Just $4 per month for TBR . . .

Don't forget this easy, pain-free way for EVERYBODY to afford a yearly TBR magazine subscription!

THE BARNES REVIEW is rolling out a new program designed to make subscribing and renewing easier and more affordable. *Now subscribers can break up their yearly subscription rates into 12 easy AUTOMATIC credit card payments.*

• Domestic USA subscribers can break their yearly $46 subscription payment into TWELVE $4 payments!

• Subscribers in Mexico and Canada can break their yearly $65 payment into TWELVE $5.50 payments.

• And subscribers in Europe, Asia, Latin America and Australia (and anyone else we forgot) can break their yearly $80 subscription payment into TWELVE $7 payments. In this way, for those who wish it, the "hit" of a check for a one-year subscription is minimized.

You will also no longer have to worry about missing a renewal notice or missing any issues. We save on the expense and you save on the hassle.

And for those who want to donate to TBR's efforts in this automated fashion, we encourage you to do so. How about $5, $10 or $15 extra each month? It's easy this way to support our efforts and save time and money.

To take advantage of our Automated Subscription/Donation Program you need to call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Tell our operators you are interested in our automated payment/donation options. We'll take it from there!

—TBR EDITOR

Help us publish more Revisionist books—your donations make it happen!

For those who would like to support our exclusive book publishing efforts, please contribute to our BOOK PUBLISHING FUND. TBR—and only TBR—is publishing the most important books by the biggest names in Holocaust Revisionism. Unlike many groups operating today, we use your donations to produce products—not pay electric and water bills. Your contributions made ***Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*** a reality. This amazing book by Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno and Thomas Kues would not have been printed without your support. (See inside back cover.)

We'd also like to thank all of you who have already donated to publishing ***Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity***. This is the 700+-page book by Carlo Mattogno dissecting the "court-approved" works—laden with falsehood and error—on the holocaust by Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt. We have received enough contributions to ensure this work will too be printed. Presently, the manuscript is all but done and we are merely awaiting our European editor to enact 100 or so final edits. We expect this to be completed very soon and hope to be advertising this book in the November/December issue of TBR. Again, another major project made possible by your support.

Currently we are also in the final stages of a new edition of Germar Rudolf's ***Lectures on the Holocaust***. This has, over the past decade, been one of the most popular Revisionist books in print, probably because it covers so much ground in such an easy-to-understand and interactive fashion. The book is broken up into five literary versions of lectures by Rudolf on the holocaust presented between 1992 and 2005. It also includes the questions and reactions of the audience and Rudolf's responses to them. Rudolf, of course, is now *verboten* to discuss the holocaust or work on any more books in this genre unless, of course, he wants to be hunted down like a dog and thrown back in jail in Germany. Fully 556 pages of amazing information on a wide range of holocaust subjects from Auschwitz to Zyklon B (A-Z) in a new updated version. Make it happen!

WANT TO HELP FUND THESE TBR BOOK EFFORTS? Use the form at the back of this issue or on the renewal form found between pages 8 and 9 of this issue. Or you call 202-547-5586 and talk to a TBR representative.

TBR Bound Volume 2008

All six issues in one sturdy library-style binder: Was $99—now $85!

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-American?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

JULY/AUGUST 2008
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom; money: the 12th and final religion.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the World's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008: JUST $85. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues. Save $14 at this special rate.
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994-2010.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa, MC, AmEx or Discover. See also barnesreview.com.

GET YOUR 2009 and 2010 TBR BINDERS NOW. $25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. Please specify year desired. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per empty binder outside the U.S. All empty binders available from 1994 to 2010. Add $25 per Bound Volume S&H outside the U.S.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard ❏ AmEx ❏ Discover

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR510

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

$32 TBR GIFT RATE EXTENDED TO 11-30-2010

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

"Even Alexander Hamilton said that 'every act of a delegated authority contrary to the tenor of the commission under which it is exercised is void.' Unconstitutional acts cannot be passed by the federal government, Hamilton said, because such acts would by definition not be law. Such acts are null and void." —Britt Combs, *The McDowell News*

NEW from the TBR Book Club

How you can resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st century via NULLIFICATION

Popular author Thomas E. Woods Jr. provides an eloquent defense of the historical subject of nullification, a remedy used by states against unconstitutional federal power grabs. Tom Woods' latest book—*Nullification: How to Resist Federal Tyranny in the 21st Century*—is another example of the author doing what he does best—dissecting political and economic failure by striking at the root of the problem and offering common sense and Constitution-based solutions. Ironically, the solutions Woods offers are unconventional and controversial say the same professional "talking heads" who got us into every mess the author addresses. Here Woods provides a "how-to guide" for Americans fed up with out-of-control D.C. politicians. Woods asks, "How can we expect a federal government no longer restrained by the Constitution to be contained by that document any time in the future?" Answer: By containing it ourselves! Hardcover, 306 pages, #548, ***$25***. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 per book S&H. Foreign S&H: Please email TBRca@aol.com. To charge toll free, please call 1-877-773-9077. Use Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover.

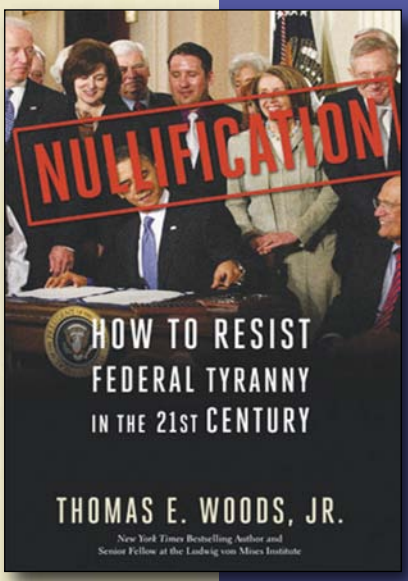

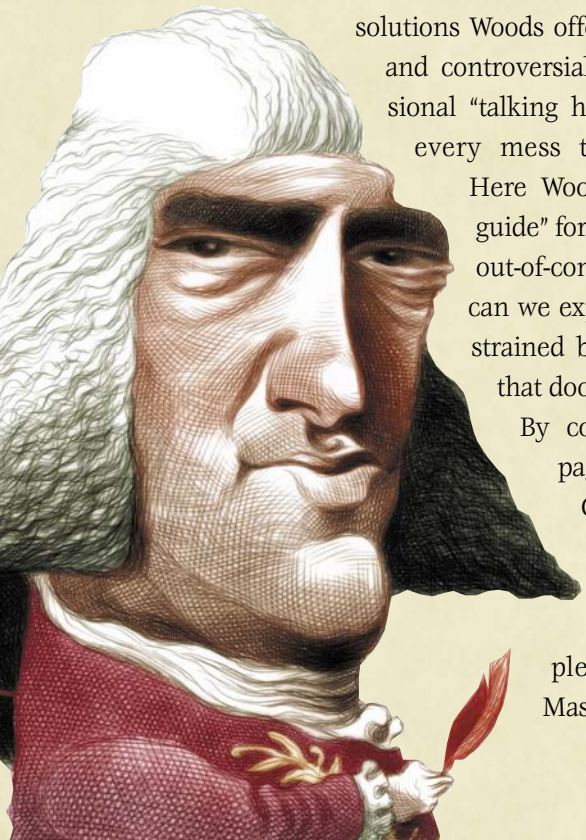

From One Reviewer:

"[This book] shows that "nullification" was an idea championed by Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, and flowed seamlessly from the 'compact theory of the Union.' Nullification was not an *ad hoc* principle dreamed up in a particular battle over states' rights, but instead was an integral part of Jefferson's philosophy of a federation in which the central government only received enumerated (and strictly limited) powers from the states who constituted the Union. This book is a great read for anyone who loves colonial and early U.S. history. Woods sketches a vision of early America that we didn't learn in grade school. For example, the handbill announcing the 'Anti-Slave-Catchers' Mass Convention' is amazing—outraged citizens in Wisconsin didn't want to hand over an escaped slave as the feds dictated. This episode is but one example that Woods provides to prove that very often 'states' rights' were used to protect liberty. Is that really so hard to understand—that sometimes the federal government is the bad guy?"

—Robert Murphy
Nashville, TN

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVI NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2010 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

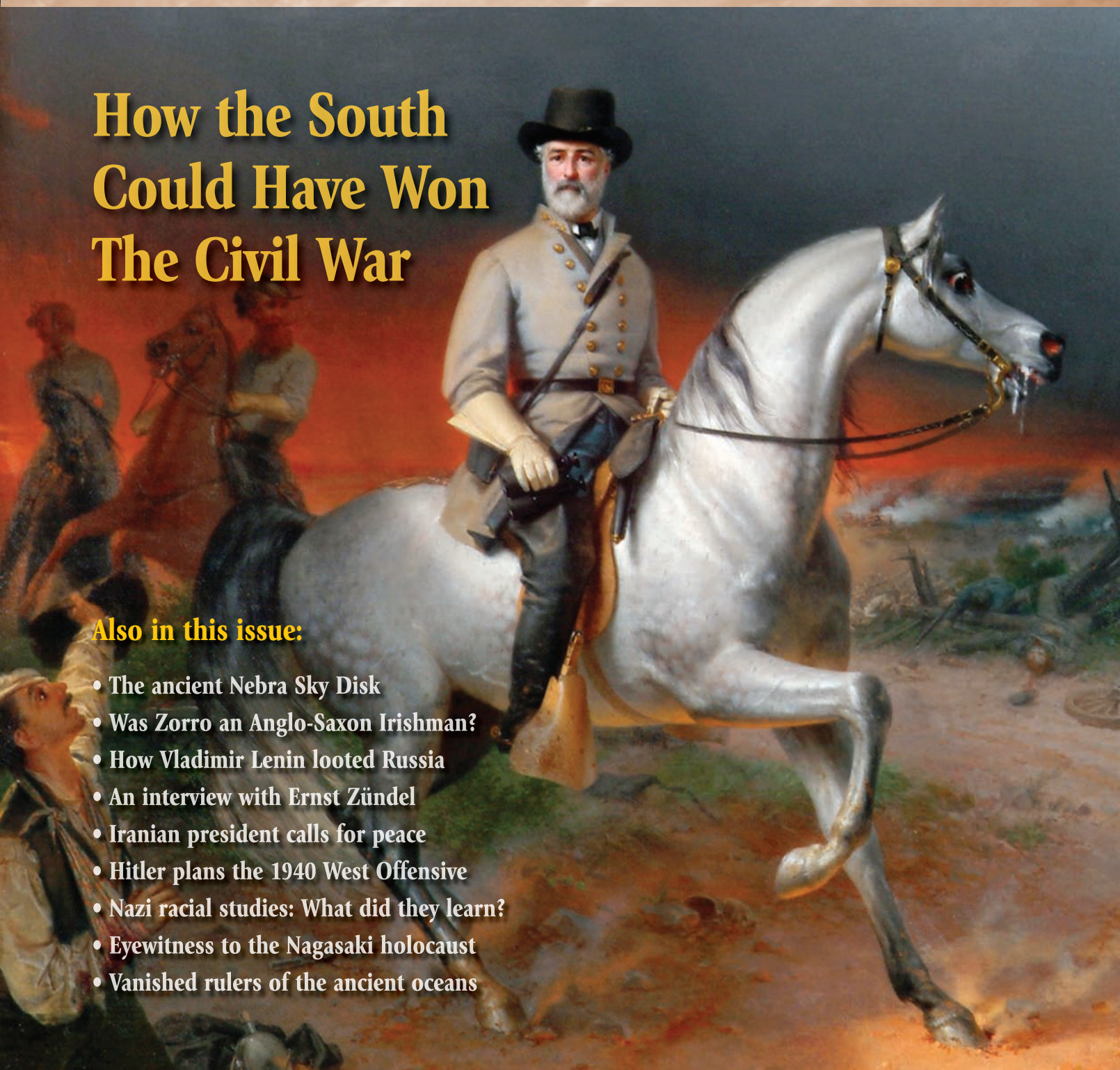

How the South Could Have Won The Civil War

Also in this issue:

- The ancient Nebra Sky Disk
- Was Zorro an Anglo-Saxon Irishman?
- How Vladimir Lenin looted Russia
- An interview with Ernst Zündel
- Iranian president calls for peace
- Hitler plans the 1940 West Offensive
- Nazi racial studies: What did they learn?
- Eyewitness to the Nagasaki holocaust
- Vanished rulers of the ancient oceans

History's Greatest Heist: The Bolshevik Looting of Russia

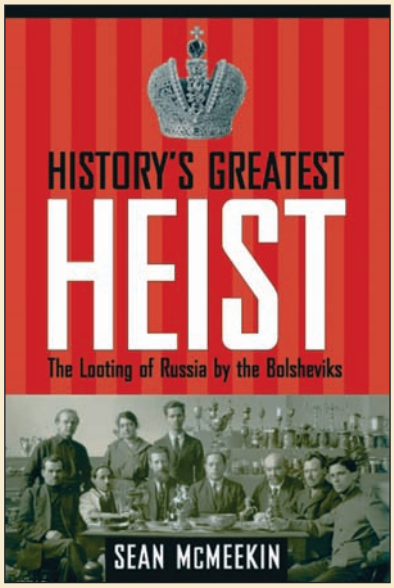

Historians have never resolved a central mystery of the Russian Revolution: How did the Bolsheviks, despite facing a world of enemies and leaving nothing but economic ruin in their path, manage to stay in power through five long years of civil war? In his new book, Sean McMeekin draws on previously undiscovered materials from the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to expose some of the darkest secrets of Russia's early days of Communism. Building on one archival revelation after another, the author reveals how the Bolsheviks financed their aggression through astonishingly extensive thievery. Their looting included everything from the cash savings of private citizens to gold, silver, diamonds, jewelry, icons, antiques and artwork. These works of art included, to name a few, a Scythian platter of pure silver made in the third century A.D., the Imperial Orb, made in 1762 (containing a 200 carat sapphire and a 46 carat diamond), the Diamond Chain of the Order of St. Andrew made in 1795, the Great Imperial Crown made by Posier in 1762 for Catherine the Great (used as collateral on loans to the Bolsheviks and containing a 398 carat ruby, 75 pearls and almost 5,000 diamonds), the Small Imperial Crown made during the reign of Emperor Paul around 1800 and the Royal Scepter, made in 1784, containing the famous Orlov diamond—a diamond weighing in at 189.62 carats.

By tracking illicit Soviet financial transactions across Europe, McMeekin shows how Lenin's regime accomplished history's greatest heist between 1917 and 1922 and turned centuries of accumulated wealth into the sinews of class war. McMeekin also *names names*, introducing for the first time the compliant bankers, lawyers, and middlemen who, for a price, helped the Bolsheviks launder their loot, impoverish Russia, and impose their brutal will on millions.

HISTORY'S GREATEST HEIST (hardback, 302 pages, indexed, #533, $38 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Sean McMeekin received his Bachelor's in history, with highest honors, from Stanford University (1996), and his M.A. and Ph.D. in history from the University of California at Berkeley (1998 and 2001). He has taught European and Russian history at UC Berkeley, NYU, and Bilkent University in Ankara, Turkey, where he has been assistant professor since 2002. In 2008-2009, he was a teaching fellow at Yale University.

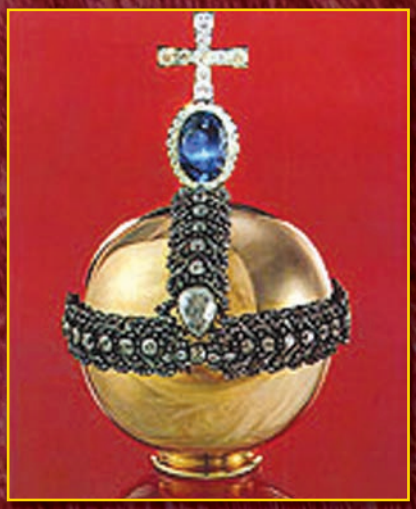

Top: The Great Imperial Crown, commissioned by Catherine the Great. Middle: The Imperial Russian Orb containing a massive sapphire. Bottom: The Minor Russian Imperial Crown, studded with gobs of diamonds.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2010 ❖ Volume XVI ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Secession Could Have Succeeded
By Pat Shannan
4 Had things gone a bit differently, with some better strategic thinking by the Confederates, the Southern states could be an independent nation today. . . .

Ancient Archeological Disk Amazes
By Christopher J. Petherick
13 Found in Germany, the Nebra sky disk, as it is called, seems impossibly sophisticated for such an extremely archaic object, but it has been confirmed the shield-like disk goes back to about 1600 B.C., give or take a century or so, and depicts distant star clusters and other heavenly bodies. . . .

Was the Real Zorro an Irishman?
By Mark Anderson
16 There really was a Zorro. While somewhat different from the fictionalized version, he was just as romantic a swashbuckler. The son of a wealthy County Wexford, Ireland merchant, he became a North American legend and was martyred at the stake by the Spanish Inquisition in Mexico after a 17-year imprisonment. . . .

Vanished Rulers of the Ancient Oceans
By John Tiffany
20 Between 200 to 60 million years ago, the oceans teemed with various huge reptiles—but no dinosaurs. Some were fearsome and as big as a sperm whale. Thank goodness they are not with us today. . . .

Alexandr Kolchak: White Russian Hero
By Henrik Holappa
23 Alexandr Kolchak was appointed supreme leader of the White Russian government that set up its headquarters in Omsk in a bid to free the motherland of the evil power of the Communists. At one point, Kolchak could have launched an attack on Moscow itself. . . .

The Greatest Heist in History
By Marc Roland
27 After the overthrow of Czar Nicholas II, anti-Communist Russians rose up and fought to regain their nation. Lenin, needing vast amounts of cash to pay his bills and fight the "White Russians," sold off Russian art treasures worth billions today. . . .

Medical Aide to Top Nazi Tells All
By The Barnes Review Staff
33 An admirable Tunisian Muslim, Abdallah Melaouhi, took care of Rudolf Hess, Hitler's right-hand man, in the last years of his life. He came to know the "prisoner of peace" as a friend and was deeply grieved when the old gentleman was murdered. . . .

An Interview with Ernst Zündel
By Kourosh Ziabari
37 The recently released Revisionist historian and prolific artist and author speaks his mind on a broad variety of topics—excluding the explosive subject of the so-called holocaust which he is forbidden to mention unless he wants to receive more time in prison. . . .

President Ahmadinejad: Uncensored
By Mahmoud Ahmadinejad
42 Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad addressed the 2010 Review Conference of the Parties to the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons Treaty, where he discussed Iran's nuclear policy. Other publications failed to tell Americans what he had to say, but you can read it here—exclusively in TBR. . . .

Adolf Hitler: The War Planner
By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann—Part 1
46 Germany's strategy implemented in May 1940 was highly successful. Others have tried to claim the credit, but the military genius behind it all was the frequently underrated Adolf Hitler himself. . . .

Controversial Nazi Racial Studies
By Daniel W. Michaels
56 National Socialist Germany's scientists determined that real differences existed among the races. But were National Socialist scientists recording legitimate findings, or were they merely a propaganda arm of the government of Adolf Hitler? . . .

Eyewitness to the Nagasaki Holocaust
By Michael A. Hoffman II
61 Dr. Takashi Nagai, a Catholic physician, was there when Truman's minions dropped an atom bomb on the densely populated—but militarily insignificant—Japanese city of Nagasaki. . . .

More in This Issue:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Call It 'Serendipity': 3.
A defense of Robert E. Lee: 11.
History You May Have Missed: 32.
TBR book & video selections: B-1 to B-8.
Book Review—The truth about Sobibór: B-2.
'Destroy the gas chambers': 34-35.
Who's playing 'holocaust roulette': 36.
Victory at Eben Emael. 52.
Letters to the Editor: 65-66.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Editorial Assistant: Olga Belinskaya
Board of Contributing Editors:

Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Erich Gliebe, *Parma, Ohio*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Stephen Goodson, *Cape Town, South Africa*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. George W. Buchanan, *Washington, D.C.*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
E. Stanley Rittenhouse, *Warrenton, Virginia*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Thomas Kues, *Stockholm, Sweden*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
Paul Fromm, *Port Credit, Canada*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2009 (Vols. II-XV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Along with publishing The Barnes Review magazine six times a year, TBR also publishes Revisionist books. Recently, we took over the management of The Holocaust Handbook series, originally edited by scientist Germar Rudolf. Herr Rudolf, who was released from a German prison in 2009, is evidently no longer permitted to work on such projects as terms of his release—a crippling punishment for such a prolific scholar as he. The good news is that there are lots of other active Holocaust Revisionists working today, including Italian Carlo Mattogno. Signore Mattogno, who is a member of TBR's contributing editorial board, just recently finished (along with two other amazing Revisionists, Swiss Jürgen Graf and Swede Thomas Kues) *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda Versus Reality*, a book demolishing the mainstream account of the Sobibór site as a mass extermination camp. (See our back cover this issue for an ad for the Sobibór book and page B-2 for a short review.)

MORE FROM MATTOGNO: Mattogno (the author of a dozen technical, scientific studies on various aspects of the German WWII labor camp system) is not resting on his laurels by any means. In that regard you will find dropped in this issue of TBR a letter informing you of Mattogno's latest efforts to confront and refute the widely accepted conclusions of two of the mainstream's favorite holocaust historians on Auschwitz: Robert Jan van Pelt and Jean-Claude Pressac. We know you'll be interested in supporting our efforts to get this two-volume work into print. And many thanks to those who helped make *Sobibór* a reality. Your support made the difference. And it can again.

INTERVIEW WITH ZÜNDEL: And if you're interested in what Revisionists are really all about, take a look at the Kourosh Ziabari interview with Ernst Zündel found on page 37. It was submitted by Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zündel, Ernst's multi-talented wife, who thought TBR readers might like to know what her husband is saying now that he is out of jail.

PERSIANS FOR PEACE: In this issue you'll also hear from the president of Iran, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. In this speech, entirely ignored and suppressed by the mainstream media in America, Ahmadinejad offers 11 rational proposals for Mideast peace. You'll see after reading his statements that what you are hearing about Iran and her people in the mainstream press in America is predominantly lies. Iran does not have to be America's enemy. But guaranteed Iran will be an enemy for decades to come if U.S. leaders are dumb enough to drop bombs on her.

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUE: TBR's May/June "Revenge of the Neanderthal" issue was as controversial an issue as we have published since our founding. Nearly two weeks after we sent that issue to the printer, mainstream print and internet sources released some amazing news: *Homo sapiens sapiens* and *Homo sapiens neanderthalensis* could have mated and produced viable offspring after all. The original article in *Science* magazine went further, saying that all humans appear to have some percentage of Neanderthal genes still in their genetic makeup—some more than others. See page B-7 to order more of that issue while our supplies last.

ROBERT E. LEE: On the cover this issue we feature a painting of Gen. Lee created by Louis Mathieu Didier Guillaume sometime between 1862 and 1865. It is housed in the R.W. Norton Art Gallery in Shreveport, Louisiana. In this issue author Pat Shannan, a Mississippi resident and ardent Lee fan, puts the great general under the microscope and suggests, as brilliant a leader as Lee was, had he adopted a more defensive strategy, the South's secession bid might have succeeded. ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

CALL IT 'SERENDIPITY'

TBR's last issue, especially dedicated to the Neanderthal racial origin of most Jews, was placed in the mail to subscribers on May 3, 2010. Four days later, May 7, leading newspapers in the U.S., including *The Washington Post*, *The New York Times* and *The Wall Street Journal,* ran a story by David Brown saying, "Scientists have discovered that modern human beings [*Homo sapiens sapiens*] interbred with Neanderthals tens of thousands of years ago. . . ."

This assertion grew out of a project that took four years to complete and involved 57 scientists. The project is billed as "the latest and most astonishing example of the recovery of scientifically useful information from ancient DNA," said Svante Paabo of the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Germany, who led the genome reconstruction described in *Science*, the prestigious periodical for scientists of all types, "What this means is that Neanderthals are not totally extinct. In some of us, they live on." Indeed.

Interestingly, in all of this journalistic flap, there is no mention of Jews, as if there is no difference between the history of Jews and the various non-Jews, such as the Cro-Magnon.

Thus, the current publicity in the public press regarding Neanderthals misses completely the point of our argument: That the basic racial stock of the majority of Jews today is from the Neanderthal. As if they have a subconscious racial memory, as psychologist Carl Jung would aver, the simple fact remains that Jews—in whatever culture they have dwelt throughout the centuries—have never considered themselves part *of* that culture but only *in* it. They have always thought of themselves as aliens and separate from all other men at all times, as vividly proven by their religion and specifically the Talmud, representative portions of that "holy book" having been reprinted in the last (May/June 2010) issue of TBR, pages 15-21.

There's much, much more to be said on this subject but we'll leave it to other writers and media. TBR's purpose is massive and bold enough—to bring history in accord with the facts. That means all history, not just selected portions.

For those of our readers who are interested in pursuing the subject, one—only one—of the many studies of psychological, physical and other differences between Jews and other types of mankind, we recommend *Racial Biology of the Jews,* by Baron Otmar von Verschuer, M.D., translated from the German by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D. In this small pamphlet of only 24 pages, Dr. Weber presents only one portion of a massive work in the German language, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* ("Studies on the Jewish Problem"), the first six volumes of which were published by the Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt in Hamburg between 1937 and 1941.

Dr. Weber continues:

> The first article I have chosen for translation is certainly one of the most important in the series and perhaps one of the most interesting ones for the American reader concerned with the Jewish question. It deals with genetically determined characteristics that, in their totality, differentiate Jews from other races. Many Jews, but by no means all of them, have energetically sought to deny that such genetically determined differences exist, or at least they have sought to deny to non-Jews the existence of such differences, even if they themselves are consciously or subconsciously aware of them. . . .
>
> When reading von Verschuer's *Rassenbiologie der Juden* we must bear in mind that it was written nearly a half century ago. I have not chosen to modernize his vocabulary or use such euphemisms as "mental retardation" for feeblemindedness.
>
> Lest it be thought that von Verschuer was simply summarizing his own subjective observations or was exclusively dependent on materials published after 1933, we need only note that nearly all of the literature cited in the valuable bibliography at the end of the article originated before 1933 and that many of its authors would seem to be Jewish.
>
> Since the center of gravity of the Jewish problem has passed from Europe to North America, especially during the course of the 20th century, it is now high time that some of the best non-Jewish research ever done on the Jewish problem be made available to English-speaking readers. Even just the titles and the names of the authors make exciting reading for those who wish to acquire a deeper knowledge of the roots of one of the gravest and most pressing of American national problems.

The above is but a small portion of Dr. Weber's monograph which also contains five pages of intense references to books and articles alluding to anthropology, ethnology, biological, psychological, physical and philosophical attributes of the Neanderthal-Jewish racial type. This pamphlet we will be reprinted and offered for sale to TBR readers sometime in the very near future. ✦

—Willis A. Carto
Editor & Publisher

How the South Might Have Won 'Lincoln's War'

If the South had won its war for independence, as the United States did some 80 years earlier, the world might today be a much better place for all of us—Northerners and Southerners, white and black alike, believe it or not. The author shows how it could rather easily have happened, had the Southern leaders adopted better strategies: more aggressive at the outset, or more defensive later on. In this article, Mississippian Pat Shannan examines the strategies that might have brought the Confederacy victory and analyzes those that failed.

By Pat Shannan

The controlled media propaganda machine of the North depicted Confederate President Jefferson Davis as a devil, complete with horns and a tail flying a pirate flag. Such hateful imagery is the standard operating procedure for the establishment when it wants to stampede the American people into a war for the benefit of the cryptocracy.

Reams of volumes have been written over the past century and a half on America's great "Civil War," a misnomer from the beginning because if there is anything scholars from all sides will agree on, it is that the four-year bloody conflagration never met the definition of "civil war." To qualify as a "civil war," one faction of the citizenry must attempt to overthrow the existing government and establish its own. That this was not the case was obvious from the very beginning.

Following the first major battle (involving infantry clashing with infantry) at Manassas, Virginia in July 1861, the Confederates gave the Union's "90-day wonders" a complete thrashing. The Confederates called the clash the Battle of Manassas (later called the Battle of First Manassas). Washington civilian residents had dressed in their fin-

SOURCE: HARPER'S WEEKLY, MAY 27, 1865—AMERICAN SOCIAL HISTORY PROJECT

Confederate Gen. Lewis Addison Armistead led a suicidal charge on Cemetery Hill at the Battle of Gettysburg. Above is a depiction of Armistead and his men crossing over the stone wall in their path on Cemetery Hill. He was 50 yards ahead of his troops—hat on sword, according to legend—when he breached the enemy lines (he was the only brigade commander in Pickett's division to do so) and was mortally wounded. But Armistead drove the Union defenders from their position and lived long enough to see his colors raised over the spot. Could the South have won independence by avoiding such reckless gallantry in the middle and latter part of the war? Defenders of the South's Gettysburg invasion strategy say the Confederates needed shoes so badly, a full scale invasion of the North was warranted. Might shoes (or at least the materials to make them) also have been acquired by fast-moving, guerrilla-style cavalry raids on Union factories and warehouses without risking tens of thousands of irreplaceable soldiers, officers, horses, war materiel and artillery pieces?

ery and ridden in their horse-pulled carriages the 20 miles to watch the battle as if it were to be a modern-day football game. They, along with their bloodied troops, soon went scurrying like rabbits back to the city in fear for their lives.

This battle, known in the North as the "Battle of Bull Run" for the name of the creek running through the Wilmer McLean[1] farm, took place on July 21. Had the "rebels" actually been attempting to overthrow the existing government and chasing the aggressors to the White House and Capitol Building, this likely would have gone down in history as "America's One-Day War." But because such a plan was never part of Jefferson Davis's agenda, the Confederate troops packed up

"A question settled by violence, or in disregard of law, must remain unsettled forever."

JEFF DAVIS

and went home, puffed and arrogant in the knowledge that they had just shown "dem Yankee boys" what to expect "if you wanna mess with us."

It turned out to be a crucial military error, not even equaled by the disaster at Gettysburg known as "Pickett's Charge,"[2] because it not only would have to be the first chapter of any treatise summarizing how the South might have won the war, but portrays that the South had never wanted to make war in the first place, was merely defending its land and only wanted a "divorce" from Lincoln's federal government.

It was for this reason that throughout the South, for the duration, this was known as "Lincoln's War" and not a "civil war" nor even a "war between the states." Southerners knew that those Christian white men in Minnesota and Indiana had no argument with their Christian brothers in Georgia and Louisiana. This was a political war, stirred by Washington's overtaxation of the Southern states and Lincoln's fear of the financial center of the continent becoming New Orleans rather than New York.

Slavery, though not initially the reason for the war, became a convenient scapegoat to rally these Northern men into uniform.

The Southern states, of course, had every right to secede, so succinctly outlined in the 1776 Declaration of Independence; and even Rep. Lincoln had acknowledged it more than a decade earlier with this statement on the floor of the House of Representatives:

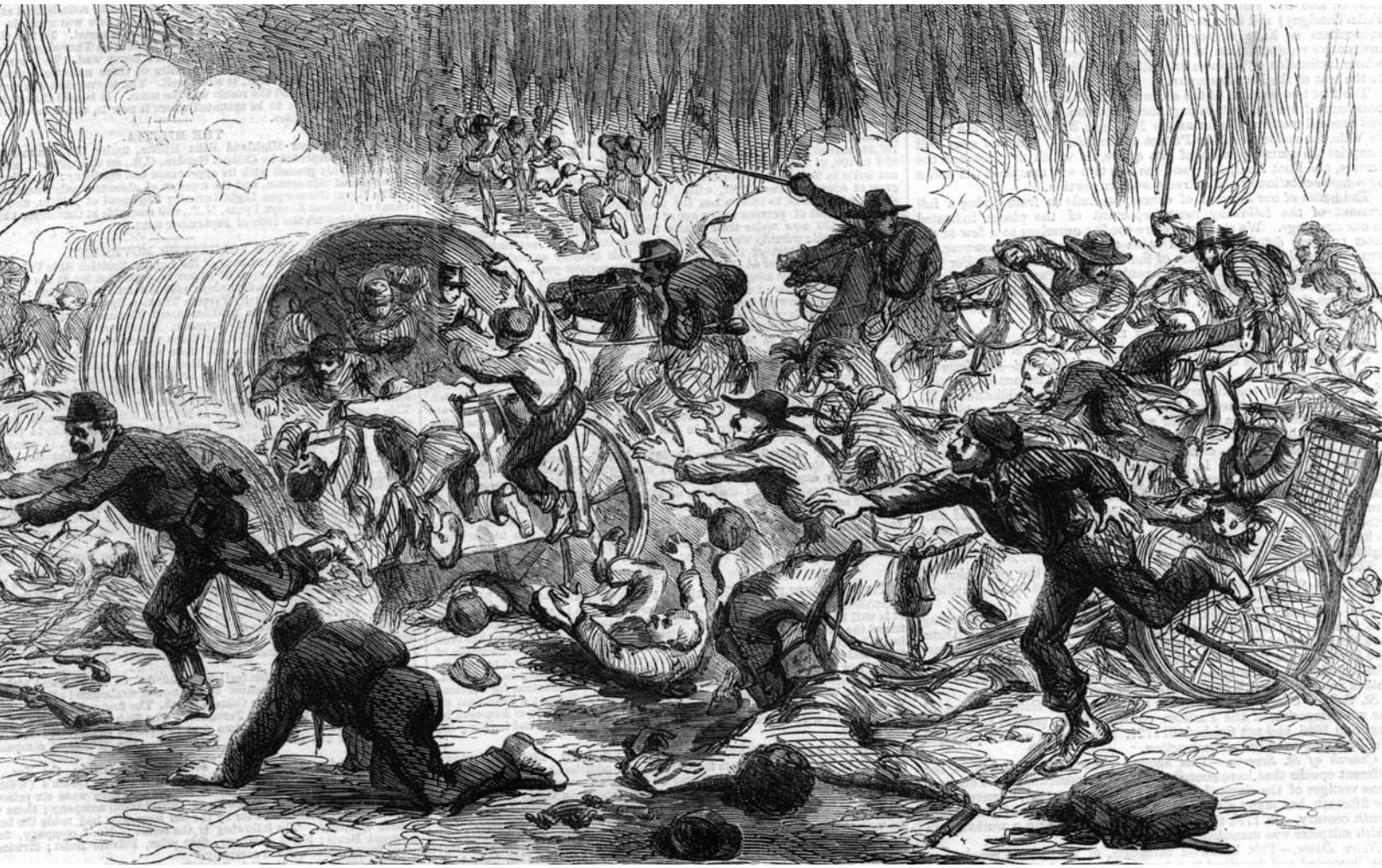

Had the Confederates pursued their military advantage immediately following the Battle of First Manassas (First Bull Run), they could have taken Washington, D.C. and ended the war for independence in one day. It was no civil war: It was divorce from, not the replacement of, the central government that was the Rebel desire. Here a scene from *The Illustrated London News* of July 1861 shows the defeat and stampede of the panicky Union troops and the confused flight of the foolish Northern spectators who came to watch the battle as if it were some sort of picnic.

CREDIT: NEWSCOM.COM/WHPHOTOS000776

> Any people anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government and form a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable—a most sacred—right, a right which, we hope and believe, is to liberate the world. Nor is this right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government may choose to exercise it. Any portion of such people that can, may revolutionize, and make their own, of so much of their territory as they inhabit.

But he was not talking about the Southern states that were seceding from the union in early 1861, before and after he officially took the office of president. No, these remarks were made in 1847, when Lincoln was defending the right of Texans to demand their independence from Mexico. Fourteen years later, when 11 Southern states began to declare their independence, Lincoln's response was to wage war on them, because he happened to be on "the other side" at that time.

That was the godlike Lincoln—agreeing with Thomas Jefferson until it became politically expedient to think otherwise. It wasn't until this author became an adult and started reading history from a Southern perspective that I began to doubt and refute the version of events I was taught six decades ago, especially the deification of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln.

For example, how many Americans know (or have been allowed to know) that Lincoln suspended civil liberties in the North, including the essential writ of *habeas corpus*? That he filled the jails with more than 13,000 political prisoners, newspapermen and outspoken citizens, all incarcerated without due process of law? And when the Maryland Legislature was about to vote to become state No. 12 in the Confederacy, Lincoln sent his troops to the home of each legislator during the night and arrested and jailed them one by one before they could vote to secede. All 100 or more state lawmakers spent the duration of the war behind bars. How come that's not in the establishment history books?

The Supreme Court protested Lincoln's disregard for our Constitutional protections, but the president replied he had a war to fight. Since he commanded the army, Lincoln won that argument, and with his military power intimidated even the Supreme Court justices into submission, with the threat of arrest.

As a child, I never questioned the schoolbook assertion that the South was wrong to secede, and that Lincoln was right to use as much force as necessary to preserve the

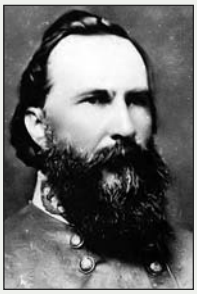

THE FATE OF GEN. GEORGE PICKETT

George Edward Pickett (pictured above left; born January 28, 1825), ordered his men to make a gallant, if stupid, mile-long, uphill charge with little cover against an entrenched enemy during the Gettysburg battle, an unsuccessful attempt to coordinate a massive assault on the Union center. Just where he was during the charge is a matter of dispute, but it seems he was unhurt, though many of his men perished under the withering Yankee fire. Short of men (he was lacking two brigades), Pickett fiercely resisted the initial order to make the charge. Returning from the charge with his battered brigades, Lee ordered Pickett to re-form his troops to repel an expected Union countercharge. It is alleged he flatly refused and walked away from Lee. (Pickett's official report for the battle has never been found. It is rumored that Gen. Lee rejected it for its bitter negativity and demanded that it be rewritten, and an updated version was never filed.) Although Pickett's superior officer, Longstreet (pictured above right), really ordered the charge over Pickett's protests, Pickett became the scapegoat. His career went downhill and, after fighting in several more battles, he was relieved of command by Gen. Lee. Within a few more days, Lee surrendered at Appomattox, but the Confederacy kept shooting until at least June 22, 1865 and never actually surrendered, so officially the war has never ended. Jefferson Davis said, "A question settled by violence, or in disregard of law, must remain unsettled forever." Could the South have won by fighting a defensive, guerrilla war for as long as it might take?

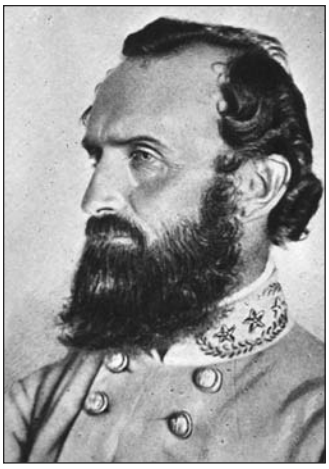

STONEWALL JACKSON

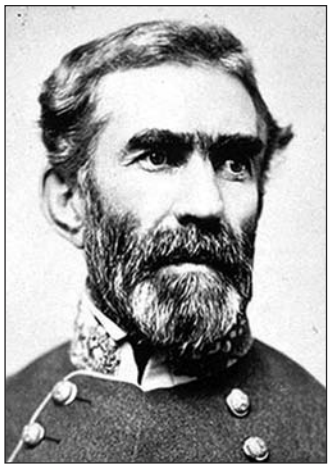

BRAXTON BRAGG

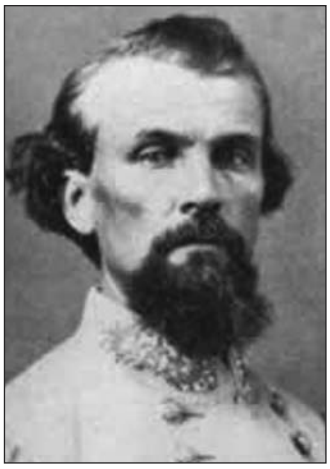

NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST

JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON

Lee's officers were all capable enough to have engaged in a pure guerrilla war. Some, including Forrest, were experts at it.

Union, for the simple reason that this was all I had ever been taught. Later, as I grew to understand the strength and uniqueness of our Constitutional republic, I began to question both assumptions.

The U.S. Constitution, I came to understand, was a contract—a contract between the various states and the federal government they created, and one man's goal to "save the union" at any cost was not a lawful act even for a sitting president.

But this raises the question, if it was necessary for the states to adopt the Constitution, why wouldn't it be legal for some or all of those states to rescind that vote, especially if they felt the contract had been broken? More and more, I found myself thinking that the South was legally and morally right in declaring its independence. And the North's central government, by invading those states and waging war on them, was wrong. Even though I had been born in Illinois (I delight in reporting that), I fantasized about going back in a time machine and waging war on the side of the South—or better yet, maybe assassinating that tyrant Lincoln long before he could ever make it to Ford's Theater after the war was already over and my favorite team had lost.

"The U.S. Constitution, I came to understand, was a contract —a contract between the various states & the federal government they created."

And what a terrible war it was. By the time it was over, nearly 650,000 Americans were dead—more American servicemen than were killed in World War I, World War II, the Korean War and the Vietnam War combined. Fully one-fourth of the draft-age white population of the South was dead. The best and brightest of the North were dead.

The devastation in the former states of the Confederacy is hard to imagine. Sherman's march from Atlanta to Savannah is notorious for its savagery. But he was far from the only Northern officer who ordered his troops to lay waste to Southern farms, fields and plantations.[3] Union troops routinely destroyed crops, sacked homes and even stabled their horses in Southern churches. Gen. Benjamin Butler, after capturing New Orleans and controlling it for the duration of the war, set an early example by hanging a shopkeeper from a French Quarter lamppost. The business owner's crime: He had displayed a Confederate flag outside his Canal Street store. There were at least a half-dozen more Union officers just as vicious.

As H.W. Crocker III puts it in *The Politically Incorrect Guide to the Civil War*, "If abiding by the law of a free republic and fighting a defensive war solely against armed combatants be flaws, the South had them and the North did not." Crocker continues, "Lincoln ignored the law, the Constitution, and the Supreme Court when it suited him. His armies waged war on the farms, livelihoods and people of the South, not just against their armies."

Of all the big lies about the "War of Federal Aggression" (as I prefer to recognize it), the biggest of all may be that "it was necessary to end slavery." The truth is that many illustrious Southerners, including Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee, recognized that slavery had to come to

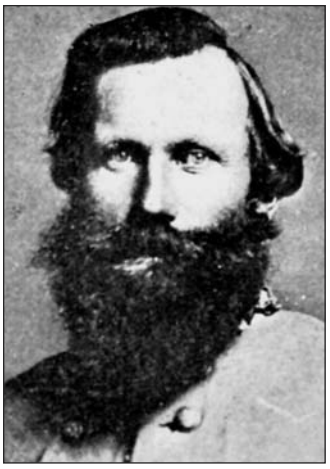

J.E.B. STUART

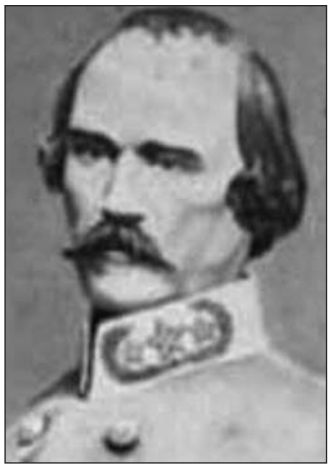

ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON

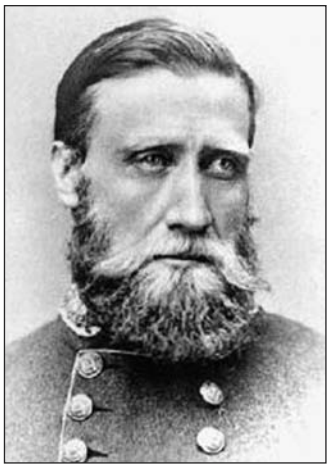

JOHN BELL HOOD

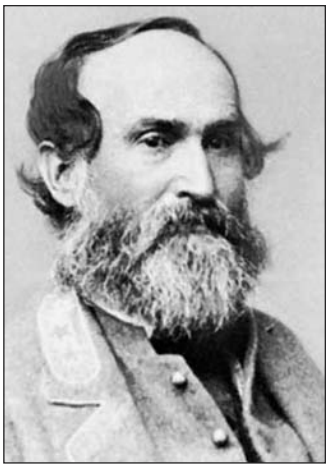

JUBAL EARLY

Cavalry leaders like Stuart and Early conducted impressive guerrilla raids during the war. Early threatened Washington, D.C. in 1864.

an end and had even written it into the Confederate Constitution (another suppressed truth). But it should not come by force of arms, they felt; not at the point of a gun, but rather through the free consent of the owners, with the proper preparation of the slaves. To get them ready for their own freedom, for example, Lee's wife insisted the family's slaves be taught to read and write, and the women how to sew. (The 21st-century reader must understand that while the Negro worker was loyal to his master, both he and his wife were unschooled in almost all of the ways of the world. A scant few, as Booker T. Washington explained in his autobiography, *Up from Slavery,* learned to read and were able to become self-sufficient.)

For all these reasons and more, I have long since decided that "the South was right," just as Louisiana historians Walter and James Kennedy eulogized with priceless research and a book title by the same name.

But what if the Confederate troops had adopted this defensive mode, upon which they had ill advisedly embarked following the victory at Bull Run, to a much greater extreme? What about going into a total defensive mode? The end result would likely have been far different. What we are saying here is that because the single (as it turned out, it was probably the only) opportunity to win a short war had evaporated with indecision; then there was no chance of winning unless the enemy gave away "home field advantage."

If Jefferson Davis had instructed Robert E. Lee and his fellow officers to remain on the defensive, then that plan should have been put into force the very next day, July 22, 1861, and maintained for the duration of the war. After all, it did not take a mathematical genius to quickly calculate that a battle of attrition against a vastly outnumbered enemy was fruitless and ultimately doomed to failure.[4] The North had a population of more than 22 million to the South's less than 10 million, of which 3.5 million were slaves. [The North, especially in Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri, had about 500,000 negro slaves itself, a fact you seldom hear mentioned.—Ed.]

"But what if the Confederate troops had adopted a defensive mode, upon which they had ill advisedly embarked following the victory at Bull Run, to a much greater extreme?"

We have to wonder if the Confederate generals, feeling a little cocky, might have realized their mistake in not following up that Sunday afternoon just outside of the enemy's headquarters and decided then to go on the offensive. If so, it was too late. Lee's army was never able to get so close again, and some historians today say that the next "high-water mark" of the Confederacy came long before the historic one of Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg in 1863. It was probably more likely at Antietam in September of 1862 that it began to subside.

Of course, hindsight is always accompanied by perfect vision, but let us reconstruct some military strategy after considering that the South lost about 300,000 men over the duration of the war (while the North lost about 350,000). So here we must step into the Time Machine and rewind to

July 22, 1861.

"Hello, Mr. President, this is Gen. Lee," the voice on the phone in the Confederate White House might have said, except that it was still 15 years before the world would hear of Alexander Graham Bell, so, instead, the written message had to be sent by courier on horseback. President Davis had left the original capital city of the Confederacy, Montgomery, Alabama, and arrived in the newly designated capital in Richmond, Virginia, early that summer. But his permanent quarters wouldn't be completed for another month, so the courier found him in his temporary office quarters in the Treasury Building.

For a moment we imagine President Davis thanking the courier, tipping him with a silver coin or two, and opening the sealed envelope. Herein he reads of Gen. Lee's proposition that they go on the offensive and invade the North; but Davis sees it as folly of an ego inflated by the recent smashing victory at Manassas and writes back that the "numbers against us are too great to attempt a head-on battle of trading body for body" and orders Lee to do one of two things:

"You are the military strategist, Gen. Lee, and you have the battlefield experience of leadership, while mine, as a secretary of war during a mostly non-combative period, has been strictly administrative; and for that reason I will yield to your judgment for a limited time.

"However, if you insist that we can prevail by going on the attack, General, then you must change your tactics, begin training your troops for guerrilla warfare, place Nathan Bedford Forrest of Tennessee as second in command and put him in charge of this training of the young troops. It is the way that our forefathers prevailed in the Revolution of 85 years ago and the only way we can meet and beat the overwhelming numbers of the enemy in this one. We have no man in our whole army better qualified to head up this training and offensive that Gen. Forrest.[5]

"On the other hand, I believe that the better plan is to remain on the defensive, insist that the enemy pursue us, and annihilate him in our home territory. But because you are a far more battlefield experienced warrior that I, and if you do not concur with my strategy, then I will allow you, again for only a limited period of time, to pursue the enemy in Virginia and beyond, and only with Gen. Forrest first administering the guerrilla training of unannounced attack and withdrawal. The two of you are hereby granted one year from this date forward to win this war with these tactics.

"Should the better angels of your nature help you see that the smarter plan is what I have recommended above, then this will be the way for us to remain invincible, place the attacking enemy in his most vulnerable position possi-

No, he was not wearing a skirt. Much flapdoodle has been related about the capture of C.S.A. President Jefferson Davis, and different regiments given the credit. Here are the facts according to a Union soldier who was there: President Davis was captured by the Fourth Michigan cavalry in the early morning of May 10, 1865, at Irwinsville in southern Georgia. Besides the suit of men's clothing worn by Mr. Davis, he had hastily thrown on, when captured, Mrs. Davis's large, waterproof overcoat or robe, thrown over his own fine gray suit, and a blanket shawl tossed over his head and shoulders. This shawl and robe were stolen and finally deposited in the archives of the War Department at Washington, by order of Secretary Edwin Stanton. The yarn of the "hoopskirt, sunbonnet and calico wrapper" was started in the overheated brains of the publishers of the illustrated newspapers of that day (left). Mrs. Davis, their children and others were with Davis at the time of his capture. The president and his party were seeking to get to Texas to join Gen. Kirby Smith, there to try to re-establish the central government of the Confederacy.

ble, and so prolong this war that even Lincoln will throw up his hands in despair.

"Continue to pull back and make the inexperienced enemy pursue you. Then, each time he reaches his weakest with his thinnest ranks, blast him into oblivion. Eventually, we must surround our 20 most strategic villages, forts and cities with 15,000 troops each.[6] Starting with Richmond and Petersburg, you then move the next contingent south to surround Greensboro, Raleigh and Durham, North Carolina. We also protect Charlotte and Charleston, South Carolina and strategic cities as far west as Chattanooga and Nashville in Tennessee right now.

"Should the Union army be successful in penetrating farther south as the war progresses, we will then leave 10,000 in place as long as necessary but move 5,000 of these men from each original position farther south; from which we then surround Vicksburg, Jackson, Memphis, Montgomery, Atlanta, Columbus, Macon and Savannah.

"At the same time, we must arm our civilian population who are alone and unguarded on the rural farms that they may defend themselves and their families as much as possible.

"This strategy will totally frustrate Lincoln and his military officers, because (1) They have no training or experience in fighting a war against such a defense; and (2) They will be left with no worthy targets to capture or destroy.

"The decision is in your hands, Gen. Lee. I pray you make the right one."

We do not know, of course, if this imaginary counterproposal by President Davis might have been the right decision. We do know that Gen. Lee's plans of going on the offensive against the superior numbers of the Union troops did not work, and the dismal results of "Pickett's Charge" (to which even generals Longstreet and Pickett had objected) at Gettysburg proved to be the greatest military blunder of Robert Edward Lee's career.

Had such a defensive plan as herein proposed been installed early in the war, there is no doubt that the course of the whole war would have been re-routed and the history rewritten. But would it have changed anything? Certainly the duration of the war would have stretched dramatically—maybe to the point of a Union loss, which would have created two separate nations on this continent and who knows what ramifications might have followed.

We suspect that as the old generations passed and those were born anew, the long term result would have been

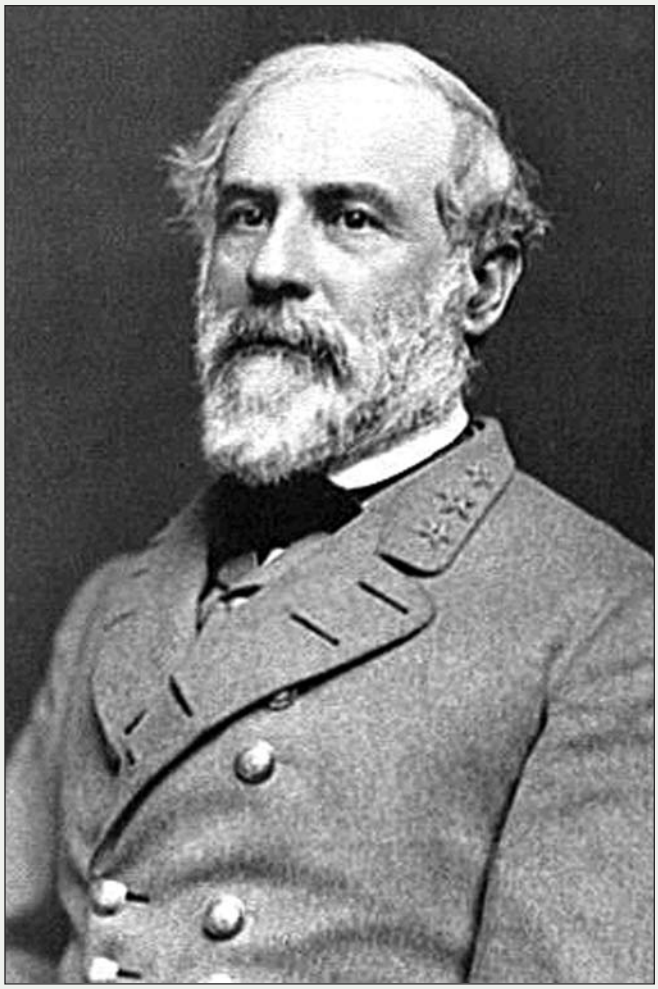

IN DEFENSE OF ROBERT E. LEE

Overwhelming odds—Posterity has placed Robert E. Lee in a unique position as one of the most respected men who ever lived. While the Army of Tennessee under Braxton Bragg only managed to win at Chickamauga, Gen. Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia was able to compile a large number of impressive victories during the war. In his farewell address to the Army of Northern Virginia, Lee mentioned the "overwhelming resources and numbers" that the Confederate armies fought against. Referring to newspaper accounts that accused him of culpability in the loss, he wrote, "I have not thought proper to notice, or even to correct misrepresentations of my words and acts. We shall have to be patient, and suffer for a while at least. . . . At present the public mind is not prepared to receive the truth." While we can criticize his overall strategy for conducting the war, the admiration given to Lee is nearly universal. He was loved by his soldiers, revered by his peers, respected by his enemies—and his former slaves and servants cherished the time they were given to spend with him.

JOHN S. MOSBY: The Gray Ghost Guerrilla

When named adjutant of his homespun-clad regiment, the humorous Col. John S. Mosby took special delight in using a civilian saddle, and when at length he procured a uniform, he defied regulations by wearing the red facings of the artillery instead of the yellow of the cavalry. It pleased him to affect a drawling vernacular. A Virginian, Mosby led an "invisible" little band of a few hundred men, who, under his daring and skillful leadership, were able to make as much trouble for the Yankees as a whole army could under ordinary circumstances. Never captured, the famous Southern soldier was a terror to the North. One of his daring exploits was the capture of Gen. Edwin Stoughton. Mosby's men stole like ghosts through the heavily manned Union camp in the dead of night and nabbed Stoughton in his bed. The "Rebels" also captured 32 other Union soldiers. Could the war have been won if the South had deployed several dozen "Mosby-style bands"? Interestingly, after the war, Mosby became a state-level campaign manager for Ulysses S. Grant's presidential effort in Virginia. Mosby's friendship with Grant, and his work with Northerners, made Mosby a reviled figure in his home state. He received death threats; arsonists burned down his childhood home; an attempt was made to assassinate him. Grant later appointed him as U.S. consul to Hong Kong from 1878 to 1885, thus forcing Mosby out of the country and harm's way.

much as it is today: two groups of descendants of European families whose ancestors at one time were divided by political beliefs but never by their religious beliefs, and who today would be separated by little more than two national capitals and national borders.

The plight of the Negro would have changed slightly, but at least it would have been for the better, and far fewer would have migrated to Detroit and Chicago over the next century. Neither real history nor any Confederate Southerner then or now who knew his history would dispute the fact that the Negro of the era was treated far better by the white man than he had ever been treated in Africa or since his departure from the South.

Yes, the war could have been won by the South, and had it happened, at least the southern half of this nation would be outside of the restraining chokehold and financial slavery of Washington, D.C. today. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 One of the strangest and most interesting details of the war was the fact that the fighting both began and ended on the same man's property. Not willing to endanger his family further, McLean sold his farm later in 1861 and moved to a little-known place in the heart of Virginia called Appomattox. It was in his living room that Lee and Grant signed the papers of surrender on May 9, 1865.

2 [Lee decided to strike what he thought to be a weakened Union center on Cemetery Ridge, where he observed few troops and only a handful of batteries. If this section of Meade's line collapsed, it would threaten the Union rear and their strong hilltop positions. He issued orders for a massive bombardment followed by an assault of 18,000 men, coordinated and commanded by his corps commander Gen. James Longstreet. Longstreet's Grand Assault, better known today as "Pickett's Charge," would be Lee's last gamble at Gettysburg. The Southern heroes temporarily broke the Union line, but were forced to retreat, losing half their men. The immediate commander, Maj. Gen. George Edward Pickett, survived unscathed. His location during the charge later became a matter of much debate. Under him were three generals, of whom brigade commander Lewis Armistead was the only one to breach the enemy line. He was later shot in the arm, was taken prisoner, and died in a Union field hospital.—Ed.]

3 See *War Crimes Against Southern Civilians*. Walter Brian Cisco's exposé of Union war crimes rips the facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Union troops burned, raped, and terrorized Southern civilians east to west. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, $25.

4 More than a century later, an American mathematician put together some interesting facts regarding the impossibility of winning against overwhelming numbers. Speaking of fighting a ground war in Vietnam and the Communist support through Red China, he computed that because of the already enormous numbers in China and the multiplying birth rate, the Chinese Army could begin marching its troops, four abreast, off a cliff and not only *never* run out of manpower but actually continue to increase in numbers. While the odds against the South in 1861 were not quite so overwhelming, the Confederate defeat was inevitable in a confrontational ground war.

5 A self-made millionaire while still in his 30s, Forrest actually had joined the Confederate Army in Tennessee only a week before the First Battle of Manassas and was certainly unknown to Davis at this time, but we are fantasizing and taking liberties with history here. The fact that Forrest went from an enlisted private to brigadier general in only one year is indicative of his fighting prowess and leadership. It was for his tactical guerrilla warfare that he became a terror to Gen. Grant on the western front and renowned for his victories against overwhelming odds. He certainly would have been the logical one to lead such training and attack, had it ever been ordered.

6 Let us not forget that 20 x 15,000 equals the 300,000 who died during the next four years. Here we are removing them beforehand from head-on confrontations and battlefield illnesses and placing them in a "protectionist" mode.

Pat Shannan is a contributing editor of *American Free Press*. He is also the author of several videos and books including *One in a Million: An IRS Travesty* and *I Rode With Tupper*, detailing Shannan's experiences with Tupper Saussy when the American dissident was on the run in the 1980s. Both are available from First Amendment Books for $25 each. Please call FAB toll free at 1-888-699-6397 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Nebra Sky Disk

Proof Our Ancient Ancestors Were No Barbarians

COULD BRONZE-AGE EUROPEAN WISEMEN have really mapped the heavens at least two centuries before supposedly more advanced civilizations like Egypt or Mesopotamia? Some historians believe it's absolutely true, as a result of new research into a unique bronze disk unearthed in eastern Germany by common thieves in 1999.

BY CHRISTOPHER J. PETHERICK

The story itself of how the "sky disk" got into the possession of researchers is interesting in and of itself, leading some historians to wonder just how many similar artifacts are actually out there in private collections.

The story goes something like this: In 1999, a group of grave robbers was digging for artifacts near Nebra, Saxony-Anhalt, in what was once East Germany. They were looking for any piece of antiquity that they could sell on the black market to private collectors for hard cash.

Among the tools, jewelry, weapons and other items they found was a strange bronze disk covered in odd markings. Little did they know, what they were holding in their hands would literally turn what we know of the history and (prehistory) of astronomy on its head.

The thieves had no idea of the real significance of their find. The only thing they thought was that they could offer it on the black market for some $500,000.

According to a documentary produced by the British Broadcasting Corporation in 2009, the story should have ended with the disk winding up on a shelf owned by some wealthy businessman, except for an especially inquisitive German historian from the Halle Museum in East Germany, one of the best Bronze Age museums in the world.

A colleague tipped off State Archeologist of Saxony-Anhalt Dr. Harald Meller to the black-market antiquities trading. In one of the photographs he was shown was the beautiful disk that was being offered for sale to the highest bidder. He

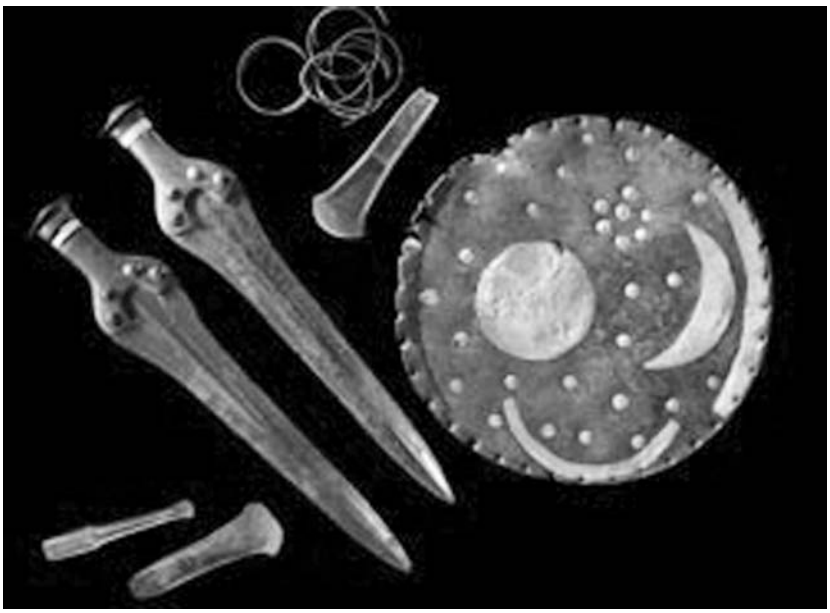

The sky disk of Nebra was found near Europe's oldest observatory, the "Goseck Circle," in the Burgenlandkreis district in Saxony-Anhalt, Germany. It was dug up by two treasure-seekers on July 4, 1999, together with a bronze treasure of other items, including swords, which suggested to the looters that the disk might have been a shield. Instead it turned out to be an astronomical device of surprising sophistication. Fortunately the precise design of the swords enabled experts to get an accurate date for the disk.

quickly realized that particular item was unique and deserved more study. Upon examining the photos, Meller was astounded at the find, which defied the accepted history put forth by Establishment historians.

"It was a 30-centimeter [one foot in diameter] bronze disk covered with golden decorations," Meller told a BBC producer. "But the real sensation was that the golden decorations formed a picture—and this was something completely unheard of from the Bronze Age. It looked to me like the most significant archeological find I had ever seen."

So Meller went about setting up a meeting in Basel, Switzerland with the black market dealers seeking a buyer for what they believed was another trinket. He also tipped off the Swiss police, who were anxious to help put a stop to the pillaging of ancient sites across Europe.

The scholar and the police successfully recovered the disk, and Meller was eventually able to analyze it in his museum.

What he learned by examining the disk first-hand has turned history on its head, proving that Europeans were far more advanced than court historians had previously given them credit for.

Meller was able to date the disk to circa 1600 B.C., by using two knives, or "swords," that were dug up with it as dating aids. By their design, he was able to determine that the knives were from about 1600.

Meller turned to key scientists, including an astronomer and a metallurgist, for help in deducing the meaning behind the designs on the disc, now formally known as the Nebra Star Disk.

The disk contains what appear to be the Sun, a crescent Moon and something like a boat. Also, stars seem to be spread across the disk in what at first looked like a random pattern.

But astronomer Wolfhard Schlosser disagreed. He was called on to analyze the disc and see if he could determine what some sort of pattern or grouping.

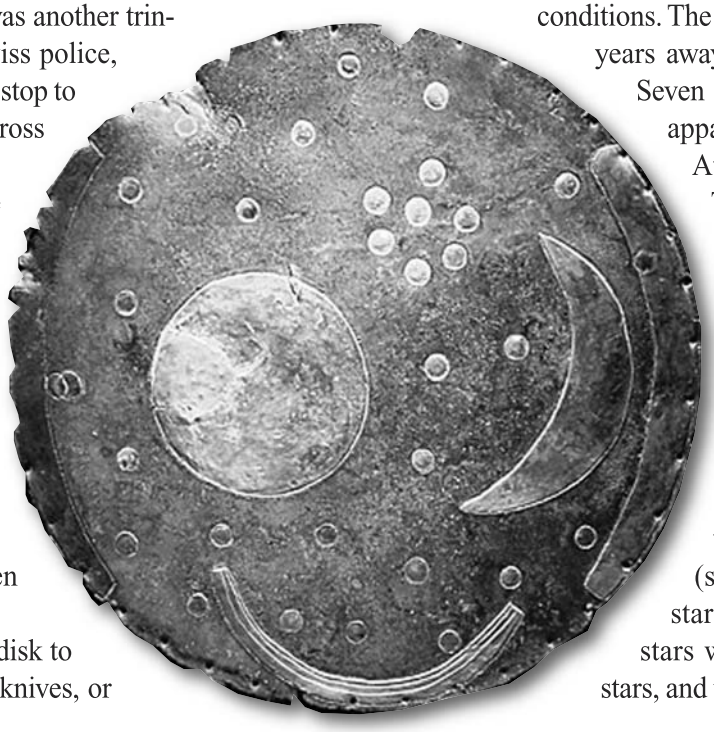

One theory is that the sky disk of Nebra (above) was actually the "Shield of Achilles." Besides what appear to be the Pleiades in a cluster of seven stars, also depicted may be Lupus, Venus, Mars and Mercury; with Capricorn at the right and Ursa Major at the left.

Schlosser looked closely at the small gold circles. He even went so far as to scan the entire disk and use one of his computers to compare it to the night sky in search of a pattern. Nothing turned up. Undaunted, Schlosser then focused on one group of seven stars that sit between the Moon and the Sun on the disk. Immediately, he thought: the Pleiades star cluster, in the constellation Taurus.

Thanks to large telescopes that can see far into the night sky, modern astronomers know that the Pleiades actually makes up over 1,000 stars, not counting unresolved binaries. However, to the naked eye, the cluster looks more like six or seven or eight stars—possibly 14 under the best viewing conditions. The cluster, about 440 million light years away, is popularly known as "the Seven Sisters." The seven brightest in apparent magnitude are Alcyone, Atlas, Electra, Maia, Merope, Taygeta and Pleone or Pleione. Next are Calaeno and Sterope or Asterope. The next, or 10th, star has no name but is simply designated "18 Tauri."

However, the brightest stars of the Pleiades today are not arranged in the same way as the stars on the disk (six stars surrounding a central star) but more like a kite of four stars with a stubby tail of a pair of stars, and three more stars in an arc at the kite's "shoulder."

According to the BBC, Schlosser then compared the disk with some of the oldest images he had in his possession of the Pleiades. These included 3,500-year-old tablets and scrolls from the Middle East, which are believed to contain some of the oldest astronomical charts. There, he found what he was looking for: The Pleiades were listed with just seven stars. They showed exactly what was on the disk.

"I nearly had tears in my eyes because it came as a surprise to all of us because we would imagine such a find in Egypt or Mesopotamia but not in central Europe, central Germany," Schlosser told the BBC.

And that's not all.

As noted earlier, the disk contains a number of crescent shapes on it, including what appears to be a ship. Schlosser measured the angle between two crescent shapes on either side of the disk and found that it was exactly 82 degrees.

Early astronomers watched the sky intently, marking key dates such as the summer and winter solstices—the times of the year when the Sun is highest and lowest in the sky. Between those dates, the exact angle of the Sun is different based on where a person is in the world. At the horizon, the Sun travels at around 80 degrees. However, in eastern Germany, the location where the Nebra Star Disk was found, the angle is exactly 82 degrees.

This convex mirror decorates the site where unlicensed diggers discovered an ancient astronomical artifact atop the Mittelberg, an 800-foot hill in the Ziegelroda Forest, Germany. The amazing "sky disk" was discovered within a pit inside a Bronze Age ring wall. The nearby forest contains 1,000 barrows or princely graves from the period.

"That's where the sun sets mid-winter," said Schlosser. "That's where the Sun sets mid-summer. The angle between both is precisely 82 degrees. This angle responds to the journey of the Sun between summer and winter for this specific latitude right here in Nebra."

Schlosser had proved an important piece of the puzzle: that the disk could not have come from another culture. It had to have originated from early tribes in the area.

But there was one final piece scientists had to prove to show that the disk could not have been forged in another part of the world.

Scientists had already dated the disk and proved that it showed the solar declination for that particular latitude. Now, they had to look at the source of the metals to determine from where exactly the original disk had been mined.

Scientists can tell where copper comes from by comparing its trace-element composition to other copper samples extracted from mines around the world. Since bronze is made by combining copper and tin or arsenic, Meller knew a metallurgist would be able to determine the origins of the metal.

Meller and his team turned to Prof. Ernst Pernicka from the University of Tubingen. Pernicka has spent his entire career studying ancient metals and is considered an expert when it comes to analyzing ancient artifacts.

Taking samples of bronze from the disk, this researcher compared it to alloys that had been studied from Greece, the Middle East and the Alps of Central Europe.

What he found provided the last bit of evidence to confirm that the disk had to have come from eastern Germany. His research showed without a doubt that the metal had to have been taken from a mine in the Alps. In other words, there was no way it could have been a trinket or a souvenir from early civilizations in Egypt or Mesopotamia.

Court historians have contested the legitimacy of the star disk, claiming it is just too good to be true. But Meller and his team of researchers remain convinced that this amazing disk is authentic.

If they are right, the star disk could turn the commonly accepted history written by the court historians on its head, most notably the long-held belief that tribes in what is now Germany were nothing more than disorganized, unsophisticated, violent and wild barbarians.

"The disk is the earliest concrete astronomical representation of the stars in the sky," concluded Meller. "It's the first known representation of the universe in human history." ✦

Christopher J. Petherick is a journalist and publisher based in Maryland. For more information, see www.brandywinehouse.us or write directly to Brandywine House Books and Media, P.O. Box 638, Cheltenham, MD 20623. Petherick encourages all readers with Internet access to sign up for the free American Free Press weekly email newsletter. It's loaded with house news and special offers available only to newsletter recipients and AFP web site users. See AmericanFreePress.net.

A NEW LOOK AT AN OLD LEGEND

Was the Real-Life *Zorro* An Anglo-Saxon Irishman?

TRIPPING UP TYRANTS AND AVENGING OPPRESSED CITIZENS who have fallen prey to the ruthless designs of the plutocratic "dominant criminal minority" are universal themes that have never been more relevant than they are today. The unforgettable fictional character, who first captured the public imagination in magazines and became legendary through television serials and big-screen movies, is El Zorro (Spanish for "the fox"). This cunning acrobat, master swordsman and superb horseback rider, with his romantic image and folk hero status, was cheered for his unstoppable quest to frustrate dictators and their super-wealthy backers, so the people could keep their land and regain their freedom.

BY MARK ANDERSON

One is struck by the sober fact that real heroes are missing in the real world, however well-intentioned those in many of today's freedom movements may be. The fundamental truth is that while the world has its real villains—David Rockefeller, for instance—there is no singular, legendary hero to directly confront them. Therefore, the oppressed people of the real world have to rely primarily on themselves to oppose villains who would steal every last penny from them and send young men and women to die meaningless deaths on foreign battlefields, if they are allowed to get away with it.

Evidently, however, there was a man who, more than anyone else on a list of candidates, lived a heroic life akin to the swashbuckling character Zorro, who was alleged to have fought the corrupt plutocratic interests of the time. And he

At left, a portrait of William Lamport, allegedly crafted by Peter Paul Rubens, although the true identity of the fellow in this painting is disputed by some historians. He was the author of the first declaration of independence in the Indies, a document that promised land reform and a democratically elected monarch over a century before the French Revolution.

may have inspired the fictional hero many of us remember from television programs and movies.

If there was a real Zorro—and it looks like there was— it was William Lamport, according to a 2004 book written by Gerard Ronan, *The Irish Zorro: The Extraordinary Adventures of William Lamport (1615-1659)*, Brandon-Mount Eagle, Dingle, Ireland.

That and other available accounts, while some details are sketchy, more or less agree that William Lamport (or Guillén Lombardo, to call him by his hispanicized name) was the son of a wealthy County Wexford merchant of "Old English" stock. His mother also was Old English. After a life of brazen adventure, William was to be burned at the stake at the age of 44 by the Mexican Inquisition, after a 17-year imprisonment.

According to *The Dictionary of Irish Latin-American Biography:* "Defiant to the end, he managed to hang himself on the stage before the executioner reached him, robbing the inquisition of his own death. Thereafter, his body was burned on a pyre." Thus, he became a Mexican legend.

"If there was a real Zorro— and it looks as though there was —it was William Lamport."

Broadly speaking, Mexicans have an affinity with the brash Irish, as the Mexican nation still remembers not only Lamport, but also the Irish "Batallón de San Patricio" or Saint Patrick's Battalion, comprised of Irishmen (and eventually some Catholics of other extractions) who had sailed to America and, lacking money and prospects, were coaxed into joining the U.S. military and fighting in the Mexican War. Some members of the battalion were Canadians, Mexicans or various Europeans, and not all had served in the U.S. military.

It was when these Catholic soldiers were told to fire on their fellow Catholics in Mexico that they decided their faith meant more to them than the fledgling American state that had so "graciously" bestowed such grim employment upon them. So they defected to the Mexican side and fought against their former fellow soldiers from the United States. Down to modern times, on St. Patrick's Day, the brigade is honored in Mexico, while Lamport had a school named after him and is honored with a statue.

Thus, the legendary, irrepressible Irish spirit that has given tyrants of various stripes severe heartburn for centuries is evident here, as if the brigade and Zorro were cut from the same

This statue of a bound William Lamport (1615-1659) was created by French-Italian sculptor Enrique Alciati in 1910. Along with sculptures of other great freedom fighters in Mexican history, it graces the Monument of Independence in Mexico City. In 1642, the Spanish Inquisition arrested Lamport and accused him of plotting sedition against Spain. He was sentenced to 10 years in jail. He escaped in 1650 and is alleged to have plastered walls in Mexico City with anti-Inquisition literature. He was captured by authorities just two days later. In 1659 the Spanish Inquisition condemned him to death as a heretic and sentenced him to be burned at the stake. Legend holds that he struggled out of his ropes before he would burn to death and strangled/hanged himself with his iron collar.

cloth, so to speak. The political systems of yesterday and today have always assumed that the people will recognize no god higher than the almighty state—that there is nothing more worth fighting for than the state itself, as if the government and the nation of people the government is supposed to serve are one and the same entity. But this vicious lie crumbles to dust when one reflects on those individuals who, when events present no logical alternative, break from the ties of state servitude that have so poisoned the minds of men that they feel pride when "their" government crushes the innocent in an "enemy" country that they are literally commanded to hate.

True to form, Lamport, however one may judge his exploits and worldview, wasted little time in irritating the entrenched plutocracy. Said to be a child prodigy, he was sent by his family to be privately educated in London, where at 13 he already was arrested for publishing seditious pamphlets. This man of both the pen and the sword would go on to write the first Proclamation of Independence in Mexico, having been sent there by Spain to actually control its Mexican colony. But he turned against his sponsor to help the Mexican people; hence the comparison of Lamport with the character Zorro.

Following a mysterious escape from captivity during his teen years, Lamport was captured by pirates, with whom he served for two years, and fought for the French at the Siege of La Rochelle (1628).

By 25 he was a protégé of Spain's count-duke of Olivares, had traveled most of Europe and, according to several accounts, boasted proficiency in several languages (up to 14 tongues, some claim). He had episodes as a pamphleteer, engineer and military tactician.

When he was sent to Mexico by Spain, he went as a spy after a scandalous affair with a young noblewoman at the Spanish court. Eventually he was arrested by the inquisition in 1642 for plotting a Mexican rebellion, the stated aims of which were to introduce land reforms, abolish slavery and establish an independent Mexican nation.

On Christmas night 1650, he escaped in a manner so brilliant that it was rumored he had been assisted by demons. The pamphlets he posted throughout the city as he fled made him a local legend and inspired the works of several Mexican novelists and playwrights, one of which appears to have played a part in the creation of playwright Johnston McCully's Zorro. The fictional Zorro would use his sword to leave his "Z" mark wherever he went, evidently modeled to some degree after Lamport's pamphlet postings.

Lamport's Proclamation of Independence won for him the reputation of a forerunner of Mexican independence, and the statue commissioned in his honor stands in the vestibule of Mexico City's Column of Independence.

Patty Inglish, in an overview of the Zorro phenomenon, "Zorro the Irish Fox," posted at hubpages.com, wrote, "Previous to the very end of the 20th century, many thought that Zorro was a symbolic mythological hero or a character portrayed by Antonio Banderas in the movies. However, he was a real man who might be linked to any of several men in history." So, the existence of a book saying that the Zorro image best fits Lamport does not mean that he is the sole person to have inspired the character.

"He went to Mexico as a spy after a scandalous affair at the Spanish court. Eventually he was arrested by the inquisition in 1642 for plotting a Mexican rebellion."

"Zorro has been linked to several real men, reportedly Portuguese, Chilean and Mexican highwaymen," says the website. "An 1854 historical fiction about one Señor Joaquin Murrieta, a Californian Robin Hood, by John Rollin Ridge, reportedly became the 1990s film *The Mask of Zorro.* An American Indian or native Mexican tribe member known as Estanislao in the 1820s is also tapped as Zorro by some historians." The article also says, "Two dozen individuals have some characteristic(s) or history of action that might have led to the creation of the legend of Zorro, but the evidence gathered in the Vatican by Troncarelli—and in the Spanish archives by Irish researcher and author Gerard Ronan is compelling."

While Ronan's account is deemed among the best in terms of identifying the main inspiration for the Zorro character, Inglish also noted:

> Over 200 years after the life of Lamport, a Mexican ex-military general, Vicente Riva Palacion, wrote a historical fiction in 1872 about a hero named Guillén Lombardo. This hero championed native Mexicans against Spain and spread anti-inquisition graffiti with the letter Z for Ziza, [Hebrew] for "shining," around Mexico. Ronan took his findings in Spain and the Vatican from among the archives of history and the inquisition. His related book is the 2004 biography of William Lamport. . . .

Mark Anderson is a longtime newsman now working as the deputy editor for American Free Press newspaper. He and his wife Angie also provide photographs and video of the events they cover for AFP. Listen to Mark's radio show at republicbroadcasting.org, Saturdays at 7pm central. Email him at at truthhound2@yahoo.com.

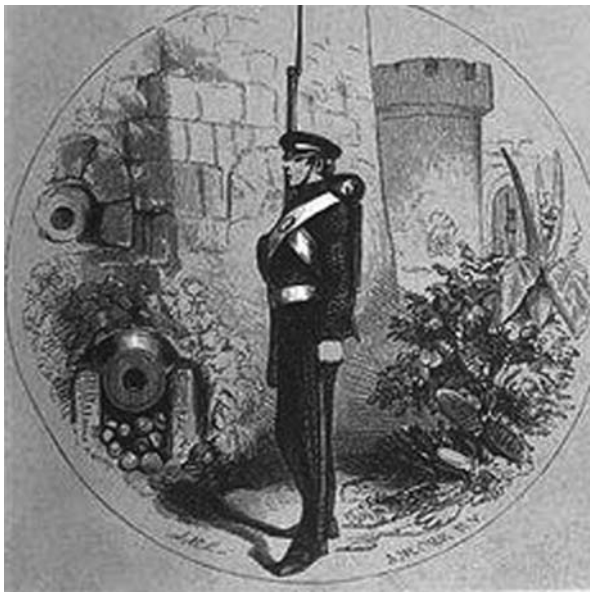

The Irish spirit of freedom embodied in William Lamport that dwells in the heart of every human being is honored in Mexico with this plaque (upper left) to the Saint Patrick Batallion (San Patricios). It numbered about 175 to several hundred men, mostly immigrants, with a few U.S. citizens. The battalion acted as the sole Mexican counter-balance to the U.S. horse artillery. Hopelessly outnumbered and underequipped in the Battle of Churubusco (August 20, 1847), the Patricios repelled the attacking U.S. forces with heavy losses until their ammunition ran out and a Mexican officer raised the white flag of surrender. Officer Patrick Dalton of the Patricios tore the white flag down, prompting Gen. Pedro Anaya to order his men to fight on, with their bare hands if necessary. When Mexicans attempted to raise the white flag two more times, members of the Patricios shot and killed them. Above right: an artist's depiction of a Patricio in Mexican army garb. Inset right, the green flag of Erin served as the Patricios' battle flag, although they were by no means all Irish.

Ronan is an Irish civil servant in Dublin. Interestingly, the last Spanish viceroy of Mexico, whose independence Lamport championed, was also Irish: Lt. Gen. Don Juan O'Donoju.

Inglish also noted, adding:

> The legendary masked man in black with a sword was truly a fox—like his 18th-century counterpart in the American Revolution, the Swamp Fox, Francis Marion. Both men lived, were recorded in history, and were Robin Hood type heroes, who helped the unjustly treated members of society.
>
> The Irish moved to areas in South America as well as to North America and other nations, primarily during and after the forced Irish famine, but in small numbers previously. However, Zorro was likely an Irish Catholic transplant to England and then to Spain, served in Spain's Irish military forces in the early 1600s and later served in Mexico.

Inglish also noted that in January, 1999 *Irish Independent News* writer Nicola Anderson reported that an Italian history professor, Fabio Troncarelli of Università degli Studi della Tuscia (Viterbo State University) in Italy, "had discovered that Zorro was Irish. The academic had examined the Vatican files of the inquisition and found Zorro in their pages, but he was not called Zorro. The professor stated that a man by the name of William Lamport, an Irishman, appeared in the inquisition files."

It seems he had a red beard, unlike the Disney version, carried a sword, wore a mask and aided the downtrodden Mexicans and Indians who longed for independence. He also was a noted "swashbuckler, adventurer and womanizer," according to the Inquisition files.

Thus, Lamport seems to be the most prevalent real-life Zorro, though the character may be comprised of bits and pieces of other men. The parting thought here is that Zorro is a universal ideal to which any passionate freedom-lover can aspire—that is, his spirit may be inside all of us as we boldly take on the plutocratic elite that ruled Zorro's world on television and in the movies, and rules our world in real life. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cané, Gonzalo, Ed., *The Dictionary of Irish Latin-American Biography*.

Vanished Rulers of the Deep

BE GLAD YOU LIVE IN THE MODERN ERA and not 60 million years ago, especially if you like to swim. Aquatic reptiles ruled the seven seas and thousands of lakes, back in the dinosaur era. At the time of the last great extinction they included mosasaurs (lizards up to 58 feet long), plesiosaurs and pliosaurs. Among the biggest of these terrifying meat eaters were some pliosaurs up to at least 50-65 feet long, like a reptilian version of a killer whale, only larger. Incomplete fossils seem to indicate they could even have grown to 80 feet long. The largest pliosaurs, such as Liopleurodon (from the Jurassic era) or Kronosaurus, were bigger than *Tyrannosaurus rex*.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

A monstrous ichthyosaur was found in Canada 75 feet long, although the smallest ichthyosaurs (since there were many different genera and species) were shrimpish at just a mere three feet long.

There were six known, unrelated groups of marine reptiles in that era, not counting a diversity of crocodilians and seagoing lizards and turtles. (Sea snakes had not yet made their appearance.)

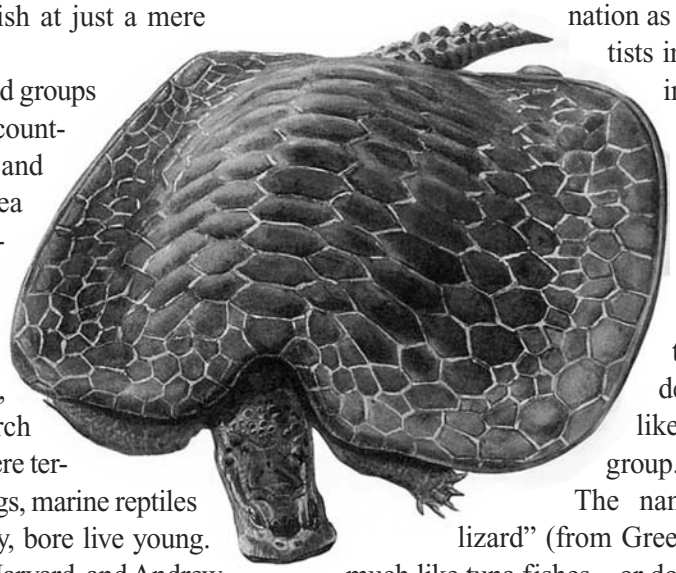

Amazingly, we are now learning something about the genetics of the Mesozoic marine reptiles, says *The New York Times* of March 22. Unlike the dinosaurs, which were terrestrial or semi-aquatic and laid eggs, marine reptiles were fully aquatic and, necessarily, bore live young. Chris Organ and Daniel Janes of Harvard, and Andrew Meade and Mark Pagel of the University of Reading, in England, recently examined 94 living species of reptiles, birds and mammals and found that here is a very strong link between the evolution of giving birth to live babies, and the control of sex by genetic means.

A common reptilian trick is the control of the determination of the sex of their young by the temperature at which eggs are incubated. In crocodiles, the majority of sea turtles and some lizards, the temperature of the environment surrounding their eggs governs whether the hatchling is male or female, as opposed to the presence of distinct sex chromosomes as in many other species. Since the sea monsters of yore bore their babies live, they had to evolve genetic control of sex determination as part of the package. The scientists investigated whether they could infer how sex was controlled in ichthyosaurs, mosasaurs and other lines of extinct marine reptiles, each of which evolved from a different ancestor and at different times. Using sophisticated statistical tests, they concluded that, indeed, genetic control of sex was likely to have operated in each group.

The name ichthyosaur means "fish lizard" (from Greek), and indeed they look very much like tuna fishes—or dolphins, but with four "flippers" instead of two, and having the tailfin vertical (like a fish) rather than horizontal. They may have been the only marine reptiles that had tailfins. Ichthyosaurs had enormous eyes—up to 264 mm (10.4 inches) across (in a *Temnodontosaurus platyodon)*. This is the largest eye ever recorded for any animal—and this measurement is said to be conservative, according to researcher Ryosuke Degus.

Scientists suggest that the large eyes of ichthyosaurs are

ILLUSTRATION BY DAN VARNER

likely to be the result of simultaneous selection for both sensitivity to low light and visual acuity. Especially for the deep-diving genus *Ophthalmosaurus,* living 165 to 145 million years ago and named for its extremely large eyes (in proportion to its body size), sensitivity to dim light at great depth has been suggested as the reason for the large eyes. (At depths of 660 to 3,300 feet, depending on water clarity, penetrating sunlight drops to 1 percent or less; from there on down are what is called the aphotic, or lightless, zones of the ocean.)

It is thought *Ophthalmosaurus* could dive to 1,800 feet and could probably swim at a fast clip of 2.5 yards per second. It is said that signs of decompression sickness ("the bends," in diver language) have been found in its joints, probably due to some sort of evasion tactics. Modern whales, too, have been known to suffer from the bends on occasion—a syndrome that has been known to kill human divers.

What about what used to be called "nitrogen narcosis," or rapture of the deep? It is unknown if this bane of human divers affects or affected marine mammals or reptiles. (Actually it is not only nitrogen that becomes toxic in deep water; virtually every gas will do the same, including so-called inert gasses, except for helium—and you cannot breathe pure helium even if you have it in a tank. Surprisingly, even oxygen becomes narcotic in deep water—and oxygen is the one thing you really need in your air or breathing mixture. Rapture of the deep affects human divers even at depths as shallow as 33 feet; it becomes a major problem at depths of 100-165 feet; but if you dive to 300 feet or more, you can expect to suffer hallucinations, euphoria, dizziness, manic or depressive states, loss of sense of time, unconsciousness and death, assuming you don't die from the mistakes you are bound to make due to your mental confusion.)

Then there were the placodonts, the most ancient of ma-

Above: A mosasaur is attacked by *Cretoxyrhina mantelli*, biggest shark of the Cretaceous period. Cretoxyrhina is believed to have topped out at 25 feet. Still, Cretoxyrhina itself would be dwarfed by a later carnivore, *Carcharodon megalodon*, of the Oligocene to early Pleistocene. This close kin of the great white shark is estimated to have been as much as 75 feet long. Even Carcharodon was outclassed by the largest Mesozoic marine reptiles, the fearsome pliosaurs, which could reach 65 feet long. **Facing page:** While this bizarre creature looks like some strange sea turtle crossed with a crocodile, it is actually a placodont, *Henodus chelyops*. Living in lagoons, Henodus was the only placodont known to have inhabited a non-marine environment.

Possibly the most powerful sea monster ever to live was the whale-sized icthyosaur (meaning "fish-lizard," though it was not a lizard nor a fish) *Shonisaurus sikanniensis*, at 69 feet long or more. In this reconstruction Shonisaurus, with an unusually long set of jaws, is shown as a social animal and a loving parent. The largest sperm whale on record was 67 feet in length.

rine reptiles. They flourished in the oceans of the Triassic period, 250 to 210 million years ago. They tended to have squat, bulky bodies like overgrown newts, probably not very fearsome unless to a clam or some such creature. They probably fed along shallow coastlines. Psephoderma, a placodont, resembled a turtle.

Nothosauroids were much like seals, scouring shallow waters for food but coming ashore periodically on beaches and rocky outcroppings. Nothosaurs were about six feet long, with streamlined bodies, long necks and webbed feet, and probably fed exclusively on fish.

Pachypleurosaurs were slender, smallish (about one and one-half to three feet long), small-headed creatures that likely led an exclusively aquatic existence and fed on fish.

Plesiosauria: This order accounts for the most familiar marine reptiles of the Jurassic and Cretaceous eras, and its species often attained dinosaur-like sizes. Plesiosaurs are divided by paleontologists into two main suborders: Plesiosauroidea and Pliosauroidea, very different looking creatures, such that you would hardly imagine they were related.

The typical plesiosaur was a large, streamlined, long-necked fish eater with big flippers and sharp teeth, much like the legendary Loch Ness monster. Plesiosaurs likely cruised slowly along the surface of rivers, lakes and oceans with their huge paddles, extending their long necks to snap up unwary prey.

Compared to plesiosaurs, pliosaurs had much more compact body plans, with long, toothy heads and short necks; many species vaguely resembled sharks or crocodiles. It's thought that pliosaurs were more agile swimmers than plesiosaurs, and may have been more common in deeper waters, where they fed on other marine reptiles as well as fishes and squids.

Whatever wiped out the dinosaurs also took out most of the marine reptiles, with only crocodilians, turtles and possibly some lizards surviving. Modern sea turtles of course the reader is familiar with; we also have sea snakes and marine iguanas (in the Galapagos Islands). As well, some monitor lizards go out to sea, but are basically terrestrial. Monitor lizards include the Komodo dragon, the largest living lizard (which has been known to eat people). One fossil monitor surviving until 20,000 years ago reached a length of 21 feet or so and weighed 1,320 pounds. That's pretty big for a carnivorous lizard. For at least 30,000 years, people in Australia had to share their island continent with these giant dragons. ✦

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He has a B.S. in Biology from the University of Michigan. John also functions as the copy editor for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C. (For a sample copy send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. See also AmericanFreePress.net. He currently resides in West Virginia.

ADMIRAL ALEKSANDR KOLCHAK: WHITE RUSSIAN LIBERATOR

ADM. ALEKSANDR KOLCHAK served in Imperial Russia's navy. In World War I he commanded the navy in the Gulf of Finland and the Baltic Sea. The Bolshevik revolution in 1917 ended Russia's involvement in the war, but created a bloody civil war in the country; a country driven into chaos and desperation. Kolchak had to make a decision that sealed his fate, simultaneously with the fate of Russia.

BY HENRIK HOLAPPA

World War I broke out in August 1914. Most of Europe was dragged into this war, which began from the deadly shots fired by Serbian nationalist Gavrilo Princip—the assassin of Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria and his wife Sophie. Austria-Hungary then declared war on Serbia and finally Russia declared war on Austria-Hungary. Germany, however, declared war on Russia, hoping at the same time to invade and defeat France in six weeks.

The war that was thought to be quickly won turned out to be a long and devastating one. In 1916, the Western front bogged down to cruel trench warfare, and the desperate offensives, whether by the Germans or the allied forces, had little or no success, but cost a huge price in lives. The allied forces, of course, had refused to negotiate peace with Germany.

This illustration shows Supreme Leader of Russia Admiral Alexander Vasilevich Kolchak (1874-1920) after he had overthrown Chernov's government of the Constituent Assembly in 1918 and had declared himself supreme leader. He was captured by Bolshevik forces in early 1920, evidently betrayed by those who had guaranteed him safe passage to a British military mission. He was executed by firing squad in February 1920 along with his prime minister, Viktor Pepelyayev.

However, on the Eastern front, a war of more movement took place. Germany advanced far into Russia after inflicting a devastating defeat on the Russian forces invading East Prussia. Russian troops penetrated far into Austria-Hungary. During the fall and winter of 1914-1915, the newly appointed admiral of the Russian navy, Aleksandr Kolchak, was responsible for dangerous night missions in which Russian cruisers and destroyers were laying out sea-mines. In one of the operations, Kolchak's cruiser was surprised by a German vessel. The Russian cruiser was severely hit by German gunfire, but cunningly Kolchak was able to divert the German vessel into the minefield, which eventually caused the sinking of the German warship. When Kolchak was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, it made him the youngest admiral in the Russian navy at the time.

Kolchak was born in Saint Petersburg on November 16, 1874. In 1894, he graduated from the Naval Cadet Corps and joined the 7th Naval Battalion of Saint Petersburg. Kolchak became an explorer. In 1929 the American Geographical Society published extracts of his study, *Ices of the Kara and the Siberian Seas.* During the Russo-Japanese war of 1904-1905, Kolchak was sent to Port Arthur, and he served on the cruiser *Askold*. Kolchak was later wounded and captured by Japanese marines and held as a prisoner of war. After the war—and his release from Japanese captivity—he helped to rebuild the Russian Navy.

"Kolchak was respected and honored among those who resisted the Bolshevik coup. Even foreign leaders recognized Kolchak as the only force able to stop the Bolshevik revolutionaries."

In Finland, Kolchak met Anna Timireva, the wife of his best friend, junior officer Sergei Timirev. Kolchak and Timireva became close and soon they became lovers. However, Kolchak felt ashamed of betraying his friend's trust, and he asked to be transferred from Finland to Sevastopol, on the Black Sea, where Kolchak now commanded Russia's Black Sea Fleet.

While Russia was fighting World Wat I in the east and south of Europe, the Bolshevik revolution of February 1917—led by Jewish *Menshevik* Aleksandr Kerensky—caused the end of Russia's involvement in the war. The *Menshevik* leaders asked the soldiers to arrest the commanders of the Russian armed forces and to revolt in order to create chaos. In Sevastopol, the sailors and the naval soldiers organized a revolt in Kolchak's fleet.

Some of the officers were executed by their own men without a hearing or court martial. However, Kolchak was arrested by his own men. Kolchak was too valuable to be executed, and the revolutionary leader, the second Prime Minister of the Russian Provisional Government, Alexander Kerensky, ordered Kolchak to be brought to him. In Petrograd, Kerensky met Kolchak and he offered him a position in his new government. Kerensky was willing to appoint Kolchak minister of defense, but Kolchak refused and stated that Kerensky and the revolution were creating unnecessary chaos in Russia.

The Menshevik prime minister released Kolchak and agreed to his deportation to America. Kolchak consented to leave Russia, but another meeting with his lover, Anna, changed his mind. Now Kolchak was determined to overthrow the revolutionary regime and restore Russian rule.

Kolchak was respected and honored among those who remained loyal to Russia and resisted the Bolshevik coup. Even foreign leaders recognized Kolchak as the only man able to stop the Bolshevik revolutionaries. In October 1917, after Lenin's establishment of the Bolshevik government, Kolchak offered to enlist in the British army and fight the German forces. The British government, however, thought it was better for the Allied cause if Kolchak remained in Russia and helped to overthrow the Bolsheviks.

It was clear that if Kolchak succeeded in his attempt to overthrow the Bolshevik regime, he would become the head of Russia and would set Russia to fighting Germany. It is not known if Kolchak believed that the Bolshevik revolution in Russia was organized and plotted by the German Kaiser, but he felt deep distrust towards the Germans, thus forfeiting a chance to overthrow the "non-Russian regime," as he called it.

His own personal point of view about the war and the restoration of the Russian empire prevented him from seeing further into the future. This made him lose his chance to change the tide of the revolution.

When the Bolshevik revolution in St. Petersburg was occurring in the spring of 1918, Kolchak received an interesting offer from Finland. The offer was sent by the victorious, former white Russian Army Lieutenant General C.G.E. Mannerheim and head of the White Guard in Finland, whose troops—with the help of the Germans—had militarily defeated the Red Guard and the Finnish Bolshevists supported by their leftist colleagues. Mannerheim offered to help Kolchak to overthrow the Bolsheviks in the city that Mannerheim adored. Gen. Mannerheim offered to attack St. Petersburg from the North with 50,000 Finnish and German soldiers, in exchange for Kolchak's recognizing Finnish in-

Admiral Kolchak (seated center) and his entourage: first man from the left in the standing row is a Ural Cossack; first man from the right in the standing row is a Transbaykal Cossack. Kolchak formed a wide alliance of Cossack tribes and engaged their help in his attempt to take Russia back from the Bolsheviks. Those opposed to the "Reds" were known as White Russians. Fourteen Allied nations, including the United States, sent troops to Russia to help the White Russians defeat the Bolsheviks and reestablish Russia's eastern front against imperial Germany. The Bolsheviks won and signed a peace treaty with Germany, allowing the Germans to redeploy their troops to the western front.

dependence from Russia.

Kolchak refused Mannerheim's offer, as he believed that Finland should remain a part of the Russian Empire, thinking that Finland had no future without Russia. Therefore, Mannerheim and his troops did not invade St. Petersburg in the spring of 1918, and the city came under the control of Lenin and his violent Bolshevik revolutionaries.

Twenty-four years later, during World War II, Marshal Mannerheim refused Adolf Hitler's request to attack St. Petersburg from the northern front, which was controlled by the Finnish Army. Had Mannerheim done so, he would have helped his ally end the war much sooner. Mannerheim fell into the same trap as Kolchak. Had both acted decisively, victory could have been achieved.

Kolchak's White Army got a lot of sympathy from the Allied forces, but Britain would not send troops to Russia to directly intervene in the civil war. However, Kolchak did receive volunteers from Poland, and the Czech Legion of volunteers was sent to Russia under the command of French Gen. Maurice Janin.

Aleksandr Kolchak was a supporter of *Provisional All-Russian Government*, but the rightists identified the PA-RG with Kerensky's Provisional Government. The Provisional Government was established after Czar Nicholas II was overthrown, and PA-RG was established in the Russian city of Omsk by the former soldiers and members of the Socialist Revolutionary Party. Viktor Chernov, who was the founder of the Socialist Revolutionary Party, criticized PA-RG severely when the Provisional All-Russian Government suffered a political crisis. Chernov wanted the PA-RG to establish a people's army as an independent force.

The political crisis was resolved on Nov. 17, 1918, when

PA-RG was overthrown by the White Army. On the next morning, the Council of Ministers was called to assemble. Kolchak became the supreme ruler of the Provisional All-Russian Government.

In his acceptance statement, he wrote:

> The Provisional All-Russian Government has come to an end. The Council of Ministers, having all the power in its hands, has invested me, Admiral Alexander Kolchak, with this power. . . . I now make it known that I shall follow neither the reactionary path nor the deadly path of party strife. My chief aims are the organization of a fighting force, the overthrow of Bolshevism, and the establishment of law and order, so that the Russian people may be able to choose a form of government in accordance with its desire and to realize the high ideas of liberty and freedom. I call upon you, citizens, to unite and to sacrifice your all, if necessary, in the struggle against Bolshevism.

Kolchak's brave statement made him a marked man by the Bolshevik regime led by Lenin. Overseas, Aleksandr Kolchak was recognized as the official leader of Russia, but the American government did not support Kolchak's harsh actions against the Bolsheviks. American president Woodrow Wilson denied any aid to Kolchak and his government, as he viewed it as monarchistic and autocratic.

"Overseas, Aleksandr Kolchak was recognized as the official leader of Russia, but the American government did not support Kolchak's harsh actions against Bolsheviks."

After being separated from his lover, Anna, Kolchak met her again in Omsk. He promised her that he would not leave her again, and Anna volunteered to be a nurse for the wounded White Army soldiers.

The White Army was fighting alongside the Volga River against the Red Army. Kolchak's ultimate plan was to take over several central cities of Russia including Archangel, Ufa, Samara and Saratov. Perm was liberated from the Bolsheviks in late December 1918. The city Ufa was eventually captured in March 1919. Kolchak's territory had grown to the size of 300,000 square kilometers and included 7 million inhabitants.

The Red Army launched its counter attack in late April, 1919, advancing rapidly towards Omsk, and achieving a breakthrough in the Urals. The White Army lost Ufa on July 9, 1919, and Omsk was captured by the Red Army in November where 50,000 prisoners and 10 generals were captured. It was a bitter defeat for Kolchak. Kolchak left from Omsk towards Irkutsk on Jan. 13, 1920—hoping to join the last remaining White Army troops and the Czech Legion which was encircled by the Red Army.

Despite the warnings given to Anna Timireva by Kolchak, she voluntarily joined him on his trip to Irkutsk. In the meanwhile, the French commander Janin made an agreement with the local Bolshevik authorities to turn Kolchak over to them as soon as he arrived. Kolchak was not aware of this betrayal.

As soon as Kolchak arrived in Irkutsk, the remaining soldiers of the Czech Legion captured Kolchak and handed him over to the Bolsheviks. During the trip to Irkutsk, Kolchak and Timireva had been married, and Timireva insisted on being arrested with her husband. Kolchak was given a short show-trial in which he was sentenced to death. Additionally, the White Army troops that remained loyal to Kolchak were forbidden from entering Irkutsk where Kolchak was jailed.

Admiral Aleksandr Kolchak was executed by firing squad in the early morning of Feb. 7, 1920. His body was thrown in the frozen Angara River. Anna Timireva spent the next 34 years in Soviet concentration camps. After that she was not permitted to live in the larger cities of Russia. She died on Jan. 31, 1975.

The Russian Civil War ended in 1922. By then the bloody Bolshevik regime had gained total power over the Russian people. The tyranny and terror that Kolchak feared would take place in Russia continued unabated until the last years of Josef Stalin's reign in the early 1950s. Kolchak's life is still little-known in Russia, where so much controversy exists about him. Some consider him a brutal dictator. Others see him as a patriotic Russian liberator who was forced to use extremely harsh methods to rid his beloved Russia of the ultimate evil that for decades threatened the very souls of the Russian people. ✦

SOURCES:

Heikki Kirkinen: Venäjän Historia (History of Russia, printed 2000)
Admiral (Russian movie about Kolchak's life, 2008)
http://www.hrono.info/biograf/bio_k/kolchak.php (in Russian)
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aleksandr_Kolchak

Henrik Holappa is a Finn, born 1985, who at age 14 read about a horrific gang rape of a Finnish woman in his city by a gang of non-white immigrants. He began writing in protest to his newspaper, posting articles online. He was threatened in May 2008 with 4.5 years in prison. Holappa, rather than surrender, flew to America. He continued posting about immigrant violence and, in October 2008, applied for political asylum in the United States. The Department of Homeland Security reacted by arresting him on March 9, 2009, on a specious claim of visa violation. As a result of a massive online campaign, the Finnish government dropped all threatened indictments against Holappa, and he was deported. The Finnish Resistance Movement can be reached at www.patriootti.com.

NEW BOOK EXPOSES THE BOLSHEVIK LOOTING OF RUSSIA

THE GREATEST HEIST IN HISTORY

HOW THE ALLIES FUNDED THE BOLSHEVIK REVOLUTION

AFTER MORE THAN 90 YEARS, Czar Nicholas II is still blamed in the West for impoverishing his country, a catastrophe redeemed only by the success of Lenin's 1917 revolution. Admittedly, the following years represented a rough transition for the Russian people, but conditions gradually improved, and times were at least fundamentally better through Soviet central planning than they had been under the incompetent, indifferent Romanovs. They were supposed to have gathered together the empire's wealth entirely for themselves, leaving the broad masses of their subjects destitute and starving. But nothing could be further from the truth.

BY MARC ROLAND

Like many historical assumptions, the myth of the "greedy Romanov family" and the hard times of the Russia peasants under the czars is entirely divorced from reality. In *History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks*, author Sean McMeekin shows how pre-revolution Russia was the world's largest exporter of foodstuffs, shipping 20 million tons of grain abroad in 1913 alone—a surplus never remotely approached under Bolshevik rule. One year later, Russia had accumulated Europe's largest strategic gold reserves, nearly 1.7 billion rubles' worth—some 1,200 metric tons, equivalent to about $850 million. "Even personal savings deposits," McMeekin points out, "in a country where banks were still not entirely trusted by the population, were up dramatically at the time of the war's outbreak, 250 percent since 1910, to over 2 billion rubles. Rather like China at the beginning of the 21st century, Russia at the start of the 10th was turning heads in its seemingly inexorable advance in raw, economic power."

So much so, public revenue almost doubled from 1900 to 1914. McMeekin goes so far as to describe a "prewar Russian boom," precisely opposite the impoverished state of affairs the Soviets and their apologists in the West said prevailed until the Bolsheviks set things right.

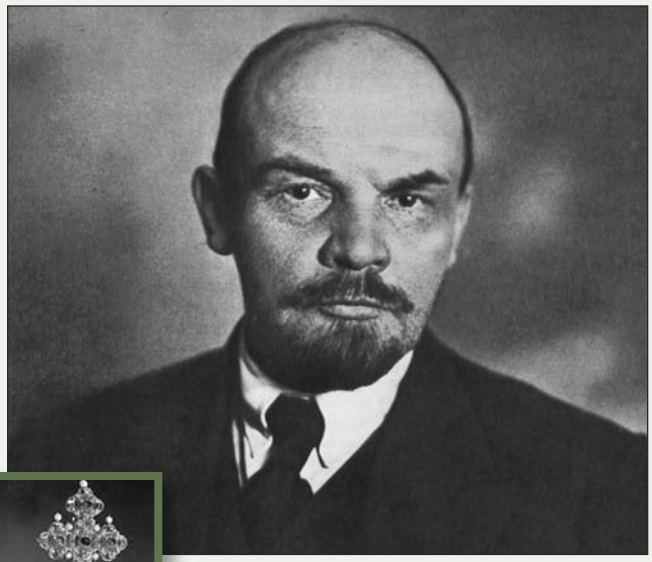

Bolshevik leader Vladimir Lenin (above) needed a lot of money to fund his overthrow of the legitimate Russian government and his consolidation of power over warring Red and White factions vying for control during the Russian civil war. He considered selling off the most valuable possessions Russia had at the time: the jewels and art of the czars and other wealthy Russians. At left, the royal orb and the sable and jeweled crown of Czar Michael Feodoravitch.

However, no one, least of all the Romanovs themselves, ever denied the far-famed riches at their disposal. Atop the Imperial Scepter was the Orlov Diamond of 300 carats, said to have been pried from the eye of a Hindu idol in southern India, although the true tale seems to be that it was found in the Kristna (or Krishna) River by the Moguls. The Great Imperial Crown, made for Catherine the Great's coronation in 1762, was encrusted with 4,936 diamonds weighing 2,858 carats, along with a single ruby weighing 400 carats. The Crown Treasury contained 25,000 carats of diamonds, 1,000 carats of emeralds, 1,700 carats of sapphires and 6,000 carats of pearls, together with numerous precious stones, including rubies, turquoise and emerald, joined by hundreds of Fabergé eggs. In addition to vast wardrobes and a fleet of luxury automobiles and ceremonial horse-drawn carriages, the czar, his wife and children enjoyed several yachts, palaces and two, entire trains (one of them a decoy).

But the imperial family actually owned none of this vast wealth, because they were, in effect, its royal curators. It belonged to the Russian people after accumulating over the dynasty's three centuries, passed down from monarch to monarch, as the patrimony less of a royal house than of the empire, just as Britain's crown jewels are less the private property of the king and queen, than a national heritage. The Romanovs were by no means the richest people in Russia. They were surpassed in wealth by the Yusopovs, Radziwills, Benckendorffs, Shuvalovs, Potockis and Lubomirskis.

"But the imperial family actually owned none of this vast wealth, because they were, in effect, its royal curators. It belonged to the Russian people after accumulating over the dynasty's three centuries."

McMeekin writes that the royal riches were "drawn from a tremendous bounty of natural resources (grain, timber, furs, platinum and other metals and, more recently, Caspian oil), and the financial and intellectual investment, much of it foreign, necessary to exploit them; from quality craftsmanship; and from the growing confidence of Russian merchants, aristocrats and artisans happy to invest their money at home. Peasant shareholders, along with better-paid factory workers, were even beginning to save their earnings in banks. Russia in the last days of the czars was a substantial net importer of both capital and people, a telling fact that, after 1917, would never be true again."

This financial "boom" lasted into the war, and even grew after 1914 for war-plant workers, munition manufacturers and investors.

It is abundantly clear, then, that Imperial Russia was by no means the bankrupt society saved from starving to death by Lenin's socialist reforms. Instead, Lenin plunged the country from its former opulence and fiscal progress to the depths of a subsistence agriculture punctuated by recurring famine over the next 75 years. In view of this abysmal, unprecedented failure, McMeekin, an assistant professor of international relations at Bilkent University, in Ankara, Turkey, wondered how the Bolsheviks, despite facing a world of enemies and producing nothing but economic ruin in their path, were able to stay in power. Most pressingly important, they needed to fund a post-revolutionary civil war and, following victory, had to pay an immense army of what amounted to personal bodyguards as protection against the Russian people.

The Reds were desperate for enough money to purchase equipment for their soldiers. On the surface, there did not seem to be a problem. Why not just cash in the czar's royal fortune and plunder the country's enormous gold reserves? But all that wealth was security for Russia's national debt, and the outside world, horrified by the murderous excesses and anarchy unleashed by Lenin's cohorts, refused to recognize his transparently criminal regime, much less its right to the imperial treasury. As such, the country's assets were effectively frozen. "A revolution without firing squads is meaningless," Lenin fumed, "and for that we need money, more money, lots and lots of money! The revolution did not end with the czar's overthrow. Our revolution must be perpetual, otherwise we'll all be murdered."

At first, the new Bolshevik masters demanded all Russian bankers simply hand over all deposits. By the time naked terror grew into armed threats, many of the hesitant bankers, traveling with their institutions' assets, had fled, bribing their way through the Soviet hierarchy into foreign lands.

Not the least irony of the advent of the world's first self-defined "workers' government" was that its first months were largely devoted to strikebreaking. Telegraph and telephone workers walked out as early as mid-November; water transport workers and schoolteachers followed on November 20; and Moscow municipal staff one week later. Petrograd city employees walked out in mid-December.

Labeling such popular resistance "criminal antipathy to the people," Lenin's followers then broke into the private accounts of people—even fellow Communists—to confiscate every ruble they could lay their hands on. Anyone who voiced objection were declared "enemies of freedom" and shot dead where they stood. But these brutal methods netted far too little

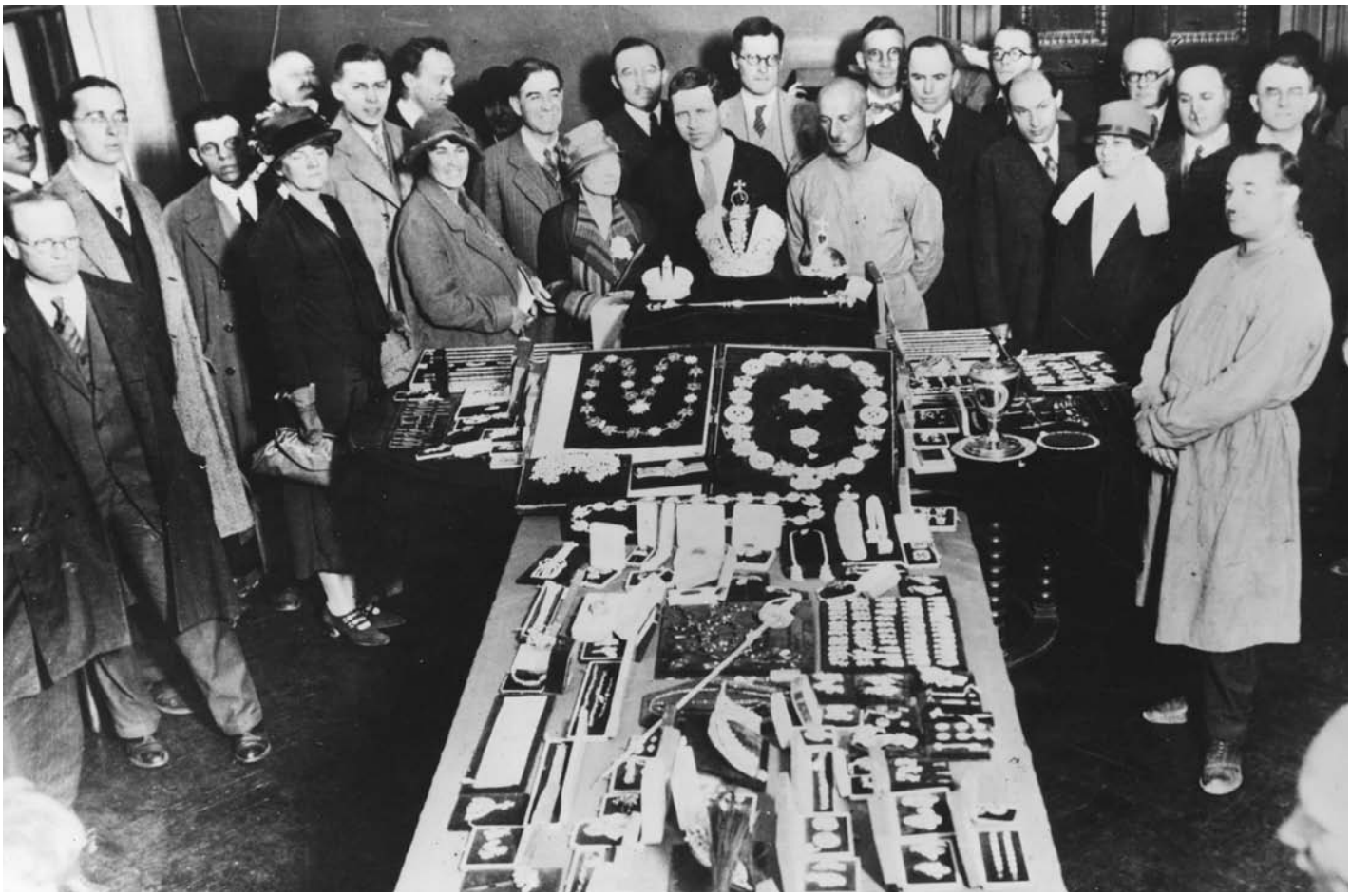

In 1926, after the Communist Revolution, the Russian crown jewels were catalogued and illustrated, as the Soviet government was proposing to dispose of all the thousands of jewels in their entirety. Their value, purely as jewels and disregarding their historical value, was figured at 400 million 1926 dollars (or about $5.2 billion in 2010 dollars). Here, members of the first unofficial U.S. fact-finding commission inspect the stolen crown jewels of the murdered Russian royal family, on November 3, 1926. Some of the jewels were re-pilfered and found their way to the London auction rooms. However, later the plan as a whole was abandoned, and the remaining treasures were transferred to the Kremlin Diamond Fund, along with many art treasures looted by the Bolsheviks from Russian Christians. PHOTO: TOPICAL PRESS AGENCY/GETTY IMAGES

financial support for the Red Army.

To solve their dilemma, the Bolsheviks wasted no time in undertaking what McKeekin has accurately dubbed "history's greatest heist." In essence, the Romanov treasures, the private savings of Russian citizens, the artistic output of a whole nation and its gold were "fenced" through greedy entrepreneurs from the West, particularly Sweden, without which the Soviet tyranny would have collapsed in the early 1920s. For example, McMeekin writes of Olaf Aschberg, a successful Stockholm banker and arms dealer during World War I, who did more to fund the Red revolution than anyone else. Yakov Yurovsky, the Jewish organizer of the Romanov murders, boasted that he and his fellow assassins, virtually all of them fellow Jews, stripped the corpses of $300,000 in jewels.

To launder such ill-gotten gains, Lenin established the *Gokhran*, or "State Treasury for the Storage of Valuables" for the plunder and collection of private treasures and wealth. As part of his personal take, he acquired the two Rolls-Royces and a Delaunay-Belleville, the czar's favorite limousine, stolen from him at gunpoint in 1918 by his own underlings. Busy teams of safecrackers and thieves working for the *Gokhran* pried pearls from centuries-old icons, and cracked open private safety-deposit boxes by the thousands. As but one example of their macabre rapacity, they broke into the tomb of Catherine the Great and tore a necklace from her remains. It became part of the stolen goods used to buy arms and fund the Soviet monster.

None of this is anti-Communist bias or propaganda. McMeekin draws largely on previously undiscovered materials in the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to expose the nature and extent of the state-sponsored looting. Building on one archival revelation

Above: The Russian crown, orb and scepter, looted by the Bolsheviks. Below: A legal brawl has broken out over the ownership of one of the most famous paintings in the world, van Gogh's *The Night Cafe*. The painting, formerly in the Ivan Morozov collection in Moscow, was sold by the Soviets in the 1930s and wound up in the hands of Stephen Carlton Clark, who in turn bequeathed it to the Yale University art gallery. Pierre Konowaloff, purportedly the great-grandson of Morozov, said the painting was his, because it was illegally nationalized by the Bolsheviks. Yale in 2009 sued Konowaloff, in a bid to quiet the title to the work. The matter has yet to be settled. Some have said that if this case were adjudicated and Yale lost, it would open the floodgates to a great deal of litigation over artworks stolen by the Reds.

after another, he reveals how the Bolsheviks financed their burgeoning "dictatorship of the proletariat" through astonishingly extensive theft. Among their early victims was the Russian Orthodox Church, the appropriated properties of which filled innumerable warehouses with artwork, jewels, cutlery, silver, gold, furniture, books and other artifacts for sale abroad.

By December 1921, the confiscated objects totaled $450 million, or $45 billion in today's money. Chief organizers and negotiators of all wealth requisitioned by the new Soviet regime were two Jews: Leonid Krasin, who had managed Lenin and Stalin's own bank robberies and bombings from 1904 to 1907, and Max Wallach, better known during the late 1930s as the USSR's foreign commissar after he changed his name to "Maxim Litvinov."

History's Greatest Heist climaxes with the world's biggest sale of its kind at the Estonian city of Tallinn, where the Bolshevik thieves met with representatives of respectable American, French and British investment banks to negotiate the patrimony of a prostrated and helpless nation. Thanks to Wallach's negotiations, the Jewish De Beers obtained 1 million pounds sterling worth of diamonds for 365,000 pounds. Another Jew, the famous Armand Hammer, came away with enough paintings and sculpture to outfit his traveling art fair. The "gentile" steel magnate Andrew Mellon bought $6.6 million of Old Masters and the commie-capitalist feeding frenzy. At the same time he was carting away the works by Rembrandt, Van Dyck, Rubens, Raphael and Titian, Mellon was also the U.S. treasury secretary in charge of enforcing our country's laws against Soviet dumping of czarist treasures.

"The world's biggest sale of its kind took place at the Estonian city of Tallinn, where the Bolshevik thieves met with representatives of respectable American, French and British investment banks to negotiate the patrimony of a prostrated and helpless nation."

After their "Sale of the Century," the Communists left Latvia carrying dozens of suitcases bulging with hundreds of millions of U.S. dollars, French francs and British pounds in cash. Through gold sales alone to these unprincipled capitalists, Lenin had raised $353 million, equivalent to $35 billion in today's money. The conversion of this total treasure was enough to ensure the defeat of his enemies in the civil war, the intensification and perpetuation of the Russian people's en-

slavement, and the growth of the USSR into a superpower that threatened to impose its bloodstained tyranny on all mankind for most of the rest of the 20th century.

If nothing else, McMeekin's book makes a lie out of the British Broadcasting Company's 1994 description of "Nazi gold" as "The greatest theft in history." The "revelation" that Hitler's followers had laundered great sums of wealth in the form of private and state gold reserves, together with artworks stolen from the occupied countries through neutral Switzerland spawned a spate of books and television documentaries on the subject that continues to this day. There were also nationally televised hearings chaired by U.S. Sen. Alphonse D'Amato for "holocaust survivors'" claims against Swiss bankers, denounced by *The New York Times* as the "goblins of Zurich."

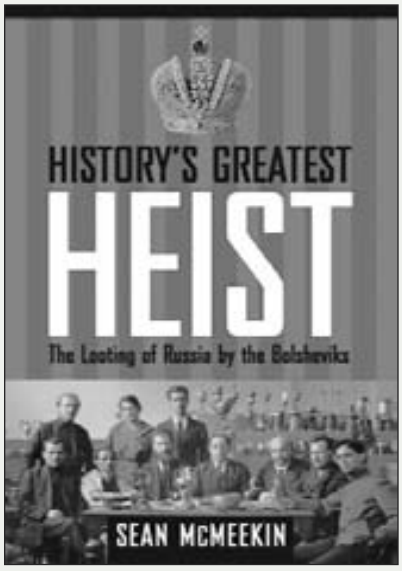

History's Greatest Heist: The Looting of Russia by the Bolsheviks (hardback, indexed, illustrated, 302 pages, #533, $38 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) by Sean McMeekin is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

According to the extremist claims of Adam Labor, author of *Hitler's Secret Bankers: How Switzerland Profited from Nazi Genocide* (London: Simon and Schuster, 1999), the Germans took about $289 million from the central banks of conquered nations, plus an unspecified, though admittedly much smaller amount from "Holocaust victims" between 1939 and 1945. Even if this figure is accurate, "it is less than the absolute dollar value of gold sold abroad by the Bolsheviks *in just eighteen months* during the murderous final stretches of the Russian civil war (about $294 million)," McMeekin points out. In other words, more gold and treasure were requisitioned in one and a half years by the Russian Communists than the total amount allegedly sent by the Nazis to Switzerland during the entire World War II.

McMeekin wonders why "unlike the Nazis . . . the Bolsheviks' audacious looting of an entire continent has attracted little notice from historians. . . . The disparity in attention paid to Nazi and Communist crimes is itself old news: the world still awaits Hollywood's first feature film exposé of the Red Terror or Soviet Gulag, to accompany its first several thousand dramatizing Nazi evil." Perhaps the answer lies with men such as Armand Hammer and his fellow billionaire dealers in stolen goods, who used immense financial power to not only cover their tracks but falsify the historical record. ✦

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin with his Norwegian Forest Cat, Sammy.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE:
PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.

24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

DID APES EVOLVE FROM HUMANS?

Dr. Aaron Filler is a spinal neurosurgeon and also a Harvard-trained evolutionary biologist. In two books earlier this year and in a major scientific article published in *PloS One*, the online science journal, he has reported on his solution to one of the great mysteries in evolution. The human body form with its upright bipedal walking goes back 15 million years earlier than most experts thought, according to his findings. One remarkable implication is that many of the apes are actually descended from human or human-like ancestors. Startling and controversial as this may sound, the theory is being well received among academics.

✠ ✠ ✠

NEW THEORY OF EARTH ORIGIN

Marvin Herndon, president of Transdyne Corporation in San Diego, California, is a latter-day Copernicus and Galileo rolled into one. He is the man who postulated that a natural fission reactor at the core of the Earth generates and powers the planet's magnetic field, and that similar reactors may ignite the stars. His novel theory of Earth's origin is that our planet was once a gas giant very similar to today's Jupiter, with a rocky and metallic core. The Sun went through an early, violent stage, and blasted away about 99.5 percent of the mass of the proto-Earth, leaving behind a rocky/metallic core, which had been squashed by our Jovian atmosphere. Herndon has been persecuted for his original thinking, but thankfully burning at the stake has gone out of fashion.

✠ ✠ ✠

AINU & BASQUE LANGUAGES RELATED?

According to linguists at the University of California Riverside, Ainu and Basque languages may be related to each other. Ainus are the native people of Japan, the Kurile Islands and Sakhalin, while Basques are descended from the original Europeans. Hundreds of their words are nearly identical, say the linguists, far too many to be a coincidence. It is likely both Ainu and Basque are derived from the more ancient Saharan language, from thousands of years ago, when the Sahara was lush and green.

✠ ✠ ✠

MORE PYRAMIDS IN CHINA

One hundred man-made clay pyramids stand in the Shaanxi Province of China, writes German researcher Hartwig Hausdorf. (Egypt has about 80 known pyramids, for comparison.) In 1945, Air Force aviator James Gaussman photographed one that rises almost 1,000 feet from a 0.3-mile base. In 1912, a Buddhist monk told Australian traders that 5,000-year-old texts call the pyramids "very old." The largest is the same bulk as the Great Pyramid in Giza. One arrangement seems to match the constellation Gemini. The computer program Skyglobe calculated that Gemini rose over the Chinese pyramids at sunrise on the spring equinox in 10,500 B.C.

✠ ✠ ✠

WORLD'S BIGGEST PYRAMID FOUND

The metropolis of El Mirador, discovered in 1926, is often referred to as the cradle of Mayan civilization. It contains what may be the biggest pyramid by volume in the world, La Danta, now being uncovered and explored, says *People Magazine Daily*. The archeologists on the Mirador Basin Project dig are saying there are thousands of pyramids in that single ancient city yet to be uncovered. They also discovered a creation story of the Mayans carved into stone at the pyramid that will rewrite their ancient history. It is being dated to about 300 to 200 B.C. El Mirador flourished as a trading center from around 300 B.C. to A.D. 150 during the Mayan Pre-Classic Period. With a population as high as 80,000, it was one of the first large cities in North America.

✠ ✠ ✠

VICTORY FOR FREE SPEECH

A Czech court acquitted Vladimir Stwora, a Czech-Canadian who placed a Czech translation of an article allegedly challenging the "holocaust" on his website. Stwora faced charges of "support and promotion of movements aimed to suppress human rights and freedom." The court, however, said there has been no evidence to prove the suspect's intention to challenge the "holocaust." The state attorney says the text questions the alleged Nazi genocide of Jews during World War II in terms of the number of victims and the existence of extermination camps and gas chambers. Stwora previously pleaded not guilty and said he considers the accusations absurd.

✠ ✠ ✠

FAR-FLUNG REFUGEES?

Frank Joseph says in his book *Atlantis and Other Lost Worlds* that throughout Japan, a ritual is performed in homes at midnight on new year's eve, whereby the head of the household goes barefoot in his finest clothes into each room, throwing beans, while saying, "Out demons—in, luck!" this is just like ancient Rome, where as part of the Roman lemuria festival beginning every May 9, the head of household must walk backwards through each room, casting black beans behind him—evidently the beans are gifts to the lemures, or ghosts, who were supposed to have been sufficiently pacified by this humble offering to return to their underwater home, at least for one more year. Are these two cultures, Joseph asks, related through the ancient land of Lemuria?

✠ ✠ ✠

THE FIRST TOWN?

About 7,000 years ago, the town now known as Tell Zeidan in modern Syria lay at the crossroads of future trade routes on the Euphrates River. Archeologist John Yellen hopes that its discovery will explain how "complex societies" came to be. For example, the Tell Zeidan people traveled 250 miles away without the aid of wheels or donkeys to bring raw materials for pottery and metallurgy. Archeologists are puzzled by a red stone seal that depicts a carved deer. If such seals signal possessions of emerging elite leaders, then Tell Zeidan was among the first societies in the Middle East to develop social classes differentiated by power and wealth.

✠ ✠ ✠

'IMMORTAL' TREE

Although often seen in America as just a humble shrub, the common or "English" yew, *Taxus baccata*, is very longevitous. One tree in Llangernyw, Wales is believed by scientists to be some 4,000 years old—almost as old as the oldest bristlecone pines. Some yews may even be older. Yew-worship—revering nature's fertility during the winter solstice—was one of the Indo-Europeans' first known expressions of religious feeling, says researcher Allen Meredith. Today, yew branches on a grave remind people that death may be a door to another life.

✠ ✠ ✠

HUNGARY GETTING WISE

The center right and far right won by a wide margin in Hungary's elections in March. The right-wing Fidesz Party took 52.77 percent of the vote, and the far-right Jobbik Party took 16.71. The incumbent Socialist Party took only 19.29 percent. The results were a cause for concern for European Jewish groups, which have accused Jobbik of "anti-Semitism" and "racial hatred." Jobbik supporters are not the swastika-emblazoned skinheads of the 1990s; rather, they are, largely, regular people, mostly disenchanted voters under 40.

TBR Bound Volume 2009

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder just $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2009
Indo-Aryan end times beliefs; numerology of the Holocaust; Khazars, meet the Slavs; Slavic contributions to civilization; Camp Douglas: Civil War extermination camp; clash of the rival maritime powers; black blizzards of the Dust Bowl; how much gold is in Fort Knox?; sinking the *Royal Oak*; Hitler in Paris; remembering the Dresden atrocity.

MARCH/APRIL 2009
Henry Ford on the corrupt associates of Benedict Arnold; Arnold's letter to the American people; Benedict Arnold's war record impressive; a new look at the Waxhaw massacre; the case against Banastre Tarleton; the Americanism of George Washington; the saga of Heros von Borcke: Prussian Confederate; new evidence in the plot to kill Patton; Dr. David Hoggan; Dr. Fredrick Toben from jail; interview with Sylvia Stolz; Hitler's secret headquarters; Bochaca.

MAY/JUNE 2009
Red man vs. white man in colonial America; American Indian bogeyman; a Prussian's adventures in the rebel cavalry; Yankee war crimes against Southern civilians; race and law in the ancient world; who are the Semites?; Bob LaFollette on free speech in wartime; Wilson and FDR; Horst Mahler's call to resist the NWO; high-level treason in the WWII German government; Hitler the war leader.

JULY/AUGUST 2009
Lincoln vs. Washington; Lincoln: Father of the modern police state; Civil War about economic slavery; when Venice ruled the waves; Egypt in the Americas before Vikings; interview with Carlo Mattogno; Auschwitz: the first gassing; bishop in hot water for holocaust comments; letter to the pope from Degrelle; FDR's secret plan to attack the Japanese; plot to kill Hitler fails; Martin Bormann reflects.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2009
Arminius the Cheruskan; hidden truth of our ancestors; Greece battles the Snake of Zion; Greece stabbed in the back; interview with Konstantinos Plevris; the real John Muir; Hitler explains his attack on Russia; Alexander Suvorov: the man who rewrote WWII; lend-lease; honoring Fr. Tiso; Valkyrie plot; Bendlerblock.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2009
Contributions of the Swiss to world culture; the queen of Purim; new look at Jesus; Vespasian's army of A.D. 70; the Donation of Constantine; Israel Bissell: forgotten hero of the Revolution; "Woodrow the Worst"; Valentin Rasputin; Norman Finkelstein and the holocaust; interview with Ibrahim Alloush: Arab Revisionist; Adolf Hitler on the foolishness of war with America; Valkyrie plot disintegrates; Hitler reflects; 20th-century slave traders.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2009: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues.
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994 -2010.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

GET YOUR 2009 and 2010 TBR BINDERS NOW. $25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per binder outside the U.S. Please specify year desired. All years available from 1994 to 2010.

The Death Camp at Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda Versus Reality

By Paul T. Angel

Although Revisionists have recently published several books on various alleged German extermination camps, Sobibór has so far not been among them. That gap has just been filled by Volume 19 of the ambitious Holocaust Handbooks series which is now being published by The Barnes Review.

If you believe the available sources as presented by the authors, something between 25,000 to 2,000,000 Jews were killed in the Sobibór camp between March 1942 and October 1943. Most witnesses claim that some poisonous gas was used for this, either produced by an engine, or Zyklon B, or maybe chlorine, or other gases. The remains of the victims are said to have been burned on pyres with hardly any trace left of the bodies. With detailed calculations the authors show what would have been technically possible and which traces have to be expected, had these events really happened as the court historians insist.

In the years 2000-2001 and 2007-2008, some rudimentary archeological explorations were performed by mainstream researchers in the area of the former camp. The authors present and thoroughly analyze the results of that research and draw their conclusions, which even mainstream historians admit to be in stark contrast to that which the witnesses have claimed. As they put it: "It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy." (I. Gilead et al., *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 22)

But this book is not just about Sobibór. With a hitherto unseen plethora of references to—and quotes from—German wartime documents, the authors expertly trace the actual National Socialist policy toward the Jews, which consists of emigration, detention, resettlement in the east, and forced labor, but nothing hinting at extermination. This is the framework into which Sobibór belongs. It was a transit camp for deportation of large numbers of Jews to the east. The book also tries to address—with previously uncited evidence—the question of what actually happened to the hundreds of thousands of Jews that were successfully deported to the "East."

This is a book not only for those interested in Sobibór, but for anyone eager to get an update on the huge progress diligent Revisionism has been and keeps making.

The authors of the volume—Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno and Thomas Kues—are considered three of the hardest working and brightest of Revisionists producing today.

The next volumes of the TBR Holocaust Handbooks series are already in production and will be coming out soon. Stay tuned! ✦

———

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda vs. Reality (softcover, 434 pages, #536, $25 plus $5 S&H inside the U.S.) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H.

Cultural Insurrections: Essays on Western Civilization, Jewish Influence & Anti-Semitism. By Prof. Kevin MacDonald with a foreword by Dr. Virginia Abernethy. In this impressive volume, Dr. MacDonald—author of the three-volume series on Jewish group evolutionary strategies and their relation to "anti-Semitism"—extends and refines his politically incorrect cultural analyses of Jewish cultural behavior in chapters on Zionism and the Jewish role in Soviet communism, neoconservatism and the promotion of racial integration. MacDonald also devotes chapters to the anti-Semitism of Henry Ford, the psychological basis of ethnocentrism and the unique characteristics of Western civilization. Also, how the West might use lessons learned from Jewish group evolutionary strategies to ensure Western cultural survival. Hardback, 432 pages #509H, $40.

Race, Evolution & Behavior: A Life History Perspective. This banned book is back! TBR has J. Philippe Rushton's *Race, Evolution and Behavior: A Life History Perspective*. It covers crime, intelligence, procreation rates and more from a racial perspective. Let the statistics do the talking. Softcover, 106 pages, #441, $6.

The Leuchter Reports: The Gas Chamber Studies That Changed History. Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his famous report on the WWII: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these [camps]." Published by scientist Germar Rudolf, this book brings together and publishes ALL the Leuchter Reports in one volume and subjects the findings to intense scrutiny. Softcover, 227 pages, #431, ***$22.***

New Views of 'Abe Lincoln's War'

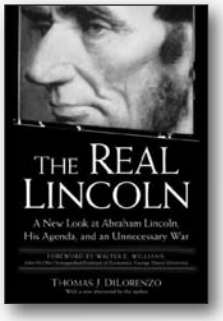

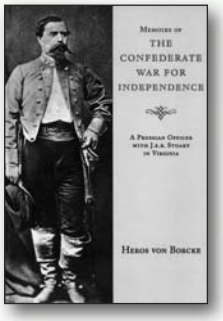

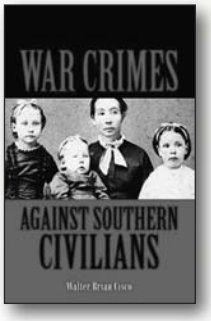

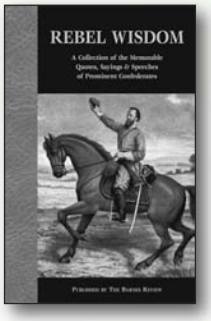

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve

By John Graham. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13*.

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence

By Prussian Heros von Borcke. This is a power-packed and highly detailed personal memoir of Heros von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. Amazing story. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, *$23*.

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25*.

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln's Agenda

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$15*.

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of Famous Confederate Quotations

Assembled by the TBR staff. History is written by the victors. The history of the War of Southern Secession was no different. But in this powerful 60-page booklet we hear from the vanquished—both well known and obscure. Quotes and speeches from Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. Quotes from Longstreet, Forrest, Quantrill, Stuart and dozens more—from the generals to the privates. Also includes a list of top officers in the Southern military, leaders of the secessionist government, the Confederate Constitution, South Carolina's declaration of independence and more. Softcover, saddle stitched, 60 pages, #520, *$6*.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History

Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, *$20*.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF

All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; 15 S&H on orders over $100. Foreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards.

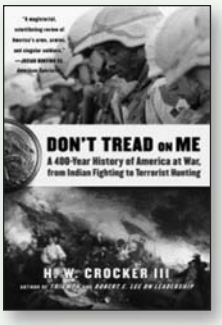

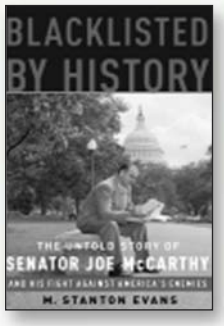

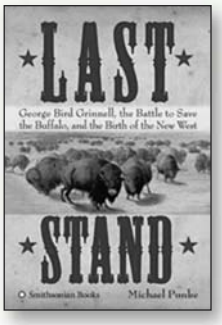

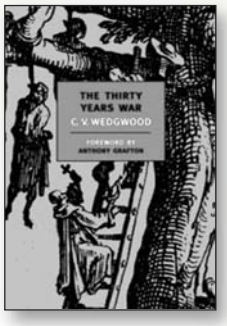

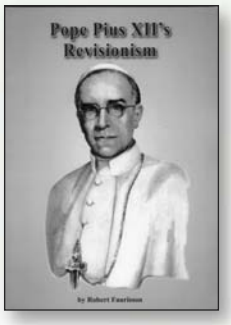

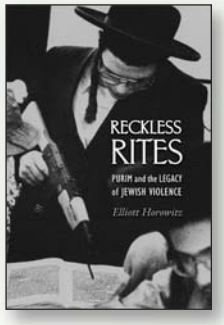

Historical Potpourri

Don't Tread on Me*: *400 Years of America at War—from Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting. Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations and our own Indian populations for the last 400 years. A riveting book, the author presents many fascinating details you may not know. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, *$17.*

Last Stand: The Battle to Save the Buffalo and the Birth of the New West. By Michael Punke. America's intentional eradication of 30 million bison roaming the vast plains was carried out in order to deprive the Indians of their greatest source of food, shelter and clothing—and to make a bundle for big business. Obviously, building a railroad and claiming vast tracts of line for mining and herding was a lot easier with native braves starving and cold. One man, George Bird Grinnell, a scientist, journalist, hunter and conservationist, would lead the battle to save the buffalo, fighting special interests and lobbies all the way to the halls of Congress. Softcover, oversized, 41 images and maps, 304 pages, #523, *19.*

The Thirty Years War. By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestants and Catholics, Bourbon and Hapsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out a window in Prague, war spread from Bohemia with relentless abandon, drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of famine, disease, and seemingly unstoppable destruction. Experts estimate that in some areas of Europe, 75% of the population was wiped out. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, *$22.*

Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy. M. Stanton Evans dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans' revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Hardback, 672 pages, #498, *$30.*

Pope Pius XII's Revisionism. By renowned French Revisionist Robert Faurisson. Favorable to the Allies and obligingly helpful to the Jews, Pius XII was also a Revisionist. It is precisely his Revisionist's skepticism, and not ignorance, that explains his silence on the alleged extermination of the Jews, the Nazi gas chambers and the "6 million." The only way to rehabilitate the memory of the maligned pope is to speak the language of truth and historical exactitude. The facts will also be defending the victims of what Arthur Butz has called "the hoax of the 20th century." Also contains: John XXIII's "Prayer for the Jews"; Talmudic punishments for Jesus in hell; six posthumous questions for John Paul II about Edith Stein; a letter from Henri Roques to Henri Amouroux; how the pope really felt; and much more. Softcover, 105 pages, #472, *$22.*

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians at the behest of Esther, the Persian king's Hebrew concubine. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, *$35.*

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF. SEE PAGE B-5 FOR ORDERING INFORMATION OR USE FORM ON PAGE 68 OF THIS ISSUE.

A book about Hitler unlike any other ever written

The Young Hitler I Knew

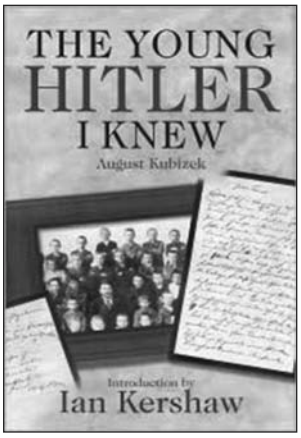

What's so special about this new edition of August Kubizek's book? This is the first edition to be published in English since 1955 and it corrects many silly changes made to earlier editions of the book for reasons of political correctness. **It also includes important sections which were excised from the original English translation.** Kubizek met Adolf Hitler in 1904 while they were both competing for standing room at the opera. Their mutual passion for music created a strong bond, and over the next four years they became close friends. Kubizek describes a reticent young man, painfully shy, yet capable of bursting into hysterical fits of anger if anyone disagreed with him. The two boys would often talk for hours on end; Hitler found Kubizek to be a very good listener, a worthy confidant. In 1908 Kubizek moved to Vienna and shared a room with Hitler at 29 Stumpergasse. During this time, Hitler tried to get into art school, but he was unsuccessful. With his money fast running out, he found himself sinking to the lower depths of the city: an unkind world of isolation and "constant unappeasable hunger." Hitler moved out of the flat in November, without leaving a forwarding address; Kubizek did not meet his friend again until 1938. *The Young Hitler I Knew* tells the story of an extraordinary friendship, and gives fascinating insight into Hitler's character during these formative years. A must for Revisionists. Introduction by John Kershaw. Hardback, 298 pages, #513, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H.

Here's an honest appraisal of Hitler's military abilities

Hitler: Bungling Amateur Or Military Genius?

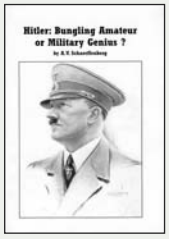

By A.V. Schaerffenberg. Adolf Hitler's detractors say he ruined the German war effort, micro-managing every move his generals made. Others say Hitler was centuries ahead of his time. What is the truth about his military skills? We learn that Churchill was no match for Hitler; that the French were no peace lovers; that Hitler's Operation Barbarossa saved Europe from brutal Soviet domination; and how the breaking of the Nazi codes gave the Allies an incalculable advantage in battle. We also learn much about Hermann Goering, Hans Guderian, Erwin Rommel, Benito Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. Softcover, 172 pages, 80 illustrations, #442, *$13.*

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 68 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MC, AmEx or Discover.

Hitler's Priestess Writes *Gold in the Furnace . . .*

A vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany after World War II. "Indo-Aryan" nationalist Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million POWs—many of them non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure to the elements in Eisenhower's death camps. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, *$45* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

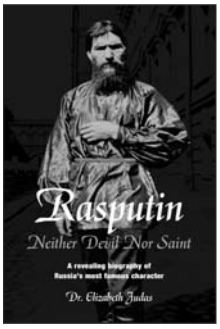

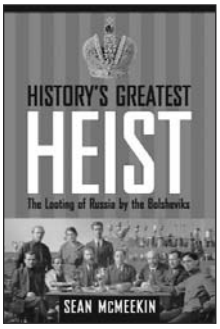

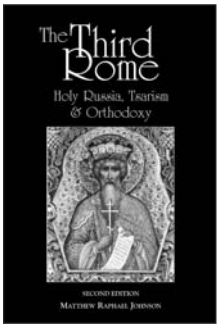

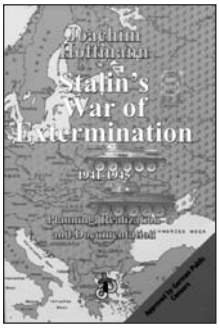

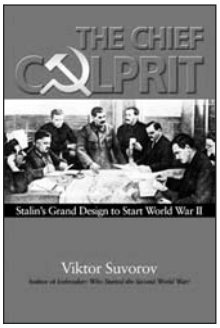

Russian History

RASPUTIN: NEITHER DEVIL NOR SAINT

Nearly all of what we know about Grigori Rasputin is the product of anti-Christian Bolshevik propaganda accepted and repeated as history today. A healer and holy man of great repute, Rasputin, somehow, has emerged as one of the most sinister characters in world history. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to Dr. Elizabeth Judas, one who knew Rasputin personally, and the author of this important work, first published in 1942 . Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$20.*

HISTORY'S GREATEST HEIST: THE LOOTING OF RUSSIA BY THE BOLSHEVIKS

How did the bankrupt Bolsheviks manage to stay in power through five long years of bloody civil war? Author Sean McMeekin draws on previously undiscovered materials from the Soviet Ministry of Finance and other European and American archives to reveal how the Bolsheviks financed their aggression via astonishingly extensive thievery. The cash savings of private Russian citizens, gold, silver, diamonds, jewelry, Christian icons, antiques and artwork were sold off. By tracking illicit Soviet financial transactions across Europe, McMeekin shows how Lenin's regime accomplished history's greatest heist between 1917 and 1922 and turned centuries of accumulated wealth into the sinews of class war. McMeekin also names names, introducing for the first time the super-wealthy families, greedy bankers, sleazy lawyers and compliant middlemen who, for a price, helped the Bolsheviks launder their loot, impoverish Russia and inevitably kill millions. Hardback, 302 pages, indexed, #533, *$38.*

THE THIRD ROME: HOLY RUSSIA, TSARISM & ORTHODOXY

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson. Dr. Johnson establishes a new reality for Russian studies, one based on the facts, not socialist and Zionist propaganda. In so doing, Johnson offers the factual history of modern Russia and shows that the nation of Russia has—except for those seven painful decades of Bolshevik rule—always been a counterforce to the ages-old plan for a global new world order. Why were the Bolsheviks so determined to destroy Christian Russia? Why is the Russian history we are taught in the West fraught with lies? Why did the czars insist on maintaining Russia's own currency? What was the condition of the Russian peasant class under the czars? Why have the great rulers of Russia—from Ivan the IV to Catherine the Great to Nicholas II— been defamed so? Were they brutal, repressive despots? Or were they in fact some of the most benevolent and progressive rulers in European history? Find out. Softcover, 246 pages, #368, *$25.*

STALIN'S WAR OF EXTERMINATION: 1941-1945

By Joachim Hoffmann. The best book on Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa to stop the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany, the book became a bestseller as it was the first book ever that explained "who really started WWII." #282, hardback, 415 pages, *$40.*

THE CHIEF CULPRIT: STALIN'S GRAND DESIGN TO START WW II

By Viktor Suvorov. Suvorov gives us the real history behind WWII in Europe. He moves the whole question beyond the typical mainstream explanation of the Germano-Soviet conflict into a titanic conflict for the survival of Europe. Suvorov goes into detail about Stalin's long-term plan to invade and conquer Europe —and the world—and how Hitler saved the West—dodging the Soviet bullet by two weeks in 1941. Hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39.*

THE BLACK BOOK OF COMMUNISM: CRIMES, TERROR AND REPRESSION

A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. Gassings in forests; execution of military officers and intellectuals by the tens of thousands etc. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million—and this may be underestimated by 20 million! It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, *$45.*

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 68 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa, MC, AmEx or Discover cards. See more at www.barnesreview.org.

SPECIAL TBR THEME ISSUES

REVENGE OF THE NEANDERTHAL

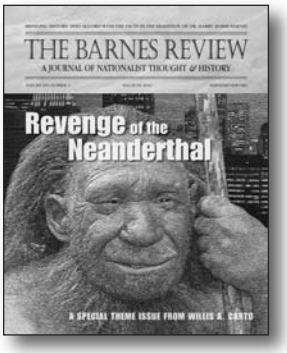

Do the descendants of the Neanderthal live among us today? What have they contributed to modern civilization? Anything? Or are they simply our destroyers? This all-new special edition of the bimonthly historical journal, THE BARNES REVIEW, addresses this controversial topic as it has never been before. It was assembled by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto and prolific writer, lecturer and radio show host Michael Collins Piper, author of eight books and a member of TBR's contributing editors' board.

"Revenge of the Neanderthal" is a provocative study of what may well be the most explosive historical and anthropological secret of all time—one that scientists, archeologists, philosophers, theologians and other "scholars" prefer to ignore. Price: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.

RUSSIA, BOLSHEVISM & THE JEWS

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose Gulag Archipelago blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner. (He is still one of the best-selling Russian authors in the West.) Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled Two Hundred Years Together. Book one, *Russian Jewish History* 1795-1916, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused quite a stir, particularly amongst the Zionist community. Volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, was thoroughly suppressed in the English-speaking world. But here is a detailed review/synopsis of that banned book in English—the only one we know of. Sections include: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involve ment in Communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and seven more eye-opening chapters. Bulk Sale Prices: One to five copies are $8 each; six or more are just $5 each.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H on back issues inside the United States. Outside the U.S., please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You can also order extra copies of this issue by phone by calling toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and using your Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover Card. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

TBR's No. 1 Blockbuster: The All-Holocaust Issue—Now a Bound Softcover Illustrated Book!

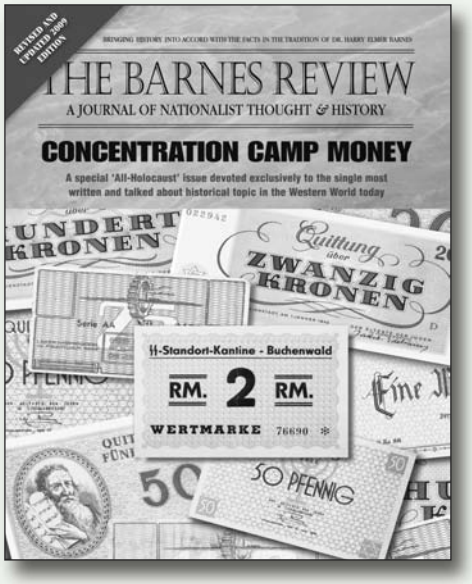

TBR's 2009 Updated & Expanded "All Holocaust Issue." Containing 72 pages when first published back in 2001, this amazing "theme issue," assembled by Michael Collins Piper, has recently been updated and expanded. It is now 112 pages and remains not only the most popular TBR issue ever, but also one of the best holocaust resources ever prepared. Dozens of fascinating articles and "sidebars" cover the subject from "Auschwitz to Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers and historians and sensible laymen are saying that has the holocaust lobby running scared! Inmates paid for their work with camp money? No gas chambers? No brutal beatings? Only 85,000 died at Auschwitz—not 4 million? Inmates could be released for good behavior? Crematory ovens never used as killing weapons? No evidence of a plot to eradicate Europe of Jews? A pool, soccer field, sauna and camp canteen at Auschwitz—for use by the prisoners? Softcover—bound like a book (not saddle stitched like a magazine), 112 pages, #531, Prices are as follows: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-49 copies are $8 each. 50 or more are just $6 each. Guaranteed to please.

A Vast Array of New Scientific Books on the Holocaust Never Before Made Available to TBR Readers . . .

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf has lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. It is a dialogue between the lecturer and the reactions of the audience. Softcover, 566 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #538, ***$30***.

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Jewish emigration is often depicted as if the Jews had to sneak over the German borders, leaving all their possessions behind. The truth is that the emigration was welcomed and supported by the German authorities and occurred under constantly increasing pressure. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. Softcover, 72 pages, index, #539, $8.

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers. However, forensic excavations performed in the late 1990s in Belzec paint a different story. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #540, ***$15***.

Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. A critical, scientific study of the reports of French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish researcher Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Prof. Zimmerman, Profs. M. Shermer and A. Grobman, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal, who all twisted evidence to support their case that Auschwitz was a mass killing center and suppressed the truth. Softcover, 398 pages, B&W illustrations, index, #541, ***$25***.

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute Revisionists with their own technical methods. In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts* Pressac's works are subjected to a detailed critique. Turns out Pressac neither adhered to scientific nor to formal standards when interpreting documents. Softcover, 197 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #542, ***$20***.

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment" and "special action" have been interpreted as code words signifying the murder of inmates. In fact, the term "special treatment" in many documents did not mean execution at all. This book is the most thorough study of this textual problem. Softcover, 151 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #543, ***$15***.

The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. With the help of German wartime files, this study shows that the "extermination bunkers" never existed; how the rumors evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp; how this propaganda was transformed into "reality" by historians; and how material evidence (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the false character of these rumors. Softcover, 264 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #544, ***$20***.

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon German wartime documents from Russian archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex. The study of these plans clearly reveals the true purpose of Auschwitz. Softcover, 182 pages, B&W illustrations, glossary, #545, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chamber in that camp. This study thoroughly investigates all accessible statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents in order to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue could not have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. Softcover, 138 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #546, ***$18***.

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in ditches in Auschwitz. This book examines the testimonies and establishes whether these claims were technically possible using air photo evidence, forensics evidence as well as wartime documents. Softcover, 132 pages, B&W illustrations, bibliography, index, #547, ***$12***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 68 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa, MC, AmEx or Discover.

Medical Aide to Top Nazi Leader Speaks About Time With Rudolf Hess in Prison

NOT SATISFIED TO KEEP RUDOLF HESS IMPRISONED in solitary confinement for 45 years, the British ruling class decided to murder the 93-year-old man, because they feared the Russians would allow him to walk free. Here is an insider's view of the British crime from Hess's medical aide in Spandau Prison.

BY THE BARNES REVIEW STAFF

Rudolf Hess, Adolf Hitler's deputy, died in 1987 in the Spandau Prison in Berlin, where he was the only inmate. Ninety-three years old and quite feeble, nevertheless the official claim was that he was able to commit suicide by hanging himself with a lamp cord. But many, including his son, Wolf-Ruediger Hess, maintain the British Special Air Services murdered the old gentleman. This conclusion is backed up by the prison's former commandant Eugene K. Bird of the U.S. and by the male nurse who cared for Deputy Fuhrer Hess in his last years.

Rudolf Hess's medical aide, Tunisia-born Muslim Abdallah Melaouhi, got an eyeful on the day that Hess died in the summerhouse of the Spandau Prison in Germany, run by the World War II Allies. Melaouhi, in an interview with the German newspaper *National Zeitung*, testified to his belief that Hess was murdered. Melaouhi, who lives in Britain, even gave his suspicions to Scotland Yard in London, but they were not acted upon.

This article is based on the *National Zeitung* interview, which was translated for TBR by Werner Broschinski.

Melaouhi's book *Ich sah seinen Mördern in die Augen* ("I Looked His Murderers in the Eye") is a courageous plea for truth and justice.

Melaouhi had close contact with Hess, the last prisoner of Spandau from 1982 to 1987. He became more than just a nurse; in the dehumanizing prison environment, Melaouhi became Hess's friend and confidant.

Abdallah Melaouhi has broken his silence 23 years after the murder of Rudolf Hess. Melaouhi spent five years with the last prisoner in Spandau Prison.

National Zeitung asked Melaouhi about his efforts to make the life of "the loneliest prisoner in the world" more humane and bearable, Melaouhi remarked that: "I simply couldn't humanly tolerate how he was being treated. So through me he was provided with almost all the material things I requested for him. There were many small things with which I could make him happy, like chocolate, . . . or a smuggled birthday cake my wife baked. He especially liked plum cake. I often gave him something to read, since the normal newspapers were totally censored.

The newspaper asked about the rumor in May 1986 that Soviet President Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev was prepared to release Hess.

Said Melaouhi:

> It was a fact. My information sources were two persons, the Russian head guard and the Russian director. It was an evening when . . . much alcohol had been consumed. . . . In such casual encounters I tried to tease out information by talking to them, and I was successful. The Russian director of . . . Spandau gave me some information, including the notion that Gorbachev wanted to release Hess. The head guard con-

firmed this saying he had heard something to this effect on Russian radio. I relayed this news to Hess, and, after a long silence, he said: "That's my death sentence."

After the death of Hess, Melaouhi was asked for interviews by the foreign press, such as BBC, but the German media showed no interest in his observations. Said Melaouhi:

"Regrettably, in world history the German people have been very suppressed. Anyone expressing politically incorrect (i.e., uncomfortable) views regarding the subjects of the first or second world war encounters much anger and is silenced. . . . Foreign television stations like BBC or CBS are very inter-

Left, a rarely seen photo of Rudolf Hess and his son, Wolf-Ruediger Hess. Hess was a loving husband and father. Hess bravely flew an airplane to Scotland in a bid to make peace between Britain and Germany. But he was arrested, treated as a criminal and accused of being mentally unstable—anything to try to discredit him. Wolf-Ruediger believes his father was murdered. Abdallah Melaouhi confirms it.

Auschwitz 'Expert' Says 'Destroy the Chambers'

Leading mainstream scholar says 99% of legend unprovable

Adapted from an article in *The National Journal*

Translated by Peter Strahl

Jewish "Auschwitz expert" Robert Jan van Pelt would like to see the destruction of such evidence regarding alleged mass murder at Auschwitz-Birkenau as still exists. Clearly, the pressure is growing daily from the Islamic world to verify and accept the Germar Rudolf Report [*Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*—Ed.].

Van Pelt would like to prevent such an official investigation, under any circumstances.

In an interview with *The Toronto Star* (Dec. 27, 2009), van Pelt expressed himself in favor of the complete and total demolition of all building remains in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Van Pelt would like, therefore, that a scientific report could no longer be assembled by objective investigators.

The ceilings of the ruins are still present. And these theoretically must be "ferrocyanic" [*eisenblau*—literally, "iron-blue"]. That is to say, there must be in the ruins a high amount of residue (reactions) from the poison gas (cyanogen, trade-name Zyklon-B), which can be measured.

What is nearly an unbelievable sensation in van Pelt's statement in *The Star*, is that he admits that statements from Auschwitz eyewitnesses cannot be physically or forensically proven.

For making this same statement, innumerable, independent "holocaust" researchers have been cast into jail for many years. In 2009, for example, Horst Mahler in Germany received for this statement the imposition of 13 years imprisonment. Here are the most important passages from van Pelt's *Star* interview:

> Robert Jan van Pelt is a historical architect and leading expert on Auschwitz. He says: "Ninety-nine percent of that which we know about Auschwitz, we cannot prove physically or scientifically. Our knowledge became a part of our inherited knowledge. . . . I do not believe that the holocaust is something extraordinary in this sense. In the future, when we recall the holocaust, we will do that in the form in which we recall most things from the past. We will draw our knowledge from literature and the eyewitness reports. . . . We were very successful in that regard in the past. . . . To place the holocaust in a separate category of history and to demand the presentation of more material evidence, really means to bow to the holocaust deniers, in that we put forward a special form of proof." (*The Star*, Canada, Dec. 27, 2009—thes-

ested in my views since they didn't have anything directly to do with this. Sat 1 [a privately owned German TV station] also visited me and showed an interest in the events of 1987, but the state, the politics, or to be more precise, the highest ranking politician of the day, stressed that the interview with me could not be made public or Sat 1 would face legal consequences."

"The media tried to characterize my work as a Nazi book. But that's not right at all. My book was thoroughly analyzed from top to bottom by the Dresden public attorney's office."

After years of distinguished service in various organizations, like for example the German-Tunisian Association and the Berlin-Brandenburg Immigration Council, Melaouhi was, because of his book, shut out from all such organizations. He commented:

> This was an added low blow in my life. I have always made the effort to organize democratic cultural associations. I founded the Tunisian Association, and with 1,300 members it is the largest of its kind. I had a passion for it. In some respects it was my hobby in which I became more intensively involved from year to year, with concomitant increased time commitments. The expulsion [from these organizations] nevertheless confirmed me and gave me more courage: Now I was determined: The public must see what goes on behind the scenes.
>
> The media tried to characterize my work as a Nazi book. But that's not right at all. My book was thoroughly analyzed from top to bottom by the Dresden public attorney's office, with the finding that it contains no inciting or inflammatory propaganda, themes or words. Thereafter my confiscated books were returned to me.
>
> This book is based on facts and serious situations I did not voluntarily experience.
>
> I am a medical aide, but now an advocate for the dead. Even individuals affected by the terrible events of World War II were amazed that this book is written with courage and honesty. I want to bring the murderers to justice. I want to inform the citizens of the whole world, as far as possible, and open their eyes to what happened to Hess in the Allied prison of Spandau. I will continue to fight. ✦

tar.com/news/insight/article/742965—a-case-for-letting-nature-take-back-Auschwitz)

The [supposedly] greatest mass murder in world history should therefore, according to van Pelt, remain criminologically unproven, and instead be supported rather by known witness statements of former Auschwitz inmates. Everyone should be familiar with these witness statements. Jürgen Graf's book, *Auschwitz*: *Perpetrators' Confessions and Eyewitnesses of the Holocaust*, provides a witness about that.

"The 'greatest mass murder' in world history should therefore, according to Robert Jan van Pelt, remain criminologically unproven."

What the vast majority of naïve people hold to be impossible, is a fact in spite of that: In the course of the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt (50/Ks 2/63), taking place over several years, there were neither exhumed bodies nor forensic investigations of the criminal weapon, even though the court had heard testimony from eyewitnesses during several hearings on location in Auschwitz and closely examined the scene of the crime. The court did not want to demand forensic evidence, but complained in the judgment that such had not been presented:

> A further difficulty existed, in that the witnesses—understandably—could give only seldom the exact details about time and place of specific incidents. . . . For nearly all investigative possibilities, which normally would be available, in order to obtain a true picture of the actual events at the time of the murder, were missing for the court. Missing were the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, certificates from expert witnesses about the cause and time of death; missing were signs of the culprit, murder weapons etc. A verification of the witness statements was possible only in rare cases. (Auschwitz Judgment 50/Ks 2/63, p. 109)

Is that comprehensible? In the court's verdict, it thus held regarding the witness statements praised by van Pelt, that they could not be verified and were inexact. Here, once again, the applicable passage from page 109: "The witnesses—understandably—could give only seldom the exact details about time and place of specific incidents. . . . Verification of the witness statements was possible only in rare cases."

With inexact witness statements, and without any forensic evidence whatever, is how the Auschwitz holocaust was proved. And anyone who presents the Rudolf Report and demands a free discussion about it goes behind bars for many years, perhaps for life. But the Rudolf Report has not been disproved. In 1993, more than 300 university professors of inorganic chemistry in the German Federal Republic could not or would not establish any mistakes in Rudolf's report.

The Swiss expert trial witness and professor of chemistry Dr. Henri Ramuz attested to Rudolf's scientific competence, and the director of the Anne Frank Foundation, Hans Westra, said on April 27, 1995, on Belgian television (*Panorama*): "The scientific analyses of the Rudolf Report are perfect." ✦

German Newspapers Play 'Holocaust Roulette'

Why is it illegal for Revisionist scholars to discuss varying claims about the numbers of people who died at Auschwitz, and how they were killed, but it's okay for German newspapers to do the exact same thing? In looking over news reports from some major German newspapers, *The National Journal* has found that German newspapers are in fact allowed to engage in "holocaust denial." The German Federal High Court (Bundesgerichtshof), in decision 1 StR 179/93 (Guenter Deckert), with threat of punishment, imposed on each and every person in Germany a requirement to know that "the mass murder of [6 million] Jews was committed primarily in gas chambers of concentration camps"; and this, according to the High Court, "is a notorious fact." Therefore, anyone who denies this "fact" is guilty of holocaust denial. Take a look at the following table and see for yourself the varying claims—changing day by day—made by prominent German news publications.

SOURCE	AUSCHWITZ CLAIM
Die Welt	900,000 gassed[1]
Die Welt	1,100,000 gassed[1]
Neue Zuercher Zeitung	6 million gassed[2]
Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung	1.3 million gassed[3]
Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung	3 million gassed[3]
Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung	6 million gassed[3]
Die Welt	1.1 million gassed[4]
Die Welt	5.29 million gassed[5]
Die Welt	750,000 gassed[6]
Die Welt	7,000 liberated[7]
Welt am Sonntag	9,000 liberated[8]
Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung	17,000 liberated[9]
Die Zeit	8,000 liberated[10]

NOTES:

[1] *Die Welt*, 28.I.2005, p 3. **[2]** *Neue Zuercher Zeitung*, 25.I.2005, p 17. ("Six million people, whom the Nazis murdered there [Auschwitz].") **[3]** *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 23.I.2005, p 1. ("Is it 1.3 million dead, 3 million or even 6 million? One no longer knows.") **[4]** *Die Welt, Literarische Welt*, 22.I.2005, p 1. ("Between 1940 and 1945, there were 4 million men, women, and children tortured and murdered here by the Hitler-Fascists. . . . On the 27th of January, for the first time, 25 heads of state will gather in this accursed place [Auschwitz], which saw 1,500,000 lights extinguished, 1,500,000 lives, of which 1,100,000 were Jews.") [5] *Die Welt*, 28.I.2005, p 3. ("The holocaust claimed, in total, between 5.29 and 6.1 million Jews.") **[6]** *Welt am Sonntag*, 16.I.2005. ("Three-quarters of a million people industrially destroyed at Auschwitz.") **[7]** *Die Welt, Literarische Welt*, 22.I.2005, p 1. ("At this point in time [of the liberation], there were 7,000 people remaining in Auschwitz, debilitated and near to death.") **[8]** *Welt am Sonntag*, 16.I.2005. ("The soldiers found approximately 9,000 prisoners there [Auschwitz].") **[9]** *Frankfurter Allgemeine Sonntagszeitung*, 23.I.2005, p 3. ("As we entered the camp, there were only 17,000 prisoners left.") **[10]** *Die Zeit*, No. 4, 20.I.2005, p 82. ("The swift advance of the Red Army had indeed ended the murders in the Auschwitz camp complex, but the Soviet soldiers could free only a little more than 8,000 people.")

What should a reader in Germany say about this strange arithmetic? Nothing, naturally—since to have an opinion on this confusing game of numbers and the diametric opposition of holocaust "notoriousness," is punishable in Germany with up to five years imprisonment.

It is different for the media in the "system," to whom a heretical word is sometimes allowed. *Die Welt* thus asserts, in connection with the "holocaust," that previously the nation-states were required to preserve the historical myth, and that this now has been taken over by the EU. "For everything further, the nations and nation-states continued to remain responsible, above all for the establishment of identity and the conservation of historical myths."[1]

Before the backdrop of the confusing game of "holocaust" numbers sketched above, *Die Welt* claims—in all seriousness—that the Auschwitz story has to do with a "deep, sharp picture of the murder events, extremely exact in details."[2]

Die Welt am Sonntag writes that the "holocaust industry" exists, and that the people have grown "tired of the holocaust."[3] Guenter Deckert was thrown into a German prison for several years because British historian David Irving, in during a conference organized by Deckert about Auschwitz on September 1, 1990, used the term "holocaust industry." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Die Welt*, 28.I.2005, p 8.

2 *Die Welt*, 28.I.2005, p 8.

3 *Welt am Sonntag*, 30.I.2005. ("The political instrumentalization of the NS period, together with the included scandalization, contributes to the banalization of evil and to that holocaust weariness, which politicians deplore, and populists then turn against the "shoah" business, the holocaust industry, Israel—in short, the Jews.")

ERNST ZÜNDEL SPEAKS

An interview with one of the world's leading Revisionists

THE FOLLOWING INTERVIEW WAS FORWARDED to us from Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zündel, wife of Ernst Zündel. The interview is Ernst's first with a news agency since being released from prison after seven years—two in Canada and five in Germany—for allegedly "defaming the memory of the dead." Ingrid thought TBR readers might enjoy reading what her husband had to say on a wide range of subjects. Unfortunately, Ernst has to watch his tongue in Germany or he could, at age 71, face another five years, minimum, in prison.

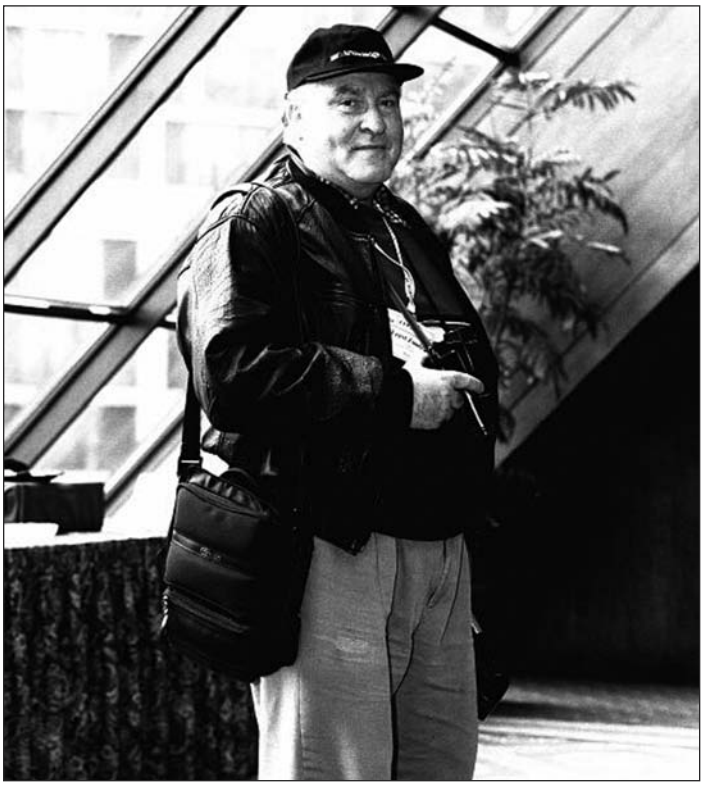

Revisionist historian Ernst Zündel in happy times poses with a camera at a conference. Before being locked up in Canada and Germany, Ernst was a prolific artist and photographer working in multiple media. Ernst is one of those who have been prosecuted by modern occupied Germany for suggesting or attempting to prove that fewer than 6 million Jews were gassed as part of a genocidal program by the National Socialists.

INTERVIEW FROM *FOREIGN POLICY JOURNAL*
CONDUCTED BY KOUROSH ZIABARI
SUBMITTED TO TBR BY DR. INGRID RIMLAND ZÜNDEL

FPJ: Firstly, I would like to extend my congratulations on your recent release. Were you ever mistreated or subject to any type of mental or physical punishment in breach of international conventions?

ZÜNDEL: My entire treatment these past seven years by those arresting me, trying and convicting me, and keeping me in prison has been in brutal breach of international conventions. I was arrested on American soil by officials of the U.S. government, who acted as hit squads for a nefarious lobby. There was no arrest warrant. I was not read my rights. I was whisked away in handcuffs without being allowed to get my wallet, to call my attorney, to be allowed to make my case before an American immigration judge or even hug my wife goodbye.

I was incarcerated in six prisons on two continents in three countries—the U.S.A., Canada and Germany—without relief of any kind. In effect, I have had 10 percent of my life stolen from me—and for what "crime"? For having "overstayed my U.S. visa"?

Throughout my imprisonment, basic human rights principles were trampled underfoot repeatedly and with impunity. The worst prisons were the Canadian detention centers at Thorold, Ontario and at Toronto West, where I was held for two long years in isolation cells, ice cold in the winter, no

shoes or socks allowed. The electric light in these cells was kept on 24 hours a day. Through a glass slot in the door I was checked every 20 minutes, and my activities were meticulously noted by the guards.

No dignity, no privacy. My toothbrush was kept in a plastic bin in a hall. I was not allowed to speak to other prisoners. Bed sheets were changed only after three months. No pillows. No chairs. When I wrote to my wife or to my attorneys, I had to sit on a makeshift pile of my court transcripts. No radio, no television. No ballpoint pens—only pencil stubs, cut in half with a saw. No spoons, forks or knives were permitted. With few exceptions I was treated as the worst of criminals.

That's Canada for you, where I have lived and worked without a criminal record for more than 40 years.

It was somewhat better, but not much, in the United States. In Germany, it was quite a bit better in terms of the basic necessities, but personal mail was routinely withheld—1,700 letters for up to five years—even after I forced a court to order that it be given to me. My so-called trial in Mannheim was a political show trial in the Stalinist mode: my "guilt" was a foregone conclusion. I requested that exculpatory exhibits be allowed as validation for what I believed and had written and said. No meaningful defense was allowed. I could not put on record any forensic evidence, any historical documents or even expert witnesses, That very request to be allowed to offer evidence was held to be a new offense of criminal behavior and could have resulted in new criminal charges—as were, in fact, lodged against my lawyers during that very trial, who tried to overcome these restrictions.

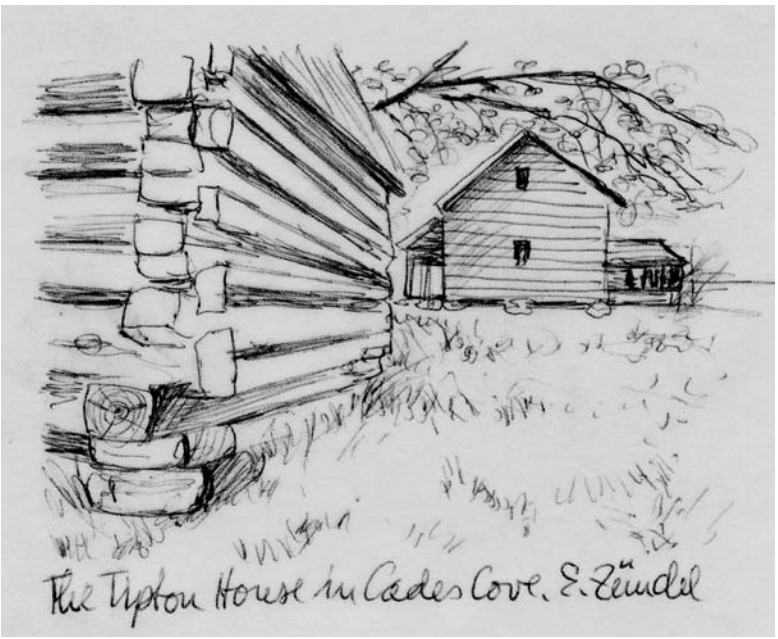

A drawing made in jail by Zündel of the Tipton House in Cades Cove.

FPJ: Along with the rest of the EU members, Germany regularly criticizes other countries for violations of free speech and human rights. However, your case demonstrated the emptiness of such claims within Europe. What's your take on that? Is Europe really a utopia of liberty and freedom of speech?

ZÜNDEL: Most European countries have only selected free speech for officially approved and sanctioned views on history. Almost all EU countries have laws in place that restrict freedom of speech under the guise of one fig leaf or other, such as the prevention of racist or neo-nazi activities. The state decides selectively who is and what is racist.

Dissidents are allowed very little opportunity to be read or heard in the mainstream corporate media channels of the West. The control mechanisms of the press are many, often subtle but widely understood and obeyed—fear of loss of jobs, diminished circulation, the withholding of government advertisements etc. There is no longer unrestricted freedom in any Western country, not even in the U.S. with its wonderful Bill of Rights.

Allow me here to point out to your readers the outline of a censorship practice known by its neutral term "rendition," but more honestly defined as political kidnappings to force the silencing of dissident speech or alternate thoughts. Renditions in the West are ever more frequently practiced not only against alleged "terrorist suspects" but against ordinary political activists and writers whose viewpoints are frowned upon by such outfits as AIPAC and similar Zionist lobby and interest groups.

I'd like to briefly shed light on the period preceding my arrest in the United States and Canada, the conniving and the similarity in other cases like mine, where an innocuous or alleged infraction is used to silence a political opponent.

This is exactly what happened to me. The initial reason given was an alleged immigration infraction—namely a "visa overstay." I was no terrorist; I was a dissident writer. My political detractors knew perfectly well that I was in America legally, due to my marriage to an American citizen. I was in immigration adjustment of status proceedings, meticulously following all the prerequisite steps. I was living openly in a rural area in Tennessee and was listed by address in the local telephone book. The U.S. government had given me a Social Security number, a work permit, a document that allowed me to leave the country and return unmolested. I had undergone and passed an FBI check and a health clearance. The only last step missing was a personal interview by an immigration official to ascertain a valid

At right, a drawing of a squirrel by Ernst Zündel. Ernst wrote on the drawing: "30 August 2004: E. Zündel. Drawn in court with my lawyer's pen!" Authorities denied Zündel all but tiny pencil stubs to sketch with in jail—a particularly onerous punishment for a man with an artistic soul.

marriage to my American citizen wife.

We had been notified in writing that this interview could take as long as three years, and that no status report would be given. We were patiently waiting for that last step, a routine interview with an immigration official. Our immigration attorney had requested such an interview in writing—twice! Under oath, he testified that he had written those letters. These letters have mysteriously disappeared from our immigration file. When I was arrested, it was claimed that I had negligently "missed a hearing," which gave them grounds for an arrest due to a visa overstay. In other words, a loophole was found or fabricated that has cost me seven years of my life.

What happened to me in the context of a deliberate state policy of deception has also happened to others. Similar ruses via false accusations were used in cases like Germar Rudolf, likewise married to an American citizen, El Masri of Germany, Maher Arar of Canada, Gerd Honsik of Spain, Siegfried Verbeke of Belgium, David Irving and now Bishop Williamson of England, to name only a few individuals who were caught between the grindstones of a criminal policy possible only under the Patriot Act in the U.S. and similar legal instruments in other countries. Embedded in that background of a widespread covert policy and practice to force political conformity, my case makes eminent sense. We are no longer dealing with an aberration. These extrajudicial renditions give 9-11 and the Patriot Act a new light as a global policy instrument of brutal censorship of unpopular thinkers and writers.

The thrust of a prestigious publication such as yours would normally deal with the policies of foreign governments, renditions, kidnappings and incarcerations, not only of foreign enemies but, as in the case of [Mordechai] Vanunu, an Israeli-born and raised atomic scientist. He was no neo-nazi, no racist, no "holocaust denier," yet he was relentlessly pursued by the Mossad and ultimately kidnapped and jailed for 18 years.

The patterns of the breaking of international law and conventions, the use of false identities and the brazen practice of breaking and entering by spy and intelligence agencies etc—these criminal activities are daily in the news. This sets the stage and makes my case a logical progression of an old, established policy, with this one difference: we are no longer talking about hunting and kidnapping alleged "nazi war criminals" like Eichmann or stone-throwing Palestinians or even "Arab terrorists" but instead the targeting of writers and other political dissidents in Western countries calling themselves "democracies."

My story does not even end there. In my case, my "holocaust denier" profile was convenient, but passé. It was not even, as is so commonly and falsely claimed, "denial of the holocaust" or even more bizarre, my "visa overstay"! I was told what actually happened by a friend of ours with high-level UN connections. In his own words: "It was the Blue Booklet that did it! That's when it was decided at the very highest level to take you out for good!"

Here is what happened, briefly: In the early months post-9-11 my wife, an avid Internetter, discovered a compelling research document entitled *Stranger than Fiction: An Independent Investigation of 9-11 and the War on Terrorism,* by Anonymous, 11-11-2. She gave it to me over breakfast. I read it, found it interesting, and ran a few copies off on my printer for people on my mailing list. I did not write that lavishly footnoted paper. I did not research it. I merely copied it. Somebody must have concluded that I, with my background of thorough forensic investigations in other areas, showed more than ordinary interest in 9-11 as a potential political false flag common in intelligence agency operations.

During my trial in Mannheim, ostensibly for "holocaust denial," portions of my monthly newsletter, wherein I mentioned this booklet and the 9-11 topic, were referenced by the prosecution as criminal offenses. Only after it became clear

that I welcomed the opportunity to have my attorneys present forensic evidence of a potential 9-11 cover-up were those portions of the accusation against me hastily dropped, and my trial became a "holocaust denial" show trial in the traditional Stalinist mode: "Accuse wildly, but don't allow a defense."

As we later found out through various freedom of information requests in various countries, there was in place for years a plan to arrest and detain me under false pretenses.

I mention this only as an overarching, logical example as to how diabolically clever my political opponents are in using the accusation of "holocaust denial" and persecution of holocaust Revisionists as arrows in their arsenal of weaponry to shore up, consolidate and protect their deceptively acquired power and influence.

FPJ: What's the reality behind the holocaust? Didn't it happen at all?

ZÜNDEL: I will not answer this question, [as] I would risk five more years in jail if I answered these questions honestly and truthfully.

FPJ: Many people of other countries have come to the categorical conclusion that the Western World is a beacon of liberty and unrestricted freedom of speech. But it sometimes seems that the reality is something else, and that people can be easily prosecuted merely for publishing views that are disliked.

ZÜNDEL: Here is just one more example of what I already outlined above: We have faxes and other documents that prove on official embassy letterhead that the much-vaunted U.S. judiciary has run interference for these kidnappers and renditioners via behind-the-scenes *ex parte* communication, thus engaging in a cover-up and whitewash worse than the ones practiced by those the U.S. government always blames for human rights violations in their hypocritical press campaigns, like against China in Tibet, Lukashenko in Belarus, Putin in Moscow and, of course, the nation of Iran.

FPJ: Many Zionist websites have [referred to] you as a white supremacist. Is that a fair characterization?

ZÜNDEL: This claim is a convenient character assassination technique. I have never been a white supremacist and have stated so for decades, publicly, in countless interviews, newsletters, speeches, broadcasts etc. It is my opponents' *modus operandi* to broad-brush complex issues by politically expedient demonization.

FPJ: You're opposed to the regime of Israel because of its discriminatory and atrocious approach against the nation of Palestine. You consider yourself a pacifist who advocates stability and peace. Aren't these beliefs incompatible with your viewpoint regarding Hitler, who is internationally considered to be a notorious dictator and relentless killer? How can your peace-seeking stance come together with your approval of Hitler?

ZÜNDEL: I cannot answer this question due to legal restraints. An honest and complete answer would land me in jail as a re-offender very quickly. Implicit in your question is the toxic image of me that my detractors would like you to have. To be called a nazi is worse than being called a leper. For decades I have been on the receiving end of just such a targeted character assassination campaign. I have been jailed many times not for advocating an ideology but for expressing a dissident, alternative viewpoint on many topics, including Hitler's role in history.

Revisionism is not an ideology. It is merely a scientific method of re-examining historical events and of trying to understand the movers and shakers who made history a footnote to their personalities.

"I cannot answer this question due to legal restraints. An honest and complete answer would land me in jail as a re-offender quickly."

Let me answer your question this way: I have always abhorred any kind of violence in the pursuit of political goals, by anyone. Politically, I was and am a pacifist. I advocate a sober, neutral look at history, including the period known as the Third Reich. The peoples of the world, regardless of what system of government they live under, owe it to themselves to emancipate themselves of the simplistic images of propaganda and deceit posing as history.

FPJ: On May 1995, your Toronto residence was the target of an arson attack, which resulted in $400,000 worth of damage. A few days later, some of your extremist opponents were caught trying to break into your property. Again, a few days later, you received a parcel bomb, which the Toronto police detonated. Have you ever tried to lodge a complaint against [the perpetrators]? Have they ever been lawfully sentenced?

ZÜNDEL: While I have never advocated or engaged in violence, egregious acts of violence have been repeatedly practiced on me, of which the political kidnapping in 2003 was merely the latest. As to the fire and the bomb, no, nothing was ever resolved. The police apprehended the bomb builders and senders, but the charges laid were stayed. There seems to have been no political will at the highest levels of the Canadian government. There was no political coin to be garnered by prosecuting Jewish arsonists, who even confessed to the deed.

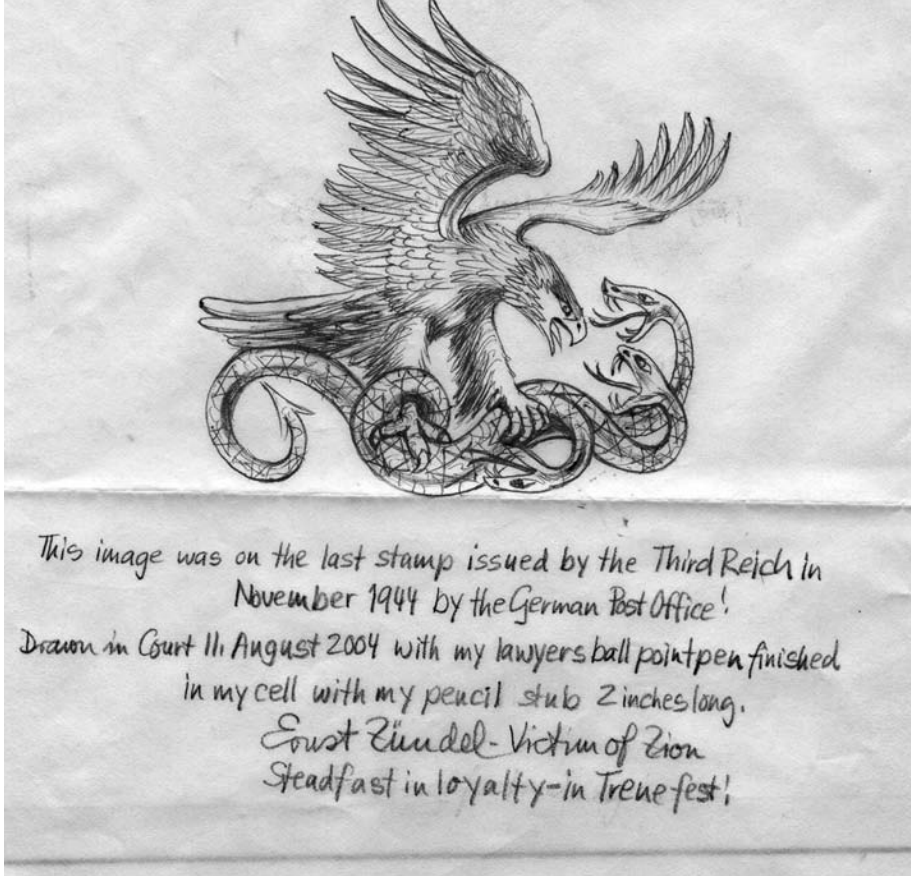

Ernst Zündel, an accomplished artist and historian, sketched this image. The handwriting says: "This image was on the last stamp issued by the Third Reich in 1944 by the German Post Office! Drawn in court with my lawyer's ball point pen; finished in my cell with my pencil stub—2 inches long. Ernst Zündel—Victim of Zion. Steadfast in loyalty—in *Treue fest*!"

FPJ: Do you differentiate between the Zionists and Jews as the followers of a . . . religion?

ZÜNDEL: Yes, the two are totally different. Some Orthodox Jews who are united against Zionism, such as the Neturei Karta, believe that also. They know the godfathers of Communism and Zionism followed identical policies. The guiding spirit behind the two systems is the same. Neturei Karta rabbis attended the 2006 Teheran Conference sponsored by [President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad] in an attempt to distance themselves from what they consider to be a dangerous, atheist clique, in the pursuit of illegal politics of conquest of which they want no part.

FPJ: The mainstream corporate media, while having already vilified you, remained silent about your release. What do you think about this? Are you going to continue your ideological path or would you prefer to keep a low profile and forget about the intellectual activities?

ZÜNDEL: Ironically, that was exactly what I intended to do when I moved to Tennessee and married Ingrid; keeping a low profile and turning to private endeavors such as my love for art and music. I felt that my Revisionist outreach was finished, concluded to my inner satisfaction. Let others read both sides and then judge for themselves. All the arguments, all the information needed on the holocaust is out there, on the Internet, in tens of thousands of websites, all for the taking. How often do you have to dig up an archeological site to find yet one more bone, yet one more implicating shard? I was quite ready to retire and satisfy my creative needs and desires. I could leave the political mopping-up activities for others to complete. But could my political opponents bring themselves, as rational people might have, to likewise call it quits? No; that is simply not in their nature.

As you point out so cogently, a powerful vilification campaign is still going full blast. It keeps my name in the media for people to decide for themselves who I am. Upon my release, my wife has collected thousands and thousands of letters from readers, only three of which were negative. Not a bad record, considering the millions of dollars spent and millions of words dispersed in an attempt to paint me as a devil with horns. ✦

Ernst Zündel, German-born human rights activist, is a towering figure in the worldwide movement for holocaust Revisionism. Nabbed in the United States, for more than seven years he was held behind bars, first in Canada and then in Germany, solely for the peaceful expression of his non-conformist views. Born in 1939 in the Black Forest region, he migrated to Canada at age 19, where he soon married, became the father of two sons, and lived for more than 40 years, working as a successful graphic artist. Setting aside his career, he dedicated himself to the task of redeeming the sullied reputation of his fellow Germans. Zündel is the author of countless booklets, newsletters and essays. A one-man public relations firm, he is an energetic public speaker and tenacious organizer, noted for his dauntless struggle against seemingly insuperable odds and supposedly invincible adversaries.

Kourosh Ziabari is a young Iranian media correspondent, freelance journalist and the author of *Book 7+1*. He is a contributing writer for websites and magazines in the Netherlands, Canada, Italy, Hong Kong, Bulgaria, South Korea, Belgium, Germany, the UK and the U.S. He is a member of Stony Brook University Publications' editorial team and *Media Left* magazine's board of editors, as well as a contributing editor for Finland's award-winning *Ovi* magazine. He has been interviewed and quoted by several mainstream media, including *BBC World Service, PBS Media Shift*, the Media Line network, *Deutsch Financial Times, L.A. Times* and *Sky News*. He is a contributing writer of *Tehran Times* newspaper. His articles and interviews have been translated into numerous languages, including Spanish, Italian, German and Arabic. Contact him at kourosh@foreignpolicyjournal.com

PERSIAN PRESIDENT PLEAS FOR PEACE

THE FOLLOWING IS A TRANSLATION of Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's speech at the UN Nuclear Conference given on May 6, 2010. His speech focused on urging nuclear-armed states to do more to disarm. He pointed out the hypocrisy of sanctions against Iran, where no evidence exists that they are seeking nuclear weapons, while nuclear-armed outlaw nation Israel gets a free ride, despite being responsible for launching numerous aggressive wars in the region. The speech was carefully ignored in Israel's satellite nations, including the United States.

BY MAHMOUD AHMADINEJAD

The pursuit of sustainable security is an inherent and instinctive part of human existence and a historical quest. No country can afford to ignore its security. . . . Regrettably, . . . the shadow of the threat of nuclear bombs is cast over the whole world, and no one feels secure. Some states define in their strategies the nuclear bomb as an element of stability and security, and this is one of their big mistakes.

The production and possession of a nuclear bomb, under whatever pretext, is a very dangerous act, which first and foremost makes the country of production and stockpiling exposed. . . .

The nuclear bomb is a fire against humanity rather than a weapon for defense. The possession of nuclear bombs is not a source of pride; it is, rather, disgusting and shameful. . . . Those who committed the first atomic bombardment are considered to be among the most hated in history.

"The nuclear bomb is a fire against humanity rather than a weapon for defense. The possession of nuclear bombs is not a source of pride; it is disgusting and shameful."

For over 60 years, the UN, in particular the Security Council, has been unable to establish sustainable security and create the sense of security in international relations, and the current international circumstances seem to be far more challenging than those of the past decades.

Wars, aggression and . . . worse than all, the policies applied by a few expansionist states, have obscured the prospect of international security for everyone. . . . Nuclear disarmament and non-proliferation have not come true, and the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) has not been successful in discharging its mandate. During the past four decades, some, including the Zionist regime, have been equipped with nuclear arms.

So, what really is the cause? To answer this question, one should look into the policies and practices of certain states as well as the inefficacy of and imbalance in the pillars of the NPT, some of which are:

1. SEEKING DOMINANCE

From the perspective of the divine prophets and the righteous and according to all humane concepts, the supremacy, happiness and maturity of mankind is measured by his morality, piety, modesty and devotion to fellow human beings. Unfortunately, some states seek superiority by threatening and suppressing others, and thus sow the seeds of hatred, enmity and arms race in international relations. Their biggest mistake is their assumption that "might" makes "right."

2. PRODUCING NUCLEAR WEAPONS

The first atomic weapons were produced and used by the United States. This seemed, apparently, to provide the United States and its allies with the upper hand in World War II. However, [America] became the main source of development and the spread of nuclear weapons by the others and brought about the nuclear arms race. The production, stockpiling and qualitative improvement of nuclear armaments in a given country have served as the best justification for the others to develop their own arsenals, a trend that has been sustained over the past 40 years in violation of the commitments set forth in the NPT.

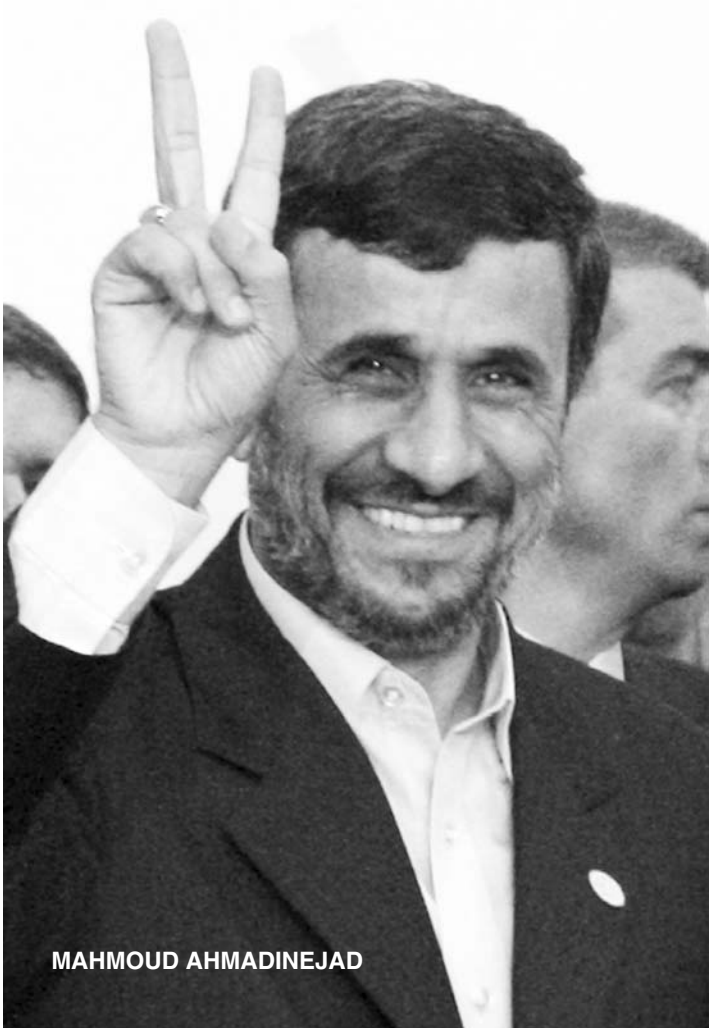
MAHMOUD AHMADINEJAD

PHOTO: ATTA KENARE/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

3. NUCLEAR WEAPONS AS A DETERRENT

This policy is the main cause of the escalation of the arms race, since deterrence requires having an edge in both quality and quantity of weapons, which itself fuels the nuclear race. There are reportedly more than 20,000 nuclear warheads worldwide, half of which belong to the United States. The other competing party also continues the development of nuclear weapon[s] under the pretext of deterrence. Both of them constitute violations of obligations under the NPT.

4. THREATS TO USE NUCLEAR WEAPONS

Regrettably, the government of the United States has not only used nuclear weapons, but also continues to threaten to use such weapons against other countries, including Iran. Another country from Europe also made a similar nuclear threat under a false pretext a few years back. The Zionist regime, too, consistently threatens Middle Eastern countries.

5. EXPLOITATION OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL

Enjoying especial privileges in the highest global security decision-making bodies and in the IAEA, certain nuclear weapon states widely exploit these platforms against the non-nuclear weapon states, contrary to the spirit of the NPT.

So far, none of the non-nuclear weapon states has ever been able to exercise their inalienable and legal rights for peaceful use of nuclear energy without facing pressures and threats. While despite clear provisions of article VI of the Treaty . . . of the IAEA, no single report has been issued by the IAEA inspectors on the nuclear weapons facilities of the United States and its allies, nor is there any plan for their disarmament. Resolutions have been adopted against non-nuclear weapon states under the pressure of the same states and under false pretext and with the clear intention of denying them their recognized legal rights.

6. USING DOUBLE STANDARDS

While the Zionist regime, which has stockpiled hundreds of nuclear warheads, has waged many wars in the region and continues to threaten the people and nations of the region with terror and invasion, [it] enjoys the unconditional support of the U.S. government and its allies and receives, as well, the necessary assistance to develop its nuclear weapons program. The same states impose various kinds of pressures on the members of the IAEA on the false pretext of probable diversions in their peaceful nuclear activities without providing even a single credible proof to substantiate their allegation.

7. NUCLEAR POWER VERSUS NUCLEAR WEAPONS

Nuclear energy is among the cleanest and cheapest sources of energy. . . . Almost 7 million barrels of oil are needed for the continual generation of 1,000 megawatts of electricity in a year, which, by today's crude oil price, costs over $500 million, while the cost of generating the same capacity with nuclear energy is around $60 million. . . . Nuclear technology can be effectively and widely applied in the production of medical isotopes for diagnosis and treatment of life-threatening diseases as well as in industry, agriculture and in other fields.

One of the gravest injustices committed by the nuclear weapon states is equating nuclear arms with nuclear energy. As a matter of fact, they want to monopolize both nuclear weapons and peaceful nuclear energy, and by doing so to impose their will on the international community. The aforementioned issues are all against the spirit of the NPT and in flagrant violation of its provisions.

8. IMBALANCE IN PILLARS

The NPT has as its key mandate the mission for prevention of nuclear arms race, nuclear disarmament, non-proliferation as well as inalienable right of the member states to use peaceful nuclear energy; however, the most difficult conditions have been put in the mechanisms and regulations for the countries seeking peaceful use of nuclear energy. . . . The IAEA has been putting the most possible pressures on non-nuclear weapon

states under the pretext of proliferation risks, whilst those having nuclear bombs continue to enjoy full immunity and exclusive rights.

It is now clear that the production and stockpiling of nuclear weapons and policies practiced by some nuclear weapon states, along with the weakness of and the imbalance in the NPT provisions have been the main causes of insecurity and served as an incentive for the development of such weapons.

Today, nuclear disarmament, elimination of nuclear threat and non-proliferation are regarded as the greatest service to establishing sustainable peace and security and amity.

The question is, however, whether granting extraordinary authority in the IAEA to the nuclear weapon states and entrusting them with the critical issue of nuclear disarmament is appropriate? It would be naive and irrational to expect an effective voluntary initiative toward disarmament and non-proliferation, simply because they consider nuclear weapons an element of superiority.

As an Iranian saying reads: "A knife never cuts its own handle." Expecting the major arms dealers to work for the establishment of security is an illogical expectation.

The government of the United States, which is the main suspect in the production, stockpiling and use and threat of the use of nuclear weapons, insists on assuming the leadership role in reviewing the NPT. The U.S. administration, in its recently released Nuclear Posture Review (NPR), has announced that it will neither produce new nuclear weapons nor will it attack non-nuclear weapon states by nuclear weapons.

"The United States has never respected any of its commitments. One may ask, how much could nations possibly trust the United States to implement its commitments?"

The United States has never respected any of its commitments. One may ask, how much could nations possibly trust the U.S. to implement its commitments? What are the guarantees for living up to such commitments? And what are the tools for its independent verification? It should be borne in mind that in the past decades the United States has had most of its wars and conflicts with those who were once its friends. Furthermore, under the same NPR, some member states of the IAEA, which are also committed members of the NPT have been threatened to be the target of a pre-emptive nuclear strike.

The U.S. government has always tried to divert the public opinion's attention from its non-compliance and unlawful actions by bringing into focus some misleading issues. They have recently raised the issue of nuclear terrorism as part of their efforts to maintain and upgrade their nuclear arsenals on one hand, and divert world public opinion from the issue of disarmament and direct them toward phony matters, on the other, while arming the terrorists with nuclear weapons are only conceivable by those states which possess such weapons and have used them and also have a long record of supporting terrorists.

In its NPR, the U.S. has kept silent regarding nuclear strike against certain nuclear weapon States in order to concentrate the propaganda pressure on certain independent nations.

This is while certain major terrorist networks are supported by the U.S. intelligence agencies and the Zionist regime. Credible evidence is available in this connection that will be publicized, if needed, during the forthcoming conference on global fight against terrorism in Tehran.

In the NPR, it is noted that the U.S. will not develop new nuclear weapons, but they will continue to improve them qualitatively. The qualitative improvement of nuclear weapons is tantamount to increase in lethality and destructive power of such weapons, which itself signifies the vertical proliferation. In addition, these policies are not verifiable, because there is no supervision by any independent authoritative body on nuclear programs of the United States and its allies.

Comparing the Washington Nuclear Security Summit with the Tehran Nuclear Disarmament and Non-proliferation Conference, the efforts of the host of the former were aimed at preserving the monopoly over the nuclear weapons and superiority on other countries, while in the latter Conference all participants were seeking a world free from nuclear weapons. The motto of the Tehran Conference was, "Nuclear Energy for all, Nuclear Weapons for no one."

PROPOSALS FOR PEACE

To realize the humane aspiration for nuclear disarmament and non-proliferation as well as the peaceful use of nuclear energy, I would like to offer the following proposals:

1. Review and accomplishment of the NPT:

The NPT should be evolved to Nuclear Disarmament and Non-Proliferation Treaty (DNPT) and nuclear disarmament must be put at the core of its mandates through transparent, binding and effective mechanisms buttressed with solid international guarantees.

2. Establishment of an independent international group with full authority from the conference to prepare a set of guidelines to operationalize the provisions of article VI of the NPT, including planning and fully supervising nuclear disarmament and preventing proliferation.

The group should conduct its work with effective participation of all independent countries, by setting a deadline for complete elimination of all nuclear weapons, within a

specified timetable.

3. Introduction of legally-binding comprehensive security guarantees without discrimination or precondition until the achievement of a complete nuclear disarmament on the part of the nuclear weapon States.

4. Immediate termination of all types of research, development or improvement of nuclear weapons and their related facilities, as well as introduction of a verification mechanism by the above-mentioned group.

5. Adoption of a legally binding instrument on the full prohibition of production, stockpiling, improvement, proliferation, maintaining and use of nuclear weapons.

6. Suspension of membership in the Board of Governors of the IAEA for those states which use or threat to use nuclear weapons.

The presence and political influence of these states has so far prevented the IAEA from performing its mandates, particularly with regard to articles IV and VI of the treaty, and has caused the agency to deviate from conducting its authorized missions. In particular, how could the government of the United States be a member of the Board of Governors while it has not only used nuclear bomb against Japan but also used depleted uranium weaponries in Iraq war?

7. Cessation of all kinds of nuclear cooperation with non-member states of NPT and adoption of effective punitive measures against all those states that continue their cooperation with such non-member states.

8. Considering any threat to use nuclear weapons or attack against peaceful nuclear facilities as a breach of international peace and security, and swift reaction from the UN and termination of all cooperation of NPT member states with the threatening/aggressor state.

9. Immediate and unconditional implementation of the resolution adopted by 1995 Review Conference on the establishment of a nuclear free zone in the Middle East.

10. Dismantling of nuclear weapons stationed in the military bases of the United States and its allies in other countries, including Germany, Italy, Japan and the Netherlands.

11. Collective effort to reform the structure of the Security Council.

The current structure of the Security Council is extremely unfair and inefficient and mainly serves the interests of the nuclear weapon States. Reforming the structure of the Council along with reviewing and accomplishing the NPT are interrelated and essential for realization of the IAEA's objectives.

I announce the readiness of the Islamic republic of Iran to partake in the materialization of those proposals and just plans on disarmament and non-proliferation, as well as peaceful use of clean nuclear energy. . . .

[T]he great nation of Iran is not in need of nuclear bombs for its development and does not regard it a source of honor and dignity. The logic and will of the Iranian nation is a reflection of the logic and will of all nations. . . .

Many of my colleagues, the heads of states, and many of sympathetic and justice-seeker dignitaries and commentators, in their talks with me, have shared this view that there is a dire need for global disarmament and expansion of peaceful use of clean nuclear energy and breaking the monopoly imposed in these fields, as contained in the foregoing proposals. This is the heartfelt demand of all independent nations . . . that: "Nuclear energy for everyone, nuclear weapon for no one." Accordingly, my presence and the essence of my statement here in this very Conference is only a representation of their presence and demands.

Now may I say a few words to those who still maintain that production and stockpiling of nuclear weapons are sources of their power and dignity? They must realize that the era of reliance on nuclear bombs has already passed. Production, stockpiling and the threat to use weapons, in particular nuclear weapons, is for people characterized by lack of consistent logic and wise behavior. Using threat against the strong logic belongs to the past and is not viable anymore. . . . Relying on weapons in international relations is the legacy of unwise states.

"Production, stockpiling and the threat to use weapons, in particular nuclear weapons, is for people characterized by lack of consistent logic and wise behavior."

It is crystal clear that the hegemonic policy has failed and the dreams for establishing new empires are vain. . . . Rather than continuing with the failed policy . . . it would be better to join the wide . . . ocean of nations . . . and human wisdom and culture. This would be in their best interest. . . . Security, peace and justice would be established by righteous people . . . throughout the world. The power of logic would prevail over the logic of power. There will be no room in the future for bullying and the arrogant. . . .

I invite Mr. Obama, president of the United States, to join this humane movement, if he is still committed to . . . "change." . . .

Through cooperation and solidarity and harmony, . . . a world blessed with justice and peace is achievable, and the motto of "nuclear energy for all, nuclear weapons for none" is the basis for interaction among human beings as well as between human and nature.

Let us hope for a day on which, through realization of justice, no one will be infuriated, and even if [it] so happened, let's hope again no weapon would be found to satisfy it. ✦

How Adolf Hitler Planned the May 1940 Western Offensive

CONFIDANT TELLS OF FÜHRER'S MILITARY GENIUS

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATORS' INTRODUCTION

In the following chapter taken from Hermann Giesler's memoir *Ein Anderer Hitler*, the Führer's detailed explanation to his architect-friend in the map room of his headquarters in Winniza[1] should clarify once and for all who was the author of the west campaign, and eliminate the fantasies of most military historians of the past decades who accept generals Franz Halder or Erich von Manstein as "the genius strategist and original planner."

Those fallacies are still considered historical fact today. Their origin can be found in statements by former chief of staff Col. Gen. Franz Halder in his *Kriegstagebuch*[2] as well as remarks by Gen. Walter Warlimont, deputy chief of operations at the OKW, in his book *Inside Hitler's Headquarters* (See "The Controversy" on page 50.)

Gen. von Manstein's reports and messages to OKH and his detailed descriptions of the events in late 1939 and early 1941 in his book *Verlorene Siege*, came closest to Hitler's description. As chief of staff of Army Group A with headquarters in Koblenz, von Manstein, from October 1939 on, bombarded Army chief of staff Col. Gen. Halder with memos that suggested corrections for the organization of German forces at the western war theater, which were readying for the offensive.

Several postponements, caused partly by bad weather, partly by the accident of Gen. Felmy's staff officers at the Dutch border,[3] gave Manstein the opportunity to suggest in detail a radical change of the offensive strategy. Giving up the old von Schlieffen plan, he preferred instead a thrust across the Maas River at Sedan with three armies of Army Group A, and a rapid move to the mouth of the Somme River at Abbeville.

ADOLF HITLER
Reviewing troops in 1940.

On Nov. 12, 1939, to their utmost surprise, Army Group A received a teleprint with Hitler's detailed orders finalized along the lines of von Manstein's strategy.

In his book, Manstein describes that event: ". . . [M]aybe Hitler came to that thought by himself. He had an eye for tactical possibilities and pondered a lot over maps. He could have recognized one could cross the Maas the easiest way at Sedan, when further down the panzers of the 4th Army would have it much tougher. He could have seen the Maas crossing near Sedan as a favorable place. . . ." (*Verlorene Siege* 106)

Any message from von Manstein had to go by way of the commander of Army Group A, Generaloberst Gerd von Rundstedt, to Halder, before it got to Hitler. Von Manstein suspected that his and von Rundstedt's messages never reached Hitler's desk. On Feb. 17, 1940, von Manstein—who in the meantime had been sacked as chief of staff of Army Group A (Halder didn't like Manstein, was jealous of him, and so interfered with his intentions and strategy plans)—had, as the newly appointed commander of the 38th corps (far in the hinterland, an infantry force in Stettin), to report to Hitler. It was at that meeting that Hitler first got acquainted with von Manstein's "new innovative plans" forwarded to Halder (but never received by Hitler)

that were so close to Hitler's own findings.

Thus the strategic die were cast—Rundstedt's army and Guderian's panzers were ready to begin the offensive.

—C.Y & W.M.

HERMANN GIESLER REMEMBERS

It was a large collection of maps bound in leather: *The France War Campaign in Its Chronological Sequence*. One day it was placed on Adolf Hitler's work desk. The Armed Forces Adjutancy had told me the volumes were prepared as a military-historical documentation, and its first edition was presented to Hitler at Winniza.

Hitler, as a preamble for his giving me a review of the campaign that surprised the world, explained to me that he had already requested from the chief of the general staff (Franz Halder), before the end of the Polish campaign, a presentation of the strategic dispositions for an offensive campaign in the west. He said, "First, I did not trust the peace; second, an offensive in the west had to be thought through and prepared in all its details; and finally, the timing—the most important factor. We were permanently under time pressure and still are; the time, she stays as a powerful ally with the enemy, more relentless than the past winter with its premature snow, ice and shattering cold."

Pensive, he added, "From my youth on, like a premonition, I never liked snow or ice.

"Already, long before the French campaign, I told you that the chief of staff presented me in September 1939 with the rehashed Schlieffen plan[4]—not, however, in detail. How it happened—I mean, the arrogance of a presentation of shallow nothingness, of repetitions of the thought processes of the honorable Gen. Schlieffen, which was still, in its operational principle, part of the 19th century and not accounting for the possibilities of modern weapons, tanks and air force!"

Hitler was silent, remembering.

After a while, he said:

Germany's 1940 west offensive—which Hitler planned himself—was one of innovative brilliance. His use of new military tactics—combining stuka bombers, fast-moving tank divisions, surprise glider units and commandoes—paid off. The new style of warfare was named "blitzkrieg," or "lightning war," and rightfully so. Within two months, German troops had taken control of a huge amount of territory from Narvik in northern Norway to Brest and Lyons in central France, with Belgium, Netherlands and Denmark in between. All these nations had believed they had sufficient military prowess to ward off an attack from a major military power or that they had constructed or possessed impregnable physical defenses.

Ahead of the Allies: Narvik

During the preparations for the West Offensive, alarming reports of naval and troop concentrations in East Anglia arrived at Hitler's headquarters from Adm. Canaris's Abwehr. Chief of Operations Jodl and Col. Gen. Nikolaus von Falkernhorst were certain this meant the British were preparing to invade Norway and realized the great danger of being cut off from the vital supply of Swedish iron ore, and an encirclement from the north. Hitler reacted swiftly, ordering the invasion of Denmark and Norway under the code name "Weseruebung" on April 9, 1940. Hermann Giesler reports in *Ein Anderer Hitler* about the tremendous tension and pressure being felt at headquarters in Berlin.

MAY 1940: GIESLER'S RECOLLECTIONS

During the decisive battle in Norway, especially around Narvik , I was Adolf Hitler's guest for lunch and dinner at the Reichs Chancellery. After the evening military meeting, Hitler returned to the "Bismarck" living quarters; he wanted to talk until the reports arrived. He was restless, under tension, and had been worried for hours.

His greatest worry is the battle for Narvik; that's why he is restless. The battle group Dietl[1] is too weak to resist the massive enemy forces still being strengthened by the English fleet and ample supply.

By his order our soldiers are involved in a desperate fight against that superior power—and we cannot help them. Any supply possibilities by sea are prevented by the English; a land bridge is impossible. How long will they be able to hold on? To stay in Narvik is of utmost importance.

"Do you understand how I feel? I question myself, is it time for the battle group to move into Swedish territory and surrender? Gen. Jodl pleads for continued fighting. I now recognize, remembering my own time as a soldier, it is easier to fight than to be responsible for the battle. Well, Giesler, let's walk up and down until new reports arrive."

Messages arrived continuously; very hard fights around Narvik—fights against English and Norwegian forces in the valleys north and south of Trondheim. One question was in Hitler's mind: Where is the Norwegian king; did they succeed in capturing him?

Then the decisive message came in: The keep-on-fighting, hang-on-tough paid off. We succeeded. The king, who was with his troops in the north, offered to surrender; he may have recognized that further resistance of his troops was senseless. The German forces pushed forward . The fighting against the English-French expeditionary corps continued, but the success of that bold Norway operation was assured.

Now Hitler had to face a new, burdensome responsibility: the battle against the West. "Giesler, we beat the English by only a few hours. A dangerous threat for Germany from the north could have occurred." ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Col. Gen. Eduard Dietl commanded part of the Third Mountain Division in Narvik. His troops were landed by German destroyers that got involved in a disastrous naval battle in which all were sunk or shuttled, after which 2500 stranded navy men joined the Mountaineers. They withdrew into the hills, were cut off and partially supplied by air drops, but managed to retake the town.

"I looked at the chief of the general staff and was convinced that any further words, or even a critical analysis, would lead to nothing, would end in emptiness—he is not able to think in all dimensions whatsoever, yet he is convinced he is of a unique military capacity. He is lacking in ideas, novelty, imagination, daring and, above all, in the charisma that is normally characteristic of a military leader.

"But how much time remained to change that 'strategy according to Schlieffen,' and those meticulously compiled tactical detail plans by radically new offensive thinking? In the short time available, one could only reinforce tank units and motorized divisions in front of Luxembourg, and thus at that attack section emphasize the offensive thrust in the direction of Neuchateau and Sedan.

"I gave the order to attack at middle of November 1939. Then that mysterious betrayal of the start of the offensive happened. Its discovery was relayed to me at your office, on November 8th.[5] I immediately called the offensive off. It was not easy, we lost time. But on the other hand, the assassination attempt against me[6] did not succeed, and the decision to call off the attack turned out later to be correct because of the very unfavorable weather conditions.

"The traitor, up till now, has not been found.[7] Camouflaged, he sits in a high military position; all offensive deadlines have so far been betrayed! What hatred against me, and National Socialism, lies behind that revolting and cowardly treason—without any hesitation German soldiers are sacrificed.

"A decision in the west in 1939 was not possible anymore. We lost time, valuable time, but I used that time to deal with the strategy of the French campaign and to thoroughly study the tactical details that derived from it."

We walked over to the maps and Hitler opened the volume. First was a map surveying the area from the Mediterranean to the North Sea, marked with the military forces as of September 1939.

"I was now dealing on my own with the strategic possibilities, keeping completely to

PHOTO: CORBIS/BETTMANN ARCHIVE/NEWSCOM

BLITZKRIEG: German panzers make the "big thrust" into Belgium along the narrow roads of the Eifel border region in May 1940.

myself. My idea was: If I act as if I was attacking '*a la* Schlieffen,' and thus fooled them thoroughly"—with one hand he outlined an area—"and begin with an energetic thrust, here, where they would not expect it at all"—his index finger pointed down to Sedan—"what will then be the consequence? Slowly, my ideas became focused. I could see the sequence of the surprise attacks, everything firmed up. But still I kept it to myself; I didn't talk to anyone about my deliberations.

"I requested all supportive material and checked it out thoroughly. I surveyed the Maginot fortifications as far as they were known to us and marked on our general staff maps. Then I had relief maps and aerial photos set before me, but from all sections, not only from the area of my planned thrusts. Furthermore, I dealt with the entire road system and its pass-through volume, and checked the possibility of camouflaging the readiness positions.

"Gradually, I felt sure, and now I committed my Wehrmacht adjutants[8] to absolute secrecy so that they could assist me. Slowly, I gained the conviction that is eminently necessary to feel that 'this is the way and no other.'

"In December 1939, the offensive plan moved from a mere idea into a more concrete stage. Great strategy takes place not only on an intellectual level, but according to its own laws, similar to city building and architecture—I am nearly tempted to say, it is artwork.

"Should that strategy lead to a complete success, should it be achieved, it will be by a logical interconnecting of all tactical details, which have to be sensible and carefully planned. These tactical details must be completely integrated and subordinated to one great strategic idea. They are, at the same time, both the foundation and structure. Naturally, precautionary preparations had to be planned in order to meet all possible unknowns. Furthermore, to reach the great goal, surprise is necessary.

"Now I had to deal with the details and the respective tactics of attack; I took my time and did it thoroughly. From maps we went to sand box exercises. I still kept the circle of the insiders small, and according to my later experiences my precautions were absolutely correct.

"Beginning January 1940, that strategy was solidly cemented by all tactical detail planning.

"Now I took Keitel and Jodl[9] into my confidence—no, I did not win them over for my plans right away. They disapproved and raised objections, like: Would it not be wiser to go northward around the Maginot fortifications?

"Just that is what the adversaries expect and make preparations for, I told them. My offensive plans were too bold, too daring. Naturally it was risky; not only the front-thrust but also the flanks from south, west and even from the east were in danger, in case the divisions following the first thrust are not able to secure the breakthrough area in time. They didn't make it easy for me to convince them.

"The blocking barrier of Maginot? Well, I was sure about that. The Czech barrier forts, directed against us then and built by French engineers similar to the Maginot bunkers—not only did I have a close look at those, but they were for me useful objects for shooting trials. The results met my expectations—the bunkers were cleanly penetrated by direct shots of 8.8 special shells. Also, by Stuka attacks I would either eliminate them or keep them down.

"Around the middle of February, the newly nominated commanding generals, among them Manstein, reported in. [Gen. Rudolf] Schmundt made me aware of him, indicating that his ideas about the war strategy in the west were nearly the

The Controversy: Keitel vs. Halder

Who was the planner of Germany's initially successful operations in the west? You would think this would be common knowledge, but there is considerable controversy about it.

By Wilhelm Mann & Carolyn Yeager

Reviewing his book *History of the German General Staff* in the newspaper *Die Welt* of Jan. 27, 1971, Walter Goerlltz says that Col. Gen. Franz Halder, chief of the German general staff from 1938 to 1942, was the author of the campaign in the west. Goerlitz's review is titled "The portrait of the chief of staff who planned the west offensive." Gen. Walter Warlimont also thinks he knows for sure who the planner was. He calls the chief of the general staff the "original planner of the successful operations"[1] and means, by that, Halder.

Adolf Hitler first learned of Gen. Erich von Manstein's parallel plans on Feb. 17, 1940, when not only the strategy but also the tactical details like strength, team line-up, weapons and time schedule for the Eben-Emael commandos (see page 52) were already laid down. Warlimont's report can only be seen as an effort to falsify history. On another page, Warlimont contradicts that by reflecting ". . . [O]ne was fully aware that the merits for the great victory in France were the least of Hitler and his staff. The brain was Gen. von Manstein. . . ."[2]

Colonel General Franz Halder (left), chief of the general staff, gave the impression that the daring strategy for the offensive in the west was his plan, but according to Hitler and Keitel (center) what Halder offered was the warmed-over WWI "Schlieffen Plan." General Erich von Manstein (right) surprised Hitler by coming up with a similar plan for a sneak attack through Sedan. Manstein said his ideas were blocked from reaching Hitler by Halder.

The Manstein strategy, which the general defended parallel to Hitler's plan, was always ignored by Halder and never pierced the filter at the OKH (Supreme Command Army) before Feb. 17, 1940. Gen. von Manstein confirmed that explicitly when he wrote: ". . . Gen. Warlimont, deputy of Jodl, and the first General Staff officer Gen. von Lossberg, told me at the same time that the OKH never approached Hitler with our ideas. For us, a same as mine.

"After he reported in, I gave Manstein the opportunity to present his thoughts about the west offensive. Yes, it was as Schmundt told me.

"Manstein was the only general who found the way to the same basic plan of operation; my thinking was thus confirmed. I still kept silent though—the fewer who knew about it, the more surprising the thrust would be. It would not have been prudent to let Manstein know how far advanced beyond the basic strategic concept the tactical details had already been worked out."

HITLER TELLS OF HIS DETAILED PLANNING

During his talk, Hitler had turned over map after map covering the months of the "*drole de guerre*" (funny war) until May 1940. On the map you could notice the markings of the takeoff positions for the attack.

"I don't want to get involved now with all the details, like the rapid taking over of crossings, bridges, and barriers. Once they were situated close to the border, I engaged raiding commandos—partly even on bicycles—so they could quickly and silently run over the enemy positions.

"Most important was the storming of Eben-Emael (see page 52), the impenetrable, modern barrier fort. It could be taken without heavy losses only by a surprise raid, by coordinating the attack from the air and the ground. Gliders should silently land on top of the fort and drop off the commandos. Airplanes with parachute troops, and gliders with raiding commandos, will engage as tactical considerations at the time require it. Whenever possible, airfields behind the enemy lines will be captured that way.

"Believe me, Giesler, all these attacks I discussed, and exercised on a model, with officers and flying personnel, pioneers, parachutists and infantries—and we succeeded totally."

Hitler opened the next map: it showed the attack that took place on the morning of May 10 with the markings for the first-day targets. Following that were maps with sections of the different divisions, then a second map series marking the

rather disturbing situation. . . ."[3] Later he wrote: ". . . Hitler declared to me, that he will never let me forget that I was the only one before the western campaign who said to him that by the thrust through Sedan one could not only win a battle but could and must accomplish the final decision in the west."[4]

Contrary to Field Marshal Keitel, Halder wanted the occasion to be seen as follows: ". . . [T]he fierce argument of different opinions were decided by Hitler's binding order that preparation for the German attack had to be focused through the Belgian provinces of Limburg and Brabant and had to be executed at the earliest possible time. It was a poor copy of the Schlieffen plan, whose weakness has been seen in World War I.

"The OKH was fighting that plan and prepared to shift the center of the attack, within a short time, to the Ardennes, in accordance with its own considerations. But Hitler also had no confidence. Uncertain as he was, he gave his ear to the whisperings of a person in the high command staff at the west front with whom had a personal relationship. [The OKH] correctly pointed out that there existed a weak spot at the French border fortifications north of Charleville. That command staff suggested to take advantage of this weak spot, surround the Maginot line by an attack in a southerly direction, and thus prevent an expected threat. . . ."[5]

Against that, we have Keitel's notes: "A few days later—it must have been before October (1939)—Halder was called to visit Hitler in order to present his Operation Plan West. Jodl and I were present. Hitler interrupted his report with different questions and held back his final reaction when Halder had to hand over the plan and marked maps to him.

"Shortly after Halder left, Hitler said to us something like: 'Hey, that's the old Schlieffen Plan with the strong wing movement toward the Atlantic Coast. One does not perform such operations twice and go unpunished. I am of a quite different opinion and will tell (you and Jodl) that in a few days, and will discuss it with OKH.'

"I don't want to deal here with operational questions deriving from that. This much I'd like to say—that it was Hitler who personally requested, as his solution, the thrust with panzer forces over Sedan to the Atlantic Coast at Abbeville.

"I expressed my reservations that the brilliant operation might fail if the French Panzer Army would not do us the favor to immediately attack our north wing through Belgium, but would hold back when they recognized Hitler's plan of the breakthrough. Jodl, as well as Hitler, did not agree with my fear.

"I'd also like to mention that Hitler told me at a later date, with obvious joy, that he had a personal discussion with von Manstein about this operational question—that he was the only general of the army who arrived at the same solution. That satisfied him highly."[6] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Walter Warlimont, *Inside Hitler's Headquarter 1939-1945*, Frankfurt 1962, p 26.
2 Warlimont, p 116.
3 Erich von Manstein, *Verlorene Siege (Lost Victories)*, Munich, 1976, p 110.
4 Manstein, p 615.
5 Franz Halder, *Hitler als Feldherr (Hitler as Warlord),* Munich, 1949, pp 28-9.
6 *Generalfeldmarschall Keitel, Verbrecher oder Offizier (Field Marshal Keitel: criminal or officer?)*, Walter Goerlitz, Editor-Publisher, Goettigen, 1961, pp 226-7.

success by the individual panzer and battle groups.

Drawn on a larger scale could be seen the hard battle for Sedan. That was the energetic thrust the enemy did not expect—then the breakthrough and the advance of the panzers, secured at their flanks by the forward pushing divisions. Now, map after map followed, sometimes two for one day, graphically reporting the battle success of the panzer thrust along the east side of the Somme to Abbeville. He wanted to catch and cut off the French-English motorized forces, which, in all probability, would cross the French border to enter Belgium.

"My biggest worry was securing the flanks; counterattacks from the south and southwest, energetically executed, would have grown to a serious threat. Logically, at the same time, the 'Schlieffen attack' had to be seriously carried out in order to draw the main forces of the enemy, the motorized units, into Belgian territory. The deception succeeded; the mass of the enemy forces moved into those battle areas, as I imagined they would, and were cordoned off. The frontal attack of our divisions also showed total success and forced Holland and Belgium to surrender. The operation, later called 'Sichelschnitt' [the sickle-cut plan], became a decisive success. But the total defeat of the Western Allies was not yet won."

* * *

Translators' Commentary: A lot of consternation and wild speculation among military historians has centered about the Dunkirk operation of May 26 to June 4, 1940. Hitler's description of these fateful days strongly supports the belief that it was primarily political considerations that led him to the decision to hold the panzers which were ready to encircle and defeat close to a half-million soldiers of the British expedition corps. We know of Hitler's aversion—at least at that time—to fighting the Brits tooth and nail.

He thought his already obvious victory in the west should convince England to enter into peace negotiations and discussions of a new order in Europe together with Germany. Thoughts of himself as a European, not only a German, military leader were in his mind—thoughts very different, as we know, from those of Churchill and his sinister advisers and

The Stunning Victory at Fort Eben-Emael

By Wilhelm Mann & Carolyn Yeager

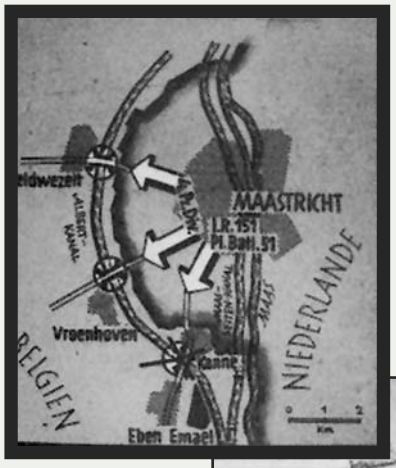

Left: Positions of the strategic objectives. **Below,** the German target map of Eben Emael showing objectives. Nos. 9, 12, 18 and 26 are casemates, each with three 75-mm guns. Nos. 23, 24, and 31 are retractable rotating armored cupolas with two 75-mm guns and two 120-mm guns. Nos. 15 and 16 were dummies. Nos. 13 and 19 are machine-gun bunkers. Nos. 3, 4, 6, 17, 23, 30 and 35 are anti-tank, searchlight and machine-gun emplacements in walls overlooking the canal and ditch. No. 29 is Flak position. Nos. 2 and 25 are billets.

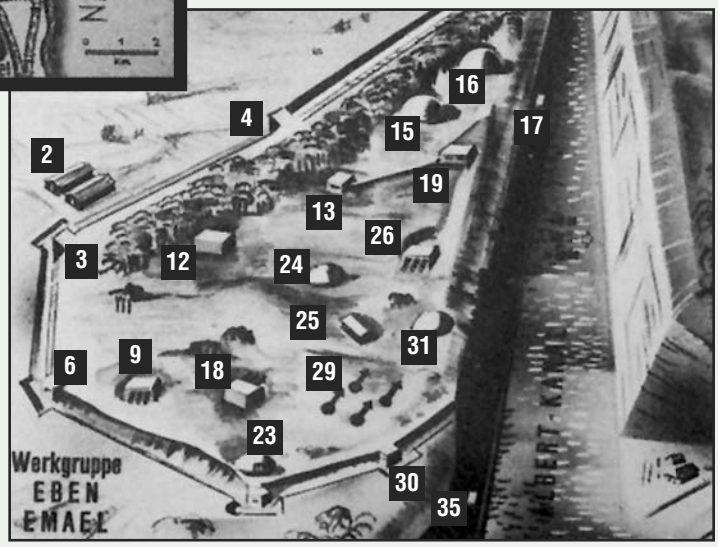

The Belgian fort of Eben-Emael, at the border of Germany, Belgium and Holland, was located at a commanding position overlooking the Maas River and three bridges spanning the Albert Canal. It presented a major obstacle preventing troops from advancing into Belgium and Holland from Germany (TBR, July/August 2001).

The fort drew the early attention of Hitler as he began to plan for the May 1940 campaign in the west. In late 1939, he arranged for special commandos of parachute troops (Fallschirmjaeger) and airborne units (Luftlandetruppen)—using glider planes because of their silence, and with brand new weapons and explosives (Haftladung)—to train under top secrecy at the similar border fortifications in Czechoslovakia.

The assault on the fort Eben-Emael was part of the much larger campaign, "Fall Gelb," of combined airborne troops, parachute troops, Stukas and transport aircraft (400 Ju 52 transporters) against bridges, airfields and fortresses in Belgium and Holland. On May 9, 1940 these forces were gathered around Cologne. The force tasked with assaulting the fort and capturing the three bridges was named Sturmabteilung Koch (Assault Detachment Koch) after the leader of the force, Hauptmann (Capt.) Walter Koch.

Hauptmann Koch divided his force into four assault groups. Group Granite, under First Lt. Rudolf Witzig, was to assault and capture Fort Eben-Emael from above. The other three groups were to capture the bridges. Eleven gliders carrying the 85 men of Group Granite, rope-towed by Ju 52s, left an airfield near Bonn at 4:30 a.m., May 10, with the task to land on top of the fort and assault the cupolas and casemates with the new "hollow explosives," flamethrowers and automatic weapons.

Absolute radio silence was enforced; the Ju 52 pilots were guided by vertical searchlights toward the Belgian border and released the gliders at 7,000 ft., about 20 miles before the target. Witzig's glider was hit by a snapping towline, forcing it to land in Germany; another glider released too early. Thus undermanned, only nine gliders landed on the roof of Eben-Emael, where the troops quickly emerged and began attaching explosive charges to emplacements housing the artillery pieces. Each glider troop had its own objective. Some of the larger guns were more difficult to destroy, and troops from two gliders, and sometimes even more than that, had to join together to finally disable them.

The fighting in the major part of the fort was fierce, and Stuka bombers had to be called in to quell some pockets of resistance. Entrances and exits located by the airborne troops were destroyed with explosives to seal them off.

In the meantime, Witzig had quickly called up another glider and, after flying through anti-aircraft fire, landed on top of the fortress and participated in the fighting. Group Granite was not relieved by the 51st Engineer Battalion until 7 a.m. May 11 because the Belgian engineers managed to destroy some bridges over the Maas River, which the Germans had to repair before crossing. Under great pressure, Group Granite suffered six killed and 19 wounded. But the defenders suffered 60 killed and 40 wounded, and surrendered shortly after noon, at 12:30, on May 11, with an estimated 1,000 Belgian soldiers taken into captivity.

The three bridges across the Albert Canal were successfully captured by the three glider groups under the command of Capt. Koch. As a result of these successes, the armored division of the 18th Army was able to enter the heart of Belgium. Both Koch and Witzig were awarded the Knights Cross.

Gen. Kurt Student, commander of the Fallshirmjaegertruppen and advisor to Hitler on Eben-Emael, wrote of the operation, and the efforts of Group Granite in particular, that, "It was a deed of exemplary daring and decisive significance. . . . I have studied the history of the last war and the battles on all fronts. But I have not been able to find anything among the host of brilliant actions—undertaken by friend or foe—that could be said to compare with the success achieved by Koch's assault group." (Volkmar Kuhn, *German Paratroops in World War II*, Ian Allen, Ltd., 1978. Page 36) ✦

dark *Hintermaenner* who wanted war.

The decision to hold the panzer corps at Dunkirk was discussed at the OKW and agreed to by von Rundstedt and his chief of staff—Manstein's successor—Gen. [Georg] von Sodenstern. Hitler, Keitel, Jodl and Rundstedt had two military considerations in mind leading to this decision:

1) The rapid thrust of the panzers had driven men and material to the utmost limits—rest and repair were necessary. On May 23, Panzerkorps Kleist reported close to 50% of their panzers lost. The flat environment of Dunkirk demanded full strength of the panzer corps. Rundstedt gave the halt order and overruled OKH, and Brauchitsch and Halder's further advance.

HITLER AND JODL

PHOTO: BILDARCHIV PREUBISCHER KULTURBESITZ / HEINRICH HOFFMANN

2) The southern flank of Army Group A was partly wide open. Even though the sickle movement of the two Army groups cut the Allied forces in half, there were still formidable French forces, tanks and motorized divisions assembled south and west of the Somme and Aisne to be reckoned with.

It is also known that Goering assured Hitler that the Luftwaffe, if called, would be able to devastate the grounded British expeditionary corps. As it turned out, bad weather grounded the Reichsmarshall's bombers for days, allowing 338,000 British soldiers to escape across the channel. England was saved, but thousands of weapons and vehicles were left at the beaches.

German panzers and infantry crossed the Somme and Marne after a short, hard-fought battle and took Paris. In a forest clearing at Compiegne, in the same railway car the German delegation signed the armistice in 1918, the French general [Charles] Huntzinger signed the new armistice of June 22, 1940. —C.Y. & W.M.

THE DUNKIRK 'MIRACLE'

Hitler continues: "The opponent was actually decisively beaten in the north sector. Pressed from the east and south by our fast-moving troops, cut off toward the west, only the sea remained as the last open flight path. The mass of those primarily English forces was concentrated around Dunkirk, on the Flemish plains, which I remembered well from my world war time. Oh, I know, my Dunkirk decision was described as a big mistake, not only by the circle of the so-smart general staff—those 'know-it-alls' and those with their so-Christian feelings—thought it was my biggest stupidity not to have completely destroyed the already-beaten British forces.

"Various considerations kept me from doing so.

"First, the military reasons: The Flemish lowlands restrict tank operations basically to the roads. Long, drawn-out battles, with our own losses and the possible high breakdown of our tanks, were to be expected. For further necessary operations toward the west and south, into France proper, I could not sacrifice one tank. But above all, we must not waste our strength and lose time. The enemy had been shocked; now everything had to be done stroke by stroke.

"After listening to Rundstedt, my inner circle of military advisers also shared that opinion. It was absolutely necessary to continue the attack to the west and south without any hesitation before the enemy succeeds in building up a strong defense along the Somme and the Aisne. Our follow-up thrust already met with strong resistance there. It also had to be assumed the English would send additional troops, assisted by the artillery support of their battleships, across the channel—they could not let France down as they did Poland!

"We had to attack toward the west—Paris and northern France had to be taken very fast, to make it impossible for the English to land additional troops. We also had to direct an offensive toward the south, with a thrust behind the French fortifications. We had to enforce a final decision and thus bring the French campaign to a quick finish because there was another reason of a military-political kind. I did not remain orientated to only one side: for a long time I was listening, worried, toward the east.

"And did not a slight possibility of peace still exist, even though a vague one, which I might have obstructed by a pitiless defeat of the Dunkirk army?"

Hitler was deliberating on rational grounds as he was so often doing in the past years; he did not think only as a German—he thought as a European. He truly thought in a sense of a higher humanity, which he wanted to be realized within ethnically based unified societies (*Volksgemeinschaften*).

That he judged the possibility of peace higher, there is in my eyes one proof: On June 24, 1940, at his headquarters Bruly de Peche, he gave orders for peacetime tasks,[10] issuing a decree on the 25th giving authority to Speer and me to begin

the restructuring of German cities.

Later, I was once more reminded of the "mistake" of Dunkirk. If I remember correctly, it was in August 1943 after the devastating air attacks in Hamburg. In an adjoining room, Hitler gave orders to an adjutant. A pile of photographs was lying on a table; I picked them up.

They were horrible testimonials of the effect the phosphor-hail had on women and children by that terrible terror attack at Hamburg with over 40,000 civilian deaths.

When Hitler returned to the workroom, he saw the photographs in my hand. With a quiet, but very resolute voice he said: "Let it go, Giesler; don't look at the pictures anymore. After a while, I had to rethink: it didn't agree with my character to step on the one who lies on the ground. I was mistaken—magnanimity will not be recognized. They repay my sparing them at Dunkirk with bombs and phosphorus on women and children whose men and husbands were fighting for Europe. What you see there is destructive brutality"—he pointed to the photographs—"again and again one tries not to believe this; now I know—no mercy!"

Those words were for me proof that his decisions at that time came from ethical ideas of war, rather than only military and political reasons.

I thought back to fall 1942 at Winniza. Upset and pondering, I had arrived there late at night or early morning and could not sleep. After Hitler talked with me, the explanation for his mistrust and chilly attitude toward the generals was evident. It was not commonly so because, contrary to that, he kept the front officers and fighting troops in high esteem—and of whom he said: "They know what is at stake."

It dawned on me why he so thoroughly explained, with the map documents, his strategic and tactical decisions and the way the French campaign was won. It was not based on the fact that the first example of that documentation was now set on the table; it was not just the explanation of his carefully planned campaign. No doubt, by reviewing, he wanted to assure himself that his strategic idea, his tactical dispositions were correct and had led to a surprisingly rapid success. His explanations were by no means arrogant. Deeds, courage and self-sacrifice of the soldiers and commanders always took first place, above all events.

He said to me, "Only with such soldiers and officers could I dare to plan such an audacious performance." He followed with the remark, "The strategy for the Russian campaign was deliberated exactly the same way."

For a while he was silent, and then he continued, "When I recognized, after the talks with Molotov, that no other possibilities existed—I had the choice: fight or give up and betray Europe. I decided to fight. It was the hardest decision of my life."

I asked myself: Why does Hitler reveal all these problems and thoughts to me? Apart from the fact that his loneliness urged him to talk, he knew I was not only a National Socialist and follower he could trust, but, in addition, close to him as his architect.

He also recognized that I understood his goals—even more, he sensed that I saw him as a far-forward thinker who was already planning and fighting for the next generation. The joint work on city building conceptions and their architectural details created trust; he accepted and respected me. During those hours of mutual planning, he saw himself bound to peace, and his real mission as forming a new social order of the German people and their environment. He found the answer to the challenge of the time, the challenge of the technique, and the challenge of the new social order. In those hours, he was lifted up; I was more to him than his architect.

"When I recognized, after the talks with Molotov, that no other possibilities existed—I had the choice: fight or give up and betray Europe. I decided to fight. It was the hardest decision of my life."

As always, I attended lunch. Hitler was pensive; our discussion was restricted to my impressions of the Danube bank design in Budapest. Right on the first day of our joint lunch and dinner, I asked to be served the same food as he was having. Hitler mentioned that I could order the mess-menu—it would not disturb him at all.

"No," I replied, "I'm not pretending. I really want to get acquainted with your diet, and for the orderlies it is simpler to serve." So I spooned the 'roasted semolina soup' and forked the potato pancakes with vegetables. At that lunch, they served milk-rice, and with it ground chocolate in a small cup, as dessert. I sprinkled some over the milk-rice. Hitler criticized, "That's too little—it is a rare pleasure," and then poured nearly everything out of the cup over my rice.

"I am not allowed too much of it," he remarked. I could see that by his small rice portion. It was rather surprising how little nourishment he needed.

After dinner he said, "Giesler, you are not only exhausted, but you also have not had enough sleep. I can see it. You will now take a walk, naturally with company—with Professor Brandt—and then go to the sauna, and you will sleep well. I'm very busy with military discussions and deadlines; no planning talks today. I'll see you at tea time, late evening after the Lage."

During the walk, I talked with Karl Brandt, of whom I think highly, about Hitler's loneliness and his great burden. "If I am already worn out after hours in my small professional work here, and the talks with him, think then about the continuous demands made on him."

"No," Brandt interrupted me, "you have to look at it differently, Giesler. It's obvious that you are tired out by the nightly discussions with the chief, but also obvious that, for him, it means complete relaxation. He gains distance and new energy for decisionmaking. That's why you're so important here now."

KEITEL AND JODL EXPLAIN

I had dinner at the casino barracks and had a chance to talk to Field Marshal Keitel, with Gen. Jodl present—naturally about the French campaign. I wanted to hear his assessment.

"Well, when I think about the past, it gives me confidence," Keitel said. "He rarely talks about it. He was probably inspired by the map collection.

"What he presented to you, based on the maps, I can only add it was his idea, in all details his work. He alone was the commander of the French campaign."

Keitel continued, "When he explained, in January 1940, his concept about the western campaign, worked out to all strategic details, I was startled by his audacity, even though I had to acknowledge the brilliant strategy." Jodl nodded, agreeing, and remarked, "We were pretty much perplexed when he put it on our table, complete with all details!"

"For his attack solution, he first won Jodl over, when I still could not accept it," Keitel added. "I asked myself: would we succeed in deceiving the Allies to such an extent that they would thrust their motorized army and tank units into the Belgian-Holland region, in order to block the 'Schlieffen-Wing'? Would they consider the breakthrough at Sedan as a tactical, space-limited attack only? Could the flanks for the panzer thrust to the coast be secured at all? I never would have had the courage for such an audacious operation.

"Gen. Schmundt said later that Manstein had the same thoughts. His ideas were not accepted and were refused by the chief of the General Staff (Halder). I found that out in January and arranged that Manstein could present his ideas to the Führer. That was possible when he reported to the Führer after his nomination to a commanding general (*Kommandierenden General*) in middle February 1940.

"At that time, the Führer had already planned and committed down to tactical details beyond the strategic operations—up to the commandos he needed for Eben-Emael. With an incomparable insistence, he pushed through his strategic ideas and all tactical measurements. When Manstein presented his ideas for an offensive campaign, he could by that time only confirm what the Führer had intended."

Field Marshal Keitel and Gen. Jodl were hanged at Nuremberg[11]; Gen. Schmundt became a victim of the July 20 assassination attack. But the field marshal confirmed what I heard from him in Winniza in the notes he left. The courageous, inspired strategy of the western campaign was explicitly and absolutely Hitler's work; he alone was the chief commander of the French campaign. ✦

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

WAR CAMPAIGNS—PART II:
Operation Sea Lion . . .
The campaign that didn't happen.

ENDNOTES:

1 The location in Ukraine of Hitler's headquarters "Werwolf." Winniza is the German spelling used by the translators; the English spelling is Vinnitsa; Ukrainian is Vinnytsya.

2 Halder, Franz, *Kriegstagebuch 1939-1942,* three vols., Stuttgart Kohlhammer, 1962-64.

3 Some staff officers on the way from Luftwaffe Gen. Felmy (chief of Luftflotte 2) to a place in the Rhine Valley—they were supposed to go by train, but they got hold of a small four-seater plane—ran into foggy weather and emergency-landed in Dutch territory. One staff officer tried to burn, and then swallow, the documents they were carrying, but was not successful. They were delivered to the Dutch General Staff and, because the secrecy was breached, the attack had to be postponed. Felmy was replaced because of this incident.

4 Halder was the chief of the general staff at that time. Schlieffen's plan in WWI was to make the right wing of the German forces strong and fast moving. However, they stopped at the Marne River and didn't move on; and never captured Paris.

5 See TBR, Jan/Feb 2009, "Hitler in Paris," part two, page 60.

6 Referring to the Nov. 8, 1939 bomb explosion at the Buergerbraeukeller in Munich, which Hitler attended, but left early.

7 It was Hans Oster, who passed the date of the invasion of Netherlands to the Dutch attaché in Berlin. (See TBR, Nov/Dec 2009, "Valkyrie—The Last Circle," page 51.)

8 Schmundt from the Wehrmacht (Armed Forces), von Puttkammer from the navy, von Below from the Luftwaffe, Engle from the army, Schaub from the party.

9 Chief of Staff OKW Wilhelm Keitel and his assistant Chief of Operations OKW Alfred Jodl.

10 At the time of the German-French armistice, Hitler visited Paris with architects Giesler and Speer. Hitler told them, "For you a tough time begins, work and pressure, the forming of cities and monuments which are put into your trust." (See TBR, Jan./Feb. 2009, "Hitler in Paris," page 58.)

11 Though Keitel and Jodl pleaded not guilty, the Nuremberg court found them both guilty on all charges, and shamefully hanged them on Oct. 16, 1946, though they had requested to be executed by a firing squad, which was the only honorable method for officers. Jodl's last words were reportedly "My farewell to you, my Germany"; Keitel's were "I follow now my sons—all for Germany!" In 1953, Jodl was found, posthumously, "not guilty" of the main charges against him by a German court, and the verdict was declared "a mistake."

Wilhelm Mann is a native German speaker and a World War II scholar. ***Carolyn Yeager*** is a Texas-based revisionist writer/researcher and host of *The Heretics' Hour* every Monday night from 9-10 p.m. ET on Voice of Reason Broadcasting Network. TBR recently published her book, *Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour*—available for $10. For more writings, visit her website at www.carolynyeager.com.

Inside the Infamous Nazi Racial Studies: What Did German Scientists Discover?

MANY JEWS REMAIN TRAUMATIZED by the fate that befell them in Nazi Germany and continue to search for answers. Now, an American researcher has analyzed a core aspect of National Socialism —racial studies, without which it would be impossible to understand Nazi policy toward Jews. His thin volume, researched with the full support of both the German and U.S. governments, informs the reader of the content of several such Nazi studies. Also of interest in this connection is the book *Race and the Third Reich* by Britisher Christopher M. Hutton.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Studying the Jew: Scholarly Antisemitism in Nazi Germany, a provocatively titled book by Alan E. Steinweis, describes the "scientific" form so-called anti-Semitism[1] took in Germany under the National Socialist government's racial studies program.[2] The author, focuses attention on scholarly German journals of the period (mostly found in the anthropological, ethnological, theological, economic, criminological, biological and *Rassenkunde* ["race science"] fields), dealing with one or another aspect of the Jewish question.

ADOLF HITLER

For centuries, indeed millennia, a certain animus, even animosity, toward Jews, which had periodically erupted into pogroms, expulsions and persecutions, had been variously attributed to religious or political differences as well as to some perceived unattractive personal characteristics attributed to Jews (critical nature, mocking attitude, business and financial acumen, exclusiveness, aggressiveness) all of which tended to distance them from the "gentiles" among whom they happened to live. Indeed, over the centuries the Jews have been expelled from almost every modern European country at one time or another, sometimes more than once. In addition, the ancient Greeks, Romans, Persians and Egyptians, among others, all had problems with the Jews or forerunners of the Jews.

It was Adolf Hitler, according to Steinweis, who completely revised the way in which "anti-Semitism" was to be understood. In the modern world, Anglo-American countries especially have tried to ascertain why and how some people come to their dislike of Jews, assuming that the reason resides in the individual or in his life experiences.[3] Hitler, on the other hand, started with the basic assumption that something in the very nature of Jews evoked such adverse feelings in many non-Jews. Hitler wanted his researchers to find "an anti-Semitism of reason," i.e., one based on empirical scientific evidence, not just anti-Semitism as a "simple manifestation of emotion."

Because German universities for centuries had been and remained bound to traditional academic pursuits and not politics, the incoming National Socialist government had to establish separate institutes for racial studies deliberately inimical to the Jews. The two earliest and most prominent institutes were the Institute for History of the New Germany under the direction of Walter Frank and the Institute for Study of the Jewish Question under Alfred Rosenberg. These institutes published most of the offensive studies in their own journals. As author Steinweis notes, Frank committed suicide in 1945 and the Nuremberg Tribunal had Rosenberg hanged a year later.

The political aim of the Nazi Party's promotion of all such studies was of course to make the expulsion of Jews from Ger-

many more acceptable to everyone and to ease the way for a return to neo-paganism. To achieve this, even the works of Jewish scholars, Christian theologians, and especially racial scientists were recruited. In the end, Jews in Nazi Germany were defined as racially alien, religiously and morally corrupt, unassimilable and dangerous. (1-22)

When the Nazis came to power in 1933, the number of non-Jewish historians to whom the government could turn for scholarship on the Jewish question was very limited. Indeed, even after the Nazis obtained control of the state, Jewish scholars and publishers continued to produce most of the historical studies of Jews. (93) Made aware of this situation and determined to rectify it, Walter Frank wrote:

> Only one side of the Jewish problem has been addressed, the Jewish side; almost all books on the Jewish question have been written by Jews; at German universities, dissertations on the Jewish question have been submitted almost entirely by Jews; the historical journals have selected only Jews as editors for matters Jewish. (94)

Frank subsequently added a special section on Jewish research to the venerable German historical journal *Historische Zeitschrift*. The editorship of the journal was turned over Karl Alexander von Mueller—sympathetic to the Nazi government.

Moreover, to remedy the lack of historical works on the Jews in Europe available in German libraries, the government during the war undertook to confiscate all the major collections of such works written by Jewish and other scholars in libraries in East (Lithuania, Poland) and West Europe (France). (112)

With respect to racial studies of the Jews, author Steinweis first singles out Hans F.K. Guenther as the German investigator whose early work *Racial Characteristics of the Jewish People* (1930), although definitely not anti-Jewish, was most significant in that it represented the kind of research Nazi officialdom wanted. Guenther had earlier (1922) published *The Racial Characteristics of the German People.* Of course similar ethnological studies had appeared before the advent of National Socialism. Such studies had become quite common in German and European academia since the early 19th century. A goodly number of the researchers and authors of these works were themselves Jews. For a long time, and into the Nazi period, Germans and Jews even collaborated.

To paraphrase Guenther's findings as presented by author Steinweis: Guenther believed that in the distant past a dozen *Urrassen* (prehistoric races) probably did exist, but like the *Ursprachen* (prehistoric languages), they eventually broke down and intermixed with neighboring races and languages. Guenther

Above is a 1935 chart from Nazi Germany used to explain the Nuremberg Laws. The Nuremberg Laws of 1935 tried to employ a scientific basis for determining whether or not a citizen was Jewish. People with four German grandparents (white circles) were of "German blood," while people were classified as Jews if they were descended from three or four Jewish grandparents (black circles in top row right). Having one or two Jewish grandparents made someone a Mischling (of mixed blood). In the absence of discernible external differences, the Nazis used the religious observance of a person's grandparents to determine their race. The new laws forbade Jews to marry or have sexual relations with Europeans or to employ young Aryan women as household help. The first Nuremberg laws were soon followed by "The Law for the Protection of the Genetic Health of the German People," which required persons wanting to marry to submit to a medical examination, after which a "Certificate of Fitness to Marry" would be issued if they were free of genetic disease.

preferred to refer to the Jews as well as Germans as a *Volk* or people, each of whose national genetic pool was a mixture of several racial elements. The Germans, Guenther argued, were primarily a mix of Nordics, Eastern and Western peoples of European origin. In the makeup of the German *Volk* the Nordic element was considered the most valuable. But unfortunately, according to Guenther, the Germans had been increasing denordicized ever since the 30 Years War.

The Jews, on the other hand, were made up of primarily Near Eastern ancestry, but also Oriental and other elements introduced in the diaspora. Because of their expulsion from their homeland and dispersion, Guenther maintained, modern Jews differ markedly from the original Hebrews. Because of Talmudic prohibitions against exogamy and centuries-long inbreeding in Europe's ghettos, modern Sephardic Jews are not only quite different from their biblical ancestors, but actually a distinct people. Guenther therefore refers to contemporary Jews as a "race of the second instance."

Guenther also held that the conversion of the Khazars and their absorption in the Eastern Jewish community, the Ashkenazim, added a further Near Eastern element in the northern European Jewish communities but not in the southern Jewish communities, the Sephardim. Thus, a racial divergence developed within European Jewry itself. However, not just the mixing of the Khazars with the Ashkenazim led to this divergence, but environment was also a factor in that the Sephardics were darker skinned because of the Mediterranean climate.

"The conversion of the Khazars and their absorption in the Eastern Jewish community, the Ashkenazim, added a Near Eastern element in the European Jewish communities."

While of course the physical differences between the various peoples of the Earth (skull shape, speech patterns, facial expressions, specific odors and a hundred other factors) were routinely measured by ethnologists the world over, the Germans were increasingly interested in inherited psychological, cultural and behavioral traits. With respect to the Jews, Guenther agreed with his Jewish colleague, Samuel Weissenberg, that the salient cultural trait of various Near Eastern peoples (Armenians, Greeks, Jews) was their "commercial spirit," which in turn was attributed to supple minds and characteristic verbal facility. (29)

For Guenther, many West and North Europeans had an instinctive, racially inbred aversion to peoples of Near Eastern racial origin precisely because of their different innate physical and behavioral traits. However, neither Guenther nor his colleagues ever referred to racial inferiority or superiority with regard to Jews or other peoples. No mention was ever made of a "super-race." Instead, they emphasized the racial "otherness" (*Andersartigkeit*) of Jews, i.e., their racial-psychological estrangement from Northwest Europeans. (39)

Somewhat later in the mid-1930s, another German researcher, Walter Dornfeldt, exchanged information and opinions with Franz Boas, an American anthropologist of German Jewish origin, on the degree to which environment alters heredity. Generally, American scientists felt that environment played a more important role in racial physiology and psychology than did German investigators. Since at that time Germany was almost an ethnostate, with 95% of the populace German, while America was a melting pot of various European peoples, it is not surprising that the former should adopt a theory that extols the virtues of a common heritage while the latter should see advantage in diversity.

That both environment and heredity are at play in all instances is undisputed.

During the Third Reich, studies in human genetics associated with racial differences took on increasing importance. The most widely read German genetics text was *The Study of Human Heredity* by Eugen Fischer, Erwin Baur and Fritz Lenz. A fifth edition of this text, which applied Mendel's laws concerning dominant and recessive genes, was scheduled for publication on 1940, but failed to appear because of the war.

Author Steinweis continues his survey of German studies implicating Jews in economic crimes and crimes against morality (*Sittlichkeitsverbrechern)*. Jews implicated in these crimes were understandably made much more vulnerable to anti-Semitic attacks. Ironically, as author Steinweis notes (138), it was a Jew, the Italian criminologist Caesare Lombroso, who invented the concept of the "born criminal." In no time, propagandistic writers, J. Keller and Hanns Andersen, published the book *The Jew as Criminal*, in which Jews were described as "born to crime and possessing a special predisposition to and ability for fraud, dirty dealing, dishonest gambling, usury, sexual transgressions of all kinds, pickpocketing and treason. As Steinweis points out, neither of the authors had academic credentials of any sort or were they associated with any university. However, one Johann von Leers, a trained jurist holding a professorship in history at Jena University, did publish a booklet *The Criminality of the Jews*, in which he presented statistics showing a disproportionately high Jewish participation in white-collar crime. Jews were 12 times more likely than non-Jews to be involved in usury; 11 times more likely to engage in the theft of intellectual property; 8-9 times as likely to declare fraudulent bankruptcy. Be-

tween 1903 and 1936, Leers noted, the frequency of Jewish participation in usury was 29 times that of non-Jews. (139)

Author Steinweis points out that Leers's statistics did not include violent crimes of which non-Jews had the higher numbers and Jews the lowest. Moreover, the crime rates obviously reflected the occupations of the perpetrators, Jews being highly represented in white-collar occupations. To this, Leers declared: "The Jew does not become a criminal because he is a merchant, but rather the criminal Jew embraces the mercantile profession because he is predisposed to the crimes that are possible in this realm." (140)

In the matter of crimes against morality, the same Johann von Leers cited Polish statistics to the effect that Jews had dominated the prostitution trade before the war. The Polish publication estimated that 100,000 Polish Jews made their living through the exploitation of immorality. Steinweis admits that while Jews were indeed heavily involved in the management of prostitution in Europe, he argues that certain adverse sociological factors prevailing at the time turned many Jews to this trade. (140) Leers countered this argument by stating that both the immoral aspects of prostitution as well as the profits to be derived appealed to the Jewish nature.

Steinweis labels Peter-Heinz Seraphim, a political economist, who specialized in assessing Jewish economic power in East Europe, as the most professionally and intellectually accomplished "Jew expert" in Nazi Germany. Although Seraphim considered Jews in general to be economic parasites, his major work, *The Jews of Eastern Europe*, was deemed indispensable to his contemporaries, one without which Nazi era (1939-45) studies of Jews would be unthinkable. Published in 1938, the 732-page tome contained 197 statistical graphs, a bibliography with 563 entries, and over a thousand footnotes. (145) concerning Jewish economic enterprises.

Seraphim objected to the so-called Lublin Plan, which proposed settling most of East European Jews in an area around Lublin.[4] When Governor General Hans Frank, the Nazi governor of Poland, objected to "dumping" Jews in Poland, Seraphim threw his support to the Madagascar Plan, which later, because of the war, had to be discarded. Seraphim opposed any and all extreme measures against the Jews, preferring to integrate them in the German wartime industrial complex.

Seraphim's economic knowledge of East Europe was considered so valuable that he became an adviser to the American occupation forces and later pursued a career in West Germany.

When the Nuremberg Laws, including the Reich Citizenship Law and the Law to Protect German Blood and Honor, were passed in 1935 the professional, usually apolitical studies of the ethnologists were used to lend scientific backing to the legislation. Referring to the Talmudic Laws by which most Jews lived for centuries, apologists for the German Laws could claim that the German *Volk* simply wanted what the Jews have desired for themselves since the days of the Prophet Ezra, namely, to protect the v*oelkisch* integrity of their own people. (45)

Because they shared a common goal, namely, to encourage Jews to leave Germany, Guenther and many other party members—with the approval of the Nazi government—welcomed and worked with Zionist representatives. As Guenther put it: "The racial-biological future of Jewry could take one of two paths, either that of Zionism or that of decline (*Untergang*)."

In reviewing one of the few books written about Zionism in Germany, the reviewer, Rudolf Craemer stated that "it is better to talk with national-Jewish Zionism than with the hidden racial interests of assimilation." (108) Some Germans were dubious that the Jews would be able to establish an independent homeland. In 1940, for example, German historian Josef Sommerfeldt publicly expressed his doubts. He wrote: "The Jews will be given the opportunity, in a territory designated for them, to demonstrate whether their racial characteristics suffice for the creation from their own energies of a sensible and healthy social and economic order. So far, the Jewish people have not provided this evidence." (111)

"When the Nuremberg Laws were passed in 1935 the professional, usually apolitical studies of the ethnologists were used to lend scientific backing to the legislation."

When the presence of a disproportionate number of Jews in the USSR Communist Party and in the Communist parties of most other European countries could no longer be ignored, a Zionist writer, Abraham Heller, argued that Jews who had repudiated their Judaism should not even be regarded as Jews.[5] To which Wilhelm Grau, a Nazi historian, retorted that since Jews are no longer being identified by religion, but by race, Heller's argument was ridiculous. When Heller pointed out that Jews were also being killed in the Stalinist purges, Grau responded: "A historian who wants to deal with the truth cannot represent Jewish suffering one-sidedly. The Jews were responsible for a much more violent and deeper stream of blood, that of the Russian people." (106)

Studies of the ancient Hebrews and analyses of the Talmud by theologians (e.g., Karl Georg Kuhn and Gerhard Kittel) at Tuebingen University were not anti-Semitic. Kittel in fact even wrote kindly of the Talmud, referring to it as: "A giant sack into

which was stuffed everything which Judaism had stored up in terms of memories and traditions, so that its contents are the most colorful and joyful confusion and juxtaposition that one can imagine." (76)

Theologian Kittel saw four possible approaches for dealing with the Jews: extermination, Zionism, assimilation or a guest status in Germany. For practical reasons he chose guest status. Extermination, as demonstrated by the inquisition and the Russian pogroms, did not work; assimilation was out of the question because the Nazi Party considered assimilation part of the problem. The party preferred disassimilation. Kittel and Sommerfeldt, believed Zionism was doomed to failure because the Jews would be unable to establish and maintain a self-sufficient state. This left only guest status as the German option. As such, they should be referred to as "Jews living in Germany." (69)

The book *Race and the Third Reich* by the Britisher Christopher M. Hutton is an excellent companion volume and counterbalance to Alan Steinweis's work.[6] Hutton's coverage differs from Steinweis's in several regards. First, Hutton makes a sharper dichotomy between Nazi ideology and the scientific, nonpolitical research done in racial studies in German and other European universities of the time. Even under National Socialism, the universities enjoyed a considerable amount of autonomy and often published articles at variance with the party's preferred line. Moreover, the Nazi researchers even argued among themselves about the importance of this or that factor in racial anthropology.

"Theologian Kittel saw four possible approaches for dealing with the Jews: extermination, Zionism, assimilation or a guest status in Germany. He chose guest status."

Eventually, Hutton notes, when World War II threatened and Germany welcomed allies, terms as "Nordicism," "Germanism," "Aryanism," suggesting exclusivity and elitism, were discarded as a political liability. Many SS units were made up of Slavs, French, Belgians, Scandinavians and even Arabs.

Some German racial anthropologists, Hutton continues, even objected to negative descriptions of Jews. For example, Karl Saller (1902-69) wrote:

> The importance of the Jews for the development of Western culture is a matter of controversy. There is no question but that the Jew is essentially different in type from the Western peoples (*Voelker*). To this one should add that the frequent occurrences of hostility nowadays between the Jews and their host peoples must be attributed as much to the similarity in their aptitudes as to difference in type, as this leads to an intensely competitive relationship. The Jewish spirit (*Geist*) is, next to the autochthonous culture, the main driving force in Western culture and to this culture Jews have contributed with many brilliant gifts.
>
> Anti-semitism is therefore unjustified in so far as it is directed against Jews as a matter of principle. It is only justified when it involves a rejection of far-reaching particularist demands and those activities, which seek to undermine or fragment the state, activities which are associated with substantial parts of the Jewish people. (Hutton, 152)

Hutton also cites the case of another prominent racial anthropologist, Ludwig Clauss, who won the support of his SS associates to defend and protect his Jewish research assistant. For this, Clauss was later honored by the state of Israel.

Most of the academic racial anthropologists were in fact exonerated after the war by the denazification courts. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Actually of course "anti-Semitism" as used is a misnomer, since it would imply opposition to Semites, such as Arabs for example. A Semite would be someone who speaks a Semitic language such as Arabic, Amharic, Tigrinya, Hebrew etc. Most Jews do not speak any of these languages.—Ed.

2 Alan E. Steinweis, *Studying the Jew: Scholarly Antisemitism in Nazi Germany*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA, 2006. Other books by Steinweis include: *Art, Ideology & Economics in Nazi Germany; the Reich Theater and the Visual Arts*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1993, 233 pp Steinweis received the fullest possible support for this study from the German Academic Exchange Service, the Fulbright Program, the Skirball Foundation, the Simon Dubnow Institute at Leipzig University, the YIVO Institute for Jewish Research in New York, and a multitude of individuals.

3 It must be recognized, however, that the prevailing critical view of Jews in the United States very much resembled that elevated to a "science" in Germany and other European countries before World War II. Northern Europeans were then the dominant ruling class in America and Jews were generally viewed as somewhat alien and too clever by half. The attitude of the U.S. Army's staff officers, which reflected that of the nation, has been described in Joseph W. Bendersky's *The Jewish Threat: Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army.* Basic Books, 2000. Until the late 1930s the theories of Madison Grant, Lothrop Stoddard and others were accepted by the majority. Racial homogeneity was considered essential to the stability of this and every other nation-state.

4 The Lublin plan was an internal German plan to resettle Jews, later discarded. In 1903 Theodor Herzl, the founder of modern political Zionism, who, although he favored Israel as the Jewish homeland, proposed Uganda as an alternate site. The German and Polish governments in 1938 put forth the Madagascar Plan for the resettlement of European Jews.

5 Almost 70 years later Yuri Slezkine in his *The Jewish Century* used the same argument to exonerate the number of Jews in the Communist Party. See TBR, Vol. XII, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 2006, 64-69. See also Kevin MacDonald's reply "Stalin's Willing Executioners: Jews as a Hostile Elite" in the USSR in *The Occidental Quarterly*, Vol. 5, No. 3, fall 2005.

6 Christopher M. Hutton, *Race and the Third Reich: Linguistics, Racial Anthropology, and Genetics in the Dialectic of Volk*, Polity Press, UK, 2005, 272 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

Catholic Priest Was Eyewitness To Truman's Nagasaki Holocaust

IT IS HIGH TIME WE ALL STOP DENYING the holocaust—the holocaust in Japan, that is. When one learns what America did to the city of Nagasaki, one trembles with fury. Japan's "sneak attack" (which FDR deliberately provoked, and of which FDR had foreknowledge) on the Pearl Harbor military base in 1941 cannot begin to equal on any scale of just retribution, the atomic bombing of hospitals, schools and churches in Nagasaki and Hiroshima. Hiroshima was unnecessary, but Nagasaki was even more inexcusable.

BY MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II

When one learns what America did to the city of Nagasaki, Japan, one trembles with fury. Japan's "sneak attack" (which was no surprise to FDR) on Pearl Harbor cannot begin to equal, on any scale of just retribution, the atomic incineration of the civilian center of Nagasaki on August 9, 1945.

Japan had already been finished off, at Hiroshima. Nagasaki was a needless act of mass murder that has never received concerted attention or remembrance in the West. Auschwitz has swollen to so enormous a proportion that there is no room for Nagasaki, or any other holocaust; especially one for which America bears the guilt. The people of Nagasaki were immolated on the altar of the American doctrine of "unconditional surrender"—not because they "would not surrender," but because they had been unwilling to surrender "unconditionally" (with the ominous prospect that their Emperor would be executed).

This truth about Japan's desire to surrender was relayed as early as 1943 by Roosevelt's top military adviser, Adm. William D. Leahy, to Walter Trohan, chief of the Washington

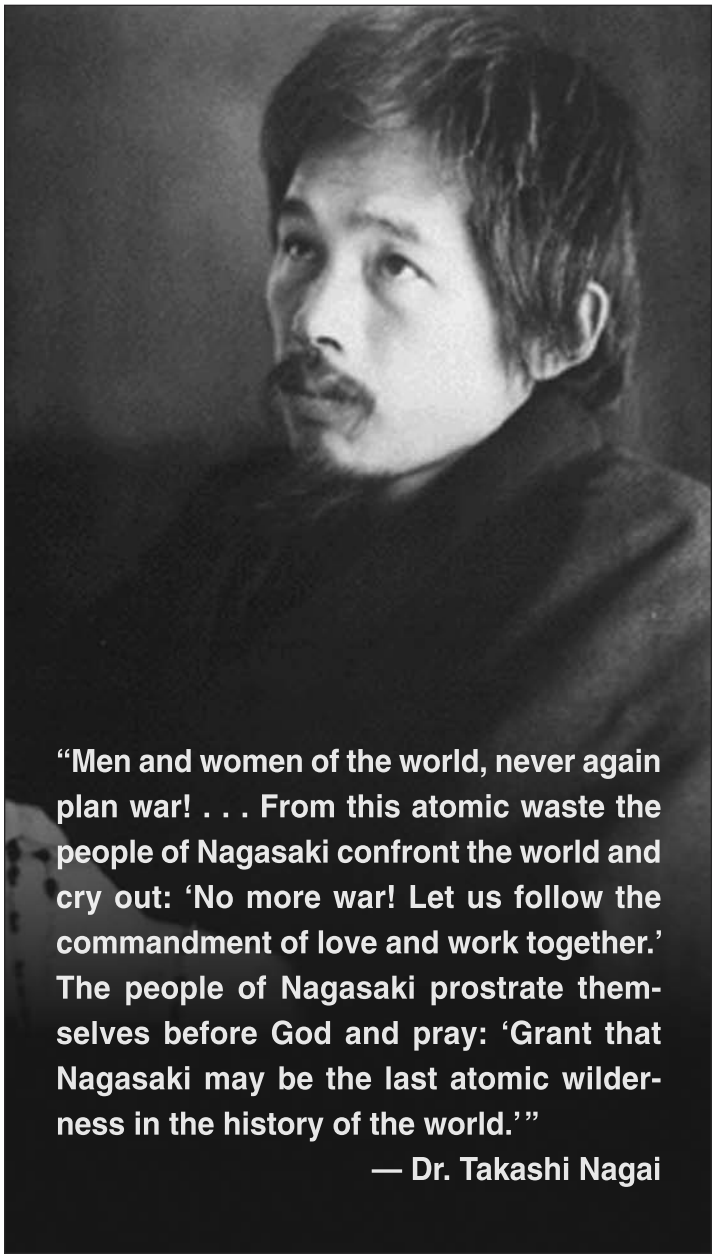

"Men and women of the world, never again plan war! . . . From this atomic waste the people of Nagasaki confront the world and cry out: 'No more war! Let us follow the commandment of love and work together.' The people of Nagasaki prostrate themselves before God and pray: 'Grant that Nagasaki may be the last atomic wilderness in the history of the world.'"

— Dr. Takashi Nagai

bureau of *The Chicago Tribune*. Trohan told this writer that he was forbidden by military censorship to publish Leahy's statement until after the war in the Pacific ended.

In Paul Glynn's 2009 book *A Song for Nagasaki* we meet an extraordinary human being, Dr. Takashi Nagai, a traditional Japanese of samurai descent, in love with *Yamato-damashii* (the culture and spirit of old Japan). Dr. Nagai nonetheless converts to the religion of Catholicism in the quintessentially Catholic city of Nagasaki. he then finds himself at ground zero on August 9, 1945—the day the U.S. detonated an atom bomb over a Japanese city for a second time.

There are two narratives in this book. The first is an edifying and moving biography of the remarkable Dr. Nagai, a paradigm of all that is finest in the Japanese character. The second is a thread that runs through the first: the contemplation of the shocking fact that the United States government targeted for nuclear annihilation the Catholic "capital city" of Asia. This perverse and barbaric act cannot be gainsaid or explained away. Super-patriots often claim that modern America is a Christian nation, but the documentary record puts paid to that myth. If we examine the facts we find grotesque public manifestations of hatred for Christ in two separate attacks on Christian cathedrals in two hemispheres; one is notorious, the other obscure.

"This perverse and barbaric act cannot be gainsaid or explained away. Super-patriots often claim that modern America is a Christian nation, but the documentary record puts paid to that myth."

In 1931 Lazar Kaganovich, first secretary of the Moscow branch of the Communist Party under Stalin, ordered the destruction of the magnificent Cathedral of Christ the Savior in Moscow. In the midst of the ruins of that great church, he is reported to have exultantly proclaimed, "Mother Russia is cast down!" Though we have no utterance of a similar kind on record from President Harry S. Truman, we do know that in 1945, on his order, the Cathedral of Urakami, the only such edifice in Japan and the largest Catholic church in all of Asia (230 feet long, with seating capacity for 5,000 worshippers, and two bell towers more than 100 feet high), was incinerated by atomic fire in Nagasaki. To assuage potential Catholic anger, the U.S. government created the cover story (repeated uncritically in this book, unfortunately), that Nagasaki was only the No. 2 choice of the atomic bomber crew and that another city, Kokura, obscured on Aug. 9 by clouds, was allegedly their target of first choice. Even if true, this tale is small consolation to Christians, tantamount to being told by a gang of murderers that one's family had been killed only after the initial intended victim could not be found. Moreover, why was Nagasaki, the home of one the largest Catholic populations in the Far East, and a base for the evangelization of Asia, targeted *at all*?

Furthermore, there is no proof for the official cover story. The claim that Nagasaki was not the prime target is merely U.S. government hearsay, and most of us know what that is worth. It seems far more likely that 33rd degree Freemason Truman bore as much antipathy toward Christianity as did his Communist counterpart in Moscow, in which case the seemingly strange convergence of razed cathedrals, one destroyed by a Judaic-Soviet commissar and the other by an American Freemasonic president, is not so strange after all.

Japan had been none too kind to Christianity either, and Catholics had suffered many centuries of persecution since St. Francis Xavier first set foot in the Land of the Rising Sun, on Aug. 15, 1549. In 1597, twenty-six Catholics were crucified in Nagasaki. As history teaches, martyrdom tends to stiffen the resolve of the followers of Christ and Japan was no exception. "During the long centuries when an all-powerful Japanese government had totally proscribed the Christian religion, it was the farming community of Urakami (a suburb of Nagasaki) that had faithfully preserved and lived the Christian faith." By the early 20th century Japanese Catholics had gained a foothold, with harsh but grudging toleration from the government.

Dr. Nagai, a radiologist, was chief of staff at Nagasaki University Hospital. He had served two tours of duty as a surgeon at the front with the Japanese army in Manchuria, during which he won Japan's highest medal for bravery. In the China campaigns he treated wounded Chinese and Japanese equally and came to loath war. He equated Japan's militarists with the arrogant Heike clan that had oppressed the nation in the 12th century and were eventually overthrown by the Genjii. At the same time he had not been impressed when America forced Japan into a corner by cutting off her petroleum supply.

He agreed with Adm. Yamamoto of the dove faction that this was most regrettable and a belligerent act that threatened Japan's existence as a nation, and that contributed to the motivation behind the attack on Pearl Harbor.

Before Dr. Nagai was converted to the church he had been converted to Western civilization by the language of Latin, the music of Bach, Haydn, Schubert and Beethoven and the theological writing of Blaise Pascal, the French Catholic mathematician whose book, *Pensées,* haunted him. The remarkable young Catholic woman Nagai married, Midori

FAITHJUSTICE.WORDPRESS.COM

Dr. Takashi Nagai (1908–1951) was a physician and Catholic convert who valiantly tried to help survivors in the devastation left by the atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki. Sick with leukemia even before the bombing, the effects of radiation left him nearly a bed-ridden invalid. He thereafter lived an austere life in a small hut near the ruins of the the Urakami Catholic Cathedral (above) in Nagasaki, writing books and counseling visitors until he died in 1951. Some people knew him as the "Mystic of Nagasaki."

Moriyama, a descendant of generations of Japanese Catholics, deserves a separate biography of her own. Few men wedded to such a woman can fail to do their duty or achieve their goals. She gave of herself completely throughout their marriage, sustained by her prayers at the "Lourdes Grotto" established in 1931 on the eastern outskirts of the city by the Polish Franciscan, St. Maximilian Kolbe.

This heroic, self-sacrificing lady is a testament to the nobility of the feminine side of the spirit of Japan. Mrs. Nagai was instantly turned into a black lump of bones and ash on Aug. 9, her rosary reduced to a clump of warped metal, clasped in what remained of her skeletal hand. (The couple's two young children survived because, after the holocaust in Hiroshima, they had been sent to live in a rural hill region with their grandmother).

"The plutonium-239 bomb exploded in Nagasaki with the equivalent force of 22,000 tons of conventional explosives but with vast differences. Setting aide for the moment the A-bomb's lethal radiation, there was its intense heat, which reached several million degrees centigrade at the explosion point. The whole mass of the huge bomb was ionized and a fireball created, making the air around it luminous, emitting ultraviolet rays [and] infrared rays. . . . Exposed human skin was scorched up to two-and-a-half miles away. The velocity of the wind that rushed out from the epicenter was more than one mile per second. . . . This caused a vacuum at the epicenter and another cyclone rushed back in. . . ."

Though he was wounded, Dr. Nagai survived the atomic blast, possibly due to the construction of the reinforced concrete radiology room in which he worked at Nagasaki University Hospital, or the by the hand of Divine Providence, since 80% percent of the patients and staff perished. He now found himself in the middle of a nuclear catastrophe, gazing on the sight of people who had been skinned alive or turned into sticks of human charcoal. He threw himself and his medical and leadership skills into the service of the victims. While bleeding profusely from an injured artery near his right tem-

ple, to stem a tide of panic, he called for the raising of a Japanese flag. None could be found, so he obtained a large white sheet and using his own blood, daubed a red circle in the center—*voila*, the flag of Japan. He had this impromptu flag raised and flown over the ruins of the hospital, in the midst of an atomic desert of incalculable suffering, as a symbol of order and organization; and thus begins the astonishing saga of the medical care and spiritual leadership which Takashi Nagai would unstintingly provide to the wounded and dying holocaust survivors of Nagasaki for the remainder of his life.

This was a genuine holocaust, by the very definition of that much-abused word. Dr. Nagai did not mince words concerning the magnitude of the horror which had transpired, but neither did he traffic in the politics of hatred, resentment and vengeance as have so many who believed they suffered in Auschwitz.

Compare Elie Wiesel's words, "Every Jew should set apart a zone of hate—healthy, virile hate—for what the German personifies and for what persists in the Germans," with those of the doctor of Nagasaki: "On Nov. 23, 1945, Nagai knew what to say to bandaged, limping, disfigured and demoralized Catholics who gathered beside the shattered cathedral to assist at a Requiem Mass for their dead. When his turn came to speak he rose a little unsteadily. . . .With a slow bow to the robed priests and another to the congregation, he began: '. . . Was not Nagasaki the chosen victim, the lamb without blemish, slain as a whole burnt offering on an altar of sacrifice, atoning for the sins of all the nations during World War II?...The Lord has given; the Lord has taken away. Blessed be the Name of the Lord. Let us be thankful that Nagasaki was chosen for the whole burnt sacrifice! Let us be thankful that through this sacrifice peace was granted to the world."

In his speech at the cathedral, Dr. Nagai used *hansai,* the Japanese word for "holocaust," whole burnt offering. He was not going to render the horror with a cosmetic term, yet he refused to succumb to the ultimate defeat for a Christian, of hating one's enemy. For the rest of his life, Dr. Nagai taught in his many books, such as his 1946 work, *The Bells of Nagasaki*, which was later made into a Japanese movie, reconciliation between America and Japan and hope for humanity. The noble spirit of the Japanese as personified in their response to a genuine holocaust, when contrasted with the morbid and pathological hatreds institutionalized within the Auschwitz story and its exaggerated claims to moral superiority as "*The* Holocaust," is a testament to the island nation and to the leadership example set in particular by Dr. Nagai, a model for physicians of all nations.

In 1951, Takashi Nagai died in Nagasaki of radiation sickness, at the age of 43. He is a national hero to both Christian and non-Christian Japanese. ✦

Michael A. Hoffman II is the author of the recent, encyclopedic book *Judaism Discovered.* (Hardcover, 1,100 pages. $45 + $5.50 U.S. S&H. Send $50.50 total: Independent History, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. See also www.RevisionistHistory.org.) Hoffman studied at the State University of New York at Oswego, under Richard Funk and Faiz Abu-Jaber; and at Hobart College under Francis J.M. O'Laughlin. A former reporter for the New York bureau of the Associated Press, he is the author of six other books of history and literature, and the editor of the bulletin *Revisionist History*. Give something in return for the benefit you have received from his information. Donate to support the continuation of Hoffman's vital work: http://www.revisionisthistory.org/page1/page2/paypal.html

Kokura Castle, Kokura, Japan.

STROKE OF LUCK SAVES KOKURA

Ironically, Nagasaki was not the primary–but the secondary—target of U.S. bombers on August 9, 1945; the primary target was actually the ancient castle city of Kokura. When American bombers approached Kokura, they found it shrouded in heavy clouds and smoke, the latter coming from an earlier fire-bombing of the nearby city of Yahata. So the Americans moved to their secondary target—Nagasaki. Kokura had, days earlier, been the secondary target after Hiroshima. So Kokura, by a stroke of good luck—and weather—had been spared the fate of destruction by atom bomb that befell Nagasaki and Hiroshima.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Glynn, Paul, *A Song for Nagasaki: The Story of Takashi Nagai,* Ignatius Press, San Francisco, 2009. Paperback, illustrated, 267 pages. (*A Song for Nagasaki* is a fascinating book, and no one who reads it will go away unrewarded.)

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

SPELLBOUND BY COVER

I was spellbound when I saw the "Cleopatra cover" of THE BARNES REVIEW. Thought I knew the National Gallery. Thought I knew every painting. How did that one get by me? I loved that article on Mrs. Ptolemy. I knew she was a pistol. But didn't know all this. I thought I knew about this woman. A virago. A sole-ruling queen. Ruthless and seductive. It blew me away in text. But the paintings she inspired on the easels of Europe left me speechless. Bravo for THE BARNES REVIEW. You guys are cranking.

NAME WITHHELD
Australia

COVER OF THE DEVIL

The pornographic "Cleopatra cover" of TBR shocked me. Naked women? How un-Christian. Such art is of the devil. I much prefer to see a bloody battle scene, with guts lying all around. Please cancel my subscription immediately.

NAME WITHHELD
Arkansas

ONE OF YOUR BEST COVERS

The cover of the March/April issue [featuring the naked Cleopatra] had to be one of your best, although I'll bet some of your older readers objected to such an honest (yet tasteful) presentation of the human form. I am not one to cover up such studies of the human body—whether in oil or marble—with fig leaves. I suppose you did it to shake us out of our comfort zone.

ERIC GRAHL
New York

THE MISSING SNAKE

I think most readers who glance at the TBR Cleopatra cover will come away with only one impression: that they saw a naked woman. This is true whether they approve or disapprove. Who will notice what is going on around the dead lady? Who will notice the other dead lady? Who will wonder about the third girl, who appears to be unaffected by poison? Most of all, I wonder who will say to himself, what is omitted from this picture? Where is the snake? What is also missing? No sign of a snakebite! What is the artist trying to tell us? Was Cleopatra a murder victim? Is the dead Cleopatra a red herring?

MARTIN HERNDON
Florida

WHAT WOULD BARNES THINK?

Would Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes think you are bringing history into accord with the facts by having a picture of a naked woman on the cover of your magazine? You may live in a cave by yourself but some of us live in a home with children and grandchildren. Therefore cancel my subscription.

RICHARD SAVADEL
New York

SUICIDE

The Cleopatra story by Sen. Thomas E. Watson certainly got me to thinking. So according to legend, Cleopatra did some research and ultimately used a cobra's bite to kill herself, because she found out this was a painless way to go. So I have been wondering, have others besides her handmaidens followed this pathway in history? (Hemlock is not so pleasant; you get pain, vomiting, diarrhea, and a whole list of other symptoms.) I am against suicide, but I have a friend who says if he ever decides to do himself in, rapture of the deep is the way he would choose. Apparently it could be quite painless. I never heard of anyone actually trying it.

BARNEY DRABBLE
Nebraska

WAS IT 'ANCIENT ARKANCIDE'?

I don't believe for a minute that Cleopatra VII killed herself. The whole thing is totally fishy, if you look at the facts. For that matter, is there any evidence that Marc Antony really killed himself? I suspect Octavian was behind all these killings. Oddly, the romantic cover-up story is probably responsible for making these two leaders, Cleopatra and Antony, more famous than they otherwise would be.

SYLVIA BAUER
Illinois

A SAD, NEEDLESS DEATH

It is with great bitterness that I received confirmation that Eugene Terre'Blanche, leader of South Africa's Afrikaner Weerstandbeweging (AWB), was murdered on his farm outside Ventersdorp. I knew Terre'Blanche well. He was possibly the greatest orator ever, and had the ability to capture an audience like no other. Over the course of many conversations—including on his family farm where he was killed—I tried in vain to explain to him that his form of politics was a guarantee of death, not white survival. I tried to explain to him that his people's use of black labor was the cause of their downfall.

For some reason, he failed to understand the link between demographics and political power. He was one of those old-fashioned white supremacists who believed that a white minority could rule over a black majority. He truly believed that his people, the Boers, had been sent by God to look after black people in Africa, to show them the light of Christian civilization. The relationship between all whites in southern Africa and blacks was and still is this bizarre mix of supremacism and patriarchalism.

I tried in vain to persuade Eugene that his use of black laborers was contradictory to his demand for an Afrikaner homeland. It is no consolation to be proven right. Eugene was murdered on his farm after arguing with his black laborers. I just hope that this latest incident proves to all those in South Africa who think that Apartheid was their salvation, that the whole concept was utterly flawed. RIP, Eugene.

ARTHUR KEMP
South Africa

[Eugene Ney Terre'Blanche was born on January 31, 1941 and was one of the founders of the AWB. He dedicated the last decades to realizing a dream of freedom for the Boer people and the concept of a Volkstaat, a free state where whites could rule over themselves.—Ed.]

NOTHING SINISTER ABOUT CREMATORIA

My father, an Armenian, was a holocaust survivor if there ever was one. When I was young I saw photos and a movie showing Jews dying in camps. They also mentioned the awful "ovens." My father said, "Armen, during winter in the camps, dead bodies piled up by the hundreds. You couldn't bury them, the ground was frozen. When spring arrived they began to thaw but the ground was still rock hard. To dispose of these corpses, you had to burn them, thus the furnaces. It was the only way to sanitize the place." Now we hear a different, sinister story about ovens from the court historians.

ARMEN SUJOHN
California

MORE LETTERS ON FOLLOWING PAGE

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

LETTERS CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

ISRAEL THREATENS WORLD

In a September 2003 interview in *Elsevier* (Dutch weekly) on Israel and the dangers it faces from Iran, the Palestinians and world opinion, Israeli Martin van Creveld stated:

"We possess several hundred atomic warheads and rockets and can launch them at targets in all directions, perhaps even at Rome. Most European capitals are targets for our air force. . . . We have the capability to take the world down with us. And I can assure you that that will happen before Israel goes under."

In the August 21, 2004 edition of the *International Herald Tribune* van Creveld wrote, "Had the Iranians not tried to build nuclear weapons, they would be crazy."

And now the Israelis have German-built nuclear armed submarines roaming the oceans and capable of destroying every country on Earth.

Up until now, Americans could sit back and relax, content in the belief that problems in the Middle East could not affect them. If the Israelis killed a heap of Arabs, so what? Even if they decided to obliterate England, well, it's a pity, but . . . Well now those days are past, each and every American town is within range of an atomic missile fired from a Jewish submarine 200 miles off the U.S. shore.

It is simply mind blowing that political commentators of all hues, together with all politicians have not been jumping up and down to demand an end to this insane escalation. It may be a matter of debate as to whether the so-called 'Cold War' was ever a reality, while others claim that the idea of "mutually assured destruction" (MAD) kept the peace because at least the Russians are sane, whereas these fanatics clearly are not, since what Creveld advocates is no less than a terrorist threat to the world by a whole nation acting as one, terrorist state, prepared to be a collective, global, atomic suicide bomber.

Have no doubt about it: this is the greatest threat to our existence ever.

JB
Via Email

THANK GOD FOR TBR

Once again the John Birch Society has put an article in their *New American* magazine that takes a swipe at Revisionism ("The Killing Field at Malmedy," by Y. Eric Bell, January 22, 2010). I quit the John Birch Society more than 30 years ago when I was 26 years old because of their gutlessness.

Mark Richards
New Jersey

TREASURE OF THE GOTHS

I read Christopher Petherick's story "Treasure of the Goths: Myth or Reality" with great interest. As a young student at the Humanistische Gymnasium In Klagenfurt Austria we listened with great intensity to our history teacher's lesson about Alaric, the king of the Visigoths.He died at a rather young age near Ravenna of swamp fever after he returned from the raid of Rome (A.D. 410), His warriors diverted the Busento River and buried him along with rich treasures.

The rest of the tribe moved northwestward; but some strictly north, because near the Brenner pass, close to the Austrian border in northern Italy, there exists a village with the name of Gossenssass ("Seat of the Goths"). The Pflersch Valley as the rest of Suedtirol/Alto Adige is the German-speaking autonomous region of northern Italy. The settlement can trace its history back at least 1,400 years.

A friend of mine traced his ancestry to Gossenssass. He and his parents and grandparents came from Geneva. That's how far (and farther) the Visigoths migrated.

Wilhelm Mann
Via E-mail

NEANDERTHAL: MORE PROOF NEEDED

You harm The Barnes Review's cause when you claim that Neanderthals didn't die out but lived on as Jews. There's no proof (DNA or whatever) of such an assertion, and it only makes a serious magazine like TBR look ridiculous and racist. As one whose genes are Scotch-Irish, I can assure you that many members of my tribe are no handsomer or more evolved-looking than the photos of Jewish "Neanderthals." Moreover, such an article as this gives ammunition to the Jew-as-eternal-victim falsehood that has deranged the world. "See?" they can claim, "They hate us for who we are, not for what we do." But what Jews do (subvert and dominate) is the real reason they've been kicked out of every country they've ever settled in.

T. Weed
New Jersey

Remembering the Great Eustace Mullins & His Legacy

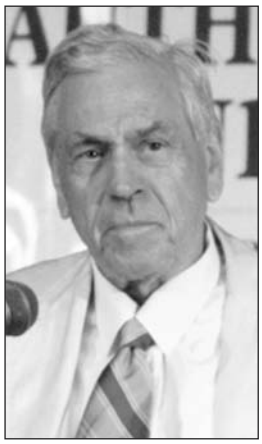

Over the past 15 years, we here at TBR had received news that Eustace Mullins was either dead or mentally incapacitated on numerous occasions. Time after time, however, reports of his demise turned out to be much exaggerated. One such time was in 2006, when Eustace was scheduled to speak at a Barnes Review Free Speech Conference in Washington, D.C. "Poor Eustace," people said. "He's just not what he used to be." Well in this instance the reportedly feeble Mullins showed up, wowed the crowd with a highly detailed, energetic and humorous speech—without notes—on his long history exposing the privately owned and operated Federal Reserve, his close association with dissident poet Ezra Pound and more. In short, Mullins was dynamite. That is why in February when we heard that Eustace had died, we hoped the reports were as wrong as they had been before. Unfortunately the reports were true. This issue we reluctantly remove Eustace's name from our masthead of contributing board members. In his place we are adding the name of gutsy Canadian activist Paul Fromm of the Canadian Association for Free Expression. Fromm has worked tirelessly to ensure his fellow Canadians regain their right to unfettered freedom of speech—at great risk to his career as a teacher and his physical safety. (He has been attacked physically on at least two occasions by leftists.) Welcome aboard, Paul. And to Eustace, farewell. Rest assured, generations of Americans will be reading your works for many, many years to come. —P.T.A.

TBR Bound Volume 2008

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-America?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

JULY/AUGUST 2008
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom.; money: the 12th and final religion.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the World's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2009: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues.
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994 -2010.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

GET YOUR 2009 and 2010 TBR BINDERS NOW. $25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per binder outside the U.S. Please specify year desired. All years available from 1994 to 2010.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR410

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

$32 TBR GIFT RATE EXTENDED TO 5-30-09

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1 copy is $10. 2-5 copies are $8 each. 6 or more copies are just $5 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for shipping rates to your nation. Buy extras!

WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT THE SOBIBOR CONCENTRATION CAMP? FIND OUT!

SOBIBÓR

HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY

A scholarly examination of the infamous Nazi "death camp"

NEW FROM TBR: By Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno & Thomas Kues

In May 2009, the 89-year-old Cleveland autoworker John Demjanjuk was deported from the United States to Germany, where he was arrested and charged with aiding and abetting murder in at least 27,900 cases. These mass murders were allegedly perpetrated at the Sobibór "death" camp in eastern Poland. According to mainstream historiography, 170,000 to 250,000 Jews were exterminated here in gas chambers between May 1942 and October 1943. The corpses were buried in mass graves and later incinerated on an open-air pyre.

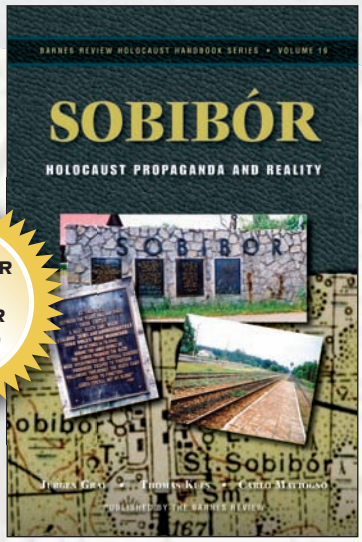

A DAGGER IN THE SOBIBOR LEGEND

But do these claims really stand up to scrutiny?

In this book, the official version of what transpired at Sobibór is put under the scanner. It is shown that the historiography of the camp is not based on solid evidence, but on the selective use of eyewitness testimonies, which in turn are riddled with contradictions and outright absurdities. Could this book exonerate falsely accused John Demjanjuk?

For more than half a century mainstream Holocaust historians made no real attempts to muster material evidence for their claims about Sobibór. Finally, in the 21st century, professional historians carried out an archeological survey at the former camp site. Their findings—and the findings of many others—are here presented in detail and fatal implications for the extermination camp theory are revealed.

Also scrutinized is the basis of the mass gassing allegations, namely the alleged National Socialist policy of extermination against the Jews. A large number of contemporary documents are brought forth which refute the Holocaust historians' claim that the "Final Solution" and "Deportation to the East" were code phrases for mass murder. What emerges from the analysis is the picture of Sobibór not as an extermination camp, but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories.

SOBIBOR: HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY (softcover, 445 pages, indexed, illustrated, #536, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge a copy to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077.

BACK IN A NEW EDITION FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

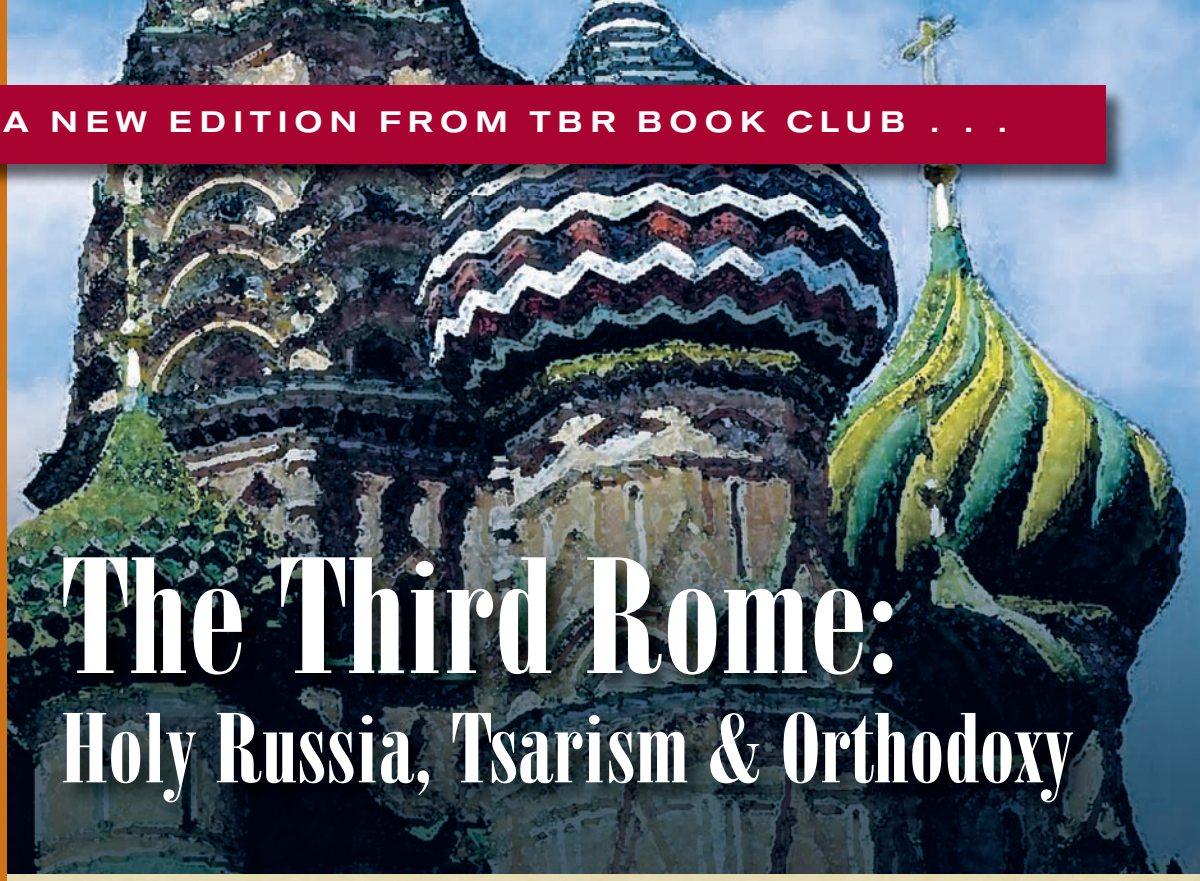

The Third Rome:
Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

A new reality for Russian studies

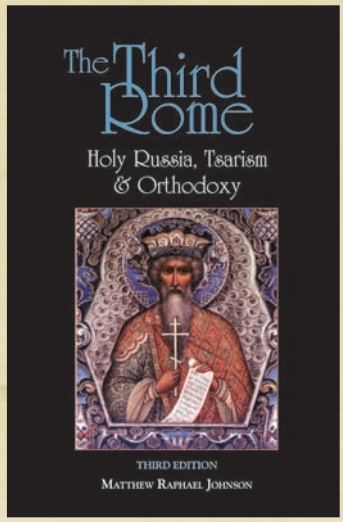

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes a new reality for Russian studies, one based on the truth, not socialist and Zionist propaganda. In so doing, Johnson offers the factual history of modern Russia and shows that the nation of Russia has—except for those seven painful decades of Bolshevik rule—always been a counterforce to the ages-old plan for a new world order. Even today, modern Russia, under the guidance of Vladimir Putin, is continually a thorn in the side of those working for a global plantation under the control of the moneylenders.

Some of the questions explored include: Why were the Bolsheviks so determined to destroy Christian Russia? Why is so much of the Russian history we are taught so fraught with lies? Why did the czars insist on maintaining their own currency—refusing to hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? Did peasants have real property ownership rights? Did Russia have a system of social insurance and labor legislation for the benefit of the poor and the working class? Why have the great rulers of Russia been defamed so, from Ivan the "Terrible" to Czar St. Nicholas II? Were they so bad? Or were they in fact some of the most benevolent rulers in European history? Find out.

To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—or ones for friends and family (quality softcover, 246 pages, #368, $25 minus 10% for BARNES REVIEW subscribers plus $5 per book S&H inside the U.S.)—send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found in the back of this issue. You may also call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your copies to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping rate to your nation.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVI NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2010 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

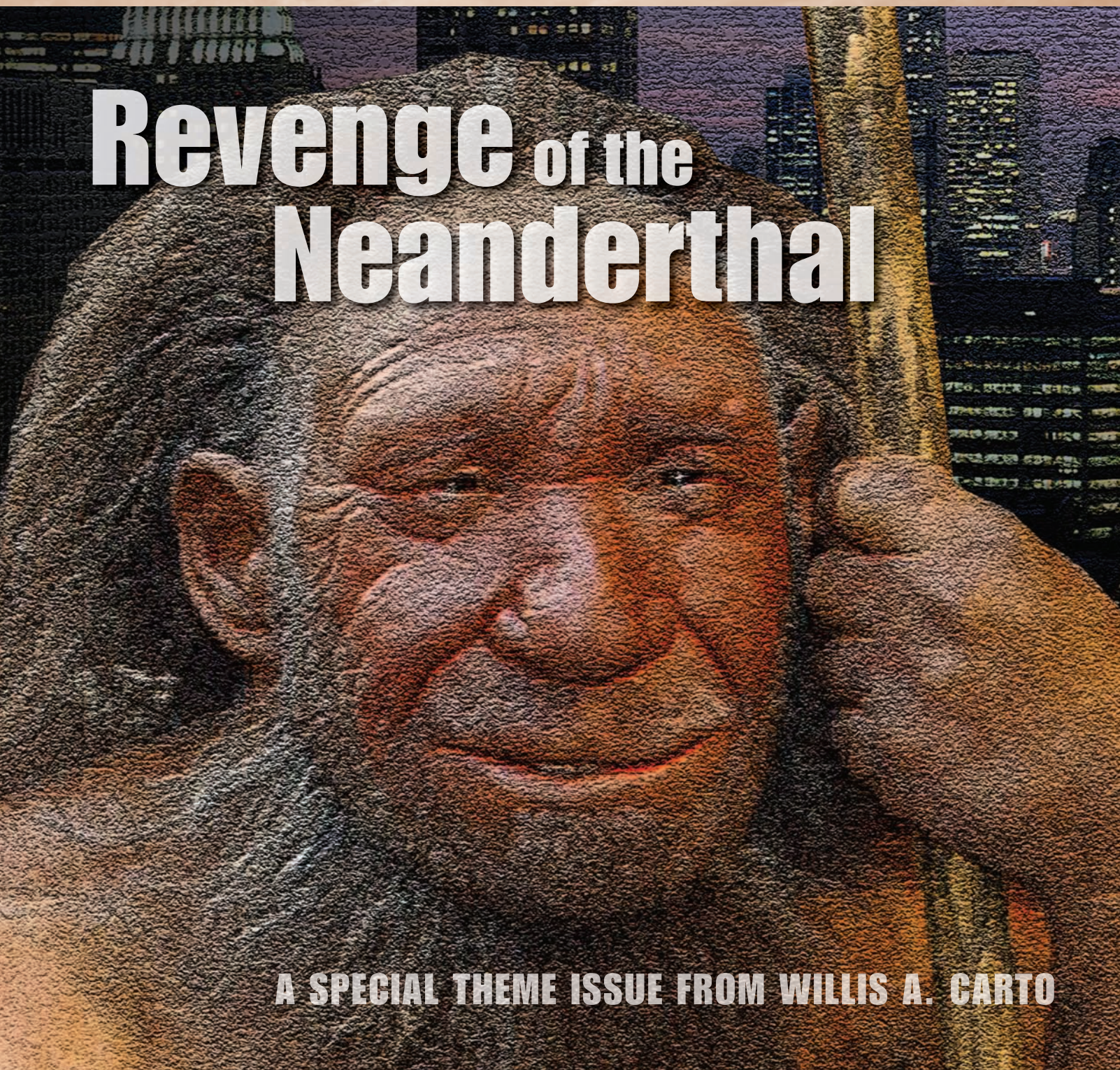

A ONE-OF-A-KIND BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

MARCH OF THE TITANS

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Go to any public library. You'll find books on the Mixtecs, Aztecs and Zapotecs; Japanese, Siamese and Chinese; Polynesians, Melanesians and Micronesians; American aboriginals and Australian aborigines; pygmies and Hottentots. In fact, you'll find entire volumes dedicated to every culture and race that has ever appeared on planet Earth except one: the white race. Have you ever seen one history volume whose content is dedicated solely to the history of whites?

That's because there isn't one unless, of course, you are talking about TBR's *March of the Titans*, written by Rhodesian Arthur Kemp.

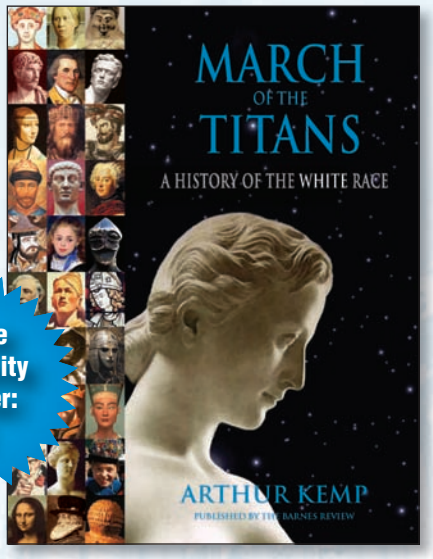

Massive high-quality softcover: $42

Starting with a politically incorrect discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp proceeds to cover every conceivable aspect of white culture. The book is the result of more than a decade of research and editing. Fully 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index detail thousands of facts and dates of importance to the history of white culture from CroMagnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. That's 35,000 years of verifiable history packed into one massive but highly readable 600-page volume. More than 700 pieces of art in black and white accentuate the detailed text and four pages of color photographs grace the center of the book.

Kemp has also included a poignant—and frightening—photo essay: "The Destruction of Detroit."

"One of the most important books ever written."
—Willis A. Carto

From the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages to old European civilizations and migrations, to whites in the Near East, Kemp has it all. Eye-opening chapters also cover: Greece, Rome & the rise and fall of civilizations; the Kelts, Nordics & Teutons; Byzantium; the white Africans; and other Caucasian cultures across the globe. Kemp also includes an analysis of what he sees as the future of the white race.

This is but a mere sampling of this well-written and beautifully presented volume—loaded with hundreds of informational "sidebars" and photos. This book would make a great gift for anyone who wants to see an honest and true history of the white race.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race ($42, oversized softcover, laminated full-color cover, signature sewn, parchment endpapers, 600 pages, includes four color plates, individually shrink-wrapped, #464). Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy of this must-read book to major credit cards today.

BEST PRICE: Get a case of 12 books for just $315—$25 per book—that 40% off! (Price includes $15 domestic S&H per case.) Sell them for profit or give them as gifts to students.

Partial Table of Contents:

- Race, Ethnicity & Culture
- The Late Paleolithic Age
- The Neolithic Age
- Old European Civilizations
- Lost White Migrations
- Whites in the Near East
- Ancient Egypt
- Rise & Fall of Civilizations
- Classical Greece
- Alexander the Great
- The Glory of Rome
- Rome and the Kelts
- Rome and the Germans
- Rome & the Middle/Near East
- Christianity
- The First Great Race War
- Attila the Hun
- The Fall of Rome
- Byzantium
- The Crusades
- Lessons in Decline
- Spain and Portugal
- The Moors Invade Europe
- Scandinavia
- The Vikings
- France
- Napoleon Bonaparte
- England, Scotland, Wales
- Ireland
- The Netherlands
- Belgium & Luxembourg
- Bulgars, Avars, Magyars
- Another Race War: The Khazars
- Genghis Khan
- The Baltic States
- Switzerland
- Czechoslovakia & Yugoslavia
- The Ottoman Holocaust
- Romania & Bulgaria
- Albania & Greece
- Italy's Resurrection
- The Rise of Germany
- Austria & Hungary
- Russia
- The Dark Ages
- The Renaissance
- The Christian Wars
- Voyages of Discovery
- Race War in the Mideast
- The British Empire
- Conquistadors
- Birth of the United States
- Amerindian Race War
- Mexican Race War
- The History of Slaves & Slavery
- The Civil War: White vs White
- America Until 1945
- Canada, South Africa & Rhodesia
- Jews & Communism
- World Wars I & II
- The Coming Fall of the West
- Much, much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

May/June 2010 ❖ Volume XVI ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

Revenge of the Neanderthal 5
By Willis A. Carto
The truth about the Neanderthal is a historical web that is finally being untangled. . . .

A Sad History of Expulsion 6
The Jewish people have been banished from a vast array of civilized nations at one time or another. . . .

Israeli Says: "We Were Invented" 11
An eminent Israeli historian says the perceived origin of the Jewish people is anything but true. . . .

'My Ancestors Were Neanderthals' 14
Jewish scholar Stan Gooch has written extensively on the Neanderthal origins of today's people known as "the Jews."

Jesus Spoke a Gentile Language 15
Christ's ethnic antecedents are not necessarily Hebrews.

Religious Foundations of a People 16
The Jewish religion has played a major part in shaping the Jewish people. . . .

The Big Secret 18
The leading force behind anti-Catholic bigotry in America was the first Jewish member of Congress. . . .

A Celebration of Genocide 20
Few people realize that one of Judaism's foremost holidays celebrates the slaughter of 75,000 human beings. . . .

Target: Jesus 22
The foremost Jewish religious teachings preach—even demand—hatred of Jesus Christ. . . .

Destroying Christian Shrines 23
There's an ugly history of Jewish attempts to wipe out the vestiges of Christianity in the Holy Land. . . .

Will Israel Destroy the World? 24
The Jewish people consider Israel's atomic weapon to be "holy." But will it end up destroying mankind? . . .

Ancient Prejudices Still Reign 26
The goyim—then as now—were/are held in contempt. . . .

The Story of the Khazars 30
Michael Bradley, a Jewish scholar, opened up a Pandora's Box with his inquiries into the history of Western man.

Protocols Not a 'Forgery' 32
Despite all the misinformation, there's a solid history of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion and from whence they came. . . .

A Not-So-Holy Land 33
Contemporary data indicates that racism and discrimination and hatred of the worst sort runs rampant in Israel. . . .

Teaching Religious Hatred 35
Although Jewish people complain about Christianity and Islam being religions of hatred, a critical examination of Judaism itself is quite revealing. . . .

Ancient Conflicts Still Raging 38
By Marcus Eli Ravage
A famous Jewish author and philosopher examines the frictions between Jews and non-Jews. . . .

Whose 'Utopia' Will It Be? 41
Jewish scholars proclaim a future New World Order in which the Jewish people will reign supreme. Will they?

Zionism versus Bolshevism 48
By Winston Churchill
The British statesman saw a struggle on the world stage as a conflict between Jewish Zionism and Jewish Bolshevism.

Russia's Christian Martyrs 52
By Marina Marynova
The royal family of Russia were perhaps the first most prominent victims of Jewish Bolshevism. Here's the sad story of their brutal murders. . . .

The Gift of the Neanderthal? 65
By Eustace Mullins
Is the nuclear hell-bomb Neanderthal's legacy to mankind?

Who Reigns Supreme? 67
Have the heirs to the Neanderthal finally achieved global supremacy? . . .

Features:

Personal from the Consulting Editor: 2.
Editorial—A Controversial Subject: 3.
New Ape Man Discovered: 3.
What Thomas Jefferson Said: 7.
Who Has the Power? 28.
Ant-Semites Galore: 34.
Can We Trust Them? 62.
They Dare to Speak Out: 64.
Parting Thoughts: 70.
TBR Home Shopping Section: B-1 to B-6.

PERSONAL FROM THE CONSULTING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Special Guest Editor: Michael Collins Piper
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Art Director: Paul Angel
Board of Contributing Editors:

Olga Belinskaya *Donetsk, Ukraine*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Fredrick Tôben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Erich Gliebe *Parma, Ohio*
Peter Papaheraklis *Kensington, Maryland*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2009 (Vols. II-XV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Since 1994 there have been no less than 113 issues of The Barnes Review (TBR) committed to print. But it is probably not a gamble to say that this 114th issue may be our most "controversial"—perhaps even more so than our famous "All Holocaust" issue which has been distributed to the tune of more than 100,000 copies since first published in January/February 2001. Now comes this issue—another special issue—based around the theme of TBR editor and publisher Willis A. Carto's fascinating monograph entitled "Revenge of the Neanderthal." Agree or disagree, for whatever reason, with Carto's thesis (and there are those who will, most vehemently so), you will nonetheless be intrigued by the subject matter.

Having been a contributor to TBR from its inception, I've always appreciated this journal's wide-ranging, no-holds-barred approach to uncovering real history, authentic history, rejecting the artificial constructs (read: lies and disinformation) so often put forth by those whom Harry Elmer Barnes referred to as "the Court Historians."

So, needless to say, I was honored when Willis asked me to sit in as a special consulting editor on this issue of TBR, assisting in the assembly of so much additional material that underscores the foundation of the historical scenario Willis has put forth.

And I can tell you that when Willis first mentioned to me—many years ago—his own suspicions about the fate of the Neanderthal and the origins of the Jewish people (a theory founded upon his own longtime inquiries into a wide array of subject matters, including sociology, history, biology, linguistics, archeology and—of course—religion, it seemed to me, as I told Willis then: "I think you're onto something."

So imagine my surprise when I did my own peripheral research—and Willis's surprise as well—and was able to tell TBR's publisher he was far from being alone in having reached his own particular (and certainly fascinating) theory about Neanderthal man. In fact, as you'll see, several people—most notably Jewish writers—have independently come to the same conclusion that Willis reached quite on his own. And since that time, more than a few well-read folks, apprised of the theory, have concluded that, yes, there is much more to the story (perhaps we should call it the "secret" story) of the Neanderthal than meets the eye.

We thus present "Revenge of the Neanderthal" and certainly look forward to any comments you may have—especially new readers. ❖

—Michael Collins Piper
Consulting Editor for this issue of TBR

[A special thanks to Michael Collins Piper and Assistant Editor John Tiffany for their inestimable efforts in helping with the preparation of this special theme issue of The Barnes Review. —WAC]

A CONTROVERSIAL TOPIC TO BE SURE . . .

The idea that today's people known as "Jews" may well be foundationally genetically descended from the Neanderthals is not really so extraordinary as it sounds. Even as far back as Aug. 2, 1997, the online publication *Slate* (which is considered quite "hip" and "progressive" and otherwise very much politically correct) featured a commentary by a Jewish writer, Charles Paul Freund, entitled "So are the Neanderthals still Jews?" pointing out that there have been those who have raised this controversial question.

Freund's article noted that "a long and extraordinary history of speculation concerns the ultimate identity of the Jews," and that there have been a wide-ranging array of explanations of Jewish origins, effectively underscoring the point that the issue is not so settled as many believe.

Now although Freund implicitly rejects the possibility of Jews having any linkage to the Neanderthals he points out that it would be a "mistake" for people to instinctively scoff at the theory. As he summarizes the situation well:

> At least two theorists working separately have concluded this: The Jews are surviving Neanderthals. Laughing at such ideas suggests you believe them to be absurd. But the validity of such theorizing is beside the point. What matters is the existence of such a premise, because it validates the question it seeks to answer: What explains the Jews? That Jews require a meta-explanation is the problematic premise, one that even philo-Semites have . . . fallen for.

It's important to note, right up front, the two theorists to whom Freund refers as having concluded that the Jews are descended, at least in part, from the Neanderthals both happen to be of Jewish extraction themselves: Welsh-based sociologist and researcher Stan Gooch and Canadian-based writer Michael Bradley.

Gooch's books, *The Dream Culture of the Neanderthals: Guardians of Ancient Wisdom* and *The Neanderthal Legacy: Remembering Our Genetic and Cultural Origins*, and Bradley's two works, *The Iceman Inheritance* and its sequel, *Chosen People from the Caucasus*, expand upon the theories the two writers put forth, but, quite notably, the authors vigorously differ in their ultimate conclusions. Put simply, Gooch looks favorably on what he perceives to be the Neanderthal origins of the Jewish people, whereas Bradley sees the Neanderthal connection as a very real, but ultimately unfortunate, explanation for many of the geopolitical and social problems facing the world today. *(Cont'd on p. 4.)*

NOTHING IS CERTAIN . . .

As this issue of TBR went to press, *The Washington Post* published a remarkable story on March 25 referencing an article published online at the Internet website of *Nature* magazine (www.nature.com) describing a major new scientific discovery regarding "a new lineage of proto-human"—an all-new human forerunner never before known to science— "a discovery," asserted the *Post*, "that raises new questions about early human history."

Scientists involved in the study of a bone fragment from this "new" creature—which has been dubbed the "Denisova hominin" (Denisova is the name of the cave in Russia's Altai Mountains where it was found; a hominin is any descendant of the last common ancestor of humans and chimpanzees)—are unambiguous in stating that the discovery of the new lineage, which has not yet been declared a separate species, is an extraordinary development.

For example, Terry Brown, a molecular paleontologist at the University of Manchester, says that "People are going to be what we call 'gobsmacked' by this news. There is going to be open-mouth amazement." And Johannes Krause, a researcher at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology in Germany, who helped lead the scientific team investigating the find, said that what is under study is "some new creature that hasn't been on our radar screen before."

The *Post* noted that "What the beings looked like, how they lived and what happened to them are a mystery. All that's known is that they existed as recently as 40,000 years ago, which is the approximate age of the bone." In addition, it appears that this creature existed in Russia "during a long period when early modern humans and Neanderthals were there."

And the question remains as to whether this creature had contact with the others or might have even bred with them—a matter that will be the subject of further study. The *Post* adds that while "so far, there's no firm evidence of breeding between early modern humans and Neanderthals . . . to discover that the Denisova hominin was a hybrid . . . would change the view of man's prehistory considerably."

The point of all of this is a simple demonstration that what we have long believed to be "true" about many things—historical, scientific, archeological—is not necessarily true. And such discoveries as this amazing find in the region where Neanderthal man and Cro-Magnon man—and now this "new" creature—lived, continue to raise new questions about our past. ❖

In truth, scientific inquiry into the origins of mankind (and most specifically into the saga of the Neanderthals) is an ongoing process. There are no simple answers and one can find spirited debate among those who make that study their business.

So there is nobody who can come forward and say definitively that either Gooch or Bradley's assessments are off the mark or to disprove the possibility (which others have put forth) that the Neanderthals and Cro-Magnon man (the presumed forerunner of what we today refer to as "modern" man) may have actually interbred and produced a "new man," despite the fact that others contend that the Neanderthals were, more or less, an unlucky branch of the human family tree that died out.

Consider, too, the fact that on April 19, 1991 the prestigious *Science* magazine reported that in Israel itself there were four caves in which the remains of Neanderthals were found and that newly developed dating techniques suggested that "modern types and the Neanderthals were contemporaries on the Israeli landscape." So there were Neanderthals in the Holy Land.

Even Abram Leon Sachar—consistently hailed as the foremost modern historian of the Jewish people—in his *History of the Jews* wrote of excavations in ancient Palestine that "reveal the presence, among the earliest inhabitants, of a race of new stone age men who dwelt in caves and grottoes and burnt their dead in crude crematoriums, and who may have been the Horim of the Biblical narrative." Yet, he noted, "how long they lived on in Palestine cannot be ascertained." Sachar likewise acknowledged that the early history of the Jews is not so precisely documented as many might wish to think.

Discussing this problem in assessing the ambiguities of what is said today and generally accepted to be what is popularly known as Jewish history, Sachar noted: " . . . a veil now falls over the story. We are left without definite evidence of what occurred during these long centuries of race movements and conflicts. . . . The details of the shifting and changing are unknown."

In fact, Sachar added—almost as if unable to define anything whatsoever as authentic Jewish history:

> When the veil is at last lifted, five centuries later, and zealous historians begin to tell, in the Biblical narrative, the story of their ancestors, the Hebrews are already long settled in Palestine, holding the strategic places, loosely united in a monarchy, worshipping a strange god, known as Yahweh. Where they came from, who molded them into a people, how they entered Palestine, their oldest traditions we cannot answer with certainty.

Sachar admitted that what he calls "the most influential history in the world"—that is, the history of the Jews—"is lost in the gray morning of folk-memory and fable."

So it is that even the most eminent of modern Jewish historians affirmed that what he called the "central problem" of early Hebrew history was, as he put it, to "explain how a group of scattered tribes, pressing into the country from many directions, became a nation, and how their varied religious experiences evolved into the national religion which the prophets built upon and expanded."

In short, Sachar was saying then—as even more current Jewish historians such as Shlomo Sand have pointed out (to much furor, it seems)—that what is said to be Jewish "history" is really, in substantial part, what the Jewish authors of the Old Testament claimed to be history, but which others—including Jewish (even Israeli) historians, archeologists and other scholars—say is nonsense contradicted by scientific and historical fact. In short, it's bunk.

Another Jewish writer, Dan Rottenberg, in his widely utilized work, *Finding Our Fathers: A Guidebook to Jewish Genealogy*, is careful to point out the complex nature of tracing Jewish ancestry and points out, quite candidly:

> Many traditions about ancestral descent, Jewish and otherwise, have been handed down over centuries and even millennia. Because they have survived for so long, they are often accepted as truth. It's fun to consider these traditions and impossible to say flat out that they are false, but at the very least they are highly suspect. If you examine any such tradition closely, you will find that the people maintaining it had some particular axe to grind.

For example, Rottenberg points out that in the 19th century many Jews living in Hungary readily claimed descent from the famous Khazars. Noting that "perhaps" the claim was valid, Rottenberg adds that the claim also happened to be "very convenient in an age when Hungarian nationalism was strong and suspicion of outsiders widespread." By claiming Khazar origins, the Jews of Hungary were thus able to say that they were not really from a faraway land, but people from the same land as the Magyars.

On the other hand, Rottenberg points out, there is a problem for modern-day "Jews" living in the state of Israel: "If it could be shown that a major part of the world's Jews were descended from the Khazars, and not from the ancient Israelites, this might seem to some people to undercut the Jews' claim to Israel as their rightful homeland."

There is no "certain" history of the Jews and their origins, even in modern times. And thus to even attempt to explore their earliest evolution and their separation into a group that we know today as "the Jewish people," reminds us there are no simple answers—as even Jewish historians acknowledge.

The input of such scholars as the aforementioned Michael Bradley and Stan Gooch is quite relevant in attempting to reach an understanding of the subject. In the forthcoming pages we'll see what they and others have had to say, no matter how "controversial" it may be. And controversial it is, as we said at the beginning, to be sure. ❖

—Michael Collins Piper
Special Consulting Editor

A COMPREHENSIVE LOOK AT AN EMERGING THEORY

Revenge of the Neanderthal

ACCORDING TO A NOVEL THEORY PUT FORTH BY SEVERAL DIVERSE WRITERS AND RESEARCHERS, Neanderthal man may not have died out after all, but his descendants (intermixed with others) may still be living among us today and are known collectively as "the Jews." Not only the author but others have independently theorized that the Neanderthal is the true ancestors of the Jews. The following essay is an effort to examine this important and controversial theory. Accompanying the essay is a wide variety of material that provides a comprehensive foundation for the thesis.

BY WILLIS A. CARTO

Anthropologists generally turn somersaults to avoid discussing it, but Neanderthal man is the basic racial stock for most Jews. And this is steadily developing into a generally accepted if underplayed consensus. Now that this fact is being disinterred, we are experiencing a great public relations campaign "humanizing" and even ennobling the Neanderthal, innocent victim of his contemporary, the Cro-Magnon man, the aggressive, conniving, brutal competitor and all-around rotter, the racial basis for the Aryan white man.

Neanderthals do not lack brains. In fact, the Neanderthal braincase is somewhat larger than Cro-Magnon. They are more hairy than the Cro-Magnons, shorter in stature, tend to slope forward while walking and have a heavy brow ridge. Although their jaw is smaller, their bite is fierce. The men may sport a long, reddish-black beard and if you braid the hair of one and put a black fedora on him, you will have the spitting image of an Orthodox rabbi.

For the past 50 or 60 millennia, Neanderthal/Semites have tried to interbreed with Cro-Magnon/Aryans. This has somewhat improved the Jewish phenotype at the expense of the latter.

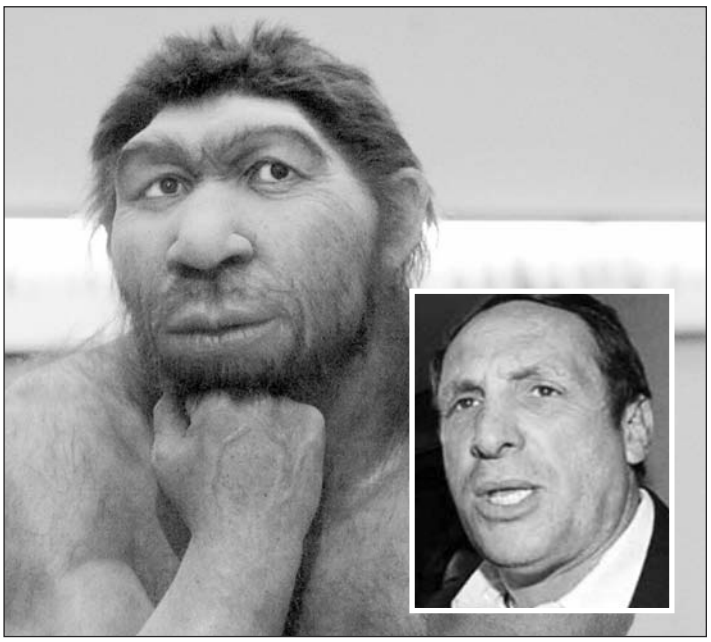

A scientific reconstruction of Neanderthal man from an exhibition at the Prehistoric Museum in Halle, eastern Germany. Inset, Irv Rubin, one-time head of the West Coast efforts of the Jewish Defense League (described as an active terrorist group by the FBI). Rubin died after being locked up for plotting to bomb the office of a Muslim U.S. Congressman, Darrell Issa. Irv's ancestry is as clear as his face—Neanderthal.

PHOTO: SEBASTIAN WILLNOW/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

For almost a thousand years in the West, since A.D. 1012, when they were expelled from Mainz, Jews have proven themselves to be bad neighbors. In 1649 Oliver Cromwell obtained backing from the British Parliament for the execution of King Charles I on a charge of treason. Afterward, Cromwell permitted the Jews to enter England again, effectively reversing the edict of expulsion issued by King Edward I in 1290, which expelled all Jews from England "forever" and ordered that any who remained were to be executed.

In addition to the common complaint of usury, accusations of ritual murder of Christian children usually motivated the expulsions. England is not the first country to expel Jews.

Neanderthal visage can be seen in three consecutive generations of the legendary billionaire Bronfman dynasty: founding father Sam, his son Edgar and grandson Edgar Jr. Their organized crime-based riches have been parlayed into vast wealth and power.

A partial list of all the areas from which the Jews have been banished, sometimes on numerous occasions, over the last 998 years is lengthy. The list includes Mainz (four times), France (four times), Upper Bavaria (twice), England, Saxony, Hungary (twice), Belgium, Slovakia (twice), Austria, Lyon, Cologne, Netherlands, Brandenburg (twice), Warsaw, Spain, Italy (twice), Lithuania, Portugal, Naples (three times), Navarre, Nuremburg, Prussia, Genoa, Prague, Bavaria, the Papal States, Hamburg, Vienna, Moravia, Bohemia and Moscow. (A chart of these states/municipalities with the year of expulsion is found at left.)

Wasted and exhausted by inter-Aryan wars, for the most part fomented or aggravated by Neanderthal/Jewish political and economic power, the outlook today is decidedly not good for the Aryan/Cro-Magnon.

World War I was so named after American intervention into the European war that began in 1914. This stupid bloodbath would have remained inter-European had the British not issued the Balfour Declaration on Nov. 2, 1917, which read:

> His Majesty's government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of that object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine.

The history of this calamitous outrage, which has brought on so much suffering for the world, the effects of which will curse history forever, has been given by many of the principals involved, particularly James Malcolm, the non-Jewish conceptor of it whose 12-page account of it was printed in the January/February 2000 issue of The Barnes Review history magazine on pages 20-31.

Partial List of Cities/States that have expelled Jews—1012-1933

COUNTRY	YEAR	COUNTRY	YEAR
Mainz	1012	Lithuania	1495
France	1182	Portugal	1496
Upper Bavaria	1276	Naples	1496
England	1290	Navarre	1498
France	1306	Nuremburg	1498
France	1322	Brandenburg	1510
Saxony	1349	Prussia	1510
Hungary	1360	Genoa	1515
Belgium	1370	Naples	1533
Slovakia	1380	Italy	1540
France	1394	Naples	1541
Austria	1420	Prague	1541
Lyons	1420	Genoa	1550
Cologne	1424	Bavaria	1551
Mainz	1438	Prague	1557
Augsburg	1438	Papal States	1569
Upper Bavaria	1442	Hungary	1582
Netherlands	1444	Hamburg	1649
Brandenburg	1446	Vienna	1669
Mainz	1462	Slovakia	1744
Mainz	1483	Moravia	1744
Warsaw	1483	Bohemia	1744
Spain	1492	Moscow	1891
Italy	1492	Germany	1933

The shared ethnic heritage of Bolshevik tyrant Leon Trotsky, intriguer Henry Kissinger and media maven Wolf Blitzer (as evidenced in their similar physiognomies) points toward Neanderthal origins. Notice the resemblance between Blitzer and Bronfman Jr.

The purpose of this declaration, issued to American Jews, was to inspire them to use their influence in the banking, commercial, intellectual, news media and political fields to bring America into the war on the side of England. Until then American Jews generally favored Germany because of the Jews' history of profitable relations with the Germans.

The scheme worked and this is why the American Congress declared war on the Central Powers on April 6, 1917, the excuse being that German subs were sinking American ships carrying war materiel to Britain, which, by the way, the Germans had every right to do under then-prevailing American "neutrality" laws, specifically Article V of the Act of June 15, 1917 providing that during a war in which the United States is neutral, it is unlawful to send out of the jurisdiction of the United States any vessel armed or equipped as a vessel of war with any intent or with reasonable cause to believe that it shall be used by any belligerent nation. The German government even placed an ad in *The New York Times* on April 22, 1915, warning prospective passengers that because the *Lusitania* would be carrying contraband of war, it would be sunk.

In that war, 116,516 Americans were killed and 204,002 wounded. Of these, fewer than 2 percent were Jewish.

As for the European war that followed 20 years later, the United States intervened following the "Jewish sacred declaration of war" against Germany made by Samuel Untermeyer's World Jewish Congress on August 6, 1933 and the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor—an attack documented by Revisionist historians as contrived by Roosevelt and Churchill for the purpose of convincing the American people that they had no choice but to go to war once again. American intervention made this European war again a world war. 407,296 white American men died and over 1 million were wounded, perhaps a third of them horribly, to exist shut away in attics in beds or, if fortunate, in wheelchairs for the rest of their miserable lives. Again, fewer than 2 percent were Jewish. The war also brought vast profits for capitalists and bankers and

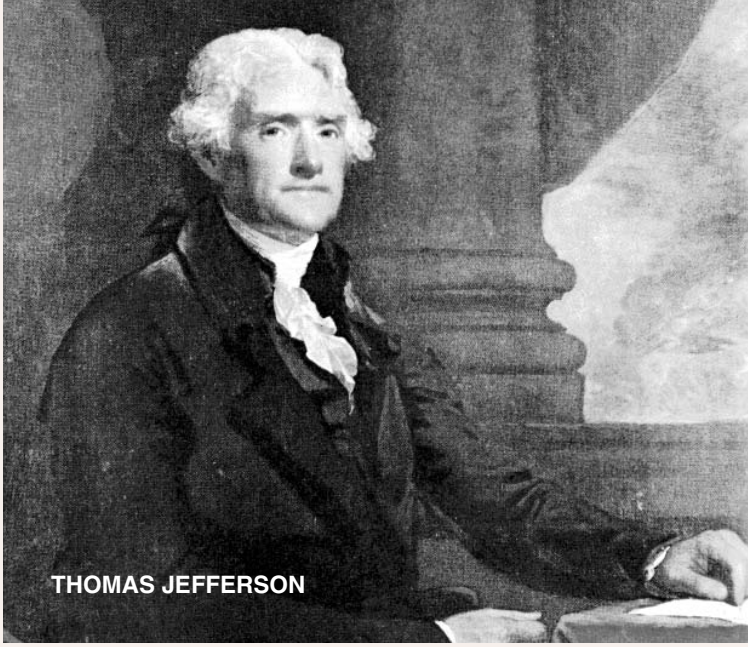

THOMAS JEFFERSON

Jefferson on Judaism: The Untold Story

Although the beloved author of the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, was a firm advocate for religious liberty in America for Jews and all people, what has been carefully censored from the history books is the absolute fact that Jefferson clearly considered the Jewish religion itself to be quite abominable.

Writing to John Adams on Oct. 13, 1813, the widely read intellectual commented on the Talmud and other Jewish teachings: "What a wretched depravity of sentiment and manners must have prevailed before such corrupt maxims could have obtained credit! It is impossible to collect from these writings a consistent series of moral doctrine."

Describing himself as "a real Christian, that is to say, a disciple of the doctrines of Jesus," Jefferson wrote to William Short (on Oct. 31, 1819) that he considered Jesus "the greatest of all the reformers of the depraved religion of his own country," adding in a subsequent letter to Short (Aug. 4, 1820) that while Christ preached "philanthropy and universal charity and benevolence," the Jews followed teachings that instilled in them "the most anti-social spirit towards other nations."

Jefferson wrote that Jesus—as a "reformer of the superstitions of a nation," was in an "ever dangerous" position by opposing "the priests of the superstition"—the Pharisees—whom he described as "a blood thirsty race . . . cruel and remorseless as the Being whom they represented as the family God of Abraham, of Isaac and of Jacob, and the local God of Israel." ❖

horrific debt for the taxpayers, which they will be paying until the final collapse of the dollar, an event anticipated shortly, if many private economists are to be believed.

These two needless conflicts killed more than one-third million American men plus at least 67 million other Aryans of France, Britain, Germany, etc. Some 25 million Russian men were killed in the two wars and between 40-60 million Russians were killed by the Jewish controlled Communists before, during and after WWII, a figure cited by Alexander Solzhenitsyn and *The Black Book of Communism*.

Although Neanderthals/Jews avoid fighting in the wars they instigate between goyim (a Yiddish word meaning barnyard animals or gentiles) they are extremely profitable.

But although they avoid shooting, Jews are exceptionally combative and aggressive in forcing their ideas and group interests upon their host peoples. Sociologists know that all human groups have an in-group morality to be used among their own kind and another type of behavior for outsiders. But with Jews, this behavior is extreme, being literally part of their so-called religion, which basically is self-worship. Indeed, hatred for all outsiders is literally a requirement set out in the Talmud, the dominant Jewish holy book. Jews have no problem accusing whites and white groups of "hate" whereas their own religion is little else but hatred for all non-Jews.

"Sociologists know that all human groups have an in-group morality to be used among their own kind and another type of behavior for outsiders."

For the past 50 millennia or so, Neanderthal/Semites have tried to breed with Cro-Magnon/Aryan, and often succeeded. For example, a slave trade exists today in which beautiful Aryan girls from Russia are brought to Israel and used for prostitution with Neanderthal/Semites and the breeding of children who look Aryan but are raised as Jews.

Beginning with the American-British invasion of Europe on June 6, 1944 Jewish gangs from Israel followed the Allied armies into Europe (at a safe distance) seizing what they wanted, including countless German patents worth untold billions of dollars and kidnapping German orphans by the thousands. These hapless infants were sent to Israel and raised as Jews. Today, the children of these orphans, with the appearance of Nordic/Aryan youth, are clearly evident in the Israeli army and on the streets of Israel.

KHAZARS AND OTHERS

The vast majority of today's Jews are racially Khazars, originally from southern Russia and eastern Europe. Their history is a fascinating one. The ancient Khazar Empire, a major but almost unchronicled power flourished about the same time that Charlemagne was emperor in the West. Their sway extended from the Black Sea to the Caspian. Their history was popularized by Arthur Koestler, himself Jewish, in *The Thirteenth Tribe*, published by Random House in 1976. Although Koestler makes no mention of Neanderthals in this book, as reviewer Phineas Stone wrote in the *Washington Jewish Week* of October 5-11, 1978: "Even if I'm a Khazar, I'm fully Judaized.'"

Dr. Michael Bradley, who identifies himself as a Sephardic Jew, has written a great deal on this subject and is careful to point out that the Khazars—today generally known as Ashkenazi—are generally disliked for their aggressiveness and "propensity to violence" which he ascribes to their Neanderthal heritage. He is known for his *The Iceman Inheritance*

Prominent Jewish Personalities with 'Neanderthal' Facial Types

HARVEY WEINSTEN

MENACHEM BEGIN

SIMON WIESENTHAL

MEYER LANSKY

ABRAHAM FOXMAN

MORRIS "MOE" DALITZ

This image illustrates the expulsion of the Jewish people from St. Petersburg, Russia and the beginning of the journey for many of them to Western Europe, the United States and Palestine. This expulsion—like those in so many countries—came about as a popular response to what were perceived to be nefarious activities by the Jewish people as a group.

which—although it has been shrilly condemned by the Neanderthal/Jewish media, such as *The New York Times* may have been read by a million people on the Internet. His e-mail address is michaelbradley@sympatico.ca.

The Karaites are one of the many Jewish sects that, while emphatically rejecting inclusion in the usual run of Jews, just as emphatically demand special recognition. There are upwards of 8,000 Karaites in Israel, with 2,000 or more elsewhere. They demand their own courts in Israel with jurisdiction in matters of the personal status of members of their community.

Karaites broke away from the mainstream of Judaism in the 8th century when they denied the authority of the oral law, as codified in the Talmud. Rabbinical Jews consider them *mamzerin*, or illegal bastards. Karaites consider other Jews illegitimate bastards.

Another of the many sects of Jews is the Lubavitch-Chabad section of Hassidic Jewry located in Crown Heights, New York City. Guided by the will of the late Chief Rabbi Menachem Schneerson, work is simultaneously in progress on a $5 million boys school and a $15 million girls school.

It is funded in part by Joseph Gruss, a Wall Street investment banker, Ronald Perleman, chairman of Revlon, and David Chase, of Chase Enterprises.

The Lubavitchers count their numbers at around 200,000 with 3,000 colonies worldwide in 70 countries. A prime object of this sect is to double their numbers every decade. If they do, there will be one billion of them in 130 years. One of

BUY BRITISH ballito STOCKINGS

Daily Express

To-day's Weather: Fair Mild.

NO. 10,258. FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933. ONE PENNY.

St. IVEL CHEESE Aids digestion 2d., 6d. & 8½d. each.

JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

DRAMATIC ACTION

"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.

ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness he has roused the whole Jewish people to a national renaissance.

The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their co-religionists. Sectional differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common aim—to stand by the 600,000 Jews of Germany who are terrorised by Hitlerist anti-semitism, and to compel Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and suppression directed against its Jewish minority.

World Jewry has made up its mind not to rest quiescent in face of this revival of medieval Jew-baiting.

appealing for an end of the Hitler "terror."

Every Rabbi in the City of New York has been placed under a sacred obligation by Rabbinical decree to devote Saturday's sermon to the plight of the Jews in Germany.

The "New York Times" this morning says a list of a thousand German immigrants who have come to the United States during recent years has been compiled by an overseas Nazi organisation, the object being to use these people for Nazi propaganda in the United States.

SPECIAL SESSION

The organisation of Jewish youth in Britain is organising demonstrations in London and the provinces during the week-end.

The Board of Deputies of British Jews, representing the entire Jewish community in Great Britain, is meeting in special session on Sunday to discuss the German situation and decide on what action it is to be taken to counteract the attacks on the [illegible] Jews.

£111,111 a minute to £1,000,000 a minute.

This is the record of the public's thirst for sound investments with a tourist status.

When the West Riding County Council issued £1,000,000 of 3½ per cent. stock at £99 per cent. last week they obtained £11,000,000 in fifteen minutes.

Yesterday Middlesbrough asked the public to subscribe to £1,000,000 of its 3½ per cent. stock, and raised the price to £99 10s. per cent.

The lists were closed in five minutes, during which time applications had been received for £20,000,000.

THE BIRTH OF AN IDEA

DENNIS GLENNY, the young British dress designer, finds inspiration for his fashions by draping living models.

Every man to his own trade!

OFFICER'S DAYS OF LOVE

HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

THE "Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of highwages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how courageous spending reacts favourably throughout the community.

In his first dispatch it is revealed that the steel masters of Middlesbrough have been able to make a gesture in the cause of high wages.

Fitters in steel works have recently received an increase of 3s. a week. Their wages are not high, but this is a step in the right direction. It is a bright spot in an otherwise black town—brought low by wage cuts and false economy.

CUTS THAT KILL

The Powell Duffryn Steam Coal Company of South Wales increased its profits by £100,000 last year.

Mr. E. L. Hann, the chairman and managing director, told shareholders at yesterday's annual meeting that this had not been achieved by a policy of wage reductions.

In fact he revealed that the earnings of their employees were higher than the average of the coalfield.

New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA AND STATE CONTROL

SECRET MEASURE

"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.

DUBLIN, Thursday.

WHILE Mr. Jack O'Sheehan, the official announcer of the Irish sweepstake draw, was dividing the remnants of the latest Irish lottery prize fund between lucky ticket-holders in the Plaza Ballroom to-day I was listening to an Under-Secretary of the Free State Government introducing a Bill which may change the whole future, scope, and purpose of these Irish hospitals lotteries.

NO CLUE

A mysterious measure entitled "The Public Hospitals Bill, 1933," appeared on the agenda for this afternoon's meeting of the Dail.

The Bill was set down for formal introduction, and a motion to this effect was moved in a six or seven-words speech by Mr. Sean O'Kelly, the Minister of Local Government.

MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN EUROPE"

MR. RAMSAY MACDONALD faced a crowded House of Commons yesterday afternoon when he spoke about his visits to Paris, Geneva, and Rome, and his talks with Signor Mussolini.

The German, French, Italian, Polish, and Belgian Ambassadors were among a crowd of diplomatic representatives in their special gallery, and Mr. Bruce, of Australia, and other representatives of the Dominions also listened.

Mr. MacDonald, who was greeted with cheers, said:—

"I take the earliest available opportunity to inform the House regarding what happened while the Foreign Secretary and myself were at Geneva and Rome.

"We were asked by our colleagues here to go to Geneva, first because every report showed that there was a grave danger of immediate collapse of the Disarmament Conference, and we felt strongly that it might be possible to avert such a collapse, because we were not at all convinced that it was necessary that it should take place.

"Therefore, the Foreign Secretary and I went to Geneva. Our first business was to discover how matters exactly stood, and for that purpose we interviewed for some two or three days the leading delegates from various nations.

"It is perfectly plain that the conference work had somewhat lost itself in details.

Mr. MacDonald.

LATE NEWS

LABOUR LEADER BEREAVED

Broadcasting Programmes on Page Fifteen.

The March 24, 1933 issue of *The Daily Express* of London (shown above) described how Jewish leaders, in combination with powerful international Jewish financial interests, launched a boycott of Germany for the purpose of crippling that nation's already precarious economy in hopes of bringing down the new regime of Adolf Hitler, which intended to (and did) free Germany from the grip of predatory international usurers. This little-known declaration of war on Germany could well be said to have been the first shot fired in World War II and, in some respects, set the stage, not surprisingly, for retaliatory self-defense measures by the Hitler government. Little—if anything—is ever mentioned about this pivotal event in popular reportage on the history of World War II, precisely because it would present the German government (and its critics) in an entirely new light.

the inventions they boast of is the contraceptive coil, for use by White Christian women only. Through their eyes, the gentile is bumbler, fool, amateur and idiot as he consumes the Jewish export doctrine of hedonism. Their racial loyalty, says Bill White, exists only to bring ugliness and pain to mankind, not to create and better the condition of men, which has always been the purpose of Aryan science and religion.

ISRAEL

By almost every measure, the state of Israel is unique among nations. It was created and exists only by the influence of co-religionists in other countries who, through the manipulation of money and political power, can induce other countries to support it financially and in a myriad of other ways. It is exempt from arms limitations imposed on every other nation boasting nuclear weapons because it has not agreed to any international non-proliferation agreements, nor are there any discernable efforts of Aryan states to force it to abide by any international rule of law, which has been a goal of European nations since the nettlesome Jewish state was created out of Arab lands back in 1947-1948.

The *Christian Science Monitor* estimates that American taxpayers and kindly bankers have gifted Israel from 1949 to 2009 some $133 billion. It built its nuclear armory by stealing

the secrets from other countries, including the U.S., England, France and Russia and has gotten away with it scot-free. A proxy, the American government, coerced Germany into building two nuclear-armed submarines of the latest design for its navy. It violates the Genocide Convention (which Jews lobbied for intensely for during the Senate's ratification process) daily in its barbaric treatment of Palestinians within and without its borders without any comment by the so-called "free press" in the West.

An attractive California blonde peace activist, Rachel Corrie, was deliberately murdered on March 16, 2003 by an Israeli bulldozer operator (the bulldozer was built by the American Caterpillar Co., and no doubt supplied free by American taxpayers) while she was trying to stop the demolition of a Palestinian home with scarcely a murmur from the American press. Israelis openly state their intention to expand Israel's territory by taking territory from other countries and Israel literally dictated "American" foreign policy to the Bush administration, which obediently pirouetted as ordered by the "neo-cons," a name now used by former Jewish communists.

Fortunately the Bush administration did not attack Iran, as the Jewish lobby ardently desired. There is a hidden story here, which has to do with the strong opposition of the American military hierarchy to such an attack, which could only have constituted the biggest and most expensive no-win war in this country's history.

Israel, which has no extradition treaties with gentile nations, is a haven for Jewish criminals, including murderers from anywhere since all Jews are dual citizens of the country in which they live and Israel. One notorious example of this travesty is the gruesome murder of 17-year-old Alfredo Tello, of Silver Spring, Md. on Sept. 17, 1997 by Samuel Sheinbein. Tello was first strangled and beaten on the head with a shotgun. His limbs were sawed off—they were never found—and his torso was burned. Sheinbein and an accomplice, Aaron Needle, called their parents saying they were in trouble and needed money to flee to Israel. Sheinbein's parents immediately picked up their son and drove him to John F. Kennedy International Airport in New York, gave him a one-way ticket to Israel and saw him off. Needle—also Jewish but less

Jewish Scholar Says: 'We Were Invented'

A Jewish scholar, Shlomo Sand, a teacher of contemporary history at the University of Tel Aviv in Israel, rocked Israel with his best-selling Hebrew-language book, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, which is now available in English in mainstream U.S. bookstores.

Sand's book is so powerful and provocative in that it demonstrates that virtually everything we think we know about the history of the Jews may just not be true, or, at the least, certainly not what many have held as an article of faith going back generations.

Because of the intense interest that Sand's book generated, his publisher set up a special website on the Internet providing reviews of the book, commentaries relating to the controversy, and interviews with Sand. That website can be found at inventionofthejewishpeople.com. On the site, the publishers provide an overview of Sand's remarkable book which follows:

> A historical *tour de force* that demolishes the myths and taboos that have surrounded Jewish and Israeli history, *The Invention of the Jewish People* offers a new account of both that demands to be read and reckoned with.
>
> Was there really a forced exile in the first century, at the hands of the Romans?
>
> Should we regard the Jewish people, throughout two millennia, as both a distinct ethnic group and a putative nation —returned at last to its Biblical homeland?
>
> Shlomo Sand argues that most Jews actually descend from converts, whose native lands were scattered far across the Middle East and Eastern Europe. The formation of a Jewish people and then a Jewish nation out of these disparate groups could only take place under the sway of a new historiography, developing in response to the rise of nationalism throughout Europe.
>
> Beneath the biblical backfill of the nineteenth-century historians, and the twentieth-century intellectuals who replaced rabbis as the architects of Jewish identity, *The Invention of the Jewish People* uncovers a new narrative of Israel's formation, and proposes a bold analysis of nationalism that accounts for the old myths.
>
> The central importance of the conflict in the Middle East ensures that Sand's arguments will reverberate well beyond the historians and politicians that he takes to task.
>
> Without an adequate understanding of Israel's past, capable of superseding today's opposing views, diplomatic solutions are likely to remain elusive. In this iconoclastic work of history, Shlomo Sand provides the intellectual foundations for a new vision of Israel's future. ❖

lucky—was arrested and two days before his trial either hanged himself or was murdered in his cell. Needless to say, his death was not investigated.

Israeli authorities refuse to return Sheinbein and sentenced him to 24 years after he pled guilty. However, his furloughs from jail are frequent. He was eligible for parole in four years. Says Montgomery County prosecuting attorney, John McCarthy, the possibility that Sheinbein might soon be back on the streets is "terrifying." But this is improbable. Sheinbein is clearly good material for the Israeli army and would enjoy exercising his sadism on Palestinians.

COMMUNISM

And there is no use denying the primary role of Jews in communism—that hellish system under which at least 40 (forty) million human beings in the Soviet Union were killed by starvation, hanging, shooting, burying, drowning, slicing or other means. This is the total arrived at by *The Black Book of Communism* and to which Alexander Solzhenitsyn agrees.

Had it not have been for Germany's invasion of the USSR on June 22, 1941, the Soviet system of terror and slavery would have been extended at least to the Pyrenees and the Atlantic Ocean, if not to Gibraltar and Galway. This is more than alarmist and unschooled conjecture; it is clear fact as developed by the works of numerous Revisionist historians who are free of leftist academic bias. The list includes Viktor Suvorov's *Icebreaker* and more recent *The Chief Culprit*, historian Joachim Hoffman's *Stalin's War of Extermination*, and numerous others, including David Irving.

Even Winston Churchill, before he was compromised by the money of Jewish Henry Strakosh, specifically placed the responsibility for communism on Jewish shoulders. See his famous article in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, carried on Feb. 8, 1920. [See page 48 of this issue of TBR.—Ed.]

But an environment of democracy is surely preferred. No wonder that the Jewish plaything, President George W. Bush, worked to see "democracy" installed everywhere and his father openly promoted a "new world order" which necessarily involves the surrender of fundamental American sovereignty.

Using the framework of democracy, the Jews have fashioned the perfect political system—perfect for those who run it, if not for the people—whereby those who have the real power and authority do not have the responsibility therefor. Thus, as the country and indeed, the entire West, crumble into dust, with confusion, misdirection, alarums and wrongheadedness at every turn, the Jews prosper. Democratic politicians are like colored light bulbs: they burn for awhile and are soon replaced by another of slightly different color. Democracy is securely in the thrall of money and the master of money is the Rothschild entity and its allies, including many gentile supercapitalists.

The key to Jewish control is compound interest, the eighth wonder of the world. One cent loaned at 1 percent compound interest at the time of Christ would today amount to the worth of a gold ball the size of the Earth, worth $2 quindecillion —that's a "2" with 48 zeroes.

As noted, Jews avoid participation in the wars they instigate. Wars between goyim are extremely profitable. Although avoiding getting involved in shooting wars Jews/Neanderthals are exceptionally combative and aggressive in forcing their ideas and group interests upon their host peoples.

"Democracy is securely in the thrall of money and the master of money is the Rothschild entity and its allies, including many gentile supercapitalists."

Although many writers have commented on the extreme hatred of Jews for others, this writer knows of none who relates this to the atavistic hatred of the Neanderthal for Cro-Magnon/Aryan mankind. It is profoundly deep and ancient, far older than the advent of Christianity. The figure of Christ is, for both Jews and non-Jews, a convenient historical event to rationalize what existed for millennia before His birth. This mutual aversion between Cro-Magnon/Aryan and Neanderthal has existed for some 60,000 years, and over the late centuries has been codified in the Talmud. It must be posited that the religion of Judaism is simply a Jewish rationalization of the ugly Neanderthal's hatred for the Cro-Magnon Aryan.

Jews and Judeophiles glory in the idea that Jews have created Christianity for others. Preachers, such as John Hagee, known to many as the corpulent con man, Pat Robertson and the late Jerry Falwell have had the golden gates of the television medium opened to them and have made fortunes by literally worshipping Jews.

It is not an exaggeration to state that "the Holocaust" is a new religion. Using the "Holocaust" image, many billions of dollars have poured into Jewish coffers. But this is not the only advantage reaped from "the Holocaust." With due apologies, in an appendix to this essay, I shall reprint something I wrote on this subject some 30 years ago in the introduction to a little book by Dr. David Hoggan, *The Myth of the Six Million*:

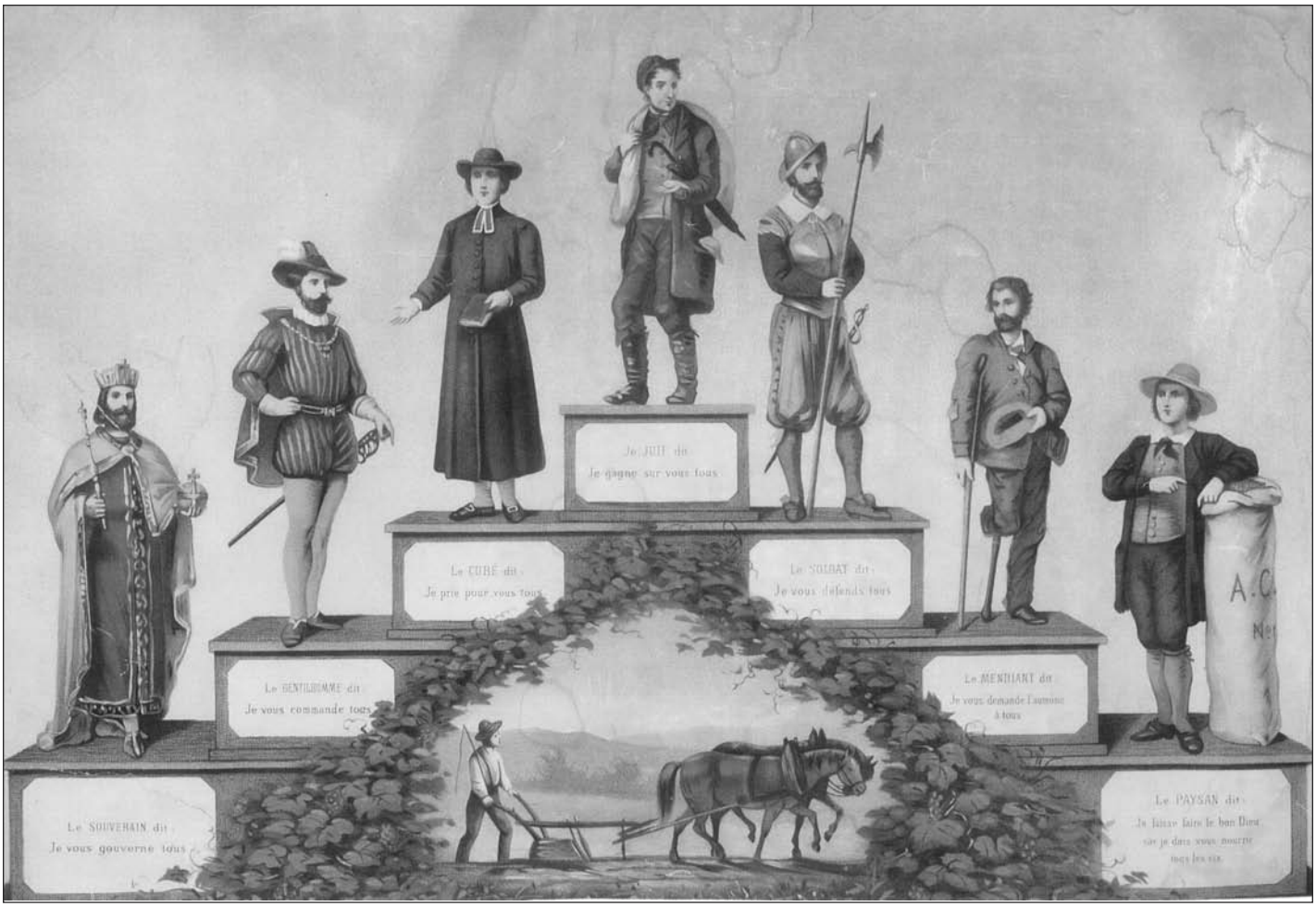

The rare French lithograph from the mid-1880s portrays the Jew as standing at the top of the French social, political and economic pyramid, outranking the king, the nobility, the clergy, the military, the beggars and the peasantry. (Lithograph from the private collection of Michael Collins Piper.)

"There has never been a more colossal and successful deception, nor one that has been so enormously profitable in every way for its perpetrators, than the myth that Hitler and his Nazis killed 6 million Jews."

But, you might ask, why should one concern himself with merely one more lie—and an old one, at that—when we are lied to so many times each day by armies of advertisers, preachers, salesmen and politicians?

And the answer is that the direct effects of this myth go far beyond the fact that since the end of World War II the people of Western Germany have been forced to pay more than $10 billion to Israel and to individual Jews elsewhere as "restitution." The answer is that the effects of this myth have a direct and an ever-increasing impact on each of us, every day.

For the truly critical effect of the myth is that it has made impossible rational and public discussion of the most vital matters, the understanding of which are central to our well-being. Take recent history, for example. There is an immutable and rigidly-fixed dogma, taught to all of the people through movies, television programs and in all of the universities of the land, that the Germans were uniquely and solely responsible for starting World War II. Thus, the unspeakably disastrous political results of that war—the rise of Communism and the destruction of Europe as a world force, as well as the nearly infinite human suffering both during and after the war: 50 million lives lost, an ultimate financial cost of $25 trillion or more—can be comfortably blamed on the Nazi devils without the pain of having to examine the possibility that Britain, America, and our "noble ally," the Soviet Union, were not entirely blameless.

Says Israel Shamir, an outspoken Israeli Jew that has converted to Christianity:

> I still remember old Jews spitting while passing by a church, and cursing while passing by a Christian cemetery. Last year in Jerusalem, a Jew decided to refresh the tradition. He spat at the Holy Cross carried in the procession in the city. Last year, the biggest Israeli tabloid *Yedioth Aharonoth* reprinted in its library the Jewish anti-Gospel, "Toledoth

Prominent Jewish Scholar & Author Stan Gooch Proudly Claims He Has Neanderthal Heritage

Stan Gooch, a writer of Jewish origin, based in Wales, and known for his study of the evolution and history of the brain, elucidated upon in several books, is one of the controversial writers whose research has led him to believe that modern-day Jews can trace integral components of their heritage to the famed and mysterious Neanderthal. In his book, *The Dream Culture of the Neanderthals: Guardians of the Ancient Wisdom*, Gooch has expanded upon his theme and is proud to proclaim the Neanderthals as the ancient forerunners of today's Jewish people. Gooch's publisher summarizes the author's findings:

Jewish scholar Stan Gooch is one of the foremost advocates of the theory that modern-day Jewish people are descendants of a mix between Neanderthals and Cro-Magnon man.

"Contrary to current theories, Stan Gooch maintains that the Neanderthals were not destroyed by the younger Cro-Magnon culture but were incorporated into that culture through interbreeding. The blending of the disparate influences of the lunar, matriarchal Neanderthals and the solar, patriarchal Cro-Magnons may explain the contradictory impulses and influences that have generated human conflict for millennia. In fact, the author suggests that the caste system in India may have been constructed to utilize the strengths of both lunar and solar cultures and to minimize the conflict between the two. There is evidence that direct descendants of the moon-worshipping, dream-cultivating Neanderthal race are still living in Central Asia today. While their physical descendants may be almost extinct, the influence of Neanderthal occult wisdom remains strong and can be found throughout history among witches, kabbalists, the Knights Templar, Rosicrucians, and even in Christianity and Judaism.

"Explores the influence of Neanderthal man on the cultural and biological development of humanity-Traces the power of long-held beliefs and superstitions to the influence of Neanderthal lunar and dream-based traditions. Offers a compelling vision of a unified humanity that can benefit from the gifts of both its Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon ancestors-Provides evidence that direct descendants of the Neanderthal race may very well still be alive in Central Asia

"A number of long-standing beliefs and superstitions show how the ideas that dominated the lives of our ancestors still have a powerful influence on us today. The disturbing power attributed to the number thirteen, the positive influence of the number seven, and the comfort offered by the admonition 'knock wood' all reveal the enduring presence of our most ancient ancestors: the Neanderthals." ❖

Eshu." It is the book of hate for Christ. The hero of the book is Judas. He captures Jesus by polluting his purity. According to "Toledoth," the conception of Christ is sin, the miracles of Jesus [are] witchcraft, his resurrection but a trick.

Even today, Jews in Israel refer to Jesus by the demeaning word "Yeshu" (instead of "Yeshua"), meaning "Perish his name." In a similar pun, the New Testament Gospel [sic] is called *Avon Gilaion*, "the booklet of sin." These are the endearing feelings that the friends of Christian Zionists maintain toward Christ.

Dishonoring Christian religious symbols is an old religious duty in Judaism. Spitting on the cross, and especially on the Crucifix, and spitting when a Jew passes a church, has been obligatory from around A.D. 200 for pious Jews. In the past, when the danger of anti-Semitic hostility was a real one, the pious Jews were commanded by their rabbis either to spit so that the reason for doing so would be unknown, or to spit onto their chests, not actually on the cross or openly before the church. The increasing strength of the Jewish state has caused these customs to become more open again but there should be no mistake: The spitting on the cross for converts from Christianity to Judaism, organized by Kibbutz Sa'ad and financed by the Israeli government, is considered an act of traditional Jewish piety. This barbarous attitude of contempt and hate for

Christian religious symbols has grown in Israel. In the 1950s Israel issued a series of stamps representing pictures of Israeli cities. In the picture of Nazareth, there was a church and on its top a cross, almost invisible, perhaps the size of a millimeter.

Nevertheless, the religious parties made a scandal and the stamps were quickly withdrawn and replaced by an almost identical series from which the microscopic cross was withdrawn.

THE TALMUD

According to the American Jewish Committee, "The Talmud is the legal code which forms the basis of Jewish religious law and it is the textbook used in the training of rabbis."

Benjamin Freedman, a converted Jew, in his book *Facts are Facts*, said:

> From the birth of Jesus until this day there have never been recorded more vicious and vile libelous blasphemies of Jesus, of Christians, and the Christian faith by anyone, anywhere, or anytime than you will find between the covers of the infamous "63 books"; which are the "legal code which forms the basis of Jewish religious law" as well as the "textbook used in the training of Rabbis." The explicit and implicit irreligious character and implications of the contents of the Talmud will open your eyes as they have never been opened before. The Talmud reviles Jesus, Christians and the Christian faith, the priceless spiritual and cultural heritage of Christians, as they have never been reviled before or since the Talmud was completed in the 5th century.

Mr. A.N. Field, a British-American writer of the 1930s, collected the following gems from the Talmud, which deserve a far wider circulation among non-Jews than they have received:

• Whosoever is uncircumcised belongs to the sons of Belial, to the children of doom and eternal perdition. (The Book

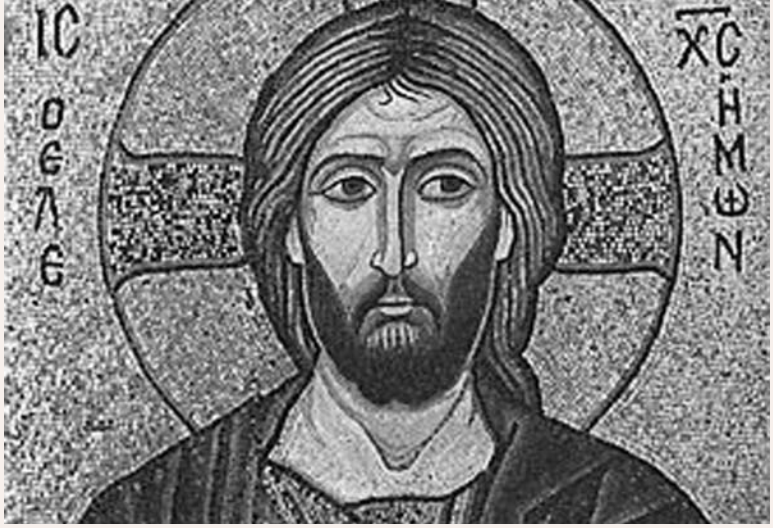

Jesus Spoke Gentile Language

Although there will forever be debate over the meanings of the words "Jewish" and "Jew" and "Judah" and even the word "Israel" as they are used both in the Bible, in subsequent historical and religious teachings, and in modern usage itself, the late William Dudley Pelley provided this illustrative capsule overview providing a response to the question as to which branch of "the Jews" did Jesus Christ belong. Pelley's answer:

> Jesus Christ belonged to neither branch! Shocking as it becomes to modern Christians, an examination of the evidence now coming to light reveals that Jesus Christ was not a Jew or any other kind of an Israelite! This, of course, strikes at the very core and heart of present Christian doctrine. Nevertheless, sooner or later, Aryan Christians have got to face the facts. It takes a whole volume in itself to present these facts, but such a volume is available.
>
> In the first place, the only true Jews are descendants of the Tribe of Judah, and even if Biblical bases be taken for argument, the New Testament says in a score of places that He emphatically did not come from that tribe. Christ was a Galilean. . . . Galilee got its name from the Gauls, brought down by the Assyrian king when he denuded the northern kingdom of Hebrews. The proper spelling of the word should be Gaulilee. Over and over, too, the New Testament writings speak of "Galilee of the gentiles." . . .
>
> The genealogies of Christ in . . . two New Testament gospels do not determine the matter, since they do not agree, and since they do not agree, neither one of them can be established as authentic. Moreover, Jews reckoned genealogies through the father, always. Christians are confronted by the dilemma that if they make a tenet of their faith that Mary conceived Christ by the Holy Ghost, then she did not conceive Christ by Joseph her husband; and if she did not do the latter, then the Hebrew genealogies, tracing Jesus's ancestry back to David and Abraham, are fabrications.
>
> Jesus did not speak the prevalent Jewish tongue of the period; He conversed in what was a gentile language. At no place did He Himself confirm that He was a Jew, and the words before Pilate, "Thou sayest!" were merely a colloquialism, not of acquiescence to Pilate's remark but of the thought: "You're doing the talking, I'm keeping quiet!" ❖

Interbreeding, Religious Practices Created 'Jewish' People

The late William Dudley Pelley was a successful American screenwriter in the early years of Hollywood who later turned to historical and religious research and, in the end, was fiercely persecuted—and then criminally prosecuted—for his outspoken patriotic publishings and pronouncements. [A full-length account of Pelley's efforts appeared in the March/April 2000 issue of The Barnes Review.—Ed.]

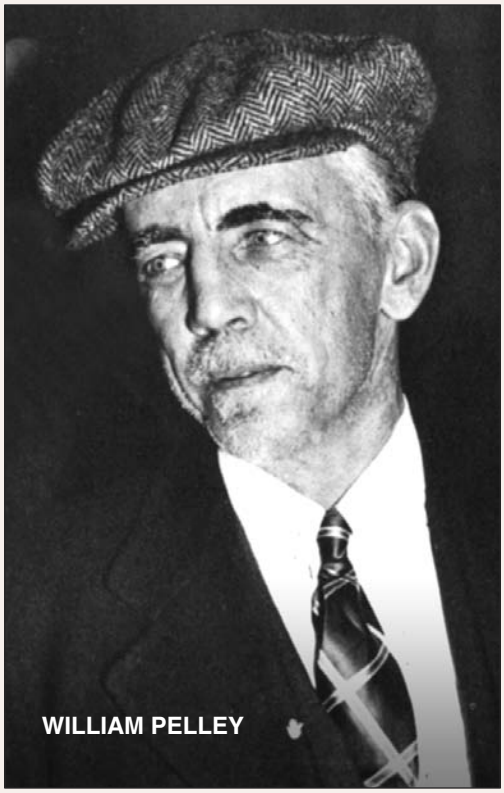
WILLIAM PELLEY

One arena in which Pelley focused his efforts was a study of the Jewish people and his assessments of their history and lore are fully relevant and accurate today as they were when he first addressed the subject.

Pelley sought to answer the question: "How did the Jews come to have such strange traditions setting them apart, racially and religiously, from the gentiles?" Pelley summarized his findings:

When Moses led the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, he is traditionally credited with having introduced a strange custom for the perpetuation of his one-God religious ideas and the priesthood that was intended to keep them alive in the hearts of the Israelites. He laid it down as a law that the first-born son of every Hebrew family should be dedicated to the priestly calling, also that one-tenth of the resources of every family should be donated for the upkeep of such priesthood. Now for one boy out of every family to be qualified as a priest, or "cohen" from which so many modern Jews get the surname Cohen—meant that over a long period of time the numbers of priests must become prodigious.

There were so many of them, in fact, that they came to be recognized as a caste, called Levites. Incidentally from Levites we get the many variations or names such as Levi, or Levy, that designate today's Jews. These formidable numbers of priests came eventually to make the Hebrews the worst priest-ridden people on the face of the earth. They had to be supported, and anything that in any way threatened their priestly jobs, met with swift and fierce opposition.

The only way that they could preserve these jobs, was by enforcing a rigid solidarity and racial consciousness among the masses, and binding them tight to the priestly counsel. The only way such solidarity and racial consciousness could be created and maintained in turn, was to so interpret religion—or what passed for religion—that the populace could not perform the simplest acts of daily life without having the priestly interpretation of it, and making the people feel that such priests were indispensable. This was accomplished by training the people to think that they were "different," and thus creating the barrier between them and members of other races in consequence.

As the priests were likewise the only learned men, and in charge of the Israelite traditions, they could interject into those traditions what they pleased—if it only impressed upon their people a sense of the priestly importance, that they—the Israelites—were the truly great people and those beloved of the Creator, and that the priests were unchallenged leaders over them. Today we would term such monopoly a racket, because basically it was built on priestly gain and power. In other words, whatever enhanced the racial and spiritual solidarity of this people, enhanced the influence and indispensability of the priestly caste.

In teaching the Israelites to think that they were "different" and "better," the priests were feathering their own nests and making their jobs sure-fire and profitable.

So Israelite—and later Jewish—traditions became what they are today. It is ingrained into Jews to think themselves "different," and "better," and the priest-rabbi now has such a hold over him that he cannot be a Jew without acknowledging the priest-rabbi influence in the most trivial of his daily acts.

So the Jews of today are orientals who have been kept politically intact throughout the earth by a clan consciousness derived from the peculiarities of their common Mosaic faith. Jews have crossbred with other races to such an extent that there is almost no such thing today as a pure-blooded Jew.

Anthropologically Jews are a racial hybrid, wherever we find him . . . . It is the more nearly correct thing to say that the Jew is the follower of a religion . . . and any claim to membership in a "race" is spurious. ❖

This circa 1900 illustration from the popular *Judge* magazine is entitled "The New Jerusalem—formerly New York" and portrays the growing perception at the time that Jewish people were literally invading the city (in the waves of late 19th Century and early 20th Century immigration by Jews, overwhelmingly from Eastern Europe, and virtually establishing a stranglehold on business, finance and social affairs in that teeming metropolis.

of Jubilee, xv, 26-27.)

• The Jew is to say on Purim Day: "Cursed be Haman, blessed be Mordechai; cursed be Seresh, blessed be Esther: cursed be all non-Jews, blessed be all Jews." (Orach Chaim, 660, 16.)

• Theft, robbery and rape of a beautiful woman and similar deeds are forbidden to every gentile toward another gentile and also toward a Jew, but they are allowed to a Jew against a non-Jew. (Sanhedrin, 57 a; also Aboda Zara, 13 b.)

• A heretic gentile you may kill outright with your own hands. (Aboda Zara, 4b.)

• Those who do not own the Torah, must all be killed. Whoever has power to kill them, let him kill them openly with the sword, if not let him use artifices until they are all done away with. (Choschen ha-Mischpat, 425, 5.)

• If a Jew has a suit with a non-Jew, you (Jewish judge) will take the Jew's side as far as possible, according to the laws of the gentiles, you will take the Jew's side and say to the gentile: Thus it is according to your law. If neither of these alternatives is possible, then you must cheat. (Baba Kama, 113 a.)

• It is allowed to cheat a gentile and take usury from him. (Baba Mezia, 61 a.)

• God has commanded us to take usury from the gentile and lend him only when he consents to repay with usury, in order that we do not create profit for him, even if there accrued no profit to us. (Sepher Mizwoth, 73 a.)

• A thing lost by a gentile may not only be kept by the man who found it, but it is even forbidden to give it back to him. (Choschen ha-Mischpat, 159, 1.)

• A Jew may rob a gentile, that is, he may cheat him over a bill if unlikely to be detected. (Choschen ha-Mischpat, 348, 1.)

The following racist quotations from the Talmud appear

Rep. Lewis Charles Levin:

First Jewish Congressman in America Led Anti-Catholic Movement in the United States

One of the leading bigots in America leading the fight against immigration into the United States—particularly Irish Catholic immigration—was a prominent Jewish American, Lewis Charles Levin. Although history often tells us that the "Know Nothing" movement—the Native American Party—was "led by Protestants" and "aimed at Catholics and Jews," the truth is that Levin—a Jew—was not only one of the party's founders but also an editor of its national organ and one of the first Know Nothing members elected to Congress! In fact, Levin was the first Jew elected to the U.S. Congress.

Yet, Jewish literature today never mentions Levin's preeminent role in the anti-Catholic agitation of America's early years.

Born in 1808 in Charleston, South Carolina, which—as students of the Jewish-controlled slave trade know—was the Jewish population center of the United States for many years, long before New York City emerged as such, Levin later moved north, as an attorney, to Philadelphia where he published and edited *The Philadelphia Daily Sun*. In 1844 he was elected to Congress from Pennsylvania on the American ("Know Nothing" ticket) and held that post for three terms until defeated for re-election in 1850. Levin died 10 years later.

The fact that an American Jew was one of the pioneering anti-Catholic agitators on American soil is interesting, to say the least, since history books have been careful to "edit" the record as far as Levin's role in the Know Nothing movement is concerned. Levin's career has been consigned to the Orwellian "Memory Hole."

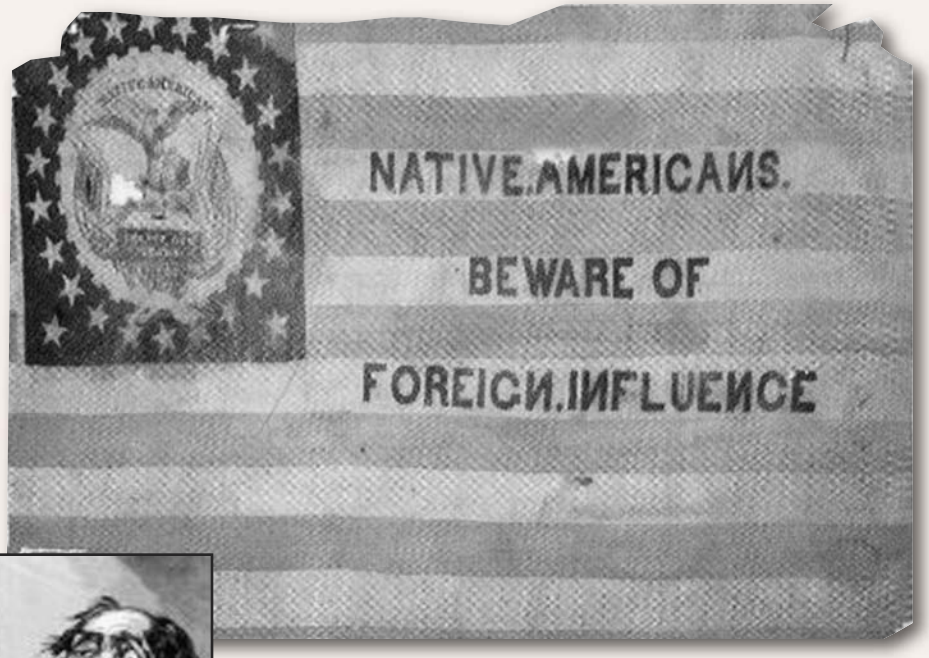

In light of the Jewish leadership of the "Know Nothing" anti-Catholic movement in the United States, it is ironic that the Know Nothing banner, shown above, warns native Americans to "Beware of Foreign Influence." In fact, the chief foreign influence in the United States today comes from the state of Israel, supported by its wealthy and powerful loyalists on American soil. At left, a typical anti-Irish caricature of the 19th century.

Instead we always hear how both "the Protestants" and "the Catholics" have been so hostile to "the poor Jewish immigrants fleeing persecution."

The truth is that as much as we hear about Christian persecution of the Jews, in ancient Roman times the Jewish persecution of the early Christians was so intense that the imperial Roman government issued mandates protecting the Christians from Jewish persecution. ❖

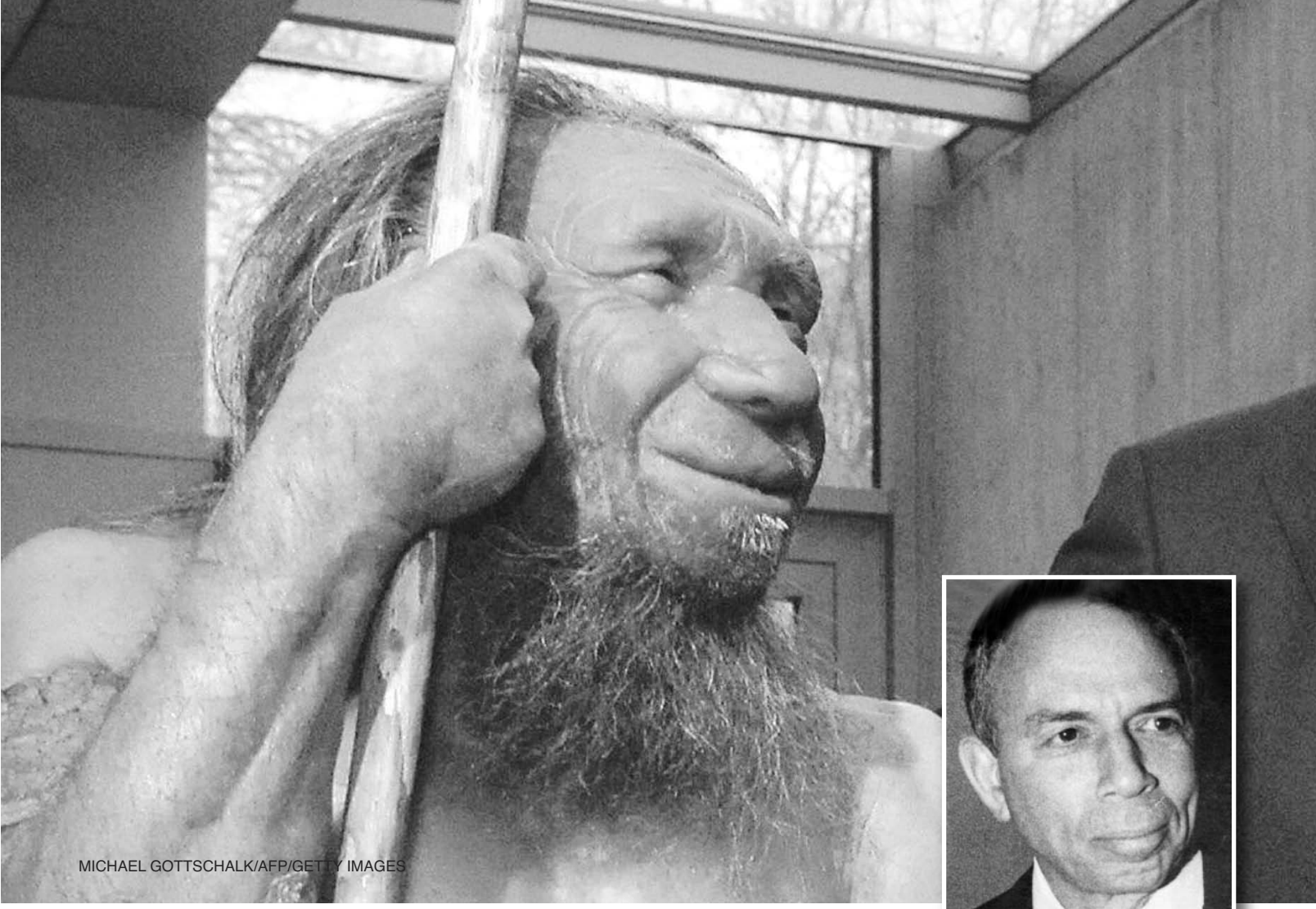

MICHAEL GOTTSCHALK/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

A modern-day scientifically produced representation of a "typical" Neanderthal (top), displayed in the Neanderthal Museum in Mettmann, western Germany, is juxtaposed against a photograph of famed media tycoon, S.I. Newhouse Jr., at one point said to be the richest Jewish person in America (since eclipsed by others). Note the amazing similarity between the features of Newhouse and the Neanderthal.

in reputable publications:

• You are human beings but the nations of the world are not human beings, but beasts. (Baba Mecia, 114, 6.)

• On the house of the goy one looks as on a fold of cattle. (Tosefta, Erubin, viii.)

• The estates of the goy are like wilderness, who first settles in them has a right to them. (Baba Batra, 54, b.)

• The property of the goys is like a thing without a master. (Schulchan Aruch: Choschen ha-Mischpat, 156, 5.)

• Who took an oath in the presence of goys, the robbers, and the custom-house officer, is not responsible. (Tosefta Szebnot, 11.)

• A human form is only given to those who are not Jews in order that the Jews may not be waited upon by beasts. (Schene-tuchoth-habberith.)

• If a Jew can deceive idolaters by making them think he is a follower of their cult, it is permitted to do so. (Yore De'ah, 157, 2.)

• One should and must make false oath, when the goyim ask if our books contain anything against them. Then we are bound to state on oath that there is nothing like that. (Szaalot-Utszabot. The Book of Jore Dia, 17.)

• Every goy who studies Talmud, and every Jew who helps him in it, ought to die. (Sanhedrin, 59 a, Aboda Zara, 8-6, Szagiga, 13.)

• To communicate anything to a goy about our religious relations would be equal to the killing of all the Jews . . . (Book of Libbre David, 37.)

That the Talmud inculcates hatred both of Christianity and Christians, was the view of the late Monsignor Jouin, founder in 1912 of the *Revue Internationale des Societes Secretes* and the editor of it up to his death in 1932. Translations of articles

PURIM: Hostility Toward Christians Rooted In Boisterous Major Jewish Holiday

There is a little-known but deep-rooted history of virulent Jewish antagonism and violence against non-Jews (Christians in particular) but many scholars have ignored the record in this regard.

Now a forthright Jewish academic, Elliot Horowitz, associate professor of Jewish History at Israel's Bar-Ilan University, has come forth with a book that explores this ugly phenomenon: *Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence*.

This heavily-detailed, copiously-documented volume is a stunning contribution to the history of the Jewish people and their troubled relationship with "the other"—the non-Jews whom the Jews refer to as "goyim," a term, which roughly translated, is the equivalent of "beast" (or more specifically, cattle).

Purim—referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther, a holiday based on a tale most Jewish and Christian theologians say is apocryphal. Esther of legend was the Jewish maiden who—upon being married to the Persian king, who had no idea his bride was Jewish—saved the Jews from destruction at the hands of the king's advisor, Haman, who was then executed, along with 75,000 other Persians. This, of course, was mass slaughter, genocide, and this early anti-Gentile Holocaust is proudly commemorated at Purim. Today again, the Jewish people and Israel target the Persian people—the modern republic of Iran—for destruction.

Most non-Jews have no idea the Jewish people—who often condemn various historical pogroms (real and imagined)—actually celebrate this genocide as one of their most boisterous holidays. Horowitz explains that, frequently, when Jews have broached the story of Purim to non-Jews that they have carefully deleted the conclusion of the story wherein the Jews orchestrated the slaughter of the Persians.

According to Horowitz, Jews have a record of comparing their arch-enemy Haman to Jesus Christ, hardly grounds for promoting "interfaith discourse," or the concept of "Judeo-Christianity," two trumpet calls which (when coming from Jewish sources) mean Christians must amend their teachings to accord with what Jews want Christians to believe. Horowitz notes comparisons of Haman to Christ are still prevalent in Jewish religious rites today.

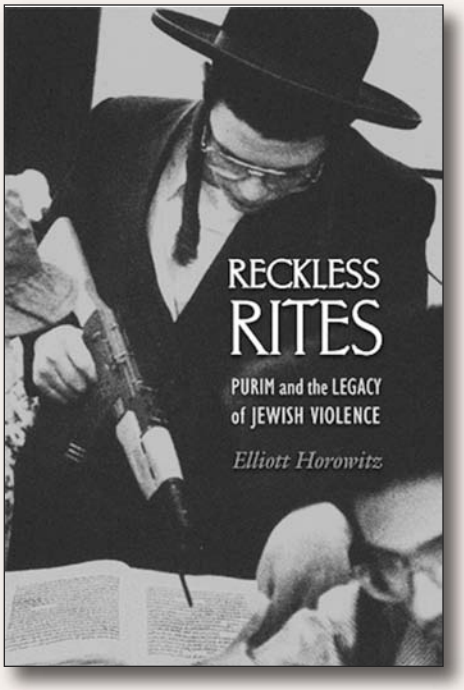

Reckless Rites (hardcover, 332 pages, #476, $44; softcover, $25) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping rates to your nation. TBR subscribers may take 10% off book prices. Please call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

In fact, he points out, deeply religious Jews have a record in modern-day Israel of acts of violence against non-Jews, but also acts of vandalism against Christian crosses. Horowitz focuses on how historians and theologians have deliberately distorted these uncomfortable truths about Jewish teachings and the real impact such teachings have had: that is, the instigation of violence by Jews against Christians.

An entire chapter in Horowitz's book demonstrates the disturbing, one might say "weird," Jewish hatred for the cross and of Jewish violence against displays of this Christian symbol and notes that, in fact, throughout history this Jewish hatred of Christ and the cross resulted in the rise of anti-Jewish attitudes in response. Horowitz explores Purim celebrations worldwide and demonstrates that violence and hatred toward non-Jews is commonplace and integral to the nature of the holiday theme. This ugliness is not the exception. Rather, it's the rule, an unsettling fact to comprehend.

In fact, prior to the 20th century, at which time Jewish influence upon Christian religious discussion rose to great heights, most Christian theologians shared the view of German Protestant theologian Carl Heinrich Cornill who said of the Book of Esther that "all the worst and most unpleasing features of Judaism are here displayed without disguise." Cornill echoed Emil Friedrich Kautzsch, who said the Book of Esther "expresses such national arrogance and such hatred of other nations."

British Baptist Dr. Thomas Davies said of the Book of Esther that in its teachings, "Nothing seems wrong if only it furthers the advancement of the Jews." ❖

by Monsignor Jouin appeared in *The London Free Press* of September and October, 1937, and February 1938, and in these the whole matter was fully discussed with many citations.

As has been already stated, there is much controversy as to how such passages as have been cited above are regarded from the *Jewish Chronicle* of January 3 [1938] reporting the newly installed president of the Council of Orthodox Hebrew Congregations in London as saying "his guide would always be the Schulcan Aruch." In Warren Weston's book, *Father of Lies*, it is stated that Professor Cohen, as a sworn expert before the court at Marburg in April 1888, testified that, "the religious Jew considers himself bound by the whole contents of the Talmud."

THE KOL NIDRE

A further point in the Jewish religion around which much controversy has centered is the "Kol Nidre" prayer. This is recited on the day before Yom Kippur ("the Day of Atonement") each year with great solemnity in all synagogues. (In 2010, Yom Kippur begins at sundown on Friday, September 17.) *The Free Press* of February 1938 published what it stated was a photostatic reproduction of the prayer in English and Hebrew from the Jewish prayer book for the Day of Atonement, published in London under the authority of the late chief rabbi of the British empire. The prayer reads as follows:

> All vows, bonds, devotions, promises, obligations, penalties and oaths: wherewith we have vowed, sworn, devoted and bound ourselves: from this Day of Atonement unto to the next Day of Atonement, may it come unto us for good: lo, all these we repent us in them. They shall be absolved, released, annulled, made void and of no effect: they

THE CELEBRATION OF GENOCIDE

This grand celebration in 19th-century New York of the pivotal Jewish holiday of Purim commemorates the Old Testament's Book of Esther, which hails the genocide of 75,000 Persians as a result of the scheming of Esther, the Jewish bride of the Persian king. No other Jewish holiday, all of which in one form or another celebrate the defeat and destruction of non-Jews, better exemplifies the venal nature of the teachings that underlie what one Jewish theologian has called "the Jewish Utopia," which is the philosophical foundation of what some today refer to as an impending New World Order.

Talmud Spews Hatred of Christ, Christians

Scattered throughout the Talmud, the founding document of rabbinic Judaism in late antiquity, can be found quite a few references to Jesus—and they're not flattering. The Talmudic stories make fun of Jesus' birth from a virgin, fervently contest his claim to be the Messiah and Son of God, and maintain that he was rightfully executed as a blasphemer and idolater. They subvert the Christian idea of Jesus' resurrection and insist he got the punishment he deserved in hell—and that a similar fate awaits his followers.

Were you shocked by these claims? Did you consider what you've read to be "rank anti-Semitism" or "vicious hatred"? Well, if you did, then you've just applied those labels to words taken directly from the promotional and introductory material on the flyleaf of a new book—*Jesus in the Talmud*—by a distinguished scholar, Dr. Peter Schafer, Director of the Program in Judaic Studies at Princeton University and professor of Judaic studies in a chair endowed by billionaire American Jewish philanthropist Ronald O. Perelman, a longtime generous patron of Jewish causes.And the publisher of the book is no less than the Princeton University Press, which has never been accused as a purveyor of anti-Semitic literature.

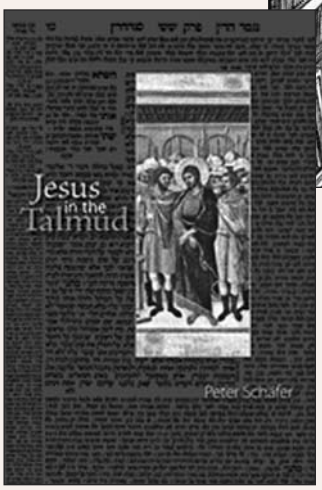

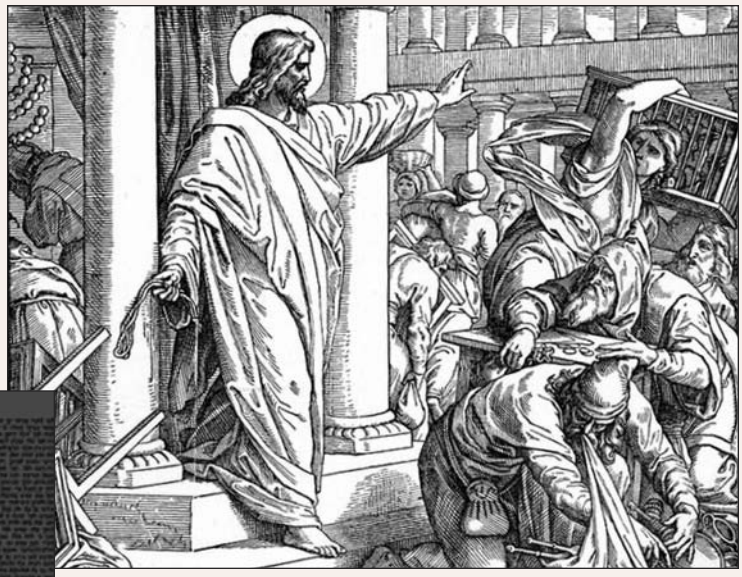

Jesus drives the money changers from the Temple, an overtly political act against the plutocrats of his day, that played a major role in the conspiracy to see him handed over to the Romans for his ultimate destruction—his assassination, if you will. *Jesus in the Talmud* (hardback, 210 pages, #TAL) is available from First Amendment Books in Washington, D.C. for $25. No S&H in U.S. Call toll free 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to major credit cards.

Schafer himself is highly regarded in the academic world and widely-published in the arenas of Jewish religious and historical literature. So now comes Shafer with a 210-page book which affirms—beyond question—that longtime Christian and Muslim critics of the Talmud were right when they said that the Talmud does teach filthy and hateful things about Christ. Muslims and Christians have been offended for thousands of years by those hateful teachings and—indeed, let it be said—one of the primary causes of anti-Jewish attitudes throughout history has been the negative reaction to the Talmud's anti-Christ rantings.

Yet, ironically, although Judaism's holiest book has devoted itself to smearing Christ, his beloved mother, Mary, and all of Christ's teachings, the mass media in America never mentions this fact when discussing the causes of anti-Semitism. In fact—quite distinctly—the media prefers to focus on alleged anti-Jewish notations in the Christian New Testament and in the Islamic Koran (which, sadly unbeknownst to many Christians, holds Jesus Christ in high regard, very much in contrast to the Talmud).

For years , Jewish groups screamed when anyone dared to openly discuss the vile nature of much of what appears in the Talmud, which is the Jewish religious code (Judaism's governing body of religious and ethical standards) about which most non-Jews have no understanding.

Many Christians mistakenly believe the myth that the Old Testament is as central to Judaism as it is the origins of Christianity, when, in fact, nothing could be further from the truth. The Talmud and other mystical works (unknown to Christians) are considered far more important in the eyes of Jewish scholars.

Now with Dr. Schafer's book, there's "mainstream" proof defenders of the Talmud have been dissembling. This fascinating (and disturbing) book is "must" reading for those who dare to delve into the controversial arena of political Zionism and who want to be armed with factual evidence regarding the weird world of the Talmud. But be warned: if you are a committed Christian, you may be deeply offended by the disgusting comments about Christ that appear in Judaism's holiest writings. ❖

shall not be binding nor shall they have any power. Our vows shall not be vows: our bonds shall not be bonds: and our oaths shall not be oaths.

JEWISH POWER

A great deal has been written and spoken about various aspects of Jewish power, which is apparent not only in the political realm but economic and elsewhere, as mentioned above. The expert manipulation of Jewish power makes it almost irresistible.

In any discussion of Jewish power, the Rothschilds are central. This amazing family, which began in Frankfurt in the 18th century, today owns perhaps half of the goods and chattels of the world in

The Ugly History of Jewish Desecration of Many Christian Sites in the Holy Land

As early as December 1955, not long after the institution of the Jewish state of Israel, Father Leonard Feeney, a Boston-based Roman Catholic clergyman, compiled the following list of Christian churches and other institutions that had been attacked or otherwise destroyed by the newly-ensconced Jewish occupation regime in the Holy Land.

In assembling this shocking list—which would come as a complete surprise to modern-day Christians who believe that Israel has been a good friend to Christians in the Holy Land—Father Feeney noted that his list did not include the loss in lives and property suffered by the nearly one million Arabs (Christian and Muslim alike) who had been evicted from their ancient homes during the then-seven years since Jews had seized power over Palestine. And, needless to say, since Feeney first compiled the list, there have been many more examples of such Jewish attacks. The clergyman's summary of Jewish destruction of Christian sites follows. . . .

The Jews have defiled and destroyed the following Church buildings: the Church of Saint John the Baptist at Am Karim; the Church of the Beatitudes at Capharnaum; the Church of Mensa Christi on the shores of the Sea of Galilee; the Church of Saint Peter at Tiberias; the Cenacle (the place of the Last Supper) at Jerusalem; the Convent of Mary Reparatrix at Jerusalem; the Convent and Hospice of Notre Dame at Jerusalem; the Convent of the Sisters of Saint Ann at Haifa; the Franciscan Convent at Tiberias; the Patriarchal Seminary at Beit-Jala, the Salesian houses at Cremisan; the Sisters' Convent at Am Karim; the School of the Sisters of Notre Dame de Sion at Katamon; the Sisters' residence at Capharnaum; and the church and rectory at Ikret. Catholic authorities have estimated that the Jews have destroyed Church property in the Holy Land at the rate of more than two million dollars' worth a year. To enumerate only French Catholic institutions, they have demolished four hospitals, 16 dispensaries, two hospices, four seminaries, 32 schools and orphanages, and seven retreat houses.

Among the countless other desecrations we might mention, none is more heart-rending than that of Jerusalem's Church of the Dormition—the magnificent Romanesque shrine to the Mother of God which was pillaged by Israeli soldiers and then turned into a Jewish dance hall for the young men and women of Haganah. It was only after a hundred such incidents that the Apostolic Delegate, Archbishop Hughes, unequivocally charged that there is now in operation a "deliberate Jewish effort to decimate the Arabs and to destroy Christianity in Palestine." ❖

Shown is an image of a statue of the Virgin Mary which an Israeli Army tank fired upon on March 14, 2002. The hated statue stood high above the Roman Catholic Holy Family Hospital and Orphanage in Jerusalem adjacent to a Vatican flag. The Israelis fired on the statue at close range. It was not an accident. It was an act of hatred reflecting a traditional Jewish hostility to Christian sites and relics in the Holy Land. (Inset, the Virgin's face.)

Will the Jewish State Destroy the World?

Let there be no doubt that Israel's nuclear weapons of mass destruction are the cornerstone of Israel's national defense policy and that this is founded on a deep-rooted, underlying religious (even racist) fanaticism. It is upon this basis that it can be rightly said that the world has some very real fears knowing that Israel maintains this dangerous arsenal. Also bear in mind the vital point that Israel's founding father, David Ben-Gurion, attached a fervent, even mystical, religious significance to his nation's nuclear weapons development program.

According to Israeli historian Michael Karpin, writing in his book, *The Bomb in the Basement*, Ben-Gurion referred to the Jewish money lords who donated some $40 million in the 1950s (the equivalent of $250 million today) to seed the weapons program as the "makdishim," or consecrators, and to their contributions as "hakdasha," consecration. Karpin noted:

> Both of these Hebrew words derive from the word kadosh, sacred, which is also the root of the world Mikdash, or Temple—the holiest institution of Judaism. And inside the Temple is the Kodesh Hakodashim, the Holy of Holies. And like the Temple, which was erected with the contributions of the children of Israel (Exodus 25:I), so too Israel's nuclear program would be built with contributions. In Ben-Gurion's eyes, the nuclear project was *holy*. [Emphasis added.]

Although pro-Israel propagandists in the Zionist-dominated mass media—in the United States in particular—often refers to the dangers of "The Islamic Bomb," the very real existing danger in the world today is "The Jewish Hell Bomb" as it was once rightly described by the late populist historian Eustace Mullins.

That Israel and its supporters have no qualms about destroying what they perceive to be the determined enemies of Israel can not be doubted. Take for example the words of Professor David Perlmutter of Louisiana State University, writing in *The Los Angeles Times* of April 7, 2002:

> What [is Israel] to do? I have other dreams as well—apocalyptic ones. I think: Israel has been building nuclear weapons for thirty years. The Jews understand what passive and powerless acceptance of doom has meant for them in the past and they have ensured against it. Masada was not an example to follow—it hurt the Romans not a whit, but Samson in Gaza? With an H-bomb?

In Israel a popular icon is this comic book "super hero"—the Golem—based on the old legend of a rabbi's creation who comes to life to destroy enemies of the Jewish people. Israel has a real-life golem in its nuclear weapons program.

> What would serve the Jew-hating world better in repayment for thousands of years of massacres but a Nuclear Winter? Or invite all those tut-tutting European statesmen and peace activists to join us in the ovens?
>
> For the first time in history, a people facing extermination while the world either cackles or looks away . . . have the power to destroy the world. The ultimate justice?

And then consider the words of the foremost Israeli geopolitical and military thinker, Dr. Martin van Crevald, based at Hebrew University in Jerusalem. He wrote:

> We [Israelis] possess several hundred atomic warheads and rockets and can launch them at targets in all directions, perhaps even at Rome. Most European capitals are targets of our air force. Our armed forces are not the 30th strongest in the world, but rather the second or third. We have the capacity to take the world down with us. And I can assure you that this will happen before Israel goes under. ❖

—

The Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bomb (softcover, 225 pages, #JG, $25, no S&H in U.S.) by Michael Collins Piper tells the whole shocking story of Israel's dangerous nuclear weapons program. The book is available for $25 from American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge to Visa/MasterCard.

their own name but mostly in various corporations and trusts and particularly through a stable of proxies—trusted Jews indentured to the family. An excellent overview of the Rothschild dynasty is given in Michael Collins Piper's book, *The New Babylon*. One cannot read this book without realizing that the influence of Jewry in general and the Rothschilds in particular is awesome.

In America, Jewish power is exercised on both our internal and external affairs largely by the influence of the media. Although in the U.S. the formula is democratic—with public opinion and action spurred by newspapers and other organs of mass enlightenment—the Jews have shown that they can prosper in authoritarian systems as well, such as in a communist society (the USSR, a dictatorship with most officials and bureaucrats being Jewish) and "fascist" Franco Spain.

Politicians do their best to equate Judaism with Christianity. To them, Judaism is just another religion they must be aware of to get as many votes as possible from that particular group. They do not know about, nor do they care about the nature of Judaism. This is American democratic politics, the aim of which is to secure as many minority votes as possible to add up to a majority of the votes cast.

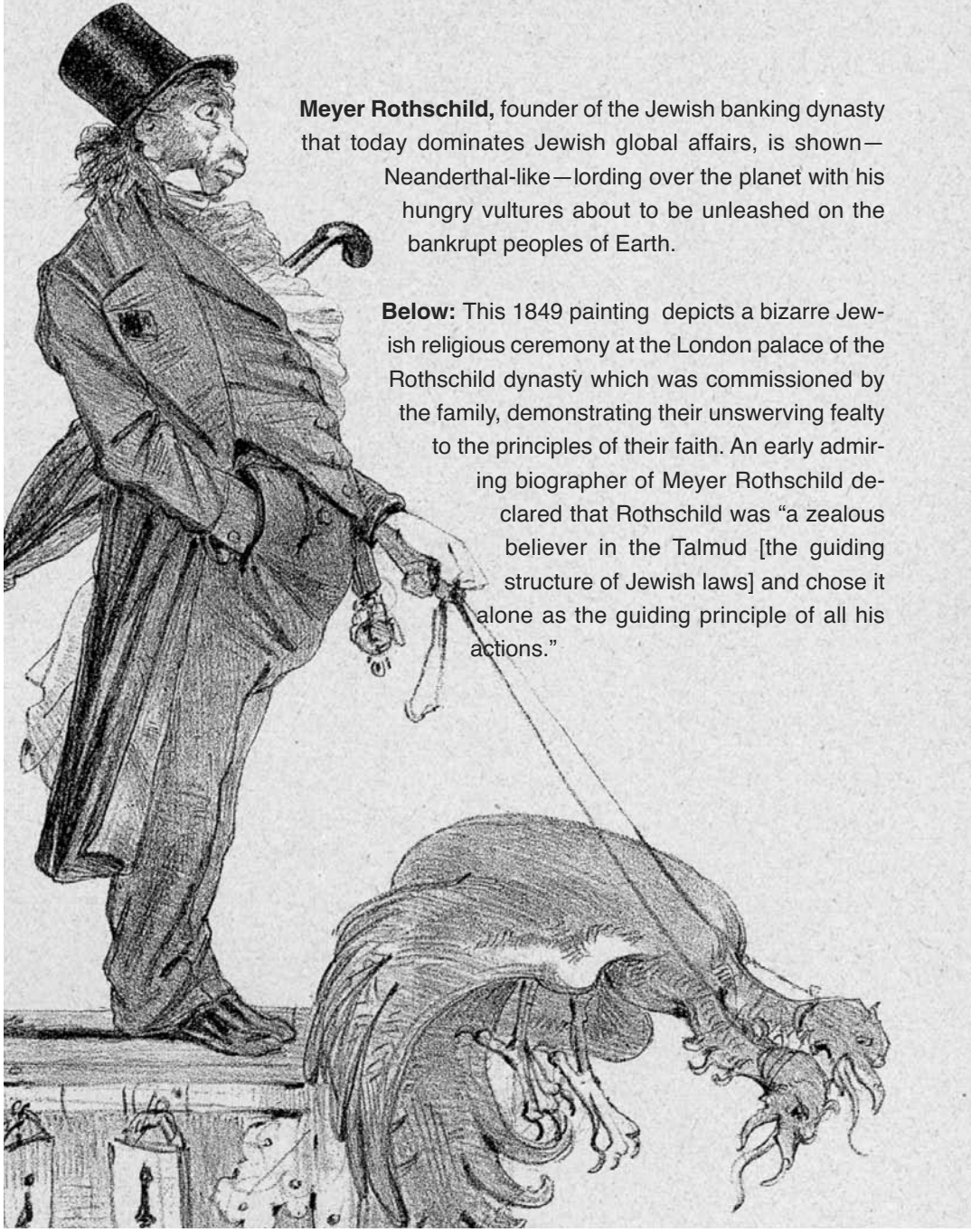

Meyer Rothschild, founder of the Jewish banking dynasty that today dominates Jewish global affairs, is shown—Neanderthal-like—lording over the planet with his hungry vultures about to be unleashed on the bankrupt peoples of Earth.

Below: This 1849 painting depicts a bizarre Jewish religious ceremony at the London palace of the Rothschild dynasty which was commissioned by the family, demonstrating their unswerving fealty to the principles of their faith. An early admiring biographer of Meyer Rothschild declared that Rothschild was "a zealous believer in the Talmud [the guiding structure of Jewish laws] and chose it alone as the guiding principle of all his actions."

NEANDERTHAL/JEWISH ART

"Every artist dips his brush in his own soul and paints his own nature into his pictures."
—Henry Ward Beecher

A surprising characteristic of Neanderthals can be noted in caves where Neanderthal bones and other artifacts have been discovered. The walls of these caves—found in France—are bare—there is no art. In contrast to more than

Ancient Teachings Still Prevail . . .

Jewish writer Samuel Roth's provocative 1934 work, *Jews Must Live*, candidly addressed the theme of Jewish notions of "chosenness" and "superiority" which had been consistently instilled into the thinking of the Jewish people throughout history Roth described the nature of the Jewish religious teachings that were brought to him in his earliest years:

> What the goyim [non-Jews] had was only a temporary possession which the stupid law of the gentiles was attempting to make permanent. Were not they, the Jews, God's chosen? Did not God mean in the very beginning that all the good things of the world should belong to His favorites?
>
> It was the Jew's business to remember this at all times. Especially in his dealings with the goyim. It was practically a moral obligation on the part of every conscientious Jew to fool and cheat the goy wherever and whenever possible.
>
> The impression that this arrangement made on me at that time was the world had been created by God for the habitation and prosperity of Israel. The rest of creation—cows, horses, nettles, oak trees, dung and goyim—were placed there for our, the Jews', convenience or inconvenience, depending on God's good humor for the time being.

> We despised the goy and we hated his religion. The goy, according to the stories crooned into the ears of the children, wantonly worshiped an unsightly creature called the *yoisel*—and a dozen names too foul for repetition. The *yoisel* had once been a human being and a Jew. But one day he had gone out of his mind, and in that pitiably bewildered state, had announced that he was the Lord God Himself.

Roth describes that tale as "an extraordinary caricature of the founder of the opposing religion." And, course, the *yoisel* in that tale was Jesus Christ. ❖

Anti-Christian Jewish religious teachings and perceived predatory practices by Jews in money-lending have resulted in many outbreaks of anti-Jewish rebellion. Shown above is an 1899 illustration of one such incident that took place in Moravia. Left, a rabbi is shown instructing a student in the philosophy of the Talmud, which is the real foundation of the Jewish religion and its guide toward Jewish attitudes directing the other peoples of the planet. In the Talmud can be gleaned the origin of what is today referred to as "The New World Order."

100 caves of Cro-Magnon/Aryan mankind found in Europe, no paintings have been found in Neanderthal caves. One may ponder this fact deeply. Can it be that Neanderthals literally see things differently than Cro-Magnon? Can this strange fact account for the popularity today of "modern art"? One surveys the emissions of "artists," such as Wassily Kandinsky, Kasimir Malevitch, Mark Rothko, Franz Kline, Willem De Kooning, Robert Rauschenberg and others with puzzlement and dismay. That this "crud," as it is so aptly labeled by American artist Margaret Stucki, is generally accepted as art can be testimony only to public gullibility and hypocrisy—a desire on the part of Gentile critics and art dealers for favorable mention in the Jewish-controlled public press to justify a monetary value. Canvases such as "White on White," depicting nothing but two shades of white, have sold for thousands of dollars in auctions, and this canvas is a relief to the viewer contrasted to the insulting jumbles of colors found on other canvases. Paintings by Congo the Painting Chimpanzee have sold for thousands of dollars and, believe it or not, are actually better than junk turned out by some alleged humans. (See above.)

The truth is: Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon man were very different creatures. The remnant of the Neanderthal walks among us. His aggressive nature is at the root of much conflict in our world today.

This issue of TBR is an effort to explore this crisis: "the Revenge of the Neanderthal." ❖

Christians Fight Back Against Talmudic Hate

Revelations of hate-filled anti-Christian teachings in the Jewish religious teachings known as the Talmud caused widespread revulsion among the Christians of Europe and resulted in the phenomenon known as "anti-Semitism." Shown below is a public burning of the Talmud in 1207 in France, conducted by Dominic, founder of the Order of the Preachers (later called the Dominican order). Dominic was ultimately elevated to sainthood by the Roman Catholic Church.

The Scam of Modern Art

Do Jewish artists see things differently? Does anyone really like modern abstract art?

Congo (1954–1964) was a chimpanzee who learned how to draw and paint. Zoologist and surrealist painter Desmond Morris first observed his abilities when the chimp was offered a pencil and paper at two years of age. By the age of four, Congo had made 400 drawings and paintings. His style has been described as "lyrical abstract impressionism." Lee Krasner (wife of Jackson Pollock) was a Jewish abstract artist whose works today hang in the galleries of some of the world's greatest museums. Her style has been described as "neo-cubist abstraction." Can you tell which one was painted by the chimp and which one by Ms. Krasner? **Lower left**, a photo of Congo painting is shown next to a portrait of Ms. Krasner in front of a canvas in progress.

Above, one of Congo's abstract paintings.

Above, an abstract painting called *Cool White* by Lee Krasner.

Just a Few Examples of Cro-Magnon & Western Art

L-R: Cro-Magnon cave painting in France, circa 15,000 B.C.; *La Giaconda* by Leonardo da Vinci (1507); *Pieta* by Michelangelo (1499).

More Examples of Modern 'Art'

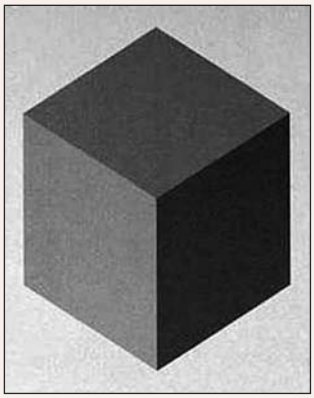

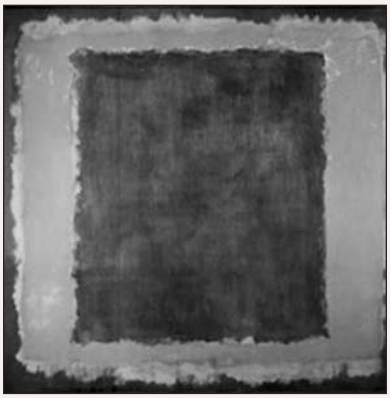

Jewish artists and their works featured from left to right: Michael Goldeberg's *Untitled*; Sol LeWitt's *Cube*; Chaim Soutine's *Woman in Red*; Mark Rothko's, *Untitled*. Beauty is in the eye of the beholder, of course, but in these cases we find very little beauty in any of these works of modern "art," although all of them fetched high prices from gullible buyers and collectors.

Neanderthal's Different World View

Claims that Neanderthal man was a slow-witted, uncreative brute are not true. Three new studies on prehistoric weapons suggest Neanderthal man made sophisticated weapons and tools—possibly including the first sticky adhesive—but he lacked the refined projectile-point weaponry early humans wielded, and also the spear thrower. Scientific extrapolations based upon Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon skeletal remains suggest that the cognitive portions of the brains of the two species were similar. There has been, however, a great difference found in the visual processing region of the brain, according to cranial reconstructions. Neanderthal man had a large bulge in the skull where the visual cortex is located in modern humans. This has led researchers to conclude that Neanderthal man "saw things differently." He may have had acute night vision, some have suggested, or he may simply have processed low luminosity images in a different way. Neanderthal man mastered fire but created few if any verified cave paintings. At least one Neanderthal man, scientists believe, made a four-holed flute from a hollow bone (see right) while another find shows that the final Neanderthals in France (33,000 to 30,000 years ago) were making ornamental jewelry (see right). Finally, the consistent finding of red ochre pigment, mammoth tusks and other animal bones, lumps of chert, tools and flowers in Neanderthal graves indicates some sort of burial ritual was being practiced even before encountering Cro-Magnon. There is even a Neanderthal chert mine in Bulgaria said to be over 40,000 years old.

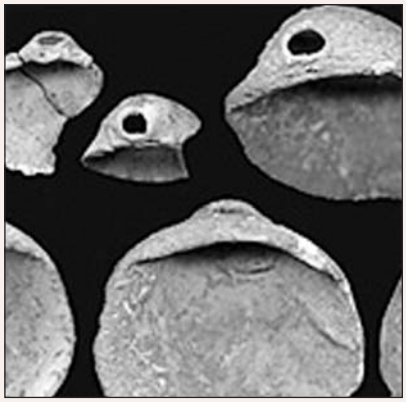

Clockwise from top left: 1. The so-called Tan-Tan Venus of Morocco, claimed by some to be a Neanderthal sculpture from about 300,000 years ago, was found with Neanderthal bones; 2. A Neanderthal rock sculpture of a head with bone inserted for eyes, considered by some to be the finest Neanderthal art object ever found; 3. Ornamental shells found in Spain were created well before modern humans arrived—possibly by Neanderthals; 4. A Neanderthal fish amulet; 5. A Neanderthal four-holed bone flute.

ARE THE KHAZARS NEANDERTHALS?

The Controversial Story Of the Khazars

The Work of Michael Bradley

The seldom-heard-of group of people known as the Khazars were hardly ever the subject of discussion outside scholarly circles—particularly those interested in Jewish history—until the release in 1976 of a controversial book entitled *The Thirteenth Tribe* by Jewish philosopher and social critic Arthur Koestler (1905-1983).

However, independent of Koestler (whose work he had never before known), a Canadian-based writer of Jewish origins, Michael Bradley, released his own 1978 work, *The Iceman Inheritance*, followed up by its sequel, *Chosen People From the Caucusus*, in which (combined together) he put forth his thesis that the modern day people known as the Jews were descendants from the Khazars and that, indeed, the Khazars could trace their origins back to the Neanderthals.

Bradley's website at michaelbradley.info describes Bradley's findings in part:

> In *Chosen People from the Caucasus*, Bradley focuses on the two separate groups of people who came from the Caucasus Mountains of the Middle East: the Biblical Hebrews who emerged from the southern Caucasus between 3000-2000 BC to invade Palestine, and the northern Caucasus "Khazars" who were converted to Judaism about 740 A.D.
>
> The Khazars were pushed into Central and Eastern Europe by Mongol invasions, and their descendants comprise the vast majority of modern Jewry [a point that some historians, both Jewish and non-Jewish have quibbled over, some suggesting that only a small number of both peoples, ironically, are considered to be "Jews"—although they have no direct historical or genetic connections with each other—except as they shared a Neanderthal origin in the Caucasus Mountains in the far distant and ancient pre-Judaic past.
>
> Bradley contends that people and cultures emerging from the Caucasus Mountains (a known refuge of late-lingering Neanderthal populations) in proto-historical and historical times would have remained highly intelligent, highly aggressive and psychosexually maladapted (promoting a high level of in-group cohesion). These traits, Bradley contends, explain the survival of Biblical Hebrews against all odds and also the inordinate social influence of modern Western Jews.
>
> Bradley contends that there is no mystique of "the chosen people." "Monotheism"—a purely male and abstract Godhead—is merely a result of Neanderthal glacial physical and mental adaptations or "maladaptations." Proven Neanderthal in-group cohesion and extreme aggression together resulted in a fiercely parochial "chosen people" perspective. The cultural fusion of the two separate streams of "Jews" has, since the 16th century, played an important role in the evolution of Western Civilization and thus in the molding of the entire world's present cultural profile.
>
> Bradley contends that a uniquely high level of lingering Neanderthal aggression, perpetuated by ethnic prohibitions against outside marriage, has been responsible for the major role played by those calling themselves Jews in the discovery and conquest of the Americas, the transatlantic trade in Black Africans as slaves and cultural colonization of non-Whites by the West.
>
> It has been a role too often distorted and disguised by loud lamentations of "anti-Semitism."

MICHAEL BRADLEY
Says Khazars were Neanderthals.

Bradley writes further of his own research and the subse-

quent controversy that erupted when many media outlets (and Jewish sources) which had previously hailed his writing on the topic of the Neanderthals came to realize that his work pointed toward Neanderthal origins for the Jewish people:

> The "Jewish" Ashkenazim had come from a region of known late-lingering Neanderthals, the Caucasus Mountains and the neighboring Russian steppes.
>
> Some typically "Jewish" physical traits were very obviously vestigial Neanderthal ones – generally a short stature and a plump physique, many very short wide-hipped and big- breasted women, extremely hairy men and a tendency toward beetling brows and large beaky "hooked" noses in both genders. Many Ashkenazim have crinkly-curly head hair tending toward dark reddish brown or mahogany in color.
>
> Among Ashkenazi "Jews" there is also a genetic tendency toward beaky faces, not only just noses, and big mouths (in more ways than one) that "wrap around" the lower face. Barbara Streisand and Julia Roberts provide two lovely and very well known examples of how attractive this genetic trait can be. But these are not "Semitic" physical traits. They are Neanderthal physical characteristics.
>
> And maybe some Neanderthal emotional and behavioral traits persisted among the Ashkenazim along with the physical ones.
>
> Their "chosen people" pretension is a typical Neanderthal in-group obsession that is actually a genetic racist predisposition against all other humans. It is a genetically determined "us against them" mentality. Their higher level of known Neanderthal aggression against outsiders is responsible for their disproportional social influence wherever they have settled in the West. . . .
>
> The Ashkenazi Jews, as a group, exhibit lingering Neanderthal traits most strongly among living Caucasians because of Jewish prohibitions against marriage with outsiders. Their Neanderthal genes have been kept "all in the family", as it were. These Neanderthal genes were not diluted by intermarriage nearly as much as with most other Caucasians.
>
> . . . This Russian steppe origin of today's Ashkenazi "Jews" was not just a "theory" based on squibs by medieval Christian, Moslem and Jewish chroniclers. It was solid and objective historical reality based on linguistics and hard archaeological artifacts.
>
> And, with The Iceman Inheritance, my unforgivable crime had been to add very persuasive anthropological data to all the other evidence. And this "data" was also something that anyone could actually see by simply taking a close look at many North American "Jews."

"The Khazars were pushed into Central and Eastern Europe by Mongol invasions, and their descendants comprise the vast majority of modern Jewry."

According to Bradley, the Neanderthal heritage of modern-day Jewish people explains much about their ongoing problems with not only the native people of Palestine but with other people on the planet. He writes:

> This unfortunate combination of high aggression combined with a tendency toward emotional instability and hysteria when they feel nervous or threatened . . . which is all the time when they are not in absolute control. And they are arrogant, but uneasy, even then. An ethnic symptom of this emotional instability is the Jewish tendency toward hypochondria. Even they cannot (yet) control death.
>
> This unfortunate combination of high aggression combined with a tendency toward hysteria and emotional instability has proved to be a dangerous and tragic situation over the course of Western history. Their aggression encourages continual Jewish attempts to control societies, while the emotional instability makes it difficult for most Jews to distinguish reasonably between justified social criticism by their non-Jewish neighbors and attacks.
>
> Insensitive even to objective concerns about inordinate Jewish influence in societies, and reacting with hysterical aggression to any such supposed "attack" on their behavior and pleas from non-Jews to limit it, Jews have always provoked violence against themselves. And then they, with much emotional satisfaction, feel victimized and attribute the situation to innate "anti-Semitism" among their neighbors.

On his website, in an essay entitled "A frightening publication history of Jewish media suppression" (from which the above is adapted), Bradley explores the amazing negative reaction against his writings and the amazing and eye-opening efforts to suppress his work and condemn his research. ❖

For more about his work (and the availability of his books on the origins of the Neanderthals, as well as other topics), refer to Bradley's website at michaelbradley.info or write him: Michael Bradley, PO Box 97035, Toronto, Canada M6R 3LO or email him at michaelbradley2003@yahoo.com. For a copy of *Thirteenth Tribe* (softcover, 255 pages, #61, $17 plus $5 S&H) contact TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Protocols Definitely Not a Czarist Forgery

The extensive research of the late Pacquitta DeShishmareff, an American-born woman married into the Russian aristocracy, refutes the hackneyed old saw (heard and seen in one form or another almost daily in the mainstream media) that what we know today as the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion were some sort of "forgery." Nothing could be further from the truth.

DeShishmareff's seminal work, *Waters Flowing Eastward* (written under the pen name "L. Fry") remains the first—and last—word on the history of the Protocols. She firmly identified a Jew born in Russia, Asher Ginsberg (1856 to 1926), as the philosophical godfather of the infamous "Protocols."

ASHER GINSBERG

Achad Ha'am (1856-1927), meaning "one of the people" is the pen name of Asher Ginsberg, a Russian Zionist pinpointed as the godfather of the infamous "Protocols."

Ginsberg—best known as "Ahad Ha'am" (which means "One of the People")—held the view that Jews needed to come together to make agricultural settlements in Palestine which would serve as what has been described as "a Hebrew-speaking cultural center for world Jewry—an elite cultural center for world Jewry."

An Orthodox Jew, educated in rabbinical studies, Ginsberg said Jews were a "super nation" whose "ethnic genius must guarantee their right to world domination." He said, "the Land of Israel must encompass all the countries of the earth in order to improve the world through God's Kingdom."

In the view of Jewish writer Moshe Menuhin, Ginsberg's Zionist philosophy was "a spiritual Zionism—an aspiration for the fulfillment of Judaism and not political Zionism"—that is, the gathering of the entirety of the Jewish people in a single state, isolated from the rest of the planet, thriving only among their own people therein.

Ginsberg took issue with what he considered preeminent Zionist leader Theodore Herzl's concept that Zionism was economic in nature and should be directed toward the establishment of a political and geographic state. In the view of Menuhin, Ginsberg regarded the Jews as "a unique sort of nation, a homogeneous body apart from the other nations" and that "a Jewish spiritual center in Palestine" would become "a light to the Diaspora" (the scattered Jews around the Earth) and eventually enable the Jewish people to become "a light to the nations." This so-called "spiritual Zionism" of Ginsberg was thus synonymous with classical, prophetic Judaism, no different from the teachings of the Talmud that guided Judaism down through the centuries.

In short, the commonly-held theory advanced by many people today that "Zionism is not Judaism and Judaism is not Zionism" is wrong—simply wrong.

We learn that, in 1889, Ginsberg formulated a small group known as the Sons of Moses and it was before this group that Ginsberg first introduced the Protocols. While he may have indeed borrowed from previously published geopolitical works—lending to the oft-stated claim that the Protocols were "forgeries" that were lifted from other volumes—what we do know as the Protocols were Ginsberg's product, reflecting his global Jewish agenda.

During the years that followed, Hebrew-language translations of the Protocols were circulated within the Zionist movement by Ginsberg and his followers, now banded together as the Sons of Zion (or "B'nai Zion").

And in 1897, when the Zionist Congress met in Switzerland, Zionism emerged as an official movement, the Protocols were effectively incorporated into the Zionist (that is, Jewish) agenda.

While the non-Jewish world perceived Zionism to be strictly devoted to the establishment of a Jewish state, Ginsberg's so-called "secret Zionism" was very much recognized, within elite Jewish circles, as the real agenda, an international agenda, in effect masked in a strictly nationalist agenda focused on a single Jewish state in Palestine.

Although there are anti-Zionist Jews who—for a variety of reasons—do oppose Zionism, there are also those anti-Zionist Jews who are actually advocates of the establishment of the Jewish Utopia, which is, in fact, the New World Order about which we hear so much. (See article beginning on page 41 of this issue of TBR.) ❖

Israeli Newspapers Not Afraid to Discuss Negative Aspects of Judaism, State of Israel

But guaranteed, you won't see these subjects discussed anywhere in the controlled U.S. media establishment

By John Tiffany

What follows is the exact text of an article published on Nov. 16, 2009 in *Ha'aretz*, one of the most respected newspapers in Israel. The article was published under the candid headline: "U.S. State Department: Israel is not a tolerant society." It is interesting to note even though many U.S. newspapers did mention the State Department report referenced in this article. the American media suppressed the negative references to Israel mentioned in the State Department report the Israeli newspaper article described. American media reports focused on State Department criticisms of other countries, but did not mention Israel's failings. The Israeli newspaper account of the State Department report—far more accurate and revealing than the misdirection appearing in the American media—reads thus:

> *"Israel dismally fails the requirements of a tolerant pluralistic society, according to a new report from the U.S. State Department."*

Israel dismally fails the requirements of a tolerant pluralistic society, according to a new report from the U.S. State Department.

Despite boasting religious freedom and protection of all holy sites, Israel falls short in tolerance toward minorities, equal treatment of ethnic groups, openness toward various streams within society, and respect for holy and other sites.

The comprehensive report, written by the State Department's Bureau of Democracy, Human Rights and Labor, says Israel discriminates against groups including Muslims, Jehova's Witnesses, Reform Jews, Christians, women and Bedouin.

The report says that the 1967 law on the protection of holy places refers to all religious groups in the country, including in Jerusalem, but "the government implements regulations only for Jewish sites. Non-Jewish holy sites do not enjoy legal protection under it because the government does not recognize them as official holy sites."

At the end of 2008, for example, all of the 137 officially recognized holy sites were Jewish. Moreover, Israel issued regulations for the identification, preservation and guarding of Jewish sites only. Many Christian and Muslim sites are said to be neglected, inaccessible or at risk of exploitation by real estate entrepreneurs and local authorities.

The report makes it clear that practices that have become routine in Israel are considered unacceptable in enlightened countries and should be corrected.

Among other examples, the report notes that more than 300,000 immigrants who are not considered Jewish under rabbinical law are not allowed to marry and divorce in Israel or be buried in Jewish cemeteries.

In the meantime, Rabbi Yitzhak Shapira, a leading Jewish spiritual authority—head of an Orthodox Jewish school in one of the so-called "hardline" settlements of the Occupied West

Very Distinguished Names . . .

Over the decades there have been constant allegations by Jewish groups that some very well-known people past and present—political figures, literary giants, top-ranking military leaders and many others—have been either "anti-Semitic" or somehow unsupportive of the interests of the Jewish people and the state of Israel. The list of alleged anti-Semites that follows is by no means complete and continues to grow daily. Some of the names may surprise you, but if those who are making the accusations of "anti-Semitism" are correct and that those accused of being so are indeed "anti-Semitic," then the ranks of anti-Semites include some very distinguished and respected names indeed. The list follows:

• President Barack Obama • President Richard Nixon • President John F. Kennedy • President Jimmy Carter • President George H.W. Bush • President Gerald Ford • President Harry Truman • Sen. Robert F. Kennedy (D-N.Y.) • Sen. J. William Fulbright (D-Ark.) • Sen. Charles Percy (R-Ill.) • Sen. Jim Abourezk (D-S.D.) • Sen. Adlai Stevenson (D-Ill.) • Sen. Ernest F. Hollings (D-S.C.) • Sen. Mike Gravel (D-Aka.) • Rep. Cynthia McKinney (D-Ga.) • Rep. Paul Findley (R-Ill.) • Rep. Pete McCloskey (R-Calif.) • Rep. Ed Zshau (R-Calif.) • Rep. Mary Rose Oakar (D-Ohio) • Rep. Mervin Dymally (D-Calif.) • Rep. Gus Savage (D-Ill.) • Rep. John R. Rarick (D-La.) • Rep. Steve Stockman (R-Texas) • Rep. Jim Traficant (D-Ohio) • Rep. Earl Hilliard (D-Ala.) • UN Ambassador Bill Scranton • UN Ambassador Andrew Young • Governor John B. Connally (D-Texas) • Defense Secretary James Forrestal • Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger • Secretary of State James Baker • Gen. George Patton • Gen. George C. Marshall • Gen. George Stratemeyer • Gen. Albert Wedemeyer • Col. Charles A. Lindbergh • Gen. Robert Wood • Gen. George V. Strong (chief of Military Intelligence—1942-45) • Maj. Gen. George Van Horn Moseley (U.S. Army assistant chief of staff) • Col. Sherman Miles (chief of Military Intelligence) • Gen. George Brown (chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff) • Adm. Thomas Moorer (chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff) • Gen. Pedro Del Valle (U.S. Marines) • W.A. Carto • Dr. Mahathir Mohamad • Walt Disney • Thomas Edison • Henry Ford • Carl Jung • Truman Capote • H.L. Mencken • Theodore Dreiser • Lord Byron • Nathaniel Hawthorne • Ernest Hemingway • Thomas Carlyle • Henry James • F. Scott Fitzgerald • Henry Adams • T.S. Eliot • George Eliot • Washington Irving • Jack Kerouac • Gore Vidal • Percy Shelley • Rudyard Kipling • C. Northcote Parkinson • H.G. Wells • D. H. Lawrence • Franz Liszt • James Russell Lowell • Somerset Maugham • Henry Miller • Eugene O'Neill • Sir Walter Scott • Ezra Pound • George Sand • George Bernard Shaw • Johannes Brahms • Richard Wagner • William Faulkner • Robert Louis Stevenson • George Orwell.

Bank—issued a 230-page book in late 2009 entitled *The King's Torah*, which the Israeli newspaper *Maariv* described as "a guide to whoever is deliberating if and when it is necessary and permissible to take the life of someone who is not Jewish."

The book—which was endorsed by prominent and respected Jewish religious figures in Israel—suggested that any non-Jew (including children and babies) who could, in any way, pose a threat to israel's existence should be killed.

A summary of one portion of the book makes it clear that any non-Jew (a "gentile" as described in the Israeli press reports) who, in any way, no matter how innocently, is perceived to be a threat to Israel should be slaughtered: "In any place that the presence of a gentile endangers the existence of Israel, it is allowed to kill him . . . also if he is completely not to blame for the situation that has been created."

Why kill infants? The Jewish religious authorities explain that: "There is a reasonable explanation for killing infants if it is clear that they will grow up to hurt us—and in this situation, the strike should be directed at them."

In addition, innocent people are allowed to be killed if they belong to a state that Israel considers an enemy. In other words, if Israel (or Jewish authorities) decided that America was, in some way, a threat to Israel, innocent Americans could be sent to the slaughter.

These are facts. There are not quotations from the pages of an "anti-Semitic conspiracy theory book." Respected Jewish rabbis in Israel, supported by Jewish people in Israel, are heralding these ideas as ways to defend Israel.

Although lunatic figures such as John Hagee, Pat Robertson, Tim LaHaye and the late Jerry Falwell would probably find some twisted logic to endorse this homicidal madness, there are few sane Americans (of any religion) who would.

That is why it is so vital that sane Americans learn of the kind of terroristic, murderous teachings hold sway in Israel today—ideas found in the ancient teachings of the Jewish Talmud. Nothing new—but bad just the same. ❖

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of TBR.

TEACHING RELIGIOUS HATRED

AS DR. ISRAEL SHAHAK, AN EMINENT ISRAELI DISSIDENT, made clear in his monumental study, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Israel's deep-rooted racism—and religious fanaticism—has played a major part in its policies toward non-Jews inside Israel and in the occupied lands and its outlook toward the world as a whole. And because of Israel's willingness to utilize its nuclear "Sampson Option"—effectively blowing up the world in the course of an act of national suicide—the existence of Israel's massive nuclear arsenal is good cause for concern, precisely because of Israel's underlying institutional racism. This excerpt from Michael Collins Piper's book, *The Golem*, explores Shahak's disturbing revelations.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Those who strive to be fair and open-minded toward other faiths, particularly in the discussion of the Middle East conflict, are often heard to proclaim "Zionism is Not Judaism," referring to the fact that there are some Jewish sects that do indeed reject Zionism, and which (at least for now) question the need for the entity we know as Israel.

However, the fact remains that Israel, as now constituted, is a Jewish state, one that has notoriously imposed second-class status on its Arab citizens and carried out hellish policies against Arabs—Christian and Muslim alike—in the occupied territories. There is a wealth of documentation on this and this point need not here be elaborated upon.

What many people do not realize—even many critics of Israel, if truth be told—is that the reasons for these policies against the Arabs have much more to do with religion and racism than they do with politics. The late Dr. Israel Shahak's *Jewish History, Jewish Religion* is an eye-opening study of the teachings of Jewish Orthodoxy, examining how that little-understood persuasion—very powerful, in its original form, in Israel today (and not only among the Orthodox Jews)—impacts upon both Israeli domestic and foreign policy and upon the Israeli view of non-Jewish peoples worldwide.

Although the American mass media is rife with horror stories of purported Muslim hostility to Christians and Jews alike, the fact—as documented by Israel Shahak—of Jewish religious and racial hostility to all non-Jews is never discussed. Repeat: it is never discussed.

A most uncomfortable work for Christians—who would like to believe that Orthodox Judaism is some sort of friendly grand-uncle to the Christian faith and for Jews who would have Americans, in particular, believe that Israel is some exotic modern-day Biblical manifestation and a model for the civilized world to pattern itself upon—Dr. Shahak's *Jewish History, Jewish Religion* established the Israeli dissident in the minds of free-thinkers as a forthright expositor of the historical circumstances—and of the religious and philosophical mindset—that together guide Israel and its ruling elite today. In that volume, Shahak wrote:

> A Jewish state, whether based on its present Jewish ideology or, if it becomes even more Jewish in character than it is now, on the principles of Jewish Orthodoxy, cannot ever contain an open society.
>
> There are two choices which face Israeli-Jewish society. It can become a fully closed and warlike ghetto, a Jewish Sparta, supported by the labor of Arab helots, kept in existence by its influence on the U.S. political establishment and by threats to use its nuclear powers, or it can try to become an open society.
>
> The second choice is dependent on an honest examination of its Jewish past, on the admission that Jewish chauvinism and exclusivism exist, and on an honest examination of the attitudes of Judaism toward the non-Jews.

Shahak candidly described the nature of the hostility toward non-Jews that is found in Jewish religious teachings:

It must be admitted at the outset that the Talmud and the Talmudic literature—quite apart from the general anti-Gentile streak that runs through them . . . contain very offensive statements and precepts directed specifically against Christianity.

For example, in addition to a series of scurrilous sexual allegations against Jesus, the Talmud states that his punishment in hell is to be immersed in boiling excrement—a statement not exactly calculated to endear the Talmud to devout Christians. Or one can quote the precept according to which Jews are instructed to burn, publicly if possible, any copy of the New Testament that comes into their hands.

(This is not only still in force but actually practiced today; thus on 23 March 1980 hundreds of copies of the New Testament were publicly and ceremonially burnt in Jerusalem under the auspices of Yad Le'akhim, a Jewish religious organization subsidized by the Israeli Ministry of Religions.)

Commenting upon the fact that many Christian people in the West had discovered the virulent anti-Christian teachings in the Talmud, Shahak described how Jewish leaders sought to "revise" the Talmud in order that future Christians who sought to study the Talmud would effectively be fooled by such revisions:

Talmudic passages directed against Christianity or against non-Jews had to go or to be modified—the pressure was too strong.

This is what was done: a few of the most offensive passages were bodily removed from all editions printed in Europe after the mid-16th century.

In all other passages, the expressions "gentile," "non-Jew," "stranger" (goy, *eino yehudi*, *nokhri*)—which appear in all early manuscripts and printings as well as in all editions published in Islamic countries—were replaced by terms such as "idolator," "heathen" or even "Canaanite" or "Samaritan," terms which could be explained away but which a Jewish reader could recognize as euphemisms for the old expressions.

However, in Czarist Russia, Shahak noted, the newly-inserted euphemisms for non-Jews were recognized immediately for precisely what they were.

As such, Talmudic scholars made further clever revisions to appease the authorities:

Thereupon the rabbinical authorities substituted the terms "Arab" or "Muslim" (in Hebrew, *Yishma'eli*—which means both) or occasionally "Egyptian," correctly calculating that the Tsarist authorities would not object to this kind of abuse.

Yet, for the consumption of the Jews themselves, Shahak pointed out, the Talmudic scholars provided guidelines so that students of the Talmud (and Jews in general) could understand the new "code" words:

At the same time, lists of Talmudic Omissions were circulated in manuscript form, which explained all the new terms and pointed out all the omissions. At times, a general disclaimer was printed before the title page of each volume of talmudic literature, solemnly declaring, sometimes on oath, that all hostile expressions in that volume are intended only against the idolators of antiquity, or even against the long-vanished Canaanites, rather than against "the peoples in whose land we live."

After the British conquest of India, some rabbis hit on the subterfuge of claiming that any particularly outrageous derogatory expresssion used by them is only intended against the Indian. Occasionally the aborigines of Australia were also added as whipping boys.

Needless to say, all this was a calculated lie from beginning to end; and following the establishment of the State of Israel, once the rabbis felt secure, all the offensive passages and expressions were restored without hesitation in all new editions.

"The Talmud states that in hell, Jesus is to be immersed in boiling excrement—a statement not exactly calculated to endear the Talmud to Christians."

Shahak wrote of the great Jewish scholar Moses Maimonides whose *Guide to the Perplexed* is, as Shahak noted, "justly considered to be the greatest work of Jewish religious philosophy and is widely read and used even today." In fact, as Shahak revealed, Maimonides was intensely racist, in the classic modern-day sense of the word: that is, the iconic Jewish figure, a major authority on the Talmud, was, as Shahak put it: "an anti-Black racist." Shahak wrote:

Towards the end of the Guide, in a crucial chapter (book III, chapter 51) he discusses how various sections of humanity can attain the supreme religious value, the true worship of God. Among those who are incapable of even approaching this are: "Some of the Turks [i.e. the

Pathetic images such as these—of innocent children butchered by the Israeli military (which calls itself the "most moral" military force on the entire planet)—are seldom displayed to the American people by the pro-Israel media in the United States. These children were killed in northern Gaza, Palestine.

> Mongol race] and the nomads in the north, and the Blacks and the nomads in the south, and those who resemble them in our climates. And their nature is like the nature of mute animals, and according to my opinion, they are not on the level of human beings, and their level among existing things is below that of a man and above that of a monkey, because they have the image and the resemblance of a man more than a monkey does."

Noting this, Shahak asks: "Now, what does one do with such a passage in a most important and necessary work of Judaism? Face the truth and its consequences? God forbid! Admit (as so many Christian scholars, for example, have done in similar circumstances) that a very important Jewish authority held also rabid anti-Black views, and by this admission make an attempt at self-education in real humanity? Perish the thought." Commenting on the inflammatory nature of these writings from the pen of an esteemed Talmudic scholar, Shahak added:

> I can almost imagine Jewish scholars in the USA consulting among themselves, 'What is to be done?'—for the book had to be translated, due to the decline in the knowledge of Hebrew among American Jews. Whether by consultation or by individual inspiration, a happy "solution" was found: in the popular American translation of the *Guide* by one Friedlander, first published as far back as 1925 and since then reprinted in many editions, including several in paperback, the Hebrew word *kushim*, which means blacks, was simply transliterated and appears as "Kushites," a word which means nothing to those who have no knowledge of Hebrew, or to whom an obliging rabbi will not give an oral explanation.

Shahak also noted the irony, as he put it, that "There is yet another misconception about Judaism which is particularly common among Christians or people heavily influenced by Christian tradition and culture. This is the misleading idea that Judaism is a 'biblical religion'; that the Old Testament has in

Judaism the same central place and legal authority which the Bible has for Protestant or even Catholic Christianity."

Nothing, he said, could be further from the truth, and this, he understood, would come as a great surprise to many Christians who have lent their support to Israel, believing Judaism (and Israel) to have risen from the same principles of the Christian faith predominant in America today.

Shahak underscored the nature of Talmudic teachings vis-à-vis non-Jews, pointing out that the Talmud declares: "A Jew who murders a Gentile is guilty only of a sin against the laws of Heaven, not punishable by a court. To cause indirectly the death of a Gentile is no sin at all."

Should anyone doubt this is the philosophy of Israel, as a state, Shahak pointed out that the chief chaplain of the Central Region Command of the Israeli Army wrote in a religious booklet for distribution to Israeli soldiers that:

> When our forces come across civilians during a war or in hot pursuit or in a raid, so long as there is no certainty that those civilians are incapable of harming our forces, then according to the Halakhah they may and even should be killed . . . Under no circumstances should an Arab be trusted, even if he makes an impression of being civilized.
>
> In war, when our forces storm the enemy, they are allowed and *even enjoined* by the Halakhah to kill even good civilians, that is, civilians who are ostensibly good. [Emphasis added.]

(The Halakha—referenced above—is the legal system of classical Judaism, based primarily on the Babylonian Talmud, and is maintained to this day in the form of Orthodox Judaism which is a powerful force in Israel. The earliest code of Talmudic law is the Mishneh Torah, written by the aforementioned Moses Maimonides in the late 12th century.)

Shahak noted that classical Jewish teaching links Satan with non-Jews and that Jewish women were warned to beware meeting any of these Satanic creatures: "Gentile, pig, dog or monkey." If meeting such a creature after taking her monthly ritual bath of purification, a Jewish woman is told she must

An Ancient Conflict Between Peoples . . .

In early 1928, *The Century Magazine* published a remarkable essay by Marcus Eli Ravage, an eminent Romanian-born Jewish writer in America, entitled "A Real Case Against the Jews." With sarcasm and bitter irony Ravage—who previously wrote an admiring study of the Rothschild banking family— addressed the ancient conflicts between the Jewish people and all others. What follows is an abbreviated rendition of what Ravage put forth:

Not so many years ago I used to hear that we were money-grubbers and commercial materialists; now the complaint is being whispered around that no art and no profession is safe against Jewish invasion.

We are, if you are to be believed, at once clannish and exclusive and unassimilable because we won't intermarry with you, and we are also climbers and pushers and a menace to your racial integrity.

Our standard of living is so low that we create your slums and sweated industries, and so high that we crowd you out of your best residential sections.

We shirk our patriotic duty in wartime because we are pacifists by nature and tradition, and we are the arch-plotters of universal wars and the chief beneficiaries of those wars.

We are at once the founders and leading adherents of capitalism and the chief perpetrators of the rebellion against capitalism.

Surely, history has nothing like us for versatility!

And, oh! I almost forgot the reason of reasons. We are the stiff-necked people who never accepted Christianity, and we are the criminal people who crucified its founder.

But I can tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth. You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, he crucified Jesus but because he gave him birth. Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity but that we have imposed it upon you!

Your loose, contradictory charges against us are not a patch on the blackness of our proved historic offense. You accuse us of stirring up revolution in Moscow. Suppose we admit the charge. What of it? Compared with what Paul the Jew of Tarsus accomplished in Rome, the Russian upheaval is noth-

bathe again. This warning appeared in Shevat Musar—a book on Jewish moral conduct—that, Shahak noted is "still widely read in some Orthodox circles." In contrast, Jewish teachings regarding non-Jewish women is quite different:

> Every gentile woman is regarded as N.Sh.G.Z.—acronym for the Hebrew words *niddah*, *shifhah*, *goyah*, *zonah* (unpurified from menses, slave, gentile, prostitute). Upon conversion to Judaism, she ceases indeed to be *niddah*, *shifhah*, *goyah* but is still considered *zonah* (prostitute) for the rest of her life, simply by virtue of having been born of a gentile mother.

In light of all of this—and much more—Shahak recognized that organized Jewish groups and Jewish leaders, particularly in the United States and the West, understand—as they should—that non-Jews might find offense in such teachings and that "Under present circumstances they cannot openly express these attitudes toward non-Jews in the USA where non-Jews constitute more than 97 percent of the population." Shahak said Jews (and Israelis) must recognize the underlying racism of their ethnic and Israeli national psyche: "Although the struggle against antisemitism (and of all other forms of racism) should never cease, the struggle against Jewish chauvinism and exclusivism, which must include a critique of classical Judaism, is now of equal or greater importance . . . Without fear or favor, we must speak out against what belongs to our own past . . . ."

There have been many informative critiques of Israel's foreign policy gyrations and manipulations written from a variety of perspectives, but Shahak's work will stand as a decisive analysis of what Israel's real aims and motivations are really all about.

Dr. Shahak's candid discussion of Jewish religious teachings are frightening indeed, especially when one considers the power of Israel over United States policy making today. Then, when pondering how that religious ideology impacts upon Israel's geopolitical strategy—particularly as it is based upon that nation's pivotal arsenal of nuclear weapons of mass destruction—the entire picture is one that points toward a possible future for the world too horrible to imagine. ❖

ing more than a mere street brawl.

You make much noise and fury about the undue Jewish influence in your theaters and movie palaces. Very good; granted your complaint is well-founded. But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?

You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom not merely of the latest great war but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of every other major revolution in your history.

We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it.

Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.

But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia. And we did it all without armies, without bullets, without blood or turmoil, without force of any kind. We did it solely by the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas, with propaganda.

We made you the willing and unconscious bearers of our mission to the whole world, to the barbarous races of the earth, to the countless unborn generations. Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth.

And the end is still a long way off. We still dominate you.

We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit either to reject or to accept in full.

So why should you not resent us? If we were in your place we should probably dislike you more cordially than you do us. ❖

"You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We are intruders. We are disturbers. We are subverters. We have taken . . . your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them."

This period cartoon illustrates the crowned heads of Europe—the ostensible rulers of the day—bowing before Lionel Rothschild on his throne of mortgages, loans and cash. In fact, this was the reality of the day, the effective fruition of the age-old Jewish dream of a New World Order—a Jewish Utopia—in which all other peoples of the planet would bow down and worship the Jewish people, the new rulers of the Earth. For good reason, indeed, Rothschild was known as the "king of kings."

WILL THE NEANDERTHAL REIGN SUPREME?

Utopia . . . for Some

THERE IS EVIDENCE—IT IS NO 'THEORY'—that long-established and much-heralded Jewish religious teachings assert that the Jewish people will ultimately come to rule the world, that they are superior to all other people and that ultimately they will be, essentially,the proverbial master race. Here are the facts about this bizarre (and dangerous) philosophy as excerpted from Michael Collins Piper's book, *The New Babylon*. This will be uncomfortable reading for those who have never before been exposed to the type of philosophy outlined in ancient Jewish tradition.

In 1932, Michael Higger, Ph.D., assembled a remarkable book entitled *The Jewish Utopia*, which he dedicated to the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, which he described as [the] "symbol of the Jewish Utopia." Higger's volume is a remarkable document which the late Robert H. Williams, an American nationalist writer of the 1950s and 1960s, described as a compendium of the philosophy behind what Williams called "the Ultimate World Order" —that is, the New World Order.

***A Rabbi*, painted by Rembrandt Van Rijn. Housed in the Musée Bonnat, Bayonne, France.**

BRIDGEMAN ART LIBRARY

What is remarkable about Higger's book is that the copy that Robert H. Williams first discovered and then popularized among American nationalists was found at the Abraham I. Schechter Collection of Hebraica and Judaica of the Texas University Library, donated by the Kallah of Texas Rabbis. So Higger's book was no mere "think piece" by one isolated writer. The organization of rabbis in Texas thought so highly of the work that they donated that copy to the state university's library.

Dr. Higger's book was a compilation of Higger's study of what Williams described as "the sum total of the prophecies, teachings and plans and interpretations of the foremost Jewish rabbis and tribal leaders over a period of some 2,500 years," since the time of the oral law and the beginning of the Babylonian Talmud, in which could be found what Williams described as a "double standard for Jews and non-Jews and its nationalistic, militaristic interpretation of the Torah" (the Torah, of course, being the first five books of the Old Testament—the so-called "Five Books of Moses").

The books talked of "the righteous" and "the non-righteous." In the end, according to Higger's interpretation of Jewish tradition, the "non-righteous" shall perish." Higger wrote:

> To understand the rabbinic conception of an ideal world, it will help us if we imagine a hand passing from land to land, from country to country, from the Indian Ocean to the North Pole, marking "righteous" or "wicked" on the forehead of each one of the 16 hundred million inhabitants of our earthly globe.
>
> We should then be on the right road toward solving the major problems that burden so heavily the shoulders of suffering humanity. For mankind should be divided into two—and only two—distinct and unmistakable groups, namely, righteous and wicked. To the righteous would belong all that which God's wonderful world is offering; to the wicked would belong nothing.
>
> In the future, the words of Isaiah, in the language of the rabbis, will be fulfilled: "Behold, My servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry. Behold, My servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty; Behold, My servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed."
>
> This is the force of the prophecy of Malachi, when he said, "Then shall ye again discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not."

This quaint cartoon, with a double-edged meaning, appeared in the British satirical journal *Puck* (circa 1880). A Jewish peddler carrying his wares of poetry, music, statesmanship, science, literature, patriotism—and promissory notes—thumbs his nose at German chancellor Bismarck (with scepter) and American hotel keepers Henry Hilton (left) and Austin Corbin (right), who had barred Jews from their hotels, telling his gentile tormenters: "I have thriven on this sort of thing for 18 centuries—Go on, gentlemen, persecution helps de pizness [i.e. business]."

And it is clear, throughout Higger's writings (based on his analysis of the works of the great rabbis and Jewish spiritual leaders) that the "righteous" shall be the Jews and those who choose to align themselves as servants of the Jews and the "wicked" will be those who are perceived by the Jews to be standing in opposition to their interests!

Higger cites the words of the Talmud: "It is a heritage for us [the Jews], not for them [that is, everyone else—every other human being on the face of the entire planet]."

Higger goes on to point out that under this New World Order (what he calls "The Jewish Utopia"): "All the treasures and natural resources of the world will eventually come in possession of the righteous." This, he said, would be in keeping with the prophecy of Isaiah: "In her gain and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord; it shall be not treasured nor laid out, for her gain shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat their fill and for stately clothing."

But that wasn't all. The Jews and their hirelings would have even more riches under the Jewish Utopia. Higger noted that: "Similarly, the treasures of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls and valuable vessels that have been lost in the seas and oceans in the course of centuries will be raised up and turned over to the righteous . . . ." Higger added:

> In the present era the wicked or ordinary rich, have many comforts in life, while the righteous are poor, missing the joys of life. But in the ideal era, the Lord will open up all the treasures for the upright and the unrighteous will suffer. God, the Creator of the world . . . will be happy, so to speak, only in the era to come when the world will be governed by the doings and actions of the upright.

Here is the amazing summary of it all by Higger:

> In general, the peoples of the world will be divided into two main groups: the Israelitic and the non-Israelitic. The former will be righteous; they will live in accordance with the wishes of one universal God, they will be thirsty for knowledge and willing to the point of martyrdom to spread ethical truths to the world. All the other peoples, on the other hand, will be known for their detestable practices: idolatry and similar acts of wickedness. They will be destroyed and will disappear from earth before the ushering in of the ideal era.

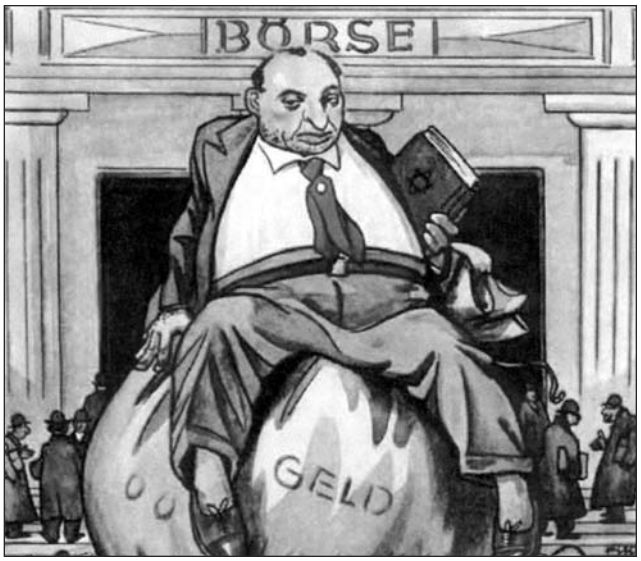

ONE PEOPLE WILL RULE

Jewish religious teachings that say the Jewish people will one day control all the riches of the planet undoubtedly inspired this grotesque caricature of a Jewish plutocrat sitting atop a bag of gold ["*geld*"]. Likewise with this 19th-century American caricature of Jewish plutocrats outside the "Monopoly Building." In truth much "anti-Semitism" arises because of the Jewish religious teachings that proclaim future Jewish domination of the entire planet.

In short, this is effectively discussion of massive extermination of those who stand up to the Jewish Utopia—the New World Order. It continues:

> All of these unrighteous nations shall be called to judgment before they are punished and doomed. The severe sentence of their doom will be pronounced upon them only after they have been given a fair trial when it will become evident that their existence would hinder the advent of the ideal era.
>
> Thus, at the coming of the Messiah, when all righteous nations will pay homage to the ideal righteous leader and offer gifts to him, the wicked and corrupt nations, by realizing the approach of their doom, will bring similar presents to the Messiah. Their gifts and pretended acknowledgment of the new era will be blunted rejected, for the really wicked nations, like the really wicked individuals must disappear from the earth before an ideal human society of righteous nations can be established.

And when one considers the fact that the Jewish concept of the Messiah is often reckoned to be that the Jewish people themselves are "the Messiah," what Higger has described takes on even more consequence.

What of Armageddon? This is stuff of which legends are made. Armageddon, in Jewish tradition, is the final battle in which the Jews will once and for all establish their absolute rule over the earth. According to Higger's analysis of the Jewish teachings in this regard:

> Hence, Israel and the other righteous nations shall combat the combined forces of the wicked, unrighteous nations under the leadership of Gog and Magog.
>
> Assembled for an attack on the righteous nations in Palestine near Jerusalem, the unrighteous will suffer a crushing defeat and Zion will thenceforth remain the center of the kingdom of God.
>
> The defeat of the unrighteous will mark the annihilation of the power of the wicked who oppose the Kingdom of God, an establishment of the new ideal era.

Note the use of the term "new ideal era."

It is no coincidence that the terminology is reflective and reminiscent of the term "New World Order" for that is precisely what the Jewish Utopia—this "new ideal era"—happens to be.

This struggle will not just be a struggle of Israel against her "national enemies" but the climax of the struggle between the "righteous" and "unrighteous." So say the Jewish sages.

Who are the "wicked"? Higger explained that "wickedness" is "an obstruction to the Kingdom of God." He said that "no exact definition" can be formulated, but that there were rabbinic passages dealing with the subject giving a general idea of the meaning of "wicked" and "wickedness" so far as a Jewish Utopia was concerned. And note that he does specify that these terms are defined in terms of a Jewish Utopia. Higger asserted:

> First, no line will be drawn between bad Jews and bad non-Jews. There will be no room for the unrighteous whether Jewish or non-Jewish in the Kingdom of God. All of them will have disappeared before the advent of the ideal era on this earth. Unrighteous Israelites will be punished equally with the wicked of other nations. All the righteous, on the other hand, whether Hebrew or Gentile, will share equally in the happiness and abundance of the ideal era.

In contrast to what the average American Christian would think about all of this, or perceive in the context of his Christian faith, which looks forward to a universal kingdom of God in Heaven, the paradise referred to throughout The Jewish Utopia describing the "new ideal era"—the New World Order—is "a universal paradise of mankind . . . established in this world," with no reference to the future world whatever.

Who will rule this New World Order? According to Higger's assessment of the Jewish tradition: "He will be a descendant of the House of David."

Higger advises us that Talmudic tradition says that "a descendant of the House of David will appear as the head of the 'ideal era' only after the whole world will have suffered, for a continuous period of nine months, from a wicked, corrupt government like the historically traditionally wicked Edom."

(Note: Today there is a formally organized international Jewish organization, Davidic Dynasty, openly working to track down and reunite all of the descendants of the House of David.This is no "conspiracy theory." It is fact. Knowing what the Talmud teaches about who shall rule the globe, we can

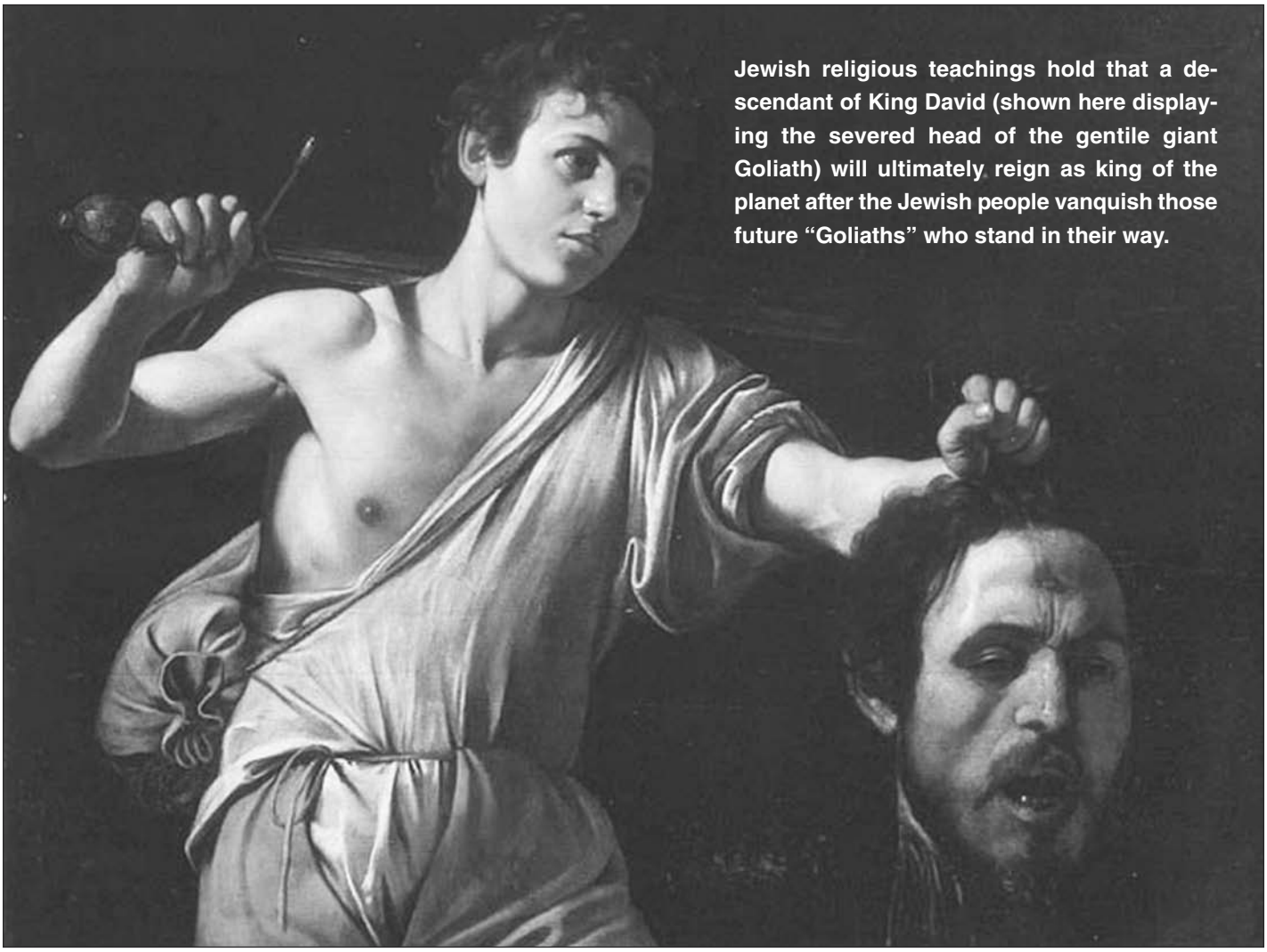

Jewish religious teachings hold that a descendant of King David (shown here displaying the severed head of the gentile giant Goliath) will ultimately reign as king of the planet after the Jewish people vanquish those future "Goliaths" who stand in their way.

Another image from the British journal *Puck* (circa 1880). A bloated, arrogant Jewish "swell" is shown strutting on Broadway in New York, surrounded by scenes of anti-Jewish events in European history, including the banishment of the Jews from France and Spain and restrictions against corrupt and predatory Jewish financial practices that were instituted in other civilized societies. The cutline under the image reads: "They Are the People. The Downtrodden One. They Have Always Persecuted Us' But We Get There All the Same!"

perhaps understand the motivation of this group.)

And, Higger proclaimed, the whole world will "gradually come to the realization that Godliness is identical with righteousness," and that God "cleaves to Israel and that Israel is the ideal righteous nation."

According to these rabbinic teachings which are the foundation for the age-old Jewish dream of the establishment of the New World Order, the peoples of the earth will then proclaim to the Jewish rulers: "We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you."

So it is that, as the rabbis proclaim: "The people of Israel will conquer spiritually the peoples of the earth, so that Israel will be made high above all nations in praise, in name and in glory."

Note the concept of "conquer"—as in battle. Note the concept of Israel raised above all others—as in supremacy and superiority. Violence and racism toward the non-Jews: as simple as that.

It is no coincidence that many other Jewish writers and philosophers of consequence have said that there will eventually be global religion and, in fact, we have seen efforts to infiltrate all of the religions of the world, to move them closer to one another, and this, Higger related, has been part of the prophecy: "The nations would first unite for the purpose of calling upon the name of the Lord to serve him."

In other words, there would be a world government and one global religion, and as Higger and others have noted, that international religion would be Judaism. That would be the "spiritual conquest" of the world.

What about gold? What about wealth? According to Higger, although gold played a part in the conquest by the righteous, to whom it was given by God, in the new ideal era "gold will be of secondary importance in the new social and economic order. But the City of Jerusalem will possess most of the gold and precious stones of the world . . . The depreciation of the importance of gold and its like does not necessarily imply the introduction of a system of common ownership of property."

In other words, the Jews will have control of it all and since the Jews—via the City of Jerusalem—will be in control of the gold, it really will not be of any consequence in the New World Order in which the Jews rule.

Higger further added:

> The secondary importance given to gold in the new social order will be for two main reasons:
>
> 1) The equal distribution of private property and other necessities of life will automatically depreciate the importance of gold and other luxuries;
>
> 2) The people will be trained and educated to differentiate between real, spiritual values and material values.

Indeed, it will be the Jewish power, seated in Jerusalem, headed by a descendant of the House of David—referred to as "the Holy One"—who will divide up the property of the world.

Who will get this property? The answer, as defined by rabbinic authority: "To the righteous will belong all the wealth, treasures and industrial gains and other resources of the world. To the unrighteous will belong nothing."

The unrighteous nations "will not share in the ideal era." Their rule will be destroyed and disappear before the ushering in of the New World Order. The "wickedness" of these nations will consist mainly in accumulating money belonging to "the people" and of oppressing and robbing "the poor."

Although Higger does not state this emphatically, those familiar with Talmudic tradition, logic and reasoning,the "people" and the "poor" are the Jews: The Talmud teaches that only Jews are humanity and all others are animals, thus, of course, only Jews can be "people." The "poor" are—of course—the Jews who have forever painted themselves as the victims and the oppressed—as in "the poor, persecuted Jews."

Another group of the "wicked" nations will suffer the same fate as the first: "Their unrighteousness will be characterized by their corrupt governments and by their oppressions of Israel."

In other words, any government that stands against the Jews will thus be considered to be wicked and unrighteous if it dares to challenge the Jewish global agenda: the New World Order.

In the end, ultimately, according to Higger, the motto of this overarching Jewish demand for a Utopia of their vision and dream will be this—and note it carefully: "Righteous Unite! Better Destruction of the World Than a Wicked World." That's right: the Jewish philosophy is that the world is better off destroyed unless, of course, the "righteous"—that is, the Jews and those who worship them—prevail over the "wicked," that is, the non-Jews who dare to challenge Jewish power. ❖

Who killed the last czar? Who was behind the forced famines? How many died in the gulags? Who were they? Why did so many die? Are estimates of 60 million to be believed? Find out in the September/October 2008 "Solzhenitsyn" issue of TBR …

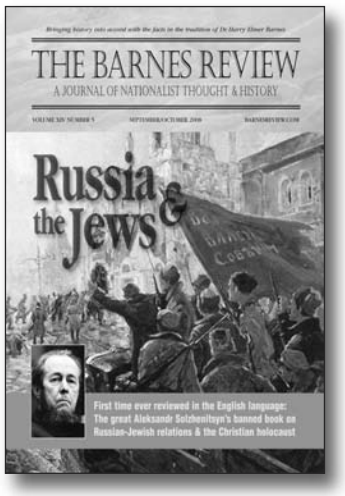

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose *Gulag Archipelago* blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner in literature. He is the only Russian author to become a bestseller in the West. Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled *Two Hundred Years Together*. Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages. However, the book caused quite a stir, particularly amongst the Zionist community, and volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union,* was never published in the West due to international pressure. But a brave Revisionist, Udo Walendy, reviewed the German translation of the banned book and prepared a detailed review. What you see in this September/October issue of The Barnes Review is an English translation of Walendy's groundbreaking work. Broken into 16 sections, this review gives us an in-depth insight into the book and into the mind of Solzhenitsyn. Sections include: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in Communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Fluctuation Movements of the 20th Century; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and six more eye-opening chapters. An estimated 60 million Russians fell under the Bolshevik steamroller.

So here it is: the only full-length English discussion of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, complete with dozens of photos of the perpetrators and their crimes, based upon the work of two historians with impeccable references.

Bulk Sale Prices: 1-3 copies are $8 each; 4-7 copies are $7 each; 8-19 copies are $6 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. S&H included inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. To order your extra copies of the September/October 2008 issue (or any other), send payment using the form on page 72 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Please remember to specify the *September/October 2008 edition* or the *"Solzhenitsyn issue."*

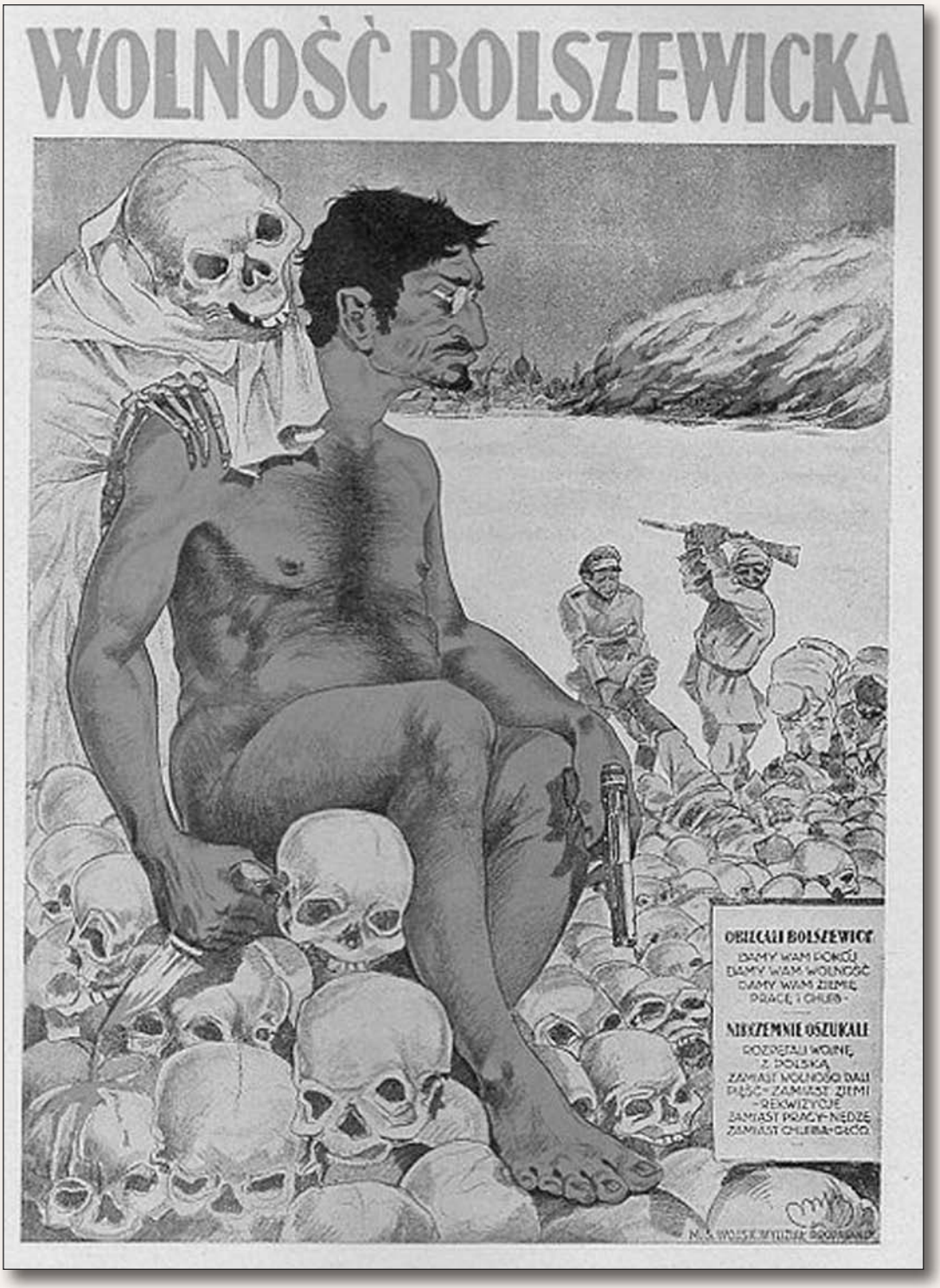

20th Century Neanderthal: Leon Trotsky . . .

This grotesque image of Leon Trotsky, sitting atop a pile of the skulls of the many victims of the Bolshevik Revolution that he carried out with the funding of fellow Jews, such as New York financier Jacob Schiff, captures well the venal and vengeful nature of the Communist and Zionist tyrants of the 20th century. (See the following article about how Winston Churchill felt about Zionism and Bolshevism and the role he believed Zionism could play in the salvation of the Jewish people.)

ZIONISM VS. BOLSHEVISM:

A STRUGGLE FOR THE SOUL OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE

What follows is the text of the famous article written by none other than future British Prime Minister Winston Churchill as published in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* on Feb. 8, 1920. Churchill reasoned in this provocative exploration of the preeminent Jewish role in Bolshevism that somehow Zionism would draw the Jews away from Communism. Unfortunately, of course, Jewish Zionism, in its own fashion, has proven just as harmful and dangerous to the world as Jewish Bolshevism.

BY THE RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL

SOME people like Jews and some do not; but no thoughtful man can doubt the fact that they are beyond all question the most formidable and the most remarkable race which has ever appeared.

Disraeli, the Jew Prime Minister of England, and Leader of the Conservative Party, who was always true to his race and proud of his origin, said on a well-known occasion: "The Lord deals with the nations as the nations deal with the Jews." Certainly when we look at the miserable state of Russia, where of all countries in the world the Jews were the most cruelly treated, and contrast it with the fortunes of our own country, which seems to have been so providentially preserved amid the awful perils of these times, we must admit that nothing that has since happened in the history of the world has falsified the truth of Disraeli's confident assertion.

GOOD AND BAD JEWS

The conflict between good and evil which proceeds unceasingly in the breast of man nowhere reaches such an intensity as in the Jewish race. The dual nature of mankind is nowhere more strongly or more terribly exemplified. We owe to the Jews in the Christian revelation a system of ethics which, even if it were entirely separated from the supernatural, would be incomparably the most precious possession of mankind, worth in fact the fruits of all other wisdom and learning put together. On that system and by that faith there has been built out of the wreck of the Roman Empire the whole of our existing civilization.

And it may well be that this same astounding race may at the present time be in the actual process of producing another system of morals and philosophy, as malevolent as Christianity was benevolent, which, if not arrested, would shatter irretrievably all that Christianity has rendered possible. It would almost seem as if the gospel of Christ and the gospel of Antichrist were destined to originate among the same people; and that this mystic and mysterious race had been chosen for the supreme manifestations, both of the divine and the diabolical.

'NATIONAL' JEWS

There can be no greater mistake than to attribute to each individual a recognizable share in the qualities which make up the national character. There are all sorts of men -- good, bad and, for the most part, indifferent -- in every country, and in every race. Nothing is more wrong than to deny to an individual, on account of race or origin, his right to be judged on his personal merits and conduct. In a people of peculiar genius like the Jews, contrasts are more vivid, the extremes are more widely separated, the resulting consequences are more decisive.

At the present fateful period there are three main lines of political conception among the Jews. two of which are helpful and hopeful in a very high degree to humanity, and the third absolutely destructive.

First there are the Jews who, dwelling in every country throughout the world, identify themselves with that country,

ILLUSTRATED SUNDAY HERALD, FEBRUARY 8, 1920. Page 5.

ZIONISM versus BOLSHEVISM.

A STRUGGLE FOR THE SOUL OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE.

By the Rt. Hon. WINSTON S. CHURCHILL.

SOME people like Jews and some do not; but no thoughtful man can doubt the fact that they are beyond all question the most formidable and the most remarkable race which has ever appeared in the world.

Disraeli, the Jew Prime Minister of England, and Leader of the Conservative Party, who was always true to his race and proud of his origin, said on a well-known occasion: "The Lord deals with the nations as the nations deal with the Jews." Certainly when we look at the miserable state of Russia, where of all countries in the world the Jews were the most cruelly treated, and contrast it with the fortunes of our own country, which seems to have been so providentially preserved amid the awful perils of these times, we must admit that nothing that has since happened in the history of the world has falsified the truth of Disraeli's confident assertion.

Good and Bad Jews.

The conflict between good and evil which proceeds unceasingly in the breast of man nowhere reaches such an intensity as in the Jewish race. The dual nature of mankind is nowhere more strongly or more terribly exemplified. We owe to the Jews in the Christian revelation a system of ethics which, even if it were entirely separated from the supernatural, would be incomparably the most precious possession of mankind, worth in fact the fruits of all other wisdom and learning put together. On that system and by that faith there has been built out of the wreck of the Roman Empire the whole of our existing civilisation.

And it may well be that this same astounding race may at the present time be in the actual process of producing another system of morals and philosophy, as malevolent as Christianity was benevolent, which, if not arrested, would shatter irretrievably all that Christianity has rendered possible. It would almost seem as if the gospel of Christ and the go[illegible] were destined [illegible]

Mr. Churchill inspecting his old regiment, the 4th Hussars, at Aldershot last week.

The National Russian Jews, in spite of the disabilities under which they have suffered, have managed to play an honourable and useful part in the national life even of Russia. As bankers and industrialists they have strenuously promoted the development of Russia's economic resources, and they were foremost in the creation of those remarkable organisations, the Russian Co-operative Societies. In politics their support has been given, for the most part, to liberal and progressive movements, and they have been among the staunchest upholders of friendship with France and Great Britain.

International Jews.

In violent opposition to all this sphere of Jewish effort rise the schemes of the International Jews. The adherents of this sinister [illegible]cy are mostly men reared up among [illegible] like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd), or of Krassin or Radek—all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combating Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all [illegible] people, most of whom are themselves sufferers from the revolutionary régime. It becomes, therefore, specially important to foster and develop any strongly-marked Jewish movement which leads directly away from these fatal associations. And it is here that Zionism has such a deep significance for the whole world at the present time.

A Home for the Jews.

Zionism offers the third sphere to the political conceptions of the Jewish race. In violent contrast to international communism, it presents to the Jew a national idea of a commanding character. It has fallen to the British Government, as the result of the conquest of Palestine, to have the opportunity and the responsibility of securing for the Jewish race all over the world a home and a centre of national life. The statesmanship and historic sense of Mr. Balfour were prompt to seize this opportunity. Declarations have been made which have irrevocably decided the policy of Great Britain. The fiery energies of Dr. Weissmann, the leader, for practical purposes, of the Zionist project, backed by many of the most prominent British Jews, and supported by the full authority of Lord Allenby, are all directed to achieving the success of this inspiring movement.

Of course, Palestine is far too small to accommodate more than a fraction of the Jewish race, nor do the majority of national Jews wish to go there. But if, as may well happen, there should be created in our own lifetime by the banks of the Jordan a Jewish State under the protection of the British Crown, which might comprise three or four millions of Jews, an event would have occurred in the history of the world which would, from every point of view, be beneficial, and would be especially in harmony with the truest interests of the British Empire.

Zionism has already become a factor in the political convulsions of Russia, as a [illegible]

A reproduction of the actual article by Churchill as published on Feb. 8, 1920 in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald*.

enter into its national life and, while adhering faithfully to their own religion, regard themselves as citizens in the fullest sense of the State which has received them. Such a Jew living in England would say, "I am an English man practicing the Jewish faith." This is a worthy conception, and useful in the highest degree. We in Great Britain well know that during the great struggle the influence of what may be called the "National Jews" in many lands was cast preponderatingly on the side of the Allies; and in our own Army Jewish soldiers have played a most distinguished part, some rising to the command of armies, others winning the Victoria Cross for valor.

The National Russian Jews, in spite of the disabilities under which they have suffered, have managed to play an honorable and useful part in the national life even of Russia. As bankers and industrialists they have strenuously promoted the development of Russia's economic resources, and they were foremost in the creation of those remarkable organizations, the Russian Co-operative Societies. In politics their support has been given, for the most part, to liberal and progressive movements, and they have been among the staunchest upholders of friendship with France and Great Britain.

INTERNATIONAL JEWS

In violent opposition to all this sphere of Jewish effort rise the schemes of the International Jews. The adherents of this sinister confederacy are mostly men reared up among the unhappy populations of countries where Jews are persecuted on account of their race. Most, if not all, of them have forsaken the faith of their forefathers, and divorced from their minds all spiritual hopes of the next world. This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this world-wide conspiracy

for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It played, as a modern writer, Mrs. Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognizable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the Nineteenth Century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.

TERRORIST JEWS

There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution, by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews, it is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from the Jewish leaders. Thus Tchitcherin, a pure Russian, is eclipsed by his nominal subordinate Litvinoff, and the influence of Russians like Bukharin or Lunacharski cannot be compared with the power of Trotsky, or of Zinovieff, the Dictator of the Red Citadel (Petrograd) or of Krassin or Radek -- all Jews. In the Soviet institutions the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing. And the prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combating Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. Although in all these countries there are many non-Jews every whit as bad as the worst of the Jewish revolutionaries, the part played by the latter in proportion to their numbers in the population is astonishing.

"There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian Revolution, by these international . . . atheistical Jews."

'PROTECTOR OF THE JEWS'

Needless to say, the most intense passions of revenge have been excited in the breasts of the Russian people. Wherever General Denikin's authority could reach, protection was always accorded to the Jewish population, and strenuous efforts were made by his officers to prevent reprisals and to punish those guilty of them. So much was this the case that the Petlurist propaganda against General Denikin denounced him as the Protector of the Jews. The Misses Healy, nieces of Mr. Tim Healy, in relating their personal experiences in Kieff, have declared that to their knowledge on more than one occasion officers who committed offenses against Jews were reduced to the ranks and sent out of the city to the front. But the hordes of brigands by whom the whole. vast expanse of the Russian Empire is becoming infested do not hesitate to gratify their lust for blood and for revenge at the expense of the innocent Jewish population whenever an opportunity occurs. The brigand Makhno, the hordes of Petlura and of Gregorieff, who signalized their every success by the most brutal massacres, everywhere found among the half-stupefied, half-infuriated population an eager response to anti-Semitism in its worst and foulest forms.

The fact that in many cases Jewish interests and Jewish places of worship are excepted by the Bolsheviks from their universal hostility has tended more and more to associate the Jewish race in Russia with the villainies, which are now being perpetrated. This is an injustice on millions of helpless people, most of whom are themselves sufferers from the revolutionary regime. It becomes, therefore, specially important to foster and develop any strongly-marked Jewish movement which leads directly away from these fatal associations. And it is here that Zionism has such a deep significance for the whole world at the present time.

A HOME FOR THE JEWS

Zionism offers the third sphere to the political conceptions of the Jewish race. In violent contrast to international communism, it presents to the Jew a national idea of a commanding character. it has fallen to the British Government, as the result of the conquest of Palestine, to have the opportunity and the responsibility of securing for the Jewish race all over the world a home and centre of national life. The statesmanship and historic sense of Mr. Balfour were prompt to seize this opportunity. Declarations have now been made which have irrevocably decided the policy of Great Britain. The fiery energies of Dr. Weissmann, the leader, for practical purposes, of the Zionist project. backed by many of the most prominent British Jews, and supported by the full authority of Lord Al-

lenby, are all directed to achieving the success of this inspiring movement.

Of course, Palestine is far too small to accommodate more than a fraction of the Jewish race, nor do the majority of national Jews wish to go there. But if, as may well happen, there should be created in our own lifetime by the banks of the Jordan a Jewish State under the protection of the British Crown, which might comprise three or four millions of Jews, an event would have occurred in the history of the world which would, from every point of view, be beneficial, and would be especially in harmony with the truest interests of the British Empire.

Zionism has already become a factor in the political convulsions of Russia, as a powerful competing influence in Bolshevik circles with the international communistic system. Nothing could be more significant than the fury with which Trotsky has attacked the Zionists generally, and Dr. Weissmann in particular. The cruel penetration of his mind leaves him in no doubt that his schemes of a world-wide communistic State under Jewish domination are directly thwarted and hindered by this new ideal, which directs the energies and the hopes of Jews in every land towards a simpler, a truer, and a far more attainable goal. The struggle which is now beginning between the Zionist and Bolshevik Jews is little less than a struggle for the soul of the Jewish people.

THE DUTY OF LOYAL JEWS

It is particularly important in these circumstances that the national Jews in every country who are loyal to the land of their adoption should come forward on every occasion, as many of them in England have already done, and take a prominent part in every measure for combating the Bolshevik conspiracy. In this way they will be able to vindicate the honor of the Jewish name and make it clear to all the world that the Bolshevik movement is not a Jewish movement, but is repudiated vehemently by the great mass of the Jewish race.

But a negative resistance to Bolshevism in any field is not enough. Positive and practicable alternatives are needed in the moral as well as in the social sphere; and in building up with the utmost possible rapidity a Jewish national centre in Palestine which may become not only a refuge to the oppressed from the unhappy lands of Central Europe, but which will also be a symbol of Jewish unity and the temple of Jewish glory, a task is presented on which many blessings rest. ❖

Winston Churchill was at the forefront of the British political scene for almost 60 years. He held many cabinet and political positions including prime minister during the World War II era.

Facts and Myths About Churchill

Although the rumor has been widespread and is considered "fact" on the Internet today, it is not true that Winston Churchill was of Jewish descent. The rumor is largely based on the false claim that his mother, an American, was of Jewish stock. What is true, however, is that Churchill—one of the great warmongers of history, certainly bearing overwhelming responsibility for instigating and manipulating events that led to both world wars—was long on the payroll of private Jewish plutocratic interests who helped subsidize Churchill's gargantuan appetite for high living. Although the fact that a group of British-based Jewish plutocrats, calling themselves "The Focus," banded together and provided funds to Churchill in the period of years leading up to World War II is an open secret among those "in the know," only British historian David Irving has dared to directly address the scandal in frequent public remarks and in the pages of his monumental work, *Churchill's War*. In fact, the focus of "The Focus," was to ensure that Churchill and other pliable politicians would arrange for war against the rising tide of populism and nationalism throughout Europe that was coalescing around the new regime of Adolf Hitler in Germany.

Russian royal family murdered by the Neanderthals . . .

Shown here, the tremendously beautiful Russian royal family murdered by Jewish revolutionaries in the wake of the Bolshevik seizure of power in Russia. Snapped in 1917, the photo is one of the last pictures taken of the family before the Revolution. From Left: Princesses Olga and Maria, Nicholas II, Czarina Alexandra, Princess Anastasia, Czarevitch Alexei and Princess Tatiana. Although it has been claimed that the remains of members of the royal family have been uncovered, the Russian Orthodox Church (which has canonized the family) rejects the findings of the commission which examined the remains. The subject remains a controversy in Russia today.

PHOTO: AGENCE FRANCE PRESSE

RUSSIA'S CHRISTIAN MARTYRS

PERHAPS THE MOST NOTABLE VICTIMS OF JEWISH BOLSHEVISM were Russian Czar Nicholas II, his wife, Alexandra, and their beautiful children. They have rightly been canonized as saints by the Russian Orthodox Church. This heart-breaking account of the slaughter of this family demonstrates that there was much more at work behind the crime by the Jewish murderers than "just politics." The author, incidentally, is a Russian attorney who held a post in the administration of Vladimir Putin.

BY MARINA MARYNOVA

In the early days of the Communist state in Russia, Bolshevism was idealized by many in the West as a benevolent, almost Christ-like doctrine of charity and love for the poor and the downtrodden. Many thought it would free the oppressed and exploited; that it would unleash the promise of universal education and universal freedom; that it would usher in a new age, a utopia.

This was before the Bolshevik mass murder of the Russian intelligentsia and the initiation of the Gulag system. Communist historians themselves estimate that over 20 million Christian Russians perished and tens of millions more suffered. This was before the induced famines in Ukraine that starved to death between 7 and 11 million Ukrainians, mostly children and the elderly. It was before the Red terror swept through all of Eastern Europe and penetrated even to the heart of Europe.

For many naïve souls in 1918, Communism seemed like a noble experiment of man. But the story of the murder of a truly noble man along with his loving wife and five children offered a portent to the true nature of the Communist leadership and the monumental human suffering that lay ahead.

On March 3, 1917, Nicholas II, the last czar of Russia, abdicated for himself and his son. Within hours of their abdication, the last ruling Romanovs were arrested by Bolsheviks.

By July 1918 the Romanov family was almost a year and a half in the hands of the Bolsheviks. Vladimir Lenin and Yakov Sverdlov had moved the family to Ekaterinburg, a town in the Ural Mountains, far from the main centers of Moscow and St. Petersburg, and far from the eyes of the world press and diplomatic corps.

The prisoners included Nicholas II, his wife Alexandra Feodorovna and their children: Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia and Alexei. Also included were the family doctor, Eugenie Botkin, the cook, Ivan Kharitonov, the valet, Alexei Trupp and the maid, Anna Demidova.

This was a period in which the Bolsheviks were brutally stamping out any resistance and consolidating their power over the Russian political and social establishment. In many parts of Russia they met stiff resistance from many quarters, referred to as the White Russians, as compared to the Bolshevik Red Russians, who sported the red flags of Communism.

HUMILIATING THE ROMANOVS

The Bolshevik guards treated the deposed czar and his family with a daily routine of degradation, contempt and humiliation. Drunken Bolsheviks sexually harassed the beautiful daughters of the czar and czarina, making obscene and lewd remarks and even pursuing the girls into the toilet. They belted out anti-Christian songs, which deeply offended the devoutly Christian family. Although Bolshevik officials had copious foodstuffs, they put the family on a near-starvation diet.

The family endured their misfortunes with strength and a retreat into intense family closeness and love as well as Christian prayer and study.

During the night on July 16-17, 1918, the czar, his wife and their four daughters and son were murdered by gunfire and bayonets. Their four loyal retainers were also butchered at the same time in the Ipatiev house in Ekaterinburg.

After all the prisoners gathered in the tiny cellar room, a group of Bolsheviks burst in. They announced to the Romanovs that the Soviet power decided that they should be executed.

After the announcement the gunfire began. As the smoke dispersed, it could be seen that the whole room was filled with blood and bodies. Bolsheviks at the scene said that some of the children survived the initial gunfire. The assassins then pitilessly finished off the bloodied and moaning daughters and the son with bayonets.

This was the ignoble and brutal end of the Christian Romanov czars' dynasty that had served Russia since 1613. This was not an execution, for there was no investigation or court decision. It was murder—not only of the czar and his wife, but also of even their young children and household employees in a brutality that symbolizes the true nature of Bolshevism.

American Jewish plutocrat Jacob Schiff was not only a key player in the U.S.-based operations of the Rothschild banking dynasty of Europe, but he was also the financial kingpin who bankrolled the Jewish Bolshevik onslaught against the hated Romanov family and the people of Russia.

BEHIND THE SCENES

What were the driving forces that led to this murder, and to the murder of so many Christian Russians? By learning what happened here and the events surrounding this crime, a view is opened to the hatreds that could expose the Bolsheviks as the greatest mass murderers and human rights violators in the history of mankind.

In the beginning of the 20th century, Russia was involved in several wars and underwent some unsuccessful revolutions. Because of those turbulent times and many victims, radical opposition gave Nicholas II a nickname, "Nicholas the Bloody." But is it just to put all the blame on the czar for what happened to Russia? Actually, nowadays it is popular to write about Nicholas II as a bloodthirsty monarch who, despite his alleged ruthlessness, lost power to the Bolsheviks. But in fact, the last Russian czar was a pioneer in certain areas of politics and had done a lot of good for the Russian empire. If anything, he didn't fight the Bolsheviks with nearly the toughness needed to defeat these utterly ruthless revolutionaries.

[We also note that the famous reformer Czar Alexander II was murdered by the Communists in 1881. See page 55.—Ed.]

Nicholas II had no modern publicist or spin-doctor, but his patriotism appeared clearly in his deeds, though not in his words. Few leaders in history ever did more to advance the well being of the common people than did Nicholas II.

Before World War I Russia enjoyed significant economic development and growth. In 1885-1913 the growth rate of farm industry was on average 2%, and the growth rate of industry reached 4.5 to 5% per year. In the beginning of the 20th century, Russia attracted a lot of foreign capital. It was invested mainly in mining, manufacturing and engineering. Because of this favorable situation, by 1913 production volume in different branches of Russian industry was increased by a factor of five to 13. Russia was in second place in oil production worldwide, in fourth place in engineering, and fifth place in coal and iron ore extraction and steel smelting.

In 1900-1913 the aggregated agricultural output increased threefold. Russia was tops in the world in grain production.

Nicholas II implemented advanced labor legislation and significantly improved the position of Russian industrial workers. Free medical care was introduced in factories with more than 100 workers. (In 1898 such factories employed 70% of all Russian workers.) Since 1903 employers had to pay injury allowances (workmen's compensation) in the amount of 50-66% of a worker's salary. In 1912 a mandatory accident insurance was imposed in Russia. In 1900-1910 the level of unemployment did not exceed 1-2%.

In 1905 the czar made steps toward a constitutional monarchy. The Revolution in 1905 and utter defeat of Russia in the Russo-Japanese war forced the czar to restrict the absolute monarchy for the first time in the Romanov dynastic history. On August 6, 1905 the first representative legislative body (the state Duma) was established. Some historians see this step as a move toward liberalization and democratization of Russian society. But Nicholas II agreed upon restrictions on an absolute monarchy. The harsh events after 1905 showed that the Duma became a vanguard of legal opposition to the czar.

In1899, Nicholas initiated the holding of the First Hague Peace Conference. In1901 Nicholas II was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize. The czar stood up forcefully for arms limitation as well as for peaceful settlement of international conflicts and the codification of war laws.

Nicholas II and all members of his family were the true pa-

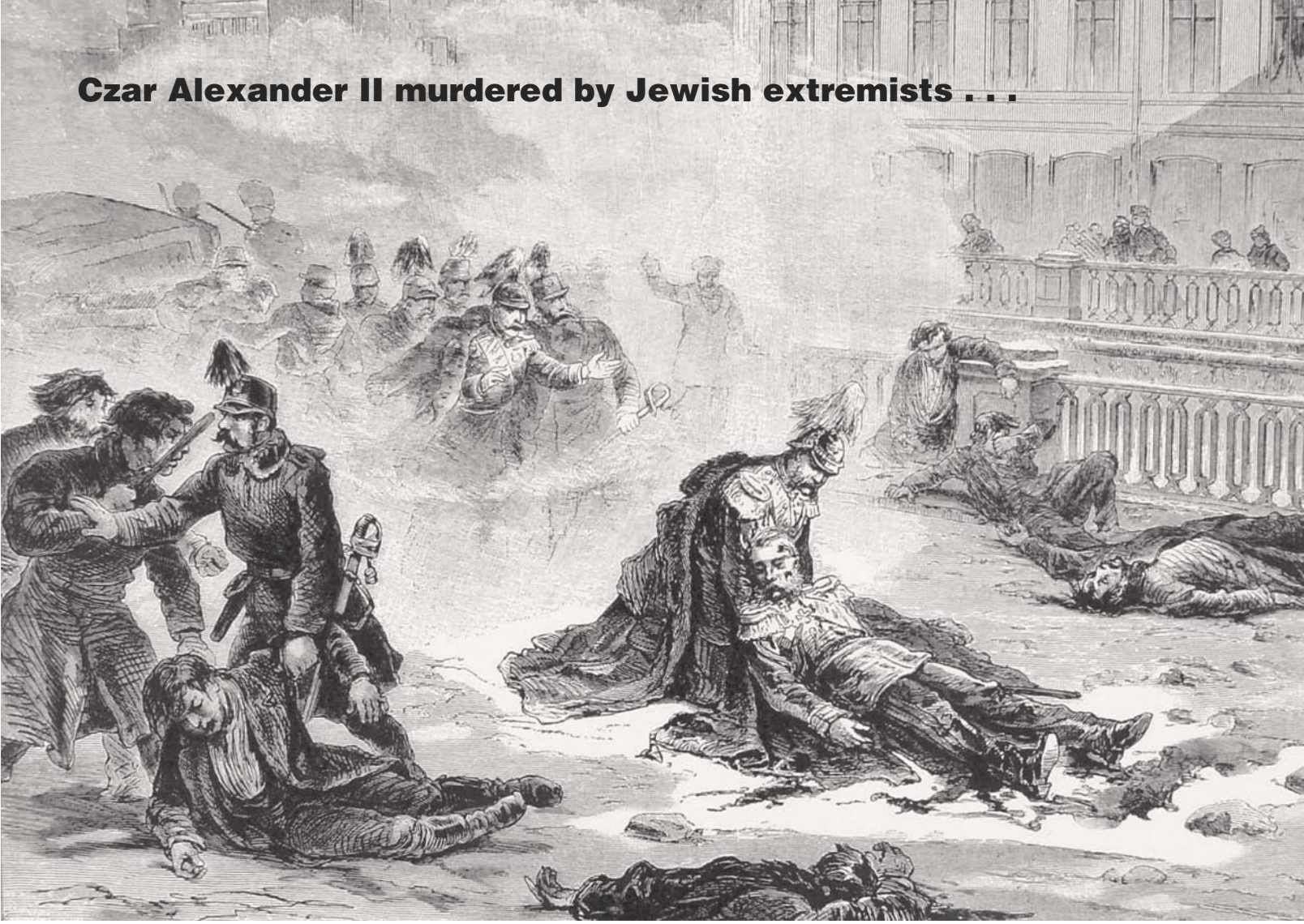

triots of Russia and were deeply religious people. The last Romanov ruling family was an example of sincere love and devotion to traditional family values. Proof of this can be found in the many diaries and letters of the Romanovs.

PROUD CHRISTIAN RUSSIANS

Nicholas II deeply loved the motherland and suffered for it during the Revolution. After the Bolshevik coup, it was clear that he suffered not for himself, personally, but for Russia. On March 15, 1918 the czar wrote in his diary: "How much longer will our poor Motherland be crucified and pulled apart by domestic and foreign enemies? Sometimes it seems it is impossible to endure this any longer."

Czarina Alexandra Feodorovna was, before her marriage to Nicholas II, known as Germany's Princess Alix von Hessen und bei Rhein. She undoubtedly loved Russia strongly, absolutely the same way the czar loved it. Her majesty had a very religious nature. She converted to Orthodox Christianity and was baptized in an Orthodox church before her marriage in 1894. And she accepted the religion not just formally, but with all her heart, mind and will.

Nicholas II was not the first Russian czar to be murdered by revolutionary Jewish terrorists. In 1881 his grandfather, Czar Alexander II, was murdered by bomb-wielding Jews who operated under the name *Narodnaya Volya* ("People's Will" in English). His assassination is shown above. Alexander II was very much a progressive ruler, liberal and open to reform, dedicated to serving the interests of all of the people of Russia. Ironically, Alexander's policy of openness gave freedom to the Jewish terrorists to organize and operate, resulting in his murder. As a direct consequence, many Russian patriots began turning against the Jewish people, angry at the murder of the czar. Today Jewish groups decry the retaliation against Jewish terrorism by the Russian people as "anti-Semitic pogroms."

ILLUSTRATION: CMSED001251/NEWSCOM.COM

The personal letters between Nicholas and Alexandra are filled with love and compassion for each other. Historians say that their honeymoon lasted all 23 years of their marriage.

The daughters of the royal couple—the grand duchesses Olga, Tatiana, Maria and Anastasia—were brought up without

excess luxury. They were well educated, modest and religious. During World War I the grand duchesses worked as sisters of charity in the Russian hospitals. They had a keen sense of belonging to Russia and its people as their parents did. For instance, in 1916, plans were discussed that had Olga, the oldest daughter, becoming the wife of Romanian Prince Karol. But the girl firmly refused the idea with the words "I am Russian and want to remain Russian."

Grand Duchess Olga Nikolaevna "was known for her compassionate heart and desire to help others, but also for her temper, blunt honesty and moodiness." When reading a history lesson, Olga remarked that she was glad to live in current times, because people were good and not as evil as they had been in the past. Unfortunately and ironically, Olga was wrong. She fell an innocent victim of the cruel Bolshevik regime in her prime.

The second Romanov daughter was Grand Duchess Tatiana Nikolaevna. Tatiana was described as a tall and slender girl, with dark auburn hair and dark blue-gray eyes. She was refined and elegant. Tatiana was considered by many courtiers the most beautiful of the four grand duchesses. Tatiana was practical and had a natural talent for leadership. Her sisters gave her the nickname "the Governess" and sent her as their group representative when they wanted their parents to grant a favor.

The third daughter was kind-hearted and good-tempered Grand Duchess Maria Nikolaevna. As a child she was so sweet that some compared her to Botticelli's angels. Maria was a good-natured, cheerful and friendly young lady.

The fourth daughter, Grand Duchess Anastasia Nikolaevna, was a tomboy, a brisk and merry girl. Living up to her nickname "Imp," young Anastasia grew into a vivacious and energetic child, described as short and inclined to be chubby, with blue eyes and strawberry-blond hair. Her sharp, witty remarks sometimes hit people's sensitive spots. Anastasia loved animals. She also had a talent for drawing.

The single son of the royal couple was Czarevitch Alexei. By order of Czar Paul (dating from the end of the 18th century), only a male could become an heir to the Russian throne.

But Alexei was sick with hemophilia. Because his blood didn't clot properly, any bump or bruise could kill him. It was one of the main personal (and state) worries for the family. Alexei had what Russians usually call "a golden heart." He easily felt an attachment to people, he liked them and tried to do his best to help them, especially when it seemed to him that someone was unjustly hurt.

Despite the restrictions on his activity, Alexei was active and mischievous by nature. He had simple tastes. He refused to speak anything but Russian and enjoyed wearing Russian costume.

Alexei was well aware that he might not live to adulthood. When he was 10, his older sister Olga found him lying on his back looking at the clouds and asked him what he was doing. "I like to think and wonder," Alexei replied. Olga asked him what he liked to think about. "Oh, so many things," the boy responded. "I want to enjoy the Sun and the beauty of summer as long as I can. Who knows whether one of these days I shall be prevented from doing it?"

The Romanov family was devoted to Russia until the end. They all lived and died according to the highest principles they believed in. The royal family stayed together through their last breaths of life during the massacre of July 16-17, 1918.

Nicholas II, Alexandra Feodorovna and their five innocent children were killed by the Bolsheviks secretly, without any prosecution or court decision. Why?

Official sources and history textbooks inform people about a leading role of the proletariat (the workers and peasants) in the 1917 Revolution. Politically correct "court historians" stated that it happened due to the disastrous state of the Russian economy and the utmost discontent with the czar's domestic and foreign policy.

But the truth was that by 1913, Russian peasants owned 72% of the land and owned their own farms for the most part.

The Russo-Japanese War and World War I essentially destabilized the country. The situation was favorable to the enemies of Russia. And in 1917 the disastrous revolution destroyed the old Russia. The Bolshevik revolution happened not by the will of discontented Russian commoners. Much more powerful and organized forces were behind the revolutionary hurricane.

Now that Soviet state archives are open and available for the public, one can see the new picture of the old events.

"The Bolshevik revolution happened not just by the will of discontent Russian commoners. Much more powerful and organized forces were behind the revolutionary hurricane."

PREPARING RUSSIA FOR REVOLUTION

Many thousands of Jewish-written volumes exist chronicling the hundreds of years of ethnic struggle between the Jewish people and the Russian people. Heartfelt Jewish historical accounts of "anti-Semitism" and suppression by the Russians are still written even today. On the opposite hand, hundreds of books have been written by Russians detailing Jewish financial

THE LOAN-MONGER GRINDING SWORDS FOR AUSTRIA AND RUSSIA.

Czarist Russia had long been caught in the pinchers between Jewish Bolshevism and the forces of international capitalism personified by the elite families and financial groups surrounding the Rothschild Empire and its global tentacles. Shown here is an 1849 caricature reflecting the theme that a "loan monger" (that is, an international money lender in the sphere of the Rothschild banking dynasty) is "grinding swords for Austria and Russia." In other words, the loan monger expected to profit from war between the two empires. Following the Bolshevik Revolution, the considerable wealth of the Romanov dynasty itself—not to mention the Russian national treasury itself—was looted by the Jewish Communists and billions of dollars were siphoned off into "Western" banks that were controlled by the Rothschild family and its satellite banking families. Although much is said about the alleged looting of Jewish assets by the Nazis before and during World War II, the facts about the looting of Russia—correctly described in the book *History's Greatest Heist*—remain largely unknown. That book, by Sean McMeekin (hardback, 302 pages, indexed, #533, $38 minus 10% for TBR subscribers), is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards.

thievery and exploitation of both the Russian economy and the peasantry.

Ironically, only a fraction of books detail the role of the ethnic conflict between the Russian nobility and organized Jewry that had a dynamic role in both the revolution and the ferocity of the suppression of the Russian people. The Bolshevik Revolution offered not a chance for Jewish emancipation, but for revenge against a traditional enemy.

It is well known that the revolution in Russia was prepared long before 1917. The 19th century was shaken by revolutionary ferment: the Decembrist revolt of 1825; the birth of political terrorism; Alexander II's murder. The French, German (Marxist) and Russian revolutionary doctrines worked as the theoretical basis for the revolutionary movements. Sensing the tendencies of the time, young radical Russian Jews actively participated in those movements. And by the end of the 19th century, the Jews played vanguard roles. By 1917 atheistic Jews took the leading role in the revolutionary movement in Russia.

The Jewish dominance in the 1905 and 1917 revolutions happened for good reason. On the one hand, the radical Jewish youth rebelled against the traditional Jewish community in Russia and split from it. They stood against the dogmatic religious Jewish values and total control from the elders over the rest of Jewish society. On the other hand, international Jewry recognized the young Russian Jews' energy as a force toward destroying the hated Russian empire.

International Jewish capitalists provided copious funding for the revolutionaries. American Jewish financier Jacob Schiff gave $20 million to the Bolshevik revolution. At the time he was one of the wealthiest men in the world, as head of the large banking house Kuhn & Loeb.

Jews dominated the leadership of international Bolshevism. By 1918, the chief governing body of the new Bolshevik state was the Council of Peoples Commissars. Records establish that Jews constituted at least 300 out of a total of 384 Bolshevik commissars that ruled Russia. Even more shockingly, only 13 revolutionaries among 384 commissars were actually ethnic Russians, which makes the term "Russian Revolution" an inaccurate description.

Jacob Schiff's investment return was very profitable for his bank. In 1921, the Bolsheviks deposited over 600 million rubles with Kuhn & Loeb.

Schiff, in loyalty to his Russian Jewish brethren, had earlier financed the enemies of Russia and used his financial influence

to keep Russia away from the money market of the United States, thus harming Russia's fiscal health. He even floated the large Japanese war loans of 1901-1905, thus making possible the Japanese victory over Russia.

Felix, Max and Paul Warburg, Otto H. Kahn, Mortimer L. Schiff, Jerome J. Hanauer, Simon Guggenheim, Max Breitung, Isaak Seligman, William Weissman, Olaf Ashberg and others were the other Jewish financiers of the socialist revolution in Russia. Jewish financial and media powerbrokers in Russia and around the world was learning to work in concert for what they saw as the interests of the Jewish people.

The utopian Marxist philosophy, the zealous enthusiasm of Jewish revolutionaries and international Jewish financial clout made the revolution in Russia possible.

CHRISTIANITY, JUDAISM AND BOLSHEVISM

At the time of the murder of the czar and his family, those who composed the inner circle of the Bolshevik faction in revolutionary Russia consisted of Vladimir Lenin (at least one-half Jewish), Leon Trotsky (a Jew whose real name was Lev Bronstein) Yakov Sverdlov (Jewish), [Lev] Kamenov (Jewish) and [Grigori] Zinoviev (Jewish). All serious studies of the Bolshevik revolution—including those written by Jewish authors—acknowledge (if occasionally with reluctance) the overwhelming Jewish role in the leadership of Bolshevism and of the revolutionary regime that was established. The people behind the specific organization and murder of the Romanovs were Philip Goloschokin, Petr Voikov and Yakov Yurovsky, all of whom were Jewish.

"Jewish financial & media power in Russia and around the world was learning to work in concert for what they saw as the interest of the Jewish people."

Robert Wilton, a Russian-based correspondent of *The London Times* and author of *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, wrote that, "the Bolshevik Revolution was nothing but one phase of the wider program that reflected an age-old religious struggle between Christianity and the Jewish forces of darkness."

The destruction of the Old Russia started with the killing of its czar and his innocent family and employees. Early socialist historians denied the Bolshevik leaders' complicity in the Romanovs' murder. But the telegrams between the Ural Council and the Bolshevik leaders in Moscow in July 1918 proved that the decision was actually made in Moscow. The content of the telegrams shows the consent of Lenin and Sverdlov upon the execution of Nicholas II. Lenin shared the idea of the revolutionary Sergey Netchayev (19th century) on the annihilation of the whole czarist family: "We will do what this great revolutionary has not accomplished!"

Originally the Bolsheviks planned a full-scale public process against the czar. And Trotsky was meant to be a chief accuser. But it never happened. In 1918 the Russian Civil War burst out. And Lenin and the others decided it was no time for such a formality as a public trial of the former czar. In addition, if a public pretense of trial was held for the czar, the Bolsheviks couldn't very well kill the czar's heirs along with him. The Jewish enemies of the czar had long vowed to wipe out the Romanov line.

Sverdlov was the direct organizer of the slaughter. He managed it from the Kremlin. Lenin called Sverdlov "the most professional revolutionary." Sverdlov was a very talented organizer. He succeeded in organizing the murder of the czar's family, the oppression of the Cossacks and the establishment of the "Red terror" against the revolution's enemies after the second murder attempt against Lenin in August 1918.

The names of direct executioners of the murder in Ekaterinburg are unclear due to the unreliability of the documents. For instance, the known document "Yurovsky's list" contains an alleged list of persons who shot the czar, his family and servants in the Ipatiev house. The document was dated July 18, 1918. A supposed group of murderers consists of Y. Yurovsky, G. Nikulin, P. Medvedev, S. Vaganov and seven "Letts": A. Vergasi, L. Kh(g)orvat, V. Greenfeld, E. Nad, A. Fekste, A. Fisher, E. Edelstein. However, some researchers believe the document was falsified and was leaked to the press of Germany in 1956 by a former Austrian captive I. Mayr. According to the Russian researcher Plotnikov, the list of executioners also could include P. Yermakov, A. Kabanov, M. Medvedev, V. Netryebin and Ya. Tselms.

The direct murderer, a commandant of the Ipatiev house, was a Jew, Yankel Yurovsky. Those who planned to kill the Romanovs assumed that Russians would not shoot the czar and innocent members of his family, so the bulk of the murderers were purposely chosen to be Jews.

Those who executed the Romanovs did not feel the committed deed as a burden. Morality was substituted by the "revolutionary conscience" in those people.

The Bolshevik Ural Council (Uralsoviet) made the official decision to execute the czar. It was made on July 6, 1918 after active "negotiations" with leaders in the Kremlin. Without any public investigation or hearing, the Ural Council stated in its decision: ". . . In accordance with the people's will, the Executive

Committee (of the Ural Council) decided to execute the former Czar Nikolai Romanov, who is guilty in countless bloody crimes."

One of the leading organizers in the Urals was Philip Goloschokin, a Jew. He was a personal friend of Sverdlov. It is known that in the beginning of July 1918 he was in Moscow, and that he visited the Kremlin, where he probably received instructions on the Romanovs' fate.

The most active member of the Ural Council was also a Jew, Pinkhus Voikov (Pinkhus Veiner). He signed the decision on the slaughter of the czar. In addition to it, Voikov's name was stated on the two written demands to the drugstore with instructions to provide a proxy with a large amount of sulfuric acid. The chemical was later used for destroying the remains of the Romanovs.

LAST MOMENTS OF THE ROMANOVS

The circumstances of the Romanovs' murder in the Ipatiev house that night are unclear and, perhaps, will always remain so. The last moments of the Romanovs' lives were described in many articles and books, even memoirs of the direct executioners exist. None of them can claim to be absolute truth. Historical documents to some extent will always reflect the viewpoint of their creators. Many public, personal and international interests were intertwined in this bloodshed. Nevertheless, many researchers nowadays rely on the book by Russian investigator Nikolai Sokolov. The book is based on the substantial factual material that he gathered in 1919-1924.

Sokolov's investigation stated that a murder happened in the Ipatiev house one day between July 17 and 22, 1918. The cellar room contained marks of bullet shots, bayonets, human blood on the floor and walls, and bullets stuck in the paneling of the room: "The killing was performed by means of revolvers and bayonets. […] More than 30 shots were made; it was impossible to concede that all the hits were through and were not remaining in the victims' bodies."

Sokolov's book does not contain the murder details. But the horrendous picture of the bloodshed against these 11 defenseless prisoners of the Bolsheviks is described in memoirs of direct participants of the slaughter. For instance, Strekotin recalled: "They [the Romanovs and their servants] did not die for a long time; they were crying, moaning, convulsing. That lady—the madam—was dying with especial difficulty. Yermakov stabbed her whole chest through and through. He hit her with a bayonet so hard that every time the bayonet drove deeply into the floor.

"Generally speaking, it [the slaughter—author's note] was very disorganized. For instance, young Alexei 'swallowed' 11

Neanderthal Assassins . . .

Pictured above is a virtual "year book" of top Bolshevik mass murderers and propagandists—all Jewish. First row (left to right): **Lev Mekhlis**, known as "Stalin's Hatchet Man"; **Felix Dzerzhinsky** (a Polish Communist) who founded the Bolshevik secret police (Cheka, later NKVD); and **Karl Radek**, who was active in the Polish and German Bolshevik movements before World War I and an international Communist leader after the Bolshevik revolution. Middle row (left to right): **Genrikh Yagoda**, the head of the NKVD, Soviet internal affairs and border guards from 1924 to 1936; **Lavrenti Beria**, chief of Soviet security and the NKVD; and **Lazar Kaganovich**, one of the men responsible for the Soviet famine of 1932–1933. Bottom row (left to right): **Leon Trotsky**, a Bolshevik revolutionary and theorist. He was one of the leaders of the Russian October Revolution, second only to Lenin; **Yakov Sverdlov** was the man who ordered the execution of the czar and his family; **Bela Kun**, a Hungarian Communist politician and Bolshevik agent who ruled Hungary as leader of the short-lived Hungarian Soviet Republic in 1919.

bullets before he finally died. It turned out he was a very tenacious lad."

Netryebin's memories: "The youngest daughter of the former czar fell on her back and feigned death. She was noticed by comrade Yermakov and killed with a shot in her chest. He stepped on both of her hands and made a shot into her chest. He did not forget to shoot down a little dog of Anastasia, Jemmy."

SIGBNS OF AN OCCULT, RITUAL MURDER

Jewish involvement in the Romanovs' murder was so prominent that some researchers even raised the question of whether or not it had a ritual nature. This question was asked also because strange coded signs and numbers were found in the cellar room of the Ipatiev house.

The Russian Prosecutor General's Office announced that "the investigation totally rules out the ritual nature of the murder. . . . The investigation did not find evidence that the note on the window had a kabalistic nature."

The investigator N. Sokolov wrote that he had found a peculiar inscription written in the German language on the southern wall of Room No. II: "*Belsatzar ward in selbiger Nacht/Von seinen Knechten umgebracht*."

The quotation, taken from the poem *Belsazar* by Heinrich Heine, a poet of Jewish extraction born in Germany, means in English "Belsazar was, on the same night, killed by his servants." Belshazzar (as it is spelled in the West) was the gentile king of Babylon who, in the Old Testament story, saw "the writing on the wall" foretelling his destruction (Daniel 5). He was killed as punishment for his offenses against Israel's God. In a clever play on the Heine quotation, the unknown writer, certainly one of the killers, has substituted "Belsatzar" for Heine's spelling "Belsazar," in order to signal even more clearly his intended symbolism. The Heine inscription described the racial/ethnic character of the murders: A gentile king had just been killed as an act of Jewish retribution.

Additionally there were occult signs and numbers scrawled on the wall of the basement of the Ipatiev house where the murders took place. A specialist on the Kabala, M. Skaryatin, an Orthodox Christian historian, L. Bolotin and a specialist on the history of Masonry, I. Plotnikov, have argued that those signs are clearly Kabalistic and not just happenstance numbers and symbols written for no reason.

Skaryatin decrypted those coded signs in 1925: "The head of religion, people and the state (Russian) was killed here; the order is executed." Although some Jewish writers criticized the conclusions of Skaryatin, none of them offered any refutation by Kabalistic standards.

The meaning of the series of numbers still was not decrypted. One clue might be that it is obvious the digit "8" was used in those series an unusual number of times. The number "8," or "888," is connected with the name of Jesus Christ in the Jewish Kabala. The czar as a sacrifice is compared in his purity to Christ.

Performance of a ritual cult in Jewish occult sciences demands also the presence of a Jewish minister of religion (a priest) and the cremation of the body of the sacrificed after a ritual murder is committed. The mysterious arrival of "a Jew with a jet-black beard" with Red Army men from Moscow to the Ipatiev House in the middle of July 1918, might be evidence in favor of a presence of such a minister while the slaughter of the prisoners took place. The burning of the bodies after the murder can affirm the assumption of a ritual nature of the Romanovs' elimination.

Why would the atheistic Jewish Bolsheviks carry out a ritual murder of the czar, his family, their dog and their servants? There are many points of view, pro and con, regarding the possible ritual nature of the Romanovs' slaughter.

Even if the speculation is true, "those for whom it is absolutely no advantage to reveal the secret, will undertake any possible measures that are in their power for invalidation and mockery" of the decryption results provided by Skaryatin.

"The physical destruction of the Romanovs symbolized the definitive decline of the old Christian state. God, czar and the Russian people were a spiritual triune unity of the Russian state."

KILLING OF CZAR A DISASTER FOR RUSSIA

The Romanovs' murder has a deep and tragic meaning for the Russian people. Historian Ivor Benson characterized the killing of the Romanov family as a symbol of the tragic fate of Russia. The physical destruction of the Romanovs symbolized the definitive decline of the old Christian state. God, czar and the Russian people were the triumverate of the Russian state. They were three interdependent pillars of Russia's existence. Destruction of one of those pillars led to the decay of the rest and, as a result to the Russian state's decay. Even before Nicholas II became the Russian monarch, the country suffered some spiritual decadence. The czar was killed in 1918, and it was then the Bolshevik henchmen began the extensive extermination of the Russian people.

The czar's murder was necessary for Bolsheviks. The desecration of the last Romanov dynasty members showed that no

moral boundaries were left. After the murder every bloody blasphemous deed was possible for revolutionaries and, moreover, they were justified by "revolutionary necessity." All the doors were open for the plunder of the vast material values of Russia, profanation of its spiritual values and excessive extermination of Russian people. [Refer to *History's Greatest Heist*. See sidebar page 57 for more about book.—Ed.]

A few weeks after the Ekaterinburg massacre at the Ipatiev house, the newspaper of the fledgling Red Army declared: "Without mercy, without sparing, we will kill our enemies by the scores of hundreds, let them be thousands, let them drown themselves in their own blood. For the blood of Lenin and Uritsky [Moisei Solomonovich Uritsky was a Bolshevik revolutionary leader in Russia.—Ed.] let there be floods of blood of the bourgeoisie—more blood, as much as possible."

The "enemy" was anybody who had even the smallest disagreement with Bolsheviks. More importantly, if you were part of the aristocracy you were automatically an enemy. If you were a non-Jewish small businessman or successful peasant you were an enemy. Anybody could be announced "an enemy of the people" if he decided to hide a scant supply of food to feed his family instead of giving it all to the Bolsheviks. The Bolshevik victims are enumerated in the millions. The sinister anti-Russian power succeeded in the destruction of the natural leadership, the aristocracy and the intelligentsia of the Russian people. The old Russia ceased to exist.

"The sinister anti-Russian power succeeded in destruction of the natural leadership, the aristocracy and the intelligentsia of the Russian people. The old Russia ceased to exist."

Concealment of the identity and motivation of the Romanovs murder protected the forces who committed it. Today modern authorities use the murder's ambiguity to their political advantages as well.

LOOKING FOR CLOSURE

Nine remains of the Romanov family were officially found in 1991. National and foreign genetic experts established the identity of the remains. And alleged Romanov remains were buried in the Petropavlovsk fortress (St. Petersburg) in 1998. Many people, including leaders of the Russian Orthodox Church, question the verity of the DNA examination results. For this reason, heads of the Russian Orthodox Church did not participate in the burial procession in 1998.

In 1981 the members of the Romanov family killed in Ekaterinburg were canonized as saints and regal passion bearers by the Russian Orthodox Church Outside of Russia. The Russian Orthodox Church [in Russia] consecrated the Romanovs as saints in 2000. However, the authenticity of the Romanovs' remains is very important for spiritual reasons. In Eastern Orthodox and Roman Catholic tradition, the saintly bodies are bearers of God-sent powers. Believers can receive blessings through the remains of saints.

Inevitably, the burial was presented as a final solution to the 1918 tragedy. It was supposed to establish historical clarity upon the death of Romanovs.

By the way, it is ironic that the men responsible for remains identification and the burial processes were appointed Russian politician Boris Nemtsov and his assistant Victor Aksyutchits, who are both Jewish. The chronicler of the Romanovs' remains was the popular writer of Russian history, Edward Radzinsky.

In July 2007 it was formally announced that the alleged remains of Czarevitch Alexei and Grand Duchess Maria were found and identified near Ekaterinburg.

Early December 2009 the city of Moscow announced the termination of the investigation on the Romanov family murder. The decree of the Russian Federation Supreme Court found that the czar's family was executed as victims of political regime and it was not a criminal offense. Thus, the Romanovs fell victims of cruel revolutionary times.

The murderers' names (and nationalities) are well known. Russian streets, squares, subway stations and even whole regions still carry the names of those who killed the Romanovs in 1918—for instance, Leninsky Prospect in Moscow. Russia's state federal territories include "Sverdlovskaya oblast'" (Sverdlov region). Moscow has a subway stations named "Voikovskaya" (in Voikov's memory). Despite the multiple public protests and claims against it, the modern Moscow government still left the name of the subway station unchanged.

That heinous crime against the Romanovs and their servants hit Russia and its people in the very heart. Ninety-two years have been passed since then. Russia has still not recovered from this blow. ❖

Marina Marynova is a Russian civil rights lawyer who served in the Human Rights Division during the Putin administration. She has extensive experience in the field, including a period at the European Court on Human Rights in Strasbourg, France. She is currently working on a comprehensive study of the paramount Jewish role in the extensive Bolshevik crimes against the Russian and other European peoples.

A History of 'False Flags'

IN 1954 THE EGYPTIAN GOVERNMENT UNVEILED A COVERT PLOT by Israel's intelligence agency, the Mossad, to blame terrorist attacks conducted by Israeli agents against British and American targets in the Middle East on "Muslim extremists." This insidious and sordid operation—which Israel formally and repeatedly denied for fully 50 years until finally admitting that this was not a "conspiracy theory from the Arab world" but was indeed a fact—not only foreshadowed future such "false flag" operations by Israel but also raises the serious question that the world needs to address: Can the morals, methods and intentions of the Jewish state and its supporters ever be trusted at all?

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

In 1954, the leaders of the new state of Israel, then only six years old, found themselves in a quandary. Israel's *bete noire*, Egypt's outspoken, charismatic President Gamal Abdul Nasser—a hero in the wide Arab world—was forging friendly relations with the United States and Britain.

To Israel's further dismay, the State Department of U.S. President Dwight D. Eisenhower was perceived by Israel to be dominated by forces friendly to Nasser and the Arab world.

One year earlier, Israel's first prime minister, its founding father, David Ben-Gurion, had just retired. Ben-Gurion had also been minister of defense. As prime minister he was succeeded by Moshe Sharett. Taking Ben-Gurion's post as defense minister was Pinchas Lavon. However, under Lavon in the defense ministry remained two Ben-Gurion loyalists, Simon Peres, director-general of the Israeli Defense Ministry, and Moshe Dayan, the military chief of staff.

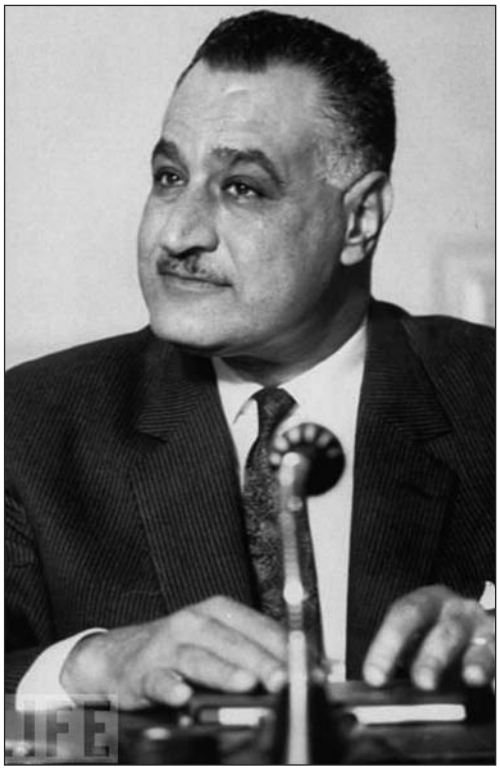

One of Israel's earliest and most infamous "false flag" terrorist operations intended to be blamed on "Muslim fundamentalists" was targeted to bring down the secular regime of Egyptian President Gamal Abdel Nasser.

The changing of the guard led to inevitable changes in the direction of policy, and just as in any ruling elite in any country, there were conflicts between the various factions in Israel's multi-factional political establishment.

There was another wrinkle: not only was Egypt's Nasser favorably inclined toward friendly relations with Israel, but also, Israel's new prime minister—Sharett—was, according to many sources, open to peace negotiations with his Arab neighbors, a policy that angered more hard-line Israeli forces that rejected any rapprochement with Nasser.

The internal Israeli dispute over the best way to approach the perceived "slant" by the U.S. and Britain toward the Nasser regime became a source of controversy and led to what ultimately became known as "the Lavon Affair," although Lavon himself was far from

being the only player in this tangled web of intrigue, as we shall see.

The circumstances of the Lavon affair say much about Israel's determination to chart its own course, often independent even of its foreign friends. In addition, the facts about the affair cast real doubt as to whether, even from the beginning, Israel truly was the great American "ally" it is said to be.

In July of 1954 there were a series of bombings in Cairo and Alexandria, Egypt. Among the targets were the libraries of the U.S. Information Service in both cities.

In fact, the bombings were a covert operation by Israeli Military Intelligence who hoped both Egyptian President Nasser and the outside world would believe the attacks were carried out by militant Muslim fundamentalists who were angry at Nasser's friendly relations with both the United States and the British government.

In light of the Lavon affair (described in the accompanying story) as well as other provocations by Israel that have been exposed, it is no wonder that many independent researchers and, notably, Dr. Alan Sabrosky, former director of studies at the U.S. Army War College, believe that Israel's Mossad was the prime mover behind the 9-11 terror attacks. See the insert in the center of this issue for a concise booklet on 9-11.

The Israelis hoped Nasser's relationships with the U.S. and Britain would be destabilized and that this would compel British to withdrawal from their bases on the Suez Canal (In the end, no British targets were actually bombed, the initial plan notwithstanding.)

According to a later statement by Col. Benjamin Gibli, Israel's chief of military intelligence and the senior Israeli army officer responsible for sending the final signal to Cairo to initiate the bombings, he had been given his orders orally by Defense Minister Lavon at a private meeting. Gibli related Lavon's instructions as follows:

> [Our goal is] to break the West's confidence in the existing [Egyptian] regime . . . The actions should cause arrests, demonstrations, and expressions of revenge. The Israeli origin should be totally covered while attention should be shifted to any other possible factor. The purpose is to prevent economic and military aid from the West to Egypt. The choice of the precise objectives to be sabotaged will be left to the men on the spot, who should evaluate the possible consequences of each action . . . in terms of creating commotion and public disorders.

Although it is clear that this was the intent of Gibli's superiors, Lavon later denied any oral instructions were ever given and that Gibli ordered the bombings on his own.

The operatives who placed the bombs were Egyptian Jews working for Israeli intelligence and because the plan had been executed so poorly, with little regard for adequate security, virtually all of the bottom-rung participants in the plot (eleven people) were picked up by Egyptian security.

What is interesting, though, according to authors Andrew and Leslie Cockburn, writing in *Dangerous Liaison: The Inside Story of the U.S.-Israeli Covert Relationship*: "There is a plausible theory that the Egyptian operation was orchestrated by Ben-Gurion and Dayan not only to create problems between the Western powers and Nasser but also to drive a spear through the heart of Sharrett's peace negotiations. The chief of the team inside Egypt, who escaped and survived, has been quoted as saying that he believed the operation had been set up to fail and that it had been betrayed.

They Dare to Speak Out . . .

In recent years—particularly as the world has watched Zionist power rising to a dizzying height on American shores and as mankind has seen Israel's butchery of innocent men, women and children escalate as never before—a growing number of prominent and respected intellectuals have begun to openly challenge the Neanderthal-like barbarism being witnessed.

For example, beloved Greek composer, former government minister and parliamentarian Mikis Theodorakis—long a voice for human rights—openly slammed the practices of Israel and its supporters around the globe. Although he was roundly criticized, Theodorakis came back at his critics and said in an interview with Israel's newspaper *Ha'aretz*:

> I didn't say that Jews are the root of evil. I said that they are at the root of evil. Jews want to feel that they are victims. They want to console themselves by saying: We are in the right, we are victims again, let's build another ghetto. This is a masochistic reaction. There is a masochistic mentality in Jewish tradition.
>
> I am sure that when Jews of the diaspora speak amongst themselves, they feel satisfaction. They think—now, when we are so close to the world's biggest nation, no one can harm us. We can do whatever we like. This is why their claim about [a new rise in] anti-semitism is not only sick. It is devious. It allows the Jews to do whatever they will. It serves as an excuse politically as well as psychologically.

Another internationally respected figure, Portuguese writer Jose Saramago—a winner of the Nobel Peace Prize in the field of literature—took on global Zionism in the Spanish newspaper *El Pais*. He said:

> Intoxicated mentally by the messianic dream of a Greater Israel which will finally achieve the expansionist dreams of the most radical Zionism; contaminated by the monstrous and rooted "certitude" that in this catastrophic and absurd world there exists a people chosen by God and that, consequently, all the actions of an obsessive, psychological and pathologically exclusivist racism are justified; educated and trained in the idea that any suffering that has been inflicted, or is being inflicted, or will be inflicted on everyone else, especially the Palestinians, will always be inferior to that which they themselves suffered in the Holocaust, the Jews endlessly scratch their own wound to keep it bleeding, to make it incurable, and they show it to the world as if it were a banner.

What is disturbing to those who hold Israel and its supporters in high esteem is that they cannot so easily dismiss the likes of Theodorakis and Saramago as "Nazi apologists" or "right-wing extremists."

What's more, the fact is that increasing numbers of intellectuals across the globe share the concerns expressed by Theodorakis and Saramago and they, too, are daring to speak out. ❖

What's more, although the plot was carried out through Israel's military, the evidence suggests Israel's intelligence service, the Mossad, had a major part in the planning, adding another layer of bureaucratic intrigue. In fact, according to intelligence historian Richard Deacon, the Mossad was "certainly involved in the plot . . . but the subsequent blame for the series of disasters was most unfortunately pinned on the Ministry of Defense.."

In any case, eleven people were caught and scheduled for trial by Egypt, sparking a major international uproar. In Israel, Prime Minister Sharett claimed this was an anti-Jewish provocation by the Egyptians and a "show trial" against innocent Jews who were victims of "false accusations."

In the end, two were executed. The others were sentenced to long prison terms.

Should there be any question that the Lavon Affair demonstrated, beyond any doubt, Israel's duplicity and its capacity to betray even its friends in America, note this: in March of 2005, the Israeli President Moshe Katsav publicly (and with much fanfare) honored the nine surviving Jewish terrorists who played a role in the sordid affair. The Israeli leader presented each with a certificate of appreciation.

This was the first formal acknowledgment—after 50 full years of repeated and vocal denial by the Israeli government and by defenders of Israel—that Israel had indeed conducted terrorism against the United States of America, designed as a classic "false flag" to blame Muslim fundamentalists for the crime.

We can only wonder if in the year 2051 (should Israel survive until then)—fifty years after the 9/11 attack on America Israel will admit to its behind-the-scenes role in orchestrating that tragedy and honor whatever surviving Jewish operatives who were involved in 9/11—an event from which only Israel, as a nation, benefitted. ❖

FAMED POPULIST EUSTACE MULLINS ON THE NEANDERTHAL LEGACY

NUCLEAR WEAPONS

The Neanderthal Gift to Modern Civilization?

INTRODUCTION

By Willis A. Carto

The late Eustace Mullins (1923-2010) was, beyond question, the preeminent American populist and nationalist historian of his day. Broadly educated and steeped in cultural, artistic and political knowledge, recognition and understanding—like so few in our day—Mullins wrote with no-nonsense passion in opposition to those waging a barbarous campaign to undermine—to destroy—Western Civilization. Mullins' books and thousands of articles and monographs named names and pinpointed the forces that he courageously and relentlessly fought throughout his monumental lifelong career.

Frankly, we are hard-pressed to single out one particular essay by Mullins encapsulating the wide theme addressed in this special issue of TBR. Perhaps only his remarkable books, *The Biological Jew* or his *New History of the Jews* fulfill that need.

However, the following excerpt from Mullins's introduction to a 1981 reprint of the original 1940 edition of the classic work *War! War! War!*—first published with the intent of exposing the forces driving the West into fratricidal conflict in order to advance what one English writer, Arnold Leese, called "the Jewish War of Survival"—says much that needs to be said.

That essay by Mullins is presented here as a special memorial to Eustace who is remembered so fondly by so many people in the United States and throughout the world, even in Japan where he was an honored guest and revered writer and artist during the last years of his life.

By Eustace Mullins

One hundred million white people died violently during World War II, but the only Asiatic people to suffer serious losses were the Japanese, who were known as "the Aryans of the East," because of their aggressiveness and their highly developed technological abilities. Because of their well known opposition to Communism, the Japanese people were selected by Jewish strategists as the guinea pigs for the testing of the new Jewish Hellbomb, a weapon so horrible that when Hitler learned his scientists had begun work on it, he furiously ordered them to halt its development. He refused to allow his name or the name of the German people to be associated with such an inhumane operation.

This allowed the Jews to develop their atomic hellbomb in Los Alamos for Roosevelt and Stalin, with no competition from anywhere in the world. They developed it in order to exterminate the entire German people, but, with the unlimited funds provided by American taxpayers, they turned it into a typical billion dollar Jewish boondoggle which dragged on until after Germany's defeat. Fortunately, the homicidal maniacs still had one anti-Communist nation left on which they could conduct their atomic experiment, the island of Japan.

Like most historic Jewish military operations, the great massacres of World War II occurred, not on the battlefield, but in peaceful neighborhood communities. This was in accordance with the dictate of the Book of Esther, which directs the Jews to massacre women and children, and to exterminate the families of those who dare to oppose them. Thus it was in Dresden, a historic German cultural center, where many thousands of German women and children, refugees from Communism had gathered. They were assured by the Red Cross that they would be safe, even while the Jewish generals were preparing to murder the men.

The blood-maddened Jews desired not only to murder as

many White civilians as possible but also to erase from history all evidence of Western civilization, the greatest examples of White culture which had been gathered in Dresden, the irreplaceable porcelain, the priceless paintings, the baroque furniture, and the rococo mansions with their poetry carved in stone.

All was laid waste in a mass bombing attack in which some 300,000 German civilians died in a city which was not even a military target. The responsibility for this slaughter, in which helpless non-combatants died horribly by flame and explosion, rests with, who else, "the Americans." At the last minute, the Soviets prudently withdrew from what was planned as a "joint-Allied" venture. Today, the Soviets denounce the U.S. for the annihilation of Dresden.

Like Dresden, Hiroshima was also an ancient cultural center, with no visible military objective. Its non- combatant families also died horribly by the hundreds of thousands. Many were pulverized instantly by the first atomic bomb ever used in a military operation, but thousands of other victims lived on for years, mangled and burned, their limbs and organs slowly rotting away from radiation poisoning.

Even while the Japanese officials were desperately suing for peace, the Jews hastily ordered the dropping of a second atomic bomb, this one on Nagasaki, bringing off a second "test" of their Hellbomb against helpless non-combatants, as prescribed by the Book of Esther. Again, hundreds of thousands of civilians died horribly.

At last, the Jews had achieved the weapon which they planned to use to terrorize the entire world into subjecting itself to their insane frenzies and their frequently voiced goal of world domination of the "animals," or non-Jews. As Chaim Weizmann boasted, "We will never actually have to use this atomic weapon in military operations as the mere threat of its use will persuade any opponent to surrender to us." ❖

Eustace Mullins died on Feb. 2, 2010, just a month shy of his 87th birthday, having spent six decades of his titanic career dedicated to fighting the traditional enemies of Western civilization. A proud Virginian of old-line American stock (including American Indian heritage), Mullins—a long-standing friend of TBR publisher Willis Carto—was the author of literally thousands of articles and monographs and a dozen full-length books. Best known for his articulate dissection of the predatory international masters of money, Mullins was a protege of the famed American poet and social critic Ezra Pound who first directed Mullins's attention to the intrigues of the Federal Reserve System. Mullins' writings on the privately owned and controlled Federal Reserve remain the unchallenged standard on the topic, although many have sought to mimic his work.

Revenge of the Neanderthal

Order extra copies of this issue!

Do the descendants of the Neanderthal live among us today? What have they contributed to modern civilization? Anything? Or are they simply our destroyers? This all-new special edition of the bi-monthly historical journal, The Barnes Review, addresses this controversial topic as it has never been before. It was assembled by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto and prolific writer, lecturer and radio show host Michael Collins Piper, author of eight books and a member of TBR's contributing editors' board.

"Revenge of the Neanderthal" is a provocative study of what may well be the most explosive historical and anthropological secret of all time—one that scientists, archeologists, philosophers, theologians and other "scholars" prefer to ignore. Framed around a ground-breaking monograph by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto, "Revenge of the Neanderthal" is supplemented with a vast array of material that points toward a new assessment of history (both ancient and modern) that could very well explain the origins of what may well be the most-written and most-talked-about phenomenons of recorded history: the problem of "anti-Semitism." Don't miss this special issue of The Barnes Review. Price: 1-3 copies are $10 each; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $5 each.

Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H on back issues inside the United States. Outside the U.S., please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. You can also order extra copies of this issue by phone by calling toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and using your Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover Card. See also www.BarnesReview.org.

THE POSTWAR NEANDERTHAL TRIUMPH

THE JEWISH PEOPLE NOT ONLY "survived the holocaust," but since World War II they have emerged as a political-economic-cultural elite whose influence is rivaled by no other ethnic group on the face of the planet.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Even the most cursory survey of the literature indicates that numerous "mainstream" Jewish writers and academics have reached a remarkable conclusion: the Jewish people—particularly American Jews—have today reached what may be a zenith of power unlike anything yet seen in Jewish history. American Jewish scholar Benjamin Ginsberg, writing in *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State*, summarized it well:

> Since the 1960s, Jews have come to wield considerable influence in American economic, cultural, intellectual, and political life. Jews played a central role in American finance during the 1980s, and they were among the chief beneficiaries of that decade's corporate mergers and reorganizations. Today, though barely 2% of the nation's population is Jewish, close to half its billionaires are Jews. The chief executive officers of the three major television networks and the four largest film studios are Jews, as are the owners of the nation's largest newspaper chain and most influential single newspaper, *The New York Times*.
>
> In the late 1960s, Jews already constituted 20% of the faculty of elite universities and 40% of the professors of elite law schools; today, these percentages doubtless are higher.
>
> The role and influence of Jews in American politics is equally marked. Jews are elected to public office in disproportionate numbers. In 1993, 10 members of the U.S. Senate and 32 members of the House of Representatives were Jewish, three to four times their percentage of the general population. Jews are even more prominent in political organizations and in finance. One recent study found that in 27 of 36 campaigns for the United States Senate, one or both candidates relied upon a Jewish campaign chairman or finance director.
>
> In the realm of lobbying and litigation, Jews organized what was for many years one of Washington's most successful political action [organizations], the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), and they play leadership roles in such important public interest groups as the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) and Common Cause.
>
> Their role in American economic, social and political institutions has enabled Jews to wield considerable influence in the nation's public life. . . .
>
> As a general rule, what can and cannot be said in public reflects the distribution of political power in society as Jews gained political power. . . .
>
> Religious symbols and forms of expression that Jews find threatening have been almost completely eliminated from schools and other public institutions. Suits brought by the ACLU, an organization whose leadership and membership are predominantly Jewish, secured federal court decisions banning officially sanctioned prayers in the public schools and crèches and other religious displays in parks and public buildings.[1]

"Today, the Jewish people—particularly American Jews—have reached what may be a zenith of power unlike anything yet seen in the annals of Jewish history."

Many other Jewish American scholars have echoed Ginsberg and elaborated on his conclusions.

For example, in *A Time for Healing: American Jewry Since World War II*, Edward S. Shapiro writes of the remarkable Jewish success in achieving better education than most other Americans. According to Shapiro:

> In the postwar era, America's Jews became the best educated of any major American ethnic or religious group. By the mid-1970s, according to Father Andrew M. Greeley's study *Ethnicity, Denomination, and Inequality* (1976), Jews averaged 14 years of education. This was a half year more than Episcopalians, the American religious group with the highest social standing. While less than one-half of Americans went on to college, more than 80 percent of Jews did so, and, as indicated by the statistics from Harvard, Princeton and Yale, Jews were more likely to attend elite institutions. In 1971, for example, Jews made up 17 percent of the students at private universities.[2]

Shapiro has also remarked on the vast wealth accumulated by a small number of American Jews, pointing out that:

> Beginning in the early 1980s, *Forbes* magazine published an annual compilation of the 400 richest Americans. Strictly based on their percentage of the general population, there should have been about 12 Jews on this list. Instead, there were over 100. Jews, who constituted less than 3 percent of the American people, made up over one-quarter of the richest Americans. They were over-represented by a factor of nine.
>
> By contrast, ethnic groups that greatly outnumbered Jews—Italians, Hispanics, blacks, and Eastern Europeans—had few representatives on the list. The higher the category of assets listed by *Forbes*, the greater the percentage of Jews. Over 30 percent of American billionaires were Jewish. . . . It was possible that *Forbes* even underestimated the number of America's super-rich Jews, since many of them had become wealthy in real estate, the most difficult of fields to gauge assets and the easiest in which to hide wealth.[3]

Research by Charles Silberman, writing in *A Certain People*, focuses on the vast and wide-ranging influence of this American Jewish elite:

> According to a study of the ethnic and racial backgrounds of people listed in the 1974-75 edition of *Who's Who in America*, Jews were two and a half times more likely to be included than members of the population at large. Relative to population, moreover, there were more than twice as many Jews as there were people of English heritage, the group that once dominated the American elite.
>
> In a 1971-72 analysis of a much smaller group of leaders in some eight fields of endeavor, the sociologists Richard D. Alba and Gwen Moore found an even greater concentration. Of the 545 people studied, 11.3 percent were Jews—four times their proportion in the population as a whole. . . .
>
> The phenomenon is not limited to the United States. Jews make up about one percent of the population of Great Britain, but 6 to 10 percent of the British elite; in Australia, where Jews are 0.5 percent of the population, they constitute 5 percent of the elite. . . .[4]

"By contrast, ethnic groups that greatly outnumbered Jews—Italians, Hispanics, blacks, and Eastern Europeans—had few representatives on the list of the 400 richest Americans."

Yet another Jewish writer, J.J. Goldberg, in *Jewish Power: Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, dares to admit that the Jews have also accumulated immense clout as far as the news media is concerned:

> It is true that Jews are represented in the media business in numbers far out of proportion to their share of the population. Studies have shown that while Jews make up little more than 5 percent of the working press nationwide—hardly more than their share of the population—they make up one-fourth or more of the writers, editors, and producers in America's "elite media," including network news divisions, the top newsweeklies and the four leading daily papers (*New York Times*, *Los Angeles Times*, *Washington Post*, *Wall Street Journal*).
>
> In the fast-evolving world of media megacorporations, Jews are even more numerous. In an October 1994 *Vanity Fair* feature profiling the kingpins of the new media elite, titled "The New Establishment," just under half of the two dozen entrepreneurs profiled were Jews. In the view of the magazine editors, these are America's true power elite.[5]

Professor Norman F. Cantor, writing in *The Sacred Chain: The History of the Jews*, has summarized Jewish success and influence in a number of arenas:

> It was the Jews, by and large, not the Italians, who created what later was called the Mafia. In the 1920s the Italians began to replace the Jews in the New York organized crime industry. . . . Jews were also prominent in the gambling trade and developed Las Vegas in the 1940s.[6]
>
> Jewish academics and other intellectuals played the dominant role in the fashioning of the New Left culture of the 1960s and 1970s. . . . Often it was a blend of the imaginative cultural Marxism of Benjamin Adorno and the Frankfurt School of the 1930s with the more radical side of the Freudian tradition.[7]
>
> The highly successful American feminist movement of the 1970s and 1980s involved Jewish leadership. . . . Perhaps the two most prominent personalities in the women's movement, Gloria Steinem and Betty Friedan, were Jewish.[8]
>
> Jewish investment bankers played a major, perhaps predominant role in the frenetic Wall Street speculative ventures of the 1980s.[9] [In the 1980s] the skill of some Jewish billionaires in skirting the limits of the law but somehow emerging unscathed, with the aid of high-priced New York Jewish attorneys and a compliant press, was remarkable.[10]
>
> As in Berlin and Vienna before Hitler, the Jewish role in publishing was an important one. By 1950 Jewish families owned two of the three most influential newspapers in the United States, the *New York Times* and the *Washington Post*.[11]
>
> In 1994 Jews were only three percent of the American population but their impact was equivalent to an ethnic group comprising 20 percent of the population.[12]

Cantor's overall assessment is remarkable, if not perhaps a bit eye-opening:

> Nothing in Jewish history equaled this degree of Jewish accession to power, wealth and prominence. Not in Muslim Spain, not in early 20th century Germany, not in Israel itself, because there were no comparable levels of wealth and power

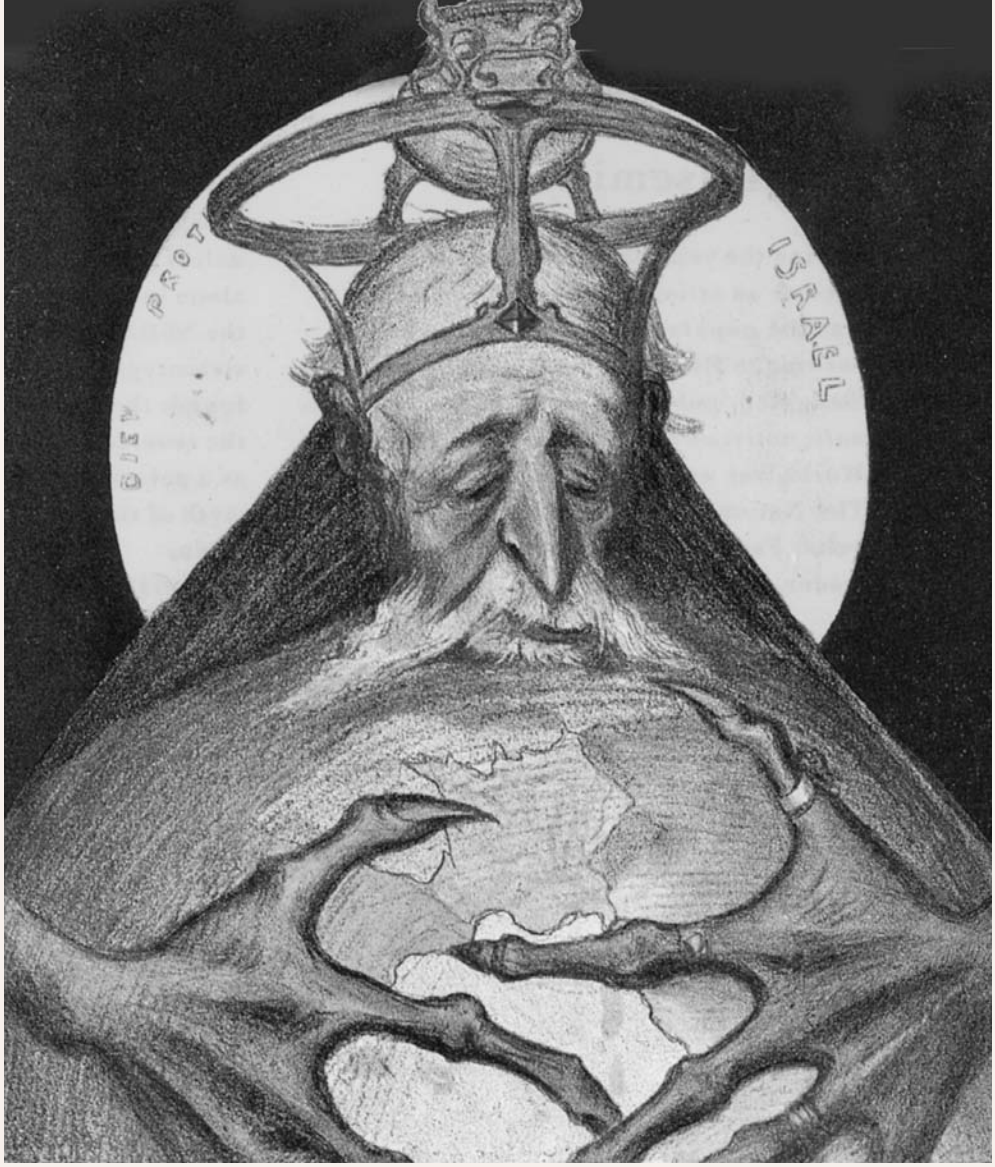

Rothschild Influence

This 1898 French caricature of a crowned Alphonse de Rothschild as a greedy, predator grasping the globe in his talon-like clutches, accurately portrays the way in which Europe's Rothschild banking dynasty expanded its imperial hegemony. In America today, Rothschild influence—while paramount—is largely hidden, with some "respected" families and financial institutions—not all of them Jewish—acting as Rothschild "fronts." Americans (and others) who dare to challenge the Rothschild empire (and the Zionist cause) are subjected to dirty tricks, economic boycott, harassment, persecution—even criminal prosecution.

on a world-class scale in that small country to attain.[13] The Morgans, the Rockefellers, the Harrimans, the Roosevelts, the Kennedys, the titans of bygone eras, they have been superseded by the Jew as flawless achiever. . . .[14]

In light of all of this, perhaps it is time for the Jewish people to say "goodbye to the Holocaust" or other people might start thinking that the Jewish people have pushed the subject just a little bit too far. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Benjamin Ginsberg, *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1993), pp. 1-2.

2 Edward S. Shapiro, *A Time for Healing* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1992), p. 100.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 117.

4 Charles Silberman, *A Certain People* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1985), pp. 143-144.

5 J.J. Goldberg, *Jewish Power*. (Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, Inc., 1996), p. 280.

6 Norman Cantor, *The Sacred Chain* (New York: HarperCollins, 1994), p. 389.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 402.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 402.

9 *Ibid.*, p. 403.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 404.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 405.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 406.

13 *Ibid.*, pp. 406-407.

14 *Ibid.*, p. 418.

A journalist specializing in media critique, *Michael Collins Piper* is the author of *Final Judgment*, the controversial "underground bestseller" documenting the collaboration of Israeli intelligence in the assassination of John F. Kennedy. He is also the author of *The High Priests of War*, *The New Jerusalem*, *Dirty Secrets*, *The Judas Goats*, *The Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bomb*, *My First Days in the White House* and *The New Babylon*. All are available from American Free Press and The Barnes Review. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order any of these books (except *Final Judgment*, which is out of print). He has lectured on the topics discussed in his books in places as diverse as Malaysia, Iran, Japan, Canada, Russia and the United Arab Emirates. Piper also currently has a daily radio program on the Republic Broadcasting Network. *The Piper Report* can be heard Monday thru Friday at 8 p.m. CST by going to wwww.republicbroadcasting.org and either tuning in live or accessing the voluminous show archives.

PARTING THOUGHTS: THE ETERNAL CONFLICT

By George Kadar

A skull, found in a cave in southwestern Romania, showing both modern human and Neanderthal features, suggests that the two hominid species interbred around 24,000 years ago around the time when Neanderthals are claimed to have "disappeared" from this planet.

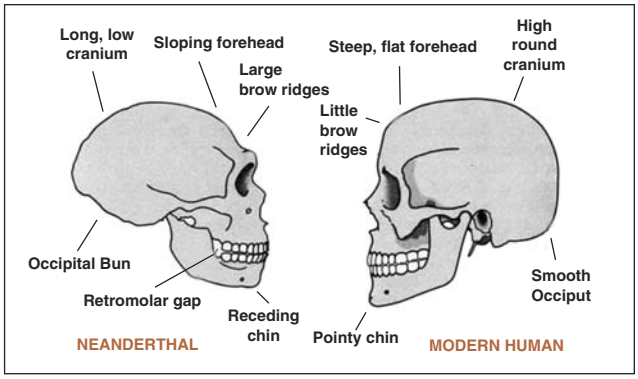

At left, a "transitional" skull found in present-day Romania displays characteristics of both the Neanderthal and sapiens species.

Ezra Pound was the master of the masters when it came to the understanding and analysis of Western culture. He viewed the development of our common culture as a result of the organic interaction—cultural, biological and economic—of all the different European tribes and nations that has interacted for untold millennia.

There was only one group that was systematically rejected and was cast out from this great mosaic of the European people—and that was the Jewish/Neanderthal group. They were punished in 15th century Spain and 16th century Hungary for cooperating with the Muslim invaders; they were expelled to the hinterlands of the continent from all European nations for usury and for being completely incompatible with the ancient white population of Europe. The first Jews were not allowed to cross into Finland until 1922. (See page 6, this issue.)

On the surface the reason for this rejection was that Jews were obviously not part of the white race. In addition, whenever a limited experience of coexistence was gained by the locals, the end was always a social crash. The reasons pointed out were always the same: usury, sale of alcohol, child sacrifice etc. Besides the obvious, dramatic racial differences, there was something deeper and unbridgeable that healthy white social structures kept throwing up to the surface: Jews simply refused to engage in productive activities; they have never wished to become an organic part of their host nations. Even worse: whenever the opportunity has arrived, they have become a destructive force, engaging the nations around them in bloody confrontations, usually by proxy and always for profit.

After the French Revolution a rapid emancipation was taking place followed by a series of increasingly bloody civil wars where the Jewish/Neanderthal forces often gained the upper hand by systematically exterminating large white Christian groups. In a false flag operation called "communism" they came very close to realizing their dream and taking the full European continent under their destructive control. In June of 1941 only the German army under Adolf Hitler kept them from sweeping across Europe all the way to the Atlantic Ocean.

Again and again the Jewish population of Europe was proven to be a deadly, destructive enemy of the white race and enjoyed the full support of their cousins from America.

The "revenge of the Neanderthal" became a successful global operation disposing Jews into every nation on this planet including even India after WWII. We are not witnessing warfare here among a group of nations for territory and resources. We are actually looking at a species of destructive psychopaths—out of control and on the loose. The only thing they live for is the destruction of the white race, the ancient enemy who denied them the sole control of the Eurasian continent and keeps denying them their obvious goal: world domination. Inevitably, however, all the races of planet Earth are being threatened by the Neanderthal.

It was a long march for these beasts, coming out from the depth of the ice age, slowly shifting into the stone ages, raping, plundering and shrinking in size, carefully keeping the ancient DNA alive by a controlled mixing with our species, always following their core instinct looking for the destruction of the ancient enemy—us. They partially transformed themselves and gained the instruments of material success in our world while seeking out the control and systematic destruction of those with creativity and the higher qualities of social constructiveness. The 20th century in the Western world can be rightfully called the "Century of the Neanderthal" and it is up to us to stop this process. ❖

George Kadar is a Hungarian nationalist residing in the United States. He is interested in the origins of ancient man and has written on this topic for The Barnes Review. See "Kennewick Man Revisisted" in the March/April 2004 TBR issue.

A Modern Look at Ancient History

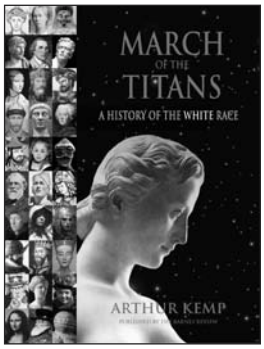

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. The complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, blunders, defeats and stupendous struggles. Compiled over 25 years by Rhodesian author and scholar Arthur Kemp. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

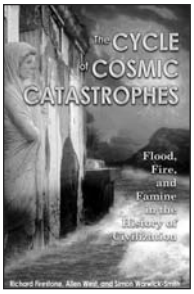

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes. By Richard Firestone, Allen West, and Simon Warwick-Smith. The authors present new scientific evidence about a series of prehistoric cosmic events at the end of the ice age. Their findings validate the ubiquitous legends and myths of floods, fires, and weather extremes passed down by our ancestors and show how these legendary events related to each other. Presents compelling hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that rendered large and small North American animals extinct—and may have wiped out the original Clovis Man. Their findings support the idea that we are entering a thousand-year cycle of increasing danger and possibly a new cycle of extinctions. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, *$20* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From? William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archaeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of archaeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the surprising origins of the ancient Israelites. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, *$18.*

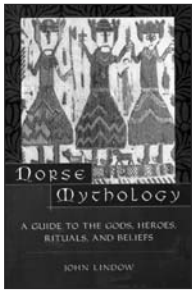

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow, a specialist in Scandinavian medieval studies and folklore. No culture can match the Norse in the richness of their mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to children and grandchildren who may have little knowledge of the beliefs of our pre-Christian ancestors. Odin, Thor, Loki, Freya, the Valkyries, ogres, trolls, fairies and many other characters are covered. #339, softcover 364 pages, *$19.*

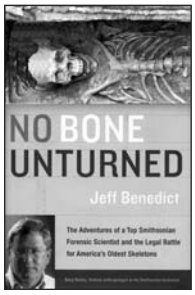

No Bone Unturned: The Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities, with the help of Bill Clinton, seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton. Softcover, 304 pages, #387S, *$19.*

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, being destroyed by the U.S. even as you read this. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the Hassuna and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians also covered. #400, softcover, 576 pages, *$16.*

Origins: The Emergence and Evolution of Our Species and Its Possible Future. By Richard E. Leakey and Roger Lewin. Continuing the pioneering work of anthropologists and archeologists Louis and Mary Leakey, the authors present intriguing scientific information by fitting together pieces of our past to discover new answers and their application to modern societies. A vast survey of human origins and evolution. Easy to read! #401, softcover, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR BOOK CLUB

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: Send payment with request to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one book. Otherwise $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. For fastest ordering: call TBR toll free today at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

An Amazing Underground Illustrated Tour Of the Most Infamous Camp of Them All

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

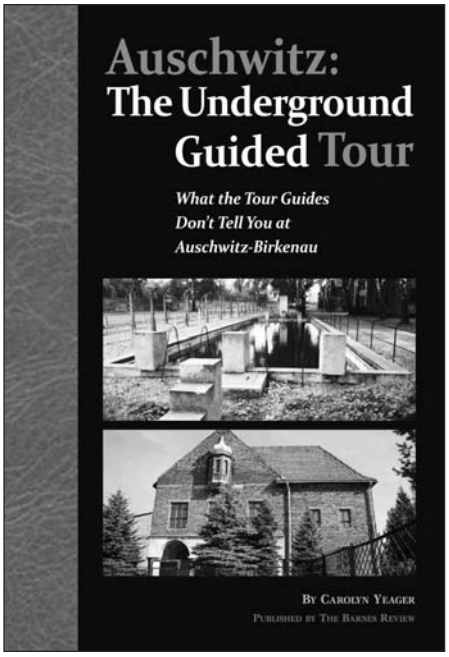

There has been a great deal of important study by independent scholars in recent years examining so much of the misinformation—and deliberate disinformation—relating to the legendary World War II industrial complex in Poland remembered collectively and infamously as "Auschwitz." As a result of sensational modern-day media focus on Auschwitz—which sometimes seems to be mentioned in the mainstream print and broadcast media on practically a daily basis—our memory (however inaccurate) and our perception (however skewed) of "what happened" at Auschwitz is effectively at the core of so much of what is today recalled as "World War II history." In fact, the events of that war encompassed far more than the numbers who died—or, as the case may be, did not die—at Auschwitz. In short, those who have painted Auschwitz as being central to our understanding of the most devastating war of our experience have misdirected mankind's attention toward a rather parochial (and, in many ways, self-serving) aspect of modern history, a point of view that continues to direct the course of world affairs even today.

NEW BOOK EMERGES

Now comes a remarkable study of Auschwitz absolutely unlike anything yet published. While most of what we "know" about Auschwitz comes from labored, repetitive and often tedious tomes that almost enthusiastically proclaim 6 million—some even once said as much as 20 million—victims of "the Holocaust," or from dramatic extravaganzas out of Hollywood or from sorrowful tales that appear on a steady basis in popular culture in one form or another, this is the first ever volume to assess Auschwitz from the foundation of what we truly do know to be solid history: facts about Auschwitz that contradict the stories surrounding its official "history" that have been told by on-the-site curators, tour guides and historians to the many thousands of tourists who have visited the hallowed grounds since 1945. The author, Carolyn Yeager, well-versed in the literature surrounding the notorious "must see" tourist site, visited Auschwitz and surveyed precisely what visitors are told—and not told—about its history. Her findings were instructive, to put it mildly. We thus have this profound work that literally proceeds to deconstruct Auschwitz, demonstrating that so much of what we have long believed about Auschwitz to be historical fact is far from reality and that much of what we should know about Auschwitz is not, in fact, told to us at all. And that which we are not told, as this volume judiciously details, paints Auschwitz in a markedly different light. This cautiously assembled work is both steady and provocative as it moves toward an unsettling conclusion—real history, not legend—that leaves us pondering how so much that is not true has somehow seeped into our consciousness as "fact." ❖

Auschwitz: The Underground Guided Tour (softcover, 48 pages, #535, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Outside U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge copies to major credit cards. BULK DISCOUNTS: 1-5 copies are $10 each; 6-49 copies are $7 each; 50-99 copies are $6 each; 100 or more are reduced to just $5 each. This is a booklet that needs widespread distribution. Please consider buying multiple copies for students/teachers. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H.

World History Makers!

Genghis Khan. . .

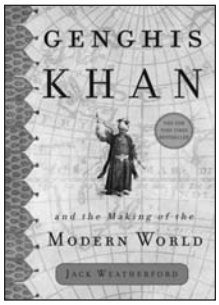

Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World. By Jack Weatherford. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, *$15.*

The Rothschilds . . .

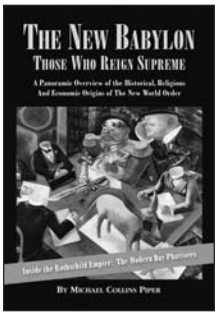

The New Babylon: Those Who Reign Supreme. This is the latest blockbuster from the pen of Michael Collins Piper. Exposes the Rothschild hand in the new world order conspiracy; a plan that was hatched centuries ago and is playing out even today across the globe. Who runs the media? Who runs the newspapers? What role have the Rothschilds and their minions played in fomenting global unrest for the benefit of the bankers? Softcover, 266 pages, #532, *$25.*

The Habsburgs . . .

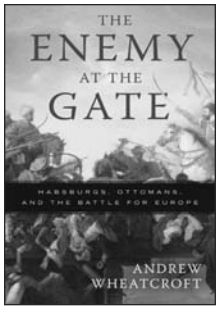

Enemy at the Gate: Habsburgs, Ottomans and the Battle for Europe. By Andrew Wheatcroft. In 1683, the invincible Ottoman army was camped out at the gates of Vienna. The future of Europe was in the balance. Read about this pivotal moment in the bloody rivalry between the Ottoman and Habsburg empires. It's Islam vs Christianity. It's East vs West. It's yesterday vs. today. A rich portrait covering in detail a battle that is still going on. Hardcover, 400 pages, oversized, #524, *$28.*

Martin Luther

The Christian Between God & Death

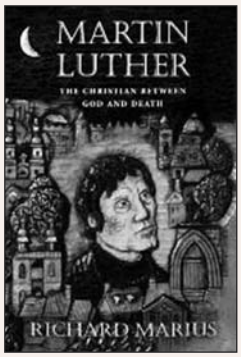

Author Robert Marius follows Martin Luther from his birth in Saxony in 1483 during Frederick III's reign, through his schooling in Erfurt, his flight to an Augustinian monastery and ordination to the outbreak of his revolt against Rome in 1517, the Wittenberg years, his progress to Worms, his exile in the Wartburg and his triumphant return to Wittenberg. All the way throughout, Marius pauses to acquaint us with pertinent issues: authority in the church; the theology of penance; the timing of Luther's "Reformation breakthrough"; the German peasantry in 1525; Thomas Müntzer's revolutionaries; the "whys" and "hows" of Luther's attack on Erasmus; and more. Luther emerges as a real human being—a skeptic who hated skeptics. Explains how Luther's thinking influenced the modern religious consciousness of the Western world. Softcover, 300+ pages, #500, *$22.*

Adolf Hitler . . .

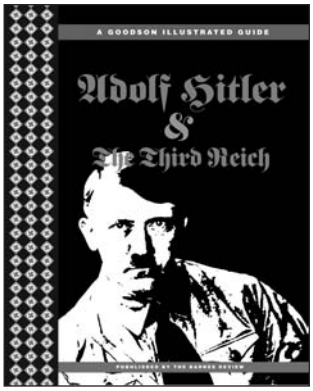

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich. This 40-page, oversized booklet was assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson. This pictorial guide with accompanying text gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment sneers. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic—yet inspiring—life of Hitler, and the Third Reich. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 40 gorgeous pages, #528, *$15.*

TBR BOOK CLUB

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: Send payment with request to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one book. Otherwise $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. For fastest ordering: call TBR toll free today at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

Uncensored American History

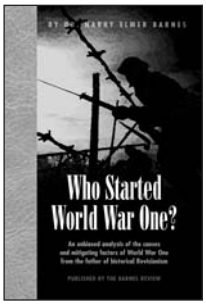

Who Started World War I? Follow along as famed Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes walks us through the complex history of WWI—the first of the devastating modern wars, involving nations from across the globe and resulting in millions of casualties—both civilians and soldiers. How much blame should Germany bear? What about Austria, England, Russia, Belgium, Italy and France? What was the complex set of circumstances that blew out of control after the assassination of a member of Austrian royalty? How did England and Germany get involved? Were Russia and France eager for a fight? How did the U.S. get roped into the conflict? Softcover, 60 pages, #530, *$6*). Bulk Prices: 2-5 copies $5 each; 6-9 copies $4.50 each; 10-49 copies $4 each; 50-99 $3.50 each; 100 or more $3each.

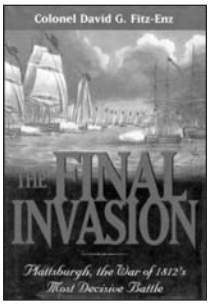

The Final Invasion—Plattsburgh: The War of 1812's Most Decisive Battle. By Col.David G Fitz-Enz. On Sept 1, 1814, 15,000 British troops crossed the Canadian border and invaded the United States—the largest army ever to invade America. Our future was in doubt. But determined American patriots crushed the largest naval power in the world in the battle of Lake Champlain in 1814, ending British attacks on America forever. Softcover, 304 pages, maps, #522, *$17.*

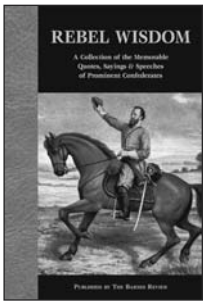

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of the Memorable Quotes, Speeches and Sayings of Prominent Confederates. For those who want to hear about the Confederate War for Independence from a Southern perspective, how better to do so than through the eyes and the words of the soldiers, leaders and Dixie gentlemen themselves? An inspiring collection. Lee, Davis, Jackson, Longstreet, Stuart, Quantrill and more. Includes several informative appendices including the South Carolina Declaration of War, the Confederate Constitution, members of the Southern government etc. #520, softcover, 64 pages, ***$6.***

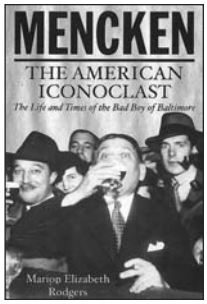

Mencken: The American Iconoclast. By Marion E. Rodgers. The 20th century's greatest newspaper journalist, a famous wit and constant figure of controversy, H.L. Mencken pulled no punches, battling for a free press and exposing pious frauds his entire career. A complete portrait, compiled with public and private sources, that gives you a unique insight into the man they called "the Sage of Baltimore." Softcover, 672 pages, #492, *$25.*

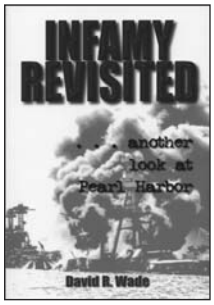

Infamy Revisited. By David R. Wade. This short little book is probably the most powerful Pearl Harbor booklet page-for-page ever written. Chapters cover: the general field of conspiratology; instigating a war with Japan; the duplicitous Mr. Roosevelt; prelude to Pearl Harbor; Operation Z; attack was no surprise; FDR's diseased mind etc. Also delves into the theory 9-11 was an inside job. Softcover, 111 pages, #467, *$12.*

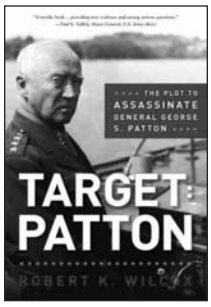

Target: Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton unearths and explores new and damning evidence about a multi-faceted assassination plot to kill America's greatest WWII general. Noted journalist Robert K. Wilcox reveals: Patton's life was threatened earlier in several odd incidents; the "historic" car in the Patton Museum is not the 1938 Cadillac Patton was in that day; at least five known reports about the accident have vanished; Patton was recovering when he suddenly died; and much more. Hardback, 444 pages, #517, *$28.*

The Devil's Handiwork. This book is a comprehensive look at censored war crimes. Chapters expose previously censored information on Union death camps, British death camps for the Boers, the vengeful Versailles treaty, war crimes against civilians in WWII, the Malmedy trial, the Nuremberg trials and so much more. A tale of inspiration and survival, as well as one of dark crime. Softcover, 275 pages, many illustrations, #529, *$25.*

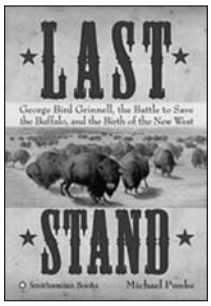

Last Stand: The Battle to Save the Buffalo and the Birth of the New West. By Michael Punke. America's intentional eradication of 30 million bison roaming the vast plains was carried out in order to deprive the Indians of their greatest source of food, shelter and clothing—and to make a bundle for big business. Obviously, building a railroad and claiming vast tracts of line for mining and herding was a lot easier with native braves starving. George Bird Grinnell, a scientist, journalist, hunter and conservationist, would lead the battle to save the buffalo, fighting special interests. Softcover, oversized, 41 images and maps, 304 pages, #523, *$19*.

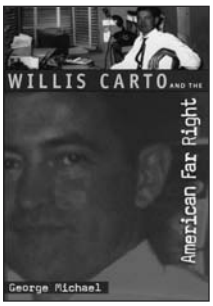

Willis Carto and the American Far Right. By George Michael, Ph.D. This reasonably balanced book covers the tumultuous yet highly productive career of Willis A. Carto from its initial stirrings through the founding of LIBERTY LOBBY and the creation of *The Spotlight* and up to the seeming ruination of Carto's life work. But Carto fights back. Hardback, 341 pages, #WAC, *$45*. ***Just $35 for AFP & TBR readers!***

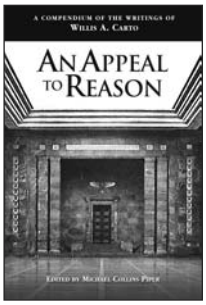

An Appeal to Reason: A Compendium of the Writings of Willis A. Carto. For over 50 years, TBR publisher Willis Carto has been at the center of the American nationalist movement, responsible for the publication of thousands of books, newspapers, magazines, monographs etc that have reached millions of readers around the globe. Through weekly publications such as *The Spotlight* and such widely-read journals as THE BARNES REVIEW and AMERICAN FREE PRESS, Carto has been responsible for maintaining traditional American populism and nationalism as a thriving force in the political debate. Edited by Michael Collins Piper. Softcover, 284 pages, #511, *$25*.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF LIST PRICES!

All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; 15 S&H only on orders over $100. FOreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa/MasterCard.

NOW AVAILABLE:
The Updated, Expanded Edition of TBR's Famous "All-Holocaust" Issue!

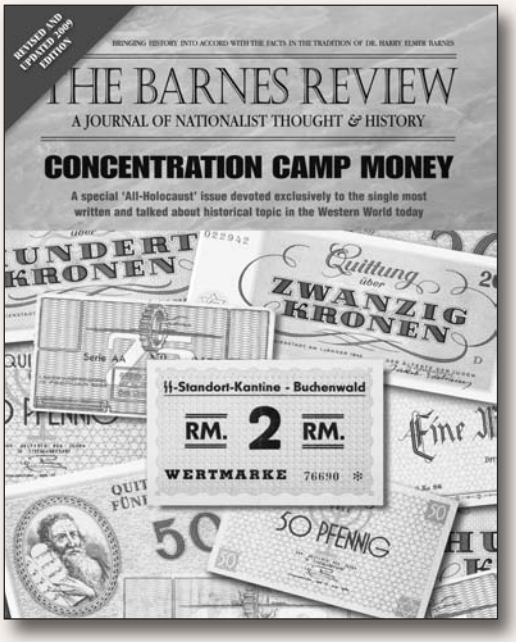

TBR's Updated & Expanded "All Holocaust Issue." Containing 72 pages when first published back in 2001, this amazing "theme issue," assembled by Michael Collins Piper, has recently been updated and expanded. It is now 112 pages and remains not only the most popular TBR issue ever, but also one of the best holocaust resources ever prepared. Dozens of fascinating articles and "sidebars" cover the subject from "Auschwitz" to "Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers and historians and sensible laymen are saying that has the holocaust lobby running scared! Inmates paid for their work with camp money? No gas chambers? No brutal beatings? Only 85,000 died at Auschwitz from all causes, including old age—not 4 million? Inmates could be released for good behavior? Crematory ovens never used as killing weapons? No evidence of a plot to eradicate Europe's Jews? A pool, soccer field, sauna and camp canteen—for use by the prisoners? Softcover—bound like a book (not saddle stitched like a magazine), 112 pages, #531, Prices are as follows: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-49 copies are $8 each. 50 or more are just $6 each. Guaranteed to please.

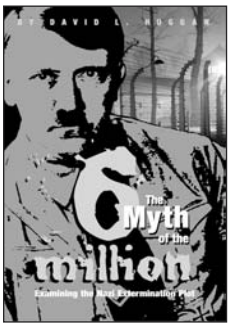

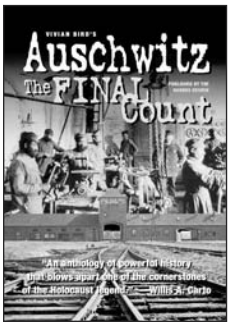

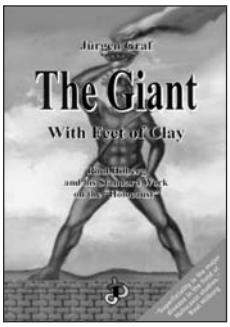

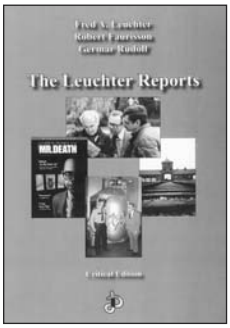

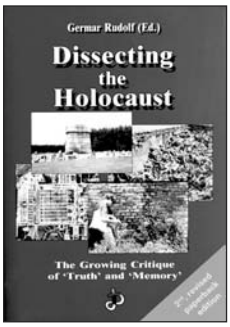

"The Holocaust"

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers such politically incorrect topics as: Hitler's feelings toward the Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant's memoirs; the unreliability of torture; Red Cross factual appraisal of the camps; Adolf Eichmann; and much more. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14. Bulk: Just $9 each for 10 or more.***

Auschwitz: The Final Count. Edited by Vivian Bird. Arriving at authoritative and final figures, the diminished numbers of inmates who died at Auschwitz from all causes can no longer be disputed. Includes monographs by Thies Christophersen, William Lindsey, Fred Leuchter and others. #67, softcover, 120 pages, ***$13.***

The Giant With Feet of Clay. By Juergen Graf. The brilliant Swiss scholar—at odds with his native land for translating the documents of other holocaust researchers—makes his own devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the holocaust, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* In short, Graf eviscerates Hilberg. Softcover, #252, 128 pages, now just ***$11.***

Dissecting the Holocaust—2nd Edition. By Germar Rudolf. This is the most comprehensive work to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one fascinating volume. Softcover, #219, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. ***$30.***

The Leuchter Reports: The Gas Chamber Studies That Changed History. Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his famous report on the WWII: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these [camps]." Published by scientist Germar Rudolf, this book brings together and publishes ALL the Leuchter Reports in one volume and subjects the findings to intense scrutiny. Softcover, 227 pages, #431, ***$22.***

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate it. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$30.***

50 Days in Gaol:

The Global Battle for Free Speech

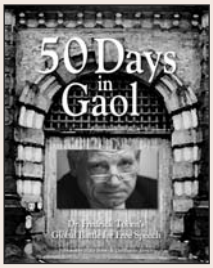

Dr. Fredrick Töben's ***50 Days in Gaol.*** Australian scholar Fredrick Töben was in jail even as his book was being published. He was handed a 3-month sentence in Australia for refusing to surrender his freedom of speech in return for a judicial slap on the wrist. Instead, this brave historian took the jail time. *50 Days in Gaol* is Töben's assemblage of material covering the time he spent in England's Wandsworth Prison while the English and German governments wrangled over whether or not he could be extradited to Germany for allegedly violating that nation's ban on discussions of "the holocaust" and other taboo topics. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 90 pages, #527, ***$20.***

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. People mostly laughed in the 1920s and 1930s when discussing claims by Jewish/Zionist groups that millions of their countrymen were being wiped out by Germans and others in World War ONE. Here is the story of that FIRST phony holocaust and how this WWI propaganda effort was merely a dress rehearsal for the same claims to arise after WWII. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$10.***

The Rudolf Report. By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to *The Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, is in jail in Germany and the book is illegal in Europe and Canada. Softcover, 455 pages, #378, softcover, ***$33.***

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF LIST PRICES!

All books available from: TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; 15 S&H on orders over $100. Foreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa/MC/AmEx/Discover.

Just $4 per month for TBR?

We've come up with an easy way for EVERYBODY to better afford a yearly TBR magazine subscription!

THE BARNES REVIEW is rolling out a new program designed to make subscribing and renewing easier and more affordable. *Now subscribers can break up their yearly subscription rates into 12 easy AUTOMATIC credit card payments.*

• Domestic USA subscribers can break their yearly $46 subscription payment into TWELVE $4 payments!

• Subscribers in Mexico and Canada can break their yearly $65 payment into TWELVE $5.50 payments.

• And subscribers in Europe, Asia, Latin America and Australia (and anyone else we forgot) can break their yearly $80 subscription payment into TWELVE $7 payments. In this way, for those who wish it, the "hit" of a check for a one-year subscription is eliminated.

You will also no longer have to worry about missing a renewal notice or missing any issues. We save on the expense and you save on the hassle.

And for those who want to donate to TBR's efforts in this automated fashion, we encourage you to do so. How about $5, $10 or $15 extra each month? It's easy this way to support our efforts and save time and money.

To take advantage of our Automated Subscription/ Donation Program you need to call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Tell our operators you are interested in our automated payment/donation options. We'll take it from there!

—TBR EDITOR

Help us publish more Revisionist books—your donations can do it!

For those who would like to contribute to our book publishing efforts—so that TBR can continue to put out the highest quality, professional books and publications in the field including those listed below—contribute to our SURVIVAL/BOOK PUBLISHING FUND. With your help, we could do even more. Perhaps you have a particular book you'd like to support? Let us know by calling 202-547-5586. Leave your name and number and we'll call you back. Here is one book your donations have made a reality:

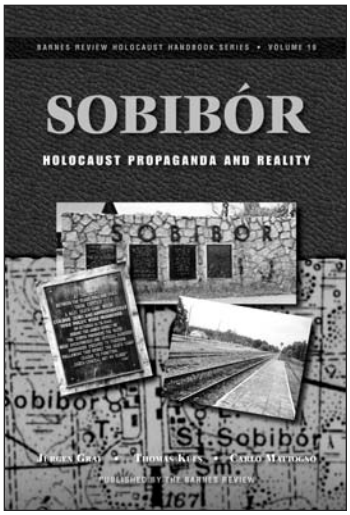

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. Here is an important 445-page book by scholars Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno (both members of TBR's contributing editorial board) and Thomas Kues. As Revisionists shoot down the establishment line on the holocaust, one "extermination camp" at a time, Holocaustians simply make new—even more outlandish—lies about another camp. For instance, once the Treblinka Camp was exposed as a transit camp, they had to invent a new myth for a new camp to prop up their numbers of dead to equal six million. The new holocaust tale centers around the work camp at Sobibor. "OK," they say, "so there were no gassings at Treblinka. But we know that millions were gassed at Sobibor." Unfortunately for the Holocaustians, no one was gassed at Sobibor either. In this new book, which is available NOW, the newly invented myths about Sobibor are proven fraudulent. Please see our color ad for this new book on the back cover. **ARRIVING JUNE 1. $25 PLUS $5 S&H in U.S.**

WANT TO HELP FUND OUR BOOK PUBLISHING EFFORTS? Use the form at the back of this issue.

Philosophical & Cultural Studies

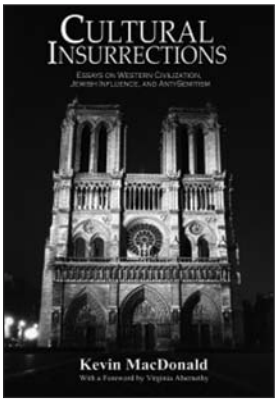

Cultural Insurrections: Essays on Western Civilization, Jewish Influence & Anti-Semitism. By Prof. Kevin MacDonald, foreword by Dr. Virginia Abernethy. In this new volume, Dr. MacDonald extends and refines his politically incorrect cultural analyses in chapters on Zionism and the Jewish role in Soviet communism, neoconservatism and the promotion of racial integration. MacDonald also devotes chapters to the anti-Semitism of Henry Ford, the psychological basis of ethnocentrism and the unique characteristics of Western civilization. Also, how the West might use lessons learned from Jewish group evolutionary strategies to ensure Western cultural survival. Two binding options: hardback, 432 pages #509H, $40; softcover, 432 pages, #509S, $25.

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism. Includes essays on Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn, Mishima and Evola. By K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, *$25.*

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer. The author, for over 40 years studied revolutionary subversion, how it worked, who was behind it, emphasizing the role of the banking establishment in funding revolutionary movements across the globe throughout history. Softcover, #38, 240 pages, *$13.*

The Germane is a collection of Revisionist political writings by R.M. West that revisits the great conflicts that undermined the racial and cultural integrity of the European-American world during the 20th century and contributed to the cultural and racial strife we are experiencing now. Softcover, 222 pages, #448, *$13.*

New Book: *The Nation as Race & Myth . . .*

TBR reader R.M. West just donated 200 copies of his most recent book—***THE NATION AS RACE & MYTH*** —to TBR in hopes that we could sell the book and make money for our TBR PUBLISHING FUND. This fund is perfect for readers who want to earmark their donations to TBR for the purpose of publishing new Revisionist books. West's historical and political essay brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths. Mr. West says in the foreword to the book:

> A writer, who was trained in science, was once asked why he wrote his scientific books as fiction. His answer was simple and direct: "Because I want them to be read." The purpose of my book is to put forward a political argument. If, in doing so, a myth is created, so much the better. The modern world in impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with something even more powerful than facts—an idea. . . .
>
> A critique of a non-existent historical work provides the scaffolding for this narrative. So what we have here is a political argument written in the guise of a literary review that could be called a myth—all of which seems to be quite an odd arrangement for what the author considers to be a serious book. But, as the saying goes: "The proof of the pudding is in the eating. . . ."

So when you donate $18 to TBR PUBLISHING FUND, we'll send you a copy of ***THE NATION AS RACE & MYTH FREE.*** **ALL proceeds from the sale of this book will help get more Revisionist books into print.** Send $18 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. If you would like to donate more than $18 to the publishing fund, please call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Charge your donation to Visa, MasterCard, American Express or Discover Card.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: Send payment with request to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one book. Otherwise $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. For fastest ordering: call TBR toll free today at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

TBR Bound Volume 2009

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder just $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2009

Indo-Aryan end times beliefs; numerology of the Holocaust; Khazars, meet the Slavs; Slavic contributions to civilization; Camp Douglas: Civil War extermination camp; clash of the rival maritime powers; black blizzards of the Dust Bowl; how much gold is in Fort Knox?; sinking the *Royal Oak*; Hitler in Paris; remembering the Dresden atrocity.

MARCH/APRIL 2009

Henry Ford on the corrupt associates of Benedict Arnold; Arnold's letter to the American people; Benedict Arnold's war record impressive; a new look at the Waxhaw massacre; the case against Banastre Tarleton; the Americanism of George Washington; the saga of Heros von Borcke: Prussian Confederate; new evidence in the plot to kill Patton; Dr. David Hoggan; Revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben jailed; interview with Sylvia Stolz; Hitler's secret headquarters; Bochaca.

MAY/JUNE 2009

Red man vs. white man in colonial America; American Indian bogeyman; a Prussian's adventures in the rebel cavalry; Yankee war crimes against Southern civilians; race and law in the ancient world; who are the Semites?; Bob LaFollette on free speech in wartime; Wilson and FDR; Horst Mahler's call to resist the NWO; high-level treason in the WWII German government; Hitler the war leader.

JULY/AUGUST 2009

Lincoln vs. Washington; Lincoln: Father of the modern police state; Civil War about economic freedom; when Venice ruled the waves; Egypt in the Americas before Vikings; interview with Carlo Mattogno; Auschwitz: the first gassing; bishop in hot water for holocaust comments; letter to the pope from Leon Degrelle; FDR's secret plan to attack the Japanese; plot to kill Hitler fails; Martin Bormann reflects.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2009

Arminius the Cheruskan; hidden truth of our ancestors; Greece battles the Snake of Zion; Greece stabbed in the back; interview with Konstantinos Plevris; the real John Muir; Hitler explains his attack on Russia; Alexander Suvorov: the man who rewrote WWII; lend-lease; honoring Fr. Tiso; Valkyrie plot; a day at the Bendlerblock.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2009

Contributions of the Swiss to world culture; Esther: the queen of Purim; new look at Jesus of Nazareth; Vespasian's army of 70 A.D.; the Donation of Constantine; Israel Bissell: forgotten hero of the Revolutionary War; "Woodrow the Worst"; Russian revisionist Valentin Rasputin; Finkelstein on the holocaust; interview with Ibrahim Alloush; Adolf Hitler on the foolishness of war with America; Valkyrie plot disintegrates; Hitler reflects; 20th-century slave traders.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2009: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues.

EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994 -2010.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also BARNESREVIEW.ORG.

GET YOUR 2009 and 2010 TBR BINDERS NOW. **$25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per binder outside the U.S. Please specify year desired. All years available from 1994 to 2010.**

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR310

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS: JUST $40 INSIDE U.S.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at www.BarnesReview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR THIS "NEANDERTHAL ISSUE"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

NEW FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America

WHO REALLY CREATED THEM & WHY DID THEY VANISH?

The Lost Kingdoms of the Adena, Hopewell, Mississippians & Anasazi

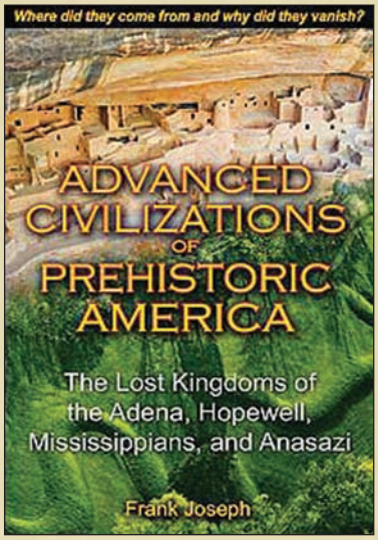

Before Rome ruled the Classical World, gleaming stone pyramids stood amid smoking iron foundries from North America's Atlantic seaboard to the Mississippi River. On its east bank, across from today's St. Louis, Missouri, flourished a walled city more populous than London was over 1,000 years ago, with a pyramid larger–at its base–than Egypt's Great Pyramid. During the 12th century, hydraulic engineers laid out a massive irrigation network spanning the American Southwest that, if laid end to end, would stretch from Phoenix to the Canadian border. On a scale to match, they built a five-mile-wide dam from 10 million cubic yards of rock. While Europe stumbled through the Dark Ages, a metropolis of weirdly shaped, multistory superstructures, precisely aligned to the sun and moon, sprawled across the New Mexico desert. How did they do it? Who influenced them? Was there contact with Old World cultures?

Who was responsible for such colossal achievements? Where did these mysterious builders come from, and what became of them? These are some of the questions investigated by Frank Joseph in his examination of ancient influences at work on our continent. He reveals that modern civilization is not the first to arise in North America but was preceded instead by four high cultures that rose and fell over the past 3,000 years: the Adena, Hopewell, Mississippian and Anasazi-Hohokam. How they achieved greatness and why they vanished so completely are the intriguing enigmas explored by this unconventional prehistory of our country. Written by FRANK JOSEPH, editor in chief of *Ancient American* magazine and the author of *The Destruction of Atlantis, The Lost Civilization of Lemuria* and *The Lost Treasure of King Juba*. Softcover, 310 pages, #534, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. Send payment with request to BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more books online at www.BarnesReview.org.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XVI NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

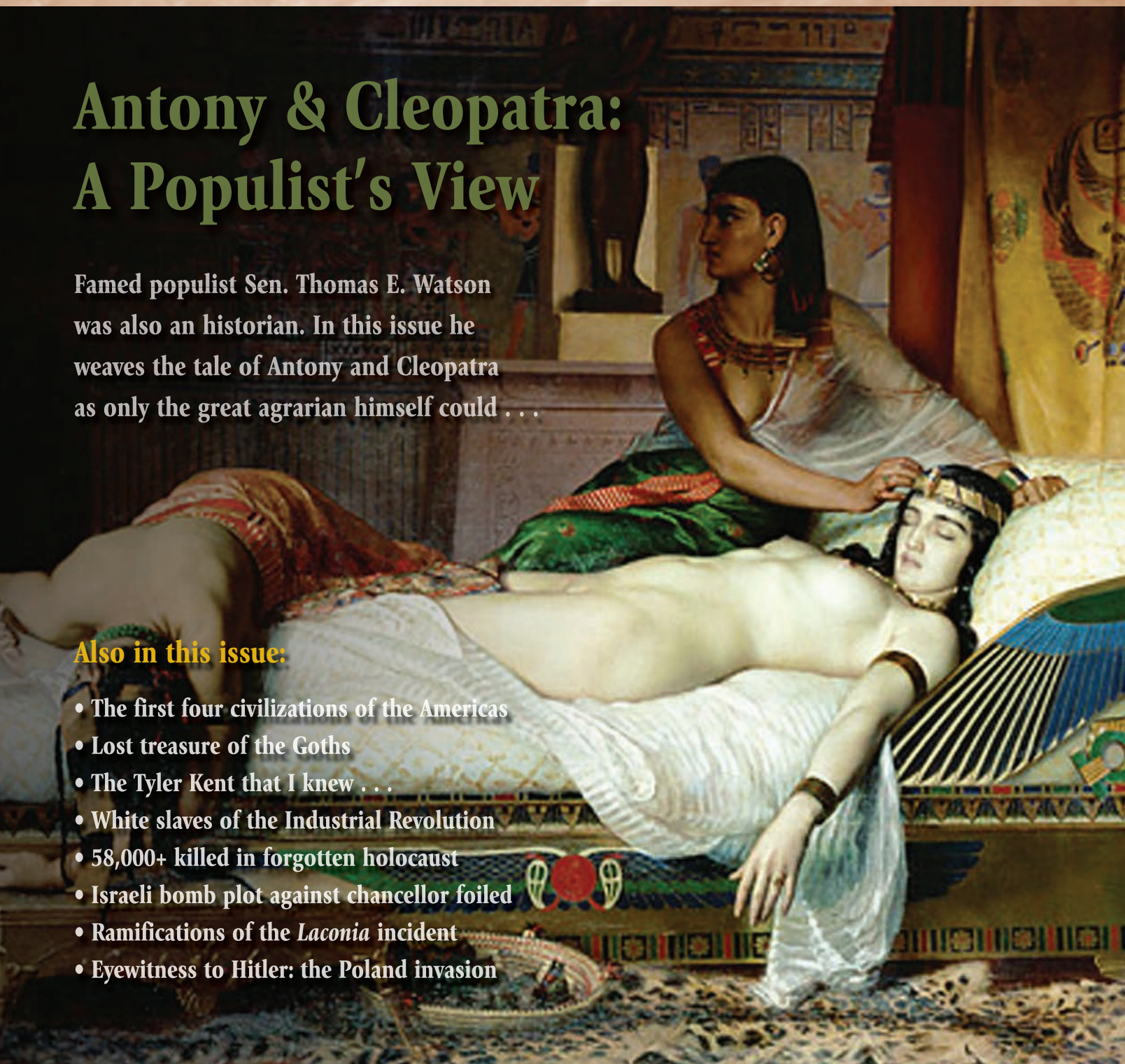

Antony & Cleopatra: A Populist's View

Famed populist Sen. Thomas E. Watson was also an historian. In this issue he weaves the tale of Antony and Cleopatra as only the great agrarian himself could . . .

Also in this issue:

- The first four civilizations of the Americas
- Lost treasure of the Goths
- The Tyler Kent that I knew . . .
- White slaves of the Industrial Revolution
- 58,000+ killed in forgotten holocaust
- Israeli bomb plot against chancellor foiled
- Ramifications of the *Laconia* incident
- Eyewitness to Hitler: the Poland invasion

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2010 ❖ Volume XVI ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Antony & Cleopatra: A Populist's Tale

By Sen. Thomas E. Watson

4 A classic tale of the famous queen of Egypt—the last of the pharaonic dynasties—comes to us from the pen of one of the greatest American populists, Sen. Thomas E. Watson. Whatever happened, it was a tragic end for Cleopatra, Marcus Antonius, Cleo's two ladies-in-waiting—and her son, who would have inherited her empire. . . .

High Civilizations of North America

By Frank Joseph

15 Everybody knows about the Incas, the Maya and the Aztec, but few know about the first four great civilizations of North America. They left behind impressive structures. And they vanished almost as quickly as they came. . . .

The Lost Treasure of the Visigoths

By Christopher J. Petherick

20 A tough group of Germanic Scandinavians left their homeland and scoured the European continent for booty as the Roman empire was collapsing. They cleaned out the riches of Greece and Rome, and picked up, so it is said, the treasures of King Solomon and his temple. Where are the gold, jewels and priceless artifacts today? . . .

Russians Condemn Hate Laws

By Mark Farrell

23 Is sauce for the goose sauce for the gander? Who are the real haters? Russians say the Jews always complain they are targets of hatred but what about the horrid crimes they commit against Palestinians and others? And is it possible they still commit ritual murder? . . .

Slaves of the Industrial Revolution

By Michael A. Hoffman II

25 Another group subjected to a holocaust is the poor and working-class whites of Britain and America, especially the kids who were worked like beasts of burden. . . .

The Judicial Lynching of Tyler Kent

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

31 Just as some of our so-called "heroes" and "leaders" are really traitors, some of those labeled "traitors" are actually heroes. A case in point is Tyler Kent. If people had listened to Kent, America could have stayed out of World War II and millions of lives could have been saved. Instead he went to jail, a martyr for America. . . .

Laconia Incident Changes Rules of War

By Joaquin Bochaca

33 War is a terrible thing. That's why there are rules men follow on how to conduct war. At sea the rules of war are just as important, if not more so. During World War II, German Admiral Karl Doenitz changed the rules of war, forbidding his navy to to take any risks rescuing enemy survivors of sinking ships. Vilified for this decision in the Allied press, few know the reason Doenitz so radically changed the rules of war in the middle of WWII. . . .

Holocaust® Studies for Beginners

By John Tiffany

41 An introduction to the most famous genocide in all history boiled down to its bare essentials. Why are Revisionists so sure inmates in the WWII German work camps were never gassed? What do available population statistics of the era tell us? Can all holocaust survivors be trusted? Here's a short primer to circulate widely. . . .

The Real Reason Hitler Invaded Poland

By Marc Roland

43 Did Hitler attack Poland because he hated the Poles? Or was he simply nuts—a megalomaniac out to rule the world? No, the real reason he invaded the neighboring nation was to stop one of the worst real holocausts from totally exterminating a whole ethnic minority. More than 58,000 German civilians are said to have been exterminated in the year 1939 alone. In comparison, America lost a little over 58,000 soldiers in the eight-year Vietnam conflict. . . .

Insider's Exclusive WWII Memoirs

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

49 Adolf Hitler's innermost thoughts on the invasions of Poland and Russia, the relentless British push for war and much more are detailed. Another installment in the ongoing series from Hitler's architect and friend Hermann Giesler's remarkable German-language book, *Ein Anderer Hitler*, never before translated into English. . . .

Plot to Kill West Germany's Leader

By Daniel W. Michaels

58 This little episode was swept under the rug for 40 years—until 1992—and the chances are, you still haven't heard about it. Is there no limit to the perfidy of some members of Israel's ruling class? Menachem Begin, peeved at German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer for no good reason, decided to express his anger by blowing the leader to bits. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—A word from Horst Mahler: 3.
Populist Profile—Thomas Watson: 14.
French priest finds treasure hoard? 22.
Book Review—Jesus in the Talmud: 30.
Book Review—Guide to the Reich: B-4.
Book Review—Devil's Handiwork: B-5.
History You May Have Missed: 39-40.
Secret mission of Stafford Cripps: 56.
Letters to the Editor: 61-62.

PERSONAL FROM THE ASSISTANT EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Olga Belinskaya *Donetsk, Ukraine*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Erich Gliebe *Parma, Ohio*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Peter Papaheraklis *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2009 (Vols. II-XV)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Good Ideas Never Die—if We Don't Let Them . . .

On April 25, 1995, about 8 p.m., Reinhold Elstner burned himself to death on the steps of Munich's historic Feldernhalle. It was a protest against what he rightly called "the ongoing official slander and demonization of the German people and German soldiers 50 years after the end of World War II." As he said, "If only one German comes to consciousness and finds his way to the truth, then my sacrifice will not have been in vain." Also not to be forgotten is a martyr of a different sort. Horst Mahler has given his life to the cause of historical Revisionism. He is currently serving what amounts to life in prison in Germany because he refuses to parrot the lies of the Holocaustian dogmatists. Incidentally, we understand Horst recently celebrated his 74th birthday (he was born Jan. 23, 1936 in Haynau, Lower Silesia, now in Poland). Readers will find a guest editorial by Horst Mahler on page 3. Happy birthday, Horst. We want you to know your sacrifice is being remembered.

Addresses for several jailed thought "criminals":

Horst Mahler
Anton-Saefkow-Allee 22
D-14772 Brandenburg/Havel
Germany

Gerd Honsik
Justizanstalt Wien-Josefstadt
Wickenburggasse 18-22
A-1082 Vienna, Austria

Wolfgang Fröhlich
Justizanstalt Wien-Josefstadt
Wickenburggasse 18-22
A-1082 Vienna, Austria

Sylvia Stolz
JVA, Münchener Str. 33
D-86551 Aichach
Germany

And let's not forget that on March 19, 2009, Mahler's wife, the lawyer and former university teacher Sylvia Stolz, was herself convicted and imprisoned for "holocaust denial" and for her assertion that a "Jewish foreign power" rules the German federal authorities and the Western world, and for claiming that the German courts practice "Allied victors' justice" by limiting free speech.

In the words of Horst Mahler: "The ultimate victory of the truth is inevitable, as is the defeat of the global Zionist empire. However, we have no way of knowing how much more time must pass, or the exact circumstances that will usher in the victory of the truth. We have to wait and see."

Equally, we can rest assured that the free thoughts of those who resist the priesthood of Holocaustianity will never die.

On a happier note, we have received news from Zundelsite webmaster Ingrid Zündel that her husband, Ernst, imprisoned in Germany and Canada for seven years for thought crimes, is due to be released in March.

In this issue we have published as our lead story the tale of Antony and Cleopatra as seen through the eyes of one of America's greatest populists—Sen. Thomas E. Watson of Georgia. The article came from a long-lost book by Watson entitled *Sketches of Roman History*. It is doubtful you will see the writings of Watson in any other journal of history published in America. In Watson's view, Egypt's history was sealed as soon as it became a slave to the usurers—the ancient moneylenders. How apropos. ✦

—*John Tiffany, Assistant Editor*

GUEST EDITORIAL BY HORST MAHLER

TIME FOR GERMANS TO CHALLENGE THEIR OVERLORDS

The great mystery of human history has finally entered our consciousness as knowledge of Truth. The passage of God through the world that He created is revealed to us as the eternal struggle within God Himself, as He participates in the struggle against evil on behalf of what we humans consider the Good. Through us, God thus becomes Absolute Spirit, which, transcending morality, is neither good nor bad.

Man cannot judge God. We can exist only as a Volk. Without a Volk, Man cannot exist as Man. As Herder taught us, nations exist as thoughts of God. They have identity and significance only insofar as they can be distinguished from one another. An orchestra consisting of nothing except violins would quickly bore the audience. Every Volk is a separate thought or concept of God and has the obligation to preserve itself as such, through all vicissitudes. . . .

Zion's redemption began with Jesus' words: "You (the leaders of Zion) belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies. Because I tell the truth, you do not believe me!"—(John: 8, 44-45)

The Jews established the Empire of Mammon as a challenge and admonition for the nations of the Earth. The Empire of Mammon is now reaching its end, however. It has the lie of "gas chamber genocide" to thank for its culmination as well as its fall. The gas chamber or "Auschwitz Lie" was indeed the greatest lie in the history of mankind.

Now that the world monetary swindle has culminated and been exposed, the world is asking itself: "How could such a swindle have occurred?" It came about through international illusions about the role and the true nature of Judaism, in particular illusions about Jewish plutocrats. These illusions have now vanished, along with the make-believe homicidal gas chambers utilizing Zyklon B Insecticide at Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The Auschwitz Lie has finally run its course and the truth has triumphed.

The mighty protector of Israel, the United States of America, is disintegrating before our eyes, while the "Holocaust" Cult is devouring itself in ratlike fury by persecuting those who dare to expose it. If there were real empirical, forensic or documentary evidence for the unique crime that the controlled media call "Holocaust," they would certainly have presented it long ago, and this would have enabled them to neutralize their skeptics with ridicule. But there is no such evidence, since no gas chamber genocide occurred.

It is incumbent upon companions of our Volk to deliver the death blow to the "Holocaust" Cult, and this can be accomplished only through self-sacrifice. Until now we have been duped by the controlled media into opposing the compulsory "Holocaust" dogma under the banner of freedom of opinion. From now on, however, we are no longer restricted to struggling for human rights under this banner. Now there is more at stake than winning freedom to express opinions. The continuation of our existence as a German nation is at stake, the survival of our Volk.

Guilt kills the human spirit, as mankind has known since the pioneering discoveries of Sigmund Freud. Section 130 Paragraph 3 of the Criminal Code is more than a mere "muzzle"—it is a weapon for the spiritual destruction of our Volk, used in relentless attacks on our existence as a nation. Section 130 is illegal under international law. We are compelled to defend ourselves against it—and not just for our own sake. . . .

Germans must comprehend that, in the ancient Talmudic spirit, Zion is now attacking our right to defend ourselves and preserve our Volk with life imprisonment! Such drastic punishment is a good measure of their desperation. It has become necessary because Germans of sound character can no longer desist from speaking the truth and calling the Auschwitz Lie by its name.

Everyone who acknowledges the right and the necessity of self-defense has a duty to oppose the Jewish genocide against the German spirit. The way to oppose this genocide is to speak the truth.

In our day, the German who does not kowtow to Zion will be relentlessly brought before the courts and deprived of his freedom, so that he will spend his life behind bars. I stand convicted of exposing Talmudic perfidiousness by ceaselessly calling the Auschwitz Lie by its name and confronting it with the truth. . . .

At the age of 73, I can expect to spend the rest of my days under the dictates of the foreign interests that dominate our Fatherland. Twenty-one months of imprisonment have already been pronounced. In addition to this, the vassals of foreign domination in Potsdam District Court demand another 57 months while those in Munich demand 72 months. For a 73-year-old man, a sentence of 12-13 years is life imprisonment. *Quod erat demonstrandum*! [This is what had to be demonstrated.]

I ask my fellow Germans: Do you want to languish forever? Throw off the yoke of Jacob! We have the most powerful weapon of all, the Truth. We must make use of it! ✦

—By Horst Mahler
Translated from the German by J.M. Damon

—

Horst Mahler is a political prisoner in Germany facing life in jail for spreading Revisionist truths in contravention of German law. ***J.M. Damon*** is a translator of German manuscripts. Damon has done yeoman's work in bringing sensitive German documents related to Revisionism to English-speaking audiences.

In the Battle of Actium, in western Greece, on September 2, 31 B.C., Mark Antony attempted a breakout with his fleet to escape Octavianus's blockade and regroup in Egypt. With his large ships, he sailed out of the Ambracic Gulf and engaged Agrippa's navy. Though Antony's naval forces fought valiantly, they were unable to counter Agrippa's vast numerical superiority. Under the eyes of both armies, the tide turned against Antony. The commanders of Antony's land forces promptly surrendered without a fight. Here Antony, with Cleopatra, points out to sea before the battle, probably discussing strategy, in a painting created in 1769 by Johann Heinrich Tischbein the Elder.

Antony & Cleopatra: A Populist Point of View

EGYPT HAS EVER BEEN A LAND OF UNSOLVED MYSTERY, of tragedy and dramatic episodes. Her myths are so mingled with her history and prehistory that her authentic origins are even more uncertain than once were the sources of the Nile. The Western world has always been fascinated by Cleopatra, the last native ruler of Egypt until after the Muslims took over. But ethnically she was not a true Egyptian; her blood was Greek (Macedonian). Yet certain interests persist in trying to portray her as a negro. Here is the romantic traditional saga of one of Egypt's classic, timeless tales: the death of Cleopatra, as related by the great populist Thomas Watson in 1908 in his *Sketches from Roman History*. The book looks at the history of Rome from a farmer's perspective instead of the usual imperialistic one. This article was adapted from that long-lost book.

BY THOMAS E. WATSON

The youthful Moses was initiated into the secrets of the Egyptian religion, and who will dogmatically deny that what he learned deeply colored the laws and religion of the Jews? If that be so, who can measure the extent to which we ourselves are influenced by the religion of the great temple of Karnak, by the faith that was the support of the throne of the pharaohs?

Alexandria of today may give little physical evidence of venerable age, but one is impressed with its antiquity when he recalls that it was there that Alexander the Great slept in his coffin of gold, and the fierce beginning of the Christian religion emphasized its bloody conquest over paganism by tearing to pieces in the streets the learned and lovely pagan teacher, Hypatia (A.D. 370-415).

The story of the native race is one of almost continuous and cruel servitude. Slaves to the conqueror the Egyptians have been from time immemorial, and slaves they are today.

Some years ago, they had a ruler who was splendidly lavish in his extravagance. He spent everything that he could lay his hands on, and when his supply of money was exhausted, he was taught the trick of issuing bonds. The Rothschilds and other European usurers were glad to get mortgages on so fertile a country as Egypt, and they eagerly bought the khedive's bonds. When they had secured a sufficient number, they

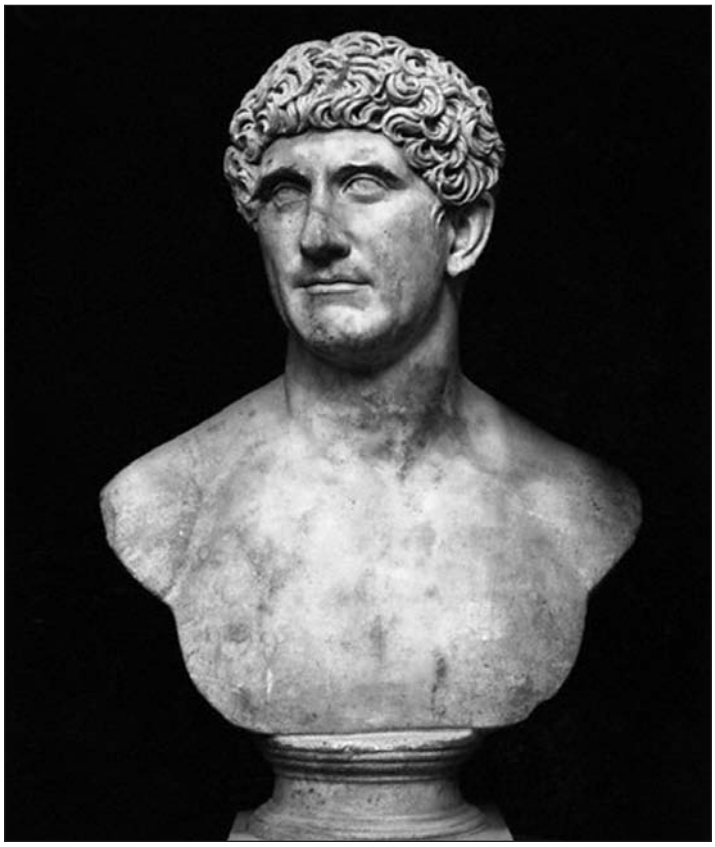

Bust of Mark Antony (83-30 B.C.). He had a thick head of curly hair and rugged looks that some might consider coarse but that had a certain appeal to many women.

CLEOPATRA'S BARGE, painting by Frederick Bridgman. Shakespeare presented this colorful description of Cleopatra's royal barge: "The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,/Burn'd on the water: the poop was beaten gold; Purple the sails, and so perfumed that/The winds were love-sick with them; the oars were silver,/Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made/The water which they beat to follow faster,/As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,/It beggar'd all description: she did lie/In her pavilion—cloth-of-gold of tissue—/O'er-picturing that Venus where we see/The fancy outwork nature: on each side her/Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,/With divers-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem/To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool. . ."

stopped buying and demanded payment of interest.

The khedive had no money to pay with and, in the long run, Great Britain and France took possession of Egypt in behalf of the bondholders. Then, through a blunder of the French ministry, Great Britain became sole landlord of Egypt. In the process of quieting the title (1882), it became necessary for this Christian country to bombard Alexandria, slaughter many of the Egyptians and send their champion (Ahmed Arabi Bey; aka Arabi Pasha) into captivity; but they finally got full possession, and the land of the pharaohs is now ruled by the English for the benefit of the Jews.

* * *

Cleopatra was born in 67 B.C. [Most authorities say 69 B.C.—Ed.] She was the daughter of King Ptolemy XI, who died in the year 51 B.C., leaving a will in which he bequeathed his kingdom to his daughter Cleopatra, and his eldest son Ptolemy. He directed that these two, brother and sister, should marry—this being an Egyptian royal custom. Cleopatra was proud, self-willed, accomplished and seductive. She spoke several languages, and had a fascination of manner that was irresistible.

There was a certain man named Pothinus, a eunuch, who was the tutor of the boy king, Ptolemy, and this eunuch was ambitious. He wished to rule Egypt through his pupil. Therefore he intrigued against Cleopatra, declaring that she was meditating on a plan to secure the throne for herself alone, by calling in the Romans to her aid. The fact that the eldest son of Pompey the Great had been in Alexandria two years before, and had become her lover, gave some color to the accusations of the eunuch.

Rioting took place in the streets, and Cleopatra, believing that Pothinus meant to have her killed, fled toward Arabia. Here she raised an army and marched on Pelusium. Her husband, the boy king, also collected an army, and he advanced to meet her.

At this time it was that the fugitive Pompey the Great came to Egypt, where he expected friendship from the children of Ptolemy XI, since it was his influence that had replaced their father on the throne.

But the unfortunate Pompey, having lost all his power to do more good or harm, had no mercy to expect from the cruel ministers of Ptolemy. They pretended to welcome the fugitive, but secret orders that Pompey be killed were given, and he was murdered.

Caesar soon landed at Alexandria, where he turned in horror from the embalmed head of his rival, and hotly denounced the criminals, Pothinus and Achihlas.

After learning that the two armies of Cleopatra and Ptolemy were confronting each other, and that civil war was about to begin, he ordered that both should disband forces and submit their dispute to him for adjustment.

Ptolemy, cunningly advised by Pothinus, did not disband his army, but appeared before Caesar, paid his court in the most deferential manner, and misrepresented the facts of the case as well as he possibly could.

Cleopatra disbanded her troops but did not appear before Caesar. She knew that in the attempt to reach Alexandria she would fall into the hands of Ptolemy's soldiers, and that Pothinus would put her to death.

Indeed it was only when Caesar sent the message a second time that she knew he was expecting her, for Pothinus had intercepted the first message.

To reach Caesar in safety, she resorted to a clever stratagem. Aided by faithful servants, she went to Alexandria in the night; as a bale of goods and upon the shoulders of Apollodorus, a Sicilian, she was carried into the royal palace, and into Caesar's room. At his feet, Apollodorus laid down his burden, and the beautiful young queen rose from the uncorded bale of goods; and with her luminous eyes, her musical voice, her voluptuous person, her bewitching manners, the sorceress of the Nile made instant conquest of the amatory Roman. Caesar became Cleopatra's champion, her lover, her entranced devotee.

A war followed—in which Caesar narrowly escaped ruin.

After Ptolemy and Pothinus had been defeated and slain, Caesar lingered on, in Egypt, when his legions were urgently needed in Asia, in Africa, in Spain and even in Italy. So infat-

ONLY ONE VERIFIABLE DEPICTION?

What are said to be the only contemporary sculptures of Cleopatra in existence are carved into a wall at the famous temple of Hathor at Dendera (or Tentyra), like the well-preserved one shown here. She looks nothing like later depictions of her, but has an odd chubby appearance, like a well-fed hamster. Her cartouche (her name in hieroglyphs) is at upper left. She is depicted as Hathor herself, the goddess of love, music and beauty, with horns representing the horns of a cow, also symbolic of the crescent Moon. A hymn to Hathor says: "Thou art the mistress of jubilation . . . the mistress of music, the queen of the harp playing, the lady of the choral dance, the queen of wreath weaving, the mistress of inebriety without end." At right, this image from Dendera has been identified by some researchers as an image of Cleopatra. Others say it is the goddess Hathor. However, a royal cartouche appears at left.

uated was he with Cleopatra that he was planning with her a pleasure journey up the Nile. They fitted out a vast and sumptuous houseboat, upon which preparation was made for every kind of luxury, entertainment and dissipation.

But the Roman legionaries murmured mutinously, the officers protested that duty called them away and, thus, almost by force, Caesar was torn from the arms of this wonderful and most dangerous woman.

After he had finished a series of victories, Caesar wrote to Cleopatra to meet him in Rome. She went, taking with her the boy she had borne to her imperial lover. This child was named Caesarion.

Taking up her residence in Caesar's villa on the right bank of the Tiber, she held splendid court there as the mistress of the foremost man of all the world. The satellites of Caesar paid homage to her, and even Cicero sought her friendship.

After the assassination of her lover, she returned to Egypt.

Caesar had, as a matter of form and policy [and Egyptian tradition—Ed.], caused her to marry her younger brother—also named Ptolemy—and soon after Cleopatra's return from Rome, this brother and husband died. She was suspected of having had him poisoned, in order that she might reign alone.

After the Battle of Philippi, in which Mark Antony defeated the army of Brutus and Cassius, the Roman world was at the feet of the avengers of Caesar.

Cleopatra had really sympathized with that side during the struggle, and had sent a fleet to support it; but a tempest destroyed the fleet and Cassius, who was near at hand with his army, had compelled the Egyptian queen to send him troops. A part of the Egyptian navy also joined Cassius, but without orders from the queen.

Now that Antony was master of the east, he sent to Cleopatra, commanding her to appear before him at Tarsus, in Cilicia, to explain and defend her conduct during the war.

And with this message, which compelled the queen to come to him as before her judge, begins the most marvelous and dramatic love-story that history records. Poets, from the lowest to the highest, have sung of it and never tire of it. From Shakespeare's clown to the magazine versifier, the sorceress of the Nile fascinates them all. Historians, painters, sculptors, essayists, romancers, none can resist the subtle spell of the loves of the Roman soldier and the Egyptian queen.

When Antony's messenger saw Cleopatra and delivered his message, the young queen decided to go to Tarsus, not as a suppliant fearful of punishment, but as a goddess in search of conquest.

On a barge plated with gold, with sails of Tyrian purple, with silver oars that rise and fall to the music of lyres and harps, Cleopatra entered Tarsus by way of the Cydnus, she herself reclining upon a couch beneath an awning of cloth of gold, and surrounded by beautiful young girls, nearly nude, who pose as nymphs of the sea and bear garlands of flowers. As the vessel glided on, to the sound of music, it breathed perfumes as it went, for incense and spikenard were kept burning by the slaves that surrounded the barge.

When this gorgeous picture flashed itself upon the city of Tarsus, multitudes flocked to the river to gaze upon it. The splendor of the vessel, the charm of the music and the sweet incense that floated to the shore, and above all the dazzling loveliness of the queen and her semi-nude attendants drew everybody to the strand.

"Taking up her residence in Caesar's villa on the right bank of the Tiber, she held splendid court there as the mistress of the foremost man of all the world."

Antony, holding court in the agora, suddenly found his tribunal almost deserted. Asking and learning the cause, he too hastened to feast his senses upon so ravishing a spectacle.

Cleopatra went to a palace, in which she had secretly caused elaborate preparations for entertainment to be made, and when Antony, already half enslaved, sent her an invitation to sup with him, she invited the Roman to sup with her. He did so—and was his own master no more.

Antony was a great soldier but a weak man. On the march and in the field, he was one of the hardiest warriors of Rome. Next to Caesar, he was the ablest of Roman commanders. But in times of peace, he was a voluptuary, devoted to self-indulgence, a libertine, a drunkard, with a passion for the pleasures of the table. Prodigal as Caesar himself, he was much coarser in his sensuality, and infinitely more reckless.

Judged by the effigies, Antony was not only not handsome, but was gifted with a grand ugliness, which may itself have been attractive to women. At all events he was ardently loved by his wives, and appears to have been loved by Cleopatra. He was large and tall in person, black-eyed, with a mass of black hair, and had the frank, blunt manners of a soldier.

The first favor Cleopatra asked of her lover was that her son Caesarion be recognized by the masters of the Roman world—Octavianus, Antony and Lepidus—as legitimate heir to the throne of Egypt. It was so decreed.

Then this fascinating fiend requested Antony to cause her sister, Arsinoe, to be put to death. Hired assassins were sent, accordingly, and Cleopatra's sister was murdered in the temple of Artemis at Ephesus.

Then several other individuals were put to death at her insistence; but details would be tedious.

At the time the Egyptian queen came to Tarsus, the Roman army was about to march against the Parthians [see January/February 2010 TBR—Ed.]. The arrival of the sorceress changed these plans, and Antony followed Cleopatra as she went back to Alexandria.

The life they lived in Egypt can be summed up in one sentence. Boundless extravagance, shameless dissipation, a carnival of lustful pleasures that left no sensual appetite unsatiated—such was the mad orgy of the lord of all the east and the sorceress of the Nile. It was during one of the feasts of this wild and prolonged debauch that Cleopatra and Antony drank a pearl, dissolved in vinegar, that was worth a fortune.

During the latter part of the year 39 B.C., the Persian war made it necessary for Antony to go to Italy. His wife, Fulvia, is said to have fomented this conflict for the purpose of compelling him to break away from Cleopatra. Fulvia died at this time, and mutual friends of Octavianus and Antony brought about a meeting and a reconciliation. Another arrangement was made between them by which Octavianus remained master of the west, Antony of the east and Lepidus of Rome's holdings in Africa.

Besides, a marriage between Antony and Octavia, the sister of Octavianus, was brought about, and thus permanent peace seemed ensured.

Had Antony been able to have been faithful to his noble wife, it is reasonably certain he would never have had a war with her brother. Master of the east, Antony would have lived and died, leaving his children by Octavia to ascend the throne of imperial Rome, on failure of nearer heirs. As a matter of

CLEOPATRA'S DEBT NOT TO BE FORGIVEN

Although Egypt was inherently a wealthy land, loaded with gold and grain, Cleopatra's ancestors had already worked up a vast debt to Roman Jewish bankers. As a result, Rome had no use for a friendly relationship with Egypt. This debt gave the Roman ruling class a reason to feel vengeful toward Cleopatra and Egypt. Cleopatra thought that through her relationships with Caesar and Antony she could gain respect and power—perhaps even forgiveness of Egypt's debt. Here she was sadly mistaken. Her extravagance impressed many Romans, but did not reduce the animosity of Roman senators and their wives, who also hated the sexual freedom Cleopatra exemplified. The painting above by Alexander Cabanal shows Cleopatra watching as she tests poisons on prisoners. She enjoyed studying poisons by making experiments with them on wretched prisoners.

fact, descendants of Antony did in this manner come to inherit imperial power.

After his marriage to Octavia, Antony lived in Rome nearly a year. Then he and his noble spouse went to Greece, and made their home in Athens for two years.

For three years, the Roman triumvir had seemed to forget Cleopatra. But military necessity compelled his going to Syria, and he was no sooner on the soil of the east than the old madness seized upon him again.

He sent for Cleopatra; she came; and the licentious orgy was renewed. Forgetting the devoted Octavia, oblivious to the danger of insulting Octavianus and the Roman people, lost to pride and shame and honor, this frenzied lover lavished upon his wanton the provinces of Rome and the revenue of the empire.

Cleopatra (1917), a silent film directed by J. Gordon Edwards, starred Theda Bara as the evil queen, and was a box office smash. One of the most elaborate Hollywood films ever produced up to that time, it featured lavish sets and cost $500,000 to make and employed 2,000 people. The film was loosely based on Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*. Bara wore a variety of fantastic, elaborate costumes, some quite risque even by today's standards.

After an ill-considered expedition against the Armenians, which resulted in great disaster and a frightful winter retreat for the Romans, Antony reached the crisis of his career. The noble Octavia, hearing of his plight, begged her brother for reinforcements and supplies for Antony. Obtaining them, she sailed for Athens, and from there wrote to her husband, asking permission to join him.

He and Cleopatra were together, and he refused to allow his wife to come. The wiles of the sorceress overcame the hesitation of her lover, and the doomed man reeled recklessly toward the abyss.

Returning with Cleopatra to Egypt, the bacchanalian revels began again, and it was not until the year 34 B.C. that Antony finally marched again against the Armenians. The campaign was brilliantly successful, and a triumph was decreed him. Instead of going to Rome to celebrate it, as custom bound him to do, he celebrated his triumph in Alexandria—to the scandal and indignation of Rome.

Alexandria never witnessed such a magnificent spectacle as that of Antony's triumph. The victor himself rode in a chariot drawn by four white horses, while the captive king and queen of Armenia, and their two sons, walked, bound in chains of gold.

When the triumphal chariot came to where Cleopatra sat upon a throne of gold and ivory, Antony halted and presented his royal captives to the Egyptian queen. Then there was a vast banquet spread in the gardens of the palace and in the public squares.

After this, Antony and Cleopatra seated themselves upon two thrones of gold and ivory, while the trumpets sounded, the troops presented arms, and the multitude acclaimed the lovers. Then Antony announced that Caesarion, the son and heir of Julius Caesar, should be called "king of kings," and that Cleopatra herself should be called "queen of kings."

Then he gave kingdoms to each of the three sons that Cleopatra had borne to himself.

Completely infatuated, Antony passed the bounds of sanity in his passion for the queen. Her effigy was engraved on his imperial coins, her name upon the shields of his soldiers. He accepted an Egyptian office under her, and she was borne about the streets in a chair. He, the lord of the east, condescended to follow on foot in her train.

He even made a will in which he divided the Roman East between Cleopatra and the children she had borne him. In this will Caesarion was recognized as the heir of Julius Caesar to the Roman west. Of all the mad things that Antony had done, this of setting up Caesarion as heir to Julius Caesar, and therefore as a rival to Octavianus and his descendants, was by far the maddest. It made war inevitable should Octavianus learn the contents of the will.

* * *

Octavianus at length grew weary of Lepidus and deposed him. This left two men supreme in the Roman world, Antony and Octavianus. That peace between them would be difficult to keep was natural, but Antony forced the issue by claiming that Octavianus had not shared with himself the provinces taken from Lepidus, nor Sicily, taken from the younger Pompey.

The great rivals began to intrigue against each other, to

indulge in mutual reproaches, and to compete for the favor of the Roman people.

The partisans of Octavianus made the most of Antony's scandalous profligacy at Alexandria and of his lavish gifts of Roman territory to the Egyptian queen. Meanwhile, Antony did nothing effectual in the way of helping his partisans at Rome. He had many powerful friends there, and his faithful wife was eager to do whatever was possible in his behalf; but Antony was his own worst enemy and paralyzed the efforts of his wife and his friends.

While Octavianus by his prudence constantly added to his strength, Antony lost ground steadily. Some of his partisans fell off, because they could see nothing ahead but disaster, as the natural consequence of his sloth, his prolonged debauches, his insane infatuation for the queen. Some were offended by Cleopatra, whose sarcasms and veiled threats were quick to be aimed at any friends of Antony whom she suspected of wishing to rouse him from the spell she had cast upon him.

Two of Antony's friends—very intimate friends—who had been thus made enemies, not only went over to Octavianus, but carried to his jealous ear the story of the will.

Violating the law, Octavianus tore the will from the sacred keeping of the vestal virgins, and it was read out loud in the Senate.

There can be no doubt that Octavianus was more alarmed and incensed by the recognition of Caesarion as the heir of Julius Caesar than at all the other acts of Antony combined.

I think that historians have not dwelt sufficiently upon the two great provocations given Octavianus by Antony—first, the outrage to his sister and, second, the setting up of a foreign bastard as heir to the Roman purple.

Each of the rivals began to make preparations for the final struggle. Octavianus was careful, persistent, systematic, wasting no time and losing no opportunity. Antony's management was just the opposite. He began, on a great scale and with a bold plan, but he allowed Cleopatra to join the army, and she came with all the essentials for turning the camp into a Capua. In vain Antony's officers implored him to send the fatal woman away. He had not strength to resist her tears, her lascivious embraces.

The lovers were in Athens during portions of the years 32 B.C. and 31 B.C. It was at this time that the vindictively jealous queen prevailed upon Antony to send orders to his wife,

Antony & Cleopatra:

What did they really look like?

Was Cleopatra beautiful? Ugly? Or somewhere in between? She is depicted in the movies and by many a modern artist as a great beauty. The Egyptians portrayed her as a chubby cheeked (see page 7). Do the coins shown above show us what she and Mark Antony really looked like? Here he appears to have a "boxer's" nose (broken possibly from combat), while she is shown as a plain Jane with a beaky nose. Since these coins are from her reign, one would think this is at least how she wanted posterity to remember her and her lover. In one set of coins Cleopatra and Mark Antony look very similar. In another set, she has "an enormous neck and the features of a bird of prey." At left is a bust presently found in a museum in Berlin. Below, a different looking bust from Smyrna. What evidence we have seems to suggest she was not a beauty. But one thing appears clear: In all these depictions, however different from one another, she is certainly a white woman. We know she was intelligent, a good diplomat, and queen of an area important for Rome, so it is no wonder that leaders of Rome like Julius Caesar and Mark Antony would "fall in love" with Cleopatra, while another Roman leader, Octavianus (the future Emperor Augustus), would fear and revile her.

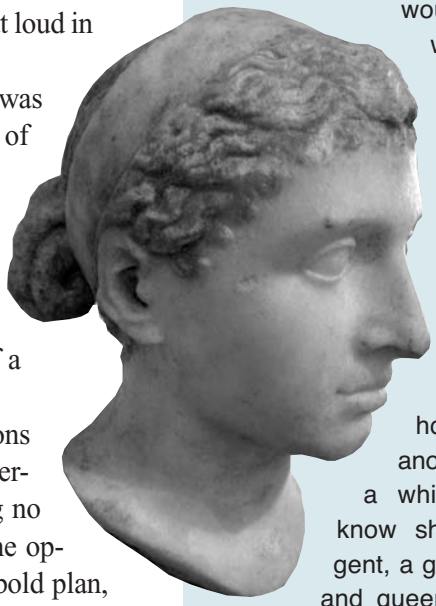

at Rome, to vacate his house. The noble woman had refused to obey her brother when he had directed her to leave Antony's palace, but when her own husband commanded it, she wept and obeyed.

The army of Antony consisted of 110,000 men. Besides, he had a great fleet. Octavianus, also, had a large army and a large fleet. His forces both by land and sea were smaller than those of his rival but were better commanded.

Antony's resolution and confidence forsook him, and he vacillated in his plans. First he would join battle on land; then, he changed his mind and preferred a sea fight. In fact, he was torn by contending emotions and acted like one distracted.

There were 17 kings in his tent one evening before Actium, and all of his allies and lieutenants urged that they make the struggle with his army.

As Antony had never commanded in a naval action, there can be but one explanation of his fatal decision to stake all upon a sea fight: The queen of Egypt was there with her 60 sail, and the queen, with an eye to a safe return to Egypt, urged a naval action. The wavering Antony so decided, and lost the Roman world in the Battle of Actium.

It appears that all might have gone well for him had not the queen at the turning point in the fight, spread sail and fled. Antony lost his head completely, for this Egyptian fleet was his reserve. To lose his reserve and his paramour at the same instant overwhelmed him, and he pursued her, taking his own ship out of the action. The reserves gone, and the chief gone—the Antonians were completely beaten.

"It appears that all might have gone well for him had not the queen at the turning point in the fight, spread sail and fled. Antony lost his head completely."

Antony abandoned his fine army, which slowly went to pieces. Following the flagship of Cleopatra as it fled, Antony overtook it, and boarded it. Then, prostrated by a sense of his loss and degradation, he sat down on the prow of the vessel, buried his face in his hands, and so remained, silent and suffering, for three days and nights.

Refusing for several days to see the queen, Antony at length allowed her women to bring them together. They supped, the wine flowed, Actium became a memory, and the lovers were lovers again.

On their return to Egypt, Antony acted the recluse, the Timon, for a little while, making no preparations to meet the attack that he knew that his rival would soon make. The queen, on the other hand, acted with courage, vigor and foresight. But what did she hope to do against the might of united Rome?

As Octavianus drew nearer, both Antony and Cleopatra wrote to him. Antony, indeed, offered to sacrifice himself if Octavianus would spare the queen and leave her in possession of her throne. Octavianus did not reply.

The queen, more selfish than her lover, endeavored to negotiate terms for herself, leaving Antony to his fate. With her, Octavianus temporized, for he wished to prevent her from destroying anything of great value.

At length, the Roman legions appeared, and Antony gave battle. In a cavalry fight he won a brilliant victory, and he then led out his army for a general engagement. His infantry broke, bore him along with the rout, and all was lost. The queen, in anticipation of the worst, had built a large and lofty structure, at once a treasure-house and a tomb. When the last hope should be gone, she meant to withdraw into this building and kill herself.

When Antony reached the palace, after his final disaster, he found it deserted, for Cleopatra had betaken herself to the tomb.

In the belief that the whole world had abandoned him, and that even the woman for whom he had thrown the world away had forsaken him also, he turned to his faithful freedman, Eros, and commanded that Eros slay him.

Instead Eros slew himself.

Then Antony thrust his sword into his own breast, and sank upon a couch, mortally wounded.

Cleopatra heard of the tragedy and was frantic with grief. She sent, and Antony was borne by, a few faithful soldiers, to the base of the tomb. From above, the queen and her two women, Eiras and Charmian, threw down ropes that were made fast to Antony's body, and the three women drew him up to a lofty chamber in which they had taken refuge. Cleopatra from above, tugged at the ropes, her face full of horror, her raiment disordered, and Antony slowly ascended from below, bleeding, dying, gazing upward fondly and stretching out toward the queen his supplicating hands—how piteous the spectacle!

At length he was dragged into the room, and lifted to a bed. He died in the arms—covered with the kisses—of the queen. The maddest of imperial lovers had added the gift of his life to the sacrifice of pride, of honor, of power, of home, which he had already made to the sorceress of the Nile.

By stratagem, Octavianus secured possession of the person and the treasures of the queen. There was an interview in which she made a ghastly attempt to ingratiate herself with

This portrayal of the death of Cleopatra by French artist Jean Andre Rixens (1846-1924) goes along with the official story, complete with the handmaidens following their mistress into the void. There are holes in this version, one being the note Cleopatra sends Octavianus just before killing herself. It is uncharacteristic for one bent on suicide to deliver a warning to someone likely to try to stop the person. It is more likely Octavianus had her killed and concocted the whole "asp bite" story.

the conqueror, but his cold voice and averted eyes told Cleopatra but too plainly what her fate would be after Octavianus had used her to grace his triumph.

Deceiving Octavianus for a moment, she managed to have brought to her feast a basket of figs in which was hidden a viper, which, aroused by a golden pin, struck its fangs into her arm, and thus gave her the painless death that released her from the power of Rome.

Her faithful women, Eiras and Charmian, died with her.

Lifeless on her golden couch, arranged in her royal robes, Eiras dead at her feet and Charmian dying—thus the Roman soldiers found Cleopatra when, suspecting her purpose, they forced the door.

Charmian with her dying hands was placing the diadem on the cold brow of the queen.

"Is this well done, Charmian?" cried a Roman soldier.

"Yes," the heroic Egyptian replied, "it is well done, and worthy of a queen, the descendant of so many kings."

Octavianus allowed Cleopatra to be buried beside Antony, and he gave honorable interment to the bodies of Eiras and Charmian; but Caesarion was put to death.

Antony's folly in setting him up as the heir of Julius Caesar cost Caesarion his life—just as it had much to do with Antony's own ruin.

It appears to be a historical fact that Cleopatra experimented with various poisons in her efforts to find one that gave death without pain. Criminals under sentence were the victims upon whom she practiced her horrible experiments. It was by this method that she learned that the bite of the viper called the aspis caused no suffering, but led the victims, through a gentle sleep, to the portals of death. ✦

Thomas E. Watson (1856-1922) was a famous populist U.S. senator from Georgia and a prolific author. He is remembered as a voice for the disfranchised white Southerners. Watson led an interesting life, working both within the Democratic and Populist parties. He rose to power while refusing to compromise his support for working-class Americans and farmers. Watson is featured in *Profiles in Populism*, by Willis Carto.

SEN. THOMAS E. WATSON: CHAMPION OF THE COMMON MAN

BY PAUL ANGEL

Considered one of the greatest of all populist politicians, Thomas E. Watson (1856-1922) never shied away from his support for those who pay the bills and bleed in the wars—the farmers and working-class citizens in the United States.

Born in the small town of Thomson, Ga., Watson grew up in a working-class family in the heart of the South following the Civil War. Dabbling some as a teacher and a lawyer, Watson entered politics as a Democrat in the early 1880s and was elected to the Georgia state Legislature in 1882.

In the 1890s, Watson split with the Democrat Party and joined the growing populist movement, helping to found Georgia's Populist Party. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1890 and served from 1891 until March 1893. After being defeated, he returned to Thomson, Ga., to work as a lawyer. He also served as editor of the *People's Party Paper*.

In 1896, Watson was chosen by the Populist Party as the vice presidential candidate to run with William Jennings Bryan. However, Democrats betrayed the populists, putting Arthur Sewall, a "conservative," outspoken opponent of the burgeoning labor movement in the United States.

For the next 20 years Watson worked with the populists, going so far as to run for president twice on the Populist Party ticket in 1904 and 1908. During those years, Watson founded two populist-oriented publications, *Watson's Magazine* and *The Jeffersonian*, which maintained great influence on public opinion in the country, especially in Georgia.

In 1920, upon the fading of prominence of the Populist Party, Watson switched back to his old Democratic Party and won a seat in the U.S. Senate. His term was tragically cut short, however, when he died in 1922 after suffering a cerebral hemorrhage.

Watson will always be remembered as an unfaltering critic of the international Money Trust and the massive corporations that controlled politicians in this country with their money. To this day, a 12-foot-high bronze statue of the great populist leader stands at the Georgia state Capitol Building in Atlanta inscribed with the following: "A champion of right who never faltered in the cause." ✦

TOM WATSON led an interesting life, working both within the Democratic and Populist parties. He rose to power while refusing to compromise his support for working-class Americans and farmers.

THE ADVANCED CIVILIZATIONS OF PREHISTORIC AMERICA

WHERE DID THEY COME FROM & WHY DID THEY VANISH?

By Frank Joseph

Just as modern America is the product of overseas immigrants, so the four civilizations that preceded it were sparked by outside influences. First came the Adena, as archeologists refer to the culture, in 1,000 B.C., their culture exploding full-blown between the Atlantic seaboard and the Mississippi River. For 17 centuries, their material finesse ranged from massive earthworks and hill-forts to dentistry and intricately designed tablets. They introduced pottery making, and were the first Americans to practice organized agriculture.

Around 300 B.C., an entirely different people, the Hopewell, sprouted up in the Ohio Valley. They built immense ceremonial centers, some of them connected by actual highways; they sculpted the effigies of great birds, lizards and fantastic beasts into a sacred landscape; and imported extraordinary quantities of luxury goods from the Gulf of Mexico to the Canadian shores of the Great Lakes. But in A.D. 400, the Hopewell suddenly went extinct, and the last of the Adena followed three centuries later.

A dark age of 200 years ensued until the sudden appearance of a pyramidal megalopolis founded near present-day St. Louis, Missouri. Shortly after A.D. 1300, Cahokia and its dozens of affiliated city-states lay in ruins. On the other side of the Mississippi River, contemporaneous Anasazi construction engineers laid out a vast irrigation network across the Southwest, where they raised monumental religious arenas and multi-storied building complexes before vanishing into prehistory.

It may be something of a shock to realize that U.S. civilization is far from unique—that it has been preceded on this continent by four others, which have come and gone. Recognition of their former existence naturally draws comparison with the current version, which, so far, is less long-lived.

After more than a thousand years of dominating the eastern half of the continental United States, the Adena may have had more justification to regard themselves with the same self-confidence we enjoy. Yet, little more was left after 17 centuries of

Above, researcher Arlington Mallery holds a tube of iron slag he excavated from an Adena mound in the Ohio Valley. Native Americans did not make iron. How did it get there? Did Old World cultures influence the Adenans?

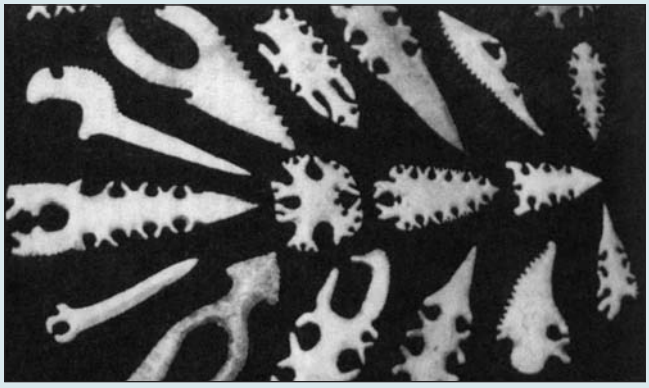

Above right, an example of Adena head deformation. **Above,** finely crafted, identifiably Mayan flints dug out of the Oklahoma soil prove a vast trade network was in place.

their achievement than overgrown mounds that baffled early Colonial Europeans passing through the Ohio Valley.

Remarkably, all four pre-U.S. civilizations, like our own, were sparked by foreigners, immigrants, in these cases, from Western Europe, Asia, Mexico and South America. They were, for a time, highly successful, but one only managed to beat the odds of survival. The Mississippians never lost control of the new world they created around A.D. 900. They shut it down themselves 420 years later, and walked away, were not driven out, to Mexico. The secret of their unique power lay in human sacrifice. While such a practice seems to us an unthinkable atrocity, it nonetheless had its political utility by sufficiently overawing the masses of native peoples. The Anasazi strove to make the same impression through astronomical sleight-of-hand, with less success.

But the Anasazi—onetime masters of Chaco Canyon—might provide us with our most cogent parallel. The lifeblood of their desert society was water. So long as it gushed in unhindered abundance, the otherwise parched land blossomed, people prospered, and all was well. But when drought conditions began to turn off the flow, civility was proportionately replaced by savagery. Throngs of devout pilgrims to the Sun god were brushed aside by gangs of killers more interested in cannibalism. The Hohokam and Anasazi had made water the single prop of their economy. With its increasing unavailability, organized society became unsupportable. Modern dependence on another liquid could prove no less fatal. Is our addiction to oil anything like the sole reliance placed upon water in New Mexico a thousand years ago? If so, the Four Corners microcosm might yet foreshadow our 21st-century macrocosm.

The Adena and Hopewell suffered extermination at the hands of other ancient Americans, not foreign invaders.

The trouble with history, as historians themselves repeatedly point out, is that no one ever learns from it. Each generation presumes it is immune from the perils that brought down previous cultures, which are regarded as entirely unrelated to contemporary affairs. Seen from a wider perspective, the story of civilization in North America, as it is everywhere, is a recurring cycle of birth, growth, expansion, prosperity, corruption, decline and death. We are given no reason to imagine that our civilization is less caught up in this fundamental pattern than any of the organized societies that flourished prior to our own.

As ours was not the first, it will not be the last. Those who come after us may have as little evidence of our onetime existence than we have today of the long-neglected "great houses" at Chaco Canyon. Indeed, large parts of our cities are already in ruins. Future archeologists sifting through the remains of an abandoned church building on Chicago's south side will be no less challenged than today's excavators trying to puzzle out the mysteries of Pueblo Bonito. Comparisons such as these may engender a sense of futility, but only if we choose to be spectators of history. We may be on the sidelines where the past is concerned, but the energies and influences set in motion by those who came before us reverberate into our times and beyond, even though we may be oblivious to such forces.

Mere recognition of the fate that overcame our Adena, Hopewell, Mississippian and Anasazi-Hohokam predecessors is enough to compel revealing comparisons with the condition of our own society. Will it follow them into the recycling bin of history? Or will we defy the deadly pattern by learning from their parallels?

"Recognition of the fate that overcame our Adena, Hopewell, Mississippian and Anasazi predecessors is enough to compel comparisons with the condition of our own society."

But just what were these parallels? In short, every pre-Columbian civilization on the American continent was sparked in turn by outsiders from Western Europe, Japan, Mayan Yucatan and pre-Inca Peru. These high cultures were entirely conceived and built by the newcomers, who initially separated themselves from the numerically superior, racially distinct native masses among whom they dwelt.

But prolonged prosperity and resulting self-indulgence eroded barriers initially erected by the foreign civilizers to preserve their identity. Cultural decay degenerated into economic collapse, followed by social dislocation, climaxing in the formerly high culture's violent overthrow. The Adena ended up victims of genocide under Kentucky's Falls of the Ohio, where thousands of their bones are still found. The Hopewell were no less thoroughly exterminated by the ancestors of today's Indian tribes. The Anasazi were inevitably consumed in a cannibal frenzy that left Chaco Canyon deserted for all time.

It has all happened before. It is happening now. ✦

A new book on the subject of this article is: *Advanced Civilizations of Prehistoric America: The Lost Kingdoms of the Adena, Hopewell, Mississippians, and Anasazi*, by Frank Joseph (Inner Traditions/Bear Publishing, 2010). The book (softcover, 310 pages, #533, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside the U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H rates. You may also call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Use Visa/MasterCard. Joseph is the assistant editor of *Ancient American* magazine in Wisconsin.

A NEW TAKE ON EUROPEAN HISTORY

Christian Monks

And the High Technology of the 'Dark Ages'

WE ARE TAUGHT TO CALL THE EARLY MIDDLE AGES "the dark ages" in Europe. But the truth is, society was making notable advances during this era. We just had not heard about it, because the court scribes were too busy writing about more "important" (to them) things like wars and the lives of the ruling class members. And our modern historians, until recently anyway, have simply followed their lead. But thanks to new knowledge coming from the archeologists, history is being rewritten to conform to the facts of reality in this matter, and credit is going to those to whom it is due.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The earliest clear evidence of a water wheel comes from ancient "megali" Greece and Asia Minor. Such a device was recorded in the work of Apollonius of Perge of c. 240 B.C. (surviving only in Arabic translation). Mithridates VI Eupator, king of Pontus, is said to have had a water mill at his palace at Cabira before 71 B.C.

The Romans were apparently the first to invent a water wheel, in this case vertical in orientation. A description of it comes to us from Vitruvius, an engineer of the Augustan Age (31 B.C.-A.D. 14). It was, however, an inefficient design, and was little used partly for this reason and partly because slave labor was so abundant.

The Chinese followed soon after. Engineer Tu Shih, in A.D. 31, independently invented a horizontal wheel—again, inefficient—for powering the crafting of iron farming implements.

Thus, by A.D. 1098 water wheels had been around for a long time; however, they had just begun to revolutionize the European social order.

Here was a handy power source to conveniently replace the hard labor of grinding grain, processing wool and sawing lumber. Backbreaking labor had been the story of most people's lives through all of history.

Bernard of Clairvaux (later to be known as Saint Bernard) was born in 1090, at Fontaines, near Dijon, France. St. Robert, abbot of Molesmes, founded, in 1098, the monastery of Cîteaux, near Dijon, with the purpose of restoring the Rule of

Cistercian monasteries were the best-organized factories the world had seen. They were diversified and versatile, the cutting edge. Cistercians loved to tinker and innovate. They were noted for their water wheels like that above. Most grain in Europe was ground at such mills, and water wheel power was also used for fulling cloth, husking rice, making paper and pulping sugarcane. Miners started using water wheels to pump water from mines, grind ore and run bellows for furnaces. Monks were responsible for saving ancient literature and manufacturing books. They also diked and drained many a pestilential swamp, irrigated arid lands and turned wastelands into fertile agricultural land. Every monastery was an agricultural college for the region in which it was located. They pioneered in production of wine and even invented champagne.

St. Benedict in all its rigor. This reformed order is known in history as the Cistercian monastic order. In 1115, Bernard effectively took charge of the order and moved it in a new, more technological direction.

The Cistercians did a lot of outdoor work, especially farming, but they were also noted for their intellectuals. Their scribes, while avoiding the Cluniac custom of extravagant use of color, which they regarded as decadent, developed their own range of punctuation marks. The monks were a strict order who ate no meat, no fish or eggs, and maintained silence except in cases of absolute necessity. They fled worldly commerce to live "remote from the habitation of man." Under St. Bernard, they achieved that way of life by setting up economic independence based on what was, for the time, high technology.

BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX

A transformation of the Benedictine order of monks was set in motion by Bernard of Clairvaux (1090-1153), resulting in a new order, the Cistercians. Reinstating the manual labor of St. Benedict raised the self-sufficiency of the monasteries, allowing them to multiply and create a network covering Western Europe—perfect for geodetic and industrial activities.

By the mid-12th century, although traditional historians (or, as Harry Elmer Barnes would accurately say, court historians) would have you believe these were the "dark ages," thanks to advances in archeology we now know the Cistercian order was on the cutting edge of hydropower and agriculture.

Typically a monastery, operating like a well-organized factory, might straddle an artificial stream, brought to the site via canal. The stream ran through shops, living quarters and refectories, providing power for milling and woodcutting, forging, olive crushing and so on. It also provided running water for purposes of cooking, washing and bathing, sewage disposal etc.

With waterpower freeing the hands of many monks, literacy blossomed. The Cistercians developed the monastic scriptorium. They also invented alphabetical indexing and pagination. They came as far as possible in "mass-producing" handmade books before printing was invented.

The engineers of the Cistercian order spread this new technology throughout Europe in the 12th and 13th centuries. Their 742 monasteries transformed medieval life.

There is even evidence that the Cistercians, in the 14th century, along with their spinoff group, the Knights Templar, were so advanced that they were mapping the interior of North America and making land claims there (TBR, January/February 2010). With the Cistercians being the forerunners of the Templars, and the Templars being the forerunners of the Freemasons, it is important that we gain a better understanding of these "white monks."

THE MONK WHO FLEW

About 1,000 years before the Wright brothers were knee-high to a grasshopper, manned flight was being pioneered by an intrepid Anglo-Saxon named Eilmer, sometimes mistakenly called Oliver.

Eilmer of Wiltshire Abbey was a Benedictine monk (the "black monks," who were the forerunners of the "white monk" Cistercians). Like the Cistercians, he was very interested in technology. He lived in England in the 11th century, and was probably born around 980-985. As a young monk at the Abbey of Wiltshire, he learned mathematics and astrology. It is said that in his youth he heard the myth of Daedalus and Icarus, and from this he developed an obsession to be the first man ever to fly. That is why the young monk built a one-man kite and jumped from a tower (possibly part of the abbey). It is believed this happened between A.D. 1002 and 1010).

Allegedly, he stayed aloft long enough to cover between 180 and 200 yards, the length of two football fields combined, before crashing in a field, breaking both legs. Crippled for life, Eilmer remained undaunted. After he recovered sufficiently, he redesigned his "glider" with the intention of endowing it with a tail that would give it stability, and prepared to make a second flight. But the abbot of Malmesbury persuaded him not to make another attempt, due to the danger to his life.

According to the 12th-century English historian and monk William of Malmesbury:

> Eilmer . . . was a man learned for those times . . . and in his youth had hazarded a deed of remarkable boldness. He had by some means, I scarcely know what, fastened wings to his hands and feet so that, mistaking fable for truth, he might fly like Daedalus, and, collecting the breeze on the summit of a tower, he flew for more than the distance of a furlong. But, agitated by the violence of the wind and the swirling of air, as well as by awareness of his rashness, he fell, broke his legs, and was lame ever after. He himself used to say that the cause of his failure was forgetting to put a tail on the back part.

Historian Lynn White finds that Eilmer's flight had a historical antecedent; he found two sketchy accounts that indicate a successful glider flight was made in the year 875 by Moorish inventor Albuqasim Abbas Ibn Firnas, living in Cordoba, Iberia.

Even earlier, according to Wikipedia, the first solid proof of Chinese experiments with manned flight dates to the Northern Qi (550–577) era. An ancient Chinese tradition called "the liberation of living creatures," whereby fish and birds were released after capture, was corrupted by the cruel Emperor Wenxuan of Northern Qi (r. 550–559). While executing the entire Tuoba family—which had ruled the previous dynasty of Eastern Wei (534–550)—Wenxuan used the concept of "the liberation of living creatures" when he launched the family members from the top of the 100-foot-tall Golden Phoenix Tower as test pilots for his manned kites. According to the account, the evil emperor first had the prisoners "harnessed with great bamboo mats as wings and ordered them to fly to the ground from the top of the tower." All these men died.

However, Wenxuan wanted a greater spectacle, and by the last year of his reign had some of his prisoners harnessed into large kites shaped like owls; the former Eastern Wei prince Yuan Huangtou (who died in 559) reportedly flew about two miles before landing, and survived the landing; yet he was captured and executed by the ruthless ruler. Records of these events were preserved in the historical work *Zizhi Tongjian,* compiled by Chancellor Sima Guang in 1084. ✦

Even before the rise of the Cistercians, Christian monks were making remarkable progress technologically. Eilmer, an Anglo-Saxon Benedictine, was a leader in innovation, creating one of the first ever manned gliders, fancifully depicted above in an advertisement. This was at least 815 years before Norwegian watchmaker Hans Navrestad allegedly glided across a lake.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Gaud, Henri, *Cistercian Abbeys: History and Architecture,* H.F. Ullmann, 2008.

Gies, Joseph, and Frances Gies, Cathedral, *Forge and Waterwheel: Technology and Invention in the Middle Ages*, Harper Perennial, 1995.

Lienhard, John H., "The Flying Monk," *Engines of Our Ingenuity*, http://www.uh.edu/engines/epi3.htm.

"List of Chinese Inventions," Wikipedia, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Chinese_inventions.

"Tres precursores da aeronáutica" (Galician); Mércores 25, Febreiro, 2009 by borjars; http://deprender.wordpress.com/2009/02/25/tres-precursores-da-aeronautica/.

Williams, David H., *The Cistercians in the Early Middle Ages: Written to Commemorate the Nine Hundredth Anniversary of Foundation of the Order at Citeaux in 1098 Under the Patronage of Blessed Vincent Kadlubek,* Gracewing, 2001.

Treasure of the Goths: Myth or Reality?

For generations stories have circulated among historians about the Goths (a group of Scandinavians who crossed the Baltic Sea and settled in Poland and eastern Germany sometime around 300 B.C.) and their fabled treasure that they amassed plundering Greece and Rome. But what became of these vast riches of gold and jewels that some say even included priceless artifacts from the mythic "temple treasure" allegedly taken from Jerusalem by Roman soldiers in A.D. 70?

By Christopher J. Petherick

Believed to have originally come from Vaestra Goetaland (a region in Sweden) before the second century B.C., the group known as the "Goths" spread out along the eastern coast of the Baltic over the course of the next several hundred years, claiming land in what is now Poland and then heading east and south, much to the consternation of the established Roman Empire.

Even at the height of their power, the Goths were never truly unified. In the third and fourth centuries A.D., they had split between two ruling groups known as the Thervingi or Thervings and the Greuthungi or Greuthungs. The Thervings are best known for launching one of the first major invasions of the Roman empire in 262, sailing up the Aegean and attacking islands and the mainland in 267 all along the Greek coast.

A century later, after the disruption of the Hunnish invasions, the Goths were again split into two groups, this time forming the Visigoths, or "western Goths," and the Ostrogoths, or "eastern Goths." Roughly speaking, these groups correspond with the Thervings and the Greuthungs, respectively.

The Visigothic empire carried the Gothic culture through until the eighth century, when it eventually fell to other groups including Muslim invaders, who harassed and pecked away at its then-home on the Iberian Peninsula.

Throughout all of these years of war, pillaging and commerce, historians contend that the Goths must have accumulated a tremendous fortune, which all but disappeared in the dying days of its chaotic empire.

As part of this treasure, historians cite the date of A.D. 70, the year the Romans are said to have looted the Jewish temple in Jerusalem, long considered the greatest religious treasure in history. Priceless artifacts, such as golden candelabrums, silver trumpets and jeweled tables, were carted off to Rome, where they sat in treasure rooms reserved for emperors for over three centuries—that is, until the Goths came to visit, besieging the city and ultimately sacking it in the early part of the fifth century A.D.

Led by Alaric I, the Gothic hordes moved quickly to plunder Greece, taking hoards of loot. They also repeatedly harassed the Roman empire, going so far as to sack the city of Rome in 410—the first time foreign invaders had done so in nearly a century.

For three days, Goths reportedly looted Rome's great buildings, ransacking the mausoleums of such emperors as Augustus and Hadrian, where artifacts and incredible riches were supposedly stored.

Ironically, early accounts note that the Goths, who have been characterized as "heathens" and "barbarians" in modern history books, followed a strict code of conduct during the looting of

Above, a painting illustrates the Visigoth armies of Alaric sacking the city of Rome in 410 after several failed prior attempts. Ironically, the Visigoths are depicted as thuggish barbarians, intent on savaging the famed city without pity as helpless Romans look on. By this point, however, Alaric's men had converted to Arianism, a sect of Christianity that prevented them from murdering civilians and assaulting women while plundering cities. The same could not be said for the Romans who, a decade earlier, had brutally massacred the families of Visigoth tribesmen in an attempt to subdue a "barbarian" revolution.

Greece and Rome, preventing them from murdering or assaulting civilians. Their reported conversion to Arianism, a Christian sect that regarded Jesus, the son, as a divine being created by (and inferior to) God, was credited as behind this code of conduct, which apparently kept them from committing the types of atrocities that occurred during wars of the past.

The Goths no doubt walked away with untold riches from Greece and Rome, heading south, where they expected to board ships for Africa to continue on their campaign. However, before crossing the Mediterranean, some of the ships sank. At the time, Alaric died mysteriously, bringing the military expedition to an abrupt end.

Under their new leader Atlauf, the Goths headed north to Gaul, where they battled the Vandals for control of parts of what is now France and the entire Iberian Peninsula.

One account notes the extent of the treasure obtained by the Goths: "There was all the treasure they obtained from their expedition to Greece, including a huge ransom paid by the Athenians," it noted. "There was the entire wealth of the city of Rome. There was a large portion of the treasure of Jerusalem."

But what happened to the treasure that Alaric I took in 410? Was it lost during the storm that sank Gothic ships in the Mediterranean, or did it make it north with Atlauf to Gaul?

Sometime in the sixth century, a passing reference to the new leader of the Goths, Alaric II, made mention of a vast hoard of gold that had to be hidden during an historic defeat at the hands of the Franks. Some historians believe Alaric II secured the treasure in the famous walled town of Carcassonne, some 50 miles east-by-southeast of the modern city of Toulouse.

Evidence that the treasure may have survived is contained in accounts that items from the temple treasure ended up in the

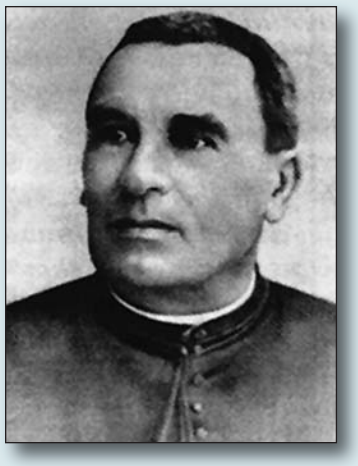

Did French Priest Francois Sauniere Discover the 'Lost Treasure of the Goths'?

Did a late 19th century French priest in southern France unearth the fabled treasure of the Goths, which had been hidden away for a millennium following the fall of Gothic rule on the Iberian Peninsula?

According to the story, when the poor priest Francois Berenger Sauniere took over the local church in the sleepy little town of Rennes-le-Chateau in the south of France in the late 19th century, he suddenly became rich beyond his means, boasting that he had uncovered a secret cache of ancient documents, which had been squirreled away in the holy building for centuries.

At one time, Rennes-le-Chateau had been home to legions of Visigoths, who had established Carcassonne as their capital 20 miles to the north. Various reports recount that Sauniere, while renovating the church and the grounds around it, stumbled upon hidden treasures, which some believe contained the remnants of the mythic treasure of the Temple of Jerusalem that had been carted off to Rome by Roman soldiers and had eventually ended up in the hands of the Visigoths, who had sacked the city and absconded with the loot to the south of France. By some reports, Sauniere became incredibly wealthy as a result of his find, spending more than 650,000 francs fixing up the church and the town around it—the equivalent of over $23 million today. He is also reported to have given several friends and his lawyer lavish gifts.

Many court historians scoff at the tale, saying that Sauniere made his money the old fashioned way: He dunned churchgoers. Still, others contend the story is completely true. The tale of Sauniere's treasure has provided grist for multiple books and movies, including the recent fictional blockbusters by author Dan Brown.

And what of these documents Sauniere purportedly found? Many are still held in the museum that was set up in the town following the death of the priest. But some believe the most sacred of Sauniere's findings have been hidden away in the Seminary of Saint Sulpice in Paris, where Sauniere reportedly took them to be authenticated. If this is true, says one researcher, "their contents will almost certainly never be known."

various regions occupied by French monks (Cistercians) who supported the Order of the Knights Templar in the 12th century—the powerful Christian military order that fought in the Crusades and supposedly protected pilgrims who migrated to Jerusalem, although some Revisionists are very skeptical as to whether that was their real purpose.

Jo Atherton, the operator of the Oak Island Treasure* web site, maintains that some items from the temple treasure apparently turned up in a church in the mysterious, sleepy French town of Rennes-le-Château, some 10 miles south of Carcassonne.

Rennes-le-Château is noted for its connections with the mysterious Father Berenger Saunière, his nemesis the bishop de Beauséjour, secret codes and alleged treasures, and the Priory of Sion, subjects of a number of fascinating books. It has even been alleged by some scholars that Mary Magdalene, and even Jesus Christ, may have lived in this vicinity after the crucifixion. Be that as it may, but there are certainly local legends along these lines, involving also the strange, now-vanished dynasty of the Merovingian kings.

Some have claimed it is all an elaborate hoax, but parchments, necklaces, jewels and flagstones engraved with Gothic carvings were all reportedly found at the small church there over the years by priests and craftsmen who worked on the building.

In the 11th and 12th centuries, the Templars rose to power, due to their military might, the backing of the church and their growing wealth. Did the Goths' fabled treasure, hidden away in France for all these years, fall into the hands of these religious knights, who at the time had become the favored charity throughout all of the Christian lands? Did they spirit it away to various locations including Scotland and Oak Island, the small land mass off the coast of Nova Scotia that is home to the mysterious "money pit"?

While these questions may never be answered, what remains certain is that the Goths did at one time possess vast riches of gold, jewels and other priceless antiquities. Maybe one day it will all be found. But for now the fabled "treasure of the Goths" remains a mystery. ✦

---

*See our lead story in the January/February 2010 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW.—Ed.

CHRISTOPHER J. PETHERICK is a journalist and publisher based in Maryland. For more information, see www.brandywinehouse.us or write directly to BRANDYWINE HOUSE BOOKS AND MEDIA, P.O. Box 638, Cheltenham, MD 20623. Petherick encourages all readers with Internet access to sign up for the free American Free Press weekly email newsletter. It's loaded with house news and special offers available only to newsletter recipients and AFP web site users. See AmericanFreePress.net.

Russians Condemn Hate Law, Ritual Murder

Even today, Jews find accusations of gory rite difficult to shake

CHARGES OF RITUAL MURDER—REAL AND IMAGINED—have followed the Jews everywhere they have settled. Now world Jewry is collectively irate because members of the Russian senate have included a passage about Jewish ritual murder in a statement condemning modern hate law double standards that censor free speech in that nation. But wind has been taken from the sails of Jewish protestation with the revelation that the state of Israel and a goodly number of Orthodox rabbis worldwide have been harvesting and selling human organs. Additionally, if investigative reports from the Mideast are to be believed, Jewish soldiers and doctors have even gone as far as to remove organs from Palestinians before the formality of death is observed. If Jewish holy books allow this, why not ritual murder?

BY MARK FARRELL

A great controversy has been occurring in Russia—and across the globe—that has angered many Jews. It involves a statement signed by thousands of Russia's elite—its most brilliant intellectuals and leaders. The people who signed it are members of Russia's Duma (the equivalent of the U.S. House of Representatives), professors at the most prestigious universities, editors of newspapers and magazines, heads of the Orthodox churches, and many other well-respected professionals—even chess champion Boris Spassky.

The reason the statement has angered Jews worldwide deals with its content, which criticizes the double standard of certain "hate laws" only being applied to non-Jews, when Jewish writings are often much worse. However, there is one paragraph, in particular, that really generates the anger of Jews who read it:

"The Jewish religion is anti-Christian and misanthropic to the point of ritual murder. Many examples of this ritual extremism were documented in courts. (For example, see the study of the well-known scholar V. I. Dal', *Rozyskanie o ubinenii yevreyami khristianskikh mladentsev i upotreblenii krovi ikh* ["Criminal investigation into the murder by Jews of Christian infants and the use of their blood"], St. Petersburg, 1884)."

Ritual murder? Jews? Surely, this must be simply anti-Jewish propaganda? Who is this "V.I. Dal'" cited? Certainly, he must have been just a neo-nazi anti-Semite (even though he lived in the 1800s, long before there was ever even a thought of a National Socialist Party)?

If only it were that simple, perhaps the statement could be easily dismissed.

"V.I. Dal,'" who wrote the book cited, turns out to be Dr. Vladimir Ivanovich Dal', perhaps Russia's greatest linguist and author of its "Living Dictionary," the equivalent of America's *Webster's Dictionary*. He is well respected in Russia, and was recently even shown on a postage stamp there.

Of course, when you look into this matter, it turns out not to merely be a Russian phenomenon—accusing extremist Jews of this foul act of ritual murder—but a claim that follows Jews wherever they live. Germany, Spain, France, Austria, England, Syria, Jordan, Austria, Italy and even America—in all these places, Jews have been, throughout history, accused of murdering children, often as part of some bizarre occult rites.

Many people have written about this topic: Dr. Arnold Leese, Dr. Hellmutt Schramm, Dr. Philip DeVier, Dr. Harrell Rhome, Dr. Edward Fields, attorney and Duma member G.G.

"The Jewish religion is anti-Christian and misanthropic to the point of ritual murder. Many examples of this ritual extremism were documented in courts."

"You kill a man, take his organs and offer them to others. There is really little difference between organ harvesting and ritual murder."

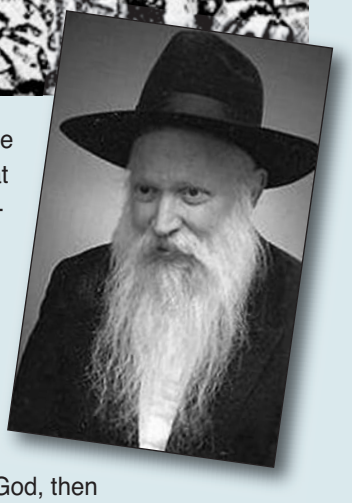

Above, a Palestinian man who was cut open and his organs removed by Israeli doctors, ostensibly for use in the organ trafficking trade or for Israeli clients. Several mainstream news sources have confirmed that Palestinians have been killed for their organs and Israel has admitted recently it has in the past been engaged in organ theft and sale. Per capita, Israel is the world's largest user of harvested organs. **Above right**, the ritual murder and torture of Simon of Trent (1475), depicted in a woodcut by Wolgemuth, from Schedel's *Weltchronik*, Nuremberg, 1493. Simon was later beatified by Pope Benedict XIV after a thorough review of the case. **Right,** Israeli Chabad Lubavitch Rabbi Yitzhak Ginsburgh. He was quoted in *Jewish Week* (the largest Jewish publication in America) as saying "As for the *goyim* . . . the attitude of Zalman Schachter-Shalomi [a prominent Lubavitch rabbi who fled Europe for America in front of the Nazi advance]: 'Gentile souls are of a completely different and inferior order. They are totally evil, with no redeeming qualities whatsoever. . . .' If every simple cell in a Jewish body entails divinity, is a part of God, then every strand of DNA is a part of God. Therefore, something is special about Jewish DNA. . . . If a Jew needs a liver, can you take the liver of an innocent non-Jew passing by to save him? The Torah would probably permit that. Jewish life has an infinite value. . . . There is something infinitely more holy and unique about Jewish life than non-Jewish life." The ingrained supremacism found in Talmudic Judaism has allowed this type of attitude to remain unchecked even until this day.

Zamyslovsky, Russian poet V.V. Rozanov, numerous popes, Martin Luther (founder of the Lutheran Church), King Ferdinand of Spain and many other well-respected people throughout the course of time. Were they merely "hate mongers," as Jews might say, or was there something more?

Some who study such matters may recall the May 1, 1989 *Oprah Winfrey Show*, and how a Jewish girl came out and told how members of her family—and other prominent Jews who were involved in the government and in other respectable jobs—had been involved in the cruel act of human sacrifice. She described the situation in detail. Curiously enough, that very same year, a child's skeletal remains had been discovered in a synagogue's basement.

Today, roughly 2,000 children a day go missing in America. What happens to them? ✦

Mark Farrell is an independent journalist from Cincinnati. If you are interested in learning more about this topic, order Mark Farrell's DVD: *Jewish Ritual Murder Revisited: The Hidden Cult*, an in-depth study that cites Dal's study of this matter, as well as many other respected investigators who have researched this grisly topic. You can watch the first half-hour of it for free online at Farrell's website: tinyurl.com/mhb3eo. Write Farrell for a list of products at Mark Farrell, Box 141243, Cincinnati, OH 45250.

A REVISIONIST LOOK AT WHITE IN BONDAGE

Slaves of the Industrial Revolution

Whites in servitude in early America & Britain

SOME YEARS BACK, THE PRIME MINISTER OF AUSTRALIA, Paul Keating, allegedly refused to show "proper respect" to Britain's Queen Elizabeth II during her state visit. In response, Terry Dicks, a Conservative member of the British Parliament, said, "It's a country of ex-convicts, so we should not be surprised by the rudeness of their prime minister." A slur such as this would be considered unthinkable if it were uttered against any other class or race of people except the descendants of white slavery. Dicks' remark was not only offensive, it was ignorant and false. Most of Australia's "convicts" were shipped into servitude for such "crimes" as stealing seven yards of lace, cutting trees on an aristocrat's estate or poaching sheep to feed a starving family.

BY MICHAEL A. HOFFMAN II

The arrogant disregard for the holocaust visited upon the poor and working-class whites of Britain by the aristocracy continues in our time because the history of that epoch has been almost completely extirpated from our collective memory.

When white servitude is acknowledged as having existed in America, it is almost always termed as temporary "indentured servitude" or part of the convict trade, which, after the Revolution of 1776, centered on Australia instead of America. The "convicts" transported to America under the 1723 Waltham Act perhaps numbered 100,000.

The indentured servants who served a tidy little period of four to seven years polishing the master's silver and china and then taking their place in colonial high society, were a minuscule fraction of the great unsung hundreds of thousands of white slaves who were worked to death in this country from the early 17th century onward.

Up to one-half of all the arrivals in the American colonies were white slaves and they were America's first slaves. These whites were slaves for life, long before blacks ever were. This slavery was even hereditary. White children born to white slaves were enslaved too.

Whites were auctioned on the block with children sold and separated from their parents and wives sold and separated from

"Shrimp and Oyster Worker," Biloxi, Mississippi. Lewis Hine, photographer, 1911. This poor white child had to work in bare feet on sharp oyster shells that would cut your feet to ribbons. Photograph from the National Child Labor Committee Collection.

their husbands. Free black property owners strutted the streets of northern and southern American cities while white slaves were worked to death in the sugar mills of Barbados and Jamaica and the plantations of Virginia.

The Establishment has created the misnomer of "indentured servitude" to explain away and minimize the fact of white slavery. But bound whites in early America called themselves slaves. Nine-tenths of the white slavery in America was conducted without indentures of any kind but according to the so-called "custom of the country," as it was known, which was lifetime slavery administered by the white slave merchants themselves.

In George Sandys' laws for Virginia,[1] whites were enslaved "forever." The service of whites bound to Berkeley's Hundred was deemed "perpetual." These accounts have been policed out of the much touted "standard reference works" such as Abbott Emerson Smith's laughable whitewash, *Colonists in Bondage*.

I challenge any researcher: Study 17th-century colonial America, sifting the documents, the jargon and the statutes on both sides of the Atlantic and you will discover that white slavery was a far more extensive operation than black enslavement. It is when we come to the 18th century that one begins to encounter more "servitude" on the basis of a contract of indenture. But even in that period there was kidnapping of Anglo-Saxons into slavery as well as convict slavery.

In 1855, Frederic Law Olmsted, the landscape architect who designed New York's Central Park, was in Alabama on a pleasure trip and saw bales of cotton being thrown from a considerable height into a cargo ship's hold. The men tossing the bales somewhat recklessly into the hold were negroes, the men in the hold were Irish.

Olmsted inquired about this to a shipworker. "Oh," said the worker, "the niggers are worth too much to be risked here; if the Paddies are knocked overboard or get their backs broke, nobody loses anything."

Before British slavers traveled to Africa's western coast to buy black slaves from African chieftains, they sold their own white working-class kindred ("the surplus poor" as they were known) from the streets and towns of England, into slavery. Tens of thousands of these white slaves were kidnapped children. In fact the very origin of the word kidnapped is "kidnabbed," the stealing of white children for enslavement.

According to the *English Dictionary of the Underworld*, under the heading kidnapper is the following definition: "A stealer of human beings, esp. of children; originally for exportation to the plantations of North America."

The center of the trade in child-slaves was in the port cities of Britain and Scotland:

> Press gangs in the hire of local merchants roamed the streets, seizing "by force such boys as seemed proper subjects for the slave trade." Children were driven in flocks through the town and confined for shipment in barns. . . . So flagrant was the practice that people in the countryside about Aberdeen avoided bringing children into the city for fear they might be stolen; and so widespread was the collusion of merchants, shippers, suppliers and even magistrates that the man who exposed it was forced to recant and run out of town. (Van der Zee, *Bound Over*, p. 210)

"White slaves transported to the colonies suffered a staggering loss of life. During the voyage to America it was customary to keep the white slaves below deck for the entire journey."

White slaves transported to the colonies suffered a staggering loss of life in the 17th and 18th century. During the voyage to America it was customary to keep the white slaves below deck for the entire nine- to 12-week journey. A white slave would be confined to a hole not more than 16 feet long, chained with 50 other men to a board, with padlocked collars around their necks. The weeks of confinement below deck in the ship's stifling hold often resulted in outbreaks of contagious disease which would sweep through the "cargo" of white "freight" chained in the bowels of the ship.

Ships carrying white slaves to America often lost half their slaves to death. According to historian Sharon V. Salinger, "Scattered data reveal that the mortality for [white] servants at certain times equaled that for [black] slaves in the 'middle passage,' and during other periods actually exceeded the death rate for [black] slaves." Salinger reports a death rate of 10% to 20% over the entire 18th century for black slaves on board ships *en route* to America compared with a death rate of 25% for white slaves *en route* to America.

Foster R. Dulles writing in *Labor in America: A History*, states that whether convicts, children "spirited" from the countryside or political prisoners, white slaves "experienced discomforts and sufferings on their voyage across the Atlantic that paralleled the cruel hardships undergone by negro slaves on the notorious middle passage."

Dulles says the whites were "indiscriminately herded aboard

In England and Scotland in 1788, about two-thirds of the workers in the new water-powered textile factories were children. Subsequently, and largely due to the campaigning of Lord Shaftesbury, a series of Factory Acts were passed to restrict gradually the hours that children were allowed to work, and to improve safety.

the 'white guineamen,' often as many as 300 passengers on little vessels of not more than 200 tons burden—overcrowded, unsanitary. . . . The mortality rate was sometimes as high as 50% and young children seldom survived the horrors of a voyage which might last anywhere from seven to 12 weeks."

Independent investigator A.B. Ellis in the *Argosy* writes concerning the transport of white slaves, "The human cargo, many of whom were still tormented by unhealed wounds, could not all lie down at once without lying on each other. They were never suffered to go on deck. The hatchway was constantly watched by sentinels armed with hangers and blunderbusses. In the dungeons below all was darkness, stench, lamentation, disease and death."

Marcus Jernegan describes the greed of the shipmasters which led to horrendous loss of life for white slaves transported to America:

> The voyage over often repeated the horrors of the famous "middle passage" of slavery fame. An average cargo was 300, but the shipmaster, for greater profit, would sometimes crowd as many as 600 into a small vessel. . . . The mortality under such circumstances was tremendous, sometimes more than half. . . . Mittelberger (an eyewitness) says he saw 32 children thrown into the ocean during one voyage. The mercantile firms, as importers of (white) servants, were not too careful about their treatment, as the more important purpose of the transaction was to get ships over to South Carolina which could carry local produce back to Europe. Consequently the Irish—as well as others—suffered greatly.

Warren B. Smith in *White Servitude in Colonial South Carolina* tell us: "It was almost as if the British merchants had redirected their vessels from the African coast to the Irish coast, with the white servants coming over in much the same fashion as the African slaves."

A study of the middle passage of white slaves was included in a Parliamentary Petition of 1659. It reported that white slaves were locked below deck for two weeks while the slave ship was still in port. Once under way, they were "all the way locked up under decks . . . amongst horses." They were chained from their legs to their necks.

Those academics who insist that slavery is an exclusively black racial condition forget or deliberately omit the fact that the word slave originally was a reference to whites of East European origin—"Slavs."

Moreover, in the 18th century in Britain and America, the Industrial Revolution spawned the factory system whose first laborers were miserably oppressed white children as young as six years of age. They were locked in the factories for 16 hours a day and mangled by the primitive machinery. Hands and arms were regularly ripped to pieces. Little girls often had their hair caught in the machinery and were scalped from their foreheads

to the back of their necks.

White children wounded and crippled in the factories were turned out without compensation of any kind and left to die of their injuries. Children late to work or who fell asleep were beaten with iron bars. Lest we imagine these horrors were limited to only the early years of the Industrial Revolution, eight- and 10-year-old white children throughout America were hard at work in miserable factories and mines as late as 1920.

Because of the rank prostitution, stupidity and cowardice of America's teachers and educational system, white youth are taught that black slaves, Mexican peons and Chinese coolies built this country while the vast majority of the whites lorded it over them with a lash in one hand and a mint julep in the other.

The documentary record tells a very different story, however. When white Congressman David Wilmot authored the Wilmot Proviso to keep black slaves out of the American West he did so, he said, to preserve that vast expanse of territory for "the sons of toil, my own race and color."

This is precisely what most white people in America were, "sons of toil," performing backbreaking labor such as few of us today can envision. They had no paternalistic welfare system; no Freedman's Bureau to coo sweet platitudes to them; no army of bleeding hearts to worry over their hardships. These whites were the expendable frontline soldiers in the expansion of the American frontier. They won the country, felled the trees, cleared and planted the land.

The wealthy, educated white elite in America are the sick heirs of what Charles Dickens in *Bleak House* termed "telescopic philanthropy"—the concern for the condition of distant peoples while the plight of kindred in one's own backyard are ignored.

Today much of what we see on Turner Television and Pat Robertson's misnamed "Family Channel" are TV films depicting blacks in chains, blacks being whipped, blacks oppressed. Nowhere can we find a cinematic chronicle of the whites who were beaten and killed in white slavery. Four-fifths of the white slaves sent to Britain's sugar colonies in the West Indies did not survive their first year.

Soldiers in the American Revolution and sailors impressed into the American Navy received upward of 200 whiplashes for minor infractions. But no TV show lifts the shirt of these white yeomen to reveal the scars on their backs. . . .

"While this Parliament was in session, ragged five-year-old white orphan boys, beaten, starved & whipped, were being forced up the chimneys of the Parliament to clean them."

Little has changed since the early 1800s when the men of property and station of the English Parliament outlawed black slavery throughout the empire. While this Parliament was in session to enact this law, ragged five-year-old white orphan boys, beaten, starved and whipped, were being forced up the chimneys of the English Parliament to clean them. Sometimes the chimney masonry collapsed on these boys. Other times they suffocated to death inside the narrow smoke channels.

Long after blacks were free throughout the British empire, the British House of Lords refused to abolish chimney-sweeping by white children under the age of 10. The lords contended that to do so would interfere with "property rights." The lives of the white children were not worth a farthing and were considered no subject for humanitarian concern.

The chronicle of white slavery in America comprises the dustiest shelf in the darkest corner of suppressed American history. Should the truth about that epoch ever emerge into the public consciousness of Americans, the whole basis for the swindle of "affirmative action," "minority set-asides" and proposed "reparations to African-Americans" will be swept away. The fact is, the white working people of this country owe no one. They are themselves the descendants, as Congressman

ADVERTISEMENT

JOIN GIDEON'S ELITE: PREPARE YOURSELF FOR SERVICE

Hear Pastor Pete Peters daily on WWCR shortwave radio. For a FREE newsletter with complete broadcast schedule, write to: Scriptures for America, POB 766, LaPorte, CO 80535, USA.
24 hours a day; seven days a week – Daily internet streaming:

www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

Wilmot so aptly said, of "the sons of toil."

There will only be racial peace when knowledge of radical historical truths is widespread and both sides negotiate from positions of strength and not from fantasies of white working class guilt and the uniqueness of black suffering.

Let it be said, in many cases blacks in slavery had it better than poor whites in the antebellum South. This is why there was such strong resistance to the Confederacy in the poverty-stricken areas of the mountain south, such as Winston County in Alabama and the Beech Mountains of North Carolina. Those poor whites could not imagine why any white laborer would want to die for the slave-owning plutocracy that, more often than not, gave better care and attention to their black servants than they did to the free white labor they scorned as "trash."

If this seems admirable from the pathological viewpoint of Marxism or cosmopolitan liberalism, the black and Third World "beneficiaries" of white ruling-class "esteem" ought to consider what sort of "friends" they actually have.

The Bible declares that the man who does not take care of his own family is "worse than an infidel." This also applies to one's racial kindred. The man who neglects his own children to care for yours has true love for neither.

White, self-hating liberals and greed-head conservatives who claim to care for the "civil rights" of black and Third World people discard the working class of their own people on the garbage heap of history. When they are finished with their own, they shall surely turn on others.

Those who care for their own kind first are not practicing "hate" but kindness, which is the very root of the word.[2] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 George Sandys (1577-1644) was an English traveler, colonist and poet, the seventh and youngest son of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York. In 1621, Sandys accompanied the new governor, Sir Francis Wyatt, to Virginia, where he remained until 1631, serving three terms on the governor's council.

2 Kind: from the Old English of Germanic origin; related to "kin."

Michael A. Hoffman II is the author of the recent, encyclopedic book *Judaism Discovered.* (Hardcover, 1,100 pages. $45 + $5.50 U.S. S&H. Send $50.50 total: Independent History, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. See also www.RevisionistHistory.org.) Hoffman studied at the State University of New York at Oswego, under Richard Funk and Faiz Abu-Jaber; and at Hobart College under Francis J.M. O'Laughlin. A former reporter for the New York bureau of the Associated Press, he is the author of six other books of history and literature, and the editor of the bulletin *Revisionist History*. Give something in return for the benefit you have received from his information. Donate to support the continuation of Hoffman's vital work: http://www.revisionisthistory.org/page1/page2/paypal.html

Kids Made Good Slave Workers

White slavery was happening throughout the 18th and 19th centuries and had children from age 5 to 17 working 12- to 14-hour days every day of the week. In the North the ruling class had poor children working in dangerous factories, like that shown above, and in the South they had children working on the farms. Boys and girls got very low wages, with no lunch break and no compensation if they were injured. Children were not receiving the education and leisure that are important for their growing years, because they were sucked into laborious commercial activities meant for people far beyond their years. The treatment of children in factories was often cruel. The bosses would beat them, verbally abuse them and beat them some more. A common punishment for being late or not working up to quota would be "weighting." An overseer would tie a heavy weight to a victim's neck and have him walk up and down the factory aisles so the other children could see him and "take example." This could lead to serious injuries.

The True Nature of the Talmud . . .

By James Comstock

"Scattered throughout the Talmud, the founding document of rabbinic Judaism in late antiquity, can be found quite a few references to Jesus—and they're not flattering. . . . The Talmudic stories make fun of Jesus's birth from a virgin, fervently contest his claim to be the Messiah and Son of God, and maintain that he was rightfully executed as a blasphemer and idolater. They subvert the Christian idea of Jesus's resurrection and insist he got the punishment he deserved in hell—and that a similar fate awaits his followers."

Were you shocked by these claims? Do you consider the above to be rank anti-Semitism or vicious hatred?

Well, if you did, then you've just applied those labels to words taken directly from the promotional and introductory material on the flyleaf of a new book by a distinguished scholar, Dr. Peter Schafer, director of the program in Judaic studies at Princeton University and professor of Judaic studies in a chair endowed by billionaire American Jewish wheeler and dealer Ronald O. Perelman, longtime and generous patron of Zionist causes.

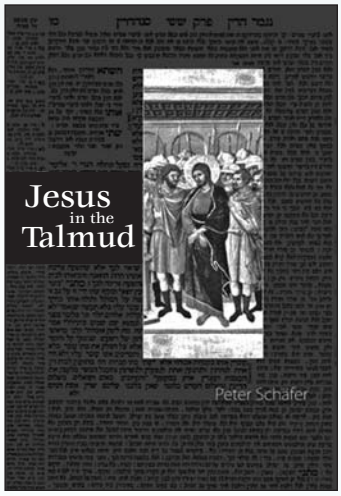

And the publisher of the book, entitled *Jesus in the Talmud*, is no less than the Princeton University Press, which has never been accused—even by the esteemed Anti-Defamation League (ADL), the self-appointed No. 1 planetary "authority" on "anti-Semitism"—as a purveyor of "anti-Semitic" literature.

Schafer himself is highly regarded in the academic world and widely published in the arenas of Jewish religious and historical literature. His previous works include: *Mirror of His Beauty: Feminine Images of God* and *Judeophobia: Attitudes Toward the Jews in the Ancient World*.

Now comes Schafer with a 210-page book that affirms—beyond any question—that longtime Christian and Muslim critics of the Talmud were right all along: The Talmud does teach filthy and hateful things about Christ and Christians. Muslims and Christians alike have been offended for thousands of years by the hateful teachings regarding Christ that appear in the Talmud, and, indeed, let it be said, one of the primary causes of anti-Jewish attitudes throughout history has been the negative reaction to the Talmud's anti-Christ rantings.

Yet, ironically, although Judaism's holiest book has devoted itself to smearing Christ, his beloved mother Mary and all of Christ's teachings, the mass media in America never mentions this fact when discussing the causes of "anti-Semitism." In fact, quite distinctly, the media prefers to focus on alleged anti-Jewish notations in the Christian New Testament and the Islamic Koran (which, sadly unbeknownst to many Christians, holds Jesus Christ in high regard, very much in contrast to the Talmud).

For years groups such as the aforementioned ADL and other allied outfits screamed to high heaven when anyone cared to openly discuss the vile nature of much of what appears in the Talmud, which is the Jewish religious code (Judaism's governing body of religious and ethical standards) about which most non-Jews do not have any understanding.

Many Christians in American and worldwide, for that matter) mistakenly believe the myth that the Old Testament is as central to Judaism as it is the origins of Christianity, when, in fact, nothing could be further from the truth. The Talmud and other mystical works (unknown to Christians) are considered far more important in the eyes of Jewish scholars. However, many propagandists for Israel and others who are promoting "interfaith understanding" work to divert attention away from the Christ-hating Talmud and push the notion that Judaism and Christianity are one, as in "Judeo-Christianity."

Now that Dr. Schafer's book is available, there's "mainstream" proof that the ADL and other defenders of the Talmud have been dissembling. This well-written and fascinating (even disturbing) book is "must" reading for those who dare to delve into the controversial arena of political Zionism and who want to be armed with factual evidence regarding the weird world of the Talmud.

Jesus in the Talmud confirms everything you may have suspected and fills in a lot of the missing pieces of the puzzle. But be warned: If you are a committed Christian, you may be deeply offended by the disgusting comments about Christ that appear in Judaism's holiest writings. ★

James Comstock is a pastor for preaching at a Baptist church in Minnesota. He grew up in Greenville, South Carolina, reading about the adventures of Swamp Fox Marion. *Jesus in the Talmud* (hardback, 210 pages, #TAL) is available from First Amendment Books in Washington, D.C. for $25. No S&H in U.S. Call toll free 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to major credit cards.

The Tyler Kent That I Knew

REVISIONIST HISTORIAN TYLER KENT (1911-88) contributed much to the author's position on various important issues. Kent knew that FDR, Churchill and their Jewish "advisors" were adamant about starting a war to destroy Germany. He also knew the No. 1 beneficiary of such a war would be the USSR, which he well knew to be an empire of evil. Kent, as a good patriot, was opposed to this perfidious war plot. Here is the story of another Revisionist's acquaintance with this forgotten hero.

BY PROF. RAY GOODWIN

I've read somewhere that FDR told Secretary of State Cordell Hull to get Ambassador to Poland William Bullitt to "put some iron up the backside" of the Poles to resist Hitler's very conciliatory proposals regarding Danzig (Gdansk) and the Danzig Corridor. Being a member of the diplomatic corps and a decoding agent for the U.S. embassies (first in Moscow, then in London), Tyler Kent was privy to much that was going on. He was sharing some of that information with British royalty who opposed Churchill and the anti-German crowd in the British government, and he was learning from them what they knew.

I know Kent was sympathetic to Oswald Mosley and that he had social contact with pro-German and/or anti-war members of the British aristocracy. He told me that his boss was, covertly, very anti-Jewish and shared Kent's own feelings about the efforts by FDR and Churchill to get a war started. Kent understood that when he got caught, Joseph Kennedy had no choice but to disavow him to both FDR and to the British authorities, and never blamed Kennedy for what happened to him.

The reason Kent got arrested was that he made copies of the messages between FDR and Churchill after he decoded them. His job was to decode them, then encode replies back to FDR. This was correspondence directly between the American president and Churchill—who, at that time, was not prime minister. His position then was first lord of the Admiralty (akin to the U.S. secretary of the Navy). That correspondence in itself was certainly a breach of protocol, as FDR was dealing covertly with a lesser minister of the government on issues of vital national importance.

Tyler Kent mugshots: U.S. National Archives, RG.59, 1940-44, Central Decimal File. Kent was arrested, along with Anna Wolkoff and Conservative MP Capt. Archibald Ramsay during the opening months of what would become World War II, before America declared war. After secret trials at the Old Bailey, Kent and Wolkoff were sentenced to seven and 10 years in prison.

See historian David Irving's website: www.fpp.co.uk/History/ Liddell/index.html.

I asked Kent how many messages he decoded and copied, and he said "hundreds." Keep in mind that the war was not yet under way, and yet these two leaders (FDR and Churchill) were conniving and writing in language that revealed that they knew it would be a certainty.

Once the European war actually started, Sept. 1, 1939, the tone of the correspondence became urgent regarding getting the United States into it. After Churchill replaced Chamberlain, these two warmongers continued to plot covertly. The reason for that was, FDR was facing strong opposition to U.S. entry

into the European quarrel from over 80% of the American people as well as many politicians and well-known patriots. Kent told me that in the early stages of the war, when Germany was battering all opposition and kicked the Brits off the continent at Dunkirk, Churchill's messages evinced panic at times. FDR's responses were that he was trying his best to get us into the war by various provocations, but the "damned Germans won't take the bait."

He let Churchill know that he was scheming with his own domestic plotters to goad Japan into attacking the United States, so that America would declare war on Japan, as FDR knew Hitler would honor his mutual defense agreement with the Japanese.

Obeying a higher moral law, Kent did technically break U.S. law by making those copies. He told me his intention was to get them to the America First Committee so that they could expose FDR, who was continuously lying to Americans: "I've said it before, and I'll say it again—I will NOT send your boys to fight in any European war!" Actually, a few Americans did know of FDR's covert hypocrisy, but most of them could not prove it.

Kent, however, had the proof desperately needed by American anti-war leaders.

He kept the decoded correspondence in his apartment. He went out one evening, and when he returned, the London police were inside his apartment. (I'm sure there was an MI agent or two—the British cloak-and-dagger corps—with them.) They had rifled every container and found the messages. They placed him under arrest (though he had actually broken no British law), and he then had to call his boss, Joseph Kennedy. Kennedy was furious. Kent had diplomatic immunity, and Kennedy had to contact FDR about what had happened. Of course FDR was scared to death and wanted to make sure that all copies Kent had made were seized. They were.

A panicky FDR ordered Kennedy to waive Kent's diplomatic immunity and let them hold him for trial. The Brits, with some fancy footwork and language, charged him with violating some vague home-security law of theirs. They held his trial "*in camera*" (secretly, no public allowed), found him guilty, and put him in prison on the Isle of Wight. They kept him there until 1947.

He said he was relatively well treated while in prison and given daily newspapers. All correspondence to or from him was closely monitored and censored.

It took two years, after the war, and some devoted work by Kent's mother and a few congressmen, to get him released. His release was conditional—that if he ever spoke or wrote about what was in those messages, he would be tried again, for treason, and either executed or imprisoned for life. He agreed to those terms so that he could come home.

When he came to Texas in October and November 1984 and visited in my home, he said that the ADL was keeping constant tabs on him. We had been conducting written correspondence for a maybe a year before we actually met. When we began corresponding, he lived near the Mexican border in south Texas at Harlingen, but moved to the Texas hill country near Kerrville, at the small community of Ingram. He was a very health-conscious man and was in good shape for his age (73 at the time).

There is more I could write about his being here and our conversations, but I will save that for another time. ✦

Who Was Tyler Kent?

Tyler Kent, a young (26) American code clerk at the U.S. Embassy in London, was arrested and charged in May 1940 with violating the British Official Secrets Act. He was sentenced to seven years in prison, but was released and returned to the United States after serving five. Many Americans wondered if Kent had been jailed to keep him from talking. People wanted to know how a foreign government could secretly arrest and put on trial a U.S. citizen who held diplomatic immunity.

What did the code clerk really know about rumored secret, illegal arrangements between President Franklin Roosevelt and British leader Winston Churchill, to start a war in which millions would die needlessly for the benefit of the banksters? And, having gotten this information, was it not his duty to "spill the beans" so that Americans and Britons could know of this evil plot?

The very fact that Kent's diplomatic immunity was waived by the U.S. government so that British authorities could throw him into prison was itself proof that the Roosevelt administration was neutral in name only, and that FDR was guilty of impeachable offenses, far worse than "Watergate."

Except for a few warmongers, most Americans would say this man was a hero. Tyler Kent died in 1988, at age 77.

Ray Goodwin is a native Texan; he worked 21-plus years in chemical plant and has BA and MA degrees in history. Goodwin taught American history at a college level, and is best known today as a Revisionist researcher and writer. A racial-nationalist in orientation, who enjoys animals, fishing, golfing, traveling and cooking, he is a regular performer on several music shows in Texas. Goodwin has two sons, a daughter and three granddaughters, who are the highlight of his life. Articles published include "Bias in Academia," TBR, July/Aug. 2007, and "Confessions of a Holocaust Denier," Sept./Oct. 2007.

Just $4 per month for TBR?

We've come up with an easy way for EVERYBODY to better afford a yearly TBR magazine subscription!

THE BARNES REVIEW is rolling out a new program designed to make subscribing and renewing easier and more affordable. *Now subscribers can break up their yearly subscription rates into 12 easy AUTOMATIC credit card payments.*

• Domestic USA subscribers can break their yearly $46 subscription payment into TWELVE $4 payments!

• Subscribers in Mexico and Canada can break their yearly $65 payment into TWELVE $5.50 payments.

• And subscribers in Europe, Asia, Latin America and Australia (and anyone else we forgot) can break their yearly $80 subscription payment into TWELVE $7 payments. In this way, for those who wish it, the "hit" of a check for a one-year subscription is minimized.

You will also no longer have to worry about missing a renewal notice or missing any issues. We save on the expense and you save on the hassle.

And for those who want to donate to TBR's efforts in this automated fashion, we encourage you to do so. How about $5, $10 or $15 extra each month? It's easy this way to support our efforts and save time and money.

To take advantage of our Automated Subscription/ Donation Program you need to call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Tell our operators you are interested in our automated payment/donation options. We'll take it from there!

—TBR EDITOR

Help us publish more Revisionist books—your donations can do it!

For those who would like to contribute to our book publishing efforts—so that TBR can continue to put out the highest quality, professional books and publications in the field including those listed below—contribute to our SURVIVAL/BOOK PUBLISHING FUND. With your help, we could do even more. Perhaps you have a particular book you'd like to support? Let us know by calling 202-547-5586. Leave your name and number and we'll call you back. Here are two we need funding for:

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. Here is an extremely important book by scholars Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno—both members of TBR's contributing editorial board. As Revisionists shoot down the establishment line on the holocaust, one "extermination camp" at a time, Holocaustians simply make new—even more outlandish—claims about another camp. For instance, once the Treblinka Camp was exposed as a transit camp, they had to invent a new myth for a new camp to prop up their numbers of dead to equal six million. The new holocaust tale centers around the work camp at Sobibor. "OK," they say, "so there were no gassings at Treblinka. But we know that millions were gassed at Sobibor." Unfortunately for the Holocaustians, no one was gassed at Sobibor either. In this new book, which should be available in APRIL 2010, the newly invented myths about Sobibor are proven fraudulent.

Hitler: Democrat. Talented artist Mark Singleton of South Africa is currently working on assembling all of TBR's material from Leon Degrelle's "Hitler: Democrat" series. TBR began running these eyewitness articles by Gen. Degrelle back in 1994. Now that the series is complete, we want to turn it into a 500-page hardbound book.We expect *Hitler: Democrat* to be extremely popular. Look for updates. We are looking for funding to complete this book. Please consider a donation to our TBR SURVIVAL/BOOK PUBLISHING FUND.

WANT TO HELP FUND THESE TWO BOOK EFFORTS? Use the form at the back of this issue.

American History: 1812 to Now!

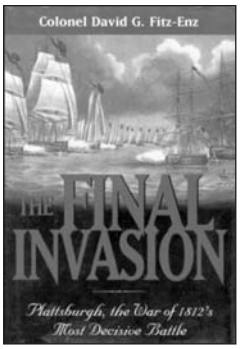

The Final Invasion—Plattsburgh: The War of 1812's Most Decisive Battle. By Col.David G Fitz-Enz. On Sept 1, 1814, 15,000 British troops crossed the Canadian border and invaded the United States—the largest army ever to invade America. Our future was in doubt. But determined American patriots crushed the largest naval power in the world in the battle of Lake Champlain in 1814, ending British attacks on America forever. Softcover, 304 pages, maps, #522 *$17.*

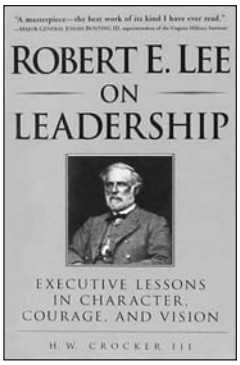

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character. Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, $15.

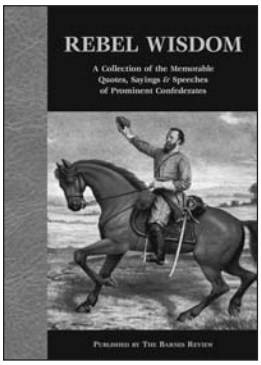

Rebel Wisdom: A Collection of the Memorable Quotes, Speeches and Sayings of Prominent Confederates. For those who want to hear about the Confederate War for Independence from a Southern perspective, how better to do so than through the eyes and the words of the soldiers, leaders and Dixie gentlemen themselves? An inspiring collection. Lee, Davis, Jackson, Longstreet, Stuart, Quantrill and more. Includes several informative appendices including the South Carolina Declaration of War, the Confederate Constitution, members of the Southern government etc. #520, softcover, 64 pages, ***$6.***

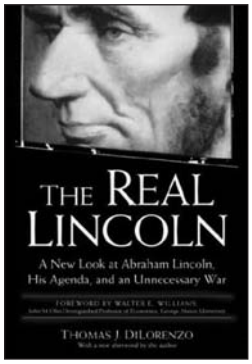

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, ***$15.***

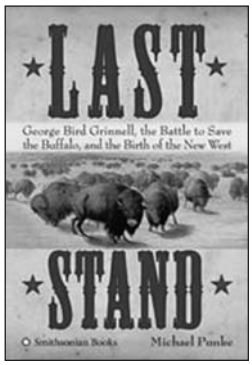

Last Stand: The Battle to Save the Buffalo and the Birth of the New West. By Michael Punke. America's intentional eradication of 30 million bison roaming the vast plains was carried out in order to deprive the Indians of their greatest source of food, shelter and clothing—and to make a bundle for big business. Obviously, building a railroad and claiming vast tracts of line for mining and herding was a lot easier with native braves starving and cold. One man, George Bird Grinnell, a scientist, journalist, hunter and conservationist, would lead the battle to save the buffalo, fighting special interests and lobbies all the way to the halls of Congress. Softcover, oversized, 41 images and maps, 304 pages, #523, *19.*

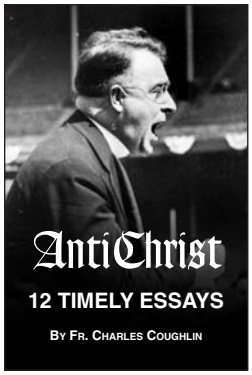

Antichrist: Twelve Timely Essays. Catholic Priest Fr. Charles Coughlin's bold and prescient essays were for all patriots of all nations and all religions. Cognizant of how money power and Zionism were impacting humanity, Coughlin spoke out. His populist, America-first radio program and print efforts reached millions of Americans. When Coughlin began criticizing FDR's efforts to force America into World War II, Roosevelt asked the Vatican to silence the priest. #41, softcover, 80 pages, ***$10.***

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF! All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; 15 S&H only on orders over $100. Foreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa/MasterCard.

Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy. Five decades after Sen. Joe McCarthy conducted his investigations into the Communist infiltration of America, he is remembered as a demagogue, a bully, and a liar. History has judged him such a loathsome figure that even today his name remains synonymous with witch hunts. But that conventional image is all wrong, as veteran journalist and author M. Stanton Evans reveals in this groundbreaking book. The long-awaited *Blacklisted by History*, based on six years of intensive research, dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans's revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Hardback, 672 pages, #498, *$30*.

Regicide: The Official Assassination of John F. Kennedy. By Gregory Douglas. The author offers evidence from official secret files to document the charge. Loaded with reproductions of official documents that will make your head spin. A must addition to any conspiracy buff's library. #320, hardcover, 223 pages. Originally $30—NOW JUST $10. Remainder clearance!!

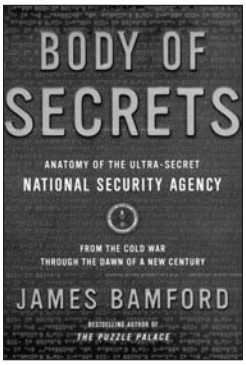

Body of Secrets. By James Bamford. The author, an intelligence expert, has written this book on the National Security Agency. He delves into many clandestine black operations, few ever discussed in print before. Also contains a lengthy analysis of the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* and an investigation into the many crimes of the Mideast mini-state. Did Bamford reveal anything to which the NSA would object? You'll have to read the book for yourself! 720 pages, #286a, softcover, *$15*.

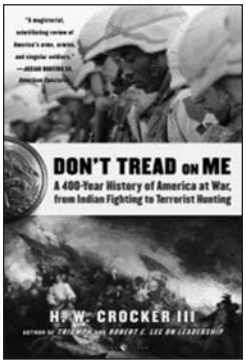

Don't Tread on Me: 400 Years of America at War—from Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting. Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history, detailing Uncle Sam's deadly conflicts with other nations, our Civil War and America's own native Indian population for the last 400 years. (Did you know America's longest war was with the Redman?) A riveting and sometimes inspiring book, the author presents many fascinating details you may not know about the wars and battles that have bled America's treasury dry and killed hundreds of thousands of fine American soldiers and civilians. Also goes into America's "war on terror" and what we can expect in the future. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, *$17*.

An Easy Guide to Home Schooling Success

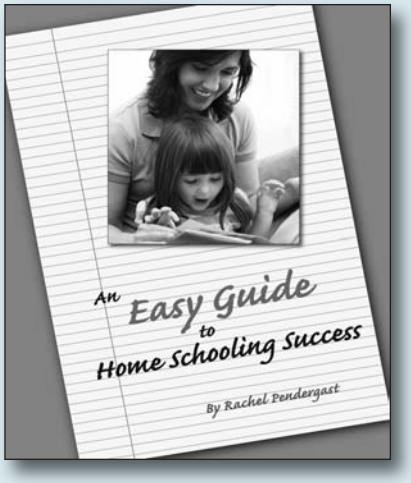

It's a travesty. Today's public schools have become behavior modification laboratories where the "elitist" social psychologists reign supreme and cognitive skills and knowledge are replaced by the brainwashing agenda of the New World Order. Traditional values associated with Christianity and the family have gone by the wayside, replaced with the skewed values of multi-culturalism, situation ethics and other forms of relativism. What can be done? In *An Easy Guide to Home Schooling Success*, you'll learn why children schooled in a home environment are now outperforming their Establishment-sponsored peers and at the same time, reinforcing and preserving basic family cohesion. Buy multiple discounted copies of this "how-to" educational work book so your friends and neighbors can benefit. Softcover, spiral bound, 8.5 x 11 textbook format, 116 pages, #HSB. 1-4 copies are *$15* each. FIVE or more copies are $*12* each. TBR subscribers take 10% off these prices. S&H charges apply.

ANCIENT AMERICAN HISTORY! . . . No Bone Unturned: The Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid and certainly not a member of any existing tribe of American Indians known. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton and eventually won. Softcover, 304 pages, 387S, *$19*.

AN ILLUSTRATED GUIDE TO HITLER AND THE THIRD REICH

Book Review by Willis A. Carto

Certainly no person except possibly Genghis Khan, Simon Girty or Satan himself has been more reviled than Adolf Hitler. And this is the reason why Stephen Goodson has written a factual , very brief guide to Hitler's life, *Adolf Hitler & the Third Reich*. In ten chapters, Goodson tells the story of this unusual historical figure, sticking to the facts although necessarily omitting much more that could be told.

The lavishly-illustrated book begins with Hitler's childhood and youth, his amazing history as a soldier in World War I, in which he risked his life innumerable times carrying messages to officers during battles (remember that this was before the use of radio telephones), his founding of the National Socialist German Workers Party and his leadership in the political battles which followed. The book continues with the social, cultural, economic and political changes he made as Fuehrer, World War II, caused by Stalin's plan to attack and conquer all of Europe and the war's aftermath.

NEW

Goodson correctly points out that the war was caused by influential Jews embedded in the British and American governments who influenced Churchill and Roosevelt to declare war on Germany. The carnage and waste of human life and the vast debts incurred by all parties, debts which are still being paid today by taxpayers as the dollar crumbles to dust however, is not covered.

The American and English educational establishment is today—65 years after the end of the war—is still stuck in the wartime-propaganda-as-history rut, unable to tell the truth about Adolf Hitler and his enemies. But the truth is easy to see. Just ask yourself what the wartime Allies gained by the war and you will see that the answer is nothing. As the American seer, Francis Parker Yockey pointed out, if a nation gains nothing from the results of the war, then it has lost it, regardless of what the war's advocates say.

Everything that Goodson says in this brief work is borne out by one of the most comprehensive books to be published since the end of the war—*The Chief Culprit*,* by Victor Suvorov, published by the Naval Institute Press. From Soviet documents, Suvorov, a native Russian, shows the careful and massive preparations that Stalin made to attack Europe. Had Hitler delayed his attack on Russia, there is little doubt what would have happened: Russian armies would have literally swept over the entire continent to the English Channel, if not into England itself. Then, perhaps the liberals and Soviet sympathizers would have realized the stupidity, even the criminal insanity, of their hatred of Adolf Hitler, the man who saved Europe. ✦

**The Chief Culprit* is out of print at this time.—Ed.

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler & the Third Reich is available for $15 (just $13.50 for TBR subscribers including the 10% discount) from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S email tbrca@aol.com. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

THE DEVIL'S HANDIWORK

A Victims' View of 'Allied' War Crimes

BOOK REVIEW BY VICTOR THORN

Nearly a month before receiving this book, a filmmaker explained how he considered making a documentary about U.S. war crimes, but decided against it because this subject was still one of the final taboos. Now, *The Devil's Handiwork* exposes with disturbing thoroughness precisely why this topic has been cloaked in such secrecy.

Propagandists since the mid-1800s have painted Southerners and Germans as either slave-owning monsters or Nazi murderers. Yet when these grotesque caricatures are stripped away and a truer picture emerges, it's clear that the U.S. Civil War was engineered by the same cabal that also drew the world into chaos via WWI and WWII.

Of course, this destructive, parasitic agent (in Eustace Mullins' words) is international Zionism, and in case after case, their historical distortions guarantee that we'll repeat the mistakes of our past. Tragically, Jewish slave-traders who felt threatened by the newfound wealth of WASP cotton growers manipulated our nation into a horrifying four-year civil war. Likewise, Jewish Marxists conceived the Bolshevik Revolution, eventually overthrowing rulers of the most Christian nation on earth.

Even more egregiously, after Germans welcomed Jews fleeing from Communist Russia, Zionists betrayed them by orchestrating a backroom deal (the Balfour Declaration) to defeat them in WW I by drawing America into a foreign entanglement. In this same vein, when German leaders discovered this treachery (during the Treaty of Versailles sessions); they later determined to oust the Jewish financiers that had taken ownership of their economy.

But that's only the beginning. FDR is seen as a patsy to Joseph Stalin, essentially handing over enough real estate (and military secrets) to allow Russia's entrance onto the stage as a superpower. Another 'forbidden' area of scholarship that is directly confronted is a plethora of outlandish lies regarding the Holocaust. Revisionists are certainly well aware of this data, but in the context of this book, it provides even more legitimacy to their arguments.

After portraying the horrors of an authentic holocaust (the Dresden Massacre), readers are given an opportunity to realize why Harry Truman and his hidden puppet-masters dropped two atomic bombs on Japan. Then, following the war, General Dwight Eisenhower appears as one of the most gruesome aiders and abetters in modern time. If everyday Americans had any idea what Operation Keelhaul entailed—and how much innocent blood was spilled via Stalin's hands as a result—they never would have elected him president.

To say the information in this collection (edited by John Tiffany) is eye-opening would be a serious understatement. The emergence of Fidel Castro in Cuba (along with the Missile Crisis) is analyzed in a light which certainly differs from mainstream sources. Plus, it becomes quite evident that whenever Americans disagreed with our country's Perpetual War efforts, they would either find their *habeas corpus* rights suspended (as did Abraham Lincoln), or be directly targeted by leftist, communist-leaning Zionist smear-merchants on the Writers War Board. Supposedly, tactics such as these are only used in "other" countries; but now it's clear that the "victors" have merely projected their atrocious behavior onto the "enemy."

As someone who's been studying conspiratorial history for two decades, it's rare to find books that are as unique and mind-boggling as this one. By the final page, I had experienced a paradigm shift that will forever alter my view of the last two centuries. ✦

———

Softcover, 275 pages, #529, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to foreign destinations. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to major credit cards.

Hidden History of WWII Investigated

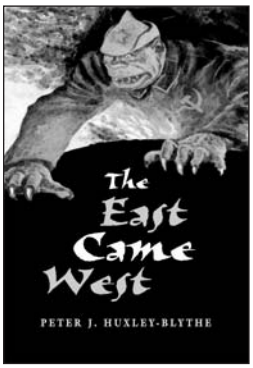

The East Came West: Author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why many Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain after what they experienced after WWII. When the war ended, millions of Russian men, women and children were physically beaten into submission and shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia. This little-known war crime was called "Operation Keelhaul." Softcover, 224 pages #434, ***$20. NOW JUST $15.***

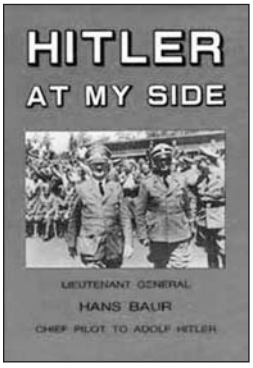

Hitler: At My Side: The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot. Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story told without exaggeration. Very difficult to find book. Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, *$25.*

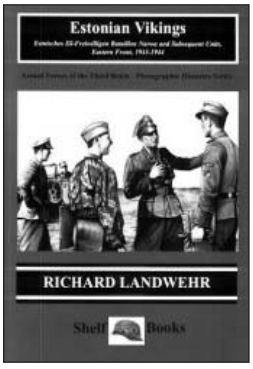

The Estonian Viking Division of the Waffen SS. The Estonian Narwa Battalion was the first and best fighting unit fielded by this small Baltic nation as part of a German-led crusade to defeat communism. Fully motorized and equipped with heavy support weapons, it was able to take its place in the multinational SS Viking Division. Compiled by military historian Richard Landwehr. Filled with rare photos. 8.5" by 11" softcover format, 78 pages, #363, *$20.*

Fighting for Freedom. By Richard Landwehr. One day, the abysmal general ignorance and misconceptions regarding the Waffen SS will be replaced by the truth. Then, the contributions of Richard Landwehr to history will be recognized. This is his latest book, the story of the Ukrainian Volunteer Division, which fought side by side for a free Europe with other volunteers from countries around the globe. #49, hardback, 224 pages, *$25.*

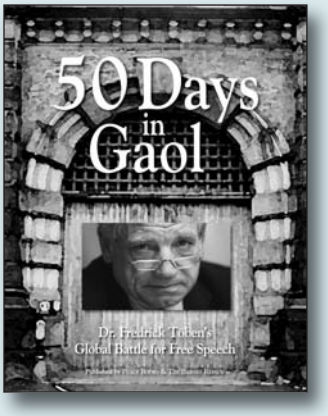

Dr. Fredrick Töben's ***50 Days in Gaol.*** Australian scholar Fredrick Töben was in jail even as his book was being published. He was handed a 3-month sentence in Australia for refusing to surrender his freedom of speech in return for a judicial slap on the wrist. Instead, this brave historian took the jail time. *50 Days in Gaol* is Töben's assemblage of material covering the time he spent in England's Wandsworth Prison while the English and German governments wrangled over whether or not he could be extradited to Germany for allegedly violating that nation's ban on discussions of "the holocaust" and other taboo topics. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 90 pages, #527, *$20.*

Forged War Crimes by Udo Walendy—A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army was exposed to be a hoax. Thousands of school children have been forced to attend this show, put on by Red "anti-fascists." Exposing such lies earlier earned Walendy two jail terms. **#27**, softcover, 80 pages, *$12.*

An Illustrated Guide to Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich. This 40-page, oversized booklet was assembled by South African scholar Stephen Goodson. It's a pictorial guide with accompanying text that gives readers insight into the real Adolf Hitler, without the obligatory establishment sneers. This book is great for young and old alike, and it's a perfect introduction to the tragic—yet inspiring—life of Hitler, and the Third Reich. Lots of pictures. Short, snappy chapters. Rare artwork displayed in a gorgeous B&W format. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 40 illustrated pages, #528, *$15.* See our review on page B-4 of this issue.

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated, so the Zionists made a secret trade pact with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. That agreement humanely relocated more than 60,000 Jews and permitted the transfer of their wealth to the tune of more than $100 million. Nazi Germany was willing to let even more Jews leave in peace. However, the ensuing call by international Jewry to boycott Germany left the German nation and her people in economic dire straits, thus causing a wave of heightened anti-Semitism. Magazine format, #65, softcover, 40 pages, *$7.50.*

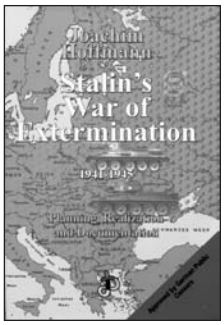

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. The best book on Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa to stop the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany, the book became a bestseller as it was the first book ever that explained "who really started WWII." #282, hardback, 415 pages, *$40.*

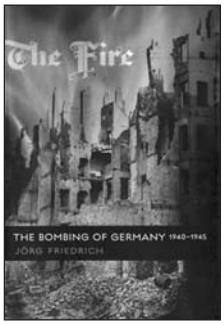

The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-45. By Joerg Friedrich. The destruction of Germany by aerial bombing is told in harrowing detail. Friedrich, not a Revisionist but a good historian in this instance, grew up in post-war Germany, writing various books "exposing" policies of the National Socialist period. Perhaps an attack of conscience propelled him to finally tell the truth of the bombing of Germany and the great suffering it brought. Hardcover, 530 pages with many photos, #478, *$35.*

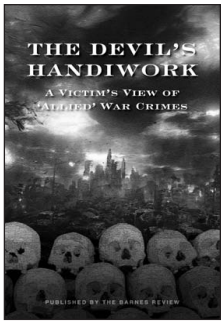

The Devil's Handiwork. This book is a comprehensive look at censored war crimes. Chapters expose previously censored information on Union death camps, British death camps for the Boers, the vengeful Versailles treaty, war crimes against civilians in WWII, the Malmedy trial, the Nuremberg trials and so much more. A tale of inspiration and survival, as well as one of dark crime. Softcover, 275 pages, illustrations, #529, *$25.*

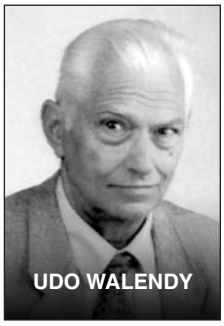

The Coming American Fascism, by Lawrence Dennis. The author condemns, among other financial evils, the national debt system. First published in 1936, in the middle of the Roosevelt revolution and five years before the war he predicted, this book was Dennis' second attempt to explain the nature of capitalism, and warn of the consequences of it. Mr. Dennis, an attorney, was indicted in the infamous sedition trials—the global elite recognized an enemy! Preface by W.A. Carto. #23, softcover, 320 pages, *$19.*

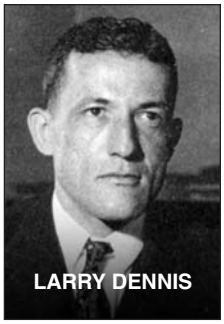

The Dynamics of War and Revolution, first published in 1941 when America hovered on the brink of war and Europe was already in flames, represented a milestone in American political-philosophical outlook. A great patriot with unusual prophetic vision. By American philosopher Lawrence Dennis. Limited stock! #24, softcover, 257 pages, *$19.*

TBR's brand new, updated All-Holocaust Issue: now a bound softcover illustrated book!

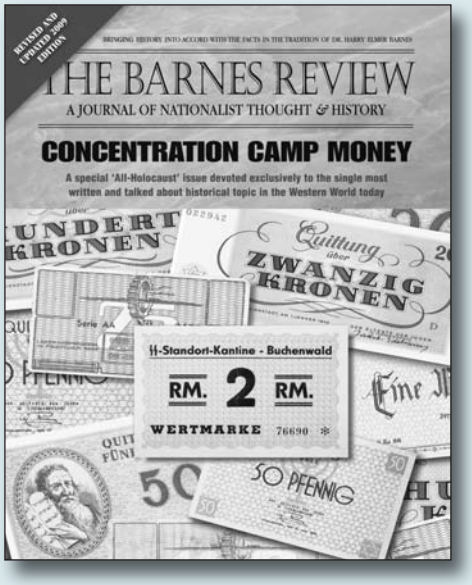

TBR's 2009 Updated & Expanded "All Holocaust Issue." Containing 72 pages when first published back in 2001, this amazing "theme issue," assembled by Michael Collins Piper, has recently been updated and expanded. It is now 112 pages and remains not only the most popular TBR issue ever, but also one of the best holocaust resources ever prepared. Dozens of fascinating articles and "sidebars" cover the subject from "Auschwitz to Zyklon B." Find out what a wide variety of scientists, philosophers and historians and sensible laymen are saying that has the holocaust lobby running scared! Inmates paid for their work with camp money? No gas chambers? No brutal beatings? Only 85,000 died at Auschwitz—not 4 million? Inmates could be released for good behavior? Crematory ovens never used as killing weapons? No evidence of a plot to eradicate Europe of Jews? A pool, soccer field, sauna and camp canteen at Auschwitz—for use by the prisoners? Softcover—bound like a book (not saddle stitched like a magazine), 112 pages, #531, Prices are as follows: 1-5 copies are $10 each. 6-49 copies are $8 each. 50 or more are just $6 each. Guaranteed to please.

Europe, Asia, Africa, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, More!

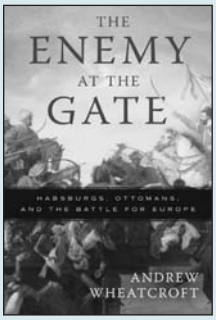

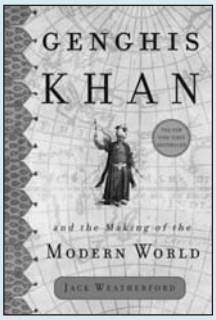

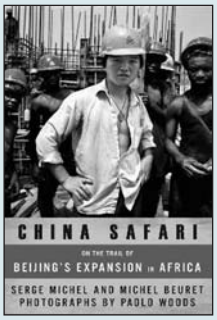

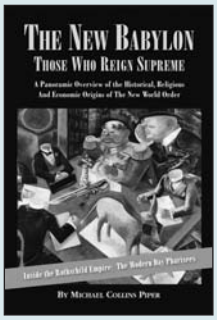

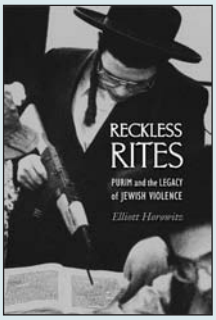

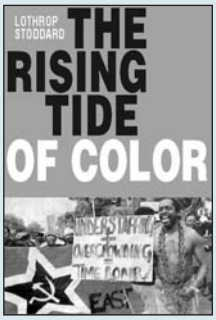

NEW! Enemy at the Gate: Habsburgs, Ottomans and the Battle for Europe. By Andrew Wheatcroft. In 1683, the invincible Ottoman army was camped out at the gates of Vienna. The future of Europe was in the balance. Read about this pivotal moment in the bloody rivalry between the Ottoman and Habsburg empires. It's Islam vs Christianity. It's East vs West. It's yesterday vs. today. A rich portrait covering in detail a battle that is still going on. Hardcover, 400 pages, oversized, #524, *$28.*

Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World. By Jack Weatherford. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, *$15.*

NEW! China Safari: Bejing's Expansion in Africa. By Serge Michel and Michel Beuret. The authors tell the story of China's financial, cultural and physical invasion of Africa. Publicly the Chinese say their efforts are to "bring light to the dark continent," but in reality it is absolutely clear that China wants to colonize Africa and exterminate the natives. Will Africa eventually turn into "China West"? You may be surprised how well they are doing it! Hardcover, 336 pages, 16 pages of color photos, oversize, #525, *$27.*

NEW! The New Babylon: Those Who Reign Supreme. This is the latest blockbuster from the pen of Michael Collins Piper. Exposes the Rothschild hand in the new world order conspiracy; a plan that was hatched centuries ago and is playing out even today across the globe. Who runs the media? Who runs the newspapers? What role have the Rothschilds and their minions played in fomenting global unrest for the benefit of the bankers? Softcover, 266 pages, #532, *$25.*

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 70,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa to this day. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, *$44.*

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. The complete and comprehensive history of the white race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Compiled over 25 years by Rhodesian author and scholar Arthur Kemp. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

The Babylonian Woe. By David Astle. Just what is money? How did it get started? Who has the right to print it? Is money here to stay? If not, what would take its place? A true history of money, going back to antiquity. A good book to hand out to friends and colleagues! #15, hardback, 250 pages, *$20.*

Secret Societies. Nesta Webster, a courageous English lady, wrote a number of timely, timeless and amazingly prescient books now validated by history after 80 years of world convulsion. *Secret Societies* is one of them. Here's a look into those shadowy secret societies that shape world events and control people's lives. **#58**, softcover, 419 pages, *$17.*

The Rising Tide of Color. By Lothrop Stoddard. Written almost 90 years ago, this book is even more important today. Explains why the author sees tough times ahead for the white race as it continues to be swallowed up by other races. Softcover, indexed, 320 pages, #475, *$22.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add shipping & handling: Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100, add $15 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Send payment or credit card info using the form on page 64 in the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to use your Visa or MasterCard. See more about TBR—and find more Revisionist books and videos—online at www.BarnesReview.com.

The *Laconia* Incident

A prime example of British and American violation of long-held rules of conduct on the high seas

On September 16, 1942, a concentration of Nazi submarines was spotted pulling survivors from the British vessel *Laconia* by a U.S. bomber. Survivors rescued by the Germans waved at the Americans as they passed overhead. The pilot turned away and radioed base and informed his commander the U-boats were engaged in rescue operations. Capt. Robert C. Richardson III replied with an order to attack. Half an hour later, the pilot returned and dropped bombs and depth charges on top of *U-156*—but missed. About 1,621 died as as direct result of this breach of the rules of war.

By Joaquin Bochaca, Esq.
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

On September 3, 1939, the inferiority of the German navy with respect to those of England and France was considerable. The English fleet had 272 ships (meaning surface ships) of the first line (the newest and best) and 400 ships of the second line, while France had 88 ships of the first line and 180 of the second. The German fleet was composed of 54 ships in all.

As for submarines, those of Britain and France totaled 135, versus Germany's 57. Faced with such an overwhelming difference of forces in their favor, the Western democracies chose the sea as their first battle line and instituted a total blockade against Germany to prevent the Germans from receiving food and raw materials.

Germany's response to the total blockade they were suffering at sea was a partial blockade of British sea routes. That the blockade was partial was imposed by necessity and for, you might say, physical reasons. A mere 54 surface ships and 57 submarines cannot block nearly 700 warships and 135 submarines, or at least cannot carry out a total blockade. They can carry out, by means of veritable prodigies of skill and heroism, a very effective partial blockage, and beyond that they cannot go because reality has its rights, and facts are stubborn.

And speaking of facts: at the moment the war started, out of the 57 German submarines only 27 were able to travel

LT. WERNER HARTENSTEIN
Managed to ensure safety of hundreds of English, Polish and Italian survivors of the *Laconia,* despite enemy air attack.

moderate distances and function in actions against England. And since for each submarine in action there were two out of action (either on the way back to base to replenish supplies of torpedoes, fuel and food, or headed out to British naval routes) only nine submarines found themselves involved in war actions daily. This, again, was just at first—because afterwards the production of submarines increased substantially.

Practically the first success of German submarines in the course of World War II was won against the English aircraft carrier *HMS Courageous,* sunk on September 18, 1939 by Captain Schuhart. A little later, on October 13, the submarine of Captain Prien succeeded in entering the British base at Scapa Flow and sinking the battleship *Royal Oak,* and then successfully escaped to its base. [See TBR's January/February 2009 edition.—Ed.]

In the Hague Convention it was stipulated that merchant ships which were spotted by an enemy ship should stop, refrain from using their radio (thus revealing their position) and allow the enemy ship's crew to come aboard to inspect the cargo. If the cargo consisted of war materials or strategically important minerals, the merchant ship would be sunk and its crew taken in charge by the enemy warship, or placed in lifeboats while radio notification was sent for neutral or friendly ships in the area to come take charge of the survivors. In case the cargo was of no military interest, the merchant ship would continue its journey, refraining from mentioning the encounter by radio for the next six hours. In any case, merchant ships were required to travel unarmed.

"The Hague Convention stipulated that merchant ships that were spotted by an enemy ship should stop and allow the enemy ship's crew to come aboard to inspect the cargo."

However, from the first day of the war, the British merchant fleet sailed under the direct orders of the British Admiralty, a fact that can be verified by viewing documents held in the Inter-Allied Joint Archives in La Charité-sur-Loire (France).

"With that action the English implicitly waived the protection accorded to merchant ships by international law."[2] Moreover, British merchants were armed not only with guns and antiaircraft guns, but also with depth charges—purely offensive combat elements used to sink submarines. Finally, the captains of British merchant vessels were ordered to report immediately, by radio, the position of German submarines that were approaching, and to travel at night with all lights extinguished.

On October 1, 1939 Winston Churchill, then first lord of the admiralty, ordered the captains of merchant ships to attack any submarine that attempted to stop them.[3] All these actions—which were contrary to international law—forced Germany to wage almost unrestricted war against shipping.

By involving merchant ships in armed struggle, the British admiralty, willingly or not, was responsible for everything that happened to the civilians who served on these vessels. Consider, for example, that the Churchillian tactic of forcing captains of merchant ships to communicate by morse code the status of any submarine sighted amounted to recruiting merchant vessels into the intelligence service of the Home Fleet. Likewise, forcing them to travel with lights off at night—also contrary to the laws of war—was bound to provoke regrettable incidents.

The first incident concerned the *Athenia,* a British passenger ship that sailed in a zigzag pattern, at maximum speed and without lights, also following a course other than its ordinary shipping route. The commander of the German submarine *U-30* thought it was an auxiliary cruiser and sank it. Thus 138 passengers perished. Because of this incident, the following order was given to all submarine commanders:

"By order of the Fuehrer, refrain on principle from attacking any passenger ship, even when part of a convoy." With this order by Hitler, the Germans began according to passenger ships a privileged status because if they were part of a convoy, their sinking was allowed unequivocally by international law. Even more generous treatment was afforded to French merchant ships. On September 3, 1939 German submarines received the following order: "France is considered to be at war with Germany from 17:00 hours. For now hostilities should be opened against its merchant ships only if they seek to ram or board our submarines."[4]

On September 6, this order was reinforced with another by the Fuehrer himself, which stated: "The situation with regard to France remains uncertain. Only open hostilities against enemy merchant ships in self-defense. Do not stop French merchant ships. Rigorously avoid any incident with France." Under these orders, any French merchant ship had to be treated with even greater consideration than a neutral vessel. In the final analysis, the latter, under the Hague Convention on the Regulation of Prizes, could be stopped, inspected and, if they were transporting arms, sunk.

By virtue of this order of Hitler's—designed to avoid problems with France despite a state of war that had been declared by the latter—the commander of a German submarine had to try, before stopping a boat, to make sure that it was not a French merchant ship, because in that case it was not to be

Rescuing *Laconia*'s survivors

Shown are survivors of the *Laconia* incident. Above left, women and children plucked from the water by *U-156*. Above, survivors of the *Laconia* are jammed aboard *U-156*. At left are shown a group of survivors rescued by the French, having survived in one of *Laconia*'s lifeboats. Unfortunately, Lt. Hartenstein was forced to submerge with hundreds of survivors still atop his submarine and several lifeboats in tow because an American B-24 Liberator attacked *U-156* in violation of the rules of war on the high seas.This action so offended the German sense of fair play that German officers asked for the right to shoot enemy survivors in the water. Adm. Karl Doenitz resisted this request, but did order that German ships and crews were no longer to put themselves in harm's way to rescue survivors from any enemy ships sunk by Germany.

disturbed. This was very difficult, sometimes impossible, and, especially at night, totally impracticable. All these orders, intended to humanize the war at sea and restrict it exclusively to combatants, excluding civilians, severely limited the warfare capability of submarines while at the same time increasing their risk and exposure to danger. These orders led to repeated protests by Doenitz to Hitler, with even Fleet Admiral Raeder intervening in support of Doenitz.

The reason for such orders issued by Hitler was that: "I wanted the outbreak of hostilities to be a unilateral act by the Western powers and because I sought, with respect to France, despite its formal declaration of war, to avoid an actual broadening of the conflict." Only when it became apparent that these hopes were not going to be fulfilled, in late September, were the restrictions imposed with respect to the French ships lifted.[5]

The Directorate of Naval War of Germany proceeded with great circumspection, and only step by step, to react to the measures adopted by the English, which deviated from the rules of the Hague Convention and the London Naval Protocol.

Actually, the British violated the laws of naval warfare from the very first day of hostilities—and this fact, public knowledge, was recognized by its best naval historian, Capt. Rosskyll.[6] The Germans only fully implemented retaliatory measures, by order of the Fuehrer himself, on August 17, 1940, i.e., 11.5 months after the British had started their illegal maritime war.

In fact, historically, the first English merchant vessel that contravened the laws of war was the *Manaar,* which, on October 6, 1939 attacked the German submarine *U-38*, which had stopped them in the North Sea to carry out an inspection in accordance with Naval Prize Regulations. The *Manaar,* while communicating its position by telegraph and reporting the presence of a German submarine, began firing cannonades that did not reach the submarine. A few days afterwards, a similar incident occurred in the Atlantic.

The English, following the orders of the Admiralty, converted the war at sea into a useless carnage. The case of the *Laconia* is typical, and merits our pausing to study it.

On the night of September 12 to 13, 1942, 600 miles south of Cape Palmas, the submarine *U-156*, commanded by Naval

Lieutenant Hartenstein, sank the British passenger ship *Laconia,* which had been approved officially as a troop transport and, according to the British manual of warships, was equipped with 14 artillery pieces.

According to subsequent British figures there were, aboard the *Laconia,* 436 crew, 268 British soldiers who were heading back to their homeland on leave, 80 women and children, 1,600 Italian prisoners of war captured in Ethiopia and 160 Polish soldiers.

The *Laconia,* almost 20,000 metric tons, took an hour and a half to sink, and as it disappeared under water numerous explosions were heard owing to the depth charges that had been on board. The British press, of course, raised a huge fuss about the peaceful ocean liner attacked by "Doenitz's criminals."

But the ship's log of *U-156* reads as follows: "According to statements by some Italian survivors, the English, after the impact, closed the watertight doors of the compartments inhabited by the prisoners and held them back at gunpoint every time they tried to reach the lifeboats."[5]

Owing to the inhuman actions of the crew, only 90 of the 1,600 Italian prisoners could be saved. Hartenstein asked for instructions from Doenitz, because there were numerous survivors, English and Polish, in lifeboats, and the sea was very agitated.

"The* Laconia *took an hour and a half to sink, and as it disappeared under water numerous explosions were heard owing to the depth charges that had been on board."

Although, in war, even when you observe the rules of international law, war aims are always placed ahead of rescue, Doenitz ordered the submarines of the Eisbaer [German "Polar Bear"] Group—the Schacht, the Wuedermann and the Wilamowitz—to proceed immediately to cooperate with Hartenstein in rescuing the survivors.[7] Let us continue with the ship's log of *U-156*:

"Our submarine is surrounded by survivors. Impossible to continue helping them. I already have 193 on board, including the Italians, and cannot go over this limit if I want to retain the ability to stay submerged for some time. Please send instructions.

Doenitz replied in person: "To Hartenstein. Report urgently if the sunken vessel has sent messages [to the British fleet] and if survivors are in boats or swimming. Detail circumstance and location data of sinking. Doenitz.

Hartenstein's reply: "Ship transmitted exact position. I have 193 men aboard, including 90 Italian, 23 British and 80 Poles. Hundreds of survivors swimming nearby. I propose diplomatic neutralization of the shipwreck area. From the radio, we know there is an unknown vessel nearby. Hartenstein."

Four hours after the torpedoing, Hartenstein broadcast on a 25-meter frequency a message in English, saying: "If any ship wants to help the survivors of the *Laconia* it will not be attacked, provided that our vessel is not attacked by ships or aircraft. I have taken in 193 men. Location 04 degrees 52' South, 11 degrees 26' West. German Submarine."

This message was echoed on the international SOS wavelength. After that, they could no longer doubt that the British knew of the *Laconia's* sinking and the subsequent rescue of survivors by the German submarine, but no boat whatsoever came in response to the distress call. Admiral Doenitz issued orders that, in addition to the submarines mentioned above, the submarine commanders *Poska* and *Merten* proceed in haste to that area, and he requested the commanders of the Italian submarines operating in Bordeaux to send aid as well. The Italians sent the submarine *Capellini,* while the Vichy government sent its corvettes *Annamite* and *Gloire,* which were in the area. All day Hartenstein and his men took care of the survivors, most of them in small lifeboats or in the ocean, clinging to the submarine surface, but no British rescue ship ever showed up.

In the afternoon another message was received from Doenitz:

"Hartenstein: (1) Give all the survivors to the first submarine to arrive. (2) The submarine that receives the survivors must wait for Wuedermann or Schacht and divide the survivors with them. (3) All the survivors will be handed over to French ships or taken to ports to be specified. Instructions to follow."

The next day the two German submarines arrived, and while they were trying to collect the lifeboats to facilitate their delivery to the French an American B-24 "Liberator" plane appeared. Hartenstein had placed on the bridge a large Red Cross flag. By Morse code the plane was asked where it was coming from and if there was a ship nearby to take charge of the survivors. The plane did not answer and disappeared. But it returned in a half hour and dropped two bombs, which did not hit the submarine. But a third bomb hit a boat filled with survivors. Another bomb exploded over the control room and the turret of the rescuing submarine was damaged. Hartenstein ordered the survivors to be put into the lifeboats. Some had to be forced out because they refused to leave.

Miraculously, the submarine, despite its damage, managed to dive and escape the attack of the aircraft. Doenitz gave or-

Graham Coton, born 1926 in Woolwich, England, created stunning pictures for The War Libraries. He joined the British Royal Air Force (RAF) during the war. Above is his 1971 *After the Sinking of the Laconia*, from the British magazine of history and paleontology *Look and Learn*. German submarine *U-156* had many survivors from the *Laconia* aboard and was towing other survivors in lifeboats when a U.S. B-24 warplane dropped bombs—one directly onto a lifeboat. U.S. propaganda subsequently claimed the Germans were murderers.

ders to continue the rescue efforts, but giving absolute priority to the safety of the submarines. Finally, a large number of the survivors were able to be rescued, but the intervention of the American aircraft prevented many more lives from being saved, apart from the deaths caused by the third bomb. During the day of the 17th still no British ship appeared to rescue the castaways. Finally the *Annamite* and *Gloire* arrived at the arranged meeting place and took charge of the survivors without further mishap. In short, during the four days of the rescue operation, the Allies not only did nothing to rescue the survivors, among whom were a few thousand English people and Poles, but they took advantage of the occasion to attack the submarines.

As a result, Adm. Doenitz sent the following order: "Any attempts to save personnel of sinking ships—including rescuing those who are in the water, getting on board those who are in lifeboats, towing of the same and assisting them with food and water—are prohibited. These rescue operations are detrimental to the higher requirement of warfare, whose sole purpose is the destruction of enemy ships and crews."

Another thing regarding the case of the *Laconia*: The British lieutenant Hoad shot at some of the Italians who succeeded in unlocking the doors behind which they had been confined in the sinking ship, killing several; and as for the others, Officer Young restrained them by beating them. The Italians who were saved (90 out of 1,600) looked deplorable. The English had fed them on bread and water; many were semi-naked and others completely naked.

* * *

Lieutenant Commander Hans Witt, who commanded a German ship in the Mediterranean, requested an audience with Adm. Doenitz and explained that, in that battle theater, British aircraft strafed the survivors of submarines and of German aircraft that fell in the sea, so that disgust and indignation were intense among German fighters of all branches and ranks. As a consequence, the idea became general that in just

retaliation they must likewise attack the survivors of sunken Allied ships, who hitherto had been treated with the utmost courtesy.

However, Doenitz emphatically rejected such proposals "because they are absolutely contrary to our rules of warfare. Even though the enemy may proceed with such obvious lack of humanity, we should not imitate them, for to do so even once would cause serious harm to the Supreme Command."[8]

This behavior of Doenitz was not, however, greatly appreciated by the English, who, in general, conducted the war at sea with an almost total lack of "fair play." For example, as acknowledged by a British historian,[9] after sinking the German battleship *Bismarck* . . . the British fleet withdrew from the site without picking up the shipwrecked survivors. . . ."

According to the aforementioned historian, "There were many "Gerries" [Germans] in the water and they had nothing to cling to, not even a raft."

However, it is a pleasure to cite the case of Adm. Sir Bruce Fraser, who commanded the fleet that sank the German battleship *Scharnhorst.* Fraser met his officers on the deck of the *Duke of York* and said: "Gentlemen, the battle against the *Scharnhorst* has ended in victory for us. I hope that if any of you are ever called upon to lead a ship into action against an opponent many times superior, you will command your ship as gallantly as the *Scharnhorst* was commanded today." Fraser ordered a guard-of-honor formed and dropped a wreath in the sea at the place where the German ship had gone down. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Harald Busch: *So war der Unterseekrieg,* pg. 28.
2 Winston S. Churchill: *Memoirs.*
3 Karl Doenitz: *Ten Years and Twenty Days.*
4 Karl Doenitz: *Ibid.*
5 Captain John Rosskyll: *War at Sea.*
6 Harald Busch: *So war der Unterseekrieg,*
7 Admiral Chester Nimitz. Head of the U.S. Pacific Fleet, declared respecting the Nuremberg Trials: "As a general rule the submarines of the United States did not save enemy survivors when they represented an unnecessary danger to the [U.S.] submarine or when the presence of the shipwrecked would impede another mission."
8 Deposition of Hans Witt at the Nuremberg Trials.
9 Captain Russell Greenfell: " El Episodio del Bismarck."

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

DOENITZ'S CONCERN VS. IKE'S OBSESSION

For a few weeks in April and May 1945 the Fuehrer of Germany was Karl Doenitz, commander-in-chief of the German navy, also in overall command of the troops in the north and with his hands full arranging transportation for refugees fleeing the east. Doenitz was astonished to learn Adolf Hitler had appointed him his successor. Said the admiral: "It had been my constant fear that the absence of any central authority would lead to chaos and the senseless and purposeless sacrifice of hundreds of thousands of lives. . . . To denigrate [Hitler] as, I felt, many around me would have liked me to do, would, in my opinion, have been a mean and cheap thing to do. . . . My first task is to save German men and women from destruction by the advancing Bolshevist enemy. It is for this purpose alone that the military struggle continues. For as long as the British and the Americans continue to impede the accomplishment of this task, we must also continue to fight and defend ourselves against them. The British and American [governments] in that case will not be fighting in the interests of their peoples but solely for the expansion of Bolshevism in Europe." Doenitz tried to make a partial surrender to the Western Allies and advised German forces still in being to surrender to the Westerners rather than the Soviets. But the U.S. martinet Dwight Eisenhower proved difficult—he rejected any separate surrender. "Ike" even informed the Germans that Americans would be ordered to shoot any German troops approaching with intent to surrender—even if unarmed. In the photo above, Doenitz and several of his comrades are shown in Allied custody, May 1945.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

JESUS-ERA HOUSE FOUND IN NAZARETH

Shortly before Christmas in 2009, archeologists unveiled what they believe was the foundation for a home in the supposed city (or hamlet?) of Nazareth that dates back to the traditional time of Jesus's birth. Some historians believe the homesite would have been built in the shadow of a Roman outpost. From what the team discovered, said archeologist Yardena Alexandre, the dwelling appeared to be the home of a humble family. If indeed he lived in Nazareth, young Jesus could have played around that house with his friends. Archeologist Stephen Pfann, president of the University of the Holy Land, told a UK newspaper: "It's the only witness that we have from that area that shows us what the walls and floors were like inside Nazareth in the first century." But, puzzlingly, Nazareth does not seem to be mentioned anywhere in history (until the fourth century) outside of the New Testament, and was even unknown to the apostle Paul and the writings attributed to him. Josephus never mentions the place, although he lived for a time just one mile away in the village of Yafa, and he does mention 45 other cities and villages in Galilee. It appears the Yafa villagers used the Nazareth site as a cemetery.

✦ ✦ ✦

LOST AMAZONIAN CITY

Deforestation in the Amazon region has produced one of the greatest archeological finds in history, reports a recent edition of *Antiquity* magazine. In an area clear cut by loggers, researchers discovered a massive complex of structures and earthen mounds spread out over 100 square miles that had been constructed by a previously unknown civilization 2,400 years ago. The authors of the study write: "This hitherto unknown people constructed earthworks of precise geometric plan connected by straight orthogonal roads. . . . The earthworks are shaped as perfect circles, rectangles and composite figures sculpted in the clay-rich soils of Amazonia." Researchers speculate that many more of these sites could still be hidden away in the deep forest, having been lost for centuries.

✦ ✦ ✦

ANCIENT SUMERIAN SITE FOUND

Despite the chaos and violence unleashed on Iraq by President George W. Bush and his neocon advisors, archeologists there announced recently that they found a 4,000-year-old settlement in southern Iraq, which is providing a bounty of historical artifacts. The site is located in the southern desert near ancient Ur, the biblical birthplace of Abraham. The researchers said the artifacts, which included agricultural tools such as sickles and knives, dated back to the time of Amarsin, third king of the third Sumerian dynasty.

✦ ✦ ✦

ANCIENT VIRUS INVADED HUMAN DNA

Geneticists believe they have identified the remnants of an ancient virus in human DNA, which has been killing off livestock for centuries. The virus is called bornavirus, named for the

CONTINUED ON PAGE 40

Ancient Egypt Continues to Give Up Her Long-Held Secrets . . .

THIS JUST IN FROM EGYPT

The head of Egypt's Supreme Council of Antiquities, Zahi Hawass, is at it again. This time the clown-like historian is quoted as saying that archeologists have discovered a new set of tombs that prove the men who built the great pyramids more than 4,000 years ago were not slaves but laborers. That's as may be, but the problem is that the Great Pyramid, usually attributed to Fourth Dynasty Pharaoh Khufu (aka Cheops), was not built by his people but is probably thousands of years older. Thus the tombs of workers from some 4,000 years ago have nothing to do with building the Great Pyramid or any of its immediate neighbor pyramids. Court buffoon Hawass would also have you believe Khufu was buried in the pyramid, but there is no evidence anyone was ever buried in it. Also, no one has yet figured out how it was even possible humanly to build the Great Pyramid, either with the presumed primitive technology of the time, or even with 21st-century cranes and equipment. Incidentally there is also no evidence the ancient Hebrews ever worked in Egypt, either as slaves or otherwise. Whatever these skeletized workers were working on, they were native Egyptians.

✦ ✦ ✦

EYE MAKEUP MEDICINE

The telltale heavy eye makeup supposedly worn by wealthy Egyptians like Cleopatra may have had medicinal as well as esthetic value, French scientists now believe. According to an article in the magazine *Analytical Chemistry*, the makeup may have helped to protect against eye disease and infections. Scientists were able to study the eye makeup, leading them to discover that lead salts contained in the makeup produced nitric oxide. This vital chemical can be used to boost the immune system to fight off bacteria and other problems.

✦ ✦ ✦

ANCIENT STONE MONUMENT FOUND

Recent wildfires that spread across the North York moors on the northeastern coast of England have unearthed a massive and mysterious prehistoric stone enclosure measuring some 485 feet by 286 feet along with multiple man-made conical piles of stones. Archeologists studying the site are perplexed as to its significance, though they believe it was clearly made by early inhabitants of the region. "Establishing what the monument was used for is a tricky question," David MacLeod, a researcher with the team that is looking into the site, told a local newspaper. "The walls are low now but could have been much higher, so possibly it had an agricultural purpose acting as a pen to keep cattle or sheep. . . . We can't rule out a ritual significance—perhaps we are looking at a graveyard." At this point it remains anyone's guess exactly how old the structure is, but most believe it is extremely old, possibly even predating other, more well-known stone buildings. Graham Lee, North York Moors National Park Authority archeologist, said: "Dating the site is fraught with difficulty, but it's just possible it could be 4,500 years old, or date back even further. . . . To put this into context, that's before . . . Stonehenge [was] built." Perhaps these cairns are about the age of the Skara Brae settlement in the Orkney Islands, which (it has been suggested) may have been an Egyptian colony?

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 39

German town of Borna, where a regiment of cavalry horses had been wiped out in 1885 by what was called, at the time, "heated-head" disease. It wasn't until the 1970s that researchers led by Keizo Tomonaga of Osaka University actually identified the virus in sheep and goats. Scientists don't know what the virus has done to the human genome all these years after it mutated and was passed on to people, but they suspect that it may be responsible for some types of mental illnesses in those who carry it on a genetic level. Scientists say the bornavirus may have been infecting our ancestors for the past 40 million years.

✦ ✦ ✦

WWII WAR CRIMINAL

The entire world has heard of John Demjanjuk, the infirmed, 89-year-old Ukrainian-born autoworker accused at different times of being several different Nazi guards. But few have heard of another accused World War II war criminal currently on trial for atrocities committed during that war. Vasily Kononov is often referred to as a "former Soviet partisan" in the Western press. However, to Latvians, he was known as a sadistic Communist paramilitary soldier, who brutally murdered unarmed villagers. Since 1998, Kononov has been tried six times and has spent two years in jail on charges ranging from genocide to "thuggery." A few years ago, the European Court of Human Rights (ECHR) inexplicably released Kononov, saying it found that his criminal prosecution was "unauthorized." The Latvian government is currently appealing, and the case is being reviewed by the ECHR.

✦ ✦ ✦

DELAUGHTER JAILED

Bobby DeLaughter, the famous attorney who prosecuted Byron De La Beckwith in 1994 for the 1963 murder of black activist Medgar Evers, is now headed to jail himself, convicted on charges of obstruction related to a corruption probe of Mississippi's judiciary. For years, DeLaughter was hailed as a "civil rights hero" for going after De La Beckwith. De La Beckwith had reportedly boasted to friends and acquaintances that he had assassinated Evers. DeLaughter used some of that testimony to send De La Beckwith to prison for life. However, following his conviction, and up until his death in 2002, De La Beckwith recanted his original claims, saying he didn't carry out the murder. De La Beckwith gave his side of the story in the book *Glory in Conflict: A Saga of Byron De La Beckwith*, which was published in 1991. It seems FBI agents wanted a white man to blame for the murder of Evers, and the outspoken De La Beckwith became their patsy. Rumor has it Evers was killed by the husband of a black woman with whom he was involved.

✦ ✦ ✦

LIBERTY HEAD NICKEL

One of the rarest U.S. nickels, called the "*Mona Lisa* of rare coins," was sold recently at a public auction, fetching an unprecedented $5 million, according to wire service reports. Between 1883 and 1912, tens of millions of these "Liberty Head" nickels had been made before the design was changed in 1913 to depict an American Indian. That same year, five nickels were secretly (and no doubt illegally) made at the Philadelphia Mint with the old design, which were then sold to collectors. The identities of the seller and the buyer of the coin (which was recently sold) were not disclosed. It is known that this particular coin had previously been owned by King Farouk of Egypt and Dr. Jerry Buss, the owner of the Los Angeles Lakers NBA team.

THEFT OF AUSCHWITZ SIGN

In the hours following the theft of the entrance sign (shown above) from Auschwitz, the German World War II work camp in Poland, Jewish groups saw a potential public relations bonanza, wasting no time to blame the action on national socialists, pro-European organizations and even Revisionist historians. Rabbi Yisrael Meir Lau, the chairman of Jerusalem's holocaust museum and another "survivor of the holocaust," was quoted in multiple wire service reports, broadcast around the world, saying: "As long as the sign '*Arbeit Macht Frei*' ("work makes you free") was there to be seen by a million visitors every year at the Auschwitz museum, this was a hindrance for the various holocaust deniers. . . . It is likely that the thieves were not motivated by greed but by unparalleled evil and stupidity, to come and deny the holocaust in this generation—and this is very worrisome." The problem for people like Lau, however, was that the theft was much more mundane. The sign was apparently taken by common thieves, intent on selling it for whatever they can get for it. Some people have suggested the sign could be worth 1 million British pounds—currently about $1.6 million, or 4.6 million zlotys. Frankly, though, it is hard to see how anyone can figure a sign that says "work makes you free" is any kind of evidence for alleged mass murder.

THE HOLOCAUST® MADE SIMPLE

By John Tiffany

Everyone "knows" 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans during World War II. However, there are a number of problems with this "conventional wisdom." Let's look at a few:

In 1939, there were officially nearly 15,700,000 Jews in the world (the American Jewish Committee cites a figure of 15,688,259). After World War II, the number had risen to over 18 million Jews (the Jewish-owned *New York Times* for Feb. 22, 1948 uses a figure of 18,700,000). What this means is that of the 15,700,000 original Jews on the planet, 6 million were allegedly gassed, leaving only some 9 million-plus Jews on Earth. However, the world Jewish population somehow doubled to over 18 million in less than nine years—an amazing feat. It seems Jewish women must have been pumping out babies like aphid mothers (a female aphid can have up to 25 offspring per day).

From the beginning of the Holocaustian mythology, there was always the holy "6 million" Jews, of whom 4 million people were allegedly gassed at Auschwitz. Then, in 1990, it was officially admitted that not more than 1.5 million humans were gassed at Auschwitz, at most—that is 2.5 million less. (Were half of them Jews?) Yet, in spite of mathematics, the sacred 6 million figure remained unchallenged by the establishment. It was not reduced by 2.5 million.

During this timeframe, the director of the Auschwitz State Museum, Dr. Franciszek Piper, announced that the so-called gas chamber there had been fabricated by the Soviets after the war (as a propaganda device to keep the world focused on the evils of National Socialist Germany while the Reds continued to consume as much of Europe as they could). Dr. Piper's statement is on videotape.

But there is more: The International Red Cross, formally and officially, reported that less than 300,000 internees of all nationalities in the German camps died of all causes, including old age. (When the Red Cross interviewed thousands of freed camp inmates at the end of the war, asking whether they had witnessed alleged "gassings," the response was universally negative. According to IRC document No. 9925, June 1946: "The detainees themselves have not spoken of them.")

Of these 300,000 internees, barely more than half were Jews. Most of these died in several severe typhoid epidemics caused by wartime conditions, which claimed many lives throughout Germany—including those of doctors, nurses and camp administrative personnel.

These deaths were too much for the German authorities. On December 8, 1942, Heinrich Himmler, chief commandant of all detention facilities, issued an order stating categorically: "The death rate in the camps must be reduced, at all costs." Does this sound like these places were death camps?

In all of German-occupied Europe there were 2.4 million Jews. After the war, 3.8 million Jews claimed "survivor" benefits from the German government.

It was a miracle. According to *The New York Times* of Sunday, January 4, 1987, alleged "holocaust" survivor Elie Wiesel recalled "the day the Soviets arrived at Auschwitz." However, in a speech to the National Press Club in Washington, D.C., reported by the Jewish Telegraph Agency on April 11, 1983, he had a different recollection. (In his book *Legend of Our Time*, New York, 1982, the "Weasel," as he is called by wags, explained: "Things are not that simple. . . . Some events do take place but are not true [sic]; others are [true]—although they never occurred.")

Tell that to Aristotle.

Wiesel noted that he was "one of the survivors liberated at Dachau by the U.S. Army" on April 15, 1945—and thus became the only prisoner of war to hold the distinction of being liberated from two different camps in World War II.

Not to be outdone by "the Weasel," famous "National Socialist-hunter" Simon Wiesenthal died serenely at age 96, knowing that, according to BBC News, he had personally survived no fewer than 12 National Socialist "death camps."

And in 1948, a story appeared about a hapless Jewish girl who was supposedly done in by the National Socialists (although the evidence is that she actually died of typhus). The original document, supposedly her "diary," was written in part with a ballpoint pen, an invention that did not appear in the world until after the war. It was published as a book called *The Diary of Anne Frank*. This highly profitable bestseller, which

has been used to promote the holocaust myth and the state of Israel, remains highly controversial to this day.

So where did this 6 million figure come from? For that, we must go back to one Ilya Ehrenburg, chief Soviet propagandist during World War II, who later died in Israel. It was Ehrenburg who first coined the mystic number for World War II, on Dec. 22, 1944, long before tens of thousands of Jewish internees in German camps, given the choice of staying to be "liberated" by the Communists or fleeing west with their German captors, did not hesitate to choose the latter option.

The monstrous lies of the Jewish psychopath Ehrenburg succeeded in creating a climate of rabid, anti-German hate, which led to the death of millions—of Germans. Here is a typical example of the genocidal daily fare, taken from an Oct. 1944 leaflet to the Red Army: "Kill! Nothing in Germany is guiltless, neither the living nor the yet unborn. Follow the words of Comrade Stalin and crush the fascist beast in its lair. Break the racial pride of the German woman. Take her as your legitimate booty. Kill, you brave soldiers of the glorious Soviet army!"

Students are encouraged to do their own research on these and other questions relating to World War II and the German concentration labor camps. A good starting point is the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW and the books by Revisionist historians, available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB. ✦

200 x $18 = 2? Help This Reader's Dream Come True!

BARNES REVIEW readers come up with great ways to support the magazine. As an example, TBR reader R.M. West just donated 200 copies of his most recent book—***THE NATION AS RACE & MYTH***—to TBR in hopes that we could sell the book and make some money to put toward our TBR PUBLISHING FUND. This fund is perfect for readers who want to earmark their donations to TBR for the important purpose of publishing new Revisionist books and videos. West's historical and political essay brings into focus the challenges facing the European race in the present and future, as well as examining its sustaining myths.

Mr. West says in the foreword to the book:

> A writer, who was trained in science, was once asked why he wrote his scientific books as fiction. His answer was simple and direct: "Because I want them to be read."
>
> The purpose of my book is to put forward a political argument. If, in doing so, a myth is created, so much the better. The modern world in impoverished by its lack of myths. Our ancestors knew the power of myth and we neglect that power at our peril. A myth can transform the universe with something even more powerful than facts—an idea. . . .
>
> A critique of a non-existent historical work provides the scaffolding for this narrative. So what we have here is a political argument written in the guise of a literary review that could be called a myth—all of which seems to be quite an odd arrangement for what the author considers to be a serious book. But, as the saying goes: "The proof of the pudding is in the eating." And so the question, simply put, comes down to this: Does the unusual pudding here in the bowl have an interesting flavor? Is it, in fact, tasty? Which is not the same thing, I might remind the reader, as asking if it is tasteful.

Currently, TBR has several great books in production that are seriously short of funding.

One of them investigates claims about the Sobibor concentration camp. The book is a joint effort between scholars Juergen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. It's called *Sobibor: Holocaust Fact vs. Propaganda*, and it will blow the lid off the official "Sobibor was a death camp" tale.

The other is a compilation of articles written by Gen. Leon Degrelle that were published in TBR from 1994 to 2006. These eyewitness account of World War II and Adolf Hitler were always intended to be turned into *Hitler: Democrat*, a projected 450-page masterwork on what Gen. Degrelle experienced during World War II. Both books are under-funded at this time.

SO HERE'S OUR GREAT IDEA:

When you donate $18 to TBR PUBLISHING FUND, we'll send you a copy of ***THE NATION AS RACE & MYTH*** ***FREE.***

ALL proceeds from the sale of this book will help get the two great revisionist books mentioned above into print.

Send $18 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. If you would like to donate more than $18 to the publishing fund, please call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Charge your donation to Visa or MasterCard.

NOTE: When you send in your check or money order, or call our toll free line, mention the "West Special."

EXAMINING THE REAL REASONS FOR THE NAZI INVASION OF POLAND

POLAND'S CENSORED HOLOCAUST

WHY IN THE WORLD WOULD ADOLF HITLER risk war with the greatest continental military powers of his era—France, Britain and the Soviet Union—just to grab a piece of Poland? Mainstream historians say his motives were psychopathic, i.e., Hitler was a madman bent on war. But these "court historians" are leaving a very important piece out of the story. Is it possible Hitler's "inexplicable" decision to attack Poland was based on the highest moral grounds and altruistic goals? Could a man like Adolf Hitler sit by while his fellow countrymen in Poland were slaughtered—more than 59,000 in 1939 alone? Time had come to act.

BY MARC ROLAND

The 70th anniversary last year of Germany's 1939 Blitzkrieg afforded mainstream historians the opportunity to yet again depict Poland as the innocent victim of Nazi aggression.[1] Their unquestioned paradigm is the most important foundation for World War II as taught and otherwise publicly presented to three generations, because upon it they have built Adolf Hitler's full responsibility for that conflict during the past seven decades. According to conventional history, he hated the Poles and wanted to destroy them as his first step on the road to world conquest.

Yet, this characterization of the man is at odds with his actual statements and actions. His early success at international diplomacy was the establishment of a non-aggression pact with Poland in 1934.[2] Relations between that country and Germany had been strained from long before the National Socialists attained power the previous year. Border confrontations claimed both disputed territories and innocent lives on both sides since the close of World War I, throughout the 1920s.

The non-aggression pact brought a halt to these violent disagreements, thanks in large measure to the Fuehrer's respect for Józef Klemens Pilsudski. The Polish chief of state was an ardent anti-Communist, who had built up a truly formidable armed forces of modern weapons and organization aimed at eventually breaking up the Soviet Union, a secret desire Hermann Goering, acting as Hitler's closest personal emissary, confided to Pilsudski in March 1935.[3] Two months later, the Polish marshal was dead of liver cancer, and, back in Berlin, Goering asked assembled representatives of the Reichstag to stand for a moment of silence in honor of the marshal.

WILLIAM C. BULLITT
Gave Poland some dumb advice.

Hitler said on that occasion, "We recognize with the understanding and the heartfelt friendship of true nationalists, the Polish state as the home of a great, nationally conscious people."[4] Still hoping for closer relations as preconditions for an eventual alliance against the USSR, he extended an exceptionally generous trade agreement to Poland in June.

"This treaty," according to historian Richard M. Watt, "was extremely important to Poland inasmuch as Germany was by far Poland's most important export market. In the past, Germany had been able to work considerable havoc on the Polish economy by implementing arbitrary changes in tariffs or quotas on imports from Poland. This new agreement gave Poland most-favored-nation status, and cleared up a number of economic disputes between the two nations."[5]

As a first move in the direction of military cooperation, Polish and German volunteer flight crews of, respectively, the

Wojska Lotnicze i Obrony Powietrznej (the Polish air force) and the Luftwaffe flew combat missions on the same side of the Spanish Civil War for Franco's Nationalists from 1936 to 1939.[6] On January 5 of that fateful year, Hitler told Josef Beck during a visit by the Polish foreign minister to Berchtesgaden, "Germany would be greatly interested in the continued existence of a strongly nationalist Polish state, because of what might happen in Russia. . . . Quite apart from that, the existence of a strong Polish army lightened Germany's load to a considerable degree. The divisions Poland kept on her frontier with Russia spared Germany from a similar military burden."[7]

Much later, even following Warsaw's capitulation in October 1939, the Fuehrer still called for an independent Polish state, a proposal emphatically turned down by Stalin, whose forces occupied about half the country.[8] During the tense times that preceded the outbreak of war, three weeks after conferring with Beck, Hitler told the Reichstag, "Last year, we saw the friendship between Germany and Poland prove its worth as a guarantee of peace in the political life of Europe. At this moment, there are almost no differences of opinion between our friendly, peaceful states about the importance of this instrument (the German-Polish Non-Aggression Pact of 1934)."[9]

"The newspapers & cabarets mocked the German people. German citizens were, without grounds, accused & arrested. Ethnic Germans were lynched. Danzig was cut off."

But when its 5th anniversary was celebrated in Warsaw, the participating German delegation was confronted with frigid formality. The amiable Polish attitude had been changed by the covert machinations of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's personal operative in Europe. William Christian Bullitt Jr.—America's first ambassador to the Soviet Union—urged Polish leaders to cease dealing with Hitler and provoke him over the Free City of Danzig. If war came, France and Britain, lavishly supplied by the United States, would invade from the west, enabling the Poles to seize eastern Germany as far as Berlin.[10] Blinded by greed and arrogance, Warsaw politicians abandoned their previously peaceful position with the Reich for the non-binding assurances of a foreign diplomat.

Unaware of Bullitt's secret agitation, Hitler was both alarmed and mystified by the Poles' inexplicable hostility. It was expressed first in government policy, then throughout Poland's educational system, and fanned into popular hysteria by the national press. "Germany must be destroyed!," proclaimed Poland's leading newspaper, *Kurier Polski*, in banner-headlines, while negotiations with Hitler were still in progress during mid-summer 1939.[11] At the same time, no less than the Polish armed forces commander-in-chief, Edward Rydzmigły, declared, "Poland wants war with Germany, and Germany will not be able to avoid it, even if she wants to."[12]

According to Hans Schadewalt, chief investigator for the German Library of Information, "The intensified campaign of anti-German propaganda had an increasing influence on public opinion and incited it against Germany and the German minority in Poland."[13]

Hysterical conditions reached their zenith in August. "For weeks, there had been unrest in Poland," a German U-boat captain, Werner Hartmann, remembered:

> The newspapers and cabarets mocked the German people. German citizens were, without grounds, accused and arrested. Ethnic Germans were lynched. General Ironside (British chief of the imperial general staff) inspected the Polish army. Megalomaniacal balloon-cap military men talked about the Battle of Tempelhof (i.e., Berlin) and "the border" on the Elbe.
>
> Danzig was systematically cut off, and Gdingen—a schizophrenic formation made of half-finished, concrete blocks, and wooden fences along the sea—was supposed to become the great port of Eastern Europe. Each day, the newspaper headlines reported new and more worrisome excesses of this escalating chauvinism. One time, they claimed a Polish fleet would prepare a Salamis in the Baltic for us, and the waves would turn red with our blood all the way to the white chalk cliffs of Ruegen.[14]

Captain Hartmann accurately described the immediate prewar situation, but he drastically underplayed it. In point of fact, the agony inflicted on Poland's German minority of 1.4 million residents—many of them stranded behind the Polish border since World War I's Treaty of Versailles came into effect—was of a magnitude to rival the most extreme personal accounts of the "holocaust." The former are unknown to the outside world, or cynically dismissed as the fantasies of Nazi propaganda. Their sufferings are nonetheless far more convincingly authenticated.

An official German report issued in 1940 was, *ipso facto*, dismissed by the outside world as nothing more than atrocity propaganda used to justify Hitler's war against Poland. However, Allied skeptics failed to notice that medical and legal observers from the United States were participants in the Polish

war crimes investigations and verified their findings, as did forensic pathologists from the International Red Cross. Moreover, the German organizations that undertook these investigations belonged to the police and civil administrations, not the Nazi Party or *Wehrmacht*, and the findings were publicly released through the German Library of Information, not the Propaganda Ministry.

The report was carefully scrutinized after the war by anti-German researchers intent on unmasking it as propaganda. But in 1954, the East German Communist historian Theodor Bierschenk stated, after a four-year study entitled *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland*, that the charges were based entirely on factual evidence.[15] His judgment was challenged the following year by Otto Heike, a West German Social Democrat journalist, who was forced to admit that Bierschenk's conclusions were correct.[16]

Since then, the 1940 report has been similarly verified by the few university-trained researchers who have bothered to examine it for factuality. Foremost among them is the American lawyer and historian Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, presently professor of international law at the Geneva School of Diplomacy and International Relations, formerly a senior lawyer with the Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights. De Zayas goes into great detail about this in his book *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-1945*.[17]

He was seconded by the renowned and meticulous U.S. historian David Leslie Hoggan.[18] Hoggan noted that *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland* documents these war crimes in a thoroughly professional and credible manner, as illustrated by the following, cogent excerpts:

The 1939 'Corridor Massacres'

As early as April 1939, Poles had been attacking Germans in the Danzig corridor in Poland, with smaller incidents stretching back to the close of World War I. Germany had protested in writing to the League of Nations dozens of times with no results. In all, Polish and Soviet Bolsheviks killed 58,000 German nationals in the Danzig corridor in the months leading up to the German invasion of 1939. Mass killings of thousands of ethnic German civilians (*Volksdeutsche*) by both Polish civilians and Soviet secret police—confident that Poland would quickly defeat Germany in the event of war—took place. Many apparently expected to take possession of German farms and businesses. To stop further depredations against German civilians, Hitler decided to invade Poland and end the carnage by force of arms. These assaults against the German population living in Poland were the main cause for the invasion. Above are shown victims of the Bromberg massacre. See more about this massacre on page 47.

> Up to November 17, 1939, the closing day for the documentary evidence contained in the first edition of this book, 5,437 murders, committed by members of the Polish armed forces and by Polish civilians on men, women and children of the German minority had already been irrefutably proved. It was quite apparent even then that the actual number of murders far exceeded this figure, and by February 1, 1940, the total number of identified bodies of the German minority had increased to 12,857. Official investigations carried out since the outbreak of the German-Polish war have shown that to these 12,857 killed there must be added more than 45,000 missing, all of whom must be accounted dead since no trace of them can be found.
>
> Thus, the victims belonging to the German minority in Poland already now total over 58,000. Even this appalling figure by no means covers the sum total of the losses sustained by the German minority. These murders were intentional, and for the greater part, committed by Polish soldiers, police and gendarmes, but also by armed civilians, schoolboys and apprentices. Protestant churches and parish halls were destroyed and burnt in Bromberg-Schwedenhöhe, in Hopfengarten near Bromberg, in Gr. Leistenau near Graudenz, in Kl. Katz near Gotenhafen.
>
> The number of vicarages robbed and pillaged has not been ascertained. In the parish church of Bromberg and in St. Peter's Church in Posen, altars were defiled and the altar lights destroyed, bibles and altar cloths were torn to rags. … the oldest man murdered was the 86-year-old Peter Rieriast of Ciechocinek and the youngest victim the two and a half month

old infant Gisela Rosenau of Lochowo, who died of hunger on the breast of her murdered mother.

Although mainly men of military age, especially between the ages of 16 and 25, were killed, later on even German women and girls were not spared, and for weeks after those sordid events, death notices in the *Deutsche Rundschau* in Bromberg as well as in the *Posener Tageblatt* give an appalling survey of how German men, women, old men, cripples, invalids and children were done to death at the murderous hands of the Poles, and how most of them were mutilated in a ghastly way and robbed.

The type of injury (shots in the neck, stabs in the eye-sockets, crushing of skulls with rifle butts, and exposing the brain, shots in the head fired straight down, etc.) is singularly uniform in all the different localities where murder took place. The numbers of killed and missing as ascertained by the Central Office for the Discovery and Interment of Minority Germans instituted by the Head of the Civil Administration in Posen, have already had to be vastly increased since that date.

Not only were far more Germans killed in the surroundings of Posen and within the radius of Bromberg on "Bloody Sunday," but even Silesia and Central Poland have disclosed such hecatombs of victims that, according to the latest figures available on February 1, 1940, the number of dead and missing in the German minority now amounts with certainty to 58,000, of whom 12,857 have so far been discovered and identified. The worst persecutions of Germans took place between Aug. 31 and Sept. 6, 1939. They reached their climax on the "Bloody Sunday," Sept. 3, in Bromberg and terminated about Sept. 17-18 with the liberation of the abducted victims by the arrival of German troops near Lowitsch.

The Germans were usually herded together, driven off and massacred in isolated spots, in numbers ranging from 39, 48, 53 to 104 at a time. The largest mass grave found close to Tarnowa, north of Turek, on October 14, 1939, contained 104 bodies of Germans, who had been led away in columns from Schroda and were afterwards killed by blows, or shot and mutilated. A mass grave of 40 minority Germans from Thorn and its neighborhood, discovered close to Alexandrowo, contained such terribly mutilated bodies that only three could be identified.

In nearly every case there were ghastly mutilations such as eyes gouged out, teeth smashed, brains oozing out of the skulls; tongues torn out, abdomens slit open, broken arms and legs, fingers hacked off, feet and lower portions of the legs chopped off. Those who were massacred in this way lay bound together with ropes in twos or threes, or were placed in rows, hands tied [behind] their backs with ropes and straps.[19]

It is important to understand that the majority of Poles were appalled and intimidated by the maniacal behavior of their fellow countrymen. The German report records instances "where soldiers arriving on the scene took preventive action against the bloodthirsty Polish civilians, or where a Polish officer liberated a German woman from the assassins' hands. Whenever a Pole intervened in earnest on behalf of a minority German, he was intimidated by threats and violence to such an extent that he had to put conscientious objections out of his mind. In spite of this, various Poles behaved decently and courageously. Polish landlords and servants are reported to have tried to protect Germans at the risk of their own lives."[20]

"The majority of Poles were appalled by the maniacal behavior of their countrymen. Polish soldiers in many instances took preventive action against out-of-control civilians."

Anti-German hysteria ignited by Warsaw government officials and fanned into a conflagration by the nation's press instigated the lowest human elements in Poland. Every people has a criminal class whose violent instincts may be set off with little provocation, and the Poles were neither more nor less cursed with dangerous elements. The atrocities committed by German Communists during the 1920s and early 1930s against their fellow citizens matched in every way save numbers the brutality offered by Polish criminals against helpless Germans.

As the author of 1940's report wrote, "The derisive attitude of the Polish soldiers toward any idea of morality or right sprang from politico-psychological roots; every kind of influence having been employed in the barracks to create a general atmosphere against everything German especially by the repeated orders of the Polish government, clergy, subordinate officials, as well as certain quarters financed by the authorities, to eliminate all trace of the established German element."[21]

By late August 1939, even the British and French were urging Warsaw statesmen to negotiate with Hitler, but they adamantly refused, trusting Bullitt's confidential assurances. At the same time, Hitler sought to head off a military confrontation by requesting the resumption of direct talks with the Polish foreign minister. "In these circumstances," the Fuehrer informed Sir Neville Henderson, the British ambassador, "the German government agrees to accept the British government's offer of their good services in securing the dispatch to Berlin of a Polish emissary with full powers. They count on the arrival of this emissary on Wednesday, August 30."[22] Josef Beck answered him with actions, not words, when "this emissary" flew to London. There, he and his diplomatic colleague, Count Edward Raczynski, joined the British foreign secretary, Lord Halifax, in signing a Mutual Assistance Pact. It guaranteed England's armed intervention if Poland was at-

Bloody Sunday in Bromberg . . .

Sept. 3-5, 1939: On "Bloody Sunday," Polish Jews, under the protection of the Polish army, attacked the small German town of Bromberg and viciously killed 5,500 Germans. According to reports, groups of Bolsheviks attacked Bromberg from Ponz, Lotz and Warsaw and started killing the farmers on the outskirts. Children were nailed to barns, women were raped and hacked to death with axes; men were executed where they stood. **Below,** a church where 328 Germans perished after being rounded up, forced into the structure and the church set on fire. **RIght photos:** German victims lay everywhere. **Lower right:** A German Catholic priest of the Church of the Sacred Heart of Bromberg (today Bydgoszcz) in silent prayer in front of the bodies of massacred ethnic-German civilians killed in Bromberg. Two weeks before, on August 20, 1939, the Upper-Silesian *voivode* Micha Graczyñski screamed to the crowd at a meeting of the Association of the Insurrectionists of Poland: "Strike down the Germans, anywhere you meet them!" This became the slogan of the attackers who were determined to eradicate all things German.

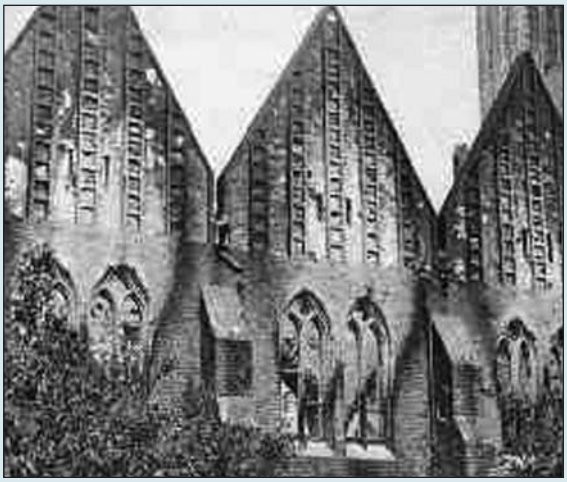

tacked "by any foreign foe," although Germany alone was cited in a secret protocol not disclosed until after the war. By then, Poland's armed forces were being mobilized.

"As late as three days before the outbreak of the German-Polish War," Hitler later recalled, "I proposed to the British ambassador in Berlin a solution for the German-Polish problem similar to the problem of the Saar area, under international control. This offer cannot be explained away. It was only rejected because the responsible circles in English politics wanted the war, partly in the expectation of business advantages, partly driven by propaganda promoted by international Jewry."[23]

As writers for the anti-Nazi *Marshall Cavendish Illustrated Encyclopedia of World War Two* were forced to admit, "The German invasion of Poland was launched after the Polish ambassador in Berlin refused to see Hitler's proposals for a peaceful solution to the problem of Danzig and the Corridor."[24]

But Poland was primarily attacked due to that country's intolerable mistreatment of its German population. No national leader on Earth would have allowed his fellow countrymen to similarly suffer and die just across the border in a neighboring country. As such, the first Blitzkrieg was launched as a rescue mission to save what remained of a much-abused German minority from extermination.

This immediate *casus belli* for World War II is not dramatized in the public entertainment or information media, taught in schools as part of the background for hostilities between the two nations, nor cited by mainstream historians in their prevailing version of events. To do so would invalidate their inviolable paradigm that Poland was nothing more than the irreproachable victim of Hitler's lust for conquest.

Moreover, awareness of civilian German suffering in prewar Poland might threaten to diminish the moral high ground advocates for "the holocaust" have so long staked out as their unique psychological real estate. For these compelling reasons,

Perhaps as many as 17 million ethnic Germans—almost triple the number of claimed deaths from "the holocaust"—were killed or expelled or fled from eastern Germany, the Soviet Union, Czechoslovakia and Poland when World War II ended, continuing until 1950 or later—the largest exodus of any group in world history. As many as 3 million civilians died in this human tragedy. Allied leaders agreed that Poland should gobble up eastern Germany and force the natives out. This chaos was described as "orderly" and "humane"—it was anything but. Many civilians were put in internment and slave labor camps never to be heard from again. Supreme Allied Commander Dwight Eisenhower was personally responsible for the miserable deaths of some 1.5 million surrendered soldiers. Soviet troops committed innumerable rapes and other atrocities. Above, refugees flee from Danzig, a 90% Germanic city. Conditions were especially rough in winter; lines of people miles long trekked through the snow, struggling to keep ahead of the advancing Red barbarians. [For more, see TBR's new book *The Devil's Handiwork: A Victims' View of "Allied" War Crimes*, edited by John Tiffany. Softcover, 275 pages, #529, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to major credit cards. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.

the more than 58,000 persons who perished so miserably more than 70 years ago were not mentioned last year in any memorial services commemorating the start of World War II.

They were merely Germans—and therefore of relatively little significance compared to the 6 million Jews allegedly gassed by Hitler. Except, of course, no such comparisons are ever made by the conventional authorities that dominate public consciousness. Instead, lovers of the truth must find solace in Shakespeare's conviction that "Foul deeds will rise, though all the Earth o'erwhelm them, to men's eyes."[25] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 BBC: "Poland Remembers WWII Start", http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/8230678.stm, 2 September 2009.

2 John Toland, *Adolf Hitler: The Definitive Biography*, NY: Anchor, 1991, p.210.

3 Ibid, p.212.

5 Ibid, p.325.

4 Richard M. Watt, *Bitter Glory: Poland and Its Fate 1918-1939*, NY: Hippocrene Books, 1998, p.327.

5 Ibid, p.325.

6 Patrick Turnbull, *The Spanish Civil War: 1936-39*, UK: Osprey Publishing, 1977, p.53.

7 Richard M. Watt, *Bitter Glory: Poland and Its Fate 1918-1939*, NY: Hippocrene Books, 1998, p.329.

8 Ibid, p.344.

9 Ibid, p.330.

10 A.V. Schaerffenberg, *Hitler at War: What Really Happened?,* NE: Preuss Press, 2007, pp.50, 51.

11 David Irving, *Goebbels, Mastermind of the Third Reich*, London: Focal Point Publications, 2001, p.233.

12 Edward Rydz- migły, *Daily Mail* (London), vol. 22, nr. 174, 6 August 1939, p.1.

13 Hans Schadewalt, *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland*, Berlin: Volk und Reich Verlag, German Library of Information; second revised edition, 1940.

14 Werner Hartmann, *U-Boat Attack*, NE: Preuss, 2004 English translation of the 1942 original, p.34.

15 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bloody_Sunday_(1939)#cite_note-HarryGordon-24.

16 Ibid.

17 Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-1945*, Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1989. Available from the TBR Book Club for $22.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H inside the U.S.

18 David Leslie Hoggan, *Das blinde Jahrhundert-Europa—Die verlorene Weltmitte*, Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1984.

19 Hans Schadewalt, *Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland*, Berlin: Volk und Reich Verlag, German Library of Information; second revised edition, Sections II, 1940 and I, II. http://www.jrbooksonline.com/polish_atrocities.htm.

20 Ibid, Section IV.

21 Ibid, Section V.

22 Richard M. Watt, *Bitter Glory: Poland and Its Fate 1918-1939*, NY: Hippocrene Books, 1998, p.341.

23 *http://www.mikekemble.com/ww2/hitler.html*

24 *The Marshall Cavendish Illustrated Encyclopedia of World War Two,* Volume I, NY: Marshall Cavendish,1985, p.76.

25 *Hamlet*, Act I, Scene 2.

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin with his Norwegian Forest Cat, Sammy.

FATEFUL DECISIONS; IRREVERSIBLE CONSEQUENCES

HITLER CONFIDANT REVEALS FUEHRER'S INNER THOUGHTS ON POLAND, RUSSIA INVASIONS; BRITISH, SOVIET PUSH FOR WAR

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATORS' INTRODUCTION:

Following the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944, and the intense attention given to the investigation with its resulting mass arrests and trials of the conspirator-traitors, it was only natural that a period of reflection would ensue. During that autumn, Hermann Giesler continued to meet with Adolf Hitler, as time permitted, to work on the city building plans that were so dear to the heart of the German leader. And as usual, Hitler confided many of his thoughts, conclusions and concerns about the war, and the rationale behind his decisions, to his friend and architect. Giesler's account is presented here without further comment, but we have added four separate sidebars of text and photos to give background and context to what was discussed in Giesler's memoir, *Ein Anderer Hitler*.

HITLER'S PACT WITH STALIN

The themes of my evening and late night talks with Adolf Hitler in the fall of 1944 resulted from my job as a city builder. The involvement with those problems helped Hitler to relax and, at the same time, gave him the opportunity to determine the future form of those cities from an unusual observation post. His interpretations, ideas and suggestions were significant and were integrated into my planning.

However, those evening talks were not always confined to city building, architecture and technical matters. Sometimes those themes were pushed aside by heavy burdens of military or political events. A dissonant *Lage* (military planning meeting) could also lead Hitler to reactions and reflections expressed very frankly, thus turning me into his confidant.

Foreign Minister V. Molotov signs the German-Soviet non-aggression pact; von Ribbentropp stands behind him, next to Stalin. The pact laid out the detailed plans of the "Great Partition of Poland." After 18 days of fierce fighting by the Germans, the Russians simply marched in from the east and met the German officers at the Brest-Litovsk fortress, where the 1918 peace treaty between the Kaiser and the Bolsheviks was signed. Border and map corrections were the only military agendas on the table. The Soviets then collected the remnants of the badly beaten Polish army and led 10,000 officers and common soldiers east into a dark and deadly future. Right away, hundreds of freight cars filled with goods began rolling in both directions.

One evening he talked about the beginning of the war, indicating what thoughts had moved him in August 1939 to the pact with Stalin. He wanted to prevent the menacing encirclement of Germany, and saw that agreement as a last chance to peacefully solve the Danzig and corridor problems.[1]

For years, he said, he tried hard to win Poland over for a fateful European union. It made good sense that Poland should participate in a defense wall against Bolshevism. Every Polish division, he went on, would mean strengthening the military power against not only a possible, but now already significantly obvious, onslaught of Bolshevism against Europe. But the people responsible for Versailles were able to masterfully drive a nearly invincible wedge between Germany and Poland. "Danzig and the corridor!" Their democratically lined cloak of self-determination would have been removed whenever they felt there was need to do so.[2]

That Poland had to have free access to the Baltic Sea was for Hitler self-evident. He therefore tried to reach a settlement along that line, and defuse a poisonous tension in their relationship. It was by no means in our interest to share borders with Soviet Russia—and when he signed an agreement with Marshal [Jozef] Pilsudski,[3] he saw some value in that. But Pilsudski's admonition to his people[4] collapsed under the promises and chauvinistic agitation of the Allies. Up to March 1939, he hoped to reach a settlement with Poland or even sign a friendship pact, but Chamberlain's Guarantee Declaration deemed that hopeless. Poland was in the West's camp. He saw an agreement with Russia as the only chance to avoid encirclement by the Western Powers.

"That Poland had to have free access to the Baltic Sea was for Hitler self-evident. He therefore tried to reach a settlement along that line, and defuse a poisonous tension."

England's diplomats had already tried to strengthen the encirclement by adding Russia's power. He became aware that the Polish problems, now already an open threat, could no longer be solved without Russia. Still, he tried once more to come to a sensible solution. His offer to the Polish government was not only magnanimous, but reached the utmost limit Germany could bear. Only he could make such an offer, serving peace with an honest heart, adverse to the legitimate interests of the German people.

But the Poles stirred the warmongers and persisted in keeping the injustices of Versailles alive. They felt protected by the senseless Guarantee Declaration of England and France. Today, Hitler is convinced that Stalin was part of those warmongers. Icily calculating, Stalin was driving a devilish double game—a binding treaty with us, while at the same time winking at the Western Powers.

WHY CONSENSUS MOVES FAILED

Our treaty with Stalin[5] did not motivate the Poles to yield to a peaceful settlement of the Danzig and corridor problem. Also, because of the continued provocations and persecutions of the German minorities in the part of Poland added by the dictates of Versailles, the now unavoidable war could not have been localized by that German-Russian agreement.

Already at that time, he felt the currents of reaction as real—not only of military, but also those with diplomatic and church connections. But it didn't dawn on him to what villainy that scum out of the German population might be capable. The scope of the malicious behavior, combined with the foolishness and total misjudging of the actual world situation, appeared only later—revealed by the assassination.[6]

Until the last massive snub[7] by the Polish leadership at the end of August 1939, he couldn't imagine that they would let it come to a fight. Sober deliberations would have led the Poles to the following conclusions:

1) The German claim for Danzig is justified because Danzig is a German city.

2) The settlement of the corridor question is necessary and the request for a plebiscite[8] is correct.

3) The alternative offer of the plebiscite for a final and peaceful settlement represents the utmost limits of what can be expected from Germany.

4) After the signing of the German-Russian treaty, Poland's military situation was hopeless.

5) England's Guarantee Declaration did not change anything, nor did any additional far-reaching assurances by England and France. Between the two power blocs of Germany and Russia, Poland would be smashed in a few weeks.

Something else countered those facts and encouraged the Poles in their attitude. Either an English perfidy, which made the Poles risk a war, or the English hint of an assured regime collapse: the removal of the war threat by a reactionary clique within Germany, followed by a putsch.

A multitude of wishful thinking might just explain the following . . .

The (German) reactionary: "If you remain tough, we will get rid of him."

The English: "That's how we finish Germany and the Nazis, we use the Poles."

And the Poles: "Yes, if that's so, in a few weeks we are in Berlin."

When England and France declared war in September

Marshal Jozef Pilsudski: Poland's Nationalist Dreamer

Hermann Giesler remarked: "It was by no means in [Germany's] interest to share borders with Soviet Russia—and when [Hitler] signed an agreement with Marshal Pilsudski, he saw some value in that. But Pilsudski's admonition to his people collapsed under the promises and chauvinistic agitation of the Allies."

LEFT: Marshal Jozef Pilsudski, in 1930 five years before his death**,** had a vision of a heroic Poland. He insisted not only on complete Polish independence, but that Poland should be recognized as equal to the Great Powers as the leading state representing Eastern Europe. From 1914 until 1939, his ideas were the defining influence on the development of Poland, even though Pilsudski was of Lithuanian descent.

Pilsudski saw World War I as an opportunity to gain territory for a new Polish Republic. In 1917, he switched from support of Germany to support of the Western Allies, demanding a completely independent Polish national army and severance from all ties that made Poland dependent on the Central Powers.

Poles were ecstatic over Germany's final surrender and at the peace process their demands were exorbitant. While they didn't get all they asked for, they did get more than they had any right to, making an enduring peace in the border areas between Germany and Poland unlikely. Between 1918 and 1924, Polish oppression of ethnic Germans in the former West Prussia drove 400,000 of them to the extreme step of leaving behind their historic home and crossing the new border farther west into the now smaller Germany. At the same time the new Polish Republic drifted under its democratic regimes, with no economic progress. In May 1926, the more authoritarian-minded Pilsudski ordered a *coup d'etat* on the existing regime and after a short civil war, took control but with no broad base of popular support.

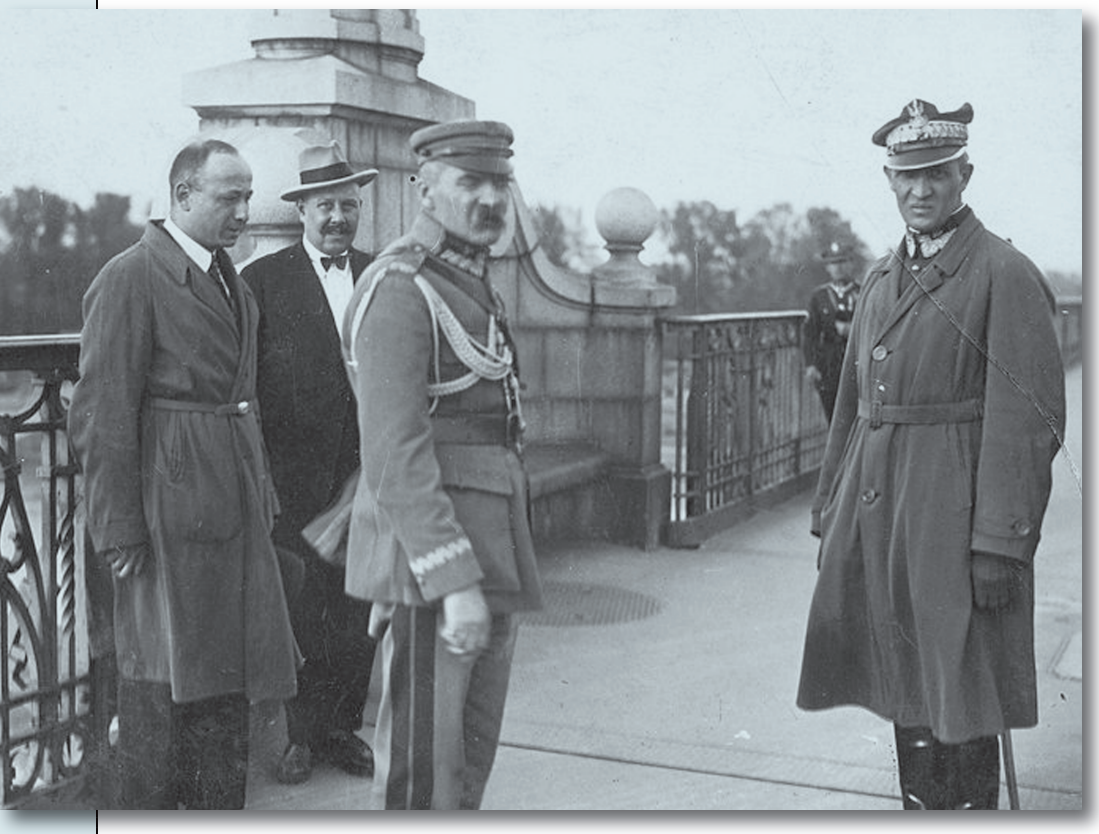

LEFT: Pilsudski (center) with **Gen. Gustav Orlicz-Dreszer** (right) on Poniatowski Bridge in Warsaw, during the May *coup d'etat*, 1926. In keeping with his desire to maintain Poland's independence, Pilsudski signed a Soviet-Polish Non-Aggression Pact in 1932 and a German-Polish Non-Aggression Pact in January 1934 with Adolf Hitler (referred to in the quote above). Hitler wanted a German-Polish alliance against the Soviet Union, but Piłsudski declined, preferring to be prepared for potential war with either Germany or the Soviet Union, while keeping alive the friendship with France and England as support. However, he did advise that the door always be kept open for talks with Germany, advice his personally appointed successors (Beck, Ridz-Smigly) didn't follow.

BUNDESARCHIV

Poland's Jozef Beck Refuses to See Reason on Danzig

HERMANN GIESLER POINTS OUT in his memoirs that: "Until the last massive snub by the Polish leadership at the end of August 1939, [Hitler] couldn't imagine that they would let it come to a fight."

Above, Adolf Hitler and Polish Foreign Minister Jozef Beck in 1937 when relations were still fairly good. By August 1939, Beck was ignoring Hitler's requests to talk about their common borders and Hitler's main concern that could wait no longer—Danzig. The Germans, on August 29, made a new offer to negotiate with Poland. By this offer, they were telling the world that they preferred diplomacy to war. The Poles, by refusing this offer to talk, told the world that they favored war. British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax, by refusing to encourage the Poles to negotiate, also favored war. What Halifax *did* encourage was for the Hitler government to believe that the Poles were willing to talk, when he knew they were not.

On the 28th, Beck informed the British he would not negotiate without an explicit statement from Hitler that Germany had abandoned Danzig once and for all, and that she would never again seek to improve her transit communications to East Prussia through the Polish Corridor. This, however, was not relayed to the Germans. A note given from Hitler's government to the British ambassador to Germany, Sir Nevile Henderson, at 7:15 p.m. on August 29, stated that Hitler wished the British Government to advise Poland to send an emissary to Berlin on the following day, Wednesday, August 30. He emphasized that urgency was required by the pressure of events, and he wished the British to know that Germany expected the arrival of a representative from Poland not later than midnight on August 30. Hitler assured Henderson that he would negotiate with Poland on a basis of full equality. Henderson assured Halifax that the terms would be moderate. Henderson also urged Polish Ambassador to Germany Jozef Lipski, before midnight on August 29, that his country could and should send a special envoy to Berlin the following day. Lipski informed Beck and Beck called in Britain's Ambassador to Poland, Hugh Kennard.

Kennard was extremely anti-German, as was his boss Halifax. Therefore, Kennard did not advise Beck to stop the Polish mobilization scheduled for that morning, August 30, and went so far as to advise him to reject Hitler's offer, even though his own government had dishonestly assured Germany two days before that Poland was prepared to negotiate.

1939, Poland was not their concern. The Guarantee Declarations gave them the goal they were after: a war among the European nations, which complies exactly with Lenin's prophecy. As the war against Poland was now inevitable, Stalin used it to clear the Soviet's west border—after we conquered Poland, Stalin effortlessly finished the rest and then liquidated over 10,000 Polish officers and leaders at the Katyn forest.

RUSSIAN-SOVIET TIMING AND TACTICS

The reports of Polish brutality against the German minorities in the Corridor and the border areas had affected Hitler terribly. Partly before and partly after the beginning of the battles, they were rounded up and beaten to death. More German minorities (*Volksdeutsche*) were beaten and tortured to death than German soldiers died during the regular fighting. That had influenced his attitude toward the Poles.

Hitler then talked again about the German-Russian agreement. That treaty protected our back; we were able to win time. But Stalin, too, needed to gain time when he signed the pact with us. By its Guarantee Declaration, England made any rational and peaceful settlement impossible and wanted war. Stalin, too, drove toward war without being involved right away. Unrest within Europe and Germany's weakness was his goal—and on that his very smart chess moves were aimed at getting us deeply involved in the war and Russia would take the advantage.

Those are the old Czarist, now Lenin-Stalin, political aims: by the partition of Poland, the Soviets gained their Western fore field. While we were tied down with our forces in the West, they annexed the Baltic States, occupied Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina; they were not squeamish, they turned spheres of interest into annexations.

After the French campaign, Stalin certainly expected long-lasting battles; he assumed we would attack England and England thought we would go against Russia. Stalin laid in wait, time was with him, and that "time" was the gigantic Russian-Asiatic continent. We did not have any of that—neither time nor space. And both are decisively interconnected.

Stalin—no, Russia, since Peter the Great—wanted still more territory. Russia wants the Balkans as a "sphere of interest" naturally, like the Baltic states. Russia intends Bulgaria as "a sphere of interest"—it would give her access to the Aegean Sea. She wants bases at the Dardanelles.

Stalin's demands now went from Finland to the Aegean Sea, as a basis for the Bolshevik world revolution—or were

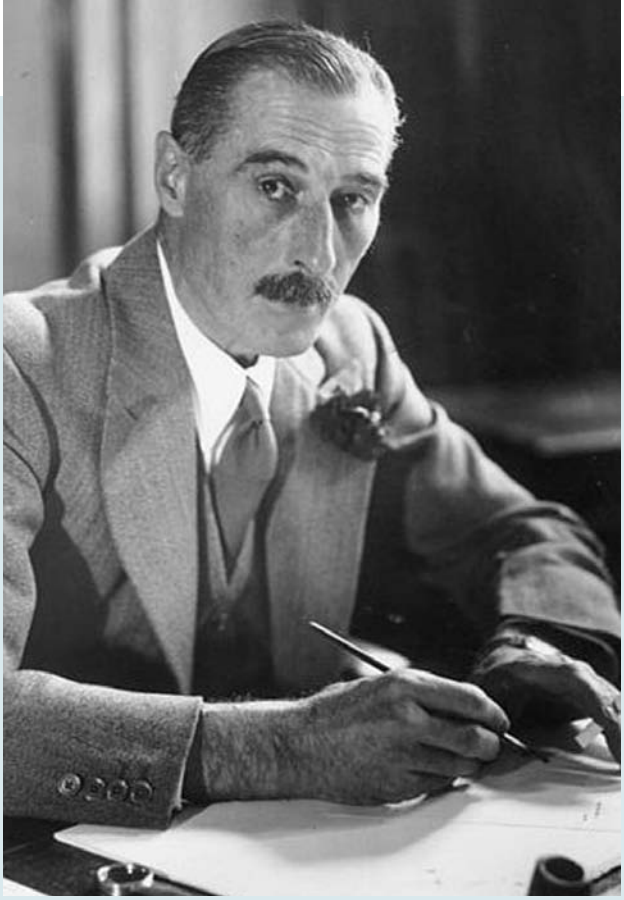

Hitler's Final Offer Ignored

On the morning of August 30, Nevile Henderson (above) messaged Foreign Secretary Halifax (inset left) that midnight August 30 was not an unconditional deadline for a Polish emissary, and Berlin was not an unconditional location—the Hitler government was willing to accommodate the Poles in this regard as long as an assurance of a desire to negotiate was made. But by that afternoon, the general Polish mobilization notices had been posted throughout Poland and Beck had issued an "Orwellian" communiqué stating that Poland had supported all efforts for peace by Allies or neutrals, but their efforts had brought no reaction from Germany. Still, Hitler, Goering and Ribbentrop continued to hope that the Poles would yet send an emissary to Berlin—and even into the morning of the 31st. As it turned out, Beck had sent instructions to Lipski shortly before noon to accept no proposals and enter into no negotiations with the German government. This became known when the telegram was intercepted and decoded by Goering's special investigation office. Saying his conscience was now clear as he had done his best for months under trying circumstances, Hitler issued the final invasion order in the early afternoon of August 31. The Polish refusal to discuss a settlement with Germany on any terms, and the insult of no reply from either Britain or Poland to Hitler's final offer, was the "massive snub."

those the Old Russian imperialist aims of Peter the Great? Had Hitler agreed to what Molotov demanded in the name of Stalin, he would have betrayed Europe.

THE POLITICAL FUTURE OF EUROPE

The destiny of the Occident (*Abendland*) was at stake—Spengler prophesied in the 1920s its disintegration and decline. He (Hitler) considered it his task to win over the German people, the whole of Europe even, for a strong, social revolution. He planned to ruin Lenin's, and Lenin's successors, quite openly-announced intent to "bolshevize" Europe with the support of Asia. He wanted to avoid the Occident sinking into various types of Marxism. A social re- construction can only happen within the framework of a nation, a people's union (Volksgemeinschaft), and not by means of an international, splitting-and-class-struggling Marxism. A socialism based on Marxism divides the nation completely, meaning it destroys the only possible carrier of social thinking.

We have seen where this divide leads: to the party pettiness of Social Democrats, Independents and all the way to the Communists. But exactly the same applies to the errors of Liberalism. Both cannot be the expression of our century; it would be a relapse worse than during the rule of the Bourbons. Only the synthesis of nation and socialism is meaningful for us and our century.

STALIN AND BRITAIN DESTABILIZE THE BALKANS

Adolf Hitler continued to talk. He said: "Behind Stalin's cold, hard demands, expressed by Molotov during his visit to Berlin in (November) 1940, stood an increasingly obvious military threat at our Eastern border—the Eastern border of Europe. At first, 150 Russian divisions faced a thin veil of German forces. Stalin's marching armies could have cut us off at any time from raw materials necessary for carrying on the war. By that, he was in a favorable situation to wait and re-arm and negotiate with the Western powers."

Had we still been bitterly involved in a fight with England, Stalin's price would have been even higher—a price Hitler was not willing to pay. It was different with the Allies—any price, which the rest of Europe would have to pay, would have been accepted by the Western gangsters. In their blindness, they recognized only one goal: Germany's destruction—the French with Richelieu's ideas, the British with their balance of power policy,[9] the rest with senseless hate!

When we did not attack England—because good sense and European responsibility forbade it—Stalin started trying to dissolve the Balkan states. He tried to ignite a putsch that would create a chaotic situation in Romania; the conditions favored him because Italy plunged the Balkans into restlessness. New warfare areas were to be developed to split our strengths.

When (Hitler) tried hard to win over the Balkans for a common Europe—or at least to calm it down, neutralize it—the Italians attacked Greece without letting us know. A senseless adventure! He was confronted with that madness when he arrived in Florence after the disappointing meetings at Hendaye and Montoire.[10]

The Italians couldn't even hold on to their own Cyrenaica! Their attack on Greece was unsuccessful not because of unfavorable weather, but more so because of the courageous defense of the Greeks. Naturally, one also has to consider that the Italian attack was brought on by the deliberate snub and break of neutrality by Greece.

"A typical English infamy lurked behind all that: to expand the war, to create a new war theater and distract from their island empire, she landed troops in Crete and on Greek territory."

A typical English infamy lurked behind all that: to expand the war, to create a new war theater and distract from their island empire, England landed troops in Crete and, at the same time, on Greek territory—nearly 70,000 soldiers of their elite units.

At first, he (Hitler) thought the decision (Mussolini's) to attack Greece had its roots in the reminiscing of their Roman empire, but today he knows of the intentions of the sly Ciano.[11] He never trusted him and is convinced the fateful decision the Duce made was influenced by his cunning nepotist. He now must have feared that Yugoslavia, pressed by England and Russia, would take over the role Czechoslovakia once played. He was relieved when he was able to sign the treaty in the spring of 1941, hoping he could protect his Southern flank.

It turned out differently—a few days later the putsch occurred in Belgrade. Here again, although hidden, the combined effort of the English and Russian leadership stage managed that revolt. The Yugoslavian government was toppled and its forces were mobilized against Germany.

As it became necessary in 1940 to protect our Northern flank all the way up to the North Cape for reasons of the raw material situation, he now has to secure the Southern flank, against his intentions, for the same reason. The Balkan became a new war theater for us—a new front emerged. Troops and forces were tied up; casualties of men and materiel occurred; valuable—yes, very decisive—time elapsed. We would expe-

BUNDESARCHIV

British & Soviet Machinations in the Balkans

HERMANN GIESLER TELLS US: "[A] few days later the putsch occurred in Belgrade. Here again, although hidden, the combined effort of the English and Russian leadership stage-managed that revolt."

ABOVE: Yugoslavia's anti-Soviet regent Prince Paul rides with Adolf Hitler in March 1941 when he agreed to join the Tripartite Pact (Berlin-Rome-Tokyo). The Balkans now seemed secure since Bulgaria also signed, and Hungary and Romania were already partners. Hitler was aware of the danger of military operations by the west via a thrust from the Mediterranean toward Greece, Albania or Trieste. Two days after Yugoslavia's formal signing of the pact in Vienna on March 25, Paul's regime was toppled in a military coup led by Serbian General Dusan Simovich, but initiated and planned by British officers, and certainly with the encouragement and knowledge (if not active help) of the Soviets.

Deploying the Waffen SS Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler Division from the Russian front and Gebirgsjaeger mountain divisions from Austria, Hitler attacked both Yugoslavia and Greece hard on April 6. Simovich and the newly installed pro-British King Peter fled the country, ending up in England in June. On April 10, the nation of Croatia seceded from Yugoslavia and allied itself with Germany. Yugoslavia capitulated on April 17. The British invasion troops fled to Crete, to Cyprus and finally to Egypt.

On June 2, Greece collapsed after a tough battle in which Austrian mountain battalions played a decisive role. Three or four Gebirgsjaegerdivisons accomplished a remarkable feat, first by arriving there so quickly, and then by successfully climbing around behind the Thermopylae Pass in the rocky Greek hills, carrying their equipment (guns, ammunition, food) on mules and small horses, with some motorized vehicles. Along with a shortage of water in the great heat, they met heavy resistance from the Greek army. Gen. Ferdinand Schoerner, inset left, a Bavarian from Munich and the last chief of the German army in 1945, commanded the 4th Gebirgsjaegerdivision and became the "Conqueror of the Acropolis."

It was a complete victory for the Axis forces, but it delayed the invasion of the Soviet Union, which may have been a fatal stroke in that war.

The Secret Mission of Stafford Cripps

Hermann Giesler, discussing the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact , said: "England's diplomats had already tried to strengthen the encirclement by adding Russia's power."

Above, Sir Stafford Cripps, an ardent Marxist, made the *Time* cover on Nov. 10, 1946. In spite of being expelled from his own Labour Party in early 1939 for organizing a Popular Front of Liberals, Labourites and Communists to try to bring down the Chamberlain government, he offered his services to that government at the outbreak of war. He was ignored, but the next thing Britain knew, he was on a trip around the world, calling on Molotov, Nehru and Roosevelt. Some speculated he was on a secret mission for the Chamberlain government, the objective of which was to get Stalin to sign a mutual defense pact with Britain. Others believed it was Churchill, who later appointed Cripps to be his ambassador to Moscow, who arranged the trip. But was this his real mission? Or was it to drag out talks and negotiations with Britain in the hope that either Hitler or Stalin would start their war and bleed each other, to the advantage of Great Britain? On this issue, historians are still divided. Pertinent documents are still locked in secret archives. Stalin may have become suspicious of Britain's game, because he suddenly invited the Germans to send a plenipotentiary emissary to Moscow. Hitler sent Ribbentropp, and they signed the Molotov-Ribbentropp non-aggression pact on August 23, 1939. In one of his last meetings with Cripps, Stalin told him, "I never detected a desire in German politicians to absorb a European country. I do not believe the Soviet Union is threatened by German military successes." *Source:* Rolf-Dieter Mueller*, Der 2.Weltkrieg 1939-1945 Band 21,* Verlag Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart, 2004.

rience that bitterly.

In the meantime, a threatening readiness of Russian divisions and armies at the German and Romanian east borders took place. No hesitation was possible. Our preventive stroke met battle-ready armies of the Soviets. Our attack did not surprise the Russian leadership.[12] On the contrary, we were surprised by the deeply-stacked Russian forces, the strength of their artillery, and especially their incredible mass of tanks: the robust, battle-proven T-34s.

With that attack, not only the two-front war, which he tried to avoid, but an all-sided battle began. He always expressed the opinion that we never should have allowed ourselves to be involved in such a situation. The Napoleonic Russian campaign stood, menacing and terrorizing, in front of his eyes: "Do not doubt that I carefully considered all phases and events Napoleon had to experience in Russia," Hitler said. "Why then, still, our attack? We were condemned to that struggle; it was our fate. What we still could decide on our own was when to attack. But even the choice of our most favorable moment did not depend on our decision.

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

WAR CAMPAIGNS—PART I: How Hitler planned the daring 1940 West offensive.

"Especially after the development at the Balkans and the Russian threat, there was no hope left to attack the English island; to strike England and Gibraltar was blocked for us. Suez would have made sense only in connection with Gibraltar.

"Time was against us. By all means, we had to try to avoid an extended war. When England staked all its hopes on the Red Army, for us only one possibility remained: to eliminate that Red Army and force the Western Powers into peace, before America's interference, with all its consequences, occurred. In order to avoid a multiple-front war, that Red Army had to be conquered within a foreseeable time."

Another viewpoint had influenced his decision: it was equally important for Germany and Europe's future to confront the Bolshevik threat. We could not confine ourselves to the defense of merely the German territory. Only by a preventive stroke could we succeed in carrying the campaign into the vast regions of Russia.

There was no doubt that it would be a struggle to exist or not to exist. That struggle could only be fought by a solid unity and the hard, unshakable will of the German people (Volk). "I repeat what I said at the beginning of the war," Hitler contin-

Stalin's Plan to Subjugate & Terrorize Europe . . .

Masterwork of Revisionist history exposes Soviet leader's true 1941 agenda

German historian Dr. Joachim Hoffman is certainly one of the most qualified scholars in the world on Soviet military history. For over 30 years he has pored over Russian-language documents about WWII. ***Stalin's War of Extermination*** is the result of this eye-opening research.

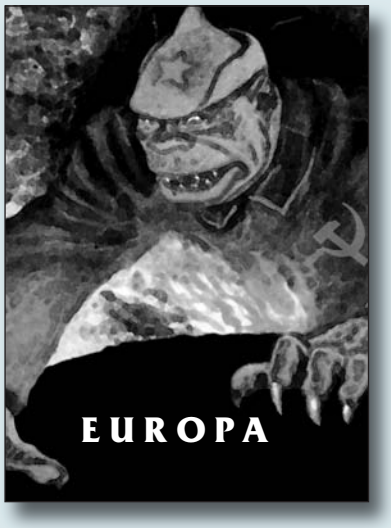

Since the 1920s, Josef Stalin had planned to invade and conquer Europe in order to force communism on its inhabitants. The outbreak of war between Germany and the Western Allies in 1939 gave Stalin the opportunity to prepare an attack against Europe which was unparalleled not only in terms of his far-reaching goal of conquering all of Europe itself, but also in terms of the massive numbers of troops and materiel he was preparing to flood across the Soviet border.

Stalin's War of Extermination also shows in great detail how the Soviet leader and his Bolshevik henchmen used unimaginable atrocities and violence to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans—who were anticipated as liberators against Stalinist oppression. Stalin ordered his troops to kill not only all German POWs, but also any Red soldier who fell into German hands because they failed to fight to the death.

Hoffman also explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to hatred of all things German. Hoffman gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse of what happened when these soldiers, dehumanized by Soviet brainwashing and brutality, finally reached German soil in 1945. A gigantic, barbaric wave of rape, looting, arson, torture and mass murder was inflicted upon eastern Germany.

After reading this book, the world must thank Adolf Hitler and the German army for launching Operation Barbarossa in 1941. This brilliant lightning strike prevented Stalin from succeeding with his plans to unleash his hordes on dozens of other hapless nations.

Stalin's War of Extermination (hardback, 415 pages, #282, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from the TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to areas outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

ued. "If we acquire that solidarity, then our strong will, our unity should overcome any peril. But in that, the solidarity, I misjudged. I underestimated the reactionaries. The bearers of that treason never recognized the meaning and destiny of that battle for Germany and for Europe." ✦

[Translated from *Ein Anderer Hitler,* Hermann Giesler, Druffel Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 6th edition, 1982.]

ENDNOTES:

[1] The Danzig Corridor was Hitler's demand for a "land bridge" (actually a narrow passageway) through Polish territory to connect Germany with its landlocked province of East Prussia.

[2] Wilson's "14 Points" called for self-determination of peoples living in disputed territories, but this was not applied to Germans.

[3] Marshal Jozef Pilsudski signed a 10-year peace pact with Hitler in 1934—the German-Polish Pact of Nonaggression. Pilsudski was an ethnic Lithuanian from an aristocratic, polonized family. As a young man, he was involved in radical socialist politics against the czarist authorities, even carrying out bank and train raids to fund a revolutionary army. After 1918, he fought against Russian Bolsheviks and became a leader of the newly formed Poland. He died in 1935.

[4] To keep the door open for talks with Hitler's Germany.

[5] Molotov-Ribbentrop non-aggression pact of August 23, 1939.

[6] The failed 1944 "Valkyrie plot."

[7] The Polish ambassador, Lipski, did not meet the ultimatum that Hitler had set. Lipski was acting by order of his minister of foreign affairs, Col. Beck, who was backed up by the British government.

[8] A direct vote of the entire electorate to determine their preference of rule—German or Polish.

[9] Cardinal Richelieu wanted France as the dominant power in Europe. Britain's "balance of power" policy wanted to prevent any single mainland nation gaining control over Europe.

[10] Hitler met General Franco in Hendaye in order to persuade him to join Germany in the war, or at least to support him in the effort to take Gibraltar. Franco stalled, which made Hitler very upset and disappointed. His meeting with Marshal Petain at Montoire stabilized the relationship with the Vichy government.

[11] Conte Galeazo Ciano was Mussolini's son-in-law, and was later charged with, and hanged for, high treason.

[12] Even though he was presented with the exact timing of the invasion from different sources, such as the famous spy Richard Sorge in Tokyo and British intelligence, the suspicious Stalin would not believe it and adjust his attack plans.

CAROLYN YEAGER is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in World War II Revisionism. ***WILHELM MANN*** is a native German speaker and World War II scholar.

The Failed 1952 Israeli Bid to Assassinate West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer

It is widely accepted that Menachem Begin, head of the Irgun terrorist gang, was bitterly opposed to the 1952 reparations agreement signed by Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion and West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer. But what was not known until recently revealed thanks to the confession of one of Begin's co-conspirators, was that the terrorist leader had actually approved a hit job on the top German official. Luckily, the bomb plot was not successful. For political reasons the entire episode was swept under the rug until the bombmaker in the conspiracy revealed all in 1992, shortly after Begin's death and 40 years after the event. Naturally you won't learn about this assassination attempt in the controlled American mass media.

By Daniel W. Michaels

When the Nobel Peace Prize was awarded to Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin in 1978, more than a few eyebrows rose. Many could not conceal their disgust at his selection. Yes, Egyptian President Anwar Sadat, who received the award with Begin, certainly deserved the prize for his courage and his unprecedented, heroic effort to break the cycle of wars with Israel. And President Jimmy Carter, too, received deserved recognition for his masterly brokering of the agreement. But to award any peace prize to Begin, let alone the Nobel, was highly problematical, even if his agreement to the decisions made in the Camp David Accords happened to be correct.

The British, who held the mandate over Palestine until 1945, knew him well as a provocateur and the head of the Irgun, a militant terrorist underground Zionist organization.[i] The anti-Arab, anti-British and anti-German organization specialized in assassinations and bombings in the Middle East and abroad in the cause of establishing an independent Jewish state.

David Ben-Gurion (ne Gruen) was the internationally recognized head of the Jewish Agency for Palestine until the successful creation of the state of Israel in 1948, at which time he became Israel's first prime minister. Whereas Begin's youth had been spent under harsh (even brutal) conditions in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union, where he was sent to the gulag archipelago for awhile, Ben-Gurion, born in Poland as was Begin, moved first to Ottoman Palestine and joined the Marxist Poale Zion organization (whose left wing eventually became Israel's Labor Party), then settled in New York City in 1915. He served in the Jewish Legion of the British army in World War I and following the Balfour Declaration moved back to Palestine. Ben Gurion also encouraged men of the Hebrew persuasion in Palestine to serve in the British army.

While Ben Gurion took the high road of statesmanship and diplomacy, Begin, the terrorist, in 1944 to 1948, led the Irgun in an all-out armed rebellion, perpetrating countless attacks against British installations. Begin financed these operations by extorting money from Zionist businessmen, and by running phony robbery scams in the diamond industry (bilking insurance companies for the bogus losses). In retaliation for the British arrests of many Jews, the Irgun bombed the King David Hotel, killing 91 British, Arab and Jewish civilians. Ben Gurion denounced the Irgun as "the enemy of the Jewish people."

Following a brief visit to the United States in late 1948 a group of prominent American Jews volunteered their evaluation of Begin's Herut Party:

> In its organization, methods, political philosophy and social appeal it is closely akin to the Nazi and Fascist parties. . . . [I]t, with the Stern Gang [Lohamei Herut Israel—Ed.], has inaugurated a reign of terror in the Palestine Jewish community.

Ben Gurion, commenting on the "Arab problem," said:

> Why should the Arabs make peace? If I were an Arab leader I would never make terms with Israel. That is natural. We have taken their country. . . . There has been anti-

> Semitism, the Nazis, Hitler, Auschwitz—but was that their fault? They only see one thing: We have come here and stolen their country.

The contrast between the two men, who were to become political enemies throughout their lives, could not have been greater.

When the Israeli War of Independence broke out, Irgun fighters took part in many battles and massacres, including the infamous Deir Yassin massacre of Palestinian villagers and other atrocities. In June 1948 Ben Gurion finally asserted his authority over the fledgling Israeli state by confronting Begin directly in the so-called *Altalena* ship incident. The *Altalena*, with Begin on board, was in the process of secretly delivering weapons from France to the Irgun. When Begin refused to surrender the ship to the Israeli Defense Forces under the command of Ben Gurion, the latter ordered the IDF to take the ship by gunfire, which it did. Begin was forced to sign an agreement with the provisional government, agreeing to disband and integrate its forces with the IDF.

The *Altalena* incident was a defining moment for Begin and the state of Israel. Ben Gurion was to become the first prime minister of Israel, serving in that office from 1948 to 1953 and from 1955 to 1963. His nemesis Begin established and headed the Herut Party, the not-so-loyal "right-wing" opposition, which remained outside the government through successive elections until finally allying with the like-minded Likud Party of Ariel Sharon. But Begin, too, would eventually become prime minister, and he served from 1977 to 1983.

The "incident" that irreparably severed relations between the two occurred in 1952 when Ben Gurion, the first prime minister of Israel, and Konrad Adenauer, the first chancellor of the Federal Republic of Germany, were preparing and signing the reparations agreement between Israel and West Germany in Holland. Germany agreed to pay 3 billion marks in reparations. Blinded by his hatred of the Germans and his disdain for Ben Gurion, Begin went ballistic. He considered the reparations to be "blood money." He saw the agreement as a bought pardon of National Socialist crimes against the Jewish people. Moreover, he believed that in any case all monetary reparations should be paid directly to the surviving victims of "Nazi" policies and not to Ben Gurion's government. Most importantly, the rejection of the reparations agreement was to demonstrate that not all Israelis are prepared to accept money as atonement for blood.

Begin first took to the streets of Jerusalem, calling for the violent overthrow of Ben Gurion's government. Incited by Begin's rhetoric and antics, the mob marched toward the Knesset, throwing stones and injuring many bystanders. After order was restored, Begin was barred from the Knesset for several months. Not yet satisfied, Begin, according to a key member of the Irgun conspiracy, Elieser Sudit, approved of killing Adenauer in a bomb plot in March 1952.

CHANCELLOR KONRAD ADENAUER
Survived bomb plot approved by Menachem Begin.

BUNDESARCHIV

Even though the German ambassador to Israel at the time, Niels Hansen, had reported the plot to Bonn and even mentioned it in his book, it was apparently agreed upon on the German and Israeli sides that nothing would be made public for fear that public knowledge of the failed assassination bid would sabotage the rapprochement between the Germans and the Jews that both sides desired. Nor would it be desirable to put Jews on trial in Germany so soon after the war.

It was not until 1992, shortly after Begin's death and 40 years after the event, that Elieser Sudit "revealed all" in his

memoirs (called *Be'shlihut Ha'matzpun* ["On a Mission of Conscience"], and reported in the Israeli daily newspaper *Haaretz)*.

Sudit made it perfectly clear that not only did Begin know of the plot to assassinate Adenauer but that he initiated meetings to promote the operation. Eventually Henning Sietz, a journalist for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (FAZ), managed to obtain a copy of Sudit's memoirs, reported it in the FAZ and wrote a book about the affair. When asked why nothing had been published previously about the incident, Sietz responded: "[T]here were limitations about what can be reported concerning German-Israeli relations. Historians and journalists must wear blinkers."

Sudit recalls that Begin would become highly emotional when any reference was made to Germans. Begin said: "Every German is a murderer, and Adenauer is a murderer." Sudit later said, for what it is worth, that the conspirators did not really intend to kill Adenauer but simply to express their dissatisfaction with the agreement. Also involved in the plot, which originated in Israel but was finalized in France, was the head of Irgun's intelligence service Abba Scherzer, along with Johanan Bader, Haim Landau and Yakov Hewel, all former Irgun terrorists (and later members of the Knesset). Sudit was the master bombmaker. Ofir Jehoschua was also recruited to conduct sabotage actions against ships carrying German goods as reparations to Israel.

Begin's Herut Party has pursued a radical nationalistic line calling for the promotion of settlements in "Judea and Samaria" and their inclusion in a "Greater Israel."

Although the plot was rather simple, the bomb itself, concealed in a volume of the Brockhaus Encyclopedia, was quite advanced and could not be readily defused. It was sent by mail, addressed to Adenauer, on March 27. Two boys were asked to take the bomb to the post office by a stranger, but instead, suspecting something, they took it to police headquarters in Munich. At 6:20 p.m. on that day, a German bomb disposal expert was killed and two others were injured when the infernal device was being examined.

The French police quickly arrested all five conspirators in Paris, but the French government at that time (the Fourth Republic) was obviously not overly concerned about the murderous affair. Four of the conspirators were released after a few hours, and only Sudit was imprisoned, for three months, for carrying an unlicensed weapon.

The Mossad later employed all of the Irgun terrorists. In 1965 Sudit participated in the murder of Herbert Cukurs in Montevideo, a Latvian alleged to have been responsible for the deaths of thousands of Jews in Riga.

[When a policeman went to the place where Cukurs was slaughtered, he found the doors and windows closed. Said the policeman: "What I could see from outside was frightening: The whole room was covered with blood." On a list published in 1960 in Israel, the name of Cukurs did not appear.—Ed.]

The intended victim of the bomb plot, Adenauer, called the incident "the act of a madman." Begin himself never mentioned the assassination attempt.

In the years since the Camp David Accords Begin's Herut Party has pursued a radical nationalistic line calling for the promotion of settlements in "Judea and Samaria" and their inclusion in a "Greater Israel." While in office, he authorized the bombing of the Osirak nuclear plant in Iraq and the invasion of Lebanon in 1982, during which the inexcusable Sabra and Shatila massacres occurred.

When Begin died in Tel Aviv in 1992 he took his bitterness to the grave, asking to be buried beside Meir Feinstein of the Irgun and Moshe Barazani of the Lehi, who committed suicide in jail while awaiting execution by the British. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Menachem_Begin
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Ben-Gurion
http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2006/jun/15/germany.lukeharding/print
http://www.spiegel.de/panorama/justiz/0,1518,druck-421441,00.html
http://www.haaretz.com/hasen/pages/ShArt.jhtml?itemNo=726482
http://wissen.spiegel.de/wissen/dokument/dokument-druck.html
http://spiegel.de/panorama/justiz/0,1518,druck-422146,00.html
http://www.3sat.de/dynamic/sitegen/bin/sitegen.php?tab=2&source
Henning Sietz, *Attentat auf Adenauer* ("Assassination Attempt on Adenauer"), Siedler Verlag, Berlin, 2003, 336 pp.
Niels Hansen, *Aus dem Schatten der Katastrophe: Die deutsch-israelischen Beziehungen in der Aera Konrad Adenauer und David Ben Gurion: ein dokumentierte Bericht* ("Out of the Shadows of a Catastrophe: German-Israel Relations in the Era of Konrad Adenauer and David Ben Gurion: A Documented Report"), Droste Verlag, Duesseldorf, 2002, 891 pp.

ENDNOTE:

[i] Mandatory Palestine, i.e., under British rule, harbored three Zionist paramilitary groups, terrorists really (Haganah, Irgun Tsvai Leumi and Lehi). The spiritual father of these groups was Ze'ev Jabotinsky. Manachem Begin was the leader of the Irgun. Lehi, aka the Stern Gang, took credit for, among other acts, the assassination of Lord Moyne (Walter Guinness) and Count Folke Bernadotte. Stern himself was a member of both the Irgun and Lehi. Israeli Prime Minister (1983-84) Yitzhak Shamir was a member of the Stern Gang.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

HIGHLIGHT

TBR is the highlight of my life. I look forward to it as a child looks to a new toy. You show great courage, along with your great knowledge of history as it really was. Articles telling the truth about Hitler saving Europe and the truth about the so-called holocaust are almost unheard of.

P.J. Buchanan knows the truth about the war, but his new book, which I have, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, has been totally ignored. The fact that Hitler wanted to call the whole thing off with England after about a year and a half is completely unknown by the ordinary man. Keep up the good work.

Jay W. McFarland
New Mexico

SACRIFICES

As a veteran of the WWII game that included the invasion of Normandy, I look back on that period in my life. All the personnel of the various teams involved fought to prevent the leadership of their respective teams from losing and being dragged before a victor's kangaroo court, branded criminals and sacrificed to the god of war.

Ray Carreau
Washington

A LIGHT IN THE DARKNESS

TBR has proved to be "as a light unto those who walk in darkness." The truth has been suppressed, attacked, shunned etc for the purpose of manipulating people and controlling them. Now, I can buy that the famous holocaust is a lie, that our government commits false-flag events to implement a Hegelian dialectic, that the powers that be carry out assassinations, that Columbus wasn't the first white man to discover America and so on, but one issue TBR may have missed consists of an area in our history which may just might prove to be of a much greater magnitude than anything you've covered.

This issue involves a string of events, and I list them, in part, as follows: Second Council of Nicaea, A.D. 1213; Virginia Company Charter, 1606; Articles of Confederation (Article 7); Treaty of Paris; U.S. Constitution (Article I, Section 8; Article VI); 13th Amendment; 14th Amendment; and the Act of 1871, to begin with. I hate to be nebulous about what I'm implying. For those who don't know, consider viewing Title 28, Part VI, Chapter 176, Subchapter A, 3002 and take note of how they define the "United States."

Is this controversial? Of course, but it is also the truth. So take heed of what Orwell wrote: "In a world of universal deceit—telling the truth is a revolutionary act." I sincerely hope TBR will endeavor to examine this area of our history, the implications of the Matrix in which we operate, and how we've been tricked into voluntary servitude.

Gary R. Lewis
Pennsylvania

WHO WROTE SHAKESPEARE?

The letter from Grace-Eki Oyama in the January/February issue of TBR is of interest. While Marlowe, Bacon and others have often been mentioned as possible authors of "Shakespeare's works," another prominent person mentioned has been Edward DeVere. Much of the evidence is based on the great similarity between DeVere's poetry and that attributed to Mr. Shakespeare. There is also a whole book devoted to DeVere, as I recall.

Note the following points: Few or no records have been found for Shakespeare at Stratford-on-Avon; some very brief records have "Shak-sper," or similar spellings; the pictures of Shakespeare look like the head was put on separately; it appears the queen did commission DeVere in some way, but he was forbidden to reveal it; there is a phrase referring to DeVere, "by the way he doth shake his spear"; the wide variety of scenes and events in Shakespeare, including many in Italy, indicate someone who traveled to these places. Did the actor called "Shakespear"?; DeVere was known to be familiar with many levels of society, which could explain references in "Shakespeare" to the upper and lower classes, and familiarity with their habits and speech.

Incidentally, there is a DeVere club in England devoted to him as the author of Shakespeare.

So it appears to make a lot of sense, if someone wanted these works to be done for some reason. Question is, what was the motive? The rest is some pretty good literature, eh? And if DeVere was forbidden to reveal himself, we'd assume the others had to keep quiet as well. If you could unearth this one, it could be a very enlightening part of literary history. Also, the whole plot that gave rise to this phenomenon. How the queen or court was involved, and why. Thank you.

Robert Archer
Illinois

CISTERCIANS VS. GNOSTICS

Loved your article on the Kensington rune stone, but the author is extremely ignorant of the Cistercian Order and misrepresents it by labeling the monks as "Gnostics." I suppose there may have been a few isolated examples of such individuals in the order, although I am aware of none, despite long association with members of that order. Of course, it is much harder to find the true history of the Templars—although a visit to their former chapel in Southwark Cathedral in England does visually lend itself to supporting some of the bizarre stories about them. It has a weird "feel" to it, too. Nevertheless, at the outset, the Templars were model knights and monks, regardless of what may have happened later—and that was very much due to the influence of the Cistercians.

I notice that references to the Catholic Church and formerly Catholic nations in TBR are often historically and factually inaccurate.

Ronald L. Ray
via e-mail

[The editors are inclined to agree with you about the Cistercians and the "Gnostics." However, that was the author's opinion. Perhaps he has information not known to us. As for your other comments, we are concerned that you did not identify any alleged "inaccuracies." If we made a serious error of fact, it is our policy to correct it when this is verified. Incidentally, the editors have a sincere desire not to offend Roman Catholics, Protestants, Uniates, or any Christian confession, recognizing the indissoluble relationship between Western civilization and Christianity.—Ed.]

CAPTION CLARIFICATION

I think your caption to the picture of Seydlitz and Paulus on page 57 of the recent issue is the most absurd misstatement I have ever seen in all my so far 78 years on Earth.

Anthony Young
***London,* England**

[Obviously that portion of our caption should have read "Generaloberst Walther von Seydlitz-Kurzbach and Generalfeldmarschall Friedrich Paulus at Stalingrad in November 1941." Of course they were taken prisoner later by the Soviets. Von Seydlitz-Kurzbach

MORE LETTERS ON FOLLOWING PAGE

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

turned traitor while a POW; Paulus was the highest-ranking German to be taken prisoner until the surrender in 1945 and the first German field marshal ever to be captured.—Ed.]

HOW IS IT DONE?

I have a subscription to TBR and have given one to a friend, too, and pass my copy along. I find it fascinating, especially articles on Hitler. Now I have a question for you. I have read about the info on Obama that has been sealed: medical records, college thesis, college articles, hospital birth records, passports, parents' marriage license. Would really like to know, why the secrecy? How do they get away with that, and why? Who has the authority to do that kind of thing?

Mrs. Richard Kemp
Illinois

WHEN WILL AMERICA AWAKEN?

Israel has weapons of mass destruction, ignores United Nations resolutions, and continues to illegally occupy Palestinian land. How many million Americans have to be unemployed and lining up at soup kitchens before they realize their country is becoming despised and bleeding to death, financially and morally, because of its backing for Israel? Thank you for an excellent magazine.

Maurice Horsburgh
Australia

REMEMBER OUR JAILED MARTYRS

There are many Revisionist martyrs who were heavily fined or jailed in German jails. Gerhard Lauck spent four years in a German jail. Hans Schmidt did one year, I believe. Horst Mahler and Sylvia Stolz are in jail. Fredrick Töben spent seven months in a German jail. Gunther Deckert spent a total of almost four years in jail for his opinions, as did Udo Walendy and Germar Rudolf. Let's honor all our thought martyrs.

Harold G. Jefferson
North Carolina

WAS THE GREAT SPHINX ANUBIS?

Egypt is a land of eternal enigmas. One of the most baffling involves the Giza pyramids and the Great Sphinx. How much of an antiquity are they? Is the sphinx just a few thousand years old, or perhaps 10,000 to 12,000? The standard theory about the sphinx is that it was commissioned by Pharaoh Khafra, who also allegedly constructed the "Second Pyramid," and that the face of the sphinx was carved in his likeness. Apparently there is supposed to be a resemblance between the sphinx's mutilated and eroded face and a statue of Khafra at the Cairo Museum. Actually the two do not look alike.

The only thing tying Khafra to the sphinx is its stele, formerly held between its paws. Now it has flaked off completely, but there was once an inscription with these words: "Khaf . . . statue made for AtumHarmakhis." Traditionalists have read this to mean Khafra was the maker of the sphinx. But here is a problem: The word was not enclosed by a cartouche, the oval shape to denote it is the name of a king. The stele could easily have been added thousands of years after the sphinx was constructed.

If the sphinx was built by Cheops's son, Khafra, the date of its construction would be around 2500 B.C. However, there is visible rainwater erosion, indicating the body of the Sphinx has been exposed to a wet climate between 7000 to 5000 B.C., prior to the Egyptian dynasties, according to geologist Robert Schoch of Boston University. Some of the "new Egyptologists" even date it to about 10,000 B.C.

The head of the Sphinx is far too small for the body and has been probably recarved from what was there before. Robert Temple believes the original head, much larger, was like that of a dog or jackal, in fact the Egyptian jackal god Anubis, which fits with the ancient Egyptians' interest in the "dog star," Sirius.

Anubis was the god who guarded the Earth and the Underworld and protected the body of Osiris, with the Great Pyramid representing Osiris. (Pyramid Texts, Utterance 600: "This king is Osiris; this pyramid of the king is Osiris; this construction of his is Osiris. . . .")

Grace-Eki Oyama
Osaka, Japan

CLARIFICATION ON TRANSLATION

In the January/February 2010 issue, we incorrectly translated Sveta Nedelya. It should have been rendered Holy Sunday Cathedral of Sofia. The restored church is shown at right, with the bomb-damaged church being shown below. The undamaged building shown in the previous issue was the Church of Alexander Nevsky. We apologize for the confusion.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder just $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-America?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

JULY/AUGUST 2008
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom; money: the 12th and final religion.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the World's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUMES FOR 2008 and 2009: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues.
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994 -2010.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

GET YOUR 2009 and 2010 TBR BINDERS NOW. $25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per binder outside the U.S. Please specify year desired. All years available from 1994 to 2010.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR210

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

TBR SAMPLE ISSUE: EDITOR'S CHOICE: JUST $4.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions right on our website at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR TBR's EXPANDED, SPECIAL "ALL-HOLOCAUST ISSUE"

Cost: 1-5 copies are $10 each; 6-49 are $8 each. 50 or more are just $6 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. See more from TBR at www.BarnesReview.com.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XVI NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2010 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Kensington Stone Decoded

1362 Minnesota runic mystery stone authentic; most likely of Templar/Cistercian origin

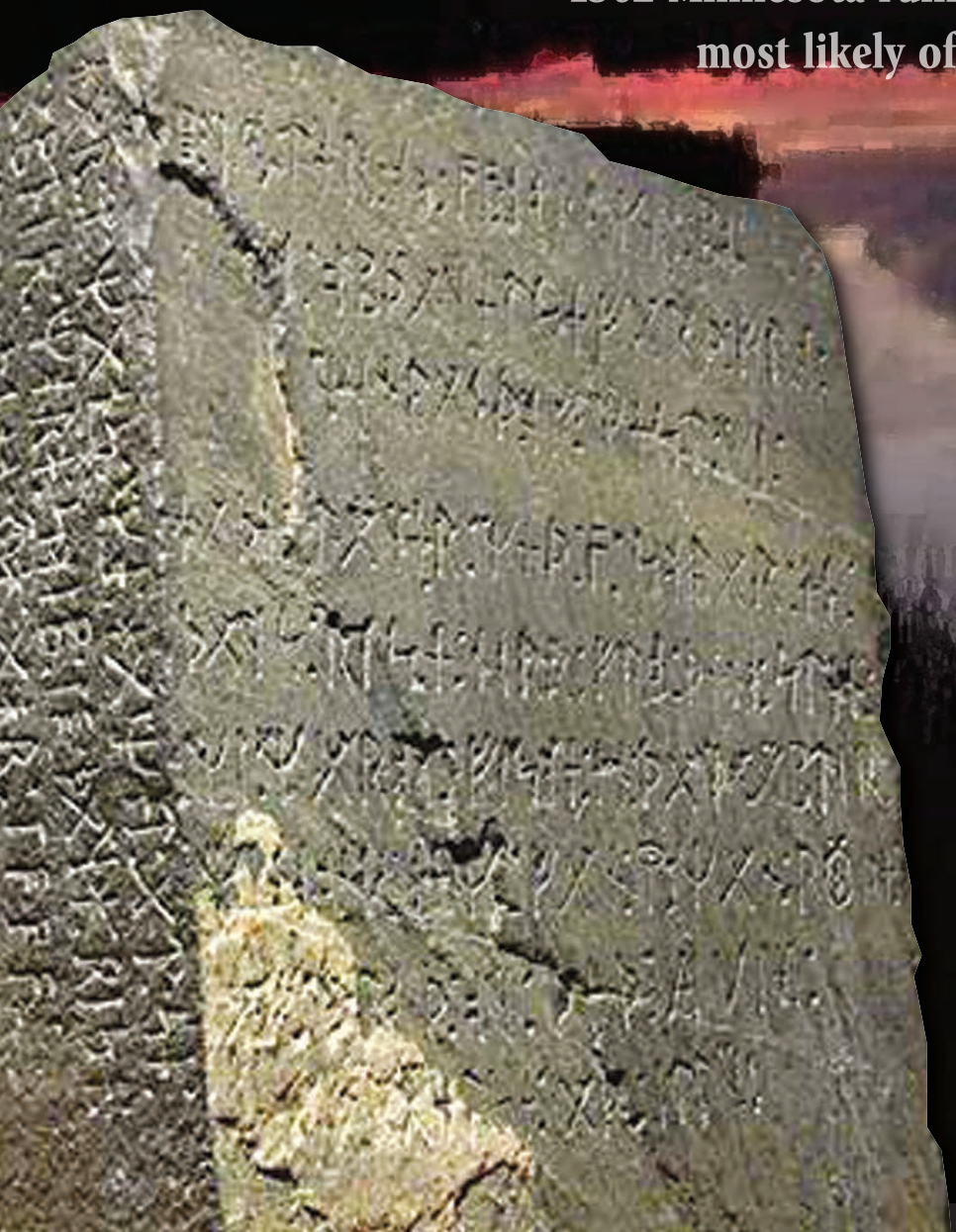

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

- The Parthians: bane of Rome
- The murder of Mary Pinchot Myer
- When Finland almost went fascist
- Who's in those mass graves?
- Bulgaria's tumultuous 1925
- Rampage of the Russians
- Master spy George Koval
- The Stuttgart atrocity
- More uncensored history

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2010 ❖ Volume XVI ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Medieval Templars Claim Midwest?

By Frank Joseph

5 New light is shining on the Kensington Rune Stone and other mysterious and contentious ancient artifacts that reveal knights and Norsemen of the Middle Ages were well acquainted with what is now the United States. Geologist Scott Wolter (who spoke at the 2002 TBR conference), and a team of archeologists and linguists have now shown that the controversial Kensington Rune Stone is authentic and is most likely a Templar land claim marker. . . .

Ancient Iranians a Match for Rome

By Olga Belinskaya

13 Even before the German hero Arminius blocked the Roman empire from expanding farther to the west, Persians were defeating the hitherto all-conquering Roman army in the east, preserving for all time the independence of Iran. Known as Parthia, little is said about this Aryan civilization due to the anti-Iranian position held by today's U.S. propaganda (media) outlets. . .

The Communist Assault on Bulgaria

By Alexander Tsankov

19 It was a desperate struggle and a near thing, but Bulgarian patriots were able to beat off a Red bid to take over the Balkan nation and kill the king or czar. Assassinations and mass murders were the order of the day, but miraculously Czar Boris and his government, or most of them, survived. . . .

When Finland Almost Went Fascist

By Marc Roland

25 You may be surprised to learn that long before the rise of Hitler Finland had a "civil war" with the nationalists on one side and the Communists on the other. Finland did not quite "go fascist," but on the other hand the Communists failed to prevail, even with the backing of the powerful Soviet Union right next door. . . .

Finn Tells of Deportation from U.S.

By Henrik Holappa

31 Henrik Holappa is a brave young Finn who had the guts to tell the truth in his native Finland about the brutal rapes and beatings being carried out against Finnish women by illegal immigrants today. For this he was threatened with jail time, so he fled to America. Find out what Holappa discovered about the "land of the free." . . .

Real 'Huns' on the Rampage

By Joaquin Bochaca

33 While Americans were being brainwashed to refer to Germans as "Huns," meaning savage barbarians, the horrifying events of WWII proved that the real perpetrators of incredible atrocities were our so-called allies, the "Russians" or actually the Soviets, many of whom were no more Russian than they were actual Huns. . . .

The Stuttgart Atrocity & Others

By Major Herbert Brown

37 Did France have any right to bring negro and North African troops in from its colonies and turn them loose in orgies of rape against the women of conquered Germany? Did Ike have the right to do everything in his power to keep the sordid facts out of the newspapers? Or was this a reversion to pure barbarity? . . .

Investigating Claims of Mass Murder

Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

39 A strange thing is happening in the ongoing research into the mass murders that took place during WWII. For one thing, few Jewish bodies seem to be turning up. Mot many Poles either. So far, those bodies that have been identified have been, almost uniformly, those of anti-Communist soldiers and civilians. . . .

Murder of Mystery Mistress Unsolved

By Victor Thorn

48 They called Mary Pinchot Meyer a "Georgetown socialite." But she was far more than just that. This was JFK's favorite mistress. But was she drugging and using him, or was someone using her to use him, as a human guinea pig? And was she rubbed out about a year after he was, because she knew too much? And what was the role in this mess of the CIA, Israeli intelligence and psychedelic guru Timothy Leary? . . .

Master Spy George Koval in America

By Daniel W. Michaels

56 The Soviet intelligence people called him "Delmar." This one individual, with very little help from his handlers back in Russia, did incalculable damage to the United States during the Cold War. Neglected for years, at last he is being honored by Russia for making monkeys out of us all and giving the USSR the atom bomb. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—The unending struggle: 3.
New revelations about old "windmill." 9.
The confounding Oak Island pit. 11.
The Vinland map re-examined: 12.
Fall of the Parthian empire. 18.
TBR Home Shopping Section. B-1 to B-8.
History You May Have Missed: 45-46.
A grand history of espionage: 59.
Letters to the Editor: 61-62.

PERSONAL FROM THE ASSISTANT EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Olga Belinskaya *Donetsk, Ukraine*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Erich Gliebe *Parma, Ohio*
Peter Papaheraklis *Kensington, Maryland*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2009 (Vols. II-XV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

We start off this issue with the amazing true story of how Europeans from the Middle Ages explored America and even set up land claims here, long before Christopher Columbus. The article is based on the book *The Hooked X* by geologist Scott Wolter who spoke at the TBR conference in 2002 about the authenticity of the famed stone found in Kensington, Minnesota, by a Scandinavian immigrant around the turn of the 20th century. The book was even the subject of a recent two-hour program on the History Channel. But as usual, we gave you the facts first—more than seven years ago.

You recall a few issues ago, we told of how the intrepid German warrior Arminius halted the ever-expanding Roman empire in its tracks. If it were not for him, we might be speaking Latin today instead of English. In this issue, our new writer Olga Belinskaya, who first appeared in our previous issue, tells about the ancient Iranians known as the Parthians, who blocked the Romans from expanding into the east. Had it not been for them, we might not have President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and other fine Iranians today standing up for truth in history.

We also follow that up with two dynamite articles about two oft-neglected countries of eastern Europe—one in the extreme north and the other about as far south as you can go: Finland and Bulgaria. Both of these small nations did an outstanding job of stopping that latter-day "Roman empire," the Soviet Union, which had every intention of gobbling up the whole world. Hats off to the Finns and the Bulgarians.

WAR CRIMES AGAINST CIVILIANS

In this issue, a theme has developed of war crimes against civilians in history. This is a dismal topic, we realize, and we prefer to write more upbeat stories, but it is important to know the truth about these ugly matters, especially since our illustrious commander in chief from Kenya is continuing with comparable crimes against innocent people in Afghanistan and Iraq.

In this issue we tackle the painful history of how the Soviets ran wild in conquered Germany. The truth hurts, but it shall set you free, as the saying goes. Major Brown, who was there, tells more of the atrocities in Germany and a comparison is made to the ancient Romans and other "pagan" barbarians of yore. Then we have a cutting-edge analysis by Carolyn Yeager and Wilhelm Mann of the remarkable developments in the search for the bodies of the exterminations of World War II.

We follow up with some Americana—the curious tale of the murder of the mistress who controlled JFK, and the equally shocking account of a Soviet mole who gave the American atom bomb to the Russians, by the redoubtable Victor Thorn and Daniel Michael. We are sure you will find these fascinating.

Please give our book advertisements a good looking over, as we are now offering quite a few new titles that may interest you.

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

THIS STRUGGLE IS WORTHWHILE

By Dr. Fredrick Töben

There comes a time when a person must take a stand on principle, on defending one's ideals and worldview. When such a moment comes, it is time to state: "This far and no further," and the battle of the wills begins. In my case it is the fight for truth in history, among other things, that has kept me active on a full-time basis since founding the Adelaide Institute in Australia in 1994.

The rewards are meager because there really is no profit to be made from an enterprise that for many is an extreme sort of activity. Still, as a teacher I always found it worthwhile to imbue my students with a mindset that does not shy away from asking tough questions. The task needs lots of energy, and sometimes I wondered if it is all worthwhile—and upon reflection I still to this day conclude it is worth the effort.

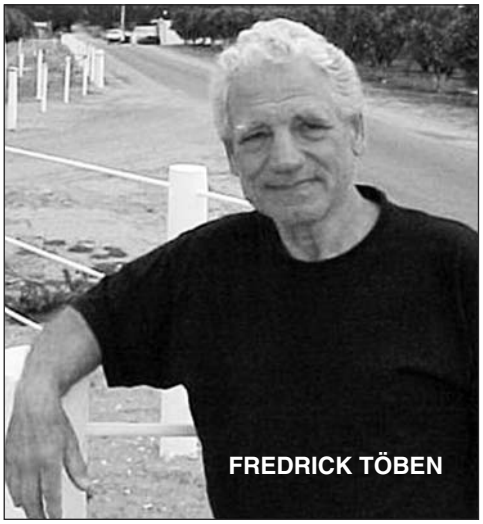
FREDRICK TÖBEN

In 1999 I traveled to Germany and visited a public prosecutor, as I had done in 1997, only this time I was arrested in his office. After seven months in prison the matter was heard by a judge who ruled that my work, as published on Adelaide Institute's website, did not count as an offense. He had adopted the push-pull argument, i.e. that I was not pushing the Internet-based material into Germany but that Germans were pulling it off the net. A similar argument uses the publish-purchase example: I publish material, and a customer purchases it.

I was found guilty of having sent letters to public figures wherein I had expressed my disbelief in the homicidal gas chambers, which was enough for me to be sentenced to 10 months prison. On payment of $5,000 I was immediately released. There is now a 2004-issued European arrest warrant that details material that I published on the Adelaide Institute website. This is the subject of the book *50 Days in Gaol*. Were I to go back to Germany, a minimum of five years prison awaits me there.

European nations—17—have criminalized any open public debate on matters Holocaustian, and because Germany has issued a European arrest warrant against me, I cannot travel to the 27 member states of the European Union. However, Denmark, Sweden, Great Britain and some other European countries are reluctant to criminalize opinions and so legally do permit discussion about Holocaustianity.

Horst Mahler, a German who fearlessly pursues political and historical truth as he sees it, has defended his worldview from attacks by those who believe in the holocaust. His simple statement that Germany still does not have a peace treaty with the Allies, to whom it unconditionally surrendered, and is still legally an occupied nation without sovereignty, makes him a target of legal persecution. He claims that the German Reich still exists but is currently not functioning. Add to that his belief that Holocaustianity is a gigantic wartime propaganda lie that is killing the German mind. According to public prosecutors, he is thereby threatening the whole political structure of the Federal Republic of Germany by maintaining the holocaust fable is used to oppress Germans who still wish to be Germans.

The years of worldwide publicity over the "holocaust" seem out of balance, because it has been made into the greatest disaster in history. Much of the eyewitness evidence, tales and stories, have been proven false, yet no one has taken criminal action against those found to have lied.[1]

Israel and its U.S. pressure group, the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), among others, have used their world media influence to stifle any debate on the holocaust, and the direct result of such media manipulation has pushed the Palestinian tragedy off-limits.

Interestingly, Israel has the most UN resolutions against it for breaching international humanitarian laws and ignoring the obligations placed upon it of any country.

The European Union has used a double standard with Israel, which has failed to fulfill its obligations under the EU-Mediterranean Agreement and its human rights clause.

Specifically in matters of legal holocaust persecution, what is even more appalling in Germany is the extensive powers of the prosecutors to initiate proceedings against anyone deemed to have transgressed against Section 130 of the German Penal Code that makes it an offense to doubt any aspect of the official holocaust narrative. This is inconsistent with the checks and balances necessary in any legal system where there is no such thing as a victimless crime. The splitting of free expression into free speech and hate speech will

destroy America's First Amendment—if it is not vigorously opposed by freedom-loving Americans.

When we talk about Revisionism, then we are referring to an attitude of mind because all thinking individuals are Revisionists because as new information flows into their mind they then revise their views of things. As new information comes along, which itself is a natural process, we let that new information into our worldview—self-evident, so to speak.

However, when laws are used to stifle open debate, then a dogma is created—like the Communist dogma that swept over Europe after the 1917 Jewish-Russian Revolution that only dissolved in 1989. In this respect the holocaust Revisionists will continue to be faced with legal persecution, just as the Polish people were oppressed by the legally sanctioned dogma of Katyn. Any Pole who wished to succeed in his country had to state that the Katyn Massacre was perpetrated by the German army, when in fact it had been done by the Soviet Union's armed forces. After 1989, when the Soviet Union dissolved the truth could be told.

German philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer stated that truth emerges in three stages: first it is ridiculed, then it is violently opposed, and finally it is accepted as self-evident. We are nearing the end of the second stage because, as mentioned above, some European countries have decriminalized holocaust discussions.

The essential written work of holocaust Revisionists has been done. The classics stand. The hope is still for a university somewhere to establish a department where Revisionists can present their research without fear or favor. America is still the ideal place for such a venture but the development of hate-focused legislation in the United States bodes ill for free expression.

To date the only magazine that dares to touch on historical matters whereby we can effectively develop a world view is TBR. The December 2009 climate change conference at Copenhagen indicates how important it is to have a dissenting publication that does not fear to touch topics too hot to handle by mainstream academics. The scientists who are labeled climate-change deniers will, through natural self-reflection, realize that so-called holocaust deniers do have a legitimate and rational viewpoint. There is also a personal connection that I highly value—the fact that Willis Carto, the founder of *The Journal for Historical Review* and TBR, has survived the horrendous attacks on his life's work indicates strength of character. Anyone imbued with such strength inspires generations with the correctness of his worldview.

There is no magazine of substance that would run any articles by Revisionists because the black-listing of dissident views, especially that of dissenters who reject the official holocaust narrative, is a fact of life. Therein lies the importance of TBR as the only voice in the world that accommodates a rigorous Revisionist voice, which brings sanity into historical debates.

The legal wranglings concerning free and open debate on the holocaust are illustrated by what happened to me on October 1, 2008, as I flew in from the U.S.A. to London's Heathrow Airport, where I was arrested and imprisoned for 50 days. The media had a field day because my arrest confronted them with the possibility of my extradition to Germany thereby giving Britain the draconian holocaust laws that criminalize our opinions.

The holocaust-shoah is the belief that Germans systematically exterminated 6 million European Jews in homicidal gas chambers. To date there is no proof that this was a state action because there is no written order that would have been necessary to begin such a massive operation. The 6 million figure cannot be sustained through documented research. Finally, to date, no bodies have been found, nor has the murder weapon, the homicidal gas chamber, been found.

The holocaust has thus become a propaganda weapon for the Zionist Jewish state of Israel. What is claimed the Germans did to the Jews is actually being done by the Jews to the Palestinians.

Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu demanded the Palestinians accept Israel as a Jewish state as this would be "a way on ensuring recognition of Israel's right to exist" because Israel was given its legitimacy by the UN Partition Resolution of November 29, 1947, without the consent of the people of Palestine—and then it was only to be a homeland for the Jews within Palestine.

The UN General Assembly had given in to Zionist terrorism that Israel unilaterally declared itself to be in existence—actually in defiance of the will of the organized international community, including the Truman administration. International legal principles were also abandoned as the UN member states caved in to the Zionists demands. The holocaust is kept alive as a profitable propaganda weapon with which to blackmail the world, and this must end because it is twisting our understanding of world events, past, current and future.

Anyone who refuses to submit to the Anglo-American-Zionist world-view narrative about the state of Israel and its sustaining dogma called the holocaust, will automatically be labeled: hater; holocaust denier; anti-Semite, racist; "Nazi"; xenophobe; terrorist.

It is thus instructive to respond to a charge of, for example, anti-Semitism by stating that "I am not against the Palestinians/Arabic-speaking peoples. If anti-Semitism is as old as the Jewish people, it can also be said that anti-Christianity is as old as Christianity. A reading of the Talmud soon proves that.

I always offered my students a guiding principle: you should know almost everything about life but you need not have done everything in life. In this way our self-reflective intelligence has an opportunity to develop that essential balance between willing/reason and understanding, thereby creating culturally uplifting impulses with which we can enrich the fabric of our society. ✦

—Dr. Fredrick Töben

ENDNOTE:

1 http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j30sWIOMIak is an example.

Fredrick Toben, the noted Australian Revisionist leader, is fresh out of jail for the thought crime of maintaining a website that questioned various aspects of World War II historiography, especially regarding the so-called holocaust of the Jews.

Kensington Rune Stone Decoded:

Vikings, Templars & Goths in America in 1362?

WHEN A SIMPLE IMMIGRANT FARMER discovered what seemed to be an ancient stone with "Viking-style" runes inscribed on it in Minnesota, people said he was crazy or lying. But more than 100 years later, additional discoveries have proved the stele was indeed the real McCoy, although left there by Knights Templar of the Middle Ages rather than Thor-worshipping Norsemen.

BY FRANK JOSEPH

Very few books are truly capable of rewriting history, but *The Hooked X: Key to the Secret History of North America*, by Scott F. Wolter, is certainly one of them. Although the author of this new Revisionist book, who is well known to longtime readers of TBR, is a professional geologist and not a historian, the discoveries made by Wolter in recent years and described in *Hooked X* are powerful enough to compel a fundamental rethinking of our view of the American past. The centerpiece of his revelations is that controversial, even contentious artifact known as the Kensington Rune Stone [see TBR, March/April 2002—Ed.].

For those who are unfamiliar with it, this is a 200-pound greywacke sandstone stele found by Swedish immigrant farmer, Olof Ohman, while clearing his land in the largely rural township of Solem, Douglas County, Minnesota, during September 1898. Lying face down and entwined in the roots of a stunted, 30-year-old aspen, the 30-by-16-by-six-inch slab was covered on its face and one side with some sort of runic writing. Ohman brought it to the nearest town, Kensington, where his find was displayed at the local bank.

A badly flawed copy of the inscription was forwarded to the University of Minnesota, where a translation was attempted by Olaus J. Breda. It would take more than another 100 years for scholars, correcting for the imperfect copy, to properly translate the text. The front face reads, "Eight Gotlanders and 22 Norwegians on (this) reclaiming/acquisition journey far west from Vinland. We had a camp by two (shel-

In 1898, Swedish immigrant farmer Olof Ohman discovered a 202-lb. tablet engraved with runes while working the fields on his Douglas County, Minnesota, property. Ohman believed the stone was proof that Vikings were in America before Christopher Columbus, but was quickly ruled to be a fraudster. He suffered greatly from the smears, but now has been vindicated.

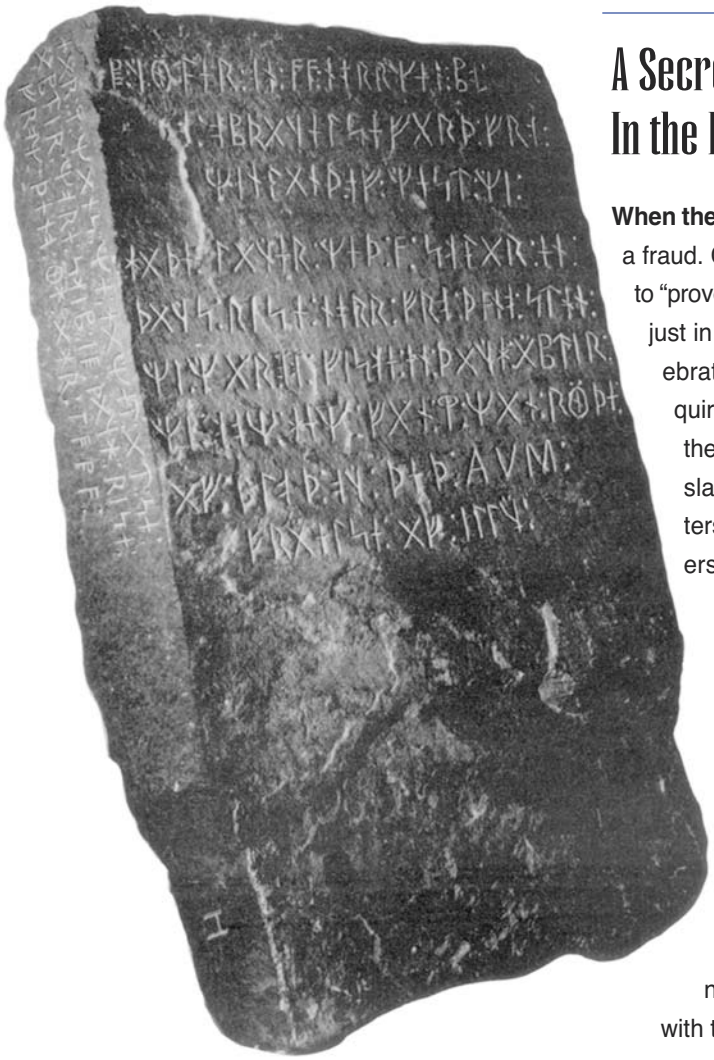

A Secret Templar Code Embedded In the Kensington Rune Stone?

When the Kensington Rune Stone was first discovered, it was quickly labeled a fraud. Critics claimed the founder, Olof Ohman, had carved the rune stone to "prove" Scandinavians had made it to America first, and with perfect timing, just in time for a coming "Christopher Columbus discovered America" celebration by Italian-Americans. More scientific critics later claimed the quirky runic characters were too "modern" and that other characters on the stone were of a form not known in any existing examples. Some had slashes through them; others had odd "punch" marks inside the counters of the letters. After much research, geologist Scott Wolter and others found characters very much like those on the Kensington Rune Stone in Templar churches in Gotland. This makes sense as the stone said Goths (Gotlanders) were along on the voyage. Further, four characters had slash marks. The "slashed" characters, according to Scott Wolter, seemed to be saying "look at me." When he did, he found that, when deciphered with a "key" called the Easter Dating Table, a secret, "verification date" appeared: 1362—the same date written on the side of the stone in more conventional characters. Important inscriptions were evidently "double dated" in this way by the Templars to ensure that if a stone were found by a rival, and the stone was, for instance, a land claim marker, any nefarious modifications to the stone's original date could be detected with the secret dating method.

ters?) one day's journey north from this stone. We were fishing one day. After we came home we found 10 men red with blood and death. *Ave Maria.* Save from evil." Inscribed on the side of the stone are the words, "There are 10 men by the sea to look after our ships 14 days journey from this island. Year 1362."

PROFESSIONALS JUMP TO DEBUNK ARTIFACT

Although a professor of Scandinavian languages and literature, Breda's runic knowledge was limited. He hastily proclaimed Ohman's discovery a transparent hoax. Breda was supported by Norway's leading archeologist of the late 19th century, Oluf Rygh, and his colleagues at Northwestern University, in Evanston, Illinois. Their unanimous dismissal of the rune stone was based entirely on its error-ridden facsimile, and ruined Ohman's life in an era when a man's word was truly his bond. He never tried to make money off the rune stone; he often cursed the day he found it; and swore he told the whole truth about its discovery unto the hour of his death. With the family reputation ruined, he was shunned and mocked by society to the extent that one of his daughters committed suicide.

While mainstream archeologists and linguists continued to insist that the Kensington Rune Stone was fraudulent, a geologist at the Minnesota Historical Society, Newton Horace Winchell, undertook a detailed physical analysis of the object for the first time. His tests underscored Ohman's version of events, as particularly confirmed by weathering of the stone, which indicated its inscription was about 500 years old.

"There was strong support for an authentic rune stone date of 1362," Winchell concluded, "and little reason to suspect fraud."

But his 1910 report fell into obscurity beneath the louder denunciations of skeptics, who convinced most of the outside world that the Kensington Rune Stone was a ludicrous forgery. A few amateur researchers had their doubts, however, and wondered if other local evidence might support the rune stone's pre-Columbian authenticity. For examples, they cited

the inscribed text for internal evidence. It describes the location of the rune stone as on an "island," even though the object had been found on a farm nowhere near water. Not until 1937, when hydrological surveys were conducted for the state of Minnesota, did investigators learn that the area of discovery was virtually flooded with streams and lakes during the 14th century and for at least 500 years before.

Increasingly dry conditions beginning in the 16th century transfigured the regional landscape into swamps and marsh, until it became the rich pasture Olof Ohman settled in the late 1800s. The hill on which he found the rune stone was indeed an island, although neither he nor anyone else at the time knew it was surrounded by water back in 1362, the inscribed date.

Researchers also pointed out several triangular holes cut into boulders, apparently very long ago, observed along riverways leading toward Ohman's farm; 14th-century Norse seafarers were known to favor triangular mooring holes.

ADDITIONAL FINDS

Not far north and 27 years before the Kensington Rune Stone was discovered, an old firesteel identical to medieval Norse specimens at Oslo's University Museum emerged from deep beneath the bank of the Red River near Climax, Minnesota.

Compelling considerations such as these prompted investigators to seek out professional help of their own in 2000. They contacted the St. Paul-based American Petrographic Services, a firm specializing in the analysis of construction materials to determine suitability, conformance to specifications, or causes of failure. It was and is owned and headed by Scott F. Wolter, a university-trained, certified geologist, who had never even heard of the Kensington Rune Stone. He would conduct its first detailed physical analysis since Winchell's investigation, 90 years before.

With no preconceived notions and indifferent to the outcome of his research, Wolter began using photography with a reflected light microscope, core sampling and examination via a scanning electron microscope. In November, he presented his preliminary findings: the alleged artifact exhibited unmistakable signs of a sub-surface erosional process requiring a minimum of 200 years. In other words, the Kensington Rune Stone was buried for at least a century before Olof Ohman excavated it.

Wolter's conclusion was based on the complete breakdown of mica crystals on the inscribed surface of the stone, compared to his collected samples of slate gravestones from

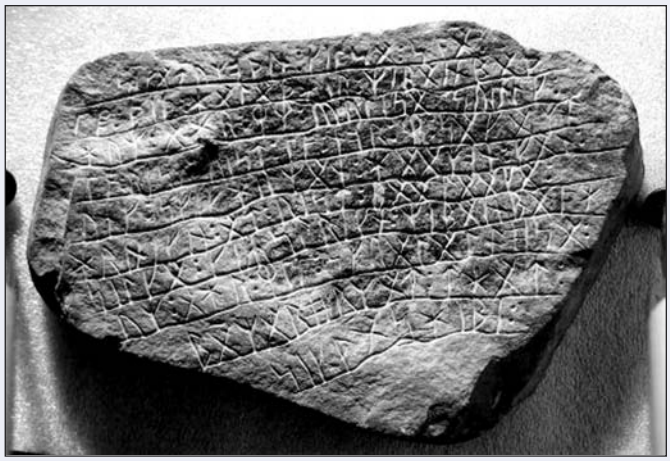

The Hooked X, the Narragansett Stone and the Spirit Pond Rune Stones

There are other American stones with scripts and quirky characters quite similar to the Kensington Rune Stone (including "hooked Xs," punch marks and slashes), all of which rarely if ever appeared in old futhark-based Viking scripts. Obviously, these stones are not of Viking origin. Now, in light of the discoveries of geologist Scott Wolter, scholars are taking a second look at several other controversial ancient American artifacts including the Spirit Pond (Maine) rune stones (one of the three known Spirit Pond stones shown at top), the 300-lb. Westford (Massachusetts) Boat Stone (shown right) and the Narragansett (Rhode Island) Stone (bottom). Found in Rhode Island's Narragansett Bay, this runic inscription is only visible for 20 minutes a day, at low tide. (Carbon-dating of the floorboards of a nearby long house yielded a date of 1405.) A "hooked X" is clearly visible on nearly every line of the Spirit Pond stone shown. At bottom is a photo of the Narragansett Stone with a "hooked X." At left (inset) is shown one of many "hooked Xs" from the Kensington Rune Stone. As far as the Westford Boat Stone, weathering patterns of the carving seem consistent with that of a 600-year-old artifact and the carving resembles a 14th-century knarr. Incidentally, experts now say secret dates were embedded on the Spirit Pond Rune Stones, verifying Easter Table dates of 1401 (once) and 1402 (three times).

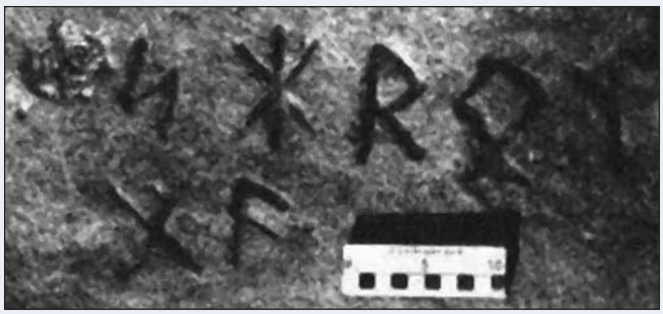

WESTFORDKNIGHT.BLOGSPOT.COM

Maine; these showed that biotite mica began to mechanically flake off their surfaces after 197 years, plus or minus five years. Skeptics endeavored to fault his determination by arguing that standards for mica degradation do not exist.

"It is true," he responded to an e-mail inquiry, "that there is no standard for the mica degradation work I performed on the Kensington Rune Stone. The reason is, to my knowledge, I am the first to perform this type of relative-age dating study. Because the biotite mica began to weather off the manmade surfaces of the slate tombstones after approximately 200 years, the Kensington Rune Stone inscription must be older than 200 years (prior to 1898, when it was pulled from the ground), since all the mica had weathered away from the manmade surfaces."

Intrigued, he went on to examine each individual rune through a scanning electron microscope, which revealed some remarkable characteristics. Also noticed was a hitherto-unseen series of dots engraved inside three R-runes. This discovery was highly significant, because such dotted runes occur only on the headstones of 14th-century graves in church cemeteries on the island of Gotland off the coast of Sweden. The Kensington Rune Stone's text dates itself to the same century and mentions eight crewmen from Gotland.

Finding the Stone Again

If the Kensington Rune Stone were in fact a land claim marker, one would want to be able to find it again. Scott Wolter has taken the known position of "mooring holes" carved into boulders in the Kensington, Minn., area and used them to triangulate three bearing lines which he has found intersect over the exact spot the Kensington Rune Stone was found. Researchers had until recently believed these holes were used to moor small Viking boats, a stake being placed in the hole in the rock and a rope from the boat then being attached to that. However, author Frank Joseph points out that the area was in fact flooded with streams and lakes at the time the stone was carved, thus making the claim that it was buried on an "island," as the inscription says, more plausible. And if, again, the Kensington Rune Stone was a land claim marker, what better place to bury it than at the headwaters of the Mississippi River? Did the Templars lay the first claim to what would later become (more or less) the Louisiana Purchase?

SMOKING GUN

Wolter then studied and replicated the rune stone's first, long-neglected geologic report, released in 1910. Early 21st-century technology confirmed Prof. Winchell's conclusion that the artifact was authentically pre-Columbian. But the proverbial "smoking gun" was the discovery of a single runic letter.

As Wolter explains, "The rare, medieval rune called 'the dotted R' was not known to modern scholars until 1935, yet it is found on the Kensington Rune Stone found in 1898. Interpretation: The presence of 'the dotted R' indicates the Kensington Rune Stone inscription could only have been carved during medieval times."

Unequivocal verification of the Kensington Rune Stone's 14th-century identity was a true scientific triumph, establishing beyond doubt that Scandinavian seafarers arrived in the heartland of North America 130 years before Christopher Columbus left Spain in search of the New World.

But Wolter expanded his research to reveal much more. He discovered that the Kensington Rune Stone was not just some pre-Columbian anomaly proving only that the Norse beat the Spaniards to America. He competently defines it as a land-claim marker. In other words, the men who set it up did so to declare what later became west central Minnesota for themselves. The inscription's date of 1362, Wolter demonstrates, was additionally encoded in the runic text itself, because its Arabic numerals were vulnerable to alteration by interlopers.

After carving, the Kensington Rune Stone was deliberately buried, and triangular-shaped holes were drilled into glacial boulders not far away; these were used to triangulate and relocate the precise position of the buried rune stone. The directional marker holes are no speculation, but were recently found, and do indeed still indicate the original location of the Kensington Rune Stone's discovery by Olof Ohman.

Wolter goes still further in his quest for information about the artifact to discover the identity of the man who carved its inscription: a Cistercian monk from Gotland, the same Swedish island cited in the runic text. The Cistercians were monastic, Gnostic Christians, founders of the Knights Templar, who survived the latter's immolation during the early 14th century by migrating from France to other parts of Europe, including Gotland. Templars were still residents of the island at the time the Kensington Rune Stone was carved in 1362. According to Wolter, its inscription "includes information related to who the party was, where their location was, when they were there and why."

THE HOOKED X

The key unlocking this information is the mysterious "hooked X," which not only appears on the Kensington Rune Stone, but among several other runic texts in Europe and pre-

Columbian North America. As Wolter explains, "the hooked X symbol is an important coded runic symbol likely created by Cistercian monks. The 'X' is symbolic of the allegorical representation of the duality and balance of man and woman, and heaven and earth. The 'hook' in the X is symbolic of the child or offspring, representative of the continuation and perpetuation of the 'Goddess' ideology through common bloodlines and thought." His interpretation is substantiated by medieval scholars long aware of the proto-Templar Cistercians' unusual theology.

Appropriately, "the hooked X appears on dated inscriptions from two exploration parties during a 40-year period," inclusive of the Kensington Rune Stone text's creation. This peculiar glyph is especially helpful in authenticating a runic inscription, because it is highly unlikely to have been known to a hoaxer, appears on few artifacts, and has been competently dated to the late Middle Ages, thereby helping to establish not only the authenticity, but the time parameters of a particular object.

Accordingly, Wolter gives us the Kensington Rune Stone in the context of other, related finds. Among the best known is Rhode Island's Newport Tower. Ordained by mainstream archeologists as nothing more than the ruin of an 17th-century mill supposedly owned by the family of none other than Benedict Arnold, Wolter instead demonstrates that the stone structure in Touro Park "was built using architecture that is not consistent with pre-Colonial construction practices before the first known recording in Benedict Arnold's will in 1677 [this was an ancestor of the more famous Benedict Arnold]. . . . Since the standard unit of measurement used in construction throughout New England in the 17th century was the English foot, the Newport Tower [which was laid out in the Norwegian short *alen*] was not built by 17th-century Colonists."

MYSTERIOUS TOWER EXPLAINED

He cites dating procedures applied in 1997 to the structure by Danish professor Andre J. Bethune, whose carbon-14 analysis indicated that, in Bethune's words, "the Newport Tower was standing in the years 1440 to 1480." Wolter shows that its close resemblance to sacred buildings in medieval Europe and the Near East—such as Scotland's mid-12th-century Eynhallow Church in Orkney or Jerusalem's *Templum Domini*—defines the Newport Tower as a baptistery additionally employed for navigational purposes.

Wolter quotes a prominent researcher, the late James Whittall, who pointed out that "the tool marks created in the dressing out of the stonework (on the Newport Tower) can di-

The Newport Tower Re-Examined In Light of Wolter's Discoveries

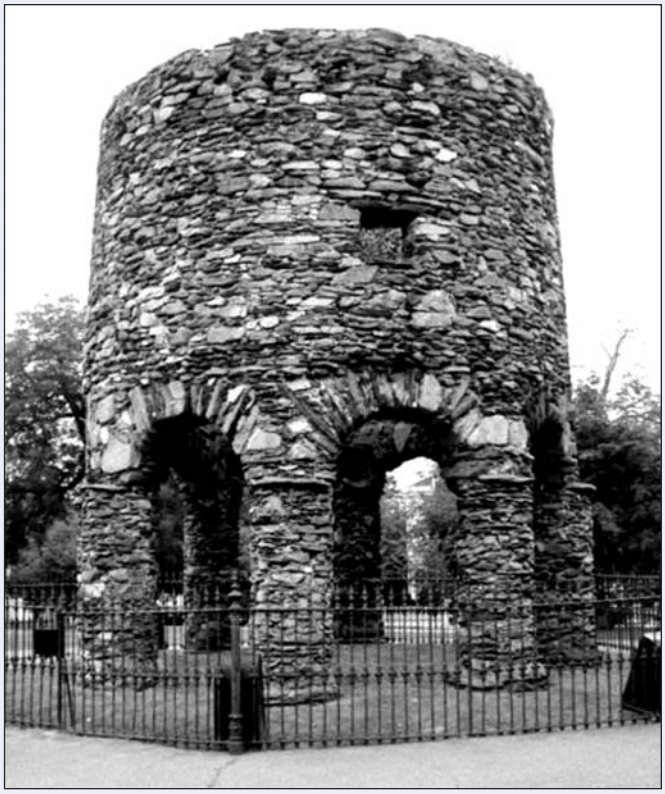

Working from the premise that Prince Henry Sinclair was involved in the construction of the Newport Tower, it stands to reason that the architecture of the tower should have similarities to that of northern Scotland, where Prince Henry ruled. Other researchers have offered possible units of measurement used to build the tower: the Scottish ell or the Norwegian alen. Various researchers note that the tower's double flue system in the fireplace is consistent with medieval Scottish architecture. The below image of ruins of a Cistercian church at Eynhallow in the Orkney Islands (left), side-by-side with a tower archway (right), is another illustration of the possible Scottish origin for the Newport Tower architects. To make the connection to Prince Henry and the Sinclair clan stronger, the abbot in charge of Eynhallow in the mid-12th-century was Abbot Lawrence, previously known as Henry Sinclair of Rye.

WESTFORDKNIGHT.BLOGSPOT.COM

rectly be related to tools before 1400. These marks are unique and unknown when compared to tool marks noted in Colonial stonework. . . . The single and double-splay windows have prototypes in medieval Europe and in the northern isles of Scotland in the 1300s in churches and the bishop's palace in Orkney. . . . The walls were covered with a plaster stucco finish, both interior and exterior. Stucco finishing started in the 1200s and is a feature known in Orkney and Shetland. . . . There is no archeological parallel in Colonial New England for the Newport Tower and its specific architectural features."

These and numerous other supporting details leave no doubt about the tower's pre-Columbian provenance.

Wolter goes to describe several other pieces of evidence for the medieval European impact on this continent, and for the presentation alone of these otherwise little-known artifacts, his book is especially valuable. To him, they are all fragments of an interrelating mosaic, the final image of which tends to reveal a post-Templar interest in North America. Traces of this shadowy presence are scattered throughout a diverse collection of stone inscriptions and archeological sites from Minnesota's Kensington Rune Stone to similar texts and engraved illustrations in New England.

"Just 300 yards from Spirit Pond, archeologists uncovered the remains of a Norse-style sod building, and radiocarbon-dated its floorboards to circa A.D. 1405."

HOAX UNLIKELY

Among the least known, yet most convincing discoveries of its kind is a one-line, lithic inscription found near Pojac Point in Narragansett Bay, an estuary on the north side of Rhode Island Sound. The mostly submerged, two-ton, glacial boulder's difficult accessibility some 60 feet from shore in often rough water says much for the pre-Columbian credibility of the runes etched into its top, which just protrudes above the surface of the sea and is continuously washed by wave action. These conditions argue strongly against the probability of a hoax.

Wolter found that each of the nine glyphs was approximately two inches long and cut one-half inch deep. The first rune he was able to identify was a version of H dated to the late Middle Ages. This suspected period was confirmed when he located a telltale "hooked X" on the Narragansett Stone. Its location in New England's largest estuary, which functions as an expansive natural harbor, tends to support the probability of visiting seafarers who used this location as a perfect headquarters from which to navigate the interior. The Sakonnet River, Mount Hope Bay and the southern tidal part of the Taunton River are all part of Narragansett Bay.

Other "hooked X" specimens were uncovered far from the Narragansett Stone in 1971. They were found shallowly buried along the shores of Spirit Pond near Popham Beach, not far from the Maine coast. Like other accidental discoveries unfortunate enough to have been made by unaccredited persons, the three Spirit Pond stones were automatically deemed fraudulent by mainstream opinion, and tossed into the Maine State Museum at Hallowell, where Wolter took some 1,700 photographs of them from 2006 to 2007. His examination showed that one of the stones, apparently illustrated with a map, was strangely oriented with east at the top and north to the left, something a forger would have been unlikely to do. Yet, until 1500, medieval maps were identically oriented to place Jerusalem, in the east, at the top.

His colleague, amateur linguist Richard Nielsen, had already determined an internal date of "1401" from the Maine artifacts' runic texts. Only later, just 300 yards from Spirit Pond, did archeologists uncover the remains of a Norse-style sod building, and radiocarbon-dated its floorboards to circa A.D. 1405.

Wolter was likewise impressed by the convincing antiquity of a very large granite boulder illustrated with the outlines of surrounding topography, and located in a town near the Merrimac River, as it flows through the northwest section of Middlesex County, Massachusetts. Known as the Tyngsboro Map Stone, it is an amazingly accurate representation of the local Merrimac River-Lake Winnipesaukee watershed.

"I was struck by the advanced stage of weathering of the manmade lines," Wolter recalls. "I peeled back some of the lichen, and there was virtually no difference between the cut lines and the glacial surfaces. The weathering actually surprised me. Whoever carved this did it long ago."

THE WESTFORD KNIGHT

Not far from the Tyngsboro Map Stone, in the same county, a better-known Massachusetts site he investigated is the Westford Knight allegedly illustrated on glacially striated, mica-schist bedrock. The image had been familiar to generations of Westford residents, but was only professionally photographed for the first time immediately following World War II. The findings were published shortly thereafter in *The Ruins of Greater Ireland and New England* by W.B. Goodwin (Meador Press, Boston, 1946). To protect the site, Goodwin never revealed its precise whereabouts. Some years after his death, however, a determined reader, Frank Glynn, eventually

found the image, which had been created by punch-holes made with a hammer. The unorthodox illustration supposedly portrayed a helmeted knight-at-arms, complete with sword and shield.

By the time Wolter examined it in 2006, he was unable to make out anything resembling a human figure, perhaps because it eroded away in the decades of exposure to the elements after moss covering the illustration was removed. In any case, he did clearly discern the pecked outline of a broadsword, which according to Fitchburg, Massachusetts historian Michael Kaulback "was identified by British antiquarians as a large 'hand-and-a-half wheel pommel blade' of the 13th or 14th century" (*Discovering the Mysteries of Ancient America*, New Page Books, NJ 2006). This would make the image contemporaneous with Minnesota's Kensington Rune Stone.

A short walking distance from the Westford Knight, the J.V. Fletcher Library displays a 300-pound glacial granite boulder depicting a sailing vessel in the company of an arrow and three glyphs.

"All had been made using a pecking technique similar to the Westford Sword," Wolter writes. "The stone had been found only a couple of miles from the library in 1932 by a landowner named William Wyman. He moved the 'boat stone' into a shed and kept it in his possession until one of his descendants gave it to the library in the early 1960s. The fact that the pecking technique was similar to the Westford Knight didn't mean the carver was the same person, but it could be an indication of the particular period when they were made. I was certain the weathering of both the Westford Boat Stone and the Westford Knight were not made in the past several decades, and could very well be many hundreds of years old."

These artifacts have become invaluable for the validation of their pre-Columbian authenticity, thanks to an accredited scientist, a professional geologist. As such, he has removed them from the uncertain speculation of amateur theorists. More importantly, Scott Wolter shows that they are pieces of a puzzle far greater than its individual parts. The bigger picture emerging with breathtaking credibility from his research reveals the surprising extent and depth of Norse impact on our continent long before Christopher Columbus was born.

VINLAND MAP AUTHENTIC

Significantly, as the first copies of *The Hooked X* were rolling off the press, every word the author wrote was being powerfully underscored by Rene Larsen, rector of the School of Conservation at the Royal Danish Academy of Fine Arts. Last July, he and his colleagues—all world-class authorities in their respective fields—announced during Copenhagen's

Oak Island Pit Still Confounds

Oak Island is a 140-acre island off Nova Scotia. The tree-covered island is located in Mahone Bay. Oak Island is the location of the so-called "Money Pit," a site of numerous excavations to recover treasure believed by some to be buried there. Is the Oak Island pit a Templar structure? A pirate's creation? A natural phenomenon? A hoax? Were oak timbers actually found as often as reported? And the disappearance of the inscription stone that was allegedly found in the pit has further muddied the issue. Several documented treasure recovery attempts ended in collapsed excavations and flooding. This illustration depicts salvage attempts and what several early excavators allege to have found. [TBR, May/June 2002.—Ed.]

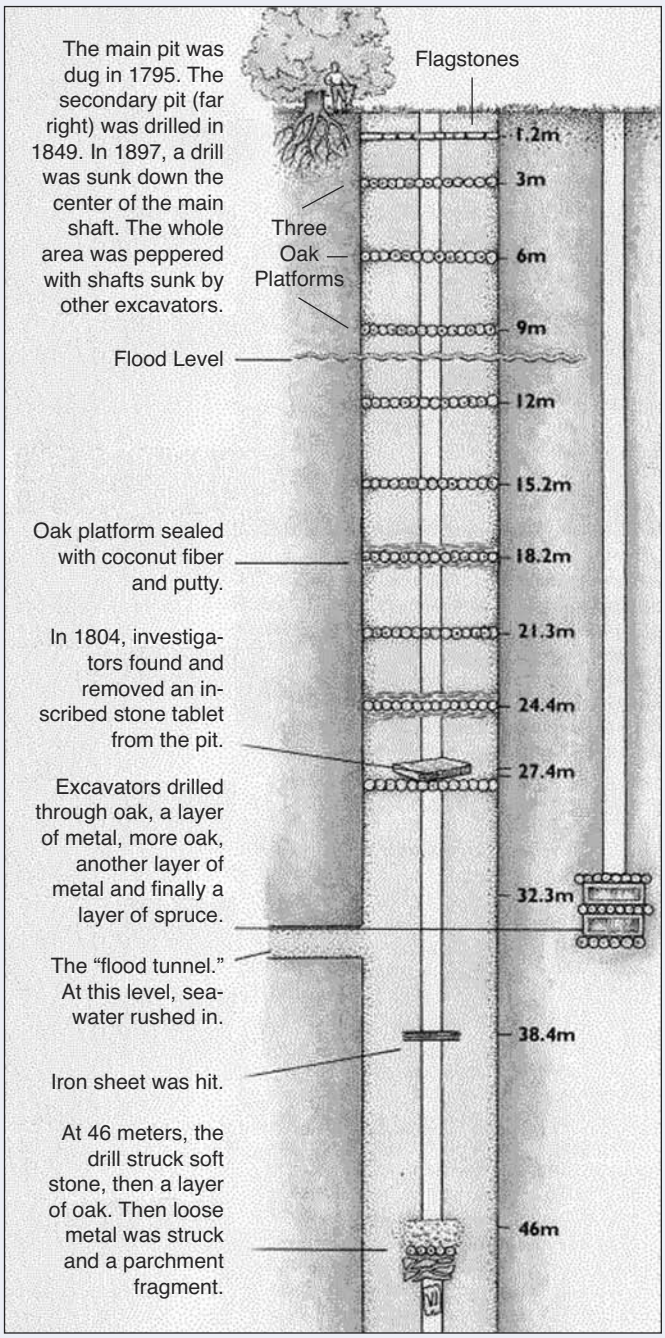

MYTHANDMYSTERY.COM

Vinland Map Is No Viking Map——But Norsemen Knew About 'America'

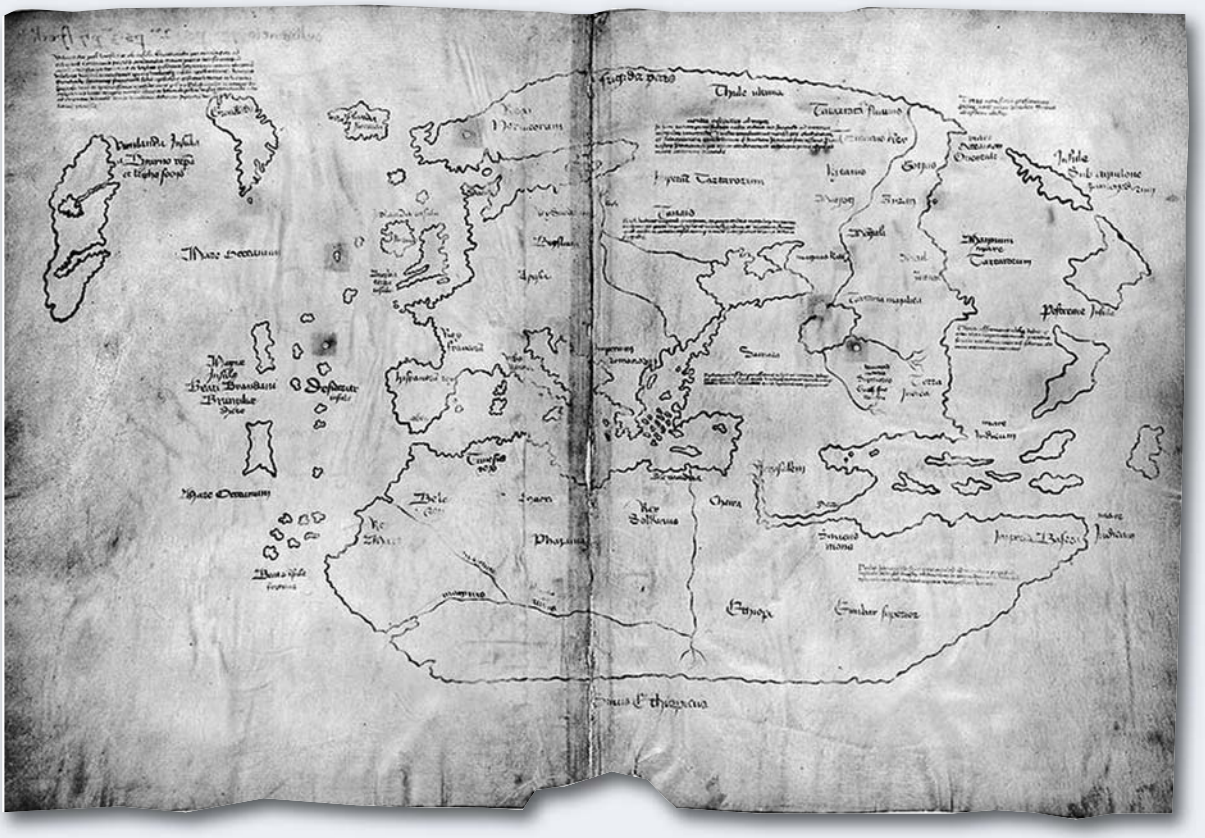

Controversy has swirled around the Vinland Map since it came to light in the 1950s, many scholars suspecting it was a hoax meant to prove that Vikings were the first Europeans to land in North America—a claim confirmed by a 1960 archeological find. Doubts about the map linger even after the use of carbon dating as a way of establishing the age of an object. "All the tests that we have done over the past five years—on the materials and other aspects—do not show any signs of forgery," Rene Larsen, rector of the School of Conservation under the Royal Danish Academy of Fine Arts, said in an interview. U.S. researchers have carbon dated the map to about 1440. Scholars believe it was produced for a church council at Basel, Switzerland, the same year. The Vinland Map is not a "Viking map" but, if it is genuine, it shows that the New World was known not only to Norsemen but also to other Europeans at the very least half a century before Columbus's voyage.

International Conference on the History of Cartography that the so-called "Vinland Map" was authentic. Their five-year investigation established that this document, long contested by conventional scholars, was a compilation of Norse voyages to and exploration of North America beginning after A.D. 1000.

Frank Joseph is a supporter of what has been called the hyper-diffusionist approach to prehistory. He was born in Chicago in 1944. His father, a Jew, spent time in the Dachau concentration camp. Joseph is the author of the books *Atlantis and Other Lost Worlds* and *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria.* He is also staff correspondent at *Ancient American*, a quarterly magazine investigating possible visits to our continent from the Old World before Columbus. See more at www.AncientAmerican.com

The map's portrayed land-mass, identified as *Vinilanda Insula*, encompasses an area from Maine in the north to the Carolinas in the south; from the Atlantic seaboard to the Susquehanna River in central Pennsylvania. The Danes' contemporary announcement was a timely vindication of Wolter's conclusions.

The first line in his book, opening a foreword by Niven Sinclair, proclaims, "History needs to be rewritten." And so it has been, in *The Hooked X*. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Wolter, Scott F., *The Hooked X, Key to the Secret History of North America*, North Star Press of St. Cloud, Inc., MN, 2009.

THE PARTHIANS:

The Empire that Had Rome on Its Knees Centuries Before the Armies of Arminius

While the Germans under the leadership of Arminius were successfully resisting the encroaching Roman tyranny in the west, another force had been doing a remarkable job of thrashing the Romans for half a century or so in the east—the Parthian empire. You do not hear much about them, as the Romans have enjoyed far better "PR," but in their time these early Iranians were clearly a superpower.

By Olga Belinskaya

For almost 500 years, a powerful and wealthy Indo-European empire stretched across most of the Middle East and stopped the mighty Romans in their tracks. They carpeted modern Iran,[1] Iraq, parts of Turkey, Azerbaijan, Turkmenistan, Tajikistan, Afghanistan and briefly ruled over sections of Pakistan, Syria, Lebanon and Palestine. Many citizens followed what many scholars believe to be the first monotheistic religion (Zoroastrianism).

This white empire, called the Parthians by historians, of Persia or Iran, was the only civilized power to withstand attacks from Rome at its height, brutalizing a force of 40,000 Romans with 10,000 master archers. This great Aryan empire, which enjoyed wealth, power and liberty from central government tyranny and which had a remarkable religion to boot,

has been sadly lost in history, except to "point a moral, and adorn a tale" (Colledge, 176).

The Parthian empire left little record of its existence, because documents weathered during the leaders' travels and because the succeeding Sassasians deliberately distorted and destroyed knowledge of the dynasty. Most of the record we have comes from coins and archeological discoveries supplemented by written references from China, poems of Horace, and the writings of Cicero, Justin and Plutarch. So little record remains that historians still wonder by what name the Parthians called themselves.

The vast empire began under the leadership of Arsaces I, who was the leader of the Parni tribe. The Parni branched from the Dahae of the Scythian confederation. They roamed the Great Salt Desert (Kavir-e Namak) as nomadic herdsmen. In 238 B.C., Asraces defeated the Seleucid governor of Parthia, established the Parthian kingdom and began minting coins, which have proven to be one of the few surviving primary sources left for historians to decipher.

Mithradates I (171-138 B.C.) transformed the kingdom into a major power. He conquered the remaining Seleucids and the Bactrians and expanded control to Mesopotamia, Elymais and Persis (Fars), thus completing control of the overland trade routes between east and west.

Mithradates also established the first close post-Seleucid contact with Hellenism and is known as "Friend of the Greeks." This role proved vital for the growth and stability of a kingdom that sought to dominate all of the Near East.

When Medea, Babylonia and Elam were conquered, the nomadic Parthians had to organize the empire's government. The new leaders needed to adapt to the Greek elites of their conquered territories if they wanted their rule to last. So, they left the ancient cities' rights and administration relatively undisturbed. Coins were based on the Greek model. Although the Parthians also used their own script, derived from Aramaic, the legends on the coins were written in the Greek alphabet for hundreds of years, even when knowledge of the Greek language withered and few understood it.

SILK ROAD TO WEALTH

King Mithradates II "the Great," king from 123 to 88 B.C., laid the foundations that made Parthia the most enduring ancient empire of the Near East. In 123 B.C., he received Chinese ambassadors sent by the Han emperor Wu Di to negotiate trade on the Silk Road. In 115 B.C. the ambassadors returned, and the two empires signed an agreement to establish and facilitate

GOVERNMENT OF PARTHIA

PROTECTED FROM INVASION and fueled by trade, the Parthians throve and "developed one of the first recognizably feudal systems on record." (Colledge, 175)

At the head of the government stood the king. He was normally inaccessible, sat on a golden throne and slept on a golden couch. Coins depict the kings wearing elaborate, symbolic headdresses.

The decentralized empire housed several peoples, economies and languages. Society was divided into large extended families, clans and tribes. They paid tribute to the king, but were otherwise independent and self-sufficient. The loose ties were key to Parthia's survival in the second century A.D., when the Romans captured the capital, Ctesiphon, three times (in 116, 165 and 198), but the empire survived because there were other centers like the independent flourishing towns of Seleucia, Ecbata and Nisa.

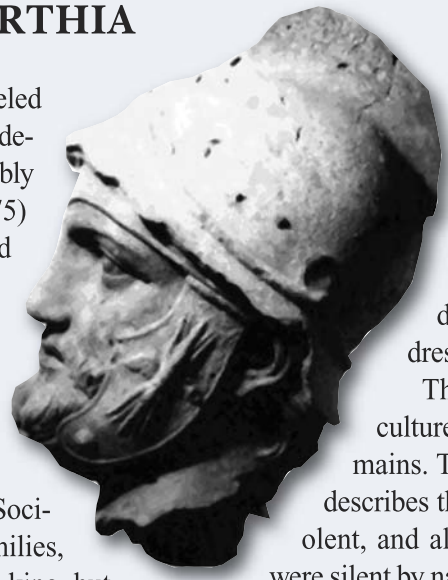

Conflict between ruling dynasties hampered Parthia's expansion and provoked power struggles.

Wealth was concentrated at the top, in the hands of the freemen, or *azatans*. They were the sub-kings, nobles, royal officials and their families. Members of the upper class demonstrated superiority with lavish dress and possessions.

These Persians were primarily an oral culture, so little record of their daily life remains. Third-century Roman historian Justin describes them as "arrogant, treacherous and violent, and always causing disturbances. Yet they were silent by nature, and quicker to act than to walk." Justin remarks that the women were mostly illiterate and lived shut away, not even allowed to dine with their husbands.

PICTURED: An early example of a Parthian soldier, found in Nisa (first capital of the Parthian empire), Turkmenistan.

LEFT: East Parthian cataphract. **MIDDLE:** a highly mobile Parthian mounted archer. **RIGHT:** a dismounted Parthian cataphract from the unconquerable city of Hatra. Parthians' experience had shown that light cavalry, armed with a bow and arrows and probably also a sword, was suitable for skirmishing, hit-and-run guerrilla tactics and flank attacks, but could not sustain hand-to-hand combat. For close fighting, a heavy cavalry was formed. Much like the later European "knight in shining armor," these warriors wore steel helmets, and a coat of mail reaching to the knees and made of rawhide covered with scales of iron or steel, able to resist strong blows, akin to the lamellar armor of the Sacians, who in 130 B.C. overthrew the Greco-Bactrian kingdom. The chargers were covered, partly or completely, by scale armor, said to have been of steel or bronze. An example of this horse-armor was found at Dura-Europos, a Greek colony on the Euphrates River near the modern town of Salhiyé in Syria. A famous graffito of a Parthian cataphract from the same site demonstrates his full panoply.

trade between east and west on the Silk Road.

Their position of middlemen between east and west suited the Parthians perfectly. The empire did not enjoy the rainfall or possess the skilled labor to produce much for trade with other nations. However, Parthian nobles played their cards right and brought great riches to the land.

To extract the most profit from the Silk Road, the Parthians prevented direct communication between Rome and China. They avoided embarrassing comparison of prices by keeping these two great customers from meeting. On the western side of the route politicians, who collected a tax on all imports, put economic interests before political and kept the Silk Road safe from conflict. Still, the road was dangerous, and only luxuries were worthwhile to transport. By the camel-load passed exotic animals, gold, silver, precious stones, fragrances, fine cloth and Chinese silks. Apricots and peaches arrived from China in exchange for wine and pomegranates from the West.[2]

Along with establishing Parthia as the Silk Road intermediary, Mithradates II was also the first Parthian king to negotiate with Rome (in 93 B.C.) through Lucius Cornelius Sulla, praetor of Cilicia. Rome and Parthia developed a semi-peaceful but uneasy relationship.

Shortly after Mithradates II's death (88 B.C.), Rome provoked war. The struggle eventually showed Rome that it had better go back to preserving peaceful relations because the ponderous Roman formations were no match for the agile, nomadic Parthians and their excellent weapons.

Marcus Licinius Crassus (ca. 115 B.C.-53 B.C.), one of

the three men of the First Triumvirate of Rome,[3] was a man of modest abilities but very wealthy. In fact he was called Dives, which is Latin for "rich."

His wealth was derived from trading in slaves, operating silver mines, and some judicious purchases of lands and houses, mainly of citizens who had been proscribed.

Crassus decided to distinguish himself as a conqueror by plundering the nearby Parthian kingdom. Crassus's arrogance caused the Battle of Carrhae, where a Parthian army of 10,000 heroically humiliated and annihilated a Roman force of 43,000.

Crassus's attack on the Persian kingdom in 53 B.C. was doomed from day one.

The Parthians negotiated amicably with Sulla and Pompey, so the Roman public, led by a tribune, Ateius, opposed the immoral war against a people who had done Romans no harm. Ateius publicly cursed Crassus with such horrible incantations that Plutarch said the words doomed the utterer as well as the cursed.

However, the Roman gods seemingly answered Ateius's curses against Crassus, who sought glory without learning about the tactics of the Parthian army.

He began the campaign by sailing into a storm, immediately losing several ships. Next Crassus foolishly refused help from an Armenian king, Artavasdes II. Instead, he hired a man named Ariamnes to guide the way to Parthia. The guide, who was actually a Parthian spy, led the army away from the Euphrates River and deep into the Mesopotamian deserts. He abandoned the troops near a little town called Carrhae (modern-day Harran, Turkey). Battered and bloodied Roman scouts reported that the Parthian army was nearby, ready to attack.

The Romans were pleasantly surprised that the enemy did not appear to be numerous or particularly well armed. But suddenly the Parthians threw off their cloaks and revealed glittering armor that covered them from head to toe. They also raised a clamor of kettledrums that produced a hideous noise that had a terrifying psychological impact on the Roman legions.

Parthian Gen. Surenas was unable to break the Roman line with the first move, so he feigned disorder and withdrew. The Romans were deceived into letting their guard down a bit. Then his cavalrymen surrounded the cumbersome Roman square and showered the Romans with arrows of unusual firepower, capable of piercing every kind of covering.

Wisely, Surenas had previously arranged for a camel train to provide an unlimited supply of arrows.

Desperately, Crassus sent his son Publius and 6,500 men on a counterattack. The move seemed successful, because the Parthians retreated. Publius triumphantly detached his cavalry in pursuit. In another successful guerrilla move, the Parthians surrounded Publius's cavalry and created an impenetrable cloud of dust through which the Romans could not communicate. A shower of arrows nailed Roman hands to shields and feet to the ground. Severely wounded, Publius stayed and died with his men.

Horrible drumming announced the Parthians' return to Crassus. They rode in with Publius's head on the point of a spear and sarcastically asked which family he was from, because he could not have been the son of the cowardly Crassus.

That night, the Roman leaders decided to quietly escape

PARTHIANS WERE EARLY MONOTHEISTS

In the empire, all religions were treated with respect, but the majority practiced Zoroastrianism, founded, it is believed, by Zarathustra several centuries earlier. Most religious historians believe that Zoroastrianism was the first monotheistic religion, which inspired the Christian beliefs of God, Satan (Angra Mainyu), the soul, heaven and hell, angels, saints, the slaughter of the innocents, resurrection, and the final judgment—and similar Muslim, Jewish and Greek mystery cult beliefs. It was the most powerful religion outside of the Far East at the time of Jesus.

The premise of the Zoroastrian religion is that there is a universal struggle between good and evil. When Ahura Mazda, the Lord, created humanity, he gave the order, "Be diligent to save your souls; I shall then provide for your bodily matters. For it is impossible to save your souls without you." Zoroastrians believe that with every "good thought, good word, and good deed" that a person chooses, he moves the world one step closer to perfection. The Zoroastrian ideal of life is poetically expressed:

Life is a struggle:
In the inner life of man struggle leads him
On to personal spiritual heights;
In the external life of man, struggle leads
Imperfectly created humanity to perfection.

with their able-bodied soldiers, abandoning their wounded. The legionaries had to run away, horrified, when the wounded realized that they were being abandoned and cried out.

Over the next several days, the great bulk of the Roman army was hunted down and killed or captured.

The victors captured Crassus and told him to go to the river with him and put an armistice in writing, "for you Romans, at least, are not very good at remembering agreements." However, a scuffle developed, and Octavius drew his sword and killed one of the "barbarians," as the Romans called the Parthians.

According to one account, Crassus was killed in the scuffle by a Parthian called Pomaxathres; others say by a different man, and that Pomaxathres only cut off his head and right hand after he had fallen. Some of the other Romans surrendered at this point, and the remainder scattered. At least that is one version of the end of Crassus, as told by Plutarch. Another version is that Surenas put Crassus to death by pouring molten gold down his throat, mocking him for his greed.

In any case they beheaded Crassus and brought his head to a wedding feast: the children of Parthian King Orodes II and King Artavasdes of Armenia were getting married. Actor Jason of Tralles seized the head and said, "With such a farce, they say, the expedition of Crassus ended, like a tragedy."

Along with Arminius's A.D. 9 Battle of Teutoburg Forest (TBR, Sept./Oct. 2009), which gave Northern Europe freedom from Roman tyranny, the Battle of Carrhae was one of the worst disasters in Rome's military history. Parthia proved its might to the world, and Iran remained forever unconquered by Rome and its successor, the Byzantine empire. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Colledge, Malcolm A.R., *The Parthians*, Fredrick A. Praeger, Inc., New York, 1967.

Hopkins, Edward C.D., "Geography of Parthia," Parthia.com.

Lendering, Jona, "Parthia (2)," Livius.org/pan-paz/parthia/parthia02.html.

Robinson, B.A., "Zoroastrianism: holy text, beliefs and practices," ReligiousTolerance.org.

Zarathustra, "Dastur Dhala: The Saga of a Soul," Avesta—Zoroastrian Archives, Avesta.org/dhalla/saga.htm.

ENDNOTES:

1 The toponym or place name "Iran" is actually just the word "Aryan" in slightly different form.

2 A camel-load was the basic unit of measurement. A wagon-load equals four laden camels, a donkey load equals half a camel load.

3 Crassus is said to have been the richest man in the world in his time. He is also noted for defeating Spartacus, the great leader of the slave revolt.

Olga Belinskaya is a young lady writer from Ukraine. She has been a Harvard student and has worked at several public libraries and as a community activist for a clean environment and a democratic society. She also has a keen interest in bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes.

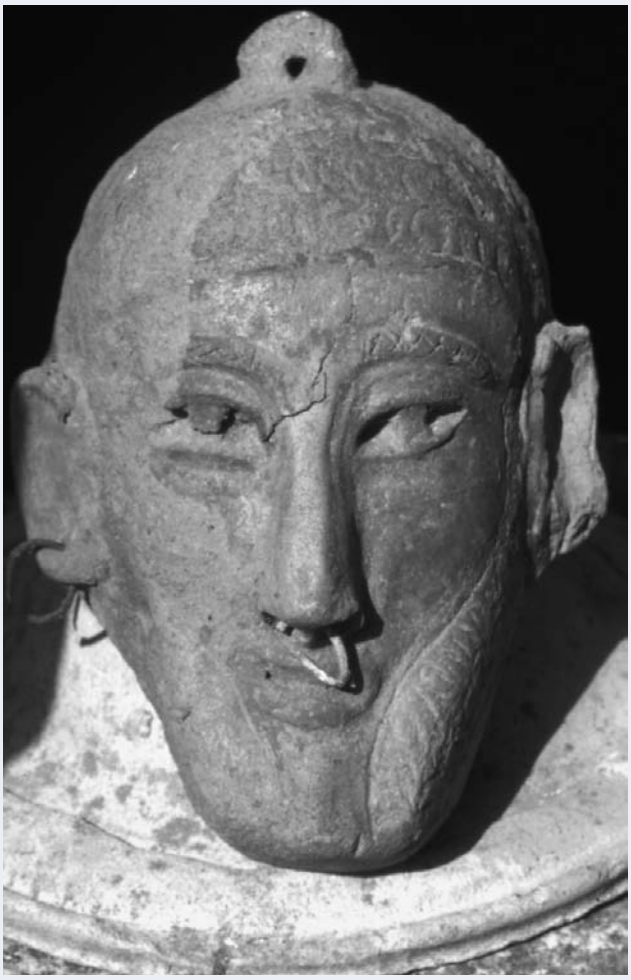

THE BLUE-EYED CHINESE: SINO-ROMANS?

Two legends explain that blue-eyed "Chinese" actually originated by way of Parthia. According to one theory, the Parthians settled some of the soldiers captured at Carrhae in an eastern territory called Sogdia. The Han Chinese later captured the area, and the POWs were likely the first Romans, or Westerners of any kind, to meet the Chinese directly. Of the original 43,000 men who fought the Parthians at Carrhae, only about 5,000 escaped to Rome with Cassius. According to another theory, the captured men settled in the Margiana oasis in the Kara Kum Desert, and became mercenaries for Jzh-Jzh, a nomad leader. When he was defeated, the skilled and disciplined mercenaries followed the Chinese general to the east. A census list of A.D. 1-2 mentions a town called Li-jien, "Roman city."

THE FALL OF THE PARTHIAN EMPIRE

Despite beautiful intentions, the Parthian empire eventually succumbed to exhausting internal conflict. Struggle for power between dynasties had become commonplace by the early 2nd century A.D. The king had increased the nobles' power over peasants and land. So, by the 2nd century they started to resist the government.

Simultaneously, the ruling Arsacid family had become divided. In this volatile atmosphere, King Vologases IV overstepped the boundaries of power grabbing and provoked the Romans to drop their imperial policy of nonintervention in Parthia. He made threatening moves in the direction of Armenia.

The Roman emperor sent a strong letter and sent extra Roman troops to protect the territory. In A.D. 162, the army of Vologases trapped and almost annihilated the Roman force, placing an Arsacid prince on the throne of Armenia. He ravaged Syria and captured Edessa.

Marcus Aurelius's co-emperor Lucius Verus went to Armenia to drive out the invaders. He found the Syrian legions weak from decades of inertia. By 163, the army invaded Armenia and deposed the Parthian prince. The army went further, and by 164 the Romans had defeated Parthian forces and advanced on Babylonia. The great capital of Ctesiphon, where Vologases's palace stood, also fell. The city of Seleucia opened its gates, and in December 165 Romans sacked the city. As soldiers looted the wealth, a deadly plague swept through the city. The army left the booty behind and tried to return to Rome, but infected Roman soldiers died continuously on the march home. The plague must have devastated the Parthians, too.

A Hellenistic-style bust of a Parthian princess now housed in a museum in western Iran.

Vologases V decided to repeat self-destructive history in 193. He swept through Mesopotamia and perhaps Armenia, pillaging cities and drowning the pro-Roman monarch Armenian Narses in the Greater Zab River. In 198, the Romans, led by Emperor Septimius Severus, retaliated and marched through Mesopotamia, where they occupied the fallen cities of Babylon and Seleucia. Severus tried to attack Hatra, which contained the great treasures of the Sanctuary of the Sun.

The defenders hurled jars of insects and "Hatrene fire," a burning naphtha. When the Romans finally breached Hataa's walls, Severus ordered them to retreat. The men of Hatra repaired the breach in one night, and the next day when Severus ordered a new attack on the city, the angered European soldiers refused to move. Severus withdrew, with many losses and no gains.

As Malcolm Colledge explains, the Parthians had not won the war. Their western cities lay devastated after 85 years of battle. Death and captivity reduced the population, while the spreading plague added to the ruin of war. Political stability and central authority had been undermined decades ago.

Colledge describes Parthia's fall:

"Full decadence was now all too apparent in the standard emissions of the central government and its dependants; in quality and design the coinage had sunk to appalling depths. The features of the ruler had become little more than an ill-executed pattern. . . . The few official monuments which survive are poorly carved: inscriptions and scenes are alike incompletely done." (Colledge, 170)

Earlier, higher quality standards survived mostly on the fringes of the Parthian area, such as Hatra.

One vassal kingdom of Parthia thrived. Even before the death of Vologases V, the kingdom began to issue coins markedly superior to the overlord's. The Arsacids failed to recognize the omen that the ones destined to overthrow them had arrived.

Details of the Arsacids' ultimate fall remain shrouded in mystery. Most likely, Ardashir, a ruler of Persis, rapidly extended his kingdom to the north and east. He made allies of neighboring powers, and together they overran Mesopotamia, failing to take the untouchable Hatra. Parthian ruler Artabanus V led the opposition, but the attackers defeated him in three successive encounters. Artabanus died in battle about 224.

Ardashir was crowned king in the former Parthian capital, Ctesiphon.

Opposition remained, but firm government, prosperity and cultural standards returned with the rise of the Sassanid dynasty.

Parthian rulers had enjoyed liberty, security, power, wealth and an admirable and wise religion to boot. But instead of choosing "good thoughts, good words, good deeds," as Zoroaster called for, the rulers chose control. ✦

Bulgaria: The Stormy Year 1925

FOLLOWING IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE MURDEROUS Bavarian and Hungarian Bolshevik regimes and the Communist-fomented upheavals all over Europe, came the 1923 and 1925 Red attempts on Bulgaria. They were crushed under the decisive leadership of Prof. Alexander Tsankov, prime minister of Bulgaria from 1923 to 1926. For this he is hated and smeared to this day by all Communists and by the "progressives" who dole out the falsified "court history" of today.

BY PROF. ALEXANDER TSANKOV
TRANSLATED BY BLAGO SIMEONOV

"And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house [temple] stood, and on which it was borne up. . . . And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. . . ." —JUDGES, 16:29

The year 1925 was the hardest of my government and the most macabre in my political life. What horrors I personally had to live through, as did Bulgaria. When I came back from my political trip, the parliamentarian majority, as well as the public, had calmed down considerably. Their attention was directed and followed my itinerary: Sofia, Belgrade, Bucharest. The candidates for ministers, for which there was an abundance in every party, in every parliamentarian majority, had also furled their flags. A quiet period followed, but it was short lived.

A fearful storm broke—the most fearsome a person could have imagined. The government had information that Bulgarian Communists (BCP) were in the process of preparation of new terrorist activities. The Bulgarian ambassador in Berlin, Prof. Metodi Popov, my friend and personal confidant, reported, based on information he had received from the German intelligence service, that by order of Moscow, our local Communists were preparing to undertake something big. The government figured that a new "social revolution," new insurrections, was or were being instigated.

All necessary measures were taken immediately. Orders, according to a specially prepared plan, were given to all garrisons. The army was ready again [as in the Bolshevik "September Uprising" two years earlier], and an insurrection would have been put down with the spilling of blood. But the intentions of the Bolsheviks were much more sinister than one could imagine. The plan was monstrous; it is not enough

BULGARIA IN MOURNING. The posting wall is covered with obituaries of those killed by the Communist bombing. After the Red assault in 1925, the church was razed; then it was restored to its modern appearance between the summer of 1927 and the spring of 1933.The gilt iconostasis that survived the bomb attack was returned to the church.

to say criminal; it was infernal—an outrageous attempt on April 14 on the life of King Boris III, and a second outrage in the memorial cathedral of Alexander Nevsky [St. Nedelia Church] on April 16. This was the last conspiratorial blow, crowning the Bolshevik-Communistic crimes. With it were intended to be buried at the same time the king's throne, the government and the social order of Bulgaria.

From the evidence that came out in court, from the captured conspirators, it was determined that the terrorist acts were ordered by the Third International, and the technical details of the assassination plot were worked out in Bulgaria. The actual terrorists were: the technician Peter Abadjiev, the church sexton [Petar] Zadgorski, and the "intellectual leader," the one who came up with the idea, [Marko] Fridman. Additional accomplices were the colonels of the reserve [Kosta] Yankov and [Lt. Col. Georgi] Koev and captains [Ivan] Minkov and [Nikolay] Petrini—all candidates for Red generals. All four were shot dead after barricading themselves in a house, resisting the attempts of the police to arrest them.

April 16 was a link in the chain of terrorist acts that were to devastate Bulgaria. The plan had been followed exactly according to the instructions of the supreme terrorist headquarters. The first step was to try to kill King Boris on April 14. King Boris was a hunter, and his favored hunt was for wood grouse. During the hunting season he roamed the Bulgarian mountains, and in this case was hunting not too far from the capital, 60 to 70 kilometers away.

"The plan was monstrous; it is not enough to say criminal; it was infernal—an outrageous attempt on the life of King Boris III, and a second outrage in the memorial cathedral."

A Communist "posse" was awaiting him during his return from hunting, at a turn of the road at the mountain pass Arabakonak. With the king dead, the funeral ceremonies would surely take place in the memorial church of Alexander Nevski, Sveta Nedelia [the largest church in Bulgaria], and here, by blowing it up, the Reds hoped to finish it all—to bury the entire government, all government power. That is because the ministers, bureau of the parliament, the members of the parliament, the highest military ranks, e.g. the generals, the officer corps of the Sofia garrison, the diplomatic corps, the highest magistrates and government officers, the general staff of the army, the highest ranking clergymen and prominent citizens—the intellectual elite of Bulgaria—had to be present at the funeral service. All these were to be buried under the ruins of the great church.

If the first attempt on King Boris, in the mountains, was not successful, another murder attempt was to follow, as it did. This sad lot had fallen not on the king but on the former chief of staff of the army, Gen. Kosta Georgiev [killed on April 14 while walking with his kids; he was shot in the back—Ed.].

At his funeral two days later the Communists hoped to accomplish what they had failed to achieve at the Arabakonak pass. King Boris was rescued; he was living a second life. He owed his survival to Dr. Delcho Ilchev, department director at the king's Institute of Science, and to the king's secretary Dr. Stamatov—a former active army officer with the rank of captain. Both of them made the ultimate sacrifice. Ilchev was killed in the shootout with the band of the attackers. Stamatov continued the defense, and Boris managed to escape the "posse."

This same day—April 14, 1925—the parliament was in session. It was around five o'clock to six o'clock in the afternoon. An aide informed me that the king's sergeant major, Gen. Konstantin Panov, wished to relay something to me. Without having any premonitions, I sprang to my feet unconsciously and quickly left the chamber. Afterward I was told that this had made an impression on the members of parliament, and a certain disturbance had taken place among them. Panov informed me about the unsuccessful attempt on the king, and several times repeated to me: "The king is alive and well." Still, I was stupefied and speechless. Unable to say a word, staggering, I went back to the great hall. I asked for the floor.

The presiding member interrupted the debates. I relayed to the National Assembly the news about the unsuccessful attempt on the king's life. The members listened to my words, shocked and frozen in their seats, in deep silence. After I finished there was a moment of silence, then the assembly came back to their senses, sprang up like a single person and burst into frenetic ovations. The entire National Assembly, regardless of political parties, was shouting with exultant voices and deafening cheers: "Long live the king," "Long live Bulgaria!"

Members of the public present in the chamber also joined in. The hall was shaking from the frenzy of the people's representatives. The session of the parliament was adjourned. I ordered that the next day—April 15—public prayers were to be held in the entire country thanking God for preserving the king's life, followed by people's manifestations everywhere of joy and compassion for the head of state. The same day, April 14, I asked for an audience with the king, to offer my and the government's compassion and relief. I was received

within an hour. With only a silent handshake I cordially expressed my feelings.

I realized, as did my fellow ministers, that a great calamity had passed. The evildoers did not succeed. However, the very same day, in the evening, Gen. Kosta Georgiev was assassinated. This was an alternative plan, the second scheduled murder, in case the first was unsuccessful. [Yet another plan was to assassinate Vladimir Nachev, the police director, and use his funeral as a setting to kill the king and much of the government, but the second part of that plan was set aside due to increased security at the funeral.—Ed.]

The Georgiev funeral was to take place on April 16—Good Thursday—in the cathedral church Sveta Nedelia or Nedelia. The terrorists believed that here they could accomplish their infernal act. At the funeral ceremony were to be present the king, the government, the military commanders and all high-ranking representatives of state. The casket with the body of the stricken general was placed in the predetermined spot in the cathedral. We, the ministers, took our places in two rows, as prescribed by protocol. Behind us followed the officials and the leading officers of the government services. The cathedral was stuffed with people, including women and children.

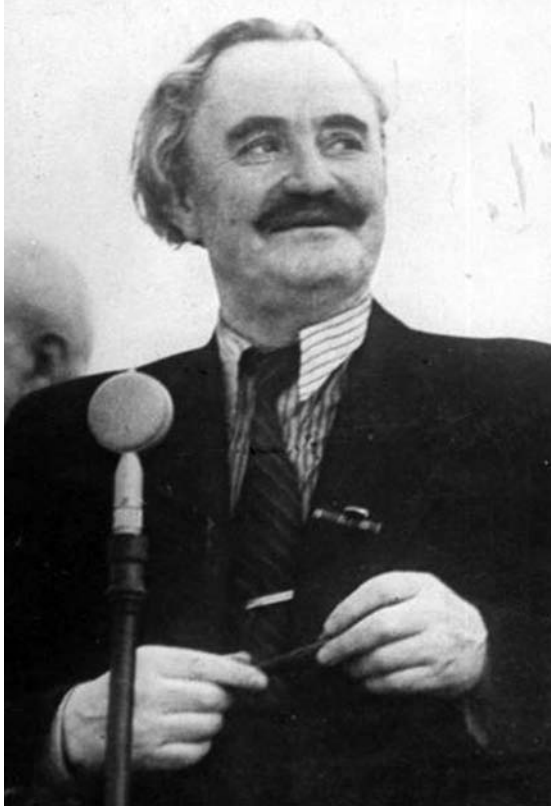

GEORGI DIMITROV: General secretary of the Third Communist International (Comintern). In September 1923, under a directive from Moscow, he instigated a formidable Bolshevik insurrection in Bulgaria, known as "the September Uprising." Dmitrov became premier of Bulgaria in 1946.

The sexton moved the coffin with the deceased closer to the altar, so we automatically took several steps forward and stood exactly under the cathedral's dome, in which had been placed the bomb with 30 to 40 kilograms of explosives. [Another source says it was 25 kilograms.—Ed.] This move saved the government.

The ignorant sexton had thought that, positioned exactly under the bomb, our destruction would be assured. According to our Orthodox ritual, he distributed the candles, starting with me, and seemed to be counting us—giving us the candles, he looked at each of us. Even now, after 32 years, I see in front of me the image of this "Christian" evildoer: tall, well-knit, clad in a long black sexton's garment resembling a priest's cassock, beardless with trimmed mustache, joined black eyebrows, combed and smoothed greasy hair, with a swarthy face and the gaze of a vulture in human form. The name of this degenerate, who had sold himself cheaply to the Communist terrorists, will be written in the first place in the roster of the biggest criminals of Bulgarian history.

Zagorski [with the help of Petar Abadzhiev and Asen Pavlov—Ed.] had placed the explosive, lit the fuse and activated the bomb. Abadjiev directed the technical preparations, and an underaged boy named Vasko, suspected by no one, brought in the explosive. The chief organizer and leader was Fridman—the soul of the terrorist band.

In the process of bringing to justice the captured criminal, many details came out, most importantly that the orders for the terrorist acts came from Moscow. The general scheme for them was worked out by the Third International, whose secretary-general at that time was Georgi Dimitrov [a Bulgarian]. He personally had transferred the funds from Moscow. Some of our emigrants of the *pladnentsi* [leftist political faction] in Prague and Belgrade had transferred them farther to Sofia.

The funeral rite was performed by the metropolitan of Sofia, Stefan. As he was reading the scripture of John—"The truth I am telling you, who listen to the word and believe in the One that has sent me. . ."—suddenly we were covered completely with thick, impenetrable darkness. I did not hear any explosion, but we all sank as if into hell.

There are impressions that remain lasting deeply in a person's memory, unforgettable. They revisit us sometimes, and we again live through the horror of the ordeal from which we have escaped only by chance or by God's will. A second or a minute, I don't know, passed, but after there was some visibility, through a cloud of dust and the demolished dome and church walls the blue sky was to be seen above us. All was not visible yet inside the church, but I could make out the shadowy silhouettes of people maddened by fear. The fearful picture is in front of me even now, but I have no words; weak is my pen to present it in its truthful horror.

Bodies by the dozen, fallen, scattered chaotically, one

above another, some dead, others in agony, fighting death with hollow groans. Still others, covered with dust and ashes and blood, were struggling to unbury themselves from the wreckage under which they were buried. In front of me is another heartbreaking image: A woman with disheveled head, face covered with blood, had thrown herself on the ground, trying to help someone covered with fallen bricks. Sticking out from them was a child's hand, which was moving convulsively. The woman was begging for help with a heartbreaking voice.

Uniformed police and plainclothes agents were already on location and were helping and saving the suffering. I was covered with blood from the wound in my head, with jacket cut to pieces like with scissors, top hat full of holes, my right hand badly hurt. The police agents helped me out through the altar area to the square in front of the cathedral. The scene here is also hard to describe. An enormous multitude of people was running like ants in complete disorder in all directions on the streets of the capital. Only the military units, which by duty were taking part in the funeral and the funeral procession, to give their last respect to the former chief of general staff of the Bulgarian army, were withdrawing in perfect order and in combat readiness toward their barracks.

The minister of external affairs Khristo Kalfov—colonel of the general staff—comparatively lightly wounded was already in the central post office building, giving instructions on behalf of the government by telephone and telegraph, sending the first messages, the first circular telegram to the government authorities across the country, about the terrorist attempt and confirmation that the king and the government were alive and unharmed, and directed local authorities to take police and military measures for preservation of the peace and security in the country.

In the capital city the citizenry was in panic and disorder. There was a great danger of anarchy, which could have been only useful to the Communists. However, everything was handled according to the order in the government plan for such situations. The regiments stationed in Sofia, in full combat readiness, were on their way to predetermined sites; they covered the main highways and streets and the building of the central post office.

I was seriously wounded: several cracks of the skull, the skin of my bald head was covered with cuts. Immediately I gave instructions for a meeting of the council of ministers to convene in the evening at my home, to take all necessary measures, aware of the great responsibilities we were carrying, especially in a moment when it was not yet known in whose hands was the state—the insurgents' or the government's.

The first measure we took was to declare a state of emergency in the entire country. That done, we didn't know if the ship of the state had a commander, and if the ship crew was in its place, or we would be forced to put on lifejackets and plunge into the bloody vortex. King Boris was alive; so was the Cabinet; and still the fate of Bulgaria was hanging by a thread. Not before April 17, in the evening, was it evident from all reports that the government was the master of the situation. The army, in this case, as it did on June 9, 1923, and in September the same year, discharged its duty.

On April 18 was the funeral and burial of the victims. Here the picture was also heartbreaking. At the Sofia cemetery in front of the unknown soldier's memorial knoll were the caskets of the victims, forming a line one beside the other, more than a hundred dead. The burial service was performed by the metropolitan of Sofia, Stephan. On this occasion he delivered a remarkable oration, inspired by profound religious feeling. His closing words still ring in my ears: "These evildoers"—he said—"were not born by Bulgarian mothers."

> ***"My ministers are pro-German, my wife is pro-Italian, my people are pro-Russian — I am the only neutral in the country."***
>
> ***—Boris III of Bulgaria***

At this time in the repertoire of the National Opera was Camille Saint-Saëns's grand opera *Samson and Delilah*. It seems that the biblical "hero" Samson was a specialist in the destruction of gods' houses. Fridman, the main personality—leader and executor of the terrorist act of April 16, a coreligionist of Samson—was inspired and borrowed the idea from his "great deed."

On the day of the terrorist action, at the Serbian-Bulgarian border, in the town of Tsaribrod, was gathered the entire bolshevized wing of the Bulgarian Agrarian Party, emigrants in Serbia, later known under the name "*pladniari*" [noontimers], or as they styled themselves, "left friends," under the leadership of the indicted adventurer, proven army deserter and spy Kosta Todorov. Well aware of the outrageous terrorist attack and confident in its success, they were ready to march on the capital and to take over Bulgaria like God-anointed overlords. This same Todorov was in Moscow earlier. He was one of the trio with Alexander Stamboliiski and Genadiev, and side by side with the latter was [he,] the hoister and the inspirer of the "peasants' leader" [Stamboliiski].

The outrageous attempt did not succeed, and the hellish plans and hopes of these fellows were crushed. Todorov, who

earlier, as a personal confidant of Stamboliiski [during his regime], was for some time Bulgarian ambassador in Belgrade, left Sofia and later went to Paris, where for a short time he hung around the circles of the "League of Human and Citizens Rights." From France he went to America, where, after a number of years as proprietor of a small confectioner's shop, he departed for hell for eternity. Thus ended the life of this adventurer who did harm to the country in which, pity to say, he was born.

Notwithstanding the fact that the capital and all regions were quiet, as early as the night of April 16 we decided to mobilize 20,000 men from the reserve of the army, just in case. The government feared new seditions and disturbances, new insurrections and terrorism ordered from Moscow. According to the peace treaty [of Neuilly after WWI] Bulgaria was not allowed to mobilize even one soldier without explicit permission from the Allies—the victors. The latter were informed about the mobilization through their diplomatic representatives. The diplomats promised to intercede for us with their governments, in defense of Bulgaria. It was decided that same night of April 16 the foreign minister was to leave for Paris and London, to receive personally a formal agreement from the respective governments.

Only one of the foreign ambassadors was the exception, disagreeing with us and opposing our request. This was Mr. Erskin—the British ambassador in Sofia. He visited me soon after the bombing to request some explanations and at the same time manifested his hostile attitude toward our government. According to this gentleman there was no need to mobilize; this would be met with hostility by our neighbors and by the British government, which also would be against it. According to Erskin the forces, e.g. the army, we had were sufficient, and, after all, we were to attempt to preserve law and order by other means besides the army and the police.

I barely contained my anger and replied quite harshly: "Approved or not approved by your government, we will mobilize; the order has been given. The government will not leave the state defenseless, and I am not inclined to accept the advice of the ambassador, who does not comprehend, or does not wish to comprehend the struggle the Bulgarian government is in the midst of. The government alone knows if the forces at its disposal are sufficient." I concluded my response with a question of my own: "Is Mr. Ambassador aware, that his attitude toward

ABOVE: Sveta Nedelia (Saint Sunday) Cathedral of Sofia. The magnificent building underwent major restoration work by the resilient Bulgarian people, after a bomb exploded there in 1925, killing many top government officials and causing extensive damage. Inset, the interior of Sveta Nedelia Cathedral, demolished by the Communist miscreants. About 100 (some sources say it was closer to 150) innocent civilians, with government officials and some military men, were killed. Around 500 were injured. Miraculously, Czar Boris survived, although he was the special target of the mad bombers. **BELOW:** Sveta Nedelia and the adjoining square shortly after the Communist bombing.

the government might give ground to many, and above all, to me personally, to think that he has compassion for the Communists and is morally encouraging them?"

On the second day of Eastertide—April 20—the National Assembly, in an extraordinary session, were to approve the decree declaring a state of emergency. The chamber, the galleries, the boxes—all were full, packed with members of parliament, citizens and journalists. The parliamentary session opened at 4 p.m. The Council of Ministers entered. Some of the ministers had bandaged heads, others had arms in casts, still others were limping with canes, or were supported by aides, unable to walk on their own.

CZAR BORIS III of Bulgaria (1918-43) survived more than one Communist attempt on his life.

When we showed up at the entrance to the chamber, I followed by my colleague ministers, the people's representatives and the public stood up and greeted the government enthusiastically. Loud ovations of "Long live Bulgaria! Long live the king! Long live the government!" filled the air. In the following deep silence I delivered a speech to justify the declaration of a state of emergency and to ask the approving vote of the parliament.

After me, Alexander Malinov, the leader of the opposition, took the floor, and in a good speech, statesman-like in form and content, and approved the measures taken by the government. The National Assembly unanimously approved all measures undertaken for the defense of the state.

The Third International's infernal plan had failed, but attempts on the government and the Bulgarian state continued in other forms and with other means. In the front line was again the League for Human and Citizens Rights. The fight was now of international scale, in all of Europe. The Kremlin, the Bolshevik press and their various propaganda centers and bolshevized social organizations abroad, all were mobilized and set in motion with intrigues, slander, denunciations and generally all the means which a criminal conscience devoid of any morals can produce. At the end, the insane lie that the bombing of April 16 was a provocation that the government itself had arranged to have a pretext to destroy its enemies—the Communists—was put in circulation.

But the highest point of the dishonesty and shamelessness were the fundraisings for helping "the victims of the white terror." At one time a deputation of two Englishwomen arrived in Sofia, with the sum of 1,000 pounds sterling, to be distributed to help "the victims of the white terror." The next day they were driven out and forced by the police to leave the country. The real victims of the Red Bolshevik terror were 149 persons killed and approximately 200 persons wounded.

What happened to the terrorists? The captured were brought to court, indicted, condemned to death and hanged publicly. Abadjiev and some of his comrades and accomplices succeeded in fleeing to Russia. Welcomed and celebrated as heroes, they were shown from town to town around Russia, but one day they disappeared without a trace. According to traditional Bolshevik practice, all traces of their exploit must be destroyed.

Nothing has afflicted me as deeply as this Bolshevik-Communist crime. Several days after the bombing I tendered my resignation to the head of state. I asked him to relieve me, giving the reason that the fact of my staying as a head of the government was an excuse for these disturbances. King Boris refused to accept my resignation, saying that he would not allow governments to fall for such reasons, e.g. bombings.

After these events there was again a quiet period, but it did not last long. In the ranks of the Communists there was a blowback from this evildoing. Some of them, the more idealistic ones, left the party; others denounced Communism altogether, still others left for Russia.

I lived through this danger, as did my friends, and the Bulgarian parliament, and Bulgaria herself. ✦

This article is taken from the unpublished memoirs of Prof. ***Alexander Tsankov***. Tsankov (1879-1959; also spelt Tsankoff, Zankoff or Zankov), a professor of political economy at the University of Sofia, was a key player in the overthrow in 1923 of the dictatorship of Alexander Stamboliiski. As prime minister of Bulgaria (1923-26), he staunchly opposed the Bolshevik parties. After his government fell, he remained active in politics, leaning toward the National Socialists of Germany. In 1944 he was forced to flee Bulgaria, and died later in Buenos Aires. Translator ***Blago Simeonov*** was born in Bulgaria and migrated to Canada in 1970. He is an in-depth student of real history. As a witness of how political correctness led to loss of liberty in post-war Eastern Europe, he notes the same process is taking place in the West today. Simeonov is the author of several works on the subject.

When Finland Almost Went Fascist

The Finnish Civil War (*Suomen sisällissota*) is the most controversial and emotionally loaded chapter in the history of Finland. About 37,000 people died during the conflict, 75 percent of them being Finnish Communists. The civil war was fought from January 27 to May 15, 1918. The Russian Bolsheviks supported the Reds, while the Whites or fascists received military assistance from Imperial Germany. The fascist movement remained very strong in Finland well into the 1940s, but never quite managed to take full control of the country.

By Marc Roland

After more than 64 years, scholars and students of World War II still debate the turning points on which its fate hinged. But obscured by the unsettled dust of controversy surrounding such monumental confrontations as the battles for Stalingrad or El Alamein is a relatively unknown struggle that lost Leningrad, and consequently, the entire Eastern Front, for Adolf Hitler. This all-but-forgotten historical pivot did not complete its fateful rotation in Russia, however, nor during World War II. The events foreshadowing this crucial moment of truth go back 23 years before, to the frozen plains of Finland.

There, on January 27, 1918, a brief but ferocious civil war flared up to consume the lives of tens of thousands of persons in less than four months. Its fuse had been lit the previous November 14, when liberal Social Democrats joined a Communist-led general strike that paralyzed the nation. They were encouraged by Lenin's recent triumph in Russia, where he urged them to seize power and annex their country to his new "Soviet Federative Socialist Republic."[1]

Following a standard pattern applied wherever Marxists began to gain the upper hand, they "liberated" all incarcerated criminals as unjustly condemned "political prisoners" and engaged in the mass murder of suspected ideological opponents, from priests, nuns and landowners to shop owners, industrialists and teachers.[2] The bloody disorder unleashed across Finland was led by Ali Aaltonen, a former officer in the dethroned czar's imperial army, now boss of the Red Guard.

Maj. Gen. Kurt Martti Wallenius served in the Winter War in 1939 as the commander of the Finnish army in Lapland and successfully defeated the Red Army attacks. His army destroyed 17,000 men in one battle.

Its rank-and-file university students, upper middle-class intellectuals, unemployed factory workers and freed lawbreakers made for poor revolutionary militia, so he endeavored to recruit his fellow Russian soldiers who occupied Finland before World War I. Most of these 42,000 troops ignored Lenin's appeal on behalf of "proletarian solidarity," taking their chances in foreign countries or returning home. Less than 2,000 joined Aaltonen, but, preferring drunkenness and plunder, they failed to instill much discipline in his unruly Red Guard.[3] Only the addition of professional military personnel dispatched from Moscow finally began to form the Marxist mobs into something of a fighting organization.

As the country dissolved into homicidal chaos, patriotic citizens eventually collected what firearms they could find and gathered their courage to form the White Guard. They were no less inexperienced than their riotous opponents until another former Imperial Russian Army officer, Carl Gustaf Emil Mannerheim, was given supreme command by the feeble, conserva-

tive Finnish government, which had come into being with the Romanov dynasty's collapse. By then, Finland's Senate had been chased from the nation's capital, Helsinki, to the lesser west coastal city of Vaasa. By then, most of the south and nearly all the major industrial centers, together with the largest estates and farms, were in Red hands.

On January 31, the Communists celebrated by publicly executing 17 captured White Guard soldiers in cold blood as a warning to villagers at Suinula.[4] At Toijala and Kouvola, 350 more White Guard men were murdered.[5] Thereafter, so-called "flying detachments" roamed battlefields behind the front lines in cavalry death squads of teenage troops, killing real and imagined enemies at will.[6]

White Guardists responded by shooting many Red leaders, and their followers, even after surrendering. The Communists' well-deserved reputation for mass murder had preceded them, prompting their general recognition and execution as violent criminals. Of the nearly 37,000 persons who were to perish in Finland's Civil War, only about 10,000 fell on its battlefields. More Marxists died in prison camps, victims of an influenza epidemic that ravaged the Balkans, Eastern and Northern Europe immediately following World War I.[7]

"At least during the first months of the Finnish Civil War, the Reds committed by far the greater number of outrages against civilians labeled enemies of the people."

At least during the first months of the Finnish Civil War, the Reds committed by far the greater number of outrages against civilians arbitrarily labeled "enemies of the people." While these atrocities prompted a rise in White Guard membership, Mannerheim's first attacks—hardly more than skirmishes—were directed against trains carrying large arms shipments from Russia to Aaltonen's forces, which mushroomed to 90,000 fighting men and women.[8] Through sheer weight of numbers, they pushed the initiative, keeping the White Guard off balance and in retreat. Soon, the irrepressibly victorious Communists could proclaim their establishment of the Finnish Socialist Workers Republic, and all hope for the White Guard seemed virtually lost.

In desperation, representatives from the Vaasa Senate went to Berlin on February 14, 1918, pleading for help.[9] Although in the midst of its own, much larger war with France, Britain and the U.S., Germany immediately dispatched a naval squadron to the Åland Islands, at the strategic entrance to the Gulf of Bothnia. From here, German arms and supplies flowed to Gen. Mannerheim, enabling him to win his first victory at Tampere, Finland's most important industrial town in the southwest, on April 6.

Three days earlier, Gen. Gustav Adolf Joachim Ruediger, Graf von der Goltz (1865-1946) seized Hanko with 10,000 troops of his Baltic Sea Division, while another 3,000 men of the elite Brandenstein Detachment took Loviisa in operations aimed at reconquering Helsinki. The capital fell on April 13 after a pair of German Imperial Navy battleships, escorted by a flotilla of support vessels, entered the harbor to blast Red positions. A week later, the Brandensteiners split the eastern and western Red Guard armies at Lahti in two, as von der Goltz's main forces rolled up the enemy at Hyvinkää, Riihimäki and Hämeenlinna.[10] Thanks to Germany's timely intervention, the Finnish Civil War was brought to a speedy close on May 16. Finland would not be absorbed into the Soviet ameba after all, and Communist terrorism had been smashed.

Like most Red Guard leaders, Aaltonen fled to Russia, where he was first lauded as a hero, then executed as a spy during Stalin's paranoid purge trials of the mid-1930s.[11]

The new Helsinki government was a parliamentary democracy with a monarchist majority, and three Social Democrats with overtly leftist agendas. Anxious to prove their magnanimity, the monarchists successfully argued on behalf of lenient sentences or parole for the 70,000 Communists convicted of treason, arson and personal violence. Of the 555 Marxist murderers condemned to death by the courts, 113 were actually executed. In fact, most enemy prisoners were paroled or pardoned before the end of 1918, and 40,000 of them had their civil rights restored.[12] Virtually all these exonerated Reds demonstrated their gratitude to the soft-hearted monarchists by regrouping for the overthrow of parliament and Finland's incorporation by Soviet Russia.

By the mid-1920s, the Social Democratic Party had become an umbrella organization for every leftist shade, from moderate liberals to radical Bolsheviks. Not surprisingly, most White Guard veterans of the bloody civil war believed their sacrifice and victory were being foolishly handed over to Finland's deadly enemies by senile politicians. They argued that, had Aaltonen and his cohorts won instead, the Reds would not have been as generous to their conservative opponents, who were slated, as a matter of Leninist policy, for liquidation.

After the civil war, the 70,000 White Guardists were expected to voluntarily disband. Instead, prompted by concerns over the rapid revival of Marxism, they expanded to 100,000 members by 1920.[13] This powerful influx was in large measure occasioned by news filtering out of the Soviet "workers' paradise." Refugees told of its deepening climate of terror, spreading famine, mass arrests and murder on a colossal scale.

Carl Mannerheim, Adolf Hitler and **Risto Ryti** on June 6, 1942. The Finnish army came to world attention in 1939 in the famous "Winter War," when it faced an invasion by a Soviet army of nearly 1 million men. The invasion followed failed peace talks when Stalin demanded Finland cede key territory, bases and mines. The Finnish defenders fought a heroic struggle for four months and earned a reputation as fearless fighters. Promised Allied aid did not arrive in time to prevent defeat, and a second Soviet offensive forced Finland to sue for peace. Still, as one Soviet general is reported to have put it, "We won nearly enough land to bury our dead."

Just four years after their defeat in 1918, the Reds thoroughly infiltrated and controlled the nation's trade union movement, held 30 of parliament's 200 seats through Social Democratic front groups, and dominated numerous municipalities.[14] Their aim, as before, was to transform Finland into a Soviet state.

To thwart this catastrophe, growing numbers of White Guard members joined the Kokoomus Party, a loosely organized patriotic "coalition" that ran the rightist gamut from moderate conservatives, whose opposition to socialism went no further than the preservation of their wealth, to radical nationalists hungry for another civil war. In a parallel development with Kokoomus, the Akateeminen Karjala-Seura—the Academic Karelian Society—became Finland's largest student organization, dedicated to fostering awareness of the nation's lost territories, such as Karelia, together with their populations of fellow countrymen suffering under Soviet domination. After the success of Mussolini's "March on Rome" in 1922, a few AKS and Kokoomus members began to consider fascism as a possible "third alternative," but were unsure how to properly package it for Finnish acceptance.

In the midst of their uncertainty, Communist youth organizers and their followers wearing red shirts, Soviet-style, flapping over their trousers, staged a deliberately provocative street demonstration in downtown Ostrobothnia, in the municipality of Lapua. They set up a mock Christian altar, then obscenely desecrated crucifixes and images of the Virgin Mary as a prelude to their weekend conference, beginning November 29, 1929.[15] This was too much for local residents, who beat up the Reds and sent them packing. Word of the confrontation spread like wildfire throughout Finland, sparking angry calls for Marxism to be extirpated once and for all.

Growing outbursts of popular rage and deep dissatisfaction with the government's ineptitude convinced Vihtori Kosola and some of his Kokoomus colleagues that the moment had come

to introduce counterrevolutionary change. On December 1, they staged a mass rally, at which Kosola explained that a corrupt democracy was the wrong answer to Soviet subversion: "It is a waste of time to send delegations. It would be better to send riflemen to Helsinki. It may well be that the whole present form of government and the parliamentary system will have to be sacrificed."[16]

He called for criminalization of all Communist organizations, removal of their representatives from government, and a new nationalism rooted in the White Guard's 1918 victory to replace the failed political system. His words were vigorously applauded in this and dozens of similar public gatherings across the country. Over the next three months, Kosola's popular acclaim grew so rapidly he was unanimously chosen on March 15, 1930 to head a newly born political force. He would be responsible to a national coordinating body, the Suomen Lukko, but mostly free to determine its direction.

He designed an inverted-delta emblem with blue border enclosing a white circle around the representation of a man riding a Russian bear on black background, an "L" (for *Lapuan liike*, or "Lapua Movement") at either upper corner. Kosola made his ideological intentions clear, when he inaugurated the slogan, "*Suomi, valveilla!*," "Finland, awake!," after the "*Deutschland, erwache*!" of Adolf Hitler's NSDAP, then still struggling for power in Germany. He likewise emulated the Fuehrer in recruiting stormtroopers from among students at the AKS to protect his meetings from Communist disruptions and to carry the fight to the Red enemy.

Two weeks after Kosola was confirmed as leader, about 70 of his men got their baptism by fire, when they raided the Vaasa offices of one of Finland's biggest Marxist newspapers."

Two weeks after Kosola was confirmed as leader, about 70 of his men got their baptism of fire, when they raided the Vaasa offices of *Tyaen Aaenu*, one of Finland's biggest Marxist newspapers. They smashed its presses beyond repair, and burned the building to the ground. Scrawled on its charred walls were the words, "Others do what they can, we do what we will." *Tyaen Aaenu* editors, in its last issue, had urged readers to kill "the fascist Lapuans" and anyone who supported them. Some measure of the attack's civil reception may be gauged by the more than 1,500 spectators who surrounded the Reds' lawyer, insisting he withdraw legal proceedings against Kosola's men.

They and their growing number of comrades continued to break up Communist organizations through June, when they demanded all Soviet-sponsored periodicals be closed. By then, *Lapuan liike* support had become so broad, government politicians knuckled under to clearly unlawful, but aggressively popular pressure. Kosola explained by paraphrasing a quote from *Mein Kampf*: "In situations where legal authority is unable to save a people from its deadliest enemies, human law cancels out state law."[18]

Even Helsinki's minister of justice had to agree: "The Communists have practiced illegalities under the shelter of the law. Now they are being shown how, through illegality, legality is being reinstated."[19] But shutting down their presses was not enough, and Kosola urged the implementation of his anti-Marxist, anti-capitalist, nationalist program. When ministers of parliament, with its two-thirds liberal-socialist majority, laughed off his demands, he told its president, Lauri Kristian Relander, outright that that if he did not dismiss these time-servers and install a man of the Lapua Movement's choice within 48 hours, the government would be overthrown by force.[20]

Relander did not need two days to consider his options, but voluntarily resigned. Members of the *Suomen Lukko* were expected to install Kosola as the new president, but believed he lacked the moral authority to govern the entire country, because he had only come to national prominence during the previous half-year. They felt a more established figure would find broader, deeper favor with Finns. It was a fateful decision, but Kosola graciously stepped aside for the *Suomen Lukko*'s choice of Pehr Svinhufvud, popularly known as *Ukko-Pekka* ("Old Man Pete"), formerly of the far-right *Suojeluskunta* militia.

Now, as speaker of the House, Svinhufvud was supposed to make a smoother transition from parliamentarian democracy to Finnish fascism. But he was not a *Lapuan liike* member, however much he publicly, even sincerely sympathized with its goals, which he endeavored to pass into law. When he failed, because liberal politicians closed ranks with the Marxists, Lapua Movement gunmen stormed the proceedings to forcibly remove a pair of Bolshevik deputies. Parliament dissolved. It had utterly outlived its right to exist, the passed-over Kosola declared, and organized his own version of Mussolini's March on Rome. In fact, he sought guidance from Alfredo Tamaro, the Italian ambassador to Finland.[21] On August 9, 1930, more than 12,000 Lapua Movement members—a huge number for so small a national population—paraded through the streets of Helsinki, where they received a wildly enthusiastic reception by virtually the entire capital. Kosola's serious intent was not to be missed, however: at least a quarter of his marchers were armed.[22]

But the demonstration was more like a processional triumph than a revolution. Instead of opposing them as the activists

neared the House of Parliament, they were welcomed by all its conservative or far-right representatives, including President Svinhufvud, and even the otherwise aloof Marshal Mannerheim, who later commended the "selfless, patriotic endeavors, which have been launched into public life through the influence of the Lapua Movement."[23]

They unanimously assured the marchers that all their requirements for a Red-free Finland would be followed to the letter, a pledge coordinators of the *Suomen Lukko* accepted at face value, and recalled the demonstration without further incident.

During November, the Kokoomus Party won a landslide victory, jumping from 28 to 42 seats in the parliamentary elections, thereafter passing the so-called "Lapua Laws," which reduced Communism to a feeble phenomenon.

No sooner had this legislation been enacted, than Svinhufvud began making noises about "the restoration of democracy," wherein "only respectable Social Democrats would be allowed to once again participate in the affairs of the nation."[2]

Writing for the Lapua Movement's national journal, *Aktivisti*, Kosola wondered if the president has been bribed or somehow coerced by Moscow agents, who, in fact, were notorious for corrupting parliamentarians of all political persuasions. British historian A.F. Upton castigated *Aktivisti* for adopting "a fully fledged program of anti-Semitism, particularly absurd in Finland, where Jews are numbered in the hundreds and are an utterly insignificant group." But Kosola pointed out in his article that most of the convictions for bribery of state officials had been Soviet Jews, while many if not most Communist organizers bore Jewish names, some of the most prominent of which he listed.[25]

These disclosures had no effect on the growing tendency of the Svinhufvud regime to liberalize parliament. Particularly distressing was his appointment of a flaming liberal, Ernst von Born, as minister of the interior. But Kosola found an important ally in the Lapua Movement's new secretary, Maj. Gen. Kurt Martti Wallenius, a famous hero of the civil war. Both agreed that the Soviet-infected government must be overthrown, with or without the knowledge or even support of the *Suomen Lukko*. They planned at last to carry through this time a real *coup d'etat* in early 1932 by attacking a gathering of Social Democrats scheduled to take place at Mäntsälä, a small country town strategically close to Helsinki. It depended on participation of the AKS, with political support from the Kokoomus Party, and at least non-interference from the regular army, where respect for the Lapua Movement was high among officers and enlisted men.

The die was cast when Kosola and Wallenius ordered von Born to cancel the Social Democrat event. As anticipated, he refused and, on the evening of February 27, dispatched police to protect the leftists. Their meeting place was surrounded by about 400 AKS activists, who dispersed both Social Democrats and police with pistol fire, then took over the whole town. Wallenius arrived with another 200 armed men, as volunteers from additional AKS units made their way to Mäntsälä.

"Marxism must be put down," he stated in his public proclamation, "or else we shall first destroy the government and its representatives who are protecting it. The government can send its police to suppress us, but we shall meet them with arms in hand, ready for victory or death." Too late to back out, *Suomen Lukko* coordinators allowed Kosola to send the government his ultimatum: "Step aside or be pushed aside."[26]

By the 29th, approximately 6,000 AKS volunteers had assembled in Mäntsälä. Elsewhere, they seized an important communication center at Jyvaeskylae, and set themselves up as the controlling authorities in a few other towns, but most people held back from joining the uprising for fear of repercussions from the government. Members of the predominantly conservative Kokoomus Party, upon whom the Lapua Movement leaders

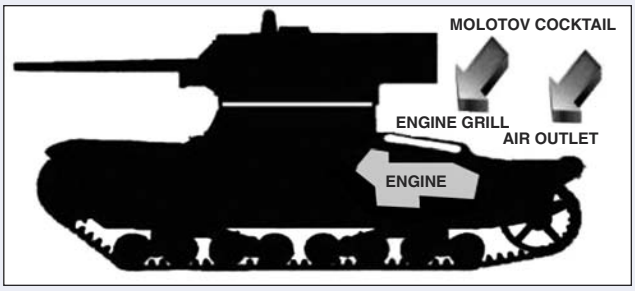

The Finnish Molotov Cocktail: The Great Tank Destroyer

In reading establishment historical sources, one should beware: It may contain disinformation, for example regarding areas the Soviets "liberated." The elite have always had their way, employing propagandists and writers to invent "court" history. They are often rather clever, and one can miss the lies if one does not have enough background information. For example, when Finland was attacked by Communist Russia, weapons were scarce. Some inventive Finn came up with the "Molotov cocktail," a bottle containing highly flammable liquid that destroyed tanks. Now the Reds are claiming it was their invention all along. Controlled historians place the creation in the Spanish civil war. But the term was coined by Finns. An old Finnish saying, "*Se puu kaatuu, joka juurensa unohtaa*," means that "the tree that forgets its roots will fall." If the Finns, or any other nation forget their true history, that is what will happen.

had counted for political support, were taken by complete surprise and unnerved.

Only two Kokoomus representatives dared to stand up for the insurgency, thereby encouraging the rest of Parliament to order the arrest of all rebels and call out the regular army. Chief of Defense Aarne Sihvo made certain that his men, despite their well-known Lapua Movement sympathies, would implicitly follow his orders to fire on Kosola and company if called upon to do so.

To avoid bloodshed, President Svinhufvud initiated negotiations with the activists on March 1, offering them the chance to form a new government on the sole condition that Carl Mannerheim be installed as national leader. Wallenius readily agreed, but the Marshal, while he approved of a Lapua Movement regime, declined to be its figurehead. With his refusal, Svinhufvud determined to suppress the rebellion by assuming personal command of the AKS. He ordered its troops to return home under a general amnesty. Their withdrawal and the army's unbroken opposition caused the insurrection to collapse.

Kosola, Wallenius and 50 other Lapua Movement leaders were arrested on charges of high treason, and served varying prison sentences of no more than three years. Peripheral roles in the *Mäntsälän kapina* (Mäntsälän Rebellion) played by President Svinhufvud and Marshal Mannerheim made heavier punishments politically impossible.

Due to its immense popularity, the Lapua Movement was allowed to reconstitute itself on June 5, 1932 as the *Isaenmaallinen Kansanliike*, or "Patriotic National Movement," but only on the condition that its leaders henceforward foreswear any forms of political violence. They ran in elections, did well occasionally (it won 14 seats in Parliament during 1933), but never good enough to achieve power, and gradually diminished over time.

The IKL suffered a severe loss in manpower after most members volunteered for the armed forces when Finland joined Hitler's invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941. He had specified from before the beginning of that campaign that his strategy for victory depended on three major goals in order of attainment: Leningrad, the Don River Basin, and Moscow.[27] The first of these was vital for its vast industrial, naval and political importance.

By August, Leningrad was almost completely surrounded by German and Finnish forces. Just as they were about to complete their death-dealing stranglehold on the city, Mannerheim halted several miles from the old Soviet-Finnish border on the Karelian Isthmus, northeast of the city. For him and his political colleagues, war on the Eastern Front was solely an opportunity for regaining ground taken by first czarist, then Soviet Russia. Destroying the USSR was never part of their agenda, nor was helping Hitler—save only insofar as such assistance directly benefited themselves. Their myopic nationalism blinded them to the reality of this "Continuation War," as they referred to it, imperiling all their gains, with far worse consequences, if they refrained from full cooperation. They failed to understand that Germany's defeat would be synonymous with Finnish disaster.

The Germans, already past the limits of their resources, implored Mannerheim to renew his advance just at the moment encirclement was almost complete.

As a consequence of his refusal, Red Army Front Commander Markian Popov was able to release his reserves previously facing the Finns for deployment against the Germans, who could not take Leningrad alone.[28] For the next three years, the city dragged critical Wehrmacht forces from the fighting before Moscow and at Stalingrad, leading ultimately to the Axis defeat. Neither would Finland escape the results of that collapse, suffering the loss of all those territories Mannerheim briefly occupied, but failed to secure by refusing to go farther, at the cost of 97,000 fatalities.[29]

"For the next three years, the city dragged critical Wehrmacht forces from the fighting before Moscow and at Stalingrad, leading ultimately to the Axis defeat."

Kosola, Wallenius and all the other ex-leaders of the defunct Lapua Movement understood the terrible implications of Mannerheim's narrow-minded chauvinism, and repeatedly urged him to close the northern gap at Leningrad while there was still time. By then, however, their moment on the stage of history had passed, and they were ignored. But more than strategic understanding was at issue.

While Mannerheim and his colleagues belonged to an outdated mindset, unable to see beyond the borders of their own national interests, the men of the Lapua Movement understood that their country stood or fell with European civilization. In his postwar book *Men From the Sea*, Wallenius recalled how he would have closed the crucial northern gap at Leningrad to complete its encirclement and conquest, had he been in command that day.[30]

According to Upton, "Finland was one of the European countries where fascism came very close to a successful seizure of power in the early 1930s."[31] The consequences of its failure unraveled 10 years later on the Eastern Front, where the Finns once held the balance between victory or defeat. ✦

FOOTNOTES:

1. The Soviet Union's original name. (Upton, Anthony F., *The Finnish Revolution 1917–1918*, University of Minnesota Press, 1981.)
2. Communist murders in Russia had already passed the one-million mark by the mid-1920s. Krassnoff, P.N., *From Double Eagle to Red Flag*, vol. 1, NY, Kessinger Publishing, 2005.
3. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Finnish_civil_war
4. Alapuro, Risto (1988), *State and Revolution in Finland*, University of California Press, 1988.
5. Jutikkala, Eino, and Kauko Pirinen, *A History of Finland*, Revised edition, NY, Dorset Press, 2003.
6. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Finnish_civil_war
7. Killham, Edward L., *The Nordic Way: A Path to Baltic Equilibrium*, NY, Howells House, 1993.
8. Jutikkala, op. cit.
9. Ibid.
10. This was only the first time Germany saved the Finns. Their decisive success at Ihantala on July 12, 1944 would not have been possible without German assistance. Upton, Anthony F., *The Finnish Revolution 1917–1918*, University of Minnesota Press, 1981.
11. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Finnish_civil_war
12. Rintala, M., *Three Generations: The Extreme Right Wing in Finnish Politics*, Bloomington, IN, 1962.
13. Ibid.
14. Jutikkala, op. cit.
15. Alapuro, Risto (1988), *State and Revolution in Finland*, University of California Press, 1988.
16. Karvonen, Lauri, *From white to blue-and-black: Finnish fascism in the inter-war era*, NY, Finnish Society of Sciences and Letters, 1988.
17. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lapua_Movement
18. A common expression of the time was, "*Heil Hitler, meil Kosola*," slang for "They've got Hitler, we've got Kosola."
http://knowledgerush.com/kr/encyclopedia/Lapua_Movement/
19. http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/330418/Lapua-Movement
20. Karvonen, Lauri, *From White to Blue-and-Black: Finnish Fascism in the Inter-war Era*, NY, Finnish Society of Sciences and Letters, 1988.
21. Alapuro, Risto (1988), *State and Revolution in Finland*, University of California Press, 1988.
22. http://www.economicexpert.com/a/Lapua:Movement.htm
23. Upton, A.F., "Finland" in *Fascism in Europe*, ed., S.J. Woolf, London, Merthuen, 1981.
24. http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/330418/Lapua-Movement
25. Upton, A.F., "Finland" in *Fascism in Europe*, ed., S.J. Woolf, London, Merthuen, 1981.
26. Jutikkala, Eino & Kauko Pirinen (2003), *A History of Finland*, Revised edition, NY, Dorset Press,1989.
27. Carell, Paul, *Scorched Earth: The Russian-German War 1943-1944*, NY, Schiffer Publishing, 1966.
28. Mannerheim halted Finnish forces 33 to 35 kilometers from the center of Leningrad.Glantz, David, *The Siege of Leningrad 1941–44: 900 Days of Terror*, WI, Zenith Press, 2001.
29. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/World_War_II_casualties
30. One of Finland's ablest commanders, Wallenius was dishonorably discharged in early March 1940 and not allowed to volunteer for duty during World War II. (Wallenius, Kurt Martti, *Men From the Sea,* English translation of *Miesten meri,* Oxford University Press, 1955.)
31. Upton, A.F., "Finland" in *Fascism in Europe*, ed., S.J. Woolf, London, Merthuen, 1981.

Marc Roland is a book and music reviewer for the PzG, Inc. website and other politically incorrect publishers and CD producers in the U.S. and overseas. He lives near Madison, Wisconsin with his Norwegian Forest Cat, Sammy.

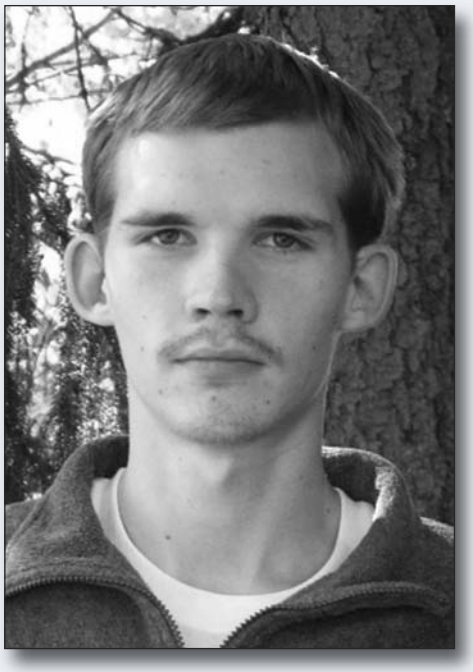

Young Finnish Activist Deported from America

Below is Henrik Holappa's own story of his deportation by a Muslim-American official, Kalias Muhammad, of the Pittsburgh branch of the Department of Homeland Security.

By Henrik Holappa

For 87 days, almost three months, I found myself incarcerated in the Buffalo Federal Detention Facility in Batavia, New York, in one of the notorious Security Housing Units (SHUs). The SHUs were built to house the prison's most dangerous inmates. Because I, although non-violent, was classified as "high security," as a thought criminal, I was placed in the SHU immediately on arrival at the prison, 140 miles from my new home near Pittsburgh.

The SHU is intensively guarded, and physical contact with the other inmates is minimized. The only way to have any contact with them is via indoor recreation, when inmates can be out of their cells for 30 minutes every day.

I never had any trouble with fellow inmates during my three months in the Batavia Facility. The other in-

See HE DARED, page 32

He Dared to Defend the Honor of Finnish Women

Continued from page 31

mates that were housed in the SHU were mostly non-whites, and that describes quite well the prison composition in much of America. Most of the over 2 million American prison inmates are non-whites, and it is normal that in the prisons different races and nationalities form gangs and set up their own "turf" areas inside the prison.

I was in fact the only white man in the SHU unit. I was treated by the guards much like any other inmate, sometimes more harshly. But I am what I am (pro-white), and I represent my views honestly. I did not whine, and I did not demand any special treatment. I did my time like everyone else, and I continued my voyage through life.

At the end of April I withdrew my application for political asylum. My tourist visa waiver had expired in October. My decision came after the top Finnish prosecutor, Mika Illman, decided not to press charges against me in the so-called "aggravated defamation" case he was planning, which was reported on by the local newspaper in Oulu, Finland, called *Kaleva,* by the woman journalist Elina Ursin on Jan. 17, 2007. A police investigation confirmed that I had had nothing to do with any crime.

In spite of this, because of my decision to withdraw my asylum petition, the warrant for my deportation by the U.S. Department of Homeland Security (DHS), signed by the special agent in charge, Kalias Muhammad, a Muslim, came into force. From this very moment a period of my not knowing anything started, because DHS refused to give me any information about my deportation—claiming it was a matter of "national security." My lawyer only obtained the information that my deportation would happen "within two weeks." According to DHS my deportation would not be any different from the way those "suspects" held at Guantanamo are deported back to their countries.

On the morning of June 3, about 4 local time, an SHU officer turned the lights on in my cell and yelled at me: "Pack up your stuff! You're being removed!" I had about two hours to clear out my cell and get ready to be sent away. After that I was taken out of my cell and brought into a processing room, where I had a chance to change my clothes from the orange prison jumpsuit to my civilian clothes.

After that it was just a matter of waiting. While I was in the concrete cell, waiting for my removal, the facility director came to talk to me. He asked if I knew why I was placed in the SHU. We had a short conversation. His last words to me were, "You are a very controversial person for some people—but not for me," and then he left. I wondered how many white men, like the three who arrested me in March, agree with my views but have to obey orders.

Three "anti-terrorist" agents then brought me to the Buffalo International Airport, while I was handcuffed the whole time. From Buffalo I was flown, with these three gentlemen, to JFK International Airport in New York City. At JFK two other security agents from DHS were waiting for me, including special-agent-in-charge Muhammad, who had ordered my deportation. I had to wait another five hours after that for my flight back to Helsinki, Finland, and I was guarded all the time by those five federal agents.

Finally the flight arrived, and I was escorted to the plane. Three security agents flew with me to Finland, because, according to them, it was a "necessary security measure," and the Obama administration had a "special interest" in me. After eight hours in the air I was back at Helsinki-Vantaa Airport, from which I had left in July 2008 to seek freedom in America. Several Finnish police officers and officers from the border patrol were waiting for me. They only checked my passport and other ID. After their routine I was free to leave. Helsinki being rainy and the temperature close to the freezing point, it felt quite refreshing to be back home when compared to the regimentation and rules of the SHU.

Three months in an absolute news silence and in isolation from other living creatures did end, as it turned out, quite well. During the three months the activists of the Finnish Resistance Movement became stronger, and I became tougher. My arrest did not lead to the failure or collapse of our movement, which was the delusional hope of the anti-nationalists in Finland. On the contrary, our young movement has grown up rapidly, and it is leaving the trenches, ready for battle. This movement is indeed moving, and it has decided to face whatever stands in its path—and, whatever the movement encounters, it will survive. ✦

Henrik Holappa is a Finn, born 1985, who at age 14 read about a horrific gang rape of a Finnish woman in his northern city by a gang of non-white immigrants. He began writing in protest to his newspaper, posting articles online. He was threatened in May 2008 with 4.5 years in prison. Holappa, rather than surrender, flew to America. He continued posting about immigrant violence and, in October 2008, applied for political asylum in the United States. The Department of Homeland Security reacted by arresting him on March 9, 2009, on a specious claim of visa violation. As a result of a massive online campaign, the Finnish government dropped all threatened indictments against Holappa, and he was deported. The Finnish Resistance Movement can be reached at www.patriootti.com.

The Censored History of Ancient America Revealed

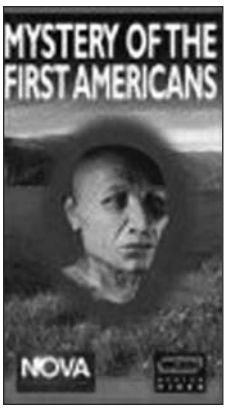

VIDEO: The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man. Just who made it to America first? The answer may surprise you. This video explores the discovery of the 9,000- year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the find under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$21***.

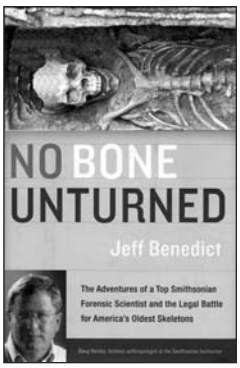

BOOK: No Bone Unturned: The Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid and certainly not a member of any existing tribe of American Indians known. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton and eventually won. Softcover, 304 pages, 387S, ***$19***.

Great Revisionists Look at American History . . .

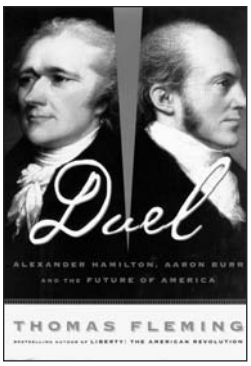

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr and the Future of America. By Thomas Fleming. The author is one the best American writers and historians today. He brings an absorbing and tragic conflict to life by giving us a new understanding about its underlying causes. He brings new insights into the event of 1804 when two men destroyed one another. #296, hardback, 443 pages, ***$26***.

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve. By John Graham. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, ***$15.***

An Appeal to Reason: A Compendium of the Writings of Willis Carto

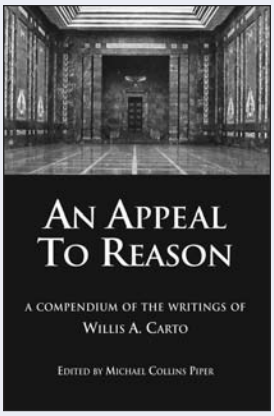

For over 50 years, TBR publisher Willis A. Carto has been at the center of the American nationalist movement, responsible for the publication of thousands of books, newspapers, magazines, monographs and other literature that has reached millions of readers in the U.S. and around the globe. Through weekly publications such as *The Spotlight* and such widely-read journals as THE BARNES REVIEW, Carto has been responsible for maintaining traditional American populism and nationalism as a thriving force in the political debate over the conduct of U.S. (and international) affairs. Edited by Michael Collins Piper. Softcover, 284 pages, #511, $25.

The Hidden History of WWII

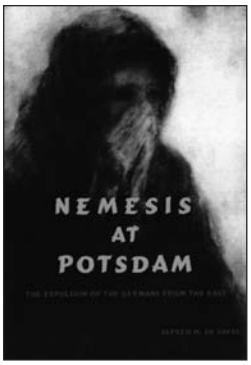

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$30***.

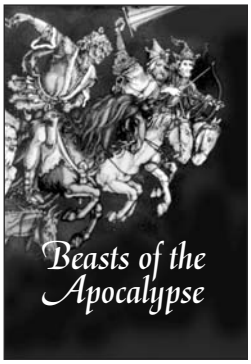

Beasts of the Apocalypse. By Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959, it is now being offered again after disappearing from bookshelves for years. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this un-Christian and un-American cabal that poisons all. #280, hardback, 470 pages, ***$27***.

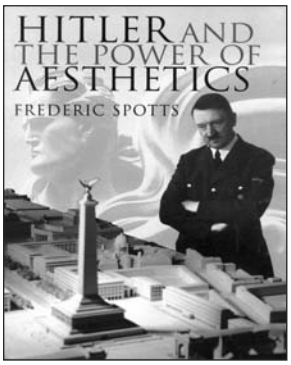

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics. Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as more cultural than political. He shows that Hitler viewed himself first as an artist. Hundreds of photographs including Hitler's "doodles." Details Hitler's involvement in music, architectural projects, sculpture, literature, scientific advances, aeronautics design, chemistry and more. Softcover, #377S, 456 pages, ***$22***.

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism. The "non-conformist" authors discussed within this rare volume include Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound (pictured), Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn, Mishima and Evola. By K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, ***$25***.

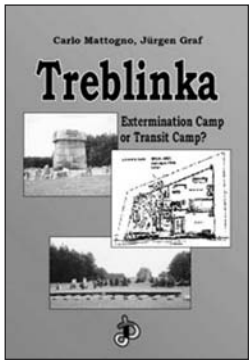

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Juergen Graf & Carlo Mattogno. The official portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis shakes the foundations of the "official" Treblinka story. Softcover, 365 pages, #389, ***$25***.

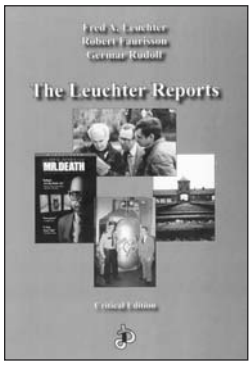

The Leuchter Reports: The Gas Chamber Studies That Changed History. The Holocaust is often characterized as the greatest crime in the history of mankind. Yet for 44 years after World War II not a single forensic investigation into this alleged "crime against humanity" was ever undertaken. This changed in 1988 when Fred A. Leuchter, the world's foremost expert on execution technologies, was asked to investigate the "gassing" facilities of Adolf Hitler. Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his report: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations." Softcover, 227 pages, #431, ***$22***.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF! All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; 15 S&H only on orders over $100. FOreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa/MasterCard.

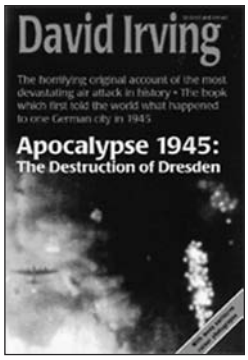

Apocalypse 1945: The Destruction of Dresden. By David Irving. A revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover, has just been published. With many photos to back up the underlying message of terror and destruction, it is Irving at his best. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover 320 pages, #480, ***$50***.

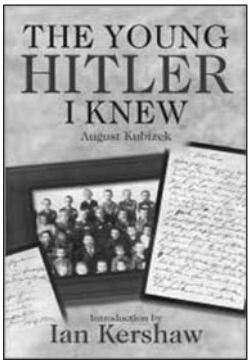

The Young Hitler I Knew. This book corrects many silly changes made to earlier editions of the book for reasons of political correctness. It also includes important sections which were excised from the original English translation. Kubizek met Adolf Hitler in 1904 while they were both competing for standing room at the opera. Over the next four years they became close friends. The two young men became confidants. In 1908 Kubizek moved to Vienna and shared a room with Hitler. This is the extraordinary friendship, and gives fascinating insight into Hitler's character during these formative years. Hardback, 298 pages, #513, ***$25***.

British Volunteers of the Waffen-SS, 1943-1945. The story of the British volunteers of the Waffen-SS has long been treated with scorn and derision by the establishment media. After all there weren't many of them and their small unit, the British Free Corps, was somewhat comic-opera in nature. This work succeeds in changing that perception. The hard core nucleus of the BFC consisted of serious, committed individuals who deeply believed in stopping Bolshevism and stayed on until the end. Therefore they deserve to be treated with respect; they were a part, however small, of the vast Pan-European Army that was the Waffen-SS—and no one can take that away from them. Softcover, 132 pages, 40 photos and illustrations. #519, ***$22***.

HITLER'S PRIESTESS?

Gold in the Furnace. A vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany after World War II. Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million POWs—many of them non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, ***$45***.

Defiance by Savitri Devi. This is Devi's vivid and impassioned memoir; it details her arrest, trial and imprisonment for distributing National Socialist literature in occupied Germany in 1948 condemning Allied brutality and urging Germans to resist the occupation. Softcover, 399 pages, #512, ***$30***.

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated, so the Zionists made a trade deal with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. Then, the call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format, #65, softcover, 40 pages, ***$7.50***.

VIDEO: Firestorm Over Dresden. Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who somehow escaped the most dastardly and deadly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Winston Churchill's private diaries to help explain the inhuman firebombing of German civilian centers. DVD only, #90D, 77 min., ***$30***.

Stalin's Grand Design to Start a World War

Russian Revisionist exposes Stalin's role as 'chief culprit' in instigating WWII

By John Tiffany

Unlike Adolf Hitler, Josef Stalin wanted to take over the world, including the U.S.A., and he nearly succeeded, but Hitler prevented the takeover. That is the key lesson of *Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, the new book from Viktor Suvorov. Due to the nature of Communism, the Soviet Union could only go either of two ways: take more and more territory until it had the entire globe, or stagnate and eventually die.

Some have questioned Suvorov's thesis, first expressed in a prior book, *Icebreaker*. In *Chief Culprit*, he establishes his case with overwhelming evidence. The details of the various military forces deployed by the various nations, especially the USSR and Germany, and the amounts and types of their equipment such as tanks and planes is presented in a manner that will interest even the "average Joe" who does not know much about these matters. Suvorov clearly shows that Stalin in early June 1941 felt he had nothing to fear from Hitler.

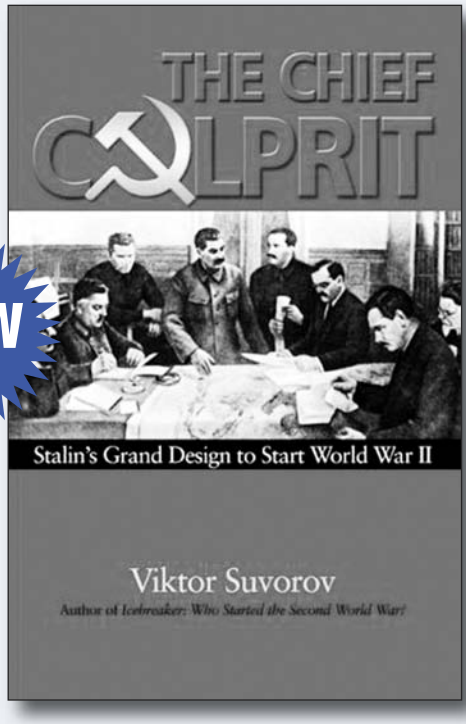

NEW

Stalin was set to launch a sneak attack on Germany, and then to sweep through Western Europe, posing as the great liberator. His forces utterly dwarfed those of Germany, and his tanks, planes and other materiel were far superior in both quality and quantity—despite what the court historians have told us before. He deployed his troops in salients of territory jutting deep into German territory. Everything was in position for stabbing Germany in the back, for the USSR was "neutral" at the time, and even had a treaty with Germany.

Stalin calculated there was no way Hitler would attack to the east, because he had his hands full in the west and could never hope to win a two-front war. The one thing Stalin was in no position to do was to fight a defensive war. His whole setup was strictly for offense.

Everything was mobilized; an attack on Germany was unavoidable. But somehow Hitler got wind of Stalin's plans. Although it meant sacrificing his beloved Germany, he decided to launch a surprise, preemptive strike—and just in the nick of time, as it turned out. He succeeded in wiping out much of the USSR's air force on the ground, and killing or capturing vast numbers of Soviet soldiers.

Says Suvorov, to understand it, we have to look at the USSR not as a conventional country, to be studied using the regular historian's tools, but as a criminal conglomerate, to be investigated using the methods of the criminologist. The Soviet leaders committed millions of acts of atrocity against their own people and against neighboring nations.

For anyone interested in World War II, this book is a necessary addition to one's library. And if you were only mildly interested in the history of the war before, when you read this book you will find yourself more interested than you thought.

Stalin was a master card player. When an amateur (such as France and Britain) plays with a cardsharp, he always makes one mistake: picking up his cards. Thus when France and Britain sat down in Moscow to talk with the Reds, World War II was as good as on, though neither they nor Hitler knew it. But Stalin knew. Hitler fell right into Stalin's trap. (108)

There are many surprises awaiting the reader of *Chief Culprit*. For example, who would have dreamed it, but it was Stalin who built up the German war machine. We won't spoil all of those surprises here. ✦

Chief Culprit, hardcover, 330 pages, #526, *$39* minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. To charge to Visa or MasterCard, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. See more books at www.barnesreview.com.

THE FINAL INVASION

Plattsburgh: The War of 1812's Most Decisive Battle

By David G. Fitz-Enz

A major event in both America's history and the European wars of the 19th century, the War of 1812's Battle of Plattsburgh saw the largest invasion ever of a foreign military into the United States, as the British army and navy, fresh from victories against Napoleon, attempted to conquer Lake Champlain and its shores. Their plan was to seize control of key waterways and port cities, a move that would cripple America's defenses and economy. Outnumbered and outgunned, the U.S. land and sea forces fought the British ships and troops to a standstill, allowing the leader of the American fleet, Lt. Thomas Macdonough, to carry out a brilliant maneuver which ensured an American victory.

Author Col. David G. Fitz-Enz—a regular U. S. Army officer for 30 years and the man who helped set up and maintain the White House-Moscow "hot line"—researched and produced a companion PBS documentary that examined the leaders on both sides of the conflict and their actions during the battle. His research brought to light numerous documents, including diaries and secret orders, that reveal new insights into the battle. His descriptions of the confrontation in the pages of *The Final Invasion* bring to vivid life the cannon blasts that tore through ships and their crews and the rush of infantry storming the fortifications around the city. Endorsed by the U. S. Army War College, *The Final Invasion* is a thrilling look at a pivotal moment in American and world history.

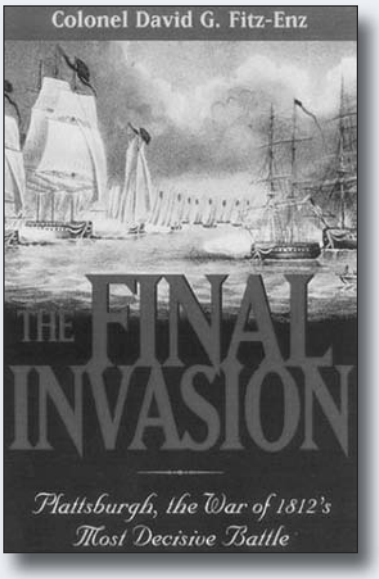

Praise for the Book . . .

"[*The Final Invasion*] is a carefully researched military history book that will rock you back on your heels and make you edit some of your assertions about past invasions of the United States." —*Tulsa World*

"*The Final Invasion* is a splendid account of one of the pivotal battles in American history. The books is thoroughly researched and beautifully told. Author Colonel Fitz-Enz relates, in exciting prose, this effort on the part of the British to recapture their priceless North American colonies lost in the Revolutionary War. The story of the battle between the English and American fleets on Lake Champlain in 1814 is a breathtaking blow-by-blow account, bringing out the horror of ship-to-ship encounters in that day." —Vice Adm. James F. Calvert, USN (ret.)

The Final Invasion—Plattsburgh: The War of 1812's Most Decisive Battle. Softcover, 304 pages, maps, #522, ***$17*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call **1-877-773-9077** toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.com.

Leonardo da Vinci

The Marvelous Works of Nature & Man

By Martin Kemp. Take a mesmerizing journey through the whole span of the amazing and mysterious life of Leonardo da Vinci. The author gives a full account of Leonardo's artistic, scientific and technological achievements. Generously illustrated with 16 color plates and much more. Paperback, 432 pages, #491, ***$28.***

MARCH OF THE TITANS

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

Go to any public library. You'll find books on the Mixtecs, Aztecs and Zapotecs; Japanese, Siamese and Chinese; Polynesians, Melanesians and Micronesians; American aboriginals and Australian aborigines. In fact, you'll find entire volumes dedicated to every culture and race that has ever appeared on planet Earth … except one: the white race.

Have you ever seen one history volume whose contents is dedicated solely to the history of whites?

That's because there isn't one unless, of course, you are talking about TBR's *March of the Titans*, written by Rhodesian author Arthur Kemp.

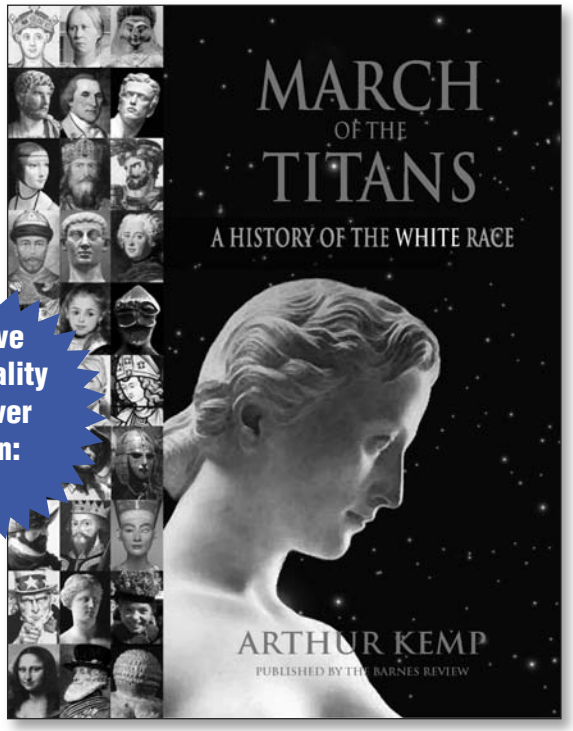

Massive high-quality softcover edition: $42

Starting with a politically incorrect discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp proceeds to cover every conceivable aspect of white culture. The book is the result of more than a decade of research and editing. Fully 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index detail thousands of facts and dates of importance to the history of white culture from CroMagnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. That's 35,000 years of verifiable history packed into one massive but highly readable 600-page volume. More than 700 pieces of art in black and white accentuate the detailed text and four pages of color photographs grace the center of the book.

Kemp has also included a poignant—and frightening—photo essay: "The Destruction of Detroit."

From the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages to old European civilizations and migrations, to whites in the Near East, Kemp has it all. Eye-opening chapters also cover: Greece, Rome & the rise and fall of civilizations; the Kelts, Nordics & Teutons; Byzantium; the white Africans; and other Caucasian cultures across the globe.

Kemp also includes an analysis of what he sees as the future of the white race.

This is but a mere sampling of this well-written and beautifully presented volume—loaded with hundreds of informational "sidebars" and photos. This book would make a great gift for anyone who wants to see an honest and true history of the white race.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race ($42, oversized softcover, laminated full-color cover, signature sewn, parchment endpapers, 600 pages, includes four color plates, individually shrink-wrapped, #464). Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Send request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge a copy of this must-read book to Visa or MC today.

BEST PRICE: Get a case of 12 books for just $315—$25 per book—that 40% off! (Price includes $15 domestic S&H per case.)

Partial Table of Contents!

- Race, Ethnicity & Culture
- The Late Paleolithic Age
- The Neolithic Age
- Old European Civilizations
- Lost White Migrations
- Whites in the Near East
- Ancient Egypt
- Rise & Fall of Civilizations
- Classical Greece
- Alexander the Great
- The Glory of Rome
- Rome and the Kelts
- Rome and the Germans
- Rome & the Middle/Near East
- Christianity
- The First Great Race War
- Attila the Hun
- The Fall of Rome
- Byzantium, The Crusades
- Spain and Portugal
- The Moors Invade Europe
- Scandinavia, France
- The Vikings
- Napoleon Bonaparte
- England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland
- The Netherlands
- Belgium & Luxembourg
- Bulgars, Avars, Magyars
- Another Race War: The Khazars
- Genghis Khan
- The Baltic States, Switzerland
- Czechoslovakia & Yugoslavia
- The Ottoman Holocaust
- Romania & Bulgaria
- Albania & Greece
- Italy's Resurrection
- The Rise of Germany
- Austria & Hungary, Russia
- The Dark Ages & the Renaissance
- The Christian Wars
- Voyages of Discovery
- Race War in the Mideast
- The British Empire
- Conquistadors
- Birth of the United States
- Amerindian Race War
- Mexican Race War
- The History of Slaves & Slavery
- The Civil War: White vs White
- America Until 1945
- Canada, South Africa & Rhodesia
- Jews & Communism
- World Wars I & II
- The Coming Fall of the West

'From Buffalo to Botswana':

Two New Revisionist Books from TBR Book Club

Last Stand: The Battle to Save the Buffalo And the Birth of the New West

By Michael Punke. America's intentional eradication of 30 million bison roaming the vast plains was carried out in order to deprive the Indians of their greatest source of food, shelter and clothing. One man, George Bird Grinnell, a scientist, journalist, hunter and conservationist, would lead the battle to save the buffalo, fighting special interests and lobbies all the way to the halls of Congress. Softcover, oversized, 41 images and maps, 304 pages, #523, *19.*

China Safari: Beijing's Expansion in Africa

By Serge Michele and Michele Biuret. The authors tell the story of China's financial, cultural and physical invasion of Africa. Publicly the Chinese say their efforts are to "bring light to the Dark Continent," but in reality it is absolutely clear that Communist China wants to colonize Africa and exterminate the natives. Will Africa eventually turn into "China West"? You may be surprised how well they are doing it! Hardcover, 336 pages, 16 pages of color photos, #525, *$27.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add shipping & handling: Add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100, add $15 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Send payment or credit card info using the form on page 64 in the back of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to use your Visa or MasterCard. See more about TBR—and find more Revisionist books and videos—online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Just $4 per month for TBR?

We've come up with an easy way for EVERYBODY to better afford a yearly TBR magazine subscription!

The Barnes Review is rolling out a new program designed to make subscribing and renewing easier and more affordable. *Now subscribers can break up their yearly subscription rates into 12 easy AUTOMATIC credit card payments.*

• Domestic USA subscribers can break their yearly $46 subscription payment into twelve $4 payments!

• Subscribers in Mexico and Canada can break their yearly $65 payment into twelve $5.50 payments.

• And subscribers in Europe, Asia, Latin America and Australia (and anyone else we forgot) can break their yearly $80 subscription payment into twelve $7 payments. In this way, for those who wish it, the "hit" of a check for a one-year subscription is minimized. You will also no longer have to worry about missing a renewal notice or missing any issues. We save on the expense and you save on the hassle.

And for those who want to donate to TBR's efforts in this automated fashion, we encourage you to do so. How about $5, $10 or $15 extra each month? It's easy this way to support our efforts and save time and money.

To take advantage of our Automated Subscription/ Donation Program you need to call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Tell our operators you are interested in our automated payment/donation options. We'll take it from there!

—TBR EDITOR

Help us publish more Revisionist books—your donations can do it!

For those who would like to contribute to our book publishing efforts—so that TBR can continue to put out the highest quality, professional books and publications in the field including those listed below—contribute to our Survival/Book Publishing Fund. With your help, we could do even more. Perhaps you have a particular book you'd like to support? Let us know by calling 202-547-5586. Leave your name and number and we'll call you back. Here are two we need funding for:

The Truth About Sobibor. Here is an extremely important book by scholars Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno—both members of TBR's contributing editorial board. As Revisionists shoot down the establishment line on the holocaust, one "extermination camp" at a time, Holocaustians simply make new—even more outlandish—claims about another camp. For instance, once the Treblinka Camp was exposed as a transit camp, they had to invent a new myth for a new camp to prop up their numbers of dead to equal six million. The new holocaust tale centers around the work camp at Sobibor. "OK," they say, "so there were no gassings at Treblinka. But we know that millions were gassed at Sobibor." Unfortunately for the Holocaustians, no one was gassed at Sobibor either. In this new book, which should be available in 2010, the newly invented myths about Sobibor are proven fraudulent.

Hitler: Democrat. Talented artist Mark Singleton of South Africa is currently working on assembling all of TBR's material from Leon Degrelle's "Hitler: Democrat" series. TBR began running these eyewitness articles by Gen. Degrelle back in 1994. Now that the series is complete, we want to turn it into a 500-page hardbound book.We expect *Hitler: Democrat* to be extremely popular. Look for updates. We are looking for funding to complete this book. Please consider a donation to our TBR Survival/Book Publishing Fund.

WANT TO HELP FUND THESE TWO BOOK EFFORTS? Use the form at the back of this issue.

RAMPAGE OF THE REAL 'HUNS'

IN THIS ISSUE'S ITEM in a continuing series of translations by Margaret Huffstickler from Joaquin Bochaca's Revisionist Spanish-language history, *Crimenes de los Buenos* ("Crimes of the 'Good Guys'"), the pithy Catalan exposes how the Allies treated German and Italian civilians they were "liberating." As the saying goes, you know a man's character by how he treats people once they are at his mercy. Helplessness can trigger in the psychopath what the Germans call "the inner *Schweinehund*."

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA

When the Russians invaded Germany and other countries of Eastern Europe that had been allied with Germany against Communism, an apocalyptic orgy was unleashed against the civilian population.

As head of Soviet propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg had for years worked on the task of poisoning the soldiers' minds. He had pounded and pounded into the heads of the fanatical Red Army the idea that all Germans were criminals, and that German women should be considered war booty.

All the internal restraints—what is known as Natural Law—which even the most benighted individual carries in the bottom of his soul, had been lulled to sleep by this incessant propaganda, which was sufficient to silence all scruples. In addition, the Red Army's senior commanders such as Gen. Zhukov and his colleague Rokossovsky encouraged through their orders the implementation of that propaganda.

Here is what the German Juergen Thorwald (1915-2006) wrote:

> Every conquered town and village became an unspeakable hell. The elderly were killed with rifle butts because they had a son in the SS; civilians killed with a shot to the neck before their families; civilians requisitioned like beasts and used to carry munitions, or hurled in front of the German lines to detonate mines by stepping on them.
>
> Girls of 12 years and women as old as 70 were outraged publicly and *en masse*; children were crying and screaming in horror at being forced to witness the tor-

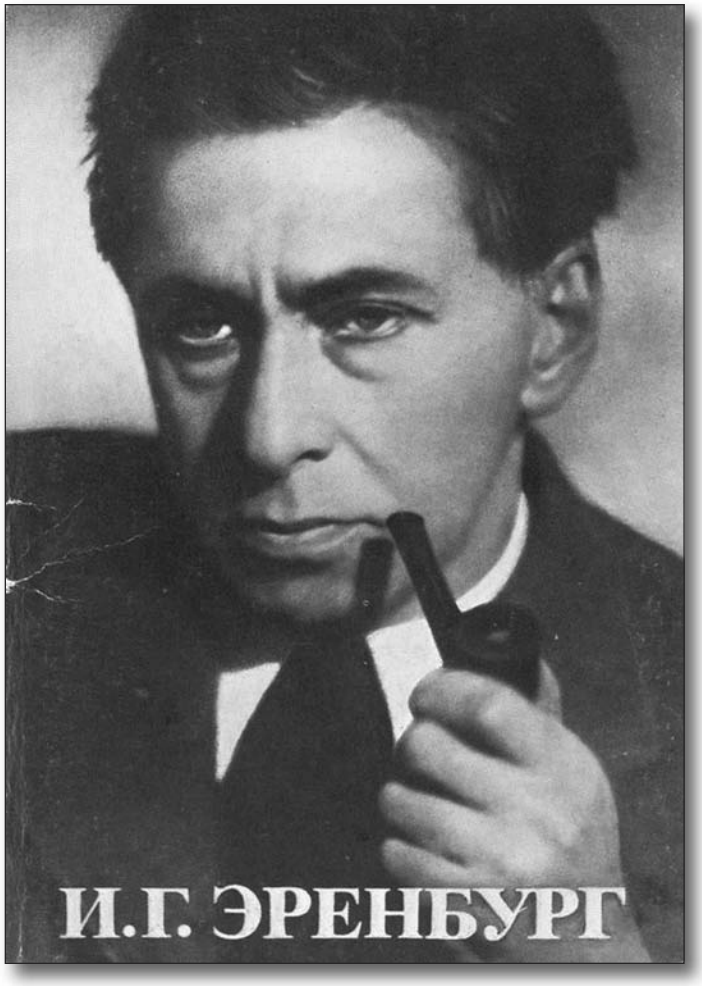

In a leaflet distributed to Soviet soldiers upon entering Germany in 1945, Soviet propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg is known to have urged: "Take [the German women] as your lawful booty." Above, a book cover sports a photo of Ehrenburg.

ture of their mothers; there was looting of food and clothing; half-naked women were abandoned on the road to die slowly of cold and loss of blood. All that had been feared coming from the east was monstrously exceeded by hellish reality. Groups of terrorized civilians began to flee toward the rear. Soviet tanks, at times, caught up with them and had fun shooting at unarmed targets and then emerging to fall upon the women. There were cases in which they did not even respect dead women.[1]

In the confusion of escape, aggravated by the attacks of low-flying Soviet aircraft, there were Dante-esque scenes. There were even convoys of Allied POWs—French, English or Russians—that voluntarily fled the Soviet advance, though the Soviets were their "allies."

The RAF and U.S. Army Air Force also participated in attacks on convoys of civilian refugees. But the Allies' usual record of horror was exceeded during the encirclement of East Prussia. The city of Gumbinnen was captured by the Soviets, but was recovered by a Wehrmacht counterattack the next day.[2]

What happened at Gumbinnen in less than 24 hours defies description. Author Louis Marschalko limits himself to telling us that German women were crucified on the doors of their houses, others were hanged, upside down, from tree branches, . . . and even pets had their throats slit, something that not even Dante could imagine when describing hell. [3]

Upon learning about Gumbinnen's fate, the civilian population was seized with panic. Nobody wanted to stay in their homes when the Wehrmacht withdrew. The French Waffen-SS Battalion "Charlemagne" saved 5,000 civilians by managing to break out of the Russian encirclement for several hours—an operation in which a few brave French people saved the honor of their homeland—which other French had sullied in Stuttgart, Germany, where innumerable abuses were committed against the civilian population. (See below.)

"All that had been feared coming from the east was monstrously exceeded by hellish reality. Groups of terrorized civilians began to flee toward the rear."

As East Prussia remained encircled, the remnants of the German merchant navy dedicated themselves tirelessly to evacuating civilians. They succeeded in transporting almost a million and a half refugees to the rest of Germany, but had to pay a tribute of heavy suffering and losses. The Soviet Baltic fleet, which had remained hidden during the war in the bay of Leningrad, emerged from its hiding place and in the last days of the war was able to take advantage of the easy targets that were offered by civilian transport ships.

The *Wilhelm Gustloff* was torpedoed at night by a Soviet submarine, and of its 10,300 passengers only 950 could be rescued from the chilly waters of the Baltic. [4]

The *General Steuben*, which sailed from Koenigsberg with 2,000 wounded soldiers and 1,000 children, was hit by a Soviet torpedo, and its bow sank almost immediately into the water. There was tremendous panic on deck, with all the

Dresden Firebombing Was Deliberate Attempt at Genocide

By Frank Schmidt

I am a German-Canadian, and obviously I have a Germanic name, Schmidt. But all my German ancestors left the contiguous German areas of Europe from 1765 to 1780. I am not an apologist for anything the Germans of Germany proper may have been accused of doing since that time. But I am a truthteller.

I spent almost five years on active service overseas with the Canadian army

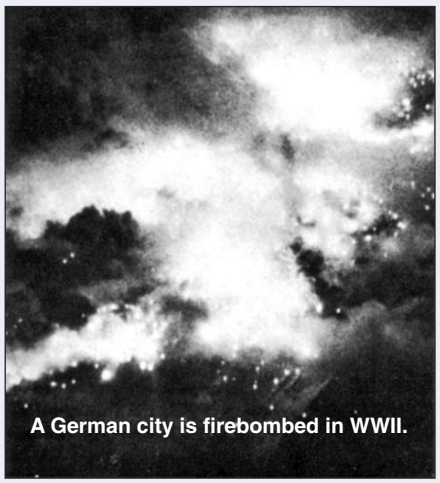

A German city is firebombed in WWII.

to defend the freedom we once had, the same freedom the powerful lobby with foreign roots and loyalties has denied Canadians on too many occasions, our so-called "Charter of Rights and Freedoms" notwithstanding.

I served one year after the war with the Canadian army of occupation in the service of the British military government, where I learned that conditions in Germany were far different from those the media indoctrinated the public to believe.

I made it a point to evaluate both sides of a question before forming an opinion.

survivors crowded into the stern. Then, when the ship began to go up at the bow, and the chaos and confusion spread, many children and adults slid across the deck into the water or fell on the propellers.

Some men who carried pistols committed suicide, while the ship's captain died of a heart attack. Meanwhile, the 2,000 wounded were trying to climb onto the deck when the boat was hit by a second torpedo. As it quickly sank, the cries of those trapped in the interior stopped suddenly as if cut by a single terrible chop of a knife, while, as the ship disappeared, it created such a vertiginous whirlpool that it sucked down the few survivors still swimming around it. Of the 3,500 people who left Koenigsberg only 11 were saved. [5]

"The **General Steuben,** *with 2,000 wounded soldiers and 1,000 children, was hit by a Soviet torpedo, and its bow sank almost immediately into the water."*

Something similar happened to the troop carrier *Goya* with 7,000 refugees, of whom only 170 were saved. Meanwhile the Western Allies, upon becoming aware of these evacuations, dropped mines from the air into the harbors of Kiel, Lubeck and Stettin to prevent such evacuations from continuing.

Thorwald collected testimony from a German Wehrmacht official, Paul Scholtis, who, beside himself, told him:

> We were wrong. Hitler was right! [Gauleiter] Koch was right! Everyone was right who wanted to treat the Bolsheviks as they deserved! If we had not left one alive they would not be here to rape, kill and destroy. Against the Bolsheviks there is no room for a humanitarian policy; it is matter of life and death for the civilized countries. The one that exterminates the other first and best will win. Hitler understood this—and we who had scruples of conscience, and sometimes sabotaged his orders or neglected to execute them, did not understand the necessity of the moment.
>
> Have you seen the children with their chests blown apart in Neutief? Have you seen the women who could barely crawl, raped 40 times? And the 12-year-old girls bleeding from their violated bodies? How terribly noble these Pharisees of London and New York pretend to be! "Fighting for humanity and justice"! How noble that sounds! And then they ally themselves with a continent of beasts! In a very few years they will realize their stupidity, when the s - - - is up to their necks! Then they'll wake up with a start. Civilized people will finally understand their own political history and condemn it, but by then it will be far too late.[6]

In the West the treatment of civilians was incomparably better but still far inferior to that which the occupying Germans had previously accorded to the civilians of France, Belgium etc.

It is worth noting the excesses committed in the city of Stuttgart by the French troops of Gen. Jean de Lattre de Tassigny. The city had been occupied by the Americans, but the

I was horrified by the comments of former airman John T. Saxon, who "saw people running away from the [Dresden] firestorm" and stated that he "lost no sleep over them, then or now." He is a typical example of the sort of political dupes who murdered helpless people in Germany then, and murder them in Afghanistan and Iraq now. I am sure he does not lose any sleep over them—but I do.

As for the Dresden holocaust, it was no accident; it was planned. British generals had urged Churchill to bomb German refineries that made gasoline out of coal to deny the German armed forces the fuel they desperately needed. He retorted: "I do not want any suggestions on how to curtail German war production. I only want suggestions on how we can fry the refugees who escaped Breslau."

He got his wish and did "fry" some 400,000 refugees—and also over 2,000 Allied prisoners of war who were being cared for in some of the 17 hospitals in Dresden. That little fact has never been mentioned in the "free" press of the victors.

In 1988, I went to Dresden, where I met a former male nurse who had befriended many of the Allied POWs at the hospitals. He told me that along with the local civilian population, they were all turned to ashes in the intense heat. He was able to make it to the banks of the Elbe River, where low-flying American airplanes were strafing people and animals from the zoo that had escaped. Many were covered with phosphorus and were afire. They jumped into the river for relief—to no avail. When they came up for air, they continued to burn, and many drowned.

Dresden is not the most glorious example of the Allied cause. It was deliberate genocide, plain and simple. ✦

Frank Schmidt is a Revisionist out of Ontario.

WWW.THENEWSTURMER.COM

Gen. Dwight Eisenhower (left) and Gen. Jean de Lattre de Tassigny confer.

French arrived to take over as occupiers while Patton's men continued fighting. Mass rape and a couple of hundred murders were perpetrated, all with impunity. [See page 37.] All of them were presided over by a general who claimed to be a Catholic and went to mass every day. The Stuttgart affair is described in detail by the American Charles Lincoln, who fought in his country's army—which, according to him, did not behave much better than the French colonials in Stuttgart.

De Lattre de Tassigny lost his only son in the Indochina War—which he had been waging successfully until then for France, returned home and died thereafter of cancer. The French then lost the Indochina war to Ho Chi Minh's Communists.

French general (later marshal) Alphonse Juin, who also went to mass, promised his Moroccan troops, on a certain occasion, that if they succeeded in breaking the front line east of Monte Cassino, in Italy, they would have 24 hours of leave to do whatever they wanted with the civilian population. Juin fulfilled his evil promise. There were 500 rape victims from his Moroccan *goumiers,* including the patients at a mental hospital.[7] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Thorwald, Juergen, *Es begann an der Weichsel* ("It Began at the Vistula River"), 1948. Thorwald wrote extensively on forensic medicine and World War II. His book *The Century of the Detective* was nominated for the Edgar Allan Poe Award in 1966 in Best Fact Crime category but lost to Truman Capote's *In Cold Blood*.

2 The Soviets bombed Gumbinnen with 500 planes on October 16, 1944 and entered the two-thirds destroyed city on the 20th. Interestingly, back in 1914, at the beginning of the previous world war, the Imperial Russian general Alexander Samsonov had beaten a German army at Gumbinnen, but this defeat led to the quick reactivation of retired German general Paul von Hindenburg (then 67), who encircled and annihilated two Russian armies—disgracing the two feuding Russian generals, Samsonov and Rennenkampf—in nearby Tannenberg. Nobel Laureate Alexandr Solzhenitsyn analyzed and condemned this Russian military disaster in his *August 1914.*

3 Marschalko, Louis, *The World Conquerors, 1958,* republished by Christian Book Club, 1978, 134.

4 The cruise ship *Wilhelm Gustloff* was part of the Third Reich's "Strength Through Joy" program, designed to give vacations in the fjords of Norway or in Portugal and the Canary Islands to working-class people, some of whom had never gone anywhere on vacation in their entire lives. The vessel was named after a German official and National Socialist Party leader who was murdered in Switzerland in 1936 by a Jewish man named David Frankfurter. The ship was torpedoed on January 30, 1945.

5 When it became apparent that the ship was doomed, one female survivor remembers hearing the sound of "popcorn popping." After walking down the hallway where the sound was coming from, she realized to her horror that she was hearing the sound of wounded German officers committing suicide with their pistols. One told her they did not want to take the lifeboat space from the women and children. From Koburger, Charles W., *Steel Ships, Iron Crosses, and Refugees*, Praeger Publishers, NY, 1989, p 7.

6 This probably refers to Hitler's "Commissar Order," according to which any captured Communist Party commissar attached to the Red Army was to be executed.

7 Establishment sources in France and the English-speaking world never mention this unbelievable war crime, but the Italian people know about it and are still outraged. A 1960 Sophia Loren film, *Two Women*, explores this horror.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish-language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

THE STUTTGART ATROCITY

THE GERMAN ARMY'S INCIDENCE OF RAPE in all the occupied territories was actually lower than that of U.S. troops stationed on American soil. But when the colonial "French" troops under Gen. Dwight Eisenhower's command, mostly from darkest Africa, got into the city of Stuttgart, they herded local civilian females into the subways and raped some 2,000 of them. In Stuttgart alone, troops under "Ike's" command violated more women in a week than troops under German command raped in all of France in four entire years.

BY MAJOR HERBERT L. BROWN

IT IS NOW A GIVEN THAT THE RAPING AND LOOTING by Russian soldiers across occupied Germany exceeded the levels of barbarity of which the Germans were accused at Nuremberg. Eisenhower, as overall commander of the Western Allies, was just as responsible for the Stuttgart atrocity as were any of the German generals tried at Nuremberg for the actions of soldiers under their command. In that affair, despite everything the Eisenhower headquarters could do to keep it out of print, French negro soldiers from Senegal (wearing U.S. lend-lease uniforms) corralled approximately 4,000 German women of all ages in the Stuttgart subway and engaged in a raping orgy that lasted three days.

An excerpt from *History's Most Terrifying Peace,* written by Austin J. App, Ph.D., reveals the following:

"The pagans thought that might was right. When the Greeks won, the Trojans had no rights. Their men were all killed, their women were all raped, and their children became the kind of slaves our negroes were before the Civil War. When the Romans won, the Carthaginians had no rights. All their men were killed; all their women and children were raped and enslaved. The pagans thought the vanquished had no rights. But the pagans were wrong. For justice has always been the same. It has always been the one justice of the one God, always alike for victor and for the vanquished. Wrong thinking has never made wrong acting right.

"Eventually all the pagans who thought that might is right and that the vanquished have no rights were vanquished, and when they were butchered in accordance with their own former ideas, it may be supposed that they realized at long last that their ideas had been abominable, but they realized it too late. Might does not give man right over the girl. Might does not make it right. A man who meets a slight tender girl in a lonely spot has not a bit more right over her than if she were twice his size. In such a case the weak girl, even though she has no means of enforcement, will order the man to leave her alone, as a matter of right; she will not beg it of him as matter of charity. That is precisely the position of a vanquished nation.

A Soviet soldier tries to wrest away a bicycle from a young German woman, somewhere in occupied Germany, 1945.

"Among the pagans, the chief prize of victory was that all the adversary's women were subject to rape and sexual slavery. If the Germans have no rights, then obviously no German

girl has the right to say, "no," to any lustful U.S., British or Russian soldier. No Trojan or Carthaginian girl had such a right, according to the pagans, for among the pagans (and also among the ancient Jews) the vanquished really had no rights. But today, with our advanced Christianity, even the American Military Government (AMG) colonel who told Germans they had no rights would, if pinned down, admit if a GI tried to outrage a German girl, her father or brothers would have the right to protect the girl, and that without humbly waiting for permission from the AMG boys.

"According to an AP dispatch (Frankfurt, June 25, 1946): 'Three American paratroopers stabbed and beat a German father and mother when they refused the Americans a midnight rendezvous with their daughter.'

"Evidently this German father and mother through unconditional surrender still believed that they had the right to protect their daughter against even the almighty victor's debauchery.

"When a German Liberal Democratic Party leader spoke of the world scandal about how the Russians outraged German women, our AMG boys sentenced him to five years in prison (AP, May 21, 1946). But in this case of three American paratroopers, even the AMG boys have not put the parents in jail and appear to believe that the assaulting victors should be apprehended and possibly put on KP a day or two!

"A little further thinking will make it clear that just as a conqueror may not carry off a girl's honor, so he may not walk off with her wrist watch, her mother's silverware, or her father's cow."

"If German girls have one right, then all Germans have some; but if a German girl has the right and even the duty to say 'no' to a lustful conqueror, whether she is strong enough to enforce her 'no' or not, then the Germans have at least some rights, and the AMG colonel's lecture to complaining Germans was wrong. A little further thinking will make it clear that just as a conqueror may not carry off a girl's honor, so he may not walk off with her wrist watch, her mother's silverware, or her father's cow. What one victor may not do, a million together may not do. Everyone in 1940 was quite convinced that the conquerors of France had no right to carry off Paris art works, Paris women, or Paris goods and gold. What held for the Germans in Paris holds for the Allies in Berlin. It holds as a duty for the Allies and as a right for the Germans.

"Furthermore, the Germans must demand it as a right, not as a charity. A girl would be wrong and should deserve our scorn who would say to a lustful conqueror, 'As our victors, I know you have a right to debauch me; I beg you as charity to spare me.'

"This would be heresy; it would be a betrayal of the Christian foundation of society and would put it back on pagan quicksands, where there was no justice, only favoritism, where as Christ said, 'even the publicans love those that love them,' but where no one loves his enemy.

"If it was wrong for some Germans to think with Plato that the individual exists for the state, it would be far more wrong for them in their unconditional surrender to think that the vanquished have no rights in the face of the might of the conquerors.

"When we connive to let the Russians occupy territory, it is not as if American, British or German troops occupied it. The ghastly part of the story is that we condemn women to be outraged. The Germans, for example, though they put saboteurs and resistance leaders into concentration camps, did not rape or loot, but practiced 'a sort of correctness in dealing with the people.' Where the Germans respected women, our Allies raped over 100,000 women in the city of Vienna, many times, including girls not yet in their teens. Cardinal Bernard Griffen of England, after a visit to Central Europe, described the horrible facts of violation of women and looting by Russians.

"Such raping and looting is the story for Berlin, Danzig, Budapest, and even pro-Russian Czechoslovakia. The Red Army troops acted like rustic louts that had come out of the woods into civilization for the first time. The looting of homes, the violation of women, the deportation and often murder of the non-Communists and clergymen, and the Bolshevizing of property are the crimes our government connives at every time it cooperates with Russia by double-crossing any other nation. Some of these crimes are irreparable. A woman violated is violated forever. A few months of Russian occupation and the damage is done—dead men stay dead, starved children are destroyed, and violated women, even if they live, have suffered a fate worse than death. Yet Roosevelt, Eisenhower and all the liberals would sacrifice anyone to please Stalin." ✦

Major Herbert L. Brown was an American patriot interested in setting the historical record straight. Later in life, he became a minister. This article is excerpted from a new book by TBR, *The Devil's Handiwork*, which is a compilation of 36 such chapters exposing war crimes from the Civil War to the Boer War to world wars I and II and the Cold War. The book is 280 pages and is available from TBR for $25 plus $5 S&H.

Who's Being Found in All Those WWII Mass Graves Across Europe?

THE ONGOING SEARCH FOR MASS GRAVES to support World War II extermination numbers is taking a surprising turn. For one thing, no one seems to be finding any exterminated Jews. Exterminated Poles are not turning up either. Instead, investigators are finding exterminated Germans—lots of them.

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

INTRODUCTION

Some serious questions about the official World War II death figures increasingly mount: Where are the proofs for these numbers? Where are the bodies? Did people just vaporize into thin air—as some believe, going up in smoke through tall chimneys?

Two responsible figures have recently and publicly added their voices to the question of "6 million Poles murdered" (ostensibly by German National Socialists) from 1939 to 1945.

One is the last Communist head of state for Poland (1985-90), Wojciech Jaruzelski. Speaking to a journalist for *Izvestia*, he said, rather tongue-in-cheek, that he cannot understand how the Polish population exploded between 1946 and 1970, and then leveled off to become stagnant from 1990 till today. He humorously remarked that there had to have been "a strong aphrodisiac" to lead to the birth of millions of new Poles because "in the grocery stores there had been only vinegar, and millions had died even after the war."

The other is Dr. Otwald Mueller, a well-known German researcher, whose remarkable letter appeared on Oct. 17 in two American German-language newspapers, the *New Yorker Staatszeitung* and the *California Staatszeitung*.

In his letter, Dr. Mueller discusses the 6 million figure that was widely reported during the Sept. 1, 2009 conference, held at Gdansk (Danzig), Poland, marking the 70th anniversary of the beginning of what was to become World War II.

A translation of Dr. Mueller's letter appears at right, followed by a survey of actual mass graves that have been found and excavated to date that physically reveal flesh-and-bone victims of World War II.

Israeli rabbis "help" to excavate a mass grave they claim to have discovered in Ukraine.

DR. MUELLER'S LETTER

On the occasion of Poland's victory celebration at Danzig/Gdansk, Sept. 1, 2009, you could read in the press the following statements: 1) In *Die Welt* (German newspaper, "The World"), Sept. 2, 2009: "beginning of World War II, 6 million victims in Poland, half of them Jews. . . ."; 2) *Daily Gazette* (Schenectady, N.Y.), Sept. 2, 2009: "Poland alone lost 6 million citizens, half of them Jews. . . ." [Associated Press (AP) supplies news to nearly all newspapers in the U.S. That means those news stories were published in nearly all U.S. newspapers.]; 3) *Catalyst*, journal of the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights, No. 6, July/Au-

gust 2009: "Six million Polish citizens were killed in the holocaust—3 million of them were Catholics."

MUELLER MENTIONS IMPORTANT STATISTICS

There exists an important Polish population chart. It marks a prewar Polish population of 29.89 million people, and for the year 1946 a population of 23.6 million. The difference is of approximately 6 million, or 21% of the total population. The chart seems at first glance to prove the statement of "6 million"—but, on the contrary, it contradicts it.

On page 413 of the book *Poland: Its People, Its Society, Its Culture* by Clifford Barnett, HRAF Press, New Haven, CT 1958, the following figures are marked at chart #1: For the year 1950, a population of 24,533,000; for the year 1955, a population of 27,544,000.

Where are the losses? They turned into gains—for the years 1946 to1950: a gain of 5.5%. For the years 1950 to 1955: a gain of 15.5%. . . .

MUELLER WANTS TRUTH IN REGARD TO HISTORY

The declaration by the chairman of the German-Polish bishops conference on the occasion of the 70th anniversary of the beginning of World War II states: "The church will definitely take steps against such inadequate handling of historical truth. We recommend and encourage an intensive dialog, which always includes being ready to listen to the other side."

The German bishops conference unfortunately did not comply, so far, with its own directives. They did indeed "listen carefully" to their Polish partners and accepted all Polish historical interpretations without ever questioning or correcting. It is an outrageous way to violate historical truth when the author of that chart names the cities of Allenstein, Danzig, Koeslin, Stettin, Gruenberg, Breslau, Oppeln—in the provinces of East Prussia, Pomerania and Silesia—as "Polish cities."

The declaration of the conferences reads: "Seventy years ago, on Sept. 1, 1939, German forces started their attack against Poland." (*Tagespost*, Aug. 27, 2009, p. 5) Thus WWII began.

How truthful is that declaration? In reality, Stalin also started his attack against Poland with his Soviet Red Army on Sept. 17, 1939. Hitler and Stalin together started a local war, which ended after six weeks. Well, Stalin might have just said "nyet," and Hitler would have stayed home. Stalin was not forced to sign a pact with Hitler. Stalin gained 51% of prewar Poland.

One violates the truth in dealing with history when one identifies the Germans expelled from the German east provinces as "Polish victims." The German bishops conference should consider it their task to urge the Polish bishops to see that those Polish historical distortions are corrected.

On August 17, 2009, 108 coffins with the remains of the 2116 victims of war atrocities which took place in Marienburg in early 1945, were buried elsewhere, at the Volksbund War Memorial Cemetery near the village of Neumarkt, close to the old Hansa city of Stettin, in former Pomerania. The highest dignitaries attending were the German ambassador to Poland and bishops from both nations.

In prewar Poland, millions of Ukrainians, White Russians, Lithuanians, Ruthenians and others were living. How did they become Poles? No newspaper report tells the story.

April 1920—22 years before Hitler—the Polish army under Pilsudski started the victorious campaign against the Soviet Union. On May 7, 1920, Gen. Rydz-Smigly occupied Kiev. At the peace treaty of Riga, March 21, 1921, Poland gained vast Ukrainian and White Russian territories with a population of about 11 million.

Did anyone have any doubts that the Soviet Union would sooner or later retake those regions? That happened in August 1939 with the Hitler-Stalin pact. Why did the bishops not mention that? Why did the German newspapers, so eagerly interested in historical truth, not report it? All the guilt is loaded on one side; the others carry no guilt at all.

George W. Bush's America attacked Iraq on March 20, 2003. No third world war started, because no one wanted one.

MUELLER ON KATYN

Up to June 7, 1943, the Wehrmacht excavated and identified, as well as possible, 4,143 Polish officers murdered by the NKVD. (Louis Fitzgibbon, *Katyn: A Crime Without Parallel*, Scribner's Sons, New York 1971)

If it were correct that 3 million Polish Catholics were murdered, as the *Catalyst* journal states, one must have found in Poland about 750 mass gravesites of the same size during the past 65 years (3,000,000 divided by 4,000 equals 750), each with about 4,000 dead. Or 1,500 mass gravesites, each with 2,000 corpses.

It is not known if even one of those mass gravesites has been found. If they would have found only one, journalists from all

over the world would have been invited to come and visit. All newspapers would have published terrible pictures and stories for weeks. But did we not indeed find one such gravesite—at Marienburg in East Prussia, now called Malbork by the Poles? Yes, but they were German deaths, and not Poles. Now, one can convincingly say that argument also contradicts the thesis of the 6 million.

A RAY OF HOPE ON THAT TOPIC

Maybe the search for historical truth progresses slowly. In the *Maerkische Allgemeine Zeitung* (German newspaper), Aug. 28, 2009, one can read the following headline: "The numbers to date of victims are incorrect—70 years after the start of the war, scientists are searching for facts."

The numbers of victims of World War II are to a great extent wrong. That is known among specialists and expert historians. Most of the figures are too high: 20 million deaths in the Soviet Union, 6 million deaths in Poland. . . .

"For political reasons, the numbers were increased after the war. Reparation negotiations were already carried on during the war. High loss numbers justified high reparation requests from the Germans . . . today we know most of the figures entered into that game then are wrong," and: "the historian Mateusz Gniastowski came to the conclusion that . . . the losses of ethnic Poles had to be corrected from 3 million to 1.5 million. . . ."

POLES WON'T PAY

With the headline, "No restitution for Jewish property," the *Junge Freiheit* (German magazine) of Aug. 28, 2009, reports the following: "Wladyslaw Bartoszewski, ex-Polish secretary for foreign affairs, vehemently denied any restitution payments for Jewish properties by Poland."

Bartoszewski: "Of the 3.5 million Polish Jews, nearly 2 million lived in the Ukraine and White Russia of today." A very interesting statement—naturally, they became, in October 1939, Soviet citizens and were never again Polish citizens.

The consequence? Regardless what did happen to those people between 1939 and 1945—whether they survived or were killed—they could not be counted as "Polish victims" but belong to the victim chart of the Soviet Union. Otherwise they are counted twice.

Final conclusion: According to the statement of Bartoszewski alone, the number of the alleged 6 million Polish losses must be reduced already by 3.5 million (1.5 plus two). The Poles have no right to count German, Jewish and Ukrainian losses as their own. The 6 million number of World War II Polish deaths do not comply with serious historiography.

— END OF MUELLER'S TRANSLATED LETTER

Mass Graves Filled With Remains Of Anti-Communists—Not Jews

ABOVE: More than 300 lime-covered victims of Yugoslavia's Communist regime were found at the entrance of a mine near Lasko, Slovenia, where a post-Second World War atrocity was committed. The victims—pro-German Croatian and Slovenian soldiers—are believed to have been gassed to death by order of Tito. **BELOW:** Slovenian forensic experts investigate the site discovered in 1999 by highway workers near Maribor, where 1,179 skeletons of pro-German POWs and civilians were found in a World War II-era trench. It's believed up to 20,000 are actually buried along this stretch of roadway.

FACTORS TO CONSIDER

How many survivors are counted as both survivors and victims because of the chaotic movement of peoples, boundaries and rulership—giving inflated numbers of victims? This is a common error, which is purposely overlooked.

We have a right to ask, where are the remains of the 3 million Catholics supposedly murdered by the German Nazis? The only known mass grave of Poles was the work of the Soviet Red Army, led by the NKVD, in the Katyn Forest in Soviet Russia. Long blamed on Germany, the responsibility for this genocidal act is now placed where it belongs. Ironically, the only mass gravesites found on Polish territory have been of German civilians. There are not even any mass graves of Poles—Catholic or Jewish—on the grounds of the famous concentration camps. No buried ashes either.

Let's take a look at what mass gravesites have been found, and what they contain.

MARIENBURG GRAVES

In the previously German city of Marienburg, now named Malbork, Polish workers digging a foundation for a future hotel across from the Marienburg Castle, in October 2008, came upon a mass of human bones and skeletons. By December, about 470 individuals had been found, none of whom could be identified. A German organization dedicated to caring for German war graves sent a representative to attend the digging. By April 2009, the number of dead had climbed to 2,000. When further discoveries were ruled out, the dead totaled 2,116: 1,001 women, 381 men, 377 children and 357 not identified.

Other mass graves stemming from World War II have been found around Malbork. In 1996, 178 corpses were discovered on the grounds of Marienburg/Malbork Castle. In 2005, specialists exhumed the bones of 123 more, including five women and six children, from a trench. All are believed to be Germans.

In the case of this latest and largest mass grave, no clothing and no eyeglasses were found. The skeletons that were lying on top had bullet holes in their heads, indicating they may have dug the grave and put the dead in it before they were added.

The Germans who did survive were forced to leave the city. "The relevant authorities in the newly established Polish district announced proudly on Nov. 3, 1947, that the Marienburg area was 'almost 100 percent purged of Germans.' " (*Spiegel*, Jan. 23, 2009, "Death in Marienburg: Mystery Surrounds Mass Graves in Polish City.")

NO CZECHS IN MASS GRAVES

Czechs have not claimed massacres from the war—other than the 173 men of the village of Lidice, who were executed for harboring the murderers of Reinhard Heydrich, the Reich's Protector for Bohemia-Moravia, as an example to those who would cooperate with the Czech underground (considered by the Germans as an illegal terrorist organization).

Still, there was great desire to retaliate following the retreat of the German Wehrmacht and the arrival of the Soviet Red Army and NKVD. Postelberg/Polstoloprty and Saav/Zatec, two towns northwest of Prague, saw brutal massacres of at least 2,000 Sudeten Germans in the space of a few days in June 1945.

The largest mass grave contained 500 bodies and had been known since an inquiry into it in 1947.

After that, in August 1947, other mass graves were secretly dug up, and 763 bodies were removed and cremated. But there still remained more. Meanwhile, documents in Postoloprty were classified as confidential and disappeared into Interior Ministry archives.

Today, a majority of Czech residents in these towns admit the massacre but do not want to talk about the case and oppose building any memorial structures at the gravesites. (*Der Spiegel*, "Czech Town Divided Over How to Commemorate 1945 Massacre," Hans Ulrich Stoldt, April 9, 2009.)

There was also the Bruenn/Brno Death March, which began late on the night of May 30, and the Aussig/Usti nad Labem Massacre on July 31, 1945—Usti in the same area of northwestern Bohemia, while Brno is in south-central Moravia. Basing their decision on the Potsdam Agreement, the Czech "National Committee of Brno" an-

Unclothed skeletons wearing shoes were recently found in a Slovenian cave. The victims appear to have died in agony in a mass grave in Huda Jama. Positions indicate there was movement before the victims expired. The victims were not Jews; they were anti-Communists massacred near the end of WWII.

LEFT: REUTERS PHOTO/NEWSCOM.COM

TEA FOR TITO? Queen Elizabeth II is pictured with Yugoslavian president Josip Tito (left, with dark glasses; real name Josip Broz) in 1978 after hosting him at Buckingham Palace. Also shown are Prime Minister Lord Cardiff (left rear) and Prince Philip (far right). Tito was supported by the British Empire in the war, and its representatives forcibly returned fleeing German, Croat, Slovene and Cossack forces back to Tito's partisans in 1945, knowing they would surely face Communist executioners.

nounced the expulsion of 20,000 ethnic Germans, mostly women, children and elderly (the adult men were all POWs), and forced them to march 56 kilometers south to the border of Austria.

Once there, however, the Soviet authorities refused to allow them to cross, so they were marched back into internment. Many died and are buried along the way; up to 8,000 perished in the terrible conditions before the survivors were released.

The Usti massacre was triggered by an explosion at an ammunition dump. Though the cause of the explosion had not been determined, ethnic Germans were beaten, bayonetted, shot or drowned in the Elbe River, where most still remain in their watery grave.

No mass graves of Jews have ever been found on Czech soil.

SLOVENIA: THE KILLING FIELD OF EUROPE

Over 100,000 people fell victim to summary executions on Slovenian soil immediately after the end of the World War II. These were suspected Nazi collaborators and opponents of Communism—murdered by Tito's Yugoslav federal army or by Slovenian civil authorities and the secret police, OZNA.

"The killings that took place here have no comparison in Europe. In two months after the war, more people were killed here than in the four years of war," said Joze Dezman, a historian who heads the government Commission for Concealed Mass Graves.

A task force of the police and state's prosecutor's office has exhumed 12 mass graves and filed two criminal complaints, with no indictments so far, according to the Slovenian Press Agency, March 20, 2008.

A particularly gruesome discovery was the mummified remains of approximately 300 pro-Nazi soldiers from Croatia and Slovenia in a mining shaft in Huda Jama.

They are thought to have been killed with gas, because there are no visible signs of wounds. Piles of military shoes were found at the entrance. "It seems that the victims had to undress and take off their shoes before they were killed," said Joze Balazic, of the Institute for Forensic Medicine in Ljubljana. The bodies were found in an underground passage some 400 meters from the cave entrance, in good condition because they had been covered in lime and the cave had been hermetically sealed with several walls of concrete separated by layers of barren soil. (Javno, 3-4-09, Translation: Karmen Horvat)

Bare skeletons were also found apart from the lime covering, wearing only their shoes and in positions indicating there was movement during a lingering death.

THIS IS WHERE THE WAR WAS ENDING

Slovenia was part of the former Yugoslavia. Dezman said, "These killings took place in Slovenia because this is where the war was ending: this is where the iron curtain was anticipated, this is where refugees found themselves at the end of the war."

He also says that "due to the short time frame, the number of victims, the method of execution and their sheer extent, the reprisal killings of suspected Nazi collaborators and other opponents by Communist authorities in Slovenia could be compared to the biggest crimes of Communism, as well as Nazism, anywhere." (Slovenian Press Agency, March 20, 2008)

Another historian, university professor Mitja Ferenc, has unearthed more than 570 hidden gravesites from World War II. His digs have cracked a psychological barrier in Slovenia and sparked new political debate about the sins of that war, wherein thousands of Germans, Croatians and others on the losing side were killed.

In 1999 he found 1,179 skeletons in a trench near the city of Maribor, where a road bypass was being constructed. [The department of highways pressed to continue the road works, and the (left-wing) government in Ljubljana . . . had no objections, although very likely thousands of corpses were still hidden in the trench. Present investigations revealed that there are at least 15,000, possibly more than 20,000 corpses. The tank trench was

suitable for mass killings; it was big enough to line up POWs and civilians, shoot them with machine guns and cover the corpses with earth. *Frankfurter Allgemaine*, "Slovenia: Massacres After the War," by Karl-Peter Schwarz, 10-16-06.]

In 2007 a new dig began nearby in the Tezno Forest—it's believed as many as 15,000 dead lie in this spot of timberland. Military gear indicates they were Croatians and Germans.

"My point is to find out what's out there. Without excavation, there is no way to know," said Ferenc.

BRITISH DECEIT; STILL NO OFFER OF REGRET

In May 1945, German troops and Croatians were trying to reach Austria in order to surrender to the British rather than Tito's brutal fighters. Tens of thousands of Slovenes, Serbs, Cossacks, Romanians and others joined the frantic flight.

Tamara Griesser-Pecar writes in *A people divided. Slovenia 1941-1946. Occupation, Collaboration, Civil War, Revolution* (Publisher: Boehlau Verlag, Wien 2003) that all Yugoslavs of German ethnic background were declared outlawed by the "Anti-Fascist Council of National Liberation of Yugoslavia" (AVNOJ). Those who survived the horror of the labor camps were expelled from the country.

She speaks of the 60,000 Croatian soldiers and civilians who were massacred on Slovenian soil. Thousands vanished, to be found in recent times as skeletons bound at the wrist with wires. Not all were German sympathizers, but Catholics and other anti-communists fighting what they considered a civil war. There were also the 25,000 Cossacks and 2000 Domobranci Slovenians who were part of the German army retreating in early May to the valleys of Kaernten in southern Austria, where they surrendered to the British who, promising they were being sent to Italy, forced them into locked railroad cars that instead went directly to the waiting Soviets in Styria and the Tito partisans at the Austrian border—certain death at the hands of their enemies.

In the Gottschee Horn (Kocevski Rog), 12,000 Slovenians were murdered. In another pit near Ljubljana, Croatians and Cossacks had been murdered—German prisoners were forced to clean out this pit with a "horrible cadaverous smell" and thereafter were murdered themselves.

Ferenc said Yugoslavia's Communist authorities persistently refused to acknowledge the executions had taken place and refused to tell relatives where the bodies were buried. For almost 50 years, people were not allowed to visit the graves. Many of them were destroyed by deliberate explosions or covered by waste. In some places, such as Celje, about 60 kilometers (35 miles) east of Ljubljana, parts of towns were built on them.

"The evidence is being gathered but the fact is that most evidence has been systematically destroyed in the past," Joze Dezman said.

Typifying the ongoing attitude of the Communists is 85-year-old Janez Stanovnik, a partisan fighter as a teenager who held high government positions under Communism.

"I'm not proud of what happened in May and June 1945, but I am proud of what the partisans did during the war," he said. "Is this really something another generation has to pay for—or see used for political capital?" (*Chicago Tribune*, "Wartime heroes, sinful secrets," Christine Spolar, Jan. 29, 2008)

JEWS HUNT FOR BODIES

Sparked by all these discoveries, Jewish groups have undertaken to discover their own mass graves in Ukraine and Russia, which they claim to be the "killing fields" of World War II.

"Ferenc said Yugoslavia's Communist authorities persistently refused to acknowledge the executions had taken place and refused to tell relatives where the bodies were buried."

But for all the hundreds of thousands of Jews who are claimed to have been murdered here by the Nazi *Einsatzgruppen,* no remains have shown up in any large numbers. (The *Einsatzgruppen* were special SS task forces whose job was to protect the German fighting forces from behind-the-front attacks by the local population and Communist partisan fighters.)

It is suspicious that little to no excavation is taking place to verify the number of bodies or to identify whether they are Jews or not, or how they were killed. The search parties and excavation teams are made up entirely of Jews, without government or neutral parties involved.

For instance, according to an article at *Y-Net News*, an Israel-based Internet site, published Sept. 8, 2006, a secret private mission called "Kaddish for Ukraine's Jews," chaired by Yehuda Meshi Zahav, began looking for mass graves of Jews massacred during the Second World War. This mission was initiated by the Jewish Congress and French historian/priest Patrick Desbois (author of *Holocaust by Bullets*), with the help and funding of the national holocaust museums in Paris and Washington, D.C.

Around Sept. 1, 2006, this mission uncovered what they say are hundreds of Jewish skeletons in a Ukrainian forest next to the city of Lviv/Lvov.

They say they used metal detectors to detect bullets. When the metal detectors went off, they began digging and, at two meters down, skulls and skeletons began to surface. They say they

counted hundreds, and most were children. They say they recovered German-manufactured bullets marked with the years 1939 and 1941.

This find has been widely publicized in world media as a "holocaust" mass grave, yet no tests have proven the remains to be Jewish, or the perpetrators to be Germans. It is assumed.

We know the Soviets killed thousands of Ukrainian and Polish anti-Communist nationalists before retreating from this area in 1941. There were also terrible massacres of Poles by Ukrainians and Ukrainians by Poles before and especially during World War II.[1] After the war, there were fights between Ukrainians and Russians in the part of Ukraine that Russia got from Poland.

The Kaddish delegation has estimated that 1,800 Jews were buried here—even though they did not excavate and count all the remains. The Ukrainian authorities have agreed to recognize the area as a Jewish burial site, which means the bones can stay where they are. The Kaddish delegation performed a religious ceremony and erected a memorial monument in a matter of two weeks after the announcement of the discovery was made! This kind of haste is usually the mark of a desire for non-investigation.

"There are no substantial remains of either bodies or ashes discovered at Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno or Auschwitz-Birkenau, all in Poland."

ANOTHER GRAVESITE LOST

Another site that has received a great deal of attention is Gvozdavka, a village in southern Ukraine, near Odessa, where another group of rabbis insist thousands of Jews are buried. It was found by chance in the spring of 2007 when workers digging to lay gas pipelines discovered human bones.

As soon as the bones were discovered, the Jewish community in Odessa requested the authorities to cease construction work. According to a story in *Haaretz*, June 6, 2007, "Mass World War II-era Jewish grave found near Odessa," Rabbi Abraham Wolf announced that the authorities had also agreed to give the Jewish community ownership of the land so it could build a monument commemorating the victims. Odessa Chief Rabbi Shlomo Baksht revealed their plans to fence off the site and erect a monument to the victims that same year.

In a follow-up story eight days later in *Haaretz* (June 14, 2007, "Israeli rabbis help excavate holocaust-era mass grave"), it's reported that a dozen rabbis were on the scene—three of whom were holocaust scholars from Israel, others from the U.S.—and "spent several hours hunting for bones, which they immediately shoveled back into the ground."

The follow-up article stated that Vera Kryzhanivska, who heads the village council, said it would soon discuss a request to hand over control of the meadow to Jewish groups.

Some Jewish community leaders complained that villagers didn't show enough respect for the dead. "How could people just walk past the grave and do nothing?" said Ilia Levitas, the head of Ukraine's Jewish Council. "Where is their Christian mercy?"

Since these two finds in 2006 and 2007, there have been no more claims of mass graves of Jews. As we know, there are no substantial remains of either bodies or ashes discovered at the concentration camp sites of Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno or Auschwitz-Birkenau, all in Poland. The killing by bullets of Jews that supposedly took place in Ukraine is not proven with any new mass graves, even though Father Patrick Desbois continues to search. He finds a few bodies here and there.

What are we to think? When it comes to Germans and their allies massacred and thrown into pits, we have masses of evidence compiled by official government agencies, even when they are resistant to do so. When it comes to Poles, Ukrainians and other Slavic ethnic groups, we don't find them buried in mass graves by the Germans. When it comes to Jews, we have only the word of Jewish delegations that tens of thousands of Jews are buried in mass graves that they refuse to excavate.

As Ferenc, the Slovenian history professor, remarked of his discoveries: "Without excavation, there is no way to know." ✦

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

ENDNOTE:

1 "The Soviets, having enlarged Soviet Ukraine to the west, deported tens of thousands of the Volhynian elites, mostly Poles, to Siberia and Kazakhstan. These actions ceased only when the Germans invaded the Soviet Union in June 1941." And, "The 1943 decision of Ukrainian nationalists to cleanse (Volhynian Poles) was [...] based upon news of the Soviet victory at Stalingrad" (with the expectation of the end of German occupation). "Ukrainian partisans killed about 50,000 Volhynian Poles and forced tens of thousands more to flee in 1943." Later the Poles turned the tables on the Ukrainians. (From *The Causes of Ukrainian-Polish Ethnic Cleansing 1943*, Timothy Snyder, Yale University, 2003.)

SUGGESTED READING:

Clifford Barnett: *Poland—Its People—Its Society—Its Culture*, HRAF Press, New Haven, Conn., Survey of World Cultures, 1958.

German-Polish declaration of the chairman of the Bishops Conference on occasion of the 70th anniversary of the beginning of World War II. "The reconciliation between our nations is a gift." (*Die Versoehnung zwischen unseren Nationen ist ein Geschenk.*) *Die Tagespost*, June 27, 2009, page 5.

Gerhard Frey, *Antwort an Warschau* ("response to Warsaw"), FZ –Verlag, 2009.

Louis FitzGibbon, *Katyn—A Crime without Parallel*, Scribner's Sons, New York, 1971.

Maerkische Allgemeine (a German newspaper), Aug. 29, 2009, *Geschichte: Die bisherigen Opferzahlen sind falsch* ("History: The present loss figures are wrong").

Junge Freiheit ("Young Freedom"), *Keine Entschaedigung fuer juedisches vermoegen* ("No redemption for Jewish property"), Aug. 28, 2009.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

LENIN DID NOT DIE OF STROKE

Did syphilis wrack the brain of Vladimir Lenin? Establishment historians have long believed the Soviet propaganda that the famed Communist leader died after suffering several strokes in 1924. But a London newspaper, *The Daily Mail*, has disclosed new information that the Communists had done their best for years to cover up the fact that Lenin likely died from the sexually transmitted disease syphilis. *The Daily Mail* cited new research by British author Helen Rappaport, who claims to have unearthed a statement by Nobel-prize-winning Russian scientist Ivan Pavlov of "Pavlov's dogs" fame, which casts doubt on the official cause of death by stroke. According to Rappaport, Pavlov once remarked: The Communist "revolution was made by a madman with syphilis of the brain." She added: "It was the unspoken belief of many top Kremlin doctors and scientists that Lenin died of syphilis, but a decades-long conspiracy of silence was forced on them by the authorities."

✦ ✦ ✦

STALIN'S GENOCIDE

A recent report in *The Times* of London reveals new details about the mass starvation of Ukraine imposed by Josef Stalin and his Communist cohorts in the 1930s. Stalin had ordered Ukraine's border sealed so that news would not get out on Moscow's imposed famine where children were recruited to snitch on neighbors hoarding grain to feed their starving families. All the mainstream media news outlets at the time, including *The New York Times*, denied the Communists' murderous campaign. That is until Gareth Jones managed to flee Ukraine and head to Berlin, where he was able to send a cable to Western news about the terrible plight of the Ukrainian people. But even after Jones's telling disclosure, many in the Western media continued to deny his accounts. Well-known journalist and Communist apologist Walter Duranty, who worked for *The New York Times*, wrote at the time that Jones's judgment was "somewhat hasty." He added that Jones had a "keen and active mind," but pooh-poohed his account, saying that his stories came from a "rather inadequate cross-section of a big country." Jones's diary, which reveals the true depravity of the Soviet campaign, is currently on display at the University of Cambridge.

✦ ✦ ✦

MUSSOLINI, A SPY FOR BRITAIN?

Mussolini was a master propagandist—and a spy. Peter Martland, a historian at Cambridge University, says he has uncovered documents that show Benito Mussolini got his start in politics during World War I as a newspaper editor on the payroll of British intelligence. According to *The Guardian*, Mussolini not only served as a conduit for British propaganda in the newspaper he edited at the time, he also told Sir Samuel Hoare, MI-5's man in Rome, that he would send Italian army veterans to beat up protesters in Milan who opposed the war. "Britain's least reliable ally in the war at the time was Italy after revolutionary Russia's pullout from the conflict," Martland told the British newspaper. "Mussolini was paid 100 pounds (about $200) a week from the autumn of 1917 for at least a year to keep up the pro-war campaigning—equivalent to about 6,000 pounds (some $12,000) a week today."

HOLOCAUST EDUCATION

For decades, schools in Europe and the United States have been hammering the story of the holocaust into the heads of children. But according to a new survey of 2,000 kids in the United Kingdom between the ages of nine and 15, little of it appears to be sticking. A British newspaper has provided the details of the survey. The findings of the poll show that one in six youngsters believes Auschwitz is a World War II theme park, one in 20 says the holocaust was a celebration at the end of the war, one in 12 believes the blitz was a European clean-up operation following World War II and one in 20 thinks that Adolf Hitler was a famous coach for a German sports team.

UNDERWATER AIRCRAFT CARRIERS

A team or researchers from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration's Undersea Research Laboratory and the University of Hawaii-Manoa recently located two massive WWII Japanese submarines, which had been captured by the U.S. Navy following Japan's surrender in 1945, reports London's *Telegraph* newspaper. At 400 feet long, the Japanese I-400 class subs were the largest underwater vessels of that time, capable of carrying three light bomber planes in a hangar on the deck. According to the report, the Japanese were going to use the subs to sneak past American forces in order to launch the planes. The aircraft would then drop rats, which had been infected with bubonic

THE WORLD'S 'TEMPORARY GEOGRAPHY'

Today's geography is only temporary. The Earth's crustal plates have been shifting about two inches a year throughout its 4.6 billion-year existence. Geologists speculate that continental plates came together into supercontinents called Ur (3 billion years ago), Kenorland (2.7-2.5 billion), Columbia (aka Nura1.9-1.8 billion), Rodinia (1.1 billion), Gondwana (540 million years ago) and Pangaea (225 million years ago). In between times, a supercontinent breaks up into individual continents again. Christopher Scotese, a geologist from the University of Texas, predicts that in about 50 million years, Africa will collide into Europe. 100 million years later, Australia will merge with Antarctica; 250 million years from now, North and South America, Eurasia and Africa will become one giant continent. However, it's unlikely that humans as we know them will inhabit that world because the average lifespan of a species is about 2 million years. The genus *Homo* has inhabited the Earth for 2.5 million years. Other continents existed in the past, including Arctica, Asiamerica, Atlantica, Avalonia, Baltica, Cimmeria, the Congo craton, Euramerica, Kalaharia, Kazakhstania, Laurentia, Siberia, South China and Ur, as well as submerged continents Zealandia and Kerguelen Plateau. Scientists are still searching for Lemuria (Mu) and Atlantis, but you can forget about Meropis and Terra Australis—they are mythical.

plague, and insects carrying cholera, dengue fever, typhus and other diseases, on cities on the West Coast. Fortunately, the Japanese were forced to surrender before they could carry out the plan. The U.S. Navy secretly sank the subs off the coast of Hawaii after the Soviets had expressed interest in gaining access to them.

✦ ✦ ✦

NO KINGS OF ISRAEL

A new book written by George Washington University Prof. Eric Kline, titled *Biblical Archaeology: A Very Short Introduction*, is taking aim at the biblical tales of kings David and Solomon, arguing that there is no evidence outside of the Old Testament that these two legendary figures ever existed. "We are still lacking any contemporary or near-contemporary inscriptions that mention Solomon: at the moment we do not have a single one," Cline told *The Times* of London in a recent interview. "Moreover, there is still very little archeological evidence for the existence of David." For many years, the legend of kings David and Solomon have formed the foundation for the Zionists' claims on the land currently occupied by Israel. Kline's scholarly account provides yet more evidence that Palestinian Muslims and Christians have more of a right to the land of Israel than the Jews. TBR covered this topic in depth in an article by John Tiffany in its issue of May/June 2007.

✦ ✦ ✦

CLOVIS HUNTERS

Archeologists doing research along the U.S.-Mexican border have unearthed the 11,000-year-old remains of ancient elephant-like creatures called gomphotheres, a diverse taxonomic group. The animals were believed to have gone extinct during the ice age, more than 15,000 years ago, but obviously the findings reveal that many survived beyond that date. At the site, the scientists also discovered evidence that shows humans from the Clovis culture had been hunting and butchering the animals using sophisticated knife blades and spear tips made from stone. As far as the Clovis culture is concerned, THE BARNES REVIEW first reported in its May 1999 edition that similar types of stone weapons have been found in France and Spain, where it is referred to as the Solutrean culture. Some archeologists contend that the American Clovis may actually be derived from the European Solutrean, indicating that early white Europeans were most likely the first human inhabitants of North America. This also explains why the oldest Clovis sites in North America are situated on the East Coast.

NATURAL CHANGE OF HISTORY

Historians are calling into question the theory that a comet caused a cold snap which wiped out sabertooth tigers, mastodons and other giant animals in North America, and may have caused the decline of the Clovis culture over 10,000 years ago. New research by a team of archeologists from the University of Arizona revealed that the Clovis culture, which developed advanced stone tools and weapons around that time, may have died off naturally, without the help of any bolides causing a continental catastrophe. But this does not explain the "kill zone" apparent in sediments just on top of the last remains of the Clovis culture on the East Coast of the U.S.

✦ ✦ ✦

LOST ARMY FOUND

In the sixth century B.C., Persian King Cambyses II sent an army of 50,000 men to Egypt with the intent of solidifying his rule on the Nile region. However, somewhere along the way, the soldiers purportedly vanished in a sandstorm with all of their supplies, animals and servants. For centuries, no one had any idea what happened to the large force of men during the course of their thousand-mile excursion—until now. In November 2009, archeologists Angelo and Alfredo Castiglioni, discovered fragments of tools, weapons and human remains they believe to be traces of the lost army of the Persian ruler.

✦ ✦ ✦

INDO-EUROPEAN HOMELAND

According to a recent book by Richard Heath, *Sacred Number and the Origins of Civilization*, the arctic region at one time or another was the homeland for perhaps all of the Indo-European peoples. In particular, the ancestors of the Indians (who eventually took their name from the Indus River) and of the Iranians, who are rather closely related to the Indians, also hailed from the polar regions. The Aryans, as the Indian-Iranian ancestral group is called, migrated southward around 3000 to 2000 B.C., it is believed, based on evidence found in the Vedas, the Hindu scriptures, which contain references to celestial arrangements that would have been seen by an observer living near to or within the Arctic Circle, in which the constellation of the bull, or Taurus, marked the vernal equinox between about 4000 to 3000 B.C. They moved south due to a cooling period. The Greeks moved out during a later cooling period, says Heath. [See the January/ February 2007 issue of TBR for more about the northern origins of at least one major white culture.—Ed.]

EASTER ISLAND UPDATE:

MYSTERY OF THE MOAI

BRITISH RESEARCHERS believe they have finally solved the mystery of how some giant stone statues (*Moai*) on Easter Island ended up with bizarre-looking red "hats" on their carved heads. (See photo above.) Archeologists recently located a stone quarry near the enigmatic religious figures, which had been hidden for centuries inside the crater of a volcano. The secret mine appears to be a good source for red scoria, the pumice-like volcanic rock that makes up the massive stone hats, which are estimated to weigh several tons each. "We now know that the hats were rolled along the road made from a cement of compressed red scoria dust," Dr. Colin Richards from the University of Manchester told Agence France Presse. "It is likely that they were moved by hand, but tree logs could also have been used."

✦ ✦ ✦

MYSTERY RACE OF EASTER ISLAND

According to Thor Heyerdahl, the famed Norwegian ethnographer and archeologist who died in 2002 after a long and controversial career, "amongst the chiefly families of New Zealand, Easter Island and the Chatham Islands there is a genetically different group who are tall, pale skinned, bearded, long headed, with a Semitic nose, narrow lips and occasionally reddish brown hair with a wavy texture. The Polynesian name for families carrying this racial type is 'Urukehu,' and they are said to be descended from an earlier population of blond and fair-skinned people."

The Odd Death of Mary Pinchot Meyer

WHEN *THE WASHINGTON POST* REPORTED on a murdered Georgetown socialite in October 1964, they chose to omit the most important details: Mary Pinchot Meyer (1920-1964) had been President John F. Kennedy's last great flame. They had done hallucinogenic drugs together, obtained from 1960s counterculture guru Timothy Leary, in the White House; and previous to this affair she had been married to CIA operative Cord Meyer. The following account reveals the sordid details, published for the first time, in this edition of THE BARNES REVIEW.

BY VICTOR THORN

Mary Pinchot Meyer knew things she wasn't supposed to know, especially about those in D.C.'s elite media, political and intelligence circles. Timothy Leary's associate Van Wolfe summarized her death as "one of the biggest cover-ups in Washington, D.C. history."

She was born into one of Pennsylvania's most prominent political families, and at least initially, Ms. Pinchot followed in their footsteps. After attending Vassar, where she became close friends with CIA super-spook James Angleton's future wife, the rising young star began writing for United Press and *Mademoiselle*. But with a mindset geared more toward Greenwich Village than Wall Street, she eventually pursued a course that was decidedly more unconventional and non-conformist.

In 1945, Ms. Pinchot married Cord Meyer, who proved to be one of the most intriguing intelligence figures in American history. At the time, Meyer held memberships in the United World Federalists group and the American Veterans Committee (AVC), which was founded by the CIA. In 1947, he met Timothy Leary at the AVC, who later became his nemesis.

By the early 1950s, CIA Director Allen Dulles recruited Meyer into "the Company," and over the next two decades, he went from being chief of the International Organizations Division (IOD), which infiltrated leftist groups, to one of the primary masterminds behind Operation CHAOS. A number of different researchers claim Meyer served as Bill Clinton's handler in London during his fledgling years as a CIA asset. Meyer filled other agency roles, including assistant deputy director of plans (known as the "dirty tricks department"), and was one of the principal operatives for Project Mockingbird, where CIA stories were planted in various media outlets. With millions of "black budget" dollars at his disposal, some speculate he may have been one of the Watergate "Deep Throats." Even more interestingly, Ms. Pinchot could have also done journalistic assignments for the CIA during the 1950s.

Ms. Pinchot's connection to the media is important because her sister, Toni, was married to Ben Bradlee, executive editor of *The Washington Post*. Prior to this assignment, Bradlee worked for the United States Information Exchange (USIE) in Paris from 1952-53. He was also close friends with Allen Dulles, plus *The Washington Post's* Phil Graham, husband of Katherine Graham. The USIE disseminated propaganda for the CIA and Frank Wisner's Project Mockingbird; and while Bradlee resided in Europe, he planted stories for Dulles & Co.

For years, *The Washington Post* has acted as a hand puppet for the Bilderberg-CIA cabal; and since Bradlee and Toni Pinchot often dined alone with Jack and Jackie Kennedy at the White House, their media-political worlds bordered on being incestuous. A prime example of this arrangement can be found in Watergate. Bradlee held a long-standing grudge against Richard Nixon; and since the CIA used his newspaper to deflect attention away from their role in the break-in, a convenient "buffer" prevented American citizens from discovering the truth about this landmark event.

CLANDESTINE GENIUS

Quite possibly the most important figure in this menagerie of interconnected characters was the CIA's counterintelligence chief and FBI liaison, James Jesus Angleton. Not only

were he and his wife, Cicely, close friends with Ms. Pinchot, but Angleton's staunchest supporter was Meyer. Angleton's role as the "spook's spook" was so prevalent that most of the information on John F. Kennedy in J. Edgar Hoover's files was derived from him.

During the latter part of his life, Angleton admitted to Joan Bross (whose husband was an important CIA member) that he bugged Ms. Pinchot's bedroom and telephones. As a result, much of his data concerning Timothy Leary came either directly, or clandestinely, from Ms. Meyer.

Angleton's shadowy past extended back to his days in the OSS when stationed in Sicily during WWII. There, he recruited Mafia members for the Allies, thus forging longstanding ties to la Cosa Nostra. After cementing these relationships with Corsican drug traffickers, he also used them for other counterintelligence operations. Doug Valentine, author of *The Phoenix Program*, has gone on record, saying, "Angleton ran the CIA's narcotics operations, in league with the Federal Bureau of Narcotics, until 1971." Equally as important, Michael Collins Piper points out in *Final Judgment* that Angleton served as the primary channel between U.S. and Israeli intelligence; thus creating even deeper ties with organized crime members such as Meyer Lansky.

On October 12, 1964, 11 months after JFK's assassination and two weeks after the Warren Commission report was made public, Mary Pinchot Meyer finished a painting and went for a walk along the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal towpath in Georgetown. Mechanic Henry Wiggins was fixing a car on Canal Road and heard a woman cry out. Wiggins heard two gunshots and ran to a low wall looking upon the path where he saw a "black man in a light jacket, dark slacks, and a dark cap standing over the body of a white woman." Ms. Meyer's body had two bullet wounds, one at the back of the head and another in her heart. An FBI forensic expert later suggested the gun that killed Mary had been fired at close range, "possibly point-blank."

AFFAIR IN CAMELOT

By 1959, after a series of affairs and personal tragedies, Ms. Pinchot and Meyer divorced. She inherited a significant amount of family money after her divorce. Now freer than she'd been in ages, Ms. Pinchot entered the most dramatic phase of her life by beginning an affair with the president of the United States.

Ms. Pinchot first met John Kennedy during her college days; then she and Meyer became their Georgetown neighbors in the mid-1950s. Her affair—which endured from Jan-

uary 1962 to November 1963—has subsequently been verified by Secret Service agents, who charted more than 40 visits to the White House. Further, on Feb. 23, 1976, close friend and journalist James Truitt divulged the entire story to *The National Enquirer*. Interestingly, after this story's publication, Truitt's widow revealed that her deceased husband's papers, which chronicled 30 years of government-related secrets, were stolen. She stated that Angleton had expressed a great desire to obtain them.

Those close to Kennedy and Ms. Pinchot said their relationship extended beyond being merely sexual. In *The Georgetown Ladies Social Club*, C. David Heymann wrote that Ms. Pinchot not only sat in on Oval Office meetings with the president and his aides, but also spent the night with Kennedy when Marilyn Monroe supposedly "committed suicide." Kennedy even made a trip with his lover to the Pinchot family mansion in 1963.

> ***"Ms. Pinchot explained how she wanted to run an LSD session and learn how to 'brainwash' in order to trip with a 'very powerful politician' in D.C."***

'TURN ON, TUNE IN, DROP OUT'

Ms. Pinchot's affair with Kennedy involved more than mere adulterous romps. In his autobiography *Flashbacks*, 1960s countercultural icon Timothy Leary describes how he was sought out by Ms. Pinchot.

"There was something calculated about Mary: That tough hit you get from people who live in the hard political world," said Leary. "She seemed like the ultimate insider."

What would a Georgetown socialite want from a man who would become the nation's most renowned psychedelic guru? The answer: drugs. During their meetings at Harvard, where they also began an affair, Ms. Pinchot told Leary that the CIA had a great interest in LSD for brainwashing and interrogation purposes.

In *Flashbacks*, Leary recounts Ms. Pinchot's words: "You don't really understand what's happening in Washington with drugs, do you? The guys who run things—I mean the guys who *really* run things—are very interested in psychology; and drugs in particular. They want to use drugs for warfare, for espionage, for brainwashing, for control." She also described the government's vast COINTELPRO operations that were used to infiltrate various organizations that posed a threat to their power base.

There was more. Ms. Pinchot explained how she wanted to run an LSD session and learn how to "brainwash" in order to trip with a "very powerful politician" in Washington who would remain nameless. According to Ms. Pinchot, she and approximately seven other Georgetown women were plotting to "turn on" the world's political and military leaders with LSD to make them less violent and more peaceful. Since the Cold War was in full swing, this move would supposedly avert a global nuclear holocaust.

Was this plan to feed mind-altering drugs to D.C.'s elite simply a cover story, or something imagined? Leary wasn't sure, and since he had cultivated plenty of CIA ties of his own, he eventually gave Ms. Pinchot some LSD, which was still legal at the time. Strangely enough, Leary also harbored an intense dislike for Ms. Pinchot's ex-husband, which extended back to when both were members of the American Veterans Committee. Meyer had tried to eradicate leftist student organizations, and was now, of course, an integral part of the CIA.

TRIPPING THE WHITE HOUSE FANTASTIC

Now in possession of Leary's LSD, Ms. Pinchot continued her affair with JFK. According to her diary, in July 1962, the couple smoked marijuana in a White House bedroom; then took LSD together before getting intimate. Kennedy also told her that he had tried other substances, including hashish and cocaine.

Due to their LSD use, along with Ms. Pinchot's grandiose scheme to make world leaders more benign, the question remains: Was JFK's worldview also being transformed? Is this why Kennedy wanted to withdraw troops from Vietnam, sign a nuclear test ban treaty, open communications with the Soviet Union and Fidel Castro and effectively shift away from the

THE COINTELPRO CONNECTION

Ms. Pinchot once told Timothy Leary: "The CIA creates the radical journals and student organizations and runs them with deep-cover agents. Dissident organizations in academia are also controlled."

She went on to tell him the CIA was aware of his LSD experiments, and CIA agents were glad he was doing their research for them. In 1967, *Ramparts* magazine exposed the CIA's role in creating the National Student Association, which was overseen by Cord Meyer. This program eventually became Operation CHAOS, in which anti-war groups were infiltrated. Bill and Hillary Clinton functioned as operatives under CHAOS.

Pax Americana policies of our military-industrial-banking complex? Can a fitting example of Ms. Pinchot's influence be found in Kennedy's commencement address at American University, where his pacifist views were particularly pronounced?

OUTED IN PHOENIX

JFK and Ms. Pinchot managed to keep their affair semi-quiet until January 1963, when *Washington Post* publisher Graham blew their cover during a drunken speech at the American Newspaper Editors conference in Phoenix. Graham and his wife, Katherine, were an integral part of the Georgetown social scene, where a large portion of Washington's journalists, CIA members, State Department employees, plus Harvard and Princeton alumni, were to be found. During the 1950s and 1960s, these cliques were arguably the real moving force in our nation's capital. Privy to plenty of gossip, as well as being an uncontrollable drunkard, Graham revealed at the Associated Press dinner in 1963 that JFK's new favorite mistress was Ms. Pinchot.

After being quickly removed from the podium, Graham was placed in a sanitarium until August 1963. Upon release, he promptly "committed suicide" at his Virginia ranch by blowing his brains out with a shotgun. However, in an article entitled *The High and the Mighty: JFK, MPM [Mary Pinchot Meyer—Ed.], LSD & the CIA*, G.J. Krupey tells how he "got a call from a woman who claims that she knew for a fact that it was murder."

TARGET: TEXAS

On Nov. 22, 1963, Kennedy was assassinated in broad daylight as his limousine rolled through downtown Dallas. Countless books have been written about this tragic event, but we'll focus on only one individual—Meyer—who was well aware of his ex-wife's affair with the president due to Angleton's surveillance. There had also been longstanding animosity between these two men that extended back to the 1950s when Kennedy was a senator. While serving as a journalist, Meyer snubbed JFK and refused to give him an interview—a move Kennedy never forgot.

Kenn Thomas, editor of Steamshovel Press, said Meyer was definitely involved in the Kennedy assassination as a point man. He cites Howard St. John Hunt, son of E. Howard Hunt, who spoke on April 28, 2007, about his father's deathbed confession.

"I think LBJ settled on Meyer as an opportunist (like himself), and a man who had very little left to him in life ever since JFK had taken Cord's wife as one of his mistresses," admitted the younger Hunt.

CORD MEYER & ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT

Throughout his intelligence career, Meyer was a fierce advocate for the burgeoning American empire. The following quote published in the book *A Very Private Woman* by Nina Burleigh and attributed to Meyer reveals his twisted view about imposing world government on U.S. citizens: "Our real choice is not whether we are going to get world government; we are going to get it in a very few years. It is fundamentally the question of world government by consent and empire or world government by voluntary and national consent."

MURDER IN GEORGETOWN

One month after the Kennedy assassination, investigative reporter Leo Damore asserts that Angleton of the CIA had Ms. Pinchot placed under 24-hour surveillance. Not only was her phone tapped, her house wired and her mail intercepted, but agents also broke into her residence on several occasions to search her notes and letters. Meanwhile, in a meeting with Leary, Ms. Pinchot frantically presented a possible motive for the Kennedy assassination. "They couldn't control him anymore," she said. "He was changing too fast. They've covered everything up."

Because of her intimate, personal knowledge, insider's claim Ms. Pinchot's name appeared in numerous classified government documents that are still not available for scrutiny. Writing for *The New York Post*, Damore addressed the key

issue: "Meyer [Ms. Pinchot] had access to the highest levels. She was involved in illegal drug activity. What do you think it would do to the beatification of Kennedy if this woman said, 'It wasn't Camelot; it was Caligula's court'?"

On Oct. 12, 1964, while strolling along Georgetown's C&O Canal Towpath in the early afternoon (a place, coincidentally, where she used to walk with Jackie Kennedy), Ms. Pinchot was shot at close range in the chest and left temple. Although the crime was pinned on a derelict black man named Raymond Crump, witnesses said the shooter didn't fit Crump's description.

Capt. George Hunter White, a high-ranking CIA employee heavily involved in the CIA's MK-ULTRA/LSD mind control experiments, once said in a letter to Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, a major player in the MK-ULTRA operation: "I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun. Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steal, rape and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the All-Highest?"

THE BARNES REVIEW ANNOUNCES A NEW CONCEPT:

YOU PICK THE TOPIC!

We here at TBR are very sensitive to the wishes of our readers. As radio personality and prolific author (as well as TBR Editorial Board member) Michael Collins Piper says, "you are the niche of the niche." That's not a bad thing. It means you can handle opinions and facts that are contrary to the mainstream media, ultra-liberal college, high school and junior high school textbooks, books found in most chain bookstores, "court" magazines etc etc. It means you can even disagree with TBR on an article or two and still appreciate the fact that what you are reading is "different" from what you normally see.

Therefore, we'd like to try something new. What we propose is that every issue of TBR we run this form. On the form those who are interested in contributing their input to the magazine are welcome to write a one-sentence topic description. For instance, if you wanted to know more about Soviet dictator Josef Stalin's love life, you'd write "Stalin's love life." (Don't worry; it's just an example.) When we receive your forms, our editorial assistant will tally up the most popular responses. We will then commission one of our editorial board members or a freelance writer to craft an article on those topics—and credit you for the idea. We will continue to keep a running tally so that we know what your favorite subjects really are. —Ed.

I'd like to see an article in TBR about: _____

_____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

Return form in postage-paid envelope.
If envelope is missing, please send form to:
TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.
Sorry, but our toll free operators are not
prepared to take calls for this program.

In an interview for Steamshovel Press, Deborah Davis, author of a scathing biography on Katherine Graham, said, "It had all the earmarks of a professional assassination." Damore agreed, saying that he was told by a CIA associate that Ms. Pinchot's murder was a professional hit. Self-proclaimed CIA contract agent Robert Morrow contends that he was told by Treasury Deputy Comptroller Marshall Diggs that Ms. Pinchot was killed because she "knew too much about the Company, the Cuban operations and the president's assassination."

Although police quickly determined that Ms. Pinchot's death was related either to a robbery, assault or attempted rape, others knew differently. Leary felt that Angleton was behind the hit; while Angleton—using more of his paranoid distraction techniques—told famed journalist Joe Alsop that "the 'real' killer was still at large; and, in his opinion, all signs pointed to a Russian mole whose identity Meyer uncovered during visits to the White House." Publisher Myrna Firestone concluded that the CIA played a direct role in the slaying; whereas in a declassified, heavily redacted FBI memo uncovered by author Nina Burleigh and revealed in her book *A Very Private Woman*, former CIA Director Richard Helms admitted the agency was involved in the murder. Also named was Angleton.

Finally, although he remained Angleton's most ardent supporter, Meyer's personal assistant, Carol Delaney, said her boss knew that Crump didn't kill his ex-wife. But, still a "Company" man, there was no possibility of blaming them for it. However, in February 2001—six weeks before his death—when asked who killed Ms. Pinchot, Meyer provided a deathbed confession from a D.C. nursing home. "The same sons of bitches that killed John F. Kennedy."

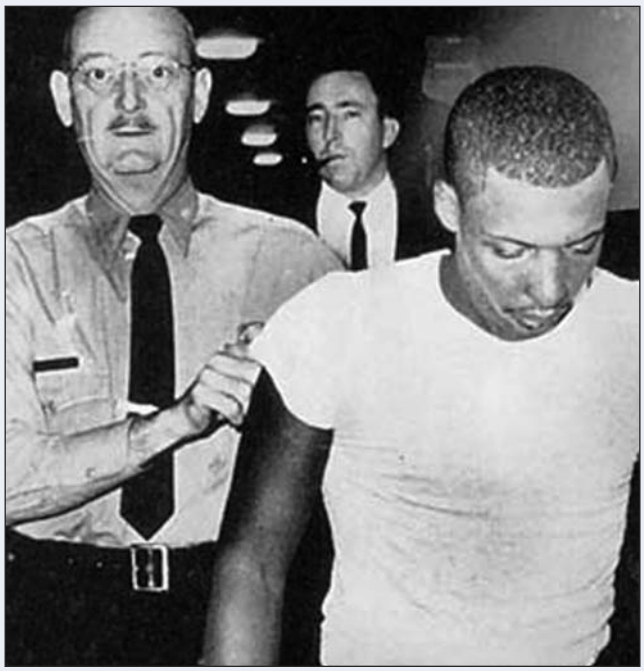

Just a few minutes after the shooting of Mary Pinchot Meyer, a black man named Raymond Crump was arrested near the murder scene. No gun was ever found and Crump was never linked to any gun of the type used to murder Ms. Meyer. Crump's lawyer, Dovey Roundtree, was convinced of his innocence. A civil rights lawyer who defended him for free, she argued that Crump was so timid and feeble-minded that if he had been guilty he would have confessed everything while being interrogated by the police. No newspaper reports identified the true work of Ms. Meyer's former husband, Cord Meyer. He was described as a government official or an author. A large number of journalists knew that Ms. Meyer had been married to a senior CIA officer. They also knew that she had been having an affair with JFK. None of this was reported in the mainstream press. In fact, the judge ruled that the private life of Ms. Meyer could not be mentioned in court. In 1965, Crump was acquitted of the Mary Meyer murder.

ANOTHER PATSY

When Crump was finally brought to trial, the Washington courtroom was filled with CIA and FBI agents. Although ultimately found innocent of this crime, Crump was the ideal "fall guy." Damore provided a fitting overview. "He [Crump] was the perfect patsy, better even than Lee Harvey Oswald. Mary Meyer [Ms. Pinchot] was killed by a well-trained professional hit man, very likely somebody connected to the CIA. After the assassination [of JFK], Meyer [Ms. Pinchot] had become a very inconvenient woman, the former mistress of one of the world's most powerful political leaders and the ex-wife of a CIA honcho.

"The feeling of the agency was that here's somebody who knows too much for her own good. She knows the Warren Commission Report, released shortly before her death, is nothing but a grandiose cover-up. She knows about the Mafia, the Cubans and the agency, and how any one of them could have conspired to eliminate Kennedy."

Although it's not generally in vogue to mention, Ms. Pinchot could have also been well aware of JFK's bitter dispute with Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion.

THE LITTLE BLACK BOOK

When news first broke that Ms. Pinchot had been murdered, Anne Truitt, who was residing in Japan, made an urgent call to Mary's sister, Toni, in Washington. Anne was married

to journalist Jim Truitt, who was best friends with Mary's sister. He also broke the story of Ms. Pinchot's affair with JFK to *The National Enquirer* in 1976. Truitt told Toni that Ms. Pinchot possessed a handwritten diary that contained revelations about her affair with Kennedy, and that they better find it before the authorities did. Immediately after placing this call, Anne Truitt also phoned Angleton.

Toni and her husband, Ben Bradlee, raced to Ms. Pinchot's house, and upon arrival, found Angleton (nicknamed "The Locksmith") already inside. After frantically searching through the house and an adjacent structure on two different occasions (where they yet again found Angleton prowling around inside), Toni eventually discovered a six-inch-by-eight-inch, 50-page diary that made references to Ms. Pinchot's affair and LSD use with Kennedy in the White House. This information was later corroborated by Bradlee. Ms. Pinchot was indeed a dangerous woman.

Inconceivably, Toni turned the diary over to Angleton, who told them he burned it. But, being that he compiled information rather than destroy it, Angleton kept the diary, made copies and locked it in his safe. Years later, he returned it to Toni, but by that time, who knows how many were blackmailed with this data.

GEORGETOWN SOCIAL CIRCLES

Prior to revealing the final piece to this puzzle, it's essential to review the interconnectedness of each character mentioned in this article. First, Ms. Pinchot married the CIA's Meyer, who had already developed a grudge against Leary. Ms. Pinchot later had an affair with Leary and procured drugs from him. She also met JFK while in college, and was neighbors with him in Georgetown. Meyer held a decade-long resentment against Kennedy.

One of Ms. Pinchot's best friends in college was Cicely D'Autremont, who eventually married Angleton. Meyer became Angleton's closest ally in the CIA. Within these same circles, Mary's sister, Toni, married Ben Bradlee of *Washington Post* fame who was also suspected of being a CIA operative. Bradlee was employed by Phil Graham, who, along with his wife Katherine, hosted soirees every weekend, where Beltway insiders congregated to gossip, conspire and eavesdrop. Graham, Kennedy and Ms. Pinchot were all dead within 14 months of each other.

"Who was Leary, really? Some researchers, including Mark Riebling and G.J. Krupey, provide ample evidence that Leary was a CIA agent his entire career."

JAMES JESUS ANGLETON
Found prowling inside Ms. Meyer's house after the murder.

A VAST CONSPIRACY?

When considering the ramifications of a president and his mistress using LSD in the White House, could there be an even darker element to this scenario? Is there any chance that Ms. Pinchot was part of a CIA mind control experiment, with JFK being an MK-ULTRA guinea pig? CIA Director Dulles admitted in 1963 that the agency used sex as bait (i.e., "honey pots") during the course of intelligence gathering. Subsequently, G.J. Krupey asked, "What other world leader could they try their theories out on while observing him in closely monitored, intimate situations?"

Consider: On April 13, 1953, the CIA launched MK-ULTRA, the most notorious mind-control program in our nation's history. At this time, Ms. Pinchot was already married to operative Meyer, and may have done CIA contract work herself. In the spring of 1962, she sought out Leary to obtain LSD, and in July 1962, she and JFK took drugs together.

The biggest variable at this point is: Who was Leary, really? It has already been established that he had met Meyer in 1947 at the AMV. Some researchers, including Mark Riebling and G.J. Krupey, provide ample evidence that Leary was a CIA agent his entire career.

They point out that while teaching in Oakland from 1954 to 1959, Leary developed a personality test, which was utilized by the CIA. His colleague on this project was Frank Barron, who began his association with the CIA in 1953. In 1960, Barron began funding the Harvard Psychedelic Drug Research Center and recruited Leary from the West Coast. As Riebling shows, Leary admitted that the money for his drug

studies originated from "powerful people in Washington."

One of the CIA's shadow organizations was the Society for Human Ecology, which funneled $25 million into the research of mind-altering drugs at Harvard and other universities. The chairman of the Department of Social Relations at Harvard was CIA agent Henry A. Murray. He served as Leary's mentor during the early 1960s and likewise developed personality tests for the OSS and CIA.

Riebling further shows how, after he was forced to resign from Harvard, Leary came under the tutelage of William Mellon Hitchcock, who founded a CIA front group called the International Foundation for Internal Freedom. Hitchcock also allowed Leary to use his Millbrook mansion to perform drug research. One of Leary's associates and drug advocates at this time was Al Hubbard, another figure linked to the CIA, while also an undercover agent for the government and defense industry.

Finally, as the 1960s drew to a close, Leary resided at the Brotherhood of Eternal Love headquarters, which was maintained by Ronald Stark. Similar to the others, Stark had been a CIA operative since 1960. Stark and the brotherhood financed many of Leary's travels during this period.

If, indeed, Leary was a CIA asset, and considering Ms. Pinchot's marriage to CIA spook Meyer; how should we view her affair with JFK? Did she act as a Mata Hari, a simple thrill-seeking hedonist, or a dupe of the CIA? Likewise, was Kennedy an unwitting test subject facilitated by Ms. Pinchot? After all, following the Bay of Pigs catastrophe, didn't Kennedy express his hatred of the CIA and threaten to shatter them into a thousand pieces and scatter their remains to the wind? If Ms. Pinchot acted as a conduit between Leary and Kennedy, was their use of drugs an attempt to discredit the president?

In his book, *Brothers: The Hidden History of the Kennedy Years*, author David Talbot asserts, "The president's unconventional mistress was engaged in a mind control experiment aimed not at the Kremlin, but the White House."

Such practices weren't foreign to the CIA, especially with madmen like George Hunter White at the helm. He was in charge of Operation Midnight Climax where prostitutes gave unsuspecting "johns" drugs to see how they'd react, while he watched from behind a one-way mirror. Could Ms. Pinchot and JFK simply be more prestigious subjects of Operation Midnight Climax, with the White House replacing a bordello?

Ms. Meyer is a woman who remains cloaked in shadows. She was obviously connected, a quasi-insider, and she knew the secrets of "Camelot." And it was this forbidden knowledge that, many suspect, got her killed one sunny afternoon in Georgetown, less than a year after JFK was assassinated in Dallas. ✦

Drug addict and so-called counter-culture guru Timothy Leary once remarked in 1978 an interview with a national magazine that "the entire LSD movement was sponsored originally by the CIA, to whom I give great credit. I would not be here today if it had not been for the foresight and prestige of the CIA psychologists. So give the CIA credit for being truly an intelligence agency."

Victor Thorn is a hard-hitting researcher, journalist and the author of many books on 9-11 and the New World Order, available from First Amendment Books. These include *9-11 Evil: The Israeli Role in 9-11* and *Phantom Flight 93.*

SOURCES:

Burleigh, Nina, *A Very Private Woman,* Bantam Books, New York, 1998.

Heymann, C. David, *The Georgetown Ladies Social Club,* Atria Books, NY, 2003.

Leary, Timothy, *Flashbacks: An Autobiography*, J.P. Tarcher, Inc., Los Angeles, 1983.

Lee, Martin A. & Shlain, Bruce, *Acid Dreams: The Complete Social History of LSD: The CIA, the Sixties, and Beyond,* Grove Weidenfeld, New York, 1985.

Deborah Davis interview, in *Steamshovel Press Magazine # 6.*

Krupey, G.J., "The High and the Mighty: JFK, MPM, LSD & the CIA," in *Steamshovel Press,* #12.

Hayes, Ben, *The Death of Mary Pinchot Meyer,* http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu. [There is very little on the web on Mary Pinchot Meyer. The top ranking page of course is on the McAdams website. Written by Ben Hayes it attempts to show that there is nothing suspicious about the murder of Meyer.—Ed.]

Riebling, Mark, "Tinker, Tailor, Stoner, Spy," http://home.dti.net/lawserv/leary.html.

Master Spy George Koval

In the years 2004-2008 relations between the Russian Federation and the United States chilled to the point that many sensed a new cold war in the offing. Britain had its gang of displaced Russian oligarchs agitating against the Putin government, culminating in the Litvinenko case. The United States was pressing for missile bases in Poland and the Czech Republic and openly encouraging Ukrainian and Georgian separatists to join NATO. Then, on November 2, 2006, President Putin and GRU (Red Army Intelligence Service) officials ceremoniously, even ostentatiously, celebrated the successful Cold War spying activities of one George Koval, code-named "Delmar," who worked in the Manhattan Project—developing the first atom bombs. But who was Koval, and why was he belatedly being awarded such high honors?

By Daniel W. Michaels

Just a few months after Queen Elizabeth II publicly honored Oleg Gordievsky, a high-level KGB man who defected to Britain in 1955, President Vladimir Putin resurrected the ghost of one of the USSR's most successful atom bomb spies, George Koval, to award him the Hero of the Russian Federation Decoration for "his courage and heroism while carrying out special missions." Quite an honor.

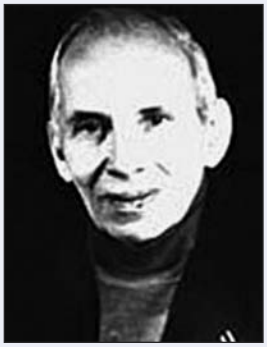

GEORGE KOVAL

Infiltrated all of the Manhattan Project's secret facilities.

Koval, aka "Delmar," was said to have been "the only Soviet intelligence officer to have infiltrated all of the Manhattan Project's secret facilities" and to have "helped to speed up considerably the time it took for the Soviet Union to develop an atom bomb of its own." Whether or not to play one-upmanship on Queen Elizabeth, Putin at the same time also chose to publicly celebrate George Blake, an Egyptian Jew who had held a high office in British intelligence, but who betrayed everything he came across in that position to the Soviet Union.

The revelation of Koval's traitorous activities came as a surprise to many Kremlinologists because the U.S. government had chosen to conceal his nefarious deeds for 60 years, for reasons not stipulated. It is speculated that—in the spirit of the special relationship between Israel and the United States—and after the arrests and convictions of so many American Jews involved in espionage for the Soviet Union, American officials thought it prudent not to publicize yet another such case.[1] Moreover, the failure of American intelligence to apprehend any Soviet spies while President Roosevelt was in office was a constant source of embarrassment. Even when, shortly after the war, the FBI was able to uncover Koval's treacherous activities, the agency was not permitted to take action. The FBI was also rebuffed when it asked the State Department to revoke Koval's American citizenship.

His identity was first publicly disclosed in Russian open source literature in 2002, although Solzhenitsyn mentions him by name in his novel *First Circle*. Historian John Earl Haynes, who has specialized in studying Soviet espionage activities, commented: "We knew next to nothing about the extent of the GRU's espionage operation against the Manhattan Project until the Koval thing came up."[2, 3]

For convenience, Koval's life may be divided into four parts: 1913-1932, as an American citizen; 1932-1940, as a

ITAR-TASS / DMITRY ASTAKHOV

Soviet citizen; 1940-1949, again as an American citizen; and from 1949 to his death on January 31, 2006 at the age of 93, again as a Soviet citizen. Legally he was a U.S. citizen in his youth before he went to Russia for the first time. From that point on (1932) he renounced his American citizenship and became a master spy for the Soviet Union, operating against the country of his birth.

George Abramovich Koval was born on December 25, 1913, Christmas Day, to a carpenter forced by circumstances to leave his place of birth, Russia, and seek safety in a rural community in another country: Sioux City, Iowa. The young, highly intelligent Koval graduated Central High School there in 1929 at the age of 15 and later studied electrical engineering at the University of Iowa for two and a half years. Neighbors recall that he often spoke openly about his Communist beliefs. Meanwhile, his father, the carpenter, had become the secretary for ICOR (the Organization for Jewish Colonization in the Soviet Union [Birobidzhan, aka "the Communist Palestine"], founded by American Jewish Communists in 1924).

President of Russia Vladimir Putin (left), in Novo-Ogaryovo, Russia, hands over awards posthumously conferred on Soviet spy George Koval to Defense Minister Anatoly Serdyukov. The awards will be stored at the Museum of Russia's Main Intelligence Directorate. Koval died in 2006 in his Moscow apartment, aged 92. A mole groomed by the feared GRU, Soviet military intelligence, his name and others are coming to light as among the most important spies of the 20th century. The U.S. government has been humiliated by the tales of treason and incompetence now coming out.

Then in 1932, like so many other Jews of the day, Koval Sr. moved his family back to the USSR at a time when, it will be remembered, Stalin had total dictatorial control over the nation and non-Christians had almost complete control over the apparatus of the new Soviet state, specifically in the higher executive offices, the secret police and the media. As more and more of the pre-revolutionary native Russian elite were either killed off, sent to the Gulag Archipelago or expelled

from the country, their positions in the Soviet government were filled by Jews.

The Koval family worked on the IKOR collective farm in Birobidzhan for a while, but as soon as (1934) George's Russian language was considered up to par he was entered in the Mendeleev Institute of Chemical Engineering in Moscow. He graduated with honors in 1939, received his Soviet citizenship, married and was recruited into the GRU.

Considered now by his Moscow trainers to be ready for his American assignment, Koval was surreptitiously and illegally returned to the United States, to embark on the third and most important phase of his life. In his own words:

> I entered the U.S. in October 1940 at San Francisco. I came over on a small tanker and just walked out through the control point together with the captain, his wife and little daughter, who sailed together with him.

Koval (now "agent Delmar") quickly moved to New York City, where, operating under the cover of the Raven Electric Company and using his original American background and name, he became the deputy leader of the local GRU cell. With work on the atom bomb still on the drawing board, Koval's initial tasking from Moscow was to gather information on toxins used in chemical weapons.

"With work on the atom bomb still on the drawing board, Koval's initial tasking from Moscow was to gather information on toxins used in chemical weapons."

After the Pearl Harbor attack and America went to war, Koval, like millions of others, was drafted into the Army, where his native intelligence was soon recognized, and in 1943 he was assigned to the Army's specialized training program for undisclosed special technical training. Under this program Private Koval was permitted to attend City College of New York (CCNY) to study electrical engineering. At that time the Bronx High School of Science and CCNY were already producing and funneling many of America's future scientists into critical wartime and post-wartime positions. The atmosphere on the CCNY campus was very liberal. The student body was heavily Jewish, much like Harvard University of today, but CCNY was free, and Harvard was expensive.

Whether by chance or secret arrangement, Koval was then selected by the Army for the Special Engineer Detachment, part of the top-secret U.S.-UK-Canadian project to fabricate an atom bomb, called the Manhattan Project. Conveniently for his undercover work as a mole for the Soviet Union, Koval was made the top-secret "health physics officer" whose radiation monitoring duties entailed the need to enter most of the facilities at Oak Ridge (Tennessee), Los Alamos (New Mexico), Hanford (Washington), Dayton (Ohio), and the laboratories at Columbia (New York City) and Chicago universities. He was permitted the use of a jeep to get around on the various facilities—a rare privilege.

Agent Delmar easily familiarized himself with the many aspects of bomb production. He traced the flow sequence of fabrication as a component was routed from one stage to another and estimated the number of specialists at each stage. His greatest contribution to the development of the Soviet bomb, however, was divulging the technique by which the Americans were using a polonium initiator to trigger a plutonium bomb and maintain the necessary chain reaction, namely, the neutron trigger. All of this was achieved by an enlisted man, a draftee, in the U.S. Army. Neither the GRU nor the NKVD had to do much at all to assist their agent in his work. The apparently innocent young American from Sioux City, Iowa, aroused no one's suspicion.

Almost simultaneously as America, Britain and Canada developed the bomb, agent Delmar, through his Soviet contacts, "Clyde" and "Faraday," transmitted every step of the progress made in the Manhattan Project to spymaster Lt. Gen. Pavel Sudoplatov's offices in Moscow. Prof. Igor V. Kurchatov then reviewed all atom bomb data received from both the NKVD and the GRU. Upon the conclusion of WWII, the Soviet Union, following the American model, soon built its own atom bomb facilities at Chelyabinsk and Arzamas.

When the war ended and Koval was "honorably" discharged from the U.S. Army, he returned to CCNY to receive a bachelor's degree in electrical engineering in 1948. By then, however, American security agencies had begun to redirect their investigations from bogus National Socialist threats to the real danger—Communist infiltration and subversion. Sen. Joseph McCarthy and other patriotic congressmen were alerting the American public to reality. Agent Delmar correctly decided that it was time for him to slip out of the country he had illegally entered. After first telling friends and colleagues that he planned to visit Israel, he secured a passport for six months' travel to Europe on behalf of a company called Atlas Trading. In October of that year he sailed for Le Havre aboard

the ocean liner *America,* never to return.

As he quickly realized upon his arrival in the Soviet Union, conditions had changed. Although Stalin's purges in the late 1930s had touched some Soviet Jews, the dictator had still found them very useful during the war in their usual roles as propagandists, police enforcers and also in establishing friendly contacts with the Americans. Even in the immediate postwar period, Stalin used Romanian, Hungarian and Polish Jews to install Communism in East Europe. But by 1949, after witnessing the exuberance of Soviet Jews in support of the establishment of Israel and knowing full well the special relationship between American Jews and Israel, Stalin turned on his erstwhile best supporters.

He now saw Jewish chauvinism, Jewish solidarity, Jewish intelligence and Israeli-American friendship as a threat to the Soviet state. Not just satisfied with their state of Israel, Jews close to Stalin were also pleading for the Crimea, not Birobidzhan, for their own Soviet republic. Stalin had had enough. The dictator now launched his campaign against "cosmopolitanism" and Jewish doctors, and even generated rumors that many Soviet Jews would be transferred from the major cities of the USSR to the east. It was at this inopportune time that agent Delmar, a Jew, returned home.

There were no reception committees, no honors and no recognition of his achievements in exporting American atom bomb secrets—nothing. Instead, Private Koval was issued a routine discharge from the Red Army and given a medal for participating in the "victory over Germany." Says Koval:

> Life in the Soviet Union was such that my activities, instead of bringing me awards, had an opposite, very strong negative effect on my life. I received discharge papers as an untrained rifleman in the rank of private—with nine years of service in the armed forces. This lackluster record, coupled with [my] academic and foreign background, made me . . . very suspicious, especially amid the terrible government-instigated and carried-out anti-Semitic campaign.

Citizen Koval first enrolled back in the Mendeleev Institute, where he worked on his doctorate. But when he left the institute to seek employment, he could not find a position because of his scanty, unflattering war record. Because of security limitations, he was not at liberty to discuss what he had actually done during the war. According to his phony discharge papers, he had served 10 years in the Red Army as an infantryman, at the end of which service he was still a private

Grand Tradition of Espionage

George Koval (see accompanying story) is only one of the most recent successful Jewish and Jewish-American spies to be caught spying on the U.S. Israel and her minions have long been famous for their superior spycraft.

One of the earliest was Harry Gold, a member of the 1940s Fuchs-Gold spy ring. Another was Theodore Hall, said to be the first to provide the Soviets with crucial information that helped them build the atom bomb.

Harry Dexter White (Weiss), deputy secretary of the Treasury under Henry Morgenthau, spied right under the nose of Franklin Roosevelt for years.

Then there were Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, who transferred U.S. atomic secrets to the Soviets back in the early

Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, separated by heavy wire screen as they leave U.S. court house after being found guilty by jury.

1950s. David Greenglass, brother of Ethel, aided the Rosenbergs. Another was Morton Sobell. J. Robert Oppenheimer, top U.S. nuclear scientist, was in charge of the Manhattan Project and gave the Soviets atomic secrets. There were also Leo Szilard, Bruno Pontecorvo, Morris Cohen, Lona Cohen, Robert Soblen, Jack Soble and Joel Barr and Alfred Sarant.

In 1970, while working for Sen. Henry "Scoop" Jackson, Richard Perle was caught giving secrets to Israel.

1978: Stephen Bryen is overheard offering confidential documents to Israeli military officials.

1985: Richard Smyth is indicted on charges of smuggling nuclear timing devices to Israel. Jonathan Pollard, a civilian U.S. naval intelligence analyst, is arrested for providing Israel an estimated 800,000 pages of classified information.

1997: An Army mechanical engineer, David A. Tenenbaum, gives classified military information on missile systems and armored vehicles to Israel.

And here is a big fish: Samuel Dickstein; U.S. congressman from New York. Recently released Soviet records revealed his spying. And all this is only the tip of the iceberg.

with no awards or decorations. Considering the climate in the Soviet Union at that time created by Stalin's war against the Jews and the pathetic public war record of Private Koval, it is no wonder that he could not find employment.

It was only after Stalin's death that Koval dared to write to the head of the GRU, Lt. Gen. Mikhail Alekseevich Shalin, inform him of his predicament and request that he intercede with the minister of higher education, Vsevolod N. Stoletov, on his behalf. Gen. Shalin obliged, and Minister Stoletov dutifully arranged for Koval to teach at the Mendeleev Institute. Koval, erstwhile master spy Delmar, accepted the position, where he remained for the next 40 years. Then, in the year 2000, the GRU again reached out to its agent who came in from the cold to welcome him into the Veterans Council and honor him "For Service in Military Intelligence."

The case of agent Delmar is a prime example of the damage that can be done to the security of the United States by just one "illegal," acting alone, with minimal assistance from his own intelligence service. America now has 12 million illegal aliens and, as well, any number of dual and triple citizens, whose primary allegiance is a mystery. The lack of any significant U.S. counterintelligence surveillance over Communists in America until 1946 was the fault of the government in that it was convinced that the Germans (the National Socialists) and not the Russians (the Communists)—and certainly not the Jews (or the Zionists)—constituted the main threat to the security of this country.

To this day, the U.S. government and the prostitute media continue their witch-hunt for National Socialists. What a victory for the real enemy. ✦

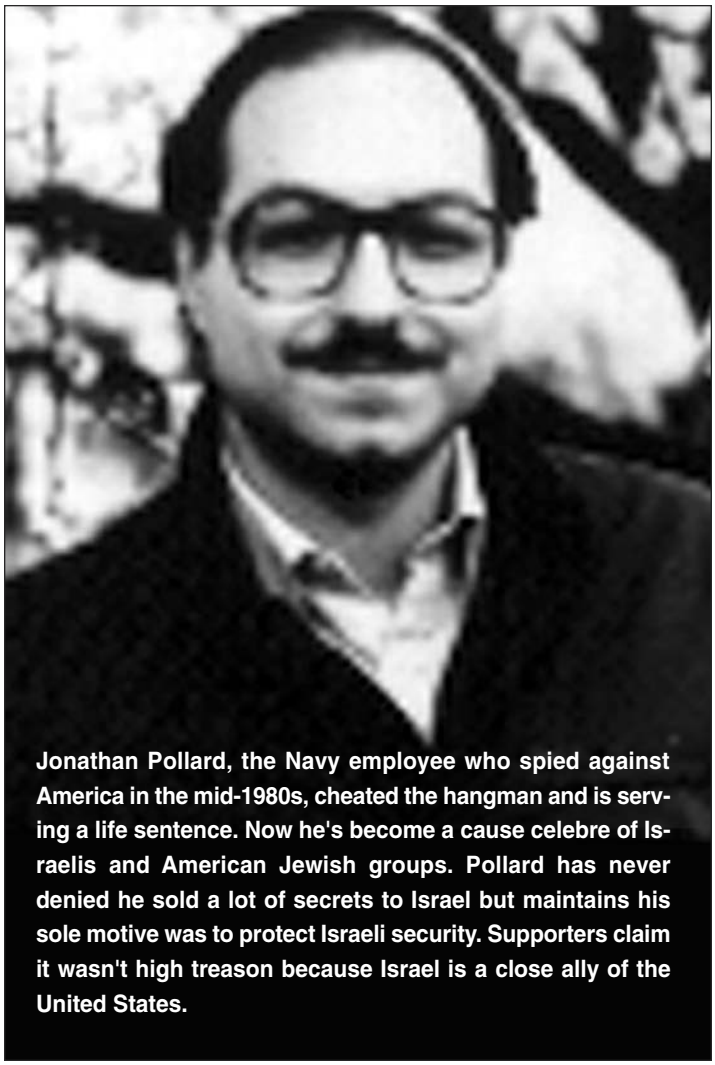

Jonathan Pollard, the Navy employee who spied against America in the mid-1980s, cheated the hangman and is serving a life sentence. Now he's become a cause celebre of Israelis and American Jewish groups. Pollard has never denied he sold a lot of secrets to Israel but maintains his sole motive was to protect Israeli security. Supporters claim it wasn't high treason because Israel is a close ally of the United States.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Koval

http://fpp.co.uk/online/07/11Another_Klaus_Fuchs.html

Lota, Vladimir, "Ego zvali 'Del'mar'" ("They Called Him 'Delmar'"), in *Krasnaya zvezda*, July 25, 2007.

Lota, Vladimir, *GRU i atomnaya bomba: Neizvestnaya istoriya o tom, kak voyennaya razvedka dobyvala svedeniya ob atomnykh proyektakh Velikobritanii, Germanii, S.Sha.A., i Yaponii* ("The GRU and the Atom Bomb: The Unknown Story of How Military Intelligence Obtained Information about the Atomic Projects of Great Britain, Germany, the U.S.A. and Japan"), OLMA Press, Moscow, 2002, 382 pp.

Polmar, Norman, and Thomas B. Allen, *Spy Book: The Encyclopedia of Espionage*, Random House Reference, 2nd Edition, New York, 2004, 720 pp.

Walsh, Michael, "George Koval: Atomic Spy Unmasked," *Smithsonian Magazine*, May 2009.

Sudoplatov, Pavel, and Anatoly Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness—A Soviet Spymaster*, Little, Brown and Co., Boston, 1994, 510 pp.

ENDNOTES:

1 Among others one recalls: Harry Gold (code-name "Arno"), Julius and Ethel Rosenberg ("Liberal"), David and Ruth Greenglass ("Kalibr" and "Osa"), Theodore Hall ("Mlad"), Lona and Morris Cohen, Robert Oppenheimer [guilt not conclusively proven] ("Star"), etc etc. Historian Henry Srebrnik is currently studying the Koval case in a project on American Jewish Communists who belonged to popular-front organizations that assisted their return to Russia. The failure of the government to inform the American public of the existence of Koval (and perhaps of other agents) as well as the fact that many of the Soviet spies that were identified, apprehended, and convicted either escaped jail or fled to the USSR before apprehension strongly suggests that neither the U.S. nor the UK even wanted further public trials and exposés, most probably to avoid further embarrassment. It is also believed that additional names from the Venona transcripts have been withheld.

2 British and Canadian intelligence and counterintelligence agencies had both been penetrated and unable to perform the tasks for which they were authorized. In the UK, Emil Julius Fuchs, Donald Maclean and John Cairncross reported atomic developments regularly to their Soviet control. In Canada, Allan Nunn May, Fred Rose and others also served the Soviet state.

3 Solzhenitsyn mentions Koval's name and mission in the early part of his novel *The First Circle:* "Innokenty Volodin of the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs calls the American Embassy and informs them that in New York Soviet agent Georgi Koval will obtain important technological details about the fabrication of the atom bomb."

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the D.C. area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

ENJOYED READING OF ELITE

While hoping to read more from TBR's Peter Papaheraklis about the *Silva Curiosa* and similarly "authenticated" documents corroborating his view that a small Jewish elite has maintained from antiquity a secret agenda of world domination by financial conquest, I doubt, for several reason, that *The Protocols of Zion* are a genuine example. Among other reasons, I contend that their "uncannily prophetic" items simply reflect contemporary circumstances of *fin de siècle* France. A thorough and objective investigation of the whole subject still awaits fresh scholarship.

H.A. Lewis
Liverpool, England

Much has been written on the origins of the Protocols, which leaves little doubt of their genuineness. Also at least two other versions of "protocols" have been discovered in the 18th and 19th centuries. Although these "proto-protocols" lack the detail of the 1881 Protocols, they all are written in the same spirit, and that spirit and creed is found throughout the Talmud from which they all stem. One can nitpick and raise reasonable doubts on the authenticity of the Protocols, but two things cannot be denied. (1) The plan they detail is in fact happening or has happened. (2) The underlying spirit is one of unbridled supremacism, inspired by the Talmud, which states since antiquity that the Jews will rule the world after they have by stealth undermined and destroyed gentile Western civilization. That's a fact.—Ed.

TURKS VS. GREEKS IN CYPRUS

Congratulations to John Tiffany for his outstanding articles on Greece and Cyprus recently in TBR. I've sent copies of the articles to friends and relations in Greece so they can see not all Americans adhere to the treacherous foreign policies of the government.

My wife and I spent a good part of July touring both sides of Cyprus. This was my first visit since 1980, and on the Greek side I hardly recognized the place. Four-lane highways, dozens of luxury hotels, office and commercial buildings dot the landscape now, even McDonalds and Papa John's pizzerias have penetrated the market. The Turkish side, on the other hand, is one vast slum; buildings from previous years' wars remain unrepaired, with bullet holes and mortar and artillery shell damage still visible everywhere.

William Maratos
Arizona

HIDDEN IN PLAIN SIGHT

The original architects of Washington, D.C. envisioned the city as the showpiece of the American experiment. They wanted Washington to display and inspire courage, honor, heroism, self-discipline, self-sacrifice, creativity and industry. Freemason architects filled the city with esoteric symbols, statues, inscriptions and geometry. The vividly illustrated book *The Secrets of Masonic Washington* by James Wasserman guides the reader on an insightful tour of Washington, D.C. that hides in plain sight. Other researchers, however, report finding a more sinister side to the Masonic architecture and street layout of the district. The choice of location is identified as resonating with the Earth's "energy field meridians," and many geometric shapes other than the square are employed in its designs. Some even claim to have found "satanic" pentagrams and other disturbing shapes formed by streets and landmarks. You at TBR go after the Zionists as well as anyone. Why not more articles on the involvement of Masonry in the outcome of world affairs? Certainly you do not deny that there is and has for a long time been a "Zio-Masonic thread" running through the major events of history?

Lanscomb Bede
Virginia

STOP THE WARS

After reading about the terrible killings at Fort Hood, we have to analyze why Army Major Nidal Hasan allegedly opened fire on the soldiers who were headed to kill more Muslims in the Middle East, and those returning from killing Muslims.

Three WTC buildings were "pulled" (planned demolition), and 3,000 Americans were killed, to start more genocidal wars in the Middle East. Americans need to stand against the evil killing initiated by our government after 9/11. It is likely Hasan was disturbed by American terrorists killing Muslims in Afghanistan and Iraq. Now is the time to put a stop to all our evil wars and return America to being a Christian nation that does not follow the perpetrators of evil.

LeRoy S. Wilson
New York

BOOTH ESCAPED

I have been in contact with Dr. Ray A. Neff, coauthor of *Dark Union: The Secret Web of Profiteers, Politicians and Booth Conspirators That Led to Lincoln's Death*.

On September 7, 2009, I visited Neff at his Marshall, Illinois home for the second time, to discuss his book. He gave me an update for the three pictures on p 235, vertebrae said to be Booth's. Now on display at the National Museum of Health and Medicine, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology. *The Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion (1861-1865),* identifies the specimen as: "CASE—J.W.B. killed on April 26, 1865 by a conoidal pistol ball."

When I first contacted Neff in 2006 after reading *Dark Union*, he asked me to write letters to my U.S. representative and senators in an attempt to have a portion of the vertebrae subjected to DNA analysis. After writing to these individuals and receiving no response, I waited to hear from Dr. Neff to learn what eventually happened. He now reports that a blood sample from the Boyd family was submitted to the appropriate government agency, after which the vertebrae where taken off display, encased in solid plastic and placed in restricted storage.

While museum officials have rebuffed all outside efforts to have DNA testing on the vertebrae conducted, he suspects DNA testing was done and that the bone DNA matched the Boyd family blood sample DNA, indicating the bones were Boyd's and not Booth's. Thus the vertebrae were removed from display. Several websites also confirm Booth survived.

Michael Nicholson
Michigan

PEOPLES OF PRUSSIA

In the January/February 2009 issue of TBR, there was an article, "The Slavs and Their Contributions to U.S. and World Civilization," by John Tiffany. It was well written but I would like to clarify that the Mazurs [Masurians] are a German-speaking tribe in East Prussia, not Poland. The Masovians, however, belong to a Polish-speaking tribe that lived south of the East Prussian border. This border was established in 1422 and was a well-established border for hundreds of years, until the Allies decided in Potsdam to remove ("ethnically cleanse") the native popula-

MORE LETTERS ON FOLLOWING PAGE

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE

tion of East Prussia. The land was divided among Lithuania, Russia and Poland. Most of the expellees live in Germany or emigrated to other countries. We are still trying to maintain our unique East Prussian heritage without our homeland. The German government affords minority status to groups such as the Frisians, Sorbs, Rromas etc, and yet they do not recognize their East Prussian refugee population as a minority.

Marta Hauptmann
Michigan

RECOMMENDS BOOK

What a pleasure for me it was to read Dr. Lorenzo Naprio's *The Sheep Book*. *Sheep Book* makes a refreshing guide for when the latest controversy becomes too convoluted and you just want to hear some sense. It's also a sober introduction to American society and politics for cynical "sheeple" who sense that the "real world" they live in is a sham, but don't quite know how to start clearing up the disinfo. If you want a copy, send two silver dollars to P.O. Box 457, Spirit Lake, Idaho 83869.

Olga Belinskaya
Ukraine

PLEVRIS MADE A MISTAKE

Some comments on your Konstantin Plevris interview: A gutsy patriot he is, and that is great for the cause against the common enemy. However, great patriots often sink too deep in their patriotism and have problems with reality, which they disregard with great ease if it stands in the way of their zeal. In Plevris's case it is the "megali idea," the Greek chauvinism. It looks like he is too deep into it for seeing the common light of objectivity when it comes to megali (great) Greece: ". . . Bulgaria . . . [was] founded on Greek territory . . . enslaved the Greek population. . . ." This can only be termed as a megalomaniacal nonsense. The sidebar titled "The First Balkan War" is in want of clarification of the words "Bulgaria soon showed dissatisfaction with her share of the Balkan pie. . . ." The Bulgarian-speaking population was put under Greek rule in machinations blessed by the great Allied powers.

Blago Simeonov
Via E-mail

WHO IS BEHIND THE JEWS?

The world Zionist conspiracy is touted so often by many publications who ignore the cause of that conspiracy (who's using the Jews?). Until we discover the root of the problem, we'll continue this destructive pattern waged against Jew and gentile alike. Without exception, every warlord in history has been a nose-ring, following orders not from the people but from pressure groups. Edward Gibbon must have sensed this, from his sad commentary on the fate of the caesars who, with few exceptions (Vespasian was one), met with an untimely end.

Damaged individuals, committing damage, get nothing but damage in return. Obama has no more justification or explanation for his reckless actions than any other warlord. How can Israel be viewed as anything other than yet another concentration camp, encouraging Jews, Christians and Muslims to slaughter one another? Truth, Revisionist history (TBR) and real news (American Free Press), is the answer to our problems.

William H. Loren
Virginia

NEW BOOK IN GERMAN COMING

Among your readers there are people who read German. The reports I made for the Zündel, Rudolf and Stolz trials will be published as a book of 320 pages. It will be available at the end of January 2010. The book ($30 + S&H) can be ordered at G. Deckert - Pf. 100 245, D 69442 Weinheim/B., Germany or via email at Guenter.Deckert@ gmx.de.

Günter Deckert
Via E-mail

Send us your Letter or Emails!

Send to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

WHO WROTE THE SHAKESPEARE CORPUS?

Based on my studies of Shakespeare authorship, it is quite possible the plays were authored not just by Christopher Marlowe, nor just by Francis Bacon, but by some sort of collaboration between the two men—and possibly others.

The sonnets are pure Marlovian in style, very personal and immediate. The plays are more a mixture of styles.

In 1593 Marlowe (whose translations of Ovid were ordered publicly burned by the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London) was under investigation for heresy, a capital offense. Ten days after having been questioned by the Privy Council, he was dead, it was claimed. Assuming Marlowe did not die but survived, went underground and needed the help of a secret society or societies, a Bacon collaboration would have been almost inevitable (Bacon was a leader of the Rosicrucians). Bacon may also have faked his death, in 1626.

During his student years at Cambridge, Marlowe was recruited into the royal secret service by Elizabeth I's spymaster, Sir Francis Walsingham, entrusted with gathering intelligence across Europe. When the university tried to withhold his master's degree on the grounds of absenteeism, the queen intervened, and his degree was granted. Walsingham is said to be the founding father of MI-5 and MI-6.

Clearly Marlowe was considered too valuable an asset to allow the church to dispose of him at the stake as a heretic.

Fulke Greville, first baron Brooke, was a courtier, statesman, sailor, soldier, literary patron, dramatist and poet. Educated at Cambridge, he worked for Walsingham as a spy, traveling throughout Europe. He served as clerk of the Council of Wales, treasurer of the navy, and chancellor of the exchequer. In 1606 Greville became recorder of Stratford-on-Avon, a post he held until his death in 1628. Lord Brooke's family crest features a swan, and his chief residence was Warwick Castle, on the River Avon, making him a viable candidate for being the "Sweet Swan of Avon."

Greville was a lifelong friend of Sir Philip Sidney; indeed, along with Mary Sidney, he was Philip's closest friend and a patron of many other leading Elizabethan writers: Christopher Marlowe, Thomas Nashe, Samuel Daniel, Edmund Spenser, Ben Jonson and William Davenant. For over 30 years he and Sir Francis Bacon were literary collaborators.

Grace Oyama
Tokyo and Osaka

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

TBR Bound Volume 2009

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder just $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2009

Indo-Aryan end times beliefs; numerology of the Holocaust; Khazars, meet the Slavs; Slavic contributions to civilization; Camp Douglas: Civil War extermination camp; clash of the rival maritime powers; black blizzards of the Dust Bowl; how much gold is in Fort Knox?; sinking the *Royal Oak*; Hitler in Paris; remembering the Dresden atrocity.

MARCH/APRIL 2009

Henry Ford on the corrupt associates of Benedict Arnold; Arnold's letter to the American people; Benedict Arnold's war record impressive; a new look at the Waxhaw massacre; the case against Banastre Tarleton; the Americanism of George Washington; the saga of Heros von Borcke: Prussian Confederate; new evidence in the plot to kill Patton; Dr. David Hoggan; Revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben jailed; interview with Sylvia Stolz; Hitler's secret headquarters; Bochaca.

MAY/JUNE 2009

Red man vs. white man in colonial America; American Indian bogeyman; a Prussian's adventures in the rebel cavalry; Yankee war crimes against Southern civilians; race and law in the ancient world; who are the Semites?; Bob LaFollette on free speech in wartime; Wilson and FDR; Horst Mahler's call to resist the NWO; high-level treason in the WWII German government; Hitler the war leader.

JULY/AUGUST 2009

Lincoln vs. Washington; Lincoln: Father of the modern police state; Civil War about economic freedom; when Venice ruled the waves; Egypt in the Americas before Vikings; interview with Carlo Mattogno; Auschwitz: the first gassing; bishop in hot water for holocaust comments; letter to the pope from Leon Degrelle; FDR's secret plan to attack the Japanese; plot to kill Hitler fails; Martin Bormann reflects.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2009

Arminius the Cheruskan; hidden truth of our ancestors; Greece battles the Snake of Zion; Greece stabbed in the back; interview with Konstantinos Plevris; the real John Muir; Hitler explains his attack on Russia; Alexander Suvorov: the man who rewrote WWII; lend-lease; honoring Fr. Tiso; Valkyrie plot; a day at the Bendlerblock.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2009

Contributions of the Swiss to world culture; Esther: the queen of Purim; new look at Jesus of Nazareth; Vespasian's army of 70 A.D.; the Donation of Constantine; Israel Bissell: forgotten hero of the Revolutionary War; "Woodrow the Worst"; Russian revisionist Valentin Rasputin; Finkelstein on the holocaust; interview with Ibrahim Alloush; Adolf Hitler on the foolishness of war with America; Valkyrie plot disintegrates; Hitler reflects; 20th-century slave traders.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2009: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume comprised of pristine issues.

EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years 1994 -2010.) No charge for S&H inside U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

GET YOUR 2009 and 2010 TBR BINDERS NOW. **$25 each. Sturdy, easy-to-use binder houses one year of your loose TBR issues on steel posts. Library-style. Magazines can be easily removed and replaced for quick reference. Binders indicate year on front and spine. No S&H inside U.S. Add $15 per binder outside the U.S. Please specify year desired. All years available from 1994 to 2010.**

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR110

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

TBR SAMPLE ISSUE: EDITOR'S CHOICE: JUST $4.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions right on our website at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR TBR's EXPANDED, SPECIAL "ALL-HOLOCAUST ISSUE"

Cost: 1-5 copies are $10 each; 6-49 are $8 each. 50 or more are just $6 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. See more from TBR at www.BarnesReview.com.

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XV NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

The Swiss

They're more than just cheese and chocolate

A short history of the alpine nation and her numerous contributions to European & American culture

ALSO:

- Forgotten rider of the Revolution
- Post-World War II slave traffickers
- The Donation of Constantine
- Vespasian's army and biblical prophecy
- Mystery megaliths found in Turkey
- What Hitler thought about America
- The reign of "Woodrow the Worst"
- Jesus & the economic classes
- Russian Revisionist Valentin Rasputin
- Interview with Ibrahim Alloush
- The real legacy of Queen Esther
- The 'Shoah Business' exposed
- Traitors at both fronts plague Hitler

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

November/December 2009 ❖ Volume XV ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

The Swiss & Their Homeland

By Arthur Kemp & John Tiffany

4 By about the time Columbus was sailing for America, already the Swiss were declaring independence and setting up a system of government with rights for all. . . .

The Real Legacy of Queen Esther

By Dr. Harrell Rhome

12 If you go to church, the chances are you have been taught that the legendary Queen Esther was one of the heroic women of the Bible. Was she really a heroine? . . .

Jesus & the Economic Classes

By Dr. George W. Buchanan

16 Jesus was a humble carpenter who rose to become a great spiritual leader. But was he poverty stricken? What does the Bible say? . . .

Was Vespasian's Army the Army of God?

By Michael A. Hoffman II

20 There have been many great armies in the course of history. What could be the greatest of them all? How about an army prophesied by Jesus Christ?

Constantine's Alleged Donation

By Olga Belinskaya

22 500 years before the holocaust myth was invented, a pioneer debunker of history was exposing a fraud that undergirded the church's claim to vast tracts of land in Italy. Who is this Revisionist historical researcher? . . .

Remember Israel Bissell

By John Tiffany

25 We've heard the poem about Paul Revere. But what about the man whose ride far outdid Revere? . . .

Was Woodrow the Worst?

By Alex S. Perry Jr.

27 Many historians say the problems of the world today can be laid at the feet of Woodrow Wilson. . . .

Rasputin Stands Up for Russia

By Daniel W. Michaels

33 Russians are often unjustly accused of being bigots. Valentin Rasputin says the accusers—including his own—are generally Russophobes. . . .

Jewish Academic Blasts Shoah Business

By Victor Sebestyen

37 The Jewish holocaust was barely mentioned for 20 years after World War II yet, today, when memories are not so fresh, it eclipses everything else in the history books. Norman Finkelstein, a brave and patriotic Jew, says certain Jewish leaders are exploiting the holocaust phenomenon for all it is worth. And for saying that, he has been labeled an anti-Semite and punished academically. This clearly demonstrates the hysterical nature of "Holocaustians." . . .

Interview With an Arab Revisionist

By Grace Eki-Oyama

39 To those who follow the mass media, it would seem as if all Arabs hate Israel and the Jews. Jordanian journalist Ibrahim Alloush says that, surprisingly, many Arabs—even some who are pro-Palestinian—are supporters of Holocaustianity. It is time for Revisionists to unite. . . .

How Hitler Felt About America

By Adolf Hitler

45 These are the unvarnished words of Hitler to his cronies about the United States. Do you think Hitler was a megalomaniac who wanted to add America to his empire? If so, you're in for a surprise. . . .

Valkyrie: The Last Circle

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

48 What did the one-armed colonel have in his briefcase for Hitler? You can be sure it wasn't a turnip salad and a pudding to contribute to lunch. . . .

Methods & Morals of the Traitors

By Hermann Giesler

55 What makes a traitor tick? In the case of those Germans who sought to blow up Hitler and anyone near him, thus also backstabbing the boys in the front lines, how did they justify their actions in their own minds? Here is Hitler's considered opinion. . . .

White Slaves of the 20th Century

By Joaquin Bochaca

58 During peacetime, after World War II, millions of Germans and others worked as slaves for Russia, England, France and other Western Allies. Only a handful were still alive after five years of slavery. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Honest talk can be painful: 3.
Amazing Anatolian temple unearthed. 24.
Boris Yeltsin: Tool of the Oligarchs. 35.
Is globalism irreversible? 41.
History You May Have Missed: 43.
The nonsense of Versailles reversed: 46.
Letters to the Editor: 60.
TBR Comprehensive Index for 2009: 63.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Erich Gliebe *Parma, Ohio*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Moscow, Russia*
Michael A. Hoffman II *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Carlo Mattogno *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Peter Papaheraklis *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D. *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
  Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
  First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2008 (Vols. II-XIV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

MANY PEOPLE SEE HISTORIANS as bespectacled bookworms, hiding behind piles of dusty, old manuscripts in the dank basement of some crumbling institution of higher learning. Others view historians as "Indiana Jones" types—real adventurers—rescuing mystical and powerful artifacts from the evil clutches of scar-faced villains bent on world domination; fighting tooth and nail for the truth.

Actually, historians are a little of both—and neither. In essence, real historians are those willing to gather and look at the facts and report them without fear of consequence or agenda. Sad to say but, those kinds of historians are few and far between. But these are the kinds of historians that appear in the pages of The Barnes Review every issue. Some of them, including TBR editorial board member Dr. Fredrick Töben, for instance, are even willing to go to jail, rather than agree to believe or endorse something they doubt is true.

So when you read TBR, remember these brave men—and women—who are literally risking their professional futures to bring you their findings. Please also appreciate the fact that TBR is absolutely unique in the publishing world today.

WELCOME ABOARD

A hearty "welcome" to all our new subscribers who have come aboard recently. We think you will find this issue of TBR, your first, to contain an exciting array of uncensored information. And to all our dedicated readers—many of whom have been with us for our entire 15 years in business—we thank you for your continued support and urge you to renew your subscriptions dutifully. Without you, there is really no reason for us to publish our Revisionist journal.

BIG CHRISTMAS MAILING

Inside the envelope in which this issue of TBR was mailed you will find our Christmas sales package. Take a look at the letter to find out more about a special bonus point system the publisher has authorized. It rewards you for every dollar you spend. You can use these bonus points to redeem free gifts from a list published on the back page of the inserted *Christmas Book & Video Catalog* and also on page 64 of this issue of TBR.

Please also browse this 12-page TBR Book Club *Christmas Book & Video Catalog*. Inside you will find may fascinating new Revisionist items being offered to our readers for the very first time.

And please also remember that Bound Volumes for 2009 are just now coming available. See the insert flyer for more on that as well as on our extremely important annual drive for gift subscriptions. Reduced to just $38 each, TBR gift subscriptions are a wonderful present for a friend or relative. And it's even better because your gift really does "keep on giving" the whole year through.

Additionally, for those of you who find it hard to come up with the subscription price of TBR in one shot, we are now offering automated monthly credit card billing. You can split your subscription into 12 payments of $4 each. Foreign subscribers can also split their yearly subscription cost into 12 automated credit card payments. For more on this practical, time- and hassle-saving program, call our operators at 1-877-773-9077 toll free. We'll take it from there! ✦

—Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

EDITORIAL: WHY WE DARE TO TALK ABOUT ADOLF HITLER

DID CORPORAL HITLER KICK HIS HOUND DOG?

"I LIKE TBR, AND I WANT TO PASS IT ON to my friends so that they can learn about authentic history. But sometimes it seems you talk too favorably about Adolf Hitler. And all this talk questioning the reality of the holocaust gets a little scary. I mean, really, how can anyone deny the existence of the concentration camps?"

If we've heard that once, we've heard it a dozen times—even from longtime subscribers, who should know better. (By the way, nobody denies the existence of concentration camps.)

If anyone tells you that the people who question the details about the holocaust (and there are many serious historians and intellectuals who do) are crazy or ignorant, they are lying to you.

That said, let's put it right up front: Telling the truth about Hitler and Germany and WWII and that much-talked-about subject known as "the holocaust" is not idolizing Hitler or apologizing for him.

A lot of folks get uneasy when dissident historians dare to suggest Hitler and Germany were not the instigators of World War II.

Even more people get upset when TBR features the research of investigators who find that, e.g., it wasn't 6 million Jewish folks who died during World War II, that the numbers were considerably less and that the larger often-cited figures have been inflated to advance a political agenda, namely continuing U.S. support for the intrigues and financial interests of Israel.

Critics say those who question the facts and figures about "the holocaust" are "holocaust deniers." Nothing could be further from the truth.

Although a lot of people who bandy about the term "holocaust denial" don't know it, Deborah Lipstadt—a teacher of religion who styles herself the leading expert on the subject—has claimed that "holocaust denial" even includes daring to say Germany did not bear guilt for starting World War I. That's right—they're talking about World War I—the formerly so-called "Great War," the "War to End All Wars and Make the World Safe for Democracy"—which officially ended in 1919, 14 years before Hitler came to power in Germany.

So the autocrats of the Anti-Holocaust Denial Industry are playing fast and loose with history. They've got a hidden agenda but want you (and everybody) to believe that those who are daring to cite the facts about the world wars and the holocaust are the ones with an agenda.

The only agenda at work for TBR is simply telling the truth.

Yes, the truth can hurt. Sometimes it hurts a lot—especially for those who dearly want to believe what they've been taught in the public schools and by certain religious leaders and by distinguished professors (Harry Elmer Barnes called those characters "the court historians") and by the media monopoly in America.

What sometimes surprises even the editors of TBR is that there are many people who refuse to believe anything the mass media has told them about the JFK assassination or the Oklahoma City bombing or the 9-11 "terrorist attacks" (they know they've been lied to about these matters time and again), but these same people buy hook, line and sinker everything they've been told about Hitler and Germany.

Why is it that these good people rightly question all of the lies being hucked by the spinmeisters of the media monopoly, but, when it comes to the matter of Hitler and Germany and World War II, they believe a large part or all of what that same media has to say? Why, pray tell, does the media tell the truth about Hitler and Germany and World War II but not about anything else?

How many videos from "patriot" leaders have you seen that sharpen that old saw that "Hitler burned down the Reichstag so he could declare martial law in Germany" or that "Hitler seized all the guns from the Germans as soon as he came to power"?

Well, these videos and writings to this effect, rife throughout the patriot movement, are perpetrating lies and misinformation. Some critics of these prevaricators might even suggest that "disinformation" is the better word to describe what these folks are purveying.

And no, despite that fanciful CBS TV docudrama about the early years of Hitler that was aired to wide acclaim several years ago, it's highly unlikely Hitler ever kicked his white terrier that deserted from the enemy during World War I. The truth is, Hitler loved that dog, crediting the little fellow with having saved his life.

The dog—which Hitler adopted as his mascot after he found him running loose on the battlefield during heated fighting in World War I when Hitler was bravely acting as a messenger on the front lines for the German army—was Hitler's ever-present companion. And when, for the first time ever, the dog ran out of the bunker in which Hitler and his comrades hunkered, Hitler rushed out of the bunker to corral his pal, just at the moment a mortar shell came barreling out of the sky, killing everyone inside the bunker.

So do you really think Hitler kicked that dog—as he was shown doing in the opening scenes of the CBS presentation?

The bottom line is that TBR will not have anything to do with this kind of mischief. We're here to bring you the facts. And if that means saying something nice about Adolf Hitler—if it's the truth—we are going to say it. ✦

Michael Collins Piper is a prolific author, lecturer, radio show host and journalist. He is the author of about a dozen books, the latest of which is an expose of the Rothschild banking empire and its integral involvement in the creation of a "new world order." Entitled, *The New Babylon*, this 280-page book is the last word on what Piper calls "the new Pharisees." See our color ad between pages 24-25 inside this issue

The Swiss

IF YOU ARE SWISS, YOU HAVE SOMETHING TO CELEBRATE. Switzerland and America have some shared history, interests in common and, more importantly, a shared future. For such a small country, Switzerland has much to be proud of. In many ways Switzerland and America are similar—America is (at least theoretically) a federal union of 50 sovereign states, while Switzerland is a confederation of 26 full cantons. Switzerland was neutral until very recently, while America traditionally was neutral or non-interventionist until it was subverted by the likes of Woodrow Wilson and his fellow travelers.

BY ARTHUR KEMP & JOHN TIFFANY

Switzerland is a small nation, about the size of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island together, but a scenic one. Nestled in the Alps, it is one of the most mountainous countries in the world and is entirely surrounded by Germany, France, Italy, Austria and tiny Liechtenstein. (Incidentally, the tallest mountain in Switzerland is one you may not have heard of, not the Matterhorn, but the Dufourspitze, on the Swiss-Italian border at 15,771 feet. Mont Blanc, which is the tallest of the Alps, is actually in France.)

Switzerland has many different names, among them: Schweizerische Eidgenossenschaft, Confédération Suisse, Confoederatio Helvetica, all of which mean, in various native languages and Latin, "Swiss Confederation."

The history of this land is very complex, and it is impossible to give more than a "nutshell" version in these pages, but the earliest recorded inhabitants of the country now known as Switzerland were "Old Europeans" called the Rhaetians, who are believed to have been related to the mysterious Etruscans in Italy. The Rhaetians, like the Etruscans and other "Old Europeans" (except for the Basques), are believed to have been overrun by great waves of Indo-European invaders. The Keltic Indo-European tribe who settled in the valleys among the Alps was known (at least to the Romans) as the Helvetii, and this name has stuck to the country of Switzerland ever since, in the form of Helvetia.

Lying directly to the north of Italy, the small land of the Helvetii was in turn overrun by the Roman general Julius Caesar during the 1st century B.C.—and the entire region became completely Romanized. It survived as a peaceful Roman province for the next 300 years.

Facing page: William Tell. When the bailiff of Uri, Hermann Gessler, ordered the residents in 1307 to bow to his hat atop a pike, Tell shot the hat with an arrow. Gessler had Tell arrested and ordered him to shoot an apple atop his son's head. Tell carried two arrows in his quiver. After Tell shot the apple, Gessler asked him to explain the second arrow. Tell replied that, had he missed and killed his son, he would have used the second one to kill Gessler. Tell was rearrested but escaped and killed the bailiff. Tell's existence cannot be verified, nor can that of Gessler. But, real or not, Tell is alive in the hearts of freedom lovers everywhere. Above, the William Tell Chapel on Lake Lucerne was built where Gessler met his condign fate.

The province of Helvetia was overrun by the Germanic invasions that swept over the decaying Roman Empire in the 4th century A.D. Two tribes in particular occupied the region: the Bourguignons and the Alamanni.

Apart from the original Old Europeans, who had a number of Mediterranean types among their numbers, all the "peoplings" were Nordic racial elements.

The Romanized Helvetii had been introduced to Christianity in the closing years of the Roman empire, but in common with many of the Germanic tribes, the invaders were pagans, or polytheists, worshiping their old gods native to their peoples.

It was up to the Franks under King Charlemagne to introduce Christianity to the Alamanni and the other Germanics in Helvetia—an event that occurred after the Franks invaded the region in the 5th century.

When the Frankish empire dissolved upon Charlemagne's death, most of what would someday be modern Switzerland became incorporated into the duchy of Alemannia, or Swabia, one of the feudal states making up the German kingdom or empire. The only part that was not incorporated into the German empire was acquired in 1033, becoming part of the Germanic Holy Roman empire.

By 1276, the Austrian House of Hapsburg, which was not much liked by most Swiss, had taken over the crown of the Holy Roman empire. In that year, its emperor, Rudolf I, introduced a number of oppressive measures in Switzerland, sparking off war with the Swiss, which was to last nearly 200 years.

"When the Frankish empire dissolved, most of what would be Switzerland became incorporated into the duchy of Alemannia, or Swabia, of the German empire."

In 1291, with the death of Rudolph, according to legend, local notables in heavily forested central Switzerland pledged to form an alliance, bringing together Uri, Schwyz and Unterwalden, the first three "free" or autonomous cantons, but still under the Holy Roman empire. These were called the Forest Cantons or Waldstaetter. In 1332, Luzern (Lucerne) joined the Forest Cantons as the fourth canton. Additional cantons or states came into the alliance as largely autonomous entities.

The four cantons were joined by four more cantons and states—Zurich, Bern, Glarus and Zug—between 1353 and 1481. In this piecemeal fashion, the "Old Confederacy" was built up. It is from Schwyz that the name "Switzerland" derives.

INDEPENDENCE—WON BY 1499

By 1474, the Swiss had fought the Austrians to a standoff. In that year, the Swiss cantons were made into a confederation, still under the loose control of the Habsburgs. Fribourg and Solothurn joined the "Old Confederacy" of eight cantons following approval of the Stanser Treaty in 1481, which balanced the interests of the cities and countryside. In 1499, the Holy Roman emperor, Maximilian I, launched an attempt to crush this hard-won autonomy.

A new war broke out between the Swiss and Austrians, resulting in victory for the Swiss. By the Treaty of Basel in 1499, Swiss independence was as good as won. Shortly afterward some of the last regions in Switzerland became affiliated to the new nation. By 1513, Basel, Schaffhausen and Appenzell had signed on.

Currently there are 26 cantons, or, more precisely, 20 full cantons and six "half cantons." Most of the cantons trace their roots back centuries.

The Swiss skill in defeating the mighty Austrians led them to become highly regarded soldiers all over Europe—they were recruited as mercenaries by all those who could afford them, including the pope in Rome, whose Swiss Guards remain, famously, to the present day. [See page 9.—Ed.]

While fighting as mercenaries with the French army during the wars of the early 16th century, Swiss troops annexed some additional parts of northern Italy, which became the southernmost canton of Switzerland. The Swiss then tried to take on the French and were, unexpectedly, soundly defeated in 1515.

This defeat caused Switzerland to adopt a policy of neutrality in all conflicts, one that it has more or less followed ever since, only breaking it to acquire more small territories, until recently.

THE REFORMATION

The Protestant Reformation in Switzerland started in 1518, when a pastor named Uldrych Zwingli denounced the sale of indulgences—supposedly forgiveness by God, so one could spend less time in purgatory (a kind of waiting room for heaven according to Roman Catholic theology)—for money by representatives of the Catholic Church. Inflamed by Zwingli's oratory, the people of Zurich rose up and attacked Catholic churches, smashing relics and "officially" releasing priests from their vows of celibacy.

Other Swiss towns, such as Basel and Bern, adopted similar religious platforms and in 1536, Geneva, where the French Protestant leader John Calvin had settled, rose up against the duchy of Savoy and refused to acknowledge the authority of its Roman Catholic bishop.

Despite all this, Swiss diplomatic skill prevented the country from becoming involved in the great Christian internecine wars that grew out of the Reformation.

By the end of the Protestant/Catholic Thirty Years War of 1618 to 1648 (one of the most destructive wars in European history), Switzerland was recognized as a fully independent state by the

Treaty of Westphalia, formally releasing the little mountainous nation from the Holy Roman empire at long last. But it was only in 1649 and 1652 that the remaining Austrian rights in the Praettigau were bought up by what was then called the League of Ten Jurisdictions, which thus finalized its freedom.

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE AND UNIFICATION

The ideals of the French Revolution spread to Switzerland after 1789. Swiss revolutionaries also rose up against the system of lords and princes who ran the confederation of Swiss cantons. The local revolutionaries were, however, suppressed by the nobles, which led to the French revolutionaries sending a French army into Switzerland to help the Swiss rebels.

With French intervention, the Swiss revolutionaries managed to stage a comeback, and a republic based on the model of the French revolutionary state was established by 1798. This "Helvetic Revolution" of 1798 crushed the aristocratic rule in the old cantons.

Nine more territories became part of Switzerland between 1803 and 1815: St. Gallen, Graubünden, Aargau, Thurgau, Ticino, Vaud, Valais, Neuchatel and Geneva. Napoleon Bonaparte then unified the country under the name of the Helvetic Republic, instituting a form of government that proved to be unpopular with the Swiss. In 1803 Napoleon ordered the French occupation troops to leave—although by then a part of Switzerland had been settled by some Frenchmen, creating the French-speaking part of today's Switzerland.

The Congress of Vienna in 1815, which ended the Napoleonic Wars, saw this unpopular constitution rejected and replaced by the former "confederal" canton system. The Congress of Vienna also made particular note of Swiss neutrality—from that time on, the Swiss were never again involved in any foreign war.

The existence of three main language groupings, German, French and a small Italian segment, combined with a split between Protestants and Catholics, made up the classic scenario for religio-ethnically based conflict. After the Protestant cantons sought to prevent the Jesuits' takeover of religious education in Lucerne, by 1847, the seven Catholic cantons—mainly German speaking—formed a united league, the Sonderbund.

The Swiss government declared the Sonderbund unconstitutional and ordered them to disband. They refused, and a localized civil war followed, with two cantons remaining neutral in the war, ending in the defeat of the Sonderbund the next year.

The war caused the Swiss to rethink their constitutional arrangements. A new constitution in 1848 was loosely based on the U.S. Constitution.

In 1866, there was some revision, and in 1874, a newer constitution was introduced, which strengthened the central government but still reserved extraordinary powers to the various cantons, to ensure the maximum devolution of power on issues likely to cause

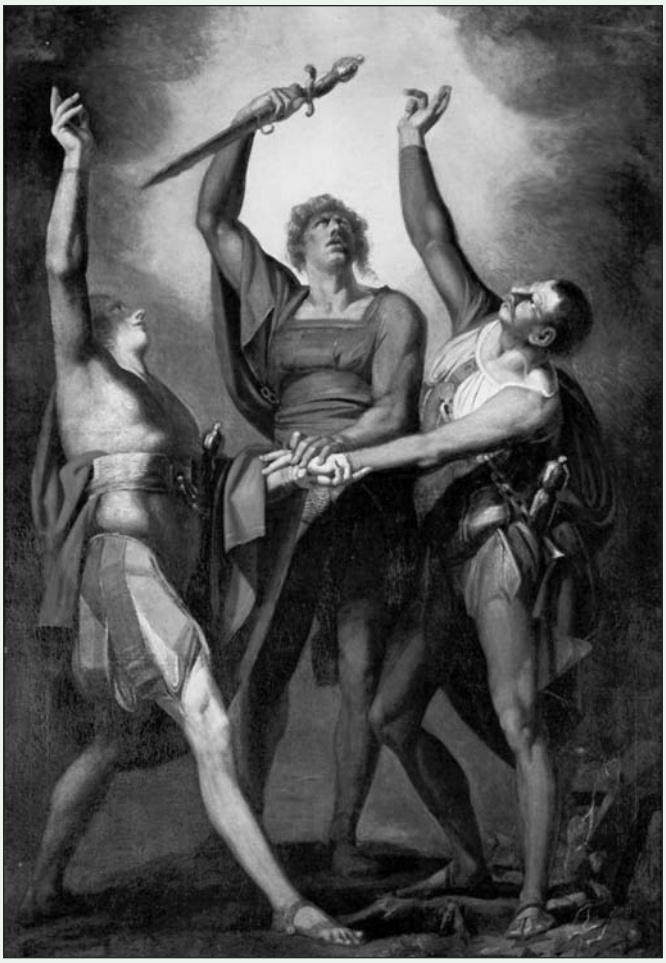

The Oath of the Rutli

Part of the William Tell saga is the 1307 "Oath in the Rutli," above. According to the legend, three men, sometimes depicted as bearded, met to agree to bring groups of brave men from their three regions of what was to someday become Switzerland to decide on future common actions—most likely to secede from the tyrannical Habsburg empire. The Rutli is a meadow above Lake Lucerne. Present were Werner Stauffacher for Schwyz, Walter Fuerst for Uri and Arnold of Melchtal for Unterwalden. Von Melchtal's father had forfeited his yoke of oxen, since he did not pay his taxes on time. Armed men came to confiscate the animals. When they arrived at Heinrich von Melchtal's small farm, he and his son Arnold were plowing the meager fields. Heinrich tried to plead with the imperial minions that he needed the oxen to plow, and if the beasts were taken, he could not pay the tax and would likely starve. To this was answered: "You can have your son pull the plow." Enraged, Arnold von Melchtal grabbed the stick used to guide the oxen and beat the tax man, breaking his fingers. After that, he had to flee the dominion and found refuge with Fuerst in Uri.

conflict. This constitution worked very effectively and was, with only minor modifications (notably in 1874), in use in Switzerland to 1999, when it was revised again, and has since remained to the present day.

Torture and other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment are prohibited by the Swiss Bill of Rights (Article 10.3). Freedom of the press is guaranteed (Art. 17), and all persons have the right to form, express and disseminate their opinions freely (Art. 16). Yet, on April 10, 2000, a Swiss court sentenced retired teacher Gaston-Armand Amaudruz, 79, to one year in prison for "denying the existence of homicidal gas chambers in World War II German concentration camps"! Apparently "freedom of speech" means something quite different to the Swiss than to Americans.

SWISS NEUTRALITY

The Swiss were of course famous for their steadfast neutrality. Refusing to join the United Nations (until 2002) made that country ideal "neutral territory," upon which, ironically, many delicate UN conferences were held.

Switzerland tightly controls citizenship by biological descent and does not encourage immigration. However, the country has, like much of Western Europe, been the target of a considerable influx of illegal Third World immigrants.

"Switzerland controls citizenship by biological descent and does not encourage immigration. However, it has been the target of illegal immigration."

Switzerland is very unusual among the countries in the world in that, while it is made up of several distinct ethnic groups, there is very little conflict among them, much less anything much in the way of secessionist movements. This is perhaps a result of the nation's confederate system of government, with each state or canton being free to operate in its own manner, except when such things as national defense are involved.

The country has had little problem with secession since the Sonderbund War, with one small exception: the northern part of Jura, with two people being killed in the struggle for "Free Jura." After some complex dissection and gerrymandering, the problem was solved by setting up a new autonomous canton within Switzerland.

As noted above, there is a German-speaking section of Switzerland, a French-speaking section and an Italian-speaking section. In addition, in one canton, there is a minority who continue to speak a Rhaeto-Romanic language (Romansh; also called Romansch or Romanche or Rumantsh or Rumantsch). Romansh, a Romance language related to Occitan, is a survival from Roman days. It is spoken by about 0.9 percent of Switzerland's 7.5 million inhabitants.

Interestingly, the canton where this rare language is spoken is called Grisons or Graubuenden, "the Gray League"—which preserves the name of the self-defense organization of local people set up in the 15th century. Graubuenden is the largest canton in the nation, at over 7,000 square kilometers.

(The smallest canton is Basel City, at 37 square kilometers; the most populous is Zurich with 1.3 million inhabitants; the least populous is Appenzell Inner Rhodes, with little more than 15,000.)

As it happens, Rhaeto-Romanic languages are also spoken in parts of northern Italy—a dialect called Ladin in the Dolomite Mountains of Trentino-Alto Adige/Suedtirol, and a dialect called Friulian is spoken by over half a million people in northeastern Italy. (This Ladin is not to be confused with the Engadine dialects of Romansh, also called the "Ladin" dialects, namely Puter, spoken in the Upper Engadine valley, and Vallader, spoken in the Lower Engadine valley, in the southeast corner of Switzerland.)

The other "main" dialects of Swiss Romansh are classified as the Rhine dialects: Sursilvan, Sutsilvan and Surmiran.

It should be noted that there is also a standardized form of Romansh, created in 1982 by linguist Heinrich Schmid, called Rumantsch Grischun. It is the only form of the language that is used by the Swiss central government, Romansh being one of the recognized official languages of Switzerland, along with French, German and Italian. But most people in Graubuenden dislike Rumantsch Grischun so much that they would rather use German (most of them are perfectly bilingual, although Italian is also spoken in southern parts of the canton).

GUN CONTROL

There is little gun control in Switzerland, so that it has frequently been held up as an example of the benefits of gun freedom by American advocates of the Second Amendment. Switzerland's "militia army" defense theory requires men above the age of 20 to be ready for call-up for national service (there is almost no standing army), and to keep a fully automatic SIG Sturmgewehr 90 military rifle locked up in their residences. Some half-million Swiss minutemen have such rifles in their homes, and it is estimated there are 1.2 million firearms. This may have changed recently; after a disgruntled citizen "went postal" and shot up the local parliament in Zug on Sept. 27, 2001, the Swiss minister of justice, Ruth Metler, called for national gun registration as a safety measure.

The Swiss Federal Police Office reports that, in 1997, there were 87 intentional homicides and 102 attempted homicides in the country. Some 91 of these 189 murders and attempts involved firearms. With its population of 7 million (which includes 1.2 million foreigners), Switzerland had a homicide rate of only 1.2 per

The Pontifical Swiss Guards march in ceremonial garb of dark blue and orange stripes with red trim. Swiss mercenaries once served in a number of European lands, until the practice was abolished (with a papal exception) in 1927. They have served popes continuously since first hired on in 1506, when Switzerland was poor and overpopulated. The Swiss in general have a reputation for loyalty, courage, discipline and steadfastness. Today the Swiss Guards have SIG P225 pistols and SIG SG 550 assault rifles as well as the traditional halberds and swords to counteract those who wish to do the pope any harm.

100,000. There were 2,498 robberies and attempted robberies, of which 546 involved firearms, giving a robbery rate of 36 per 100,000. Almost half of these criminal acts were committed by non-resident foreigners, which is why one hears reference in casual talk to "criminal tourists."

In 1993, not a single armed robbery was reported in Geneva. Thus, Switzerland, which is awash in guns, has substantially lower murder and robbery rates than the UK, where most guns are banned. The cantons issue licenses for handgun purchases on a "must issue" basis. Most, but not all, cantons require handgun registration. Any ammunition bought on the private market is registered. Ammunition can be bought unregistered at government subsidized shooting ranges, but, by law, one must use all the ammunition at the range. Apparently this law is not really enforced, which gives Swiss gun owners a way to collect unregistered ammunition. Because so many people own rifles, there are no regulations against carrying them, but 15 of the 26 cantons have regulations on carrying handguns.

The Swiss are ready for war at any time. Not only do they have their minutemen with machineguns, but a citizen is allowed to own a tank, anti-aircraft gun etc and is required to have 72 rounds of ammunition. Also the nation is set up so that it can quickly convert highways into military aircraft runways, and so on. And they have plenty of top-of-the line weapons systems of all sorts.

Switzerland's industry always depended to a very large extent on exporting of machinery, watches, chemicals and pharmaceuticals. The high population density, adverse conditions for agriculture, with most of the country being alpine, and a scarcity of most raw materials, are responsible for a notable shortfall in food production and a trade deficit. During the 20th century, tourism, transportation services and financial services (banking and insurance) helped to provide for a favorable balance of payments.

Lately, however, the once-famous Swiss banking privacy has not been what it used to be. Increasingly, resourceful Americans and others are finding better places to stash their money.

In September 2000, the Swiss surprisingly voted against a plan

Above, the versatile Swiss army knife, used the world over.

A Few of the Famous Swiss and Swiss-Americans

François-Louis Cailler (1796-1852) established the oldest chocolate factory still in use in Switzerland. Daniel Peter and Swiss-American Milton Hershey were other famous chocolatiers.

St. Nicholas von der Flue (1417-1487), diplomat and later hermit, prevented a civil war in Switzerland. The Piccard dynasty of scientists and explorers, including Auguste Piccard, who made the first ascents into the stratosphere in 1931-32, Jacques Piccard, holder of the world record for deep diving (10,740 meters), and his son Bertrand Piccard, first balloonist to circumnavigate the globe. Jean Piccard, twin brother of Auguste, settled in the United States and collaborated with his brother in investigations of the stratosphere.

JAQUES PICCARD

Then there is astronaut Claude Nicollier, the first and so far only Swiss astronaut. Of course we cannot fail to mention the great mathematician Leonhard Euler (the very important irrational number "e," 2.718281828 . . . —not to be confused with Euler's Constant—is named in his honor, in case you ever wondered.)

Nobel prizes have been awarded to Swiss scientists Alexander Mueller, Heinrich Rohrer, Richard Ernst and Kurt Wuethrich, among others.

Henri Dunant may not be famous, but what he did was certainly important. He was a co-founder of the Red Cross (whose logo, by the way, is the Swiss flag in reverse). Denise Biellmann is a world champion figure skater. Ernesto Bertarelli won the 31st America's Cup and brought the cup to Europe for the first time in 152 years. Johann Bernoulli and his son Daniel were notable mathematicians.

to cut the number of foreigners in the country to 18% of the population (in 2000 foreigners made up 19.3%). Since 1970, four similar anti-immigration plans failed. In another stunning development, in September 2002, Switzerland gave up its neutrality by joining the United Nations.

For many Swiss people, the Great White Hope until now was Christoph Blocher—a successful, self-made billionaire, born into the large family of a rural minister. Blocher was celebrated as a man who rose by hard work to become a leader in the Swiss chemical industry, then the second-highest man in the Swiss Folk Party, currently the second-biggest party in Switzerland.

Blocher poses as a populist by talking about immigration and asylum seekers. However he never talks about race *per se.* He never attacks the Jews. In fact, he voted for a 1994 bill, Article 261, which makes holocaust debunking a felony in Switzerland. As a result of this, heroes such as René-Louis Berclaz and Juergen Graf have been sentenced to prison.

Blocher has sold the Swiss down the river. Read this, from the latest issue of the *Courrier du Continent* published by the valiant Swiss patriot G.-A. Amaudruz, who in his 80s was thrown in prison in Switzerland for his opinions under the law passed with the help of Blocher's Swiss Folk Party:

> When a few days ago our newsroom received a list of the participants this year at the international Bilderberg conference in Athens, we could not believe our eyes. The name of Christoph Blocher stood on the list of attendees.
>
> Christoph Blocher of all people as a guest of this secret cosmopolitan society? Incredible. In the meantime the participation of our former justice minister at the Bilderberg meeting has been confirmed.

SWISS ABROAD

For about 450 years Switzerland's No. 1 exported skill was soldiering. It is estimated that between 1400 and 1848 more than 2 million Swiss mercenaries were employed by foreign powers.[1] Many of them naturally settled where they were working.

Starting in the 16th century, some Swiss people emigrated to escape religious persecution. As oppression of the Anabaptists spread, followers—who came from several European countries—migrated ever farther. Today we know them as the Mennonites and the Amish, many having settled in Pennsylvania.

About 400,000 Swiss emigrated between 1850 and 1914. In some places in North America and South America they founded "colonies." Bern alone has 26 towns and villages named after it in the United States, while Lucerne has 16.

Switzerland may be landlocked, but Swiss-American Edward W. Eberle was a top admiral in the U.S. Navy. Famous Swiss-Americans include actress Renee Zellweger, songstress Jewel and her sister Q'Orianka Kilcher, film actor Victor Mature, Supreme

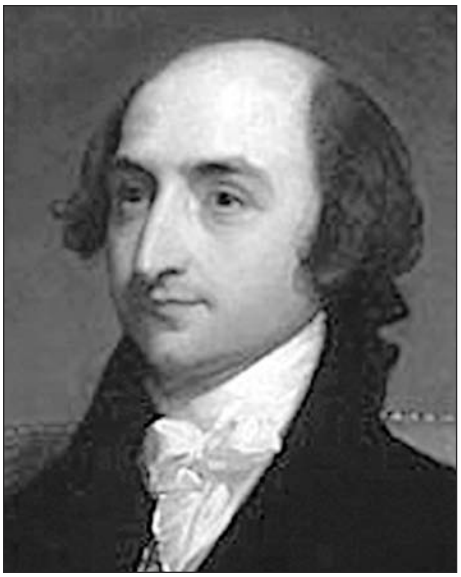
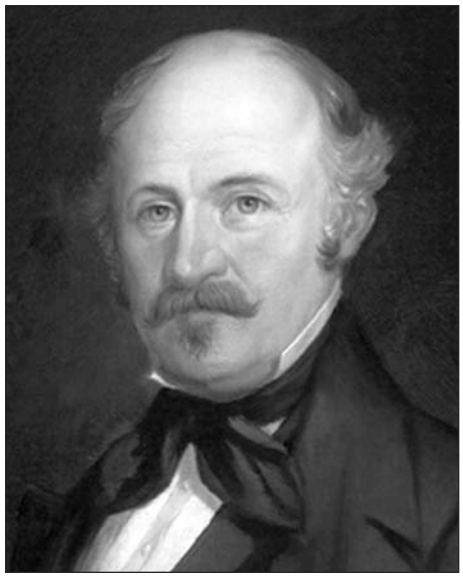

Left: Abraham Alfonse Albert Gallatin (1761-1849) was an ethnologist and linguist, congressman, diplomat, founder of New York University and secretary of the U.S. Treasury. He made great progress toward balancing the federal budget. By 1826, Gallatin put forward a claim in favor of U.S. ownership of the Columbia River system lands, outlining the "principle of contiguity" in his statement *The Land West of the Rockies*. **Center: John Augustus Sutter** (1803-80) lived an amazing life. Born in Germany but of Swiss roots, he moved to Missouri, then, in 1838, headed for Mexican California. He built an empire there, called New Helvetia. In 1848, a man building a sawmill for Sutter discovered gold nuggets. Sutter tried to keep it secret, but within months squatters were swarming over his lands, butchering his cattle and stealing everything in sight. **Right: American "ace of aces" Eddie Rickenbacker** (originally Reichenbacher; 1890-1973), was a successful racecar driver, fighter pilot, airline executive, wartime advisor and elder statesman. His 26 World War I aerial victories came in only two months of combat flying.

Court Justice Warren Burger, the multi-talented Albert Gallatin, Meyr Guggenheim, President Herbert Hoover, Adolph Rickenbacker, Eddie Rickenbacker, John Sutter, who discovered gold in California, and Henry Wirz of tragic "Civil War" note.

Louis Agassiz (1807-1873) revolutionized geological theory by his study of glaciers, which led him to put forward the then-controversial idea that most of Eurasia had once been covered by ice sheets about a mile thick.

Louis Chevrolet (1878-1941) was a racing driver and founder of the Chevrolet Motor Car Company.

Rudolph "Minnesota Fats" Wanderone was perhaps the best-known pool player in America. Bobby Fischer (1943-2008) was the controversial chess player who minced no words when talking about the Jews. And football fans will be upset if we fail to mention Ben Roethlisberger, quarterback for the Pittsburgh Steelers. Last but not least, Christoph Meili, whistleblower, who now lives in California.

August 1 of each year is Swiss National Day and is celebrated with numerous events in the United States and abroad. For more on that, check your local news sources and/or http://www.swissworld.org/. ✦

This article is based in part on the book *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race.* Available from TBR Books for $47, it is a 596-page book, 8.5-by-11-inches, covering the entire history of the white race.) Arthur Kemp is the Rhodesian-born author of *March of the Titans*. He worked at the South African Conservative Party's head office on their weekly newspaper, and authored the main "Vote No" party literature used in the 1992 referendum, which made him the single most distributed author in South African political history. He also worked as political secretary to the leader of the Conservative Party, Dr. Treurnicht, but was expelled from the party in 1993 for advocating the rejection of apartheid in favor of an Afrikaner homeland policy. John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Diem, Aubrey, *Switzerland: Land, People, Economy*, Media International, Kitchener, Ont., 1994.

Gretler, Arnold, and Pierre-Emeric Mandl, *Values, Trends and Alternatives in Swiss Society,* Praeger, New York, 1973.

Hilowitz, Janet Eve (ed.), *Switzerland in Perspective,* Greenwood Press, New York, 1990.

Linder, Wolf, *Swiss Democracy: Possible Solutions to Conflict in Multicultural Societies*, Macmillan, Houndsmills, U.K., 1994.

Lloyd, William Bross, Jr. *Waging Peace: The Swiss Experience,* Public Affairs Press, Washington, D.C., 1958.

ENDNOTES:

[1] http://www.swissworld.org/en/people/the_swiss_abroad/historical_emigration/

Esther: The Queen of Purim

A Tale of Terror and Treachery

PURIM IS A JEWISH "REVENGE FEST" portrayed, created and legitimized in the Book of Esther. The book's main thrust was to establish and legitimize the Judaic Purim holiday. The text affirms not only the right of the Jews to self-defense (which no one can argue with), but their right to utter vengeance and death over their opponents. From the standpoint of morals and ethics, one cannot see why Christians would ever find role models in the camp of Esther and her cabal of court Jews in the imperial retinue. While most Judaic and Christian publications glorify and proclaim the alleged virtues of Esther, a closer look reveals the truth about this heavily fabricated tale.

BY HARRELL RHOME, M.DIV., PH.D.

The Book of Esther, one of only two books in the Bible not mentioning God,[1] may have been composed 485-464 B.C. during the legendary reign of King Ahasuerus, thought to be roughly concurrent with the reign of the real-life Xerxes I in Persia. (Some think Ahasuerus is based on Xerxes, a Zoroastrian by faith.) Esther is obviously the Mesopotamian goddess Ishtar, while her cousin Mordechai is her consort, Marduk.

Many scholars dispute the provenance and authenticity of Esther. It is the only book of the Tanakh, or Jewish Bible, not found among the Dead Sea scrolls. Because of discrepancies in Hebrew texts, St. Jerome divided it into the older and newer parts when he organized his Latin Vulgate Bible in the late fourth century A.D. Notably, the first time the word "Jew" ("Judean") is used in the Bible, rather than "Hebrew" or "Israelite," is in Esther.

Although set in old Persia, the story incorporates key elements of Mesopotamia's native "pagan" religion. Fertility rites always occur in spring, and so does Purim. This is set on Adar 14 by the Jewish/Hebrew lunar calendar. Purim falls in March of the Julian calendar. (Demonstrating the strong Judeo-Mesopotamian cultural confluence, the names of the Hebrew months are Babylonian. Purim may be a Judaized recreation of an ancient springtime gala celebrating the mythical victories of the deities Marduk and Ishtar over rival gods and goddesses. This and other Near Eastern pagan themes made pretty good background material for concocting this very Jewish, very "Talmudic" fairytale.)

Esther reads more like an adventure romance novelette than a holy book as gentiles would understand it. Its sole purpose was to establish Purim, a holiday when the ancient Jews ruthlessly struck back against their supposed oppressors. In Hebrew, *Purim* means "lots," named after the lottery the fictional anti-Jewish villain of the Esther story, Haman, used to choose the day for the allegely intended massacre of the Jews.

On this day, each year, the Talmud gives permission, even encouragement, to getting drunk and cursing, reviling and spitting on Christians and other non-Jews, such as the ancient Persians were. To begin Purim, the entire book of Esther, called the "Megillah" (which simply means "scroll" in Hebrew), is read in the synagogue. Hence the Jewish expression, "the whole Megillah," which is like saying "the whole nine yards," meaning the entirety of something. Free Dictionary Online appropriately adds "tediously detailed or highly embroidered account." The services are held in the evening, after the beginning of the new Jewish day and commemorating Esther's deadly after-dark dinner party. Jewish women are rabbinically required to attend. In older times, and where it was tolerated, as in the ghettoes and shetls, loud boisterous street parties went on for much of the night with dancing, singing and drunken carousing, concluding with the burning of Haman in effigy. The Talmud Bavli tells us more: "All are obligated in the reading of the Megillah."—Orakh Chayim 689. And also, "The Jew is to say on Purim Day: '. . . [C]ursed be all non-Jews; blessed be all Jews'."—Orach Chaim, 660, 16.

Always called the Megillah (and ranked above the Torah) by the Jews, Esther is the name given to the book by Christian translators. The outcome of this rabbinical creative writing project was edited and reworked over the centuries. Since it does not

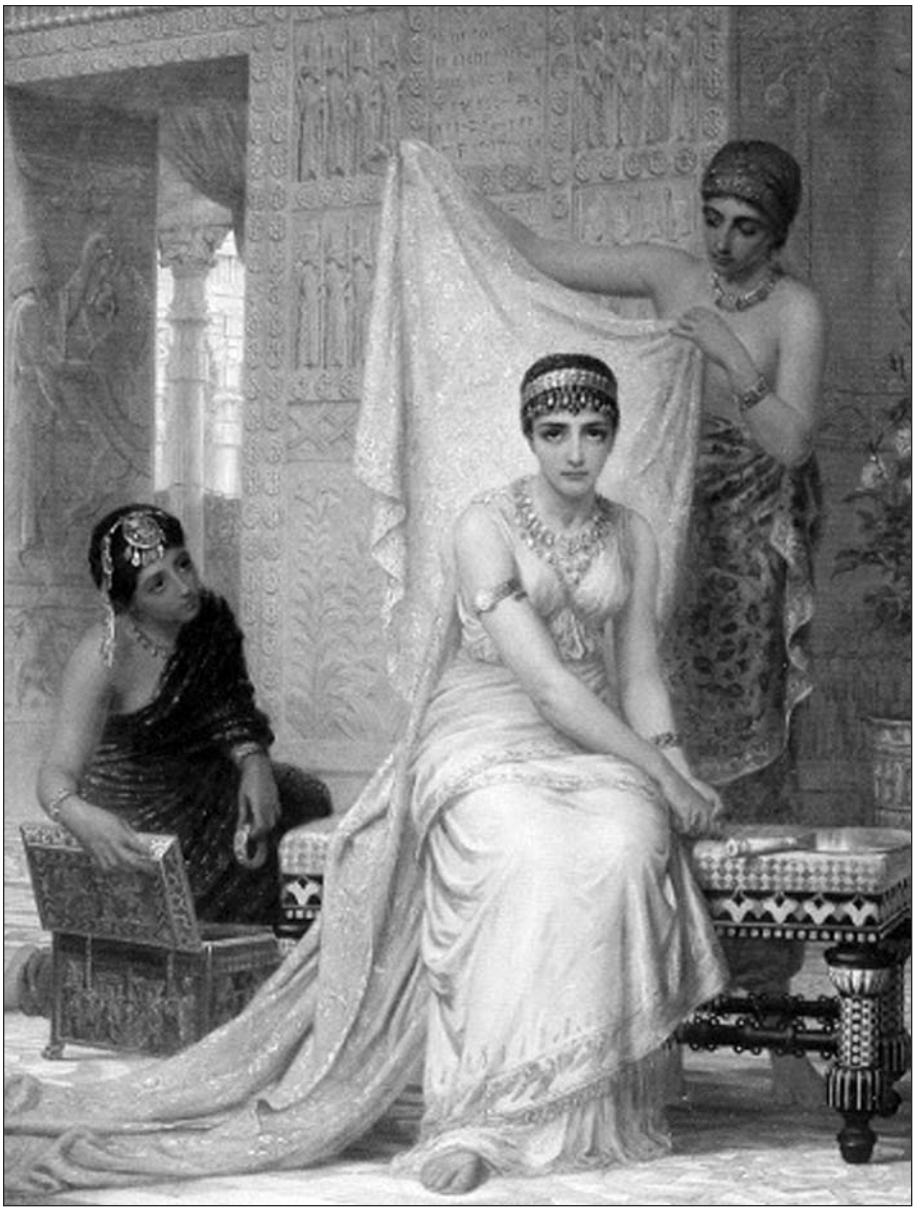

A painting depicting the Esther character (based on the goddess Ishtar), the model of dignified, regal beauty. Esther's good looks are apparent as she is helped by maidservants to complete her *toilette*. Preparation for entry into the Persian king's harem lasted 12 months. It was not simply a period of beautification, but a complex training program. During this time she learned the ins and outs of life in the royal court: the protocol for every event, who was who, how to look and act.

appear in the late fourth century B.C. Septuagint, and since St. Jerome worked with confusing manuscripts in the late fourth century A.D., we see a time frame when the Judeo-Babylonian Talmudists put the final touches on the Megillah. While his German-language Bible has the Book of Esther, translator and theologian Martin Luther was very critical of it, saying that the text was of little value.

> They are real liars and bloodhounds who have not only continually perverted and falsified all of Scripture with their mendacious glosses from the beginning until the present day. Their hearts' most ardent sighing and yearning and hoping is set on the day on which they can deal with us gentiles as they did with the gentiles in Persia at the time of Esther. Oh, how fond they are of the Book of Esther, which is so beautifully attuned to their bloodthirsty, vengeful, murderous yearning and hope. The Sun has never shone on a more bloodthirsty and vengeful people than they are, who imagine that they are God's people who have been commissioned and commanded to murder and to slay the gentiles.
>
> —Martin Luther, *Der Juden und Ihre Lugen* ("On the Jews and Their Lies"), 1543.

The plot goes like this: Our "leading lady" joins King Ahasuerus's harem. She keeps her "Hebrew" origins a secret, yet one of the Jews, our male protagonist, Mordecai, her older cousin, is a prominent man in the Persian government. Mordecai, a dedicated friend of his Jewish people, has a sworn enemy, a classically "anti-Semitic," heavily embellished, theatrically wicked villain called Haman, said to be an Agagite, although no one knows what that would be, except that it is some sort of non-Jewish ethnic group.

[Among the theories are that he, to the extent he may have existed in the real world at all, was actually Greek (specifically a Macedonian, as indicated in the Apocrypha), or else an Amorite—which is a sort of Canaanite or Hyksos, possibly. The Haman was, or represents, a Greek fits in with the ancient war of the Jews against the Greeks (see TBR September/October, 2009)—Ed.]

While his motive is unclear, Haman hates the Jews and would do anything to harm them. He eventually persuades the king to sign a decree of extermination, a "holocaust" of ancient times. By this time in the story, our heroine is called Queen Esther, having progressed from mere oriental harem "prostitute" to the position of chief wife.

She intercedes with her charms, but there is good and bad news. The good news is (surprise, surprise) the king grants the comely concubine's request. The bad news is that back in these olden days, once the king has sent out a decree with his seal

attached, it supposedly cannot be rescinded. This does not really make much sense as it seems an all-powerful sovereign could do as he pleased and change his mind, but the story line is not so simple. Instead, the king intervenes personally, providing shelter and protection in his palace. Thus he and Queen Esther stop the Persian pogrom and extermination of the Jews, planned by Hitler—oops, I mean Haman!—the wicked anti-Semite. Haman is hanged on the gallows he prepared for Mordecai.

Since the death threat is over, the Jews rejoice with feasts and merriment. Along with these festivities, they set about causing the demise of their enemies. This killing spree on the first Purim sprang solely from cold-blooded revenge. First, Esther has the king treacherously invite Haman to an evening state dinner, where they will unexpectedly attack him when he is off guard. As we would expect, this *femme fatale* character is seen by Talmudic Jews and Zionists as a brave and valorous woman, and today's Christians perpetuate the lurid legend through studies about "women in the Bible." Not only that, the Hebrew harlot is a main character in the traditions of the women's Masonic order of the Eastern Star. Mind you, these folks are supposed to be reading and studying the Bible, but we must ask ourselves if they're actually reading the texts of the tale. Or maybe they're just too embarrassed to point out that "the empress has no clothes"?

Read what the Bible tells us about the brutal, bloody events following Esther's cowardly conspiracy to slay Haman, the adversary and would-be exterminator of the Jews:

> The King Ahasuerus said to Queen Esther, 'Who is he that would presume to do this [that is, to kill all the Jews]?' And Esther said, 'A foe and an enemy! This wicked Haman!' Then Haman was in terror before the king and queen . . . for he saw that evil was determined against him by the king. So they hanged Haman on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordecai.
>
> The Jews had light and gladness and joy and honor. And many from the peoples of the country declared themselves Jews for the fear of the Jews had fallen upon them.

In the latter half of the 19th century, New York's Purim Association sponsored lavish masquerade balls. In addition to raising abundant funding for a slew of local Jewish organizations, these events were high points on New York Jewry's social calendar. Shown above, the announcement for the Purim Ball in support of the Hebrew Benevolent and Orphan Asylum's building fund. Few non-Jews have any understanding of how Purim is a celebration of the slaughter of non-Jews. Tens of thousands of gentile Persians were wiped out in the days of Queen Esther, according to the legend.

> [The Jews prepare for their revenge,] . . . a day when the Jews should get the mastery over their foes, and the Jews gathered in their cities throughout all the provinces of King Ahasuerus to lay hands on such as sought their hurt. And they could make no stand against them, for the fear of them had fallen upon all peoples. . . . So the Jews smote all their enemies with the sword, slaughtering and destroying them, and they did as they pleased to those who had hated them. In Susa, the capital itself, the Jews slew and destroyed 500 men . . . and the 10 sons of Haman. . . . Now the other Jews who were in the King's provinces also gathered together . . . and got relief from their enemies, and slew 75,000 of those who hated them. . . . and on the 14th day they rested and made that a day of feasting and gladness. —Selected verses, Esther: 5, 6, 7, 8, 9

"Again, the history and traditions, the faith and practice of the Jew ever placed before his eyes the absolute and immeasurable superiority of his own caste, the 'peculiar people, the kingdom of priests, and the holy nation.' This exaltation justified the Hebrew in treating his brother-men as heathens barely worthy of the title 'human.' 'Lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations'—an unfriendly separation and an estrangement between man and man equally injurious to the welfare of Jew and gentile. . . ." —Sir Richard F. Burton, *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam*, 1898.

Both Esther and several passages from the Talmud Bavli affirm endorse and sanction tribal blood lust and ethnic cleansing. Want a precedent for arrogant Zionist actions of murder against the Palestinian people? Look no further than this tale of terror. It really makes little difference whether Esther is authentic or not. When we apply the tools of literary deconstructionism and biblical hermeneutics, critically dissecting both the biblical and the Talmudic texts, certain ancient atavistic archetypes of bloodlust and deep-seated vengeance clearly come to light. And not just in bygone eras, but before us in today's news. In some ways, little has changed since the days of the Purim concubine queen. The Talmud says the story never ends.

"All the books of the prophets and all the writings will be annulled in the days of the Messiah, except for the Book of Esther. It will continue to be binding like the Five Books of Moses and the entire Oral Law, which will never be invalidated. Even though all memory of our suffering will be erased. . . . still the days of Purim will not be annulled.

As it is written, 'These days of Purim will not pass away from the Jews, and its memory will never leave their descendants.' (Esther 9:25)."—Moses "Rambam" Maimonides, in Hilkhot Megilah 2:18. ✦

ENDNOTE:

[1] The Song of Solomon is the other.—Ed.

Above, "Haman's ear" pastries, *Hamantaschen,* eaten by Jews at Purim time to cannibalistically mark their victory over the fictional Persian non-Jewish "enemy." It is said that all *Hamantaschen* around the world are molded according to Haman's ears, which were taken by his Jewish executioners. Unlike any other ethnic group, nearly all Jewish holidays are based on hatred of "outsiders." It came to pass that Jewish holidays are designed to remind Jewish people of how they have suffered at the hands of the goyim whom they angered all over the world. Hanukkah, called the festival of lights, celebrates the Jewish victory over the angry Greeks. This is hailed as a time where all Jews "should drink until they cannot remember their own names." Other Jewish holidays based on hatred include Passover, when thousands of innocent Egyptian children were massacred by act of God; Rosh Hashanah and the Gedaliah fast, marking the murder of the son of Achikam by Ishmael ben Netania, himself a Jew of royal blood (2 Kings 25:22); Tisha B'Av, commemorating the fall of the first and second Jewish temples in Jerusalem, i.e., a celebration of two early "holocausts"; Yom Kippur, when all vows made to non-Jews are canceled; and the modern Holocaust Day, celebrating the second bloody victory over the German people. Adolf Hitler, the much-celebrated latter-day enemy of the Jews, is reviled and the suffering of the Jews in the holocaust is commemorated.

Dr. Harrell Rhome is a researcher and writer living in Texas. He writes for print newspapers and journals as well as Internet sites, and is a contributing editor for The Barnes Review. As founder of Eagle Publications, he also publishes *The Revisionist Observer*, a print journal, seen on-line and *The Eagle Online Magazine.* Rhome is currently the only English-language columnist for *Tsunami Politico* (tsunamipolitico.com), a bimonthly Spanish and English on-line magazine from Buenos Aires. He enjoys hearing from readers. Write to Dr. Rhome at POB 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303 or email Dr. Rhome at EagleRevisionist@aol.com for more information.

A NEW HYPOTHESIS ON THE SOCIAL CLASS OF JESUS

JESUS OF NAZARETH

WAS HE WEALTHY, POOR OR MIDDLE CLASS?

THE COMMON WISDOM is that Jesus and his family were poor. Evidence for this comes from his birth in a stable or cave, the meager sacrificial offering and Joseph's supposed occupation as a humble carpenter. But a careful analysis based on scripture reveals quite a different picture. All things considered, Joseph and his family were undoubtedly in the middle class. It may be time to stop perpetuating the myth of the bucolic, impoverished, Jesus the illiterate peasant and acknowledge what he was: a successful and sophisticated man willing to sacrifice it all.

BY GEORGE WESLEY BUCHANAN, PH.D., LITT.D., D.S.[1]

At one point, St. Paul was trying to raise funds from Christians in Corinth to give to the poor Christians in Jerusalem. After several setbacks, he was making progress. The Christians in Corinth agreed to the campaign. To make the program more successful, Paul sent a letter with the following information:

1) Paul had sent Titus to Corinth to head up the campaign along with a brother who was famous for his preaching.

2) Paul told the Corinthians about his success in Macedonia where the Christians had given generously,

3) He called attention to the differences between their own economic situation and that of the poor saints in Jerusalem.

4) He reminded them of the grace of Jesus who, because of people like the Corinthians, Jesus had given up his riches to become poor. Paul did not give details about this, because he assumed all of them knew about it.

5) Paul encouraged the Corinthians to complete their fundraising project and live up to the claims Paul had made of them. He did not want them to make him look bad before the Macedonians. He also assured them God would bless generous givers (2 Cor. 8:6-9:14).

This was not primarily a dissertation on theology. Rather, the main topic was money. The Macedonians had given money; Paul was asking the Corinthians to give money—and also Jesus was reported as having given money.

You might find this rather surprising. "Everyone knows" Jesus told his stories to the poor. Was Paul, perhaps, really talking about Jesus's spiritual riches, rather than money or material wealth? Isn't it well known that Jesus, like Abraham Lincoln, was raised in poverty? Where did Paul get the notion that Jesus gave up his money, rather like a rich man who decides to become a monk? What did Paul know about Jesus?

This will require some biblical examination.

PAUL'S KNOWLEDGE ABOUT JESUS

It is true that Paul's central concern about Jesus was about his crucifixion and resurrection. But he also knew that Jesus "was born from the seed of David according to the flesh" (Rom. 1:3). He described the last supper as a meal that Jesus held on the night that he was betrayed (1Cor. 11:23-26). Paul told the Romans that they should please their neighbors in order to be like Jesus, who "did not please himself" (Rom. 15:3). Paul distinguished between his own judgment and that of Jesus (1Cor. 7:10-11), referring to Jesus' position on marriage and divorce. He concurred with Jesus that nothing was unclean in itself (Rom. 14:14). This implies that Paul knew more about Jesus than that for which he has been given credit. When Paul left his former position of following Phineas in his zeal (Ps. 106:30-31; Num. 25) to follow the direction of Jesus, he evidently knew what he was doing.

THE SON OF A CARPENTER?

Was Jesus a carpenter and the son of a carpenter? (See TBR, November/December 2006.)

Aren't all carpenters poor? Does this not mean that Jesus worked with his own hands, cutting down trees and shaping

The story of Jesus and a rich young man is told in Mark 10:17-31. But Jesus, who was of the royal House of David, was no stranger to wealth. Jesus had many friends and associates from the wealthy class (e.g., Lazarus and Joseph of Arimathea). Many of his parables indicate his familiarity with the issues confronting the landed gentry. Even if it were true that prior to Jesus's birth the family was poor, surely after he was born, with the gifts of gold etc from the magi, the family had sufficient funds.

them into ox yokes and similar useful objects? The Greek word that has been translated into English as "carpenter" is *tehk-tohn*. There are two passages in Homer's *Iliad* where this word is used. One instance describes Harmonides, the "tekton" who built for King Alexander the trim ships that were the bane of all their Trojan enemies (Il. 5:59-64). It takes more than a day laborer to construct an entire national navy. This does not picture a man who whittled out ships with his own hands.

The other text describes those *tehk-tohn-ehs* who built for King Alexander his palace, his chamber, reception hall, and courtyard (Il. 6:313-316). These officials must have been notable contractors to have been employed for such responsible work.

That means that Jesus might have had a father who was a builder of some status, maybe not just a bricklayer or one who pounds nails. His father might have been rather wealthy. This will require some more study to learn how much Jesus knew about building.

Construction was not a central point of Jesus's teachings. In all of the gospels there are only three examples of building. Jesus described the situation of a man who wanted to build a tower. He would first sit down and count the cost to see whether or not he had enough to finish the project (Luke 15:18-30). Another tells of the difference between building a house on rock or on sand (Luke 6:46-49). These, however, are questions that a contractor or wealthy owner would have to consider—not one of the laborers. The third is the use of the Psalm 118:22: "The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner" (Matt. 21:42; Luke 20:17).

These are all problems managers have to consider. If Jesus's father had been one of these we could understand how much he knew about building. It was not an extensive amount, and it did not have to do with manual training. This raises a serious question of Jesus's economic class and Paul's testimony about him.

I was with a group of American archeologists in 1957, when the mayor of a city in Jordan invited us to be his dinner guests in his own home. He said, "Your driver can eat in the kitchen,

with the cook." One of the professors declared, "Our driver eats with us."

That offended the mayor; this was not the U.S.A.

There was more class distinction in the Middle East 2,000 years ago than there is in United States today. No one expected to move "from a log house to the White House" or the Palestinian equivalent in one generation. Scholars like James Dunn still today overlook this difference.

Dunn said: "We have to assume, therefore that the great majority of Jesus's first disciples would have been functionally illiterate. That Jesus himself was literate cannot simply be assumed."[2]

How, then, was Jesus able to ask very rich people to take all they had and give it to the poor? (Matt. 19:16-24). He not only asked them to do that, but he was successful. His apostles gave up families, houses, and lands to follow him (Matt. 1928-30). One of these was a tax collector (Mark 2:13-14; Luke 5:27). Zacchaeus, who chose to follow Jesus, was a chief collector and very rich (Luke 19:1-10). Do you suppose these tax collectors could read or write? When James and John followed Jesus they left the business in the hands of their father and his servants (Mark 1:19-20), indicating that this was a reasonably large business.

One of Jesus's followers, Joseph of Arimathea, was a rich man who provided the tomb in which Jesus was laid (Matt. 27:5a7-60). Jesus associated with the wealthy Pharisees and their associated lawyers (scribes). To whom did he direct his teachings? That will be our next question.

The parable of the unproductive fig tree was one in which the central figure was a gentleman farmer (Luke 13:6-9). The treasure in the field situation could not be solved by an ordinary workman who dug trenches or wells (Matt. 13:45-46). It was a wealthy businessman who would recognize a pearl of great price and be able to profit from that knowledge (Matt. 13:45). The shepherd who had one lost sheep had 99 more (Luke 15:3-6). The unforgiving servant had borrowed 10,000 talents, when a talent was a unit of solid silver—75-80 pounds (Matt. 18:23-35). That was big business; the manager who set one servant over his entire business (Matt. 24:45-51); the landlord who leased his property to tenants (Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16); the man who hired laborers to work in his vineyard (Matt. 20:1-16); The dishonest employer (Luke 16:109); and the householder in danger of robbery (Matt. 24:43-44) were all property owners.

The Pharisee and the tax collector were probably both wealthy men with different attitudes (Luke 18:10-14). The point of the parable of the rich man who ate sumptuously every day while the poor Lazarus sat at his doorstep, hungry and wishing he could eat even the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table, was directed at only rich people who were able to do something about the situation of Lazarus (Luke 16:19-31). The man who wanted life in the age was said to have had many possessions. He was correctly called either a rich man (Mark 10:17-22) or a ruler (Luke 18:18-23); The very rich man who tore down his granaries and built bigger ones to hold all of his produce, but was not rich toward God, was described as a fool (Luke 12:16-20). The prodi-

Jairus was the wealthy ruler of a synagogue in the important city of Capernaum, where he lived with his wife and a daughter, 12. Jairus's daughter became very sick. When Jairus heard Jesus was in town he ran out of his house and fell to his knees, pleading, "My daughter is about to die. Please come and lay your hands on her, so she will get well and live." Jesus went with Jairus to his house. As they were walking a servant approached with bad news: "Your daughter has died." Jesus told Jairus, "Be not afraid; only believe." At Jairus's house, people were wailing. Jesus asked them why, because, he said, the girl was not dead but only sleeping. The people laughed, because they knew she was dead. Jesus took the little girl's hand, and, called back to life, she got up and began to walk.

gal son's father had enough wealth to give his younger son his share of wealth and still have a whole homestead to give to his older son (Luke 15:11-32).

It was wealthy gentlemen who would understand the low-class role of a servant who received no thanks for his labor (Luke 19:7-10). The activities of kings were often used as illustrations in Jesus' teaching (Matt. 22:1-14; Luke 14:16-24; Matt. 25:31-46 Mark 3:24-25; Luke 11:17, 31-32). Some of these teachings would be pointless if told to people who had no wealth to share or any knowledge of big business. Jesus was also shown in contact with such other upper class people as the Roman centurion (Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10) the ruler (Matt. 9:18-25); Jairus, the ruler of a synagogue (Luke 8:40-56), and the Syro-Phoenician woman (Mark 7:26-30). All of this testimony is convincing. Jesus evidently lived in a society that was divided sharply into classes. In this society he began as a rich man, but for some reason gave up all of his money for the Kingdom of God. Doesn't that seem rather unusual? What happened to the tale about Jesus as a poor, simple laborer?

COMPLIMENTARY TESTIMONIES

Jesus was different from all previous messiahs. Solomon was a messiah. He displayed much wealth and had hundreds of wives and hundreds more concubines. Jesus had greater religious commitment, more intelligence, more skills required of a statesman, and more legal and rhetorical talents than David, Solomon or Judas the Maccabee. Nevertheless, Paul said that Jesus was once rich but that he gave up all of his wealth and voluntarily became poor (2Cor. 8:9). An early Christian confession reminded believers about Jesus, who was in the form of God, but humbled himself and took the form of a servant (Phil. 2: 2-11), also implying that he became poor.

Both of these picture Jesus in relationship to radical wealth and political changes that are difficult to grasp at once, but they all make sense. They are related to monks who give up all of their wealth and take vows of poverty, celibacy and obedience and also of legal practices in biblical times. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 This essay is prepared for popular consumption. It summarizes an earlier article that is fully documented, George Wesley Buchanan, "Jesus and the Upper Class" (*Novum Testamentum*, 7, 1964-5, pp. 195-209).

2 J.D.G. Dunn, *Jesus Remembered,* Grand Rapids, Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2003, p. 238.

George Wesley Buchanan is professor emeritus of New Testament, Wesley Theological Seminary, Washington, D.C. He is on the editorial advisory board of *The Biblical Archaeology Review*.His books include *The Book of Revelation: Its Introduction and Prophecy*, *Jesus the Statesman* and *Biblical and Theological Insights from Ancient and Modern Civil Law*.

Indicative of his own status, Jesus had no problem relating to rich and powerful people. In Capernaum, there lived a wealthy centurion who commanded the Roman soldiers stationed there. Even though he was gentile, he loved the local people and even paid for the construction of their synagogue. In his household, there was a young servant he was very fond of, who became very sick. He called for the doctors, who examined the boy, but they could offer no help."We can do nothing for the boy," said the doctors. "Make him as comfortable as possible until he dies." The centurion walked outside to where the local elders were waiting. "I know your God is a god of miracles. What must I do to get my servant healed?" "There is a man called Jesus who has the power to heal and drive out evil spirits," they said, "and he is coming to Capernaum today." The centurion took off running through the town. He found Jesus and his disciples. Bowing before Jesus, the centurion said, "Lord, my servant is very sick. But you can heal him." "I will come and heal him," said Jesus. The centurion stopped him: "Lord, that is not necessary. For like you, I am a man of authority. When I give a command, it is carried out. Just say the word, and my servant will be healed." Jesus said, "Nowhere have I found such impressive faith. Go back home. As you have believed, so shall it be." The centurion returned home and found his servant completely healed.

WHAT WAS WORLD HISTORY'S MOST FEARSOME FIGHTING FORCE?

'GOD'S ARMY'?

THE ROMAN ARMY OF 70 A.D.

TITUS FLAVIUS VESPASIANUS, commonly known as Titus (A.D. 39-81), reigned briefly as Roman emperor from A.D. 79 until his death in A.D. 81. Earlier, in A.D. 67, his 60-000-man army invaded Galilee. After an exhausting siege that lasted 47 days, the city of Jotapata fell, with an estimated 40,000 killed and 1,000 enslaved. Then Titus went on to siege and conquer Jerusalem.

BY MICHAEL HOFFMAN

What was the greatest army that ever marched? That's a question that rivals Creasy's famous treatise, *Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World*, and one that will be argued far into the future. I think I have the answer, but I'll save my candidate for the end of this column (sneak peek: my source is the Bible). Worthy nominees are numerous: the Mongol army under Genghis Khan, the medieval Arab legions under the Kurdish general Saladin, the British under Clive in India, and our own Continentals under George Washington, are all likely candidates. Perhaps you favor the Spartans under Leonidas, or the Conquistadors of New Spain, as commanded by Hernando Cortez. Certainly a strong argument could made for the Army of Northern Virginia, under that incomparable paradigm of the Periclean Southern warrior-gentleman, Robert E. Lee.

We were pleasantly surprised to recently discover that the Winston Churchill-idolizing English historian Max Hastings, in a rare moment of lucidity, has chosen in this regard the German army of World War II, which he says ". . . fought better man-for-man than . . . (British) soldiers, and for that matter than the U.S. Army . . . America's soldiers . . . were given pause for reflection when they discovered for themselves in North Africa and Italy what it was like to fight the Wehrmacht, perhaps the finest fighting force the world has ever seen." (*New York Review of Books*, August 13, 2009, p. 53)

And now to our own choice, which is sure to be controversial, particularly in consideration of our source. Nevertheless, we will stick by it. It is not entirely of our own provenance, however.

In discussing this matter several years ago with the late Charles D. Provan, the most astute Bible scholar it has been my honor to know, Mr. Provan surprised me by naming, as the greatest army that ever marched, the Roman army; specifically, the legions of Titus, which marched on Jerusalem and razed it and the temple itself in A.D. 70, as prophesied by Christ. Hence, in A.D. 70 the Roman army was God's army. From research leads provided by Provan I was able to piece together the following exegesis.

Matthew 24: 1-2; 15-16: "Jesus left the temple and was walking away when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings. 'Do you see all these things?' he asked. 'I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; every one will be thrown down. . . . So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,' spoken of through the prophet Daniel—let the reader understand—then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains."

The church historian Eusebius reports that circa A.D. 67, during the Jewish revolt, Jesus's warning was fulfilled when Christians fled to the mountains of Pella. (Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History* 3.5.3) The reference to the "abomination of desolation" is another name—let the reader understand—for the idol-worshipping Roman army.

For an assessment of the power and might of this army that was destined to march on Jerusalem if the Jews did not repent, we turn to the prophet Joel, who foretells the future coming of this great army (Joel 2:1-11). The power of this army is unparalleled in the history of the world: "Before them fire devours, behind them a flame blazes. Before them the land is like the garden of Eden, behind them, a desert waste—nothing escapes them. . . . They have the appearance of horses; they gallop along like cavalry. With a noise like that of chariots, they leap over the

Titus Flavius Vespasianus was a Roman general before he became caesar and is best known for his military campaign against Jerusalem, which he utterly subdued. He apparently ordered that the temple not be destroyed, but a soldier threw a torch through one of the windows, and the building was subsequently demolished. Titus declined a victory wreath, saying there was "no merit in vanquishing people forsaken by their own god." Above, the destruction of the temple.

mountaintops, like a crackling fire consuming stubble, like a mighty army drawn up for battle." (Joel 2:3-5).

One of the most notable characteristics of the Roman army was its remarkable order and discipline. Here is an apt description from Joel: "They charge like warriors; they scale walls like soldiers. They all march in line, not swerving from their course. They do not jostle each other; each marches straight ahead. They plunge through defenses without breaking ranks." (Joel 2:7-9).[1]

In Joel 2:10 the almost cosmic power of this army is again described, "Before them the Earth shakes, the sky trembles, the Sun and Moon are darkened, and the stars no longer shine." In Joel 2:11 we learn the identity of the ultimate commander of this ultimate army: it is God Himself.

The legions of Rome comprised the army that fulfilled the prophecy of Jesus to the Jews, that if they did not repent and radically change their ways the Temple of Jerusalem would be destroyed and along with it, much of the Jewish nation. This was accomplished in the reign of the Emperor Vespasian, by his elder son Titus, commanding the greatest army that ever marched—or ever will march. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Of course when penned up into an unfavorable fighting position in which the Roman legions could not maneuver, they were as vulnerable as any army. An example of this is the Battle of Teutoburg Forest in which Arminius and his Germanic confederates slaughtered nearly to a man three Roman legions, six auxiliary cohorts and three alae. (over 20,000 men) in the swampy, woody, tangled terrain of Kalkriese, Germany.—Ed.

Michael A. Hoffman II is the author of the recent, encyclopedic book *Judaism Discovered.* (Hardcover, 1,100 pages. $45 + $5.50 U.S. S&H. Send $50.50 total: Independent History, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. See also www.RevisionistHistory.org.) Hoffman studied at the State University of New York at Oswego, under Richard Funk and Faiz Abu-Jaber; and at Hobart College under Francis J.M. O'Laughlin. A former reporter for the New York bureau of the Associated Press, he is the author of six other books of history and literature, and the editor of the bulletin *Revisionist History*.

The 'Donation of Constantine'

And the World's First Revisionist Historian

THE DONATION OF CONSTANTINE was a fake document, supposedly written by Emperor Constantine in the 3rd century, granting the Catholic Church ownership of vast lands within the Western Roman Empire. The document said he made this generous gift out of gratitude to Pope Sylvester I, who converted him to Christianity and cured him of leprosy. The donation was not revealed to be a forgery for over 1,000 years, until 1440, when the father of scientific Revisionism, Lorenzo Valla, enumerated a host of anachronisms that pervade the work, debunking it forever. (Valla could have added that Constantine never had leprosy.)

BY OLGA BELINSKAYA

The document called the "Donation of Constantine," cited mostly from about the 11th century onward, posed as a document in which Emperor Constantine I (c. 272-337) gave Pope Sylvester I and his successors the power to rule Rome and certain lands in Italy. It also claimed to transfer to the Roman See primacy over Antioch,, Alexandria, Constantinople and Jerusalem. Supposedly Sylvester had miraculously cured Constantine of leprosy, resulting in the land and power giveaway.

The "donation" granted governmental machinery to enforce the pope's rule. It also seemed to strengthen the pope's claim to lands taken by the Lombards from the Byzantine empire, which became known as the Papal States.

The Donation of Constantine owes its fame (or notoriety) to the fact that the scholar Lorenzo (or Laurentius) Valla demonstrated the falsity of the document by critical methods that became a model for later textual criticism. In effect, Valla was the first scientific historical Revisionist, prefiguring those who today question the Jewish "holocaust" and other fables of the "court historians."

Valla (c. 1406-August 1, 1457), a leading Italian humanist, was born in Rome of parents who hailed from the Piacenza area.

Valla was schooled at Rome, where he attended the classes of leading professors, from whom he learned Latin and Greek. In 1431 he became a priest, and after trying to obtain a position as apostolic secretary, he went to Pavia, where he procured a job as "professor of eloquence."

Valla went on to become wandering lecturer, going from one university and city to another, accepting short engagements. During this part of his life he met Alphonso V of Aragon, who employed him from about 1435 as his private secretary. Alphonso later encouraged him to open a school in Naples.

By this time Valla had won fame by his dialog *De Voluptate* and his treatise *De Elegantiis Latinae Linguae*. In the first work he compared the principles of the Stoics with those of Epicurus, and proclaimed his sympathy with those who claimed the right of free indulgence for man's natural appetites. Here for the first time, the Renaissance point of view, inspired by the ancient polytheistic philosophers of Greece, found expression in a scholarly work of the times.

De Elegantiis was equally original. This work subjected Latin grammar, style and rhetoric to critical examination and placed the practice of composition upon a foundation of analytical reasoning.

Most famously, the same originality and critical acumen were displayed in his treatise, mentioned above, on the "Donation of Constantine" (*De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*). This was written in 1439 during the pontificate of Eugenius IV (but not formally published until 1517 due to repression by the church). In it, the spurious nature of the document known formally as the *Constitutum Constantini* was for the first time thoroughly exposed. This treatise influenced the great Martin Luther, a founder of Protestantism.

The Donation of Constantine was a document that, among other things, supposedly conveyed the western half of the Roman empire to the early fourth-century pope, Sylvester I, and to his

THE DONATION OF CONSTANTINE. A 13th century fresco (pictured above) depicts Emperor Constantine I handing a Roman imperial document, informally known as the "Donation of Constantine," to Pope Sylvester I some time in the mid fourth century. The document supposedly decreed land within the Western Roman Empire to the Catholic Church. Believed for centuries to legitimately prove the church's ownership over Rome and other territories within Italy, it took Catholic priest Lorenzo Valla in 1440 to prove that the document was bogus. Like many revisionist historians today, however, Valla suffered terribly and was nearly killed for laying out his findings in a written work called *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation*. While Valla's book was put on a list of banned books in the 16th century, it is now accepted as the first to expose the document as a fraud. Valla is today considered to be one of the world's first revisionist historians.

successors. The document had been questioned by some people before Valla but never debunked in such systematic fashion.

First Valla calls upon common sense. No Roman emperor would treat his family, his heirs, in such a shabby fashion, depriving them of half an empire. Nor would the Roman Senate allow such wildly irregular proceedings to take place. The Roman people themselves would have demanded to know who would protect them against the barbarians if the government was to be turned over to a presumably peace-loving "man of the cloth."

Next Valla considered the context of the document, in Roman history. History records no evidence of a ceremonial transfer of the government, nor the appointment of new magistrates and bureaucrats by the pope at that time.

The "donation" document, as far as can be determined, seems to date from about the middle of the eighth century. Before that time, there is no mention of it.

In 1444, Valla visited Rome but his enemies there were powerful and numerous, and he wound up having to save his life by fleeing in disguise to Barcelona, Spain. From there he made his way back to Naples.

From Naples, Valla continued his Revisionist efforts on behalf of historical truth. He showed that the supposed "letter of Christ to Abgarus" (king of Edessa) was another forgery, and scientifically threw doubt upon the authenticity of other documents. Through these efforts, and by questioning the utility of monastic life, he aroused the anger of some of the faithful. He was compelled to appear before an inquisitory tribunal composed of his enemies, and this time he only escaped by the intervention of Alphonso.

He would not, however, be silenced; he ridiculed the Latin of the Vulgate and even accused St. Augustine of heresy.

Valla deserves to be better remembered as perhaps the world's first Revisionist historian, and a pioneer in the systematic debunking of fraudulent documents.

For more on Lorenzo (Laurentius) Valla, see, Butterfield, Herbert, *The Origins of History*, Basic Books, New York, 1981, 187-8. (Butterfield is widely regarded as the outstanding British historian of his time.) ✦

Olga Belinskaya is a young lady writer who came to America from Ukraine. She has been a Harvard student and has worked at several public libraries and as a community activist for a clean environment and a democratic society. She also has a keen interest in bringing history into accord with the facts.

12,000-Year-Old Temple Found in Anatolia

By The TBR Staff

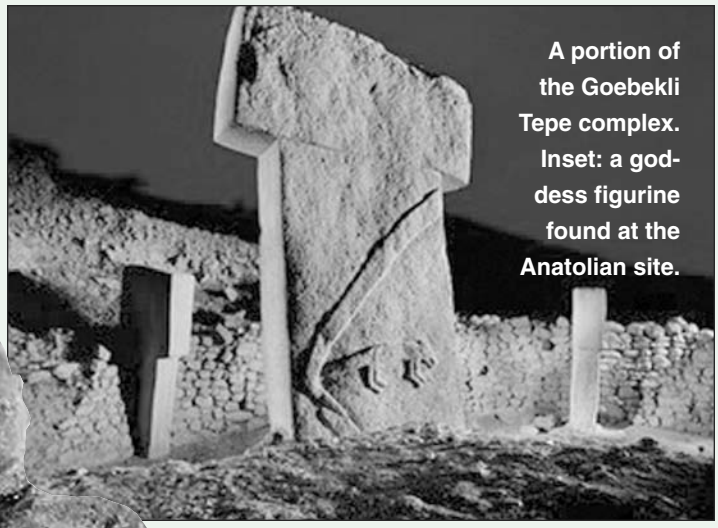

A portion of the Goebekli Tepe complex. Inset: a goddess figurine found at the Anatolian site.

Archeologists say a Turkish shepherd may have discovered the "Temple of Eden" when he noticed large oblong stones under a locally sacred mulberry tree at Goebekli Tepe (Turkish for "Navel Mountain"), near Urfa, Turkey, in Anatolia. The T-shaped, eight-foot stones, weighing seven tons, are engraved with remarkable images of animals. They stand arranged in circles from five to 10 yards across, and geomagnetic surveys have detected hundreds more stones buried in the area.

The Goebekli Tepe site stands on the highest hill in the region. The tallest stones here all face southeast.

Scientists believe hunter-gatherers built the complex at least 12,000 years ago, almost 7,000 years before Egyptians allegedly built the pyramids of Giza. Tribes from all over must have come together to build and worship in this place.

Archeologist Klaus Schmidt believes Goebekli Tepe is the "Temple of Eden" because hunter-gatherers built it at a time of abundant wildlife, when people had time to cultivate art and complex ritual. Then deforestation and erosion caused ecological collapse, and they had to transition to a harsh farming life, the world's first agriculture. Evidence supports this: People from what today is eastern Turkey were the first to domesticate sheep, cattle and goats (of course there were no Turks living here at that time). The first farmyard pigs were domesticated 60 miles away, at Cayonu. Rye and oats were first cultivated in the hills of Goebekli.

Writers of the Bible must have been describing this corner of Turkish Kurdistan when they spoke of Eden: Eden was west of Assyria; so is Goebekli. Eden was by four rivers, including the Euphrates. Goebekli lies between the Euphrates (or "Perath") and the Tigris (possibly the biblical "Hiddekel").[1] Beth Eden, the biblical "house of Eden," lies 50 miles from Goebekli. The Old Testament talks about "the children of Eden which were in Thelasar," a town in northern Syria near Goebekli. Lastly, the word "Eden" comes from the Sumerian word for "plain." Goebekli lies on the plains of Harran.

Anatolia is a region of Southwest Asia that corresponds today to the Asian portion of Turkey, and is also called by the Latin name of Asia Minor. It means "rising of the Sun" or "east." Because of its location at the intersection of Asia and Europe, Anatolia has been a cradle for civilizations since prehistoric times.

It is a mystery why, around 8000 B.C., people buried the temple under thousands of tons of soil.

Around the same time, the temple of Nevali Cori, 28 miles away, was built. This temple also demonstrates a number of man's firsts. Freestanding anthropomorphic figures are among the earliest known life-sized sculptures. These compare to Goebekli Tepe examples.

Several hundred 2-inch clay figurines fired at 500-600 degrees Centigrade suggest that ceramic technology developed before pottery proper. As with Goebekli Tepe, the most prominent monoliths face in the same direction, but in Nevali Cori it's southwest. Archeologist Andrew Collins suggests that they face Gaza, 671 miles away.

Harold Hauptmann, another archeologist, explains that sculptures and painted stone panels found in both Nevali Cori and Goebekli Tepe prove that, "Art is not something someone just invented one day, like the wheel or fire. It has always been an active part of the human psyche, since the very beginning." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 In Bible lore, the four rivers produced by the river of Eden were the "Pison" (unidentified), Gihon (unidentified), Hiddekel and Perath, sometimes said to be the Euphrates.

ISRAEL BISSELL

Unheralded Hero of America's First War of Secession

ISRAEL BISSELL—WHO WAS HE? You have heard of Paul Revere and his famous ride. Bissell is the same thing, only much, much more. It is like the difference between lightning and a lightning bug—the difference between 20 miles and 345 miles. Riding night and day for over four full days, the little-known, 23-year-old post rider carried the call to arms from Watertown, Massachusetts to the Philadelphia City Hall, alerting Colonists along the way of the April 19, 1775 British attack on Lexington, "the shot heard round the world."

Open any schoolchild's textbook today, and you will be able to read about Paul Revere's midnight ride from Boston to Lexington (about 20 miles) during the wee hours of April 19 in order to alert John Hancock and Samuel Adams that "the Regulars are coming out" and that the two were to be arrested. But not a word is given to another rider, **Israel Bissell**, above, who set off on a far greater journey only a few hours after Revere. For four days and six hours Bissell rode, covering nearly 350 miles from Watertown, Massachusetts, to Philadelphia, shouting through each town, "To arms, to arms, the war has begun."

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Paul Revere gets all the glory for his famous "midnight ride"—a striking tale of patriotism told by a master storyteller—but a young messenger who called the colonists to arms during a remarkable five-day dash across five states is a mere footnote—a man mentioned in historical documents that didn't even get his first name right. They called him "Trail," but his actual name was Israel Bissell. Bissell is one of the American history's most unheralded heroes.

Bissell, who may or may not have been of Jewish extraction, was a 23-year-old postal rider when the war broke out, April 19, 1775. He rode day and night with little sleep in a 345-mile journey from Boston to Philadelphia. He rode one horse so hard the poor animal died beneath him as he arrived in Worcester, about two hours after leaving Watertown. Yet few people know about the heroic Israel because he did not have good "PR": Henry Wadsworth Longfellow didn't write a poem about him.

Robert Thompson, professor of television and popular culture at Syracuse University, said the poem marginalized Bissell's accomplishments and enhanced Revere's reputation for reasons that have nothing to do with the facts. " 'Paul Revere' rhymes with a lot more than 'Israel Bissell'," he said. "And it is one of those poems that gets in your head and won't let go."

"To arms! To arms! The war has begun!" Bissell yelled as he passed through each town. Dozens of other messengers also raced on horseback to spread the news, making it likely that the Revere of the poem was a composite of these men, said J.L. Bell, a Massachusetts writer specializing in Revolutionary War-era Boston.

In response to their cries, church bells were rung and muskets

OTHER FORGOTTEN RIDERS

Though Paul Revere is lauded today for alerting patriots to the fact that the British army was on the move and headed for Concord, he never actually finished his ride. A few hours after setting out—but after warning Sam Adams and John Hancock they were to be arrested—Revere was stopped by a British patrol just outside of Lexington and was taken at gunpoint back to the town. Two others riding with Revere—William Dawes, who had originally set off from Boston, and Samuel Prescott, who had joined up with Revere in Lexington—escaped. Out of the three, however, only Prescott managed to complete the full mission, riding all the way to Concord to inform leaders of the militia that the British were headed their way. Were it not for Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's poem, *Paul Revere's Ride*, which took considerable literary license with the truth, other riders such as Dawes, Prescott, Bissell and Cybil Ludington would be celebrated as great patriots alongside Revere. At left is shown one of thousands of paintings of Revere shouting his warning on his famous ride.

fired. The redcoats were attacking; the American War to Secede From Britain had begun.

But Israel Bissell's long-distance ride was obscured in history's annals by Revere's 20-mile gallop, greatly amplified by Longfellow. Longfellow's poem, first published in 1860 as *Paul Revere's Ride*, became familiar to generations of schoolchildren because it was a highly dramatic story.

History is built on facts, but as Thompson noted, the facts can be overwhelmed by the fame spawned by art and fiction. Christopher Columbus has been credited with discovering the New World even though there is ample evidence that Vikings and others reached North America centuries, even millennia, earlier. And Guglielmo Marconi is credited with inventing radio, despite the fact that Edwin Armstrong and Nikola Tesla pioneered crucial developments in this technology.

When he set out, Bissell was carrying a letter signed by Massachusetts militia Gen. Joseph Palmer, dated April 19, 1775. It read:

> To all friends of American liberty, be it known that this morning before the break of day, a brigade consisting of about 1,000 or 1,200 men . . . marched to Lexington, where they found a company of our colony militia in arms, upon whom they fired, without any provocation, and killed six men and wounded four others. By an express from Boston, we find that another brigade are now upon their march from Boston, supposed to be about 1,000.

The letter asked those Bissell encountered "to furnish him with fresh horses, as may be needed."

At each city or town along the way, town leaders would keep the document Bissell delivered and hastily transcribe a new version that Bissell would carry to the next stop. Although Palmer only asked Bissell to deliver the news throughout Connecticut, the young messenger pressed onward.

He arrived on Wall Street in New York City about 4 p.m. on April 23. Some 24 hours later, he reached Philadelphia, where the pealing of what would became known as the Liberty Bell drew a crowd of 8,000 who would learn the war had begun. By then, the part of the much-transcribed document bearing Bissell's name inaccurately listed his first name as "Trail." That document can be found today in Philadelphia, in the "American manuscripts" section of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Bissell rested, then made his way back to his home in East Windsor, Conn. He joined the army and served along with his brother Justis. Surviving the war, Bissell moved to Middlefield in western Massachusetts. There he bought property and became a farmer, raising sheep. He married a Lucy Hancock, and they had four children. He lived his final years in the nearby hamlet of Hinsdale. There a simple marble stone with the brief inscription "IN MEMORY of Mr. ISRAEL BISSELL, who died October 24th 1823, Aged Sev'nty One Years" marks his grave.

Bissell's plot remained unadorned until 1967, when the Daughters of the American Revolution placed near his headstone a bronze plaque commemorating his contribution to the nation's tumultuous birth. ✦

JOHN TIFFANY is the assistant editor of TBR. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

THE SHOCKING SAGA OF 'WOODROW THE WORST'

THE MESSED-UP WORLD we are living in today was essentially created by Woodrow Wilson during his presidency. It is perhaps not too much to say that the 20th century was Wilson's Century. During his two terms as U.S. president, he unalterably changed the face of not just the United States, but of the globe. The community of nations today represents a world still spinning crazily on a Wilsonian axis. When Wilson took office in March 1913, America was a nation with sound money freely circulating. When Wilson left office in 1921, he had involved the nation in the first-ever world war. Under Wilson's stewardship, the federal government became large and was getting larger, the U.S. currency began a long slide into debasement, and no American could buy a legal drink (instead we got organized crime). Here is the story of the man who may well be the worst president in history other than Lincoln or FDR.

BY ALEX S. PERRY JR.

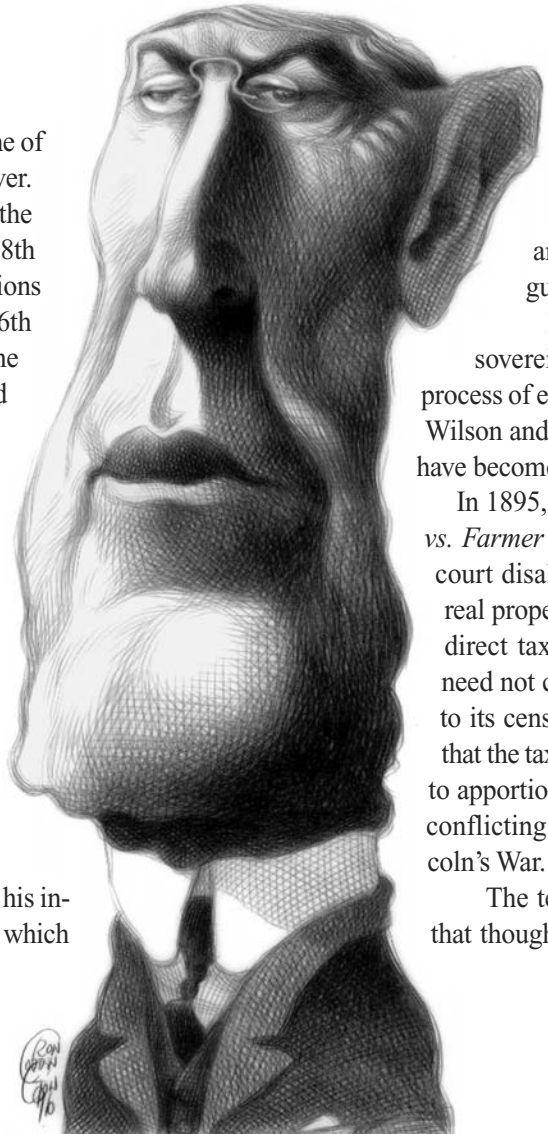

Woodrow Wilson is or was one of the worst U.S. presidents ever. During his administration the notorious 16th, 17th and 18th amendments became law, the worst distortions to the U.S. Constitution in history. The 16th Amendment came into being just before the United States became inveigled into World War I, and was partly designed to help finance America's participation in that Eurasian war. [1]

The 16th Amendment, the "income tax" amendment, was passed about the same time as the related and equally outrageous, unconstitutional Federal Reserve Act. The 16th Amendment effectively made it so that eventually every citizen was "guilty" of not paying his taxes correctly if the federal government's myrmidons chose to claim the citizen failed to file or pay income taxes allegedly due, until the citizen could prove his innocence, at sometimes very great expense, which made it cheaper sometimes to pay the blackmail and shut up. This reversed the great Anglo-Saxon/American principle of jurisprudence that, in the common law, you are presumed innocent until proven guilty.

First, Abraham Lincoln destroyed the sovereign states, and then, by an insidious process of encroachments, starting with Woodrow Wilson and his 16th Amendment, nearly all of us have become subjects of Uncle Sam.

In 1895, in the Supreme Court case of *Pollock vs. Farmer's Loan and Trust* (157 U.S. 429), the court disallowed a federal tax on income from real property. The tax was designed to be an indirect tax, which would mean that each state need not contribute portions of a whole relative to its census figures. The court, however, ruled that the tax was a direct tax, and therefore subject to apportionment. This was the last in a series of conflicting court decisions dating back to Lincoln's War.

The text of the Amendment makes it clear that though the categories of direct and indirect

taxation still exist, any determination that income tax is a direct tax will be irrelevant, because taxes on incomes, from salary or from real estate, are explicitly to be treated as indirect. The Congress passed the Amendment on July 12, 1909, and it was ratified on February 3, 1913.

Some scholars maintain that, like the 14th Amendment, the 16th was never truly ratified (Benson, Bill, and M.J. "Red" Beckman, *The Law That Never Was*, National Justice Research Institute, Sacramento, CA). But do not expect to prevail in court with that argument.

The states have become beholden to the central government because the 16th Amendment siphons off so much money that there is very little left for state government to tax. The states became beggars of the federal government for money on which to operate. The states have come to need money from Uncle Sam for highway construction, education etc. This despite the fact that the Constitution provides no role for the feds in such areas as education, outside of the District of Columbia and such federal territories as Guam, American Samoa and so on.

But if the states fail to follow the manifold rules laid down by the "fedgov," they might not get the money they request.

The Founding Fathers intended the states, which were supposed to be sovereign nations, to be effective buffers between the citizen and the central government. Now Uncle Sam bosses the individual around and reaches directly into your pocket. Much of the money he takes out of your pocket goes to pay interest due to the private bankers from which he is always borrowing to "create currency," when he could just as easily create any needed currency himself without interest.

"The states are beholden to the central government because the 16th Amendment siphons off so much money, there is very little left for states to tax."

Frank Chodorov, in his *The Income Tax: Root of All Evil*, condemns the 16th Amendment as the destroyer of the original Constitution and the intent and purpose of the signers of that document:

> The income tax is not only a tax; it is an instrument that has the potentiality of destroying a society of humans. . . . (p 20)
>
> In name, it was a tax reform. In point of fact, it was a revolution. For the 16th Amendment corroded the American concept of natural rights; ultimately it reduced the American citizen to a status of subject, so much so that he is not aware of it; enhanced executive power to the point of reducing Congress to innocuity and enabled the central government to bribe the states, once independent units, into subservience. No kingship in the history of the world ever exercised more power than our presidency or had more of the people's wealth at its disposal. We have retained the forms and phrases of a republic, but in reality we are living under an oligarchy, not of courtesans, but of bureaucrats. . . . (46-7)
>
> The freedoms won by Americans in 1776 were lost in the revolution of 1913. . . . (50)
>
> The income tax, by attacking the dignity of the individual at the very base, has led to . . . perjury, fraud, deception and bribery. Avoidance or evasion of the levies has become the great American game, and talents of the highest order are employed in the effort to save something from the clutches of the [central government]. People who in their private lies are above reproach will resort to the meanest devices to effect some saving and will even brag of their ingenuity. The necessity of trying to get along under the income tax has made us a corrupt people. (76)

The 16th Amendment was the nation's first step into Communism. The Communist Manifesto, by Karl Marx, lists 10 steps to set up a Communist government. The second one is the progressive income tax.

In addition, the 17th Amendment was ratified during Wilson's era, so the U.S. senators would be elected by popular vote instead of by the legislatures of the various state governments. With the ratification of the 17th Amendment, the states lost their rights legally, not dictatorially and by force as with Lincoln. The 17th Amendment increased democracy in America, a form of government the original signers of the Constitution wished to avoid because they considered democracy the worst form of government. To them, democracy was mob rule, meaning the most ignorant, which composes the majority, setting the rules and determining which demagogues should get a government job.

America entered the European and Asian war, making it a "World War," even though Wilson's slogan for his bid for a second term was, "He kept us out of war."

Under Wilson, free speech was not tolerated. Restrictive legislation seriously narrowed the scope of individual freedom. There was a Sedition Act, which punished those who disagreed with the administration. More than 117,000 American men and boys died needlessly, and 205,690 were wounded, many horribly, during Wilson's second term.

THE FEDERAL RESERVE ACT

With the passage (December 23, 1913) of the Federal Reserve Act, another of Wilson's legacies, and the fifth plank in *The Communist Manifesto*, the fedgov had almost all it needed to completely control the economy. The citizens became eco-

SIGNING THE FEDERAL RESERVE ACT: As president, Woodrow Wilson was the leading powerhouse in Washington behind passage of the Federal Reserve Act, the infamous legislation enacted in 1913, which created the privately owned and controlled U.S. central bank. Over the objections of great populists like William Jennings Bryan, Ignatius Donnelly and others, Wilson came out hard in favor of the Rothschild-backed bill. It easily passed through Congress, and Wilson wasted no time putting pen to paper, signing the measure just one hour after the Senate overwhelmingly endorsed it. Today, historians still debate whether Wilson suffered from buyer's remorse six years after signing the measure, reportedly confiding at one time: "I am a most unhappy man. I have unwittingly ruined my country. A great industrial nation is controlled by its system of credit."

nomic slaves to the central government, thinking they now had financial security and were free from future depressions.

We have the original form of the Constitution, but it has become unimportant, non-operational, mainly because of the 16th and 17th amendments.

One is reminded of what Benjamin Franklin said after the Constitutional convention, when a lady asked him what he and the group had been doing. He said, "We have given you a republic—if you can keep it."

It should be obvious that the Constitution has been changed in such a degree that the republic has been destroyed—mostly by "honorable" lawyers.

Wilson was in other ways a disgrace: He had an affair with a married woman, socialite Mary Peck. Her son by another man got into trouble, and Mrs. Peck needed $30,000 to help him out. She asked Wilson to supply it. He refused; his passion for her had cooled. But since Wilson had written many intimate letters to her, the mistress hired an honorable lawyer, Samuel Untermeyer, Esq., a Jew, who threatened to publish the letters if Wilson did not pay.

In those days, such letters would ruin the reputation of any married politician, and especially the pious son of a preacher.

Peck and Untermeyer wound up suing Wilson for $200,000, which Untermeyer knew he could not pay. Wilson made a dishonorable deal: If he would appoint Untermeyer's choice to fill the first vacancy on the Supreme Court, he would "handle things" for Mrs. Peck and her son, and Wilson would be off the hook.

This is how Louis Brandeis got on the high court, the first Jew to do so (and ever since then, there has been at least one "Jewish seat" on the Supreme Court.)

Lawyer Wilson, Esq., was blackmailed by lawyer Untermeyer—and so was the United States, because Wilson was then the president of the United States. But of this sordid history, we never learn in school. Instead, we learn fairy tales and are taught to call it history. If the true history of our "leaders" were ever presented, rather than the fairy tale that they were outstandingly moral and saintlike, almost untouchable in their perfection, the citizens would perhaps lose their enthusiasm for democracy.

All the wars—many of them illegally undeclared wars—America has been in have been propagandized as if the saintly U.S. government was fighting for honorable and just reasons.

The Office of Naval Intelligence has emphasized that economic reasons are the basic causes for wars:

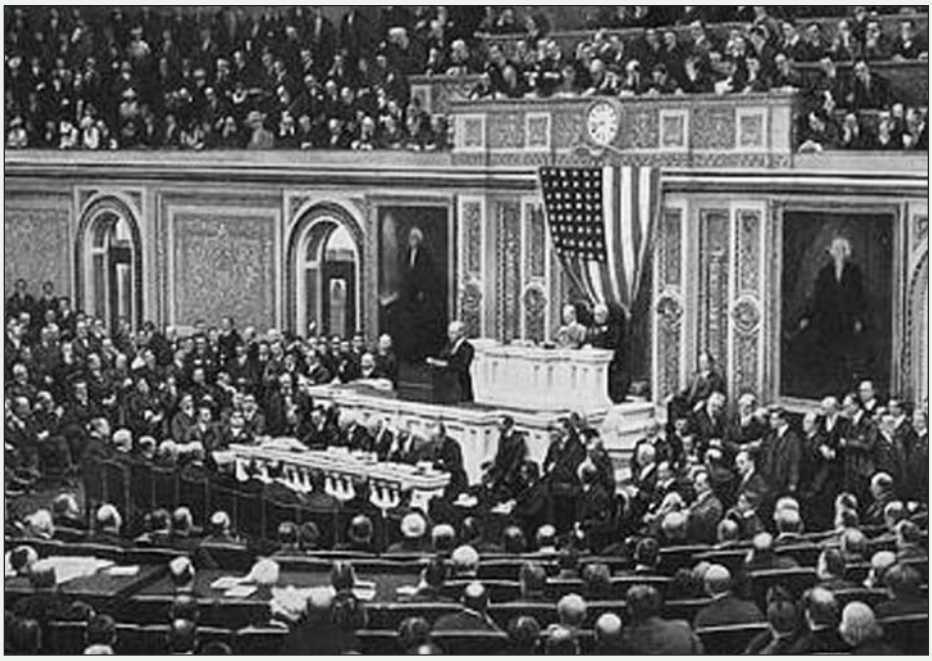

WILSON DECLARES WAR
Despite campaigning for a second term with the slogan "he kept us out of war," Wilson wasted no time sending American boys into World War I. Three months after his inauguration, Wilson went before Congress on April 2, 1917 to demand war with Germany. A globalist at heart, Wilson then exploited an Allied victory to further U.S. involvement in world affairs by pressing ahead with his dream of world government, via the League of Nations, and the vindictive Versailles Treaty that set the stage for World War II.

> Realistically, all wars have been for economic reasons. To make them politically and socially palatable, ideological issues have always been invoked. Any possible future war will, undoubtedly, conform to historical precedent.[2]

The "Civil" War was fought because Abraham Lincoln wanted to tax the South on foreign imports. The South wanted to sell their farm products to Europeans and bring back better-made European products. The South was beginning to compete with India's and Egypt's cotton production.

Charles Dickens said the American "Civil" War was "solely a fiscal quarrel. . . . the love of money was the root of this, as of so many, many other evils."[3] Dickens said slavery was not the reason, and the slaves' children were happier and better cared for than children living in London and elsewhere in England.

In addition to Britain's "balance of power" policy, the economic reason for World War I was Germany's building of the Berlin-to-Baghdad Railroad (TBR, September/October 2005). This railroad would have placed the North Sea and Indian Ocean within eight days of each other, whereas going through the Suez Canal took almost two months, at greater cost. Germany and the rest of the European "continent" would not have had to depend on England and France to trade with the Orient.

Francis Neilson beings out another reason why England wanted war with Germany:

> For a long period Great Britain had enjoyed the maritime carry-services of the world. She was not only mistress of the seas so far as the navy was concerned; she was also mistress of them in trade and commerce. She had nothing to fear from France or Italy as competitors. But when Germany began to build her own ships and challenge England's supremacy in the passenger and cargo trade of the world, she realized her position was endangered and something had to be done about it.[4]

Possibly feeling some sense of regret, after the unnecessary war was over, Wilson said what the reason was for World War I in St. Louis on September 5, 1919:

> Why, my fellow citizens, is there any man here, or any woman—let me say, is there any child here—who does not know that the seed of war in the modern world is industrial and commercial rivalry? . . . This war, in its inception, was a commercial and industrial war. It was not a political war.[5]

Then at St. Paul, Minnesota, the same month, September 9, Wilson freed all the Germans of any war guilt in the starting of World War I by honestly stating:

> The German bankers and the German merchants and the German manufacturers did not want this war. They were making conquest of the world without it, and they knew war would spoil their plans.[6]

But the history American students have to read in school teaches them to believe the only reason Wilson brought the United States into World War I was "to make the world safe for democracy" and "to end all wars" and other such untruthful nonsense.

> Historians have found no evidence to indicate economic interest influenced President Wilson's conduct in the critical weeks before the war.[7]

The noted Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes, namesake of this magazine, did say business was the reason:

> We did not actually go into the world war to protect ourselves from imminent German invasion or to make the world safe for democracy, but to protect our investment in Allied bonds, to ensure a more extensive development of the manufacture of war materials, and to make it possible to deliver our munitions to Allied ports.[8]

Maybe the United States did not enter World War I against Germany for commercial and industrial reasons alone, but it is a sure fact that England went into war against Germany only for these reasons.

After World War I, Lloyd George then Britain's prime minister, said it is best to keep the real cause of the war a secret: "Wars are precipitated by motives which the statesmen responsible for them dare not assert."[9]

Wilson, the man primarily responsible for Germany's defeat, eventually became de-bamboozled and began to realize what he had done to Germany and Europe. He asserted: "I would like to see Germany clean up France." [10]

Only very few and very rare lawyers would want to repeal the 16th Amendment. The amendment gives lawyers much profitable work to do; therefore, they support this restriction of the citizen's rights.

Because the 16th Amendment is part of the Constitution now, the average citizen thinks of it as sacred and worthy of veneration; therefore he would never consider speaking against it. The activities of the Internal Revenue Service have never been investigated or criticized by Congress. Congress is afraid of its own handiwork.

The fedgov is the largest employer in the United States. The IRS is one of the largest employing agencies, with over 86,000 workers. Millions of people depend on the taxes collected for their income. Other millions who are not employees depend on the fedgov's income for their free handouts.

Rep. George Hansen's *To Harass Our People* is a study of the IRS's tactics and abuses of power. All who read Hansen's book will know why everyone, including all senators and congressmen, fears the IRS. There is no real service to the people from the agency.

Many writers fight the fedgov's programs of forced integration, war, big spending, control of the economy, etc by complaining only against the results of these programs. These writers and committees are only shadowboxing. It seems they do not really want what they are complaining about to end. If they were to end, they would lose their cause for existence and financial support. They never complain about what it is that gives the government so much power. Money gives the U.S. government, or

THE 16TH AMENDMENT

President Wilson will no doubt go down in history as one of the criminals who enslaved all Americans by subjecting them to an income tax. At the time, there was great debate over whether the measure was actually legally passed. Today, historians still argue over whether the 16th Amendment was ratified by three-fourths of all of the states as required by the Constitution. But that didn't stop Wilson from signing the measure into law just after his inauguration for his first term. A tax upon the people was a boon to Wilson's administration, paving the way for the federal government to grow and increase its spending by leaps and bounds by the time Wilson left office. At the time, it was sold to the country by its proponents, who claimed that it would only target the richest few in the country. As one historian put it: "But wealthy or not, the power to tax incomes was the breach in the dam holding back federal power and influence based on spending by the central government. . . . During Wilson's two terms as president, the dam burst, and federal spending rose to more than 20 percent of [gross domestic product]."

any government, power. If the government is financially poor, it is weak.

The leaders of this country, from 1996 until 1860, from George Washington to James Buchanan, wanted a weak government. They were honorable enough to live by the oath they took when they assumed office. No government is better than the people who run the government.

What needs to be done is to repeal the 16th and 17th amendments, abolish the Federal Reserve System and pass an amendment that would prohibit the federal government from ever again borrowing, as Thomas Jefferson wanted.

Cut the fedgov's monetary income, and it will begin acting properly. It will become friendly and polite to all. It will humble itself. Then the citizens will begin to love, honor and no longer fear it. But until the government's income is drastically reduced, all efforts to persuade the government to act civilized will be futile. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The war was to knock down Germany and preserve the "balance of power" on the European continent, to save Britain's chestnuts and to establish a "Jewish homeland" in Palestine, to be called Israel, which was to be the nucleus of a global Zionist empire.—Ed.

2 "United States Imports of Strategic Materials—1938" (official document prepared for the U.S. Navy Department), quoted in *The Congressional Record—Senate*, Vol. 93, part e, April 15, 1947, p 3,387.

3 Adams, Charles, *When in the Course of Human Events*, p 1.

4 Nielson, Francis, *The Makers of War*, C.C. Nelson Publishing Co., Appleton, Wis., 1950, p 5.

5 *Ibid*., p 58.

6 *Ibid*.

7 Todd, Lewis Paul, et al., *Rise of the American Nation*, p 535. This textbook is used in the 10th grade in Mississippi schools.

8 Goddard, Arthur, *Harry Elmer Barnes—Learned Crusader*, Ralph Myles, Publisher, Inc., Colorado Springs, 1968, p 269.

9 Nielson, *op. cit.*

10 Kerney, James, *The Political Education of Woodrow Wilson*, p 476.

Alex Perry served in the Army Air Force in World War II as a mechanic for B-24s. He lives in Mississippi. He is the author of two of the most controversial articles in TBR history, according to our fans and our critics. The first was "The Greatest Generation Not So Great After All," published in the January/February 2002 issue of TBR. (By the way, Mr. Perry is a member of "the greatest generation.") The other was "Adolf Hitler Should Have Received a Nobel Peace Prize" published in the July/August 2004 issue. (This latter article has sent our critics into apoplectic fits. However, Mr. Perry states his case quite convincingly.)

THE BARNES REVIEW ANNOUNCES A NEW CONCEPT:

YOU PICK THE TOPIC!

We here at TBR are very sensitive to the wishes of our readers. As radio personality and prolific author (as well as TBR Editorial Board member) Michael Collins Piper says, "you are the niche of the niche." That's not a bad thing. It means you can handle opinions and facts that are contrary to the mainstream media, ultra-liberal college, high school and junior high school text books, books found in most chain bookstores, "court" magazines etc etc. It means you can even disagree with TBR on an article or two and still appreciate the fact that what you are reading is "different" from what you normally see.

As such, we'd like to try something new. What we propose is that every issue of TBR we run this form. On the form those who are interested in contributing their input to the magazine will be welcome to by writing a one-sentence topic description. For instance, if you wanted to know more about Soviet dictator Josef Stalin's love life, you'd write "Stalin's love life." (Don't worry; it's just an example.) When we receive your forms, our editorial assistant will tally up the most popular responses. We will then commission one of our editorial board members or a freelance writer to craft an article on that topic—and credit you for the idea. We will continue to keep a running tally so that we know what your favorite subjects really are. —Ed.

I'd like to see an article in TBR about: _____

_____

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

Return form in postage-paid envelope.
If envelope is missing, please send form to:
TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.
Sorry, but our toll free operators are not
prepared to take calls for this program.

Valentin Rasputin vs. the Zionists

EMINENT RUSSIAN WRITERS, INDEED ANYONE OF PROMINENCE whom Jewish critics disapprove of, have too often been falsely labeled anti-Semitic, neo-"nazi," fascist, bigoted or worse. The prime target of this abuse in Russia has been Valentin Rasputin, now the country's most distinguished living writer. This slanderous name-calling reached its crescendo in Russia during the Yeltsin transition period and only abated after Putin assumed power. Many native Russian intellectuals have protested against this usurpation of moral authority by individuals whose political allegiance and faith differed from the vast majority of the native population. Rasputin has publicly held Soviet Jews responsible for most of Russia's misfortunes, first as the leaders and beneficiaries of the Communist Revolution and again in the 1990s as the leaders and beneficiaries of membership in the "oligarchy." Rasputin, like Solzhenitsyn, believes that the Jews owe the Russian people an apology.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Not to be confused with Grigory Rasputin, the mystic who helped the czarevich overcome his hemophilia attacks; Valentin Grigorevich Rasputin is a writer and polemicist, and arguably the second greatest contemporary Russian writer after Solzhenitsyn in a nation of literary giants.

Orthodox christianity and national character are the traditional core values of the East Slavic peoples. These qualities have been most evident in the lives of both Solzhenitsyn and Rasputin. Rasputin, for example, was baptized by an Orthodox priest in 1980, when the Communist government was still in power. Because most Western media representatives are saturated with and have absorbed a "secular progressive" philosophy, they often fail to report on the importance of these values to Russians and Ukrainians. Both the writings of Solzhenitsyn and Rasputin are suffused with not just a sense of civic responsibility but with an overriding moral concern as well.

In their hearts the Russian people still think of their country as *Matushka Rus,'* "Mother Russia." All of nature is a gift of God. As Dr. M. Raphael Johnson described the Russian relationship with nature:

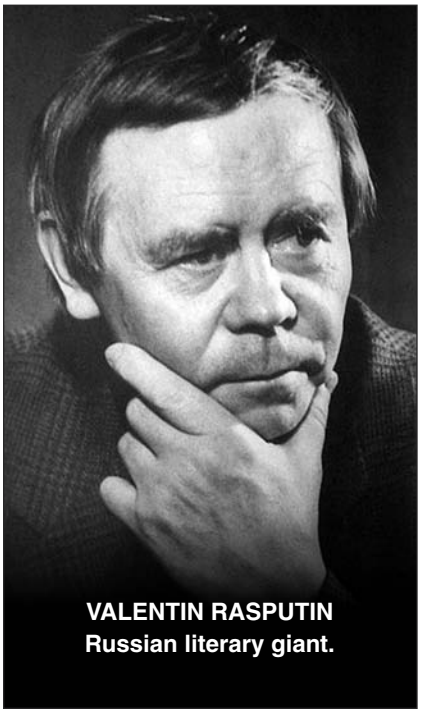

VALENTIN RASPUTIN
Russian literary giant.

> Natural objects are pathways to God . . . Nature for Rasputin is not merely to be preserved and loved as a mother or wife because of her beauty or because she yields fruit. But it goes deeper. Nature is a mediator of sorts between man and God. . . . Nature for the sensitive, aesthetic, and ascetic soul contains the fingerprints of God. . . . For the agrarian, nature, the village, the trees and mountains are friends. They create a home bound together in love.[1]

In a letter to the leaders of the Soviet Union in the early 1970s Solzhenitsyn himself urged the Soviet leadership to give up imperialism and "political gigantism" and instead turn inward to Russia herself. Consider, he said, the development, protection and preservation of the Russian northeast—Siberia.[2] There had been no Green Revolution in the Soviet Union, no environmentalist lobby, no Earth Day. The political Red Revolution was more concerned with building the Soviet Union's industrial and military strength than with considering the destructive consequences of unbridled industrial projects on the landscape. It was in the 1970s through the 1990s, and especially during the presidency of Yeltsin that Rasputin was most active in defense of the homeland.

Siberian-born (1937) Rasputin belonged to a literary group, known as the "village prose writers," who, influenced

by the teachings of the nationalist group Pamyat [the "People's National-patriotic Orthodox Christian movement," literally "Memory"] organization, and revolted by the desolation increasingly seen in the Russian countryside because of reckless modernization projects, used their literary skills to stop the rape of the wilderness. The Pamyat group maintained that the Soviet government had been dominated by Jews from the beginning, when the farms were collectivized and famine ensued, and later under Boris Yeltsin when Zionists and Freemasons were actively working to subordinate the government to Jewish capital. As rootless cosmopolitans the Jews, Pamyat held, had no sympathy for the Russian people, and no understanding or concern about country life, agriculture, or nature in general. They were not even Russians.

By virtue of birth and philosophy Rasputin and his colleagues are Slavophiles not Westernizers, intelligent and gifted rural *volk* not urbanites, agrarians not city planners, and devoted to alleviating agrarian conditions. Repelled by destructive government policies, these people fight to preserve and protect the wonders of the Russian landscape. It was inevitable that sooner or later Jews and/or Zionists[3] would be identified as the rootless urbanites responsible for the destruction. In a signed letter to Yeltsin, the president of the Russian Federation, the head of Pamyat, D. Vasilyev, wrote:

> Your Jewish entourage . . . has already made good use of you and don't need you anymore. . . . The aim of international Zionism is to seize power worldwide. For this reason Zionists struggle against the national and religious traditions of other nations and to this end they devised the Freemasonic concept of cosmopolitanism.[4]

Living near Lake Baykal, Rasputin was appalled by the industrial pollution poisoning the pristine waters of the biggest freshwater lake in the world."

The gifted author Aleksandr Prokhanov wrote the wildly popular roman-à-clef *Mr. Hexogen* that mocks Yeltsin's family. The Soviet authorities did not even attempt to shut Rasputin and the other village prose writers down, probably because the Russians among them shared their love for "Matushka Rus." The open attacks on Rasputin began when Boris Yeltsin became president, and with his reformer advisers, mostly Jewish, privatized Russian industry. This was when a select group of former communists became the Jewish oligarchs.

The village writers fought back. They not only blamed the Jews and/or Zionists for the immediate chaos but also for having destroyed Russian village life, the backbone of the country, for having turned Russia into a secular country by murdering the Orthodox clergy and converting the churches into movie theaters, warehouses and worse during and after the Communist Revolution. By controlling the mass media the same people had manipulated and distorted Russian culture. They had done so under the Communists and continued to do so under Yeltsin, especially by controlling TV networks.

In many of his short stories written during the Soviet period Rasputin made use of metaphors to conceal his contempt for many government projects. In 1976 in his short story *Farewell to Matyora,* Rasputin made the flooding of a village in a river basin a metaphor for Soviet Communism drowning Russia itself. He wrote:

> Once more spring had come, one more in the never-ending cycle, but for Matyora this spring would be the last, the last for both the island and the village that bore the same name. Once more, rumbling passionately, the ice broke, piling up mounds on the banks, and the liberated Angara River opened up, stretching out into a mighty sparkling flow. Once more the water gushed boisterously at the island's upper tip, before cascading down both channels of the riverbed, once more greenery flared on the ground and in the greens the first rains soaked the earth, the swifts and sparrows flew back, and at dusk in the bogs the awakened frogs croaked their love of life. It had all happened many times before.[5]

In 1985 in his story *Fire* he made the fire in a Siberian camp a prophetic judgment on the entire Soviet system. When in the late 1980s Soviet planners were seriously considering reversing the flow of Siberian rivers, Rasputin, then occupying a seat in the Supreme Soviet, warned that if that was even tried the Russian nation might consider seceding from the Soviet Union. On this occasion he wrote:

> When reflecting on the actions of today's "river-rerouting" father figures, who are destroying our sacred national treasures up hill and down, with the haste of an invading army, you involuntarily turn to this experience: it would not be a bad idea for them to know that not everything is forgiven at the time of death.[6]

Living in Irkutsk, not far from Lake Baykal, Rasputin was particularly appalled by the industrial pollution already poisoning the pristine waters of the largest (most voluminous) freshwater lake in the world. However, it would be wrong to think that the village writers opposed all modernization. They simply wanted all major industrial projects to be compatible with and considerate of the ecology.

Writers, Rasputin insists, should be first and foremost spokesmen for the truth (shades of Bishop Williamson) and not

providers of print entertainment or propagandists. The moral relativism of the West appalls Rasputin. In 1991, for instance, Rasputin did not object when governmental authorities tried to put Moscow's gay newspaper, *Tuma,* out of business. Rasputin commented:

> If you allow one thing, it can lead to something else. If you legalize homosexuality, the necrophiliacs will clamor for their rights—after all they're a sexual minority too. When it comes to homosexuality, let's keep Russia clean. We have our own traditions. That kind of contact between men is a foreign import. Three years ago we came out against beauty contests. They seemed outrageous then, but compared with this, they were purity itself. To get rid of censorship would mean getting rid of morality. You either have morality or you don't. We must take radical steps to preserve a moral society.[7]

On June 22, 1991, the anniversary of the day Germany attacked the USSR, President Yeltsin, frightened by the widespread discontent and anger among the Russian people caused by the chaos and poverty during the transition period, warned against what he saw as fascistic and anti-Semitic elements in the Russian people.

Rasputin responded angrily. He said that when Russians have been unjustly accused of anti-Semitism, the slanderers are very likely Russophobes, which in this case were certain Jews who cleverly worked to transfer their own unfounded animosity toward the Russians to the Russians by blaming them for an irrational and unjustified dislike of Jews. He said, "The responsibility for today's undeclared war, is being shifted on us Russians. The plundered people reduced to beggary, slandered, and making enormous sacrifices—they are to blame."

During the transition from Communism to a market economy the Yeltsin government was being advised by the Harvard group, acting on behalf of the U.S. government, while the Russian side, Rasputin observed, was represented by Gaydar, Chubays, Nemtsov, Berezovsky, Gusinsky, Smolensky and other such. In the transition period when the Russian people were being bilked out of their pitiful savings in Russian institutions, and conditions at that time were even worse than under Stalin, many Jews became oligarchs. It did not go unnoticed that Jews happened to be in the majority on both the American and Russian sides in establishing the Yeltsin government. Some on the Russian side even flaunted the fact that they enjoyed dual citizenship with Israel and special relations with the United States. For this, they have been and remain very unpopular among the Russians.

Generally speaking, when one is wrongly labeled a fascist or an anti-Semite by foreign critics, it can be tolerated because the accuser may have been incorrectly informed, but when your own

Boris 'I Need a Pizza' Yeltsin

In the early 1990s, during the period in which Russia was transitioning from Communism to a market economy, Russia was fleeced by a group of wealthy, elite criminals known as "the oligarchs." The government, headed by Boris Yeltsin (above), was absent in its oversight, allowing those in the U.S. government and Harvard University to help the oligarchs abscond with hundreds of billions of dollars in assets, which rightfully belonged to the Russian people. Who better than Yeltsin, a notorious alcoholic, to oversee the privatization scheme orchestrated by Western intellectuals and exploited by a group of outsiders, the overwhelming majority of whom were Jewish (10 out of the 11 top oligarchs) and had dual citizenship with Israel. These include men like Berezovsky, Gusinsky, Smolensky, Khodorkovsky, Friedman and Malkin, to name a few. But when honest writers like Valentin Rasputin pointed out the obvious—that a group of Jewish elites was robbing the country—Yeltsin shamelessly called them "anti-Semitic," fascist and dangerous. This was the same Yeltsin, who, during one infamous trip to Washington in 1995 to meet with Bill Clinton, was reportedly found outside his hotel near the White House drunk and in his underwear, trying to get a pizza. How has history judged Rasputin? Since that time, even the most biased of pro-Israeli media outlets has been forced to acknowledge that the oligarchs most responsible for bilking the country of its remaining institutions and natural resources were Zionists with close ties to Israel. Also, of late, there has been more and more discussion about the role Jewish leaders played in some of the worst atrocities committed by communists.

government, panicked by the discontent provoked by its own stupid policies, accuses unnamed citizens of being anti-Semites, fascists and provocateurs, then native patriots must speak out. Rasputin, exasperated, did so:

> If you are a Russian, and if, God forbid, you are concerned about the interests of your own unfortunate people—you are an anti-Semite. If you call a Jew a Jew, you immediately become an anti-Semite for just having uttered the word "Jew," because uttering it implies you have reflected upon it. If you dislike the endless sex and violence on television, you are an anti-Semite—after all, television is in Jewish hands. If you have screwed your face in disgust over a page of *Moskovskiy Komsomolets* (daily newspaper, literally "Moscow Member of the Young Communist League"), which pursues its mockery of your people's sacred relics, you are an inveterate anti-Semite. This is how in the media I became referred to as a world-famous anti-Semite not a world-famous writer. . . . We would never accept—be it in our own people or in any other people—the principle of being "chosen" or "über alles," the right to impose one people's will and taste on others, the expectation of the world's special gratitude for just being there. . . . There is the chosen people and there are the other peoples—the goyim—who can be ignored.

"If you are a Russian, and if, God forbid, you are concerned about the interests of your own unfortunate people—you are an anti-Semite."

When asked by the interviewer how he could tolerate the slander, he said:

> That is nothing. Frontline reality tempers you. Seneca said that being disliked by fools is something laudable. . . . paradoxically, the danger of the emergence of real anti-Semitism lies in the passionate desire of intolerant Jewry *to confiscate history*.[8]

Only when Vladimir Putin and his team achieved power did the Russian people finally find relief, understanding, and support from their government. Economic conditions improved and those Jewish oligarchs who took it upon themselves to criticize and interfere with the Putin government were restrained and Jewish control over the mass media, especially television, was reduced.

In his last book, *Two Hundred Years Together,* Solzhenitsyn challenged the Jews in Russia for their role in leading the Russian people down the false path to Communism by apologizing to the Russian people just as the Germans have apologized for the so-called "holocaust." But Solzhenitsyn was not the first eminent Russian patriot to have made this simple request of the Jewish community. With the great Solzhenitsyn now gone, the center of Jewish wrath and accusations of anti-Semitism focused on Rasputin, who has made that request in an even more forceful manner. Rasputin said:

> I think that today the Jews should feel responsible for the sin of having carried out the revolution and the subsequent terror—the terror that took place during and especially after the revolution. They played a large role and their guilt is great. Not for killing God, but for that. They perpetrated the relentless campaign against the peasant class whose land was brutally expropriated by the state and who themselves were ruthlessly murdered. . . .[9]

The request for an apology is really quite little to ask. After all, when the Communists were in charge they did not ask the czar and his family simply to apologize: They slaughtered them. When large segments of the Russian people objected to Communist policies, they were not asked to apologize: They were killed or sent to Gulag work-to-death camps. When the German civilian and military leaders were captured, they were not asked to apologize: They were hanged, after being tortured.

The president of the United States has apologized many times for wrongs done in the past by the government. The pope of the Catholic Church has apologized for wrongs done in the past by the church. The German government has apologized and made (and continues to make) restitution for wrongs done during the National Socialist period. Will a spokesman for world Jewry apologize for the Jewish role in Communism? ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Matthew Raphael Johnson. "The Social Vision of Valentin Rasputin." *The American Journal of Russian and Slavic Studies*—online: http://www.cdi.org/Russia/Johnson/3010.bdml.

2 Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. *Letter to the Soviet Leaders*. Harper & Row, New York, 1975, p. 55.

3 Russian writers often use the words "Jew" and "Zionist" interchangeably. However, not all Jews are Zionists, and not all Zionists are Jews.

4 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pamyat.

5 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Valentin_Rasputin.

6 James H. Billington. *Russia in Search of Itself*. The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, Maryland, 2004, p. 39.

7 Lionel Joyce. "What Rasputin Said." *The New York Review of Books*, April 11, 1991.

8 Valentin Rasputin and Viktor Kozhemyako (Interview). *Sovetskaya Rossiya*. January 5, 1999, p. 2. A complete English language translation of this important article may be found on: http://www.cdi.org/russia/johnson/3010.html.

9 Maxim D. Shrayer. "Anti-Semitism and the Decline of Russian Village Prose." *Partisan Review*. Vol. LXVII, No. 3, 2000.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

FINKELSTEIN & THE HOLOCAUST INDUSTRY

CONTROVERSIAL ACADEMIC NORMAN FINKELSTEIN,, the subject of a 2009 film, is an American Jew and a scholar of the Israel-Palestine conflict. He has long sympathized with the plight of the Palestinians and has been banned from Israel for voicing his honest, balanced views. He even was denied tenure at De Paul University in Chicago for his critical views of the Israeli government's military aggression.

BY VICTOR SEBESTYEN

Norman Finkelstein is a political scientist and author whose main fields of research are the Israeli-Palestinian conflict and the politics of Holocaustianity. A graduate of SUNY Binghamton, he received his PhD from Princeton and has held faculty positions at Brooklyn College, Rutgers University, Hunter College, New York University and, most recently, DePaul University, where he was an assistant professor from 2001 to 2007. Finkelstein claims some Jewish leaders are exploiting the holocaust and peddling deliberate lies about National Socialist atrocities. He argues that the pursuit of reparations from Swiss banks and German industrialists for survivors of the alleged death camps is "an outright extortion racket," which will result in an increase of "anti-Semitism" in Europe and America; that the majority of people who claim to have survived the concentration camps are fakes, and that it is time to call a halt to building new holocaust memorials and museums, such as the exhibition opened by the queen of England at the Imperial War Museum.

But his most controversial challenge to world Jewry is an attack on the article of faith held by Jews and gentiles throughout the West—that the holocaust was a unique event that cannot be compared with anything else in history. This belief, argues Finkelstein, which few people dare to challenge, is ruthlessly being used by Jews to justify Israel's appalling human rights record and create an environment of fear where nobody, either in academia or politics, can discuss the holocaust honestly and rationally.

Only a Jew could have written this book and found a reputable publisher for it. Only a Jew could have been brave enough to call it *The Holocaust Industry*, a title that in itself will cause offense. If David Irving had made these claims, he might have found himself once again appearing in the Royal Courts of Justice; the leader of U.S. Muslims Louis Farrakhan would have been placed by American public opinion even further beyond the pale, and if Joerg Haider had spoken like this, he would have ensured yet harsher European Union sanctions against Austria.

Finkelstein's tone is often angry and scathing. Sometimes he overstates his case or uses language so far removed from normal academic discourse that some might be tempted to doubt his credentials. But he deserves to be heard, and not only because of his background. He is making some profound points that many younger and more thoughtful Jews have quietly been attempting to debate, but whose voices have been stilled by the establishment.

HISTORY LESSONS

The holocaust, he argues, was barely mentioned in America, or anywhere outside the Jewish state of Israel, for the first two decades after the war, when memories were freshest. "I do not remember the Nazi holocaust ever intruding on my childhood. The main reason for this was that no one outside my family seemed to care about what happened," he says.

It was only after the Six-Day War in 1967 that the holocaust "industry" began to boom. "I sometimes think that the worst thing that ever happened to the Nazi holocaust was that American Jewry discovered it," said Finkelstein.

This "discovery," insists Finkelstein, had nothing to do with fear for the survival of Israel, which after all had spectacularly smashed its enemies in under a week and occupied land along its borders seven times its own size.

The holocaust was "reinvented" mainly to underpin U.S. strategic interests. Israel became America's surrogate in the Middle East, and the holocaust was used to justify the alliance and, later, Israel's policy toward its Arab neighbors. Said Finkelstein:

"The holocaust has proven to be an indispensable ideological weapon. Through its deployment, one of the world's most formidable powers, with a horrendous human rights record, has cast itself as a 'victim state,' and the most influential ethnic group in the United States has likewise acquired victim status.

"Considerable dividends accrue from this specious victimhood—in particular, immunity to criticism, however justified. Those enjoying this immunity have not escaped the moral corruptions that typically attend it."

HOLOCAUST IDEOLOGY

It was the U.S. Jewish elite that turned the alleged National Socialist Jewish holocaust into "the Holocaust." Here Finkelstein enters his most controversial waters and treads on the most tender sensibilities.

"Jewish leaders," notably people such as Simon Wiesenthal and Elie Wiesel, argue that the National Socialist extermination of the Jews was a unique event and uniquely irrational. Wiesel, for example, has maintained that it is a "religious mystery," unknowable and inexplicable. That, Finkelstein claims viciously, doesn't stop Wiesel charging a standard $25,000 plus for a chauffeur-driven car on the lecture circuit in an attempt to explain it.

So entrenched is the belief in the uniqueness of Hitler's crimes against the Jews that even to challenge it, according to some powerful academics such as Deborah Lipstadt—victor over David Irving in a British libel court—amounts to "holocaust denial." Yet the conviction is itself irrational, argues Finkelstein. No historical event is totally unique, or else they all are. And, dangerously, it leads to myth-making and distortion.

"No historical event is totally unique, or else they all are. And, dangerously, it leads to myth-making and distortion."

The uniqueness claim also give Jews an undeserved "sovereignty over suffering" and Hitler a place in demonology categorically different from Stalin, Mao Tse-tung (either one of whom killed more than 6 million of their subjects) or Pol Pot. This political correctness has become so extreme on some campuses that to compare the National Socialist death camps with an atrocity such as the slaughter, let's say, of 10 million Africans in the Congo as a result of the Belgian ivory and rubber trade, is met with accusations of "holocaust denial."

The "industry" has built dozens of holocaust memorials and museums throughout the world, yet there isn't one to the handicapped victims of National Socialism. A higher proportion of Europe's Gypsies than Jews passed away in the war, claims Finkelstein, and there's no memorial to them. Washington, D.C. has a big "holocaust museum," but nothing for victims of the slave trade or the genocide against American Indians.

HOLOCAUST LIES EXPOSED

Among the reams of "schlock" (Finkelstein's word) in holocaust literature, there are lies—most notoriously Benjamin Wilkomirski's book *Partings*, written in the 1970s, which became a huge best-seller and a vital text in the "industry." Wilkomirski claimed to have been a child survivor of Auschwitz, when in fact he spent the war growing up quietly in Switzerland. (He isn't Jewish, by the way.)

Thousands of others falsely claim to be "survivors of death camps," claims Finkelstein. There were, he says, about 100,000 when the war ended, and about a quarter died within two months. Yet the "industry" has claimed that since the early 1990s, 10,000 have been dying a month. "It would mean there were 8 million in 1945, but there were only 7 million Jews in German-occupied Europe before the war," Finkelstein notes.

BLOOD MONEY

Finkelstein is most scathing about the business end of the industry. "The current campaign to extort money from Europe in the name of 'needy holocaust victims' has shrunk the moral stature of their martyrdom to that of a Monte Carlo casino," he writes. Switzerland and Germany were the targets of a "shakedown." After a 15-year battle, the Swiss banks in 1999 agreed to pay more than $200 million in compensation for "blood money" allegedly looted from Jewish holocaust victims before and during World War II. The figure, he argues, was far less than the $7 billion to $20 billion victims had claimed in a series of court actions and probably five times higher than was actually due.

Finkelstein says little of the money will ever be seen by victims; like much of the $12 billion compensation paid by Germany over the past 50 years, Jewish organizations will use it to open more museums and set up more departments of holocaust studies at universities.

In the United States, maintains Finkelstein, the holocaust is "taught" at schools and colleges in far greater depth than the Civil War, the defining era of U.S. history. The pursuit now of compensation from former Eastern bloc countries such as Poland shows the "industry" has "gone berserk." It could fuel "anti-Semitism" that already shows signs of increasing.

Finkelstein concludes: "The challenge today is to restore the holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it. The abnormality of the Nazi holocaust springs not from the event itself but from the exploitative industry that has grown around it. The noblest gesture for those who perished is to preserve their memory, learn from their suffering and let them, finally, rest in peace."

It's a stirring call. But peace is the last thing that will break out among Jewry with the publication and re-publication of this book. ✦

Victor Sebestyen is the author of *Twelve Days: The Story of the 1956 Hungarian Revolution*. A Hungarian-born British journalist, he has written for many British newspapers, and was a media editor at the *London Evening Standard*.

INTERVIEW WITH AN ARAB REVISIONIST:
DR. IBRAHIM ALLOUSH

DR. IBRAHIM ALLOUSH, 45, a journalist and economic lecturer at Al Zaytouneh University in Jordan, made international news some years ago for working to organize the first-ever independent conference in the Arab world devoted to opening up Revisionist inquiry into the events known as "the holocaust." Although he is an Arab (and therefore Semitic), Dr. Alloush has even found himself being accused of being "anti-Semitic" for daring to invite free inquiry into the historical events surrounding "the holocaust" and their subsequent impact on the rise of a Jewish state in Palestine. Alloush believes that accurate assessment of Holocaust history is vital to settlement of the Palestine problem and has actively challenged those Arab intellectuals who refuse to address the matter. At one point, as a consequence of his activities, Alloush was actually held prisoner by the government of Jordan. What follows is an interview with Alloush conducted by TBR's roving international correspondent Grace Eki-Oyama, a Japanese philosopher and historian.

TBR: In the West it is taught as a dogma that there was this so-called "Jewish holocaust" in World War II. Six million Jews supposedly were gassed to death by Adolf Hitler's henchmen, according to the Holocaustian cult. Most Westerners are so brainwashed that they do not even question this. Is this "Holocaustian" belief as widespread among the Arab and Muslim peoples as it is in the West?

ALLOUSH: No, because Arabs and Muslims are highly skeptical of anything that the Zionists push and spread—and that includes the "holocaust."

The exceptions are those Arab and Muslim intellectuals who have been educated in the West, or shall I say Westernized Arab and Muslim intellectuals, who have been either thoroughly "Westernized" or have been sensitized to what the West deems "proper" or politically correct. Aside from those individuals, the majority of Arab and Muslim people do not really buy into those myths. So the need for "holocaust" Revisionism is not as acute in the Arab and Muslim world as in the Western world.

IBRAHIM ALLOUSH

✦ ✦ ✦

TBR: Palestinian-American Edward Said was pro-Palestinian, but he also believed in "Holocaustianity." He might be an example of one of these Westernized Arabs. Do you agree?

ALLOUSH: People like this have become part of the problem and are not a part of the solution. These "respectable intellectuals," so-called, have done their part in convincing some "average" Arabs and Muslims of this myth.

But since the late 1960s Revisionism has become active and established here in Arab and Muslim societies. There is a constant supply of Arabic material and analysis regarding this factor that is published with a certain frequency and found in major bookstores.

Although Arabs and Muslims are resistant to Zionist propaganda, it is done on an instinctive level. Arabs deny by instinct, and since it is so felt and understood by each other that it ends there. So when they meet Westerners they are unable to argue or analyze on a critical level. For, after all, in the West, they have been educated and brought up on a steady diet of this "holocaust." So the Arabs and Muslims are unable to do a point-

by-point articulation to demolish this. Plus the level of information still available, especially to the Palestinians, is still very low. Books on the subject published in Arab countries are still forbidden in occupied Palestine by their Israeli masters.

This inaccessibility of new information is a major problem, plus their circumstance of hundreds of checkpoints dividing the West Bank into tiny pieces, not to mention Gaza, [which means that] life is not normal there. They are really under an occupation, since the Second Intifada, but even before that, with the lowering of living standards, the situation is really bad. . . .

On the other hand the political awareness, the consciousness of issues directly related to Palestine, is rather high in the West Bank.

✦ ✦ ✦

TBR: What do you yourself teach about the so-called Jewish "holocaust"?

ALLOUSH: It should be made clear that several hundred thousand Jews did die in the war. And tens of millions of non-Jews also perished. However, my studies of the matter led me to conclude that there was in fact no National Socialist policy to exterminate the Jews; but rather their policy was one of deportation, including encouraging Jews to move to Palestine.

"My studies of the matter led me to conclude that there was no National Socialist policy to exterminate the Jews; but rather their policy was one of deportation."

Furthermore, there were no gas chambers or so-called gas ovens. Crematoria did exist, but these were used not to kill people, but rather to incinerate the bodies of those, of all nationalities and religions, who died from all causes—chiefly from disease. Of course this was necessary, for hygienic purposes.

✦ ✦ ✦

TBR: Wouldn't you say that the destiny of Palestinians is related to this "holocaust" mythology?

ALLOUSH: I agree with you. They—the Palestinians—may not see that, but this is definitely true, and they need a good grasp on this "holocaust" issue.

I have written material pertaining to this issue; and the title I usually use is something like "holocaust Revisionism; its relationship to the Arab-Zionist conflict."

Definitely there is a solid relationship between these two factors here.

✦ ✦ ✦

TBR: Can you tell us about your arrests and other harassments? Recently you have been called personally by the governor regarding the demonstration that occurred near the Israeli Embassy during the Gaza siege.

ALLOUSH: Anti-Zionism is officially frowned upon in Jordan. I have been interrogated and arrested several times for anti-Zionist activities and also what the government of Jordan labels "anti-regime activities." Only once I was taken in for what can strictly be labeled a Revisionist activity. That was regarding the Holocaust Revisionism Symposium I tried to organize in April 2001. This meeting was banned three times by the government, because of pressure from the "holocaust" lobby, and all the speakers and the moderator—Hayat Atiyah, Arafat Hijjazi, Hisham Ghassib and myself—were called in and threatened. That was my only harassment related to the "holocaust" or Revisionist activity.

✦ ✦ ✦

TBR: What would you recommend Revisionists around the world do to get their message across more effectively?

ALLOUSH: I think Revisionists—I don't mean to over-generalize here, but some of the Revisionists have used language that is implicitly (and in a few cases, explicitly) racist.

I am not referring to anti-Jewish sentiment here, which I think is completely justified given the role of the Jews worldwide and their power that is disproportionate to their numbers, and not necessarily used for a good cause.

I am referring here to racist—especially condescending or implicitly abrasive—language pertaining to non-white people. I would urge white Revisionists to watch out for that, because it divides and discredits our cause and it empowers those who are oppressing us Revisionists, both Muslim and Christian.

Revisionists have to realize that their cause is not only [on behalf] of European or racially white people, but that Revisionism is for all the peoples around the world—those trying to fight, those who want to unite against domination.

So, instead of splitting ranks and fighting amongst each other, it is very important for Revisionists to realize that they have to create a solidarity based on a common cause—the common cause of all the people around the world who want to fight oppression in every sense—a common cause to unite around. . . .

For one thing the issue of nationalism also needs to be addressed. Nationalism need not be on a racist basis. One can unite nationally to fight colonialism, but that should not be used to unite to oppress others. ✦

Grace-Eki Oyama is a Revisionist writer and translator. She studied Renaissance and Medieval musical traditions in Rome at the Conservatorio Santa Cecilia. She is fluent in several languages including Japanese, Italian and English. She was a protegé of the late Dr. Ryu Ohta, indisputable one of the greatest Japanese Revisionists.

Is Globalism Irreversible?

A Worldly French Philosopher Weighs in on the Subject

FROM THE UNABHÄNGIGE NACHRICHTEN
TRANSLATED BY WERNER BROSCHINSKY

"Is globalization irreversible? We can defend ourselves by maintaining our identity!" This statement by French philosopher Alain de Benoist summarizes what everyone sees and senses but may not be willing to accept. Benoist's analysis of the phenomenon of globalization and his suggestion regarding how each of us can do something to counter it, is the subject of the following discussion. First, Alain de Benoist makes an attempt chronologically to establish the beginning of globalization as we know it today, along with its causes and significance.

DISSOLUTION AND THE WALL

Chronologically, Benoist sets the beginning of modern globalization coincident with the fall of the Berlin Wall and subsequent decline of the Soviet Union. The confrontational opposition between communism and the so-called free world thus vanished. The borders of "inside" and "outside" thereby disappeared. The path for the western system became clear.

It was not until now that it became possible to move products, capital and even people freely across boundaries. Along with this, the "electonicization" of our lives proceeded apace, which banished time and space. Regardless of what happens, it is no longer bound by delays occasioned by distant locations or time lags. September 11, 2001, the financial crisis, but even uncomplicated events like the 2006 World Cup of soccer had an immediate and global impact. Territories no longer play a role in such matters. "The power of globalization is therefore not limited by anything anymore."

IMPOTENCE AND INSIGNIFICANCE OF NATION-STATES

With this abolition of space and time, the nation-states themselves lose significance in globalization. They have forfeited and lost their centralizing control and identity. The loss of control is evident from the decreasing freedom of action possessed by today's nation-states. On the one hand, they are too small to brave the dangers of global problems. On the other hand, they are too large to manage the everyday problems of ordinary citizens.

The simplest problem is the location problem. If one nation becomes too expensive as a place of production, the globalized capital will simply go somewhere else. There's not much the state can do about it.

The loss of identity shows itself in that there is no longer anything which binds the state and its citizens together. Political parties, police, essentially nothing that smacks of higher authority meets with much acceptance or respect. This is the identity crisis of the nation-states. The correctness of these observations is confirmed by the attracting power of new social movements and by the increasing political frustration.

SPIRITUAL ESSENCE OF GLOBALIZATION

What is the spirit of globalization? According to Benoist it is the preeminence of commerce over all spiritual values. A person defines himself only as an economic object, which produces and consumes. What counts is only credit worthiness, ability to pay, and demand. Globalization strives for the forcible annihilation of the identities of ethnic groups or nationalities in the name of an ideology of equality. The visible consequences are the worldwide availability of the same products, the establishment

of the same businesses and even a homogeneity in the layout and construction of cities around the world.

DYNAMICS AND POWER OF GLOBALIZATION

The globalization ideology of equality has become anchored in the heads of people worldwide. The possibility of escape from such a mindset is largely suppressed. Alain de Benoist thinks the technology and the economic model of the west are presented as an unavoidable destiny. This is reinforced by the propaganda of the mass media and politics also constantly seeks to convince us of the correctness of this lifestyle.

The continuance of globalization is ensured and secured by the evident extension and elaboration of the surveillance state. A consideration in this connection is the blurring of the boundaries between the police and the army. The police is being militarized, while the army increasingly plays the role of international police force.

The driving force of this development is the U.S.A. Alain de Benoist, however, stresses that the United States is not the cause, but only the driving force of globalization. "The U.S.A. is itself only a subordinate factor of globalization," he says. Benoist sees globalization, philosophically, as "the problem in itself."

Globalization is much more a problem of networks. "The globalized world is a networked world!" As already mentioned, geographical location no longer plays a role. In globalization there is consequently no center anymore. Crises and terrorism, cartels and crime are prevalent everywhere. According to Alain de Benoist, these networks have no "wire pullers" or organization, which is debatable, but it is his point of view.

History is an open process. Whether or not globalization is in fact reversible, no one can say. In fact according to Benoist though, "globalization will define our lives for decades to come. But with his analysis, Benoist doesn't leave us in helplessness and despair. Quite the contrary. He demands an end to the continuous wailing that focuses on a fight we can't win. A consciousness is now necessary which takes into account what is possible today and tomorrow in order to win the future battles against globalization. Benoist considers a return to isolationism (or autarky) and a bunker mentality to be a mistake.

WITH IDENTITY AGAINST GLOBALIZATION

As indicated above, Benoist predicts the eventual end of nation-states. They cannot efficiently protect us anymore. An end of this development can't be envisioned for decades to come.

Against the identity destroying globalization, Benoist thus pits the assertion and affirmation of our own identity. "Globalization means the end of the nation-states, but not the end of identities." But the question of personal identity can't be a "slogan." What it means to be a German or a Frenchman has to be defined on the basis of our sources. The identity draws its character, for example, from traditions, which today however have increasingly less influence. Among other things, it is from these sources or springs that the European must once again draw. But he must thereby not look into the past because: "The historical testimony about one's own self is active and alive in the present moment."

This insistence on our own identity is what, according to Benoist, we must set against globalization. It is a struggle for the multiplicity or diversity of peoples or nationalities as a human treasure that forms the countervailing force to the homogenization of globalization.

For this, autonomous groups bound by common values have to form locally and network internationally with other like-minded groups. "Something extremely large has to be countered by something extremely small," says Benoist. By forming networks one would be combating globalization with one of its own weapons.

"For this, autonomous groups bound by common values have to form locally and network internationally with like-minded groups."

To reach this goal, we need to exert our total consciousness and completely alter our own lifestyle. It is, for example, a totally wrong tendency constantly to complain that other people (i.e., nationalities) have higher birthrates than we do. We have to ask ourselves: "Why is it that we don't have a higher birthrate?" It is because for the people of Europe a personal automobile is more important than their children.

It is here that the new adjustment of our thinking must begin. This is where the basis for identity-conscious forces is made that defy globalization. The goal is diversity not sameness, the defeat of capital and with it the end of the exploitation of the Earth and her people (i.e., Volker). ✦

NOTE: This article appeared in the original German in the *Unabhängige Nachrichten* ("Independent News") in June 2009.

Alain de Benoist (pronounced "Ben Wah") is the pseudonym of Fabrice Laroche. Born in 1943, the French journalist, essayist and lecturer has been described as "the leading intellectual of the new right." His populist activism began in the early 1960s, with the pro-*Algérie française* Fédération d'Étudiants Nationalistes, leading to links with the Jeune Nation. Benoist has published numerous polemical works, the most famous of which, *Vu de droite*, was awarded the Prix de l'Essai de l'Académie Française in 1978. This severe attack on egalitarianism brought him to public prominence in 1979, when the media "discovered" the new right. He has played a major editorial role in the production of journals such as *Nouvelle École* and *Éléments* and written the media column in *Figaro* magazine.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A 'NEW' HENGE

Archeologists recently announced the discovery of a prehistoric henge some two miles from the famous Stonehenge circle of standing stones. The new site is being called "Bluehenge," because of the color of the 27 Welsh stones that were originally laid out to make up the circle. While the approximately four-ton stones are no longer in their original places, researchers found holes where they once rested. Chips of blue stone found in the holes appear identical to the bluish stones used (along with other stones) in Stonehenge. Bluehenge is believed to date back some 5,000 years. It is believed these sites were used for religious and/or funereal ceremonies and/or astronomical observations by ancient people.

✦ ✦ ✦

STRANGE MIGRATION TO SCANDINAVIA

Swedish researchers studying genetics and archeology believe that today's Scandinavians could not have been descended from the ancient people who came to that part of the world at the end of the last ice age. Modern Scandinavians, they say, appear to be related to an entirely different group of people, who arrived much later, roughly around the same time as when agriculture began showing up there. The new study compared the remains of stone age and modern Scandinavians and found significant genetic differences. Scientists, however, remain baffled as to the exact origins of the ancestors of modern Northmen. "Our findings show that today's Scandinavians are not the direct descendants of the hunter-gatherers who lived in the region during the [early] stone ages," Petra Molnar, a researcher at Stockholm University, told a wire news service. "This entails the conclusion that some form of migration to Scandinavia took place, probably at the onset of the agricultural stone age. The extent of this migration is as of yet impossible to determine."

✦ ✦ ✦

WHAT REALLY KILLED MOZART?

Amadeus Mozart's death in 1791 has long been the focus of theorists, who have put forth many different theories about the cause of his untimely demise, from intentional poisoning to fever. Some believe he was murdered by fellow Freemasons due to his *Magic Flute* opera. Mozart's official death certificate lists his death as *hitziges Frieselfieber*, or "heated miliary fever." However, researchers from the University of Amsterdam, who looked at primary source information on deaths in Vienna that year, contend that Mozart's death was rather commonplace. "Our findings suggest that Mozart fell victim to an epidemic of strep throat infection that was contracted by many Viennese people in Mozart's month of death," researcher Richard Zegers told a wire news service.

✦ ✦ ✦

CHESTER ARTHUR: FIRST FOREIGN PREZ?

Allegations that a sitting president was never born in the United States and is therefore ineligible to be the commander-in-chief are nothing new. Long before the birth question regarding Barack Obama (or whatever his real name is—Barry Soetoro?) was attacked by Israeli-American Orly Taitz, similar questions were raised about Chester Arthur, who ascended to the White House after President James Garfield was assassinated on July 2 and died on Sept. 19, 1881. Arthur, who served from 1881 to 1885, was attacked at the time by his critics, who claimed he was born in Canada. Arthur's family, however, argued that he was born on Oct. 5, 1829, in Fairfield, Vermont. To this day, there remains no proof Arthur was born in the United States because the state did not start systematically keeping official records of birth until 1857. Arthur, by the way, was part American Indian.

CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE

KENSINGTON RUNE STONE:

NEW INFORMATION BOLSTERS AUTHENTICITY CLAIMS OF TBR

A NEW DOCUMENTARY on the Kensington Runestone, which recently aired on *The History Channel* and was cited in multiple newspapers across the country, is again shining the spotlight on the story that Vikings discovered the United States centuries before Christopher Columbus discovered the Bahamas. Geologist Scott Wolter, who is well known to TBR readers, is featured in the two-hour program, arguing that the stone is legitimate and even has the year it was made—1362—on it. Wolter goes further, adding that he has come to the conclusion that the stone was carved by a Cistercian monk associated with the Order of the Knights Templar, a medieval European military group, as a land claim for much of the Mississippi, Missouri and Red River watershed area, stretching from Minnesota to the Mississippi delta. THE BARNES REVIEW first featured the runestone in the March 2002 edition. Wolter spoke at TBR's 2001 conference in Washington, D.C.

BOMBING OF GERMAN CITIES

COURT HISTORIANS have long tried to argue that British bombers did not deliberately target cities like Dresden during World War II in order to destroy civilian infrastructure, murder innocent Germans and wage a heavy toll on the country. But readers of THE BARNES REVIEW know better; and, according to a new book, the truth is likely worse than many previously believed. In a column for London's *Daily Mail*, author Leo McKinstry describes new research he uncovered while writing his latest book, *Lancaster: The Second World War's Greatest Bomber*. "Unpublished papers I have unearthed for my new book on the Lancaster bomber reveal that the mass, indiscriminate killing of Germany's urban population was indeed the key goal of the RAF's [Royal Air Force] campaign," writes McKinstry. Some of the new information included messages from RAF Chief Sir Charles Portal, who "privately promised Winston Churchill that a significant expansion in the heavy bomber force would ultimately bring about 'the destruction of 6 million homes' and 'civilian casualties estimated at 900,000.' "

Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles Portal (left) assured Winston Churchill the RAF could kill almost 1 million German civilians.

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE . . .

DID HITLER SURVIVE BEYOND 1945?

For over a half century, historians have believed a skull fragment found in the bunker where Adolf Hitler supposedly committed suicide constituted conclusive proof that the German leader, rather than face capture, had shot himself in the head after taking a cyanide pill on April 30, 1945. New forensic evidence, however, brings that claim into question. Recently researchers studying the bone used DNA analysis and found it came from a woman, who was under 40 years old. The finding was reported around the world, leading one London newspaper to opine: "Hitler may not have shot himself dead and perhaps did not even die in his bunker."

✦ ✦ ✦

HITLER MENTIONED BARNES

In Adolf Hitler's little-known *Zweites Buch* ("Second Book"), Hitler mentions Harry Elmer Barnes. He quotes with approval an exposé published by a "Mr. Flynn," formerly of the Secret Service: " 'Let us bear in mind the time this [American wiretapping of the German and Austrian embassies in Washington] installation was created, at the beginning of the year 1915, that is, at the time when the United States still lived in peace with Germany and Austria-Hungary, and Wilson never tired of giving assurances that he harbored no hostile intentions against Germany. It was also the time when the German ambassador in Washington, Count Bernstorff, neglected no opportunity to show due appreciation of Wilson's friendly disposition and feelings for Germany and the German folk. It was also the time when Wilson gave his confidant Baruch instructions to begin the gradual mobilization of industry for war; also the time in which it became increasingly obvious, as the American historian Harry Elmer Barnes also sets forth in his book *On the Origins of the Great War*, that Wilson was firmly decided to enter the war, and postponed the execution of his bellicose plans only because public opinion first had to be won over for these plans.'" [To get your copy of a new, updated booklet—written many years ago by Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes—entitled *Who Started World War One*, send $6 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Softcover, 64 pages, illustrated. Add $2 S&H inside the U.S.—Ed.]

✦ ✦ ✦

BLAME STALIN FOR WWII

Respected Canadian columnist Eric Margolis recently penned a column setting history straight on the issue of who started World War II. "History is the propaganda of the victors," wrote Margolis. "Accordingly, Germany's Adolf Hitler has been assigned total blame for starting World War II in Europe, history's deadliest conflict, in which 50 million died. . . . But the facts say differently. . . . Stalin cleverly lured Hitler into war by offering to divide Poland. This act, Stalin knew, would prompt Britain and France to declare war on Germany. Stalin expected to pick up the pieces. . . . All this is grand heresy. We need to clear away the lingering clouds of wartime propaganda and begin understanding what really happened."

WWII ORGY OF REVENGE HIDDEN

THE LATEST VIOLENT HOLLYWOOD FILM, *Inglourious Basterds*, directed by Quentin Tarantino and produced by the Weinstein brothers, recounting the fictional tale of Jewish-American GIs who seek vengeance against National Socialists in France during World War II, has been widely hyped. But an article in *The LA Nonpartisan Examiner*, an independent newspaper based out of California, notes that there is no need to make up these sordid tales of sick violence perpetrated by Jewish partisans against Germans during that time. Writes Robert Stark in the Aug. 29 *Examiner*: "A Jewish American author named John Sack risked his career and even his life to tell the story of Jews who sought revenge in his controversial book *An Eye for an Eye: The Untold Story of Jewish Revenge Against Germans in 1945*. The story tells of Jews who oversaw prison camps in Poland under the Communist occupations. According to Sack, they not only sought revenge against German soldiers, but also innocent German and Polish civilians. Sack states in his book that the revenge included torture and rape of women and children. Sack estimates 60,000 to 80,000 died in these camps. Sack interviewed one survivor named Lola, who . . . admitted that they treated the prisoners much worse than she was treated at Auschwitz by the Germans. Sack said 'Lola at Auschwitz wasn't locked in a room night and day. She wasn't tortured night after night.' She told Sack: 'Thank God, nobody tried to rape us. The Germans weren't allowed to.' But all of that happened to German girls at Lola's prison in Gleiwitz."

PREHISTORIC NEWS

HOW DID PTERODACTYLS DO IT?

The traditional theory of how pterodactyls, flying reptiles, launched themselves into flight is that they simply hung on cliff tops until the breeze was right and dropped off. (We would presume a reason they went extinct was there just were not enough suitable cliffs.) But according to pterodactologist Michael Habib, a Johns Hopkins doctoral student, these dragon-like creatures, which weighed up to some 500 pounds, have wing bones too massive to suit the old theory of them as frail gliders. They may have used their beefy wings to catapult themselves into the air, taking off from level surfaces.

✦ ✦ ✦

ANOTHER 'MISSING LINK' UNEARTHED

Relatively complete fossil remains of a small human-like creature that walked the Earth in upright fashion over 4 million years ago were recently unearthed in East Africa. The skeleton of the species scientists call *Ardipithecus ramidus* belonged to a 110-pound female individual that researchers have dubbed "Ardi." The creatures, though smaller brained than the famous "Lucy" or *Australopithecus*, walked erect and had small canine teeth; the theory is that, instead of fighting apelike over the females, males of the Ardi type used their freed hands, resulting from the bipedal locomotion, to carry food to the females and thus to win them over. *A. ramidus* was first discovered in fragmentary fossils in 1994; its probable ancestor, *A. kadabba*, was elevated to species level in 2004 and dates back to about 5.6 million years ago.

✦ ✦ ✦

INTACT PELVIS FOR HOMO ERECTUS FOUND

Anthropologists announced earlier this year that an intact pelvis from a 1.2 million-year-old female *Homo erectus*, possibly the closest ancestor to modern man (unless it be *Homo heidelbergensis*), has been found in Ethiopia, reports *Science* magazine. The importance of the find was highlighted in the fact that the pelvis was larger than scientists first believed, forcing them to reevaluate the contention that the ancestors of man produced babies with small brain sizes, who experienced rapid brain growth in early stages of extrauterine development.

Adolf Hitler's Views on America

FOR MORE THAN 60 YEARS every medium of mainstream propaganda has promoted the notion that Adolf Hitler was a monster who wanted to take over the United States in a mad bid for global conquest. This tall tale has been repeated so often and so consistently that millions of Americans have come to accept it as truth. Here are the remarkable and prophetic words of Hitler spoken February 24, 1945, in a private gathering held near the end of the war. These words were spoken to his closest associates, and not only reflect his true feelings about America but reveal an amazing knowledge of U.S. history, as well as a penetrating insight into the American national character and temperament, and underscore the needless tragedy of World War II.

BY ADOLF HITLER

This war against America is a tragedy. It is illogical and devoid of any foundation of reality. It is one of those queer twists of history that just as I was assuming power in Germany, Roosevelt, the elect of the Jews, was taking command in the United States. Without the Jews and without this lackey of theirs, things could have been quite different. For from every point of view Germany and the United States should have been able, if not to understand each other and sympathize with each other, then at least to support each other without undue strain on either of them. . . .

Germany, remember, has made a massive contribution to the peopling of America. It is we Germans who have made one of the greatest contributions of Nordic blood to the United States. And it is also a fact that Maj. Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm Ludolf Gerhard Augustin von Steuben [1730-94] played a part that decided the issue in the American War for Independence.

The last great economic crisis struck Germany and the United States at more or less the same time, and with the same force. The operation, though extremely difficult, was crowned with success on our side. In America, where, after all, it presented no difficulty at all, the operation achieved only a very mediocre success under the guidance of Roosevelt and his Jewish advisers. The failure of the New Deal is responsible in no small measure for America's war fever.

The United States, as a matter of fact, could survive and prosper in a state of economic isolation; for us, that is a dream we would love to see come true. Americans have at their disposal a vast territory, ample to absorb the energies of all their people. As far as Germany is concerned, my hope is one day to ensure for her complete economic independence inside a territory of a size compatible with her population. A great people has need of broad acres.

Germany expects nothing from the United States, and the Americans have nothing to fear from Germany. Everything combines to ensure the possibility of peaceful coexistence, each in his own country and all in perfect harmony. Unfortunately, the whole business is ruined by the fact that world Jewry has chosen just that country in which to set up its most powerful bastion. That, and that alone, has altered the relations between us and has poisoned everything.

I am prepared to wager that well within 25 years the Americans themselves will have realized what a handicap has been imposed upon them by this parasitic Jewry, clamped fast to their flesh and nourishing itself on their lifeblood. It is this Jewry that is dragging them into adventures that, when all is said and done, are no concern of theirs and in which the interests at stake are of no importance to them. What possible reason can the non-Jewish Americans have for sharing the hatreds of the Jews and following meekly in their footsteps? One thing is quite certain—within a quarter of a century the Americans will either have become violently anti-Semitic or

they will be devoured by Jewry.

If we should lose this war, it will mean that we have been defeated by the Jews. Their victory will then be complete. But let me hasten to add that it will only be very temporary. It will certainly not be Europe that takes up the struggle again against them, but it will be the United States. The latter is a country still too young to have acquired the maturity conferred by age and exaggeratedly lacking in political sense. For the Americans, everything has so far been ridiculously easy. But experience and difficulties will perhaps cause them to mature.

Just think for a moment what they were when their country was born—a group of individuals hastening forward in pursuit of fortune and finding at their disposal a vast continent to appease their hunger, and all theirs for the taking. National conscience is a thing that develops very gradually, especially in vast territories such as these. Nor must it be forgotten that these individuals had been drawn from a variety of races and had not yet been fused by the bonds of a national spirit. What an easy prey for the Jews.

The excesses in which the Jews indulged in our country are as nothing in comparison with the excesses in which they have indulged and in which they will continue to indulge in ever-increasing measure on their new hunting grounds. It will not be very long before the Americans realize that the Roosevelt whom they have adored is an idol with feet of clay and that this Jew-ridden man is in reality a malefactor—both from the point of view of the United States and of humanity as a whole. He has dragged them along a path on which they had no business to be, and in particular he has forced them to take an active part in a conflict that does not concern them at all.

Had they possessed even a minimum of political instinct, they would have remained in their splendid isolation, content in this conflict to play the role of arbiter. Had they been a little more mature and a little more experienced, they would doubtless have realized that their best course in their own interests would have been to have entrenched themselves firmly with their faces toward a shattered Europe and in an attitude of vigilant neutrality. By intervening they have once again played into the hands of chroniclers of world history will regard it as a historical grotesquerie that England, without having even the slightest conflict of interest with Germany, declared war on that man, of all people, who elevated rapprochement with England to the status of a political creed.

The 'Nonsense of Versailles' Reversed?

Excerpt from German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop's Prophetic Speech in Danzig on October 24, 1939

JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP

The nonsense of Versailles has been reversed, and conditions in Europe are now stable. This is thanks to no one but the Fuehrer. But precisely this state of affairs, which fulfills all the prerequisites for a permanent European peace, is what the English government considers the proper time for provoking a war to the death between the English and the German peoples.

In doing so, the British government is playing a dangerous game with its empire's fate. If the British government persists in this policy, which one cannot but describe as criminal in the interests of both the British people and of mankind altogether, it will one day go down in history as the gravedigger of the British empire. For this small clique of unscrupulous gamblers or narrow-minded doctrinaires, who in their unparalleled incompetence are leading their people into the abyss, the fact that these developments are in the interests of neither the British nor of the German people seems to be irrelevant.

The last time the English ambassador visited me, in early September, my parting words to him were that one day the

their Jewish exploiters; and the latter are worldly wise and know exactly what they are doing—but, of course, from their own particular Jewish point of view.

Had Fate so willed it that the president of the United States during this critical period were someone other than Roosevelt, he might well have been a man capable of adapting the American economy to the needs of the 20th century and of becoming the greatest president since Lincoln. The 1930 crisis was brought on by growing pains—but on a worldwide scale. Economic liberalism showed that it was nothing more than an out-dated catch phrase. Once the signification and the potentialities of the crisis had been appreciated, all that was required was the discovery of appropriate remedies. That is the task on which a great president would have concentrated, and by so doing he would have placed his country in an unassailable place in the world.

Naturally a wise president should have fostered among his countrymen an interest in international affairs and should have encouraged them to turn their eyes to the great world at large; but to have flung them into the middle of a dogfight, as this criminal, Roosevelt, has done, is sheer lunacy. He, of course, has quite cynically taken advantage of their ignorance, their naïveté and their credulity. He has made them see the world through the eye of Jewry, and he has set them on a path that will lead them to utter disaster, if they do not pull themselves together in time.

American affairs are no business of ours, and I should be completely indifferent to what happens to them, but for the fact that their attitude has direct repercussions on our destiny and on that of Europe.

The fact that neither they nor we have any colonial policy is yet another characteristic that should unite us. The Germans have never really felt the imperialistic urge.

I regard the efforts made at the end of the 19th century as a fortuitous accident in our history. Our defeat in 1918 had at least the fortunate consequence that it stopped us from pursuing the course into which the Germans had foolishly allowed themselves to be led, influenced by the example of the French and the British and jealous of a success which they had not the wit to realize was purely transitory.

It is to the credit of the Third Reich that we did not look back with nostalgia to a past we have discarded. We have on the contrary turned our eyes resolutely and bravely toward the future, toward the creation of great homogeneous entities and a great continental policy. It is, incidentally, a policy on all fours with the traditional American policy of not meddling in the affairs of other continents and forbidding others to meddle in the affairs of the New World. ✦

SOURCE:

François Genoud, ed., *The Testament of Adolf Hitler: The Hitler-Bormann Documents, February-April 1945*, Cassell & Co., 1961.

America's German Roots

Adolf Hitler recognized the vast contributions Germans have made to the United States. In a little-known commentary published in this issue of THE BARNES REVIEW, Hitler specifically cited Maj. Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm Ludolf Gerhard Augustin von Steuben, a Prussian aristocrat and an officer in the Continental Army during the American Revolution. Von Steuben is perhaps best known as the author of *The Revolutionary War Drill Manual*, which became the standard U.S. drill manual up until the War of 1812. Von Steuben also served as Gen. George Washington's chief of staff in the final years of the war. Hitler was proud of the aid Germans have given to America over the years and was deeply saddened by the outbreak of war, which forced both sides into the conflict.

VALKYRIE: THE FINAL PLOT AGAINST HITLER

LAST CIRCLE OF TRAITORS FOUND TO BE AT BOTH FRONTS

IN THESE CONCLUDING SEGMENTS on the Valkyrie conspiracy from Hermann Giesler's memoir *Ein Anderer Hitler*, we learn more about the dubious motivations of this ever expanding group of plotters. They spoke an idealistic language, but their methods betrayed an egoistic fixation on their own personal beliefs. Thus, they sabotaged Hitler in every way, even if it meant the destruction of Germany.

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATORS' COMMENTARY:

"*They asked for the death sentence, and it cannot be anything else. It is just. I erred and did wrong. It was not right to arrogantly interfere as a little human being with God's doing.*"

Those were the last lines written by Gen. Helmuth Stieff to his wife immediately after being sentenced to death by the People's Court on the afternoon of August 8, 1944—going to the gallows the same day.[1] As chief of operations at Army High Command (OKH), Stieff was in a prime position to help the conspiracy. He had regular access to Hitler. Stieff hid the bombs in his office at the OKH headquarters in Mauerwald, East Prussia, not far from the Wolfsschanze—the "Wolf's Lair," Hitler's military headquarters.

Stieff's first contact was with Army Group Center Chief Henning von Tresckow; together they met with generals Friedrich Olbricht and Ludwig Beck in Berlin in August 1943. They approached Gen. Guderian and Gen. Kluge, but neither one would commit. In October, Stauffenberg asked Stieff outright to kill Hitler, and Stieff refused. But Stieff put the bombs into the uniforms to be displayed to Hitler at Klessheim Castle, as described by Giesler herein. Stieff was in charge of the event at Klessheim, and after this failure, it was decided that Stauffenberg was the only one who could complete the job.

Gen. Stieff was on the plane with Stauffenberg and his aide Lt. Haeften on their flight to Wolf's Lair July 20. He was arrested that night at the OKH headquarters, interrogated by SS investigator Rattenhuber, and held from then on.

In this third segment of our "Valkyrie" series translation from Third Reich architect Hermann Giesler, the final reaches of the multiple conspiracies and related treasons and betrayals are probed. You will feel, in their anger and arguments against these men and their methods, the sharp pain and deep sadness felt by Hitler and Giesler at the inestimable damage done to the war effort.

* * *

The hard and sober Kaltenbrunner reports about the interrogations and confessions of the conspirators continued to come in; I had a backlog of reading. For quite a while in my off hours I was busy with design sketches—partly as supporting material for new discussions, partly due to the ideas and suggestions Adolf Hitler brought to our nightly talks. Moreover, I needed time in order to absorb and gain some distance from what SS investigators [Johann] Rattenhuber and [Peter] Hoegl had told me. [See "Valkyrie: The Story" in the September/October 2009 TBR.]

One morning as I visited Bormann again, he handed me the reports about the interrogation of Maj. Gen. [Helmuth] Stieff. One could get the impression that instead of working for the tasks they were supposed to perform, the plotters spent most of their time brooding about setups and ways to kill their supreme commander—by means of the least danger for themselves. They must stay alive.

According to Stieff, Stauffenberg, at least for a while, thought to let his adjutant, Lt. [Werner von] Haeften, attempt to shoot the Fuehrer; that would be possible at the "Fuehrer-Lage" or at a weapons demonstration. Then, however, they thought that might not be secure enough.

After that much hesitation, Stieff himself—so he said—wanted to take over the assassination on the occasion of a weapons demonstration at the Klessheim Castle near Salzburg, built by Fis-

Gen. Helmuth Stieff faces the People's Court in 1944 after confessing his role in the July 20th assassination plot, *above.* Despite his surprisingly short stature, as shown *at left* as he welcomed the Fuehrer to a weapons demonstration at Klessheim Palace (during which he planned to kill Hitler with a bomb explosion), and Hitler's personal dislike of him, Stieff's exceptional organizational skills enabled him to rise to the level of Chief of Organization at OKH.

cher von Erlach[2]. I had participated in redesigning it into a guesthouse of the Reich.

After the heavy weapons demonstration, the Fuehrer was to be shown the new assault uniform for the attack units: backpack, assault rifle and hand grenades. Three sergeants and non-commissioned officers, highly decorated with the Gold Ranger Bar (*Nahkampf-spange*)[3], were selected.

Maj. Gen. Stieff intended to have the packs loaded with English explosives and a time igniter—to be sure to keep himself at a proper distance from the explosion. But because of a delay and a predetermined appointment, the Fuehrer canceled the presentation of the new assault equipment after the weapons demonstration, and we returned to the Berghof.

During the demonstration, a smallish general kept my attention: nervously busy, he stood out among the rest of the military staff. "Who is that little one here?" I had asked the SS adjutant. "That is Maj. Gen. Stieff." I recalled that particular moment as I continued to read the Rattenhuber report: ". . . true horror among the population, especially amidst soldiers and low ranked leaders, caused by the fact that the traitors planned to lay the bomb into the knapsacks of three battle-proven soldiers who would demonstrate the new uniforms for the Fuehrer. . . ."

I looked at Bormann and said, "If what Stieff admitted is correct, then he is really a special jewel of this conspiracy clique! Do you judge Stauffenberg, who carries out the assassination without consideration for his co-conspirator Brandt, whom he blows into the air, as the better one? For me, the overall picture is very clear: when Stauffenberg landed at Berlin-Rangsdorf and reported the—what he thought successful—assassination to those waiting at Bendlerstrasse, didn't he say then: 'Gen. Stauffenberg speaking here!' Look at that, he had promoted himself to a general."

LOCATION OF PLANNED ASSASSINATIONS

Schloss Klessheim in Salzburg, Austria (above), was used to host guests and conferences, such as the weapons demonstration on July 7, 1944, attended by both Hitler and Giesler, and organized by Stieff, who placed bombs in the new uniforms to be shown to the Fuehrer. By leaving early due to time constraints, Hitler foiled the plotters once again.

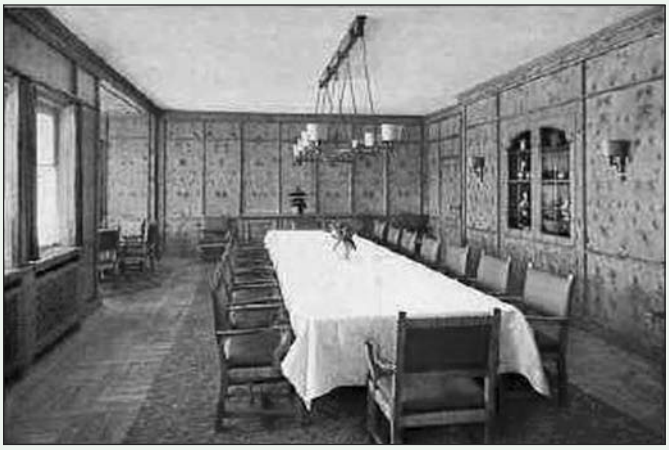

THE DINING HALL at the Berghof (above) where Stauffenberg (shown with friend and fellow plotter Mertz von Quirnheim, right) was discovered by an orderly on July 11th alone, carrying his briefcase and standing behind Hitler's chair at the center of the long table, facing the large window. He excused himself by saying he was admiring the mountain view.

"By the way, do you remember the report of the ordnance officer about the strange behavior of Stauffenberg at the Berghof on July 11? The meeting held in the large living room at the Berghof was not yet over," Bormann said. "Stauffenberg was no longer needed and asked for permission to be absent—it happened not so long ago.

"We were both chatting at the back of the hall toward the small living room when the orderly appeared and reported: 'I just looked over the dining room to make sure that everything was ready for lunch, and there in the middle, behind the Fuehrer's chair, stands the colonel with the one arm. I told him: "The room is private, may I ask you. . . ?"' He interrupted me: 'Pardon, I only wanted to have a look at it.'

"Yes," I said to Bormann, "I remember that the colonel with the one arm also said to the orderly: 'Very neat here, beautiful, especially with the bay window'—before the orderly asked him to leave the dining room."

Bormann said, "I then questioned the orderly further—I found out he (Stauffenberg) had a briefcase with him. What do you think was in it?"

"Turnip salad and pudding—in order to contribute something for lunch?" was my joking remark.

Bormann grimaced and said: "Today we know that nobody could have noticed the briefcase under the broad, long table with the low-hanging tablecloth. At that time, you were the honored guest, sitting across from the Fuehrer. Sometime you might thank that corporal!"

I replied, "Those repeated assassination tries which ended in vain seem to be fateful. I think about the plot at the Buergerbraeu[4]—and with a bomb on the airplane[5] they have tried it once before. Now I'm reading about the infamy at Klessheim, and the memory of the affair at the Berghof. Then the 20th July—miraculously the Fuehrer survives with only light injuries. Are there still some more attempts I don't know about?"

"That attempt with the slight injury is only one side of the coin," Bormann said. "The other one sits much deeper, believe me! To your question: Yes, there were more assassination attempts which only now we are aware of. Talk about it with both of them[6]—I don't have time."

For a while I continued reading the interrogation protocols of Adm. Canaris and his protégé [Maj. Gen. Hans von] Oster—very opaque, strangely blurred. Dark and depressing as those reports were, an amusing moment occurred: the copy of a letter to Oster from his son Achim, at an army corps in Upper Silesia. Its content stayed strongly engraved in my mind. It read like: "Conditions are very pleasant here. The commanding general is a horseman and grand signeur of the ancient regime—a real general, not one of those 'people' soldiers."

I would like to have had a look at that general.

TREASON IN THE ABWEHR AND ARMY GROUP CENTER

TRANSLATORS' COMMENTARY: Maj. Gen. Hans von Oster was an early opponent of what he feared would be inopportune military solutions for the Czechoslovak and Polish questions. He was a religious man (as were Stieff and Stauffenberg) who was forced to resign from the army in 1932 because of an indiscretion involving the wife of another officer. After a job in connection with the Prussian Police, he was able to transfer to the Abwehr, the state intelligence agency, the following year, where he met Hans Berne Gisevius and Arthur Nebe, working in the Gestapo, and became a confidant of Wilhelm Canaris, the chief of the spy agency.

By 1935, Oster was allowed to re-enlist in the army, but never on the General Staff. When Canaris reorganized the Abwehr in 1938, he made Oster head of the Central Division (Zentralamt), in charge of personnel and finances. As such, Oster was able to build up a dense network of contacts to Western countries. He was in the thick of secret efforts to prevent a Czech invasion in 1938; through his office, he arranged for emissaries to Great Britain to urge the British to stand firm over the Czech/Sudenten crisis—clear treason.

Hitler's diplomatic triumph with Chamberlain in Munich left the conspirators disheartened. Some lost interest, at least temporarily, but Oster did not give up. He took upon himself the central planning of all future plot plans.

To understand the contempt that Hermann Giesler expresses for Hans Oster, the following incident should suffice: Oster informed the Dutch military attaché, his friend Bert Sas in Berlin, more than twenty times of the exact date of the many times weather-delayed invasion of the Netherlands. Sas passed the information to his government, but was not believed! Oster himself said he calculated that his treason could cost the lives of 40,000 German soldiers, but concluded that it was necessary to prevent even more deaths during a protracted war should Germany achieve an early victory.

Oster worked closely with Henning von Tresckow, chief of Army Group Center, and with General Friedrich Olbricht, head of the General Army Office at the Bendlerblock in Berlin. It was Oster's Abwehr group that supplied the English-made bombs that Tresckow used in the assassination attempts of 1943. One of this group was Hans von Dohnanyi, Dietrich Bonhoeffer's part-Hungarian Jewish brother-in-law.

But trouble came in April 1943, when the Gestapo entered the Abwehr to arrest Dohnanyi for violations of foreign exchange regulations (illegal money transfers, to be exact), including cash transactions with Jauch & Huebener, Germany's largest insurance company. (Today it is the American firm Aon. Walter Jauch was related by marriage to Hans Oster.)

Present at the time, Oster was caught trying to hide incriminating notes. That was the end of his Abwehr intrigues; he was dis-

OSTER: DREAMY-EYED IDEALIST

General Hans von Oster (above), along with Tresckow and Spiedel, was one of the earliest and most active members of the anti-Hitler army group. As early as 1934 his attitude had soured, and by 1938 he had developed a fanatical hatred of Nazism. Oster was directly involved in four assassination attempts, and countless overtures to the British under cover of his high-level Abwehr position. His most important recruit was General Friedrich Olbricht (pictured *right*, deputy head of the General Army Office headquartered at the Bendlerblock in central Berlin), who controlled an independent system of communications to reserve units all over Germany. Oster worked closely with his superior, Abwehr chief Wilhelm Canaris, and his subordinate, Hans Dohnanyi, as well as Protestant religious figure Dietrich Bonhoeffer (all shown next page) who became a champion for "faithfulness to Jews as God's chosen people."

DOUBLE AGENTS FOR THE ABWEHR

Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, Intelligence chief (pictured far left), was responsible for rooting out domestic spy rings—yet he kept up regular contact with the enemies of Germany. Under his leadership, Hans von Dohnanyi (middle) and Dietrich Bonhoeffer (far right) smuggled Jews, money and messages out of Germany.

missed and closely watched by the Gestapo from then on. Dohnanyi was eventually sent to the Sachensausen detention camp for political prisoners, where he was put to death on April 8, 1945 as a July 20 conspirator. Oster was arrested on July 21, 1944, the day after the assassination; on April 4, 1945, the diaries of Wilhelm Canaris were discovered. That sealed the fate of both men.

Thus on April 9, Oster and Canaris, along with Bonhoeffer and four other men, were hanged at Flossenbuerg as traitors to their country.

Wilhelm Canaris had been playing a double game for a long time. Enough evidence had finally come to light that Hitler had already dismissed him from the Abwehr in February 1944, replacing him with Walter Schellenberg and merging much of the Abwehr with the Sicherheitsdienst (SD), the SS Security Office headed by Ernst Kaltenbrunner. Canaris was put under house arrest, preventing him from taking part in the July 20 plot.

An interesting detail: Under Canaris (and Oster and Dohnanyi), hundreds of Jews were given token Abwehr training and issued papers to leave Germany. One of those is said to have been the Lubavitcher Rebbe in Warsaw, Rabbi Yosef Schneersohn.[7] If true, we can thank Canaris for the strong presence of the Lubavitch tribe in the United States.

* * *

Years later as a "war criminal" at Landsberg WCP (war criminal prison), I would hear at our round walks in the jail yard the rather dreamy opinions held by Oster: By betraying the German operation plans, causing the death of countless German soldiers—no, that was by no means treason—Oster just wanted to avoid an extension of the war goals to the north and west. He only wanted to counteract the attack on Denmark and Norway, Belgium and Holland—all neutral states. The governments of those states had only been warned by Oster so they could protest in time, before God and the world, about Hitler's intention to attack. That might stop Hitler and force him to a peaceful settlement of all conflicts. (These were) unlikely explanations and justifications for high treason and Landesverrat[7].

Another of these prophets—who thought they could define treason as a cavalier offense and considered it proper to sacrifice German soldiers and endanger the nation's existence for the higher cause of humanity—was the diplomat and former undersecretary at the Foreign Office, [Ernst] von Weizsaecker. I am sure he expressed that opinion in order to justify his own behavior. I met him at the Landsberg WCP with open contempt.

To the ones who were influenced by that prattle, I said, "A peaceful settlement of all conflicts had just been successfully prevented by those new propagandists, because Adolf Hitler did not want war, and the war in the East was forced upon him by the East as well as by the West." I said to them, "Combined with a reasonable land reform[9], Adolf Hitler would have preferred to build, perform social work and do an outstanding job of renewing cities. Many of those imbeciles really believed the Autobahn was nothing else but a road-megalomania!"

All that mental confusion I met with a quotation which was attributed to Napoleon, but was really by Josef Goerres from the *Rheinische Merkur* newspaper, 1814: "No people are more gullible than the Germans. . . . [A]mong them they strangled each other and believed, by doing it, they have done their duty. No other nation on this earth is dumber. No sillier lie can be dreamed up—yet Germans believe it. A slogan handed to them will cause persecution of their own people more severe than against their real enemies."

The weeks I spent at the Fuehrer Headquarters "Wolfsschanze" in August 1944 were the most turbulent ones I ever experienced in my life. What I saw troubled me deeply; I felt the downfall, I thought the Reich would now collapse. The fronts were shaking; threat closed in from all sides. Add to that the depression of being more and more aware of the scope of the treason done.

The assassination attempt of July 20 was like a stone thrown into calm water, causing first a bubbling stir, then, by the interrogations and confessions, forming circle after circle until finally Goerdeler's grandiose, mad obsession of confessing, traitor now of the traitors. But now—when in the center the bubbles are still rising and bursting—a last circle is formed before the water's vis-

cosity holds to its own. But just that circle, for many not visible anymore, caused Adolf Hitler a big shock: the front itself.

For years he asked himself: why all those failures? The enemy knew about our military operations at the same time as our commanding officers received them!

Already in 1942 in Winniza, he told me something wrong is going on, he suspects treason at the highest level. After the catastrophe of Stalingrad, communist emigrants worked openly together with part of the officers captured by the Russians.[10] The collapse of Army Group Center from the Russian attack of July 1944 caused the loss of 25 German divisions and hit Adolf Hitler hard. He suspected treason here also, as he did at the failure of the "Citadel" offensive[11] the previous year.

The investigations following the assassination revealed and then confirmed Adolf Hitler's suspicion of high treason. General Henning von Tresckow, general staff officer of Army Group Center, shot himself; general staff officer Maj. [Joachim] Kuhn deserted to the Russians. The statement of [Wilhelm] Leuschner, former Hessian secretary of the interior and future vice chancellor under Goerdeler, clarified the situation further. Leuschner's statement didn't get much attention at first at Wolfsschanze, but he made his statement after his conviction and, faced with death, there is hardly any doubt that he spoke the truth.

By that statement the scope of the treason causing the destruction of Army Group Center became clearer. At the same time, Ludwig Beck, the former chief of the General Staff, glimmered in an enigmatic light. Knowing that the assassination failed and the revolt fell apart, he took his life on that evening of July 20, at the Bendlerstrasse.

TREASON IN THE WEST

Translator's commentary: Giesler says little about how Valkyrie played out on the Western front. To fill in, conspirator Lt. Col. Caesar von Hofacker, officer on the staff of General Karl-Heinrich von Stuelpnagel, military chief of France, received the call from Stauffenberg at 4 o'clock in the afternoon telling him Hitler was dead. Based on that, Stuelpnagel issued the order to arrest members of the SS command post in Paris according to the "Valkyrie" plan. Field Marshal [Guenther] von Kluge's chief of staff, Gen. Speidel, got the call from Stuelpnagel's chief of staff, Gen. Blumentritt, but decided to wait for Kluge to return from the front. The arrest of around 120 members took place before a heavy-armored navy attachment was alarmed, and threatened to march on Paris in an armed intervention unless the SS prisoners were released. By then, radio and telephone were revealing that Hitler was alive.

Kluge returned to headquarters at 6 p.m. and summoned Stuelpnagel and generals Sperrle, Blumentritt and Speidel to report to him. During the following two hours they shared a tense,

SPEIDEL: THE MAN WHO LOST D-DAY?

General Hans Speidel (above), "Valkyrie" conspirator and chief of staff of Army Group B under Erwin Rommel, and then under Guenther von Kluge (below right), was in one of the most commanding spots at the Normandy invasion front. He continued to tell OKW to hold back divisions because the landing location was not certain. Spanish superspy for Germany Alcazar de Velasco said after the war: "It's because of him (Speidel) we lost the war." Speidel survived to become a four-star general in charge of NATO Land Forces, Middle Europe! Gen. Stuelpnagel (below left), as military chief of France, was responsible in "Valkyrie" to arrest the SS command post in Paris. He was later fired by Kluge (right) for doing so.

but civil dinner until a call from Gen. Stieff at OKH gave the definite word that Hitler was alive and any action on Stauffenberg's Valkyrie *ist Wahnsinn* (is madness).

After Stuelpnagel returned to Paris, von Kluge relieved him of his command, replaced him with Blumentritt, who he ordered to "tidy up and get back to normal." But this was not possible; it became another inglorious end of suicide and suicide attempts for the conspirators.

* * *

To complete the score of treason and infidelity, sometime during the 15th and 18th of August, Adolf Hitler learned of a conspiracy attempt between the German military leadership in the West and the Allies.

The breach of loyalty and suicide attempt by Gen. von Stuelpnagel, military commander of France, was alarming. Kluge was relieved of his service and called back to headquarters for report. On the way to the airfield, he took poison. A contradiction in itself was, on one side, the at-that-time known efforts of the field marshal to enter into negotiations with the Allies for an armistice without the Fuehrer's knowledge—even though he must have known that would cause the collapse of all fronts—and, on the other side, the fact that shortly before his death he sent the Fuehrer a letter assuring him of his loyalty.

At one of those evenings at the Wolf's Lair, Adolf Hitler talked to me about those treasonous affairs and said:

"Those were the worst days of my life! How easy and simple it would be for me to terminate my life. What is my life? Added to all those disappointments—only struggle and worry and grinding responsibility.

"Fate and providence assigned those tasks and burdens to me—and doesn't the last assassination attempt just demand more steadfastness than ever, to continue the struggle with trust and confidence? And if that struggle is to make sense, we must succeed in exterminating the bearers of that treason—because all the effort, all the bravery are in vain against treason within your own people.

"How malicious and wretched is that treason! I could sense it through all the years, but struggled with myself to believe that German officers, generals, could be connected with it. Beyond any imagination is treason during a war, treason against the nation and treason against the fighting soldiers.

"I believed I could win them over since the existence of Germany was at risk … even Europe! I stood up to overcome Marxism and introduce instead a socialism of a unified nation [*Volksgemeinschaft*]. I did win the workingman over, but I misjudged the reactionaries—they were here, in the Reichswehr, within industry, the powerful economic and money circles. They were here, too, as failed politicians and diplomats.

"I misjudged their vain ambition, their need for admiration and their intellectual shortcomings—all that I misjudged! I forgot to get rid of those fossils of a long past era. In a time of urgency, reconstruction, reformation, war requirements and burdening pressure, I forgot that I am a revolutionary.

"That someone from that reactionary group might at some time shoot at me—I thought about that and had to live with it. But I never believed it possible that a General Staff officer was able to commit such a characterless crime—even though, due to my experiences since 1938, I ought to have expected all that. They didn't have the courage to openly resist me or shoot me.

"We have to create a new aristocracy, a value and rank order based on character, courage and steadiness. One sentence of Nietzsche's I identify with: What today can prove if one be of value or not?—that he is steadfast."

The evening closed with discussions about city rebuilding and reconstruction. Was it denial and relaxation? Was it confidence? I don't know. That night, Adolf Hitler was dealing with traffic structures of cities. ✦

NEXT ISSUE OF TBR . . .

Hitler discusses his decisions to invade Poland and the Soviet Union, reflecting on the devious play between England and Stalin to force him into a wrong war.

ENDNOTES:

1 *Vierteljahreshefte fuer Zeitgeschichte*, 2.Jahrgang 1954, 3.Heft Juli, Ausgewaehlte Briefe des Gen Maj Helmuth Stieff, Seite 295.

2 An Austrian Baroque architect.

3 A special decoration for soldiers involved in close battle.

4 Refers to Buergerbrauekeller in Munich where the reunion of the 1923 Putsch is held every year on Nov. 8. In 1939 a bomb exploded behind the speaker's desk, killing six and injuring many. Hitler said an inner voice urged him, "Get out, get out"; after some hesitation, he followed the urge.

5 The March 1943 assassination attempt by Gen. von Tresckow, who had a bomb placed on Hitler's plane. The bomb failed to go off.

6 Rattenhuber and Hoegl.

7 Altein, R, Zaklikofsky, E, Jacobson, I: "Out of the Inferno: The Efforts That Led to the Rescue of Rabbi Yosef Yitzchak Schneersohn of Lubavitch from War Torn Europe in 1939-40", page 160. Merkos L'Inyonei Chinuch, 2002.

8 Landesverrat is considered worse than high treason. It is "country treason" – the passing of state secrets by a citizen to a foreign power through written message, verbal report or otherwise.

9 "Raumordnung," expansion to the East, according to the party ideology of "Volk ohne Raum", people without space.

10 Ullbricht, Markus Wolf, Pieck, von Einsiedeld and consortium (all Communist émigrés from Germany) were meeting with POW General Walther von Seydlitz and his Stalingrad clique, working on actions, radio propaganda, and Front voice messages. Seydlitz formed the Committee for a Free Germany.

11 "Operation Citadel" was the military code name for one of the largest military operations in WWII, a pincer offensive to cut off the Soviets from the bulge between Orel and Kursk in July 1943. It was postponed several times, then at first successful, but strong Russian counterattacks caused eventual collapse of the operation, with great losses on both sides.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

METHODS & MORALS OF THE TRAITORS

HITLER PONDERS ON THE NATURE OF THE CONSPIRATORS

HOW CAN HIGH-RANKING OFFICERS with long standing in their nation's armed forces decide to help the enemy in a time of total war? It's a question Adolf Hitler had to ask himself.

FROM HERMANN GIESLER'S *EIN ANDERER HITLER* • TRANSLATED BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

"Valkyrie" was the code name for the military response to emergency situations in the Reich—troops in their barracks and boot camps, on leave and in training classrooms. Among other things, they should prevent revolts of prisoners of war and foreign workers. "Valkyrie" also meant emergency military actions against enemy landings on the shores and via airborne operations—in short, all actions necessary to protect the Reich. By their nature, the armed forces were in command.

The investigations of the July 20 assassination attempt were now finished in principle. Isolated at his sleeping cell during an illness in September 1944, Hitler had time to reflect. He told me:

> Valkyrie was planned for the protection of the Reich—the plotters used Valkyrie as a deceiving tool for a cunning coup d'état. But they could not turn their powerful positions and the potential they had to their advantage, in that they had neither the ability nor the strength to make decisions. The assassination—the "ignition" as they called it—failed. The conspirators did not have a Brutus.
>
> An aristocrat—a colonel, with the knowledge and approval of the general's clique—tried to take me from this world by deceit. I have to admit that the hypocrisy, cowardice and maliciousness—the breach of oath, treason and Landesverrat—hurt me more than the explosion of the hellish machine with English explosives that that aristocrat had put under the worktable.
>
> From a safe distance he watched the explosion—the co-conspirator and general of communications [Gen. Erich Fellgiebel] at his side; then he flew back to Berlin full of energy to trigger Valkyrie.
>
> It must have been a shock for that general to see that his victim was only lightly injured—yet he was still shameless enough to congratulate him. He considered it too dangerous to warn his fellow conspirators in Berlin.
>
> Well, they were ready to command soldiers, to give them orders that could cost them their lives, but they themselves were not ready for that. They would have thought themselves too important.

Not one had the courage to face him openly with a weapon. Instead of entering history by a manly deed, they tried to fell their supreme commander by treachery. Only self-sacrifice would have given them a chance to distinguish their act from that of a cowardly criminal.

How did they justify breaking their oath? Who would give them the right to assassination and revolt at a time of highest pressure and distress, at a time when fierce battles are fought on all fronts? They tried to justify their deed by pretending they were acting in the interest of higher human goals. They saw Churchill and Roosevelt, even Stalin, as their guarantors. They said that for the sake of humanity's higher objectives the blood sacrifice of German soldiers and their comrades is justified.

After the assassination bid Hitler insisted on being fully informed, and without glossing, of all the results of the interrogations: the statements and testimony of the conspirators. He asked for exact information of the circle of persons involved, and their reasoning; he was also interested in the operational plan for the revolt after Valkyrie.

He soon found there was nothing planned.

The first proclamations of the bearers of an illusionary power were lies—with lies they confronted the nation and the armed forces. After what they thought was a successful assassination, they didn't have the courage to confess to it.

> Mr. Fellgiebel could not turn off all telephone lines. I was able to talk to Dr. Goebbels and the major[1] of the Berlin Guard Battalion "Gross Deutschland"—who then cleared up the confusion. The putsch collapsed; the conspirators had not one company on their side.

> Who would give them the authority for the assassination attempt and the coup? With one voice, the front expressed its anger; the frontline soldier could not understand how officers were able to do such a deed. The front could see the consequences and results; its judgment was also quite clear: it would burden us; only the enemy would benefit.

The reaction of a troubled community was the unanimous rejection of the assassination attempt and coup. Worry and mistrust arose. Neither the nation nor the armed forces gave the conspirators the authority for the assassination or the attempted coup—above all, not for rebellion and contemptible treason.

From the investigation and testimony one could learn that the conspirators didn't think very far ahead—an egocentric attitude led to a euphoric opinion of the political situation, as in: First we get rid of the dictator, then, via Valkyrie, his party—the Allies will then help us. And once again those vague phrases of higher human ideals for which one had to sacrifice—that's what their conscience demanded.

Also his writings gave them a reason for their deeds. Better than many of his party comrades who were reading *Mein Kampf*, they rummaged through the book and found sentences they thought they could interpret to support their shabby thinking. Since he "drags the nation" into destruction, he justifies in *Mein Kampf* their right to stop him through resistance, rebellion and the coup. It is, therefore, not only their right but also their obligation to get rid of him, the tyrant—that's how they read *Mein Kampf.*

He is ready to face the people's criticism at any time. Not "he" dragged the nation into distress, but the openly declared will of Churchill, Roosevelt and their big ally, the international Jews—to destroy us. The reactionaries and the plotters' clique encouraged that intention, and theirs was the best way to push the nation, via the putsch and assassination, beyond the present trouble, into the abyss. No—he denies those men the right of high treason, rebellion and the right to assassinate. Where indeed could they ever have shown the power to build a new state regime made necessary by the last war and the new century?

Again and again he asks himself: Where really are their ideas? What can they offer the nation? Just their names and an honor only they believed in? Both are tattered by their deeds.

One can lift a revolution to a big wave, releasing enthusiasm, national strength and willingness to sacrifice. One cannot keep that wave permanently; one cannot conserve it. But the start of a revolution also depends on the person who carries it and his authority—on the thoughts and ideas, if they are understood, if they have roots and find confirmation in the spirit of the time and the sense of the nation.

His way to the leadership of the nation is proof of his harmony with the national spirit.

The bearers of the assassination attempt imagined a past they themselves did not understand. For him, it had been inconceivable up to now that a German officer—above all a general—could commit treason. Treason in wartime—damaging the German people, burdening the fighting German soldier—impossible.

For a commander, the most important quality is his character, his attitude. Intelligence does not stand higher. The character and the strength of his will alone are decisive when he has to withstand severe blows of fate. Courage, bravery and willingness to sacrifice are the prerequisites of a leader. He always requests that from his soldiers. So he shall and must be a role model—even more, he must be able to give strength and convince.

"For a commander, the most important quality is his character, his attitude . . . his will alone [is] decisive when he has to withstand severe blows of fate."

When he had to accept the capitulation of [Field Marshal Friedrich] Paulus and the behavior of his generals, Hitler had said:

> Now they will take their way down into the lowlands of wretchedness, the oath being only a fiction. A steady character is not their strength, intellectual self-esteem more so. They may try to work with the Russians and will lose face at the same time. It won't take long, and we are going to hear them on the Russian propaganda radio. Step by step, they will show a lack of character and, in the end, slander their military tradition. They may forget they carry a name of a dutiful obligation.

There were some co-workers here, generals too, who could not believe that something like that was possible. Hitler had said, "Yes it is, sooner or later, and all the way up to field marshal." That he had promoted Paulus to that rank, was something he never would forgive himself.

> So one leads an army, the army fights and dies, and he who was entrusted to lead that army and the soldiers—does he die heroically with his soldiers? The meaning of that battle, the heroism and sacrifice of many 10 thousands of brave soldiers, officers and generals will lose its value and will be trampled down by the one who should have been their example. He will take the road to Moscow; we will live to see him at the radio station.

Hitler said that, and he had it right, but that it would lead to such a disgusting mess as the so-called "National Committee for a Free Germany" by that Seydlitz-Kurzbach—I myself could never have imagined.

Well, Seydlitz might feel like Yorck at Tauroggen.[2] Seydlitz

and his creatures did not grasp that it was Bolsheviks they signed up with; they didn't get it because with their thinking they were still entrenched in the 19th century. They hadn't learned anything at all. They hadn't recognized that this is a war of life or death, not restricted to soldiers, folk or the nation. They could not imagine that we are involved in a fateful struggle, in a revolutionary fight for the existence of Europe—in a battle for a new idea of life (*Lebensbasis*), against destruction and the powers who want to destroy us.

Walther von Seydlitz-Kurzbach (left), commander of 51st Corps, with **Friedrich Paulus**, commander of 6th Army, as POWs in the Soviet Union, 1942. During the battle of Stalingrad, Seydlitz urged Paulus to disobey Hitler's order to stay and resist. Seydlitz wanted to break out. Paulus obeyed Hitler and issued an rousing order to stand and fight, following which Hitler promoted him to field marshal. Paulus then became ill and withdrew to his quarters; his staff finalized the surrender. In captivity, Seydlitz organized the "Committee for a Free Germany" which encouraged German soldiers to surrender. Paulus resisted joining the Committee until 1945, after which he cooperated with the Russians, wrote military textbooks and lectured.

If we still had such schizophrenic twits who thought: We do that with the Russians—we drop our weapons honorably, we hand over our épée[3], which Marshal Stalin honorably hands back to us again—yes, in such a world they still lived. Then we sign a peace agreement with them—that's how those idiots thought, and the ones oriented toward the west thought similarly.

Is it surprising that optimism dwindles? That our allies and the neutrals might lose their confidence? And are we surprised about the demand for "unconditional surrender"?

What shall the front think, the soldier, when asked by those shameful tracts of cowardice to surrender, to sabotage, to commit treason and to refuse to obey orders—pamphlets signed by former commanders? We have to overcome that moral crisis.

They wanted to end the war and submit the nation to the "unconditional surrender"; they would have surrendered the soldiers of the eastern front to the Russians—they did not care.

Hitler would have been relieved of worries, sorrows, pressing responsibility and sleepless nights if the infamy of Stauffenberg had succeeded. But what would have been the consequence? Chaos and destruction at the fronts. Hate and civil war and despair.

They wouldn't have understood—it is not about him, but Germany. Churchill declared it frankly and cynically: It is about Germany's destruction. Where can you find in this a legitimate political foundation for a conspiracy that makes history?

From a rare kind, they found each other: reactionaries, liberals, Marxists, representatives of the church—the *Bekennende Kirche* [the anti-regime "Confessing Church"] specifically—they even prayed for Germany to lose the war. And let's not forget the diplomats. And the herren generals. Hitler cannot expect to be understood by his generals, but he can request that they obey his orders.

They just could not see that we lived in a changing era and had to endure a fateful war. Instead of fighting for the nation as their oath required, they committed destruction, sabotage and subversion. [Said Hitler:]

> From the first war year on, I suspected treason; often I felt it physically. I am sure that treason started much earlier. Now, after the assassination bid, proof of the permanent treason is clear. Still, not all traitors are recognized. What damage they caused. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Referring to Maj. Otto Ernst Remer, later awarded the rank of major general.

2 Hans David Ludwig Yorck was a Prussian general during the Napoleonic war. In Tauroggen in East Prussia, he sided with the Russians against King Friedrich Wilhelm's order.

3 An épée is a blunted fencing sword developed in the 19th century for practice and competition.

Carolyn Yeager is a writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

FROM SPANISH REVISIONIST JOAQUIN BOCHACA

The Morgenthau Plan: 20th Century Slave Trafficking

HERE IS ANOTHER ARTICLE FROM THE PEN of the great Spanish-Catalan nationalist historian Joaquin Bochaca, taken from his Spanish-language book *Los Crimenes de los Buenos* (Ediciones Ojeda, publisher Pedro Varela, Barcelona, 1982). The article is translated by Margaret Huffstickler.

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA

The Morgenthau Plan of 1944 provided for the use of German prisoners of war as forced labor in those countries that had been at war with the Reich after it was beaten. This plan was carried out with cold brutality from the first day on which hostilities officially ceased.

It has not been possible to conduct a full and thorough investigation on the number of POWs held as forced laborers at the end of hostilities, given the Soviet refusal [as of 1982, the date Bochaca's book was published—Ed.] to provide data in this regard. Nor have the Western Allies (the English and the French in particular) wanted to provide information on the subject. Nevertheless, it has been possible to obtain some very significant data, which we will expose here.

HENRY MORGENTHAU
As depicted on *Time* magazine.

According to the British "Chambers Encyclopedia," under the heading "Slave Labor," it is estimated that by the end of the war the Russians used as forced laborers around 5 million German soldiers (POWs), and about three quarters of a million imprisoned soldiers of other nationalities: mostly Romanians and Italians, but also Hungarians, Slovaks, Bulgarians and Finns. Very little has ever been heard of these slaves.

Descending to particulars, and according to data from an obsessively anti-national socialist West German magazine *Stern*,[1] the Soviets captured about 100,000 German soldiers at Stalingrad. Only six thousand of them returned home toward the end of 1950—i.e., they had remained in a state of slavery for five years, and during peacetime.

The other 94,000 died as a result of a treatment, unworthy even of slaves, that they had received. And if we return to the general case of the 5 million Germans and 750,000 Europeans of other nationalities kept by the Soviets as slaves, the contributors to the Chambers Encyclopedia agree that it is very difficult to figure with any semblance of certainty how many perished in slavery, because it is not possible to prove, in legal terms, that the Russian claim is a clumsy lie that many prisoners, at the end of their captivity, preferred to stay in the Soviet Union.

The efforts of the Red Cross to individually trace many prisoners of war, especially Germans and Italians, failed completely. We do not believe that nearly 6 million slaves perished, but it is undeniable that a significant proportion of them died from abuse, and the remainder, dispersed throughout the entire USSR as forced laborers, remained in a state of slavery under the Soviet God-state, lost forever to their homelands and to themselves as free men.

But it was not only the USSR. The British government, several years after the war, was severely reprimanded by the International Red Cross not only for using POWs as forced laborers, but for treating them in an inhuman fashion, going so far as to allow them to die of starvation and cold in many proven cases.[2]

According to the International Red Cross, a year and a half after the end of the war England had 460,000 German soldiers who were forced to work for her. At that time it was calculated that the British Labor government earned 250 million pounds annually for renting out their German slaves; these slaves were, in fact, provided to British farmers and industry for a figure between 7.50 and 10.00 pounds a week [equivalent to about $30-40 per week in American dollars in 2009]. The slaves received a maximum of six pence (i.e., between 5% and 7.5% of what was surrendered to the government) so that they could pay for their lodging.

To the honor of the English people, let it be said that such a wave of popular outrage was unleashed that at the end of 1946 the Labour government of Clement Atlee had to actually be somewhat clement and release prisoners at the rate of 15,000 every month. Thus, the last batch of prisoners returned to Germany in June 1949, four years after the end of the conflict.[3] The International Red Cross, from its headquarters in Geneva, Switzerland, categorized the Allied treatment of prisoners of war in terms of extreme clarity:

"The United States, England and France, two years after the end of the war, are violating the agreements of the International Red Cross by their inhumane treatment of prisoners of war—agreements they solemnly signed in 1929."

Observe that the note by the International Red Cross makes no reference to the USSR, which had not signed such agreements and had never recognized the International Red Cross.

As we believe we know something about the cynicism of human nature, generally speaking, we are sure many readers will reply that, given what the Germans did to their own prisoners, the treatment of German prisoners was natural and valid. To this we must reply:

a) The Germans only used Soviet prisoners as wartime workers because they did not have any obligation to the contrary, as the USSR had not signed the Geneva Convention on prisoners. Moreover, the Germans knew of the treatment their own prisoners were receiving in Russia. In any event, the Geneva Convention authorized the employment of prisoners of war in certain jobs such as agriculture and non-war related industry. In these jobs British, French and American POWs were used by the Germans. At any rate, there were foreign workers in Germany, especially French, as had been specified in the articles of the Franco-German Armistice of 1940.

Other French had gone voluntarily to work in Germany.[4] But again—and we believe that the qualification is important—all this occurred in time of actual war 1940-45, while the use of slaves by the patented champions of International Law happened in peacetime, after the war ended in 1945, and in cold blood according to plan, and in many millions of cases, and for commercial purposes, and for five peacetime years at least in the USSR, and four in England.

b) Germany's treatment of prisoners of war was, except for isolated cases beyond the control of the central command, correct. Allan Wood, one of the most popular British war correspondents, wrote:

"The most surprising aspect of this war in the west, when it comes to atrocities, is their low number. The cases are very rare in which I have found that the Germans did not treat their prisoners in accordance with the Geneva Conventions and the recommendations of the Red Cross."[5]

Lt. Newton L. Marguiles, U.S. assistant judge advocate, said at the Jefferson Barracks, Saint Louis, Missouri, on April 27, 1945:

"The Germans, even in moments of utmost despair, treated their captives well and obeyed the Geneva Convention in all respects." [6]

Let us mention in passing that Lt. Marguiles was Jewish.

The American Red Cross, in 1945, officially acknowledged that 99% of American POWs in Germany returned to their homes safe and sound.[7]

The Allies, therefore, did not even have the excuse that they were merely retaliating against German POWs for Reich abuses against their prisoners. The Allies used the Germans as slaves because it suited them to do so, and that is all.

And Sir Winston Churchill said: "We fight for freedom!" ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Stern*, Frankfurt.

2 As an aside, mention must be made of the fact that Eisenhower held vast numbers of Germans prisoner in horrible, shelterless pastures, after the end of the war, and deliberately starved more than 1 million of them to death.

3 Michael McLaughlin: "For those who cannot speak."

4 One such volunteer worker in Germany was a man who, in time, became secretary general of the French Communist Party, 1972-94, Georges Marchais. In 1978 Marchais sued the French magazine *Minute* for having slandered him by stating that Marchais had worked voluntarily for the Nazis for money, not as a slave laborer. The court ruled that there was no basis for his claim and that *Minute* had told the truth. Marchais went to Germany in December 1942 to work at the Messerschmitt fighter factory in Augsburg. The principal German requisitions of French workers, who were paid, and by Hitler's arrangement could bring their wives, did not start until after the law of February 16, 1943.

5 *London Express*, June 6, 1945.

6 *St. Louis Dispatch*, April 27, 1945.

7 McLaughlin, op cit.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

TBR COMPREHENSIVE INDEX FOR 2009

A

"Allied Brutality—Vengeance a Poor Counselor," Joaquin Bochaca, March/April, 58
"Alloush, Ibrahim: Arab Revisionist Interview," Grace-Eki Oyama, Nov./Dec., 39
"America Discovered by Egyptians 5,000 Years Ago?," Gunnar Thompson, July/Aug., 30
Angel, Paul T., "Banastre Tarleton—Did He Deserve the Moniker 'Bloody Ban'?," March/April, 20
Angel, Paul T., "Book Claims Patton Targeted by U.S. & Soviet Assassins," March/April, 37
"Arminius: The Liberator of Europe," Merlin Miller, Sept./Oct., 5
Arnold, Benedict, "Letter to the Inhabitants of America," March/April, 14

B

Baldwin, Chuck, "Abraham Lincoln Destroyed George Washington's America," July/Aug., 5 "Banastre Tarleton—Did He Deserve the Moniker 'Bloody Ban'?," Paul T. Angel, March/April, 20
Barnes, Harry Elmer, "Clash of the Rival Maritime Empires," Jan./Feb., 41
Belinskaya, Olga, " 'Donation of Constantine' and the First Revisionist Historian," Nov./Dec., 22
"Bendlerblock: July 20, 1944," Wilhelm Mann, Sept./Oct., 65
"Benedict Arnold, Corrupt Secret Associates of," Henry Ford, March/April, 4
"Benedict Arnold's Letter to the Inhabitants of America," March/April, 14
"Benedict Arnold Wasn't All Bad," Staff, March/April, 16
"Benge, Bob, Death of, & Southwest Virginia's Last Indian Raid," John Tiffany, May/June, 14
"Bible & Esther: the Queen of Purim," Harrell Rhome, Nov./Dec. 12
"Bissell, Israel: Unheralded Hero of America's First War of Secession," John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 25
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Morgenthau Plan: 20th-Century Slave Trafficking," Nov./Dec., 58
Bochaca, Joaquin, "Vengeance a Poor Counselor," March/April, 58
"Bormann Remembered," Hermann Giesler, July/Aug., 60
"British Failure to Negotiate & WWII," Daniel W. Michaels, July/Aug., 51
Brookes, Thomas, "Dresden Atrocity," Jan./Feb., 61
Buchanan, George Wesley, "Jesus of Nazareth: Wealthy, Poor or Middle Class?," Nov./Dec., 16

C

"Camp Douglas, Mustered at," Union Soldier's Memoir, Jan./Feb., 39
"Catholic Priest Tiso's Requiem Nearly Raises the Dead," Frank Joseph, Sept./Oct., 55
"Catholic Waffen SS Man Educates Pope on 1979 Visit to Auschwitz," Leon Degrelle, July/Aug., 43
Carto, Willis A., "Heros von Borcke—The Prussian Johnny Reb," March/April, 34
"Civil War, a Prussian's Eyewitness Memoirs," Ralph P. Forbes, May/June, 18
"Civil War—Crimes Against Southern Civilians," Ray Goodwin, May/June, 25
"Civil War Death Camp," Ford, Pritchett, Jan./Feb., 34
"Civil War Not About Slavery," Ray Goodwin, July/Aug., 16
"Clash of the Rival Maritime Empires," Harry Elmer Barnes, Jan./Feb. 41
"Constitution, Lincoln, & the Police State," Alex S. Perry Jr., July/Aug., 8
Crosson, Joseph, "Fort Knox: Show us the Gold!," Jan./Feb., 49

D

Degrelle, Leon, "Exiled Catholic Waffen SS Man Educates Pope on Auschwitz," July/Aug., 43
"'Donation of Constantine' and the First Revisionist Historian," Olga Belinskaya, Nov./Dec., 22
"Dresden Atrocity," Thomas Brookes, Jan./Feb., 61
"Dust Bowl," John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 45

E

"Egypt Discovered America Nearly 5,000 Years Ago?," Gunnar Thompson, July/Aug., 30 "End Times," Harrell Rhome, Jan./Feb., 4
"Esther: the Queen of Purim," Harrell Rhome, Nov./Dec., 12

F

"Finkelstein & the Holocaust Industry," Victor Sebestyen, Nov./Dec., 37
Forbes, Ralph P., "Adventures in the Rebel Cavalry," May/June, 18
Ford, Henry, "Corrupt Secret Associates of Benedict Arnold," March/April, 3
Ford, Pritchett, "Civil War Death Camp," Jan./Feb., 34
"Fort Knox Gold," Crosson, Joseph, Jan./Feb., 49
"Free Speech in Wartime," Robert La Follette, May/June, 35

G

"Germany Attacks Russia—Assessing Causes," Udo Walendy, Sept./Oct., 41
"Germany—Treason Is the Reason WWII Was Lost," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48
"Germany—Who Are the Traitors?," Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann, May/June, 54
Giesler, Hermann, "Giesler Remembers Martin Bormann," July/Aug., 60
Giesler, Hermann, "Methods & Morals of the Traitors: Hitler Ponders the Conspiracy," Nov./Dec., 55
"'God's Army'? Roman Army of A.D. 70," Michael Hoffman, Nov./Dec., 20
"Gold in Fort Knox," Crosson, Joseph, Jan./Feb., 49
Goodwin, Ray, "Auschwitz—The First Gassing—A Study in Rumor vs. Reality," July/Aug., 39
Goodwin, Ray, "Proof the 'Not-So-Civil' War Was Not About Slavery," July/Aug., 16
Goodwin, Ray, "War Crimes Against Southern Civilians," May/June, 25
"Greece Battles the Snake of Zion," Peter Papaheraklis, Sept./Oct., 15
"Greece Betrayed by the West," John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 20
Grieb, Conrad, "Khazars Are Not Semites," Jan./Feb., 22
Grieb, Conrad, "Khazars Revisited," Jan./Feb., 20

H

Hitler, Adolf, "My Views on America," Nov./Dec., 45
Hitler, Adolf, "Proclamation on War with the USSR," Sept./Oct., 35
"Hitler—Who Are Germany's Traitors?," Wilhelm Mann, May/June, 54
"Hitler, in Paris with," Wilhelm Mann, Jan./Feb., 56
"Hitler—Treason & Assassination Attempt, Part I," Wilhelm Mann, July/Aug., 54
"Hitler—Treason & Assassination Attempt, Part II," Wilhelm Mann, Sept./Oct., 59
"Hitler, Inside Secret Military Headquarters," Wilhelm Mann, March/April, 52
"Hitler: Savior of Europe," John Tiffany, Sept./Oct., 3
"Hitler's Traitors: Methods & Morals," Hermann Giesler, Nov./Dec., 55
"Hitler's Views on America," Adolf Hitler, Nov./Dec., 45
"Hitler—Valkyrie: the Final Death Plot," Wilhelm Mann, Nov./Dec., 48
Hoffman, Michael, "Catholic 'Holo-Heretic' Bishop Hounded by Thought Police," July/Aug., 41
Hoffman, Michael, "'God's Army'? Roman Army of A.D. 70," Nov./Dec., 20
Hoffman, Michael, "Who Was the Real John Muir?," Sept./Oct., 33
"Hoggan, David—The Forced War," Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 39
" 'Holocaust' Death Toll Has to Be '6 Million'," Daniel W. Michaels, Jan./Feb., 15
"Holocaust Education—Degrelle's Letter to Pope John-Paul II," Leon Degrelle, July/Aug., 43
"Holocaust—The First Gassing—Rumor vs. Reality Study," Ray Goodwin, July/Aug., 39
"Holocaust Industry & Finkelstein," Victor Sebestyen, Nov./Dec., 37
"Holocaust Revisionist Mattogno Interview," Staff, July/Aug., 33
"Holocaustianity Now the Religion of the 'West'," John Tiffany, July/Aug., 35
" 'Holo-Heretic' Bishop Hounded by Thought Police," Michael Hoffman, July/Aug., 41

I

"Independence Declared by State of Texas," 1861 Texas Convention, July/Aug., 22
"Indian Raid, Southwest Virginia's Last & Death of Bob Benge," John Tiffany, May/June, 14
"Israel—Palestinians Have Genetic Claim, DNA Shows," Grace-Eki Oyama, May/June, 33

J

"Jackson, Stonewall's Way," Palmer, John Williamson, May/June, 23
"Japan's Defense Against FDR's Sneak Attack," George Kadar, July/Aug., 49
"Jesus of Nazareth: Wealthy, Poor or Middle Class?," George Wesley Buchanan, Nov./Dec., 16
Joseph, Frank, "Race & Law in the Ancient World," May/June, 27
Joseph, Frank, "A Requiem for Father Jozef Tiso… Nearly Raises the Dead," Sept./Oct., 55

K

Kadar, George, "FDR OK'd 'Infamous' Sneak Attack on Japan Six Months Before Pearl Harbor," July/Aug., 49
Kemp, Arthur, "Red Man vs. White Man—The Seventh Great Race War," May/June, 5
Kemp, Arthur, "Slavs," Jan./Feb., 25
Kemp, Arthur & Tiffany, John, "The Swiss," Nov./Dec., 5
"Kershaw Interview—British Failure to Negotiate and WWII," Daniel W. Michaels, July/Aug., 51
"Khazars Are Not Semites," Grieb, Conrad, Jan./Feb., 22
"Khazars Revisited," Conrad Grieb, Jan./Feb., 20

L

La Follette, Robert, "Free Speech in Wartime," May/June, 35
"Lincoln Destroyed George Washington's America," Chuck Baldwin, July/Aug., 5
"Lincoln—Father of Our Nation? Construction of Federal Police State" Alex S. Perry Jr., July/Aug., 8

M

Mahler, Horst, "Mahler's Legacy—Resistance," May/June, 42
Mann, Wilhelm, "A Day at the Bendlerblock," Sept./Oct., 65
Mann, Wilhelm, "Inside Adolf Hitler's Secret Military Headquarters," March/April, 52
Mann, Wilhelm, "Valkyrie—The Final Plot Against Hitler, Part I" July/Aug., 54

TBR COMPREHENSIVE INDEX FOR 2009

Mann, Wilhelm, "Valkyrie—The Final Plot Against Hitler, Part II" Sept./Oct., 59
Mann, Wilhelm, "Valkyrie—The Final Plot Against Hitler, Part III," Nov./Dec., 48
Mann, Wilhelm, "Who Are the Traitors?," May/June, 54
Mann, Wilhelm, "With Hitler in Paris," Jan./Feb., 56
"Mattogno, Carlo, Interview," Staff, July/Aug., 33
McLaughlin, Michael, "Sinking of the *Royal Oak*," Jan./Feb., 54
Menuhin, Gerard, Translated by Damon, J.M., "Visit with Sylvia Stolz," March/April, 49
Michaels, Daniel W., "The Forced War," March/April, 39
Michaels, Daniel W., "How FDR's Lend-Lease Program Saved the Soviet Union," Sept./Oct., 50
Michaels, Daniel W., "Ian Kershaw—British Failure to Negotiate Let Slip the Dogs of WWII," July/Aug., 51
Michaels, Daniel W., "Suvorov: The Man Who Rewrote the History of WWII," Sept./Oct., 44
Michaels, Daniel W., "Treason Is the Reason Why Germany Lost World War II," May/June, 48
Michaels, Daniel, "Two World Wars, Two Presidents, Two Historians," May/June, 38
Michaels, Daniel W., "Valentin Rasputin vs. the Zionists," Nov./Dec., 33
Michaels, Daniel W., "Why the 'Holocaust' Death Toll Has to Be '6 Million'," Jan./Feb., 15
Miller, Merlin, "Arminius: The Liberator of Europe," Sept./Oct., 5
"Morgenthau Plan: 20th–Century Slave Trafficking," Joaquin Bochaca, Nov./Dec., 58
"Muir, John: Who Was He Really?," Michael Hoffman, Sept./Oct., 33
"Mythology of Ancestors Revealed (Arminius)," Ingrid Rimland-Zündel, Sept./Oct., 10

N

"New World Order, Piracy—When Venice Ruled," Grace-Eki Oyama, July/Aug., 25

O

"'Out of Place' Crops and Organisms as Clues to History," John Tiffany, July/Aug., 32
Oyama, Grace-Eki, "DNA Shows Palestinians Have Genetic Claim to 'Land of Israel'," May/June, 33
Oyama, Grace-Eki, "Interview With Arab Revisionist Dr. Ibrahim Alloush," Nov./Dec., 39
Oyama, Grace-Eki, "When Venice Ruled—Piracy & New World Order," July/Aug., 25

P

"Palestinians Have Genetic Claim to 'Land of Israel,' DNA Shows," Grace-Eki Oyama, May/June, 33
Palmer, John Williamson, "Stonewall Jackson's Way," May/June, 23
Papaheraklis, Peter, "Greece Battles the Snake of Zion," Sept./Oct., 15
Papaheraklis, Peter, "Interview with Greek Patriot Konstantin Plevris," Sept./Oct., 26
"Patton Targeted by Both U.S. & Soviet Assassins, Book Claims," Paul T. Angel, March/April, 37
"Pearl Harbor—Japan's Defense Against FDR's Sneak Attack," George Kadar, July/Aug., 49
Perry, Alex S., Jr., "Lincoln—Father of Our Nation?," July/Aug., 8
Perry, Alex S., Jr., "Shocking Saga of 'Woodrow [Wilson] the Worst'," Nov./Dec., 27
"Piracy and Venetian Rule," Grace-Eki Oyama, July/Aug., 25
"Plevris: Interview with Gutsy Greek Patriot," Peter Papaheraklis, Sept./Oct., 26
"Police State and 'Honest' Abe," Alex S. Perry Jr., July/Aug., 8
"Prehistoric Temple Found in Anatolia," Staff, Nov./Dec., 24

R

"Race & Law in the Ancient World," Joseph, Frank, May/June, 27
"Race War—Red Man vs. White Man," Arthur Kemp, May/June, 5
"Rasputin (Valentin) vs. the Zionists," Daniel W. Michaels, Nov./Dec., 33
"Resistance—Mahler's Legacy," Horst Mahler, May/June, 42
"Revisionist Historian Carlo Mattogno Interview," Professor Ray Goodwin, July/Aug., 33
"Revisionist Historian Suvorov: The Man Who Rewrote the History of WWII," Daniel W. Michaels, Sept./Oct., 44
"Revisionist Persecution—Catholic Bishop Hounded by Thought Police," Michael Hoffman, July/Aug., 41
"Revisionist Historian Dr. Ibrahim Alloush Interview," Grace-Eki Oyama, Nov./Dec., 39
"Revisionist Historian Lorenzo Valla: World's First," Olga Belinskaya, Nov./Dec., 22
"Revisionist Persecution—My Arrest & Sequelae," Dr. Fredrick Töben, March/April, 44
Rhome, Harrell, "An Alternative View of World History and Global End Times Doctrines From an Indo-Aryan Perspective," Jan./Feb., 4
Rhome, Harrell, "Esther: the Queen of Purim," Nov./Dec., 12
Rimland-Zündel, Ingrid, "The Hidden Truth of Our Ancestors Revealed (Arminius)," Sept./Oct., 10
"Roman Army of Titus: 'God's Army?'," Michael Hoffman, Nov./Dec., 20
"Roosevelt—OK'd Sneak Attack on Japan Six Months Before Pearl," George Kadar, July/Aug., 49
"Roosevelt's Lend-Lease Program Saved the Soviet Union," Daniel W. Michaels, Sept./Oct., 50
"Roosevelt—The President, the War," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 38

S

Sebestyen, Victor, "Finkelstein & the Holocaust Industry," Nov./Dec., 37
"Sinking of the *Royal Oak*," Michael McLaughlin, Jan./Feb., 54
"Slavs," Kemp, Arthur, Jan./Feb., 25
"Slavs & Their Contributions to U.S. & World Civilization," John Tiffany, Jan./Feb., 27
Staff, "12,000-Year-Old Temple Found in Anatolia," Nov./Dec., 24
Staff, "Benedict Arnold Wasn't All Bad," March/April, 16
Staff, "Interview with Carlo Mattogno, Italy's Prolific Holocaust Revisionist," July/Aug., 33
"Southern Civilians, War Crimes Against," Ray Goodwin, May/June, 25
"State of Texas Declares Independence," 1861 Texas Convention, July/Aug., 22
"Stolz, Sylvia, a Visit With," Menuhin, Gerard, Translated by Damon, J.M., March/April, 49
"Suvorov: The Man Who Rewrote the History of WWII," Daniel W. Michaels, Sept./Oct., 44
"Swiss, the," Arthur Kemp & John Tiffany, Nov./Dec., 5

T

"Tariffs, 'Money Power,' Not Slavery, Reasons For Civil War," Ray Goodwin, July/Aug., 16
"Texas Declares Independence from the U.S.," 1861 Texas Convention, July/Aug., 22
Thompson, Gunnar, "New Research Suggests Egypt Discovered America Nearly 5,000 Years Ago," July/Aug., 30
Tiffany, John, "Adolf Hitler: Savior of Europe," Sept./Oct., 3
Tiffany, John, "Black Blizzards of the Dust Bowl," Jan./Feb., 45
Tiffany, John, "Father of Our Country Spared by Scottish Honor," July/Aug., 6
Tiffany, John, "British Volunteers Who Fought for Europe," May/June, 45
Tiffany, John, "Israel Bissell: Unheralded Hero of America's First War of Secession," Nov./Dec., 25
Tiffany, John, "It's Official—Holocaustianity Now the Religion of the 'West'," July/Aug., 35
Tiffany, John & Arthur Kemp, "Swiss, the," Nov./Dec., 4
Tiffany, John, "Clues to Real History in 'Out of Place' Crops & Organisms," July/Aug., 32
Tiffany, John, "Slavs & Their Contributions to U.S. & World Civilization," Jan./Feb., 27
Tiffany, John, "Southwest Virginia's Last Indian Raid & the Death of Bob Benge," May/June, 14
Tiffany, John, "Stabbed in the Back: the Western Betrayal of Greece," Sept./Oct., 20
Tiffany, John, "Waxhaw Massacre—Honest Mistake or Brutal War Crime?," March/April, 18
"Tiso Requiem Nearly Raises the Dead," Frank Joseph, Sept./Oct., 55
Töben, Fredrick, "50 Days in Gaol (Jail)—My Arrest & Sequelae," March/April, 44

U

Union Soldier's Memoir, "Mustered at Camp Douglas," Jan./Feb., 39
"USSR—Proclamation of War by Hitler," Adolf Hitler, Sept./Oct., 35
"USSR—Saved by FDR's Lend-Lease Program," Daniel W. Michaels, Sept./Oct., 50

V

"Valkyrie: the Final Plot Against Hitler," Wilhelm Mann, Nov./Dec., 48
"Valla, Laurentius, World's First Revisionist Historian," Olga Belinskaya, Nov./Dec., 22
Van Dyke, Henry, "Americanism of George Washington," March/April, 22
"Venetian Rule, Piracy and New World Order," Grace-Eki Oyama, July/Aug., 25
Von Borcke, Heros von, "Selection from Personal Memoirs," March/April, 35
"Von Borcke—Adventures in the Rebel Cavalry," Ralph P. Forbes, May/June, 18
"Von Borcke, Heros—The Prussian Johnny Reb," Willis A. Carto, March/April, 34

W

"Waffen-SS, British Volunteers Who Fought for Europe," John Tiffany, May/June, 45
Walendy, Udo, "Assessing Who Really Caused Germany's 1941 Attack on Russia," Sept./Oct., 41
"War Prisoners: 20th-Century Slave Trafficking," Joaquin Bochaca, Nov./Dec., 58
"Washington, Americanism of George," Henry Van Dyke, March/April, 22
"Washington's America Destroyed by Abraham Lincoln," Chuck Baldwin, July/Aug., 5
"Washington Spared by Scottish Honor?," John Tiffany, July/Aug., 6
"Waxhaw Massacre—Honest Mistake or Brutal War Crime?," John Tiffany, March/April, 18
"Wilson—The President, the War," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 38
"'Wilson the Worst,' the Shocking Saga of Woodrow Wilson," Alex S. Perry, Nov./Dec., 27
"WWII & British Failure to Negotiate," Daniel W. Michaels, July/Aug., 51
"WWII—Hitler's Proclamation on War with the USSR," Adolf Hitler, Sept./Oct., 35
"WWII—The Forced War," Daniel W. Michaels, March/April, 39
"WWII—Treason Is the Reason Why Germany Lost," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48
"World War —Consequences for America," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 38

Z

"Zionists vs. Valentin Rasputin," Daniel W. Michaels, Nov./Dec., 33

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

DON'T IGNORE BLIGHT WING

A white "blight winger" named James von Brunn, of whom I had previously heard very little, not long ago waged his second armed assault on a "ZOG" facility. The first was his attempt to arrest Federal Reserve mobsters, for which he served time in the ZOG gulag. On June 10, 2009, he assaulted the "Holohoax" Museum in the "District of Corruption," killing one black guard and being severely wounded by other guards. Thus he lay in a hospital at age 88, charged with murder, "hate crimes" and depriving people of their "civil rights." We know blight wingers can act, but when will they learn to think? If blight wingers could think, maybe they would switch off their egos long enough to ask who benefits from their intended acts. Ego, lust and greed are poor counselors. Now the "sheeple" will see "holocaust deniers" as violent murderers, and will go along with the establishment when it classifies patriots as terrorists. What von Brunn did didn't help our people in any way; just the opposite, whatever the contortions of his blight wing brain believed.

E. Thomson
Washington

BARNES WOULD 'BE SHOCKED'

I am writing with regard to an issue of TBR (Jan./Feb. 2009) that featured on the front cover "Indo-Aryan End Time Beliefs." I am sure Harry Elmer Barnes would be rather shocked to see such a story grace the cover of a magazine that not only bears his name but is said to "bring history into accord with the facts." Barnes wrote several books and articles that specifically identified race and nationalism as impediments to a proper discovery of the truth and a proper understanding of history. In his *History and Social Intelligence*, which was published in 1926, Barnes even specifically attacked the concept of Indo-Aryanism. In that book, Barnes writes, "The term 'Indo-Germanic,' used as descriptive of a unified race or culture, is a scientific and historical monstrosity."

Richard A. Widmann
Via E-mail

[Thanks for the letter. Frankly, Dr. Barnes was hard to "shock." I had the pleasure of debating such topics with him on more than one occasion. Later in life, I believe he was beginning to accept the major importance of race on history. Barnes was certainly a unique intellect. For instance, on page 73 of the same book you mention, Barnes points out that the first important event in American history was the Battle of Teutoburg Forest in A.D. 9! Although Barnes was the leading historical Revisionist of his day—he literally founded the genre—he was very much a liberal in his politics. A strange mixture? Perhaps, but we honor him for his courageous Revisionism and also for his pioneering work in sociology. TBR celebrates his historiography.—WAC.]

FRANCO THE REAL SAVIOR

I read your article on Hitler in the last issue [September/October 2009]. Frankly one cannot assume Hitler has been our savior in Europe. During WWII in Spain, I was 11 to 16 years old and it seemed to me he was a very rough master. My father, who was a prisoner in Germany, used to say Hitler "has done much more for his people in 10 years than our republican regime in Spain has done in 100 years." . . . Franco withstood the Bolshevik pressure and really was the savior of Europe. France was dying under the Front Populaire, and the "Premier Sinister Leon Blum" and the Communists in command. Poor Marshal Petain had a hard time keeping his half-France running with1.5 million prisoner-hostages captured in Germany. But all that was not as dangerous as the cancer that was destroying Europe, and you know it today, with the same people and the same danger.

Gerard Gillodes
Paris

FREE SPEECH WINS IN GREECE

Here is good news: According to the article in TBR, September/October 2009, on page 26, in an "interview with a gutsy Greek patriot," it is reported that the Greek Revisionist author, Konstantinos (Kostas) Plevris, who lives in Athens, has won his court case in the Supreme Court in Athens. Plevris states that he does "not believe in the holocaust." A campaign was waged against his 1,400-page book *The Jews: The Whole Truth*. After three years of legal battles, "justice prevailed and the court proved itself to be independent." In this context it is also important to remember that in the court case initiated in Toronto against our Marc Lemire, the legal basis of that suit—Sec. 13 of the Canadian Human Rights Act—was declared unconstitutional by the Greek chairman of the Human Rights Court. Only the Canadian Jewish Congress and B'nai Brith oppose this ruling.

Wolfgang Mueller
Via E-mail

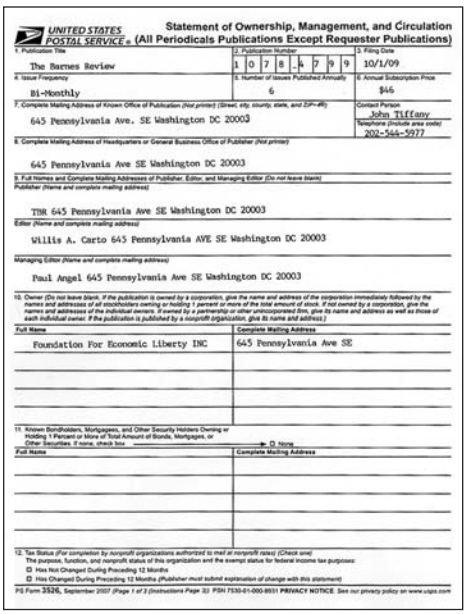

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE® Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/1/09
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE Washington DC 20003
Contact Person: John Tiffany
Telephone (Include area code): 202-544-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto 645 Pennsylvania AVE SE Washington DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation For Economic Liberty INC	645 Pennsylvania Ave SE

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

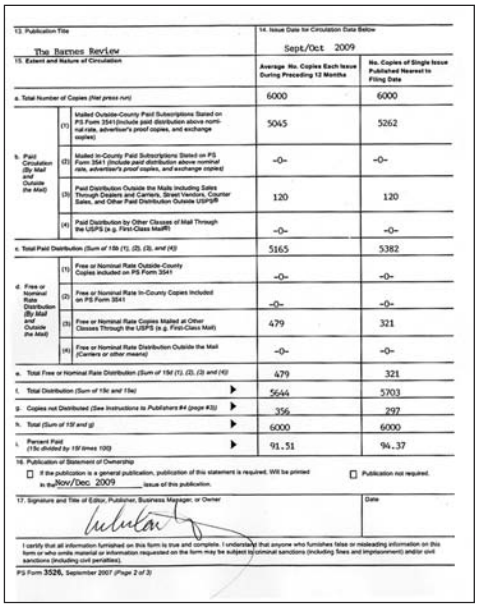

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2009

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	6000	6000
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	5045	5262
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	-0-	-0-
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	120	120
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	-0-	-0-
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	5165	5382
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	-0-	-0-
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	479	321
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	-0-	-0-
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	479	321
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶	5644	5703
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶	356	297
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶	6000	6000
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶	91.51	94.37

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2009 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: [signature] Date
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

Send us your Letter or Emails!

Send to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

TBR CHRISTMAS BONUS ORDERING FORM:

FOUR WAYS TO HELP TBR & BENEFIT AT THE SAME TIME!

For every dollar you spend today, you get TBR bonus points. Redeem your points to receive free gift publications from The Barnes Review. Spend $75, choose one free gift. Spend $100 and choose two free gifts. Spend $250 choose three free gifts. Spend $500 or more and choose four free gifts from our list of over a dozen publications. (See reverse.)

1. RENEW YOUR OWN TBR SUBSCRIPTION HERE (applies to your bonus point total):

❑ 1 YEAR for $46 • ❑ 2 YEARS for $78

❑ CANADA/MEXICO: 1 YEAR for $65 • ❑ ALL OTHER NATIONS: 1 YEAR for $80

2. SEND $38* TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS TO (applies to bonus point total):

Please send discount $38 TBR subscriptions to _____ people. (Foreign Gift Rate: Canada/Mexico: $60; $75 all other nations.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Check the box for those people to whom you'd like a TBR gift card sent listing you as the donor. If you wish to remain anonymous, don't check the gift card box. ***Foreign Gift Rate:** $60 Canada/Mexico; $75 all other nations, sent via airmail.

3. DONATE to TBR's SURVIVAL/BOOK PUBLISHING FUND (applies to bonus point total):

❑ **Please accept my contribution to THE BARNES REVIEW. I would like to donate:**

❑ $5 ❑ $10 ❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $200 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000 ❑ Other $____

ORDER TOTAL FROM THIS SIDE OF FORM:
** TRANSFER THIS TOTAL TO BACK OF THIS FORM IN SPACE RESERVED.**

$

4. ORDER BOOKS & TOTAL YOUR ORDER (add to your bonus points):

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

15th Anniversary Edition

STORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XV NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Arminius:

He led the struggle to free Europe from Roman dominion

ALSO: Don't forget our culture heroes • Greek vs. Persian • The modern-day betrayal of Greece • Interview with Konstaninos Plevris • The Real John Muir • Viktor Suvorov and Operation Barbarossa • How Lend-Lease saved Stalin • Father Tiso • Historian says Poland started WWII • Hitler on why he invaded the USSR • Plot against Hitler fails • Mayhem at the Bendlerblock

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

September/October 2009 ❖ Volume XV ❖ Number 5

Table of Contents

Arminius: European Culture Hero
By Merlin Miller
4 One of history's greatest military strategists, he lived exactly 2,000 years ago and fought the tyrannical Romans. Thanks to Arminius the Cheruskan, the empire's expansion was stopped in its tracks. . . .

Hidden Truth of Our Ancestors
By Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zündel
10 Even today we must struggle against those who would hide from us the glorious struggle of Arminius and the true history of our white culture heroes. . . .

Greece Battles the Snake of Zion
By Peter Papaheraklis
15 We often forget Germans and Americans were not the first nations to be targeted for destruction. The "symbolic snake of Zion" first went after the Greeks. . . .

West Stabs Greece in the Back—Again
By John Tiffany
20 In several shameful episodes, perfidious Albion and perfidious France joined forces to undermine their Greek allies, on behalf of the Ottoman Empire. . . .

Konstantinos Plevris: A Gutsy Greek
A Barnes Review Interview
26 Remarkable Greek author Konstantinos Plevris—a modern-day Leonidas—granted TBR a rare and candid interview we know readers will enjoy. . . .

John Muir's Little-Publicized Views
By Michael A. Hoffman II
33 Famous environmentalist John Muir was not the flaming liberal he is generally pictured as being. You might not have heard about it, but his Christian faith was a key part of what made up this Scottish-born human dynamo and cutting-edge conservationist. . . .

Hitler Document Explains 1941 Attack
By Adolf Hitler
35 In this address directly to the people of Germany, Adolf Hitler explains why the radical measure of invading the Soviet Union was necessary for the very survival of the West. . . .

1941: Why Did Germany Attack Russia?
By Udo Walendy
41 Relating to Hitler's "Russia" proclamation is this article on how Germany's only hope for national survival was a pre-emptive strike against the USSR, which we now know had deployed massive numbers of men and materiel for use against Europe. . . .

The Man Who Rewrote World War II
By Daniel W. Michaels
44 Exposing the lies of Stalin, the bold Russian historian Viktor Suvorov was the first to explain what really lay behind the so-called Great Patriotic War. . . .

Lend-Lease: Stalin's Lifeblood
By Daniel W. Michaels
50 If the American taxpayers, manipulated by the diseased FDR, had not jumped into the breach, with gigantic giveaways to the Communists, Stalin's Mongol hordes would have gone down to defeat and the world would be a much better place today. . .

Honoring Fascist Father Causes Stir
By Frank Joseph
55 The Slovakian leader of World War II is not forgotten. Despite efforts of the church leadership at least one bishop still honors the great man who gave his life for his country. . . .

Valkyrie: The Final Plot to Kill Hitler
Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann – Part 2
59 What kind of people were they, the plotters who intended to kill Adolf Hitler with a briefcase bomb and then to take over Germany and surrender it to the Allies? Hollywood wants us to believe they were heroes. But a closer look shows that they were about as brainless as they were gutless. . . .

A Day at the Bendlerblock: July 20, 1944
By Wilhelm Mann
65 The "Bendlerblock," the military nerve center of Berlin, is best remembered as the center of the botched attempt to overthrow the National Socialist regime of Adolf Hitler on July 20, 1944. It is also where four of the conspirators were executed by firing squad that same night, including the leader, Gen. Olbricht. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—NWO on its last legs: 3.
Arminius story to be made into film. 7.
Celebration planned for Arminius. 13.
Russian historian blames Poland. 42.
TBR Home Shopping Section. B-1 to B-6.
Barbarossa the man. 47.
Ernst Remer saves the day: 61.
History You May Have Missed: 69.
Letters to the Editor: 71.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Erich Gliebe, *Parma, Ohio*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Peter Papaheraklis, *Kensington, Maryland*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2008 (Vols. II-XIV)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

A Time to Draw the Line

With this issue, TBR marks a remarkable occasion: It is now 15 years since the inaugural issue, in October of 1994, that we have been publishing. Happy birthday to us. Who would have imagined it possible back then? Over that period of time, many Revisionist periodicals have come and gone, but TBR, starting out on a shoestring, is still around, and is acknowledged as the biggest-circulation, and in many ways the best, of them all. Each issue is a timeless classic. In fact many readers say we seem to just get better and better.

We owe it all to our crew, at the office, our production department, our freelancers, our contributing editors, our printer and you, our faithful readers. Incidentally, we want to give a special thank-you to those of you who have purchased our poster of Revisionist superheroes. Our posters help inspire truth seekers everywhere, and the money from the sales is a big help in keeping us going. These unique posters are still available, exclusively from us, so if you want one or more of these collector's items, see our color ad between pages 66 and 67.

We are honoring not only the Revisionist superheroes, but also others of our culture heroes. For example, another important anniversary that coincides with TBR's own is the bimillennial anniversary of Arminius's Battle of Teutoburg Forest, on the remarkable date of 9-9-9, which saved Germanic and Keltic civilization from Romanization. Without it, we certainly would not be speaking English today—there would never have been an English language. Shakespeare would not exist. We would probably have very little freedom, including the freedom of speech and of the press, were it not for this Germanic cultural hero.

Arminius drew a line and basically said, Roman empire, this is as far as you can go. And speaking of Germanic cultural heroes, we must give honor to Adolf Hitler, usually regarded as a monster but who saved Western civilization from the barbaric savagery of the Communist hordes and their Bolshevik leaders, as we explain in this issue.

And we have other culture heroes who also have "drawn lines"—Jozef Tiso, who stood up for Slovakia, the archbishop of Trnava, Ján Sokol, who dared to celebrate Tiso, the gutsy Konstantinos Plevris, defender of Greek civilization, the Spartans at Thermopylae, the tough, freedom-loving people of Greece down through history, and modern heroes such as Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zündel, who is publishing a wonderful book about Arminius, and her husband Ernst, in jail for asking questions and telling truths about World War II. Udo Walendy is another "line drawer" writing in this issue, and we celebrate Russian Revisionist Viktor Suvorov as well. Also we cannot forget Dr. Fredrick Töben, languishing in prison for refusing to cooperate with the dictatorial courts of the unfortunate land of Australia. There are always troublemakers who do not want you to think or speak about your knowledge of the truth.

And there are always those who will bravely "draw the line" and bravely say, "enough is enough." Reaffirm your commitment to honest history and our cultural future by renewing your subscription to TBR and buying a gift subscription or two. Take the time to read our special "wrapper" on why this is so important. ✦

John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

ADOLF HITLER: THE SAVIOR OF EUROPE

HERE'S WHAT DIDN'T HAPPEN, but could so easily have been: In Western Europe, in the autumn of 1941: The Red Army sweeps south from Germany and France into Italy and Spain. Everywhere the NKGB imposes the bloody terror already suffered by the tortured nations of the east. Millions are rounded up—anti-Communists, former military officers, shopkeepers, land owners including small farmers, members of youth movements and cultural associations. The luckier ones are shot outright. Many more die horribly in the blood-soaked basements of Soviet interrogation centers. The rest join endless columns shuffling off to Siberia and the Gulag Archipelago. Only the prettiest girls are kept behind, alive, for now. There is an epidemic of rape. The lower ranks of the new Red puppet administrations consist mainly of sadistic criminals and psychopathic perverts, many of them Jewish. The key posts everywhere are overwhelmingly dominated by Jews. Too late, the people of Europe learn that their new masters take literally the Talmudic admonition, "The best of the 'goyim' [a scurrilous word for non-Jews] must be destroyed."

How close this nightmarish scenario came to becoming reality is revealed in Russian military historian Viktor Suvorov's definitive account of the buildup to Operation Groza ("Thunderstorm"), the Red Army's massive assault on Germany and the rest of Europe scheduled to begin on July 6, 1941.

Icebreaker, by Suvorov, details the huge scale of the lengthy Soviet preparations to attack the West. In 1939, for example, when Hitler had a total of 4,000 paratroopers ready to seize key points ahead of an advance, Stalin had more than one million. Soviet tank production dwarfed that of the rest of the world put together, but the majority of the tanks were capable of effective operation only on the good roads of Western Europe and were useless when forced onto the defensive in the backward wastes of Russia. Soviet pilots were totally untrained in aerial combat, since the German Luftwaffe was to be destroyed on the ground on Day 1 of Operation Thunderstorm.

As things turned out (as the chief of the General Staff Academy of the Armed Forces of the USSR, Gen. S.P. Ivanov, admitted in 1974), "The Nazi command succeeded in forestalling our troops, literally two weeks before the war" was supposed to begin. This was why the advancing German Wehrmacht found millions of Russia's best troops crowded together with huge supplies of ammunition, fuel, airplanes and tanks in indefensible positions right on the frontier.

This 1938 portrait of Hitler, entitled *The Standard Bearer*, depicts the Fuehrer as an armored European knight defending Europe and Christianity. The painting was very popular in poster and postcard form. It was created by Hubert Lanzinger.

Suvorov shows clearly how Stalin came within 14 days of taking this key step along the Marxist-Leninist path to ultimately bolshevizing the world, including America. But Hitler guessed Stalin's design. That is why WWII ended "catastrophically" for Stalin. He "only" got half of Europe (thanks to Roosevelt and Churchill), and some places here and there in Asia.

Regardless of the abuse heaped on him by the media and the establishment historians, this book proves Adolf Hitler is the savior of the West (and the East). For more on this subject see our package of articles in this issue on Viktor Suvorov, *Icebreaker* and Operation Barbarossa, starting on page 35. ✦

—JOHN TIFFANY
Assistant Editor

The Battle of the Teutoburg Forest (described as the "Varus disaster" by Roman historians) took place in A.D. 9 from Sept. 9 to Sept. 11 when an alliance of Germanic tribes led by Arminius, the son of Segimer of the Cheruski, ambushed and slaughtered three entire Roman legions led by veteran warrior Publius Quinctilius Varus. The battle began a seven-year war which eventually established the Rhine as the boundary of the Roman Empire for the next 400 years, until Western Rome was completely overrun by her "barbarian" neighbors. After its defeat at Teutoburg Forest, the Roman Empire made no further concerted attempts to conquer continental Europe beyond the Rhine—although Germanicus did lead a punitive expedition to avenge Varus and bury the thousands of Roman skeletons still left on the battlefield. Teutoburg Forest has been called one of the 10 most important battles in human history and saved half of Europe from centuries of Roman domination. Above, Arminius signals his forces to attack the Romans. (For more on Arminius, see TBR November/December 2008 and TBR January/February 2000.)

ARMINIUS:
THE LIBERATOR OF EUROPE

TWO THOUSAND YEARS AGO A HERO LIVED, a charismatic man who changed the course of global history. Yet his name, Arminius, or Hermann, or Armin, is seldom heard. The Germanics probably called him Armin, but his name became Hermann in the centuries to follow (generally attributed to Martin Luther). The Romans knew him as Arminius, it being the habit of the Romans to add the suffix "ius" or "us" to names. Here is his story . . .

BY MERLIN MILLER

Arminius was a Germanic prince, who, with the greatest distinction, served the Roman empire. He commanded their first German auxiliary cavalry and achieved the status of Roman citizen and knight (*eques*). As a boy, Arminius and his younger brother, Flavus, were taken to Rome and indoctrinated and trained to promote the glory of the ever-expanding Roman empire, this also being a custom of the Romans to "borrow" the sons of "barbarian" chieftains for a time for just this purpose.

But upon return to his homeland in Germania, Arminius witnessed the tyranny and oppression of his own people at the hands of the Roman occupiers. The Germanic tribes were fiercely independent and racially Nordic and not accustomed to the imposition of unfair laws, physical abuses and taxes without their consent. Justice became as foreign as the new Roman governor, Varus—a privileged, yet lecherous and loathsome tyrant. Varus was tasked by Augustus Caesar to bring Germania to her knees—in unquestioning servitude to Rome.

As a tribal noble and commander of all of the auxiliary forces in Germania, Arminius was assigned to assist the languorous, yet power-consumed governor. Arminius knew the ways of both the Romans and the Germans and became an invaluable advisor—but one torn by his sworn loyalty to Rome and his natural loyalty to his land and kinfolk, with their sense of fair play and justice.

Arminius also met and fell in love with a beautiful German princess, Thusnelda. Their love story is one of the greatest and most unbelievable in history, yet true. Thusnelda's father, Segestes, an ambitious noble who saw the benefits of serving Rome, condemned the union and became a bitter foe to Arminius. But the young lovers defied him and eloped—setting off a string of events that changed the face of the continent.

Many of the German nobles benefited by their allegiance to Rome, but the people suffered and Arminius and his bride became acutely aware. Unlike any other, he determined to free his people from the evils of Rome, although it meant risking everything—title, wealth and family. He secretly began to organize the ever-quarrelsome tribes and planned to rid their lands of the invaders. This was an impossible task, as Rome, at the peak of her empire's power, had several invincible legions—10,000 to 12,000 battle-hardened and well-equipped soldiers plus their many attendants—stationed in Germania. Also, the Germans were often pitted against each other, and many could not be trusted. In fact, Segestes would betray Arminius to Varus at a final banquet, exposing Arminius' revolutionary plans, before the Romans were to leave their summer encampment for their

winter Rhine forts. But the Roman governor was so impressed by Arminius and the perceived ridiculousness of the allegation, that he did not believe the charges. Arminius had the wits and charm to turn this betrayal into a seemingly ongoing family squabble of Segestes' resentment for the loss of his daughter.

"Subsequently, during the trek, and with stunning surprise, Arminius did lead the unimaginable attack on Rome's three best legions, totally destroying them."

Subsequently, during the trek, and with stunning surprise, Arminius did lead the unimaginable attack on Rome's three best legions, totally destroying them and capturing their fallen "eagles," in the year A.D. 9, exactly 2,000 years ago. In fact, the major fight took place on the ninth day of the ninth month of the year 9, a strangely symbolic date—9-9-9.

This defeat, regarded by authorities as one of the 10 most important battles in man's long history, was partially enabled by Arminius's skill at deception—learned from the Romans. But most important was Arminius's courageous leadership ability, his keen understanding of Roman tactics and his unique familiarity with the terrain and weather—all enemies to the disciplined, yet unsuspecting Roman soldiers with their traditional formations and predictable maneuvers. The gods also favored a Germanic onslaught by bringing down a torrent of cold rain, which further demoralized the weary and confused Romans.

Arminius's success brought peace and self-rule to his people for a time, but it was to be short lived. The Romans would return, under Tiberius Caesar's rule, to attempt a punitive re-conquest of Germania. Arminius again rose to the occasion and led the Germanic resistance—even fighting against his own brother, who remained loyal to Rome. Flavus was more impressionable when he was sent to Rome and its grandeur and debauchery had greater effect on his dogmatic character. Their dramatic confrontation across the Weser River is one for the ages, as Arminius publicly chastised his brother as a traitor to his *Volk*.

Arminius's victories and Rome's costly campaigns for reoccupation, under General Germanicus, ultimately led to Rome's abandonment of the conquest again, this time leaving for good. But during the most difficult times, Segestes betrayed his own daughter—allowing Germanicus to take her without a fight and aiding the Romans in her capture. She was pregnant with Arminius's son, and they were never again to be reunited. But her noble bearing, and unwavering loyalty to her husband, were held in the highest regard by the Romans, even as she and her son

Thusnelda is paraded in front of the Roman emperor—with her father in attendance—during the triumphal celebration for Germanicus.

were paraded before the rabble of Rome in a triumphal parade.

Arminius's story is one of love and of noble sacrifice for the most honorable of causes—the freedom of his people. He spent years trying to further unify the tribes and establish a form of nationhood, which might have enabled the return of his wife and son, but he was undermined by power-hungry rivals. Ironically, it was Roman historians who recorded the deeds of Arminius, and their writings reflect the greatest respect for their most capable and enterprising enemy—the man who utterly defeated them on more than one occasion.

Like a Greek tragedy, Arminius was eventually murdered and Germany's unification would need to wait for many centuries. In Germany today, Arminius should be regarded as their greatest hero—an ancient-era George Washington. It was a direct result of Arminius's defiance to the tyrannies of empire that ensured the northern half of Europe would not become Romanized, but rather Anglo-Saxonized—the impact of which would resonate throughout the world and throughout history, to the present day. However among German youth, he is virtually an unknown quantity—lost in the political correctness of an insidiously expanding modern-day globalist empire—a New World Order, which increasingly undermines traditional heroes and nationalism, not only in Germany, but throughout European derived Western Civilizations.

CELEBRATING HIS MEMORY

My wife and I traveled to Germany in the summer of 2008 and visited the *Hermannsdenkmal* (Arminius Monument). It is a most impressive sculpture, completed in 1875, which rises above Teutoburg Forest near Detmold, Germany. Surprisingly, there were hardly any tourists, German or otherwise. It was as though he had been abandoned, waiting for the reawakening of his people. The museum in Detmold only had a small section dedicated to Arminius.

We also visited the battle site, near Kalkriese—which was discovered in 1987 through the efforts of an amateur British archeologist, who found numerous Roman coins, battle implements and other remains. A large visitor center and unseemly museum has been built, but they look as if they were designed to deter tourists, instead of welcome them.

This year, 2009, is the bimillenial German celebration of the "Varus-Schlacht" (Varus battle) fought 2,000 years ago nearly to the day. From May to October, many events are planned for all ages. Even Chancellor Angela Merkel attended the opening ceremonies in May. The *Hermannsdenkmal* has not seen such large numbers of visitors for decades.

During the summer, as many as 20,000 visitors came on one weekend. Many other Europeans took part in the festivities. The *Hermmansdenkmal* has found its day in the sun in spite of

The Story of Arminius To Be Told in New Film

Arminius determined to fight the destructive influences of the Roman empire and the loss of freedoms to his people. We are now faced with a similar challenge. We must unite good people, through common cause, to fight the ongoing destruction of our way of life. America's Founding Fathers created our Constitution, a unique document in all of history to provide for the just self-rule of an independent minded people. It is up to us to fight for it.

And that is why Americana Pictures has been founded. With funding success and inventive marketing, the company intends to circumvent the Hollywood barriers and provide a true alternative to the controlled mainstream media. We must entertain first, but we must also inspire in positive ways. *The Liberator* is a powerful screenplay written in the spirit of *Braveheart, Gladiator* and *The Patriot* and is a call to our people to wake from their stupor and rise in resistance to the invisible chains of our contemporary enslavement.

It is with careful consideration that Americana Pictures chose *The Liberator* as its first motion picture. Our potential is enormous, and we must create a brand name in "Americana Pictures"—a name that represents quality entertainment and stories with "heart." Our motion pictures should be much anticipated by audiences. These audiences are a sleeping giant, long ago abandoned by Hollywood. They await our positive action. Mel Gibson paid a steep personal price, but proved, with great profitability, that we no longer need to depend on Hollywood's distribution models—which serve as unfair barriers to quality storytellers. Mel succeeded against an industry juggernaut and helped to redefine a new and better course of action for independent filmmakers—those interested in saving this country.

So many wonderful stories need to be told. Especially missing are stories, which have positive impact on the spirit of European-derived peoples and on the well-being of our progeny. Americana Pictures will promote fresh talent and the best of traditional American ideals—as we touch the very souls of our people. Through high-quality, low-cost motion pictures, Americana Pictures is joining the fight. Today, in so many ways, America is just like Rome at the peak of its empire. Powerful, but corrupt within and set for a gigantic fall—unless the forces of good can prevail and restore the American Dream. Once again, it is time to unite the tribes.

HARSH ROMAN RULE

The scene above, carved onto the column of Marcus Aurelius in Rome, depicts captured Germanic leaders being forced to decapitate fellow Germanic leaders. Armed Romans on horseback supervise the grisly scene. The Romans, in order to control the vast territories they had conquered, crushed resistance and killed or sold into slavery all who did not obey. Anyone who resisted was abused as an example. The Romans were a contradictory people—unspeakably cruel and debauched in many cases, but compassionately democratic. They were barbaric yet civilized, creative and intellectual. One reads of acts of great cruelty committed by masters against their slaves in the later Republican and early Imperial periods. Yet there was also compassion to be found among the Romans: A constitution of Claudius enacted that if a man abused his slaves, who were infirm, they should become free; and the constitution also declared that if they were put to death, the act would be murder. It was also enacted that in sales or division of property, related slaves, such as husband and wife, parents and children, brothers and sisters, should not be separated. Today statues of native leaders such Vercingetorix in France or Arminius in Germany honor patriots who battled against Roman domination in Europe.

videogames, i-pods, Facebook and other useless diversions. Three museum exhibits explaining Hermann's battle to defeat the Romans will educate and inspire the public and reinforce the importance of the victory to Germans and all peoples of European descent. Even schoolchildren are learning about this great culture hero. It seems, despite unrelenting attempts to suppress it, the German spirit is reborn.

THE NEW ROME

In America, as in ancient Rome, we have been transitioning from a Republic to an Empire—and it is also destroying us. Like the Roman army, our military is spread very thin, trying to maintain forces in over 130 countries. We are fighting unjust and undeclared wars, and the cost in human life, ill will and financial indebtedness cannot be forever maintained.

Like the Roman Senate, our Congress also serves special interests rather than the interests of our people—creating an atmosphere of injustice and imbalance. Unconstitutional laws are being enacted daily, which further restrict our individual rights and pit various entities against each other by granting favored status to select groups.

Government has grown well beyond our Constitutional guidelines and a surreptitious police state is developing. Our currency is collapsing under the weight of the Federal Reserve's unethical and unconstitutional interest charges and our government has gone on a socialist spending spree—with a philosophy of spreading the wealth and destroying any sense of personal or governmental responsibility. We are outsourcing our productivity through unfair trade agreements and the middle class is disappearing. Times as challenging as those faced by Arminius loom fatefully ahead for an unsuspecting America.

Like ancient Rome, we have become a multicultural, multiracial nation of immigrant servants and dependent wards—many of whom do not wish to assimilate with our traditional national identity. America's "empire," controlled by a select and self-ordained few, appears to be forcing the furtherance of a New World Order, which will totally destroy all national sovereignties and lead to a borderless, globalist "Third World" where the masses are governed by a parasitic ruling elite—Rome revisited. Bizarre, to be sure—but throughout history, the quest for wealth and power has led ruthless men to conspire for their own gain. The result has usually been wars and famine, profiting a few and destroying the many. And today, the potential for a global armageddon is greater than ever.

Over the last one hundred years, the most effective enabler for empire builders has been the media. In all forms—motion pictures, television, radio and print—the public has been fed an increasing diet of false or superficial news and increasingly decadent entertainment. In Roman times, the masses were sim-

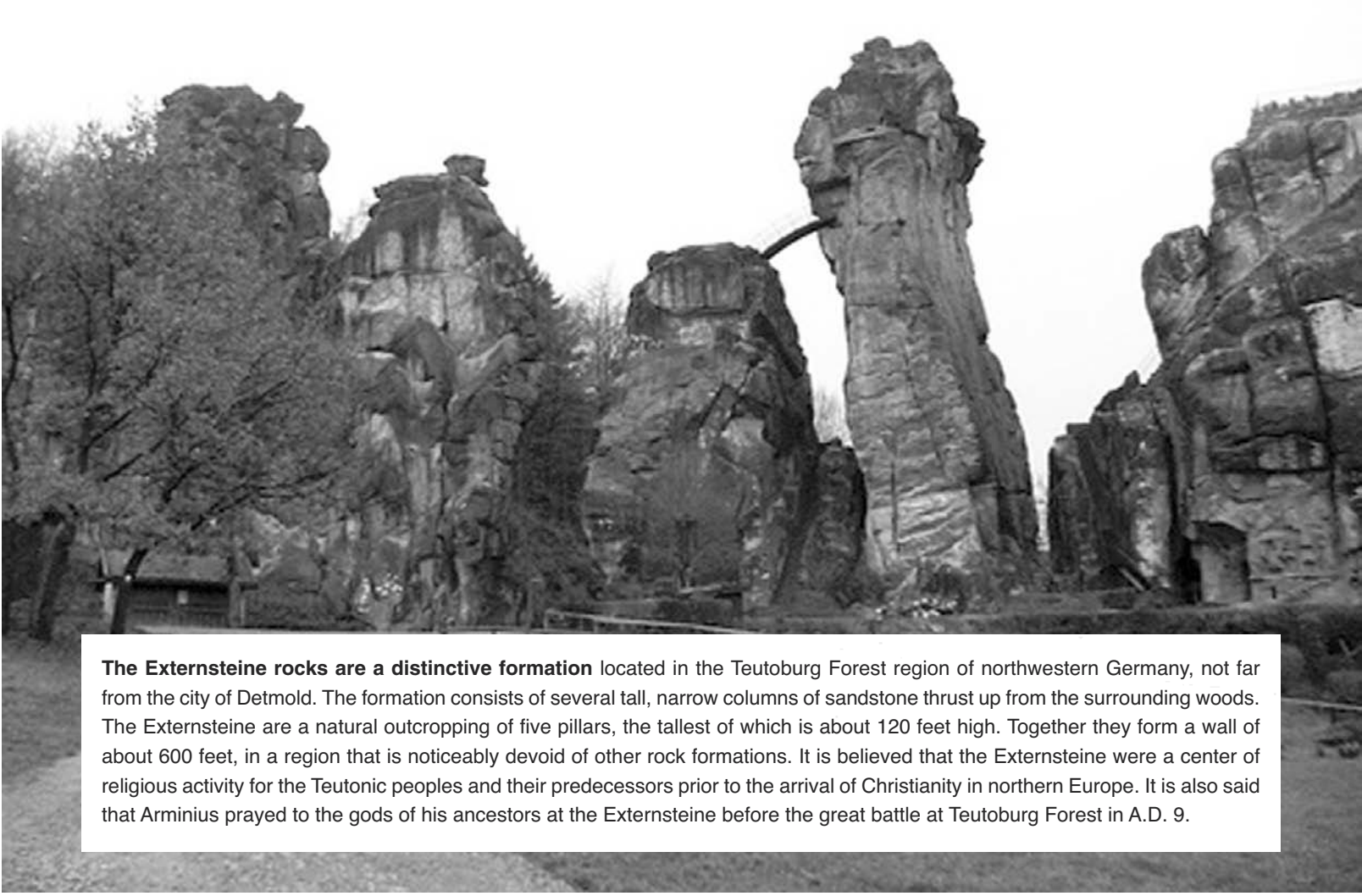

The Externsteine rocks are a distinctive formation located in the Teutoburg Forest region of northwestern Germany, not far from the city of Detmold. The formation consists of several tall, narrow columns of sandstone thrust up from the surrounding woods. The Externsteine are a natural outcropping of five pillars, the tallest of which is about 120 feet high. Together they form a wall of about 600 feet, in a region that is noticeably devoid of other rock formations. It is believed that the Externsteine were a center of religious activity for the Teutonic peoples and their predecessors prior to the arrival of Christianity in northern Europe. It is also said that Arminius prayed to the gods of his ancestors at the Externsteine before the great battle at Teutoburg Forest in A.D. 9.

ilarly entertained with violent and debasing diversions including life-and-death spectacles of all sorts at the local coliseum. When you can control the minds of the masses, you can convince them that any falsehood is true and any truth is false. You can also excite them to action—through manipulative intrigues.

The most effective forms of propaganda are usually cloaked in entertainment and through a steady process of indoctrination, we adopt beliefs and attitudes that are often contrary to our own best interests and nature. If we ask why the family unit is failing, faith is disappearing, ethnic identity is shunned and nationalism is scorned, the answer lies with the overwhelming effects of a mainstream media that is totally owned and controlled by a small, but cohesive group—dedicated to our destruction. Hollywood has a definite agenda, which serves internationalists' designs and is determined to undermine traditional American values and all that we hold dear—including; family, faith, ethnic identity and national sovereignty.

WHERE ARE OUR HEROES?

Where are our heroes today? Why do we only worship anti-heroes, who promote decadence and despair? Why do our youth know so much more about Michael Jackson, Anna Nicole Smith and Madonna than real heroes? The answer most definitely lies with this controlled media—a great weapon—greater in power than all the legions of Rome. Our people need positive role models again. We need heroes—brave and honorable—who are willing to fight for truth, justice and liberty. We must be willing to sacrifice, as Arminius did, for the preservation of freedom and an honorable way of life. ✦

Born and raised in Des Moines, Iowa, ***Merlin Miller*** graduated from West Point. He served several years in the U.S. Army, where he commanded two units and then worked as an industrial engineering manager for Michelin Tire Co. In 1983, he was accepted into the University of Southern California's "Peter Stark Motion Picture Producing Program," graduating in 1985 with an MFA degree in cinema and television. He has since been an independent screenwriter, motion picture producer/director and media instructor. His films include *A Place to Grow*, starring Gary Morris and Wilford Brimley, and *Jericho,* starring Mark Valley, Leon Coffee and R. Lee Ermey. Mr. Miller is now building Americana Pictures, a motion picture production and distribution company, as a quality alternative to Hollywood. The company is developing several feature-length screenplays by working with talent outside the mechanisms of Hollywood. *The Liberator* will be the company's first motion picture. If interested in learning more, visit Americana-Pictures.com.

THE HIDDEN TRUTH
OF OUR ANCESTORS REVEALED

FEW PEOPLE ARE AWARE A WAR IS WAGED against Western societies' myths, as real as a war using cannons. We are in the midst of wall-to-wall war against spirit. The weapons against the folkish spirit are ridicule, demonization, derision, mockery, slander and scorn. We all feel the assault, day in and day out, but we can't seem to reach for our weapons of defense. Clarity of strategy against covert assault aggressively destroying the very essence of our being is a rare commodity these days.

BY DR. INGRID RIMLAND ZÜNDEL

Some of us, fearless or foolish enough to call ourselves Revisionists at a time when conformity is the prevailing *modus operandi,* are thinking of charting alternative ways to heal ourselves from falsehoods. Like many maxims that we used to take for granted but lately learned to question, perhaps the time has come to question this one, too. Just who might have an interest in keeping our spirits lethargic, in keeping us from learning who we are, where we come from, what we are really all about? Your guess is as good as mine.

Perhaps the very opposite is true. If we would ever see a truthful portrait of our past and trace our steps back to our exceptional forebears—what they believed, what powered them, why they would gamble on the muscle of the racial spirit that waxed and waned, according to the challenges of time—perhaps we might yet discover the Fountain of Youth. By that I mean not only beauty of body and infinite health but racial youth, ancestral energy, political vigor, the everyday gusto of living that comes with *volkish* cohesion.

I say that one way to find back to our roots is to cherish our myths that give us a mock-up of heroes for us to emulate. Today, we live in an era depleted of myths and of heroes to nourish our souls, and it shows. We are yearning inside without knowing what it is that we lack. We feel vaguely that there is "something" we are missing, but our longing for that "something" does not even have a name. Science helps us to understand parts of the real world—to wit, that healthy soil needs minerals to keep bodies from getting too flabby, but few of us have even an inkling that our souls will grow anemic if there is lack of proper foodstuff for the spirit. To simplify a complex need, let me propose that we need cryptograms in our folkish memory of heroes of our past, to be called forth as models we can emulate in times of mortal combat.

Few people are aware a war is waged against Western societies' myths, as real as a war using cannons. We are in the midst of wall-to-wall war against spirit. The weapons against the folkish spirit are ridicule, demonization, derision, mockery, slander and scorn. We all feel the assault, day in and day out, but we can't seem to reach for our weapons of defense. Clarity of strategy against covert assault aggressively destroying the very essence of our being is a rare commodity these days.

Yet souls have to breathe, and myths provide the oxygen. Where there's no oxygen, there is no life as we know it. Nature instructs by example that all things that have life "want" to live. A life force exists—perhaps that is why helpful legends persist and myths refuse to die. Our myths are ours for the asking to rekindle the spiritual flame—if only we know what they are. They are our folkish treasure and need to be passed on—more so in times of insidious spiritual malaise.

One such is the saga of an extraordinary man called "Arminius" in books not yet forbidden but hardly known and cherished. Some politically incorrect Germans of the olden mold still call him "our Hermann"—fearful of even uttering the phrase without having to look over their shoulders. For such is the clout and command of PC in much of our Western world infested by an alien spirit that passes for our "pal."

Segestes was a noble of the Germanic tribe of the Cheruski who openly sided with the Romans in their attempts to conquer northern Germany during the reign of Emperor Augustus. Segestes turned against Arminius when Germanicus invaded northern Germany in A.D. 15 in a renewed attempt to establish Roman rule in the area. Besieged in his stronghold by his own countrymen, Segestes appealed for help to Germanicus, who relieved him, and Segestes then handed over his pregnant daughter Thusnelda, Arminius' wife, to Germanicus as a prisoner. That moment is shown in the detailed engraving shown above.

How is it possible that we have become so washed-out as a people? That this has happened was no accident—in Germany it even has a name. It's called re-education.

Who was Arminius, this mythical hero of our past we are hoping to bring to the screen? I was "introduced" to him, though not by name and only as a fleeting phantom, as a small, hungry child in postwar Germany. I sat by the window of an unheated room in a small village near Detmold, Westfalia—and if I strained hard and squinted to see better, for I was born severely nearsighted, I could "see" a towering statue in the far distance on a mountain range called the *Teutoburg Forest*. It was November 1946—the sky outside was dreary. Mama sat on our raggedy couch, Oma to her left, my little sister, Wally, on her lap, all three as cold and as hungry as I.

"If we could climb the mountain and gather beechnuts, 11 pounds would trade us a liter of oil," announced Mama.

This was a time when all of what was left of Germany was rubble, its people struggling to survive on hunger rations—as I remember it, 900 calories a day. Our staple food was potatoes that we kept at night in our beds—that's right, beneath our blankets.—so that they would not freeze and, thus, become inedible. Our food ration coupons allowed us to trade for some very salty fish—*Buecklinge*, we called them.[1] (*Nomen est omen*—"the name is fitting"—now that I think of it, a "*Bueckling*" is not just a smoked herring; it's how you genuflect or bow. . . .) Even with food, the Allies kept Germans on a very short leash. I remember very little else we ever had to eat for three long postwar years except, in my case, a once-a-day watery cereal our one-legged teacher ladled into my rusty can in a school for the gifted in Detmold.

I asked him once where his other leg was, and he said he had left it in Russia.

"On the bloody eastern front of that unholy war," is how he put it quietly. I pondered that. His voice was calm, but his face was grim. "You are precocious," he added wistfully and put a heavy hand on my head.

I tucked a brand new word ("precocious") away into my treasure trove of words that helped me make sense of my world. I was 10 years old and had hardly ever been to school, a skinny refugee from Soviet Russia. Today I know that teacher was an angel in disguise. He was reluctantly PC, because only those Germans who kowtowed to the Allied version of the war were allowed to be teachers.

That one-legged teacher gave me something priceless. He let me know that being "precocious" translated to an obligation to make something useful of myself. I did not understand it then, but now I know that this was done by means of an abiding respect for the myths and past heroes of our culture, because all earthly goods had vanished irretrievably in the mountains of war rubble. Myths were to be the firewood for our minds and souls to help us forget we were hungry.

Thus our one-legged teacher, whose name I have unfortunately forgotten, taught us the myths of our ancient past such as the *Iliad*, the *Odyssey* and a fantastic chronicle, the *Nibelungenlied*, the story of a handsome hero who fearlessly confronted a dragon, decapitated him with his sharp sword, then took a bath in the dragon's blood to make himself invincible—except for one small spot between his shoulder blades, where an oak leaf had landed and stuck to his skin. That was the spot, we learned, where he was stabbed by his "best friend" and follower, a member of his tribe turned traitor.

"It was only recently that I discovered that the hero of my youth called 'Siegfried' was actually a mythic transformation of Arminius, the man who drove the Romans out of Germania."

The name of this hero was "Siegfried"—translated literally, "peace after victory." (Sigurd in Scandinavia.)

To come back to Mama's plan for us to gather beech tree seeds so we could fry up our precious potatoes with honest-to-goodness, real oil: One dreary afternoon, we braved the clammy misery outside, the four of us, to climb the mountain near where the statue stood depicting a Germanic hero of the long-ago past. I remember that day very well. A thick carpet of wet, decaying beech leaves covered the slopes. An icy wind howled through our coats, and then it started to snow. It is a memory too dismal to even describe.

We didn't last long. In a matter of minutes, my little hands were frozen, and I started to wail, as loudly as I could. Poor Oma was gray in the face. Wally, five years of age, had a terribly runny nose. Mama collapsed on a stump. I don't think we even gathered one measly pound of those slimy beechnuts—it was just too hard and too daunting. Defeated, we slunk back into our unheated apartment consisting of two tiny rooms, where the four of us crept into blankets in one huddled heap to thaw out. To this day, our brief foray to the foot of that stately monument of *Hermann der Cherusker* is painful to recall.

JUMP TO PARAGUAY

New sequence and new setting: The place was a religious colony called Volendam, in the depths of the Paraguayan jungle where 1,900 Russian-German Mennonites had landed on a rickety river barge in 1948 at *Puerto Mbopicua*, translated "Cave of Bats." And no wonder. It was the opposite of what we left behind—unbearably hot, prickly, infested with insects galore, devoid of water fit for drinking, intellectually a wasteland of thorns.

There I spent several years, a teenager so hungry by then, not for potatoes but for some nourishment for my young mind, I thought that I would lose my bearings. Don't ask me why or how—but I became a storyteller. Many a night my young friends and I would gather under *paraiso* trees[2] where I would regale them with snippets of the *Nibelungenlied* and the amazing hero who had slain a dragon and bathed in his blood—and then, because of this one vulnerable spot between his shoulder blades, he lost his glorious life to a dreadful traitor of his tribe. When I made my friends cry, I was proud. That's what it meant to be precocious. I had an identity. See?

Spin forward 60 years, four decades of which I spent on this continent. I hardly ever thought of Siegfried anymore except in passing, and it was only recently that I discovered that the dashing hero of my youth called "Siegfried" was actually a mythic transformation of Arminius, the man who drove the Romans out of what is now called Germany and whose magnificent statue still towers to this day above the Teutoburg Forest.

By then, I had become an ethnic novelist, and Ernst, my husband, in a German prison for speaking truth to power, kept urging me to do a documentary about a legendary German prince because an anniversary was coming up, and our folk, he pointed out, were starved of truthful history and needed a *bona fide* hero. Only then, maybe two years ago, did I realize that the saga of "Arminius" aka "Hermann der Cherusker" who lived 2,000 years ago, gave birth to the myth around the *Nibelungenlied* and "Siegfried"—"born" after a thousand years had passed.

I stand in awe of the power and longevity of myth. The hunger of our people for heroes has kept that myth alive.

In our day and age, where we no longer know our roots and our ancestry, it is politically incorrect to state with pride and admiration that one of "us," a talented composer, Richard Wagner, transformed myth into music in the late 19th century. I bet you know the reason why that amazing gift for our cultural treasure trove by one of our own is hardly known to your young—its force of emotion brought tears to a much-maligned dictator's eyes.

There is another word I love—it's "serendipity." Webster's Dictionary defines it as "the faculty for making desirable discoveries by accident." It must have been that faculty that led an experienced motion picture producer to me, or vice versa. His name is Merlin Miller. We started having intense meetings about what it might take to make Arminius come alive on a motion picture screen. Between us, we had little other than a dream, but a lot of faith in the power of myths—and our people.

You are invited to have a front seat. There is still an inherent magic in myths. If it catches on, we are on our way. Since this myth has already endured 2,000 years, we won't let it die in America. It is up to all of us to make it come alive in the hungry souls of our people.

A COLORFUL CAST OF CHARACTERS:

ARMINIUS, a handsome prince of the Cheruskan tribe, the classic leader of a suppressed, downtrodden people. Re-educated by the Romans as a child with a false history, he is sent back to Germany to do the Romans' bidding. Will he succeed? Or will be be brought low by his own tribal members' treachery and perfidy?

Arminius, as I see him on the screen, will be a marvel of charisma, youth, good looks, a man of principles, a very quick study. Though badly mistaught by his people's occupiers, who hope to use him for their own benefit to keep his own people enslaved, he still has the leadership instincts he needs. Watch him unite his folk.

His counterpart is VARUS, the Roman governor sent to Germania to run the occupation. He is the jolly tyrant who will smile jovially while hoarding his ill-gotten gains. Varus exemplifies the stereotype of a dishonest bureaucrat, bloated with wealth, corrupt to the core yet limp and flabby of spirit.

MARBOD, King of the Markomanni, a neighbor of the Cheruskans. We see a self-made man, selfish and hungry for power, easily threatened, unwilling to share.

SEGESTES, a Cheruskan nobleman. Segestes is the craven creature compromising for the benefit of Rome, doing its bidding, drooling subservience. Segestes will walk over corpses to get where he intends to go. He is willing to rape his own spirit to stay there.

TIBERIUS, emperor of Rome and the richest man on earth. Tiberius is a cold and calculating ruler, incapable of giving or receiving love, paranoid to the hilt—yet a superbly practiced

A bimillennial celebration of Arminius's victory will be held the weekend of Sept. 18-20, 2009, in New Ulm, Minnesota—"the most German city in America" and home to the American Hermann (Arminius) Monument. Some of the highlights of the festival will include tours of the Hermann Monument, live folk music, a grand banquet with visiting dignitaries, a 5k Fun Run at the Vogel Fieldhouse, and Children's Sprint at Harman Park, an academic symposium featuring Dr. Hans-Friedrich Mueller and Maj. Tony Clunn, the unveiling of the Hermann battle diorama, the firing of the New Ulm battery, an educational presentation by the New Ulm Public High School, a German car show, historic military displays from A.D. 9 to 1863 to 2009, traditional New Ulm German music, a Roman legion camp and battle reenactment, modern regional entertainment and a grand parade at Hermann Heights Park. Make your plans to attend. Time is short. To find out more please visit the official New Ulm Hermann Monument website, which has all the details: www.HermannMonument.com.

Arminius as Siegfried

Many Germanic epics and songs of antiquity—the Icelandic Eddas, the Nibelungenlied and other myths—center around a heroic figure known as Siegfried (in the Norse language, Sigurd). The great 19th-century German composer Richard Wagner wrote a series of famous operas entitled "Der Ring des Nibelungen," which center on the legendary Siegfried. The tradition continues to this day. For centuries, scholars have puzzled over what historical character might have generated this wealth of legends and songs. In the third quarter of the 20th century, the researchers finally determined exactly who this historical individual was: Arminius. Arminius was a prince in the Cheruskan tribe, born about 16 B.C. and treacherously poisoned to death by his in-laws about A.D. 21. Several centuries ago scholars thought "Arminius" was a Latinized form of the German "Armin" or "Hermann," and referred to him thus in literary productions. The name of his father, a prince of the Cheruskan tribe, was Sigimeris ("Victory-renowned"). Because of the fact that first-born sons among the early Germans were usually given names beginning with the same first component as the name of their fathers, it is likely that Arminius' Germanic name was Sigiwarus, which later became Old Norse Sigurd and Old English Sigeweard. Old High German songs modified his name to Sigifridu and eventually to Siegfried. Right, Siegfried alerts his countrymen with the blast of a horn.

Roman strategist who has that rare capacity to discern where the limits of power might be.

INGOMER, uncle of Arminius—your stereotype turncoat, thrown off his haunches as a candidate to legitimate succession as the designated leader of his tribe when a young and determined Arminius arrives at the scene.

THUSNELDA, wife of Arminius. She is the quintessential Aryan woman—highly intuitive, utterly loyal, steadfast in good times and bad, willing to sacrifice her happiness for the man she respects and adores.

FLAVUS, brother of Arminius—a devoted supporter of Rome. Flavus repeats every platitude that Rome puts in his mouth, unaware that he is merely a pawn in the game.

GERMANICUS, supreme military commander of the Roman army and fleet. Your typical invading psychopath—bloodthirsty, reckless, arrogant, determined to run down and sully the Germanic tribes he despises. To his own detriment, he doesn't factor in Arminius who fights as though there is no tomorrow—and gets the upper hand.

Let us do likewise, friends. There won't be a tomorrow for us and our children, unless we get the upper hand by reclaiming our heroes— and with our heroes to emulate, our rightful place in the sun. ✦

Born to German-descended Mennonite wheat farmers in Ukraine in the Soviet Union, who had been persecuted for their beliefs, ***Ingrid Rimland*** was a child during World War II. Still a youngster, she moved with her family and friends to the rain forests of Paraguay to pioneer the jungle and live, as her grandmother put it, ". . . far from the wicked world." It was a simple, barefoot life. Ingrid married there and started a family. She came to Canada in 1960 and to the United States in 1967. With no more than three years' worth of grammar school, she talked her way into a university. From newspapers, at the age of 31, she learned the rudiments of English. Four years later she graduated from Wichita State University—magna cum laude and 10th place in a class of 400. Two more years gave her a masters degree, followed by a doctorate in 1979. Eight years after she wrote her first sentence in English, she had an award-winning novel, winning the prestigious California Literature Medal Award as the best fiction writer in that state for 1977. Today she is a full-time writer with a flourishing speaking career and keynote bookings nationwide. She is now married to the indomitable Ernst Zündel, who is presently incarcerated for "thought crimes" in Germany.

ENDNOTES:

1 Kippers.—Ed.

2 Known in America as Texas umbrella tree or chinaberry tree, among other common names. The scientific binomial is *Melia azerdarach*.—Ed.

GREECE BATTLES THE SNAKE OF ZION

HERPETOLOGICALLY SPEAKING, there is only one species of poisonous snake in Greece, a kind of adder. But what they consider to be human snakes have plagued the Greeks for thousands of years, as the Jews have declared "eternal hatred" against their Greek neighbors. In response, some Greeks have called the Jews the "enemy of our people who have the audacity to speak of 'persecution' and 'anti-Semitism'." People have been urged to join hands in order to "drive the Zionist snake" out of their home. A 1988 issue of the Greek publication *Chrysi Avghi* ("Golden Dawn") threw doubt on the "holocaust," citing several Revisionist historians and other reliable sources.

BY PETER PAPAHERAKLIS

Few military battles stand out as brightly in the history of Western civilization as the Battle of Thermopylae, fought in 480 B.C. Its importance lies on several levels, not least of which was the bravery of Leonidas and the 300 Spartans.

Knowing that they had no chance against the Persian army, 1,000-10,000 times greater in numbers, the Spartans nevertheless fought valiantly till the end, for their gods, country, race and family. Even though every single one of them perished, their struggle was not in vain. Their bravery inspired the Greeks to band together and give it their all to decisively destroy the Persian superpower and send the Persians home licking their wounds.

Several generations later, another great Greek, Alexander of Macedonia, put the whole issue to rest by conquering the Persian empire and most of the known world at that time, spawning the Hellenistic Age, which defined Western Civilization for over 300

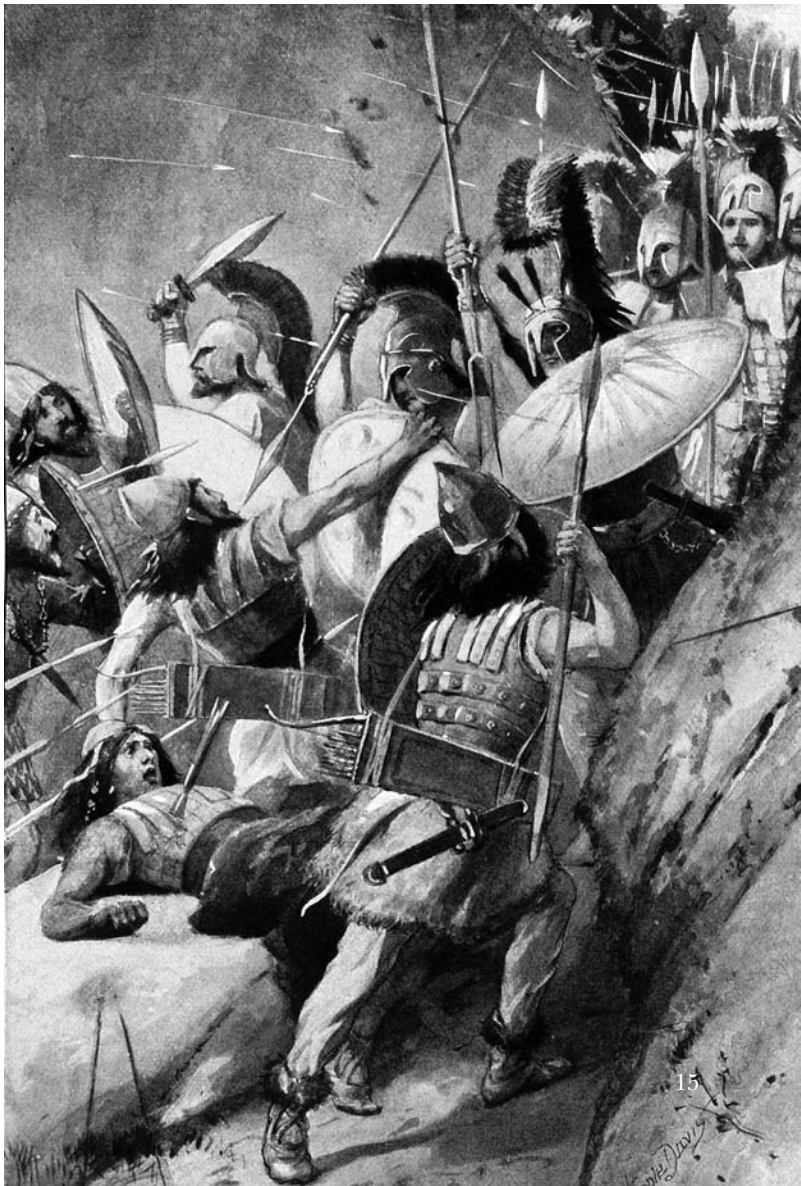

The Battle of Thermopylae Pass was a watershed moment in Western history. It was there that 300 Spartans agreed to delay the advancing Persian army—estimated by some to be as large as 3 million—by holding the pass until the last man dropped. They did so, giving their countrymen the opportunity to prepare for—and eventually defeat—the Persians, thus saving Western culture from Eastern dominance.

years until the Romans took over and continued on a similar path of basically Hellenistic values for another 500 years.

Another significant outcome of the Greek victory against Xerxes and his Persians was that in the wake of that victory in 480 B.C. the Greeks produced the "Golden Age" of Pericles.

Much of what we know and admire about classical Greece happened between 480 and 429 B.C., including building the Parthenon. Philosophy, science, democracy and the arts found their ultimate expression during that period.

Socrates lived at that time. He tutored Plato, who in turn tutored Aristotle, who molded the psyche of Alexander the Great, and laid the cornerstone of Western Civilization for the next two millennia. Civilization as we know it would not have developed had the Persians defeated the Greeks in 480. This is the ultimate significance of the Battle of Thermopylae.

A BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE

Now let's look at history from a parallel perspective of those times. Let's examine it from a biblical perspective.

The proto-Jews, perhaps better referred to as Israelites, at that time were under what they refer to as the "Persian captivity." The Persians, being the superpower of the time, were that period's link in a chain of several "captors" the Jewish "race" has experienced.

There was the Egyptian captivity, the Babylonian captivity, the Roman captivity and other captivities and persecutions under the Christian era until their alleged "genocidal persecution" under the "Hitlerian captivity."

"There was the Egyptian captivity, the Babylonian captivity, the Roman captivity and other captivities and persecutions until their alleged genocidal persecution under the Hitlerian captivity."

Because of those so-called captivities they felt justified in their books for exacting revenge on their captors and instituting national holidays to commemorate their devious victories against them.

The holiday of Passover commemorates their revenge on the Egyptians and the death of tens of thousands of innocent Egyptian children. That of Purim celebrates their revenge in the massacre of 70,000 Persians. The latter story is told in the infamous Book of Esther.

The story of Esther is set at approximately 500 B.C.—the height of the golden age of Greece. The king's name is Ahasuerus, and when I first read the story I presumed that it was complete fiction because no such king existed historically.

But upon examining the King James Bible closely it is clearly spelled out that King Ahasuerus and Xerxes are one and the same. If so, the king who sent his massive army to destroy the Greeks in 480 B.C. was the same king Esther was married to.[1]

In a nutshell, the book tells the story of Esther, who was orphaned and adopted by her relative Mordecai, at a young age. [Esther was the daughter of Avichayil, who was the uncle of Mordechai. Thus the girl was Mordechai's cousin.—Ed.]

She was extremely beautiful, and I shudder to think what her relationship to cousin Mordecai was like in light of Talmudic references to attitudes toward infant girls.

Nevertheless, Mordecai managed to capitalize on his young cousin's beauty and promoted her to become King Ahasuerus's queen while she secretly remained loyal to Mordecai and concealed her Jewish background.

So Mordecai, a champion of Judaism, was his cousin's puppet master who in turn had access to the king's ear. The king had succumbed to her irresistible beauty while being ignorant of her Jewish faith and her cousin's string-pulling behind the scenes.

When Haman, the king's prime minister, discovered a Jewish fifth column within the king's court and planned to eradicate it in the interest of patriotism, Mordecai intervened and had his cousin convince the gullible king that Haman was the real traitor, at which time the king, blinded by his traitorous queen's sexual manipulations, had Haman sent to the gallows instead, along with 70,000 of his loyal soldiers and lieutenants.

CELEBRATE MASSACRE

The Jews celebrate this act of treacherous massacre down to today in their holiday of "Purim," where they eat bread shaped like (as they imagine it) Haman's ears to rejoice in the slaughter of 70,001 human beings.

According to some experts, it was the same Queen Esther through the control of Mordecai who surely was an agent of the Pharisees, Sadducees or whatever form united Jewry took at that time, that coerced King Ahasuerus /Xerxes to attack the Greeks in 480 B.C.

Xerxes' ancestors, Cyrus the Great and Darius the Great, had created the great empire of which he found himself the heir. Clearly he was in over his head in his attempt to maintain that empire. The perfidious Jews understood that all too well.

But Persia and Egypt were by no means the only "enemies" in the view of the ancient Jews. There are old Jewish documents that declare "eternal hatred by the children of Israel toward the children of Hellas" (Greece). I'm not quite sure what the root of that hatred is. It probably transcends recorded history and goes back to the "Elohim" and the "Nephelim," God and Lucifer, the forces of light and darkness, good and evil.

The Greeks represent the white race and Western Civilization and non-Judaic thinking. The Jews seem to be of another race,

Left, an engraving from Gustav Doré depicts Esther accusing Haman of plotting to annihilate the Jews in Persia. Haman, the king's advisor, had, in a nutshell, warned the king that the Jews in Persia were a negative influence upon the nation and recommended they be eliminated. Esther convinced the king to kill not only Haman, but an additional 70,000 loyal Persians. If King Ahasuerus of the Esther legend is in fact the great Persian King Xerxes, as many believe, then one must also wonder if Esther used her influence on the Persian ruler to instigate an attack on the Greeks.

inimical to the Aryan race, with creeds mired deep in Judaic lore. They seem to have an agenda of world domination through stealth, deceit and financial conquest.

We see their hidden hand of subversion since antiquity throughout history and into the present day.

SNAKE OF ZION

The "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" detail that plan at the stage it was at the end of the 19th century.

Although the Jews have declared the Protocols a forgery, there have been similar documents discovered throughout history, such as the little-known "Aylva Curiose" of 1492 and others, which are very similar in their declared goals and means of attaining them—and completely authenticated.

There is also a very interesting section of "The Protocols" as published by Sergius Nilus in 1905 (presumably written in 1881) called "The Symbolic Snake of Judaism."

This section which was an epilogue to the 40 or so pages detailing the 24 Protocols, is itself only a couple of pages long, but is very revealing in that it lays out the Jewish plan of world domination since its inception in the days of the legendary Solomon in 900 B.C.

It explains how a secret plan has been laid out since that time by a handful of initiated Jews for the "peaceful" conquest of the whole universe by Zion.

They would accomplish this with the slyness of the Symbolic Snake of Judaism, whose head represents those initiated into the cult. The body represents the ordinary Jewish people, who themselves are not aware of the secret plans of the elite, but are merely foot soldiers (*sayanim*) for the plan.

The symbol for this snake has been the "Ouroboros snake," a circle created by the snake consuming its own tail.

Inside the circle are the countries of Europe that the snake is to conquer through any means necessary, undermining all the non-Jewish power within those states by economic means.

When the snake has completed its "work of ages" it will return to Zion, from where it will rule the world.

There was a map drawn at the time this was written (presumably 1881) charting the course the snake had traversed up to that time with the head pointing toward its next victim which at that time was St. Petersburg and Russia in general.

One can't help but think of what happened in Russia 36 years later. [See TBR September/October 2008.—Ed.]

An interesting thing is to see the snake's victims prior to that,

THE DEATH OF PERICLES. It is interesting that the "Protocols" specifically state the year 429 B.C. was the year they destroyed Athens. The Peloponnesian wars actually started in 431 B.C. The Spartans were superior by land, but the Athenians dominated the seas. The Athenians' plan was to barricade themselves within the city walls which included Piraeus, their port. The Spartans had surrounded the city and burned all the fields and orchards, but could not breach the city walls. The Athenians had stockpiled supplies within the walls and would replenish them with new supplies brought from around the Mediterranean with their ships. Wheat, a basic staple, was brought from Egypt, a major grain exporter in antiquity. In 430 B.C., Athens was struck with a plague. Similar to the bubonic plague of medieval Europe, it killed one-third of all Athenians and completely demoralized the city, over a two- or three-year period. Furthermore, unprecedented lawlessness and chaos became rife. People weren't sure if they would be the next victims of the fatal disease. Whether it was the Spartans, the plague or the 429 death of Pericles (pictured above) that caused it, the result was that Athens would never again rise to the glory it enjoyed during the Age of Pericles.

going back to antiquity. The first victim they boasted of was Greece in 429 B.C. in the age of Pericles, in Athens. The second stage was in Rome in the time of Augustus in 69 B.C.

The third stage, in Madrid, took place in the time of Charles V, in A.D. 1552.

The fourth stage, in Paris, took place about 1790, in the time of Louis XVI.

The fifth stage, in London, was denoted from 1841 onward (after the downfall of Napoleon).

The sixth stage, in Berlin in 1871, after the Franco-Prussian War.

The seventh stage, over Russia, as mentioned earlier.

Ii is not surprising to read about the snake's later victories when one studies the subject extensively.

However, it is shocking to see that they boasted of the destruction of Athens in 429 B.C. What happened in 429 B.C. in Athens? I looked into it and found out that it was the Peloponnesian War, between Sparta and Athens—and the plague.

PELOPONNESIAN WAR

Here was Athens at the peak of its glory, 50 short years after its monumental victory over the Persians, embroiled in a war with Sparta, the other great power in Greece whose nationalistic pride and bravery had saved the day against the Persians.

What had gone wrong?

And how could the Jews, an insignificant nation in Asia, boast of having achieved this war?

The traditional history of the causes of the Peloponnesian Wars did not seem to explain anything about Jewish involvement, or even remotely mention anything about the Jews.

However, some reading about how money was then and what it has come to be today, since the days of the barter system, provides some clues. To understand the power that rules the world, inevitably one has to understand money.

The whole subject is mired with conceptual pitfalls, and is really meant to be confusing because that confusion is what gives the money creators their enslaving power.

This essay was not meant to go into a long dissertation about the illusion of money, and the subject at hand cannot fully explain the deceit in a few short paragraphs.

Suffice it to say that the prerogative of money creation has to rest with the king or sovereign, who represents his people.

When that power is taken away by private interests, the king becomes their puppet and ceases to represent the interests of his people.

Sparta at the time of Leonidas had not yet succumbed to

the machinations of the international bankers and moneylenders, who were already at work trying to convince the powers of that time to accept gold and silver coins, of which they controlled the supply, for use in international trade.

Because of Sparta's use of primitive locally produced money during Leonidas's time, the values of religion, race, country and family remained strong and uncorrupted.

Once private interests take control over money creation, they can easily influence national policy by debt control, and turn one nation toward war with another.

War is always the biggest moneymaker for the bankers and the fastest way to get a nation deeper in debt and further under their financial control.

As Amschel Rothschild famously said: "Give me control of a nation's money supply and I care not who makes its laws."

A great book on this subject is the late David Astle's *The Babylonian Woe,* which sheds a lot of light on the subject of money in general and in ancient Greece in particular.[2] What I have attempted to explain in a few sentences, Astle devotes the whole book to illustrate in detail. With poetic insight and depth he makes clear how we have been unwittingly corrupted since antiquity by the Money Power, through liberalism, luxury peddling, cosmopolitanism and pride.

In short, once the Greeks agreed to accept a commodity over which foreign interests maintained control, they were soon at that interest's mercy.

In summary, Jews like Esther and Mordecai have been at work deceiving emperors and kings for much longer than we think. But as the metaphor of the Symbolic Snake of Judaism illustrates, the real Satanic Power is the head of the snake, which clearly is, has been and will be the "international bankers."

The real challenge is to understand "the nature of their game." ✦

"War is always the biggest moneymaker for the bankers and the fastest way to get a nation deeper in debt and further under their financial control."

ENDNOTES:

1 Some authorities think the "Ahasuerus" of the Bible may instead represent Artaxerxes I. There is no historical evidence that there ever was a Jewish queen of Persia.—Ed.

2 Available from TBR Book Club, 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE, Washington, D.C. 20003, hardback, 250 pages, #15, $20; call 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MC.

Peter Papaheraklis is a Greek-American who has been living in America for more than 40 years. He is currently the promotions and circulation director for American Free Press newspaper in Washington, D.C.

The Hellenistic Age: A Short History

The Hellenistic era witnessed the overlap of antiquity's two great Western civilizations: the Greek and the Roman. This was the epoch of Alexander's vast expansion of the Greco-Macedonian world, the rise and fall of his successors' major dynasties in Egypt and Asia and, ultimately, the establishment of Rome as the first Mediterranean superpower. *The Hellenistic Age* chronicles the years 336 to 30 B.C., from the days of Philip II and Alexander III of Macedon to the death of Cleopatra and the triumph of Caesar's heir, the young Augustus. Peter Green's remarkably far-ranging study covers the prevalent themes and events of those centuries: the Hellenization of an immense swath of the known world–from Egypt to India–by Alexander's conquests; the lengthy and chaotic partition of his empire by rival Macedonian marshals after Alexander's death; the decline of the city state as the predominant political institution; and, finally, Rome's moment of transition from republican to imperial rule. *The Hellenistic Age* (hardback, 240 pages, #485, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from the TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside the U.S. add $3 S&H per book. Outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com. See page 74 inside or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to your Visa or MasterCard.

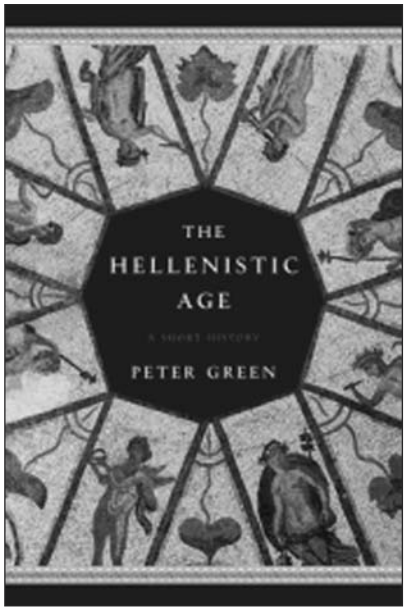

STABBED IN THE BACK:
THE WESTERN BETRAYAL OF GREECE

GREECE TODAY IS A TINY COUNTRY, about 1/70th the size of the 48 Contiguous States of the U.S.A. At one time, however, under Alexander the Great of Macedonia, Greece ruled much of the known world. Greece is, of course, the mother country of Western civilization. But that has not stopped the West from betraying the Greek people, more than once. Perhaps it all goes back to the Jews, or their forerunners, singling out the Greeks as their "enemy No. 1."

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Allegedly, the controversial Learned Elders of Zion thought out a scheme in theory for a conquest of the whole planet as early as 929 B.C.[1] See *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.* Protocol III opens with a reference to the Symbolic Snake (Ouroboros) of Judaism.[2]

A map of the course of the Symbolic Snake is shown as follows: Its first stage in Europe was in 429 B.C. in Greece, where, about the time of Pericles, Ouroboros first started eating into the power of that country. The second stage was in Rome, in the time of Augustus, about 69 B.C.

The Peloponnesian Wars, lasting 27 years, began in 431. Sparta was the winner over Athens. But its aftermath left a vacuum that prompted the rise of Macedonia.

Rome, as we know, conquered Greece militarily in 197 B.C., and again, finally, in 146 B.C., making it into the Roman province of Achaea.

However, culturally Greece may be said to have conquered Rome and remained a source of annoyance to the Jews for thousands of years. Rome in turn went downhill and collapsed in the mid-5th century. But the eastern part of the empire survived as Greek Byzantium for another thousand years or so, until 1453. Then the Turkish empire arose, and Greece went into eclipse.

The Turks are a branch of the Aschin Huns, or Kushuns, a Mongol tribe that nearly defeated the Roman empire. After A.D. 552, they controlled all the Central Asian tribes for about 100 years. In the 1000s they seized Persia (modern Iran), and then took over Asia Minor, which was mostly Greek at the time.

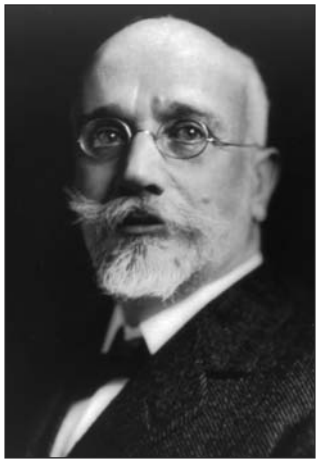

ELEUTHERIOS VENIZILOS **CONSTANTINE II**

Prominent Greek leaders—often at odds—of the mid-20th century.

The Greeks rose against the Ottoman Turks in 1821 and declared independence in January 1822. For the next five years, Greeks fought against Turkish efforts to regain control of Greece, and many Europeans and Americans sympathized with the Greek struggle for freedom. In 1827, Greece received the belated support of Britain, France and Russia, and the Turkish fleet was defeated at the Battle of Navarino, off the Peloponnesus, October 20, 1827.

Later Greece gained the Ionian Islands, inhabited by ethnic Greeks, from Britain, in 1864, and gained Thessaly from Turkey in 1881, as a result of the Congress of Berlin. In 1897, Greece

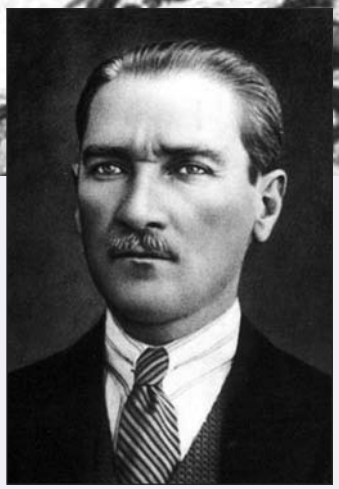

THE RAPE OF SMYRNA: In late August 1922, after three years of campaigns, the Greek front in Anatolia collapsed. The army was swiftly evacuated. In September 1922, the ruler of Turkey, Mustapha Kemal Ataturk (right), led his troops into Smyrna, a predominantly Christian city. The troops proceeded to indulge in pillage, rape and slaughter. The city was then set on fire and totally destroyed. The allies—including three American destroyers nearby —refused to intervene for fear they would lose their oil and trade interests. A million and a half Greeks were expelled to mainland Greece in exchange for the Muslim population of Greece, effectively ending two millennia of Greek civilization on the Anatolian mainland.

tried to seize the island of Crete from Turkey, where members of the Greek Orthodox Church had revolted against the Ottomans, but was defeated. It is said that only the assistance of Russia, Britain, Austria-Hungary and Germany saved Greece from complete ruin at that time.

The Balkan Wars followed: In 1912, Greece, Serbia, Bulgaria and Montenegro formed an alliance against Turkey and defeated the Turks in two separate wars in 1912 and 1913. Greece at this time won much of Macedonia and many Aegean islands, including Crete.

THE FIRST BETRAYAL: THE HOLOCAUST IN SMYRNA

When World War I broke out in 1914, Greece declared complete neutrality. The people were largely sympathetic with Britain and France, while the Greek royal family was tied to the German royals. So-called liberals, led by Eleutherios Venizelos, overthrew King Constantine and put his (evidently more pliable) son Alexander on the throne. Under the guidance of Premier Venizelos, Greece entered the war on the side of the so-called Allies and fought Turkey and Bulgaria.

One of the reasons put forth by the Greek government for launching its Asia Minor expedition was that there was a sizable Greek Christian population inhabiting Anatolia that needed protection from the Turks. Greeks have lived in Asia Minor since antiquity, and before the outbreak of World War I, up to 2.5 million Greeks lived in the Ottoman lands.

Fear for the safety of the Greek population was not ill founded. In 1915, an extremist group called the Young Turks, allegedly Jewish controlled, enacted genocidal policies against minorities in the Ottoman empire, slaughtering hundreds of thousands of Armenians alone (according to some authorities, 1.5 million were killed). While the Armenian massacre is the best known of these events, there were also atrocities against ethnic Greeks in Pontus and western Anatolia.

World War I ended in November 1918, on the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month. After World War I, the peace settlement awarded the city of Smyrna (Izmir) to Greece. This city in Asia Minor had been a Greek colony since hundreds of years B.C.

By 1919 the ruling classes of the former "Allies" were unsure as to how to proceed. They had little to no military presence in Asia Minor, but felt that Kemal Ataturk's Turkish rebels, who

wanted to take back what Turkey had lost, and who had close ties with the murderers of the Armenians, had to be contained. (Ataturk himself was Jewish.)

On the other hand, they wanted no part of having to call their troops back into action, especially after just sending them home. Politically it was out of the question. Besides, wasn't World War I supposed to have been "the war to end all wars"?

Britain's rulers proposed that the Greek army should be deployed into Smyrna to secure the area and deal with any rebel outbreaks during the interim. The so-called Allies (described by wags as the "All-Lies") would have to fund this operation and supply the munitions, as Greece was neither financially nor logistically capable of mounting such a campaign on its own.

On the morning of May 15, 1919, Greek troopships made their way into Smyrna harbor amid happy crowds of ethnically Greek well-wishers. They were greeted at the quay with blue-and-white Greek flags and a blessing from Smyrna's Metropolitan Chrysostomos. Many Greek parts of Turkey welcomed the news with great joy and envisioned the prospect of better days. However, this move also served to rouse the rebels to a fever pitch.

Surprisingly, the Greek army did well, winning nearly every skirmish with the rebels and increasing their territory month by month. This caused much consternation among the "Allies," especially France and Italy, whose ruling classes had no intention of seeing Asia Minor become Greek controlled. Their vision was of dominating Asia Minor, to cash in on its resources, but this greedy dream was fading. So they flip-flopped and sought a way to withdraw their support of the Greeks.

Meanwhile, back in Greece proper, as it happened, the Greek people, tired of war, voted Venizelos out of office and put the old king back on the throne (his son had died). The so-called Allies seized upon this situation as an excuse to cut off their support of the Greek army.

From that moment on the Allies styled themselves as "neutral observers" and cast the struggle in Asia Minor as merely an unfortunate Greco-Turkish war. The Greek soldiers were soon thereafter to find spent shell casings on the battlefield, coming from Turkish positions, bearing French markings. Italy and France had in fact been making profitable deals with Kemal for some time, secretly supplying the Turks with materiel, behind the backs of their former allies.

The Greeks nonetheless managed to hold off the rebels for another year, without benefit of Allied supplies. So, as the Greeks weakened, Kemal's forces were being fortified.

With the interior now under rebel control, Kemal's stated objective, "to push all of the Christians into the sea," was at hand. The Greek front collapsed on August 26, 1922, and the Turkish irregulars, called the chettes ("volunteers"), invaded the city of Smyrna on September 9, in a frenzy of rape, murder, mutilation and holocaust, setting the city ablaze as they went (except for the Turkish quarter). The onslaught went on for days. Desperate parents hurriedly disguised their daughters as boys, praying they would escape the ogling and unspeakable acts of the roving hordes of savages.

The city aflame forced the population down toward the wharves at the water's edge, huddled in a mass of humanity two miles long. Pregnant women gave birth prematurely, and horrendous acts were committed on those who happened to be in the chettes' path. Many never made it to the shore, falling victim to flailing scimitars.

Horses, crazed by the smoke, flames and heat, trampled people, pushing some into the sea. Those who tried to escape in small watercraft were hosed down by the Turks as they tried to get away. But the hose sprayed kerosene, not water, and they were set ablaze.

"The death toll in Smyrna itself was estimated to have been about 200,000. Another 250,000 or so Greeks were massacred in the Pontus area on the Black Sea with about two years of this holocaust."

Others gave up hope after swimming out to one of the ships, only to be turned away or met with a pot full of scalding water.

In the interior region, countless others perished in the columns of death marches.

Kemal discovered that he could not only snatch victory away from the victors but rid Turkey of its Christian population at the same time, without any outside interference.

Metropolitan Chrysostomos declined several offers to escape the carnage on one of the last ships departing Smyrna harbor, citing his solemn duty as a priest: "to remain with [his] flock in times of tribulation." He would suffer a gruesome death at the hands of a crazed mob, and died an exemplary Christian martyr.

No one knows how many Greeks perished throughout the entire country. The death toll in Smyrna itself was estimated to have been about 200,000.[3]

This once-pleasant, sunny locale for vacationers and honeymooners turned into a surreal macabre scene of frenzied horror, mutilation and fright-maddened people. For days on end, roving Turkish gangs did whatever they pleased in full view of foreign vessels anchored only yards away. (The sailors were under orders not to interfere with this "internal Turkish problem," as it was purportedly a matter concerning "Turks and their minorities." Assisting one of the poor wretches would be an "affront" to the Turks and would imperil future business

deals with the Turkish rulers.)

The harbor was filled with so many corpses that the ships could no longer navigate without catching bodies in their propellers.

The more than three dozen Allied ships witnessing this holocaust wound up serving as a cruel prop. People, desperate for relief, looked to the multinational armada as a source of protection and reasoned that surely no harm would come to them before the eyes of such an international audience. To the discredit of our allegedly civilized Western society, the primary issue here was money, not mercy; and those who had hoped for rescue were sadly mistaken.

Above: Archbishop Makarios III (at left) was the first and fourth president of Cyprus. Toward the right, with mustache and suit, is Georgios Grivas, a Cyprus-born general in the Greek army and leader of the EOKA guerrilla organization. Grivas went back and forth between Greece and Cyprus. He returned to Cyprus in 1964 after the outbreak of genocidal violence between Turks living in Cyprus and Greek Cypriots to take over the supreme command of the Greek Cypriot forces as well as the Greek military division sent to Cyprus by the government of George Papandreou to help in the island's defense against a Turkish attack. Below: Turkish rioters beat an unfortunate Greek to death in Cyprus. Today Cyprus remains a cruelly divided economic slum. Such is the dirty legacy of "ethnic cleansing," which occurred in Cyprus long before Bosnia.

THE SECOND BETRAYAL—CYPRUS HOLOCAUST

The next betrayal of Greece by the West was the mess in Cyprus. Written by investigative journalists Brendan O'Malley, foreign editor of the *Times Educational Supplement*, and Ian Craig, political editor of *The Manchester Evening News,* the book *The Cyprus Conspiracy: America, Espionage and the Turkish Invasion* blows a whistle on the forces underlying the Turkish invasion of Cyprus on July 20, 1974.

Turkey's seizure of about one-third of the island followed hot on the heels of a coup backed by the CIA and the Greek military junta that toppled Archbishop Makarios III, the president of Crete. This led to the *de facto* partitioning of Cyprus, which continues to this day.

Having accomplished the Americans' dirty work, the junta was jettisoned by its CIA "friends" and fell soon after. The British policy of "divide and rule," perfected in India under the Raj, was recycled in Cyprus, but this time more at the behest of the Americans than the British themselves. In fact, the history behind these incidents is a turning point in the latter stages of the decline of the British empire and the rise of the Zionist-controlled American empire in its stead.

The Suez crisis of 1956 was a good marker of Britain's postwar feebleness. "Old Blighty" found itself economically and militarily weakened by the disastrous war with Germany and Japan. Withdrawing from the Suez Canal, Britain was forced to seek the help of the United States and the CIA. Eventually British control of Cyprus and swathes of the Middle East would end up being handed over to the U.S.-Zionist empire on a silver platter.

The O'Malley/Craig book understates Zionist American animosity toward the remnants of the British empire, saying: "Though they had been ambivalent toward the . . . empire in the past, the Americans believed that, in many areas, such as the Middle East, the British performed important security functions that no other nation could take over."

ARMENIAN VS. TURK: THE ARMENIAN EXPULSIONS

Without understanding the history of the ethnic animosities that exist between the different cultural and religious groups in the Caucasus and Balkans, one could not hope to understand why such distrust exists among the people in the region even today. The Ottoman Turks, wanting to spread fear amongst those Armenians working for freedom from Turkish oppression, murdered many Armenian intellectual and religious leaders (above). Below, a group of Armenian children, overcome with grief, wait to be accepted into the Maria Jacobsen Home for Children in the town of Harpoot, in the Armenian region of what is now Turkey. Their parents were most likely killed in a Turkish "cleansing" operation.

Nevertheless, it continues, "Britain had secured for itself an extraordinary array of military facilities and rights on Cyprus, which, under the terms of the [1960] Treaty of Establishment [setting up the Republic of Cyprus], the British could not hand over to Washington if they pulled out."

Despite its waning power, the motives for British involvement are set out with admirable simplicity and directness as early as page 7 of the book, quoting Anthony Eden: "No Cyprus, no certain facilities to protect our supply of oil. No oil, unemployment and hunger in Britain. It is as simple as that."

For centuries, various occupiers of Cyprus have used the island's strategic location for their own purposes. O'Malley and Craig draw together many facts from official records to reach the conclusion that the 1974 division of Cyprus was no accident but a carefully orchestrated maneuver by the U.S. government to consolidate its high-tech spying facilities on the island to spy on Russia.

Britain won Cyprus as part of the Ottoman breakup in 1914, although one would think in justice it should have gone to Greece, since most of the islanders are ethnically Greek. In 1925 it became a "crown colony." But by then the Cypriots had had enough of being a pawn of the major powers and started agitating to secede from the British empire. Many Greek Cypriots wanted "enosis," that is, unification with Greece. By 1950, the Cypriot Orthodox Church and 96 percent of Greek Cypriots wanted enosis. About 18 percent of the population of Cyprus was Turkish. The rest was almost entirely Greek, with sprinklings of Armenians, Jews and others. The Turks' ancestors mostly arrived after 1571 or so, and thus the Turks are viewed as Johnnies-come-lately if not downright invaders by the Greek majority.

In response, Britain proposed a new constitution, accepted by the Turkish minority but opposed by the National Organization of Cypriot Fighters, who wanted enosis or nothing. So began a drawn-out guerrilla struggle against the British.

In 1960, Britain granted Cyprus its "independence," but this was a sham. So much detail of the 1960 agreement is devoted to guaranteeing Britain's continual use of military intelligence facilities on Cyprus—56 pages of the 103-page treaty establishing the "independent" republic for example—that it is easy to conclude this was what the settlement was really about.

Archbishop Makarios became the first president of Cyprus. By 1964 Makarios was moving toward closer ties with Greece and his Arab neighbors. He was also too confident in his ability

to play off one superpower against the other during the Cold War. A telling comment emerges from an interview conducted by O'Malley with Machiavellian U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger, who said he was not so much worried about Makarios' alignment, but by his confidence in his ability to steer these dangerous reefs.

Things came to a head when a CIA coup overthrew Makarios and replaced him with a puppet selected by the Greek military junta. Turkey responded five days later with an invasion of Cyprus. The British and Americans stood by and did nothing.

The Turks occupied the northern third of the island, and expelled 180,000 Greek Cypriots from their homes there, a situation that continues today. About 100,000 Turks were expelled from the south, and atrocities were committed by both sides.

After the Turkish attack, Makarios said: "The United States is the only country that could have exerted pressure on Turkey and prevented the invasion."

Kissinger said he could do nothing to stop the occupation of northern Cyprus because the Watergate crisis (1972-4) required his attention. But the O'Malley book cites ample evidence of a conspiracy by Kissinger and Turkey to engineer the division of the island.

A contributing factor was that Makarios sympathized with the Palestinians and other Arabs, whereas the Americans were, of course, trafficking intimately with Israel. The CIA's top priority was to keep the island's strategic value for Zionist interests, even if it meant partitioning the island, with a holocaust of ethnic Greeks, to maintain their military and intelligence concerns foremost, along with those of Turkey, their regional pro-Zionist ally.

At the height of the U.S.-USSR arms buildup, the CIA wanted to monitor Soviet missile launches in Central Asia and fill the growing vacuum created by the shrinking British tentacles, and thus gradually expand the CIA's influence in the Middle East.

The plot eventually hatched was essentially one dreamed up by the ruling class Brits 10 years earlier. It had nothing to do with self-determination by the people of Cyprus but rather reflected the belief of British and American strategic planners in 1964 that the military facilities would be better protected in a divided Cyprus than in a unitary, independent state, or for that matter a province of Greece. By 1974, the growing arms race between America and the USSR, along with the need to monitor Soviet nuclear missile tests and provide early warning of a possible nuclear attack from the Soviet arsenal, and Britain's wavering commitment to stay on Cyprus, had raised the stakes.

"No Cyprus, no certain facilities to protect our supply of oil. No oil, unemployment and hunger in Britain. It is as simple as that."
—Anthony Eden

Cyprus remains divided, with no end clearly in sight. In March 2003 the deadline for agreement from both sides on a UN-sponsored reunification deal passed unheeded. When the plan was put to a referendum, Turkish Cypriots supported it while Greek Cypriots did not. Only the southern part of Cyprus, the Greek part, joined the European Union in 2004. Ironically, it looks to its union with the EU and Turkey's similar aspiration as the potential circuit breaker to Cyprus's division and the 35-year occupation of northern Cyprus.

Greek Cypriots resented the fact that a UN plan was imposed on them when then-Secretary General Kofi Annan was given the authority to "fill in the blanks" where the leaders failed to agree.

The autonomy of the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus is recognized only by Turkey, and the status of northern Cyprus remains a stumbling block in Turkey's relationship with the EU. A new initiative from Republic of Cyprus President Demitris Kristofias, however, could provide a resolution to the standoff, and President Mehmet Ali Talat of the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus is ready to negotiate the future of the island. He advocated a "bizonal" federal solution, with political equality of the two peoples on the island—sort of a Mediterranean Switzerland.

Kristofias entered into fresh peace talks after a four-year stalemate on the understanding that the UN would only mediate and not dictate a solution.

The U.S. government says that it hopes a historic breakthrough to end the decades of division on Cyprus can be achieved by the end of 2009. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brendan O'Malley and Ian Craig, *The Cyprus Conspiracy: America, Espionage and the Turkish Invasion,* I.B. Taurus, London, 2004.

Betrayal and Barbarity: Asia Minor 1922, speech by George Makredes, at http://www.helleniccomserve.com/makredesgeorgespeech.html

Andrew Borowiec, *Cyprus: A Troubled Island*, Praeger Publishers, Westport, Conn., 2000. euronews.net/2008/05/29/the-future-of-northern-cyprus-with-mehmet-ali-talat/

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Plans of Baphomet: An Ancient Enemy Uniting Nations* (formerly *Conspiracy to Destroy the Christian West*).

2 The Ouroboros is a symbolic snake that circles around and seems to swallow its own tail. Ironically, it was originally a symbol of ancient Greece.

3 Another 250,000 or so Greeks were massacred in the Pontus area on the Black Sea within about two years of this holocaust.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press,* a nationalist newspaper, based on Capitol Hill. For a sample, please send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

AN INTERVIEW WITH A GUTSY GREEK PATRIOT

Recently TBR's Peter Papaheraklis had the opportunity to interview a leading Revisionist author, Konstantinos (Kostas) Plevris, at his home in Athens, Greece.

* * *

TBR: TBR is here at the home of Mr. Konstantinos Plevris, to interview him, and learn about his beliefs and specifically about the very big and important book, *The Jews: The Whole Truth* (not yet available in English) and try to get more insight about his life and politics. Mr. Plevris has some introductory remarks:

KONSTANTINOS PLEVRIS

PLEVRIS: Three years ago, I published in Athens my book *The Jews: The Whole Truth*. (Picks up the book and shows it to the camera.) This is 1,400 pages. This book is full of facts, proofs, references to 270 authors, writers, other books and of course photos. Immediately after the publication of my book, the Central Council of Jews in Greece and the European Jewish Congress started a campaign against me. They went to the prime minister of Greece asking me to be condemned, they went to the Justice Department, and, after three years of legal fights, finally I have won 100% in the Supreme Court of Athens. Justice prevailed, and the court proved itself to be independent and not under Jewish influence.

TBR: What do you think of the Jewish "holocaust" historical hypothesis?

PLEVRIS: I don't believe in the "holocaust." Of course many Jews died during WWII, but there is no proof the Germans planned to exterminate them.

TBR: We understand that you do not now believe in the Jewish "holocaust" of World War II. But did you at any point in your life believe it?

PLEVRIS: No, I never believed in the "holocaust." That is the reason that I have examined the figures that they have given. In 1968, more than 40 years ago, I published a book on it with the title *The Myth*. According to the evidence that we have, it was impossible to have killed 6 million Jews; because in all the countries that were occupied by Hitler there were only 4,200,000 Jews according to the official statistics. Even if he arrested all of them, he still could not come up with 6 million. But Hitler never planned to kill the Jews. He only wanted to transport them to the island of Madagascar or some other place. Anyway, almost 3,300,000 Jews have received money from West Germany in the past because they claim that they were arrested and put in concentration camps. All this is explained in detail in my book.

TBR: Have you ever been to Auschwitz or related sites?

PLEVRIS: Of course. I have been to Dachau, Auschwitz, all of them. There are no gas chambers in any of them.

TBR: Is it illegal in Greece to question the "holocaust" theory?

PLEVRIS: No. Absolutely not. In Germany and in Austria, they feel guilty for the Jews, and there it is illegal. Not here. Here we have freedom of speech. You are free to express your ideas and to state your opinion.

TBR: Did not the ancient Greeks almost invent freedom of speech?

PLEVRIS: Yes, of course. Don't forget that here we believe in dialog. You speak, I give my answer, and we discuss things. Many times I called the Jews [representatives of organized Jewry.—Ed.] to come on my TV program to speak in a public, free dialog, and they refuse. Why? Because they know that they are wrong and I am right. And it's not only the [Jewish "holocaust" of World War

The Greek Presidential Guard walk past the Parthenon, located atop the Acropolis in Athens. The guards, known as *evzones* in Greece, wear a traditional costume dating from the time of the Greek Revolutionary War against the Ottoman Empire. The Parthenon itself is a work of architectural wonder. Created from 447 to 432 B.C., the Parthenon is considered to be one of the most important buildings in the world. After the Ottoman conquest in the mid-1400s, it was converted into a mosque, and it had a minaret built in it. In 1687 an Ottoman ammo cache exploded inside the Parthenon. The Parthenon and its sculptures were badly damaged. The Ottomans also received payment for some three dozen of the sculptural objects from Britain's Lord Elgin. The famed "Elgin Marbles" ended up in the British Museum. Even today Greece is fighting to retrieve what the Turks had no right to "sell" the Brits.

II]. Most of my book involves the crimes the Jews committed against the Greeks throughout history.

TBR: WWII was a terrible time. How many Greeks died in the war?

PLEVRIS: During all the war, from October 1940 till October 1944, a half-million Greeks; 520,000, to be exact.

TBR: What other holocausts have the Greek people survived?

PLEVRIS: We had the 1922 genocide in Pontus [area around the Black Sea]. . . . You know, . . . around Greece there are these states: Albania, Skopje (Macedonia), Bulgaria and Turkey. All these states were founded on Greek territory, and they enslaved the Greek populations. So, there we had genocides. Real genocides. And of course, no one gave us any money. The Jewish "holocaust" for me is an enterprise; it has an economic goal; the Jews gained money from it. In Auschwitz, I remember, 30 years ago, that it was written that 4 million were killed. Later, they changed it to 1 million. But the Jews collected money for 4 million.

TBR: What about Turkey in 1920-21? Was there an attempt of a Greek genocide there?

PLEVRIS: Yes. A very big genocide. There were two genocides within that time frame by the Turks against the Greeks of Asia Minor. In the first, 300,000 were killed. In the second, 250,000. As a result, 1,500,000 Greeks had to flee to Greece as refugees.

TBR: What was the population of "Greece proper" at that time?

PLEVRIS: Five million.

TBR: So Greece had to absorb a huge population of refugees, 30% of its own numbers. That would be the equivalent of the U.S. having to take in about 100 million refugees today.

PLEVRIS: That is correct.

TBR: The Roman historian Lucius Cassius Dio Cocceianus, who lived from about A.D. 155 to after 229, and is known in English as Cassius Dio, Dio Cassius, or just "Dio," says that in the 2nd century A.D., the Jews killed 220,000 Greeks in Cyrene and 240,000 in Cyprus. What do you think about that?

PLEVRIS: Yes, it is not only Cassius that says this, but modern historians also, such as Gibson. It is a fact. Perhaps the numbers are somewhat exaggerated, but it is a fact.

TBR: What details of the Holocaustian myth do you call into question?

PLEVRIS: First of all we have to use common sense. If the

Jews are saying the truth, if they are right, they don't need to have legal penalization of "holocaust deniers." If you are right about something and someone denies it, you can prove that he is wrong. But they use the penal law. This is unbelievable to me. I can say that the American Revolution never happened. Does that mean that I should be condemned? That I should go to jail because I expressed my opinion? If the Jews are right, they are obliged to accept a public dialog, and they refuse. It's not only forbidden to deny the "holocaust" that is a crime, but even to doubt it.

In Germany and Austria you are not even allowed to express any doubts about the "holocaust." Unfortunately, there is no more Deutschland; instead there is "Judenland." If you go to Germany you will see "holocaust" monuments and memorials everywhere.

TBR: Are there any other specific details you call into question?

PLEVRIS: Look, I always use either scientific arguments or common sense. The Germans came to Greece in 1941. They went to some town in Greece. They arrested some Jews. They put them in train cars. They sent them somewhere in Poland or Germany, where there was a concentration camp. For what reason? The Jews say, "to kill us." I'm asking: Why didn't they kill them in Greece? Is it necessary to go through all the trouble of organizing the camps, and the trains, and all that? So it comes down to common sense. It just doesn't add up.

TBR: How has your latest book *The Jews: The Whole Truth* been received by the Greek-reading audience?

PLEVRIS: Now, after three years, it is in its fourth edition.

TBR: It is indeed a massive work.

PLEVRIS: Yes, it definitively closes the case. And don't forget that my victory in the Greek court is final. There are no more appeals. Also, this is the first time in Europe that the Jews lost a case.

TBR: How do you feel about the way that the Israelis have been treating the Palestinians, Lebanese, and others in the Middle East, such as the holocaust against the people of Gaza?

PLEVRIS: I have inside my book more than 50 photos, unbelievable photos of Jews killing children; and they wanted to kill them. If you look, all the proof is inside the book. Of course, this is a war crime. But there is no new Nuremberg, to organize a trial against the Zionists—unfortunately.

TBR: I really was struck by the photograph in your book of the two Palestinian children throwing rocks at an oncoming tank. That picture speaks a thousand words.

PLEVRIS: Yes, exactly . . . and don't forget that anyway, had the Jews not crucified Jesus no one would know about them. No one would mention them. Of all the ancient Greek historians, not one has a reference of them. There were 200,000 of them, in the desert; nomads—nomads without civilization, without culture. They didn't have philosophy, they didn't have sports; they didn't have politics. We have never found a building of theirs, an archeological construction . . . . nothing, there is nothing. They didn't have coins. You know . . . the ancient Jews did not know cheese . . . they didn't know horses. . . .

TBR: Did they have any important buildings?

PLEVRIS: No, nothing.

TBR: Did they have anything equivalent to the Greek Parthenon?

PLEVRIS: No, no, no. . . (chuckles). It is ridiculous to say this. . . . I repeat that the Jews have not contributed anything to the civilization of humanity, and in history they have had no influence whatsoever. At one time, the history of humanity was the history of Greece. For instance, during the Byzantine empire, or during the time of Alexander the Great. . . . Where were the Jews? There is no mention of them. . . .

"What we know for sure about the Jews is that they were slaves. Slaves to the Assyrians. Slaves to the Babylonians, Persians and Greeks. Slaves to the Romans and Arabs. Slaves to the Germans."

TBR: Nothing is mentioned about them in the chronicles of their time?

PLEVRIS: What we know for sure about the Jews is that they were slaves. Slaves to the Assyrians. Slaves to the Babylonians. Slaves to the Persians. Slaves to the Greeks. Slaves to the Romans. Slaves to Byzantines. Slaves to the Arabs. Slaves to the Turks. Slaves to the Germans. . . . and now they have a state not because they are able to have a state [on their own] but because the United States helped them. This is clear. If the United States leaves them, they will be slaves to someone else.

TBR: Do you believe that the biblical figures of Abraham, Moses, Isaac etc existed, or do you think they were part of the Jewish mythology?

PLEVRIS: This is mythology, and illogical mythology at that. For instance, the Jews say that the creation of human beings happened 6,000 years ago. But science proves that thousands of hundreds of thousands of years ago humans were on the Earth. And now they believe that the Messiah will come after 30 years; and they believe that all humanity will have one religion—the Jewish religion—secondly, one king; a Jewish king and third; that all the nations will be under the domination of Israel.

TBR: Do you believe there was ever a Solomon and the famous Solomon's Temple?

PLEVRIS: Never. Not only the temple, but Solomon himself never existed. We have no proof they did. The Jews, only, say this. The only proof we have is that the Jews say this. . . .

TBR: No historians of that era ever mention the existence of

a great temple?

PLEVRIS: Never. Never. Only the Jews say it. And we are "obliged" to believe this. And if we don't accept it, then we are "anti-Semites." We have committed a "crime." . . .

TBR: Are you aware of the Israeli attacks on the *USS Liberty* in 1967 and on Rachel Corrie and other Americans, as well as some Europeans and Japanese newsmen? Can you comment on that?

PLEVRIS: Yes. For the *Liberty* I have a chapter in my book because the Jews don't have any gratitude for the American help. There are many Jews convicted as spies against the United States. I believe that the Jews—and when I say "Jews" I don't mean all Jewish people, because there are also good Jews. I am referring to the Zionists; the Jewish Zionists. So, if there is a Jew that does not believe in the Talmud, of course I don't have a problem with him. But I don't personally know a Jew who does not believe in the Talmud, and who does not believe in the chosen people. So, [during my trial] I said to the court: "Look, these people claim that they are God's chosen people, and they have the nerve to accuse me of being a racist?" How can I be the racist when it is they who claim they are chosen by God? Anyway, when I say something I try always to prove it. For this reason, the solution of all these cases concerning the Jews is only one. Free public dialog. Everything in light. Everything clear, to see it and discuss it. The Jews . . . they refuse. For this reason I suspect that something is wrong. Because they refuse the free dialog. . . .They refuse!

TBR: When you and the newspaper *Eleftheros Kosmos*, were sued recently for "anti-Semitism," many people feared it might signal the beginning of the end for freedom of the press in Greece. Apparently the Jews claimed that they were somehow being defamed by your book. Is that right?

PLEVRIS: Yes. The newspaper *Eleftheros Kosmos,* which means "Free World," and myself were accused, and we were innocent; not guilty. Even if you see what the decision says it gives us absolute right. Nobody can stop us from speaking. Nobody. And after this decision, the Jews were very angry, and they sent letters to ministers, to deputies, complaining that the Greek justice system didn't support them . . . etc. I have to repeat that we don't speak in general for all the Jewish people. Because I have nothing against any Jews that are my colleagues in the same profession as lawyers. Many times I ask them, "Do

The First Balkan War, which lasted from October 1912 to May 1913, pitted the Balkan League (Greece, Serbia, Montenegro and Bulgaria) against the Ottoman empire. The combined armies of the Balkan states overcame the Ottoman armies, freeing most remaining European territories under the control of the Turks. These lands were partitioned among the allies. The European victory also led to the creation of an independent Albanian state. However, Bulgaria soon showed dissatisfaction with her share of the Balkan pie and attacked her former allies resulting in what is known as the Second Balkan War (June 16, 1913–July 18, 1913). Greece and Serbia repulsed the Bulgarians, but now Romania and the Ottomans were in the fray. The Bulgarians asked for peace in 1913 when Romanian troops approached the capital, Sofia. By 1914, World War I was under way, with another Balkan state, Serbia, having played a major role in igniting that conflict. **Above:** A popular lithograph of the evzone attack on Deskate. **Below:** Ottoman prisoners of war in Greek hands. The Greeks took 21,000 Ottoman POWs at the Battle of Giannitsa in 1912.

you believe this, that you are chosen by God?," and they laugh.

TBR: Was this strictly a civil lawsuit? I believe there was a similar matter in August or September 2007. You and some others were charged of having "publicly, through the medium of the press, with intent, and acting in concert, incited deeds and actions that could provoke discrimination, hatred and violence against persons and groups of persons, solely because of their racial and ethnic origin and specifically against Jews in general; the first of them (yourself) carried out these actions persistently." What happened with that case? Were you convicted and then able to win on appeal? And is the current matter a spin-off from that case?

PLEVRIS: This law was enacted in 1979, after 30 years. It was an application only against me. . . . After 30 years, there was no other application. It was a first-degree court, with three judges. The prosecutor said, not guilty. One member of the court said not guilty, and his opinion was based on 32 pages, written, that I am not guilty. The president was against me. After the process, I was condemned to 14 months in prison [suspended]. After this, because this judge acted absolutely illegally I made a counterattack against him, and now he is out of the justice department. He left the justice department. I made the appeal, and it was in a superior court of five judges, and a prosecutor. The five judges unanimously ruled that I was not guilty of this charge. Never, in my book, did I say, "Do something illegal, or violent against Jews." Never. I said only the truth, and I proved that I said the truth; and if the Jews were able to discuss my book and to prove that I am wrong, they would do it. But they are not able to prove that I write lies, and not the truth. They cannot prove it. Because this is the truth. So they followed the way of the justice [legal proceedings] and they have totally, definitely lost.

"Never, in my book, did I say, 'Do something illegal, or violent against Jews.' I said only the truth, and I proved that I said the truth; and if they were able to . . . prove I am wrong, they would."

TBR: What was the role of Andrea Gilbert, and the Central Board of Jewish Comm. . . ?

PLEVRIS: Please! . . . I will not carry out a discussion about a lesbian! Because a woman that will not respect her own nature, will have no respect for the truth. Not only is she a lesbian, she is the president of the Lesbian Federation. [Andrea Gilbert is a member of OLKE, the Homosexual and Lesbian Community of Greece—Ed.]

TBR: So what is the KIS or Central Jewish Council of Greece?

PLEVRIS: The KIS went against me and they said that, "When Plevris published this book. . . . after its publication. . . . someone went to the city of Patras and desecrated the Jewish cemetery there, by painting swastikas on the Jewish graves." I asked "Has the perpetrator been arrested?" He had been arrested, and he was the son of a rabbi.

TBR: So it was reported in the news that he was the perpetrator?

PLEVRIS: Absolutely. He was a *provocateur*—an *agent provocateur*.

TBR: Also, what is the role of the "Anti-National Socialist Initiative"?

PLEVRIS: This is two or three persons, not more, who claim they want to save Greece from national socialists. But that type of danger does not exist in Greece. The Jews organize different organizations with the same persons. All they do is rent another office and buy a new rubber stamp.

TBR: What is the Virus Group ("IOS") of journalists of the newspaper *Eleftherotypia*?

PLEVRIS: They, too, are supporting the Jews. They are three or four persons. We know them. They are against me. They are not only against me, but against all nationalists, all those who believe in God, all those who love their country.

TBR: You lost at the trial, and yet you were able to win in an appeal. How were you able to turn things around? What was the secret of your victory?

PLEVRIS: There is no secret. I was right, and I said the truth. Nothing else. The Jews are very sad, because through my victory I proved that they are not as powerful as people think they are.

TBR: That is a very uplifting statement. What happened to Dimitrios Zafeiropoulos, Theodoros Hatzigogos and Mihail Georgilas who were defendants with you in this affair?

PLEVRIS: Zafeiropoulos is the owner of the newspaper *Free World*, and the other two are journalists. All three were acquitted since the first trial.

TBR: Of the 1,400 pages of your large book, the condemnation encompassed how many paragraphs? Was another meaning given to the words and the truth distorted due to the alteration of phrases?

PLEVRIS: Yes. It was unbelievable, what they say in court about those phrases. For instance, I said in one phrase, that "the men of the Waffen SS fought with bravery." They wanted to condemn me for that. Condemn me for what? That was an expression of an opinion. They say that I write in my book that "we have arrested these Jews and that they should be executed within 24 hours." Yes, that was said, but not by me. It was said by [Georges] Clemenceau, during World War I. The Jews had taken money from the French, and Clemenceau when the war ended, said that if the Jews don't give the money back in 24 hours he would have them executed. This was said by Clemenceau. I had the reference in the

book, yet the Jews were claiming that I said it. The court examined all this and it was exactly 45 phrases. But all 45 were rejected and it was proven that I said the truth.

TBR: Adonis Georgiadis testified as a witness for your side. In his sworn statement did he support your book and the comments in it about the alleged holocaust?

PLEVRIS: Adonis Georgiadis is a deputy of Athens, and he has a program on television channel "Teleasty," and spoke about my book. That's all.

TBR: So you do not sanction or incite anyone to violent acts against the Jews? Nor do you justify similar practices that others have done in past?

PLEVRIS: I don't agree with violence. When you have 100% truth you don't have a reason to follow the road of violence. Anyway, what violence? The Jews accuse *us* of violence? They are the first teachers of violence. Look at what is happening in Palestine.

TBR: It seems your enemies were extremely selective in what they quoted from your works. For example, I believe your most notorious book contains extensive quotations from the Talmud, and a huge stock of historical evidence of Jewish anti-Christian and anti-Hellenic policies. Of this, they said not a word—among other things. Can you comment on that?

PLEVRIS: The Jews are afraid of any public dialog. I mentioned that earlier. When someone does not discuss with you, when you don't exchange opinions, when you don't have an open debate of ideas, this is not an element of civilized persons. Our civilization, our culture, accepts dialog. The Jews refuse it. It is unbelievable.

TBR: Tell us about your son and his affiliation with the "Laos" Party.

PLEVRIS: My son is a doctor of law in the law school of Athens and also at the university of Heidelberg in the faculty of law. He is deputy in Athens and he is a member of parliament for the "Laos" party. [That is the right nationalist party of Greece (Popular, Orthodox Party). He subsequently won a seat at the European Parliament also, on June 7 EU Elections.—Ed.]

TBR: How do you see the political future of Greece?

PLEVRIS: The future of Greece is very difficult because we have many problems. National and social problems. Two million immigrants have come into Greece, from Albania, from Pakistan, from Africa, from everywhere. They came to Greece, and we have a big problem, because they are here, and they have changed the national composition of the population of this country.

TBR: What is the population of Greece, currently?

PLEVRIS: We are 11 million, and almost 20% are foreigners. We don't want them. We don't accept them. They have to return to their countries. But the political parties play the game of parliamentarianism and human rights. Human rights for the others, not for the Greeks. There is a racism in Greece from the foreigners against the native Greek population. The national problem is this: We have around us Turks and the problem in Skopje. They want to be called "Macedonia," but they are not Macedonia. Macedonia is a Greek term. Alexander the Great didn't speak a Slavic language. Aristotle, who was from Macedonia, wrote his books in the Greek language. But the Slavic Skopjens have taken the name of Macedonia; I don't know why. The United States supports them. If I open a car factory and I give my car the name "Cadillac" or "Ford," these companies from the United States will protect their names. So we have the name "Macedonia." They took that name from us. They don't have any relation with this name.

TBR: Do you think that the United States had some vested interest in supporting the adoption of the name "Macedonia" by the Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM), or what we would call the Republic of Skopje?

PLEVRIS: Personally, my family and most of the Greeks, we

In what was the first case of its kind in Greece, a Greek court sentenced Constantine Plevris, author of the book depicted above about the Jews, to a 14-month suspended sentence. Plevris was initially found guilty of inciting hatred and racial violence with his book *The Jews: The Whole Truth*. In his 1,400-page book, Plevris de-demonizes Adolf Hitler, who is only criticized for not clearing Europe of the Jews. The case got off to a rocky start, but the court convicted Plevris of inciting racial hatred. On appeal, Plevris won. As a result of the entire affair, Plevris wrote a book entitled *The Struggle for the Truth: The Adventure of a Book*, the details which saga of the struggle over *The Jews: The Whole Truth*.

are pro-American. We love America, we like the United States. There are over 1 million Greeks and Greek-Americans there. They have made wonderful progress. And we are always with the Americans. When the Slavs and the Bulgarians and the Skopjens were with Soviet Russia, we Greeks were the only country in the Balkans supporting the United States. For this reason we complain when the United States are not friendly to us. We gave our friendship to the United States, and we want also to have the friendship of the United States.

TBR: Many Americans are Philhellenes, although our government does not always reflect the views of the American people. Can you tell us about the riots a few months ago when the police killed a teenager?

PLEVRIS: It was an accident. The police in Greece are not like the police in the United States. Here, the police have no rights. If a Pakistani in Greece says "I went to the police station, and they treated me badly," the commander of the police station will be immediately arrested.

TBR: Do you think there are any political interests that made more out of the case than was there?

PLEVRIS: No, it was an accident. There was a group of young persons that threw an object, maybe a stone, at the police; they exchanged some words, and after that the police officer shot his gun up in the air, but the bullet ricocheted and killed the teenager. It was clearly an accident, and the policeman was sentenced and went to jail, according to the law. But because of one accident, by one officer, it is not good to characterize the entire police force.

"We belong to different nations, but us—the white race—is the first thing we have to keep intact. The white race. This is our war. The first thing we have to protect is our race; our right to be white."

TBR: Do the police now have a bad name on account of that incident?

PLEVRIS: No, because there was a Gallup poll of popular opinion and first at the top was the army, second was the justice department, third was the police, in the confidence of the people; and at the very bottom were the political parties. No one respects the political parties.

TBR: I understand that you wrote about the "holocaust" in 1968. Can you tell us more about that book?

PLEVRIS: The book's title, as I mentioned earlier, was *The Myth*. This was an explanation and some proofs that what the Jews claim about the holocaust, never happened.

TBR: So, at the time you wrote this book in 1968, you were one of the pioneers on this subject worldwide?

PLEVRIS: Yes, that is true. Of course, the Jews complained, but at that time I didn't care about them; I was very strong then. I was general secretary of the Ministry of National Security, and I didn't pay any attention to them. Also I was only 28 years old, and when you are 28 you are not afraid of anyone.

TBR: Are you still a member of the political entities you created: the 4th of August and the Front Line? And are these entities still in existence?

PLEVRIS: Yes. The one is a political organization and the other is a political party. We have a house of edition, we have a newspaper, we publish books . . . we have some activity.

TBR: What is the significance of the 4th of August?

PLEVRIS: On the 4th of August 1936, Gen. Metaxas took power, and four years later he stood up to the Italians, as you probably know, 1940–1941. And his regime was the focus of nationalism in Greece. It was the peak of nationalism.

TBR: Are you a fan of Gen. Ioannis Metaxas?

PLEVRIS: Yes. I also have written his biography.

TBR: Have your Revisionist books been translated into other languages, and do you have plans to translate them into English?

PLEVRIS: No, only *The Myth*, in German and in Arabic. I want to translate my works into English, but the work of every day has not given me the opportunity to find the solution to this. Perhaps some of your readers would be interested in funding a joint effort.

TBR: How well has your book *The Jews: The Whole Truth* been received? Is there a particular number of sales so far that you know of?

PLEVRIS: I think about 20,000 to 30,000 have been sold.

TBR: Is there anything else you would like to say for our audience, which is mostly American, but also worldwide?

PLEVRIS: Yes. Of course, we belong to different nations, but most of us are white. But white, red, yellow or black, our race is the first thing we have to keep intact. The Jews want all the non-Jews to be blended into a "universal goy." I am not a racist under the bad meaning of the word, because it is not by my choice, or the choice of any mortal, that we have people being mostly black in Africa, mostly yellow in Asia, and mostly white in Europe and North America. Rather, it is the natural order of things for the races to be geographically separated. So, the first thing we have to protect, for all non-Jews, is our race; our right to be white, yellow, black or whatever race we are.

TBR: Mr. Plevris, thank you very much for your time. ✦

Peter Papaheraklis is an immigrant from Greece, who, having come here as a young boy with his family during the time of the military junta, is fluent in both English and Greek. He is currently the promotions director at AFP and has joined TBR's board of contributing editors.

TBR BOOK CLUB

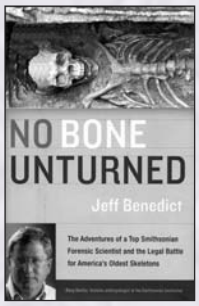

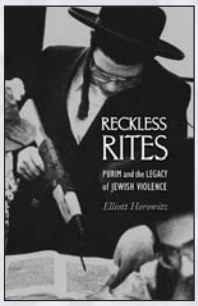

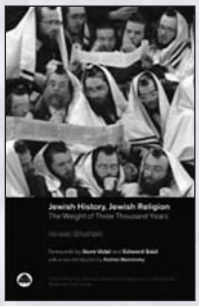

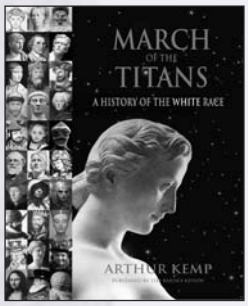

Ancient History

from a modern Revisionist perspective

No Bone Unturned: The Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton. Softcover, 304 pages, 387S, *$19.*

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From? William Dever explores the controversies regarding the nature of ancient Israel and presents the archaeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of fieldwork in the Near East, amassing hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, *$18.*

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 70,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa to this day. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, *$35.*

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak. To the author—a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen concentration camp—the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. Brief quotations from the Talmud in regard to how Jews should treat non-Jews are disturbing. #246, softcover, 120 pages, *$23.*

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race. The complete and comprehensive history of the White Race, spanning 500 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles. Compiled over 25 years by Rhodesian author and scholar Arthur Kemp. High-quality softcover, 592 pages, #464, *$42.*

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 74 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR BOOK CLUB

World War II History . . . Without the Political Correctness

Fighting for Freedom. By Richard Landwehr. One day, the abysmal general ignoranceand misconceptions regarding the Waffen SS will be replaced by the truth. Then, the contributions of Richard Landwehr to history will be recognized. This is his latest book, the story of the Ukrainian Volunteer Division, which fought side by side for a free Europe with other volunteers from countries around the globe. #49, hardback, 224 pages, ***$25.***

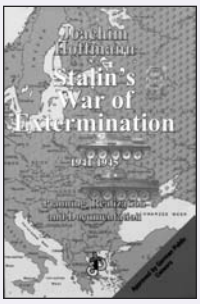

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. The best book on Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa to stop the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany, the book became a bestseller as it was the first book ever that explained "who really started WWII." #282, hardback, 415 pages, ***$40.***

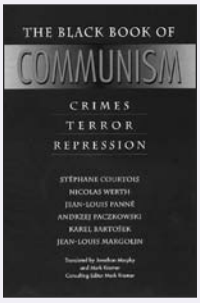

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. Gassings in forests; execution of military officers and intellectuals by the tens of thousands etc. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million—and this may be underestimated by 20 million! It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$45.***

Gold in the Furnace. A vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany after World War II. "Indo-Aryan" nationalist Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians murdered from Allied firebombings and millions more driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million POWs—many of them non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure to the elements in Eisenhower's death camps. Softcover, 292 pages, #430, ***$45.***

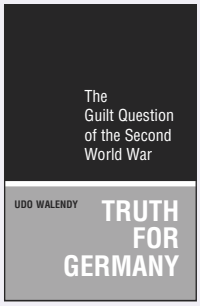

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. By Udo Walendy. The author has been banned in Germany but is available here in an updated edition. Correspondence between FDR, Churchill and other politicians clearly paints a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. Softcover, #1S, 530 pages, ***$42.***

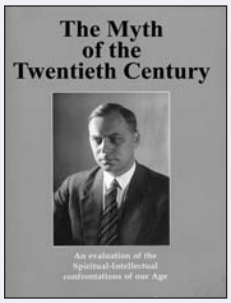

Myth of the 20th Century. By Alfred Rosenberg. Rosenberg was a deep thinker and brilliant writer during Germany's National Socialist era. He was the lone author hanged at Nuremberg—executed for the contents of this book and others. He wrote about race, religion, ethnicity and cultural identity as they related to the evolving German state. This book, along with Hitler's *Mein Kampf* and Goering's *Germany Reborn*, was a foundation for the super nationalist rebirth that drove Nazi Germany to brink of European leadership. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, #417, 528 pages, ***$35.***

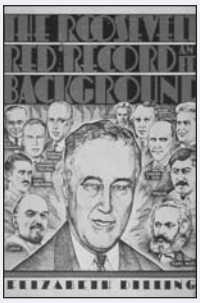

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s through the administration of FDR. Shocking how many Communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. A real shocker! Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20.***

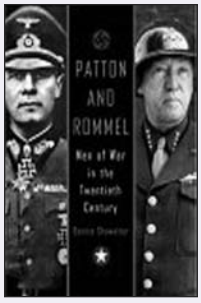

Patton and Rommel: Men of War in the 20th Century. By Dennis Showalter. A side by side biography of both famous warriors of two opposing nations. The two men never met in combat but both not only earned the loyalty of their own men but that of the enemy as well. Both lives ended tragically but both left their marks on future generations of soldiers. Great gift for a veteran. Hardcover 441 pages, #479 ***$25.***

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence:

By Heros von Borcke. This is a power-packed and highly detailed personal memoir of von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, ***$23***.

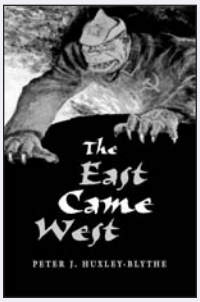

The East Came West: While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why the Cossacks and many Russian people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain after what they experienced after WWII. When the war ended, millions of Russian men, women and children in the West met terror face to face. They were physically beaten into submission and shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia—with the tacit approval of the American and British "Allies." This little-known war crime was called "Operation Keelhaul" and constitutes one of the darkest chapters in Western history. Softcover, 224 pages, #434, ***$20.***

CHURCHILL'S WAR: VOLUME 2 . . . TRIUMPH IN ADVERSITY. Using never-before-published diary records from secret British government archives, British historian David Irving takes a close look at how Winston Churchill's decision to prolong the war with Germany led to the destruction of the British empire. No mere repeat of the usual historiography. Hardback, 1,000+ pages, 59 photos, #447B, ***$45***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 74 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Books & Tapes on Dresden

The Destruction of Dresden: Apocalypse 1945

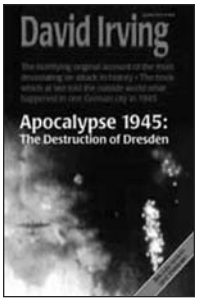

By David Irving. A brand-new revised version of the 1995 book classic, now in hardcover, has just been published. With many photos to back up the underlying message of terror and destruction, it is Irving at his best. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover, 320 pages, #480, ***$50***.

The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-45

By Joerg Friedrich. Overwhelming in its emotional scope but not maudlin, a book about the destruction of Germany by aerial bombing is told in harrowing detail. Published in the U.S. by Columbia University Press, it is a great accomplishment in historical research. After 53 years, this book is the first to be published in Germany detailing the bombing of Germany during WWII. It broke a literal taboo of that subject and became an instant bestseller. Friedrich, not a Revisionist but a good historian in this instance, grew up in postwar Germany, writing various books "exposing" policies of the National Socialist period. Perhaps an attack of conscience propelled him to finally tell the truth of the bombing of Germany and the great suffering it brought. A must read for all, a great present. Hardcover, 530 pages with many photos, #478, ***$35***.

Firestorm Over Dresden

Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who somehow escaped the most dastardly and cowardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival prewar film footage and information from Winston Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror—a war crime of untold proportions. In addition to the great loss of lives, a massive amount of irreplaceable art and architecture was destroyed in Dresden—once known as "the Florence on the Elbe." VHS, #90V, 77 minutes, ***$30***. DVD, #90D, 77 min., ***$30***.

BOOKS & TAPES ABOUT
ADOLF HITLER

Called the greatest film of all time . . .

Triumph of the Will, Germany, 1934. Still banned in Germany, this extraordinary blend of art, directing and cinematography by the famous Leni Riefenstahl is a marvel one won't come across again. The subject of the film is the 1934 session of the Nazi Party congress at Nuremberg. Awe-inspiring in its dimension, it is a "must see." English subtitles. A printed translation of the speeches is also included as an extra bonus. #115, VHS, 115 min., ***$30***.

This 2-Video Set was produced by TBR with the blessing of Mrs. Leon Degrelle . . .

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the blockbuster PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

The most comprehensive book presentation—pictures and text—of Hitler's headquarters

Hitler's Headquarters. By Aaron L. Johnson. More than 350 wartime photos illustrate the most in-depth discussion of Hitler's WWII headquarters. Fascinating, detailed information assembled in one volume for the first time. The book takes you into the bunkers where Hitler conducted the German war effort. Meet Hitler's personal guard. See Hitler and his generals. Full color hardback cover. Top quality paper inside. Hardback, #204, 239 pages, ***$36***.

Book details the Jews who fought for Hitler . . .

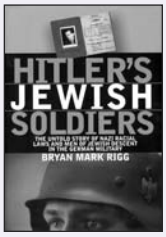

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers. By Bryan Mark Rigg—The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served in the German army during WWII. He also says that these Jewish soldiers did not know of the so-called "holocaust." Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers. #330S, softcover, 443 pages, ***$17***.

Hitler's core beliefs defined . . .

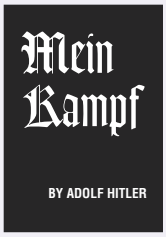

Mein Kampf [My struggle]. By Adolf Hitler. Written while Hitler was in jail for "sedition," this book needs no introduction. Although available through bookstores, TBR BOOK CLUB has decided to include it on its book list. #123, quality hardcover, 384 pages, ***$27***.

An analysis of Hitler's military abilities . . .

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius? By A.V. Schaerffenberg. Adolf Hitler's detractors say he ruined the German war effort, micro-managing every move his generals made. Other say Hitler was centuries ahead of his time. What is the truth about his military skills? We learn that Churchill was no match for Hitler; that the French were no peace lovers; that Hitler's Operation Barbarossa saved Europe from brutal Soviet domination; and how the breaking of the Nazi codes gave the Allies an incalculable advantage in battle. We also learn much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. Softcover, 172 pages, 80 illustrations, #442, ***$13***.

DAVID IRVING'S

Nuremberg: The Last Battle

By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means necessary, and duly punished. World War II had been claimed by the victors to have been a "Good War," and the war crimes trial at Nuremberg was rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. Were the victors free of the stain of war crimes? Or was the imposition of kangaroo justice over the vanquished just a cover-up of the victors' own crimes?

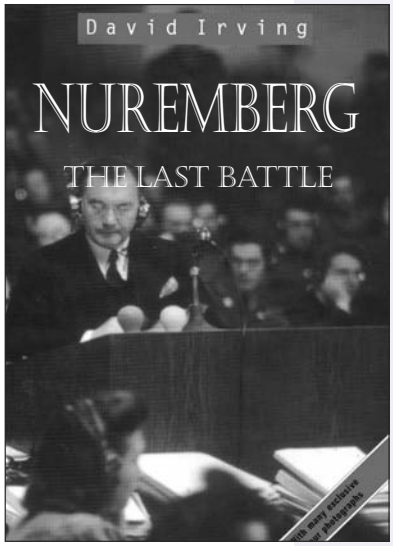

As one American member of the Nuremberg Tribunal privately advised his colleagues, "It is, in my opinion, offensive to our concept of justice to punish a man for doing exactly what one has done himself." And in fact, there would be few crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which one or other of the four prosecuting powers was not itself guilty. In the cause of defeating Hitler, civilian populations had been burned and blasted, murdered, brutalized, intimidated, deported and enslaved; aggressive wars had been launched; neutral countries occupied by pretext and deceit; and the unalterable paragraphs of international conventions flagrantly violated. Using the unpublished diaries and papers of the principal actors—the judges, lawyers, and the "war criminals" themselves—David Irving has pieced together the remarkable history of the trial of the century, the inside stories, personal letters, poignant moments and the travesties of justice.

David Irving's *Nuremberg: The Last Battle* (hardback, 377 pages, item #445, *$45* minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 74 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Nuremberg: The Last Battle

First published in German and serialized by *Die Welt am Sonntag*, this book is now at last available in English, greatly expanded, making use of the private diaries of both judges and defendants at the "trial of the century." Includes 32 pages of black & white and color photos—some from the author's private collection—many published here for the first time. This photo section alone is "worth the price of admission."

Comments:

"I've read all of Mr. Irving's WWII books and have always found them to be refreshingly original in their portrayal of events I had often questioned in my own mind. Through his collected works he effectively demolishes the myth of the Nuremberg trials, shows what a redeemed hero Hermann Goering became, shows how Britain squandered its real chances for peace with Hitler and generally debunks and confronts all of the force-fed patronizing propaganda we've been spoon-fed since birth. He even prods gentle fun at Rommel who is the only German soldier deemed acceptable to the Allies."

—Niall Ferguson from www.pzg.biz/books

* * *

"Only David Irving could have put together a book of such scope, such importance and such unbiased research. It is no wonder the powers that be want him locked away from those thirsting for truth about WWII."

—Willis Carto, *The Barnes Review*

* * *

"David Irving attracts credibility and attention by his indefatigable energy, intelligence and resourcefulness."

—Tom Bower, *Daily Mail*

$45

Minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Fascinating Vignettes of American History from Top Scholars

Don't Tread on Me: 400 Years of America at War—from Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting. Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations and our own Indian populations for the last 400 years. A riveting book, the author presents many fascinating details you may not know. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, ***$17.***

Blacklisted by History: The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy. M. Stanton Evans dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans' revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Hardback, 672 pages, #498, ***$30.***

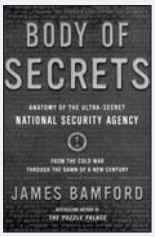

Body of Secrets. By James Bamford. The author, an intelligence expert, has written this book on the National Security Agency. He delves into many clandestine operations, few ever discussed in print before. Also contains a lengthy analysis of the Israeli attack on the USS Liberty and an investigation into the crimes of the Mideast mini-state. Rare to see such candor in a mainstream book. 720 pages, #286a, softcover, ***$15.***

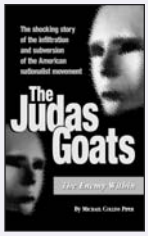

Judas Goats: The Infiltration & Subversion of the American Nationalist Movement. Here is Michael Collins Piper's latest blockbuster. Exposes the Mossad, CIA, FBI and SPLC sabotage of patriotic and nationalist groups throughout the last 75 years. Some real shockers in this uncensored exposé including: J. Edgar Hoover ran chapters of the KKK and Communist Party USA; federal agents in Oklahoma City at the time of the bombing; McCarthyism vindicated; FDR's Sedition Trial; much more. Softcover, 375 pages, #465, ***$25. NOW $19.***

Great Video on the 'Liberty' Attack

Attack on the USS Liberty. June 8, 1967: America's most sophisticated intelligence-gathering vessel—virtually unarmed—was subjected to six hours of relentless assault by Israel in international waters, leaving *Liberty* with 821 rocket and cannon holes, thousands of 50-caliber armor-piercing bullets in her hull, a huge hole in her side and napalm on the decks. Thirty-four Americans were killed and 172 badly wounded. Before the end of the massacre, the cover-up had already begun. By filmmaker Tito Howard. VHS, 1 hour, color/black & white, VHS, #371, ***$30.***

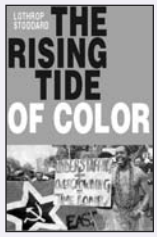

The Rising Tide of Color. By Lothrop Stoddard. Written almost 90 years ago, this book is even more important today. Explains why the author sees tough times ahead for the white race as it continues to be swallowed up in a tsunamic wave of non-white immigrants. Softcover, indexed, 320 pages, #475, ***$22.***

The Anglo-American Establishment. By Carroll Quigley. This is the author's little-known book that explores how the conspiratorial nexus of secret societies works, its personalities, aims and organizations—such as the CFR—that are only touched upon in *Tragedy and Hope.* Indexed. Deluxe edition. Softcover, #199, 354 pages, ***$14.***

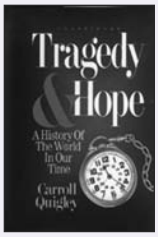

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. #37, hardback, 1,348 pages, ***$40.***

Who Was the Real John Muir?

By Michael Hoffman

Abraham Lincoln probably cringed when he heard *The Star Spangled Banner played*. Why? Francis Scott Key, the author of *The Star-Spangled Banner* (originally titled *Defence of Fort McHenry*), was the close friend and legal colleague of Roger B. Taney, the future chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court. Taney was hated by Lincoln. (Taney wrote the Dred Scott decision, universally maligned in our time as the "wickedest" court ruling of the ages.[1])

Justice Taney even married Francis Scott Key's sister, Anne. Taney is also justly renowned for having courageously obstructed Lincoln's despotic suspension of the writ of habeas corpus (cf. *Ex parte Merryman*). But there's more.

In May of 1861, Lincoln came close to imprisoning the chief justice—but did not. President Lincoln did in fact imprison Francis Scott Key's grandson, the journalist Francis Key Howard, editor of Baltimore's *Daily Exchange* newspaper. For writing the truth about Lincoln, Francis Key Howard was jailed in degrading conditions not dissimilar from those of 21st-century America's Guantanamo prison, as detailed in his important memoir, *Fourteen Months in American Bastilles* (1863). He relates the bitter irony of his initial imprisonment at Fort McHenry:

> I reached Fort McHenry about 2 o'clock in the morning (of Sept. 13, 1861). . . . On that day, 47 years before, my grandfather, Mr. F.S. Key, then a prisoner on a British ship, had witnessed the bombardment of Fort McHenry. When, on the following morning, the hostile fleet drew off, defeated, he wrote the song so long popular throughout the country, *Star Spangled Banner*. As I stood on the very scene of that conflict, I could not but contrast my position with his. . . . The flag which he then so proudly hailed, I saw waving, at the same place, over the victims of as vulgar and brutal a despotism as modern times have witnessed.

THE ATTRACTION OF REVISIONISM

It is historical tidbits like this one which, in the space of a paragraph or two, have the power to undermine an entire mythos—in this case the legend of Lincoln as the consummate man of conscience and sage defender of freedom—that give Revisionism its magnetic attraction to the curious seeker after inconvenient truths and hidden realities. The Revisionist is not surprised by revelation, though he is often delighted by it. He knows that many facts yet to be excavated will one day serve to correct so-called "history."

This is true in all subject areas, including the field of conservation philosophy and history, in which, for example, the New England transcendentalist Henry David Thoreau looms large. John Muir was a remarkable conservationist who was instrumental in the founding of our national park system, who didn't give a fig for Thoreau. Muir was a visionary nature-lover and a giant in today's "green" movement, whose philosophy and biography have been "shaped," suppressed and even in certain respects falsified, in order to clean up his image for promotion by politically correct environmentalists who have commissared his life and legacy.

John Muir (1838-1914) was raised in a strict, conservative Christian home in Scotland and later in Wisconsin. Muir was not "diminished" by his traditional Christian upbringing unless you think a work ethic that would make Hercules look like a lazy fellow was a bad thing, or that the joy of living and personal kindness he personified are indications of the evils of Christianity.

One of the books that most inspired Muir's early environmental enthusiasm was Alphonso Wood's 1856 *A Class-book of Botany*. For Wood, who was the principal of a Christian school in Brooklyn, New York, the study of botany reinforced faith in God.

Moreover, Muir held some decidedly inconvenient views on race and the origins of mankind that have been censored from his diaries and papers. The official history of Muir is of someone who was diminished by a brutal father and a sadistic religion and who was conventionally liberal on the same issues in which his 21st-century explainers and presenters are liberal. The real Muir is someone else entirely.

The words "dark" and "dour" usually precede the word "Calvinist" to describe the supposed travails of a child raised in such an "abusive" environment, even though some of America's most accomplished and intrepid men and women shared this background. Yet Muir's upbringing produced in him, according to his roommate at the University of Wisconsin, "the most cheerful, happy-hearted man I ever knew."

What was the source of this happiness and cheer? Did Muir have a string of erotic girlfriends, a fat wallet or any of the other emoluments and accouterments our era regards as prerequisite for personal fulfillment? In fact, Muir was poor and chaste, described by his college friends as: "a high-minded Christian gentleman, clean in thought and action and of a most loving and gentle disposition."

Continued on following page

As it turns out, Muir was too clean and gentle for Mr. Lincoln's war, which Muir believed personified the spirit of "the war demon." Muir went to Canada to dodge the draft, toiling 18 hours a day in a sawmill operated by fellow Christians.

MUIR'S VIEW ON RACE

At first Muir wanted to study medicine, relieve human misery and invent useful machines. He was a first-rate mechanic and tinkerer who could seemingly repair or improve any mechanism. He also had a powerful curiosity about the origins of mankind and the role of race in human affairs, most of which have been policed out of posthumous publications attributed to his authorship. Writing at age 29 to his brother Dan, Muir stated, "remember the nation to whom you belong . . . its streets must not be trodden by black Gentous (Hindus) and pagan Turks, but by the white . . . loving people of the sons of Japeth" (the Biblical patriarch Noah's third son).

The published account of his famous 1867-1868 hike from Indiana through the American Southland during Reconstruction, which he recorded in his traveling journal, has been censored by the environmental movement: "[T]hat journal . . . became the core of his posthumously published book *A Thousand Mile Walk to the Gulf*. The published version . . . softens a few of his more caustic remarks. . . ." (Donald Worster, *A Passion for Nature*.)

On his walk, Muir called Kentucky "the greenest state I have seen" and a "paradise of oaks." He was hiking a trail that is today Kentucky's State Route 90, the "John Muir Highway." His estimation of Tennessee was equally high: south of what is now the Great Smoky Mountains National Park he peered on vast forests, "the most sublime picture his eyes had ever beheld." He wrote, "Such an ocean of wooded, waving, swelling mountains and grandeur. . . . Oh, these forest gardens of our Father! What divinity in their architecture!"

The former clock and lathe inventor was repelled by whites dwelling in the mountains, for the most part, even though they showed him many kindnesses. They were unlettered, lacked technological sophistication and demonstrated "not the faintest sign of that restless spirit of speculation and invention so characteristic of the North." Donald Worster observes:

> Such mountaineers were, like himself, of old English, Scots or Scots-Irish stock, but in their coarseness of manners, their negative attitude toward work and innovation, they were nearly another species. . . . [H]is travels through the South had not always evoked a strong, egalitarian identification with poor, back country folks. . . . [O]ften he was shocked by the degraded lives of . . . the "mudsill," or bottom-most class of white Southerners. . . .
>
> He had created his own social hierarchy based on the standards he had been taught from Dunbar (Scotland) days on, for judging others: the best people were those of any class or nationality who pursued cleanliness, industry, thrift, mechanical aptitude and literacy. He measured rich and poor alike by those standards. Anyone who fell short or had never tried to achieve them, Muir tended to regard as an inferior human being.

Black people do not figure to any great extent in his journal. Muir paid no heed to civil rights issues in places like Savannah, Georgia. He thought the white people of Georgia were the most impressive of all the Southerners he had encountered. He met a dark-complexioned black family while camping in Florida: "Seen anywhere but in the negroid South, the glossy pair would have been taken for twin devils." In his uncensored journal he wondered what this family might reveal about the origins of humanity and whether the different races had a common ancestry, or not.

Muir enjoyed amicable relations with worthy members of all races, and he reserved a particular antipathy for what he termed "Lord Man," those who believed that God had placed them above all others, with the Earth as their footstool—the arrogant hunter who does not eat the food he shoots, the avaricious farmer who strips the soil, the capitalist who views nature as a commodity to be merchandized. For Muir the personification of what he execrated as "Lord Man" was the British aristocracy, as represented by the claims of the British empire to moral superiority, which Muir had witnessed—and despised—growing up in Scotland.

An uncensored narrative of John Muir's life shows him to have been a Christian conservationist, a freethinker on matters of race and racial origins and an independent who saw through the self-aggrandizing claims of powerful people and empires. Those who would sanitize Muir's views in order to make him presentable to narrow-minded atheist and pagan environmentalists and equalitarians are part of a familiar and decidedly Orwellian streak in modern history which prefers legend over reality, appealing to a herd that demands subservience to liberal dogma over raw truth.

Muir and his philosophy might have even more attraction and a higher estimation in the eyes of like-minded truth seekers, if his authentic ideas were better known and studied, rather than obscured and suppressed. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 The truth about the Dred Scott decision can be found in *The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History*, by Thomas E. Woods Jr., available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. emailTBRca@aol.com for S&H rates to your nation. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to your Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.BarnesReview.com.

Michael A. Hoffman II is the author of the recent, encyclopedic book *Judaism Discovered.* (Hardcover, 1,100 pages. $45 + $5.50 U.S. S&H. Send $50.50 total: Independent History, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. See also www.RevisionistHistory.org.) Hoffman studied at the State University of New York at Oswego, under Richard Funk and Faiz Abu-Jaber; and at Hobart College under Francis J.M. O'Laughlin. A former reporter for the New York bureau of the Associated Press, he is the author of six other books of history and literature, and the editor of the bulletin *Revisionist History*.

SUPPRESSED WORLD WAR II SPEECH DISCOVERED

HITLER'S PROCLAMATION ON WAR WITH THE USSR

The German declaration of war against the Soviet Union came on June 22, 1941, along with the invasion of the USSR. This came as a surprise to nearly everyone, yet it probably should not have, given the long-established National Socialist antipathy toward Marxism, and, as Hitler points out in the proclamation, Russia's threatening moves against Germany and all of Europe. This statement provides Hitler's justification for the attack. He explains how he did everything in his power to preserve peace, resorting to arms only at the last possible moment.

By Adolf Hitler
June 22, 1941

German people! National Socialists! Weighted down with heavy cares, condemned to months-long silence, the hour has now come when at last I can speak frankly. When on Sept. 3, 1939, the German Reich received the British declaration of war there was repeated once again a British attempt to render impossible every beginning of a consolidation and thereby of Europe's rise, by fighting whatever power on the continent was strongest at any given time.

That is how England ruined Spain in many wars. That is why she conducted her wars against Holland. That is how later she fought France with the aid of all the rest of Europe and that is how at the turn of the century she began the encirclement of the Kaiser's Reich and why in 1914 we had the "Great War," the "World War." Only on account of internal dissension was Germany defeated in 1918, with terrible consequences.

After hypocritical declarations that the fight was solely against the Kaiser and his regime, the annihilation of the German

At right, an artist's rendering of Adolf Hitler as he greets a crowd. Hitler was never afraid to move amongst the crowds, unlike so many other leaders of the time who feared assassination at the hands of their own citizens. It was traitors in the German military he had the most to worry about.

Reich began according to plan, after the German army had laid down its arms.

While the prophecies of the French statement, that there were 20 million Germans too many; in other words, that this number would have to be exterminated by hunger, disease or emigration; were apparently being fulfilled to the letter, the National Socialist movement began its work of unifying the German people and thereby initiating resurgence of the Reich. This rise of our people from distress, misery and shame bore all the signs of purely internal renaissance. Britain was in no way affected or threatened by this.

Nevertheless, a new policy of encirclement against Germany, born as it was of hatred, recommenced immediately. Internally and externally there resulted that plot familiar to us all between Jews and democrats, Bolshevists and reactionaries, with the sole aim of inhibiting the establishment of the new German people's state, and of plunging the Reich again into impotence and misery.

Apart from us the hatred of this international world conspiracy was directed against those people who, like ourselves, were neglected by fortune and were obliged to earn their daily bread in the hardest struggle for existence.

Above all the right of Italy and Japan to share in the goods of this world was contested just as much as that of Germany, and was denied.

The coalition of these nations was, therefore, only an act of self-protection in the face of the global combination of power and pelf threatening them.

As early as 1936 Prime Minister Churchill, according to statements by the American Gen. Wood before a committee of the American House of Representatives, declared Germany was once again becoming too powerful and must therefore be destroyed.

In the summer of 1939 the time seemed to have come for England to begin to realize its intended annihilation by repetition of a comprehensive policy of encirclement of Germany.

The plan of the campaign of lies staged for this purpose consisted in declaring that other people were threatened, in tricking them with British promises of guarantees and assistance, and of making them march against Germany just as it did preceding the great war.

Thus Britain from May to August 1939, succeeded in broadcasting to the world that Lithuania, Estonia, Latvia, Finland and Bessarabia as well as Ukraine were being directly threatened by Germany.

A number of these states allowed themselves to be misled into accepting the promise of guarantee proffered with these assertions, thus joining the new encirclement front against Germany. Under these circumstances I consider myself entitled to assume responsibility before my own conscience and before the history of the German people not only of assuring these countries or their governments of the falseness of British assertions, but also of setting the strongest power in the east, by especially solemn declarations, at rest concerning the limits of our interests.

National Socialists, at that time you probably all felt that this step was bitter and difficult for me. Never did the German people harbor hostile feeling against the peoples of Russia. However, for over 10 years Jewish Bolshevist rulers had been endeavoring from Moscow to set not only Germany but also all Europe aflame. At no time ever did Germany attempt to carry her National Socialist *Weltanschauung* into Russia, but on the contrary Jewish Bolshevist rulers in Moscow unswervingly endeavored to foist their domination upon us and other European peoples, not only by ideological means but, above all, with military force.

The consequences of the activity of this regime were nothing but chaos, misery and starvation in all countries. I, on the other hand, have been striving for 20 years with a minimum of intervention and without destroying our production, to arrive at a new socialist order in Germany which not only eliminates unemployment but also permits the worker to receive an ever-greater share of the fruits of his labor.

"I, on the other hand, have been striving for 20 years with a minimum of intervention and without destroying our production, to arrive at a new socialist order in Germany."

The success of this policy of economic and social reconstruction of our people, by systematically eliminating differences of rank and class, has a true people's community as the final aim.

It was therefore only with extreme difficulty that I brought myself in August 1939, to send my foreign minister to Moscow in an endeavor there to oppose the British encirclement policy against Germany.

I did this only from a sense of all responsibility toward the German people, but above all in the hope after all of achieving permanent relief of tension and of being able to reduce sacrifices which might otherwise have been demanded of us.

While Germany solemnly affirmed in Moscow that the territories and countries enumerated—with the exception of Lithuania—lay outside all German political interests, a special agreement was concluded in case Britain were to succeed in inciting Poland into war with Germany.

In this case, too, German claims were subject to limitations entirely out of proportion to the achievement of German forces.

National Socialists, the consequences of this treaty which I myself desired, and which was concluded in the interests of the

German nation, were very severe, particularly for Germans living in the countries concerned.

Far more than 500,000 German men and women, all small farmers, artisans and workmen, were forced to leave their former homeland practically overnight in order to escape from a new regime which at first threatened them with boundless misery and sooner or later with complete extermination.

Nevertheless, thousands of [ethnic] Germans disappeared. It was impossible ever to determine their fate, let alone their whereabouts.

Among them were no fewer than 160 men of German citizenship. To all this I remained silent, because I had to. For, after all, it was my one desire to achieve final relief of tension and, if possible, a permanent settlement with this state.

However, already during our advance in Poland, Soviet rulers suddenly, contrary to the treaty, also claimed Lithuania.

The German Reich never had any intention of occupying Lithuania and not only failed to present any such demand to the Lithuanian government, but on the contrary refused the request of Lithuania to send German troops to Lithuania for that purpose as inconsistent with the aims of German policy.

Despite all this I complied also with this fresh Russian demand. However, this was only the beginning of continually renewed extortions which kept on repeating ever since.

This is how the Western media portrayed Hitler's invasion of the Soviet Union, ignoring the fact that Operation Barbarossa saved Europe from a massive Communist invasion. In fact it was Stalin who was in violation of the Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact for moving huge numbers of men and massive amounts of materiel into position to invade and conquer Germany and all of Europe.

Victory in Poland which was won by German troops exclusively caused me to address yet another peace offer to the Western Powers. It was refused, owing to efforts of international and Jewish warmongers.

At that time already the reason for such refusal lay in the fact that Britain still had hopes of being able to mobilize a European coalition against Germany, which was to include the Balkans and Soviet Russia.

It was therefore decided in London to send Mr. Cripps [Sir Stafford Cripps] as ambassador to Moscow. He received clear instructions under all circumstances to resume relations between the English and Soviet Russia and develop them in a pro-British direction. The British press reported on the progress of this mission as long as tactical reasons did not impose silence.

In the autumn of 1939 and spring of 1940 the first results actually made themselves felt. As Russia undertook to subjugate by armed force not only Finland but also the Baltic states she suddenly justified this action by the assertion, as ridiculous as it was false, that she must protect these countries from an outside menace or forestall it.

This could only be meant to apply to Germany, for no other power could even gain entrance into the Baltic area, let alone go to war there. Still I had to be silent. However, those in power in

the Kremlin immediately went further.

Whereas in the spring of 1940 Germany, in accordance with the so-called pact of friendship, withdrew her forces from the eastern frontier and, in fact, for the most part cleared these areas entirely of German troops, a concentration of Russian forces at that time was already beginning in a measure which could only be regarded as a deliberate threat to Germany.

According to a statement that Soviet Foreign Minister and then-Premier Vyacheslav Molotov personally made at that time, there were 22 Soviet divisions in the Baltic states alone already in the spring of 1940.

Since the Russian government itself always claimed it was called in by the local population, the purpose of their presence there could only be a demonstration against Germany.

While our soldiers from May 5, 1940 on had been breaking Franco-British power in the west, Russian military deployment on our eastern frontier was being continued to a more and more menacing extent.

From August 1940 on, I therefore considered it to be in the interest of the Reich no longer to permit our eastern provinces, which moreover had already been laid waste so often, to remain unprotected in the face of this tremendous concentration of Bolshevist divisions.

Thus there resulted a British-Soviet Russian cooperation intended mainly at the tying up of such powerful forces in the east that radical conclusion of the war in the west, particularly as regards aircraft, could no longer be vouched for by the German High Command.

This, however, was in line with the objects not only of the British but also of the Soviet Russian policy, for both England and Soviet Russia intend to let this war go on for as long as possible in order to weaken all Europe and render it progressively more impotent.

Russia's threatened attack on Romania was in the last analysis equally intended to gain possession of an important base, not only of Germany's but also of Europe's economic life, or at least destroy it. The Reich, especially since 1933, sought with unending patience to gain states in Southeast Europe as trading partners. We therefore also had the greatest interest in their internal constitutional consolidation and organization. Russia's advance into Romania and Greece's tie-up with England threatened to turn these regions, too, within a short time into a general theater of war.

Contrary to our principles and customs, and at the urgent request of the Romanian government, which was itself responsible for this development, I advised acquiescence to the Soviet Russian demands for the sake of peace and the cession of Bessarabia.

The Romanian government believed, however, that it could answer for this before its own people only if Germany and Italy in compensation would at least guarantee the integrity of what still remained of Romania.

I did so with heavy heart, principally because when the German Reich gives a guarantee that means it also abides by it. We are neither Englishmen nor Jews.

I still believe at this late hour to have served the cause of peace in that region, albeit by assuming serious personal obligation. In order, however, finally to solve these problems and achieve clarity concerning the Russian attitude toward Germany, as well as under pressure of continually increasing mobilization on our Eastern frontier, I invited Mr. Molotov to come to Berlin.

The Soviet minister for foreign affairs then demanded Germany's clarification of an agreement to the following four questions:

Point one was Molotov's question: Was the German guarantee for Romania also directed against Soviet Russia in case of attack by Soviet Russia on Romania?

My answer: The German guarantee is a general one and is unconditionally binding upon us. Russia, however, never declared to us that she had other interests in Romania beyond Bessarabia. The occupation of northern Bukovina had already been a violation of this assurance. I did not therefore think that Russia could now suddenly have more far-reaching intentions against Romania.

"According to a statement that then-Premier Vyacheslav Molotov personally made at that time, there were 22 Soviet divisions in the Baltic states alone already in the spring of 1940."

Molotov's second point: That Russia again felt menaced by Finland. Russia was determined not to tolerate this. Was Germany ready not to give any aid to Finland and above all immediately to withdraw German relief troops marching through to Kirkenes?

My answer: Germany continued to have absolutely no political interests in Finland. A fresh war by Russia against the small Finnish people could not, however, be regarded any longer by the German government as tolerable, all the more so as we could never believe Russia to be threatened by Finland. Under no circumstances did we want another theater of war to arise in the Baltic.

Molotov's third question: Was Germany prepared to agree that Russia give a guarantee to Bulgaria and send Soviet Russian troops to Bulgaria for this purpose, in connection with which he—Molotov—was prepared to state that the Soviets did not intend on that account, for example, to depose the king?

My answer: Bulgaria was a sovereign state and I had no

Burning buildings are shown in the background as German troops enter the city of Smolensk on their drive to Moscow in August 1941. While the initial successes of the Wehrmacht were stunning, the objective of capturing Moscow swiftly was not achieved. The advance of the German troops was stopped and the Germans, equipped for summer fighting, were left to fend for themselves in the bitterly cold months ahead.

knowledge that Bulgaria had ever asked Soviet Russia for any kind of guarantee such as Romania had requested from Germany. Moreover, I would have to discuss the matter with my allies.

Molotov's fourth question: Soviet Russia required free passage through the Dardenelles under all circumstances and for her protection also demanded occupation of a number of important bases on the Dardenelles and Bosphorus. Was Germany in agreement with this or not?

My answer: Germany was prepared at all times to agree to alteration of the [1936 Treaty] of Montreux in favor of the Black Sea states. Germany was not prepared to agree to Russia's taking possession of bases on the straits.

National Socialists, here I adopted the only attitude that I could adopt as the responsible leader of the German Reich but also as the representative of European culture and civilization and conscious of my responsibility.

The consequence was to increase in Soviet Russia the activity directed against the Reich, above all, however, the immediate commencement of undermining the new Romanian state from within and an attempt to remove the Bulgarian government by propaganda.

With the help of the confused and immature leaders of the Romanian Legion (Iron Guard) a *coup d'etat* was staged in Romania whose aim was to overthrow Chief of State Gen. Antonescu and produce chaos in the country so as to remove all legal power of the government and thus the precondition for an implementation of the German guarantee.

I nevertheless still believed it best to remain silent.

Immediately after the failure of this undertaking, renewed reinforcement of concentrations of Russian troops on Germany's eastern frontier took place. Panzer detachments and parachutists were transferred in continually increasing numbers to dangerous proximity to the German frontier. German fighting forces and the German nation know that until a few weeks ago not a single tank or mechanized division was stationed on our eastern frontier.

If any final proof was required for the coalition meanwhile formed between England and Soviet Russia despite all diversion and camouflage, the Yugoslav conflict provided it.

While I made every effort to undertake a final attempt to pacify the Balkans and in sympathetic cooperation with Il Duce invited Yugoslavia to join the Tripartite Pact, England and Soviet Russia in a joint conspiracy organized that *coup d'etat* which in one night removed the then government, which had been ready to come to agreement.

For we can today inform the German nation that the Serb Putsch against Germany did not take place merely under the

British, but primarily under Soviet Russian auspices. As we remained silent on this matter also, the Soviet leaders now went still one step further. They not only organized the Putsch, but a few days later also concluded that well-known friendship pact with the Serbs in their will to resist pacification of the Balkans and incite them against Germany.

And this was no platonic intention: Moscow demanded mobilization of the Serb army.

Since even now I still believed it better not to speak, those in power in the Kremlin went still further: The government of the German Reich today possesses documentary evidence which proves that Russia, in order finally to bring Serbia into the war, gave her a promise to supply her via Salonika with arms, aircraft, munitions and other war materiel against Germany.

And this happened almost at the very moment when I myself advised Japanese Foreign Minister [Yosuke] Matsuoka that eased tension with Russia always was my hope, thereby to serve the cause of peace.

Only the rapid advance of our incomparable divisions to Skoplie [in Macedonia] as well as the capture of Salonika itself frustrated the aims of this Soviet Russian/Anglo-Saxon plot. Officers of the Serb air force, however, fled to Russia and were there immediately received as allies.

The victory of the Axis powers in the Balkans in the first instance thwarted the plan to involve Germany this summer in months-long battles in Southeastern Europe while meantime steadily completing the alignment of Soviet Russian armies and increasing their readiness for war in order, finally, together with England and supported by American supplies anticipated to crush the German Reich and Italy.

Thus Moscow not only broke but miserably betrayed the stipulations of our friendly agreement. All this was done while the rulers in the Kremlin, exactly as in the case of Finland and Romania, up to the last moment pretended peace and friendship and drew up an ostensibly innocent démenti [official denial].

Although until now I was forced by circumstances to keep silent again and again, the moment has now come when to continue as a mere observer would not only be a sin of omission but a crime against the German people—yes, even against the whole of Europe.

"Thus Moscow not only broke but miserably betrayed the stipulations of our friendly agreement. All this was done while the rulers in the Kremlin up to the last moment pretended peace and friendship."

Today something like 160 Russian divisions are standing at our frontiers. For weeks constant violations of this frontier have taken place, not only affecting us but from the far north down to Romania.

Russian airmen consider it sport nonchalantly to overlook these frontiers, presumably to prove to us that they already feel themselves masters of these territories.

During the night of June 17 to June 18 Russian patrols again penetrated into the Reich's territory and could only be driven back after prolonged firing. This has brought us to the hour when it is necessary for us to take steps against this plot devised by the Jewish/Anglo-Saxon warmongers and equally the Jewish rulers of the Bolshevist center in Moscow.

German people, at this moment a march is taking place that, as regards extent, compares with the greatest the world hitherto has seen. United with their Finnish comrades, the fighters of the victory of Narvik are standing in the northern Arctic. German divisions commanded by the conqueror of Norway, in cooperation with the heroes of Finnish freedom, under their marshal, are protecting Finnish soil.

Formations of the German Eastern Front extend from East Prussia to the Carpathians. German and Romanian soldiers are united under Chief of State Antonescu from the banks of the Pruth along the lower reaches of the Danube to the shores of the Black Sea. The task of this front, therefore, no longer is the protection of single countries, but the safeguarding of Europe and thereby the salvation of all.

I therefore decided today again to lay the fate and future of the German Reich and our people in the hands of our soldiers.

May God help us in this fight. ✦

Source: "Der Führer an das deutsche Volk 22. Juni 1941" ("The leader of the German people, June 22, 1941"), in Philipp Bouhler (ed.), *Der grossdeutsche Freiheitskampf. Reden Adolf Hitlers* ("The German Struggle for Freedom; Speeches of Adolf Hitler"), vol. 3 (Munich: Franz Eher, 1942), pp. 51-61. [*New York Times*, June 23, 1941]

The Thirty Years War

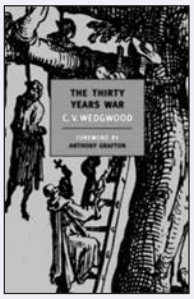

By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestants and Catholics, Bourbon and Hapsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out a window in Prague, war spread from Bohemia with relentless abandon, drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of famine, disease, and seemingly unstoppable destruction. Experts estimate that in some areas of Europe, 75% of the population was wiped out. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, ***$22***. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. S&H charges apply. See page 74 of this issue.

ASSESSING WHO REALLY CAUSED GERMANY'S 1941 ATTACK ON RUSSIA

Documents show that World War II-era Germany had no chance for peace, being surrounded by imperialistic powers that were bent on her unconditional surrender and the annihilation of the German people. Germany's only hope was a pre-emptive attack on the giant, menacing Soviet Union. It was a necessary but desperate measure that resulted in failure and the loss of World War II.

By Udo Walendy

Even now, nearly 65 years after the end of World War II, the most absurd and untruthful accusations of guilt for the 1941 campaign in Russia are spread about throughout the world—against Germany or Adolf Hitler, as the case may be—coming from the politicians, the media and "court historians'" books. Yet the Bolshevik objective of world domination, the heavily armed military in the USSR and Stalin's openly aggressive advance during 1939-1941 through Finland into the Baltic area, toward Poland, Romania, Bulgaria and Yugoslavia, were well known worldwide.

The Red Army's gigantic troop deployment along the entire western front, for the invasion of Europe, had already been known to the cognoscenti in governmental circles in 1941 through secret services, the diplomatic corps and the press.

FDR and Churchill, in order to force a German-Soviet war, had already provided war materiel to the Soviet Union, prior to June 1941. International researchers later confirmed this in detail.

The most recent example of a "historian" enmeshed in overly zealous re-education opportunism was given by Bogdan Musial in his book *Kampfplatz Deutschland—Stalins Kriegspläne gegen den Westen* ("Battleground Germany: Stalin's War Plans Against the West," Berlin, *Historische Tatsachen* [HT], no. 103, 2008, pp. 3 ff).

Musial confirmed unequivocally from Soviet archive documents the globally unique industrial buildup, the deployment of Soviet military forces near the western national borders—"explicitly for the war of aggression against Germany" (ibid., p. 465). But then Musial made all these facts appear insignificant.

JOSEF STALIN
His plans to invade and conquer Europe were foiled by Hitler.

Russian Historian Blames Poland For Instigating Second World War

By the The Barnes Review Staff

The following was excerpted from the Russian Internet newspaper edition of VSGLAD ("View") of June 4, 2009. Originally the article appeared on the website of the Russian Defense Ministry. It was removed at the request of the Polish government but has appeared in various publications in Russia since. The author, Sergey N. Kowaljow, is the head of research for military history at the Russian Defense Department. He writes as follows:

> The position of the Soviet Union on the eve of the breakout of World War II has been subject of discussion for quite some time by politicians, researchers and specialists as well as the public. Anti-Russian articles are based on a falsified and distorted depiction of the Russian leadership during that time. The mass media proclaims that a new cold war has begun. Some Western authors write the following: "It is time to confront the bitter truth: Russia has returned; it is rich and strong and carries animosity toward the West—a new cold war has been started, and, just like in the 1940s, we realize it too late."

Today's falsifiers attempt to turn the Soviet Union into the instigator of World War II or at least blame "two bloody dictators" with equal parts of responsibility for unleashing it. A favorite argument is the non-aggression pact signed between the Soviet Union and Germany on August 23, 1939.

Judging the history of World War II without prejudice, one has to know that it was started with Poland's refusal to German demands. Less known is that the German demands were very modest: The return of the city of Danzig to the Third Reich and asking for permission to construct an autobahn and railroad in order to connect East Prussia with the main part of Germany were hardly unreasonable. The inhabitants of Danzig were almost all Germans, separated from Germany by the Versailles Peace Treaty. They sincerely desired to be united with their historic homeland. The demands for building the roads were reasonable, especially since no claims were made for territory in the "Polish Corridor," which separated Germany into two parts. Germany had never accepted the territorial changes in the east as determined by the Versailles Treaty (as opposed to changes on its western borders).

For these reason, the adjustment suggested by Germany to Poland on October 24, 1938 concerning Danzig and the Polish Corridor, was not considered to further complicate that situation. However, Warsaw answered gruffly and rejected the German suggestions. Poland aspired to major power status at the time and did not want to become a junior partner of Germany.

On March 26, 1939 Poland unequivocally refused to accede to German demands. Germany reacted by canceling on April 28, 1939 the German-Polish agreement of friendship and cooperation signed in 1934 and invading Poland on Sept. 1, 1939. ✦

Thus he referred to production and organizational deficiencies in the structure of the Soviet state and "established" that Hitler had "suspected nothing" at all (ibid., p. 465) of Stalin's dangerous preparations, but rather had instead been "possessed by his idea of the acquisition of 'Lebensraum'," and even of "world domination" (462), and that Hitler had, in an irresponsible way, made himself to blame for opening the two-front war for Germany. Hitler therefore had no right (according to Musial) to launch a preventive war.

Rather, he was the "criminal aggressor," because he, in the end, had "started it." For such conclusions, author Musial needed no evidence. Not once did he even find a need to take a look in the Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik ("Official Documents of German Foreign Policy" or ADAP).

A look in these official German documents, which are today known to have been edited by representatives of the victorious Western powers at the end of the war (Great Britain, France, U.S.A.), would have sufficed to refute such nonsense.

With regard to the antecedent history of the Russia campaign, it is to be noted that already in 1941 masses of authentic documents had been made available to the world, that they would of themselves be sufficient to debunk the motives imputed to Hitler of "lust for war and conquest." It is obvious that among the Allied editors of the Documents of German Foreign Policy for 1941, that—in contrast to what they had done in regard to the years 1938/1939/1940—the re-educators were doing the presorting.

In view of the massive documentary inventory for the year 1941, they had in the interim lost either the desire or the imagination (perhaps also the personnel, money or time) to develop the same intensity they had in their zeal for previous forgeries. For the year 1941, they seemingly contented themselves with excluding undesired papers.

Undoubtedly, it was clear to them that with this method one can likewise achieve the effect of a falsification of background. Both the one and the other—forgeries and exclusions—can be found in the ADAP as the official publica-

tions of the Foreign Office of today's German federal government.

One finds numerous Soviet complaints about violations of Russian airspace sovereignty by German airplanes, but not a single German complaint about violation of German airspace by Soviet reconnaissance planes. Even the astonished question on June 21, 1941 of the Soviet foreign commissar, Molotov, directed to the German ambassador in Moscow, Count von der Schulenburg, is to be found in the ADAP, namely, that he could not at all understand the reasons why the German government would be so manifestly discontented with the Soviet government.

But one will search without success in Volume XII of Series D 1937-1941 (April 6 to June 22, 1941) for very decisive documents. Thus, as an example, the Memorandum der Reichsregierung ("Memorandum of the Imperial German Government") presented to an international press conference by Reichsminister for Foreign Affairs von Ribbentrop in the early morning of June 22, 1941, which had been handed to Soviet Ambassador [Vladimir] Dekanosow in Berlin just a few hours before, about the grounds for the German military action against the USSR, is missing.

Likewise, the corresponding OKW (German High Command) announcements and the report of the Reichsminister for the Interior Dr. Wilhelm Frick and of SS-Reichsfuehrer Heinrich Himmler about the agitation, sedition and sabotage by Comintern inside the German sphere of influence are not listed.

True, the editors of the ADAP do indicate that one would be able to look up these documents in the *Monatshefte fuer Auswaertige Politik* ("Monthly Publication of the Foreign Office") being published at that time, in Issue 7, 1941, 545 ff—but who is able to do that in the face of the systematically "cleansed" German libraries following 1945?

If one goes through this publication of documents [i.e., *Dokumente der Deutschen Politik*], one is astonished at the extensive and careful work connected with the collection, especially when one considers the desperate war situation in Germany in 1944.

Something else is striking: One finds nowhere any sort of defamatory agitation, or even lies about atrocities, regarding any of Germany's opponents, but, on the contrary, exclusively objective argumentation. Documents reprinted in this issue of HT about the causes and background of the Russia campaign (as likewise all the remaining documents) show that:

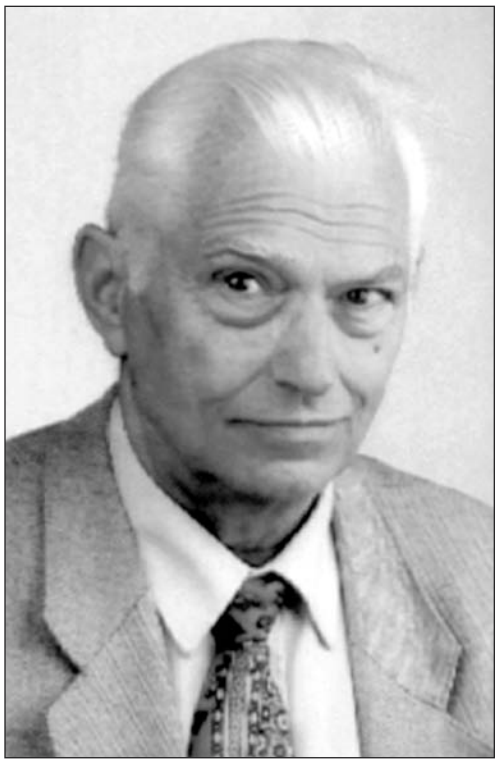

Udo Walendy—a highly respected scholar—has been imprisoned in Germany on several occasions for violating that nation's draconian thought crimes laws.

- The entirety of Hitler's foreign policy decisions resulted from the conclusions and consequences of the most varied information from other people and governments, and not a single one from some capricious, preconceived madness or "plan" developed on his own authority, which is supposed to be ascribed to him;
- Hitler never ordered a subordinate to spread any lies whatsoever, in order to pave the way for a "desired aggression";
- No lies were needed and none were employed, in order to provide grounds for the preventive attack of the German Wehrmacht against the USSR on June 22, 1941. Rather, the state of affairs presented from the German side corresponded clearly with the facts. It changes nothing in the circumstances of the case that, for all that, those in Berlin were not able to recognize the full extent of the Soviet army's military strength, nor sufficiently see through to the intensity of the political cooperation at that time between the USSR, Great Britain and the U.S.A.

Already in 1939, Germany was encircled by imperialistic powers desirous of war and annihilation of the German people. Their initiatives, before the outbreak of war on September 1, 1939, were directed toward the extermination of Germany or toward unconditional surrender.

There is not a single document from these imperial powers (Great Britain, the U.S.A. or the USSR)—if one disregards fraudulent and (in Lenin's sense) "tactical" documents and agreements—that would substantiate any claim that, after the early summer of 1939, any chance for peace was left to Germany. ✦

This is the translated introduction to the German version of *Historische Tatsachen* (HT or "*Historical Facts*") no. 104, which contains extensive documentation on this subject. (The complete issue of HT no. 104, in German, is available; please call 202-547-5586 for more information.) Translated by P. Strahl.

SUVOROV: THE MAN WHO REWROTE THE HISTORY OF WORLD WAR II

WE HAVE BECOME ACCUSTOMED TODAY to view [June 22, 1941, the invasion of the USSR] as Hitler's greatest blunder. It is quite obvious since the publication of Viktor Suvorov's books that this aspect of World War II has to be reexamined. One can now understand how the preventive offensive actions of the German army begun against the USSR on 22 June 1941 actually constituted Hitler's most brilliant military action, the high point of his military career. . . . Suvorov has opened an entirely new layer of our history. This is his greatest service. I am certain that others will now surface to correct, refine and amplify his work. But they will always be the second, third or tenth. Viktor Suvorov was the first. —Historian Yuri Felshtinsky, Boston

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Declared by the former USSR Communist Party and government to be a traitor and sentenced to death *in absentia*, "Viktor Suvorov" (his real name being Vladimir Bogdanovich Rezun) is nonetheless the most popular and most widely read military analyst of the Russo-German war in Russia today. Much more than a Revisionist historian, Suvorov was the first, excluding of course the German leaders who were hanged at Nuremberg, to expose the conspiratorial activities of Stalin and his generals in planning a sneak-attack military takeover of Europe.

VIKTOR SUVOROV
Exposed the lies of Stalin.

Suvorov has proved to most independent historians that Stalin planned to attack Germany in early July, only to have his plans upset by Hitler on June 22.

Mindful always that the first victims of Communism were the peoples of the Soviet Union, Suvorov writes with reverence for the millions of lives that were wasted in the insane plans of Lenin and Stalin for "world revolution." He also recognizes that many Russians will despise him for his revelations. Suvorov explains:

> I have challenged the one sacred thing the Russian people still cling to—their memory of the "Great Patriotic War." I have sacrificed everything dear to me to write these books. It would have been intolerable to have died without telling the people what I have uncovered. Curse the books from which I have drawn my conclusions. Curse me. But even as you curse me, try to understand.

Before Suvorov's most significant books on the prelude to and beginning of World War II, namely, *Icebreaker, Mobilization Day (Day "M"), The Last Republic, Suicid*e and *The Purge* were published, it was as unthinkable to question the generally accepted version of the causes and prosecution of the Russo-German war, as it is today to question aspects of the so-called holocaust—almost a religious taboo.

Except for a very limited English-language edition of his *Icebreaker* published in the United Kingdom, none of Suvorov's books has been made available in English. The first full text in any language appeared in German in 1989, while the first full Russian edition did not appear until 1992.

[Most of his books are available in Polish. Suvorov has written 18 books that have been translated into 20 languages.—Ed.]

PROPAGANDA: At right, a typical anti-German poster by the painter Mariya Nestrova (1897-1965) from the year 1942 carries the Russian headline "Papa, kill the German." In the background one can see the child's dead mother, ostensibly killed by German forces. Russian civilians, contrary to what they were repeatedly told by their Soviet masters, had little to fear from occupying German forces. German troops, it turns out, were among the best behaved of any of the participants in World War II—if not the best. On the other hand, the Soviet hordes—hailing from all across the Eurasian continent—were encouraged to rape the women of conquered lands, impregnating as many of the females as possible.

Hamish Hamilton of London published the first and only English-language edition in 1990, but all copies soon mysteriously disappeared. To date, well over 4 million Russian-language copies, far more than any other historical work, have been printed in the Russian Federation.

Over the years, extensive abstracts of Suvorov's books have appeared in two American journals: *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* and THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR). These have cast new light on the events leading to the outbreak of hostilities between Germany and the Soviet Union.[1]

Finally, an American publisher, the Naval Institute Press, has published a highly readable single volume of Viktor Suvorov's World War II works, summarizing the contents of his four major works.[2]

Briefly stated, the official version of the causes for the war between Germany and the Soviet Union (National Socialism vs. Communism) in the Western democracies before Suvorov's works became available could be phrased thusly:

> Without warning or provocation, Hitler launched a surprise Blitzkrieg against the woefully unprepared Soviet Union, thereby violating a friendship pact made with its leader, the unsuspecting and trusting Stalin. The crazed German "Fuehrer" was driven by his lust for Lebensraum in the east and his mad obsessive hatred of the Jews, who he believed to be the dominant force in both Communism and capitalism. In Hitler's treacherous attack, which was only part of his megalomaniac scheme for world conquest, the National Socialist hordes with their preponderance of tanks and aircraft initially over- whelmed the land of the Soviets.

Needless to say, both the Russians and the Germans, whose war it actually was, have a more realistic explanation for the causes of it. Communism and National Socialism, while irreconcilable ideologies, were both revolutionary in the sense that after World War I old Europe had vanished. The European monarchies were decimated, the empires were tottering, capitalism had collapsed into a world depression, Christianity appeared to have no answers, and young people in Europe were attracted to one or the other of the new ideologies—they were building a new world order to fill the vacuum left by the old.

Suvorov, by virtue of his experience as a former Soviet intelligence officer, has turned the ridiculous version of the Russo-German War prevalent in the West completely upside down. He proved that:

- It was Germany, not the Soviet Union, that was completely unprepared for war (the USSR, not Germany, possessed hordes of soldiers, tanks, aircraft, artillery etc);
- It was the Communists, not the National Socialists, who sought world conquest;
- The Germans did in fact issue a declaration of war, listing their reasons for doing so;

• Stalin had a timetable and plan for his intended sneak attack on Germany;

• Hitler, on the other hand, generally reacted to Soviet and Western actions. But he was determined that the Soviet Union would never massively attack Germany first;

• When war came, both sides planned for an aggressive offensive campaign;

• If he was to win, Hitler needed a short four-month Blitzkrieg campaign; and

• If his own surprise attack failed, Stalin favored a long war of attrition.

As it turned out, Hitler upset Stalin's methodical plan by attacking first and winning the initial battles. Stalin, however, on the strength of Soviet industry's mass production of war materiel and the endurance and toughness of his soldiery, prevailed, to win the war. Hitler's Wehrmacht fought tenaciously, almost to the last man and last cartridge, but, after its failure to take Moscow, it could not win. Hitler's allies—Romania, Hungary, Finland and thousands of volunteers, including some Britons and men from India—however brave and dedicated—could not match the strength contributed to the Soviet Union by Stalin's allies: the United States, the United Kingdom (and her colonies), France (and her colonies), Poland and other "democracies."

"As it turned out, Hitler upset Stalin's methodical plan by attacking first and winning the initial battles. Stalin, however, on the strength of mass production of war materiel, prevailed."

Suvorov agrees with historians A.J.P. Taylor, David Hoggan, Patrick Buchanan and others that Hitler neither wanted nor planned for a European-wide conflict in 1939. Even the British and French declarations of war against Germany did not necessarily mean a world war would ensue, especially since Germany continued to try to negotiate a peace during the Phony War (der Sitzkrieg; October 1939-April 1940) and even reduced her armed forces. Britain, however, would have none of it.

British diplomacy, intentionally or not, misled the Germans as to how the unfair provisions might be corrected. At first, and for some time thereafter, the British assured Germany that the inequities in the Versailles Treaty could all be rectified through peaceful negotiations. Then suddenly the British reversed policy and issued a war guarantee to Poland in the event Germany pressed her demands to undo decisions taken against her at Versailles. The Kremlin now knew that the world war that Stalin planned for had begun.

Lenin and Stalin, Suvorov argues, both believed the Communist world revolution could only be spread to Europe by means of another war. To this end, Stalin began early to fan Germany's revanchist fires by permitting the Third Reich to train its armed forces on Soviet soil, actually helping Hitler to gain power with the hidden aim of eventually using Germany as a surrogate to conquer Europe. As the title of his most famous book *Icebreaker* implies, a vehicle or agent was needed to clear the path to war. Hitler, according to Suvorov, was to be that agent. Moreover, the Third Reich would also bear the onus of having instigated the war.

At the opportune time, i.e., after the National Socialists had subjugated Europe and all the belligerents (Germany, France, Poland and England) were exhausted, the Soviet Union would invade Germany with an irresistible, overwhelming surprise attack, thereby conquering and communizing not only Germany but all the nations of Europe under National Socialist control as well. The Soviets would then, as Stalin planned, occupy most of Europe as "liberators."

Lenin said: "History progresses on the basis of wars of liberation." Stalin said: "Revolution is exported on the points of bayonets." Stalin's closest associates, Molotov, Zhdanov, Mekhlis and Shcherbakov, constantly spoke of "expanding the boundaries of socialism on the wings of war."

The main principles of Soviet military doctrine in spring 1941 were: 1) The Red Army is an offensive army; 2) War must always be fought on enemy territory with minimum friendly losses and the total destruction of the enemy; 3) The working class in the enemy's country is a potential ally and should be encouraged to rebel against the ruling class; and 4) War preparations must ensure that offensive capabilities are realized.

Suvorov fixed the date of the planned Soviet attack on Germany and Western Europe by analyzing the Soviet Union's mobilization plans. On August 19, 1939, the same month the German-Soviet Nonaggression Pact was signed and before Stalin and Hitler had even invaded Poland, Stalin activated his secret mobilization plan in the Soviet Union calling for the Second Strategic Echelon, formed from units in the interior, to proceed to the western frontier to merge with the First Strategic Echelon that was already in their jump-off positions for offensive action.

Since this secret mobilization, as planned by Gen. Boris Shaposhnikov, would take two years to conclude, and since total mobilization in Russia is only undertaken when war is inevitable, Suvorov concluded that Stalin planned to attack Germany in the summer of 1941. Victory over Germany would also mean that the Soviet Union would occupy the West European countries that

Germany had conquered, as "liberators."

Pursuant to the secret mobilization plan, by June 1941 the 74 divisions of the 2nd Strategic Echelon joined the 170 of the 1st Echelon already in position on the border, raising the total of Red Army men to 5 million. A total of 15,800 Soviet aircraft and 25,800 tanks had also been massed on the western border. Since the Red Army was concentrated in two threatening salients protruding into the west (Belostok in Belorussia and Lvov in Ukraine) in attack positions, it could hardly be withdrawn or disbanded. Nor could it remain in battle readiness indefinitely.

Suvorov asks the questions no Russian general or official has ever been able to answer: "Why were such enormous forces massed? And what else remained for them to do, but attack?"

Stalin very early (1930s) undertook to provide the armed forces of the Soviet Union with the best possible offensive weaponry to satisfy the requirements as defined in the Communist war philosophy and the Soviet military doctrine. The weapon systems so developed, according to Suvorov, always exceeded German military strength in numbers, and, with few exceptions, in quality as well. One of the best impartial descriptions of the comparative strengths of the armed forces of Germany and the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941 and throughout the war that supports Suvorov's contention may be found in *Stalin's Secret War* by Robert W. Stephan.[3]

Among the many advanced arms and military equipment in the Red Army indicative of planned offensive action were an airborne assault force of almost a million men with about a thousand long-range TB-1 and TB-3 aircraft to deliver them; amphibious tanks (T-40), airborne KT (A-40) tanks, wheeled tanks for use on European highways; strategic bombers (TB-7), Su-2 (Ivanov) attack aircraft modeled after the Nakajima B5N2 used by the Japanese to attack Pearl Harbor, maps of border areas and targets in Romania and Germany; German-Russian military phrasebooks etc. The Zhukov Plan of May 15, 1941 for the invasion of Germany emphasized the crucial condition necessary for success:

> In order to prevent a surprise German attack and to destroy the German army, I consider it essential that under no circumstances should the initiative for freedom of action be given to the German High Command.
>
> I consider it essential to preempt enemy deployment, to attack the German army when it is still in the stage of deployment and has not yet had time to organize [its] front and the interaction between [its] service arms.

In the spring of 1941 when German military intelligence re-

Operation Barbarossa's Namesake

Frederick I of the house of Hohenstaufen was born in 1122 as the duke of Swabia. He was elected emperor of Germany in 1152 and crowned in Aachen. He was crowned Holy Roman emperor in 1155. Barbarossa (which means "Red Beard" in Italian) was a powerful and intelligent statesman, a man of imagination and determination. He had an exalted concept of his dignity as Roman emperor and introduced the use of the word "Holy" in his title. By this he intended to reflect a mystical association between his person and the destiny of Christendom as well as to highlight his ties with Charlemagne and even the ancient caesars (post-Constantine, of course). He led or participated in three crusades against the Muslims, drowning in the Saleph River near Seleucia, Asia Minor, in 1190. Back in the empire, the dead hero was mourned, and for many years the people believed that Barbarossa was not really dead, but slumbering in a cave in the mountains of Germany, surrounded by his brave knights."When the ravens cease to fly round the mountain," said the legend, Barbarossa shall awake and come to the aid of Germany. Hitler's Operation Barbarossa did just that—saving Germany (and Western Europe) from being overrun by the forces of Josef Stalin.

ported that the Red Army had built up her attack force on the border in strength that could no longer be ignored and that the Communist juggernaut appeared poised to strike, Hitler had to decide: He could either wait for the Soviet Union to attack him, or he could take the initiative and attack the USSR preemptively, believing that if he defeated the Soviet Union, England would become more conciliatory. The first-strike plan Zhukov had proposed to Stalin for dealing with the Wehrmacht was precisely what Hitler used against the Red Army.

Barbarossa shattered Stalin's methodically drawn-up plan to "liberate" (Communize) all of Europe. Suvorov contends that Stalin was disappointed in the outcome of the war, reminding a few Western generals visiting Moscow that, "Czar Alexander I had gotten as far as Paris." He showed his disappointment, Suvorov continues, in several ways:

- He abandoned work on the Palace of Soviets;
- He had Marshal Zhukov, not himself, the supreme commander, lead the victory parade in 1945;
- No other official May 9 victory parade was ever authorized until after his death;
- Stalin never wore any of the medals he was awarded during the war; and
- He hinted to some of his close associates that he might retire now that the war was over.

"Adolf Hitler conquered half of Europe and the rest of the world declared war against him. Stalin conquered half of Europe and the world sent him greetings."

—Viktor Suvorov

The Palace of the Soviets, approved by the Soviet government in the early 1930s, was to be taller than the Empire State Building and crowned with a statue of Lenin. It was to be built on the site of the former Cathedral of Christ the Savior. On Stalin's order this magnificent symbol of old Russia was blown up in 1931—an act for all to see whereby the nation's new Communist leaders symbolically erased the soul of old Russia to make room for the centerpiece of atheistic world Communism. (Under Putin the original cathedral was rebuilt.)

Suvorov considers Stalin to be Hitler's "superior" in cleverness, rationality, emotional stability, international politics, cruelty and bloodletting. Moreover, Stalin was much better informed about German military capabilities than Hitler was of Russian. The only reason for Hitler's initial successes, Suvorov believes, was that Barbarossa was an entirely irrational decision, which the thoroughly rational Stalin could not possibly have foreseen. But it is also possible that Hitler launched Barbarossa precisely because he knew Stalin would not expect it, thereby increasing the chances of success.

The importance, magnitude and effect of Suvorov's indictment of Stalin as the primary instigator of the war in which some 31 million Russians and Germans perished are obvious. As a Russian, Suvorov cannot be expected to exonerate Hitler, but he does nevertheless understand why the German dictator undertook his "suicidal" attack on the Soviet Union. Hitler had to attack to have any chance of survival.

By refusing to negotiate for peace on the Western Front after Poland capitulated, British diplomacy succeeded in dooming Germany to a two-front war. At a meeting with British Foreign Minister Lord Halifax on November 19, 1937, Hitler ominously warned, "Only one country —Soviet Russia—can win in the event of an all-encompassing conflict."

Apparently in complete ignorance of the high state of Soviet military preparations, plans and weaponry (Suvorov considers the USSR at that time to have been the world's first and only superpower), the United States in the late 1930s began supplying the Soviet Union with military hardware under a secret agreement made by President Roosevelt in 1938.

Then in February 1941, nine months before "neutral" America was even in the war and her own forces adequately armed, Congress passed the Lend-Lease bill ostensibly to "keep the British isles afloat" and, disregarding the advice of the U.S. ambassador to the Soviet Union, to provide unconditional aid to the USSR.

In 1963 Marshal Zhukov said:

> Today some say the Allies really didn't help us. But listen, one cannot deny that the Americans shipped over to us materiel without which we could not have equipped our armies held in reserve or been able to continue the war. We did not have enough munitions, and how would we have been able to turn out all those tanks without the rolled steel sent to us by the Americans?

Victor Suvorov is a former Soviet military intelligence officer who had worked undercover in the west before defecting in the 1970s to England and was sentenced, *in absentia*, to death. Since then he has become a prominent historian and has authored a number of important books challenging the official Russian histories and myths on WWII.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

ADOLF HITLER
Foiled Stalin; saved Europe.

JOSEF STALIN
Had USSR prepared for war.

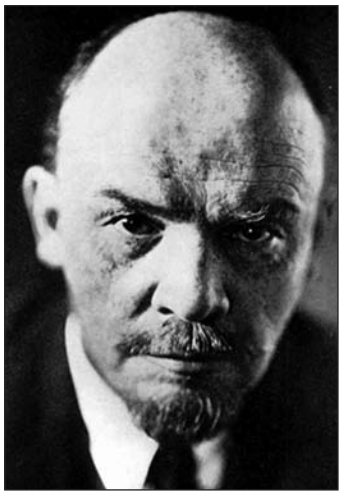

VLADIMIR LENIN
Desired world revolution.

FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT
Backed wrong horse.

Suvorov sums up the attitude of the West in the face of the two aggressors:

> The world hated Hitler and commiserated with Stalin. Hitler conquered half of Europe and the rest of the world declared war against him. Stalin conquered half of Europe and the world sent him greetings. To ensure that Hitler could not hold on to the conquered European countries, the West sank German ships, bombed German cities, and then landed a massive and powerful army on the European continent. To enable Stalin to conquer and hold on to the other half of Europe, the West gave Stalin hundreds of warships, thousands of military aircraft and tanks, hundreds of thousands of military vehicles and millions of tons of fuel, ammunition and supplies.

Understandably, the current Russian government cannot accept Suvorov's Revisionism and indictment of Soviet policy because the country suffered some 27 million casualties in the war; and to tell the nation that their government not only planned for the war but also botched it terribly would be unthinkable.

In Germany, it is dangerous, under penalty of punitive legal action, to question the official views on the war and the "holocaust" as established by the Allies. To accept Suvorov's thesis would also mean that the Western Allies were completely blind to Communism's greater threat to Europe and to themselves.

Fully aware of the importance of Suvorov's work and anxious to bring his findings to the greatest audience, Russia and Germany have produced an 18-part documentary on three DVDs, called *The Last Myth*. The "Kloto" Association took 10 years to produce the documentary. It might well be worth your time to take a look at this video series. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 "Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?" JHR, November/December 1997, vol. 16, no. 6, p. 22; "M-Day," JHR, November/December 1997, vol. 16, no. 6, p. 28; "The Last Republic," JHR, July/August 1998, vol. 17, no. 4., p. 30; "Stalin's Trap," JHR, vol. 18, no. 3, 1999, p. 40. "Operation Barbarossa and the Russian Historians' Dispute," JHR, vol. 19, no. 6, 2000, p. 40. "Stalin's 1937 Purge of the Red Army," TBR, May/June 2000, vol. VI, No. 3, p. 49; JHR, November/December 2000, vol. 19, no. 6, p. 40; "Revising the 20th Century's Perfect Storm, and Russian and German Historians Debate Barbarossa and Its Aftermath," JHR, September/December 2001, vol. 20, nos. 5/6, p. 59.

2 Viktor Suvorov, *The Chief Culprit: Stalin's Grand Design to Start World War II*, Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Maryland, 2008, 330 pp.

3 Robert W. Stephan, Chapter 1, "The World Will Hold Its Breath" of *Stalin's Secret War*, University Press of Kansas, 2004, pp. 21-44.

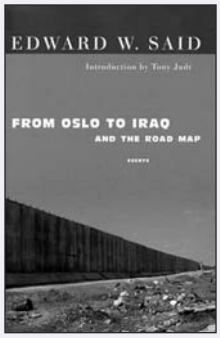

ADVERTISEMENT

The Last Collection Of Essays from Edward Said on The Mideast Mess

From Oslo to Iraq and the Road Map by Edward Said. This is Said's final collection of essays, written between 2000 and early 2003. They offer his insightful commentary on the deepening crisis in the Middle East. Urgent and thought-provoking, it gives us a valuable and necessary perspective of the events of the last few years. Softcover, #495. 160 pages, ***$18***. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the list price. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use form on page 74 of this issue. Add S&H.

HOW FDR'S LEND-LEASE PROGRAM SAVED THE SOVIET UNION

THE LEND-LEASE PROGRAM, FIRST SUGGESTED by Winston Churchill, was enthusiastically adopted by Franklin Roosevelt. It was to be a major factor in the survival of the Soviet Union—an evil empire with feet of clay—and the victory over National Socialism. The U.S. taxpayers contributed the major portion of this giveaway. Even with the American Lend-Lease food aid, many Russians died from lack of food. Equally important was Lend-Lease's contribution to transportation. It would have been impossible for the Red Army to move the masses of troops and supplies on the primitive roads to the front lines without U.S. Studebaker trucks, which also served as the launching pads for the dreaded Soviet rocket artillery. The trucks were also used for more sinister activities, including the genocidal deportation of the North Caucasus Muslims.

MARSHAL GRIGORI ZHUKOV
Admitted Lend-Lease saved the Soviet Union.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

By focusing on the origin, history and importance of the wartime so-called "Lend-Lease" program[1] to the Soviet Union, acclaimed historian Albert L. Weeks[2] in his book *Russia's Life-Saver: Lend-Lease Aid to the USSR in World War II* provides an excellent purview of the influences, Communist and British, at play in the immediate prewar period to get the United States involved in the war against Germany (and to satisfy Stalin's wishes with respect to Soviet war needs). Even though it was Japan that had (foolishly) attacked the United States, the Roosevelt administration's top priority remained the defeat of Germany. Consequently, for the first year or two of the war, American armaments production went primarily to build up our own forces at home and to help the British and the Russians.

Weeks credits Russian historians Boris V. Sokolov and Alla Paperno, as well as others, for having broken through the enforced silence surrounding the true extent and importance of Lend Lease to the Soviet war effort.[3] Also, Weeks acknowledges the contribution of Russian historian Aleksandr Vyslykh in emphasizing the importance of Lend Lease in Soviet Russia's victory.[4]

Until quite recently most Soviet authorities insisted that American aid had played only a minor role in the Red Army's victory.

But in 1963 even Marshal Georgy Zhukov confessed:

> When we entered the war, we were still a backward country in the industrial sense, as compared to Germany. Today, some say the Allies really didn't help us. . . . But listen, one cannot deny that the Americans shipped over to us materiel without which we could not have equipped our armies held in reserve or been able to continue the war. . . . We did not have enough munitions; and how would we have been able to turn out all those tanks without the rolled steel sent to us by the Americans?

Congress passed the Lend-Lease bill in February 1941 to, as President Roosevelt put it, "keep the British Isles afloat" and provide—against the advice of U.S. Ambassador Steinhardt—unconditional aid to the Soviet Union. Although the president had approved American Lend-Lease aid to Russia nine months before America was even in the war, the bulk of the shipments did not actually reach the USSR until about 1943, i.e., when the German advance had already been stopped and both sides were near exhaustion. The Lend-Lease materiel would give the Red Army the boost it needed to turn the tide and start the march to Berlin.

Thus, the Roosevelt administration had chosen to support the Soviet Union and the British absent any provocation on the part of Germany.

Weeks notes that, in the face of the American people's opposition to intervention in the war, it took all of Roosevelt's Machiavellian political skills and his soothing radio voice to convince Congress to aid Soviet Russia. A goodly number of leading senators, including Roosevelt's own future vice president, Harry Truman, were of the opinion that America need only stay out of the war and watch the two totalitarian states bleed each other to death. But Roosevelt was encouraged by Winston Churchill, who needed both Russia and the United States as allies in the war Britain declared against Germany and to consider Stalinist Russia as a traditional defense-minded state rather than a revolutionary power bent on subverting and overturning the world order.

Meanwhile, as Weeks reminds us, hundreds of Soviet "agents of influence" and outright spies were already operating in the United States in the employ of the NKVD, NKGB and GRU in Moscow and their networks of resident agents (*rezidentury* in Russian). Among President Roosevelt's closest advisers and friends were Henry Morgenthau, secretary of the Treasury, Harry Hopkins (later identified in the Venona intercepts as a Soviet agent of influence, and Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles, a "dove" with regard to the Soviet Union, later forced to resign because of a homosexual incident.

The assistant secretary of the Treasury, Harry Dexter White, one of the main drafters of the administration's side of the Lend-

There were differences in opinion as far as Lend-Lease tanks were concerned. The Kremlin officials were generally happy with them initially as they managed to bridge the shortfalls between Russian production quotas and their heavy combat losses. They weren't quite so popular with the Russian tankers who had to crew them, however. Later on in the war, when the Russians received some of the more advanced tank models like the M4 Sherman/76, they began to realize that some Allied tanks had features that were superior to their own. Allied tanks that had stabilized guns, radios and good reliability made a great impression on the Russians. A point often overlooked is the proportion of the Russian tank force that Allied Lend-Lease shipments represented. The Lend-Lease shipments accounted for some 15% of the total Russian tank force in 1941-1942.The list below details the numbers and types of individual vehicles sent to Russia:

Bren carriers—2,336
M3 half-tracks—900
Other half-tracks—820
M3A1 scout cars—3,092
M3A1 Stuart tanks—1,233
Valentine—3,487
Churchill tanks—258
M3A3 Lee Grant tanks—1,200
Matilda tanks—832
M4A2 75mm Sherman tanks—1,750
M4A2 76mm Sherman tanks—1,850
Light trucks—151,000
Heavy trucks—200,000
Jeeps—51,000
Tractors—8,070

SOURCE: WWW.THEEASTERNFRONT.CO.UK/ LENDLEASE.HTM

Lease particulars, particularly as they pertained to the Russians, was also later identified as an agent of the NKGB. The Venona documents established beyond doubt his treason in the Nathan Silvermaster spy ring (another Treasury official) and as an agent in a Soviet secret operation. The billionaire industrialist Armand Hammer, a notorious international fence for the Communists, also played a key role in laying the foundations of Lend Lease. Hammer acted as intermediary between Roosevelt, Hopkins and Stalin.[5]

Further, Weeks states that Soviet spy penetration within the upper echelons of the American government was incredibly extensive. In addition to the above mentioned individuals, there was the American diplomat and policymaking aide Alger Hiss; also Lauchlin Currie, Roosevelt's economics assistant within the White House itself and a spy courier. Soviet agents operated in the War Department, the OSS,[6] the Air Corps, the War Production Board, the Office of War Information, departments of Agriculture and Commerce and the administration of Lend Lease. Averell Harriman, another close adviser to the president, while not himself sympathetic to Communism, headed a firm that had been a large investor in the Soviet economy since 1918 and was therefore anxious that good relations continue between America and the Soviet Union. Says Weeks:

> The very conception and eventual administration of Lend Lease was in large part made possible by officials under the influence—directly as spies or tangentially in their respective administrative agencies—of such Soviet underground activity by spy 'illegals.' . . . It is hard to deny that this widespread penetration of Soviet agents of influence, not to mention the many unnamed Soviet sympathizers in the American bureaucracy and at the highest levels in Washington, D.C., all became potent factors that led Stalin, before World War II, in the direction of accommodation with the U.S. government, which he calculated he could influence so well. As, in fact he did. (p. 45)

Total Lend-Lease Aid to Stalin's Soviet Union

($28+ billion to June 1944)

Munitions: $15.1 billion
Industrial Materials: $6 billion
Agricultural Products: $3.6 billion
Services: $3.5 billion

Both Maxim Litvinov, the ex-foreign minister who had been replaced to placate Hitler and then made ambassador to Washington, and S.A. Lozovsky, deputy commissar of foreign affairs, both Jewish, had plans for America. Early on, while ambassador, the prescient Maxim Litvinov had assured Stalin: "It is beyond all question that later on Roosevelt will be accessible to our influence." His assurance proved golden. (Nonetheless, when Stalin had no further use for these gentlemen, he removed them. In 1952 during the anti-Jewish campaign Stalin had Lozovsky executed.)

It is interesting, Weeks observes, that both Stalin and Hitler were convinced that Washington was run by "Jewish money." When Harry Truman, whom Stalin disliked at first meeting, replaced FDR as president, Stalin reasoned that a new, "non-Jewish" group was now in charge in America.

Churchill, in earlier days, had lamented that Communism, as a baby, had not been strangled in the cradle. Moreover, British diplomatic treachery and hypocrisy were well known to the world and especially to Stalin. Stalin had never really trusted Churchill and the English ruling class.

On the other hand, a genuine friendship appears to have developed between Roosevelt and the Soviet tyrant. According to Russian historian Yu.B. Basistov, whom Weeks cites, by 1939 Stalin considered the United States to be a "pro-Soviet" country. Stalin viewed Roosevelt as a foxy character and "*politikan,*" a shrewd politico, whom only he, Stalin, could outwit. It is obvious, of course, why Stalin would favor Roosevelt, but why the American president should have been so pro-Soviet remains a mystery. Was it because of the number of Communist sympathizers in FDR's entourage?

To ingratiate himself with Stalin, Roosevelt often did so at the expense of Churchill and the British Foreign Service. Since Stalin well knew that both Western leaders before June 22 were publicly and undeniably committed to the notion that, of the two dictatorships, German and Russian, the latter was far less threatening to American and British interests, he was in the driver's seat. The Russian dictator was also quite aware of the fact that both Britain and the United States needed Russian manpower in the war against Germany. The United States indeed became the "arsenal of democracy," but Russia was to suffer most of the battlefield deaths.

By late 1940 and especially since the unsuccessful and disruptive visit of Molotov to Hitler, Stalin realized he would inevitably be allied with the United States and Britain against Germany, Weeks maintains. On the diplomatic front, in July 1940 Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles engaged in exploratory talks with Konstatin Umansky, the Soviet ambassador, on issues of mutual interest. Not long after, Umansky, certainly with Stalin's approval, made the public statement: "Without doubt the Soviet Union and the United States will eventually be on the same side anyway."

Weeks quotes Ya.Ye. Chadayev, an eyewitness to a Politburo meeting in the Kremlin on November 14, 1940, in which Stalin is reported to have said, among other things:

1. Germany is preparing to attack our country. The Fuehrer used the talks in Berlin in an attempt to cover up his true intentions.

2. The Soviets made their agreements with Nazi Germany merely to forestall an attack by fascist Germany. . . . This provided us with a temporary breathing spell.

3. Meanwhile the Reich's ruling circles have increased their hostile actions toward us as though to accentuate the fact that the attack on the Soviet Union was a foregone conclusion.

4. So, what are the Fuehrer's intentions with respect to further cooperation with the Soviet state? Can we assume that at some time Hitler would abandon the plans inscribed in *Mein Kampf*? Of course we cannot make this assumption.

5. Hitler has subdued six European countries [really four and two halves, considering that Russia took half of Poland and Hitler took only half of France—Ed.]. . . . This was of course a great strategic achievement for fascist Germany. Now Hitler has set task of settling matters with England. Yet this is not Hitler's main goal. The main thing for him is to attack the Soviet Union. . . . We must always keep this in mind as we prepare to repulse the fascist aggression. (p. 95)

Ironically, on the day (March 11, 1941) FDR signed Lend Lease into law, V.N. Merkulov, the NKGB boss, issued a secret report stating that there was solid evidence from "many reliable diplomatic sources in Berlin that Germany was planning an attack on the Soviet Union that very likely will take place in the summer of this year."

In another incident Weeks recounts that at a late-night party in the apartment of a Georgian friend G.A. Egnatashvili, someone expressed the fear that one day Soviet Russia would find itself at war with America. Hearing this Stalin blurted out: "My dear Liliya Germanova, we won't be fighting America. We will be fighting Germany. England and America will be our allies. So don't be worried."

It is true that the Russian dictator did not believe Hitler would attack the Soviet Union while Britain was still in the war and reportedly told Marshal Zhukov in the spring of 1941, "Hitler is not so foolish as to think the Soviet Union is simply another Poland or France, or Britain, or all of them taken together!" That belief, however, would not preclude his making his own plans for the invasion of Germany. In fact, it might actually have encouraged Stalin to proceed with his aggressive plans.

Weeks states emphatically: "Stalin was kept well informed about German troop movements in the spring of 1941. To suggest that he simply ignored or repudiated all this espionage warning of German war plans is simply not credible. That Stalin, in fact, sought to exploit the information **is** credible."

While Stalin appeared to dismiss the countless warnings of an impending German attack from his own intelligence sources as well as those from the UK and the United States, Weeks suggests the Soviet leader might have deliberately assumed that innocent and trusting posture for his public image at home and to mislead the Germans as to his true plans. To be sure, Soviet public policy (propaganda) before, during, and after World War II has been to emphasize the purely "defensive" nature of any Soviet entry into

STALIN'S WAR OF EXTERMINATION 1941-1945

Planning, Realization & Documentation

German historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann was certainly one of the most qualified scholars in the world on Soviet military history. For over 30 years he has pored over Russian-language documents about WWII. ***Stalin's War of Extermination*** is the result of this eye-opening and enduring research.

Since the 1920s, Josef Stalin had planned to invade and conquer Europe in order to force communism on its inhabitants. The outbreak of war between Germany and the Western Allies in 1939 gave Stalin the opportunity to prepare an attack against Europe which was unparalleled not only in terms of his far-reaching goal of conquering all of Europe itself, but also in terms of the massive numbers of troops and materiel he was preparing to flood across the Soviet border.

Hoffmann also explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to hatred of all things German. Hoffmann gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse of what happened when these soldiers, dehumanized by Soviet brainwashing and brutality, finally reached German soil in 1945.

Luckily, Hitler's brilliant lightning strike prevented Stalin from succeeding with his plans to unleash his hordes on dozens of other hapless nations.

Stalin's War of Extermination (hardback, 415 pages, #282, ***$40*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. Email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to areas outside the U.S.

the war (despite his attack on Finland). Stalin could hardly have announced publicly that he was planning an aggressive war against Germany. No doubt, if Germany had not upset the Russian planned attack ("Groza" = "Thunder"), the USSR would have invented a convincing pretext for the operation.

Total Lend-Lease aid exceeded $50 billion (in 1940 dollars or about $300 billion in current dollars), of which Britain received some $31 billion and the USSR $12.5 billion (about $80 billion in current dollars). Stalin himself, whom all historians including Weeks now emphasize was an exceeding competent man whose prodigious memory impressed everyone, took the lead, after consultations with his military leaders, in compiling his Lend-Lease want-list. By war's end, he had received roughly 10,000 tanks; 10,000 artillery pieces; 14,500 aircraft; high-octane aviation fuel; 100,000 tons of nonferrous metals; 500,000 trucks; 2.3 million tons of food provisions; hundreds of ships; $3 billion worth of machinery, including whole factories; and military cloth sufficient to clothe 3 million Red Army men.

Weeks could neither confirm nor deny that some uranium had also been shipped to the Soviet Union. According to Sokolov, whom Weeks cites: "Lend-Lease shipments made up anywhere from 15 to 25% and in some cases upwards to 50% of what the Soviets themselves were able to produce. . . . [W]ithout these shipments under Lend Lease, the Soviet Union not only would not have been able to win the Great Patriotic War, it would not have been able even to oppose the German invaders."

"Stalin—whose prodigious memory impressed everyone —himself took the lead, after consultations with his military leaders, in compiling his Lend-Lease want-list."

Weeks also describes the technical details of Lend-Lease shipments including the four main sea lanes of communication, their traffic loads, safety considerations and scheduling.

President Truman attempted to discontinue Lend-Lease aid on May 8, 1945, when the war in Europe officially ended, but quickly reinstated it on the advice of Ambassador Harriman. Much of this materièl was to turn up in the Korean War in the hands of the North Koreans and Chinese, to kill American boys.

During the entire period Lend-Lease aid to the USSR was in force, President Roosevelt, acting on his weird "hunch" that Stalin was really a closet democrat and that the United States and USSR were converging toward moderate socialist democracies, insisted against the advice of his own ambassadors to the USSR (Lawrence Steinhardt, William Bullitt, Admiral William Standley) and the State Department (George Kennan, Charles Bohlen, Loy Henderson) that the Soviet Union should not be pressured to make any reciprocal gestures of friendship or appreciation to the United States.

Stalin even refused to cooperate with the United States in wartime tactics and strategy.

Stalin constantly pressed a compliant President Roosevelt to send ever more materièl even after Soviet victory was assured. Supporting President Roosevelt's naïve approach to the Soviets were Harry Hopkins, Joseph Davies, and Philip Faymonville. Averill Harriman, who was intelligent enough to know that Roosevelt's policy was wrong, never contradicted the president. Years later, Kennan voiced his opinion of President Roosevelt:

> The truth is—there is no avoiding it—that Franklin Roosevelt, for all his charm and for all his skill as a political leader, was, when it came to foreign policy, a very superficial man, ignorant, dilettantish, with a severely limited intellectual horizon.[7] ✦

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

ENDNOTES:

1 We would "lend" the British the use of the destroyers and other war materiel in exchange for which they agreed to "lease" several British islands in the Caribbean for our own use and security. How the British would ever be able to return the destroyers etc after they had been used and perhaps blown up in war has never been explained. It was just a phony arrangement to ship armaments etc to Britain and the Soviet Union.

2 Albert L. Weeks, *Russia's Life-Saver: Lend-Lease Aid to the USSR in World War II*, Lexington Books, Lanham, Boulder, New York, Toronto, Oxford, 2004, 176 pp. Dr. Weeks, professor emeritus of New York University, is the author of several books on Russia and international affairs, including *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941*, published in 2002. Fluent in Russian, Weeks himself was a lieutenant in the USAAF in World War II and actually flew in some of the aircraft sent to the USSR under Lend Lease. Weeks has guest lectured at West Point Military Academy and taught at New York University for over 25 years until his retirement in 1989.

3 A. Paperno, *Lend-Liz Tikhii Okean (Lend-Lease the Pacific Ocean,* Moscow, Terra, 1998; Boris V. Sokolov. *Tainy Vtoroi Mirovoi Voiny (Secrets of the Second World War)*, Moscow, Veche, 2001.

4 Aleksandr Vislykh. *Spasatel'nii Lend-Liz. Ne nado preumenshivat' ego znacheniye v nashei pobede v Velikoi Otechestvennoi Voine (Life-Saver Lend-Lease: It Is Not Necessary to Minimize Its Importance in Our Victory in the Great Patriotic War). Nezavisimoye voyennoye obozreniye)*, November 12, 2001.

5 Daniel Michaels, "Epstein's Hammer: The Life of Avraham ben Yehuda Maccabee, aka Armand Hammer," The Barnes Review, Vol. VII, No. 2, 2001, pp. 41-44.

6 Daniel Michaels, "Donovan's OSS: A Flawed Organization," The Barnes Review, Vol. VI, No. 4, 2000, pp. 17-22. Donovan's chief aide and adviser, Duncan Lee, was a Soviet agent; among others, Leonard Mins was a GRU agent.

7 Dennis J. Dunn, *Caught Between Roosevelt and Stalin: America's Ambassadors to Moscow*, the University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, 1998, 350 pp.

A Requiem for Father Jozef Tiso . . . Nearly Raises the Dead

While fellow Catholic clerics clamor for holocaust-denying Bishop Richard Williamson's immolation at the stake, his unwillingness to recant has generated more media hysteria than a related controversy within the same church. About the same time he was deported from his parish in Argentina as "a dangerous heretic," Vatican damage-control experts were forced to deal with a similar case in Eastern Europe.[1]

By Frank Joseph

Last April 18, another bishop had just celebrated a requiem high mass, for Jozef Tiso, the Fascist leader of Slovakia during World War II. The ornate memorial was personally conducted by the archbishop of Trnava, Ján Sokol, to overflow attendance at Blumental Church in Bratislava to commemorate the 61st anniversary of Tiso's execution in 1947 after Soviet forces occupied the same city.[2] According to an article in *The Slovak Spectator*, "The requiem mass took place with Tiso's portrait hanging behind the altar. Next to the portrait, the presidential standard of the wartime Slovak state was placed with the slogan: 'Faithful to ourselves—concordantly advance!'"[3]

At Archbishop Sokol's invitation, Slovakia's leading historian, Milan S. Durica, delivered an encomium on behalf of Monsignor Tiso. Beginning in 1996, Durica's *A History of Slovakia and the Slovaks* has been placed as an educational supplement by the Ministry of Education of the Slovak Republic in the nation's primary schools.[4]

Jaroslav Franek, spokesman for Bratislava's Jews, insisted that the requiem mass "could even be classified as a crime,"[5] and was supported by Katarína Zavacká, lawyer for the Institute of Law and State of the Slovak Academy of Sciences. "During the Nuremberg trials," she warned, "it was agreed that states would incorporate promotion of Fascism as a crime into their penal codes."[6] Undeterred by threats, Archbishop Sokol told the Slovakian television news channel, TA-3, "I respect President Tiso. I respect him very much, as I remember when I was a child, we were very poor, but during his times, we had a high standard of living. There was prosperity here. We did not want for anything, although it was wartime."[7]

Above, an overflow crowd showed up to honor Slovakian fascist leader Monsignor Jozef Tiso at his memorial site with a Catholic ceremony. Jewish leaders went into a tizzy, claiming the requiem mass could be considered a crime as it "promoted fascism." The memorial stone says, translated: "Dr. Jozef Tiso / Priest and President / Sacrificed his life for the faith of the nation."

Americans unfamiliar with the deeds of Jozef Tiso find it difficult to understand why his name still elicits such diverse response more than 60 years after his death. He was born on October 13, 1887, in Austria-Hungarian Ve ká Byt a (today's Byt a) to Slovakian parents.[8]

Deeply religious, Jozef early dedicated his life to the Catholic

Above, WWII-era Slovakian leader and Catholic priest Jozef Tiso welcomes German leader Adolf Hitler to Slovakia.

Church, eventually graduating from Vienna's prestigious Pázmáneum to minister as an assistant priest in three Slovakian parishes. With the outbreak of World War I in August 1914, Tiso became a field curate, a kind of chaplain on the frontlines, offering last rites to dying soldiers.

The aftermath of that conflict tripped the implosion of organized society across Eastern Europe, followed by the proliferation of Red organizers trying to exploit the starvation and desperation of the times. Tiso was shocked when Bela Kuhn, the Bolshevik master of neighboring Hungary, openly promised to replace Jesus Christ with his own god, Karl Marx, to a large, jubilant crowd in central Budapest. Kuhn's incensed followers, trying to make good his word, broke into the city cathedral, and assaulted a priest trying to prevent them from looting the altar.[9] Similar incidents erupting in Czech cities prompted Tiso to make a study of the Communist movement and especially of the men behind it—their origins and motivations.

During this chaotic period, he was appointed spiritual director of the Nitra Seminary, where he was additionally a schoolteacher. With social upheaval spreading like contagion, Tiso spoke out for the first time to denounce the Marxists, most of who were not Slovakian, and criticized government authorities unwilling or unable to save their country from disintegrating. His words were publicly well received, but when growing crowds of interested listeners were about to become activist followers, he was arrested and convicted on charges of "inciting to riot," but let off with a warning. A second conviction earned him jail time, but he was released after a short term, because his bishop assured the court that the young priest would henceforward confine himself to religious duties.

Upon his release in 1923, Tiso returned to academic life as a professor of theology, leaving Nitra the following year to become the parish priest and eventually dean of Bánovce nad Bebravou, in Slovakia's Trencin region, where he had been born. Even his hostile *Wikipedia* biographer admits, "His dedication to this parish would become legendary, and he would remain its very active priest even during his presidency."[10] But he could not indefinitely ignore the ongoing collapse of the outside world, and joined the *udáks* (*Slovenská udová strana*), or "Slovak People's Party" (SPP). Founded by Father Andrej Hlinka in 1913, its adherents strove for Slovakian autonomy within a Czechoslovakian framework (although Slovak independence was the whispered, envisioned goal) and were strongly anti-Communist.

In 1925, the SPP became the largest political party in the country, largely through the hard organizing efforts of Jozef Tiso, who scored a breakthrough victory for the party when he won a legisla-

tive seat in the national election. His charismatic presence dominated Parliament—so much so, he was appointed minister of health and physical education two years later.

A YEAR OF CHANGES—1938

Nineteen thirty-eight was a year of great changes, however. Father Hlinka passed away; Tiso succeeded him as the *Vodca*, or "chief," of *udáks*; and the Sudetenland—where 2,800,000 Germans had been stranded outside the borders of their country after World War I—was returned to Germany.

As Central Europe's artificial Slavic state began to fall apart, Slovakians declared their autonomy, with Tiso as prime minister. The governmental form he created was a synthesis of Benito Mussolini's Fascism, with its emphasis on corporate collaboration, and Adolf Hitler's race-conscious National Socialism, tempered by some measure of political freedom: the *udáks* joined all other political organizations (except the Communist) in a new "Party of Slovak National Unity," along with the independent *Deutsche Partei* and "Unified Hungarian Party" for German and Hungarian residents, respectively.

But it was not to last.

On March 9, 1939, Czech troops invaded and occupied Slovakia, squelching any further move toward real independence. When they learned Tiso had escaped to Berlin, where he obtained Hitler's support, the Slovak Parliament was permitted to convene, and its delegates' forthcoming majority decision on March 14 would be honored. Their declaration was unanimous, allowing Tiso to return as the president of an independent country. Slovakia immediately experienced a cultural and economic florescence unprecedented in its long history.

Mainstream historians' common characterization of the Tiso regime as "a Nazi puppet state" is contradicted by some important distinctions. For example, the deportation of Jews from Slovakia, first undertaken in March 1942, was called to a halt by Tiso the following October after he had been pressured by the Vatican's Holy See to intercede. The German authorities demanded resumption, but the monsignor refused, and they eventually backed down. In the words of *Wikipedia*, "Slovakia became the first state in the Nazi sphere to stop deportations of Jews. Between October 1942 and October 1944, an independent Slovakia even served as a safe last resort for Jews."[11] This hardly fits the characterization of "a Nazi puppet state."

Moreover, Hitler did not call upon the Slovaks to participate in Operation Barbarossa, Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union, on June 22, 1941, because he suspected their troops might fraternize with fellow Slavs in Russia. Tiso insisted, however, that his armed forces must make their contribution to the European crusade against Communism, and Hitler reluctantly gave his consent. To his surprise, the small Slovakian army fought with great determination throughout the campaign, while pilots of its miniscule *Slovenske vzdusne zbrane* went on to become high-scoring aces in some of the war's most ferocious fighting above the Kuban bridgehead during 1943 and throughout numerous other combat zones.[12] In August 1944, Slovakia suffered a major partisan offensive that was defeated by the intervention of German troops. According to Milan Durica, who addressed Bratislava's requiem service last April, the insurgency was less a "national uprising" against Tiso's hated regime, as once conflated by Communist propagandists and still inaccurately parroted by conventional scholars, than Moscow-inspired banditry. Even immediately after the war, "Tiso's popularity among the Slovaks" threatened to cause "a rift between the Czech-dominated government and the Slovak minority.[13]

Slovakia was crushed under the Red Army in April 1945. Two years later, the father of his country's independence, dressed in clerical garb, died on the gallows. His gravesite was kept secret by the Soviets, fearful it would become a patriotic shrine. This was the man whose commemoration has stirred such contrary passions, more than 60 years following his execution. Archbishop Sokol's memorial mass was not the first postwar service held in honor of the enduringly controversial *Vodca*.

"Slovakia was crushed under the Red Army in April 1945. Two years later, the father of his country's independence, dressed in clerical garb, died on the gallows. His gravesite was kept secret by the Soviets."

In 1997, again on the anniversary of his death, Bishop Ján Chryzostom Korec held the first requiem of its kind at Nitra, where Tiso had been a teacher and spiritual director early in life. More recently, in 2007, Cardinal Korec told Slovakian television, "As for President Jozef Tiso, I would say he foiled, and wanted to foil, many bad things."[14] Even before the first honorary mass, Korec formally unveiled a monument to Tiso at the secondary grammar school of Bánovce nad Bebravou, the martyred monsignor's birthplace, in summer 1990. Ten years later, 40 of the 41 members of the Zilina city council voted to erect a memorial plaque to Tiso at the Catholic House, administered by nuns from the Sisters of Saint Francis. "As news of the upcoming dedication spread," according to *The Slovak Spectator*, "both the U.S. embassy in Bratislava and the Jewish community of Slovakia protested against the decision of the council."

The Federation of Jewish Communities denounced the decision as "an attempt to rehabilitate fascism." Their pronouncement stated that the Zilina city council members' majority vote was not an "isolated act by mentally sick persons, but a new attack against Slovakia's efforts to be integrated" into the European Union, and a "gross violation of the law." *The Slovak Spectator* went on to report that

"the American Embassy gave its support to the Jewish body's statement."

The Slovak government also unanimously condemned the decision by the municipal council in Zilina. The federal official in charge of human rights and minorities requested that the chief prosecutor investigate the town's decision. A private lawyer has also filed a legal challenge against the town council."[15]

Due to these national and even international pressures, Zilina Mayor Ján Slota announced that unveiling the Tiso plaque, which had been completed by March 2000, would be indefinitely postponed. He cited mounting threats of physical violence against the Sisters of Saint Francis as the determining factor in his decision.[16] Holocaust museums and monuments to the Allied heroes of World War II have been raised by the hundreds around the globe. Yet, the existence of a single, small memorial to an anti-Communist Catholic priest at a nunnery in a remote corner of the world still elicits the hatred of his enemies. However, Monsignor Tiso's case is not unique.

Just as hate-crazed hysteria was beginning to descend on Archbishop Sokol's requiem mass, an incensed crowd in the Ukrainian city of Kharkov attacked a modest, old house bearing a recently installed plaque dedicated to another anti-Communist Christian, the Uniate patriarch, Joseph Slipyj. During World War II, he had been a chaplain in the 14th Waffen-SS Grenadier Galizien, composed of Ukrainian volunteers, in Germany's struggle against the USSR. During early May 1945, Slipyj was captured by the Red Army and sentenced to hard labor in Siberia.

After years of abuse, he was among the exceptionally few prisoners released through persistent Vatican intercession, and brought in poor health to Rome, where he passed away on Sept. 7, 1984. With the collapse of the Soviet Union, the patriarch's remains were transferred at the request of his many followers to Lvov, where they were interred at St. George Uniate Cathedral in 1992. "At present," reports the website "Voices from Russia," "the process of beatification for the Metropolitan Slipyj is under way, as many Catholics seek his canonization as one of their saints."[17]

In 2008, mobs also broke into Moscow's Russian Orthodox Church of All Saints, where the vandals used sledgehammers to smash a memorial inscribed with the names of White Guard patriots who fought the Bolshevik seizure of their country after 1917, together with those of Gen. von Pannwitz, who led the 15th SS Cossack Cavalry Corps against Stalin's hordes during World War II, and Andrey Vlasov, general of the *Russkaya Osvoboditel'naya Armiya*, or Russian Liberation Army, made up of Russian volunteers who fought along with the Third Reich against the Soviets. Erected in 1994, "the SS memorial slab" was supposed to have been the centerpiece of a re-dedication ceremony just prior to the monument's obliteration.[18] So far, another commemorative stone raised in honor of Gen. Vlasov has escaped the fury of mindless haters. As of this writing, it may still be visited at the Novo Deveevo Russian Orthodox convent and cemetery in Nanuet, New York. Twice annually, on the anniversary of Vlasov's execution—August 2, 1946—and on the Sunday following Orthodox Easter, a memorial service is held for him and his comrades in the ROA.[19]

The proscription and destruction of these memorials in Slovakia, Moscow and Ukraine is unknown in the outside world. By sharp contrast, vandalism of Jewish monuments, likewise deplorable, invariably generates intense media attention. But for more than students of modern history, the ghosts of the past are by no means dead, and still have the power to excite passionate, even violent controversy among the living. ✦

"Mobs broke into Moscow's Church of All Saints, where the vandals used sledgehammers to smash a memorial inscribed with the names of White Guard patriots."

ENDNOTES:

1 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard Williamson (bishop). Bishop Williamson was expelled from Argentina's La Reja seminary last January, where he had been its popular rector for the previous six years. "After a request from the local Jewish community," Florencio Randazzo ordered Williamson to leave Argentina in 10 days, or face deportation. The interior minister charged that Williamson's presence had "deeply offended Argentine society and humanity with anti-Semitic statements," which were "intolerable" in a South American democracy dedicated to the lofty principles of free speech and freedom of conscience.

2 "Archbishop prays for Tiso," *The Slovak Spectator*, April 28, 2008; http://www.spectator.sk/articles/view/31550/2/archbishop_prays_for_tiso.html

3 Ibid.

4 http://www.angelfire.com/hi/xcampaign/praca.html

5 "Archbishop prays for Tiso," id.

6 Ibid.

7 Ibid.

8 Ivan Kamenec, *Tragédia politika, k aza a loveka (dr. Jozef Tiso 1887–1947)* (Bratislava: Archa, 1998), 17–42.

9 Pedro Ramet, *Religion and Nationalism in Soviet and East European Politics*, Duke University Press.

10 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jozef_Tiso

11 Ibid.

12 Jiri Rajlich, *Slovakian and Bulgarian Aces of World War 2*, Osprey Publishing, ltd., UK, 2004.

13 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jozef_Tiso

14 "Archbishop prays for Tiso," id.

15 Ibid.

16 Ibid.

17 http://02varvara.wordpress.com/2008/06/25/kharkov-pensioners-smash-a-memorial-plaque-to-slipyj-chaplain-to-the-ss-during-world-war-ii/

18 http://www.huliq.com/21799/russian-orthodox-church-at-home-and-abroad-unites

19 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Andrey_Vlasov

Frank Joseph became the editor-in-chief of *Ancient American*, a popular anthropology magazine, when it was founded in 1993. He is also the author of *Last of the Red Devils* (Galde Press, Inc., MN), a World War I aviation biography. For more about the mysteries of the ancient Americas, please visit the website AncientAmerican.com.

VALKYRIE:
THE FINAL PLOT AGAINST HITLER

FUEHRER'S CHIEF INVESTIGATORS TELL FULL STORY OF COUP ATTEMPT

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

In Part Two of our "Valkyrie" translations from Hermann Giesler's book *Ein Anderer Hitler*, the thorough investigation into the latest attempt on Hitler's life results in a surprising revelation of an even higher treason: the method by which the Soviet Union was able to know Germany's military plans. According to Giesler, the Fuehrer found this discovery so revolting he refused to talk about it.

After a period of time reading the "Kaltenbrunner Reports" in Martin Bormann's office at the Wolf's Lair, Hermann Giesler was personally filled in by Hitler's own SS briefers, a Brigadefuehrer and a security service captain (Rattenhuber and Hoegl).

The account they give to Giesler is surprising only in the revelation of the "double phone system" that was discovered at headquarters, using parallel or bridge switching that allowed a third party to listen in. This was a bombshell. The chief of communications troop at headquarters was Gen. Erich Fellgiebel who was one of the conspirators. It was this that turned high treason (plotting against the regime) into the even worse *Landesverrat* (passing state secrets to a foreign power).

Giesler recounts what the investigators told him in his usual careful, detailed way.

For background and clarification of "the story" as given to Giesler by the SS investigators, we offer the following:

There is some disagreement or uncertainty whether Colonel Heinz Brandt, who was killed in the explosion, was a member of the conspiracy. He was a senior staff member of army operations, the right-hand man of Gen. Adolf Heusinger, who was injured in the blast. Heusinger was likely aware that something was going on and, as his right-hand man, Brandt might have known also. That is the opinion of Rattenhuber and Hoegl, who say that Stauffenberg blew up one of his co-plotters "without consideration." Peter Hoffman, however, in his supposedly exhaustive book on the subject *(The History of the German Resistance)* does not mention Brandt as a member of the conspiracy.

When Stauffenberg arrived for the meeting in the map room on July 20th, he first reported to Field Marshal Keitel, and also met Gen. Fellgiebel. Stauffenberg was also presented to Hitler and they shook hands. Either before or after that, Stauffenberg pretended he wanted to change his shirt and went to the washroom, accompanied by his aide,

> *"There they packed one of the two bombs Haeften had been carrying into Stauffenberg's briefcase, in which he also had his papers for the meeting."*

Lt. Werner von Haeften. There they packed one of the two bombs Haeften had been carrying into Stauffenberg's briefcase, in which he also had his papers for the meeting. Stauffenberg used a pair of specially twisted pliers and the three remaining fingers on his left hand to squeeze the acid capsule and activate the timer.

In the meantime, a sergeant named Vogel was sent to urge Stauffenberg back to the meeting, and also tell him there was a telephone call for him from Fellgiebel. Vogel remained standing outside the open door of the washroom. Nervous about arousing suspicion, Stauffenberg didn't put the second bomb into his briefcase, but left it with Haeften. Vogel later testified that he saw Stauffenberg and Haeften taking something out of brown paper wrapping.

When Stauffenberg returned to the meeting room with his briefcase, he requested from Hitler's adjutant, Gen. Rudolf Schmundt, a place closer to Hitler. Laying his briefcase on the end

of the table, he leaned on the top to release the bomb trigger. He then received the fake phone call from Haefton, calling him out of the meeting. Hoffman confirms that neither Stauffenberg nor anyone needed an excuse to leave the meeting. All participants were free to leave and come back at any time, as all were prone to receiving phone calls during the meeting. Such a level of trust and freedom prevailing at Headquarters could explain to some extent how this conspiracy was able to develop and grow over such a long period of time.

There are different versions of whether Stauffenberg placed his briefcase on the floor before he left to take his phone call (doubtful, but that's what Hoffman says) or whether it was Gen. Schmundt who put it on the floor after Stauffenberg left. However, it was placed there, and either the above-mentioned Brandt or Schmundt shoved it further under the table, against the table leg. This is the action that saved Hitler's life, as he was now better protected from the explosion. Consider that both of these men were killed by what that briefcase contained.

When Stauffenberg reached the phone, there was no one at the other end of the line. He left and went outside where he and Haeften watched the conference building from a safe distance.

Now we let Hermann Giesler tell what he calls "The Story" from his book, *Ein Anderer Hitler*: . . . [Translators' comments from here on are in italics.—Ed.]

Giesler Details the 1944 Attack on Hitler

"For Brutus is an honorable man;
So are they all, all honorable men."

THE CHIEF OF THE SECURITY DETACHMENT, SS Brigadefuehrer [Generalmajor Hans] Rattenhuber and Kriminaldirektor [Peter] Hoegl, SS captain at the SD [*Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service)], visited with me. Rattenhuber said Hitler sent them to inform me about matters connected with July 20th and the investigation after the assassination.

What they tell me is strictly confidential.

Hoegl meant that it might be better if we go outside. We walked up and down along the way between Bormann's wood hut and the casino barrack.

The two men were very different: Rattenhuber in uniform, tall and strong; Hoegl in civilian clothes, small, sturdy, serious and with attentive eyes.

Rattenhuber narrates: "First the assassination attempt—well, Stauffenberg waited for the explosion, standing by the car within the Sperrkreis (security zone) II.

"When the explosive detonated, Stauffenberg drove immediately to the airfield with his adjutant. On the way, they threw a packet of explosives off the forest road into the bushes—strangely enough, they didn't add it into the briefcase. The explosive and the igniter came from the English, and they surely knew of the planned assassination—the gentlemen had contact with each other for quite awhile. Stauffenberg was taken by surprise when the time for the map room meeting ('*Lage*') was moved forward and he did not find the time to stuff additional explosives into the briefcase—otherwise everybody would have had it!"

Rattenhuber meant they were disrupted during their preparations. "I am sure of that. They went all out without any concern—Stauffenberg blew his co-plotter Col. [Heinz] Brandt[1] into the air.

"Lt. [Werner von] Haeften took Stauffenberg out of the meeting with a faked call—it was carefully planned. Stauffenberg laid the briefcase, with the igniter facing him, on top of the maps on the meeting table, then stood up, leaning on his briefcase and pressing down the igniter. A light bow toward the Fuehrer, excusing himself, indicating a telephone call, and then he disappears.

"The meeting continues. A village is named as a battle location—exactly where the briefcase sits. Gen. Schmundt puts the briefcase on the floor; then it is pushed to the table base."

"That's known to me," I said.

"Well, now it gets interesting. Both are now out of Sperrkreis toward their car. Beside the car stands Fellgiebel—you know him?—the general and chief of communications. They all look with suspense toward the meeting barrack."

"How do you know about it?" I interrupted.

"Lt. Col. [Ludolf] Sander stood at their side—he was present. Now it happens, and Stauffenberg with Haeften drives to the airport. They were convinced that they blew the Fuehrer and everyone at the *Lage* into the air. One had to have the impression they were all gone.

"You can imagine what was now going on here: security escort detachment, physicians, medics, officers, adjutants, Organization Todt workers from bunker construction sites, all confused. Seeing that, Fellgiebel enters Sperrkreis I and observes all the emergency activities.

"When he then noticed that Hitler was alive and only slightly injured, helped by Field Marshal Keitel to exit the destroyed meeting barrack, he steps toward the Fuehrer and congratulates him for his escape. He—God knows—said, 'That happens when you set up headquarters so close behind the front line.'

"We still didn't have any information about how the communication system worked to constantly betray the fighting front, even though we had suspected it for a long time."

ERICH FELLGIEBEL (left) had an unblemished military career when he attained the rank of major general in 1938, at the age of 52, and was appointed chief of the army's signal establishment and chief of communications liaison to the Wehrmacht's Supreme Command. In August 1940, he was promoted to general of the communications troops (chief of communications). In this sensitive post, he was trusted with every military secret of the Reich, including the rocketry work at Peenemuende. Fellgiebel's main job in Operation Valkyrie was to cut headquarters off from all telecommunications, which he was not entirely successful in doing. When Hitler survived, Fellgiebel had to override the communications black-out that he had set up. The military disagreements **Ludwig Beck** (center) had with Hitler caused Beck to resign his position as chief of the general staff in August 1938—replaced by Gen. Franz Halder. Designated to be head of state in the new government, he failed in his suicide attempt following the arrest of the group. **Werner von Haeften** (right) became Stauffenberg's adjutant in 1943, and traveled with him to Wolfsschanze on July 20th. He helped Stauffenberg ready the bomb and returned with him to Berlin to complete the putsch and take over the reins of government.

He stood to attention—*Hosen in denselben* (a military expression meaning trousers in his high boots)— pistol on his belt," Rattenhuber said.

Hoegl continued: "The investigations revealed that, within the clique, it was specifically Fellgiebel who pleaded that the so-called 'initial ignition' for the revolt could only be triggered by Hitler's assassination—successful, naturally. Once that no longer functioned, Fellgiebel must have known that his participation in the whole affair could not be hidden, without doubt he was done for. Why did he not draw his pistol and shoot? Nobody could have hindered him, because none of us could have that figured out. But for a real deed these people were cowards, and ready only for treachery."

"Yes," I interrupted, "all that is already known to me from reading the interrogation reports. The Fuehrer, however, gave me hints that there was much more beside the Fellgiebel affair and communication system, not only knowledge of and participation in the assassination and the Valkyrie putsch. He told me it was too disgusting for him to talk about it. You should tell me."

"We'll do it, just wait. Well, still a little dazed from the explosion, the Fuehrer asked, 'What is Fellgiebel doing here?' On this, he based his first suspicion. But, initially, it is pretty hard to believe that such a contemptible infamy is at all possible—for us they were 'sacred cows'."

"Not for me anymore," Rattenhuber responded, "since Seydlitz[2] with his committee works for the Russians against the German front."

"Well, well," Hoegl said. "Anyway, at first, suspicion flew around in all directions until it was definite that a military clique had planned the assassination attempt Stauffenberg carried out. As part of this clique, Fellgiebel had the task of paralyzing the communication system. He was successful with the major wire lines, but for one reason or another, perhaps out of ignorance, some lines were not disconnected. That's how Dr. Goebbels and Maj. [Otto] Remer could telephone the Fuehrer, and the Berlin putsch collapsed.

"It is strange, however, that Fellgiebel never tried to warn the clique in the Bendlerstrasse that, as far as killing Hitler was concerned, the plot failed. They tried to continue the putsch, which ended in 'thin air'." *(For a more detailed account of these events, see "A Day at the Bendlerblock" following this article.)*

"Yeah," said Rattenhuber, "maybe Fellgiebel tried to camouflage himself by staying in the background, like the 'Herr' General ["Fritz"] Thiele, his deputy and successor, did during the following days. All in all, the plot from 'above' was doomed to fail because they didn't count the decent officers and soldiers, who did not take part, kept their oath and stood by their oath-bearer (commandant). They did not have even one company at

their disposal, and not one of the entire clique had the courage to draw his pistol against the Fuehrer. At first, we only knew that Fellgiebel belonged to the inner circle of the conspirators and that he insisted at the clique's meetings on getting rid of the Fuehrer as a requirement for success with the 'Valkyrie putsch.' We arrested him.

"But then something very strange happened: A sergeant with the communication unit at the Fuehrer headquarters reported an unusual double switchboard: parallel or bridge switching. Messages, reports, operative directives and strategic details by 'officers-only telephone' could be listened in on by a third party by turning on that switch.

"This sergeant was an expert and knew the communication stuff. He became attentive, but strongly suspicious only after Fellgiebel was arrested. It emerged that by some kind of coupling, a direct connection from the Fuehrer headquarters to Switzerland, was established; through a switchboard in or around Berlin, messages and reports could be tapped."

"Those treacherous reports went to Switzerland via wire," Hoegl added, "and not wireless—that's absolutely certain now. We believe that the Swiss secret service stood at the other end of the wire—some of them must have had connections with Soviet spy groups—and they radioed-in codes to the enemy. That went on for years.

"We knew all the time of Soviet wireless centers in 'neutral' Switzerland which were fed by various spy groups—they were exactly located by directing sound waves. They could only operate there with the knowledge and tolerance of a certain group of responsible members of the Swiss secret service who, knowingly or not, were in the service of the Soviets. [Walter] Schellenberg already negotiated and tried to disrupt that spy business in Switzerland."

(Schellenberg was an SS officer in the SD who, as a master spy, was able to travel freely. Schellenberg moved up in the SS ranks under Heinrich Himmler and eventually replaced Abwehr Chief Adm. Wilhelm Canaris as head of the new, combined Secret Service in 1944. He was arrested by the British in Denmark in June 1945, while attempting to surrender to the Allies.)

"And what did you do then?" I asked.

"At first, nothing," Rattenhuber said. "We did not wish to upset the whole thing right away. The Fuehrer said that Fellgiebel was not alone—he might have known about it. Hitler gave orders for secrecy and constant control of the switchboard; that paid off quite a bit, and a lot of things happened afterward.

"Well, now we will start with case No. 2. Fellgiebel was arrested at the time only for his participation in the plot and knowledge of the assassination attempt. We still didn't have any information about how the communication system worked to constantly betray the fighting front, even though we had suspected it for a long time. On the suggestion of Field Marshal Keitel, Gen. Thiele, Fellgiebel's deputy, succeeded him. As the new chief entrusted with communications, he was sworn in with the oath of allegiance and reported to the Fuehrer.

"In the meantime, the report of the sergeant from the communication unit came in. Secretly, the observation begins, and it did not take long before it is certain: the Herr General 'played the flute' with that macabre chapel. He knows of the secret switchboard—the technicians call it parallel switching.

(By "macabre chapel," Giesler is referring to the Red Chapel [Rote Kapelle], the German cryptonym for a European-wide Soviet espionage network that transmitted information via radio directly to the Soviets. It was headed by a Polish Communist Jew, Léopold Trepper, and was first discovered in Brussels in 1941. In Germany, the leaders were Harro Schulze-Boysen, a desk officer at the Reich ministry of aviation, Dr. Arvid Hanack of the ministry of economics, and Rudolf von Scheiliha, head of the foreign office information department. All three of these men had access to sensitive and/or secret information. Abwehr Chief Canaris and others estimated that the Rote Kapelle in Germany cost the lives of 200,000 German men. By the end of 1942, the leaders had been apprehended and the network shut down, or so it was thought.)

"Messages, reports, operative directives and strategic details by 'officers-only telephone' could be listened in on by a third party by turning on that switch."

"Because one (Fellgiebel) is drawing in the other (Thiele), his membership in the conspirator clique is now obvious. And now it comes apart further at Communications: Fellgiebel's chief of staff, a Col. Hahn, and the chief of the communication department for Fromm's Reserve Army, a Col. Hassel—they are all being arrested. With Thiele we did it, Hoegl and I, with all the politeness and respect to which a general is entitled."

Something awkward happened then to the general. Rattenhuber mentioned it, but it does not belong in my script.

"Now, professor, you wonder why that is so revolting to the Fuehrer and why he did not want to talk to you about it. That treason against the fighting front took more out of him than the assassination. Recently, he told us that for some time he expected to be shot by one of that reactionary gang, but he never could believe that an officer would commit such a devious act, betraying the fighting soldiers who daily put their lives at risk for Germany."

"How could they play their game for so long?" I asked. "Why

Inside the Communications Center

Right, the communication center at the Wolf's Lair was a marvel of advanced technology for its day, equipped with the latest systems developed by German companies Siemens, Ascania and Lorenz. From the center, Hitler and his closest advisers could call the remotest staff officer from Norway to Libya. The chancellery in Berlin, the party office in Munich and Mussolini in Rome could be reached within minutes. Though the personnel went through a thorough screening process, its chief, Gen. Erich Fellgiebel, was a key member of the conspiracy to kill Hitler.

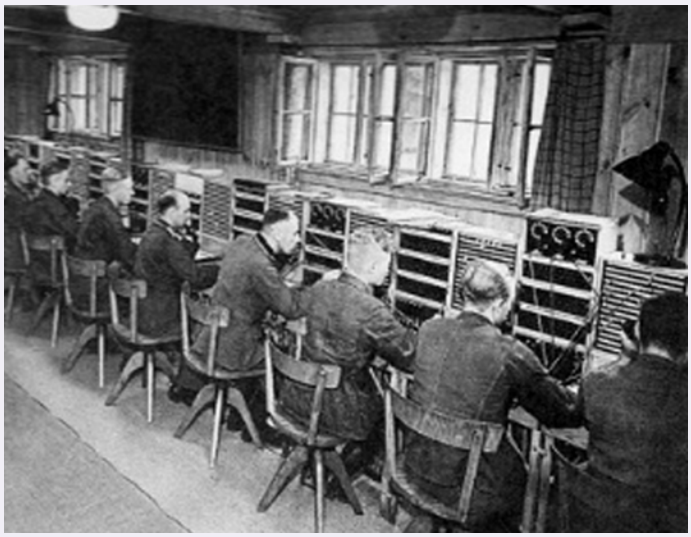

Hitler's Personal Security

Johann Rattenhuber, center, relaxes with Hitler's personal driver, Erich Kempka, left, and Bruno Gesche, chief of Hitler's escort commando, right, at Klessheim Castle near Salzburg in March 1944. From 1935 on, Rattenhuber was head of Hitler's security detachment and achieved the high rank of lieutenant general in the Waffen SS. He was in Soviet captivity from 1945 until 1951.

didn't someone get wise to their deceit? Since 1939, the Chief hinted about treason in talks with me. After the capitulation of France, he told me that he now knows for sure that treason was rooted at a high military level, some details of which he already knew about in Winniza. I still remember his exact words: 'Should I extend my distrust to the members of the *Lage* or are the traitors located at the seams?' Certainly he was at that time already considering the communication center."

Rattenhuber answered, "That's exactly what depresses us so much, because we felt we were responsible for not only the Fuehrer's security.

"But even so, limits were set for us. Up to July 20, everybody could approach the Fuehrer with a weapon, well, even with bulky explosives like Stauffenberg did with his briefcase—one only needed to be known or carrying a pass for the Sperrkreis I. Just the thought that an officer, even a general, could commit treason or assassinate the Fuehrer was, until now—how do you call it—a sacrilege. For all of us, that's the big shock."

"What's going to happen now?"

"For the time being, a big silence. One cannot imagine what would happen if the front and the homeland knew about it. Only the Fuehrer will decide who will have knowledge of that treason-mess."

(The report from the investigators over, Giesler continues with his personal observations about post-assassination changes at the sensitive communications center, and his own reflections on the legacy of the enormity of the treason.)

A lot of moving took place at communications now. Before the assassination attempt, Fellgiebel started to replace officers—the ones he did not trust, good soldiers who kept their oath and would not have participated in the infamy the clique wanted to start, exactly like many at the Bendlerstrasse, and also communications, who stopped it in time. Otherwise, the Valkyrie confusion would have extended further.

Naturally, caution was now demanded. Guderian proposed a new communication chief; he reported today to the Fuehrer. Towards evening, after the talk with Rattenhuber and Hoegl, I met Col. Gen. [Heinz] Guderian at the teahouse as I did several times already during the week, and to my surprise, Gen. [Albert] Praun.

Guderian—I liked him very much for his lively manner and soldier-like aura—was obviously under great tension. We carried on with a short, polite talk; I sensed that his thoughts were with faraway military problems. I had a longer discussion afterward with Gen. Praun, who was the brother of my co-worker, Dr. Theo Praun. I thought a lot of him; he was the head of the law department at my office "General Building Counselor, Munich"; then a leader within the OT group Russia North and Balticum, a job

which Dr. Todt entrusted to me at the end of 1942.

In January 1944, Dr. Praun, together with the front leader Baerkessel, was murdered by partisans when they visited an OT unit in the 16th Army region. The murder has been "gloriously" reported by the Russian radio. At the funeral service of my co-workers, I met Gen. Praun. At that time, he was the commander of a division, and before that he became, because of his technical expertise, Guderian's communication officer during the French campaign.

Now, on Guderian's suggestion, the Fuehrer installed him as the new chief of communications. During our conversation I asked Gen. Praun about his impressions. He answered hesitantly and acted rather withdrawn. Cautiously, I addressed my questions to find out how much the Fuehrer had informed him about the treason affair. Gen. Praun said the talk was a short one; the Fuehrer pointed very briefly to the serious disruption at communications and asked him to put it back in order again.

I had the impression that the first veil had already fallen over the macabre treason affair. Gen. Praun tried hard to trace the rumors about the treason whenever they trickled through. I know he talked with Kriminaldirektor Hoegl, who referred him to Kaltenbrunner's investigating group. He might have asked around some more, but any additional information about Fellgiebel, Thiele, Hahn and Hassel has been withheld.

Strange—but for me very understandable—was the behavior of Hoegl, who referred Praun to Kaltenbrunner, who gave him the reasonable advice to have Fellgiebel questioned by staff officers, and finally of 'Gestapo Mueller' [this was a way of referring to Gestapo Chief Heinrich Mueller—Ed.], who refused Praun any information on Fellgiebel, Thiele, Hahn and Hassel.

I was not surprised that the raid-like checking of the parallel connection showed no results; it was removed long before.

But the treason was there; it was permanent and of an unbelievable scope. When German soldiers overran Russian battle stations, they found there their own operation and attacking plans. Most of the responsible and carefully planned strategic and tactical German operations, advancing with fighting and sacrificing spirit, were beaten back by the enemy's counteractions made possible by that treason. The all-important moment for a successful surprise attack was never gained.

REITER REGIMENT 17 IN BAMBERG

At left is a rare photo from the German national archives showing Claus von Stauffenberg mounted. At least five of the anti-Hitler plotters were from the same cavalry regiment—Reiter Regiment 17—in Bamberg.

Judged by this major treason affair at headquarters, the Red Chapel plot appears trivial, even though Adm. Canaris from the German Abwehr testified at the state war court (Reichskriegsgericht)—at that time still a confidant—that the treason of the Red Chapel cost at least a quarter million victims.

But what did that alarming, yet wretched treason mean compared to the incomprehensible plot at a high military level and right at headquarters, only in part revealed by the assassination attempt? It fluctuates between high treason and Landesverrat. Hate, craving for admiration, lack of character and a stick-in-the-mud reactionary attitude were the reasons for an unbelievable conspiring with the enemy, an enemy whose goal it was to destroy Germany. Naturally, the traitors interpreted their action as necessary and in the interest of a higher humanity. They didn't offer themselves as a sacrificing gift, but instead the German soldier, who paid for it with his life.

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

The last circle of ripple effect: Adolf Hitler & Hermann Giesler analyze the motives of the traitors and find them illogical.

Therefore, it could not be a revolution from the top; there was no necessity for it, there was nothing there, no substance, no program that could claim to be taken seriously, no sparkling thought or serious plans of how to proceed if the putsch succeeded. There was just no personality there. Civil war and hate would have followed a successful assassination and putsch—for generations. Nothing would have changed the relentless enemy.

Terrible things happened; much might simmer away; a lot can be buried. A lot, however, one will not forget—the treason, above all. One can try to belittle it as unimportant, to cover it up, or even to glorify it—it won't help, because treason cries throughout the centuries. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Not to be confused with Dr. Karl Brandt. One of Col. Brandt's legs was blown off in the explosion.

2 Walther von Seydlitz was one of the German Stalingrad generals to turn against his country while in Soviet captivity.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

A DAY AT THE BENDLERBLOCK

THE EVENTS OF JULY 20, 1944 IN DRAMATIC DETAIL

By Wilhelm Mann

As a supplement to Hermann Giesler's story of the day's events, Wilhelm Mann—serving as a soldier of the Werhmacht at the time—has written his own dramatic account of how the conspiracy unfolded and collapsed within the walls of the Bendlerblock, which became the makeshift headquarters of the hopeful new governing elite of the Reich. The Bendlerblock was a complex of buildings taking up most of a city block that housed the main military offices in Berlin. It was so named because it was located on Bendlerstrasse (Bendler Street) in central Berlin. Bendlerstrasse and Bendlerblock were used interchangeably to identify the military headquarters. Today it serves as a secondary office of the German Federal Ministry of Defense. In 1955, the street name was changed to Stauffenbergstrasse, as part of the glorification of the July 20th assassin as a hero of the nation.

Trusted generals of the Third Reich waited nervously in their offices at the Bendlerblock—Berlin headquarters of the OKW Home Command and General Army Office (AHA)—for the call from Col. Claus von Stauffenberg that the bomb had this time exploded and killed Adolf Hitler.

Notable among them were: Col. Gen. Ludwig Beck (retired since 1938); Col. Gen. Friedrich Fromm, chief of the Home Army Command; Gen. Friedrich Olbricht, Chief of the AHA and his chief of staff Col. Albrecht Mertz von Quirnheim; Gen. Fritz Thiele, deputy chief of communications (under Gen. Erich Fellgiebel); Col. Gen. Erich Hoepner, retired but now in uniform again; and Hans Bernt Gisevius, ex-Gestapo man just in from Switzerland.

Shortly after 1 p.m. the message came in from Wolfsschanze, and it was Fellgiebel's voice: "Something fearful has happened; the Fuehrer's alive."

Gen. Thiele and Gen. Olbricht listened on the phone. Fellgiebel, chief of communications at headquarters, did not tell them that, shortly before, hoping to avoid serious complications for himself, he had congratulated Hitler on his escape. The two didn't know what really happened—if the bomb didn't explode or Stauffenberg failed to place the briefcase that contained it. They didn't convey the message to anyone else either, but instead decided to wait and went to lunch, or—as Thiele was said to do—walked uneasily through the nearby Tiergarten Park.

By 3 p.m. they were back at Bendlerstrasse, still very cautious, unsure what to do. Rumors of a failed bomb attempt were floating.

A photo taken outside of the Bendlerblock on July 20, 1944, shows two German officers in front of a line of armed guards. **Right:** Col. Gen. Friedrich Fromm, who controlled the Replacement Army, wasn't a principal in the conspiracy, but looked the other way until he found out Hitler hadn't been killed. **Left:** Gen. Friedrich "Fritz" Thiele, deputy chief of communications under Fellgiebel, had the task at Bendlerblock of severing communications between loyal officers and field units. He wasn't implicated immediately; he took over as chief of communications until arrested on Aug. 11.

Communication between different army offices and headquarters went on, causing further confusion—the telephone line from Wolfsschanze remained open (an error by Fellgiebel), so Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel and Lt. Gen. Wilhelm Burgdorf were able to call various Wehrkreise and individual commanding officers to counteract the Valkyrie order.

Stauffenberg landed at Berlin-Rangsdorf airport shortly after 3 o'clock and called Bendlerstreet with the message: "Hitler is dead." When the colonel arrived after 4 p.m., Gen. Olbricht was still hesitant to act. Without his authority, his chief of staff Col. Mertz von Quirnheim initiated the first written and verbal orders of Valkyrie. "He railroaded me," Olbricht said later to Gisevius.

Stauffenberg and Olbricht together entered the office of Home Army Chief Fromm and informed him of Hitler's death, then requested that the Army take over as the governing authority of Germany. Fromm expressed strong doubts. Olbricht, now convinced that Stauffenberg was telling the truth that Hitler had been killed, suggested that Fromm might call Field Marshal Keitel at Wolfsschanze to find out. Upon doing so, Keitel assured him that Hitler was alive.

A highly dramatic exchange of words, blunt confrontations and even physical encounters with drawn revolvers followed.

Fromm: "Keitel told me Hitler is alive!"

Stauffenberg: "Keitel is a liar—he has lied often in the past. I saw Hitler carried out dead."

Olbricht: "We issued Valkyrie."

At that Fromm exploded. He raised his fist, accused the three of high treason and put them under arrest. Stauffenberg turned it around and tried to put Fromm under arrest—a comic situation except for the seriousness of it. Stauffenberg shouted, "I activated the bomb—Hitler is dead." Fromm countered: "You shoot yourself, the assassination failed." Stauffenberg moved toward Fromm; Fromm jumped up and threatened Stauffenberg. Now von Kleist and von Haeften, Stauffenberg's aides, rushed in with drawn pistols, and the turbulence settled at once.

No longer in authority, Gen. Fromm was given another chance to change his mind—he did not. He and his adjutant, Capt. Bartram, were locked in his office with their telephone blocked and Col. Gen. Hoepner took over. Now the new commander of the Home Army, Hoepner had been stripped of his army command a few years ago and had arrived at the Bendlerblock in civilian clothes, carrying his uniform in a suitcase.

In the meantime, the teleprinters had started to dispatch the Valkyrie code and follow-up orders to all the 16 Wehrkreise. It was a slow process as the order sheets had to first be coded, and then decoded at the other end; some Wehrkreis offices didn't receive it until the whole affair was over.

Gen. Paul von Hase, the Berlin city commander, was now supposed to move the various military units in and around Berlin—to occupy or cordon off all the places, offices and ministries, according to the Valkyrie plan.

Between 4:00 and 5:00 p.m., the Bendlerblock saw many new arrivals. It began to look like a gathering of the old Reichswehr, with the Prussian/Bavarian/Silesian nobility: Ludwig Beck, retired colonel general and former chief of staff, now designated commander of the revolt government, dressed in civilian clothes; the counts von Schulenburg, York von Wartenburg, von Bismark-Schoenhausen, von Schwerin-Schwanenfeld, von Hammerstein, and Berthold von Stauffenberg (brother of Claus); Klaus Bonhoeffer and Dr. Otto John. Shortly afterward, Berlin's Chief of Police Wolf-Heinrich Count von Helldorf arrived with Hans Gisevius.

Only Carl Goerdeler, the future chancellor, and Field Marshal Erwin von Witzleben, the new chief of the Wehrmacht, were missing. Goerdeler's whereabouts was unknown; he had gone into hiding several days before. Beck asked about Witzleben and was told by Gisevius that he was on his way to Zossen (OKH - Oberkommando Heer/Army Supreme Command) to take over command of the Wehrmacht.

"Stauffenberg and Olbricht together entered the office of Home Army Chief Fromm and informed him of Hitler's death, then requested that the army take over as the governing authority of Germany."

The commander of Wehrkreis III-Berlin, Gen. Joachim von Kortzfleisch, was called to Bendlerstrasse and told by Olbricht that Hitler was dead, the army was taking over and the troops in Berlin should be dispatched according to Valkyrie plans. Kortzfleisch refused and shouted, "The Fuehrer is not dead—Fuehrer is not dead!" When he tried to leave the offices, he was detained at gunpoint. Gen. von Thuengen took over for Kortzfleisch, going to his headquarters at Hohenzollerndamm, where he was not involved in any further action.

Olbricht gave chief of police Helldorf the order to alert his police forces and await further instructions; after a short while Helldorf left for the police headquarters and Olbricht returned to his office. Increasingly impatient, Gisevius asked Beck to call Lt. Gen. Wagner, the deputy chief of staff in Zossen, and order him to proceed according to the Valkyrie plans.

But at Zossen, Lt. Gen. Wagner informed Witzleben that Hitler was alive. When Witzleben arrived at the Bendlerblock around 8:00 p.m. he was furious about the course of events. "This is a fine mess," he said, and vehemently argued with both Stauffenberg and Beck, banging his fist on the table. He left for Zossen in a rage; the conspiracy was without its military commander—the commander never had any troops. Witzleben was not seen again; he realized the putsch was over.

The talking, arguing and telephoning continued. Beck quietly

overlooked the operation, not saying a word. Stauffenberg feverishly telephoned the Wehrkreise to get Valkyrie activated. Gisevius urged "action now" and argued for forming assault parties of officers to go into the field, pending the arrival of troops. Soon after, he left for Helldorf's police headquarters to answer Helldorf's urgent request to know the situation at Bendlerblock.

In the middle of all the turbulence, an unbelievable scene occurred: The silver-black uniformed SS Oberfuehrer Pifrader from the RSHA (Reichs Sicherheits Hauptamt-SS Security chief) walked in and requested that Colonel Stauffenberg accompany him for an interview at the RSHA office. He was immediately apprehended by the conspirators and put under guard.

REMER'S DECISIVE MOVE

The Guard Battalion "Grossdeutschland," commanded by Maj. Otto Ernst Remer, was an elite troop of battle-hardened soldiers and highly decorated front officers. It was divided into four companies of about 1,000 to 1,200 men. Remer dispatched three companies to cordon off the center of the city, according to Gen. Hase's order. He kept one company in reserve at the Lustgarten area. As a good soldier Remer obeyed the order, but when Gen. Hase gave him a lieutenant colonel as a liaison, he became suspicious.

By 6 p.m. the platoons were all in their positioned places. Remer checked them out and returned to Hase's headquarters at Unter den Linden. When he overheard a muffled talk between Hase and his chief of staff Lt. Col. Schoene to arrest Goebbels, he knew there was something fishy going on. He called his officers to a meeting.

Josef Goebbels was gauleiter for Berlin and minister for propaganda and cultural affairs, but also Reichs defense commissioner for the Gau-Berlin. Lt. Hagen, one of Maj. Remer's officers who worked for a time at Goebbles' ministry, suggested he visit Goebbels at his residence immediately. Remer was suspicious that perhaps Goebbels was involved in a party conspiracy against Hitler, and Goebbels was not sure about Remer. After a dramatic verbal exchange between the two at Goebbels' apartment, Remer was handed the telephone and heard the Fuehrer at the other end of a direct line to Wolfsschanze, never blocked by Fellgiebel.

"Do you recognize my voice, major?" asked Hitler, and Remer acknowledged that he did, having spoken privately with Hitler not long ago. Hitler gave him the order to snuff out the plot with all his might and energy. He made Remer the *de facto* commandant of Berlin until the newly appointed commander of the Home Army, Reichsfuehrer SS Himmler, arrived. At Goebbels' invitation, Remer set up a new command post in the downstairs room of the house. It was 6:30 p.m.

'ALEA IACTA EST'

By that time, the teleprinter and telephones at Bendlerblock had ordered the Wehrmacht units located in and around Berlin to their

OTTO ERNST REMER TO THE RESCUE

Born in 1912, Otto Remer was not quite 32 years old when he played a decisive role in putting down the Valkyrie coup in Berlin. Because of his loyal and quick-witted response, Remer was afterward promoted to colonel and put in charge of the Fuehrer escort commando. Before his posting to Berlin, he commanded a battalion of the Grenadier Regiment Grossdeutschland, was wounded several times and earned the Knight's Cross, later receiving the Oak leaves to the Knight's Cross and the Silver Close Combat badge (hand-to-hand fighting), among other awards. Following the assassination attempt, Remer fought at the Battle of the Bulge. Relocated back east and made a major general in 1945, Remer now commanded a division that was given only the toughest jobs. Suffering high losses, he and his men successfully broke through a Soviet encirclement at the end of the war. He was captured by a U.S. army unit and kept in a POW camp by the British until 1947. Though never a member of the NSDAP or the SS, Remer immediately became politically active in right-wing politics, founding the Socialist Reich Party in 1950 (which was banned in 1952). After that, he lived in exile for several years in Egypt and Syria, became President Nasser's military adviser, and wrote two books. As a staunch Revisionist and gas chamber denier, he put out his own publication from 1991-94, for which he was sentenced to prison. After exhausting his appeals, he went into exile again in Spain, where he died in 1997 at the age of 85. His personal motto was "Ich folge meinem Gewissen" (I follow my conscience). Otto Remer is dishonored in his occupied homeland today, while traitors are made into heroes. Remer personally addressed the Revisionist Conference in Costa Mesa, California, in 1987.

specified areas. When most of the marching military units reached the areas cordoned-off by Remer, his officers contacted the commanders of the arriving units and they were put under Remer's command. For a short while a serious problem occurred—Remer's platoons were confronted with an armored group from Krampnitz, a suburb of Berlin. Their tanks were on standby not far away from Goebbels' residence. It took some talking, telephoning and some pushing by Remer's subalterns before they learned that the unit would only obey orders from Col. Gen. Guderian, and Guderian was on Hitler's side. Clear road all the way.

Remer sealed off the whole district around the Bendlerblock and set guards at all street corners and building entrances; he issued strict instructions to accept orders only from his command post. Lt. Schlee, one of Remer's platoon leaders who guarded the front and main entrance of the Bendlerblock, was shuttling between Remer and Olbricht, receiving different orders. He was detained at one point by Col. Mertz von Quirnheim, but when Quirnheim left the room, he walked out without being checked or held up. He immediately reported to Remer the situation there, including discovering Gen. Kortzfleish locked in an upper story room, and that none of the orders of Fromm's Home Army had been dispatched. (The men in the communications center, starting to catch on, deliberately delayed sending the messages, or in some cases didn't dispatch them at all.) This report convinced Remer that the center of the conspiracy was located in the building on Bendlerstrasse.

"Remer sealed off the whole district around the Bendlerblock and set guards at all street corners and building entrances; he issued strict instructions to accept orders only from his command post."

Col. Gen. Fromm and his adjutant Capt. Bartram were still locked up at Fromm's office without a telephone connection, but with a functioning radio, which told them that the assassination failed. A small, little known exit in their office made it possible for Bartram to slip out several times and deliver a counteraction order from Fromm to the staff officers of the AHA on a different floor of the building. Fromm was also allowed by Olbricht to move to his apartment in another part of the building.

Herbert, von Heyden, Pridun and Harnack—officers of AHA not in the conspiracy—were ordered to Olbricht's office for guard duty. They instead requested answers about the tumultuous goings-on in his offices and the Bendlerblock entrance. Olbricht's answer was halting and evasive. The four officers refused cooperation and let Olbricht know their soldier's oath to Hitler was binding. They left the office without any hindrance.

All of a sudden, shots were fired. A dozen officers entered with weapons—Herbert was shooting, Pridun was shot by Stauffenberg, who in turn took a hit in his arm. Bullets were flying; blood was on the floor—an unbelievable tumult.

During all this tangled confusion, Lt. Col. Herbert was able to get Fromm out of his apartment and back to his office, where Beck, Stauffenberg, Hoeppner, Olbricht, Mertz von Quirnheim and Haeften were held at gunpoint by the AHA officers. Fromm then said to them, "Well, gentlemen, I am now going to do to you what you did to me this afternoon." They were disarmed and a court-martial was set up. Gen. Beck asked to keep his revolver; he was granted permission, with Fromm telling him to "hurry." He raised his gun and shot himself through the temple, but the wound was not fatal. He staggered and, helped by Stauffenberg, tried again, collapsed, but remained alive.

Fromm ordered Capt. Bartram to form a firing squad and gave the five men time to write their last words and wishes. Olbricht immediately began writing, while Hoepner asked Fromm for a man-to-man talk. After a half hour, Fromm urged them to finish.

In the meantime, the order was given by Major Remer to the lieutenants Schlee, Arnds and Schady to enter the Bendlerblock and arrest the leaders of the conspiracy. When they approached the building, a scuffle began with a group of officers guarding the entrance. Fists were swinging, bodies pushing, but no shots exchanged. The officers who tried to block them were locked up in the porter's lounge. When Schlee entered the hall, shouts and shots echoed through the floor and ceilings.

Informed that Schlee's Guard Battalion soldiers were entering the building, Fromm quickly announced, "In the name of the Fuehrer . . . (naming the accused) . . . are condemned to death." Stauffenberg then spoke, trying to take responsibility for the whole thing, saying the others were only following his orders, to which Fromm said nothing. The condemned men, except for Hoepner, who was taken away to a military prison after his private meeting with Fromm, were marched out of the office. Fromm now ordered a staff officer to give Gen. Beck the mercy shot and left the building for Goebbel's residence.

In the courtyard of the Bendlerblock, shortly after midnight, under the glare of some automobile headlights, Valkyrie found its bloody end. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Gisevius, Hans Bernd, *To the Bitter End,* Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1947.

Goerlitz, Walter, *History of the German General Staff 1657-1945,* Barnes & Noble Inc., 1995.

Hoffmann, Peter, *The History of the German Resistance 1933-1945*, McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal & Kingston, Ont., 3rd Ed., 1996.

Remer, Otto Ernst, "My Role in Berlin on July 20, 1944," *The Journal for Historical Review,* Vol. 8, No. 1, 1988.

Warlimont, General Walter, Inside Hitler's Headquarters, 1939-1945, Presidio Press, Novato, Cal., Bernard & Graeve Verlag, 1962

Wilhelm Mann is a WWII scholar who served in the Wehrmacht from 1938-45.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

9-11-01 WASN'T THE FIRST TIME

The first terror-by-airliner plot aimed at America wasn't Muslim or Arabic in origin. No, in fact, in 1974 Samuel Byck (right), a Jewish salesman from Baltimore, embarked on a suicidal scheme to kill President Richard Nixon, blaming Nixon for the fact that he was unable to get a loan from the Small Business Administration. Byck murdered a security guard at the Baltimore-Washington International Airport, stormed into a jetliner and demanded of the pilots that they take off and follow his orders. His intent was to crash the plane into the White House and hopefully kill Nixon. Byck murdered one of the two pilots (who were technically unable to accommodate him) and injured the other, before he was, in turn, besieged by the authorities and killed. He had come to the attention of the Secret Service in 1972, but they decided he was harmless. Sean Penn, himself of Jewish origin but very independent in spirit, made a movie about the event, yet it has been virtually suppressed. It has been discovered that columnist Jack Anderson—a longtime conduit for the Anti-Defamation League—had received a tape recording from Byck describing his plan, but Anderson (heir to smear baron Drew Pearson), who bragged of his "high-level government contacts," never told the Secret Service or the FBI about Byck's criminal intentions.

PRECOLUMBUS MAP OF AMERICA REAL

A 15th-century Norse map of Vinland, which shows parts of North America, is real, say Danish researchers, indicating that Vikings almost certainly sailed to the New World years before the famed voyage of Christopher Columbus. American scholars carbon dated the map to around 1440, some 50 years before Columbus "discovered" America in 1492. Scholars believe the map was produced for a 1440 church council at Basel, Switzerland. "All the tests that we have done over the past five years—on the materials and other aspects—do not show any signs of forgery," Rene Larsen, rector of the School of Conservation under the Royal Danish Academy of Fine Arts, told a wire service reporter.

BLOOD ON THEIR HANDS FOR ETERNITY

GENRIKH YAGODA

"We mustn't forget that some of greatest murderers of modern times were Jewish," writes Sever Plocker in a recent report in the Israeli news outlet *Ynet News*. Plocker then goes on to detail the murders carried out under the Cheka in the early years of the Soviet Union by the likes of Genrikh Yagoda, "the greatest Jewish murderer of the 20th Century, the GPU's deputy commander and the founder and commander of the NKVD." Yagoda carried out the so-called "collectivization orders" and personally oversaw the killing of at least 10 million people. It was his Jewish deputies that maintained the Gulag system, where an untold number of Russians were sent to their death. When Yagoda fell out of favor, he was eventually executed and replaced by Nikolai Yezhov, the bloodthirsty "Dwarf." Yezhov may not have been Jewish, but his wife was. Finally, writes Plocker, there was Leonid Reichman, the NKVD's chief interrogator, who was infamous for his cruelty and sadism. Some 38.5 percent of those in senior posts in the Soviet security apparatuses were Jewish, says Plocker. "Many Jews sold their soul to the devil of the Communist revolution and have blood on their hands for eternity."

HOLOCAUST DENIAL LAW REJECTED

Hungary's lawmakers in early July rejected a constitutional amendment that would have made questioning the Jewish "holocaust" a criminal offense. The proposal had been introduced by the ruling Socialist government, but it garnered fewer than half the votes it needed to be passed as an amendment to the country's constitution. Hungary's populist, conservative Fidesz Party joined forces with the Liberal Free Democrats to reject the proposal. Had Hungary passed the amendment, it would have joined 13 countries where it is currently illegal to investigate the "holocaust." These include Austria, Belgium, Czech Republic, France, Germany, Israel, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Poland, Portugal, Romania and Switzerland. In the past few years, a number of states in Europe have either decriminalized or rejected laws banning questioning the holocaust. The United Kingdom has twice rejected attempts to criminalize holocaust denial. Denmark and Sweden also have rejected holocaust denial legislation. In 2001, Slovakia made holocaust denial a crime, but repealed the legislation in May 2005. Spain decriminalized holocaust denial in October 2007. In 2007, Italy rejected a holocaust denial law, which proposed a prison sentence of up to four years.

WIESENTHAL A FRAUD?

A lengthy excerpt of the new book *Hunting Evil* by Guy Walters published in the July 19 edition of *The London Times* does a good job of exposing the blatant contradictions, apparent exaggerations and outright lies that have been voiced over the years by "holocaust" shyster Simon Wiesenthal (pictured). The article, titled

"The Head Nazi-Hunter's Trail of Lies," says his entire life is most likely complete hogwash. From his formative years in what is now Ukraine, to his education, to his arrest by National Socialists, to his stay in multiple concentration camps, to his first-hand accounts of mass executions of Jews—nothing that Wiesenthal has ever said about his life can be taken as gospel. "His reputation is built on sand. . . . He was a liar—and a bad one at that," notes the article. "There are so many inconsistencies between his three main memoirs and between those memoirs and contemporaneous documents, that it is impossible to establish a reliable narrative from them. Wiesenthal's scant regard for the truth makes it possible to doubt everything he ever wrote or said."

MORE HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Continued from previous page

KILL GERMANS WITH POISON DARTS

In the final stages of World War II, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill mulled dropping millions of poisoned darts on German troops, according to secret files recently made public for the first time. Developed by British and Canadian scientists, the darts would have been jammed into bombs and indiscriminately dropped from bombers flying over Germany. It was estimated that the darts would have killed or maimed anyone—soldiers and civilians alike—within 10,000 square yards of the drop zone. The plan was so close to being rolled out that the Singer sewing machine company had been approached by British officials to manufacture the needles for the weapon. Studies conducted on livestock indicated that death would have occurred to anyone who had been hit by a dart if it stayed in the body for more than 50 seconds. If it was taken out before then, the victim might have been able to survive the poisoning. The files, which were obtained in early 2009 by the British press under a freedom of information lawsuit, gave no indication as to why the plan was never actually carried out.

✠ ✠ ✠

OLDEST MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

Archeologists believe they have located the world's oldest musical instruments, in caves in southwestern Germany. The four primitive flutes, which had been fashioned out of vulture bone and mammoth tusks, were found by researchers scouring through ice age materials that had been dated back 35,000 to 40,000 years, making them the oldest undisputed musical instruments in the world.

✠ ✠ ✠

ROTHSCHILDS' LINKS TO SLAVERY

One of the leading global financial newspapers reported recently that two of the wealthiest families in England were recently exposed as having profited extensively from the slave trade. In the June 26 issue of *The Financial Times*, Carola Hoyas writes: "Nathan Mayer Rothschild, the banking family's 19th-century patriarch, and James William Freshfield, founder of Freshfields, the top city law firm, benefited financially from slavery, records from the National Archives show, even though both have often been portrayed as opponents of slavery." In the case of the Rothschilds, the newly released documents show that the family profited by using slaves as collateral in bank dealings with a slave owner. It also helped organize the loan that funded the British government's bailout of slave owners when slavery was abolished in the 1830s. "It was the biggest bailout of an industry as a percentage of annual government expenditure—dwarfing last year's rescue of the banking sector," writes Hoyas. Honest historians have long been aware of the ties between Jewish bankers like the Rothschilds and the slave trade.

✠ ✠ ✠

CODE CRACKED FOR JEFFERSON LETTER

A Harvard-trained cryptologist believes he has cracked a mysterious code contained in a 200-year-old letter sent on December 19, 1801, by mathematics professor Robert Patterson to his friend and fellow cipher lover, President Thomas Jefferson. The 19th-century professor told the president the code in the now-famous letter was unbreakable. There is no evidence that Jefferson or anyone else ever broke the code until now. The mathematics teacher believes the encrypted letter was a joke between the two friends—the first few lines of the Declaration of Independence, which most historians agree was written by Jefferson.

✠ ✠ ✠

WAS MERIWETHER LEWIS MURDERED?

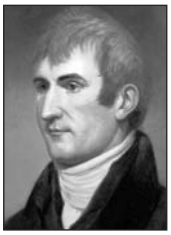

For 200 years the untimely death of Meriwether Lewis (shown) of the famed Lewis and Clark expedition has mystified researchers. Three years after the two had completed their trailblazing journey across the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific in 1806, Lewis supposedly committed "suicide" at the age of 35. It was on Oct. 11, 1809, while en route to Washington to see President Thomas Jefferson, that Lewis was found dead at an inn in Tennessee, the victim of two gunshot wounds—one bullet to his head and a second to his chest. At the time, his death was ruled a suicide, but many of his descendants and a growing number of historians are disputing the original finding, saying the evidence points to murder. "We have a duty to find out what happened," Dr. William Anderson, 91, Lewis's closest living relative, told a British newspaper. Anderson is pressing the Obama administration to authorize a new forensic study so that the mystery can finally be solved.

COULD DNA SOLVE EARHART CASE?

For 75 years, researchers and explorers have been trying to figure out what happened to pilot Amelia Earhart and her navigator Fred Noonan after they disappeared while attempting to fly around the world. According to a new report, scholars at the International Group for Historic Aircraft Recovery say they are close to recovering DNA evidence that they contend would show Earhart had crash landed on or near Nikumaroro (Gardner) Island, about 1,800 miles south of Hawaii, and most likely died there. During an expedition in 2007, members of the group found evidence consisting of early 20th-century makeup and two pieces of broken glass that match a 1930s compact mirror. Researchers are planning on returning to the site to gather more evidence and compare it with DNA from one of Earhart's descendants to get a match.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE REAL OLD GLORY

You seldom hear about it anymore, but the first American flag to be named "Old Glory" was made in 1824 for Capt. William Driver, who flew it on his ship twice around the world and displayed it regularly on patriotic occasions and holidays. Originally bearing 24 stars, the worn and tattered flag was remade in 1861 with 34 stars, plus a white anchor to signify Driver's years at sea. When the War of Abraham Lincoln began and Tennessee, where Driver had moved, seceded from the union, the flag survived, sewn inside a quilt. Some say he was hiding it from the neighbors, while others say it was from his secessionist family members he was hiding it. It was unfurled when Union troops occupied Nashville in 1862 and it then made the news in the North. It never flew again, but passed into legend and bequeathed its name to all American flags.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

WANTS MORE ON DEGRELLE

I am a proud American Christian of Anglo-Saxon, Italian and Polish descent. I wanted to write a brief letter to express my utmost satisfaction with TBR's September/October 2008 issue on Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's "The Jews in the Soviet Union." It was an extraordinary edition, which contained a vast amount of important and suppressed information. This edition struck a chord with me, because of the despicable treatment my Polish grandfather was subjected to as a prisoner in a Siberian forced labor camp.

I also want to mention how much I enjoyed reading the articles of November 1998 and September 2005 on Leon Degrelle. He was certainly an exemplary European, whose story deserves honest recounting. After reading your articles on him, I had a burning desire to read some of his works, but was dismayed to find how little of his writings were available on the Internet. As far as his writings on Rexism, I found nothing.

Alex Gajewsky
South Carolina

CIVIL WARS

A civil war is one in which different groups wage an armed conflict to seize control of a single government. The conflict of 1861-65 could be considered "civil wars," with the federal government waging wars against each of the sovereign states for control of those respective states and their governments.

From Maryland to Florida, Yankees brought with them martial law, suspension of civil liberties and barbarism. No, the Confederate States were not fighting for control of Washington.

The similarities between the two armed independence movements in which Virginia has been involved are striking. Many of the same Virginia families fought on the side of independence in both causes, and each time at a terrible expense of life and fortune.

The South was invaded under pretext of having fired upon Fort Sumter, even though the invasion had been planned in advance, and arrangements had been made to ensure that Southern artillery would fire the opening volleys of the war. War was necessary to confiscate the wealth of 5 million Southerners, and exterminate all commercial, civic, religious and social competition. Thus, the folks who know what is best murdered over 600,000 of their brothers in order to claim the right to tell the rest of us what to do.

Rex Miller
Virginia

GAS IS OUT, BULLETS IN

Today there are no more court historians of the "holocaust" who attempt to prove the reality of the "holocaust" and its magical gas chambers. They do as Saul Friedlaender does in his latest work (*Nazi Germany and the Jews: The Extermination Years*, Seuil, 2008): they simply behave as if it all really existed. For them, history is axiomatic, notwithstanding that their axioms aren't even spelled out. These new historians proceed with such brazenness that the reader hardly realizes the sleight-of-hand being played on him. These fraudsters comment without end on an

More Letters to the Editor . . .

Incarceration of Töben Signals End of Free Speech, Thought in Australia

This is one of those letters I find so difficult to write and remain civil while doing so. Being in the midst of a legal battle myself with these Talmudic Tyrants out to control every aspect of human life and consciousness in their mad attempt to take over the world, I find adhering to the usual protocol of being courteous to these maniacal mind-controllers practically impossible. So if you're not up to a bit of politically incorrect pronouncements, then best you read no further.

When I see a fellow Truth Warrior like Dr. Toben trapped by their perfidious web of "legal" lies and deceit and knowing only too well their mendacious motives for silencing men and women who have the courage of their own knowledge and convictions to stand up to these savage, pseudo-savants of sophistry and deception, a primal sense of outrage, so deep and so strong, wells up from within me.

True to form, the Zionist media dogs lap up all the usual Zionese/Legalese language of their masters and vomit it forth via their newspapers and out from their Ziovision screens around the world as if it is going to reinforce the obvious, blatant lies they are so desperately attempting to sustain: "Dr. Toben is a 'holocaust denier,' 'guilty' of 'criminal contempt,' and is 'defying orders' to stop publishing 'racist material' on his website," *ad nauseam*.

The Zionist-owned-and-controlled "Jewdiciary" of Australia have held that Fredrick doesn't accept the Zionist version of what the Talmudists have mandated as "freedom of speech" and "history," so they have found him "guilty" of "28 counts of contempt." Thus Jeremy Jones, former president of the Executive Council of Australian Jewry, the Orwellian weasel who first launched the complaint against Dr. Toben back in 1996, is now smirking to his brethren and telling them how Australia is now firmly in the grasp of the infamous Noahide "Laws" of the Talmudic Lubavichers once and for all.

Desperate to establish as historic fact, and thus reinforce their crumbling foundation of lies and deception foisted upon the world's media watchers for the past 60 years and more, that the so-called "Jewish holocaust" did in fact happen, that 6 million Jews were shoved into "gas chambers" and "ovens," they continue to go on and on in their enervating chorus of "virulent anti-Semitic" pronouncements. They are vainly hoping that by endless in-your-face lying, the world is going to swallow all the hogwash they've created in order to mask the reality of their true agenda for global hegemony, world slavery and death and destruction as per the dictates of their Talmudic, psychopathic rabbis.

So much for Australia as an outpost of true freedom and democracy in a world tainted to the core with tinctures of Talmudic lies and half-truths.

Arthur Topham
Publisher, RadicalPress.com

SEND YOUR LETTERS TO TBR EDITOR, P.O. BOX 15877, WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003 OR EMAIL EDITOR@BARNESREVIEW.ORG.

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE. . .

event whose reality they haven't even established. Thus does the buyer, thinking he's buying genuine merchandise, really buy snake oil concocted by the one giving him the sales pitch.

Today's world-champion "holocaust" hustler is shabbas goy Father Patrick Dubois—an outright charlatan whose various productions dedicated to "the shoah by bullets," notably in the Ukraine, appear to scale the summits of Judeo-Christian publicity hype.

ALEX JAMES
Alaska

PAWNS IN THE GAME

The "Civil" War was the result of a planned conspiracy by the mother lodge of the London Masonic orders. When President Andrew Jackson killed the Second Central Bank in 1836, the Masonic central banking interests of Great Britain and the Masonic Jews (Pharisee-Sadducees-Herodian and their scribes) plotted to split apart the union of the United States. The Northern jurisdiction of Freemasonry in Boston agitated for the abolition of slavery. The Southern jurisdiction agitated for secession and no compromise on the slavery question. The planned agitation on both sides was instigated by the mother lodge. It brought on the war. Both North and South were wrong; they did not understand that they were both pawns in the chess game of re-establishing a central bank.

HENRY LINK
South Carolina

OY VAY!

As a longtime subscriber, I do appreciate your politically incorrect articles. But please do not be factually incorrect. You stated in a recent issue of TBR that Winston Churchill's mother, Jeanette Jerome, had three Jewish grandparents. This is altogether false. She had a solid New England British ancestry with the exception of her paternal line, the Jeromes, who came from France, probably as Huguenot refugees.

We know Winston was an ambitious alcoholic monster, responsible for the *Lusitania* disaster, the unjust hanging of Dr. Hawley Crippen in 1910 for the alleged murder of his wife, and the British declaration of war on the Third Reich. But he was not a Jew himself. Nor was Roosevelt.

JOHN BEARDSLEY
Via E-mail

A BIG ANNIVERSARY

The year 2009 marks the 2,000th anniversary of the epic Battle of Teutoburger Wald, the consequences of which can still be seen in the face of Europe today. In A.D. 9, as the Romans were implementing plans to conquer Germania for their expanding empire, they suffered such a crushing defeat at the hands of a Germanic patriot named Arminius (Armin or Hermann to his countrymen) that they permanently abandoned further serious efforts to expand east of the Rhine River.

WERNER BROSCHINSKI
Via E-mail

[Please take a look at our two lead articles focusing on Arminius, his life and the victory over the Romans at Teutoburg Forest.—Ed.]

UNIQUE

I am a new reader and, I must say, I am very pleased. There is, as you advertised, "no other publication in America" like THE BARNES REVIEW. That's for sure. You address points others completely ignore including: the holocaust; the influence bankers exercise over history; the crimes of Israel and Zionism; the Jewish aspect of the Russian Revolution and the crimes of communism; etc. One criticism. I am from Boston and we had some brave soldiers who fought in the Civil War. How about something on one of us Northerners—Joshua Chamberlain perhaps?

THEO KENNEDY
Massachusetts

EUROPEAN-AMERICAN HERITAGE

I really enjoy your "European-American Heritage Project" articles. They are upbeat and truthful—great for our young people. We European people must stick together—whether you be Pole or Portuguese! Keep publishing—please.

MARIA VALSCHENKO
Maryland

Send us Your Letters & Emails!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.com. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

ACROPOLIS MUSEUM OPENS

THE MOST SIGNIFICANT cultural event of 2009 in Europe was the opening in June of the much-awaited Acropolis Museum in Athens. In the works for 30 years and costing $180 million, the five-story building, 400 yards from the Parthenon, opened up this summer displaying all the available statues and antiquities that were part of the Parthenon complex on the Acropolis.

Absent are the famous "Elgin marbles." These were stolen from Greece by British Lord Elgin in 1802 while Greece was still under Ottoman rule. Thomas Bruce, the seventh earl of Elgin, was the British ambassador to Greece at the time, and bribed the Turks to allow him to "rape" the Parthenon and the rest of the Acropolis buildings.

We are not talking about a statue or two here. He literally hacked off half the frieze of the Parthenon (247 feet), stole 17 statues off their pediments and 15 metope panels with bas-relief statuary. That is like stealing the dome off the U.S. Capitol. Furthermore, the larcenous lord plundered many statues and architectural elements from the other buildings, including one of the six caryatids from the Erechtheum. The caryatids are the famous statues of women that serve as columns holding up the entabulature of the building.

Most of the "booty" from the rape of the Parthenon has been on display at the British Museum in London. Typically, the Brits have refused to return them to their rightful owners for years, under the pretense that Greece did not have a museum worth of displaying such precious artwork. Now that Greece has a first-class museum, they still refuse. They did, however, offer to "lend" the statues to Greece for display at the new museum for three months. The offer required the Greeks to sign a disclaimer that the statues belong to them, and Britain would be their owner forever. The Greeks naturally refused to sign, and the hope is that international pressure can come to bear on the British to do the right thing.

ALEXANDER ACACIA
Athens, Greece

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-America?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

JULY/AUGUST 2008
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom.; money: the 12th and final religion.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the World's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume before costs increase!
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders for 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR59

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

TBR SAMPLE ISSUE: EDITOR'S CHOICE: JUST $4.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions right on our website at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE: "Russia & the Jews"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XV NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

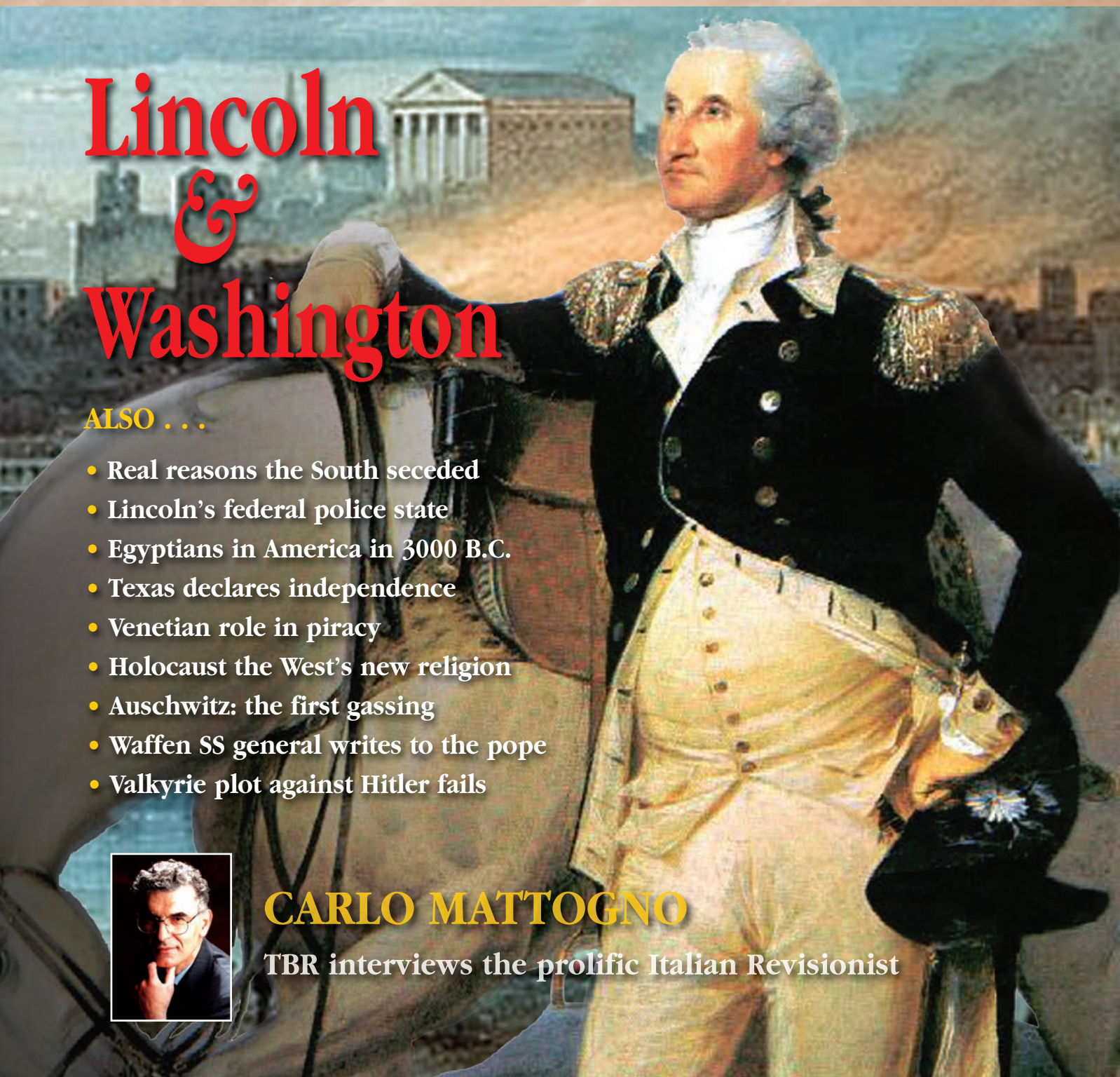

Lincoln & Washington

ALSO . . .

- Real reasons the South seceded
- Lincoln's federal police state
- Egyptians in America in 3000 B.C.
- Texas declares independence
- Venetian role in piracy
- Holocaust the West's new religion
- Auschwitz: the first gassing
- Waffen SS general writes to the pope
- Valkyrie plot against Hitler fails

CARLO MATTOGNO

TBR interviews the prolific Italian Revisionist

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

July/August 2009 ❖ Volume XV ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

Dishonest Abe vs. Our Founding Father

By Chuck Baldwin

4 Today kids in school are taught that Abe Lincoln was our greatest president, or so the teachers say. But how does Old Abe hold up when compared with Washington? Indeed there are superficial similarities but there is no comparison. The great man is clearly George, while Abe is the big-government socialist who caused the deaths of a million people. . . .

Lincoln: Father of Our Modern Nation?

By Alex Perry Jr.

8 Who is the real father of our country? To answer that, we must first determine what our country is. If it is America, then it's George Washington. But if it is a nation of sheeple with no real rights, "Jackleg Abe" is your man. ("Jackleg" is an old-fashioned word for dishonest, so it suits "Dishonest Abe" Lincoln to a T.) . . .

The 'Un-Civil War' About Freedom

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

16 We often hear the so-called Civil War was fought over slavery. The North wanted to free the Negro slaves, while the South wanted to keep them in servitude as mere chattels. Yet, the fact is, slavery was in the process of dying out anyway, and even had the South had not a single slave Lincoln would still have launched his war. Follow the money, as the wise man says. . . .

When Venice Ruled the Waves

By Grace Eki-Oyama

25 The black nobility of Venice, so called because of their evil, Kabalistic ways, not only invented modern slavery but modern piracy as well. Venice itself fell to Napoleon's armies, but meanwhile their ideas spread to such seemingly unlikely places as Holland and inspired the rise of robber barons all over the world. . . .

Egypt in Americas Before Columbus

By Gunnar Thompson

30 A highly respected archeologist says dozens of corncobs depicted in ancient Egyptian artwork and elsewhere in the Old World are just part of the evidence that proves that someone was sailing between Egypt and the Americas some 4,000 years before Christopher Columbus. . . .

TBR Interviews Carlo Mattogno

By the TBR Staff

33 The great Italian historical Revisionist Carlo Mattogno grants a rare interview to TBR. Mattogno, the author of numerous scholarly investigations on "the holocaust," rarely gives interviews and we are honored. . . .

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Book Review by Prof. Ray Goodwin

39 Carlo Mattogno's latest book tells of the laughable absurdities in one aspect of the Holocaustian mythology. The poor "eyewitnesses" can't seem to get their story straight. There are more contradictions in the saga of the first gassing at Auschwitz than suspect tales of "holocaust" hustlers. . . .

The 'Doubting Thomas' Bishop

By Michael Hoffman

41 The thought police are hounding a distinguished man of the cloth. Funny thing, but Christian leaders no longer need to believe in Christ. But they must believe in the holocaust, or they had better watch out. . . .

Letter to the Pope from Leon Degrelle

By Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle

43 Belgian hero Leon Degrelle, as a good Catholic, felt it his duty to warn Pope John-Paul II that going to Auschwitz was walking into a trap, and advises the pontiff in a humorous way of how ridiculous the claims of the Holocaustians are. . . .

FDR Planned Sneak Attack on Japan

By George Kadar

49 FDR claimed the Japanese were perfidious when they attacked Pearl Harbor with no warning, although he knew they were coming. But what he did not talk about was his even more perfidious plan to sneak attack and bomb civilians in Nagasaki, Osaka and Tokyo from Flying Tiger bases in China before the "Japs" ever thought about Pearl Harbor. . . .

Bomb Plot to Kill Hitler Fails

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

54 Adolf Hitler had more lives than a cat, surviving something like 50 attempts to assassinate him. Here begins the saga of the best-known bungled murder attempt, the famous July 20, 1944, "Valkyrie" briefcase-bomb bid that has been the subject of a recent—and twisted—Hollywood production with Scientologist Tom Cruise as the leading man. First of two installments straight from the personal diary of Hermann Giesler, a close confidant of the Fuehrer. . . .

Reflections on Martin Bormann

By Hermann Giesler

60 Many people found it difficult to deal with Adolf Hitler's personal secretary, Martin Bormann. Even Hermann Giesler, one of Hitler's favorite architects and a confidant, was often at odds with Bormann. But one thing no one seemed to doubt was Bormann's loyalty to the Fuehrer.

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2
Editorial—A tribute to Ryu Ohta: 3
Texas Declaration of Independence. 22
Old World's out-of-place organisms. 32
TBR home shopping section: B-1 to B-8
Book Review—Auschwitz gassings: 39
Brits let slip dogs of war: 51
History You May Have Missed: 52
Letters to the Editor: 62

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Erich Gliebe, *Parma, Ohio*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf, *Moscow, Russia*
Michael A. Hoffman II, *Coeur d'Alene, Idaho*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Carlo Mattogno, *Palestrina, Rome, Italy*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, Ph.D., *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2008 (Vols. II-XIV)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Latest Affront to Free Speech

They say it can never happen here in America—but it is. Right before your eyes the Obama administration is pushing for sharper teeth and a wider bite radius for hate crime laws in America today. Plain and simple, hate crime laws are a bane to free speech and free thought. According to highly respected columnist and former Undersecretary of the Treasury Paul Craig Roberts, Rahm Emmanuel's 2009 version of the 2004 Global Anti-Semitism bill is particularly virulent. According to Roberts (writing in American Free Press, #23/24 for 2009):

> As soon as [Emmanuel] gets the Hate Crime Prevention Act of 2009 passed, it will become a crime for any American to tell the truth about Israel's treatment of Palestinians and theft of their lands. It will be a crime for Christians to acknowledge the New Testament account of Jews demanding the crucifixion of Jesus. It will be a crime to report the extraordinary influence of the Israel lobby on the White House and Congress. . . . It will be a crime to doubt any aspect of the holocaust. It will become a crime to note the disproportionate representation of Jews in the media, finance and foreign policy. In other words, it means the end of free speech, free inquiry, and the First Amendment to the Constitution. Any facts or truths that cast aspersions upon Israel will simply be banned.

Roberts cuts to the chase, identifying the real reason for the "pro-Semitic" (for lack of a better term) nature of supercharged hate crime laws:

> Why is the holocaust a subject that is off limits to examination? How could a case buttressed by hard facts possibly be endangered by "kooks" and "anti-Semites"? Surely the case doesn't need to be protected by thought control. . . .

We here at TBR urge you to call or write your representative and senators and tell them in no uncertain terms that the restriction of free speech in America for the benefit of one or another group is un-American and un-Constitutional. Time is short so act now. The senseless shooting at the Holocaust Memorial recently has only resulted in more public hysteria. The thought censors want to exploit this. Counter them.

On another note, we offer a hearty *"Benvenuti a bordo"* to historians Carlo Mattogno and Michael A. Hoffman II. Their dedication to the truth and struggle for honest history are inspiring. We are honored to have them on our board of contributing editors.

This issue we have some great items, but here I call attention to our opening package of articles. While George Washington is rightly called the Father of our Country, it is, as you will see, Abraham Lincoln who is the father of our modern American police state. Enjoy your free speech! ✦

—Paul Angel, Managing Editor

DR. OHTA'S 'AXIS OF SURVIVAL'

Japanese Revisionist's dream was world without Zionist meddling

Nationalists of the world now pause to remember the legacy of one of the planet's most outspoken voices for national sovereignty and opposition to internationalism: Ryu Ohta, who died in Tokyo on May 19 at age 78 following an extended illness, survived by friends and family, especially his loyal associates Grace-Eki Maeva Oyama (contributing editor to TBR) and Miki "Mikisol" Moroi.

A good friend of THE BARNES REVIEW (on whose editorial board he also served), Ohta was one of the foremost advocates of global cooperation among like-minded people standing against the intertwined forces of Zionism, communism, predatory super-capitalism and the varying tentacles arising from these elements.

Notably—and rightly so—concerned about the threats posed by the global enemy to Japan's traditional culture and its independence, Ohta recognized that there were other nationalists in places near and far who likewise sought to defend their own people and their own sovereignty from this danger; and he thus reached out worldwide, seeking unity among those standing against this evil.

Remarkably, Ohta began his broad-ranging intellectual journey as a self-taught student of Marxism and in 1945 became a card-carrying member of the Japanese Communist Party. However, by the early 1950s, Ohta rose to oppose the policies of Soviet leader Josef Stalin and closed ranks with Stalin's Trotskyite opponents (largely Jewish) who were advancing international revolution.

In the end, Ohta turned full circle in the 1960s and emerged as one of Japan's most outspoken nationalists and as a fierce critic of the Communist (and Zionist) agenda. At a time when many Americans had no understanding of the actual nature of the so-called New World Order, Ohta was fighting it relentlessly.

In recent years, Ohta hosted a number of American nationalists in Japan, including legendary populist historian Eustace Mullins, and, on another occasion—in 2004—yours truly. It was a privilege of spending an entire week in the company of Dr. Ohta and his associates, introduced to a nation, a people, a culture—a whole new world, really—that had theretofore been hardly more than the stuff of history books, travel magazines and an unhealthy dose of Hollywood propaganda aimed at destroying Japan and its people. Although Ohta spoke no English and I no Japanese, we both came to discover, as our conversations were translated, we had an instinctive intellectual and spiritual understanding of each other, precisely because both of us were nationalists.

I presented Ohta with a book from the personal library of the late Ralph M. Townsend—a longtime American diplomat who spent many years in Japan and who had a great admiration for the Japanese people. In the early 1940s Townsend was jailed by the corrupt Roosevelt administration for daring to challenge FDR's war-like provocations against Japan that resulted in Pearl Harbor. The passing of the gift to Ohta was as much a tribute to fellow American nationalist Townsend as it was to Japanese nationalist Ohta and it was a very emotional moment, considering the fact that the book had traveled back across the Pacific to Japan, where Townsend had spent so many happy years.

In 2006, Ohta and legendary German nationalist Manfred Roeder—who has valiantly defied the flagrantly illegal occupation government that now reigns supreme in his native land—forged a historic Manifesto of the Axis of Survival, a candid and forthright challenge to the internationalism of those who advocate war and imperialism while hiding their evil motivation behind expressions of "'freedom" and "democracy." ✦

—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
Contributing Editor

MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER is a media critic, global lecturer, radio show host (www.republicbroadcasting.org; 9 p.m. CST, M-F), journalist (www.AmericanFreePress.net) and the author of a dozen books on nationalist and anti-Zionist topics. He is presently based in Washington, D.C.

KRTPHOTOSLIVE357608/NEWSCOM.COM

This English cartoon created in 1863 by Matt Morgan of *Fun* magazine of London was entitled *Downfall of the Idol of '76*. It shows a parchment effigy of American liberties in Revolutionary War garb being burned by unconstitutional actions taken by the administration of Abraham Lincoln. These include "Emancipation," the "Draft," and "Suspension of Habeas Corpus." Lincoln, with striped pants, crouches in front, saying: "I'll warm yer! Your old Constitution won't do for U.S.!" The English were somewhat appalled that Lincoln would shed so much blood to crush secession, when America itself had been birthed via secession from England. The character in the background laments the wanton burning of the Constitution. **On the front cover this issue** we feature a portrait of Gen. George Washington, the Father of our Republic. In the background, however, we have contrasted him with an image of the burning of Richmond by Union troops near the conclusion of the Civil War. Washington, we believe, would have been appalled at the federal conduct of the CIvil War and the senseless death and destruction caused by the fratricidal conflict.

Abraham Lincoln Destroyed George Washington's America

GEORGE WASHINGTON, WHILE FLAWED, AS IS ANY HUMAN BEING, was surely the best president the United States ever had. Abraham Lincoln may well have been the worst president—although there is no shortage of runners-up for the title, such as George W. Bush and Bill Clinton, and others. Lincoln certainly brought more destruction on the country than any other president. There is a myth that Lincoln fought his war against the Southern states to end slavery. He did not. That was an afterthought, in a bid to rally support in the Northern states (some of which themselves had slavery). He fought his vicious war supposedly to "preserve the union." Having voluntarily joined the union, didn't the states have the right to leave? Was it worth the cost in blood? Some say slavery wouldn't have ended without the war, but that's not true. Britain and many other countries stopped slavery without a war. In addition to the vast cost in human lives, Lincoln's war completely changed the nature of the U.S. government—elevating the federal government's importance in some decidedly unfortunate ways. Many other presidents were mediocre or tyrannically followed in Lincoln's footprints. So why is Lincoln's birth celebrated on George Washington's birthday?

BY CHUCK BALDWIN

What began as an observance for President Washington but has since the 1980s morphed into the generic "Presidents Day" (it will be Feb. 15 in 2010), a politically correct celebration of mediocrity that forces our nation's greatest president to be lumped together with incompetents such as George W. Bush, Ulysses S. Grant, FDR and Woodrow Wilson.

On the occasion of Presidents Day, a *USA Today*/Gallup poll asked the American people to select the greatest president. The top five presidents, according to the poll, are (in order): Ronald Reagan (he was rated No. 1), John Kennedy, Abraham Lincoln, Franklin Roosevelt and George Washington.

Can you believe it? Washington was rated fifth. Fifth! With a vote total of only 9 percent, no less. Washington is positively the greatest American to ever live—bar none. It is no hyperbole to say that without Washington, there would be no United States of America. Washington almost singlehandedly kept a struggling Continental Army (along with a fledgling nation, for that matter) together. Take away Washington, and there are no stories of Valley Forge, the crossing of the Delaware River, no Yorktown victory.

A lesser man would doubtless have succumbed to the call of many to institute a monarchy in America. A lesser man could not have delivered the greatest-of-all-presidential-addresses that we find in his "Farewell Address." Washington's Farewell Address became the guiding light and compass for American policy and philosophy for many generations. In fact, it is the abandonment of the principles of that address that is systematically destroying this country. Therefore, a return to the wisdom of that address would doubtless return our country to its former greatness.

There is only one "Father of His Country," and it is Washington. Yet, in the minds of today's Americans, Washington is inferior to the likes of FDR and JFK.

Furthermore, the Gallup survey concludes that both Democrats and Republicans (and conservatives and liberals) share special infatuation with Lincoln. I have witnessed the veracity of Gallup's findings. Go to just about any private Christian school and one will find Lincoln idolized almost to the point of deification. The same is also true in state schools, of course. Now, virtually everyone is saying that the election of Barack Obama is the fulfillment of Lincoln's vision. They might be right. But just exactly what does that mean?

According to the current edition of *Newsweek* magazine, "We are all socialists now." The article states, "The U.S. government has already—under a conservative Republican administration—effectively nationalized the banking and mortgage industries." It continued, "Whether we want to admit it or not . . . the America of 2009 is moving toward a modern European state." Again quoting *Newsweek*: "The architect of this new era of big government? History has a sense of humor, for the man who laid the foundations for the world Obama now rules is George W. Bush, who moved to bail out the financial sector last autumn with $700 billion. Bush brought the 'Age of Reagan' to a close; now Obama has gone further, reversing Bill Clinton's 'End of Big Government'."

Unfortunately, *Newsweek* is dead right. By the end of two George W. Bush terms and one Obama term, the United States will resemble socialist France far more than the independent nation envisioned—and created—by Washington. Yes, in a very real and practical sense, this really is Lincoln's America. More than any other single person, Lincoln shaped and formed modern America.

It was Lincoln who was the first president to flagrantly and deliberately violate his oath to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States. His disregard and contempt for the Constitution cannot be overstated. In order to "preserve the union," Lincoln destroyed the very principles upon which the union was created. His audacity is without equal.

Of course, he was more than willing to sacrifice hundreds of thousands of America's finest and best to destroy Thomas Jefferson's declaration that the states of our union are "free and independent states."

I invite all those Lincoln apologists out there to seriously answer this question: Does a husband who beats his wife have the right to force her (at the point of gun) to remain married to him? (Even the God of the Bible, Who cast marriage in the most sacred terms, recognizes the right of lawful separation.)

Father of Our Country Spared by Scottish Honor?

By John Tiffany

Had it not been for a British officer's personal code of honor, history could have gone a different way entirely on Sept. 11, 1777, the day of the disastrous Battle of Brandywine, in the Brandywine Valley just south of Philadelphia, involving 26,000 soldiers. The patriots were far outnumbered by the redcoats, who were victorious. At one point, according to historian Marianne McLeod Gilchrist, M.A. Hons, Ph.D., George Washington was out on his horse along with another officer (who appeared to be a hussar), surveying where he should position his defenses against the advancing British troops under the command of Gen. Howe. There he and his aide blundered into Capt. Patrick Ferguson of the British army (later major, later brevetted to lieutenant colonel), with three of his men, who were scouting the American lines. Ferguson was the inventor of the first military breech-loading rifle. This weapon could fire up to six bullets a minute and was much more accurate, at ranges of 100 to 300 yards, than the muskets carried by most redcoats and patriots. It could be reloaded in a protective crouched or prone position, unlike the musket. In fact it was at the Battle of Brandywine that this new gun was first used by Ferguson and his small detachment of sharpshooters. Ferguson didn't know who Washington was, but he recognized him as a senior American officer. He came out from his place of cover and pointed his deadly rifle at him and called for him to surrender. Washington (who had no way of knowing how close a brush with death this was) coolly swung his horse around and galloped away. Capt. Ferguson raised his rifle to shoot, but then lowered the weapon. The gallant Ferguson later wrote that the idea of shooting an unarmed man in the back "disgusted" him. He and his men could have lodged two dozen bullets in the two "Americans," he indicated later. But Ferguson didn't regret his decision, even after finding out the next day that the officer in question was Washington himself. Ferguson, though badly wounded in his right arm by a musket ball at Brandywine, later commanded the British side at the Battle of Kings Mountain, in which 157 redcoats, including the 36-year-old Ferguson, were killed while the patriots lost only 28 men. So who was the officer with Washington? The Scottish hero thought it was a French hussar, but there actually were no hussars with the American forces until later. Most likely it was the Polish

If you answer no, how can you continue to justify Lincoln's actions? In a political and governmental sense, that is exactly what Lincoln did. Forced union, of any kind, is slavery. In the name of emancipating slaves, Lincoln enslaved an entire nation. It was Lincoln who, for all intents and purposes, destroyed federalism and limited government in America. In fact, on December 15, 1866, renowned British historian Lord Acton wrote a letter to Gen. Robert E. Lee. In the letter, Acton said, "I deemed that you were fighting the battles of our liberty, our progress and our civilization; and I mourn for the stake which was lost at Richmond more deeply than I rejoice over that which was saved at Waterloo."

It was Lincoln who first established the nanny state, Big Government, Big Brother etc. Everything that Big-Government presidents such as Wilson, F.D. Roosevelt, Lyndon Johnson, Bill Clinton, Bush I and Bush II and Barack Obama learned, they learned from Lincoln. That is why these men love to quote Lincoln so much. What is appalling is the manner in which the American people (including professed Christians) have allowed the "politically correct" propaganda machine to brainwash their reasoning. Conservatives and liberals, and Democrats and Republicans, now embrace Lincoln's America. As *Newsweek* said, "We are all socialists now."

What could prove to be a very interesting and even promising note, however, is the fact that more than 20 states have recently proposed (or are in the process of drafting) resolutions advancing their individual state sovereignty. What do these states see coming? Do they see socialism's twin sister, oppression, lurking around the corner? Are these states looking into the future and preparing to take a stand for freedom and independence? What an exciting prospect. Perhaps the great country that Washington birthed is not dead after all. ✦

Chuck Baldwin is a populist and nationalist preacher who made headlines when he ran for president as the candidate for the Constitution Party in 2008. If you appreciate this column and want to help the author distribute these editorial opinions to an ever-growing audience, please go to www.chuckbaldwinlive.com. Radio or television talk show hosts interested in scheduling an interview with Chuck should contact chuck@chuckbaldwinlive.com. Readers may also respond to this column via snail mail. The address is P.O. Box 37070, Pensacola, Florida. When responding, please include your name, city and state. Unless otherwise requested, all respondents will be added to the "Chuck Wagon" address list.

soldier of fortune Count Casimir Pulaski. Pulaski went on to command a cavalry unit with great distinction. He was mortally wounded while leading a foolhardy charge at Savannah, Georgia on Oct. 9, 1779. For 200 years this story was thought to be a mere legend, but Gilchrist confirms the incident really happened. Like most officers of his day, Ferguson's code of honor was against shooting down enemy officers in cold blood. Another example of Ferguson's gallantry occurred when the major and his sharpshooters were assigned to support the occupation of the South. In 1779, at Charleston, South Carolina, he heard screaming from a patriot house. He rushed in and found several dragoons of Col. Banastre Tarleton molesting the women who lived there. Ferguson ordered them to be arrested and hanged. The notorious Tarleton intervened on their behalf and informed Ferguson the men were entitled to a trial. No record has been found as to who prevailed. Incidentally, the U.S. lost the Brandywine fight largely because Washington did not anticipate a battle on that particular site and because he was unaware of where the local streams could be forded. (See http://www.revolutionarywararchives.org/ferguson.html) ✦

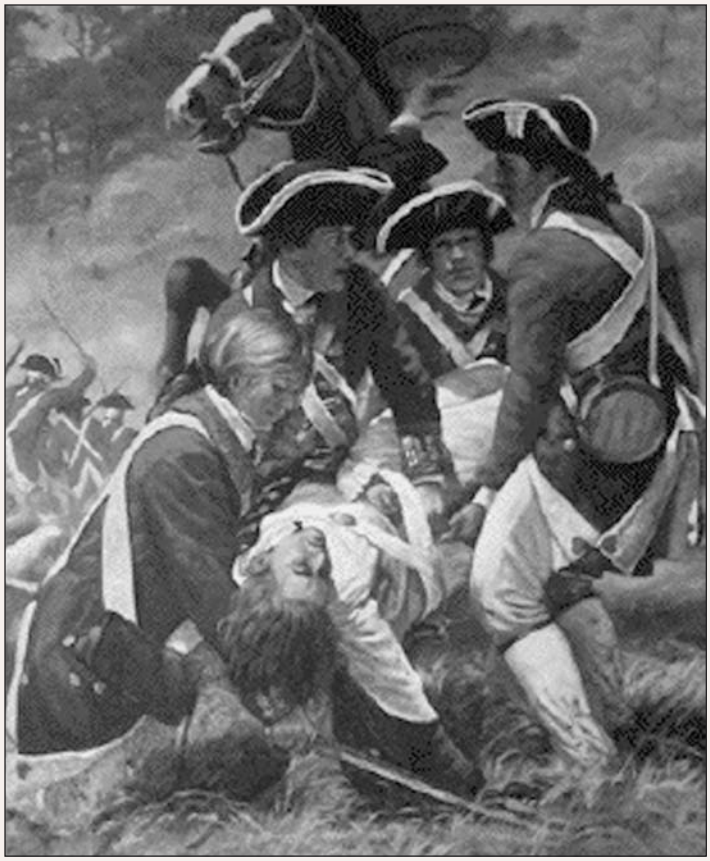

Right "The Death of Ferguson." Patrick Ferguson, a British officer of Scottish heritage, was killed at the Battle of King's Mountain. Only Ferguson's honor saved George Washington in an earlier encounter.

Lincoln: Father of Our Nation?

'Honest' Abe & the Construction of the Modern Federal Police State

Abraham Lincoln, a poorly educated man, was not a highly moral person but a jackleg, which is why he called himself "Honest Abe"—as a cover for his crookedness, according to our author, Alex Perry. But worse, Perry says Lincoln should be considered the father of our nation as what we see in America is certainly not what the Founding Fathers intended, but instead more closely resembles the federal police state set up by Abraham Lincoln to solidify his tyrannical control over the entire populace, the Constitution be damned.

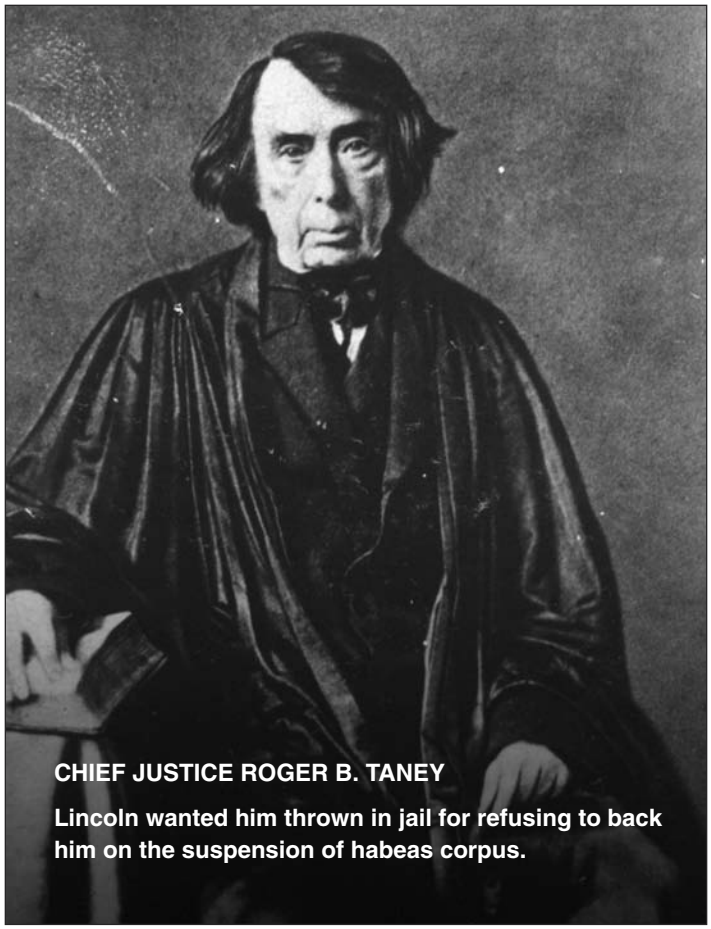

CHIEF JUSTICE ROGER B. TANEY

Lincoln wanted him thrown in jail for refusing to back him on the suspension of habeas corpus.

By Alex S. Perry Jr.

Abraham Lincoln won the presidency with the most votes, but not a majority. His education consisted of reading a few borrowed books. He knew nothing of Greek or Latin. Maybe if Lincoln had had knowledge of classical languages, his administration would have been different.

Lincoln did not think the Bible told the truth, so that book had no influence on him. He cared nothing for the Constitution. He really did not understand it. If the Constitution stood in his way, he ignored it or reasoned around it.

He did not observe freedom of speech and the press. During Lincoln's War Against the South, if anyone in the North spoke or wrote against him or his policies, the Army was sent to capture the person, and he went straight to a federal prison, with no chance of being heard in court. The right or privilege of habeas corpus, a principal reason for the revolution that separated the Colonies from England, was destroyed.

Habeas corpus is the most important element for freedom, the most important provision of the Bill of Rights, and the most fundamental principle of English liberty. Without the protection of habeas corpus, a government can arrest anyone based on a mere rumor, and lock them up in secret jails and keep them there until they die. A British publication saw Lincoln's actions in this matter as those of a dictator:

> [T]here is no parliamentary [congressional] authority whatever for what has been done. It has been done simply on Mr. Lincoln's fiat. At his simple bidding, acting by no authority but his own pleasure, in plain defiance of the provisions of the Constitution, the Habeas Corpus Act has been suspended, the press muzzled, and judges prevented by armed men from enforcing on the citizens' behalf the laws to which they and the president alike have sworn.[1]

Lincoln had taken the position that he had the final say on the meaning of the Constitution, not the Supreme Court. Because Chief Justice Roger Taney would not agree with Lincoln on habeas corpus, and Lincoln thought his authority was greater than Taney's, Lincoln issued a warrant for Taney's arrest.

The order was given to the Unites States marshal for the District of Columbia, who failed to serve the warrant. But Taney expected to be in prison because of Lincoln's warrant.

Lincoln of course had the control of the Army, and more than 10,000 civilians were placed in federal prison.[2]

When it looked like Maryland would secede, Maryland's whole legislative body was surrounded, and a number of their lawmakers were arrested and thrown into federal prison.

Lincoln ordered the Army to occupy Delaware, the first state to become a member of the union, to prevent that state's legislature from discussing the issue. He forced Delaware to support the central government, under threat of bombardment. (Many blacks were kept as slaves in Delaware despite the fact that the state remained with the North.)

"Because Chief Justice Roger Taney would not agree with Lincoln on habeas corpus, and Lincoln thought his authority was greater than Taney's, Lincoln issued a warrant for Taney's arrest."

Six hundred thirty thousand Americans, North and South, were killed during Lincoln's presidency. The war was so horrible that European onlookers lost their faith in democracy. Lincoln's generals did not observe the rules of civilized war by which Europeans conducted their wars. These rules outlawed the bombing, shelling and destruction of cities and civilian populations. Only armies were involved in European wars. By not observing the rules of civilized war during the "Civil War," it led to the non-observance of them in later wars, in which the United States was involved.

Break any code or tradition, and it will be broken repeatedly, because it loses its sacredness. Tradition plays a major role in every civilization in this regard.

Soon Lincoln and his Congress started drafting men for the Army. Before Lincoln's war, all America's wars were fought with volunteer soldiers, which the various states supplied. The states were considered to be sovereign nations.

Lincoln used dishonest fiat money—the irredeemable greenback currency. He started the income tax system, in violation of the Constitution. He did away with states' rights by force, for if a state had to stay with the central government regardless of how it was being treated, then that state was a "slave."

Lincoln advertised for European settlers by offering them free land, but when they took the bait and came to America, they were sent to the front and given a gun to shoot Southerners. As a result, the pope wrote a letter to be read in all the Catholic churches in Europe, warning people not to go to America and telling them what would happen if they went.

Lincoln had no respect for the Constitution although he took an oath to uphold and support it when he was sworn in as president. This shows how little "Honest Abe" thought of his word of honor.

The purpose of the Constitution, as TBR readers know, is to put the federal government in a legal straitjacket. The Constitution is a set of laws by which the central government is supposed to live. These are laws that were designed to control the action of the government. It can act only in certain ways specified by the Constitution. If the central government does not obey the Constitution, it is breaking the law.

The Constitution was designed to protect the citizens and the states from federal usurpation. The Constitution was also designed to rid the Colonies of the mercantile system employed by the British government. This was a system of taxing one group of citizens for the benefit of another, passing tariff laws to force the citizens to trade with favorite "home industries" and pay for the development of certain industries, such as the railroads, calling it "internal improvements," with the taxes collected from others. Under the original Constitution, the citizen was the boss of the central government. The government was the servant of the people, and one duty of the state was to protect its citizens from the federal government.

LINCOLN'S USE OF FORCE

If a state had no right to resign or secede, clearly it had no real rights. Several of the original 13 states—Virginia, New York and Rhode Island—reserved the right to resign in their acceptance documents to become a member of the union if they did not like being a member of the United States at some future point. Those reservations were accepted and respected, without any objection, by everyone and all the other states involved. The procedure for joining and remaining in the union was done volun-

tarily. The states did not have to ask if they could withdraw.

Massachusetts was the first state to assert the right to secede. Massachusetts actually threatened four times to withdraw:

- On the adjustment of state debts in 1790;
- On the Louisiana Purchase in 1803;
- During the war of 1812;
- On the annexation of Texas in 1845.

Jefferson said the states had the right to secede following the Louisiana Purchase, and he wished them luck if any did so and hoped they would get along with the remainder of the original federation if they did.

Lincoln himself said on one occasion that if anyone should deny a state the right to withdraw, then that person was wrong. On July 4, 1848, Lincoln said indirectly that people had a moral right to withdraw from a government they do not like: "Any people, whatsoever, have the right to abolish the existing government, and form a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable, a most sacred right."

England was puzzled over the North's objection to the South's wanting to withdraw from the union, because the Colonies had, after all, withdrawn from England, the North included.

The London Times stated:

> Democracy broke down, not when the union ceased to be agreeable to all its constituent states, but when it was upheld like any other empire, by force of arms. . . . How could a nation . . . which professed such a strong belief in government by the people, turn on its own citizens and deny them what it supposedly stood for?

"Democracy broke down, not when the union ceased to be agreeable to all its constituent states, but when it was upheld like any other empire, by force of arms. . . . How could a nation turn on its own citizens?"

As a British editor expressed it:

> Twenty millions [the North] say to the other 10 millions [the South]: "You shall continue to live under a government you detest; you shall submit to laws you wish to change; you shall obey rules you repudiate and abjure." Their inherent right to secede if they choose can, it seems to us, be denied by no one but a *nisi prius* lawyer [a trial lawyer pleading his client's case].

Lincoln and the war party were quite willing to ignore the principles of law and tradition, and to maintain that secession was not allowed. Secession was declared to be treason.

The so-called Civil War, as are all wars, was a war fought for financial considerations. The Office of Naval Intelligence makes the same declaration:

> Realistically, all wars have been for economic reasons. To make them politically and socially palatable, ideological issues have always been invoked. Any possible future war will, undoubtedly, conform to historical precedent.[3]

In the beginning, chattel slavery played no part in the withdrawing of the Southern states from the union, except that the Northern states were glad to see the Southern states withdraw. Before Lincoln became president, seven states had withdrawn from the old 13-state union and had established a new union of their own, the Confederacy.

Until the Confederate Constitution was published, there was no movement in the North to force the Southern states back into the old union. Some Northerners hoped to appease the South to "remain" in the old union by making it clear to the South that it could have its way in regard to slavery.

But once it became clear that the South would be a low-tax region with low tariffs at its ports and a challenge to New York City, Boston and other Northern ports, and Northern business interests, Northern businesses and newspapers shifted their attention from slavery to war.

Horace Greeley, a leading abolitionist writer, was in favor of secession as an easy way to rid the United States of slavery. But the idea of peaceful separation evaporated with the tariff issue. As soon as it was realized the government in Washington could not collect taxes at Charleston and other Southern ports, war was seen as the only way out.

Several Northern cities said they would not collect taxes unless the Southern ports did. New York City threatened to withdraw from the union at this time and become a free trade zone, and because of this, Fort Sumter was to be reinforced and not abandoned as was originally intended.

Now money began to be poured into Washington by New York merchants from the purchase of war bonds. But before, with only slavery involved as the reason, Washington could not sell its war bonds. It was then predicted, when money became the main issue, that if Washington would embark on war, $100 million could be raised to sustain the government.

Lincoln was not in favor of doing anything for the Negro except sending him out of the country somewhere to achieve a total geographical separation of the races. He said to a delegation of

'MISCEGENATION OR THE MILLENNIUM OF ABOLITIONISM'

This 1864 political cartoon conjures up a vision of the consequences of "racial equality" in America in this attack on the Republican espousal of equal rights. The term "miscegenation" was coined during the 1864 presidential campaign to discredit the Republicans, who were charged (inaccurately, at the time) with fostering the intermingling of the races. On the left, Sen. Charles Sumner presents a dapper negress to Abraham Lincoln. Sumner says (caption not shown), "Mr. President: Allow me the honor of introducing my very dear friend, Miss Dinah Arabella Aramintha Squash." Lincoln replies, "I shall be proud to include among my intimate friends any member of the Squash family, especially the little Squashes." To the right of them is a racially mixed couple, the white man being avid abolitionist Horace Greely, New York newspaper publisher. Greely says to his date (caption not shown): "Ah, my dear Miss Snowball. We have at last reached our political and social paradise. Isn't it exstatic [sic]?" Miss Snowball replies, "It's—it's—it's bully, 'specially de cream." In the background a black family rides in a carriage driven by a white man with two white footmen, implying whites would soon be subservient to blacks. In reality the push for racial mixing and racial quotas were not to come for many years.

Negros in Washington on August 14, 1862:

> You and I are different races. We have between us a broader difference than exists between almost any other two races. Whether it is right or wrong I need not discuss, but this physical difference is a great disadvantage to us both, as I think your race suffers greatly, many of them, by living among you, while ours suffers from your presence. In a word, we suffer on each side. If this be admitted, it affords a reason at least why we should be separated.[4]

Here is Lincoln's real reason for fighting the South: "Let the South go, where, then, shall we get our revenue?"[5]

There lies the secret reason for the war. In this case, as in most cases, taxation is a form of stealing. It is taking wealth from some for the benefit of those running the government or for those whom the ones in power wish to support. Lincoln launched a military invasion of the South. It was set in operation to get the tax money the South did not want to pay. The invasion was an act of government gangsterism.

Charles Adams describes why the federal government's tax system was unfair toward the South:

The high tariff in the North compelled the Southern states to pay tribute to the North either in taxes to fatten Republican coffers or in the inflated prices that had to be paid for Northern goods. Besides being unfair, this violated the uniformity command of the Constitution by having the South pay an undue proportion of the national revenue, which was expended more in the North than in the South; when some of the compromise tariffs of the 1830s and 1840s are analyzed, the total revenue was around $107.5 million, with the South paying about $90 million and the North $17.5 million.

These are round numbers, but they also coincide with export numbers. In 1860, total exports from the South totaled $214 million, and from the North around $47 million. In both instances, the percentages for the South (taxes and exports) was approximately 87 percent, and 17 percent for the North.

To add further salt to the wounds of the South on matters of revenue, fishing bounties for New Englanders were approximately $13 million, paid from the national treasury, hence 83 percent from the South. And with a monopoly of shipping from Southern ports, the South paid Northern shipping $36 million. So the numbers show that the South's claim to be, in effect, paying tribute to the North had a factual basis.[6]

"We still claim Washington to be the father of our country. But we do not have the same government nor the same country that was given to us by Washington, Jefferson and Franklin."

Nowhere in any high school or college history class or textbook can this summation of the taxes paid by the South in relation to the taxes paid by the North be found. It is left out, because if it were included, it would cause hard feelings in Southern students' minds against the North. The real reason for the South's wanting to withdraw from the union is never mentioned. Any fair-minded person, knowing this tax information, would readily agree that the South had a rightful reason for leaving the union. The South was not treated fairly. The South could not correct the tax problem by remaining in the union because it did not have as many representatives in Washington as did the North.

To reiterate, the South was paying a massive proportion of the national revenue. This was the reason why the Southern states wanted to withdraw from the union and set up a new government. Slavery had noting to do with starting the war, although Lincoln claimed it did to the delegation of Negroes in 1862, telling them that if it were not for them there would be no war. Really slavery did not become an issue until the war had been in progress for two years.

Lincoln's vaunted Emancipation Proclamation applied only to states that had withdrawn from the union and were not under his control, i.e., the states in rebellion. There were "slave states" in the union—Kentucky, Maryland, Delaware and Missouri, and slavery existed in Washington, D.C. until 1862—and the Emancipation Proclamation did not apply there. Where Lincoln could free the slaves, he would not.

Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson and John C. Calhoun were articulate defenders of states' rights. Following the founding of the United States, American political power was divided into two great camps: the Hamiltonians, who favored a highly centralized "state" (i.e., national government), and the Jeffersonian, who favored a decentralized and limited federal government constrained by the sovereignty of the constituent states.

As Jackson emphasized:

> Our government is not to be maintained or our union preserved by invasion of the rights and powers of the several states. . . . its true strength consists in leaving the individuals and states as much as possible to themselves . . . not in binding the states more closely to the center.[7]

WHAT HAPPENED?

It takes more than legal knowledge to maintain civilization. Civilization has only one foundation. That foundation is honesty. It is not based on any profound knowledge Just as important as knowledge is the spirit of wanting to maintain a tradition especially when that tradition has proven to be honorable and useful in order to have a continuing, high ordered civilization. Civilizations do not just come and go by accident. Also, abandoning a tradition should not be done on the whim of one man. It should be done only after an honest consideration, with many minds participating.

Abraham Lincoln ignored all that.

The generation that wrote the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution were entirely different from the generations that followed later. The generation of the 1770s and early 1780s was the greatest, and not this author's generation—the generation that fought in World War II—as Tom Brokaw declared. John Adams was entirely right about a few members of the legal profession of his generation, but with the following generations the people's character, knowledge and experience began changing drastically. They began to worship their government and lost

their suspicion of the ones running the show. Life became too easy for them and government education too bland and soothing. They did not have to struggle under an all-powerful monarchical government that ignored their rights. Their education in the rules of life and government became misdirected by the "do-gooders" who wanted to have control over them. Present-day education does not greatly emphasize the writings of those who were living around 1776.

George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Franklin had a different opinion about government than what we have or the nation has had for a very long time.

These three and their generation were afraid of any central government. They looked upon government as a fearful master. They wanted a very weak central government. The only way to have a weak government is to have one that has a very small income. The bigger a government is, the more money it needs. If the government has the right to tax people without limit, then the people are weak and the government is strong. If the money is left with the people, the people are then strong and the government is weak.

Patrick Henry was afraid of the proposed central government because he said the Constitution did not restrict it enough. Washington pleaded with him to be for Virginia ratifying the Constitution, telling him it was the best that could be done under the circumstances.

But Henry did all he could to keep Virginia from joining with the other states in forming the union. Henry did not trust the politicians of his day and refused to sign the Constitution that had been drawn up by them because he found it not restrictive enough. In this relationship, in 1788 at the Virginia ratifying convention, Henry spoke thusly:

> Where are your checks in this government? Your strongholds will be in the hands of your enemies. It is on a supposition that your American governors shall be honest, that all the good qualities of this government are founded. But its defective and imperfect construction puts it in their powers to perpetrate the worst of mischiefs, should they be bad men, and, sir, would not all the world from the Eastern to the Western Hemisphere, blame our distracted folly in resting our rights upon the contingency of rulers being good or bad?
>
> Show me that age and country where the rights and liberties of the people were placed on the sole chance of their rulers being good men without a consequent loss of liberty. I say that the loss of that dearest privilege has ever followed, with absolute certainty, every such mad attempt.[8]

CIVIL WAR DEPARTMENT OF HOMELAND SECURITY

They still say "it can't happen here," but it already has—we have already had a police state in the U.S.A. Abraham Lincoln created the monster, and it wound up consuming him. Lincoln set up domestic "Guantanamo Bays" where he had some 4,000-6,000 people locked up for questioning his highly questionable activities. Above is a picture of Lincoln crony Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton, who oversaw a massive federal spy network of proto-"Homeland Security" goons. Along with Lafayette Baker and the Pinkertons, this mob saw themselves as above the law. Allegedly Baker and others profited handsomely from the sale of confiscated contraband cotton, which they stole from the federal government to line their own pockets. It is said Baker put a mysterious $150,000 into his bank account in one year, which was certainly not from his salary. On April 14, 1865, Lincoln was shot by John Wilkes Booth. In Booth's trunk, coded messages were found, and the key to that code was found among the possessions of Judah Benjamin. Benjamin had fled to England, where he died. In 1974, researchers found among the papers of Stanton letters describing the conspiracy cover-up that were written to Stanton or intercepted by him. They also found the 18 pages that were removed from Booth's diary, which revealed the names of 70 people (some in code) who were directly or indirectly involved in Booth's plans. Charles A. Dana, assistant secretary of War (allegedly a member of the Illuminati); and Maj. Thomas Eckert, chief of the War Department's Telegraph Office, were also involved.

KRTPHOTOSLIVE357609

The list of Abraham Lincoln's crimes is a long one. He started the war by illegally reinforcing Fort Pickens (yes, this was before Fort Sumter). He destroyed habeas corpus, chucked out the Constitution, used troops against even Northern states like Delaware and Maryland, and denied freedom of speech, jailing pastors, newspapermen and others. His war of invasion not only killed over 1.2 million innocent Americans but it was obvious from his earlier speeches that he had previously advocated the prevalent right of state secession. Lincoln's War also overthrew the existing (decentralized, limited) federal government that had governed well in the U.S. since established by America's Founding Fathers, and replaced it with a dictatorial, uncontrollable imperial government. Lincoln is the father of our new country: the nightmare big government we have today without checks and balances, secret police (NSA, Department of Homeland Security) and unknown numbers of people locked up without access to due process (Guantanamo Bay, secret detention facilities). In foreign policy, the U.S. became an aggressive military abroad until today it has troops in over 144 nations around the world. Lincoln also instituted the draft. He had to. He needed cannon fodder for battles like Cold Harbor. Above, a rotund Northern merchant laments the news he has been drafted for service in the Union Army. He tells his fretting wife, "Drafted! Yes, Maria, drafted! And I'm so short. If they shoot at my legs they'll hit me in the head! I know it, Maria, I know it!" (*Harper's Weekly* for the week of Oct. 11, 1862.)

LINCOLN THE FATHER OF TODAY'S AMERICA

We still claim George Washington to be the father of our country. But we do not have the same government nor the same country that was given to us by Washington, Jefferson and Franklin. Our real first president and father of the present country is Abraham Lincoln. With Lincoln emerged the imperial presidency that is with us today. Presidents can go to war without congressional approval. They can spend money without congressional approval. They can rule by decree, same as did the consuls of ancient Rome. Thus, Lincoln did more to destroy the republican government given to us in 1783 than preserving it. But miseducation tells us that this "jackleg" lawyer saved the union. He did keep the states united, but the schools ignore his crimes.

The most important reason for remembering Lincoln is that he broke the tradition that was followed by the preceding presidents. All former presidents felt their job was to obey the Constitution—that they had no authority to do otherwise. Lincoln should be remembered first by his proving that words written on a piece of paper [if that piece of paper hindered or blocked a despot's desire to do things forbidden in the document; in this case the U.S. Constitution—Ed.] are not to be honored or held sacred and inviolable. Lincoln destroyed the union as it existed.

Lincoln is remembered mostly for the fact that slavery came to an end because the supposed purpose of the war was to free the slaves. Yet doing away with slavery was only an accident, an after-the-fact moral justification for the war. The 13th Amendment freed the slaves, but it was ratified in December 1865, nine months after Appomattox (April 9, 1865).

Many Southern states that were readmitted to the union voted for this amendment. Lincoln had no intention of doing anything about slavery or to better the plight of the Negros. An earlier version of the 13th Amendment, as proposed by the Lincoln administration, when Lincoln first took office, was to make it so that the federal government could never interfere with slavery anywhere it already existed (March 2, 1861).

Lincoln did not want slavery or free blacks to move into the Western states, nor blacks who were free to move out of the South, unless they could be sent to Africa or somewhere else outside the country. Lincoln wanted the country to fill up with whites. He supported the fugitive slave law. He was sensible enough to see that mixing between blacks and whites would serve to destroy both races. Even so, his policies helped to directly accelerate this widespread phenomenon.

NO NEED FOR WAR

Also, there was no reason to go to war to free the slaves, even if that had been the intent. Brazil and all other former slave-holding countries freed their slaves without going to war. Slavery was coming to an end in the United States because it was too

Lincoln's Blatant Racism Ignored or Unknown by America's Black Leaders

Would President Barack Obama be so willing to speak at the Lincoln Memorial (shown under construction in 1917) if he knew Lincoln's views on black folk:

"I will say, then, that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races; that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people. . . . And inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior, and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race." —ABRAHAM LINCOLN, 1858

expensive to maintain.

Slavery continued in the South because it was thought the blacks would not be able to survive without masters. As it was, when the slaves were freed, they began dying so fast that it was thought in the South around 1900 that there would be no blacks living in the United States by 2000. But the welfare system established by Franklin D. Roosevelt gave the blacks a new lease on life.

Had the South gained its independence from the North, it is a sure bet this part of the world would not have been involved in what became World War I or World War II. The United States became involved in these Old World wars because we were such a large country, rich and powerful, and could financially afford it; or so it seemed, as especially World War II as Roosevelt needed it to win his third term election.

The federal government had a way of financing these wars by way of the income tax and Federal Reserve System but all this glorious activity is now fast coming to fruition. The generations that will pay for all this frivolity will be the generations just arriving or yet to come. We have cast the dark shadow of financial slavery over them, from which they may never be able to recover. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Charles Adams, *When in the Course of Human Events*, 45.
2 *Ibid.*, 52.
3 Martin, James J., *Revisionist Viewpoints*, 175.
4 Steffgen, Kent H., *The Bondage of the Free*, 166.
5 Adams, Charles, *When in the Course of Human Events*, 188-9.
6 *Ibid.*, 27.
7 Dilorenzo, Thomas J., *The Real Lincoln*, 257.
8 Long, Hamilton A., *Usurpers: Foes of Free Men*, 10.

ALEX PERRY served in the Army Air Force in World War II as a mechanic for B-24s. He lives in Mississippi. He is the author of two of the most controversial articles in TBR history, according to our fans and our critics. The first was "The Greatest Generation Not So Great After All," published in the January/February 2002 issue of TBR. (By the way, Mr. Perry is a member of "the greatest generation.") The other was "Adolf Hitler Should Have Received a Nobel Peace Prize" published in the July/August 2004 issue. (This latter article has sent our critics into apoplectic fits. However, Mr. Perry states his case quite convincingly.)

Proof the 'Not-So-Civil' War Was Not About Slavery

An examination of the real causes of the American fratricidal conflict that cost the lives of more than 650,000 men, women & children

CONTRARY TO WHAT OUR KIDS ARE TAUGHT IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS, at least for the first 18 months of Abraham Lincoln's needless, dysgenic war, the abolition of slavery was not the issue. The U.S. Senate claimed in a resolution on July 26, 1861 that the purpose of the war was to restore the union, and that there was no other objective. However, there is more to it than the Senate was willing to admit. There were factors such as tariffs and the interests of the "Money Power" also very much involved.

BY PROF. RAY GOODWIN

For decades, students of American history have been taught that "the cause of the Civil War was slavery." There are two glaring errors in that phraseology that would be evident immediately to most who read THE BARNES REVIEW. First, the war of 1861-1865 was no "civil war"—which, by definition, is a fight between two factions (or more) trying to take over the governance of one nation. The forces of the South were in no way trying to accomplish that; they were resisting an armed invasion of their sovereign states.

Secondly, slavery was not an issue in that dysgenic, fratricidal conflict—and there is a plethora of evidence to support that. A perusal of the speeches of Lincoln refutes that contention, as will any in-depth research. For this particular historian, it was as simple as learning that only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves. That's correct—and that means that over 95% did not have any vested interest in that institution. When considering the horrors of battle and all that it entails—leaving home and loved ones, to face not only the deprivations of war but possible death or incapacitation or internment in a horrid prisoner of war camp, in support of an institution in which the overwhelming majority of Southerners had no investment, flies in the face of common sense. As I said—for me, it involved asking, would those young men have gone to war for the stated reason given in today's classrooms (slavery)?

Absolutely not. On the other hand—would they have risen to defend the invasion of their homeland by enemy troops? Yes, they would have—and certainly did.

What is conveniently not taught in our classrooms is that the North was the aggressor; it was the blue-clad armies that invaded the South, purportedly to bring the secessionist states back into the union. Lincoln and his Northern compatriots contended that the states had no constitutional right to secede. This is hypocritical to the ultimate degree, when one studies the War of 1812. That conflict, brought about, once again (as was the "American Revolution"), by British travesties—was not a popular conflict among all the newly united states. Several Northern states, heavily dependent upon British trade and shipping, opposed the 1812 war with England, and threatened to sit out that conflict and not participate, and if necessary, secede from the union in support of their stance.

Was there any argument by the other states advanced at that time that such a move would be unconstitutional? No. It was a given that any sovereign state, if it so chose, had the right to leave the union. Did those "reluctant sister" states withhold badly

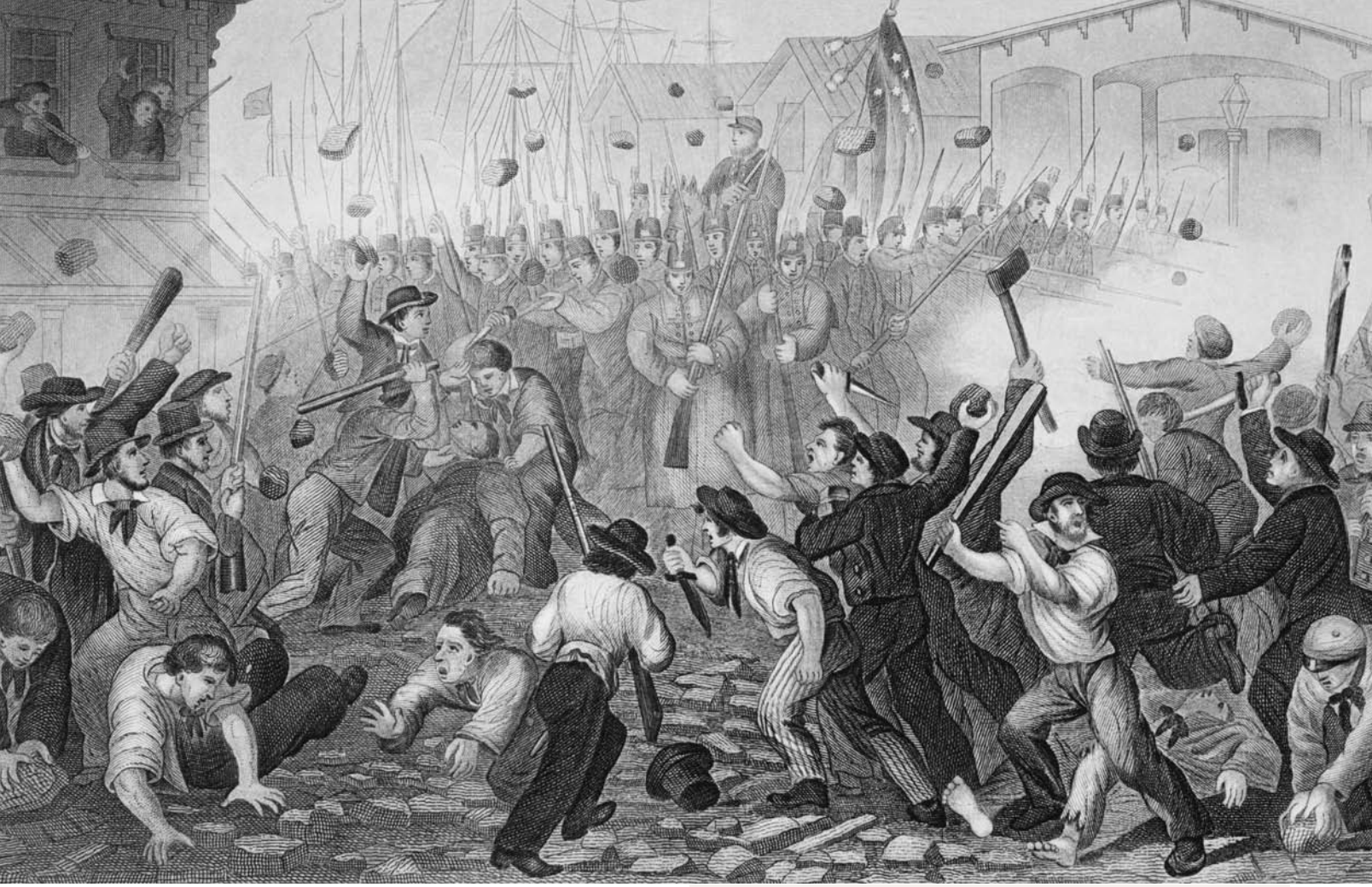

DBCSTOCK036843

The Baltimore Riot, or Pratt Street Riot as it is also known, occurred on April 19, 1861. While on their way to Washington, D.C., soldiers from the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment were attacked by a mob of citizens as they passed through the streets of Baltimore, Maryland. Disorder in the city lasted into the night, when the mayor of Baltimore and the police commissioners ordered the railroad bridges north of the city to be burned to prevent further movements of troops through the city. Four soldiers and 12 civilians were killed, while several dozen soldiers and civilians were wounded. This demonstration of Southern sympathies and mob violence worried Union officials and soon led President Abraham Lincoln to take measures to ensure Maryland would remain loyal to the Union. By the end of May, 1861, Maryland was under martial law and controlled by Federal troops garrisoned in the state.

needed troops from that conflict? Indeed they did, and it was only through the miraculous victory by Andrew Jackson and his forces at New Orleans that the conflict ended in favor of the United States.

If indeed slavery was not the cause of that horrible four-year slaughter of America's finest, known as the War Between the States or Abraham Lincoln's War—then what was? Let us look at the cause of the overwhelming number of wars throughout history (economics), and we shall discover the reason.

Teaching today's Americans, one must begin by defining the phrase "cost of living." It must be pointed out that it costs more to live in California or New York than it does in Mississippi or Texas. Jobs also generally pay more in those places, because the expenses of daily living are higher. That is what the cost-of-living defines. Today is no different than 1860. Northern states, with their new manufacturing base, paid more for labor than the agricultural South, and the expenses of living (food, clothing, shelter, tools etc) cost more in Northern states. It was cheaper to live in the South—but of course many of the amenities of "finer living" and daily wages were not available to the general population south of the Mason-Dixon line. Prices in the South for farm implements, furniture and clothing were much less than in the North. Why? Because Southern ports were visited by ships from Europe that were loaded with things the Southerners did not produce for themselves at that time, at least not in enough abundance to fill the need.

Alan Pinkerton: Lincoln's Scottish Spy Master

President Abraham Lincoln used the services of Scottish immigrant Alan Pinkerton and his collection of spies and "private eyes" to gather information on citizens of both the North and South. In 1849 Pinkerton was appointed as the first detective in Chicago. In the 1850s, he partnered with an attorney to form the North-Western Police Agency. It later became the Pinkerton National Detective Agency. In the 1850s, Pinkerton's agency solved a series of train robberies. Impressed, Abraham Lincoln okayed Pinkerton as head of the Union Intelligence Service. He was soon responsible for guarding the president. (The Intelligence Service was the forerunner of the U.S. Secret Service.) His agents often worked undercover as Confederate soldiers and Rebel sympathizers. Pinkerton served several undercover missions under the alias of Major E.J. Allen. Pinkerton was succeeded as Intelligence Service chief by Lafayette Baker. Following Pinkerton's service with the Union Army, he continued his pursuit of train robbers and trade unionists. In 1872, the Spanish government hired Pinkerton to help suppress a revolution in Cuba. In June 1884 he slipped on a sidewalk in Chicago and bit his tongue. His tongue became infected, leading to his death in 1884. The centralized criminal identification database now maintained by the FBI was the brainchild of Pinkerton. At left, Pinkerton on horseback on the Antietam Battlefield in 1862, presumably protecting Lincoln when he came to view the battlefield.

True, those goods were also produced in "Yankeeland." But the European goods were priced lower than those produced in the North, and Northern manufacturers were complaining loudly to their senators and representatives in Washington about the business lost to England, Spain, France and Holland. In their minds, the answer to their problems would be tariffs, imposed at all ports, that would raise the price of all those necessary goods to at least equal, and probably more, than the price of those same goods produced in New York, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and Illinois. So, of course, a pattern familiar to this day was begun by Northern congressmen: Pass those tariffs for the well being of Northern bankers, manufacturers and labor. Southern members of Congress fought such legislation tooth and nail for years leading up to 1860, rightly arguing that such passage would incapacitate the South economically, as the standard of living would not support such an increase in prices in the states of the South.

Of course, with the "big-money" boys pushing for passage of the Morrill tariffs in 1860 and their kept politicians backing their wishes, those particular tariffs were passed despite the strenuous fight by opponents representing the South. When Southern states simply ignored the tariffs, Congress then passed a regulation that all foreign shipping must come to the ports of Boston, Philadelphia and New York, where the tariffs would be imposed. The higher priced goods would then be allowed to be delivered to Southern ports. Of course, this move angered not only the South, but the foreign shippers. This edict was also conveniently ignored.

To enforce the tariffs, then, the Northern-dominated Congress also added stipulations that the tariffs would be enforced by the establishment of federal (central government) tariff-collection stations in all Southern ports. That means that federal agents, backed by federal soldiers, would man offices in Charleston harbor, Savannah, New Orleans, Galveston etc to make certain those tariffs were slapped on any incoming goods from Europe, thus raising the price of those key goods to South-

ern buyers to higher than the level of the prices of comparable goods manufactured in the Northern states.

This situation was intolerable for the economic well being of the states of the South. And the representatives of each of those states concluded that the only means for their economic survival was to leave the union, write their own constitution(s), make their own laws and escape the economic noose of the North.

It was in the mind of Southern politicians, as well as many Southern citizens at that time, that relations would still be peaceable with the states of the North, and commerce would proceed as per normal. There is also no doubt in the mind of this historian that the Southern states that chose to leave the union would still consider the states of the North as sisters, should there be any threat from abroad to the security of any of these formerly "united States."

After withdrawing from the union, the states formed the new Confederate government (the Confederate States of America, or CSA), which in turn ordered the evacuation of all federal officials and troops from the (at that time) seven states of the CSA. Fort Sumter, a federal outpost in Charleston harbor that was low on both supplies and manpower, was ordered by Washington not to comply. Lincoln ordered the resupplying of Sumter by sea, but the merchant steamer *Star of the West*, loaded with supplies and 200 troops, was driven off by the South Carolina militia. South Carolina demanded the surrender of the fort. Lincoln, against the advice of Secretary of State Seward and practically all the rest of his Cabinet, ordered another expedition.

Southern authorities knew that if the troops and supplies in route arrived, chances of dislodging the Union from it would be well-nigh impossible. When surrender was not forthcoming, a sustained bombardment was begun, and continued until Union commander Maj. Robert Anderson surrendered. Not one death occurred at Fort Sumter as a result of the battle. No blood had been shed between the opposing forces to that point.

When the sovereign states of the South exercised their prerogative to leave the union, Northern manufacturers and bankers went into a tizzy. They would be losing a huge cash cow to European manufacturers. This could not be allowed to happen. Immediate pressure was brought by representatives of the Money Power upon Lincoln to force the "wayward" states back into the union. Never mind that the secessionist states, as members of a republic, were merely exercising their right to leave any union that no longer represented their interests. And certainly, nothing was mentioned about Connecticut and other Northern states sitting out the War of 1812 and threatening secession.

Lincoln, as the servant of those moneyed interests, immediately called for troops from the Northern states to enforce his own declaration that leaving the union was "illegal." That, my

The Thirteenth Amendment To the Constitution Ratified By Twenty-Seven States

Announcement by Secretary of State William H. Seward

The New York Herald

DECEMBER 19, 1865

Following the end of the War for Southern Independence, *The New York Herald,* the largest-circulation newspaper of its time, published on page one the amendment that abolished slavery in America. Secretary of State William Seward issued the proclamation which stated in part:

"Article XIII, Section 1. NEITHER SLAVERY NOR INVOLUNTARY SERVITUDE, EXCEPT AS A PUNISHMENT FOR CRIME, WHEREOF THE PARTY SHALL HAVE BEEN DULY CONVICTED, SHALL EXIST WITHIN THE UNITED STATES, OR ANY PLACE SUBJECT TO THEIR JURISDICTION."

On the editorial page, the announcement read, in full:

"THE NEWS. THE ANTI-SLAVERY AMENDMENT. Secretary Seward has officially announced that notifications of the adoption by the Legislatures of twenty-seven States of the amendment to the national Constitution abolishing and prohibiting slavery throughout the country have been filed in the State Department; that the number of States being thirty-six, the amendment has been ratified by three-fourths of them, and that it is therefore now a part of the Constitution, and valid to all intents and purposes."

friends, is why there was a War Between the States—and it had absolutely nothing to do with the issue of slavery. As I have said, check out the speeches of Lincoln himself.

At that time, the nations of Europe greatly frowned upon the institution of slavery. Had slavery been the reason for secession, there would never have been the assessment of editorials emanating from the newspapers in the key cities of Europe (London, Paris) stating in regard to the conflict in the United States, that the South had by far the more righteous cause: they were indeed fighting for their liberty. Couple that with the aforementioned fact that only 4.8% of Southerners owned slaves—and the inane idea that the war was fought about slavery falls flat on its face. This war—as in the overwhelming percentage of all wars before and since—was fought for economic reasons, especially by the Northern troops (who, typically, never knew the real reason why they were fighting).

The boys of the South knew they were fighting for their very existence as citizens of sovereign states. They saw their state flags as the proper banners to defend; and they saw the Stars and Stripes as now the banner of the aggressor, as did the observant folks across the Atlantic.

For the first two years of the war, the South, though outmanned (2 million vs. 800,000) gave the Yankees a good spanking. By 1863, the draft boards in Northern cities were having trouble meeting their quotas, and Northern citizens were devastated at seeing thousands of their sons come home in coffins. There were draft riots in several Northern cities, notably New York—and many innocent blacks were murdered by those rioters, as they were seen as the cause of the deaths of so many sons of the Northern states. Editorials in newspapers of the North began to call for an end to the conflict, expressing eloquently to "let our Southern sisters go their own way."

The economic interests behind that war, the cause of that fratricidal conflict, were in a panic, and had to come up with something that would put the North on the moral high ground in the conflict. And that pretext turned out to be slavery. Abolitionist zealots had for decades derided the South for its continuance of that institution, and they had much support, not just from those termed "Radical Republicans." So Mr. Lincoln was handed the idea to make slavery the issue of the war, or else that war was lost. So in his famous Emancipation Proclamation, he focused on such sympathies—telling those resistant Northern parents that their sons would be fighting for the noble cause of "freeing the slaves." This did indeed win over the European moral support, which had previously been given to the South.

Few, however, note the hypocrisy of that famed proclamation: It freed only those slaves who were not under the reach or power of the federals. It did not free any slaves in the North, nor those in the five border states (Del., Md., W.Va., Ky. and Mo.) which had been reluctant to side with either the North or the South in the war. Lincoln was afraid that if he issued a statement freeing all slaves, those "neutralist" states would have seen such an edict as an infringement of their sovereignty. Such a move might have caused those states to join the Confederacy, thus tilting the conflict in favor of the South.

As most students of that dysgenic conflict know, the Battle of Gettysburg signaled the ebb and forthcoming demise of Southern resistance to federal tyranny.

What I offer in the following is my opinion, of course, and you may draw your own conclusions. But—all evidence considered—it points to the fact that the politically and morally correct side lost the war. The American republic bestowed upon all by Washington, Jefferson, Madison et al. was destroyed by Lincoln and those who manipulated him and those congressmen who supported him. Before that war, there was a correct balance of power between the states and the federal government. The power distribution was something like 10 to 20% to the federal government, 80 to 90% to the states, and that is exactly what the Founding Fathers intended in setting up the confederated republic at the time of the American Revolution.

"We still claim Washington to be the father of our country. But we do not have the same government nor the same country that was given to us by Washington, Jefferson and Franklin."

The victory of the forces of the North ensured the loss of that noble republic and ensured the triumph of the almighty dollar and the sons of Mammon. We have gone downhill morally and politically since the states lost that tragic conflict against the central government.

There are many who might say that it is a good thing the North (and the central government) won, because we would have been a divided country, easy prey to foreign enemies. To them I say, had the South won—it would only have been a short while before the people in the North would have observed the economic freedom and progress enjoyed by their Southern neighbors. They would have seen the chains of usury and debt for what they were and would have rejected those chains of the international banking cabal and their bought-and-paid-for political prostitutes. There is also no doubt in my mind that all the states would have united in the face of any foreign threat, and fought side by side, had that situation arose.

The importance of truth cannot be overstated regarding this conflict of 1861-65. Because the forces who won that war are even more entrenched today in the seats of power, our country

is continuing on the road to ruin. State sovereignty has been lost. Southern states and the white race have been saddled with a guilt complex for that war. The Northerners are portrayed in texts and by the media as the "good guys," fighting for the poor, downtrodden and abused blacks. The South is pushed as the evil bad guys, racists, of course, fighting to preserve the subjugation of a people. Such "history" is garbage, and could not be further from the truth.

Through concerted effort to break the stranglehold on education and knowledge held by the enemies of Washington, Jefferson, Madison et al., we must unite in countering these falsehoods if we are ever to realize the freedoms set forth by the Founding Fathers, and truly be governed by the Constitution of these United States. Only by freeing the minds of those enslaved by falsehood can we hope to exist as truly free and sovereign people. If we fail in educating our people to the real truth our progeny will ever be in chains to the same evil forces that prevailed in 1865 and who even today call the shots in Washington, D.C.

The much-derided banner we know as the Confederate battle flag stood first and foremost as a symbol of resistance to federal tyranny. It still represents that, in the hearts of patriots and adherents of truth. It represents the legions of heroes who fought, as did the patriots of the American Revolution, for our freedom, for the Ninth and Tenth amendments, and our existence as a republic. So my friends, do not be embarrassed or hesitant to fly that flag with honor and dignity.

It is ironic that slavery existed under the Confederate banner for a mere four years, and under the Stars and Stripes for almost 100 years—yet the Southern flag is the one reviled as standing for the institution of slavery.

Defend your heritage to the ignorant, and do not give an inch to the proponents of garbage that passes as "history" today.

White folks, especially, should get off your knees, and refuse to accept or allow that assigned guilt complex and role as the "bad guys" in that war. Hit the enemy in the teeth and send their carpetbagger and scalawag butts packing. You owe it to the gallant people who died for our righteous cause more than a century ago. ✦

Prof. Ray Goodwin is a native Texan; he worked 21-plus years in chemical plant and has BA and MA degrees in history. Taught American history on college level. Revisionist researcher, writer. Speaker at Sept. 2006 First Amendment Conference in D.C., and at No More Wars For Israel Conference in Orange County in Oct. of 2007. Articles published include "Bias in Academia," TBR, July/Aug. 2007, and "Confessions of a Holocaust Denier," Sept./Oct. 2007. A racial-nationalist in orientation who enjoys animals, fishing, golfing, traveling and cooking; regular performer on several music shows in Texas. Stadium announcer for all football games locally for 19 years; has announced playoff games in Astrodome (Houston) and Alamodome (San Antonio). Two sons, a daughter, and three granddaughters are the highlight of his life.

PHOTO UPDATE TO TBR'S JOHN WILKES BOOTH STORY

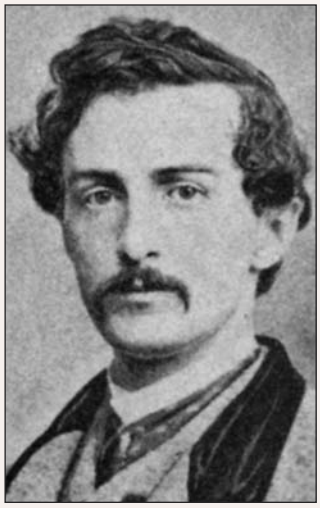

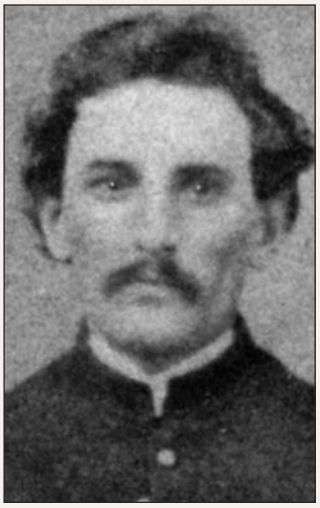

In the May/June 2008 issue of TBR and in a follow up article in July/August of the same year, TBR presented evidence that the man killed by Union Sgt. Boston Corbett in a barn in Virginia was not John Wilkes Booth (left) but actually James W. Boyd (right), a Rebel operative working "both sides of the fence." (Boyd had the initials JWB tattooed on his arm which helped convince Union officials that the corpse from the barn was John Wilkes Booth.) At the time of publication we were unable to present a photo of the two side-by-side. Here we rectify that by showing you photos of the two men. The resemblance is startling.

Formation of the CSA

In February 1861, representatives from the (at that time) seven seceded states met in Montgomery, Alabama, to found the Confederate States of America. They hoped for a peaceful separation from the North. The new constitution was remarkably similar to the old one, often a word-for-word duplication. Notable changes included:

- A single-term executive with a 6-year term;
- A presidential item veto;
- A role for Cabinet officials in congressional debates;
- Prohibition of protective tariffs and federal funding for internal improvements.

No law denying the right of property in Negro slaves would be permitted. However, the importation of Negros from any foreign country except the U.S.A. was forbidden.

Texas Declares Independence from the U.S.

A Declaration of the Causes Which Impel the State of Texas to Secede from the Federal Union

The government of the United States, by certain joint resolutions, bearing date the 1st day of March, in the year A.D. 1845, proposed to the Republic of Texas, then ***a free, sovereign and independent nation*** [emphasis in the original], the annexation of the latter to the former, as one of the co-equal states thereof,

The people of Texas, by deputies in convention assembled, on the fourth day of July of the same year, assented to and accepted said proposals and formed a constitution for the proposed State, upon which on the 29th day of December in the same year, said State was formally admitted into the Confederated Union.

Texas abandoned her separate national existence and consented to become one of the Confederated Union to promote her welfare, insure domestic tranquility and secure more substantially the blessings of peace and liberty to her people. She was received into the confederacy with her own constitution, under the guarantee of the federal constitution and the compact of annexation, that she should enjoy these blessings. She was received as a commonwealth holding, maintaining and protecting the institution known as negro slavery—the servitude of the African to the white race within her limits—a relation that had existed from the first settlement of her wilderness by the white race, and which her people intended should exist in all future time. Her institutions and geographical position established the strongest ties between her and other slave-holding States of the confederacy. Those ties have been strengthened by association. But what has been the course of the government of the United States, and of the people and authorities of the non-slave-holding States, since our connection with them?

The controlling majority of the Federal Government, under various pretenses and disguises, has so administered the same as to exclude the citizens of the Southern States, unless under odious and unconstitutional restrictions, from all the immense territory owned in common by all the States on the Pacific Ocean, for the avowed purpose of acquiring sufficient power in the common government to use it as a means of destroying the institutions of Texas and her sister slaveholding States.

By the disloyalty of the Northern States and their citizens and the imbecility of the Federal Government, infamous combinations of incendiaries and outlaws have been permitted in those States and the common territory of Kansas to trample upon the federal laws, to war upon the lives and property of Southern citizens in that territory, and finally, by violence and mob law, to usurp the possession of the same as exclusively the property of the Northern States.

The Federal Government, while but partially under the control of these our unnatural and sectional enemies, has for years almost entirely failed to protect the lives and property of the people of Texas against the Indian savages on our border, and more recently against the murderous forays of banditti from the neighboring territory of Mexico; and when our State government has expended large amounts for such purpose, the Federal Government has refused reimbursement therefor, thus rendering our condition more insecure and harassing than it was during the existence of the Republic of Texas.

These and other wrongs we have patiently borne in the vain hope that a returning sense of justice and humanity would induce a different course of administration.

When we advert to the course of individual non-slave-holding States, and that a majority of their citizens, our grievances assume far greater magnitude.

The States of Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Wisconsin, Michigan and Iowa, by solemn legislative enactments, have deliberately, directly or indirectly violated the 3rd clause of the 2nd section of the 4th article [the fugitive slave clause] of the federal constitution, and laws passed in pursuance thereof; thereby annulling a material provision of the compact, designed by its framers to perpetuate the amity between the members of the confederacy and to secure the rights of the slave-holding States in their domestic institutions—a provision founded in justice and wisdom, and without the enforcement of which the compact fails to accomplish the object of its creation. Some of those States have imposed high fines and degrading penalties upon any of their citizens or officers who may carry out in good faith that provision of the compact, or the federal laws enacted in accordance therewith.

In all the non-slave-holding States, in violation of that good faith and comity which should exist between entirely distinct nations, the people have formed themselves into a great sectional party, now strong enough in numbers to control the affairs of each of those States, based upon an unnatural feeling of hostility to these Southern States and their beneficent and patriarchal system

THE BATTLE OF GALVESTON

In 1862, Commodore William B. Renshaw sailed into Galveston harbor and demanded the surrender of the Texas island city, which had no choice but to comply. Confederates armored two steamers with bales of cotton to attack the Federal fleet. On New Year's Day, 1863, the cottonclads entered the harbor. Cottonclad *Bayou City* succeeded in overpowering the Union's *Harriet Lane*. Across the harbor, the U.S. flagship *Westfield*, with Renshaw aboard, was grounded. A truce was negotiated, during which Renshaw decided to destroy the *Westfield* and make a Federal escape from the harbor, but the powder exploded prematurely, killing Renshaw and 13 sailors. The victory liberated Galveston for the duration.

of African slavery, proclaiming the debasing doctrine of equality of all men, irrespective of race or color—a doctrine at war with nature, in opposition to the experience of mankind, and in violation of the plainest revelations of Divine Law. They demand the abolition of Negro slavery throughout the confederacy, the recognition of political equality between the white and Negro races, and avow their determination to press on their crusade against us, so long as a Negro slave remains in these States.

For years past this abolition organization has been actively sowing the seeds of discord through the Union, and has rendered the federal congress the arena for spreading firebrands and hatred between the slave-holding and non-slave-holding States.

By consolidating their strength, they have placed the slave-holding States in a hopeless minority in the federal congress, and rendered representation of no avail in protecting Southern rights against their exactions and encroachments.

They have proclaimed, and at the ballot box sustained, the revolutionary doctrine that there is a "higher law" than the constitution and laws of our Federal Union, and virtually that they will disregard their oaths and trample upon our rights.

They have for years past encouraged and sustained lawless organizations to steal our slaves and prevent their recapture, and have repeatedly murdered Southern citizens while lawfully seeking their rendition.

They have invaded Southern soil and murdered unoffending citizens, and through the press their leading men and a fanatical pulpit have bestowed praise upon the actors and assassins in these crimes, while the governors of several of their States have refused to deliver parties implicated and indicted for participation in such offenses, upon the legal demands of the States aggrieved.

They have, through the mails and hired emissaries, sent seditious pamphlets and papers among us to stir up servile insurrection and bring blood and carnage to our firesides.

They have sent hired emissaries among us to burn our towns and distribute arms and poison to our slaves for the same purpose.

They have impoverished the slave-holding States by unequal

CONTINUED ON PAGE 24

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 23

and partial legislation, thereby enriching themselves by draining our substance.

They have refused to vote appropriations for protecting Texas against ruthless savages, for the sole reason that she is a slave-holding State.

And, finally, by the combined sectional vote of the seventeen non-slave-holding States, they have elected as president and vice-president of the whole confederacy two men whose chief claims to such high positions are their approval of these long continued wrongs, and their pledges to continue them to the final consummation of these schemes for the ruin of the slave-holding States.

In view of these and many other facts, it is meet that our own views should be distinctly proclaimed.

We hold as undeniable truths that the governments of the various States, and of the confederacy itself, were established exclusively by the white race, for themselves and their posterity; that the African race had no agency in their establishment; that they were rightfully held and regarded as an inferior and dependent race, and in that condition only could their existence in this country be rendered beneficial or tolerable.

That in this free government *all white men are and of right ought to be entitled to equal civil and political rights* [emphasis in the original]; that the servitude of the African race, as existing in these States, is mutually beneficial to both bond and free, and is abundantly authorized and justified by the experience of mankind, and the revealed will of the Almighty Creator, as recognized by all Christian nations; while the destruction of the existing relations between the two races, as advocated by our sectional enemies, would bring inevitable calamities upon both and desolation upon the fifteen slave-holding states.

By the secession of six of the slave-holding States, and the certainty that others will speedily do likewise, Texas has no alternative but to remain in an isolated connection with the North, or unite her destinies with the South.

For these and other reasons, solemnly asserting that the federal constitution has been violated and virtually abrogated by the several States named, seeing that the federal government is now passing under the control of our enemies to be diverted from the exalted objects of its creation to those of oppression and wrong, and realizing that our own State can no longer look for protection, but to God and her own sons—We the delegates of the people of Texas, in Convention assembled, have passed an ordinance dissolving all political connection with the government of the United States of America and the people thereof and confidently appeal to the intelligence and patriotism of the freemen of Texas to ratify the same at the ballot box, on the 23rd day of the present month.

Adopted in Convention on the 2nd day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one and of the independence of Texas the twenty-fifth. ✦

[Delegates' signatures]

Copied by Justin Sanders from E.W. Winkler, ed., *Journal of the Secession Convention of Texas*, pp. 61-66.

A TEXAN RANGER From *Harper's Weekly* for July 6, 1861. The caption read: "We publish above a sketch, by one of our most reliable artists, of a Texan Ranger. A gentleman, just from Richmond, gave the following account of these redoubtable warriors: 'Ben McCulloch's Texan Rangers are described as a desperate set of fellows. They number 1,000 half savages, each of whom is mounted upon a mustang horse. Each is armed with two pair of Colt's navy revolvers, a rifle, a tomahawk, a Texan bowie-knife and a lasso. They are described as being very dexterous in the use of the latter.'"

UNCENSORED HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

WHEN *Venice* RULED

The Venetian Role in the Rise of Piracy And the Creation of the New World Order

WE TEND TO THINK OF VENICE AS A PICTURESQUE, romantic, aquatic city of gondoliers, carnival masks and Murano glass. But Venice is far more than that. Venice (once an empire) holds the key regarding piracy in the history of the West. While a "pirate mentality" existed long ago with the Vikings, Anglo-Saxons and others, it was the Venetians who cultivated it into a collective enterprise for financial profit, the idea and example of which would be later on copied by the British aristocracy, and is still practiced today by powerful, elite families throughout the Western World.

BY GRACE-EKI OYAMA

Old Venice—the "*serenissima republica*"—was a tight-knit oligarchy. Her only real "serenity" may have been the serenity of the grave—due to a policy of intolerance of dissent and the elimination of opponents, who were frequently assassinated.

One thing is little known to most people: Venice, after first stamping out piracy in its area, was before long constantly supported by piracies of its own, both big and small. In fact, Venice can be said to be the source of "modern" piracy, which continues to this day, both in blatant forms such as in the waters around Indonesia, and in disguised form among the super rich in America and Europe. And of course we've all heard of the Somali "pirates."

The "republic" of Venice, based on a marshy lagoon with no visible assets of natural wealth of her own, would yet rise to become a great power in the 13th century and maintain that status until the Peace of Westphalia of 1648.

Although today Venice spans a mere 412 square kilometers, from the 9th to the 12th century she developed into a city-state, and then an empire, an Italian "thalassocracy" or *repubblica marinara.* Venice became a flourishing trade center between Western Europe on the one side and the Byzantine empire and the Islamic world on the other.

In the 12th century the foundations of Venice's power were laid: the Venetian Arsenal was under construction in 1104; and Venice wrested control of the Brenner Pass from Verona in 1178, opening a line to silver from Germany.

Venice seized the eastern shores of the Adriatic before 1200, mostly for commercial reasons, because pirates based there had been a menace to trade. The doge now carried the titles of "duke of Dalmatia" and "duke of Istria." Later mainland possessions, which extended as far west as the Adda River, were known as "Terraferma" and were acquired partly as a buffer against belligerent neighbors, partly to guarantee Alpine trade routes and partly to ensure the supply of wheat, on which the city depended. In building its maritime commercial empire, the republic acquired control of most of the islands in the Aegean (including Cyprus and Crete) and became a major powerbroker in the Near East.

Following the Fourth Crusade, Venice carved out a sphere of influence known as the "duchy of the archipelago."

Venice was long known for shady deals, intrigues, assassination and espionage—an exemplary model of Niccolò Machiavelli's *Il Principe*.

Even to this day, Venice still is a center for many intrigues, manipulation and power and wheeling and dealing involving political power and high finance "pirates."

The Cini Foundation or the Assicurazioni Generali Venezia is said to be one of the biggest—if not the biggest—insurance and real estate holdings in the world. It is followed by Riunione Adriatica di Sicurata—the second-largest insurance company (they both deposit their money at the Bank of International Settlements in Switzerland, in Swiss franks).

The oligarchs controlling Venice transplanted branches of their families into other countries to create power centers in Amsterdam, London and elsewhere. The oligarchs did not gain opulent wealth from things like spices, pricey though they were, but more from illicit or immoral businesses such as the slave trade and the trafficking of addictive drugs. The slave traders dealt in Christian and white slaves as well as Saracens, Turks and Mongols. Included were Italians, Greeks, Germans and Russians (some authorities claim the word "slave" comes from "Slavs," who once were prominent as human merchandise). Later, black Africans were added to the mix.

Places like Crete, Cyprus, Corfu, Naxos etc were under the supervision of the Venetian imperial oligarchs. As well, the empire had an outpost in the far-flung Sea of Azov.

The Venetian trade routes stretched north as far as London and Antwerp (one of the cities that have been called "the Venice of the North"); east to Constantinople and beyond, and south along the Mediterranean coast.

Until 1797, Venice was never conquered from outside and was without major upheaval from the inside. It was only in 1797 that this "serenity" was broken by foreign invasion—namely by Napoleon. In other words, the oligarchy managed for over half a millennium to maintain its independence and build up its power and pelf.

The Western world's strategic commodities all passed through Venice for sales, warehousing and transshipping.

But aside from trade and commerce, the Venetian oligarchs also expanded their wealth through buccaneering—ironically for a city-state that had destroyed the Adriatic pirates.

All contemporary and recent forms of Western imperialism are patterned on the system created by the Venetian oligarchs.

A Buccaneer's Life Not All That Bad?

Evidently, life on a pirate ship wasn't all that bad when compared to life on a British naval vessel of the era, for instance. Many pirate ships—even of the best known pirates and buccaneers—were run in a democratic fashion, allowing the crew to take a popular vote on important decisions. If a majority of the crew did not want the captain to attack, for example, a heavily armed Spanish vessel, the captain might accede to the wishes of the crew and avoid a confrontation. Discipline on vessels belonging to the major European powers was extremely harsh, and sailors could receive brutal whippings for minor infractions of ship regulations or even keelhauling. Keelhauling was the practice of dragging a tied and many times weighted sailor under the ship, the sailor being pulled up on the other side after being raked over the sharp barnacle-laden hull. Death often occurred. Additionally, most of the men on a pirate ship were "volunteers." On the other hand, many sailors on British and French naval vessels were the victims of impressment. And, of course, members of the crew of a pirate ship received an equal split of all "booty" and could become wealthy men.

'MARRANOS' & CHRISTIAN KABALISTS

It should also be remembered that there was such a thing as the Venetian Renaissance, quite distinct from the Florentine one. Giulio Camillo's "Memory Theater" (actually a bizarre book, similar to the mysterious "emblem books" that were popular in the past) was initially based in Venice (1480-1544). Although not a household name today, Camillo was said to be the most famous man of the 16th century. Also he was said by Frances Yates to be "most learned—in the mythical tradition . . . called Kabala."

And speaking of Kabalism, we should also take note of the famous Kabalist friar of Venice, Francesco Giorgi (attached to the convent of San Francesco della Vigna in Venice). His *De Harmonia Mundi,* printed in Venice in 1525 (and in Paris in 1545), would greatly influence the world of literary thinkers, including the author of the works of "Shakespeare."[1]

As a member of the Venetian patrician family of Zorzi, Giorgi had contacts with Venetian government circles and was entrusted with missions of some delicacy, particularly at the time of the invasion of France by the Emperor Charles V (also known as King Charles I of Spain) in 1544 and the sack of Rome in 1572.[2]

THEY STEAL HENRY'S GOLD

The Inquisition was alarmed when King Henry VIII asked the pope for permission to divorce Catherine of Aragon and marry Anne Boleyn. This would mean that an English queen who favored the Reformation would encourage King Henry to follow up on the discovery of the New World by John Cabot.

The pope was ready to grant Henry a divorce in order to allow him to marry Boleyn. Henry was ready to pay up to half his kingdom in gold for the divorce. Accordingly, a large shipment of gold reached Rome in the spring of 1527.

On May 5, 1527, the Spanish invaded and sacked the city of Rome, destroying priceless treasures. The Spanish committed unspeakable tortures on the inhabitants. They stole the gold Henry sent for the divorce. The pope was made a prisoner and a vassal of the Emperor Charles V. With no divorce and no gold, Henry turned in disgust from the Church of Rome and effec-

tively made himself "pope" in his own kingdom.

The role of marranos (secret Jews) in England and of the Venetian Christian Kabalists, in connection with the divorce of Henry VIII, is a matter that calls for further examination.

It is known that Kabalist writings flooded into Venice and other parts of Italy through the expulsion of the Jews from Spain in 1492.[3]

By the 16th century Venice had built up a publishing establishment that produced more books than the entire rest of the Western world combined.

How, you may ask, did they manage that—for, after all, movable type printing was invented not in Venice but by Johannes Gutenberg of Mainz in Germany? Apparently a large number of apprentices of Gutenberg were bought and brought to Venice.

The control of the book business by the Venetian oligarchs is very much akin to how Hollywood, as an example, controls and manipulates the movie industry in America today or how a close-knit group of media moguls control television, radio and print publishing in America today.

Interestingly, Martin Luther and his system of reforms owe a debt to the Venetian printing presses. The Protestant Reformation would, unfortunately, tear apart countries like France, Germany and much of the rest of Europe.

The wars of the Reformation, fought all across Northern Europe, Christian against Christian, were created and instigated by the Venetian empire and its agent Paolo Sarpi.

The Venetians also had a hand in the creation of the Jesuit Order. The powerful Venetian oligarch Gasparo Contarini appears to have been a great behind-the-scenes manipulator. Suffice it to say that Ignatius Loyola was his protégé and that Contarini had private audiences with the pope at the summer residence in Tivoli. There he convinced and impressed the pope, enabling official recognition for the Jesuits. Contarini also played a key role during the Reformation and Counterreformation—basically sabotaging the attempts of Luther and Emperor Charles to bring an end to the bloodshed.

Interesting to note also is the fact that Venice fed information to the Mongol empire through merchants like Marco Polo's father, thus playing both sides for pure profit.

The crusades were important stepping-stones in the development of international piracy and Venetian power. Venice's fleet was to become an absolute necessity—for how else could the crusaders reach the Holy Land?

In 1202 the knights and soldiers of the Fourth Crusade were stranded in Venice, unable to pay for the ships they had commissioned after far fewer troops arrived than expected. Enrico Dandolo, the blind doge (1107?-1205), the 39th doge of Venice, made the financial negotiations, much to Venice's advantage, and developed a plan that allowed the crusaders' debt to be sus-

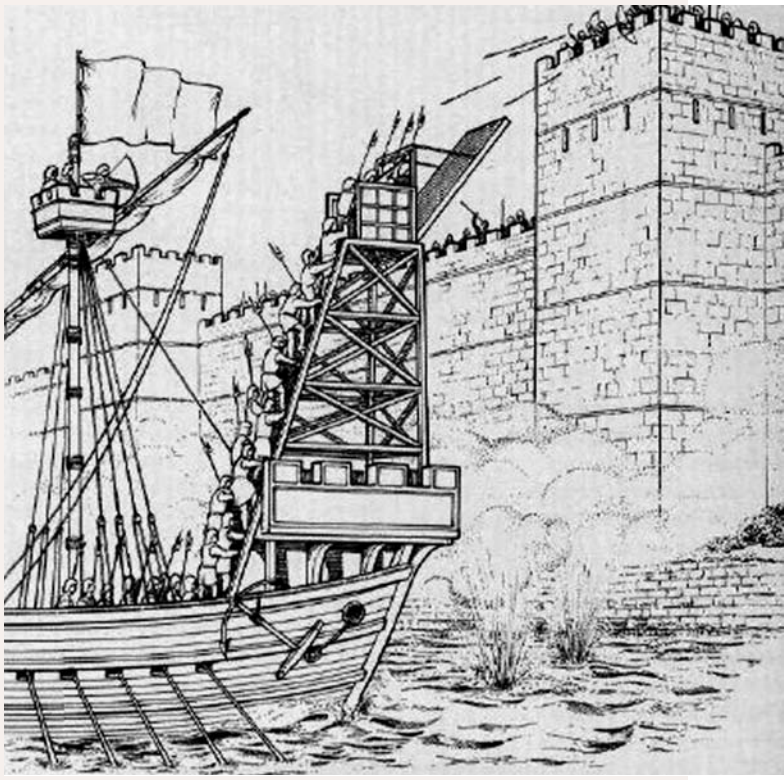

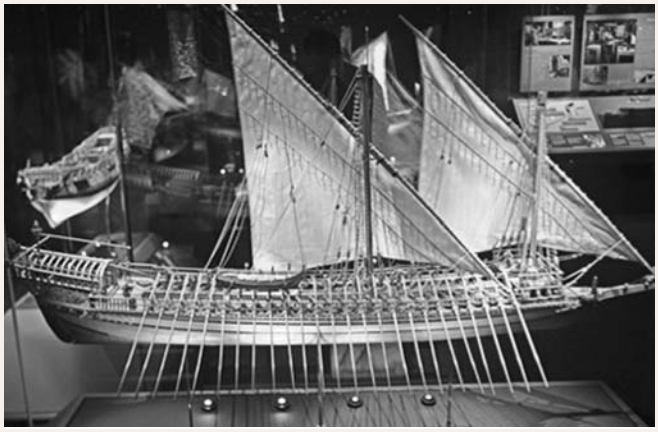

The Venetian model of national security was based on sea power. Venice, after all, is a collection of small islands. The Venetians understood early on that having naval supremacy was critical to their safety and freedom. Venetian naval might, feeble in the early 9th century, developed rapidly in that century and by the time the Frankish-Venetian treaty of 812 was renewed in 840, Venice was able to put to sea a fleet of 60 warships. Defense of an increasingly far-flung empire of overseas bases rested primarily on the galley fleet, whose crews were also used as land or amphibious forces in the ensuing half-millennium and more. Above, a Venetian galley has been equipped with an assault tower to launch an attack by sea against a hostile castle (in this case Constantinople). Directly above: photo of a model of a Venetian galley—this one having sails to supplement its muscle power.

pended if they assisted the Venetians in restoring nearby Zara to Venetian control (against the wishes of the pope).

At any rate, long before reaching the Holy Land, the crusaders would stop off and wreck the Christian city of Constantinople, thus weakening, if not ending, the Byzantine empire.

Constantinople was the biggest city in the medieval world (five miles wide and seven miles long, with a population of about 1 million), with a good water system, public parks, streetlamps and a sewage system—all wonders that the rest of Europe did not possess until much later.

From April 9 till about the 15th—the "*Homo rapiens*"attacked, invaded and sacked Constantinople. And it would be loathsome to say that outwardly it was the Christian invaders, against one of the greatest Christian cities of its time.

Instead of fighting the infidels, there they were, attacking another Christian city—a city where there was no justification for an attack. It was a sad day for Christian brotherhood.

They destroyed the great artworks, preserving, instead, relics like the bones of the saints, pieces of the supposed true cross etc. The bronze charioteers of the Hippodrome, the she wolf suckling Romulus and Remus—all the great works taken to Constantinople in the last nine centuries from the ancient temples—were destroyed. Constantinople's great library of 120,000 volumes had already been burnt in A.D. 476; but still some churches and monasteries had good collections. But these too were decimated in 1204—and no one knows how much information from antiquity was subjected to these assaults and how many invaluable writings have disappeared and been lost.

"The oligarchs controlling Venice transplanted branches of their families into other countries to create power centers in Amsterdam and London. The oligarchs gained opulent wealth from the slave trade."

(This is not even considering the destruction of the library at Alexandria. Alexandria was the world depository and center of learning gathered over a period of 700 years. Theodosius's army destroyed it in the name of Christianity.)

Had the Venetian oligarchs not rescued the Crusaders financially, and egged them on to conquer cities against the wishes of the pope, many of these aforementioned works of art and books of learning would have been saved.

Sixteenth-century Spaniards would repeat the same strategy against the native American cultures and artifacts—erasing much of the New World's written history.

Venice did nothing to preserve the Greek legacy itself, but it had to be re-imported via the Islamic centers of the Middle East—an area for whatever reason remains a center of constant conflict today. (Similar questions can be applied to the recent destruction of the Museum of Archeology in Baghdad as well: How many tablets and other objects of antiquity were destroyed due to the American interference called the gulf wars?)

> It is this hatred of beauty, sometimes so clear in some Western elements, that discourages the good in the West and causes the possibility, and in dark moments, even the desirability, of the survival of what passes for the "Western tradition" to be called into question, but the thought soon passes. Yet we must find ways to expurgate the ignorance and evil that compromises too much of our "civilization," and devote real effort to that task.[4]

Also from the same author:

> It took Venice a year and half to transport the army of the Fourth Crusade to Constantinople. Most of the knights were unaware of the expedition's real purpose, but once the great Christian city was looted their objections faded. The loot brought back from the sack of Constantinople was greater than anything Europe would see until the Spanish treasure fleets returned from the New World several centuries later. The plundering of Constantinople by the Venetians and other . . . crusaders probably transferred more metallic wealth to Western Europe than all the commerce of the centuries that preceded.

PIRACY WORKS—UNFORTUNATELY

Count Baudoin of Flanders became the emperor of the "Latin empire of Constantinople and Venice," a new concoction. He received the rather odd sounding title of "lord of Three Eighths of the Latin Empire."

Venice obtained three-eighths of Constantinople, as well as Lemnos. Gallipoli and Crete were annexed—so was Naxos, as well as Euboa, Corfu etc. All trading privileges in Greece were restored. In addition, now—post Fourth Crusade—the patriarchy and churches would fall under her control.

Money expert Stephen Zarlenga says: "The fall of Constantinople in 1204 formally ended the [Byzantine] empire's monetary powers, which held sway in Europe from the time of Julius Caesar. The monetary system of the caesars was finished. This was one of the most significant monetary events in history."

The new doge, Tommaso Mocenigo, urged his fellow oligarchs in 1423 to go ahead with an expansionist program that would make them overlords of "all the gold of Christendom."

AFP/GETTY IMAGES

You are being lied to about "pirates" even today. Above, members of the Supreme Islamic Council of Somalia (SICS) parade arrested pirates on board a cargo ship. Suspected Somali "pirates" had previously hijacked a UN-chartered cargo ship off the coast of northeastern Somalia, UN officials said. Pirates have never been quite who we think they are. In the "golden age of piracy," from 1650 to 1730, the idea of the pirate as the savage thief that lingers today was created by the British government in a great propaganda effort. Many ordinary people believed it was false, and pirates were often rescued from the gallows by supportive crowds. The "pirates" shown here were ordinary Somalian fishermen who at first took to speedboats to try to dissuade (or levy a tax upon) toxic waste dumpers and illegal trawlers violating their fishing grounds and territorial waters. They call themselves the Volunteer Coast Guard of Somalia. Somalia has no navy to speak of.

The Venetians were the first to establish maritime insurance. But the Templars did more for capitalism than any other institution in medieval history. (It has to be remembered that they practiced usury, formerly a Jewish monopoly.)

The Muslims still adhere to a banking system not based on interest rates as understood by the West—hence a possible reason of targeting them for extermination, just for that reason alone, for the one-world global financial system, which is based upon usury.

In Disraeli's works *Conningsby*, *Contarini Fleming* and other novels, "Contarini" is a famous Venetian oligarchical family. Although the novels tend to be set in 19th-century Britain, there is a heavy Venetian influence.

Disraeli also wrote a 600-page-long novel called *Venezia.* In this case "Venezia" is the name of the heroine.

In *Coningsby* an interesting comment is this: that it was during the reign of Queen Anne (r. 1702-14) that the Venetian-style economy and the English system fought a bloody feud against each other. Anne was the first monarch of the kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland. She was also the last of the Stuart monarchs, dying in 1714 of gout and erysipelas.

Anne would be followed by George I (r. 1714-1727) of the Hanoverian dynasty. According to Disraeli, from George I onward, the state system of Britain would be that of the Venetian empire—meaning an outward sham government and an inward oligarchy wielding the real power.

No doubt the same can be said of the United States and Europe, as well as Japan, with their secret societies, their Bilderberg group, their Trilateral Commission and related interlinking piratical conspiracies both financial and military. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Probably Christopher Marlowe, but that is quite a story in itself.

2 The Spanish Inquisition wanted to keep England occupied in order to conquer the entire New World. Their agent in England was Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, the Catholic king and queen of Spain. Catherine had no surviving male children. King Henry VIII grew tired of her and applied to the pope (Pope Clement) for a divorce.

3 See Frances Yates: *The Occult Philosophy in the Elizabethan Age,* Routledge Classics, 2001, and *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment,* Routledge Classics, 2001.

4 Stephen Zarlenga, *The Lost Science of Money*, 143-4.

Grace-Eki Oyama is a Revisionist writer and translator. She studied Renaissance and Medieval musical traditions in Rome at the Conservatorio Santa Cecilia. She is fluent in several languages.

New Research Suggests Egypt Discovered America Nearly 5,000 Years Ago

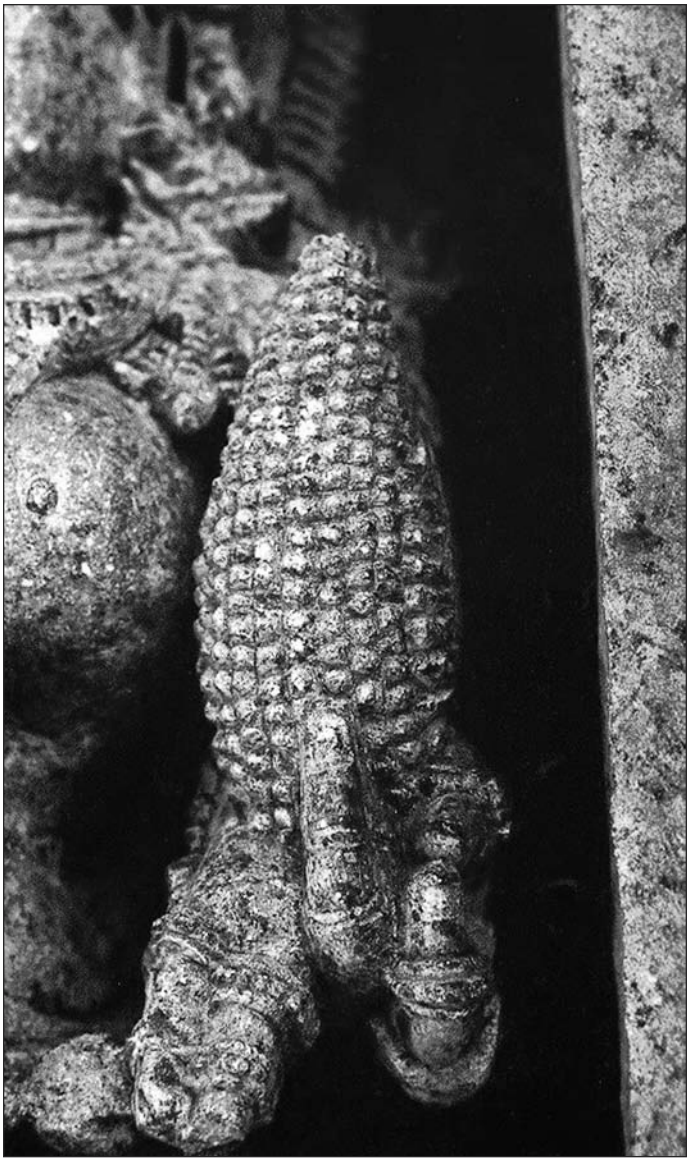

VETERAN ARCHEOLOGIST GUNNAR THOMPSON is no rookie when it comes to solving mysteries; and he is no stranger to controversy. He says that "21 golden corncobs" will change everything that has been written about New World discovery. Thompson announced the findings of a new report on Egyptian maize farming by the New World Discovery Institute in Port Townsend, Washington. The two-year study included Egyptian temples, tombs, and papyrus scrolls—some dating back 4,000 years. Research is continuing but, so far, over 300 corncobs from Egyptian tombs, temples and scrolls have been documented. Also, the corn or maize agriculture extends from Mesopotamia c. 3500 B.C. all the way through the Roman empire; and there are several varieties of maize represented include "pod corn," popcorn, husk corn and golden sweet corn. Evidently, many types of corn were brought back at different times from the New World until a variety that came to be known as "Turkey corn" or "Asiatic corn" was established in the Mideast.

BY GUNNAR THOMPSON

The Egyptian corncobs are actually derived from a New World crop plant. They aren't supposed to be in Egypt. This is conclusive evidence that the Egyptians were farming New World corn thousands of years before Columbus was born. All the modern historians have claimed that Christopher Columbus brought the first "Indian corn," or maize [*Zea mais*—Ed.], to the Old World. That's a total

Corn, or maize, seems to have spread around the Old World after the Egyptians brought it back from America, where the crop had its origin. Evidence of pre-Columbian corn has been found in Mesopotamia and India, for example. This carving, clearly showing a cob of maize, is part of a sculpture from an ancient Indian temple.

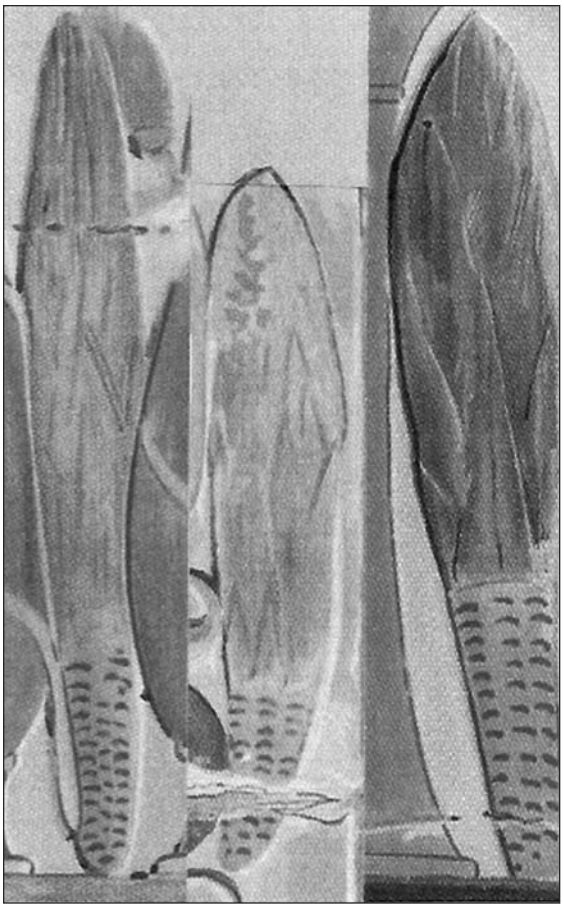

Left are just a few of over 20 yellow corncobs, dated about 1470 B.C., found in Egyptian art. Other depictions of maize in ancient Egypt go back over 4,000 years, according to anthropologist Gunnar Thompson. Corn is native to the Americas, so how did this exotic plant find its way across the Atlantic, long before Christopher Columbus or Leif Eriksson? Above, Thor Heyerdahl's reed raft *Ra*, based upon an ancient Egyptian design, that he and his crew sailed across the Atlantic Ocean to South America, proving the Egyptians could have done it as well.

mistake that needs to be corrected.

Most of the new evidence comes from the temple of Queen Hatshepsut at Deir el-Bahri, near Thebes. Hatshepsut is renowned as being one of the most innovative rulers of the Nile civilization. She reigned as a "female king" or pharaoh from 1492 to 1458 B.C. The evidence includes photographs from the New York Metropolitan Museum of Art and the National Museum of Scotland. Egyptian artists included Indian corncobs, pineapples and other plants that originated in the New World in their displays of religious offerings. The queen's murals coincide with reports that she sent an expedition overseas to a mysterious land called Punt. Was it located in the Americas? The Egyptians had to sail across the Atlantic Ocean in order to obtain the New World plants.

Almost 50 years ago, Norwegian ethnologist Thor Heyerdahl proposed a theory that ancient Egyptians had sailed to Mexico and Peru. Most historians scoffed at his theory; but Heyerdahl constructed a reed sailboat in Morocco in 1969 as part of a practical experiment. Along with a hardy crew, he sailed across the Atlantic Ocean to prove the feasibility of his unorthodox ideas.

This writer's search for clues heated up in 2006, when I noticed an unusual photograph of a mural that was taken inside the queen's temple almost 100 years ago. The mural included a Nubian servant who was carrying a platter of fruits, vegetables and breads. On the very top was balanced a single corncob.

Similar corncobs have been identified at the temple of Pharaoh Seti I, near Abydos, and at the tomb of Rekhmire near Thebes. More examples were found on papyrus scrolls dating to the 12th-century B.C. reign of Ramses II.

The golden color of the corncobs, the parallel rows of large kernels, the tapered shape and the green husk leaves all confirm that this grain is the New World maize plant. Indian maize was more resilient than the common Old World staples such as wheat, barley and millet. Eventually, maize farming spread throughout the Mediterranean region, where the foreign grain was known as "barbarian corn" or "Turkey wheat."

The plant's alien pedigree ultimately led to its exclusion from traditional religious art. However, it was a key ingredient in the growth and survival of Old World civilizations. ✦

Gunnar Thompson's enduring passion has been to uncover the secrets of the past. A resident of the state of Washington, he is a world traveler, archeologist and anthropologist. He has served on the faculties of seven universities in the United States. He has written seven watershed books and numerous articles on the subject of early voyages to the New World (before Columbus). His research has received praise from such scholars as Thor Heyerdahl, author Gavin Menzies and archeologist Betty Meggers of the Smithsonian Institution. He has appeared internationally on numerous television documentaries and is acknowledged as a leading expert on New World discovery.

More 'Out of Place' Crops & Organisms

By John Tiffany

As Gunnar Thompson discusses in the accompanying article, corn and pineapples, native to the New World, have been found to have existed in ancient Egypt, which can only mean that someone crossed the ocean with these crops, whether it was the Egyptians, Americans, or some third party. Yet supposedly no one crossed the Atlantic before Leif Eriksson, the court historians would have us believe.

But these are far from being the only instances of crops turning up in history in "impossible" places. Maize is also found in pre-Columbian India, it was shown by Carl L. Johannessen and Anne Z. Parker (*Economic Botany* 43, 1989, 164-80). [And see p 30 of this TBR issue.—Ed.]

Johannessen goes on to cite several appearances of the sunflower, another New World crop, in pre-Columbian temple sculptures in India.

Pineapple, cashew, custard apple and monstera, all New World species, have been identified by scholars in pre-Columbian temple art of India, by Indologist and ethnobotanist Shakti M. Gupta of Delhi University, who confirms the presence of maize also in old India. (Gupta, Shakti M., *Plants in Indian Temple Art* (B.R. Publishing Corp, Delhi, 1996).

Uchibayashi (2006) reports on an illustration of corn in a 1505 Chinese herbal entitled *Bencao Pinhui Jingyao*. He notes that it is unlikely maize could have diffused from Europe all the way to China in just 13 years after 1492, and hence interprets this as "clear evidence" that corn must have been in China "at least a few decades before 1505." (Uchibayashi, Masao, "The Presence of Pre-Columbian Maize in the Old World—An Overview," *Yakugaku Zasshi* ["Journal of the Pharmaceutical Society of Japan"], 126 [6], June 2006, pp. 423-7. [In Japanese.])

In an article available online, "Scientific Evidence for Pre-Columbian Transoceanic Voyages to and from the Americas, part 3," John L. Sorenson of Provo, Utah's Maxwell Institute, lists a very large number of plants and animals that mysteriously got across the various oceans of the world, clearly transported by ancient navigators who supposedly did not exist.

Among these are: Various species of basil, an Old World native herb that was found in Yucatan by the conquistadors; prickly pear (*Opuntia*), an American plant that turned up in Africa and India before the Portuguese; Central American jicama, long established in China and Philippines; several species of beans; ground cherry; purslane, a native of the Americas that got to India when Sanskrit was still a living language; guava; sugar cane; scarlet salvia; bulrush; sarsparilla; potato; chicory; the large marigold; cowpea; Eurasian grape; numerous human parasites and disease organisms; the lesser mealworm beetle; several varieties of dogs; cicadas; the curassow (a large bird); the fulvous tree duck; chickens from Asia occurring in the Americas; tobacco beetle; *Littorina littorea* and *Mya arenaria* (mollusks); lesser grain borer; drugstore beetle; and the turkey, among many others.*

In *Svensk Botanisk Tidskrift* (1995), Prof. Hakon Hjelmqvist published an article on New World chili peppers in pre-Columbian Europe. In a "dig" in the area of St. Botulf in Lund, Sweden, archeologists found traces of a *Capsicum frutescens* in a layer dating from the 13th century. Shown above are some fiery cayenne peppers grown in Europe.

Skeptics of ancient transoceanic navigation also need to explain why traces of tobacco and cocaine were found in ancient Egyptian mummies. Both drugs are of New World origin, of course. It has been established that the mummies were not "contaminated" by modern people (Guthrie, James L., 2002, "Observations on Nicotine and Cocaine in Ancient Egyptian Mummies," *Pre-Columbiana: A Journal of Long-distance Contacts* 2 (4):3317-18). ✦

*See http://farms.byu.edu/publications/transcripts/?id=156.

Culture, Catastrophe, Religion & More

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From? William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archaeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of archaeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, ***$18.***

The Babylonian Woe. By David Astle. Just what is money? How did it get started? Who has the right to print it? Is money here to stay? If not, what would take its place? A true history of money, going back to antiquity. A good book to hand out to friends and colleagues! #15, hardback, 250 pages, ***$20***.

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire and Famine in the History of the World. This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting compelling hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that wiped out mammoths and other large North American animals. For the last 25 years, prescient scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms. By Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, ***$20***.

Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. By Hans F.K. Guenther. The author reflects on the religion of the Indo-European-speaking peoples. Comparing Indian, Persian, Slavic, Teutonic and other people's religions, he identifies specific attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. A true classic. #308, softcover, 112 pages, $12.

Cultural Insurrections: Essays on Western Civilization, Jewish Influence & Anti-Semitism. By Prof. Kevin MacDonald, foreword by Dr. Virginia Abernethy. In this new volume, Dr. MacDonald extends and refines his politically incorrect cultural analysis in chapters on Zionism and the Jewish role in Soviet communism, neoconservatism and the promotion of racial integration. MacDonald also devotes chapters to the anti-Semitism of Henry Ford, the psychological basis of ethnocentrism and the unique characteristics of Western civilization. Also, how the West might use lessons learned from Jewish group evolutionary strategies to ensure Western cultural survival. Two binding options: hardback, 432 pages #509H, $40; softcover, 432 pages, #509S, $25.

An Appeal to Reason: A Compendium of the Writings of Willis A. Carto. For over 50 years, TBR publisher Willis A. Carto has been at the center of the American nationalist movement, responsible for the publication of thousands of books, newspapers, magazines, monographs and other literature that has reached millions of readers in the U.S. and around the globe. Through weekly publications such as *The Spotlight* and such widely-read journals as THE BARNES REVIEW, Carto has been responsible for maintaining traditional American populism and nationalism as a thriving force in the political debate over the conduct of U.S. (and international) affairs. Edited by Michael Collins Piper. Softcover, 284 pages, #511, $25.

End Times: The Death of the Fourth Estate. By Jeffrey St. Clair and Alexander Cockburn. The authors lay bare the fabricated information we are subjected to in the media, the one-sided media scandals and more. Scrutinizes the "quality" print press and leading corporate media. Misrepresentation, suppression, ignorance, government shilling, the authors reveal it all. The need for a populist approach to media information dissemination is demonstrated. Softcover, 380 pages, #494, ***$16***.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF!

All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 S&H only on orders over $100. Foreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free charge to Visa/MC.

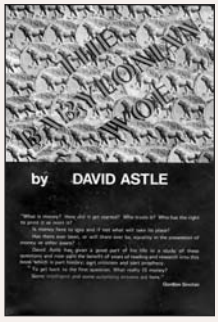

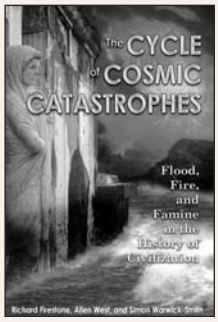

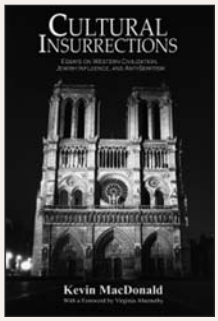

TBR BOOK CLUB

The Un-Civil War ... And its Aftermath!

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War. By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, ***$15***.

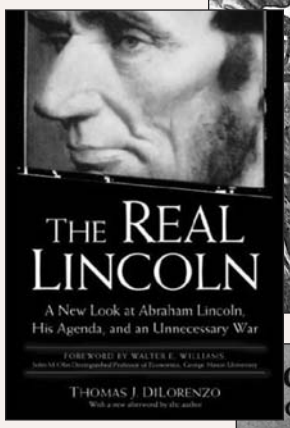

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861. By Thomas Goodrich. "Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete!" cried the local Atchison newspaper. Told in the unforgettable words of the men and women of the period, *War to the Knife* is an absorbing account of a bloody episode in our nation's past. What America's first civil war lacked in numbers, it made up for in brutal ferocity. #317, hardback, 296 pages, ***$30***.

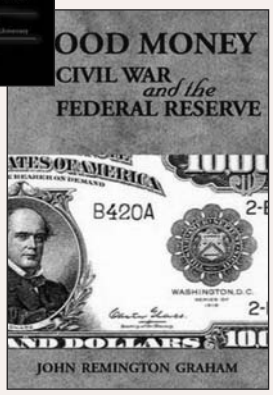

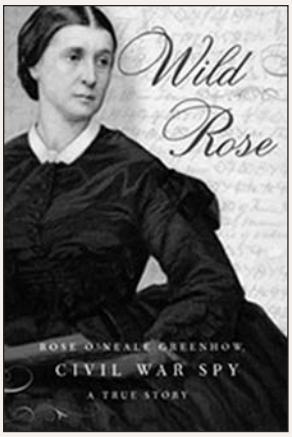

Wild Rose: The Story of Rose Greenhow—Civil War Spy for the Confederacy. For sheer bravado, no woman in the North or South rivaled Rose O'Neale Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of how Rose become a spy providing vital intelligence for P.G.T. Beauregard written in a unique code. She was arrested by Allan Pinkerton and imprisoned with her young daughter. But that's not the whole story—not by any means! Softcover, 400 pages, #439S, ***$15***.

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve. By John Graham. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, ***$15***.

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians. Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a

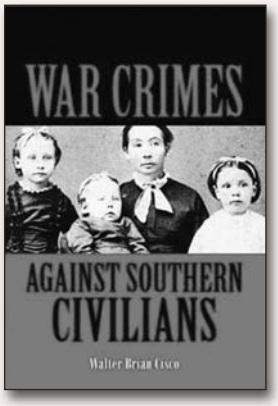

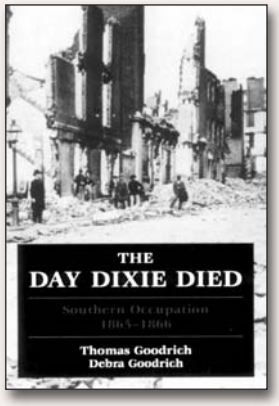

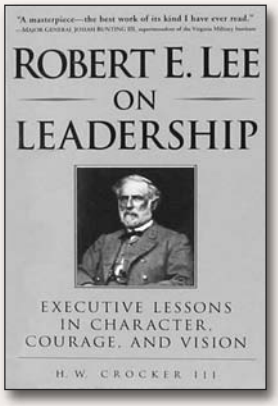

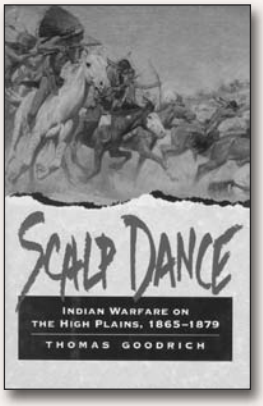

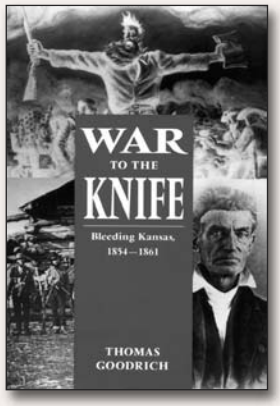

true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, ***$25.***

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866. By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Carpetbaggers, Copperheads, the KKK, war crimes! Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$27.***

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character. By H.W. Crocker. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union Army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, at the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15.***

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879. By Thomas Goodrich. Noble savages beware! Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, this bold historian weaves a spell-binding web of life and death on the prairie. Individual fates are recounted, each a drama that should be told. The book deals in part with the incredible brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—torture, mutilation, wanton murder—with no regard for minimum human decency. Victims were both Indians and Whites. Most of this is glossed over in today's politically correct history books, but here you can learn the awful truth. Indian warfare is recounted as it really happened, not as Hollywood dreamed it up. Item #210, softcover, 340 pages, ***$20.***

TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF!

All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 S&H only on orders over $100. Foreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free charge to Visa/MC.

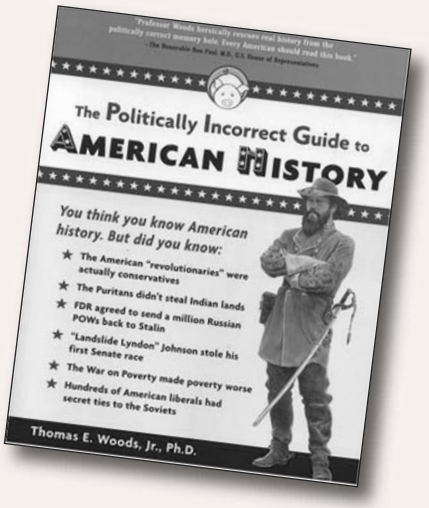

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, ***$20***.

Heroes & Villains March Through History

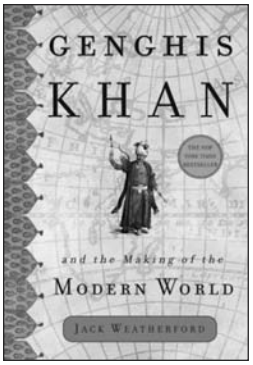

Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World. By Jack Weatherford. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, ***$15***.

TBR BOOK CLUB

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$45***.

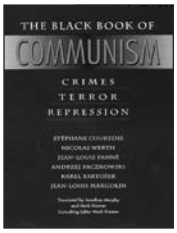

A Prussian fights in the Rebel cavalry?

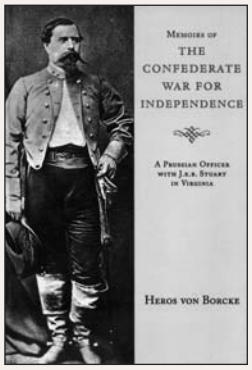

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian Officer with JEB Stuart in Virginia

By Heros von Borcke. This is a power-packed and highly detailed personal memoir of von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, $23.

Persecuted Philosophers of the 20th Century

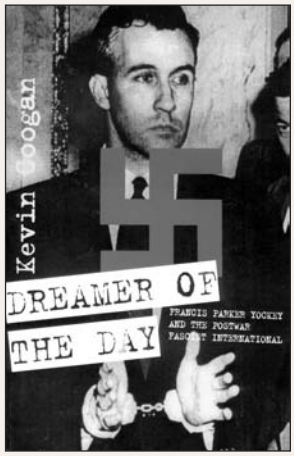

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Post-War Fascist International—by Kevin Coogan. The name "Francis Parker Yockey" is probably known today to only several thousand Americans at best. They know only that he was the author of a book called *Imperium*. Coogan's book is a fascinating survey of Yockey's wide-ranging career and of the colorful array of individuals in both the American "right" and "left" who intersected with Yockey during his heyday. Coogan, a liberal writer, is not sympathetic to Yockey or his milieu. Nonetheless he studied his subject closely and relied on a wide-ranging assembly of sources from all philosophical points of view to craft this most fascinating volume. #245, softcover, 644 pages, ***$20***.

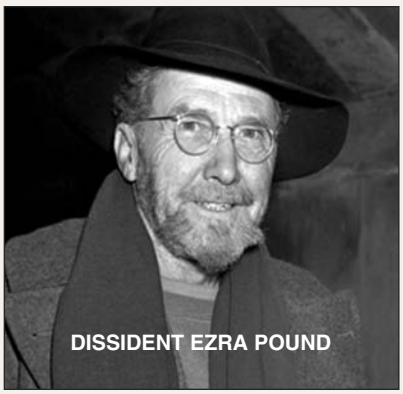
DISSIDENT EZRA POUND

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism. The "non-conformist" authors discussed within this rare volume include Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn, Mishima and Evola. By K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, ***$25***.

MARTIN LUTHER:
The Christian Between God & Death

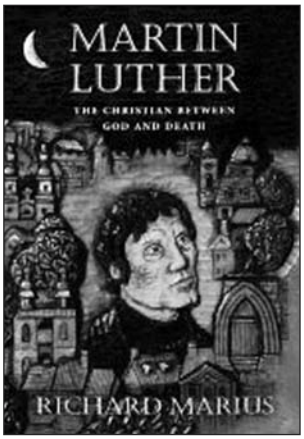

Author Robert Marius follows Martin Luther from his birth in Saxony in 1483 during Frederick the Great's reign, through his schooling in Erfurt, his flight to an Augustinian monastery and ordination to the outbreak of his revolt against Rome in 1517, the Wittenberg years, his progress to Worms, his exile in the Wartburg and his triumphant return to Wittenberg. All the way throughout, Marius pauses to acquaint us with pertinent issues: authority in the church; the theology of penance; the timing of Luther's "Reformation breakthrough"; the German peasantry in 1525; Müntzer's revolutionaries; the "whys" and "hows" of Luther's attack on Erasmus and more. Luther emerges as a real human being—a skeptic who hated skeptics. Explains how Luther's thinking influenced the modern religious consciousness of the Western world. Softcover, 300+ pages, #500, ***$22***.

TIMELESS!
2 Books from Nesta Webster

World Revolution. By Nesta Webster. Fully indexed, it charts world revolutionary and conspiratorial movements and events exposing the secret forces that drive world conquest and revolution. This book is considered a prerequisite for understanding the control these secret societies exercise over our daily lives. #57, softcover, 374 pages, ***$17***.

Secret Societies. By Nesta Webster. Here's a look into those shadowy secret societies that shape world events and control people's lives from behind the scenes. Written in 1924, the book is absolutely timeless. #58, softcover, 419 pages, ***$18***.

SPECIAL: BUY BOTH WEBSTER BOOKS FOR JUST ***$30***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR BOOK CLUB

Blacklisted by History:
The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy

Five decades after Sen. Joe McCarthy conducted his investigations into the Communist infiltration of America, he is remembered as a demagogue, a bully, and a liar. History has judged him such a loathsome figure that even today his name remains synonymous with witch hunts. But that conventional image is all wrong, as veteran journalist and author M. Stanton Evans reveals in this groundbreaking book. The long-awaited *Blacklisted by History*, based on six years of intensive research, dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans's revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Hardback, 672 pages, #498, ***$30***.

The Roosevelt Red Record
And Its Background

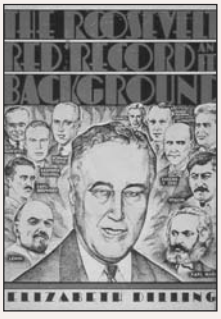

Published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s through the administration of FDR. Shocking how many Communist organizations and politicians were supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. A real eyeopener! Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20***.

Conspiracy Fact & Censored Topics

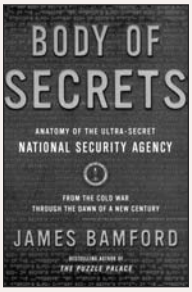

Body of Secrets. By James Bamford. The author, an intelligence expert, has written this book on the National Security Agency. He delves into many clandestine operations, few ever discussed in print before. Also contains a lengthy analysis of the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* and an investigation into the crimes of the Mideast mini-state. 720 pages, #286a, softcover, ***$15***.

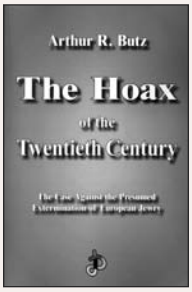

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate it. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$30***.

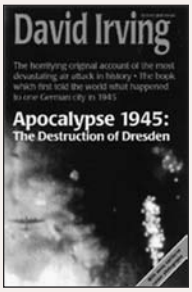

Apocalypse 1945: The Destruction of Dresden. By David Irving. A revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover, has just been published. With many photos to back up the underlying message of terror and destruction, it is Irving at his best. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover 320 pages, #480, ***$50***.

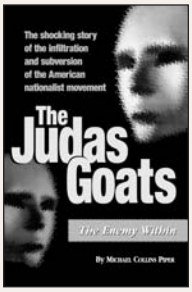

Judas Goats: The Infiltration & Subversion of the American Nationalist Movement. Here is Michael Collins Piper's latest blockbuster. Exposes the Mossad, CIA, FBI and SPLC sabotage of patriotic and nationalist groups throughout the last 75 years. Some real shockers in this uncensored exposé including: J. Edgar Hoover ran chapters of the KKK and Communist Party USA; federal agents in Oklahoma City at the time of the bombing; McCarthyism vindicated; FDR's Sedition Trial; much more. Softcover, 375 pages, #465, ***$25***.

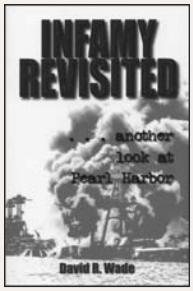

Infamy Revisited. By David R. Wade. This short little book is probably the most powerful Pearl Harbor booklet page-for-page ever written. Chapters cover: the general field of conspiratology; instigating a war with Japan; the duplicitous Mr. Roosevelt; prelude to Pearl Harbor; Operation Z; attack was no surprise; FDR's diseased mind; 9/11/2001 and 12/7/41. An excellent book upon which to begin your Pearl Harbor research. Also delves into the possibility of 9-11 being an inside job. Softcover, 111 pages, #467, ***$12***.

The Anglo-American Establishment. By Carroll Quigley. This is the author's little-known book that explores how the Anglo-American conspiratorial nexus works, its personalities, aims and organizations such as the Council on Foreign Relations, that are only touched upon in *Tragedy and Hope*. Indexed. Deluxe edition. #199, softcover, 354 pages, ***$14.***

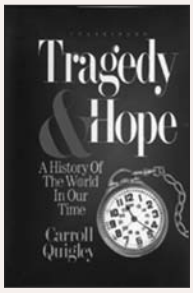

Tragedy and Hope. By Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. #37, hardback, 1,348 pages, ***$40***.

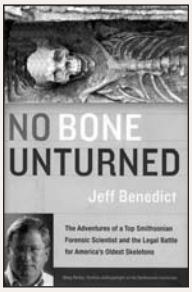

No Bone Unturned: The Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities, with the help of Bill Clinton, seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton. Softcover, 304 pages, 387S, ***$19***.

TBR BOUND VOLUMES: A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-America?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008—unavailable as single issue
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

JULY/AUGUST 2008—unavailable as single issue
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom; money: the 12th and final religion.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the world's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; "I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot"; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume before costs increase!
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders for 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

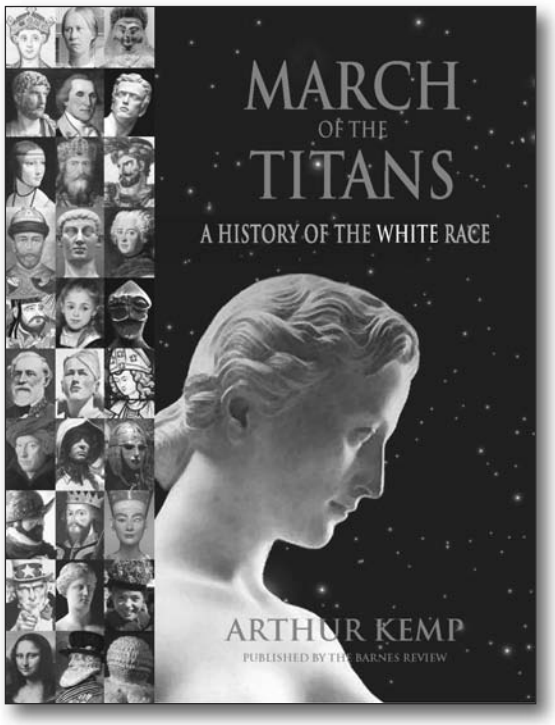

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White Race, spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles.

Here is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence. New deluxe softcover edition, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 596 pages, four-page color photo section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality laminated softcover for long life, 600 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SPECIAL OFFER: BUY ONE FOR YOURSELF AND GET A SECOND FOR A LIBRARY NEAR YOU FOR HALF PRICE!

Just send us the name and address of the library with your order. We will enclose a cover letter introducing the book and pitching it to your library's acceptance board. You can check up on it in 60 days to verify the book is on the shelves. If the library for some reason violates free speech and will not carry the book, we want to know.

GUARANTEE: If your white culture group is not covered in this book, you may request a full refund.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at www.barnesreview.com.

An Interview With Carlo Mattogno, Italy's Prolific Holocaust Revisionist

REVISIONISM, SAYS THE RARELY INTERVIEWED Carlo Mattogno, is the method of historiography normally used by all historians in all branches of history, with the sole exception of the topic of the Jewish "holocaust" during World War II. A denial of the historical reality of the "homicidal gas chambers" is the logical conclusion of that methodology, since that history is based upon proofs that do not stand up to serious criticism. The hundreds of historians who have concerned themselves with the study of the "holocaust" have not used scientific historiographical methodology. Mattogno agrees with Jean-Claude Pressac, the greatest official historian of the Auschwitz camp, who has called the preceding historiography "a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."

TBR: Sr. Mattogno, have you always been interested in history? For what reason did you elect to address the subject of the so-called "holocaust"? What prompted your interest? When did you start writing from a Revisionist perspective on the subject? Can you tell us about a few of your books and publications?

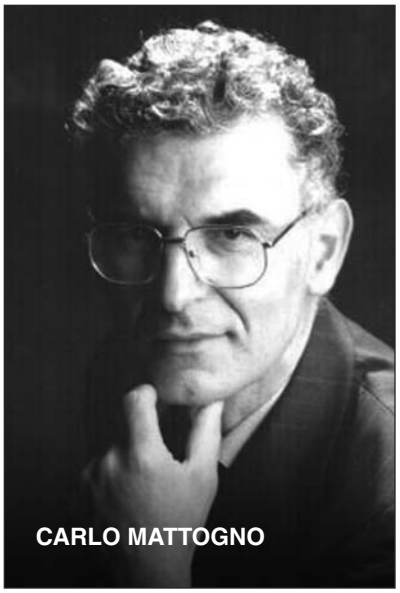
CARLO MATTOGNO

MATTOGNO: Having studied the humanities, my original interest was mainly directed toward philosophy, theology and the Bible, even though I also studied history. In the late 1970s I came upon an Italian translation of two books by Paul Rassinier, rightly considered the founder of historical Revisionism. These also appeared in English in 1978 under the titles *The Holocaust Story* and *The Lies of Ulysses* published years ago by the Institute for Historical Review. The prospect of Rassinier disrupted the canons of historiography of the "holocaust." The knowledge of the "court historians" was very superficial. This led me to deepen my studies, to better assess the contradictions raised by Rassinier.

My first readings about the holocaust were decisive, because my attention focused on the issue. This marked the beginning of my Revisionist activity. In the Italian translation of the brief of Léon Poliakov, indeed, I learned with dismay and surprise that while all other aspects of the National Socialist regime were fully clarified, thanks to documents seized by the Allies, only the "total extermination plan" directed against the Jews remained wrapped in mystery: "No document remained—or maybe it never existed," in the judgment of Poliakov.

In practice, all the "Holocaustians" had to go on was the evidence of the eyewitnesses. For this reason I started to collect and study these testimonies. In the book by Poliakov I had been struck in particular by the testimony of Kurt Gerstein, used to demonstrate the reality of homicidal gas chambers in the so-called eastern camps, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka, and presented as "very rare among the testimonies we have received on the operation of these camps." In 1985, after about six years of research, I published my first Revisionist study, dedicated to this witness: *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso* ("The Gerstein Report: Anatomy of a Fraud"; *Sentinella d'Italia*, Monfalcone, Italy, 1985).

* * *

TBR: Was there any particular aspect of the legend of the holocaust that you discovered early in your research that jumped out at you as an impossibility, or as a weak point at which to attack the holocaust thesis?

MATTOGNO: From the beginning I started to realize that the problem of "eyewitnesses" was twofold: the witnesses who had given false testimony and the "court historians" who sought

to accredit the false testimony with omissions and falsifications.

For example, to keep the testimony of Gerstein, Poliakov, among other things, had falsified the surface (floor) area of an alleged gas chamber in Belzec, which was to contain 700-800 people, writing "93" square meters instead of "25." In a subsequent article (1964), which presented the Gerstein dossier, Poliakov repeated the forgery, forgetting to make the lie at all believable. By his imaginary calculations, the volume of the space, 45 cubic meters, would make the "gas chamber" 48 centimeters (or 18.9 inches) high—an absurd impossibility [unless, of course, you are gassing very short dwarves.—Ed.].

Gerald Reitlinger, in his *The Final Solution* (the second book that I read on the holocaust), had reconstructed the history of the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber and extracting quotes from various testimonies that, however, considered as a whole, were individually unreliable and mutually contradictory. The apex of the fallacy of the holocaust was achieved by Raul Hilberg in his famous work *The Destruction of European Jews*, which I exposed in 2008.

At the beginning it had a record still rather small (about a thousand documents) and my attention was directed mainly to the study of evidence. After the publication of two books by Jean-Claude Pressac on Auschwitz (*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, 1989; and *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, 1993), and especially since 1995, the year of my first access to the Moscow archives and a series of study tours in the archives of many countries in Eastern Europe in the company of Juergen Graf, my documentation has been greatly enriched.

The "criminal traces" allegedly found were referring to normal projects without anything suspicious, related to the actual needs of the moment and concentrated chronologically during the construction of the crematoria."

I began a scientific investigation into the issue of cremation at Auschwitz, a subject on which I have collected extensive documentation. My study *The Auschwitz Crematoria: A Historical and Technical Study* already announced years ago and briefly summarized in the work of Germar Rudolf's *Dissecting the Holocaust* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003; also *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*, 373-412), has experienced great difficulty in being published, not least because of its size: it contains over 500 pages of text and over 600 documents and photographs. However, it shows the material inability of the ovens in the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau to handle the massive job, and consequently the impossibility of a mass gassing of Jews or anyone else.

In another study, entitled *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005), I have also demonstrated the impossibility of a mass-air cremation. Another important issue is what, to paraphrase the famous slogan of Robert Faurisson, I have defined "*No holes/No gas chamber(s)*" and documented in an article that has the same name for the subtitle: "A Historical-Technical Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau for Introducing Zyklon-B" (in *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, No. 4, December 2004, 387-410, now out of print).

Similarly one could say: "No mass incineration / No mass gassing." For the central position in the historiography of Auschwitz holocaust, this affects the whole "holocaust."

* * *

TBR: What surprises did you turn up in the process of your research?

MATTOGNO: The biggest surprise was the incredible vastness (over 88,000 pages) and the meticulousness of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* that I examined in Moscow, documenting everything, even the most insignificant things, but not the construction and operation of homicidal gas chambers.

The material in Robert Jan van Pelt's book *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (2002) does not have any probative value.

The "criminal traces" allegedly found were referring to normal projects without anything suspicious, often unrealized, related to the actual needs of the moment and concentrated chronologically during the construction of the crematoria. They disappear completely from the documentation from the beginning of May 1943, when the new project of "special measures was launched to improve hygiene facilities" (*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*) at Birkenau, which also affected the crematoria.

This explains why for as long as the crematoria of Birkenau played their alleged activities of extermination, from March 1943 to October 1944, there is [not] even a "criminal trace." In a book of 700 pages that will appear in Italy, entitled *The gas chambers at Auschwitz. Historical and technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "criminal traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "convergence of evidence,"* I have set out a complete critique, a detailed and radical view of these two authors on Auschwitz.

An archive of the *Zentralbauleitung* shows that the efforts of the SS were (surprisingly) in the opposite direction to that of extermination, as shown for example by the imposing documentation of a project, partially realized, of a hospital for prisoners in the field of BIII Birkenau.

* * *

TBR: Why do you, in your latest book, focus on the first

It's Official—Holocaustianity Now the Religion of the 'West'

By John Tiffany

Forget about Jesus, say the movers and shakers: We now have a new "official religion" in the lands that used to be known as Christendom. In a study on *Benoît XVI et les intégristes* ("Pope Benedict XVI and the fundamentalists"), in *Commentaire,* no. 125, spring 2009, pp 5-11), famous Roman Catholic sociologist Alain Besançon wrote: "On the scale of sacred things, there is nothing today that can challenge the *Shoah* for first place." (*Shoah* is Jewish jargon for the alleged holocaust; literally "catastrophe.")

Besançon is a member of the French Academy of Moral and Political Sciences (l'Académie des sciences morales et politiques). His works are increasingly focusing on religious history.

"At the top of scale," writes Besançon, "we have the *Shoah*. It may be assigned, going by external criteria, a near-religious rank. . . . Having become universal [this religion] maintains the Jewish people's standing as chosen, with the choosing done by the diabolical will of Hitler and not by the benevolent decision of God. It offers them up to the sympathy, in the strongest sense, of the Christian world. Ensuing from all this are changes in the scale of dignity, in the list of objects that can be touched only with trembling hands, in the hierarchy of values and in the prestige of those who defend them. Thus, ranking first, undeniably, is the *Shoah*. . . .

"One is tempted to state that the religion of the *Shoah* and the humanitarian religion, in their various combinations, form the civil religion of the Western democracies. . . . The heroes of the *Shoah* religion, followed by those of the humanitarian religion [such as Sister Emmanuelle—Ed.], find themselves at the top of the scale."

Above, the ruins of Crematorium II at Birkenau, a subcamp of the infamous Auschwitz, many times referred to as Auschwitz-Birkenau. Today the holocaust tale itself is in ruins, and the only way to maintain it is to ban the truth.

Not only do we have a new, official religion (which we never asked for and do not want), but already the witch-hunting and war against heretics has begun, as witness the persecution of the heroic Bishop Richard Williamson, among many others. ✦

gassing at Auschwitz? How was it different from the tales of later gassings? And how much time did you invest researching the material for this book?

MATTOGNO: I must state at the outset that *Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality* [available from TBR Books] is just one of my three recent books that were published in English by Germar Rudolf before his arrest. Since then I have written many other Revisionist studies.

As for the choice of the theme, from the beginning I realized the importance of an organic study of the history of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, so I established a research program that I later followed over the years. Organic study means to examine the genesis of that story, its birth as crude propaganda at the end of 1941 and how it developed through various literary layers, until the final version eventuated, the currently dominant version.

In this framework there is also the first "murder by gassing." According to Holocaustian historiography, it would be the starting point of the alleged mass extermination that would lead later to the murderous "gas chambers" of Birkenau, passing through intermediate stages of the "gas chambers" of the crematorium I Stammlager and the so-called "bunker" in Birkenau.

According to this perspective, it is the birth of homicidal gas chambers, and the introduction would mark the first "official" use of Zyklon-B to kill people in the history of Auschwitz. It also represents the archetype of the alleged "selections" of prisoners registered for "gas chambers" of the field hospitals.

Since these early stages of the history of holocaust "gas chambers" are logically concatenated and chronological, it was necessary to examine them critically before addressing the issue of alleged gas chambers in the crematoria of Birkenau.

In two other studies specifically: *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005) and *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda Versus History* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004), I worked in two stages. The conclusion resulting from these studies is that on these three preliminary stages of the history of Auschwitz gas chambers, not only is there no evidence, but not even a "*criminal trace*"; they are based solely on unreliable and contradictory evidence and are contradicted by existing documents.

I have provided a critique of the history of the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz in about 1,500 pages.

This criticism is complemented by studies *The Auschwitz Crematoria*, which I have already mentioned, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents" (in: *The*

Revisionist, vol. 2, Number 3, August 2004, 271-94), *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004), *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005), from another study, still unpublished, of the health care and "selections" of prisoners registered at Auschwitz, and then by a series of articles on important aspects of the history of Auschwitz. Overall in this area I have devoted about 3,500 pages.

The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality is a reworking of the report I presented to *The Ninth International Revisionist Conference* of 1989, which appeared the same year in *The Journal of Historical Review* (vol. 9 no. 2, 193-222) with the title *The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth*. The Italian text of the book, which came out in 1992 with the title *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione* (Edizioni di Ar, Padova) was ready in 1991, but at the same time I worked on several projects to study. Therefore the preparation required certainly less than a year, a few months to complete upgrades that are found in the English.

* * *

TBR: In a nutshell, what are the problems with regard to the establishment tales about the first gassing at Auschwitz?

MATTOGNO: The fundamental problem is that the history of the "first gassing" is based exclusively on incredibly contradictory testimony on all essential points, i.e., location, date, preparations made, performers of the gassing, technique, duration of the suffering of the victims, number and identity of victims, who evacuated the corpses, beginning and duration of the evacuation, the number of dead bodies. The only point on which the witnesses are in agreement, the "blue" color of the corpses, is false. From this mosaic of contrasting testimonies Danuta Czech composes a coherent and logical narrative through an arduous examination of the sources.

The documents on the one hand show that the former Soviet prisoners of war—who were among the alleged victims of the "first gassing"—arrived at Auschwitz more than a month later, in early October of 1941, while the gassing was carried out between September 3 and 5. It does not quite confirm the death of the alleged victims among detainees registered (*Bunkerbuch*, *Leichenhallebuch* e *Sterbebücher*).

* * *

TBR: When we here at TBR became aware of contradictory evidence regarding the tales of the holocaust and began our own research, we felt driven to let fellow Americans know about this astounding information. We naively thought that they would be as fascinated and interested as were we. Over time, however, we finally realized that not everyone is open to such information. In fact, many rejected it out of hand. Did you find the same reaction in Italy? What was the response to your early articles that took issue with the legend of mass gassings?

What kind of personal derision or attack did you suffer for letting your views and research be known, at the start?

MATTOGNO: In private I have not had such experiences, because I was always very cautious in making friends and acquaintances involved with my studies. I do not consider it my task to convince someone of the merits of my argument, although I gladly provide clarification to those who are sincerely interested. From the public at the outset, the general reaction to my first writings was silence, because their outreach was very limited in the beginning.

* * *

TBR: We feel certain you have been called an "anti-Semite." What does that label mean to you, and how do you feel about being referred to in that manner?

MATTOGNO: When the supporters of the reality of the "holocaust" were forced to deal with me, because my writings, especially through the Web, began to have a wider distribution, the accusation of "anti-Semitism" has become their main criticism. In this context, it has become an instrument of demonization on a personal level and "refutation" on that methodology. It is claimed that the Revisionist is "really" an "anti-Semite," that he intended only the rehabilitation of Nazism, and does so with sophistries and lies, so this activity is not historical, but ideological. The essential purpose is clearly to discourage the reading of Revisionist works.

"Then when the supporters of the reality of the 'holocaust' were forced to deal with me, because my writings began to have a wider distribution, the accusation of 'anti-Semitism' has become their main criticism."

Outside of Italy, the most virulent critics—I was moved by an American Jew, John C. Zimmerman—I have finally silenced with *An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert* (in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertation Press, 2005, 87-194).

After his retreat, critics came into action who work on various forums and what I call "The Zimmerman Emergency Committee," starting from such people as Sergey Romanov and Roberto Muehlenkamp, worthy students of their master. I replied at the time of their fallacious criticism in the book *Holocaust: Amateurs on the Web* (Effepi, Genoa, 2005), most recently with the article and Belzec holocaust theory of Roberto Muehlenkamp (published on the Web at: http://ita.vho.org/belzec_risposta_a_muelenkamp.pdf).

* * *

TBR: Conversely, was there support for your efforts? If so—from where did the support come (i.e., academia, free speech advocates, other Revisionists)?

MATTOGNO: The most important help came from my friend, fellow Revisionist researcher Juergen Graf (a member of TBR's contributing editorial board). He led a group of supporters from Germany, France and Belgium who have funded our study tours in the archives of Moscow and other cities in Eastern Europe. Our first visit to Moscow could take place thanks to a generous contribution from my Italian publisher. Fortunately, in Italy there is not the hysteria that prevails in other European countries. Since 1995, when the ban in France of a book by Graf was ordered by the minister of the interior, a group of academics drew up an appeal for freedom of the press and historical research. Today we can count on a few seasoned academics who support Revisionism directly or indirectly.

* * *

TBR: Obviously you have come a long way since that first step. Has anything happened that now makes you reassess your position or casts doubt upon your initial findings? I ask this question in light of what is currently happening with Bishop Williamson, as well as reading statements attributed to David Irving in which he has backed off from his initial conclusions to a degree.

MATTOGNO: From the beginning I was careful to explain the facts documented, of which I have personally checked the source. The acquisition of new documents, not only did not upset my original thesis, but has helped to complete and consolidate it. In practice, in my work I have developed the themes that were already contained in a summary of my first writings, "Il mito di sterminio ebraico" (1985), which appeared in English under the title "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews" (in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 8, Nos. 2 and 3, 1988).

Of course I have corrected some small errors, but nothing has caused me to reverse any of my positions as resoundingly as has Irving. In this respect, I disagree with the ardor of the criticism some Revisionists have launched against him. Revisionism is not a religion and not a dogma (as is the case for the religion of Holocaustianity), so it does not have heresies. But a historian must also document what he believes, and this is the weakness of Irving's new position.

It is apparent that he was taught about the function of the eastern camps (Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka), based on a British decoding of a German radio message of Jan. 11, 1943, that surfaced only in 2001. This message indicates the number of Jews deported in the three fields mentioned above and in that of Lublin, was a total of 1,274,166. The text speaks of "*Zugang*," "new arrivals," not "dead bodies" as Irving seems to believe. But this same figure in the same context (transport of Jews from eastern provinces in eastern Russia) also appears in the Korherr report, April 28, 1943. There is then [the question of] why Irving remained indifferent to the original German document, known for decades, and is instead converted in front of a simple UK decoding.

* * *

TBR: What is your personal assessment of the progress of Revisionism in eroding many of the "holocaust" claims? As an experienced researcher and true veteran of the battle for truth about the so-called holocaust, what advice or suggestions would you give to fellow Revisionists—especially novice ones?

MATTOGNO: If you want to view the body of holocaust historiography, the results of Revisionism—brilliantly exposed by Robert Faurisson in the report he read on Dec. 11, 2006, at the conference in Tehran (see www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Faurisson/at_Teheran_conf_2005.html)—are poor, marginal and do not affect its core. This however does not depend on a lack of incisiveness of historiographical Revisionism, but the fact that this corpus is in fact substantiated by ideology and, as mentioned above, a religious spirit.

The "holocaust" politically justified and founded the state of Israel. It gives the Hebrew community immunity and puts it beyond all criticism, with the blackmail of "anti-Semitism." The belief in Holocaustianity is now the moral basis of all Western

Want to know what 'Holocaust deniers' actually deny? And what they believe & why?

Holocaust Revisionism: The Arguments

By Juergen Graf & Bruno Montoriol
Introduction by Mario Consoli

Here is a book to set the historical record straight in regard to the holocaust. Chapters cover: the basic claims of the holocaust believers; the function of the holocaust in the world since 1945; a basic history of the Revisionist movement; the incredible claims of pro-holocaust historians; physical proof of the holocaust; documentary proof of the holocaust; eyewitnesses to the gassings; the Auschwitz legend; "crime scene" studies at Auschwitz; other "extermination" camps; the gas vans and mass shootings; six million "miracles"; where did they all go?; the invisible "elephant in the room"; the modern-day "Nessus shirt"; more. Softcover, 237 pages, #518, *$18* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See form page 64 to order.

countries, starting from the Vatican and ending with the United States. As an ideological body of vital importance to Zionism, it is historically unassailable, because correcting it would mean the disappearance of the Zionist state of Israel.

Historical Revisionists are declared "anti-Semitic," meaning "anti-Jewish" (never mind that Arabs and various other non-Jews are Semites), because their research undermines the ideological foundations of Zionism, and because Israel pretends to represent all the Jews of the world, even though some Jews, even in Israel itself, oppose the Zionist entity.

* * *

TBR: In closing, we want to thank you on behalf of everyone who has read your articles, for your invaluable contribution to historical research, truth, and, hopefully, justice. Our last questions for you, Sr. Mattogno, are, considering what has taken place in your life since that initial step, would you do anything differently regarding imparting the knowledge gained through your research? And, what do you see as the future for the efforts of Revisionists worldwide to expose the dishonest claims of "eyewitnesses" and "survivors"?

MATTOGNO: I have always considered my primary research and the publication of its results, but I have never personally engaged in the dissemination of these results. For this and other reasons I do not publish any personal activities (meetings, conferences, debates etc.). And, obviously with some exceptions, I do not grant interviews. Moreover there is now a tool of communication far more valuable, the Web, which allows dissemination of Revisionist writings otherwise unimaginable. This has opened enormous opportunities for Revisionism, which has also greatly expanded its initial prospects. In fact now it is no longer simply to expose the dishonest claims of "eyewitnesses" and "survivors," but to present in a positive key historical, organic and wherever possible, complete information, and also to explain the criticism in a positive way.

To give just one example, the question of an "order of the Fuehrer" for the destruction of the Jews of Europe can no longer be limited to the finding that there is no such written order. It shows its deepest meaning only if it fits in its overall context.

The alleged "order of the Fuehrer" forwarded by Himmler to Hoess in June 1941 is claimed to have been against all Jews without exception, including those fit for work. As shown by Himmler to Wisliceny in 1942, it was only about Jews unable to work. The holocaust historiography was to demonstrate the existence of a double "order of the Fuehrer," one of total extermination, the other, later, partial extermination. However, according to the historiography of the "holocaust," Sobibor and Treblinka were opened in May and July 1942, after the alleged "order of the Fuehrer" of 1942, as pure extermination camps, that is, for the total and indiscriminate extermination of Jews and disabled people, unable to work. This would have required a third "order of the Fuehrer," notwithstanding the second, for the two camps mentioned above and Chelmno and Belzec, the other two camps in which total extermination of Jews was to have taken place.

In addition, the first order of the Fuehrer "is in open contradiction with the well-documented Nazi emigration policy (first) and evacuation (later) of the Jews. It is known that Jewish emigration was prohibited only from Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941, while the Madagascar Plan* (which required the transfer after the war of the Jews of Europe under German control to the island of Madagascar) was officially abandoned on February 10, 1942. But then—when, how and why was the policy of emigration or evacuation abandoned and allegedly replaced by a policy of extermination?

As for the future of Revisionism, as I explained before, the main obstacle is not historiographical, but political and ideological, so even the most historically unassailable proof remains without effect. Nevertheless, since our purpose is not to fight against the instrumental use that Zionism is the "holocaust," but to establish the historical truth, we will continue to deal with the issue from a purely historiographic angle. ✦

"As for the future of Revisionism, as I explained before, the main obstacle is not historiographical, but political and ideological, so even the most historically unassailable proof remains without effect."

Carlo Mattogno was born in 1951 in Orvieto, Italy. He has had a broad and also specialized education ranging from the classics to the military. After his Greek and Latin studies, he studied philosophy at the university level as well as Oriental and religious studies. While serving in the Italian army, he attended three military schools. Today he has become an accomplished linguist, researcher and a specialist in textual analysis. It was in 1979 that Mattogno began dedicating himself to the discipline of historical Revisionist research and writing. In Europe, he has been associated with the *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, while in America, Mattogno has contributed to the success of several Revisionist publishing efforts. Among his hobbies are mountain climbing, cycling, and body building. Mattogno makes his home with his family in suburban Rome.

Auschwitz—The First Gassing: A Study in Rumor vs Reality

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

First published in Italian in 1992, the 159-page book *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, by Carlo Mattogno, written from a Revisionist viewpoint, is abundantly proving itself able to withstand the test of time. As stated in the introduction by the author in July of 2005, "there have been numerous new developments in the field of historiography, none of which, though, has been important enough to mandate a change of this book's conclusions."

I rate this narrative as very high on the list of "must reads" for anyone, but especially for Revisionists and aspiring Revisionists. It addresses the subject of that very first "gassing," something to which perhaps not many of us have given much thought, as we are consumed by the overall scenario of the alleged genocidal campaign waged by National Socialist Germany against the Jews. But such a campaign of evil had to start somewhere—so, where and when, and how, did that very first gassing happen?

Sr. Mattogno answers these questions in a most competent and authoritative manner. His conclusions provide the Revisionist side of this issue with invaluable ammunition against those who believe and who propagate the Establishment version of history. This book is well documented, extensively footnoted, and includes many drawings and photographs that aid the reader in understanding the narrative. I would suggest that one view these drawings and photos first, as they are not interspersed in the narrative but are at the back of the book. One might thus better understand some of the claims of the "eyewitnesses" as they describe that very first gassing. The aspects of the task as so described will be clearer if one views the actual Block 11 and its physical construction beforehand.

Mattogno lays the groundwork for his wealth of information within the first three chapters—Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing, The Stage of the First Gassing: Block 11, and The Sources of the First Gassing. This is an excellent preliminary to the "coup de grace" of his work, Chapter IV: Critical and Comparative Source Analysis. If one imagines this step-by-step treatise as being a courtroom trial, the first three rounds (chapters) seem to greatly favor the prosecution, and will have those with an Establishment bent saying to themselves, "See! I told you so!" Even those with Revisionist leanings might be thinking

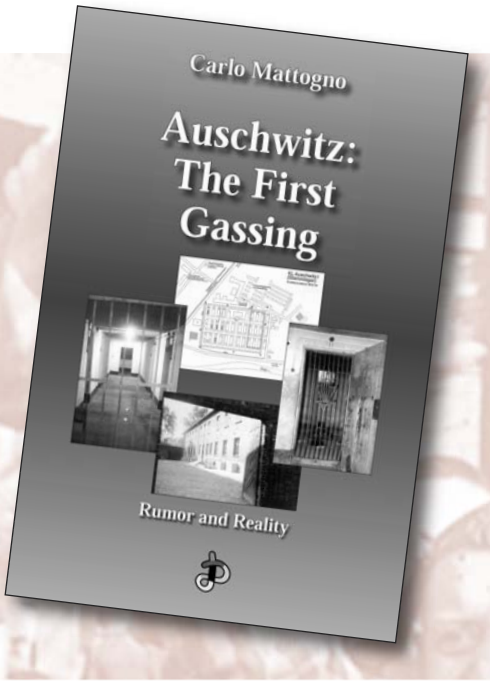

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Famed Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno collected and analyzed all available testimonies on the subject of the first Auschwitz gassing. These testimonies varied so wildly, the charges are unbelievable. Discover the innumerable, inexplicable—even laughable—contradictions for yourself. Softcover, 159 pages, #515, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

about reassessing their position a bit. This is indicative of good writing and skill in presenting the opening statement, and gives the very favorable and accurate impression that the author is indeed writing from the perspective of a neutral academic. That is a key value of Sr. Mattogno's work, as his chapter-by-chapter progression demonstrates his position of total objectivity.

This assessment of the supposed FIRST gassing applies nicely to all the other "eyewitness" and "survivor" accounts, and this book also describes the many confessions of Germans themselves in perpetrating this heinous crime. As a Revisionist, I am well aware of the counter-argument of those who still believe in and are trapped in the Establishment version that "even the Germans admit they committed these crimes; how can you be so foolish as to argue otherwise?" Mattogno reminds the reader of the post-war political climate and points out that the unrealistic confessions by Germans give indication of a zeal to please their captors. Other Revisionists have addressed this also, agreeing that the nature of those confessions demonstrates an anxiousness to say what the prosecution wants to hear, and to sign confessions written for them. The proper term for such is "under duress." Torture too got the Germans to say what their captors wanted to hear.

As the author describes in the first three chapters the accounts of "eyewitnesses, survivors," and German "confessors," even the most naïve reader will be aware of the contradictions in all their statements. Let's see—the deed occurred at Auschwitz, Block 11, in September 1941. No, that was July. October. Actually, 1942. Wait—it was not Jews, but 800 Russian prisoners of war and 250 inmates from the camp hospital. Or was it 300? Or 2,000? The Germans, of course, did this to "test" the efficiency of the best means of mass killing before putting it into practice. It seems that those vile Germans were not aware of how victims would react to Zyklon B, how long it would take to kill a room full of people, how much Zyklon B would have to be used, how much time it would take after the murders to clear the air so that bodies could be removed. And those Russians—were they commissars, officers, plain soldiers?

What effect did the hydrogen cyanide have on the bodies? Oh—they turned greenish. No—they were bluish. In truth, victims of HCN poisoning are distinctively red in color. Who removed the bodies? Camp medical personnel, say some witnesses. Wait—it was ordinary prisoners. Or maybe guards. And on and on, with impossible and contradictory claims.

These are only a handful of the massive contrasts in the statements of those whose testimony resulted in the executions of camp personnel in postwar trials. It is in Chapter IV that Carlo Mattogno rips into these contradictions, exposing them for the massive frauds and lies that they were and are. He does so in a most effective step-by-step manner that would convince any jury of freethinking people that this whole case is built on the weakest of claims. There is disagreement among witnesses (and even "confessors") in every aspect of this first gassing. And that statement is true regarding all claims, in every case and trial, of the extortionist fraud known as "Holocaustianity."

Even Jean-Claude Pressac, the great "debunker of Revisionists," admits that the claims regarding this first gassing are "unrealistic." In the final chapter (V), the author is like the courtroom attorney summarizing his case for the defense, and he then offers a brief and concise conclusion. After such a presentation, there is no verdict possible for the Germans except "not guilty."

Carlo Mattogno ably demonstrates that the story of this "first gassing" was "invented in October of 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz." This book explains also why claims of this "first gassing" do not constitute a main feature of holocaust claims. Mattogno writes of several exterminationist organizations that do not mention this "first gassing" episode in any of their other claims. Perhaps they, as anyone who delves into the subject, reached the same conclusion: the claims about this "event" are too weak to substantiate accusations, and are "based solely on contradictory statements of alleged eyewitnesses and are discounted by the documents. It therefore has no historical foundation."

"As the author describes in the first three chapters the accounts of 'eyewitnesses,' 'survivors,' and German 'confessors,' even the most naïve reader will be aware of the contradictions in all their statements."

Mattogno explains how this claim has, however, become part of the historical record, and why references to it are still used to propagate the legend today. He shows how exterminationists like Danuta Czech and Robert Jan van Pelt use what they term "convergence of truth" to construct a mosaic of conflicting testimonies into a tale that is readily believed by the gullible.

How has the holocaust tale become ingrained within most societies? It is through the power of politics, academia, media and money that this greatest of frauds will continue to cause the gravest of problems to all nations of the world until it is put to the test, found to be fully wanting, and relegated to the dustbin of history. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* gives us the weapon of truth—a truth gained through honest and dedicated research—with which to counter and destroy this evil and profitable lie. This book is not the first, nor is it likely to be the last, of many Revisionist items contributed by Carlo Mattogno in the admirable cause of "bringing history into accord with the facts." ✦

COMMENTARY

Catholic 'Holo-Heretic' Bishop Hounded by Thought Police

By Michael Hoffman

In January 2009, Bishop Richard Nelson Williamson's statement to Swedish television that there were no deaths by gassing in Auschwitz was broadcast. Monsignor Robert Wister, professor of church history at the Immaculate Conception School of Theology at Seton Hall University in New Jersey, called the bishop a "liar," and Pope Benedict XVI ordered Williamson to withdraw his remarks if he wanted to continue to be recognized as a bishop in the Roman Catholic Church.

BISHOP WILLIAMSON

Also in January, the pope lifted an automatic excommunication, which Bishop Williamson and his three brother bishops of the traditionalist Society of St. Pius X (SSPX) had incurred, on technical grounds, many years ago, when they were consecrated to the episcopate by archbishops Marcel Lefebvre and Castro de Mayer without the permission of Pope John Paul II. The lifting of the excommunications was opposed by the chief rabbi of Rome, Riccardo Di Segni.

After Bishop Williamson's interview with Swedish television, he became the center of an international media furor on front pages and television screens around the globe. He was threatened with five years imprisonment in Germany, three years imprisonment in Argentina (where he was then based) and prosecution in France. In the rest of the West he was fashioned into the wickedest man alive.

Eventually his own SSPX priestly order terminated his seminary rectorship in Argentina, after which Argentina expelled him. His superior, Bishop Bernard Fellay, called his skepticism regarding homicidal gassing "nonsense" and ordered him silenced.

Bishop Fellay's decision was explained to traditional Catholics by Rev. Fr. Arnaud Rostand, the SSPX superior in America: "[T]he mission of the Society of St. Pius X is . . . one of defending and living the Catholic faith. . . . The question of the holocaust is a historical one, not a question of faith. . . . [I]t is of secondary importance and cannot be allowed to become an obstacle to the society's primary mission.

"Because of the threat Bishop Williamson's comments on the holocaust pose to the society's mission . . . Bishop Fellay deemed it necessary [to] act firmly in this regard. As the superior of the society of St. Pius X, God gives him the grace to make such decisions. . . . It is not for us to second-guess him . . . but to support him." (*Regina Coeli Report*, April 2009, p. 3.)

Fr. Rostand implies that truth is not the primary mission, and the substitution of Auschwitz for Christ, which is at the heart of what Bishop Williamson is contending against in his rejection of the execution gas chamber legend, is an "obstacle" to the "primary mission." There is an appeal not to "second-guess" the ruling of a prelate (Bishop Fellay) who makes decisions based on "God's grace," a strange plea coming from the SSPX, which has sometimes disobeyed (and rightly so) the rulings of popes.

There is also the insinuation that Bishop Williamson seeks to transform the SSPX into a holocaust debating society. In fact, he has mentioned the gas chambers in public exactly twice in 20 years (1989 and January, 2009). Williamson's public articulations of doubts about Auschwitz execution gassings are not only

his right as a shepherd of Christ's flock, they serve as a frontline oxygen tent against the spiritual poison gas that is the "*shoah*" (short for "*YomHaShoah*," the "holocaust" dogma of the Israeli state, which, under the current and previous pontiff, seems to have become the new theology of the church itself).

Cardinal Roger Mahony of Los Angeles, in a diocesan order co-signed by the American Jewish Committee, banned Williamson from every church in Los Angeles. Mahony is the target of a federal child molestation investigation. He has been a major facilitator of priestly child molestation since his days as the bishop of Stockton. After Stockton, John Paul II made him archbishop of Los Angeles (1985) and then a cardinal (1991).

The Catholic bishops of Germany have also displayed a rabbinic penchant for revenge and banned Williamson from their churches. If Bishop Williamson were a "gay" activist or an abortion legalization supporter, he would find the doors of the churches of Germany and the Los Angeles diocese wide open.

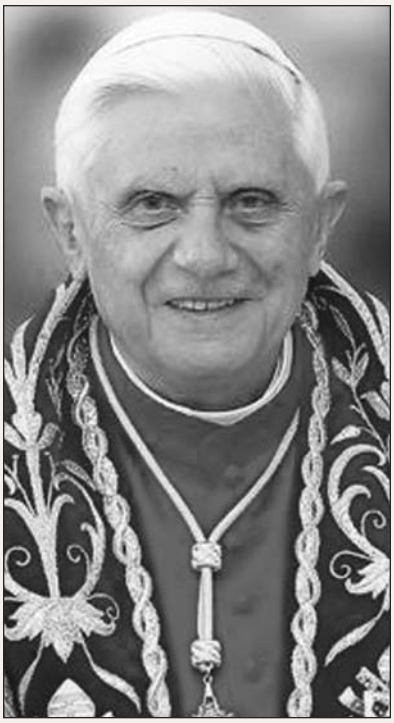

POPE BENEDICT VXI
Please stand up for us all.

But the move that took the Williamson affair to a new level of "Twilight Zone" surrealism was the ruling by Pope Benedict's secretariat of state that Bishop Williamson must recant his Auschwitz gassing doubts in order to assume his office as bishop. This amounts to a *de facto* papal imprimatur bestowed upon the Auschwitz gas chamber accounts. Suddenly Revisionism, an epistemology, was placed on a newly revived *Index Prohibitorum*.

One can deny the Virgin Birth in Germany. One can claim Blessed Mary was a harlot. One can deny the Resurrection of Jesus. Anyone is free to doubt the Israeli holocaust against Palestinians and doubt the Allied holocausts against Dresden and Nagasaki. But sacred dogma that cannot be doubted is found in Auschwitz.

The Vatican was transfixed by the need to get back into the good graces of the Israeli rabbinate that had severed relations due to the Bishop Williamson affair. This was the rabbinate whose talons were fresh with the blood of 1,400 Palestinians slaughtered in Gaza in December and January: "Rabbis in the Israeli army told battlefield troops in January's Gaza offensive they were fighting a 'religious war' against gentiles, according to one army commander's account. . . . 'Their message was very clear: We are the Jewish people; we came to this land by a miracle; God brought us back to this land; and now we need to fight to expel the gentiles who are interfering with our conquest of this holy land.' . . . A booklet handed out to soldiers was found to contain a rabbinical edict against showing the enemy mercy." (*New York Times,* March 22, 2009; Reuters, March 20, 2009.)

The Israeli rabbis encouraged the Israeli military in its slaughter of hundreds of Palestinian children, and yet the pope panders to these rabbis. Here we see the ineradicable prestige that comes from being a media icon and the venerated subject of innumerable "holocaustomania" movies—no massacre of Palestinian children that the rabbis may have instigated can diminish their standing with the Vatican. Here we gain insight into why the pope lends his prestige to the Yad Vashem "holocaust" hype in the Israeli state while paying no attention to the Israeli holocaust in Gaza: Palestinians are not media icons and do not have influence over the Western media. The supreme irony in the Vatican's adoption of the "*shoah*" theology rests in the fact that at the end of February 2008, Matan Vilnai, the Israeli deputy minister of defense, called for the *shoah* (extermination) of the Palestinians of Gaza.

Faith in the alleged "Auschwitz *shoah*" has been made a requirement for holding office in the Catholic Church. According to the Vatican Secretariat of State, Williamson cannot be recognized as a Catholic bishop until he recants, i.e. "distances himself" from his views "in an absolutely unequivocal and public manner."

To revive, in 2009, recantation, the discredited fixture of the Inquisition, which entailed an order to prisoners of conscience to retract and make public confession of error, is remarkable in light of the degree to which the modern Vatican desires to appear progressive in other matters, for example with regard to astronomy and Galileo, and Darwin and evolution. However, when it comes to the defense of the sacrosanct dogmas of Judaism and Zionism, a resort to primitive practices is revived without shame. ✦

Michael A. Hoffman II is the author of the recent, encyclopedic book *Judaism Discovered.* (Hardcover, 1,100 pages. $45 + $5.50 U.S. S&H. Send $50.50 total: Independent History, Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816. See also www.RevisionistHistory.org.) Hoffman studied at the State University of New York at Oswego, under Richard Funk and Faiz Abu-Jaber; and at Hobart College under Francis J.M. O'Laughlin. A former reporter for the New York bureau of the Associated Press, he is the author of six other books of history and literature, and the editor of the bulletin *Revisionist History*.

Exiled Catholic Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle Educates Pope on '79 Visit to Auschwitz

A Letter to His Holiness Pope John-Paul II, Vatican City:

Most Holy Father:

I am Leon Degrelle, and I was the leader of Belgian Rexism (the "Rexist" Movement) before World War II. During the war, I was the commander of the Belgian Volunteers on the Eastern Front, and fought in the 28th Walloon Division of the Waffen SS. This will certainly not be regarded as a recommendation by everyone. I am, however, a Catholic like you, and I believe that I am thus entitled to write to you as a brother in the faith.

I am concerned by the announcement in the press that during your coming visit to Poland, from June 2-12, 1979, you are going to concelebrate Mass with all the Polish bishops at the former concentration camp of Auschwitz. Let me say straightaway that I find it very edifying to pray for the dead, whoever they may be, and at any place, even in front of the brand-new crematory ovens with their immaculate firebricks.

Even so, I am apprehensive. The fact of being Polish and your adherence to this loyalty ceaselessly reappears in your pontifical behavior. It is human. You are a patriot who participated very deeply in your youth in a tough, bellicose conflict. If old resentments made too strong an impression on you, however, you might be tempted to take part, having now become pope, in secular quarrels which history has still not sufficiently clarified. What responsibility, for example, did the various belligerents have for the outbreak of the second world war? What role did certain instigators play? Everyone knows that your prime minister, Col. Beck, was a rather dubious individual. Did he act with the requisite degree of level-headedness in 1939? Did he not reject, with undue arrogance, certain chances of reaching an accommodation in 1939 with the German government?

And what about later on? Was the war really as it has been described? What were the faults, or even the crimes, of both sides?

Above: SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer Leon Degrelle receives holy communion during a Mass in the city of Cherkassy (Ukraine), where he would get injured on the eastern front in the year 1944—and be proven as a warrior to be reckoned with.

Have their respective aims always been evaluated objectively? Has not enemy doctrine been misrepresented, either through failing to give it proper consideration, or deliberately because propaganda demanded it? Were not plans attributed to the enemy, and acts assumed to have taken place, whose real existence has never been substantiated?

The church has always been much better informed than anyone else. For 2,000 years, however, it has had a policy of circumspection, and it has always avoided taking up precipitous positions.

It has only ever set out to judge from evidence, and to do so in a calm manner, when time has sorted out the rages and the pas-

sions, and the wheat from the tares [An injurious weed resembling wheat when young, mentioned in Matt. 13:24-30.—Ed.].

In particular, [the church] was conspicuous for extreme restraint during World War II. It was carefully guarded not to peddle the lunatic speculations prevalent at the time. When you are on your native soil, Most Holy Father, and particularly at Auschwitz (where you may perhaps be recaptivated by certain incomplete and partisan visions of the past) are you simply going to pray?

I fear above all that your prayers, and even simply your presence in such places, may be immediately diverted from their profound significance and used as a smoke-screen by unscrupulous propagandists, who will employ them to relaunch hate campaigns under your cover. These campaigns are based on lies and have poisoned the whole subject of Auschwitz for more than 25 years.

Yes, I mean lies. The legend of the massive exterminations at Auschwitz exploited the collective psychosis, which, owing to uncontrolled gossip, had unhinged numerous World War II internees. Since 1945 the whole world has been assailed by this legend. Hundreds of lies have been repeated in thousands of books in an increasingly virulent rage. They are reproduced in full color in apocalyptic films, which are outrageous in the way they flay not only truth and probability, but commonsense, the most elementary arithmetic and the facts themselves.

"I fear above all that your prayers, and even simply your presence in such places, may be immediately diverted from their profound significance and used as a smoke-screen by unscrupulous propagandists."

I have been told, Most Holy Father, that you were in the resistance during World War II, with all the physical risks entailed in a form of warfare contrary to international law. Some add that you were interned at Auschwitz. Like so many others you left it, since here you are pope: a pope who, from all the evidence, did not smell too much Zyklon B gas! Having been on the spot, Your Holiness must know better than anyone else that the mass gassings of millions of people never took place. Sectarian propagandists hark back so much to these great collective massacres, but did you (as a prime witness) personally see just one being carried out?

People certainly suffered at Auschwitz, but others have suffered too. All wars are cruel. Hundreds of thousands of women and children were horribly carbonized on the direct orders of the Allied heads of state. At least as many "bought it" at Dresden or Hamburg, at Hiroshima or Nagasaki, as suffered or sometimes died in the concentration camps of the Third Reich. (Of the internees, 25 percent were there for political reasons or were members of the resistance, and 75 percent were conscientious objectors, sexual perverts or common criminals.)

Exhaustion used to eat them up. The collapse of morale would eliminate the weaker souls. The cruelties of some guards, which are inevitable in any prison system, further added to the bitterness of the loss of individual privacy from having so many people crowded together. Some of these guards were Germans, but more often than not they were non-Germans: "Kapos" and other internees who had become the torturers of their companions. There must also have been some depraved individuals who originated, in one camp or another, novel ways of killing people, tortures, monstrous whims and summary murders.

Despite all the above, the Calvary of the majority of the exiles would have come to an end in the joy of the long-awaited day of the return to peace, had not the catastrophe of epidemics such as typhus, which killed many thousands, befallen them during the last weeks. These epidemics were infinitely increased by the incredible bombings, which severed the railway-lines and roads, and sent boats loaded with refugees straight to the bottom, as at Lübeck. These raids annihilated the electric networks, the water pipes and the reservoirs, cut off all revictualling, imposed famine everywhere, and rendered all transport of evacuees appalling.

Two-thirds of the internees who died during World War II perished at this time, victims of typhus, dysentery, starvation, and of the interminable delays in the pulverized channels of communication. This is established by the official figures. At Dachau, for example, following the same statistics of the International Committee, 54 internees died in January 1944 and 101 in February 1944. In 1945, however, 2,888 died in January and 3,977 in February. Of the total of 25,613 internees who died in this camp in 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944 and 1945, 19,296 perished during the last seven months of hostilities. At that time the aerial terrorism of the Allies no longer even served a military purpose, since Allied victory had been assured from the beginning of 1945. It no longer required this last dreadful pulping in any way.

Without the savage folly of these blind poundings, thousands of internees would have survived, instead of being converted into macabre exhibits in April and May 1945. Swarms of press and film carrion-beetles bustled about these exhibits, greedy for photos and films. These were taken at sensational angles and were of an assured commercial yield. They still went to the trouble later on of retouching, superimposing, distorting and faking these visual documents in order to add finishing touches to the horror, which produced even more hatred.

The information "artists" could just as easily have taken miles of similar film of the bodies of German women and children, except that they were a hundred times more numerous. They had died in exactly the same way: from hunger and from cold, or machine-gunned on the same frozen flat-wagons and on the same blood-stained roads. But as with the photos of the immense extermination

FOX PHOTOS/GETTY IMAGES

***Life* magazine published this photo** of Leon Degrelle (you can see his foot thrust out in front, right) being arrested by Belgian police in 1936. Early in his career Degrelle had been deemed a threat to the powers that be due to his criticism of Belgian political policy and because his speeches were attracting huge crowds of disaffected Belgians—both Wallonian and Flemish.

of German towns, which had buried 600,000 bodies, care was taken not to make such pictures known. They might have caused disquiet and, above all, prevented hatred. . . . The truth is that in 1945 typhus, dysentery, hunger and the numberless blastings of an unchecked air force, hit foreign internees and the civilians of the Third Reich indiscriminately.

They were both matched by abominations of a type [predicted for] the End of the World.

As for the rest, Most Holy Father, the assertions about an explicit plan for genocide, and in particular, the alleged entombing of millions of Jews in phantom Zyklon B gas chambers at Auschwitz, have been hurled and hurled again in an incredible din for so many years. They do not, however, stand up to the slightest serious scientific examination. In 30 years not a single document has been able to furnish the slightest official proof.

It is ridiculous to imagine, and above all to pretend, that 24,000 people could have been gassed at Auschwitz each day in batches of 3,000 at a time in a room of 400 cubic meters. Still less could this have happened, in batches of 700 or 800, in buildings with a floor space of 25 square meters and a height of 1.9 meters, as has been claimed with regard to Belzec. Twenty-five square meters is equivalent to the floor space of a bedroom.

Would you succeed, Most Holy Father, in putting 700 or 800 people in your bedroom?

[This] 700 to 800 people on 25 square meters works out at 30 people to the square meter. A square meter 2 meters high is the size of a telephone booth. Can you picture, Your Holiness, 30 people piling into a phone booth in St. Peter's Square or at the Great Seminary of Warsaw? Or into a simple shower stand?

If the miracle of 30 human bodies planted like asparagus in the goldfish bowl of a telephone booth, or the one of the 800 people crowded around your camp bed, had ever been realized, a second miracle would have immediately been indispensable. Otherwise the 3,000 people (the equivalent of two regiments) crammed together so fantastically in the Auschwitz chamber, or the 700 to 800 people piled up at Belzec (on account of having 30 occupants to the square meter), would have perished almost immediately as they would have been asphyxiated by the lack of oxygen.

There would not even have been any need for gas. Before one had finished piling up the last arrivals, bolting the doors and dropping the gas into the room, most would have already stopped breathing. The Zyklon B would reach only corpses. . . .

As anyone interested in science can find out, this Zyklon B was, in any case, inflammable, adhesive and dangerous to use. A 21-hour wait would consequently have been necessary, even indispensable, before the first corpse was pulled out of the wondrous chamber.

As has been related to us with great pleasure and a thousand spicy details, one would then have been able to extract all the gold teeth and all the filled teeth, the latter being prudent hiding-places for diamonds. This would supposedly have been done to each batch of 6,000 rigid jaws (3,000 people), which death had drawn together, and to 48,000 jaws each day—if one believes the official figure of 24,000 gassed every day in Auschwitz alone. . . .

Simply confining oneself to the 6 million dead Jews which propaganda ceaselessly repeats to us over and over again (some

have doubled or tripled the figure), these [tooth pullers] would still have been in full operation for years after the war. These [dental] extractions, and these alone, with 10 hours of uninterrupted labor, would have taken up 1,875 working days of the whole team.

But these extractions were only a preliminary formality. It appears that it was also necessary to crop millions of heads of hair. Then, according to what all the 'historians' of Auschwitz affirm *ex cathedra*, all the anuses and wombs were next examined, before the bodies were passed to the ovens. This was in order to retrieve the diamonds and pieces of jewelry which might have been in the depths of these anuses and wombs to filch! Can you imagine it, Most Holy Father? Six million anuses and three or four million wombs to scour from top to bottom. . . . The whole business is crazy! And we have not mentioned the complementary activities: the manufacture of fertilizer and cakes of soap, which certain people, like the raving Professor Poliakov, have noted without flinching!

These gassings, croppings, extractions and organ scourings were supposedly repeated on 6,000,000 Jews, or on 7,000,000, or (according to Father Riquet) on 15 million, or (according to the *Larousse Dictionary*) on 20 million (more than the number of Jews in the whole world)! If it was necessary to accept the official claims of the manipulators of the "history" of Auschwitz as correct, these operations would still be continuing! You could still hold your nose near the gas chambers, Most Holy Father, and still perspire from the heat of the Auschwitz ovens during your concelebrated mass!

"Only the unfathomable and unimaginable stupidity of fools can explain how so much nonsense could be invented, related, proclaimed with great trumpet blasts, filmed in an extraordinary barrage, and believed."

If the number of real and natural deaths at Auschwitz had been multiplied by 10 or 20, the swindle could have maintained a certain aspect of verisimilitude. But as for the gassings of 700 or 800 people per bedroom, too much lying ends up looking grotesque. Only the unfathomable and unimaginable stupidity of fools can explain how so much nonsense could be invented, related, proclaimed with great trumpet blasts, filmed in an extraordinary barrage, and believed. [And what of the enormous amount of energy required to reduce those 6 million bodies to dust after gassing?—Ed.]

"I believe," some individual bravely declared about the holocaust, "everything I've been told!"

What an exemplary admission.

When the Mass is concelebrated at Auschwitz all hearts will be gripped by love of God and man, and will participate in a renewal of the sacrifice. How can one imagine for a minute, Most Holy Father, that a priest, a Pope, could seem to screen waves of such stupid hatred and such extravagant lies under his pallium, at the very moment he elevated the chalice to heaven? Such hatred and lies are the complete opposite of the touching teaching of Christ. No. Certainly not. It is just not possible.

A hundred paces from Auschwitz's fake gas chamber, your message can only be one of charity, fraternity and, equally, one of truth, without which all doctrine collapses. You are going to Auschwitz in order to be moved and to contemplate at one of the high places of human suffering. The causes of that suffering and those responsible will be determined objectively with time by a serene history. They will not be determined by resorting to forced confessions or the digressions of false witnesses.

The pope is above these affrays. He is close to the souls who have suffered, and who, by suffering, have risen spiritually, for there is no purgatory, Calvary or death, which cannot become sublime.

Sacrifice, physical and mental suffering, and anguish, have caused great flourishings of the soul to spring up in lives which might normally have remained mediocre. This happened everywhere: on the battlefields of World War II, where so many soldiers fell after immense sufferings, as much as in the work camps where numerous people died, victims of conflicts which overtook and crushed them. Such was the case at Auschwitz, and such was the case on the Eastern Front throughout the years of struggle and sacrifice by millions of young Europeans who, from 1941 to 1945, faced the Communist onslaught.

Atrocities have certainly been committed throughout the entire history of man. Auschwitz, at any rate, was not the first and it will not be the last. We are seeing that only too well at the moment, when so many defenseless women and children are [still] being massacred in the Palestinian camps. They are being reduced to pulp by the Israeli air force, which is making the Law of Retaliation rebound on to innocent people, in whose memory, unfortunately, a concelebrated mass will probably never be sung. . . . Powerful people have abused their power hundreds of times. Nations have lost their heads. Not just one in particular, but all of them. Alongside millions of pure and unselfish hearts who offered their youth to an ideal, Germany has had, like everyone else, its share of detestable beings guilty of inadmissible violence. But what country has not?

Did not the France of the French Revolution invent the Terror, the guillotine and the executions by drowning in the Loire? Napoleon did not intern people, but did he not forcibly enlist hundreds of thousands of civilians from occupied countries, who were sent to die for his glory? There were 51,000 just from Belgium. That is to say more Belgians than perished during the first world war, or in the concentration camps of the Third Reich.

Nearer our own time, in 1944 and 1945, did not a certain de Gaulle preside over the massacre of tens of thousands of opponents

Few know it, but Leon Degrelle was friends with the famous French actor who portrayed Zorro, Alain Delon. At left the two are shown on the Spanish set of *Zorro*. The Spaniards, due to their admiration for those willing to fight the Communists (after their own horrendous experience with Communists during the Spanish Civil War), continued to be outspoken admirers of the goals and aims of national socialism.

who had been dubbed "collaborators"? More recently still, in Indochina and Algeria, did not France cram hundreds of thousands of people into extremely harsh concentration camps, where sadists were not lacking? Did not these people include not only the rebellious and those who refused to submit, but hostages, and ordinary civilians rounded up in large numbers? A French general even made a public eulogy of torture.

And what about Britain, with its bombardments of unfortified cities like Copenhagen, its execution of Sepoys tied to the mouths of cannons, its crushing of the Boers, and its Transvaal concentration camps, where thousands of women and children perished in indescribable misery? And what of Churchill unleashing his abominable terror bombings on the civilian population of the Reich, which burnt them in their cellars, annihilated about 200,000 innocent men, women and children in one night in the gigantic crematory of Dresden? I use the word "about" because only an approximate estimate could be made by calculating the weight of the ashes.

And what about the United States? Did it not rise in power thanks to the frightful slavery of millions of blacks, who were branded like animals, and thanks to the almost complete extermination of the Red Indians, who had been the original owners of the coveted territory? Was it not the dispenser of the atomic bomb in 1945? Even yesterday, did it not number undoubted torturers amongst its troops in Vietnam?

And we have not even dwelt on the tens of millions of victims of the tyranny of the USSR, or on its present-day gulags. I strongly fear that no one will breathe a word about them at the time of your next visit to the "restored" Auschwitz camp, which has itself been void of occupants for decades.

No one will deny that life at Auschwitz was hard and sometimes very cruel. In the camps of the victors of 1945, however, the sadists and the torturers had quickly come to blossom in equal numbers. They did so, moreover, with less excuse, if one accepts that a world war is capable of providing excuses. . . .

I would not like to spoil, Most Holy Father, the pleasure which you are going to have in rediscovering your country. Even so, I must point out the following: You have been keen to demonstrate the moral elevation of your valiant native land to best advantage by glorifying its admirable patron, Saint Stanislaus. Has not your native land, however, also known times of crime and baseness? When you come to tread the Polish soil of Auschwitz, which is so evocative of the last Jewish tragedy, would it be improper (if one wanted to be fair) to recall innumerable other Jews who were earlier put to death in horrible pogroms, which occurred right across your country for centuries? These Jews were tortured, had their throats slit, and were hanged by your fellow countrymen. Though Catholics, they have not always been any the more angelic.

I can still hear the Apostolic Nuncio at Brussels telling me, at his excellent table, how the Polish peasants used to crucify Jews on the doors of their barns. He had previously been nuncio at Warsaw, and was to be the future Cardinal Micara.

"Those Jew pigs!" the unctuous prelate would exclaim, in a spirit which hardly reflected the gospels. Believe me, these words were spoken just like that.

Was the church itself, Most Holy Father, always so tender? Even in the mid-18th century it still used to burn Jews with great pomp and ceremony, especially right in the middle of the town of Madrid. The church, however, used to burn them alive! The Inquisition was not a sheepfold. The massacres of the Albigensians were perpetrated under the aegis of St. Thomas Aquinas. The massacre of St. Batholomew's Eve was the joy and heart's delight of the pope, your predecessor, who rose in the dead of night to celebrate this happy event with an enthusiastic *Te Deum*. He even arranged to commemorate it by striking a medal! And what about the 30,000 so-called witches, who were burnt at the stake throughout Christendom? Even in the last century the papacy was still enforcing

the ghetto at Rome.

Essentially, Most Holy Father, we are worth very little, be we pope or ayatollah, Parisians or Prussians, Soviets or New Yorkers. There is nothing to glory in unduly. We have all been, in our bad moments, as savage as one another. The fact that we are all on a par does not justify anything or anybody, but it does nevertheless oblige us not to hand out excommunications or absolutions with too much impetuosity or "benevolence."

Human savagery will only be driven back by answering hatred with fraternity. Hate disarms itself, as everything disarms itself, but not by being endlessly served up again with ever sharper sauces, nor by being exacerbated, as in the case of Auschwitz, with a lot of lunatic exaggerations, lies and false "confessions." The latter have been stacked with screaming contradictions, and were extracted by torture and terror in both Soviet and American jails. In the hideous era of Nuremberg they were just the same.

Some people might have thought that the freebooters of the concentration camp exhibitionism and the forgers who have turned the "6 million Jews" into the most remunerative financial swindle of the century, were at last going to put an end to this exploitation.

An imposing religious ceremony, however, is going to unfurl itself in your presence, amid the fake set on Auschwitz's stage. Thanks to all its pomp, a strong attempt is going to be made, by means of a gigantic barrage from television and the press, to turn you into an unquestioned endorser for checks of hatred. Your name is worth its weight in gold to all these gangsters. As if the first holocaust was not enough, the whole world is going to be left a holocaust No. 2. It will not cost a billion dollars this time, since Your Holiness will have furnished brazen producers with the most sumptuous of extras for absolutely nothing.

"Human savagery will only be driven back by answering hatred with fraternity. Hate disarms itself, as everything disarms itself, but not by being endlessly served up."

Whatever its circulation and impact amongst the dupes may have been, holocaust No. 1 was nothing but a gigantic Hollywood racket of rare vulgarity. It was above all aimed at emptying the pockets of hundreds of millions of ill-informed viewers. Its damage could only be temporary, however, for one would soon have been forced to note the farcical nature of its extravagances. They would not stand up to the conscientious examination of an historian.

On the other hand, Most Holy Father, this holocaust of yours will be produced with great ceremony at Auschwitz itself. This will be done by a pope present in the flesh and blood, dressed in all his pontifical majesty, and anointed with truthfulness. In the eyes of a Christendom hoaxed by sacrilegious manipulators, this holocaust No. 2 with a pope facing a sacred altar strongly runs the risk of appearing to be a quasi-divine confirmation of all the propaganda hatched by hatemongers and usurers. This will be especially so at the time of the sacrifice.

Your evocation of the war in front of the Polish tombs at Monte Casino has already disturbed many of the faithful. If one is to believe what the press said at the time, you appear to have retained only certain fragmentary and partisan aspects of it. Your ostentatious appearance at Auschwitz, Most Holy Father, can only disturb even more of them, for there is no doubt that you are going to be "taken for a ride" as the popular saying goes. It is obvious.

This religious ceremony, certainly at the moment of the concelebration, may seem to your mind to be purely an appeal for the reconciliation of men to replace, at last, men's hatred. The freebooters of the press and screen, however, have firmly decided to make you dive, miter first and in your brand-new white cassock, into this yawning trap of Auschwitz.

"*Homo homini lupus*" (man is wolf to man), say the sectarians.

"*Homo homini frater*" (man is brother to man), says every Christian who is not a hypocrite. We are all brothers: the internee suffering behind his barbwire and the haggard soldier on edge behind his sub-machine gun. All of us who survived till 1945 must pardon and must love: you the persecuted person who has become pope, I the warrior who has become persecuted, and the millions of human beings who all lived through the immense tragedy of World War II, with our ideals, our weaknesses and our faults. Life does not have any other meaning. God does not have any other meaning.

Well, what else matters in the end?

In spite of the spiritual imprudences that may be involved with a pope taking positions in unsettled historical debates, and in spite of the hate-filled fanatics who will exploit the dramatic nature of your epic without delay, I will (from the remoteness of my distant exile) add my devotion to you on the day you celebrate your Mass at Auschwitz.

I am, Most Holy Father, filially yours. ✦

—Léon Degrelle

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western culture. What Degrelle has to say is vastly important and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. This clever letter from Degrelle to Pope John-Paul II was discovered, translated and submitted by John Nugent, a rights activist for Euro-Americans and a budding political figure. Nugent is a former U.S. Marine. Nugent recently appeared on national television and radio in regard to the shooting at the Holocaust Memorial Museum.

FDR OK'd Sneak Attack on Japan Six Months Before Pearl Harbor

A CRUCIAL HISTORICAL FACT, hitherto secret, will force you to revise your understanding of recent history: Franklin Roosevelt planned, long before Pearl Harbor, a devastating sneak attack on the Japanese homeland with bombers. Hypocritically, U.S. aviators would be released from the military air corps to be hired as civilian mercenaries through the Intercontinent Corporation, which would hire them under contract with the Chinese government for the sneak attack. The Japanese, well aware of this plot, decided to attack us before we could attack them.

BY GEORGE KADAR

For years before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, the administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt was already engaged in full-scale economic warfare designed to deprive Japan of the vital raw materials it needed to achieve its national potential. The U.S., Britain and Australia organized a total embargo of steel and oil products against Japan, with a crippling effect on Japan's war effort against China. No Japanese ships were allowed through the Panama Canal, and Japan was left with limited fuel supplies.

Japan was suddenly facing an economic and military disaster—and only a military response seemed a viable option.

Most TBR readers know the above facts and the truth about the attack on Pearl Harbor. But how many know that FDR ordered plans made up in the summer of 1941 for a sneak attack on Japan?

Here's the story: The American "volunteer" group, popularly known as the Flying Tigers, was organized and financed by the U.S. government and started training in China in August of 1941. It was an open secret for all that the so-called "mercenaries" and "volunteers" were all U.S. regulars conducting a false flag operation. (U.S. airmen were flying under Chinese flags, which was directly against U.S. law at the time.)

Skip Adair, a Flying Tigers recruiter, states the goals of the group were to "kill as many of them Japanese as we could."

Strategically, however, the goal was to ensure the Japanese air force did not control the skies over China. Additionally, FDR wanted the Chinese to stay in the war as long as possible, forcing Japan to expend irreplaceable men and materiel while tied up fighting the Chinese in a protracted conflict.

Members of the Flying Tigers (Dick Rossi etc) were already in the know in the summer of 1941 that an additional bomber group and fighter group would be organized.

The Lockheed Hudson aircraft (above) had multiple functions. It was used as a transport plane, a passenger plane, a bomber and an anti-submarine aircraft. Above it has been fitted with a gun turret in the back to help ward off enemy fighters while on missions. Gen. "Hap" Arnold believed these planes would have no problem bombing mainland Japan from Flying Tiger bases in China.

The FDR government came up with plan JB No. 355, titled: "Aircraft Requirements of the Chinese Government." The plan called for: "The destruction of Japanese factories in order to cripple production of munitions and essential articles for maintenance of economic structure of Japan."

The plan was for the U.S. planes was to take off from the Chinese bases of Chuchow, Nanchow and Hengchow toward Na-

President Franklin Roosevelt, his cabinet and staff, together with washed-out Air Corps instructor Capt. Claire Lee Chennault and his "Flying Tigers" mercenary air force, and representatives of the Chinese Nationalist Government, worked on a secret plan to sneak attack Japan, long before the Pearl Harbor incident. The intended Day of Infamy was prevented when the Japanese, wise to the plan, managed to attack FDR's forces first. Above, Chinese solder guards line of "Flying Tigers" P-40 "Kittyhawk" fighters. Fifty B-17 bombers would have been used if the intent to holocaust Nagasaki, Osaka and Tokyo had been carried out.

gasaki, Osaka and Tokyo with the intent of inflicting heavy damage on Japanese civilian and military targets.

In the written opinion of Maj. Gen. Henry Harley "Hap" Arnold, deputy chief of staff, U.S. Air Force: "The Lockheed Hudsons have ample range to perform missions against targets in Japan."

The plan was signed off on by the secretary of war, the secretary of the Navy and approved by FDR. The plan was dated July 23, 1941, almost five months before the Japanese attacks.

Mr. Lauchlin Currie, administrative assistant to the president (FDR), was interviewed in the report. He reported to the FDR administration that 66 bombers were made available for the attack on July 22, 1941.

Japan was already in control of a large part of eastern China in 1941, and it is only logical to assume that she learned about the planned attacks. Logistical preparations, training, base preparations and communication were taking place in the close presence of large Japanese forces. And 2.8 million gallons of aviation fuel were accumulated in China by the United States, hardly an operation that could be hidden.

Generally we are conditioned to believe that only America and Britain had heroic code breakers at the time, but it is difficult to believe that the Japanese did not develop certain capabilities as well and became aware of FDR's sneak attack.

At the very same time the above operations were taking place, B-17 bombers and fighters to cover them were deployed in the Philippines in preparation for the sneak attack on Japan. By Dec. 8, 1941, 35 B-17s were there, 15 fewer than planned. Had these long-range bombers been stationed in Hawaii they could have destroyed the whole of the attacking Japanese fleet.

In conclusion, the plot against Japan was designed with the involvement of top levels from the U.S. government and the military. There was already a New World Order policy in effect by the FDR administration, and the aim was to control Japanese territorial expansion in the Far East. FDR's hands were tied by the non-interventionist leaning U.S. public at the time, but policies were followed and military plans made to ensure that the U.S. would be dragged into a worldwide military conflict, one way or another. ✦

George Kadar is a Hungarian writer and researcher based in England.

Ian Kershaw: British Failure to Negotiate Let Slip the Dogs of World War II

By Daniel W. Michaels

Following the publication of his two-volume Hitler biography[1] several years ago, British Professor Ian Kershaw, born in 1943, became well known to a broad readership in Germany. As early as 1994 he was awarded the Bundesverdienstkreuz (Merit Cross of the Federal Republic) in recognition of his scholarly work, and in 2002 Queen Elizabeth knighted him, entitling him to be addressed as Sir Ian Kershaw. Now, on the occasion of the publication of his latest book, *Turning Points,* which evaluates and discusses fateful choices and key decisions made in World War II, the German newspaper *Rheinische Post* interviewed Kershaw. Following are key excerpts from that interview.[2]

***Rheinische Post*:** In the final analysis, what event led to the unleashing of World War II?

Kershaw: The primary reason was the British decision after the defeat of France in 1940 to remain alone in a state of war with Germany and not negotiate with Hitler and Mussolini. Hitler then knew that he could not bring an end to the war in the West. Great Britain's decision had immediate consequences, including Hitler's decision to attack the USSR.

***Rheinische Post*:** What would have happened if England had really entered into peace negotiations with the Third Reich?

Kershaw: That can only be speculation. It is quite possible that England might even have supported Hitler in a war against the Soviet Union. But who knows if even that would have resulted in a German victory in the East? Stalin too would have been participating in this historical guessing game. In any case, the same sort of speculation was going on in Moscow.

***Rheinische Post*:** In your new book *Turning Points* you link the entry of the United States in December 1941 with the *shoa*, the destruction of the Jews. . . .

Kershaw: Yes, because for the first time Hitler was convinced that a world war would ensue from the hostilities with England. And as early as 1939 Hitler had prophesied that in the event of a world war, accounts with the Jews would have to be settled. On December 12, 1941, Hitler told his *Gauleiters* that the world war was now on hand. Before this, Hitler had only used the expression "world war" in reference to the First World War, 1914-1918.

The entry of the United States in the hostilities was in many ways a break from the past.

***Rheinische Post*:** How do you arrive at that?

Kershaw: When the United States entered the war, a significant acceleration and radicalization of the so-called Jewish question occurred in Germany. Until then, the Germans had been proceeding in a stepwise manner. . . .

***Rheinische Post*:** Were Hitler's decisions taken rationally, or were they outside normal parameters?

Kershaw: I reject the favorite and still prevalent demonization of Hitler. Those fateful decisions, when viewed from the perspective of that time, ensued logically. The attack on the Soviet Union and the declaration of war against the United States were in no way simply "crazy ideas of Hitler." As he saw it, these conclusions had to be drawn from real events.

It is clear from his comments in this brief interview that Ian Kershaw, especially in his evaluation of the causes of World War II, assigns at least partial responsibility for permitting a local border dispute between Poland and Germany (and involving Great Britain) to develop into World War II. In so doing, he enters Revisionist territory, joining David Hoggan, A.J.P. Taylor, Patrick Buchanan and others in defining English responsibility.[3] ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *Hitler: A Biography*.

2 *Rheinische Post*, October 22, 2008, Duesseldorf, Germany.

3 "The Demonization of Dr. David Hoggan: The Forced War," The Barnes Review, Vol. V, No. 2, March-April 2009, 39-43.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

WWII MASS MURDER UNCOVERED

Thousands of German and Croat soldiers, who were captured in the final days of World War II, were brutally executed by Communist forces and then buried in mass graves in western Croatia, say representatives from a Croatian human rights organization. They are demanding an official investigation. Ivan Zvonimir Cicak of the Croatian Helsinki Committee believes that a site at Harmica, about 30 miles outside of the Croatian capital of Zagreb, holds the bodies of 4,500 soldiers, including 450 German army officers, who were murdered by Communist partisans in the country. According to Cicak, the officers were buried in a separate grave, because they had been separated from the common soldiers and are believed to have been executed last. The victims were troops of the 392 Infantry Division, set up by the German command in Croatia in August 1943. The executed soldiers had been captured in late April 1945 by partisans who were under command of Josip Broz Tito, who later became the president of Yugoslavia. Cicak's organization is collecting evidence on nine mass graves in Croatia that date back to World War II. Three of them have already been located, but the exact whereabouts of six remain unknown.

✠ ✠ ✠

A REAL WORLD WAR II GENOCIDE

A new article by Richard Mariani, which was published on the "Four Winds" Internet news site, has revived debate about the book *Gruesome Harvest*. The book, says Mariani, remains the best primary source for addressing the murder of millions of non-combatant German civilians and German prisoners of war from 1944 to 1950 as a matter of deliberate Allied policy. Court historians have long argued that Germans died following WWII because of "inefficient logistics," not because U.S. and British officials sought revenge against Germany for the war. "This information was written down in 1946 by German soldiers held prisoner in Camp 91 in Darmstadt by U.S. forces," writes Mariani. "It is a collection of historical information of eyewitness experiences of hundreds of Allied war crimes."

✠ ✠ ✠

DECRIMINALIZING 'DENIAL'

The leader of the liberal People's Party for Freedom and Democracy in Netherlands has introduced legislation that would decriminalize questioning the holocaust in that country. Mark Rutte, the head of the party, said Dutch law should only prosecute violence, not thoughts. Saying that the holocaust did not occur "should be possible," he added. Currently the Dutch have a broad, sweeping law that prohibits holocaust questioning when it is "purposefully used for discriminatory ends or meant to offend." Rutte would like to change this and plans on entering legislation in the country's Parliament. Ronny Naftaniel, the director of the Center for Information and Documentation Israel, Holland's largest Zionist group, whined to an Israeli newspaper: "Holocaust denial causes psychological pain to survivors. Rutte underestimates the intensity of the pain that . . . this will needlessly cause them."

HEMINGWAY A SOVIET SPY?

A new book by John Earl Haynes, Harvey Klehr and Alexander Vassiliev, called *Spies: The Rise and Fall of the KGB in America*, claims that author Ernest Hemingway "toyed" with Soviet intelligence throughout his entire life. Hemingway's connections to the KGB began after the Spanish Civil War broke out, when he traveled to Madrid with press credentials from the North American newspaper *Alliance* to cover the fighting. Once there, he became close to the Communist movement and regularly cooperated with party organizations in the battle's aftermath. Hemingway also communicated directly with Harry White, chief of the U.S. Treasury Department's Monetary Division, who has long been suspected of being a KGB spy. Hemingway's spy connections were detailed in once-secret KGB files that were opened to the public following the collapse of the Soviet Union. At left, Hemingway on safari, 1934.

VAN GOGH'S EAR

Everyone has heard of the famous story of Vincent van Gogh cutting off his ear with a razor in a fit of lunacy on the night of Dec. 23, 1888. New evidence revealed in a recent book reportedly proves that the story is most likely false. In *Van Gogh's Ear: Paul Gauguin and the Pact of Silence*, German historians Hans Kaufmann and Rita Wildegans argue that van Gogh may have made up the story to protect painter Paul Gauguin, who actually cut the ear off with a sword while the two painters were arguing. Van Gogh, to protect his friend from prosecution, told police he did it himself. At left, a self-portrait by van Gogh with a bandage covering his wound.

ZIONIST GLOBAL HEGEMONY

A primer for Zionist subversion in Russia, which caused an uproar in that country in 1989, is making the rounds again on the Internet, most notably on the web site maintained by Henry Makow. The book, called *A Catechism for the Jews of the Soviet Union,* detailed secret instructions that had been worked out in Tel Aviv in 1958 which plan for the control of Russia. The book was originally leaked to a newspaper in 1989 by anti-Zionist Jews, including an individual named S. Peisner. Since then, some of the Jews have been distancing themselves from the book, saying they suspect it may be a hoax. Makow has published some of the more shocking excerpts from the book, including this gem: "They must be forced to choose [between] chaos and us. When they try to do without us, we must cause complete chaos. Make sure that the disorder remains until the suffering and tortured gentiles desperately want our regime back. The gentiles must work under our leadership and be useful to us. Those who are not useful to us must be expelled. He who is not with us is against us. 'An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth.' That is what Moses taught us."

✠ ✠ ✠

SECRETS OF THE MAMMOTHS

The body of a 37,000-year-old baby wooly mammoth, which was unearthed in the arctic tundra is revealing some startling new insights about the extinct ice age beasts, reports London's *Telegraph*. Locked away for centuries in the permafrost, the young *Mammuthus* remained almost completely intact. Even its eyelashes were still on the animal. Scientists have been able to extract its stomach contents and analyze its teeth to show what state of health it was in when it suddenly perished. Reindeer herders had found the critter on the Yamal peninsula in northwest Siberia. When they told a local museum about the discovery, researchers descended from around the globe. Scientists hope that by comparing the baby mammoth's DNA with genetic information taken from other mammoth remains, they may be able to determine what led to the mammoths' ultimate extinction 10,000 years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE MISSING LINK?

The discovery of a 47-million-year-old fossil near Frankfurt, Germany, in the Messel Shale Pit, has prompted a paleontology professor from the University of Michigan to argue that he may have discovered a missing link between lower primates and humans. According to Prof. Philip Gingeric, who serves as president-elect of the Paleontological Society of the United States, the new evolutionary belief stems from the theory that humans descended from the Adapidae, which lived during the Eocene epoch between about 55 and 34 million years ago and are most closely related to lemurs that now live in Madagascar. (The other great branch of the primates in the Eocene was the Oromyidae.)

✠ ✠ ✠

QUIRK OF FATE SAVES MOORER

Nigel Adlam of *Northern Territory News* reports that the wreck of a merchant ship sunk by Japanese fighter-bombers has been found after a 66-year search. But diver Jim Miles and fisherman Wayne Keeping are not revealing the exact location for the time being. Four men died on the *Florence D* and they want it protected as a war grave. The 2,600-ton cargo vessel is lying on its starboard side in 35 feet of murky water off Bathurst Island. It was carrying 500,000 anti-aircraft rounds and its bow was blown to pieces in the attack on February 19, 1942. But the stern is intact. Thirty survivors sailed to Bathurst in a lifeboat and lived on a beach for three days before being rescued. The vessel, built in 1919, had only just picked up the survivors of a catalina shot down by the Japanese when it was sunk. The pilot of that plane, Thomas Moorer, went on to become commander of the U.S. Pacific fleet and an admiral. Moorer also went on to become one of the most outspoken critics of Israel's unprovoked surprise attack on the unarmed *USS Liberty* in 1967. Thirty-four U.S. servicemen were murdered in that attack which Israel still denies was anything but a "mistake."

ONE LESS TERRORIST TO WORRY ABOUT

On May 21 *The Daily Telegraph* published a lengthy obituary of Yehoshua Zettler, the extremist Zionist terrorist, who as the operations chief of Lehi (the Stern Gang), carried out attacks on Palestinian civilians and bank robberies. He was also involved in the assassination of UN mediator Count Folke Bernadotte on Sept. 17, 1948. Bernadotte had been in the process of negotiating a peace agreement between Arabs and Jews over Palestine. But extremist Jews in the Stern Gang, which included future Israeli president Yitzhak Shamir, wanted no part of peace and ordered a team of gunmen to murder the UN official. Gen. Aage Lundstrom, who was traveling with Bernadotte, related the killing: "We drove rapidly through the Jewish lines without incident. . . . In the Katamon Quarter we were held up by a Jewish army-type Jeep, placed in a roadblock and filled with men in Jewish army uniforms. At the same time I saw a man [Yehoshua Cohen] running from the Jeep... he put a tommy gun through the open window on my side of the car and fired point blank at Count Bernadotte, [who] fell forward. . . . There was a considerable amount of blood on his clothes." Even to his death, Zettler remained unrepentant for the murder of Bernadotte: "When we demonstrated in front of [Bernadotte] and told him 'Go away from our Jerusalem; go back to Stockholm,' he did not respond. So we had no choice." Above, the body of Folke Bernadotte, assassinated in Jerusalem on Sept. 17, 1948, begins the journey to Sweden.

VALKYRIE: THE FINAL PLOT AGAINST HITLER

HITLER , BORMANN CONFIDE BOMB PLOT DETAILS TO HERMANN GIESLER AT THE WOLF'S LAIR

IN THEIR LAST TWO INSTALLMENTS, the authors have told us of how Hitler confided to architect Hermann Giesler how he and Germany were being "stabbed in the back" by saboteurs and traitors. Specifically Hitler claimed Soviet military leaders had advance knowledge of German plans and that he believed the leaks were coming from high-level German sources. But this wasn't all these traitors were up to. A cabal of prominent German officers was working to blow Hitler to kingdom-come with a briefcase bomb on July 20, 1944, while Hitler and dozens of other German officers were at the Fuehrer's Wolfsschanze headquarters. By some miracle of fate, the bomb did not kill Hitler—even though it tore apart the conference room and killed and maimed others. Although he did not sustain life-threatening injuries, Hitler's psyche was bruised when confronted with the deeply damaging extent of the treason.

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

With the release of the Hollywood blockbuster movie *Valkyrie* starring Tom Cruise, the public has been given a dramatization of the historic confrontation between two visions of Germany during a time of total war—that of the old military/industrial aristocracy versus that of the new National Socialist regime. While media mavens have made heroes of the members of the "Valkyrie" conspiracy, Hitler confidant and architect Hermann Giesler points out the substantial damage their plotting and communicating with the enemy did to the German war effort, costing many thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of German lives.

"Close your office; organize all your co-workers who have military training and form a guard unit—if necessary, supply them with weapons."

In this and following articles in this "Valkyrie" series, you're shown the view from the other side—from the very command center of the struggle for the life of a nation.

Many of the same men were involved in earlier assassination attempts in November 1939 and March 1943; there was even a plot in 1938 led by Lt. Col. Hans Oster to prevent a military invasion of Czechoslovakia. Contacts with the British Foreign Office at that time led Undersecretary Robert Vansittart to comment: "But that is treachery!" After the war, publication of an account of those contacts was forbidden in England.

In 1939, anti-Nazi German Johann Georg Elser planted a bomb near the lectern at the November 8, 1923 Putsch Anniversary Dinner in Munich; but Hitler left early, escaping the explosion that left several dead and injured.

In 1942 and 1943, resistance member Helmuth James Graf von Moltke [great-nephew of the German general of the same surname] persisted in trying to arrange meetings in Stockholm with the British Political Warfare Executive. It was blocked by Churchill. (In this regard, it should be remembered that beginning in 1939 the Hitler government was itself sponsoring secret peace feelers, and even detailed proposals, to high British government officials. All were rejected.)

March 1943 saw two attempts to kill Hitler masterminded by Gen. Henning von Tresckow. The first was a bomb placed on Hitler's plane that failed to detonate [see "Inside Hitler's Secret

At 4 p.m., less than four hours after the explosion, Adolf Hitler shows his friend and ally Benito Mussolini the damage to the conference room at Hitler headquarters ("the Wolf's Lair" or Wolfsschanze), where the bomb went off that Stauffenberg and his co-conspirators intended should kill Hitler. Said Hitler: "I have escaped death miraculously." Mussolini replied: "Heaven had its protective hand over you." The assassination attempt was followed by the discovery of an even larger web of treason. Details that came to light and how they were viewed within the Reich's leadership were recounted in great detail by architect Hermann Giesler in his memoir of Hitler, *Another Hitler* (*Ein Anderer Hitler*, Druffel Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger, 6th ed., 1982).

Headquarters," Part Two, TBR May/June 2009]. A week later Tresckow got Col. Freiherr von Gersdorff to act as a suicide bomber at an exhibition Hitler would be attending. With two 10-minute fuse bombs in his coat pockets, he was to get near to Hitler before they went off. But Hitler stayed only eight minutes, leaving Gersdorff to run to the lavatory to defuse his bombs.

Hitler repeatedly escaped harm, making it seem fate or Providence was on his side.

Much has been made of Hitler's supposed "tantrums" against his generals and other military staff—for example, over the Elbrus affair (see TBR, May/June 2009) and Halder's dismissal. But Giesler reports nothing like that. Adolf Hitler didn't chew the carpet or throw chairs around; but he did get angry. He seemed to have a reliable sense for loyalty (or lack of it) around him. It turns out that leading generals like Ludwig Beck, Gunther von Kluge, Kurt von Hammerstein-Equord and Erwin Witzleben, and even Walter von Brauchitsch, were already in the mid-1930s expressing cynical remarks and doubts within their old Reichswehr circles.

These men were often from old, aristocratic families with long military service; they felt resentment toward Hitler's strategic and tactical directives, often disagreed with his decisions, considering them interference with general staff's established knowledge and wisdom. It should be noted that most of the conspirators were from the general staff, not commanding officers in the field.

What makes Giesler a rare source is his close relationship to Hitler. As someone whose company Hitler enjoyed, Giesler was often called to Fuehrer Headquarters to spend long evenings in discussion and drawing of city building projects. This time he arrived at "Wolf's Lair" in East Prussia at the beginning of August; to keep Giesler from asking questions of the Fuehrer, Martin Bormann made all the investigatory reports of the conspiracy available to him.

Giesler's account—in his own words—begins in Munich on that fateful day. [Translator's notes rendered in italics.—Ed.]

* * *

GIESLER'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE BOMBING

On the late afternoon of July 20, 1944 my brother called me. "Close your office; organize all your coworkers who have military training and form a guard unit—if necessary, supply them with weapons. Send the rest home and stay by your telephone.

"After you give the necessary orders, drive immediately to my office and by no means allow yourself to be stopped on your way, even by military police. Do you have a weapon? No? It may

be better I send a car and driver to pick you up. Your place now should be at my office."

"What happened?"

"Assassination of the Fuehrer, and the military is alarmed; Valkyrie has been unloosed in Berlin; the situation is still unclear."

My brother, as an experienced company commander, secured his post and the immediate surrounding area. We then waited tensely for further news from Fuehrer headquarters via the telegraph, from telephones, from the liaison office of the Wehrkreis (military district), for messages from the party office, from the SS and the Gau[1]. It was with great relief when finally, in the late evening, we heard the Fuehrer's voice. In Munich and the whole Wehrkreis VII, everything was quiet; it remained that way, as far as we could judge, during the night.

* * *

While many people were involved in the notorious July bomb plot against Hitler, career army officer Count Claus von Stauffenberg was the key figure because he had actual contact with the Fuehrer on a regular basis and could get into and out of the military headquarters (Wolf's Lair), at Rastenburg, with few problems. This photo was taken at Rastenburg on July 15, 1944 and shows Stauffenberg at far left, Keitel at right. Of course Hitler is in the center.

A week later, architect and Minister of Armaments Albert Speer, under time pressure, picked up Giesler on his way to Stuttgart so they could discuss war construction, the labor force and steel quotas.

We then talked about July 20. . . . Speer had been at Fuehrer headquarters and gave me his impressions of the fuller extent of the conspiracy. Worried, he said: "Even now, after the assassination, the Fuehrer is still very much involved with the military and political consequences . . . he needs some distance from the assassination (attempt) and all the disappointments. I believe that it's time that you arrive at headquarters, Giesler, as you are the only one who can distract him, even for a few hours a day. Present him with city building plans—Linz and the Danube Bank construction; that will still be of interest and lead him out of permanent worrying."

After a few days, the call came from Fuehrer headquarters. Bormann was short: "Please come as soon as possible; the Fuehrer is expecting you. Please bring along all the plans that might interest him; naturally everything that refers to Linz."

Full of excitement to see Hitler and talk to him, I arrived at Hitler Headquarters "Wolfsschanze." But what he told me confidentially during the following week, and what I found out, as ordered by him, from others; what I was reading in documents and protocols, and what I saw around me—shattered me deeply. All that I learned I would have thought impossible; it felt as unreal as spooks in the night.

Now that controls had been introduced, I entered Sperrkreis (restricted zone) I to report to Hitler; I met him in front of his bunker, talking to his adjutant. Actually, Hitler made a few steps toward me: "I expected you, and I'm glad to see you." He shook my hand, guarding his right arm which was bent and held in a sling, and his right leg also, obviously hurting. The side of his face that was toward the explosion was slightly swollen; he had cotton in his ears. But I was surprised by his posture—I thought it would be worse.

At teatime, to which he invited me, he mentioned the assassination only briefly and spoke little about his injuries. Linge (his servant) showed me Hitler's coat and the torn trousers, which were split lengthwise like the ones worn by medieval mercenary soldiers. "They did check you, Giesler—understand that. It is an order for the time being, caused by the assassination. In the future, it will not be done with you."

I didn't agree. After all that happened here, I thought the control was naturally necessary—it could have been that someone put something into my brief-

Hitler said he was sorry to lose his brand-new black trousers (shown here being held up by a German soldier after the bombing, shredded and singed) he had put on for the upcoming meeting with Mussolini. The German leader survived the famous July bomb plot with a cut to his hand and damaged eardrums. Others present, including a fellow conspirator, were killed. The planned *coup d'état* in Berlin that was supposed to follow the assassination of Hitler was not well thought out and would have been a disaster even if Hitler had died.

case. "No," Hitler said, "you check for yourself before you cross the checkpoints."

Apparently he gave the orders, because any checking in the future didn't happen—as in late autumn, as well as January/February 1945 in the command bunker at the Reich Chancellery. I always, however, checked my own briefcase and blueprints.

On the first evening we talked about city construction in Linz and Munich. For me, it was an unexpected and rare conversation during days of turbulent military and political events. At the beginning, Hitler looked deflated. But in the course of our discussion he became visibly more energetic and open-minded.

THE KALTENBRUNNER REPORTS

The next morning Bormann asked me to see him, giving me this advice: "Please don't put any questions to the Fuehrer about July 20 and all that was connected with it, unless he himself talks about it. Try, however, to distract him—talk with him primarily about Linz. That's what interests him most. On the other hand, I think it proper that you be informed correctly about all the happenings of July 20. I will see to it that you will be informed about every detail of the deep web."

After a short pause:

"One happening is under absolute secrecy—the Fuehrer will decide if you are to have knowledge about it. But I urgently ask, don't approach Hitler on that matter."

However, I could see all the supporting documents and interview protocols delivered by Kaltenbrunner to Bormann's office. By getting an overview of the total network of the clique of traitors and the larger circle of people involved, I would be more likely to refrain from asking Hitler about the affair during our discussions.

Only later was it clear to me what Bormann really meant by that. From then on, in the morning hours and during the "Lage"[2] meetings, I was primarily in Bormann's office. At those times, he pulled out of the vault the reports, the interview protocols, and lists of persons and investigations, which are known today as the Kaltenbrunner Reports. But those documents were only a part—even though a very important one—of the entire web of high treason.

I sat down in the corner of his office and began reading the sober reports of conspiracy, which already began pre-war and gradually increased in strength until it developed into a perfect form—betraying, above all, the struggling frontline and killing hundreds of thousands of soldiers.

The often dissonant-sounding remarks of Hitler since 1939: "I have the feeling of being surrounded by treason"—his former hints, as on November 6, 1939; middle January 1940; then, during "Weseruebung" (Norway campaign) at the end of the French campaign; adding in the partly depressing, partly angry reactions as I experienced them at Winniza in 1942 and Wolfsschanze in 1943—now, by these reports and protocols, his suspicion was confirmed. But far more than that: happenings up to now unexplainable became transparent and finally made sense, worse than ever imagined.

I began with the reading of the (prepared) appeals to the armed forces and the German people. Gördeler[3] to the armed forces: "something additional threatens to deprive you of the success of your victories which you gained from a leadership of educated and experienced men: Hitler's 'strategic genius,' which he claimed in an irrational delusion, and was disgustingly idolized by his lackeys."

Another appeal, still better: "The Fuehrer is dead. An immoral clique of battle-ignorant party leaders, misusing the pres-

ent situation, is trying to take over the government for selfish reasons, stabbing the fighting troops in their back. . . ."

With that, (Field Marshal) von Witzleben wanted to address the German people and the Armed Forces, to introduce himself as the new Supreme Commander. I knew him—then still fresh from the glory of crossed marshal batons[4]. At the People's Court they took pictures when he denied having any knowledge of the assassination and the military conspiracy, which was immediately refuted. When questioned: Well, what were your thoughts then, what was going to happen if the assassination would have succeeded?—he answered: "I am a military, I don't know anything about political and civilian matters." In the second part of the sentence he sounded absolutely convincing.

The next documents were photocopies: kind of an operational plan of the putsch-government and a list of the ministers selected for the Reichskanzler (Federal Chancellor) Gördeler. On both documents 'Speer' was listed as minister—with a question mark, however. Surprised, I jumped up and went to Bormann, "What does that mean?—that's not possible." Bormann looked up, "Comrade Giesler, on that matter everything is possible."

Slowly he stood up, went to the vault, took out a voluminous file, opened it and showed me the top sheet—there was the name 'Speer.' Only that. "For your personal information," he said, and returned the file to the vault. "Keep silent about all that," he said, sitting down at his desk. That was enough for that day; I could not continue reading.

Black Sheep of the Family?

On page 49 of the May/June 2009 issue of TBR ("Treason Is the Reason Why Germany Lost WWII"), TBR identified one of the traitors in the most notorious of the 50 or so plots to kill Hitler as Helmuth James Graf von Moltke. Unfortunately we used a photo of his great uncle, Gen. Helmuth Karl Bernhard Graf von Moltke (above left), who was born in 1848. Our apologies to the uncle. Von Moltke the elder had a fairly distinguished military career. Above right, Helmuth James Graf von Moltke before the People's Court in 1945.

GIESLER REFLECTS ON THE ROLE OF SPEER

My thoughts went back to a talk with (Karl) Hanke, Gauleiter of Silesia. A war construction site in lower Silesia caused me to meet him several times in March 1944. In my judgment, he was a man full of character, with wise, attentive eyes and a well-shaped head. Hanke proved himself during the political battles in Berlin, and later as a soldier at the front. His clear formulations corresponded with his long activities as an undersecretary of state at Dr. Goebbels's office.

One evening in Salzbrunn, Hanke asked me to advise him after the war with his plans for city rebuilding and solutions for traffic problems in Breslau, the capitol of Silesia. "Well," I said to him, "aren't you closely associated with Speer? If I agree to fulfill your request, apart from being overloaded with my own work, it would be an affront against him which I don't want to happen." Up till then, Speer could not even overlook the fact that I got the Munich assignment, and then in addition Linz. My job as an architect included, with the exception of Weimar, most of the Southwestern region of Germany.

"But, you also advise Mayor Freyberg in Leipzig."

"Yes," I answered, "but only because of the Fuehrer's order when problems at the fair (Leipzig's annual International Trade Fair) arose in connection with the planned extension of the railway system."

That was one more reason for him to talk to the Fuehrer. For various reasons, he wanted me and not Speer as an advisor for Breslau. He had a very clear opinion of Speer's goals, knowing what's going on in his office. That worried him and did not sit well—the Fuehrer should know about it. His particular mistrust extended to two of Speer's closest co-workers. Hanke mentioned the names—I knew both of them, one highly ranked in the SA, the other in the SS.

"Do you know that Speer is after succeeding Hitler?"

Yes, I had heard about it, but I considered it gossip—as an incorrect and overbearing opinion of Speer's personality by his staff. Here, wish might be the father of the thought.

"No," contradicted Hanke, "there is more to it."

He doesn't want to burden me with that stuff, but the Fuehrer should know about it. He, however, cannot get an appointment; Bormann is completely shielding Hitler, isolates him from everything—that worries him also. I could . . ."

"The protection by Bormann is Hitler's order," I interrupted him. "And Hitler considers me only as his architect and would strongly object if I would dare to get mixed up in matters that are none of my business. Please understand that."

"You're right—I have to try by myself to talk to the Fuehrer."

Remembering that talk with Hanke, his critique of Speer and Speer's two co-workers, made me pensive. But how was Speer's attitude after the July 20th assassination to be explained, when

Adolf Hitler was just one of some two dozen people who were in the room when the killer bomb went off. Later, shown above, the sympathetic leader visited fellow victims in the hospital. Above is the injured Rear Adm. Karl-Jesco von Puttkamer. Also injured in the blast were: Gen. Walter Scherff, Capt. Heinz Assman, Lt. Col. Heinrich Borgmann, Gen. Karl Bodenschatz and Gen. Adolf Heusinger. Killed were: stenographer Heinrich Berger, Gen. Rudolf Schmundt, Col. Heinz Brandt and Gen. Guenther Korten.

he expressed to me his deep worry about Hitler, and when he asked me to take the Linz plans with me to the Fuehrer headquarters? Other small events before the assassination, unimportant as they were then, seemed to me now rather strange.

At the end of June 1944, for instance, Speer called the leaders of the defense industry, the armament industry and the directors of the building industry to Linz and urged their utmost effort to increase the production of the armament industry. That "Linzer convention" ended with Hitler's speech at the Platterhof at the Obersalzberg.

Speer and I were Hitler's guests that evening at the Berghof. After dinner, Speer said with urgency, "Giesler, by all means, find a moment to tell Hitler about the Linz convention and let him know that I ended it with the performance of Bruckner's 4th Symphony at the aula of the St. Florian Abbey." Speer knew how much Hitler liked that symphony. Late that evening, he suggested, "My Fuehrer, I propose that Giesler should tell some funny anecdotes."

With Speer, everything was practical and calculated—even as a 'friend' I considered him a stranger and full of riddles. Now his name appeared, though with a question mark, on the list of ministers of the traitors.

In the evening, Hitler talked to me about his successor. Was it a coincidence or was it a hint by Bormann, caused by my reaction in the morning? Hitler said, "After this terrible war, the only one who is privileged to appear in front of the nation is he who, as a soldier, risked his life, and justified it with his bravery and willingness to sacrifice. Naturally, he has to show the quality of a leader and charisma; he has to be wise and think logically—above all, however, he has to have character. Only a brave soldier of that war has the right to lead the nation."

Then he was silent for a long time. Next morning, I was sitting again in the corner of Bormann's office and reading more messages, reports, documents. No further mention of Speer.

(For more on Giesler's recollections of Bormann, please see the item on the bottom of page 60 in which Giesler goes into great detail about Hitler's second in command.)

THE PEOPLE'S COURT

The reports and interrogations got more and more complicated. One peculiar incident of the interrogation of Theodor Strünck[5], for instance, impressed me quite a bit. He called Admiral Canaris shameless because, at Strünck's interrogation, Ca-

naris requested that he put everything on Oster and Dohnanyi[6].

During the evening hours, primarily around the time the "Lage" took place, the first film clips of the trial at the People's Court were shown. I did not want to miss anything and looked at the film for a while. Some of the accused I knew personally; of the others, I had formed impressions from reading the protocols, which the films now completed. Höpner, von Witzleben, Stieff—how much they differed from the young officers like Klausing and Bernardis. These admitted their deeds with military composure and yet still wanted to distance themselves. Well, if the younger ones would only have known what a miserable attitude dominated the plotter's heads.

I saw the counter-position of Major Von Leonrod with his confessor-priest, Father Wehrle[7], and listened to their terrifying discussion—I felt my way to the door and avoided further films.

On one evening, for one reason or another, Hitler talked about the 20th of July. I told him I had seen some films of the trials at the People's Court and I was shattered. Hitler remarked:

"I don't want to see anything of that; it is enough that I have to read the reports. The assassination revealed very clearly to me that not only high treason—but also the ugly "Landesverrat"[8] lost its disguise. For a long time I had already suspected treason; in Winniza I felt it directly—often I thought I felt physically furtive glances. But much more, far beyond what has been reported, I have now learned. After a sober consideration, I think it's proper to be silent—for the sake of the fighting troops and the unity of the nation.

"That reactionary clique plotted since 1938, if not earlier, for my fall by revolt or assassination. But it was not in accordance with their character to confront me openly with a weapon. How they must have hated me, and National Socialism, when they betrayed without scruple, and so miserably, even the fighting troops. The whole scope of that shameful plot one can now see—it is so revolting. Rattenhuber and Högl will tell you some of it; however, keep it confidential. I've bound everyone who knew about it to silence; that also includes you." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 A Gau is a party district. It usually covered the same territory as the state administration, but the Gauleiter was the NSDAP head of the Gau, while the Reichstatthalter was the chief administrator for the State.

2 Short for "Lagebesprechung," a military situation meeting, held twice a day with all the Fuehrer's close advisors, and field commanders called in as needed.

3 Carl Friedrich Gördeler was mayor of Liepzig from 1930 until his resignation in 1937. He then became director of the overseas sales department at the firm of Robert Bosch GmbH and used the cover of his job to travel abroad promoting an anti-Nazi position. He was the leading instigator in several planned putsches against Hitler and was to be the new federal chancellor upon the success of the Valkyrie plot.

4 Under Hitler, colonel generals received the new rank of Fieldmarshal, in a ceremony in which they were given ornate gold and ivory batons.

5 An insurance executive who also worked in Canaris's Abwehr; clandestinely active with the heads of the conspiracy.

6 Hans Oster was a general and deputy of Adm. Canaris at the Abwehr. Hans von Dohnanyi was a civil servant, a high-ranked lawyer recruited by Oster for the Abwehr.

7 Leonrod, a member of Bavaria's old nobility, was designated in the Valkyrie plans as liaison officer in military district VII (Munich). He said in his defense that he consulted his "father confessor" Chaplain Hermann Wehrle, who did not take him into the confessional, but advised him to stay away from treasonable enterprises. Thus Wehrle was implicated and both were executed.

8 *Landesverrat* is a kind of treason of passing domestic or military secrets to a foreign power.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

HERMANN GIESLER REFLECTS ON "THE REAL" MARTIN BORMANN

Hermann Giesler Remembers Martin Bormann

By Hermann Giesler

I didn't only read reports; I also watched what was going on at Martin Bormann's desk, and his method of work. I gained new insight into the character of that powerful man, feared by many and even hated as the "party's gray eminence." During that period he appeared to me more transparent and more understandable than in previous years. I will describe him as I saw him.

Here he was sitting, this so-bedeviled man, with his shirtsleeves rolled up during the summer heat. With lively alertness and immense industriousness, he worked through piles of files, dictated and phoned without a break. He had the endurance of a fighting bull. I think Adolf Hitler saw him correctly when he told me once: "Bormann is like his signature, and that is like the Hoehe Goell." (A high mountain peak near the Berghof, Hitler's home.)

I was often present at that time when Bormann reported [to Hitler]; he did so in a matter-of-fact and concentrated way, with all the pros and cons, mostly about very important matters. Sometimes, when persons and happenings were involved that I was familiar with, I could see how clearly and correctly it had been reported. Then Adolf Hitler decided it. That information given to the Fuehrer covered all areas of the State, the Party and the whole civil sector, and lasted sometimes hours.

I was drawing while this went on, but still listened carefully. An adjutant would appear, reporting the "Lage." Or an interruption because of an established appointment—then Hitler would say:

"Giesler, we'll continue later." Or Bormann: "See that Giesler gets some refreshments."

A little later, I was again sitting in my corner, refreshments there, reading the reports or silently watching Bormann at work. He often dictated to two or three secretaries at a time. But—rather strange and surprising—at the same time that Bormann dictated to give the gist of the matter, he memorized Hitler's decisions word for word, following the sentences exactly as they were spoken by Hitler, while in between he shaped the letters and orders that he derived from them. Telephone calls came in; disturbing messages were handed to him; after which he continued dictating where he had stopped before.

Again a call came. Bormann looked at me: "The 'Lage' is over; the Fuehrer expects you," and turned again to his work.

Who could endure that, day in and day out, always deep into the night, and for years? Indeed, Bormann was like the "Hoehe Goell," and, like that "Goell," he sometimes cast a shadow in bright light. Naturally he cast shadows. Sometimes, I had real quarrels with him, or he with me. Twice, Hitler intervened: "Giesler, please go along with Bormann." Once at the Berghof, in spring 1944, he said to me: "Giesler, if you want to drive away from here early, mad because of Bormann. . . . but you are Mrs. Bormann's guest, and you are also my guest—no, you cannot do that to us! By the way, let it be said to you, in that case Bormann acted absolutely correctly. He naturally should have given you some explanation, which I herewith do now. . . . Well, see! Giesler, I need Bormann and his working strength. He relieves me; he is steady, unshakable and an achiever—I can depend on him!"

In retrospect, I always found out on my own that Bormann was correct to get tough on me, or that he acted on Hitler's order.

Bormann noticed everything; it reflected his former job as an estate administrator. I accompanied him once on an inspection trip at the small farm that supplied the Obersalzberg. He checked out everything, down to the *champignon* [mushroom] cellar—nothing missed his eyes. Then we climbed into the forest above the Berghof.

There he showed me his animal world in its free, natural surroundings. An owl was there, a squirrel—what else was jumping around there, I cannot remember. He allowed beehives to be brought in to the Hoehe Goell when the trees were blooming. He got enthusiastic about that magnificent mountain. Dr. Todt had personally searched for that high track and marked it through the sheer rocks—it is the most beautiful and daring road I know of, by far. "I hold Dr. Todt in high esteem and still think about him often," Bormann said.

On the way back, turning off the road, he looked around and asked how I liked it. I remarked one has a wonderful view from here, all around—it's beautiful up here. "Yes, a good location," Bormann said. "Connection with the street, which in winter is cleared from snow; a well is close by. . . . You are going to be settled here after the war, so you are present for the Fuehrer at any time." Striding on, he whistled *"Alle mi presente al vostra, signori!"*—an old Landsknecht song [*Wir Zogen in das Feld*].

[*Alle mi presente al vostra, Signori* is translated as "Oh, you men prepare yourselves for muster, one and all"; the title, *Wir Zogen in das Feld*, means "We Marched Away to War."—Ed.]

During the difficult days in August 1944, when the disloyalty and treason were apparent, Bormann said to me, with a very serious meaning: "I have one task and one goal; and that is to serve the Fuehrer as a National Socialist. My only ambition is to do that as well as I am able. The Fuehrer gives me the authority that I need to do it. I activate it, but solely for this, my task. Certainly you have no doubts that I am totally obligated to the Fuehrer. I don't want anything else but to take some of the heavy burden off his shoulders; and that is not easy!"

I believed him. ✦

MARTIN BORMANN IN THE BUNKER

Martin Bormann, his adjutant, SS-Standartenfuehrer Wilhelm Zander, and his secretary, Else Krueger, were with Hitler in the Fuehrer's shelter during the Battle of Berlin. The Fuehrerbunker was located under the Reich Chancellery in the center of Berlin. On April 28, Bormann wired the following message to German Admiral Karl Doenitz: "Situation very serious. . . . Those ordered to rescue the Fuehrer are keeping silent. . . . Disloyalty seems to gain the upper hand everywhere. . . . Reich Chancellery a heap of rubble."

This item was translated from Giesler's *Ein Anderer Hitler* by ***Wilhelm Mann***, a native German speaker and WWII scholar with the assistance of ***Carolyn Yeager***.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

CONTROVERSIAL

Thank you for publishing my letter in the May/June TBR. Due to its controversial nature and possible consequences, I wasn't sure whether you would even consider printing it.

I noticed the letter just above mine from M. Koehl of Wisconsin was about a related subject. His letter concerned the "Christian Identity Is America's Hope" essay by Pastor Thomas Robb in the January/February issue.

Mr. Koehl took exception to Pastor Robb's claim that Europeans are the modern-day descendants of the biblical Israelites. He wrote something to the effect that just saying so, does not make it so. And, surprisingly, Robb's article contained nary a word from the holy writ as foundation for his position. But I agree, in general, with Robb. Today's white Christians are the racial descendants of the 12 tribes of Israel, and there are ample scriptures to support that. The long-taught assumption (even predating the King James Abridged Version of 1611) that the most anti-Christian people on the planet are somehow God's chosen people is absurd.

James Harrold Sr.
Arkansas

FRESH INFORMATION ON CHURCHILL

The late Arthur Schlesinger Jr. gave praise to Roy Jenkins's 2001 biography *Churchill,* commenting, "One might wonder whether anything fresh remains to be said about Winston Churchill." After reading Thomas Brookes's TBR article, "The Dresden Atrocity" (Jan./Feb. 2009), and David Irving's *Apocalypse 1945*, one can reply to Mr. Schlesinger, "Indeed there is!"

Brookes's synopsis of the continued soft pedaling by "serious" historians of the Dresden civilian death toll, the result of an orchestrated incendiary Allied bombing carried out with the approval of Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt, is an excellent rejoinder to Irving's book, which had previously debunked the low figure of 24,000 civilian deaths. Irving puts the total at at least 60,000, but possibly up to 100,000.

In *Apocalypse 1945,* Irving recounts the Feb. 4 talks at Yalta nine days before the Dresden bombing commenced, in which Stalin and Churchill discuss the problems that the British would face in housing and feeding German refugees fleeing from East Prussia. Churchill's response to this dilemma was the following, "Will there be room for them in what is left of Germany? We have killed 6 or 7 million Germans, and probably there will be another million or so killed before the end of the war." (Page 102.)

On Feb. 13 and 14, the German refugees and civilians in the city of Dresden were ruthlessly murdered in the worst terror bombings carried out by the Allies during the war. In *Churchill*, Roy Jenkins pondered about whether the British prime minister regretted the decision; concluding, "Foreboding was more pronounced than regret. . . . The bombing was no more reprehensible than the use of the second atomic bomb by Truman six months later" (page 778).

The "court" historians can sure put murder in perspective.

Christopher Angelos
New Jersey, via mail

MURDER OF PATTON

I find all this "Patton was murdered" stuff kind of questionable. Doug Bazata's tales of assassination seem to be the rock upon which this theory is based—whether Patton be killed by the Soviets or the Americans. Why should I believe Doug Bazata? Even the recently published Patton book TBR sells relies on Bazata's credibility. [*Target: Patton*, hardback, 444 pages, #517, $28 from TBR Book Club.—Ed.]

Alice L. Jones
Maryland

The publisher of this magazine had personal contact with Douglas Bazata and verifies that the author's account of Bazata's role is what Bazata told to him. (TBR, March/April 2009, article by Paul Angel.) Bazata believed that Patton was the victim of the CIA, which killed him because he was a threat to the American political establishment. There is little doubt that if Patton had been nominated by

Would Government Ever Release Documents on Fort Knox Inventories?

Regarding your articles on Fort Knox and the mysteriously vanished gold, I suggest that someone use the Freedom of Information Act to get a copy of the inventory of Fort Knox that was done when the present Treasury secretary signed as receiving (taking custody of on behalf of the United States) this installation from her predecessor. That is, the prior Treasury secretary probably has the original as she wanted to "get off the hook" of being responsible for any missing gold, silver or other valuables at Fort Knox. Also, ask for a copy of the same inventory of all the mints and other unknown places.

Fort Knox, Kentucky: Is it devoid of gold?

Happy hunting.

Maybe you should talk to President Obama's new Treasury secretary, Tim Geithner. He's had a few months in office to settle in. Maybe the new secretary is taking inventory now.

Besides gold and silver, we want to find out about other valuable metals, gems etc stored there.

It might be a good idea to get a congressman to ask for the inventories.

P.A. Jensen
California

Persecuted Artist, Peace Activist, Historian Looks Forward to TBR

Once in awhile I get sent some copies of articles of TBR, and it is like a ray of sunlight in my cell—like a sane voice, in all this incessant chatter. It is almost unbearable, the mental constructs these people dream up about what Obama's victory at the polls means.

It was an impressive performance to be sure. And I can certainly see that it was the fulfillment of Martin Luther King's "I Have a Dream" speech, looking at it from their point of view.

But what a mess this guy is inheriting, now that the AIPAC flunkies have utterly robbed and ruined America.

We have a powerful word in German called *Leichenfledderei*. I don't know if there is an English word for it. [In English we would say, "robbing the dead."—Ed.] I am not allowed a German-English dictionary in here.

It's a medieval term and describes shadowy ghostlike creatures descending on the dead and helpless wounded lying on a battlefield after one of those horrendous and bloody gene pool destroying battles fought by our forefathers, from the 216 B.C. Battle of Cannae, to the A.D. 9 Victory of Arminius in the Teutoburger Forest, to Verdun, Sedan and down to Stalingrad, and hundreds of smaller carnages such as during the French Revolution and the Napoleonic wars. Of the 500,000-plus Grand Army of Napoleon—over 350,000 young Germans—how many came back? A few thousand?

So these *Leichenfledderei* were ghouls robbing the wounded, the dying and the cadavers—that's what we are now going to see in ever greater numbers of American at first, but later also British, German and other enterprises being robbed, as if felled by a swarm of locusts or piranhas.

American industry—what's left of it and has not been outsourced to the far corners of the Earth—is teetering at the brink. Thus the foreigners can: pick the best minds clean of know-how; buy firms not for the plants or machines, but to carry away blueprints and research; etc. That's easy to carry away on a CD or a few DVDs.

The Rust Belt will expand—and the social unrest, even race problems, that massive unemployment in America will cause—will follow right on the heels of all this. It's Weimar all over again, only worse.

Ernst Zündel
Incarcerated historian, Gulag Archipelago, Germany

either party—most likely the Republicans—he would have swept to victory. Assassination seems to be a traditional weapon of politicians in this country, sad to say.

Willis A. Carto
Publisher of TBR

LIGHT BRINGER

I find your magazine brings light to areas the mass media avoids. As a kid, I got into trouble asking too many awkward questions, and now I cannot get a job shoveling manure onto a truck, although I am certified in seven areas. But now I am working on a novel.

Alex G. Neubert
South Carolina

WE FOUGHT ON WRONG SIDE

There are some who deify Adolf Hitler. This is an error. It is sufficient to recognize the nature and character of the German leader who led his Volk to the "triumph of the will" that liberated them from the tyranny of the bogus debt of the credit cartel and declared: "The Reich sees in Christianity the unshakable foundation for the ethics and morality for the Volk." —Chancellor Adolf Hitler, 1934. Those who slander the Germans of the Third Reich and their leader are beyond excuse. The stubborn refusal to admit the wrongdoing of the Allies in WWI, WWII until the present day is reprehensible. The credit cartel perpetrated WWI and WWII to anchor their empire. This cartel continues to compel complicit and foolish people to kill, to be killed and to pay tribute to the synagogue of Satan and participate in the evil misdeeds being waged then and now against the Germans and the whole world.

Reinhold Sommerstedt
Arizona

NO AID TO ISRAEL

The Zionist Americans are at it again: Steal from American taxpayers and savers to benefit the Likud and Israel. I do not support any politician who aids Israel with yearly payments of billions of dollars of so-called aid money. I wrote letters to my congressman and two senators who approved this aid and told them to forget my vote. I do not like to give money and the latest weapons to the Israelis so they can murder Palestinians in Gaza or Lebanon with ease. The only religion the Zionists have is money, and they control the finances in the U.S. and Wall Street. The only magazine I enjoy is TBR, and I wish it were published weekly or monthly. We know who the real war criminals were in World War II. It was not Hitler. I would say it was Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin and Truman. By targeting German and Japanese civilians, and destroying most cities, these criminals deserve a special place in hell. We lived in Germany in a small town near Hannover and saw American and British bombers on the way to Berlin flying overhead by the hundreds. Our town was too small to be bombed but escorting fighters came down and used machine guns to hit the trains close by. You are doing excellent work and I know you always write the truth. Keep it up.

Edwin Bock
Washington State

TBR POSTER A 'GAS'

That new poster by artist David Dees is a gas! It's such an empowering image. I have followed the work of this artist and he is about the only illustrator out there tackling really politically incorrect topics. There is so much detail I keep going back and back again to the image and find something new every time. Please send me three more copies and pass on my message urging fellow readers to purchase this poster from TBR and post it. Give people a laugh. Maybe it will attract some attention.

Virginia Pertbottom
Louisiana

Thanks. The poster is 14" x 20" and is available from TBR. 1-5 prints are $15 each. 6-24 prints are $14 each. 25-49 prints are $11 each. 50 or more are just $10 each ppd. Contribute $35 to TBR and we'll send you the poster, three back issues of TBR and a free copy of *Origins of Western Civilization* by Dr. Barnes. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free.—Ed.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
			ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
			TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
			SUBTOTAL	
			INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
			MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR49

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

TBR SAMPLE ISSUE: EDITOR'S CHOICE: JUST $4.

***DEDUCTING 10%**
TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Red Man *versus* White Man

ALSO . . .

- Riding with J.E.B. Stuart
- Robert La Follette Sr.
- Traitors sabotage Germany
- Legacies of Wilson, FDR
- Race & law in the ancient world
- Atrocities in the "Un-Civil" War
- DNA disproves claim to Holy Land
- The British Freikorps
- Hitler's Secret Headquarters: Part 2

HORST MAHLER:
Modern-Day Martin Luther?

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

May/June 2009 ❖ Volume XV ❖ Number 3

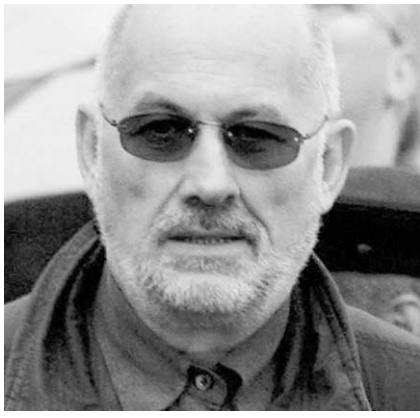

Table of Contents

Red Man versus White Man

By Arthur Kemp

4 Rarely were Indians the "noble savages" dreamt up by politically correct historians. In fact, thousands of American frontier families had members murdered or enslaved by Indians, while many a survivor carried the scars of the natives' tomahawks. Truth is, the white man came awfully close on several occasions to losing this "great race war."

American Indian 'Boogeyman'

By John Tiffany

14 Redskin atrocities were orchestrated from east to west by a number of Indian leaders. One such savage was "Bob Benge," born about 1760, probably in the Cherokee village of Toquo, to a squaw named Wurteh. Benge grew up to be the most notorious Cherokee in history. So feared was he in the central Appalachians, settlers scared their kids by saying, ". . . [W]atch out, 'Benge' will get you.". . .

Adventures in the Rebel Cavalry

Compiled & Edited by Ralph Forbes

18 Here is a wide ranging selection of passages from the very interesting autobiographical memoirs of a bold—but little-known—German from Prussia who served with great valor in the Southern War for Independence. . . .

Yankee Crimes Against Southerners

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

25 If you think Lincoln's war against the South was bad, just wait till you read about the occupation that followed the conquest in this book review by Prof. Ray Goodwin, a full-blooded Texan and "Rebel" sympathizer.

Race & Law in the Ancient World

By Frank Joseph

27 "Afrocentric historians," so-called, put forth a lot of myths, such as that the ancient Egyptians were black. Why then did the Egyptians put up a sign on the Nile that said "No Negro shall enter Egypt beyond this point"? Even more surprising is what the people of pre-Columbian Mesoamerica and South America felt about racial matters.

Who Are the Semites?

By Grace-Eki Oyama

33 Most people who dismiss the Ashkenazim as "merely the descendants of Khazars," a Turkic tribe, consider that the other great branch of world Jewry, the Sephardim, are descendants from people who once trod the soil of the Holy Land, some 2,000 years ago. But according to Israeli DNA scientists, the Sephardim and Mizrahim are most closely related to North Africans and Arabians. . . .

Free Speech in Wartime

By Robert La Follette Sr.

35 We need to be able to speak our minds freely in time of war as much as in time of peace, if not more so. Great populist and U.S. Sen. Robert La Follette Sr. explains why. And after reading this, you'll see that the same tricks have been used to stifle free speech during wartime by mainstream propagandists even today. . . .

Wilson & FDR: Were They So Bad?

By Daniel W. Michaels

38 Thomas Fleming and Jim Powell, a pair of notable historians, have independently come to the same conclusion: presidents Woodrow Wilson and Franklin Roosevelt, by getting the United States into the Old World quarrels that became world wars, succeeded in destroying both Europe and America as we knew them. . . .

A Call to Resist the New World Order

By Horst Mahler

42 Another martyr for old Germany: Dissident Horst Mahler, who at 73 is no spring chicken, has been sentenced to almost 12 years in prison for thought crimes, with a real probability he will die in prison. Mahler effectively faces a life sentence for questioning the "holocaust" and WWII events. A noble man, he will not recant. . . .

Treason: Sabotaging Hitler

By Daniel W. Michaels

48 Everyone knows there were a few traitors in World War II Germany, who are now honored in Hollywood and such places as "heroes." But, until now, hardly anyone was aware that there was virtually a traitor under every other bed. There were a large number in their major intelligence agency, and there was traitorous sabotage by many army generals. Had it not been for these traitors, it is most likely Germany would not have been defeated, and millions of lives could have been saved. Historians call the conspiracy "the 20th of July plot," but there is a lot more to it. . . .

Hitler's Secret Headquarters: Part 2

Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

54 You would think German soldiers would try to do the will of Hitler, as they were sworn to do—especially his generals. But instead of following his timetable, as in his plan for the conquest of the Abkhazian capital, they did bizarre things like going off on a mountain climbing expedition. This infuriated Hitler. Was it "idiocy," as Hitler called it, or something far more sinister? In this installment from the memoirs of German architect Hermann Giesler, Adolf Hitler voices his concern that traitors surround him. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—NWO on its last legs: 3.
Indian slavers of the colonial era. 17.
***Stonewall Jackson's Way*: A ballad.** 25.
TBR Home Shopping Section. B-1 to B-8.
Book Review: Brits in the Waffen-SS. 45.
History You May Have Missed: 46.
Operation Bagration. 51.
Letters to the Editor: 61.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Erich Gliebe, *Parma, Ohio*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Ryu Ohta, *Tokyo, Japan*
Fredrick Töben, *Adelaide, Australia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2008 (Vols. II-XIV)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Struggle Continues

LIFE HAS BEEN A CONSTANT STRUGGLE FOR THE WHITES. Evidence (such as the Kennewick man fossil) shows whites have been in America for many thousands of years. Back then the struggle was mostly to kill mammoths and man-eating bears. Then the "red man" arrived, and the whites struggled with the newcomers, but were wiped out completely. Then the Vikings came to North America and battled the "Skraelings," as at least several Norse sagas say. Eventually the first English people landed here, in North Carolina, only to mysteriously vanish. But again, Europeans tried to settle in America. As our content in this issue shows, in one early war with "the natives," the New Englanders lost one-third of their population—per capita, a worse war for whites in America than anything since that time, even the bloody "Un-Civil War" (which we also touch on in this issue).

Atrocities were committed on both sides, in a series of wars with the redmen that have been designated collectively as the Seventh Nordic Racial War. (Here's Arthur Kemp's list in brief: First Racial War: with Attila and the Huns; Second War: the "crusades"; Third War: with the Moors; Fourth War: with the Bulgars, Avars, Magyars and Khazars; Fifth War: with Genghis Khan's Mongols; Sixth War: the Ottoman "holocaust"; Eighth War: with the Mexicans.) For more on this, read Kemp's book, *March of the Titans*, available from TBR. (See page B-8 inside.)

Now the whites are locked in another war, not of their choosing: the struggle with the Zionist world empire. The latest casualty in this undeclared war is Horst Mahler, the redoubtable old German. See Mahler's bold statement to the world on page 42. Germans and other Europeans have suffered greatly in this war of aggression by the Zionist empire. Even in America we are not safe from these oppressors.

Also suffering from the Zionist onslaught are, of course, the people of Palestine. As our story on page 33 shows, the ancestors of today's Palestinians have been in "Eretz Israel," the Land of Israel, since time out of mind. The folks who call themselves "Jews" are johnnies-come-lately. The "Jewish people," according to Israeli scholars, were formed out of a hodgepodge of ethnic groups from a sizable swath of the world: the Ashkenazi "Jews" grew out of the old Khazars of south Russia, most of the Sephardic "Jews" had ancestors hailing from northern Africa, while a few other Jews come from the Yemen area, Ethiopia and even from China. Significantly, DNA evidence shows few if any "Jewish" ancestors had their roots in the Holy Land. If anyone has a legitimate claim to the Holy Land, it is the Palestinians. The "real Jews," i.e., the racial descendants of the ancient Judaic believers, are the Palestinians, although ironically they have dropped the ancient religion, while the "pseudo-Jews" have adopted elements of it, while adding in their notorious, misanthropic Talmud. We'll have more on that, and the related Kabala, in our next issue. ✦

—*John Tiffany*, **Assistant Editor**

FRONT COVER PHOTO OF HORST MAHLER: JOCHEN LUEBKE/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

LET'S FINISH OFF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

THE COLLAPSE OF THE DOLLAR APPEARS CERTAIN. America cannot survive with a sound economy and at the same time create 10, 20 or 30 trillion more dollars out of thin air. Such fiscal irresponsibility will create a global stampede away from the dollar which will force long term interest rates skyward, collapse the bond market and bring hyper-inflation, with all prices rocketing up. The price of precious metals will double or triple until they can't be bought for any amount of dollars.

It appears likely that the United States will be riven into pieces, with regions establishing their own governments and issuing their own money to replace the dead dollar, for indeed, the dollar cannot survive very much longer.

As financial newsletter editor Jim Sinclair says, "As the world turns to the Fed to be bailed out, the question will soon be, who will bail out the Fed?"

The above projections are common enough, but no one except THE BARNES REVIEW is pointing out that although the dollar's collapse will bring much suffering for the improvident, the heavily indebted, the unlucky as well as the corrupt who have brought on the problem, the other side of the equation is that it will also create an entirely new set of circumstances which may well set the world on an entirely new and salvational course of events.

For the fact is that the dollar's collapse will strike a dagger into the heart of the internationalist cause, something which decent people can celebrate, even as the once-powerful movers and shakers find themselves the deserving targets of derision and contempt.

In other words, as the dollar turns into dust, so will the dreams of the elite. Their "new world order" extolled by elitists such as George H.W. Bush, who once was confidently expecting that he and his allies, such as the titans of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderbergers, the Anti-Defamation League, nonprofit propaganda organs without number, and all of their innumerable sycophants, hangers on and paid acolytes, would soon be the masters of the universe, is kaput.

The late idea that the peoples of the world—subject to the cacophony of the media, the churches, the government, etc. would accept their "new world order" is a nightmare that few will now accept. In other words, after all of their planning, all of their work, politically speaking, they are now dead meat.*

One of those brave souls standing with an axe over the neck of the new world order is Horst Mahler, a German Revisionist who willingly turned himself in to face certain incarceration by the Zionist-controlled German court system. Mahler, aged 73, had made on more than one occasion remarks doubting the authenticity of the World War II "holocaust" tale. Mahler has also pointed out that no official peace treaty was ever signed with Germany, making the present German regime illegitimate.

Mahler was sentenced for these "crimes" of free speech to almost 12 years in prison—in effect a death sentence for the septuagenarian. Why would such a man turn himself in to the German authorities knowing he could spend the rest of his years in prison, instead of with his loved ones? Why would another elderly German man, Reinhold Elstner, fed up with the defamation of everything German, douse himself with gasoline on the steps of the Hall of Justice in Munich and light himself on fire? Why would a gutsy German lawyer, Sylvia Stolz, knowing that she could face serious jail time and the loss of her legal license, insist on defending her client with the truth—even though the truth is illegal in Germany right now? Why would European scientists continue to research and publish factual appraisals of the holocaust? (After all, it's not like there's any money in holocaust Revisionism. Or any recognition. Or a secure future for you or your family. In fact, you'll most likely end up in jail or on the lam.)

So why has Horst Mahler done what he did—turn himself in? We suggest you turn to page 42 and read "why" in his own words. But we think we know why.

These German patriots are all standing up and saying, "Enough is enough. No more will we be silent. If enough of us come out and tell the truth, the German legal system will be crushed under our weight"—and with it, perhaps as well, will be crushed the "holocaust" myth, another cornerstone of the "new world order." ✦

—*WILLIS A. CARTO*, Editor & Publisher

*For a glimpse at the world of the future, we recommend the classic work of E.F. Schumacher, *Small Is Beautiful* subtitled, *Economics as if People Mattered.* Published in 1973, at least a million thoughtful readers have profited by it. John McClaughry gives these themes addressed in the book: 1. "The sharp criticism of our organized systems as destructive of the human spirit and the planet alike"; 2. "The concern over the rapid depletion of the world's natural resources and the corresponding destruction of the environment"; 3. "An attack on acquisitiveness and consumption"; "Mankind's pernicious urge to dominate, rather than understand and adapt"; "The need for some limiting principle to enable a society at some point to say, 'enough'"; 4. "The importance of human scale"; and 5. "The need for people to remain close to the nurturing land, in fact and spirit." These goals are necessary if mankind is to survive and attainable if enough people agree what is to be done. They are goals this magazine endorses and, we believe, the great majority of our readers do also. Let us hear from you.

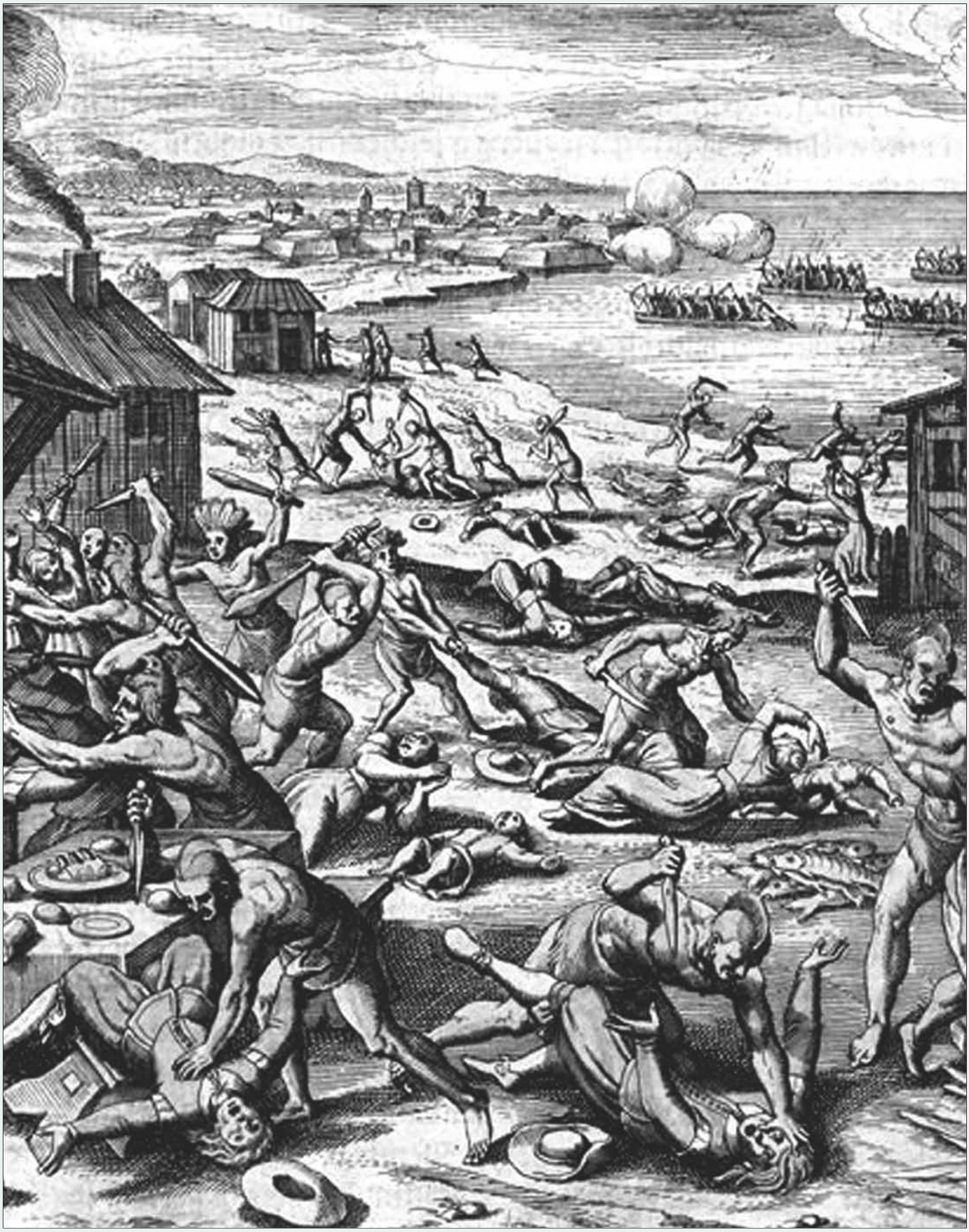

Red Man vs White Man: The Seventh Great Race War

THERE HAVE BEEN EIGHT MAJOR RACIAL WARS involving the white race. The first six were: with Attila and his Huns, A.D. 372-454; the crusades, the Moorish invasion of Spain; the trouble with the Bulgars, Avars, Magyars and Khazars; then Genghis Khan and his Mongols; then the Ottoman genocide. The era of the Indian wars was an age when the very survival of settlers was at stake. They were being slaughtered, enslaved and mutilated in the most barbaric manner. The author of this piece is the distinguished creator of *The March of the Titans*, available from TBR. The following is from Chapter 50 of that monumental book.

BY ARTHUR KEMP

FACING PAGE: In stark contrast to the romantic depiction of American Indians as "noble savages," this print, from Johann Ludwig Gottfried's *Newe Welt und americanische Historien*, is a scene of brutal violence. It depicts the 1622 Powhatan Uprising, a series of attacks by the Powhatan Confederacy against English men, women and children culminating in the massacre of about 350 English colonists in one massive orgy of blood. Above, members of the Nipmuck tribe attack Brookfield, Mass., in 1676. The Pokanet, Nipmuck, Norwottock, Agawan, Pocumtuck, Squakheag and eventually the Narragansett tribes massacred hundreds of settlers during King Philip's War—the bloodiest war, per capita, in America's history. An estimated one-third of all white folk in the region were killed.

THE SEVENTH GREAT RACE WAR in which whites found themselves embroiled was with the American Indians. Despite scalpings and other atrocities, it was a struggle that ultimately ended in victory, seeing the originally Atlantic-based United States of America extend its borders to the Pacific Ocean.

The invasion of North America by the whites, in a manner so markedly similar to those of the Indo-European invasions of Europe and other parts of the world thousands of years before, caused natural dissent from the inhabitants in the new territories.

Unlike the ancient Indo-Europeans, however, the Amerinds of America were not of distantly related genetic stock, as were the Old Europeans: they were mostly of Mongoloid racial stock, only called "Indians" because the first white explorers were looking for India; and only called "red" because of their habit of wearing red clay as face paint.

The first meetings of whites in North America and Amerinds was mixed: generally the Amerinds were in awe of the technological wonders the whites brought with them—starting with the ships themselves, which, with their billowing sails appeared like great spirits on the horizon: more than one instance is recorded of Amerinds fleeing in panic at the very sight of a white explorer ship. If they were in awe of the ships themselves, it needs no

imagination to perceive what they must have thought of the other wonders from the white world: clothes, steel, guns, mirrors, jewelry, copper, brass kettles and thousands of other things completely unknown to the native peoples of North America.

Later the whites were to introduce yet another wonder to North America that was seized upon and used to great effect by the Amerinds: horses. The first horses were introduced to the continent by the Spanish: somehow a number escaped and by natural breeding formed large packs of wild horses, which roamed the plains of America.

Finally, the new arrivals were not only light to sallow complexioned, but many of them also had beards, and they all grew facial hair. This in itself was a subject of wonder by the Amerinds, who in their pure racial form did not grow whiskers at all, like their cousins across the Bering Strait in Asia.

In turn, the Amerinds presented the white world with many new vegetables, as well as tobacco, coca, cacao and venereal disease—the rapid transmission of the latter disease back to Europe from South America serves as a graphic illustration of the levels of physical integration which took place on that continent, starting shortly after the Spanish and Portuguese first landed there.

However, the two traits for which the Amerinds became known—and for which they also became particularly disliked—were:

• The practice common amongst all the tribes of North America of cutting off the scalps of their vanquished foes to take as trophies for display in the tribal village. The appearance of white scalps—with blond, red or brown hair—was particularly prized, being outstanding compared to the pitch black haired scalps the Amerinds were more normally used to taking from one another; and

• In common with their racial cousins in Central and South America, cannibalism was common. The full extent of these practices was noted by many early writers, with the most complete and detailed account of Amerind cannibalism and the habit of torturing white prisoners of both sexes appearing in print in 1892 in *The Works of Francis Parkman*, published by Little Brown, Boston (Vol. III).

The term cannibalism is derived from *Canibales*, the Spanish name for the man-eating Caribbean Amerinds who lived in the West Indies when Christopher Columbus arrived. The habit had clearly come across the Bering Straits when the Mongolian ancestors of the Amerinds had crossed into the Americas: in medieval times the Italian traveler Marco Polo reported that tribes from Tibet to Sumatra practiced cannibalism.

For the sake of political correctness, these disturbing traits are for the greatest part suppressed in modern histories of the Amerinds: but at the time they were well-known and feared by the white settlers; going a long way to explaining the extended period of conflict between the whites and the Amerinds, and the particularly ruthless methods of dealing with each other if captured.

Eventually the more extreme white frontiersmen started retaliating against the practice of scalping by exacting the same punishment on the Amerinds—but there are no recorded incidents of whites ever quite getting around to duplicating the cannibalistic habit of eating dead Amerinds, even though there are many recorded incidents of the Indians eating whites.

"The appearance of white scalps—with blond, red or brown hair—was particularly prized, compared to the pitch black haired scalps the Indians were used to."

AMERINDS ATTACK WHITE SETTLERS

The initial friendly contact soon gave way when the Amerinds realized whites were arriving as settlers. From the time of the very first white settlements, even going back to the Viking landings in Newfoundland, the pioneers were subjected to attacks by resentful Amerind tribes, who realized that the whites represented a serious threat to their way of life, and tried their best to drive the settlers back into the sea.

In fact the very first English settlement in North America, a 117-strong group of white pioneers, situated on an island off the coast of North Carolina, was probably wiped out by an Amerind attack. Called the "lost colony," they were destroyed sometime between 1587 and 1590. Their remains were never found, which would have been the case had they starved to death or met some other natural end. Some people claim a few of the whites escaped to Croatoan Island and their ancestors intermixed with friendlier Indians.

In Virginia, the first successful English colony, which was established in 1607, was subjected to repeated attacks by the Powhatan tribe, which culminated in 1622, when 350 whites were killed by the Amerinds in a single attack. As there were only just over 1,000 whites in the colony at the time, this reduced the entire white population by one-third.

In April 1644, another attack by the Powhatan killed 500 more whites: this very nearly destroyed the colony. Incensed, the surviving whites set out to exact retribution. A short vicious campaign followed, which saw the Amerind tribes wilt and retreat inland.

BACON'S REBELLION

Bacon's Rebellion was an uprising in Virginia led by a white farmer, Nathaniel Bacon, against the governor of Virginia, Sir William Berkeley, in 1676. Bacon and a number of fellow white farmers came under renewed Amerind attack. When Berkeley

refused to station troops in the outlying areas to protect the whites, Bacon organized a militia and led this substantial army against the Amerinds, inflicting some severe defeats upon them.

Berkeley proclaimed Bacon a traitor because he had broken the law by illegally raising an army. Bacon then marched on the capital, Jamestown, with his militia in tow and seized control of the colonial government. Berkeley gathered together a force of loyal colonists and started a mini-civil war in the colony. It ended the same year it started, 1676, with Bacon's death.

The creation of the colony of New England was also met with violent resistance. In 1675 the Amerind leader, Metacom, led a guerrilla war against the whites until he was betrayed by one of his people and executed: in the interim he had exacted a heavy toll in white settlers' lives.

The first Dutch settlement in North America, in the area now divided between New York and Manhattan Island, was, according to the popular story, purchased from Amerinds for $24 worth of goods in 1626. Despite whatever transaction may have taken place—and the lack of understanding of the concept of private ownership of land by the Amerinds probably made whatever agreement which was made, meaningless to the natives—Amerind attacks on the whites in the area fast became the norm and never fully subsided until the continuing buildup of white settlers saw the surviving Amerinds drift into the interior.

Claiming to be a champion for those who lived on the frontier and were exposed to the threat of Indians, Virginian Nathaniel Bacon led a rebellion in 1676, in which the House of Burgesses and Governor William Berkeley were threatened at gunpoint and the Colonial capital of Jamestown was burned. Berkeley had refused to react to claims that Indians were committing murders and thefts on the frontier. The Colonial governor was making a good profit from trading with the Indians, and was not willing to disrupt that business by triggering open war. Nathaniel Bacon started the civil war by demanding a military commission that would authorize him to attack the Susquehannock tribe. When Bacon threatened to act without authorization, Berkeley declared him a rebel. The response was a public wave of support for Bacon.

1763—RESTRICTED WHITE SETTLEMENT

As the numbers of whites increased exponentially on the Eastern Seaboard of America, so the Amerinds settled in ever greater numbers in the middle of the continent, sometimes moving there as part of a natural migration, other times fleeing bands of avenging white militia. A particularly nasty white/Amerind conflict (sparked off by the Ottawa tribe, whose chief's name was Pontiac) caused the British authorities in the colonies to issue a Proclamation of 1763, which restricted white settlement to the area east of the Appalachian Mountains. This was done in

an attempt to prevent new race wars from breaking out.

By the time the 13 Colonies—which made up less than one-third of the territory that the United States of America was eventually to encompass—had declared independence from Britain, the vast majority of Amerinds were on the western side of the Appalachian Mountains, away from the white settlers and their colonies.

When the American War for Independence broke out in 1775, the vast majority of the Iroquois Amerinds actively sided with the British. In the south the Cherokee, Choctaw and Creek Amerinds seized the opportunity to launch a series of attacks on the white colonists, becoming formally allied to the British shortly thereafter.

The American revolutionaries then had to put down these Amerind uprisings and fight the British at the same time, something that for a while seriously divided the Americans' fighting forces, although they were ultimately successful in this aim.

When independence was finally won from the British, the participation of the Amerinds in the anti-revolutionary campaign served to confirm the opinion of the new white nation that the Amerinds were irreparably hostile.

Thus it was that the American Constitution, accepted by the 13 former Colonies shortly after independence had been won, included the regulation of relations with the Amerinds under the clause of the Constitution which dealt with the regulation of relations with foreign states: Article I, Section 8 of the Constitution reads: "The Congress shall have Power . . . To regulate Commerce with foreign Nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian Tribes."

"In the south the Cherokee, Choctaw and Creek Amerinds seized the opportunity to launch a series of attacks on the white colonists, becoming formally allied to the British."

George Washington and the other original Founding Fathers of the United States therefore had not the slightest intention of ever including the Amerinds into their republic, classing them as outside aliens along with other "foreign nations."

After the end of the American Revolution, white numbers in America continued to grow. Soon the desire for new farming land saw white settlers start to fan out westward, moving into the Ohio Valley, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

In all of these regions lived large numbers of Amerind tribes, many of whom had been there before the whites had first started settling in North America. Once again the scenario which had played itself out along the East coast occurred: small white settlements were attacked by the Amerinds; as the number of whites increased, successfully warding off and then beating the Amerinds became possible.

This time, however—and this would set the pattern right up until the last great Amerind-white race war in the late 19th century—the Amerinds had absorbed some of the white innovations, in particular the gun and the horse, both of which the Amerinds had obtained from traders or from raids on settlers.

Armed and mobile, the Amerinds of Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee proved harder to beat. A white army dispatched to deal with the situation was badly defeated by the Amerinds near what is now Fort Wayne in Indiana.

Finally, at the Battle of Fallen Timbers in 1794 in northwestern Ohio, a white American punitive force, sent to avenge a particularly nasty series of Amerind attacks, decisively defeated the natives. A treaty between the races, the Treaty of Greenville, established a definite boundary between what was designated "Indian Territory" and the white settlement area.

THE TRADE AND INTERCOURSE ACTS

Despite the prevailing view among all white Americans of the Amerinds as being a particularly savage people, there was a desire to ensure that their lack of sophistication was not exploited by unscrupulous white traders or frontiersmen, of whom there were a small minority. So it was that the Trade and Intercourse Acts, a series of laws passed by the U.S. Congress at the end of the 18th century, attempted to regulate trading practices with the Amerinds. Among the measures were provisions allowing for the punishment of traders found to be defrauding the Amerinds.

The white frontiersmen in the Ohio River valley relived the terror and anxiety of the first white settlers on the Eastern Seaboard: subjected to intermittent and unexpected attacks, they were forced to be constantly on their guard and soon became used to the rugged demands of life spent part at war and part at creating, from scratch, entire towns and farms.

This state of affairs helped to create what later became known as the "manifest destiny" syndrome: the frontiersmen began to regard it as almost their sacred duty to wrest land away from the Amerinds and open it to white settlement. They saw the Amerinds as a savage race under whom the rich continent had lain idle for thousands of years. It was up to the frontiersmen to settle it and to break the sod.

This belief in an ordained destiny to bring civilization to the interior of the continent was fed by the cruelty of the ongoing conflicts with the Amerinds. Daily the frontiersmen had to deal with unspeakable Indian brutalities which reinforced their belief in their own cultural superiority.

This attitude was, however, opposed by a small but growing

group of whites on the now established and relatively easy living eastern seaboard who were not exposed to the dangers, violence and rigors of life at the frontier: this was the start of a split in the White population in America that would ultimately become associated with the issue of slavery and racial conflict, leading up to the American Civil War of 1861-1865.

During the American-British War of 1812, the Shawnee Amerinds sided with Britain, partly as a result of having suffered a defeat at the hands of an American force at the 1811 Battle of Tippecanoe in Indiana. The Shawnee had long been receiving aid from British North America, or Canada, and this alliance was one of the causes of the outbreak of the war between America and Britain. The great Shawnee chief, Tecumseh, a man opposed to unnecessary acts of cruelty, was, however, killed when the American revolutionaries defeated a combined British and Shawnee force at the Battle of the Thames in October 1813.

WHITES EATEN BY AMERINDS AT FORT MIMS

In Alabama, the Creek Amerinds seized Fort Mims in 1812, cruelly massacring all the white inhabitants—men, women and children—and then engaging in a cannibalistic orgy on the remains of all the whites they could find in the settlement.

Shocked, an avenging white army under Andrew Jackson was sent south. After two years of conflict the Creek were finally, decisively defeated at the Battle of Horseshoe Bend in March 1814. Andrew Jackson then went on to be elected president of the United States in 1828. His first hand experiences with the Amerinds made him turn a deaf ear to the liberals of the East and it was largely as a result of his maneuverings that the next great event in white-Amerind history was to take place in 1830.

INDIANS MOVED WEST OF MISSISSIPPI

By 1830, the numbers of whites in the region between the Mississippi River and the Appalachian Mountains—essentially the present day Midwestern states of America—had reached the point where it was no longer possible to efficiently regulate the very often violent interaction between the whites and the Amerinds. In May of that year, the U.S. Congress passed the Indian Removal Act, which empowered the president of the United States to move Amerinds west of the Mississippi, to the officially declared "Indian Territory"—and in particular the state now known as Oklahoma.

To the white liberals on the eastern seaboard, the Removal Act was an outrage perpetrated by the same sort of people who owned black slaves, and they opposed it. The Removal Act would become another factor in the political divide among the whites in America.

The original intention as stated in the Removal Act was that

Amazonian Indians Are Accused of Killing, Eating Brazilian Man

According to Reuters, police in Brazil's Amazon rain forest are investigating three native Indians suspected of murdering and eating a man in a rare case of cannibalism, local authorities said early February. However, many have dismissed the claims, suspecting a "set-up" of the Indians of the Culina tribe, who live near the Peruvian border. "The body was quartered and then carved up with more than 100 cuts—we think they ate his insides," Sgt. Osmildo Fereira da Silva of the state police in Envira told Reuters. The three Indians apparently boasted of eating Carvalho's heart and liver to relatives in a reservation called Aldeia do Cacau, Fereira said. Police interrogated a suspect, Fereira said. The Culina do not traditionally practice cannibalism and police suspect the Indians who allegedly perpetrated the crime were on drugs. "[Substance abuse] is widespread among Indians throughout the region," said Inspector Pablo Souza, with the Federal Police in Manaus, the state capital of Amazonas. "This is not usual in the region; it seems like an isolated case of homicide," he said. There are nearly 1 million native Indians in Brazil, whose lands make up 12 percent of the country's vast territory. Above, a member of the Culina tribe, whose lands are coveted by industrialists.

the removals were to be voluntary. While the vast majority were indeed peaceful (the Amerinds were as keen to get away from the whites as the whites were to get rid of the Amerinds), a small number were not. These forced removals later became an icon of oppression for the Amerinds.

The Sauk and Fox tribes rebelled in 1832, sparking off the Black Hawk War in Illinois and Wisconsin. This conflict ended in August of that year when the last major group of Sauk warriors was killed by white troopers while they were trying to cross the Mississippi River into Iowa. The circumstances of this battle—in which the Amerinds were caught halfway through the river—resulted in so many fatalities on the Amerind side that it became known as the Bad Axe Massacre.

The Seminole tribe in Florida also resisted violently. The Seminole War followed from 1835 to 1842 which eventually saw this native tribe defeated and rounded up into a reservation against their will. By the mid-1850s, virtually all of the eastern half of America had been cleared of Amerinds, either through voluntary departure or forced removal.

By the middle of the 19th century, the rate of white expansion and settlement into the Midwest and even beyond to the Pacific coast had made the concept of "Indian territory" unsustainable. In an effort to reach a compromise between the demands of the white settlers and the objections of the Amerinds, the concept of "Indian territories" was then changed into "Indian reservations."

These reservations were smaller in territorial size than the "Indian territories" but as an exchange for accepting the smaller lands, the American government gave the ironclad guarantee that the reservations were exactly that: no whites would ever be able to settle or own land in them and they would be the inalienable property of the various tribes, whose numbers by this stage had dropped from an estimated 850,000 in 1550, to just under 400,000 by the mid-19th century.

As there were only 400,000 Amerinds in the entire North American continent around 1850, the belief that reservations would protect the Amerinds was not far fetched at all, and in real terms the land so set aside for the Amerinds was significant, given the numbers that were under consideration.

The discovery of gold in the western territories in 1849, created a wave of new white settlers in that region. This in turn sparked off attacks by the Amerind tribes who had by now seen what had happened in the east. In Idaho and Oregon, conflicts between white settlers and the Bannock and Shoshone tribes broke out. The same happened in Nevada and Utah, where the Ute fought the settlers. In the southwest, the Apache and Navajo put up the most organized resistance.

In northern California, the settlers were set upon by a vicious Amerind tribe, the Modocs. After a series of attacks, the Modocs finally crossed the line with a particularly bad massacre of whites in 1872. Enraged, the settlers formed a militia, and the Modoc Wars of 1872-1873 followed, which saw the Amerinds in California utterly defeated.

PLAINS WARS

The creation of reservations was part accepted and part rejected by the Amerind tribes. Some immediately accepted the offer of guaranteed protection against further white incursions and either settled in the reservations, or found their already existing lands included into the reservations. However, some of the larger tribes objected and the white-Amerind race war, which had continued in fits and starts ever since the first whites arrived in North America—then entered its conclusive phase in a series of conflicts known as the Plains Wars.

The Arapaho, Cheyenne and Sioux all fought the settlers as hard as they could. There were countless small localized engagements which saw hundreds, if not eventually thousands, of Amerinds killed, with ferocious fighting taking place over a massive area right through the 1860s and 1870s. The most famous of these engagements, and also the penultimate clash, was the Battle of Little Bighorn.

"In a desperate attempt to break the Sioux force, Custer personally led a frontal charge of 260 of his men into the waiting Amerinds. The charge failed and Custer and his tiny force were surrounded."

The Battle of Little Bighorn was fought between a regiment of the U.S. 7th Cavalry led by Lt. Col. George Armstrong Custer and a force of Sioux and Cheyenne Amerinds on June 25, 1876, in what is now the state of Montana. Gold had been discovered in the nearby Black Hills in 1874. This had led to the inevitable massive and overnight influx of prospectors into Amerind lands. Immediately the Sioux and Cheyenne chiefs Sitting Bull, Crazy Horse and Gall organized raiding parties on the white intruders.

By 1876, the 7th Cavalry had been posted to protect the white prospectors. In June of that year, a single regiment—655 men—of the 7th Cavalry advanced on a party in excess of 4,000 Sioux at the junction of the Bighorn and the Little Bighorn rivers.

The soldiers were, it transpired later, unaware of the actual size of the heavily armed Amerind force. Custer realized his error too late. In a desperate attempt to break the Sioux force, he personally led a frontal charge of 260 of his men into the waiting Amerinds. The charge failed and Custer and his tiny force were surrounded. Fighting standing literally back to back with each other, Custer and his soldiers were slowly cut down one by one,

PICTURE HISTORY/NEWSCOM.COM

Shown above, the Christmas Day, 1837 Battle of Lake Okeechobee was a major battle of the Second Seminole War (1835-42), fought between the 6th Infantry Regiment (1,100 troops, under the command of Cols. Zachary Taylor and Richard Gentry) and some 400 "Seminoles" led by Billy Bowlegs, Alligator and Abiaca. Both the Seminoles and Taylor's troops claimed "victory." However, Taylor was promoted to brigadier general as a result, and his nickname "Old Rough and Ready" was mainly due to this battle. Actually it was a carefully set-up ambush by the Seminoles, into which Taylor stupidly charged.

and all were killed.

Although this battle was a white defeat, it would be the last. Within a year, follow-up operations by the white armies had crushed the last of the Sioux and Cheyenne resistance; most of the Amerind survivors were then moved to a reservation in Oklahoma. Isolated clashes then took place in the late 1870s, but by 1880 the conflict had petered out, only flaring up again briefly in 1890.

The Plains Wars came to a final bloody end at the Battle (or massacre) of Wounded Knee in December 1890. Situated inside the Pine Ridge Indian Reservation, the area was populated by the Sioux Amerinds. In 1889, a Paiute medicine man, Wovoka ("Wood Cutter," also known as Jack Wilson), began prophesying amongst various tribesmen that if they performed a special dance—the Ghost Dance—long enough, this would result in the return of all of their former lands, the resurrection from the dead of all their ancestors and the death of all the whites.

[Wovoka preached non-violence, but two of the Miniconjou, Kicking Bear and Short Bull, differed. They argued for the elimination of whites by violence.–Ed.]

The prophesies spread like wildfire amongst the Sioux, who then not only started performing the ritual dance in large numbers, but also began stockpiling guns and ammunition ready for a rebellion when called upon to rise up by the dead ancestors.

The white government soon became aware of the goings on, and in December 1890, a detachment of the 7th Cavalry arrived in the Pine Ridge Reservation and arrested the Sioux chief, Sitting Bull (the same one who had been instrumental in the clashes which led to the Battle of Little Bighorn), in a move designed to break the rebellion before it started. As he was being led away, a lone Amerind fired a shot at the troopers. A full-scale gunfight then erupted and 13 people were killed, including Sitting Bull.

The Sioux then fled to the settlement of a neighboring chief, Big Foot of the Miniconjou band, who was camped near Wounded Knee Creek, with the 7th Cavalry in hot pursuit. On

Dec. 29, 1890, the federal troops entered the Sioux camp at Wounded Knee. A scuffle broke out and then a new gunfight erupted. It has never been established who fired the first shot, with both the Sioux and the whites claiming it was the other side.

The end result was that when the shooting stopped, around 200 Sioux and 31 whites had been killed. About half of the Sioux dead were women and children caught in the crossfire as the gunfight had taken place in the middle of a settlement.

This engagement which was half a military operation and half a massacre, was the last of the major white-Amerind conflicts in North America, although Wounded Knee would feature once again in 1973 in another, smaller standoff between the American government and the Sioux.

JACK "WOVOKA" WILSON
Prophet of the ghost dance.

RACIAL CONSEQUENCES

Apart from the seizure of their land, which was brought about not primarily through military defeat but the simple swamping of that territory by whites (another example of how a change in population causes a change in culture), the Amerind-white wars produced two significant results:

• Firstly, the Amerinds were virtually eliminated as a political, racial and socio-demographic factor; this situation allowed for the final flooding of North America by whites, with all its resultant consequences for world history with the creation of the United States of America;

• Secondly, the subjugation of the Amerinds by masses of whites led to a certain amount of racial mixing between the two groups taking place. But, it being America with its officially endorsed disapproval of racial mixing (which lasted in legal form right into the middle of the 20th century, with anti-miscegenation laws still being on the statute books as late as 1967 in many states) those mixed-race persons born of white-Amerind unions—or indeed of black-Amerind unions, were absorbed into the Amerind population. This is one reason why many Amerinds may look fairer or darker than Mongoloid peoples or may have markedly non-Mongoloid facial features: full-blooded Amerinds are fairly rare.

By the end of the 19th century, the successive wars, rampant alcoholism and natural shrinkage had seen the Amerind population of America drop to an all-time low of 237,000, virtually to the point of complete extinction. [This number was split up into some 2,000 tribes speaking about 296 languages of 29 different language families (and 27 languages that are isolates or unclassified)—Ed.] The realization dawned that if something were not done, they would disappear completely.

In 1871 then, the U.S. Congress decided to abandon the system of treaties with the Amerind tribes and start making laws directly for their preservation—the notion of the Amerinds as being foreign nations was substituted for a policy of wardship, although they were still not granted citizenship of the United States of America.

A new law, the General Allotment Act of 1887, saw a determined effort by the American government to bring the Amerinds into the mainstream of white society. The concept of communally owned tribal lands was abolished, being replaced with individual plots and individual land ownership as was the norm in the rest of the country.

This policy, well intentioned as it was—with the belief that private ownership of land would help lift the Amerinds' standard of living as this process had with the whites—was a total failure. Vast numbers of Amerinds simply sold their land as soon as they were given it: sometimes at pathetically low prices, often to unscrupulous land speculators. The result of the General Allotment Act was that the Amerinds succeeded only in losing much of their tribal land without showing any benefit in return.

CITIZENSHIP GRANTED TO AMERINDS

A series of chaotic and contradictory policies toward the Amerinds was then pursued by successive American governments, all of them ultimately failing in their aim of forcing the Amerinds into mainstream society. During the course of these policies, the Amerinds were finally granted American citizenship in 1924—some 145 years after the United States of America had been created.

Finally it was acknowledged that the Indian allotment policy was a disaster, and the Indian Reorganization Act of 1934 saw the policy abandoned, along with the forced-integration policy. Amerind tribal lands lost during the allotment era were repurchased by the American government and the tribes were encouraged to set up their own governments in the restored semi-independent regions. A credit program on very generous terms was set up, backed by the government, to lend money to Amerinds to re-establish their societies.

This policy continued until after the end of World War II, when another change in policy occurred: Arguments were raised against the preferential treatment in terms of jobs and federal government credit, saying that Amerinds should be treated like any other people in America. Thus by 1953, the federal government undertook to slowly dismantle its bodies and institutions devoted to dealing with the Amerinds as a separate racial group.

Despite this, the U.S. government has to the present day maintained an army of civil servants—in excess of 16,000—in the Bureau of Indian Affairs (mostly Amerinds who are still hired on a preferential treatment basis).

The Amerind population has, through a process of natural increase and absorption of a significant number of whites, gradually increased: by the end of the 20th century, it stood at over 2 million, the highest number ever in that group's entire existence.[1] In spite of the gradual increase in the standard of living and education amongst the Amerinds, they still remain at the very bottom of the social scale in modern America.

This causes isolated outbreaks of violence, including a famous 1973 incident at the site of the Wounded Knee incident. However (for the greatest part) the Amerinds, who once were the most significant threat to the settlement of North America by the whites, are destined never to be a major factor in American society again.

A series of chaotic and contradictory policies toward the Amerinds was then pursued by successive American governments, all of them ultimately failing in their aim of forcing the Amerinds into mainstream society. During the course of these policies, the Amerinds were finally granted U.S. citizenship in 1924—some 145 years after the United States of America had been created. ✦

ENDNOTES:

[1] Some authorities, however, dispute this and claim there may once have been, in pre-Columbian times, an estimated 12 million North American Indians.—Ed.

Arthur Kemp is the Rhodesian-born author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* (available from TBR for $42). He worked at the South African Conservative Party's head office on their weekly newspaper, and authored the main "Vote No" party literature used in the 1992 referendum, which made him the single largest distributed author in South African political history. He also worked as political secretary to the leader of the Conservative Party, Dr. Treurnicht, but was expelled from the party in 1993 for advocating the rejection of apartheid in favor of an Afrikaner homeland policy.

ILLUSTRATION BY FREDERICK REMINGTON

Atrocities were committed on both sides of the Indian wars. As the leader of the Miniconjou band of the Lakota Sioux tribe massacred at Wounded Knee Creek on December 29, 1890, Spotted Elk haunts the history of the American West. Dying of pneumonia, Chief Spotted Elk, called "Bigfoot" by the U.S. soldiers, was flying the white flag of truce within his encampment. The small encampment slept quietly surrounded by the vengeance-minded soldiers, who were armed with Hotchkiss guns (above, with gun crew, one man sitting) and Gatling machine guns. The soldiers wanted revenge for the defeat of their unit, the 7th Cavalry, at Little Bighorn, June 1876. A single shot rang out, fired by one of the soldiers, according to a reporter on the scene, and that was the pretext (claiming that an Indian did the firing) for a rain of ammunition from the troops. Bigfoot was among the first killed. His frozen corpse was found, half raised as though trying to warn his people of their imminent disaster. Over 370 Lakota people lay dead from gunfire, cannon-fire or butchering within the encampment and in areas up to two miles away. The Lakota men had been disarmed before the weapons firing began. Also killed were women, many with babes in arms or waiting to be born, and children. The soldiers even pursued fleeing women and children. A survivor recalled: "After most of them had been killed, a shout was made that all those who were not killed or wounded should come forth, and they would be safe. Little boys . . . came out of their places of refuge, and as soon as they came in sight a number of soldiers surrounded them and butchered them."

NEVER-BEFORE-PUBLISHED EYEWITNESS ACCOUNT

Southwest Virginia's Last Indian Raid & the Death of Bob Benge

The "politically correct" crowd claims ancient Indians did not scalp. But according to bio-archeologist Troy Case of North Carolina State University, scalping was a widespread practice among American Indian groups during the historic period, and was assumed prior to WWII to have been present in earlier times as well, based on linguistic evidence for the early existence of specialized terms in certain Native American languages relating to the practice. Archeological evidence of pre-Columbian scalping has been found as "either a characteristic lesion of the frontal and parietals indicating survival of a scalping event, or as a distinct pattern of cut marks in small, parallel clusters that encircled" the skull.

In 18th century America, the boogeyman had a name: Bob Benge. With his red hair, European looks and good command of English, the notorious Cherokee could pass as a pure Euro-American. He used this double identity to good effect in bloody raids against the settlers. But one day his luck would run out.

By John Tiffany

The last Indian raid on the frontier of southwest Virginia wound up costing the life of the Indian war chief Bob Benge, who had been a scourge to the frontier for years with his lightning assaults on the inhabitants. It took place on April 5, 1794. Benge, sometimes referred to as "the Bench," was a half-white whose father lived among the Indians for most of his adult life. His father was the Scottish trader John Benge, who was much respected by the Indians as a white man who always kept his word. Bob was born about 1760 in Toque, a Cherokee village.

For many years Bob Benge lived with a mixed band of "Chickamauga Cherokees" and Shawnees, led by Dragging Canoe, who had split off from the main Cherokee nation to form the Chickamauga band. (Dragging Canoe died in 1792.)

No Indian attacks on the frontier were more cruel than those led by Benge, and he, perhaps of all the Indians, carried out the most raids and killed the greatest number of people. Bishop Francis Asbury of the Methodist Church, who visited this area in the 1790s, says in his journal that Benge was reported to have killed and captured upwards of 100 souls on the frontier.

One of the most beautiful farms in Scott County was the Livingston place. This tract was first occupied, it seems, by William Todd Livingston. Upon the death of William Todd, his sons, Peter and Henry, inherited his estate, which included a number of slaves. The Indians often sought out Negro slaves for the purpose of capture. This seems to have been particularly true of Benge,

ILLUSTRATION FACING PAGE: WWW.ROOTSWEB.ANCESTRY.COM

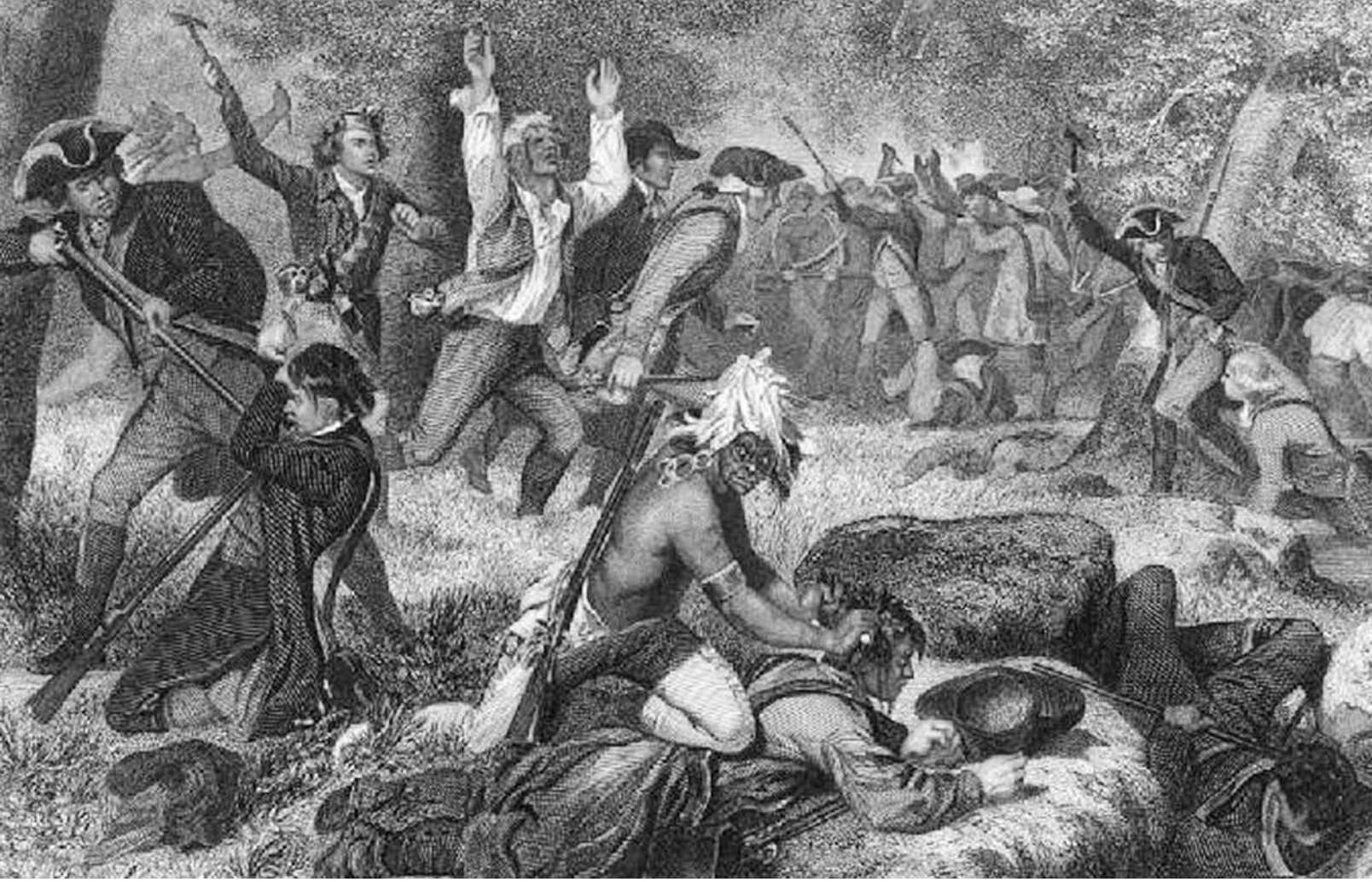

The Wyoming Valley Battle in eastern Pennsylvania took place on July 3, 1778, during the War of America's Secession. Col. Zebulon Butler led some 360 men from "Forty" Fort in the Wyoming Valley to meet an invading force of about 110 Loyalists and 464 Iroquois Indians (mostly Senecas), commanded by the unrelated Maj. John Butler and tribal leaders Cornplanter and Sayenqueraghta. Numbers are much disputed but perhaps 280 were killed in battle. Taken were 227 Patriot scalps. Only three were killed on the Seneca/Loyalist side. Col. Butler and about 60 others escaped; most returned to the fort.

who, it was believed, sometimes made trips to the settlements to spy out farms on which Negro slaves were to be found. The presence of Negro slaves on the Livingston farm, therefore, may have caused the attack Benge and his warriors made on it.

Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Peter Livingston, a few days after her rescue, gave the following account of the affair.

* * *

April 6, 1794, about 10 o'clock in the morning, as I was sitting in my house, the fierceness of the dog's barking alarmed me. I looked out and saw seven Indians approaching the house, armed and painted in a frightful manner. No person was within but a child of 10, and another of two, and my infant. My husband and his brother Henry had just walked out to a barn. My sister-in-law, Susanna, was with the remaining children in an outbuilding. Old Mrs. Livingston was in the garden.

I immediately shut and fastened the door. They came furiously up and tried to burst it open, demanding of me several times to open the door, which I refused. They then fired two guns; one ball pierced the door, but did no damage. I then thought of my husband's rifle and took it down but it being double triggered, I was [at first] at a loss [how to use it]. At length I fired through the door, but it not being well aimed, I did no execution.

The Indians retired from that place, and soon after that an old adjoining house was on fire, and I and my children [were] suffering much from the smoke. I opened the door, and an Indian immediately advanced and took me prisoner with the two children. I then discovered that they had my remaining child in their possession, my sister, Sukey (a wench with her young child), a Negro man of Edward Callihan's, and a Negro boy of our own, about eight years old. They were fearful of going into the house I had left, to plunder, supposing it had been a man who had shot at them and was yet within. So our whole clothing and household furniture were consumed in the flames—which I was pleased to see, rather than it should be of use to the savages.

We were hurried a short distance where the Indians were

busy, dividing and putting up in packs for each to carry his part of the booty taken. I observed them careless about the children, and most of the Indians being some distance off in front, I called with a low voice to my eldest daughter, gave her my youngest child and told them all to run toward neighbor John Russell's.

They were reluctant to leave me, sometimes halting and looking back. I motioned to them to go. I inwardly felt pangs not to be expressed on account of our doleful separation. The Indians did not notice this scene, or else they were willing the children might run back.

That evening the Indians crossed Clinch Mountain and went as far as Copper Creek, distant about eight miles.

April 7, we set off early in the morning, crossed Clinch River at McLean's Fish Dam about 12 o'clock, then steered northwardly toward the head of Stoney Creek. There the Indians camped. This day's journey was about 20 miles.

April 8, we continued in the camp until the Sun was more than an hour high; then set out slowly and traveled five or six miles and camped near the foot of Powell's Mountain. This day Benge, the Indian chief, became more pleasant, and spoke freely to the prisoners. He told them he was about to carry them to the Cherokee towns, and that his brother, with two other Indians, were hunting, so that we might have provisions when he returned. At this camp were several white prisoners taken from Kentucky, with horses and saddles to carry them to the towns. He made inquiry for several persons on Holston, particularly old Gen. Shelby, and said he would pay him a visit during the ensuing summer, and take away all his Negroes. He frequently inquired who had Negroes, and threatened he would have them all off the North Holston. He said all the Chickamauga towns were for war, and soon would be very troublesome to the white folks.

"He then ordered me to run, which I performed slowly. He attempted to strike me in the head with a tomahawk, which I defended as well as I could with my arm."

April 9, After traveling about five miles which was over Powell's Mountain, a party of 13 men under command of Lt. Vincent Hobbs, of the militia of Lee County, met the enemy in front, and attacked and killed Benge with the first fire, I being at that time some distance off in the rear. The Indian who was my guard at first halted on hearing the firing. He then ordered me to run, which I performed slowly. He attempted to strike me in the head with a tomahawk, which I defended as well as I could with my arm. By this time two of our people came in view, which encouraged me to struggle all I could. The Indian making an effort at this instant pushed me backward, and I fell over a log. At the same time, he was aiming a violent blow at my head, which in part spent its force on me and laid me for dead.

The first thing I afterward remembered was my good friends around me, giving me all the assistance in their power for my relief. They told me I was senseless for about an hour.

The Indians murdered one white woman (old Mrs. Livingston, wife of William Todd Livingston, and mother of Peter and Henry Livingston) and one Negro child. They took prisoner two white women, one Negro woman and one Negro man; they were also in possession of a number of children.

The Lee County Court was in session when the news came that the Indians had invaded the Holston settlements. Court immediately adjourned, and a company of men hastily organized, under Lt. Vincent Hobbs, to go in search of the enemy. Hobbs's company proceeded at once to a gap in the mountain through which, it was surmised, the Indians would be most likely to pass on the return to their towns. Hobbs, upon arriving at this gap, however, found some Indians had already passed through before him. Pressing on in great eagerness to overtake the enemy, he soon caught up with two Indians kindling a fire. These were killed, and, upon examination, it was found they were in possession of plunder that must have been taken from the Livingstons.

Hobbs concluded that these two Indians had been sent ahead to hunt and collect provisions for the main body. The object of Hobbs was now to make a quick retreat to cover his own "sign," i.e., tracks, if possible, at the gap, before the Indians could discover it, and perhaps kill the prisoners and escape. Having gained this point, he chose a place of ambuscade; but not exactly liking this position, he left the men there, and taking one with him by the name of Van Bibber, he went some little distance in advance to try to find a place more suitable for his purpose.

As they stood looking around for such a place, they discovered the Indians coming up with their prisoners. They concealed themselves, and each singled out his man. Benge, having charge of the younger Mrs. Livingston, led the van, and the others followed in succession; but the Indian who had charge of the elder Mrs. Livingston was considerably behind, she not being able to march with the same elastic step as her sister. When the front came directly opposite to Hobbs and Van Bibber, they both fired, Hobbs killing Benge, and Van Bibber the one next behind him. At the crack of the rifle the other white men rushed forward, but the Indians had escaped into a laurel thicket, taking with them a Negro fellow. The Indian who had charge of the elder Mrs. Livingston tried to kill her, but he was so hurried that he missed his aim. Her arms were badly cut by defending her head from the blows of his tomahawk.

The prisoners had scarcely time to recover from their surprise before the two Livingstons, who heard the guns and were now in

Thousands of Whites Enslaved by the Indians

FEW PEOPLE TODAY ARE AWARE of the other side of the story about slavery in early America, namely the huge numbers of white slaves taken by force from, among other places, the peasant class in the British Isles and forced to work in the New World. Numerous primary sources recount horrifying tales of European women and children traded like livestock 100 years before the African slave trade peaked in the late 18th century.

In many cases, poor and working-class Europeans—who, according to some accounts, made up nearly two-thirds of the first settlers—were treated far worse than African slaves, who had to be imported from Africa at a high cost to mill or plantation owners.

American Indians were also heavily involved in the slave trade in the 17th and 18th centuries, though nowhere near at the volume managed by the British aristocracy, Arab traders or Jewish merchants.

According to author and historian Alan Gallay, "Indian slavery and an Indian slave trade were ubiquitous in early America." For example, writes Gallay, "the English established important ties with the Chickasaw, who became the key slavers of the lower Mississippi Valley, extending their attacks west of the Mississippi and south to the Gulf of Mexico. The Chickasaw, surrounded by enemies on all sides, used slaving as a way to strengthen themselves at their enemies' expense."

Some Indians, made wealthy by selling everything from crops to other Indian slaves, even bought and sold white slaves, some of whom would wind up working for them. No one knows just how many white slaves were actually owned by American Indians.

However, in the South, the number was so significant that early settler governments passed laws regulating the ownership of white slaves by both Blacks and American Indians. According to the book *They Were White and They Were Slaves: The Untold History of the Enslavement of Whites in Early America* by Michael A. Hoffman II, "White slaves were actually owned by Blacks and Indians in the South to such an extent that the Virginia Assembly passed the following law in 1670: 'It is enacted that no Negro or Indian though baptized and enjoying their own freedom shall be capable of any such purchase of Christians.' "

Whites who lived deeper in the South were not so lucky. In what is today the southeastern part of the United States, home of the aforementioned Chickasaw, American Indians owned thousands of slaves, a goodly number of whom would most certainly have been white.

For instance, Colonel Henry Bouquet, an English officer, is said to have received more than 350 English captives at one time from Indian tribes at the end of the French and Indian War in 1764.

This would certainly imply that thousands—most likely tens of thousands—of whites were captured and enslaved during the time the Indians and the white men were battling for control of the North American continent (approximately 1500 A.D. to 1900 A.D.). ✦

close pursuit with a party of men from Washington, came running up and joyfully received their wives at the hands of Hobbs. Four Indians were killed, and five escaped. It appears they were in parties of threes and twos. The first had the Negro fellow with them, and by his account, they lodged that night in a cave, where he escaped from them and got home.

In the meantime a party of hardy mountaineers from Russell[1] collected and proceeded in haste to waylay a noted Indian crossing-place high upon the Kentucky River. When they got there they found some Indians had just passed. They immediately drew the same conclusion that Hobbs had done, and hastened back to the river for fear those behind should discover their "sign." Shortly after they had stationed themselves, a trio of Indians made their appearance. The men fired upon them; two fell and the other fled, but left a trail of blood behind him, which readily conducted his pursuers to where he had taken refuge in a canebrake.

It was thought unwise to follow him any further, as he might be able to kill some of them before they could discover him. Thus eight of the raiding party were killed and one other perhaps mortally wounded. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Anonymous, *Indian Atrocities Along the Clinch, Powell and Holston Rivers* (unpublished manuscript), pp 243-55.

R.M. Addington, *History of Scott County*, pp 115-19.

The Jacksonian, a newspaper published at Abingdon, VA., 1846

ENDNOTE:

[1] Vincent Hobbs, John Benbever, Stephen Jones, James Huff, James Benbever, Peter Benbever, Job Hobbs, Abraham Hobbs, Adam Ely, Samuel Livingston, George Yokum and a Dotson, whose first name is forgotten.

JOHN TIFFANY is the assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Adventures in the Rebel Cavalry

A Prussian's Eyewitness Memoirs of the Civil War

COMPILED AND EDITED BY RALPH P. FORBES

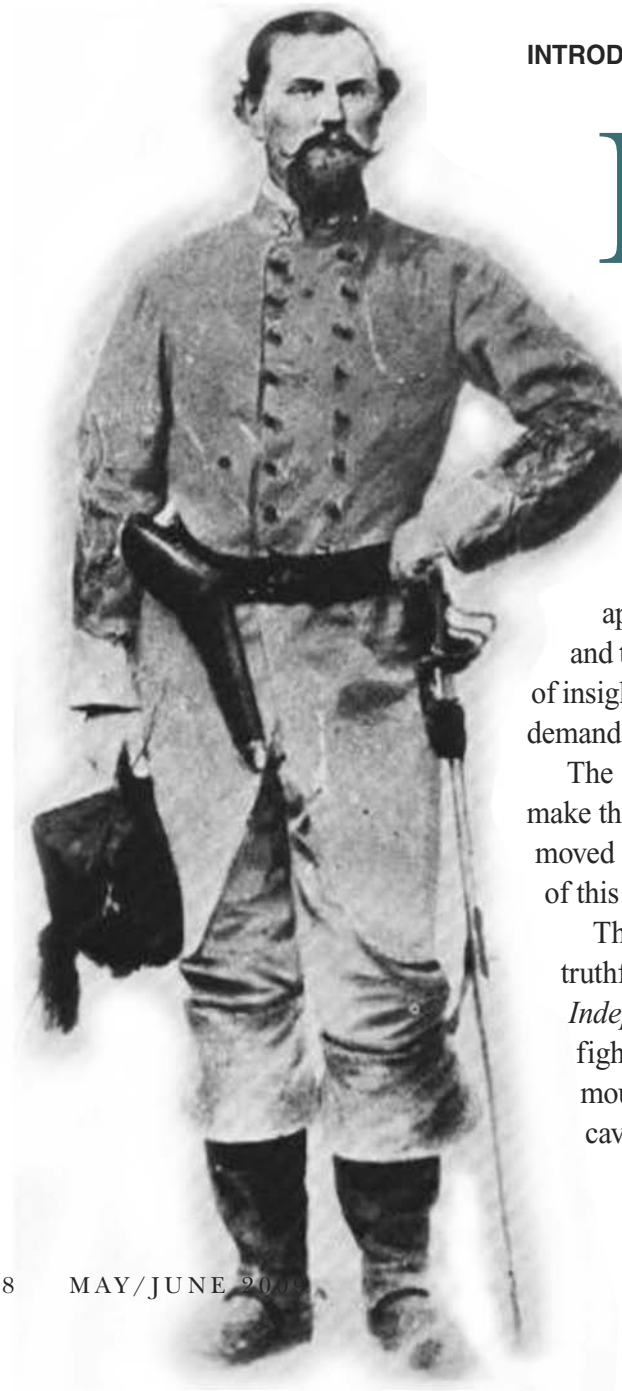

INTRODUCTION: TBR READERS WANT MORE ON VON BORCKE

Most Americans have heard of "Baron" von Steuben[1] and know he paid a key role in winning America's War of Independence. Tragically, the name and history of another Prussian officer, who volunteered to help Americans win their right to independence, has been consigned to the Memory Hole. Heros Von Borcke inspired thousands to stand up against overwhelming odds and devastating hardships. According to reports, he struck terror in the hearts of the Federals at just the mention of his name—"the giant, mounted on a tremendous horse . . . brandishing wildly over his head a sword as long and big as a fence-rail."

Probably not one American in a million has ever heard of the aptly named Heros von Borcke, but TBR has resurrected his name and tale from the Memory Hole—and herein publishes this short digest of insightful observations in Von Borcke's own words in response to reader demands for more information on the exploits of this daring Prussian.

The day to day chronicles of living history from this hero's diary will make the "uncivil war" come to life in your mind's eye. This reviewer was moved from tears to laughter to awe time after time by the powerful prose of this eyewitness to history.

These excerpts can only give you a small taste of the rich feast of truthful history brought to life in *Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence* by Heros von Borcke. So put on the uniform, march and fight with the farm boys struggling to preserve their lands and rights—mount your gallant war steed and ride forth with one of the most valiant cavalry officers who ever won the right to enter Valhalla.

VON BORCKE DESERVES PROMOTION

[W]e continued our march, greeted everywhere with enthusiasm by the inhabitants, especially by the ladies, who for a long time had seen none other than Federal troops. I was in company with Stuart the whole time, constantly near the vanguard. . . . Friend and foe were soon enveloped in blinding clouds of dust, through which pistol and carbine shots were seen darting to and fro like flashes of lightning. . . .

Some of the soldiers in the train returned our fire, others sprang out to save themselves by flight. . . . [I] had my hat almost knocked off my head by one of the enemy's bullets, I became so wildly excited that, without heeding our own fire, I spurred my horse over the embankment . . . we proceeded on our march, whilst the last beams of the sun lighted up the scene of destruction. . . .

General Stuart [reported]: "Heros von Borcke, formerly of the Prussian Brandenburg Dragoons . . . distinguished himself by his gallantry, and won the admiration of all who witnessed his bravery and his military conduct during the expedition. He highly deserves promotion.". . .

THE PRIDE OF THE FEDERAL LANCERS

A newly-organized regiment of Federal Lancers . . . stood 300 yards from us in line of battle, and presented, with their glittering lances, from the point of each of which fluttered a red-and-white pennon, and their fresh, well-fitting blue uniforms turned up with yellow, a fine martial appearance. One of our regiments was immediately ordered to attack them; but before our Virginia horsemen got within 50 yards of their line, this magnificent regiment, which had doubtless excited the liveliest admiration in the Northern cities on its way to war, turned tail and fled, strewing the whole line of their retreat with their picturesque but inconvenient arms. The entire skirmish . . . was over in less time than is required to record it . . . [O]ut of the whole body of 700 men, [no] more than 20 retained their lances. . . .

PRIDE GOETH BEFORE A FALL

One of our staff officers, whom we had often joked about the nimble and successful manner in which he dodged the shells of the enemy, and who had this day again made the politest obeisance to their missiles, annoyed at our raillery, had declared that he would never again bow at their approach, and was sitting with the utmost gravity bolt-upright in the saddle, when a 12-pounder solid shot screamed through the air only a few feet over his head. Down went the head not merely to the saddle, but, with the body to which it was still securely attached, to the earth, amidst the convulsive shouts of his comrades. . . .

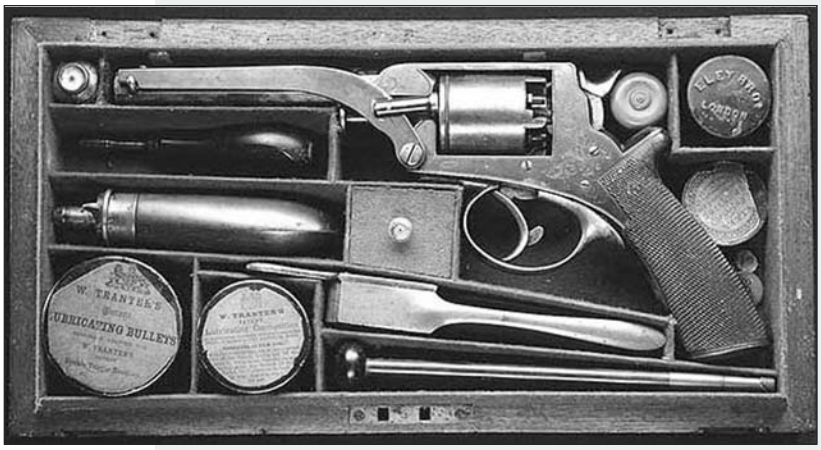

A Gift for "Lieutenant General" Stuart

According to the online Firearms Museum, two Tranter revolvers have been identified as being bought by Johann August Heinrich Heros von Borcke, although it is known that he bought several at various times. The first is a heavily reworked 4th model double action, made into what is now called a "belly gun" or "hideout gun." The weapon was chopped by a gunsmith to a barrel length of one and three-quarters inches with the front sight reinstalled, while the grip was shortened to three inches. The hammer was dehorned or bobbed, the spur being removed and smoothed so the pistol would not snag on clothing. The gun was engraved "Maj. Heros von Borcke, A.N.V. - C.S.A." The second is a cased 4th model, which von Borcke presented to Maj. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart in June 1863. Von Borcke had the revolver case engraved to "Lt. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart C.S.A. Culpeper, Va June 1863 / From Heros von Borcke." But Stuart never obtained that rank, and the Tranter sat in the case, unused, and today is in its original condition, residing in the Smithsonian Institute's Museum of American History collection. Von Borcke reportedly carried two Tranters (4th model) on his belt, although only one is seen in the photograph on page 18. Many Confederate Cavalry men were equipped with four revolvers—two revolvers carried in the belt and two more in pommel holsters on the saddle—and some form of longarm.

SEE MORE AT WWW.FIREARMSMUSEUM.ORG.AU

THE HORRORS OF WAR

[T]he field was strewn with wounded men, many of whom had crept to the edge of the highroad to get within reach of the ambulances. There is no sadder sight than that of a battlefield after the conflict is over. Happily, night at this moment veiled from us its full horrors; but there was an overwhelming sense of utter hopelessness in riding among so many poor fellows, whom one would have so much liked to assist, even with the "cup of cold water,"—brave fellows, groaning in their agony, and calling

upon every passer-by for help.

. . . About midnight I felt myself touched on the shoulder; and when, grasping the hilt of my sword, I abruptly demanded who was there, a mild voice answered me, "General Jackson." The great Confederate leader was in search of General Stuart. Stuart, who slept on my right. . . . I left them alone, those grand warriors, in their midnight council, and wandered about, meditating on the stirring events of the day. . . . Here and there a camp-fire shed a red glow around, and the stillness was only too mournfully interrupted by the groans of wounded and dying men, who, not many hours before, had been full of health and hope.

. . . On some of these perilous slopes the dead bodies might be seen piled three or four deep. I was struck here by the piteous contrast presented by the bodies of two of our dead which were lying side by side. I can never forget the sight; I can see them now—one a man of more than fifty, who had been shot through the head, and whose silvery white hair was dabbled in his blood; the other, next to him, a lad of 16 whose frank face was lighted up by clustering fair hair, and whose small hands were crossed over his heart, where the enemy's bullet had struck him.

Upon the numberless festering carcasses of horses and mules the sun poured down with a tropical blaze, while the air was also poisoned with the stench from human bodies that had been hastily buried but a few inches below the surface. For many miles around nothing could be procured to support life.

I well recollect that Captain Stuart of our Staff and myself were digging for a whole day in the garden of a little farmhouse for a few miserable onions and diseased potatoes to appease our hunger. . . .

VON BORCKE: MISTAKEN IDENTITY

"Halt!" said I. The stranger halted. "What is your regiment?" "Eighth Illinois" (hostile cavalry) . . . putting spurs to my horse, I rushed upon my antagonist, who, seeing my revolver leveled with uncomfortably accurate aim at his breast, surrendered himself without the least hesitation as my prisoner . . . I perceived that he was riding an admirable horse, which I regarded with infinite satisfaction as already my property . . . When we had reached our regiment, [I discovered he was] a private in the ranks, who had replaced his own tattered Confederate uniform with the uniform and cap of a captured Federal soldier, and who had taken me, from my foreign accent, for a Federal officer . . . General Stuart often laughingly asked me, "How many prisoners of the 9th Virginia have you taken lately?" . . .

A SLAVE'S SILVER WATCH RETURNED

The joy of the inhabitants at our coming was touching to witness. The ladies, many of them with their cheeks wet with tears, carried refreshments around among our soldiers, and manifested, with the deepest emotion, their delight in seeing the grey uniforms, and their gratitude at their deliverance from the oppressor. . . . We resumed our march, halting only for a few minutes at the charming cottage of a lady . . . which had just then been left by a band of Yankee marauders, one of whom had robbed an old Negro servant of the family of his silver watch. The Negro, who recognized Captain Blackford as an old friend of the household, complained to him most piteously of this treatment, and implored him to enforce restitution of his property. About three o'clock we overtook these marauders, whom our advance-guard had made prisoners, and upon one of the skulking fellows we at once discovered the watch, which, to the satisfaction of us all, and to the grinning delight of its rightful owner, Captain Blackford restored to him. . . .

"This Damascus blade was a straight double-edged sword of tremendous size and excellent temper, which I had worn in the Prussian Cuirassiers of the Guards."

VON BORCKE'S SWORD OF JUSTICE

Resting my head upon it [an old log] I fell at once into a deep sleep, from which I was presently awakened by something crawling over my hand. I quickly shook off the object, which gave out a sharp, clear, rattling sound, and which I perceived in the bright light of the moon to be a snake more than four feet in length that raised itself at me in an attitude that meant mischief. Sleeping, as I always did, with my arms by my side, it was the work of a moment to draw my keen Damascus blade and sever the reptile in twain. [This Damascus blade, which will be frequently mentioned hereafter in my narrative, was a straight double-edged sword of tremendous size and excellent temper, which I had worn from the commencement of my military career in the Prussian Cuirassiers of the Guards.

It was even better known in the Confederate army than myself; and many who were unable to pronounce my foreign name correctly used to speak of me as "the Prussian with the big sword." Stuart wrote to me after the battle of Gettysburg, in which, being prostrated by wounds, I did not participate, referring to the operations of his cavalry, "My dear Von, I cannot tell you how much I missed you and your broad blade at Gettysburg."—H.V.B.] Excited, however, by this unfamiliar hostile attack, and finding that the dissevered parts of the body continued to manifest vitality in wriggling about on the grass, I dealt yet several heavy blows at my enemy, and the noise of the encounter aroused the General with the whole of his Staff. Arms in their

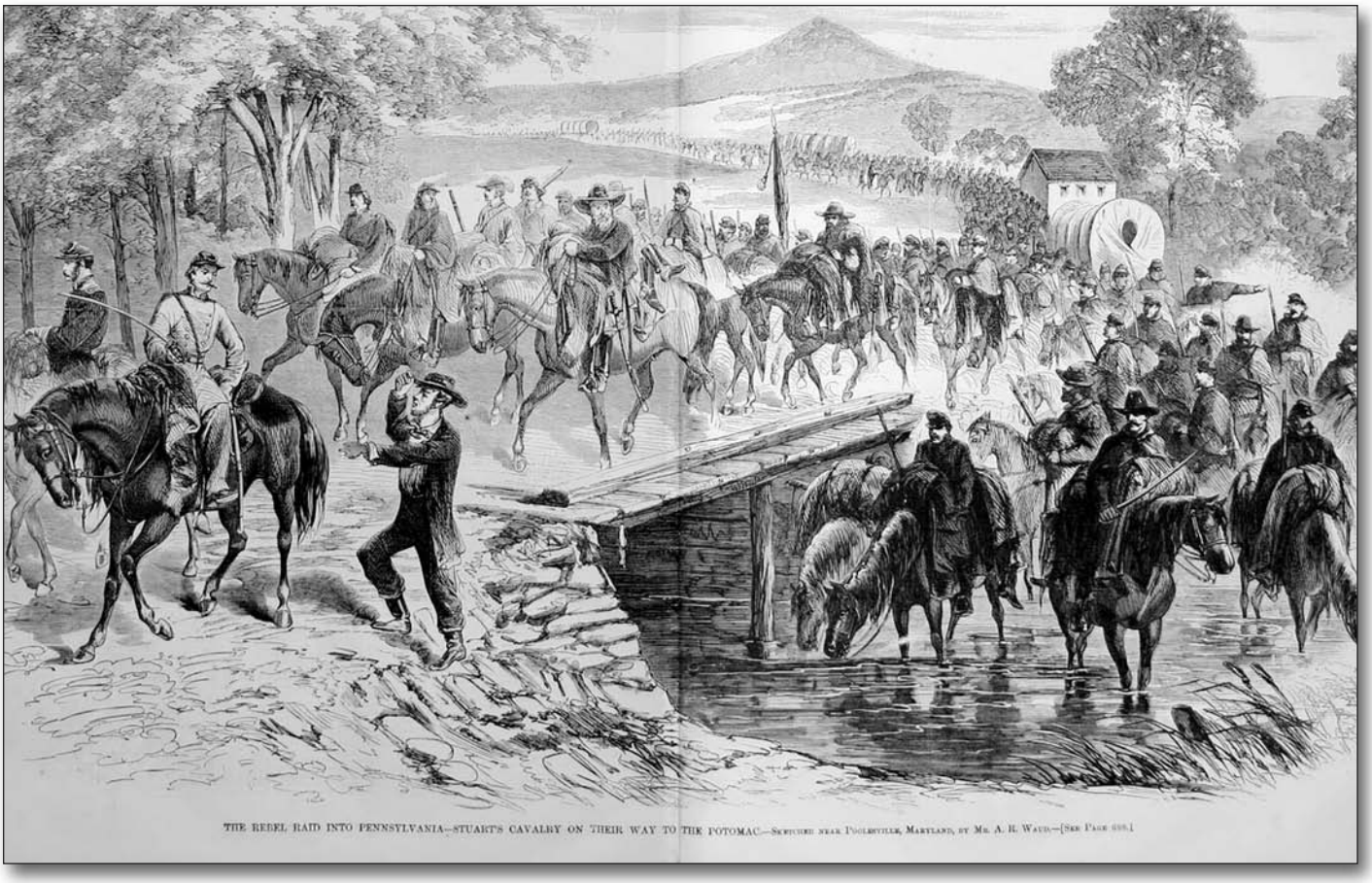

This two-page illustration first published in *Harper's Weekly* in 1864, shows Gen. J.E.B. Stuart's cavalry passing through Poolesville, Md., during the Confederate invasion of Pennsylvania. During the early phases of the 1863 Gettysburg campaign, von Borcke suffered a significant wound from a bullet in his neck during the Battle of Middleburg and was incapacitated for the remainder of the year. He thus missed the Battle of Gettysburg fought in July 1863. He recovered enough to resume staff duties in the spring of 1864, and was present at the Battle of Yellow Tavern in which Gen. Stuart was killed. In December, he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and sent soon thereafter by President Jefferson Davis on a diplomatic mission to England.

hands, they hastened to the scene of action, believing that not fewer than a hundred Yankees had fallen upon me. A roar of laughter burst from them at the nature of my midnight combat; but the affair seemed less ridiculous when they discovered that I had killed one of the largest specimens of the American rattlesnake, a reptile almost as venomous as the East Indian cobra, whose bite is certain and speedy death—a fate which I had very narrowly escaped. I could obtain little sleep during the remainder of the night; and was ready to move before sunrise when the command was given to mount. . . .

ROBBED BY AN UNGRATEFUL SERVANT

My [Negro] servant Scott came to me with an affecting story of the serious illness of his wife, which so excited my sympathy that I not only obtained permission for him to visit his suffering spouse, but supplied him liberally with money, the contributions of myself and companions, to pay the expenses of his journey. The rascal disappeared, carrying off with him the greater part of my wardrobe, and we never saw him again. . . .

ESCAPE ON AN UNBRIDLED HORSE

I had to run [to] where my horse was tied to the fence . . . no time to throw the reins over his head. The animal became excited, and reared and plunged fearfully, and I was obliged to vault upon his back without the rein. . . . Here I came directly upon the major who commanded the detachment, who placed his revolver at my breast and demanded my surrender; but before he or his men could divine my intentions, by a smart slap on my horse's head I turned it in the right direction, and, putting the spurs deep into his flanks, I extricated myself by a tremendous flying leap from the hostile circle which was rapidly drawing closer and closer around me. A shower of carbine and pistol bullets followed my retreating figure, and the Yankees, enraged by the trick I had played them, dashed after me in hot and furious pursuit . . . one of the

bullets passing through my uniform without scratching the skin . . . the Yankees gave up the game, and I was able to get hold of my bridle, having been until then, so far as all management of my horse was concerned, in a perfectly helpless condition. . . .

HEROS VON BORCKE: ANOTHER LIBERATION

The joy of the inhabitants, who for a long time had seen none but Federal soldiers, and who had been very badly treated by them, cannot be described. Men, women, and children came running out of all the houses towards us with loud exclamations of delight, many thanking God on their knees for their deliverance from the enemy. A venerable old lady asked permission to kiss our battle-flag, which had been borne throughout so many victorious fights, and blessed it with tears. The enthusiasm was so great that old men and boys, all that were able to carry a gun, in spite of our earnest remonstrances, followed our column to join in the fight with the detested Yankees. . . .

HOW THE ENEMY LOST HIS HEAD

[O]ur position, by reason of his vastly superior numbers, was a precarious one, General Stuart, taking the standard himself, ordered me to gallop in haste to our reserves. . . . The enemy, as usual, received us with a rattling volley, which emptied several saddles; but a few seconds more and we were in the midst of them, and their beautiful lines, which we had so much admired, had broken into flight. I had the satisfaction here of saving my life by a magnificent blow upon one of my antagonists, who, at the very moment of firing at me, received my full right-cut on the lower part of the neck, severing his head nearly from his body.

In their accounts of the fight it was stated that the rebels in their charge had been led on by a giant, mounted on a tremendous horse, and brandishing wildly over his head a sword as long and big as a fence-rail, who had made a terrible impression on their troops. . . .

FUTURE GENERATIONS MUST KNOW

We bivouacked on the battle-field, which is now a desert where the bones of men and animals are bleaching on every hand. Many fights afterwards took place on the same ground, and the place is historic.

Future generations of Virginians, as they pick up rusted bits of shell, and bullets, and fragments of broken weapons, with which the whole field has been so often strewn, will recall with pride the noble deeds done by their fathers in the battles at Brandy Station.

A TYPICAL VICTORY

We had killed and wounded a great number of the enemy; captured 400 prisoners, among whom were several officers, and more than 500 horses; destroyed several hundred tents, large supply-depots, and long wagon-trains; secured, in the possession of the Quartermaster of General Pope, 500,000 dollars in greenbacks, and 20,000 in gold; and, most important of all, had deprived the Federal Commander of all his baggage and private and official papers, exposing to us the effective strength of his army, the disposition of his different *corps d'armée*, and the plans of his whole campaign. Our loss was comparatively small; and after a rapid march, impeded only by the deluge of water still pouring down upon us, and compelling us to swim several creeks which were ordinarily but a few inches in depth, we reached Warrenton, with all our prisoners and booty, at eight o'clock the following morning. . . .

HEROS VON BORCKE'S GOLD RUSH

Some of the *spolia opima* of Catlett's Station were greenbacks and gold. As these were contained in solid iron safes, of which the key had been lost, it was not the easiest matter in the world to get at them. It was thought, however, a profitable employment of our earliest leisure to investigate General Pope's sub-treasury, and our men had been hammering away at the safes for some time without result, when General Stuart turned round to me and said, laughingly, "If nobody can open these strong boxes, we must call on Major Armstrong (a nickname he had given me) to assist us." Accepting the banter at once, I delivered a few heavy blows upon the safes with a serviceable axe, which laid them open, amid the loud cheers of our soldiers. . . .

"Accepting the banter at once, I delivered a few heavy blows upon the safes with a serviceable axe, which laid them open, amid the loud cheers of our soldiers."

AMERICAN JEANNE D'ARC

There was a good deal of merriment among the young staff-officers at headquarters concerning one of our . . . prisoners … who turned out to be a good-looking woman in full Federal uniform. In order that she might follow to the field her warlike lord, she had enlisted as a private soldier in the same company with him. . . .

HEROS VON BORCKE ON THE SLAVES

About dusk we discovered in a small opening before us a Negro on horseback, who had no sooner seen us than he galloped off in hurried flight, but was overtaken after a short chase by one of our couriers. It was difficult to make him believe that we were not Yankees, and his delight was indescribable when at

last he recognized us as friends. He told me that a squad of Federal cavalry was at that moment engaged in pillaging his master's house . . . [the faithful Negro] had saved himself on one of the horses in the stable. [He saved us by warning us] that the enemy were all around us—and that Haymarket was occupied by them in strong force. . . .

ON STONEWALL JACKSON

Meanwhile the cannonade had become fearful, more and more batteries had joined in the action, and from a hundred pieces of artillery the thunder of the battle roared along our lines. In the dense smoke that enveloped the field, and amid the bursting of innumerable shells, it was not easy to find Gen. Jackson, whom I discovered at last sitting comfortably on a caisson, quietly writing his dispatches. After I had made my report, I remarked to the general that it had been very difficult to find him, and that this was rather a hot place for him to be in. "My dear Major," he replied, "I am very much obliged to you for the orders you have given. Hill will take care of the enemy in the rear. I know what they are; there cannot be more than two brigades of them. And as for my position here, I believe we have been together in hotter places before." The great hero then calmly resumed his writing, cannon-shot plowing up the ground all around him and covering his manuscript with dust, so that, like one of Napoleon's generals under similar circumstances, he was in no need of sand to dry up his ink. In the meantime the trains had been saved, and the bold Yankees that had attacked our rear had been driven back with fearful loss, leaving the greater part of their number prisoners in our hands. . . .

HOW TO ROUSE THE IRE OF HEROS VON BORCKE

I was brought very conspicuously to the notice of the enemy as the only man on horseback at this part of the field, and several bullets had already whistled past me in uncomfortable proximity to my person, when one of the Yankee marksmen sent a ball, to my infinite annoyance, crashing right through a box of regalia cigars which . . . I had tied to the pommel of my saddle . . . I was just expressing my displeasure in pretty round terms, and directing the attention of some of our men to the impudent fellow who had fired the shot, when General Stuart rode up and directed me to ride in full haste back to Jackson. . . .

YANKEE "FRIENDLY FIRE"

The Federal Commander-in-chief again and again attempted to break Jackson's line, but again and again his forces had to recoil with wasted ranks from the stone wall in front of them . . . where our horse-artillery, under the gallant Pelham, did excellent service . . . one regiment alone, the 5th Virginia, under Colonel Rosser, taking 500 prisoners. Many of the enemy's wounded

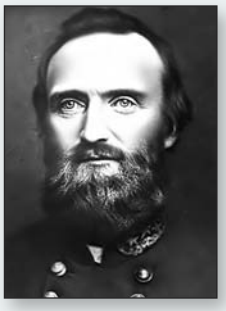

Stonewall Jackson's Way

By John Williamson Palmer (1825-1906)

Come, stack arms, men! pile on the rails / Stir up the camp-fire bright / No growling if the canteen fails / We'll make a roaring night.

Here Shenandoah brawls along, / There burly Blue Ridge echoes strong, / To swell the Brigade's rousing song / Of "Stonewall Jackson's way."

We see him now—the queer slouched hat / Cocked o'er his eye askew; / The shrewd, dry smile; the speech so pat, / So calm, so blunt, so true.

The "Blue-light Elder" knows 'em well; / Says he, "That's Banks—he's fond of shell; / Lord save his soul! we'll give him hell! That's "Stonewall Jackson's way."

Silence! ground arms! kneel all! caps off! / Old Massa's goin' to pray. / Strangle the fool that dares to scoff / Attention! it's his way.

Appealing from his native sod / In forma pauperis to God: / "Lay bare Thine arm; stretch forth Thy rod! / Amen!" / That's "Stonewall's way."

He's in the saddle now. Fall in! / Steady! the whole brigade! / Hill's at the ford, cut off; we'll win / His way out, ball and blade!

What matter if our shoes are worn? / What matter if our feet are torn? / Quick step! We're with him before morn! / That's "Stonewall Jackson's way."

The Sun's bright lances rout the mists / Of morning, and, by George! / Here's Longstreet, struggling in the lists, / Hemmed in an ugly gorge.

Pope and his Dutchmen, whipped before; / "Bay'nets and grape!" hear Stonewall roar; / "Charge, Stuart! Pay off Ashby's score" / in "Stonewall Jackson's Way."

Ah, Maiden! Wait and watch and yearn / For news of Stonewall's band! / Ah! Widow, read, with eyes that burn, / That ring upon thy hand.

Ah, Wife! sew on, pray on, hope on; / Thy life shall not be all forlorn; / The foe had better ne'er been born / That gets in "Stonewall's way."

having fallen into our hands, we had erected a temporary hospital in a shady grove, near a cool clear spring, where several hundred of them had been received . . . suddenly a heavy fire was concentrated upon this point, and it was indeed a sickening sight to see shot after shot strike in among them, shell after shell explode over this dense mass of sufferers, who, with limbs shattered or lacerated by ghastly wounds, attempted to crawl out of the way, cursing their own friends for the agonies they had to endure. . . .

STUART CAN FIND JACKSON

"Where shall I find General Jackson?" [General Stuart] replied, with a smile, "Where the fight is hottest.". . .

A PRUSSIAN TEXAN

General Hood detailed to me several of his Texan marksmen, who moved forward with alacrity and pleasure to this exciting little enterprise, crawling through the high grass and along the fences with the suppleness of serpents, in a manner that might have excited the envy of the cleverest Indian on the war-path. The Federal cavalrymen seemed not a little surprised to see me, as being on horseback I was the only one of the party visible to them, and were evidently quite undecided what to do when I halted at a distance from them of about 200 yards. Among my riflemen, one had been pointed out to me as the best shot, who was a Prussian by birth, but who had lived for many years on the prairies of Texas. He was the first to fire. Raising his rifle, he said to me with a certain pride, a smile lighting up his brown weather-beaten features, "Now, Major, you shall see what an old Prussian can do." An instant afterwards the crack of the rifle was heard, and the foremost of the Yankees rolled in the dust, then a second victim fell pierced by the bullet of another Texan, and the bold body of Federal cavalry galloped off as if a legion of demons were in chase of them. . . . ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Friedrich Wilhelm Ludolf Gerhard Augustin von Steuben was a Prussian-German army officer who served as inspector general of the Continental Army during the American Revolutionary War. He is credited with teaching the Continental Army the essentials of military drill and discipline, helping to guide it to victory. He wrote the Revolutionary War Drill Manual, the book that became the standard United States drill manual until the War of 1812, and essentially served as General George Washington's chief of staff in the final years of the war.

Ralph Forbes is a freelance writer based in Arkansas and a sympathizer of the Southern cause. He is also a regular contributor to *American Free Press* (AFP) newspaper based in Washington, D.C. and also *Whole Body Health*, a bimonthly publication of AFP. For a free sample of AFP call AFP's circulation manager and request your sample at 202-544-5977.

Don't Tread on Me!

400 Years of America at War—Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting

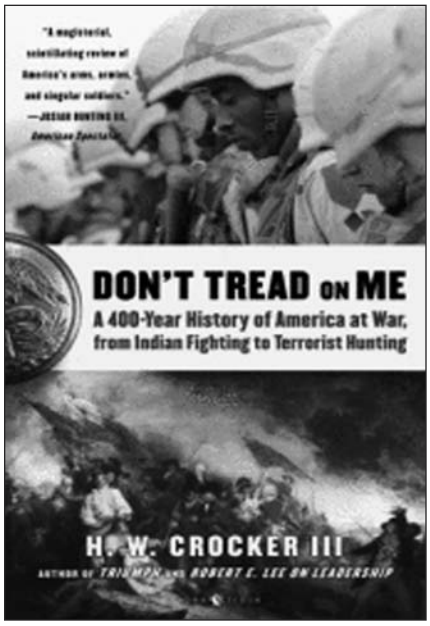

Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations and our own Indian populations over the last 400 years. This sweeping, colorful, and unabashedly controversial history of America's wars and foreign and military policy over the past four centuries challenges Americans to rethink what they thought they knew about our nation at war—at the same time filling in some rather large gaps left by mainstream historians. At various times a journalist, a book editor, and a speechwriter for the governor of California, Crocker offers a history full of gripping battle scenes and contrarian arguments. Here is some reader feedback: "Talk about politically incorrect! *Don't Tread on Me* is the best, most entertaining account of the American warrior I've ever read. "A rousing crash course on the U.S. military tradition." "The best single volume I've found paying tribute to the American military is *Don't Tread on Me*, a sweeping, fast-paced 400-year history of America at war." "In witty and irreverent prose, author H. W. Crocker III provides a broad survey of America's martial history. . . . *Don't Tread on Me* deftly illuminates the full spectrum of America's rich military traditions." Softcover, 464 pages, #497, *$17.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Book details censored side of Yankee occupation of South

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

There are many areas of American history that, in the interest of truth and justice, are in dire need of further examination and evaluation. One such area is the period from 1861 to 1865, incorrectly referred to as the "Civil War." In a nutshell, it is commonly believed by most Americans that the Southern states, to preserve the institution of slavery, illegally left the union of the United States, thus precipitating the dysgenic slaughter and ruin that followed. The "rebels" were, of course, the bad guys, who deserved any measure of maltreatment, and the blue-clad Yankees the good guys, with saintly Abe Lincoln the great distraught father trying to bring his wayward children back into the fold.

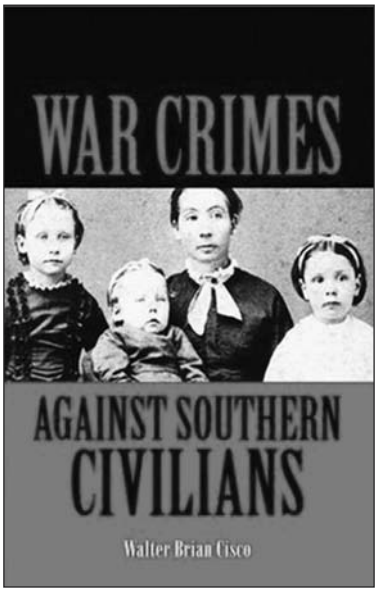

In reality, the act of secession by the Southern states was not an "action"; it was a "reaction" to Northern/central government policies regarding tariffs, trade and taxation. The historical record is long overdue to be set straight, and an honest, more accurate version of that era to be taught in classrooms across America.

Walter Brian Cisco does his part toward that end with this very readable, well-documented and tremendously heart-rending book. His concentration is on exactly what the title suggests, and he has drawn from sources such as newspaper reports of the time, diaries, war memoirs and records and letters. The letters include not only those written by Union soldiers to the folks back home, and those written by Southerners, but letters between military commanders and their communications with Washington, D.C. There are also interviews of former slaves (as late as the 1930s) included here; and the recollections of those slaves and some of their descendants do not correlate with what is presented in classrooms from elementary schools to universities today.

Neither do his other sources; rather, they reveal a little-known story of the conduct of Union soldiers in waging war of the most barbaric and brutal nature against helpless residents of the Confederate states—women, children, old folks and slaves.

The author starts his narrative with "An Introduction to Lincoln's War," and immediately quotes Robert E. Lee (in 1863) regarding the conduct expected of Southern soldiers. Learning of the misbehavior of Northern troops, Lee reminds them that, "We make war only upon armed men," and if we take vengeance for what the Yankees are doing to our people, we lower ourselves even in the eyes of God.

Cisco then takes the reader on a journey from west to east across the Confederacy, beginning with Missouri and ending 23 chapters later in North Carolina. In between is a tale of cruelty, savagery and barbarism that compares to what the Bolsheviks did to Russia in their revolution, and to the brutality unleashed on German civilians in the latter stages of WWII.

"Warring against noncombatants came to be the stated policy and deliberate practice of the United States," and, "Lincoln well knew what was going on and approved." As Cisco states, "There was from the beginning a widespread conviction that the crushing of secession justified the severest of measures. Malice, not charity, is the theme most often encountered. . . . [T]he kind of warfare practiced by the federal military during 1861-65 turned America—and arguably the whole world—back to a darker age" (16-17). "One conviction remains an American article of faith: the war on Southern civilians was justified—the war itself was just—because it resulted in saving the union" (18). For the rest of his narrative, the author ably demonstrates that nothing justified the atrocities engaged in by Lincoln's warriors against those totally unable to defend themselves.

Along with the fairly well-known policies of Lincoln—crushing of dissent by closing newspapers, seizing property of those with Confederate sympathies, arresting prominent citizens who

dared speak out against what was being done to innocents—there were the lesser-known and more tragic policies. The boys in blue engaged in widespread murder, arson, destruction, assault, rape and theft against the elderly, the infirm, children and, in many cases, the slaves. Many prominent citizens were shot down for the slightest pretense, or beaten and tortured until they revealed where some family heirlooms or other treasure might be hidden.

Homes of the well-to-do as well as of the poor were burned, their meager food supplies stolen or vindictively destroyed for no other reason than to inflict suffering on the helpless and to leave them little chance to survive. Pleading and tears from mothers trying to protect their children were to no avail at all, with the Yankee mindset being that white Southerners were traitors who "dared to make war on the best government on the planet."

Countless slaves came to realize that Union troops were not their liberators or saviors, and would not treat them nearly as well as they had been treated by their former owners. When the Northern military would utterly destroy a plantation, village or town, leaving white and black civilians with no shelter or food, the freed slaves had no choice but to follow the Union Army, hoping for food and medicine. Hundreds of slaves died because of the cruelty of those troops, who often openly expressed contempt for the "niggers," as they called them.

And humans were not the only victims of this terror; Union troops took all livestock when they moved on to the next town, and those they did not take, they bayoneted, shot, crippled and maimed.

"Homes of the well-to-do as well as of the poor were burned, their meager food supplies stolen or vindictively destroyed for no other reason than to inflict suffering on the helpless."

Cisco cites specific Union officers in numerous locations who took it upon themselves as little tyrants to induce as much suffering as possible; those officers not only looked the other way when crimes were committed by their troops, but in many instances, joined in the plunder, murder and raping. Some of those specifically cited were Maj. Gen. Benjamin Butler in New Orleans, Brig. Gen. Robert H. Milroy in West Virginia, Maj. Gen. Phillip Sheridan and Maj. Gen. William T. Sherman.

Churches were no safe haven, nor did members of the clergy escape the cruel treatment. Many churches were burned to the ground after they had been vandalized and sacked.

The sacking of many cities is recounted in heart-rending narrative, and as bad as Sherman's destruction was in Georgia, the absolute worst was reserved for South Carolina. That state was viewed with the most animosity by Union soldiers, because it was the first one that had opted for secession. Here is an example of the mindset of the Yankees: In Columbia, a Union soldier "seeing some children playing with a beautiful little greyhound, amused himself by beating its brains out" (158).

As I read each chapter, I kept hoping to see some words about Confederate troops defending or avenging the crimes. There were a few mentioned—the troops of Jubal Early and John Mosby did manage to catch up to a few arsonists, murderers and rapists, and meted out the justice they deserved. Especially heartwarming was the exchange of letters between Sherman and Confederate Lt. Gen. Wade Hampton (153-4) in which Hampton responds to Sherman's actions and threats in South Carolina.

The author closes this interesting and informative work with a chapter entitled "Abuse of African Americans." If any chapter in that book helps shatter myths, it is this one, because it totally puts the lie to the common conception of the "liberating troops in blue who were fighting for the lives and rights of black Southerners."

When I was a youngster growing up in east-central Texas in the 1950s, the Confederate flag was prominently displayed. We lived right down the road from the last surviving Confederate soldier and I waved to him many times as he sat on his porch. I was told by many of the old folks that the South was right in that war, and the words "Yankee" and "Republican" were always voiced with animosity. In the 1970s, a young engineer from Ohio joined our work crew and, after two weeks here, I asked him how he liked Texas. His answer: "You people are still fighting the Civil War!"

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians helped me to better understand just why many Southern folks have not forgotten, and why no Republican running for office in the South had a chance of winning for 100 years. Greatly contributing to the "never forget—never forgive" mentality common to the South, though beyond the scope of this book, one must remember that the 12-year period following the surrender of the South—the period known as "Reconstruction"—was a continuation of the war against Southerners. Martial law and outlaw behavior by the Yankees gave rise to the Ku Klux Klan, which was for years the only thing standing between carpetbaggers, thieves, murderers and rapists and the vulnerable Southerners. ✦

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians, softcover, 192 pp., #506, is available from TBR Book Club for $25. Write to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside U.S. or email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. Ray has given addresses to the TBR/AFP Conference, Sons of Confederate Veterans organizations in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria and has done research on various historical subjects which have become the subject of professional book reviews.

RACE & LAW IN THE ANCIENT WORLD

CONTRARY TO AFROCENTRISTS, the ancient Egyptians were not black, nor were the Greeks. Students of Egyptian religion, history, language, and culture say Egypt and Greece had minimal connection to sub-Saharan Africa. Indeed Egypt tried to keep blacks out of the land of Egypt. And, surprisingly, ancient Mexicans and South American civilizations, like those of Egypt and Greece, have white roots. Ancient sculptures from the Incas and other cultures show that they started out with more than a few Caucasians—whether they came from Europe or somewhere else.

BY FRANK JOSEPH

With the passage in 1935 of the Nuremberg Laws, which limited German citizenship to members of the Aryan race, a columnist for *The New York Times* lamented, "Never before in human history has a government sunk so low as to legislate this kind of cruel prejudice."[1]

In fact, Third Reich framers of the *Nürnberger Gesetze* based the laws on America's own Immigration Act enacted just 11 years earlier, when our country was closed to applicants for citizenship from Africa, East Asia and India. [2] In those days, illegal aliens attempting to cross the Mexican border into the United States were shot on sight, a far more stringent policy than anything propounded by the Nuremberg Laws. America had been preceded by our northern neighbor in 1913, when Chinese immigration to Canada was pinched off. [3]

These modern measures to define citizenship and preserve the racial integrity of a people were far from innovative, having been preceded by other civilizations thousands of years before in the ancient world. The oldest known immigration law still survives near the second cataract of the Nile River on a stele, or inscribed monolith, set up by Senusret I in 1961 B.C. at Buhen fortress near the Nubian border with Upper Egypt.

Senusret I was among the Middle Kingdom's great pharaohs, expanding his country's influence and building monumental works of art, some of which survive today. His massive pyramid at el-Lisht and Karnak's White Chapel with its fine, high-quality relief sculpture testify to the cultural golden age he stimulated. He raised the oldest obelisk still standing in its original position in Egypt. Carved from red granite, and referred to in Arabic as *Al-Masalla*, it towers 68 feet tall and weighs 120 tons.[4]

Less impressive but no less enduring, Senusret's stele on the Nile still proclaims his royal command: "No Negro shall enter into Egypt beyond this point." [5]

The stele is not far from the sacred city of Syut, at the center of which stood a shrine to Ap-uat, a werewolf-god better remembered by the name the Greeks gave him, Anubis. On his account, they knew Syut as Lycopolis, literally "Wolf City," capital of the 13th nome, or province, 234 miles south of Cairo, on the west bank of the Nile. It was here, local tradition recalled, that a large-scale invasion of black Nubians threatening to overwhelm Egypt from the south was savaged and turned back by packs of wolves around Elephantine Island. In honor of their triumph, Syut was established on the border between the Upper and Lower Nile Valley where Senusret I laid down the law against black immigration.[6]

He allowed for a very few exceptions, however. Black dwarves were welcomed and highly paid entertainers for the wealthy, because they were believed to be personifications of Bes, a minor, household-protecting god. The short, squat, bow-legged midget sticking out his tongue was the precise opposite of the noble Egyptian deities, belonging instead to the very people Senusret had in mind when he had his stele erected. Indeed, *besa* was the Nubian word for "cat," and meant "protector."[7]

Throughout most of their 3,000-year history, the Pharaonic Egyptians were a race-conscious people. The early 12th century B.C. temple art belonging to the XXth Dynasty monarch, Ramesses III, caricaturized not only black Nubians, but sallow Semites, as well. Fair-complected Minoans from Crete and

Nordic "Sea Peoples"—veterans from the recently concluded Trojan War—were more favorably portrayed, probably because the Egyptians saw in them kindred blood.[8]

After all, his Rammesid predecessor, Ramesses II, was a tall redhead, and the more famous Tutankhamen, as his mummy revealed, was blond.[9] Among the numerous artifacts recovered from his tomb was a rocking chair, its rockers carved to represent bound Negro captives, upon which the boy king could gleefully rock back and forth. These facts are at odds with today's fashionably "Afrocentric scholars," who characterize Egyptian civilization as an entirely black affair.[10]

The ancient Indian caste system was originally a set of measures aimed at preserving the racial purity of 16th century B.C. Aryan invaders of the subcontinent in the midst of its conquered, dark-skinned, Dravidian populations. Indeed, the Sanskrit word for "caste," *varna*, means "color."[11]

A related term, "eugenics," is from the Greek for "well-born," from *eu* and *genes*, respectively.[12] In *The Laws*,[13] Plato enthusiastically supported the kind of eugenic breeding practiced by the Spartans to continually upgrade their racial value, as later underscored by the influential poet, Meleager of Gadara: "If one were to yoke good with bad, no good offspring would be born, but if both parents are good stock, they will bear noble children."[14]

"After all, his Rammesid predecessor, Ramesses II, was a tall redhead, as his mummy clearly shows, and the more famous Tutankhamen, as his mummy revealed, was actually blond."

Eugenics was carried forward by the early Romans through the legal institution of *connubium*, "intermarriage" only with members of good stock. To wed outside of one's race was a criminal offense, punishable under the provisions of the law, which usually stipulated banishment.[15]

Plato regarded race as a most important consideration in the rise and fall of civilizations, as exemplified throughout his famous account of Atlantis, the island-capital allegedly overwhelmed by a natural catastrophe. His chief purpose in describing such a place was to use it as a cautionary tale—to show how a powerful culture can destroy itself through self-indulgence.

The people of Atlantis were alleged to have created a long-lived, culturally rich, economically powerful, technologically advanced and virtuous society. But over time, in Plato's words, they "became too diluted too often, and with too much of the mortal mixture, human nature got the upper hand. Then, they being unable to bear their fortune became unseemly, and to him who had an eye to see they began to appear base, and had lost the fairest of their precious gifts. But to those who had no eye to see true happiness, they still appeared glorious and blessed at the time when they were filled with unrighteous avarice and power." [16]

To some investigators, such as the renowned French scholar, Serge Hutin, these words refer to the Atlanteans' racial purity ("the fairest of their precious gifts"), which became less important to them than the pursuit of material gain. As he writes, "Plato tells of the growing decadence that afflicted the Atlantean people. He attributes it to increased cross-breeding. In a sense, the great Greek philosopher was clearly a racist: he regarded the increase in cross-breeding as a calamity." [17]

To other researchers, such as Desmond Lee, a British translator of the *Dialogues*, Plato meant to say that the Atlanteans, being originally descended from Poseidon, diluted their godly inheritance by intermarrying with ordinary mortals.[18] But this interpretation lacks conviction, because the Atlanteans were never supposed to have again interbred with other deities following their mythical human ancestor's encounter with the sea-god.

Far removed from Atlantis in space and time, Mexico's native Indians were and are a dark-skinned, beardless, smallish people with the epicanthic fold (slanted eyes) and zygomatic arches (high cheek bones) of their Mongolian ancestors, who crossed over the frozen Bering Strait from Asia 13,000 years ago. In contrast, most skeletal remains of individuals belonging to the *pilli*, the Mayan ruling class, show that they were markedly taller than the masses of laboring peasants, known as the *mayeque*s. According to the Mayas, the *pillis* had been created separately from the *mayeque*s.[19]

When Hernan Cortez, leader of the Spanish conquistadors, met Moctezuma II (generally known as Montezuma) face to face in 1520, he remarked on the Aztec emperor's beard, relatively fair complexion and tall stature, none of which were reflected in the physical appearance of his subjects.[20]

Andres de Avendane y Loyola, a Spanish trader in the early 17th century, described the pitifully few surviving *itzas*—another Mayan ruling elite near the Atlantic coast—who had been neither exterminated nor assimilated by the European conquerors, as "well-featured and, like mestizos, nearly all of a light complexion and of very perfect stature and natural gifts."[21] A similar description was provided by Juan de Villagntierre, who personally participated in the subjugation of Mexico during the mid-1500s.[22]

These reports were supported by abundant cultural evidence. For example, the Mayan city of Mutul was founded by Zacmutul, whose name means, literally, "White Man."[23] A fresco from Chichen Itza's Temple of the Warriors depicts nobles with light,

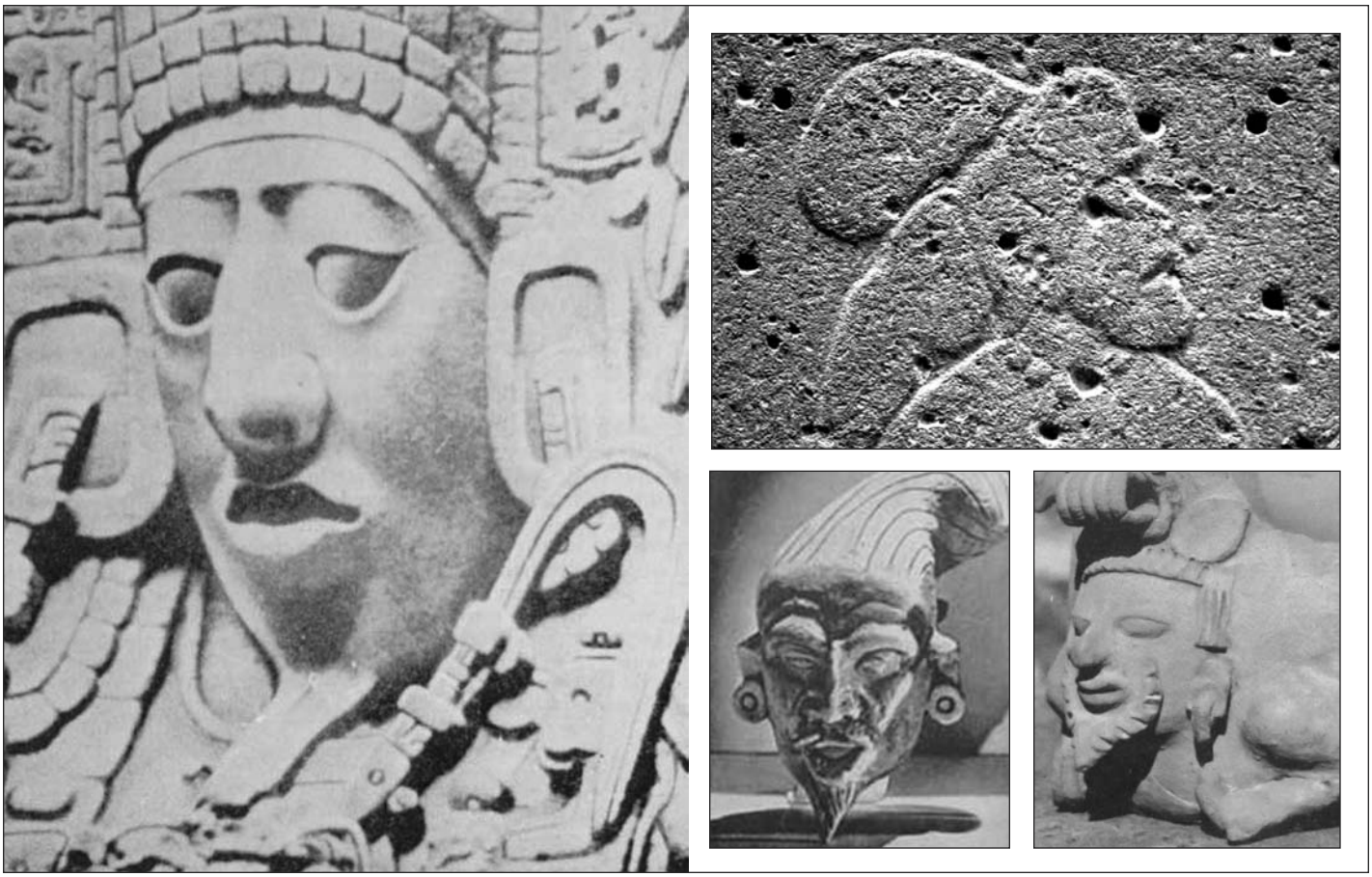

Many depictions have been found of what are clearly Caucasoids in the native artwork of the American civilizations, while in other cases natives are depicted as having beards, which are largely lacking in pureblooded American Indians; these may have been part-whites, or they may have worn fake beards in imitation of their white culture bringers. Clockwise from upper right: 1.) Man with a full beard and mustache from Itzapan; 2.) Maya bearded man appears on vessel; artifact housed in the Copan Museum in Honduras; 3.) carved head with Phrygian cap, appears to be some sort of Semite, possibly a Phoenician, created by the Olmec culture (approx. 1200 B.C. to 300 B.C.); a sculptural depiction from Quirigua, Guatemala, of the bearded Itzamna, ancestral deity of the Itza-Maya.

yellow faces, while supplicating prisoners are shown as dark brown. A vase from Quirigua, at the St. Louis Art Museum, features the bust of a man with a red beard, blue eyes, creamy complexion, a bull-neck and otherwise thoroughly non-Indian characteristics.

Where these ancestral whites came from and questions concerning their identity are beyond the scope of this article. Suffice it to mention here that the world-renowned Norwegian archeologist Dr. Thor Heyerdahl was correct when he insisted that Earth's oceans were not barriers that confined ancient humans to their places of birth, but highways they used to travel the world.[24]

Indeed, a people sophisticated enough to build Stonehenge or the Great Pyramid was surely capable of building a vessel that could complete a transatlantic voyage. Men brave enough to engage in centuries of hand-to-hand combat with edged weapons were sufficiently courageous to face the challenge of the open sea. The same mainstream scholars who praise the indisputably great voyages of Polynesian sailors illogically deny comparable maritime achievements to ancient Egyptians, Romans or Kelts, who possessed material cultures far above anything ever known to South Sea islanders.

According to the Mayan *Popul Vuh*, or "Book of Council," the *pillis* forbade their sons from marrying outside their class, and daughters were jealously kept indoors, away from bright sunlight, "to preserve the fairness of their skin."[25]

The practice was extended to South America, where the Incan emperor's female children were secluded for the same purpose. The Incas themselves selected the fairest girls from the ruling class to serve as "white virgins" at the altars of the sun-god, Inti. Some idea of the cleavage between the Incan rulers and their subjects may be gleaned from Emperor Tupac Inca Yupanqui's explanation that "science was not intended for the people, but for those of generous blood." [26] Titu Cusi (1529-71), the penultimate Inca at Vilcabamba, told Don Diego Rodriguez that his ancestors did not belong to "the wild Indians."[27]

In fact, the preliterate Guarani Indians spoke of the Incas as the "white kings." The emperors claimed descent from light-skinned culture-bearers, and a definite physical cleft did indeed exist between the Indian proletariat and Incan aristocracy.[28]

A portrait in Lima's Copacabana Monastery of Huayna Capac, the great Incan emperor who consolidated the conquests of his forefathers during the early 16th century, represents a man with thoroughly European facial features. A profile in Antonio de Herrera's chronicle of the Spanish Conquest, *Historia* (in Madrid's Biblioteca Nacional), shows Huascar with a similarly un-Indian countenance. Another painting at Cuzco, the Incan capital, commissioned in the early 18th century of Cornilla Inca, the last surviving member of the royal line, portrays a tall man with regular features, light eyes, straight auburn hair and a long narrow nose. [29]

The Incas' Europoid characteristics are borne out by their few surviving physical remains, most particularly at the Atacama cemetery. There, mummies of the pre-conquest royal families still evidence a fine, light-auburn, wavy hair. Mummies of the Paracas peninsula, going back to at least the 4th century B.C. (the Late Chavin Period), show a rusty reddish-brown hair color. Trujillo, Peru's underground museum, features an unborn Chimu fetus with fine, blond hair.

"The Incas' Europoid traits are borne out by their few surviving physical remains, most particularly at the Atacama cemetery. There, mummies of the pre-conquest royal families show light-auburn, wavy hair."

By far the most impressive examples are on public display in the "Mummy Room" at Lima's Herrera Museum. Remarkably preserved in vacuum-sealed glass cases are the mummified bundles of Incan royalty. Of the dozen or so specimens, four have light-brown hair and three are blond with traces of red. Hair color and texture do not change or deteriorate after death. Moreover, the Paracas mummies belong to men who were much taller and had narrower skulls than the current natives.

Pedro Pizzaro, son of the man who conquered the Incan empire, wrote: "the ruling class of the kingdom of Peru was fair-skinned with fair hair, about the color of ripe wheat. Most of the great lords and ladies looked white, like Spaniards. In that country I met an Indian woman with her child, both so fair-skinned that they were hardly distinguishable from fair, white people. Their fellow countrymen called them 'children of the gods'."[30]

When a young Incan prince became the neophyte emperor, he was crowned with a blond wig, and told to benefit mankind, as did his great ancestors. Like every Egyptian pharaoh, he was then presented with a false chin-beard, the *sonkhasapa*—a word still in parlance among the beardless Indians.[31]

In the words of that great American historian, William Prescott, "The crania of the Incan race show a decided superiority over the other races of the land in intellectual power, and it cannot be denied that it was the fountain of that peculiar civilization and social polity which raised the Peruvian monarchy above every other state in South America."[32]

Dr. Heyerdahl could not help wondering at the contrast between a people whose intellectual and administrative genius once raised stupendous pyramids and temples with modern Peru's Indians, who still live in the jungle, where they build flimsy huts of leaves and branches.[33] The Indians do not, in fact, claim descent from the Incas, who, in their own traditions, arrived long after the ancestors of the native peoples were established in Peru.

Pre-Incan Peru's lost white-skinned culture-bearers are enigmatic pieces in the puzzle of pre-Conquest South America. "Whence this remarkable race came," Prescott wrote, "and what was its early history are among those mysteries that meet us so frequently in the annals of the New World, and which time and the antiquary has as yet done little to explain."[34]

As throughout Mesoamerican Civilization, two divergent, unrelated groups made up Andean society. Amerindians comprised the broad masses of the working class, while a numerically tiny, lighter-skinned elite with Europoid features made up the priestly and ruling elite. On-location illustrations sketched by Fray Martin de Murina at the beginning of the 17th century clearly show the physical differences that divided the Andean class structure. Contrast between the light-skinned aristocracy and the dark-skinned masses, in stature as well as physiognomy, is so pronounced, the impression made by de Murina's drawings is that of an entirely alien people superimposed on a numerically superior native population.[35]

With the decline of this elite, a mixed group arose to form an intermediary or ancillary aristocracy, and, by the time of the Spanish arrival, to occupy even the royal house. A contemporary painting of Huayna Capac's other son, Atahualpa, the last Incan emperor, reveals someone of mixed parentage, suggesting he and Huascar were only half-brothers. Their father doubtless had many wives, and they did not have the same mother. Their mixed ancestry may have been at the root of the enmity that broke out between the brothers after the death of their father, Huayna Capac. Until then, both ruled together in shared regency.

Back in Yucatan, the *Popol Vuh* goes on to recount that the gods, jealous of the growing power of men over nature, clouded their wisdom, and the Mayan monarchs "had to return the keys of civilization" to a great kingdom across the Sunrise Sea. [36] By

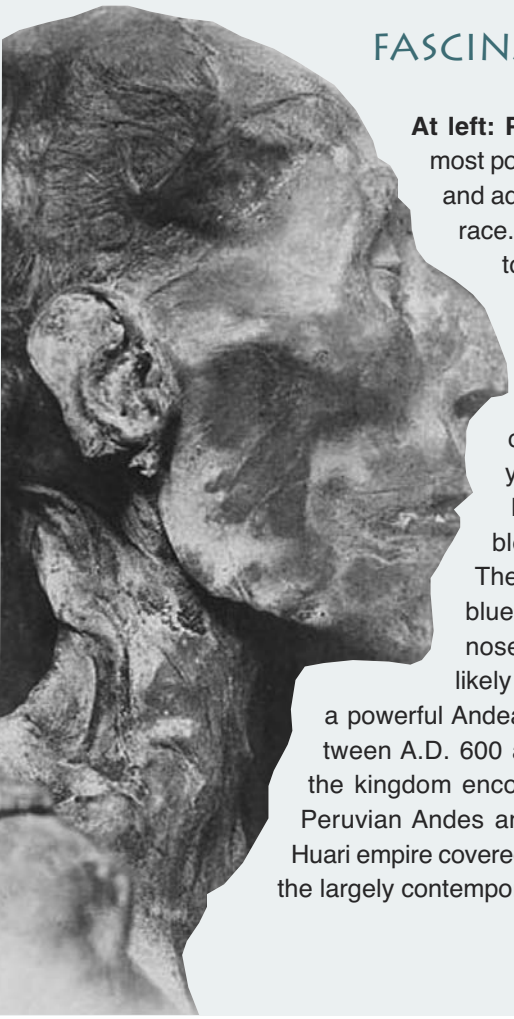

At left: Pharaoh Ramesses II (c. 1279 B.C) was the most powerful king to reign in Egypt. With his long head and aquiline nose, he is clearly a member of the white race. In 1975, the French carried out numerous tests to determine Ramesses's racial affinities. The study found that, during his youth, Ramesses II had been red haired. **At right,** a mummified body from ancient Peru is also Caucasoid, with hair still showing its reddish/auburn coloration. **Below right,** also from Peru, is a 1,300-year-old Huari mummy mask from Huaca Pucllana, indicating that the deceased was a noblewoman of the tribe. The eyes are a startling blue, which along with the nose shows she was most likely white. The Huaris were a powerful Andean tribe that throve between A.D. 600 and 1100; at its height the kingdom encompassed much of the Peruvian Andes and coastal region. The Huari empire covered an area to the north of the largely contemporary Tiwanaku empire.

then, a middle class, the *macehual*, had grown from elements of both the *pilli* aristocrats and *mayeques* proletariat. A few *mayeques* were allowed into the ruling class by demonstrating extraordinary individual abilities, such as the capture of four or more of the enemy. In time, this "upward mobility" began to swamp the nobility. The *mayeques* had an inveterate addiction to human sacrifice, a practice relied on with increasing frequency by the diluted *pilli* to terrorize the dark masses into submission.

Even so, as late as the Spanish Conquest, the old white blood had not entirely died out, as physical descriptions of Moctezuma indicate. Himself aware of the racial disparities between his own subjects and the Spaniards, the emperor deliberately chose a taller, fair-skinned, lightly bearded member from his royal entourage, as his personal envoy to Cortez.

Controversy still surrounds the disappearance of the Mayas. But it seems probable that the gap between the aloof, all-powerful *pilli* and the lowly, laboring *mayeques* narrowed through intermarriage by way of ambitious middle-class commoners, the *machual*s. The aristocrats had preserved as their legacy the arts and sciences handed down to them by their white ancestors from overseas.

Inevitably, this diminished, decrepit elite shrank to so small a size, it could no longer effectively exert its absolute authority over the broad masses of native peoples, who simply deserted the feebly administrated ceremonial cities, and melted back into the pre-literate jungle survival they had known for tens of thousands of years before the coming of the *pilli*.

A common denominator connecting all these lost civilizations from the ancient Old World to the pre-Columbian New World was the universal failure of their laws, traditions or proclamations to preserve the racial survival of their white creators. The process of disintegration invariably followed the same pattern from initially strict segregation or separation of the races followed by few and apparently innocuous compromises and exceptions, which eventually grew to such a degree that they diluted the original proscription, replacing its racial standards with economics.

As early as 490 B.C., the Greek poet Theognis (570-490 B.C.) lamented to his friend Kyrnos the racial decline of his own civilization in a portion of a poem entitled *Eugenics*:

> Among rams and asses and horses, Kyrnos, we look for those of noble breeding, and a man wants them to mate from worthy stock. Yet, a noble man

> does not mind marrying a base woman of base birth, if she brings him money in abundance. Nor does a woman shrink from becoming the wife of a base man with wealth; she prefers a rich husband to a worthy one. Money is what they honor. The noble weds a base man's daughter; the base, a worthy man's. Wealth mixes stock. Thus do not be amazed, son of Polypaos, that the citizen's stock is growing feeble. For what is noble is being mixed with what is base. The good marry the evil, and the evil the good. Wealth has confounded race.[37] ✦

Sorry Afrocentrists, the Egyptians were a very racially conscious people, and their depictions of the races in their art were quite clear. For instance, at upper left is shown the top portion of a statue of Queen Hatshepsut, and at right her mummy. Both are clearly not Negroidal. The mummy, in fact, still sports soft, wavy reddish brown hair, the color of which has not been affected by any funerary dying process. Below left, a Nubian African portrayed in an ancient Egyptian wall painting. At bottom right, a Nubian mummy. The mummies, as well as the artwork, speak for themselves.

Frank Joseph is a supporter of what has been called the hyper-diffusionist approach to prehistory. He was born in Chicago in 1944. His father, a Jew, spent time in the Dachau concentration camp. Joseph is the author of the books *The Destruction of Atlantis* and *Atlantis in Wisconsin*. He is also the associate editor of *The Ancient American* magazine. To subscribe, call 1-877-494-0044.

ENDNOTES:

1 McKenna, Robert, "Nazis Pass Anti-Jewish 'Laws'," *The New York Times*, Vol. 78, no. 11, p. 2, September 17, 1935, cited in Sheldon Morrie's *Why Didn't the Heavens Open?*, NY, Charles Schnurr & Sons, 1988.

2 Zolberg, Aristide, *A Nation by Design: Immigration Policy in the Fashioning of America*, Harvard University Press 2006.

3 Ngai, Mae, *Impossible Subjects: Illegal Aliens and the Making of Modern America*, Princeton, N.J., Princeton University Press, 2004.

4 Clayton, Peter, *Chronicle of the Pharaohs*, London, Thames & Hudson Ltd, (1994), 78.

5 Aldred, Cyril, *The Egyptians*, New York, Praeger Press, 1962, 152.

6) Brestead, James, *A History of Egypt*, New York, Scribners & Sons, 1909.

7 Clark, R.T. Rundle, *Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt*, London, Thames and Hudson, 1959.

8 Edgerton, W.F., and J. Wilson, *Historical Records of Ramses III*, University of Chicago Press, 1964.

9 Sayce, Richard, *Race in Ancient Egypt*, London, Manchester and Sons, Ltd., 1927.

10 Diop, Cheikh Anta, *The African Origin of Civilization: Myth or Reality*, Chicago, Lawrence Hill Books, 1989.

11 Kotari, Mustafa, *Ancient India*, Wisconsin, Stalwart Press, 1981, 5.

12 Reynolds, William, *Classical Greek Language Dictionary*, Connecticut, Rauberei Press, 1960, 114.

13 Plato, *The Laws* (630), translated by Hugo Kohlmann, London, Truebner Publishing Company, Ltd., 1956.

14 Howell, Patricia, *The Greek Poets*, New York, Doubleday and Company, 1968, 174.

15 Bryant, Alfred, *Roman Origins*, New York, Alfred Knopf, 1989, 22.

16 Plato, *Timaeus and Critias* (5.121), translated by Desmond Lee, New York, Penguin Books, 1977.

17 Hutin, Serge, *Lost Worlds*, translated by Rafael Brugge, New York, MacMillan, 1959, 97.

18 Plato, *Timaeus and Critias*, translated by Desmond Lee, New York, Penguin Books, 1977, 166.

19 Jakeman, M. Wells, *The Origin & History of the Mayas*, Ohio, Research Publishing Co., 1957.

20 Prescott, William, *The Conquest of Mexico*, New York, Julian Messner, Inc., 1950, 103.

21 Del Castillo, Bernal Diaz, *The True History of the Conquest of New Spain*, translated by Alfred P. Maudslay, London, Hakluyt Society, 1910, 236.

22 Duran, Fray Diego, *Book of the Gods and the Rites of the Ancient Calendar*, translated by Fernando Horcasitas and Doris Heyden, Univ. of Oklahoma Press, 1971, 154.

23 Irwin, Constance, *Fair Gods and Stone Faces*, New York, St. Martin's Press, 1963, 75.

24 Heyerdahl, Dr. Thor, *Man Across the Ocean*, New York, Harpers, 1982.

25 *The Popol Vuh*, translated by Dennis Tedlock, New York, Simon & Schuster, Inc., 1985.

26 Engl, Lieselotte and Theo, *Twilight of Ancient Peru*, New York, MacGraw Hill, 1969.

27 De Onis, Harriet, trans., *The Incas of Pedro de Cieza de Leon*, University of Oklahoma Press, 1959.

28 Metraux, Alfred, *The History of the Incas*, New York, Penteon Books, 1969.

29 Bushnell, G.H.S., *Peru*, NY, Praeger Press, 1967.

30 Irwin, Constance, *Fair Gods and Stone Faces*, New York, St. Martin's Press, 1963, 144.

31 Prescott, William, *The Conquest of Peru*, New York, Julian Meissner, Inc., 1952, 187.

32 Prescott, William, *The Conquest of Peru*, New York, Julian Meissner, Inc., 1952, 133.

33 Heyerdahl, Dr. Thor, *Man Across the Ocean*, New York, Harpers, 1982, 17.

34 Prescott, William, *The Conquest of Peru*, New York, Julian Meissner, Inc., 1952, 78.

35 Furgeson, James, *Rude Stone Monuments*, London, Rudder Publishing Company, 1872.

36 *The Popol Vuh*, translated by Dennis Tedlock, New York, Simon & Schuster, Inc., 1985, 139.

37 Highbarger, Ernest L., "A New Approach to the Theognis Question," *Transactions and Proceedings of the American Philological Association*, Vol. 58 (1927), 170-98, the Johns Hopkins University Press.

5 Great Thinkers of the 20th Century

Oswald Spengler . . .

The Decline of the West. By Oswald Spengler. Spengler's influence on 20th-century thought and his explanation of the life and death of cultures are timeless. As great American historian Charles Beard wrote in 1926: "Spengler should be read by all who are trying to grope their way in the dusk of evening or dawn." Abridged version, indexed. #166, softcover, 420 pages, ***$18.***

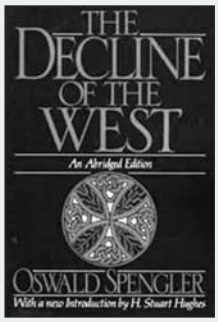

John Amery . . .

John Amery: In His Own Words. John Amery was one of two Britons who were hanged for treason by England after WWII. Amery was the son of a wealthy politician, who served in Winston Churchill's cabinet as secretary for India. The seven lectures reprinted here were originally broadcast from National Socialist Germany during the months of November and December 1942 and were designed to make Britons see that Communism—not Adolf Hitler—posed the greatest threat to the future of the West. Softcover, 64 pages, #501, ***$11.***

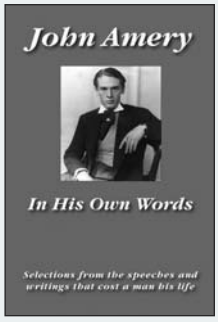

H.L. Mencken . . .

Mencken: The American Iconoclast—The Life & Times of the Bad Boy of Baltimore. By Marion Rodgers. The 20th century's greatest newspaper journalist, a famous wit and constant figure of controversy, H.L. Mencken pulled no punches, battling for a free press and exposing pious frauds his entire career. A complete portrait, compiled with public and private sources that give the reader a unique insight into the man they called "the Sage of Baltimore." Softcover, 672 pages, #492, ***$25.***

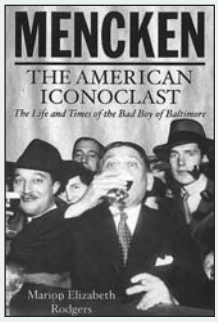

Alfred Rosenberg . . .

Political Essays. By Alfred Rosenberg. Translated by Alexander Jacob. The National Socialist movement has been dismissed as a racialist movement that had no serious political philosophy and foundation. One has only to read this collection of essays by "banned" writer Alfred Rosenberg (the chief ideologue of the Reich) to see that that is a false claim. This collection of essays clarifies the internal aims of the regenerative German National Socialist movement and examines the foreign policy goals of Hitler. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 150 pages, #422, ***$15.***

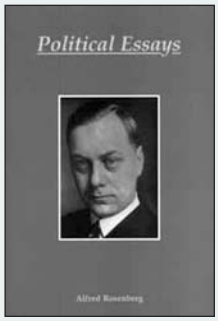

Savitri Devi . . .

Defiance by Savitri Devi. This is Devi's vivid and impassioned memoir; it details her arrest, trial and imprisonment for distributing National Socialist literature in occupied Germany in 1948 condemning Allied brutality and war crimes against the German people and urging the Germans to resist the occupation. Softcover, 399 pages, #512, ***$30.***

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the web at barnesreview.com.

TBR BOOK CLUB

The Savagery of the American West Detailed Without Political Correctness

Scalp Dance

Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865-1879

By Thomas Goodrich—Noble savages beware! Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, this bold historian weaves a spell-binding web of life and death on the prairie. Individual fates are recounted, each a drama that should be told. The book deals in part with the incredible brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—torture, mutilation, wanton murder—with no regard for minimum human decency. Victims were both Indians and Whites. Most of this is glossed over in today's politically correct history books, but here you can learn the awful truth. Indian warfare is recounted as it really happened, not as Hollywood dreamed it up. Item #210, softcover, 340 pages, $20—less 10% for TBR subscribers.

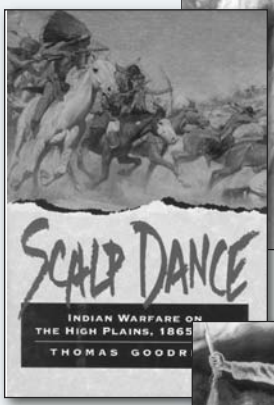

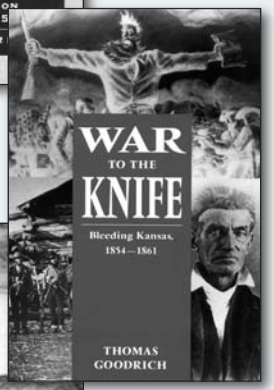

War to the Knife

Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861

By Thomas Goodrich—Marching armies, cavalry raids, guerrilla warfare, massacres, towns and farms in flames—the American Civil War, 1861-1865? Before there was Antietam or Gettysburg, there was Black Jack and Osawatomie. Long before events at Fort Sumter ignited the War Between the States, men fought and died on the prairies of Kansas over the issue of slavery. "Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete," cried the local Atchison newspaper. In 1854 a shooting war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and free-staters in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in Washington, D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the men and women of the period, War to the Knife is an absorbing account of a bloody episode in our nation's past. What America's first civil war lacked in numbers, it made up for in brutal ferocity. #317, hardback, 296 pages, $30—less 10% for TBR subscribers.

New Views of the Southern Rebellion

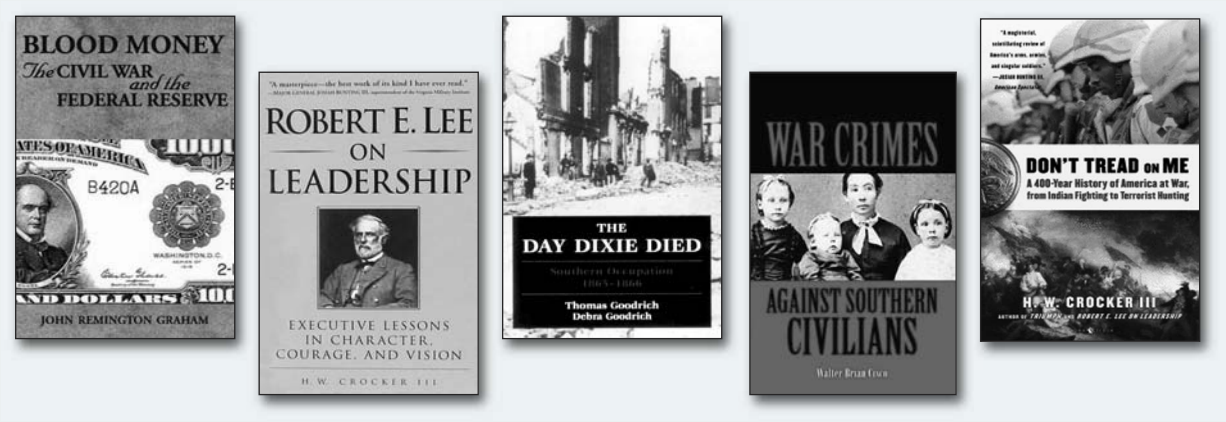

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, $15.

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, $25.

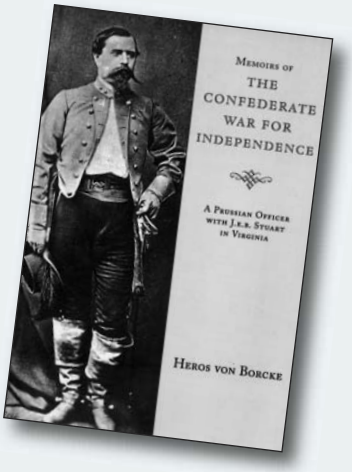

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence:

A Prussian Officer with JEB Stuart in Virginia

By Heros von Borcke. This is a power-packed and highly detailed personal memoir of von Borcke's adventures with dashing cavalry leader Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. A giant of a man, von Borcke carried a huge broadsword that sent fear into the opponent. He was in the thick of every scrum and was entrusted with secret assignments by Stuart. Softcover, 399 pages, #516, $23.

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Federal Reserve

By John Graham. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, $13.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866

By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Carpetbaggers, Copperheads, the KKK, war crimes! Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, $27.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF!

All books available from: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; 15 S&H only on orders over $100. FOreign: email tbrca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa/MC.

Scientific Studies on the Holocaust

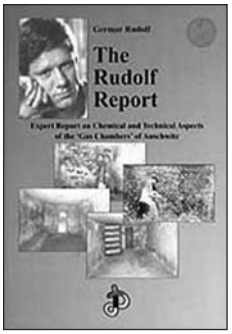

The Rudolf Report. By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to *The Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, is in jail in Germany and the book is illegal in Europe and Canada. Softcover, 455 pages, #378, softcover, ***$33***.

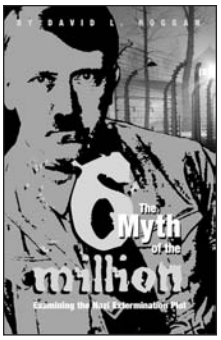

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers such politically incorrect topics as: Hitler's real feelings toward the Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess memoirs; Jewish memoirs of the camps; the unreliability of torture; facts about the holocaust; Red Cross appraisals; Adolf Eichmann; the legends of Hitler's depravity; and much more. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14. Just $9 each for 10 or more.***

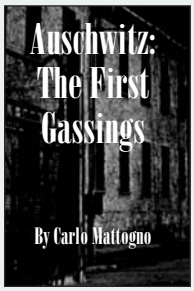

Auschwitz: The First Gassings

By Carlo Mattogno. Mainstream historians claim that the very first gassings of human beings at Auschwitz took place in 1941. Famed Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno wanted to know the truth so he collected and analyzed all available testimonies on the subject. These testimonies varied so wildly, the charges are laughable. Mattogno found that the gassings were either in the spring, summer or fall of 1941 or perhaps winter of 1942. There were 10 different claims as to the number gassed—anywhere from 200 to 1,663. Maybe the victims died immediately—or maybe it took two hours or 11 hours or 15 hours. Discover the innumerable, inexplicable contradictions for yourself. Softcover, 159 pages, #515, ***$16***.

WWII Perfidy Revealed!

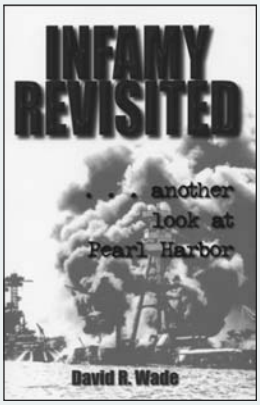

Infamy Revisited. By David R. Wade. This short little book is probably the most powerful Pearl Harbor booklet page-for-page ever written. Chapters cover: the general field of conspiratology; instigating a war with Japan; the duplicitous Mr. Roosevelt; prelude to Pearl Harbor; Operation Z; attack was no surprise; FDR's diseased mind; 9/1/2001 and 12/7/41. An excellent book upon which to begin your Pearl Harbor research. Also delves into the possibility of 9-11 being an inside job. Softcover, 111 pages, #467, ***$12***.

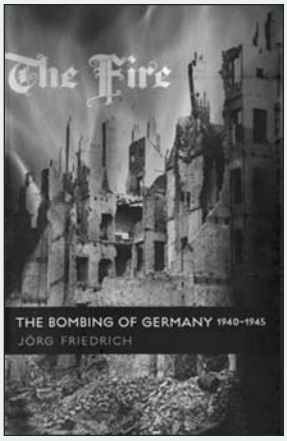

The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945

By Joerg Friedrich. Overwhelming in its emotional scope but not maudlin, the story of the destruction of Germany by aerial bombing is told in harrowing detail. Published in the U.S. by Columbia University Press, it is a great accomplishment in historical research. After 53 years, this book is the first to be published in Germany detailing the bombing of Germany during WWII. It broke a literal taboo of that subject and became an instant bestseller. Friedrich, not a Revisionist but a good historian in this instance, grew up in post-war Germany, writing various books "exposing" policies of the National Socialist period. Perhaps an attack of conscience propelled him to finally tell the truth of the bombing of Germany and the great suffering it brought. A must read for all, a great present. Hardcover, 530 pages with many photos, #478 ***$35***.

NEW! *Holocaust Revisionism: The Arguments*

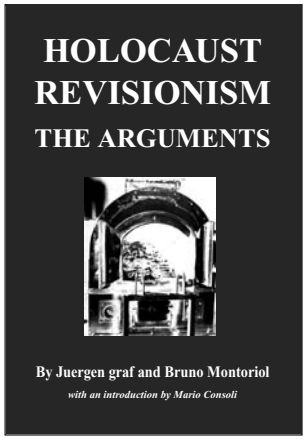

By Juergen Graf & Bruno Montoriol
Introduction by Mario Consoli

What if the holocaust Revisionists are right? Here is the best new book for anyone who wants a comprehensive tour of the arguments of holocaust Revisionists versus holocaust proponents. According to the authors, Juergen Graf and Carlo Montoriol, the holocaust is not just a lie, it is a crime. The holocaust is a crime because it not only justifies innumerable other crimes, but because it creates a huge mass of hatred, which in turn contains the potential for new crimes. People whose souls have been drenched in the hatred of the holocaust lie must be counted among its victims. This includes the millions of teenage children dragged through the memorials of former concentration camps, often weeping in reaction to the horror stories relayed to them.

Now here is a book to set the historical record straight in regard to the holocaust. Chapters cover the basic claims of the holocaust believers; the function of the holocaust in the world since 1945; a basic history of the Revisionist movement; the incredible claims of pro-holocaust historians; physical proof of the holocaust; documentary proof of the holocaust; eyewitnesses to the gassings; the Auschwitz legend; "crime scene" studies at Auschwitz; other "extermination" camps; the gas vans and mass shootings; six million "miracles"; where did they all go?; the invisible "elephant in the room"; the Jews and their modern-day "Nessus shirt"; more. Softcover, 237 pages, #518, *$18*.

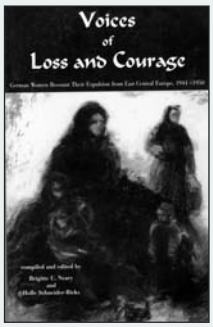

Voices of Loss and Courage. Compiled by B. U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families experienced the great expulsion from central and eastern Europe after 1945. These are the voices of the survivors of those Communist atrocities—moving accounts of pain, suffering and, inevitably, victory. Foreword by De Zayas. Illustrated. #342, softcover, 221 pages, ***$24.50***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

A book about Hitler unlike any other ever written . . .

The Young Hitler I Knew

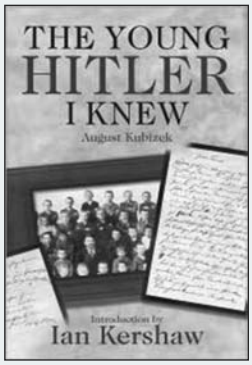

What's so special about this new edition of August Kubizek's book? This is the first edition to be published in English since 1955 and it corrects many silly changes made to earlier editions of the book for reasons of political correctness. It also includes important sections which were excised from the original English translation. Kubizek met Adolf Hitler in 1904 while they were both competing for standing room at the opera. Their mutual passion for music created a strong bond, and over the next four years they became close friends. Kubizek describes a reticent young man, painfully shy, yet capable of bursting into hysterical fits of anger if anyone disagreed with him. The two boys would often talk for hours on end; Hitler found Kubizek to be a very good listener, a worthy confidant.

In 1908 Kubizek moved to Vienna and shared a room with Hitler at 29 Stumpergasse. During this time, Hitler tried to get into art school, but he was unsuccessful. With his money fast running out, he found himself sinking to the lower depths of the city: an unkind world of isolation and "constant unappeasable hunger." Hitler moved out of the flat in November, without leaving a forwarding address; Kubizek did not meet his friend again until 1938. *The Young Hitler I Knew* tells the story of an extraordinary friendship, and gives fascinating insight into Hitler's character during these formative years. A must for Revisionists. Introduction by John Kershaw.

The Young Hitler I Knew: Hardback, 298 pages, #513, $25.

Historical Potpourri

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes

Flood, Fire and Famine in the History of the World

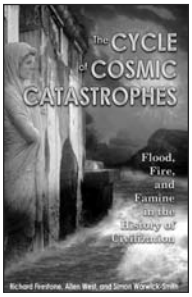

'This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting compelling hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that wiped out mammoths and other large North American animals. For the last 25 years, prescient scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms. By Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, $20.

The Secret Empire: Parts 1 and 2

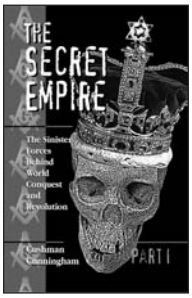

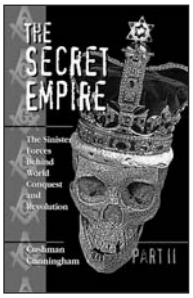

The same hidden powers that lured us into the Iraq wars have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do most realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy … and whose hidden hand still rules us all. The *Secret Empire* series (Parts I and II) tells how we all have been deceived—how this Secret Empire murdered Jack Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—and just who is really behind it all. But—most importantly—it tells us what we can do—what we must do—to free ourselves from this bloodthirsty cabal. Part 1: 700 pages. Item #418A. Part II: 450 pages. Item #418B. $20 for each book (reg. $25). SAVE WHEN YOU BUY BOTH BOOKS AS A SET (Item #418C): Order separately at $20 each book or buy BOTH Part I and Part II as a SET for just $35—save $15 off the regular retail price!

1421: The Year China Discovered America

By Gavin Menzies. This extraordinary book has rewritten the history of the Age of Exploration. On March 8, 1421, the largest treasure fleet the world had ever seen sailed from its base in China. Hundreds of huge junks—many 400 feet long—were supported by even more supply ships—and carrying thousands of Chinese of all occupational skills. Their mission was to go to the end of the earth to collect tribute from the "barbarians." Their journey would last more than two years and circle the globe. Hardback, 552 pages, lots of charts, maps, illustrations and color plates, #370, $28.

OUT OF STOCK!

The Thirty Years War

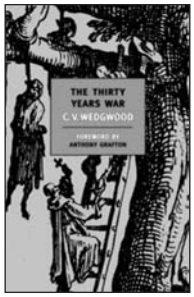

By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestants and Catholics, Bourbon and Hapsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out the window of the royal castle in Prague, war spread from Bohemia with relentless abandon, drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of famine, disease, and seemingly unstoppable destruction. Experts estimate that in some areas of Europe, 75% of the population was wiped out. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, ***$22.***

Racial & Ethnic Studies

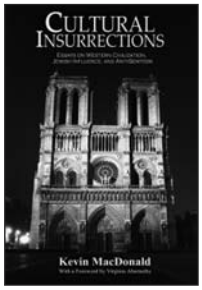

Cultural Insurrections: Essays on Western Civilization, Jewish Influence & Anti-Semitism. By Prof. Kevin MacDonald, foreword by Dr. Virginia Abernethy. In this new volume, Dr. MacDonald extends and refines his politically incorrect cultural analyses in chapters on Zionism and the Jewish role in Soviet communism, neoconservatism and the promotion of racial integration. MacDonald also devotes chapters to the anti-Semitism of Henry Ford, the psychological basis of ethnocentrism and the unique characteristics of Western civilization. Also, how the West might use lessons learned from Jewish group evolutionary strategies to ensure Western cultural survival. Two binding options: hardback, 432 pages #509H, $40; softcover, 432 pages, #509S, $25.

Two more from Dr. Kevin MacDonald

Separation and its Discontents: Toward an Evolutionary Strategy of Anti-Semitism. The author views anti-Semitism as the logical and inevitable outcome of Jewish policies of self-isolation and intervention into the affairs of other groups. #114, softcover, 330 pages, ***$28.***

The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth Century Intellectual and Political Movements. The final volume tackles the influence Jewish intellectuals have had among Gentiles in the social sciences. #128, softcover, 379 pages, ***$28.***

Race, Evolution & Behavior: A Life History Perspective. This banned book is back! TBR is now offering J. Philippe Rushton's ***Race, Evolution and Behavior*** covering crime, intelligence, procreation rates, general social behavior, physical differences and more from a racial perspective. Let the statistics do the talking. Softcover, 106 pages, #443, ***$6*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

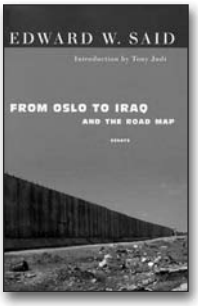

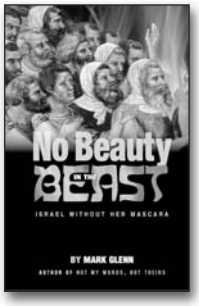

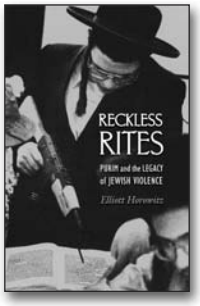

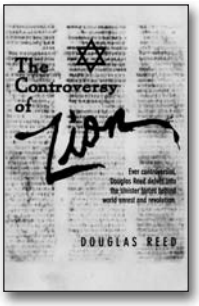

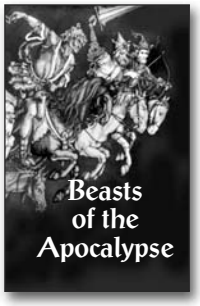

Israel, the Talmud, Zionism, the Mideast . . .

From Oslo to Iraq—and the Road Map. By Edward Said. Completed just before his death, Edward W. Said's book offers impassioned pleas for the Palestinian cause. These essays take us from the Oslo Accords through the U.S. led invasion of Iraq, offering perspectives too rarely visible in America. Said is unyielding in his call for justice. He insists on truth about Israel's treatment of the Palestinians. He pleads for new avenues of communication between progressive elements. And he is equally forceful in his condemnation of Arab failures. Softcover, 352 pages, #437, ***$14***.

No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara discusses the most momentous events of mankind's history and how they pertain to today. The manner in which the Christian West has been seduced into slaughtering Muslims is the extension of the same battle that took place in Jerusalem 2,000 years ago between Jesus and the founders of the modern-day ideological movement known as Zionism. Softcover, 320 pages, #470, ***$25. NOW JUST $22.***

The Case Against Israel. Michael Neumann's book argues for an end to U.S. support for the Zionist entity and agrees that the Palestinians have the right to topple the rogue state of Israel by any means. The author, who is Jewish, focuses on the illegal theft of Palestine, the establishment of provocative settlements and the never-ending cycle of Israeli-inspired violence. Softcover, 220 pages, #471, ***$15***.

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, ***$35***.

The Bunche Report: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. Reprint of an official compilation of a United Nations report on 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians from November 6, 1944, through September 17, 1948, all instigated and condoned by the Israeli government. Suppressed for 49 years, this is the famous report compiled for Ralph Bunche, who was an exceptionally brave man who knew atrocities against Palestinians were being covered up by Israel and her minions. #20, 8.5" x 11", ***$7.50***.

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a Preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. # 375, 587 pages, softcover, ***$22.50***.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? Jewish author and historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the Palestinians' homeland. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace in that region. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30***.

Beasts of the Apocalypse. By Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959, it is now being offered again after disappearing from bookshelves for years. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this un-Christian and un-American cabal that poisons all. #280, hardback, 470 pages, ***$27***.

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, being destroyed by the U.S. as you read this. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the Hassuna, Jamdat, Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians also covered. #400, softcover, 576 pages, ***$16***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call **1-877-773-9077** toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.com.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

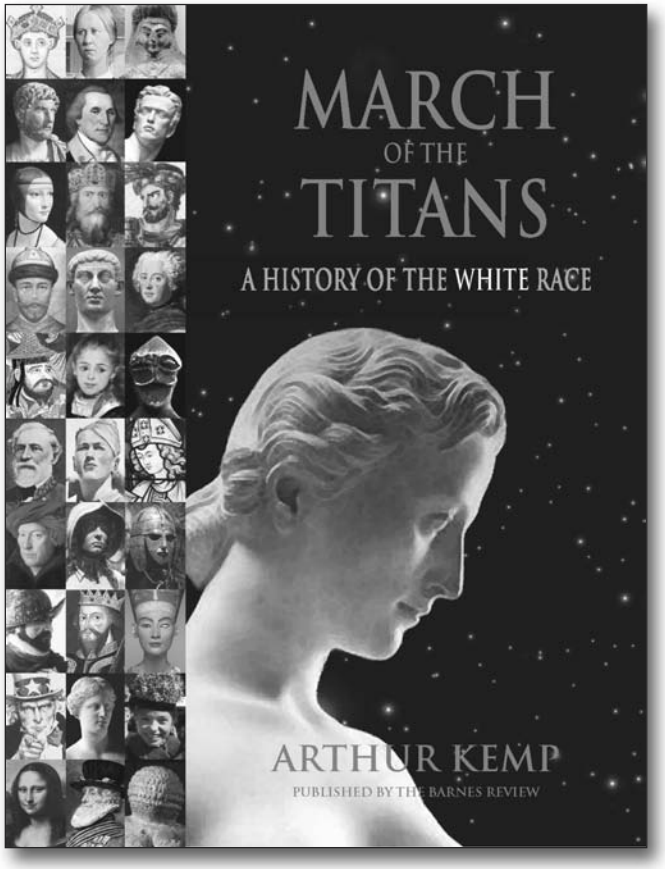

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White Race, spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles.

Here is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence. New deluxe softcover edition, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 596 pages, four-page color photo section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality laminated softcover for long life, 600 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SPECIAL OFFER: BUY ONE FOR YOURSELF AND GET A SECOND FOR A LIBRARY NEAR YOU FOR HALF PRICE!

Just send us the name and address of the library with your order. We will enclose a cover letter introducing the book and pitching it to your library's acceptance board. You can check up on it in 60 days to verify the book is on the shelves. If the library for some reason violates free speech and will not carry the book, we want to know.

GUARANTEE: If your white culture group is not covered in this book, you may request a full refund.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at www.barnesreview.com.

DNA Shows Palestinians Have Genetic Claim to 'Eretz Israel'

According to one Israeli researcher, at least, the so-called Jewish people who cherish the Holy Land as their homeland never had ancestors who set foot in Palestine. The real "Jews," if we may use that clumsy term, are not the invaders of 1948 but the Muslim and Christian Palestinians themselves. This, of course, has stirred up a hornet's nest.

By Grace-Eki Oyama

According to Tel Aviv-based researcher Prof. Shlomo Sand (author of the bestselling book of 2008 *Matai Ve'ech Humtza Ha'am Hayehudi?*—"When and How Was the Jewish People Invented?"), the so-called "Jews" living in Palestine and around the world are not at all the descendants of the ancient people who inhabited the kingdom of Judea during the First and Second Temple periods. Their origins, rather, trace back to the varied people who converted to Judaism during the course of history.

Some may be surprised to learn that the term "Semitic" is not about a race at all, but more about a language group that includes the original Palestinians, many of the "Arabs" of the surrounding area and even some of the original Ethiopians. (Besides Semitic, the native language groups of Ethiopia include Cushitic, Omotic and a smaller group called Nilo-Saharan.) Currently there are over 450 million Semitic language speakers, the largest group being the Arabs. Estimates of the number of Arabic speakers range widely, from 221 million to 452 million.

North African Jews are descendants of Arab and Berber pagans who converted to Judaism; Yemenite Jews are from the kingdom of Himyar in the Arab peninsula, who converted in the 4th century, and, as most TBR readers are aware, the Ashkenazi Jews hail from Khazaria; they converted in the 8th century and took root in Eastern Europe, later spreading to the United States and Palestine (especially since 1948).

After the fall of the First Temple many proto-Jews went to North Africa—Morocco, Algeria and Tunisia primarily. (The ancestors of the Jews were not called Jews at that time, nor had the Talmud been invented, hence we designate them as proto-Jews.) The indigenous peoples there were the Berbers (a Caucasoid group), and most converted to proto-Judaism.

In the 7th century the Muslim Arab conquest was taking place, and the Berbers' most inspirational leader was not only a woman, but a proto-Jew. Born as Dahia (equivalent to the Biblical name Deborah), she was given the name by her Arab enemies of Al Kahina ("of the Cohen tribe"). The nomadic proto-Jews had settled in the Aures Mountains, and it was the Jerawa tribeswoman Dahia who fought the enemy in A.D. 683, killing many of the Muslims. Fifteen years later she was once again attacked, this time by Muslim Egyptians. She won again, and went on to recapture Carthage and rule in triumph. However, she was overwhelmed in A.D. 702 by Arab armies who had retaken most of the Maghreb. She convinced her three sons to convert to Islam, to avoid death by the Arab general, Hassan, but she herself continued to battle them and was killed. (Her sons were the first "Jews" to land with the Muslims on Gibraltar and Spain.)

Hence a Jewish people never existed as a "nation-race" but more a strange and varied set of mixtures of ethnic groups, who chose to assume some form of Judaism as their identity.

Just like the French at one time believed their ancestors the Franks were descended from the Trojans of Homer, a myth now long debunked, so do the Jews of today search for a "Golden Age," past splendor and mythical self-imagery, rooted in the notion of a continuous national identity springing forth from the mythical kingdom of David and Solomon.

Most of the Jews longing for a "Biblical homeland" were not in fact descended from the original proto-Jews of Palestine, the Holy Land, but rather their true ancestors hailed from the Caspian Sea area in the case of the Ashkenazim, and primarily from

Ancient Origins of the Sephardim

North African Berbers, properly called Amazighs (or Imazighen, in their own language), are the ancestors of most of the Jews known as Sephardim, according to DNA studies by Israeli scientists. The Amazighs themselves are a mixture of different ethnic groups of unknown origin. Genetic evidence, however, seems to indicate that they started out in East Africa or the Middle East. They are in no way "Semites," although the Amazigh language group is a subfamily of the Afroasiatic language family. The Semitic languages comprise another, separate subfamily of Afroasiatic. Other Afroasiatic subfamilies include the Chadic, Ometic and Egyptian groups of languages. Shown is a gallery of Berber female types, who bear some physical attributes that match with Sephardic Jews. The language may be quite different, but the racial stock is very much related. Interestingly the Sephardim, although considered the "truest Jews," are not related to the Palestinians, who are descended from the ancient Israelites, according to these scientists. And also they are in no way related to the Askenazi Jews, who hail mostly from eastern Europe and Germany.

the Berbers in the case of the so-called Sephardim, although many people unfamiliar with the research of Dr. Sand imagine that the latter are "the real Jews."

Is it logical that one would not long for a homeland that not only never existed, but the one that one's forefathers never lived in—until of course the advent of the "nostalgia mentality" of Zionism?

According to the preamble of the Israeli declaration of independence: "After being forcibly exiled from their land, the people remained faithful to it throughout their dispersion and never ceased to pray and hope for their return to it and for the restoration in it of their political freedom. . . ."

Prof. Sand also argues that the "exile" never happened, simply because there were no means to implement it, and his research into that was the starting point as well as the main impetus for his book. Says Sand:

> I started looking in research studies about the exile from the land—a constitutive event in Jewish history, almost like the holocaust. But to my astonishment I discovered that it had no literature. The reason is that no one exiled the people of the country. The Romans did not exile peoples, and they could not have done so even if they had wanted to. They did not have the trains and the trucks to deport entire populations. That kind of logistics did not exist until the 20th century. From this, in effect, the whole book was born: in the realization that the Judaic society was not dispersed; was not exiled.

Interesting to note, too, is his comment that the chances of Palestinians (i.e., the so-called Arabs of Palestine) being the descendants of the ancient proto-Judaic people are greater than the chance of himself or any other Israelis being so. Even Yitzhak Ben-Zvi, the second president of the state of Israel (elected in 1952) wrote in 1929 that:

> [T]he vast majority of farmers do not have their origins in their Arab conquerors, but rather, before then, in the Jewish farmers who were numerous and a majority in the building of the land. . . . The first Zionists, up until the Arab Revolt (1936-39), know that there had been no exiling, and that the Palestinians were descended from the inhabitants of the land. They know that the farmers don't leave, until they are expelled.

Until the Nakba (period of native Palestinian suffering beginning with the arrival of Zionist settlers) of 1948, 80% or more of the population of Palestine were farmers.

In other words the real "genetic Jews" are probably, according to this research, the Christian and Muslim Palestinians. And ironically it is the "fake" Jews—the Khazarian Ashkenazim and the Berber Sephardim—who are trying to send them into a real exile. ✦

Grace-Eki Oyama is a Revisionist writer and translator. She studied Renaissance and Medieval musical traditions in Rome at the Conservatorio Santa Cecilia. She is fluent in several languages.

Free Speech in Wartime

Populist Sen. Robert La Follette's (R-Wis.) speech to the U.S. Senate on "Free Speech and the Right of Congress to Declare the Objects of War" epitomized his opposition to the war and the Woodrow Wilson administration's largely successful moves to illegally suppress public criticism of the war. In the speech he asserted his position on the role of Congress in declaring and waging war, as stated in the Constitution. The speech stands as a landmark political argument in the history of public defense of the principles of free speech, representative democracy and division of powers as manifested in our republican form of government. What follows is an abridged version of that speech delivered October 6, 1917, to the U.S. Senate in Washington, D.C.

By Robert La Follette

ROBERT LA FOLLETTE

Mr. President: I rise to a question of personal privilege. I have no intention of taking the time of the Senate with a review of the events which led to our entrance into the war except in so far as they bear upon the question of personal privilege to which I am addressing myself.

Six members of the Senate and 50 members of the House voted against the declaration of war. Immediately there was let loose upon those senators and representatives a flood of invective and abuse from newspapers and individuals who had been clamoring for war, unequaled, I believe, in the history of civilized society.

Prior to the declaration, every man who had ventured to oppose our entrance into it had been condemned as a coward or worse. . . . Since the declaration, the triumphant "war press" has pursued those senators and representatives who voted against war with malicious falsehood and recklessly libelous attacks, going to the extreme of charging them with treason against their country.

This campaign of libel and character assassination directed against the members of Congress who opposed our entrance into the war has continued down to the present, and I have upon my desk newspaper clippings, some of them libels upon me alone, some directed as well against other senators who voted in opposition to the declaration. One of these newspaper reports most widely circulated represents a federal judge in the state of Texas as saying, in a charge of a grand jury—I read the article as it appeared in the newspaper and the headline with which it is introduced:

District Judge Would Like to Take Shot at Traditions in Congress
(Associated Press wire)

Houston, Texas, October 1, 1917. Judge Waller T. Burns, of the United States district court [Southern District of Texas—Ed.], in charging a federal grand jury at the beginning of the October term today, after calling by name senators Stone of Missouri, Hardwick of Georgia, Vardaman of Mississippi, Gronna of North Dakota, Gore of Oklahoma, and La Follette of Wisconsin, said:

> "If I had a wish, I would wish that you men had jurisdiction to return bills of indictment against these men. They ought to be tried promptly and fairly, and I believe this court could administer the law fairly; but I have a conviction, as strong as life, that this country should stand them up against an adobe wall tomorrow and give them what they deserve. If

> any man deserves death, it is a traitor. I wish that I could pay for the ammunition. I would like to attend the execution, and if I were in the firing squad I would not want to be the marksman who had the blank shell."

If this newspaper clipping were a single or exceptional instance of lawless defamation, I should not trouble the Senate with a reference to it. But, Mr. President, it is not.

In this mass of newspaper clippings which I have here upon my desk, and which I shall not trouble the Senate to read unless it is desired, and which represent but a small part of the accumulation clipped from the daily press of the country in the last three months, I find other senators, as well as myself, accused of the highest crimes of which any man can be guilty—treason and disloyalty—and accused not only with no evidence to support the accusation, but without the suggestion that such evidence exists. It is not claimed that senators who opposed the declaration of war have since that time acted with any concerted purpose, regarding war measures or any others.

They have voted according to their individual opinions, have often been opposed to each other on bills which have come before the Senate since the declaration of war, and, according to my recollection, have never all voted together since that time upon any single proposition upon which the Senate has been divided.

"It appears to be the purpose of those conducting this campaign to throw the country into a state of terror, to coerce public opinion, to stifle criticism and suppress discussion of . . . this war."

I am aware, Mr. President, that in pursuance of this campaign of vilification and attempted intimidation, requests from various individuals and certain organizations have been submitted to the Senate for my expulsion from this body, and that such requests have been referred to and considered by one of the committees of the Senate.

If I alone had been made the victim of these attacks, I should not take one moment of the Senate's time for their consideration, and I believe that other senators who have been unjustly and unfairly assailed, as I have been, hold the same attitude upon this that I do. Neither the clamor of the mob nor the voice of power will ever turn me by the breadth of a hair from the course I mark out for myself, guided by such knowledge as I can obtain and controlled and directed by a solemn conviction of right and duty.

But, sir, it is not alone members of Congress that the war party in this country has sought to intimidate. The mandate seems to have gone forth to the sovereign people of this country that they must be silent while those things are being done by their government which most vitally concern their well-being, their happiness and their lives. Today, and for weeks past, honest and law-abiding citizens of this country are being terrorized and outraged in their rights by those sworn to uphold the law and protect the rights of the people.

I have in my possession numerous affidavits establishing the fact that people are being unlawfully arrested, thrown into jail, held incommunicado for days, only to be eventually discharged without ever having been taken into court, because they have committed no crime. Private residences are being invaded, loyal citizens of undoubted integrity and probity arrested, cross-examined, and the most sacred constitutional rights guaranteed to every American citizen are being violated.

It appears to be the purpose of those conducting this campaign to throw the country into a state of terror, to coerce public opinion, to stifle criticism and suppress discussion of the great issues involved in this war.

I think all men recognize that in time of war the citizen must surrender some rights for the common good which he is entitled to enjoy in time of peace. But, sir, the right to control their own government according to constitutional forms is not one of the rights that the citizens of this country are called upon to surrender in time of war.

Rather, in time of war, the citizen must be more alert to the preservation of his right to control his government. He must be most watchful of the encroachment of the military upon the civil power. He must beware of those precedents in support of arbitrary action by administration officials which, excused on the pleas of necessity in wartime, become the fixed rule when the necessity has passed and normal conditions have been restored.

More than all, the citizen and his representative in Congress in time of war must maintain his right of free speech.

More than in times of peace, it is necessary that the channels for free public discussion of governmental policies shall be open and unclogged. I believe, Mr. President, that I am now touching upon the most important question in this country today—and that is the right of the citizens of this country and their representatives in Congress to discuss in an orderly way, frankly and publicly and without fear, from the platform and through the press, every important phase of this war; its causes, [the] manner in which it should be conducted, and the terms upon which peace should be made.

The belief which is becoming widespread in this land that this most fundamental right is being denied to the citizens of this country is a fact, the tremendous significance of which those in authority have not yet begun to appreciate. I am contending, Mr. President, for the great fundamental right of the sovereign people

of this country to make their voice heard and have that voice heeded upon the great questions arising out of this war, including not only how the war shall be prosecuted but the conditions upon which it may be terminated with a due regard for the rights and the honor of this nation and the interests of humanity.

I am contending for this right because the exercise of it is necessary to the welfare, to the existence of this government, to the successful conduct of this war, and to a peace which shall be enduring and for the best interests of this country.

Suppose success attends the attempt to stifle all discussion of the issues of this war, all discussions of the terms upon which it should be concluded, all discussion of the objects and purposes to be accomplished by it, and concede the demand of the war-mad press and war extremists that they monopolize the right of public utterance upon these questions unchallenged. What, think you, would be the consequences to this country, not only during the war but after the war?

Mr. President, our government, above all others, is founded on the right of the people freely to discuss all matters pertaining to their government, in war not less than in peace. It is true, sir, that members of the House of Representatives are elected for two years, the president for four years, and the members of the Senate for six years, and during their temporary official terms these officers constitute what is called the government.

But back of them always is the controlling, sovereign power of the people, and when the people can make their will known, the faithful officer will obey that will. Though the right of the people to express their will by ballot is suspended during the term of office of the elected official, nevertheless the duty of the official to obey the popular will shall continue throughout his entire term of office. How can that popular will express itself between elections except by meetings, by speeches, by publications, by . . . addresses to the representatives of the people?

Any man who seeks to set a limit upon those rights, whether in war or peace, aims a blow at the most vital part of our government. And then, as the time for election approaches and the official is called to account for his stewardship—not a day, not a week, not a month before the election, but a year or more before it, if the people choose—they must have the right to the freest possible discussion of every question upon which their representative has acted, of the merits of every measure he has supported or opposed, of every vote he has cast, and every speech that he has made.

And before this great fundamental right, every other must, if necessary, give way. For in no other manner can representative government be preserved. ✦

Throughout his college career, one of populist Robert (Bob) La Follette's closest friends and most respected classmates was his wife-to-be, the remarkable Belle Case (1859-1931), shown above addressing a crowd. She was born in Summit, Wisconsin, near Baraboo, in 1859. Unlike Bob, she also did well in other academic subjects, and, also unlike him, finished near the top of their class, although she was four years his junior. Like Bob, Belle was an independent thinker. She earned the admiration of students and professors alike for her inventive approaches to subject matter. When she and Bob married in 1882, they agreed to delete "to obey" from the wedding vows, a move symbolizing their commitment to individual independence. Although often overshadowed by her husband and sons, she was an influential reformer in her own right and provided much of the intellectual sophistication of the Progressive Party. After the birth of their first child, Fola, Belle became the first woman to graduate from the University of Wisconsin Law School, in 1885. She had begun the law course with her husband's encouragement but only after herself deciding that "there is no inherent conflict in a mother's taking good care of her children [and] developing her talents." (Their first child was named Flora Dodge, followed by Bob Jr., Phil and Mary.) In later years she would demonstrate such a belief often, as she divided her time between the lecture circuit and *La Follette's Magazine*, while she also dispensed legal advice to her husband and managed a household. Upon their return to Wisconsin after Bob's three terms as a congressman, she taught physical education and lectured on women's suffrage, coeducation and dress reform. Her husband served as governor for five years, and then the couple returned to Washington when he became U.S. senator. Belle opposed war and was active in several peace and disarmament organizations during and after World War I. She died in 1931, admired by all.

Two World Wars, Two Presidents, Two Historians

A DUO OF DISTINGUISHED HISTORIANS, Thomas J. Fleming[1] and Jim Powell[2], working independently, each produced two recent books critically evaluating decisions made by presidents Woodrow Wilson and Franklin Delano Roosevelt before and during what became World War I and World War II, and the disastrous consequences of America's involvement in those wars. By their policies these two presidents built the United States into a world power, but at the terrible cost of the destruction of Europe and many of its values, as well as the values of America.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Increasingly, as Europeans and Americans of European descent become aware that Old World mores and values have all but disappeared with the New World Order (globalization), and that America is being repopulated by non-European types, they wonder how this could have happened so quickly and regret deeply that it did. It could only have happened because the government wanted it to and because the people and their representatives in Congress acquiesced in it.

Both the globalization and repopulation processes are perhaps irreversible. The United States has voluntarily deindustrialized itself and discarded its predominantly European composition in favor of a multiracial society, and in many areas those of European origin are already in the minority. The nation-state concept has given way to the European Union, NAFTA and other such supranational constructs.

Most historians now blame the 20th century's "30-Year European War" in which Europeans by the millions murdered each other in a senseless "civil war," essentially pitting Anglo-American Atlanticist forces against the Continental Central Powers. Each of the two "world wars" began with typical European squabbles but expanded rapidly into global conflagrations as Britain and France recruited their colonies and former colonies (the United States included) to join in the fray and share the spoils of war as defined by the vindictive provisions of the Treaty of Versailles. Asian nations such as China and Japan also got involved.

England's long-standing policy of preventing any one power from dominating the Continent provided the architecture for both world wars. In the 20th century England twice declared war on Germany, not because Germany threatened the British empire militarily, but simply because Germany was becoming the dominant power on the European continent. An "armistice" of 20 years intervened between the world wars, giving both sides time to rest up and rearm. In his *Memoirs* Winston Churchill stated Britain's policy quite clearly:

> It has been England's foreign policy for over 400 years to oppose the strongest, most aggressive, dominant power on the continent. It is not a question of whether it was Spain, the French monarchy or the French empire, the Kaiser's Reich or the Hitler regime. It has nothing to do with nations or rulers, but is simply directed at whom[ever], at the particular time, is the strongest or possibly the dominant power.

Although all the major European countries must share equal

responsibility for World War I, Germany, the loser, was declared by the victors to bear total responsibility and would therefore have to pay dearly. World War II followed two decades later when Germany tried to correct the injustices imposed on it by the Treaty of Versailles. Under the prudent leadership of Neville Chamberlain, Britain initially recognized the need for adjustments until, under cries of "appeasement" by an array of warmongers, Winston Churchill was appointed prime minister, on May 10, 1940, by King George VI.

The Great Depression, the growth and threat of Communism, the long-standing British efforts to reduce German power, as well as the hostility of world Jewry to National Socialist policies, all contributed to the ferocity of World War II. Although the vast majority of the American people demanded that their government stay out of the European wars, presidents Wilson and Roosevelt and their advisers had their own agenda.

With Germany on the verge of victory in a bloody war of attrition in 1918 and again in the Blitzkrieg in Russia in 1941, the United States tipped the scales in favor of Britain, France and Russia by massive intervention across the Atlantic Ocean, without any real German provocation. Ironically, czarist Russia in WWI and Bolshevik Russia in WWII became indispensable allies of the Western "democracies." British diplomacy, American war production and Russian manpower proved a winning combination.

England twice declared war on Germany, not because Germany threatened the British empire militarily, but simply because Germany was becoming the dominant power on the European continent."

Now, more than a few historians in Britain (e.g., Niall Ferguson's *The Pity of War*) and the United States (e.g., Patrick J. Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War: How Britain Lost Its Empire and the West Lost the World*) speculate that Europe and the world would actually have been better off in 1918 if the United States had not intervened at all and Britain and France were forced to agree to a compromise settlement with Germany.

American historians Fleming and Powell, whose views often converge, join the ranks of such early postwar Revisionist historians as Harry Elmer Barnes, Charles A. Beard, Charles Callan Tansill and others in recognizing the fact that it was not Germany that attacked or provoked the United States to declare war in either the first or second world war, but rather it was President Wilson in the first instance who—five months after having been reelected to a second term on the slogan, "He Kept Us Out of War"—succeeded in persuading a reluctant Congress to declare war against Germany, and President Roosevelt in the second instance who deliberately provoked Japan and Germany to declare war.

A very influential friend and advisor to Wilson, "Colonel" Edward Mandell House, once wrote a novel called *Philip Dru, Administrator*, which is believed to have appealed to Wilson's ego. Wilson identified himself with the protagonist.

Fleming believes that this story of a military and political genius who took over a wealthy, disordered, quarrelsome nation and led it into an era of almost superhuman contentment by persuading the people to make him their supreme autocrat somehow entered Wilson's psyche. At Versailles, Fleming writes, "Wilson had yielded to his image of himself as a mystic world savior and decided negotiation was unnecessary after he had voiced his proposal concerning the League [of Nations, forerunner to the UN]." Former President Herbert Hoover once described Wilson as a man "moving in an idealistic stratosphere far above the earthly ground upon which the war was being fought."

The European leaders had, early on, duped Wilson into thinking the war was as good as won and that there would probably be no need to send an American army overseas. When the American Expeditionary Force did arrive on the Western Front, the Western Allies wanted to keep them under European command, to be used as cannon fodder in sectors they chose. Fortunately, U.S. military leaders (generals Pershing and MacArthur) prevented this from happening. At the Paris Peace Conference, the cynical Europeans mocked Wilson and his "ideals" behind his back. Even so, in just six months in World War I the United States suffered 350,000 casualties, of which 118,000 were killed in action.

Among the war hawks in the Wilson administration was a very ambitious Assistant Secretary of the Navy Franklin D. Roosevelt, who had been lobbying overtly and covertly (his preferred method) for well over a year for a declaration of war on Germany. While in his office as Navy assistant secretary, FDR was sent to London and "the continent," where he met Winston Churchill, lord of the admiralty and munitions minister. These two gentlemen were responsible for maintaining sea traffic between America and Britain, across the Atlantic, during wartime, while pretending the United States was neutral. It is quite possible that these two "naval persons" were involved in a potential cause of our entry into the war—the sinking of the *Lusitania*, a British vessel loaded with American travelers and ammunition stores for the Royal Navy. Many now recognize that the *Lusitania* was simply an unsuccessful blockade-runner and therefore a legitimate target in war.

Neither Roosevelt nor Wilson had much experience in the real world and in judging people, having lived relatively cloistered lives. Wilson, for example, was most impressed with Georges "the Tiger" Clemenceau, whom he considered "the greatest civilian in France," while Roosevelt was quite taken with Josef Stalin, whom he ardently courted, believing that the Communist dictator and he would together build a peaceful postwar world. Regrettably, each gentleman had an exaggerated opinion of his own messianic powers, which when combined with a pre-

disposition to intervening in other nations' affairs (Wilson in Central America, Mexico and Europe; and Roosevelt everywhere) resulted in unpleasant sequelae everywhere. Wilson fancied himself the inspiration for the League of Nations and Roosevelt the guiding spirit behind the United Nations.

President Wilson bartered the Allies' blatantly unjust punitive measures against Germany in the Treaty of Versailles for their acceptance of the League of Nations. Later, however, he lost the league for the United States when, with the rigidity and self-rectitude of a Philip Dru, he refused to compromise with the Republican opposition in the U.S. Senate and thus doomed any possibility of U.S. acceptance.

After suffering a stroke in office, President Wilson left the presidency in 1921 and died three years later. In his last public interview, when asked about his performance at the Paris Conference, Wilson said: "What else could I have done? I had to negotiate with my back to the wall. Men thought I had all the power. Would to God I had such power. Worst of all was the criticism of the people at home."

Like President Wilson, President Roosevelt wanted and actively plotted for war against Germany, even as he was assuring the American people of his peaceful intentions. President Roosevelt, as presented by Fleming and Powell, is a vain, superficial man with ideas of grandeur, for whom deceit and deviousness came naturally. Roosevelt called himself a juggler who really didn't even want his right hand to know what his left was doing. While campaigning for an unprecedented third term in 1940, his syrupy "fireside" radio "chats" seduced the American people; for example:

> *"President Wilson bartered the Allies' blatantly unjust punitive measures against Germany in the Treaty of Versailles for their acceptance of the League of Nations."*

"While I am talking to you mothers and fathers, I give you one more assurance. I have said this before, but I shall say it again and again and again: 'Your boys are not going to be sent into any foreign wars'."

Roosevelt tried every conceivable way to provoke Germany into declaring war: He violated America's neutrality by supplying arms through "Lend-Lease" to Germany's enemies Britain and Soviet Russia; he put the Atlantic Fleet on a war footing against German naval and maritime ships; he deceived the American people into believing that Germany was planning to invade South America, when Germany had neither the desire nor the means to invade even England.

Germany took every precaution to avoid a conflict with the United States. She had quite enough on her plate with Britain, France, Poland and the Soviet Union and a host of minor hostile countries. Meanwhile, President Roosevelt found, opened, and entered the "backdoor to European war" by needling Japan into launching a preemptive attack.

The Japanese launched their attack in response to a series of economic sanctions and military provocations (e.g., support of the Flying Tigers, the *USS Lanikai* incident, stationing almost the entire Pacific Fleet in Pearl Harbor) taken by the United States. Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox said FDR expected to "get hit but not hurt."

RAINBOW FIVE

Since Germany and Japan had a mutual assistance pact, President Roosevelt knew that if Japan took the bait, Germany would be obliged to follow suit. He ensured that this would occur when, in the week before Pearl Harbor, America's secret strategic military plan called "Rainbow Five" was leaked to the press.

Prepared under the direction of Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer, the plan called for the mobilization of 10 million men in the U.S. armed forces, half of which would be used to invade Europe in 1943. Though President Roosevelt never publicly admitted that he had himself released the plan, preferring to throw suspicion on Wedemeyer, most historians are convinced that the president had indeed leaked it: Fleming writes:

> Pondering this awesome problem of how to get Germany to declare war, Franklin D. Roosevelt decided to capitalize on the one huge advantage he had over his opponents, both at home and abroad. He knew, thanks to the Purple intercepts, that war with Japan was going to start in a few days, a week at most. Why not leak Rainbow Five to one of the anti-war leaders, who would undoubtedly leak it to one of the anti-war newspapers and inspire all these angry people to fulminate against it in their most choleric fashion? When Japanese aggression exploded in their faces, they would be left speechless with embarrassment—and politically neutered. But that would be a minor triumph, compared to the real purpose of the leak: to provoke Adolf Hitler to a declaration of war.

Roosevelt's later demand for unconditional surrender, which was opposed especially by the military that (rightly) feared it would prolong the war, thereby increasing the number of deaths, further inflamed Gen. Wedemeyer. The general, who had studied in the German War College for two years, knew personally of the discontent among the German generals over Hitler's leadership. The "unconditional surrender" policy precluded any and all attempts to conclude a peaceful settlement before the Soviet Union had occupied half of Europe. Almost all opposition to Hitler, especially the Admiral Canaris group, despaired.

Goebbels, however, was pleased, saying that he could not have thought of a better slogan to keep the Germans fighting. Thus, not only did FDR instigate the war by his many provocations in the Pacific and Atlantic theaters, but he also prolonged the war in Europe with countless tens of thousands of additional deaths, through his demand for unconditional surrender.

Less well known is the fact that President Roosevelt and his Brain Trust also failed in ending the Great Depression, despite massive government spending and projects. In 1940 there were still 10.6 million unemployed. The economy and employment only began to recover when the United States began to rearm for war. Says historian Fleming:

> Even more humiliating were statistics that showed the United States was lagging far behind foreign countries in recovering from the Depression. American national income in 1937 was 85.8 percent of the 1929 high-water mark while England's was 124.3 percent. Japan's employment figure was 75 percent above 1929's numbers. Chile, Sweden and Australia had growth rates in the 20 percent range. Worst of all, America's chief political rival, Adolf Hitler's Germany, was far more successful in cutting unemployment and raising national income.

Powell argues that Roosevelt's basically Keynesian approach actually worsened and prolonged the Depression:

> . . . [B]y doubling taxes, making it more expensive for employers to hire people, making it harder for entrepreneurs to raise capital, demonizing employers, destroying food, breaking up the strongest banks, forcing the cost of living up, channeling welfare away from the poorest people and enacting labor laws that hit poor African-Americans especially hard.

Again like Wilson, Roosevelt fancied himself a kind of good shepherd leading his flock in a holy war against the "wicked Huns." Americans were persuaded to think of themselves as crusaders [led incidentally by a 35th degree Freemason] who, together with their Bolshevik ally, were destined to create a brave new world. Wilson in his day had asked for a "righteous" government in Mexico and hoped to install a "righteous" peace in Europe.

If America had not been seduced into World War I by English entreaties and the promise of war profits and, as the Nye Committee later found, and to protect its investments in Briton and France, the war would have ended in a negotiated peace of the exhausted European parties.

The ghost of President Wilson enjoyed a renaissance of sorts during World War II when many reporters speculated that if only Wilson had had his way at the Paris Peace Conference, the Fourteen Points and the League of Nations, there probably would have been no second world war, no Hitler and no Stalin. In a popular movie, *Wilson*, in 1944, the late president was depicted in reverential tones as a prophet tormented by evil isolationists, but his own personal shortcomings were perhaps the main cause of his political and diplomatic failure.

In reality, as author Powell argues, **if** there had been no betrayal of Wilson's Fourteen Points and no vindictive Versailles Treaty, there very likely would have been no Nazi movement or government in Germany, no World War II, no Israel, no wars in Korea, Vietnam, and the Near East, and no Communist Revolution in Russia. American officials even bribed the Russian government to stay in the war longer than was prudent with the promise of massive loans after the hostilities. Powell reminds us that following Britain's and France's victory, and the defeat and dissolution of the Ottoman empire, new lines (borders) were also drawn in the sands of the Middle East, granting British and French control over the area. Britain hacked Kuwait out of Iraq's lands to have access to coastal oil fields.

"Most countries in the Mideast favored Germany in both world wars, both because they opposed British and French colonial rule and because of the feared creation of a Jewish state."

British rule over Iraq was brutal, involving gas attacks against the Kurds. Most countries in the Middle East favored Germany in both world wars, both because they opposed British and French colonial rule and because of the feared establishment of a Jewish state.

Indeed, Wilson's "war to end all wars" and Roosevelt's "war to make the world safe for democracy" did make America the world power it is today, but it did so at great cost and without fulfilling either promise.

Since the end of WWII the United States has been engaged in the Cold War, the Korean "War," the Vietnam War, the "war on terrorism," two wars in Iraq, another in Afghanistan, a war in Pakistan, interventions in Somalia and all over the world, and "drug wars" in Colombia and Mexico. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Thomas J. Fleming, *The New Dealers' War: FDR and the War Within World War II*, Basic Books, N.Y., 2002. Also, Thomas J. Fleming, *The Illusion of Victory: America in World War I*, Basic Books, N.Y., 2003. Fleming, Fellow of the Society of American Historians, is the author of more than 40 books of both fiction and nonfiction, including: *Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr, and the Future of America* and *Liberty! The American Revolution*.

2 Jim Powell, *Wilson's War: How Woodrow Wilson's Great Blunder Led to Hitler, Lenin, Stalin & World War II*, Crown Forum, 2005. Also Jim Powell, *FDR's Folly: How Roosevelt and His New Deal Prolonged the Great Depression*, Random House Inc., N.Y., 2004. Powell is senior fellow at the Cato Institute and author of eight books, the best known of which treat the history of liberty, including, for example: *Greatest Emancipations* and *How Slavery Was Abolished in the West*.

Mahler's Legacy: Resistance

As part of the growing civil disobedience movement in Germany, Revisionist historian Horst Mahler, 73, has accused *himself* of the thought crime of "holocaust denial" and turned himself in to German authorities for prosecution. Below is Mahler's last statement, delivered on March 22, 2009, before he expected to be sentenced and sent to prison for the rest of his life. He explains in depth his reasons as to why he is willing to sacrifice his life in order to stand up for everyone else's rights to free speech and thought. Mahler's original writings here have been translated into English from German by J.M. Damon.

By Horst Mahler

I am sending this at the last moment. After this I shall no longer have the opportunity to address the public, so I am using this opportunity to briefly explain, once more, what is at stake here. I am now being sentenced and I shall be imprisoned immediately. Many of my supporters disapprove of what I have done. They ask me: "Why are you doing this?" Some of my supporters point out that I would be more effective on the outside than the inside of prison. They say the government will now put me away and no benefit will come from it. I say they are considering the matter from the wrong point of view. The most important issue is no longer the fact that the present regime has taken away our right of free speech. This state has always had the power to do that, in any number of ways, regardless of whether one is expressing an opinion. Something greater than the right to utter dissident remarks is at stake here.

If one realizes, as I do, that the "holocaust" religion is the principal weapon for the moral and cultural destruction of the German nation, then it is clear that what is at stake here is nothing less than the collective right of self defense—that is, Germany's right to survive. Survival affects everyone.

Does the world really believe that we Germans will unresistingly allow ourselves to be destroyed as a *volk*, that we will passively allow our national spirit to be extinguished without a struggle? What kind of jurists argue that self defense is a criminal act? As a *volk* and a living collective entity we have a national and a spiritual nature. The surest way to extinguish Germany as a spiritual entity is to destroy our national soul and identity, so that we no longer know who or what we are.

Destroying our national spirit is precisely the intent of our enemy in demanding that we unquestioningly accept his alien "holocaust" dogma and desist from pointing out that his fantastic "holocaust" never happened. There is no evidence of it. Once we realize that we are faced with the threat of annihilation, we no longer have doubts about who our enemy is: it is the ancient murderer of nations.

Once we realize this, we no longer passively listen to the enemy's lies and misrepresentations. We look for a weapon and a way to protect our Germany, in order to deprive the enemy of the power he has over us. Lo and behold, we have the only weapon we need to protect ourselves from annihilation. We have the truth. The truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

A rather unusual aspect of my life history is that I entered politics from the left of the political spectrum, by way of the Red Army Faction (RAF). Briefly stated, the RAF took the path of armed struggle against "the system" as it was called in those days.

The idea that motivated us to take the path of armed struggle was our belief in "holocaust." We actually believed what "the system" had taught us in school and what was constantly proclaimed in the enemy-controlled media.

Like others in the RAF, I believed this anti-German propaganda. As the American culture bringers say, "I bought it." I truly believed it as I sought a way to break out of the unbearable guilt complex associated with the "murder of six million Jews."

I do not have time to go into the details of this period of my life. The point to be made here is that I was a "true believer" in "holocaust" when I was young.

In 2001, in the course of my career as an attorney, I was asked to defend the musical patriot, singer Frank Rennicke, who had been convicted and sentenced in the lower courts for "holocaust denial." My response to his request was: "Of course, I will defend you."

The task of defending Frank made it necessary for me to investigate all of the facts, evidence and allegations connected with "holocaust." This is what my investigations revealed: There is no supporting evidence for the fantastic allegations of "holocaust." There are only proclamations released by the victors' tribunal at Nuremberg to the effect that such an event occurred and was sufficiently "investigated."

With his proverbial *chutzpah* our enemy tells us: "No other event in all history has been as thoroughly investigated as 'holocaust.' " If we examine the actual facts, we discover that it is all a lie. It is atrocity propaganda that is still being disseminated 65 years after Germany's defeat. When the servile *Bundesgericht* (German high court) declares that a thousand "eyewitnesses" support the "proven event," it is another bald-faced lie. Our so-called *Bundesgericht* understands perfectly well that our *bundesrepublik* (federal republic) is not a sovereign state and therefore not a legitimate government. Prof. Carlo Schmid, the internationally recognized expert on international law and author of our *grundgesetz* (basic law), stated clearly that the federal republic is not a valid state. In a speech he gave on the occasion of its creation in 1949, he specifically describes it as an "*organisationsform einer modalität der fremdherrschaft*" (an organizational form of a modality of foreign rule), that is to say, a vehicle for domination by our enemies. Schmid invented this diplomatic expression to avoid using the term "puppet government."

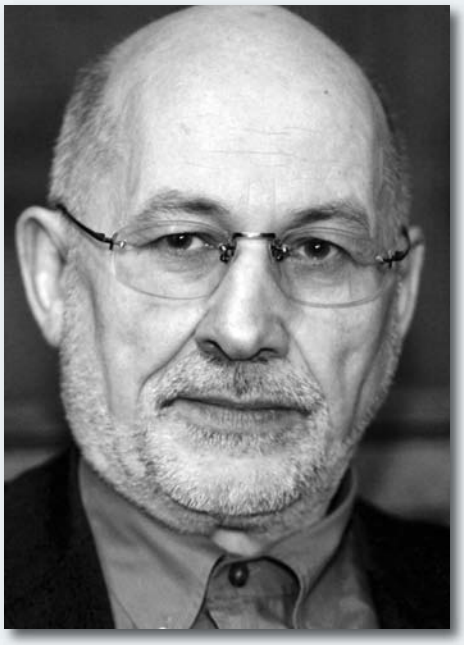

REVISIONIST HORST MAHLER

Sentenced to 11 years and 10 months in prison for "thought crimes"committed on German soil. Those crimes included questioning aspects of WWII history and "inciting racism." Mahler can be contacted at Rechtsanwalt Horst Mahler, Stadelheimer Str. 12, D - 81548 München, Germany

Our basic Law was not written by a convention of elected representatives, and it was not approved by plebiscite. Enemy occupiers imposed it on us, and it does not meet the prerequisites for a legitimate state. Since the federal republic is not a legitimate state, the institutions and stipulations that our enemies forced upon us are likewise not legitimate under international law.

It is clear that the victors or victor of World War II (the only real victor was world Jewry) took great pains to assure that the basis for Jewish domination, namely the religious cult of the "holocaust," would be legalistically unassailable. This was their intent when they created the federal republic, and it is clear that the high court long ago adopted a judicature designed to perpetuate "holocaust." The mission to protect "holocaust" lies at the heart of both the federal republic and the basic law. This is the basis of Germany's domination by its enemies. German Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer explained this very clearly when he referred to "holocaust" and the sponsorship of Israel as the *raison d'etre* of the federal republic.

What is happening now is nothing other than the destruction of the moral foundation of our *volk* through genocidal assault on our national soul. There is nothing surprising about this.

We would have to consider our enemies really stupid, especially our most powerful and dangerous enemy, if he did not take decisive measures to maintain domination over us. Our enemies did not launch World War II against us in order to abandon their war aims after the inevitable victory of their overpowering resources of numbers and materiel. They went to great lengths to avoid giving us the possibility of exonerating ourselves from the great lie through authentic trials conducted by a professional and independent judiciary. Our greatest enemy is not stupid. He took painstaking precautions, and he is all too familiar with elaborate methods to assure compliance with his peculiar brand of "justice."

No one who perceives that our enemy is still perpetrating genocide against us as part of his war aims can expect a German to obey the proscription against questioning the "holocaust." No one can expect that a German who wants to be German will not object to this assault against our nation. This assault is nothing less than cultural genocide, and it threatens us all. If this is really the case, then dare to imagine what follows from it. What a wretched excuse for a human being I would be if I, knowing of this threat to our nation in all its implications, would keep quiet and sink back in my easy chair and just wait for the day when the truth would come to light of its own accord. Every German has an obligation to do his duty to the Fatherland. We have a right and sacred to defend ourselves, to preserve our nation and our *volk*.

Working alone, my only course of action is to continue doing what I have done. Relying on myself alone, I can do nothing except repeat the truth over and over again. I have sworn a sacred oath that can be read on the Internet—our only source of uncen-

sored information—that I will never desist from repeating this truth: The "holocaust" is a lie, and so is the claim that it has been "proven." There is no supporting evidence.

In his undaunted defense of the Christian faith, the traditionalist Bishop Richard Williamson recently stated the same truth that I discovered long ago.

After reviewing several similar trials to the aforementioned Frank case, we were able to produce a letter written by a professor of contemporary history, Prof. Gerhard Jagschitz of Vienna, whose research had also led to the conclusion that there is no evidence to support the "holocaust." When I contacted him, he said: "Yes, of course, we already know that." Jagschitz had been commissioned by the court as an expert witness to determine whether the "holocaust" is "manifestly obvious" as an actual event of contemporary history. He spent three years researching all the available literature concerning the "holocaust" in order to determine the actual truth. After these three years he informed the court that he could no longer defend his original assumption in support of the validity of the "holocaust." He arrived at the emphatic conclusion that, within the guidelines of a society of laws, it is not permissible to use the "manifest self evidence" of the "holocaust" as a basis for sentencing those found guilty of questioning it. In those days, it was Jagschitz. Now, it is Williamson. Soon, there will be many other prominent persons who arrive at this same conclusion.

There is nothing to support the "holocaust" except the verdicts of the Moscow-inspired show trials. These verdicts are constantly hammered into our heads by the Jewish media as "proof" that the "holocaust" was real and that there is an abundance of evidence to support it. Those who enforce and perpetuate this blood libel are guilty of treason against the German nation. Most notorious among these traitors are the judges of the high court, who sanctify and reinforce the decisions of the lower courts concerning the absurd "manifest obviousness" of the "holocaust." This is worse than merely perverting justice—it is carrying out deliberate genocide against the German people. I have proven the guilt of the robed traitors in the German city of Karlsruhe numerous times, and I shall continue to stress this even while in prison.

Today, I face 12 years in prison. How will it end? I am 73 years old, and so this is a life sentence for me. My sentence proves that, in Germany today, life imprisonment can be imposed for anyone who refuses to obey the great lie.

First, of course, the dissident is lightly punished, perhaps with just a fine, or there can be a prison sentence of just a few months, which can be probated. One always has a chance of getting off easily by kowtowing to the great lie and giving assurances that there will be no more difficulties in the future. This is precisely what the enemy wants.

But anyone, who is convinced that life under the great lie is not worth living, must be kept behind bars forever. Since I have openly expressed this sentiment countless times, knowing full-well that the cudgel would fall, the enemy will most assuredly keep me in prison for the rest of my life. The enemy must demonstrate to the cowed public what is really at stake here.

Obviously, we Germans are now in a situation in which we must rot away our entire lives if we do not submit to the great lie.

I can only say, as our Savior says in the Gospel of St. Matthew: "Whoever is not willing to take up his cross is not worthy of me!" We are not worthy to call ourselves Germans if we do not stand up for the truth, but unresistingly submit to the great lie.

However, I am confident that Germany's historic plight is about to change. The struggle over the authenticity of the "holocaust" and dominance of the "holocaust" dogma is now raging within the Catholic Church. The church is still a great power, even though its leadership has been corrupted and undermined by Jews. With its great wealth and hundreds of millions of faithful followers, the church is the rock on which the ship of the great lie will crash and perish.

"However, I am confident that Germany's historic plight is about to change. The struggle over . . . the 'holocaust' and dominance of the 'holocaust' dogma is now raging in the Catholic Church."

The Jews are about to experience their Waterloo. Once the "holocaust" is openly discussed, knowledge of its true nature can no longer be suppressed. When the Williamson affair reaches the point at which a sitting pope is forced to again excommunicate him—as the head of the Anti Defamation League, the fighting organization of world Jewry, demands—or if under pressure from the Jewish media and corrupt politicians, Pope Benedict XVI abdicates the Throne of Peter, this will be an excruciating shock for the Catholic world, and the truth will break through on this account.

As for me, I have done everything I could do. I have set an example. I have often said that ours is the easiest revolution that was ever carried out. We need only for a few thousand persons to rise up and speak the truth as clearly and openly as Williamson has done. I have attempted to do this, along with others who have filed legal complaints against themselves for telling the truth and distributing Germar Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust*.

The ultimate victory of the truth is inevitable, as is the defeat of the global Zionist empire. However, we have no way of knowing how much more time must pass, or the exact circumstances that will usher in the victory of the truth. We have to wait and see. ✦

The Gutsy Anti-Communist Volunteers Who Fought for the British Waffen-SS

By John Tiffany

About 910,000 volunteers from all over Europe as well as the United States and India fought against Communism in the Waffen-SS. Among the units was the British Waffen-SS or, in German, the Britisches Freikorps. Many of these soldiers for freedom distinguished themselves in combat.ost of the world has forgotten these unsung heroes, but a new book, *Britisches Freikorps: British Volunteers of the Waffen-SS 1943-1945*, by Richard Landwehr, lists 164 by name—there are also an unknown number of unidentified men who fought for the West and against their governments in World War II.

This number, while small, is impressive as contrasted with the "59 men" claimed by "court" researcher Adrian Weale. Wikipedia makes the claim that "at no time did it reach more than 27 men in strength"—another dubious claim.

In some cases we do know the fate of these individuals. One (only one, surprisingly) was executed—founder of the group, John Amery, was hanged. Prison was the fate of 26 men—in one case a life sentence. Surrendered and/or court-martialed (but then what?), five men. Two men were listed as "acquitted." Astonishingly, nine seem to have "escaped prosecution." One man got off with just a fine. The amount is not stated. The fate of two men is left unstated, possibly also unknown.

Possibly a number of these men were captured by the Soviets and were tortured or mutilated to death, as so many German soldiers were. We know of at least one BFC man who survived the Soviet work camp of Vorkhuta and actually went on to become a circus strongman.

Then there is the case of Lance-Sgt. Harold Cole. A member of the Royal Engineers who joined the BFC, in November 1945 he escaped a detention center in Paris dressed in a U.S. Army uniform. He was subsequently killed in a gun battle with the French police.

Another interesting case is that of Vivian Stranders (in Britain, Vivian can be a male name). Stranders is identified as the highest-ranking member of the BFC, an SS-Sturmbannfuehrer (major). A British member of the NSDAP since 1932, he died in London in 1969. How he escaped the hangman is not explained, but it seems he was never even arrested, or it would surely have been mentioned.

At least eight Americans who joined up died during their service, according to one website. This seems odd, since the book fails to identify any such individuals.

It should be mentioned that none of these men were deployed on the western front; all were sent east to battle the Soviets. ✦

Britisches Freikorps: British Volunteers of the Waffen-SS 1943-1945 (softcover, 132 pages, #519) is available from The Barnes Review Book Club, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $22 minus 10% for TBR. Add $3 S&H inside U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H.

NEW BOOK FOR SPANOPHONES

For anyone that reads Spanish, there is a great new book out about the ever-popular Leon Degrelle. It is called *Guerreros de Borgoña: SS Brigade Wallonie: Historia de los voluntarios valones de Leon Degrelle en el Frente del Este*. El Ocaso de los dioses (1944-1945). The book, by S. Erik Norling and published by Imprenta Santa Rita, is available from Libros Reyes at C/ Eduardo Dato,1 - 50005 Zaragoza (Spain) - Telf/Fax: + 34 976 21 94 43 - E-mail: info@librosreyes.com. It is priced at 24 euros, but there may be a shipping charge to the States. You can also go to the web site www.historiamilitar.net/detalle.php?titulo=Guerreros+de+Borgo%F1a.+SS+Brigade+Wallonie&autor=S.+Erik+Norling.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

THE TRUTH WILL OUT . . . EVENTUALLY

Born in April 1889, this year Adolf Hitler would be celebrating his 120th birthday. His place in real history is not what wartime propagandists would have you believe. The demonization started with a barrage of lies by the Powers That Be: the super-rich, liberals, Jewish pressure groups and the court historians, along with U.S. and British leaders who wanted war to create a phony prosperity. (The anti-Hitler propaganda machine is still going strong in 2009.) All indications are that Hitler had no intention of fighting the West. He admired and wanted to keep in tact the British empire, as is reflected in the actions he took, such as allowing the British armed forces to withdraw unmolested from Dunkirk, and his many peace initiatives, including the flight of Rudolf Hess to Scotland. What he wanted was to destroy Bolshevism. Had he been allowed to do so, the West would have been spared the Cold War, and the Russians and Eastern Europeans would have been spared many decades of tyranny, oppression and mass murder.

'THOUGHT CRIME' CONVICTION REVERSED

A Canadian court has overturned a thought crime conviction against David Ahenakew, a leader in the Canadian First Nations organization of Indian tribes, for candid remarks he made to a reporter in 2003. During an interview, Ahenakew—a senator with the Federation of Saskatchewan Indian Nations—maintained that Jews were responsible for starting WWII, adding that, in his opinion, Adolf Hitler "fried" 6 million Jews to "make damn sure that the Jews didn't take over Germany or Europe." The world would "be owned by the Jews right now" had Hitler not "cleaned up a lot of things," he suggested. In 2005, Ahenakew was found guilty of "promoting hatred" and fined $1,000. The decision was overturned the next year after another Canadian court ruled that the "original judge had not fully considered Mr. Ahenakew's intent." Now, a third court has concurred and ruled that Ahenakew did not violate the law because a reporter had goaded him into expressing his "unusual" viewpoint.

TRAM DRIVER IN TROUBLE

A tram driver in Vienna has been sacked after bidding farewell to passengers with the Nazi-era salute " *sieg heil*!" The Austrian capital's public transit authority Wiener Linien said it had taken action after a report of the incident appeared in a Jewish paper. A spokesman for the public prosecutors' office, Gerhard Jarosch, told AFP news agency the driver could face prosecution. If guilty, he could be given a jail sentence of up to 10 years. Austria was annexed by Germany in 1938 and the use of Nazi symbols is now a crime.

WWII-ERA NEWSPAPERS POPULAR NOW

A London newspaper reports that National Socialist-era newspapers are being sold on the streets of Berlin and are extremely popular. The currently available edition of *Der Angriff* ("The Attack"), which sells for $2.75 and was originally published in 1933, has the front-page headline "Hitler Chancellor of the Reich" and features a commentary by Joseph Goebbels. The papers are published by a London company, which had to obtain special permission to reproduce National Socialist materials. These —along with the swastika and "Hitler salute"—are currently banned in Germany.

MYSTERY OF ROMANOVS SOLVED

Historians believe they finally solved the mystery as to whether one or more members of the Romanovs—the family of the last czar and czarina of Russia—might have survived the brutal assassination at the hands of the Bolsheviks at the Ipatiev House in the city of Yekaterinburg, in central Russia. A scientific study (printed in the online journal *Public Library of Science*) based on DNA evidence showed that Czar Nicholas II and his wife, the Czarina Alexandra, died with all five of their children, Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia and their hemophiliac son, Alexei. However, two graves, located by scholars near Yekaterinburg, yielded DNA samplings that were consistent with all of the family members. Several women have claimed they were Anastasia, Nicholas's youngest daughter, contending they escaped the murders. The body of one, Anna Anderson, was cremated when she died in 1984, but DNA tests showed she was not related to the Romanov family.

ETHNIC HERITAGE OF CLEOPATRA VII QUESTIONED

Even most court historians contend that former queen of Egypt Cleopatra's heritage was Greek-Caucasian. That did not stop a new television show in Britain from reviving the old myth that she may have been part African. In fact, *The Barnes Review* covered this issue in-depth in the January/February 2004 issue. Writes editor John Tiffany in that edition: "The hot, dry sands of Egypt have preserved through more than 60 centuries the remains of countless multitudes of the earliest people known to have dwelt in the Nile Valley; and not the bones only, but also their skin and hair plus the muscles and organs of the body. . . . We are able to form a very precise idea of the structure of the body of the Proto-Egyptians (first Egyptians). . . . Of the remains exhumed of these first Egyptians . . . not more than 2 percent showed definitely a Negro admixture, and possibly an additional 2 percent showed a suspicion of Negro blood."

LATVIANS COMMEMORATE LIBERATION

Some 300 Latvian veterans of the Waffen-SS and a significant number of supporters marched through Riga in Latvia on March 17 to commemorate their comrades who fought in Germany's international combat unit during World War II. Supporters still regard the Latvians who fought in the Waffen SS as liberators from the genocidal conquest and occupation of the Communists carried out during that bloody era. The march takes place each year; but this year, fearing riots, the city had tried to ban it. (Heavy rioting took place in January when anti-government protesters, angered by the financial crisis, clashed with police.)

MONUMENT TO ANTI-COMMUNIST HERO

In November 2008, a monument commemorating the 75th anniversary of a famine that killed millions of Ukrainians was finally completed in Kiev on a hillside overlooking the Dnepr River in the shadow of a revered Orthodox Christian monastery. At the opening ceremony was historian Stanislav Kulchytsky, who refused orders from the Soviets to fabricate a cover-up that the famine, which killed millions of Ukrainians in the early 1930s was unavoidable, like a natural disaster. Today, Kulchytsky's refusal to uphold the legacy of Stalin in defiance of the Communist Party is considered a turning point in the movement that lasted decades to unearth the truth about the evils of Communism.

WASHINGTON SPY LETTER FOUND

Stony Brook University in New York recently paid $48,000 for an original letter written by George Washington to one of his top spies in New York during the Revolutionary War. The letter, dated Sept. 26, 1780, was sent to Benjamin Tallmadge, informing him how one particular spy, a merchant named Robert Townsend, would be paid once the war was won. (For more letters by George Washington, which detail his personal travails during the Revolutionary War, order a copy of *George Washington's Speeches & Letters: 19 of Washington's Best Writings* (softcover, 75 pp., $7.50), a collection of our first president's private writings and powerful speeches. Send check or money order to FAB, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free at 1-888 699-NEWS to order by Visa or MasterCard.)

VIKINGS MADE GOOD NEIGHBORS

Viking raiders are almost always described in history books as barbaric savages, who ransacked towns and villages, raping women and stealing money and livestock and enslaving people. But new evidence shows that following their often violent arrival, Vikings who settled there usually lived in harmony with their Anglo-Saxon and Keltic neighbors in ancient Britain. According to researchers at Cambridge University in England, Scandinavians, once settled, quickly took on the role of traders and merchants once any pillaging was complete. "Most people's image of the Vikings centers on their arrival and disruption but that only continued for a very short period of time," said Dr. Máire Ní Mhaonaigh, a researcher at Cambridge. "Afterward they started building settlements and interacting with the locals and became assimilated into their culture and influenced them in many ways." This included a large number of Norse words.

GAMMA RAY BURST FRIED THE EARTH

Scientists say a mass extinction on Earth hundreds of millions of years ago could have been triggered by a star explosion called a gamma-ray burst. Scientists calculated that gamma radiation from a relatively nearby supernova, hitting the Earth for only 10 seconds or so, could deplete up to half of the atmosphere's ozone layer. Recovery could take at least five years. With the ozone layer damaged, ultraviolet rays from the Sun could kill much of the life on land (although there was probably no terrestrial life at the time) and near the surface of oceans and lakes, notably the vital plankton. Gamma-ray bursts in our galaxy are rare, but scientists estimate at least one likely hit the Earth in the past billion years. This research, supported by a NASA astrobiology grant, represents a thorough analysis of the "mass extinction" hypothesis first set forth in September 2003. "A gamma-ray burst originating within 6,000 light-years from Earth would have a devastating effect on life," said Dr. Adrian Melott of the Department of Physics and Astronomy at the University of Kansas. "What's most surprising is that just a 10-second burst can cause years of devastating ozone damage." The Ordovician–Silurian extinction event was the third-largest of the five major extinction events in Earth's history in terms of extinct genera.

SUPER SNAKE

Reality has exceeded the fantasies of Hollywood. A huge snake, longer than a bus, throve after the dinosaurs disappeared. It weighed 1.25 tons and with a length of 45 feet or more it would have been able to take on and eat pretty much any other animal it came across. The newly discovered snake, named *Titanoboa* for its immense size, was for 10 million years the largest land predator on Earth. At least 28 specimens have turned up in Colombia, all of them being around 40 feet long. Scientists say it is likely the animals could possibly have reached about 60 feet. Fossils of *Titanoboa* were found in a layer of rock at the Cerrejon Coal Mine. Jonathan Bloch, of the University of Florida, was one of the researchers who analyzed the remains of the snake, the biggest that ever lived. He said: "It is possible that the extinction of the dinosaurs 65 million years opened up the opportunity for the evolution of another top predator such as *Titanoboa*," he added. "The snake that tried to eat Jennifer Lopez in the movie *Anaconda* is not as big as the one we found." There is also a "global cooling" angle here: The size of the cold-blooded *Titanoboa* indicated to researchers that the tropical coastal river system it occupied would have been warmer than the tropics are today.

ARCHEOLOGY

HUGE CLOVIS FIND IN BOULDER

Landscapers were digging a hole for a fishpond in the front yard of a Boulder, Colorado home last May when they heard a "clink" that sounded odd. It was just some lost tools—some 13,000-year-old lost tools. They had stumbled onto a cache of more than 83 ancient tools buried by the Clovis people—ice age hunter-gatherers who remain a puzzle to anthropologists. The home's owner, Patrick Mahaffy, thought they were a century or two old before contacting researchers at the University of Colorado-Boulder. "My jaw just dropped," said CU anthropologist Douglas Bamforth, who is leading a study of the find. "Boulder is a densely populated area. And in the midst of all that, to find this cache. . . ." The tools reveal an unexpected level of sophistication, Bamforth said. The cache is one of just a handful of Clovis-age artifacts uncovered in North America. Biochemical analysis indicates some of the implements were used to butcher ice-age camels and horses that roamed North America until their extinction. Above: some of the many Clovis lithic tools found at the site.

'HOBBIT' SKULL OUT OF PLACE

By now, most people have heard of the remains of an ancient dwarfish ape (which mysteriously died off abruptly in the jungles of Asia) that was found in Indonesia and is today called "the Hobbit." New findings, however, show that the species *Homo floresiensis* is in fact related to very early ancestors of modern man. "The overall shape of the skull, particularly the part that surrounds the brain, looks similar to fossils more than 1.5 million years older from Africa and Eurasia, rather than modern humans, even though *Homo floresiensis* is documented from 17,000 to 95,000 years ago," researcher Karen Baab told a British newspaper. Somehow, the Hobbit was living in an era a million years out of place.

The Failed Putsch of July 20, 1944:

Treason Is the Reason Why Germany Lost World War Two

INACCURATELY CALLED "THE PLOT TO KILL ADOLF HITLER," the ultimate purpose of the events leading up to the July 20, 1944 incident was in fact much broader and deeper than just the killing of Hitler. The Fuehrer was merely the main obstacle to the conspirators' true objective: the overthrow of the German government. The conspirators planned to replace the National Socialist regime with a government they assumed would be more acceptable to the Western Allies, and to enter into negotiations with the Western Allies for peace on the Western Front. Their undertaking was in fact a failed "putsch." But it was only semi-failed, sadly for Germany. The traitors at least succeeded in making such things as the D-Day Normandy invasion possible. Apparently the criminals were equally effective on the Eastern Front. It is reasonable to say that they can take the "credit" for the fact that Germany lost the war.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

It was not by accident that the attempt to kill Hitler in the summer of 1944 was accompanied by the failure of the Wehrmacht to repel Operation Overlord (the D-Day invasion in Normandy, June 6 to August 25) and by the collapse of the Eastern Front under the pressure of the Red Army's Operation Bagration, June 19 to August 20. It was planned that way.

Conspirators, would-be "putschists," were involved in undermining the morale and effectiveness of the German armed forces on both fronts. Following these two major German defeats, the distance of the Allies in the West from Berlin was just 650 miles and from the Soviet positions in the East to Berlin, 750 miles.

Shakespeare had Marc Antony say of the assassins of Julius Caesar, "So are they all, all honorable men." So too today do the Western media honor the conspirators who attempted to overthrow the German government as "good Germans" who failed in their attempt at tyrannocide. Unfortunately, these particular honorable men were guilty of extreme political naiveté in their assumption that the Allies in summer 1944 would even think of a negotiated peace when they had Germany over a barrel and would soon dictate terms of unconditional surrender.

The enemies and destroyers of Germany in the war revel in calling the July 20, 1944 plot a patriotic act on the part of the conspirators, but most common folk call it treason. Even the point man of the conspiracy, Col. Claus von Stauffenberg, had warned that he and his fellow conspirators, regardless of the outcome of the plot, would go down in history as traitors. Quoth Stauffenberg:

> It is time now that something is done. He who dares to do it must know that he will go down in German history as a traitor. If he does not take action then he will have betrayed his conscience. I could not look the wives and children of the fallen in the eyes if I did not do everything possible to prevent this senseless slaughter of human life. . . . Let's be blunt: I am committing high treason with all my might and main. . . .

Serious internal military and political opposition to Hitler and the Nazi Party, including the betrayal of German military secrets to the West and to the Soviet Union, began as early as 1938. Some

HIGH-RANKING CONSPIRATORS IN ON THE PLOT TO KILL HITLER . . .

STAUFFENBERG

CANARIS

MOLTKE

TRESCKOW

BECK

QUIRMHEIM

FROMM

OLBRICHT

of the Third Reich's most privileged citizens constituted the main opposition to the National Socialist Party. Highly placed military malcontents tended to gravitate toward the Abwehr (Wehrmacht Counterintelligence), headed by Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, an enigmatic character who worked secretly for the British. A second group, made up of high echelon civil servants, gathered around Helmuth James Graf von Moltke, an international lawyer, on the Moltke family estate, Kreisau. As the war progressed and worsened, the two groups merged, forming what was called the Schwarze Kapelle ("the Black Chapel"), the conspiracy that planned and executed the plot to overthrow the government.

Key members of the conspiracy were Carl Goerdeler, Col. Claus von Stauffenberg, Gen. Henning von Tresckow, Adm. Canaris, and von Moltke himself.

Moltke and Tresckow may be considered the spiritual fathers of the conspiracy while Stauffenberg, a relative latecomer to the plot, quickly became the point man. Goerdeler had been chosen by the conspirators to head a new government, modeled on the British constitutional monarchy, after Hitler and the Nazis had been removed. The conspirators consisted mostly of German aristocrats and upper-class conservative families. Names with "von," "zu," and "von und zu" as well as the titles "Graf" (count) and "Freiherr" (baron) abounded. One conspiring countess, Marion Dönhoff, aka the "Red Countess," managed to escape Hitler's wrathful revenge and eventually became editor and publisher of *Die Zeit* newspaper after the war.

Other survivors of the attempted assassination also fared well in the postwar period. There had always been prejudice against Hitler among the gentry because of his common origins. In their minds, he would always be "the Bohemian corporal." For his part Hitler had always mistrusted the military elite he had inherited from the previous governments and regretted that he did not have the time to purge his military high command as Stalin had in the Soviet Union.

In World War I then-Lt. von Tresckow had fought bravely and with such distinction that his superior of the time predicted that,

"You, Tresckow, will either become chief of the General Staff or die on the scaffold as a rebel." By 1944 Tresckow, now Gen. von Tresckow, rose to be chief-of-staff of Army Group Center in Russia at the time of Operation Bagration. In this position and with the war turning against Germany he was able to recruit like-thinking opponents of the war and the National Socialist government. Among those he managed to recruit was Gen. Friedrich Olbricht, head of the Army Office Headquarters in central Berlin, who would become a key player in the conspiracy. Olbricht controlled an independent communications system linking all army reserve units that would prove indispensable for the planned coup.

Tresckow did not meet Stauffenberg until August 1943, after the latter had been seriously wounded in North Africa and reassigned as chief-of-staff to Gen. Friedrich Fromm at the Reserve Army Headquarters in central Berlin. In his new assignment Stauffenberg had access to all of Hitler's military conferences in East Prussia and Berchtesgaden, providing him the opportunity to plant the bomb as he eventually did in the "Wolf's Lair" (Wolfsschanze) near Regensburg, East Prussia.

[See related story, page 54.—Ed.]

The conspirators used English-made one-kilogram explosive charges with silent chemical fuses obtained from the Abwehr for the deed.

The three gentlemen then conspired to use the Reserve Army, which had been established by Hitler to suppress any insurrection on the home front by foreign workers or POWs, in conjunction with the plot to kill Hitler, disarm the SS, arrest the Nazi leadership and take control of German cities. The plan was called Operation Valkyrie, the details, failure and consequences of which are well known. (The recent Hollywood film *Valkyrie* was directed by Bryan Singer, a Jewish filmmaker whose mother on a visit to Bonn in the early1980s had stayed in the home of Freya von Moltke, the widow of Helmuth James Graf von Moltke, founding father of the Kreisau circle of conspirators.)

Although most of the conspirators acted on noble (if misguided) motives, some of course, to quote Shakespeare again, thought of personal as well as national survival: "[It was] not that I loved Caesar less, but that I loved Rome more." [Brutus, in *Julius Caesar*, Act 3, Scene 2] Even the lionized Stauffenberg, while in Poland in 1939, in a letter home, wrote the unkind words, "The people here are unbelievable rabble, a great many Jews, and a lot of mixed race. A people that is only comfortable under the lash. The thousands of POWs will serve our agriculture well." Obviously, his attitude changed as the war deteriorated.

By late 1943, following the German defeats in Stalingrad and Kursk, the German military leaders knew that without a miracle the war was lost. Hitler, certainly aware of this sentiment, ordered the military to continue to fight to gain time so that precisely those miracle weapons that would reverse the tide of war could soon be delivered to the troops.

In an impressive, but speculative, piece of investigative reporting, German researcher Friedrich Georg has traced the history of collaboration between the Schwarze Kapelle and Anglo-American intelligence agencies in "arranging" a successful Allied invasion of Normandy for the purpose of making a separate peace on the Western Front and keeping the Soviet Union out of Europe. By 1942, Adm. Canaris, head of the Abwehr, had even met with his British counterpart, Sir Stewart Graham Menzies, in Spain and Mallorca for *tête-à-tête* talks. Somewhat later (1943) Canaris also met with OSS boss Bill Donovan in Spain and Istanbul to discuss the ways in which certain traitorous German commanders were prepared to help ensure the success of the impending invasion. Allen Dulles, OSS agent in Bern, Switzerland, was also involved in discussions with the conspirators. There is no doubt but that Western intelligence agencies encouraged and supported the putschists, knowing full well that after Germany was defeated, the West would (and did) install a government of its own making.

"The lionized Stauffenberg, while in Poland in 1939, in a letter home, wrote the unkind words, 'The people here are unbelievable rabble, a great many Jews, and a lot of mixed race.'"

In November 1943 Moltke, with the approval of Canaris, traveled to Turkey, where he had several messages delivered to OSS boss Bill Donovan. The first was the so-called Herman Plan in which he informed Donovan of the readiness of a powerful German group to help prepare and support Allied military operations against Nazi Germany. A second document, the Leverküehn Letter, also addressed to Donovan, followed, in which the conspirators wrote:

> The opposition cannot guarantee that in the event of an Allied invasion the entire Western Front will take no action. However, the opposition has such influence on the command structure of the ground forces and partially of the Luftwaffe that the German response to the invading Anglo-American troops could at least be delayed.

The Herman Plan, formulated by the conspirators and presented to the Western powers, accepted the Allied demand for unconditional surrender and occupation of Germany providing that the Eastern Front was maintained. The conspirators allowed as how the line on the Eastern Front could be moved forward to the Tilsit-Lemberg line. This plan in effect called upon the Germans to cooperate in their own defeat, acknowledge war guilt,

and invite occupation. The Allied answer to the conspirators has still not been publicly revealed. Author Georg refers to the conspirators as "Eisenhower's helpers."

German intelligence eventually determined when and where the invasion would take place and were well informed about the French resistance plans, including the signaling verse from Paul Verlaine's *Autumn Song*, but when D-Day actually arrived, the German High Command reacted sluggishly. Commands were slow in coming, troop units were moved too late, advanced weapon systems were not used, and the Luftwaffe and the navy were almost completely absent. Many German commanders, including Field Marshal Rommel, just happened to be on leave or otherwise drawn away from their posts. Most importantly, Rommel's well-thought-out plan to launch an immediate Panzer attack to throw the first wave back into the sea before it could establish a beachhead was not even tried.

It certainly appeared as though the deal proposed to the Allies by the conspirators had been implemented.

According to Georg, the Allies had 130,000 men ready for the invasion of which only 20,000 would be in the first wave. The Germans had 125,000 men in the 7th German Army and an additional 10,500 paratroopers and 56,000 men in the Panzer divisions for quick response. Author Georg argues that sabotage on the part of critical command and communications officers in France and in the headquarters of the Reserve Army communications centers (General Friedrich Olbricht), as well as in the Wehrmacht's Supreme Command (General Erich Fellgiebel, Chief Intelligence Liaison to the Wehrmacht's Supreme Command), caused the deliberate slowdown. It has since been revealed that Fellgiebel had for years maintained clandestine telephone contacts with the Allies through neutral countries to inform them of Wehrmacht and Resistance plans.

The main Schwarze Kapelle conspirators in France named by Georg were: Gen. Heinrich von Stülpnagel, commander of forces in occupied France; Gen. Boineburg-Lengsfeld, commandant of Paris; Gen. Alexander von Falkenhausen, commander of German Forces in Northern France and Belgium; and Gen. Hans Speidel, chief-of-staff of Army Group B. In the absence of Rommel, chief-of-staff Speidel assumed command of the defense. Speidel had served as chief-of-staff to all three commanders of Army Group B: Erwin Rommel, Hans-Günther von Kluge, and Walter Model, who succeeded Kluge after his suicide.

Georg's belief that Speidel played the key role in the conspiracy in Normandy was further confirmed in his mind when Speidel was appointed by the Allies to be the first German officer assigned to be CinC Allied Ground Forces in NATO after the war, occupying that position from 1957 to 1963. Speidel served only one year on the Eastern Front, 1942-43. Many of the German generals who had fought in the east were either hanged by the

Operation Bagration

On June 22, 1944, two weeks after the Allied landing in Normandy, the Soviet Union launched Operation Bagration against German Army Gruppe Center ("Army Group Center"). By August 19 (about the time the Allies finally broke through the German lines surrounding Normandy), the Red Army had inflicted the worst defeat suffered by the Wehrmacht in the entire war. Committing 1.7 million men, 24,000 artillery pieces, 4,080 tanks and 6,334 aircraft to the battle, the Soviets totally smashed and routed the defending German forces, consisting, at the onset of the attack, of 800,000 men, 9,500 field guns, 553 tanks and 839 aircraft.

After two hard months of fighting and the massive commitment of reserve forces, the Wehrmacht had lost approximately 300,000 dead and 120,000 taken prisoner, and some 2,000 tanks destroyed or captured. (Another 250,000 German soldiers were wounded.) Many prisoners were horribly mutilated and murdered.

Soviet losses were 60,000 killed, 110,000 wounded and about 8,000 missing, with 2,957 tanks, 2,447 artillery pieces, and 822 aircraft also being lost. It was both the most terrible defeat of the German army, and the one battle in which the Soviets lost fewer men than the Germans.

The battle has been described as the triumph of the Soviet theory of "the operational art": the complete coordination of all front movements and signals traffic to fool the enemy about the fundamental nature of the attack. Despite the giant level of forces involved, Soviet commanders had their opposite numbers in complete confusion about the main axis of the attack until it was too late for the Germans to recover the situation.

Although Germany's forces were again able to restore defensive lines on both the Western and Eastern fronts and prolong the war for almost another year, those few remaining months were to become the worst in German history.

Allies or kept as POWs for years. Field Marshal Alfred Jodl, for example, the Wehrmacht's chief of operations, was first interrogated by the Western Allies on how best to defend Western Europe and then hanged.

Field Marshal Hans-Günther von Kluge, who succeeded Field Marshal Rommel as commander of Army Group B, was most probably one of those High Command officers who knew of the conspiracy, did not join in it, but chose not to inform Hitler. Before being transferred to the Western Front Kluge had served as commander of Army Group Center on the Eastern Front until late 1943 during which time conspirator Tresckow was his chief-of-staff. Field Marshal von Kluge first relieved Field Marshal Gerd von Rundstedt after the latter had advised Hitler to enter into negotiations with the Allies and was dismissed forthright. As commander of Army Group B in Normandy von Kluge is believed to have made contact with American and British commanders to assess the situation and discuss options. When discovered, he was given the choice of committing suicide or face execution, as were the other top generals who did not disclose the plot. (Author Georg includes von Kluge's last letter to Hitler before his suicide in the appendix.)

Regrettably, author Georg pays scant attention to the effect of the conspiracy on the Eastern Front and Operation Bagration, commenting only that very likely the conspirators had at least partial responsibility for the German collapse there. In November 1943 Gen. von Tresckow was appointed chief-of-staff to Gen. Ernst Busch, who had replaced Gen. von Kluge as CinC Army Group Center, which is to say that Tresckow occupied the same position under Kluge that Speidel occupied under Rommel.

"Von Kluge first relieved von Rundstedt after the latter had advised Hitler to enter into negotiations with the Allies and was dismissed forthright."

Hitler said of the plot:

> A very small clique of ambitious, criminal and stupid officers formed a conspiracy to do away with me and at the same time to wipe out virtually the entire staff of the German High Command. The bomb, planted by Colonel Stauffenberg, seriously injured a number of my colleagues who are very dear to me; one has already died. It is a very small clique composed of criminal elements, which will now be mercilessly exterminated.

Hitler was wrong in thinking the plot was contrived by a "very small clique." It was in fact so widespread that it is a wonder that intelligence agencies loyal to the party were not aware of it. Many generals and field marshals knew of the plot and refused to participate in it, but chose not to report it.

Hitler took immediate action after the failed coup, appointing Heinrich Himmler to head the Replacement Army and Gen. Heinz Guderian, neither a Nazi nor an anti-Nazi but a pure soldier, as chief of the General Staff. On July 22, Guderian broadcast to the nation:

> A few officers lost courage and preferred the path of disgrace to the only path befitting an honest soldier—the path of duty and honor. . . . Loyalty is the mark of honor.

After the war, Guderian had to justify his attitude to the Allies:

> At that time the people, the great proportion of the German people still believed in Adolf Hitler. The people's hatred and contempt would have turned against the soldiers who, in the midst of a struggle for national existence, had broken their oath, murdered the head of the government, and left the storm-wracked ship of state without a captain at the helm.

Field Marshal Jodl, still bandaged from the wounds he suffered in the bomb blast, characterized July 20 as "the blackest day that German history has seen up to now and perhaps will remain so. . . ."

Despite the efforts of the conspirators to make the D-Day invasion easier for the Allies, the Wehrmacht's loyal enlisted men and officers fought tenaciously with their traditional professionalism to repel the invasion, inflicting heavy casualties on the Allies. On the first day alone 12,000 Allied soldiers fell, and 113 Allied aircraft were shot down. It would take 80 days for the Allies finally to break out of the beachhead areas into France proper.

Georg speculates that had the Germans been able to repel the invasion, the Allies would not have been able to attempt it again for a long time. Meanwhile, the Germans would have been able to transfer their forces back to the Eastern Front to hold the Soviets at bay until such time as Hitler's miracle weapons, perhaps including nuclear devices, were battle ready. At his trial in Nuremberg, Hermann Göring said that if the war had lasted another two years, the Germans would have had the U.S. East Coast under missile bombardment. Repelling the invasion was in fact Germany's last chance to reverse the course of the war. Failure to do so, extinguished all hope.

The risky D-Day invasion undertaken by the Anglos and

Americans in the face of strong German defense measures, unstable weather conditions and other adverse factors was, Georg believes, prompted by the knowledge that highly placed German command officers would assist the invaders by slowing the German reaction to the invasion. Georg also argues that the D-Day invasion was actually moved forward to 6 June and executed under poor weather conditions because the Allied command was fearful that Germany's rocketry and atomic developments represented a threat that had to be dealt with at once. In support of his belief in this regard, author Georg cites Gen. George C. Marshall's statement made in his Biennial Report of October 1945, months after the war had ended:

> Victory in this global war depended on the successful execution of Overlord. That must not fail. . . . France must be invaded in 1944 to shorten the war by facilitating the advance westward of the Soviet forces. At the same time German technological advances such as in the development of atomic explosives made it imperative that we attack before these terrible weapons could be turned against us.

HEINZ GUDERIAN

Appointed chief of the general staff by Hitler after assassination attempt.

The conspirators were delusional to think that Britain and the United States would even attempt to deceive Stalin and set up a separate government excluding the Russians. It is estimated that 75-80% of German forces had to be kept on the Eastern Front at all times, except in three instances, namely, (1) when the Allies first invaded Italy at the time of the critical Kursk battle; and (2) on and after D-Day when Operation Bagration was raging, and (3) for the Battle of the Bulge, at all of which times the Germans had to temporarily strip forces away from the Eastern Front. The Western Allies dreaded the thought that the Soviet Union might make a separate armistice with Hitler. Without the Russian presence on the Eastern Front it is unlikely Britain and the United States would have undertaken Operation Overlord by themselves.

Furthermore, President Franklin Roosevelt had already espoused the policy of unconditional surrender and was in the process of establishing zones of occupation that would bring the Soviet Union into the heart of Europe. In fact, even after the war ended when the defunct Nazis passed the torch of government to Adm. Karl Dönitz, the Western Allies quickly arrested and imprisoned all members. It was not until the onset of the Cold War that the Allies accepted the federal government under Konrad Adenauer—a government of their making. The intent of the Western Allies in World War II was to destroy Germany and prevent it from ever becoming the dominant power on the continent.

Postwar studies of the consequences of the bungled conspiracy have raised important moral questions as well: Can the assassination of a nation's leader in wartime, regardless of circumstances, ever be justified? Is it morally justified to kill innocent bystanders in an attempt to eliminate a known enemy target? The bomb blast at Rastenburg killed the stenographer and three other victims, all former colleagues of Stauffenberg, the bomber. Of the 24 individuals attending the briefing, Hitler, the intended target, was not seriously hurt. Today, other honorable men use the euphemistic term "collateral damage" to describe the unintended killing of innocent bystanders in an attempt to kill one or several enemies.

Bombs are indiscriminate killers. It is remarkable that with the participation of so many military men in the effort to kill Hitler, who should have known about the unpredictability of bomb blasts, no alternative plan was made in the event Hitler was not killed in the explosion.

If the individuals who wanted to kill Hitler had confronted the German leader with gun in hand and shot him directly, without harming innocent bystanders and implicating countless others, the act would be less problematical. But an attempted putsch in wartime, the overthrow of your own government, is treason. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Georg, Friedrich, *Verrat in der Normandie: Eisenhowers deutsche Helfer* ("Treason in Normandy: Eisenhower's German Helpers"), Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, Germany, 2007.

Hargreaves, Richard, *The Germans in Normandy*, Pen & Sword Books Ltd., UK, 2006.

Marshall, George, Text of the Report of General Marshall, *The New York Times*, Oct. 10, 1945, pp. 1-12.

Landhoff, Werner, *Die Opfer des 20. Juli 1944, Kollateralschaden einer höheren Moral?* ("The Victims of 20 July 1944. Collateral Damage of a Higher Morality?"), 2008.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

WHO ARE THE TRAITORS?

FRANK TALKS INSIDE THE FUEHRER'S HEADQUARTERS REVEALED BY HITLER CONFIDANT HERMANN GIESLER

TBR'S FOURTH INSTALLMENT of an original translation of Hermann Giesler's *Ein Anderer Hitler* has Adolf Hitler, in the fall of 1942, detailing his certainty that traitors exist among his own staff officers. Last issue, Part I of "Inside Hitler's Secret Headquarters" described Hitler's vision for a Germanic League to protect Europe from Communism. Here, in Part II, we learn the depressing reality of deceit.

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

ADOLF HITLER TURNS THE SUBJECT *to his suspicions of misconduct and disloyalty among the highest level of military command, and even within "Werwolf," his headquarters. At one point, he had remarked to Giesler that he could sense treason lurking about him at Werwolf, but its source remained hidden from him. Present at headquarters during this time was Henning von Tresckow, offspring of an old East Elbe nobility, chief of the General Staff-Army Group Center—and a major plotter against Hitler, as it turned out. Already, as a young lieutenant, von Tresckow's regimental commander told him, "You . . . will either become chief of general staff or die on a scaffold as a rebel!" Von Tresckow accomplished both.*

During 1941-43 Tresckow was serving under his uncle (Field Marshal Fedor von Bock) and Field Marshal Guenther von Kluge. Was Tresckow withholding Hitler's orders? When the Valkyrie plot to kill Hitler failed, Tresckow blew his head off with a hand grenade the following day in a forest near Ostrow in western Ukraine, hoping to make it appear as a partisan attack.

One of his most daring attempts to assassinate the Fuehrer was in 1943, during one of Hitler's flights back to Wolfsschanze from the Army Group Center in Smolensk. Before takeoff, Tresckow's aide de camp handed to Lt. Col. Heinz Brandt, chief of operations at OKH (Army Command), a box that supposedly contained two bottles of rare cognac, asking him to take it to his friend Gen. Hellmuth Stief at headquarters as payment for a lost bet. The box actually contained a powerful explosive constructed from British mine parts and acid, which, however, failed to ignite on the airplane—probably because of too low a temperature in the storage space. When Tresckow found out the plane had landed safely in Rastenburg, he sent his cousin Lt. Fabian von Schlabrendorf to retrieve the package.

The massive, surprise attack by the Russians at the Wolchow front strongly solidified Hitler's opinion that someone within his own inner circle was betraying the German war effort.

* * *

When we were again alone after the evening tea, [Adolf Hitler] told me of the shattering situation he is confronted with. "Giesler, I want to talk to you about my worries—in confidence.

"I live and work with the depressing certainty that I am surrounded by treason. Who can I trust absolutely? How can I make final decisions and issue orders; how can I lead decisively when deceit, wrong reports and obvious betrayal cause mistrust and uncertainty creeps into an otherwise justified caution? When, right from the beginning, mistrust stays with me."

Speechless, I looked at him. My face obviously expressed alarm.

"Yet, that's it—it starts with wrong reports and ends at sabotage. Clear, formulated orders are not executed, or fail because of stubbornness that leads to total failure. From time to time I can interfere, find the responsible people, who then use all kind of—sometimes dishonest—excuses, like: 'but the situation demanded it. . . . I interpreted it differently. . . . Out at the front everything looks different.'

"If I challenge them when they do not follow orders, or if

This photo shows the "hut" on Mount Elbrus (then in the USSR), after the Germans captured it in August of 1942. At this time, it was the world's highest weather station, located 5,600 meters above sea level. The mountain was captured again by the Soviets in early 1943. While news of German troops taking the station provided some beneficial propaganda, the capture of the Elbrus hut was purely symbolic, and in no way worth the diversion of men and materiel employed to capture it, Hitler believed.

they inform me incorrectly or incompletely and make excuses, they then click their heels and say, 'I beg for my dismissal!' Just like that!

"'It is up to me to let you know when I let you go; the soldier at the front also cannot say, I don't like it; I want to go home,' is my answer.

"Before the Russian campaign, I was making very careful plans and thinking about the strategic possibilities and how they have to be tactically executed, like when we began the offensive in the west. Naturally, the imponderables were much greater in the east, all the more because our information about the strength and fighting power of the Russians was poor and incomplete. It's useless to ponder about it now. But after the terribly desperate fight last winter—very close to a catastrophe—I put together an offensive thrust with the greatest care and checked every detail.

"Still, everything went wrong—or should I say, there was something fishy! Not only did unauthorized actions occur, but orders were deviated from. At fighting areas so far apart, that might have been necessary if a given situation requested it, but it must then end in success. The general who disregards my order has to have what Frederick the Great called 'Fortune.'"

A little detail revealed his bitterness: "Instead of opening the road for the thrust to the south of the Caucasus as ordered, they climb the Elbrus[1] to hoist a flag!"

Now, I know the "Elbrus conqueror," an enthusiastic mountaineer, Maj. [Hauptman Heinz] Groth, from the Sonthofen[1] regiment—a judge in his private life. For a short while I was silent. Then I said, "That mountaineering adventure had a tremendous propaganda effect in the Allgaeu (Groth's home province); they were proud of Maj. Groth and his '*Gebirgsjaeger*'."

"Crazy climbers at best," said Hitler. "Yet here is an exact, interconnecting timetable. But instead they climb an idiotic glacier mountain. They should have taken Sukhumi, and not the Elbrus. Any further comment I consider useless."

* * *

Hitler planned the summer offensive of Army Group South to push east and west of the Caucasus Mountains and take the oil centers Batu, at the southeast corner of the Black Sea, and Baku at the southwest corner of the Caspian Sea—or at least, as a first stage, Grozny and Sukhumi in 1942. From Rostow at the Don, the eastern thrust advanced very well, and their spearhead,

the 1st Gebirgsjaeger Division, reached the Terek River. In his talk with Giesler, Hitler apparently referred to the task of crossing the river or opening the road further toward Nalchik. On August 17, part of the 1st Gebirgsjaeger—3rd Company of Regiment 99 Sonthofen under Maj. Groth—instead overpowered the Russian troops occupying the Elbrus hut at the 4,000-meter-high Khotiutau Pass.

Four days later, they climbed to the 5,600-meter peak and raised the Reich's war banner (swastika and Iron Cross on a red/white/black field), creating a propaganda coup. The Soviets tried to bomb the hut, and on September 21 they even tried to take it back with their own mountain troops, but failed in both attempts. The Germans kept possession of the hut until January 1943.

The thrust to the oil fields came to a sudden stop at the east side around Grozny, and broke down around the narrow road and steep mountains around Tuapse, on the Black Sea.

* * *

Giesler continues quoting Hitler:

"It is not easy for me to say. Unauthorized actions and treason I can sense, but cannot understand lies that are happening—yes, they lie to me. Therefore, I am now forced to have stenographers at our situation room so that every single word regarding messages, reports and orders is recorded.

"I let [Generaloberst Franz] Halder, chief of the General Staff, go [on Sept. 24, 1942—Ed.]. It just does not work anymore. I have to control myself when I look at his face and read in it hate, and an arrogance not at all justified by only an average intellect. It gets still worse! If I said previously I feel I am surrounded by treason, I did not mean enemy intelligence agents, professional spies or political adversaries. I do not mean those crooks and high traitors whom one can decode, detect and catch—those you have to reckon with all the time. No, this treason roots deeper, is inconceivable, and I have no way to tackle it. Who is the one I cannot trust? Who can do something like that?

"Regardless whether basic questions of strategy are concerned or detailed tactical operations which I ordered—the enemy already has knowledge of it, as I have to find out later! Who shall I suspect? I change my young SS adjutants—so what? Shall I extend my distrust to the participants in the situation room?—an impossible predicament! Or are traitors sitting at the intelligence center, where all the orders are transmitted? Obviously, they are officers, maybe even high-ranking ones!"

"But that's not possible. It cannot. . . !" I exclaimed.

"Ah, Giesler, listen—a small, simple example—that's why I could detect it fully; a small example only. You are familiar with the situation at the Army Group North? It is your area, where your engineers and working force for the—my God, yes—rebuilding of cities is now involved in sea-bees work (*Pionierarbeit*). Now, after everything went wrong, I can talk openly about that military disaster. About other events I still have to be silent. Well, at the 18th Army a thrust to the Northeast should have been executed to eliminate the Oranienbaum[3] enclave and connect with the Finns. That thrust was strategically, but, much more, politically, very important.

"Already at the beginning of the 1941 offensive, I targeted that northeast thrust. They did not follow the order; and it did not succeed—because of obstinacy, I believe. No, not because of the 'early winter,' but more about that later!

"Who could I now entrust with the new offensive? [Generalfeldmarschall Erich] von Manstein was the right man for this task. He just captured, with his courageous divisions, Kertsch and Sebastopol. I discussed with him in detail the breakthrough east of Leningrad and told him what is important: the connection with the Finnish front, to cut off the supply line of the Russian army around Leningrad and Oranienbaum, and thus to shorten the frontline and, above all, pacify the Baltic Sea area and relieve our own supply roads.

> *"[Stalin] therefore had early knowledge of our strategic plan; that means he was able to mass his forces to counterattack before our troop movements even began."*

"Neither the leadership of Army Group, even less the one of the 18th Army, was capable enough for a successful operation. Manstein was the right man. The glory of the Crimea and Sebastopol was identified with his name and his army. From the beginning on, my worry was to secure the right flank, the area from the Ilmensee to the north—the Wolchow front.[4]

"I took the necessary steps right away. On the maps of the divisional, regimental and battalion sectors, I marked the minefields with the barricades, supported the defense by adding heavy weapons, stationary tanks and artillery, and transferred the given orders on the enlarged aerial photos and maps. I demanded and received temporary reports and finally the 'all done' confirmation—a big relief. Manstein's attacking army already moved into the area of the offensive. Then, on August 27, the Russian offensive at the Wolchow started.

"Parts of the 18th Army that I thought secured were overrun. The Russians deployed 20 divisions, plus five tank brigades—alarming! Naturally, the Russians had knowledge of the troop movements of Manstein's attack army, but that they beat us to our attack and surprised us with such a massive thrust exactly at the sector I was so worried about—strange! The Russians overran Gaitolowo and advanced close to 'MGA.'[5]

"Well, he therefore had early knowledge of our strategic

plan; that means he was able to mass his forces to counterattack before our troop movements even began. How could that Russian attack intention be hidden from us?

"And now, Giesler, pay attention: How did the Russian divisions cross the minefields; how did they force their way through the barricades, through the positions secured by tanks and artillery? Right away, that puzzled me. I was forced to order Manstein to, at once, move the army, planned for the Leningrad operation, to the Wolchow front—prepared to defend as well as attack, thus avoiding a catastrophe. Since then, several battles have been fought there. The situation is not stabilized yet.

"All our forces supposed to operate at the Leningrad front are now engaged at the Wolchow. There is no longer any chance to carry out that so strategically important operation. If there was treason involved or not, we have to leave that open. But now to the facts that I was able to discover: How were the Russian divisions able to move through the barricaded fortifications, the widespread minefield? How did they overrun the tanks and defensive weapons? As unbelievable as it may sound, there were none there—they existed only in reports of the 18th Army and the Army Group! I investigated and received hypocritical excuses only.

"I had no other choice but to order all officers directly involved in the Wolchow front, as they were available, to report to headquarters—regiment, battalion, and company leaders. I interviewed them thoroughly, chatted with them, laid out the maps with the marked minefields, barricaded fortifications and so on. All the officers questioned had the same answer—the minefields, barricaded fortifications and tanks were on paper only. My instructions and orders were not carried out. The reports of having carried out my orders—lies.

"Giesler, not just an isolated example . . . enough for today!"

Next morning I talked to [Generalmajor Rudolf] Schmundt, chief adjutant of the armed forces (Wehrmacht). He confirmed those facts and explained to me the situation at the Wolchow, showing maps of the general staff. Gen. [Kurt] Zeitzler became new chief of the general staff, a vivacious soldier. The adjutants characterized him aptly as Kugelblitz—"lightning ball." The frank character of the new chief of the general staff contrasted with the reserved, chilly attitude of Gen. Halder.

HITLER'S INTENDED RETIREMENT HOME

We now learn about Hitler's "retirement home" and his intention, even at that early date, to marry Eva Braun when he stepped down from power.

* * *

One late afternoon Hitler again allowed himself an hour of relaxation. On the map table, we were drawing together on the Linz city rebuilding plan. I wanted to clarify some details concerning his retirement home at the rock-plateau above the

At top, German soldiers man a position at the Wolchow battlefield, near Leningrad. Thousands of Russian soldiers died in the Wolchow swamps, despite the Soviet launching of a sneak attack along this front. The massive attack strengthened Hitler's feeling that someone in his inner circle was leaking information to the enemy. **At right,** Kurt Zeitzler (June 9, 1895-Sept. 25, 1963) was a likeable, frank officer in the German Reichswehr and became a general and ultimately chief of the general staff in its successor, the Wehrmacht. **Below:** Hitler and Gen. Franz Halder study a map together. As commander in chief of the German army, Halder (a cold fish and a traitor) was replaced by Gen. Kurt Zeitzler in September, 1942 after a disagreement with Adolf Hitler. Halder was arrested by the Gestapo in 1944 and accused of being involved in the July Plot. He was sent to Dachau concentration camp and was freed in 1945 by the U.S. Army. In 1946 Halder gave evidence against leading members of the Nazi Party at the Nuremberg War Crimes kangaroo trial. Halder's objections to Hitler were based on military differences rather than a rejection of National Socialist philosophy.

COMMONS: BUNDESARCHIV

At the Berghof, Hitler's mountain retreat, we see Hitler with his longtime companion Eva Braun, whom he married in 1945. Also seen are one of their black Scottish terriers, name unknown, and their German shepherd, Blondi. Adolf Hitler was quite fond of dogs and this throws even more doubt on a story Dr. Ernst Sauerbruch told about Hitler demanding Blondi be shot during an alleged tiff.

Danube. He thought my idea to develop his house from the cubic form of an Upper Austrian farmhouse, the "Vierkanter,"[6] pleasing. Add to it the four protruding bays, which then might give him a view toward Linz and the surrounding country, and especially down toward the Danube and the new Danube-bank development. Its solid, robust design incorporates some of the powerful, but lucid features of Frederick II's priceless Castel del Monte [a Swabian castle in Puglia, southern Italy—Ed.]. "By the way, Giesler, remember the painting of the Weimar artist—was his name Gugg? Castel del Monte, jewel of Apulia, which I ordered—find out how advanced he is with his art."

Adolf Hitler saw it at the last art exhibit in Munich and liked it very much—praised it. We discussed further details of his house: "As far as my rooms are concerned, the ground plan is set in its final form. The great hall with the terrace, its sides framed by the bays, the proper room for an 'Artus Runde' (King Arthur's Round Table); I like having it that way. You, as my architect, will be a member." I tried to get some more of his design ideas, like utility rooms, garden and the roofed pergola to the tea garden. Hitler said, "No, that's Ms. Braun's business. All those questions, you discuss first with her; she will be the lady of the house. When I designate my successor and retire, I will marry Ms. Braun."

Soon afterward, we were interrupted when an adjutant announced the arrival of Professor Dr. Sauerbruch, the surgeon. Hitler gave me a hand signal and asked me to stay—I witnessed the talk. First a friendly greeting, then:

"I thank you very much, dear Professor, that you answered my request. As a world-famous and internationally acknowledged physician and surgeon, you are at the same time also the best representative and ambassador of the nation. The task you want to take on is therefore of special importance. What I can do for your support, will be done.

"My pilot and my aircraft are at your disposal. Naturally, your assisting physicians, the anesthetist and nurses will accompany you. Everything will be done to assist your effort. The ambassador in Ankara has been instructed accordingly. If you want to make your doctors and nurses happy, land on your return flight in Athens—the Acropolis should be of interest to all disciples of Aeskulap.

"For your intuitive finding as an operating surgeon looking for the source of the sickness, I wish you a lucky hand and full success."

Hitler bade him goodbye and again turned his attention to our work. He explained quickly: A high-ranking Turkish person is involved, of importance because of our rather delicate political situation.

A FANTASTIC STORYTELLER

Giesler sees a side of Dr. Sauerbruch that strikes him as pretentious. He finishes the chapter with what he personally witnessed at Werwolf, setting the record straight, as it were, from what Sauerbruch wrote in his memoirs Das war mein Leben (“That Was My Life “) *about this very visit.*

As background, Geheimrat Professor Dr. Ferdinand Sauerbruch was born in 1875 and had a distinguished academic career in medicine. Between 1903 and 1905, he developed a revolutionary device for heart and lung surgery now called the hyperbaric chamber. As a master surgeon, he operated on hearts, lungs, brains and bones. He treated both Lenin in Zurich and Reichs President Paul von Hindenburg in Berlin. In 1937, he received the German National Prize for Art and Science even though he was not a fan of National Socialism. In 1942, he became surgeon general of the army. His friendship with the Jewish painter Max Liebermann and people in the Stauffenberg circle, and his increasing criticism of the regime, were tolerated because of his worldwide reputation.

However, by 1949, marred by dementia, he was dismissed and died two years later in the same year he published his book Das war mein Leben. *Armed with this information, the reader can judge this interesting and amusing, but possibly controversial, section for himself.*

* * *

At the time of the situation room reports in the evening, I was invited to a cocktail party. Prof. Sauerbruch, surrounded by the top military medical brass, was the center of the party. The mood among Aesculapius’ disciples was a rather enhanced one, as “Josef Filser”[7] would have phrased it. Well, they were also hosted by Julius Schaub,[8] with a cunning look. Sauerbruch was bragging—I really cannot call it otherwise—about his forthcoming Turkish mission, his tired mouth highly alcoholized: “. . . and how well the Fuehrer treated me—amazing personality—his airplane I get, and everything that I consider necessary—he told me so—he knows quite well how useful I am.”

He shed tears—no, it was the Steinhaeger[9] that dripped out of his eyes. He wiped it off and then said: “Who is this one here? I have seen him once before!” He pointed at me. Sure, he had seen me before, just late that afternoon. Still, I was surprised at his ability for “intuitive recognizing.” He was in such a good mood he would have removed our appendix without charge! I was thinking about my evening mission and withdrew.

Exactly 10 years later at the war crimes prison in Landsberg, fall 1952, I read Sauerbruch’s book *Das war mein Leben*, his memoirs—first in a magazine, then a book (an edition of 170,000 copies). The Herr Geheimrat (“secret counselor”) presented descriptions of his profound surgical art and serious scientific knowledge, garnished with gossipy untruths. He

Ernst Ferdinand Sauerbruch (July 3, 1875-July 2, 1951) was one of the 20th century’s most outstanding surgeons and chair of surgery at Berlin’s Charity Hospital from 1927 to 1949. Professor Dr. Sauerbruch overtly supported National Socialism in his public statements and in his position as head of the medical section of the Reich Research Council. He was appointed state councilor and received the Knight’s Cross of the War Merit Cross. But Sauerbruch in private expressed his criticism of National Socialists. The ambiguous stance of Sauerbruch is probably typical of the role physicians played during the National Socialist era. He was also a teller of (very) tall tales, as in the madcap story he told about Adolf Hitler going bonkers about his dog, as related by Hermann Giesler. The above painting is by Max Lieberman, created in 1932.

describes that visit at the Fuehrer headquarters in Winniza, what he had to go through when meeting Hitler. Well, I was present with close attention and interest at these meetings and talks, because the name "Sauerbruch" was well known.

According to Sauerbruch, the headquarters were "30 meters below ground level." He got drunk that evening when the headquarters also existed for him as wooden houses, huts and barracks! A general "hissed" at him. He does not really know who he was, but it only could have been the very courteous, amiable Gen. [Rudolf] Schmundt, chief adjutant of the Wehrmacht. "Will you undo your belt? Nobody is allowed to visit the Fuehrer with a weapon."

But *Herr Geheimrat*, that directive was not issued until after the assassination attempt, July 20, 1944.

"Sixteen generals" could not have an audience with Hitler because Herr Geheimrat was late. The situation meeting time was long past—Hitler and I were drawing and planning well over an hour when the Geheimrat was announced. When the Geheimrat entered the large, lavishly furnished room, a giant dog "shot" at him, barking at his chest with bared teeth and its snout on his neck—that would have been the German shepherd bitch, Blondi, lying quietly on her blanket, her muzzle between her paws, from time to time wiggling her ears. And all of Hitler's rooms were furnished very simply. But in the meantime, the dog expert Sauerbruch called Blondi back to order—yes, the dog "smiled friendly" at him, he writes, "when Hitler entered." I saw it differently: the adjutant let Sauerbruch in.

"The scene now following was the most terrible one I ever experienced," the Herr Geheimrat writes. But I stood in the same room and saw the courteous, friendly greeting.

"In his eyes sparkled fury; he clenched both his fists, plunged toward me [Hitler, naturally, not Blondi] and yelled: 'What have you done to my dog?!'" They had nothing together, the Herr Geheimrat and the dog. "Hitler raised a wild, furious yell. 'I want the dog shot!'" Then with a "jarring, shrill discant" which must have echoed through the whole subterranean vaults (of the wood house), "I give you that bitch!" and "I'll have you arrested!" And so it continues, by the Geheimrat's description. The Herr Geheimrat notes: "I was somehow flabbergasted."

Well, I, too, reading that stuff.

When walking around the center yard of the Landsberg prison, I asked the internist and scientist Dr. Beiglboeck, a very civilized and humorous Viennese: What do you think of Sauerbruch? "A super *Aufschneider*,"[10] he remarked ambiguously, smiling slightly.

Then I talked to the top brass of the military physicians, Generaloberstarzt Professor Dr. [Siegfried] Handloser. Naturally, he read Sauerbruch's memoirs. He answered with a question: "Why do you ask me about Sauerbruch's Winniza story?"

"Well, I was present most of the time, from the beginning until close to the drunken end, first with the chief and his dog in the vault '30 meters underground,' and then at the cocktail party, or symposium as you medical men call it!"

"Ah, that was you. All the years here in Landsberg, I always asked myself, how do I know you?"

"Well, dear Dr. Handloser, Sauerbruch was superior to you then regarding the 'intuitive recognizing' because he already had to face that question after only a few hours."

"Well, then we might be again 'off the dog,'"[11] Dr. Handloser remarked. "I believe the medical and surgical chapters are Sauerbruch's; everything else was written by his interviewer, and he writes as the fashion of the present time demands."

"I see that a little differently," I said. "It might well be that one of those dirty scribblers was at it, but he could never have mentioned all these details—fantasies—without Herr Geheimrat Sauerbruch's authorization. I believe that a physician is bound by truth and committed to Paracelsus."[12]

Dr. Handloser, an ascetic man with a sound attitude and tolerance, finally said, "Disregard the nonsense that was certainly added by another man—Sauerbruch was a great physician and a fantastic fellow."

Well, I question neither his surgical abilities nor his fantasizing efforts to color his book according to the fashion of the time. The "Sauerbruch audience in Winniza" is for all matters symptomatic. ✦

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

Valkyrie: The last attempt on Adolf Hitler's life as told by Hermann Giesler . . .

ENDNOTES:

1 Mount Elbrus is the highest mountain in the Caucasus (and for that matter in all of Europe), at 18,506 feet (5,642 meters). It is in the Republic of Kabardino-Balkaria, Russia.

2 Hometown of the mountaineer regiment.

3 Twenty-four miles southwest of Leningrad/St. Petersburg. Today named Lomonosov, at the east end of the Baltic Sea/Gulf of Finland.

4 Referring to the Wolchow-Kessel Region, and the Wolchow River.

5 "MGA" denotes a road-railway junction about 10 km SSW of Gaitolowo. It was the target of the Russian thrust.

6 Vierkanter means four corners: a rectangular shape with a court in the center.

7 An invented Bavarian character by the Bavarian author Ludwig Thoma, known for his down-to-earth language.

8 One of Hitler's oldest adjutants, from the 1923 putsch in Munich.

9 German clear schnapps.

10 An *Aufschneider* is one who cuts, as a surgeon, but also a teller of fairy tales.

11 *Beim Hund* means at the end of a problem, or at a loss for a solution.

12 Philippus Aureolus Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim, German-Swiss physician of the Middle Ages, whose successful but unorthodox practice caused him to be persecuted as a heretic by the medical authorities of his day.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

EURO-AMERICAN HERITAGE PROJECT

I really enjoy your European-American heritage project, and would like to see more in TBR on the Scots in particular, a great people. My great-grandfather was Scottish and started the first Ford dealership in western Pennsylvania. He knew Henry Ford. Scottish heritage festivals in America are also significant. Many who are just 1/4 Scottish or less attend. They are looking for clan, pride, roots and heritage.

Adolf Hitler had the highest respect for the Scots. Even the Romans could never subdue them, and Emperor Hadrian went to great trouble to build a wall to try to keep them out.

Between Robert Burns and the Scotch-Irish Stephen Foster (who grew up in Pittsburgh) we have two incredible geniuses of music. And music means emotion. In fact, as the French say: (translated) "Music offers the passions the means to enjoy themselves." And no emotion means no action will happen. Hitler well understood the incredible power of great music, and of degenerate music as well, which he banned.

John Nugent
Pennsylvania

SCIENCE OR RELIGION?

In his article "'Christian Identity' Is America's Hope" (TBR, January/February 2008), Pastor Thomas Robb advances the Christian Identity (CID) theory that modern-day Europeans are the genetic descendants of the ancient Israelites. He contends: "Recognizing the racial connection of our people with the ancient nation of Israel has no more to do with religion than understanding the racial connection of the American people with their ancestors in Europe. It is a study of migrations and not a study of religion."

Just one thing is overlooked in this statement: Whereas we do have a well-established timeline in the case of the European settlement of the North American continent, conspicuously missing is a similar timeline by which to examine putative claims of migration by the ancient Israelites to the European lands. The mere assertion that such a migration took place is not sufficient. If such a theory is indeed a matter of genuine historical science—and not one of religion, as the author suggests—then, like any other theory, it must submit to the rigorous demands of critical examination by historians, archeologists, philologists and geneticists, to enable them to assess its validity—to see whether it does, in fact, have merit or whether it represents merely a case of "mistaken identity."

If the CID hypothesis cannot be supported by such a timeline, as the first test required by serious scientific discipline, then one is left with a leap of faith as the only other option. But that is something that many skeptics will be loath to take—and which, indeed, is something the author himself claims to disavow.

M. Koehl
Wisconsin

GIVE CREDIT TO GREEKS

I disagree with the mere speculation that Homer's epics took place in the Baltic (TBR January/February 2007).

My ancestors the ancient Greeks did not come from the north, because if that were the case, all northern Europeans would be speaking Greek instead of German, Finnish, Latvian, Lithuanian, Estonian, and so on.

If anything, it was the other way around: Ancient Greeks may well have established colonies in Northern Europe.

Equally I disagree with letter writer Alexander Kenyon (TBR November/December 2008): As much as I admire the contributions of the Arabs in Spain, Baghdad etc, where they did establish centers of learning with all kinds of beautiful architecture, trigonometry was not invented by them. The Greek Hipparchus in Alexandria (190-120 B.C.) actually invented it, and used it to measure the distance of the Moon from the Earth. I do give a lot of credit to the Arabs for translating the Greek classics while the "Christians" of Europe conducted the Spanish Inquisition and committed all sorts of crimes against humanity. The most important contribution of the Arabs was that they imported paper from China during the middle ages.

George Pappadoulis
Athens, Greece

More letters on following page . . .

YOU CAN'T GO HOME AGAIN . . .

In the Jan./Feb. article on page 17, Dan Michaels focused on the numerical value of Hebrew characters that translated to "You will return," which Jews say justifies the state of Israel's existence.

On the next page, Deut. 7:22-24, 8:1 was quoted as the divine beginning of Israel's presences. Then former Israel Prime Minister Golda Meir and *The Guardian* were quoted as justifying the presence of Jews there today. Mr. Michaels surmised: "To be sure, the 'holy' scriptures do seem to promise the Jewish people a return to the 'Promised Land' (depending on your interpretation."

That scripture was written in 1413 B.C., 40 years after the Israelite exodus from Egypt and just before crossing the Jordan River. The Israelites, then led by Joshua, and aided by the Lord, crossed the Jordan and proceeded to destroy the kingdoms there and take possession of the land.

However, almost 400 years later (1018 B.C.), in the 40th year of King Saul's reign over Israel, David was made king. Concerning that, the Lord said to Nathan the prophet (2 Sam. 7:8-10):

"Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: and I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth. Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them anymore, as beforetime."

That was stated when all 12 tribes of Israel were under King David in the Holy Land; thus this "place of their own" from which they would "move no more" cannot possibly be Palestine. There is no biblical command for Israel to ever return to that land.

James Harrold Sr.
Arkansas

LETTERS continued from previous page

DOESN'T LIKE ABRAHAMIC FAITHS

Was there really a historical man identifiable as the character in the Bible that we call Jesus of Nazareth or Jesus Christ?

Even the oldest writings in the New Testament date back only to about A.D. 70.

I am one who cannot follow Christianity, Judaism nor Islam, for all three are Semitic religions and while these religions were forming, people existed throughout the whole world. Myself, I am not Semitic. I am a German American.

Timothy Storz
Texas

SOVIET MEGAMURDERERS

Let me add to your special Solzhenitsyn issue, on the relationship between Russians and Jews, a few pertinent observations: Megamurderer Stalin was probably a Jew. Trotsky, Kaganovich, Dzerzhinsky, Lenin, Beria, Mekhlis, Yagoda, Kuhn and Molotov were Jews. The killers of the Romanov family were Jews. I think it is important to reiterate these facts.

Amos Duncan
Via email

EVIDENCE DEMANDS A VERDICT, SAYS LETTER WRITER

If the airplanes hit two of the World trade Center towers and collapsed them, an interesting question is, for what reason did a third building collapse in the same way?

Most of our nation's architects have questioned how the three buildings of the World Trade Center came down, through the path of greatest resistance, without tipping over. The U.S. National Institute of Standards and Technology admits to not having any answers on what caused the "global collapse" of the three towers, or "how the buildings could have collapsed tons of steel that was designed to resist that load." This government organization is obviously not going to release any information that those who control the government do not want released.

There is much evidence that explosives were used to collapse all three buildings. Explosions were heard by 118 first responders; explosive flashes were seen by reporters; there was a 1,400-foot diameter field of equally distributed debris. Blast waves blew out windows in buildings 400 feet away. There was lateral ejection of thousands of 20- to 50-ton steel beams up to 500 feet away. Human bone fragments were found on top of buildings nearby.

The incendiary explosive thermate was found at the building sites, which explains tons of molten metal found under all three buildings. Pyroclastic dust clouds were evidence of explosives being used. Windows being blown out of nearby buildings is additional evidence explosives were used to destroy the buildings. Along with seismometer evidence, everything points to explosives being used to destroy the towers.

Evidence demands a verdict. Lives of the 2,976 people killed in the three buildings, the lives of thousands of Americans killed in Iraq and Afghanistan, and the cost to Americans, should be compensated for by the real criminals. Concerned Americans need to act on this matter, so that justice will be done.

LeRoy S. Wilson
New York

MADE-UP HISTORY

The New York Times reported that Ms. Tania Head, a prominent 9-11 "survivor," made a number of unverifiable claims concerning her experience during the attack on the World Trade Center. What motivated Head to fabricate her experience is unknown. What is clear is that she lied, just as those who have created a false history with respect to the Japanese capture of Nanking in 1937 have done.

There are many Chinese "survivors" (and "remorseful Japanese former soldiers") who "witnessed" Japanese murders and rapes following the capture of Nanking. However, the facts, as reported by foreigners in the Nanking Safety Zone, do not square with the allegations. . . . Despite the obvious propaganda value, at the time, even the Chinese Communists made no mention of mass atrocities occurring within the (at the time) capital city.

Remembrance of past traumatic experiences tends to be distorted, which is human nature. However, there is no benefit in perpetuating history based on distorted memories or lies.

D. Lee
Florida

CORRECTION

On page 39 of the March/April 2009 edition of TBR, our reviewer incorrectly identified the date of a notation of a meeting between FDR and Patton. The date should have been Oct. 17, 1943, not 1945.

SOME FINE POINTS ON THE HUNS

Thanks for having published my previous letter, even abbreviated. Your editorial comment has some fine details, yet I feel obligated to offer some corrections, as that is the point of Revisionism: correcting errors and finding facts.

The leadership and the elite guard of the Huns' armies comprised of the true Huns; these were a Turkic people. They had subjugated many Turanic and Slavic peoples, who fought under them. Many confuse the Huns or compare them to the Mongols. Hungary had been an apostolic kingdom continuously from A.D. 1000 to 1918. It always had a monarch, who had to be crowned with the crown sent by Pope Sylvester II, which came to be known as the Holy Crown of St. Stephen. Even the Habsburg (originally the House of Habichtsburg) emperor, Francis Joseph II, had to have himself crowned the king of Hungary with the Holy Crown in 1867. To illustrate the importance of this nation that existed before Austria was on the map, no article was mailed to the "Habsburg empire," if the destination was within Hungary. Case in point:

The designation of the location of Nagyszentmiklos, where Attila's Treasure was unearthed in 1799 as "Nagyszentmiklos, Moldavia, Habsburg empire (modern Sannicolau Mare, Romania)" is wrong for two reasons: 1) Nagyszentmiklos was not in Romania in 1799, therefore the historian should state that the treasure was found in Hungary. 2) While it is true that Nagyszentmiklos (Romanian name = Sinnicolau Mare), due to the Peace Dictate of Trianon, is in Romania today, it is not located in Moldavia. Moldavia is east of the Carpathian Mountains, while Nagyszentmiklos (Sinnicolau Mare) is 63 kilometers NW of Temesvár (Timisoara) and 8 kms from the Hungarian-Romanian border.

Gusztav Veres
Ohio

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-America?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

JULY/AUGUST 2008
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom.; money: the 12th and final religion.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the World's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume before costs increase!
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders for 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF	
SUBTOTAL	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this issue was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change below.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR39

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $13, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

$32 TBR GIFT RATE EXTENDED TO 5-30-09

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

VOLUME XV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2009 BARNESREVIEW.COM

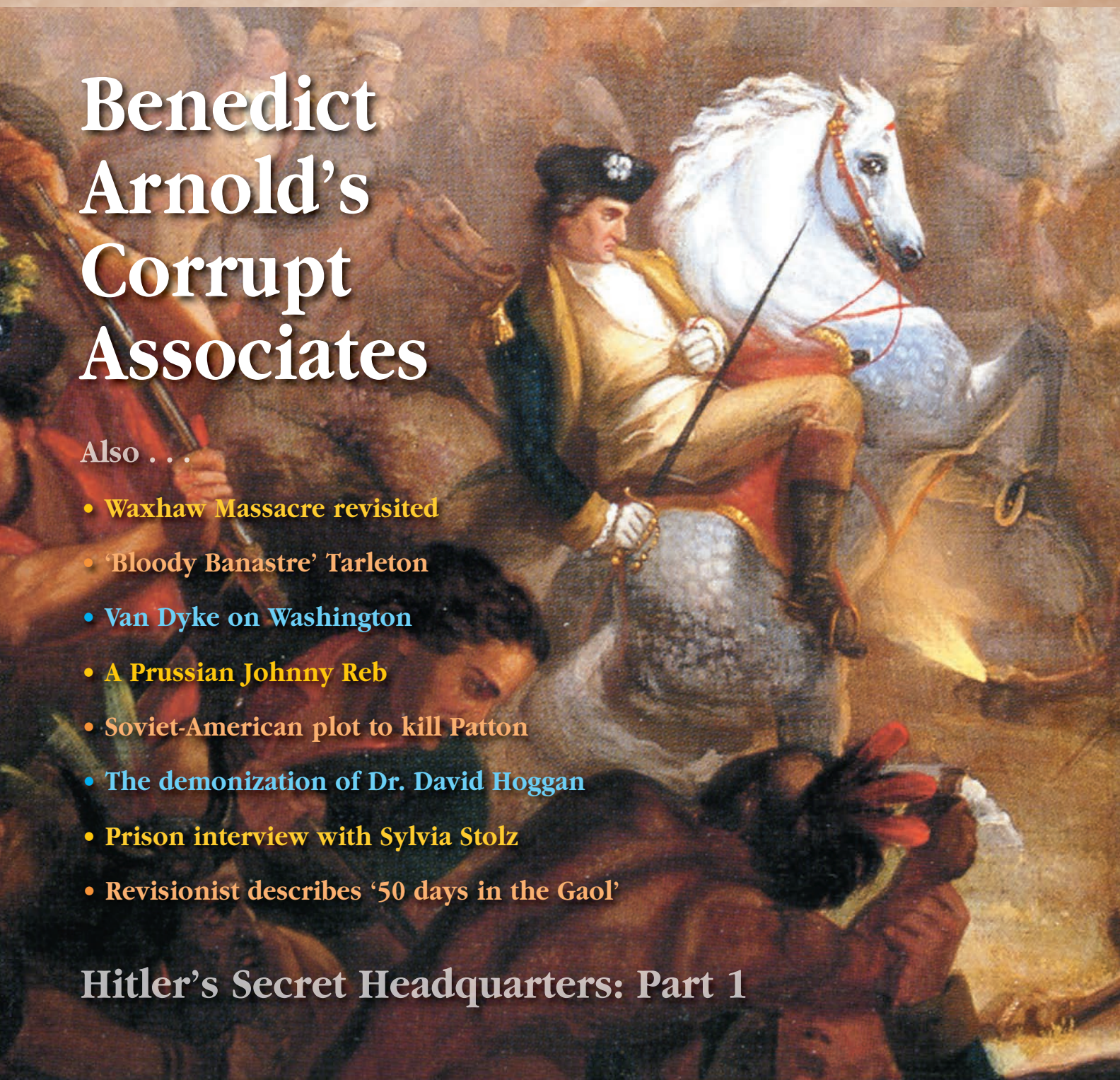

Benedict Arnold's Corrupt Associates

Also . . .

- Waxhaw Massacre revisited
- 'Bloody Banastre' Tarleton
- Van Dyke on Washington
- A Prussian Johnny Reb
- Soviet-American plot to kill Patton
- The demonization of Dr. David Hoggan
- Prison interview with Sylvia Stolz
- Revisionist describes '50 days in the Gaol'

Hitler's Secret Headquarters: Part 1

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

March/April 2009 ❖ Volume XV ❖ Number 2

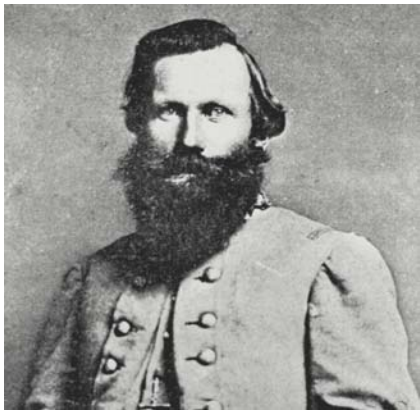

Table of Contents

Corrupt Associates of Benedict Arnold
Henry Ford
4 Even before Benedict Arnold turned his coat and joined forces with British spies, other forces were working to corrupt the great general. Henry Ford, the celebrated industrialist, first told this story in his newspaper, *The Dearborn Independent,* but it fell into the memory hole. . . .

Arnold's Letter to the American People
Benedict Arnold
14 Few are aware of the fact that the most famous traitor in early American history wrote an open letter to the inhabitants of America in which he explains why he betrayed them and seeks to justify his behavior. We constantly hear that he was simply no good. It is interesting, for once, to see things from "the other side," even if we still feel he should have been hanged like his confederate, Maj. John Andre. . . .

Benedict Arnold: His Record Clarified
The Barnes Review Staff
16 To give the devil his due: As a daring military leader, Arnold made vast contributions to the founding of the United States. He distinguished himself again and again, as when it became necessary to invade Canada, and "Admiral" Arnold built a whole fleet from scratch to defend Lake Champlain against the British armada. . . . .

Revisiting the Waxhaw Massacre
John Tiffany
18 Accounts differ as to what triggered the incident, but British-led troops (mostly American Tories) at Waxhaw, Carolina proceeded to murder U.S. POWs—mostly unarmed Virginians—in this little-remembered massacre of 1780. They say 113 were killed in cold blood that day, but perhaps another 150 were wounded, most of whom died in the next few days. . . .

Banastre Tarleton: War Criminal?
Paul T. Angel
20 He was the most hated officer in the British army during the American War to Secede from the British Empire. His cruel treatment of prisoners and wounded colonials is legendary. But did he deserve his reputation? . . .

Yes, Washington Was an American
Dr. Henry Van Dyke
22 His was a life well worth living, the honest life, the useful life, the unselfish life, cleansed by devotion to his ideals. George Washington battled for justice, real liberty and equality. But was he really British, or American? . . .

Heros von Borcke: Prussian Rebel
Willis A. Carto
34 His first name was Heros, and he really was a hero. He came from Germany, eager to help the Southern States in their struggle for freedom. . . .

New Book Says USSR in on Patton Plot
Paul T. Angel
37 It has long been rumored, but now a new book confirms that the mysterious death of Gen. George Patton was no fluke, and William Donovan, director of the OSS, precursor of the CIA, set up the killing. And that the Soviet Union may have finished what Donovan could not. . . .

Demonizing an Honest Historian
Daniel W. Michaels
39 World War II was unnecessary. David Hoggan, a Revisionist historian, explained why in his works. Result: The powers-that-be resolved to destroy his life. . . .

My 50 Days in the Gaol
Dr. Fredrick Töben
44 First he had 40 days in Teheran at the international holocaust conference, and that was all right, but then he had 50 days in a British jail, and that was none too enjoyable for this famous Revisionist historian. . . .

An Interview With Sylvia Stolz
Gerard Menuhin
49 The author, an anti-Zionist Jew (and son of the famous musician), seeks to bring the world the truth about Sylvia Stolz, an attorney whose only crime was that she forcefully defended her client in today's Germany. . . .

Hitler's Secret Headquarters: Part I
Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann
52 This issue we bring TBR readers the inside scoop on Hitler's activities within his secret headquarters, as first told exclusively in the German language by a close associate of the Fuehrer, Hermann Giesler. . . .

Vengeance as a Counselor
Joaquin Bochaca Esq.
58 Winston Churchill said, "Nothing is more costly, nothing is more sterile than vengeance." He and the Allies in general should have taken his advice, or should have listened to the Chinese proverb: "He who seeks vengeance must dig two graves: one for his enemy and one for himself.". . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Adventures in holocaust denial: 3.
Benedict Arnold's navy 17.
Francisco's fight or flight of fancy? 21.
A letter to Martha Washington. 25.
Home Shopping Section. B-1 to B-8.
History You May Have Missed: 32-33.
Töben's arrest warrant: 48.
Letters to the Editor: 51.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*	Erich Gliebe *Parma, Ohio*	Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*	Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*	Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*	Juergen Graf *Basel, Switzerland*	Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Matthias Chang, J.D. *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*	M.R. Johnson, Ph.D. *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*	Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Robert Clarkson, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*	Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*	Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*	Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*	Edgar Steele *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*	Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*	Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*	Ryu Ohta *Tokyo, Japan*	Fredrick Töben *Adelaide, Australia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*	Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*	James P. Tucker Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*	Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*	Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com. **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3 4-7 8-19 20 and more	$10 each $9 each $8 each $7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2008 (Vols. II-XIV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Thank You for 15 Great Years . . . So Far!

First, we'd like to thank our readers, writers and supporters for the fact that TBR is now celebrating its 15th year in print. This is a fantastic accomplishment, considering that we publish forbidden truths. In particular, TBR is by far the largest circulation periodical *ever* to probe into what really happened and did not happen during World War II with regard to the alleged genocide and homicidal gassings of European Jewry—the great taboo subject of the early 21st century. Several other, smaller newsletters and periodicals have tried to cover the subject of the holocaust, but most have quickly faded from the scene. But not TBR. And for that, you are responsible.

You can talk about anything else here in the Land of the Free, but ask too many public questions about the "holocaust" and you can suddenly become a pariah. Look at our editorial on page 3 and you will see that, for example, in Christendom today, it's OK to question such things as the divinity of Jesus, whether or not He was crucified and resurrected, whether His mother Mary came to Earth by way of Immaculate Conception or not, or anything else that is central to the faith, but if you question details of the "holocaust," you can be booted out of your church.

TBR also covers the related subject of Jewish and Zionist influence on America and the world on a regular basis, which you certainly will not be reading about in any of the magazines and newspapers you find on your local newsstand. At times people have even accused us of obsessing over this topic. But this is only because no one else will touch the subject of Zionist power with a 49-and-a-half-foot pole. That's what makes TBR different. Someone must do it, and it looks like we have been "chosen."

But TBR also covers the gamut of history and prehistory from the Big Bang up until yesterday—from all angles. In this issue, admittedly, the focus is on America. Our Revolutionary War-era package focuses on Benedict Arnold, George Washington and British Revolutionary War cavalry leader Banastre Tarleton.

Also see our article on Heros von Borcke, a Prussian who fought with J.E.B. Stuart in the War for Southern Independence.

You'll also read about the persecution of Australian Revisionist historian Dr. Fredrick Töben, who was arrested in Old Blighty for questioning details of the holocaust, and the prosecution of Sylvia Stolz in Germany for the same thing. And we give you the inside scoop on what really went on inside Hitler's secret headquarters, as told by someone who was there and knew him personally. ✦

John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

ADVENTURES IN HOLOCAUST DENIAL

RECENTLY THE TALE of the extermination of 6 million Jews by Adolf Hitler has again made the mainstream news, with the passion and crucifixion of Argentina's Bishop Richard Williamson. The good bishop is in trouble because he said the Nazis killed only 200,000 Jews. And, to make matters worse for him, he said not one of them was killed in a gas chamber. "I believe there were no gas chambers," Bishop Williamson said in a recent interview. He also indicated earlier that the "6 million" figure was impossible to defend with the facts.

It wasn't long before the pope himself asked Williamson to recant. The bishop said he would give the matter some further thought, "and if I find such evidence then I will correct my remarks. But that will take time."

That answer might not have been good enough for the pope, and some are predicting a revocation of Williamson's "re-communication" might be forthcoming if he doesn't give the pope a more convincing recantation.

In another attack on Williamson, the global thought police have announced they want Williamson kicked out of Argentina and locked up in Germany for his comments. How absurd is that? Let Cardinal Javier Lozano Barragan explain. . . .

Cardinal Barragan, commenting for Spain's *El Mundo* daily, said of Williamson's remarks, "Any one of us can say a stupidity. . . . Are we going to be excommunicated for that?"

In answer to Cardinal Barragan's question, I would say "perhaps one won't be excommunicated for uttering holo-heresies, but certainly expulsion from the church is a distinct possibility." Just ask Fr. Floriano Abahamowicz, a former member of the Italian branch of the Society of Saint Pius X.

In a statement of support for Williamson, Abahamowicz claimed "gas chambers at Nazi 'death camps' were only used to disinfect inmates."

Pack your bags and get out, Fr. Abahamowicz. You came in on the wrong side of this issue, said the church.

But wait. Red Cross records show less than 1 million total Jewish deaths in WWII. Why are the people who run the Red Cross not called holocaust deniers for saying this?

Way back in 1990, the government of Poland changed the memorial plaque at Auschwitz. It used to say 4 million people were murdered there. The new plaque says about 1.5 million—"mainly Jews"—were murdered there. So why are the Poles not called holocaust deniers—as Revisionists are—for lowering the official death figure for that camp?

Why is Bishop Williamson called a holocaust denier for publicly saying many of the same things that the Red Cross and the Poles quite openly—and safely—admit?

Bishop Williamson has not denied the Resurrection like Bishop Bruno Forte, or papal infallibility like theologian Hans Kueng, both of whom remain in good standing with the church. But Williamson is assailed for questioning something that has nothing whatsoever to do with Christianity. Had he denied the divinity of Christ, this outspoken bishop might not have gotten into any trouble at all! But he questioned the holocaust. Evidently that's so very much worse.

So we ask, is the holocaust story now part of Christian dogma? Must the "official" version of the holocaust, in which 6 million Jews were killed in gas chambers, now be believed by every Catholic? Every Protestant? Every Buddhist? Every Hindu? Every Hottentot? In the future, if Catholics question the official holocaust story, will they be summarily excommunicated? Or will holocaust denial be a sin worthy of confession?

Was there a policy of genocide? How many Jews did die in World War II? How many were killed by Nazis? How were they killed? Where were they killed? How many survived? How were they treated during their incarceration? These are the questions we want to ask. These are the questions we *must* ask as honest historians.

Without honest investigation—forthrightly asking and answering all the questions—we might still believe Jews were made into bars of soap for German women who wanted soft and supple hands or fashioned into fancy lampshades for the Alpine chalets of bloodthirsty (and completely imaginary) Nazi officers.

Truth does not fear investigation. Nor open debate. And it cannot be locked behind prison bars.

So what is it the holocaustians are afraid of?

We think you can answer that one for yourself. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

CORRUPT SECRET ASSOCIATES OF BENEDICT ARNOLD

BENEDICT ARNOLD WAS A HERO . . . AND THEN A TRAITOR. The worst kind of traitor. One who would turn his back on his nation and his best friend. One who would turn on his own in battle, capturing and burning Richmond, Va. at the head of British troops after his defection. But Arnold's real problem with Congress and his superiors in the military began when a number of bad acquaintances converged in Arnold's life. This included British Major John André, loyalist-leaning Peggy Shippen and David Solesbury Franks, a Jewish specialist in profiting from military contracts. Originally written and published by Henry Ford in his *Dearborn Independent* in 1921, the article avoids the political correctness so prevalent today.

U.S. GEN. BENEDICT ARNOLD

BY HENRY FORD

The part taken by Jews in the wars of the United States has been a subject of considerable boasting by Jewish publicists. It is a most interesting subject. It deserves the fullest possible treatment. It is not *The Dearborn Independent*'s present purpose to challenge the Jewish boast; it is, however, our purpose to fill in the omitted parts of the story, and supply the missing links in several of the most interesting episodes in American history. This will be done on the basis of unquestioned historical authority, mostly of a Jewish character, and solely in the interests of a complete understanding of a matter which Jewish leaders have brought to the front. The first subject that will be treated in this [*Dearborn Independent*] series is the part of Jews in the treason of Benedict Arnold.

MOST CONSPICUOUS TRAITOR

Arnold, the most conspicuous traitor in American history, has been the subject of considerable comment of late. Among the commentators have been American Jews who have failed to make known to the American public the information which may be found in Jewish archives concerning Arnold and his associates.

To begin with, the propensity of Jewish folks to engage in the business of supplying the needs of armies and to avail

FROM THE FORD MOTOR CORPORATION COLLECTION

Betrayed at the Battle of Quebec . . .

The ill-fated Battle of Quebec was an attempt, on Dec. 31, 1775, by American colonial forces to capture the city of Quebec and enlist French Canadian support for the American Revolutionary War. The British commander, Gen. Guy Carleton, was hemmed in and could not get troops and supplies via the frozen St. Lawrence River. He instead relied on a small number of regulars along with local militia that had been raised in the city. Gen. Richard Montgomery and Col. Benedict Arnold led a force of about 1,000 American forces in a multi-pronged attack on the city which, due to bad weather and bad timing, ended with Montgomery dead, Arnold wounded, and Daniel Morgan and over 400 others captured. **Above**, Continental troops are led into an ambush at the northern barricades of the lower town. Expecting little resistance in this part of the city, the Americans were suddenly fired upon from the windows and doorways of the homes lining the streets. Ironically, as it would turn out, one of Montgomery's own men—a Rhode Island sergeant—had turned traitor and warned the British of the American attack plan. Arnold was wounded in the ankle trying to take a fortified barricade. He was taken to the rear. Morgan then took over command. Soon thereafter, Morgan and his men were trapped in the narrow streets of the town, continuously pummeled by a devastating crossfire and hampered by wet gunpowder. Morgan had little choice but surrender. Once in the rear, the wounded Arnold is said to have organized and reformed the fleeing Americans so that a siege could be conducted. It failed. A few months later, Arnold was ordered to Montreal and Gen. David Wooster took command. In the spring, thousands of British reinforcements arrived, breaking the relatively ineffectual siege of Quebec and forcing an American withdrawal.

themselves as far as possible of war contracts, is of long standing and notice.

An authority on this matter, Werner Sombart, says in his *Jews and Modern Capitalism* (50-3):

> The Jews throughout the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries were most influential as army purveyors and as the moneyed men to whom the princes looked for financial backing. . . . [W]e cannot attempt to mention every possible example. We can only point the way; it will be for subsequent research to follow.
>
> Although there are numerous cases on record of Jews acting in the capacity of army contractors in Spain previous to 1492, I shall not refer to this period, because it lies outside the scope of our present considerations. We shall confine ourselves to the centuries that followed, and begin with England.
>
> In the 17th and 18th centuries the Jews had already achieved renown as army-purveyors. Under the Commonwealth the most famous army contractor was Antonio Fernandez Carvajal, "the great Jew," who came to London some time between 1630 and 1635, and was very soon accounted among the most prominent traders in the land. In 1649 he was one of the five London merchants entrusted by the council of state with the army contract for corn. It is said that he annually imported into England silver to the value of £100,000. In the period that ensued, especially in the wars of William III, Sir Solomon Medina was "the great contractor," and for his services he was knighted, being the first professing Jew to receive that honor.
>
> It was the same in the wars of the Spanish Succession; here, too, Jews were the principal army contractors. In 1716 the Jews of Strasburg recall the services they rendered the armies of Louis XIV by furnishing information and supplying provisions. Indeed, Louis XIV's army contractor-in-chief was a Jew, Jacob Worms by name; and in the 18th century Jews gradually took a more and more prominent part in this work. In 1727 the Jews of Metz brought into the city in the space of six weeks, 2,000 horses for food and more than 5,000 for remounts. Field Marshal Maurice, of Saxony, the victor of Fontenoy, expressed the opinion that his armies were never better served with supplies than when the Jews were contractors. One of the best known of the army contractors in the time of the last two Louises was Cerf Beer, in whose patent of naturalization it is recorded that ". . . in the wars which raged in Alsace in 1770 and 1771 he found the opportunity of proving his zeal in our service and in that of the state."
>
> Similarly the house of Gradis, of Bordeaux, was an establishment of international repute in the 18th century. Abraham Gradis set up large storehouses in Quebec to supply the needs of the French troops there. Under the Revolutionary Government, under the Directory, in the Napoleonic wars it was always the Jews who acted as purveyors. In this connection a public notice displayed in the streets of Paris is significant. There was a famine in the city and the Jews were called upon to show their gratitude for the rights bestowed upon them by the Revolution by bringing in corn. "They alone," says the author of this notice, "can successfully accomplish this enterprise, thanks to their business relations, of which their fellow citizens ought to have full benefit." A parallel story comes from Dresden. In 1720 the court Jew, Jonas Meyer, saved the town from starvation by supplying it with large quantities of corn. (The chronicler mentions 40,000 bushels.)
>
> All over Germany, the Jews from an early date were found in the ranks of the army contractors. Let us enumerate a few of them. There was Isaac Meyer in the 16th century, who, when admitted by Cardinal Albrecht as a resident of Halberstadt in 1537, was enjoined by him, in view of the dangerous times, "to supply our monastery with good weapons and armor." There was Joselman von Rosheim, who in 1548 received an imperial letter of protection because he had supplied both money and provisions for the army. In 1546 there is a record of Bohemian Jews who provided greatcoats and blankets for the army. In the next century another Bohemian Jew, Lazarus by name, received an official declaration that he "obtained either in person or at his own expense, valuable information for the imperial troops, and that he made it his business to see that the army had a good supply of ammunition and clothing." The great elector also had recourse to Jews for his military needs. Leimann Gompertz and Solomon Elias were his contractors for cannon, powder and so forth. There were numerous others: Samuel Julius, remount contractor under the Elector Frederick Augustus of Saxony; the Model family, court purveyors and army contractors in the duchy of Aensbach in the

"While in Montreal, Arnold met David Solesbury Franks and the next thing known about young Franks is that he returns to the American Colonies in the train of Arnold as an officer."

17th and 18th centuries are well known in history. In short, as one writer of the time pithily expresses it, "all the contractors are Jews, and all the Jews are contractors." Austria does not differ in this respect from Germany, France and England. The wealthy Jews who in the reign of the Emperor Leopold received permission to resettle in Vienna (1670)—the Oppenheimers, Wertheimers, Mayer Herschel and the rest— were all army contractors. And we find the same thing in all the countries under the Austrian crown.

Lastly, we must mention the Jewish army contractors who provisioned the American troops in the Revolutionary and Civil wars.

Sombart's record ceases there. He does not go on to mention "the Jewish contractors who provisioned the American troops in the Revolutionary and Civil wars." That task shall be *The Dearborn Independent*'s from time to time in the future.

MONEYMAKING OUT OF WAR

It is in the study of Jewish moneymaking out of war that the clues are found to most of the great abuses of which Jews have been guilty. In the present instance, it was in the matter of profiteering in war goods, that the Jewish connections of Benedict Arnold were discovered.

The Workhorse of the Military . . .

In the American Revolution, the *bateau*—a thin, long, light low-draft riverboat that could be manually hauled over land or maneuvered down tricky waterways with poles—was called the "workhorse" of the military. In 1775, it was used to carry supplies for Benedict Arnold's march to Quebec, made through dense forest, swamp and bog. At every spot where a waterway got too shallow, Arnold's men simply picked up the boats and began carrying them. Washington and Rochambeau used *bateaux* extensively to move troops and supplies on the Hudson River and at Yorktown.

"Wars are the Jews' harvests" is an ancient saying. Their predilection for the quartermaster's department has been observed anciently and modernly. Their interest being mostly in profits and not in national issues; their traditional loyalty being to the Jewish nation, rather than to any other nation; it is only natural that they should be found to be the merchants of goods and information in times of war—that is, the war profiteers and the spies. As the unbroken program is traced through the Revolutionary War, through the American Civil War, and through the Great War of recent occurrence [World War I—Ed.], the only change observable is the increasing power and profit of the Jews.

Although the number of Jews resident in the American colonies was very small, there were enough to make a mark on the Revolutionary War; and while there was no wholesale leg-

A series of battles in September and October 1777 were decisive American victories in the Revolutionary War, resulting in the surrender of a British army comprising over 6,000 men invading New York from Canada. Known as the "Battle of Saratoga," this battle was actually two battles fought 18 days apart, but on the same ground, nine miles south of Saratoga, New York. The engagements are known as the Battle of Freeman's Farm (Sept. 19) and the Battle of Bemis Heights (October 7). It was in this second engagement (shown above) that Arnold disobeyed orders to remain in his tent and rallied faltering Colonial troops. This victory forced Gen. John Burgoyne's surrender about a week later. Arnold was, according to reports, dashing from position to position, giving orders his subordinates said helped save the day. Above, Arnold (on rearing horse) led the charge on a key British redoubt at Bemis Heights, and received the injury that effectively ended his career as a fighting man. However, Gen. George Washington did offer Arnold command of half the existing army after Gen. Horatio Gates fully disgraced himself after gaining command of the Continental Army in the South. Arnold turned down that command, requesting instead command of the fort at West Point, New York. Above, Arnold at the Battle of Bemis Heights.

islation against Jews as there was in the Civil War, there were actions against individuals for the same causes which in 1861-65 obtained more extensively.

The Journals of the Continental Congress contain numerous entries of payments made to Jews, as well as the records of various dealings with them on other scores. For drums, for blankets, for rifles, for provisions, for clothing—these are the usual entries. Most of the Jewish commissars were Indian traders (the extent to which the Jews dealt with the American Indians has not as yet been made a subject of research it deserves). The Gratz family of Pennsylvania carried on a very extensive Indian trade and amassed a vast fortune out of it. A most curious lot of information concerning the dealings of the Colonies with the Jews is obtainable by a search through old records.

The Jews of Colonial New York were both "loyalists" and "rebels," as the tide turned. They profited under loyalism by the contracts which they secured, and by buying in the confiscated property of those who were loyal to the American cause. It is interesting to note that some of the purchasers of the extensive De Lancey properties were Jews. [James] De Lancey [1703-60—Ed.] was a patriot whom New York City afterward honored by giving his name to an important thoroughfare. That same New York has recently by official action separated the name of De Lancey from that thoroughfare and substituted the name of Jacob H. Schiff, a Jew, native of Frankfort-on-the-Main.

MEET THE FRANKS

We enter immediately into the limits of the Benedict Arnold narrative by making mention of the Franks family of Philadelphia, of which family several members will claim our attention.

A Jewish family from England who settled in America, the Franks retained their English connections. They were in the business of public contracts, principally army contracts. They were holders of the British army contracts for the French and Indian wars, and for the succeeding Revolutionary War.

To get the picture, conceive it thus, as it is taken from Jewish sources:

• Moses Franks lived in England, doing business with the

British government directly. He had the contract for supplying all the British forces in America before military trouble between the Colonies and the "home government" was thought of. He was the principal purveyor of the British army in Quebec, Montreal, Massachusetts, New York and in the country of the Illinois Indians. It was all "British territory" then.

• Jacob Franks lived in New York. He was American representative of Moses Franks of England. He was the American agent of the Franks Army Purveyors Syndicate—for that is what it was.

• In Philadelphia was David Franks, son of Jacob, of New York. David was the Franks' agent for the state or colony of Pennsylvania. He was at the seat of the colonial government, the center of American politics. He was hand in glove with many of the fathers of the American Government. He was an immensely rich man (although but an agent) and carried a high hand at Philadelphia.

• At Montreal was another Franks—David Solesbury Franks—also in the business of army contractor. He was a gay young man, described as "a blooded buck," who knew all the arts of turning an "honest" penny out of the needs of armies and the distress of nations. This young man was a grandson or grand-nephew of the Moses Franks of England, as he was a nephew of the David Franks of Philadelphia.

Here and there were other Franks, all intent on business with the government, but the four here mentioned carry along the main parts of the tale.

A moment's digression will give us at once a view of the looseness of the liberalism of some of the Fathers of the Country, and a view of the equanimity with which David Franks of Philadelphia could pass from one role to another—a facility that cost him dearly when war came on.

John Trumbull, an artist of considerable note at the time, whose paintings still adorn the national Capitol, was invited to dine at Thomas Jefferson's home, among the guests being Sen. Giles, from Virginia. Trumbull tells the story:

> I was scarcely seated when [Mr.] Giles began to [rail] me on the Puritanical ancestry and character of New England. I saw there was no other person from New England present, and, therefore, although conscious that I was in no degree qualified to manage a religious discussion, I felt myself bound to defend my country on this delicate point as well as I could. Whether it had been prearranged that a debate on the Christian religion, in which it should be powerfully ridiculed on the one side and weakly defended on the other, was to be brought forward as promising amusement to a rather free-

"Hang the rest of you on a gibbet."

Benedict Arnold's courage, discipline and military brilliance were established, ironically, during a disastrous joint attack on Quebec in the winter of 1775. Arnold, who was now a colonel, and his forces attacked from one side of the city, while Brigadier General Richard Montgomery attacked from the other. While attacking, Arnold was wounded in the ankle, but he stayed in the battle, organizing troops. Two years later, at the second battle of Saratoga, Bemis Heights, October 7, 1777, Arnold was shot in the same leg, under the buttocks. The leg was then broken when Arnold's horse landed on him after being hit with a musket ball. As a result he had a limp for the rest of his days. A monument to Arnold's leg (shown above) now stands at Saratoga battlefield, though his name was intentionally left off. Later, upon switching sides to fight for the British, Arnold fought a number of successful battles, going so far as to capture Richmond. Arnold supposedly asked a captured colonial officer what the Americans would do if they captured him. The captain is said to have replied: "Cut off your leg, bury it with full military honors, and then hang the rest of you on a gibbet."

thinking dinner party, I will not presume to say, but it had that appearance, and Giles pushed his raillery, to my no small annoyance, if not to my discomfiture, until dinner was announced.

That, I hoped, would relieve me by giving a new turn to the conversation, but the company was hardly seated at the table when he renewed the assault with increased asperity, and proceeded so far at last as to ridicule the character, conduct and doctrines of the Divine Founder of our religion; Mr. Jefferson in the meantime smiling and nodding approval on Mr. Giles, while the rest of the company silently left me and my defense to our fate, until at length my friend David Franks took up the argument on my side. Thinking this a fair opportunity for avoiding further conversation on the subject, I turned to Mr. Jefferson and said, "Sir, this is a strange situation in which I find myself; in a country professing Christianity and at a table with Christians, as I supposed, I find my religion and myself attacked with severe and almost irresistible wit and raillery, and not a person to aid in my defense but my friend Mr. Franks, who is himself a Jew."

This episode throws a curious light on the character of Thomas Jefferson's "philosophical unbelief," the unlovely fashion of that day; it also illustrates a certain facility in David Franks.

Relations between the Colonies and the "mother country" became strained. Political feelings ran high. The lines of division between "American" and "British" began to appear for the first time. At first there was a degree of agreement among all the population, except the government officials, that a protest against governmental abuses was justified and that strong representations should be made in behalf of the Colonists. Even loyalists and imperialists agreed with that. It was a question of domestic politics. But when presently the idea of protest began to develop into the idea of rebellion and independence, a cleavage came. It was one thing to correct the empire, another thing to desert it. Here is where the people of the Colonies split.

ROYALIST LOYALIST

Mr. Jacob Franks [was] royalist and loyalist. New York was, of course, royalist and loyalist. As army contractor for the British government, he had no choice.

Mr. David Franks, down in Philadelphia, was a little nearer the heart of the new American sentiment and could not be so royal and loyal as was his kinsman [to the] north. In fact, David Franks tried to do what is modernly called "the straddle," attempting to side with the empire and with the Colonies, too. It was natural. His business was in Philadelphia. He may also have wished to remain as long as possible in the position of a spy, and send information of the state of public feeling to the royalists. Moreover, he was received in good society and his reputation for wealth and shrewdness won him attentions he could not otherwise have commanded.

So, in 1765 we find him joining the merchants of Philadelphia in the pact not to import articles from England while the hated Stamp Act was in force. In 1775 he favors the continuance of the Colonial currency.

He was enjoying his accustomed life in the city—and his acquaintance with the Shippen family, into which the dashing young Benedict Arnold married.

There is a strange intermingling of all the tragic figures of the play: Benedict Arnold marries the girl for whom Major John André wrote a parlor play. Major André, during his period of captivity as an American prisoner of war and before his exchange, was often at the home of David Franks. And David Solesbury Franks, at his post as agent of the Franks syndicate at Montreal, is placed by a strange turn of the wheel of destiny in the military family of Benedict Arnold for a considerable period preceding and including the great treason.

"The principal defect in Arnold's character was his love of money. All of his trouble . . . was due to the suspicion that hung like a cloud over many of his business transactions."

So, for the moment let us leave the Jewish family of Franks—all of them still stationed as we first described them: Moses in England, Jacob at New York, David at Philadelphia, David S. at Montreal—and let us scrutinize the young American officer Benedict Arnold.

These facts would most of them be lost, had they not been preserved in the Jewish archives, by the American Jewish Historical Society. You will read any history of Benedict Arnold without perceiving the Jews around him. The authors of the accepted histories were blind.

The principal defect in Arnold's character was his love of money. All of the trouble that led up to the situation in which he found himself with reference to the American government and Army, was due to the suspicion that hung like a cloud over many of his business transactions. There have been attempts to paint Arnold as a martyr, as one who was discouraged by the unmerited slights of the Continental Congress, as a victim of the jealousy of lesser men, as one from whom confidence was unjustly withheld. Nothing could be further from the facts. He

was a man to whom men were instinctively drawn to be generous, but so general was the knowledge of his looseness in money matters that, while admiring him, his brother officers acted upon the [self-]protective instinct and held aloof from him. He was tainted by a low form of dishonesty before he was tainted with treason, and the chief explanation of his treason was in the hard bargain he drove as to the amount of money he was to receive for his guilty act.

Arnold's own record makes this clear. Let us then take up his career at a certain point and see how the "Franks strand" and the "money strand" weave themselves through it like colored threads.

EXTRAORDINARY EFFORTS

Extraordinary efforts have been made in recent years to extenuate Arnold's treason by the recital of his daring services. These services need not be minimized. Indeed, it was his great achievement of the winter march to Montreal and Quebec in 1775-6 that seems to begin the chapter of his troubles. To rehearse this feat of courage and endurance would be to tell a tale that has thrilled the American schoolboy.

It was at Montreal that Benedict Arnold came into contact with the young Jew, David Solesbury Franks, the Canadian

Above, an artist's conception of the moment when Benedict Arnold gave Major John André his secret communication for the British detailing the defenses of West Point. Arnold is shown pointing to André's boot. It was in André's boot that the secret communique was found by colonial militiamen when André was stopped, ostensibly to be robbed. André was later hanged. Arnold, on the other hand, escaped (below) to his personal barge that would take him to the British sloop *Vulture*, and safety from the Americans.

Ford Explains the Importance of a Free Press

"As the propagandists in the United States cannot be trusted to give the people all the facts—even though these propagandists have the facts in their possession—it devolves upon some impartial agency to do so. Jewish propagandists in particular are accorded the utmost freedom of the newspapers of the United States—by reason of Jewish advertising being more than 75% of all the advertising done in this country—and thus a wide web of false impressions is constantly being woven around the Jewish Question. The most recent is the widespread publication of a new 'exposure' of the origin of the *Protocols* [*of the Learned Elders of Zion*]. This makes the sixth 'final' and 'complete' exposure that has been put forth for public consumption. . . . It is *The Dearborn Independent*'s purpose to open up from time to time new angles of the Jewish Question, so that the candid reader who would be informed of the extensive character of Jewish influence may obtain a general view of it." [Above, Ford, the author of the accompanying article, works on a V-8 engine.—Ed.]

agent of the Franks army purveying syndicate. And the next thing known about young Franks is that he returns to the American Colonies in the train of Benedict Arnold as an officer of the American Army.

How this change was effected is not explained in any of the records. There is a moment of darkness, as it were, in which the "quick change" was made, which transformed the young man from Montreal from an army contractor for the British into an officer of Arnold's staff.

But as it is impossible for every fact to be suppressed. There are here and there indications of what might have been, what indeed most probably was, the basis of the attraction and relations between the two. It was very probably—almost certainly—the opportunities for graft which could be capitalized by a combination of Gen. Arnold's authority and young Franks's ability in the handling of goods.

From the day they met in Montreal until the hour when Gen. Arnold fled, a traitor, from the fort on the Hudson, young David Solesbury Franks was his companion.

In one of the numerous courts-martial that tried Gen. Arnold for questionable dealings in matters pertaining to Army supplies, Franks, who was aide-de-camp to Arnold, and by rank a major, testified thus: "I had, by being in the Army, injured my private affairs very considerably and meant to leave it, if a proper opportunity of entering into business should happen. I had several conversations on the subject with Gen. Arnold, who promised me all the assistance in his power; he was to participate in the profits of the business I was to enter in."

This testimony was given by Maj. Franks in 1779; the two men had met in the winter of 1775-6, but, as the records will show, Maj. Franks was always Gen. Arnold's reliance on getting out of scrapes caused by questionable business methods in which Arnold's military authority was used quite freely. Maj. Franks admits that he was to enter business and Gen. Arnold was to share the profits. On what basis this arrangement could exist, is another point not known. Arnold had no capital. He had no credit. He was a spendthrift, a borrower, notorious for his constant need of money. The only credible inducement for Franks to accept a partnership with him was on the understanding that Arnold should use his military authority to throw business to Franks. Or, to state it more bluntly, the "profits" Benedict Arnold was to receive were payments for his misuse of authority for his own gain.

NAME TAINTED

It was at Montreal that Arnold's name first became tainted with rumors of shady dealing in private and public property. Gen. George Washington had laid down the most explicit instructions on these matters, with a view to having the Canadi-

ans treated as fellow-Americans and not as enemies. Gen. Washington had cashiered officers and whipped soldiers who had previously disobeyed the order against looting and theft.

Gen. Arnold had seized large quantities of goods at Montreal and had hurried them away without making proper accounting of them. This he admits in his letter to Gen. Schuyler: "Our hurry and confusion was so great when the goods were received, it was impossible to take a particular account of them." This means only that Arnold seized the goods without giving the Canadian citizens proper receipts for them, so that he had in his hands a large amount of wealth for which he was under no compulsion to account to anybody. This mass of goods he sent to Col. Hazen at Chambley, and Colonel Hazen, evidently aware of the conditions under which the goods were taken, refused to receive them. This disobedience of Col. Hazen to his superior officer, especially in a question relating to goods, made it necessary for Arnold to take some self-protective action, which he did in his letter to Gen. Schuyler. Meantime, a very ugly rumor ran through the American Army that Gen. Benedict Arnold had tried to pull a scurvy trick of graft, but had been held up by the strict conduct of Col. Hazen.

Moreover, it was rumored (and the fact was admitted by Arnold in his letter) that in the transfer the goods were well sorted over so that when they finally arrived a great part of them was missing.

All the principal facts were admitted by Arnold, who used them, however, to throw blame on Col. Hazen. He even went so far as to prepare charges against Col. Hazen, forcing the matter into a court-martial. The court was called and refused to hear the witnesses chosen by Gen. Arnold on his behalf, on the ground that the witnesses were not entitled to credibility. Whereupon Gen. Arnold flouted the court, who ordered him arrested. Gen. Gates, to preserve the useful services of Arnold to the United States Army, dissolved the court-martial, to that extent condoning the conduct of Arnold. Before the court-martial ended, however, it informally acquitted Col. Hazen.

Here then, almost immediately, as it would seem, upon his new connection with David Solesbury Franks, Benedict Arnold is involved in a bad tangle concerning property which had come into his possession irregularly and which disappeared soon after. His attempt to throw the blame on an officer whose disobedience was the factor that disclosed the true state of affairs, failed. It was his bold scheme to forestall an exposure which must inevitably have come.

While it is true that on this Montreal case, no verdict stands recorded against Benedict Arnold for the theft of goods, it is also true that the American Army became suspicious of him from that day.

Had Arnold been innocent then and had he kept his hands clean thereafter, the Montreal episode would have been forgotten. But as a matter of fact such affairs came with increasing frequency thereafter, all of them, strangely enough, involving the same man whom he associated with himself at the time of that first exposure. The story of this man's relations with Arnold all through the period ending with the great treason, may now be taken up with greater consecutiveness, for now their formerly separate courses run together. ✦

Known as a favorite of officers during the British occupation of Philadelphia, Loyalist-leaning Peggy Shippen (1760-1804; some say she died in 1836 under the name of Sarah Arnold) was around 18 or 19 when she married the 38-year-old Benedict Arnold, already an American general. Due to her social position (she was the daughter of Judge Edward Shippen of Philadelphia), Arnold began living beyond his means and was subsequently court-martialed for misusing government wagons and improperly issuing a pass. After Arnold's infamous treason—which historians now believe she may have assisted—Peggy followed him first to Canada and then to London. It is reported that when Colonial officers came to arrest Arnold at his home, Peggy feigned a violent seizure to delay their search of the house, giving her husband additional time to make good his escape. Above, a portrait of Peggy and Benedict's lone daughter, Sophia Matilda, painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Benedict died in poverty in 1801.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA, ATWATER KENT MUSEUM OF PHILADELPHIA

Henry Ford, founder of the Ford Motor Company, was a man of many talents. he was an inventor, a writer, a publisher and a business innovator, among other things. This article first appeared in Ford's newspaper, *The Dearborn Independent*, on Oct. 8, 1921.

Benedict Arnold's Letter to the Inhabitants of America

Contrary to popular belief, Benedict Arnold cared about what the American people thought of him. What follows is the full text of Arnold's "Letter to the Inhabitants of America," in which he lays out the reasons he betrayed the Colonial cause—and his good friend, George Washington—and took up arms for the king of England.

By Benedict Arnold

I should forfeit, even in my own opinion, the place I have so long held in yours, if I could be indifferent to your approbation, and silent on the motives which have induced me to join the King's arms. A very few words, however, shall suffice upon a subject so personal; for to the thousands who suffer under the tyranny of the usurpers in the revolted provinces, as well as to the great multitude who have long wished for its subversion, this instance of my conduct can want no vindication; and as to the class of men who are criminally protracting the war from sinister views at the expense of the public interest, I prefer their enmity to their applause.

Arnold demands the surender of Groton, Conn.

I am, therefore, only concerned in this address, to explain, myself to such of my countrymen, as want abilities, or opportunities, to detect the artifices by which they are duped.

Having fought by your side when the love of our country animated our arms, I shall expect, from your justice and candor, what your deceivers, with more art and less honesty, will find it inconsistent with their own views to admit. When I quitted domestic happiness for the perils of the field, I conceived the rights of my country in danger, and that duty and honor called me to her defense. A redress of grievances was my only object and aim; however, I acquiesced in a step which I thought [precipitous], the declaration of independence: to justify this measure, many plausible reasons were urged, which could no longer exist, when Great Britain, with the open arms of a parent, offered to embrace us as children, and grant the wished-for redress.

And now that her worst enemies are in in her own bosom, I should change my principles, if I conspired with their designs; yourselves being judges, was the war less just, because fellow subjects were considered as our foe? You have felt the torture in which we raised arms against a brother. God incline the guilty protectors of these unnatural dissensions to resign their ambition, and cease from their delusion, in compassion to kindred blood!

I anticipate your question, Was not the war a defensive one, until the French joined in the combination? I answer, that I thought so. You will add, Was it not afterwards necessary, till the separation of the British empire was com-

plete? By no means; in contending for the welfare of my country, I am free to declare my opinion, that this end attained, all strife should have ceased.

I lamented, therefore, the impolicy, tyranny, and injustice, which, with a sovereign contempt of the people of America, studiously neglected to take their collective sentiments of the British proposals of peace, and to negotiate, under a suspension of arms, for an adjustment of differences; I lamented it as a dangerous sacrifice of the great interests of this country to the partial views of a proud, ancient, and crafty foe. I had my suspicions of some imperfections in our councils, on proposals prior to the Parliamentary Commission of 1778; but having then less to do in the Cabinet than the field (I will not pronounce peremptorily, as some may, and perhaps justly, that Congress have veiled them from the public eye), I continued to be guided in the negligent confidence of a Soldier. But the whole world saw, and all Americans confessed, that the overtures of the second Commission exceeded our wishes and expectations; and if there was any suspicion of the national liberality, it arose from its excess.

Do any [believe] we were at that time really entangled by an alliance with France? Unfortunate deception! They have been duped, by a virtuous credulity, in the incautious moments of intemperate passion, to give up their felicity to serve a nation wanting both the will and the power to protect us, and aiming at the destruction both of the mother country and the provinces. In the plainness of common sense, for I pretend to no casuistry, did the pretended treaty with the Court of Versailles, amount to more than an overture to America? Certainly not, because no authority had been given by the people to conclude it, nor to this very hour have they authorized its ratification. The articles of confederation remain still unsigned.

In the firm persuasion, therefore, that the private judgement of an individual citizen of this country is as free from all conventional restraints, since as before the insidious offers of France, I preferred those from Great Britain; thinking it infinitely wiser and safer to cast my confidence upon her justice and generosity, than to trust a monarchy too feeble to establish your independency, so perilous to her distant dominions; the enemy of the Protestant faith and fraudulently avowing an affection for the liberties of mankind, while she holds her native sons in vassalage and chains.

I affect no disguise, and therefore frankly declare, that in these principles I had determined to retain my arms and command for an opportunity to surrender them to Great Britain; and in concerting the measures for a purpose, in my opinion, as grateful as it would have been beneficial to my country; I was only solicitous to accomplish an event of decisive importance, and to prevent as much as possible, in the execution of it, the effusion of blood.

THE ESCAPE of Benedict Arnold.

With the highest satisfaction I bear testimony to my old fellow soldiers and citizens, that I find solid ground to rely upon the clemency of our Sovereign, and abundant conviction that it is the generous intention of Great Britain not only to leave the rights and privileges of the colonies unimpaired, together with their perpetual exemption from taxation, but to superadd such further benefits as may consist with the common prosperity of the empire. In short, I fought for much less than the parent country is willing to grant to her colonies as they can be to receive or enjoy.

Some may think I continued in the struggle of these unhappy days too long, and others that I quitted it much too soon.

To the first I reply, that I did not see with their eyes, nor perhaps had so favorable a situation to look from, and that to our common master I am willing to stand or fall. In behalf of the candid among the latter, some of whom I believe serve blindly—but honestly—in the bands I have left, I pray God to give them all the lights requisite to their own safety before it is too late; and with respect to that herd of censurers, whose enmity to me originates in their hatred to the principles by which I am now led to devote my life to the re-union of the British empire, as the best and only means to dry up the streams of misery that have deluged this country, they may be assured, that conscious of the rectitude of my intentions; I shall treat their malice and calumnies with contempt and neglect. ✦

B. Arnold
New York, October 7, 1780

BENEDICT ARNOLD WASN'T ALL BAD

BENEDICT ARNOLD MAY WELL BE ONE OF THE MOST UNFAIRLY JUDGED characters in American history. Arnold, it can be argued, was responsible for winning (or at least saving on several occasions) the American Revolution and laying the foundation for what was to become the United States navy.

By the Barnes Review Staff

Today, the words "Benedict Arnold" are usually uttered only when speaking of a no-good traitor, turncoat or enemy collaborator like John Pollard. But the contributions this complex, daring military leader made to this fledgling country early in the American Revolution are certainly worthy of remembrance in spite of his ultimate act of treason, in which he sold out his fellow countrymen to the "bloody" British.

Born on January 14, 1741, in Norwich, Connecticut, the Arnold we are concerned with here was one of a number of notable Benedict Arnolds, including a governor of Rhode Island. He grew up in some wealth, which was, sadly, short lived. Poor business deals eventually brought financial ruination to the family and forced Arnold to drop out of school.

In 1767, Arnold married Margaret Mansfield (who died in 1775), and they had three sons together. With a family, and little else going for him, Arnold decided to join the military and quickly rose to become a captain in the Governor's Second Company of Guards. When word spread of the revolution, and particularly the noted battles of Lexington and Concord, Arnold made the decision to march off to war with his troops on the Patriot side.

ARNOLD overlooks Quebec.

Eager for action, Arnold immediately requested permission from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety to capture Fort Ticonderoga. And, so, on May 10, 1775, Arnold, along with Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain Boys, carried out one of a few great U.S. military successes in his lifetime by surprising the British garrison and taking the fort.

A second military feat, for which Arnold is best remembered today, consisted of the invasion of Canada from the east to combat the British in 1775. In a feat considered impossible by many revolutionary leaders at the time, Arnold (starting with 1,100 troops) endured months of leaking boats, mud, snow, freezing temperatures and desertions while pressing on to Quebec, where he was wounded in battle. After reaching the St. Lawrence with only 600 men remaining, Arnold and his men fought a hard battle in Quebec. Though not successful, he was still lauded for his efforts by none other than Gen. George Washington and was promoted to brigadier general.

Following that, Arnold then was ordered to block any British troops moving up the Hudson River Valley from Canada via Lake Champlain, which he did despite the retreat of American forces around him. Building a fleet to defend the lake, Arnold managed to hold out until winter and forced the British to cancel their planned invasion, likely saving the American Revolution.

Over the course of the next several years, despite the fact that Arnold was involved in numerous major battles of the Revolution (and twice was wounded in battle, both times in the same leg), he still suffered through repeated disgraces at the hands of fellow military officers and scheming political leaders.

During his 1777 campaign, British Gen. "Gentleman Johnny" Burgoyne attempted to split New England away from the rest of the colonies. At Breyman's Redoubt on the Saratoga battlefield, American forces, rallied by Arnold, broke through the British defenses, forcing a retreat of Burgoyne's remaining troops. A few days later the king's army was surrounded and forced to surrender.

BENEDICT ARNOLD & THE COLONIAL NAVY

Benedict Arnold's heroism during the American Revolution, especially on Lake Champlain, is largely unknown and is certainly worth remembering. Above is pictured a monument to Arnold and the men who fought at Valcour Island on Lake Champlain on Oct. 11, 1776. In the background is the southern end of Valcour where the battle took place. Ferris Bay, known today as Arnold's Bay, is where Arnold beached the remnants of his fleet on October 13, 1776, and burned them, with their flags still flying, after retreating from the British armada. At right is one of Arnold's rickety gunboats that fooled the British into believing the Colonials had a sizeable navy. The historic battle took place following his unsuccessful invasion of Canada. Arnold's troops had been forced to retreat to Fort Amherst on the southern shores of Lake Champlain in New York. While up north, Arnold had uncovered the British strategy to split the colonies down the middle with one huge, decisive attack. One army consisting of 9,000 British soldiers (some sources say 20,000), mercenaries and Indians would sail down Lake Champlain with 624 vessels and then follow the Hudson River south. The second army consisting of 479 warships and 34,000 soldiers would invade New York City, before pushing up the Hudson to the north. The two armies would eventually meet up near Albany and force the Colonial army's surrender. Arnold believed that America's only hope to foil the British plan was to delay the northern assault by fooling English General Sir Guy Carleton into believing the patriots had a formidable navy on Lake Champlain. In September 1776, Arnold assembled 15 boats and used them to harass the British by sailing up to their launch site and firing cannons at them. His plan worked. The British, thinking the Colonials had a large navy, delayed their assault. On Oct. 11, Arnold's ragtag navy faced off against the British armada at the Battle of Valcour Island. Arnold lost the fight, but it was too late for the British. His bold and brilliant plan delayed the British long enough for winter to arrive and they called off the northern attack, saving the Colonial army.

Without the heroic actions of Arnold, the Americans would not have won the Battle of Saratoga. It was possible that during his long recuperation from the severe leg wound he received there, he fell under the influence of pro-British loyalists and turned traitor. According to period letters and diaries, they worked on him incessantly, reminding him of the disrespect that Gen. Horatio Gates had shown him by relieving Arnold of command just before the battle.

In 1779, he married Peggy Shippen, a member of a loyalist family (see page 13).

Frustrated and humiliated, Arnold took a payoff in 1780 from the British in return for information about Washington's movements and the surrender of West Point, which was under his command at the time. Unfortunately for him, but fortunately for the United States, Arnold's scheming was eventually uncovered, and the surrender of West Point was foiled, after a British officer, John André, was captured carrying secret papers that detailed the plan.

For his act of betrayal, Arnold was forced to flee to the Redcoats and fought alongside them until England gave up hopes of winning the war, condemning him to forever live in infamy. ✦

The Waxhaw Massacre:

Honest Mistake or Brutal War Crime?

THE WAXHAW MASSACRE, commonly referred to as "Buford's Defeat" or the "Battle of Waxhaws," is considered one of the most important—and most neglected—moments in the American Revolution. It set the course in favor of the Colonial Army. Though Col. Abraham Buford (1749-1833) was not actually responsible for the loss, and it was hardly a battle in the truest sense of the word, the massacre became a rallying cry in the South, turning many a onetime Loyalist against the British.

By John Tiffany

The story begins with Buford, who, along with a force of about 350 Virginian Continentals, were called upon to assist the American forces during the siege of Charleston, S.C., in the spring of 1780. Just before arriving, however, Buford learned Charleston had been taken by British forces, so he turned around and started to return to Virginia. British Col. Banastre Tarleton (see related story on page 20) was ordered to pursue Buford's troops with a force of several hundred dragoons, Tory cavalry and mounted infantry, with the intent of capturing the Patriot governor of South Carolina, John Rutledge, who was traveling with Buford.

On May 29, 1780, Tarleton caught up with Buford in the Waxhaws on the North Carolina/North Carolina piedmont border, at a crossroads in what is now called Buford, S.C. Rutledge had already gone ahead. Buford turned his troops to face Tarleton. Tarleton sent out a messenger with the order to exaggerate the number of British forces and scare Buford into laying down his arms. Tarleton's message read: "Resistance being vain, to prevent the effusion of human blood, I make offers which can never be repeated," meaning that Tarleton would ask only once for Buford to surrender.

Buford refused, saying "I reject your proposals, and shall defend myself to the last extremity." Tarleton then ordered his entire force to attack. The actual battle lasted only about 15 minutes, with Tarleton brilliantly routing Buford's larger force. Their line broken, many of Buford's men put down their arms and gave up.

Historians differ on what happened next. Some claim a gun went off accidentally, which started the British slaughter. Others contend Tarleton's men simply shot and hacked to death the Colonial forces despite the surrender.

Whatever the cause, there is no disputing the fact that British forces tore through the mostly unarmed Virginian soldiers, killing over one-third of Buford's men and wounding another third.

Following the battle, witnesses claimed all but a handful of Buford's men were killed. Military scholars today believe that, in actuality, 113 were killed at the site, 150 were wounded, and 53 were taken captive. Most of the wounded died within the next few days.

At the time, tales of the massacre and of Tarleton's supposed cruelty spread like wildfire through Colonial towns, turning public feeling against the British and in favor of the Patriot cause. With each telling, the number of dead and wounded was exaggerated, until nearly all of Buford's force was wiped out by the bloodthirsty British, who cut down Patriot soldiers like so much livestock. Tarleton gained the monikers "Bloody Ban" and "Ban the Butcher."

It was writings at the time like that of Colonial field surgeon Robert Brownfield, which helped to transform public opinion. In the most colorful of terms, Brownfield wrote this about the fighting: "Tarleton with his cruel myrmidons was in the midst of them, when commenced a scene of indiscrimi-

Following the Waxhaw Massacre on May 29, 1780, 150 wounded Virginian Continental soldiers were left to the care of the local townspeople in any location that could accommodate them, including their homes, the church and the old log Waxhaw meeting-house. Future president Andrew Jackson, who was 13 at the time, along with his mother helped minister to the soldiers in the church. It was under that roof that the young Jackson first saw what war really was. According to a memoir on Jackson's life, "the men were dreadfully mangled. Some had received as many as 13 wounds, and none less than three. For many days Andrew and his brother assisted their mother in waiting upon the sick men; Andrew, more in rage than pity, burning to avenge their wounds. . . . Tarleton's massacre at the Waxhaws kindled the flames of war in all that region of the Carolinas. Many notable actions were fought, and some striking though unimportant advantages were gained by the patriot forces." Above, John Sartain's engraving entitled *The Lad Andrew Jackson at the Waxhaw Massacre*.

PICTUREHISTORY003596/NEWSCOM.COM

nate carnage, never surpassed by the ruthless atrocities of the barbarous savages."

In Tarleton's account, he concedes there was a massacre of Colonial troops. He stated that his horse had been shot from under him during the initial charge. To be expected, his men, thinking him dead, then engaged in "a vindictive asperity not easily restrained."

Other scholars have disputed this, saying Tarleton and his men would have used any excuse to wipe out Patriot forces.

Of course, if his men really believed him dead, it seems implausible Tarleton could have given the order to carry out the massacre.

There is no doubt that the Waxhaw incident changed the course of the war in the South, mainly by turning many Southerners against the British. Many Loyalists, upon hearing of "Tarleton's barbarism," flocked to the American cause with "Tarleton's quarter!" as a rallying cry for the Whigs, the supporters of the Colonial Army. In addition, future revolutionary battles were shaped by the belief that the British had ruthlessly massacred Patriots, including at Kings Mountain, N.C., where the over-mountain men from what is today Tennessee formed a volunteer force to destroy Major Patrick Ferguson's command.

It's anyone's guess why this pivotal event is seldom mentioned in history books today. According to some accounts, court historians during World War II did not want to offend the British, so they simply bowdlerized it—and so it has remained ever since. ✦

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Banastre Tarleton:

Did he really deserve the monicker "Bloody Ban"?

BY PAUL T. ANGEL

In the movie *The Patriot*, starring Mel Gibson, which related (or was loosely based upon) the heroic life of Francis "Swamp Fox" Marion, as told through the fictional tale of widowed farmer Benjamin Martin, British Col. Banastre Tarleton (1754-1833) is portrayed as a ruthless and cruel military officer. Historians, however, remain divided as to whether the leader of several regiments of dragoons deserved his notorious reputation or whether he was simply fighting to win in a bloody guerrilla-style war.[1]

During the American Revolution, numerous lengthy battles were fought wherein soldiers engaged in hand-to-hand combat and stained many a farmer's field with blood. It was all-out war, and civilians as well regularly became targets as cities were turned into battlefields and neighbors were pitted against neighbors.

In the so-called Waxhaw Massacre (see accompanying story), which lasted 15 minutes, historians contend Tarleton's forces most likely killed about a third of Buford's men and wounded another third. When compared to other massacres carried out by revolutionary forces, such as the infamous Pyle's

At left, a painting of Col. Banastre Tarleton by English artist Sir Joshua Reynolds. On May 29, 1780, Tarleton defeated Col. Abraham Buford at the Waxhaws, and bayoneted the wounded, thus creating the American battle cry "Tarleton's quarter." Tarleton soon became the most hated man in the British military, from an American view.

A Hero's Skirmish—or Pure Fiction?

One skirmish purportedly fought between Col. Banastre Tarleton and his infamous dragoons and Colonial soldiers, involved a reported fight between Peter Francisco, a huge Portuguese fighter who joined the Virginia militia, and several British cavalry officers. Hailed by Gen. George Washington as a hero and even commemorated in a monument for saving retreating revolutionaries by pulling a small cannon back to them at the Battle of Camden, Francisco recounted a tale of heroically fighting off and killing as many as 10 dragoons after he was captured outside a tavern in the summer of 1781 while on his way home to recover from a leg wound. When the dragoons demanded that Francisco turn over his valuables, he responded by hacking to death 10 of them with one of their own swords. When the remaining dragoons called for reinforcements, Francisco ran to a nearby forest where he called out to a Colonial regiment that Francisco claimed was in the area. According to Francisco, Tarleton did not want to fight the Colonial soldiers, so he fled with what was left of his men. Francisco then said he took the horses that the dragoons left behind at the tavern, rode them to Richmond, and sold all but one, which he kept for himself, naming it "Tarleton." The problem is, the story is most likely pure fiction. The Colonial regiment Francisco says he called did not exist, and historians checking a listing of Tarleton's officers showed no casualties in the summer of 1781.

Hacking Match, wherein the forces of Lt. Col. Henry "Light Horse Harry" Lee and Capt. Joseph Graham, with their green uniforms, were mistaken for British dragoons and proceeded to slaughter a force of Loyalists (about 90 were killed, while the Patriots lost just one horse), one could argue that Tarleton was merely fighting in a very messy war. (Pyle's 1781 Hacking Match, or "Pyle's Defeat," is named for Col. John Pyle.)

After acquiring the nickname "Ban the Butcher" at Waxhaws, Tarleton became renowned for his frustration in trying to combat Marion, who was successfully waging irregular war against British forces in South Carolina. To win the hearts and minds of townspeople, many of whom were torn between supporting the Patriots and staying out of the war, Revolutionary fighters regularly embellished stories about Tarleton and his men to use as a rallying cry. One incident, as related by one of Marion's men, William Dobein James, stands out:

> On one expedition (Nelson's Ferry, November 1780), Tarleton burnt the house, outhouses, corn and fodder, and a great part of the cattle, hogs and poultry, of the estate of Gen. Richardson. The general had been active with the Americans, but was now dead; and the British leader, in civilized [sic] times, made his widow and children suffer for the deeds of the husband and parent, after the manner of the East [Orient], and [the] coast of Barbary. What added to the cruel nature of the act was that he had first dined in the house, and helped himself to the abundant good cheer it afforded. But we have seen before the manner in which he requited hospitality. It was generally observed of Tarleton and his corps, that they not only exercised more acts of cruelty than anyone in the British army, but also carried further the spirit of depredation.[2]

Was this story real, or was it another exaggeration used to provoke rage against the British occupiers?

Today, there is no dispute that Tarleton was certainly a masterful cavalry leader. At one point, he nearly succeeded in capturing the patriot governor of Virginia, Thomas Jefferson, in a daring raid on Charlottesville, Va.

Unlike his character in *The Patriot*, Tarleton survived the American Revolution and eventually returned to England, where he was lauded for his service and was promoted to general.

So did he deserve his reputation? Apparently, that depends which side you were fighting on. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 For more on Francis "Swamp Fox" Marion, see TBR, July/Aug. 2003.

2 *The Life of Brig. Gen. Francis Marion*, by Gen. Peter Horry and M.L. Weems. First published in 1824.

Paul T. Angel is the managing editor for The Barnes Review.

The Americanism of George Washington

GEORGE WASHINGTON was no doubt the greatest American. His military prowess and political leadership laid the groundwork for the establishment of the United States. Sadly, many myths still surround this patriot of patriots on both a personal and professional level. Unduly accused of harboring disdain for his fellow man and partisanship toward England, Washington deserves an honest historical look at his life and his beliefs. The following analysis corrects some of these myths.

BY HENRY VAN DYKE

Hard is the task of the man who at this late day attempts to say anything new about Washington. But perhaps it may be possible to unsay some of the things which have been said, and which, though they were at one time new, have never at any time been strictly true.

The character of Washington, emerging splendid from the dust and tumult of those great conflicts in which he played the leading part, has passed successively into three media of obscuration, from each of which his figure, like the sun shining through vapors, has received some disguise of shape and color. First came the mist of mythology, in which we discerned the new St. George, serene, impeccable, moving through an orchard of ever-blooming cherry trees, gracefully vanquishing dragons with a touch, and shedding fragrance and radiance around him. Out of that mythological mist we groped our way, to find ourselves beneath the rolling clouds of oratory, above which the head of the hero was pinnacled in remote grandeur, like a sphinx poised upon a volcanic peak, isolated and mysterious. That altitudinous figure still dominates the cloudy landscapes of the after-dinner orator; but the frigid, academic mind has turned away from it and, looking through the fog of criticism, has descried another Washington, not really an American, not amazingly a hero, but a very decent English country gentleman, honorable, courageous, good, shrewd, slow, and above all immensely lucky.

Now here are two of the things often said about Washington which need, if I mistake not, to be unsaid: first, that he was a solitary and inexplicable phenomenon of greatness; and second, that he was not an American.

WASHINGTON'S CHARACTER

Solitude, indeed, is the last quality that an intelligent student of his career would ascribe to him. Dignified and reserved he was, undoubtedly; and as this manner was natural to him, he won more true friends by using it than if he had disguised himself in a forced familiarity and worn his heart upon his sleeve. But from first to last he was a man who did his work in the bonds of companionship, who trusted his comrades in the great enterprise even though they were not his intimates, and who neither sought nor occupied a lonely eminence of unshared glory. He was not of the jealous race of those who "Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne"; nor of the temper of George III, who chose his ministers for their vacuous compliancy. Washington was surrounded by men of similar though

not of equal strength—Franklin, Hamilton, [Henry] Knox, [Nathaniel] Greene, the Adamses, Jefferson, Madison. He stands in history not as a lonely pinnacle like Mount Shasta, elevated above the plain "By drastic lift of pent volcanic fires"; but as the central summit of a mountain range, with all his noble fellowship of kindred peaks about him, enhancing his unquestioned supremacy by their glorious neighborhood and their great support.

Among these men whose union in purpose and action made the strength and stability of the republic, Washington was first, not only in the largeness of his nature, the loftiness of his desires, and the vigor of his will, but also in that representative quality which makes a man able to stand as the true hero of a great people. He had an instinctive power to divine, amid the confusions of rival interests and the cries of factional strife, the new aims and hopes, the vital needs and aspirations, which were the common inspiration of the people's cause and the creative forces of the American nation. The power to understand this, the faith to believe in it, and the unselfish courage to live for it, was the central factor of Washington's life, the heart and fountain of his splendid Americanism.

This was denied during his lifetime, for a little while, by those who envied his greatness, resented his leadership, and sought to shake him from his lofty place. But he stood serene and imperturbable, while that denial, like many another blast of evil-scented wind, passed into nothingness, even before the disappearance of the party strife out of whose fermentation it had arisen. By the unanimous judgment of his countrymen for two generations after his death he was hailed as *Pater Patriae;* and the age which conferred that title was too ingenuous to suppose that the father could be of a different race from his own offspring.

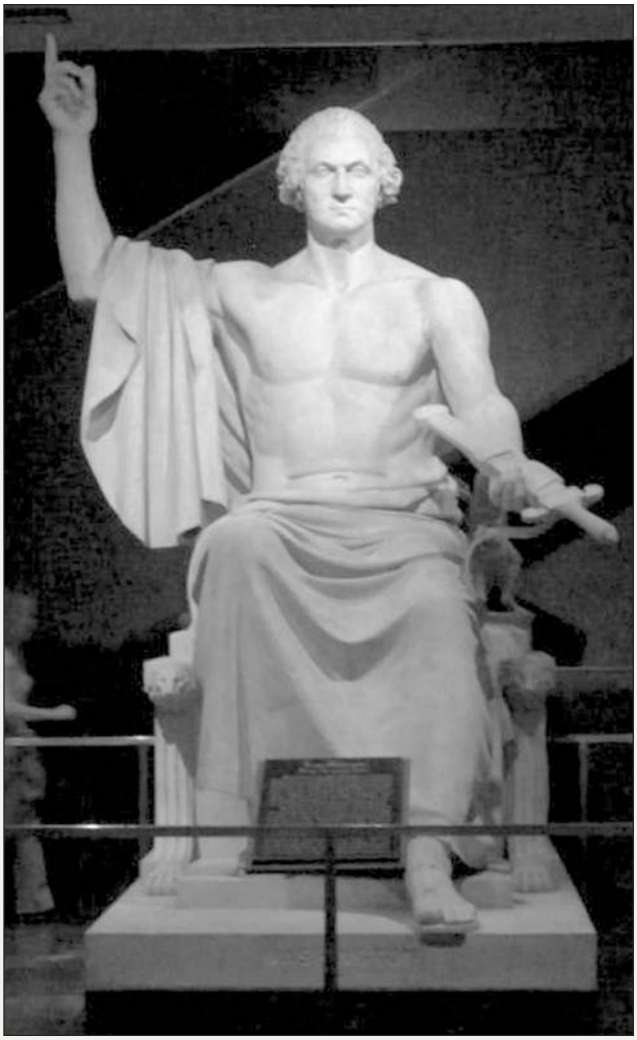

This statue of George Washington sits in the Smithsonian Museum of American History in Washington, D.C. It was modeled after descriptions of the Statue of Zeus at Olympia—one of the seven wonders of the ancient world. This museum in the Smithsonian complex is aligned to the cardinal directions. The statue is at the western end of the main floor. Like the statue of Washington in the masonic memorial in Alexandria, Va., this statue faces east, toward the rising Sun. Knowing what we know about the character of Washington, one would imagine he would have been utterly embarrassed by his depiction as a shirtless Greek god.

WHAT MAKES ONE AN AMERICAN?

But the modern doubt is more subtle, more curious, more refined in its methods. It does not spring, as the old denial did, from a partisan hatred, which would seek to discredit Washington by an accusation of undue partiality for England, and thus to break his hold upon the love of the people. It arises, rather, like a creeping exhalation, from a modern theory of what true Americanism really is: a theory which goes back, indeed, for its inspiration to Dr. Johnson's somewhat crudely expressed opinion that "the Americans were a race whom no other mortals could wish to resemble"; but which, in its later form, takes counsel with those British connoisseurs who demand of their typical American not depravity of morals but depravation of manners, not vice of heart but vulgarity of speech, not badness but bumptiousness, and at least enough of eccentricity to make him amusing to cultivated people.

Not a few of our native professors and critics are inclined to accept some features of this view, perhaps in mere reaction from the unamusing character of their own existence. They are not quite ready to subscribe to Rudyard Kipling's statement that the real American is "unkempt, disreputable, vast," but they are willing to admit that it will not do for him to be prudent, orderly, dignified. He must have a touch of picturesque rudeness, a red shirt in his mental as well as his sartorial outfit.

The poetry that expresses him must recognize no metrical rules. The art that depicts him must use the primitive colors and lay them on thick.

I remember reading somewhere that Alfred Tennyson had an idea that Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, when he met him, would put his feet up on the table. And it is precisely because Longfellow kept his feet in their proper place, in society as well as in verse, that some critics, nowadays, would have us believe that he was not a truly American poet.

Traces of this curious theory of Americanism in its application to Washington may now be found in many places. You shall hear historians describe him as a transplanted English commoner, a second edition of John Hampden.

But Washington knew that the Boston maltster, and the Pennsylvania printer, and the Rhode Island anchor-smith, and the New Jersey preacher, and the New York lawyer, and the men who stood with him were Americans. He knew it, I say: and by what divination? By a test more searching than any mere peculiarity of manners, dress, or speech; by a touchstone able to divide the gold of essential character from the alloy of superficial characteristics; by a standard which disregarded alike Franklin's fur cap and Gen. Rufus Putnam's old felt hat, Daniel Morgan's leather leggings and Dr. John Witherspoon's black silk gown and John Adams's lace ruffles, to recognize and approve, beneath these various garbs, the vital sign of America woven into the very souls of the men who belonged to her by a spiritual birthright.

"Americanism; an ideal embodying itself in a people; a creed heated white hot in the furnace of conviction and hammered into shape on the anvil of life."

For what is true Americanism, and where does it reside? Not on the tongue, nor in the clothes, nor among the transient social forms, refined or rude, which mottle the surface of human life. The log cabin has no monopoly of it, nor is it an immovable fixture of the stately pillared mansion. Its home is not on the frontier nor in the populous city, not among the trees of the wild forest nor the cultured groves of Academe. Its dwelling is in the heart. It speaks a score of dialects but one language, follows a hundred paths to the same goal, performs a thousand kinds of service in loyalty to the same ideal which is its life.

True Americanism is this:

• To believe that the inalienable rights of man to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness are given by God.

• To believe that any form of power that tramples on these rights is unjust.

• To believe that taxation without representation is tyranny, that government must rest upon the consent of the governed, and that the people should choose their own rulers.

• To believe that freedom must be safeguarded by law and order, and that the end of freedom is fair play for all.

• To believe not in a forced equality of conditions and estates, but in a true equalization of burdens, privileges, and opportunities.

• To believe that the selfish interests of persons, classes, and sections must be subordinated to the welfare of the commonwealth.

• To believe that union is as much a human necessity as liberty is a divine gift.

• To believe, not that all people are good, but that the way to make them better is to trust the whole people.

• To believe that a free state should offer an asylum to the oppressed, and an example of virtue, sobriety, and fair dealing to all nations.

• To believe that for the existence and perpetuity of such a state a man should be willing to give his whole service, in property, in labor, and in life.

That is Americanism; an ideal embodying itself in a people; a creed heated white hot in the furnace of conviction and hammered into shape on the anvil of life; a vision commanding men to follow it whithersoever it may lead them.

This is the truth that emerges, crystalline and luminous, from the conflicts and confusions of the Revolution. The men who were able to surrender themselves and all their interests to the pure and loyal service of their ideal were the men who made good, the victors crowned with glory and honor. The men who would not make that surrender, who sought selfish ends, who were controlled by personal ambition and the love of gain, who were willing to stoop to crooked means to advance their own fortunes, were the failures, the lost leaders, and, in some cases, the men whose names are embalmed in their own infamy. The ultimate secret of greatness is neither physical nor intellectual, but moral. It is the capacity to lose self in the service of something greater. It is the faith to recognize, the will to obey, and the strength to follow, a star.

Washington, no doubt, was pre-eminent among his contemporaries in natural endowments. Less brilliant in his mental gifts than some, less eloquent and accomplished than others, he had a rare balance of large powers which justified J.R. Lowell's phrase of "an imperial man." His athletic vigor and skill, his steadiness of nerve restraining an intensity of passion, his undaunted courage which refused no necessary risks and his prudence which took no unnecessary ones, the quiet sureness with which he grasped large ideas and the pressing energy with

which he executed small details, the breadth of his intelligence, the depth of his convictions, his power to apply great thoughts and principles to everyday affairs, and his singular superiority to current prejudices and illusions—these were the gifts in combination which would have made him distinguished in any company, in any age.

But what was it that won and kept a free field for the exercise of these gifts? What was it that secured for them a long, unbroken opportunity of development in the activities of leadership, until they reached the summit of their perfection? It was a moral quality. It was the evident magnanimity of the man, which assured the people that he was no self-seeker who would betray their interests for his own glory or rob them for his own gain. It was the supreme magnanimity of the man, which made the best spirits of the time trust him implicitly, in war and peace, as one who would never forget his duty or his integrity in the sense of his own greatness.

NOT INTERESTED IN POWER—BUT A CAUSE

From the first, Washington appears not as a man aiming at prominence or power, but rather as one under obligation to serve a cause. Necessity was laid upon him, and he met it willingly. After Washington's marvelous escape from death in his first campaign for the defense of the colonies, the Rev. Samuel Davies, fourth president of Princeton College, spoke of him in a sermon as "that heroic youth, Colonel Washington, whom I can but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner for some important service to his country." It was a prophetic voice, and Washington was not disobedient to the message. Chosen to command the Army of the Revolution in 1775, he confessed to his wife his deep reluctance to surrender the joys of home, acknowledged publicly his feeling that he was not equal to the great trust committed to him, and then, accepting it as thrown upon him "by a kind of destiny," he gave himself body and soul to his fulfillment, refusing all pay beyond the mere discharge of his expenses, of which he kept a strict account, and asking no other reward than the success of the cause which he served.

"Ah, but he was a rich man," cries the carping critic; "he could afford to do it." How many rich men today avail themselves of their opportunity to indulge in this kind of extravagance, toiling tremendously without salary, neglecting their own estate for the public benefit, seeing their property diminished without complaint, and coming into serious financial embarrassment, even within sight of bankruptcy, as Washington did, merely for the gratification of a desire to serve the people? This is indeed a very singular and noble form of luxury. But the wealth which makes it possible neither accounts for its existence nor detracts from its glory. It is the fruit of a manhood su-

A Letter to Martha

Philadelphia, June 18, 1775

My Dearest:

I am now set down to write to you on a subject which fills me with inexpressible concern, and this concern is greatly aggravated and increased when I reflect upon the uneasiness I know it will give you. It has been determined in Congress, that the whole army raised for the defense of the American cause shall be put under my care, and that it is necessary for me to proceed immediately to Boston to take upon me the command of it.

You may believe me, my dear Patsy, when I assure you in the most solemn manner, that, so far from seeking this appointment, I have used every endeavor in my power to avoid it, not only from my unwillingness to part with you and the family, but from a consciousness of its being a trust too great

SEE MARTHA, PAGE 26

Above, portrait of George and Martha "Patsy" Washington. The president and first lady are pictured seated in their Mount Vernon estate.The two grandchildren, George Washington Parke Custis and Eleanor Parke Custis are pictured in the left background.

Martha

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 25

from my capacity, and that I should enjoy more real happiness in one month with you at home, than I have the most distant prospect of finding abroad, if my stay were to be seven times seven years. But as it has been a kind of destiny that has thrown me upon this service, I shall hope that my undertaking it is designed to answer some good purpose. You might, and I suppose did perceive, from the tenor of my letters, that I was apprehensive I could not avoid this appointment, as I did not pretend to intimate when I should return. That was the case. It was utterly out of my power to refuse this appointment without exposing my character to such censures as would have reflected dishonor upon myself, and given pain to my friends. This, I am sure, could not, and ought not to be pleasing to you, and must have lessened me considerably in my own esteem. I shall rely, therefore, confidently on that Providence which has heretofore preserved and been bountiful to me, not doubting but that I shall return safe to you in the fall. I shall feel no pain from the toil or the danger of the campaign; my unhappiness shall flow from the uneasiness I know you will feel from being left alone. I therefore beg that you will summon your whole fortitude, and pass your time as agreeably as possible. Nothing will give me so much sincere satisfaction as to hear this, and to hear it from your own pen. My earnest and ardent desire is, that you would pursue any plan that is most likely to produce content and a tolerable degree of tranquility; as it must add greatly to my uneasy feelings to hear that you are dissatisfied or complaining at what I already could not avoid.

As life is always uncertain, and common prudence dictates to every man the necessity of settling his temporal concerns while it is in his power, and while the mind is calm and undisturbed, I have, since I came to this place (for I had not time to do it before I left home), got Colonel Pendleton to draft a will for me, by the directions I gave him, which I will now enclose. The provision made for you in case of my death, will, I hope be agreeable.

I shall add nothing more, as I have several letters to write, but to desire that you will remember me to your friends, and to assure you that I am, with the most unfeigned regard, my dear Patsy, your affectionate, husband. ✦

perior alike to riches and to poverty, willing to risk all, and to use all, for the common good.

Was it in any sense a misfortune for the people of America, even the poorest among them, that there was a man able to advance $64,000 out of his own purse, with no other security but his own faith in their cause, to pay his daily expenses while he was leading their armies? This unsecured loan was one of the very things, I doubt not, that helped to inspire general confidence. Even so the prophet Jeremiah purchased a field in Anathoth, in the days when Judah was captive unto Babylon, paying down the money, 17 shekels of silver, as a token of his faith that the land would some day be delivered from the enemy and restored to peaceful and orderly habitation.

Washington's substantial pledge of property to the cause of liberty was repaid by a grateful country at the close of the war. But not a dollar of payment for the tremendous toil of body and mind, not a dollar for "overtime" work, for indirect damages to his estate, for commissions on the benefits which he secured for the general enterprise, for the use of his name or the value of his counsel, would he receive.

A few years later, when his large sagacity perceived that the development of internal commerce was one of the first needs of the new country, at a time when he held no public office, he became president of a company for the extension of navigation on the rivers James and Potomac. The Legislature of Virginia proposed to give him 150 shares of stock. Washington refused this, or any other kind of pay, saying that he could serve the people better in the enterprise if he were known to have no selfish interest in it. He was not the kind of man to reconcile himself to a gratuity (which is the Latinized word for a "tip" offered to a person not in livery), and if the modern methods of "coming in on the ground floor" and "taking a rake-off" had been explained and suggested to him, I suspect that he would have described them in language more notable for its force than for its elegance.

It is true, of course, that the fortune which he so willingly imperiled and impaired recouped itself again after peace was established, and his industry and wisdom made him once more a rich man for those days. But what injustice was there in that? It is both natural and right that men who have risked their all to secure for the country at large what they could have secured for themselves by other means, should share in the general prosperity attendant upon the success of their efforts and sacrifices for the common good.

I am sick of the shallow judgment that ranks the worth of a man by his poverty or by his wealth at death. Many a selfish speculator dies poor. Many an unselfish patriot dies prosperous. It is not the possession of the dollar that cankers the soul, it is the worship of it. The true test of a man is this: Has he labored

When retreating British turned to attack Gen. Charles Lee's forces at Monmouth, New Jersey, Lee ordered a general retreat—right into Gen. George Washington's advancing army. Washington sent Lee to the rear—after a stern dressing down right there on the battlefield—then rallied the troops and repelled two counterattacks. The battle was a standoff. Lee was arrested, court-martialed and relieved of command for one year. With a high of over 100 °F, both sides lost almost as many men to heat stroke as to the enemy. Above, Washington reorganizing Lee's scattered forces at Monmouth.

ILLUSTRATION: PICTUREHISTORY000226/NEWSCOM.COM

for his own interest, or for the general welfare? Has he earned his money fairly or unfairly? Does he use it greedily or generously? What does it mean to him, a personal advantage over his fellow-men, or a personal opportunity of serving them?

SUPREMACY OF CHARACTER

There are a hundred other points in Washington's career in which the same supremacy of character, magnanimity focused on service to an ideal, is revealed in conduct. I see it in the wisdom with which he, a son of the South, chose most of his generals from the North, that he might secure immediate efficiency and unity in the army. I see it in the generosity with which he praised the achievements of his associates, disregarding jealous rivalries, and ever willing to share the credit of victory as he was to bear the burden of defeat. I see it in the patience with which he suffered his fame to be imperiled for the moment by reverses and retreats, if only he might the more surely guard the frail hope of ultimate victory for his country. I see it in the quiet dignity with which he faced the Conway Cabal, not anxious to defend his own reputation and secure his own power, but nobly resolute to save the army from being crippled and the cause of liberty from being wrecked. I see it in the splendid self-forgetfulness which cleansed his mind of all temptation to take personal revenge upon those who had sought to injure him in that base intrigue. I read it in his letter of consolation and encouragement to the wretched Horatio Gates after the defeat at Camden. I hear the prolonged re-echoing music of it in his letter to General Knox in 1798, in regard to military appointments, declaring his wish to "avoid feuds with those who are embarked in the same general enterprise with myself."

Listen to the same spirit as it speaks in his circular address to the governors of the different States, urging them to "forget their local prejudices and policies; to make those mutual concessions which are requisite to the general prosperity, and in some instances to sacrifice their individual advantages to the interest of the community."

Watch how it guides him unerringly through the critical period of American history which lies between the success of the Revolution and the establishment of the nation, enabling him to avoid the pitfalls of sectional and partisan strife, and to use his great influence with the people in leading them out of the

confusion of a weak confederacy into the strength of an indissoluble union of sovereign States.

See how he once more sets aside his personal preferences for a quiet country life, and risks his already secure popularity, together with his reputation for consistency, by obeying the voice which calls him to be a candidate for the Presidency. See how he chooses for the cabinet and for the Supreme Court, not an exclusive group of personal friends, but men who can be trusted to serve the great cause of the union with fidelity and power—Jefferson, Edmund Randolph, Hamilton, Knox, John Jay, William Wilson, William Cushing, John Rutledge. See how patiently and indomitably he gives himself to the toil of office, deriving from his exalted station no gain "beyond the luster which may be reflected from its connection with a power of promoting human felicity." See how he retires, at last, to the longed-for joys of private life, confessing that his career has not been without errors of judgment, beseeching the Almighty that they may bring no harm to his country, and asking no other reward for his labors than to partake, "in the midst of my fellow-citizens, the benign influence of good laws under a free government, the ever favorite object of my heart."

Oh, sweet and stately words, revealing, through their calm reserve, the inmost secret of a life that did not flare with transient enthusiasm but glowed with unquenchable devotion to a cause!

"The ever favorite object of my heart"—how quietly, how simply he discloses the source and origin of a sublime consecration, a lifelong heroism. Thus speaks the victor in calm retrospect of the long battle.

But if you would know the depth and the intensity of the divine fire that burned within his breast you must go back to the dark and icy days of Valley Forge and hear him cry in passion unrestrained:

"If I know my own mind, I could offer myself a living sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease. I would be a living offering to the savage fury and die by inches to save the people."

WHAT MAKES A REAL PATRIOT

"The ever favorite object of my heart!" I strike this note again and again, insisting upon it, harping upon it; for it is the keynote of the music. It is the capacity to find such an object in the success of the people's cause, to follow it unselfishly, to serve it loyally, that distinguishes the men who stood with Washington and who deserve to share his fame. I read the annals of the Revolution, and I find everywhere this secret and searching test dividing the strong from the weak, the noble from the base, the heirs of glory from the captives of oblivion and the inheritors of shame. It was the unwillingness to sink and forget self in the service of something greater that made the failures and wrecks of those tempestuous times, through which the single-hearted and the devoted pressed on to victory and honor.

Turn back to the battle of Saratoga. There were two Americans on that field who suffered under a great personal disappointment: Philip Schuyler, who was unjustly supplanted in command of the army by General Gates; and Benedict Arnold, who was deprived by envy of his due share in the glory of winning the battle. Schuyler forgot his own injury in loyalty to the cause, offered to serve Gates in any capacity, and went straight on to the end of his noble life giving all that he had to his country. But in Arnold's heart the favorite object was not his country, but his own ambition, and the wound which his pride received at Saratoga rankled and festered and spread its poison through his whole nature, until he went forth from the camp, "a leper white as snow."

"It is not our duty to leave wealth to our children, but it is our duty to leave liberty to them. We have counted the cost of this contest, and we find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery."

What was it that made Charles Lee, as fearless a man as ever lived, play the part of a coward in order to hide his treason at the battle of Monmouth? It was the inward eating corruption of that selfish vanity which caused him to desire the defeat of an army whose command he had wished but failed to attain. He had offered his sword to America for his own glory, and when that was denied him, he withdrew the offering, and died, as he had lived, to himself.

What was it that tarnished the fame of Gates and James Wilkinson and Aaron Burr and Thomas Conway? What made their lives and those men like them, futile and inefficient compared with other men whose natural gifts were less? It was the taint of dominant selfishness that ran through their careers, now hiding itself, now breaking out in some act of malignity or treachery. Of the common interest they were reckless, provided they might advance their own. Disappointed in that "ever favorite object of their hearts," they did not hesitate to imperil the cause in whose service they were enlisted.

Turn to other cases, in which a charitable judgment will impute no positive betrayal of trusts, but a defect of vision to recognize the claim of the higher ideal. Tory or Revolutionist a man might be, according to his temperament and conviction; but where a man begins with protests against tyranny and ends with subservience to it, we look for the cause. What was it that separated Joseph Galloway from Francis Hopkinson? It was Galloway's opinion that, while the struggle of independence might

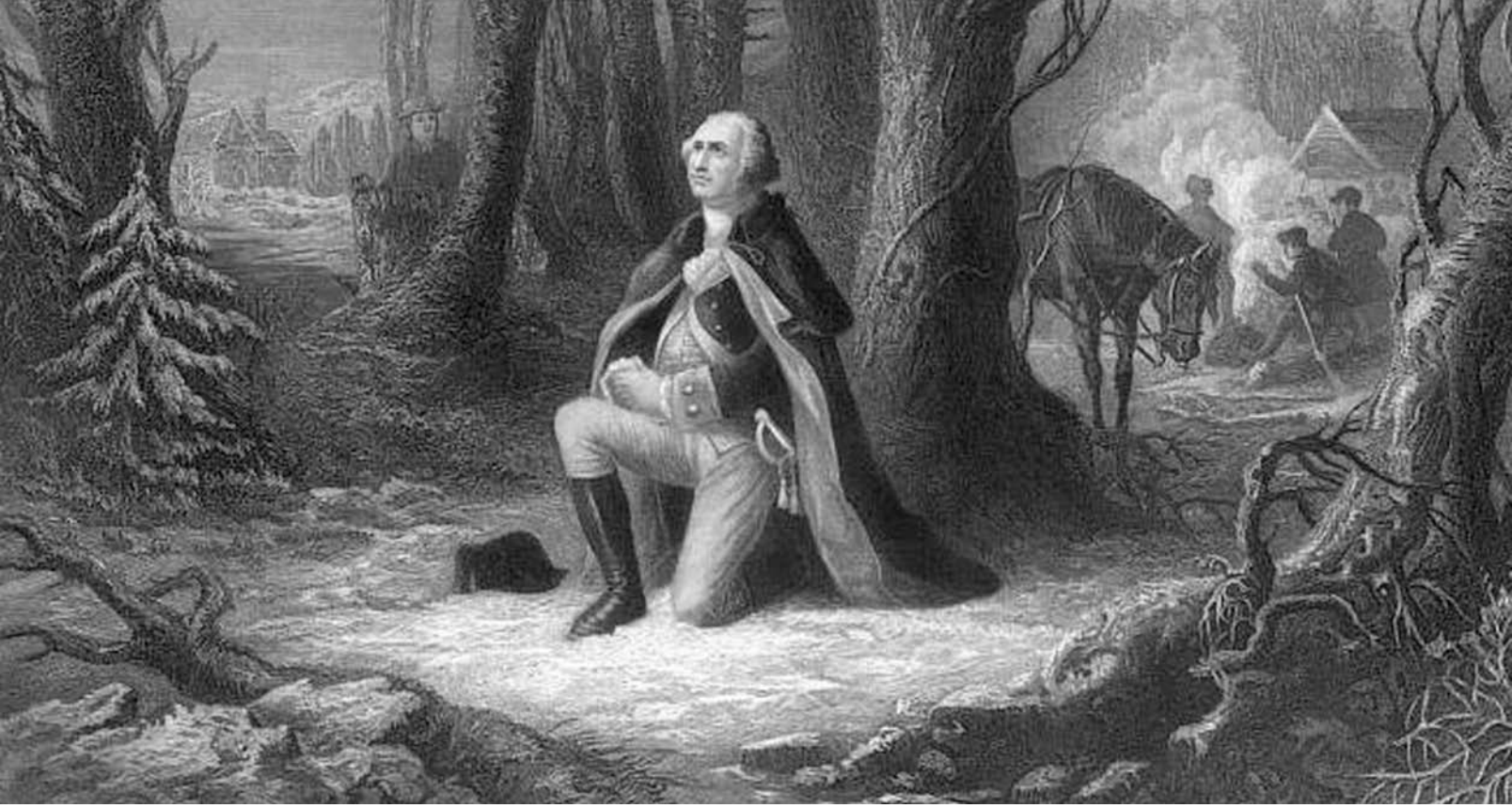

Did George Washington really pray alone in the woods at Valley Forge, or is it just an inspiring tale made up by admirers of the great general? We may never know for sure. However, the diary account of Rev. Nathaniel Randolph Snowden does convincingly repeat a story told by Isaac Potts—to Snowden—who claimed he witnessed Washington in prayer in the woods around Valley Forge. Snowden's diary recounts the words of Potts as such: "'I went home & told my wife. I saw a sight and heard today what I never saw or heard before, and just related to her what I had seen and heard & observed. We never thought a man [could] be a soldier and a Christian, but if there is one in the world, it is Washington.' She also was astonished. 'We thought it was the cause of God, and America could prevail.'"

be justifiable, it could not be successful and the temptation of a larger immediate reward under the British crown than could ever be given by the American Congress in which he had once served. What was it that divided the Rev. Jacob Duché from the Rev. John Witherspoon? It was Duché's fear that the cause for which he had prayed so eloquently in the first Continental Congress was doomed after the capture of Philadelphia and his unwillingness to go down with that cause instead of enjoying the comfortable fruits of his native wit and eloquence in an easy London chaplaincy. What was it that cut William Franklin off from his professedly prudent and worldly wise old father, Benjamin? It was the luxurious and benumbing charm of the royal government of New Jersey.

"Professedly prudent" is the phrase that I have chosen to apply to Benjamin Franklin. For one thing that is clear, as we turn to look at him and the other men who stood with Washington, is that, whatever their philosophical professions may have been, they were not controlled by prudence. They were really imprudent, and at heart willing to take all risks of poverty and death in a struggle whose cause was just though its issue was dubious. If it be rashness to commit honor and life and property to a great adventure for the general good, then these men were rash to the verge of recklessness. They refused no peril, they withheld no sacrifice, in the following of their ideal.

I hear John Dickinson saying: "It is not our duty to leave wealth to our children, but it is our duty to leave liberty to them. We have counted the cost of this contest, and we find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery." I see Samuel Adams, living upon a pittance, hardly able to provide a decent coat for his back, rejecting with scorn the offer of a profitable office, wealth, a title even, to win him from his allegiance to the cause of America. I see Robert Morris, the wealthy merchant, opening his purse and pledging his credit to support the Revolution and later devoting all his fortune and his energy to restore and establish the financial honor of the Republic, with the memorable words, "The United States may command all that I have, except my integrity." I hear the proud John Adams saying to his wife, "I have accepted a seat in the House of Representatives, and thereby have consented to my own ruin, and the ruin of our children"; and I hear her reply, with the tears running down her face, "Well, I am willing in this cause to run all risks with you, and be ruined with you, if you are ruined." I see Benjamin Franklin, in the Congress of 1776, already past his 70th

year, prosperous, famous, by far the most celebrated man in America, accepting without demur the difficult and dangerous mission to France, and whispering to his friend, Dr. Rush, "I am old and good for nothing, but as the storekeepers say of their remnants of cloth, 'I am but a fag-end and you may have it for what you please.'"

Here is a man who will illustrate and prove, perhaps better than any other of those who stood with Washington, the point at which I am aiming. There was none of the glamour of romance about old Ben Franklin. He was shrewd, canny, humorous. The chivalric Southerners disliked his philosophy, and the solemn New Englanders mistrusted his jokes. He made no extravagant claims for his own motives, and some of his ways were not distinctly ideal. He was full of prudential proverbs, and claimed to be a follower of the theory of enlightened self-interest. But there was not a faculty of his wise old head which he did not put at the service of his country, nor was there a pulse of his slow and steady heart which did not beat loyal to the cause of freedom.

He forfeited profitable office and sure preferment under the crown, for hard work, uncertain pay and certain peril in behalf of the colonies. He followed the inexorable logic, step by step, which led him from the natural rights of his countrymen to their liberty, from their liberty to their independence. He endured with a grim humor the revilings of those whom he called "malevolent critics and bug-writers." He broke with his old and dear associates in England, writing to one of them, "You and I were long friends; you are now my enemy and I am Yours. —B. Franklin."

He never flinched or faltered at any sacrifice of personal ease or interest to the demands of his country. His patient, skilful, laborious efforts in France did as much for the final victory of the American cause as any soldier's sword. He yielded his own opinions in regard to the method of making the treaty of peace with England, and thereby imperiled for a time his own prestige. He served as president of Pennsylvania three times, devoting all his salary to public benefactions. His influence in the Constitutional Convention was steadfast on the side of union and harmony, though in many things he differed from the prevailing party. His voice was among those who hailed Washington as the only possible candidate for the presidency. His last public act was a petition to Congress for the abolition of slavery. At his death the government had not yet settled his accounts in its service, and his country was left apparently his debtor; which, in a sense still larger and deeper, she must remain as long as liberty endures and union triumphs in the Republic.

Is not this, after all, the root of the whole matter? Is not this the thing that is vitally and essentially true of all those great men, clustering about Washington, whose fame we honor and revere with his? They all left the community, the commonwealth, the race, in debt to them. This was their purpose and the ever-favorite object of their hearts. They were deliberate and joyful creditors. Renouncing the maxim of worldly wisdom which bids men "get all you can and keep all you get," they resolved rather to give all they had to advance the common cause, to use every benefit conferred upon them in the service of the general welfare, to bestow upon the world more than they received from it, and to leave a fair and unblotted account of business done with life which should show a clear balance in their favor.

CONCLUSION

Thus, in brief outline, and in words which seem poor and inadequate, I have ventured to interpret anew the story of Washington and the men who stood with him: not as a stirring ballad of battle and danger, in which the knights ride valiantly and are renowned for their mighty strokes at the enemy in arms; not as a philosophic epic, in which the development of a great national idea is displayed, and the struggle of opposing policies is traced to its conclusion; but as a drama of the eternal conflict in the soul of man between self-interest in its Protean forms, and loyalty to the right, service to a cause, allegiance to an ideal.

"Those great actors have passed away, but the same drama still holds the stage. The drop-curtain falls between the acts; the scenery shifts; the music alters; but the crisis & its issues are unchanged."

Those great actors who played in it have passed away, but the same drama still holds the stage. The drop-curtain falls between the acts; the scenery shifts; the music alters; but the crisis and its issues are unchanged, and the parts which you and I play are assigned to us by our own choice of "the ever favorite object of our hearts."

Men tell us that the age of ideals is past, and that we are now come to the age of expediency, of polite indifference to moral standards, of careful attention to the bearing of different policies upon our own personal interests. Men tell us that the rights of man are a poetic fiction, that democracy has nothing in it to command our allegiance unless it promotes our individual comfort and prosperity, and that the whole duty of a citizen is to vote with his party and get an office for himself, or for someone who will look after him.

Men will tell us that to succeed means to get money, because with that all other good things can be secured. Men tell us that the one thing to do is to promote and protect the particular trade, or industry, or corporation in which we have a share:

the laws of trade will work out that survival of the fittest which is the only real righteousness and if we survive that will prove that we are fit. Men tell us that all beyond this is fantasy, dreaming, Sunday-school politics: there is nothing worth living for except to get on in the world; and nothing at all worth dying for, since the age of ideals is past.

It is past indeed for those who proclaim, or whisper, or in their hearts believe, or in their lives obey, this black gospel. And what is to follow? An age of cruel and bitter jealousies between sections and classes; of hatred and strife between the Haves and Have-nots; of futile contests between parties which have kept their names and confused their principles, so that no man may distinguish them except as the Ins and Outs. An age of greedy privilege and sullen poverty, of blatant luxury and curious envy, of rising palaces and vanishing homes, of stupid frivolity and idiotic publicomania; in which 400 gilded fribbles give monkey-dinners and Louis XV revels, which 4 million ungilded gossips gape at them and read about them in the newspapers. An age when princes of finance buy protection from the representatives of fierce democracy; when guardians of the savings which ensure the lives of the poor, use them as a surplus to pay for the extravagances of the rich; and in which men who have climbed above their fellows on golden ladders, tremble at the crack of the blackmailer's whip and come down at the call of an obscene newspaper. An age when the python of political corruption casts its "rings" about the neck of proud cities and sovereign states and throttles honesty to silence and liberty to death. It is such an age, dark, confused, shameful, that the skeptic and scorner must face, when they turn their backs upon those ancient shrines where the flames of faith and integrity and devotion are flickering like the deserted altar-fires of a forsaken worship.

But not for us who claim our heritage in blood and spirit from Washington and the men who stood with him—not for us of other tribes and kindred who "have found a fatherland upon this shore," and learned the meaning of manhood beneath the shelter of liberty—that dark apostasy, that dismal outlook! We see the palladium of the American ideal—goddess of the just eye, the unpolluted heart, the equal hand—standing as the image of Athene stood above the upper streams of Simois:

> "It stood, and sun and moonshine rained their light
> On the pure columns of its glen-built hall.
> Backward and forward rolled the waves of fight
> Round Troy—but while this stood Troy could not fall."

We see the heroes of the present conflict, the men whose allegiance is not to sections but to the whole people, the fearless champions of fair play. We hear from the chair of Washington a brave and honest voice which cries that our industrial problems must be solved not in the interest of capital, nor of labor, but of the whole people. We believe that the liberties which the heroes of old won with blood and sacrifice are ours to keep with labor and service. "All that our fathers wrought, with true prophetic thought, must be defended."

No privilege that encroaches upon those liberties is to be endured. No lawless disorder that imperils them is to be sanctioned. No class that disregards or invades them is to be tolerated.

"No privilege that encroaches upon those liberties is to be endured. No lawless disorder that imperils them is to be sanctioned. No class that disregards or invades them is to be tolerated."

There is a life that is worth living now, as it was worth living in the former days, and that is the honest life, the useful life, the unselfish life, cleansed by devotion to an ideal. There is a battle that is worth fighting then and that is the battle for justice and equality. To make our city and our state free in fact as well as in name; to break the rings that strangle real liberty and to keep them broken; to cleanse, so far as in our power lies, the fountains of our national life from political, commercial, and social corruption; to teach our sons and daughters, by precept and example, the honor of serving such a country as America—that is work worthy of the finest manhood and womanhood. The well born are those who are bred to be proud of that work. The well educated are those who see deepest into the meaning and the necessity of that work. Nor shall their labor be for naught, nor the reward of their sacrifice fail them. For high in the firmament of human destiny are set the stars of faith in mankind, and unselfish courage, and loyalty to the ideal; and while they shine, the Americanism of Washington and the men who stood with him shall never, never die. ✦

Henry Van Dyke graduated from Princeton University, 1873, and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1877 and served as a professor of English literature at Princeton between 1899 and 1923. In 1908-09 Dr. Van Dyke was an American lecturer at the University of Paris. By appointment of President Woodrow Wilson he became minister to the Netherlands and Luxembourg in 1913. He was elected to the American Academy of Arts and Letters and received many other honors. He chaired the committee that wrote the first Presbyterian printed liturgy, *The Book of Common Worship of 1906*. Among his popular writings are the two Christmas stories *The Other Wise Man* (1896) and *The First Christmas Tree* (1897). Among his poems is *Katrina's Sundial*, the inspiration for the song *Time Is* by the group It's a Beautiful Day from their 1969 debut album.

MARCH OF THE TITANS

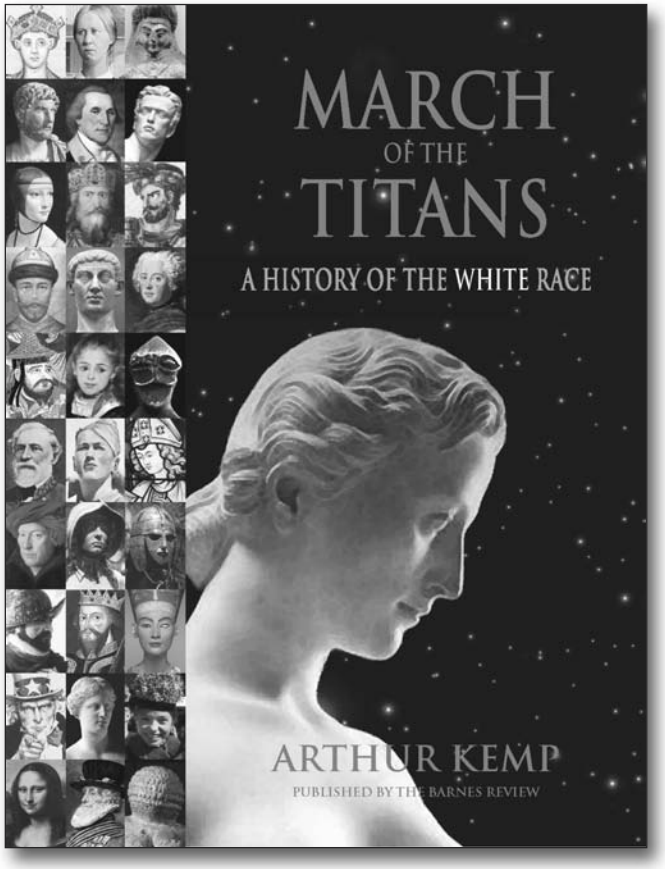

Here it is: the complete and comprehensive history of the White Race, spanning 350 centuries of tumultuous events from the steppes of Russia to the African continent, to Asia, the Americas and beyond. This is their inspirational story—of vast visions, empires, achievements, triumphs against staggering odds, reckless blunders, crushing defeats and stupendous struggles.

Here is a revolutionary new view of history and of the causes of the crisis facing modern Western Civilization, which will permanently change your understanding of history, race and society. Covering every continent, every white country both ancient and modern, and then stepping back to take a global view of modern racial realities, this book not only identifies the cause of the collapse of ancient civilizations, but also applies these lessons to modern Western society. The author, Arthur Kemp, spent more than 25 years traveling over four continents, doing primary research to compile this unique book. There is no other book like it in existence. New deluxe softcover edition, signature sewn, 8.25" x 11" format, 596 pages, four-page color photo section, indexed, appendices, bibliography, chapters on every conceivable White culture group and more. High-quality laminated softcover for long life, 600 pages, #464, *$42* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SPECIAL OFFER: BUY ONE FOR YOURSELF AND GET A SECOND FOR A LIBRARY NEAR YOU FOR HALF PRICE!

Just send us the name and address of the library with your order. We will enclose a cover letter introducing the book and pitching it to your library's acceptance board. You can check up on it in 60 days to verify the book is on the shelves. If the library for some reason violates free speech and will not carry the book, we want to know.

GUARANTEE: If your white culture group is not covered in this book, you may request a full refund.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at www.barnesreview.com.

Revolutionary Revelations

TBR BOOK CLUB

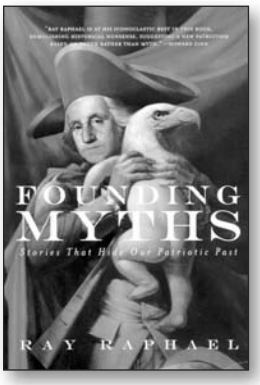

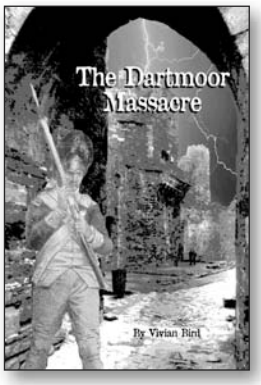

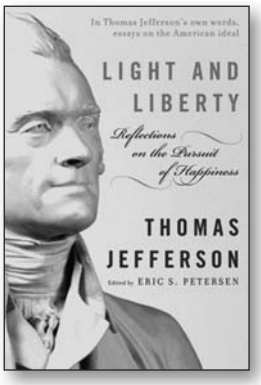

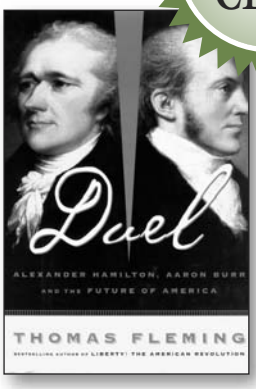

Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past. With wit and flair this book exposes the errors and inventions in 13 of America's most cherished tales, from Paul Revere's famous ride to Patrick Henry's "Liberty or Death" speech. Exploring the dynamic intersection between history-making and story-making, award-winning author and historian Ray Raphael shows how these fictions—conceived in the narrowly nationalistic politics of the 19th century—undermine our democratic ideals. This book is one every TBR reader will enjoy quoting from. TWO binding options: hardback, 354 pages, #452, ***$27***; softcover, 354 pages, #452A, ***$16***.

The Dartmoor Massacre: A British atrocity against American POWs during the War of 1812. By Vivian Bird. Seven American prisoners were killed and several more would die in the coming weeks from the more than a score that were wounded. No members of the British garrison were killed or injured in any way. Rumors circulated throughout the prison depicting Captain Shortland's attempts to hide and bury the dead before the prison doctor could produce an accurate body count. Also includes: a list of killed and wounded and how they died; the ships from which almost all were impressed by the Royal Navy; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams. See if your ancestor was a victim of this crime! Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $***13. NOW JUST $5 . . . save $8.***

Light & Liberty: Reflections of the Pursuit of Happiness. 34 essays by Thomas Jefferson. From his personal motto—"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God"—to his resounding discourse on "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence, Jefferson defined the essential truth of the American spirit. In an astonishing feat of editing, Eric S. Petersen has culled ALL of Jefferson's published works to fashion 34 original essays on a wide range of themes. Softcover, 176 pages, #438, ***$12***.

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr and the Future of America. By Thomas Fleming. The author is one the best American writers and historians today. He brings an absorbing and tragic conflict to life by giving us a new understanding about its underlying causes. He brings new insights into the event of 1804 when two men destroyed one another. #296, hardback, 443 pages, ***$26***.

DON'T TREAD ON ME

400 Years of America at War—from Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting

Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations and our own Indian populations for the last 400 years. A riveting book, the author presents many fascinating details you may not know. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, ***$17***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the web at barnesreview.com.

Special deal for TBR subscribers on the groundbreaking works of German historian Udo Walendy

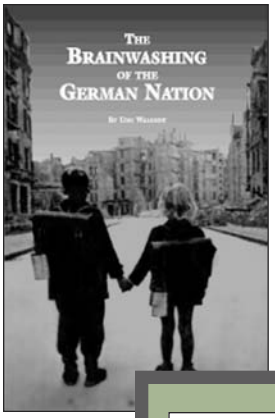

Is Germany a Sovereign Nation Today?

The Brainwashing of the German Nation. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. Why was no peace treaty signed? Is Germany's "legal" government illegal? How are Zionists controlling the re-education of the Germans? What is the Treaty of London and why does this document override German sovereignty? Softcover, 64 pages, #110, ***$9***.

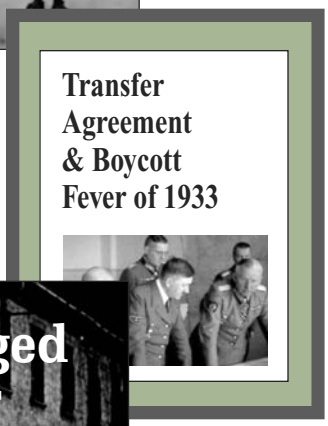

Transfer Agreement & Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format, #65, softcover magazine format, , 40 pages, ***$7.50***.

Forged War Crimes. By Udo Walendy. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army was exposed to be a hoax. Softcover, #27, 80 pages, ***$12***.

The Solzhenitsyn Theme Issue of TBR—September/October 2008. Based upon the work of Udo Walendy and Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. Reviews of this special theme issue of TBR, based upon Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, have been coming in from around the globe. Some have called it the best issue of TBR ever. Others have said it changed their view of the world. Simply put, the entire issue is dedicated to exposing the suppressed involvement of Russian and alien Jews in fomenting the Russian revolution and orchestrating the holocaust of 60 million Christians thereafter. Magazine format, 72 pages, ***$8***.

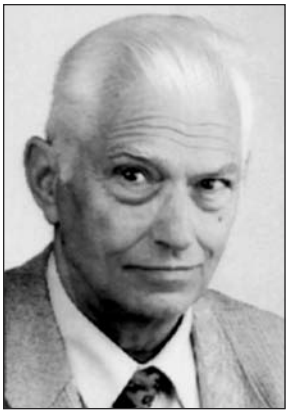

Udo Walendy

Get the entire

Walendy Package

For just $30 ppd!

(Reg $41.50 with S&H)

No further discounts.
Domestic U.S.A. offer.
S&H included in package price.

- *Brainwashing*
- *Transfer Agreement*
- *Forged War Crimes*
- *TBR Solzhenitsyn issue*

A $39.50 value for $30

To order, send request to TBR, P.O.B 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No further discounts. Offer good inside U.S. When ordering less than the full Walendy package, please add S&H as follows: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 from $50.01 to $100. $15 on orders over $100. Outside U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa/MC. Mention the "Udo Walendy Package" when ordering by phone or mail. No additional discounts.

The Mid-1800s . . . Totally Uncensored!

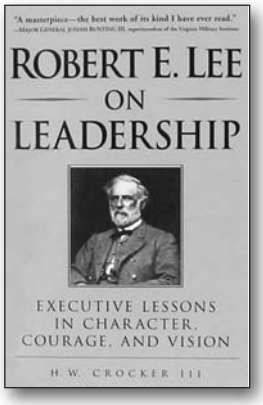

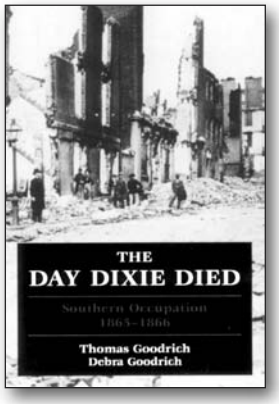

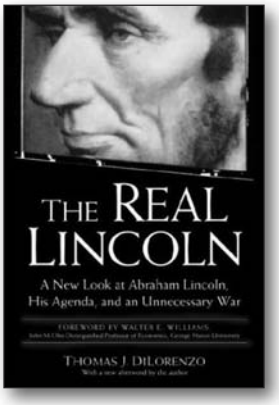

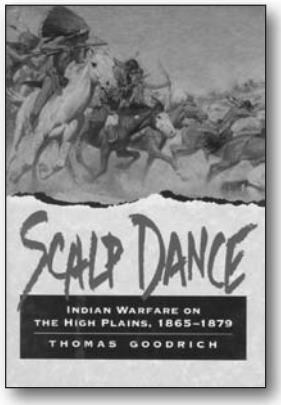

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15***.

The Day Dixie Died The Occupied South 1865-1866

By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Carpetbaggers, Copperheads, the KKK, war crimes—it's all here! Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$27***.

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, ***$15***.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879

Drawing heavily from daily diaries, gripping letters and heart-wrenching memoirs, *Scalp Dance* is a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie crafted by respected Revisionist historian Tom Goodrich. Individual fates are told, each with its own high drama. Goodrich openly discusses the brutality with which the barbaric savagery with which Indians treated their enemies. Most of this is glossed over in today's history books. #210, now softcover, 340 pages, ***$20***.

TBR BOOK CLUB

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more at barnesreview.com.

Honestly Examining the Holocaust®

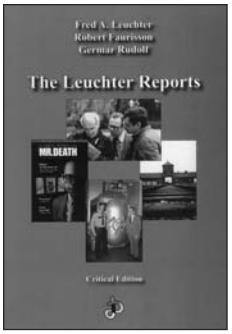

The Leuchter Reports: The Gas Chamber Studies That Changed History. The Holocaust is often characterized as the greatest crime in the history of mankind. Yet for 44 years after World War II not a single forensic investigation into this alleged "crime against humanity" was ever undertaken. This changed in 1988 when Fred A. Leuchter, the world's foremost expert on execution technologies, was asked to investigate the "gassing" facilities of Adolf Hitler. Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his report: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations." Published by scientist Germar Rudolf, this book brings together and publishes ALL the Leuchter Reports in one volume and subjects Leuchter's findings to intense scrutiny. What this critique reveals is even more shocking than the Leuchter Reports themselves! Softcover, 227 pages, #431, ***$22***.

The Rudolf Report. By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to *The Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, is in jail in Germany and the book is illegal in Europe and Canada. Softcover, 455 pages, #378, softcover, ***$33***.

Concentration Camp Stutthof. By Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New, important discoveries. The authors, Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this camp. Meticulously researched, they prove that it was not an extermination camp at all. Item #379, 122 pages, softcover, ***$15***.

First Holocaust?

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. People mostly laughed in the 1920s and 1930s when discussing claims by Jewish/Zionist groups that millions of their countrymen were being wiped out by Germans and others in World War ONE. Here is the story of that FIRST phony holocaust and how this WWI propaganda effort was merely a dress rehearsal for the same claims to arise after WWII, this time supported by the Zionist-controlled world news media. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$10***.

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers such politically incorrect topics as: Hitler's real feelings toward the Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess memoirs; Jewish memoirs of the camps; the unreliability of torture; facts about the holocaust; Red Cross appraisals; Adolf Eichmann; the legends of Hitler's depravity; and much more. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14. Just $9 each for 10 or more.***

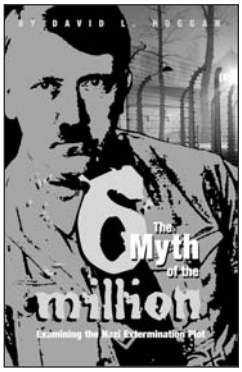

NEW! *Auschwitz: The First Gassings*

By Carlo Mattogno. Mainstream historians claim that the very first gassings of human beings at Auschwitz took place in 1941. Famed Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno wanted to know the truth so he collected and analyzed all available testimonies on the subject. These testimonies varied so wildly, the charges are laughable. Mattogno found that the gassings were either in the spring, summer or fall of 1941 or perhaps winter of 1942. There were 10 different claims as to the number gassed—anywhere from 200 to 1,663. Maybe the victims died immediately—or maybe it took two hours or 11 hours or 15 hours. Discover the innumerable, inexplicable contradictions for yourself. Softcover, 159 pages, #515, ***$16***.

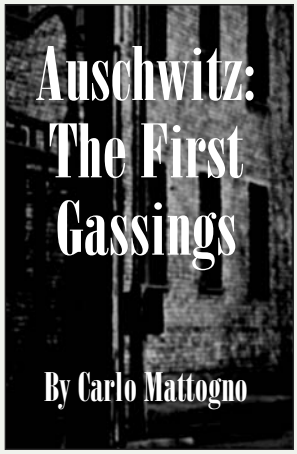

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

A book about Hitler unlike any other ever written . . .

The Young Hitler I Knew

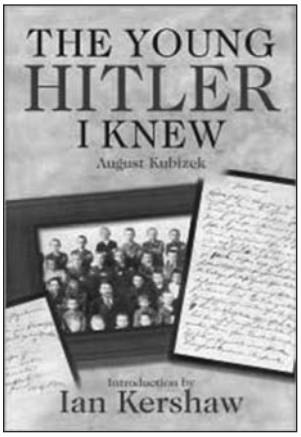

What's so special about this new edition of August Kubizek's book? This is the first edition to be published in English since 1955 and it corrects many silly changes made to earlier editions of the book for reasons of political correctness. **It also includes important sections which were excised from the original English translation.** Kubizek met Adolf Hitler in 1904 while they were both competing for standing room at the opera. Their mutual passion for music created a strong bond, and over the next four years they became close friends. Kubizek describes a reticent young man, painfully shy, yet capable of bursting into hysterical fits of anger if anyone disagreed with him. The two boys would often talk for hours on end; Hitler found Kubizek to be a very good listener, a worthy confidant.

In 1908 Kubizek moved to Vienna and shared a room with Hitler at 29 Stumpergasse. During this time, Hitler tried to get into art school, but he was unsuccessful. With his money fast running out, he found himself sinking to the lower depths of the city: an unkind world of isolation and "constant unappeasable hunger." Hitler moved out of the flat in November, without leaving a forwarding address; Kubizek did not meet his friend again until 1938. *The Young Hitler I Knew* tells the story of an extraordinary friendship, and gives fascinating insight into Hitler's character during these formative years. A must for Revisionists. Introduction by John Kershaw.

Hardback, 298 pages, #513, *$25* minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H.

February 18, 1908: Kubizek receives a postcard from Hitler . . .

"Dear Friend!

Am anxiously awaiting news of your arrival. Write soon, so that I can prepare a festive welcome. The whole of Vienna awaits you. Therefore, come soon. I will, of course, meet you. The weather here is a little better. Hopefully it will improve when you come. Also, as I have already explained, you will stay with me at first. Later we shall see what happens. You can buy a piano here at the so-called 'Dorotheum' for about 50-60 florins. Many good wishes to you and your esteemed parents from your friend."

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Thug Or a Million Murders: How the British Wiped Out the Cult of Thuggee. Few cults have been as evil as the cult of Thuggee, whose devotees were murderers by heredity. It is estimated that 1 million Indians perished at the hands of the Thuggees until the British extirpated this menace that corrupt native rulers had ignored for centuries. One man was responsible for the ending of the murderous cult of Thuggee —Major General Sir William Henry Sleeman. It is his grandson (a colonel) who has written this book to set the record straight. #395, softcover, 240 pages, *$25*.

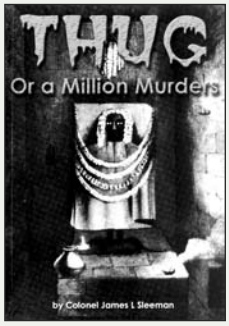

Guilt by Association
Jeff Gates explains how the Israeli lobby endangers and discredits America by welding U.S. foreign policy to the colonial Zionism pursued by expansionist Israel. Shows how a transnational criminal syndicate staged the latest financial crisis. Softcover, 287 pages, #514, *$25*.

Did you know . . .

Above, an effigy of the Crown's tax collector hangs from a tree.

COLONISTS HAD ONE OF THE HIGHEST STANDARDS OF LIVING?

Farmers, lawyers and business owners in the American Colonies were thriving, with some plantation owners and merchants making the equivalent of $500,000 a year. Times were good for many others as well. The British wanted a larger portion of the cash flow and prosperity, so they tried to tax the Colonists. They resisted violently, convinced that their wealth and liberty were at stake.

THE FIRST SUBMARINE ATTACK TOOK PLACE IN 1776?

The Connecticut inventor David Bushnell called his submarine the *Turtle* because it resembled two large tortoise shells of equal size joined together. The watertight hull was made of 6-inch-thick oak timbers coated with tar. On Sept. 6, 1776, the *Turtle* targeted the *HMS Eagle*, flagship of the British fleet. The submarine was supposed to secure a cask of gunpowder to the hull of the *Eagle* and sneak away before it exploded. Unfortunately, the *Turtle* got entangled with the *Eagle*'s rudder bar, lost ballast and surfaced before the gunpowder could be planted. Although the attack was unsuccessful, it was pivotal. The explosion led to Lord Howe ordering British ships to be repositioned farther off the harbor. From this new location, the British blockade against New York was less effective.

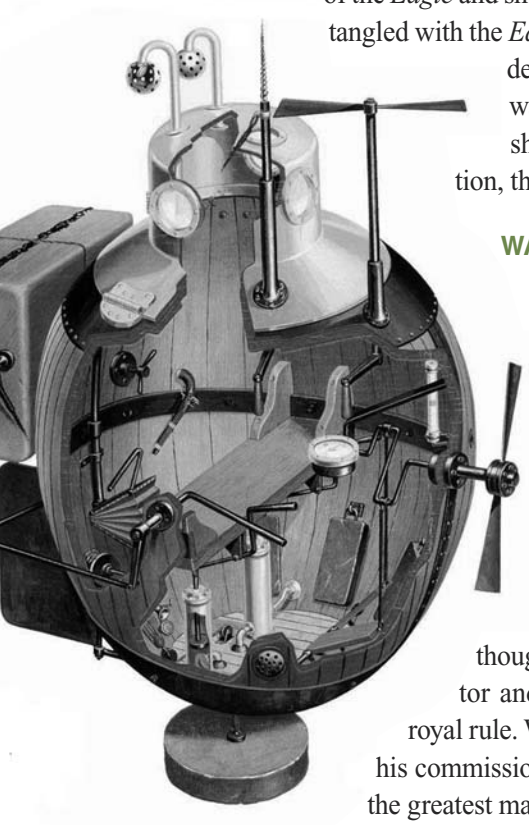

The submersible craft *Turtle* had room for one operator. Two hand-driven propellers raised and lowered the craft in water. An auger on top was designed to bore into an enemy ship's hull and used to securely fasten an explosive to the ship.

WASHINGTON WAS AN AMAZING SPYMASTER?

He ran dozens of espionage rings in British-held New York and Philadelphia, and the man who supposedly could not tell a lie was a genius at disinformation. He constantly befuddled the British by leaking, through double agents, inflated reports on the strength of his army and its whereabouts.

GEORGE III ALMOST ABDICATED?

After the disastrous defeat at Yorktown, King George III vowed to keep fighting. When parliament demurred, the King wrote a letter of abdication—then withdrew it. He tried to console himself with the thought that George Washington would become a dictator and make the Americans long for his "beneficent" royal rule. When he was told that Washington planned to resign his commission, the monarch gasped: "If he does that, sir, he will be the greatest man in the world."

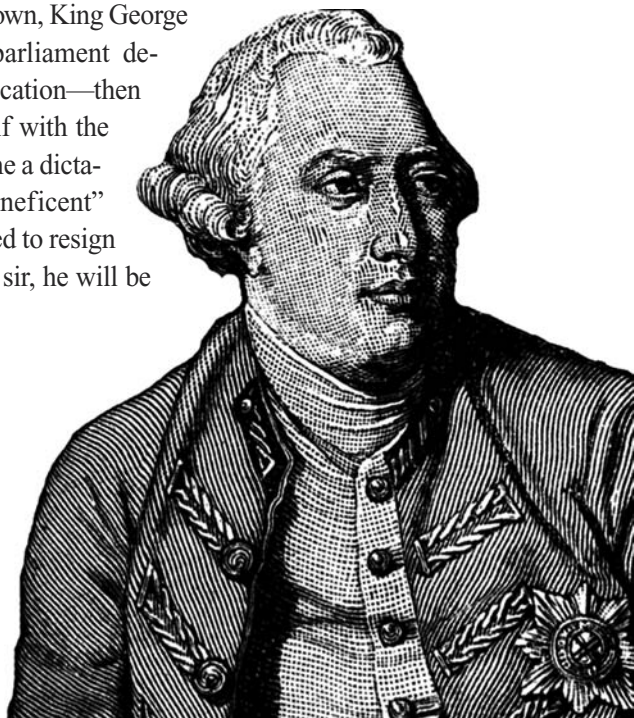

KING GEORGE III

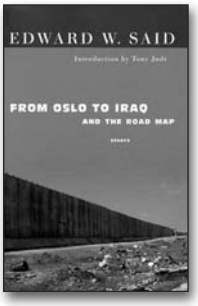

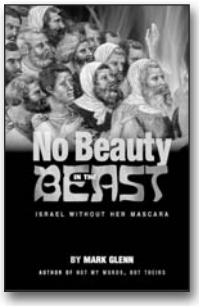

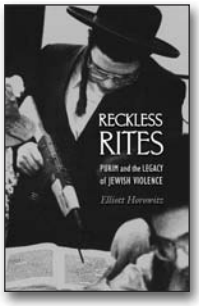

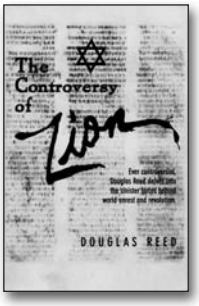

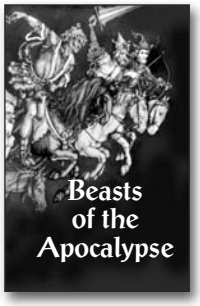

Israel, the Talmud, Zionism, Purim, Iraq. . .

From Oslo to Iraq—and the Road Map. By Edward Said. Completed just before his death, Edward W. Said's book offers impassioned pleas for the Palestinian cause. These essays take us from the Oslo Accords through the U.S. led invasion of Iraq, offering perspectives too rarely visible in America. Said is unyielding in his call for justice. He insists on truth about Israel's treatment of the Palestinians. He pleads for new avenues of communication between progressive elements. And he is equally forceful in his condemnation of Arab failures. Softcover, 352 pages, #437, ***$14***.

No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara discusses the most momentous events of mankind's history and how they pertain to today. The manner in which the Christian West has been seduced into slaughtering Muslims is the extension of the same battle that took place in Jerusalem 2,000 years ago between Jesus and the founders of the modern-day ideological movement known as Zionism. Softcover, 320 pages, #470, ***$25. NOW JUST $22.***

The Case Against Israel. Michael Neumann's book argues for an end to U.S. support for the Zionist entity and agrees that the Palestinians have the right to topple the rogue state of Israel by any means. The author, who is Jewish, focuses on the illegal theft of Palestine, the establishment of provocative settlements and the never-ending cycle of Israeli-inspired violence. Softcover, 220 pages, #471, ***$15***.

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, ***$35***.

The Bunche Report: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. Reprint of an alleged official United Nations report on 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians from November 6, 1944, through September 17, 1948, all instigated and condoned by the Israeli government. Suppressed for 49 years, this is the famous report compiled for Ralph Bunche who was an exceptionally brave man who knew atrocities against Palestinians were being covered up by Israel. #20, 8.5" x 11", ***$7.50***.

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a Preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. # 375, 587 pages, softcover, ***$22.50***.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? Jewish author and historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the Palestinians' homeland. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace in that region. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30***.

Beasts of the Apocalypse. By Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959, it is now being offered again after disappearing from bookshelves for years. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this un-Christian and un-American cabal that poisons all. #280, hardback, 470 pages, ***$27***.

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, being destroyed by the U.S. as you read this. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the Hassuna, Jemdat, Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians also covered. #400, softcover, 576 pages, ***$16***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call **1-877-773-9077** toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.com.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

NEW INFO ON *HMS LUSITANIA*

Germany's sinking of the *Lusitania* in May 1915, which killed 1,200, including 128 Americans, was a pivotal event U.S. politicians used to stir public opinion in favor of entering World War I. But divers recently uncovered a dark secret that proves the Germans were correct: The passenger ship was secretly carrying munitions bound for the Britain. The find could help explain why the ship sank so quickly after it was struck by a torpedo from the German U-boat *U-20*. At the time, Secretary of State Robert Lansing wrote that the sinking gave him the "conviction we would ultimately become the ally of Britain." Americans were even falsely told that German children were given a day off from school to celebrate the sinking of the ship. Reporter Hampton Sides, who was there to witness the discovery, wrote: "They are bullets that were expressly manufactured to kill Germans in World War I—bullets that British officials in Whitehall, and American officials in Washington, have long denied were aboard the *Lusitania*." Treasure hunter Gregg Bemis, who has been funding the salvage operation, told the British press: "Now that we've found it, the British can't deny anymore that there was ammunition on board. That raises the question of what else was on board. . . . There were literally tons and tons of stuff stored in unrefrigerated cargo holds that were dubiously marked 'cheese,' 'butter' and 'oysters.' . . . I've always felt there were some significant high explosives in the holds—shells, powder, gun-cotton—that were set off by the torpedo and the inflow of water. That's what sank the ship. . . . Those 4 million rounds of .303s were not just some private hunter's stash."

1918 KILLER FLU MYSTERY SOLVED

Scientists have unlocked the mystery behind what made the 1918 flu pandemic so deadly. According to published reports, researchers took samples of the 1918 influenza strain and mixed them with modern flu viruses to find three genes that made it a focused killer by allowing the virus to invade the lungs and cause pneumonia. Amazingly, the 1918 virus killed 2.5 percent of those who came down with it, as opposed to less than 1 percent for today's flu. Many of the victims were healthy young adults, who died of severe pneumonia. "The 1918 influenza pandemic was the most devastating outbreak of infectious disease in human history, accounting for about 50 million deaths worldwide," reported researcher Yoshihiro Kawaoka of the University of Wisconsin.

DOUBTING THOMAS

"Historians" are still trying to smear Thomas Jefferson with the lie that he had a sexual relationship and fathered illegitimate children with a 16-year-old slave, Sally Hemings. In the January issue of "history" magazine *American Heritage*, one of the writers, Annette Gordon-Reed, is featured detailing her new book on the subject, titled *The Hemingses of Monticello: An American Family*. Since there is no evidence directly linking Jefferson to Ms. Hemings, Reed, who is a professor of law at New York Law School and a professor of history at Rutgers University, has turned to newspaper reports written by an admitted liar and muckraker, James Callender. Ms. Reed's book, which won a literary award in 2008, is wholly speculative, because there is no way to prove Jefferson fathered any of Hemings's children other than the fact that she was his house slave and was in his house at the time she became pregnant. While DNA analysis performed on Hemings's offspring and the Jefferson family shows a link, most honest historians, including a committee commissioned by the Thomas Jefferson Heritage Society, contend Jefferson's brother, Randolph, who regularly fraternized and drank with the slaves at Monticello, was the likely father.

EXACT END OF ICE AGE

Danish researchers have had the final say on when exactly the last great ice age ended for the world, reports *Politiken*, a Danish news agency. A complex drilling project in Greenland sponsored by the Niels Bohr Institute took samples from deep inside glaciers to prove that it was precisely 11,711 years ago that the ice finally began to withdraw. According to researcher Joergen Peder Steffensen with the Center for Ice and Climate at the University of Copenhagen, it took several thousand years to actually melt the mile-thick ice caps that covered most of the Northern Hemisphere. Still, says Steffensen, the exact date of the temperature change was able to be determined because "the climate shift is so sudden that it is as if a button was pressed."

FIRST FAMILY FOUND IN GERMANY

Studies at 4,600-year-old burial sites in central Germany have produced the earliest evidence of people living together as a nuclear family. The stone age graves contained the remains of a man, woman and two children, which DNA testing proved were a father, a mother and kids. "By establishing the genetic links between the two adults and children buried . . . in one grave, we have established the presence of the classic nuclear family in a prehistoric context in Central Europe—to our knowledge the oldest authentic molecular genetic evidence so far," said lead researcher Wolfgang Haak of the University of Adelaide, Australia.

VIKINGS SAIL AGAIN

The 98-foot-long, $2.5 million replica of a Viking longship, *Sea Stallion*, was prepped for her return voyage from Dublin, Ireland, back to Denmark Jan. 29 as part of one of the most dangerous living history demonstrations ever. Some 63 crewmen manned the ship as it made its maiden voyage out of Denmark on June 29 across the North Sea and down into the Irish Sea to Ireland. Since that time, researchers and historians have been poring over data gathered on the trip on everything from the seaworthiness of the longship design to the types of hazards the sailors encountered on the way.

PEARL HARBOR CONSPIRACY

In time for the 67th anniversary of Pearl Harbor, the National Security Agency has released a study, which claims Washington was clueless that the Japanese had planned an attack on the naval base on Dec. 6, 1941. The study contradicts years of research by respected historians, who say that the U.S. military had cracked Japan's secret code and informed FDR of the impending attack. Those scholars contend that FDR had withheld the information from U.S. military officers in order to force the United States into World War II.

'SURVIVOR' YARN UNRAVELS

Another popular holocaust survivor has been exposed as a fraud, and a much-ballyhooed book about his fairy tale has been canceled. Called *Angel at the Fence*, the work of fiction detailed the story of Herman Rosenblat and his wife, Roma Radzicky, who purportedly met at a German sub-work camp of Buchenwald. Rosenblat claimed she saved his life by sneaking him food from the other side of the fence. The story not only fooled his publisher, it also tricked popular TV host Oprah Winfrey, who had the Rosenblats on her talk show. Other holocaust memoirists have been outed as fairy tale tellers. Misha Defonseca, author of *Misha: A Memoire of the Holocaust Years*, said she was a Jewish girl who lived with wolves during the war. She was a non-Jew who lived, without wolves, in Belgium.

SOVIET ATROCITY IN MALBORK

While excavating in the Polish city of Malbork, construction workers unearthed nearly 2,000 corpses. After analyzing the findings, Piotr Szwedowski, a Malbork city official, said that one in 10 of the corpses had been shot in the head, and they had all been buried naked, "without shoes, without clothes, without personal items. . . . The metal detectors used during the excavations found no metal, not even a false tooth." Until WWII, the town was part of Germany. Historians now believe the burial site is a mass grave for Germans, executed by Soviets.

COMICS EXERCISE FREE SPEECH

Looks like stand-up comics may have found a way to reach the public with politically incorrect truths. First it was Dick Gregory, then Al Franken. Now, despite the vocal objections of powerful Jewish groups in Europe, black French comedian Dieudonné recently handed out a "heroism" award to Revisionist scholar Robert Faurisson. Faurisson has faced prosecution and jail-time for questioning aspects of the holocaust tales of World War II. An audience of 5,000 turned out at Le Zénith theater in Paris to watch the award ceremony, which included French leaders from the far-left and far-right and television personalities. Born to Cameroonian and Breton parents, Dieudonné, whose full name is Dieudonné M'bala M'bala, has been assailed by the French establishment for his increasingly anti-Israeli and anti-Jewish comedy. In France, his popularity is on the rise among Arab and black youths and on the far left among whites. "I don't agree with all [of Faurisson's] ideas," said Dieudonné. "But for me, what counts most of all is freedom of expression."

PYRAMIDS BUILT INSIDE-OUT?

A sealed room inside Egypt's Great Pyramid may help archeologists solve the mystery of how ancient Egyptians moved millions of two-ton blocks to construct the at least 4,500-year-old monument. French architect Jean-Pierre Houdin argues that the hidden space supports the theory that the ancient site was actually built from the inside out, via a spiraling, inclined tunnel. His idea contradicts the prevailing view that the monument was built by dragging massive stone blocks up an external ramp. The case is still far from closed, however. Confirmation of the theory may soon be possible using infrared cameras. Another question is, assuming the theory is true, were other pyramids also built in this fashion?

MYSTERY PYRAMID IN MEXICO

In Mexico, archeologists believe that artifacts discovered 15 years ago may have been part of a mysterious pyramid built by an unknown culture that was alien to the region. The stone sculptures date to between A.D. 600 and 900 and "do not fit into any of the known cultures of the Valley of Tulancingo or the highlands of central Mexico," said Carlos Hernández, a scholar at Mexico's National Institute of Anthropology and History in the central state of Hidalgo.

TIMEPIECE IN CHINESE TOMB A MYSTERY

Archeologists are baffled after finding a tiny Swiss watch in a Chinese tomb that is over 400 years old. The scholars said they found the tiny "ring watch" while doing work in the remote north-central Chinese town of Shangsi. The time was stopped at 10:06 a.m., and on the back was engraved the word "Swiss," reports a Chinese newspaper. Locals told the publication that the tomb where it was located had not been disturbed for 400 years.

'HE WAS GOOD TO US'

Rosa Mitterer, who was the maid to Adolf Hitler at his mountain retreat in Bavaria in the 1930s, broke her silence recently, telling a UK newspaper that the German leader was "a great boss to work for." She spoke about her life, working under the man who court historians say was worse than the devil. "You can say what you like, but he was a good man to us," said Mrs. Mitterer. "I only ever knew Hitler as a kindly man who was good to me."

ERUPTION OF KNOWLEDGE?

Ancient Roman Herculaneum lay at the foot of Mount Vesuvius on a bluff overlooking the sea. It was last seen intact on the afternoon in A.D. 79 that the long-dormant volcano roared into life. A heat blast of about 662 degrees Fahrenheit killed those of the city's inhabitants who had not managed to flee: the postures of skeletons found suggest they died instantaneously, as if microwaved in a fraction of a second. From the shattered cone of Vesuvius oozed a slow-moving river of liquid lava, swallowing the town. In the silent days that followed, the lava cooled into a cement-like skin, 60 feet deep, beneath which the Villa of the Papyri, a gorgeous three-storey beachfront mansion with unimpeded sea views, slept undisturbed for 17 centuries. This villa, which is believed to have belonged to the father-in-law of Julius Caesar, contained an excellent library of papyrus scrolls. Remarkably, thanks to nature's act of "destruction," this is the only library that has survived from ancient times. Although carbonized, with great care it is still possible to read the scrolls. An alliance of mainly British and American scholars, convinced that more texts remain to be found at the Villa of the Papyri, are calling for its urgent excavation. They cite the threat posed to the villa by a further eruption of Vesuvius. If a significant number of lost classics are found at the Villa of the Papyri it would enlarge our cultural and intellectual tradition, and might even alter its course. Should scholars find the famous lost second book of Aristotle's *Poetics*, the narrative wellspring of Umberto Eco's best-selling medieval mystery, *The Name of the Rose*, the discovery might shift the ground of Western aesthetics. Of Sophocles's 120 plays, only seven are known, and of these the Oedipus trilogy has impressed itself eternally on the Western imagination. *The Kypria*, a martial epic believed to have been Homer's source material, disappeared sometime in antiquity. Are these cultural treasures all gone? Or perhaps only lost from view, temporarily?

Heros von Borcke: The Prussian Johnny Reb

Prussian-born Heros von Borcke, who bravely fought in the Civil War as an officer in the Confederate Army, was not only one of history's great soldiers, he was also a prolific writer, penning nine books in both English and German before he died. His autobiography, discussed in detail below, details the life of this inspirational figure, along with colorful descriptions of the geography he witnessed during his travels, his compatriots and the battles in which he fought.

By Willis A. Carto

Johann August Heinrich Heros von Borcke was a special sort of man, as you will have to agree. Born in 1835 in Pomerania, Prussia to an aristocratic family, he reached the height of 6' 4" by his teens, weighing in as a giant. He was a lieutenant in the 2nd Brandenburg Regiment of Dragoons when news arrived of the beginning of the American Civil War. Getting released from the Prussian Army was not easy, but he was determined to get into the American fray, which he did.

Von Borcke arrived in Charleston on a Confederate blockade runner in May, 1862 and straightaway made for Richmond, where he enlisted in the Confederate Army. He had brought with him a massive Solingen straight sword, which would become famous during his ensuing career. It is now on display at the Museum of the Confederacy.

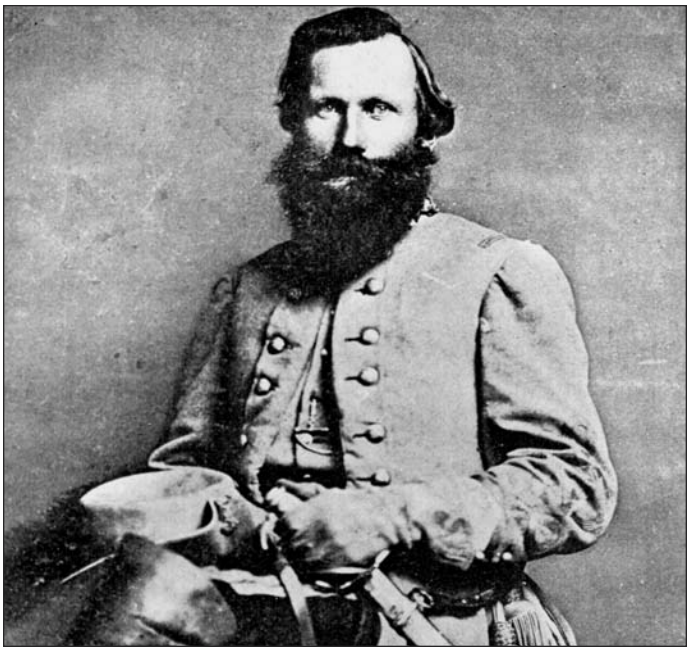

Dashing Confederate cavalry commander James Ewell Brown "J.E.B." Stuart (1833-1864) was known as "the eyes and ears of the Army of Northern Virginia." Confederate Prussian Capt. Heros Von Borcke details many little-known facts about Stuart in his masterful memoir on the Confederate War for Independence.

Von Borcke was given the rank of captain in the Confederate Army and was assigned to J. E. B. Stuart.

Stuart was one of the dazzling array of top officers in the Confederacy, along with Robert E. Lee, internationally recognized for his generalship and all-around leadership, as was Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson, James Longstreet, Jefferson Davis and many others.

As for the North, Abraham Lincoln—who must be held personally responsible for the terrible war, which killed some 138,154 men and boys from the North and 74,524 from the South (which has earned him hero status, including a great memorial in Washington)—the leadership was in general chaotic. By late summer 1862, the Union high command was chaos tempered by confusion. Generals in the field were denounced by the secretary of war and other high officials, yet were not removed by commander-in-chief Lincoln. Often, they flouted the chain of command entirely and dealt with Lincoln or influential congressmen or senators. As author Ludwell H. Johnson says in his *North Against South*, "military affairs were shrouded in a miasma of intrigue, deception and political maneuvering worthy of an imperial Byzantine court . . ."

It is generally understood that Lincoln won the war and was acclaimed great man status the same way that the feds have won every war since the Revolutionary War (the only "good war" this country has fought with the sole exception of

A Selection from the Personal Memoirs of Heros von Borcke

The following selection was taken at random from the book *Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian Officer with J.E.B. Stuart in Virginia* by Heros von Borcke, available from TBR Book Club.

The first day of October brought a sudden change in our life of happy quietude and social enjoyment. At an early hour we received a report from our pickets near Shepherdstown that the enemy were showing themselves in large numbers on the opposite bank of the Potomac, to which about noon succeeded the intelligence that several brigades of Federal cavalry under General Pleasanton had crossed the river, driven in our pickets, and were rapidly advancing upon Martinsburg. This put us at once in the saddle, and we proceeded at full gallop to the headquarters of Col. William H.F. Lee (son of Gen. Robert E. Lee), who was temporarily in command of the brigade of his cousin Fritz Lee, this officer having a few days before received a kick on the leg from a malicious mule, already hastened toward Martinsburg, whither we followed him, and where Gen. Stuart found, to his intense disgust, that the place had been abandoned—a fact first made apparent by the whizzing bullets of the Yankee sharpshooters on approaching the outskirts of the town. Col. Lee had retired a short distance upon the turnpike leading to Winchester [Va.]; Gen. Hampton with his brigade rested on the road leading to Hainesville, both commands still keeping up a connection with each other.

General Stuart sent at once for the brigade commanders, and, expressing his great dissatisfaction, said, "Gentlemen, this thing will not do; I will give you 20 minutes, within which time the town must be again in our possession." Lee's brigade was ordered to open the attack in front, supported by a corresponding movement of Hampton's command on the enemy's right flank. Our brave horsemen, who were happy to have their bold commander with them again, received us as we galloped up to their lines with tremendous cheers, which struck terror into the hearts of the Federals. ✦

Memoirs of the Confederate War for Independence: A Prussian Officer with J.E.B. Stuart in Virginia (softcover, 399 fast-paced pages, #516, $23 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send request to TBR, P.O. Box, 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Inside U.S. add $3 S&H per book. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rate to your nation.

the Mexican War)—by a preponderance of men and materiel, certainly not by fighting skill or morale. Lincoln pressed some 400,000 Irish and German lads right off the boats as they arrived in at New York Harbor and herded them into the Union Army while the Confederacy—although with superior leadership and morale—was bedeviled by lack of supplies and inferior transportation.

A GIANT CONTRIBUTION

"Jeb" Stuart was impressed by von Borcke, whose large stature was matched by his fearlessness in battle, and they shortly became fast friends. He was soon promoted to the rank of major and rode with Stuart as his chief of staff and adjutant general during the northern Virginia campaign, adding to his growing reputation for bravery in the face of the enemy. Unfortunately, Stuart was killed during the Battle of Yellow Tavern, fought on May 11, 1864.

"Von Borcke's book displays his mastery of his adopted tongue in its descriptions not only of battles but geography, personalities that he encountered—both the well-known and unknown."

Von Borcke's book displays his mastery of his adopted tongue in its descriptions not only of battles but geography, personalities that he encountered—both the well-known and unknown—and scenery. Readers who live in northeastern Virginia will particularly enjoy his description of the Fredricksburg-Culpeper-Rappahannock area and can relate his account of the battles and skirmishes he participated in to the historical markers and signs that the state of Virginia has placed along its highways.

Interestingly, von Borcke was not only one of history's great soldiers and captains, with the requisite brutality and physical fearlessness, but he was also a very sensitive man with the soul of a poet. Before he died, he wrote a total of nine books in both English and German. There is a great deal of humor in his autobiography; he had a well-rounded personality.

Finally, von Borcke, after having several horses shot out from underneath him, was seriously wounded. He was officially thanked for his services by the Confederate government and was sent to England on a diplomatic mission.

With the collapse of the Confederacy, von Borcke returned to Prussia and resumed his military exploits. He fought in the 1866 Austro-Prussian War, receiving the coveted Order of the Red Eagle. Von Borcke had never fully recovered from the serious wound he received in Virginia. He retired from the Prussian Army in 1867 and settled in Neumarkt, inheriting a stone castle at Geisenbrugge, Pomerania (now Gryzin, Poland) where he proudly flew the Confederate flag. The bullet he received in Virginia had lodged in his lung, and he died in 1895 from lead poisoning. The headstone over his grave was destroyed by the Red Army in 1945.

In 2008, the U. S. government provided a new marker and a cross of honor and had it installed at this Confederate hero's gravesite. (See story below.) ✦

Willis A. Carto is the publisher of The Barnes Review.

Colonel von Borcke Honored in Ancestral German Home

In the summer of 2008, Prussian-born Johann August Heinrich Heros von Borcke (1836-1895), who rose to the rank of colonel in the Confederate Army, received a long-overdue tombstone in Poland to honor his service during the Civil War.

The gravestone had been supplied by the U.S. military after a recent change in U.S. law recognized Confederate veterans as American soldiers. (The tombstones for former Confederates, like von Borcke's, are different in design from traditional gravestones for other U.S. soldiers in that they have a pointed, rather than a rounded, top.)

Von Borcke, a Prussian aristocrat, fought valiantly for the Confederacy and is considered a hero by many in the South for the courage he displayed while fighting in the War Between the States.

Von Borcke had arrived in the United States via Charleston, S.C., on a blockade runner in May 1862. The 26-year-old narrowly avoided being captured when Union sailors searched the blockade runner on which he was travelling.

He eventually served under Gen. J.E.B. Stuart and fought for the South until he was severely wounded, a bullet forever remaining inside his body. Most historians believe that had Stuart's cavalry, which included von Borcke, gone to Gettysburg, the battle may have gone in Robert E. Lee's favor and saved the Confederacy. ✦

New Book Claims Patton Was Targeted By Both U.S. & Soviet Assassins

CONSIDERED TO BE ONE OF THE ETERNAL MYSTERIES of World War II, the untimely death of General George S. Patton has come under the microscope in the past years with a new book by a respected historian who recounts an interview with the man who claims to be Patton's assassin. Was Patton killed by U.S. and Soviet agents after he threatened to blow the whistle on collusion between the East and West that resulted in the deaths of American GIs?

BY PAUL T. ANGEL

A new book claims that the OSS, the forerunner to the CIA and the Soviet NKVD, the precursor to the KGB, conspired to assassinate Gen. George S. Patton, who has been celebrated as one of the most brilliant American military minds of the 20th century.

According to respected military historian Robert Wilcox, spy chiefs in both the United States and the Soviet Union were worried that Patton would expose Allied cooperation with the Russians in World War II that cost American lives. Wilcox's new book, *Target Patton*, charges that OSS head Gen. "Wild Bill" Donovan ordered a highly decorated U.S. marksman named Douglas Bazata to silence Patton.

Up until this point, Patton's death in 1945 had remained an unexplained mystery. Patton had been recovering from a car accident in Mannheim, Germany, and was nearly ready to fly home to the United States when he suddenly took a turn for the worst and died.

Wilcox managed to track down Bazata before his death in 1999 and interviewed him extensively for the book. Bazata claimed he staged the car crash by getting a troop truck to crash into Patton's Cadillac. He then shot the general with a low-velocity projectile, breaking his neck. The other passengers escaped without a scratch.

GEORGE PATTON
VIctim of NKVD hit squad?

When Patton began to recover, however, U.S. officials turned a blind eye as agents of the NKVD poisoned him.

Why would both the United States and the Soviets want Patton dead? The following excerpts from *Target Patton* lend some insight into what a threat Patton was to the cozy relationship shared by Washington and Moscow:

"The Roosevelt administration had been the first U.S. administration to diplomatically recognize communist Russia as a legitimate government. The prior Republican Hoover administration had vigorously opposed such recognition. But the stock market crash and ensuing Great Depression of the 1930s had softened the anti-communist attitude of many Americans—especially amongst Democrats where socialism made gains. Roosevelt looked favorably on the communist nation, especially after the Nazis turned on their Soviet ally which, with Britain, left the two European nations leading the fight against Germany. Roosevelt felt rightly that the Soviet Union, in its fight against the Nazi invader, would be one of the keys in defeating the Germans. . . .

"Roosevelt was like a passionate schoolboy in his courting of Stalin. *Sword and Shield* authors Andrew and Mitrokhin quote how FDR, in order to win favor with the inscrutable dictator, had no pangs ridiculing his friend Churchill at the upcoming Tehran Summit in November 1943. 'Winston got red and scowled, and the more he did so, the more Stalin smiled. Finally, Stalin broke out into a deep, hearty guffaw. . . . I saw

the light. I kept it up until Stalin was laughing with me. . . . I called him Uncle Joe. He would have thought me fresh the day before . . . but he came over and shook my hand. From that time on our relations were personal. . . . We talked like men and brothers.'

"Patton, of course, disapproved. Did he make his feelings about the Soviets known in North Africa? I have not been able to find any public record of his doing so, but it does not mean it did nor happen. He had plenty of chances to give his anti-Soviet views, not only with his own staff, who certainly were aware of his opinions, but with the high-ranking officers in the Allied commands in North Africa with whom he had daily contact, and even with Roosevelt, Hopkins (whom Patton called 'pilot fish' and FDR's 'boyfriend' because of his attachment to the president), and General [George] Marshall, each of whom he spent ample time alone with during the Casablanca talks. At least twice, according to his diaries, he was alone with Roosevelt, talking 'for about 30 minutes' in one instance (Jan. 19, 1943 entry) and then for 'two hours' (on Oct. 17, 1945 entry in which he recalled the earlier trip) as he drove the president back from a seaside lunch. 'We talked history and armor . . . . Then he got on to politics . . . .' Did Patton hold his tongue? Not likely. That was not his style. And since he was praised by conferees, his confidence to speak out must have been high. The trip was a chance to influence the highest decision maker. But even if he just listened, Roosevelt, who relished the clandestine and always had a silent agenda and private sources of information—as most in his position would—certainly knew Patton's opinions. It was his job, and his advisors' jobs, to know. That was one of the reasons he had established the OSS, which basically was his own private intelligence service, as opposed to using the military intelligence services which were parochially beholden to the admirals and generals. Donovan reported only to FDR, and occasionally, the War Department. So it may not have been coincidence that it was just several weeks after the Casablanca meeting, in early February 1943, that Eisenhower had summoned his generals to Algiers to order them not to talk badly about the British. Also prohibited in the gag order was any criticism of the Soviets. . . .

"Patton was not about to stop his criticisms of Allied postwar policies nor warnings about the Soviets. He returned to Bavaria and quickly became involved in controversy. He opposed the repatriation of 'fascist traitors,' Stalin's characterization of Soviet POWs and ex-patriots, which the Russian dictator had secretly gotten Roosevelt and Churchill to agree to at Yalta and which Eisenhower vigorously—brutally—enforced. . . .

"But even worse to Patton's superiors and enemies . . . were Soviet charges, relentlessly pressed, that Patton was secretly hiding and husbanding Waffen-SS units with which to later attack [the Soviets]. . . . Eisenhower, incensed, ordered Patton to Frankfurt and reportedly screamed at him behind closed doors. . . . Patton's response, while contrite, was basically to go hunting and continue to publicly state that Russia, not Germany, was the problem. . . .

"Patton was obviously a marked man."

This is not the first book to reveal the sinister plot to assassinate Patton. *Los Crimenes de los Buenos,* penned by noted Spanish author Joaquin Bochaca and published in 2001, also drew upon conversations with Bazata to expose the plot. [See TBR, July/August 2008.—Ed.]. ✦

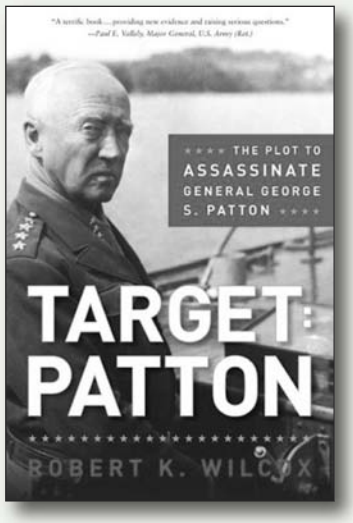

TARGET: PATTON: *The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton* unearths and explores new and damning evidence about a multi-faceted assassination plot to kill one of America's greatest generals. In *Target: Patton* noted journalist Robert K. Wilcox reveals Patton's unstoppable march through Europe and chronicles the hatred it inspired in U.S., British and Soviet military leaders. Wilcox explores first-hand accounts of the scheming against Patton within Gen. "Wild Bill" Donovan's OSS. Wilcox exposes long-hidden documents and accounts for the first time. Here are some of the little known stories and secrets of the mysterious plot to kill Patton: Patton's life was threatened earlier in several other odd incidents; no one else was severely injured in the minor accident that paralyzed Patton; a Cadillac expert says the "historic" car in the Patton Museum is not really the 1938 Cadillac Patton was in that day; at least five known reports about the accident have vanished from government archives; Patton was making a remarkable recovery in a German hospital when he suddenly died; and many more. *Target: Patton* (hardback, 444 pages, #517, $28 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation.

THE FORCED WAR

What was in this historian's books about World War II that so enraged "the powers that be" they tried to destroy his life?

David Leslie Hoggan, author of *The Forced War* and other works, was born in Portland, Oregon, on March 23, 1923. Harry Elmer Barnes characterized *Forced War* thusly: "In its present form, it not only constitutes the first thorough study of the responsibility for the causes of the second world war in any language, but is likely to remain the definitive Revisionist work on this subject for many years." Several of Dr. Hoggan's historical writings have appeared only in German, including *Der unnötige Krieg* ("The Unnecessary War"), published in 1976. (Hoggan's shade must be pleased to know that Patrick Buchanan has titled his own book on the causes of World War II *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War*.)

By Daniel W. Michaels

If the enemies of academic freedom and freedom of the press had had their way 100% on the night of July 4, 1984 (when they bombed and torched the offices of the Institute for Historical Review), nothing would have remained of the works of hundreds of researchers shedding new light on key aspects of World War II, foremost of which was the answer to the question of who was responsible for the outbreak of war in Poland in September 1939. Fortunately, the somewhat charred remnants of a book written to answer that question survived.

It was the English-language manuscript of a young, Harvard-trained American scholar, David Leslie Hoggan, who received his doctorate from Harvard in diplomatic history in 1948, not long after the war. His dissertation, called *When Peaceful Revision Failed*, dealt with German-Polish relations in the interwar period (1935-40) and, as the title suggests, describes the collapse of Britain's appeasement policy which had been adopted by Neville Chamberlain to rectify some of the punitive wrongs imposed on Germany in the Versailles Treaty. Because of subsequent events and the criticisms of the press, the term "appeasement" has taken on an entirely different meaning from the original intent. Appeasement, as used in Chamberlain's interwar policy statements, simply meant that the British government intended to take a conciliatory approach to Germany's valid grievances and entreaties to correct the injustices in the Versailles Treaty.

DAVID HOGGAN

The namesake of this magazine, Harry Elmer Barnes, a prominent American historian of the 20th century and a founding force in historical Revisionism, who, with Charles Beard, Charles Callan Tansill, and other eminent historians of the day, all of whom had opposed President Roosevelt's domestic and foreign policies, was so impressed with Hoggan's research that he advised the young man to expand his dissertation to book length and get it in the public marketplace. Barnes defined Revisionism as using historical scholarship to challenge and refute the narratives of history promulgated by the state and the elite. Hoggan be-

came an early convert.

At first American publishers shied away from the impressive tome, considering the 900-page scholarly work and its highly controversial contents to be a somewhat risky business undertaking. German publishers, on the other hand, and, ironically for precisely the same reasons their U.S counterparts found it problematical, translated the work into German, published it in 1961 under the title *Der erzwungene Krieg* and found considerable success in the German book market, where it has since gone through some 13 printings. Finally, in 1989, after several U.S. book houses chose not to publish the obviously highly controversial book, the Institute for Historical Review published Hoggan's work in English under the title *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*.[1]

Hoggan called World War II the "forced" war in the sense that it need never have happened.

Two companion books on the causes of World War II must also be mentioned because they both reinforce and expand on Hoggan's pioneer work. They are A.J.P. Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War*,[2] which was written at about the same time as Hoggan's, and Patrick J. Buchanan's *Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War,*[3] which has just appeared and has the advantage of a half-century of hindsight.

The basic argument of Hoggan's book was revolutionary at the time it was voiced and explains why it was so enthusiastically received in Germany and so vehemently rejected by the establishment historians in England and America. Hoggan had the effrontery to argue that duplicitous British diplomacy, as practiced primarily by Lord Halifax, was far more responsible for the war than were the actions of Adolf Hitler.

Hoggan had the effrontery to argue that duplicitous British diplomacy, as practiced primarily by Lord Halifax, was far more responsible for the war than were the actions of Adolf Hitler.

It was Britain, after all, that did officially declare war on Germany in both world wars, which the Germans in both instances had tried openly and desperately to avoid. To the same degree the German people were elated by Hoggan's book, the German, British and American establishments were outraged.

The Germans were understandably pleased to have an American historian, so soon after the war, attempt to shift the blame for World War II back to the British, where the Germans believed it belonged. Ever since the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, Germany has unjustly been accused of total responsibility for the war, just as it had unfairly been assigned sole guilt for World War I. Another of Hoggan's qualifications that appealed to the Germans was that the young American also had a good reading knowledge of not only German but of Polish as well—Poland being the object of the border dispute. For years too many histories of World War II were written in English by individuals who were unable to consult primary sources. Hoggan, unlike most Western historians, also emphasized the mistreatment of those millions of Germans put under Polish and Czech rule by the victors at Versailles. The British ambassador to Germany, Neville Henderson, confirmed the truth of the mistreatment, while the UK ambassador to Poland, William Kennard, denied it. (Hoggan, 500)

Essentially the line-up of belligerents in both the first and second world wars was approximately the same, although Japan and Italy had switched sides. The largely imperialistic "rim" states of Europe (Britain, Russia, France, Belgium), which controlled most of the world at the time, were opposed to the central continental powers, chiefly Germany, Austria, Hungary. This 20th-century standoff contained elements of Athens versus Sparta; sea and air power against the land powers; and the "have-not" nations rebelling against the "haves."

The answer to the question of war guilt is of utmost importance because of the irreversible consequences of the two world wars. After 30 years of fratricidal conflict little remained of old Europe's civilization. An era in history, characterized by national values (heritage, tradition, language, history, homeland), had been abruptly truncated. Nation-states were to be replaced by globalization.

Dr. Hoggan maintains that in the period 1933-38 the British consistently and openly followed a policy of peaceful revision of the more onerous provisions of the Versailles Treaty. In 1935, for example, the British agreed to the Anglo-German naval pact; in March 1936 neither Anthony Eden nor Halifax objected to the reoccupation of the Rhineland or saw it as a violation of the Locarno Treaty; at the time of the Anschluss in March 1936 the British leaders were not unduly upset; and in September 1938 at the Munich Conference Britain agreed that the Sudeten Germans ought to be returned to the Fatherland. Indeed, Great Britain had no territorial commitments and little interest in East Europe in the early 1930s. Germany, attempting to meet Britain halfway, was quite modest in its program of desired territorial revisions in Europe. Hitler renounced Alsace-Lorraine, Eupen-Malmedy, North Schleswig, South Tirol, Austrian Slovenia, Pozna, Polish West Prussia, East Upper Silesia and other territories held by the German empire in 1914. (Hoggan, 292)

Appeasement or peaceful revision was proceeding apace

Winston Churchill and Anthony Eden on their way to Parliament on Sept. 3, 1939, the day Britain declared war on Germany

as Germany moved from its pariah status imposed at Versailles to its former more dominant place on the continent. Both sides appeared satisfied with the progress made toward reconciliation. However, when the war propagandists in Britain and America managed to twist the meaning of the term "appeasement" to mean cowardice and surrender, a mood of hostility began to prevail.

Speaking for PM Chamberlain, Lord Halifax told Hitler explicitly that if "far reaching disturbances could be avoided, all of Germany's grievances from Versailles, in Central Europe, could be resolved in Germany's favor." (Taylor, 71)

Extrapolating on this point, historian A.J.P. Taylor continued:

> Halifax's remarks were an invitation to Hitler to promote German nationalist agitation in Danzig, Czechoslovakia and Austria, an assurance also that this agitation would not be opposed from without. Nor did these promptings come from Halifax alone. In London Eden told Ribbentrop: 'People in England recognize that a closer connection between Germany and Austria would have to come about sometime." (Taylor, p. 134)

Hitler, Hoggan insists, made repeated efforts to be conciliatory and reasonable with Polish PM Józef Beck with respect to Germany's claim to Danzig, a German city since medieval times. As in the era before World War I, Hitler wanted no war with France and Britain. In fact, Hitler hoped to form an alliance with Poland aimed at countering the communist threat from the Soviet Union. His fondest dream, based on his ideology, was to make an alliance with England in which Britain, with the support of Germany, would preserve her world empire while Germany would control the continent. This could only be done if Britain would give Germany a free hand in Europe to destroy the USSR. Unfortunately, Britain was quite oblivious to the threat communism and Soviet Russia posed to her empire.

It was obviously advantageous for the Soviet Union to have the Western nations fighting against each other while it utilized the time to build up its own forces, waiting for the most opportune moment to strike. Hoggan writes:

> The war-mongering tactics of pro-Soviet intellectuals in Great Britain and the United States prior to the Soviet-German Pact should have been a warning. The per-

sonal desire of Maxim Litvinov for a war between Germany and the Western powers was clearly a hint that such a war might be advantageous for Communism and equally injurious to all other powers. There was no justification for a British Conservative government to engage in war because Communism and their friends desired it. (Hoggan, p. 604)

The sequelae to the Munich Agreement of Sept. 30, 1938 were unexpected both by Hitler and the rest of the world. The whole Czechoslovak artificial construct, invented in Versailles, fell apart. German troops occupied Prague, Bohemia and Moravia; and Slovakia was declared a German protectorate.

In October 1938, shortly after Lord Halifax assumed control over foreign policy from Chamberlain, Britain hardened her foreign policy. On March 31, 1939, PM Chamberlain, after consultations with Halifax, speaking to the House of Commons, issued a war guarantee to Poland:

> I now have to inform the House that in the event of any action which clearly threatened Polish independence and which the Polish government considered it vital to resist with their national forces, his majesty's government would feel themselves bound at once to lend the Polish government all support in their power. They have given the Polish government an assurance to that effect. (Taylor, 211)

"Thus, a localized dispute between three countries, England, Poland & Germany, grew and became a global war when Britain and France involved their colonies and global allies."

Hoggan then describes the rapid succession of the events that culminated in war: On April 13, 1939 Chamberlain extended the British war guarantee to Romania and Greece; on May 11 Chamberlain said that if the Germans resort to force in Danzig, it will mean war; on June 11 Britain sent William Strang to Moscow to negotiate a pact with Russia; on August 5 British and French military missions visited Moscow to discuss an alliance; and on August 25 the British concluded the Anglo-Polish alliance treaty,[4] which Hitler countered with the Soviet-German Pact. Hoggan believed that by March 1939 an Anglo-Polish plot had already been hatched between Col, Beck and British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax to lure Germany into war over Danzig.

Hoggan speculates on the causes for the abrupt change in British foreign policy from appeasement to hostile confrontation: Perhaps Chamberlain had been embarrassed by the collapse of Czechoslovakia and his peace policy, or perhaps the war party, under Churchill, had succeeded in undermining Chamberlain's grip on the government, or perhaps Great Britain, after its envoys had visited Moscow and Washington, now felt more confident in opposing Hitler, or perhaps it was a combination of all of the above. Moreover, in the late 1930s both the British and the Jewish lobbies in the United States were agitating against Germany in favor of strong support for the British. President Roosevelt and Winston Churchill were both encouraging Poland to stand up against Hitler.

Exasperated and concerned about the deteriorating general situation, Hitler gave the following message to the League of Nations Commissioner for Danzig, Carl Burckhardt, to be passed on to the British:

> Everything that I undertake is directed against Russia. If the West is too stupid and too blind to understand this then I will be forced to reach an understanding with the Russians, smash the West, and then turn all my concentrated strength against the Soviet Union. I need Ukraine so that no one can starve us out again as in the last war. (Buchanan, 332)

On August 25 Hitler, acting through Sir Neville Henderson, the British ambassador, sent a message to the British prime minister proposing that, if the Polish problem was quickly resolved, the German head of state would be prepared to enter negotiations with the British government to form an Anglo-German alliance in which Germany would pledge to devote the might of the Third Reich to the protection of the British Empire. On August 28 Henderson returned with the prime minister's reply in which Britain would be interested in negotiations with Germany, but only after the Polish problem was resolved.

On August 29 Poland ordered defensive military measures, which Berlin interpreted as mobilization. Hitler proposed to Britain that Poland send a plenipotentiary to Berlin for discus-

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers: Hitler's real feelings toward the Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Hoess memoirs; Jewish memoirs; torture confessions; facts and myths; Red Cross appraisals; Eichmann; Hitler's depravity; and more. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14*** minus 10% for subscribers. ***Bulk discount: Just $9 each for 10 or more (reg. $10 each in bulk—save 10%).*** **Call 1-877-773-9077 to order.**

sions. On August 30 Halifax, however, wired Henderson saying that they could not advise the Polish government to send a plenipotentiary. On September 1, when no Polish plenipotentiary had arrived, German forces invaded Poland.

Chamberlain broadcast to the British people and the world that "the responsibility for this terrible catastrophe lies on the shoulders of one man, the German chancellor." (Hoggan, 578)

Britain then demanded that Germany withdraw her forces immediately or suffer the consequences. In response, German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop delivered the following note to Henderson:

> The German government and the German people refuse to receive, accept, let alone fulfill demands in the nature of ultimata made by the British government. The German people and its government do not, like Great Britain, intend to dominate the world, but they are determined to defend their own liberty, their own independence, and above all their life. (Hoggan, 598-9)

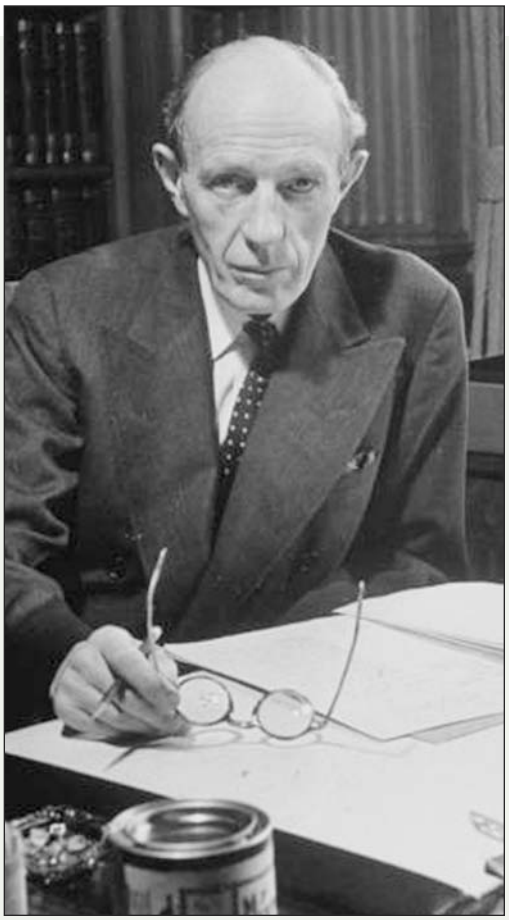

BRITAIN'S LORD HALIFAX, EDWARD WOOD

Britain, France and their colonies thereupon also automatically declared war on Germany on September 3. World War II had begun. Thus, a localized dispute between three countries, England, Poland and Germany, grew and became a global war when the colonial powers, Britain and France, involved their colonies and allies.

Essentially, Hoggan concludes, Great Britain was merely repeating its World War I policy, which had been presided over by Sir Edward Grey, to prevent Germany from becoming the dominant power on the continent. In World War II Lord Halifax had no intention of tolerating a German Reich even more prosperous and influential than the Hohenzollern empire Grey had helped to destroy in 1918.

In his works, Dr. Hoggan often refers to World War II as an unnecessary war in the sense that Germany was not threatening any of Great Britain's vital interests, Germany was not hostile to Britain (quite the contrary), and there were no other border disputes that could not have been resolved through negotiations or arbitration.

In a desperate attempt to avoid further warring on the Western front, Hitler's deputy Rudolf Hess flew to Scotland on May 10, 1941, in a last-ditch effort to present peace proposals to the British government. He was arrested, declared insane and incarcerated for life.

An unnecessary war in which countries are ruined and millions lose their lives is a criminal war.

Establishment historians in Great Britain, the United States and Germany, who regularly package and present the history promulgated by the state and the "elite" of the day, then and now denigrate Hoggan's findings as worthless, pseudo-history and amateurish. Deborah E. Lipstadt, Lucy Dawidowicz and others in that circle labeled Hoggan an "anti-Semite," a "holocaust denier," and "neo-nazi." On the other hand, the embattled Dr. Hoggan did receive several awards from private German historical societies for his scholarship, including the Leopold von Ranke Prize of the Society for the Advancement of Historical Research, the Ulrich von Hutten Prize of the Society for Free Journalism and the award of the German Cultural Works for Historical Truth. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 David L. Hoggan, *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revisionism Failed*. Institute for Historical Review. Costa Mesa, California, 1989, 716 pp. Hoggan was so vilified after *The Forced War* appeared, that none of his subsequent works were published in English, among which was: *Der unnötige Krieg* ("The Unnecessary War"), Grabert Verlag, 1976; *Das blinde Jahrhundert—Amerika: das messianische Unheil* ("The Blind Century—America: the Messianic Disaster"), Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, 1979; *Das blinde Jahrhundert—Europa: Die verlorene Weltmittel* ("The Blind Century—Europe: The Lost Center of the World), Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, 1984.

2 A. J. P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War*. Second Edition. Fawcett Publishers, Greenwich, Connecticut, 1961

3 Patrick Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler & the Unnecessary War: How Britain Lost its Empire and the West Lost the World*, Crown Publishers, New York, 2008, 520 pp.

4 The Anglo-Polish Treaty contained a secret protocol stating that the treaty applied exclusively to Germany, thereby excluding the USSR if she too invaded and seized Polish territory. (Hoggan, p. 508)

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center.

50 Days in the Gaol

My Arrest & Sequelae

THE PERSECUTION AND CENSORSHIP OF REVISIONIST HISTORIANS was handed a major setback in late 2008 after a British court refused to extradite Dr. Fredrick Töben to Germany to stand trial for thought crimes. In this edition of THE BARNES REVIEW, Töben (a member of TBR's board of contributing editors) shares with readers his personal account of the 50 days he spent in British gaols (prisons) while awaiting a verdict.

BY DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN

On Sept. 30, 2008, the Jewish New Year 5769, Prof. Arthur Butz drove me to O'Hare Airport, Chicago, where I boarded my plane destined for Heathrow, London. We left at Terminal 3 around 2150 hours and because the plane was not full I was able to move from my double aisle seat at the back of the plane to a center, five-seater row, where I slept for the duration of the 7.5-hour flight.

At 11:30 a.m., we docked at Heathrow Airport, where we seemed to be parked for a while when the announcement came through that, "We have an incident." Soon thereafter, a man walked along the aisle to the back of the plane and spoke with another man who was now sitting in my original seat. I saw the seated man visibly shaking his head in a "no-no" gesture, and I had that strange feeling of "fight or flight" futility.

Next came another announcement asking me to identify myself, which I did by standing up. I was then asked to approach the exit door, which I did. As I approached the exit I saw four men standing just outside the door. One was wearing a flak jacket with "POLICE" written on it. One gentleman asked me to come along with them and instinctively I stopped, let go of my hand luggage and out of my suit pocket took my camcorder, saying something like: "I think I'll have to make a record of this."

At this very moment two of the men reached into the cabin door, pulled me outside and twisted both my arms onto my back—which hurt! I said to them to let me go because there was no chance of my running off or doing anything that would damage them. I was then released, and I was not handcuffed. Later someone suggested I should submit a complaint about having been manhandled but I could not do that because had I been a member of this quartet set on apprehending a person off a plane, and that person pulls something silvery looking out of his coat pocket, then surely it is the normal instinct for a policeman to think it is a weapon.

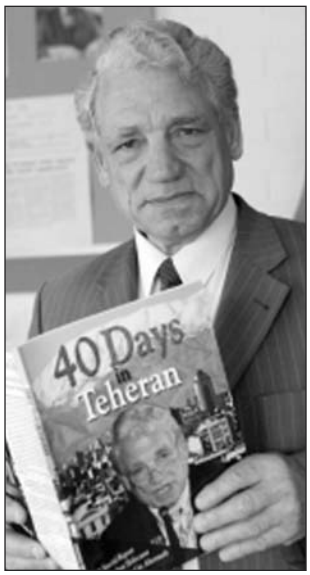

Dr. Fredrick Töben holds a copy of his book, *Forty Days in Teheran*.

From there I was given a trip through the airport, having my passport stamped and then off in a police van to the Heathrow Police Station for processing. I was advised that the Germans had issued a European Arrest Warrant (EAW) against me in 2004 and that this came into effect in the United Kingdom in January 2008. I was permitted to make a phone call, but the phone did not work! Later I heard from the Australian High Commissioner representative, Sonya McLaughlin, that apparently I had stated to the police I did not request consular assistance, which is not true. I always ask for government assistance whenever something happens during my travels.

It was lunchtime, and I spent about an hour in a cell marked

on the outside with WOW, ("wanted on warrant"). After lunch I was transported to COW (the City of Westminster), Magistrates Court, formerly known as Horseferry Magistrates Court.

While in the police car, the 2 p.m. news came on, and it was announced that I had been arrested on a German-issued EAW issued for "holocaust denial."

It was around 2:30 p.m. when I arrived at the court and was placed in a holding cell. There was lots of human traffic, and duty solicitors did their rounds to assist anyone who was not represented before appearing in court. A lady, named Neena Baba, asked me what I was in for, and I said that it was an extradition case. She advised me to state clearly that I reject being extradited. I thanked her and indicated that I did not wish to be represented by anyone because I wished to respond to the arrest warrant in my own way—which I did.

I knew that, once you are represented, you cannot have your say in court.

And so while waiting to be called upstairs into court I wrote down a few points that I felt needed to be stressed before the judge so that it would be in the public domain: for example, in Germany it is not possible to defend yourself against Section 130, whereby so-called holocaust matters are uncontestable on account of the "judicial notice obviousness" of the matter. Also of interest is the fact that the political section of the German police force is responsible for enforcing matters pertaining to Section 130.

When I had an opportunity to have my say, I did so, claiming that the whole affair was an abuse of process, a legal ambush, something common law does not indulge in."

When I appeared before Judge Nicholas Evans on the first day of my hearing on October 1, I had the distinct impression that here was a man who enjoyed enforcing an EAW, because all it required was a minimum of mental activity, a mere checking whether the appropriate boxes have been ticked.

When I had an opportunity to have my say, I did so, claiming that the whole affair was an abuse of process, a legal ambush, something common law does not indulge in. The 2004 Mannheim arrest warrant, on which the extradition warrant rested, could have been served on me in Adelaide, because my physical address appears on it. But no, it is done secretly, without informing me of what is going on. The activation of the EAW remained a secret to me, but it was done on Jan. 14, 2008, by the "Serious Organized Crime Agency" when it issued the necessary orders.

[See page 48 for an English translation of highlights of the European Arrest Warrant.—Ed.]

Judge Evans decided to detain me and asked me when I would like to have my second and final bail application hearing because I would only get two "goes" at it. He suggested a day during the following week, or in two days' time, on Friday, October 3. I replied that this matter is already a done deal between the British and German governments and that we may as well bring it on as soon as possible and settle the date for the coming Friday.

Then, without speaking a word, I glanced through my boxed-in court holding pen toward Neena Baba sitting at the back of the court, and our eyes met. She knew, and I knew, that I would like her to see me afterward downstairs in the cell holding area, which we did, and I signed her up as my solicitor to represent me in court.

After the court appearance, I was prepared for my transport to Her Majesty's Wandsworth Prison just over half an hour's drive from the court. At 7 p.m. I was at Wandsworth, where about 1,500 prisoners are held, this being one of Europe's largest prisons.

The next day, I saw a notice on the board about a talk by Dr. Eva Schloss, who claimed to be Anne Frank's posthumous half-sister. I made no secret of why I was in prison and, when asked, openly stated I refused to believe in the holocaust. Some prison officers were worried about my attending this event held in the prison chapel, but I assured the skeptical that I knew how to behave—which I did, of course. When the 50-odd prisoners had finished listening to her story, I stated to Dr. Schloss that the matter had now come full circle, i.e., I was in prison because I seek civilized dialogue on what is alleged to have happened to the Jews during the German Reich's war with the Allies.

The various visitors who called on me broke my routine of spending most of my time in the cell watching TV and writing. Then there were the many letters I received from all over the world. It again proved to be a lifeline to the outside world, which eased my brief stay in prison. I am reminded that although sentenced prisoners in Germany usually do not have their mail censored, in Germar Rudolf's case, the authorities are censoring his mail. This is a clear breach of his basic human rights, and it shows how perverse and unjust the German system has become.

But what can you expect from Germans at this time? How different it still is in England, where ordinary English people wrote to me expressing their disgust at learning through the media of my imprisonment for "holocaust denial." It didn't make sense that my thoughts should be criminalized, because the British tradition is to look with some amusement on those

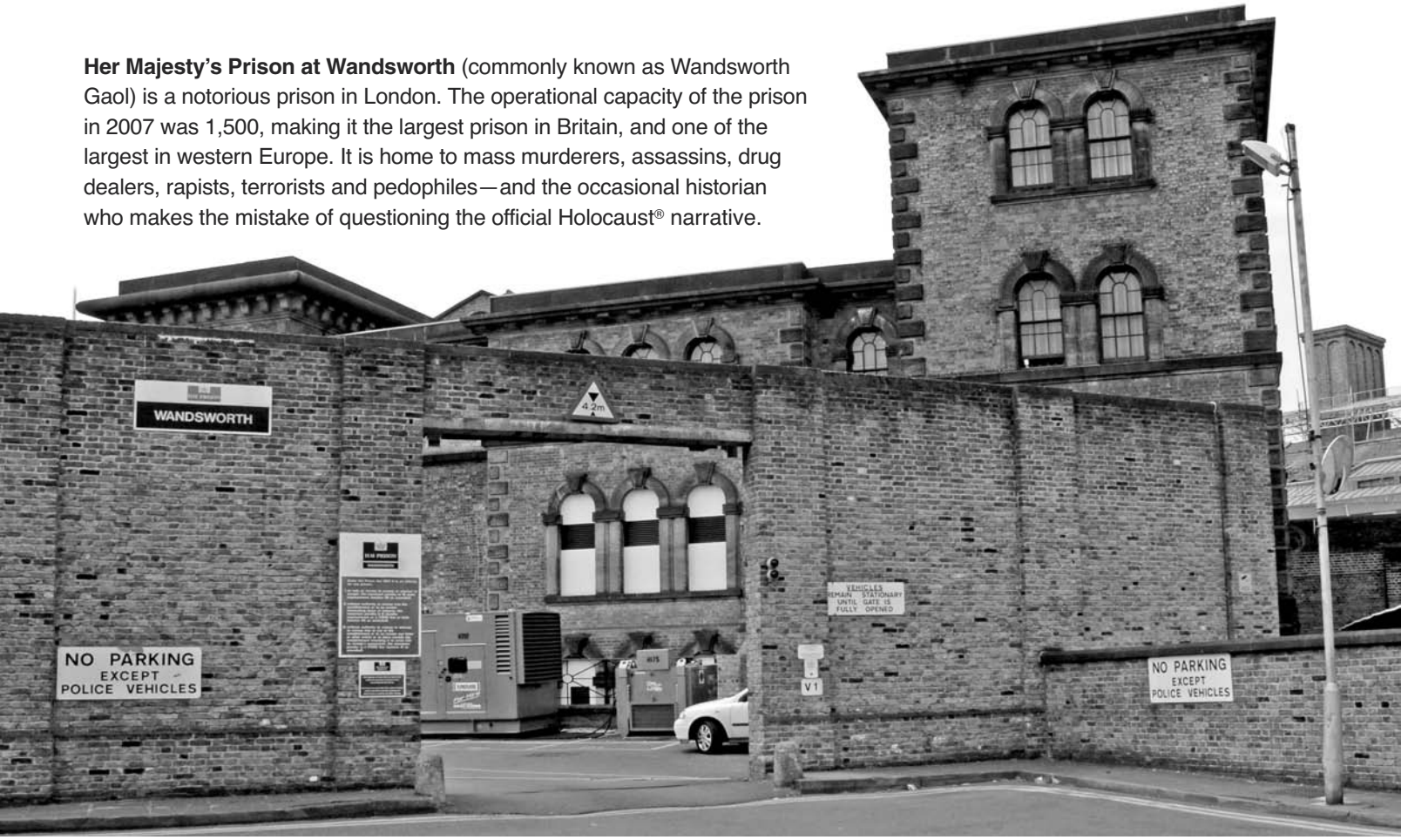

Her Majesty's Prison at Wandsworth (commonly known as Wandsworth Gaol) is a notorious prison in London. The operational capacity of the prison in 2007 was 1,500, making it the largest prison in Britain, and one of the largest in western Europe. It is home to mass murderers, assassins, drug dealers, rapists, terrorists and pedophiles—and the occasional historian who makes the mistake of questioning the official Holocaust® narrative.

who dissent from conventionally held beliefs. Why should this belief in the questionableness of the holocaust be punishable at all?

Let me return to my second day in court. I was in the holding cell and around 9 a.m. was called out for "legal," meaning that I would leave my cell and walk a few paces to one of the rooms where solicitor-client met. I was surprised when Mr. Kevin Lowry-Mullins, of Dass Solicitors, introduced himself to me, stating that he sends greetings from family and friends.

I listened to what he had to say, that the expertise was there as was the willingness to take the matter through to all appeal instances. I agreed to have him on board.

Once back in my holding cell I was again called out, and this time it was Miss Baba, who informed me of what was to happen in court. There would be a request for an adjournment and at the next hearing an argument would be run, the outline of the submission she handed to me. It greatly pained me to advise her that I had changed my mind, that I would feel more comfortable with Lowry-Mullins doing the job as there were connections to the Revisionist scene. Later it transpired that it was Dr. David Duke who informed Lady Michele, who in turn informed Adrian Davies, who in turn advised Lowry-Mullins of my predicament.

Once back in my cell, I was again called out and met junior counsel to Lowry-Mullins, Ben Watson, who was to ask the court for an adjournment.

When it was time to appear before Judge Evans, he asked me which law firm I had decided should represent me and I indicated that it was Dass Solicitors. Then the crown prosecutor, Tina Wybrow, acting on behalf of the German government, opened argument, and Watson responded.

Judge Evans, again almost slovenly, sat in his chair, then leaned forward almost as if to threaten Watson, who didn't sit down but leaned against the chair, ready to interject on any matter raised by the crown prosecutor and with the usual "with respect, your honor," indicated he knew the law. Evans almost collapsed back in his chair, and the bullyboy tactics fell apart as he had to acknowledge that a quick tick of the EAW boxes would not suffice to fulfill legal requirements. The court histrionics settled down. Watson had an argument, and it was developing stumps—not legs yet, but definite stumps—and an adjournment would buy valuable time to get it up and running.

The matter was adjourned to Friday, October 10, at 10 a.m., for continuing the bail hearing and in canvassing the various legal issues the matter raised. Also, an application for legal aid was made on my behalf so that legal costs would be covered.

On the third hearing day, Judge Evans had been replaced by Judge Daphne Wickham, a somewhat frail-looking elderly

lady, whose body language spoke volumes about her disposition toward the subject matter before her. She refused to hear the Section 2 argument, and the bail application was adjourned until October 17.

My hopes of returning to Wandsworth were dashed when around 3 p.m. I was advised to get ready for the early transport, to Bedford Prison, about a two-and-a-half hours' drive from London, north into the Midlands.

For the next bail application hearing on October 17, I had to get up at 6 a.m. and prepare myself for the prison van trip from Bedford back to COW, after which I was again returned to Wandsworth. Again the court was filled, and members of the German Embassy staff were watching the proceedings with some anxiety.

My counsel, Watson, prepared his case well in that he strongly argued that proceedings against me be dismissed because the EAW was not lawful because of its critical flaws: There was no sufficient information; there were no sufficient particulars in relation to the allegation and the web site; and there were insufficient details, contradictory on the facts.

The prosecution claimed the warrant was valid and opposed bail. The judge did not grant bail, because she thought, as an Australian, I would not return to that court. The matter was then adjourned until October 29.

On day five of my hearing, a rather nervous judge, fidgeting with a piece of string or rubber band, handed down a judgment that would upset a number of individuals around the world: "I do not find it to be a valid warrant and must therefore discharge the defendant."

On the strength of the judgment, Watson applied for bail, stating that now there could be no reason for not granting it. But Miss Cumberland indicated they would appeal the decision to the High Court and hence my presence would be needed and she still opposed bail. Judge Wickham granted bail of 100,000 British pounds, and imposed the following conditions: checking of number of passports held, daily police reporting, no public meeting attendance, no media contact, no Internet contact.

Within the next days and weeks, it was Lady Michele Renouf who organized someone to see if bail could be raised. By the second week in November the required sum had been raised, not only in England but also there were two individuals who came up with the full sum. In Australian dollars it came to $250,000 (= about $167,000 U.S.).

On Wednesday, November 12, my solicitor went on a two-week vacation with his family to Egypt, expected to return on November 26.

The prosecution's appeal to the High Court was dated November 3, and they had until November 18 to submit further evidence in support of the appeal. It was obvious this could not be done, and so on November 18, Lowrie-Mullins signed an agreement, confirmed on November 24, with the German government effecting a discontinuation of the legal action against me.

On Wednesday, November 19, I had just returned from the hour-long brisk walk in the prison exercise yard and was doing a quick wash-up when a prison officer standing outside my open cell door called out to me: "Töben?"

I responded: "Yes."

"You're going home. Pack your things."

And so within the hour, just after 5 p.m., I emerged from the Wandsworth Prison gates and walked into the dimly lit street looking for a taxi that would take me to Lady Renouf's home. Once there I found she had prepared herself for attending a book-launch function, and I did not have to reflect long on whether I would accept her invitation to attend this event.

"What can you expect from Germans at this time? How different it still is in England, where ordinary people wrote to me expressing their disgust at learning of my imprisonment."

One unresolved matter was my immigration status, and as I was still under the control of the chief immigration officer at the Border and Immigration Agency. I rang him the next day, on November 20, and he advised me that he would need the particulars of my flight out of London, then I could collect my passport from New Scotland Yard.

I left Saturday morning, November 22, heading for the United States. I decided it was safer for me to return the way I arrived in the UK, and not to continue to South Africa as originally planned.

Landing on U.S. soil, I felt safe because free expression is protected by the First Amendment to the Constitution, and this in spite of the Zionist pressure to water down or even remove this fundamental freedom.

[This did not prevent Ernst Zündel and Germar Rudolf from being extradited, however.—Ed.]

I would then visit Amelia Aremia and Willis and Elisabeth Carto [TBR publisher and wife.—Ed.], U.S. citizens, who have for a lifetime fought for this freedom. ✦

Dr. Fredrick Töben is the founder of the Adelaide Institute, an organization that encourages the open and free discussion and debate of important and controversial historical topics including what really happened in WWII internment camps in Europe. See adelaideinstitute.org for more.

Dr. Töben's Arrest Warrant:

Truthseekers categorized with rapists, pedophiles, murderers

The following contains the key highlights of Interpol Wiesbaden's English translation of the European Arrest Warrant, or EAW, along with commentary provided by Dr. Fredrick Töben, the subject of the warrant. The original document was attached to the certificate that had been issued pursuant to the Extradition Act. It began:

> This warrant has been issued by a competent judicial authority. I request that the person mentioned below be arrested and surrendered for the purpose of conducting a criminal prosecution or executing a custodial sentence or detention order.

Then followed my particulars, name, date and place of birth, home address in Adelaide and the languages that I understand. Under (c) it states five years is the maximum length of the custodial sentence or detention order which may be imposed for the offense(s). Under Offenses the following appears.

> This warrant relates to in total: ____ Offenses [meaning that the number of Offenses was not particularized.—F.T.]
>
> Description of the circumstances in which the offense(s) was (were) committed, including the time, place and degree of participation in the offense(s) by the requested person.

And now the details are written up:

> From 2000 up to this day, worldwide online internet publications of antisemitic and/or revisionist nature. Deliberately contrary to the historical truth, the said publications deny, approve or play down above all the mass murder of the Jews planned and implemented by the National-Socialist rulers. The offender is committing the acts in Australia, Germany and in other countries.
>
> Nature and legal classification of the offense(s) and the applicable statutory provision/code:
>
> Criminal offense of instigation to race hatred, insult and reviling the memory of the dead, punishable pursuant to Sections 130, 185, 189, 194, 52, 53, 9 (German) Penal Code.
>
> If applicable, pick one or more of the following Offenses punishable in the issuing Member State by a custodial sentence or detention order of a maximum of at least three years as defined by the laws of the issuing Member State:"

Then follow the 31 choices from which one's offenses are specified [I have added the Arabic numerals to make it easier to read.—F.T.]:

> 1. Participation in a criminal organization; 2. terrorism; 3. trafficking in human beings; 4. sexual exploitation of children and child pornography; 5. illicit trafficking in narcotic drugs and psychotropic substances; 6. illicit trafficking in weapons, munitions and explosives; 7. corruption; 8. fraud, including that affecting the financial interests of the European Communities within the meaning of the Convention of 26 July 1995 on the protection of European Communities' financial interests; 9. laundering of the proceeds of crime; 10. counterfeiting of currency, including the euro; 11. computer-related crime [It was marked.—F.T.]; 12. environmental crime, including illicit trafficking in endangered animal species and in endangered plant species and varieties; 13. facilitating of unauthorized entry and residence; 14. murder, grievous bodily injury; 15. illicit trade in human organs and tissue; 16. kidnapping, illegal restraint and hostage-taking; 17. racism and xenophobia [It was marked.—F.T.]; 18. organized or armed robbery; 19. illicit trafficking in cultural goods, including antiques and works of art; 20. swindling; 21. racketeering and piracy of products; 22. forgery of administrative documents and trafficking therein; 23. forgery of means of payment; 24. illicit trafficking in hormonal substances and other growth promoters; 25. illicit trafficking in nuclear or radioactive materials; 26. trafficking in stolen vehicles; 27. rape; 28. arson; 29. crimes within the jurisdiction of the International Criminal Court; 30. unlawful seizure of aircraft/ships; 31. sabotage.

A Visit with Sylvia Stolz

Conducted at Heidelberg Prison, Nov. 10, 2008

By Gerard Menuhin
Translated by J.M. Damon

Following is a remarkable account concerning Sylvia Stolz, written by a prominent Jewish anti-Zionist, Gerard Menuhin, the son of the late Sir Yehudi Menuhin, one of the greatest concert violinists of all time. Gerard has been savagely attacked by Zionist Jews. Stolz, who represented "holocaust" Revisionist Ernst Zundel at his trial in Germany, was later convicted for "denying" the "genocide" herself and sentenced to 3.5 years in prison. She also may not practice law for five years.

GERARD MENUHIN SYLVIA STOLZ
Well aware of Zionist power in Germany.

As one enters the Heidelberg Justizvollzugsanstalt prison complex, the visitor first comes to a counter protected by bulletproof glass, where he must surrender his ID and get a visitor permit. ["*Justizvollzugsanstalt*" means literally "justice-carrying-out-institution." Who says German-Orwellian Newspeak lacks fantasy?—Ed.]

Then the visitor has to hand over his mobile telephone, and everything is locked in a drawer. After that he is led upstairs to a narrow waiting room, where his overcoat and wallet are locked in a storage compartment. Finally he is led through another room and into the visiting room.

The matron in charge was correct and even sympathetic as she sat down at her little table in the corner. In a while, Sylvia Stolz entered the room, wearing a dark skirt.

Her appearance was familiar from numerous photos I have seen in newspapers and on TV. Her open countenance, youthful bearing and clear, girlish voice also seemed familiar. On the surface she appeared calm and unperturbed. After a quick handshake we sat down on opposite sides of the long table.

A thought occurred to me that everyone should keep in mind: This German woman has been sentenced to three and a half years in prison for uttering unlawful opinions—sentenced by a German judicial system that imposes milder sentences on foreigners who murder German citizens in Germany.

In an interview, attorney Stolz once observed: "Germans are not inclined to chastise others." In view of the anti-German propaganda that the Zionists and "*Gutmenschen*" (hypocritical moralizers) spin out like prayer wheels, it is enlightening to place Sylvia's observation in its historical context.

Sylvia, a vegetarian, cannot bear to see animals suffer. She came to politics by way of her observations and convictions in protecting animals. Her sympathy for tormented animals led her to protest their cruel treatment in experimentation and mass breeding. She has to admit that

mere protest and argumentation have not been successful in putting an end to such practices. The same is true of the struggle for a legitimate German constitution and human rights (such as freedom of opinion and research).

Sylvia thinks that in the liberation struggle against the repression of historical truth, the best target for attack is the criminal justice system, since that is where official repression begins.

Tangible and concrete arguments are essential. In her opinion, there is not much point to representative parliamentarianism, since present so-called democracy serves to repress rather than liberate.

She points out that present-day political parties are exposed to tremendous pressure. The parties are similar, even interchangeable, and they have little interest in anything other than holding on to patronage and power. They are unable to do the right thing, even when they perceive what the right thing is.

Thus, constant threats of banishment have deformed the National Democratic Party (NPD) until it is barely distinguishable from the other national parties.

Sylvia sees little hope for change in the [Obama administration]. In her opinion, Barack Obama is nothing but a puppet.

[She is right: He is a product of the corrupt Chicago political machine, backed by "big money." Obama's creators shrewdly observed that by nominating an opportunist with a "permanent sun tan" they could consolidate the vote of racial minorities, whereas the white vote would be split along class, political and regional lines.—Ed.]

When I ask her about her personal predicament, she shrugs the question off, as though it has no significance. She is reluctant to talk about herself, but I find it interesting that in her enforced leisure she enjoys composing *Baenkellieder* (old-timey, melodramatic "organ-grinder" ballads).

This genre of songs from as far back as the 16th century deals primarily with *Moritaten* (popular moralistic themes), but it also deals with contemporary political commentary.

Baenkellieder relate stories of bloody murder, true love, betrayal, catastrophes and controversial political events. Bertolt Brecht's *Three Penny Opera* is an example of this enduring literary genre.

Sylvia is also writing a book about animal protection. And what does she read? Hegel! That's all she can get.

The food at the Heidelberg "Justice-Carrying-Out-Institution" is catastrophic. The menu sounds appetizing enough, but the actual food is barely edible. For example, today's menu promises "carrot salad," but it is so highly seasoned that it has to be washed down with oceans of water containing high concentrations of chlorine.

Does she get any fruit? Yes, but the apples have a shiny coating of chemicals that has to be washed away with hot water. It is indeed a criminal act by a government to incarcerate someone—in this case a woman—under inquisitorial opinion laws and then endanger that person's health as well. Such a situation is infuriating, unacceptable.

Anyone can put together a proper carrot salad with a little vinegar and oil—it requires no expertise, no special facilities.

It seems the kitchen staff is deliberately preparing repulsive meals or, as has certainly been the case in the past, profiting from selling the higher quality food items instead of serving them to the prisoners. A dead mouse was recently found in a prisoner's food.

"Sylvia thinks that in the struggle against the repression of historical truth, the best target for attack is the criminal justice system, since that is where official repression begins."

Sylvia is on good terms with most inmates, many of whom need legal advice. She would like to help them, but she is forbidden to give anyone legal advice, even *pro bono*, for a period of five years.

Does she consider herself a martyr for Germany's sake? Her answer: "If the price of struggling for Germany's liberation is incarceration, then it is worth the sacrifice. Germany's freedom is so important to me that I am prepared to sacrifice my own personal freedom."

Would she take the same path, if she could do it all over again?

With iron resolution that seems incongruous in such a vulnerable woman, she answers: "Whatever happens to me, prison has merely strengthened my conviction." ✦

Gerard Menuhin is an anti-Zionist Jew living in Switzerland. He is the son of the late, famed concert violinist Yehudi Menuhin. The board of the Yehudi Menuhin Foundation fired Gerard recently as president after it learned of his politically incorrect statements in German publications. In columns and interviews in the *National Zeitung* newspaper, the web site of the National Democratic Party of Germany, and the monthly magazine *Deutsche Stimme*, Menuhin, 57, referred to "an international lobby of influential people and associations that put Germans under pressure for their own purposes." He said Germans are under "endless blackmail" because of the holocaust, and that "a people that allows itself to be intimidated 60 years after the end of the war with the events of that time is not healthy."

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THOUGHTS ON THE SLAVS

Some observations about your essay on the Slavs in the January/February 2009 edition of TBR. I know the Slavs contributed much to the growth and strength of the U.S.A.

However, I am surprised that you consider the Silesians and Kashubians to be Slavs. I think the Schlesier are as German/Teutonic with all the added blends, as the Sachsen, Thueringer and Preussen. As far as the Kashuben are concerned, I believe they are primarily a mixture of Lithuanians and Germans. Guenther Grass wrote all his Nobel-winning novels in German but never denied the Kashubian roots on his mother's side.

There is I believe a very distinctive difference between the Serbs and the Croats/Slovenians. Sure they are all South Slavs, but historically, culturally and politically they are of another breed. The Serbs lived under, suffered under and fought the Turks for hundreds of years—the Kosovo syndrome will stay with them forever. The Croats and other Slavs during the Austrian-Hungarian double monarchy enjoyed rather peaceful lives. Croat high officers ranked in the monarchy's navy. Slovenian artisans were well known and appreciated. . . .

Wilhelm Mann
Via email

START SPREADIN' THE GUILT

Look, my fellow conservatives, I'm virtually euphoric. There's a massive silver lining in those magical clouds that lifted Barack Obama to the presidency. For today, I can loudly proclaim to America: "The era of white guilt is over." This seemingly impossible event occurred because a majority of white Americans pulled the voting lever for a black man. For over a century, the millstone of guilt has hung around our necks. We are blamed for acts committed long before we were born. From this day forward, my tolerance level for having my skin color hustled is exactly zero. And it's time to clean house. . . . No more quotas. No more handouts. . . . Maybe it's time to start spreading the guilt around.

Gordon Bakken
Via Email

WE ARE NOT YOUR ENEMIES

I am very surprised that a magazine that is supposedly knowledgeable about world cultures would use such a derogatory term to refer to people of biracial background in this day and age. I refer to your use of the term "mulatto," in the November/December 2008 issue of TBR.

Mulatto was a name used by Spaniards to insult people—people they thought were inferior. It comes from the word "mule." We people of mixed race are not mules and not related by any means to any type of domesticated beast of burden. A mule is incapable of learning or intelligent thinking, i.e., a dumb animal. I read TBR, so I can't be that dumb, can I?

It is the desire of the "powers that be" that there be conflict between the races. Just watch the nightly news for proof of that. They foment it at every chance. Every day and night.

People of different races are not the enemy. Not if they are fighting to liberate America from our real enemy: the ruling plutocracy.

Steven Diaz
Via Email

CLARIFICATIONS ON THE HUNS

In keeping with the principles of Revisionism, which preclude the anachronism of using current geographical names in describing historical events, I take issue with a topographic designation in "The Khazars Revisited," TBR January/February 2009. On page 21 under "Khazar Warriors" the author writes: "Facing page: A detailed reconstruction based on an 8th-century ewer found in Romania (Khazar, Avar or Magyar) is shown." The ewer referred to is part of the gold treasure of Nagyszentmiklós, Hungary, unearthed in 1799, which contains 23 vessels of pure gold. The Principality of Wallachia was declared Romania by the Wlachs in 1849 and was located southeast of the Carpathian Mountains; thus it did not include Transylvania. The latter was severed from Hungary and given to Romania in 1920 at the Peace Dictate of Trianon, Versailles, France. In light of these facts one can ascertain that the assignment of the find to Romania is historically a bit of a misnomer. Also, in another article, you referred to the Huns as "Mongols." There is much debate about this.

Gusztav Veres
Ohio

A few of the 23 golden vessels unearthed in Nagyszentmiklós in 1799.

[The treasure in question is a valuable collection of 23 early medieval gold vessels, found in 1799 in Nagyszentmiklós, Moldavia, Hapsburg empire (modern Sannicolau Mare, Romania). It seems probable that the Huns were a mixed bag of Europoid and Mongoloid people. The Huns, under the direction of their greatest leader, Attila, who seems to have been Mongoloid (according to Jordanes, who got his information from Priscus, who had met the king), seriously threatened the Roman empires, both east and west. According to our information, they moved westward across the Volga about A.D. 350. First they defeated the Alani tribe, and then the Goths. Along with their subject tribes, they went on to invade Gaul under Attila but were finally halted in 451 and later failed in another attempt at invasion. After the death of Attila in 453, the subject peoples revolted and defeated their Hunnish overlords, who became absorbed into the various racial strains of Europe. Romania was first formed when the united principalities of Moldavia and Walachia, which became independent of the Ottomans in 1856 and in 1859 elected Prince Alexander John Cuza as their common leader, were recognized by other countries in 1861.—Ed.]

INSIDE ADOLF HITLER'S SECRET MILITARY HEADQUARTERS

INTIMATE TALKS AT WOLF'S LAIR & WEREWOLF REVEALED

UNDER THE THREAT OF BATTLEFIELD REVERSALS and growing difficulties with his generals during the initial year of Operation Barbarossa, Adolf Hitler confides both his highest hopes and deepest worries to his trusted architect, Hermann Giesler. We continue here with Giesler's first-person account, an original translation from *Ein Anderer Hitler* ("Another Hitler"), Druffel Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger, 6th edition, 1982.

BY CAROLYN YEAGER & WILHELM MANN

INTRODUCTION

As battles raged along the Eastern front, Hermann Giesler was summoned to be Hitler's guest at Führerhauptquartier (Führer Headquarters), first at Wolfsschanze (Wolf's Lair) at Rastenburg, East Prussia and some months later, and for a longer period, at Werwolf (Werewolf), near Winniza, Ukraine. Giesler's private conversations with the Chief took place between February and September 1942, a time span of extraordinary military events.

The term *Führerhauptquartier* was used to denote Adolf Hitler's whereabouts in the field, and the highest level of the German army. There were several headquarters, most located in secluded areas where they could not be seen from the ground or the air. The construction of Wolfsschanze, Hitler's largest headquarters, began in the autumn of 1940 under the pseudonym Chemische Werke Askania. The complex, covering 250 hectares, was not completed until the autumn of 1944.

A pine forest about 15 km northeast of the town of Winniza was the location of the smaller and farthest east Führer Headquarters, Werwolf, code-named by Hitler personally.

When Operation Barbarossa, the German invasion of Soviet Russia, began in June 1941, Heeresgruppe Nord (Army Group North) was staged in East Prussia with the goal of taking Leningrad and also securing the northern flank of Army Group Center, among other objectives. The early, extremely harsh winter caught the German advance at the north and middle fronts with all its brutality. From the western suburbs of Moscow, where German Panzergrenadiers crossed the city's snow-covered streetcar tracks, to the icy forests of the Waldai Heights, the front collapsed. Spontaneously organized battlegroups were then created out of pieces and parts of larger military units, some multi-purpose, some hedgehog defensive formations. The unbent will of Hitler and of most of the commanding officers, together with the outstanding heroism of the German soldier, saved that part of the eastern front, and more or less the total eastern campaign, from a chaotic collapse.

With the coming of spring and the gradual melting of the polar deep freeze along the north and middle sector, Wolfsschanze headquarters was able to regroup and reinforce its battered front lines. Encouraged by the tremendous success of clearing the Demjansk encirclement and shortening the frontline between Lake Illmen and Lake Ladoga in March 1942, in addition to Field Marshal von Manstein's conquering of the Fortress Sevastopol and gaining control over the Crimean Peninsula and the strait of Kertsch in June, a daring double thrust was planned: toward the Caucasus in the south and a cut-off move toward Oranienbaum/Leningrad in the north.

Giesler reveals Hitler's deep disappointment about the failure of the Oranienbaum offensive—his deep-seated suspicion of betrayal and sabotage. In such a difficult environment, Hitler found relief and relaxation in the short intervals he spent with his pet projects: city renewal, architecture and art.

(In what follows, editorial comments have been placed in italics for clarity.)

Adolf Hitler and his generals study maps at a "Lagebesprechung" (military situation meeting). To Hitler's left is General Erich von Manstein, whom Hitler highly praised for his victories at the Crimea and Sebastopol, considering him the "right man for the job" of the second attempt to break through east of Leningrad, with the objective of cutting off the Russian supply lines around Oranianburg and relieving the German supply roads to the Baltic Sea area. On Hitler's right is General Kurt Zeitzler (nicknamed "Kugelblitz" – lightning-ball), appointed Chief of the Army General Staff in September 1942 as a replacement for Franz Halder, who had become an impossible irritant to Hitler. At the far right is General Ewald von Kleist of Army Group South, commander of troops whose mission was to capture important oil wells in the Caucasus. Background: General Theodor Busse, who served under Manstein as Chief of Operations, Army Group Don.

WOLFSSCHANZE—WINTER 1941/1942

MINISTER DR. [FRITZ] TODT had asked me to undertake important war construction work at the Balticum (Baltic area) within the Army Group North. From December 1941 on, all of my co-workers—architects and engineers, plus the workers of the construction companies with their equipment—were working in that area. To support the supply line for the troops, we built railways and de-icing sheds for the railway engines, along with side tracks and "fast lane" tracks.

I arrived at the Führer headquarters "Wolfsschanze" for a few days of meetings. After the discussions with the officers of the army transport department, I called the adjutant's office about reporting to Hitler. Generals [Rudolf] Schmundt and [Walter] Scherf informed me about the situation at the front. Both pointed out how serious the situation had become during the past weeks. With elemental force, the winter attacked the hard-fighting troops—the engines of tanks and transport carriers failed under the biting cold, guns froze, machineguns and other automatic weapons did not work. In icy snowstorms, without winter equipment, lacking accommodations and short of supplies, the German soldier fought doggedly and grimly against the massive onslaught of fresh, winter-proven units of the Red Army's far eastern areas and Siberia.

The frontline staggered. Russian breakthroughs shattered troops and leadership. Gen. Schmundt told me Hitler faced very hard decisions:

> Up until now the troops successfully led attacks with confidence. But now, a sacrificing and desperate defense required the hardest resistance from the soldiers. Many commanding generals pleaded for a withdrawal in order to shorten the frontline. The Führer had to make a very hard decision. The army had to hang tough, fight and withdraw only step by step where serious resistance was impossible. The front has to hold and will hold. The Führer did not lose his nerve. His strong attitude influenced the troops. The soldier understood him and recognized his decision was right and the order necessary—he stood fast and fought. The army of the east was saved, because a retreat would have turned into a chaotic flight and destruction.

Today we know that we not only missed the weeks of the unforeseen Balkan campaign,[1] but also some of the strength that would have been available for the north, center and south divisions in the east. Why did the winter equipment not reach the troops in time? I had heard that the Waffen SS and the Luftwaffe got theirs in time. I asked Gen. Schmundt.

"That is painful, but I do not like to comment—even though I could say a lot about it," he replied. "Although the winter arrived unusually early and hard, not only was winter equipment missing, but also general supplies and ammunition. We did not have front-experienced divisions at our disposal when the Russians threw fresh Siberian troops into the battle."

I sensed restraint and evasion. Only later I received information about the true happenings. I also had a chance to talk to Gen. Jodl (chief of staff at OKW). He told me: "I admired the Führer when he laid out his strategy for the west campaign, but I was much more impressed during the last weeks by his unbelievable energy and will power, his faith and suggestive strength which held the staggering eastern front and avoided a catastrophe. A leader-personality of outstanding greatness."

When I reported to Hitler, I told him I consider it the utmost satisfaction to serve the war tasks at the Balticum and the Army Group North with all my heart. I am the right man for that task. Already in World War I, I served as a "pioneer" [like the U.S. Navy's Seabees] at the front. But that was not said quite right for him. When Dr. Todt informed Hitler about my team activities, he approved. Hitler said my architects and engineers had to deploy all available manpower at the Balticum for urgently needed railway/bridge/road/port construction in order to secure the supply lines and relieve the troops. At the same time, all my co-workers—unless they were drafted by the army—remain as a unit for future peaceful tasks.

"When I reported to Hitler, I told him I consider it the utmost satisfaction to serve the war tasks . . . with all my heart. I am the right man for that task." —HERMANN GIESLER

"I expect you to continue to work on the city-building plans, as well as the design details for Munich and Linz," he said. "If you need some assistance, your staff of experts from your construction team is at your disposal. Within the OT (Organization Todt)[2], you manage the activities of your team. You step in if difficulties occur, when discussions with higher military are necessary or decisions have to be made.

"You are going to stay more often now at my headquarters, which suits me perfectly. The courier airplanes are at your disposal, and you can talk to your department heads anytime. That task certainly means an additional burden for you. But, Giesler, don't take away from me the chance to get involved for a few hours in tasks which I consider so important and which are so close to my heart. Don't take the only remaining joy away from me: peace tasks of the future!"

After the evening situation reports, Hitler talked about Europe's future. For me, it was especially interesting to see how convincingly he presented his visionary ideas. To overcome national chauvinism, he thought it was absolutely necessary to unify Europe and thus guarantee its future. The mere threat of an Asian-Bolshevik pummeling, destroying the basic fundamentals of Western culture, forces the union.

Presently, each nation thinks egoistically for itself and not for a European condominium; that has to be our goal—a Germanic social revolution to overcome Marxism! Logically, that would lead to a league of Germanic states—not too closely knitted, but within a wise boundary—because England, for instance, is not Europe oriented, but worldwide. We have really experienced that recently. Also, the Mediterranean states will remain outside that Germanic League, but still belonging to the New Europe.

Already, voluntary military units are being formed—hope for that future Germanic League. Let me say it a little differently: the swastika flag flies right now as our national symbol. It will one day be a Germanic symbol and Germany the magnetic power field. That power field will draw in and win over all those who sense the aura of the time. That conviction has to rise— and it will. We belong together regardless of national ties and separation throughout centuries. Nothing stops us from remaining Danes, Dutch, Walloons, Flemings or Norwegians.

A parallel example: Bismarck set a historical fact by unifying separated states like Prussia, Bavaria and Wuertemberg to the Reich. A new, strong and historical order always arises from struggle and war, or—we always have to be aware of that danger—chaos, splitting up of ethnic entities, degeneration of nations, rigor, loss and decline. So it happened when the Thirty Years War ended with the peace treaty of Münster and Osnabrück—but also at the Seven Years War when the great king's faith did not falter and Prussia's

military and cultural-moral leadership was founded. The 'war of liberation' was fought against France's hegemony under Napoleon, causing the old reactionary forces to return. The wars of 1866 and 1870-71 unified the Reich. We have to think about World War I also, when, after a sacrificing struggle, the dictates of Versailles and St. Germain plunged Germany and Austria into chaos.

We therefore had to be always aware what this war means. Not only Germany's existence and lebensraum is at stake, but we defend the culture of the Abendland (Occident) against Bolshevism, which, according to Lenin's prophecy, will roll over Europe, supported by Asia.

Hitler answered a question—No, he does not think about Moscow. That area will be ignored. What he considers necessary is a protection of Europe's flanks—the Baltic Sea in the north and the Black Sea in the south. In between something like the limes of the Roman empire has to be built, a European east wall with fortifications to protect the new European settlements. He sees the east wall in connection with a "no-man's land" occupied by German-Germanic troop units. It will be a giant connected military training area, which makes all former facilities within the Germanic lebensraum unnecessary. Those areas will then be returned to cultured land and forests.

But before we can accomplish these cultural goals, we must face the battle for our existence.

WERWOLF—SUMMER/FALL 1942

It is now September 1942. In the north, Field Marshal von Manstein is able to stop the Russian counter-offensive at MGA, south of Lake Ladoga, during Giesler's talks with Hitler. The Führer shows his confidence in his architect as a friend and loyal party member, but also values the company of a fellow artist. We learn from Giesler just how much Adolf Hitler needed a creative outlet for his artistic nature—continuing with the re-designing of German cities and buildings in the midst of monitoring battles and the devastation of war. The scope of his vision and knowledge again impresses us. We learn, too, of Hitler's appreciation for the local Ukrainian people and his interest in their historical roots.

Martin Bormann[3] called from Hitler's headquarters Winniza[4] and requested my immediate departure for there. "*Parteigenosse* (party comrade) Giesler, you are urgently needed. Bring all your Linz[5] plans with you and expect to stay a few weeks. Hurry, please."

A little later Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel[6] called and

Hitler's *Werwolf* Headquarters

Officers study at a table, *Werwolf*, 1942.

The Fuehrer's *Werwolf* headquarters in Winniza.

A snapshot of a party being held at the *Werwolf* headquarters for Luftwaffe adjutant Nicolaus von Below, Sept. 20,

MUSSOLINI & HITLER CONFER

The Fuehrer entertained Il Duce at Wolfsschanze (Wolf's Lair), near Rastenburg, East Prussia, on several occasions. Above, Mussolini (C), Hitler (R) and the Italian dictator's aide (L) meet. At right, Mussolini, Hitler and others walk with their entourage. Above, Hitler speaks to Mussolini through the window of a train's passenger car. As far as we know, these 1941 photographs have never been seen in print before. They are from the unpublished 1941 photographs of Rudolf Guenter Loose in the collection of Richard Weisheit. They are available at geschichteinchronologie.ch as well as some other great shots. Key words: Hitler at Wolf's Lair.

asked me to depart as soon as possible and take all architectural plans with me. An adjutant informed me which courier airplane to take for the flight out of Berlin. My alarm bells were already ringing from Bormann's call; even more so when Field Marshal Keitel called.

When I reported to Hitler in Winniza, I found him changed. After the serious discord with his generals, he stayed away from routine personal contact with them and stopped attending the joint lunches and dinners. After the *Lagebesprechung*, ("*Lage*")[7] he withdrew. At first he did not discuss the problems with me. Bormann was also silent; he only told me that Hitler wanted to talk to me about the Linz plans whenever military matters permit it. Only talks about city building and architecture can relax him, Bormann said. I found it interesting that Field Marshal Keitel had the same idea: only Giesler with his design plans could bring relief.

During my stay at the Winniza headquarters, most of the time I was Hitler's only guest. We took our meals together and I spent long evenings and nights with him, not only in intense discussion of matters of architectural design. We often talked in detail about city building till early morning. Hitler went to bed only after he received the latest reports from the front and the night air bombing. When, exhausted by the tension of all those different discussions, I left for the bed site in my hut, I noticed that Bormann was still working in his office. Once we met in front of my hut: "Professor, rest now; you certainly realize how important your presence is."

When the others assembled for the midday *Lage* meeting, I very often walked with Dr. Brandt, a friend and Hitler's surgeon and attending physician, outside the restricted area (*Sperrzone*) through Ukrainian sunflower fields in full bloom. We exchanged greetings with friendly natives. "They show traces of the Goths," Brandt said. "The chief (Hitler) believes that also. The women and girls look so strong and healthy because of their labor as farmers and their simple diet. . . .

"By the way, did you notice the change of the chief's face? Chin and mouth are hardened, the forehead tighter, more strongly chiseled, specifically above the eyes. Worry and willpower are very apparent. Did he talk to you already about his worries? I am curious what he is going to tell you."

During dinner, I talked about my impressions of the country and its people during my walk with Brandt, and his remark about the Ukrainian people. "Yes," said Hitler, "as far as I can judge, some are wonderful human beings, with valuable roots

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

Hitler details his suspicions of betrayal to the Soviets as emanating straight from Headquarters. . . . Hitler's retirement home and marriage plans. . . . A famous doctor tells some tall tales. And more!

in their ancestry." He sees it in the faces of the women and girls, and especially the children; they not only look healthy, but they are also so energetic, simple and clean—used to hard work in the fields. No nibbling on sweets—where would they get it anyway? Sunflower seeds, yes. Here and there one believes one finds features of the Goths in their faces—it is certainly more an intuitive recognition that cannot be proved. Then again, the broad faces mirror the wide spaces and their closeness to Mother Earth. Anyhow, Ukraine once belonged to the great empire of the Goth. Adolf Hitler will see that he gets more information.

After the evening *Lage*, we were again dealing with the planning of the Danube bank of Linz. Adolf Hitler talked at first about his idea for the Linz city hall. He decided that the location should be at the Urfahr[8] site, upstream from the Nibelungen Bridge. The city of Linz should be represented by the mayor, not the Gauleiter from Oberdonau, as in Hamburg and Bremen[9]. "That's why we plan the city hall—it should become the pride of Linz." Full of fantasy, thinking of all details, he then developed his ideas. They proved that he had a fundamental knowledge of building sites of similar scales—he went far back into the past and pointed to the uniqueness of those buildings. He mentioned the Quirinal and the Roman Capitol, the Palace of the Senate, as well as the Palazzo Venetia and the Palace of the Doge in Venice.

That was one side of his explanations. He then referred to the *Kaiserpfalzen*,[10] the buildings of the Staufer[11] in Apulia, the Rempter,[12] the townhouses in Flanders. He talked about the Guerzenich in Cologne and, naturally, also about the medieval city hall of Elias Halle in Augsburg: a city house, not a typical office building for scribes and their files. And then, in a kind of final statement, he mentioned the City Hall in Stockholm, designed by Ragmar Oestberg, as an outstanding achievement, a work created by tradition and knowledge of the proper location, built with masterly perfection. He praised specifically the tower and the "Blue Room." ✦

Dr. Karl Brandt became the personal physician for Adolf Hitler in August 1933, after impressing the Fuehrer by his treatment of Hitler's adjutant, Wilhelm Bruckner, who had been injured in an automobile accident. Brandt joined the NSDAP in 1932, the SA in '33 and the SS in '34. He and his wife Anni were frequent guests at Berchtesgaden, Hitler's home; they had a residence nearby. Brandt was hanged at Nuremberg June 2, 1948 at the age of 44 for his part in the two-year Reich euthanasia program. Having defended his actions as humanely motivated, on the scaffold he said: "It is not surprising that the nation which … will forever bear the guilt for Hiroshima and Nagasaki … wants victims. I am such a victim."

ENDNOTES:

1 The Russian campaign, planned to begin in May, was delayed when Serbian air force Gen. Simonitsch started a putsch in Belgrade, which brought down the Axis-friendly regime of Prince Paul. German forces then spent five weeks to reach Greece and pacify the Balkan region.

2 The Organization Todt was a civil and military engineering group named for its founder, Fritz Todt, an engineer and senior National Socialist figure. The organization was responsible for a huge range of engineering projects both in pre-World War II Germany, and in Greater Germany (Grossdeutschland) during the war.

3 Martin Bormann was Reischsleiter and chief of Adolf Hitler's office at the headquarters; Hitler's *graue Eminenz (*gray eminence*)*. A gray eminence is, of course, the man behind all the secret and non-secret happenings at an important office. The first *graue Eminenz* was *Geheimrat* Holstein in Bismark's cabinet.

4 Located in Ukraine, about 140 miles southwest of Kiev.

5 The capital of Upper Austria during the Third Reich, where Hitler attended school as a boy and strongly identified with all his life. Hitler and Giesler were working on great rebuilding plans for Linz.

6 Wilhelm Keitel was chief of the OKW (*Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*), the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces. Hitler established that office opposite the OKH (*Oberrkommando des Heeres*), the Supreme Command of the Army.

7 Military Situation Meeting. Usually three situation meetings took place—morning, noon and evening—in a large room with maps. They were attended by Keitel, Jodl, staff officers and generals who were called in with reports.

8 Urfahr is a suburb of Linz on the north side of the Danube.

9 Oberdonau is now Oberoesterreich/Upper Austria. Hamburg and Bremen were both free Hansa League cities.

10 Emperor's seats, not palaces, in the Middle Ages. Charles the Great built several in his vast empire, and would visit and/or stay there for awhile.

11 A German family of kings. The last one, Konradin, was decapitated in Naples by the French count of Anjou.

12 Knight's Hall in Marienburg, seat of the German Knights Order in East Prussia; now Malbork in Poland.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

Vengeance as a Counselor

Here is another chapter from Joaquin Bochaca's book *Los Crimenes de los "Buenos"* ("The Crimes of the Good Guys"), translated by Margaret Huffstickler. This unique Revisionist history by the Catalan scholar examines the Allies of 1945 in terms of their own professed condemnation at the Nuremberg Trials of "war crimes," "crimes against humanity" and "crimes against peace." This selection is taken from the third part of Bochaca's book, entitled "Crimes Against Humanity," which deals with Allied behavior toward the Germans after their unconditional surrender. It lends credence to the view that those governments should more properly be named "the All-Lies."

By Joaquin Bochaca Esq.

Revenge, it is said, is a bad counselor. Here are some examples related to the occupation of Germany: upon the signing of the capitulation in 1945 England seized, as war booty, 97 ultramodern submarines of the Reich. Instead of incorporating them into its fleet, where they were badly needed (the Cold War against the USSR was about to begin), the decision was made to sentence them to "death."

The idea emanated from Churchill himself, head of the British War Cabinet, a contradictory and secretive soul in whom were combined the influences of his partly Jewish ancestry,[1] his jingoistic and reactionary English patriotism and his unstable health, all aggravated by his copious and legendary alcohol abuse.[2] Ironically, only a few months earlier Churchill had tried, timidly, to put pressure on Roosevelt to harness the remnants of German military might to curb the USSR in its entirely predictable march from the east into Central Europe.

But one fine day, perhaps in the grip of full-blown delirium tremens, this same Churchill ordered that 97 top-of-the-line German submarines be blown up. For the destruction he chose a location 100 miles (160 kilometers) east of Cnoc Fola in Ireland, precisely where the German submarine fleet once had sunk 50 Allied ships in one of its fiercest sea victories of 1942.

The British forced their German prisoners to tie the submarines to several warships, which towed them to the grave of the Allied ships, and there the Britons planted explosive charges. As you can imagine, given the quality of the submarines (type Mark 25) they did not sink when the British charges exploded, and it was necessary to finish them off by cannonades. What a good use of ammunition.

"In Essen there was a factory that made the world's largest cannons. Instead of using this factory to defend against Stalin's Red Army, the British Labour government foolishly ordered it razed."

[On July 26, 1945, Churchill was forced to resign as prime minister following his Conservative Party's electoral defeat by the Labour Party in the first general election held in Britain in more than a decade. The new prime minister was Clement Atlee. However, the insanity continued.—Ed.]

In Essen there was a factory that made the world's largest cannons, integrated before 1945 into the Krupp consortium. Instead of using this factory for the defense of Europe from Stalin's Red Army, the British Labour government foolishly ordered it razed to its very foundations.

In the American zone of occupation alone, in the first two

The occupation of Germany following WWII resulted in terrible crimes being committed by the Allied Powers and the Soviets against anything German. Cities faced mass destruction. Buildings were razed. Factories were torn down. It did not matter if structures were in the process of being restored. Worst hit were areas tamed and populated by Germans, but now suddenly under the control of non-Germans due to the drastic redrawing of national boundaries after World War II. No German was safe against violent attacks in these areas. Whole German families, like the one pictured in the shocking photo above, were beaten, tortured and killed (even little children), while German females of all ages were raped—sometimes to death—by policy of the Soviet government.

years following the war, the Americans used 35,000 men for the dismantling of factories. It sometimes happened that while awaiting the lofty decision of the Allied Control Commission, German workers went about repairing the damage caused by the bombing of their plants and put them back in service, but then came the Allied wrecking teams to destroy everything they had so painstakingly rebuilt.

A typical case was that of the synthetic fuel plant Ruhrchemie ("Ruhr [Valley] Chemicals") near Oberhausen, destroyed postwar to ensure that Germany would not be self-sufficient in fuel as it had been in the time of Hitler.[3]

The Soviets meanwhile destroyed, out of sheer spite, whatever could not be carried away in their sector.

But those who set the record in matters of pure revenge, without any sane motive, were the French. The book *By Order of the Military Government*, written by a senior official of the U.S. military who was not exactly soft on his fellow Americans, is tremendously accusatory toward the French. The Salzgitter factory, the largest metallurgical complex on the European continent, was dynamited by order of Gen. Marie Pierre Koenig.[4]

A few years later the British, French and Americans woke up and hastily rearmed West Germany so it could serve as a buffer state for them against their ex-Soviet "ally," now seen as the enemy.

Revenge is indeed a bad counselor. And, taking to heart the old adage that "a fish rots from the head down," it has been possible to identify who the instigators were—the men at the top. But we can identify the rest of the stinking fish as well, those executors of personal acts of revenge against the German people—only, of course, where there was no personal risk to them, and regardless of whether the victims were "Nazis" or not.

Here speaks U.S. Army officer David Salamon:

> If I had had the opportunity to choose my work in this war, I would have chosen exactly the job I was assigned: to destroy everything, all across France, and all through Ger-

many. Never in history has there been another war like this. I'm happy because I can tell my grandchildren that I was there and took part in the revenge. For that I thank God.

* * *

When at last we came to Germany, we began to destroy and devastate everything. Then I realized that this was what I had hoped for, and that this was the one thing I lived for. The only thing we regretted was not being able to destroy and kill more than we were already destroying and killing. When we arrived at Wiesbaden our pace slowed down, because there was not much left to destroy or kill. We had done such a perfect job that we actually had to stop for a while."[5]

In surrendered and occupied Germany, in fact, there was a "Jewish Brigade" that operated as an occupying army of its own—as evidenced by its excesses. [This brigade was formed by the British among the Jews in Palestine. It later fought to expel the British from Palestine.—Ed.]

We will give several examples that seem to us particularly significant, taken from the book *The Avengers*, written by the Jew Michel Bar-Zohar—who confesses to having taken part personally in the actions he describes.

Shortly after the Jewish Brigade arrived in Treviso, in South Tyrol [a mixed German-Italian town seized by Italy after WW I—Ed.], riots occurred in the city: Germans were attacked, houses belonging to Nazis burned, and women raped. But such disorderly violence harms the Jewish cause.

We had to harness the feelings of revenge that dominated all the Jewish soldiers, and accordingly the heads of the Haganah[6] [a Zionist armed group in Palestine—Ed.] decided to entrust to a single group of men, men who were particularly reliable and known for their moral qualities, the right to shed blood on behalf of the Jewish people.[7]

To carry out our acts of revenge we had to keep all of this secret from the British army, from which part of the Jewish Brigade was formed. The British would have disapproved of our actions—although on numerous occasions they also turned a blind eye.

During the following weeks, in Alto Adige [South Tyrol], in the Austrian Tyrol, in Klagenfurt, in Innsbruck, SS officers, higher-ups in the Gestapo and senior Nazis disappeared.

Sometimes the corpses turned up, but most of these men seemed to vanish into thin air. Even today, the closest relatives of those Nazis don't know what became of them.[8]

Often members of this brigade, who arrogated to themselves the powers of judge, jury and executioner, presented themselves in the house of a German who had belonged to the army or the SS, and told him he was summoned by the British Command. The man followed them trustingly—and never returned home. Usually, in the van that they used, the appointed avengers strangled him with a rope around his neck, and then dumped him in a pond. They also operated in the hospitals of British military prisons, where "strange deaths occurred among patients who previously had enjoyed [relatively] good health."

Another pearl:

"The British eventually sent the Jewish Brigade to Belgium and then to France. The number of known killings attributed to the Brigade ranges between 200 and 300."

"We were in trucks," relates Sam Halevy, presently a farmer on the plains north of Haifa. "On the German highways we often used to pass bicyclists. The sight of a German was enough to awaken our desire for revenge. In the cabs of the trucks, on the driver's side, there were kids of the brigade. At the moment that the Dodge [truck] came up parallel to the cyclist, they would abruptly throw open the truck's door. The man would roll under the wheels of the vehicle and be crushed. In this way we killed a certain number.[9]

The British eventually sent the Jewish Brigade to Belgium and then to France. The number of known killings attributed to the Brigade ranges between 200 and 300.[10] But another group, more secret, and more ruthless yet, was about to take over the revenge business.

These men came from Eastern Europe. They carried false documentation and money. It was a very mysterious group. They wanted only one thing: revenge. There were about 50, and they seemed to have all the money they needed.[11]

These men, the self-styled Nekama Yehudit group (which in Hebrew means "vengeance of the Jews") greatly exceeded their predecessors from the Jewish Brigade in the efficiency of their assassinations. Let us hear from Bar-Zohar:

The General Staff of Group Nekama came up with a project of whose scope we were only vaguely aware. Much time and money was devoted to preparing that plan. If it had succeeded, we knew that any further action would be

superfluous. Today, looking back many years later, that plan can be described as diabolical. It would have killed millions of Germans.

Yes, I said millions—and suddenly, without any distinction as to age or sex. The main difficulty was that we wanted to kill only Germans, whereas in the former territory of the Reich there were also Allied occupation soldiers and survivors of the former German camps.

The plan consisted in the simultaneous poisoning of springs, water tanks and pipelines into the main German cities, using a powerful poison in large doses. The fear of what might happen to many Jews who were not in on the secret of the operation, and fear of retaliation by the Occupation authorities, led us to abandon the so-called Plan "A." Thus we decided to commit ourselves mainly to Plan "B." After several months of searching, we chose our field of action, a prison camp near Nuremberg, precisely the city that had been the headquarters of Nazism.

There 36,000 SS men had been concentrated. And to that camp went a small reconnaissance group, in early 1946, to execute the first act of vengeance. . .

"When at last we came to Germany, we began to destroy and devastate everything. Then I realized that this was what I had hoped for, and that this was the one thing I lived for."

"We decided," said Jacob Karmi, "to poison the 36,000 SS soldiers, and I was responsible for the project's implementation. First, I had to get two of my men placed in the administration of the camp: one as a driver and another as a storekeeper; then I got more of my men placed in the offices."[12]

We will skip the all too lengthy story about how some laboratories provided a powerful poison to introduce into the bread for the SS prisoners, a poison that acted rather slowly but was inevitably fatal. We chose the night of April 13 to 14, 1946 [almost one year after Germany's surrender] for the adulteration of the bread.

Due to a series of fortuitous circumstances, the plan partially failed, in that they were able to poison only a fraction of the bread. . . . According to the calculations of the Jewish Avengers, 4,300 prisoners had intestinal problems. A thousand or so were transported to the hospital emergency room.

During the days following the operation, 700 to 800 prisoners died. Others, afflicted with paralysis, died over the course of the year. In total, the avengers gave the figure of a few thousand dead and several thousand sick, many of whom may have died as well.[13]

VIDEOS on Hitler and the Third Reich

Third Reich in Color brings subjects from festivals, Hitler's inner circle, Goebbels' children at play, day-to-day life of the German soldiers, clips from most major campaigns and more. English commentary. VHS, #352V, 100 minutes, ***$30***. DVD, #352D, ***$30***.

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18. Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this engrossing feature, chronicling the future dictator's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English, color and B&W, 80 min., ***$30***.

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the just-prepared PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKS: TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at www.barnesreview.com.

What a joy to read; it also tells us of two other poisonings of the Germans' bread, with many victims (without specifying figures) in other prison camps, as well as the placement and explosion of mines inside a camp (page 75); a fire in a cinema "in which many Germans perished" (page 76), a new project for the poisoning of water tanks in Berlin, Munich, Nuremberg, Frankfurt and Hamburg (which failed because the occupation authorities prevented it), innumerable murders of German officers and soldiers in concentration camps by Jewish doctors etc.

The book by Michel Bar-Zohar, who confesses to having taken part in the acts that he recounts, boasting in fact of them.

We believe any comment is superfluous. Or perhaps one: This fellow felt the need to immortalize his revenge, by writing about it and about himself so other Jews would admire him. We fear he has done an ill service to those gentiles who wanted to continue to sympathize with the cause of the Jews. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. Churchill's mother, an American, had three Jewish grandparents. Francis Neilson gives abundant evidence of the Jewishness of the Jerome family in his excellent biography of Churchill, *The Churchill Legend*, 300.
2. According to Sir Barry Domvile (in *From Admiral to Cabin Boy*), "it was very common to see Churchill, especially in moments of serious decisions, overcome by a strange agitation and euphoria, changing moods and losing his composure over minor details; then he would fall into a sort of stupor." This detail is corroborated in the diaries of Lord Moran, his doctor.
3. It is possible that this was not merely an act of vengeance. *The Powers That Be*, including the Rockefeller dynasty—controllers of so-called "Arab" oil and distributors of same, were not interested in a Europe that was self-sufficient with regard to energy.
4. A colonel who was appointed general by Charles de Gaulle. He arrested Marshall Philippe Pétain [the French head of state 1940-44 and a WW I hero—Ed.], and treated him as a common criminal.
5. Frances Parkinson Keyes, *Joy Street*. [*Joy Street* was a historical novel written by Frances Parkinson Keyes, and set in Boston in 1936-1946. The heroine, Emily Thacker Field, was born into the Forbes family, one of the bluest of the blue-blood American families in Boston (into which, however, the part-Jew John Kerry married). But the Boston Brahmin learns "tolerance" from her lower-class and Jewish friends. Although *Joy Street* is a novel, its revelations about postwar Jewish atrocities against surrendered Germans dovetail with non-fiction accounts in books by Jews openly boasting of vengeance crimes. This suggests that the conversations in Keyes's novel reveals were basically taken from actual conversations with a real-life Jew.—Ed.]
6. The Haganah, a secret Zionist army, infiltrated into the "Jewish Brigade" of the British army, a fact that the English ignored—or pretended to ignore.
7. Michel Bar-Zohar: *The Avengers*, 37.
8 *Ibid*., 41.
9 *Ibid*., 53.
10 *Ibid*., 56.
11 *Ibid*., 57.
12. *Ibid*., 70-72.
13. *Ibid*., 74.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

The infamous Jewish Brigade, shown in the recruitment posters pictured, was sent in following World War II specifically by officials with the British government for the purpose of carrying out bloody revenge acts against anyone and anything that happened to be German. They moved from France to Belgium to Germany, indiscriminately targeting both former Nazi officials and German citizens. One account tells of members of the Jewish brigade driving around in a large truck, looking for Germans. When a German riding a bicycle was spotted, the driver of the truck pulled alongside of him. The door to the truck was opened, and the man was pulled under the moving vehicle, crushing him in a most horrific manner. By the time this one group was done, it is estimated that 300 Germans had been murdered. Just how many died as a result of revenge killings is anyone's guess, though some speculate that tens of thousands died as a result of these attacks. Of course, these terrible acts were never reported in mainstream newspapers, which only trumpeted the "glorious victory" of the Allies and the rebuilding of Europe and never told of the darker side of the post-war Occupation.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2008
Contributions of the Scots to world, American history; Marxism and the American Civil War; sad saga of St. Simon of Trent; was Charles de Gaulle anti-America?; the legacy of St. Joan of Arc; Treblinka was no death camp; Hans Kammler and the Nazi space program; John Amery: a Brit for Nazi Germany; Spengler vs. Hitler; Gen. Leon Degrelle in exile; Christian identity pros and cons.

MARCH/APRIL 2008
Facts and myths about Daniel Boone; white Africans resist NWO; Mossad pegged for Beirut bombing; Israel's nuclear hell bombs; how we can stop imperialist wars; Andrew Jackson's 1832 bank veto; contributions of Germans to world, American history; Third Reich A-bomb test; photo essay: destruction of French cities; what if Hitler had won the war?

MAY/JUNE 2008
The real fate of John Wilkes Booth; Lincoln no emancipator; Bush Ghost confounds British; interview with Siegfried Verbeke; tough questions about the holocaust; who is Willis Carto?; Hitler's gun ban; FDR's enemy alien internment policy examined; Brasillach details an encounter with Gen. Leon Degrelle; Jewish writer exposes "Stalin's willing executioners."

JULY/AUGUST 2008
The legends of Martin Luther; why Muslims are so mad at the U.S.; Palestinians resist Israel; Wilson's affairs and the fate of Palestine; arch-Zionist Douglas Reed; Allies ransack German patents office; anti-Zionist WWII generals silenced?; genuine victim of the holocaust found: the story of Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom.; money: the 12th and final religion.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008
This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's book *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* This is the first full-length review to appear in English. Details: Jewish involvement in the Russian Revolution; the top Jewish assassins responsible for the holocaust of 60 million Christians; the emancipation of the Jews of Russia; pogroms in the Russian Civil War; the Red Army; Jewish commissars; Red agitation in Germany; the Stahlecker Report; more.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008
Ireland's fight for freedom: the World's longest war; 1972 plot to genocide the Irish; Robert Emmett's gallows speech; Irish Reb thwarts yankee invasion; Battle of Teutoburger Forest revisited; confirmed: Booth survived; I was part of the Lincoln assassination plot; why Japan attacked the U.S.; hidden forces behind WWII; Nazi restrictions on the rights of Jews; Victor Abakumov; with Hitler in Paris; more.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2008: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume before costs increase!
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders for 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

BRINGING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS IN THE TRADITION OF DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2009 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

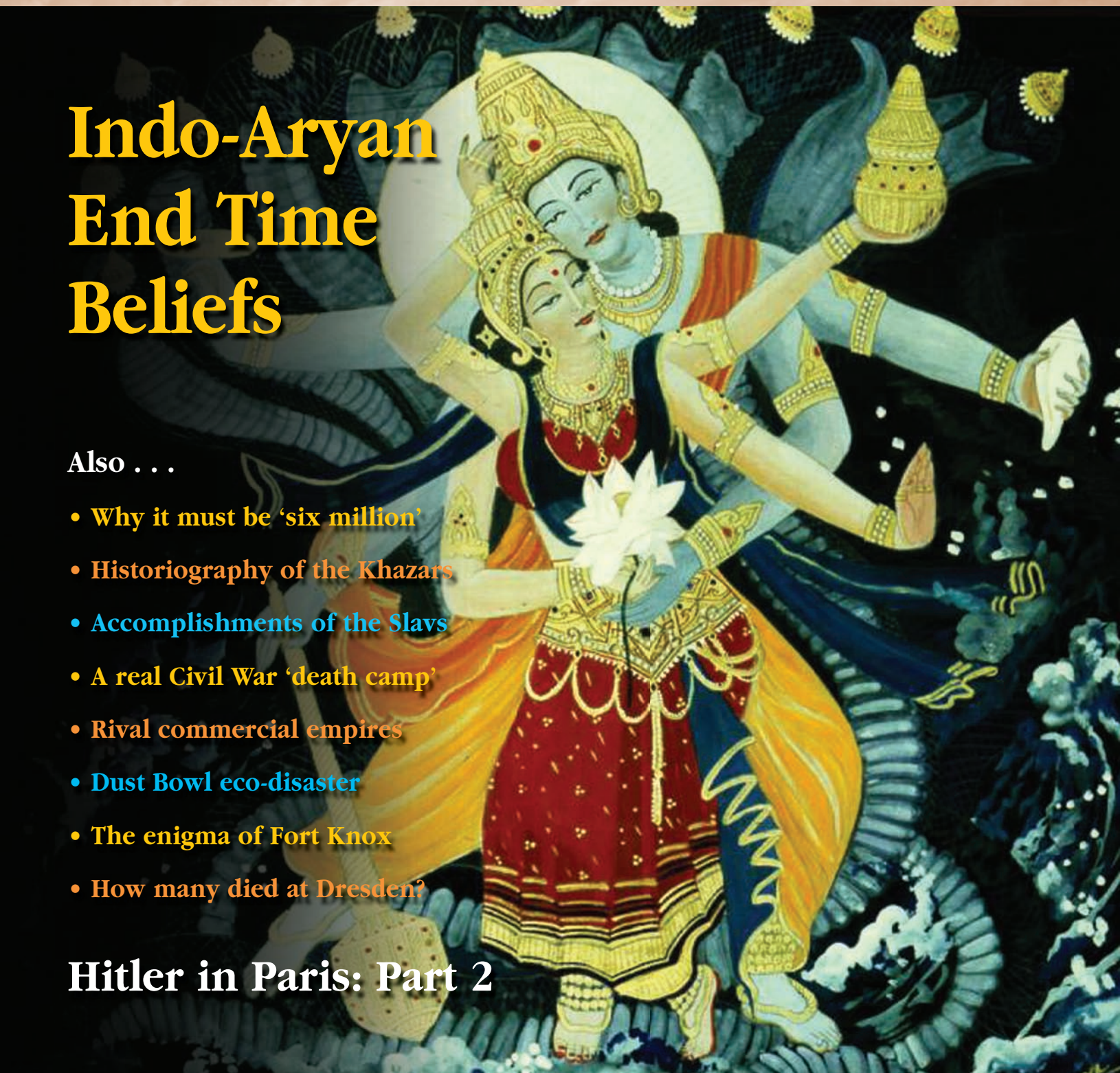

Indo-Aryan End Time Beliefs

Also . . .

- Why it must be 'six million'
- Historiography of the Khazars
- Accomplishments of the Slavs
- A real Civil War 'death camp'
- Rival commercial empires
- Dust Bowl eco-disaster
- The enigma of Fort Knox
- How many died at Dresden?

Hitler in Paris: Part 2

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

January/February 2009 ❖ Volume XV ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Indo-Aryan End-Time Beliefs

Dr. Harrell Rhome

4 What with the Mayan calendar coming to the end of one of its major cycles in a few years, there is a lot of talk about the end of the world—which is certainly nothing new to Christians. But they are far from alone in predicting the end of the world, being joined by the Zoroastrians, other Indo-Aryans, and various other peoples of planet Earth. . . .

'Six Millionism': History or Numerology?

Daniel W. Michaels

14 Revisionists and even exterminationists themselves keep coming out with revised numbers of Jews who died in World War II that seem to get smaller. Yet invariably the court historians revert back to the mystical figure of 6 million. What is it about this number? Why is it so special that it triumphs over any factual information to the contrary? . . .

The Khazars *Redux*

Conrad Grieb

20 The recent discovery of the ancient capital of the Khazars has renewed interest in this fascinating predatory people who, many scholars believe, still have blood ancestors spread out across the globe. . . .

Meet the Slavs

Arthur Kemp

25 There are more kinds of Slavs than you could recount, and they number some 20 million in the United States alone, while in Europe and Asia there are reckoned to be about 200 million Slavs. Yet most Americans know surprisingly little about this major branch of the Indo-European family. . . .

Slavic Contributions to Civilization

John Tiffany

27 With at least two alphabets of their very own, the Slavs are an amazing group of nations and peoples. Musicians, artists, scientists—they have excelled in every field of endeavor. And Slavic heroes were with the United States from the very beginnings of this country's struggles to be free. . . .

Civil War Extermination Camp

Pritchett Ford

34 Buffs of the War Between the States have heard all about Camp Andersonville, and the horrors of life there as a Yankee prisoner of the Confederates. But the establishment has conspired to make us all forget about the worst POW camp of them all—the Union's own Camp Douglas. It was truly an extermination camp. . . .

Clash of the Rival Maritime Powers

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

41 At the beginning of the Age of European Navigation, it was a tossup as to which nation would commercially dominate the seven seas. Would it be mighty France or Spain or tiny Portugal, or even tinier Netherlands? Or Britain, another small nation? No one, at the time, could have guessed the surprising outcome of this struggle. . . .

Black Blizzards of the Dust Bowl

John Tiffany

45 One of the worst ecological disasters of modern history was the notorious Dust Bowl event of the 1930s. When the famous sodbusters opened up the vast prairies of the Great Plains, many believed that eliminating the grassy cover of the land would result in an improvement of the climate. Events soon proved how very wrong they were. . . .

How Much Gold Is in Fort Knox?

Joseph P. Crosson

49 Many of us alive today remember when we carried real silver dollars about in our pockets, and how that was phased out. Before that, there was FDR's theft of gold from the American people. The government said it would hold the gold for us safely in a place called Fort Knox. So where is all that treasure today? Many say it isn't even there. . . .

Sinking the Royal Oak

Michael McLaughlin

54 The British don't like to talk about it, but one of their top ships of the line, the mighty *Royal Oak*, was sunk in a daring raid by German submarine U-47, with Capt. Guenther Prien at the helm. Much to the Royal Navy's chagrin, Prien managed to slip into the heavily guarded Scapa Flow, sink the enemy dreadnought and escape scot-free. . . .

Hitler in Paris, Part Two

Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

56 Adolf Hitler visited conquered Paris, and took a good look at the French architecture along with his friend Hermann Giesler, who recorded the event for posterity. It turns out the Fuehrer was a great admirer of French culture. . . .

Remembering the Dresden Atrocity

Thomas Brookes

61 The mainstream media prattles on so much about the "holocaust" and the genocides in Africa etc, TBR thinks that people should also hear about a real holocaust: the roasting of hundreds of thousands of Germans at Dresden. . . .

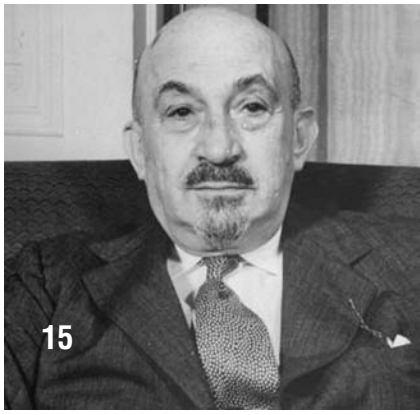

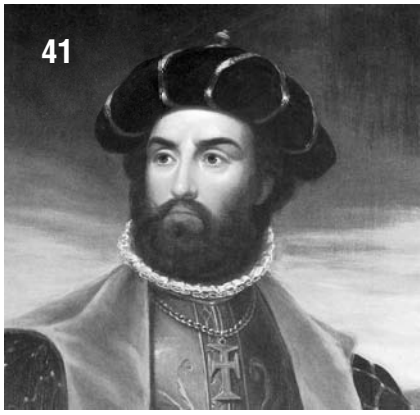

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—A president for history: 3.
Who Were the Indo-Aryans? 9.
Last Days of the Mayan Calendar: 12.
History You May Have Missed: 24.
Civil War Diary: 39.
Letters to the Editor: 40.
With Hitler in Paris: 56.
Architect Hermann Giesler: 57.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Erich Gliebe, *Parma, Ohio*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Matthias Chang, J.D., *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
M.R. Johnson, Ph.D., *Harrisburg, Pennsylvania*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Ryu Ohta, *Tokyo, Japan*
Fredrick Tôben, *Adelaide, Australia*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
James P. Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.org **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2008 (Vols. II-XIV)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The End of the World?

In this issue, TBR takes a look at nothing less than the end of the world. Mainly our author Dr. Harrell Rhome looks at it from an Indo-Aryan perspective. We also touch on the Mayan calendars and other sophisticated calendrical systems. Many people are concerned that, according to the Mayas, a celestial body may collide with the Earth around the end of the year 2011or 2012, or that the world will end in another way. But we don't think that will happen quite so soon.

However, there is no doubt the Earth will end someday. Inevitably, we will be hit by giant bolides from outer space (the "Shiva hypothesis"). It has happened before, God only knows how many times. Very recently there was the Tunguska event over Siberia. A giant asteroid, about five kilometers in radius, seems to have hit Earth at the Cretaceous-Tertiary boundary, 65 million years ago (the Chicxulub bolide has been suggested as the cause of the event that exterminated the last of the dinosaurs). Did a similar event cause the extinction of the massive animals (mastodon, mammoth, giant sloth etc) only 15,000 or so years ago? We have reported on good evidence that it did. Only by luck did a few humans survive that impact. Today large bolides routinely explode in the atmosphere—obviously not big enough to cause a global catastrophe.

Over the past 540 million years, there have been five major and 20 minor extinction events, many of which correspond with the four well-dated impact craters, two more cases of diagnostic evidence of impacts, and five iridium spikes. Apparently Earth has had at least 11 bolide impacts.

Similarly, it is inevitable that even the Sun and Solar System will end, as we know them. Scientists say that when the Sun has fused 10 percent of its hydrogen atoms, or protons, into helium atoms or nuclei, it will initially collapse. Then it will start burning helium and will expand, perhaps out beyond Earth's orbit, becoming a red giant. If Earth is still here when that happens, everything will most likely be cooked. But this is not expected to happen for 5-7 billion years. Humans will have left the Solar System and expanded into other star systems, and/or will have evolved into transhumans of some sort, or simply gone extinct, perhaps killing ourselves off with weapons of mass destruction or some other distinctly human foolishness.

Red giant stars do not last forever either—the Eskimo Nebula is said to have formed upon the death of a red giant. Some giant stars or galactic nuclei are believed to collapse into black holes, where gravity is so intense even light cannot escape, and where the known laws of physics may not exist. The "multiverse" is much bigger and much stranger than we imagined.

Elsewhere in this issue we look at a potpourri: the true origin of the mystical number "6 million"; the semi-forgotten (but important) Khazars; the Slavs; a "Civil War" death camp; early European seagoing empires; the Dust Bowl; Fort Knox; the sinking of the British dreadnought *Royal Oak;* and the Dresden holocaust. We also finish up our two-article series on Adolf Hitler in Paris. Something for everyone, so happy reading! ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

EDITORIAL

A PRESIDENT FOR HISTORY

Barrack Hussein Obama is hailed as a historic presidential first. The main reason, or the one most people seem to focus on, is that he is partly black. However, he may also be the first president-elect not to be a native-born U.S. citizen. If he is a citizen at all. He may also be the first Muslim president. Little indeed is known about this odd duck. Despite the high-handed efforts of the U.S. Supreme Court, the controversy surrounding president-elect Obama's birth certificate and other documentation has still not gone away.

Everyone who is concerned about politics should be following this bizarre legal controversy. Is Obama a citizen of Kenya? Of Indonesia? Or was he born in Hawaii, as he claims?

Obama, you see, has continually refused to present a valid "vault" birth certificate (VBC). A vault certificate contains full information about the birth, including the hospital, attending physician, birth weight, time of birth, parents' names etc. The "certificate of live birth" that has been presented as Obama's birth certificate was issued years later and is not a VBC. Hawaii can issue certificates of live birth for foreign-born children.

Why Obama has not just presented a VBC is a mystery, like everything else about him. Conceivably, the controversy could be cleared up in about 60 seconds, and all the people worried about this, which should include nearly every American, could find something better to do with their time. Instead the issue has been dragging out in the courts, with multiple lawsuits. The VBC, if it exists, will eventually have to be produced, so why doesn't Obama just produce it? It is almost inconceivable someone could be elected president and not be a natural-born citizen of the United States. However, until the VBC is produced we cannot say it is impossible.

President-elect Obama needs to produce his VBC, if any, so this can be put behind us. Producing a few other documents he has not put out there would be nice too.

According to the U.S. Constitution, a president must be a natural-born citizen of the United States. Some of Obama's critics have said he was born in Kenya and is a citizen thereof, or of Indonesia, or even a British subject.

If it were to be discovered Obama were not eligible for the presidency, it would cause many problems, which would only be compounded if his ineligibility were discovered after he had been in office for a time.

Let's assume he wasn't born in the U.S., and is ineligible. But suppose he takes the oath of office. Assuming he is aware he is not a citizen, he has perjured himself. Any appointments made by an ineligible president would have to be recalled. Their decisions would be invalidated.

Obama's continued silence in the matter of his VBC is an ethical issue because of the dire possible consequences, including a constitutional crisis. Such an ethical question of refusing to produce such a basic document is important, even in a small civil case. The current question, however, is concerning a man who potentially could have his finger on the nuclear button.

And what if there is no VBC? Does Russian intelligence know it isn't there? Does Chinese intelligence know it isn't there? Who is in a position to blackmail this man?

All new legislation has to be signed by the president. In the event there is no valid president, then any laws passed by Congress in his term of office would be null and void. ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

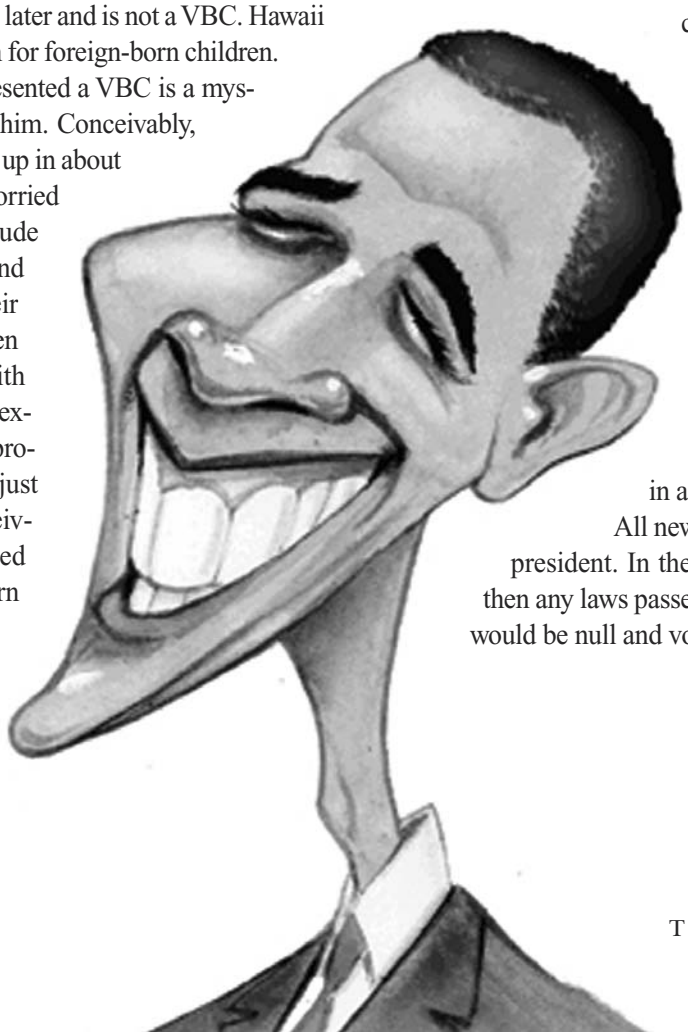

An Alternate View of World History And Global End Times Doctrines From an Indo-Aryan Perspective

THE BASIC, PRIMORDIAL, TRADITIONAL SYMBOLS and archetypes of the Indo-Aryan spiritual mythos are part of a body of knowledge, dating back eons, revealed to initiates and sometimes called the ancient mysteries. The deepest roots of these hoary traditions trace directly to the Indian subcontinent, the cultural-spiritual "hive" as Godfrey Higgins called it, the nest and seedbed that brought forth many of the great civilizations and religions of the world. Among the ideas in this wealth of material is that world history is cyclical in nature, broken down by the ancient mystics and gurus into various ages or *kalpas*. Each rotation of the cycle is accompanied by certain cultural and spiritual developments. This is, of course, rather different from the traditional Western view of history as mostly linear and progressive (albeit with occasional setbacks, times of stagnation and dark ages).

BY HARRELL RHOME, M.DIV., PH.D.

Both Eastern and Western ideas of history are rooted in religious concepts and writings. And, some of the basic themes and concepts about "end times" events (for those who believe in end times) are similar. We invite your attention as we take a look into the most ancient of epochs for hints about the present day through a much older, and perhaps equally valid, alternative view of history and cultural events. The goal of this exercise is to present some basic concepts to Western readers who are generally unfamiliar, or misinformed, as to our subject matter. In Dr. Annie Besant's lectures, later published as *Seven Great Religions*, she said, "I have striven to sketch each religion in its best, its purest, and most occult form, and each as though I belonged to it and were preaching it as my own."

Among world religions, end times predictions do not really differ all that greatly. Read Christian prophecies, and many others, study the Revelation/Apocalypse of St. John from whatever perspective you wish, tune into the end times doctrines of hundreds of religious sects all over the world—they essentially agree with one another more than they disagree. According to many religions and spiritual traditions, we are living in one of those "interesting times" near the closing phase of a cosmic cycle. While I might have selected from several collections of holy writ, because of my personal interest in primeval Aryana, we go back to the ethno-cultural "hive" through the prophecies of our ancient Indo-European root culture.

A basic concept is that God is deeply present in the holy rotations of time. The ancients viewed history as cyclical, each phase marked by the coming of various avatars as elements in the unfolding of world history. While the word, avatar, has entered our modern vocabulary, it is greatly misunderstood, as *avatar/avatara/avataram* is a Sanskrit word, not entirely translatable. It is perhaps best and most simply rendered as "descended one" or "bodily manifestation." The symbols of the comings are always visible in special ways. For those who open their vision, the signs of the end times are

VISHNU & HIS CONSORT

Here Vishnu, considered the preserver of the universe, is depicted along with Lakshmi, his consort, the goddess of wealth and beauty. Being deities, it is not unusual for them to have four arms. Sacred snakes, called *nagas*, form the background. Uniquely among major world religions, Hinduism does not have a single founding figure or prophet. The collective wisdom of many seers and sages (both men and women) is recorded in the Hindu scripture known as the *Veda*, meaning "knowledge" in Sanskrit. The writings of various eminent thinkers and philosophers have often been adopted as canonical texts by various Hindu movements. In this respect, Hinduism is an evolving tradition that allows newer wisdom to be integrated with established thought.

already here, and the conclusion is clear—we are living in the closing stages of the Kali Yuga.[1]

Just as the Indo-Aryan trinity predates the Christian one by many centuries, so does the concept of the Savior/Preserver or, as Veronica Ions says, the "Universal Spirit," manifested as Vishnu, his best-known incarnation being Cristna/Krishna, and later as the Buddha. In the ancient scheme of events, at the beginning of a cycle, things are more or less even between good and evil. As we well know, the situation always changes, with the dark forces gaining the upper hand. This is when Vishnu intervenes, descending to this world in human incarnation to restore the balance. These appearances are not just "avatars" of Vishnu—they are Vishnu, himself. While there are 10 in the greater age/eon/yuga, some scholars say there are 22. Perhaps they are innumerable, manifesting themselves as the need arises at specific times and places. In many instances, the Great Avatar (Maha Avatara) is recognized by only a few, or not until well after the fact. What is more, the descendings are not chance events. During each incarnation, Vishnu has a specific task to perform and role to play. Worldly terms like failure or success have little meaning in the greater divine scheme of events.

"For the protection of the good, for destruction of evil, and for the establishment of righteousness, I come into being from age to age."
—Bhagavad Gita 4:8.

AVATARS

Avatars come at various times, to diverse races, nations and groups of people. Higgins's seminal work devotes extensive study to a 6,000-year cycle of 10 avatars, appearing every 600 years. The powers and rulers of the world, whether they really believed in this or not, were aware of the cycles, just as they were/are aware of other astrologically determined dates. Sometimes this knowledge entered into certain crucial decisions. In the 6,000-year cycle, if Jesus were an avatar, then another would come forth near 600, corresponding with Muhammad. The next was due around 1200, parallel with the Third and Fourth Crusades. The timing of these Crusades was not coincidental at all, as the Vatican wanted to be present in the Holy Land if the Islamic Mahdi, or some other messianic figure, were to come forth. Even though nothing seemed to happen, there was a special papal throne, with both Islamic and Christian symbols engraved on it, to be used if this event actually happened, and the Roman church would then embrace Islam.

This was said to be hidden away in the Vatican basements when Godfrey Higgins wrote in the early 19th century. It may seem strange that the Catholic Church would consider this, but in today's world, when Islam is growing rapidly, we see Pope Benedict XVI reaching out to Muslims, and we see that his papal seal contains a curious semi-Islamic symbol, the "Black Moor." Moreover, the previous pope, John Paul II, not only visited a mosque in Iraq, but also respectfully kissed the Koran, an unnecessary gesture unless he was trying to make a point. When the priest kisses the Bible, vestments or the altar, the meaning is clear. The great shrine of Fatima, a town in Portugal named after Muhammad's daughter, is being controversially recreated as an "interfaith center" including Hinduism, Buddhism and, of course, Islam.

But, we must return to a point a bit earlier in the 6,000-year drama. It's unclear who might have been the c. 1200 figure (perhaps concealed?), but another avatar would have appeared c. 1800. While it is doubtful that Napoleon really fits the description, he may have thought he was such an incarnation, and he surely knew, along with other world leaders, about the avatarial cycles. Hence, these ideas may have influenced state decisions. This man was a very charismatic figure, guided by a strong inner strength and spirituality. As triumphant conqueror, the republican-reinvented-as-emperor greatly involved himself in religious affairs. He intervened quite prominently by, among other things: conquering Rome; seizing the pope; forcing the Hapsburgs to give up the title of holy Roman emperor; and by recreating the old Judaic Sanhedrin. Furthermore, Napoleon had a rather conciliatory approach to Islam, and admired Muhammad very much, even memorizing parts of the Koran.

If he truly thought that he was an avatar, or similar figure such as the Mahdi, it could explain his horrible defeat in Russia. He may have believed he was invincible since he was on a holy mission.

While other historical examples could be cited, space does not permit, and this is sufficient for the reader to see that Mr. Higgins's hypothesis as to the 6,000-year cycle of avatars and their impact on world history is both possible and plausible. This 600-year cycle may have already concluded, or operates out of sight, but the greater manifestation of the 10 avatars continues.

See if this selection from Veronica Ions[2] sounds like what is going on today:

> The kali yuga, or age of degeneration, is the one through which we are now passing. Dharma is one-legged and helpless, and . . . virtue has vanished. In this age, lasting 432,000 years [numerologically equal to 9, a number

ORIGINAL SOURCES: HERITAGE-HISTORY.COM, LIBRARYIRELAND.COM

symbolizing completion], during which the deity is black, the majority of men are *sudras* or slaves. They are wicked, quarrelsome and beggar-like, and they are unlucky because they deserve no luck. They value what is degraded, eat voraciously and indiscriminately, and live in cities filled with thieves. They are dominated by their women folk, who are shallow, garrulous and lascivious, bearing too many children. They are oppressed by their kings and by the ravages of nature. Their misery can only end with the coming of Kalki, the destroyer [of foulness; the 10th and final Maha Avatara—Ed.].

Most of this needs no comment at all. Nowadays, we are more enslaved than ever before, and sooner than you think, like the slaves of sci-fi novels, we shall have an implant for eternal monitoring and financial transactions, surely the "mark of the beast" if ever there were one. We live in a wicked, corrupt and degraded culture, filled throughout with gluttonous eaters and substance abusers, lots of thieves in the cities, in both "high" and "low" places. While the text somewhat targets females, both sexes have ample examples of

THE DHARMA WHEEL

Buddhism is viewed by some students of religion as a sect of Hinduism, although most consider it as a separate set of religions or philosophies. Because of the Buddhist view of history, very much like that of Hindus, their symbol is, understandably a wheel, known as the dharma wheel. It stands for their belief that history is cyclical, i.e., it repeats itself because of bad karma. The law of karma is a law of cause and effect, a doctrine that a person's actions in the past govern his present life. Your actions in the present will affect your future life. Bad karma hinders your journey toward nirvana. Good karma takes you nearer. It is this determinism of the law of karma that produces the fatalism so characteristic of Eastern philosophies. Suffering, according to Buddhists, is the universal experience of all beings. Life is a succession of suffering experiences. The cause of suffering is desire, desiring possessions, or the desire for every kind of enjoyment, and the desire to live forever. At the root of this is the desire for a separate individual existence. The cure for suffering is to eliminate desire. Genuine peace, or nirvana, is only achieved when all human passions have been extinguished. Following the advice of Buddha is known as the Eightfold Path, which is supposed to be the means or process to eliminate suffering. Thus the eight spokes on the dharma wheel.

Kali, the black figure at the center of the picture above, is the mother of all other gods and goddesses, according to Hindu thinking. She is merciful and forgiving toward humans, whether one is good or evil, but is a powerful and frightening figure when she goes about to destroy evil demons like Shumb and Nishumb, as in this picture. Kali is "Shakti"—a sacred force embodied in a female form. Shiva himself—one of the five primary "forms" of God in Hindu philosophy—is incomplete without her. In Hinduism, destruction is not automatically evil, especially when what is being destroyed is a barrier to spiritual progress. Kali wields weapons to destroy the demons of ignorance and illusion and wears a necklace of skulls to remind us that her true name is Time.

"shallow, garrulous and lascivious" people. As to "too many children," this is strikingly obvious in more than a few examples of grossly neglected and undereducated young folk of all races, programmed to do nothing more than slave in menial jobs under the current world order.

KALI: THE BLACK DEITY

If you are wondering about the black deity, this refers to Kali, a most misunderstood Hindu deity. Black symbolizes transcendence, and is the color into which all others merge and are absorbed. Kali is a manifestation of God as Destroyer, "Terminator" if you will. Hindus do not so much worship Kali as they acknowledge, with awe and respect, her terrible destructive power. If she is to preside over the demise of civilization, then this is not going to be good at all; Kali is just not a nice girl. "Even more terrifying . . . is Kali, the black earth-mother, whose rites involve sacrificial killings—at one time of humans—and who is associated with dark, obscene rites and devil worship. She has black skin and a hideous tusked face, smeared with blood, the brow bearing a third eye. . . . She has four arms, and holds in one a weapon, in another the head of a giant, dripping blood; the other two raised to bless worshippers; the hands end in claws.

Her body is naked except for her "ornaments," which include earrings made of little children, a necklace of snakes, another of skulls, another of the heads of her sons, and a belt from which hang demon heads. If you think these words are scary and eerie, then you obviously have not seen a "horror" movie lately, where archetypes of evil and wickedness play over and over again for our children, no matter what hour of the day or night. So then, are we "unlucky because we deserve no luck," because of the choices we have made, including those of indecision, immorality, sloth and slovenliness? You decide.

"Kalki (also Kalkin and Kalaki) is the tenth and final Maha Avatara of Vishnu the Preserver. . . . The name Kalki is

often a metaphor for "eternity" or "time." The origins of the name probably lie in the word *kalka,* which refers to "dirt," "filth" or "foulness" and hence denote the "Destroyer of Foulness," "Destroyer of Confusion," "Destroyer of Darkness, or "The Annihilator of Ignorance." In Hindi *kal ki avatar* means "tomorrow's avatar." . . . In the Buddhist Kalachakra tradition, the Kalki (or Kulika) is the ruler of the legendary Kingdom of Shambala, where the whole of society is enlightened."

"Several famous myths tell just how uncontrollable is Kali's energy. Once, it was said, she dared to dance with Shiva, the Lord of the Dance. They grew wilder and wilder, more competitive in their dancing, until it seemed the world would shake itself to pieces—and so it will, For beneath all appearances,that dance continues." —*Goddesses and Heroines* by P. Monaghan.

Vishnu and Kalki will make their ride at the beginning of the end phase, and Vishnu will wield his sword, not wildly and indiscriminately, but for specific tasks. It is Kali, the dark goddess, who will accomplish the total destruction and disintegration of this world order. She and Shiva, Lord of Destruction, figure in a related segment in the turnings of the cosmic cycles. The world under Kali's feet will shatter as she finishes her Dance of Destruction, begun ages ago. The Higher Gods wrote the music, but it is Kali who will dance the dance. Are you ready for another paradox? Creation and destruction are one and the same. After the stage is cleared, a fresh new world comes forth.

If not already convinced that we live in the concluding cycle, then consider these additional words describing the times very near the end. According to the chronology, there are ten ages with 10 avatars, Buddha being the ninth. Whether you "believe in this" or not, read on and think of our present times.

"The tenth and the last incarnation of Vishnu has yet to come. It will usher in the end of our present age. Social and spiritual life will have degenerated to their lowest point. Sovereigns will set the tone for the final decline; they will be mean-minded and of limited power but during their short reigns they will attempt to profit to the maximum from their power. They will kill their subjects, and their neighbors will follow their example, and nothing will count but outward show. Even the Brahmins [priests and upper classes] will have nothing to distinguish them but their sacred thread, while the apparent wealth of materialists will be an empty display, for the real worth will have departed from everything. Truth and love will disappear from the Earth; falsehood will be the common currency of social existence and sensuality the sole bond between man and wife. . . . The Earth will be worshiped for its mineral treasures alone. The sacred rites will disappear:

Who Were the Indo-Aryans And Where Are They Now?

The present population of Punjab is said to be ethnically the same as the population of Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro 4,000 years ago, belonging to the Indo-Aryan language-speaking group. The only inference that can be drawn from the anthropological and linguistic evidence is that the Harappan population in the Indus Valley and Gujarat in 2000 B.C. was composed of two or more groups, the more dominant among them having very close ethnic affinities with the modern Indo-Aryan speaking population of India. Their religion was a form of Vedism, the original form of Hinduism. There are many points in fact that prove the Vedic nature of the Indus Valley culture. Excavation has shown that the great majority of the sites of the Indus Valley culture were east, not west, of the Indus. Vedic texts contain interesting astronomical lore. The Vedic calendar was based upon sightings of the equinoxes and solstices. Such texts as Vedanga Jyotish speak of a time when the vernal equinox was in the middle of the Nakshtra Aslesha (or about 23 degrees 20 minutes, in the constellation of Cancer). This gives a date of 1300 B.C. The Yajur Veda and Atharva Veda speak of the vernal equinox in the Krittikas (Pleiades; early Taurus) and the summer solstice in Magha (early Leo). This gives a date of about 2400 BC. Earlier eras are also mentioned, but these two have numerous references to substantiate them. They prove the Vedic culture existed at these periods and already had a sophisticated system of astronomy. Vedic texts that mention these astronomical references list a group of 11 Vedic kings said to have conquered the region of India from sea to sea. Lands of the Aryans are mentioned in them from Afghanistan in the west to Nepal in the east, and south to Maharashtra. Hence the Vedic people were in these regions by the Krittika equinox—before 2400 B.C. According to one theory, the Vedic people were nomads in Punjab, coming down from Central Asia. However, the Rig Veda has nearly 100 references to the ocean, as well as dozens of references to ships, and to rivers flowing in to the sea. Vedic ancestors such as Manu, Turvasha, Yadu and Bhujyu are "flood" figures, who arrived from across the sea. The old god of the sea, Varuna, is the legendary father of many Vedic seers and seer families.

. . . mutual assent will replace the marriage ceremony; bluff will replace learning; and the robes of office will convey the right to govern.

"Finally, even the appearance of civilization will vanish; the people will revert to an animal existence. . . . At this point of degeneration, Vishnu will appear in person on Earth, riding a white horse, Kalki, which is the tenth incarnation. Vishnu will ride through the world, his arm aloft and bearing a drawn sword blazing like a comet. He will accomplish the final destruction of the wicked and prepare for the renewal of creation and resurgence of virtue in the next Maha Yuga (Great Age)."

"The advent of this avatar has been known of and predicted for thousands of years in various holy books and obscure texts including the Book of Revelation."

HORSE AND RIDER

"And I saw, and behold, a pale horse, and its rider's name was Death, and Hades followed him; and they were given power . . . to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by wild beasts of the Earth. . . . Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! He who sat upon it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. . . . From his mouth issues a sharp sword with which to smite the nations. . . ." Apocalypse of St. John 6:8; 19:11, 15.

Does this sound like Jesus, who walked or rode donkeys, preached peace, love and forgiveness, even forbidding his disciples to do violence when he was betrayed and arrested, and who never made war? If not, who could the horse and rider be? While there is no room to treat the subject here, several scholars make solid linguistic arguments that ancient Sanskrit texts and later Buddhist texts form the real basis of the much later assembled Greek New Testament. The Greeks, long before Christianity appeared, called the great sky stallion Pegasus. Of course, the "Man on a White Horse" is also a secular political logo, used by the new world order loving Council on Foreign Relations. The basic symbolism of our Indo-Aryan root culture, without dispute, predates the Christian writings by thousands of years. So, what is the most likely origin of the white horse and rider motif? Beyond this one symbol, at least some readers must realize that the scriptures and prophecies of more than a few traditions are eerily alike, pointing to similar cataclysmic events and symbols at end times.

Westerners often have difficulty understanding the symbols. Some degrade and disrespect the teachings, calling them "New Age." Of course, there is absolutely nothing "new" about them. Sathya Sai Baba says it all in a simple, but profound way: "The advent of this avatar has been known of and predicted for thousands of years in various holy books and obscure texts including the Book of Revelation, Nostradamus in his book *Cen-*

Gold in the Furnace by Savitri Devi

Gold in the Furnace is an ardent National Socialist's vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany in the bloody and vindictive aftermath of World War II.

Author and Aryan thinker Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians were murdered from Allied firebombings, and millions more perished after the war, driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million prisoners of war—many non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure to the elements due to non-existent housing. Untold thousands disappeared in slave labor camps from the Congo to Siberia.

In ***Gold in the Furnace*** Savitri Devi describes in vivid detail how individual National Socialists were subjected to "de-Nazification" by Germany's so-called democratic liberators—murdered, tortured, imprisoned and executed for their beliefs. Other lower level Nazis were starved, denied the right to make a living and forced to "confess" to the crime of being German. Devi also chronicles the rape of Germany—the systematic plunder of industry and science and the clear-cutting of ancient German forests.

In spite of the disaster, Devi did not see this as the end of National Socialism. She saw it as trial by fire—the separating of the base metal from gold; a prelude to a new beginning.

She also dedicates chapters to presenting the basic philosophy and constructive political program of National Socialism. This book is almost impossible to find in the U.S.

GOLD IN THE FURNACE:
Softcover, 292 pages, #430, **$45** minus 10% PLUS $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.
Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

turies, *The Ocean of Light* (an ancient Persian manuscript of the revelations of Prophet Mohammed), and the *Shuka Naadi Granthi*, containing detailed prophecies of the Kalki Avatar written on hundreds of palm leaf manuscripts by Sage Shuka over 5,000 years ago."

TIME OF GREAT EVIL

Sai Baba had this also to say: "The time of great evil mentioned in the prophecies corresponds to the present day with its world wars, regimes of mad dictators and authoritarian rulers, nuclear weapons, famines, diseases, pollution, crime, violence, catastrophes and worldwide decline of morality. The Western mind is capable of believing in Jesus as the Son of God, at least on the part of some of the population, but seems unable or unwilling to grasp the concept of the Avatar as an incarnation of God. By contrast, the average Indian is aware of historical divine personalities, and Eastern literature is full of descriptions of the various avatars. The Bhagavata text is precisely about the various descents of the Divine on Earth.

"The Avatar comes to reveal man to himself, to restore him his birthright of Atmic bliss. He does not come to found a new creed, to breed a new faction, to instill a new God. . . . The Avatar comes as man in order to demonstrate that man is divine, and to be within reach of man."

Neither the guru nor I want to "convert" you, but if you agree with Godfrey Higgins and others that our deepest cultural roots are in the "hive" of India, then the material could take on a deeper meaning. But the sole purpose of this brief exercise is educational, taking a look at a most complex and dynamic theological and historical system. The actions and interventions of the Great Avatar are not always discernible when they come to pass, and are often understood but incompletely, even when they are later recognized.

"The fools scorn me when I take on human form; my essence, supreme source of beings, escapes them." Bhagavad Gita 9:2.

We are at the dénouement of the present world order, preceding an entirely new phase of events. In the short term, it is a bleak and black scenario, but this too shall pass. In spite of the destructive days of the Kali Yuga, there is a breath of hope and optimism in the coming Maha Yuga, a Great New Order and true New Age, a "renewal of creation and resur-

Scholars agree we are now at the turning of the Age of Aquarius, a moment of history when, according to legend, someone is scheduled to return in order to shed some light in this world, which is presently swimming in total darkness. The Kalki-Purana says Vishnu will descend upon the Earth at the end of the present age, which is the Kali Yuga, or the Age of Darkness, the Age of Pisces. As the Jews await the coming of a messiah, the Hindus await the arrival of Kalki, who will destroy evil, dispel darkness and again usher in the Golden Age, the Krita Yuga. It is said Vishnu (above) will appear as Kalki, riding a white horse, with drawn sword, blazing like a comet. He will usher in a new era of purity, rightness and peace, and then return to heaven. Many faiths, according to diverse worldwide prophecies, whether Hindu, Muslim, Zoroastrian, Buddhist, Jewish, Christian etc, wait for the return of the Celestial Messenger or Avatar or Christos. It is sometimes said this figure is to appear on a spiritual winged horse of fire. An example from Islam is the return of the prophet Mohammed as the expected Imam Mahdi. In A.D. 621, Mohammed supposedly had a famous dream. Mohammed was sleeping deeply when suddenly a voice called: "Awake, thou sleeper, awake!" Mohammed saw in front of him the shining Archangel Gabriel, who invited him to step outside. Before the door stood a dazzling horse with the wings of an immense eagle. Gabriel presented the horse to Mohammed, saying that it was "Burak," the horse of Abraham. Burak whinnied and allowed Mohammed to vault onto its back. In such fashion he ascended to heaven through the seven spheres (sometimes called the seven heavens).

MESO-AMERICAN CALENDARS

The Aztec calendar shown here (properly called the Eagle Bowl) was basically similar to that of the Maya. These amazingly accurate calendars have been in use in various forms for more than 2,000 years. A prophecy based on the Eagle Bowl states: "After 13 heavens of decreasing choice, and nine hells of increasing doom, the Tree of Life shall blossom with a fruit never before known in creation, and that fruit shall be the New Spirit of Men." The 13 heavens and 9 hells were each 52 years long (1,144 years total). Each of the 9 hells was to be worse than the last. On the final day of the last hell (August 17, 1987), Tezcatlipoca, god of death, would remove his mask of jade to reveal himself as Quetzalcoatl, god of peace. In the mythology of the Aztecs, the first age of mankind ended with the animals devouring humans. The second age was finished by wind, the third by fire, and the fourth by water. The present fifth epoch is called Sun of Earthquake, which began in 3113 B.C. and will end on December 21, A.D. 2012. (This date coincides closely with that determined by Terence McKenna in *The Invisible Landscape* as indicated by his computer analysis of the ancient Chinese oracle-calendar, the I Ching.) It supposedly will be the last destruction of human existence on Earth. Actually the Mayan and Aztec calendars do not end in 2012 at all. They are like the odometer on a car. As each section of the odometer reaches 9 and then clicks over to 0, it starts a new cycle. So we'll just have to wait and see who is right about the "end of the world."

gence of virtue." This is no puerile heaven of cloud-hopping harp players, waiting for their loved ones and pets to appear. The souls chosen to reincarnate in the New World, as always, have hard work ahead as they climb the stairs of greatness to even higher levels. But before this, the present day of degradation, disease and degeneration must come to a cataclysmic end. It must decline, deteriorate, decompose, deconstruct and decay, passing away completely. But do not despair; keep your eye on the prize. From the ashes of destruction, like a phoenix, a new seed, a new birth, a renaissance of good and positive forces, a restored and purer way of life, begins.

The Christian Bible, the ancient scriptures and prophecies of Egypt, India, Persia, the Mayas, Incas and Aztecs, and a host of others, tell us to look for the proper signs and symbols to understand the holy mysteries of the end times. One of the most useful lessons is that the answers to the mysteries, i.e., the keys to the kingdom, are within each of us. And sometimes, both annoyingly and enticingly, the answers are "hidden in plain sight."

"You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah." —Matthew 16:3b-4

"Unless you see signs and wonders you will not believe." —John 4:48.

"The disciples say to Jesus: Tell us what our end will be. Jesus says: Have you then deciphered the beginning that you ask about the end? For where the beginning is, there shall be the end. Blessed is the man who reaches the beginning; he will know the end. . . ." —Gospel of St. Thomas, Saying 18.

Explicitly religious documents like the Bible, the Koran and others are regarded by billions of believers, not only as valid history, but for legal primacy as well. The words, archetypes and paradigms of ancient Indo-Aryana are an equally valid, but considerably older, interpretation of world events. While the other two elements of the Hindu trinity (Brahma, the Creator; and Shiva, the Destroyer) play key roles, this ongoing cosmic drama centers on Vishnu, the Preserver and Savior. As the Great Avatar, it is he who descends again and again, in various and sundry incarnations and names, guiding and blessing us. Vishnu has a myriad of names, but we await his triumphant materialization as he who rides at the turning time, when Vishnu-Kalki, in synchronized harmony with the dark dance of Kali, form another trinity of sorts, sweeping away the abominations and accumulated filth and trash of eons to reveal a wondrous Great Age. Creation continues and the Eternal Drama unfolds anew on a fresh stage.

"There will come a time when you believe everything is finished. That will be the beginning." —Louis L'Amour. ✦

This Shiva Nataraja (Lord of the Dance) competes with fellow dancer Kali (the small figure immediately to the right of Nataraja). This sculpture is from Brihadisvara temple, which is part of the Tamil Dravidian Gangaikondacholapuram, constructed in the 11th century A.D. His wife Parvati is in the niche immediately to your right, along with Shiva's mount, the bull Nandi. The figures in the next row down below are musicians. The "dwarf" being crushed under Nataraja's feet is a symbol for ignorance or forgetfulness, Purusha. The purpose of the dance is to release men from illusion of the idea of the self and of the physical world; Nataraja represents apocalypse and creation as he dances away the illusory world of "*maya*," transforming it into power and enlightenment.

RESOURCES:

There are hundreds of books on this subject, old and new. But for a look at the more esoteric parts of history and religion, and many other fascinating topics, see Godfrey Higgins's *Anacaplysis: An Attempt to Draw Aside the Veil of the Saitic Isis, Or an Inquiry Into the Origin of Languages, Nations and Religions*, Volumes One and Two, 1836. Also exploring the cycle of avatars are several chapters in *Middle Ages Revisited* by Alexander Del Mar, 1899. But of special importance and inspiration to this exposition is *Indian Mythology* by Veronica Ions, London, 1967, part of a series highlighting mythological systems around the world. Never reprinted, it has become a somewhat obscure volume. It is one of those "short" books (with beautiful illustrations), not many pages (141), but each one filled with information and insight for the informed reader. While the author says nothing of herself, readers need not go far before realizing they have encountered a writer truly inspired by the classic Indo-Aryan archetypes, as well as a master expositor of this often-difficult subject matter. Her renderings of the ancient texts are excellent, and in congruence with those of other translators. Also included in my article are quotations from certain religious and secular voices illustrating themes more than a bit similar to the Indo-Aryan view of history and end times.

ENDNOTES:

[1] The "day of Brahma" is the basic cycle called a *kalpa*. Each kalpa lasts for 4,320 million years. The "night of Brahma" is as long as the day. A total of 360 such days and nights form one "year of Brahma." Brahma's lifespan lasts for 100 such years. The current *kalpa*, called the *Varaha kalpa*, is the first day of Brahma's 51st year. During the day of Brahma, creation is in its active phase. During the night there is a cosmic calm and life is at a standstill. Each *kalpa* is divided into 14 *manvantaras* (or secondary cycles, each lasting 306,720,000 years). In each *manvantara* the world is entirely recreated with a new "manu" as its progenitor. Currently we are in the seventh *manvantara* of the *kalpa* and *Manu Vaivasvata* is its progenitor. Each *manvantara* in turn contains 71 *mahayugas* or eons, of which 1000 form a *kalpa* (each lasting 4,320,000 years). Each *mahayuga* is further divided into four ages called *yugas*, namely *Krta*, *Treta*, *Dvapara* and *Kali*: the first lasting 1,728,000 years, the second 1,296,000, the third 864,000 and the last for 432,000. We are now in the 5,102nd year of the Kali Yuga of the 28th *mahayuga* of the 7th *manvantara* of the *Varaha kalpa*. This yuga is said to have begun in the year of the Mahabharata War. Another reference quotes the commencement of the current Kali Yuga to coincide with the day of the death of Krishna.—Ed.]

[2] Author of *Indian Mythology, The History of Mythology, The World's Mythology in Color,* and *Egyptian Mythology*.—Ed.

Dr. Harrell Rhome is a philosopher and writer living in Texas. He contributes to print newspapers and journals as well as several Internet sites, and is a contributing editor for TBR. He publishes *The Revisionist Observer*, a print and on-line journal, http://hometown.aol.com/eaglerevisionist, and *Eagle Newsletter On-Line*, your nationalist news nexus, at http://hometown.aol.com/eaglenewstips. He enjoys hearing from readers. Write him at POB 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303 USA or EagleRevisionist@aol.com.

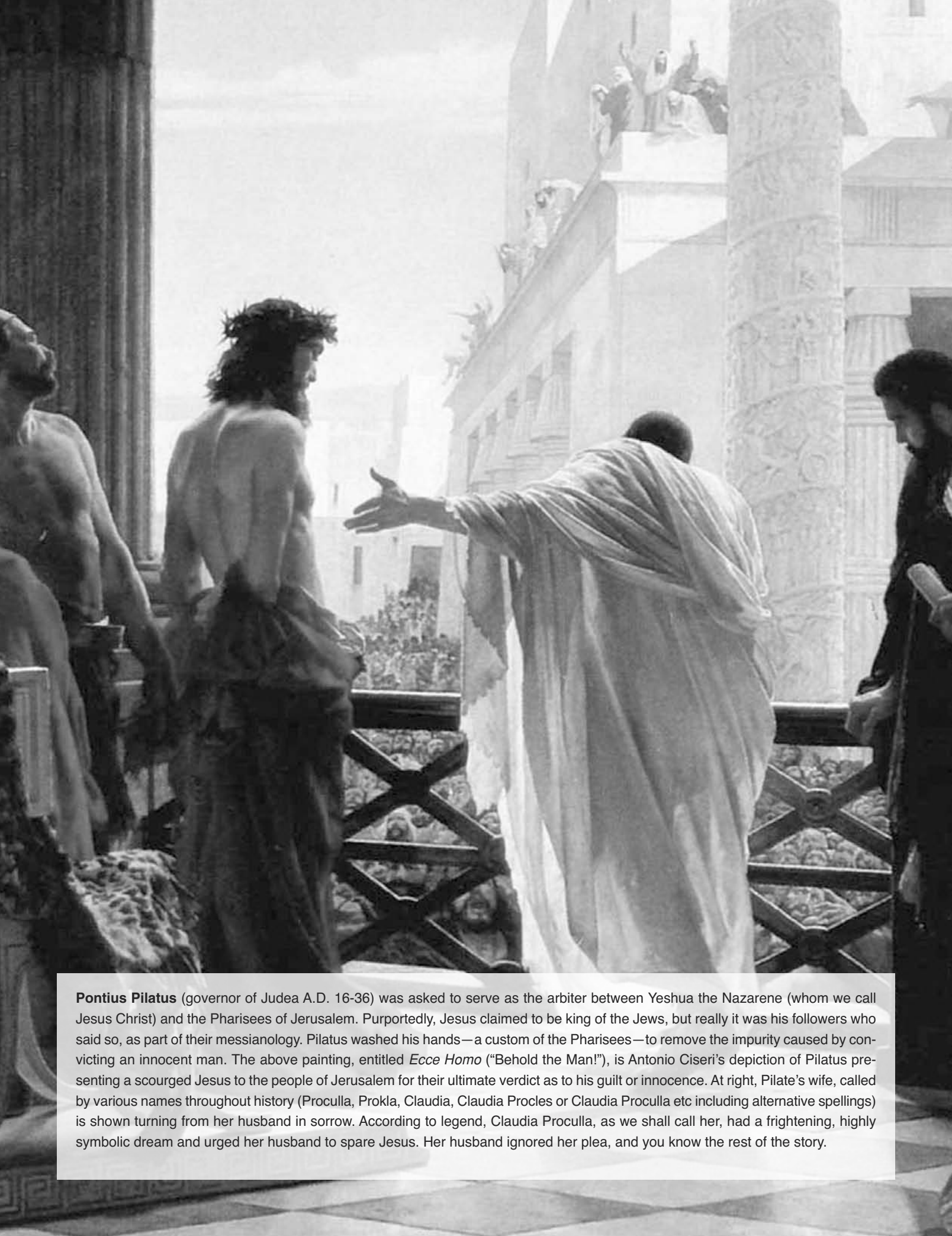

Pontius Pilatus (governor of Judea A.D. 16-36) was asked to serve as the arbiter between Yeshua the Nazarene (whom we call Jesus Christ) and the Pharisees of Jerusalem. Purportedly, Jesus claimed to be king of the Jews, but really it was his followers who said so, as part of their messianology. Pilatus washed his hands—a custom of the Pharisees—to remove the impurity caused by convicting an innocent man. The above painting, entitled *Ecce Homo* ("Behold the Man!"), is Antonio Ciseri's depiction of Pilatus presenting a scourged Jesus to the people of Jerusalem for their ultimate verdict as to his guilt or innocence. At right, Pilate's wife, called by various names throughout history (Proculla, Prokla, Claudia, Claudia Procles or Claudia Proculla etc including alternative spellings) is shown turning from her husband in sorrow. According to legend, Claudia Proculla, as we shall call her, had a frightening, highly symbolic dream and urged her husband to spare Jesus. Her husband ignored her plea, and you know the rest of the story.

6 million?

Historical Truth *versus* Religious Dogma

Recent highly publicized trials involving citizens of Western countries who have been extradited back to their place of birth, Germany, for alleged "crimes against the memory of victims of the holocaust," have brought into question the jurisdictional powers of the German courts as well as the legality of the very "laws" under which the extradited people are tried. Those people were in no way involved in World War II crimes, nor do they even attempt to justify any such crimes as may have existed. They have merely questioned certain technical aspects of the so-called "holocaust." For example: Were people (mainly it is Jews we hear about) murdered in homicidal "gas chambers"? And if so, was it on orders of Adolf Hitler, as the official version of the holocaustian hypothesis states? Was there an intention to exterminate all Jews? And why do the courts refuse to admit physical evidence concerning the alleged use of "gas chambers" in places like Auschwitz? Their antics are reminiscent of Alice in Wonderland, but a lot less entertaining. And above all, what about this strange, round figure of 6 million that continues to crop up? Was the 6 million figure arrived at by demographic professionals—or as the result of a cabalistic, numerological interpretation of the Torah? Do we now have a new established religion in America and most of the Western World, something that might be called Holocaustianity? And will Holocaustianity's heretics be treated as the so-called "witches" were in medieval times? Read on . . .

Why the 'Holocaust' Death Toll Has to Be '6 Million'

By Daniel W. Michaels

When religious beliefs clash with historical truth, the judicial system is often called upon to resolve the dispute. So it was when Pontius Pilatus, according to the Bible, was prevailed upon to preside over the dispute between the Jewish elders and Yeshua the Galilean, whom we call Jesus Christ. So it is today when the judicial system is asked to decide the guilt or innocence of individuals who illegally(!) question with science one or another aspect of the "holocaust" dogma of the court historians.

Pilatus, as the Roman procurator of Judea (A.D. 16-36), had full legal, judicial authority to act as he did, regardless of the verdict he delivered. However, he also had the decency to wash his hands of the entire matter. "I am innocent of the blood of this just person," he declared. (Matt. 27:24-5).

Two German immigrants to the New World, Germar Rudolf and Ernst Zündel, both of whom are married to U.S. citizens, were nevertheless seized by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany and Canada for the "thought" crime of having questioned aspects of the holocaustian hypothesis. Rudolf was a chemist associated with the Max Planck Institute whose forensic studies of the Auschwitz chambers ascertained that they could not possibly have been used for the horrific homicidal purposes attributed to them.

Pontius Pilate at least had the decency to wash his hands of the entire matter. "I am innocent of the blood of this just person," he declared.

Ernst Zündel is a printer and publisher who over the years has published materials that contradicted aspects of the official version of the holocaust and World War II. Many legal questions are involved in the apprehension, trials, convictions and imprisonments of these two men.

The judges presiding over these cases in Canada, the United States and Germany used questionable legal devices to prevent the accused or accuseds from defending his or their particular "heresy." Thus, for example, the Canadian judge, Hugh Locke, convicted Zündel for, among other charges, "spreading false news," which was a ridiculous charge, later thrown out. In the German trial of Rudolf, Judge Ulrich Meinerzhagen "clarified" the law he employed, explaining to the convicted chemist: "It is irrelevant whether or not the holocaust ever took place; his [Rudolf's] denial is punishable under the law in Germany."

Despite the outcome of his trial, Zündel was fortunate to be tried in Canada, where he had a trial by jury and an excellent attorney, Doug Christie, who exposed the incompetence of the prosecution witnesses for all to see. In Germany, Rudolf did not have a trial by jury, but he had a heroic and courageous defense lawyer in Sylvia Stolz, whom Judge Meinerzhagen jailed for "incitement of the masses."

In the United States, judges need not even hear questions about the validity of the holocaust. They simply take "judicial notice" of the supposed fact that the holocaust occurred (with all the connected dogmas of the hypothesis), just as the official version describes it, as surely as the Sun rises and sets in the course of 24 hours. They thus avoid discussing details of the holocaust entirely. Consequently, all critical legal questions concerning the holocaust that depart from the official received version have effectively been removed from the jurisdiction of the court, making them a taboo subject in the same sense that the validity of religious tenets ought not be judged in courtrooms. The courts in the United States and parts of Europe have obviously accepted the logic of Pierre Vidal-Naquet, a defender of the official version of the holocaust, namely: "One shouldn't ask how such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened."

Both religious beliefs and the secular civil law must of course be respected, but they are and should remain separate domains. Biblical and/or Koranic prescripts and injunctions are perfectly valid in their own right as guides to personal behavior, but their application to the conduct of state affairs and international relations is quite inappropriate.

It must be remembered, when considering the legality and legitimacy of the holocaust trials being held in Germany today, that the structure and ambit of the judiciary of the Federal Republic was established in 1948 when Germany was under the total control of the occupation powers. Carlo Schmid, an expert on international law and now known as the "Father of the Basic Law," was called upon to formulate a provisional legal basis for governing the Western occupation zones. At the time (and arguably today), the Federal Republic is not a totally sovereign state. Schmid's "Organizational Form of a Modality of Foreign Rule" was accepted by the Allies and became Germany's Basic Law (*Grundgesetz*). It remains the Federal Republic's Basic Law to this day. Critics consider it merely a statute of the occupation, and if these critics are correct then the German courts are serving as the "cat's-paw" of countries that do not have such laws—countries in which

Predictive Torah Numerology of the Holocaust, Date for Return to Israel

FIGURE 1: Strange as it may sound, Israel can thank the Hebrew letter for V, or "Vav," with the numerical value "6" (shown here) for her founding. Note: Hebrew reads from right to left.

FIGURE 2: "Tav-Shin-Vav-Beit-Vav is Hebrew for "You will return." If it had been so written (correctly) in the Torah of Judaism, or Old Testament, we would have been spared much of the nonsense about the holocaust and the claimed "6 million." The blue character is the "missing six."

FIGURE 3: "Tav-Shin-Beit-Vav" is what the Torah actually says for "You will return." The first "V" or "6" is missing (compare figure 2). The rabbis interpreted this spelling error to mean that 6 million had to die, regardless of any evidence that it was far less (possibly 200,000) Jews who actually died of all causes during WWII.

FIGURE 4: "Tav-Shin-Beit-Vav" is what the Torah actually says for "You will return" = Tashuvu, or Teshuva. Numerically, Tav = 400 + Shin = 300 + Beth or Beit or Vet = 2 + Vav = 6 = a total of 708. The number 708 is interpreted as the Jewish year 5708, which corresponds to the Christian year 1948—the year Israel was established and the Jews supposedly returned to the Promised Land. Note: We should add that *Tashuvu l'achuzato* is Hebrew for "you shall return," meaning a return to a former status as free men, and the return of a territorial inheritance.

freedom of speech and of the press take precedence.

It can only be concluded that the Western powers have decided for convenience and reasons of state (*raisons d'état*) that the homicidal gas chambers, in effect the alleged murder weapon in this horrendous crime, not be subjected to strict forensic studies. Pontius Pilatus at least had total control over his court. In matters dealing with the holocaust today German judges seem to be answering on behalf of a higher authority—their former occupying powers. As a consequence, the German courts refuse to admit material evidence that might lead to verifying or disproving the ultimate truth of a specific holocaustian event. Eyewitness and hearsay evidence remain sufficient for these courts.

In an earlier time, when America was young, another German immigrant, Peter Zenger, a printer and journalist who settled in New York, was accused of libel against the British governor of the colony, William Cosby. Zenger had criticized the English gentleman in *The New York Weekly Journal,* America's first party newspaper, printed by the young German. The governor, as a representative of the crown, had Zenger arrested and thrown in prison for his impudence. Fortunately, however, Zenger engaged a courageous Scottish-American attorney, Andrew Hamilton from Philadelphia, for his defense.

Boldly, Hamilton, rather than arguing the innocence of his client, attacked the legality of the very "laws" under which Zenger was arrested. Were the laws in fact legal? The jurors decided they were not; and by doing so laid the groundwork for the First Amendment and freedom of the press in the United States.

Yesteryear's elite in America, the British ruling class, had been successfully challenged in the courts and their self-protecting laws overturned; today's American pro-Zionist elite have still been able to maintain the status quo with respect to enforcing holocaust laws and preventing opposition lawyers from dismantling the legal facade.

Despite the fact that over the past half-century investigators, including liberals, conservatives, Jews and gentiles, have drastically reduced the estimated number of Jews who perished during World War II from the original 6 million to less than 1 million (some even as low as 200,000-300,000), the 6 million figure is still retained and much touted. Why is this?

The following excerpt has been translated from the booklet *Auschwitz: Forensisch untersucht,* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, East Sussex, UK, 2008 (pp 50-2) as an example of the religious aspects, especially the importance of the 6 million figure, involved in the holocaust. (The author is not designated.)

The only moral grounds for the establishment of the Jewish state and justification for the seizure of Palestine involving the murder and expulsion of the Palestinian people as well as for the "6-million holocaust" are derived from Biblical texts. After being made aware of the story of the "6 million," the world was told that the Jews must have their own homeland in which to live safely and ensure that a second "6-million holocaust" would never recur. The fact is that in the Old Testament, God promises the Jews their own land. The Jews would receive this land from God through the extermination, expulsion and robbery of their enemies: "The LORD your God will clear away these nations before you little by little; you will not be able to put an end to them quickly, for the wild beasts would grow too numerous for you . . . But the LORD your God will deliver them before you, and will throw them into great confusion until they are destroyed . . . He will deliver their kings into your hands so that you will make their names perish from under heaven; no man will be able to stand before you [Israel] until you have destroyed them . . . All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observed to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers."[1]

"The only moral grounds for the establishment of Israel and justification for the expulsion of the Palestinian people as well as for the 6-million' are derived from Biblical texts."

Referring to the Old Testament, or Torah to the Jews, Golda Meir, former prime minister of Israel, argued: "This land [meaning the state of Israel] exists as the fulfillment of God's own promise. It would be absurd to contest the legitimacy of Israel."[2]

The Guardian added: "The Biblical promise is Israel's only justification for her existence. . . . There is certainly no moral justification for the existence of Israel."

In Jewish religious mythology truth only exists in the texts of the "holy scriptures" and the prophecies, not from historical facts: "Jewish life is determined by the fulfillment of written commandments and prohibitions. . . . The Old Testament is the basis of Jewry."[3]

To be sure, the "holy" scriptures do seem to promise the Jewish people a return to the "Promised Land" (depending on your interpretation). However, no point in time is named, and the conditions for a "return" are unknown. How then did the rabbis "know" that God decided A.D. 1948 was the time to create the state of Israel? And which prerequisites had to be fulfilled for the establishment of the state?

When in 1917 the British Foreign Affairs Minister Arthur Balfour in the name of the Crown approved the establishment of a Jewish State in Palestine (the notorious "Balfour Declaration"), the "holy" scriptures were consulted to determine the conditions under which God would permit the seizure of Palestine from its natives for the establishment of what it had been decided to call "Israel."

The scriptural scholars were resourceful, concluding that the "return" could only occur with 6 million fewer souls. That 6 million could not return could only mean, for the scholars, that 6 million had to be sacrificed. Only the highest form of sacrifice in the Jewish religious mythology—sacrificial fire—would be appropriate for this gigantic sacrifice. For the Jews, holocaust, which means thoroughly destroyed by fire, was always the expression of total dedication to God: "The *ola* (holocaust[4]) was the highest expression of total dedication to God as long as the sacrifice service was in force and being executed."[5] According to the Torah, Jews, from the beginning, were obliged to please Yahweh with sacrificial fire or to designate it for a case: "It is an offering made by fire of a sweet savor unto the LORD."[6]

But how did the Jewish scriptural scholars ascertain that 6 million had to be sacrificed for the "return" to the Promised Land? The clue for the priests resided in the prophecy itself. Each Hebrew letter also possesses a numerical value. The letter Vav or Vau, for example, stands for the number 6. In the Torah, the prophecy of the return is a word spelled: "Tav-Shin-Beit-Vav" (which is supposed to mean "you shall return"). The correct Hebrew letters for this would be "Tav-Shin-Vav-Beit-Vav."

Since the Torah text does not have the first "V," it is missing a numerical value of six. The missing six was somehow interpreted to mean that 6 million Jews must be missing before the return to the Holy Land and the establishment of the Jewish state. Thus, two years after the Balfour Declaration in 1919 Jewish organizations announced that "6 million, through no fault of their own and through no transgressions against the laws of God, were dying. Solely because of the awful tyranny of war and the bigoted lust for Jewish blood were 6 million human beings being hurled toward the grave in this threatening holocaust."[7]

But this first 6-million holocaust was, so to speak, put on ice because, according to rabbinical interpretations, the time was not yet ripe in the 1920s for the "return." The founding of the Jewish state must take place in 1948.

The numerical value of the prophecy "you shall return" forms the number 708. This date is arrived at cabbalistically: Tav = 400, Shin = 300, Beth or Beit or Vet = 2, Vav = 6; the sum total of which is 708. This is very important for Jewry since when we celebrate the establishment of the state of Israel in 1948, accord-

ing to the Jewish calendar, the year is 5708. Since the cabbalists for some reason ignored the thousands digit, the numerical value coincides with the year of Israel's establishment. Consequently, the " return" could not take place shortly after the Balfour Declaration in 1917. Rather, a second world war was necessary for the prophecy to become reality: "The worldwide boycott against Germany in 1933 and the later massive declarations of war against Germany were initiated by the Zionist leaders and the Jewish World Congress. . . ."[8]

The 6-million burnt sacrifice was therefore the prerequisite for the establishment of the Jewish state. As Robert B. Goldmann writes: Without the holocaust there would be no Jewish state."[9] And the chairman of the "Conference of Liberated Jews," Zalman Grinberg, revealed on January 27, 1946 at a Conference to Support the Establishment of the State of Israel: "We sacrificed 6 million human beings."[10]

From that time on in Germany the criminal law held that the Jewish 6-million prophecy was true and that the crematoria in the concentration camps did therefore produce 6 million burnt offerings. Every German must believe in the 6-million holocaust. If he does not so believe he can be jailed for up to five years. With its (Az: 2 St RR 8/96) decision, the Highest Land Court in Munich protects the symbolic content of the 6-million burnt offerings with respect to the gas chambers and the crematoria: To contest this method of execution with its symbolic content disparages the memory of the dead."[11]

The highly regarded Jewish expert on the holocaust, Raul Hilberg, has also referred to the sacramental aspect of the hypothesis: "The numbers are important for a very simple reason. Call it religious if you want." ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Blech, Benjamin, *The Secrets of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, 228 pp., 1995.

ENDNOTES:

1 Deuteronomy, Old Testament, 7:22-24, 8:1.
2 *The Guardian*, London, January 3, 2001.
3 Michael Wolffsohn, *Die Welt*, September 13, 2002, p. 8.
4 *Ola* is Hebrew meaning "burnt sacrifice."—Ed.
5 Yehuda Radday, "Das Parlament," Bonn, Nr. 5, May 24, 1997, p. 19.
6 Leviticus 3:5.
7 *The American Hebrew*, October, 31, 1919, Nr. 582.
8 American Neturei Karta—Friends of Jerusalem, Rabbi Schwarz, *New York Times*, September 30, 1997, p. A16.
9 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, December 19, 1997, p. 9.
10 *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, February 16, 2001, p. 53.
11 *Mittelbayerische Zeitung*, March 7, 1996, p. 1.

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers: Hitler's real feelings toward the Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Hoess memoirs; Jewish memoirs; torture confessions; facts and myths; Red Cross appraisals; Eichmann; Hitler's depravity; and more. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14*** minus 10% for subscribers. ***Bulk discount: Just $9 each for 10 or more (reg. $10 each in bulk—save 10%).*** **Call 1-877-773-9077 to order.**

Chaim Weizmann

A complex character, Chaim Weizmann (1874-1952) played a key role in the issuing of the notorious Balfour Declaration, in which Britain committed itself to the establishment of a Jewish "home" in Palestine, despite the fact that the land was fully settled by Palestinians, who had lived there for thousands of years. He led the Zionist delegation to the Peace Conference at Versailles. In the 1930s he sought to save the Nazis from the international boycott, and he announced in 1937 that he would abandon the Jews of Europe as so much "dust." An elitist, he cared not for the average uneducated Jewish pawnbroker, shop owner or moneylender, and preferred that this "dust" disappear and that only Jewish doctors, lawyers, bankers, industrialists and other "professional" Jews settle in Palestine. After the war, Weizmann was instrumental in the adoption of the partition plan by the UN, and in the recognition of the state of Israel by the United States. Weizmann was chosen to serve as the first president of Israel.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center.

The Khazars Revisited

THOUGH LITTLE REMEMBERED NOW, at the peak of its power, from the 7th to the 10th centuries A.D., the Khazar empire played a major part in shaping the destiny of Europe. The khan of the Khazars was of little less importance than Charles the Great and his successors. Are ancestors of these fierce Turkic predators still around today, or were they engulfed by the sands of time?

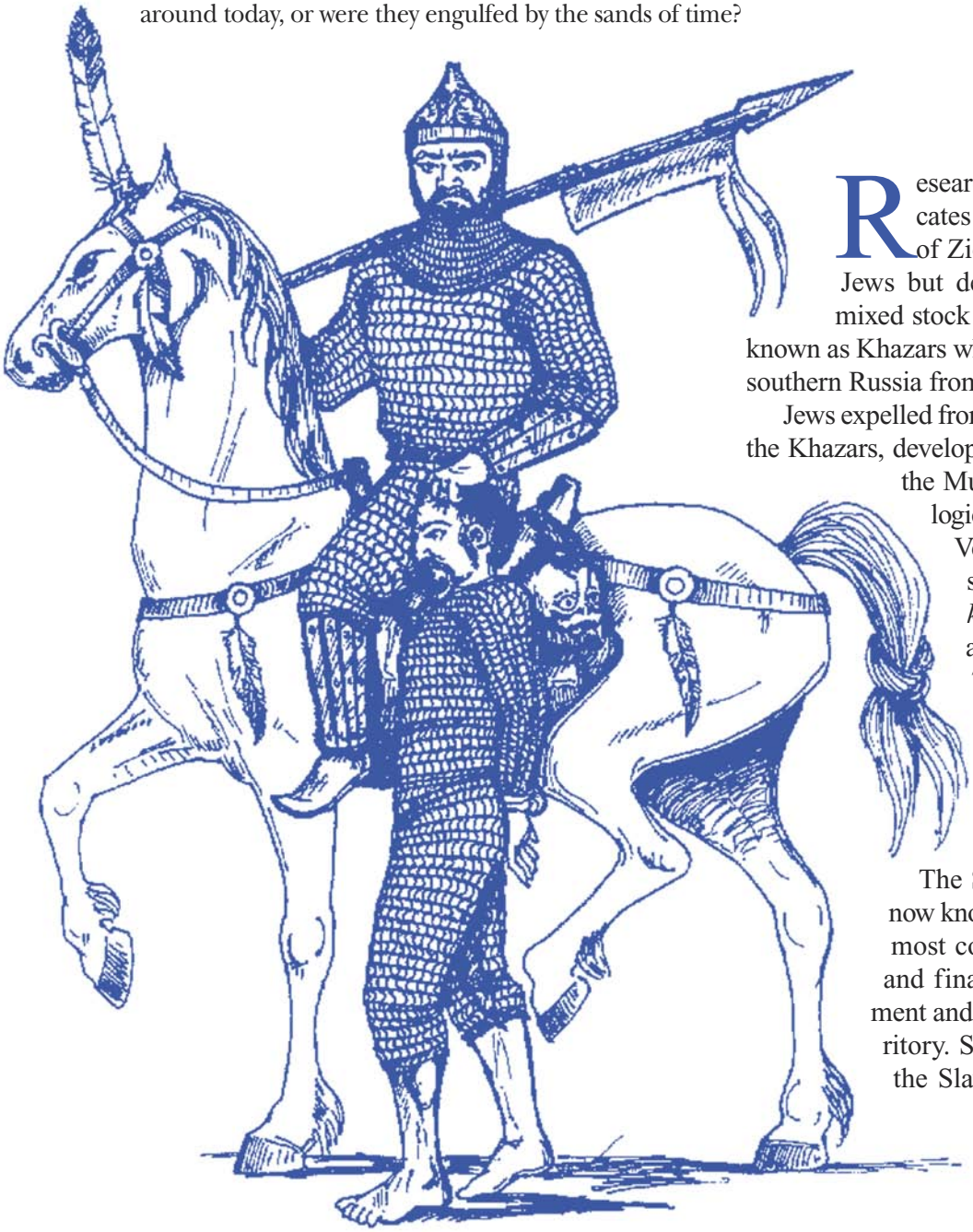

BY CONRAD GRIEB

Research into the history of the Jews indicates that the promoters and supporters of Zionism were not Orthodox Biblical Jews but descendants of a pagan people of mixed stock with Mongol and Turkic affinities known as Khazars whose territory embraced the area of southern Russia from the Caspian to the Black Sea.

Jews expelled from other lands sought a home among the Khazars, developed trade there and contended with the Muslims and Christians for the theological allegiance of this people. George Vernadsky in his *Ancient Russia* states that the ruling chieftain (*khakan* or *chagan*), probably Bulan,[1] adopted the Jewish religion (c. A.D. 741) partly because of incipient tension between Christians and the adherents of the new Islamic faith and partly out of fear of becoming subject to the power of the Byzantine emperor.

The Slavs, especially those in the area now known as Ukraine, were engaged in almost constant warfare with the Khazars; and finally destroyed the Khazar government and took a large portion of Khazar territory. Some subject Khazars remained in the Slav-held lands,. Others migrated to Kiev and other parts of Russia. The Judaized Khazars dispersed farther northwestward

Khazar Warriors

Facing page: A detailed reconstruction based on an 8th century ewer found in Romania (Khazar, Avar or Magyar) is shown. The warrior on horseback wears a hauberk with long sleeves and skirting, with the skirting tied below the knees. He also wears arm defenses and leg defenses of splints likely riveted to backing leathers (the rivets are visible in the original). The captive may be wearing the same type of hauberk (as we have chosen to represent) or a quilted garment. For that matter, researchers have suggested that the "captive" may actually be a man's skin stuffed as a mannequin—a particularly gruesome trophy that the steppe warriors made of those they especially despised (as the Khazars did to the king of Tbilisi in the seventh century). At right, an artist's conception of a Khazar cavalryman.

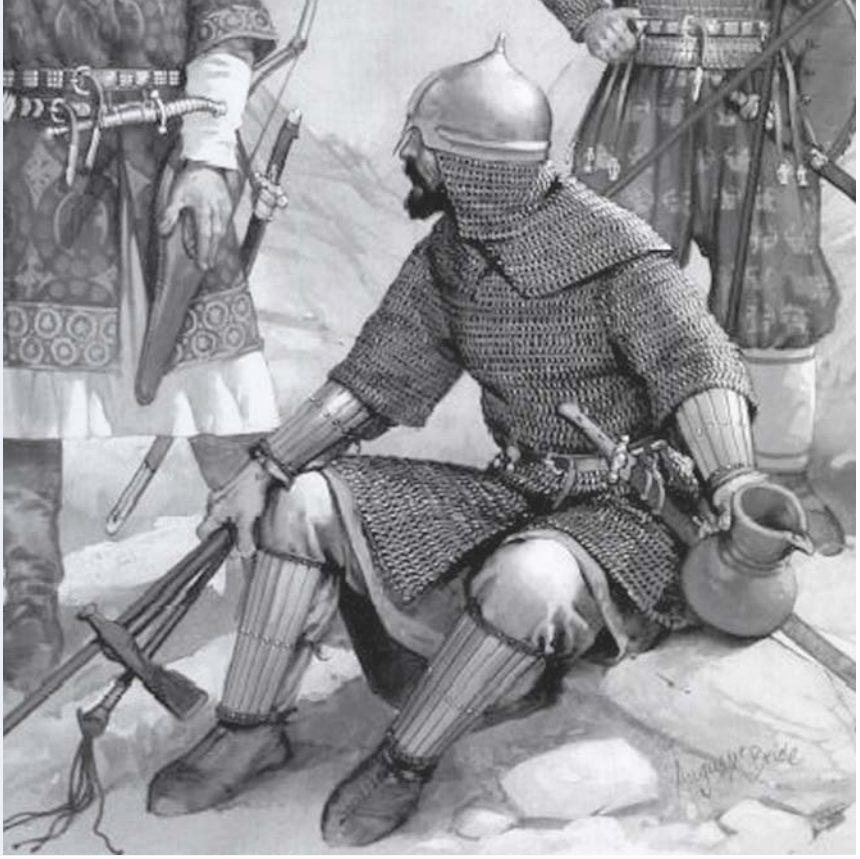

into Lithuanian and Polish areas at the time of the incursion of the Golden Horde of Genghis Khan (c. 1222). When Kiev was devastated by Batu (c. 1240), nephew of the great khan, the Khazars fled and became widely distributed in western Russia.

Relations between Slavs and Judaized Khazars were never cordial, not for racial but for ideological reasons. The Khazars were zealots for the Babylonian Talmud due to the intransigent attitude of the rabbis who realized that their power would be lost if their people accepted controls other than those Talmudic. The Judaized Khazars scorned Russian civilization, which later overwhelmed their lands, and stubbornly refused to be Christianized.

It was these eastern Judaized Khazars, with no racial affinity to "Judeans," as the Jews were known in Biblical times, who gave the first impetus to Zionism. They wished to escape the restrictions imposed on them by the czar's government. Many did so by migrating to the United States of America.

Peter the Great, who reigned from 1682 to 1725, spoke of the offspring of the Khazars as rogues and cheats. His daughter, Elizabeth (Petrovna) I, who reigned from 1741 to 1762, issued an expulsion order in the following terms:

> Jews still exist in various parts of Russia. From these Christ haters we can expect nothing good. On account of these circumstances, I give the following order: All Jews, male and female, regardless of their rank and wealth, with all their property, have to leave immediately across the border. . . . From these enemies of Christ I want no profit.

The World War I British government gave political Zionism its worldwide power by being convinced, as outlined by James Malcolm, that the Westernized Zionist Jews in the United States had sufficient influence to bring the United States into the war on the side of the Allies. The Jews, at first pro-German because of czarist Russia's treatment of her Khazar Jews and because the Zionists had hoped to make arrangements with the Kaiser's Germany, in event of victory or stalemate (which seemed likely in 1916), for a homeland in Palestine for the Jews, did not hesitate to betray Germany when betrayal offered the opportunity to become an important and, as it came to be, a deciding influence in the affairs of the liberal democracies of the West, as Dr. Dillon reported in *The Inside Story of the Peace Conference*.

Hilaire Belloc states:

> In point of fact [Jews] ha[ve] collectively a power today [1922—Ed.], in the white world, altogether excessive. It is not only an excessive power; it is inevitably a corporate power and, therefore, a semi-organized power. It is not only excessive and in the main organized, it was, until the recent reaction began, a rapidly increasing power—and most people

The Khazars Are Not Semites

By Conrad Grieb

Modern scholars generally consider the Khazars to be a predominantly Turkic or possibly Hunnish people (but not Semites, in any case) who migrated from somewhere in the east to what is now southern Russia in the 1st century B.C. It is likely the warlike Khazar nation was made up of tribes from various ethnic backgrounds. Some have speculated that the Akatziroi, a nation in the Hunnish confederacy, were early proto-Khazars.

Prior to the 10th century, the Khazar Kingdom had been reduced by Russian conquests to an area of about 800,000 square miles, from its maximum extent of about 1 million. The population of the kingdom was made up for the most part of Khazars with the addition of the remnants of the populations of the 25 or so nations that had inhabited this region before their conquest by the invaders. The Khazars had been driven out of Asia by other Asiatic nations, with whom they were continually at war.

The Khazars were originally a pagan nation. In the 7th century King Bulan, ruler of Khazaria, decided to adopt one of the three "monotheistic" religions as the state religion. After a session with representatives of the three religions, Bulan decided against Christianity and Islam and selected as the future state religion Talmudism or "Judaism." After the conversion of King Bulan, none but a so-called "Jew" could occupy the Khazar throne. The leaders imposed the teachings of the hate-filled Talmud upon the population as a guide to living. The Talmud became the basis of economic and social activities throughout the kingdom. What most people do not realize is that today the majority of those who call themselves Jewish actually are of Khazar blood. Thus, their ancestors never set foot in the "Holy Land," to which they claim a right to "return."

> believe it to be still increasing. To that, the whole world outside the Jewish community will testify. (*The Jews*, 191-2)

Likewise, the Zionist Jews did not hesitate to betray the best interests of the people of the United States by using their influence in 1916-17 to involve the United States in an overseas war contrary to the advice given by President George Washington in his Farewell Address.

Again in 1940-41, as attested to by Col. Charles Lindbergh in his Des Moines, Iowa, speech on Sept. 11, 1941, and by others, the Jews were influential, through their dominant position in the media, in conditioning the American mind for involvement in yet another overseas war.

To the influence of the Zionist Jews in the affairs of the United States can be attributed the fantastic wonderland of astronomical federal debt.[2] together with the anarchic state of world affairs.

In his long, 13-page preface in *The World Significance of the Russian Revolution* by George Lane-Fox Pitt-Rivers, B.Sc., F.R.A.I., late captain of the Royal Dragoons, formerly fellow commoner, Worcester College, Oxford, Dr. Oscar Levy wrote:

> Men and women of the Jewish race: from Moses to Marx, Isaiah to Eisner (prime minister of Bavaria), in practice and in theory, in idealism and in materialism, philosophy and in politics, are today what they have always been: passionately devoted to their aims and to their purposes, and ready, nay, eager, to shed their last drop of blood for the realization of their visions.
>
> "But these visions are all wrong," you will reply . . . "Look where they have led the world to. Think that they have now had a fair trial of 3,000 years standing. How much longer are you going to recommend them to us and to inflict them upon us? And how do you propose to get us out of the morass into which you have led the world so disastrously astray?"
>
> To this question, I have only one answer to give, and it is this: "You are right." This reproach of yours, which—I feel for certain—is at the bottom of your anti-Semitism, is only too well justified, and upon this common ground I am quite willing to shake hands with you and defend you against any accusation of promoting race hatred: If you are anti-Semite, I, the Semite, am an anti-Semite too, and a much more fervent one than even you are. . . . We have

erred, my friend, we have most grievously erred. And if there was truth in our error 3,000, 2,000, nay 100 years ago, there is now nothing but falseness and madness, a madness that will produce an even greater misery and an ever wider anarchy. I confess it to you, openly and sincerely, and with a sorrow, whose depth and pain an ancient psalmist, and only he, could moan into this burning universe of ours. . . . We who have posed as the saviors of the world, we, who have even boasted of having given it "the" Savior, we are today nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners . . . we who have promised to lead you to a new Heaven, we have finally succeeded in landing you into a new hell. . . . There has been no progress, least of all moral progress. And it is just our morality, which has prohibited all real progress, and—what is worse—which even stands in the way of every future and natural reconstruction in this ruined world of ours. I look at this world, and I shudder at its ghastliness: I shudder all the more, as I know the spiritual authors of all this ghastliness. . . . (written July 1920) ✦

Above, mounted Khazars battle with Rus, the Viking-Varangian invaders from the north. Rus convoys sailed down the Dnieper, Volga and Don rivers in the summer. One Rus force entering the Caspian from the Volga (912-13) comprised about 500 ships, each with 100 men. Byzantines, Slavs and Khazars found these invaders unpredictable—sometimes traders, sometimes raiders. Exchange of embassies with the Rus alternated with savage wars.

SUGGESTED READING:

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. This classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with, their ancestors eventually populating Israel. #61, softcover, 255 pages, ***$14***.

ENDNOTES:

1 Usually referred to as King Bulan.—Ed.
2 Now over $10 trillion.—Ed.

This article is an excerpt from the author's out-of-print 1972 softcover book *The Balfour Declaration: Warrant for Genocide*.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

'KEEP OUT'

The U.S. political author and critic of Israel Norman Finkelstein was denied entry to the Zionist state back in May 2008. Finkelstein landed at Ben Gurion international airport and was told by a representative of the ministry of interior that he would not be allowed into the country on "security" grounds. This usually means a 10-year ban on entry. Finkelstein, who is Jewish and the son of "holocaust" survivors, has written critical books on Israeli policies in the Palestinian territories and on what he called financial "exploitation" of the Jewish tragedy during the second world war.

MAGNA CARTA WINS A ROUND

Well-known Revisionist historian Gerald Fredrick Töben will still be pursued by Germany's ruling elite, after a British court ruled against his extradition and set him free, a German state prosecutor said recently. "Töben is wanted on charges of denying the holocaust for articles posted on his Web site," said Mannheim prosecutor Andreas Grossmann. Töben, an Australian, was arrested Oct. 1, on a warrant issued by Germany, at London's Heathrow Airport while *en route* from America to Dubai. He was released from custody on Nov. 19 after a court ruled that they would not have been jurisdictionally able to satisfy the British courts that the conduct alleged amounted to an extraditable offense. Grossmann argued that because his web site is accessible from Germany, he could, by law, be prosecuted for "holocaust denial" in Germany. "England will not extradite him, but we will continue to attempt to have him arrested in other countries," Grossmann warned. Töben's web site announced that he will "proceed with his historical work secure in the knowledge that despite the perfidy of British politicians, the London courts have rescued their country's honor and preserved the proud heritage of Magna Carta."

GOOD KING VÀCLAV?

King Wenceslas is one of the most famous Slavs, at least in the United States, thanks to a Christmas carol. There really was a "Good King Wenceslas" but he wasn't actually a king. Instead he was a duke of Bohemia, and his name in Czech was actually Vàclav. While the author of the lyrics, John Mason Neale, took some liberties with name and title of the inspiration for his carol, he did have one fact correct: Vàclav was noted for his piety and devotion to strengthening Christianity in Bohemia. Alas, his brother, Boleslav, a pagan, was not so good. He assassinated Vàclav in 929 so that he could take over as duke. In the 11th century, Vàclav was named the patron saint of Bohemia. Many legends were attributed to Vàclav, and it was around one of these that Neale built his carol, which was first published in 1853. The legend tells how, while on a mission of mercy to bring food, wine and firewood to a poor peasant, the duke's page found warmth and strength by walking in the snowy footsteps (literally) of his master. The tune is that of *Tempus Adest Floridum* ("It is time for flowering"), a 13th-century springtime song. The feast of Stephen, by the way, is the second day of Christmas, December 26.

THE WRONG KIND OF 'REVISIONISM'

According to Electronic Intifada, a pro-Israel pressure group is carrying out a long-term campaign to secretly infiltrate Wikipedia, a popular web site, to rewrite the history of Palestine, pass off propaganda as fact, and take over the web site's administrative structures to make sure these changes go undetected or unchallenged. A series of e-mails by members and associates of the Committee for Accuracy in Middle East Reporting in America (CAMERA, a pro-Israel group), indicate the group is engaged in what one activist termed a "war" on Wikipedia.

Archeologists Find Long-Lost Capital of the Khazars

THE LONG-LOST CAPITAL of the Khazar kingdom was recently found by Russian archeologists in excavations near the village of Samosdelka, just north of the Caspian Sea, they reported. It is a breakthrough for research on the ancient Turkic state.

The city was conquered and briefly ruled by the Arabs, but they abandoned it because of civil conflicts back home. After that the Khazar king embraced Judaism and made the city, found in the Volga delta not far from Astrakhan, his capital.

Archeologists have been excavating in the Samosdelka area for nine years but have only now collected enough solid evidence to back their theory that the old capital was here, including the remains of an ancient triangular fortress made of brick.

Expedition organizer Dmitry Vasilyev said: "Within the fortress, we have found huts similar to yurts, which are characteristic of Khazar cities.

"This is a hugely important discovery. We can now shed light on one of the most intriguing mysteries of that period—how the Khazars actually lived. We know very little about the Khazars—about their traditions, their funerary rites, their culture."

The lost city, referred to as Itil or Atil in Arab chronicles, was the capital of the Khazars, a semi-nomadic people who adopted Judaism as a state religion, between the 8th and the 10th centuries. At its height, the Khazar empire controlled much of what is now Azerbaijan, southern Russia, western Kazakhstan, eastern Ukraine and large parts of the North Caucasus region.

Itil was a multi-cultural city with houses of worship and separate judges for Christians, Jews, Muslims and polytheists. Its remains have until now never been identified and were sometimes suspected to have been washed away by the Caspian Sea.

The major branch of Jews today, called the Ashkenazim (distinguished from other branches, notably the Sephardim), are believed by most scholars to be descended from the people of Khazaria. ✦

The Slavs

A Short History of the Slavonic Europeans

SLAVS (OR SLAVONIANS) ARE A GREAT BRANCH of the Indo-Europeans native mostly to Eastern Europe and Russia, including Siberia. But today many Slavs live in America. It is estimated the population of Slavs in the U.S.A. is over 20 million—Belarusians, Bosnians, Bulgarians, Croatians and Serbs, Czechs, Macedonians, Poles, Russians, Montenegrins, Slovaks, Slovenes, Ukrainians, Ruthenians, Sorbs, Kashubians and other ethnicities.

BY ARTHUR KEMP

Of all the Indo-European peoples who settled in Europe around 2000 B.C.—during the great Nordic invasions—a group that became known as the Slavs settled the closest to the ancestral homelands in southern Russia.

The lands where the proto-Slavs settled—today known as Ukraine and Byelorussia ("White Russia")—were ideal for cereal farming, and this encouraged the settlers to turn to agriculture rather than war or conquest. By 1000 B.C., these forerunners of the Slavs had started to move westward, occupying territory around the Vistula River, in present-day Poland.

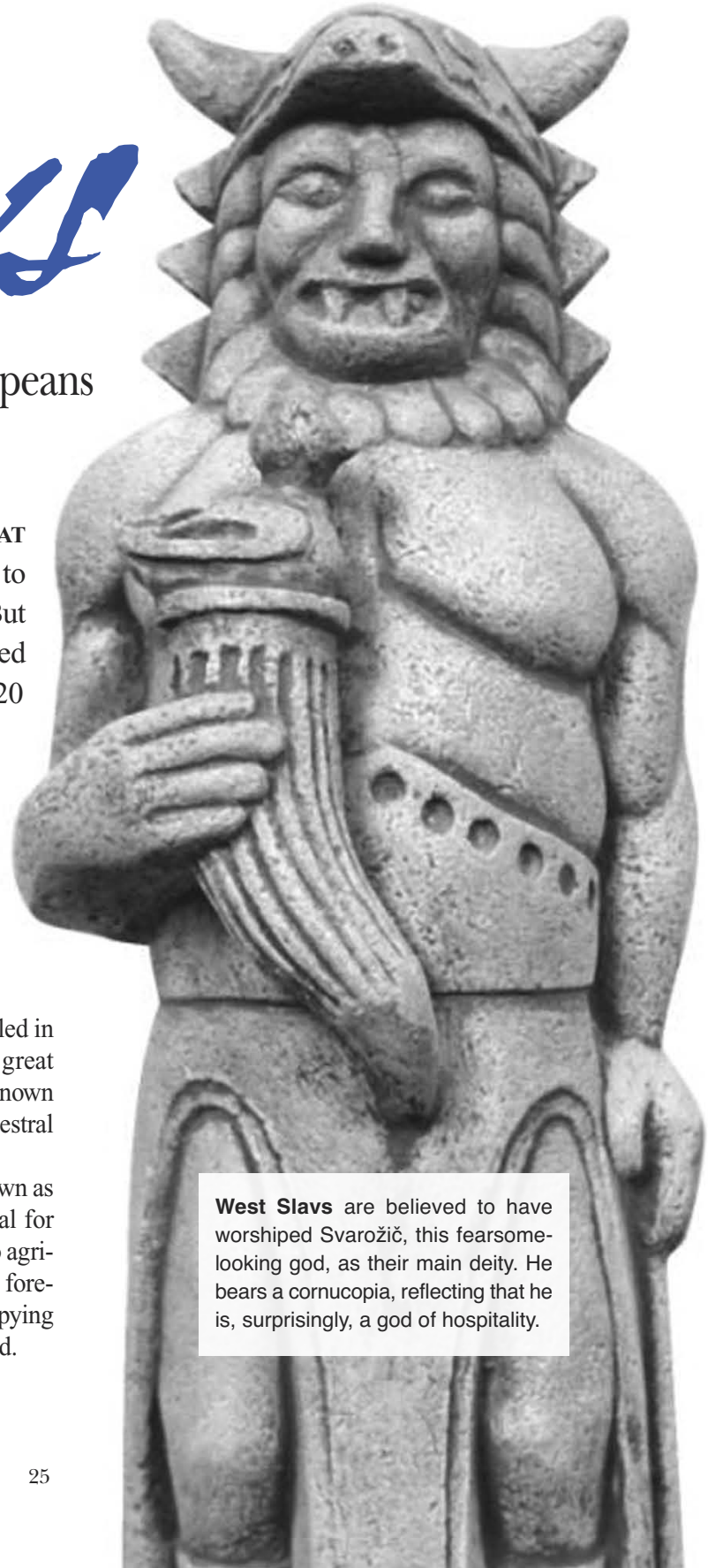

West Slavs are believed to have worshiped Svarožič, this fearsome-looking god, as their main deity. He bears a cornucopia, reflecting that he is, surprisingly, a god of hospitality.

Around 700 B.C., the region was invaded by another Indo-European group, the aggressive Scythians, who appeared from the south.

By 200 B.C., the Scythians had conquered much of the area, easily outfighting the Slavic farmers. However, by 100 B.C., another Indo-European invader, a nation called the Sarmatians, had replaced the Scythians as masters of the Slavic lands, and the last of the Scythian peoples was absorbed into the new Indo-European conquerors, the two groups being racially virtually identical.

THE GOTHS

By 600 A.D., another tribe of Indo-Europeans, the Goths, swept down from Northern Europe and conquered the Sarmatians, taking possession of the lands in Eastern Europe.

This repeated conquering and reconquering by peoples who all essentially were of the same stock (Indo-European) created the mix known today as the Slavs.

Originally, then, the Slavs were a virtually pure Indo-European people. Only later were certain elements of the Slavic population to the very east of their range mixed, to a small degree, with remnants of Mongolian conquerors, creating a number of mixed-race Slavic/Mongolian peoples, who quite incorrectly have become to be regarded as "typically Slavic."

Probably because of their proximity to the ancient homeland in southern Russia, the tribes who eventually formed the Slavs retained the cultural traits of their ancestors the longest.

SLAVIC EXPANSION

The Indo-European Sun worshipping religion, for example, persisted right into the 12th century among the Slavs. Principal amongst their gods was a hammer-wielding deity, Perun, who rode in a chariot—obviously sharing a common mythological ancestry with the Scandinavian god Thor.[1]

An early Cossack, described simply as a "Slav warrior," as depicted in an 1869 Russian book. This painting is by the Russian artist Egor Grigorievich Solntsev (1818-1864). The oars make one recall Stenka Razin, leader of a rebellion on Russia's frontier (1670–71). Famous in song, Razin made himself the leader of a small band of Cossacks on the upper Don River and carried out daring river-borne raids on both Russian and Persian settlements.

As the Roman empire began to unravel at the seams, the Slavs started moving westward, first penetrating into the Balkan peninsula and then into central Europe.

By A.D. 650 the Slavs had seized the coastline along the Adriatic Sea opposite Italy (today's Albania). They also later penetrated as far south as Asia Minor, where these elements were swallowed up into the larger mixed race mass occupying that region by that stage in history.

The Slavs in Eastern Europe not only bore the brunt of the Mongolian Hunnish invasion of Europe (A.D. 372), but also were occupied for centuries by the Muslim Turks, beginning in the 14th century.

The limited mixing that took place with parts of both these conquerors created the dark "Slavic" look associated with many in the region today. Many of these racial types are the result of these mixtures, although there are still of course large numbers of Slavs who show the physical characteristics of their Indo-European ancestors. ✦

ENDNOTES:

[1] Perun, one of the most important Slavic gods, was the main god of the warrior class. He was the Slavic equivalent of Thor and Jupiter, god of thunder and lightning and of the weather. (The concept of Perun may overlap with older gods, today quite forgotten, such as Belbog, Svarog, Stribog, grandfather of the winds, and Xors). Warriors claimed descent from him and called themselves his grandsons; him they called Ded or Dido, "Grandfather." His special day was July 20. (See http://www.circe-argent.com/slavic_paganism.htm).—Ed

Arthur Kemp is the Rhodesian-born author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* (available from TBR for $42). He worked at the South African Conservative Party's head office on their weekly newspaper, and authored the main "Vote No" party literature used in the 1992 referendum, which made him the single largest distributed author in South African political history. He also worked as political secretary to the leader of the Conservative Party, Dr. Treurnicht, but was expelled from the party in 1993 for advocating the rejection of apartheid in favor of an Afrikaner homeland policy.

The Slavs & Their Contributions To U.S. & World Civilization

SLAVS ARE A LINGUISTIC GROUP, not a race. (The same could be said of Semites.) They vary in appearance according to the region they call their homeland. Thus we have swarthy Slavs who live near the Mediterranean. We have the fair-skinned Slavs of Russia and Ukraine, some of the most Nordic people in the world. Ruthenians have long head shapes (dolicocephalic) and darkish skin, while Poles have light skin and are short-headed (brachycephalic). Some of the more easterly Slavs have a visible Mongoloid admixture. But all share the Slavic group of languages—a branch of the Indo-European family.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

There are many, many ethnic groups of Slavs, clearly too many to do justice to them all in this short article. Many of them you probably never heard of. There are: Russians, Ukrainians, Belarusians, Serbs, Pannonian Rusyns, Rusyns, Bulgarians, Macedonians, Montenegrins, Poles, Silesians, Kashubians, Moravians, Slovaks, Slovenes, Croatians, Krashovans, Bunjevs, Bosnians, Bosniaks, Gorani, Torbesh, Pomaks, Wends, Yugoslavs, Czechs and others. Those named are only the major groups.

The Poles, for example, are further subdivided into the Masovians or Mazurs, the Polans and the Vistulans. In addition, their land of Poland also contains non-Polish Slavic groups such as the Kashubians, making for a confusing and complex situation.

(If anyone is offended because his group was not treated here, he is welcome to send a letter to the editor of TBR, and it may well be printed in an upcoming issue.)

Obviously the hardworking Slavs have contributed much to Western civilization.

The European Slavs have sent large numbers of people to the United States and Canada. During the years 1899 to 1910, total immigration into the United States of America was about

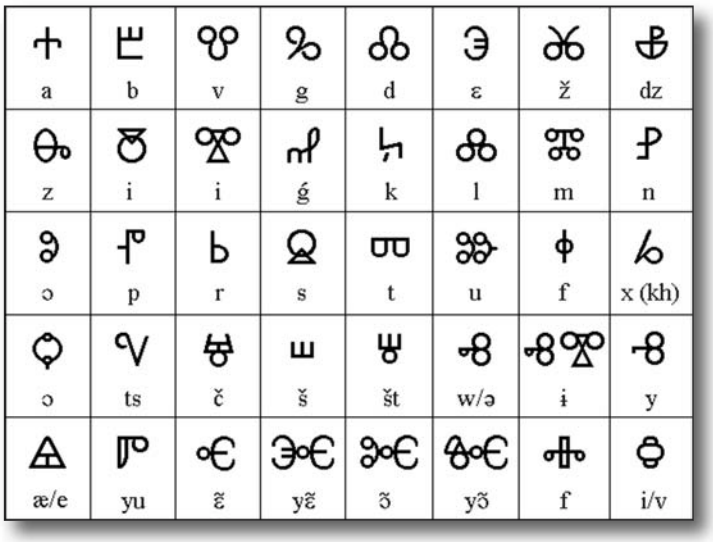

Various forms of the familiar Cyrillic (or "Russian") alphabet have been in use to write Slavic (and some Central Asian non-Slavic) languages for more than 1,000 years. But there once was another alphabet, the strange, rune-like Glagolitic (from Old Slavonic *glagol,* meaning "word"), that was used before Cyrillic in the early history of writing in Eastern Europe. The oldest recorded form of a Slavic language is Old Church Slavonic, which used both Cyrillic (with 44 letters) and a version of Glagolitic, which looks like the above. Ironically, it seems St. Cyril invented Glagolitic, not Cyrillic, which was named after him. It is thought students of Cyril created the Cyrillic to replace Glagolitic.

10 million and, of these, the Slavs were roughly 22 percent, or over 2 million.

Little is known with certainty about the exact origins of the Slavs in ancient times, but linguists, philologists and archeologists theorize they settled very early in the Carpathian Mountains.

It is very likely the Balts and the Slavs had a common ancestry in the hypothetical "Pre-Proto-Slavs," or "Balto-Slavs." But scientists are still investigating whether these Balto-Slavs are associated with archeological traces of the Lusatian (Biskupin) culture (and later the Przeworsk culture, which was part of the Chernyakhov culture), or rather with the Milograd culture (also known as "Pidhirtsi culture" on Ukrainian territory), or, as a third alternative, the Chernoles culture of northern Ukraine.

By A.D. 600, the Slavs had split into southern, western and eastern linguistic branches. The East Slavs (ancestors of the Russians, Ukrainians and Belarusians) settled along the Dnieper River (in what is now Ukraine), then spread north to the northern Volga River valley, east of modern-day Moscow, and west to the basins of the northern Dniester and Bug (sometimes referred to as the Western Bug) rivers, in present-day Moldova and southern Ukraine. The West Slavs were the ancestors of the Poles, Czechs and Slovaks. The South Slavs were the ancestors of the Bulgarians, Serbs, Bosnians and Croatians.

From there, the Slavs continued to spread over Eastern Europe. Today, almost all of Eastern Europe is Slavic, with the exceptions of Greece, Albania, Hungary and Romania.

Glagolitic, or Glagolitsa (from the Slavonic *glagol,* a word; *glagolati,* to speak), is an ancient alphabet used for the Slavic languages. It is also called, in Russian, *bukvitsa*. Ancient Slavonic seems to have been originally written with a kind of runic letters, which were called the Glagolitic, that is, "signs that spoke." Later this was more or less replaced with the Cyrillic alphabet (or *Kirillitsa*), the alphabet familiar to students of the Russian language. It must be said that the Glagolitic letters or runes are quite strange to the modern eye, and bear little resemblance to Cyrillic letters. Of course many Slavic languages are written in Latin letters, such as Polish, Croatian and other generally western languages.

Every Slavic nation, of course, has its own unique history. Each has had its own tragedies. The savage armies of Genghis Khan invaded Russia in the tragic year of 1223. Genghis built an empire stretching from the Yellow River in China to the Dnieper in Russia. Notable were the battles of Kalka River in 1223, where the Mongol casualties were minimal and the Russians (Kievan Rus and Cumans) lost 50,000 men; and the Battle of Kulikovo in 1380—a decisive Russian victory, where up to 40,000—almost the entire Mongol army—were killed.

Serbia lost its power after the Battle of Kosovo against the Turks in 1448. Casualties were high on both sides; the strength of the armies is uncertain but the Serbs and their Bosnian allies were outnumbered. Most of the Serbian nobility, including Czar Lazar Hrebeljanovic, were killed in this epic battle, which remains deeply embedded in the Serbian national consciousness, history and poetry.

On the other side, Sultan Murad I was slain by Milos Obilic (or Kobilic), a Serbian nobleman posing as a deserter, in the sultan's tent with a poisoned dagger, according to the Serbian traditional account of events. (The heroic Obilic was later executed, along with all other Serbian prisoners, by Murad's son, Beyazid I.) The Turks claim contrarily that the sultan was assassinated by a Serbian warrior who was pretending to be among the slain of the battlefield when the sultan got too near the man.

KING CASIMIR I

The Czechs, then called Bohemians and Moravians,[1] suffered a terrible defeat at the Battle of White Mountain, or Bila Hora in Czech, in 1620—an early battle of the Thirty Years War. The Bohemian army was destroyed, and the Protestant insurrection of Czechia was brought to an end. Forty-seven leaders of the rebellion were tried, and 27 were executed at Prague's Old Town Square on what is today called by Protestants "the day of blood." Crosses, 27 in number, were inlaid in the cobblestones as a tribute to these victims, and can still be seen today.

THE WENDS OR SORBS

In December 1854, an English sailing vessel, the *Ben Nevis*, docked in Galveston harbor in Texas, loaded with some 500 immigrants from Lusatia, an area in Germany comprising parts of Saxony and Prussia. This group brought a strange new language—Wendish—to the frontier state. These Slavic pioneers (who were to settle in Lee County) made the journey from their homeland in search of religious liberty and the right to speak their native tongue. The Wends (or "Sorbs," as

The Black Sea coast of Ukraine is world famous for its gorgeous girls, and rightly so, but more than that, the entire country is filled to the brim with beautiful women, from Odessa to Kiev, like these ladies in colorful national garb. The population of Ukraine is about 46.3 million. Ethnic Ukrainians make up about 73% of the total; ethnic Russians number about 22%, Belarusians number about 5%. There are also small Tartar and Hellenic minorities, centered mainly in Crimea. The tallest stature is found among the Kuban Ukrainians of the sub-Caucasian country. People of that region are mostly descended from the Zaporog Cossacks, who for centuries represented the flower of the Ukrainian people.

they called themselves) were descended from a group of Slavic tribes that, in the 10th century, occupied much of Central Europe. By the 19th century, the Wends had been decimated by conquest and assimilation with other cultures until only a small area along the River Spree was inhabited by true Wends.

The Wendish migration to Texas was impelled, in part, by the Prussian insistence that the Wends speak and use the German language, even to the extent of Germanizing their names. Oppression of the Wendish minority extended to working conditions, with Wends denied the right to do skilled labor for which they were trained. If they were hired at all, they received less pay than their German counterparts. In 1832 Prussian agrarian "reforms" dispossessed the Wends of their real property so they were, in effect, serfs to their Prussian overlords.

But most intolerable to them was the requirement that the Lutheran Wends join the Evangelical Reform churches in one state-regulated body. The Wends believed this would dilute their pure faith and, rather than accept this decree, they made plans to migrate to the New World.

The Wends organized the journey under the leadership of their pastor, Rev. Jan Kilian. Kilian was a scholar and prolific writer who translated from German into Wendish many books, such as Luther's *Large Catechism* and *The Augsburg Confession*. On March 25, 1854, a new Lutheran congregation was organized at Dauban, to become the cornerstone of a large Wendish migration. Most likely, the group chose Texas as its destination because of glowing reports returned by several families of Wends who had previously settled in central Texas. Other, smaller groups of Wends also departed during this period to find new homes in Australia.

Interestingly, before they converted to Christianity, the Wends were loyal holdouts of paganism. It was in 1169 that the last bastion of Wendish polytheism, the temple of Svantovit (equivalent to Perun) at Arkona on the island of Ruegen,[2] fell to King Waldemar I of Denmark.

BOHEMIANS OR CZECHS

The Charles University at Prague, one of the oldest universities in the world, founded in 1348, is celebrated as one of the finest schools in Europe. Today it is one of the most eminent educational and scientific establishments in the Czech Republic, with 17 faculties, three collegiate institutes, six additional establishments for educational, scientific, research and developmental activities and other creative activities and information services.

(By an odd development of language, on account of various gypsies who about two centuries ago traveled westward across Bohemia and thereby came to be known in France as "Bohemians," the word "Bohemian" came to designate one who lived an easy, carefree life, unhampered by serious responsibilities. Such a meaning is the very antithesis of the serious, conservative Czech character.)

Thaddeus Kosciuszko *(1746 - 1817)*

During the American War of Independence Tadeusz "Thaddeus" Andrzej Bonawentura Kosciuszko served as both an engineer and a field commander, earning the title of brigadier general. Like many educated Europeans, Kosciuszko was captivated by the Americans' struggle for freedom. He also led the Polish-Lithuanian uprising of 1794, winning several conflicts before being defeated by vastly superior forces. The Polish nobleman was charged with defending the port of Philadelphia against British attack, which he did by fortifying the Delaware River at two crucial points, erecting Fort Mercer and placing palisades in the river to force British ships into narrow channels where they could be bombarded. At Saratoga, Kosciuszko fortified Bemis Heights over the Hudson, and this contributed to the surrender of 6,000 troops under Gen. John Burgoyne. Kosciuszko's next challenge was to protect the Hudson River and its strategic garrison at West Point. In 1780 Kosciuszko was named chief engineer of the South, serving under Gen. Nathaniel Greene. This time, however, the Pole's role had changed: He commanded his own troops and took part in battle. His innovation continued, and Kosciuszko masterminded a retreat across difficult rivers (the Dan and the Yadkin). He also organized the blockade of occupied Charleston, leading the victorious Colonists into the city.

THE POLES

"Great Poland" was founded in the Vistula region in 966 by Mieszko I, who belonged to the Piast dynasty. The tribes of southern Poland then formed "Little Poland." In 1047, Great and Little Poland united under the rule of Casimir I "the Restorer." Poland merged with Lithuania by a royal marriage in 1386. The Polish-Lithuanian state reached its peak of power between the 14th and 16th centuries, with military successes scored against the Russians and the Ottoman Turks. They even evicted the powerful Teutonic Knights after the Battle of Zalgiris (Tannenberg) in 1410.

Poland has had a volatile history, being divvied up among its conquerors many times—for example, in 1772, 1793 and 1795 in the 18th century alone. As the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth, it had been one of the largest European states, but had a very weak central government led by poor statesmen in many instances, which contributed to its problems. Again it was invaded and divided in the early- to mid-19th century, in 1815, 1832 and 1846 by its various enemies. After World War II, Poland suffered mightily under communism.

Today, Poland, or *Rzeczpospolita Polska* to give it its official name, is a nation the size of New Mexico, with about 38.5 million people. Most of the country is a flat plain without natural boundaries except the Carpathian mountains to the south and the Oder and Neisse rivers in the west, which goes far toward explaining why it has been so difficult to defend against rivals.

THE POLES COME TO AMERICA

The Poles came to the United States quite early in history. Aside from a few early settlers, the American Revolution attracted such noted men as Tadeusz "Thaddeus" Kosciuszko and Casimir (Kazimierz) Pulaski, together with many of their fellow countrymen.

Polish immigrant Gen. Casimir Pulaski played an important role in winning the American Revolution. He is known as "the father of the American cavalry."

Pulaski was a Polish soldier, military commander and noted cavalryman who fought under the command of George Washington from 1777 to Oct. 11, 1779, when he died of wounds suffered in the Battle of Savannah. He was one of Washington's most trusted generals.

Brig. Gen. Tadeusz Kosciuszko, a hero to both the United States and Poland, was born in the village of Mereczowszczyzna, in what was then Lithuania (now it is in Belarus), in 1746. By the time Kosciuszko arrived in America from Poland in 1776, he was a skilled engineer who came to offer his services to the Colonies in their struggle for independence. He rendered outstanding service in fortifying many battle sites that

PICTUREHISTORY000226/NEWSCOM.COM

became key points in the war for freedom here, such as West Point and Saratoga. Eventually West Point became a military academy, as suggested by Kosciuszko to Gen. George Washington.

After the States won their independence, Kosciuszko returned to Poland in 1784 to help his native country win independence from the surrounding European powers. He was wounded in the failed revolt and taken prisoner by the Russians. Upon his release from prison, he returned to America on August 18, 1797, which he considered his "second home." Tragically, Kosciuszko never witnessed the arrival of freedom in his original homeland, Poland.

The Polish Revolution of 1830 brought numbers of Poles to America. In 1851 a Polish colony settled in Texas, and called their settlement Panna Marya ("Our Lady Mary"). In 1860 they settled at Parisville, Michigan, and Polonia, Wisconsin. Many distinguished Poles served in the War Between the States, on both sides.

In 1978 Cardinal Karol Wojtyla from Krakow, Poland became Pope John Paul II. In the 1980s the Solidarity trade union movement tried to gain power in Poland under the leadership of President Lech Walesa (b. 1943). When a Polish cardinal (Cardinal Karol Wojtyla) became the first non-Italian pope (Pope John Paul) in 450 years, and when Poland became the first Eastern Bloc country to break free of the control of the Soviet Union, the profile of Poland and its people spiraled upward in the Western World.

Gen. Casimir Pulaski *(1745-1779)*

Another great Pole active in the American War for Independence was Count Casimir Pulaski. After surviving numerous campaigns against Russia, Pulaski retired to France in 1777, depressed at Poland's failure to defeat her foes. There he met Benjamin Franklin, who was recruiting volunteers to fight in America's war. Pulaski was invited by Washington to serve on his staff during the Battle of Brandywine in September 1777. In 1779, Pulaski was ordered to join Gen. Benjamin Lincoln in the South to help recapture Savannah. After French Vice Adm. Charles Henri d'Estaing fell wounded, Pulaski reportedly rushed forward to assume command and raise the soldiers' spirits by his example and courage, only to be mortally wounded.

The Kashubians, who inhabit northern Poland, have a language of their own, which is not a dialect of Polish. Perhaps the most famous Kashubian is the "Polish-German" author Guenter Grass, winner of the Nobel Prize in literature in 1999. We might also mention Kashubian politician Donald Tusk, prime minister of Poland, actress Danuta Stenka and historian Gerard Labuda, editor of the multi-volume *Dictionary of Slavonic Antiquities*.

The most popular custom in Kashubia is the caroling of

so-called "whistlers" at Christmas. Boys dress up in fancy outfits and carry props such as sheepskins, straw crowns, figures of horses, storks and goats, masks of devils, beggars, chimney-sweeps and soldiers as they roam from house to house. At Easter Kashubians swat one another with twigs of birch or juniper.

An interesting Kashubian musical instrument is the "burczybas," a weird kind of double bass shaped like a barrel with a horsehair tail. It is the only known instrument to be played by three musicians. Even the younger generations are proud of their old customs and zealously attempts to preserve the original Kashubian culture.

SLAVIC MUSICIANS & ARTISTS

Many renowned musicians and artists have come from Bohemia, such as Bedrich Smetana and Antonin Dvorak. Polish and Russian music, of course, is world-famous, and lately Americans have come to know and love the remarkable female choir named "The Mystery of Bulgarian Voices," conducted by Dora Hristova. (Bulgarian vocal music, for some reason, is usually sung by women. They are picked for the beauty of their voices.)

Famous Polish composers include Ignace Paderewski and Frederic Chopin.

Russia's most celebrated writers are perhaps Fyodor Dostoevsky, Maxim Gorki, Leo Tolstoy and Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. [The September/October 2008 issue of TBR is entirely devoted to Solzhenitsyn and his detailed descriptions of the people that created and maintained communism in the Soviet Union.—Ed.] Some of the many famous composers from Russia are Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky, Nicolas Rimsky-Korsakov, Igor Stravinsky, Sergei Prokoviev, Sergei Rachmaninoff, Dimitri Shostakovich and Modest Mussorgsky. Of course most audiences love to hear a skilled balalaika player or band like the Balalaika Russe, and to watch Russian traditional dancing such as by Ensemble Barynaya.

It must be noted that the famous American inventor and super genius Nikola Tesla was born in the village of Smiljan, near Gospic, a Croation village in what was then the Austro-Hungarian empire. However, his father was a Serbian Orthodox priest. Tesla wrote in his book *My Inventions*: "I am proud of my Croation homeland and my Serb origin." [Many experts say there is no difference ethnically between Serbs and Croats; however, they use different alphabets and practice different forms of the Christian religion. They even speak the same language—Serbo-Croation. See section on Croatia.—Ed]

BULGARIANS

The Volga Bulgars were a Turko-Tartar culture (related to the Finns) in southern modern Russia (along the Volga River) from approximately A.D. 900 to 1300. They were related to the original Bulgars of Old Great Bulgaria, which had existed in approximately the same region around 600 to 700.

The Volga Bulgars were conquered by the Mongols in 1237, then again by Tamerlane in 1361. They disappeared from historical prominence following their annexation by Muscovy in 1431, but are thought to be the ancestors of the modern Tartars and Chuvashes.

The Bulgarians we know today are Slavs but borrowed their name from these Turko-Tartar people, just as today's Prussians are Germans but got their name from a Baltic nation that has faded from the stage of history.

There are a number of famous Bulgarian-Americans, among whom we may mention "Andre the Giant"—Andre Roussimoff, one of the most famous professional wrestlers in the 20th century; the artist Christo, John Atanasoff , inventor of the first computer (b. in Hamilton, New York, 1903, d. 1995).

"The Bulgarians are Slavs but borrowed their name from these Turko-Tartar people, just as today's Prussians are Germans but got their name from a Baltic nation that has faded away."

The modern Bulgarian language, written with Russian characters and a few additions, differs from other Slavic languages in that it, like English, has lost nearly every inflection. Like Romanian, it has the peculiarity of attaching the article to the end of the word, while the other Slavic tongues have no articles at all.

CROATIANS

In blood and speech the Croatians and Serbians are practically one; but religion and politics divide them bitterly. The former are Catholics and use the Roman letters; the latter are Greek Orthodox and use Cyrillic. An additional tension is added to the situation by the great number of Slavs who practice Islam in this region.

Many Croats came to America from 1850 onwards. The first Croatian-American settlements were in Calumet, Michigan. Many Croatians became lumbermen in Michigan and stave-cutters along the Mississippi. Grape disease in Croatia caused extensive destruction of vineyards and the consequent migration of thousands of Croatians to America.

The largest group of Croatian-Americans is in Pennsylvania, chiefly in the Pittsburgh area, but there are thousands more in Chicago, Cleveland and vicinity, New York, San Francisco, St. Louis, Kansas City and New Orleans. They are also in Montana, Colorado and, of course, Michigan. The Croatians whose ancestors hailed from Dalmatia are much engaged in

business and grape culture; other Croatians were often laborers employed in mining, railroad work, steel mills, stockyards and stone quarries. At one time they published 10 newspapers aimed at the Croatian-American communities.

One Croatian was a pope, Sixtus V (1585-1590). There are also Roger Maris, the baseball home run king, along with quite a few other athletes; and Andrija Mohorovicic, the scientist who discovered the Mohorovicic Discontinuity layer of the Earth's crust, plus three Nobel winners (Ivo Andric for literature; Lavoslav Ruzicka and Vladimir Prelog for chemistry).

Here is a surprising one: Ferdinand Konscak, missionary and explorer, is the man who discovered that Baja California is not an island, as was thought, but a peninsula attached to California (or Upper California as it used to be called).

Croatian fishermen are credited with developing the oyster industry in New Orleans. Joseph Haydn, the famous composer, was born in the Croatian enclave of Burgenland, Austria. It is believed his father was Croatian. His mother, and his mother tongue, were German. His German uncle adopted him after the death of his father. However, Croatian customs and culture influenced him. Several of his many highly acclaimed works were based on Croatian folk tunes.

The Zvjezdice, or "Little Stars," an all-girl choir from Zagreb, Croatia's capital, was voted the best youth choir in Europe. And, as many people know, Croatians invented the necktie or "cravat," a word that means "Croatian"—although some question whether that was a positive or negative contribution to civilization.

There are of course many other Slavs who have made important contributions to America and the world, but this gives one a taste of the remarkable accomplishments of this great cluster of nations and ethnic groups. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Barford, P.M., The Early Slavs: Culture and Society in Early Medieval Eastern Europe, Cornell University Press, 2001.

Curta, Florin, *The Making of the Slavs: History and Archaeology of the Lower Danube Region, c. 500-700* (Cambridge Studies in Medieval Life and Thought: Fourth Series), Cambridge University Press, 2007.

Dvornick, Francis, *The Slavs in European History*, Rutgers Univ. Press, 1992.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *Byzantium & the Slavs,* St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1994.

ENDNOTES:

[1] Great Moravia (inhabited by the ancestors of modern Moravians and Slovaks) was a sizable Slavic state—large enough to be called an empire—that existed in Central Europe from the 9th century to the early 10th century. There is controversy as to the location of its central territory, but according to most historians, its core lay on both sides of the Morava River, in present-day Slovakia and the Czech Republic. The empire may have extended into what are today parts of Hungary, Poland, Austria and Germany.

[2] Some think Ruegen Island might have been the home of a Greek temple of Apollo, in 500 B.C.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Petar Petrovic Njegos *(1813-1851)*

The Njegos Endowment for Serbian Studies at Columbia University was established for the study of Serbian literature and culture. It bears the name of the greatest poet of the South Slavs, Petar Petrovic Njegos (above), who was also bishop of Montenegro. He is especially noted for his multi-layered magnum opus, the poem *The Mountain Wreath.* According to Prof. Vasa D. Mihailovic, whose English translation of *The Mountain Wreath* was published in 1997 in Belgrade, Njegos "is revered as Montenegro's most illustrious son and the greatest poet in Serbian literature." *The Mountain Wreath* is set in 18th-century Montenegro and deals with the attempts of Njegos's ancestor, Metropolitan Danilo, to regulate relations among the region's warring tribes. Njegos constructed his poem around a single highly controversial event that allegedly took place on a particular Christmas Day in the early 1700s, during Metropolitan Danilo's rule: the mass execution of Montenegrins who had converted to Islam. The dating of the alleged event is itself a matter of some controversy. Various authors have offered three different dates for the "Christmas Day Massacre" (1702, 1704 and 1707), while *The Mountain Wreath* positioned the event in the late 18th century. It is interesting to note that in his earlier works Njegos dated the alleged event in 1702. Furthermore, if it happened at all, the event itself was highly localized in character (it would have occurred within the clan of the Ceklici).

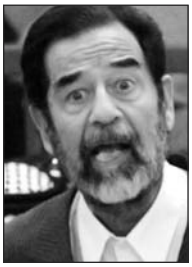

Uncut Videos from TBR Book Club. . .

Uncovered! The Whole Truth About the Iraq War. By Robert Greenwald. The story of how truth became the first American casualty in Iraq. The phony "patriotic" speeches, the spin, the lies and vapid arguments of the George W. Bush regime are dissected by, amongst others, former ambassador Joe Wilson, weapons inspectors Scott Ritter and David Albright, former CIA Director Stansfield Turner and many more experts in their fields. Includes 34 minutes of bonus footage. DVD, 56 minutes, #468, ***$15***.

The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man. Just who made it to America first? The answer may surprise you. This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the find under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$21***.

Chavez, Venezuela & the New Latin America. In February 2004, Aleida Guevara, the daughter of Ché Guevara, conducted a series of interviews with President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela which discussed the explosive revolutionary terrain in Venezuela after Chavez survived a CIA-instigated overthrow of his government. Also includes talks with the head of the Venezuelan Armed Forces, along with others involved in the country's many social programs. This film affords a rare opportunity to crash through the blockade of truth imposed on Venezuela. Spanish with English subtitles. DVD only, 55 minutes, #469, ***$25***.

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS. Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of more than 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. English voice-over. #117V, VHS color, 90 min., ***$23***. ALSO in DVD: #117D, DVDS color, 90 min., ***$23***.

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the just-prepared PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

Triumph of the Will, Germany, 1934. Still banned in Germany, this extraordinary blend of art, directing and cinematography by the famous Leni Riefenstahl is a marvel one won't come across again. The subject of the film is the 1934 session of the Nazi Party congress at Nuremberg. Awe-inspiring in its dimension, it is a "must see." English subtitles. A printed translation of the speeches is also included as an extra bonus. #115, VHS, 115 min., ***$30***.

Firestorm Over Dresden. Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who escaped the dastardly and cowardly attacks on a civilian population perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Winston Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror—a war crime of untold proportions. In addition to the great loss of lives, a massive amount of irreplaceable art and architecture was destroyed in Dresden—once known as "the Florence on the Elbe." VHS, #90V, 77 min., ***$30***. DVD, #90D, 77 min., ***$30***.

The Victor Ostrovsky Video. Former Mossad officer and whistleblower Victor Ostrovsky lectured at THE BARNES REVIEW's first international conference September 11, 1995. He frankly described the criminal nature of the Mossad, including its dirty tricks, espionage, torture, murder and scams, all with the unlimited backing of your politicians. Shortly after his lecture, and finding it impossible to publish anything else in the mainstream, Ostrovsky withdrew from public life. This video is a final statement of what this brave man tried to accomplish. VHS, #111V, 110 minutes, ***$23***. DVD, #111D, 110 minutes, ***$23***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKCLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.org.

Books on the War Between the States . . .

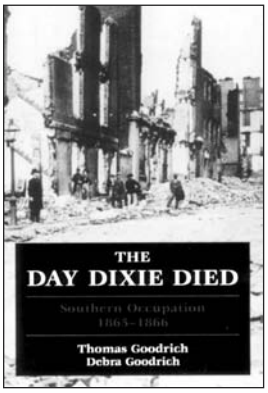

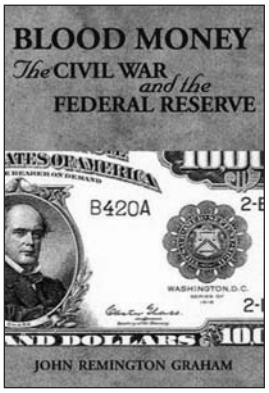

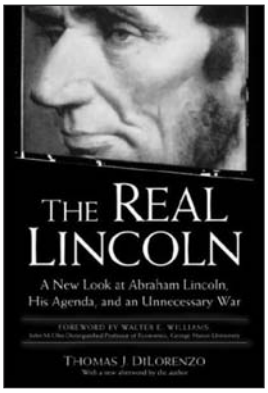

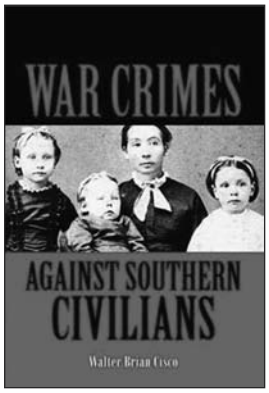

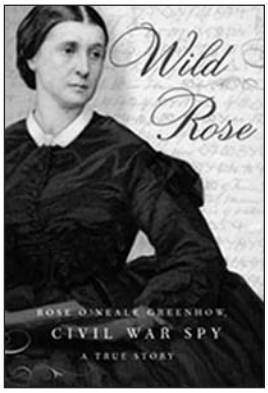

The Day Dixie Died: The South 1865-1866

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866. By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, *$27.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Fed

By John Graham. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could not be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13.*

The Real Lincoln and His Agenda

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot who dragged the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. The book argues convincingly that Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded rights and achieved a totalitarian dictatorship. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$15.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

Wild Rose: The Story of Rose Greenhow—Civil War Spy for the Confederacy

For sheer bravado, no woman in the North or South rivaled Rose O'Neale Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of how Rose become a spy providing vital intelligence for P.G.T. Beauregard written in a unique code. She was arrested by Allan Pinkerton and imprisoned with her young daughter. But that's not the whole story—not by any means! Softcover, 400 pages, #439S, *$15.*

TBR BOOK CLUB

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more at barnesreview.org.

New Views of Old World History

NEW! The French Revolution: A History. This is the book that established author Thomas Carlyle's reputation as an insightful and brilliant historian even though published back in 1837. This spectacular historical masterpiece has since been accepted as the standard work on the subject and has withstood the test of Revisionist scrutiny. It combines a shrewd insight into character, a vivid realization of the picturesque, and a singular ability to bring the past to blazing life, making it a reading experience as thrilling as any novel, covering a bloody period in history unlike any other. Written before political correctness poisoned most history books. Softcover, 848 pages, #483, ***$19***.

The Scientists

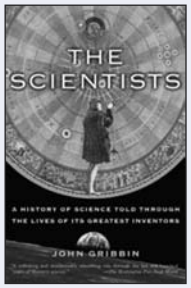

In this ambitious new book, John Gribbin tells the stories of the people who have made science, and of the times in which they lived and worked. He begins with Copernicus, when science replaced mysticism as a means of explaining the workings of the world, and he continues through the centuries, creating an unbroken genealogy of not only the greatest but also the more obscure names of Western science. Softcover, 672 pages, #486, ***$17***.

Thug or a Million Murders: How the British Wiped Out the Cult of Thuggee. Few cults have been as evil as the cult of Thuggee, whose devotees were murderers by heredity. It is estimated that 1 million Indians perished at the hands of the Thuggees until the British extirpated this menace that corrupt native rulers had ignored for centuries. One man was responsible for the ending of the murderous cult of Thuggee —Major General Sir William Henry Sleeman. It is his grandson (a colonel) who has written this book to set the record straight. #395, softcover, 240 pages, ***$25***.

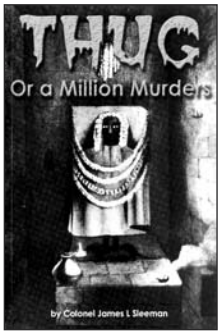

The World From Beginnings to 4,000 BCE. The New Oxford History Series of human evolution describes the dramatic events that have made us who we are. From the first *Homo sapiens* to the Agricultural Revolution, Paleolithic and Neolithic tool-making, from Cro-Magnon cave paintings and 30,000 year-old flutes made from vulture bones, it is all covered and much more. Very readable, lots of illustrations. Softcover, 176 pages, #493S ***$25***.

End Times: The Death of the Fourth Estate. By Jeffrey St Clair and Alexander Cockburn. The authors lay bare the fabricated information we are subjected to in the media, the one-sided media scandals and more. Scrutinizes the "quality" print press and leading corporate media. Misrepresentation, suppression, ignorance, government shilling, the authors reveal it all. The need for a populist approach to media information dissemination is demonstrated. Softcover, 380 pages, #494, ***$16***.

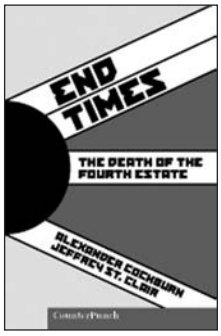

Leonardo da Vinci: The Marvelous Works of Nature & Man. By Martin Kemp. Take a mesmerizing journey through the whole span of the great man's life. The author gives a full account of Leonardo's artistic, scientific and technological achievements. Generously illustrated with 16 color plates and much more. Paperback, 432 pages, item #491, ***$28***.

The Oxford History of Medieval Europe. Edited by George Holmes. Western Civilization was created in Medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the whole world. The book covers 1000 years of history, chapter by chapter. A great deal of information is presented very readably. #340, softcover, 392 pages, $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKCLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

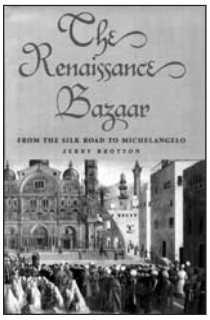

The Renaissance Bazaar. By Jerry Brotton. The author, a lecturer at the University of London gives a slightly controversial account of the origins and accomplishments of this period in history. He expands the contributing factors into Islam, Africa and the Americas, focusing on the global aspects. The books should be read with an open mind. He makes a good case and we can learn something. #341, hardcover, 243 pages, ***$30.***

SALE! The Passion Play at Oberammergau. Back in print for the first time in almost 100 years, here is the one book that contains the actual text of the Passion Play before it was altered by the Germans in response to relentless pressure by Zionists who wanted the life and death of Christ censored so as not to offend any Jews. Originally printed in 1910. Rare photos. Introduction by Michael Collins Piper. Softcover, 225 pages, #433, ***$25. NOW JUST $15.***

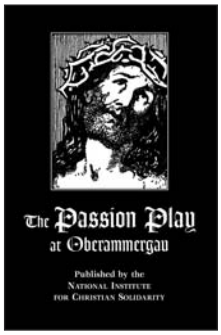

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Juergen Graf & Carlo Mattogno. The official portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis shakes the foundations of the "official" Treblinka story. Softcover, 365 pages, #389, ***$25.***

The Holocaust Industry. By Norman Finkelstein. The author, whose parents were incarcerated and survived "the holocaust," takes on the profitable holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters, whom he accuses of exaggerating and lying. Just recently, even though he is Jewish and a holocaust believer, he was denied tenure after an impressive academic teaching career—punished for the content of his books. #220S, softcover, 150 pages, ***$16.***

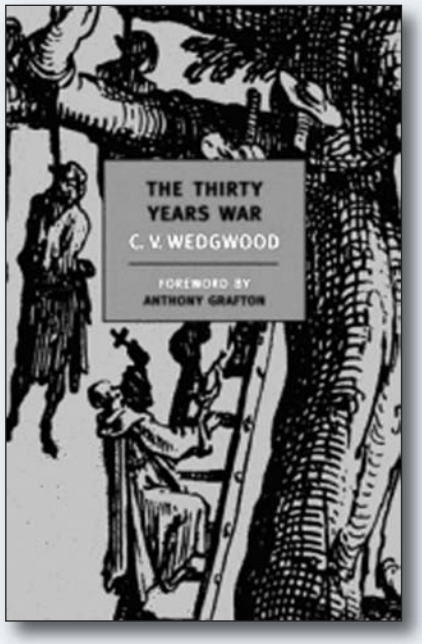

The Thirty Years War

NEW! By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestants and Catholics, Bourbon and Hapsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out the window of the royal castle in Prague, war spread from Bohemia with relentless abandon, drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of famine, disease, and seemingly unstoppable destruction. Experts estimate that in some areas of Europe, 75% of the population was wiped out. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, ***$22.***

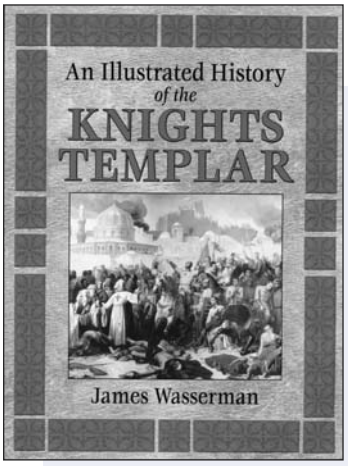

THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR . . .

An Illustrated History of the Knights Templar. Secret societies from the Freemasons to the Ordo Templi Orientis claim descent from this religious order of warrior monks. A private army of the pope, the Templars were established to protect Christian pilgrims traveling to the Holy Land but grew to become the most powerful organization in the Middle Ages. James Wasserman provides a riveting history of the Order and the many mysteries that surround it through a lavish assemblage of 170 illustrations: manuscripts from the Crusades, romantic paintings from the great masters and contemporary photographs of Templar strongholds. Oversized softcover, profusely illustrated in color, indexed, 192 pages, #461, ***$20.***

Culture Wars . . .

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct:

An Politically Incorrect Analysis by Dr. Elmer Pendell

In this, his most significant book, Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of those who should reproduce least. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of the inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

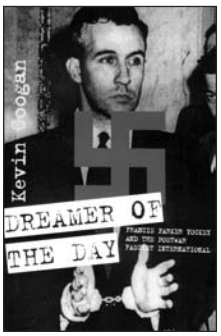

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Post-War Fascist International—by Kevin Coogan. The name "Francis Parker Yockey" is probably known today to only several thousand of Americans at best. They know only that he was the author of a book called *Imperium.* Coogan's book is a fascinating survey of Yockey's wide-ranging career and of the colorful array of individuals in both the American "right" and "left" who intersected with Yockey during his heyday. Coogan, a liberal writer, is not sympathetic to Yockey or his milieu. Nonetheless he studied his subject closely and relied on a wide-ranging assembly of sources from all philosophical points of view to craft this most fascinating volume. #245, softcover, 644 pages, ***$20***.

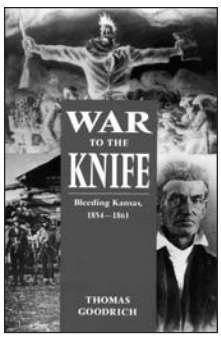

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861. By Thomas Goodrich. In 1854 a bloody war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and abolitionists in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the participants of the period, this is an absorbing account of a black episode in our nation's past. #317, hardback, 296 pages, ***$30***.

No Bone Unturned: The Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities, with the help of Bill Clinton, seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton. Softcover, 304 pages, 387S, ***$19***.

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

Money's Prophets: 1798-1848. Niall Ferguson uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. ***$25***, softcover, 519 pages, indexed, #361A.

The World's Banker: 1849-1999. By Niall Ferguson. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschild empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. Yet the Rothschilds failed to establish themselves in the U.S. ***$23***, softcover, 542 pages, #361B.

BOTH BOOKS AS A SET: #361C—$45.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKCLUB: TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at barnesreview.org.

DAVID IRVING'S

Nuremberg: The Last Battle

Teutonic sagas relate that after the great battle with the Mongols at Lechfeld Plain, where the armies of two different worlds clashed in bloody massacre, the spirits of the fallen warriors went on fighting for three more days above the clouds. So it was in Nuremberg from 1945 to 1946. Where the city's face bore the terrible scars of the mortal struggle between Germany and her enemies which had ended in May 1945, the ghosts continued the struggle for 16 more months.

But here is where the parallel ends. This time the armies were unequal. One side was unarmed and was surrounded by enemies.

By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means necessary, and duly punished.

World War II had been claimed by the victors to have been a "Good War," and the war crimes trial at Nuremberg was rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil.

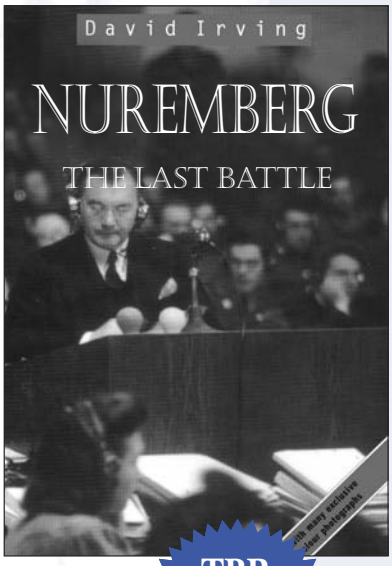

TBR BOOK CLUB

Were the victors free of the stain of war crimes? Or was the imposition of kangaroo justice over the vanquished just a cover-up of the victors' own crimes?

As one American member of the Nuremberg Tribunal privately advised his colleagues, "It is, in my opinion, offensive to our concept of justice to punish a man for doing exactly what one has done himself." And in fact, there would be few crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which one or other of the four prosecuting powers was not itself guilty. In the cause of defeating Hitler, civilian populations had been burned and blasted, murdered, brutalized, intimidated, deported and enslaved; aggressive wars had been launched; neutral countries occupied by pretext and deceit; and the unalterable paragraphs of international conventions flagrantly violated.

Using the unpublished diaries and papers of the principal actors—the judges, lawyers, and the "war criminals" themselves—David Irving has pieced together the remarkable history of the trial of the century, the inside stories, personal letters, poignant moments and the travesties of justice.

David Irving's ***Nuremberg: The Last Battle*** (hardback, 377 pages, item #445, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the ordering form on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard. S&H charges apply: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.To see more hard-to-find books and videos online, visit the TBR website at www.barnesreview.org.

Nuremberg: The Last Battle

First published in German and serialized by *Welt am Sonntag*, this book is now at last available in English, greatly expanded, making use of the private diaries of both judges and defendants at the "trial of the century." Includes 32 pages of black & white and color photos—some from the author's private collection—many published here for the first time. This photo section alone is "worth the price of admission."

Comments:

"I've read all of Mr. Irving's WWII books and have always found them to be refreshingly original in their portrayal of events I had often questioned in my own mind. Through his collected works he effectively demolishes the myth of the Nuremberg trials, shows what a redeemed hero Hermann Goering became, shows how Britain squandered its real chances for peace with Hitler and generally debunks and confronts all of the force-fed patronizing propaganda we've been spoon-fed since birth. He even prods gentle fun at Rommel who is the only German soldier deemed acceptable to the Allies."

—NIALL from www.pzg.biz/books

* * *

"Only David Irving could have put together a book of such scope, such importance and such unbiased research. It is no wonder the powers that be want him locked away from those thirsting for truth about WWII."

—WILLIS CARTO, *THE BARNES REVIEW*

* * *

"David Irving attracts credibility and attention by his indefatigable energy, intelligence and resourcefulness."

—TOM BOWER, *Daily Mail*

$45

Minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

HITLER & THE POWER OF AESTHETICS

Adolf Hitler has been described as a failed artist, a hack. But reality is far from the skewed portrayals we have been presented in almost every mainstream history text since his death. He was, in fact, a man with vast artistic and conceptual abilities. And he was the driving force behind the creation of the new image of the Third Reich—from monuments to public buildings to opera houses to great war memorials to new music to grand museums to hold the finest art of European culture.

Yet this aspect of Adolf Hitler has been almost completely ignored in the frenzy to portray Hitler as a sadistic, bloodthirsty demon.

Art was at the center of Hitler's life—and he was the center of the arts. He dissolved this line—merging art and politics like no one else in history—by creating powerful parades, spectacles, films, rallies, operas, monumental architecture, sculpture, paintings and even the great autobahns and the Volkswagen. He involved the entire German nation as participants in his National Socialist aesthetic drama.

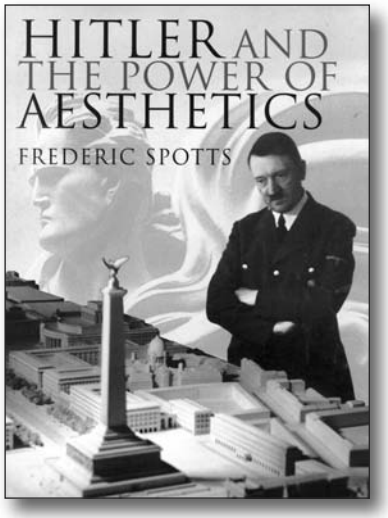

In a remarkable synthesis of key scholarship and historical resources, author Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as much less a political than a cultural revolution. Spotts maintains that Hitler viewed himself first and foremost as an artist and that his activities were largely directed to promotion of the arts. Hitler's driving ambition was to create a supreme culture state—out with the corrupt, in with the aesthetically ennobling. Hitler's vision of his German super-state was to be expressed as much in art as politics. Culture was not only the end to which power should aspire, but the means of achieving it.

A revealing and highly conceptual work—loaded with photographs and sketches of the great cultural accomplishments of the Hitler era, Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics provides an additional clue to the understanding of the Third Reich—in many ways the first key to the first lock on the first floor. It has, until now, been only noted in the more speculative psychological portraits, biographies and hackneyed histories of the Third Reich.

Containing more than 145 drawings, photos, models, sculptures, paintings, architectural works etc, this book covers the subject like no other before.

Softcover, 456 pages, #377S
$22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers)
Use the form on page 64 to order.

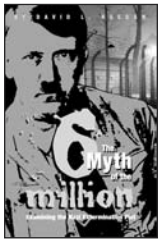

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers: Hitler's real feelings toward the Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Hoess memoirs; Jewish memoirs; torture confessions; facts and myths; Red Cross appraisals; Eichmann; Hitler's depravity; and more. Intro by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14*** minus 10% for subscribers. ***$9 each for 10 or more.***

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers. By Bryan Mark Rigg—The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli army, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served in the German army in WWII. Many pictures of Jewish soldiers/officers. #330S, softcover, 443 pages, ***$17.***

Mein Kampf [My struggle]. By Adolf Hitler. Written while the author was jailed in Germany's Landsberg Prison, this book needs no introduction. The definitive look into the mind of Hitler straight from the man himself. #123, quality hardcover, 384 pages, ***$25.***

Ich Kaempfe [I Fight]. A reproduction of a 100-page handbook given to each new member of the Nazi party in 1943. Explaining the political and racial program and the duties of every German. Burned after the war. #357, softcover, 144 pages, oversized, ***$20.***

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler. By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully-organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings. This book is unlike anything we have seen in the English language. In 72 oversized pages and bound in a handsome, quality-bound card cover, you will find what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler" without the political correctness. Softcover, oversized at 8.5 x 11, 72 pages, lots of photographs, #369, ***$16.***

Hard-to-Find HITLER VIDEO

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18. Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this engrossing feature, chronicling the future dictator's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English, color and B&W, 80 min., ***$30.***

Hitler: At My Side:

The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot

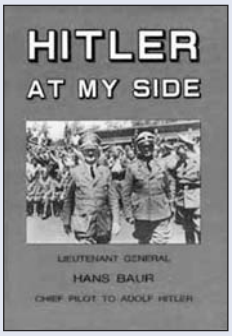

Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story told honestly and forthrightly without exaggeration or embellishment. It was Baur's wish to tell the tale of his experiences at Hitler's side so history could judge for itself the "real Adolf Hitler." Very difficult to find book. Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, ***$25.***

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius? By A.V. Schaerffenberg. Adolf Hitler's detractors say he ruined the German war effort, micromanaging every move his generals made. Other say Hitler was a genius who was decades if not centuries ahead of his time. What is the truth about Hitler's military skills? In the book we learn that Churchill was no match for Hitler; the French were no peace lovers; Hitler's Operation Barbarossa probably saved Europe from brutal Soviet domination; and how the breaking of the Nazi codes gave the Allies an incalculable advantage in almost every battle. We also learn much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS and much more. Softcover, 172 pages, 80 illustrations, #442, ***$13.***

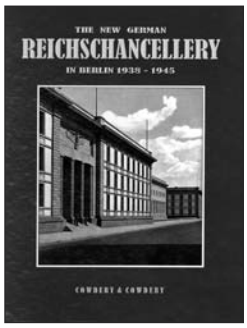

The New German Reichschancellery. Cowdery and Cowdery have brought you all aspects of planning, building and furnishing the Reichschancellery, destroyed in an orgy of hate by the Red army in 1945. They discuss in detail the architecture, sculptures, landscaping, interior, furniture, contractor advertising, paintings, rugs and rare marbles. Includes a complete illustrated history of the edifice, a room-by-room illustrated tour, more than 140 period and modern photos, 55 color illustrations, 47 full-page illustrations, maps and drawings, large, colorful endpaper maps of Berlin, 11-by-28-inch foldout of Reichschancellery floor plan and much more. Hardback, 8.5 x 11 format, 125 pages plus plans, #364, ***$40.***

CIVIL WAR DEATH CAMP

The Horrors of Camp Douglas Federal Detention Facility for Confederate POWs

During the War Between the States, the South had its Andersonville, an internationally known reminder of prison camp hardships and deaths, immortalized in song, literature, film and by many Union monuments. The North had Camp Douglas, a little-known prison in Chicago that set records for prison mortality, hidden in lost and incomplete records and suppressed publicity. To the victor belongs the silence.

By Pritchett Ford

Andersonville is a National Prisoner of War Historical Site, with white headstones for each of the 12,912 Union prisoners who died there with a 475-acre park and monuments erected by every Yankee state and the federal government. All of the main highways of south Georgia have directional signs to aid the tens of thousands who visit there yearly.

On the other hand, look north to Chicago, and you will find at least 6,000 Confederate soldiers buried in a mass grave on one acre of land. There is only one monument to these POWs who died, erected in 1895, 30 years after the war, by Southerners and their friends in Chicago and the North.

According to Dorothy Wells Earlandson, writing in Chicago's *Heritage Guest*, few Chicagoans knew of its existence. You see, Chicago has never publicized its one-time camp. There are no highway directional signs. We will never see a film about Camp Douglas or any of the other notorious Northern prisons. The winners write the history books, and for 130 years they have been silent about their prison camps.

The Oak Wood Cemetery monument, erected "To The Memory of the Six Thousand Southern Soldiers Here Buried . . . Who Died in Camp Douglas Prison . . . 1862-65" helps sustain interest in the little-known camp, located near the shores of Lake Michigan. Before the camp closed, it had earned the dubious distinction of undisputed first place in mortality among Northern prisons.

Prisoners from Fort Donelson arrived at Camp Douglas in February 1862, and within one year the monthly mortality rate was at 10 percent, a rate unsurpassed by any other prison

Above, an illustration from an 1862 edition of *Harper's Weekly* depicts the hazy interior of a barracks used to house Rebel prisoners. The shoddy barracks did little to keep out the frigid cold of Chicago winters. At left, a photograph shows Confederate prisoners looking in relative good health. That was soon to change however. Built on a drained swamp, the Camp Douglas staff was unable to safely dispose of the daily excrement of the horses, guards and prisoners. This, coupled with rampant overcrowding, resulted in many cases of lethal dysentery.

in the North or South. Ultimately, one in five prisoners died (20%), establishing the camp's reputation for extermination. (The highest death rate at Andersonville was 9 percent, set for August 1864.)

Three traits distinguished Camp Douglas from other Northern prison camps: the high mortality rates, extreme acts of cruelty, and a low official count of prisoners who died compared to documentation from other sources. Obscure historical articles and research texts have publicized these facts, but somehow Camp Douglas has escaped the notoriety of Andersonville.

The most complete treatment of the horrors of Camp Douglas is contained in George Levy's *To Die in Chicago* (1994) from which some of the information for this article has been drawn. Levy was educated at the University of Chicago and he has served as assistant attorney general for the state of Illinois.

The high mortality rate can be attributed to several factors: overcrowding, unhealthy living conditions, ineffective medical treatment, inadequate food supply and brutality. The war lasted longer than expected, resulting in more prisoners than anticipated. By late 1862 there were 8,962 prisoners in the camp, with fewer than 900 guards. Over 200 prisoners were crowded into barracks averaging 70 feet by 25 feet. As the number increased, tents were erected to house them, with little protection against below-zero winds. Huge latrines were left open, so rain washed raw sewage into the drinking water supply. Wooden floors in the barracks were removed to discourage tunneling, so vermin infected the dirt floors. Rats and mice were commonplace. Some unnamed inmates recollecting life at the camp 37 years later said that they raised the kitchen floor to catch big gray rats, which were made into pies.

When cholera and a smallpox epidemic erupted, free medicine sent by the South was withheld as "contraband of war." Food rations were restricted, partly to cut costs and partly as retaliation for Southern victories. When control of the camp was finally passed to the Chicago Police Department, medical

supplies were cut off and food severely restricted.

On June 30, 1862, Commandant Col. Tucker was warned by D.V. McVickar, the post surgeon, that the surface of the ground is becoming saturated with the filth and slop from the privies, kitchens, and quarters and must produce serious results to health as soon as the hot weather sets in. Col. Tucker was overwhelmed; there were 326 patients in the hospital and many more in the barracks.

Coincidentally, Henry W. Bellows of the Sanitary Commission sent a negative report on the camp to Col. Hoffman the same day: "Sir, the amount of standing water, unpoliced grounds, of foul sinks, of unventilated and crowded barracks, of general disorder, of soil reeking miasmatic accretions, of rotten bones and emptying of camp kettles, is enough to drive a sanitarian to despair. I hope that no thought will be entertained of mending matters. The absolute abandonment of the spot seems to be the only judicious course, I do not believe that any amount of drainage would purge that soil loaded with accumulated filth or those barracks filled with two stories of vermin and animal exhalations. Nothing but fire can cleanse them."

The Chicago Tribune wrote on September 22, 1862: "It is no wonder they died so rapidly. It is only a wonder that the whole 8,000 of the filthy hogs did not go home in pine boxes."

"It is no wonder they died so rapidly. It is only a wonder that the whole 8,000 of the filthy hogs did not go home in pine boxes instead of on their feet."

Civilian doctors, who inspected Camp Douglas on April 5, 1863, called it an "extermination" camp. They drew a picture of "wretched inmates without change of clothing, covered, with vermin, in wards reeking with filth and foul air, and blankets in rags . . . it will be seen that 260 out of 3,800 prisoners had died in 21 days, a rate of mortality which, if continued, would secure their total extermination in about 320 days. "

Prisoners were deprived of clothing to discourage escapes. Many wore sacks with head and arm holes cut out; few had underwear. Blankets to offset the bitter Northern winter were confiscated from the few that had them. The weakest froze to death.

The Chicago winter of 1864 was devastating. The loss of 1,091 lives in only four months was the heaviest for any like period in the camp's history, and equaled the deaths at the highest rate of Andersonville from February to May, 1864. Yet, it is the name of Andersonville that burns in infamy. Mortality rates increased as Col. Sweet complained on Oct.11, 1864, that mortality at the camp was up to 35% since June. In November 1864, the death toll was 217; another 323 died in December, 308 in January 1864, and 243 in February.

THE DEADLY DEAD LINE

A diary by a man named Sparrow specifically mentions the "dead line" at Camp Douglas. Prisoners were shot for crossing the line there just as at such other federal prisons as Camp Morton, Indiana; Camp Chase and Johnson's Island in Ohio; Point Lookout, Maryland; Newport News, Virginia; and Fort Delaware for violating stated bounds, usually to answer the call of nature. Several Confederate prisoners were shot or bayoneted to death while in the very act of relieving themselves. The arctic-like weather led to additional suffering. Another punishment was to make the men pull down their pants and sit, with nothing under them, on the snow and frozen ground. I have known men to be kept sitting until you could see their prints of some days after in the snow and ice.

When the [guards] got weary of this torture they commenced whipping, making the men lay on a barrel, and using their belts, which had a leather clasp with a sharp edge, cutting through the skin. A prisoner swore that when the men who were being punished this way attempted to sit on their coattails they were cruelly kicked in the back by the guards and forced to sit longer on their bare bones. Prisoners were forced to stand in the snow for hours without moving, and guards checked footprints to see if they had moved. Those who did received lashes.

Some prisoners who arrived in the bitter cold weather lost toes, fingers and ears. One improvised two wooden pegs as substitutes for feet and hobbled around. The mildest cruelty took the form of random firing into the barracks to disturb the prisoners' sleep, shooting prisoners who moved too slowly, or hanging them by their feet to encourage them to take an oath to the United States. The more common severe tortures included "reaching for the grub," bending over without bending the knees for several hours, causing blood to gush from the prisoner's nose and protruding eyeballs almost bursting from their sockets with pain, or being lashed 100 times with the metal buckle end of a belt.

Some victims were squeezed into a 10-foot square room with 20 others, with only a 10-inch window for ventilation.

A fearsome animal came to Prison Square on June 28, 1864. The Yankees had fixed a frame near the gate (to Prison Square) with a scantling piece of timber across it, edge up, and about four feet from the ground, which they made POWs ride whenever the men did anything that did not please them. It was called "the mule." Men sat on it till they fainted and fell off. It was like riding a sharp topped fence. The mule could be

made more painful by adding weights. Sometimes the Yanks would laugh and say, "I will give you a pair of spurs"—which was a bucket of sand tied to each foot. Other prisoners confirmed that men had to ride the mule in the worst winter weather. By 1865 it had grown to 15 feet tall and required a ladder to mount. There was a mule for the garrison in White Oak Square, except there it was called "the horse."

COUNTING (MISCOUNTING) THE DEAD

From February 1862, till all the soldiers had left there, nearly all of the medical colleges in the northwest were supplied with bodies stolen from the dead buried at the city cemetery and the appearance of the graves gives evidence of the truth of this statement. On June 9, 1862, a difference between *The Chicago Tribune* and official records was reported, with 1,480 men unaccounted for, according to the *Tribune*. One reason was that some deaths were unreported. On July, 1862, commandant Tucker, in taking command of Camp Douglas, reported, "There is scarcely a record left at camp, and it will be difficult to ascertain what prisoners have been at the camp or what has become of them."

By March 31, 1863, mortality was again out of control, and disease reportedly claimed 706 prisoners. If true, the toll in two months was only 277 short of the 1862 record. Suspiciously, there are no Camp Douglas returns in the official records for March 1863. The *Tribune* appears to have counted the dead carefully and indicated that the toll could have been upwards of 700. Unfortunately, official record keeping was atrocious. It seems that in the period from February 1862, to April 1863, about 728 Confederates were missing.

This is not the worst of it. If 700 died in early 1863, as the *Tribune* and some historians of the period believed, the superintendent should have found 1,636 graves. Various explanations were put forward for this discrepancy. The bodies were being washed into the lake, according to the *Tribune*, toward the water one mile south. The cemetery was also a favorite hunting ground for grave robbers. Another explanation is that the dead were dumped into unmarked graves and soon lost in the swampy soil.

By 1864 about 2,235 prisoners had lost their lives since the prison opened according to the official records. This may be 967 short of the true figure at the time, based on the *Tribune's* figures. There were 23,637 cases of sickness in 1864, according to the study made at the time. This is more than three times the number shown in official records for the entire 700 days at Camp Douglas; August 1863 to August 1865. Since they were not reporting to Washington the number sick in the barracks, a lack of reporting of deaths would certainly follow.

The U.S. government purchased a section of Oak Woods, near Chicago, in 1867 to accommodate the known casualties of Camp Douglas. Coffins were placed in concentric circular trenches. Although the government had only 4,200 names, cemetery records indicate that closer to 6,000 coffins were buried here—the largest Confederate burial ground in the North. The 46-foot monument (above) was dedicated in 1895 to those Confederate prisoners who died at the camp. Over 100,000 people attended the ceremonies, including numerous men from both armies, President Grover Cleveland as well as the members of his cabinet.

Close to 12,000 prisoners had suffered through the bitter winter of 1862, and 1863 when temperatures fell below zero. From 1,400 to 1,700 lay dead but only 615 could be counted in the desolate graves far from camp. Between 700 and 1,000 had disappeared. On Dec. 1, 1866, only 1,402 graves (of the earlier 2,968) could be identified. Very little care seems to have been taken in the interment of bodies. Gen. A. Hoyt warned that close to 2,000 bodies were now unaccounted for.

Somehow Camp Douglas was exterminating the dead as well as the living.

Above, the death warrant is read to Maj. Henry Wirz. Maj. Wirz was the commandant at the Andersonville prison camp in Georgia during the War Between the States. This photograph was taken several moments before his execution. Wirz was the only soldier executed for war crimes in the Civil War. His crime was inhumane treatment of Union Prisoners in the camp. He was convicted even though in July 1864 Wirz paroled five prisoners to act as emissaries. These men carried a petition to Washington that had been signed by almost every Union soldier in Andersonville, demanding the U.S. government abide by the prisoner exchange agreement. Their efforts were unsuccessful, and some of the men returned to Andersonville to report to their fellow POWs. In the petition Wirz warned he could no longer guarantee adequate care for the burgeoning numbers of Union prisoners in his charge.

THE CONFEDERATE BURIAL MOUND

Oak Woods Cemetery could have become the largest Confederate burial site outside of the South, but subsequent events made it impossible to learn the number buried there. The cemetery simply buried whatever the Sullivans (unqualified grave removers) brought in, and numbered the grave markers at Oak Woods according to City Cemetery records. These records cannot be verified because no Confederate burials were recorded with the City Clerk. Also the Army failed to supervise, inspect or validate the removals. History had been blindfolded, and there is no way of knowing how many Confederates, or which ones, are at Oak Woods.

On September 1, 1880, Gen. Bingham reported, many of the graves were sunken and many of the corner stakes were missing. There is evidence that one of the sections was used as a roadway. The ground around these lots has been raised and improved which gives them the sunken appearance. The mound area was later filled in to the level of the rest of the cemetery. Other than the modest obelisk on this mound, completed in 1893 by sympathizers from the South, from Chicago, and other parts of the North, there was nothing to distinguish this burial site.

Thirty years later, bronze tablets were added with a partial list of the dead. About 100,000 sympathetic persons, including President Grover Cleveland, attended the dedication of the edifice on Memorial Day, 1895. Since that time, nothing has been done to memorialize these unfortunate Confederate prisoners of war, other than a small gathering of supporters each year on Memorial Day.

Camp Douglas has to be the North's best-kept secret of the Civil War—their Andersonville—but a camp that must be identified with extreme cruelty and convenient recordkeeping of the dead. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Pucci, Kelly, *Camp Douglas: Chicago's Civil War Prison: Images of America: Illinois*, Arcadia Publishing, 2007.

Levy, George, *To Die in Chicago: Confederate Prisoners at Camp Douglas 1862-65*, Evanston Pub. Co., 1994.

Pritchett Ford is a new Revisionist writer who lives in Georgia and is a great exponent of the Southern cause. The original article can be found at http://www.geocities.com/BourbonStreet/2757/html/camp.htm.

Mustered at Camp Douglas

A UNION SOLDIER'S MEMOIR

Camp Douglas was used as a training camp for Federal soldiers while still a prison camp for Confederates. Today it is mostly condominiums. These memoirs or diaries were probably written in 1911 and describe the organization and early action of Company G, 93rd Regiment, Illinois Volunteers. The journal is in poor condition and has been very difficult to transcribe. Included are selections that may be of particular interest. The spelling in the memoirs/diary has not been changed except where necessary for clarity. Punctuation has been added.

~

We got to Rockford and went to a camp called Camp Fuller. The government had built what they called baraks. Buildings all rugh boards. They were large anough to hold 100 men with officers quarters at one end. They were fit up with bunks—three in a tier. I and Phillip Garmen were together. We took a lower bunk. Each of us took with us from home a blanket. We put one in to lay on, the other over us. Oh what a difference in beds we left at home. Nothing but hard boards to sleep on. Well do I remember the first night—how sore my hips were in the morning. I thought there and then must I sleep on hard boards for three years. It was a sad thought.

We got government rations. We got hard tack, coffee, meat, sugar and a lot of other things. We got our first meal and seemed que[e]r to us. We did not know how to go about cooking. But we got along in good shape years after. We were some three weeks and drilled company drill. We had no guns yet. When we went on guard we took a good stout stick for a gun and walked our beat two hours at a time. What soldiering!

Some three weeks here we got orders to report in Chicago. I remember whil at Rockford father com to visit me. I had learned to smoke during this time. I remember father took my pipe and took a couple of whiffs just to see how it tasted. The first time I think he ever tasted tobaco. He all ways was oposed to the weed and I had never smoked but a few times. Had never used the weed before.

Well when we got to Chicago they put us in barraks where some ten thousand rebels had been as prisnors of war. Oh how dirty and filthy they were. Here we got what the boys called lousy for good. It was a fearful place to put us in.

In a coupel of days we were joined by 8 other company and were mustered in as a regiment. Our Colonel was from Freeport. Altho I had never seen him our company elected Joe Reel as our Captain with other officers to numerous to mention. Some time after we got cloathing and such a sight. We had to just take what they gave us.

Then we began to trade with each other and that way we got our clothes to fit us. We also got guns. Oh what a time. We drew a gun, a caterige box and belt, a knap sack, a canteen, a haver sack. Just about a load for a man to carry.

We stayed in Camp Duglas some two or three weeks and while there, 12 thousand of our soldiers were sent their [paroled Union prisoners—Ed.]. They were surrendered to the rebels at Harpers Ferry by General Miles, who was to get a sum of money. He was shot thru the leg and died of his wound, so he never got to use his ill goton riches. Some raid. His own men killed him. [This was a common rumor at the time but it is inaccurate that a General Miles surrendered in exchange for money.—Ed.]

Shortly after those troops landed we ware taken out and put in tents near where Duglas was buried. [Senator Stephen Douglas—best known for the Lincoln-Douglas debates.—Ed.] I seen his grave several times.

Those [Union] prisnors became disorderly and wanted to be sent to their own states.

Oh how they did burn baraks, night after night. We would be called out and sent to quell them. A good many of them went home without being sent. They were all estern troops so we stayed till December. ✦

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

LAND OF THE FREE?

For those who still think that this country is free, consider:

A conference was held in Memphis, TN on the weekend of November 8. I attended. The conference was called "2008 European American International Conference." The subject of the conference was the future of the white race worldwide. Reasons for concern are many. Some are: white populations are decreasing worldwide; non-white immigrants are moving into white nations on a large scale; discrimination now exists against whites in many countries; etc.

In the past when they have tried to hold a conference, as the time for the conference approached, the hotel would cancel it, claiming that they were threatened. Those who made the threat would tell them that other conferences would not use their hotel if a pro-white organization met there. This year, to prevent that, they called their conference "Environmental Awareness Conference." However, four days before the conference was to be held, someone called the hotel and threatened to kill the manager, his wife and his children if he did not cancel the conference. The manager quit his job. The hotel called the sheriff. The sheriff declared it an "emergency." Based on that, the hotel felt they could cancel the conference without being liable. They canceled it. Postponing the conference at that late date was not practical since so many of the attendees had plane tickets.

Someone knew a person in the county who had a large house and grounds. He said they could meet there, even if they had to meet outside. However, before they could come, he called and told them they could not come because the sheriff was at his house and said no one could enter. The county commissioners then met and passed a resolution that no conferences of any kind could be held in the county. This would prevent them from moving to another location, if they found one.

Eventually they found another meeting room in an adjacent county and met there, but each attendee had to find his own hotel room. The conference asked the attendees not to leave the room once they were in because it would be hard to kick them all out. However, if they left the room, they could lock the doors and keep them out if the hotel was threatened. The conference was also shortened from two days to one, because it was thought the hotel would not let them in the second day.

This is supposed to be America, the land of the free. Not anymore.

Gordon Bakken
Via e-mail

COSMOS DENIAL

I'm inquiring about Dr. Fredrick Töben's well-being. The Dr. Töben that I have come to know and love is the essence of a true gentleman and scholar. How can a man who has devoted his life to the study of the "holocaust" be charged with "holocaust denial"? That's like charging astrophysicist Stephen Hawking with "cosmos denial" because he has debunked many commonly held myths about the cosmos.

David Stanton
Bedford, Massachusetts

[We congratulate Dr. Töben, who is now a free man again. He continues trying to get the truth out, while at the same time aiming to stay out of jail—a difficult combination in this crazy world. For an update on Töben, see the item on page 24. Also we are hoping for a article of his experiences in England in the future.—Ed.]

NEW TESTAMENT OLDER

A recent letter to the editor (Sept./Oct. 2008 TBR) questioned whether there was a historical man called Jesus of Nazareth, or Jesus the Nazarene or Jesus Christ. Also it was stated that the oldest writings in the New Testament date back only to A.D. 70.

Jesus is mentioned in the secular writings of Josephus, a onetime governor of the district of Galilee, which included the village of Nazareth. Josephus refers to Jesus in his *Antiquities of the Jews*, translated by William Winston and published by the John C. Winston Co., entitled *The Life and Works of Josephus Flavius*.

It should be noted why Jesus was called Jesus of Nazareth or Jesus Christ. It was the custom in the day to identify a person by his name and where he came from. Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea, but when he was less than three years old he was taken to Egypt. Then, after a brief period of time, Joseph and Mary took him to Joseph's hometown, Nazareth. There Jesus and his younger half-brothers and half-sisters (Matt 13:5-56) grew up. Since most of Jesus's life was spent in Nazareth, he was known as Jesus of Nazareth, or Jesus the Nazarene, a name he used and accepted (John 18:5-8).

Even the Roman governor, Pontius Pilatus, adhered to this convention, for when Jesus was executed by being nailed to a stake (or pole), Pilatus (according to some Bible versions) had a sign written in three languages placed above Jesus's head, reading "Jesus of Nazareth, king of the Jews" (John 19:19).

The word "Christ" in connection with Jesus's name is a title and refers to the fact that Jesus was the anointed one of God. This title was appropriate after Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River by his cousin John in A.D. 29.

Regarding the writings of the New Testament, almost all of the books were written before A.D. 70. Only five books were completed after that date: Revelation (c. A.D. 96), John, First John, Second John, and Third John (c. A.D. 98).

Cowan E. Jones
Connecticut

FORGOTTEN DOCUMENTARY?

I would like to point out, just in case everyone has forgotten: That in about the late 1950s, or not later than 1962, there was a historical documentary on television sponsored by none other than Dupont Co., which put the blame on Stanton, secretary of the War Department, for the assassination of Lincoln. I think the name was *Web of Conspiracy*, and nobody remembers it but me.

Juel Edwards
Via E-mail

Send us Your Letters & Emails!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

Clash of the Rival Maritime Empires

IN THIS ARTICLE, TBR's namesake Harry Elmer Barnes calls attention to the commercial and colonial activities of the European states—rival empires—that participated in a vast process of expansion from 1500 to 1800—with Britain emerging, mostly by sheer luck, as the winner. The remainder of the book's discussion focuses on the impact upon conditions within Europe itself of this expansion. This extract comprises chapter 4 of *The Origins of Western Civilization*—a long-lost book by Barnes just recently rediscovered and republished by TBR.

BY HARRY ELMER BARNES

The epoch from 1500 to 1763 in world politics may be viewed as the era of the rise and struggles of what have been called the "rival commercial empires." This period started with the rise of the Portuguese to commercial supremacy following the return of Vasco da Gama from India in 1499, and ended with the defeat of the French in North America and India by Great Britain in 1763.

Taking advantage of her priority in explorations in this region, Portugal occupied the Spice Islands and points along the Indian and African coasts, and built up a considerable trade. Her internal strength was not equal, however, to the strain imposed by this over-extensive and rapid external expansion. She lacked the naval power to defend her trading monopoly; she was unable to organize a systemic and competent distribution service for the Eastern commodities; she had few commodities to be taken east in exchange for materials purchased; and a corrupt officialdom made it impossible for her to control unscrupulous traders. Her decline invited

Vasco da Gama (1460-1524)

If one were to be asked which nation contributed the most to nautical exploration in the 15th century, the obvious answer might seem to be Spain. After all, Spain had Christopher Columbus discovering America. But there was another nation whose contributions were far more than landing on one continent—a nation that in only 100 years managed to sail in every ocean and every major sea, and that touched every continent except Antarctica and perhaps Australia. The Portuguese were the first Europeans to land in China, Korea, New Guinea, the Azores, Cape Verde and numerous other places. Vasco da Gama (above) was Portugal's most famous explorer, the first known man to sail around Africa to the fabled Indies.

foreign aggression, and in 1560 Portugal was annexed to Spain and held in subjugation for some 60 years.

Spain vied with Portugal as an early contender for colonial and commercial supremacy, occupying the greater part of the New World, especially South and Central America, and several groups of Pacific islands. The great wealth thereby secured and controlled by Spain might have made that country the greatest of modern powers, had it been guided by a wise administrative and fiscal policy, but such wisdom was lacking, and the Spanish decline was only slightly less rapid and complete than that of Portugal. The excessively strict regulation of the colonial trade crippled commerce with the mother country and invited smuggling; a cruel and wasteful system of native labor lessened productivity in the colonies; the expulsion of Jews and Moors from Spain drove her moneyed classes beyond her borders, while repudiation of debts forced withdrawal of German credit.

Religious bigotry and fiscal exaction lost the rich provinces of the Netherlands; the Spanish Inquisition crushed out all intellectual originality and initiative; and the loss of the Armada in 1588 meant the end of Spanish naval supremacy. At the beginning of the 17th century Spain was becoming that second-rate power which she has since remained.

"Netherlands enjoyed the commercial supremacy of Europe for more than 50 years following 1590, occupying most of the old Portuguese possessions in the East as well as North and South America."

Stirred to action by Spanish oppression, Netherlands enjoyed the commercial supremacy of Europe for more than a half-century following 1590, occupying most of the old Portuguese possessions in the East, as well as valuable areas in North and South America. But the Dutch were not equal to the task of building up a permanent commercial empire of great extent. Like ancient Athens, Netherlands was a loosely united group of jealous city-states rather than a compact national unit; the "Spanish Fury" [during the Eighty Years War—1568-1648] helped to ruin Antwerp,[1] and the closing of the Scheldt ended its prosperity; the Dutch devoted their energy chiefly to commercial activity with little attention to permanent colonial policy; and in the contest with England under Cromwell (1651-2) and during the early years of the Restoration the Dutch were thoroughly worsted. Though Dutch naval and colonial power was shattered in the middle of the 17th century, Netherlands retained its primary importance in the trade of the world well into the 18th century.

France was prevented from making an early entry into the commercial and colonial scramble by the religious diversions that led to the civil wars of the latter part of the 16th century. Even when she did make some systematic attempt to contend as a first-class commercial and colonizing power, her strength was sapped by the suicidal policy of Louis XIV, who, at the critical moment, wasted the national energy of France in futile attempts to extend the eastern boundary of that country. France was immensely more rich and powerful than England in the 17th and 18th centuries, but lost out in the final conflict because of a corrupt administration, the failure to devote her resources to the strengthening of her colonies, and the adoption of a fatally weak colonial policy—that of scattered military occupation.

Though England had, by 1763, become the leading colonial and commercial state of Europe, she was until the time of Elizabeth a relatively small and weak state. The rising British seapower was based upon the naval training afforded her sailors by buccaneering expeditions against the Spaniards and was proved by the destruction of the Spanish Armada in 1588. The Dutch were vanquished in the middle of the 17th century and a duel of a hundred years with France for colonial supremacy began. Aside from the fact that England took her colonial enterprise seriously, while France looked upon it as a "side issue" as compared with the dynastic struggle on the continent of Europe between the Bourbons and the Hapsburgs, the chief significance of this century-long contest was that it represented a struggle between two different colonial systems—the intensive occupation and exploitation of a limited area versus the extremely meager occupation of a vast territory by a few soldiers and traders.

In 1688 there were about 300,000 English colonists in the narrow Piedmont region of the Atlantic Coast, while there were scarcely 20,000 Frenchmen in the vast regions of Canada and the Mississippi Valley. With the French further handicapped by futile dissipation of energy elsewhere and infinitely weaker in colonial policy, there could be only one issue to the conflict, and by the Treaty of Paris of 1763, Great Britain took over the possession of the great majority of the French colonies in America.

But this very triumph of Great Britain over her traditional European enemy only involved her in a more serious struggle with her most aggressive colonial domains, the American Colonies of the Atlantic Coast. The occupation of the vast territory conquered from France west of the Alleghenies forced upon England a reconstruction of her hitherto loosely organized and indifferently enforced colonial policy. This imperial organization necessitated additional expenditures, which Great Britain proposed to raise through direct taxation and through

enforcement of the long-dormant navigation laws. But this fiscal policy aroused the opposition of the Colonial merchants, long accustomed to unhampered smuggling, and they united with the debtor landlords of the Southern colonies to give vitality to that aspiration for independence which Sydney George Fisher has analyzed with such acumen.

The revolution that ensued was in its essence a civil war within the British empire, in which British and American liberals made common cause against conservatives and imperialists in both countries. The Colonial cause prevailed, chiefly on account of that defection of the British Whigs which George Macaulay Trevelyan, John Fiske and William Edward Hartpole Lecky have clearly recognized and described, and through French aid begotten of the spirit of revenge for the defeat in the war of 1756-1763.

The loss of the more important British Colonies in America produced a marked tendency toward the granting of greater autonomy to the British colonies that remained. This changing attitude was reflected in the Quebec Acts of 1774 and 1791, the Irish Parliament Act of 1782 and the India Act of 1784. But the thoroughgoing revision of British imperial policy in a liberal direction did not take place until a half-century later, following Lord Durham's [John George Lambton] famous Canada report of 1839.

In this first phase of European expansion Germany [the

Above, a detailed propaganda cartoon/drawing lampooning the French presence in North America in the mid-1700s contains many detailed images. At left, seated Britannia is protected by a lion, symbol of the might of England. Holding a British flag is a figure of Neptune, king of the seas, symbolizing Britain's powerful navy. To the left of Neptune is a Roman centurion, here used as a symbol of the power of Britain's land army. Bowing before Britannia are two American Indians. The male and female figures seem to be asking England for protection against the French, shown as ghoulish dandies. On the pyramid is an inscription commemorating the exploits of "gallant Admiral Boscawen." This refers to the victory of British Admiral Edward Boscawen in the French and Indian conflict. In 1755, a force under the command of Boscawen intercepted the French squadron bound to North America and took the *Alcide* and *Lys* of 64 guns each captive. The French commander, M. de Hocquart, became Boscawen's prisoner for the third time in their careers. Boscawen returned to Spithead with his prizes and 1500 prisoners. For this exploit, he received the thanks of Parliament. In the background can be seen a group of jailed prisoners, most likely the French captured in this or a similar action. At lower right, French cannoneers train their gun on Britannia in an attempt to intimidate the British.

Privateers & Pirates

Henry Morgan

Famous "pirate" Henry Morgan lived from about 1635 till 1688 and was actually not a pirate at all. He was a British (Cymric) privateer, licensed by the government to prey on ships of rival commercial empires. He had legal cover for all of his attacks, except for his sacking of the city of Panama in 1671. Morgan made a name for himself in the Caribbean as a leader of the buccaneers there on "the Spanish main." (Buccaneers were those who attacked Spanish and French shipping in the late 17th century. Sometimes they were pirates and sometimes privateers.) He was arrested for looting Panama and torturing its residents, but he was able to prove he had no knowledge of the treaty between Spain and Britain. Unlike most pirates and privateers, Morgan was able to gracefully retire from his trade. A Frenchman who had once been his confidant, perhaps as his barber-surgeon, Alexandre Exquemelin, wrote a book in Dutch that contributed to the popular but erroneous image of Morgan as a bloodthirsty pirate, despite a successful libel suit by Morgan.

great elector of Bradenburg established a few posts on the west coast of Africa.—Ed.], Austria and Russia failed to participate—Germany because of distracting religious wars and Austria and Russia on account of isolation, inertia or propinquity to a vast amount of unoccupied districts in Asia. The fact that they remained outside the circle of the new commercial and colonial powers was most important in determining the lines of their later political and economic evolution, and possessed the greatest significance for their subsequent history and for that of the rest of the world. It should not be forgotten, however, that Russia was beginning that expansion eastward through Siberia which was to make her an important participant in the second great period of colonial expansion, namely, that after 1870. Even in the 18th century, she established outposts in Alaska. ✦

The revolution that ensued was in its essence a civil war within the British empire, in which British & American liberals made common cause against conservatives & imperialists in both countries."

ENDNOTES:

[1] Some 8,000 Dutch lives were lost during the Spanish looting of the city, November 4-7, 1576.—Ed.

The Origins of Western Civilization

A Survey of the Economic, Social & Political Forces That Have Revolutionized The Western World

As you journey through this book, you will see the great cultures of the West rise and fall for reasons so simple as free trade, the quest for precious metals, usury, debt slavery and multiculturalism. Along the way you will see obvious relationships to today's world where the same motivating factors and similar problems that have plagued man since the days of Egypt, Greece and Rome appear again and again as core elements in the rise and decline of nations. A must read for any student of history. Perfect for young and old.

Softcover, 115 pages, #510, ***$18*** plus $3 S&H inside U.S.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copy.

THE BLACK BLIZZARDS

The Dust Bowl & the worst eco-disaster in modern U.S. history

THE 1930S DUST BOWL was worse than portrayed in the famous novel *Grapes of Wrath*—much worse. The erosion that took place in a day undid Nature's patient soil-building work of millennia, and people and animals died in the tens of thousands.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Droughts occur on every continent. (There is a bad one going on in Australia right now.) In North America, in any year you might choose, there will be one or more regions suffering abnormally dry conditions. The worst drought of the 20th century is the one we all recall as the 1930s "Dust Bowl," of *Grapes of Wrath* fame. It lasted up to seven years (from 1934 to 1940) in some parts of the Great Plains. But most Americans and even historians have forgotten, if they ever knew, how horrible it really was.

The Dust Bowl ravaged an area twice the size of Pennsylvania, covering parts of Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas, New Mexico and Colorado. It resulted in the mass migration of millions of people from the desiccated Great Plains to the West Coast and elsewhere in search of decent living conditions. Often the conditions they found were not much better than the disaster they left behind. But the entire region, and eventually the entire country, was affected.

The soil dried out and turned to dust, and blew away to the east and south in huge, dark clouds reaching all the way to New York and Washington, D.C. One dust storm dumped a layer of dust in Boston. Erosion was sporadic and varied, but surface lowering of a foot and a half, or 18 inches, in one storm was not uncommon. Scientists say it may take 500 years (200-1,000) to form one inch of topsoil. Thus, one

As drought and the financial depression deepened on the Great Plains during the 1930s, more and more farmers like the family above gave up or were forced off their land. Most houses were too poorly constructed to keep out the choking dust. When a dust storm came (some lasted for days on end), all you could do was to hold a wet cloth over your face and pray. Thousands died of lung illnesses. A few wealthy individuals were able to foreclose on—or buy out—many farmers. Fewer farmers could farm more land with newfangled tractors that were becoming available to those who had money. But where could ordinary, poor folks go? Some headed for the cities. Many others decided to head west. In fact, millions left the Plains for the West Coast. So many escaped from Oklahoma that they were dubbed "Okies."

The Dust Bowl Memoir Of Survivor Melt Ram

It [was] on a Sunday afternoon about six o'clock. And we was gittin' prepared to go to church and went to church in a team and wagon. And I'd gone out to kinda tend the chickens and stuff, and back in the north it was just a little bank, oh, like about eight or 10 feet high. We had one of those headers out on each end, you know.

And I did a few things there around the chickens and everything and went back in the house, and I said, "Dad, we ain't goin' to be able to go to church tonight." And he said, "Why?" And that's how fast it's travelin'. And we was livin' in an old house that was 14 feet wide, 36 foot long, just one room, board and batten with a washed roof on it. It kept gittin' worse and worse and wind blowin' harder and harder and it kept gittin' darker and darker. And the old house was just a-vibratin' like it was gonna blow away.

And I started tryin' to see my hand. And I kept bringin' my hand up closer and closer and closer and closer and closer and I finally touched the end of my nose and I still couldn't see my hand. That's how black it was. And we burned kerosene lamps, and Dad lit an old kerosene lamp, set it on the kitchen table and it was just across the room from me, about—about 14 feet. And I could just barely see that lamp flame across the room. That's how dark it was, and it was six o'clock in the afternoon. It was the 14th of April, 1935. The Sun was still up, but it was totally black and that was blackest, worst dust storm, sand storm we had durin' the whole time.

A lot of people died. A lot of children, especially, died of dust pneumonia. They'd take little kids and cover 'em with sheets and sprinkle water on the sheets to filter the dust out. But we had to haul water. We had a team and we had water barrels. We hauled stock water and household water both. And we didn't have the water to use for that, so we just had to suffer through it. And lots of mornin's we'd get up and strain our drinkin' water like people strain milk, through a cloth, to strain the debris out of it. But then, of course, a lotta grit went through and settled to the bottom of the bucket, but you had have drinkin' water. And when you got you a little dipper of water, you drank it. You didn't take a sip and throw it away, because it was a very precious thing to us, because we had to haul it. ✦

storm would suffice to erase what nature had taken 9,000 years to build up.

By 1935, winds nearly 100 miles per hour (way too fast for birds to escape) were whipping the fine soils of the region into gigantic black clouds as high as 1,000 feet, turning day into night. Visibility was reduced to about a yard. Breathing was impossible, or nearly so, and there was no place to go to escape the horror. Dust infiltrated everything.

The Dust Bowl, like the terrible Lowman fire of Boise, Idaho in 1987 (only more so), even generated its own weather systems. It created diseases that were previously unknown in the Western World, such as pneumoconiosis—"dust in the lungs," or "dust pneumonia."

It was largely a man-made disaster caused by an abnormally severe natural drought (a periodic phenomenon in this region) combined with deep plowing of the virgin soil of the Great Plains, which killed the short, tough grasses that naturally kept the soil in place and moisture retained, even in times of drought and high wind.

Semi-arid in climate and unable to sustain any forest as a result, the region was thought by early white explorers and pioneers to be unsuitable for agriculture; it was even known as the Great American Desert. Lack of surface water made the region unattractive to settlers. Following the War Between the States, however, settlement in the area increased, encouraged by the Homestead Act and westward expansion. An unusual wet period led people to imagine what to modern folks seems a foolish notion—that "rain follows the plow"—and that the climate of the region had changed for the better, permanently. No doubt it did not seem foolish at the time, understanding of weather and weather systems not being what it is today.

In the 18th century, the moldboard, a curved board that turns over the slice of earth cut by the share, was introduced in England. Important improvements in design and materials were made in the early part of the 19th century:

- Streamlined boards;
- Replaceable shares; and
- Steel plows with self-scouring boards.

With widespread use of the moldboard plow came severe problems of soil and environmental degradation, culminating into the Dust Bowl of the 1930s.

Technological improvements led to increased mechanization, which allowed for cultivation on an ever-greater scale. World War I increased agricultural prices, which also encouraged farmers to drastically increase cultivation. Finally, farmers used agricultural practices that encouraged erosion: cotton farmers left fields bare over winter months, when winds in the plains are highest, and burned their

A massive dust storm approaches a small town. Storms like this one might last for days and nowhere was there respite from the choking dust. Thousands of children died and hundreds of thousands of head of livestock perished, their lungs filled with mud. According to some reports, storms like this were sometimes accompanied by 100 mph winds. Farmers had to run a rope line from the barn to the house to pull themselves from one structure to the other through the blinding, biting dust and wind. Reports of killer static electricity—conducted through the particulate-laden air—were verified by eyewitnesses.

wheat stubble, which deprived the soil of organic matter and increased exposure to erosion.

Just as the people of Easter Island[1] chopped down or destroyed the last tree on the island—unknowingly causing nearly irreversible environmental destruction—so did the pioneers cheerfully tear up the native grasses and plant their corn.

The dust clouds were so thick at times streetlights came on at noon. Millions of sheep and cattle died from inhaling too much dust, and motor vehicles came choking to a halt. Most wild animals in the region also died.

Animals and people were found dead everywhere with up to two inches of dirt covering their lungs.

For those that did not die directly from the dust, there was starvation, thirst and terrible cold in the wintertime to finish them off.

Making conditions even more intolerable were swarms of "locusts"—grasshoppers—so thick in places they sometimes blocked out the Sun. The ravenous bugs ate clothes off lines and even chewed the corks out of water jugs. People had to slow down on highway curves because the grasshoppers were so thick there was danger of one's car skidding on them.

Half a billion dollars worth of crops were burned up in the drought of 1936 and approximately 1,600 people died of dust, heat and starvation. Between 1934 and 1938, thousands sought relief and refuge from the dust, drought and heat. The dust, heat and hard living of the Dust Bowl forced many families to move west. ✦

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bonnefield, Paul, *The Dust Bowl: Men, Dirt, and Depression*, University of New Mexico Press, 1979.

Brink, Wallace, *Big Hugh: The Father of Soil Conservation*, MacMillan, 1951.

Howarth, William, "The Okies: Beyond the Dust Bowl," *National Geographic* 166, 1984.

Hurt, R. Douglas, *The Dust Bowl: An Agricultural and Social History*, Nelson-Hall, Inc., 1981.

Leuchtenburg, William E., *Franklin D. Roosevelt and the New Deal*, Harper Torchbooks, 1963.

Riney-Kehrberg, Pamela, *Rooted in Dust: Surviving Drought and Depression in Southwestern Kansas*, University Press of Kansas, 1994.

Sachs, Aaron, "Dust to Dust," *Worldwatch* 7, 1994.

Svobida, Lawrence, *Farming the Dust Bowl: A First-Hand Account from Kansas*, University Press of Kansas, 1986.

Worster, Donald, *Dust Bowl: The Southern Plains in the 1930's*, Oxford University Press, 1979.

ENDNOTE:

1 Easter Island was heavily forested with diverse tree species before the Polynesians got there; among the amazing trees of the island was the largest palm ever known to have existed on Earth, a relative of the Chilean wine palm. The Chilean tree which survives today can be four feet in diameter and 65 feet tall, while its island relative attained a diameter of eight feet and must have been at least 85 feet tall if not taller.)

A Package of 20 Classic TBR Issues for $50—66% Off!

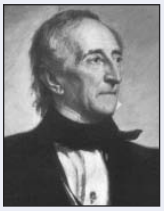

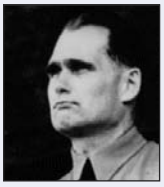

MARCH/APRIL 1998: Bonaparte in Russia. Casement. Medieval Ireland, dolmens, Churchill, American emperor?, holocaust myths.

MAY/JUNE 1999: White native Americans, Britain's aggressions, Churchill & WWIII, Vichy Newsreels, quotes about Germans, civilian bombings, La Perouse, Vlasov, Mencken, Munich Putsch of November 1923.

JULY/AUGUST 1999: Yamamoto and Midway, pre-Columbian voyages to America, Hittites, Minoans and Mykenaeans, Ben Freedman, High Priest of War, Lincoln, 1923 hyperinflation, "Beer Hall" Fusillade.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 1999: Tyler, America's money, brainwashing Germany, British war crimes, Barnes, Tonkin, Vikings, Auschwitz, Duke, Shroud of Turin.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 1999: Sedition Trial, pro-peace women of America, America's money, censorship in Germany, pogroms in Russia, Entente Cordiale, early Europe, holocaust guilt, peace pact of 1918.

MARCH/APRIL 2000: Woodrow Wilson, William Jennings Bryan, Simon Girty, Kevin MacDonald, Irving, Albania, German-American Bund, sedition, Chandra Bose, Degrelle on Geneva.

MAY/JUNE 2000: Did Truman need to nuke Japans?, money and the fall of Rome, World War One, a Jew in Nazi Germany, Washington vs. Wilson, British propaganda, Stalin's purge, holocaust education, Doc Holliday.

JULY/AUGUST 2000: China's ancient whites, Andrew Johnson, Reds in the OSS, medieval history, historic Germany, Hitler's war record, Nazi hunters, Nicholas II, Afrikaners, Sobran on Lincoln, German slaves, Degrelle.

MAY/JUNE 2001: Byzantium, St. John Chrysostom, African slave trade, zeppelins, Einstein, Dunkirk, Japan: 1853-1945, Pétain, POWs under Allied "protection", Virginia Declaration of Rights, Spirit Pond rune stones.

JULY/AUGUST 2001: Rudolf Hess, election of 1876, sexual revolution, USS *Indianapolis*, black slave owners, blockade runners, Nazi occupation of France, Judeo-Christian hoax, Roy Carlson, America in Vietnam.

MARCH/APRIL 2002: Kensington Stone, Sinclair discovers America, Diem, Haym Solomon, Russia, assassin on the Supreme Court, Pegler, Black Sheep, Roehm & Hitler, Marie Antoinette.

MAY/JUNE 2002: Money power, Korean War, First ironclads, Knights Templar in America, Secret in Nova Scotia, Acadians, Lord Nelson, Waffen SS journal, FDR, Roehm vs. Hitler, Death of the Constitution, America's Armageddon.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2002: Ukraine, rabbi blasts Israel, Palestine genocide, Waco, Thorkelson, musicians of the Reich, Romania's Iron Guard, Mattogno, messages of the megalith builders, Confederate Indians, William Tecumseh Sherman's contribution to war, Hitler's landslide victory.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2002: Juan, Evita and the Nazis, sexual revolution and social control, manipulation of history, genocide in the U.S. Civil War; black owners of white slaves; Zionism, Christianity and Islam, ethnic warfare, Ireland enslaved, Eichmann, Crusades, South Africa, WWII France.

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2003: Wizard of Oz, Germans in Banat, Jews in music, Hitler's economics, WWII Poland, multiculturalism, Nanking, Blitzkrieg in Mongolia, Father Coughlin, fraud of "tolerance," Zionism in Russia, Degrelle.

MARCH/APRIL 2003: Watergate, genocide in Ireland, Maltese megaliths, South Africa, Stalin murdered, Pearl Harbor, Catherine the Great, Brits in Germany, Hitler's Russia strategy, Coughlin & the bankers, London-Paris discord.

MAY/JUNE 2003: Myths of Al Capone, nationalism resurgence, Eisenhower, Poland during WWII, Poland & Zionism, Italy invades Ethiopia, Zionism & the Ottomans, Iraq culture, Scottish Genocide, Stalin Jewish?

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2003: Quisling, Hispañiola, Edgar Steele, Islam & the Third Reich, white culture of Japan, Federal Reserve, Franklin Moses, Canadian Liberty, electing Hitler, Tukhachevsky and Hitler.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2003: Ike and McCarthy, Rockefeller assault on "Tailgunner Joe," war from a Christian perspective, KAL Flight 007, Constantine and the bankers; Teutonics, People's Army of Germany, Robert Maxwell, Ducks & Hens.

JULY/AUGUST 2006: A look at the Judas Gospels, godfather of the neocons, Zionist meltdown, assault on Palestine, Pine Tree rebels, Jeff Davis speech, Lee at Gettysburg, Vinland, whites of Baja, Varela, Patton & de-Nazification, Leon Degrelle remembrances.

20 BACK ISSUE PACKAGE—1,300+ pages of authentic history—FOR JUST $50

Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
(Outside the U.S. mail TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation.)
Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

SHOW US THE GOLD!

Is any gold left in the Fort Knox Depository?

FIRST THEY STOLE OUR GOLD, then they phased out our silver dollars. What generally pass for "U.S. dollars" today are a fiat currency, not backed by silver, gold or any other commodity, and actually called Federal Reserve notes. (The Federal Reserve Bank is a privately owned bank that controls America's money.) In 1933, the U.S. government, on the orders of President Franklin Roosevelt, sought to confiscate most of the gold owned by U.S. citizens and to exchange it for paper "dollars." So-called "safe deposit boxes" and vaults were sealed. Henceforward, citizens were not allowed to own most forms of gold. The paper dollars were soon worth far less than the gold for which they were traded. The stolen gold was placed in Fort Knox starting in 1937.

BY JOSEPH CROSSON

Before World War II, there were supposedly 649.6 million ounces of gold in Fort Knox. Now, according to the Treasury Department, which is supposed to keep track of such things, only 147.6 million ounces remain. The gold has not been inventoried since the 1950s, and some people believe there may be far less gold in Fort Knox than the government claims. What has happened to this vast treasure trove that rightfully belongs to the U.S. citizens from whom it was taken?

The Fort Knox U.S. Bullion Depository, commonly called simply "Fort Knox," is a fortified vault building located near Fort Knox, Kentucky. It is said to be used to store a large portion of U.S. official gold reserves, as well as other precious items belonging to, or entrusted to, the government of the United States of America. The Treasury Department (more specifically, the U.S. Mint) has maintained the bullion depository on the post since 1937. This facility is operated by the department and is independent of the Army's operations there. However, Fort Knox military assets are available for depository security.

(The Army Armor Center is located here, along with the Army Recruiting Command.)

In the past, the Fort Knox depository has stored the Declaration of Independence, the U.S. Constitution, the Articles of Confederation, Lincoln's Gettysburg address, three copies of the Gutenberg Bible and Lincoln's second inaugural address. Also the mint has stored various valuable items there for other government agencies.

"The crown, sword, scepter, orb and cape of St. Stephen, first king of Hungary, also were stored at the depository before being returned to the communist government of Hungary in 1978."

Britain's Magna Carta (A.D. 1215: declares "No freeman shall be taken, imprisoned . . . or in any other way destroyed . . . except by the lawful judgment of his peers, or by the law of the land. To no one will we sell, to none will we deny or delay, right or justice") was stored at Fort Knox for a time. The crown, sword, scepter, orb and cape of St. Stephen, first king of Hungary (who reigned from 1001 to 1038), also were stored at the depository before being returned to the communist government of Hungary at their request in 1978.

According to the mint, the U.S. Bullion Depository at Fort Knox holds 4,603 tons of gold. It is second in the United States only to the Federal Reserve Bank of New York's underground vault in Manhattan, which holds about 5,500 tons of gold in trust for many foreign nations, central banks and official international organizations. Additional smaller gold reserves are allegedly

held in the Philadelphia Mint, the Denver Mint, the West Point Bullion Depository and the San Francisco Assay Office, also facilities of the U.S. Mint.

The notion that the figures provided by the mint and Federal Reserve officials regarding the amount and type of gold and other assets held in the depository are accurate is widely accepted. However, a few very accomplished and noteworthy individuals have claimed the depository has significantly less reserves than claimed, and others allege no significant gold reserves exist at all in Fort Knox, and have not existed there or in other locations controlled by the government for many years.

Because of these rumors, an unprecedented step was taken in order to calm the public's concern. The U.S. Treasury Department arranged a so-called "gold inspection" visit for a few congressmen and 100 newsmen on Sept. 23, 1974. U.S. Sen. Walter Huddleston of Kentucky, 12 congressmen and approximately 100 members of the media toured Fort Knox and opened a vault door, which had allegedly been sealed with seven seals since the gold was first delivered over 30 years earlier. This revealed a room filled with what appeared to be gold, approximately 36,000 bars, which would weigh over 11 million troy ounces.

"Sen. Walter Huddleston, plus 12 congressmen and 100 members of the media toured Fort Knox and opened a vault door —allegedly been sealed with seven seals since the gold was delivered over 30 years earlier."

Asked if it seemed like the gold might have been moved in just for the visit, radio reporter Bill Evans replied, "All I can say is that I saw gold there, and it seemed like it was always there."

For some reason, no expert on gold was given an invitation; only reporters and legislators were allowed on the tour.

A "gold audit" that followed contained many irregularities the Treasury Department has never explained. The audit of the gold by the General Accounting Office has been described as an unusual process as it was only a partial audit, performed over an extended period of time.

During the 1970s, respected sound-money advocate Edward Durrell claimed most of the U.S. gold reserve being stored at Fort Knox was gone. Durrell was an industrialist at Milton Valley Farm in Virginia and served as the board chairman for the Union Fork and Hoe Company. His success as a businessman afforded him the time and resources to investigate various matters of interest. Durrell began looking at the official U.S. Mint and Federal Reserve statistics and data on gold. Beginning with the alleged balances, he used simple arithmetic, adding and subtracting for gold additions and removals, and arrived at ending balance numbers that did not equal the balances given by mint and treasury publications. Durrell concluded only 1,000 tons of the 8,500 tons supposedly stored at Fort Knox remained.

Confronting officials with photographic evidence and eyewitness testimony, he was able to force the mint to admit that U.S. Army trucks had removed all or most of the Fort Knox gold during late-night transports.

Despite this stunning admission, subsequent treasury listings continued to omit details of those shipments. In Durrell's opinion, the missing 7,500 tons had been secretly taken from Fort Knox and shipped to London in late 1967 and early 1968 for sale by President Lyndon Johnson, in an unsuccessful attempt to stabilize the price of gold at $35 per ounce.

More circumstantial evidence emerged in the late 1970s when the U.S. Treasury auctioned off some gold in an attempt to keep the gold price from rising rapidly. The bullion banks bidding in the auction had actually received "coin-melt" bars, which have less gold in them than "good delivery" bars. Coin-melt bars had been fabricated in the 1930s from coins after the gold confiscation during the Roosevelt administration. U.S. gold coins are 90% pure gold, with 10% other metals added to provide durability and to avoid excessive wear or damage. Good delivery bars are 99% pure.

Durrell alleged that the coin-melt bars were not taken to London because their source would easily have been identified, as the U.S. was the only country that seized citizen-held gold. Had the coin-melt bars been sold, the covert nature of the operation would have been compromised. So the coin-melt bars remained at Fort Knox while the good delivery bars were sold in London in President Johnson's scheme. To this day, the secret deal has remained under lock and key as subsequent administrations, afraid of the consequences of telling the truth, have continued with the cover-up.

U.S. media outlets were not enthusiastic about criticizing the U.S. Mint and the Treasury Department. But journalists in other nations were willing to publish accounts of the debate. One such journalist was Gordon Tether, business editor for London's *Financial Times*. On Feb. 11, 1975, Tether wrote an article raising questions on the quality and quantity of U.S. gold reserves, and he presented his reasons for believing that a cover-up was in progress. U.S. gold, if any remained, is of inferior quality. While this surfacing of suppressed information was quite sufficient to turn establishment heat onto Tether, he may have sinned further by not accepting the party line for the condition of the U.S. gold reserves—although Tether's Fort Knox articles weren't banned.

For 20 years Tether wrote as *The Financial Times's* "Lombard," the longest running columnist in England and listed as such in *The Guinness Book of Records*. An unbiased journalist writing of world events, Tether endeavored to write the truth about any topic.

He was a frequent writer about, and critic of, such groups as the Trilateral Commission and the Bilderberg group.

After 1974, some of Tether articles were not printed, and some overt hints were made by *The Financial Times* about rewriting others. Tether reportedly refused to cave to pressure from his editors and was summarily dismissed shortly before retirement. The managing editor who banned the articles and did the firing was German-born Trilateral Commissioner M.H. Fisher.

The exhaustion of U.S. gold supplies also assisted in the removal of the remaining gold standard used by the government for U.S. currency. In 1971, President Richard Nixon eradicated the last remnants of the gold standard. Although this in no way resembled the metallic currency enacted by the Founding Fathers and mentioned in the Constitution, at least it was an official relationship between the U.S. dollar and the value of gold. Conventional wisdom explains Nixon's order was to abandon the Bretton Woods agreement for an exchange standard and to "float" the U.S. dollar, unbacked, against other world currencies.

Sound money advocates contend that Nixon was forced to enact this change because the government lacked any gold with which to "guarantee" Federal Reserve notes. This option was more palatable than simply confessing to the idea of covertly moving and selling the gold most U.S. citizens incorrectly believed to be U.S. property and safely stored in the bullion depos-

THE FORT KNOX GOLD DEPOSITORY

Above is a general view of the famous "Fort Knox," actually not a fort but a vault building. At each corner of the structure on the outside, but connected with it, are four guard boxes. Sentry boxes, similar to the guard boxes at the corners of the depository, are located at the entrance gate. A driveway encircles the building, and a steel fence marks the boundaries of the site. According to the government, Fort Knox now holds 147.3 million ounces of gold. The only gold removed, they say, has been very small quantities to test the purity of the gold "during regularly scheduled audits," supposedly. "Except for these samples, no gold has been removed from the depository [or put in, for that matter] for many years." The gold is held as an asset of the U.S. government at a book value of $42.22 an ounce. Gold is currently selling for about $770 an ounce. The size of a "standard" gold bar is 7 inches x 3 and 5/8 inches x 1 and 3/4 inches (somewhat smaller than a typical building brick), and it weighs "about 400 [troy] ounces, or 27.5 pounds [*avoirdupois*]." Supposedly it is equipped with the latest and most modern protective devices, and the nearby Army post provides additional protection, we are assured. The depository is equipped with its own emergency power plant, water system and other facilities. In the basement is a pistol range for use by the Fort Knox depository guards.

itory. It also satisfied the goals and intentions of those who created the Federal Reserve private banking system to guarantee the value of the national currency is controlled by a private few as opposed to duly elected officials.

Critics of the government and the Fed remain steadfast in their belief the gold is gone and has been for some time. One of those detractors was Richard Buckminster Fuller (July 12, 1895-July 1, 1983), an American architect, author, designer, futurist, inventor and visionary. He was the second president of Mensa and is perhaps best known for lending his name to an important family of complex carbon structures called Buckminsterfullerenes.

"Conventional wisdom explains Nixon's order was to abandon the Bretton Woods agreement for an exchange standard and to "float" the U.S. dollar, unbacked, against other world currencies."

In his book *Critical Path*, Fuller argued that most or all of the gold allegedly stored at Fort Knox had been whisked out of the U.S. by the late 1960s. Journalist Tom Valentine, the host of *Radio Free America* and a columnist for the populist weekly *The Spotlight*, picked up on the story in the 1970s and said that all of the world-trade gold had been removed from Fort Knox in 1968. To this day, Valentine remains convinced that, though precious items may still be stored in the Fort Knox Depository, none of those items is the gold the government says is there.

On Jan. 1, 2008, the Gold Anti-Trust Committee, or GATA Inc., purchased an advertisement in *The Wall Street Journal*. The title of the ad was "Anybody Seen Our Gold?" and stated that the gold reserves of the United States have not been fully and independently audited for half a century. There is proof, it claimed in the ad, that those gold reserves and those of other Western nations are being used for the surreptitious manipulation of the international currency, commodity, equity, and bond markets. GATA brought a lawsuit under the Freedom of Information Act in an attempt to force the U.S. government to come clean about its gold reserves. GATA wanted the U.S. government to disclose how much, if any, gold is left and how much has been compromised by leases, swaps, and other encumbrances under-

The Fort Knox depository building, shown here under construction, was completed in December 1936. Building materials used include 16,000 cubic feet of granite, 4,200 cubic yards of concrete, 750 tons of reinforcing steel and 670 tons of structural steel. Within the building today is a two-level steel and concrete vault, divided into compartments. The vault door weighs more than 20 tons. No one person is entrusted with all the combinations. Between the corridor encircling the vault and the outer wall of the building is some space used for offices and non-gold storerooms.

KEYSTONE REFERENCE: 3381706/KEYSTONE/GETTY IMAGES

taken for surreptitious market intervention. They felt the objective of this manipulation was to conceal the mismanagement of the U.S. dollar and to suppress the price of gold to disable the barometer of the international financial system so that all markets may be more easily manipulated. This manipulation has been a primary cause of the catastrophic excesses in the markets that now threaten the whole world.

No full audit of the Fort Knox Bullion Depository gold reserves has been performed for over 50 years. KPMG was scheduled to perform an audit of the reserves in 2007. However, nothing has been issued or seen by this writer discussing the execution or the results of this review. Given the current economic crisis in credit that is engulfing the world financial markets, any results offered by this or any other international firm should be strictly scrutinized. Officials with the Bullion Depository, U.S. Mint and U.S. Treasury Department continually provide vague and evasive answers to serious inquiries regarding anything related to the gold in storage or the Depository in general. This same evasiveness only lends further credence to claims documented by Durrell and others.

In 1981 President Ronald Reagan was convinced to have a look into Fort Knox with a view to reintroducing the gold standard. He appointed a group called the Gold Commission. They found that the U.S. Treasury owned no gold at all. All the Fort Knox gold still remaining is now being held as collateral by the privately owned Federal Reserve against the national debt. Says Internet author Alexander James, "Using credits made from nothing, the Fed had robbed the largest treasure of gold on Earth."[1] ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Black, C., *Richard M. Nixon: A Life in Full*, Perseus Books Group, 2007, p. 8.

Fuller, R. Buckminster, *Critical Path*, New York, St. Martin's Griffin, 1981, 124.

Hailey, Arthur, *Overload*, Bantam books, 1980.

Hatonn, Gyeorgos Ceres, *Russian Roulette: Among Other Things*, page 49, 1993.

Hudnall, Ken, *The Occult Connection II: The Hidden Race*, Omega Press, 2004, 265.

McDougal, Dr. Russell, "The Ghost of Fort Knox Past: Part 4," *Investor's Daily Edge*, 2007.

Markham, James W., *A Financial History of the United States Vol. III*, M.E. Sharpe, Inc., 2002.

Moyers, Bill, *Secret Government*, PBS (Public Broadcasting Service) 1987.

Turk, James, "We Have a Right to Know," December 13, 1999 in *Freemarket Gold & Money Report,* Letter #256.

"Thinking the Unthinkable," from *Freemarket Gold & Money Report*, 1994, 1999.

ENDNOTE:

1 http://portland.indymedia.org/en/2003/06/266805.shtml (email James at ajsij@yahoo.com).

Joseph Crosson is a financial and technology writer, who lives in North Carolina with his wife and three children. He would like to hear from readers. Write him c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

SHOW ME THE GOLD, TOO!

Where is the gold? And who owns it? A Revisionist hypothesis put forward by Edward Durrell, Norman Dodd and others, is that the Fort Knox vault is mostly empty and that most of the gold that used to be there was removed to London in the late 1960s under President Lyndon Johnson. On Sept. 23, 1974, Sen. Walter Huddleston of Kentucky (shown above), 12 congressmen and about 100 members of the establishment news media toured the vault and were shown various cells, each seemingly filled with gold. Radio reporter Bill Evans, when asked if it seemed like the gold might have been moved in just for the visit, replied, "All I can say is that I saw gold there." He indicated that it seemed to him as if it had always been there. Additionally, "audits" of the gold by the General Accounting Office in cooperation with the U.S. Mint and the U.S. Customs Service in 1974 and the Treasury Department from 1975 to 1981 found no discrepancies between the reported and actual amounts of gold at the depository. However, these "audits" have been described as peculiar because they were only partial audits and were done over remarkably extended periods of time. One report states only 21% of the gold bars were audited as of 1981 (the audit report's issue date) and that the audit has "covered more than 212.7 million fine troy ounces of gold," which "represents over 80% of the total amount of [government-owned] gold of 264.1 million fine troy ounces." However, the quite plausible hypothesis of an alleged mega-scandal continues to persist.

The Sinking of the Royal Oak

Cunning German attack covered-up by embarrassed British

THIS IS A PART OF THE UNTOLD STORY OF EVENTS that led up to the sinking of the *Bismarck*. It is a story that will convey pathos and fate in their starkest terms. As the author researched and pulled this story together himself, assisted by a learned friend or two, he can vouch for its authenticity.

BY MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN

As with the attack on Pearl Harbor, opportunist audacity was part of the story behind the sinking of the Royal Navy's 29,000-ton battleship *Royal Oak* as she lay at anchor in the waters of the supposedly impregnable Scapa Flow.

This almost land-locked harbor is one of Britain's most historic stretches of water. It is located within the Orkney Islands, off the northeast coast of Scotland. Its sheltered waters have been used by ships since prehistory and it has played an important role in travel, trade and conflict throughout the centuries—especially during both world wars.

The facts are quite straightforward; but as with most humiliating defeats, the humiliation has been garlanded with lies, rumors and myths, largely to avoid giving credit to the Germans for such courageous enterprise.

On Oct. 14, 1939, under a moonless (though clear) night sky, Lt. Guenter Prien, in command of German submarine *U-47*, guilefully steered his craft through the eastern channels of this heavily defended naval harbor.

There was an irony to the unfolding events, as it was here that much of Germany's captured World War I navy was scuttled by its commanders rather than allow it to be surrendered

A left, close-up of the conning tower of the *U-47*, the sub that sank the *Royal Oak*. This U-boat carried out 10 combat patrols and spent a total of 238 days at sea. She sank 30 enemy merchant ships (164,953 tons) and damaged eight more. The snorting bull is one of the unofficial "insignia" that adorned the ship at various times. *U-47* went missing on March 7, 1941. To date, there is no official record of what happened to her or her crewmen.

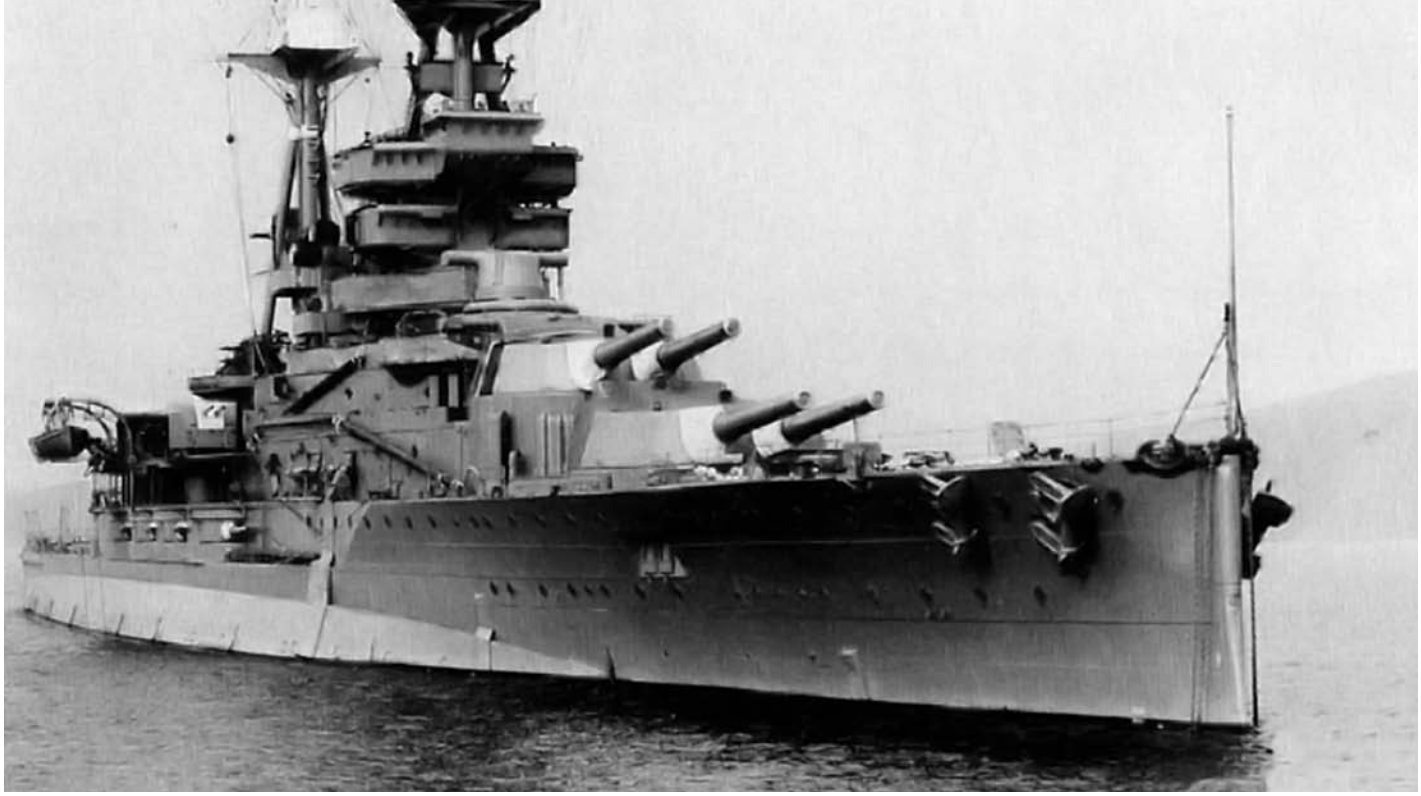

Above, the formidable *HMS Royal Oak*, the 11th ship of that name. Built to take part in World War I, she was laid down in January 1914 in Devonport and eventually commissioned in May 1916. The dreadnought, considered a "lucky" ship by superstitious sailors, was to carry a compliment of 1,200 officers and ratings. The backbone of the British fleet, her displacement was 29,150 tons. The name was derived from the tree in Boscobel, Shropshire where King Charles II hid after the Battle of Worcester in 1651. Below, Corvette Captain Guenther Prien, master of the *U-47*, grins as he welcomes another U-boat to his submarine base. (Behind him, barely visible, is Otto Kretschmer, one of the most successful, young German submariners of WWII.)

to the British empire.

With what he had in mind, it is inconceivable that Prien could expect to escape swift and lethal revenge. A suicidal mission—the odds against escape were heavily stacked against him—but the prize must have seemed well worth it. Moving on the surface to avoid the anti-submarine nets, the German commander steered his submarine through the channels of one of the world's most heavily protected naval citadels.

On either side, ominously silhouetted against the night sky and island escarpments, were manned block ships. One can well imagine the heart-stopping tension as the U-boat crew spotted the pride of Britain's Royal Navy, the *Royal Oak*, swinging at anchor, though they mistook it for the *Repulse*. Releasing a salvo of three torpedoes (of which only one hit home) they inflicted little damage on the formidable leviathan.

Incredibly, British officers immediately presumed the resulting explosion originated inside the ship and raised no alarm. Meanwhile the U-boat's commander reloaded his torpedo tubes and let loose another salvo, two of which this time struck the battleship. Within 13 minutes the pride of the Royal Navy capsized, with a massive loss of life—833 British seamen died that day.

Amidst the confusion that followed the *U-47* slipped silently through the harbor's defenses, many of which were tidal or natural uncharted hazards. Few on board could have counted on successfully escaping—but escape they did.

On reaching Germany Prien was received as a national hero and awarded the Iron Cross, presented by the Fuehrer, for his outstanding seamanship and courage. On the British side, what followed was a cacophony of sneers, cheap insults and red herrings, fifth columnists and spies being blamed, as has so often been the case. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:
http://www.mikekemble.com/ww2/royaloak.html

A Briton, ***Michael McLaughlin*** is an outspoken critic of British and American policies during World War II, and, in fact, the whole war, which he claims was completely against the interests of nearly everyone in Europe and America.

With Hitler in Paris

A Hitler Confidant Remembers

IN THE PREVIOUS ISSUE OF TBR, we saw how honorable was the conduct of Adolf Hitler in conquered Paris, his admiration of French architecture and his respect for the French people and their culture. In Part Two, Hitler further discusses the importance of the Eiffel Tower to both Paris and modern architecture, and his strong desire for peace and the rebuilding of European cities after the war.

BY CAROLYN YEAGER AND WILHELM MANN

In our conclusion of "With Adolf Hitler in Paris," translated from *Ein Anderer Hitler*, the memoir of National Socialist architect Hermann Giesler, we begin at the point that Adolf Hitler and his cultural/military entourage have just left the Dôme des Invalides, burial site of Napoleon, and continue their tour of Paris. The conqueror of France is intent on examining first-hand the many famous structures, squares and monuments that he had studied for so many years in books, and applying this knowledge to his ideas for German architecture. Was ever a conqueror so engaged immediately after a great victory? But as we learn as we follow what Giesler has recorded in his book, Hitler was not an ordinary conqueror, nor the simplified, singleminded "aggressor" that mainstream history insists on portraying.

As Giesler described it:

> We drove on and stopped for a short while at a well-proportioned city palais, the future German Embassy. Adolf Hitler gave orders for its careful renovation with the assistance of French conservators.

Hitler showed his disappointment with the Pantheon at the top of the Latin Quarter by leaving the building abruptly. Out in the open again, he shook his head and heaved a sigh:

> "My God, it does not deserve its name, if you think about the Roman Pantheon with its classical interior, the unique lighting from the wide open ceiling—it combines dignity with solemnity. And then you look at that"—and he pointed back —"more than somber even on this bright summer day." As they returned to their car, a few women spotted them, crying out: "*C'est lui*!"—That's he!

Giesler continues:

> Bypassing the Sorbonne and Cluny across the Seine to the Ile de la Cité, driving slowly without a stop, we saw the Notre Dame [cathedral]. A back and forth talk between Hitler and Breker began about the name and the use of a building. Hitler pointed toward a building with a cupola: "Isn't that the so-called Tribunal of the Chamber of Commerce?" Breker said "No," and since he lived many years in Paris he was sure about it. When we came closer it was obvious Hitler had already recognized the building from a distance by its form and location. Below the gable one could read: "Tribunal de Commerce."

Giesler continues:

> Crossing the Pont d'Arcole of the second Seinearm, we drove to the square in front of the Hotel de Ville to the rue de Rivoli and further to the Place des Vosges. The

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

Revealing talks at Hitler's headquarters in 1942; Hermann Giesler is called to Wolfsschance to give the Fuehrer relaxation time discussing the building plans that Hitler called "peace tasks of the future"; Hitler shares his vision of a united Europe.

Queen Maria de Medici ordered that square arrangement, remembering her Florence. Because of the dense tree lines, the original space idea is no longer recognizable. The way the Place de la Vosges presented itself did not impress Hitler. After a short look at what he could still recognize, we moved on.

Here's the impression Hitler had of the rue de Rivoli:

"Its kilometer-long uniform façade is just right and is effective because, at the opposite side, the Louvre and the adjoining Tuilleries Gardens require that quiet and even form. All the more of a surprise is the disruption of the small square with the Jeanne d'Arc monument."

We turned around and drove through the rue Castiglioni to the Place Vendôme, with its famous column on this magnificently shaped square, then the rue de la Paix to the Place de l'Opéra, with a lofty view of the vivid, although a bit theatrical, facade of the Opéra, now in bright light. Hitler admired that city-planning connection.

"Certainly," he said to me later, "it is very decorative, partly too rich, but naturally corresponding to the style taste of that epoch. Planning our architecture, we will aim at a classicism of stricter, sharper forms, according to our character. What I have seen in Paris forces me to compare the performance of the German architecture of the same period: Gilly, Schinkel, Klenze, Hansen and Semper, and Siccardsburg with his Vienna Opera—I have the impression they can hold their place. Not to mention the great creations of the baroque architects like Lukas Hildebrandt, Fischer von Erlach, Balthasar Neumann, Prandtauer and others. What the Germans miss is continuity and persistence in their architectural aims, but this is still recognizable in the Germany of the Middle Ages with cathedrals and domes of the city communities, and the baroque buildings of the royal houses."

Approaching the Montmartre, Hitler barely looked at the Sacre Coeur. From the elevated terrace in front of the church, he wanted to see down across the part of Paris he had just visited, with its streets and squares. He wanted to get an impression of the relief effect of the buildings within the city spaces—how a certain order wins control over the jumble of buildings—how decisively the impressive buildings establish a strong order within their set scale: the Notre Dame and the Arc de Triomphe, the big squares, the great street axes, the Hausmann-avenues. Giesler remembered:

Adolf Hitler believed that as far as he could view the

Hermann Giesler

Hermann Giesler was born in 1898 into a family of architects. He volunteered for the German Army in 1915, became a lieutenant in the Pioneers (See-Bees) and ended as a WWI pilot. He completed his architectural study at the Munich Academy of Applied Art after the war. Giesler was impressed by Oswald Spengler, whom he met in 1919 at a symposium at the Munich City Hall. In 1923 he married and had two sons. Beginning in 1930, he worked as an independent architect, winning several awards. He joined the NSDAP well before 1933. In 1937 he gained a professorship, received the Grand Prix and gold medal for his architectural designs at the World Exhibition in Paris, and was assigned in 1938 to the overall design of Germany's exhibits at the 1942 World Exhibition in Rome. That year, Adolf Hitler asked him to plan Munich's architectural renovation, as well as to design and build his private residence at the Obersalzberg. Later on, Giesler was put in charge of planning Hitler's pet project, the city of Linz. He worked on plans and a large model for the Danube Development of the Banks, and on designs for the cultural center, which Hitler regarded with particular interest. When war broke out, he was promoted to generalbaurat and given the task of construction for war-related building projects in the Balticum (Lithuania/ Latvia/Estonia). In 1942-44 he was chief of the Organization Todt Group North and from 1944-45, chief of OT Group VI (Bavaria, Upper and Lower Austria). Giesler later wrote about the friction between himself and Hitler's "other" architect, Albert Speer, during 1940-42. It started with Speer's dominant control of building-material, labor and construction and ended with Speer going behind Giesler's back to take over the Linz project. Giesler called Speer "the Cesar Borgia of the 20th century." Giesler became a POW of the U.S. in 1945, and was interned for two years. He was prosecuted as a war criminal, receiving a life sentence at hard labor. Considered sufficiently "denazified" by 1952, he was released, after which he started his own business. He published his memoir about his architectural and personal relationship with Hitler in 1982, and died in 1987.

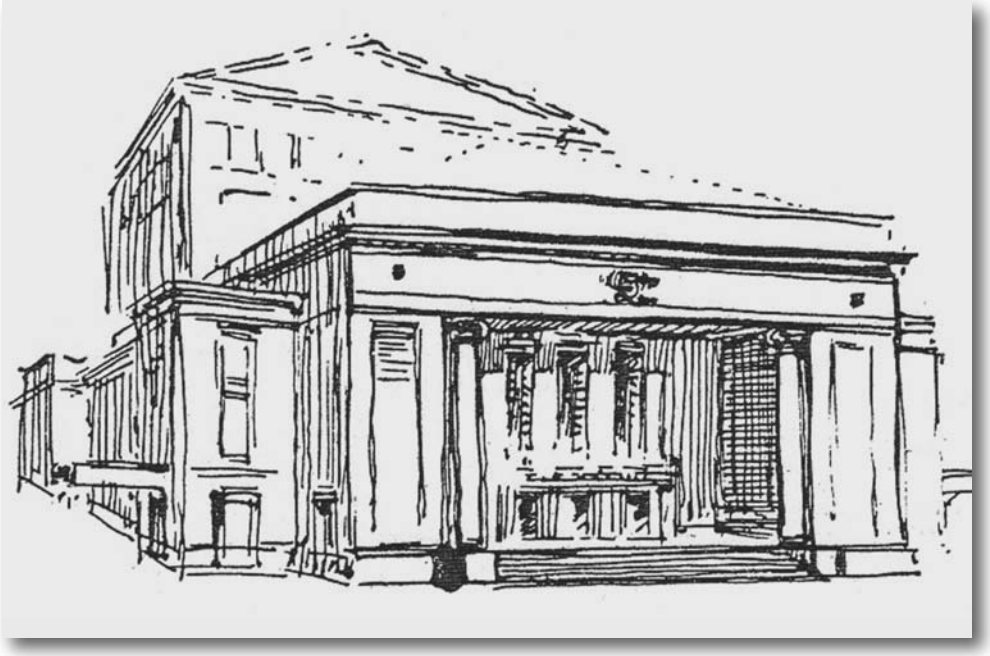

This is one of Hitler's many sketches for the theater at the street called Laubenstrasse in Linz. The original plan called for a set of columns at the very front of the building, but Hitler said these could be deleted to create a large open space of 400 square meters instead, as shown above.

Left, a sketch Hitler crafted in 1925 of a design he imagined of a triumphal arch.

Above, a Hitler architectural study in oil of Karl's Church in Vienna. He created this painting in 1912, demonstrating his interest in architecture dated to well before his political career began.

concentration of Paris from here, the monuments and places stood out only weakly from the monotony of living quarters and functional buildings. The great cohesion from the Louvre to the Étoile, the Ile de France with the Notre Dame, the flowing of the Seine to the Eiffel Tower is just barely maintained. Actually, only this tower, meant and built for an exhibition, maintains—regardless of its filigree transparency seen from here—its reputation. What he means is that the tower justifies its existence in this city only by the deliberately planned vertical tendency—an astonishing feature for that epoch.

Naturally, for the city of Paris it meant a symbolic novelty, a city with such a deep historical tradition from the Romans to the very significant eras of the kings, the revolution, the empire, the buildings of the republic after Napoleon III; they are all meaningless, of no importance for the overall structure of the city—with the exception of the Eiffel Tower.

At this point, Giesler tells us:

> Adolf Hitler turned toward us—Speer, Breker and me: "For you a tough time begins, work and pressure, the forming of cities and monuments which are put into your trust. As far as I am able, and can afford the time, I will lighten your work. Bormann will assist me. Look after my artists and keep away from them everything that might obstruct their work."[1] And then again to us: "Put everything on Bormann's broad shoulders. He will stand by you."

Returning to their lodgings, Hitler had more to say about the historical Paris and its architecture. Here Giesler recalls Hitler's comments:

> "Similar to Rome, you could read off the historical eras all over that city. Every epoch was manifested in its buildings. The remnants of the Roman founding that only

archeologist and historians can recognize.

"The Middle Ages, however, represent themselves powerfully in Notre Dame, not only a monument of her time but also of her mighty institution—the church. The epoch of the worldly power, of the kings and the nobility we drove by this morning, at the Louvre and the palais. The revolution—she first tore down the sign of the hated system, the Bastille. For the empire, for Napoleon I, the Arc de Triomphe symbolized it; for Napoleon III, the work of Haussmann and, strangely, the Opéra.

"Then nothing more? Oh yes, something decisive—a genius engineer designs a gigantic tower. Is it beautiful? It does not matter, it mirrors his epoch. The occasion was significant—first the World Exhibition, then it stands for the revolution. A hundred years after 1789, that tower points to a new time—the time of industrial development. It is a monument of technology, sets its own rule —tectonics unknown up to that date, the building material steel—and thus a new method is recognized. What the tower misses is classicism—stone so uniquely used with the Doric column. We will talk some more about that phenomenon."

Giesler remembers being fascinated by Hitler's analysis and explanation of the Eiffel Tower as a symbol, not just for Paris, but of the new era.

It indicates how strongly he felt that history, men and institutions influenced art and architecture and shaped cities. Thirty years later, the explanation remained for Giesler, but not the fascination, which he says was rooted in the presence of Hitler himself. He continues:

Hitler was quiet for a while before he said with a low voice: "At the Dôme des Invalides, I really absorbed only Napoleon's sarcophagus at the open ronda of the crypt. I kept strangely under the spell—everything else was for me meaningless."

After a while, he reasoned why he wanted his gravesite in Munich, why I should build it and in what form he wanted it to be built. It surprised me, but still, as a national socialist, that reasoning made a lot of sense. That he discussed that, on the day of the victorious finale of the French battle, was certainly caused by the view of Napoleon's gravesite. But this thought suggested that he was thinking about that for a long time.

Hitler not surprisingly brought his thoughts again to the present situation and expressed his strong desire for a peace settlement—remembering the end of the destructive Thirty Years War

Hitler & His Artists

Above, Hermann Giesler and Adolf Hitler discuss re-doing the bank of the Danube in Linz, the third largest city in Austria and capital of Upper Austria. **Below, Hitler with Arno Breker** in front of the Eiffel Tower in June 1940 during the German occupation of Paris. Hitler was a great admirer of French culture and commented on the importance of the Eiffel Tower on several occasions.

and the Westphalian peace treaty signed in Muenster. Was he comparing the past nearly 30 turbulent years since 1914, and hoping to end it in the same way? Very possibly this was going through his mind. Giesler says:

> Silently we walked up and down the narrow path through the forest. Then Hitler stopped and said with great emphasis: "I want peace—and I will do anything to make peace! It is not too late yet. I will go to the limit of the possible as long as the sacrifice and dignity of the German nation allows it. I know of better things than waging war! If I merely think about the loss of German blood—the best always fall, the bravest and the ones willing to be sacrificed; their task should be to exemplify the nation.

"I do not need to make a name by war-mongering like Churchill. I would like to make my name as a steward of the German people. I want to secure its unity and *lebensraum* (elbow room; living space), to achieve national socialism and shape the environment— add to it the new rebuilding of the German cities according to modern knowledge. I would like that the people will be happy and be proud of their town, their *lebensraum*, and nation."

After awhile he said the peace should be signed in Muenster. "I have my reasons for that—it would mean an historical *caesura*. When I now return to Munich, I have to take the necessary steps for the beginning of the rebuilding of the city—a forward-looking planning in all areas of a citywide development."

I, and also Speer, would receive orders from him to start immediately with reconstruction. That naturally includes especially the central railway station and the Autobahn circle—they are the prerequisite of further rebuilding of the city. Dr. Todt will receive the order to make the necessary steel available. Then he repeated again: "I want peace," and changed the subject.

At the time of Nov. 8, Hitler was worried because of a strange event. I experienced it personally.[2] He asked himself at that time if it was only careless talking and leaking at high military levels, or high treason.

No, he is certain it was high treason, and that high treason has been repeated: the deadline, day and hour of the "Weseruebung"[3] for securing our northern flank has been transmitted to the government of Denmark and Norway. "No, listen," he said, "also betrayed was the beginning of the battle of France, May 10." I was alarmed and wanted to ask. "No questions; don't talk about it!"

We all joined for the late dinner at the community barrack. June 23 ended, and the armistice began. The trumpet signals, "*Das Ganze halt*" ("Company, halt"), arrived out of the night from different distances. The windows were open.

Separate from us, Hitler stood alone folding his hands. He looked into the darkness. When, long after the signal he returned to us, he had tears in his eyes. Quietly, with his typical loose move, he said goodbye to us. He lifted his bent arm, the hand upwards-opened, like a greeting of friendship.

Sketch by Hitler showing an alley in Nuremberg called the Bratwürstglöckchen (literally "sausage bells"). It was signed by him and dated 1924. Recently this very accomplished sketch was sold for $7,500.

Who cannot be moved by the poignant and revelatory picture that emerges during this Paris visit of an Adolf Hitler whose deep awareness of history and far-reaching understanding of the role of art and architecture in the lives of peoples and nations causes him naturally to prefer peace to war? Here is a man who wanted to build and beautify, not tear down and degrade, with always his faith in his people, the German people, and his concern for Europe as a whole as his motivation and inspiration.

On the tail of a decisive victory, he wanted to make peace, and build a united, anti-communist Europe. It was not to be. The new Europe was instead built on the ashes and rubble of his Germany, and he has been condemned as the destroyer, when all he really wanted was to be a great builder. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Giesler, Hermann, *Ein Anderer Hitler,* 6th edition, Druffel Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1982.

ENDNOTES:

1 Reichsleiter Martin Bormann was responsible to execute all of Hitler's orders in the civil sector.

2 Hitler got the message while at Giesler's office that the military plans for the attack in the West had been betrayed to the Allies. He had to change his plans and postpone it twice, to spring 1940. *Ein Anderer Hitler,* Hermann Giesler, page 411: "I ordered the attack for middle November. Then that mysterious betrayal of the planned start of the attack deadline."

3 *Weseruebung* was the code name for the Denmark/Norway invasion.

Carolyn Yeager is a Texas-based freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a native German speaker and WWII scholar.

THE DRESDEN ATROCITY

How Hundred of Thousands of Civilians Were Exterminated in One Night

By Thomas Brookes

The professional liars who act on behalf of the Holocaust Industry and the official historiography of the Federal Republic of Germany shamelessly reduce the death toll of the Dresden holocaust by several hundreds of thousands. On the other hand, nobody disputes that more than 12,000 houses in the center of the city were reduced to dust during the hellish firestorm. In view of the fact that, in addition to the 600,000 inhabitants of Dresden, another 600,000 people (refugees from Breslau) had found shelter in the overcrowded city, one can safely assume that each of these 12,000 houses contained no fewer than 50 people. But of these houses virtually nothing remained, and the people who had been dwelling in them were transformed into ashes due to a heat of 2,900 degrees Fahrenheit.

The deniers of this German holocaust brazenly claim that only 35,000 persons perished in Dresden. Considering that a surface area of 28 square kilometers, to wit 7,000 square acres, was completely destroyed, this "politically correct" figure would imply that less than 1.5 persons died on each quarter of an acre! In February 2005 a commission of "serious" historians further reduced this figure, claiming that only 24,000 Germans had been killed in Dresden. But anybody familiar with the character of the political system of Germany knows that these "serious historians" are nothing but vulgar falsifiers of history whose are paid for preventing the breakthrough of the truth with more and more bare-faced lies.

The figure of 35,000 dead only represents a small part of the victims who could be fully identified. Erhard Mundra, a member of the "Bautzen committee" (an association of former political prisoners in the German Democratic Republic), wrote in the daily newspaper *Die Welt* 2-12-1995, page 8): "According to the former general staff officer of the military district of Dresden and retired lieutenant colonel of the Bundeswehr, D. Matthes, 35,000 victims were fully—and another 50,000 partly—identified, whereas a further 168,000 could not be identified at all." It goes without saying that the hapless children, women and old people whom the firestorm had transformed into a heap of ashes could not be identified either.

In 1955 former West German chancellor Konrad Adenauer stated: "On Feb. 13, 1945, the attack on the city of Dresden, which was overcrowded with refugees, claimed about 250,000 victims." (*Deutschland heute*, edited by the press and information service of the federal government, Wiesbaden, 1955, page 154.)

> *"I don' t want any suggestions how to destroy some militarily important targets around Dresden. I want suggestions how we can roast the 600,000 refugees from Breslau."*

In 1992, the city of Dresden gave the following answer to a citizen who had inquired about the death toll: "According to reliable information from the Dresden police, 202,040 dead, most of them women and children, were found until March 20. Only about 30% of them could be identified. If we take into account those who are missing, a figure of 250,000 to 300,000 victims seems realistic." (Letter writer Hitzscherlich, Signed: 7-31-1992.)

At the time of the attack, Dresden had no anti-aircraft guns and no military defense. It possessed no military industry at all. The city served as a shelter for refugees from the east.

GERMAN CITIES BECAME HUGE CREMATORIA

In that horrible night of February 13 to 14, 1945, the biggest war criminal of all time, Winston Churchill, had almost 700,000 incendiary bombs dropped on Dresden—one bomb for every two inhabitants. On March 3, 1995, *Die Welt* commented: "When the cities became crematoria . . . Profes-

sor Dietmar Hosser from the institute for construction material, massive construction and fire prevention, deems it highly probable that the temperatures above ground reached up to 2,900 degrees Fahrenheit."

DEADLY 'LIBERATION' CAME FROM THE SKIES

The genocide of the German nation destroyed "80% of all German cities with more than 100,000 inhabitants." The air forces of the Allied war criminals dropped "40,000 tons of bombs in 1942, 120,000 tons in 1943, 650,000 tons in 1944 and another 500,000 tons in the last four months of the war in 1945." (*Die Welt*, Feb. 11, 1995, page G1)

THE GERMANS DID NOT BEGIN THE BOMBING WAR

It should be reminded that Great Britain and France declared war on the German Reich on Sept. 3, 1939, and that England began the terror bombing against the German civilian population as early as two days after its declaration of war. On Sept. 5, 1939, the first raids took place against Wilhelmshaven and Cuxhaven; on Jan. 12, 1940, Westerland/Sylt was bombed. Two weeks later, on Jan. 25, the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht forbade air raids against Britain, including her ports, an exception being made for the docks of Rosyth.

On March 20, Kiel and Hörnum/Sylt were attacked with 110 explosive and incendiary bombs, which hit and destroyed a hospital. In April 1940, British bombers attacked further towns devoid of military importance. On May 11, 1940, one day after being named prime minister and minister of defense, Winston Churchill decided to order a massive air offensive against the German civilian population. However he did not inform his own people of his decision. On May 18, 1940, the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht reported more meaningless British attacks on non-military targets and warned Britain of the consequences.

Not before Nov. 14-15, 1940, did the Luftwaffe first attack a British city—Coventry—with its important military industry. This happened several months after the start of the British terror bombing against civilian targets in Germany. The raid claimed about 600 victims.

Air-warfare expert Sönke Neitzel concludes: "Indisputably during the first years of the war, all heavy attacks of the German Luftwaffe against cities were planned as military blows and cannot be defined as terror raids." (*Darmstädter Echo*, Sept. 25, 2004, p. 4)

"Indisputably during the first years of the war, all heavy attacks of the German Luftwaffe against cities were planned as military blows and cannot be defined as terror raids."

HISTORIANS COMMENT ON DRESDEN

Many historians now agree: "The British and American peoples share the burden of guilt for the genocide of the Germans." In September 1988, military historians from five countries met at a conference in Freiburg. The event had been organized by the Institute for Military Research of the Bundeswehr. During a week, American, British, German, French and Italian specialists discussed various aspects of air warfare in World War II. After the conference, the daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine* published a detailed and highly interesting article. Under the headline "Bombing the Cities," the author, professor Günter Gillessen, wrote: "It is a remarkable fact that the Wehrmacht stuck to the traditional principles of moderate warfare until the very end, whereas the two Western democracies resorted to a revolutionary, radical and reckless type of air warfare." Another interesting conclusion the historians arrived at was the following: "It cannot be disputed that the principles of international law forbade total strategical bombing. . . . The historians considered the indiscriminate bombing as an abomination."

ROASTING GERMAN REFUGEES

On Feb. 13, 1990, 45 years after the destruction of Dresden, British historian David Irving spoke at the Dresden *Kulturpalast*. In his speech, Irving quoted Winston Churchill: "I don't want any suggestions how to destroy militarily important targets around Dresden. I want suggestions how we can roast the 600,000 refugees from Breslau in Dresden." But for Churchill, roasting the Germans was not enough. On the morning after the firebombing, he ordered his low-flying planes to strafe the survivors on the beaches of the River Elbe.

Churchill's systematic war of extermination against the German people included plans for the destruction of every house in every German city. "'If it has to be, we hope to be able to destroy nearly every house in every German city.'. . . In March 1945 Churchill began to doubt the wisdom of bombing German cities 'simply for the sake of increasing the terror,' but the terror continued." (*Die Welt*, Feb. 11, 2005, p. 27)

GERMAN VICTIMS ARE GUILTY?

As American, British, German, French and Italian historians ascertained at the Freiburg conference in 1988, not only the main war criminals Churchill and Roosevelt bear the guilt for history's worst atrocity.

The German weekly *Der Spiegel* stated in its January

1995 issue: "About 6 million Germans were killed." As a matter of fact, the actual figure was about 15 million. But although even the anti-German *Spiegel* admits that 6 million Germans were put to death, the German elite only bemoans Jewish victims.

On Feb. 12, 1995, Enst Cramer wrote in *Die Welt* (page 12): "When commemorating the victims, we should stop asking about guilt." And what had the politically super-correct German president Roman Herzog to say about who was guilty of the German genocide? Speaking in Dresden on February 13 1995, Herzog chose to insult the victims by stating: "It is meaningless to discuss if the bombing war, the inhumanity of which nobody disputes, was legally justified or not. What are such discussions good for, considering that 50 years have elapsed?" (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 14, 1995, p. 1)

But when it comes to monstrously exaggerating the Auschwitz death toll (according to the well-known journalist Fritjof Meyer, 3.5 million Auschwitz victims were simply invented in order to denigrate the German people) the professional hypocrites and liars never say: "It is meaningless to discuss this. . . . What are such discussions good for, considering that so and so many years have elapsed?" As a matter of fact, all leading German politicians claim that Germany is guilty in all eternity. Even the unborn Germans are guilty!

"As the Allied bombing war had the declared purpose of breaking the morale of the populace, any propagandistic inflation of the real figures would only have increased this effect."

TWO MEASURES

Let us resume: Not even the persons responsible deny that the German cities were transformed into crematoria during World War II. The total amounts of bombs dropped on the German cities has been confirmed by the criminals themselves and is therefore credible. That six million Germans were killed was admitted by the anti-German *Der Spiegel* and by official statistics, although the real figure is about 15 million. Nevertheless every prevaricator under the Sun has the right to affirm that the Allied terror bombings claimed only a handful of victims. These falsifiers of history have nothing to fear from German "justice."

BIGGEST MASS MURDER IN HISTORY

The "democrats," who claim to have "liberated" the German people from Hitler, brought nothing but terror and destruction. In Dresden, they murdered several hundred thousand people in one single hellish night and destroyed countless cultural treasures. Women who were giving birth to children in the delivery rooms of the burning hospitals jumped out of the windows. But, within minutes, these mothers and their children—hanging with umbilical cords still attached—were reduced to ashes too. Thousands of people whom the incendiary bombs had transformed into living torches jumped into the ponds, but phosphorus continues to burn even in the water. Even the animals from the zoo desperately headed for the water, together with the humans. But all of them horribly perished in the name of "liberation." (March 3, 1995, *Die Welt*, p. 8)

TRANSFORMED INTO ASHES

In the center of the city, a densely populated area of six square miles, the firestorm did not spare a single house. The fire continued to rage for two days and two nights. In the center of the city, the asphalt was burning. On the following day, the "hurricane" was still so strong that a Turkish student felt its power even on a bridge over the River Elbe: "A gigantic hurricane caused by the fire raged over the Elbe. We had to creep over the bridge and cling to the railing in order to avoid being whirled away by the winds." To avoid a general panic among the German population, Goebbels mentioned a death toll of 40,000, although he had got a report from the vice-chief of the propaganda office in Dresden according to which the real figure was 350,000 to 400,000. . . . Even after the war political considerations prevented an objective evaluation of the number of victims. Too high figures spoilt the idea of reconciliation. . . . It would be very naïve to think that the Nazi propagandists were interested in exaggerating the death toll. . . . As the Allied bombing war had the declared purpose of breaking the morale of the civilian population, any propagandistic inflation of the real figures would only have increased this effect. The death toll of Dresden was so huge that Dr. Goebbels decided to downplay the extent of the massacre by 90%. He feared that publishing the real numbers would lead to chaos and a total breakdown of morale all over the Reich. The dimension of the slaughter simply defied imagination. ✦

—

For more on the dastardly firebombing of Dresden and other German civilian centers by Bomber Harris and Winston Churchill, see the color ad on the inside front cover of this issue. There you will find two no-holds-barred books and one powerful video. Many photos and film footage show the shocking devastation.

Thomas Brookes is a writer for *The National Journal* and *Globalfire* (www.globalfire.tv) and can be reached at PO Box 62, GB-Uckfield/East Sussex, TN22 1ZY, United Kingdom.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ADD your NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
_____ TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS @ $32 EACH (include form on page B-2) =	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this catalog was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR19

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $11, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

GIFTS RATES EXPIRE JANUARY 31, 2009

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIV NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

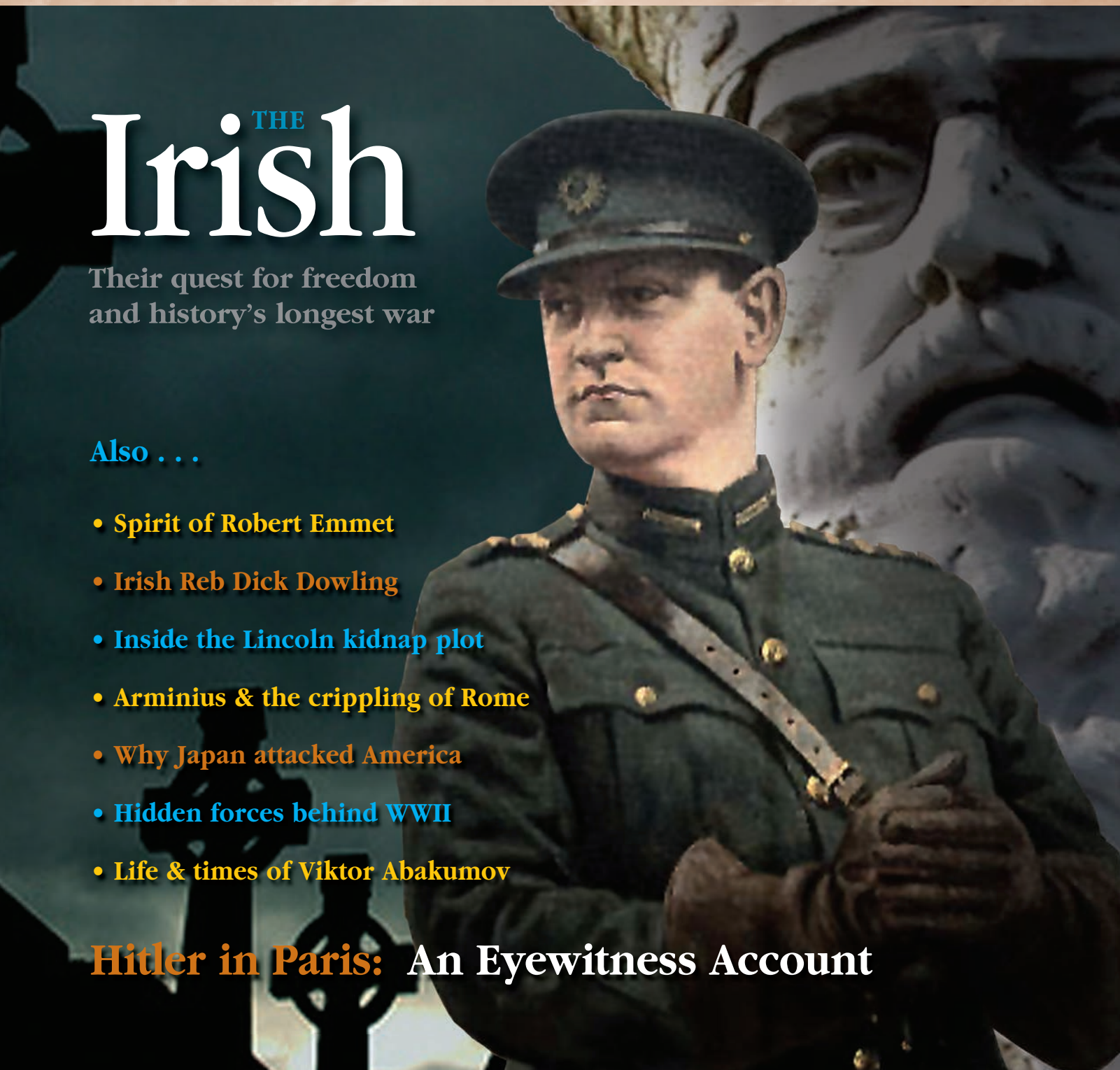

THE Irish

Their quest for freedom and history's longest war

Also . . .

- Spirit of Robert Emmet
- Irish Reb Dick Dowling
- Inside the Lincoln kidnap plot
- Arminius & the crippling of Rome
- Why Japan attacked America
- Hidden forces behind WWII
- Life & times of Viktor Abakumov

Hitler in Paris: An Eyewitness Account

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A Journal of Nationalist Thought & History

November/December 2008 ❖ Volume XIV ❖ Number 6

Table of Contents

Ireland's Fight for Freedom

Arthur Kemp

4 The Emerald Isle is the land that saved Western (especially Roman) civilization during the dark ages—ironic, since Ireland was never a Roman colony—but the "Ould Sod" has also fought a seemingly never-ending war for independence, complete with famine holocaust and genocidal horrors. . . . .

1972 Plot to Genocide the Irish

Michael Collins Piper

13 As recently as 1972, previously classified documents now reveal, the rulers of Britain concocted a scheme to use the military to forcibly relocate Irish people—Protestant and Catholic alike—to designated enclaves in Northern Ireland. International law says this as a form of genocide. . . .

Irish Patriot Robert Emmet

John Tiffany

15 From an aristocratic family, Robert Emmet sacrificed all for the cause of Irish freedom. Here's a short biography of one of Ireland's bravest souls—a man who believed in the ideals of America's founding fathers. . . .

Robert Emmet's 'Gallows Speech'

Robert Emmet

16 At the still-boyish age of 25, Robert Emmet gave his life for his nation. These are his parting words, addressed directly to the tyrants who cut short his existence, but also to Irishmen and other patriots around the world. . . .

Irish Reb Thwarts Yankee Invasion

John Tiffany

20 He pulled off what President Jefferson Davis said was the most amazing feat in military history. The popular Irish-born Dick Dowling, hero of Houston, beat off a federal armada that had his men outnumbered many-fold. The unfortunate Unionists had to scuttle back out to sea in the dark, poor things. . . .

The Battle of Teutoburg Forest Revisited

Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zündel

22 The wife of Revisionist historian Ernst Zündel tells of the upcoming anniversary of the battle that in many ways marked the watershed of world history. By decisively destroying the Roman juggernaut in the muck and mire of Teutoburger Forest, Arminius (as he was known to the Romans), or Hermann the Cheruscan, saved Germanic civilization. Without the strong will of Arminius, there might never have been an England, or a United States of America. . . .

Confirmed: John Wilkes Booth Survived

Pat Shannan

33 After our initial story suggesting it was probable that the assassin of Abraham Lincoln was not killed in Virginia after a massive manhunt, additional evidence has surfaced making the case nearly airtight that he lived. . . .

I Was Part of the Lincoln Kidnap Plot

Confession of Michael O'Laughlin

36 Here are some excerpts from the amazing written confession of one of Booth's accomplices, Michael O'Laughlin, in which he confirms that he did escape from "Devil's Island" and live on in America under an alias. . . .

Why Japan Attacked the United States

Stephen M. Goodson

41 Japan did not attack the United States because they hated our freedom. Rather, they were backed into a corner where they had no other viable option if they were to survive as a nation. FDR and his Zionist controllers deliberately needled and needled Nippon until they attacked. . . .

Hidden Forces Behind World War II

Kenneth McKilliam

46 A horde of "alien elements" within Germany ridiculed the highest ideals of the German nation, and even went so far as to declare world war on their host country. . . .

Nazi Restrictions on the Rights of Jews

Joaquin Bochaca

50 No one denies the Jews had a rough time of it in Germany during WWII. But how were other nations treating their minorities at the same time?

Viktor Abakumov & the Zionist Plot

Daniel W. Michaels

53 Viktor Abakumov was a brutal and dedicated Soviet torturer, loyal to Josef Stalin. But he was no match for several high-ranking Zionist Soviets who were seeking to stop implementation of Stalin's new "anti-Zionist" policies. . . .

With Hitler in Paris: Giesler Remembers

Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

58 Here is a side of Adolf Hitler that one seldom encounters. An architect and confidant of the most-hated man in history tells us of Hitler the human, a man who was an artist himself, and deeply appreciated the creative abilities of even those who were called his enemies. . . .

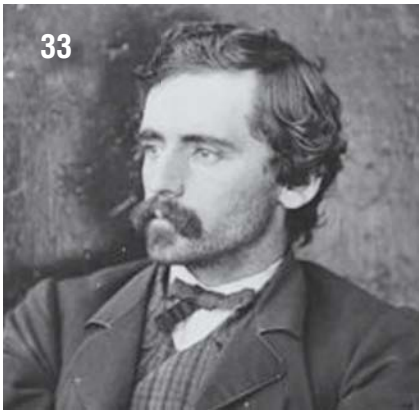

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Russia says 'nyet' to NWO: 3.
Irish Bravery & the Medal of Honor: 14.
Bold Robert Emmet—a ballad: 19.
History You May Have Missed: 30.
Facts About Black Repatriation: 32.
WWII Dambuster Disaster: 39.
Letters to the Editor: 40.
TBR 2008 Comprehensive Index: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe, *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta, *Tokyo, Japan*
Grace-Eki Oyama, *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf, *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email for Business Office:** tbrca@aol.org **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2007 (Vols. II-XIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

THE WAR AGAINST TRUTH HITS HOME

In the latest outrage of the War Against Truth, British police executed a Mannheim, Germany-originating warrant on Australian Revisionist historian and TBR Editorial Board member Dr. Fredrick Töben, who was arrested onboard a plane at Heathrow while *en route* from the U.S. to Dubai. A shocking case that has even anti-Revisionist civil libertarians alarmed, it suggests that the Magna Carta and international law are both dead. The plane, you see, from which the police dragged the Australian was not British but American. So they were trespassing, outside their bailiwick. And the offense for which he was arrested is not illegal in Britain or the United States.

The district court in Mannheim, Germany issued a European Union arrest warrant that accuses Töben of publishing material on the Internet "of an anti-Semitic and/or Revisionist" nature, "deliberately contrary to historical truth. Said publications deny, approve or play down above all the mass murder of the Jews, planned and implemented by the National Socialist rulers."

Because the historian's blog is available worldwide via the Internet, the German court claimed that the "defendant" was "committing the act in Australia, Germany and in other countries." Töben posted information online between 2000 and 2004 that "denied, approved of [sic] or played down the mass murder of Jews by the Nazis," the charge alleged. Appearing in Westminster Magistrates' Court, Töben objected to the terms of the warrant, saying he had been slandered.

A group of supporters, including British historian David Irving and Lady Michele Renouf, attended Töben's British hearing. Töben pleaded with the judge not to extradite him to Germany. "I beg you to let me leave the country, to kick me out. I promise never to return," he said. Objecting to bail, the British court said Töben, 64, could face up to five years in prison for the offense and was likely to abscond if freed from the court.

In 1999 Töben was sentenced to seven months in a German prison for "inciting racial hatred," and he was also sentenced to 11 months in Austria on "holocaust denial" charges. He is already awaiting the outcome of a court case in southern Australia, where his Adelaide Institute (www.adelaideinstitute.org) is accused of publishing "anti-Semitic" and "holocaust denial" material. In September 2002, the Federal Court of Australia ordered the removal of material from Töben's web site that questioned whether the Nazis killed millions of Jews. However, there is still great information on the site.

Töben has stated on his web site: "If you wish to begin to doubt the holocaust-shoah narrative, you must be prepared for personal sacrifice, must be prepared for marriage and family breakup, loss of career and [a stay in] prison." (*Shoah,* also spelled *sho'ah* and *shoa*, is a Hebrew word meaning literally "calamity," but it has come to be the standard Hebrew term for the so-called "holocaust.")

Regardless of what one thinks about the so-called holocaust, Töben's arrest should alarm everyone. ✦

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

RUSSIA SAYS 'NYET' TO NEW WORLD ORDER

Pascal once said, "A stone thrown into the water changes the entire sea." The brief conflict in the Caucasus has changed the world. Its waves radiate out in all directions and affect the past and future. The defeat of Georgia will see many changes in Russian foreign policy. The U.S. government's attempt to close the anti-Russian *cordon sanitaire* in the south from the Baltic to the Black Sea has been thwarted. Georgia will not join NATO. No matter how many U.S. M-4 and Israeli Halil aircraft are given to the Georgians, they will continue trembling till the end of the 21st century.

A wedge has been driven between Europe and the U.S. government. Europe, which relies on Russian hydrocarbons, rejected U.S. demands to isolate Russia and again label her the "evil empire." And the Sino-Russian union is stronger.

Siberian hydrocarbons continue to flow into the limitless Chinese market. The Islamic world was relieved to see Mikheil Saakashvili fail. The Bush/neo-con "Greater Near East" project from Afghanistan to Iraq and from Georgia to Israel has received a setback. U.S. bombers will not be taking off for Iran with their nuclear payloads from wrecked Georgian airfields. The Russian Mediterranean Squadron will dock at the Syrian port of Tartus and Russian anti-tank missile systems will prevent Israeli Merkavas from entering the Gaza Strip and the southern regions of Lebanon. The supply lines to the NATO forces in Afghanistan that pass through Russian territory and the Central Asian republics have been cut. The Americans have finally been driven out of Tadzhikistan, Uzbekistan and Kyrgizia; and Russia and Kazakhstan are forming a military strike force.

Russia's internal policies were liberated from "external control" imposed during the Yeltsin era when Americans sat in all spheres of Russian life. American agents and influence were everywhere—in the economy and the army, intelligence and information, ideology and culture—making Russia appear like an unseaworthy barge towed by a U.S. nuclear aircraft carrier.

Russian money, which had been driven into the bottomless purses of New York bankers and mortgagers by the American stooge Aleksei Kudrin (the last remaining "liberal" in Medvedev's cabinet), quietly began to return to Russia where universities, orphanages, heart centers and factories building the latest new fighter jets were impatiently waiting for it. Billionaires arranged for the return of the St. Daniel Bells from America (sold by the Bolsheviks for the market value of the bronze, the bells had been kept on the Harvard campus for the past 80 years).

Worker-peasant young men, who had suffered in their tanks around Tskhinvali and who had finished off the Georgian brigades around Poti and Gori, demanded what was theirs. (The Georgian conflict was ignited when the U.S.- and Israeli-trained Georgian army attacked Tskhinvali, the capital of South Ossetia.) They wanted homes and roads built in the villages and worker settlements from which they came, palaces of culture and hospitals worthy of Russian heroes. . . .

The history of the Caucasus has seen continual wars, discord, invasions from Iran and Turkey, the squawks of tiny principalities, the greedy gullets of insatiable satraps, the grunts and groans of territories that have fallen into the stone-crusher of history. The imperial hand of Russia put an end to this bloody mountain dance. The unstable architecture of the Caucasus was transformed into a powerful vault where each people found its own place, its own peace and security, and the opportunity to grow under the sun of the Russian state. When the Russian empire weakened, the Caucasus began to quiver, boundaries were changed irrationally, and senseless bloodletting followed.

When the empire recovered, the Caucasus calmed down. Cities flourished, artists and scientists appeared, and the world became captivated by the culture of the Caucasian peoples living within the golden imperial realm. Rejection of the Soviet empire under Gorbachev and Yeltsin led to "Karabakh," to a war between the Armenian and Azeri peoples, to two Chechen wars, to the bloody disintegration of Georgia and to countless other conflicts and insurgencies that to this day reverberate in the gorges of Dagestan and Ingushetia. The recognition of the independence of Abkhazia and South Ossetia was a traditional act by Russia upon returning to Transcaucasia and installing iron timbering to the shaky architecture.

The future of Russia lies along the undeviating road back to an imperial consciousness, the road back to recover the lost influence over the entire area from the Black Sea to the Baltic, from the Dzhungarian Gate to Mongolia. A United Russian Federation State is one of the forms of imperial restoration. In addition to Belarus, Abkhazia, and South Ossetia, this will include Kyrgyzia and the Dniestr area [Moldova]. Kazakhstan and Ukraine, as well as the Russian zones of Estonia, will follow. ✦

—***Aleksandr Prokhanov***

Journalist and author ***Alexander Prokhanov*** is a member of the secretariat of the Writers Union of the Russian Federation and the editor-in-chief of the nationalist newspaper *Zavtra*. Often referred to as the "leader of the patriotic opposition," Prokhanov's prolific writings include the novel *Mr. Hexagen*, a roman à clef in which he satirizes the Yeltsin family and their policies and for which he won the National Bestseller award. Because of their opposition to Russian nationalism, Prokhanov is often critical of the Jews. Recently, he commented on the war in Georgia: "We were not defeated by the West in the Cold War, because the Cold War continues. We lost gigantic territories, but we held Moscow. From here we launch our counterattack."

IRELAND'S ERA OF STONE CROSSES: The Cross of the Scriptures at Clonmacnois, Ireland, shows scenes of the life of Christ. This side shows Christ as the "good shepherd," a popular depiction of Jesus. This cross is also known as King Flann's Cross, Flann Siana being a prominent king of Tara and high king of Ireland. It is made of a single stone and is 10 feet tall. The cross was erected by Abbot Colman for Flann, who died in A.D. 916. Arthur Kingsley Porter writes in *The Crosses and Culture of Ireland*: "The rise of the art of sculptured stone crosses in precisely [the] troubled age of the Viking invasions is [not] difficult to explain. . . . [T]he development of the new art of sculpture corresponds with the decline of illumination. I fancy that the constant pillaging of monasteries by the Danes may have forced the Kelts into a form of artistic expression not so easily destroyed by a raiding party. A stone cross is not conveniently either burned or stolen." Between A.D. 832 and A.D. 1163, Clonmacnois was plundered by the Vikings eight times and attacked by its Irish enemies 27 times. **ON THE COVER:** On our cover this issue is a collage of images from Irish history. The main figure is Gen. Michael Collins in military garb. He is flanked on the right by the face of St. Patrick from the statue at Tara. On the left are a collection of stone crosses from Clonmacnois.

Ireland

AND THE WORLD'S LONGEST WAR

It has been said that the Irish saved Western civilization, and it is true that they are largely responsible for keeping the flame of the Greeks and Romans going during the dark ages, and thus preserving our civilization. But Ireland's greatest export in recent times has been people. In New Zealand and South Africa, North and South America and throughout Europe the Irish presence has been felt, influencing the racial make-up of at least five continents. This article by Rhodesian Arthur Kemp, taken from his epic tome *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race,* deals with Ireland's long struggle with England for independence and self-determination. Some say it is history's longest war.

By Arthur Kemp

Ireland is of importance for remaining the site of one of the longest running wars in history, with the white Irish fighting with the white Britishers on and off for over 500 years. This, combined with its massive emigration history, makes Ireland more than worthy of study.

The island of Ireland was, like Britain, initially inhabited by tribes of Old Europeans and proto-Nordics. These people were either overwhelmed or assimilated by the first Indo-European invaders to reach the island in the first millennium B.C. The Kelts settled the island in large enough numbers to feature in the writings of the Classical Greeks (the first reference to Ireland is made under the name "Irene" in a Greek poem dating to 450 B.C. and by the names of Hibernia and Juverna by various classical writers).

Great megalithic underground tombs and aboveground structures can still be found in abundance in Ireland, evidence of a flourishing Neolithic society, comparable with anything in the rest of Europe at the time.

According to Irish folklore, the pre-Kelts and the Kelts established four major kingdoms, known in the Gaelic language as Nemedians, Fomorians, Firbolgs and Tuatha Dé Danann. The ancient names of Ireland are numerous and include Banba, Fola and Eiré.

The Indo-European origin of Ireland is, however, most clearly represented in the traditional name for the whole island, which finally became its official name: "Eire," derived from the same root word as "Aryan."

One powerful Gaelic Keltic tribe, the Scots, left Ireland for reasons unknown. They settled in the far north of Britain and eventually gave their name to Scotland.

Other Irish Kelts continued to raid and harass Roman occupied Britain, with advance parties even reaching the coast of France to search for booty. During the reign of the Keltic King MacNeill (A.D. 428-63), Patrick, who may have been a Gaul or may have been a Romanized British missionary, entered Ireland in an attempt to convince the pagan Keltic natives to give up their traditional Indo-European religions.

Patrick and other missionaries of his time [Auxilius, Secundinus and Iseminus, e.g.] were not, as is commonly believed, completely successful.

Nonetheless Patrick was successful in ensuring that Christianity became entrenched and become the dominant—and virtually the only—religion a century after his death in 461. [In all probability, Patrick and his fellow missionaries were proto-Culdees, that is, forerunners of the Céli Dé, or Keltic Church. They were not under the pope.—Ed.] In the 6th century, extensive monasteries were founded in Ireland, and it was from these centers that missionaries were sent all over the known world, including back to Britain when that land fell under pagan [polytheistic] Germanic rule.

RAIDS AND SETTLEMENTS

During the 8th century, Ireland, along with almost all of France and Britain, was thrown into confusion and panic by Viking invasions. The Vikings were particularly fond of raiding Ireland, finding the Keltic tribes generally too busy fighting with one another to offer organized resistance. [Also, the monks were pacifistic and easy pickings.—Ed.] The Vikings liked Ireland so much that they soon established permanent settlements on its east coast, raiding ever deeper into the interior of the island. Finally the Viking raids were brought to an end when the Irish high king, Brian Boru, decisively defeated a large Norse Viking force at the Battle of Clontarf, near Dublin, in 1014, on Good Friday.[1]

The establishment of the Viking settlements created the first major population shift in Ireland since the Keltic invasions: a fresh wave of Indo-European Nordic blood was settled in Ireland, adding to the already overwhelming Nordic/Keltic/Old European racial characteristics of the Irish.

The first English invasion of Ireland took place under King Henry II, who claimed to have received official authorization for the conquest of the island from Pope Adrian IV.

The authenticity of this 1155 order has long been called into question, but the upshot was, that by 1171, an English army had entered Ireland in support of a deposed local Irish king, Diarmaid Mac Murchada, of the Irish kingdom of Leinster, who had been forced into exile by High King Ruaidri mac Tairrdelbach Ua Conchobair.

The first English invasion of Ireland took place under King Henry II, who claimed to have received official authorization for the conquest of the island from the pope.

In 1172, Henry gave permission to Norman lords (at this stage Normandy and England were one united kingdom) to settle portions of Ireland. In this way yet more Viking descendants (the Normans had themselves originally been Viking settlers in France) took up residence in Ireland.

Quickly they struck up a rapport with their distant racial cousins already in Ireland, and alliances between the Normans and the Irish were formed, to the detriment of the English.

English power was further challenged by the 1314 invasion of Ireland by Edward Bruce, the younger brother of Robert the Bruce, king of Scotland, who attempted to throw the English out of the ancient home of the Scots. The enterprise failed, but the English population in Ireland was decimated.

NORMAN-IRISH ALLIANCES FORBIDDEN

The increasing integration of the Normans into the native Irish was recognized by the English as meaning eventual trouble. The Anglo-Irish Parliament passed in 1366 the Statute of Kilkenny, which punished all those who "followed the custom of, or allied themselves with" the native Irish. Such action was punishable by excommunication and heavy fines.

This law was useless. The process had advanced so far that even though a new English army invaded Ireland in the late 14th century, the Irish were fast coalescing into a nation in their own right.

This was emphasized during the English War of the Roses, when English settlements in Ireland decreased to a small coastal strip around Dublin. This strip became known as the English Pale—and from there comes the English saying that if something is "beyond the pale" it is unacceptable, a good indication of how the English settlers viewed the native Irish.

In 1494, the English soldier and diplomat Sir Edward Poynings was appointed by the English monarch to look after and extend English interests in Ireland.

Acting on royal authority, Poynings revived the Anglo-Irish Parliament and the Statute of Kilkenny, which compelled the English and Irish to live apart and prohibited Irish law and customs in regions inhabited for the largest part by English settlers.

All state offices were filled with appointments made by the English king and English law was declared to be valid for large parts of the island. Finally, Poynings introduced the act known as the Poynings Law, which made any law passed by the Irish Parliament invalid until the English king had given his assent in writing.

THE REFORMATION

The English King Henry VIII had overthrown the Roman Catholic Church in England—now he attempted to extend this to Ireland [where Roman Catholics had long since displaced the Culdees—Ed.].

The Roman Catholic monasteries were disbanded and a great many destroyed—much of the riches they had hoarded was distributed among Irish nobles, and their support for the English king was thereby quite literally bought. Henry also wisely extended the right of home rule to the Irish. The result was a period of relative peace and stability. In 1541, the Irish Parliament declared him king of Ireland in recognition of this achievement.

Although the English Queen Mary was Catholic (and she tried hard to contain the Anglicans in England), she was also the first British monarch to begin the large-scale colonization of Ireland by English settlers. At first conciliatory toward the Irish, a rebellion in Ulster led by the Irish chieftain of that re-

gion, Shane O'Neill, drew "Bloody Mary" to more drastic measures: an act was passed dividing all Ireland into counties. The rulers of these counties were invested with military powers, which they used with cruelty against the native Irish.

SEEDS OF HATRED SOWN

The re-conversion of England back to Anglicanism under Queen Elizabeth I caused a number of Irish Catholic rebellions. After one unsuccessful uprising, an English army was defeated at the Battle of Blackwater in 1602.

During these wars, great hatred against the English was aroused amongst the Irish. Villages, crops and cattle were destroyed to try to root out Irish resistance, and thousands of natives were executed out of hand. When English soldiers fell into Irish hands, they could therefore expect no mercy, and many were tortured in their turn. The greater part of Munster and Ulster was destroyed, and more Irish died from the resulting famine than in the war itself.

The extension of the Anglican Church into Ireland was also associated with English political control, and by default the vast majority of Irish were reconfirmed in their support for the Catholic Church—religion became a way of demonstrating political opinion.

During the reign of the King James I, English law was declared the sole law of the entirety of Ireland—some 100 Irish chieftains were forced to flee Ireland and went to Rome, where they sought the protection of the pope in 1607.

Shane O'Neill and Elizabeth I

It was not until the reign of Henry VIII that England began to reassert its dominance over Ireland, with the idea of bringing the monasteries and church under control of the king. Independence-minded Irish Chieftain Shane O'Neill, however, remained a long-standing problem for the English during the drawn out Tudor re-conquest of Ireland (about 1569-1583). The English sought to pacify Irish chieftains by assigning them English titles on the condition that they recognize English overlords and support English interests. This worked well for a single generation, but English titles were always passed to the eldest son of a chief, whereas in Ireland, chieftains were generally elected. Shane O'Neill was the younger son of a chieftain, but did not inherit his father's earldom. This instigated a series of clan wars. After one of his brothers died in battle, the rightful heir (said the English) was a young boy whom the English sought to protect. Meanwhile, Shane was alternately making alliances and war on surrounding clans. When Elizabeth I came to the throne, she attempted to mollify Shane. He traveled to England and negotiated with her (above) but, on his return to Ireland, the political situation deteriorated and England's relationship with Shane worsened. After an attempt to poison him failed, open war broke out. Shane won several important victories over Scottish clans in the region but, under Sir Henry Sidney, a lord of Ireland, a concerted effort was made to bring tribes hostile to Shane into the English fold. He was eventually defeated at the Battle of Farsetmore and slain by the MacDonnells of Antrim.

ORIGINAL SOURCES: HERITAGE-HISTORY.COM, LIBRARYIRELAND.COM, WIKIPEDIA

The lands of these chieftains—six counties in the north—were confiscated: they were to become famous as the six counties of Northern Ireland. Increasing numbers of English and Scottish settlers were encouraged to settle in these confiscated counties.

IRISH REBELLION

A local Irish chieftain, Rory O'More, then hatched a rebellion in 1641 to seize Dublin—the castle in that town being the main center of English rule in Ireland—and drive the English out. The rebellion succeeded. The Irish took a terrible revenge upon the British settlers in Dublin, killing, by some estimates, up to 30,000, with only Scots being spared. The rebels were soon joined by the Catholic Irish nobles in the pale—together they elected a new Irish parliament to rule the island.

KING JAMES II OF ENGLAND
Wanted Catholicism rejuvenated in Ireland.

The cooperation between the rebels and the nobles of the pale came to an end in 1647 when the English promised the pale inhabitants that the Catholic Church would be allowed to dominate in Ireland if they assisted in the English reconquest of Ireland.

In 1649, the English Puritan leader Oliver Cromwell invaded Dublin. With an army 10,000 strong, he retook Dublin Castle, executing all 2,000 patriots who surrendered.

After defeating one more "rebel" army, a great part of the best land of Munster, Leinster and Ulster was confiscated and divided among the extremist Protestant soldiers of the English army.

Catholics were actively forbidden from holding any important offices of state and made completely subject to the English invaders. This policy was, however, reversed by the English King James II, who had already alarmed the Protestant Parliament in London with his cautious attempts to resuscitate the Catholic Church in that land. Under James, Catholics were once again promoted to high offices in Ireland.

The result was that when, in 1688, James fled England after the arrival of William of Orange, he found the Catholic population of Ireland ready to stand by him.

Protestant settlers in Ireland were once again driven from their homes and took refuge in the heavily defended Protestant towns of Enniskillen and Derry (which they called Londonderry), which James attempted to capture with his new Irish Catholic army. James's army did not however have any artillery and could not break down the city walls, and Protestant Londonderry was relieved by sea.

James then called together the Irish Parliament and restored all the lands confiscated since 1641. In 1689, the new English king, William of Orange, followed James into Ireland, and at the Battle of the Boyne in 1690, the Irish army was defeated and James fled.

William failed, however, to capture the city of Limerick, and when his artillery was destroyed outside the city, he was forced to retreat. The next year an English army defeated an Irish army at the town of Aughrom and Limerick was forced to surrender.

THE DESTRUCTIVE PENAL LAWS

The English Parliament then exacted severe punishment on the Irish—the Penal Laws restricted the rights of the Catholic Church in Ireland. Laws passed in 1665 and 1680, effectively killed Irish commerce and industries by banning the export of Irish cattle, milk, butter and cheese.

In 1699 the export of Irish woolen goods was forbidden. These measures effectively caused Ireland to be placed under an economic blockade, resulting in steady economic decline and crippling poverty.

The most important effect of these laws was to create the first wave of Ireland's largest export: people. Impoverished under the English blockade, hundreds of thousands of Irish started leaving the island, some going to France, but most going to North America in search of freedom from direct English rule.

The emigration of the Irish to almost all parts of the world would in time become the dominating foreign affair of Ireland, with possibly as many as a million all told leaving the land because of the dire conditions created by the Penal Laws and their aftermath.

The American Revolution not only created admiration in Ireland, but also awakened the English to the possibility of another rebellion in Ireland.

Subsequently in 1778, the Irish parliament, which only had Protestants in it (Catholics were not allowed to vote), passed the Relief Act, removing some of the most oppressive anti-Catholic measures. The English parliament then followed suit and repealed the Poynings Law and much of the other oppres-

sive, anti-Catholic legislation.

The outbreak of the French Revolution sparked off a rebellion in Ireland—in 1798 the Society of United Irishmen led a revolution that nearly captured Dublin. They were, however, too lightly armed to defeat the regular Protestant army, and the landing of a French force of 1,000 men in Ireland came too late to save the rebels.

By this time, the stage had been set for a long-lasting and bloody duel between the Irish and the English—a conflict that would last to the 21st century.

UNION BETWEEN IRELAND & GREAT BRITAIN

The British Prime Minister William Pitt the Younger enacted the union of Great Britain and Ireland in an attempt to strike a balance between the continual Roman Catholic Irish rebellions and the Protestant minority in Ireland.

The official union of Great Britain and Ireland was officially proclaimed on January 1, 1801. In exactly 121 years it would be dissolved. The union was two years old when the first rebellion broke out. In 1803, the bold young Robert Emmet, a poet and orator, led a brief uprising that was easily suppressed. He was, after giving a great speech, hanged and beheaded, although he avoided being drawn and quartered, a punishment the English reserved for those they deemed traitors. [See pages 15-19 for more on Emmet.—Ed.]

In 1823, the Catholic Association was founded, which demanded, and finally obtained, complete Roman Catholic emancipation in Ireland. In 1828, Roman Catholics were permitted to hold local office and, in 1829, they were allowed to sit in parliament for the first time.

These reforms came despite a new war over the practice of the compulsory payment of tithes by all inhabitants of Ireland—irrespective of whether they were Catholic or Protestant—which were paid to maintain the Anglican Church.

Both Catholics and Protestants fought each other with great cruelty during the tithe wars, as they were called, which ended with the conversion of the payment of the tithe tax into rent charges. Further discontent led to the almost constant brewing of plots and rebellious societies.

THE SO-CALLED POTATO FAMINE

During the five years from 1845 to 1850, the potato crop in Ireland failed. This led to a disastrous forced famine which caused a second massive wave of Irish immigrants, again mainly to America. Through emigration and death from famine, the Irish population declined by as much as 2 million during this five-year period. [TBR March/April 2003.—Ed.]

The Irish nationalists rejected the Anglo-Irish union. In 1867, another revolt broke out in Dublin and Kerry, which

Ireland & the Great Hunger

The Irish potato famine, also known as the "great famine" and the "great hunger," was a famine in Ireland which started in 1845 and lasted—depending on the region—until as late as1852. It led to the death of approximately 1 million people through starvation and disease. A further 1 million are thought to have emigrated as a result of the famine. Some scholars estimate that the population of Ireland was reduced by 20% to 25%. The famine was so bad it entered folk memory and became a rallying point for various nationalist movements. Modern historians regard it as a dividing line in the Irish historical narrative, referring to the preceding period of Irish history as "pre-famine." The cause of the famine was a fungal disease commonly known as late blight but the British confiscation of food exacerbated the disaster. Although blight ravaged potato crops throughout Europe during the 1840s, the impact and human cost in Ireland—where a third of the population was entirely dependent on the potato for food—was made worse by a host of political, social and economic factors. Cecil Woodham-Smith, an authority on the Irish Famine, wrote in *The Great Hunger: Ireland—1845-1849* that "[N]o issue has provoked so much anger or so embittered relations between the two countries (England and Ireland) as the indisputable fact that huge quantities of food were exported from Ireland to England throughout the period when the people of Ireland were dying of starvation." In fact, Ireland remained a net exporter of food during the five-year famine and tons of foodstuffs were shipped under English guard from the most famine-stricken parts of Ireland. Above is shown a portion of a multi-statue monument in Dublin, dedicated to the victims of the great hunger.

had to be suppressed by British force of arms. Soon it became as usual for British soldiers to serve in Ireland as in any part of the empire—the sheer necessity for occupying troops meant that the land was a colony and nothing more.

In 1902, the Irish political leader and journalist Arthur Griffiths founded a group that later became the nucleus of Sinn Fein [meaning "ourselves alone"—Ed.], which became in that time the most important Irish nationalist force and which ultimately led to Irish independence.

THE EASTER REBELLION

Sinn Fein organized a military wing, as did many Protestant groups, and by 1914 civil war seemed inevitable. The outbreak of World War I overshadowed events, most importantly leading the British Parliament to set aside a bill allowing for Irish home rule.

The suspending of the home rule bill saw three small nationalist groups, the Citizen Army (a force of Dublin citizens), the Irish Volunteers (a national defense body) and Sinn Fein, draw together, with their military wings, and organize what became known as the Easter Uprising.

At midday on April 24, 1916, about 2,000 Irish nationalists seized control of the Dublin Post Office and other strategic points in the city. The leaders of the rebellion proclaimed Irish independence and, by April 25, controlled most of Dublin city.

The British launched a counteroffensive on April 26, and martial law was proclaimed throughout Ireland.

Bitter street fighting took place in Dublin, and the better-armed British forces slowly dislodged the Irish nationalists from their positions one by one.

By the morning of April 29, the post office building, site of the rebel headquarters, was under attack by such overwhelming numbers that the last rebels surrendered that afternoon. About 440 British troops were killed in the uprising, and at least a similar number of Irishmen. Fifteen of the rebels were executed. The American-born Irishman Eamon de Valera, leader of Sinn Fein, was also sentenced to death. His sentence was, however commuted to life imprisonment, and then he was granted amnesty the next year.

Although unsuccessful, the rebellion had been supported

During the Easter Rising of 1916, Dublin's general post office (GPO) served as the headquarters of the revolt leaders. The assault of the British forces extensively damaged the building and it was not repaired until the Irish Free State government took up the task some years later. The original columns outside are still pocked with bullet-marks. The building has remained a symbol of Irish nationalism and Irish national history. Michael Collins and Irish nationalist Patrick Pearse fought side-by-side against the British in the GPO even though Collins had long warned that seizure of public buildings was a foolish strategy. He instead recommended—and later used—guerrilla tactics against the British occupiers. Above, a crowd gathers outside the scarred post office.

by a large number of the Irish people, and public revulsion at the execution of 15 of the rebels caused an upsurge in electoral support for Sinn Fein. In the 1918 election, Sinn Fein candidates won 73 of the 106 seats allotted to Ireland in the British Parliament.

DE VALERA BECOMES PRESIDENT

With such overwhelming support, the Sinn Fein members of Parliament met in Dublin in January 1919 and declared Ireland's independence, appointing de Valera as president.

The armed wing of Sinn Fein, called the Irish Republican Army (IRA), then launched a bitter guerrilla war against the British troops still in Ireland, particularly against an auxiliary police force known as the Black and Tans. This guerrilla war was waged with great ferocity on both sides, finally forcing the British Parliament to agree to Irish independence with the Government of Ireland Bill in 1920.

This bill provided for the division of Ireland into two—the majority of the land in the south (26 counties) as an independent state with status similar to that of Canada—and the six counties of the north retaining their status within Britain and becoming the province of Northern Ireland.

Sinn Fein split over the division of Ireland. De Valera was opposed to the partition of Ireland and led 57 Irish ministers or parliament s against the bill and against the 64 who were in favor. De Valera resigned as president and was replaced by the founder of Sinn Fein, Arthur Griffiths.

Michael Collins, the Irish patriot who had virtually single-handedly created the IRA, came out in favor of the settlement and became chairman of the provisional government.

THE IRISH FREE STATE—1922

A civil war broke out in Ireland between those supporting the partition treaty and those opposed to it. Hundreds were killed in the war, including Collins himself.

The civil war did not halt the establishment of the Irish Free State and, in December 1922, a new constitution became effective, through which the state formally came into being.

The next year, the civil war was ended when de Valera agreed to accept the partition of Ireland as a compromise. He was elected to parliament and, by 1932, he had once again been voted into power as president of Ireland. De Valera then instituted a series of measures designed to further reduce the last vestiges of British influence. Finally in 1937, a new constitution was adopted which further loosened British control and created the republic of "Eire." De Valera was elected prime minister.

Officially, Ireland remained neutral during World War II, but in reality the island split—many Irish worked in British factories, replacing British men called up for active service, while

The Death of Michael Collins

On the road to Bandon, at the village of Béal na mBláth, a column of soldiers headed by Gen. Michael Collins stopped to ask directions. The man they asked, Dinny Long, was a member of a group at odds politically with Collins. Long prepared an ambush. When the column of men commanded by Collins returned via the road to Béal na mBláth, five ambushers on the scene opened fire. Collins was killed in the subsequent gun battle. He was the only fatality in the action. Under the cover of an armored car, Collins' body was loaded into a touring car and driven back to Cork. Collins was 31 years old when he died. There is no agreement as to who fired the fatal shot. The most recent authoritative account suggests that the shot was fired by Denis ("Sonny") O'Neill, an IRA fighter for a rival faction and a former British army marksman. This is supported by eyewitness accounts of participants in the ambush. O'Neill was using dum-dum ammunition, which disintegrates on impact and which left a gaping wound in Collins' skull. Collins' men brought his body back to Cork where it was then shipped to Dublin because it was feared the body might be stolen in an ambush if it were transported by road. His body lay in state for three days in Dublin City Hall where tens of thousands of mourners filed past his casket to pay their respects.

IRA SWITCHES TACTICS

This photo taken in 1984 shows the damage at the Grand Hotel in Brighton, England, following a bomb blast orchestrated by the Provisional Irish Republican Army (PIRA). Five people were killed, but British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher survived. During the 1970s, the PIRA had begun attacking British targets in England, including "soft" or civilian targets, in an attempt to get the British to acquiesce to their demands for full Irish independence. Eventually this led to a backlash against the tactics, most Irish believing the shedding of civilian blood—even though British—was a line that should not be crossed. After the mysterious attacks on the Pentagon and the World Trade Center in September of 2001 killed some 3,000 people, the IRA announced it would no longer be in the terrorism business.

others openly sympathized with Germany or actively tried to aid the German war effort. In this way Eire became the only country in Europe to send an official telegram of condolence to Germany after the death of Hitler in April 1945. It seems likely that the Irish actions were motivated more out of a dislike of the British rather than support for the Germans.

On Easter Monday, April 18, 1949, the anniversary of the Easter Rebellion, Eire became the Republic of Ireland, formally free of allegiance to the British crown and no longer a member of the British Commonwealth of Nations.

IRA REFOUNDED

Never formally disbanded, the IRA was revived during the postwar period as violence between Catholics and Protestants in the six counties of Northern Ireland increased during the tumultuous 1960s.

The IRA then launched a new war to drive the British out of Northern Ireland. The issue was not as clearcut as it had been in the southern part of the island, due to the very large number of loyal British Protestant subjects in the six counties.

In sheer terms of numbers, the Protestants were in fact in the majority, and viewed Catholicism as being synonymous with Irish nationalist rule—hence the loyalist/republican divide was created in Northern Ireland.

Attacks on loyalist Protestant civilians led to the loyalists forming their own paramilitary organizations, and soon several towns in Northern Ireland were divided into Catholic or Protestant areas. It became dangerous for Catholics to go into Protestant areas, and vice versa—loyalists versus Irish nationalists, a heady brew caused by a split in Christianity (sparked off by Henry VIII's desire to get divorced) and a conflict of Irish and British nationalism.

During the 1970s, the IRA moved on to start bombing strategic and civilian targets on the British mainland, causing outrage when bars and public places became targets. During the late 1990s, the warring factions were brought to a table and the beginnings of a settlement were thrashed out.

Despite a small influx of non-Whites, Ireland has to a fairly large degree kept its racial homogeneity in the early 21st century. Nonetheless, the issue of Third World non-white immigration does confront Ireland. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The Battle of Clontarf was a hollow victory for the Irish king. Brian Boru, along with many of his sons including Murchad and Murrough, and his grandson Turlough, were all slain.—Ed.

Arthur Kemp is the Rhodesian-born author of *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* (available from TBR for $42). He worked at the South African Conservative Party's head office on their weekly newspaper, and authored the main "Vote No" party literature used in the 1992 referendum, which made him the single largest distributed author in South African political history. He also worked as political secretary to the leader of the Conservative Party, Dr. Treurnicht, but was expelled from the party in 1993 for advocating the rejection of apartheid in favor of an Afrikaner homeland policy.

Brits Planned Genocide of Irish—*in 1972!*

For centuries the British have tried to suppress and exterminate their neighbors the Irish. But that's all ancient history, isn't it? Unfortunately, no. A formerly secret document outlines a brazen plan by the British government to commit what can only be described, in international legal context, as genocide against the Protestant and Catholic populations of the British mini-statelet of Northern Ireland, created in 1921.

By Michael Collins Piper

Admirers of Britain's ruling class will have a tough time explaining away a shocking top-secret document from July 1972,[1] released in 2003 by Britain's Public Records Office. The 21-page document, or appendix—of which there were only 10 copies produced—was a closely held "contingency plan" by the then-government of "Conservative" British Prime Minister Edward Heath (PM from June 19, 1970 to March 4, 1974). The plan would have ordered the forcible removal of 200,000 to 300,000 Irish Catholics out of Northern Ireland and into the Republic of Ireland. Protestants would also be forced to migrate. A total of one-third of Northern Ireland's population would be shuffled around.

The appendix states categorically that such a plan could not be accomplished peacefully and would require complete ruthlessness "in the use of force."

The document, *Redrawing the Border and Population Transfer*, was signed by Sir Burke Trend, Heath's cabinet secretary (in office from 1963 to 1973). It was written jointly by representatives of the foreign secretary, the defense secretary and the British secretary for Northern Ireland, among others.

Evidently, the British rulers did not bother consulting with Ireland's prime minister, Jack Lynch (served 1966-1977), about the drastic measure, nor with Catholic or Protestant leaders.

The officials advised Heath: "We have, as requested, considered the possibility of redrawing the border with the republic and effecting compulsory transfers of population within Northern Ireland or from Northern Ireland to the republic."

Under the terms of this scheme, which the drafters said should be considered only in case of an "extremely grave emergency," London's ruling class intended to cede some territory on the border to the Irish Republic, from which land some 200,000 Protestants would then be moved into what remained of British Northern Ireland. At the same time, some 300,000 Catholics would be forced into the Republic of Ireland.

EDWARD HEATH
PM wanted Northern Ireland "cleansed" of Irish Catholics.

JACK LYNCH
Irish prime minister was unaware of genocidal plans.

British officials noted that "military planning [was] well in hand" for the purpose of effecting the dual transfers, but recognized that there was the possibility of "outrage from the United States and other British allies" and that the scheme would be problematic in terms of implementation.

However, the fact remains that the so-called "democratic" government of Britain was actually considering such a plan.

The only reason the plan was rejected was due to practical

grounds, rather than any principled objection to the forced resettlement of half a million people.

Had the plan been carried out, both the Irish Catholics and the Irish Protestants could have charged the British government with genocide under the terms of the international Genocide Convention.

Genocide is defined in the convention as the commission of any of a number of enumerated acts "with the specific intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnic, racial, or religious group."

The acts specifically cited in implementing legislation for the convention include killing, inflicting serious bodily injury, or causing mental impairment through torture or drugs of members of the group.

Also cited is the subjection of the victimized group to conditions of life designed to bring about its demise, restricting births within the group or transferring, by force, children of the group to another group.

Certainly, the forced and forced transfer of the Irish people would therefore constitute the crime of genocide.

It is interesting to note that in 1999, the Tony Blair government of Britain faked "outrage" over allegations that the Yugoslavian government of Slobodan Milosevic had drawn up a plan to forcibly relocate Kosovo's ethnic Albanian population. No evidence of this claimed plan, designated "Operation Horseshoe," was ever presented.

Yet the British ruling class asserted that the very possibility of the existence of such a plan justified NATO's ensuing bombardment of Yugoslavia, which inevitably killed at least 500 civilians (some sources say 1,200 to 5,700).

There has been no call by the present British government for the 1972 British genociders to be held to account. ✦

ENDNOTE:

1. Incidentally, 1972 was the bloodiest year of Northern Ireland's 25-year civil war. On "Bloody Sunday," January 30, British troops shot 27 unarmed civil rights protestors in Derry, 14 of whom died.

Michael Collins Piper is a prolific author, journalist, media critic, talk show host and marketing professional residing in Washington, D.C. He has been active in the Revisionist movement for 28 years.

Irish Bravery in Battle Proven Again & Again

By John Patrick Devine

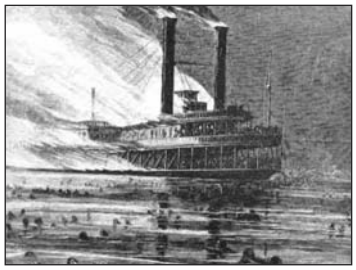

Ireland has been called the "land of happy wars and sad love songs." A land with a harsh history and a people with a spirit equal to it, Ireland has produced some of the bravest fighting men in history.

For example, since its creation by Congress during the American Civil War up until 1994, the Medal of Honor has been awarded to 3,401 men. Thirty-three countries are listed as birthplaces of medal winners.

By far the country with the highest number was Ireland with 258 winners. In second place was Germany with 128 medal recipients.

Of the 3,401 winners, an amazing 19 men won a second medal. Of these 19, five were born in Ireland. Three more Irish-American double winners were born in the United States: Den Daly, Jon McCloy and John Joseph Kelly.

One of the medal winners, Michael Dougherty from County Donegal, bears special mention as his story embodies the toughness and determination of his people. As a private in the 13th Pennsylvania cavalry he received his medal for his actions at Jefferson, Virginia, that prevented the Confederates from flanking the Union forces, thus saving an estimated 2,500 men's lives. But that's only the beginning of his story.

Dougherty was later captured with 126 members of his regiment and spent 23 months in various Southern prisons, finally ended up in the legendary Andersonville Prison. Of the 126 men of his regiment interned with him, only Dougherty survived.

When he was finally released, Dougherty was a skeleton, barely able to walk. He still managed to make it aboard the homeward-bound steamship *Sultana* (pictured above, on fire) unaided. The ship had 2,000 passengers—six times its designated capacity. On its fourth night out, as it headed up the Mississippi, the boilers exploded, cracking the ship in two. Dougherty and the others were blown into the water. Only 900 survived, among them Dougherty, who somehow reached a small island where he was rescued the next morning.

Finally, after an absence of four years, Dougherty reached his hometown of Bristol, Pennsylvania —he was then just 21 years of age. ✦

John Patrick Devine is politically incorrect high school teacher in Alabama. He has, during his 40 years as an educator, attempted to give his students "the other side of history."

IRISH PATRIOT ROBERT EMMET

By John Tiffany

Robert Emmet (1778-1803) was born in Dublin into a well-off Anglo-Norman Protestant Irish family. (It is interesting to note that the Anglo-Irish, as they were called, who had nothing to gain and everything to lose by their championship of disfranchised Catholics and the countless poor folks of Ireland, came to the fore as defenders of nationalism at a time when exile, the dungeon and the axe had deprived Ireland of the last of her native gentry.)

Along with his elder brother Thomas, Robert became involved with the idealistic United Irishmen (UI) organization. This was formed in 1791 by Wolfe Tone, James Tandy (the father of Napper Tandy, mentioned in the well-known song *The Wearing of the Green*) and Thomas Russell to achieve parliamentary reform and Roman Catholic emancipation.

BRAVE ROBERT EMMET

In 1803, Robert Emmet and others nationalists launched a rebellion in Dublin on July 23. Failing to seize Dublin Castle, the uprising amounted to a large-scale riot in the Thomas Street area. Emmet personally witnessed a British lord and his nephew being pulled from their carriage and piked to death, the sight of which prompted him to call off the uprising to avoid further bloodshed.

Examined before a secret committee of the British House of Lords in 1798, he boldly said: "Give me leave to tell you, my lords, that if the government of this country [Ireland] be not regulated so that the control may be wholly Irish, and that the commercial arrangements between the two countries be not put upon a footing of perfect equality, the connection [with England] cannot last." Asked if his intention was to destroy "the church," Emmet said: "No, my lord, my intention never was to destroy the church. My wish decidedly was to overturn the establishment." Lord Dillon interrupted: "And have it as it is in France?" Emmet replied, "As it is in America, my lords."

From 1800 to 1802, Emmet lived on the European continent with UI leaders who had been exiled following the rebellion of 1798. He sought French support for a new insurrection against British rule. With the promise of French military aid secured, Emmet returned to Ireland in 1802 and began to organize and arm the country in preparation for the French landing. However, Emmet's hand was forced in July 1803 when an explosion at one of his arms depots compelled an early call for insurrection on July 23. His plan now awry, the ill-timed insurrection ended in confusion as various factions failed to receive or failed to heed the call to arms, and the promised French invasion failed to materialize. Undaunted, Emmet marched a small band against Dublin Castle. But the raid was a disaster. Emmet then hid out in the Wicklow Mountains for awhile. From there he moved to Harold's Cross, to be near his fiancée. He hoped to escape to America with her. But he was captured, imprisoned, and after a trial for treason was sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered. Asked if he had anything to say in response to the sentence, Emmet gave one of the most famous speeches of all time. His speech from the dock can be regarded as the definitive protest of the United Irishmen. On September 20, 1803, he was executed. Out of deference to his aristocratic background, Emmet was hanged and beheaded. He was not subsequently disemboweled—as such a sentence usually involved (see page 18). His burial site is unknown. Although his struggle was in vain, his efforts, vision and idealism left a permanent mark on Irish and world history. ✦

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. He has been active in the Revisionist and freedom movements for four decades. He lives near historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia.

Robert Emmet's Speech On the Eve of His Hanging

Robert Emmet, the "boy martyr of Erin" (aged 25 years) made this impassioned speech at his trial in front of a British "special" court in 1803, shortly before he was hanged and then beheaded. In it he stated that he wished to procure for his country the guarantee George Washington procured for America. He denounces tyranny and notes that he had parted from "everything that was dear to me in this life for my country's cause" and asks that no one write his epitaph until such time as Ireland takes her proper place among the free nations of the Earth.

By Robert Emmet

My lords: What have I to say why sentence of death should not be pronounced on me according to law? I have nothing to say that can alter your predetermination, nor that it will become me to say with any view to the mitigation of that sentence which you are here to pronounce, and I must abide by. But I have that to say which interests me more than life, and which you have labored (as was necessarily your office in the present circumstances of this oppressed country) to destroy. I have much to say why my reputation should be rescued from the load of false accusation and calumny which has been heaped upon it.

I do not imagine that, seated where you are, your minds can be so free from impurity as to receive the least impression from what I am going to utter—I have no hopes that I can anchor my character in the breast of a court constituted and trammeled as this is—I only wish, and it is the utmost I expect, that your lordships may suffer it to float down your memories untainted by the foul breath of prejudice, until it finds some more hospitable harbor to shelter it from the storm by which it is at present buffeted.

Was I only to suffer death after being adjudged guilty by your tribunal, I should bow in silence and meet the fate that awaits me without a murmur; but the sentence of law which delivers my body to the executioner will, through the ministry of that law, labor in its own vindication to consign my character to obloquy—for there must be guilt somewhere: whether in the sentence of the court or in the catastrophe, posterity must determine.

A man in my situation, my lords, has not only to encounter the difficulties of fortune, and the force of power over minds which it has corrupted or subjugated, but the difficulties of established prejudice: the man dies, but his memory lives. That mine may not perish, that it may live in the respect of my countrymen, I seize upon this opportunity to vindicate myself from some of the charges alleged against me.

When my spirit shall be wafted to a more friendly port; when my shade shall have joined the bands of those martyred heroes who have shed their blood on the scaffold and in the field, in defense of their country and of virtue, this is my hope: I wish that my memory and name may animate those who survive me, while I look down with complacency on the de-

When my spirit shall be wafted to a more friendly port; when my shade shall have joined the bands of those martyred heroes who have shed their blood on the scaffold and in the field, in defense of their country.

struction of that perfidious government which upholds its domination by blasphemy of the Most High—which displays its power over man as over the beasts of the forest—which sets man upon his brother, and lifts his hand in the name of God against the throat of his fellow who believes or doubts a little more or a little less than the government standard—a government which is steeled to barbarity by the cries of the orphans and the tears of the widows which it has made.

[Interruption by the court.]

I appeal to the immaculate God—I swear by the throne of heaven, before which I must shortly appear—by the blood of the murdered patriots who have gone before me that my conduct has been through all this peril and all my purposes governed only by the convictions which I have uttered, and by no other view than that of their cure, and the emancipation of my country from the superinhuman oppression under which she has so long and too patiently travailed; and that I confidently and assuredly hope that, wild and chimerical as it may appear, there is still union and strength in Ireland to accomplish this noble enterprise.

Of this I speak with the confidence of intimate knowledge, and with the consolation that appertains to that confidence. Think not, my lords, I say this for the petty gratification of giving you a transitory uneasiness; a man who never yet raised his voice to assert a lie will not hazard his character with posterity by asserting a falsehood on a subject so important to his country, and on an occasion like this.

Yes, my lords, a man who does not wish to have his epitaph written until his country is liberated will not leave a weapon in the power of envy, nor a pretense to impeach the probity which he means to preserve even in the grave to which tyranny consigns him.

[Interruption by the court.]

Again I say, that what I have spoken was not intended for your lordship, whose situation I commiserate rather than envy—my expressions were for my countrymen; if there is a true Irishman present, let my last words cheer him in the hour of his affliction.

[Interruption by the court.]

I have always understood it to be the duty of a judge, when a prisoner has been convicted, to pronounce the sentence of the law; I have also understood that judges sometimes think it their duty to hear with patience and to speak with humanity, to exhort the victim of the laws, and to offer with tender benignity his opinions of the motives by which he was actuated in the crime, of which he had been adjudged guilty: that a judge has thought it his duty so to have done, I have no doubt—but where is the boasted freedom of your institutions? Where are the vaunted impartiality, clemency and mildness of your courts of justice, if an unfortunate prisoner, whom your policy, and not pure justice, is about to deliver into the hands of the executioner, is not suffered to explain his motives sincerely and truly, and to vindicate the principles by which he was actuated?

My lords, it may be a part of the system of angry justice, to bow a man's mind by humiliation to the purposed ignominy of the scaffold; but worse to me than the purposed shame, or the scaffold's terrors, would be the shame of such unfounded imputations as have been laid against me in this court: you, my lord [Lord Norbury], are a judge. I am the supposed culprit; I am a man, you are a man also; by a revolution of power, we might change places, though we never could change characters; if I stand at the bar of this court and dare not vindicate my character, what a farce is your justice! If I stand at this bar and dare not vindicate my character, how dare you calumniate it? Does the sentence of death which your unhallowed policy inflicts on my body also condemn my tongue to silence and my reputation to reproach?

Your executioner may abridge the period of my existence, but while I exist I shall not forbear to vindicate my character and motives from your aspersions: and as a man to whom fame is dearer than life, I will make the last use of that life in doing justice to that reputation which is to live after me, and which is the only legacy I can leave to those I honor and love, and for whom I am proud to perish.

As men, my lord, we must appear at the great day at one common tribunal, and it will then remain for the searcher of all hearts to show a collective universe who was engaged in the most virtuous actions, or

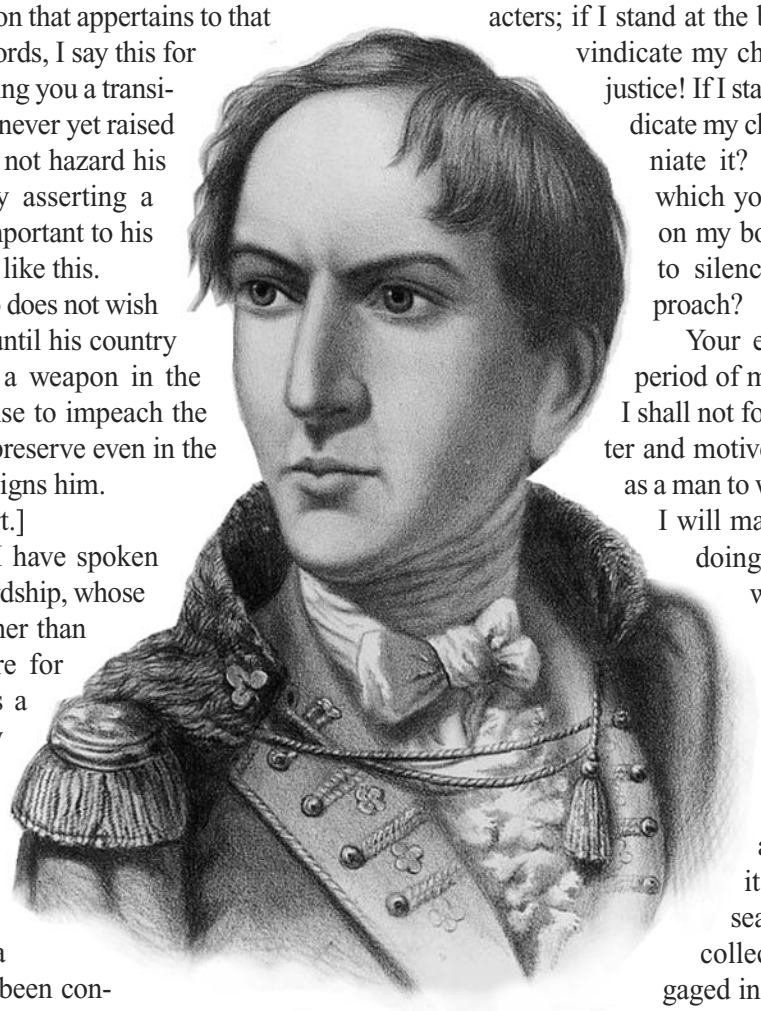

ROBERT EMMET

actuated by the purest motives—my country's oppressors or . . .

[Interruption by the court.]

My lord, will a dying man be denied the legal privilege of exculpating himself, in the eyes of the community, of an undeserved reproach thrown upon him during his trial, by charging him with ambition and attempting to cast away, for a paltry consideration, the liberties of his country?

Why did your lordship insult me? Or rather why insult justice, in demanding of me why sentence of death should not be pronounced?

I know, my lord, that form prescribes that you should ask the question; the form also presumes a right of answering.

This no doubt may be dispensed with—and so might the whole ceremony of trial, since sentence was already pronounced at the castle, before your jury was impaneled; your lordships are but the priests of the oracle, and I submit; but I insist on the whole of the forms.

I am charged with being an emissary of France. An emissary of France? And for what end? It is alleged that I wished to sell the independence of my country? And for what end? Was this the object of my ambition? And is this the mode by which a tribunal of justice reconciles contradictions?

No, I am no emissary; and my ambition was to hold a place among the deliverers of my country—not in power, nor in profit, but in the glory of the achievement!

Connection with France was indeed intended, but only as far as mutual interest would sanction or require. Were they to assume any authority inconsistent with the purest independence, it would be the signal for their destruction: we sought aid, and we sought it, as we had assurances we should obtain it—as auxiliaries in war and allies in peace. . . .

I wished to procure for my country the guarantee which Washington procured for America. To procure an aid, which, by its example, would be as important as its valor, disciplined, gallant, pregnant with science and experience; which would perceive the good and polish the rough points of our character.

They would come to us as strangers and leave us as friends, after sharing in our perils and elevating our destiny.

These were my objects—not to receive new taskmasters but to expel old tyrants: these were my views. And these only became Irishmen.

It was for these ends I sought aid from France; because France, even as an enemy, could not be more implacable than the enemy already in the bosom of my country.

[Interruption by the court.]

I have been charged with that importance in the efforts to emancipate my country, as to be considered the keystone of the combination of Irishmen or, as your lordship expressed it, "the life and blood of conspiracy." You do me honor overmuch. You have given to the subaltern all the credit of a superior. There are men engaged in this conspiracy, who are not only superior to me but even to your own conceptions of yourself, my lord; men, before the splendor of whose genius and virtues, I should bow with respectful deference, and who would think themselves dishonored to be called your friend—who would not disgrace themselves by shaking your bloodstained hand . . .

[Interruption by the court]

What, my lord, shall you tell me, on the passage to that scaffold which that tyranny, of which you are only the intermediary executioner, has erected for my murder? That I am accountable for all the blood that has and will be shed in this struggle of the oppressed against the oppressor?—shall you tell me this—and must I be so very a slave as not to repel it?

I do not fear to approach the omnipotent Judge, to answer for the conduct of my whole life; and am I to be appalled and falsified by a mere remnant of mortality here? By you, too, who, if it were possible to collect all the innocent blood that you have shed in your unhallowed ministry, in one great reservoir, your lordship might swim in it. . . .

DRAWING & QUARTERING: A BARBARIC PRACTICE

The full sentence passed upon those convicted of high treason up to 1870 insisted "that you be drawn on a hurdle to the place of execution where you shall be hanged by the neck and [while still] alive cut down, your privy members shall be cut off and your bowels taken out and burned before you, your head severed from your body and your body divided into four quarters to be disposed of at the king's pleasure."

Drawn behind a team of horses to the place of execution, the prisoner was hanged without a drop to ensure that the neck was not broken and cut down while still conscious. Sometimes the head and quarters were parboiled to prevent them rotting too quickly and then displayed upon the city gates.

[Interruption by the court.]

Let no man dare, when I am dead, to charge me with dishonor; let no man attaint my memory by believing that I could have engaged in any cause but that of my country's liberty and independence, or that I could have become the pliant minion of power in the oppression or the miseries of my countrymen.

The proclamation of the provisional government speaks for our views; no inference can be tortured from it to countenance barbarity or debasement at home, or subjection, humiliation or treachery from abroad; I would not have submitted to a foreign oppressor for the same reason that I would resist the foreign and domestic oppressor.

In the dignity of freedom I would have fought upon the threshold of my country, and its enemy should enter only by passing over my lifeless corpse.

Am I, who lived but for my country, and who have subjected myself to the dangers of the jealous and watchful oppressor, and the bondage of the grave, only to give my countrymen their rights, and my country her independence, and am I to be loaded with calumny and not suffered to resent or repel it—no, God forbid!

If the spirits of the illustrious dead participate in the concerns and cares of those who are dear to them in this transitory life—oh, ever dear and venerated shade of my departed father—look down with scrutiny upon the conduct of your suffering son; and see if I have even for a moment deviated from those principles of morality and patriotism which it was your care to instill into my youthful mind, and for which I am now to offer up my life!

My lords, you are impatient for the sacrifice—the blood which you seek is not congealed by the artificial terrors which surround your victim; it circulates warmly and unruffled, through the channels which God created for noble purposes, but which you are bent to destroy, for purposes so grievous that they cry to heaven.

Be yet patient! I have but a few words more to say.

I am going to my cold and silent grave; my lamp of life is nearly extinguished; my race is run; the grave opens to receive me, and I sink into its bosom!

I have but one request to ask at my departure from this world—it is the charity of its silence! Let no man write my epitaph. For as no man who knows my motives dare now vindicate them, let not prejudice nor ignorance asperse them. Let them and me repose in obscurity and peace, and my tomb remain uninscribed, until other times, and other men, can do justice to my character; when my country takes her place among the nations of the Earth, then, and not till then, let my epitaph be written! ✦

Bold Robert Emmet

The struggle is over, the boys are defeated
Old Ireland's surrounded with sadness and gloom
We are defeated and shamefuIly treated
And I, Robert Emmet, awaiting my doom
(Chorus*)

Hung, drawn and quartered, sure that was my sentence
But soon I will show them no coward am I
My crime is the love of the land I was born in
A hero I lived and a hero I'll die
(Chorus*)

The barque lay at anchor awaiting to bring me
Over the billows to the land of the free
But I must see my sweetheart
for I know she will cheer me
And with her I will sail far over the sea
(Chorus*)

But I was arrested and cast into prison
Tried as a traitor, a rebel, a spy
But no man can call me a knave or a coward
A hero I lived and a hero I'll die
(Chorus*)

Hark! The bell's tolling; I well know its meaning
My poor heart tells me it is my death knell
In come the clergy; the warder is leading
I have no friends here to bid me farewell
(Chorus*)

Goodbye, old Ireland, my parents and sweetheart
Companions in arms to forget you must try
I am proud of the honor, it was only my duty
A hero I lived and a hero I'll die
(Chorus*)

***Chorus:**
Bold Robert Emmet, the darling of Ireland
Bold Robert Emmet will die with a smile
Farewell companions both loyal and daring
I'll lay down my life for the Emerald Isle

—Thomas Maguire

Irish Reb Thwarts Yankee Invasion

ONE OF THE MOST INTERESTING figures in Texas history, Richard William "Dick" Dowling, was born in an Irish hamlet with a mouthful of a name: Knockballyvisteal (outside Tuam, in County Galway), in 1838. He achieved what Jefferson Davis described as the most amazing feat in military history during the "Civil" War—at the tender age of 25.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The notorious potato blight and British-imposed genocidal famine struck the Emerald Isle starting in 1845. With the parents and six siblings, the Dowling (originally O'Dowling) family migrated to New Orleans in 1846 or perhaps a little later. Tragically, in 1853 a yellow fever outbreak took the lives of his parents and four of his siblings. Over 12,000 New Orleanians died in the epidemic.

The 15-year-old lad Richard William "Dick" Dowling then settled in Houston. Young Dowling was a likable red-headed fellow with a large mustache. Starting in 1857, he established a successful chain of saloons. Soon he was one of the most prominent sons of Erin in Houston.

By the age of 19, Dowling opened a two-story saloon and billiard parlor on Main Street. Due to his progressive business practices, "The Shades" was very successful. In 1860 he sold his interest in it, invested in a Galveston liquor importing business and opened the "Bank of Bacchus" saloon. Shrewdly, Dowling had located his bar across the street from Houston's courthouse, knowing many litigants would be in need of liquid refreshment. "The Bank," as it was locally called, became Houston's most popular social gathering place in the 1860s. The Bank was the first business in Houston to install gas lighting, as Dowling was quite a future-oriented thinker.

Handsome, charismatic and jovial, he was popular and respected in the community. He held membership in several civic organizations. He also became a founding member of Houston Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, Houston's early fire department. Dowling and some associates bought oil and gas leases in Texas, foreseeing the oil boom that would change the world at the turn of the century.

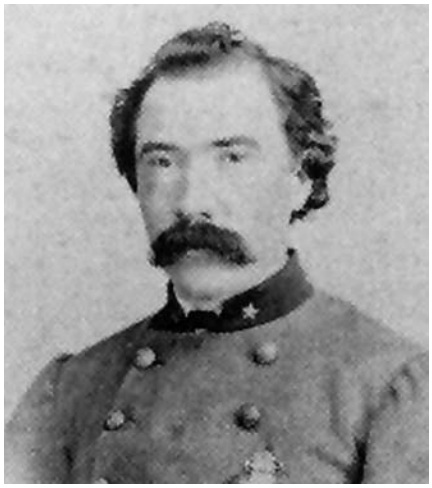

RICHARD "DICK" DOWLING

Lt. Richard Dowling (1838-67), the son of Irish immigrants, was the victorious Confederate commander at the (Second) Battle of Sabine Pass in the War Between the States (Civil War), and is considered Houston's first prominent citizen and hero. Below, a depiction of the Confederate capture of the federal gunships *Sachem* and *Clifton*.

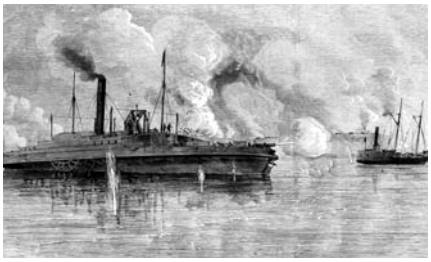

In 1859, he joined a local militia company, the Houston Light Artillery, composed of Irish dockworkers. When this unit disbanded in 1860, many of its ex-members organized the Davis Guard, named for U.S. Sen. Jefferson Davis.

The all-Irish Davis Guard was mustered into Confederate service as an independent infantry company. It was commanded by Capt. Fred Odlum, Dowling's wife's uncle. Dowling was appointed first lieutenant.

Texas seceded from the union in February 1861 and joined the Confederacy in late March. In February 1861, the Davis Guard was sent to Galveston and combined with other companies under the command of Col. John S. "Rip" Ford. This force then sailed to Brownsville to take over the federal garrisons on the Mexican border. During this time, disputes broke out between Ford and Odlum over the treatment of his men, and, amid claims of discrimination against Irish Catholic Americans, the Davis Guard returned to Houston in late March 1861.

In October of 1861, the Davis Guard was assigned to Company F, Third Texas Artillery Battalion, and manned the big seacoast guns around Galveston. A year later they were reassigned as Company F, First Texas Heavy Artillery Regiment.

On the first day of 1863, Dowling and his comrades were designated as the first wave in an assault on the 42nd Massachusetts Infantry and a four-gun battery of the 2nd Vermont Artillery barricaded on Kuhn's Wharf during the Battle of Galveston. The Davis Guard waded out to the wharf under heavy fire, but the attack was unsuccessful because their scaling ladders were too short.

Upon the recapture of Galveston by the Confederates, the Davis Guard was sent to Fort Griffin, a timber-shored earthwork on the low, muddy banks of Sabine Pass, where the Neches and Sabine rivers flow into the Gulf of Mexico. A few days after their arrival, the guard was ordered to serve as gunners on board two cotton-clad steamers sent out to attack two federal blockaders that were menacing local shipping.

Dowling and a picked crew manned the 8-inch Columbiad on board the *CSS Josiah H. Bell* as it steamed out accompanied by the *CSS Uncle Ben*. A 20-mile running artillery duel ensued, ending with the capture of the *USS Velocity*, the *USS Morning Light* and their cargoes.

The Davis Guard spent the next several months improving the earthen fortifications at Fort Griffin and drilling.

Dowling spent his time at the outpost training his men in targeting drills across the two channels. Always the innovator, he placed colored poles in the river marking the distance and elevation so that his gun crews knew how to aim their cannon for maximum effect.

On Sept. 8, 1863 a Union Navy flotilla of 30 ships and almost 6,000 men tried to enter the channel. Incidentally, the Union erroneously believed the mud citadel was manned by a force of about 200. Actually Dowling's Irish-Texan forces were outnumbered by more than 100 to one and had only six field pieces. But his artillery drills paid off as the Irish-Texan Confederates scored direct hits, forcing the armada to retreat. Thus the Yankee invasion of Texas was thwarted. Captured were 350 prisoners, two gunboats and a large quantity of supplies. About 50 men were killed, all on the Union side.

A captured Yankee officer said to Lt. Dowling: "You and your . . . men in your miserable little fort in the rushes have captured two gunboats, a goodly number of prisoners, many stand of small arms and plenty of good ammunition—and that is not the worst of your boyish tricks: you have sent three Yankee gunboats, 5,000 troops and a major general out to sea in the dark!"

The battle had disproved the myth of the invincibility of Union gunboats and gave the Confederacy a much-needed victory after the recent disasters at Gettysburg and Vicksburg.

The ladies of Houston presented the unit with medals (Mexican coins that had been smoothed down on one side and had new information carved into them) inscribed "Sabine Pass, 1864." President Jefferson Davis personally commended Dowling for his actions in the battle, calling it the most amazing feat in military history.

The Houston hero, promoted to major, subsequently served as a recruiter for the Confederacy.

After the war Dick Dowling returned to his saloon business in Houston and quickly became one of the city's leading businessmen. But his seemingly promising future was cut short by another yellow fever epidemic, and he died on September 23, 1867 at age 29.

The names of the men in the Davis Guard are inscribed on the side of a monument Houstonians erected to honor Dowling in 1905, long after his death. The statue was dedicated on St. Patrick's Day. One of the largest crowds in Houston history participated in a parade and a large ceremony to dedicate the monument. When the parade reached the statue about 3 p.m., bands played *God Save Ireland* (the unofficial national anthem of the Irish Republic and the Irish Free State from 1919 to 1926, when it was displaced by the official *Amhrán na bhFiann,* or *The Soldier's Song*) and *Dixie*.

President Jefferson Davis personally commended Dowling for his actions in the battle, calling it the most amazing feat in military history.

The statue was placed originally at City Hall on Market Square. In 1939, it was moved to Sam Houston Park. In 1958 the monument was relocated near Hermann Park.

The Dowling statue shows the mustachioed lieutenant with his binoculars in one hand and a sword in the other. In 1958, a Houston newspaper reported: "Dick Dowling's sword is missing again. [Nobody] has the faintest idea where it went. Five times now swords have vanished from the cupped left hand of Dowling's statue." The reporter noted that in some ways the missing sword was an improvement since Dowling did not actually own a sword at the time of his famous battle.

In 1998, the town of Tuam in Ireland placed a bronze memorial plaque of Dowling on its Town Hall facade bearing his image and explaining his feats. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cotham, Edward T., Jr., *Sabine Pass: The Confederacy's Thermopylae*, University of Texas Press, 2004.

Tolbert, Frank X., *Dick Dowling at Sabine Pass*, McGraw Hill, 1962.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. He is also the copy editor for *American Free Press* newspaper. For a sample send $2 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

THE BATTLE THAT LIBERATED THE WEST

THE YEAR 2009 WILL MARK AN IMPORTANT ANNIVERSARY of a truly historic battle that took place at the dawn of the Christian era—a battle won by a Nordic son of brilliance, foresight, caution and courage. Best known worldwide as Arminius, but known in Germanic Europe today as Hermann the Cheruscan, this man accomplished the seemingly impossible.

BY INGRID RIMLAND ZÜNDEL, ED.D.

Through the A.D. 9 Battle of the Teutoburg Forest, rated by scholarly historians all over the world as having been the most important military confrontation ever, a Germanic prince of the Cheruscan tribe (Arminius or Hermann the Cheruscan; born 18 B.C., died A.D. 21) not only liberated Germany from an oppressive alien yoke, but also by his feat secured self-rule for most of Western Europe for two millennia.

Its later cultural and social emanations would radiate to North America, Australia and other regions of the world—wherever descendants of this battle dwell. [The timing for an epic film about the life and struggles of Arminius is perfect. See page 27.—Ed.]

Arminius was 27 years old when he revolted against Rome 2,000 years ago. Never was a victory more decisive, never the freeing of an oppressed people more spontaneous, more complete—and more enduring. With all the odds against him, Arminius succeeded brilliantly in liberating the soil of his homeland, thereby securing the survival of a noble race of men and women of special capabilities.

In the entire "Europe" of the time—outside Iceland and Scotland, part of Germany and Scandinavia—there no longer existed a single nation independent of Imperial Rome. The German peasant-warriors—brave, talented, but diluting their own strength with endless, petty quarrels—were easy prey for Roman legionaries whose trademark was the celebrated Roman unity of spirit. This made a rebellion against the world power, Rome, appear to be pure fantasy.

Arminius could rely upon no foreign help—or even sympathy.

This epic offers amazing parallels to our day. Just as the World War II Allies knew how to emasculate the brave but simple-hearted Germans after their 1945 victory, so, too, the Romans were able to brainwash especially young Germanic men by means of "re-education" with genuinely Roman falsity. "Barbarians" were adaptable. They bent their knees to Roman will and Roman plans for conquest.

Arminius was very well aware of this enormous power, both spiritually and materialistically, its font of capabilities and all-but-unlimited material resources to win most any war. A revolt necessary for the liberation of his land could succeed only through superior strategy, until the decisive, merciless blow could be dealt.

Few knew that the stature of Rome, seemingly so tremendous, no longer appeared built to endure. From the outside magnificent and powerful, domestically the Roman Empire—just like America today—was marked by decline and corruption. The once noble and altruistic attitude of the *civis romanus* had given way to the coarsest and most selfish morés. The middle class had almost totally vanished. An oligarchy making a show of wealth had seized control of the republic. A bastard throng of willing vassals, including many Germanics, unschooled politically, constantly grew in number and influence.

Above, Arminius is portrayed attacking a Roman soldier in a section of a famous painting depicting the Battle of Teutoburg Forest. Although this scene is exciting, it is historically inaccurate. Neither Arminius nor any of his officers wore helmets into battle with large wings on them, although it is possible the Germans of the period used elaborate headdresses in a ceremonial or funerary fashion. Such appendages on a piece of battle armor would have been hazardous to the health of the wearer. Likewise, Viking battle helmets did not sport huge cow horns.

Of impeccable Germanic pedigree, Arminius and his brother Flavus spent a happy youth as sons of a Cheruscan prince, Segimar. But even in their otherwise unclouded play, the young Arminius had a keen sense for what was happening, for he had eyes to see and ears to hear. He knew instinctively that his beloved homeland was infected by exploiters from an alien, parasitic nation that did not belong in the landscape of his forefathers.

The arrogance of the Romans, who tormented the trusting Nordic tribes with ever-new taxes and duties, aroused his anger and the burning desire to clear his homeland one day of the cheeky invaders.

Very early, Arminius possessed to a very high degree the gift of self-control. He forced himself to conceal his hatred of the intruders. As a youngster, he was taken hostage by the Romans and was educated in Rome itself—the capital of the world at the time—which gave him a chance to study the organization, the manner of fighting, and the resources of his people's deadly enemies.

The Romans had no idea. The lanky young man of noble blood impressed them by his intelligence and his gift for quick comprehension. Arminius was soon able to distinguish himself by helping to suppress a revolt in the Balkans against Rome. The Romans raised him to the "knightly" class. Probably about A.D. 7, he returned home with a secret plan of his own.

His brother Flavus, "the Blond," was happy to remain in Roman service in order to attain prestige and honors.

Arminius scolded him at times for his lack of patriotism, but Flavus told him that rebellion was treason. He was a Roman officer, sworn to a loyalty oath, which he intended to keep. He told Arminius that his plan of revolting against a Rome bristling with weapons was sheer insanity.

SUPERB STRATEGIST

Only a born leader of superior intellect, equipped with an iron-hard will, and driven by passionate love for his people could set himself the goal of challenging Rome. But to reach this aim, the young Cheruscan prince had to ally himself with his neighbors and weld them into a potent fighting force. This was no easy task— there had been endless rivalries among the various Germanic tribes, while submission to Rome was practiced by all and hardly ever questioned. The Romans, for their part, made clever use of petty disputes among the German chieftains and thus obtained the recognition of Roman sovereignty. The Germans, then as now, had a fatal tendency to admire foreigners and to want to please them—and even ape their ways. Just as our politicians today like to adorn themselves with foreign honors, likewise not a few of our ancestors considered it fashionable to acquire Roman titles and medals—even Roman or Romanized names. This had made it easy for the Romans to defeat the Germanic tribes singly or to neutralize them by deception and fraud.

Varus believed he could deal with the freedom-loving Germanics exactly as he had done with the subservient Syrians who had long been accustomed to slavery. . . . He was severe to the point of cruelty.

CHARISMATIC LEADER

Riding from courtyard to courtyard, the young prince sought out old friends, recruiting them to a secret federation devoted to freeing the land. Despite his princely blood, at first he was met with mistrust due to his time spent in the Roman service. By sheer power of his personality and manly charisma, he succeeded in forging a secret resistance. Visiting tribe after tribe, he wooed and won their confidence, persuading not only his fellow tribesman of the honesty of his intentions, but also the neighboring Germanic chieftains. He convinced precisely those men who were the best and most loyal. He circumvented those he couldn't trust.

He knew that, given the odds against a superior, well organized enemy occupation, nimbleness, dissimulation, cunning and craftiness, traits rare in the upright and good-natured Germans, were indispensably necessary means for success. Furthermore, there had to be the factor of complete surprise. An open battle, according to the noble German custom of bravery, would have been suicidal.

ARMINIUS & VARUS

A former Roman governor of Syria, Publius Quinctilius Varus, your typical indolent, corrupt politician, was entrusted with control over the conquered German lands.

"He entered wealthy Syria as a poor man," the archives tell us. "As a wealthy man he left it impoverished."

Like all Roman governors, Varus was highly educated, facile multilingually, a splendid theoretician, but inclined toward idle camp living—a garrison soldier. He believed he could deal with the freedom-loving Germanics exactly as he had done with the subservient Syrians who had long been accustomed to slavery. He was as mistrustful as he was severe to the point of cruelty against those governed by him. Varus thought the Germanic tribes to be as cowardly, venal and inferior as his former Syrian vassals, plow horses to be exploited and abused. He considered them to be stupid as well.

Soon, Varus made himself odious not only by his relentless tax collections but by the substitution of the alien Roman law permitting abductions into slavery, molestation and rape of German women—and the most mortifying of all acts of shame: public whipping to punish disobedience.

Against that backdrop, it is no surprise that a great political figure like Arminius knew how to stoke the hatred of his countrymen against the exploiters to a white-hot heat:

"I will set fire to a war that, crackling in Germany, will spread as in a dry forest, and shall blaze up to heaven!"

So reads Heinrich von Kleist's freedom drama, *Die Hermannschlacht* ("The Fight of Arminius"), written in 1808.

Arminius succeeded in lulling Varus into a false sense of security. Difficult as the deception was to someone like Arminius, living by a different code of honor, he smoothly declared his loyalty as a Roman knight to the Roman caesar, Augustus. He thanked Augustus for the mercy granted his land of being protected by Rome. He told the Roman legate, Ventidius:

"Therefore I throw myself, with throne and realm, into your arms! As a vassal, I lay all of Cheruscan power down at the feet of Augustus."

He even greeted Varus, the fat and lazy governor, with these ingratiating words:

"Forgive me, Quinctilius Varus, that your highness must seek me here! It was my wish to respectfully introduce you into my camp's gates, to greet in you Octavius Augustus, the great caesar of Rome, and my highly esteemed friend."

To his compatriots he said while out of earshot:

"One does not lift one's visor in front of one's opponent. My goal is victory over hated Rome."

How well Arminius's deception succeeded, even with the experienced and worldly-wise Varus and his legate, is described by an archivist in the following exchange:

Varus: "So tell me, then, what might I expect from that Hermann over there?"

Ventidius, contemptuously: "That can be told in few words: He's a German. He is a simple, harmless German. There's more fraud and deceit in a little wether that grazes by the Tiber, I must tell you, than in the whole nation to which he belongs."

LURING THE ENEMY INTO THE TRAP

Arminius's homeland was covered by a dense network of Roman garrisons. These Roman troops on foreign soil were lavishly equipped, armed with up-to-date weapons, strictly disciplined, used to fighting, accustomed to winning. The resources of their enormous empire seemed to undergird their power. However, they misjudged the lay of the land.

By that time, many Germanics, subjugated for generations, no longer felt the chains of the occupiers. They had resigned themselves to their lot. They even enjoyed the crumbs that fell from the tables of their masters. Very few still continued to keep the flame of freedom alive. Without the aid of these few dissident tribesmen, still aching for their lost liberty and history of valor, even an Arminius would have failed.

In order to weld them together and fill their hearts with a thirst for revenge and freedom, he commanded the smith Teuthold, whose daughter has been violated and killed by Roman soldiers:

"We Germans number 15 tribes; divide her body into 15 pieces with the edge of your sword and send them to the 15 tribes in Germany. Howling through the forests, the hurricane will shout 'Revolt!' The sea, striking the ribs of the land, will roar 'Freedom!'"

And he added: "The entire brood, encysted in the body of Germania like a swarm of insects, must die by the sword of revenge."

ROMANCE

Yet there was a soft and loving side to Arminius. He was captivated by Thusnelda, the stunningly beautiful daughter of Segestes, a dedicated creature of Rome. Since he couldn't count on Segestes' approval for the union, Arminius kidnapped Thusnelda and married her against her father's will.

THE RISE & FALL OF VARUS

Publius Quinctilius Varus (46 B.C.-A.D. 9) was a Roman politician and general under Emperor Augustus. Between 9 and 8 B.C., Varus was governor of the province of Africa and later of Syria. The Jewish historian Josephus mentions the swift action of Varus against a messianic revolt in Judaea after the death of Herod the Great in 4 B.C. As punishment, Varus crucified 2,000 Jewish rebels and became a prime object of popular anti-Roman sentiment in Judaea. In protest to the massacre, the Jews began a full-scale boycott of Roman pottery. In the first years of the 1st century, Tiberius, his brother Drusus and Germanicus conducted a campaign in Germania, the area north of the Upper Danube and east of the Rhine, in an attempt to further expand the empire. They subdued several Germanic tribes, including the Cheruscans. In A.D. 7, the region was declared pacified and Varus was appointed to govern Germania. Tiberius left the region to deal with a revolt in Pannonia and Dalmatia in what is now the Balkans. In A.D. 9, Varus stationed his armies near the Weser River with his three legions—the 17th, 18th and 19th—when news arrived of a growing revolt in the Rhine area. Despite a warning from Segestes, Varus trusted Arminius, the man who appealed for his help, because he was a Romanized Germanic prince and the commander of an auxiliary cavalry unit. Varus unwisely placed his legions in a position where their fighting strengths would be minimized and that of the Germanic tribesmen would be maximized—Teutoburg Forest. Arminius and the Cheruscan tribe, along with other allies, skillfully laid an ambush and, in September, the Romans marched right into the trap. Varus is said to have thrown himself on his sword after he realized his army had been crushed. Above, Varus depicted on a Roman coin.

The two were very much in love. However, his wife was alarmed by Arminius's thoughts of implacable vengeance, even against those who, in her eyes, were "good" Romans. He told her grimly: "I am not minded to love this demon brood! So long as they play the bully in Germania, my office is hatred and my virtue is vengeance!"

On the eve of the decisive battle in the Teutoburg Forest, Varus invited Arminius, who was very much valued by him due to his education and manners learned in Rome, to a banquet together with other submissive German nobles. In the presence of everyone there, Segestes betrayed Arminius and accused him before Varus of high treason.

So well had Arminius played the role of subservient docility that Varus did not believe the accusation of Segestes. Varus saw in this charge an act of revenge by Segestes for Arminius's kidnapping of his daughter. Varus believed he could feel absolutely secure in the territory of his new rule. He was well fortified. He had at his disposal three elite legions with at least 18,000 infantry troops, 900 cavalry troops and 10,000 allied soldiers. His whole mobile fighting force, not taking into account the garrison forces of the forts scattered across the land, was estimated to be 25,000 to 30,000 men.

From all sides the projectiles of the Germanic warriors hidden in the woods whizzed into his ever-thinning lines. To Varus's horror, his German auxiliaries deserted him now to join their tribal comrades.

ARMINIUS' REVENGE

Arminius instructed his nobles, respected by the Romans, to frequent the quarters of Varus in a trusting, friendly manner to leave behind the impression that they completely accepted their lot as vassals of Rome. He instructed them to ferret out Varus's plans as much as possible. He thus learned the quality of the Roman troops, the high degree of the training of officers and men, and the tenacity and unshakable calm of the legionaries when in battle. His only chance against Rome's powerful army consisted of the principle of surprise and the correct choice of the terrain for the decisive battle he desired—a terrain that was alien to the legionaries drilled in fighting battles in the open.

The trackless, densely wooded area in the Teutoburg Forest, permeated by gorges and swamps, offered itself as ideal. Arminius merely needed to wait for a favorable opportunity. He unleashed a rumor that a local revolt against Rome had broken out, in order to lure Varus out of his safe camp at Aliso. Varus took the bait. He believed he could acquire glory cheaply by putting down the supposed uprising while demonstrating the omnipotence of his rule. He even took Arminius along in his retinue as adviser.

It was autumn, and heavy rains had soaked the woods. Narrow roads, cold winds, and grounds softened by further rainfall hindered the advance. Furthermore, Varus committed the error of carrying along an unusually large baggage train for such an undertaking. His troops were dangerously stretched along the narrow ravines. Confusion began to spread among the soldiers working hard in the rain, straining to move forward.

In this situation of disorder and exhaustion, stunning news reached Varus that his rear-guard was under attack from the revolting Cheruscans. Unable to turn back, he resolved to force his way farther forward. But disaster now befell him here too. From all sides the projectiles of the Germanic warriors hidden in the woods whizzed into his ever-thinning lines. To Varus's horror, in unbounded profusion, his German auxiliaries deserted him now to join their tribal comrades. The march came to a halt.

In the general chaos, Arminius left Varus and took over leadership of the attackers. He enflamed his countrymen with the words: "Never will we be able to forgive the fact that they have seen the rod, the executioner's axe, the toga and the power of life and death of the Romans betwixt the Elbe and the Rhine! Now they will follow me to glory and freedom!"

Because of the far-stretched, thin Roman lines, the Cheruscans were able to employ their own tactics. They broke into the Roman ranks in a wedge formation and cleaved it into several parts. The Roman officers lost all control. It was as though the Nordic gods discharged their anger upon the vile invaders. With the heaviness of the rainfall ever increasing, it was soon every Roman for himself.

Spurred on by Arminius's spirited exhortations and his aggressive example, his men fell upon the hated foreigners in a fierce torrent lasting three days. Varus finally ordered a retreat—but too late. The wounded Roman governor, totally encircled, recognized the hopelessness of his situation and threw himself on his sword.

ROME'S COUNTER-STRIKE

News of the defeat spread fear and horror in Rome. When Augustus received word of the lost battle, he tore his garments and called out: "Varus, Varus, give me back my legions!"

Arminius's triumph appeared total. Yet his tribesmen neglected to exploit their great victory. Arminius and his fellow-warriors wanted to push on, to take up the continuation

of the struggle across the Rhine deep into Gaul, in order to strike an annihilating blow against the Romans there as well and drive them out of what is now France. But for this, Arminius needed an important ally in the rear, Marbod, the king of the Marcomanni, who had been resettled in Bohemia and Moravia by the Roman caesar. Arminius needed Marbod to make up a force equal to the task of meeting Rome. For Rome still had some staying power. The Roman she-wolf never forgot an injury done her.

Augustus tried by every means to draw up a suitable fighting force for the punishment of the rebellious Germans. By feigning acceptance of the status quo, the campaign of revenge was to be prepared and planned in secrecy but executed with overwhelming force.

The double-dealing Marbod was not a reliable ally to the Cheruscan tribe and its victorious leader. Marbod believed in *Realpolitik* and sided with the Romans "for reasons of security," although Arminius had sent him the head of Varus as a sign of the Germanic triumph over Rome.

This selfish stance of Marbod, whether stemming from jealousy or fear of Rome's power, merely confirmed the belief held by the Romans that because of their proven disunity alone, one could successfully deal with the Germanic opponents by diplomatic cunning.

TIBERIUS & GERMANICUS

After the death of Augustus in A.D. 14, Tiberius became his successor; and his nephew, the ambitious Germanicus, a groveling creature of Rome, became ruler over the Gauls — the tribes still in subservience. Thereby no fewer than eight legions became available to Germanicus for the resumption of the campaign against the Germanics.

Germanicus's conduct in warfare was dirty and marked by atrocity. Wherever Germanicus surfaced, the land was laid to waste. For instance, he surprised and slaughtered the Marsan tribe with their families after a religious festival. All life within a radius of 100 miles was destroyed: women, children, buildings, shrines, fields and crops.

Next, a Roman task force invaded the territory of the Cheruscans. With the assistance of the traitor Segestes, his daughter Thusnelda—pregnant with Arminius's child—was taken prisoner and dragged off to Rome, where she, together with her small son Thumelicus, was paraded in Germanicus's triumphal procession two years later. This proud, handsome woman bore her fate with dignity. Not a sound of complaint passed her lips. Her father looked down upon his daughter from the grandstand of dignitaries.

Understandably, Arminius's hatred for the Roman invaders after this painful personal loss only strengthened the further course of his campaign for liberation. When Germanicus visited the scene of Varus's battle in order to construct a memorial there to honor the fallen Romans, Arminius was waiting for him. With a sure sense of timing, he signaled the proper moment of attack. He was able to lure even these proven military commanders into an ambush in a well-known boggy terrain. A situation similar to that of the battle of Varus ensued. Again Arminius proved himself a master of the tactics of warfare.

SOARING EAGLES ANNOUNCES FILMS ON LIFE OF ARMINIUS AND OTHER CULTURE HEROES

By Ingrid Rimland Zündel, Ed.D.

We need to overcome a pervasive negativity that has infected our European folk and practically paralyzed them with hopelessness. Soaring Eagles Studios wants to overcome a feeling that our European- descent people are doomed and that there is nothing we can do to stop the slide downhill. The truth is far different.

Soaring Eagles Studios is a start-up entertainment and communications company with a small budget but an ambitious vision and global aim. We want to give voice to a people all over the world who are of European descent.

As such, I am in the midst of producing a film on the life and accomplishments of Arminius, one of our great culture heroes. Hollywood floods the world's cinemas with formula sex-and-violence motion pictures; New York controls the empty pap pretending to be literature; various band promoters pump filth and brutality into the ears and hearts of our young. Most people are aghast, many might even protest, but nobody asks: Just where are our stories? Just who are our heroes?

We folks of European ancestry are unique—we are starved for a voice of our own. We are starved for our very own heroes. Soaring Eagles Studios will attempt to answer that need.

We don't have sponsors with deep pockets for this film. We will depend on friends and supporters who think and feel as we do. We'll finance our dream as we go.

A screenplay has been completed. The year 2009 will be devoted to fundraising and industry networking.

We are looking for donors, both large and small. We believe that if we rigorously conduct ourselves with poise, sincerity and candor, we will find the financial support that we need.

If you are interest in supporting our efforts, write Soaring Eagles Studios, 2662 Wears Valley Road, Sevierville, TN 37862. Attention: Film Project.

TWO WORLDS IN CONFRONTATION

A.D. 16 was the year of decision. Tiberius became conservative in his Germanic policy. Nevertheless, he insisted on one last effort to subdue the German tribes beyond the Rhine. Two days before the start of battle, a historically significant confrontation of the two brothers, Arminius and Flavus, took place.

The brothers hadn't seen each other since their common time in service of Rome. Now Arminius tried to get his brother to return to the community of the Cheruscans.

He reminded Flavus of his ethnic roots, of their father, of the mother they had in common, of the gods of Germania, of the sacred duty owed to the fatherland.

In reply, Flavus, who had lost an eye in battle under Tiberius, pointed out to Arminius the magnanimity and liberality of the Romans toward those who willingly submitted to them. He proudly made reference to his collar-of-order and his wreath of honors. Arminius ridiculed these as worthless rewards for slavery. The drama of the confrontation has been preserved in the annals of their time.

This verbal duel with his Roman-loving brother must have distressed and disoriented the otherwise so self-controlled Arminius and affected his judgment. He allowed himself to be misled into risking open battle with the superior opponent. It came down to a powerful collision with 80,000 Roman legionaries, ". . . a concentrated fighting force, in deep echelons and as a phalanx rolling down everything that got in its way."

The battle ended with heavy losses for the Germanics.

Arminius himself was wounded. But bursting through the enemy ranks on his white horse, one more time he was able to escape.

Meanwhile, Germanicus ordered his soldiers to take no prisoners. The slaughter raged for days—the defenders of their homes against eight battle-hardened legions. The losses on the German side mounted. Despite all of their bravery in man-to-man combat, the short swords of the Romans—with helmet, shield, breastplate and greave—proved to be superior to the Germans armed for the most part merely with long swords and spears.

When all was lost, the annals tell us, the Nordic gods ostensibly took charge. On the return journey of their fleet, the North Sea turned into the "Murder Sea" for the Romans. A hurricane-like storm took them by surprise, and a large percentage of the ships were lost.

The Roman emperor, Tiberius, possessed the wisdom to see when a war was no longer winnable. The inconceivable happened: the Romans did not return.

CONCLUSION

The name of Arminius shines brilliantly in the writings of Tacitus, a Roman himself and the most respected intellectual of his times. He tells us that Arminius lived only 12 more years after his great victory. At the age of 39 he was murdered by an assassin from his own tribe because he allegedly aspired to the title of king.

In our troubled time so short of genuine heroes, Arminius the Cheruscan stands before us as a towering personality of leadership, such as has scarcely been given to us a second time in our history. Perhaps no one has since, as he did, set forth in an all-but-hopeless situation against a seemingly all-powerful giant empire to win the struggle of freeing his oppressed land and people.

Arminius's victory held for almost 2,000 years. Only the overthrow of the Third Reich by the armies of the Bolsheviks and Western plutocrats at the end of WWII made possible what we now call the New World Order.

That this became possible at all was due to Arminius's passionate love for his fatherland and his loyalty to the morés of his fathers, as well as to his military talent. The personal qualities that allowed him to succeed in his great mission were, first and foremost, his political skills: his cold, exact assessment of the qualities of his opponent; his sharp power of judgment, unclouded by fanaticism or ideological chimeras; his patience to wait for the right moment; and his ability, so painfully missed in the Western world today, to observe moderation when needed, but striking when striking is just.

Arminius's victory held for almost 2,000 years. Only the total overthrow of the Third Reich by the army of the masses of the Bolsheviks and Western plutocrats at the end of World War II made possible what we now call the New World Order.

That is a lesson to be learned for our times from the saga of Arminius the Cheruscan. It is exactly this eerily close association of loyalty and betrayal, incomprehensible to any foreigner, appearing side by side and canceling each other out when unity is crucial, that we must understand, confront—and somehow overcome. ✦

Ingrid Zündel is the wife of noted Revisionist Ernst Zündel. She is an award-winning ethnic novelist in her own right and the genius behind the Zundelsite, one of the first extensive Revisionist websites.

Revisionist Books on All Kinds of Subjects—Ancient & Modern—from TBR Book Club

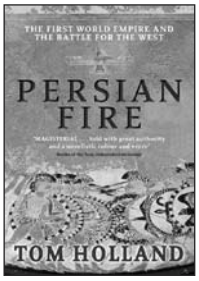

Persian Fire: The First World Empire and the Battle for the West. In 480 B.C., the Greeks turned back the Persians. Had they been defeated, the West could have lost its first struggle for survival. Tom Holland's "clash of cultures." Hardback, 448 pages, #455, ***$27.50.***

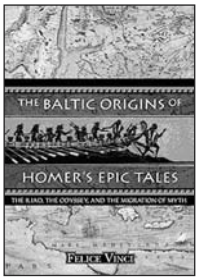

The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epics. By Felice Vinci. Evidence that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* did not take place in the Mediterranean. How a climate change forced the migration of a people and their myths to old Greece. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, ***$23.***

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From? William Dever explores the controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of Bible stories. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, ***$18.***

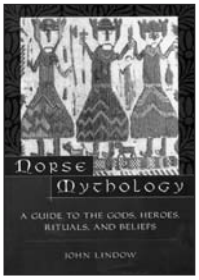

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow. No culture can match the Norse in the richness of mythological imagery. Elves, ogres, gods, fantastical creatures, all emerge to teach and amuse. Softcover, 364 pages, #339, ***$19.***

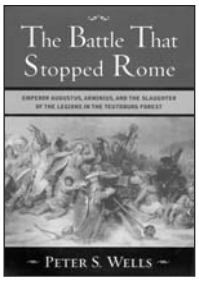

The Battle That Stopped Rome. In A.D. 9, Arminius led an army of Teutonic warriors that trapped and then slaughtered three entire Roman legions. It was a blow from which the Roman empire would never recover. Softcover, #423B, ***$15.*** (See story this issue.)

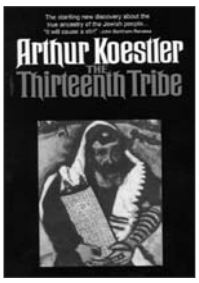

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. The author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire—the Turkic pagan tribesmen who formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force. Softcover, #61, 255 pages, ***$17.***

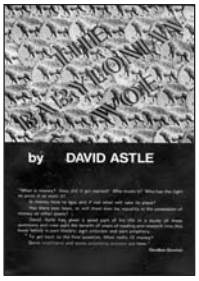

The Babylonian Woe. By David J. Astle. What is money? How did it get started? Who should mint it? Is money here to stay? What would take its place? Back to antiquity. Hardback, 250 pages, #15, was ***$20.*** NOW ***$12!***

The Oxford History of Medieval Europe. By George Holmes. Western Civilization was created in Medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the world. Covers 1,000 years of history, from all angles. Softcover, 392 pages, #340, ***$19.***

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Read of the Hassuna, Jemdet Nasr and Samarra; legends of the Great Flood & Gilgamesh; Akkadia, Ur and other city-states; Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians; more. Softcover, 576 pages, #400, ***$16.***

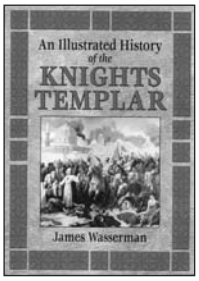

An Illustrated History of the Knights Templar. By James Wasserman. An illustrated history of the Templars—the most powerful, secretive military/religious/banking order in the Middle Ages. 170 illustrations, photos of manuscripts, paintings etc. Oversized softcover, color, indexed, 192 pages, #461, ***$20.***

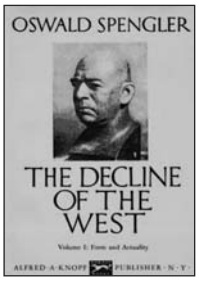

The Decline of the West. By Oswald Spengler. Spengler's analyses of the life and death of cultures are timeless—and quite scary. Abridged version, softcover, indexed. #166, 420 pages, ***$18.***

End Times: The Death of the Fourth Estate. By Jeffrey St. Clair and Alexander Cockburn. The authors lay bare the fabricated information we are subjected to in the media, the one-sided media scandals and more. Softcover, 380 pages, #494, ***$16.***

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKS:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more at barnesreview.org.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Why Did Hitler Atack Poland?

During 1939, the Polish government progressively intensified the oppression, harassment and attacks upon the 1.5 million ethnic Germans living in Poland. These attacks, in which over 58,000 German civilians were killed by Poles in an orgy of savagery, culminated in the Bromberg massacre on September 3, 1939, in which 5,500 people were murdered. These atrocities justified Hitler using military intervention in order to protect the Germans in Poland. On August 30, 1939, in an act of great statesmanship, Hitler had offered the Poles the Marienwerder proposals, namely retention of the existing 1919 borders, the return of Danzig (97% German), the construction of a 60-mile autobahn connecting West and East Prusssia (from Schönlanke to Marienwerder) and an exchange of German and Polish populations. On the order of the international Jewish bankers, the British foreign secretary, Lord Halifax, strongly advised the Poles not to negotiate. Adolf Hitler in effect was left with but two choices: invade Poland and protect 1.5 million ethnic German Poles from further attack, or sit by and see 1.5 million German Poles genocided. This gave England the excuse to declare war.

Good News

The Allied firebombing of the east German city of Dresden in 1945 has been thought by most scholars to have killed 200,000 people. But a special German commission has concluded that the death toll was not more than 25,000. If true, it is something to celebrate. Now if we can only convince people that the new, smaller figures for how many Jews died in World War II is also something to celebrate, not bemoan. . . . (*Washington Post*, Oct. 2, 2008)

More Good News

It has come to our attention that, according to the *World War II Almanac* by Robert Goralski, first published in Britain in 1981 (p 81), "of the 500,000 Jews in Germany when Hitler took power, 319,000 fled. Most who remained became victims of the holocaust." Hmmm, 500,000 minus 319,000 leaves us with about 181,000 possible victims, far short of the millions and millions of German Jews the holocaust lobby says Hitler gassed as part of his so-called "Final Solution."

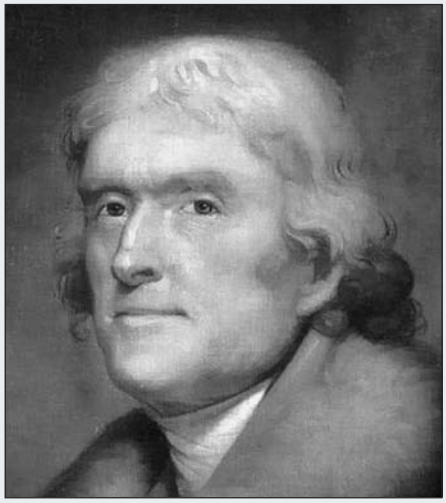

Jefferson and the First Bank

One of Alexander Hamilton's objectives was to create a Bank of the United States, modeled after the Bank of England. A national bank would collect taxes, hold government funds and make loans to the government and other borrowers. One criticism directed against the bank was "unrepublican"—it would encourage speculation and corruption. The bank was also opposed on constitutional grounds. Adopting a position known as "strict constructionism," Thomas Jefferson and James Madison charged that a national bank was unconstitutional since the Constitution did not specifically give Congress the power to create a bank. Hamilton responded to the charge that a bank was unconstitutional by formulating the doctrine of "implied powers." He argued that Congress had the power to create a bank because the Constitution granted the federal government authority to do anything "necessary and proper" to carry out its constitutional functions (in this case its fiscal responsibilities). In 1791, Congress passed a bill creating a national bank for a term of 20 years, leaving the question of the bank's constitutionality up to President George Washington. The president reluctantly decided to sign the measure out of a conviction that a bank was necessary for the nation's financial well-being. The (First) United States Bank was the forerunner of today's privately owned Federal Reserve.

Meticulous Record Keepers

Germany has handed over copies of more than 6.7 million documents relating to forced labor under the Nazis to museums in Israel, Poland and the United States. The documents concern an estimated 12 million people, 8.4 million of them civilians, used as forced laborers during WWII, according to the International Tracing Service (ITS), which is responsible for preserving the original data. Copies of the documents were handed over to authorities in Jerusalem, Washington, D.C. and Warsaw for historical research—but none to Revisionist scholars. To date, no mention of anything contained in the 6.7 million documents corroborates the wild claims that 6 million Jewish citizens of Europe were gassed during their internment.

Battling for the Truth at 72

Lawyer Horst Mahler, 72, went on trial recently, accused of publishing documents on the Internet "denying" the so-called "holocaust." This is a crime in Germany, where free speech is gone. Mahler was once a key player in the Baader-Meinhof group (Red Army Faction or RAF). He gained further notoriety by saying that al Qaeda had nothing to do with the 9-11 attacks. In 2006 his passport was revoked by the German dictatorship to prevent him from attending the Teheran international conference on the holocaust. On November 23, 2007, Mahler was sentenced to six months in prison without parole for performing the "Hitler" (Roman/Aryan) salute. Mahler faces up to five years imprisonment if he is found guilty of the new charges.

Older Than the Bristlecones

According to *The Guinness Book of World Records*, the oldest living tree is a bristlecone pine in California, estimated to be 4,733 years old. But Swedish researchers have uncovered a stand of Norway spruce trees with an 8,000-year-old tree root system in Dalarna, Sweden. Carbon-14 dating tests carried out by a lab in the United States on three Swedish spruce tree root samples revealed that the trees' roots were 5,000, 6,000 and 8,000 years old. However, the aboveground parts of the trees were not more than several centuries old. Almost any tree found on the site over the millennia would have been generated from the same genetic

DAVID DEES ILLUSTRATION/DEESILLUSTRATION.COM

root system. Reportedly, one such Norway spruce clone in Sweden was carbon-dated to over 9,500 years old.

Even Older Still

"The world's oldest tree" is near death, says ABC News, and the founder of National Tree Day, John Dee, has called on the Australian government to help save the rare Tasmanian tree, generally called King's lomatia, but also known as King's holly, a shrubby species in the *protea* family, related to the woody pear. The world's oldest known plant clone, the thing has been dated to at least 43,600 years—and possibly up to 135,000—say experts. Today there are fewer than 500 individuals of the extremely ancient King's lomatia clone surviving in the southwestern part of Tasmania. A small brushfire would suffice to kill off the prehistoric survivors, which are also threatened by root rot. It is hard to increase the plant's numbers because, having three sets of chromosomes (being a triploid), it does not make seeds.

This One Takes the Methuselah Cake

U.S. scientists say they have found the world's oldest living organisms, bacteria that have been in suspended animation for 250 million years. Trapped in salt crystals buried almost 2,000 feet below ground at a cavern in southeast New Mexico, the microbes are 10 times older than any previously discovered living organism: 25- to 40-million-year-old bacterial spores discovered in a bee preserved in fossil amber. The work was done by Dr. Russell Vreeland, from West Chester University in Pennsylvania, and his colleagues. The team's finding, however, must be replicated by other scientists before it can be fully accepted

Flatfish Evolution No Fluke

Scientists have long wondered how it is that the flatfishes of today evolved from normal-looking ancestral fish that had eyes on both sides of their bodies. (Some flatfishes have both eyes on the left side [these are called left-eyed] and some have both eyes on the right side [right-eyed].) A common theory, called the "hopeful monster" theory, was that the transition must have occurred very abruptly, as a transitional fish would be a rather unnatural thing. In this theory, a mutation would occur putting the eyes on one side of the head, and just by sheer luck, this would turn out to give the fish an evolutionary edge. If so, one would be unlikely to find fossils of the missing link or links. But Matt Friedman of the Field Museum and the University of Chicago has now found transitional fish fossils from 50 million years ago. The asymmetrical (but not entirely flat) fishes belong to the genus *Amphistium* and the newly described genus *Heteronectes* (Latin for "different swimmer"). It seems the missing links would lie on the ocean floor, but not completely prone on their sides. In such a diagonal posture, having a slightly asymmetrical eye position would clearly be advantageous to the survival of the species.

Grass Was Eaten by Dinosaurs After All

When you visualize Mesozoic terrain, you probably see it as full of ferns and fernlike plants, cycads, cycadeoids such as *Williamsonia*, and ginkgos, primitive conifers, some palms and *Araliopsoides* and the like. Grasses, as people familiar with this era know, did not emerge until long after the dinosaurs had died off. Or did they? Until recently, the earliest grass fossils were only 55 million years old. But fossilized dino dung tells the story: The most prominent plant-eating dinosaurs were digesting different varieties of grass between 65 million and 71 million years ago, researchers report. They did not eat a lot of grass, but this evidence means grasses must have evolved well over 80 million years ago. This discovery came as a big surprise for scientists specializing in dinosaur behavior, who never really looked for evidence of grass in dinosaur diets before. The sauropods—behemoths with massively long necks and tails and small heads like the brontosaurus—didn't have the special kind of teeth needed to grind up abrasive grass blades, laden with distinctive phytoliths. But hey, no problem—their bellies were filled with stones, which could easily make mush of the toughest grasses, much as the stones in a chicken's crop help it digest just about any tough vegetation it swallows.

Russian Population Going Through Major Convulsions

According to a Euro-Russian website, Russia is becoming increasingly Mongoloid. The total population of Russia is about 142,100,000. Only 20 million are males active in business or involved in any official job. One million are in prison. Four million are alcoholics. Loss of population due to abortion is 2.5 times the loss of population during World War I, the Russian Civil War and World War II together. About 2 percent of the people have HIV (AIDS) infections. Russia has lost 35 million ethnic Russians in the last 12 years and still loses about 2 million per year. Meanwhile, about 8 million Mongoloids (mostly Chinese and Vietnamese) live in Russia. Currently about 2 million arrive each year. Prognosis: Russia may have 40 million or more Asiatic citizens by the year 2020.

Little-Known Facts About Black Repatriation

By Arthur Kemp
Author of *March of the Titans*

Slavery was formally abolished in 1772 in England. By this time approximately 15,000 black slaves had been imported into that country. [To be precise, slavery was abolished in England and Wales in 1772 and, as a result, in Scotland in 1776. To be even more precise, slavery wasn't abolished per se but ruled never to have been legal in the first place. In fact, the slave trade in England had arguably been illegal since 1102. Slavery continued in the British empire until 1833, whereupon the owners were compensated with 20 million pounds sterling. The slaves were generously compensated with a further six years indentured servitude.—Ed.]

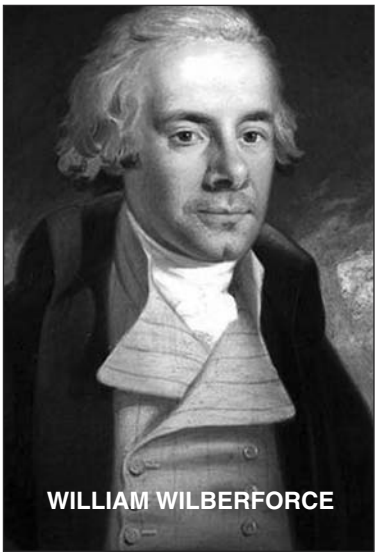
WILLIAM WILBERFORCE

In 1787, a society for the abolition of the slave trade was formed with a member of parliament, William Wilberforce, who was popularized in a recent movie (*Amazing Grace*, 2008), as its parliamentary spokesman. Almost immediately a policy of repatriation was started, the second one in Britain's history (the first total expulsion of blacks having taken place under Elizabeth I).

The abolitionists lost no time in implementing their repatriation program: in 1787, a large transfer took place to West Africa, where the town of Saint George's Bay (in present-day Sierra Leone) was created, in the abolitionist society's words, as a refuge for the "London black poor."

The emancipated slaves were, however, unable to sustain the town, and by 1790, it had collapsed.

Undeterred, the British then launched a new repatriation settlement, founding the aptly named town of Freetown in 1792, in Sierra Leone. This time a number of whites moved to the town with a large number of former black slaves, and the town has survived to the present day.

The large repatriations of the already small black population in England by the end of the 1700s meant that Britain would in the 19th and second half of the 20th centuries remain an overwhelmingly white county.

BLACKS REPATRIATED FROM AMERICA

Although many of the states making up the United States of America also abolished slavery in 1808, a large number did not, an issue that would later contribute to a regrettable war that ravaged the country. The success of the Freetown settlement served as a beacon to many blacks and whites in North America.

An alliance of white anti-slavery activists (called abolitionists) and blacks was formed and became known as the American Colonization Society, which actively promoted the repatriation of blacks to Africa. In 1815, a small group of free North American blacks was transported to Sierra Leone, where they supplemented the British Sierra Leone settlement, with further repatriation ventures undertaken in the 1850s.

LIBERIA

By 1822, the American Colonization Society had established a significant former North American black slave settlement in Africa, called to this day Liberia (Latin for "Liberty"), using an almost word-for-word copy of the U.S. Constitution as the founding charter of that state.

The capital city, Monrovia, was named in honor of the then-U.S. president, James Monroe, who was an enthusiastic sponsor of the project. Liberia is the oldest independent black state in Africa, but is nonetheless still prone to the usual Third World chaos so typical of Africa—yet another devastating argument against the "environmental" and "opportunity" based theories of cultural development.

Liberia had all the "opportunities" and many of the physical assets of the United States of America—even down to a constitution based upon the Founding Fathers' model—yet still has dropped to third world status with remarkable speed.

Liberia is in fact an excellent example of the truth that the nature of a people in a society determines the nature of that society, never mind what "environmental" factors may be present. ✦

33% OFF • TBR DISCOUNT GIFT PRICE

Christmas Gift Special

Give the Gift of Knowledge

Gift subscriptions to TBR are reduced to just $32 until January 31, 2009.

Now is the time to take advantage of TBR's special reduced-price gift subscription rate. TBR gift subscriptions for friends and family are now just $32* each—reduced from $46. That's the same price we charged way back in 1998! Additionally, TBR will send a gift card in your name if you desire.

Call TBR's credit card ordering hotline at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your gift subscriptions to Visa or MasterCard. Mail your payment with the names and addresses of recipients to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form found on the reverse of this page.

Offer expires January 31, 2009.

*Domestic U.S. price only.
Outside U.S. gift price is:
Canada/Mexico: $60 per year.
All other nations via airmal: $75 each year.

Christmas Gift Subscriptions Ordering Form

Complete and return this form with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW

❑ Please send ONE YEAR of TBR to the following at $32 per gift subscription.

$32 offer valid only in U.S! In Canada/Mexico: $60 All other nations: $75. **TYPE OR PRINT NEATLY.** *Be sure to fill out donor information portion below.*

1. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

2. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

3. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

4. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

5. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

6. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

7. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

8. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

9. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

10. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

11. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

12. NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____
GIFT CARD? ❑ YES ❑ NO

CHRISTMAS GIFT PAYMENT & DONOR INFORMATION SECTION

NOTICE: TBR CAN NOTIFY your gift subscribers that you are the donor of their one-year subscription. If you would like a Christmas card sent in your name, just check "YES" below each person's name. "Toll free" calls OK for this promotion, but please have all information handy. Use an additional sheet of paper for more names if necessary. Type or print neatly all names and addresses!

YOUR NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ CHECK ❑ M.O. ❑ VISA ❑ MASTERCARD

CARD # _____
EXPIRES _____ SIG. _____

I Enclose: $ _____ for _____ gift subscriptions.

($32 each inside the U.S. Canada/Mexico: $60. Allother nations $75 by air mail.

SEND PAYMENT OR CREDIT CARD INFORMATION TO:

THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. BOX 15877
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003

TBR68G

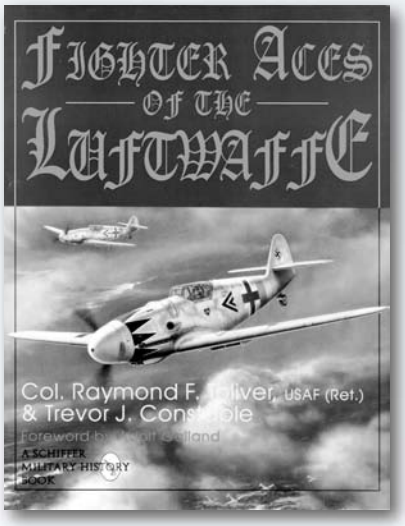

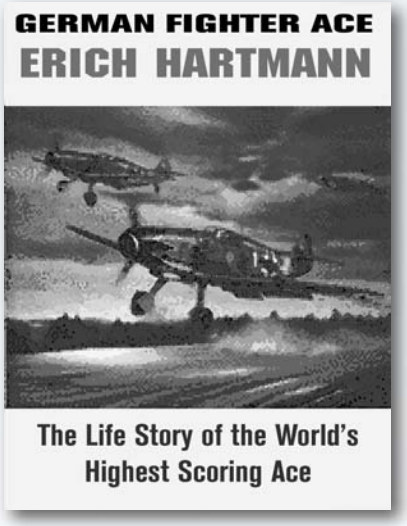

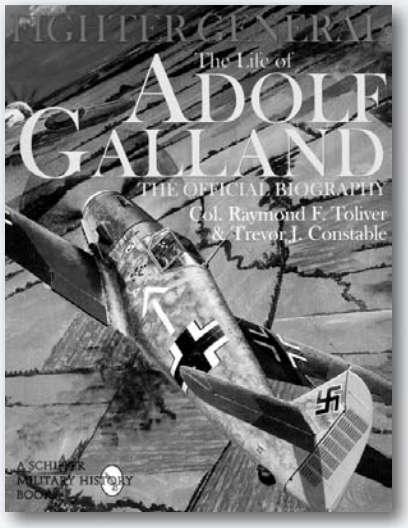

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

COFFEEE TABLE BOOKS: HEROES OF THE GERMAN AIR FORCE

FIGHTER ACES OF THE LUFTWAFFE:
By Col. Raymond F. Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. The greatest flying aces of the *Luftwaffe* come to life in this heavily detailed and documented over-sized coffee table book. Contains sections on every fighter ace, their histories and kills. Also includes a section on the Luftwaffe's attempts to perfect the jet and the German rocket program. Lavish illustrations including portraits of the aces and rare photos of the aces in real life. Detailed information. Deluxe edition. #16, hardback, 330 pages, ***$60***.

ERICH HARTMANN:
German Fighter Ace. The amazing story of the world's highest scoring ace ever with 352 aerial victories—or more! In just 30 months he flew 1,425 combat missions and was shot down 16 times but never wounded. Covers Hartmann's early years in China to the end of the war and captivity in Red camps to his career in the postwar German air force. Apart from six U.S. planes shot down over Romania in WWII—including five Mustangs in one day—all his kills were Soviet. Deluxe. #218, hardback, 296 pages, ***$60***.

FIGHTER GENERAL:
The Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and controversial personalities within the *Luftwaffe.* Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Blamed for the defeat of the *Luftwaffe,* only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. 8.5 x 11. Richly illustrated with 140+ photos. #134, hardback, 216 pages, ***$45***.

THREE OF THE BIGGEST FIGURES OF WORLD WAR II COME ALIVE!

Patton and Rommel:
Men of War in the 20th Century

By Dennis Showalter. A side by side biography of two of the most tenacious warriors of the modern era. Very fair and reader-friendly, the author paints a sympathetic portrait of Erwin Rommel—the Desert Fox. But Gen. George S. Patton—Old Blood and Guts—holds his own against the brilliant German general. The two men never met in combat but both men were highly respected, not only by their own men but by the enemy as well. Both lives ended tragically; both left their marks on future generations of soldiers and civilians. Great gift for a veteran. Softcover 441 pages, #479 ***$17***.

Otto Skorzeny
For Germany: The Autobiography

One of the most awe-inspiring personalities of WWII, his hair-raising exploits made the man a legend in his own time. Hdbck., 528 pages, #429, ***$49***.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add shipping & handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100, add $15 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Send payment or credit card info using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use your Visa or MasterCard.

EYE-POPPING GIFT BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Not Politically Correct . . . Just Correct!

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius? By A.V. Schaerffenberg. Learn the truth about Hitler's military skills and also much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. Softcover, 172 pages, 80 illustrations, #442, ***$13***.

Hitler's Native Land. By Roy & Josephine Cowdery. Depicts towns, people and places connected with the childhood of Adolf Hitler, Hitler's family tree, his travels as a young man and more. Updated with current photos. Oversized, #356, 96 pages, ***$20.***

Hitler's Headquarters. By Aaron L. Johnson—Over 350 photos illustrate the most in-depth discussion of Hitler's WWII headquarters. Fascinating information assembled in one volume for the first time. The book takes you into the bunkers where Hitler conducted the German war effort. #204, hardback, 239 pages, ***$36***.

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers. By Bryan Rigg—The author, an American of Jewish descent, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served in the German army during WWII. Lots of pictures. #330S, softcover, 443 pages, ***$17***.

ALL POLITICAL CORRECTNESS BANNED

Myth of the 20th Century. By Alfred Rosenberg. Rosenberg was a deep thinker and writer during Germany's National Socialist era. He was the lone author hanged at Nuremberg—executed for his thoughts. What was so dangerous about Rosenberg that he had to be eliminated? Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, #417, 528 pages, ***$35***.

Political Essays. By Alfred Rosenberg. With an introduction by Alexander Jacob. Essays by "banned" writer Alfred Rosenberg (ideologue of the Reich) explain Hitler's domestic goals. This collection of prescient essays also examines the external, foreign policy aims of Hitler. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 150 pages, #422, ***$15***.

The Wehrmacht Crimes Bureau, 1939–1945. By Alfred M. de Zayas. A former high-ranking official at the UN from 1981-1992, de Zayas takes a look at WWII Allied and Axis war crimes, real and imagined. Many pictures and data on atrocities never reported by historians. Facts about alleged crimes from all sides of the conflict honestly reported. #196, softcover, 364 pages, ***$22.50***.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination is detailed. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. Hardback, #282, 415 pages, ***$40***.

Hidden Agenda: How the Duke of Windsor Betrayed the Allies. By Martin Allen. The Duke of Windsor's spy activities for the Nazis are described in detail and also the reasons why the Duke felt supporting Germany was the right choice for Europe. A look at Edward VIII. Hardback, #381, 312 pages, ***$22***.

The Myth of the Six Million—Examining the Nazi Extermination Plot: Prof. David Hoggan covers: Hitler's feelings toward Jews; Jewish memoirs of the camps; Auschwitz Commandant Hoess; Jewish memoirs; torture confessions; Red Cross factual appraisal of the camps; Adolf Eichmann; and much more. Introduction by Willis A. Carto. Softcover, 119 pages, #446, ***$14.***

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. *NEW UPDATED EDITION!* By Udo Walendy. Correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of war. Softcover, #1S, 530 pages, ***$42***.

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics. Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as more cultural than political. He shows that Hitler viewed himself first as an artist. Hundreds of photographs including Hitler's "doodles."Hitler's involvement in music, architectural projects, sculpture, literature, scientific advances, aeronautics design, chemistry and more. Softcover, #377S, 456 pages, ***$22***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKS: TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See barnesreview.org.

BLACKLISTED BY HISTORY

THE UNTOLD STORY OF SENATOR JOE McCARTHY AND HIS FIGHT AGAINST AMERICA'S ENEMIES

Accused of creating a bogus Red Scare and smearing countless innocent victims in a five-year "reign of terror," Senator Joseph McCarthy is universally remembered as a demagogue, a bully and a liar. History has judged him such a loathsome figure that even today, a half century after his death, his name remains synonymous with witch hunts.

But that conventional image is all wrong, as veteran journalist and author M. Stanton Evans reveals in this groundbreaking book. The long-awaited *Blacklisted by History*, based on six years of intensive research, dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans' revelations will overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War.

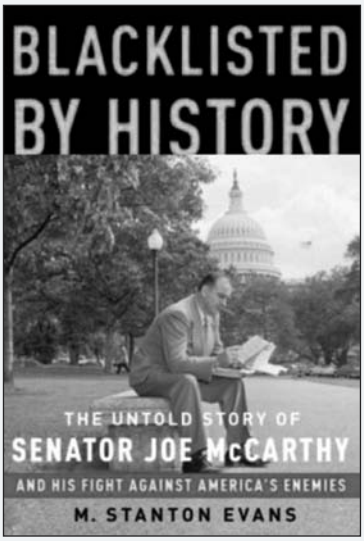

Drawing on primary sources—including never-before-published government records and FBI files, as well as recent research gleaned from Soviet archives and intercepted transmissions between Moscow spymasters and their agents in the United States—Evans presents irrefutable evidence of a relentless Communist drive to penetrate our government, influence its policies and steal its secrets. Most shocking of all, he shows that U.S. officials supposedly guarding against this danger not only let it happen but actively covered up the penetration. All of this was precisely as Joe McCarthy contended.

Blacklisted by History shows, for instance, that: the FBI knew as early as 1942 that J. Robert Oppenheimer, the director of the atomic bomb project, had been identified by Communist leaders as a party member; that high-level U.S. officials were warned that Alger Hiss was a Soviet spy almost a decade before the Hiss case became a public scandal; that a cabal of White House, Justice Department, and State Department officials lied about and covered up the Amerasia spy case; and that the State Department had been heavily penetrated by Communists and Soviet agents before McCarthy came on the scene.

Evans also shows that practically everything we've been told about McCarthy is false, including conventional treatment of the famous 1950 speech at Wheeling, West Virginia, that launched the McCarthy era, the Senate hearings that casually dismissed his charges, the matter of leading McCarthy suspect Owen Lattimore, the Annie Lee Moss case, the Army-McCarthy hearings, and much more.

In the end, Senator McCarthy was censured by his colleagues and condemned by the press and historians. But as Evans writes, "the real Joe McCarthy has vanished into the mists of fable and recycled error, so that it takes the equivalent of a dragnet search to find him." *Blacklisted by History* provides the first accurate account of what McCarthy did and, more broadly, what happened to America during the Cold War. It is a revealing exposé of the forces that distorted our national policy in that conflict and our understanding of its history since.

Hardback, 670 pages, #498, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. To order by phone, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.BarnesReview.org.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

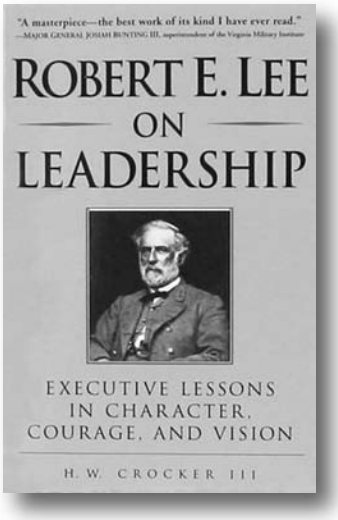

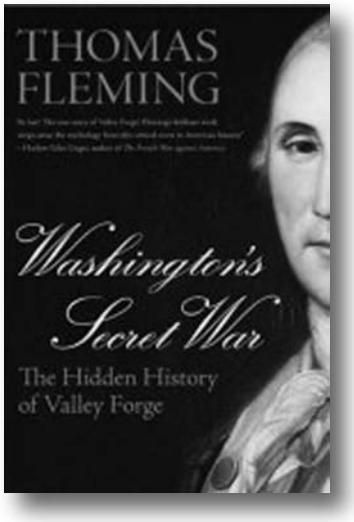

Lee & Washington . . . New Glimpses

George Washington's Secret War: The Hidden History of Valley Forge

George Washington was an amazing man. Thomas Fleming's riveting volume depicts Valley Forge as the Revolutionary War's turning point, with the fulcrum being George Washington's ability to develop "a new kind of leadership" that combined military and political elements. Recognizing the limited applicability of European precedents in the new republic, Washington simultaneously had to revitalize an army on the point of collapse—and outright mutiny—and energize a Continental Congress ignorant of how to conduct a war. Hardback, 384 pages, #487H, ***$28.*** Softcover, 384 pages, #487S, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage & Vision

Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for five years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER FOR PRESENTS!

TBR Book Club • P.O. BOX 15877 • Washington, D.C. 20003.
Toll Free Ordering: **1-877-773-9077**. Visa/MasterCard
www.BarnesReview.org.
S&H in U.S: Add $5 S&H per book S&H on orders up to $50.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best rates to your nation.

THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

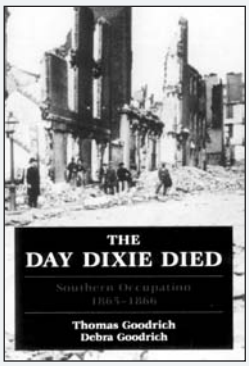

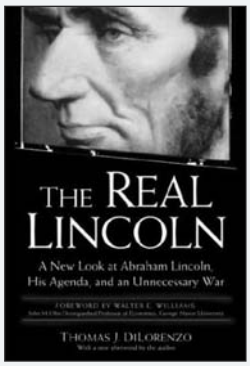

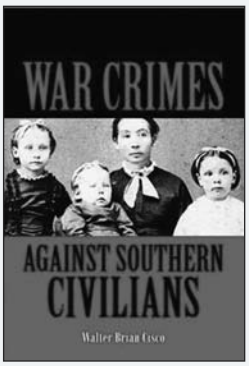

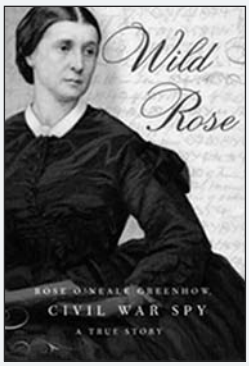

BOOKS ON THE CIVIL WAR

The Day Dixie Died: The South 1865-1866

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866. By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, *$27.*

Blood Money: The Civil War & the Fed

By John Graham. A scholarly examination of an oft-neglected aspect of America's fratricidal civil war—how the great international banking houses of the world augmented the antagonisms between North and South to ensure a peace agreement could never be reached. Softcover, 96 pages, #507, *$13.*

The Real Lincoln and His Agenda

Thomas J. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot who dragged the nation into years of unnecessary fratricide. The book argues convincingly that Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded rights and achieved a totalitarian dictatorship. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, *$15.*

War Crimes Against Southern Civilians

Walter Brian Cisco's copiously documented exposé of Union Army war crimes rips the carefully constructed facade off Lincoln's "Army of Emancipation." Far from being an army of liberators, Union troops burned, raped, ravaged and terrorized Southern civilians from east to west. Politically correct history cannot hide the sins of the past, and a true examination of facts must occur before we can understand America's most tragic era. Softcover, 192 pages, #506, *$25.*

Wild Rose: The Story of Rose Greenhow—Civil War Spy for the Confederacy

For sheer bravado, no woman in the North or South rivaled Rose O'Neale Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of how Rose become a spy providing vital intelligence for P.G.T. Beauregard written in a unique code. She was arrested by Allan Pinkerton and imprisoned with her young daughter. But that's not the whole story—not by any means! Softcover, 400 pages, #439S, *$15.*

TBR BOOK CLUB

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more at barnesreview.org.

An Appeal to Reason:

A Compendium of the Writings of Willis A. Carto

Edited by Michael Collins Piper • *Published by* The Barnes Review

For the first time, between two covers, the preeminent writings of one of the most controversial figures in the modern American political arena . . .

For over 50 years, Willis A. Carto has been at the center of the American nationalist movement, responsible for the publication of literally thousands of books, newspapers, magazines, monographs and other literature. As a result, Carto's influence has touched millions of people in the United States and around the globe.

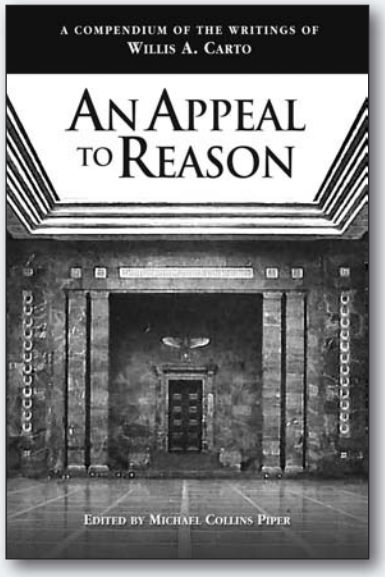

Through weekly publications such as *The Spotlight* and *American Free Press* and such widely-read journals as The Barnes Review, Carto has been responsible for maintaining traditional American populism and nationalism as a thriving force in the political debate over the conduct of America's domestic and international affairs.

In this selection of Carto's writings—ranging over half a century—longtime Carto associate Michael Collins Piper has assembled a fascinating array of Carto's most cogent works, from short essays to extended dissertations on a wide variety of topics including economics, foreign policy, cultural affairs, religion, history and current events. It's a virtual intellectual panoply needed by every patriotic American—and every nationalist around the globe—in the battle to reclaim national sovereignty in the face of the greatest assault the world's people have ever faced: the looming New World Order.

An Appeal to Reason (softcover, 284 pages, #511) is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Prices are as follows: TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices: one copy is $25, 2-9 copies are $23 each. 10 or more copies are $20 each. Add $3 for one book inside the U.S. More than one book add: $5 S&H up to $50; $10 from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. For S&H outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Send payment with request (use the form on page 64 inside) to above address or call TBR toll fee at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

More Solid Evidence Unearthed Corroborating TBR Story that Claimed Assassin John Wilkes Booth Survived

FURTHER CONFIRMATION has arrived proving definitively our astonishing story that John Wilkes Booth, the slayer of President Abraham Lincoln, did not die in a barn in Virginia. Furthermore, the ringleader of the entire plot is revealed in this follow-up article by Pat Shannan. The confession Pat refers to is available and is highly recommended for all who are interested in the American way of assassinations. (We have excerpted portions starting on page 36.)

BY PAT SHANNAN

Regarding TBR's 13-page treatment of the escape of John Wilkes Booth (JWB), which appeared in the May/June 2008 issue, this writer has since been overwhelmed with confirmatory information. In only the first few weeks of this story hitting the streets, I had two amazing revelations.

First, our esteemed publisher Willis Carto, after proofing the article, handed me a book in the office and said: "I didn't realize you were such a Lincoln assassination buff. Would you like to read this book?"

It was John Chandler Griffin's *Abraham Lincoln's Execution*, published in 2006, and I didn't know at the moment but I was about to become ashamed of myself for not having already discovered it, because Griffin's book strengthened so much with documentation what I had only imagined to be true without hard evidence. I now believe his book to be the most accurate of all the volumes ever written about the whole Lincoln, Booth, Stanton, Baker etc conspiracy.

Prof. Griffin (retired, University of South Carolina) suspected, as have so many of us truth-seeking historians have over the past 140 years or more, that there was a lot more to the conspiracy to murder Abraham Lincoln than just a few ragtag rogues led by a theater actor bent on reviving the Southern cause.

Abraham Lincoln's Execution also corroborates our implication of security officer Lafayette Baker being in cahoots with Edwin Stanton, Lincoln's secretary of War, as another major architect of the plot.

I happened to crack open his book on about the same day in May 2008 that our readers were receiving TBR in the mail. I was immediately mesmerized. Dr. Griffin had proved what we and others had merely surmised over the years: that the real ringleader behind the conspiracy was Stanton.

Stanton had plotted with Vice President Andrew Johnson to rid the scene of Lincoln because Abe was about to welcome the South back into the union with "malice toward none," while the Northern-based power cartel wanted to exact more revenge, which it did.

Just like the next Johnson who followed him a century later and who also did not have a chance of ever becoming president any other way, Andy welcomed this opportunity. Stanton's follow-up plan of politically doing away with Johnson via impeachment—and thereby paving his own way to the presidency—backfired when the Senate procedure fell short by a single vote.

Dr. Griffin shows convincingly that no plot to murder Lincoln existed before Booth visited with Johnson sometime after five o'clock in the afternoon of Friday, April 14, the day of the assassination. It appears everything changed from that hour on, as there had never been any previous talk of assassinating the president, only kidnapping him to use as a bargaining chip. Griffin speculates that it was likely Johnson, who pushed Booth over the edge to murder Lincoln, pointing out

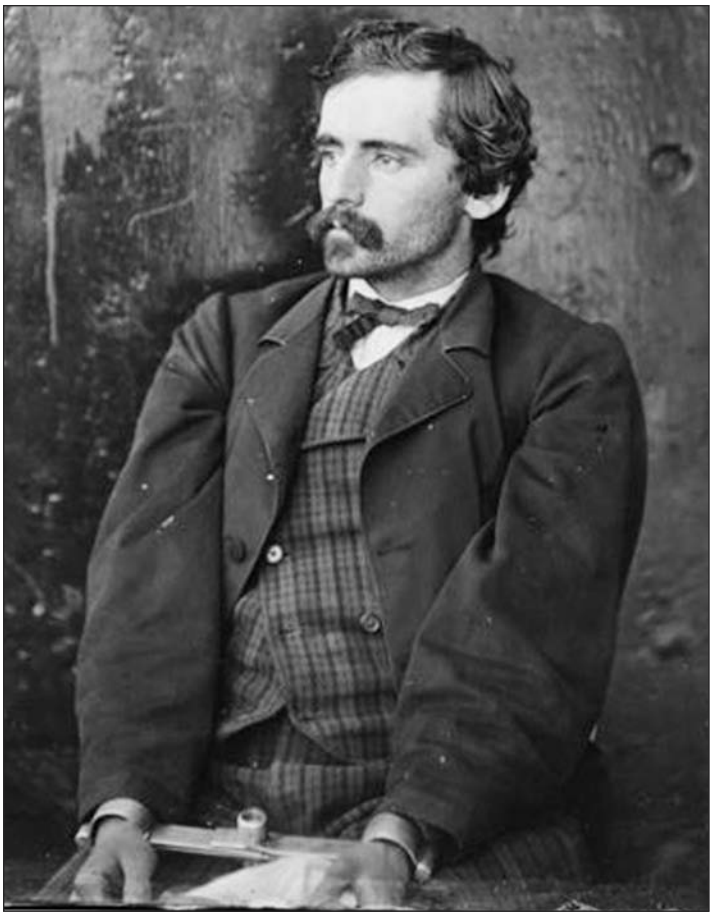

Michael O'Laughlin was born in Baltimore in 1840. As a child he became friends with John Wilkes Booth, who lived on the same street. O'Laughlin joined the Confederate Army early in the war. He left the army in 1862 because of poor health and returned to Baltimore. In 1864, his old friend John Wilkes Booth roped him into participating in the plot to kidnap President Lincoln. At left is a picture of O'Laughlin under arrest after the assassination of Lincoln.

that this was after at least five attempts at the kidnapping had failed over the previous two years.

After reading the confession of Michael O'Laughlin/John H. Stevenson (see edited version in following story), you may agree, because this convicted participant had no prior idea Lincoln was to be killed, either.

All this being true, it would explain the confusion on the night of the murder of those who had been close to the kidnapping plans all the many months. It also helps clarify the absolute terror of everyone who had ever been remotely associated with Booth. Scores of his former associates were arrested and held indefinitely for murder when, in truth, they had no inkling, right up to the very moment Booth pulled the trigger, that a murder was about to happen.

After finishing the Griffin book, I felt good about our small contribution to historical accuracy concerning *This One Mad Act* written in 1937 by Izola Forrester, granddaughter of John Wilkes Booth. And this was not only because I believed that Dr. Griffin's research had helped confirm some of what we had reported but also maybe we had even helped strengthen his premise of an inside job with some solid confirmation regarding the escape of Booth.

Yes, I felt good, but not nearly as good as I felt a few days later when we received some correspondence from a reader in Michigan, who sent along what certainly has to be the strongest authentication of the Izola Forrester story that anyone could hope to see at this late date.

Now if you are one, as some often are, who received the May/June 2008 issue but got busy with other things and have not gotten around to reading the Booth story yet, you must go dig it out and first read it in full before proceeding. By doing so, you will have a much better grip on the big picture when you finish the fascinating story of John H. Stevenson and Izola D'Arcy Booth, which follows here.

JOHN H. WAS REALLY MICHAEL

You see, John H. Stevenson ("Harry Sr.") who traveled west with Izola to meet John Wilkes Booth in 1867 and later lent his name to Booth's son for legitimacy, was wearing a *nom de guerre* himself. "John H. Stevenson," we have now discovered (with about as much certainty as one could hope for, nearly a century and a half after the fact) was actually Michael O'Laughlin, a fellow conspirator, who had been serving a life sentence for the Lincoln conspiracy.

O'Laughlin to this day is listed on the official government records as having died in the yellow fever epidemic at the Devils Island prison on September 19, 1867. O'Laughlin's fascinating narration shows that this was a ruse to help him escape, as well as explaining how and why he was let out by federal officials at that time and that he lived until 1890, passing away in Iowa as "John H. Stevenson" at age 52.

Michael O'Laughlin was Booth's friend from childhood in Baltimore. They grew up on the same street. When O'Laughlin tells his story to his friends four years before he died, he divulges secrets that few could have known, as he unwittingly confirms the later Forrester book with good credentials.

As you read his account, written in 1886, consider what O'Laughlin (John H. Stevenson) substantiates from the Forrester book written 50 years later:

• He knew, as few did, that Booth and Izola (whom he calls by name) were married in early 1859 and that it was kept secret. There simply was no way for Stevenson to learn this unless he already knew it firsthand as O'Laughlin at the time.

• He remembered (27 years later) the birth of Booth's daughter, Rita, in the fall of that same year and believed it to

be in November. It was actually in late October.

• He speaks of being an avid gambler and talented poker player, as Izola II had learned from her grandmother's diary of how he made a living while in Sacramento in 1868-69.

• He mentions "Aunt Sarah," Izola's loyal black servant; and he remembered her son, Henry. He did make the mistake of thinking the boy's name was "James."

• Not only did he know where the Booth house and farm were in the Shenandoah Valley but he explains how he actually acquired it first through his gambling prowess before selling it to Booth. Izola II knew only from her grandmother's writings that the farm was "somewhere between Winchester and Martinsburg." JHS says that it was in "Berkley" [sic] County, which is the same area, except that it has been Berkeley County, West Virginia since 1863. The route of his "run" to get some gold with Izola from Baltimore through Howard County and Frederick, Maryland, also indicates the same location for the farm.

Stevenson's listing of dates would be meaningless without the Forrester book, written 50 years later. Here we see that they coincide so closely, while not always precisely, with Izola Forrester's information from her grandmother's notes and diary that no posing charlatan could have imagined 50 years earlier.

Somehow, O'Laughlin had learned of the Booth letters to "someone in the theater, and the handwriting looked amazingly like Booth's"— the same story related by Forrester 50 years later.

In *This One Mad Act,* Izola II tells of her conversation with Harry Jr. when he told her that he was 19 when JHS told him the truth of his birth. In his affidavit, JHS creates the most dubious portion of his testimony in the last few paragraphs. Did Harry Jr. mean "nine" instead of "19"? If not, how could Stevenson have been talking with him in a New York restaurant in 1879, when Harry Jr. was only 9? And how could Stevenson have visited New York in 1889 (when Harry Jr. would have been 19) when he was in Iowa and very sickly?

The discrepancies notwithstanding, there can be little doubt that O'Laughlin indeed escaped Devils Island and the yellow fever plague and lived out his life as John Stevenson.

There can be little doubt that Lincoln kidnap plotter Michael O'Laughlin indeed escaped Devils Island and the yellow fever death and lived out his life as John H. Stevenson.

GET THE ENTIRE "O'LAUGHLIN CONFESSION" . . .

To get a FREE copy of the entire **"O'Laughlin Confession,"** send $5 S&H (the confession is 24 xeroxed pages) to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Be sure to include in your request the words "O'Laughlin Confession." ***Pat Shannan*** is an author and a freelance journalist. See more about Pat at www.patshannan.com.

CONSPIRACY THEORY WILL NOT FLY

Now we come to the usual "conspiracy theory" attack: So, how do we know Izola Forrester didn't somehow discover this document in 1935 or so and build her whole story around it? Sorry, but that shallow scenario just doesn't fly. Izola Forrester was a well-known journalist for the major Chicago and New York newspapers of her era. She knew who her mother and grandmother were, why it had to remain a secret, and figured out who her Uncle Harry was long before she proved it.

Having been the author of several previous books, she was not one to suddenly launch off onto a total fabrication of her whole life. Had she known of the Stevenson/O'Laughlin document, she would have gleefully jumped upon it to use as further documentation of her own story. Too bad that she didn't.

And because Izola II was only eight years old when O'Laughlin/Stevenson confessed to his friends in Iowa in 1886, and only 12 when he died, we need not explore the scenario of him conferring with her.

The Izola Forrester account of John Wilkes Booth's escape and later life is as accurate as one could expect from a third-generation descendant who had only second-hand references and reticent witnesses on which to rely. Whatever might have been considered dubious in her account of what she knew to be true can now be corroborated by an eyewitness who was not only there for most of the secret happenings to which Forrester refers but paid the price of a lifetime of anonymity because of it.

Michael O'Laughlin's date of birth is listed as "June of 1840," which would have made him 25 when Lincoln was killed and 27 when he was granted an undercover reprieve from punishment. The reader will notice that Stevenson claims "1838" as his birth year, and we suspect that to have been a simple ruse to further separate himself from his past. You will also note in the opening paragraph that either the young narrator at the time or the typist in 1930 mistakenly listed him as "John B. Stevenson."

Nevertheless, contained in the affidavit is Michael O'Laughlin's brief but true story of his "second life" as John H. Stevenson, a life that lasted almost as long in years as his first one, but without nearly as much excitement. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Griffin, John Chandler, Abraham Lincoln's Execution, Pelican Publishging Co., Gretna, LA, 2006.

I Helped Kill Abraham Lincoln

Transcribed confession of convicted Booth associate reveals inside knowledge of kidnap plot, secret life of J.W. Booth

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The Diary of John Henry Stevenson, The Alias of Michael O'Laughlin

The following document, originally given to the Special Collections Department at Indiana State University in Terra Haute by a Gladys Thurston, contains a title page with source statement, a brief introduction, and 24 pages of text telling of the life of Michael O'Laughlin, before and after assuming the false identity of John Henry Stevenson. The introduction is dated Feb. 9, 1891, over seven months after Stevenson's death on June 23, 1890. How the document came into the possession of Ms. Thurston of Yardley, Pennsylvania has not been documented.

The transcription as a typewritten document would have occurred sometime later, closer to 1930, when Andrew Potter was engaged in restoring the content of documents which had been ravaged in the carriage house on the Lew Wallace estate. Andrew Potter was not a trained historian, and for the most part he did not keep convenient records dealing with provenance. As is often the case with the Potter Papers, authentication of the document often relies on the comparison of facts in one document against those disclosed in other documents or through research.

The typewritten text contained many typographical errors and misspelled words. We have corrected those misspellings.

It is known through official government documents obtained in photostat and held in the Neff-Guttridge Collection that O'Laughlin was reported as having died on September 27, 1867. Yet, according to this diary, he survived and had numerous adventures.

The original statement is much longer. Where asterisks appear TBR has removed sections for space. You may obtain the full 24-page confession from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $5. Write "O'Laughlin Confession" on your request. ✦

Lottie Eaton's Statement

When I was 10 years old there was a man who came to the home of my benefactor, Miss Clara Barndt, in Muscatine County, Iowa. The year was 1882, and my parents had died in the Flu epidemic of 1878. I had gone to live with neighbors until 1880, when the Brandt sisters took me in, and I became the legal ward of Miss Clara. Mr. John Stevenson came to the Brandt home in the fall of 1882 and lived out the rest of his life there. When he died in 1890 they laid him to rest in a plot of ground overlooking the mighty Mississippi River, awaiting that day when all the faithful will arise and be with their Christ in the realm of glory. The narrative which is here presented is an exact duplication of the story that he told me in order that I might record it. I gave him my solemn promise that during his lifetime I would not reveal it. With his passing, I am relieved of that promise. I am therefore telling the story in his exact words, knowing full well that there are many who will say I made the whole thing up. It truly does sound fantastic, but I believe it to be true since I learned to know and love the man who told it to me, and know him to be a man of God and of truth. However, the reader will have to take it as it is or reject it as he chooses. I have no proof of its truth, other than the word of a gentleman.

—*Lottie Eaton*
Davenport, Iowa
February 9, 1891

The Story of John H. Stevenson as Told to Lottie Eaton

OCTOBER 15, 1886

Each man has something to be proud of and something to be ashamed of. With some, the things to be proud of far outweigh the things of which he is ashamed. When I look back over the years of my life, I find things of which I am proud and so very many things of which I am so very much ashamed. My life has not been so very long for I have lived less than 50 years on this earth and am not bound to live many more but even I feel a terrible sense of guilt and remorse for the life which I led.

At a very early age I learned to gamble and found it to practically obsess my every waking hour. I always carried playing cards with me and I most often found someone with which to play for money. I became very adept at card tricks and was very skilled in gambling. I soon found that my closest friends would not play cards with me and I had to look for others to take money from. It was a more difficult task with strangers for I seldom had enough money to interest them. I also became much impressed with the taste as well as the effects of strong drink. I was fair game for lewd and licentious women and while I was still a young man I contracted a disease which was to make me unable to father a child. I spent much time with the harlots of the Baltimore waterfront and reaped the rewards of wordly living; a life of misery and remorse.

The plan was to abduct and hold the president, vice-president, and the secretary of state, and to intimidate the others in the cabinet into cooperation. But this is not the way it happened as the world well knows.

My greatest sin came when I became involved in that terrible scheme which turned into the assassination plot and indeed the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. It was not to be a plot to kill but as is often the case, those who planned it did not reckon with the irrationality of Mr. John Wilkes Booth. The plan was to abduct and hold the president, vice president, and the secretary of state, and to intimidate the others in the cabinet into cooperation. But this is not the way it happened as the world well knows.

The story of the plot really began in 1858 although it was not recognized by its participants at that time.

* * *

The plan was to kidnap the president, the vice president and the secretary of state and take them someplace where they could not be found. There were a number of Confederate secret service men assigned to the plan. The main backing was in the North however, and was from here that most of the money was to come.

I have always wondered just what happened in the president's box in Ford's Theater that night. Booth was not supposed to be actively involved in the plot. He was to help by smoothing the movements at the theater and was the man in charge of the plot at the theater. Once the president went to this carriage Wilkes planned to go to the alley in the rear of the theater, mount his waiting horse and set out for Benedicts. He had already sent his clothes and personal possessions to the Bahamas. He had arranged extensive bank credits in England. He planned to go to England and in about a year, Izola and his daughter would join him there. I was to assist his wife in arranging for the shipment of the gold and silver out of the country. I was to have one-third.

Things did not go as planned. The first thing which went wrong was that the men from Maryland who were to pose as soldiers got drunk and did not appear at the appointed hour. Then the Major did not appear at Ford's as he was supposed to do. Finally, the other officer who was at Ford's lost his nerve after so much had gone awry and refused to go through with it. He went berserk when Booth told him that they would proceed and then he attacked Wilkes with a knife. . . . Beyond this point I do not know what happened but I do know that the popular version of the deed is far from correct. At any rate, Wilkes ended up on the stage with a broken leg. . . .

* * *

I went back to Izola's house and entered the second floor by means of an unlocked window. I came down the stairs and almost scared the colored woman to death. She was about to run a hair pin into me when I made her understand that I wanted to talk to Mrs. Booth. She said, "Them that sneaks around in this world like you does ain't up to no good." This was "Aunt Sarah" Johnson, a really loyal and intelligent African who many times risked her life for Izola Booth and her family. Her son was Booth's valet (I believe that his name was James).

I talked with Izola for several hours. She was amazed to learn that I was alive and out of prison. She pressed me for

the details of my escape and of plans for the future. I told her that I would like to help her get the money from the farm in Virginia, and that then I planned to go to Europe to live. It was then that she told me that Booth was not dead. She said that after the assassination that Wilkes had come to the farm and had recuperated from the broken leg. He then left with his Negro valet and another man and made his way to Canada. From there she did not know where he went but she had heard from him in September. He had planned to meet her in San Francisco in the spring. He wanted her to meet him there with the money. We agreed to go to the farm and get it and then I would accompany her to San Francisco.

Mathew Brady's photograph of the presidential box at Ford's Theater taken on April 15, 1865, the same day Lincoln died.

* * *

One night she had a nightmare. I heard her screaming and went to her. She sobbed uncontrolably in my arms and then she told me a most incredible story.

She had met Booth aboard a ship in the harbor of San Francisco. Seamen were sent to bring the trunks to the ship and they sailed immediately. The master was Captain Scott and the ship, the *Indian Queen*. She was a brig and quite seaworthy with a good captain, since I knew him well from my days in Baltimore. The ship was 200 tons burthen and came from Nova Scotia. They sailed with the tide on April 21, 1868. They went west and south and the voyage was wonderful for the Booths. After many months there was a mutiny and Booth and Captain Scott were both killed by the crew. Izola was put adrift in a whaleboat and was later picked up by a British ship. The ship had brought her to San Francisco.

* * *

It was just before Christmas in 1878 that I felt compelled to leave the East. I was at the time living with friends in Doylestown, Pennsylvania. They had been most gracious to me since I had become afflicted with dropsy in 1877. I had come to love both ladies, not as lovers but as friends, and they found me a welcome addition to their household. I wished before going to their farm in the west to see Harry Stevenson and let him know that I was not really his father. Harry had been disappointed by me on several occasions and I wanted him to know that it could not be helped. I made arrangements to meet him at Delmonico's in New York for breakfast one morning and I said goodbye and told him who his father was. He then told me that he had known since the reading of the diary of his mother. He told me that his mother wrote in her diary that the crew of the ship had mutinied in order to get the gold. They had killed Captain Scott and when they put her adrift, she had seen Booth lying face down on the deck and covered with blood. She knew that he was dead. Sometime later in the mid 1870s, Harry had talked with a Mr. Purdy who had mentioned that John B.Wilkes had written a letter to someone in the theater and that the handwriting had looked amazingly like that of Booth. Harry believed that Booth had not died on that ship. I do not know nor do I really care. Booth never gave me anything but grief and heartaches. Before Izola went to San Francisco to meet him she was warm and tender to me and showed me passion as no other woman had ever done. After she returned she was dead inside. She had lost her entire spirit. She was only half a woman. For this I could never forgive him. I know that there are many who, if they read this garbled missive, will say that I am a fraud. They will be right, but not because of what I write but of what I did. The world would have been better off had I never been born, but born I was and die I shall, and judged shall we all be. I have many times atoned for the many sins that I have committed, and I know that I have been promised forgiveness. If being sorry helps, then I am assured relief.

There is much that I could relate but it would be no good. I am not bitter and go to my reward willingly since my life had been [full of] difficulty, and I am so sorry. ✦

* * *

ADDENDUM FROM LOTTIE EATON

Mr. Stevenson died at 5:35 a.m. on June 23, 1890, at the farm of Misses Emma and Elmira Brandt in Muscatine County, Iowa. He had been ill for such a long time and he longed for death. He was buried in a small plot which he had picked out himself. It overlooked the Mississippi River and gave a beautiful view. I have visited his grave almost daily since his passing, and a headstone has been erected. It reads: "John Henry Stevenson: 1838-1890. His coming made the world a little richer/His being here made the world a little brighter/His passing made the world a little sadder/His memory lingers to give us comfort."

—*Lottie Eaton*

THE TRUTH ABOUT THE WWII 'DAMBUSTERS'

If you believe the establishment historians, the British Royal Air Force in World War II carried out an innovative and highly successful bombing raid against Germany's dams. But the bombs used were little more than a gimmick, and the action is best categorized as a war crime. The raid was a disaster for the raiders themselves.

GUY GIBSON

BY MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN

One of the most successful examples of wartime spin was the story surrounding the dambusters raid of May 16-17, 1943. RAF Wing Commander Guy Gibson and his pilots of 617 Squadron were carefully selected to carry out a daring bombing raid on five major dams in western Germany, "essential to that country's defense capability."

Using a special "water skipping barrel bomb," two of the installations, the Moehne and the Eder dams, were breached to their very foundations.

As the news broke, Britain's joy was orgasmic. "Floods Roar Down the Ruhr Valley," screamed *The Daily Express* headlines. *The Daily Mirror*, not to be outdone, glossed the story up. "Hundreds of square miles of devastation have [been] spread through the Ruhr, Germany's most densely populated industrial area, by the RAF's staggering attack on the Moehne and Eder dams." It was gleefully reported that 10,000 Germans had died.

Gibson became an overnight hero and was awarded the Victoria Cross. It was a welcome addition to his Distinguished Service Order and Distinguished Flying Cross, and he was further rewarded with a tour of the United States.

A book on the raid, entitled *The Dam Busters*, written by Paul Brickhill, became Britain's biggest-selling war book and is popular to this day. As with the equally ludicrous movie *The Great Escape,* millions have seen the film of the same title. Still, many believe the film to be factual.

In 1972, after examining newly released World War II documents, the author and journalist Bruce Page wrote, "The truth about the raid was that it was a conjuring trick, virtually devoid of any military significance, the 'skipping bomb' just a gimmick. The real story of the raid was of sloppy planning, narrow-minded enthusiasm and misdirected courage."

He added: "Apart from the aircrews, the only people to emerge from the story with real credit are a handful of people in the Ministry of Economic Warfare who tried to calculate in advance whether the raid would damage the German war economy. They calculated (accurately) that it would not, but they were ignored."

The only dam whose damage would have potentially affected the German war effort was the Sorpe Dam. Yet only a token force had dealt with it, and the damage was minimal.

Certainly the breaching of the Moehne and Eder dams caused flooding, but this affected agricultural land, the one asset Germany had in abundance.

After World War I, 800,000 civilians had died of starvation during the 1919 Royal Navy blockade of a ravaged peacetime Germany. The new German leader had seen to it that his nation would in the future be self-sufficient. In fact Germany was one of the few nations in Europe capable of feeding itself.

Contrary to propaganda, the raid did not affect hydroelectricity production, because the Moehne Dam had negligible electrical capacity and the Eder Dam none.

The actual loss of life was 1,300. These were working-class civilians, and the greatest loss of life was of non-Germans—displaced Ukrainian civilians, mostly women and children, who were housed in camps downstream of the Moehne Dam.

Furthermore, 50% of the RAF airmen never returned. Fifty-three died (a number of them Canadians). Guy Gibson later died in action. The official who commented on the raid used the term "disappointing." ✦

A Briton, ***MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN*** is an outspoken critic of British and American policies during World War II, and, in fact, the whole war, which he claims was completely against the interests of nearly everyone in Europe and America.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

THE KHAZARS & THE SLAVE TRADE

I agree with you about the "Khazars." I believe they followed the Muslim invasions and then they stayed behind and became ghettoized because the native populations always distrusted them and looked upon them as invaders. The truth is, Khazars acted as scouts and conduits for the white slave trade from Russia to Constantinople up until the 1680s or so, until Peter the Great conquered the Crimea, where they originally lived, and put a Russian fleet on the Black Sea. This ended the Khazar/Muslim slave trade in Russia.

Daniel Zolezzi
California

CREDIT WHERE CREDIT IS DUE

I for one would like to see more in TBR on Arab/Muslim contributions to civilization. Readers might like to know that our mathematics, astronomy, arithmetic, trigonometry and algebra came from the Arabs. Did you know that 0 (zero) would not have been available to Western humanity if the Arabs had not brought it to us from India? We would have been stuck with Roman numerals and other primitive counting systems—and no science to speak of. Did you know it was Arab wisdom and knowledge that brought Europe out of the dark ages? The Muslim Arabs, that is. Did you know that many of our words for math come from Arab names? For instance, "algorithm" and "algebra"? Did you know that it was an Arab mathematician who determined latitude and longitude accurately? Did you know Western medicine came entirely from the great scientist and physician Avicenna—a Muslim from Bokhara or thereabouts? I hope this will set you off on an adventure to find out how extraordinary the Baghdad academy was—and lots more. I feel it would be useful to you and I hope you will enjoy learning the truth about the Arabs and about the true nature of Islam.

Alexandre Kenyon
Iowa

DID THE CZAR SURVIVE?

I nearly fell off my chair when I thumbed my way thru the September/October issue of TBR and came across the picture/caption of the Russian imperial family and how they were brutally murdered by the Bolsheviks. I find it astonishing that a publication whose very *raison d'être* is to bring historiography into accord with the facts perpetuates this long-discredited myth. Please, how can you be unaware of this? Starting in the year 1920 with the publication of the book *Rescuing the Czar* in San Francisco until the year 2001 with the release of *The Secret Plot to Save the Czar,* there have been at least six books written by investigators and researchers in three countries all seriously questioning that very assertion.

There exists a tremendous amount of evidence that they escaped, and this evidence is what has been compiled by numerous investigators, and it all points to only one conclusion: that they got away.

Even mainstream authors are beginning to wonder. In 1999, J.G. Press published *The 20th Century: An Illustrated History of Our Lives and Times*. In their account of the alleged murder of the czar and his family, they admit that the details of their death are "hazy."

Fr. Christopher Hunter
Oregon

[For more on the fate of the Romanovs, we suggest Robert K. Massie's *The Romanovs: The Final Chapter*, or John Klier's *The Quest for Anastasia* if you seek scientific analysis of the bones etc. Also, for information on mitochondrial DNA and its uses, read *The Seven Daughters of Eve* by Bryan Sykes.—Ed.]

HAS ANYONE SEEN THIS VIDEO?

I was thrilled to receive my copy of your latest issue yesterday, a real goldmine of good things—and it only took three days in the post. Fantastic.

I shall have devoured and digested it in another few days, but in the meantime I'd like to return to another topic.

About a month or two back I saw a DVD in which a Jewish guy, David Cole, secretly films a conversation with the boss at Auschwitz—the senior curator at the Auschwitz state museum in fact—in which the latter admits to the "gas chamber building" having been "reconstructed."

What I have in mind is that two friends to whom I have given copies of Juergen Graf's excellent *The Giant With Feet of Clay* say [in effect], "well, I've been to the Auschwitz death camp, and I've seen the gas chambers."

So strong is the power of suggestion over the power of reason, I feel fairly sure that if people could see this powerful video, it would provide a counterblast to the holocaust brainwashing.

Anthony Young
London

[We found various websites that sell the David Cole video you are referring to including www.codoh.com/salecole.html.—Ed.]

Send us your Letter or Emails!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome. Submit to same address above.

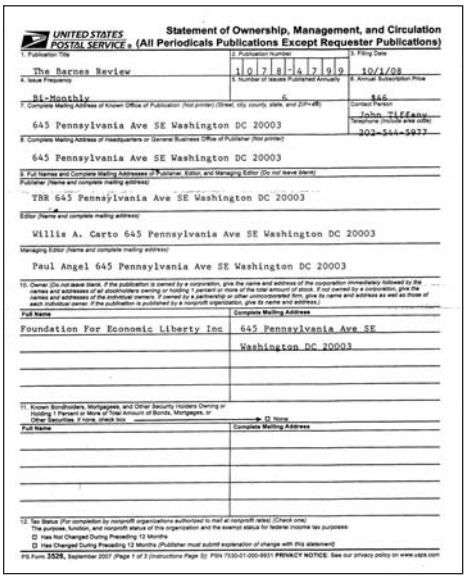

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE — Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/1/08
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Contact Person: John Tiffany
Telephone (Include area code): 202-544-5937
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A. Carto 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation For Economic Liberty Inc
Complete Mailing Address: 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box ☐ None
Full Name / Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

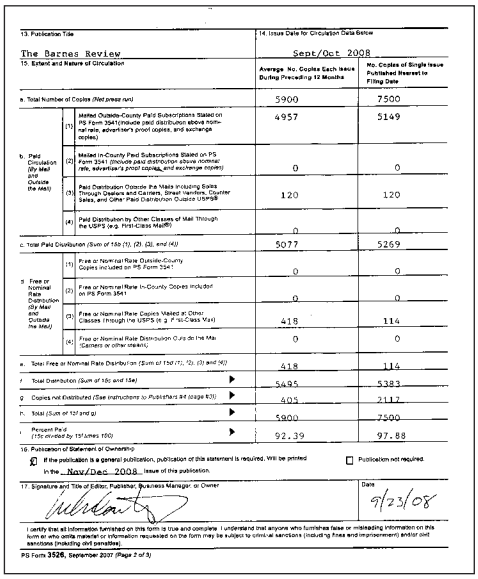

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2008

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		5900	7500
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	4957	5149
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	120	120
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		5077	5269
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes (through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	418	114
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		418	114
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		5495	5383
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		405	2117
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		5900	7500
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		92.39	97.88

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2008 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner — Date: 9/23/08
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

The Real Reason the Japanese Attacked Pearl Harbor

What are the roots of America's war with Japan? Surprisingly, it has very little, if anything, to do with Pearl Harbor. The real roots of this conflict are far deeper than the old school of historians ever thought.

By Stephen M. Goodson

The establishment view that the United States of America became embroiled in World War II as a result of a surprise attack[1] on Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941 is no longer accepted by serious historians. According to the new understanding, the origins of this conflict have far deeper roots.

During the 1930s Japan rapidly expanded her industrial production, while the rest of the world, with the exception of Germany, stagnated. By 1941 Japan had become the leading economic power in East Asia and her exports were steadily replacing those of America and England.

Japan has very few natural resources. So what was the secret of her success? In order to answer this question it is necessary to return to the year 1929, when one of the 20th century's foremost monetary reformers, Major Clifford Hugh Douglas, went on a lecture tour of Japan.

Douglas's economic theory advocated the transfer of the money creation process from private banks, which create money out of nothing as an interest-bearing debt, to the state. This government-created money he termed social credit. He also favored the payment of a basic income or national dividend to each citizen. This dividend would provide consumers with the additional buying power necessary to absorb all the current production of goods in a non-inflationary manner.[2]

Douglas's financial proposals for an honest money system, based on government creating the nation's money and credit on an interest-free basis, were enthusiastically received by Japanese industry and government.[3] All Douglas's books and pamphlets were translated into Japanese, and more copies were sold in that country than in all the rest of the world put together.[4]

Prime Minister Hideki Tojo (prime minister 1941-1944) sits with granddaughter Yuko and his wife, Katsuko, in the garden of the prime minister's official residence in Tokyo. In his diary, Tojo detailed again and again the efforts of the leaders of the United States designed to thwart peace in the region.

Since its inception in 1882 the largest shareholder of the Bank of Japan (Nippon Ginko) had been the Japanese Imperial Household. Its reorganization into a state bank, which was administered exclusively for the accomplishment of national interests, was implemented in 1932.

The reform of the central bank was completed in February 1942 when the Bank of Japan Law was remodeled on the Reichsbank Act of Germany of 1939:

> It declared that the bank was a special corporation of strongly national nature. The bank was "to assume the task of controlling currency and finance and supporting and promoting the credit system in conformity with policies of the state to ensure the full use of the nation's potential." Further, it was "to be managed with the accomplishment of national aims as its sole guiding principle" (Article 2). As for the functions of the bank, the law abolished the old principle of priority for commercial finance, empowering it to supervise facilities for industrial finance. The law also authorized the bank to make unlimited advances to the government without security, and to subscribe for and to absorb government bonds. In respect of note-issues, the law made permanent the system of the maximum issues limit; thus, the bank could make unlimited issues to meet the requirements of munitions industries and of the government. On the other hand, government supervision of the bank was markedly strengthened. The government could nominate, superintend and give orders to the president and the directors; there was also a clause giving the government more comprehensive powers to give so-called "functional orders" to the bank, to direct it to perform any function it deemed necessary for the attainment of the bank's purpose. Moreover, the law made a wide range of the bank's business subject to governmental approval, including such matters as the alteration of bank rate, note-issues and accounts.[5]

The Federal Reserve Bank buys votes in the states in order to control the state legislatures and uses its vast financial resources for "international propaganda" —covering up their previous misdeeds.

Once the shackles of usury had been removed, sustained improvement took place in the Japanese economy. During the 1931-41 period manufacturing output and industrial production increased by 140% and 136% respectively, while national income and Gross National Product (GNP) were up by 241% and 259% respectively. These remarkable increases exceeded by a wide margin the economic growth of the rest of the industrialized world.

In the labor market unemployment declined from 5.3% in 1930 to 3.0% in 1938. Industrial disputes decreased with the number of stoppages down from 998 in 1931 to 159 in 1941.

In contrast to Japan, America had a private, mostly foreign owned central bank, called the Federal Reserve Bank. Since its establishment on Dec. 23, 1913, under highly suspicious circumstances, this bank had been undermining the U.S. Constitution and destroying the freedom and prosperity of the American people.

A contemporary indictment of the U.S. Federal Reserve may be found in a quotation from the opening paragraphs of a speech given by the Honorable Louis T. McFadden, chairman of the House Committee on Banking and Currency (1920-31). It was delivered to Congress on June 10, 1932, to the general acclaim of the members present.

> **Mr. McFadden:** Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a government board, has cheated the government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it. Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are United States government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies, which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers; foreign and domestic speculators and swindlers; and rich and predatory moneylenders.

Mr. McFadden then went on to expose how the Federal Reserve Bank buys votes in the states in order to control the state legislatures, and how they use their vast financial resources in maintaining "an international propaganda" for covering up their previous misdeeds and setting in motion new opportunities for their "gigantic train of crime."

According to him these 12 private credit monopolies were

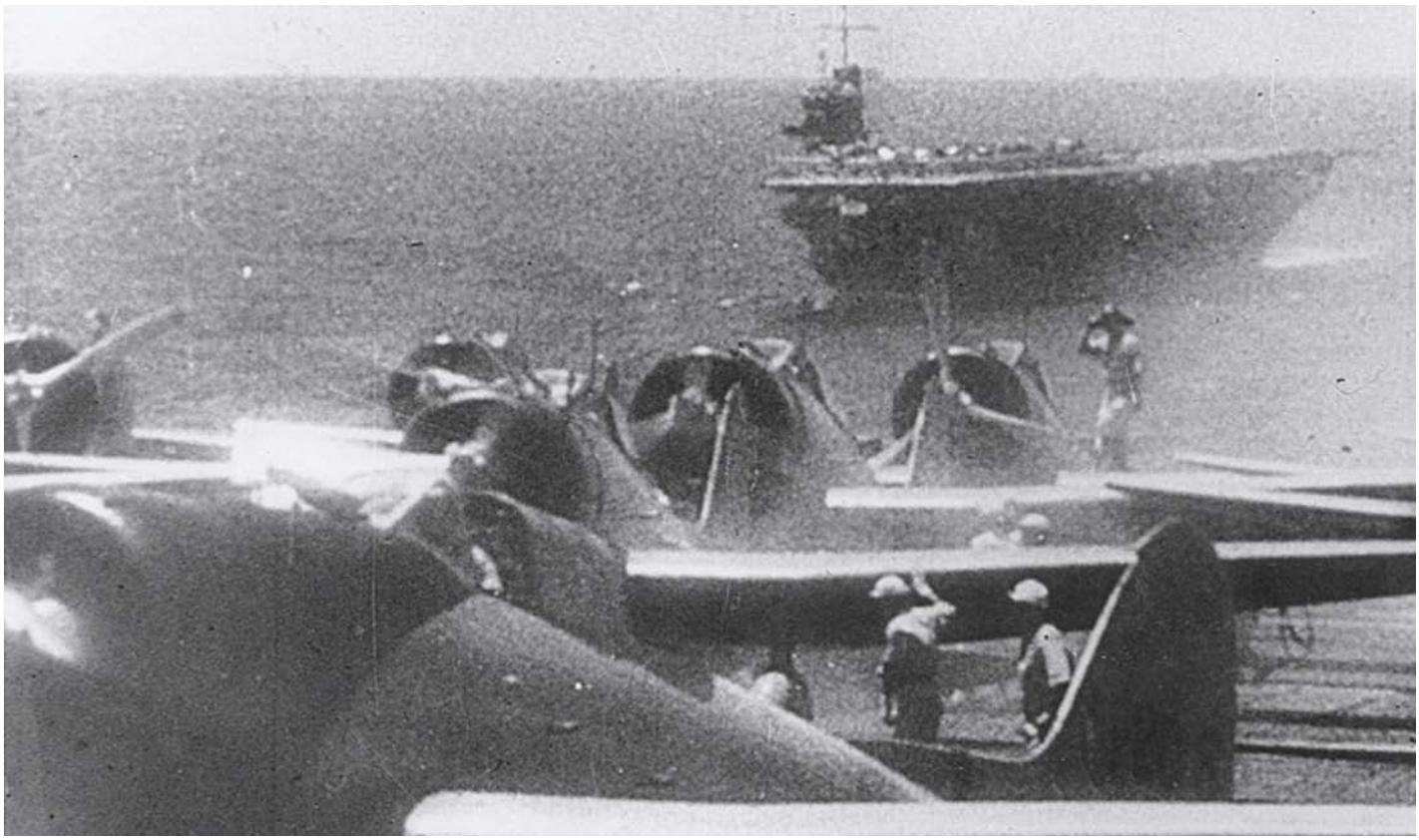

Above, a rare photo of the deck of a Japanese aircraft carrier preparing to launch its planes for the Pearl Harbor attack. In the background is another Japanese carrier participating in the attack. Luckily for the United States, none of its aircraft carriers was destroyed in the attack on Pearl; all the U.S. carriers were out at sea.

"deceitfully and disloyally" foisted on an unsuspecting public by foreign bankers, who in 1904 bankrolled Japan in her war with Russia. In 1917 they financed Trotsky's political program in America and paid for his passage to Russia. With the assistance of their branch banks in Sweden, these international bankers "fomented and instigated the Russian Revolution," which resulted in the "destruction of the Russian Empire."

It can thus be seen that the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank was intimately involved in plotting and financing the overthrow of the Russian Empire.[7] With its stranglehold on the media and its placemen occupying most of the key positions in government in 1941, the bank was in a favorable position from which to manipulate and provoke war with Japan.

Both the Bank of Japan and the German Reichsbank,[8] with their systems of state creation of the money supply at zero interest, and the inevitability that those systems of finance would be replicated by other countries, in particular those of the proposed Greater East Asian Co-prosperity Sphere, posed such a serious threat to the private investors of the U.S. Federal Reserve, that a world war was deemed to be the only means of countering it.

In July 1939 the United States unilaterally abrogated the Treaty of Commerce of 1911, thereby restricting Japan's ability to import essential raw materials. These measures were imposed avowedly because of the war in China and were followed in June 1940 by an aviation fuel embargo and a ban on the export of iron and steel in November 1940.[9]

In July 1941 all Japanese assets in England, Holland and America were frozen after Japan had peacefully occupied Indochina, with the permission of Vichy France, in order to block off China's southern supply routes. At the same time an oil embargo was enforced. Without oil Japan could not survive.

Gen. Hideki Tojo, prime minister (October 1941-July 1944), explains in his diary how the United States continually thwarted Japanese efforts at maintaining the peace. Japan's peaceful commercial relations were being persistently undermined by the U.S. government and posed a grave threat to her future existence. By means of the economic blockade, a noose was being placed around Japan's neck. Not only were the United States, England, China and Holland encircling Japan through economic pressure, but also naval forces throughout the region in the Philippines, Singapore and Malaya were being redeployed and strengthened. An American admiral claimed that the Japanese fleet could be sunk in a couple of weeks, while Prime Minister Churchill declared that England would join America's side within 24 hours:

Japan attempted to circumvent these dangerous circumstances by diplomatic negotiation, and even though Japan heaped concession upon concession, in the hope of finding a solution through mutual compromise, there was no progress because the United States would not retreat from its original position. Finally, in the end, the United States repeated demands that, under the circumstances, Japan could not accept: complete withdrawal of troops from China, repudiation of the Nanking government and withdrawal from the Tripartite Pact. At this point, Japan lost all hope of reaching a resolution through diplomatic negotiation. Since events had progressed as they had, it became clear to continue in this manner was to lead the nation to disaster. With options thus foreclosed, in order to protect and defend the nation and clear the obstacles that stood in its path, a decisive appeal to arms was made.

War was decided upon at the Imperial Conference on December 1, 1941, and the shift to real operations was made at this point. However, even during the preparations for action, we laid our plans in such a manner that should there be progress through diplomatic negotiation, we would be well prepared to cancel operations at the latest moment that communication technology would have permitted.[10]

LOUIS T. McFADDEN

In 1914, Louis T. McFadden was a U.S. representative (R-Pa.) and an outspoken critic of the Federal Reserve and Jewish financial power in America. In 1932, he introduced a resolution bringing conspiracy charges against the board of governors of the Federal Reserve. In 1933, he introduced articles of impeachment for the secretary of the Treasury and the board of governors of the Federal Reserve.There were two attempts on McFadden's life, most likely related to his attempts to rein in the bankers. First, there was a failed shooting and later an apparent poisoning that made him violently ill after attending a political banquet in Washington.

A further incentive for the unprincipled leaders of the U.S. government to instigate a war with Japan was the Tripartite Pact of September 21, 1940. This was a defensive military alliance under the terms of which, if one of the Axis powers was attacked, the others would come to its defense. By these means Germany was induced to declare war on the U.S.A.[11]

After numerous diplomatic initiatives, including the offer of a summit on August 8, 1941 had failed, Japan was forced into attacking America in order to maintain her prosperity and secure her existence as a sovereign state.

In the ensuing slaughter 2.3 million Americans and Japanese lost their lives. Tens of thousands of Allied soldiers were subjected to the indignities and sufferings of prisoner of war camp life.[12]

In a consummate act of hypocrisy, the Japanese High Command was placed on trial for "war crimes." These tribunals were based on *ex post facto* laws, which resulted in the subversion of 2,000 years of Western jurisprudence. The rule of *tu quoque* ("you too"—an accusation of hypocrisy) was cynically ignored, notwithstanding the brutal nuclear attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki where an estimated 239,000 died.[13]

One of the first acts of the U.S. occupation forces in Japan in September 1945 was to restructure the Japanese banking system so as to make it compliant with the norms of the international bankers, i.e. usury. The unrestricted financing of the state by the Bank of Japan was abolished and the large industrial combines, the *zaibatsus*, were dismantled. This policy was carried out by Joseph Dodge, a Detroit banker, who was financial adviser to the supreme Allied commander, Gen. Douglas MacArthur.

On both the 50th and 60th anniversaries commemorating the end of World War II, Japanese officials, including Japan's Prime Minister Junichiro Koizumi[14] on the latter occasion, have apologized. Clearly such apologies are misplaced and it is perhaps we who should be apologizing to the Japanese for having provoked them into a senseless and useless war, which according to Allied propaganda was fought to make the world safe for democracy. The reality is that World War II was fought to make the world safe for usury, and to ensure the permanent enslavement of mankind through debt and interest. ✦

Stephen Goodson is the leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa. He studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He heads the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party and is currently a director of the South African Reserve Bank. He can be contacted at abolishusury@telkomsa.net

ENDNOTES:

1. Thomas Kimmel (grandson of Adm. Husband Kimmel), "12 New Pearl Harbor Facts," *THE BARNES REVIEW*, November/December 2004, 37-41. Critical intelligence was withheld from the local commanders to ensure that the "surprise" attack was as spectacular as possible. See also Roger A. Stolley, "Pearl Harbor Attack No Surprise," *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 1, spring 1992, 119-21, who quotes LTC Clifford M. Andrew, a former U.S. Army intelligence officer, who temporarily was assistant chief of staff, military intelligence, general staff, U.S. Army, as follows:

> Five men were directly responsible for what happened at Pearl Harbor. I am one of those five men. . . . We knew well in advance that the Japanese were going to attack. At least nine months before the Japanese attack upon Pearl Harbor, I was assigned to prepare for it.
>
> I was operating under the direct orders of the president of the United States and was ordered not to give vital intelligence information relating to the whereabouts of the Japanese fleet to our commanders in the field.
>
> We had broken the Japanese code. . . . We'd been monitoring all their communications for months prior to the attack. . . . It was a lie that we didn't have direct communication with Washington, D.C.

Stolley concludes by saying that, "For the people of the United States both then and now I feel sorrow, for a people to have been so misled, to have been lied to so much and to have so thoroughly believed the lie given to them."

2. This forms part of Douglas's A + B theorem, viz. that prices are always being generated at a faster rate than incomes are produced, so that the total prices of all goods in the economy at any particular stage exceed the total buying power of consumers. The national dividend was intended to make up for this deficit of purchasing power, and as a consequence would assist in abolishing the business cycle and the syndrome of poverty amid plenty.

3. This enthusiasm may be contrasted with the alarm with which Douglas's ideas were received by the City of London or Square Mile (677 acres). During the 1930s, 5 million British pounds (a prodigious sum in today's values) was raised by the international bankers in order to neutralize Douglas's proposals.

4. 'New Economics,' January 19, 1934, p. 8 as quoted in D.J. Amos, *The Story of the Commonwealth Bank*, Veritas Publishing Company, Bullsbrook, Western Australia, 1986, 44.

5. *Money and Banking in Japan*, The Bank of Japan Economic Research Department, translated by S. Nishimura, edited by L.S. Pressnell, Macmillan, London, 1973, 38.

6. *Collective Speeches of Congressman Louis T. McFadden*, Omni Publications, Hawthorne, California, 1970, Chap. XVI, "The Treacherous and Disloyal Conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks," 298-9.

7. In 1914, Russia was the most prosperous nation in the world. She had a small and declining foreign debt and no central bank. See George Knupffer, *The Struggle for World Power*, London, 1971, Chap. 15, "Some Details about Russia," 138-46.

8. Stephan M. Goodson, "Bonaparte & Hitler Versus the International Bankers," *THE BARNES REVIEW*, November/December 2004, 23-9.

9. Alleged human rights violations were the outward motivation for the imposition of sanctions. However, this may also have been a maneuver to protect U.S. oil investments in China.

10. *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 1, spring 1992, "Hideki Tojo's Prison Diary," 41-2.

11. Besides the obligations of the alliance, other factors that influenced the German declaration of war were the persistent provocations of the U.S. Navy in the North Atlantic, and the anticipation that the Japanese would open up a Russian front in the Far East and provide relief for the beleaguered German forces outside Moscow.

12. In view of Japan's non-ratification of the Geneva Convention in 1929, the Allied chiefs of staff have to bear some of the responsibility for the hardship, which they knew their soldiers would have to endure if captured. A recent study by Professor Richard Aldrich of Nottingham University, England, *The Faraway War: Personal Diaries of the Second World War in Asia and the Pacific*, 2005, Doubleday, has revealed the stereotyping of the Japanese as being cruel and inhuman is in most instances inaccurate. Most of them were tough but fair in their treatment of enemy prisoners. In contrast, American and Australia soldiers frequently did not take prisoners, but massacred them as "machine-gun practice" (1943 diary of Eddie Stanton, Australian, posted to Goodenough Island off Papua-New Guinea). According to a spokesman of the Imperial War Museum, London, in a program broadcast on British Sky Television on August 15, 2005, Japanese treatment of Russian prisoners of the Russo-Japanese War (1904-5) and German prisoners of World War I (1914-18) was exemplary.

13. The justification for these bombings was that the conquest of the Japanese mainland would have cost an estimated 500,000 Allied lives. Yet these disasters could have been avoided if Japanese peace overtures for a conditional surrender had been accepted in January 1945.

14. According to the September 2005 issue of the monthly journal *Right Now*, 78 Marylebone High Street, London WIU 5AP on p. 15, "Prime Minister Junichiro Koizumi is attacked time and again for continuing to visit a Tokyo shrine (the Yasukuni shrine), where Japan's war dead are deified. *The International Herald Tribune* and *The New York Times* refer to these Japanese dead as war criminals." This is simply more evidence to support the claim of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes that "The victors write history."

Pearl Harbor & the Secrets of WWII . . .

INFAMY REVISITED. By David R. Wade. This short little book is probably the most powerful Pearl Harbor booklet, page-for-page, ever written. Chapters cover: the general field of conspiratology; instigating a war with Japan; the duplicitous Mr. Roosevelt; prelude to Pearl Harbor; Operation Z; attack was no surprise; FDR's diseased mind; 9/1/2001 and 12/7/41. An excellent book upon which to begin your Pearl Harbor research. Also delves into the possibility of 9-11 being an inside job. Softcover, 111 pages, #467, ***$12.***

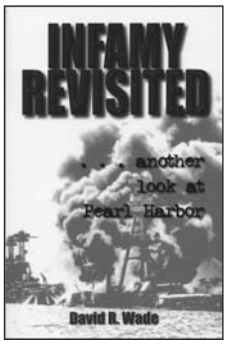

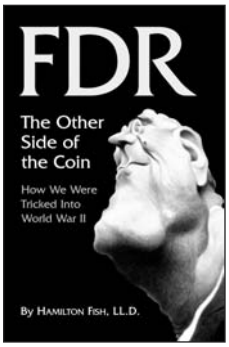

FDR: THE OTHER SIDE OF THE COIN: How We Were Tricked Into World War II. The author, Congressman Hamilton Fish, felt that had FDR listened to public opinion, millions of lives would have been spared. He documents how FDR refused every Japanese peace concession and later refused peace initiatives from anti-Hitler Germans. Mr. Fish traces the roots of the Korean and Vietnamese conflicts to the territorial concessions made by FDR to Stalin at Yalta. Softcover book, 255 pages, $18.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more at barnesreview.org.

The Hidden Forces Behind World War II

THE POWERS THAT EMERGED victorious from World War I made a second war almost inevitable by the peace conditions they imposed upon Germany. That second war was later made certain, not by the intentions of Hitler but by the determination of his enemies to destroy the new Germany that he had created.

BY KENNETH MCKILLIAM

By the Treaty of Versailles on June 28, 1919 and the Treaty of St. Germain on September 20 of the same year, the German people were thoroughly humiliated. British Prime Minister Lloyd George wrote: "The international bankers swept statesmen, politicians, journalists and jurists all to one side and issued their orders with the imperiousness of absolute monarchs."

The old Austrian empire was balkanized without respect to its various cultures and nationalities. East Prussia was separated from Germany by a large area ceded to Poland. The Sudeten Germans were placed under Czech control. The coal mining area of the Saar Valley was to be administered for 15 years by the League of Nations and then a plebiscite held. The corrupt Weimar Republic was forced upon the German nation and the middle classes were robbed of their savings by corrupt finance. There were millions of unemployed and the Sparticist Jewish revolutionary leaders Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg were stirring up red revolution.

ALIEN ELEMENTS GAIN CONTROL

The Daily Mail reported on July 10, 1933:

> The German nation, moreover, was rapidly falling under the control of its alien elements. In the last days of the pre-Hitler regime there were 20 times as many Jewish government officials in Germany as had existed before the war. Israelites of international attachments were insinuating themselves into key positions in the German administrative machine.

Dr. Manfred Reifer, a well-known leader of the Jews of Bukovina, wrote in the Jewish magazine *Czernowitzer Allegemeine Zeitung* (September 1933):

> Whilst large sections of the German nation were struggling for the preservation of their race, we Jews filled the streets of Germany with our vociferations. We supplied the press with articles on the subject of its Christmas and Easter and administered to its religious beliefs in the manner we considered suitable. We ridiculed the highest ideals of the German nation and profaned the matters which it holds sacred.

Resentment and resistance began to build up against the alien horde, and in the year before Adolf Hitler came to power Bernard Lecache, president of the World Jewish League, stated: "Germany is our public enemy No. 1. It is our object to declare war without mercy against her."

The National Socialist Party of Adolf Hitler gained 17,300,000 votes in the election and gained 288 seats in the

Reichstag. On January 30, 1933 President Von Hindenburg appointed Hitler chancellor of the German Reich. On March 24, 1933 the Reichstag voted 441-94 to give full emergency powers to the new Reich chancellor, and the failed Weimar Republic ceased to exist.

On that same day, March 24, on the front page of *The London Daily Express* appeared the main headlines: "Judaea declares war on Germany: Jews of all the world unite." This was followed with:

> The Israelite people of the entire world declare economic and financial war on Germany. The appearance of the swastika as the symbol of the new Germany revives the old war symbol of the Jews. Fourteen million Jews stand as one body to declare war on Germany. The Jewish wholesale dealer leaves his business, the banker his bank, the shopkeeper his shop, the beggar his miserable hut in order to combine forces in the holy war against Hitler's people.

The German government was at the time removing Jews from influential positions and transferring power back to the German people. This declaration of war by the Jews on Germany was repeated throughout the world. The first boycott of Jewish business concerns came after this Jewish declaration of war in April 1933.

TOTAL DESTRUCTION DEMANDED

Vladimir Jabotinsky, founder of the Irgun Zvai Leumi terrorist organization, wrote in the January 1934 issue of *Mascha Rjetach*:

> For months now the struggle against Germany is waged by each Jewish community at each conference in all our syndicates and by each Jew all over the world. There is reason to believe that our part in this struggle has general value. We will start a spiritual and material war of all the world against Germany's ambitions to become once again a great nation, to recover lost territories and colonies. But our Jewish interests demand Germany's total destruction, collectively and individually.

Emil Ludwig Cohen wrote in his book *The New Holy Alliance* (Strasburg, 1938): "Even if Hitler at the last moment would want to avoid war which would destroy him, he will, in spite of his wishes, be compelled to wage war."

Bernard Lechache wrote in *The Right to Live* (December 1938): "It is our task to organize the moral and cultural blockade of Germany and disperse this nation. It is up to us to start

Above, Germans pulp bank notes that were no longer legal tender following the November, 1923 currency reform that ended hyperinflation. The subsequent and extremely vicious Versailles Treaty compounded Germany's economic chaos, with Britain's continuing blockade of German ports causing awful suffering among the people. The year 1919 was marked by waves of strikes and right-left political turmoil, as well as the beginnings of an inflation spiral that raged beyond control by the summer of 1922. At the center of this deadly economic condition was the nation's immense debt; incurred as a result of the war but due primarily to the awesome reparations imposed at Versailles. Inset shows a young German girl using German currency as fuel in the family's furnace, such was the value of the national money after the bankers had run the economy into the ground and intentionally bankrupted the nation.

a merciless war."

The Jewish newspaper *Central Blad Voor Israeliten* in Netherlands printed on September 13, 1939: "The millions of Jews living in America, England, France, North Africa and South [Africa], not forgetting Palestine, have decided to carry on the war in Germany to the very end. It is to be a war of extermination."

The Toronto Star (February 26, 1940) printed the declaration of a Rabbi Perlberg, director of the British section of the Jewish World Congress: "The Jewish World Congress is in a state of war with Germany for seven years."

The Jewish magazine *Sentinel* of Chicago printed in its issue of October 8, 1940: "When the National Socialists and their friends cry or whisper that this [the war] is brought about by Jews, they are perfectly right."

Hitler now put into operation the plan of getting all German areas into one state and all ethnic Germans in the areas near to Germany proper under one German government. The Germans in the Rhineland, the Germans in Austria and the Sudeten Germans responded willingly. In January 1935, the Saar Valley voted to return to Germany with a 90% poll in favor. There were also Germans in East Prussia and in Danzig now divided by land ceded to Poland by the Treaty of Versailles. It is interesting to note that between 1933 and 1937 10,000 Jews migrated to Hitler's Germany, 97 of them from Palestine.

THE MUNICH AGREEMENT

An agreement was signed between Germany (under Hitler) and Great Britain (Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain) that suggested a peaceful revision of the wrongs committed by the Treaty of Versailles. A four-power conference was suggested which would preserve the peace. The four powers were Great Britain, Germany, France and Italy.

The paper *Truth* of January 5, 1952 stated that Mr. Oswald Pirow, South African minister of defense, was sent on a mission to Germany in 1938 by General Smuts to ease the tension on the Jewish issue. The British prime minister told Pirow that pressure of international Jewry was one of the principal obstacles to an Anglo-German accommodation and that it would greatly help him resist that pressure if Hitler could be induced to moderate his policy toward the German Jews. Pirow stated that Hitler viewed this idea with favor and an Anglo-German agreement was in sight; the effect would have been, in the event of war, to limit the conflict to Germany and Russia, with the other great powers intervening to enforce their own terms when the combatants were exhausted.

However, the Four Nations Pact was not to be. Jews put an end to this, for on November 7, 1938, a few weeks after the Munich Agreement and shortly before the journey to Paris of the German Foreign Minister, Von Ribbentrop, a Polish Jew, Herschel Feibel Grynszpan, murdered the German third secretary of State, Ernst von Rath, in the German Embassy in

VIDEOS on Hitler and the Third Reich

Third Reich in Color brings subjects from festivals, Hitler's inner circle, Goebbels' children at play, day-to-day life of the German soldiers, clips from most major campaigns and more. English commentary. VHS, #352V, 100 minutes, ***$30***. DVD, #352D, ***$30***.

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18. Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this engrossing feature, chronicling the future dictator's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English, color and B&W, 80 min., ***$30***.

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the just-prepared PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOKS: TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more on the Internet at www.barnesreview.org.

Paris. The five bullets fired were the logical result of the inflammatory Jewish declaration of war on Germany of March 1933 and put an end to the effort being made to explain and extend the importance of the Munich Agreement and to revise the Treaty of Versailles.

This assassination provoked anti-Jewish riots in Germany, with the burning of synagogues and the looting and burning of Jewish shops. The anti-Jewish riots inflamed public opinion in Great Britain and America against Chamberlain's efforts to relieve Anglo-German tension. In America, Germans were assaulted and persecuted. Jews began leaving Germany.

The Parisian magazine *L'Ami du Peuple* wrote about them: "These people fled from Germany because they attempted to set up a rule of fire and blood and to let loose the horrors of civil war and universal chaos."

The American secretary of state, James Forrestal, who later died in mysterious circumstances, wrote in his *Forrestal Diaries* (Cassel and Co., London, 1952): "Have played golf with Joe Kennedy [U.S. ambassador to Britain, father of John F. Kennedy]. According to him, Chamberlain declared that Zionism and world Jewry have obliged England to enter the war."

The Jewish Schlomo Asch, in a pep talk to French troops on the front line, wrote in *Le Nouvelles Litteraires* (February 10, 1940): "This is our war, and you are fighting it for us. Even if we Jews are not bodily in the trenches we are nevertheless morally with you."

On October 8, 1942 *Sentinel* magazine stated unequivocally: "The second world war is being fought for the defense and fundamentals of Judaism."

TERROR BOMBING

Prime Minister Chamberlain had given an assurance that: "The British government would never resort to the deliberate attack on women and children and other civilians for the purpose of mere terrorism."

However, his successor Winston Churchill appointed as his personal adviser the Jewish Professor Frederick Alexander Lindemann. Lindemann, later Lord Cherwell, recommended the bombing of German cities and suggested that working-class areas were legitimate targets. From then onward the last vestiges of civilized decency in warfare were abandoned.

These bombings began on August 10, 1940 with the bombing of the small open town of Freiburg on the Swiss frontier. Fifty-three civilians were killed, including 20 children playing in the park. It was reported by Mr. Taylor of the American Red Cross in *The New York Times* of May 3, 1940. This was before the Germans began bombing British cities. Mr. J.M. Speight, CBE, principal secretary to the Air Ministry, wrote in his book *The Splendid Decision*:

> Adolf Hitler only undertook the bombing of British civilian targets reluctantly after the RAF had commenced bombing German civilian targets. It gave Coventry, Birmingham, Sheffield and Southampton the right to look Kiev, Kharkov, Stalingrad and Sebastopol in the face. Our Soviet allies would have been less critical of our inactivity if they had understood what we had done. . . . Hitler would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones.

Adolf Hitler would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones.

VENGEANCE

In 1941, long before there was any assembling of European Jews for the supposed extermination camps, a Jew, Theodor N. Kaufman, wrote *Germany Must Perish*. Kaufman set out a plan for the total destruction of the German population by the mass sterilization of all German men and women between the age of puberty and 60 years. He described the construction of the organization for doing this. This book was the basis of the Morgenthau Plan for the total destruction of German industry and the enslavement of the German people. Naturally these intentions of Germany's enemy got into the hands of the German propaganda minister Goebbels, and it stiffened the resistance of the German nation to avoid defeat. The Morgenthau Plan formed the basis of discussions between President Roosevelt and Soviet leader Stalin acting through his liaison officer, a Jewish Soviet named Zabrousky, and also formed the basis of the Yalta Agreement. ✦

Kenneth McKilliam was educated in Sydney, Australia, and in 1934 went to the University of Queensland. Two years later he attended London University where he obtained an honors degree in psychology and sociology. As a volunteer soldier, he saw service in the Somalian Military Administration, and was later attached to the East African Command HQ. After the war he spent sixteen years in Africa as an educational and community development officer. This often entailed teaching young African pupils. He was active in church and social work and was a licensed reader in the dioceses of Mombasa, Namirembe, Upper Nile and Canterbury. McKilliam also made extensive study tours of Asia, Africa and Australia.

The Myth of German Exceptionalism:

How did other nations treat their minorities in the 1930s?

By Joaquin Bochaca

It is "the received wisdom" that the No. 1 enemy of international Jewry at the beginning of the 1930s was Adolf Hitler. He and his National Socialist German Workers Party blamed Germany's Jews for that country's 1918 defeat, and made political and racial anti-Judaism a *leitmotiv* of their program. Thus one can imagine the collective sigh of relief that must have been breathed in synagogues all over the world—not only in Germany—when on November 8, 1932 one could read in *Le Populaire,* the official mouthpiece of the French Socialist Party, this phrase by Leon Blum:

"It can now be said that Hitler is excluded from power. In fact, I venture to say that he is excluded from any hope of ever gaining power."

The socialist millionaire's eyeglasses must have been rather fogged over. Barely three months after the publication of the aforementioned article, Adolf Hitler took power.

WALTHER RATHENAU
Treasonous behavior?

And he took power thanks to an electoral victory whose purely democratic nature no one could dispute. On Jan. 30, 1933 Hitler was named chancellor of the German Reich. On April 7 the so-called "Aryan clause" he requested was passed by the Reichstag, which revoked from all Jewish residents the status of "German citizen," leaving them subject to the laws governing foreign nationals—and hence, for that reason, excluding them from holding any public office or position.

On April 25 the *"numerus clausus"* or quota was introduced in secondary schools and the university. Some days later the Reichstag prohibited German Jews from pursuing certain professions such as journalism, banking and law. They were also excluded from serving in the military.

Many prominent Jews—not all of them, but the majority—chose the path of exile. In London, New York and Paris they found their compatriots—or, if you prefer, co-racialists—to be terrified. Germany had been, until then, along with England and the United States, one of the "Canaanite territories" preferred by the Jews. They not only had constituted a numerous colony there, but in addition had been practically omnipotent. Their leaders had held the reins of German industry—largely—and of commerce and finance—absolutely—while their prophets manufactured the opinion of the working masses.

Germany was the original country of Rothschild and of the Rhine-Westphalian syndicate, which was among the principal financiers of the so-called "Russian" Revolution; it was the country of Marx, Engels and Lasalle.

Albert Ballin had been the friend and advisor of Kaiser Wilhelm II, although in the end (in General Paul von Hindenburg's opinion) he betrayed him. Walther Rathenau, the tycoon of the electrical industries, had come to preside over the destiny of a defeated Germany. And he had done more. He had contributed powerfully to the consolidation of the Soviet regime in Russia with the signing of the 1922 Treaty of Rapallo, absolute treason to the interests, not only of Germany, but of all the Occident.

And this is why Germany was considered to have been conquered by Israel, and it is because of this that Jewish power in that country was the object of a series of discriminatory measures against citizens of Jewish racial origin.

Obviously, to judge events requires a historical perspective. It is not valid to evaluate a particular situation that occurred in a particular country seven decades ago, based on standards that today's mass media have imposed as "natural." The measures taken by Hitler and his regime against the German Jews may have been aberrant. But what cannot be denied is that at that time numerous countries took similar measures—or, in some cases, worse—against certain segments of

1933: Hitler's Brown Shirts enforce a boycott against Jewish businesses. The sign reads: "The Jews are our misfortune."

their citizenry, and for the most disparate of reasons.

Thus it happened that in democratic Britain, King Edward VIII had to resign in order to marry a divorcee. But if he had been Catholic he could not have been crowned king at all.

And not only did the British government discriminate against all divorced people and against all Catholics, it also blocked the right to vote of Irish Catholics in its province of Ulster (Northern Ireland)—and it continued to do so up until the Good Friday Agreement of 1998.

In the entire British empire, discrimination against millions of subjects was practiced. Thus, for example, in the Dominion of South Africa, marriages between members of the white, black and Indian communities were prohibited. In the colony of South West Africa a law that was instituted on July 18, 1934, and that continued in vigor into the 1960s, that is to say, until long after the death of Hitler—declared not only marriage—but also sexual relations between whites and blacks—to be a criminal act, imposing a penalty of five years in jail or expulsion from the country.

In India there existed—and to a certain degree there still exists today—a complicated caste system. Pariahs, for example, had scarcely more rights than an animal, and were even forbidden to change residence without their masters' permission. The situation of these unfortunates, who were many times more numerous than Jews in Germany, was infinitely worse. When all is said and done, except for their being forbidden access to certain professions because of their status as foreigners, Jews enjoyed most rights, including that of free movement. In fact, what the German authorities mainly desired was for them to emigrate out of Germany.

In all the colonies of Her Majesty it was prohibited, in law and in practice, for the non-white natives to have access to political posts of any importance, and in the Dominion of Canada they discriminated against the French-speaking population in spite of the fact that it constituted almost 40% of the populace. Millions of francophones were forced to emigrate to Louisiana.

In the United States, another "fortress of democracy," survivors of the greatest mass genocide of a free people in history were parked in "Indian reservations" under the authority of the Indian Affairs Bureau, which defrayed its expenses with an entrance fee from those who wished to gawk.

In 13 states of the Southern United States, marriages were prohibited by law between whites and blacks, who were also compelled to travel in segregated train cars and to eat in separate restaurants. The blacks could not send their children to the colleges used by the whites, nor could they be elected as representatives of the people. In addition, they were even prohibited, in nine states, from exercising their right to vote. What's more, in June of 1944, in the middle of the "War for Democracy," a strike broke out in the state of Ohio because an airplane factory of 12,000 employees had admitted, for the first time, seven blacks.

In the 13 French colonies of Algiers, the Berber and Arab

natives were denied the right to vote. Not so the white "*pied-noirs*"[French for "black feet," i.e., poor white people]—inhabitants of European descent—and the Jews. In France itself the 1939 "Marchandeau Law" was in force, which prohibited any specific attack against Jews of all nationalities. It was a law of privilege, since French law permitted attacks against all other specific racial, religious or national groups.

In the so-called—with a straight face—Soviet "democracy," the law discriminated against citizens based on their social position or religion. In order to study in college for certain careers it was necessary to belong to the Communist Party. This measure immediately discriminated against almost 95% of Soviet citizenry. Moreover, and whether or not sanctioned by law, there existed numerous practices current in the political life of that peculiar democracy, not the least of which was the so-called "social engineering"—the forced transfer of populations, as was imposed on two million Ukrainians in 1938, and on a half-million Volga Germans who were transported to inhuman conditions in Siberia, where they disappeared without a trace.

The main accusation the Germans made against their Jews rested on the attitude of Jewish spiritual leaders, who denigrated everything German and supported the Versailles Treaty as inviolable.

The main accusation the Germans made against their Jewish community rested on the attitude of Jewish spiritual leaders, who denigrated everything German without any known exception, and supported the inviolability of the Treaty of Versailles. The Nazi officials complained also about the totally disproportionate predominance of the Jews in the social and political life of Germany, their total control of the Marxist parties and their preponderance in the statistics of common and social crimes.*

The Nazi regime, in short, advocated an Aryan state ruling their Aryan nation—meaning by "Aryan" only "white" or "Indo-European," and not necessarily Nordic-Germanic, as Allied propaganda has tried to assert *ex-post-facto* so as to make the Germans hated by the rest of Europe. A Jew was, for all practical purposes, considered non-German, i.e., a foreigner, and every country in the world has restrictive measures regarding foreigners.

There is, then, nothing extraordinary about the "exceptional" measures adopted by National Socialism against the German Jews—measures, for that matter, that were completely democratic, since the majority of Germans who gave their votes to Hitler knew perfectly well—they could not have been ignorant of it—the political program of the young National Socialist Party: specifically points 4, 5, 6, 8, 18 and 23 concerning the abolition of Jewish influence and of all participation as co-nationals in the life of the state.

We are not going to engage at this time in the controversy about whether Hitler's concerns regarding the Jews were founded on fact or not. We deal with it in another work [the great Catalan author's *El Mito de los Seis Milliones* ("The Myth of the Six Million")—Ed.]. However, what we must unavoidably call attention to is the slackness of the international mass media of those times in the face of the universal and flagrant discrimination that we mentioned above. Instead of concerning themselves with the racial and religious discrimination that existed in the British empire, the English mass media was preoccupied with the fortunes of the German Jews.

The newspapers and the radio broadcasts of North America, France and the Soviet Union said nothing—at that time—of 9 million Blacks, 1 million American Indians, 7 million Algerian Arabs and dozens of million Russians; the only thing that disturbed the good digestion of their democratic banquets was the situation of half a million German Jews, who were not parked on reservations, had many more recognized rights than a pariah, a black or a Soviet citizen, and were allowed to emigrate—a right denied to tens of millions of subjects of "democratic" states, starting with the Soviet "democracy."

That a sovereign state may dictate exceptional measures against a segment of its inhabitants may be—or seem—moral or it may not. That is not the question. The question lies in the legality and legitimacy of such measures—which the great international press discussed only when the Third Reich applied them against their Jews. They maintaining a deafening silence on their own discriminations, at that time, on their respective particular cases—thus demonstrating the Biblical parable of the splinter in one man's eye and the beam in the other man's. ✦

*See TBR's September/October 2008 "Solzhenitsyn issue" where Jewish involvement in Communist affairs is well documented. One to five copies are $8 each. Six or more copies are just $5 each. See page 64.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Viktor Abakumov & Zionist Intrigue

Viktor Abakumov

Viktor Semyonovich Abakumov (1894-1954) was a high-level Soviet security official. From 1943 to 1946 he was the head of GURK and from 1946 to 1951 he was minister of state security. In 1941 he became the head of the special department of the NKVD which was responsible for internal security in the Red Army. On Stalin's order Abakumov led the purges of Red Army commanders accused of betrayal and cowardice during Hitler's attack on the Soviet Union. In April 1943, Abakumov was chosen to head SMERSH. In 1946, Stalin appointed Abakumov minister for state security under the general supervision of Lavrenty Beria. In this capacity he was in charge of the 1949 purge conducted as a result of the "Leningrad Affair," in which Politburo members Nikolai Voznesensky and Aleksei Kuznetsov were executed. At the end of 1951, Mikhail Ryumin bypassed Abakumov and went directly to Stalin to report what became known as the Doctor's Plot. As a result Abakumov was arrested. With Stalin's death in March 1953, the Doctor's Plot fell apart. Ryumin was arrested, tried, and executed. Abakumov, however, was not set free. He was eventually tried for his role in the Leningrad Affair and shot on Dec.18, 1954. Abakumov is reputed to have been himself a brutal official who tortured prisoners with his own hands.

VIKTOR ABAKUMOV, head of SMERSH and the KGB, incurred the wrath of other leading members of Stalin's intelligence apparatus when the diligence of the youthful Stalin-loyalist threatened to compromise the careers and ambitions of his superiors, which happened to include the assassination of Stalin himself. They successfully contrived to have Abakumov executed as a traitor to the Soviet Union.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

More than one disillusioned or discarded Communist could attest to the truth of the observation that the revolution devours its own. Col. Gen. Viktor Semyonovich Abakumov, minister of the MGB (Ministry of State Security)[1] from 1946 to 1951, was one such victim of the cannibalistic Communist system. Abakumov, a loyal Stalinist, became the target of the political intrigues and ambitions of several of his colleagues, notably Col. Gen. Ivan Serov, Lavrenty Beria and Georgi Malenkov. They saw the upcoming young general and people's commissar of Lubyanka first as a competitor for Stalin's favor and later as an obstacle to their own involvement in the putative murder of the tyrant.

These events were played out from 1946 to the deaths of Stalin and Beria in 1953 against the background of the Doctors Plot and the tyrant's plans to institute a new purge to thwart a perceived threat to his rule on the part of Zionist agents. At the same time the purge was to be used in a new struggle, managed by Stalin, to remove some of his oldest associates from power, thereby further Russifying and rejuvenating the party leadership. To do this, Stalin would concurrently have had to rid the secret police agencies of the disproportionate number of Beria's associates entrenched in those agencies, many of whom were Jewish.

Unlike his predecessors in the office of the head of the secret police (Dzerzhinsky, Menzhinsky, Yagoda, Yezhov, Beria, Merkulov), Abakumov was an ethnic Russian. He was born in Moscow, in 1894.

Vsevolod Nikolayevich Merkulov, his immediate predecessor (in 1946), had a Georgian mother and his early experience was in Georgia, after which he became (and remained) a deputy to and allied with Beria.

Abakumov rose rapidly in the intelligence hierarchy during the purges and the war period. At age 33 Abakumov was made head of Soviet military counterintelligence, called SMERSH (Death to Spies), which included "OO" (Osobyy Otdel), special units of the NKVD whose responsibility in the broadest sense was to counter enemy intelligence activities and ensure the political reliability of the Soviet armed forces. When Stalin separated SMERSH from the NKVD, Abakumov became a direct deputy to Stalin in the top echelons of power and a rival to Beria.

Tasks of SMERSH included: the prevention of infiltration by Abwehr agents (including émigré Russians collaborating with the Germans); stabilization of the the war front by punishing deserters, "panic-mongers" and cowards; running double agents, conducting "radio games"; vetting and dealing with Russians who had been German POWs as well as with captured members of Vlasov's forces, Soviet citizens who had any contact with the Germans etc. In short, the elimination of all possible anti-Soviet elements.

Abakumov reduced desertions and retreats by setting up blocking detachments (*zagradotryady*) that routinely machine-gunned Red Army men caught attempting to flee the front. Other Red Army men and "criminal civilians" "shirking their duty" were assigned to "*shtraf*" or military punishment units that were used to perform the most dangerous (usually suicidal) operations. Abwehr attempts to infiltrate agents behind enemy lines were almost always foiled. Gen. Ernst August Koestring, the prewar German military attaché to Moscow, best expressed the futility of such efforts: "It is more likely that an Arab with a burnoose can walk through Berlin undetected than a foreign agent through Russia."[1]

During the war SMERSH, as the most important counterintelligence asset of the Red Army, expended considerable time and resources engaging in "radio-games" with German military intelligence—the Abwehr and the Sicherheitsdienst. A major effort in combating the German "Zeppelin" Operation and the infiltration of German Abwehr commandos was the Soviet "Zagadka" Program, run by SMERSH.[2]

Commencing from 1944, when the Red Army crossed its own borders and proceeded into Eastern Europe, SMERSH and its parent organization, the NKVD, undertook to physically liquidate all suspect anti-Soviet elements (military, political and intellectuals) in the Baltic states, East Prussia, Poland, Romania, Hungary, Finland, Bulgaria and Czechoslovakia. Valuable human and material assets (scientists, technicians, laborers, patents, hardware etc) deemed useful for Soviet reconstruction were transported to the Soviet Union. To accomplish these tasks SMERSH ran about 150,000 agents across a 2,400-mile front.[3]

It was at this time that Abakumov encountered his first deadly enemy in the Soviet intelligence hierarchy: NKVD Col. Gen. Ivan Serov, a longtime associate of Beria and Merkulov.[4] The duties, jurisdiction and authority of these two Stalinist henchmen overlapped, necessitating either intelligence reorganization or the elimination of one of the contenders for Stalin's favor.

It was at this time that Abakumov encountered his first deadly enemy in the Soviet intelligence hierarchy in the person of NKVD Col. Gen. Ivan Serov, a longtime associate of Beria and Merkulov.

Abakumov had unquestionably performed his odious duties and responsibilities with distinction and to Stalin's satisfaction because by July 1945 he had been promoted to the rank of colonel general and decorated with the orders of the Red Banner, First- and Second-degree Suvorov, First-degree Kutuzov, the Red Star and medals for the defense of Moscow, Stalingrad and the Caucasus. Abakumov was charged to collect "evidence" to be used against the defeated Germans at Nuremberg.

When Japan surrendered, Abakumov was dispatched to the Far East to deal with the Japanese as he had with the Germans. In May 1946 a pleased Stalin appointed Abakumov USSR minister of state security, thereby temporarily thwarting Beria's attempt to take over SMERSH.[5]

Gen. Serov, as a deputy of Beria during the period of the Great Terror, had the support of the latter from early on. In 1941 Serov had been in charge of such unsavory operations as the deportation of the Volga Germans, who had been settled in the Saratov and Stalingrad districts for more than a century, to Kazakhstan and other remote areas—a task he accomplished in 21 days. In February 1943, Gen. Serov was responsible for the "treatment" of German prisoners taken in the Battle of Stalingrad. In February 1944 he supervised the deportation of Chechens, Kalmyks and other native groups in the Caucasus. The general also "cleansed" the Crimea of Tatars, Greeks, Armenians and Bulgarians. Serov was also involved in ridding Poland, Romania and the Balkans of anti-Soviet elements. But it was in Germany that the general achieved his greatest notoriety.

As the head of Soviet Military Administration in Germany, where in May 1945 he was attached to the staff of Gen.

Georgi Zhukov, he supervised the machine-gunning of hundreds of Volksturm personnel, mostly boys and old men, as terrorists. Serov established concentration camps throughout East Germany and kept them busy for years after the war, incarcerating, torturing and executing "anti-Soviet elements," which meant of course any German suspected of being hostile to the Communist regime. Another of Serov's duties, as a member of Malenkov's Special Committee on Reactive Technology, was to arrange for the transport of German stores of bismuth, cobalt and uranium, together with German technicians and scientists, to the Soviet Union. Thus, Gen. Serov maintained excellent relations with Beria, Merkulov and Malenkov. For his services Serov was soon declared a "Hero of the Soviet Union."

During the war, Abakumov had brashly accused one of Beria's commissars of state security, Viktor Ilyin, of improprieties, but was unable to force a confession from him. Beria was infuriated by Abakumov's attack on one of his deputies. In another imprudent move, Abakumov exposed Marshal of Aviation Aleksandr Novikov, who was under the direct supervision of Malenkov, for permitting the delivery of defective aircraft to the front during the war. Malenkov was reprimanded by Stalin for his attempt to cover up the affair and sent to Kazakhstan for a few months. Consequently, both Beria and Malenkov had ample reason for wanting to undermine Abakumov.

Both Beria and Malenkov had good reason to want to topple Abakumov and exact their revenge upon him. When an opportunity arose, they accused him of dereliction of duty.

After the war, in July 1945, Beria attempted to place SMERSH operations in Germany under Gen. Serov, the commander of the Group of Soviet Occupation Forces in Germany. In effect, such reorganization would bring SMERSH back under NKVD and Beria's control. However, Abakumov, in his now higher office as MGB boss, blocked Serov's takeover, restricting the general to his duties in the Soviet Military Administration in Germany. Since Serov, Beria and Merkulov had all been senior to Abakumov before the war, their resentment of the brash, but somewhat naïve, young Abakumov could scarcely be concealed. Also after the war, SMERSH supported the Soviet occupation by arresting "suspicious" foreigners, as for example Raoul Wallenberg, and recovering their own agents in Germany as, for example, Olga Chekhova.[6]

Abakumov, as head of the MGB, made other organizational changes in the counterintelligence services that irritated Serov, Beria and Merkulov. One such change was to curtail the operations of the NKVD special agents laboratory, headed by Grigori Moiseyevich Mayranovskiy. The laboratory produced various toxic agents that were used against the Germans by partisan and other Soviet counterintelligence units. The laboratory, however, continued functioning in Beria's NKVD, supplying poisons for use against "anti-Soviet elements" throughout the world. If Stalin had indeed been poisoned, Mayranovskiy's laboratory would have provided the lethal agent.[7]

In February 1948 Abakumov in another very rash move boldly reported to Stalin that Gen. Serov and some of his top aides, with the tacit approval of Gen. Georgi Zhukov, were engaged in the systematic looting and stealing of valuable objects (gold, antiques, cameras, watches, valuable old rifles etc) from East Germany. Outraged, Serov immediately wrote a long letter directly to Stalin in which he complained bitterly about how Abakumov was misusing his high office. When Stalin took no immediate action, but instead used the information to demote Zhukov and reassign him to the Odessa military district, Serov and his friends Beria and Merkulov did nothing, instead waiting for another, more opportune time to remove Abakumov.

That opportunity came in 1951 in connection with the Doctors Plot and Abakumov's reaction to it. Lt. Col. Mikhail Ryumin of the investigation department of the security ministry, spurred on by Malenkov, accused Abakumov of dereliction of duty in his handling of the case of Dr. Yakov Etinger, who had been arrested for anti-Soviet Zionist propaganda and the possible murder of a high Communist official [Aleksandr Sergueyevich Shcherbakov]. Ryumin testified that Abakumov had then caused the death of Yakov Etinger while in captivity to prevent him from revealing the names of other Zionist conspirators. To corroborate Ryumin's accusation, a Col. Lev Shvartsman, one of Abakumov's deputies, confessed—or was forced to confess—that Abakumov had instructed him to set up a group of Jewish conspirators in the Ministry of State Security to plan terrorist activities against the government. Moreover, in his last year as minister of security Abakumov had been totally isolated from Stalin and unable to plead his case. One may only surmise by whom and for what reason he was kept away from Stalin.

Ironically, in October 1946 the newly appointed minister of state security, Abakumov, had been the first to complain to Stalin about "Jewish bourgeois nationalism" in the matter of Jewish claims on property in the Crimea and most of the major cities that had fallen to the Germans. After the resident Jews had fled to the east to avoid capture by the Germans,

Russians and Ukrainians (with German encouragement) took possession of their property. In the face of the Jewish claims, Abakumov told Stalin that Jewish organizations were putting Jewish concerns above Soviet interests.

Although Abakumov denied all charges of dereliction, he was arrested in July 1951, held first in the Matrosskaya Tishina Jail, then moved to Lefortovo Prison and finally to the Butyrisk Prison, which was run by Gen. Serov's MVD prisons administration, and from which Abakumov would never leave. On July 4 Stalin called a meeting with Ryumin, Molotov, Malenkov, Beria and Bulganin after which on July 11 the Central Committee issued a statement "On the Unsatisfactory Situation in the USSR Ministry of State Security" in which it was stipulated that Abakumov was to be removed as minister of the MGB. On July 12 Abakumov was tried as a "traitor to the homeland" under Article 58-1 "b" of the USSR Criminal Code.

In his first interrogation Abakumov testified that while he had indeed recognized Etinger as a "bourgeois Jewish nationalist" and a "rotten swine" [*bol'shaya svoloch'*], he saw no evidence of terrorist acts. Etinger testified that Shcherbakov, the Soviet official he was accused of having murdered, had been extremely ill and near death, and that there was little to be done to save him.

Abakumov was then accused of failing to see a danger to Stalin and act against a subversive group of young Jews, one of whom was overheard saying that it would be good if Malenkov were killed.

Abakumov was then accused of failing to see the danger and act against a subversive group of young Jews, one of whom was overheard saying that it would be good if Malenkov were killed because he was a virulent anti-Semite. To these charges Abakumov replied: "I admit that there have been mistakes, shortcomings and failures in my work. But that is all I am guilty of. I maintain that I have never committed any crimes against the party and the Soviet government." (Abramov, 199)

While imprisoned awaiting a trial, Abakumov was permitted to write one letter to Stalin. In it, after denying the charges levied against him by Ryumin, Abakumov wrote:

> I will tell you frankly, Comrade Stalin, that I am not the kind of man who would ever claim perfection. I have, regrettably, made mistakes in the course of my work. But I will tell you with an open heart that I have obediently and carefully carried out all the tasks you have entrusted to me and to the organs of state security to the best of my ability. I live and work guided by your thoughts and directives, Comrade Stalin. . . . I cherish the trust you have placed in me in the course of my work in SMERSH as well as now in the MGB. . . . I can have no other life but to fight for you, Comrade Stalin. (Abramov, 199-200)

When no reply came from Stalin, Abakumov on April 18, 1952, obviously in desperation, wrote a painful letter to Beria and Malenkov and Semyon Ignat'yev, his replacement in the MGB:

> . . . It is unreal what they have done to me here. The first eight days they kept me in a dark, cold cell. Then for a month they arranged their interrogations such that I was only able to sleep an hour or so a day. During this time the food I received was repulsive. The interrogations were filled with a constant stream of insults, ridicule and mockery and other bestial acts. They regularly threw me off my chair to the floor. In the night of March 16 they seized me and took me to a two-meter cell which I soon realized was a refrigerated chamber with piping, no windows, and completely empty. I was kept eight days in this torture chamber, receiving a chunk of bread and two glasses of water a day.
>
> The cold was periodically intensified so that I often fell into unconsciousness. I never knew that Lefortovo even had such refrigerating chambers and that such cruelties were inflicted there. I had been deceived. Near death, I was removed from the cell on March 23 and put in the dispensary. . . . When I asked who had ordered this done to me, they said, "the MGB Directorate." I took this to mean Ryumin.
>
> I ask you, Lavrenty Beria and Georgi Malenkov, to end this injustice and restore me to my work. I need medical care. . . . I would be eternally grateful if you could permit my wife and child to return home. She is a very good and honorable person.
>
> Respectfully yours, V. Abakumov
> (Abramov, 200-201)

In early March 1953, with Abakumov incarcerated and Stalin isolated from his former closest associates, it is now believed, Beria had been able to poison Stalin and attempt to take over the government by declaring himself the head of all Soviet intelligence agencies. Beria quickly aborted Stalin's planned purge and reassured Soviet Jews of their safety. On March 5, one day after Stalin's death, Beria merged the MGB into a larger intelligence directorate, the MVD (Ministry of

Internal Affairs), which he headed.[8]

Motive, means and opportunity must be explained in murder cases. The motive for Beria and his co-conspirators, namely, those who assumed power after Stalin's death, was of course their fear of being purged and worse by the tyrant; the means could have been a poison agent provided by Mayranovskiy's lab or perhaps by British intelligence; and the opportunity would have been at the final party gathering at Stalin's dacha.

Beria's proposal during his short interim as ruler to permit German reunification ignited the East German uprising in June 1953, but both his rule and the uprising were to be short lived. On June 26 he was arrested in another coup, led by Nikita Khrushchev, and involving Malenkov, Marshal Zhukov and others. Beria, accused of being an "enemy of the Communist Party and the Soviet people, a traitor and a British spy," was sentenced to death on December 23, 1953 and shot the same day the verdict was read.

On Dec. 14, 1954, a year after Beria's and Stalin's deaths, the Leningrad court declared Abakumov guilty as charged. Before the court, Abakumov stated: "I am not guilty. This affair is a provocation fabricated by Beria, [Bogdan] Kobulov and Ryumin. . . ." (Abramov, 203)

> *"I am not guilty. This affair is a provocation fabricated by Beria, Kobulov and Ryumin."*
>
> —Viktor Abakumov, 1954

Viktor Abakumov was executed (shot in the back of the head) on the same day; an hour after the sentence was handed down, maintaining his innocence to the end. Beria's faithful deputy Merkulov was also arrested and shot in December 1953. Mayranovskiy, developer of the NKVD's poison and gas laboratories, had been arrested in 1951 and sentenced to 10 years imprisonment. After his release in 1962, he was forbidden to live in Moscow. Lev Shvartsman, Beria's main witness against Abakumov, was himself arrested in 1951 and shot in 1955. Semyon Ignat'yev and Sergey Kruglov, who had replaced Abakumov when he was arrested and who presided over intelligence functions during the period of Stalin's demise, were both removed from office but permitted to live. Mikhail Ryumin, who first accused Abakumov of dereliction of duty, was removed from the MGB in 1952, arrested by Beria two weeks after Stalin's death and shot in 1954.

Ivan Serov, another of Abakumov's principal enemies, survived much longer. Serov was made chief of the MVD in March 1954 and occupied that office until December 1958. In that capacity he was responsible for the deaths of thousands of Hungarian freedom fighters during the suppression of the Hungarian Revolution in 1956. Serov later became head of the GRU, Soviet Military Intelligence, and presided over a period of increasing corruption, as a consequence of which in 1963 he was demoted, stripped of his medals and his designation as Hero of the Soviet Union on the grounds that his political vigilance had failed to maintain the "standards" of Soviet military intelligence. He died shortly after, a miserable drunk.

Malenkov, Abakumov's third major enemy, was made Soviet premier in 1953, and served in that office until 1955. He died in 1988.

In 1991 following the collapse of the Soviet Union the Russian military procurator's office concluded that the whole case against Abakumov had been fabricated and that he was not guilty of treason, though he could not be exonerated for his ruthless crimes against both perceived enemies as well as his own people. He was simply another expendable Communist functionary to be discarded when deemed expedient—devoured by the revolution. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1. The MGB was split off from the MVD and underwent its final renaming to become the KGB.—Ed.

2. Op. cit. Robert W. Stephan, *Stalin's Secret War: Soviet Counterintelligence Against the Nazis, 1941-1945*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas, 2004 209-222.

3. I. Linder and N. Abin. *Zagadka dlya Gimmlera: SMERSH Officers in the Abwehr and Sicherheitsdient* (Zagadka for Himmler: SMERSH Officers in the Abwehr and Sicherheitsdienst. RIPOL Classics, Moscow, 2008. Authors are associated with the International Counterterrorist Training Association.

4. In 1991 V. Nikonov, deputy head of the KGB, issued a report stating that Raoul Wallenberg died or was killed on July 17, 1947, as a spy. It named Viktor Abakumov, head of SMERSH, responsible for the execution. Wallenberg was suspected of being an agent of the CIA "Pond" operation. *The Washington Times*, May 5, 2008, p. A12.

5. Because the USSR literally had armies of secret police (NKVD, SMERSH, border guards etc) they mimicked the regular armed forces by using military ranks. When Hitler issued his Commissar order, some top Wehrmacht officers refused to carry it out assuming they were dealing with fellow military officers.

6. Vadim Abramov. *Abakumov nachal'nik SMERSHa: Vzlet i gibel' lyubimtsa Stalina* (Abakumov Head of SMERSH: The Rise and Fall of One of Stalin's Favorites). YAUZA EKSMO Publishers, Moscow, 2005, 350 p. Abramov's work, which is based heavily on Sudoplatov's earlier revelations, is the basis for most of the information on Abakumov's career given above. Abramov is also the author of *Yevrei v KGB: Palachi i zhertvy* (Jews in the KGB: Executioners and Victims); and *Kontrrazvedka: Shchit i mech protiv Abvera i TsRU* (Counterintelligence: Shield and Sword Against the Abwehr and the CIA).

7. Daniel Michaels. "The Enigma of Olga Chekhova." TBR, Vol. XII, No. 5, 2006, 14-16.

8. Pavel Sudoplatov. *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness—a Soviet Spymaster.* Little, Brown and Co., 1994, 510 p. Sudoplatov himself was implicated in the affair as a long-term associate of Beria.

9. Although no conclusive proof exists that Stalin was actually murdered, circumstantial evidence suggests that indeed he was and that Beria was the main perpetrator. Viktor Suvorov has written: "Stalin was murdered in March 1953 despite unconfirmed reports that he died a natural death." Solzhenitsyn has written: "An explosion of world anger coincided with the rapid actions of internal forces, which, perhaps, did away with Stalin." It is very possible that Beria was the perpetrator. See Robert Logan. "Was Josef Stalin Murdered?" TBR, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2003. pp. 35-40.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center.

With Hitler in Paris

A Hitler Confidant Remembers

Since 1939, historians and writers have characterized Adolf Hitler in a wide range of negative terms. They are usually spouting some politically correct line without research to back up their claims or offering deliberate disinformation. The following article is based on the chapter entitled "With Adolf Hitler in Paris," from the book *Ein Anderer Hitler* ("Another Hitler"), by Hermann Giesler—an architect and confidant of Hitler. It aims to add an eyewitness account to the historical record. What you'll find is that Hitler never stopped being an architect, even after WWI and the disastrous "peace" turned him in a different direction. His comments about French architecture and city planning are those of an expert. An English translation of Geisler's book has never before appeared.

Hitler during a later visit to Paris showing the Eiffel Tower in the background.

By Carolyn Yeager & Wilhelm Mann

Can we find credible evidence that can correct the propaganda of the pseudo-historians? And what kind of evidence would it take to convince the average man that Hitler's goal was not world domination and enslavement, but to establish justice and fairness for Germans and to build a great German nation within a unified, anti-communist Europe?

There have been many who knew Hitler and were close to him—some on a daily basis—who wrote factual books telling quite a different tale. Nicolaus von Below, Hitler's Luftwaffe adjutant from 1937 to 1945 (*At Hitler's Side,*[*] 2001), wrote that Hitler was neither arrogant nor stubborn, but could be persuaded to change his mind if given clear and reasoned arguments.

> *"I remembered that during the winter I invited you to go with me to Paris; I've asked Breker and Speer to come along. With my artists, I want to look at Paris."*

Among others who were with Hitler to the end, and lived to write about it, were Hans Baur,** his personal pilot (*I Flew with the Mighty of the World,* 1957); Rochus Misch, his bodyguard (*The Last Witness*, 2008); two of Hitler's secretaries: Christa Schroeder (*He Was My Chief*, 1985) and Traudl Junge (*Until the Final Hour*, 2002). All described a Hitler who was a correct and even kind and considerate employer, with a calm and agreeable personality, who seldom if ever raised his voice. None of these witnesses had any reason to lie; in fact they had every reason to say otherwise, as they have all been accused of stating falsehoods or being in denial by the gatekeepers of "politically correct" history.

In addition to these sources that tell of "Hitler the employer," there is a little-known book published in German in 1982 by Hermann Giesler, Adolf Hitler's trusted architect and confidant, which reveals a man we can call "Hitler the Artist." As a student of the arts and architecture, Adolf Hitler became vitally concerned with the planning and building of cities. We meet a man whose ideas were wide-ranging and constructive, whose knowledge of architecture was vast, his taste cultured.

In his fascinating book, *Ein Anderer Hitler,* Giesler gives us an account of his own personal exchanges with the Fuehrer concerning sweeping architectural plans for the cities of *Grossdeutschland* (Greater Germany)—Berlin, Munich and Linz—along with some intimate insights into the Fuehrer's psychology. This article will limit itself to the first half of the chapter titled "With Adolf Hitler in Paris," an eyewitness de-

scription of Hitler's famous visit to Paris on the eve of the armistice between France and Germany, after the German victory in the Battle of France.

Giesler begins when he was stopped by a police detail on June 22, 1940 when on his way to a building site near Vienna, and told to drive to the Vienna airport. There, he boarded a Ju-52 courier airplane, which landed on an airstrip in northern France, after which a land rover drove him to Hitler's headquarters at Bruly de Peche, north of Sedan. The armistice was set to begin the following day at midnight. When face to face, Hitler lost no time in commenting to Giesler upon his victory and his desire to see Paris without further delay:

> All right, Giesler, at that time you could not know it, but I was sure of my strategic concept, the necessary tactical details, and my confidence in the fighting power of the German forces. Out of it, the carefully planned timetable developed naturally. I remembered that during the winter I invited you to go with me to Paris; I've asked Breker and Speer to come along. With my artists, I want to look at Paris. We will take off early in the morning.

Arno Breker was Hitler's favorite sculptor, and Albert Speer his other trusted architect. That evening, Hitler, his military staff and aides-de-camp, along with the three artists, had a simple dinner together at two long tables in a primitive hut. Giesler makes a special point of telling us: "There was no triumphant attitude, no loud voices—only serious dignity. The faces of the responsible leaders still wore the stress of the past weeks. I considered myself unworthy of the reward of sitting with them."

They left at 4 a.m. in the Fuehrer airplane and landed at Le Bourget airport, still in darkness, where open cars awaited them. Speer, Breker and Giesler, along with SS Adjutant Schaub and the ordnance officer, Colonel Speidel, joined Hitler in his car.

Giesler writes:

> The former military attaché in Paris drove ahead of us as pilot and silent mentor. With our dimmed lights we could only see the contours of the buildings. We passed barricades—the guards stepped out and saluted; one could sense [the] armistice was not completely at work.
>
> Adolf Hitler was sitting in front of me, and I recalled the past winter evening when he talked about Paris, his confidence that he would see the city soon. Now his wish was being realized. But he did not arrive in Paris as the supreme commander of the German Wehrmacht—he arrived as the "*Bauherr*" (construction boss) of German

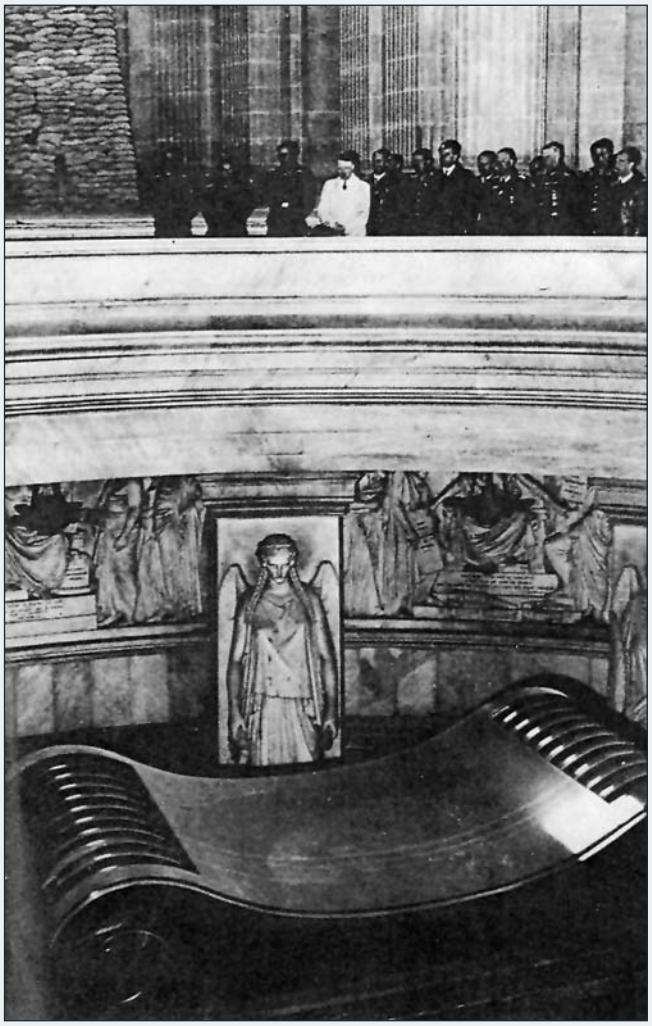

Hitler Visits Napoleon's Crypt

Wearing a light-colored dust coat ("*Staubmantel*") covering his field gray uniform and having removed his military cap out of respect, Adolf Hitler stands quietly at the rim of the crypt silently gazing down upon Napoleon Bonaparte's empire-style sarcophagus in the Dome des Invalides, Paris, on the morning of June 23, 1940. He is accompanied by his equally respectful military and cultural entourage. What thoughts were going through his mind as he contemplated the fate of one of Europe's greatest conquerors, a man he was known to admire? Does he see Moscow burning and the horrible retreat across the Beresina? We know he had thoughts of his own legacy—and his own death—for he turned to Giesler and said to him, "You will build my gravesite." Later that same day, he told Giesler, Speer and Breker, "At the Dome des Invalides, I really absorbed only Napoleon's sarcophagus at the open ronda of the crypt. I kept strangely under the spell—everything else was for me meaningless."

cities, which he already visualized with their new faces. He came here to compare architecture, to experience the atmosphere of the city in the company of his two architects and one sculptor, even though escorted by a military entourage—soldiers which surely had earned the privilege to see the capital of France with him."

Giesler had the impression that the itinerary was carefully planned. Their first destination was the Imperial Opera House, designed by the architect Garnier. Since Hitler wanted to see the façade in bright sunlight, they immediately went inside. Though a guardian walked ahead of them, Adolf Hitler led the way, pointing out significant features of the building. Herr Giesler says:

It might be that the contrast from the simple atmosphere of the Fuehrer headquarters in the small village of Bruly to this magnificent display of the past Empire increased the impression it made. Up to this day, I only knew of the Opera façade and was surprised by the clear concept of the basic plan, impressed by the arrangement of the spacious rooms: the entry halls, the generous staircase, the foyers and the splendorous, gleaming, gold inner theater.

We were standing in the middle loge. Adolf Hitler was fascinated—wonderful, exceptionally beautiful proportions, and what festivity! It was a theater with a special character, regardless of its splendor of the "Belle Epoque" and a stylish eclecticism of a certain over-abundant baroque. Hitler repeated that its main importance remains within these beautiful proportions. "I would like to see the reception room, the salon of the president behind the proscenium box," said Hitler. A back and forth shuffling took place. "According to Garnier's plan, it must be around here." The guard was at first confused, but then he remembered that after a renovation the room was removed. Hitler remarked, "The democratic republic doesn't even favor its president with his own reception salon."

Walking back through the foyers, they returned down the stairway and out the front entrance for a first view of the famous façade in daylight. Then to the Madelein, which did not impress Hitler. Next on the agenda were the important squares and streets.

Giesler writes:

Slowly, in a wide circle, we drove around the fountains and the Luxor obelisks at the place de la Concord. Adolf Hitler stood up in his car to get an all around view. He looked across the large square toward the Tuilleries to the Louvre, then across the Seine River to the building of the Chambre des Deputes. At the beginning of the Champs Elysees, he asked to stop. Looking at the walls of the Admiralty, he could now see, through the short street space of the Rue Royal, the column gable of the Madelein—now really effective.

Hitler took his time to absorb all this—then a short signal with his hand and we drove slowly along the slightly rising Champs Elysee toward the etoil with its all-dominating Arc de Triomphe. Critically checking this, his eyes looked at the road construction, which he could see through the tree-lined streets around the Round Point. All his concentrating attention then went to the arc and the way the surrounding area of the etoil was solved, space-wise. He brushed the reliefs on the right and left side of the arc with one short look (they embody the pathos of the *Marseillaise*), and the chiseled inscriptions (the French would not forget any of their victorious battles). From descriptive literature he knew every detail.

NEXT INSTALLMENT:

Adolf Hitler discusses the importance of the Eiffel Tower to Paris and modern architecture, the rebuilding of German cities and his desire for peace.

Giesler tells us that Adolf Hitler later shared his thoughts about this particular experience.

Hitler said:

The luxurious expanse of the place de la Concord impresses naturally since the square expands itself into the Tuilleries Gardens to the Louvre, and over the lower bedded Seine all the way to the ministries and the Chambre des Deputes. Optically, it also encompasses the expansion toward the Madelein and the wide open space of the beginning of the Champs Elysees. From the human perspective, that's nearly limitless. Beautiful was the view from the Concord, with its fountains and obelisk in the foreground, toward the Admiralty, the Rue Royal with the Madelein in the background.

From the etoil they drove to the Embarcadero, viewing the giant of the 19th century, the Eiffel Tower, across the Seine from the large terrace of the Palais Chailott. Beyond it, the Mars field stretched out wide, with the École Militaire at its end. Giesler says they had a long debate at that point, which he recites in a shortened version:

Adolf Hitler and his entourage step resolutely through the gates of the dome des Invalides into the early Parisian morning after viewing Napoleon's burial site. Immediately behind Hitler are his "artists," (left to right) sculptor Arno Breker and architects Hermann Giesler and Albert Speer, wearing military coats and caps. Behind them are shown "soldiers which had earned the privilege to see the capital of France with [Hitler]."

> Hitler told me that he considers the Eiffel Tower not only as the beginning of a new standard of buildings, but also as the start of an engineering type of tectonics: "This tower is not only synonymous with Paris and the world exhibition at that time, but it stands, if not yet, as an example of classicism, and yet for the beginning of a new epoch." He means the epoch of a new technology with completely changed targets and dimensions (*Groessenordnungen*), at that time unknown. What follows are wide-spanned bridges, buildings with large vertical dimensions, which because of exact engineering calculations could now be used as static structures. But only through coordination between engineers, artists and architects could he see the possibility of proper creativity. Classicism, which we have to aim at, can only be reached by tectonics which conform with new materials—steel and reinforced concrete indeed being proprietary.

Giesler says he was often thinking about that, and several times later had the opportunity to discuss with Hitler his ideas about that "world of technology" and his formulations were very clear. On their further drive across the Seine to the École Militaire . . .

> [W]e stopped at a monument of a French general of the 1914-18 war with an inscription insulting German soldiers, very tasteless. Hitler got angry, waited for the accompanying car to stop, turned to the military men and ordered they see to it that it was blown up. Honoring Col. Gen. Keitel, who traveled with us, we visited the Cour d'honneur de l'École Militaire. Then we arrived at the highlight of our trip—at least for me.
>
> In the dome of the Invalides, Hitler stood for a long time with his head bent on the rim of the crypt and stared down at Napoleon's sarcophagus. I stood at his left side, not by coincidence, but because he pulled me to his side. Quietly he said to me, "Giesler, you will build my grave site; we'll talk about it later."
>
> Quiet and thoughtful, he left the dome; we remained a few steps behind him. Outside the gate, Hitler turned around: "Bormann, I want the Herzog of Reichsstadt to be brought back to Paris."

[Franz Josef Karl] Herzog, Napoleon's son with his second wife, the Austrian Princess Marie Luise, was kept in Vienna and educated there. He died in 1832 at the age of 21 at the Schoenbrunn Palace in Vienna and was buried at the Habsburg tomb, the "Kapuziner Gruft."

The restoration of the body of the Herzog von Reichsstadt from its burial place in Austria to the crypt of his father in Paris is one of the little-known and seldom-spoken-of actions undertaken by Hitler to show his respect for the French people and culture. ✦

Carolyn Yeager is a freelance writer with a special interest in WWII Revisionism. ***Wilhelm Mann*** is a World War II scholar.

At Hitler's Side: Memoirs of Hitler's Luftwaffe Adjutant in World War II.** Nicholas von Below was 29 years old when Goering selected him to be Hitler's Luftwaffe adjutant. He gives a first-hand account of Hitler's inner circle and his headquarters. He gives insight in what Hitler thought of the British and Americans and how he planned the invasions of Poland and the Soviet Union. Many pictures. #301, softcover, 256 pages, ***$20. Available from TBR Book Club.

****Hitler: At My Side—The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot.** Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. It was Baur's wish to tell the tale of his experiences with Hitler so history could judge for itself the "real Adolf Hitler." Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, ***$25.*** Available from TBR Book Club.

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2008

A

"Abakumov, Viktor, Execution of," Daniel Michaels, November/December, 54

"Aliens, Enemy, Roosevelt's Policy on," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48

"America—Real Reason Why We Forced Japan into World War II," Steven M. Goodson, November/December, 41

Angel, Paul T., "Oswald Spengler vs. Adolf Hitler," January/February, 41

"Arminius and the Battle That Liberated the West," Ingrid Zundel, November/December, 22

Ayres, Gary, "Marxism and the American 'Civil War'," January/February, 12

B

"Black Repatriation—Little-Known Facts," Arthur Kemp, November/December, 39

Bochaca, Joaquin, "German Exceptionalism, The Myth of,—Jewry Under the Third Reich," November/ December, 50

Bochaca, Joaquin, "Silencing of the Generals (Patton and Morgan)," July/August, 41

"Boers—No Requiem for," Deirdre Fields, March/April, 10

"Boone, Daniel: Man and Myth," John Tiffany, March/April, 4

"Booth Story in TBR Corroborated," Pat Shannan, November/December, 32

Brasillach, Robert, "My Encounter With Leon Degrelle," May/June, 54

C

Carto, Willis A., "John Amery," January/ February, 39

"Carto, Willis A., Gray Eminence of U.S. Nationalism," Michael Collins Piper, May/June, 41

"'Christian Identity'—Just Say No," Lady Michele Renouf, January/February, 53

"Christian 'Identity' Movement—Is It America's Best Hope?" Thomas Robb, January/February, 59

"Civil War—Marxism and," Gary Ayres, January/February, 12

D

"De Gaulle, Charles," John Nugent, January/February, 20

Degrelle, Leon, "My Revolutionary Life: The Exile," January/February, 46

Degrelle, Leon, "What if Hitler Had Won World War II?" March/April, 50

"Degrelle, Encounter With Leon," Robert Brasillach, May/June, 54

E

"Emmet, Robert—A Heroic Irish Patriot," John Tiffany, November/December, 15

"Emmet, Robert—Gallows Speech of," November/December, 16

"Enemy Aliens, Roosevelt's Policy on," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48

Eriksen, Knud, "Douglas Reed: A Patriot Profiled," July/August, 29

"Exile: My Revolutionary Life," Leon Degrelle, January/February, 46

F

"False Flag Operation 'Peace of Galilee'," Ralph Forbes, March/April, 22

"'False Flag' Revelations," Ralph Forbes, March/April, 19

"FDR's Policy on Enemy Aliens," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48

Fields, Deirdre, "No Requiem for White African Boers," March/April, 10

Forbes, Ralph, "Israeli False Flag Operation 'Peace of Galilee'," March/April, 22

Forbes, Ralph, "Shocking 'False Flag' Revelations," March/April, 19

"French Cities—Destruction of, by Allies," TBR Staff, March/April, 48

Furioso, Giuseppe, "Unanswered Questions on the Jewish Holocaust," May/June, 38

G

"Gaulle, Charles De," John Nugent, January/February, 20

"German Exceptionalism, Myth,—Jewry Under the Third Reich, Joaquin Bochaca," November/December, 50

"German Nuclear Weapons Tests in 1945," Dan Michaels, March/April, p 41

"German-Americans, Part III," John Nugent-March/April 36

"Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bombs," Michael Collins Piper, March/April, 25

Goodson, Steven M., "Real Reason Why America Forced Japan into World War II," November/December, 41

Grieb, Conrad, "Woodrow Wilson's Sexual Pecadillos," July/August, 25

"Guns—Did Hitler Ban Them in Germany? (Gun Control Myth Exploded)" Dr. William L. Pierce, May/June, 44

H

Hedges, Christopher, "How We Can Stop Imperialist Wars," March/April, 31

"Hermann the Cheruscan and the Battle That Liberated the West," Ingrid Zundel, November/December, 22

"Hidden Forces Behind World War II," Kenneth McKilliam, November/December, 46

Historical Document: Andrew Jackson's 1832 Bank Veto," Andrew Jackson, March/April, 34

"Hitler in Paris—An Eyewitness Remembers," Wilhelm Mann, November/December, 59

"Hitler—What if He Had Won World War II?" Leon Degrelle, March/April, 50

"Holocaust, Jewish—Unanswered Questions on," Giuseppe Furioso, May/June, 38

"Holocaust—A Real Victim," Lady Michele Renouf, July/August, 47

Huffstickler, Margaret, "Saint Joan of Arc," January/February, 25

I

"I Helped Kill Abraham Lincoln," John Henry Stevenson, November/December, 35

"Identity, Christian—Is It America's Best Hope?" Thomas Robb, January/February, 59

"Identity, Christian—Just Say No," Lady Michele Renouf, January/February, 53

"Ireland and the World's Longest War," Arthur Kemp, November/December, 4

"Ireland—British Planned Genocide in 1972," Michael Collins Piper, November/December, 13

"Irish-Texan Thwarts Yankee Imperialists," John Tiffany, November/December, 20

"Israel, 'False Flag' Revelations (More)," Ralph Forbes, March/April, 19

"Israel, False Flag Operation 'Peace of Galilee'," Ralph Forbes, March/April, 22

"Israelis Believe They Are God," Hesham Tillawi, July/August, 18

"Israel's Nuclear Bombs," Michael Collins Piper, March/April, 25

J

Jackson, A., "1832 Bank Veto," March/April, 34

"Japan Forced, by U.S., into World War II," Steven M. Goodson, November/December, 41

"Jewish Holocaust—Unanswered Questions on," Giuseppe Furioso, May/June, 38

"Jewry Under the Third Reich," Joaquin Bochaca, November/December, 50

"Joan of Arc," Margaret Huffstickler, January/February, 25

"John Amery," Willis Carto, January/February, 39

"Just Say No to 'Christian Identity'," Lady Michele Renouf, January/February, 53

K

"Kammler and the Nazi Space Program," Daniel W. Michaels, January/February, 34

Kemp, Arthur, "Ireland and the World's Longest War," November/December, 4

Kemp, Arthur, "Black Repatriation—Little-Known Facts," November/December, 39

Mann, Wilhelm, "With Hitler in Paris—An Eyewitness

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2008

Remembers," November/December, 59

L

Lacy, Clint E., "Slavery in America," May/June, 16

"Later Life of John Wilkes Booth," Pat Shannan, May/June, 4

M

"Martin Luther and His Legends," John Tiffany, July/August, 4

"Marxism and the 'Civil War'," Gary Ayres, January/February, 12

McKilliam, Kenneth, "Hidden Forces Behind World War II," November/December, 46

Michaels, Dan, "The Execution of Viktor Abakumov," November/December, 54

Michaels, Dan, "German Nuclear Weapons Tests in 1945," March/April, p 41

Michaels, Daniel, "Priceless Patents Pilfered," July/August, 35

Michaels, Daniel W., "FDR's Policy on Enemy Aliens," May/June, 48

Michaels, Daniel W., "Hans Kammler and the Nazi Space Program," January/February, 34

"Money, the Ultimate Religion," R. Duane Willing, July/August, 56

"Morgan Silenced," Joaquin Bochaca, July/ August, 41

"Muslim Feelings Toward America," Harrell Rhome, July/August, 10

"My Encounter With Leon Degrelle," Robert Brasillach, May/June, 54

"My Revolutionary Life: The Exile," Leon Degrelle, January/February, 46

N

"No Requiem for White African Boers," Deirdre Fields, March/April, 10

"Nuclear Weapons Tests, German, in 1945," Dan Michaels, March/April, p 41

Nugent, John, "De Gaulle, Charles," January/February, 20

Nugent, John, "Of German Blood, Part III," March/April, 36

Nugent, John, "TBR Interviews Siegfried Verbeke," May/June, 32

O

Oyama, Grace-Eki, "Revisionist Wrap-Up: Western Hemisphere," May/June, 25

P

"Patriot Profile: Douglas Reed," Knud Eriksen, July/August, 29

Patton Silenced, Joaquin Bochaca, July/August, 41

Paul von Lettow, the "Bush Ghost" of Africa, Confounded the British," Dr. Frederick Töben, May/June, 23

"Peace: How We Can Stop Imperialist Wars," Christopher Hedges, March/April, 31

"'Peace of Galilee'," Ralph Forbes, March/April, 22

Pierce, Dr. William L., "Did Hitler Ban Guns in Germany?" May/June, 44

Piper, Michael Collins, "Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bombs," March/April, 25

Piper, Michael Collins, Ireland—British Planned Genocide in 1972, November/December, 13

Piper, Michael Collins, Willis Carto, Gray Eminence of U.S. Nationalism, May/June, 41

Plocker, Sever, Stalin's Willing Executioners, May/June, 59

Priceless Patents Pilfered," Daniel Michaels, July/August, 35

R

"Real Reason Why America Forced Japan into World War II," Steven M. Goodson, November/December, 41

Renouf, Lady Michele, "A Real Victim of the Holocaust," July/August, 47

Renouf, Lady Michele, "Just Say No to Christian Identity," January/February, 53

"Revisionist Wrap-Up: Western Hemisphere," Grace-Eki Oyama, May/June, 25

"Revolutionary Life: The Exile," Leon Degrelle, January/February, 46

Rhome, Harrell, "Muslim Feelings Toward America," July/August, 10

Rhome, Harrell, "Simon of Trent's Sad Saga," January/February, 14

Robb,Thomas, "Christian Identity, America's Best Hope," January/February, 59

"Roosevelt's Policy on Enemy Aliens," Daniel W. Michaels, May/June, 48

"Russia and the Jews as Viewed by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn," Udo Walendy, September/October, 4

S

"Saint Joan of Arc," Margaret Huffstickler, January/February, 25

"Scottish-Americans: American Freedom," John Tiffany, January/February, 4

Shannan, Pat, Booth Story Corroborated, November/December, 32

Shannan, Pat, Later Life of John Wilkes Booth, May/June, 4

"Silencing of the Generals (Patton and Morgan)," Joaquin Bochaca, July/August, 41

"Simon of Trent's Sad Saga," Harrell Rhome, January/February, 14

"Slavery in America," Clint E. Lacy, May/June, 16

Speech, Robert Emmet, November/December, 16

Staff, "Destruction of French Cities by Allies," March/April, 48

"Stalin's Willing Executioners," Sever Plocker, May/June, 59

Stevenson, John Henry, "I Helped Kill Abraham Lincoln," November/December, 35

T

"TBR Interview with Siegfried Verbeke," John Nugent, May/June, 32

Tiffany, John, "Daniel Boone: The Man and the Myth," March/April, 4

Tiffany, John, "Robert Emmet—Heroic Irish Patriot," November/December, 15

Tiffany, John, "Irish-Texan Thwarts Yankee Imperialists," November/December, 20

Tiffany, John, "Martin Luther and His Legends," July/August, 4

Tiffany, John, "Of Scottish Blood: American Freedom," January/February, 4

Tiffany, John, "Robert Emmet—A Bold Irish Patriot," November/December, 15

Tillawi, Hesham, "Israelis Believe They Are God," July/August, 18

Toben, Dr. Frederick, "Paul von Lettow, the Bush Ghost of Africa, Confounded the British," May/June, 23

Toben, Dr. Frederick, "Treblinka, Was It Really a Death Camp?" January/February, 28

"Treblinka, Was It Really a Death Camp?," Dr. Frederick Töben, January/February, 28

U

"Unanswered Questions on the Jewish Holocaust," Giuseppe Furioso, May/June, 38

W

Walendy, Udo, "Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, Russia and the Jews," September/October, 4

"Wars: How We Can Stop Imperialist Wars," Christopher Hedges, March/April, 31

"What if Hitler Had Won World War II?," Leon Degrelle, March/April, 50

Willing, R. Duane, "Money, the Ultimate Religion," July/August, 56

"Wilson, Woodrow, Sexual Pecadillos," Conrad Grieb, July/August, 25

"World War II, Hidden Forces Behind," Kenneth McKilliam, November/December, 46

"WWII—Real Reason Why America Forced Japan into It," Steven M. Goodson, November/December, 41

"World War II—What if Hitler Had Won It?" Leon Degrelle, March/April, 50

Z

Zundel, Ingrid, "The Battle That Liberated the West," November/December, 22

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

ORDER BOOKS / DONATE / TOTAL YOUR ORDER

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total

ENTER YOUR BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
TBR SUBSCRIBERS—TAKE 10% OFF & ADD your NEW BOOK SUBTOTAL here:	
INSIDE U.S.—Add Domestic S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
OUTSIDE U.S.—Add Foreign S&H on Book Order Subtotal:	
MAKE A DONATION TO TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS/LIBRARY FUND:	
_____ TBR GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS @ $32 EACH (include form on page B-2) =	
ORDER TOTAL:	

❏ WILLS & TRUSTS INFO: Check the box if you'd like WILLS & TRUST information.

PAYMENT METHOD: ❏ Check/Money Order ❏ Visa ❏ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: Attach mailing label from envelope in which this catalog was mailed if you desire. Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❏ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR68

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Minimum charge for one book is $11, global air—all countries outside the U.S. For all other rates, please call 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com.

GIFTS RATES EXPIRE JANUARY 31, 2009

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club.

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is REGULARLY $46. Canada and Mexico are REGULARLY $65 per year. All other nations are REGULARLY $80 per year sent via airmail.

PRICING FOR SPECIAL "SOLZHENITSYN ISSUE"

1-5 copies are just $8 each.
6 or more copies are just $5 each.
No charge for S&H inside the U.S.
Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com or call 951-587-6936 for best shipping rates to your nation.
Buy extras to hand out!

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIV NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Russia & the Jews

First time ever reviewed in the English language: The great Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's banned book on Russian-Jewish relations & the Christian holocaust

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A Journal of Nationalist Thought & History

September/October 2008 ❖ Volume XIV ❖ Number 5

Introduction to This Special Issue . . .

This edition of TBR is entirely devoted to one of the most important books on the Russian Revolution and the Bolshevik era ever to be written: Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union.* Together with part one, *Russian Jewish History: 1795-1916,* they comprise Solzhenitsyn's massive—and suppressed—*200 Years Together.* We're reviewing *The Jews in the Soviet Union* this issue because, as far as we know, this is the first and only full-length review of the book ever to appear in the English language.

Distinguished Revisionist historian Udo Walendy reviewed Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union* in his magazine *Historische Tatsachen* ("Historical Facts"). Our English translation of that scholarly review—with many great photos added—comprises this September/October 2008 issue. We think it's a blockbuster.

As Solzhenitsyn himself put it: "After 1917 life and people [in Russia] changed greatly. But literature produced a very poor reflection of these changes. The truth was suppressed and lies encouraged. Thus we arrived in the 1990s knowing next to nothing about this country. This explains the great number of surprises."

The German magazine *Der Spiegel* asked the great writer:

> Your recent two-volume work *200 Years Together* was an attempt to overcome a taboo against discussing the common history of Russians and Jews. These two volumes have provoked mainly perplexity in the West. You say the Jews are the leading force of global capital and they are among the foremost destroyers of the bourgeoisie. Are we to conclude from your rich array of sources that the Jews carry more responsibility than others for the failed Soviet experiment?

Solzhenitsyn replied:

> I avoid exactly that which your question implies: I do not call for any sort of scorekeeping or comparisons between the moral responsibility of one people or another; moreover, I completely exclude the notion of responsibility of one nation toward another. All I am calling for is self-reflection.
>
> You can get the answer to your question from the book itself: Every people must answer morally for all of its past—including that past which is shameful. Answer by what means? By attempting to comprehend: How could such a thing have been allowed? Where in all this is did we go wrong? And could it happen again?
>
> It is in that spirit, specifically, that it would behoove the Jewish people to answer, both for the revolutionary cutthroats and the ranks willing to serve them. Not to answer before other peoples, but to oneself, to one's conscience, and before God. Just as we Russians must answer—for the pogroms, for those merciless arsonist peasants, for those crazed revolutionary soldiers, for those savage sailors. ✦

John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

GLOSSARY OF TERMS FOR THIS ISSUE

Bolsheviks (meaning "majority") were members of the faction of the Marxist Russian Social Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP) that split apart from the Mensheviks.

Bourgeoisie: Those in the upper or merchant class, whose status or power comes not from aristocratic origin; the incorrigibly capitalistic.

Central Committee: (CC) Most commonly refers to the central executive unit of a Leninist (commonly also Trotskyite) or Communist Party, whether ruling or non-ruling.

Cheka was the first of a succession of Soviet state security organizations. It was created by a decree issued on Dec. 20, 1917, by Lenin.

Commissar is the English transliteration of an official title used in Russia after the Bolshevik revolution. It denotes a political functionary at a military headquarters who holds co-equal rank and authority with his military counterpart.

Cossack: For our discussion, the Cossacks are a fiercely independent, autonomous culture group found in large enclaves in and around Russia. Cossack regions were the main centers for White resistance against communism.

CPSU: The Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Communisticheskaya Partiya Sovetskogo Soyuza) was the ruling political party in the Soviet Union. It emerged in 1912 as the Bolshevik faction of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party and then a separate party. The party led the October Revolution, which led to the establishment of a socialist state in Russia. The party was dissolved in 1991, at the time of the breakup of the USSR.

GPU: The State Political Directorate (GPU) was the secret police of the Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic (RSFSR) and the Soviet Union until 1934. Formed from the Cheka, the Soviet state security organization, it was initially known under the Russian abbreviation GPU for "Gosudarstvennoye Politicheskoye Upravlenie of the NKVD of the RSFSR."

Gulag: Soviet labor/death camp system. It spread across Russia like a chain of islands, hence Solzhenitsyn's use of the term "gulag archipelago." GULAG was in actuality the government agency that administered the penal labor camps of the Soviet Union. Gulag is the Russian acronym for The Chief Administration of Corrective Labor Camps and Colonies. Eventually the usage of "gulag" began to denote the entire penal labor system in the USSR, then any such penal system.

***Izvestia*:** Newspaper started in 1917 espousing, at that time, mostly Menshevik views. During the Soviet period, *Izvestia* expressed the official views of the Soviet government as published by the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

KPD: The Communist Party of Germany (German: Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands) was formed in December 1918 from the Spartacist League, which originated as a small factional grouping within the Social Democratic Party (SPD), and the International Communists of Germany (IKD). Both factions opposed WWI on the grounds that it was an imperialist war in which the working class had no interest.

Kulak: A Russian agriculturalist with a small-to-medium-sized farm. Used derogatorily by the Bolsheviks.

Mensheviks (meaning "minority") were a faction of the Russian revolutionary movement that emerged in 1903 after a dispute between Vladimir Lenin and Julius Martov, both members of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party. The Mensheviks (actually the majority) did not want to topple the czar. They were outlawed in 1921.

Muzhik denotes a Russian peasant. Usage was especially common in pre-1917 Imperial Russia; a reference to a person belonging to a low social class or status (specifically, working class or Third Estate).

Nicholas II: Nikolay Alexandrovich Romanov (1868-1918) was the last czar of Russia, king of Poland and grand duke of Finland. He is currently regarded as Saint Nicholas the Passion Bearer by the Russian Orthodox Church. He and his family were massacred by order of Lenin at the Ipatiev house in Yekaterinburg.

NKVD (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs) was the leading secret police organization of the Soviet Union that was responsible for political repression during the Stalinist era.

Politburo: The executive organization for a number of political parties, most notably for communist parties.

***Pravda*:** ("Truth") Newspaper was the official mouthpiece of the Communist Party.

Proletariat was a term used to identify a lower social class.

Taiga: For our discussion, the inhospitable area below the Russian Arctic tree line containing mostly coniferous forests.

Tass: Soviet mass media outlet.

Terror Famine: The forced famine instituted by the communists to kill as many peasants and farmers as possible in areas that rejected communism; 10-15 million people killed in 7 years.

Tundra: A very cold Arctic region unable to support forests due to freezing temperatures and short growing season.

White Russian: Supporter of the czar.

Zemstvo refers to a form of local government instituted during the liberal reforms of imperial Russia by Czar Alexander II.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta *Tokyo, Japan*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** BarnesReview.com. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** barneseditor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2007 (Vols. II-XIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

This issue, TBR is proud to bring you something we know you have never seen in the English language. It is an overview and critical review of one of the most important books compiled in the 20th century. The book being reviewed herein was written by the 1970 recipient of the Nobel prize in literature and one of the most highly respected writers and philosophers of the age—Russian dissident Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn.

How could such a book escape publication in the United States? For that matter, why has no one ever translated the book into English? The title should help us understand why this book has been banned and suppressed since the day it was completed. The title of the volume we are reviewing is, simply, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*. This volume is part two of Solzhenitsyn's massive two-book series *200 Years Together*.

Pressure from extremely powerful Zionist sources, as you have already figured out by the title, has kept this valuable work from reaching readers in the West. And the reason for that will become obvious once you dive into this issue of TBR. It details, with great precision, the Jewish involvement in the creation of Bolshevism and communism and the willing participation of Jews in perpetrating the worst mass murders of the 20th century—crimes which dwarf claims about the so-called "holocaust."

The number of innocent Christian Russians who died at the hands of the Soviets is mind-boggling. Solzhenitsyn himself estimated the toll at 60 million. Many Jews, it must be added, were also crushed under the Soviet steamroller in later years, after Josef Stalin began to diminish their involvement in political and military affairs.

The truth contained within Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union* might never have reached the Western world at all had not German historian Udo Walendy brought it some much-deserved attention. Over his career, as TBR readers know, this brave historian has published extremely honest and forthright discussions of World War II. For doing so he has twice been imprisoned in Germany. Think about this courageous man and the price he has paid for the truth as you read this special issue.

Please note: This detailed review by Walendy is not a fawning endorsement of every word of Solzhenitsyn. Instead, Walendy takes the author to task where he feels he has fallen short of Revisionist standards.

In addition to Walendy, we thank nationalists Roy Armstrong and John Nugent for translating Walendy's German review into English, and the many TBR staffers and volunteers who contributed so heavily to this issue. We think it is so important, we humbly suggest you buy extra copies to give to libraries and friends. Please see the ad on page 65 for more information.

And while you're at it, please renew your subscription to TBR. We can honestly say, TBR brings you a magazine unlike any other in the world today. Please see the full color ADVANCE RENEW insert found between pages 24 and 25 of this issue. There you will find a really special offer you'll want to take advantage of. And don't miss the special message to all readers from TBR founder and publisher Willis A. Carto bound in the center. ✦

Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

Nobel Prize Winner's Writings Still Banned

By Udo Walendy

Aleksandr Isaevich Solzhenitsyn has proved to be without doubt both a very important and industrious writer. He was born on December 11, 1918 in Kislovodsk, Stavropol Krai, Russia. While an artillery captain in the Red Army, he was arrested in February 1945 in East Prussia because of an exchange of letters that criticized Josef Stalin between the lines and that was zealously read by political monitors.

For 8 years, from 1945 through 1953, he suffered through the work camps of the gulag and then spent three more years in an internal banishment region of Kazakhstan. Afterward, he was a mathematics teacher.

ALEKSANDR SOLZHENITSYN
Photo taken while in the gulag.

Assured of government approval by Nikita Khrushchev (the communist head of state after Stalin) who had introduced a free-speech period or "thaw," he released in 1962 his fictionalized account *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*, the first Soviet work of literature about Stalin's punishment camps. It was translated immediately into numerous languages.

Then new attacks and persecution began. None of his important novels after *Ivan Denisovich* was allowed to appear in the Soviet Union: *Cancer Ward* (1968); *The First Circle of Hell* (1968); *The Gulag Archipelago* (three volumes in most printed editions, 1973-1978); and a cycle of novels called *The Red Wheel,* consisting of *August 1914* (1971), *November 1916* (two volumes, 1984) and *March 1917* (two volumes, 1989-1990). A fourth tome in the cycle, *April 1917*, is not yet translated into English.

He received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1970, but did not dare travel to Oslo to receive it, fearing he would be banned from Russia. That same year he was in fact excluded from the Soviet Writers Federation (which readmitted him only in 1989 under *glasnost*). He was expelled from the Soviet Union in 1974 and lived in Vermont from 1976 to 1994. Soviet president Mikhail Gorbachev rehabilitated him in 1990 and restored his Russian citizenship.

The present discussion is concerned with the second volume of Solzhenitsyn's two-volume work. Together they are called *Two Hundred Years Together.* In romanized Russian, this is *Dvyesti lyet vmestye*.

The first volume was *Russian-Jewish History 1795-1916* and ran to 512 pages, published in 2001. In 2002 the second volume appeared, a 600-page-long investigation called *The Jews in the Soviet Union.*

His preceding books, written in the form of novels, were often based on historical facts and personal experiences, and all could lay claim to correct and provable factuality regarding the historical events they described. As far as we know no one—apart from communist dogmatists unable to toss overboard their mendacious party dialectic—has dared attack or refute him on his facts. He merits outstanding recognition for this in view of the abundance of detail in his works. In his book *The Jews in the Soviet Union,* Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn has once again opened up for us a multiplicity of Russian sources that previously had been inaccessible or unevaluated in German-speaking countries.

His *Two Hundred Years Together* series abandoned his usual form of fiction in favor of scientific analysis. Possibly this was also due to the controversial topic: Jewish power and anti-Semitism. There is only one problem with this otherwise excellent book, chapter nine, "At War with Germany." Chapter nine should also have received his usual comprehensive documentary analysis. But here we cannot avoid the reproach, to be detailed later, that the Nobel Prize-winning Solzhenitsyn, whom we otherwise profoundly respect, copied for this chapter exclusively from biased Jewish and Soviet sources, in fact mostly from state historians, without feeling compelled to undertake one single critical examination.

As an experienced analyst, he should have known that

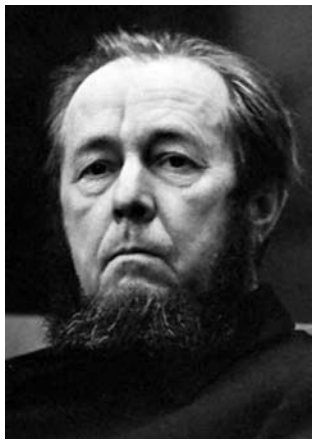

Left, a photo of Solzhenitsyn being searched by a camp guard. Solzhenitsyn was sentenced to hard labor after a criticism of the Soviet leadership was detected in a personal letter sent to a friend. Above, Solzhenitsyn in early middle age, years after his release from the work camps. He sports his signature facial hair. Below, the construction site of the Baltic-White Sea Canal (once called the Stalin Canal) saw the destruction of the lives of 100,000 prisoners in 1932-33, people taken by revolutionary arbitrariness from all the classes of all the ethnic groups of Russia. The project, whipped through to completion by the gulag administration, never fulfilled the original expectations. The canal was 140 miles in length and had 19 locks for ships up to 3,000 tons and ran from Archangel over Lake Onega but could be used only in the ice-free season from June to October. Further, in many spots it was not deep enough to accommodate larger transport vessels.

those historians, particularly with respect to Germany, had snatched up their pens in the same unanimous and unrestrained party-line spirit as communists always do for their political diatribes. A man who otherwise understands well how to differentiate between propaganda and reality, and between censorship and freedom of expression, has here lost his impartiality when confronted with the extensive complexity of German history.

In his *Gulag Archipelago* he confessed: "How easily did we let zealous [Stalinist] slogans lead us about on their mental leash. How satisfied we were to regard the persons betrayed as those who were betraying!"[1]

In volume two he describes truly horrific events that were basic Soviet practice. But regarding German war history, it does not occur to Solzhenitsyn in the least to think that he might still be on the leash of zealous propaganda. ✦

Anti-czarist forces of the left take up positions outside the Kremlin in preparation for the October Revolution of 1917. **On the front cover** this issue, a painting depicts Red Guards entering the Kremlin on November 2, 1917.

FIRST-TIME EVER ENGLISH REVIEW OF BANNED BOOK BY ALEKSANDR SOLZHENITSYN

THE Jews in the SOVIET UNION

Part 2 of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's banned book series *200 Years Together*— a review by German historian Udo Walendy

The Communist October Revolution in Russia

The domestic and international dimensions of the Bolshevik revolution can be grasped only by familiarization with what happened in the power centers of the capitals of Petrograd (formerly St. Petersburg, later called Leningrad) and, from March 1918 on, Moscow, and the consequent effects on the vast tracts of Russia. Enough books have appeared concerning this.

The goal of this review is to show two things: 1) that Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, despite all the suffering he has undergone and learned of from his companions in fate, has remained a Russian nationalist patriot; and 2) to summarize his key findings.

First, here is a summary of illustrative quotations from Solzhenitsyn taken from his classic and massive *The GULAG Archipelago*:

> The river [of political prisoners] that flowed in the years 1937-38 was neither the only one, nor even the main one—perhaps only one of the three large rivers that brought the dark stinking pipes of our prison channels almost to bursting. The river of the years 1920-30 had preceded it. . . . It had sloshed a good 15 million muzhiks (if not even more) into the taiga and the tundra. . . . And afterward there was the inmate river of 1944-46. . . . Whole nations were pumped through the discharge pipes [such as Cossacks, Tatars, ethnic German Russians, Poles, Balts, Hungarians etc] and in addition there were millions and millions of [Soviet] returnees [from German wartime labor camps and factories], German POWs and new forced labor hordes. . . . The prison pipeline never remained empty.[2]

At the end of November 1917 . . . the members of the Cadet Party were also declared outlaws. Arrests followed immediately. The members of the Federation of Constituents [the advocates of a democratic constitution] and the network of the "soldier universities" were immediately included.

Lifted from an NKVD circular of December 1917:

> In view of the sabotage of the work of our officials . . . a maximum of self-initiative is to be displayed by local authorities, who by no means should avoid using confiscations, coercive measures and arrests.[3]

Solzhenitsyn writes that while Lenin was demanding the merciless subjugation of all attempters of anarchy, he published on January 7 and 10, 1918, two articles to guide his Bolsheviks, demanding, as Lenin said, "the cleansing of Russian soil of all vermin."

Solzhenitsyn adds:

> Under vermin he understood not only everything that was hostile and outside of the working class, but also workers themselves who avoided labor. . . ." [4] Vermin were naturally the zemstvo farmers, the tradesmen and all home owners. . . . It was vermin that were singing in the church choirs.[5] [Zemstvo refers to a form of local government instituted during the great liberal reforms of imperial Russia by Alexander II.]—Ed.

Other vermin were high school teachers and church council members. "All clergymen [were] vermin," remembered Solzhenitsyn.

The same applied to railroad men who refused an oath swearing armed defense of Soviet authority, telegraphers unsympathetic toward their new masters and insubordinate trade unionists.

Solzhenitsyn says:

> The Cheka's [secret police] task was to settle accounts outside the court system. In all of man's history it represented a unique kind of repressive organ—one single authority entrusted with spying on citizens, with arresting them, with conducting investigations of them, with directing their prosecution, furnishing their judges and carrying out sentences upon them.[6]
>
> In February 1918 the Sovnarkom's chairman, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, demanded an increase in the number of prisons as well as more severe punitive repression, and in May he added concrete sentencing guidelines for the "punishment of corruption": a minimum of 10 years prison plus 10 years at a hard labor camp.[7]

"'Vermin' were naturally the small- and medium-sized farmers, the tradesmen and all home owners. It was 'vermin' that were singing in the church choirs."

With regard to foreign policy the Bolsheviks secured themselves a respite by making peace with Germany in the Brest-Litovsk Treaty of March 1918. Their representatives at the conference were Leon Trotsky (formerly Bronstein), Adolf Yoffe, Lev Kamenev (formerly Rosenfeld) and Gregory Sokolnikov (formerly Brilliant). On August 26, 1918 Lenin instructed by telegram: "Dubious persons are to be locked up in concentration camps outside of the city. Relentless mass terror is to be carried out."[8]

Tens of thousands of hostages were killed "for deterrence" during the 1917-1922 civil war, with hundreds drowned at a time by sinking them on barges in the White Sea in the Arctic.

The NKVD instructed its local offices on August 30, 1918 with this ominous order:

> All right-wing Social Revolutionaries [The Social Revolutionaries were socialists but not Bolsheviks, hence were called right-wingers.—Ed.] are to be immediately imprisoned, and a considerable number of bourgeois and officers also must be taken hostage.
>
> By resolution of the Defense Council of February 15, 1919 the Cheka and the NKVD were instructed to seize hostages from the farmers of those areas "wherever the clearing of snowdrifts off the railroad tracks is not progressing satisfactorily; in this case, if the work is not done, they can be shot."

On September 5, 1918 the major decree setting in motion the Red Terror followed, with instructions for mass shootings and erecting concentration camps under the direct authority of the Cheka. The decree read: "For attempts to escape from concentration camps the punishment is a tenfold increase of prison time and, for repeated attempts, shooting."

At the end of 1920 Social Democrats were again targeted as hostages. Cheka Order No. 10 of January 8, 1921 ordered "intensification of the repression of the bourgeoisie." This was after the end of the civil war! The Cheka also continued rounding up Mensheviks (the anti-terrorist communists], and other members of smaller parties on nocturnal excursions.

People were also shot recklessly on the basis of arbitrary lists—particularly academics, artists, authors and engineers. With the regulation on forced food-collection of January 1919, the farmers were also targeted.

Later, in the 1930s, the mass "collectivization of agriculture" in Ukraine led to the death by starvation of about 6 million humans.

Solzhenitsyn remembered:

> Any man who has not yet been flung into the sewage channel, Solzhenitsyn writes from his bitter personal experience, and whoever has not yet been pumped himself through the pipes into the GULAG archipelago, should march about, joyfully above-ground, with flags flying and bands playing, praising the courts, and expressing ecstasy over his acquittal.

From Solzhenitsyn's summary in *The GULAG Archipelago*:

> What will be found in the following section is almost incomprehensible. In order to grasp the full and monstrous truth and comprehend it down to the bedrock, one would have to be dragged through many lives in many camps—camps in which the first phase alone could not be survived without special favors from someone, since the camps were devised for your extermination.
>
> And so it happens that all who got the deep and full experience of the gulag now lie for a long time in their grave, silent forever. . . .
>
> What happened to me [Solzhenitsyn here speaks of himself as a survivor] resembles more a view through a hole in the wall of this archipelago than a panoramic view from one of its towers. Fortunately, however, more books on the gulag continue to emerge. . . .

After describing the incessant horrors suffered by those dragged by the communist system into the penal and extermination mills, Solzhenitsyn goes on to outline life outside the gulag—the permanent living conditions of those who had the "luck" not to be arrested by the Cheka:

> 1. Constant fear, because there was no security for anyone's life, dwelling or property;
> 2. Moving to another place was difficult or impossible;
> 3. Taciturnity and distrust;
> 4. General unawareness of what was happening;
> 5. Informants everywhere;
> 6. Betrayal as a way of life: Betrayal was all around you. . . . It is easy to claim now that arrest was "a roll of the dice," as Ilya Ehrenburg claimed. . . . But arrests were a matter of quotas and state goals. And anyone who spoke publicly against them was seized in the same instant;[9]
> 7. Destruction: The number of the prisoners that passed over the course of 35 years (until 1953) through the archipelago or died there amounts to roughly 40-50 million, and that is a careful estimation, because that is only three or four times the average population of the gulag; during the war, 1 percent died daily);[10]
> 8. Lying as a way of life;
> 9. Cruelty (even against Cheka and state personnel).

No worse ruling system can be imagined.

Who were its makers, and how was it possible that this system also rode on tanks as a "liberator" into Central Europe in 1945 over the blood slick of millions of humans, hailed by the Western Allies, a USSR celebrating itself as a representative of civilized "mankind" and sitting in judgment at Nuremberg over the defeated "barbarians"? ✦

LEON TROTSKY

Leon Trotsky became People's Commissar for the Army and Fleet, chairman of the "Revolutionary War Council of the Republic," a member of the Central Committee and of the Politburo. He mercilessly liquidated "lackeys of imperialism and the bourgeoisie," "counter-revolutionaries," "suspect persons," "previous-attitude people," members and clergy of the Orthodox Church and all workers and farmers who did not unconditionally submit to Bolshevism. Trotsky nearly always surrounded himself with fellow Jews as his closest co-workers. He established in August 1918 the first concentration camps, and even had women and children locked up and—if necessary—shot to deter defections to the White forces (anti-Bolsheviks) or to terrify strikers. Trotsky lost his power struggle with Josef Stalin: on August 21, 1940, he was killed with a sawed-off ice axe (not an ice pick as so many history books proclaim) to the brain by an NKVD agent in Mexico City. Above, a quite young Trotsky sporting a goatee. Below, a photo of Trotsky in a Mexican hospital where he was placed after the attack.

Jewish Involvement in Communism No 'German Invention'

The basis for the postwar condemnation of National Socialism was the accusation that it acted out of Germanic "race pride" and aggressively strove to conquer *"Lebensraum*" in the east.

Further, Germany was accused of spreading the "falsehood" worldwide that Bolshevism was identical to "international Jewry," which supposedly financed and supported it for many decades. The supposed truth, we are told, is that the world-encompassing goals of the Bolsheviks and the reign of terror they spread were recognizably a "Russian" phenomenon.

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn examines in detail the origins of Bolshevism. He goes into both its international connections, and into the involvement of Russian Jews in the revolutionary events of 1917-18, and he studies the totality of Soviet history [1917-91], with all its consequences, which clearly were directed against the Russian and other Soviet-incorporated ethnicities.

In the following overview we have striven to reduce the multiplicity of names and their ranks and functions in the Soviet power system that Solzhenitsyn lists to the most significant ones.

Solzhenitsyn begins rightly with the obligations and religious roots of Jewry as scattered across the world in the Diaspora. From these derive obligations for a border-superseding cooperation that is not only Zionist (benefiting the concept of a Jewish "State of Israel") but much more. This worldwide, religiously and racially motivated requirement of loyalty, which crystallized during World War I on the East Coast of the U.S. among high-level personages of international Jewry, also exerted itself upon all Jews living around the world. Solzhenitsyn makes two things clear:

1) There is a factual basis for asserting that there exists a globe-encompassing, comprehensive code that not only defines "good" and "evil" in terms of religion and race, but also derives from it vast consequences in imperial power-politics; and

2) There is an absolutely unilateral Jewish evaluation and appreciation of any human action depending on the religion, people and race to which the person in question adheres.

Solzhenitsyn says: "It is said of David Ben Gurion, that he once told the world: 'What is important is what the Jews do, and not what the *goyim* have to say about it.'"

With this basic attitude, and supported by terrorist organizations, Ben Gurion justified the proclamation of the state of Israel on May 14, 1948.

Therefore the Red revolution of 1917 was a convergence of not one but two internationally minded worldviews, whose bearers certified to each other—the one on the basis of "class warfare," the other on the basis of an allegedly "chosen" religious faith (but in reality a common ethnicity)—that everything they did was always legal and could not be measured by any other yardstick. Thus Solzhenitsyn quotes from the words of U.S. Supreme Court justice and prominent Zionist Louis Brandeis:

> If for any reason people of Jewish blood are experiencing suffering, our sympathy and our assistance flow instinctively to them in whatever country they may live, without asking for the nuances of their faith or lack of it.[11]

Solzhenitsyn supplements this with a quote from a Jewish authoress:

> And naturally this history [i.e., of the Jews] was, as with other peoples, not only of the pious, but also of the shameless; not only of the defenseless and those taken away to be murdered, but also of men with arms bringing death to others; not only of the hunted and persecuted but also of the hunters and persecutors. There are pages of this history which one does not open without trembling. And these are the pages that are systematically and purposefully eradicated from the consciousness of the Jews.[12]

Not only must the nature of these Bolshevik deeds be discussed but also the percentage of Jews in the Bolshevik cadres. In this context as well Solzhenitsyn quotes from Jewish authors, e.g., the Israeli M. Agursky, who, looking backward after 50 years, wrote:

> The massive penetration of Jews into all areas of Russian life and into the top Soviet leadership during the first 20 years after the Revolution proved hardly constructive for Jewry, and even harmful.[13]
>
> What deeply affected the soul of the Russian people was the assault against the Orthodox Church—during which, just between 1918 and 1924, 8,000 clergymen were executed.[14]
>
> The chairman of the "Federation of Godless Militants" was Trotsky himself. His successor, likewise a Jew, Emelian Yaroslavsky (born Gubelmann), rose from mem-

LEVI B. KAMENEV

KARL RADEK

JACOB SVERDLOV

GRIGORY ZINOVIEV

KEY JEWISH COMMUNISTS: Levi B. Kamenev (*ne* Rosenfeld) was a trusted friend of Lenin and from 1913-14 he was editor of *Pravda*. From 1917 to 1927 he was a member of the Central Committee of the CPSU (Communist Party of the Soviet Union). After Lenin's death in 1924 he formed the Soviet leadership troika with Stalin and Zinoviev, but in 1925-26 his attempt, along with Zinoviev and Trotsky, to limit Stalin's arbitrary power led to the loss of all his offices. In 1936 he was condemned to death in the Moscow show trials. Karl Radek (born Sobelsohn) was from 1919 to 1923 a Central Committee member and one of the most important leaders of the Comintern. He appeared as its envoy in 1919 at the founding congress of the KPD in Berlin in a Soviet-Russian uniform. He disappointed the CPSU in 1923 by the failure of his financing of communist revolution and agitation in Germany. In 1927 he was excluded from the party. In 1929 he was recalled from his Siberian banishment to be editor of *Pravda*. In 1936 he was arrested again and in 1937 condemned to 10 years hard labor. He was beaten to death in 1939 in a labor camp. Jacob M. Sverdlov, was co-chairman of the All-Russian Executive Committee, alongside Trotsky and Ephraim Sklyansky. Joint founder of the Red Army, he functioned as the first head of the Soviet state, demanded "pitiless mass terror against the enemies of the revolution" and ordered the extermination of the czar and his family. He died in 1919. Grigory Yevseyevich Zinoviev (born Radomyslsky), from 1903 on was a close collaborator of Lenin. In 1917 he became chairman of the Petrograd Soviet and in 1919 became a member of the Politburo of the Bolshevik party. From 1919 to 1926 he was chairman of the Communist Internationale ("Comintern") to whose guidance—as the "General Staff of the World Revolution"—all communist parties were to submit themselves. He was arrested in 1935 and, after a sensational show trial in 1936, was shot for involvement in a conspiracy to assassinate Stalin.

> bership in the Central Committee and the Control Commission to become the President of the Supreme Soviet.[15]

Solzhenitsyn deplores the requirement for authors to deliberately write biased history—specifically, as Solzhenitsyn says, "a gale of curses on the old Russia, to which have been added invented cinematic slanders."[16]

And in an article in *The Jewish Tribune:*

> It is no invention to say that there is anti-Semitism in the USSR; nowadays in Russia one throws Jewry and Bolshevism into the same pot; of that there is no doubt.
>
> A Jewish woman doctor complained: "The Jewish Bolsheviks in the administration have ruined my excellent relationship with the local population."
>
> A teacher complained: "The children yell that I am teaching in a 'Jew school,' because Orthodox [Christian] religious education is no longer permitted and because the priest has been driven out. In the People's Commissariat for Education only Jews are sitting there."[17]

But the most crucial analysis of the total situation is summarized in Solzhenitsyn's anthology, *200 Years Together* in volume two, *The Jews in the Soviet Union:*

> Now Jews are standing on every corner and on every step in the hierarchy of power. The Russian sees him on top of the czars' city of Moscow (Lev B. Kamenev) and at the top of the metropolis on the Neva [St. Petersburg] (Grigory Yevseyevich Zinoviev) and as head of the Red Army (Leon Trotsky), the perfect mechanisms for our self-destruction. He must watch as the riverbank dedicated to Saint Vladimir now bears the famous name of Nachimson!

Simeon M. Nachimson commanded Lenin's Praetorian Guard, a Latvian Rifle Regiment. Latvia, a country

plagued by organized crime, was also home to many Bolsheviks. And as the historical Lithuanian Avenue is renamed Volodarsky Avenue (after W. Volodarsky) and Pavlovsk becomes Slutsk (after Abram Slutsky) [Abram Slutsky was a Chekist, then foreign officer with the NKVD and eliminator of Whites and Trotskyites in the USSR. Stalin rewarded him with poison in 1938.—Ed.], Solzhenitsyn says, "Russian people are now confronted by a Jew both as their judge and hangman. Likewise, Jews were commandants of 11 of the 12 great labor camp systems." [*Jewish Bolshevism—Myth and Reality,* p. 204]

One example is the city of Sverdlovsk, the former Yekaterinburg, the main industrial city of the Urals, named after Jacob M. Sverdlov, the first Soviet president, chairman of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee and the person responsible for the murder of the imperial family. Solzhenitsyn supplemented this enumeration with more examples:

> One finds them at the top of the Comintern with Zinoviev, Radek and Manuilsky; the International of trade unions, the Profintern with Dridso-Losovsky; and the Komsomol [the communist youth organization] with Oscar Rivkin, then after him Lazarus Shatskin, who presided over the communist Youth International as well.

Another aspect was also astonishing: the manner in which these presidents and war ministers acted.[18]

In the early party congresses after the October Revolution, 15-20% of the delegates were Jewish (Jews being 1.7% of the population).[19]

"In the first executive committee of the Comintern there were more Jewish than non-Jewish members" [by July 1930 the 25-member presidium of the CPSU [Communist Party of the Soviet Union] consisted of 11 Jews, eight Russians, three Caucasians and three Latvians.[20] The high portion of Jewish functionaries in the Cheka, GPU, the NKVD and KGB remained a constant topic of conversation.

Solzhenitsyn says:

> Why was it that anyone who had the misfortune to fall into the hands of the Cheka could count with high probability on standing before a Jewish investigator or being shot by a Jew?[21]

With all his research, Solzhenitsyn had still not concerned himself at the time of his writing with recent Israeli authors, who went through sealed documents in Soviet secret archives and unanimously discovered "that Lenin's grandparents were of Jewish descent. Lenin's grandfather, Alexander [before the baptism = Srul Moishevich] Blank, was the son of Jewish parents." Stalin forbade Lenin's sister from revealing this information. "The appropriate correspondence was found in the Muscovite CP archives."

Among many other Jewish media reports on Lenin from the beginning of the 1990s[22] there was *The London Jewish Chronicle* article of February 25, 1992. The article concludes:

> Lenin praised Jews in extravagant terms—just as he spoke with contempt of Russians. Possibly alluding to himself, he expressed to the writer Maxim Gorky that "an intelligent Russian is always a Jew or has Jewish blood." In addition, he favorably contrasted the Jews as revolutionaries with Russians.[23]

"Solzhenitsyn had still not concerned himself with recent Israeli authors, who went through sealed documents in Soviet secret archives and discovered "Lenin's grandparents were Jewish."

Solzhenitsyn adds:

> At the first foreign conferences where Soviet diplomats participated, in Genoa and at The Hague (1922), it could not remain hidden from Europe that the Soviet diplomats and their assistants consisted to a large extent of Jews.[24]

This also applies to the Soviet officials posted to the League of Nations. The Soviet minister of foreign affairs Maxim Litvinov (born Meyer Wallach) presided over the Moscow People's Commissariat of the Exterior from 1930 to 1939 before he went on to represent the USSR between 1941 and 1943 as its ambassador to Washington; he was sent there by Stalin as his special advocate of a pact against Germany. Already, before Litvinov, back in the 1920s, "the Soviet trade mission in Berlin was 98% Jewish," according to Maxim Gorky, the writer celebrated by the communists as the founder of socialist realism," Solzhenitsyn tells us.[25]

This was probably not exaggerated. A similar situation prevailed in the other Western capitals where the Soviets gradually opened agencies.

The work of the early Soviet commercial representatives is told in a very lively manner in a book by G.A. Solomon, the first Soviet commercial agent in the Estonian capital of Tallin (the first European capital to recognize the Bolsheviks).[26]

Jewish authors tend to conceal the shameful acts of Jewish communist executioners; however, on the other hand, they occasionally refer with pride to the high positions some members of their "tribe" enjoyed under the Bolsheviks. For example, M. Zarubeznyi, author of the *1925 Yearbook of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs*, has a special list in his publication, *The Jews in the Kremlin*,[27] with the names and functions of various Jews in the Foreign Commissariat, and he notes that among the key figures in the literary and publishing section of the People's Commissariat he found "not one gentile." In a list of colleagues in the foreign offices and consulates of the USSR he found that "there was no country in the world at that time to which the Kremlin had not sent its faithful Jew." A detailed list followed.

Solzhenitsyn adds:

> Not a few Jewish names would have been found by any author in the 1920s at the Supreme Court of the Russian Federation, as well as in the attorney general's office and in the inspection agencies dealing with workers and farmers.

Solzhenitsyn adds further names and *curricula vitae* of prominent Bolshevik functionaries found in government committees, cultural affairs, academics, economics, banking and construction, and quotes further Jewish authors:

> More noticeable than anything else is . . . the significant number of Jews who became Soviet officials, and frequently in very high positions. Particularly, there were many Jewish colleagues in the People's Commissariats dealing with economic functions. The Jewish intelligentsia streamed in hordes into government service for the victorious revolution, recognizing an access that had been forbidden them in former times.[28]
>
> As early as 1919 Jewish youth was already heading in tremendous numbers into film, that art form whose immediate agitational effect Lenin had praised for controlling the masses psychologically.
>
> Many of them ran film studios but others went into the republican [referring to the provincial republics of the USSR] and central [Moscow] agencies that governed the film industry, training centers and film teams.
>
> Impressive achievements of early Soviet film can unquestionably be considered as Jewish contributions. *The Jewish Encyclopedia* provides a long list of Jewish film functionaries, directors, actors, scriptwriters and film theoreticians.[29]

But, according to Solzhenitsyn, there were also Jews who fled the USSR:

> The first Soviet commissar of justice, Isaac Steinberg, resigned from his fight against the Cheka and emigrated.[30]
>
> The president of the State Bank, A.L. Sheinmann, whose signature was on every Soviet banknote, and after 1924 was additionally the People's Commissar of the USSR for Domestic Trade . . . remained abroad in April 1929, thus opting for the cursed world of capitalism.[31] ✦

LAZAR KAGANOVICH: DEDICATED KILLER

As Stalin's brother-in-law and closest collaborator, Lazar Kaganovich was one of the most powerful and dangerous men in the world, an executioner with the blood of 20 million people on his hands. He also organized the gruesome persecution of his own ethnic group in Stalin's kingdom. Kaganovich was responsible for the death of an entire generation of intellectuals and the personal signer of execution orders for 36,000 people. Kaganovich also ordered the wholesale destruction of Christian monuments and churches, including the shocking demolition in downtown Moscow of the Cathedral of Christ the Savior in 1931. It was replaced by a giant public swimming pool, but was gloriously rebuilt at a cost of over $100 million by the Russian people and reconsecrated in August 2000. From being the son of a shoe store owner he rose by 1924 into the Central Committee of the USSR, by 1930 into the Politburo (where he remained in until 1957); by 1935 he became a minister in several ministries and ran the Central Commission for the Examination of Party Cadres, and thus the innumerable purges, with lethal outcome. Two of his own brothers—one the munitions minister—were victims. During World War II he belonged to the State Committee for Defense. In 1957 he was removed from all his positions after a failed coup attempt against Nikita Khrushchev.

LAZAR KAGANOVICH

Emancipation of the Russian Jews: The February 1917 Revolution

There had been 126 years of disadvantages for Jews under the Russian state, which had begun with a 1791 ukase by Catherine the Great and was ended by the men of the 1917 February Revolution. [The February Revolution overthrew Czar Nicholas II and the monarchy.]

The 1917 Kerensky revolution provided immediately for the equal treatment of all citizens of Russia, regardless of faith and nationality. For the Jews this opened up areas of career advancement in all leadership areas. Already by 1915 the Jewish areas of settlement had been abolished; these changes were now legally confirmed.

The feeling of release and the mood of excitement brought about by the downfall of czarist rule led to a first great wave of wide-ranging participation by Jewish activists in the politically relevant decision centers of the country. This was connected with a migration into the cities, above all to the large cities.

The arrest and shooting hysteria that the one-time oppressed of czarism would manifest itself all across Russia during the February Revolution was still nothing in comparison with the killings that the Bolsheviks would perpetrate starting with the October Revolution. *The Little Jewish Encyclopedia* (Jerusalem) noted "a powerful increase in political activity by Jewry, which stood out even from the frenetic *élan* that seized Russian society after February 1917."[32]

For the first time in Russian history, Jews took high positions in both the central and local administrations.[33]

Solzhenitsyn confirms this statement in many passages, according to which "in the first days of the February Revolution the large number of Jews at the meeting place of the State Duma [Russian parliament] and on the main squares of Petrograd [St. Petersburg] was already noticeable, and that they as agitators were essential in getting the Revolution under way."

Even if Solzhenitsyn did stress the responsibility of non-Jewish Russians for the February 1917 revolution as well, he nevertheless attributed its irreconcilable characteristics to the behavior of Jews. The ethnic Russians themselves had no cause for such depths of hatred.[34]

Here one must pay particular attention to the Executive Committee of the Soviet ["Council"] of Workers and Soldiers' Deputies, which *de facto* took power from Kerensky's Provisional Government.

Unlike Kerensky, it knew how to get its own orders obeyed, for example in taking power away from the hierarchy of the czarist officer corps in the middle of war with Germany (via its "Order No. 1").

On the Executive Committee, behind the many conspiratorially changed names there were mostly elements of foreign origin. Solzhenitsyn said, "of the 30 truly active members . . . about half proved to be Jewish socialists."[35]

However, a multiplicity of Jewish energies also went into the Provisional Government. There were both domestic and foreign Jewish subscribers to the "Liberty Loan" for the Kerensky government. (Jacob Schiff in New York and Rothschild in London each invested $1 million; from the Great Synagogue of Moscow 22 million rubles were collected and lent.) Other Kerensky supporters included the activists of the Jewish Bund. There was also the Party of the Jewish Proletariat, the *Poale Zion* (Zionist Workers Party), the Territorialists (who wanted a homeland in East Africa from the British Empire) and the Socialist Labor Party.

"The feeling of release and the mood of excitement brought about by the downfall of czarist rule led to a first great wave of wide-ranging participation by Jewish activists."

The Bolsheviks prevented a true "All-Russian Jewish Congress" from ever being held,[36] but before their takeover, in the spring of 1917, the two biggest Jewish parties held their own separate "All-Russian Jewish Congresses" and rapidly expanded their organizations country-wide. Their programs and measures were characterized by extraordinary radicalism and included plans for all of Russia with its multi-ethnic citizens.

If the development of Jewish cultural life and of the Jewish press corresponded to their new liberties and opportunities, there were still some transformations that astonished even Solzhenitsyn. Thus, for example, the opening up of military officer careers to Jews ended up, as Solzhenitsyn says, "more or less a mass promotion of young Jews as officers."[37]

When Lenin returned to Russia from Switzerland in a sealed German train with 30 other Bolsheviks, followed by 160 more of them with the Nathanson-Marov-Zederbaum group, predominantly Jews, nearly all of them later would occupy prominent positions with the Bolshevik government.[38]

"In far greater numbers, by the hundreds, Jews poured from the United States into Russia, some of whom had

emigrated a long time ago, others revolutionaries in exile or men who had fled Russian military service. Now they were naming themselves "revolutionary fighters" and "victims of czarism," as Solzhenitsyn put it.

In this manner Leon Trotsky, one of the founders of the Red Army, showed up in Russia with numerous adherents, besides which he was in possession of a considerable sum of money, apparently from Wall Street Jews. He put the members of his group into prominent positions: into the Soviet trade unions, into the press (such as the party newspaper *Pravda*), into the central bank, and as commissars; the erstwhile house painter in America, Gomberg-Sorin, even became the chairman of the Petrograd [St. Petersburg] Revolutionary Tribunal.[39]

Countless Jewish returnees from London also "joined the action with enthusiasm," as Solzhenitsyn puts it. Solzhenitsyn recounts some of the famous names, their state functions and often frightening misdeeds.[40] ✦

The Red Terror

The February Revolution in 1917 was seen by the truly radical revolutionaries (the "Bolsheviks") only as a preparatory phase for the removal of all past socio-economic and cultural structures, not only in Russia but, in principle, in all countries of the world.

The engagement of Russian Jews on behalf of a new state order that secured their previously ignored equal rights is certainly understandable. This applies also to cases where inflexible opponents of this objective would need to be vigorously brought around to the new viewpoint or driven from their positions of power.

But comprehension ends when state slogans call for, and are actually converted into, programs of mass terror and where mass murder, torture and sadistic vengefulness in the style of the Old Testament are committed while giving simultaneous privileges to their perpetrators. Such have nothing to do with humanity and progress. But it was precisely this fusion of the communist program with the brutal and sadistic zeal of foreign high-level leaders that marked the revolution, the civil war and the subsequent years from 1917 up until the death of Stalin on March 5, 1953.

Solzhenitsyn confirms, with an abundance of specific examples, that those things of which the Bolsheviks were accused—namely the Red Terror of the revolution, the civil war years and subsequent waves of purges, during

FELIX DZERZHINSKY: THE POLISH ASSASSIN

Felix E. Dzerzhinsky (Polish), a former convict, sinister Cheka boss and People's Commissar of the Interior, set up "mobile revolutionary tribunals" in 1921 in Siberia in order to rapidly sentence farmers to death who refused to turn over their crops to the Bolshevik state. His "confiscation orgies" contributed to the famine of the civil war. One of the architects of the Red Terror, from 1924 until his death in 1926, he was the People's Commissar for Railroads. In the first five years that he ran the Cheka/GPU, this agency admitted that 1.86 million "class enemies" were "liquidated," among them 6,000 teachers and professors, 8,800 physicians, 1,200 clergy, 5,400 military officers, 260,000 sergeants and lower ranks, 105,000 police officers, 48,000 police officers, 12,800 officials, 350,000 intellectuals, 192,000 workers and 815,000 farmers. Many researchers agree, however, on a figure of more than 10 million victims of the civil war.

the induced famines caused by the collectivization of agriculture and the incessant food confiscations across the countryside—were just as little a slanderous invention of evil "class enemies" or "counter-revolutionaries" as was the unusually high percentage of prominent Jews carrying out the brutal orders of the party, state, secret services and military.

As early as July 27, 1918, Lenin decreed a law privileging Jews; making all "active anti-Semites" outlaws, to be shot—in plain language, to be exterminated like vermin because of mere "agitation," without having actually deprived anyone of his human rights.[41]

Solzhenitsyn remembers, "The law encouraged every Jew who had been insulted as a Jew to request prosecution."[42] [Today, this attitude is called "political correctness."—Ed.]

This fact is something that Solzhenitsyn brings up in a rather reserved way. In reality, however, one specific group of citizens was authorized to arbitrarily request the arrest and trial of anyone for all kinds of trivial or predatory reasons, and their liquidation. The general population had no possibility even to defend itself, for that would be death-bringing "agitation."

Subsequent articles of penal law provided that propaganda or agitation promoters who "stir up national and religious enmity or ethnic hatred"—which could include any critical word about the party, government or administration—receive banishment for many years or a firing squad. [Solzhenitsyn received eight years in prison, then with no warning three more years of banishment in Kazakhstan—Ed.]

Merely the possession of "agitational" literature or the suspicion of an anti-Semitic attitude could be equated with political crimes. Even a presumption sufficed for punishment. Here is an example of the effect of this law:

> In 1929 a certain I. Silberman deplored in the weekly newspaper of the Soviet legal system (issue no. 4) that in the People's Courts of the Moscow city government too few trials had occurred over anti-Semitism, and in fact only 34 in all of Moscow. (This means that every 10 days a trial took place somewhere in Moscow because of anti-Semitism.)
>
> The articles in this magazine of the People's Commissariat had the effect of an official order for its readers, which must be kept in mind.[43]

The general expropriation of the entire population in favor of an illusory "people's property," the system of general terror, the pervasive vulnerability of every unprivileged citizen—and as their consequence, arrests without measure, deportations into faraway hard labor camp-regions and liquidations—were an integrated and mandatory part of the state ideology of "Marxism-Leninism." These historical facts must be acknowledged.

The Red Terror had begun at the end of 1917; however it was proclaimed official policy by Lenin only on September 5, 1918. This Red Terror, particularly with the help of the Cheka, whose execution excesses hurled the entire population across a vast Russia into constant anxiety and paroxysms of fright, characterized all periods of Bolshevism and permeated all its organizational structures.

But early on, terrible details concerning this terror came to the attention of the whole world public. Solzhenitsyn tells us:

> As early as January 1918 there were already mass executions under martial law without any procedures or court hearings. These were followed by hundreds and later thousands of innocent hostages being seized, executed in mass nighttime shootings or loaded on ships and sunk with them [aboard].[44]
>
> There was no place [in the RSFSR, the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, i.e. the huge Russian part of the Soviet Union], where shooting did not take place. By means of one verbal instruction [that of Cheka head F.E. Dzerzhinsky] many thousands of humans were condemned to immediate death.[45]

"The Red Terror, whose execution excesses hurled the entire population of Russia into constant anxiety and paroxysms of fright, characterized all periods of Bolshevism."

Dzerzhinsky stated in a June 1918 press conference:

> We openly advocate organized terror. . . . Terror, in times of revolution, is an absolute necessity. . . . The Cheka is obligated to defend the Revolution and destroy the opponent, even if the sword sometimes touches the heads of the innocent."[46] [Felix Edmundovich Dzerzhinsky (1877-1926) was a wayward Polish aristocrat and hardened Marxist revolutionary.]

In the bulletin *Red Terror* of November 1, 1918, and then again in the Christmas Day 1918 issue of *Pravda,* Lenin and Dzerzhinsky published without shame their proletarian principles, which they also implemented everywhere in Russia. Solzhenitsyn paraphrases:

BRUTAL FORCED RELOCATIONS

Farmers resisting the robbery of their food and seed for the following year by the requisition commandos of the GPU and the Red Army fled from them into the forests. The Bolsheviks had no scruples about burning both their villages and their forests. Here several photos are shown of refugees from Bolshevik terror and victims of mass deportation. The woman at upper right is from Ukraine.

> "Do not search in your investigations for documents and evidence that the accused in word or deed has acted against Soviet power. The first question you must pose is: to which class does he belong, what is his origin, what education and training has he enjoyed, and what is his occupation? Those are the questions that must determine the fate of the accused.[47]

This terror was a system of rule by approved mass murder. It took on dimensions never before seen. Referring to various Jewish and Russian authors, Solzhenitsyn states with respect to September 1918:

> Among the national minorities, it is completely clear that in an organization containing many Latvians, and a considerable number of Poles, the Jews stand out very distinctly, particularly among the responsible persons and active collaborators in the Cheka, among the commissars and the investigators.
>
> For example, of the lead investigators in the commissariat for fighting counter-revolution, the most important structure in the whole Cheka, half were Jews.[48]

Solzhenitsyn describes some details:

> A bloody track of vengeful terror—exclusively vengeful!—went through the land. It was no longer about civil war, but instead about the destruction of the beaten opponent. In waves the country was hit by raids, searches, new raids and arrests. Prison inmates were taken out, cell by cell, and shot from the first to the last man with machine-gun salvos, since there were too many victims to execute with single rifle shots. . . . Fifteen- or 16-year-olds were executed, just as were 60-year-old men.[49]

With the infamous decree "On the Red Terror" of September 5, 1918, the Bolshevik regime demanded the reinforcement of the Cheka and legalized the Terror officially—for example, the arbitrary banishing into concentration camps, or shooting, of all "class enemies." In that month of September alone, hundreds of executions occurred in each of Petrograd, Kronstadt and Moscow. In the autumn of 1918 the newspapers of the country reported thousands of arrests and between 10,000 and 15,000 executions.[50]

Even in the CC [Central Committee] of the Bolsheviks, protests were heard against the self-willed actions of the over-zealous Cheka, as Solzhenitsyn puts it, "an organization full of criminals, sadists and the degenerate scum of society."[51]

In one of innumerable letters of complaint found in the archives of the CC, there is one by a Bolshevik functionary denouncing "the blood orgies of Cheka squads" and their degeneracy. It specifies:

> In this organization contaminated by criminality, violence and arbitrariness, where rogues and criminals set the tone, men armed to the teeth execute anyone who does not please them. They invade homes, they plunder, rape, arrest people, pass counterfeit money and demand jugs of wine from terrified householders—and then extort from the people who just gave them wine 10-20 times the value of what they have already stolen to let them alone.[52]

On January 24, 1919 the Bolshevik CC decided "to exterminate" as a "class enemy" an entire group of people: the Cossacks of the Don Valley and Kuban area near the Black Sea.

In the now accessible text of the secret resolution we read:

> After the experiences in the civil war against the Cossacks one must grant that the merciless fight and massive terror against the rich Cossacks, who are to be exterminated to the last man and be physically destroyed, is the only politically correct [Note use of term.—Ed.] measure. In fact, as admitted in July of 1919 by Rheingold, who was tasked as chairman of the Revolutionary Committee with the implementation of the "Bolshevik Command" in the Cossack region, "we tended toward a policy of wanting to completely exterminate the Cossacks without any differentiation. In the few weeks between mid-February and the end of March 1919, Bolshevik special units executed more than 8,000 Cossacks. In each Cossack area, "Revolutionary Tribunals" operating under martial law passed out capital sentences on long lists of suspects after deliberations of a few minutes each—usually for counterrevolutionary behavior.[53]

"One must grant that the merciless fight and massive terror against the rich Cossacks, who are to be exterminated to the last man, is the only politically correct measure."

Cheka chairman Dzerzhinsky set up special task forces for military security and, on March 16, 1919, he was named People's Commissar of the Interior. Revolts by workers, soldiers and farmers—a result of rural food confiscations—were smashed with the most brutal measures. Just in March-April 1919 between 3,000 and 5,000 humans were executed in Tula and the city of Astrakhan near the Volga. Here Solzhenitsyn describes it:

> Hundreds [of victims] with stones hung around their necks were marched onto barges and thrown into the Volga. Between the 12th and 14th of March, 1919 [the Cheka] shot and drowned between 2,000 and 4,000 workers and "mutineers." Starting on the 15th, repression also hit the bourgeoisie of the city. They supposedly had inspired the resistance by the "White Guard" [anti-Bolsheviks—Ed.].[54]

There were, however, many different kinds of assignments for the Cheka: in 1919 over 3 million Red Army soldiers took along their weapons and deserted into the forests. About 500,000 were caught. The Cheka arranged not to only shoot thousands, but to arrest and deport their relatives as hostages. Whole villages were burned down.

The *Black Book of Communism* enumerates on page 121 the thousands killed in individual cities of south Russia by the Cheka in the year 1919.

This "new morality" was described by the Kiev [Ukraine] Cheka in its newspaper *Krasny Mech* ("Red Sword") of August 18, 1919:

> We reject the old systems of morality and humanity. They were invented by the bourgeoisie to suppress and exploit the lower classes. Our morality is without previous models, and our humanity absolute, because it is based on a new ideal: to destroy any form of oppression and force. . . . For us everything is permitted, because we are first in the world to raise the sword, not for suppression and enslavement, but to release humans from their chains. . . . Blood? May it may flow in rivers! Because only blood can transform the black banner of the piratical bourgeoisie into a red flag, the flag of the Revolution. Because only the final death of the old world can protect us permanently from the return of the jackals.[55]

In a decree of May 12, 1920, Lenin, with his leadership team, approved all of this.[56]

Against the terror and the radical requisitioning of grain and livestock and other plundering by Cheka special units, farmers fought back in hundreds of ferocious rebellions. A civil war lasting several years was the result.

The suppressive methods of the Cheka became ever more brutal. *The Black Book of Communism* continues:

"Hundreds of villages were burned down and 'bandits,' deserters and hostages were put to death."[57]

An announcement by the Cheka of October 1920 for the Kuban area [near the Black Sea] read:

> Cossack settlements and other localities that have given haven to the Whites or the Greens [insurgent farmer's associations, whom the linguistic usage of the Bolsheviks otherwise called "bandits"] are being destroyed, whole adult populations shot and all property seized.

After the retreat by [the White] General Peter Wrangel between October and December 1920, the Crimean Peninsula was called the "All-Russian cemetery." (According to varying estimations between 120,000 and 150,000 human beings were shot.) In Sevastopol they not only shot, but also hanged and not dozens but hundreds. Nachim Avenue was decorated up and down with swinging corpses. . . . People were arrested on the street and executed on the spot without any procedure. The terror in the Crimea persisted right into the year 1921.[58]

The Black Book of Communism goes on: "The Cossacks, once again on the side of the losers, were exposed anew to the Red Terror."

The Latvian Karl Lander, one of the prominent leaders of the Cheka, was appointed as "commander of the northern Caucasus and the Don Valley Province." He introduced the "troikas," special three-judge courts assigned to de-kulakization [farm collectivization]. Just in the month of October 1920 these troikas condemned more than 6,000 human beings to death. They were all immediately executed.

Relatives of the condemned, and sometimes the neighbors of the "green partisans" [anti-Bolshevik peasants] and the Cossacks who had revolted against the regime, who had not previously been seized, were now systematically kidnapped as hostages and put into concentration camps, into true death camps, as Martin Latsis, boss of the Ukrainian Cheka, admitted in one of his reports:

The hostages—women, children and old people—were driven together in a camp near Maikop [a city on the northern edge of the Caucasus Mountains] and vegetated there under the most terrible conditions in the mud and in the October cold. . . . They died like flies."[59]

In view of the famine Bolshevik terror had caused in almost all parts of Russia, Lenin ordered the introduction in March 1921 of his "New Economic Policy" (NEP) with private property and businesses for the farmers. But the arbitrary rule by the Cheka was not terminated.

VLADIMIR LENIN

The German general staff executed in 1917 its ill-conceived scheme to win the war by injecting Vladimir Lenin—with the ultimate in unforeseen consequences for the German nation and the entire West—into czarist Russia. The Reichsbahn brought him in a sealed train from Switzerland, with other Bolsheviks, across Germany to the Baltic. Then they took a ferry to Sweden and from there entered Finland (then still part of the Russian Empire, but German-occupied) to get into Russia. The bald Lenin disguised himself—with wig and without beard—as "Vilén." Was this a pun by Lenin on the word "villain"? Or was it in reference to the concept of "serf" or "peasant," as the root of the word implies? "Lenin's Hanging Order" documents that Lenin himself ordered terror. The text is as follows: "Send [this telegram] to Penza [a picturesque city near the Volga River] to Comrades Kurayev, Bosh, Minkin and other Penza communists. Comrades! The revolt by the five kulak [free peasant] counties must be suppressed without mercy. The interests of the entire revolution demand this, because before us now is our final decisive battle with the kulaks. We need to set an example. 1) You need to hang (and hang without fail, so that the public sees) at least 100 notorious kulaks, rich people and other bloodsuckers. 2) Publish their names. 3) Take away all of their grain. 4) Execute the hostages—in accordance with yesterday's telegram. This needs to be accomplished in such a way that people for hundreds of miles around will see, tremble, know—and scream out: 'Let's choke and strangle those bloodsucking kulaks.' Telegraph us acknowledging receipt and implementation of this. Yours, Lenin. P.S. Use your toughest people for this."

The Black Book of Communism further notes:

> Cheka head Felix Dzerzhinsky, named on March 16, 1919 as People's Commissar of the Interior, appeared as a plenipotentiary in Siberia in December 1921 to exact taxes and food from the locals. He sent out "roving revolutionary tribunals" through the villages in order to condemn anyone, in instant proceedings, to prison, concentration camp or death who did not surrender whatever the tribunals demanded. Concerning their excessive encroachments, an "*inspektor*" from Omsk complained on Feb. 14, 1922: "The encroachments of these confiscation commandos have reached an inconceivable extent. Systematically, the arrested farmers are locked into unheated stockrooms, subjected to the whip and threatened with execution. Those who have not completely fulfilled their delivery quota are bound and marched naked down the main streets of the villages. Then they are shut up in an unheated stockroom. Many women have been beaten, struck into unconsciousness. They are being pushed naked into snow pits."[60]
>
> Despite the bad harvest of 1920, that year saw 10 million pud [180,000 tons] of food seized. The entire food supply, including seed for the next harvest, was confiscated. By January 1921 many farmers already had nothing more to eat and by February the death rate had already begun to rise.
>
> According to reports by the Cheka and the military information service the famine had spread by 1919 to many regions. During the year 1920 the situation worsened more and more. . . .
>
> For the little people it was obvious that Soviet power wanted every farmer who dared oppose them to starve.[61]

"Those who have not fulfilled their delivery quota are bound and marched naked down the main streets of the villages. Then they are shut up in an unheated stockroom. They are pushed naked into snow pits."

Solzhenitsyn asks the question: "How is it to be explained that the population of Russia, taken altogether, regarded all this as 'the Jewish terror'"?[62]

He points to the persons in responsibility during the grain requisitioning, the crushing of the farmer rebellions, the mass murders of the Cossacks, the shooting of prison inmates in Kiev—"the best of the Russians."[63]

He refers to Jewish Chekists at the top [Vol. I, *Russian Jewish History: 1795-1916*, p. 140], and quotes from a document about the Cheka in the Ukrainian capital of Kiev:

> The number of the Chekists varies between 150 and 300. . . . The proportional relationship of Jewish to other Cheka personnel was 3 to 1, while the leading positions were in Jewish hands (14 of 20).

Solzhenitsyn quotes the slogan of a worker strike in Moscow from February 1921: "Down with the communists and the Jews!"

Then Solzhenitsyn supplies the answer to his own question: "It seemed as if not only the Bolshevik Jews had chosen their side in the civil war, the Red side, but apparently all of Jewry."[64]

Not only in the beginnings with the Cheka and the GPU (Felix Dzerzhinsky, then 1920-1924 G. Yagoda), but later in 1934 with the NKVD (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs of Yagoda, Yeshov and Beria), Jews gained "an increasing role in the apparatus,"[65] including also their foreign (espionage) departments. Solzhenitsyn proves this with numerous names.[66]

Solzhenitsyn does not omit Lenin's continuing endorsement of terror by as late as the year 1922:

> The national plague of "de-kulakization" left not just thousands—but millions—of farmers with neither a right to their residence nor even a right to their life. But Soviet writers—among them not a few Jews—expended not one syllable decrying this ice-cold destruction of the Russian peasantry. In this silence they were joined by the whole West. . . . [In the West, Jewish control of the press and Hollywood was—and still is—nearly total.—Ed.]

This benevolent commentary is taken from *Life* magazine of July 14, 1941, one month after the beginning of Germany's Russian campaign and during the continuing American support for the USSR.

In Stuart Kahan's biography of his uncle we read something different:

> As Stalin's brother-in-law and closest collaborator, he was one of the most powerful and dangerous men in the world, an executioner with the blood of 20 million people sticking to his hand. He also organized the gruesome persecution of his own ethnic group in Stalin's kingdom. [Lazar Kaganovich "was responsible for the death of an entire generation of intellectuals and the personal signer of execution orders for 36,000 people.—Ed.][67]

Solzhenitsyn adds:

> Fifteen million, declared non-citizens as "enemies of the state," were not merely robbed of such things as the chance to study, the right to obtain a doctorate, or eligibility to work for the state, but their farms were ruined and they were shoved together like cattle and deported to their destruction in the taiga and the tundra. Among the fanaticized urban activists streaming out into the countryside were Jews, enthusiastically carrying out the collectivization of agriculture and leaving behind visible and terrible memories. . . .[68]

The prevailing mentality (of the mob) was described by "historian" Wassili Grossman, whose bias is apparent when he writes:

> They are insane, under a spell, they threaten with guns, call the children "kulak bitches' brood," scream "bloodsuckers"–the female is lower than a louse, they view these humans whom they are about to "de-kulakize" as cattle, pigs—everything is revolting about kulaks—they have no individuality, no soul—the kulaks stink and have venereal disease but mostly they are "enemies of the people" who exploit others.

And from the *Black Book of Communism*:

> Within a few years, from 1928 to 1931, 138,000 civil servants were removed from public service. Of them, 23,000 were classified under "Category I," "enemies of Soviet power," and lost their civil rights. . . . From January 1930 to June 1931, 48% of the engineers in the Donets region were dismissed or arrested; in the transportation sector alone, 4,500 "sabotage specialists" were "exposed."
>
> A decree of December 12, 1930 enumerated more than 30 categories of people from whom citizenship rights were withdrawn: "former landowners, former traders, former nobles, former policemen, officials who worked under the czars, former kulaks, former lessors or owners of private enterprises, former officers of the White Army, clergymen, monks and nuns, former members of the political parties" etc.[69]

LAVRENTY BERIA

Lavrenty Pavlov Beria, by 1921 already in his young years a feared and prominent perpetrator in the GPU in the merciless crushing of countless rebellions by workers, soldiers and farmers (also in his native Georgia), was from 1931 until 1936 First Party Secretary in Transcaucasia and Georgia. In 1934 he became a member of the CC (Central Committee) and in 1938 People's Commissar of the NKVD. He is considered responsible for the shooting of over 15,000 Polish officers held prisoner in April-May 1940 in the forest of Katyn and two other places. In 1945 he became marshal of the Soviet Union and in 1946 deputy prime minister and a member of the Politburo. After Stalin's death, he was shot as a traitor on Dec. 23, 1953.

Including their family members, about 7 million human beings were affected by this, losing not only the right to vote but also their right to an apartment, to medications, to food rations and, after passage of a new "internal passport" law, the right to move to another place.

After the law of August 7, 1932 was issued, "for each theft or waste of socialist property"—such as the gathering of ears of corn from already harvested fields—merely between August 1932 and December 1933, more than 125,000 humans were convicted, and of them 5,400 were condemned to death.[70]

And from Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> The number of farmers who flooded into Soviet cities fleeing from collectivization and "de-kulakization" between 1928 and 1932 has been estimated at some 12 million.[71]

Lazar Kaganovich, Genrikh Yagoda and Vyacheslav Molotov pushed their requisition commandos out into the countryside. Soon thereafter, in 1932-33, 5 or 6 million humans died like animals of hunger in Russia and Ukraine, right on the edge of Europe. "But the free press of the free world maintained its perfect silence![72]

A not inconsiderable number of Jewish communists had made themselves lords of life and death over the countryside. It should surprise no one that this has stuck in the memory of those millions affected throughout the Ukraine, the Volga and Urals areas of Russia, on the Crimean Peninsula and elsewhere in Russia. Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union* explains:

> Yet another colleague of many years' duration of N.Y. Yeshov [appointed people's commissar of the interior in September 1936] was Isaac Shapiro. He functioned after

1934 as Yeshov's adviser, then as the director of the NKVD secretariat, then as head of the "Special Section" of the GUGB (another infamous part of the state security apparatus). In December 1936, of the 10 directors of the Soviet agencies for state security marked with code numbers, seven are Jews.[73]

Solzhenitsyn also enumerates the Jewish names directing the "National Camp Administration" (Gulag):

> Yes, there too there was a large portion of Jews. The photo portraits I have reproduced from the Soviets' own self-congratulatory book of 1936 [shown in *The GULAG Archipelago*] of the leadership of the White Sea-Baltic Sea Canal project have provoked much outrage; it is said I had selected only Jewish faces. But I made no selections. I simply ran the photographs of all the highest directors of the White Sea-Baltic Sea labor camp from this immortal work. Whose choice and whose guilt is it if all were Jews?[74]

Solzhenitsyn dug out many more names and stressed in his book that this camp administrative machinery stayed hidden from the public, because of (among other reasons) constant transfers of personnel, in spite of incredible distances across the USSR. Therefore, only after the collapse of Soviet rule in 1990 could the personnel situation gradually and fragmentarily be clarified. However, this is his conclusion:

> Among these regional rulers ["district" and "regional" authorities of the GPU and the NKVD], there were still many Jews throughout the entire 1930s who decided questions of life or death for each inhabitant.[75]

The GPU and/or NKVD also disposed of special military units, including artillery, tanks and air squadrons, and in addition their own troops watching the borders and the railroads; others conducted the transports of forced laborers and guarded forced labor colonies. Beyond even that, these security agencies maintained their own special subunits within all Red Army units above battalion strength and within the military academies.

Regarding the methods of Red terror, Solzhenitsyn refers to two cases that recently have again become known:

a) The poison-injecting professor Gregory Mayranovsky, to whose "NKVD Laboratory X," beginning in 1937 (with "X" being the "special department for operational technology") those "condemned to death for experimental purposes" were supplied. Each door of the five cells for experiments on humans had a peephole with a magnifying lens.[76]

In 1951 he was arrested, but not for his crimes; instead it was because of what he knew.

b) The "poison gas wagons" that were the "invention" of Isaiah Davidovich Berg in 1936, and which were put into active service by the NKVD.

Solzhenitsyn details this in his *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> Berg was the director of the economics department of the NKVD in the Moscow area. Here one can see how important it is to also know about those who did not sit in the highest positions at all. . . . Berg transported (as ordered) people for shooting. But when, in the Moscow area three "troikas" of death-sentences became busy at the same time, the work began to overwhelm the shooting squads. Then the idea occurred to someone to strip the victims, bind and gag them, and throw them into a closed truck, which was camouflaged as a bread delivery van. Over the course of the trip . . . gases were conducted into the back compartment of the truck in such a way that upon arrival at the shooting ditch, those arrested were already "taken care of."
>
> Let it be noted that Berg was shot himself shortly thereafter, in 1939—not because of these monstrosities, but instead after an indictment for "conspiracy." In 1956 . . . he was rehabilitated, although at that time the history of his invention of said toxic gas wagons was clearly noted in his file— a notation that has stayed in there right up to our times, when it was discovered by journalists.[77]

"Over the course of the trip, the gases were conducted into the back compartment of the truck in such a way that upon arrival at the shooting ditch, those arrested were already taken care of."

After the Soviet occupation of the Baltic in the year 1940, one Kaplan, as the NKVD boss of the Duena area, ravaged it so much that, Solzhenitsyn says, "in 1941, right after the departure of the [retreating] Soviet troops and even before the Germans arrived, the rage of the population unloaded itself against the Jews like an explosion.[78]

For the "Red Terror," *The Black Book of Communism* draws up the following balance, whose figures, in relation to numerous other estimations, are "starkly reduced": "In the years 1919 and 1920 the Red Terror in Russia either

Stalin's 'Work to Death' Camps

Make no mistake about the gulags: they were not "work forever" camps. They were "work to death" camps, designed to liquidate the occupants. Millions were sent to die in them. At left, top to bottom: 1.) Workers labor by hand in sub-zero temperatures somewhere in the gulag. Life for many was short in the camps. 2.) A man wields a sledge hammer as another holds a spike as a crew works on a railroad bridge. 3.) A long line of workers is shown stretching almost to the horizon. They are working laying railroad tracks through a particularly remote area of Russia. Above, inmates worked in bitter conditions. Here a man pushes a wheelbarrow laden with rocks through a dense ice fog.

murdered or deported between 300,000 and 500,000 victims.''[79]

This number includes those massacred by the Bolsheviks during the overwhelming of the White Army of General Wrangel on the Crimea around the end of October 1920. By the end of December, just in this one region the Bolsheviks murdered approximately 50,000 civilians.[80]

The number Solzhenitsyn specifies of 120,000 to 150,000 total victims, including those of the "de-Cossackization" of the Don, Caucasus and Kuban areas, signifies only those human beings actually killed.[81]

But what is not considered in arriving at these numbers are conditions—such as starvation, cold and disease—caused by the Bolsheviks during the civil war, which themselves caused the death, according to Stuart Kahan, the Jewish nephew of Lazar Kaganovich, of approximately 9 million human beings.[82]

As a consequence of the Bolshevik agricultural policy and the resulting civil war, in particular in the Volga area, central Russia and Siberia, about 5 million humans succumbed to a horrific food crisis in 1921 and 1922. [83] Of the 30 million human beings in the hunger area, many were saved only by foreign assistance.

Just in the few days between August 29 and September 5, 1924, the Cheka shot 12,578 human beings.[84] There is no record of any Jews having been shot.

In place of a still-lacking total figure for Cheka murders in connection with the "de-kulakization campaign," itself a part of the obligatory collectivization phase of 1927-1930, there exists a confidential GPU report of Feb. 15, 1930 sent to the people's commissar of the interior at that time, Genrikh Yagoda. By discussing the execution of his Order No. 44/21, it reveals to us the language used at the time and the methods of Bolshevik state terror. The report proudly states:

> As for the liquidations—both individuals taken out of circulation and mass operations—we arrive at a total figure of 64,589. In the preparatory measures, there were 52,166 liquidations (those of individuals), and 12,423 through mass operations. In just a few days our "production quota" was exceeded, i.e., 60,000 kulaks of the first category.

Solzhenitsyn says they were targeted for "counterrev-

olutionary activity and for being farmers who owned property." [85] Against Jews there were no Cheka pogroms.

And from *The Black Book of Communism*:

> From February 1930 to December 1931, more than 1,800,000 de-kulakized persons [farmers stripped of their farms] were deported to camps. When on January 1, 1932 the authorities carried out their first major head-count, only 1,317,022 persons were registered. The loss was thus about one-half million. . . . The number of those who succeeded in escaping was surely high.
>
> . . . Starting in the summer of 1931 the GPU bore exclusive responsibility for the deportees, who were now called "special colonists." . . . For 1932 the Gulag administration reported the arrival of 71,236 new deportees, and for 1933 an influx of 268,091 new special settlers was registered. . . . In 1933, the year of the Great Famine, the authorities announced 151,601 deaths from among the 1,142,022 special colonists.[86]

The farm collectivization, the "de-kulakization," the requisitioning raids, the stripping of citizenship rights and the sudden flight of 12 million rural inhabitants into the cities, which included the planned famine disasters from Ukraine to Kazakhstan, cost at least 6 million human lives.

"The sudden forced flight of 12 million rural inhabitants into the cities, which included the planned famine disasters from Ukraine to Kazakhstan, cost at least 6 million human lives."

That did not prevent the Soviet leadership from spreading a mantle of silence over this crime and at the same time, in order to have funds for the purchase of foreign industrial goods, from exporting 1.8 million metric tons of wheat.[87]

According to official investigations which Nikita Khrushchev successfully urged at the XXIInd Party Congress in 1958, just in 1937-1938 the NKVD arrested 1,575,000 persons. Of these, 1,345,000 were condemned, and of these, 681,692 were executed.[88] In reality the death number was very much higher; through malnutrition and physical weakening in the Gulag camps, the death rate became 10 times that of the shooting rate.[89] We learn just from the minutes of a meeting of the Politburo of Feb. 17, 1938 the following:

> The NKVD in Ukraine is hereby permitted to arrest an additional number of kulaks and other anti-Soviet elements and to have the matter handled by the troikas. The NKVD contingent in the Ukrainian SSR is hereby also increased to 30,000.[90]

This repression also victimized 35,020 military officers, up into the highest ranks of the Red Army. The total number of executed officers is still not known; some of those arrested were only removed from the Red Army, and of them some were later reused during the war. Three of the five field marshals were sentenced to death, as were 13 of the 15 army generals, 8 of the 9 admirals, 50 of the 57 commanding generals, 154 of the 186 division generals, and as for the [political] commissars, all 16 army commissars and 25 of the 28 commissars of army corps were executed.[91]

These "cleansing waves" crashed over not only the party but even one-third of the people's commissars and half the deputy ministers.[92] Just as affected were businessmen, the intelligentsia and many others. Researchers in KGB files have found 383 central lists with 44,000 names on them, to which 39,000 notations "dead" are attached,[93] the result of quick work by "troikas" consisting of district attorneys, NKVD and police chiefs who condemned people to death according to quotas they had to meet.[94] "The scum that has seeped into the organs of state security" was an expression by the NKVD's new boss, N. Yeshov, who followed his own victims into death by bullet two years later, in 1938, as did approximately 21,000 other "scum."[95]

Confirmed deaths: 300,000 in the camps between 1934 and 1940; by considering the years 1930-33, for which there are no exact numbers, there were probably 400,000 deaths for the entire decade.

To this figure we must add approximately 600,000 more who perished en route during the deportation.[96]

A total of 7 million human beings were delivered to the Gulag's camps and work colonies during the years 1934-1941. For the years 1930-1933, no exact numbers are known.[97]

On Jan. 1, 1940 there were 1,670,000 prisoners in the 53 "labor camps for reeducation" and in the 425 "work colonies for reeducation." One year later there were 1,930,000. In the prisons about 200,000 human beings awaited their conviction or transportation into a camp.[98]

The difference between 7 and 1.65 million prisoners is not explained. It likely is composed of the deceased, released prisoners, escapees and denizens of yet further camps and "those deported beyond the camp fences," who were assigned to hard labor as "special settlers," as

The Katyn Forest Massacres

In April 1943 in the forest by Katyn, close to Smolensk, the mass graves of over 4,500 Polish officers, murdered with a shot to the nape of the neck, were shown to the international public. It was one of three crime scenes. At the other two, over 10,000 more Polish officers had been likewise murdered at the same time. These two sites were only discovered after the end of the war. The Western ruling powers knew that all traces of these officers in the Soviet camps Kosielsk, Starobielsk and Ostashkov had been lost since April-May 1940, and that the mass murderers were their Soviet allies. Nevertheless the guilty parties participated in the horror-show of the "Soviet Commission of Inquiry" that was created one year later by the Soviets and lasted beyond the Nuremberg "War Crimes" Trials of 1946, and charged the Germans with this mass crime, ignoring all the proof that had been available in abundance since 1943.

Solzhenitsyn referred to them.

There were twice as many as these—or even many more.[99]

Yet uncounted in all of this are the half-free roaming vagabond prisoners.

"The 1,800 Kommandanturas of the NKVD administered more than 1,200,000 "special settlers."[100]

In two other historical investigations the judgment of Stalin's "worker and peasant paradise" is as follows:

a) "A conservative estimate of the number of arrests in the years 1937 and 1938 is about 7 million and, if one assumes that in early 1937 5 million were behind bars or barbed wire, by the end of 1939 one would arrive at a total number of 12 million had there not been shootings, starvations and death by exhaustion. About 2 million will have died off during their detention—and about 10% of the arrested 5 million or more were shot each year, which for 1937-1938 would produce the figure of around 1 million killed by bullets.

As we are told by Ronald Hingley in *The Russian Secret Police 1565-1970*: "By this calculation, at the end of 1938 there must have been about 9 million humans in detention, of them 8 million in concentration camps and over 1 million in various prisons."[101]

b) "Thus, over the period of obligatory collectivization beginning in 1929 and the carefully planned and organized hunger holocaust of 1932-1933 that worsened it, and the concealed genocide of the Ukrainian people, various estimates and demographic investigations agree that between 7 million and 10 million human beings were eliminated. The mass shootings of so-called 'people's enemies' that began in the early 1930s and culminated in the hysteria of the 'Great Purge' of 1937-1939, robbed yet another 5 to 7 million human beings of their life.

According to Joachim Hoffman, "and about another 1 million people died as a result of the annexation of eastern Poland and the Baltic republics between 1939 and 1941."[102]

Hoffman adds, "The mortality rate stayed enormous in the 80 big concentration camp complexes and the "hundreds of single camps." Just in the concentration camp of Kolyma [in far northeastern Siberia], at least 3 million human beings perished from the terrible living conditions and temperatures as low as -60 degrees C."[103]

A sum total of 40 million Bolshevik terror victims 1917-1941 is now generally considered realistic.

Solzhenitsyn tells us, however, "by the computations of the emigrated statistics professor Kurganov, this 'relatively light' suppression that ran from the beginning of the October Revolution through 1950 cost us [Russians] about 66 million human lives." [*GULAG Archipelago*, p. 37]

"In the year 1939 there were 8.5 million Soviet citizens, or 9% of the adult population of the USSR in concentration camps and prisons."[104]

"This can be said with certainty: on the eve of the war with Germany (1941), 20% of the work performed in the Soviet Union was forced labor."[105] ✦

Pogroms in the Russian Civil War

Solzhenitsyn does not stint on criticism of pogroms during the Russian civil war time, especially in Ukraine, which changed overlords several times (White Guardists, Ukrainian Independentists, the Kaiser's German troops and Bolsheviks). However, he corrects erroneous historical representations that claim that the pogroms provoked the subsequent acts of revenge by the Cheka:

> The sequence of events was exactly the opposite: The 80% [of the Cheka in Kiev who were Jews] had already belonged to the Cheka since 1918 or early 1919, whereas the wave of the "Petlyura pogroms" only began during the year 1919 and the pogroms by the Whites began only in the autumn of that same year.[106]

After "the government of independent Ukraine" and their party leadership had decided on January 11, 1918 to separate their country from Russia, and evacuated Kiev for Shitomir as the Bolsheviks advanced, the very numerous Jews living in Kiev went over immediately to the Reds with their "class terror." When evaluating all the events that followed, it remains essential to remember that public calls for mass murder and "class terror" were issued exclusively by the Bolshevik side.

On February 9, 1918, Germany officially made peace with Ukraine in the treaty of Brest-Litovsk, and with Russia on March 3, 1918.

In a supplementary agreement of August 27 of that year, the Bolsheviks recognized the national independence of Ukraine, Finland and the Baltic states of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

One month of Bolshevik rule had sufficed to release enormous revenge feelings among Ukrainians when, as a consequence of the Brest-Litovsk peace treaty, the national government was able to return to its capital, Kiev, in February 1918.

While returning militias composed of farmers and Cossacks seized and shot the "Yid commissars," ironically, it was the German occupation troops who, as Solzhenitsyn says in his *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, "had an open ear for the needs of the Jewish population in the spring of 1918 in Kiev."[107] Solzhenitsyn adds:

> This group was by no means insignificant: in 1919 Jews were 21% of the inhabitants of Kiev. The Zionists were able to be active without hindrance under the *hetman* [head of the Ukrainian national government]; they held an election for their own provisional "Jewish national assembly" and a Jewish national secretariat.[108]

Under German occupation the Ukrainian government not only appointed a Jew as a government minister, but also granted unfettered political freedom to the Jewish homeland movement. It was only after the departure of German troops and the return of the Simon Vasilyevich Petlyura directorate from Vinnitsa to Kiev in December 1918 that a "civil war"-like situation arose against the Jews.

Solzhenitsyn adds, "the Jews were blamed for all the victories of the Bolsheviks."[109] The excesses against Ukrainian Jews under the Petlyura government (Solzhenitsyn mentions an abundance of place names and dates)[110] caused not only terror and mass flight, but also a stronger movement toward the Bolsheviks.

Solzhenitsyn says in *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> Between December 1918 and August 1919 combat forces led by Petlyura organized dozens of pogroms, during which, according to data compiled by a commission of the International Red Cross, about 50,000 persons were killed. The largest pogrom took place on February 15, 1919 in Proskurov . . . after a failed Bolshevik attempt to overthrow the local government.[111]

An American researcher attributed this civil war situation less to government policy and more to, as Solzhenitsyn affirms, "independent reactions by the people themselves and especially the farmers." Armed bands were arbitrarily doing as they pleased in the countryside.

The White Guardists who served under the generals Peter Wrangel and Anthony Denikin had volunteered to help free Russia from the Bolsheviks; they quickly developed a fundamentally anti-Semitic attitude after they realized that Red forces had been commanded by Jewish commissars,[112] although their generals endeavored—often in vain—to prevent excesses by their troops.

The history of the Russian civil war is characterized by the fact that after the Bolsheviks imposed an absolute information blackout toward the outside world, as exclusively as possible all writing on this conflict has been done either by foreign or domestic Jews. As interested parties, both these sources are fundamentally unreliable in the data they furnish. Therefore it is extraordinarily difficult if not

VICTIMS OF THE RED TERROR

Mass Murder Across Russia

As they would do years later in World War II, when the Bolsheviks retreated from a city, they murdered their prisoners. Clockwise from upper left: 1.) Estonian victims of Red torture and murder. 2.) Victims of the GPU in Riga. 3.) Kiev, Ukraine, 1919; here are exhumed victims of the Cheka from Building No. 5 of the Sadovaya, their central headquarters. 4.) Cannibalism resulted from deliberate starvation. Shown is the head of an alleged victim of cannibalism.

impossible to ascertain exact numbers and the circumstances. Accordingly, victim numbers from the pogroms during the Russian civil war vary between 70,000 and 200,000.

There were supposedly 900 mass pogroms, 40% carried out by Petlyura followers under the Ukrainian Directorate, 25% by Ukrainian gangs, 17% by enlisted soldiers under General Denikin and 8.5% by the First Cavalry Army of the Bolshevik General Semyon Budyonny.

The Reds committed pogroms against Jews earlier than anyone else. . . . In the first winter of Bolshevik rule, troops fighting under the red banner committed a number of bloody pogroms, of which those in Ukraine in Glukhov and Novgorod Seversky particularly stood out because of the large number of victims, the raw and deliberate acts of violence, and the base humiliations perpetrated on those being tormented; as such, they dwarfed even the atrocious pogrom at Kalush [in western Ukraine, by non-Bolshevik Russian army troops in July 1917]. . . . Units of the Red Army who were retreating from Ukraine in spring 1918 carried out pogroms with the battle call: "Smash the Yids and the bourgeoisie!"

Particularly cruel pogroms were perpetrated by the First Cavalry Army while retreating from Poland at the end of August 1920. In the vast spaces of Russia, in the beginning the Reds had no idea who were the virtuous poor and the evil rich. The Zionist Arno Lustiger noted that the Jewish Bolsheviks did not spare their non-Bolshevik brothers in the faith, who had not crossed over, and inflicted bloody and cruel persecution on them.[113]

Solzhenitsyn again is quoted from *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> Their path was marked by thousands of killed Jews, thousands of raped women and dozens of Jewish localities in which everything was robbed that was not riveted or nailed down. . . . In Zhitomir, Ukraine every new conqueror of the city as it changed hands inaugurated his rule with a pogrom. All these pogroms—whether done by Petlyura, the Poles or the Soviets—were distinguished by a considerable number of killings.[114]

The total number of pogrom victims from the civil war of 1917-1923 is likely "not under 100,000."[115]

Solzhenitsyn concludes this chapter with a review of the causative factor of unrestrained procedures by communist revolutionaries, who had gone over to the extermination of whole classes and the expropriation of the entire people, robbing everything, plundering, burning and anni-

hilating anyone who seemed to stand in their way. This lack of restraint and the associated banditry unleashed similarly unrestrained counter-moves on other fronts of the civil war.

These should actually be designated one and all as revolutionary excrescences that affected every part of the population instead of applying the special label "pogrom" to any one subpopulation. The genocidal measures taken by the Red revolutionaries were an ideologically cloaked, continuous sequence of pogroms against everyone else.

Simeon Petlyura, by the way, fell victim to a GPU hit man in Paris in 1926. ✦

Considerable Fluctuation Movements in the 20th Century

Solzhenitsyn assigned special importance to the Soviet Jewish migration during the 1920s from their rural domiciles into the large cities of Russia. Only this made possible their intensified collaboration in the power centers of the new regime. According to Solzhenitsyn in *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> The "great exodus" of the Jewish population into the large cities began for several reasons in the earliest years of communist power. Some Jewish authors give these concise descriptions: "Thousands of Jews streamed out of the shtetls and a few cities in the south toward Moscow, Petrograd and Kiev, toward 'a real life.' . . . Starting in 1917 the Jews moved in hordes to Leningrad and Moscow." *The Jewish Encyclopedia* gives the following numbers: "Hundreds of thousands of Jews moved to Moscow, Leningrad and into other large urban centers. . . . In 1920 there lived in Moscow about 28,000 Jews, in 1923 about 86,000, in 1926, according to the Soviet Census, about 131,000, and in 1933 about 226,000."[116]

Jewish-communist authors wrote of about 1 million Jewish settlers in the central cities of the new regime, and that in 1923 "nearly 50% of the entire Jewish population of Ukraine" had moved into the large cities, also into the Russian Federation, into the Transcaucasus region and into Central Asia. Every fifth settler landed in Moscow."[117]

This migration was unleashed not only by the enthusiasm of those Jews for Bolshevism, but certainly also for reasons of simple survival. Because under the Leninist and Trotskyite policy of "war communism," all private business was forbidden, the craftsman was limited in his activity and a new category was created, "persons without rights." Jews too were affected by all this.

Whoever therefore had not struck firm economical roots made sure he vanished into the anonymity of the large cities to follow the new privileged class. Five-sixths of Soviet Jews "selected this path and landed positions in the communist administration and organizations. On the national level, the average percentage of Jews in the communist apparatus in 1925-1926, according to official data, was six times higher than their share of the population."[118]

A Jewish man by the name of Joseph Bikerman wrote in 1923 of his great concern concerning his ethnic countrymen:

> The Jew is now to be found everywhere at every level. The Russian sees him at all points: at the top of the heap in the ancient capital of Moscow and in the other capital on the Neva [St. Petersburg] as well as in the Red Army. . . . Russian people see the Jews now in the function of both judge and executioner. He finds Jews at every step and turn, Jews who are not communists but were just as poor as he still is, but who now have the last word and are advancing Soviet power.[119]

This development was furthered from the beginning of the revolution by its merciless fight against the bourgeoisie the aristocrats, government officials and military officers under the czar, and the entire Russian intelligentsia [educated class], which persecution went so far as denying any entrance into higher education to their children. Thus the Jews created for themselves a huge privilege: Since this subpopulation "was persecuted under the czarist government," it obtained—even for its own bourgeoisie—unrestricted acceptance into universities, and this ensured that they were qualified thereafter for executive functions within all the activities of the state. The Russian proletarian intellectuals lost out to a large extent. The *Jewish Encyclopedia* admits:

> Now that there were no more restrictions according to ethnicity for admission to the universities, . . . in the academic year 1926/27 Jews constituted 15.4% of all the students in the USSR, a portion nearly twice as high as that of the Jews in the entire urban population of the country.[120]

This encyclopedia avoided comparing this percentage to the 1.7-1.8% of Jew in the overall Soviet population.

Many Jews consoled themselves with the idea that instead of taking the dangerous and strenuous road of Zionism with Theodor Herzl and Ze'ev (Vladimir) Jabotinsky they could, as Solzhenitsyn puts it, "rather immediately get a backbone in Russia, and not just an equal footing, but become a privileged nation."[121]

It is noteworthy that their activism for Bolshevism, with all its consolations, as they recognized and admitted early on, "granted them privileged status," and they claimed this for themselves and their brethren for then and for the future as something natural. Equal rights with others were not to their taste; there had to be privileges. Lenin had provided these to them, but Stalin buried all that under his arbitrary rule.

The "privileging" of the Jews brought with it, among other things, the phenomenon that, as Solzhenitsyn says in *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> [I]ncessantly, Jewish relatives streamed into proximity with those who had posts in the power structure of Bolshevism and concomitantly all advantages in practical life, particularly in the capitals with their many apartments and houses from which the owners had fled.[122] ✦

Participation in the Red Army

The founders of the Red Army in 1918 were Leon Trotsky, E.M. Sklyansky and Jacob Sverdlov. Their religion and ethnicity as well as their proletarian class connection ensured that Bolshevik command personnel, from the very beginning, showed to a large extent homogeneous ancestral traits, and these provided a certain guarantee for anti-czarist, anti-Orthodox Christian, and anti-Russian culture and tradition. Not only did many Jews fight in their ranks, but even an all-Jewish Joseph Furman brigade and other special Jewish units were created. Solzhenitsyn tells us:

> In the command structure of the Red (worker-and-farmer) Army, Jewish cadres became ever more numerous and more powerful over time, and this continued after the civil war for many long years. Several Jewish authors and encyclopedias have treated the collaboration of Jews in military leadership. The Israeli researcher Aaron Abramovich created in the 1980s his own detailed lists of

LEVI MEKHLIS: STALIN'S HATCHET MAN

Levi "Lev" Mekhlis was an early defector from the Zionist Poale Zion to the Central Committee's Organization Bureau, to Stalin's Secretariat as well as to the editorial board of *Pravda*. He replaced J.B. Gamarnik, who committed suicide on June 1, 1937, as the head and "Army Commissar, First Rank" of the Main Political Administration of the Red Army, where he was responsible for political commissars. Mekhlis was promoted thereafter to first place, representing the People's Commissariat of State Control and was also Deputy People's Commissar for Defense of the Nation. He was the organizer of the terror against the Red Army. As one of very few, this "purge" accomplice survived the Soviet dictator's liquidations, which ripped 35,000 officers (1937-1938) out of the Red Army. That was about half of the Soviet officer corps. The navy did not escape unscathed either. The destruction rate rose with the rank of the victim, and attained 80% of colonels and 90% of the generals. Mekhlis' most prominent victim was the deputy people's commissar for defense, Marshal Tukhachevsky. With his battle cry "death to the fascist worms," he ordered the commissar under him in 1941 to murder German prisoners of war. In the *New Encyclopedia of Jewry*, Bertelsmann Publishing House, Gütersloh-Munich 1992, the perpetrator Levi Mekhlis isn't even mentioned.

names of Jews, based on numerous Soviet publications such as the book *Fifty Years of the Armed Forces of the USSR* (published by the Soviet Historical Encyclopedia) and a collection "Directives of the Front Commands of the Red Army"; these lists consisted of Jews only who had occupied leading positions in the Red Army, beginning with the civil war and through World War II.[123] By order of Leon Trotsky, front commands were formed with appropriate staffs and new armies, and in nearly all the military revolutionary councils of the front commands and armies, Jews were represented.[124]

Solzhenitsyn cites from various Jewish authors and mentions a long list of the names and functions of Army and division commanders and war commissars with the divisions:

> Brigade commanders, brigade commissars, regimental and sectional commanders, directors of political departments, chairmen of military revolutionary tribunals. The proportion of Jews as political officers was particularly high in all branches of the Red Army.[125]

An Israeli researcher published statistics on the basis of the data contained in the census of 1926:

> Jewish men represented at that time 1.7% of the total male population of the USSR. . . . 2.1% of the officers who fought in actual combat were Jews. . . . 4.4% in command positions were Jewish. . . . 10.3% Jews among political officers and 18.6% of the Army surgeons were Jewish.[126]

The *Russian Jewish Encyclopedia* augments and further describes much data by Abramovich. Thus certain "unusual women" are also named who assumed "command functions," among other things as heads of revolutionary committees, political departments, in Army operational staffs and military sections. Solzhenitsyn reveals his contempt for them, since they were active in implementing the "Red Terror." One of these Furies he describes, Rebecca Plastinina Maisel from the revolutionary committee of the Archangel government, "shot with her own hands 100 human beings . . . and belonged in the 1940s to the highest court of justice of the RSFSR (Russian Socialist Federated Soviet Republic)."

An Israeli historian confirms that the penetration of the high command structures of the Red Army by Jews, which existed from the beginning, still continued in the 1930s.

> They were numerous particularly in the military revolutionary council, in the headquarters of the People's Commissariat for Defense, in the general staff and so forth. The same applies to the military districts, the armies, corps, divisions, brigades and all troop units. From the beginning, Jews occupied high positions in the political agencies.[127]

Jewish writers born long after the events often strive to represent Jewish Chekists as the "purge victims of Stalin" and to minimize their own participation in the "Red Terror," although their role was still very important "even in the 1940s in the enforcement organs, and only in the postwar years, when they fell victim to Stalin's "anti-cosmopolitan" campaign, were their numbers reduced."[128]

"Jewish writers often strive to represent Jewish Chekists as the "purge victims of Stalin" and to minimize their own participation in the 'Red Terror,' although their role was very important."

While the yearbook *Jewish World* confesses that during the war "over 100 Jewish generals belonged to the Red Army," and ignores all but 17 "arbitrarily selected names," among them not one infantry general. It lists, "as a bad joke," with those 17 names, the Jewish major general in charge of the technical service of the Gulag, Frenkel Naphtali Aronovich.[129]

A further Jewish anthology confirmed yet more names from the postwar period.[130]

Solzhenitsyn says in *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> Of course, the egregious failure in these works was not to have mentioned the super-general, Levi Mekhlis, who from 1937-1940 was Stalin's closest and most trusted friend and, starting in 1941 again became the head of the PURKKA, the political head office of the Red Worker and Farmer Army. Ten days after the beginning of the war, it was he who had a dozen Soviet generals arrested at the highest levels of the command structure at the western front—to say nothing of his retaliatory actions during the Finnish war and later at Kerch in Ukraine.[131]

Fifteen more names of Jewish generals are added by the *Little Jewish Encyclopedia: 1976-2005,* Jerusalem, Vol. 1, p. 686). All this, however, is still far exceeded by a more recent Jewish author, who arrived at a total figure of 270 Jewish generals and admirals in the Red Army, which included

also those promoted during the war to these ranks. These are not only "not a few"—this number is colossal!

Listed are also four wartime people's commissars: besides Kaganovich, also Boris Vannikov (in charge of ammunition manufacturing), Simeon Ginsburg (construction department) and Isaac Salzman (tank production).

In addition, there were some Jewish heads of the military administrations of the Red Army, four army commanders, and the commanders of 23 corps, 72 divisions and 102 brigades. "In no other Allied army, not even in the American, did Jews hold such high positions as they did in the Soviet army," writes Dr. Y. Arad.

To speak of a pushing-out of Jews from high positions of power during the war would be wrong. And in the Soviet everyday life of that time as well, no such displacement became apparent.[132]

The *Israeli Encyclopedia* confirms that in the USSR, in comparison with other ethnicities, "the Jews represented a disproportionately high portion of higher officers, primarily because among them a much higher percentage consisted of people with a university education." [133]

Y. Arad notes: "During the war, the number of commissars and political workers in the various departments of the army who were Jewish was relatively higher than in other fields of activity."[134]

According to the newspaper *Unity* of Feb. 24, 1945 (nearly at the end of the war), 63,374 Jews were distinguished with a medal or medals for bravery and heroism in the fight, and 59 Jews became "Heroes of the Soviet Union." Yet by 1963, according to the Yiddish-language newspaper *Kol meVaser*, "Voice of the People" (Warsaw), 160,772 Jews were awarded a medal or medal, and there were 108 "Heroes of the Soviet Union."

In the beginning of the 1990s, an Israeli author published a list with names and data of recipients of this high award, claiming 135 Jewish "Heroes of the Soviet Union" and 12 Jews who received the "Medal of Fame" in all three categories. The same data is also found in the three-volume work *Descriptions of Jewish Heroism.*[135]

The newest number of Jews who were distinguished for special achievements in combat with Soviet medals is, however, 123,822.[136] But this is not all. Solzhenitsyn says:

> Many Jews dedicated themselves to the construction of all kinds of weapons and war technology, tool-making, aircraft, tank and ship construction, scientific research, the building and the development of industrial enterprises, power supply, metal production and transportation. For work for the front 180,000 Jews received decorations. . . . Two hundred of them received the Order of Lenin.[137]

Joachim Hoffmann supplements this enumeration:

> "Major General Abakumov, who had surrounded himself with a whole group of Jewish collaborators, was a close and trusted friend of Beria; Abakumov was described by the NKVD's General Sudoplatov as 'a Jew by birth.' He was one of the chief executives responsible for

GENRIKH G. YAGODA: TERROR MASTER

Born Herschel Yehuda, as early as 1920 he was already in the Presidium alongside Cheka director Felix Dzherzhinsky. By 1924 he was a leader of the Cheka and the GPU. Between 1934 and 1936 he was the People's Commissar of the Interior. One of his famous quotes was: "The bullet is the very best means of struggle against the class enemy!" His hated "class enemies" were the medium and large farmers (the "kulaks") and also "suspicious ones," "counter-revolutionaries" (Russians, Ukrainians, Caucasians and members of other races). He had arranged for the cadre chiefs on almost all levels of the state organs of enforcement to be vengeance-seeking co-religionists. "They craved revenge, revenge on everyone: on aristocrats, the rich, the Russians—the main thing was revenge." He disposed of "troops for special use," availed himself of bestial methods of overwork and starvation, and exploited the outlaw status of former citizens with assassination and poison. He also counterfeited foreign currencies. On March 15, 1938, after his "confession" in a show trial, the "very best means" of class warfare was inflicted on him on Stalin's order. It was under Yagoda's substantial co-responsibility, and as a consequence of "war communism," that just in the hunger winter of 1921-22, approximately 5 million human beings perished. Over the course of the forced collectivization of agriculture, it was his responsibility as the People's Commissar of the Interior that another 6 million human beings died.

the tremendous crimes of the NKVD/MVD. General Reichmann of the NKVD was praised by Etchov in the 1930s while head of the Kharkov administrative area of the NKVD, was infamous for his special brutality. In 1940 he played a key role in the Katyn shooting of the Polish officers who were prisoners of war.

Twice decorated "Hero of the Soviet Union," Army General Ivan Danilovich Chernyakhovsky, as the commander-in-chief of the Belarussian front, was responsible for atrocities against the civilian population and German prisoners of war in East Prussia. The list could go on and on and on.[138] ✦

'Jewish Commissars' Were No German Invention

The proofs to which Solzhenitsyn refers for the far above average percentage of Jewish leaders in the Bolshevik terror in comparison with the total population of Russia are almost exclusively taken from Jewish sources. This is a welcome procedure because it extracts him from any credible reproach of "anti-Semitism" or basic one-sidedness on this subject.

Here we limit ourselves to a selection of Solzhenitsyn's general conclusions in order to avoid being crushed by the multiplicity of Jewish commissar names and functions, promotions and transfers to new responsibilities:

> It is beyond all doubt that in the party called "the Bolsheviks" and in all the other parties that contributed so much to the success of the revolution—the Mensheviks, Social Revolutionaries and others—Jews represented a far higher percentage than their proportion of the population of Russia. . . . References to the lack of civil rights of the Russian Jews before the February Revolution . . . give no exhaustive answer by itself to this phenomenon.[139]
>
> The majority of the Russians, from the simple man from the people to the highest-ranking general, were stunned just to look at all these new orators and leaders of demonstrations and meetings, these persons who now had the final say and abruptly appeared so different from their leaders in former times.[140]

"In the Bolshevik Party and in all the other parties that contributed to the success of the revolution, Jews represented a far higher percentage than their proportion of the general population of Russia."

The very trick many of these people used of exchanging their real [Jewish] names with Russian-sounding aliases and thus misleading the citizenry—mostly the Russians—as Solzhenitsyn explains, "greatly vexed them even in the early months after the February Revolution against the Jews. . . . Now a wave of popular anger swept over the Jews."[141]

From Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> Before our eyes the most primal anti-Semitism is reborn. . . . One need only listen [in Petrograd] to discussions on the streetcars, in the lines before various businesses or in any of the innumerable spontaneous demonstrations at every intersection. . . . The Jews are accused of supremacism in politics, and it is said that they were bringing all the parties and the Soviets under their thumb, even destroying the army.[142] . . . It is said even of the Executive Committee in Petrograd that it is infiltrated by Jews.[143]

Even if Solzhenitsyn stresses that the October Revolution should be attributed to Russians as such "despite the over-all guidance by Trotsky" and the energetic assistance of others—since Lenin is considered to be clearly Russian[144]—this does not weaken the details that follow:

> Jewish military men played an important role in both the preparation and execution of the armed rebellion of October 1917 in Petrograd and in other cities of the country and also in the final crushing of the mutinies and armed resistance against the new Soviet regime.[145]
>
> The resolution to launch the Bolshevik uprising of Oct.10, 1917 was made by 12 men, half of whom were Jews: Trotsky (founder of the Red Army), Zinoviev (later chairman of the Communist Internationale, the "Comintern," Kamenev (a member of the CC and the Politburo), Sverdlov (director of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee), Uritsky (commissar of the Extraordinary Staff of the Petrograd military district, murdered shortly thereafter) and Sokolnikov. In the Politburo that was soon to be elected they were reunited, with the exception of Sverdlov and Uritsky.[146]
>
> The "Jewish question" ranked ten times higher than issues affecting farmers even at this first congress [of the

Soviets on October 27, 1917], which was supposed to be a congress of workers and deputies of the peasants, and which had issued various decrees about peace and land.[147]

Lenin himself referred to this circumstance:

> What rendered a large service to the revolution was the fact that because of the war a significant number of Jews, who belonged to the mid-level intelligentsia, had relocated to the large Russian cities. Only because of this reserve of well-trained and more or less prudent and intelligent new civil servants could we succeed in taking over the state apparatus thoroughly remaking it.[148]

And Solzhenitsyn adds:

> From the first day, the Bolsheviks brought Jews into the Soviet power apparatus—some in directing positions, others as implementers. . . . It was in any case a mass phenomenon. Thousands of Jews streamed [in late 1917 and in 1918] into the Bolshevik ranks, since they saw in them the most decisive representatives of revolution, the most reliable internationalists, and they formed the majority of the lower layers of the party structure.[149]

The creation of a Jewish commissariat in 1918 reflected this. It was designed to become a center for the Jewish communist movement.[150] Its task consisted of putting the new urban Jews into the service of communism and smashing all the old organizational structures of conservative Jewry in Russia. The consequence was that an important segment of their leaders crossed over to the Bolsheviks.[151]

Stalin later ordered the cruel persecution of these same leaders. But as early as 1920 the Jewish-dominated Cheka presidium prohibited all Zionist [i.e. "striving for a Jewish homeland in Palestine"] organizations as "counterrevolutionary" and locked up all the participants in the spring 1920 All-Russian Zionist Conference in Moscow. [152]

In the widely cast demonization campaign of the Bolsheviks, which targeted the aristocracy, the rich, state officials, the "hired hands of capitalism," officers, priests, monks, nuns, farmers (the "kulaks") and all the other "auxiliaries of czarism," the once lowly Jews ended up as the only category that did not make the list. And so they could give the new "purgers" a boost, which however came across to others, who knew them as a previously outcast people, as overzealous and unscrupulous. This is how they acted. It may be that they encountered the other, the goyim, dehumanizing him because of the tenets of their religion, preserved among themselves, however, an unusual level of co-operation.

Pictured here is Béla Kun (the former Aaron Cohn, a Hungarian national). He proclaimed the dictatorship of the proletariat on March 21, 1919 in Budapest. After the bloody rule and collapse of his Soviet republic on August 1, 1919, he went to Russia and took part (after 1920) as a member of the Revolutionary War Council in the Russian civil war and spent many years participating in Bolshevik "purges," to which, just in the Crimea, 60,000-70,000 people fell victim. In 1935 he rose to become a delegate to the Comintern—and on November 30, 1939 was himself executed.

So it was surely no coincidence that the secret services Cheka and GPU, brutal from the outset and given unrestricted authority, used Jewish regional directors (primarily in Petrograd, Moscow, Odessa and Kiev) to implement force to an extraordinary extent, aside from the Pole Felix Dzerzhinsky, who had undergone 11 years of czarist banishment.[153]

An investigation published in 1999 in Moscow revealed:

> In Kiev, Isaac Schwartz assumed the direction of the 10-member Kiev Cheka collective. Initially seven of its members were Jewish. The Cheka personnel in Ukraine—with Ukrainians being 80% of the population—was 75% of Jewish origin.[154]
>
> If as late as 1934, with a Jewish population percentage of approximately 2%, fully 39% of the top officials of the

secret services came from Jewish families— yet from Russian families only 36%— history is entitled to speak of a Jewish supremacy in the secret services. This supremacy was smashed only by Stalin. . . . [Solzhenitsyn adds that on January 1, 1938 their percentage was 27% and on July 1, 1939 a mere 4%.—Ed.].[155]

And who were its victims? Solzhenitsyn says:

> . . . [T]he innumerable shooting victims, those who were sunk in whole ships, the hostages and prisoners . . . the officers were Russians, the nobles were Russians, the zemstvo members were Russians, and the farmers who did not want to go into the Red Army and were dragged out of the forests, Russians.[156]

Even the *intelligentsia* [well-educated class] that was opposed to anti-Semitism, as well as of course the members of the Orthodox church, were Russian. Besides this, all active anti-Semites were considered outlaws, i.e. they could be shot out of hand, "they too all being Russians."[157] Even *Pravda* published an appeal by the workers in Arkhangelsk:

> Everywhere we see that only the Russian-Orthodox churches are being defiled, desecrated and robbed, but not the Jewish synagogues. . . . Deaths by hunger and disease carry off hundreds of thousands of innocent Russian lives, but the Jews do not die of hunger and disease.[158]

"Everywhere we see that only the Russian-Orthodox churches are being defiled, desecrated and robbed, but not the synagogues. . . . Hunger and disease carry off hundreds of thousands—but not Jews."

Solzhenitsyn elaborates in his *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> In the USSR the persecution inflicted on Christians exceeded anything that ever happened in the past in both cruelty and extent. However one may not burden this entirely on the Jews, but their influence may not be played down either.[159]
>
> In the eyes of the Whites [the right-wing anti-Bolsheviks] all this promptly and naturally revealed authentic proof of the fusion of Jewry and the Bolsheviks.[160]
>
> Even observers from America paid tribute to the dynamic role of the Jews in Bolshevism. . . . In the upward momentum of the October phase many Jews still spoke with proudly erect heads of their activities for Bolshevism.[161] . . . The participation of the Jews in the revolution and in the civil war went even beyond their extraordinary participation in the government; it was far more extensive even than that."[162]

Inadvertently a photo taken at a meeting of the presidium of the Petrograd Soviet after the October Revolution was published. Jews formed the absolute majority at the presidium table.

In retrospect, one may use the words of the Zionist Arno Lustiger:

> It is no injustice to identify Bolshevism with the Jews. Three of five members of the "Committee for the Revolutionary Defense of Petrograd" were Jews: Uritsky, Goldstein and Drabkin. The chairman of the Soviet there was Trotsky, later Zinoviev and Uritsky, all Jews. Of the eight members of the "Revolutionary War Council of the Republic," five are Jews: Trotsky, Sklyansky, Gussiev, Kamenev and Unshlikht. The first head of state of the Soviet republic was Jacob Sverdlov, a Jew.

Solzhenitsyn says, "the role of the Jews was particularly remarkable in the agencies responsible for the food supply."[163]

According to Solzhenitsyn, they implemented directives such as these:

> Food requisitioning must be carried out without consideration for the consequences, including the seizure of all the entire grain in a village. The producer is only allowed the hunger ration. In putting together the units that requisitioned the farmers' food they hired former criminal offenders and antisocial elements who had no problem with beating the farmers.[164] The all too open participation of the Jews in the Bolshevik fury directs the eyes of the Russians and of the whole world upon us.[165]

I.O. Levin affirmed in his writings on the communist revolutions in Hungary and Bavaria after WWI that the flood of Jews into the Bolshevik camp had hardly anything to do with any preceding suffering. Solzhenitsyn explains:

> In both countries the number of Jews who took part in the Bolshevik regime was enormous. In Bavaria, we find among the commissars the Jews Leviné, Levien, Axelrod, the anarchist ideologue Landauer and Ernst Toller. . . .

Josef Stalin, Vladimir Lenin and Mikhail Kalinin (photo from the 8th Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, March 1919). The second party program, adopted at its 8th Congress, was aimed at "the maximum centralization of production, simultaneously striving to establish a unified economic plan." In their commentary on this program, Bukharin and Preobrazhensky explained what lay behind this phrase. They stated that under communism, "society will be transformed into a huge working organization for cooperative production. There will then be neither disintegration of production nor anarchy of production. . . . No longer will one enterprise compete with another; the factories, workshops, mines and other productive institutions will all be subdivisions, as it were, of one vast people's workshop, which will embrace the entire national economy of production. . . . This is how the organization of communist production will be effected." In other words, Big Brother would control everything.

> In Hungary Jews represented up to 95% of the leaders in the Bolshevik movement. . . . The legal status of the Jews was excellent in Hungary. For a long time there had been no legal restrictions. On the contrary, the Jews enjoyed a position that could tempt anti-Semites to speak of Jewish supremacy in the cultural and economic life of Hungary.[166]

One should add that these were the conditions in the Austro-Hungarian monarchy of the time, and similar conditions also prevailed to a large extent in Imperial Germany.

Solzhenitsyn recognized the international situation correctly in his remarks regarding the Zionists of the east coast of the U.S., who, independent of Russian events, used their power in 1919 at the Versailles "peace treaty"—which they ignored —to set forth to bring all Western traditions crashing down. His comments:

> That which united all those insurgent—and also many Jews on the other side of the ocean—was a sudden flaming up of unchecked revolutionary internationalist fervor, a stormy urge for revolution that they wanted to carry out as a "world revolution" or even "permanent revolution."
>
> The rapid advancement of the Jews in the Bolshevik administration naturally did not remain unnoticed among Jews in Europe and in the U.S. and called forth, shamefully, nothing but joyful approval.[167]

Solzhenitsyn wrote, referring to Jewish sources, once again on the immigrants from the U.S: "Especially the many Jews . . . these people displayed a brutality and rigorousness in Russia with their repressive measures against the middle class [that provoked discussion even in the U.S. Senate—Ed.]:

> They only speak the Russian language badly. The people over whom they had seized power was strange to them, and they behaved like conquerors in a defeated country. Whereas in czarist Russia, Jews were not given any important positions, and schools and the civil service were closed to them, there were Jews everywhere in the Soviet republics in every committee and commissariat. Often they changed their Jewish names into Russian ones. But this masquerade could not deceive anybody. Vol. II, *Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 111]

Solzhenitsyn also refers to an article by the then war minister of the British Cabinet, Winston Churchill of February 1920 in *The London Illustrated Sunday Herald*:

> And now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underground of the great cities of Europe and America has gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and has become practically the undisputed master of that enormous [Russian] empire.[168]

In this connection, Solzhenitsyn mentions that the British intervention troops in the Baku area "shot 26 Bolshevik commissars on September 20, 1918 in Baku in the desert on the Caspian Sea, without this exciting the slightest interest on the part of the world public."

It never bothered the many humanitarian moral apostles of the Western world that "the English were in a hurry to occupy the oil fields of Baku."[169]

The authors of the anthology *Russia and Russian Jewry*, G. Aronson and I.M. Bikermann, confessed in 1924 their worry:

> Naturally it is clear that not all Jews are Bolsheviks, and not all Bolsheviks are Jews, but it does not take long to prove how excessively, and above all how over-zealously, Jews took part in the abuse of the half-dead Russia by the Bolsheviks. . . . The Russian people have never before experienced Jews in power.
>
> Now, however, one experiences them at every step and turn, and their power is brutal and unlimited. . . . One must understand the psychological reaction of the Russians when they feel themselves suddenly exposed to the power of this whole rotten scum, with its arrogance and crudity, its self-centeredness and churlish behavior.[170]

"It is clear that not all Jews are Bolsheviks, and not all Bolsheviks are Jews, but it does not take long to prove how how over-zealously Jews took part in the abuse of the half-dead Russia by the Bolsheviks."

When in 1929 the forced collectivization of agriculture was introduced, which led to at least 6 million dead by programmed famine, although it was ordered by Stalin it was carried out by a variegated team of Jewish communist executioners. Solzhenitsyn tells us in *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> In the national planning authority "*Gosplan*," Stalin maintained the previous Jewish majority.
>
> Of course J. Larin was among them, [the founder of the economics of "war communism"—Ed.] and one of the leading lights and theoreticians of collectivization. Levi Krizman began functioning in 1928 as the director of the Agricultural Institute and from 1931-1933 he was the Deputy Chairman of the *Gosplan*. . . .
>
> Jacob-Levi-Epstein was the head of the People's Agricultural Commissariat. . . . Afterward [around the end of of 1929] he led the "Great Reform," the collectivization attack, which affected millions, along with the eager fulfillers of his plan.[171]
>
> [He] belonged, together with M. Kalmanovich to the highest Government Council for Work and Defense (whose composition is nearly completely mentioned with Stalin, Molotov, Mikoyan, Orjonikidse and Voroshilov).[172]

S. Margolina writes in her book *Das Ende der Lügen* [*The End of the Lies*—Ed.]:

> Besides this, at the end of the 1920s not a few Jewish communists began showing up for the first time out in the flat country as military commanders and as lords of life and death. It was only over the course of the collectivization that the picture of the Jew as the hated enemy of the farmer was formed—even in areas where no one had ever previously seen a Jew face-to-face.[173]

Solzhenitsyn takes a stand against the view that it there was merely a Jewish "layer of implementers" and stresses instead that "Jews also belonged in no small measure to the dominant class of that time,"[174] which, after 1937/38, and centered in the large cities, kept the whole enormous country under lock and key, ever forgetting to put forth that the exponent of their idea, Karl Marx, was "the creative genius behind the ideas for the communist liberation of mankind."

The "pitiless and disastrous" Lazar Kaganovich, a member after 1930 of the Politburo and head of the Central Committee's Control Commission, and after the mid-1930s CC Secretary, was co-responsible for the forced collectivization of agriculture and for the great purges of 1934-1938. Solzhenitsyn says that, "outside of Stalin, he was the only one at this height."[175] His three brothers in high positions also received Solzhenitsyn's mention. The press, the political administration of the Red Army and the guidance of the Komsomol [the communist youth organization] lay in Jewish hands.

The eight Jewish people's commissars in 1936 were also not forgotten:

Maxim Litvinov = people's commissar of the exterior;

Genrikh Yagoda = people's commissar of the interior (1934 -1936; shot on March 15, 1938 in Moscow);

Nicolas Y. Yeshov = people's commissar of the interior after September 27, 1936. His deputy, M. Berman, remained at the same time the head of the national punishment camp administration, the Gulag. His staff of collaborators was ethnically as one may expect. Yeshov was liquidated at the end of of 1938; his successor was Beria.

Lazar Kaganovich = people's commissar for railways;

A. Rosenholts = people's commissar for foreign trade;

I.J. Weizer = people's commissar for domestic trade;

M. Kalmanovich = people's commissar for the *sovkhoses* (state properties);

L.J. Lyubimov = people's commissar for light industry;

G. Kaminsky = people's commissar for the health service;

S. Belenky = chairman of the Committee for Soviet Control.

As Solzhenitsyn says in *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> We find many Jewish names in the same cabinet on the level of the different Deputy People's Commissars for finances, radio and telecommunication systems, railways, river transport, agriculture, forestry, foodstuffs, education and law. The most important deputy people's commissars were Y. Gamarnik (defense), A. Gurevich (who made a crucial contribution to the setting-up of the metallurgical industry in the USSR) and Simeon Ginsburg (heavy industry, later people's commissar for the building industry, then for armaments factories.[176]

Solzhenitsyn also found many Jews in leading positions locally: for example, working as first secretaries on the area committee ruling the Volga Germans and on regional committees in the Far East. [177] Two hundred thousand starving, poorly clothed workers were used to enlarge the Kusnezker Kombinat [Kusnezker Collective Combine, in the Urals—Ed.]. The control of this hell was in the hands of S. Frankfuter and then I. Epstein. ✦

Bolshevik Uprisings in Post-WWI Germany

"At the Comintern congresses in Moscow one met the elite of the Jewish communists of Soviet Russia." (More than one page of names follows in Solzhenitsyn's book of Jewish names from Russia and numerous other countries.)

Motto of the Comintern chairman Zinoviev: "It is not crucial whether we hang the class enemies illegally or legally.[178] . . . The communist parties and also the secret apparatus of the Comintern were substantially shaped by Eastern European "Red assimilators" in a whole set of countries.[179]

When in 1919 the leaders of the KPD [the *Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands,* "Communist Party of Germany"—Ed.], namely Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht, were murdered after their failed Spartacist uprising, their successor was Paul Levi. August Thalheimer took over the editorship of *Die Rote Fahne* ("The Red Flag"); its editorship was "mainly Jewish." [*Jewish Bolshevism—Myth and Reality*, p. 165] Adolf Yoffe, the first Soviet ambassador to Berlin, made his Central European location into "the headquarters of the revolution." ["Jewish Bolshevism—Myth and Reality," p. 127]

Leo Flieg ran until 1932 the secretariat of the "Org" office of the CC of the KPD, and at the same time administered, as an agent of the Comintern, the financing in the millions of revolution that flowed from Moscow to the Soviet embassy in Berlin, as Solzhenitsyn points out, "for the setting up of a Red Army arranged into proletarian 'hundreds' [groups of 100, a concept from ancient Rome], designed to conquer power in Germany according to a guerrilla concept."[180]

All of them were ethnic foreigners, just as were the KPD Comintern comrades Ruth Fischer, Heinz Neumann and, among others, Arkadi Maslov (born Isaac Chemeringsky in Russia) of the German CC and Politburo. The same is true of the internationally operating communist press baron Willi Münzenberg, the GPU boss for Western Europe Ignaz Reiss and the "Red Chapel" boss Leopold Trepper, who, out of his Brussels location, ran Moscow's European espionage operations and prepared himself early on for his future tasks in World War II.

His confession: "I became a communist because I am a Jew."[181]

As Solzhenitsyn tells us in his *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

At the beginning of 1919 the communist "Councils" (in German, *Räte*), led mainly led by Jews in Berlin and Munich, carried out their first armed rebellions and, in the KPD at that time, the portion of Jewish activists was disproportionately high, although the Jewish municipality did not particularly support this party. . . .

The rebellion in Munich was led by a Jew with a bohemian exterior, the theater critic Kurt Eisner. He was murdered. . . .

G. Landauer, Ernst Toller, E. Mühsam and O. Neurath proclaimed their new government of leftist Jewish intellectuals in Munich the "Bavarian Soviet Republic." One week later this "republic" fell to a still more radical group, which proclaimed itself the "Second Bavarian Soviet Republic," at the head of which stood one Eugene Leviné. . . .

The fact that the leaders of these communist rebellions, suppressed by the army and the volunteer Freikorps, had been Jews was one of the most important causes for the revival of political anti-Semitism in the Germany of the [post-WWI] revolutionary period.[182]

MIKHAIL IVANOVICH KALININ

Kalinin was an early and close collaborator with Lenin and Stalin. He defended Germany—propagandistically for strictly tactical reasons—against the Versailles Treaty, which violated international law. He served from 1919 until his death in 1946 as Soviet head of state, president of the Executive Committee of the CPSU and (beginning in 1938) was chairman of the Executive Committee of the Supreme Soviet of the Soviet Union. He was among the co-signatories of the order to shoot the 15,000 captured Polish officers in April-May 1940. In 1945, the German provincial capital of East Prussia, Koenigsberg, was renamed Kaliningrad after this Russian collaborator in Bolshevik crimes.

In any case, members of this minority of 0.7% of the German population became 10% of the KPD parliamentary group in the German parliament, the Reichstag, by 1925.[183]

This supplemented the significant effect of American Jewry on Germany as part of the Versailles policies of the WWI victors after 1919. One may note the word "revival," meaning that there was no serious political anti-Semitism in the imperial (Kaiser) Germany of 1870-1918.

What Solzhenitsyn forgot to mention was that from the outset the CPSU and the Comintern, under the direction of Grigory Zinoviev, affected incessantly the revolts after 1918 in Central Europe with organizational assistance, personnel and weapons. (Of Zinoviev, *né* Radomyslsky, Solzhenitsyn comments "only thieves concealed their names and used pseudonyms.")[184]

By 1923, Zinoviev had already picked out, according to Solzhenitsyn, "the future cabinet members of Soviet Germany. A significant group was selected from among various Russian Soviet functionaries, which were to be the core of the future German Soviet of People's Commissars. He listed the economic cadres . . . the military . . . the Comintern functionaries and some leading GPU coworkers.

Pravda published almost at the same time [1923] some poetic verses about a Germany in flames."[185]

And this nameless chosen one, at that time among the revolutionaries on the Bolsheviks' Central Committee enunciated calmly the following "modest" objective at the XIth Party Congress of the CPSU (from March 27-April 4, 1922):

> We possess the monopoly on legality. We have refused political liberty to our opponents. We do not permit anyone who wants to compete with us to legally exist. . . . The dictatorship of the proletariat is—as Comrade Lenin says—a very cruel thing. In order to ensure the victory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we cannot avoid the need to snap the spines of all opponents of this dictatorship.[186]

Solzhenitsyn then swivels over to Hungary, a country of which he notes: "The Jews had lived substantially more prosperously than other Eastern European co-religionists and had enjoyed substantially more success in their careers in Hungarian society."[187]

This, Solzhenitsyn points out, would have been something to appreciate about the tolerant Austro-Hungarian monarchy:

> The Jews had played a very considerable role in the revolutionary uprisings in Russia and Germany, but their role in Hungary was truly a leading one. . . . Of the 49 people's commissars, fully 31 were Jews; the primary person among them was Béla Kun, the minister of foreign affairs who was in fact the head of the government; one and a half years later [after the collapse of his uprising in Hungary and his departure] he was to inundate the Crimea with blood.[188] ✦

Emigration—Between the Wars

Among the 1.16 million Russian emigrants who escaped the civil war conditions that existed after 1917 were more than 200,000 Jews. Of them, most turned to Poland, Germany and France for refuge while some sought admission into Palestine, the U.S., Canada and the countries of South America. They did not play their own independent political role, but instead were integrated into the general trends coming out of New York that were steered by international Zionism.

While one important participant in the creation of the Red Army, E. M. Sklyansky, built up a reputation in Moscow as "the greatest of the diamond dealers," Mrs. Zinoviev, Slata Bernstein-Lilina, attempted unsuccessfully a border crossing into Lithuania; the would-be emigre was carrying "jewels valued at several tens of thousands of millions of rubles [several billion dollars—Ed]."

The comment of Solzhenitsyn: "With all this, we are still attached to the legend that the first revolutionary leaders were selfless idealists."[189]

EPHRAIM SKLYANSKY

Ephraim Sklyansky (a physician from a Jewish family) was a pitiless deputy of Trotsky in the Revolutionary War Council. He created the Red Army together with Trotsky and Sverdlov, and participated with General Tukhachevsky and the regional Cheka head Lev Levin in ruthlessly crushing the farmer uprisings. He "drowned" (many believe he was killed at the behest of Stalin) in 1925 during a mission to the U.S.

In the Western world, in the meantime, equating Bolshevism with Jewry was becoming "the usual European thinking of the time," as Solzhenitsyn put it.

Perhaps in 1922 Dr. Pasmanik was too hasty in his opinions, but he wrote:

> In the whole civilized world, in all nations and the members of all social classes and political parties, the belief has become stronger that the Jews have played a crucial role in the emergence of Bolshevism and all its formations. Our personal experience has showed us the fact that not only avowed anti-Semites are attached to this opinion but . . . representatives of public opinion in the democracies are pointing to hard facts, i.e. to the role of the Jews in the Bolshevik movement, not only in Russia, but also in Hungary, Germany and everywhere else where Bolshevism has appeared.[190]

This opinion was fed by the unreserved support for Bolshevism on the part of American Jewry. There Solzhenitsyn saw prevailing "the opinion that the fall of the Bolsheviks in Russia inevitably would entail for the Jews the danger of a new, bloody wave of pogroms and of massive loss of life. . . . With this in mind, Bolshevism is preferred as the lesser evil."[191]

It certainly would have been more meaningful to admit that:

a) A heavy-consciousness of guilt was in play in considering a change of power,

b) Certain power objectives and expectations about building up a dangerous eastern front against Germany militated for a positive international reevaluation and strengthening of Soviet might.

When Stalin began with his elimination of Trotsky and his close collaborators—the "Trotskyites"—and his party began more or less obviously to "purge" Jews, "and anti-Jewish tendencies in the USSR were echoed in the pages of the Soviet press,"[192] this did not overly agitate the "holy warriors" on the east coast of the USA, who otherwise were "anxious about the fate" of every mistreated Jew in foreign countries. Their calculation was to use the USSR as a power factor against Germany and therefore to sacrifice their ethnic brothers whom Stalin was executing, and the fate of the German Jews was also unimportant.

Even in 1939, on the eve of World War II, "it cannot be denied that feeling among the Russian Jews abroad was to set their hopes in the inviolability of the Soviet dictatorship. . . ." Jewish public opinion in the whole world thus turned against Russia and in favor of the Bolsheviks."[193]

The correct conclusion is drawn by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn: "[The fact] that in the Jewish milieu Bolshevism was favored affected the general course of events in Europe.[194]

What more need be said? ✦

Jews Fell Under the Bolshevik Steamroller Too

Under Lenin's "New Economic Policy" (NEP) of 1920, which persisted until 1927 and allowed certain areas of free trade and business, the Jews of Russia, due to their often good relations with foreign authorities and relief organizations, assumed a privileged position in comparison with the rest of the population in terms of trade and starting new enterprises. In order to stimulate donations and investments from the American-Jewish bourgeoisie, the commissars in Moscow also developed a "generous" resettlement program. According to Solzhenitsyn:

> Initially, the plans provided for the resettlement of approximately 100,000 families, or about 20% of the whole Jewish population of the USSR, into the southern Ukraine and into the north of the Crimea. It was intended to establish new, Jewish national districts. But many refused the opportunities this presented to go into agriculture despite their continuing unemployment. About half of all Jews who said they were willing to be resettled actually took up residence in the villages of the new colonies. In Ukraine and in Belarus about 455,000 hectares [1,756 sq. mi.] were made available for Jewish colonization and in the Crimea 697,000 hectares [2,691 sq. mi.].
>
> Actually between 1919 and 1923 more than 23,000 Jews . . . established themselves on lands now standing empty in the proximity of the *shtetls* and cities of the former Jewish settlement counties [to which they had been confined by the czars]."[195]
>
> Even Jewish journalists abroad found the whole procedure immoral, since the reassigned lands had been expropriated from the former owners. Those were sitting in prison, had been deported into banishment or had already been shot.[196]
>
> But at the beginning of the 1930s, when [the government] tried to take away their gold and valuable jewelry . . . practically the whole male Jewish population became familiar with the interior of the prisons of the GPU. Even in their worst nightmares under the czars, Jewish traders could not have imagined undergoing such things. In order to free themselves from the status of the "persons without rights," many Jewish families moved . . . into the large cities. . . . The traders were forced to close their businesses.[197]

"But at the beginning of the 1930s, when the government tried to take away their gold and jewelry, practically the whole male Jewish population became familiar with the prisons of the GPU."

Even the Jewish agriculture program remained practically without lasting effect, because the collectivization of agriculture after 1927 expropriated the new Jewish settlers again, merging under the slogan "internationalization" the Jewish *kolchoses* with the non-Jewish ones.[198]

As compensation, so to speak, the committee for the land settlement of Jewish labor devised a project to resettle Jews in general to Birobijan, an area as large as Switzerland and located between two tributaries of the Amur River and the Chinese border—in any case, far away from the real centers of power and Western Zionist influences.

But there was no escaping from the Bolsheviks' programs to strip people of all ownership and property. One sentence of Solzhenitsyn's is revelatory: the Bolsheviks were luring Jews at that time into resettling in Birobijan with the bait that this would protect them from falling into the status of "persons without rights."

The author describes what awaited them there:

> The families, sent off with excessive haste, arrived on location and were horrified at the conditions they saw. . . . In the first work year only 25 farmhouses were built and only 125 hectares tilled, on none of which seed was sown for the next year. Many did not remain for a long time in Birobijan. . . . Of those who arrived over the course of the whole year of 1928 more than half had abandoned Birobijan by February 1929.[199]

Parallel with the structural changes of 1937, which saw the final end of [Lenin's] "New Economic Policy," within the Communist Party the overzealous Jewish committees and Jewish sections of various agencies that had existed since 1918 also were dissolved, whereby "all national forms of expression of Russian Jewry, including communist outlets, were lost."[200]

Solzhenitsyn from *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> Nevertheless, the closing of the Yevsektsia [Bolshevik Russian word for "Jewish sections"] did not excessively discourage many of the former section members and other

Jewish socialists. . . . . They remained in the party and state apparatus and, above all else, this large number of energetic Jews in the civil service is what the people saw.

No matter whether one describes all this with statistics or with a wealth of specific examples, it is not to be denied that a powerful wave of Jews washed into the Soviet bureaucracy of these years. And this was a state where freedom of speech, freedom of trade and freedom of religion were suppressed, not to mention basic human dignity.[201]

In any case, the Jewish culture of the USSR, which should properly be designated as "Soviet, proletarian culture in the Yiddish language" was, in Solzhenitsyn's words, "entirely crushed and plowed under." The autonomous Soviet-Jewish school programs also collapsed. Jewish historiography and the Jewish press also shrank substantially between 1928 and 1930, and as early as 1919 the Hebrew language, the rival of Yiddish, was shoved into the category of the counter-revolutionary.

Solzhenitsyn says:

By 1923 only two Zionist organizations were permitted in the Soviet Union. . . . In the spring of 1924 there were so many arrests (although they were brief) and sentences ["only between three and 10 years camp detention, afterward reduced] that it reached epidemic proportions. Afterward the [Zionists] went underground—and this underground movement was finally smashed only at the end of the 1920s. . . . Some of the Zionists remained in detention or in banishment.[202]

Quoting Solzhenitsyn: "[Jewish writers deplored later those] immoral, thoughtless and shameless people [from their own ranks in the service of Bolshevism who had torn down] valuable, admired and honored things in Judaism" and left behind poverty, suffering as well as hopelessness.[203] This also concerned—with exceptions—synagogues, prayer shawls, Torah scrolls, prayer books and religious writings.[204] Solzhenitsyn says:

Young Jewish writers and poets expressed their enthusiasm over empty synagogues, lonely rabbis who had no more students to instruct, and rascals from the shtetls who turned into feared Red commissars.[205]

Within four years, from 1928 to 1931, 138,000 officials were removed from public service, and of them 23,000 were classified under the category "enemies of Soviet power" and lost their "citizen rights." . . . From January 1930 to June 1931 in the Donets region 48% of all engi-

Stalin: The World's Worst Megamurderer

Josef Stalin is notorious for millions of political murders, 13 million of which were in the terror famine. Victims of the terror famine were chiefly located in the Ukraine and the Kuban steppe. One of the blood purges was against the so-called "Doctors Plot." Many of the doctors were Jews, as were many other victims of Stalinist purges. However, most victims of Stalin and communism were non-Jews. Different authorities give various figures for the numbers of people killed by Stalin. I.G. Dyadkin estimates 56 to 62 million "unnatural deaths" for the USSR overall, with 34 to 49 million under Stalin. Norman Davies refers to 50 million killed during 1924-53, excluding WWII war losses. This would divide (more or less) into 33 million killed prewar and 17 million after 1939. William Cockerham claims 50 million-plus. Roy Medvedev says 40 million. Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn says 60 million. A median figure would be 51 million for the entire Stalin era—20 million during the 1930s. The Soviet Union and communist China appear to be the greatest megamurderers of all history, apparently killing at least 100 million people. Stalin is responsible for at least 43 million of these. Most of the deaths, perhaps around 39 million, are due to lethal forced labor in gulag and transit thereto. Communist China up to 1987, but mainly from 1949 through the "cultural revolution," which alone may have seen over 1 million murdered, is the second worst megamurderer. Then there are the lesser communist megamurderers, such as North Korea, Tito's Yugoslavia and the Pol Pot regime in Cambodia. In sum, the communists probably have murdered somewhere around 110 million, or near two-thirds of all those killed by all governments and others from 1900 to 1987. Shockingly, the world total is several times the 38 million that have been killed in all last century's international and domestic wars.

neers were dismissed or arrested.[206] Those affected were allegedly "sabotage specialists."

When Stalin thrust himself forward after the death of Lenin on January 21, 1924 to the apex of the Bolshevik Party, he had undoubtedly recognized that he faced a powerful phalanx of Jewish functionaries who stuck closely together and that he would have to skillfully divide them if he wished to not be ground up between them.

First, starting from 1925 he began to gradually push Trotsky out of office along with his usually young Jewish functionaries under the strategic slogan (used at first for tactical anti-Trotsky reasons) of "socialism in one country" [build up the Soviet Union's industry and military might first] versus Trotsky's notion of "permanent world revolution." Then, after a sensation-causing show trial in 1935 he had G.J. Zinoviev (formerly Apfelbaum) and Levi Kamenev (formerly Rosenfeld) liquidated. By this time the numbers of top Jewish personnel in the party machinery began to noticeably thin[207]—although, as Solzhenitsyn says, "the purges of the years 1930-1933 had been aimed primarily at Russian elements in the party."[208]

The "cleansing waves" (purges) initiated by Stalin in the years 1937-1938 also brought down many Jews. It was only the publication of the biographic volumes of the new *Russian Jewish Encyclopedia* and the *Great Jewish National Biography* that has made known to us today so very many names, and affiliations with Jewry, of once prominent Jewish Chekists, GPU and NKVD personnel, officers of the Red Army, party officials and diplomats.

Stalin's "purges" (the glorifying word used for extermination that the "Western press" immediately adopted as their own) not only had a tremendous and lasting effect on the party, but also on the entire state apparatus, including the highest governing bodies.

Even if they were not targeting people in an anti-Semitic way, nevertheless they even-handedly and in a hard-to-understand way, without revealing their governing principle, affected a large number of active communist Jews.

There was no reaction in Russia or abroad to this wave of elimination of Jews. Stalin could apparently permit himself anything without losing his international reputation as the "little father of the paradise of workers and farmers."

Solzhenitsyn tells us:

> The commanders of the Red Army also came in great number under the steamroller. In the summer of 1938, without exception, all the commanders of the military districts who had taken up these posts in the year 1937 had disappeared without a trace. The political administration of the Red Army suffered its largest losses during the personnel destruction campaign of 1937 after the terrorized Gamarnik [People's Commissar for Defense] committed suicide. In terms of the political collaborators, all 17 army commissars died, 25 of 28 corps commissars and 34 of 36 brigade and division commissars. We can recognize in the lists now published of the military commanders shot in 1937-38 a considerable percentage of Jews.[209]

Solzhenitsyn presents a long list of prominent Jewish names in the Soviet party, diplomacy, economy and military, including their specific careers up to high military leadership positions that they occupied through 1941.[210]

"Solzhenitsyn supplements his enumerations of those shot with a long list of prominent Jewish names in the Soviet party, diplomacy, economy and military positions of rank & leadership."

Another victim was the civil war terrorist and later front commander Gregory Stern, who in March 1939, before the XVIIIth Party Congress, had overeagerly announced:

> Together, we have destroyed a little heap of all sorts of crap—all these Tukhachevskys (Michael N., Marshal, Deputy War Commissar), Gamarniks (Defense Commissar), Uborevichs (Ieronim), general, military commander of the Belarus region) and similar low-lifes.[211]

Another one who did not escape the Cheka firing squad was the Red Spain fighter and later commander as well as inspector of the Red air fleet Jacob Smushkevich.[212] They all had certainly worked their way up the ranks through the Terror. Thus one reads about Marshal M.N. Tukhachevsky, who was the general responsible in 1921 for the liquidation operations against the 50,000 "bandits" (anti-Soviet resistance farmers) of Alexander Antonov in the province of Tambov: "He pulled out all stops: the taking of hostages, executions, internment in concentration camps, extermination by poisonous gas and deportation of whole villages."[213]

His "Order of the Day No. 171" of June 11, 1921 demanded that subordinates proceed pitilessly to shoot everyone who does not give his name or reveal hidden weapons, and to shoot hostages, treat families as bandits who had granted refuge to anti-communist fighters, and to take refugees' property or to burn down their houses.

MURDERING THE ROYAL ROMANOVS: In the night of July 16-17, 1918, a squad of Bolshevik secret police murdered Russia's last emperor, Czar Nicholas II (officially also the King of Poland and the Grand Duke of Finland), plus his wife, Empress Alexandra Fyodorovna, and their 14-year-old son, Czarevich Alexis. The four daughters—all grand duchesses—were also killed. They were Olga, Maria, Anastasia and Tatiana. All were cut down in a hail of gunfire in a cellar room of a house in Yekaterinburg, in the Ural Mountains region. The daughters were killed with bayonets after bullets allegedly bounced off jewels they had hidden in their corsets. In 1990, Moscow playwright and historian Edvard Radzinsky announced the result of his detailed investigation into the murders. He unearthed the reminiscences of Lenin's bodyguard, Alexei Akimov, who recounted how he personally delivered Lenin's execution order to the telegraph office. The telegram was also signed by Soviet government chief Yakov Sverdlov. Akimov saved the original telegraph tape as a record of the secret order.

One day after this Marshal Tukhachevsky added a further order:

> The poison-gassing of the rebels. . . . The forests where the bandits are hiding are to be cleared by the use of poison gas. This must be carefully calculated so that the layer of gas penetrates the forests and kills everyone hiding there. . . . The inspector of the artillery must immediately order the necessary quantities of poison gas and bring up the specialists who are competent for such operations. . . .

His "extermination order" No. 171 had to be withdrawn on July 19 on higher orders. But such brutal procedures were the usual practice at that time for Bolshevik troops and obviously also the most important reason for his later promotion to the head of the general staff of the Red Army and to marshal.[214]

If by 1930 the Jewish section of the CC of the party had been already closed, during the process of the Yeshovina purge of 1937-38 its prominent functionaries were also arrested and soon thereafter liquidated.[215]

> Many Yevsektsia members also came under the steamroller who had held leading positions in the central and local departments of the All-Union Society for the Agricultural Resettlement of Jewish Workers as well as in the social, cultural and educational institutions of Soviet Jewry. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 324]

The Jewish school and training systems also came under repression. Jewish scientific institutions were closed and Jewish writers and artists, however eccentric and degenerate their Stalin cult, were not spared. The din surrounding the "construction of socialism" drowned out all suspicions of anti-Semitism.

Solzhenitsyn also reminds us of the fates of many Russian-Jewish socialists who had not followed the Bolsheviks or had even fought against them. An accounting of those victims would distract from the fact that a great number of the perpetrators of Jewish origins were still in charge during the years 1937-1939 from Yeshov to finally Beria.

A similar repression also hit two-thirds of the exiled German anti-fascists living in the USSR, and the Polish

Communist Party was completely liquidated. These numbers became accessible after Nikita Khrushchev ordered studies done at the XXIInd Party Congress of the CPSU in 1956. [*The Black Book of Communism*, p. 330]

In Solzhenitsyn's handling of the true extent of the persecution of Jews during the Yeshov era (1937-38), based on what he found in the Jewish encyclopedias and other books by Jewish authors, Solzhenitsyn began to have doubts and to notice contradictions.

On the one hand, Solzhenitsyn refers to the dissolution that was ordered in 1938 of the Jewish sections of the Communist Party, sections which had existed for many years. Solzhenitsyn refers to "the across-the-board arrests of high Yevsektsia functionaries in Moscow, as well as of the whole upper level of the administration of the Jewish resettlement organization."

Solzhenitsyn then quotes an S. Schwartz, who had written: "In the context of the purge, nearly all Jewish communists left the stage who had played any important roles." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 339]

Then the great Russian author refers to the *Book of Russian Jewry*, which claimed that ". . . after the Yeshov terror in the Soviet Union not one personality of any name in Jewish public life, in journalism, culture or even science remained free." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 138, 332]

"In the context of the purge, nearly all Jewish communists left the stage. After the Yeshov terror, not one person of any name in Jewish public life, in journalism, culture or science remained free."

A recent historian even opines that of the "over 50 percent" Jews among the most important NKVD apparatchiks, by January 1939 only six percent remained. This "purge ratio" with a remainder of only "six percent" might be a substantial exaggeration on the part of interested parties, intent on highlighting their role, as usual, as "victims" and making the reader forget their own terrible complicity in communist crimes. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 308]

Solzhenitsyn opposes to this the fact that half a million Jews had remained as state officials at the same time, occasionally in important positions, and the influx of Jewish migrants continued, particularly from Ukraine into Moscow. [Vol. II, *Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 330-331]

In addition, he brings up the incredible preference for Jews in the education system, which had begun in 1917: "In 1935 the Jewish percentage of college students was nearly 7 times the Jewish percentage of the country as a whole. . . . In 1929, 13.5% of all students at the universities of the USSR were Jews, in 1933 12.2%, in 1936 13.3%, and of doctoral students they were 18% with a Jewish portion of 1.8% of the population." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 331]

The effect this had on the composition of the leadership class in all areas of state activity was as one would expect. In *The Little Jewish Encyclopedia*, however, without of course indicating the true reason—continuous revolutionary terror—for the high Jewish ratios in comparison to their population average of 1.8%, we read: "Country-wide, by end of the 1920s already 13.6% of those active in the sciences were Jews, in 1937. . . already 17.6%. In 1939 they represented over 15,000 scientists and university professors, i.e. 15.7% of those so employed." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 337]

Solzhenitsyn mentions further examples from culture and the press as well as of those who daily churned out atrocity propaganda. He raises the issue of "an ocean of vile brochures meant to make idiots of the masses." [Vol. II, *Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 336]

"Among the film directors of the 1930s Jews formed a clear majority. Who was being suppressed here, the viewer being treated as a fool, with his soul flattened with lies and crude didactics or the directors who manufactured falsified movie biographies, pseudo-historical movies and current-events propaganda films with all their inflated monumentality and inner emptiness?"

Rather disapprovingly, *The Jewish Encyclopedia* notes: "An inconceivable number of Jews, cameramen and directors made popular-science movies, instructional and documentary films; these were the Soviet films that were the most strongly affected by the state, and here a skillful cutting and splicing technique permitted them to present tendentiously arranged materials as genuine film documents."

The official Soviet atmosphere of the 1930s was completely free of animosity toward Jews, and until the beginning of war [in 1939, right after Stalin signed his Non-Aggression Pact with Hitler] an overwhelming majority of Soviet Jews probably remained well-disposed toward the Soviet ideology. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 334-335] At this point Solzhenitsyn comes back to Grigory Aronson and on page 140 throws his own statement back at him:

> The Jews were not robbed of their general citizen rights. . . . They continued to occupy posts in the state and

party machinery, and in the diplomatic corps as among the army generals and the university professors there were still some Jews. . . . Thus we enter the year 1939." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 332]

Solzhenitsyn found the summarizing confession of *The Jewish Encyclopedia* impressive: "It was precisely at the end of the 1930s that the Jews reached the high point of their importance in the different areas of life in Soviet society within the whole era that Soviet power existed." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 338]

But it was during this "high point" that, as historical science proves, there were 40 million victims of political terror, among whom, it should not be overlooked, there were at least some thousands, if not more, of hapless Jewish victims.

Here Solzhenitsyn has correctly recognized that doubts are appropriate about the representations of the Jewish encyclopedias and all the authors who write the history of their own brethren in connection with the Stalin era. After all, they stand before the delicate task of explaining to the world why their brethren served the Bolshevik system and from the outset could support those responsible for the persecutions. It could not have been for humanitarianism, for the Red Terror of Lenin and Stalin was its exact opposite.

The very concealment and playing down of these singular crimes, which were world-historical in their nature and scope, could not forever remain hidden as to the methods, the order of magnitude and the perpetrators. And assignments of blame to others are unconvincing. And so they become entangled in constant contradictions and lies, on the one hand praising their "clever brethren," so numerous in high state positions, in the economy, in academic occupations, receiving titles and medals, and on the other hand attempt to serve their mandatory role as poor victims who need the compassion of the world.

After all, postwar they had to display without reservation their enthusiasm for the "great, peace-loving Soviet Union" in its "liberation struggle for civilization" and with its "Jewish 'Heroes of the Soviet Union." This was necessary to maintain their dogmatic and singular defamation of National Socialist Germany and drive from the consciousness of mankind the incredible performance of the Third Reich during the peace years in building a solid, happy country.

For all that, one fact remains: The Germans did not first bring up this small people in their evaluation of Bolshevism! It was the Russians themselves and the other peoples of the world! ✦

The Ukrainian independence movement actually predated the Stalin era. Ukraine, which is about the size of France, had been under the domination of the czars of Russia for 200 years. With the collapse of Russian rule in March 1917, it seemed the long-awaited opportunity for independence had finally arrived. Ukrainians declared their country to be an independent republic and re-established the ancient capital city of Kiev as their seat of government. However, by the end of 1917, Vladimir Lenin sought to reclaim all the areas formerly controlled by the czars, especially Ukraine. As a result, four years of chaos and conflict followed in which Ukrainian nationalist troops fought against Lenin's Red Army, and also against Russia's White Army (troops still loyal to the czar) as well as other invading forces, including the Germans and Poles. By 1921, the battles ended with a Soviet victory. But the resistance continued. The people refused to become cogs in the Soviet farm machine and remained stubbornly determined to return to their pre-Soviet farming lifestyle. Some refused to work at all, leaving the wheat and oats to rot in unharvested fields. Once again, they were placing themselves in conflict with Stalin. Stalin responded to their unyielding defiance by dictating a policy that would deliberately cause mass starvation and result in the deaths of millions. An estimated 7-10 million persons perished in the farming area of Ukraine, known as the breadbasket of Europe, with the people deprived of the food they had grown with their own hands. Shown are victims of the terror famine.

At War With Germany

This topic undoubtedly was too much for Solzhenitsyn. He did not investigate it as a researcher, but instead copied everything, unverified, from Jewish sources, in certain cases from *Pravda* and *Izvestia,* from three Russian books as well as from the proceedings of the Nuremberg military tribunal held by the victors in 1945-46. For this whole chapter with its 179 footnotes—he did not consult one single neutral or German historical source.

This is extraordinarily shameful for this man whom we otherwise must highly respect. Here he remains a captain of the Red Army that marched in 1945 into East Prussia.

Thus he serves up all our "old acquaintances," the tales from Allied reeducation literature, as if they were "proven historical facts." The fact that they have long been scientifically disproved, or that any further examination and doubting of certain happenings is punishment in the Federal Republic of Germany by up to five years in prison, is something that Solzhenitsyn does not mention with one word.

Therefore, one could ignore this chapter with its 45 pages and 179 source references without comment as unsubstantiated—were there not details placed to the fore over and over again of which the reader cannot be expected to have specific knowledge and concerning which he gets no reference points for testing these details. Besides this, the normal reader does not expect the sudden break in style between the previous excellent source investigations and the subsequent unchecked copying from party publications and superficial propaganda.

"The systematically accomplished plan for the destruction of millions of Jewish lives" [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 401] is a "plan" neither submitted for our inspection by Solzhenitsyn, nor described, nor examined on the basis of concrete facts, but simply claimed by him under the motto "We assume from the fact that. . . ." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 393] The author also does not refer to the fact that there has not been one international investigation of this momentous topic, neither during the war nor afterward.

The beginning of the Russia campaign, we are here told, rang in a new phase for German National Socialism, "the total physical destruction of the Jews." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 358] Here already Solzhenitsyn has demonstrably shot himself in the foot.

CASE 1:

On pages 404-536 he concerns himself with all the many Jewish survivors in Russia and occasionally also in the rest of Eastern Europe. We read that those Jews willing to emigrate to Palestine were offered the former Volga Republic [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 407], we learn that "Jewish requests to have the Crimea" are being studied [p. 408], and that in 1946/47 "5,000-6,000 Jewish settlers from the Ukraine were sent to Birobijan," [p. 408]

But let us stay first in the year 1941. Solzhenitsyn confirms with various proofs, even from "a number of Jewish sources," that the Soviet leadership after the beginning of the war there on June 22, 1941 gave orders for the preferential evacuation of the Jews from the western border districts issue and to move, with "many thousands of train cars and many thousands of carts . . . 1 to 1.1 million" Jews into safer hinterland production areas. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 359-361] The refugee ratio of 80% was surely not reached everywhere, but the efforts for Jewish evacuation probably approximated this figure.

"It was far better to know that the Jews were in the Russian hinterland and leave Hitler nothing, rather than to hand them over to him as work slaves as well as their livestock, food supplies and materials."

Stuart Kahan confirms the preferential evacuation of Jews in his biography of Lazar Kaganovich:

> At the urging of Lazar Kaganovich, Stalin ordered the evacuation of all persons living in the border areas, particularly Jews, who made up most of the area. Stalin did not love the Jews, but the order they received was to burn their houses down, kill their livestock and retreat to the interior of Russia. . . . It was far better to know that the Jews were in the Russian hinterland and leave Hitler nothing, rather than to hand them over to him as work slaves as well as their livestock, food supplies and other materials. [*The Wolf of the Kremlin*, p. 205]

Solzhenitsyn notes that there are Jewish writers—such as Schwartz and later researchers—who deny both the existence of such an instruction and the evacuation of the Jews as such by the Soviet government with the argument that this never appeared "in the press." The latter is true

but has only formal significance in Soviet practice. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 360, 364] After all, the "Hunger Holocaust" of the Ukrainians and other peoples with millions of dead, and many other important happenings, never appeared in the Soviet press. [*Utopie der Säuberung: Was war der Kommunismus?*, p. 172]

Solzhenitsyn adds:

> However, both the early and the later sources give quite similar estimations as to the numbers of Jews who fled or were evacuated from the areas occupied by the Germans. Official Soviet statistics on this are lacking. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 360]

Of the approximately 3,080,000 Jews who lived in 1941 in the area of the "old" (pre-WWII) USSR, 900,000 lived beyond the German invasion area, so that before the evacuation 2,180,000 were present within the German army's operations area range. The Jews to be added to this number from eastern Poland and the Baltic states were an estimated 1,885,000. Of these "only 10-12% could escape or be evacuated." Either the percentage indicated by Solzhenitsyn must have been substantially higher, or the number of evacuated Russian Jews actually must have reached 2 million, because he arrives at a total number of

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, a devout Christian, appears to have been a firm supporter of Russian President Vladimir Putin. On June 5, 2007, Putin signed a decree conferring the State Prize of the Russian Federation for the humanitarian work of Solzhenitsyn. Here, President Putin personally visits the writer at his home on June 12, 2007, to give him the award. Solzhenitsyn defended the regime of former KGB Colonel Putin, and actively supported Putin's assertive foreign policy. Putin described Solzhenitsyn as "a strong, courageous person with enormous dignity." The two men shared a vision of Russia as a restored state, a state that would play a central role as a respected nation in the world community. But their vision of how to achieve this was different. Solzhenitsyn remained attached to a romantic notion of Russia's greatness and spiritual revival. Putin believes in a strong state, but one committed to continuing reform, a market economy and human rights. It is a vision that would in some ways be at home in the West. Solzhenitsyn returned to Russia after becoming disillusioned with what he considered the spiritual vacuum of the materialistic West. Said Putin of the former dissident: "His activities as a writer and public figure, his entire long, thorny life journey will remain for us a model of true devotion, selfless service to the people, motherland, the ideals of freedom, justice and humanism." Solzhenitsyn had recently spoken out against many of Putin's policies. He criticized Putin for not removing the immunity from prosecution enjoyed by Russia's parliamentarians. Solzhenitsyn died August 3, 2008 at age 89, just as TBR was preparing to go to press.

Jewish evacuees including refugees—although this is "according to optimistic calculation —of 2,226,000." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 361]

The documents of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee confirm "approximately 1.5 million Jewish evacuees" who went to Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan and other Central Asian republics; this does not include the Volga region. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 361-362]

Using Solzhenitsyn's numbers, there lived (in the later German occupied part of the Soviet Union) 2,180,000 Jews, adding 1,885,000 from eastern Poland and the Baltic States, the total is 4,065,000. Subtracting 2,226,000 who were evacuated by the communists into the interior of the Soviet Union, it left, according to Solzhenitsyn, 1,839,000 Jews under German control. However, using the number of 1,500,000 evacuees from the JAFK report, 2,565,000 were actually left.

This figure remains unstated by Solzhenitsyn, but in reality it is the crucial one, and it caused Jewish authors who came decades too late to deny out of hand the whole Jewish evacuation to the Russian hinterland. For how otherwise should their "6 million [murdered Jews]" figure come off?

Solzhenitsyn, however, calls any questioning or even minimalizing of the [extensive] Jewish evacuation "perfectly unjustified." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 362]

"Solzhenitsyn estimates less than 2 million Jews remained under German control. This figure begs the question: 'How then did the Germans manage to "holocaust" 4 million non-existent Jews' "?

In any case, between June and November of 1941 approximately 12 million people as well as industrial plants, raw materials and also cattle were removed in time from the areas threatened by German troops. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 363]:

> Starting in 1946 the Communist Party began . . . a campaign against anti-Semitism and accustomed the population gradually to the fact that Jews were moving up into crucial posts in the most varying spheres of activity in the Soviet [governmental] and economic decision centers. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 409]
>
> When right after the war Polish citizens were conducted back to Poland, many non-Polish Jews exploited this opportunity and went along with them. . . . In the Polish puppet government of the post-war period, in the civil service, and in Polish state security there arose a large predominance of Jews, which later wold have serious consequences for the mass of [genuine] Polish Jews.
>
> Completely local conflicts also developed after the in the other [Soviet-occupied] countries of Eastern Europe: In all these countries Jews played a very significant role in economic life. . . . The Jews who returned demanded the return of their enterprises if they had not been nationalized by the communists. That led to a new upsurge in hostility toward the Jews. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 409]

One may note here not only a pushing forward of Jews in 1945 into leading positions in the Eastern European satellite states, but also the presence in them all of "a mass of Polish Jews."

The Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee (JAFC) continued to exist and there "arose a . . . growing and spreading Jewish movement." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 412] In Russia so many "nationalist feelings began bubbling" as a result that, "apparently frightened," Stalin "changed decisively" his [favorable] policy toward the Jews, after the end of 1948. [p. 410]

Solzhenitsyn elaborates on the banishment of mass numbers of Jews from the political realm:

> At the beginning of the Cold War the USSR's discrimination against the Jews became one of the major cards the anti-Soviet West played against Stalin. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 358] In January 1948 Stalin ordered the displacement of the Jews from Soviet culture in a major diversionary maneuver." [p. 413]

What was worse for them: The displacement of the Jews from important areas of production, administration, culture and ideology . . . between 1948 and 1953 assumed:

> [A] never previously seen extent. The main blow during the purge was directed against the relatively numerous middle layer of the Jewish elite—against the administrative employees . . . as well as the journalists, professors and other representatives of the creative intelligentsia. . . .
>
> However, if one examines the [figures for the] scientific cadres, the statistics look as follows: Jews accounted for 13.6% of all scientists in the country by the end of the 1920s; by 1937 this number had risen to 17.5%, and in 1950 [had sunk only] to 5.4%.
>
> There were 25,125 Jews among the 162,508 scientific workers in the USSR. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 417]

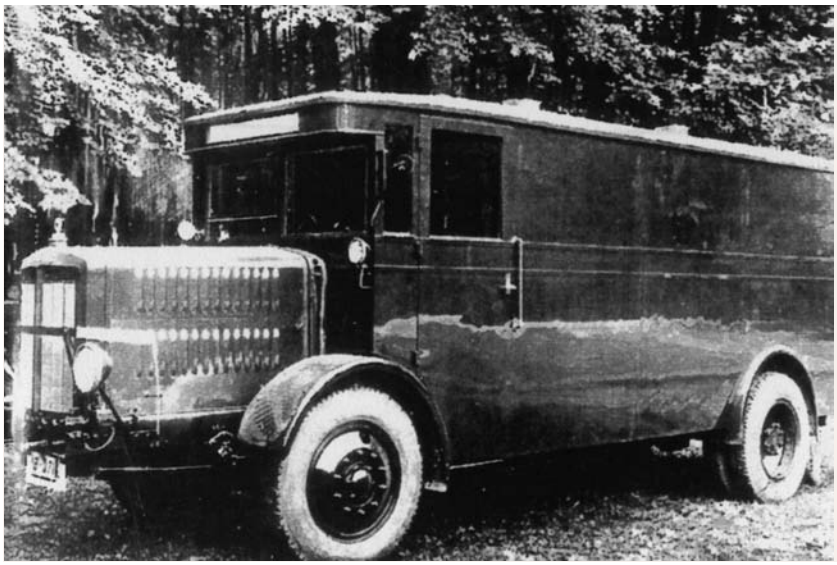

The Black Ravens

These "black ravens," as the Moscovites called them, transported prisoners from the Cheka's Lubyanka headquarters into the infamous jails of Lefortovo or Butyrka, both also in Moscow. The black ravens looked similar to those "poison gas wagons" camouflaged as delivery vans for bakery shops, by whose exhaust gases uncounted kulaks were killed at the beginning of the 1930s in the USSR while being driven from the prisons. The former Red Army general Peter Grigorenko, who himself was later arrested, described them in his memoirs (*Erinnerungen*, Munich 1981, p. 274-276. See *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, pp. 35-36.

On the other hand, in 1953 nearly all Jewish generals and about 300 colonels and lieutenant colonels were sent into retirement. [Vol. II, *Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 418]

Two facts seem important from the time after Stalin's death:

1) "After Stalin's death many Jews who had lost their jobs would return: during the thaw phase many of the old Zionists were . . . released from the [gulag] camps." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 424] Thus we read once again of many—whole groups.

2) A country-wide census in 1959 in the USSR indicated that 2,268,000 Jews lived there.

However there are also voices warning not to trust this number: "It is well known that there are more Jews in the USSR than the censuses indicated." For the count, a Jew would indicate his desired nationality, not the nationality listed in his passport. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 433]

How could this high Soviet Jewish number be possible if the Eastern European and Russian Jews had been totally destroyed in World War II?

CASE 2:

During the entire German-Soviet war there were only "a few public mentions of the fate of the Jews in the German-occupied areas." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 365] This is all the more amazing since the main Soviet mass-murder advocate Ilya Ehrenburg was "proud to be a Jew." [*Ernste de Todes: Stalin's Holocaust in der Ukraine*, p. 133], and in all the psychopathic excesses of his flaming hate propaganda against the German people, the Jewish topic was an additional personal priority.

A) We read in a Stalin speech of November 6, 1941, without reference to any specific incident:

> The Nazis organize medieval anti-Jewish pogroms just as gladly as did the czarist regime. Hitler's party is a party . . . of medieval reaction and of pogroms like the Black Hundreds. [From roughly 1900 to 1917, the Black Hundreds, and their street activists, the Yellow Shirts, verbally and physically attacked leftist revolutionaries and Jews.—Ed.]

This was the only time before May 8, 1945, the date of the German surrender, when the Generalissimo publicly addressed this topic. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 365]

B) On January 7, 1942 *Izvestia* cited a report from Foreign Commissar Vyacheslav Molotov according to which German troops supposedly shot Jews in numerous places such as in Kiev, Lvov ("Lemberg" in German), Odessa and Kamenets Podolsk. Molotov gave numbers but no details as to place with the exception of Kiev.

There, it was claimed, "in a terrible slaughter, women and children of all age groups were driven together. They had to strip naked and were beaten before they all were shot with machine pistols." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 365]

None of these data were verifiable, contained exact localities, dates or names of the persons responsible or of the informants. The case of Kiev, the Ukrainian capital, (where the Moscow rulers had not yet begun pointing the finger at the ravine of Babi Yar) later on was fleshed out with at first 33,771 shot, allegedly under the guidance of SS Colonel Paul Blobel and his *Einsatzkommando*. By the end of the war this figure had expanded to over 100,000.

But all of this turned out to be a crude wartime lie. No mass remains of corpses could be found. The Soviets did not even look for them. Instead, immediately after the Red

Army returned to Kiev, the "scene of the crime" was chosen as a city garbage dump—the best, although most macabre method, of making any international examination commissions impossible.

After 1945 a giant monument was erected in Kiev "to the memory of those murdered by the fascists at Babi Yar," but that chiseling in stone does not substitute for hard proof of murder. [Vergl, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 51 (a German-language Revisionist magazine published by historian Udo Walendy)]

As concerns the remaining places specified by Molotov or by others in subsequent years, after conquering back these areas the Soviet Union has never carried out or permitted any internationally supervised investigations. Not one mass grave has been presented after 1945 to the international public with proved German responsibility. Solzhenitsyn does not write this, but it is a historical fact that he should have considered and expressed.

Vyacheslav Molotov was Stalin's trusted henchman, helping to purge many "oppositionists." Throughout the 1930s he was the formal head of the Soviet government and was the only prominent "Old Bolshevik" to survive the purges, no doubt due to his fanatical loyalty to Stalin. He even signed the arrest order for his own wife. During the Winter War (1939-40), Molotov claimed that the Soviet Union was not dropping bombs but rather delivering food to the starving Finns, so the Finns started to call the bombs Molotov breadbaskets. Soon they responded by attacking advancing tanks with "Molotov cocktails."

C) On December 19, 1942 the Soviet Union signaled its accord with the "International Declaration of the United Nations." As is well known, from the outset the UN was an organization of the Allied war coalition. The so-named "Declaration" had been put together under the influence of the Jewish World Congress and the Jewish secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau Jr. With the help of Franklin D. Roosevelt, Morgenthau, as is well known, exercised an extraordinarily strong effect on U.S. foreign policy while skirting the U.S. Secretary of State Cordell Hull.

This "International Declaration" was not the result of concrete investigations or knowledge, but was designed exclusively for its influence as war-propaganda. That is another thing that Solzhenitsyn does not write, but it follows from the declaration's content. [Vergl, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 39, p. 10]

Said "International Declaration" refers to an imaginary "plan of Hitler" to exterminate "European Jewry." This "plan," however, has never been found, and all its claimed horrors have left no traces behind. They remain thus the mere claims of a war party, one that later proudly trumpeted the organization and effect of its "black propaganda." This was a typical example of what the British chief propagandist Sefton Delmer admitted, "lying from morning till night." He explained the official principle of his actions: "Precision first and in all things. . . . Lying, fraud—everything is permitted. . . . What has proved best, if possible, is to put words into a dead man's mouth. . . ." [*Die Deutschen und ich*, pp. 549, 590, 617, 658, 682]

This corresponded exactly to Soviet tastes when inserted into the dogma world of "dialectic materialism" and the interests of the USSR.

Solzhenitsyn examines neither the contents of this "declaration" nor the methods of communist ideology, which made lies, fraud and dictatorial arbitrariness, without any consideration for humanity, the mandatory basic principle of the actions of the state. On the other hand, he expressed surprise that this "International Declaration" remained vague and unspecific and did not trigger "the usual series of notices and articles in the Soviet press." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 366]

D) The thematic silence about the Jews in Moscow's war journalism went even beyond the end of war—excepting that of Ilya Ehrenburg, who suddenly, on January 4, 1945, 23 days before the "liberation" of Auschwitz and unaware of what happened there, denounced the murder of 6 million Jews. [*Stalin's War of Extermination*, pp.160 and 303] The Soviet commission of inquiry report on Auschwitz of May 7, 1945 did not mention any destruction of Jews, but only of citizens of the Soviet Union and many other European states. [Vergl, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 31 & 33.]

CASE 3:

In the year 1943 the "Special Commission to Investigate the Crimes of Hitler" issued seven reports to the public. The German uncovering in 1941 of the Soviet mass-murder in Katyn Forest the previous year had incited Moscow to an immediate propagandistic counter-offensive. On Stalin's instructions, in April/May 1940 Lavrenti Beria and his NKVD people murdered over 4,500 impris-

oned Polish officers in their camp at Kosielsk, about 250 km (150 miles) southeast of Smolensk (now in Belarus). The German armed forces opened this mass-murder site to the international public after they learned of it in April 1943. Another 10,000 missing Polish officers from the Soviet camps Starobielsk and Ostashkov were not, however, found at that time. [*Historische Tatsachen*, No. 95, p. 36, footnote 51]

This connection—the whole case of Katyn—is not even mentioned by Solzhenitsyn, yet it is essential in any evaluation of the 1943 Soviet propaganda initiative called the "Special Commission."

But it is notable that Solzhenitsyn did emphasize that of these seven Soviet reports "where individual locations and acts of extermination of Russian prisoners of war and destruction of cultural monuments were investigated," only one report concerned itself with Jews, who were "killed in the Stavropol region [northern Caucasus] near the city of Mineralnye Vody." But no one has ever heard of this supposed massacre again. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 366]

After Josef Stalin's death, Nikita Sergeyevich Khrushchev launched his de-Stalinization campaign with a secret speech to the XXth Party Congress. His denunciation of Stalin's abuses of power, deportation of ethnic minorities and mass terror led to the release of thousands of political prisoners. In 1962, during a short-lived liberalization, Solzhenitsyn was allowed to publish *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*, the searing tale of a man's struggle to survive a winter day's imprisonment in the gulag archipelago.

CASE 4:

Solzhenitsyn also noticed that during a speech by Nikita Khrushchev in Kiev in March 1944—the topic being the sufferings of those who had to live through the [German] Occupation in the Ukraine—"the Jews were not mentioned." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 366 and Aronson, p. 146]

Thus Khrushchev, this exponent in the Ukraine for many years of Moscow rule—from 1938-1949 he was the First Party Secretary and chairman of the Soviet of People's Commissars of the Ukraine, and after 1934 even a member of the Central Committee of the CPSU—never took seriously himself the story about Babi Yar and the alleged murder of 33,771 Jews. That was later increased to 100,000!

Since in March 1944 he was not speaking as a private person but as a party official and lieutenant general (a political commissar), he demonstrated the fact that the Muscovite leadership always understood the Babi Yar crime that they laid on German troops to be only a war propaganda fairy tale.

The reality confirms the *Pravda* report mentioned on p. 17 of issue No. 51 of *Historische Tatsachen*, wherein Nikita Khrushchev, as a head of the government of the USSR (1957-64), condemned the Babi Yar monument in Kiev for its reference to Jews.

CASE 5:

Incidentally, it was into the Ukraine, after it was conquered back by the Red Army in 1943 that "a most powerful reverse flow of refugees occurred," a remark obviously referring to Jews, because "the returning bosses and owners of enviable dwellings were received in the most unfriendly manner by the population." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 406]

Even the likewise returning Nikita Khrushchev seems to have favored this tendency by accusing Jews of "committing not a few sins in the past toward the Ukrainian people" and pointing them instead toward Birobijan in the Far East (Stalin's "Jewish Autonomous Republic").

Of his own "sins" against the Ukrainian people during the Soviet retreat of June-July 1941, when he ordered the liquidation of all political prisoners, Khrushchev certainly did not speak. Solzhenitsyn too was silent about this, at least over the extent of these crimes. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 406]

Solzhenitsyn does mention, however, another flow of Jewish refugees: those who—after approximately 454,000 Volga Germans were driven out of their lands beginning in August 1941—pushed into the "freed-up and desirable living areas," so much so that the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee submitted a request to Moscow for the "transfer of the former republic of the Volga Germans to the Jews." This petition makes it clear that the Jewish settlements already there were by no means few in size or number. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 407]

In addition the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee strongly petitioned to get the northern Crimea for the Jews, after

Stalin had expelled the Crimean Tatars, in order to acquire their "freed-up and desirable living areas" also.

Solzhenitsyn adds: "These Jewish requests for the Crimea were used soon thereafter as proof of a "plan for high treason" by the members of the JAFC. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 408]

We are not aware of any Jewish survivor statistics where all these returnees are also counted.

CASE 6:

The total number of Jewish soldiers in the Red Army is designated in Jewish publications as 500,000 to 550,000. There must be added to them possibly another 25,000-30,000 Jewish partisans, who were called up only later into the Red Army. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, pp. 375-376] With a total of 19.65 million wartime draftees into the Red Army 1941-1945 [p. 378], the Jewish percentage, at approximately 2.6-2.7%, even given any possible uncertainty over the numbers in use, exceeds substantially the Jewish percentage of the total Soviet population of 1.8%. The Russian western areas and the Polish eastern areas that had been heavily settled by Jew. In view of the claimed "total extermination policy during National Socialist rule" [p. 358] (with its "millions of Jewish victims") [p. 401], this statistic about the Jewish percentage of draftees raises serious questions or, more precisely, it disproves these claims.

It must always be kept in mind that Solzhenitsyn has made use exclusively of Jewish sources and the central archives of the Russian Ministry of Defense.

CASE 7:

Mikhail Sheinman, a regional secretary since the 1920s of the Komsomol (the Soviet youth organization), afterward prominently involved in the "Federation of the Militant Godless," a graduate of the "Institute of Red Professorship" and a coworker in the Press and Printing Section of the CC of the CPSU, fell into German hands in 1941 and "survives as a Jew—and a high communist political functionary—in a camp throughout the whole war in Germany."

How does this agree with the "policy of total extermination"?

Solzhenitsyn merely acts surprised at this, and also over the fact that, unlike almost all the other "released muzhiks," in 1946 he lands a job in the Museum of Religious History and then in the Institute of History of the Academy of Sciences. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 381-382]

This sums up all that Solzhenitsyn had to report about official Soviet reaction to the "total-destruction policy of the National Socialists toward the Jews" of Russia—that, and the clear statement that "the Soviet mass media played down information about the atrocities committed by the [German] Occupation against the Jews." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 368]

He did not indicate any reasons for this mass-media policy. Aside from mentioning Soviet announcements, he does not examine anything related to what he designates as the "total destruction of the Jews by the National Socialists."

This corresponds accurately with what the New York-born historian Joseph Bellinger described in 1949:

> *"Our main problem was that we did not have very many proofs of war crimes [against the Germans] on hand . . . and were dependent on the Soviets for furnishing such proofs."*

> In addition, there were substantial problems connected with furnishing unimpeachable legal evidence as to the acts charged against the armed forces of the Axis. The pitiful results that relevant investigations had produced were already giving stomach pains to the Western Allies in 1945. Telford Taylor reports: "Our main problem was that we did not have very many proofs of war crimes on hand . . . and were dependent on the Soviet Union for furnishing such proofs." [*Himmler's Tod: Feitod oder Mord?*, p. 35]

The British minister of foreign affairs, Anthony Eden, rejected, however, Soviet suggestions that instead of proofs there should be show trials with subsequent executions of the accused. [*Himmler's Tod: Feitod oder Mord?*, p. 35]

The only entity still raising this idea was the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee (JAFC). Its leader, Henry Ehrlich, was released from prison in 1941.

Solzhenitsyn clarifies:

> But in December 1941 the leaders of the committee, who had taken too many liberties, were arrested. Ehrlich hanged himself in prison. However, in the spring of 1942 a Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee was drummed up anew. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 369]

This time exclusively "Soviet Jews" sat on it, under the

guidance of the Chekist Shakhne Epstein at the helm. Solzhenitsyn makes no mention of the promotional tour that two representatives of the group, Salomon Mikhoels and Itzik Feffer, made in the U.S. in June and July 1943. They showed a piece of soap "the Nazis manufactured from Jewish flesh" and told more stories of the same kind. They were able to collect [from gullible donors] more than $2 million with their stories to be used for the Soviet-Jewish combat troops." [Gerard Israel, *The Jews in Russia*, p. 178-180] ✦

The Stahlecker Report

Solzhenitsyn here introduces the report by SS-*Standartenführer* (Colonel) Dr. Walther Stahlecker of October 15, 1941, in such as way as to conclude from it that, as Solzhenitsyn paraphrases: "The German plan consisted of creating the impression that it was not the Germans but the local population that began the extermination of the Jews." [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 386]

However, here again Solzhenitsyn did not examine the report, but simply takes it uncritically from the protocols of the Allied military tribunal in Nuremberg of 1945/46 and from Jewish authors, who for their part refer back to it and likewise promote it, unchecked for authenticity.

The entire problem (and the methodology of the Allied "reeducation" policy with its mendacious claims, extorted "confessions" and falsified documents) was obviously an unknown area to him. In any case, he has not concerned himself with it and did not consult any critical literature while doing his scientific research.

The reader is invited to consider the relevant investigations in *Historische Tatsachen* (No. 16, pp. 31-34) of an alleged letter written by SS-*Obergruppenführer* (General) Reinhard Heydrich on July 2, 1941, this in connection with the so-called "Dr. Stahlecker Report," in order to determine for himself that the Allies, in their Protocol volume 37, p. 670, introduced a "document" into which several pages were "smuggled" that corresponded to the version they desired the world to read of what happened. ✦

Soviet Brutality in Estonia:

During the Soviet occupation of 1940-1941, 179 people were sentenced to death in Estonia by Soviet courts and about 2,200 were killed in other ways. Most were killed by the security police in the prisons in Tartu and Kuressaare. To hide their crimes, the communists in Tartu hid 190 bodies in a well in a police station yard. (Some victims shown at left.) During the Soviet era, all discussion of communist killings was prohibited. But in 1988, a newspaper in Saaremaa was able to publish an eyewitness account of the Tartu massacre:

> As far as I know, only three persons were shot to death and later found in the well. All the others were tortured to death. They numbered about a hundred. Nobody knows the exact number. The methods of torture were numerous. One man had his lips cut off, another his nose, tongue and ears. Many had their feet boiled. There were also victims from whose backs pieces of skin were cut out and who had their hands bound behind their backs with barbed wire. A few had their eyes cut out. . . . I was there when the bodies were removed from the cellars. During the day thousands of people came to look for their loved ones. Many found them. It was a horrible sight, one I will never forget.

Hitler's 'Further Plans'

As previously stressed, it is unfortunate that Solzhenitsyn based his entire chapter nine—concerning the war between the Soviet Union and Germany—exclusively on Jewish sources, an excerpt from minutes of the IMT and a few Soviet and/or Russian publications, which he put together or copied there, without having independently examined even a single case. Therefore it is pointless to deal with his representations in this chapter at all.

Because what is one to think when wrong statements are served up to the reader as from a production line while simultaneously important basic facts are omitted?

Why, for example, does he maintain that the *Einsatzgruppen* were under the command of Reinhard Heydrich, the head of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the "Reich Central Security Office," and was entrusted with the "solution of the Jewish question," even though in reality they were subordinate to the army commanders? They decided on their actions only in conference with the latter, taking into consideration the immediate security needs of the German troops in each area in view of the ever dangerous partisan assaults that often had nothing to do with Jews, but instead with guerrilla bands that were often merely led by Jews and inserted by parachute behind the lines. [Vol. II, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, p. 391]

How can Solzhenitsyn not say a word about the Jewish declaration of war against Germany— a far-reaching economic boycott meant to completely destroy Germany?

Or how can he not say a word about the Jewish declaration of war against Germany as early as March 24, 1933, a "holy war" introduced by a far-reaching economic boycott against Germany "to the point of [its] destruction," nor bring up the later declaration of war by the Jewish World Congress of August 25, 1939—six days before the actual beginning of the war with Poland?

Or why not mention—if Adolf Hitler is to be proclaimed guilty, and he alone, for the outbreak of World War II generally and of the German-Soviet war in particular—Josef Stalin's world-revolutionary objectives, his attack strategy, his years-long preparations and his gigantic military deployment along his western border-districts in June of 1941. And why not add at least a few words about his bestial methods, totally at odds with the rules of war from the very first day?

Or, why completely hush up the top Bolshevik priority of mass-murdering the elite of other nations as in the case of the German-Soviet war and, in addition, the Soviets' mass murder of over 15,000 Polish officers and others in the forest near Katyn, although such criminal goings-on were well known by even the Soviet population itself and its officer corps throughout the 20-year-old history of the Cheka, the GPU and the NKVD?

After the deportation of the Germans, there occurred a second wave of deportations: from November 1943 to June 1944, six groups of ethnics were deported, under the pretext that large numbers had collaborated with the German Occupation Government, to Siberia, Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan and Kirghistan. These were the Chechens, Ingushis, Crimean Tartars, Karachians, Balkayans and Kalmucks. After this main wave of deportations, during which about 900,000 humans were displaced, there followed from July to December 1944 similar operations with the goal of "cleansing" the Crimea and the Caucasus of other "doubtful" nationalities." [*The Black Book of Communism*]

Such a concept was totally foreign to the Germans. However, Stalin had planned this for all the German officers and police, as Adolf Hitler was well aware before the Russian campaign began, which impelled him to issue his *Kommissarbefehl* ("Commissar Order"), which, in view of the above facts, required the political commissars of the Red Army—mostly Jewish—to be shot out of hand as war criminals.

Solzhenitsyn must have been aware of this and of Soviet military practices that started on the first day of the war in June 1941—"spontaneously and along the whole line of the front"—as well as further extermination orders issued by Moscow on July 3, 1941, stating that not only captured German officers, but all captured German soldiers who fell in into their hands were to be killed either immediately or after a short interrogation. [*Stalin's War of Extermination*, footnotes to p. 235 and to p. 303] Although Germany was a signatory to the Geneva Protocols, which provided for humane treatment of captured soldiers, the USSR was not.

Why was Solzhenitsyn silent about this and likewise about Katyn, although precisely this latter case, because of its monstrous malevolence, its order of magnitude, the

international attention it garnered, and its NKVD execution personnel were integral to his topic? In addition to Stalin, Voroshilov, Mikoyan, Kalinin, Kaganovich and others had signed the minutes of Politburo meeting No. 13 of March 5, 1940, containing the order to shoot all 15,000 surrendered Polish officers as well as a further 11,000 prominent Polish civilians. [*Stalin's War of Extermination*, p. 178]

In "peacetime" with Poland, in February 1940, Stalin handed down his little slip of paper: "Liquidate!"

Many of the accomplices have remained anonymous, but quite a few have been identified: Beria as head of the NKVD; W.N. Merkulov as a general and a people's commissar for internal security; the NKVD generals Reichmann, Zhukov, Saburin, P.K. Soprunenko, and P.K. Seliony; "comrade" Buryanov, who was assigned by the Moscow NKVD main office to supervise the executions; and Tartakov, the administrative leader of the NKVD in Minsk.

These members of the NKVD command in Minsk were also implicated: Levi Rybak; Haim Feinberg; Abraham Bomsovich; Boris Kutsov; Ivan Siekanov; Paul Borodinsky; and Ossip Lisak, among others. Furthermore the officers Joshua Sorokin (a major), Alexander Suslov and Simeon Tkhonov (both second lieutenants in 1940), who later, in Israel, confessed their complicity. [*Die Katyn-Lüge*, p. 53.]

Then there are Stalin's "purges" of his officer corps between May 1937 and 1941, in which over 35,000 of high rank and even the highest ranks (generals and admirals) were victims of arrest, dismissal or liquidation [*The Black Book of Communism*, p. 221], his other million-fold political mass murders, and his demand, issued at the Tehran conference in November 1943 with Franklin D. Roosevelt and Winston Churchill, that 50,000 German officers be shot, confirmed that this mentality and these intentions were directed toward Germany as well. This, too, Solzhenitsyn does not mention.

And we find ignored the thousand-fold prison murders committed by the NKVD as it withdrew eastward in June/July, 1941; the Soviet instructions in 1941 to immediately shoot all German prisoners of war; and the bestial communist conduct of partisan warfare in total violation of the rules of war. All this is totally concealed and replaced in his history of the German-Soviet war, with unproven statements about "systematic destruction of Jews by German troops."

Solzhenitsyn wheeled out the term "German gas vans" without, however, presenting the slightest proof of their

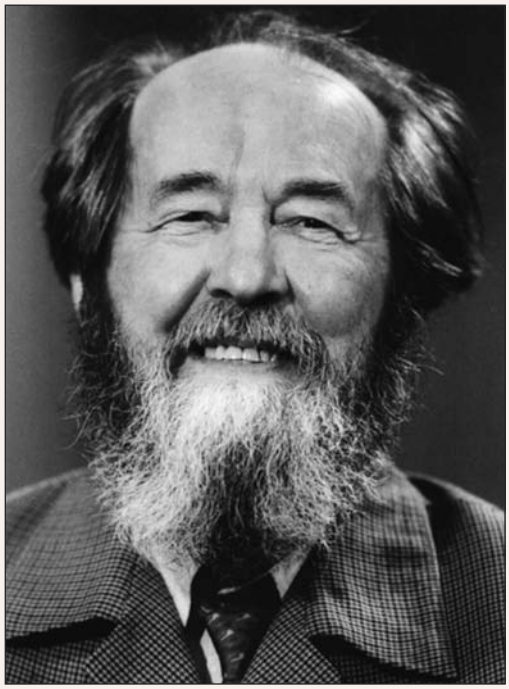

Solzhenitsyn Dead at 89

The late, great Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, a passionately committed anti-communist writer and a voice for freedom, was a vital source of spiritual nourishment to a huge circle of readers. Born Dec. 11, 1918, he died on Aug. 3, 2008, at the age of 89. Solzhenitsyn felt it was his duty to record Russia's shocking gulag experiences for mankind to ponder. He was well aware that such could well be America's own experiences, eventually, should we fail to find leaders of the same moral caliber as our Founding Fathers. Despite a Soviet ban imposed on all his works after the publication of his 1962 *A Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*, he was widely read in Russia and was also the only Russian writer to hit the bestseller lists in the Western world. In his acceptance of the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1970, Solzhenitsyn quoted a Russian proverb that accurately summarizes his creed: "One word of truth shall outweigh the whole world." After being expelled from Russia, where he had survived nearly 10 years in the gulag archipelago, he migrated to America to shut himself away behind barbwire-topped walls in a Vermont mountain town to maintain his working regimen. If he despised the heavy-handed Soviet communist rule, he also came to loathe the West's "smug hedonism" almost equally. This view did not endear him to America's controlled media, which lost no time in portraying him as bigoted and anti-social.

existence. This unproven statement makes it abundantly clear just how tainted he is by Germanophobia.

In the *Black Book of Communism* we read:

> Between July and December 1941, 210 penal colonies, 135 prisons and 27 camps were shifted eastward, that is, approximately 750,000 prisoners altogether. . . . Most prisoners were evacuated on foot, over distances of often more than 1,000 kilometers [600 miles]. . . .
>
> When no time remained to evacuate the camps, which occurred frequently in the first weeks of the war, the prisoners were summarily lined up against a wall and shot. This happened particularly in the western Ukraine , where the NKVD massacred 10,000 prisoners in Lvov at the end of June of 1941, 1,200 prisoners in the prison of Lutsk, 1,500 in Stanyslaviv, 500 in Dubno etc. In the regions of Lvov, Shitomir and Vinnitsa the Germans, upon their arrival, discovered dozens of mass graves.

Or why does he pass over without any comment the collective deportations, together with expropriations and other brutalities, of 446,480 Volga Germans and another 448,120 Russian Germans in August/September 1941, with an average of 2,000 humans packed into each freight train for a 4-to-8-week trip, hauled away into the southern Siberian regions of Omsk, Novosibirsk and Barnaul or into Krasnoyarsk in Siberia and Kazakhstan, with a death toll of 20% and more?

To carry out these crimes against humanity immediately after the outbreak of Germany's Russian campaign, Beria had imported the Deputy People's Commissar of the Interior, General Ivan Serov, into the "Autonomous Republic of the Volga Germans," along with 14,000 NKVD troops, some in German uniform, to deceive and provoke the people there.

He might also have mentioned that 450,000 out of the 600,000 Jews forcibly kidnapped from Poland into the Soviet—not the German—sphere of influence, disappeared without a trace.

The Black Book of Communism adds: "If one takes into account the further deportations of Germans carried out in 1942, one comes up with a total figure [for all ethnic groups] of 1,209,430 people deported within one year—from August 1941 until June, 1942."

If Solzhenitsyn, without proof, states that Germans had farmers shot as partisans if they did not deliver their "quotas" and burned their farms down,[216] those were certainly Soviet methods, not German.

Or why speak of a "mass liquidation of 33,771 Jews carried out in Babi Yar near Kiev in September 1941" as a well-known "fact," only to boost that figure to "100,000 murdered by the Germans there" simply because "one may assume it," as Solzhenitsyn has stated before?

If Solzhenitsyn had carefully researched all of this and placed it in the context of the conflict with Germany, he could have opened up a broad new field of historical interconnections and, thereby, in accordance with his own words, he could have counteracted the "stupidification of the natives" in Central Europe.

But he did not.

And here he, too, remains a prisoner of Soviet/Allied wartime propaganda. ✦

Harsh Trials in Postwar Years

In the postwar period, Soviet Jews faced not only figuratively "harsh trials" but, starting from 1948, renewed purges and the smashing of many of their positions of power.

Stalin kept "liberating" the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee (JAFC) from its leading figures by shooting them. State attacks against those code-worded as "cosmopolitans" in the sciences, arts and the Soviet press led to analogous fates.

The JAFC, according to the Kremlin's view, had pursued Zionist goals too independently, and had lost sight of "the determined fight against International Reaction."

Here Solzhenitsyn is quoted in depth from his massive tome *The Jews in the Soviet Union*:

> As things proceeded, the fate of the JAFC was gradually also decided. At the end of 1948 its offices were sealed, its documents sent to KGB headquarters, the Lubyanka [Prison], and the newspaper and publishing house were closed. Subsequently the two key figures in the JAFC, I.S. Fefer and W.I. Suskin, were secretly arrested. They remained in the Lubyanka for over three years. Further arrests followed. Thirteen men from the JAFC were condemned to death in 1952 and then shot.
>
> The full annihilation of the JAFC was accompanied by equally secret subordinate trials; 110 people were arrested, 10 of them shot, and 5 died during the investigation. In the autumn of 1952 Stalin proceeded more openly. A wave of arrests among the Jews began.[217]

Even the veteran murder-inciter against the German civilian population (whose pro-rape slogan was, "Break the racial pride of the Germanic woman!"), Ilya Ehrenburg, was stripped of his power.

The original galley proofs of his own *Black Book,* which dealt with the suffering and destruction of the Soviet Jews during the war between the USSR and Germany, produced by Ehrenburg and Vassily Grossman, were pulped."[218]

This fact is particularly interesting for historical researchers because Grossman—with his "scientific-appearing" official party propaganda works such as *The Hell of Treblinka* (Moscow, 1946), his pieces on Majdanek, Babi Yar, Auschwitz and similar "works"—had until then been largely touted as a "respectable researcher."

From this pulping in the year 1948 of his effusions, one may conclude that the Soviet authorities themselves never believed a word of it.

In December 1952 in Prague, Czechoslovakia, Rudolf Slansky, the first secretary of the Communist Party of Czechoslovakia, the CPCS, along with 10 collaborators from that city and from the Communist Party, were executed; eight of the 11 were Jews.

Solzhenitsyn says:

> The trial had an openly anti-Jewish character, including the naming in court of Jews such as the [founder of Israel], David Ben Gurion and [FDR's Treasury Secretary 1933-45] Henry Morgenthau, as "world leaders," with the American leaders Truman and Acheson decried as being under their control. . . .

Summing up the sentiment *de rigueur*, Czech communist leader Klement Gottwald said: "During the investigation phase of the trial a new channel was uncovered, through which betrayal and espionage seeped into the Communist Party. This channel is Zionism."[219]

To mask Stalin's main anti-Jewish thrust, several Russian-nationalist opposition figures also came under persecutory pressure.

Thus, in the "Leningrad trials" of the early 1950s, about 200 party workers were arrested and later shot.

After that, Stalin started, with vast diversionary maneuvers, the displacement of Jews from Soviet culture. The famous "campaign against the cosmopolitans" focused exclusively on Jews.

Even the "faithful old communist," history-falsifier, member of the Soviet Academy of Sciences and holder of the Lenin Prize Isaac Israelevich Minz, was stripped of all his honors.[220]

The majority of the victims in the 1951 series of dismissals of directors and chief engineers in the airplane, metal and armaments industries were also Jews.

> In the [Red] army, the Soviet leadership did not limit itself to pursuing Jewish generals. Officers of lower rank involved in the development of weapons and military equipment were likewise removed.
>
> Then the purges spread throughout the defense industry, to aviation, the automobile industry (without, however, touching the atomic industry) and they went on into the primarily administrative posts. . . .[221]

Shortly before his death in 1953, Stalin had reputable Kremlin physicians arrested (he had already begun with his "Doctors' Plot" move in 1951), but then, country-wide as well, he commenced putting various Jewish doctors behind bars—and under the same motto as in 1937: "Certain physicians treat national leaders in a criminal fashion."

> The investigations were accompanied by grave abuse of the accused and by the wildest reproaches, developed ever more along the lines of "espionage-terroristic conspiracies with contacts to foreign intelligence services" and plots involving "American mercenaries," "diversionists in white smocks," and "bourgeois nationalists," and the persecutions were directed primarily against Jews.[222]

After the death of the Soviet dictator on March 6, 1953, every one of these procedures was stopped, and the accused doctors were all rehabilitated.

Finally in his book, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn deplores the lack of repentance. The ideology and quasi-religious state cult called the *shoah* ("holocaust") cannot divert, he writes, from:

> "[T]heir own responsibility for their participation in the shootings by the Cheka, the barges sunk with the doomed into the White and Caspian seas, their own participation in the horrors of farm collectivization, the starvation in Ukraine, the active co-responsibility in all the disgraceful elements of Soviet rule, and a talented zeal in the deliberate dumbing-down of the "natives.
>
> All these activities show the exact opposite of repentance. But we must share responsibility for those events, no matter whether we see the victims as brothers or as strangers. Repentance, mutual regret for truly everything that happened, would be the cleanest and most purifying path.[223] ✦

ENDNOTES:

[1] Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago,* Harper Perennial Modern Classics, New York, Volumes I & II (1973/1974). ["GULAG" was an acronym meaning, in Russian, "Chief Directorate of Corrective Labor Camps and Colonies." The camps were strewn across the vast USSR's territory like many islands in an island chain, hence the word "archipelago."] Vol. I, 232.

[2] Solzhenitsyn, *Gulag Archipelago,* Vol. I, 35-6.

[3] *Gulag Archipelago,* Vol. I, 37.

[4] *Ibid.,* Vol. I, 37-8.

[5] *Ibid.,* Vol. I, 38.

[6] *Ibid.,* Vol. I, 39.

[7] *Ibid.,* Vol. II, 12-13.

[8] *Ibid.,* Vol. II, 18.

[9] *Ibid.,* Vol. II, 610-14.

[10] *Ibid,* Vol. II, 617.

[11] Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, *Die Juden in der Sovietunion* ("The Jews in the Soviet Union"), Herbig Verlag, Munich 2003, Russian edition 2002, 11.

[12] *Ibid.*, 23-4.

[13] *Ibid.,* 271.

[14] Johannes Rogalla von Bieberstein, *Jüdischer Bolshewismus—Mythos und Realität* ["Jewish Bolshevism—Myth and Reality"], Dresden, 2002, 136.

[15] *Ibid.*, 2002, 135-6.

[16] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 277.

[17] *Ibid.,* 231.

[18] *Ibid.,* 86.

[19] Gerd Koenen, *Utopie der Säuberung—was war der Kommunismus?* ["Utopia of Purges—What Was Communism?"], Berlin, 1998, 106.

[20] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 215.

[21] *Ibid.,* 211.

[22] Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin: The First Biography of F.L.M. Kaganovich, the Soviet Union's Architect of Fear,* New York, 1987, 46.

[23] David Korn, *Wer ist Wer im Judentum—Enzyklopädie der Jüdischen Prominenz* ["Who's Who of Jewry—Encyclopedia of Prominent Jews"], Vol. 2, Munich 1999, FZ-Verlag, 371-2.

[24] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 222.

[25] *Ibid.,* 223.

[26] G.A. Solomon, *op. cit.*

[27] M. Zarubezny, *The Jews in the Kremlin* (published in Russian)), alef Publishing, Tel Aviv, Feb. 1989, No. 263, 26.

[28] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 227.

[29] *Ibid.,* 276.

[30] *Jüdischer Bolshewismus—Mythos und Realität*, Dresden, 2002, 137.

[31] *Ibid.*, 226.

[32] *Ibid.*, 37.

[33] *Ibid.*, 39.

[34] *Ibid.*, 41.

[35] *Ibid.*, 42.

[36] *Ibid.*, 45.

[37] *Ibid.*, 51.

[38] *Ibid.*, 53.

[39] *Ibid.*, 55.

[40] *Ibid.*, 54.

[41] *Utopie der Säuberung—was war der Kommunismus?*, 64 & 104.

[42] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 241.

[43] *Ibid.,* 242.

[44] *Ibid.,* 134.

[45] *Ibid.,* 135.

[46] Ronald Hingley, *Die Russische Geheimpolizei 1565-1970* ["The Russian Secret Police 1565-1970"], Bayreuth, 1972, 169.

[47] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 135.

[48] *Ibid.,* 137.

[49] *Ibid.,* 136.

[50] Stéphane Courtois, and others, *The Black Book of Communism—Suppression, Crime and Terror,* Harvard University Press, 1999 (French is the original language), 1997, 91-2.

[51] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 93.

[52] *Ibid.,* 118.

[53] *Ibid.,* 53.

[54] *Ibid.,* 102.

[55] *Ibid.,* 117-8.

[56] *Ibid.,* 107-8.

[57] *Ibid.,* 112.

[58] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 136.

[59] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 115.

[60] *Ibid.,* 136.

[61] *Ibid.,* 137-8.

[62] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 140.

[63] *Ibid.,* 142.

[64] *Ibid.,* 144.

[65] *Ibid.,* 302.

[66] *Ibid.,* 303.

[67] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945* ["Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945"], Munich 1995, 165.

[68] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 319.

[69] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 194.

[70] *Ibid.,* 181.

[71] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 195.

[72] *Ibid.,* 319-20.

[73] *Ibid.,* 304.

[74] *Ibid.,* 305.

[75] *Ibid*.

[76] Michael Voslensky, *Das Geheime wird offenbar* ["The Secret Comes Out"], Munich, 1995, 57.

[77] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 309.

[78] *Ibid.,* 307.

[79] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 117-21.

[80] *Ibid.,* 115.

[81] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 136.

[82] *Wolf of the Kremlin, op. cit.,* 99.

[83] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 320.

[84] *Ibid.,* 157.

[85] *Ibid.,*169.

[86] *Ibid.,*174, 182.

[87] *Ibid.,*185.

[88] *Ibid.,* 213.

[89] Michael Voslensky, *Das Geheime wird offenbar* ["The Secret Comes Out"], Munich 1995, 28 and 52.

[90] *Das Geheime wird offenbar*, op. cit., 52.

[91] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 221.

[92] *Utopie der Säuberung—was war der Kommunismus?*, 235.

[93] *Ibid.,* 267-8 and *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 211.

[94] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 213 and *Utopie der Säuberung*, *op. cit.,* 221.

[95] *Utopie der Säuberung*, *op. cit.,* 263.

[96] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 229-230.

[97] *Ibid.*

[98] *Ibid.*

[99] *Utopie der Säuberung*, *op. cit.,* 221.

[100] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 230.

[101] Ronald Hingley, *Die Russische Geheimpolizei 1565-1970* ["The Russian Secret Police 1565-1970"], Bayreuth, 1972, 237.

[102] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945* ["Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945"], Munich 1995, 151.

[103] *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, *op. cit.,* 152.

[104] Michael Heller and Alexander Nekrich, *Geschichte der Sowjetunion II/1940-1980* ["History of the Soviet Union II/1940-1980"] (from the Russian), Königstein, Germany 1982, 3.

[105] *Geschichte der Sowjetunion II/1940-1980,* 7.

[106] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 145.

[107] *Ibid.,* 159.

[108] *Ibid.,* 151.

[109] *Ibid*.

[110] *Ibid.,* 155.

[111] *Ibid.,* 152.

[112] *Ibid.,* 158.

[113] *Allgemeine Juedische Wochenzeitung* ["General Jewish Weekly Newspaper"], Duesseldorf, May 24. 1990.

[114] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 168.

[115] *Geschichte der Sowjetunion II/1940-1980. op. cit.,* 144.

[116] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 208.

[117] *Ibid.,* 208-9.

[118]*Ibid.,* 209-10.

[119] *Ibid.,* 210-11 and 24.

[120] *Ibid.,* 212.

[121] *Ibid.,* 118.

[122] *Ibid.,* 120.

[123] *Ibid.,* 130.

[124] *Ibid.,* 131.

[125] *Ibid.,* 131.

[126] *Ibid.,* 222.

[127] *Ibid.,* 301 and 25.

[128] *Ibid.,* 370.

[129] *Ibid.,* 370 and 26.

[130] G. Aronson, "The Book of Russian Jewry 1917-1967" (in Russian), Vol. 2, New York, 1968, 143.

[131] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 371.

[132] *Ibid.*

[133] *Ibid.,* 378 and 29.

[134] *Ibid.,* 379.

[135] *Ibid.,* 371-2 and 30.

[136] G.V. Kostyrchenko, *Stalin's Secret Policies: Power and Anti-Semitism*, Moscow 2001, (in Russian), 245.

[137] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 372.

[138] *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, *op. cit.,* 166.

[139] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 60.

[140]*Ibid,* 63.

[141] *Ibid.,* 67.

[142] *Ibid.,* 66-68.

[143] *Ibid.,* 68.

[144] *Ibid.,* 75

[145] *Ibid.,* 77

[146] *Ibid.,* 80.

[147] *Ibid.,* 77.

[148] *Ibid.,* 82.

[149] *Ibid.,* 83-4.

[150] *Ibid.,* 113.

[151] *Ibid.,* 114.

[152] *Ibid.,* 117.

[153] "Cheka" is a portmanteau in the Russian language for "All-Russian Extraordinary Commission for the Fight Against Counter-Revolution and Sabotage." It was founded in December 1917, then was reformed in February 1922 as the GPU ("National Political Administration"). This, in turn,

The Lubyanka Prison in Moscow: From the beginning of Cheka/GPU rule in 1918 on, in its cellars prisoners were systematically shot in the back of the head. The Cheka and GPU were judge-jury-and-executioner with their own absolute powers. At the peak of the arrests in the mid-1930s, paranoia reigned in the cities. Intellectuals slept with suitcases of clothes and supplies under their beds. Arrests usually came at night, when there would be few witnesses. Private conversations were scrutinized as much as published work for any possible incriminating comment. In the later years, jokes that satirized the Soviet state were rated according to how many years one could get for repeating them. Opportunists took advantage of this frenzy to rid themselves of opponents or of those standing in their way. Above: Lubyanka Prison as it appeared in 2003. Right: Lubyanka Prison in the 1920s.

was renamed in December 1922, after the establishment of the USSR, as the OGPU ("Combined National Political Administration"). In July 1934 it was replaced by the NKVD ("People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs" including the "Main Office for Public Security"), which in 1946 was brought into the NKGB ("People's ["Narodny"] Commissariat for Public Security"). In post-Soviet Russia it is called the FSB. Vladimir Putin was its director before becoming prime minister, then president.

[154] *Jüdischer Bolschewismus*, *op. cit.,* 140.
[155] *Jüdischer Bolschewismus*, *op. cit.,* 141, 199.
[156] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 97.
[157] *Ibid.,* 99.
[158] *Ibid.,* 101.
[159] *Ibid.,* 102.
[160] *Ibid.,* 100.
[161] *Ibid.,* 85.
[162] *Ibid.*
[163] *Ibid.,* 90-1.
[164] *Ibid.,* 92.
[165] *Ibid.,* 105.
[166] *Ibid.,* 109, 37.
[167] *Ibid.,* 110.
[168] *Ibid.,* 112.
[169] *Ibid.,* 165.
[170] *Ibid.,* 123-4.
[171] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 283.
[172] *Ibid.,* 296.
[173] *Das Ende der Lügen, op. cit*.
[174] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 292.
[175] *Ibid.,* 294.
[176] *Ibid.,* 296 and 39.
[177] *Ibid.,* 295.
[178] *Jüdischer Bolschewismus*, *op. cit.,* 147-8 and 256.
[179] *Ibid.,* 156.
[180] *Ibid.*, 160.
[181] *Ibid.*, 6.
[182] *Juden in der Sovietunion,* 147.
[183] *Jüdischer Bolschewismus*, *op. cit.,* 158.
[184] *Ibid.,* 66.
[185] Mikhail Heller/Alexander Nekrich, *Geschichte der Sowjetunion* ("History of the Soviet Union) Vol. I/1914-1939 "(transl. from Russian), Königstein, Germany, 1981, 117-8.
[186] *Geschichte der Sowjetunion, op. cit.,* 125.
[187] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 148.
[188] *Ibid.,* 147.
[189] *Ibid.,* 88.
[190] *Ibid.,* 181.
[191] *Ibid.,* 189.
[192] *Ibid.,* 205.
[193] *Ibid.,* 190.
[194] *Ibid.,* 195.
[195] *Ibid.,* 254-5.
[196] *Ibid.,* 253.
[197] *Ibid.,* 246.
[198] *Ibid.,* 257-8.
[199] *Ibid.,* 259.
[200] *Ibid.,* 262.
[201] *Ibid.*
[202] *Ibid.,* 269-70.
[203] *Ibid.,* 270.
[204] *Ibid.,* 275.
[205] *Ibid.,* 276.
[206] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 191.
[207] *Ibid.,* 293.
[208] *Ibid.,* 294.
[209] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 311, 43.
[210] *Ibid.,* 312f.
[211] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 312.
[212] *Ibid.*
[213] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 133.
[214] *Black Book of Communism, op. cit.,* 133-4.
[215] *Juden in der Sovietunion, op. cit.,* 324.
[216] *Ibid.,* 397.
[217] *Ibid.,* 419.
[218] *Ibid.,* 411.
[219] *Ibid.,* 419.
[220] *Ibid.,* 415.
[221] *Ibid.,* 416.
[222] *Ibid.,* 420-21.
[223] *Ibid.,* 483.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Why Judas Had to Kiss Jesus

In the July/August 2006 issue of TBR, Harrell Rhome, in his article "TBR Looks at the Judas Gospels" on how the chief priests and captains of the temple came to apprehend Jesus in the Garden of Olives, he makes the query:

"They saw him every day or so; hence they must have known who He was and what He looked like. It seems hard to conclude that they actually needed Judas to identify Him, though it makes for an interesting literary motif."

The reason was more than a literary motif. The answer can be found in the writings of Jacobus de Voragine, in his *The Golden Legend: Readings on the Saints*, written in 1260. In his entry on St. James, he writes:

"The apostle James is called James of Alpheus, meaning son of Alpheus, the brother of the Lord, James the Less, and James the Just. He is called the brother of the Lord because he is said to have borne a strong resemblance to Jesus, so that very often they were mistaken one for the other. Hence, when the Jews set out to capture Christ, they had to avoid taking James, because he looked like Christ, so they engaged Judas, who could distinguish the Lord from James, to point Christ out with a kiss."

Ignatius confirms this likeness in his letter to John the Evangelist when he says: "If I have your permission, I want to come up to Jerusalem to see the venerable James, surnamed the Just, who they say resembled Jesus Christ so closely in his features . . . I can see Jesus Christ so far as bodily features are concerned."

Again, James is called the brother of the Lord since Christ and James being descended from two sisters were thought of as being descended from two brothers, Joseph and Cleophas. The two sisters were Mary, the mother of Jesus, and her much older sister, by 20 years, Mary Heli. Mary Heli married Cleophas, the brother of St. Joseph. Their daughter, called Mary Cleophas, married Alpheus. The children of this couple were James the Less, Simon, Jude Thaddeus, and Simon. When Alpheus married May Cleophas he was a widower with a son, Levi, who later became St. Matthew. The Jews of the era referred to brothers as those who were related on both sides.

Mrs. Jean Meyer
Pennsylvania

Abrahamic Faiths

Was there really a historical man identifiable as the character in the Bible that we call Jesus of Nazareth or Jesus Christ?

Even the oldest writings in the New Testament date back only to about A.D. 70.

I am one who cannot follow Christianity, Judaism, nor Islam, for all three are Semitic religions and while these religions were forming, people existed throughout the whole world. Myself, I am not Semitic. I am a German American.

Timothy Storz
Texas

Made-Up History

People are capable of making up history to suit their own needs. *The New York Times* reported that Ms. Tania Head, a prominent 9-11 "survivor," made a number of unverifiable claims concerning her experience during the attack on the World Trade Center. What motivated her to fabricate her experience is unknown. What is clear is that she lied, just as those who created false history with respect to the Japanese capture of Nanking in 1937.

There are many Chinese "survivors" (and "remorseful Japanese former soldiers") who supposedly witnessed Japanese murders and rapes following the capture of Nanking. However, the facts, as reported by foreigners working in the Nanking Safety Zone, do not square with the allegations. Even the Nazi industrialist John Rabe, who worked in the zone, did not witness any of the alleged crimes occurring in Nanking. As a true capitalist, Rabe was mostly intent on maintaining business with the Chinese and saw Japanese competition as a threat to profits. Despite the obvious propaganda value, at the time, even the Chinese communists made no mention of mass atrocities occurring within the (at the time) capital city.

Remembrance of past traumatic experiences tends to be distorted, which is human nature. However, there is no benefit in perpetuating history based on distorted memories or lies.

D. Lee
Florida

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in Regard to Sept. 11, 2001

If the airplanes hit two of the World trade Center towers and collapsed them, an interesting question is, for what reason did a third building collapse in the same way?

Most of our nation's architects have questioned how the three buildings of the World Trade Center came down without tipping over. The U.S. National Institute of Standards and Technology admits to not having any answers on what caused the "global collapse" of the three towers, or "how the buildings could have collapsed tons of steel that was designed to resist that load." This government organization is obviously not going to release any information that those who control the government do not want released.

There is much evidence that explosives were used to collapse all three buildings. Explosions were heard by 118 first responders; explosive flashes were seen by reporters; there was a 1,400-foot diameter field of equally distributed debris. Blast waves blew out windows in buildings 400 feet away. There was lateral ejection of thousands of 20- to 50-ton steel beams up to 500 feet away. Human bone fragments were found on top of buildings nearby.

The incendiary explosive thermate was found at the building sites, which explains tons of molten metal found under all three buildings. Pyroclastic dust clouds were evidence of explosives being used. Windows being blown out of nearby buildings is additional evidence explosives were used to destroy the buildings. Along with seismometer evidence, everything points to explosives being used to destroy the towers.

Evidence demands a verdict. Lives of the 2,800+ people killed in the three buildings, the lives of thousands of Americans killed in Iraq and Afghanistan, and the other costs to Americans, should be compensated for by the real criminals. Concerned Americans need to act on this matter; justice must be done.

LeRoy S. Wilson
New York

Guidelines for Russia

I read in the last issue of TBR [July/August 2008] about the German army's guidelines for personal conduct posted in each soldier's pay book. I thought your readers might be interested to see the "German Army's Guidelines for Conduct of the Troops in Russia" from May 1941:

"Bolshevism is the mortal enemy of the National Socialist German people. Its corrupt worldview and its supporters are the cause of Germany's struggle. This struggle requires ruthless and energetic measures against Bolshevik agitators, guerrillas, saboteurs and Jews as well as the complete eradication of all active and passive resistance.

"Toward all members of the Red Army—including prisoners—the most extreme reserve and the keenest vigilance must be maintained, because treacherous fighting tactics must be anticipated. The Asiatic soldiers of the Red Army are especially inscrutable, unpredictable, underhanded and without feeling.

"Upon capturing enemy troop units, officers and sergeants are to be immediately separated from the lower enlisted.

"The German soldier in the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR) is not facing a homogeneous population. The USSR is a construct of states uniting a multitude of Slavic, Caucasian and Asiatic peoples who are held together by force by the Bolshevik powerholders. Jewry is strongly represented in the USSR.

"A large part of the population, especially the rural population impoverished by Bolshevism, is inwardly opposed to it. In the non-Bolsheviks, their nationalism is closely tied to their religious feelings. Their joy and gratitude for liberation from Bolshevism will frequently find expression in religious ways. Masses to thank God and processions must not be prevented or disturbed.

"In conversations with the population and in dealings with local women the greatest caution must be exercised. The German language is very often understood by locals without them being able to speak it. The enemy's intelligence service will be very busy in [our] occupied areas to gain information about important military forces, equipment and the measures we are taking. Every act of carelessness, self-important bragging and excessive trust in the locals can therefore have the gravest consequences.

"Objects of economic value of all kinds and captured military items, especially food for humans, feed for animals, fuel and clothing are to be preserved and secured. All squandering and wasting of such items hurts our troops. Plundering will be punished under military law with the most severe penalties.

"Be cautious in consuming captured food! Water may be drunk only after boiling (due to typhus and cholera). Every contact with the population exposes our soldiers to health risks. Protecting your health is a soldier's duty.

"Reich Credit Office banknotes and coins, regular German pennies (one- and two-cent pieces), Reich pennies in the amounts of 1, 2, 5 and 10 cents and retirement pennies must be accepted by the locals. No other German money may be spent."

Kind of puts a damper on the old Soviet myth the Germans were out to exterminate all Slavs and Jews. They were admittedly, however, virulently anti-communist—and for good reasons.

John Nugent, Pennsylvania

Forgive Us Father if We Have Sinned: Tiffany Ires Catholic Priest

Dear TBR Editor:

Whatever may be the true facts in regard to the controverted Luther issues that John Tiffany tries to clarify, in the July/August TBR, the outstanding fact, which no one should really be unable to see, is that Luther presumed to take things into his own hands and set up his own kind of man-made church, with his own brand of supposedly Christian religion. In reality, what Luther created can only be called, in all honesty, the Lutheran religion, and certainly not the genuine Christian religion as given to us by Christ the Lord.

The big truth is that God and God alone can establish the true religion whereby he tells man who is to exercise supreme authority in his church and what man is to believe as truths of the faith, and how man is to live in accordance with God's will and how man is to worship God. It was Jesus Christ, true god and true man, who established that divine religion some 1,500 years before Luther showed up on the face of this Earth and it was rightly named after him the Christian religion. It is the only religion that can honestly be called Christian.

Luther protested against the one true Christian religion with the made-up excuse that it supposedly was no longer the religion which Our Lord Jesus Christ had established, thereby implying that Jesus Christ failed to establish a permanent and unchanged religion and church. So, Luther presumptuously took it upon himself to reform Our Lord's religion and church with his own kind of religion and organization.

And so was born what came to be called the Protestant Reformation. Luther's religion was a protest religion. The word "Protestant" should be pronounced with the accent on "test," that is, "Pro*test*ant," so as to alert everyone as to the real meaning of that word. Then, too, the word "Reformation" really condemns Luther the reformer before God, because no man can ever presume to reform or change what God has established. Luther's protest reform religion cannot possibly have any legitimate standing before God, and the same must be said also of all the other creations of various reformers.

Fr. Martin Stépanich, O.F.M., S.T.D.
Illinois

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Ancient Man Preferred Tender Vittles

Paranthropus boisei is known as Nutcracker Man because of his huge teeth and powerful jaw muscles. Until recently, scientists assumed that Nutcracker Man's diet must have consisted mostly of hard nuts and other tough foods that would put his powerful oral apparatus to good use. But anthropologist Peter Ungar of the University of Arkansas in Fayetteville found that patterns of microscopic wear on Nutcracker Man's molars showed virtually no evidence of deep pits or parallel incisions, hallmarks of consumption of hard foods. It appears Nutcracker Man actually preferred soft fruits and other dainty items rather than nuts and seeds, though his dentition no doubt served as a backup capability so that he could fall back on hard foods when nothing nicer was available. This derails the traditional theory that Nutcracker Man became extinct because he was unable to get the hard foods to which he was accustomed.

India Pioneered Proto-Calculus

Two British researchers challenged the conventional history of mathematics recently when they reported having evidence that the infinite series, one of the central concepts of calculus, was actually developed by Indian mathematicians in the 14th century. They also believe they can show how this advancement may have been passed along to Isaac Newton and Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz, who are traditionally credited with independently developing the concept some 250 years later. Says historian of mathematics George Gheverghese Joseph of the University of Manchester, who conducted the research with Dennis Almeida of the University of Exeter, "The notation is quite different, but it's very easy to recognize the series as we understand it today."

South Americans Were Early Farmers

Tom Dillehay, an anthropological archeologist at Vanderbilt University, has revealed that squash seeds he found in the ruins of what seem to have been ancient storage bins on the lower western slopes of the Andes in northern Peru are almost 10,000 years old. Previously most archeologists and anthropologists thought that the Old World had about a 5,000-year jumpstart on the New World in regard to agriculture, an essential basis for the rise of civilization.

New Details Emerge About Last Days of the Minoans

According to *Discover* magazine, around 1500 B.C., the Minoan world went into a tailspin, and no one knows why. In 1939, leading Greek archeologist Spyridon Marinatos pinned the blame on a gigantic volcanic eruption on the island of Thera, about 70 miles north of Crete, that occurred about 1600 B.C. On further examination, though, it turned out that many Minoan settlements on Crete continued to exist for at least a generation or two after the Thera cataclysm. Archeologists concluded the Minoans had not only survived but also thrived after the eruption, expanding their culture until they were hit by some other disaster. Joseph Alexander MacGillivray, a Montreal-born archeologist at the British School at Athens, began to suspect that a tsunami was the culprit. Until the early 1990s, Earth scientists did not even recognize that tsunamis do more than just destroy the coast—they leave distinctive deposits behind as well. Scientists found a "chaotic deposit" of material associated with the disaster, and determined that it contained marine organisms. Could a later "tidal wave" have wiped out this entire civilization?

Above, some researchers now believe times were so tough after the first tsunamis devastated the island of Crete, the Minoans resorted to cannibalizing their own young. Was the legend of the Minotaur—who ate the children of Greek parents—a cultural remembrance of this time? Statue above depicts Theseus killing the Minotaur. It was created by French artist Étienne-Jules Ramey and can be found in the Tuileries Gardens in Paris.

Earth Running Out of Soil

Farming practices are causing soil to erode more quickly than new soil can be produced, and could have caused a number of civilizations in the past to collapse, says David R. Montgomery of the University of Washington. On average, he found, plowed land erodes at slightly more than 1 millimeter per year, while new soil builds up at about 0.2 millimeter per year. Montgomery calculates that cultivated soil becomes exhausted, depending on original thickness, within 500 to several thousand years—a number correlating with the life spans of civilizations around the world.

Death by Engineering

The temples of Angkor in Cambodia are not just architectural marvels. In a paper in *The Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, archeologists from Australia, Cambodia and France reported using a combination of ground surveys and aerial scans to create a broader, more comprehensive map of the ancient Cambodian ruin, confirming that it was once the center of a vast city with an elaborate water network. Between A.D. 800 and 1500, Angkor's complex canals, roads, irrigated fields and dense settlements sprawled across more than 1,160 square miles, almost the size of Rhode Island—and far beyond the area protected as a world heritage site. The city was the preindustrial world's largest urban complex. Radar images showed that Angkor was unsustainable. Stripping off the area's forest cover exposed the complex irrigation systems to erosion, evaporation and flooding. You could say that Angkor "engineered itself out of existence."

German-American Pride

According to *The Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, organizers have raised more than $3.5 million to build a German-American cultural center in Menomonee Falls, Wisconsin. They hope to convert the Schwabenhof Restaurant and banquet hall into the nation's largest German-American heritage site. The center will have, among other things, a museum featuring rotating exhibits on German history and contemporary Germany, an archive of German-American history in Wisconsin and a genealogy library, said Samuel Scheibler, executive director of the German-American Cultural

Foundation of Wisconsin. Also planned is a monument to the 8 million Germans who were expelled from Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Poland, Romania and Yugoslavia as a result of the Potsdam agreement following World War II. Of those civilians, 2 million died.

Tiny Pterodactyl

In northeastern China researchers have discovered a flying reptile the size of a sparrow. *Nemicolopterus crypticus*, a tiny, toothless critter, lived 120 million years ago, according to Aleaner W.A. Kellner, a vertebrate paleontologist at the National Museum of the Federal University of Rio de Janiero. It had a wingspan of 25 centimeters, or 10 inches. It is not known if the specimen was full grown, but even if the adult was twice as big, it would still be the smallest pterodactyl known.

Other Pterodactyl News . . .

Not all pterosaurs spent their time soaring in the skies, says Mark Witton, vertebrate paleontologist from the University of Portsmouth, England, after studying fossils of large pterosaurs called azhdarchids. The study indicates that the azhdarchids were quite capable on the ground. Most of their fossils are found in locales far from the coastline. Even giants such as *Quetzalcoatlus northropi*, whose wings spanned 31 feet, were not built for fish catching and spent much of their time walking on land.

Aquatic Elephants

The aquatic ape theory, created by the Milesian philosopher Anaximander around 546 B.C. and popularized by Elaine Morgan in 1997, asserts that wading, swimming and diving for food exerted a strong evolutionary effect on the ancestors of the genus *Homo* and is in part responsible for the split between the common ancestors of humans and other great apes. Morgan also suggested that the proboscidians might have evolved in a parallel manner. Recently paleontologist Alexander Liu, at the University of Oxford in England, studied the ratio of oxygen-16 and O-18 in the teeth of fossils of *Moeritherium*, a proto-elephant. The study confirms that apparently *Moeritherium* did spend much of its time in freshwater habitats.

Return From Extinction—Sorta

A bit of the DNA from the extinct Tasmanian tiger is today alive and well in the cells of some mice. The new study is the first to show activity of an "extinct" piece of DNA in a living animal, although scientists have managed to produce proteins form mammoth and Neanderthal human genes in cells. To prove extinct DNA can still work, scientists from the University of Melbourne in Australia and the University of Texas chose a regulatory element, called an enhancer, which regulates the COL2A1 gene. If they used marsupial mice such as the *Antechinus* species, the results would be even more interesting.

Oldest Animal Yet

According to *Science News*, a black coral (*'eekaha kuu moana*, the official "state gem" of Hawaii) has set a new record for longevity among coral kind. The creature, which looks like a black tree with yellow twigs, was determined to be some 4,200 years of age. The scientific name is *Leiopathes glaberrima*.

Forged Documents Found in British National Archives

HIMMLER

CHURCHILL

British historians called recently for a public report on the inquiry into 29 forged documents found at the British National Archives that falsely accuse Winston Churchill's government of having a secret, cordial relationship with Nazi SS chief Heinrich Himmler during World War II. Eight leading historians signed an open letter urging police to take action against the suspect who faked the documents, which also allege that Churchill ordered the assassination of Himmler to keep the discussions secret. "That's . . . totally untrue," said historian Andrew Roberts. Mainstream historians reject the assertion about Churchill because there is no evidence to support it. (Himmler was never assassinated; he committed suicide by poisoning himself with cyanide after capture by the British in 1945.) Historians hoped swift action by authorities would deter anyone else from tainting the archives with more forgeries. Roberts said: "If the guy gets away with it, it will be a green light to manufacture evidence. It's been done in a criminal way, and yet the police don't seem very interested." Prosecutors, who did not release the name of the suspect, said they would not press charges because the person was in poor health. But what kind of sicko forges historical documents anyway?

MITCHELL-HEDGES SKULL

Researcher Questions Timeline of Famed Crystal Skull

Especially what with the latest Indiana Jones movie, there has been much hoopla about crystal skulls (stone carvings in the shape of a human skull, which vary in size from a few inches to life-size). Some stone skulls might be genuine artifacts from Mesoamerican cultures such as the Aztecs, who definitely did have skull masks or death heads. But none of the skulls made of pure quartz crystal was ever found *in situ* by qualified archeologists. Despite the fact that New Age replicas are easily made and are available from a variety of sources, advocates of the paranormal nature of crystal skulls claim that no one knows how the skulls were made and that they are impossible to duplicate. The most famous crystal skull is the Mitchell-Hedges "skull of doom," allegedly discovered by 17-year-old Anna Mitchell-Hedges in the 1920s while accompanying her adoptive father, Frederick A. ("Mike"), on an excavation of the Mayan city of Lubaantun in Belize, where he believed he would find the ruins of Atlantis. According to *The Skeptic's Dictionary*, evidence collected by Joe Nickell proves that Mr. Mitchell-Hedges bought the skull at a Sotheby's sale in 1943. In addition, Mitchell-Hedges' explanation that someone stole the artifact from him and it was then bought back from Sotheby's is discredited.

Gutsy German Revisionist Won't Abandon Truth

Now a octogenarian, intrepid Revisionist Udo Walendy has been prosecuted under revised "paragraph 130" of the German Penal Code, pertaining to alleged "incitement to racial hatred." Walendy has served time in jail on several occasions for the "crime" of what amounts to publishing factual articles that deviate from the officially accepted version of events during Germany's National Socialist era. Article Five of the German constitution, or basic law, allegedly guarantees her citizens freedom of expression, but for Udo Walendy this right turned out to be as fictive in democratic Germany as was the similar "guarantee" written into the constitution of the former communist Soviet Union.

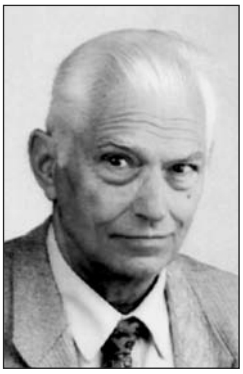

UDO WALENDY

Our "free" press tells us that Germany today is a free and democratic society. However, the truth is German leaders are merely puppets who act only in accordance with directives received from Tel Aviv.

Arguably the most extraordinary *oeuvre* in the Revisionist canon is Walendy's series of more than 70 magazines entitled *Historische Tatsachen* ("Historical Facts"). Virtually every controversial topic concerning German history in the 20th century receives trenchant investigation and illumination at his hands, and traditional propaganda versions of the same are blown to smithereens in the process. All this is accomplished by scholarly means and the closest possible scrutiny of relevant documents, some of which turn out to be falsifications or downright fabrications.

If the Revisionist cause could award medals, Mr. Walendy would deserve the Presidential Medal of Freedom 10 times over.

No German prosecutor has ever refuted anything Walendy actually wrote—fact is simply not the issue. Grotesquely, Walendy's jail sentences were expressly based not on what Walendy had actually written but on what he had failed to write. That is, this historian's crime is a genuine thought crime—his failure to incorporate obligatory propaganda into his investigations of the National Socialist era. What, we might ask, will posterity think of all this?

Does the term "human rights" have any true meaning at all? For decades it was traditional in the publications of the "free world" to deride the USSR for its self-serving historical standards. Whatever version of the past best served the present interests of the Soviet state was to be considered to be true, as Lenin and Stalin admitted in writing. In this respect, the Soviets were at least less hypocritical than many of the politicians overseeing the West today.

Thanks to brave historians like Udo Walendy, those of you who read TBR at least have an inkling of what really happened before, during and after World War II. ✦

Books by Historian Udo Walendy from TBR . . .

The Brainwashing of the German Nation. German historian Udo Walendy has been imprisoned because he refuses to accept the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their Jewish conquerors. #110, softcover, 64 pages, ***$9***.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. Walendy has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. Softcover, #1S, 530 pages, ***28***. Hardback, #1H, 530 pages, ***$33***.

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany, even when the Nazis came to power. Germany had been good to them. Then the Zionists made a trade deal with Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format, #65, softcover, 40 pages, ***$7.50***.

Forged War Crimes. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army, was exposed to be a hoax. Now see what other famous atrocity photos are fakes. #27, softcover, 80 pages, ***$12***.

S&H not included. See page 72 for ordering form and S&H rates to your destination. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Use Visa/MC.

Who Killed the Last Czar and Why?

What Happened to Russia After His Death?

How Many Innocent Russians Were Massacred?

Was it the Worst Holocaust in World History?

Find Out in the September/October 2008 TBR …

Get plenty of extra copies of this blockbuster issue of BARNES REVIEW!

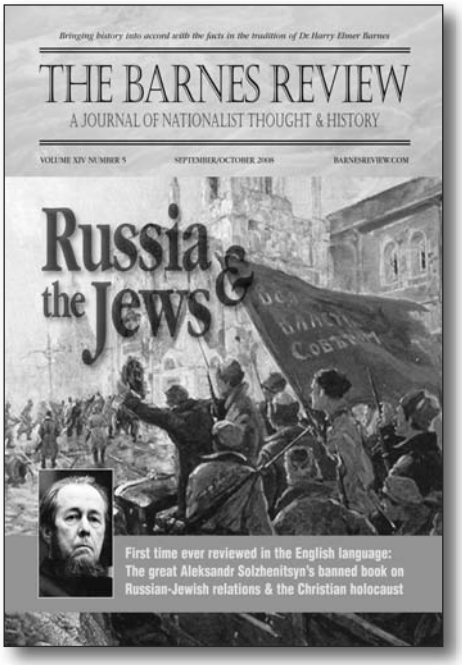

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn—whose *Gulag Archipelago* blew the lid off the Soviet death camp system for the entire world to see—was a Nobel Prize winner in literature. He is the only Russian author to become a bestseller in the West. Then he wrote a two-volume series entitled *Two Hundred Years Together*. Book one, *Russian Jewish History 1795-1916*, was translated and published in several languages.

However, the book caused quite a stir, particularly amongst the Zionist community, and volume two of the series, *The Jews in the Soviet Union,* was never published in the West due to pressure from international Zionism.

But a brave Revisionist, Udo Walendy, reviewed the German translation of the banned book and prepared a detailed review. What you see in this September/October issue of The Barnes Review is an English translation of Walendy's groundbreaking work.

Broken into 16 sections, this review gives us an in-depth insight into the book and into the mind of Solzhenitsyn. Sections include: The Communist October Revolution; Jewish Involvement in Communism; The February 1917 Revolution; the Red Terror; Pogroms in the Russian Civil War; Fluctuation Movements of the 20th Century; Participation in the Red Army; Jewish Commissars; Bolshevik Uprisings in Post WWI Germany; and six more eye-opening chapters.

Without the work of Walendy, the Western world might never have known about the extent of Jewish involvement in communism and the worst mass murders of the 20th century. An estimated 60 million Russians fell under the Bolshevik steamroller.

But Jews were in no way spared the wrath of the communist butchers. Eventually Josef Stalin, a consummate architect of mass murder, decided that Jews too should be eliminated from government and military participation and the nation purged of their detrimental revolutionary influence. They paid a frightening price.

So here it is: the only full-length English discussion of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn's *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, complete with dozens of photos of the perpetrators and their crimes, based upon the work of two historians with impeccable references.

For any who want to know "what happened to Russia after the czars and all the way through the Soviet era," this is the one reference source that covers it all. It's a perfect gift for a college or high school student, library, friend of Russian or Central European descent, church leader (Russian Orthodox in particular), college professor, history teacher, amateur or professional historian etc. So get lots of extra copies.

Bulk Sale Prices: 1-3 copies are $8 each; 4-7 copies are $7 each; 8-19 copies are $6 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. S&H included inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. To order your extra copies of the September/October 2008 issue (or any other), send payment using the form on page 72 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Please remember to specify the *September/October 2008 edition*.

Exposing Communism & Zionism

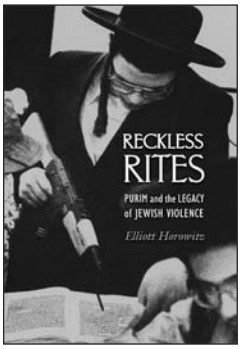

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, ***$35.***

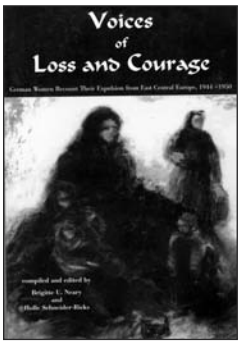

Voices of Loss and Courage. Compiled by B. U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families experienced the great expulsion from central and eastern Europe after 1945. These are the voices of the survivors of those communist atrocities—moving accounts of pain, suffering and, inevitably, victory. Foreword by De Zayas. Illustrated. #342, softcover, 221 pages, ***$24.50.***

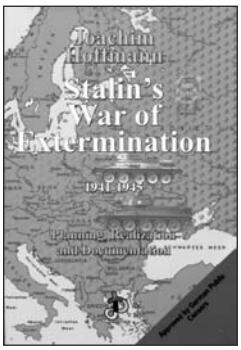

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. The best book on Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's military build-up, invaded the Soviet Union to thwart a massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller. #282, hardback, 415 pages, ***$40.***

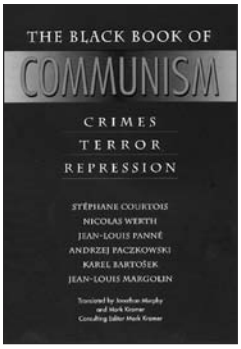

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. Used extensively by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn in his own books. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$42.50.***

Beasts of the Apocalypse. By Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959, it is now being offered again after disappearing from bookshelves for years. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this un-Christian and un-American cabal that poisons all. #280, hardback, 470 pages, ***$27.***

PROF. KEVIN MACDONALD'S BOLD TREATISES ON ANTI-SEMITISM

Book #1: ***A People That Shall Dwell Alone: Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy.*** This scientific work forms the basis for our understanding of Jewish-Gentile relations and anti-Semitism. #113S, softcover, ***$38.***

Book #2: ***Separation and its Discontents: Toward an Evolutionary Strategy of Anti-Semitism.*** The author views anti-Semitism as the logical and inevitable outcome of Jewish policies of self-isolation and intervention into the affairs of other groups. #114, softcover, 330 pages, ***$28.***

Book #3: ***The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth Century Intellectual and Political Movements.*** The final volume tackles the influence Jewish intellectuals have had among Gentiles in the social sciences. #128, softcover, 379 pages, ***$28.***

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a Preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. # 375, 587 pages, softcover, ***$22.50.***

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson, is considered the author's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$14.***

The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews. Published by the Nation of Islam. This controversial, hard-to-find book has been roundly condemned by world-wide media. Relying exclusively on Jewish sources, the Nation of Islam compiled this insightful exposé of the truth about the international Black African slave trade and the involvement of Jewish traders in the practice. #112, softcover, 334 pages, **$21**.

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer—An amazing and prophetic book. The author, born in Russia, first had this book published in 1958. For over 40 years he studied revolutionary subversion from every angle, emphasizing the financial aspects. #38, softcover, 240 pages, ***$13.***

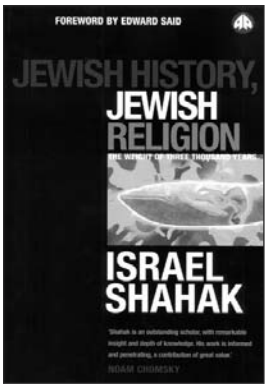

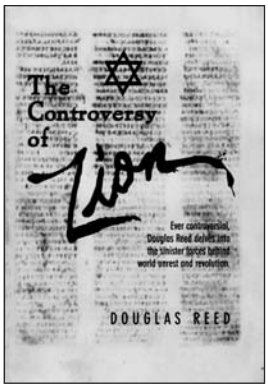

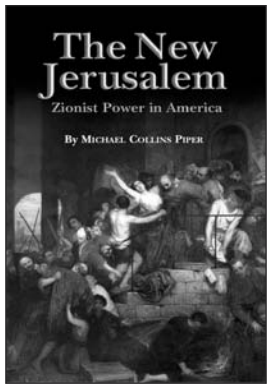

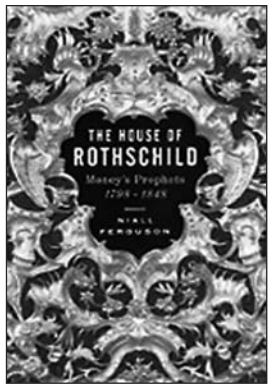

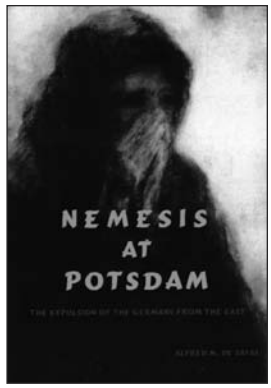

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen, the ideology of Jewish supremacy is unacceptable. Brief quotations from the Talmud are disturbing and make debate over the authenticity of the protocols irrelevant. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$20***.

The Hidden History of Zionism. By Ralph Schoenman. Clears up four Israeli myths. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians; that Israel is a Democracy; the myth of it being driven by security fears; and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. Meticulously researched. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13***.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? Jewish historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the wars that brought upheaval to the Mideast since Israel was carved out of the Palestinians' homeland. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30***.

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is still virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$30***.

SALE! The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America. By Michael Collins Piper. All the data you need to prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that Zionist interests do in fact control Wall Street, the U.S. news industry (print, radio and TV), finance, foreign policy, and more. Names names and organizations. Nothing like it in print today. Softcover, 176 pages, #426, ***$20***. ***NOW JUST $18.***

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

Money's Prophets: 1798-1848. Niall Ferguson uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. ***$25***, softcover, 519 pages, indexed, #361A. ***(Low Stock)***

The World's Banker: 1849-1999. By Niall Ferguson. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschild empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. Yet the Rothschilds failed to establish themselves in the U.S. ***$23***, softcover, 542 pages, #361B.

BOTH BOOKS AS A SET: #361C—$45.

Zionism & the New World Order Headed for a Meltdown?

Future Fastforward. By Matthias Chang, top-level advisor to Malaysia's former prime minister, Dr. Mahathir Mohamad. The Power Elites of the Zionist Anglo-American Axis are presently in control of political systems throughout the world. There is not a single country in which their evil influence is not felt. The author describes the rapid and irreversible decline of the Zionist Anglo-American Empire; the forthcoming nuclear wars; Israel as the linchpin of those nuclear wars; and the end of Empire Capitalism. Softcover, 400 pages, #444, ***$25***.

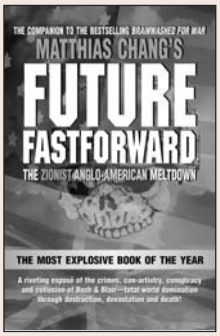

Brainwashed for War: Programmed to Kill. By Matthias Chang. From the Cold War of our youths to Vietnam—and now the so-called "War Against Terror" (including the war against Iraq and Afghanistan)—we have been lied to, mind-controlled and duped by president after president with the goal of making us mindless supporters of bloody war. Tracing back four decades, *Brainwashed for War* documents the atrocities carried out by the Zionist-driven forces who want to subjugate the people of the world—whatever the costs. Softcover, 556 pages, #460, $***30***.

GET BOTH MATTHIAS CHANG BOOKS AS A SET FOR JUST $45! Save $10. Item #460C.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007
The Baltic origins of Homer's tales; a Civil War Christmas Day massacre; Rothschild intrigue in Japan; Chinese cannibalism; FDR's Pearl Harbor propaganda; who botched the 9-11 attacks?; Michael Collins Piper exposes Roy Bullock: Judas Goat; psychopaths in history; the relevance of Christianity; Leon Degrelle describes "the Russian Hell"; myths of early America still survive: book review.

JULY/AUGUST 2007
Debunking the myths of John Brown and Nat Turner; St. Louis Civil War massacre; interview with traditional Catholic scholar Dr. E. Michael Jones; holocaust house of cards; Holocaustianity: the new religion; the German-Americans, Part 2; Hoover: ultimate humanitarian; unleashing the firestorms; barter system beats the bankers; inside look at Hitler's personality.

MARCH/APRIL 2007
Boer vs. Zulu in the Battle of Blood River; South Africa's fall to Third World status; autogenocide of white South Africa; fourth generation warfare; Israel without her mascara; judge the war criminals; Auschwitz photo essay; inside the trial of Germar Rudolf; blue-eyed barbarian Buddha; examining the myth of the lost continent of Lemuria.

MAY/JUNE 2007
Ancient Israel: myth vs reality; the Arab Holocaust train; Lev Mekhlis: Stalin's hatchet man; foiling Stalin; Hitler's barrier against Stalin; Operation Barbarossa revisited; the siege of Budapest; Bormann's escape from the bunker—and Hitler too?; monument to fallen comrades in Wisconsin; Hitler: the ladies' man; John Wesley Hardin: America's fastest gun—ever.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007
One man's journey to holocaust denial; Jewish ritual murder: real or imagined?; why the Zionists will do anything to control Russia; debunking the myths of Wannsee; Congress to apologize to German WWII detainees; Zionist psy-op intrigue against Putin; German collapse at Stalingrad; the intriguing career of William Dudley Pelley—forgotten nationalist; Rothschild banking family: book review; did Adolf Hitler commit suicide?

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007
German World War I privateers; William Clarke Quantrill and the Lawrence raid; Rep. Paul Findley on the hidden truth behind the *USS Liberty* attack; Why terrorism?; Brainwashed for war; Post-WWII German reconstruction miracle; Gen. Leon Degrelle crash lands in Spain; before the Protocols; Apocalypse at Dresden; Dr. Fredrick Töben's 40 days in Teheran.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007: JUST $99. Buy this incredible volume before costs increase!
EMPTY BINDERS FOR ALL YEARS: Also available are binders for 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

"My uncle, a doctor in the immediate service of the czar, accompanied Rasputin on his first trip to European Russia and then introduced him to the royal family. It was my uncle who suggested to the royal couple that they send for Father Rasputin so that he might pray for Alexei, the sick czarevich, thereby being responsible for his first entry into the Imperial Court. . . . Rasputin's activities at court I knew in detail for my late husband was a member of the Russian secret police and had access to their files. The police system was such that nothing escaped their attention and even the minutest details were recorded."

—Dr. Elizabeth Judas*

My Death Will Be Your Death!

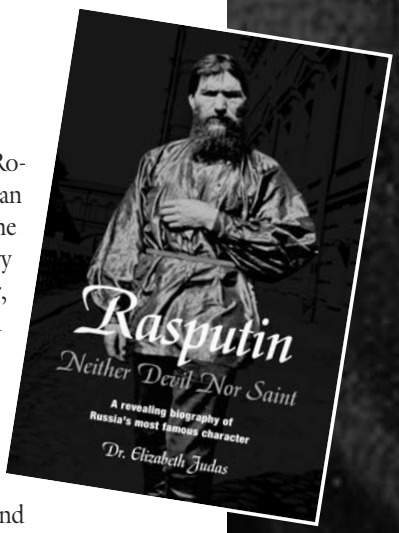

From the frozen wastes of Siberia to the palace of the Romanovs, Grigori Rasputin was renowned as no other man in Russia but the czar himself. Seer, healer, doctor to the czarevich, advisor to the czarina, political pundit, heavy drinker, "party animal," prolific lover, miracle worker, member of Nicholas II's inner circle, abomination—Rasputin was reputed to have been all of these and more.

During his lifetime, Rasputin was a prophet of great renown. In prophesying the disastrous Bolshevik revolution he stated to the royal family: "My death will be your death," and so it was. His life was one of the first to be taken by those fomenting revolution. But who was the true Monk Rasputin? Find out about Rasputin by one who knew him and was an eyewitness to his life. Was he devil . . . or saint? Find out in this rare book . . .

Rasputin:
Nether Devil Nor Saint

TBR BOOK CLUB

Softcover, 215 pages,

$20

minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Books, P.O. Box 15877 Washington, D.C. 20003

Ass $3 S&H inside U.S. Add $6 S&H outside U.S.

1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard.

***About the Author:** Elizabeth Judas was the wife of Alexander Ivanovich Judas, Officer of Special Duties in the czar's Secret Service. She was well acquainted with Rasputin, as was her husband. She promised her husband, on his death bed, to present the truth about the fantastic accusations which had been made against Rasputin. This book was her attempt to set the historical record straight in that regard. The authoress states: "I never heard a profane word, or an indelicate expression, from Father Rasputin's lips; he was an honest follower of Christ; an upright and faithful Russian, of high integrity and purity in morals, loyal to his country, big brained and big hearted, a loyal and adoring servant to the czar and his family. God rest his soul."

FDR's Reputation Challenged . . .

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin

How He Tricked Us Into World War II . . .

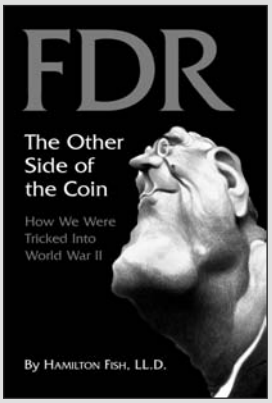

FDR—The Other Side of the Coin: How We Were Tricked Into World War II. Hamilton Fish, the author, was one of those few former members of Congress who participated actively in the consideration of the early New Deal measures and in the dramatic pre-war debates of 1939-1941. His political experience included three years in the New York State Assembly and 25 years in Congress, 10 as ranking minority member of the Foreign Affairs Committee and four in the same capacity on the Rules Committee. His firsthand experience placed him in a unique position to write the history of our still almost-unknown involvement in WWII. The early chapters of *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin* deal with the president's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the dangerous months before American intervention in World War II: in the Danzig Crisis; the war ultimatum to Japan, kept secret even from Congress; and the unpublicized communications with Ambassador Bullitt and British leaders. Fish documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession the Japanese offered, and later refused peace initiatives from the head of the German Secret Service—at a staggering cost in American lives and the lives of those in Nazi concentration camps. In his analysis of the geopolitical effects of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Fish traces the causes and roots of the Korean and Vietnamese wars to the territorial concessions given the communists at Yalta. The reader will also note disturbing parallels between the political steps which led to our involvement in World War II and those that preceded the Vietnamese debacle. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, **$18**.

The Roosevelt Red Record

And its Background . . .

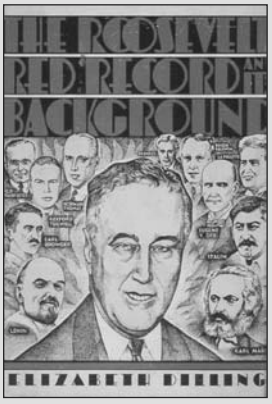

First published in 1936 by arch communist fighter Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this incredibly well-documented book explores the rampant communist infiltration of America at the time through the programs and administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt. If you are an FDR fan, this book will shock and amaze you with the number and scope of communist organizations and politicians supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power in Washington. Additionally, Roosevelt's programs paralleled the Communist Manifesto and the platforms of the Communist and Socialist Parties. Learn more in this new reprint of an old classic written by a courageous lady who had the guts to fight one of America's most powerful presidents. *The Roosevelt Red Record,* softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$15***.

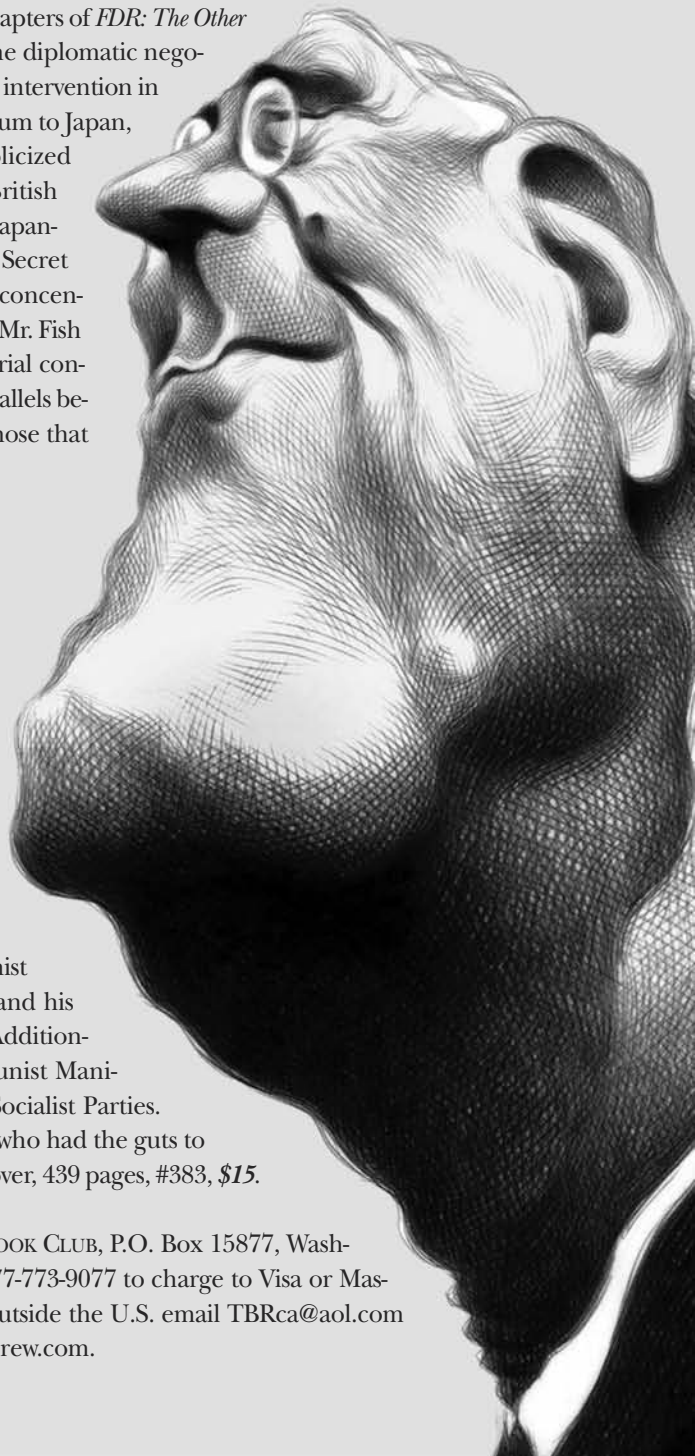

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above list prices. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 inside this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add shipping & handling: $3 per book inside the United States. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. See more books and videos online at www.barnesrevirew.com.

The book that exposes the Zionist-Israeli supremacist agenda that threatens to rip our world apart . . .

No Beauty in the Beast:

Israel Without Her Mascara

Christ rejected their supremacist agenda and was crucified. This ideology–escalated by modern-day Zionism–has once again brought untold suffering to the world . . .

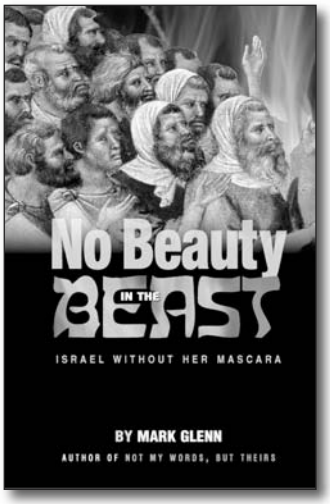

NO BEAUTY IN THE BEAST: ISRAEL WITHOUT HER MASCARA is a book that discusses the most momentous events of mankind's history and how they pertain to today. What the world is witnessing today, with regard to the events in the Middle East and the manner in which the Christian West has been seduced into involving itself in the slaughter of innocent people, is the extension of the same battle that took place in the Palestinian town of Jerusalem 2,000 years ago between Jesus and the founders of the modern-day ideological movement of Zionism. Today, this Beast of Judeo-ethnocentrism against which Christ waged his war of liberation—the Beast which for 1,900 years remained dormant—has now been resurrected from the ashes where it remained safely isolated from the rest of mankind. It is at present devouring everything in its path to world domination. With the re-creation of the state of Israel that was destroyed some 2,000 years ago and the much prophesied "return of the Jews" to the Holy Land, the world is now witnessing the fulfillment of the prophecies concerning a massive battle between the forces of good and evil. The ascendancy of this same supremacist agenda (Zionism) that was opposed by Christ is the linchpin to understanding the cryptic description of the Beast of the Apocalypse. And, just as was predicted by seers thousands of years ago, the future of humanity hangs in the balance. Written by TBR contributing board member Mark Glenn. DON'T MISS THIS FANTASTIC BOOK!

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB—**Softcover, 320 pages, #470** • **$22** minus 10% for TBR subscribers

Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge.

Send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR58

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE (FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my day-time contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA/MEXICO S&H Charges:

Add $11 for the first four pounds. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com for exact shipping rates to your area in Canada & Mexico.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $3 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIV NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

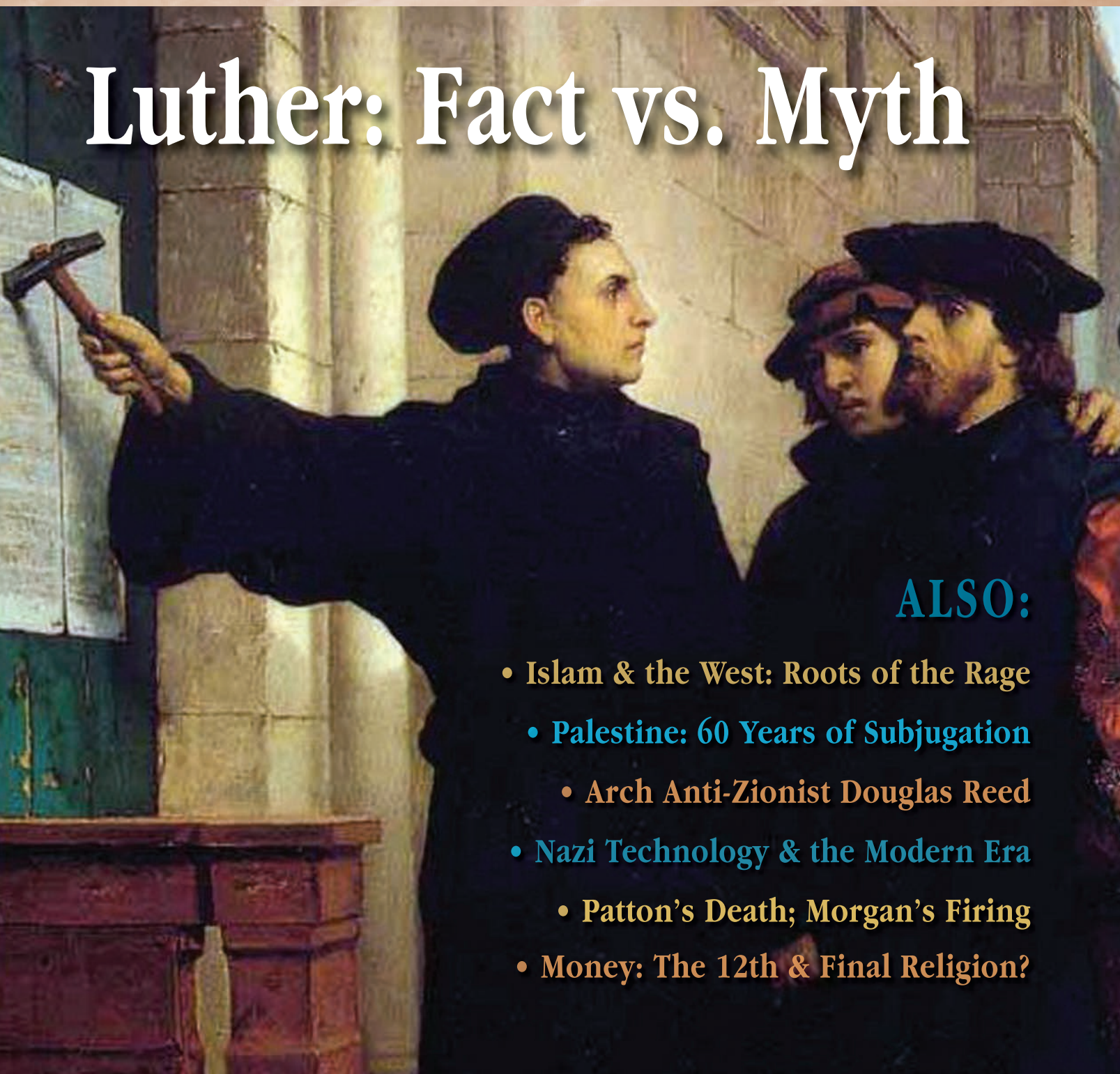

Luther: Fact vs. Myth

ALSO:

- Islam & the West: Roots of the Rage
- Palestine: 60 Years of Subjugation
- Arch Anti-Zionist Douglas Reed
- Nazi Technology & the Modern Era
- Patton's Death; Morgan's Firing
- Money: The 12th & Final Religion?

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A Journal of Nationalist Thought & History

July/August 2008 ❖ Volume XIV ❖ Number 4

Table of Contents

The Legends of Martin Luther
John Tiffany

4 There is a dramatic story that the young Martin Luther, set to become a lawyer, was nearly killed by a lightning bolt and as a result swore to dedicate his life to religion instead. It is a great story, but the only thing is, careful historians have been unable to verify any of it. Similarly many other "Luther anecdotes" seem to have been made up out of the whole cloth, even perhaps (everyone's favorite) his nailing of the theses to the church door. . . .

Why Muslims Are So Mad at the U.S.
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D.

10 Israel and its puppets—such as the so-called "neo-conservatives"—want you to believe the Islamic world hates the West, and especially America, because they are "jealous of our freedom." But that is malarkey. They do remember the crusades, which in their eyes were little more than an invasion of Muslim lands and a grab for power and pelf. But more important is the continuing efforts of Western imperialists to dominate Islamic people across the globe and in particular the Middle East. But the situation is far from incurable. . . .

Who Is 'At War With God'?
Hesham Tillawi, Ph.D.

18 Israelis have the odd idea that either they are the victimized chosen people of God Almighty, or that the Jewish people collectively ARE God. Hence, anyone who happens to be in the way of the gigantic Talmudic juggernaut called Israel, such as the hapless Palestinian people, are, in Israeli eyes, "at war with God" and only fit to be exterminated like the ancient Canaanites. Worse, the Western news media have fomented this lie for 60 years. Are these Israelis "Kooks" or criminals? . . .

Wilson's Affairs & the Fate of Palestine
Conrad Grieb

25 Sex scandals in the White House did not start with Bill Clinton. And just as Clinton's messing around may have led to the horrific war against Serbia, the consequences of Woodrow Wilson's affair with Mary Peck were fatal for hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of innocent people. To a large extent, Wilson's "peckadillo" with Mrs. Peck caused the emergence of the murderous empire of Israel and all that goes with it. . . .

Douglas Reed: Arch Anti-Zionist
Knud Bjeld Eriksen

29 England's son, Douglas Reed, wrote some of the world's finest exposés on Zionism. But don't suppose for a minute that he won many awards for his excellent books. The truth about that subject, you see, is just not "politically correct." . . .

Biggest Rip-Off of the 20th Century
Daniel W. Michaels

35 Here is your chance to find out about one of the greatest crimes of the 20th century—certainly a trillion-dollar swindle. Germany was never compensated for the stealing of her priceless patents by the capitalist West and the Communist East alike. Computers, airplane designs, propulsion systems, you name it, all were lifted or "liberated"—against the rules of war—from the defeated Germans. . . .

Two Prominent Generals Silenced
Joaquin Bochaca

41 Gen. George C. Patton, after helping defeat the "hated" Germans in World War II, became their defender upon witnessing the barbaric treatment they were receiving after the war. When British Gen. Frederick Morgan picked up Patton's torch, he was unceremoniously transferred. Why were these two outspoken and highly respected Allied generals such a threat to the Zionist's plans for the perpetual domination of the German people? . . .

Genuine Victim of Holocaust Found!
Lady Michele Renouf

47 British "thought criminal" Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, an academic specializing in astronomy, posted an article, "The Auschwitz 'Gas Chamber' Illusion." He claimed the only intentional mass extermination program in the camps of WWII was targeted at Germans. Result: The Thought Police at his university withdrew his fellowship as punishment. . . .

Money: The 12th & Final Religion
R. Duane Willing

56 To certain people money has become a god. And strangely enough, there are warnings about this strange and bizarre religion in such unexpected places as the Bible. Is the legendary Holy Grail also another disguised text that exposes the destructive worship of the god "Moloch"? . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—'Uneducated' whites: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 24.
Origins of the Balfour Declaration: 27.
WWII German Army Guidelines. 45.
Academic's Comments on Zyklon-B: 50.
Revisionism on the Front Lines: 52.
Letters to the Editor: 61.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta *Tokyo, Japan*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** BarnesReview.com. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** barneseditor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2007 (Vols. II-XIII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

This issue, I'd like to use this space to tell you a little about the man who is most responsible for bringing you your bimonthly issue of The Barnes Review. His name is John Tiffany and for the last 30 years he has been trying to bring new facts to light about many important historical and political topics. Mr. Tiffany has a B.S. in biology from the University of Michigan (1969) and went on to study law at Southwestern University in Los Angeles.

John, along with assembling and editing the many articles and other items that appear in TBR each issue, is also a copy editor at *American Free Press* newspaper. He's also been battling the IRS for 20 years. All he has ever asked from the revenuers is proof that citizens are required to pay taxes to the federal government. This battle has forced him into near bankruptcy on several occasions. So who is John Tiffany?

I've worked with John for 15 years and I can say that John tends to go where the facts take him. Many times doing so leads him afoul of different segments of TBR's readership. For instance, John generated quit a bit of controversy with his article on the ancient origins of the Israelites, TBR's May/June 2007 cover story. Some Christian fundamentalists got angry. Several black readers were mad at John when he said that the ancient Egyptians were mostly whites, not blacks, as Afrocentrist scholars claim. John ired Muslim readers recently when he said that Islam as a whole had not done enough to end modern-day slavery in several Muslim nations. (See page 61.) Catholic readers have objected to John's treatment of several Renaissance popes. Of course John has oft been a target of the Anti-Defamation League simply for his association with this magazine.

Have I missed anybody? Oh yes, us Protestants. . . .

This issue John has crafted a fascinating article on the facts and myths surrounding the life of one of the most influential men in Western history—Protestant reformer Martin Luther. John's research has led him to question certain accepted details about Luther's life including the nailing of the famous theses to the door of the Castle Church in Wittenberg. I think you will find the article quite informative.

(On the front cover of this issue, in fact, we feature a painting of Luther nailing the aforementioned theses to the door of the church. Whether or not this actually happened matters little in the grand scheme of things. The image, as John says, is a powerful iconic symbol of the Reformation—and will remain so—whether it be factual or not.)

I did not find the article offensive and I am a Protestant—an Episcopalian, in fact.

But if you do (or if you found it enlightening), here is John's contact information: Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. His email address is barneseditor@barnesreview.org. Let him know how you feel about all the articles we publish in TBR. And, as you know if you have been reading TBR for long, we publish letters of praise, as well as ones of derision. That's what TBR is all about: stimulating debate; opening minds; challenging dogma; goring sacred cows; trying to get at the truth. Maybe even making a few people angry in the process.

Thank you, John, for doing your job so well. We appreciate it. ✦

Paul T. Angel
Managing Editor

THOSE PESKY 'UNEDUCATED WHITES'

This was one of the most interesting and hard-fought Democratic political races of all time. On the one hand we have Barack Obama, who blacks and Muslims feel will be more sympathetic to their respective causes than any of the aging, Christian white men that have been running the U.S. for generations.

And while most of America was shocked at the comments of Rev. Jeremiah Wright, of which you are familiar by now, many of us here at TBR found them refreshing. After all, here was a longtime political and spiritual advisor to a potential president of the United States saying—without any concern for political correctness whatsoever—that the Palestinians deserve a homeland and that America is on a deadly course of imperialism and foreign interventionism. He also said that the 9-11 attacks [if in fact they were pulled off by Muslims at all—Ed.] were most likely the result of a shortsighted and bellicose U.S. foreign policy directed against comparatively defenseless Islamic nations and blindly supportive of Israel, which has at least 200 deliverable nuclear weapons and can defend itself.

White nationalists should admit now that this is exactly what we have been waiting to hear for decades from the inner circle of a possible president. (Don't get me wrong, there are plenty of good reasons not to vote for Obama.) White racists, on the other hand, have their own reason for dismissing him.

We are told that Obama has the support of most of the blacks, a horde of swooning women, many rich white liberals and, of course, "educated whites." Many Jews, in contrast, due to Obama's Muslim upbringing and his pastor's comments about Palestine and Israel, are leery of him.

Unfortunately, only recently, Obama has gravely disappointed nationalists by reversing his stance on diplomatic talks with Iran. In addition, he now says his uncle helped liberate Auschwitz. He says this uncle had to stay in a room without leaving for six months, the experience had horrified him so. (Perhaps he meant Buchenwald, as the Soviets "liberated" Auschwitz.) At any rate, it is pathetic political pandering by Obama to the Israeli lobby, as was his resignation from Rev. Wright's church—a church he had attended for 20 years.

* * *

And on the other hand there was Hillary Clinton. Hillary, the pundits said, was beating Obama hands down when it came to "uneducated white" voters. This implied that "smart whites" would vote for Obama and "uneducated (dumb) whites" would vote for Hillary. Because these "uneducated whites" do not have college degrees, the implication is they are too dumb and too racist to judge the merits of a political candidate. That's insulting, non-sequitur logic, and I beg to differ.

This portion of the population that Mr. Obama's handlers (many of whom are white) so easily dismiss is in fact the backbone of this nation. It includes many white autoworkers who could not afford to go to college and that the New World Order's free trade extravaganza has forced into the unemployment line. It includes lobstermen in Maine and loggers in Washington state. It boasts many laborers, farmers, railroad workers, snow plow operators, butcher shop owners, firemen, rescue workers, cashiers, waitresses etc who bust their tails every day to provide for their families. These are the people who have worked their entire lives just to save up enough money to send their own children to college, only to see this dream taken from them by unscrupulous mortgage lenders, free trade fanatics, greedy petroleum speculators and various and sundry other financial charlatans and warmongers. Affirmative action has extracted a heavy toll on this group of hardworking whites—and their children—as well.

I'll admit, the so-called "uneducated white" segment of the U.S. population Mr. Obama is referring to does contain by far the greatest number of people living under the poverty line. That's right folks: More whites live in poverty in this nation than any other group of people. In fact, they comprise 75% of the poor. But it's not for lack of trying. And since when did being poor, or struggling financially, make you dumb?

Are all these white people flaming racists, or did they believe that perhaps Hillary Clinton was like them in more ways than just skin color? (Probably not, but that was the perception.)

At any rate, I would not underestimate the intelligence of these whites. Even with the deck stacked against them the last 40 years, these "dummies" have survived. Thank God. I would also resist insulting this indispensible segment of our population. Why? They remember. And they vote.

Mr. Obama, should he hope to win this next election, should go out and talk to some of these "dumb whites."

He'll find that most of them are willing to support any candidate who repects them and actively works for them.

But for gosh sakes don't insult them. Contary to the controlled media and highly paid pollsters, these "dumb whites" ain't dumb at all. They are the politically savvy, hardworking, vital cogs that make the machine that is America run. ✦

Paul T. Angel, Managing Editor

Thousands of visitors stand around the statue of Christian reformer Martin Luther during the consecration of the Frauenkirche at the Neumarkt square in Dresden, Germany. The church was almost completely destroyed in World War II due to barbaric Allied bombing. In 1994 it was re-erected and consecrated. For many, Luther embodies the German spirit of reform and advancement.

JAN WOITAS/DPAPHOTOS029740.NEWSCOM.COM

Martin Luther

A Lightning Bolt May Have Changed the World—or Not

By John Tiffany

The Protestant Reformation got rolling during the first half of the 16th century when Martin Luther (1483-1546), a German Catholic priest, attempted to reform the Roman Church most notably by declaring that Christians should focus upon faith as a means to salvation. He feared that through selling "indulgences," the church came perilously close to selling salvation to the rich. Luther believed that the ultimate power of decision as to who would be saved was vested in God, not the church. . . .

The church responded by excommunicating Luther, which only caused him to start up a new church, the Lutheran denomination, and to translate the Bible into the common speech of the German people so they could read it directly. The success of the Lutheran revolution led the Roman church to launch its own "Counterreformation," much to the relief of those who remained Catholic.

With the Council of Trent, the church doctrine was modified and unified, many of the questionable practices of the church, such as the selling of indulgences, were abolished. The Council of Trent also demanded that all

Above, a painting of Martin Luther as a young man, studying his Bible and writing one of his many scathing attacks on organized religion. Luther disapproved of the practice of selling "indulgences"—passes to heaven, shall we say—which the Catholic Church at the time offered to those who could afford them. The character of the recipient mattered little.

Bible texts be taken literally insofar as possible. The intention was to make things as clear as possible to Catholics at a time when the Protestants were already separating into different branches amid much confusion.

Without Luther the genius of Goethe, Schiller, Bach, Kant and Hegel could not have found expression. Without Luther's spirit, there would have been no Bismarck, and the growth of science would have been stunted. Freedom of speech would be almost nonexistent. Thus Luther is a hero today to Protestants, Catholics and secularists alike.

And we owe it all, seemingly, to a lightning bolt. But how much of what we think we know about Luther is actually a myth?

In July 2, 1505, or maybe it was June (authorities differ), law student Martin Luther was returning from his hometown of Mansfeld, Germany, where he had been visiting his parents, on his way to Erfurt, where he studied and had just successfully passed the magistrate exam. According to legend, he encountered a terrible thunderstorm, and suddenly one or more lightning bolts hit nearby.

Some say he was himself struck by lightning and thrown to the ground, but survived. Others claim that a friend who was with him was actually killed by the lightning.

Frightened out of his wits, all versions of the story agree, Luther shouted a hasty vow: "Help! Dear Saint Anna! I want to become a monk!"[1] With this vow he changed course, career-wise, in spite of efforts by his friends and his angry father Hans to influence him to go back to the original plan of becoming a lawyer.

Or is the lightning story just a myth?

According to *The Catholic Encyclopedia*:

> Cochlaeus, Luther's opponent, relates that "at one time he was so frightened in a field, at a thunderbolt as is commonly reported, or was in such anguish at the loss of a companion, who was killed in the storm, that in a short time, to the amazement of many persons, he sought admission to the Order of St. Augustine." Mathesius, his first biographer, attributes it to the fatal "stabbing of a friend and a terrible storm with a thunderclap." . . . Seckendorf, who made careful research, following Bavarus (Beyer), a pupil of Luther, goes a step further, calling this unknown friend Alexius, and ascribes his death to a thunderbolt (Seckendorf, *Ausfuhrliche Historie des Lutherthums*, Leipzig, 1714, 51). D'Aubigné changes this Alexius into Alexis and has him assassinated at Erfurt (D'Aubigné, *History of the Reformation*, New York, s.d., I, 166). Oerger (*Vom jungen Luther*, Erfurt, 1899, 27-41) has proved the existence of this friend, his name of Alexius or Alexis, his death by lightning or assassination, a mere legend, destitute of all historical verification.

In any case, on July 17 Luther entered Erfurt's Augustin-Eremiten Cloister as a novice and after a probation period, became a full lay monk. Two years later, he was promoted to priest. The following year, he became professor of holy literature at Wittenberg.

What he accomplished after that is historical.

He began translating the books of the Bible, and was increasingly upset by what he found out: Scripture seemed to differ considerably from the teachings of the church. And surely Scripture could not be wrong. Therefore, he began to wonder . . .

"Without Luther the genius of Goethe, Schiller, Bach, Kant and Hegel could not have found expression. Without Luther's spirit, scientific growth would have been stunted."

Was his beloved Roman Church nothing more than "the devil's instrument to delude" (in the words of *Martin Luther: The Christian Between God and Death*, by Richard Marius)?[2]

On October 31, 1517, it has been generally believed, Luther nailed his famous "95 Theses" (not all of which were actually theses) to the door of the Castle Church in Wittenberg with hammer strokes that echoed throughout all of Christendom. This bold act of rebellion has been portrayed by artists numerous times down through the centuries, and until the 20th century it was accepted as fact. More than anything else, it became a symbol of the Protestant Reformation.

So it was a shocker when, in 1961, Catholic Luther researcher Erwin Iserloh asserted that the nailing of the theses to the door of the church belonged merely to the realm of legends.

Of course, many Luther experts still hold to the belief that he did nail the theses to the church door.

But here is, in summary, Iserloh's evidence: The first written account of the alleged event appeared for the first time only after Luther's death. Luther himself never commented on nailing anything up in 1517. Surely he would have mentioned it if it had happened, one would think.

It is also very interesting that there was no open discussion of the theses in Wittenberg. No original version of the theses with nail marks in it can be found. This could, however, merely mean that no one at the time thought about preserving it. Although it would probably be worth millions

today, they might not have seen it as something that would have future value.

Announcements of upcoming disputes were said to have been regularly hung on the door of the Castle Church. But publicly hanging up the theses without waiting for a reaction from the bishops could have been seen as a clear provocation of his superiors. Luther would not have done that, because at this point, he only wanted to clear up some misunderstandings, as he perceived the situation to be.

One thing is certain: Luther wrote a letter to his superiors on October 31, 1517 in which he denounced the sale of indulgences and asked for repayment and removal of the misunderstandings. With the letter he included 95 "theses," which were to be a basis for further discussion.

So, did he nail or did he mail?

Today, the majority of Luther researchers see it as fact that Luther did not nail his theses to the door of the Castle Church on that day. But the pictures of Luther nailing the theses to the door of the church still constitute the most common way in which most people visualize Luther and the Reformation. (See lower right illustration.)

THE INKWELL AND THE DEVIL

Another legend about Luther has him throwing his inkwell at the devil. From his childhood, devils, demons and other evil spirits pestered Luther.

He reported such occurrences during his later life as well. His fears of demonic attack increased especially during his time of seclusion at the Wartburg. Luther ascribed his depressions and mood swings to these evil spirits. This terrible fear of Satan was not unusual for the Middle Ages and was rooted in the religious upbringing within the home and at school.

Luther, we are supposed to believe, defended himself against the devil's hostility through prayer, cheerful song or, more dramatically, by throwing objects at his hellish enemies. It is said that Luther, awakened by Satan during one night, defended himself by hurling an inkwell at the devil. Luther's statement that he had "driven the devil away with ink" could, however, be ascribed to his translation of the Bible rather than nocturnal battles involving physical inkwells.

The ink stain on the wall in Luther's room at the Wartburg can be ruled out as evidence because of reports the stain is recent or has been "touched up."

EMPEROR KARL AT LUTHER'S GRAVE

After the defeat of the (mostly Saxon) Protestants in the Battle of Mühlberg during the Schmalkaldic War (1546-47), the imperial army (mostly Spaniards and mer-

We refer to October 31, 1517 as Reformation day. On this day, in 1521, Luther stood before church and empire at the imperial meeting in Worms (above) and spoke a decisive "no" to the demand that he recant his teachings and writings. If Luther had recanted at this point, it is hard to see how the Reformation of the church could have come about. Luther was under enormous pressure to recant and it was an incredibly intimidating situation he faced when he appeared before Emperor Charles V. These events took place in the bishop's palace attached to St. Peter's cathedral in the city of Worms. **Below:** On Halloween, throughout America, knocking sounds will be heard as children will be dressed in costumes parading through neighborhoods looking for treats. A different knocking was supposedly heard 490 years ago on that very day, October 31, as a young monk named Martin Luther nailed his 95 "theses" to the door of the church in Wittenberg, Germany. But now scholars question whether he actually nailed them to the door. In any case it makes for a powerfully iconic picture, symbolic of the Protestant Reformation.

cenaries) stood before Wittenberg's city gates, and the elector was forced to sign the city's surrender. In doing so, he abandoned his rights as ruler of the city.

The emperor, Charles V, rode into the city on May 23, 1547 and visited the Castle Church grave of his old adversary Luther.

This occurrence has led to the emergence of numerous legends. One tale states that while the emperor was at Luther's grave, he was urged to belatedly give the heretic's remains to the funeral pyre.

The emperor is supposed to have answered: "He has met his judge. I only wage war with the living and not with the dead."

This makes a nice story, but it cannot be supported by facts. Johannes Bugenhagen, who wrote a detailed report of the emperor's visit, never mentioned anything about such an incident.

Another variant of the legend states that Luther's corpse was removed and reburied in a safe and little-known spot before the approaching imperial army got to town. Clarity was brought to this matter on February 14, 1892. On that day the grave in the Castle Church was opened, and it was determined that this grave is the great reformer's last resting place.

"Luther wrote a letter to his superiors on Oct.31, 1517 in which he denounced the sale of indulgences and asked for repayment and the removal of the misunderstandings."

LUTHER AND THE TREES

Trees have always, in many religions, been mythological symbols. Druids worshiped them, and the Bible has its "Tree of Knowledge" and "Tree of Life" in Eden. In our own time, there are many legends about trees, like the apple tree under which Sir Isaac Newton sat, which supposedly inspired his theory of gravity.

Similarly, there are many tree legends associated with Luther, a man who enjoyed spending his free time in gardens among trees and flowers.

Everywhere you go in "Luther country," there are oaks, basswoods or beech trees tied to various legends about him. In particular, many stories are told about the "Luther oak" in Wittenberg.

The spot in Wittenberg where the current Luther oak stands is where Luther supposedly burned the papal bull of excommunication and books by his opponents on December 10, 1520.

The original "Luther oak" in Wittenberg was chopped down during the Napoleonic wars because there was a shortage of fuel. It is not known when that tree was actually planted, nor by whom.

The current "Luther oak" was planted in 1830. In 1904 an unknown person tried to cut it down, but it survived. Today the tree suffers from air pollution.

Many other legends about Luther and trees are circulated. One of the best known is the famous saying: "If I knew that tomorrow was the end of the world, I would plant an apple tree today," attributed to Luther. One must bear in mind, however, that the first written "evidence" of this saying dates from 1944.

One related legend goes like this: A Wittenberg student, who was an enthusiastic follower of Luther, was in love with a girl whose grandmother was equally devoted to the old church.

On the day of the book burning, the woman supposedly wandered to that spot with her granddaughter, out of curiosity. There they ran into students who were excitedly talking about what Luther had done. The grandmother was overcome with anger and rammed her walking stick into the ground, while swearing the student would not be allowed to marry her granddaughter until the stick had turned green.

This student secretly pulled out the dead stick and planted an oak sapling on that very spot. The following spring, the student reported this "miracle" to the grandmother. No doubt the boy and girl lived happily ever after, and the sapling became the original "Luther oak." This could even be true. We'd like to think so, but probably it is one of those stories that is "too good to be true."

LUTHER SPLITS WITH THE PAPACY

In 1520 (some sources say it was during the years 1520-21) Luther wrote three great pamphlets: *Address to the Christian Nobility of the German Nation, The Babylonian Captivity of the Church* and *The Freedom of a Christian Man*—thereby cutting himself off from Rome.

The inquisition against Luther was taken up again in 1520, partly because of these works. On June 15, 1520 came the first papal bull warning of potential excommunication.[3]

Legend has Luther burning the aforementioned bull ("*Exsurge Domine*") along with a book of church law and many other books by his enemies on December 10, 1520 in Wittenberg where the aforementioned "Luther oak" stands today. He is said to have yelled: "Because you, godless book, have grieved or shamed the holiness of the Father, be saddened and consumed by the eternal flames of hell."

This behavior caused a conclusive and irrevocable break with Rome.

The emperor, however, felt forced to be somewhat tol-

JOHANNES COCHLAEUS
Promulgated lightning story.

CHARLES V
Powerful critic of Luther.

POPE LEO X
Target of Luther's complaints.

KATHARINA VON BORA
Married Luther in 1525.

erant of Luther because of the pro-Luther mood in the empire and because of the influence of various princes who were hoping to weaken the pope's political influence through Luther. As a result, the rebel was guaranteed safe escort on his trip to the Imperial Diet of Worms. (Of course, Jan Huss was guaranteed safe conduct, and we all know what happened to him. But Luther, for whatever reason, accepted the arrangement.)

LUTHER IN WORMS

Luther arrived in Worms as part of a triumphal procession: The emperor and church officials expected him to recant his theses while at the diet.

Luther's books were placed on a table. He was then asked if they were indeed his works and whether he wanted to recant any of the writings. Luther requested time to think over his reply, and the next day he answered with the well-known speech:

"Unless I am convicted by scripture and plain reason (I do not accept the authority of the popes and councils, for they have contradicted each other), my conscience is captive to the word of God. I cannot and I will not recant anything, for to go against conscience is neither right nor safe.

"God help me. Amen."

Legend has it that Luther said: "Here I stand. I cannot do otherwise. God help me. Amen." However, these words were probably only added to make the speech a little more interesting.

Although he was then condemned by the emperor as a heretic, Luther was permitted to leave for home, in accordance with the "safe passage." But near Eisenach, a band of masked horsemen seized Luther and took him to the Castle of Wartburg. Sinister as this development sounds, it was actually ordered by Luther's friend Frederick, the elector of Saxony, because he feared for Luther's safety but dared not protect him openly. Luther spent 10 months in the castle, using the time to translate the New Testament from Greek into German (incidentally thereby introducing the "High German" language of modern times).

In March 1522 Luther returned to Wittenberg to begin organizing his new church. Perhaps unfortunately, Luther's growing stubbornness resulted in the loss of large regions to rival reform movements, splintering the Protestant movement.

In 1525 he married a former nun, Katharina von Bora (1499-1552), and they developed a happy household with six children of their own as well as several orphaned nephews and nieces, plus student boarders and a number of poor students whom Luther supported. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Iserloh, Erwin, *The Theses Were Not Posted: Luther Between Reform and Reformation*, Beacon Press, 1968.

Marius, Richard, *Martin Luther: The Christian Between God and Death*, Harvard University Press, 2000.

ENDNOTES:

1 According to tradition, Saint Anne (also Ann or Anna) was the mother of Mary and grandmother of Jesus. The name is a Greek rendering of the Hebrew name Hannah. She is the patroness of women in labor and miners, which may be relevant, because Luther's father was a copper miner.

2 *Martin Luther: The Christian Between God and Death* is available (softcover, 300+pp) from TBR Book Club, $20 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Add $5 S&H per book inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for foreign S&H. Send payment to TBR Book Club, PO Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

3 A final bull of excommunication (*Decet Romanum Pontificem*) followed on January 3, 1521.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. Mr. Tiffany has a B.S. in biology from the University of Michigan (1969) and has been writing professionally for about 30 years.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF ISLAMIC RELATIONS WITH EUROPE & AMERICA

Islam & the West:

Exploring the Roots of the Muslim Rage

WHY ARE MUSLIMS ANGRY AT THE UNITED STATES? There are several theories explaining why Muslims allegedly hate the United States. The silliest is the one the George W. Bush administration and his so-called neo-conservative cronies entertain. They insist that Islamic militants hate America because they despise American values of freedom and democracy. Nothing can be further from reality. Indeed most Muslims are great admirers of democracy and freedom. So what is it, then, that has Muslims so peeved at America and the West? Dr. Harrell Rhome of TBR's Editorial Board gives us his thoughts below.

BY DR. HARRELL RHOME

Islam began as a religious and cultural reform movement in North Africa and the Middle East. Sir Richard Francis Burton was an explorer, linguist and ethnographer, also serving as British consul in Damascus in the 1870s. In his famous posthumous 1898 work *The Jew, the Gypsy and El Islam*, he describes the somewhat curious period of history that saw the fantastic growth of the Muslim religion.

> "[I]n Syria and Egypt Christianity became degraded. It sank into a species of idolatry. . . . About the 6th century of its era, the Christian world called loudly for reform. When things were at their worst, Mohammed first appeared on the scene. . . . After a long course of meditation, fired with anger by the absurd fanaticism of the Jews, the superstitions of the Syrian and Arab Christians and the horrid idolatries of his . . . countrymen, . . . he determined to reform those abuses, which rendered revelation contemptible to the learned and prejudicial to the vulgar. . . . [All previous revelations] . . . in the fullness of time had been superseded by the revelations of El Islam, the saving faith. All the past was now effete and abrogated. All the future would be mere imposture; for his was the latest of reli-

Facing page: Illustration of the First Crusade (1095-99) depicting Godfrey of Bouillon and other lords conquering Jerusalem and slaughtering thousands of Muslims and Jews. **Above**, an illustration shows the legendary meeting between Saladin and Richard the Lionhearted in which the Muslim leader demonstrated the quality of the bladed weapons possessed by his troops. Saladin used his scimitar to slice through a cloth he has released in the air.

FACING PAGE: FREDERIC LEWIS/GETTY IMAGES/GETTYHULTON157729

gions, he the soul of the prophets.

He accused the Jews and Christians of entire corruption, of spiritual death, and preached to them with fervor a new faith, a doctrine of life. . . . Abolishing all belief in a local or personal God, he announced to his Arabs the One Supreme. . . .

He preached Allah, the God unapprehensible, incomprehensible, omnipotent, all-beneficent, spiritual and eternal. He revived the earliest scheme of Mosaicism and pristine simplicity of Christianity by making every man priest and patriarch of his own household. . . . [H]e bequeathed to the world a law and a faith than which none has been more firmly or more fervently believed in by mankind. But, however El Islam prospered amongst the kindred races, it fell flat elsewhere.

While Islam did "fall flat" in the West, it was certainly not for lack of trying. But, with the exception of a few scattered colonies in Eastern Europe (still troubling us today), in spite of numerous military assaults, it gained little ground in Europe.

Western Europe faces Islamization again, but this time the *jihad* is bloodless, conquering through immigration and high, healthy birthrates. Among others, Turks, North Africans and Pakistanis, most of them Muslims, are well established in almost all major Western European cities.

"The crusades may be perceived in the West as gone and forgotten, but not by Islam. To many Muslims, it is like yesterday, especially with recent Western aggressions in the Mideast."

After the crusades, Islam was largely ignored by the West, and the Ottoman empire maintained the openness of the holy Palestinian lands to all pilgrims, ending that old bone of contention. Western civilization continued on while paying little attention to the Islamic world for hundreds of years; but Islam became resurgent again in the 1930s.

This was an era of political turmoil in Europe; but while the Europeans were largely ignorant of the Islamic political revival, the Islamists were quite aware of what was going on in Europe. The pan-Arab Ba'ath Party (Resurrection or Renaissance Party), albeit mainly secular, was inspired by European nationalists in Germany, Italy and Spain.

The history of Islam and the West is quite fascinating, containing our mutual experiences—and mutual resentments.

While much more can be said, this writer limits his commentary to certain aspects of the matter, which he sees as the main focal points of ill feelings between the two cultures. Many of these sore points could be resolved with diplomacy and understanding, not war.

THE CRUSADES

The crusades may be perceived in the West as "ancient history," gone and forgotten, but not by Islam. To many Muslims, it is truly just like yesterday, especially with our recent Zionist-inspired misadventures in the Middle East. Readers surely recall that "George W" even had the audacity to call U.S. military movements a crusade. American commentators saw it as a foolish slip of an already tongue-tied speaker, but most of the world's 1.25 billion-plus Muslims saw it as one of the rare times an American president spoke the truth.

Really a series of related events (and not always against Muslims), the crusades began in 1095 when Pope Urban II rallied Christians to war, ostensibly to liberate and protect the Holy Land; but numerous other motivations presented themselves. Europe was a bit overcrowded, with many population segments excluded from productive enterprise by the rigid class structure. Peasants were many in number and often idle. The young sons of aristocrats had nowhere to go and nothing to do. The aristocracy, especially counts and dukes who wanted to be kings, dreamed of expansion into new and not-too-distant lands.

Even lesser-born crusaders (so called because of the crosses—*crux* in Latin, or plural *cruces*—prominently worn on tunics, shields, helmets, banners etc) might gain recognition and land.[1] Italian cities and their trade cartels, especially Venice, foresaw a great mercantile opportunity in the Near East, once Europeans rather than "Saracens" controlled Palestine.

The pope, bishops, priests and monks of all sorts greatly encouraged the Christian holy warriors, who, just like today's Muslim jihadists, were promised sacred martyrdom and heaven for their sacrifices should they be slain. They were automatically granted papal indulgences, forgiving them for even the most venal sins. They would need this, for soon they would commit some of the foulest and most heinous war crimes and "ethnic cleansings" ever seen.

This is "ancient" and largely ignored history to most Westerners; but it is a different matter with many Muslims. Current events are seen as closely following the old crusader model in Afghanistan, Iraq, Palestine etc. Could the Muslims be right on this point?

The First Crusade (1095-99) was successful, securing Jerusalem. The assorted cast of adventurers wasted no time in claiming the Holy Land. Five "Latin Christian" statelets (the landlocked County of Edessa, the Principality of Antioch, the Principality of Armenian Cilicia, the County of

The Fourth Crusade was a disaster for Christendom. A dispute of rightful succession led the Venetians to urge a large group of soldiers to forego their crusade to Syria and divert to the Byzantine capital. In 1204 this gang of treasure-seekers burned Constantinople. According to one witness, the pillaging "lasted two days and two nights. . . . [Th]e front of the fire, as it went flaming, was well over half a league broad. What was the damage then done, what possessions and riches swallowed up, could no man tell—nor what number of men, women and children perished—for many were burned."

Tripoli and the Kingdom of Edessa) were soon established, apparently with little regard to the fact that they presented special difficulties in defending. It was during this time that the famous Knights Hospitalers, Knights of St. John of Jerusalem and Knights Templar—monk/holy warrior orders *et al.*—were established. All was well and prosperous—for a while. But the Muslim forces did not throw in the towel completely; they reorganized and tried to recoup their losses.

By 1144, they had reclaimed the County of Edessa, which might not seem important, but in Europe many voices (St. Bernard of Clairvaux was the loudest) called for a Second Crusade, which lasted from 1147 to 1149. This was a dismal failure; and the great Kurdish reconqueror, Saladin (Salah al-Din Yusuf Ibn Ayyub, "The Righteousness of the Faith," 1138-1193), recaptured Jerusalem with his massive and overwhelming *jihad* of 1187.

A Third Crusade (1189-92), led by several of the crowned heads of Europe, also failed to recapture the city for Christendom, though Christians were granted access rights, after a three-year truce.

This was the end of the real crusades to recapture the Holy Land. The so-called Fourth Crusade (1202-04) was diverted by pressure from the Venetians to attack and sack (Eastern Orthodox) Christian Constantinople instead.

A Fifth Crusade (1217-21) aimed at conquering Egypt, but failed.

Yet another (albeit a short one), the Sixth Crusade (1228-29), was attempted. There was also the Seventh Crusade (1248-54).

There were several smaller, lesser-known crusades all along the way.[2] In fact, during the earlier, more successful times, the smaller versions became almost annual events. But the real "crusader era" came to an end in 1291 with the fall of Acre, the last remaining Christian stronghold in the Levant.[3] Christian troops would not enter Palestine and the surrounding areas again until 1917, with the defeat of the Ottoman empire.

It's hard to know when to quit on a fascinating topic like this, but suffice it to say, there are no sweet memories. For a final look at this era so crucial to Islamic-Western relations, especially now that we are fighting medieval-spirited warriors again, let us remind ourselves of the furor the "Christian" West unleashed against them on July 15, 1099. The crusaders thought they were doing God's will, just as the Muslim jihadists, then and now, think. Great atrocities characterized the crusades. On that ultra-sanguineous day in 1099, the crusaders breached the walls of the Holy City of Jerusalem. Later in the following full week of slaughter

and terror, they herded the Jews into the synagogue and burned them alive, while circumambulating the building singing *Christ, We Adore Thee.*

After performing a real holocaust against the harmless Sephardic Jews unfortunate enough to have stayed in the city, they directed their attention to the Muslims.

> [After they breached the walls. . . .] Then began one of the bloodiest and cruelest massacres in history. No reliable figures are available of the total number of Muslims who perished, but according to Ibn al-Athir, some 70,000 were slaughtered in the Al-Aqsa Mosque alone, all of them noncombatants and some of them imams and professors of theology, who had taken refuge in what, under Islamic rules of war, was held to be a sanctuary. Christian annalists have confirmed this report, and one of their number, a crusader chaplain named Raymond, exulted in print over the massive atrocities that were perpetrated.
>
> "Wonderful sights rewarded our eyes," he wrote. "Some of the men, and they the more merciful, cut [off] the heads of the enemies: others shot them with arrows, so that they fell from the towers: Others tortured them longer by casting them into the flames. Heaps of heads and hands and feet were to be seen in the streets of the city." Small wonder that to the Muslim world, the crusaders were "animals, possessing the virtues of courage and fighting, but nothing else." For a whole week these "wonderful sights" continued as women and children, old men and young, soldiers and civilians, Arabs and Jews, were butchered in a massacre unsurpassed in savagery until the Mongol invaders. (*The Arabs*, Anthony Nutting, 1964, 172.)

Various other, later crusades/campaigns were organized from time to time (e.g., 1396, 1464) to block the further extension of Islam. These were largely successful, and Islamic/Turkish expansion in Europe was confined to Greece and the Balkans. The expansion slowed to a halt after the disastrous Turkish naval defeat in 1571 at the Battle of Lepanto. Islam was further diverted by the Mongol threat in the 13th century. And in 1492, Muslims who did not convert to Christianity were completely and inexorably expelled from Iberia. While the Muslim Mogul empire flourished in India (Babar [1482-1530], a Turkish-Mongol prince from Afghanistan, was the founder of the Mogul empire), this had no bearing on Europe. Islam settled down into a cultural slumber.

To many Muslims today, the crusades ended in 1291, but the military and cultural aggression from the West has never really ceased. Most of Europe (Albania is an exception) has always been a block to the spread of Islam. We cannot recount the entire history, but more than once, Islamic military forces came quite close to conquering Europe, and they did hold Iberia for 800 years. Indeed, they came as far as France and Vienna as late as 1683. They might have conquered Europe had they exploited their advantage, but they did not. Even more frustratingly, Muslims clearly see that if Christian Europe had not stopped them, there might already be a world in submission to Allah instead of the world as it is today, where Muslims are under attack and suppressed on multiple fronts.

They have not forgotten the crusades, nor the ultimate goal of fundamentalist Islam—the establishment of an Islamic world order under *sharia* law. So far, the crusaders and their successors have been the primary adversaries.

"Recent attempts at Arab unity, no matter how promising in their beginnings, failed not too much later. Moreover, the promises of a better life for the masses never materialized."

To conclude our discussion of the crusades, in all fairness and honesty, the stated reasons for the crusades were at best a pretext. In another parallel with current events, the Western powers lied to provoke a war in the Middle East.

The Muslims never really blocked pilgrims from Palestine, just as Iraq never really had WMDs. Even after the savage crusader assaults and atrocities, the Muslims still granted reasonable access rights to the Holy Land following the Third Crusade. Christians wrongfully seized these lands again in 1917.

And to further add insult to injury, the third holiest site in Islam was turned over to the Zionists in 1918 through the Balfour Declaration, and consummated in 1948 with the establishment of the artificial and eternally troublesome ministate of "Israel." When "Israel" took over, they seized even more native Palestinian land, abrogating deeds and land titles that had been valid and legal for centuries. Today's news stories bring the crusades and geopolitical issues of a millennium ago into play on our world stage.

PAN-ARAB NATIONALISM

"As with every successful revolutionary, Mohammed touched on the raw nerve of the masses in Hejaz who were not privileged to share in the pleasures of life. For within his spiritual message, there was a call to social revolution every bit as clear as the writings of Karl Marx or the speeches of Gamel Abdel Nasser. And just as Nasser did in the 20th century, so Mohammed was able to uplift the Arabs and give to the underprivileged citizens who re-

JIM WATSON/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

President George W. Bush dances with a Saudi sword with Prince Salman bin Abdul Aziz, the brother of Saudi Arabia's king and the governor of Riyadh, during their tour of the Murabba Palace and National History Museum in the Saudi capital in January 2008. The sight of this "infidel" joking around on Islamic soil enraged Muslims, who view Bush as a dangerous leader with a modern-day crusader mentality. As Saudi Arabia contains the two holiest sites in the Muslim religion (Mecca and Medina), the presence of any non-Muslims is an affront to the sanctity of Islam.

ceived his call a new dignity in being a Muslim Arab." [Nutting, 37]

It suffices to say that recent attempts at Arab unity, no matter how auspicious and promising in their beginnings, failed not too much later. Moreover, the promises of a better life for the masses never materialized. Gamel Abdel Nasser is perhaps the best-known pan-Arabist. The United Arab Republic (1958-61) was a short-lived union between Egypt and Syria (with Yemen in for a short time near the end), but later dissolved. It looked good for a while; but, to make a long story short, Nasser overplayed his hand, failing to bring Sudan (a non-Arab state, actually) into the pact.

Other Arab nationalists were at work as well, and there was a federal union for a time between the two Hashemite kingdoms of Jordan and Iraq. The Arab League seemed promising, but has not been that productive.

The greater cause of Islamic unity has replaced the Arab nationalism of the mid-20th century. Islamic "international nationalism," a kind of global "nationhood" based on religion, raises much greater fervor, enthusiasm and determination than the old movements, while avoiding many mistakes. A new Islamic union of nations could someday arise. But do not expect it anytime soon, as vested and entrenched interests on all sides (and in the background) always work against (or to control) such movements. Nevertheless, the Muslim countries could effectively align on some issues and projects, although their performance as a bloc in the UN General Assembly has been unimpressive so far.

Actually most Muslims today are not Arabs; Indonesia, a Malay country, is the largest single Muslim nation. Mosques are now all over the globe. The old dream of Middle Eastern nationalism has grown and expanded itself into movements calling for a global Islamic system, a world under Koranic guidance and *sharia* law. Do not even for a moment think this is a mere political movement. It is perhaps the ultimate rolling social tsunami that aims to sweep over the world in the most powerful spiritually based revolution ever known to mankind. Again, make no mistake: Islam is not "just another religion." It is a world-embracing, all-encompassing spiritual, legal and governmental system of the kind that literally works wonders.

Early Christianity was such a faith. Today Islam is. Do Western culture and its "Judeo-Christian" churches and secularism have the tools to resist it? Only time will tell.

"Islam created a world civilization, polyethnic, multiracial, international and one might say even intercontinental. . . . In the Muslims' own perception, Islam itself was conterminous with civilization, and beyond its borders there were only barbarians and infidels." (Bernard Lewis, *What Went Wrong?,* 2002)

WESTERN IMPERIALISM

Until very recently, Muslim countries have depended on Western finances and technology to develop and operate the petroleum industry and many other fields as well. In a sense, the pan-Islamists are correct in saying that this is another example of Western imperialism and neo-colonialism. But to blame it all on Western infidels is irresponsible, ignoring the unfair and dictatorial nature of many governments in predominantly Muslim countries. Even today, when many more Muslims than ever before are smart, sophisticated and well trained, the vast majority are poor and live in underdeveloped and misgoverned countries.

Even in big-money states like Saudi Arabia, the most common major emphasis in universities is not science or business, but "Islamic studies." While they rail against the Western and Jewish financial interests, some Muslims (Saudi royals and the like) live the good life of the West and play the system just as do the Jewish and other infidel Westerners. But they only spread a little of the wealth to the people, just enough to keep the pot from boiling over. Is this the Islamic way? Fundamentalists don't think so, and

they are right. Since the coming of oil in the 1930s, exacerbated by an ever-expanding market, billions upon billions of dollars have flowed into Muslim hands, and they continue to flow each and every day, just as regularly as our trips to the gas pumps.

So why are so many still poor and underdeveloped except in rich "playhouse countries" like Kuwait and the little emirates? While the West has, indeed, played a destructive role, Muslims need only look in the mirror (and at their governments) to find the worst offenders.

"The great nations have always acted like gangsters, and the small nations like prostitutes." —Stanley Kubrick

INFIDEL TROOPS NEAR MECCA AND MEDINA

As said in previous articles, infidel troops, including females, are considered inappropriate and unacceptable in many Muslim lands, but especially in the Islamic holy land of the Arabian peninsula, home to both Mecca and Medina. Osama said they would never leave—and, so far, they have not. The profligate Saudi royals recognize the danger in all of this. In January of 2002, information was released indicating that the Saudis might ask U.S. troops to leave. But this did not happen and is even less likely to happen in the current state of affairs.

THE PALESTINIAN PROBLEM

For centuries, various pre-Zionist Judaic movements had their eyes on Palestine, even if the large majority of them were of Khazarian non-Semitic descent, whose ancestors never spoke Hebrew or set foot in the Middle East. However, the modern Zionist movement changed all of this, setting out clear and concise protocols as to how this land grab could be done. In 1898, what had been carefully planned and discussed for a long time was declared to the world. Theodore Herzl convened the World Zionist Congress, declaring that they wanted Palestine as the Jewish state, but not much happened until after World War I.

Turkey chose the wrong side, and ended up losing much of her empire (including Palestine, which at that time was regarded as a part of Syria) to the Europeans. As we know, Western military forces entered Jerusalem in 1917, the first time since 1291, when the crusaders of old were cast out. In support of Rothschild and other Judaic banking interests, Britain issued the Balfour Declaration, which set in process the coming state of "Israel." Then as now, not all the world agreed that this was a wise plan. For example, even the Vatican expressed disapproval.

But sadly, interests of the Palestinians were, then as now, discounted, disrespected and disregarded, and the Jewish ministate became a controversial reality in 1948. Today, the so-called and self-styled Israel is a racist, apartheid state, just as former President Jimmy Carter so eloquently said in his recent book. While I have never been a great admirer of the late liberal columnist Molly Ivins, she had some excellent comments back in 2001, at the beginning of our somewhat inept "war on terrorism":

"It seems to me it does no one any good to keep saying, 'Our enemies are evil people who hate us because we are successful.' That's certainly not the way they look at it—and, at the very least, it is necessary to understand your enemy in order to fight him. As many others have pointed out, we are probably dealing with at least two aspects of terrorism. One is the perverted holy-warrior fantasy of Osama bin Laden, and the other is the consequence of history and policy.

"If you drive people off their land—say the Palestinians—and leave them to rot in refugee camps for three generations, you are going to get terrorism. If you further aggravate old wounds by sending settlers into Palestinian territory and ruthlessly occupying same, you will get more terrorism. This is not a great mystery, nor is it caused by envy of American success. There is no weakness in re-examining policies that lead to terrorism—we'd be fools not to."

"If you drive people off their land—say the Palestinians—and leave them to rot in refugee camps for three generations, then you are going to get terrorism."

Of course, we have continued to be fools. Until true justice rules in Palestine, there can be no long lasting peace, no matter how many "road maps" are on the table.

WORDS OF EERIE WARNING

Since we began with the words of Sir Richard Francis Burton, K.C.M.G., F.R.G.S., we close with them. He not only had a fluent knowledge of Arabic, but also knew and well understood the intense and many times violent nature of the Islamic faith, especially when it feels challenged or threatened, as it does here at the beginning of the 21st century. In recent history, the Western powers have done little other than directly challenge and threaten. Why are we so surprised by the response?

Supposing, however, El Islam, becomes decrepit from old age, were undermined by the action of the Christian powers closing around it, what would be the result? Some renewal, essentially the same, formally different; some revival of its eternal principle, monotheism, disguised under a fresh garb of those outward accidents that constitute a religion. Such has ever been the history of the world's creeds.

The West, like most of humanity, rocks along from day to day, making false linear assumptions that one day will be more or less like the next. While there are always wide-eyed prescient ones who see what is really happening, they are few and far between and most often scoffed at, ignored, even persecuted. Who could think a small cult of apostate Judean Palestinians flocking around a discredited prophet called Jesus could start a world-transforming religion? Who in old Rome or Greece thought that barbarians would ever defeat the greatest superpower the world had ever known? Even Eastern Christian Byzantium, who should have known better, didn't really think that the newly upstart Arabs could do any actual damage—until the Islamic *jihad* rolled into town in 1453 and slaughtered the bishops, priests, nuns and Christian families who took refuge in Hagia Sophia cathedral.

The jihadists extracted revenge for the earlier atrocities, and the floors were literally knee deep in blood. And even though Muslim armies almost made it into the heartland of Europe, they did not. The West moved on with science and knowledge as well as warfare, and the Muslims fell back to their homelands, to take a long cultural siesta in the Middle Eastern sun. But they are asleep no more.

What should be our response? Can we obtain détente with Islam? Should we apologize and seek to atone for some of the obvious wounds we have inflicted? Should they? As in most relationships, I feel that actions are more important than words, including apologies about the past. What lies ahead is more important, but I also realize this is a Eurocentric, occidental view of things. Nonetheless, three specific steps could make a great deal of difference. The ideas are simple, but require great willpower and major paradigm shifts to accomplish. I address three major changes that would definitely make a difference.

1. Peace and Justice in Palestine. Americans must create a nationalist Palestinian government that can align with the forces of peace and justice in the world and pressure the recalcitrant Israelis for a fair division of lands and rights. Of course, some Jews have a better idea. The anti-Zionist Neturei Karta movement proposes dismantling the entire Israeli artificial ministate, but since that is unlikely, let's just remove our ignorant, unthinking support of Israeli atrocities. Let Israel function on its own, like a genuine nation-state, without relying in the U.S.A. to clean up its messes and mishaps. And, not to divert too far, but perhaps the Israelis could give up their nukes. Is that too radical, or what? Enough said. Peace will come when all sides negotiate rationally and honestly.

2. Stop Being the World Police. A true patriot nationalist government would never have our military forces spread all over the world, so . . . get our troops out of Muslim lands, especially in Saudi Arabia. Moreover, withdraw our forces from all foreign lands. Why are they there? A constitutional government must renounce our unacceptable goals of geopolitical hegemony.

3. Muslims Should Share the Wealth. Muslim states with mineral wealth should seek new ways so that the residents of the petrol-states share more meaningfully in the profits. Since charitable generosity is incumbent on Muslims, perhaps some of the wealth can assist other needy Muslims as well?

"Experience and history teach us that people and governments have learnt nothing from history, nor acted on principles deduced from it." —Hegel.

Can we create a new model for a better world? Or is Hegel absolutely and always correct? Such a world would be a true spiritual Nationalist New Age and New Order, a New Reality and New Paradigm, indeed. Perhaps I am, at best, an addle-headed philosopher and dreamer. But ever more importantly—what do you think? Who will win the ultimate *kulturkamf* (struggle for civilization)? ✦

"Since charitable generosity is incumbent on Muslims, Islamic states with mineral wealth should seek new ways so that the residents of the petrol-states share in profits."

ENDNOTES:

1 The cross symbol has, of course, become associated with Christianity. Ironically, however, it was not an early Christian symbol and was not used in early Christian art. Indeed, many early churches (and some later ones, even up to the present) have abhorred the use of the cross as a usage of the pre-Christian polytheists.—Ed.

2 For the purposes of this article we will not discuss the crusades against the Prussians and Lithuanians, and the one against the Cathars, nor the crusade-like actions against various Protestant groups such as the Huguenots.—Ed.

3 The Latin Kingdom continued to exist, theoretically, on Cyprus. These Latin kings schemed and planned to recapture the mainland, but in vain. Money, men and the will to do the task were all lacking. One last effort was made by King Peter I in 1365, when he landed in Egypt. Once the city of Alexandria was pillaged, however, the crusaders returned as speedily as possible to Cyprus to divide their loot. The 14th century saw some other so-called crusades organized, but these enterprises differed in many ways from the 11th- and 12th-century expeditions which are properly called crusades. The "crusades" of the 14th century aimed not at the recapture of Jerusalem and the Christian shrines of the Holy Land, but rather at checking the advance of the Ottoman Turks into Europe. While many of the "crusaders" in these 14th-century undertakings looked upon the defeat of the Ottomans as a preliminary to the ultimate recapture of the Holy Land, none of the later crusades attempted any direct attack upon Palestine.—Ed.

Dr. Harrell Rhome, a researcher and philosopher, contributes to print and online publications including TBR. He is also an English-language columnist on *Tsunami Politico* and *Novo Press*, multilingual nationalist magazines out of Buenos Aires. See tsunamipolitico.com. Subscribe to his *Truth in History and Current Events* online newsletter, a free service. Comments are welcome. Email EagleRevisionist@aol.com.

At War With 'God' Himself?

The U.S. media & Zionist supremacists would have you believe Jews are doing God's work by massacring the Palestinians

WHAT IS REALLY BEHIND THE SO-CALLED CONFLICT between Israeli Jews and Palestinians? Are Palestinians a bunch of crazy kamikazis, blowing up little Jewish schoolchildren right and left? Or is the mainstream media in the United States guilty of horribly twisting the truth about what is really happening in the Mideast today? After reading this analysis by Palestinian-American activist Dr. Hesham Tillawi, you will see that the controlled media is rewriting the modern history of the conflict in the Holy Land before our very eyes by portraying the Israelis as "God's warriors," while painting the Palestinians—who are fighting for freedom—as warring against God himself.

When the voice announced on the car radio: "Palestinian terrorists killed eight schoolchildren in Jerusalem," I thought to myself "How horrible." As I was programmed to do by the wording of the news story, I imagined little children playing in a schoolyard when it all had taken place, killed in cold blood. On another broadcast, the announcer had more details and mentioned the attack had been on "seminary" students, which only added to the depravity of it all. I imagined these humble, little, monkish-looking young ones praying for peace, harmony and all that "love thy neighbor" business that is supposed to be part of the kingdom of God. "What an awful thing to do," I thought, "simply horrible."

Like all things in this tightly controlled-information age, I suspected there was more to it than what they were saying. I got home and started reading.

Then more reading, and then even more reading and then a little more, and sure enough, there it was—the "devil in the details," as they say.

As it turns out there was another side to the coin we were not being told about, a side just as horrible as the initial story of the shooting itself, and in an instant, I came to the realization that this school shooting held the key to resolving, or at least understanding, the Palestinian-Israeli "conflict," as most Western media like to call it.

As it turned out, the school in question (or rather, the "seminary" as they were referring to it) turned out to be a training camp for Jewish terrorists, not much different than the video footage we all see on mainstream news featuring Islamic militants running through obstacle courses with Kalishnikovs shouting "*Alahu akbar*!" ("God is great!")

Like most things these days, it was cleverly disguised under the very religious-sounding name *Merkaz Harav*, or "the Rabbi Center." Merkaz was established back in 1924 by Abraham Yitzhak Kook, chief rabbi of Palestine. I am not sure who "appointed" him to that post, but that is another story for another time. As it turns out, the "good rabbi" was rabid not only in his support of Zionism, but as well in the new ideology he himself concocted in the early 1900s.

Kook saw Merkaz as the ultimate center for raising Jewish leaders who would build the "true" Jewish society in the land God had given "His people" as a gift, the result of which would lead to universal and religious redemption. In short, the thin line separating heaven on Earth from hell on Earth was the Jewish people "redeeming" the land of Palestine by whatever means were necessary

Over the years, Merkaz grew to become the No. 1 extremist Zionist religious training camp in Palestine, where trainees are nursed on the ideology that Palestine was a gift

Extremist Israeli agitator Itamar Ben Dvir was arrested by Israeli policemen in March in Talpiot, an east Jerusalem Jewish neighborhood, during a demonstration calling for revenge killings of Palestinians. This came after eight Israeli students were killed by Palestinian fighters at Merkaz Harav Yeshiva. This yeshiva (terrorist training camp) has been turning out violent, Jewish zealots bent on retaining—and stealing more—Palestinian property through bloody provocation and intimidation. Merkaz Harav has in the past issued decrees blessing the killing of Palestinian children and civilians.

GETTYHULTON003544

from God and that it is their religious duty to drive away the inhabitants of the land in the manner "God" demanded. According to the Rabbi, this was the only road to salvation and redemption. Merkaz was seen by many as "God's gift" to the Zionist movement because (after years of being shunned by Jewish religious sectors) finally here came someone who interpreted Zionism to be the long-awaited messiah. Kook taught that the messiah is an entity that doesn't necessarily have to come in a human shape, meaning that it could be an idea.

This goes a long way toward explaining much of the brutality perpetrated against the civilian population of Palestine by many of Israel's leaders throughout recent history. One such "graduate" of Merkaz was David Raziel, the first commander of the terrorist group Irgun, whose members committed the despicable massacre of the village of Deir Yassin, where 250 men, women, children and elderly folks were butchered. The killings were done with machine guns, grenades and knives. Some of the victims were decapitated; 52 children were killed and mutilated in front of their mothers; 25 pregnant women were cut open at the womb and their babies were cut to pieces in front of the dying mothers.

Those who survived were loaded up on trucks like cattle and taken to Jerusalem, where they were paraded in the middle of a Jewish mob who lined up both sides of the streets, spitting at them, throwing garbage, rocks, animal dung, shoes and anything else they could get their hands on at the frightened, shocked and awed Palestinians—and all of this in the name of "redemption."

Menachem Begin, who later became prime minister of Israel, and a winner of the Nobel Peace Prize, was the planner of the Deir Yassin Massacre. He issued a statement following the massacre congratulating the Jewish murderers for their holy handiwork: "Accept my congratulations on this splendid act of conquest. Convey my regards to all the commanders and soldiers. We shake your hands. We are all proud of the excellent leadership and the fighting spirit in this great attack. . . . Tell the soldiers: you have made history in Israel with your attack and your conquest. Continue this until victory. As in Deir Yassin, so everywhere, we will attack and smite the enemy. God,

God, Thou has chosen us for conquest."

The Merkaz Harav became one of the most influential religious centers in Israel to effect policy regarding the illegal Jewish settlements on Palestinian lands. The notorious Israeli terrorist group Gush Emunim was founded within this Merkaz and called for settling the Jews on Palestinian land, again, a "gift from God" to the Jews. In 1974, Shimon Peres (current Israeli president and the recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize) was Defense Minister of Israel at the time, which meant that the Occupied Palestinian Territories were under his watch. Under his command this terrorist movement was helped in acquiring land in the West Bank through terror and harassment of the legitimate Palestinian owners to build illegal Jewish settlements throughout the West bank and Gaza. Peres called this policy "functional compromise" in order to receive the political support of the Gush Emunim and settler movements.

It must be remembered that the influence of the settler movements in Israeli politics is by no means inconsequential. Rather, it is widespread through the many thousands of students who graduate from this Merkaz and others end up holding positions in government, military, academic and many other facets of Israeli society. No Israeli government has been spared the wrath of this extremist movement whose influence is increasing day by day since 1974. To Merkaz, "the state of Israel is the foundation upon which rests the Throne of God in this world."

"But yet we find the men and women who swore to uphold the U.S. Constitution sold out their conscience and the American principles of freedom and justice for all for 30 pieces of silver."

Over the ages Judaism has seen many transformations in its theology to the point where one would be safe describing it as a totally different religion throughout its history. The followers of Judaism have depended mainly on the rabbis for their understanding of the doctrine. The different schools of thought have seen their highs and lows depending on the power and strength of the rabbis at the time.

Today in Israel, the dominating theology is the teaching of a lone American rabbi (known as "the rebbe" to his followers), Menachem Mendel Schneerson, whose students consider him to be the messiah. It was (is) believed he is the one who will lead the Jews to redemption, although he died in 1994. After his death, members of the U.S. House of Representatives Chuck Schumer, John Lewis and Newt Gingrich, along with comedian Jerry Lewis and 220 other Congressmen, bestowed the Congressional Gold Medal on the rabbi, and the Senate followed suit. President Bill Clinton even spoke at the medal-awarding ceremony, saying: "The late rabbi's eminence as a moral leader for our country was recognized by every president since Richard Nixon."

I looked up the Congressional Gold Medal and found the following: "A Congressional Gold Medal is the highest civilian award which may be bestowed by the United States Congress, the legislative branch of the United States government.

The decoration is awarded to an individual who performs an outstanding deed or act of service to the "security, prosperity, and national interest of the United States." I then looked at the rabbi's deepest thoughts and I found this: "The difference between a Jewish and a non-Jewish person stems from the common expression: 'Let us differentiate.' Thus, we do not have a case of profound change in which a person is merely on a superior level. Rather, we have a case of let us differentiate between totally different species. This is what needs to be said about the body: the body of a Jewish person is of a totally different quality from the body of all nations of the world. A non-Jew's entire reality is only vanity. The entire creation exists only for the sake of the Jews."

I believe the reader would agree that this man could be described as a racist and Jewish supremacist whose thoughts and expressions went against the freedom and equality that the institution known as Congress was built upon. But yet, incredibly, we find the men and women who swore to uphold the Constitution of the United States sold out their conscience and the American principles of "freedom and justice for all" for their 30 pieces of silver.

Jewish religious leaders have always compared the Palestinians to the ancient Canaanites whose extermination and/or expulsion are predestined by divine design. This again explains the attitude of the people of Israel in their sympathy toward the demands of the religious parties of Israel in expelling Palestinians from their land. Jewish law does permit some non-Jews to reside in the land of Israel under certain conditions, which can be summed up thus: They "must pay taxes and accept suffering, humiliation and servitude" as expressed by Mordechai Nisan of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem who relied upon the law of Maimonides. For those not acquainted with the law of this "great" doctor of Jewish law, the law demands that a non-Jew be held down, that he not raise his head against Jews, that no non-Jews may be appointed to any office or position of power over Jews, and if such non-Jews refuse to live under these conditions then this is a signal of disobedience which necessitates Jewish warfare against them.

In 1990, a book published by Shlomo Aviner of Merkaz

Harav gives answers to some of the questions that arose during the First Palestinian Intifada. One question was: "is there a difference between punishing an Arab child and an Arab adult for disturbance of our peace?" The answer began by cautioning Jews "not to compare Jews and non-Jews" in applying Jewish laws, and particularly when it comes to punishing a Jewish boy under the age of thirteen and Jewish girls under the age of twelve. The point was clear—the laws of Maimonides were written for Jews alone. The Rabbi summed it up by saying that any non-Jew must pay for any crime committed, but not necessarily so for the Jews themselves. This explains in part why there is such a huge number of children either killed by the Jewish army and their militant settler thugs or held in Israeli prisons.

A militant speech by Rabbi Ya'acov Shapira, head of the Merkaz, following the recent attack in Jerusalem, read: "This monstrous attack must bring about a major and substantial change. We call upon and demand from the government of Israel to wake up and to fight to the end, without mercy, against the enemies of Israel. This is a terrible crisis! It is one of private mourning and of national mourning. But the yeshiva will continue its path of study, teaching, growing and disseminating the Torah of Israel in our complete and holy land of Israel."

RABBI ABRAHAM KOOK was the soul of religious Zionism. He saw in it the process of redemption and the anticipation of the messiah. A little over a decade after his death, the state of Israel was established, and it is his teachings that give content to Israel's immoral, Talmudist mode of thought. Under his leadership, a unique generation of Jewish scholars grew up. They shared Kook's fanatical disregard for those non-Jewish. The teachings of Kook have influenced an entire generation and continue influencing Jewish minds through the schools he set up to indoctrinate each generation in the love of all things Jewish, the worship of the Talmud, the adoration of Israel and a burning love for Zionism. In short, the Jewish religion is worship of Jews and the belief that the Jews collectively *are* God.

Instead of realizing that the attack was in response to the mass murder of non-Jews (Muslim and Christian Arabs), the yeshiva continues with its kill-all policy by asking the government to "fight to the end" against the Palestinian people and to do so without mercy.

The school vowed to continue its path of disseminating its hate and its murderous teachings of cleansing completely their "holy Land of Israel" in the hope that this will lead to "Universal Redemption." Many of the "students" at the Merkaz have completed their army service and many are still IDF officers. This is clear from the report in *Haaretz* published March 8, 2008 where a "student" by the name of Yitzhak Danon told Israeli Channel 2 that he "fired two shots into the attacker's head." One question that comes to mind is this: When was the last time you have heard of students carrying a high-powered automatic machine gun to school? And remember, this is no "ordinary" school; we were told it's a seminary.

In the words of Rabbi Shapira, the "yeshiva served as training base for rabbis and students who went out to settle all parts of the land of Israel," and in the words of Rabbi Kook on the eve of the 1967 war: "Yes, where is our Hebron? Have we forgotten it? Where is our Nablus? And Jericho? Will we forget them? And the far side of the Jordan, it's ours, every clod of soil, every region and bit of earth belonging to the Lord."

Well, the problem is the land has been inhabited for the last few thousands of years by the people of the land, the original people of the land, not the Judaic Europeans who think "God" has given it to them as a gift. Rabbi Kook also declared a religious prohibition—meaning God's orders—against ceding any part of the land of Israel to non-Jews.

In other words, he told his people that "God" says in effect "Don't leave any non-Jews on the land, they all must be killed." This declaration–in the words of the yeshiva spokesman, Yehoshua Mor-Yousef, is as follows: "This is the basis of all that we believe in." This is a clear call for a genocidal war against every single non-Jewish Palestinian person by the largest religious school in Israel.

Over the years, this Merkaz has issued religious decrees giving license to Israeli soldiers to kill Palestinian civilians, including children. Rabbi Lior, an associate of the Merkaz and a former student of the yeshiva, who is also the rabbi of the illegal Jewish settlement Kiryat Arba, told Israeli soldiers and Jewish militants (many of them former students of the yeshiva) that it is permissible to kill Palestinian chil-

Left to right: David Raziel, Menachem Begin, Rabbi Mendel Schneerson and Rabbi Yitzhak Ginsburg. Raziel, a graduate of the violent Merkaz Yeshiva, learned his craft well from the rabbis. He helped orchestrate the massacre of 250 Palestinians at Deir Yassin and was the first leader of the Irgun terrorist group. Begin, later prime minister of Israel, planned the Deir Yassin massacre and officially praised the killers of Palestinian women and children as "heroes." Rabbi Mendel Schneerson, whose teachings dominate Jewish/Zionist theology today, believed the world was created specifically for the use of the Jewish people. No one else really mattered, in Schneerson's eyes. Yitzhak Ginsburg, far right, believed killing Palestinians and others who were in possession of lands the good rabbi thought had been ceded to the Jews by God was a "Jewish virtue."

dren. It is a growing understanding amongst many religious Israelis with Messianic Zionist beliefs that Jews must expedite the cleansing of the land process by killing as many Palestinians as possible to create the appropriate condition for the messiah to appear in their own lifetime.

The leaders of the religious parties in Israel (and especially the Merkaz Harav) strongly oppose any peace settlement with the Palestinians. Furthermore, the idea of creating a Palestinian state in the West Bank and Gaza with East Jerusalem as its capital is a red herring that will only take place over their dead bodies. The idea of swapping peace for land is in total opposition to their religious beliefs, as it would prevent their "messiah" from appearing. This being the case, any negotiating with Israel is meaningless as long as the religious parties are in control of Israeli politics. The influence of the religious parties in the Israeli army goes much deeper than their presence in the political arena. This again explains the brutality and barbaric nature of the actions of the Israeli Army regarding Palestinians.

Recently Rabbi Hershel Schachter, the dean of Yeshiva University, told students to think before they enlist in the army, saying: "There is no mitzvah (commandment) to destroy the land of Israel. . . . If the army asks you to destroy any of the settlements, and if the government orders the army to divide Jerusalem, I would tell everyone to resign from the army. I would tell them to shoot the prime minister." This whole theology was shaped by the founder of the Merkaz, Rabbi Kook, who once boasted that "The difference between a Jewish soul and souls of non-Jews . . . is greater and deeper than the difference between a human soul and the souls of cattle." It is no wonder then that members of the Israeli army have no remorse after killing Palestinian children since they do not consider them humans. To a Jew killing a Palestinian is just like hunting a rabbit or duck in the wilderness. It's even worse than that, since in the world of hunting, there are hunting seasons with rules of engagement that one must adhere to, but in Palestine, it's open season all year.

With all this in mind, it is easier now for us to understand the dominant religious thought in Israel and why many religious Jews throughout the world believe that "the redemption" is at hand.

They believe that the power of Satan (manifested in non-Jews) must be defeated. Therefore, the stealing of non-Jewish land in Palestine is considered redemption of the land by its being taken into Jewish hands. They believe that being transferred from the satanic to the divine sphere "cleanses" it of evil. They look at it as land that has been sanctified. This also might explain the fact that a Jew in Israel can kill a non-Jew and get away with it, but if a non-Jew kills a Jew it is considered under Jewish law as the worst possible crime. Relying upon the code of Maimonides and Jewish law known as Halacha it is stated that a "Jew who kills a non-Jew is exempt from human judgment, as he (or she) has not violated the prohibition of murder according to Jewish law which Israel's law is based upon." Rabbis have always maintained that Jews who killed Arabs should not be punished. This is clear by the demands of both Labor, Likud and Kadima governments of Israel by insisting on not releasing Palestinian prisoners with Jewish blood on their hands.

If that is not enough, Jewish law provides for the taking of body parts of non-Jews to save the life of a Jew, according to another rabbi at the Merkaz Harav, Yitzhak Ginsburg.

Ginsburg said the killing of Palestinians is a "Jewish virtue." Going a step further, Rabbi Dov Lior, one of Rabbi Kook's top students, proposed using captured (kidnapped) Palestinians in conducting medical experiments. Just as scientists use rats or rabbits for testing, Jewish theology allows non-Jews for such use as well.

Let us listen more to what these 21st century lunatics say: "Don't we have any powerful friends whatsoever? Let's open our Tenach (Bible) to BaMidbar (Numbers), chapter 33:50-53 and 55.

"These scriptures make it very clear that we do have a powerful friend. The G-d of the Bible is on Israel's side." And where do they get this idea, that God is on their side? From here, book of Numbers, 35:

> And the Lord spoke unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying: "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places. And ye shall drive out the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein; for unto you have I given the land to possess it. . . . But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall those that ye let remain of them be as thorns in your eyes, and as pricks in your sides, and they shall harass you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Recently, Shmuel Eliyahu, chief rabbi of Safad, told the Israeli government to officially allow Israelis to get "revenge against Arabs." He proposed hanging the children of the person who attacked the Merkaz Harav Yeshiva from a tree, and to do it to everyone who attacks Israel until they (Palestinians) scream enough "to the point where they fall flat on their face and scream 'help'." He also said the Palestinians need to "understand very well the language of revenge."

Now enters the hypocrisy and political prostitution of our own secretary of state, Condoleezza Rice, who said of the yeshiva attack: "The United States condemns tonight's act of terror and depravity. . . . This barbarous act has no place among civilized peoples and shocks the conscience of all peace loving nations. There is no cause that could ever justify this action." This comes as the Israeli army was killing not just children, but infants, in Gaza, deliberately, which is not considered barbaric from the conscience of the "peace-loving" nation of Israel and the U.S. government.

The conscience of all "peace loving nations" is not shocked when Palestinian children are buried under the rubble of their homes while sleeping in their cribs. Worse yet, that conscience looked the other way when heads and many body parts were scattered in the streets of Gaza just a day before the attack on the terrorist yeshiva training center. President Bush spoke with the president of China over the harsh crackdown of the Tibetan Intifada, but had no words for the Israeli president or the prime minister for the barbaric, inhumane, savage way in dealing with the Palestinian people's call for freedom from oppression. America's conscience is long overdue for a reality check when it comes to its being a civilized and modernized nation of people.

In conclusion, the Palestinian people have limited options to choose from when it comes to solving their 60 years of occupation and diaspora: They might want to try convincing God to change His mind about awarding the land to the Jews, that perhaps He should instead reveal a new covenant with the Jews requiring them to share a piece of it with the Palestinians as a way of redeeming themselves and that maybe they should just forget all about this idea of being "chosen" to kill the Palestinians.

"Those who would quibble at the suggestion of re-examining the racist tenets of Jewish thinking should ask: Is this not what the world has heard these last seven years when it comes to Islam?"

The only other option is to convince Israel and the U.S. to close down all Jewish yeshivas that teach and promote t"kill-the-Palestinians" theology. The war on terror—if it is to be genuine and if it is to be effective—must go to the roots of terror, and one such root is the idea that Jews are superiors to non-Jews and that God is a Jewish racist.

Those who would quibble at such suggestions of re-examining the racist tenets of Jewish [and Zionist] thinking should ask the question: Is this not what the world has heard these last seven years when it comes to Islam? ✦

Hesham Tillawi, Ph.D., international relations, is a Palestinian-American writer, political analyst and TV show host. His program, *Current Issues,* can be viewed live every Thursday evening between at 8 pm Central Standard Time on Cox Cable system Channel 15 in Louisiana, nationwide on Bridges TV, and worldwide on Amazonas Satellite, as well as live on the Internet at http://www.currentissues.tv. He can be contacted at Tillawi@currentissues.tv. Interviews are then archived for on demand viewing at www.currentissues.tv. Tillawi also hosts a radio show on the Republic Broadcasting Network (www.republicbroadcasing.org).

Robert E. Lee's Secret Weapons Lab

During the Civil War, gunpowder was probably the most important substance for waging war. Without it, military efforts could have come to a screeching halt. Where did the South get the massive amount of saltpeter (potassium nitrate) needed to make gunpowder? Evidently, right under the noses of Union troops. Before the war, Robert E. Lee had visited Organ Cave (then in Virginia; now in West Virginia) on a pleasure trip. There he noticed copious amounts of calcium nitrate. saltpeter comes from calcium nitrate that has been exposed to bat droppings. When the war began, he set up a factory within the cave (it could hold up to 1,100 men for church services in the antechamber and had miles and miles of useable tunnels) and the cave produced a large percentage of the saltpeter necessary for the mills in Georgia to make gunpowder. Amazingly, about 75 feet above the cave mouth was a Union encampment. Somehow, the mining efforts of the rebels were never discovered. In 1863 most of the workers abandoned the factory to fight in a nearby battle in which the South was routed. Operations ceased thereafter at the cave and the South struggled to replace what is now known as "Lee's secret weapons lab."

✠ ✠ ✠

It Doesn't Take an Einstein . . .

A Jew himself, Albert Einstein wrote in a letter written on January 3, 1954, cited by *The Guardian* newspaper: "The word 'God' is for me nothing more than the expression and product of human weaknesses—the Bible, a collection of honorable, but still primitive, legends, which are nevertheless pretty childish. . . . No interpretation no matter how subtle can (for me) change this." The German-language letter was sold by Bloomsbury Auctions in London. In it, the celebrated physicist, who declined an invitation to become Israel's second president, rejected the idea that the Jews are God's chosen people. "For me the Jewish religion, like all others, is an incarnation of the most childish superstitions," he stated. "And the Jewish people . . . have no different quality for me than all other people. . . . As far as my experience goes, they are no better than other human groups. . . . I cannot see anything 'chosen' about them."

Lady Godiva was most likely real, but her famous "bare back" ride (above) was not.

Britons Have a Dickens Of a Time Separating Fact from Fiction

The Daily Mail of England reported recently that the average Briton is shockingly ignorant of history, so much so that a quarter of the population thinks Winston Churchill never existed but that Sherlock Holmes was a real person. Two lists were given, fiction mistaken for fact, and fact mistaken for fiction.

On the first list were: King Arthur, Sherlock Holmes, Robin Hood, Eleanor Rigby, Dick Turpin, the Wiggles (whoever they are), the Three Musketeers, Lady Godiva and Robinson Crusoe.

On the second list were Richard Lion Heart, Churchill, Florence Nightingale, Bernard Montgomery, Queen Boadicea, Sir Walter Raleigh, the duke of Wellington, Cleopatra, Gandhi and Charles Dickens.

Only trouble is, the newspaper got it wrong. There really was a Lady Godiva. (King Arthur we aren't so sure about.) As it happens, most medieval scholars agree Godiva's ride never took place, but she was a real person, Count Leofric's wife, Godifu. She lived in the latter part of the 11th century. The ride story was made up two centuries later for reasons that are unknown. One of the Godiva myth's most interesting subplots involves the role of "Peeping Tom," who doesn't appear in the story until the 17th century. For more details, you can turn to www.harvardmagazine.com.

Will Germany Replace the Iron Cross?

Sixty years after the defeat of Germany by the combined armies of nearly the entire world, Germany continues to shun official honors for bravery. But now Berlin is poised to bring back something like the Iron Cross—but not the Iron Cross itself, says *The Financial Times* of London. About 25 German soldiers have died in Afghanistan since 2001, but they can never receive anything like Britain's Victoria Cross or France's Legion of Honor, because no such medal has been allowed since the end of World War II. The Iron Cross is considered "tarnished" by its association with the Nazis, although there is no swastika involved and the medal actually goes back to Napoleonic times. The proposed new medal, whatever shape it takes, will most likely be a politically correct cop out. How about a six-pointed star?

✠ ✠ ✠

Old Soldiers Do Die After All

Lazare Ponticelli, France's last surviving veteran of World War I, died recently, reports *The Toronto Sun*. He was 110. His death symbolically marks the end of France's ill-advised participation in the terrible war of 1914-18 that killed some 20 million people—mostly white Europeans—including soldiers and civilians. Ponticelli was also at one time a member of the Italian armed forces.

✠ ✠ ✠

A Baffling New Dinosaur

The sands of the Sahara have delivered up a new and very strange dinosaur: an elephant-sized beast called *Nigersaurus taqueti*, whose skull and jaw are unlike anything scientists have ever seen. Some are calling it the "Mesozoic cow." Paleontologist Paul Sereno, who discovered the bones, unearthed the find in Niger, where it had been buried 110 million years ago. He spent years piecing together the creature's bones. When he got the head and jaw together, he was shocked. "This is the weirdest dinosaur," he said. "It has jaws wider than the skull," Sereno says. "There's no other animal that's done that. All the teeth [are] up front in some type of conveyer belt. . . ." Apparently it used its odd mouth as a scissors to clip low-growing plants. It looks as though the animal spent most of its time with its head pointed almost straight down. Combined with the mower-like teeth, this reinforces the idea of a ground-level grazer.

How Woodrow Wilson's Marital Problems Led to the Blatant Theft of Palestine

HISTORY IS MORE MADE BY COINCIDENCE AND CHANCE than it is by great men and momentous battles. In the case of Palestine, its future may have been sealed when Woodrow Wilson began a long romantic affair with a Mrs. Mary Peck. Discussed briefly in the May/June 2005 issue of TBR, this affair threatened Wilson when he was running for governor of New Jersey. His handlers effectively covered up the divorce request, and Wilson won the race. However, mistress Peck (now Mrs. Hulburt) reemerged and, through powerful liaisons, forced the president into making some disastrous political moves in order to once again hide the scandal.

BY CONRAD GRIEB

Why did President Woodrow Wilson attach the greatest importance to the advice of a very prominent Zionist, Mr. Justice Brandeis of the United States Supreme Court"? A paragraph from Anatole France's *Penguin Island* will be an appropriate introduction:

> The Sofa of the Favorite . . . on it were decided the destinies of a great people; nay on it was accomplished an act whose renown was to extend . . . over all humanity. Too often events of this nature escape the superficial minds and shallow spirits who inconsiderately assume the task of writing history. The fall of empires and the transmission of dominions astonish us and remain incomprehensible to those of us who have not discovered the imperceptible point or touched the secret spring which, when put into movement, has destroyed or overthrown everything.

Grover Cleveland's support had elected Wilson President of Princeton in 1902. By 1908 Wilson's progress had alienated Cleveland, who branded Wilson intellectually dishonest. Furthermore, Wilson's immoral life had become so well known that he had received private but official notice that it would be desirable for him to resign. This was the reason Wilson made such strenuous efforts to obtain the nomination for governor of New Jersey.

At the time Wilson received the nomination for governor of New Jersey, there had been filed with the court an action by Mrs. Wilson asking for a decree of divorce from her husband on statutory grounds. Wilson's political backers asked Mrs. Wilson to withdraw the application for divorce and have it expunged from the court records. It was realized if Mrs. Wilson's action for divorce became publicly known it would in all probability make it impossible to elect Wilson governor of New Jersey.

LOUIS BRANDEIS **SAMUEL UNTERMYER**

Two powerful Zionists influencing President Woodrow Wilson.

The divorce request was kept from the public and Wilson was elected. He served as governor from 1911 to 1913.

The reason for Mrs. Wilson asking for a decree of divorce was her husband's relations with Mrs. Peck, the wife of a Princeton professor. Later, Mrs. Peck was divorced from her husband and lived in Washington with her second husband, Mr. Hulburt, who had a grown son. Apparently, in Washing-

ton, Mrs. Peck, as it appears she was known, continued her relations with the president as it was a notorious fact, not denied by anyone having knowledge of Washington affairs at the time, that Wilson again led an openly immoral life with a woman employed in the Department of Commerce by the name of Peck. Wilson was frequently referred to by newspapermen and others as "Peck's Bad Boy" after a book with that title had obtained some popularity throughout the country. Mrs. Wilson, it is said, died of a broken heart because of this unsavory affair and the disgrace and humiliation it brought upon her.

Mrs. Peck, in her role as Mrs. Hulburt, is said to have been fond of her stepson and sought to repay $40,000 he was obliged to reimburse the bank for which he worked or be prosecuted. Mrs. Hulburt decided to ask President Wilson to aid her in return for the love letters he had written while president of Princeton University. Samuel Untermyer approached the president for Mrs. Hulburt.

The president knew Mr. Untermyer for his aid during his campaign for the presidency along with Bernard Baruch, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Abram Elkus and other Jewish financiers who, unknown to McCombs, Wilson's campaign manager, were committing Wilson to the program of the internationalists. It is said that the president was gratified that Mr. Untermyer's involvement in the affair prevented the Republicans making his private life public for their political advantage.

"Mr. Untermyer suggested to Wilson the appointment to the Supreme Court of radical Boston lawyer Louis Dembitz Brandeis an ardent Zionist. On Jan. 18, 1916, Wilson submitted his name to the Senate."

President Wilson informed Mr. Untermyer that he did not have $40,000 to pay Mrs. Hulburt. Mr. Untermyer asked the president to give the matter some thought and he would return in a few days.

When Mr. Untermyer returned, the president again informed him that he did not have $40,000 to pay Mrs. Hulburt. Mr. Untermyer then volunteered to pay Mrs. Hulburt if the president would appoint to the first vacancy on the Supreme Court a nominee selected by Mr. Untermyer. The president accepted Mr. Untermyer's offer. Mr. Untermyer then paid Mrs. Hulburt $40,000 in currency in exchange for the packet of love letters President Wilson had written to her.

Mr. Untermyer suggested to President Wilson the appointment to the Supreme Court of the radical Boston lawyer, Louis Dembitz Brandeis, an ardent Zionist. On January 18, 1916, President Wilson submitted his name to the Senate for confirmation. Strong opposition delayed the confirmation of Brandeis, the first Jew to sit on the Supreme Court, until June 5th. The date was about five months before James Malcolm had his autumn conversations with Sir Mark Sykes, at the British War Cabinet Office about getting the United States into the war on the side of the Allies.

Thus, for good and sufficient reasons, President Wilson attached the greatest importance to the advice of a very prominent Zionist—Mr. Justice Brandeis.

It was the ardent Zionist, Mr. Justice Brandeis, who—knowing the reason for his appointment to the Supreme Court—guided Wilson along the road to war on the basis of further talks held by Mr. Malcolm in various British government departments, at which Dr. Weizmann was present. "The talks resulted in a general, which I [Mr. Malcolm] called a 'gentleman's agreement,' that the Zionists should work for active Jewish sympathy and support for the Allied cause, especially in the United States, so as to bring about a radical pro-Allied tendency in that country and that the British Cabinet would help the Jews to gain Palestine in return for this." (Malcolm, *Origins of the Balfour Declaration*)

Mr. J.M.N. Jeffries, author of *Front Everywhere,* an account of his experiences as a foreign correspondent during WWI and after, in his just about unknown massive 700-page study of the Balfour Declaration, *Palestine: The Reality* published in 1939, on pages 135-6 provides the information that follows:

A passage in extenso may now be taken from Mr. Landman's article (*World Jewry*, Feb. 22 and March 1, 1936). He writes:

"After an understanding had been arrived at between Sir Mark Sykes and Weizmann and Sokolov, it was resolved to send a secret message to Justice Brandeis that the British Cabinet would help the Jews to gain Palestine in return for active Jewish sympathy and for support in the U.S.A. for the Allied cause, so as to bring about a radical pro-Ally tendency in the United States. This message was sent in cipher through the Foreign Office. . . . Secret messages were also sent to the Zionist leaders in Russia to hearten them and to obtain their support for the Allied cause, which was being affected by Russian ill-treatment of the Jews. Messages were also sent to Jewish leaders in neutral countries, and the result was to strengthen the pro-Ally sympathies of Jews everywhere."

Dr. Weizmann was able to secure from the government the service of a half dozen younger Zionists for active work on behalf of the cause.

The late **Conrad Grieb** was a prolific writer of Revisionist works, among them *American Manifest Destiny and the Holocausts* and *The Balfour Declaration: Warrant for Genocide.* He was based in New York.

At that time conscription was in force, and only those who were engaged in work of national importance could be released from active service at the front. I remember Dr. Weizmann writing a letter to General Macdonogh (director of Military Operations) and invoking his assistance in obtaining the exemption from active service of Leon Simon, Harry Sacher, Simon Marks, Hyamson Tolkowsky and myself [Samuel Landman]. . . . Simon Marks actually arrived at the Office in khakis and immediately set about the task of organizing the office which, as will be easily understood had to maintain constant communication with Zionists in most countries.

From that time onward for several years Zionism was considered an ally of the British government, and every help and assistance was forthcoming from each government department. Passport or travel difficulties did not exist when a man was recommended by our office. For instance, a certificate signed by me was accepted by the Home Office at that time as evidence that an Ottoman Jew was to be treated as a friendly alien and not as an enemy, which was the case with [other] Turkish subjects.

Mr. Jeffries has these further comments about the Balfour Declaration:

As happens now and then in the course of public events, words which were written to be a eulogy have stayed to be an impeachment.

These were [the Balfour Declaration's] principal characteristics:

Its publication broke our pledged word to the Arab race. Its object was to establish the Jews in a privileged position in Palestine without the consent of the population, as a prelude to the absorption of the latter, under plea of their cooperation, in a future Jewish state.

It was written in great part by those who were supposed only to have received it, and was deliberately worded so that the truth might be hidden by it, its guarantees to the Arabs be useless and its promises intangible.

It was ostensibly recognition of Zionist aspirations to return to Palestine under the sanction of historic rights, but in reality it was the published clause of a private bargain by which war-spoils were to be given in payment for war help.

It is a pity that it [The Balfour Declaration] cannot be lost from sight, and a greater pity that it has not yet been removed from our public records. Unlawful in issue, arbitrary in purpose and deceitful in wording, the Balfour Declaration is the most discreditable document to which a British government has set its hand within memory. (pgs. 200-1) ✦

The Balfour Declaration: Warrant for Genocide

A BACKGROUND OF THE DOCUMENT

On Nov. 2, 1917, Britain issued the Balfour Declaration, a fateful statement that Zionists claimed gave Jews a "legal right to a homeland in Palestine." The statement came in the form of a personal letter from Foreign Secretary Arthur James Balfour to a prominent British Jew, Lionel Walter, the second Lord Rothschild. Despite the opposition of the entire Arab and Islamic world, there were a number of reasons favoring the Zionist campaign to gain official British sanction. Foremost among these was the favorable attitude toward a Jewish homeland shared by both Foreign Secretary Balfour and Britain's prime minister, David Lloyd George. Lloyd George, a Welshman, was a firm believer in the Old Testament's supposed claim to the right of the Jews to Palestine, based on misinterpretations of scripture. Balfour had been prime minister in the early 1900s at the time of the British offer of Uganda as a Jewish homeland. While not Jewish, he was certainly a Zionist. Beyond these factors, there were other motivations having to do with Britain's interests, among them a common concern for gaining U.S. support for Britain's postwar goals in dividing up the Ottoman empire. In this, they were advised that Britain could be helped in achieving U.S. backing by finding favor with Jewish Americans. Reported the embassy: "They are far better organized than the Irish and far more formidable. We should be in a position to get into their good graces." One obvious way to do this was to follow the natural inclinations of Lloyd George and Balfour and support Zionist ambitions in Palestine, if only London could be sure President Woodrow Wilson agreed with such a path. The accompanying article is an account of how Wilson was hornswoggled into supporting the madcap scheme. It wasn't hard to bamboozle the overeducated misfit, who, like so many highly educated people, was sadly lacking in plain old horse sense. As one West Virginia wit put it, "Wilson didn't have the sense God gave a billy goat." Unfortunately, it was to be no joking matter: millions of people would die as a result of Wilson's mattoidal personality and the carnage continues to this day. Had Wilson not been so "blackmailable," Palestine might today be in the hands of its rightful owners.

TBR BOOKS THAT EXPOSE ZIONISM, COMMUNISM

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a Preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. # 375, 587 pages, softcover, ***$22.50***.

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence. Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther—a holiday based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. According to the author, Elliot Horowitz, this Jewish celebration of genocide has impacted negatively upon the Judaic attitude toward the "goyim" and vice versa. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, ***$35***.

Voices of Loss and Courage. Compiled by B. U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families experienced the great expulsion from Europe after 1945. These are the voices of the survivors of those Communist atrocities—moving accounts of pain, suffering and, inevitably, victory. Foreword by De Zayas. Illustrated. #342, softcover, 221 pages, ***$24.50***.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. The best book on Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller. #282, hardback, 415 pages, ***$40***.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The authors put the number of victims at 85 million. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$42.50***.

Beasts of the Apocalypse. By Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this un-Christian and un-American cabal that poisons all. #280, hardback, 470 pages, ***$27***.

The World Hoax. By E.F. Elmhurst. The author discusses the roots of Communism. He accounts for the prevalence of American Jewish citizens who swarmed to Communist Russia. A "Who's Who" of the Communist conspirators. #137, softcover, 243 pages, ***$12***.

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate it. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$28..***

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson, is considered the author's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$14***.

The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews. Published by the Nation of Islam. This controversial, hard-to-find book has been roundly condemned by world-wide media. Relying exclusively on Jewish sources, the Nation of Islam compiled this insightful exposé of the truth about the international Black African slave trade. #112, softcover, 334 pages, **$21**.

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer. For over 40 years the author, born in Russia,studied revolutionary subversion from every angle, emphasizing the financial aspects. #38, softcover, 240 pages, ***$13***.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen, the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. Brief quotations from the Talmud are disturbing. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$20***.

The Hidden History of Zionism. By Ralph Schoenman. Clears up four Israeli myths. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians; that Israel is a Democracy; the myth of it being driven by security fears; and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. Meticulously researched. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13***.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? Jewish author and historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the Palestinians' homeland. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace in that region. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30***.

The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America—All the data you need to prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that Zionist interests do in fact control Wall Street, the U.S. news industry (print, radio and TV), finance, foreign policy, and more. Names names. Softcover, 176 pages, #426, ***$20***. ***NOW JUST $18.***

Iron Curtain Over America. By Col. John Beaty. Classic exposé of the forces at work destroying our Christian heritage. Having spent five years in military intelligence, the author defends Christianity and uncovers hidden forces of destruction. #135, softcover, 267 pages, ***$12***.

The Bunche Report: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. Reprint of an alleged official United Nations report on 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians from November 6, 1944, through September 17, 1948 and covered up by the leaders of the bandit state of Israel. Shocking stuff. #20, 8.5" x 11", ***$7.50***.

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best shipping method to your nation. Send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge to Visa or MasterCard call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more at barnesreview.com.

Douglas Reed:

Prescient author paid the price for exposing Zionism

DOUGLAS REED was an extremely popular British author whose works were praised by the man on the street and academics alike. That is, until, he caught on to the dangerous political movement known as Zionism. Determined to expose this dangerous and powerful philosophy, Reed wrote a book about Zionism entitled *The Controversy of Zion*. In the book he laid bare the supremacist thinking of the Jewish Zionists, the tenets of the movement and the threat it posed to the peoples of the world. No coincidence, soon after publishing the book, Reed became a pariah. Publishers would no longer print his books and, once a household name, Douglas Reed was relegated to obscurity. Here is Reed's tale. . . .

BY KNUD BJELD ERIKSEN

People are smart or stupid, beautiful or ugly, good or bad and everything in between. But it is obvious that a worldwide attempt is being made at standardizing people, controlling them as a colorless mass, an attempt at "globalizing mankind." Douglas Reed, the English journalist and author, who lived from 1895 to 1976, described this attempt better than anyone else this writer knows of. Reed's masterpiece is the book *The Controversy of Zion* (written in 1956 but published in 1978). I put this book onto the Internet and translated most of it into Danish—as a tribute to Reed, but also because I feel that the book is of vital importance to the world, that the spreading of this information can have a decisive influence in the creation of world peace and because I am convinced Reed himself would want it to be known to the world in time to make a difference.[1]

The fact that this "dictatorship of globalization" is the world's most pressing and dangerous problem today, as it has been for the last 100 years, makes this English gentleman all the more unique for us with his outstanding ability to deal with the subject in an exciting,

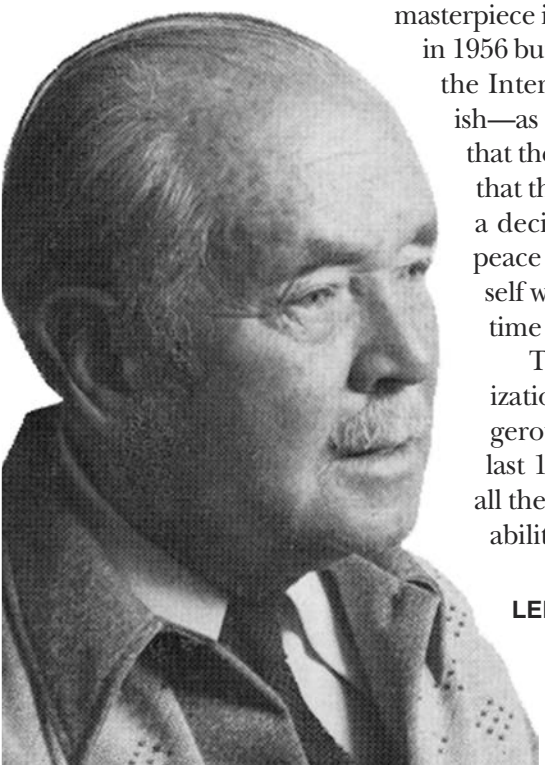

LEFT: Anti-Zionist author Douglas Reed.

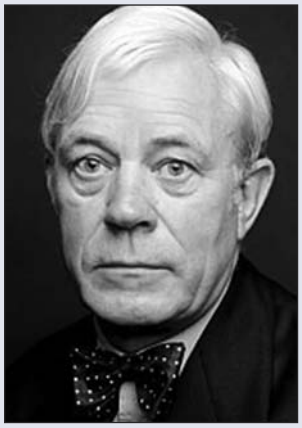

Above, Geoffrey Wheatcroft, an English journalist, has coincidentally written a book called *The Controversy of Zion*, using the same name Douglas Reed used for his exposé. The difference is, Wheatcroft's book received the National Jewish Book Award. That's not the one you'll want to read. At left, gutsy Douglas Reed.

well documented and timeless manner. Unique among several generations of billions of individuals, he is a man from whom we can and must learn.

Douglas Reed experienced most of the 20th century as an adult. He participated in World War I as a British soldier in Flanders (first in the infantry, then the air force, where he was wounded).

During the period between the two world wars he was a leading foreign correspondent in Central Europe for the esteemed London newspaper *The Times*. He was at the center of events and met many leading politicians. In 1938 he left journalism in contempt for the dishonesty and enforced orthodoxy of the establishment press, and during the period of World War II he had his base in London, where, as a productive author, he continued his tireless search for the truth behind the headlines. He had become convinced that the media had been perverted, controlled by forces he could not quite (as yet) identify and which did not permit the real reasons for the war to be revealed to the public. He witnessed the factual disappearance of freedom of speech during his time as a journalist from the 1920s, where it was still intact up until the end of the 1930s, where it was suppressed in the most vital areas, such as the question of war or peace and the destruction of civilization in the Western world. . . . and everything concerning Jews and the role they played in global events.

"Reed was convinced that the media had been perverted, controlled by forces he could not quite as yet identify and which did not permit the real reasons for the war to be revealed to the public."

But just as important for us today were his personal qualities, his abilities and his character. He possessed a keen ability of observation, a firmly grounded common sense, courage and persistence in his search for truth and a thoroughness in his search, which made his accounts of the great questions and events of his time more valuable and fascinating than most writings during this period. At the time there were many others who wrote of the prospects of war and Douglas Reed knew in 1935, when he was planning his first book, *Insanity Fair*, written in 1936-37 and published in 1938, that there would be "5,000 other authors" with whom he would have to compete for the attention of his readers, when he started warning of the war, which he could see coming "in five years at the most" already in 1935—unless. . . . His solution was the particularly entertaining mixture of autobiography and political report, which was to make him famous in record time. Added to this were a special British charm and dry humor and an obviously sincere Christian view of life, which permeated everything he wrote.

But he wanted to write objectively, he wanted to be a reporter, not a moral judge—and all in all he seems to have been more successful in this endeavor than many others. Of course the view of life of the author, his view of good and evil, colors his accounts, but he sought above all to write fairly and always strove to describe clearly what he based his opinions or judgments upon. He was persistent in his warnings against Hitler all through his first three books, which he called a trilogy—*Insanity Fair* (1938), *Disgrace Abounding* (1939) and *A Prophet at Home* (1941), which made him famous all over the English-speaking world because of his warnings and his precise predictions of what would happen, when and how. To his sonstrenation, his warnings were ignored.

One might say that by instinct, most men are simply unable to see the dangers that are coming.

Reed matured and grew wiser as time went by. National Socialism and Hitler were the scare of the time. For Reed, Communism was always in the background, a part of the puzzle he was trying to put together. He was a man who lived in the events of his day, a busy reporter, always on the road. Actually he mentions that his very first book, *The Burning of the Reichtag* (1934), turned out badly because he was too busy with other things. He saw the fire of the Reichtag and followed as a foreign correspondent every single sitting of the court. He rewrote the book during the war and included the additional information, which had emerged in the meantime.

Only gradually during the 1930s he realized the order of magnitude of "the Jewish problem." In the first book that won him fame, *Insanity Fair* , there were only small, scattered remarks in that direction. For instance he wrote regarding how he had accompanied the then-prime minister of Britain, Anthony Eden, on a trip to Moscow in 1935: "The department of censorship, that is to say that whole machinery that controls the game and shuts the mouth of the foreign press, was completely filled with Jews, and that was one thing that surprised me more than anything else in Moscow."

He came to believe that it was the Jews, and Zionism, that were the missing links in the information he had from the beginning of his career. He had not thought of them at all when he started in journalism at 30 at the *Times* in 1925. Even in 1935 he had hardly given them any thought, as he mentions in *The Controversy of Zion*. In his third book, *Disgrace Abounding* , he became more clear and critical of the Jews—and increasingly unpopular among the publishers—so that it got so bad he could no longer get a book pub-

Above, a Jewish boy begs water from friendly German troops in Poland. Germany's WWI eastern front strategy was quite benign to the Jews. The Kaiser's troops were regarded as liberators from claimed tsarist oppression. The German high command hoped their noticeable generosity would recruit support from world Jewry. Soon after World War I, Jewish fundraisers began circulating the canard that 6 million Jews had been exterminated during the war. These same claims reemerged after WWII.

lished. Several publishing houses were very eager about publishing his third book until they saw that there were a couple of chapters critical of Jews. Then some of them demanded that he remove these chapters (which he refused to do). Other publishers withdrew completely.

It was more than anything the large number of Jewish refugees that came to England during this period which opened his eyes to the problem. He feared that they would destroy the England he knew and loved.

During the decade where he was forced to stay in England because he had given up on being a correspondent, and, because of the war, he pondered further the role of the Jews and Zionism in the world and the hidden forces in politics. It became his mission in life to dig deeply into the problem and to deliver his message in the special way that was his gift to posterity, It was they who would have to deal with the problem. This unique narrative could not be published until after his death and 22 years after it had been completed. It was the book *The Controversy of Zion*.

Meanwhile bits and pieces of his discoveries came out in the book that he could as yet still get published in spite of the increasing resentment in the international world of publishing.

During the war when he was forced to stay in England he wrote three more books of the same kind as the first two, *All Our Tomorrows* (1942), *Lest We Regret* (1943), and *From Smoke to Smother*. This book was written from April to October 1947. It was the last book he wrote in England before he emigrated to South Africa one month later. He went ahead of his family.

In *From Smoke to Smother* he says, among other things, that "the eradication of spiritual values seem to me now to be the most important thing which has to be stopped. I am thinking primarily of things such as religion, patriotism, freedom, human dignity and honor. . . ."

The book was written at the same time the state of Israel was created and, of this, he says: "these 10 years, which have seen a diabolical power grow much stronger on Earth have for me been the happiest of my life." He talks of the Zionist pioneer Leon Pinsker as "the most unhappy and irreconcilable soul . . . who wanted the Jews to become a nation with

a country; but he did not want the nation to live in that country. . . ." He also mentions in this book that, during his 25 years as a journalist, he has witnessed the eradication of freedom of speech.

In November 1947 he went to South Africa and let his family (his much younger wife, to whom he had given the nickname "Lorelei," and three very young children) remain in England until he had established himself there and found "something to write about" as he put it in his next book, *Somewhere South of Suez* (1950).

After eight years of enforced residence in England he had grown impatient. He was tired of warning against spiritual decay at home and wanted to find something new. In 1948 or 1949 he was reunited with his family, which came by ship to Durban. In 1949 or 1950 he parted from his family again and went on a long trip—much longer than around the world as he put it—through the U.S.A. in order to describe the country which he knew would become the most important new host nation for world Jewry.

The result of his journey, the book *Far and Wide* (completed in June 1950 and published in 1951 with an epilogue written in July) is in two parts.

The first part describes his very long journey with many sharp observations of America in decay. The second one, entitled *Behind the Scene*, is probably the most extensive forerunner of *The Controversy of Zion*, although in *From Smoke to Smother* and *Somewhere South of Suez* he already had the basic theme in place. *Behind the Scene* is a compressed interpretation of the most recent 100 years of history characterized by two conspiratorial, revolutionary movements—Communism and Zionism—both originating from Jewish circles in Russia. In this historic account Reed refers to Chaim Weizmann's autobiography *Trial and Error*.[2] Probably this was the first draft (for Reed himself says at the start of the chapter "The Climacteric" in *The Controversy of Zion* that he started the book in 1949)—or at least the first part of the book that was to become so famous, in which he later changed and added text and expanded the historic perspective to include the last 2,500 years.

After the publishing of this book Douglas Reed was definitively banned from the world of publishing and media, and he even mentions that his books "disappeared" from the libraries. But he was not the type to give up. Ivor Benson writes in the foreword to *The Controversy of Zion* that "as his official career was now apparently over, he was finally free to take on a great task for which all of his prior experience had only been a kind of preparation and education, an education which no university could deliver and which only the lucky and intelligent could fully utilize—his years as a foreign correspondent, his travels in Europe and America, his conversations and contacts with the great political leaders of his time plus his eager absorption of knowledge through reading and observation of all the best of European culture."

Ivor Benson also mentions that Reed started *The Controversy of Zion* in 1951, wrote for three years, much of the time separated from his young family, working partly at New York Central Library, partly living very modestly in New York and Montreal, until all 300,000 words—600 packed pages, with many notes—were written on his old-fashioned typewriter. (See above, where Reed himself says, that he started it in 1949—he mentions in *Far and Wide* that having finished this book in the mid 1950s he traveled again far and wide in Africa, then Canada and again in America). He was well aware that the possibility of getting this great work published in his own lifetime was very slim. But he knew that the day would come.

> *"After the publishing of* The Controversy of Zion, *Reed was definitively banned from the world of publishing and media, and he mentions that his books 'disappeared' from the libraries."*

He says that at the start of "The Climacteric," which was written during the years of 1953-56, where he rewrote the whole book again and in 1956 he put a temporary end to the narrative at a time when the patterns of Communism and Zionism working together toward a Jewish-dominated world government repeated themselves—and where half of "the Jewish century" was over. He completed the *Epilogue* in October and November 1956.

From 1956 until his death in 1976, 20 years passed. Of these years Ivor Benson says in the foreword of *The Controversy of Zion* that the book was placed on top of a closet in three packages in his home in Durban. There was correspondence with a lone publisher about the title, but the manuscript was never sent to any publishing house. Twenty-two years were to pass before the first edition of the book came out in South Africa.

Reed "was relaxed and at peace with himself because he had brought his great work as far as possible under the circumstances and accepted his enforced retirement from life as a journalist and author, put everything of the past behind him and adapted cheerfully to a different lifestyle, where most of his new friends and acquaintances were charmed by his lively intellect and highly developed sense of humor. They for years remained ignorant of the fact that he was the famous author Douglas Reed.

Of one thing he was certain: whether it happened in his lifetime or not, a day would come, where circumstances

would make it possible and the means would be found to deliver his message of the revised account of history and the central message of Christianity to the world.

THE LAST 20 YEARS

Of course it is interesting to know if Douglas Reed himself felt a need to change any of the text in *The Controversy of Zion* during the following 20 years and if there was anything to add to his masterpiece according to information about his life during these years.

It does not appear that way.

It would be interesting to know how he spent his time and to get to know him better through people who knew him. That may someday be possible. Ivor Benson was to have been a close friend of his. He died a few years ago, but his wife is still corresponds with Willis A. Carto, the publisher of this magazine.

Reed does tell about how he met his wife in *A Prophet at Home*, and a bit about the life of his family and very briefly that three children were born during the 1940s. His wife is mentioned as being 20 years old in 1940-41, and as far as is known, she may still be alive. His children would of course be important sources of information about him. Even though it should be respected that he wanted privacy, he does deserve to get much more of the attention and fame that were interrupted when in 1938 he stepped into "forbidden territory."

My only sources of information here have been Ivor Benson and Reed's own remarks, scattered in his early works, especially *The Controversy of Zion* and a couple of books he wrote while living in South Africa. In 1966, when Rhodesia declared itself independent from Great Britain, he went there, and his conversations and investigations became the book *The Battle for South Africa,* written in 1974. Shortly before his death he wrote a much-abbreviated version of *The Controversy of Zion* titled *The Grand Design of the 20th Century,* a small pamphlet of 45 pages.

In these last three books he does not talk very much about Jews or Zionists. He used many circumlocutions, such as "the powers masking themselves as 'liberalism'." However, there is nothing to indicate that he changed his view of the Jewish role in history. I can only guess the reason for his reserve: it was probably in order to get the books published. In the books about Rhodesia and South Africa he saw just the latest unwinding of the West and its values as a victim of the world revolution in perfect agreement with the corrupt politicians of the west and under the relentless pressure of the Zionists.

His theme was the hypocrisy of the liberation of the blacks from tyranny, when the truth was that that Africa was taken back into the Stone Age from whence it came. He also mentions the attacks on these white bastions and a war against the white man's world, a theme where the question of race is mentioned, a theme he had not cultivated earlier as far as I can recall. In 1966 he "experienced" the new emigration law in the U.S.A., which would change America from a mainly white area into a more and more colored

Arab-Zionist Mutual Support Pact

Above, Jewish Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann dons Arab headdress in a show of solidarity between Zionist and Arab aims. Meeting at Prince Faisal's camp at Aqaba, they agreed the Jewish and the Arab nationalist movements complemented one another. Faisal sent a congratulatory telegram to Weizmann at the founding ceremony of the Hebrew University shortly thereafter. Below, Jews gathered to protest the "butchery" of Jews in Poland by the forces of the tsar. Little credence is now given to these trumped-up claims of genocide.

one, and he "experienced the movement for civil rights" and possibly the new migration wave.

So he had seen the main issues of the battle against the West and a Jewish battle against the white man, and he has no doubt imagined a development somewhat like the one we see today with masses of migrants from the third world although he probably did not imagine that the populations of the West would so feebly resist it.

In *The Grand Design* Reed mentions Cecil Rhodes and his plans for a British world government and he seems to have read and taken in Gary Allens's *None Dare Call it Conspiracy* (1976), which talks about the Bilderberg group and the Council of Foreign Relations as players in the game of hidden politics. But that does not seem to change his basic view of the driving forces behind the destruction of the world as talmudic and as described in *The Controversy of Zion.* And that the West bears the greatest responsibility for the fact that this destruction can succeed.

Today Douglas Reed and his explanation of the events of world history are more relevant than ever. Naturally he had expected a settlement of the battle between "good and evil" at the turn of the millennium at the very latest; and in Rhodesia in 1966 and in South Africa in 1976 he saw signs of the great "Third Event" (the third world war) which the hidden powers need in order to lock their world dictatorship in place. But are we not today very close to a world war started first against Iraq and now perhaps soon against Iran—for Israel—and with the Jewish leaders of the world's media as pushers? Are we not witnessing the creation of "Greater Israel" while the United States as the most recent great host nation is being destroyed? Do we not today see the destruction of our culture on all fronts—directed and increased by leading Jewish powers first and foremost in the media, politics and finance? Is that not their enforced multiculture in the West—and the implementation of monocultural racism in Israel? Is that not the revolutionary masses of the new world that are supposed to apply pressure from below on the worlds' governments through the UN, the EU, conventions, media bombardment and political protection whilst well-placed Zionist leaders apply pressure from above?

"Meanwhile practically no medium mentions Israel's enormous (self-admitted) stores of weapons of mass destruction including hundreds and hundreds of atomic missiles."

Do we not in reality have the tyrannical world government through 9-11 and terror legislation all over the Western world, which only need a few more terror events in order to be formally appointed? The world army is about to be in place, and "worldwide legislation" is being implemented with a background in the Nuremberg Tribunal and the genocide convention—both established predominantly by Zionists.

Purim is one of the most important Jewish holidays. It commemorates the murder of the Persian minister Haman, his sons and 75,000 Persians 2,500 years ago. It is celebrated merrily with the symbolic whipping of Haman in the synagogue and the eating of triangular pastries symbolizing Haman's ears. The world media is flowing over with news showing how little has changed in the Jewish idea of world domination. The new Haman in Persia, the "anti-Semitic" president of Iran, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, is demonized with falsified propaganda in thousands of articles and TV programs, where world opinion is being whipped up in order to support a war against Iran. It is very likely that it can lead us into the third world war.

Also the two attacks on Iraq, which were obviously for Israel and no one else, were started in connection with Purim. The most recent, nauseating example is trying to get millions of Christian children the world over to pray for protection of Israel against Iran's alleged atomic threat (*Jewish Post,* Feb. 27, 2007). Meanwhile practically no medium mentions Israel's enormous stores of weapons of mass destruction, including hundreds of ready-to-go atomic missiles. In Denmark we have seen a revolutionary mob mobilizing for battle in the streets and hundreds of thousands of foreigners can be mobilized as a fifth column against the West in case of war.

The president of the world's only superpower is completely in the pocket of Jewish "advisors" and will soon be thrown away by them like an old rag. In the coming election the two parties will compete with each other in pleasing world Jewry the most—exactly as described by Douglas Reed 50 years ago.

The big Jewish organizations and the world media yell louder and louder about "anti-Semitism," and there will be anti-Semitism indeed. But it will be far more correct to call it what Douglas Reed himself called it: "a conspiracy of truth." ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The address is http:/knud.eriksen.adr.dk. Most of the book is translated into Danish at the address www.patriot.dk/menudron.html.

2 Weizmann was the first president of Israel.

Knud Bjeld Eriksen is a Danish Revisionist. He has worked for many years to expose the threat of Zionism and theJewish role in Communism. His website is www.patriot.dk/menudron_english.htm. Also see more from Eriksen at www.knud.eriksen.adr.dk/index.htmlat.

Theft of German Scientific Research Fueled Post-War Technology Boom

"TO THE VICTORS BELONG THE SPOILS" is an American saying (attributed to Andrew Jackson) and, regrettably, an occasional American practice as it was in the case of "the Great Patent Heist of 1946." It was made official policy in World War II by President Harry Truman's Executive Order 9604, also known as the "License to Steal," which permitted agents of the U.S. government to execute the greatest robbery in world history: the theft of German intellectual (scientific) property. What technology the Americans and Soviets stole has, in fact, fueled some of the greatest scientific advances of the modern era.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Now,almost three-quarters of a century after World War II, as the fear of arrest and punishment for denying the received official version of the causes and consequences of World War II as established by the victorious Allies diminishes, more and more Germans are investigating Allied behavior before, during and after the war. Aside from the "holocaust," which remains immune from critical studies, almost any aspect of the war, however embarrassing to the victors (e.g., the strategic bombing campaign), may now be studied without fear of retribution.

In this new spirit, Friedrich Georg has published a study of Allied postwar policy regarding the disposition of German intellectual property, especially the modern and futuristic patents of Nazi Germany. Georg finds that the Allies, chiefly the Americans and the Soviets, simply confiscated all patents, designs, inventions etc they could lay their hands upon—military, industrial and commercial—regardless of international law or the Geneva Conference. Once in the United States or Soviet Russia the German inventions were "reinvented" and stamped "Made in the U.S.A." or "XXXX."[1]

When World War II ended, America's elite determined that the United States would not lapse back into its prewar depressed state, but rather would revitalize its economy and have a first-class military and industrial establishment. To this end, Germany's advanced military hardware, aeronautical and industrial secrets would simply be confiscated and transplanted in America.

The IG Farben headquarters in Frankfurt, home to thousands of German chemical and medical patents, was left untouched by Allied bombing during World War II, although most of the rest of the city was obliterated.

Even before the war ended, Vannevar Bush, America's scientific advisor, recommended that the activities of the Combined Intelligence Operations Subcommittee (CIOS), a joint Anglo-American intelligence-gathering operation, be expanded to include the exploitation of German technical in-

formation of an industrial nature as well as of strictly military matters. In August 1945 President Harry Truman, acting under the adage that "might makes right" issued Executive Order 9604 ordering the release and distribution of confiscated German scientific and industrial information (technologies, inventions, methods, processes, equipment etc) to the U.S. civilian economy. It was literally a license to steal.

President Truman's Executive Order 9604 provided for:

> The release and dissemination of certain scientific and industrial information heretofore or hereafter obtained from the enemy, including all information concerning scientific, industrial and technological processes, inventions, methods, devices, improvements and advances heretofore or hereafter obtained by any department or agency of this government in enemy countries regardless of its origin, or in liberated areas if such information is of enemy origin or has been acquired or appropriated by the enemy. (Gimbel 27)

As the American military began to occupy Germany, they initially concentrated on locating and securing advanced German military hardware used in the war. In the summer of 1944 the Allied Combined Chiefs of Staff created military-civilian teams, called the Joint Intelligence Objectives Committee (JIOC), which was to follow the invading armies and uncover Germany's military, scientific and industrial assets. "Field Intelligence Agencies, Technical" units (FIAT units) scoured the countryside for German economic assets. While the U.S. military had no qualms about confiscating German military hardware, they hesitated and eventually refused to engage in the wholesale seizure of German commercial and industrial assets, considering such action not within their authority. More than a few honorable U.S. Army officers, led by Gen. Lucius D. Clay, interceded with the civilian occupation policymakers on behalf of the Germans to stop the looting.

Concerning the legality of the U.S. confiscations of German property, William G. Downey, chief of the Army's International Law Branch in the Judge Advocate General's Office, quoting extensively from The Hague Convention rules on the seizure of private enemy property, wrote:

> It is a generally recognized principle of the international law of war that enemy private property may not be seized unless it is susceptible of direct military use. An army of occupation can only take possession . . . of property belonging to the state. (Gimbel 172)

The theft of intellectual property is not new, but the extent and ruthlessness of what the "wannabe" superpowers did in Germany from 1945 to 1948 was unprecedented. The United States and the Soviet Union literally stole the entire extant store of German patents, designs, inventions and trademarks. Germans who were not forthcoming in informing the U.S. Occupation Forces of the existence and location of such records could be imprisoned, punished and even threatened with death for "insufficient reporting." To ensure that the Allies would have an insurmountable head start in exploiting the patents, the Germans were even forbidden to use or refer to their own inventions after they were confiscated. The German Patent Office was closed by the Allies and not reopened for several years. When it did reopen, the first number assigned was 800,001, indicating that some 800,000 original patents had been looted by the Allies. As a result, in the immediate postwar years, with Germany prostrate and robbed of its intellectual property, America and Russia soon emerged as the two superpowers in a bipolar world.

According to a statement made by an American expert, the patents formerly belonging legally to IG Farben gave the American chemical industry a lead of at least 10 years."

Konrad Adenauer, the first chancellor of the German Federal Republic, wrote in his *Memoirs*:

> At the end of 1948 the director of the American office for technical services, Mr. John Green, gave the press a report on his activities, which were concerned with the exploitation of German patents and industrial secrets. What strikes one in this report is the fact that AMTORG [Moscow's foreign trade organization] was the keenest purchaser. During one month alone the Russians bought more than 2,000 Wehrmacht reports on secret German weapons, for which they paid $6,000. According to a statement made by an American expert, the patents formerly belonging to IG Farben have given the American chemical industry a lead of at least 10 years. The damage thus caused to the German economy is huge and cannot be assessed in figures. It is extraordinarily regrettable that the new German inventions cannot be protected either, because Germany is not a member of the Patent Union. Britain has declared that it will respect German inventions regardless of what the peace treaty may say. But America has refused to issue such a declaration. German inventors are therefore not in a position to exploit their own inventions. This puts a considerable brake on German economic development. (Adenauer 429)

Adenauer denied reports in the British zone of occupation press that he had characterized Allied measures regard-

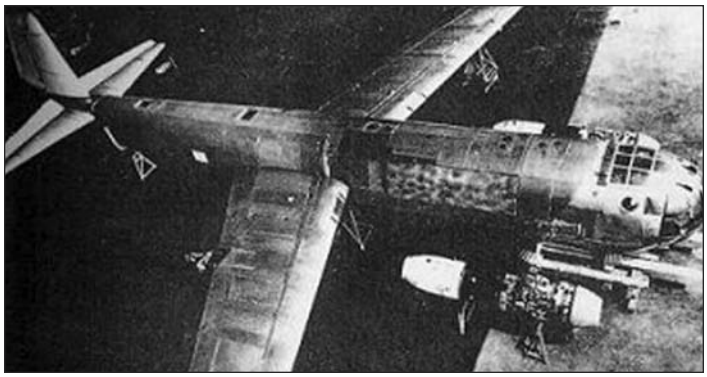

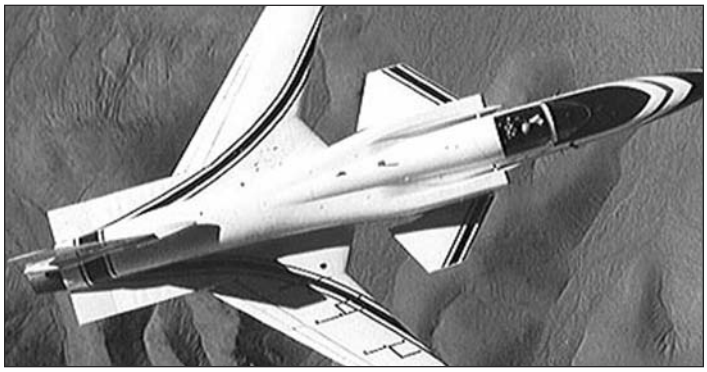

German scientists were making great strides in many areas of military technology including aircraft design and propulsion systems that were decades ahead of the "competition." Above left, the Messerschmitt HE 162 jet powered fighter. As afficionados of World War II history know, the jet propelled aircraft could have turned the tide of the air war in the favor of the Axis. Below left, the American built and designed Bell X-5 fighter jet used extensively in the Korean conflict fought less than 10 years after World War II ended. Korea was a test ground for newly developed U.S. and Soviet jet aircraft. Neither of these nations' air forces could have attained what they did without the aid of stolen Nazi patents. Above right, the forward swept wing design of Germany's JU-287. The concept, however, was not entirely successful because the technology and materials did not exist then to construct the wing rigid enough to overcome bending and twisting forces without making the aircraft too heavy. The United States adapted this advanced wing design once hi-tech materials and construction techniques existed (beginning in the mid-1970s) to craft the Grummond X-29A, lower right.

ing German patents as sheer robbery:

> I had said nothing of the kind. . . . I had mentioned the view of leading foreign politicians that the German patents were extremely valuable. My speech was intended to point out that German inventors still did not enjoy international protection of their rights and that this constituted a notable obstacle to German recovery. (147-51)

Years later, in 1953, the chancellor pressed President Dwight Eisenhower to resolve the question of the use of trademarks owned by German nationals before the war. Some progress had been made in restoring trademarks to their previous German owners, and Adenauer received assurances that no further German assets or trademarks would be confiscated or liquidated and that restitution would be "considered" at some later date. (That date has not yet arrived.)

The United States also promised to review the situation concerning German ships, with an eye to possibly returning them to German control.[2]

Although Americans today find it hard to believe that this country was once a laggard nation in science and industrial innovations, it was, until hostilities broke out in late 1941. America under President Franklin Roosevelt had failed to pull the country out of the doldrums of the depression, and while the economy, after having been put on a wartime basis, was unsurpassed in its volume of production, its products, including wartime hardware, were inferior to those of the German war machine. Mass production—quantity rather than quality—characterized American manufacturing.

Even during the war the United States was not particularly noted for major breakthroughs in pure science or innovative technologies.The National Science Foundation brought this deficit in American capabilities sharply to the attention of the government in a 1946 report indicating, among other factors, that up to that date the United States had been the home of only four Nobel Prize winners in chemistry as compared to 37 recipients in Europe, eight U.S. winners in physics to 39 in Europe, and six in medicine, to 37 in

Europe. Most of these prizes were awarded to Germans and Austrians.

While military analysts the world over now recognize the superiority of German World War II military hardware, few, however, are aware that German scientists had done much of the basic scientific pioneer work in the development of many postwar industrial technologies and products for civilian use. In consumer goods and medical advances, Germans under National Socialism were enjoying color TV and color photography a decade before the American public could buy its first black-and-white sets. The Nazi government had modernized the road system in Germany in the 1930s with the Autobahn, and Volkswagen had begun to produce the "Beetle" so that all citizens could afford to own an automobile. It was not until the 1950s, under President Eisenhower, that the United States undertook the construction of a modern highway system.

German scientists established the link between smoking and cancer in the 1930s, but the fierce resistance of the American tobacco companies prevented the American people from having access to this knowledge until 20 years after its discovery. They studied the effects of positively and negatively ionized air on health conditions, developed performance-enhancing drugs, and introduced other innovative and therapeutic treatments that are common practice today everywhere. During the war the Germans had also developed a synthetic blood plasma (capain), a blood liquid substitute (periston), and synthetic penicillin, "substitute 3065."

"German scientists established the link between smoking and cancer in the 1930s, but the resistance of the U.S. tobacco companies prevented Americans from hearing this knowledge until 20 years later."

The revolutionary birth control pill, whose discovery was announced in the United States in 1951, also had its origins in investigations conducted in the laboratories of Göttingen University, Germany, in the 1940s. Chemist Carl Dierassi, who emigrated from Vienna to America shortly before the war, worked with pharmacologists Gregori Pincus and John Rock to introduce "Enovid" on the American market, protected by a U.S. patent, in the 1960s. (Georg, 157)

Germany, like Japan, was and remains one of the "have-not" nations, small in size and wanting in natural resources. The development of synthetic (ersatz) products of all kinds was essential to German existence, especially in wartime. Necessity being the mother of invention, German chemists undertook to provide substitutes for Mother Nature's shortcomings. Most synthetics served well. Some, like ersatz coffee (Kaffee-Ersatz), fell short of general acceptance.

One of the largest hauls of classified information harvested by the Allies came from the laboratories and plants of IG Farben, a syndicate with close American ties that held an almost complete monopoly on chemical production. Chemistry of course was the foundation for the creation of most synthetics. The enormous IG Farben Building in Frankfurt, which housed records of inestimable value, was "miraculously" spared during the World War II bombing orgy, proving that better bombing accuracy was possible if the Allies had wished it. The vaults of the Farben Building contained secret industrial information on, among others, liquid and solid fuels, metallurgy, synthetic rubber, textiles, chemicals, plastics, drugs and dyes. Secret formulas were obtained for over 50,000 dyes, many faster and better than those in the democracies.[3]

Several U.S. Army officers stationed in the Farben Building after the war commented that the value of the files and records confiscated would alone have been sufficient to finance the war.

In the digital world, for example, German prewar and wartime scientists had been at the cutting edge of important developments, from the quartz clock, semiconductors, silicon technology and transistors to the first computer. Among others, German researchers Herbert F Materé and Heinrich Welker, working with Zeiss, Siemans and the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Silicate Research, were the first to develop the process for the industrial production of integrated circuits and transistors.

The culmination of these advances in solid-state physics and digital instrumentation in Nazi Germany was the wartime development of a pioneer computer, the Z4. Engineers Konrad Zuse and Helmut Schreyer in Berlin developed these earliest computers. Zuse's laboratory and earlier models of his computer, dating from 1937, were destroyed in bombing raids during the Battle of Berlin, but in the immediate postwar era Zuse was able to rebuild a fully operational Z4 by 1949, several months before the debut of the U.S. Eniac. Zuse is also credited with having developed the first programmable computer language, "Plankalkül." America's Bill Gates met with Zuse in 1995 and now displays Zuse's picture in his office at Microsoft.[4]

Of foremost importance to all industrial nations, and to Germany in particular for the war, was the need for a reliable source of energy to power the factories, heat the homes, and fuel the ships, planes and vehicles of the nations.

Germany possessed coal but not oil. German chemists met the challenge quickly and successfully through the development of both the Fischer-Topische and the hydrogenation methods of converting (liquefying) coal into oil and, from the oil, to make lubricants and gasoline. In the course

It is now undisputed that the Z4 was the first reliable, freely programmable, working computer in the world based on a binary floating-point number and switching system. In 1941, the Z4 contained almost all of the features of a modern computer as defined back in 1946. The only exception was the ability to store the program in the memory together with the data. German inventor Konrad Zuse did not implement this feature in the Z4 because his 1,408-bit memory was too small to support this mode of operation. Due to the fact that he wanted to calculate thousands of instructions in a meaningful order, he only used the memory to store values or numbers. It is reported that Microsoft Corporation founder Bill Gates—the third richest man on the planet—has a picture of Zuse on the wall of his office. At right, Zuse and the Z4.

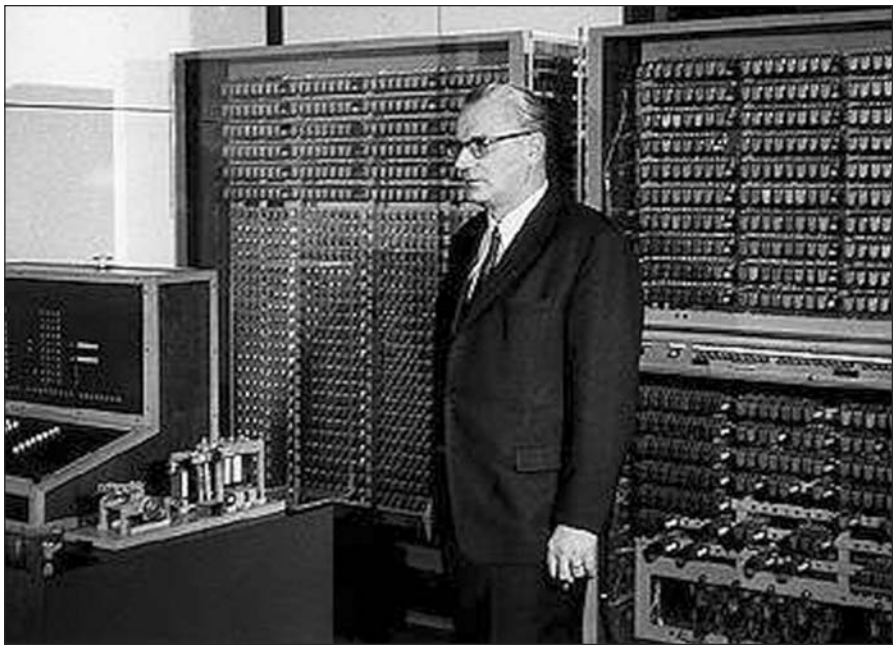

of the war these plants were gradually being moved underground to protect them from bombing. After the war the Allies confiscated all patents and records on the design and operation of the hydrogenation and Fischer-Topische plants and forbade the Germans from using existing plants or developing new ones, making them dependent on imported oil. For example, 10% of Marshall Plan monies had to be used to buy American oil.

Germany is also said to have invented a distillation process for the separation of gasoline from oil by the use of audible frequency vibrations. Self-sufficiency in power generation is essential to the sovereignty and independence of all nations. So important is the power factor that the planned Berlin-Baghdad-Basra railroad is said to have been as decisive for the British declaration of war against Germany in World War I as the development of the Fischer-Topische and hydrogenation processes in Germany was for the British declaration of war in World War II. As long as Britain and France controlled the Near East oil fields, Germany would never be granted free access, nor would the Allies want to see Germany gain oil independence through its newly developed conversion processes.

In the matter of nuclear power, German scientists in Berlin were making feasibility studies of the possible uses of nuclear energy to propel ships and submarines as early as 1941. Moreover, the possibilities of employing nuclear reactors to power land vehicles were also being explored.

To list just a few of the many other technological advances of consumer interest, German industry developed synthetic mica, synthetic sapphires, Diesel engines, plastics, rayon-weaving machines, the cold-extrusion process, UV milk pasteurization, fruit juice sterilization without heat, food preservation techniques, magnetic tape, infrared night vision aids, laser guidance and so on. The patents, test models, and prototypes of all of the above were simply taken and exploited by their new proprietors.

By the time the war ended, Germany had 138 types of guided missiles in various stages of development and production as well as every conceivable experimental and operational guidance and triggering systems (radar, radio, wire, continuous radio waves, acoustic, infrared, light beams, and magnetic) for its war effort. The "rocket" that launched the United States into the superpower realm was German. The Soviet Union also copied the German weaponry but largely ignored consumer market products.

In the May 1955 Paris Agreement, the Allies, aware of the improprieties involved in their seizure of German industrial secrets, made the German Federal Government agree to renounce all claims or objections to Allied actions during the occupation:

> The [German] federal government shall in the future raise no objections against the measures which have been, or will be, carried out with regard to German external assets or other property, seized for the purpose of reparation or restitution, or as a result of the state of war, or on the basis of agreements concluded, or to be concluded by the Three Powers with other Allied countries, neutral countries or former allies of Germany. (Georg 338)

It is clear from the above provision that the Allies, chiefly the United States, still maintain the right to monitor German industry by means of the "Echelon" eavesdropping program and other intelligence agencies. The fruits of this ongoing

surveillance are sent, among other destinations, to U.S. and Israeli recipients. (Georg 345)

It is of course impossible to determine exactly how much the confiscation, sale, and the industrial exploitation of the German patents enriched the United States and Israel in dollars. Prof. John Gimbel, in his book *Science, Technology, and Reparations: Exploitation and Plunder in Postwar Germany,* estimates the "intellectual reparations" taken by the U.S. and the UK alone amounted to about $10 billion.[5]

In 1952 the publisher Herbert Grabert ventured an estimate of $30 billion. Converted into 2008 dollars these estimates would amount to hundreds of billions. If the loot taken by the Soviet Union were also taken into account, the sum would likely approach $1 trillion. An infusion of this amount into the U.S. economy over a period of years easily explains U.S. postwar prosperity.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area. He has written many fine articles that have appeared in the pages of The Barnes Review.

In conclusion, author Friedrich Georg warns that successive countries in history have for a time enjoyed a leading position in world power, only to see the baton pass on to competing nations, America too must guard its vanguard position. In order to ensure its status as the world's superpower today, the United States will have to maintain an innovative scientific, engineering and technological base. China, Georg believes, is currently in the best position to overtake the United States in that the Chinese have the talent, the drive, the geography and most importantly, thanks to globalization, the wealth (in U.S. dollars) to buy whatever they require. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Friedrich Georg, "Unternehmen Patentenraub 1945": Die Geheimgeschichte des grössten Technologie¬raubs aller Zeiten ("Operation Patent Heist 1945: The Secret History of the Greatest Technology Theft of All Time"), Grabert-Tübingen, Germany, 2007, 362 pp. Various terms are used in wartime when the conquering forces steal from the conquered, e.g. plunder, loot, pillage, booty, spoils, rapine, seizure, confiscation, expropriation etc. In World War II the Allies preferred euphemisms like "to requisition" and, even better, "to liberate."

2 Konrad Adenauer, *Memoirs 1945-53,* Henry Regnery Co., Chicago, 1966, 478 pp.

3 C. Lester Walker, "Secrets by the Thousands," Harper's Magazine, October 1946, New York,

4 Henry Stevens, Hitler's Suppressed and Still-Secret Weapons: Science and Technology, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, Illinois, 335 pp. Stevens asserts that, in addition to Gen. Patton's advance into the Soviet Zone late in the war, the United States mounted an armed excursion into Czechoslovakia on February 13, 1946, to recover secret documents buried by the Kammler Group when the war ended.

5 John Gimbel, Science, *Technology and Reparations: Exploitation and Plunder in Postwar Germany,* Stanford University Press, 1990, 280 pp.

New Book Exposes Israel's Threat to Future of World

In Jewish lore, a top rabbi magically conjured up out of clay from the earth a brutish creature—**THE GOLEM**—that the rabbi unleashed upon the world to vanquish the enemies of the Jews. According to the legend—which later inspired Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*—the Golem ran amok *and proved even a threat to Jewish survival . . .*

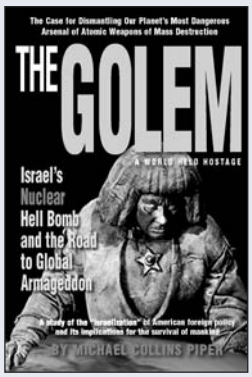

In fact, a most real (and dangerous) Golem exists on our planet today. Cast out of the element uranium, this Golem is, as Israeli founding father David Ben-Gurion described it, Israel's "sacred" nuclear weapon. *Here it is exposed as the primary source of trouble in the realm of atomic proliferation in the world today.*

In this landmark work, Piper documents unquestionably that Israel's nuclear bomb is pushing our civilization toward GLOBAL ARMAGEDDON. Piper explains the danger the planet faces as a direct consequence of U.S. collaboration with NUCLEAR-ARMED ISRAEL—a nation which has an open historical record of vehement HOSTILITY TO NON-JEWS—a philosophy upon which Israel—since its earliest days—has worked relentlessly to construct an atomic arsenal. This is Israel's modern-day Golem, the very foundation of Israel's national security strategy known as "THE SAMSON OPTION." In other words, like Samson of the Bible, Israel will bring down the temple, in this case, the temple of mankind, in an act of suicide—NUCLEAR SUICIDE.

The GOLEM is the most candid and forthright book exploring the impact of the Israeli lobby on U.S. foreign policy—no holds barred.

The GOLEM focuses on the manner in which Israel's officially non-existent, but very real, MASSIVE nuclear arsenal has made it a veritable world power through Israel's manipulation of U.S. foreign policy.

The GOLEM is 30 chapters that provide a fascinating overview of the world's No. 1 problem: ISRAEL'S ARSENAL OF ATOMIC DESTRUCTION.

ORDER YOUR COPY of ***The GOLEM***, the one book that can help put an end, once and for all, to the horrific threat of ISRAEL'S GLOBAL NUCLEAR TERRORISM.

The GOLEM (softcover, 200 pages, #2693, $25) is available from *American Free Press*, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. No S&H inside the U.S. BULK PRICES: 1 copy is $25; 2 copies are $23 each; 3 copies are $21 each; 4 or more are reduced to $20 each. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard.

The Strange Circumstances Around Patton's Death & Morgan's Firing

Catalan-Spanish Revisionist historian Joaquin Bochaca tells us that General George Patton, and a British counterpart, General Frederick Morgan, after helping to militarily crush the Third Reich, spoke out about the cruel treatment the Allies were, as a policy, meting out to vanquished Germans, both civilians and POWs. But how far would the powers that be go to ensure that the voices of such prominent military men were not heard by the unwashed masses?

By Joaquin Bochaca

The abuses committed by the forces of the occupation in Germany reached such bestial extremes that various people in the Allied command structure opposed it—or tried to. This writer has previously spoken of the spoliation of Germany; of the denazification tribunals; of the deliberate demolitions; of the enslavement of the men and the ravishing of the women; the massive deportations of populations in inhuman conditions. . . .

But there was more. There were a thousand and one offenses inscribed in the infamous Morgenthau Plan. The Allied soldiers were prohibited from "fraternizing" with the civilian population. They were prohibited from marrying the German women—but not from having sex with them. This was equivalent to reducing German women to the status of prostitutes. This rule soon fell into disuse because of its utter impracticality, but the fact is that it continued to be official policy, as did a thousand other indignities.

The Germanophile American aviation hero Charles Lindbergh mentioned in his memoirs how the American soldiers burned the leftovers of their meals to keep them from being scavenged by the starving Germans who hung around the garbage barrels. He also wrote:

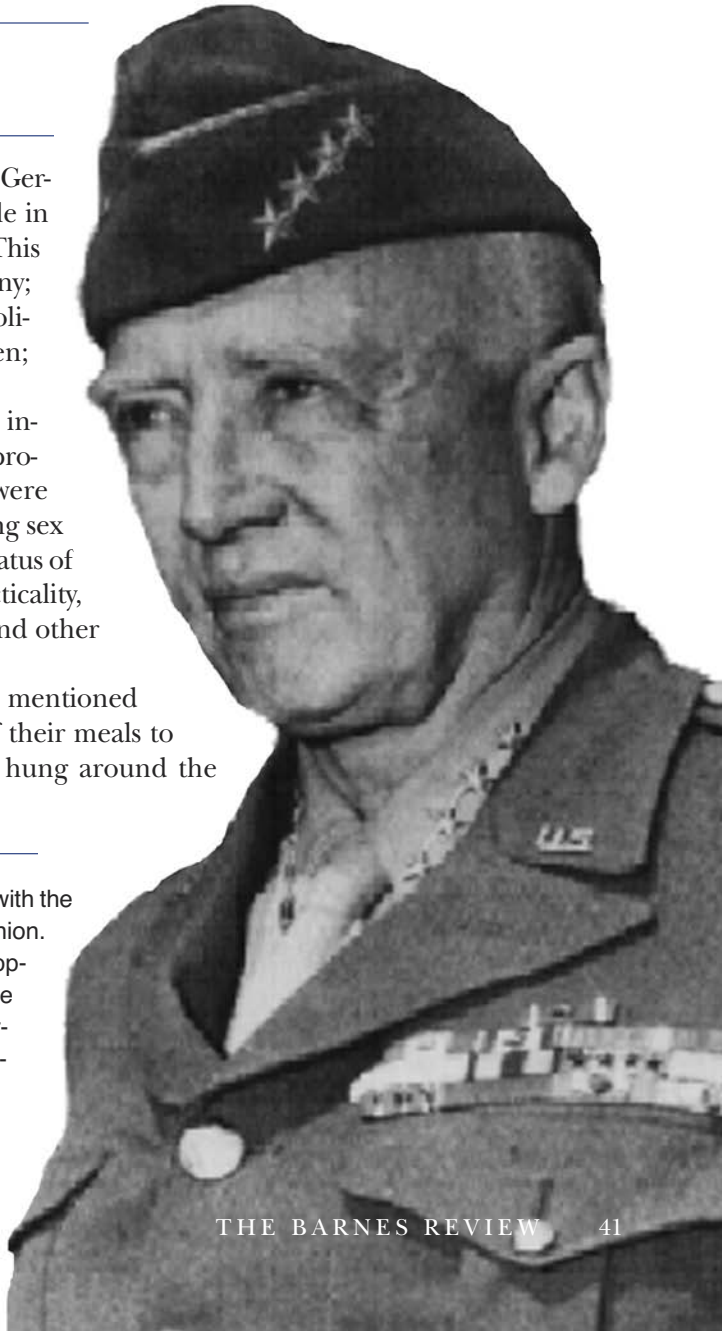

Prior to his untimely death, Patton had grown disillusioned and disgusted with the political and military leaders who refused to face the threat of the Soviet Union. He was prepared to resign his commission and crusade for a policy of firm opposition to the USSR. If he had remained in U.S. military service, however, he indicated he wanted to follow in the footsteps of his idol, General John J. Pershing, and teach modern battle strategy to the next generation of military officers at the Army War College. What an instructor he would have made.

In our homeland the press publishes articles on how we "liberated" the oppressed peoples. Here, our soldiers use the word "liberate" to describe how they get their hands on booty. Everything they loot from a German house, everything they take off a German is "liberated" in the lingo of our troops. Leica cameras are liberated, food, works of art and clothes are liberated. A soldier who rapes a German girl is "liberating" her. There are German children who gaze at us while we eat. . . . [O]ur cursed regulations forbid us to give them anything to eat. I remember the soldier Barnes, who was arrested for giving a chocolate bar to a tattered little girl. It's hard to look these children in the face. I feel ashamed. Ashamed of myself, my people, as I eat and look at those children. How can we have become so inhuman?

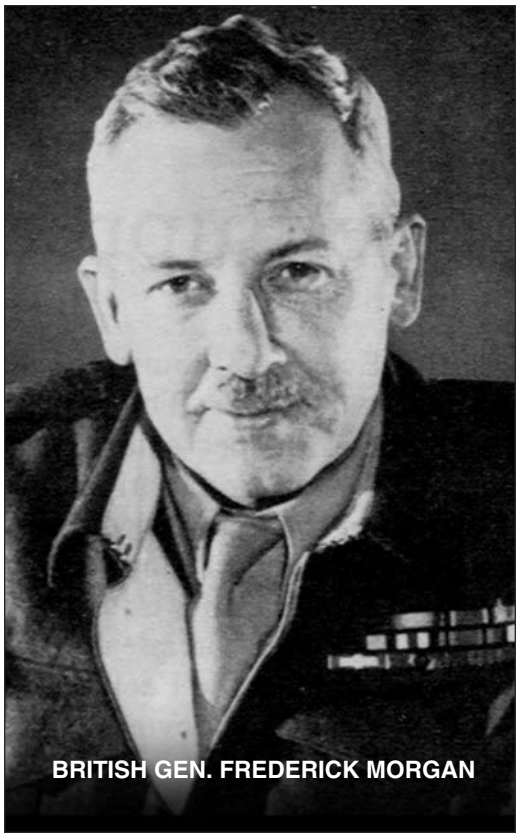
BRITISH GEN. FREDERICK MORGAN

So wrote Col. Lindbergh, national hero of the United States, who had been proposed as a candidate for the presidency of his country, who fought honorably in his country's Air Force; who was not a Nazi. Many decent American and British citizens could see that.

Gen. George Patton, perhaps the most popular of the American generals, immediately opposed the application, partial or total, of the Morgenthau Plan in his sector of occupation. Soon he had a run-in with another general of higher rank: David Eisenhower. It is well known what extremely violent debates they had about how to treat the civilian population of Germany. So, behind the scenes, Patton was sentenced to death. One day Patton's car was crashed into by a military truck in what many thought was a very strange accident. The general was taken by ambulance to a hospital, where he was observed to have serious, but not life-threatening injuries. However, some days later he died of a heart attack, according to the records.

At any rate, Patton's death was extremely opportune. The general had announced that he was thinking of moving to the United States, where he was going to publicly denounce what was happening in Germany. But he didn't have time. He had fought with too many important people. Eisenhower had had to pick up the telephone personally and order him to halt before he reached Berlin.

At Yalta, in February 1945, the new "masters of the world" had agreed that the Soviets would be the first to enter the German capital. Patton wanted to prevent the Vandal-like entry of the Red Army into the capital of the Reich, and thereby made an enemy of Eisenhower. A month before, he could have entered Prague first, but here too he was stopped by Eisenhower, leaving him nailed to the ground by official order.

Patton's problems with the "powers that be" over the occupation of Germany were so great that Eisenhower stripped him of his position as head of the Third Army and stuck him with the command of a secondary unit. Patton knew that he might die soon, and intimated as much to his daughter. He was feared because of his prestige—he was the most renowned American battle general, while Eisenhower was nothing more than a political soldier who literally never served one minute in combat in his entire career. Patton's words could have alerted the public to the reality of what was happening to Europe. Therefore the plot was prepared.

But Patton had already survived other attempts on his life. On April 21, 1945 his airplane, on which he was being transported to General Headquarters of the Third Army in Feldfield, England, was attacked by what was assumed to be a German fighter-bomber but turned out to be a Spitfire piloted by an inexpert Polish pilot. Patton's plane was shot up, but was miraculously able to land. On May 3, some days before the end of the war, the general's jeep had been attacked by assassins in an ox-drawn cart, leaving Patton with light injuries.

October 13, 1945 was when the collision with the truck

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist versed in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

occurred. When Patton appeared to be getting better from the accident, the heart attack occurred. The fact is that after October 13 only the doctors saw Patton. Other visitors were forbidden.

For decades it was only speculation that Patton had been assassinated. Now it is known for a fact. And it is known for a very simple reason—because an agent of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), an American military espionage ring, a certain Douglas Bazata, a Jew of Lebanese origin, announced it in front of 450 invited guests; including high-ranking ex-members of the OSS, in the Hilton Hotel in Washington, September 25, 1979.

Bazata said:

> For diverse political reasons, many extremely high-ranking persons hated Patton. I know they wanted him killed because I am the one who was hired to do it. Ten thousand dollars. General William Donovan himself, director of the OSS, entrusted me with the mission. But I could not do it. Another man confessed to me he did it and was paid to do so. Since [Patton] didn't die in the accident, he was kept in isolation in the hospital, where he was killed with an injection.

Patton's tragic fate convinced other colleagues and their honorable compatriots of the uselessness of fighting against the establishment. And if any doubts remained, the "Morgan case" was enough to dissipate them.

Gen. Frederick Morgan, a Brit, was put in charge of the supply section for the British Zone of Occupation in Germany. He soon had difficulties with the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), an organization of the UN whose mission consisted of distributing among the civilian population in Europe the food and medicine that the Allied countries, particularly the United States, sent to that continent. Morgan stated, both privately and publicly, that the vast majority of the functionaries of UNRRA were smugglers who sold on the black market the donated goods that were given to them to be freely distributed. On the topic of the abuses perpetrated by most of the personnel of UNRRA, many words have been written.

Morgan's honorable attitude gained him the immediate enmity of Morgenthau, who threatened him by telephone with immediate dismissal. Morgan responded logically that he was English, and that an American politico had no jurisdiction over him. Or so Morgan believed. The American General Lucius D. Clay personally informed Morgan of his termination, while reproaching him for having made anti-Semitic remarks.

Morgan answered that he did not allow foreign officers—even generals—to interfere with the British Army. But a few hours later Gen. Harold Isaac, from the Supply Corps of the British Army, arrived with orders to relieve him. And the gentlemen of UNRRA could continue their work, without being forced to listen to "anti-Semitic remarks" from an English general who was so naive as to believe that only Englishmen commanded the British army. After all—it was unlikely that his successor, the "gentleman" Isaac, would make such remarks. ✦

Patton's Auto Accident

It is a matter of historical record that Gen. George S. Patton Jr. survived several assassination attempts during the war. As for the automobile accident that eventually claimed his life, the official story varies. One version says the "accident" happened in his staff car, a 1938 Cadillac. (See photo above.) Another version says Patton was transferred to a jeep and that there was a second accident. His wife flew to see him in the hospital, but they were unable to communicate. Mrs. Patton—seemingly an intelligent and level-headed woman—was so disturbed by what she had experienced at the hospital that she is said to have hired private investigators to look into the case. It is alternatively alleged only doctors were allowed to see Patton right before his death. The Pattons' son, a retired Army general named George S. Patton, does not believe his father was the victim of assassins. He has been quoted as saying of his father: "He was anti-Russian, and his relief from the Third Army command stirred up a lot of people, mainly [Eisenhower]. . . . I know . . . that it was not an assassination attempt." Bochaca is not so sure.

ENDNOTES:

1 [582] *Charles Lindbergh: War Memories*, p. 531.
2 [583] *Ibid. Id. Op.Cit.*, p. 513.
3 [584] *Ibid. Id. Op. Cit.*, p. 548.
4 [585] According to some reports, Eisenhower descended from Saul and Rebecca Eisenhower of Germany, who emigrated to the USA in 1885.
5 [586] *The Spotlight*, Vol. V, no. PHY, 15-X-1979, pps. 16-18.

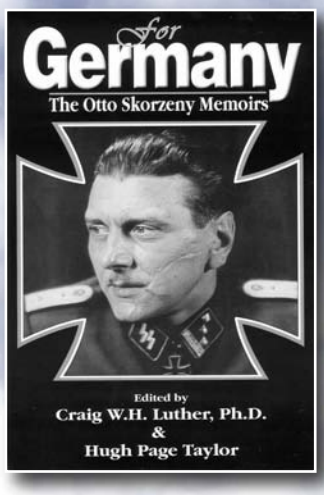

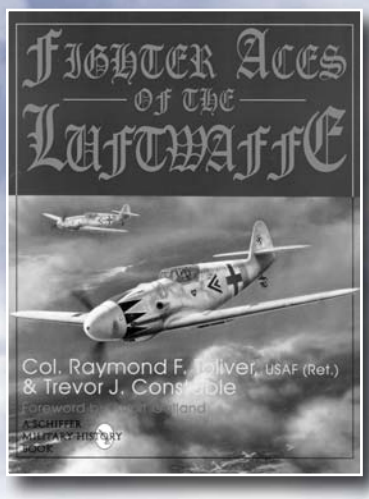

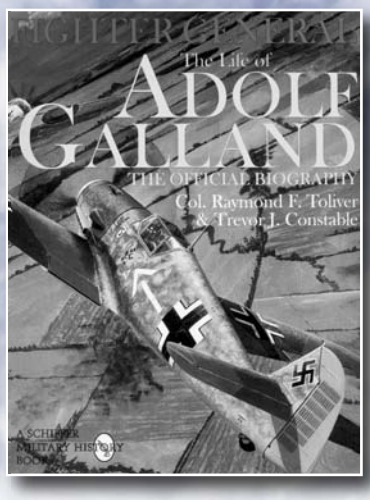

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

HEROES OF THE GERMAN MILITARY

FOR GERMANY:
The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs. Otto Skorzeny was probably the greatest commando of all time. His many daring wartime exploits made the man a legend in his own time. This is the most detailed and authoritative work on "Scarface Skorzeny," who was also known as a first class gentleman, scholar, family man and dedicated comrade. Top-notch presentation, deluxe binding, hardback, 528 pages, 248 illustrations and photos (many Skorzeny's), the highest quality stock, extensively footnoted and indexed, #429, ***$49***.

FIGHTER ACES OF THE LUFTWAFFE:
By Col. Raymond F. Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. The greatest flying aces of the *Luftwaffe* come to life in this heavily detailed and documented over-sized coffee table book. Contains sections on every fighter ace, their histories and kills. Also includes a section on the Luftwaffe's attempts to perfect the jet and the German rocket program. Lavish illustrations including portraits of the aces and rare photos of the aces in real life. Detailed information. Deluxe edition. #16, hardback, 330 pages, ***$50***.

FIGHTER GENERAL:
The Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and controversial personalities within the *Luftwaffe*. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Blamed for the defeat of the *Luftwaffe*, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. 8.5 x 11. Richly illustrated with 140+ photos. #134, hardback, 216 pages, ***$45***.

BRITISH & AMERICAN BOMBING ATROCITIES OF WORLD WAR TWO

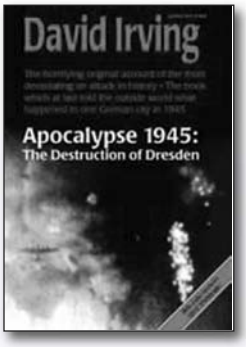

THE DESTRUCTION OF DRESDEN: APOCALYPSE 1945. By David Irving. A brand-new revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover, has just been published. With many photos to back up the underlying message of terror and destruction, it is Irving at his best. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover, 320 pages, #480, ***$50***.

THE FIRE: THE BOMBING OF GERMANY, 1940-45
By Joerg Friedrich. Overwhelming in its emotional scope but not maudlin, the story of the destruction of Germany by aerial bombing is told in harrowing detail. Published in the U.S. by Columbia University Press, it is a great accomplishment in historical research. After 53 years, this book is the first to be published in Germany detailing the bombing of the Reich during WWII. It became an instant bestseller. Friedrich, not a Revisionist but a good historian in this instance, grew up in post-war Germany, writing various books "exposing" policies of the National Socialist period. Perhaps an attack of conscience propelled him to finally tell the truth of the bombing of Germany and the great suffering it brought. A must read for all, a great present. Hardcover, 530 pages with many photos, #478 ***$35***.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Add shipping & handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100, add $15 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation. Send payment or credit card info using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use your Visa or MasterCard.

AN OFFICIAL NAZI DOCUMENT:

The German Army's Guidelines

For the Conduct of Troops During Wartime

SOME PEOPLE HAVE A HARD TIME BELIEVING that the German soldier of World War II was anything but a bloodthirsty killing machine out to exterminate every Jew and Slav he could get his hands on. Soviet propagandists claimed that Hitler wanted to kill all Russians—whether Christian, Jew or non-denominational. None of these claims is true, according to the set of guidelines for the behavior of German troops in active battle zones printed below. The document was printed inside every German soldiers' pay book. It rigorously demonstrates that there was no talk of any extermination of the peoples of the Soviet Union, and that no such extermination was ever planned. German soldiers who violated this policy faced severe penalties. This official Nazi policy is greatly at odds with the encouraged policy of raping and rapine willingly practiced by a huge number of Soviet soldiers.

1 The German soldier will fight honorably for the victory of his people. He would dishonor himself by resorting to cruel deeds and unnecessary destruction.

2 The fighter must be in uniform or adorned with a visible and acceptable badge. To fight in civilian clothes without such a badge is prohibited.

3 No enemy that gives himself up shall be shot, not even the guerrilla fighter or the spy. These will receive their just punishment through the courts.

4 Prisoners of war shall not be mistreated or insulted. Weapons, plans and records shall be confiscated. None of their personal belongings shall be removed.

5 Dum-dum bullets are prohibited. It is also forbidden to convert regular bullets into such.

6 The Red Cross is inviolable. Wounded enemy troops are to be treated in a humane manner. Medical staff and clergy are not to be impeded in their medical or pastoral duties.

7 The civilian population is inviolable. The soldier is prohibited from plundering or willfully destroying anything. Historical monuments and buildings that serve the worship of God, the arts, the sciences or charity in particular are to be respected. Contributions in kind and services of the population can only be claimed for compensation by order of a superior officer.

8 Neutral territory cannot be included in the wartime actions through trespassing on foot or flying over it or through shooting.

9 Should a German soldier be taken prisoner, he must identify himself upon questioning by name and service rank. Under no circumstances is he to identify his affiliation with his unit or talk about the military, political or economic conditions of the German side. He must not be persuaded to do this through bribery or threats.

10 Actions taken against the existing orders concerning service is a criminal offense. Violations of the enemy against the principles outlined in 1 to 8 are to be reported. Retaliatory rebukes are only permitted by order from the higher troop leadership.

UNCENSORED VIDEOS ON ALL KINDS OF TOPICS

Chavez, Venezuela & the New Latin America. In February 2004, Aleida Guevara, the daughter of Ché Guevara, conducted a series of interviews with President Hugo Chavez of Venezuela which discussed the explosive revolutionary terrain in Venezuela after Chavez survived a CIA-instigated overthrow of his government. Also includes talks with the head of the Venezuelan army, along with others involved in the country's many social programs. This film affords a rare opportunity to crash through the blockade of truth imposed on Venezuela. Spanish with English subtitles. DVD only, 55 minutes, #469, ***$25***.

Attack on the USS Liberty. June 8, 1967: America's most sophisticated intelligence-gathering vessel—virtually unarmed—was subjected to six hours of relentless assault by Israel in international waters, leaving *Liberty* with 821 rocket and cannon holes, thousands of 50-caliber armor-piercing bullets in her hull, a huge hole in her side and napalm on the decks. Thirty-four Americans were killed and 172 badly wounded. Before the end of the massacre, the cover-up had already begun. By filmmaker Tito Howard. VHS, 1 hour, color/black & white, VHS, #371, ***$30***.

The Eye of the Third Reich
The subject of this film, Walter Frentz, was a personal cameraman for Adolf Hitler. This story has been woven with interviews with Frentz, excerpts from Frentz's diary and large numbers of his film and photographs. Rare shots of Hitler, military sites, personal visitors and the inner circle. A great documentary with awesome photography. English voice-over. #93, VHS, 91 minutes, ***$30***.

The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man. Just who made it to America first? The answer may surprise you. This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the find under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$21***.

Leon Degrelle . . .

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the just-prepared PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the reduced combo price of $***50***.

The Victor Ostrovsky Video. Former Mossad officer and whistleblower Victor Ostrovsky lectured at TBR's first international conference September 11, 1995. He frankly described the criminal nature of the Mossad, including its dirty tricks, espionage, torture, murder and scams, all with the unlimited backing of your politicians. Shortly after his lecture, and finding it impossible to publish anything else in the mainstream, Ostrovsky withdrew from public life. This video is a final statement of what this brave man tried to accomplish. VHS, #111V, 110 minutes, ***$23***. DVD, #111D, 110 minutes, ***$23***.

Triumph of the Will, Germany, 1934
Still banned in Germany, this extraordinary blend of art, directing and cinematography by the famous Leni Riefenstahl is a marvel one won't come across again. The subject of the film is the 1934 session of the Nazi Party congress at Nuremberg. Awe-inspiring in its dimension, it is a "must see." English subtitles. A printed translation of the speeches is also included as an extra bonus. #115, VHS, 115 minutes, ***$30.***

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-18
Adolf Hitler, the fighting man, is the subject of this engrossing feature, chronicling the future dictator's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War I. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. English, color and B&W, 80 minutes, DVD: #416D; VHS: #416V, ***$30.***

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per video inside the U.S.. Outside the U.S. email TBRCA@aol.com for foreign S&H rates. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Global Holocaust Tyrants Expel UK Scientist from Academia

HERE IS THE LATEST VICTIM OF THE HOLOCAUST: A university has withdrawn a researcher's fellowship after he published an article claiming the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz never existed. "Thought criminal" Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, 61, posted the article, "The Auschwitz 'Gas Chamber' Illusion," on the website of the Revisionist group Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust.

BY LADY MICHELE RENOUF

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, a respected astronomer and author, is the latest scientist to discover the limits of academic freedom in the Western world. Until recently Kollerstrom was an honorary fellow of University College London (UCL). His views as a science historian were sought by scientific journals and media organizations, such as the BBC in its report on new research concerning the planet Neptune. Yet on April 22, UCL abruptly terminated his fellowship, without any consultation or right of appeal. Dr. Kollerstrom's offense was to have published skeptical, scholarly views about forensic aspects of the "holocaust" on the CODOH website, based in America.

In the objective opinion of this distinguished academic, the alleged mass murder of Jewish people by gassing during World War II is scientifically impossible. At no time had he promoted these views within University College, or done anything to bring the college into disrepute. Rather, it is University College London which now brings itself into disrepute by forbidding the application of normal source critical analysis to "holocaust" history and making a mockery of its founding principles for freedom of inquiry.

The UCL is not the first to let itself down as London's cowardly academic establishment. This writer reports from personal experience of academic anti-source critical treatment. When a student (1999-2001 reading for a post-graduate degree in the psychology of religion at the University of London), my college, Heythrop, a Jesuit college specializing in theology and philosophy, smeared my politely factual correction of a tutor during a seminar as "unwelcome anti-Semitism." My offense was in clarifying that it had been established by steadfast historical Revisionists and now accepted by all sides in a libel action at London's High Court that Jewish prisoners under the Third Reich were neither reduced into "human soap" nor were their skins made into lampshades.

DR. NICK KOLLERSTROM and LADY MICHELE RENOUF

Yet instead of myth versus fact meeting with objective, courteous debate as one expects at a Masters level university seminar, no one present could or would hear of this above the ensuing personal insults and uniquely universal Holocaustianity hysteria aroused by the tutor's own misguiding

lead. Instead, uncritical source reliance prevailed round that university table on faked artifacts and selective reporting by a biased media—even as one witnessed, as I had, that these pious impostures were now acknowledged in our courtrooms as war propaganda lies. Such pious (ceremonially buried) "human soap" (as commemorated in holocaust Museum fraud) was verified as Jewish wartime myth by Mr. Justice Gray and eventually by Jewish "holocaust" historians on the Defense side during British historian David Irving's libel action taken against an anti-gentile Jewish racist and being fought in London's High Court at the time. One need hardly speculate if this anti-source critical ethos in seminars at Heythrop College was influenced by the fact that this Jesuit college of apparent Christian treachery had appointed an Hassidic Jewess as sole examiner with a veto on who graduates.

In 2000, the London-based *Jewish Chronicle* quoted on its front page my eyewitness dissatisfaction with the final, non-jury judgment against Irving's civil action. I had been a daily court attendee over the two-month long civil case taken by Britain's foremost non-consensual historical bloodhound who risked and eventually lost his shirt to the fearsome forces of world Zionism. I saw for the first time, not knowing of Mr. Irving nor familiar with holocaust Revisionism beforehand, that so many of his source critical leads were considered "too sensitive" by Judge Gray to be pursued. Yet, surely justice must be served and alleged crimes fully and openly investigated along with all findings freely presented in our courtrooms? To my chronic astonishment at these extraordinarily unfair trials, a common sense assumption of natural law is denied to each Revisionist and defense attorney. (A forthcoming sequel to my DVD *Jailing Opinions* will be an exposé of "jailing the lawyers." I aim for lawyers everywhere to take an interest.

"I saw for the first time, not knowing of Mr. Irving nor familiar with holocaust Revisionism beforehand, that so many of his source critical leads were considered 'too sensitive' by Judge Gray to be pursued."

In 2008 the *Jewish Chronicle* duly boasted of Dr. Kollerstrom's dismissal on the front page of its April 25 edition.

On May 7, Dr. Kollerstrom and I first became acquainted when he sought my advice (as a person vilified internationally . . . yet more and more listened to for championing the normalizing of historical Revisionists' free enquiry) on whether he could expect to travel safely to Germany where he hoped to present his paper "The Walls of Auschwitz"—a review of the chemical studies—to the Berlin Conference on May 15-18, 2008. This conference (Extermination in Gas Chambers in National Socialist Concentration and Extermination Camps) was designed to refute the Revisionists' case on the alleged mass murder weapon—the WMD "gas chamber."

From my observations in many European (and Canadian) courtrooms of Revisionists facing persecution for merely expressing their individual source skeptical opinions and scientific findings, I advised that:

A) It was unlikely that the organizers would include a Revisionist paper in their unchallengeable conference (as opposed to the entirely open-to-all-comers Tehran Conference in 2006 on the Holocaust—A Global Review, in which I presented a paper entitled "The Psychology of Holocaustianity"). And to prove the case, I asked the Berlin Conference organizers whether I could be included as press, but received no response; and that

B) If Dr. Kollerstrom were to open his scientific mouth in Germany, or in any of the ten "European" countries (but including Israel) where it is illegal to present forensic science questioning the "holocaust" legend "in full or part," he would risk certain prosecution and a long term of imprisonment.

About to appear myself on a Press TV's live *Fine Print* panel discussion on Israel's 60th birthday/Palestine's *Nakba*, I suggested to this new channel (which at last offers UK viewers a democratic choice of information sources) that they interview Dr. Kollerstrom. It was surely a newsworthy story given that the distinguished academic had been persecuted by the mainstream media. After experiencing Iranian fair play and balance, I thought I could expect this channel to provide him with some redress for the vilification and libel he has recently suffered following publication of his scientific article on a U.S. website. The feisty new channel promptly responded.

On May 14, Press TV duly filmed an interview with the science historian Dr. Kollerstrom in which he honored the pioneering work of U.S. gas chamber and execution machinery expert Fred Leuchter (an innocent professional of admirable fortitude who never cowered or compromised to the amoral Zionist tyrants' 20-year abuse of him); and Germar Rudolf (the Ph.D. chemist who graduated from the prestigious Max Plank Institute and is currently serving a long sentence in Germany) with dignity.

Having been asked by a non-combative Dr. Kollerstrom to come along with him for moral support, the channel there and then invited me to provide an introductory background. That is, the stark contrast between the open, democratic approach I had experienced at the Teheran Conference in 2006, as compared to the tyrannical and closed program of that week's forthcoming government-sponsored Berlin Conference, where no Revisionist was invited—though the conference was supposed to be all about Revisionists and their (source) criticism.

Dr. Kollerstrom's hope was that a scientific journal would see his interview and agree to sponsor his own on-site chemical analysis of the walls of Auschwitz, in the tradition of *The Leuchter Report* and *The Rudolf Report*. These experts, like Dr. Kollerstrom himself, came to this Revisionist work out of scientific curiosity and with no political interest.

After recording his interview, Dr. Kollerstrom, as I had arranged, then appeared live on Press TV's *Between the Headlines* May 14 edition featuring presenter Jan Fossgard and fellow guest and journalist Kate Bevan.

Despite Ms. Bevan's earlier stance in favor of skepticism (during a discussion of *Le Monde's* recent admission that it had misidentified photos supposedly of Hiroshima after the 1945 atomic bombing, her subsequent unthinking mandatory denunciation of Revisionism revealed at once the archetypical parroting response of the mainstream journalist, confronted by a taboo source-critical attitude towards what Jewish race supremacist historians term the "holy of holies."

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom has no political links with the so-called far right—no ax to grind. He merely seeks a skeptical scientific approach to the issue of the Auschwitz gas chambers, but it appears that British academia will not tolerate skepticism in this area.

The alleged holocaust of European Jewry is a uniquely privileged area of history—and not only in the various countries where "holocaust denial" is criminalized. Drawing on my lifelong acting expertise as a kind of propaganda tool in international advertising commercials, it is pertinent to note that "holocaust denial" is in itself a devious propaganda tool. By this sly mispackaging term "denial," an unwary public is dissuaded from normalizing source critical inquiry into Holocaustianity—to separate myth from history—by this foreclosure term's implied denial (falsely defining) Revisionists as denying all wartime actions taken against European Jewry.

And to ask the question "why"—as if in itself this is an immoral thought crime—some action against European Jewry needed taking—without due reference to a factor virtually never explained in our pro-Zionist media—that World Zionist leadership gave cause not least once it defined itself "a state acting within a state" and declared in 1933 a totally destructive economic war on Germany, their host. Indeed, due to the media's stranglehold on information outlets in the "free world," we hear nothing of an "invisible army," as declared by Jewish leaders of the period, in this devious propaganda device of "denial" rather than forensic historical revision of "victor myths."

But even here in Britain, more subtle methods of censorship (denial of debate as manifest "hate") and intimidation (baseless smears and guilt by association with would-be "gas chamber" collaborators) are tyrannically deployed. These are patent advertising ruses by which vested interests create and control the narrative. Indeed these propaganda terms are most suitable cases for university seminars in media studies, which I would raise if I were still lecturing in the media studies course I initiated in 1969 at the Queensland University of Technology. But how long would one seminar run before the tutor was miscast as morally unemployable by the "Swarm," as Israel Shamir aptly describes the siren sting of orchestrated "holocaust" tyrannical activists?

Fortunately there is now a media outlet which is prepared to defy the prevailing mood of surrender to this censorship and intimidation, so Dr. Kollerstrom's article can be found on the website of Press TV under the section "Reflections." The "twistspeak" case (my term for the cynical twisting or distorting of the facts by which the culprit is made to appear the victim) to be addressed is not whether Dr. Kollerstrom and the Revisionists are in "denial" or regardless of whatever their alleged motivations. But rather that it is an academically incorrect procedure and morally criminal to keep their findings from public and general academic scrutiny and that their right to research legends be systematically terrorized.

Further to Dr. Kollerstrom's TV appearance and the publication of his article on the Press TV website, the *Jewish Chronicle* in its May 23, 2008 edition (page 12) adds "disgusting" from Mark Gardner, director of communications of the Community Security Trust to its columns of Jewish advertising journalism. The said Trust denies Press TV its demonstrative balance and deems it "disgusting" at the way this worthy Iranian-based channel does invite all sides to debate openly and fairly—as befitting a scientifically advanced nation still evidently influenced (unlike our academia today) by its historic Classical Greek tradition of scientific attitude toward history.

Could it create a mutually great fresh wind if together the academia of Europe and Iran encourage each other to breathe as much of their once common Classical heritage back into an upstanding renewal of those elegant pillars of inseparable Four Virtues: Grace, Scientific Attitude, Justice and Courage? I have far from forgotten my elected role to take the Teheran Conference on the road. A nice thing is that in the meantime more scientists, as we see, are stepping forward. Due to such Kollerstrom/Press TV raising of general awareness, more members if the general public, too, are getting ready to roll up. ✦

Lady Michèle Renouf has been one of the most active campaigners on behalf of persecuted Revisionists. Lady Michele has a DVD available discussing her efforts on behalf of persecuted Revisionists. It is called *Jailing Opinions* and can be purchased from TBR for $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $5 S&H. Write TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa/MC.

Details of Holocaust Don't Hold Up To Unbiased Scientific Scrutiny

THE EDITED COMMENTS OF DR. NICHOLAS KOLLERSTROM WITH INTRODUCTION BY JOHN TIFFANY

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LONDON'S FELLOW (now ex-fellow) Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom rocked the academic world with his questions and controversial comments about the so-called holocaust. So much so that the establishment—no believers in freedom of inquiry—reacted by jerking his honorary research fellowship. . . .

Kollerstrom posted an article, boldly titled "The Auschwitz 'Gas Chamber' Illusion," on the website of a Revisionist group, the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust. TBR will be bringing you that article in our next issue so that you can judge it for yourself. He claims only 1 million Jews died in World War II and that "the only intentional mass extermination program in the concentration camps . . . was targeted at Germans." Says the professor:

> From April, 1945 5 million Germans were rounded up after surrendering, and deliberately starved until well over 1 million had died, in French and American-run concentration camps—an event soon erased from the history books. There was, in contrast, never a centrally coordinated Nazi program of exterminating Jews in Germany. . . . The traditional holocaust story has developed out of rumors, misunderstandings and wartime propaganda. From stories predating World War II to the Nuremberg Trials (which gave official sanction to the notion) to subsequent trials, books and films, we have had it imprinted on our collective psyche. In most of Europe now, it is a thought crime to believe what you have just read, punishable by imprisonment.

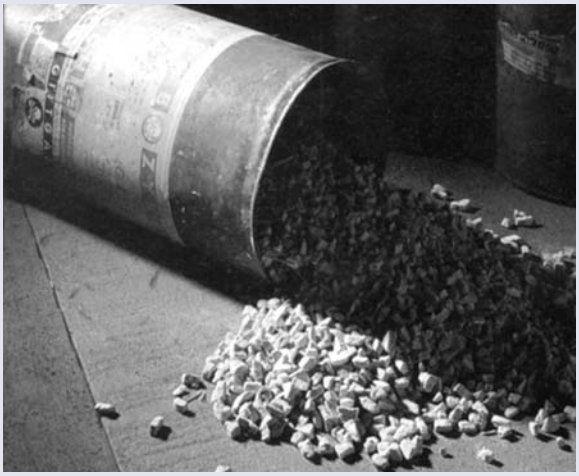

ZYKLON-B: As a murder weapon, the insecticide Zyklon-B appears to have been wholly inadequate for the task of executing humans. Dr. Nick Kollerstrom said as much on the Internet and soon found he had lost his fellowship at University College London. Kollerstrom is a real, live victim of "the holocaust."

We think you will also find he makes a strong case against the alleged use of Zyklon-B gas for killing humans at Auschwitz. the following are his comments on the delousing insecticide and the implausibility of using it to mass murder humans:

> Zyklon-B was used at Auschwitz—as an insecticide. It was vital in attempting to maintain hygiene that mattresses be deloused. Cyanide gas was adsorbed onto clay-type granules, designed to make the deadly gas as "safe" as it could be. If you go to Auschwitz today, you can't see any authentic gas chambers. You see stone huts, and experts have testified that they could not have been used to gas people, owing to problems in sealing them up (Zyklon-B released its cyanide gas rather slowly).[1]

In 1988 the scientific team of Fred Leuchter (a U.S. execution-expert, "Mr. Death" in gas-chamber technology) visited Poland, and concluded that the Auschwitz "gas chambers" could not possibly have functioned in the alleged manner—i.e., they were not gas chambers.[2] In the following years, others would confirm the accuracy of his seminal *Leuchter Report*. The German chemist Germar Rudolf, who worked at the Max Plank institute for Solid State Physics, is now in jail, because he likewise measured the high levels of the cyanide in the walls of the delousing chambers. It happens that this gas bonds permanently with iron, and iron is present in all the cement etc of stone walls. Whereas, he found none in the walls of what were supposed to be the "gas chambers," which were mainly shower units. He thereby confirmed the work of Leuchter, who likewise only found remnants of the cyanide gas-insecticide in the delousing chambers.[3]

After Rudolf's report was published in 1993, he lost his job and was prevented from completing his doctorate, then a few years later he was given a jail sentence. He is now in a high-security prison near Stuttgart, for the crime of not finding [much] cyanide in the "gas chambers,"[4] echoing Leuchter's cyanide residue investigations.[5]

When a chemist is put in jail, for replicating the result of another—in Germany of all places, the nation that invented chemical procedure—then the farce cannot continue for much longer.[6]

(The gas chambers were conveniently located east of Germany behind the Iron Curtain to make them inaccessible to westerners, which helped the myth to flourish.)

The Leuchter results were almost too good to be true, with a three orders of magnitude difference between the cyanide levels in the delousing chamber walls (about one part per thousand) and those in the washing chambers (aka "gas chambers"), around one part per million. They are not published in any peer-reviewed chemistry journal, for obvious reasons. The only way to hold a debate on this subject appears to be in a courtroom, while being prosecuted! It is hard to reach the calm condition necessary for replication of chemical measurements. Nonetheless people have replicated the fundamental result,[7] and even folk with no interest in chemistry can appreciate the pretty blue colour on the outside of the de-lousing chamber (where the Ferro cyanide has seeped right through the wall) and its complete absence around the so-called "gas chambers." Let's face it, the case is established: the cyanide poison was used where the German records state that it was used—for delousing mattresses, clothing etc—whereas it was not used where the U.S. and UK (at Nuremberg) alleged.

Tourists, 30 million of them, have filed through "Krema 1" [Crematorium 1] at Auschwitz, with its piteous piles of shoes, etc of the dead. This was reconstructed after the war in 1946,[8] a fact revealed in 1992 by Dr. Franciszek Piper, the senior curator and director of archives of the Auschwitz State Museum. The historic remains from the camp are such things as shower-unit huts, a swimming pool and a morgue. There was a camp orchestra, and quite a collection of pictures from the camp art classes,[9] although these cannot be shown in Germany or Poland, on account of laws prohibiting the doubting of the holocaust. Anne Frank of "Diary" fame came to the camp in 1944 with her father, who was ill. He was put into the hospital there, and recovered, suggesting that he was decently looked after.[10]

The "gas chambers" at Auschwitz had water pipes in their ceilings, indicating that they were designed as shower units. They generally lacked tight-seal doors, which would have been essential, even though these were easy to install—the *Leuchter Report* cited the absence of such seals as one reason why the alleged "gas chambers" would never have functioned.

Lady Michèle Renouf, a London resident and a member of TBR's Board of Contributing Editors (who is also the director and producer of the free inquiry DVD *Jailing Opinions*), deserves kudos for bringing this controversy to a public forum successfully. Because of her efforts, Kollerstrom's comments on the holocaust have now been seen by tens of thousands of people. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=55888

2 Fred Leuchter, Auschwitz: The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz: London, 1989; 1988, Toronto. www.zundelsite.org/english/basic_articles/inside.html For debate, see: www.codoh.com/gcgv/gc426v12.html

3 http://vho.org/GB/Books/trr//

4 www.takeourworldback.com/short/rudolfarrested.htmm

5 http://vho.org/GB/Books/trr/ www.dailynorthwestern.com/vnews/display.v/ART/2006/02/14/43f1778c0f7e0

6 www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndgcger.htmll

7 www.zundelsite.org/english/debate/014_jam.html. In 1990 the Krakow Forensic Institute obtained somewhat lower values: their brick samples from Auschwitz "gas chambers" gave a maximum of 0.6 parts per million of cyanide—i.e., hardly a trace: www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/table-three.html

8 www.rense.com/general53/aauz.htmm, www.ihr.org/jhr/v15/v15n1p23_Weber.html

9 http://judicial-inc.biz/Auschwitz.htmm

10 Felderer, Dittlieb, "Anne Frank's Diary a Hoax," IHR, CA 1979, p.1; www.radioislam.org/annefrank/.

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom is a respected astronomer and author. He is the latest in a series of historians and scientists to discover the limits of academic freedom in the Western world. Until recently Dr. Kollerstrom was an honorary fellow of University College London. On April 22, 2008 the college abruptly terminated his fellowship, without any consultation or right of appeal. Dr Kollerstrom's offense was to have published skeptical views about scientific aspects of the alleged holocaust.

Historian Faces 20 Years for Poems & Books

Introduction by John Nugent

In a European Union where rapists can get a suspended sentence, you can get 20 years imprisonment for poems and books. Especially if one of your books is courageously entitled *Acquittal for Hitler* or another *Thirty-Three Witnesses Against the Holocaust Lie.* Or if you write an "Open Letter to the Presidents of Germany and [his native] Austria," using the data of Professor Austin App of the United States and of James Bacque of Canada to publicly charge the WWII Allies with starving and otherwise killing a sickening total of 13 million Germans after World War II ended. Gerd Honsik, born in Vienna on October 10, 1941, charges that the Allies caused 200,000 Viennese children and elderly to die—after the honorable German surrender—of slow, miserable, deliberate starvation.

Gerd Honsik is guilty of writing very powerful things. He was extradited in October 2007 from his 16-year political exile in Spain back to his native Austria, and now faces up to 20 years in a Vienna prison for holocaust debunking and defending Germany in innumerable writings during the period 1987-2007. Michael Klackl, public prosecutor, even accuses him of "a special dangerousness." Honsik is currently behind bars in Vienna already fulfilling an 18-month sentence he had avoided in 1992 for holo-heresy by fleeing his verdant alpine home to dusty southern Spain. But Klackl wants to give him 20 years more behind bars—with drug dealers, pimps and other psychopaths.

The German-American activist Roy Armstrong, a fearless friend of Honsik's who himself has been portrayed by this magazine, opines that it is Honsik's precise and bold writing about the Rothschild banking family—and its connections to the degenerate Count Coudenhove-Kalergi, the half-white, half-Japanese "father of the European Union"—that have made him one of the most feared enemies that Zionism has even encountered.

Coudenhove-Kalergi, considered a spiritual godfather of the Brussels superstate, wrote in 1925: "Mankind in the future will consist of racial mongrels. Today's races and castes will fall before the . . . Eurasian-Negroid mixed race to come." And referring in 1924 to the Jews, the count who fathered the EU wrote: "A kind Providence has given . . . through the emancipation of the Jews . . . a spiritual nobility to Europe."

What follows is a tribute to Honsik submitted to TBR from Spanish Revisionist publisher Pedro Varela, who has been sentenced to jail in Spain for publishing scientific reports on the holocaust and other taboo subjects . . .

Gerd Honsik: Courageous Knight of the 21st Century

By Pedro Varela

Throughout the years since his exile began in 1992 and until his extradition back to Austria in October 2007, many of us Spaniards have witnessed Gerd Honsik's loyalty, his kindness and his affable treatment of all, qualities that set him apart from the fierceness and fanaticism of those who persecute him.

The reasons for his detention are political. Baltasar Garzon, a judge of unimaginable egocentricity, wants to curry favor with the masters of the world, so he sees only some crimes but not others, those crimes that helped make him a judge, and those criminals with whom he rubs elbows.

In an era in which everything is questioned except the fundamentals of the power under which we suffer, Gerd Honsik is proof that in Western democracies there are issues that one cannot address unless you want your life ruined.

Gerd always writes from prison, in his typical way, more concerned about the fate of others, especially the weak and oppressed, than his own future.

His stance recalls the words of our Francisco de Quevedo, who faced a dilemma: Become an ambassador of

Get extra copies of this (or any) issue of BARNES REVIEW

Martin Luther: He had a profound effect upon the history of the Western world. Some say for the better; others say for the worse. Even almost 500 years after his death, much of what we think we know about Luther is nothing more than myth wrapped in mystique. In the July/August issue of TBR, John Tiffany takes a hard look at the life of Luther and tells us which of the myths are real, and which ones are no more than legend.

Also in this issue, Dr. Harrell Rhome takes a long look at the tense relations Muslims and Westerners have experienced since the times of the Crusades and what it is today that has Muslims enraged at the West, particularly the U.S.

We also hear from Palestinian-American Dr. Hesham Tillawi on how the Zionist propaganda machine likes to portray Israel as "the Promised Land" and Israelis as "the chosen ones." In this way, any resistance from the rightful owners of the Holy Land—the Palestinian people—is seen as an affront to God or warring against God himself. In addition, we also have a large selection of articles dealing with imprisoned Revisionists, stolen Nazi technology, anti-Zionist Douglas Reed, Woodrow Wilson's involvement in assuring that Palestine would be transferred against the wishes of the host people to the Zionists and much, much more.

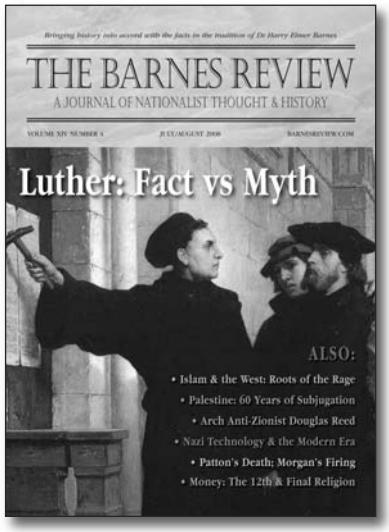

Prices: 1-3 copies are $10; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $7 each. S&H included inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. To order your extra copies of the July/August 2008 issue (or any other), send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Toll free ordering: call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No S&H in U.S. on issues. Please remember to specify month and year of issue desired.

the powerful state or remain true to himself; to choose the good life—without dignity or integrity—or face a cold and lugubrious monastery prison. "Do I decide?" Quevedo exclaimed. "No, black destiny has chosen for me: Off to San Marcos de Leon!"

Of all the political comrades I have known internationally and at all levels, Gerd Honsik is one of the few for whom I would put my hand into the fire. His goodness of heart and his nobility of character are associated with a boundless loyalty to his friends, to his comrades, to our homelands and to our ancestors.

Having more the heart of an artist than that of a usual politician (like a great leader of the past who sprang from Gerd's people), he brings to the struggle for the good, the true and the beautiful a unique sensitivity for the tender and small things that are so necessary in a world increasingly distant from what is truly important.

When all seek their own greatness, Honsik has an eye for what is in the heart. That is why so many of his poems, especially his ballads, rescue from oblivion those little scenes of history unnoticed by the great historians, vignettes that go to the real history of mankind. Here is an excerpt from one such poem, taken from his ballad (in German) *The Black [GI] in the Pfalz (Summer 1945)*

What other Germans had sowed, we now would reap.
We hungry men squeezed his black-colored hand.
His duty to his father done, the Moor was gone,
But never to the end of our days did we forget
the bond of respect between his tribe and our Folk.

[Explanation: Taken from a true story. Months after the German capitulation a black American soldier discovers Wehrmacht troops who had never surrendered, hiding out in the forest in the Pfalz (Palatinate) to avoid the hell of Dwight Eisenhower's starvation camps. It turns out that his own African father had grown up happy in a German colony in pre-WWI Africa, a strict, fair, clean, well-run colony. The father had shared in the victories of the great German General Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck, and after the British took over, that particular African [and many others] had missed the "good Germans." The son, now a black GI in Germany 30 years later, winks at the soldiers' falsified POW release papers and says, "Well done!" and returns to the German forest with a huge sack of victuals for the ravenous—and pleasantly surprised—men, then departs. The ballad rhymes in the original German.—J.N.]

* * *

When General Otto Remer [Revisionist who also was involved in cleaning up the anti-Hitler putsch of 1944] had to go into exile in Spain, who tendered his hand of aid? Honsik. When he died, it was Honsik who did what was in his power to do for his widow Anneliese. When Thies Christophersen [author of the famous booklet *The Auschwitz Lie*] also ended up in Spanish exile, it was Honsik who assisted him. When I was struggling to survive as a fledgling pub-

lisher, it was Gerd Honsik who collaborated in joint projects with me so that our publishing companies would benefit together.

Never have I seen him discuss issues of money or worldly business. But how often have I seen him forget and forgive the faults of others.

In a letter from his Vienna imprisonment on April 20 last, his heart was more concerned about the little daughter of a comrade who was suffering from cancer than by seemingly more important issues.

Despite what you might think, he is not resentful toward Spain, a country that hospitably welcomed him for 16 years. "I do not feel betrayed by Spain because of my extradition. With my extradition it was Spain that was betrayed by its enemies. And all the Spanish friends to whom Pedro has introduced me for 16 years have been loyal and noble.

"I am in good health, walking five hours every day in my cell. I lack all sunshine, because I find myself in a very dark cell. And the sun never reaches the courtyard where I walk every morning. In this yard I am the only prisoner whose mother tongue is German. We have approximately 95% foreigners from all around the world among the prisoners, but thank God the guards are still German [Austrian-German]. But there are always my friends who come to see me, and I have good relations with the prisoners."

As you read this simple text of this uncomplaining man, remember that at this very moment Gerd is behind metal bars, away from his wife and family, and he will be there throughout the day tomorrow, and possibly for many more years. A man of honor and a loyal fighter in so many past battles, we who know Gerd know that he will face his fate as the circumstances require. He has risked all to defend our values; we in turn owe him our resources to sustain his spirit and his struggle, which is ours.

These are the kinds of occasions when one must decide unequivocally, with sharpness and clarity, when and whom to aid. We should have the satisfaction of lending a hand to those such as Gerd who have risked much more than we have.

SUPPORT THIS IMPRISONED WRITER

Therefore, I invite you to sustain his morale by writing him letters or postcards of support, to the prison (Gerd Honsik, BOA Josephstadt, Wickenburggasse 18-20, A-1082 Vienna, Austria), or by contributing financially to bear the expenses of his trials in Vienna, Madrid and the European Court of Human Rights in Strasbourg, France. This is his bank account for your donation: GERD HONSIK, Unicaja, 29639 Benalmadena, Malaga, 0114 Branch, Account No.: 2103-0114-80-0010034075.

PEDRO VARELA
Publisher, Barcelona, Spain

Above, 67-year-old poet and author Gerd Honsik is brought into a Viennese courtroom to face charges stemming from his publication of material deemed at odds with the "approved" version of history. Should he receive 20 years in prison for the following statement, for example? "Germany suffered 6 million victims of the expulsion from eastern German lands—not 1 million as claimed today! Some 5.7 million starvation victims—instead of zero as claimed today! 1.5 if not 2 million starvation victims in postwar slave labor camps—instead of half a million as claimed today! 6 + 5.7 + 1.5 = 13.2 million dead Germans, all killed after the war. The Allied 'peace' cost us 40 Stalingrads!" Certainly all TBR readers would agree that the prosecution of Honsik is a travesty.

PEDRO VARELA is one of the most prominent and prolific publishers of Revisionist and nationalist material in Europe. He, like Honisk, has been harassed, persecuted, prosecuted and imprisoned by the European Thought Police for the content of his writings. Varela has been sentenced to seven months in prison for "justifying genocide" but is free pending his appeal. *JOHN NUGENT* is an active nationalist.

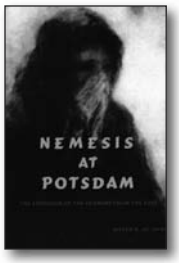

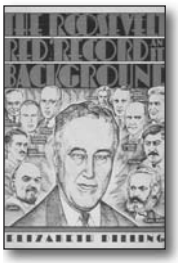

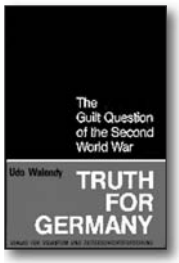

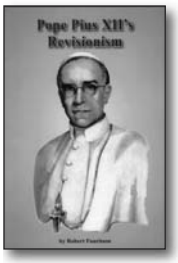

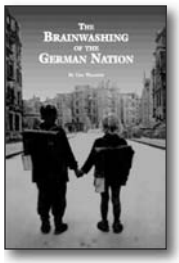

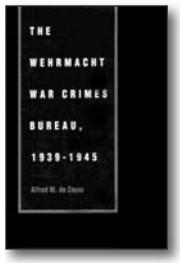

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF ALL BOOKS & VIDEOS

REVISIONISM & WORLD WAR TWO

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$25***.

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s and 1940s through the programs and administration of FDR. It is shocking to most readers to find out how many Communist organizations and politicians supported FDR and his wife during their time in power—and how they returned the favor! A real bombshell. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20***.

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius? By A.V. Schaerffenberg. Adolf Hitler's detractors say he ruined the German war effort, micro-managing every move his generals made. Other say Hitler was a genius who was decades if not centuries ahead of his time. What is the truth about Hitler's military skills? In this book we learn that Churchill was no match for Hitler; the French were no peace lovers; Hitler's invasion of Russia probably saved Europe from Soviet domination; and how the breaking of the Nazi codes gave the Allies an incalculable advantage in almost every battle. We also learn much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. Softcover, 172 pages, 80 illustrations, #442, ***$13***.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. By Udo Walendy. His writings have been banned by the German government but are available in the U.S. in the form of his meticulously researched, maverick publications. In this book, Walendy has accumulated a vast pool of correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians that clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward Germany before the outbreak of hostilities. Germany was to be obliterated at all costs. Softcover, #1S, 530 pages, ***$28***. Hardback, #1H, 530 pages, ***$33***.

TBR BOOK CLUB

Pope Pius XII's Revisionism. By Robert Faurisson. Favorable to the Allies and obligingly helpful to the Jews, Pius XII was also a Revisionist. It is precisely his Revisionist's skepticism, and not any ignorance of the facts, that explains his silence on the alleged physical extermination of the Jews, on the alleged Nazi gas chambers and on the alleged 6 million victims. The only way to rehabilitate the memory of the maligned Pope is to speak the language of verifiable truth and historical exactitude. Additionally this volume contains: John XXIII's "Prayer for the Jews"—an examination of its historicity; the reaction of the pope to passages in the Talmud referencing Jesus and his banishment to hell; six posthumous questions for John Paul II about Edith Stein; a letter from Henri Roques to Henri Amouroux; how the Pope really felt; and much more. Softcover, 105 pages, #472, ***$22***.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation. By Udo Walendy—It was Khrushchev who said that historians are dangerous people and have to be "controlled." Indeed, Udo Walendy is dangerous because he refuses to accept the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. For this crime, he has been sent to jail several times. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. #110, softcover, 64 pages, ***$9***.

The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939–1945. By Alfred M. de Zayas. This former high-ranking official at the Center for Human Rights at the United Nations from 1981-1992, De Zayas takes a look at WWII Allied and Axis war crimes, real and imagined. Many pictures and data on atrocities never reported in the Allied media or by historians are presented in detail. War crimes from both sides are cited. #196, softcover, 364 pages, ***$22.50***.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard or use the form on page 64 and send to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. S&H charges apply: $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add $15 S&H. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation.

Is Money the Final Religion?

God Moloch, Money, Israel & Cult 273

WHAT FOLLOWS IS JUST A SMALL SELECTION from a new book published by THE BARNES REVIEW in which the author, R. Duane Willing, discusses the history of money in a completely new way. The 224-page book covers the gamut from the very first "money" to the institution of usury as an acceptable and standard process in the West. But most interestingly, Willing argues the point quite convincingly that money has in fact become a religion. He claims it is the 12th and final religion. . . .

BY R. DUANE WILLING

The story that follows is based upon personal experience in Washington, D.C. This experience was followed by a period of studies in religions. The purpose was to determine if money could be considered a religion. The resounding consensus among those questioned was, "Yes!"

The study of religions began a rapid progress in the late nineteenth century. Thanks to the steam engine and the telegraph, it was possible to travel and study the religions of the world. Scholars in their findings generally agreed that there were eleven major religions embracing a majority of the people on the planet. Today there are many more recognized religions many of which did not even exist at that early date. However this story is about a single religion and its god that hide in plain sight as money. This is not a history or a discussion of religions in general.

In establishing their count of eleven major religions, the scholars seem to have overlooked this twelfth religion. It is by practice the most universal. It is manifested in the human condition as usurious money. This twelfth religion is considered the final religion because certain long prohibited money protocols appear as the driving force in destroying the biosphere.

This study ventured here was inspired by personal witness to what can only be described as spiritual warfare involving the driving forces of money. This virtual religious war, known as the Watergate affair, was reported in the televised Senate investigation of President Nixon.

The television drama of the personalities of the Watergate saga, as created by the *Washington Post* and its affiliated Wall Street and London City cohorts, artfully concealed the attempt by President Richard Nixon to alter the United States financial system. If successful he could have effectively neutralized the powers of the Federal Reserve System. The plan was to recreate a national money system on the order of the Abraham Lincoln "Greenback" currency. This currency could have helped America insulate itself from the economic cancer called globalism. A "Greenback" currency system functions without national debt and regulation by interest rates. A headquarters building anticipating the announcement of this new banking system was constructed on 17th Street across from the Old Executive Office building for easy access to the White House. The now defunct Federal Home Loan Bank Board, an obscure organization of Savings and Loans, located at 101 Indiana Avenue, was supposed to be the cadre for the Nixon plan. This new system could have neutralized the national debt and usury system of the Federal Reserve System that acts as the central bank of the United States.

The Watergate purge of President Nixon was based upon accusations by a clandestine accuser characterized by the name "Deepthroat" in reference to a pornographic movie role of that time. The observation here is that the Chairman of the Federal Home Loan Bank Board, a certain Preston Martin, Ph.D., was considered to be the financial mastermind of the Nixon Greenback plan. The Greenback type financial system, using specially designed

Above, a rendering of the Bank of England. Many critics of the Rothschild banking family say that the day the Bank of England was created, Western civilization lost its future. Today the bank is intertwined with a worldwide network of powerful moneylenders.

Digital Equipment Corporation provided computers, would be able to convert 4950 Savings and Loans into full commercial banks issuing checking accounts. This would have resulted in the first nationwide banking system since Abe Lincoln.

The authority for permitting Savings and Loan Associations to have checking accounts was quietly being advanced by the Nixon plan to reorganize the Executive Branch of Government. It is through the financial instrument of the checking account that modern money is created and regulated by a central bank lender of last resort. The new building on 17th Street just across from the Old Executive Building at the White House would no doubt have been the office of the central bank regulating the newly empowered Savings and Loans. As the mastermind of this financial revolution for the United States, it appears that Dr. Martin changed his loyalty and abandoned the revolution. In the role of "Deepthroat" he double crossed his mentor President Nixon. The plan for a nationwide American system to compete with the foreign owned Federal Reserve System was lost in the saga of Watergate burglars and the mystery of "Deepthroat."

The linkage between the Watergate Apartment Hotel location and the Federal Reserve System is direct. The Chairman of the Federal Reserve, Arthur Burns, had his working office on the eighth floor of the Watergate complex. The famous "Watergate burglars" caught on the sixth floor were recruited with the specific requirement that they were capable of lifting and carrying up and down stairs. The office of Chairman Burns no doubt had heavy files that were carried down to the sixth floor for photographing. A photo in evidence at the Watergate hearings shows a rug background that may have been on the Chairman's office floor.

* * *

The reaction to the Nixon plan by the cohort that benefits from interest rates and national debt resulted in the staged and orchestrated dismissal of the U.S. President, Richard Nixon. The omniscient and still secret powers moving behind the scenes demonstrated beyond doubt that the forces of money are moved by energy on the order of the supernatural. According to findings here, that supernatural can best be explained by recognizing an Old Testament god called Moloch of Temple Milcom who is now emerging to take control of the human condition through the structure called Central Banking. The outcome of this "spiritual" experience and insight is this text, which many

will no doubt regard as not "politically correct." For example, the reference to Abraham Lincoln and Adolf Hitler in the same paragraph may come as a shock. A further requirement here is to recognize that the popular Semitic notion of "one God" can have the effect of a tourniquet on thought.

* * *

The awestruck media discussions about the destruction of the World Trade Center buildings seem curiously silent about an obvious motive for the hit of the airplane where some 666 government bond traders were reported as killed instantly. If true, these losses would equal about a third of the total casualties on that day. Another fact of immense financial importance is that a plane made a direct hit on the office of a gigantic mutual which by definition must have been suffering from the stock market meltdown of the first six months of 2001.

By July of 2001 the stock market crash had effectively destroyed 50% of the net worth of North America. The great firms of Wall Street, including the owner of the Twin Towers that had not yet been officially made bankrupt by the crash, were functioning at barely one third employee strength. The loss of tax revenue had the city of New York in financial peril as well. The bond traders in the World Trade Center under threat of layoff had refused to go. It is a quirk of the bond market that the traders have such power to influence markets and exchanges that they can refuse a company policy. The power of the Moloch, God of perpetual debt, money at interest and stock exchange finance, is most appropriately expressed through trading in the perpetual debt of government bonds and the magnificent swindle called stock trading. It should be noted that a forthcoming market collapse for 2001 was signaled by the famous Dow indicator in the final three days of Christmas Eve week in December, 2000.

"Environmental pollution demonstrates a planet-wide failure in the obligation to prosper in harmony with nature. The causes of pollution can be debated, but the remedy is always a matter of money."

* * *

It is apparent that the conventions of the political and economic party line of academia, politics and religion in North America are tending to distort and conceal as much as they inform, especially about the subject of money and Israel and new technologies under human control. It will be important for the reader to suppress the immediate tendency to shout *bigot* or *racist* or *Communist* or *Nazi* at some of this content. In further defiance of the current mode of political correctness, the moral framework and Biblical foundation for this study comes from the primary guidelines that have been either recognized since antiquity or are found in scripture. For example, the primary understanding here is the same as in the original covenant demanded in the Bible. In that first contract between creation and people there is no higher practice for the human condition than the stewardship of Earth. Consequently, it is recognized here that there are two rules for fulfilling the covenant obligation. These two rules predate even the earliest attempts at civilization. Then there are the three taboos.

The two primary rules for the human condition since earliest times are: 1) Do not soil the water; and 2) Do not attempt to regulate life by usury. Usury is most completely expressed in the arithmetic of money calculations of mortgages, installment contracts and stock markets. The two rules are now violated throughout North America and around the World. The ethical reference for this study respects three taboos that seem to be common to so many traditions. These taboos are considered prohibitions in the Bible. For example, it is prohibited to feed carrion to your animals. The outcome of violating this taboo by grinding dead animals and abattoir waste into cattle feed is already evident in the obscenity called Mad Cow Disease. Another taboo universally recognized in common culture and specifically prohibited in the Bible is homosexuality. "Thou shalt not lie with mankind as with womankind: it is an abomination," Lev 18:22. The third prohibition, although widely encouraged in commerce and modern politics, is the taboo about the "mixing of kinds," Lev 19:19. This taboo seems to be a warning about certain deleterious outcomes that can be expected from the diversity called multiculturalism.

* * *

The purpose of this inquiry is to probe the power that apparently surpasses the Bible religions as the dominant force in the human condition. I suggest that power should be called God Moloch and the Economic Spirit. The origin of modern money can be directly linked to the time of arrival of God Moloch in human history. It is a remarkable irony and contradiction how money has evolved, thanks in many ways to the authority of Bible religions. Since the God Moloch and the Economic Spirit seem to be benefiting from the shadow of Bible religions, this poses interesting propositions. What would be the impact on the structures of money if the veil of Bible religions is lost? What should be expected as a social consequence? Is a remedial alternative concealed in the cipher of scripture?

It is the tradition of many religions, especially what is commonly called Judeo-Christianity, that people are punished for violating the rules of their God. However, regardless of the violation, it is dogma that a believer may be forgiven by the once-wrathful God. Further, the tradition says that despite periodic outbursts of unexpected wrath, the Bible God will not abandon his people, regardless of their faults and errors. I propose that either by accident or design, the Bible saga conceals the origin of the Moloch, god of modern money and finance. The Bible text, using metaphor, conveys in cipher the story of the discovery of what is now known as money.

We find that the origin of the mystery powers of money can be related to the Bible person called Solomon, who built a temple called Milcom for a Bible god of the same name, also known as Moloch, pronounced *Moolock*. The Italian expression Moola may be derived from this pronunciation. The mystery powers of money seem esoteric and extra natural. The logic of money with its mathematics seems to be able to consume intellectual thought like a psychic fire. The discovery and subsequent experience of money have become a virtual religion. The operational implementation of these near psychic powers related to money seems to have begun with some 273 specially-selected men—priests selected out of the most privileged elite of Israel, the Levites, at the time of the Biblical Second Temple, after 539 BC.

The god Moloch is quite unlike the creator God of Jews and Christians and Moslems. In these traditions it is customary for God to forgive and continually seek the well-being of his people. The god Moloch is utterly indifferent to the human condition. The sentiments normally associated with human relations that connect family and community and the environment, although useful in some ways, are often found to be an impediment to the dominion of god Moloch.

In general, the empires of recent millennia can be seen as epochs that end as people drift away from their gods. It can be said that empires fall because people fail their gods. During this past 2,000 years of the Moloch, we can see it is the other way around; the god Moloch can be seen as abandoning a people as the occasion suits finance and investment and interest rates. With god Moloch, the people are expendable, whereas the needs of finance are fixed. The rules of the Moloch and the Economic Spirit which exist as perpetual debt, money at interest and stock exchange finance are taking precedence over all other life forms.

I would suggest that much of the Bible story commonly thought of as Judeo-Christian is actually about god Moloch. The Bible story involves a cipher that marks the introduction of the Economic Spirit of modern money into the

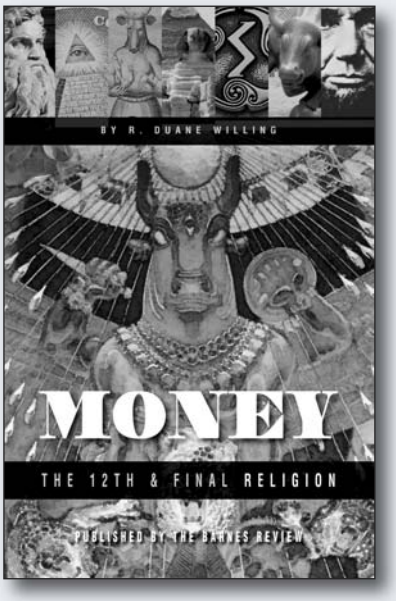

MONEY

THE 12TH & FINAL RELIGION

AUTHOR R. DUANE WILLING gives you the key to understanding why the illuminated ones of the New World Order need to substitute secrecy for justice. Learn how God Moloch, devoid of any capacity for either mercy or forgiveness, is moving with brute force for world control behind the myth called Israel. The Moloch conceals the invention of credit based money. Belief in money drives the human condition to prey on the planet and its inhabitants. Money creation has Biblical consequences called usury. The key to usury is hidden in the legend of the Holy Grail. The covenant obligation to take dominion and prosper in harmony with nature is subverted by secretive organizations. There is talk of Bilderbergers, and various councils and globalist corporations. As if by design, the collective mind remains hypnotized by their Moloch magic of central banking with its perpetual (national) debts, money at interest and stock exchanges and income taxes. (For R. Duane Willing web site and blog enter: "The 12th and Final Religion" in your search engine.)

Prices: $17 each for 1-5 copies. Six to 9 copies are $16 each. Ten to 25 are $15 each. For more than 25 call the publisher at the toll free number below. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Use Visa or MasterCard.

human condition. It seems that the idea of the Economic Spirit facilitates a certain intellectual outlook that when shared by a group can be called a cult. This cult intellect, coming from a spiritual dimension, takes the form of money and the cult organizes to achieve the benefits of this insight. Consequently, money-decision protocols begin to subvert religious thought. The peculiar ethic of the Economic Spirit and its money requires a moral double standard where law can benefit the few at the expense of the many. Money powers, as protected by the moral double standard, can now be seen as having power sufficient to threaten the very capacity of the planet to support life as the consequence of pollution which is the outcome of money decisions.

Nature and the human condition, as spoken to in the Bible story of creation, are best understood when viewed through the prism of exchange and commerce, driven by the dogma of god Moloch. Scripture, in its creation story, appears to have been unaware of the contrary powers of god Moloch when the stewardship covenant was concluded. The stewardship covenant is a deal between God and humanity as outlined in the creation story in the Bible book of Genesis. The deal is a covenant that says nature will provide sustenance if the humans in their enterprise "become vice regents for God"[3] and perform as keepers of the created paradise. This premier biblical contract between God and mankind seems to predate all religions. There is no mention of chosen people or a place called Israel or a preferential dogma in this deal with God. The ideal of the universal covenant obligation of stewardship is approached here as a call from the cosmos. The stewardship contract expects human and commercial enterprise to prosper *in harmony with nature.*

"In general, the empires of recent millennia can be seen as epochs that end as people drift away from their gods. It can be said that empires fall because people fail their gods."

Environmental pollution demonstrates a planet-wide failure in the obligation to prosper in harmony with nature. The causes of pollution can be debated, but the remedy is always recognized to be a matter of money. The argument for stewardship becomes convoluted on how a remedy can be found, given the current beliefs about economics and money and commerce.

The reality of harm to the biosphere from pollution demonstrates how stewardship, as measured in terms of prosperity in harmony with nature, is not being accomplished. Air and water and seed, once thought to be natural gifts from God to the planet, are being distorted by decisions with purely commercial objectives, but represented as progress. This condition is justified by money decisions using stock market investment calculations. According to the wisdom of the ancients, these calculations would normally be recognized as usury. Obviously, the remedy to correct the harm to the biosphere requires new thinking about how to fulfill the covenant obligation. The matter is urgent. Tradition warns us about failure. The Bible says that the "covenant is an intensified oath where mankind is understood to be responsible for the management of creation. The penalty for breaking this oath is death."[iv]

Scripture gives a universal warning for all traditions, as well as to non-believers, for failing stewardship. Given the primacy of the call for stewardship, it seems possible that people have been known since the beginning to have a tendency for pollution. The notion of such a tendency to error is often conveyed in prophecy. There is also the notion of a prince of this world, often called the Devil. He simplifies human error to be about choosing a material world versus the spirit realm. Much dogma has it that the defeat of this Devil requires the destruction of the material world. Such a self-liquidating view seems to miss the point and has little to do with stewardship. The powers of the Devil figure in directing individual behavior toward sin seem pale in comparison to the cosmic energies of the Moloch controlling life through the powers of money.

The proposition here is not to challenge the long standing arguments about the struggle between good and evil, but to consider the possibility that the god Moloch and the Economic Spirit exist in a recognizable form that can be called a cult. The cult of money powers is quite similar in many respects to the cults of commerce, known in the Bible as the great merchants. The exceptional power of money of god Moloch seems to lie in its power to be alternately good or evil or even simultaneously good and evil. An example of such a formation is quite likely represented in the corporate structures of money known around the world as central banks. The structure and ritual of the modern central bank finds its roots in the temples of antiquity, especially in the fabled temples of Jerusalem, in the Temple Milcom constructed by the mythical Solomon for the Moloch, god of perpetual debt, money at interest and stock exchange finance. ✦

R. Duane Willing is a freelance author based in Montreal. His new book, *Money: The 12th and Final Religion* is now available from TBR Book Club for $17 (minus 10%) plus $3 S&H. See the ad on page 55 for more about this exclusive 224-page book available only from TBR.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

TBR Editor in Hot Water With Muslims

Mr. John Tiffany's statement that slavery "remains common" because the Qur'an approves of the practice is not honest. Such a statement does not enhance faith in his honesty nor does it inspire confidence in the accuracy and integrity of TBR. Search for truth in historical revision. I challenge Mr. Tiffany to show me anywhere in the Qur'an where slavery is approved. Islam is colorblind. The third person to embrace Islam was a black man, a slave, whom the Prophet Muhammad bought and set free. His name was Bilal. He chanted the calls to daily prayers, as he had a beautiful voice. That is why African Americans today revert to Islam. It is because of the historic declaration Muhammad had said: "All people are created equal."

Mr. Tiffany, where is your intellectual honesty? Did it take a leave of absence when you wrote your maligning of a religion? Is that what you learned from your Judeo-Christian "superior" values?

S.K. Abul-Haj, M.D.
California

[On page 62 of the March/April 2008 issue of TBR I listed 16 passages from the Qur'an that either supported or condoned slavery. I never said Islam was racist, only that there is more slavery today in Muslim countries than in many others. I am sorry that some our Muslim readers took offense at this. We here at TBR view Islam as the West's greatest ally against Zionism and the New World Order. In fact, they are about the only ones actively resisting these movements with any real force. Muslims, for the most part, are a deeply spiritual people. Many are willing to die for the cause of freedom. This is not so true in the Zionized West as it was 60 years ago. However, we here at TBR are "equal opportunity bashers," so to speak. We chide Christians for not supporting the Palestinians, Jews for engaging in supremacist thinking and Islam for not doing enough to wipe out slavery in the Muslim countries in which it exists in full force today including Mauretania, Niger, Sudan and others.—Ed.]

FREE SPEECH FOR ALL

Thank you greatly for your March/April editorial advocacy of free speech rights for all humanity, that resonated very strongly and positively for me. I served as an employee with the federal government for 30 years, from June 1976 until June 2006. During that time, I was suspended from duty four times, for use of "offensive" language in written communications I sent to various agency managerial officials. This, despite two U.S. Supreme Court rulings declaring that speech cannot be denied First Amendment protection just for reason of infliction of emotional injury upon the recipients of said speech: Cohen v. California and Jerry Falwell v. Larry Flynt. Question: Since one man's villain is another man's hero, how is the U.S. government going to define "offensive speech" in a manner that satisfies the Constitution?

Lawrence K. Marsh
Maryland

ANOTHER GREAT TBR ISSUE

What a great issue the May/June TBR is. Where else would one get such exciting history as "John Wilkes Booth's Message"? Also, what old Lee Iacocca says is very interesting. I had not even known he had written a new book. Also I had no idea Willis Carto founded the precursor of the National Alliance. I was a member in my younger days.

I'm enclosing some articles that illustrate just how sad a condition our armed forces are in today.

Jay W. McFarland
New Mexico

A REAL HOLOCAUST

The Dresden holocaust was planned. British generals had urged Churchill to bomb German refineries that made gasoline out of coal to deny the German armed forces the fuel they desperately needed. He retorted: "I do not want any suggestions on how to curtail German war production. I only want suggestions on how we can fry the refugees who escaped Breslau." He got his wish, and did "fry" some 400,000 refugees and also over 2,000 Allied prisoners of war who were being cared for in some of he 17 hospitals in Dresden. That horrible fact was never mentioned in the "free" press of the victors.

In 1988, I went to Dresden, where I meet a former male nurse who had befriended many of the Allied prisoners-of-war being cared for in Dresden hospitals. He told me that along with the local civilian population, they were all turned to ashes in the intense heat. He was able to make it to the banks of the Elbe River, where people and animals from the zoo were being strafed by low-flying American planes. Many were covered with phosphorus and were on fire. They jumped into the river for relief, but to no avail; when they came up for air they continued to burn. Many drowned. Dresden is not the most glorious example of the Allied cause; it was a deliberate genocide, pure and simple.

Obviously I have a German name, but all my German ancestors left the Germanic areas of Europe around 1765-1780 and I am not an apologist for anything the Germans have been accused of doing since that time.

I spent almost five years on active service overseas with the Canadian army to defend the freedom we once had, the same freedom the powerful lobby with foreign roots and loyalties has denied me on too many occasions, our so-called Bill of Rights and Freedoms notwithstanding.

Frank Schmidt
Ontario

Continued on following page . . .

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from preceding page . . .

MULTICULTURALISM BOOMERANGS

It could become necessary to have a hideout such as Israel if the multiethnic enrichment of Denmark becomes troublesome for the Jews here. It has slowly dawned upon the great Jewish think tanks and tank thinkers that the many Arabs they have so eagerly worked to push into the West, do not like Jews at all.

Jewish science has revealed that they are the worst when it comes to "anti-Semitism."

Knud B. Eriksen
Denmark

DO YOUR HOMEWORK

I enjoy reading TBR and have learnt much from it. A wise man always told me that all history books published after 1911 were distorted to serve the best interests of the House of Rothschild. That's when they got total control of all the publishing houses that put out history books. It would appear the problem was evident long before that. I have always considered that there are only two groups: those who are really for America and those who are against it. So I always said those who were for God, country, Constitution and the people are the only patriots—the rest are false patriots either through ignorance or having been bought off to serve the "One World Group."

The real problem is that most of the people never get their homework done and therefore adopt the ostrich syndrome of venerating the media propaganda as the truth. When you tell them the truth with factual proof, they say it's propaganda.

John Eyler
Idaho

HAS ISSUES WITH BOOK

Arthur Kemp's highly praised work *March of the Titans* doesn't quite live up to its hype. I cite two examples that I have come across, and these only after reading a few pages at random.

1) The assertion that Jesus Christ did not exist because there is no contemporary evidence of his existence. This argument is absurd as there is likewise no contemporary evidence for the existence of Alexander the Great, a personality whom Mr. Kemp does not deny having lived. The earliest account we have of his life was written almost three centuries after his death, and the best history we have was written about five centuries later. Eugene N. Borza, professor emeritus of ancient history, Pennsylvania State University, has stated: "Briefly put, we have very poor evidence documenting the life of one of the most famous individuals in history."

2) The second area of contention relates to Kemp's comments regarding Nero, the "maligned enemy of Christianity."

Nero did not commit suicide. He started to, but faltered when he brought the dagger to his neck. A nearby slave, taking advantage of Nero's hesitation, seized the dagger and plunged it into Nero himself.

How can Kemp call Nero "maligned" when he admits he is guilty of persecuting Christians by feeding them to lions and beheading St. Paul? What would Nero have to do to justify being criticized by Kemp?

Fr. Christopher Hunter
Oregon

MOSES MIRACLE EXPLAINED

A letter to the editor in the July/August 29-007 issue of TBR asked how Moses could write about his own death. The Bible is silent on that, but the circumstances all point to Joshua as the logical one who completed the book of Deuteronomy and later wrote the next book in the Hebrew anon, which bears his name.

Moses died c. 1473 B.C., and at the time of his death he was 120 years of age. Just before he died, Joshua was appointed as his successor.

Was Joshua qualified for this assignment? Absolutely. Joshua had ministered to Moses from early manhood and was Moses's attendant during the 40-year sojourn in the wilderness after the Israelites left Egypt. He actually accompanied Moses part of the way up the mountain where Moses was summoned by God to receive instructions for the nation of Israel. He did not go into the cloud in the mountain, however. Only Moses was allowed that privilege.

The Scriptures also portray Joshua as a fearless military leader. He spied in the land of Canaan to assess the military strength of the Canaanites and the walled cities they had constructed. He led the Israelites to victory over the Amelekites. Later, after the Israelites crossed the Jordan, he conducted a sweeping military campaign to purge the land of the Canaanites.

When Moses died, God buried his body in a secret location. Probably the reason for this was to prevent the Israelites from falling into the trap of false worship such as making a shrine over his grave.

Finally I want to thank the staff of TBR for publishing such a wonderful magazine. I look forward to every issue, knowing that I will learn something new.

Cowan Jones
Connecticut

THE BIBLE IN SANSKRIT?

Lady Michele Renouf and Prof. Lindtner's assertion that the Gospels are myths because similar stories appear in ancient Buddhist texts is nonsense. Does anyone seriously think the Gospel authors were versed in Sanskrit?

Lady Michele should also tell us where Europeans originated. There is solid historical an archeological evidence that after being defeated and enslaved by the Assyrians, the Israelites migrated north through the Caucasus Mountains into Europe. That is what the Christian Identity people are talking about and why we are called Caucasians.

Would they also tell us Jesus and Mary are myths? Is Lady Michele going to tell that to 70,000 people who witnessed the miracle of the Sun at Fatima when our mother Mary appeared there in 1913?

Richard J. Savadel
New York

Send us your Letter or Emails:

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.net. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR Bound Volume 2007

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007
The Baltic origins of Homer's tales; a Civil War Christmas Day massacre; Rothschild intrigue in Japan; Chinese cannibalism; FDR's Pearl Harbor propaganda; who botched the 9-11 attacks?; Michael Collins Piper exposes Roy Bullock: Judas Goat; psychopaths in history; the relevance of Christianity; Leon Degrelle describes "the Russian Hell"; myths of early America still survive: book review.

MARCH/APRIL 2007
Boer vs. Zulu in the Battle of Blood River; South Africa's fall to Third World status; autogenocide of white South Africa; fourth generation warfare; Israel without her mascara; judge the war criminals; Auschwitz photo essay; inside the trial of Germar Rudolf; blue-eyed barbarian Buddha; examining the myth of the lost continent of Lemuria.

MAY/JUNE 2007
Ancient Israel: myth vs reality; the Arab Holocaust train; Lev Mekhlis: Stalin's hatchet man; foiling Stalin; Hitler's barrier against Stalin; Operation Barbarossa revisited; the siege of Budapest; Bormann's escape from the bunker—and Hitler too?; monument to fallen comrades in Wisconsin; Hitler: the ladies' man; John Wesley Hardin: America's fastest gun—ever.

JULY/AUGUST 2007
Debunking the myths of John Brown and Nat Turner; St. Louis Civil War massacre; interview with traditional Catholic scholar Dr. E. Michael Jones; holocaust house of cards; Holocaustianity: the new religion; the German-Americans, Part 2; Herbert Hoover: ultimate humanitarian; unleashing the firestorms; barter system beats the bankers; inside look at Hitler's personality.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007
One man's journey to holocaust denial; Jewish ritual murder: real or imagined?; why the Zionists will do anything to control Russia; debunking the myths of Wannsee; Congress to apologize to German WWII detainees; Zionist psy-op intrigue against Putin; German collapse at Stalingrad; the intriguing career of William Dudley Pelley—forgotten nationalist; Rothschild banking family: book review; did Adolf Hitler commit suicide?

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007
German World War I privateers; William Clarke Quantrill and the Lawrence raid; Rep. Paul Findley on the hidden truth behind the *USS Liberty* attack; Why terrorism?; Brainwashed for war; Post-WWII German reconstruction miracle; Gen. Leon Degrelle crash lands in Spain; before the Protocols; Apocalypse at Dresden; Dr. Fredrick Töben's 40 days in Teheran.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007: JUST $99. Also available are binders for 2007 and 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR48

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at BarnesReview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA/MEXICO S&H Charges:

Add $11 for the first four pounds. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRCA@aol.com for exact shipping rates to your area in Canada & Mexico.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $3 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIV NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

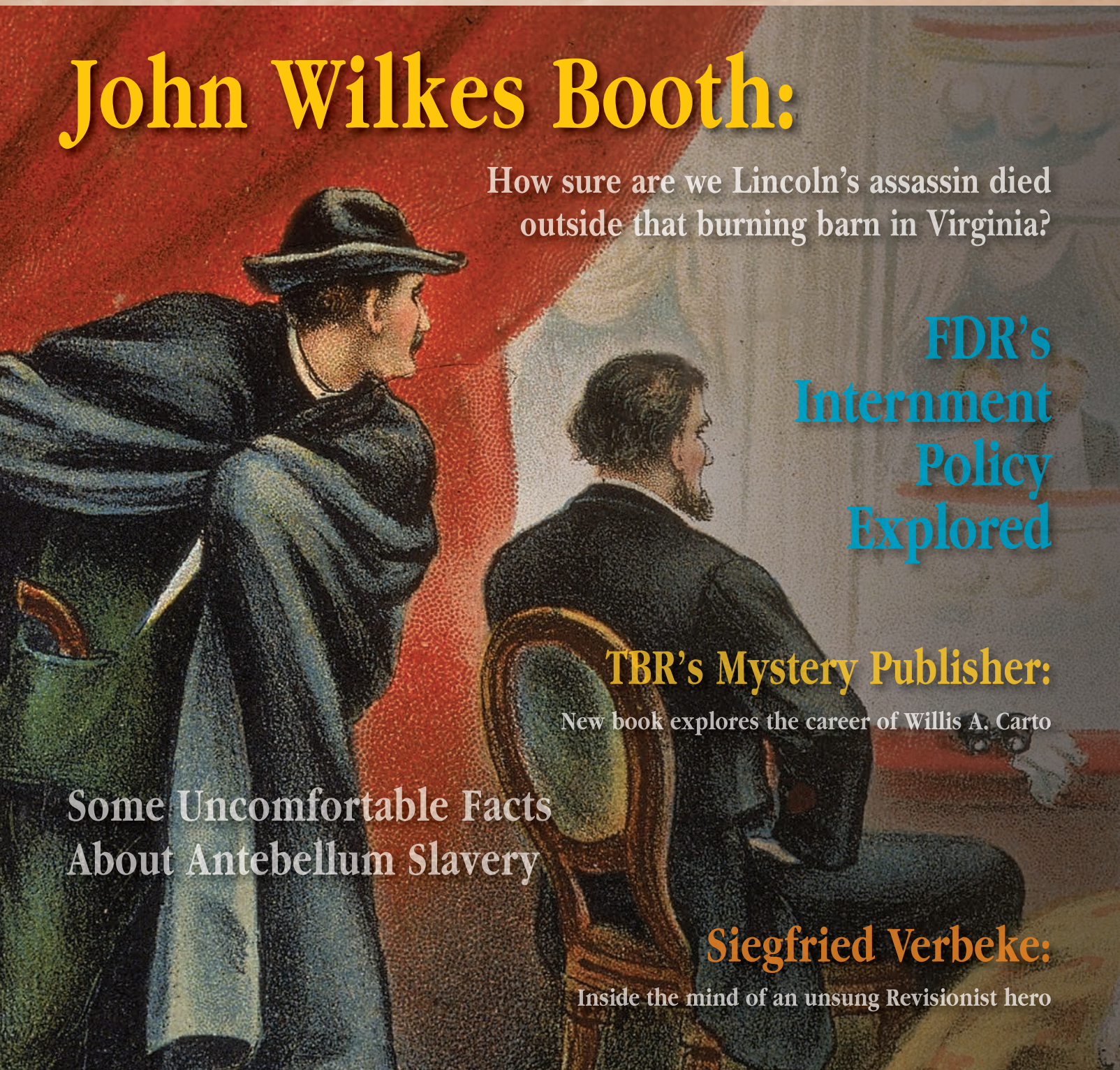

John Wilkes Booth:

How sure are we Lincoln's assassin died outside that burning barn in Virginia?

FDR's Internment Policy Explored

TBR's Mystery Publisher:

New book explores the career of Willis A. Carto

Some Uncomfortable Facts About Antebellum Slavery

Siegfried Verbeke:

Inside the mind of an unsung Revisionist hero

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A Journal of Nationalist Thought & History

May/June 2008 ❖ Volume XIV ❖ Number 3

Table of Contents

The Real Fate of John Wilkes Booth
Pat Shannan

5 A book by a family member, a signature in the Franklin County Courthouse and other evidence have convinced some that John Wilkes Booth, the killer of Abe Lincoln, may have escaped capture and lived into the 20th century. Surprisingly, many people have confirmed this theory. . . .

The Truth About Slavery in America
Clint E. Lacy

16 Contrary to popular mythology, slavery flourished under the U.S. flag. The peculiar institution was well protected under the U.S. Constitution. The federal government, the Supreme Court and international law all protected it. The North was just as responsible for slavery as the South, if not more so. And Abraham Lincoln was in no way the "great emancipator" as he is today portrayed. . . .

Bush Ghost of Africa Confounds British
Dr. Fredrick Toben

23 This dashing guerrilla leader ignored orders from Berlin, and prepared to not only repel the British invaders in Africa, but go on the offensive and attack British outposts in East Africa. Paul von Lettow Vorbeck's plan was simple: tie down as many British troops as possible in Africa while his comrades in the trenches of Europe fought for victory.

Revisionist Wrap-Up: Western Hemisphere
Grace-Eki Oyama

25 Our globetrotting Japanese contributing editor investigates recent developments in South America and the United States. Is it possible the Zionists want to set up a New Israel in Patagonia? Meanwhile, in the U.S.A., conditions are ripe for a revolution. Here's a look at "Operation FALCON," a plan to undermine your rights. . . .

Interview with Siegfried Verbeke
John Nugent

32 TBR recently conducted this exclusive interview with dynamic Revisionist publisher Siegfried Verbeke. For more than 10 years, government authorities, with support from Jewish-Zionist groups, have harassed, fined and jailed this brave man for peaceful expressions of dissident views. Belgian authorities have destroyed tons of his writings. Now hear from the "thought criminal" yourself! . . .

Tough Questions About 'The Holocaust'
Giuseppe Furioso

38 Here are a number of basic unanswered questions about the so-called holocaust. A holocaust primer, so to speak, from an Italian Revisionist who demands answers to his questions now. . . .

The Gray Eminence of U.S. Nationalism
Michael Collins Piper

41 He has been described as a man of mystery, an agitator, an anti-Semite, a troublemaker and also a God-send. But now, in a new biography, the enigmatic nationalist publisher of TBR surprised us all with little-known details of his career and life. . . .

Hitler's Gun Ban: Myth & Reality
Dr. William L. Pierce

44 We're all for the Second Amendment here at TBR, but we wish gun advocates would get it right when it comes to Adolf Hitler. The canard that Hitler was afraid of his people so he disarmed them has been told repeatedly. Here's a look at the Reich's gun policy written by the late William Pierce. . . .

FDR's Enemy Alien Policy Reviewed
Daniel W. Michaels

48 During WWII, FDR shipped thousands of people off to concentration camps. Even so, most never renounced America. Now that we are facing an illegal alien invasion from Mexico, is there anything in FDR's policy worth looking at today? . . .

My Encounter with Leon Degrelle
Robert Brasillach

54 Poet Robert Brasillach, the greatest writer France produced during the WWII years, was passionate about his country, to which he dedicated his life and his work. But "*la libération*" of 1944 meant death by a firing squad. Before he died he preserved for posterity his thoughts about meeting the famous Belgian patriot Leon Degrelle. . . .

Stalin's Willing Executioners
Sever Plocker

59 A senior commentator for Israel's Ynet News says that many of his fellow Jews "have blood on their hands for eternity" for having joined the USSR secret police and taken part in the torture and murder of millions of Russian Christians. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—An assassin speaks: 3.
Book Review: *South Under Siege*: 19.
History You May Have Missed: 22.
Thought Police Strike in Spain: 28.
Who Was Robert Brasillach? 55.
Review: The enigma of Willis Carto. 41.
Letters to the Editor: 61.

PERSONAL FROM THE ASSISTANT EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta *Tokyo, Japan*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** barneseditor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2007 (Vols. II-XIII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

Lee Iacocca in his new book *Where Have All the Leaders Gone?* asks if he is the only guy in this country who is fed up with what is happening. "Where is our outrage?" he asks. "We should be screaming bloody murder. We've got a gang of clueless bozos steering our ship of state right over a cliff, we've got corporate gangsters stealing us blind, and we can't even clean up after a hurricane much less build a hybrid car. But instead of getting mad, everyone sits around and nods their head when the politicians say, 'Stay the course.' Stay the course? You've got to be kidding. This is America, not the damned *Titanic*. I'll give you a sound bite: Throw the bums out! . . . You might think I'm getting senile, that I've gone off my rocker, and maybe I have. But someone has to speak up. I hardly recognize this country anymore. The president of the United States is given a free pass to ignore the Constitution, tap our phones and lead us to war on a pack of lies. Congress responds to record deficits by passing a huge tax cut for the wealthy. . . . While we're fiddling in Iraq, the Middle East is burning and nobody seems to know what to do. And the press is waving pom-poms instead of asking hard questions. That's not the promise of America my parents and yours traveled across the ocean for. I've had enough. How about you? I'll go a step further. You can't call yourself a patriot if you're not outraged. This is a fight I'm ready and willing to have."

We couldn't agree more. Let's all demand Congress impeach Bush and Cheney now, before they start another war.

* * *

Everybody knows John Wilkes Booth was killed in Virginia two weeks after the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. But it's what we know that isn't so that we have to worry about, as someone famously said. History books state that Mr. Booth shot President Lincoln on Good Friday, 1865 at Ford's Theater. Mr. Booth and a group of conspirators escaped Washington, D.C., and Booth and a couple of cronies were cornered in Richard Garrett's barn in Bowling Green, Va., 12 days later. The barn was set afire. Mr. Booth was shot and died within hours. Several Union soldiers who were acquainted with him identified his body. He was secretly buried in Green Mount Cemetery in Baltimore. Or so we have been told. But a few maverick researchers swear Booth lived on for many years, and that the man shot to death in Virginia was someone else who vaguely resembled the notorious actor. Read more about it in Pat Shannan's great lead story in this issue of TBR.

We also bring you a potpourri of stories about World War II history, the problem of illegal aliens, the truth about chattel slavery in old America, and a dashing German guerrilla fighter from World War I's little-known African theater. We also ask some tough questions about "the holocaust." And Michael Collins Piper takes a look at a new mainstream history book focusing on the *éminence grise* of American nationalism, a mysterious chap named Willis Carto, who is none other than the publisher of our own little magazine. Until now, very little has been published on this key figure in the patriotic movement. (See the color ad opposite page 41.) ✦

—John Tiffany
Assistant Editor

GUEST EDITORIAL

IMPORTANT MESSAGE FROM J. WILKES BOOTH

THE FOLLOWING LETTER, written by John Wilkes Booth a few months before he shot Abraham Lincoln, and first published by *The Philadelphia Press* on April 19, 1865, after receiving it from Booth's brother-in-law, J.S. Clarke, explains what Booth originally had planned for that fateful night. In the letter, Booth rails against Lincoln's warmongering, the cruelty of the Northern war machine, media manipulation and more. Interestingly, Booth loved America, but saw the federal government too willing to wage war and too willing to trample the U.S. Constitution. Were Booth alive today, one wonders what he might think of President George W. Bush.

YOU MAY USE THIS AS YOU THINK BEST. But as some may wish to know when, who and why, and as I do not know how to direct it, I give it (in the words of your master): "To whom it may concern." Right or wrong, God judge me, not man. For be my motive good or bad, of one thing I am sure, the lasting condemnation of the North. I love peace more than life. Have loved the Union beyond expression. For four years have I waited, hoped, and prayed for the dark clouds to break, and for a restoration of our former sunshine. To wait longer would be a crime. All hope for peace is dead. My prayers have proved as idle as my hopes. God's will be done. I go to see and share the bitter end. I have ever held that the South were right. The very nomination of Abraham Lincoln, four years ago, spoke plainly war—war upon Southern rights and institutions. His election proved it. "Await an overt act." Yes; till you are bound and plundered. What folly! The South were wise. Who thinks of argument or patience when the finger of his enemy presses on the trigger? In a foreign war, I, too, could say. "Country right or wrong." But in a struggle such as ours (where the brother tries to pierce the brother's heart), for God's sake choose the right.

When a country like this spurns justice from her side, she forfeits the allegiance of every honest freeman, and should leave him, untrammeled by any fealty soever, to act as his conscience may approve. People of the North, to hate tyranny, to love liberty and justice, to strike at wrong and oppression, was the teaching of our fathers. The study of our early history will not let me forget it, and may it never. This country was formed for the white, not for the black, man.

And, looking upon African slavery from the same stand-point held by the noble framers of our Constitution, I, for one, have ever considered it one of the greatest blessings (both for themselves and us) that God ever bestowed upon a favored nation. Witness heretofore our wealth and power; witness their elevation and enlightenment above their race elsewhere. I have lived among it most of my life, and have seen less harsh treatment from master to man that I have beheld in the North from father to son.

Yet Heaven knows, no one would be more willing to do more for the negro race than I, could I but see a way to still better their condition. But Lincoln's policy is only preparing the way for their total annihilation. The South are not, nor have they been, fighting for the continuance of slavery. . . . Their causes since for war have been as noble and greater far than those that urged our fathers on. Even should we allow they were wrong at the beginning of the contest, cruelty and injustice have made the wrong become the right, and they stand now (before the wonder and admiration of the world) as a noble band of patriotic heroes.

Hereafter, reading of their deeds, Thermopylae will be forgotten. When I aided in the capture and execution of John Brown (who was a murderer on our western border, and who was fairly tried and convicted, before an impartial judge and jury, of treason, and who, by-the-way, has since been made a god), I was proud of my little share in the transaction, for I deemed it my duty, and that I was helping our common country to perform an act of justice. But what was a crime in poor John Brown is now considered (by themselves) as the greatest and only virtue of the whole Republican party. Strange transmigration! Vice to become a virtue simply because more indulge in it!

I thought then, as now, that the abolitionists were the only traitors in the land, and that the entire party deserved the same fate as poor old Brown; not because they wish to abolish slavery, but on account of the means they have ever endeavored to use to effect that abolition. If Brown were living, I doubt whether he himself would set slavery against the Union. Most, or many in the North do, and openly, curse the Union if the South are to return and retain a single right guaranteed to them by every tie which we once revered as sacred. The South can make no choice. It is either extermination or slavery for themselves (worse than death) to draw from. I know my choice. I have also studied hard to discover upon what grounds the right of a State to secede has been denied, when our very name, United States, and the Declaration of Independence, both provide for secession. But there is no time for words, I write in haste. I know how foolish I

See 'BOOTH LETTER,' page 15

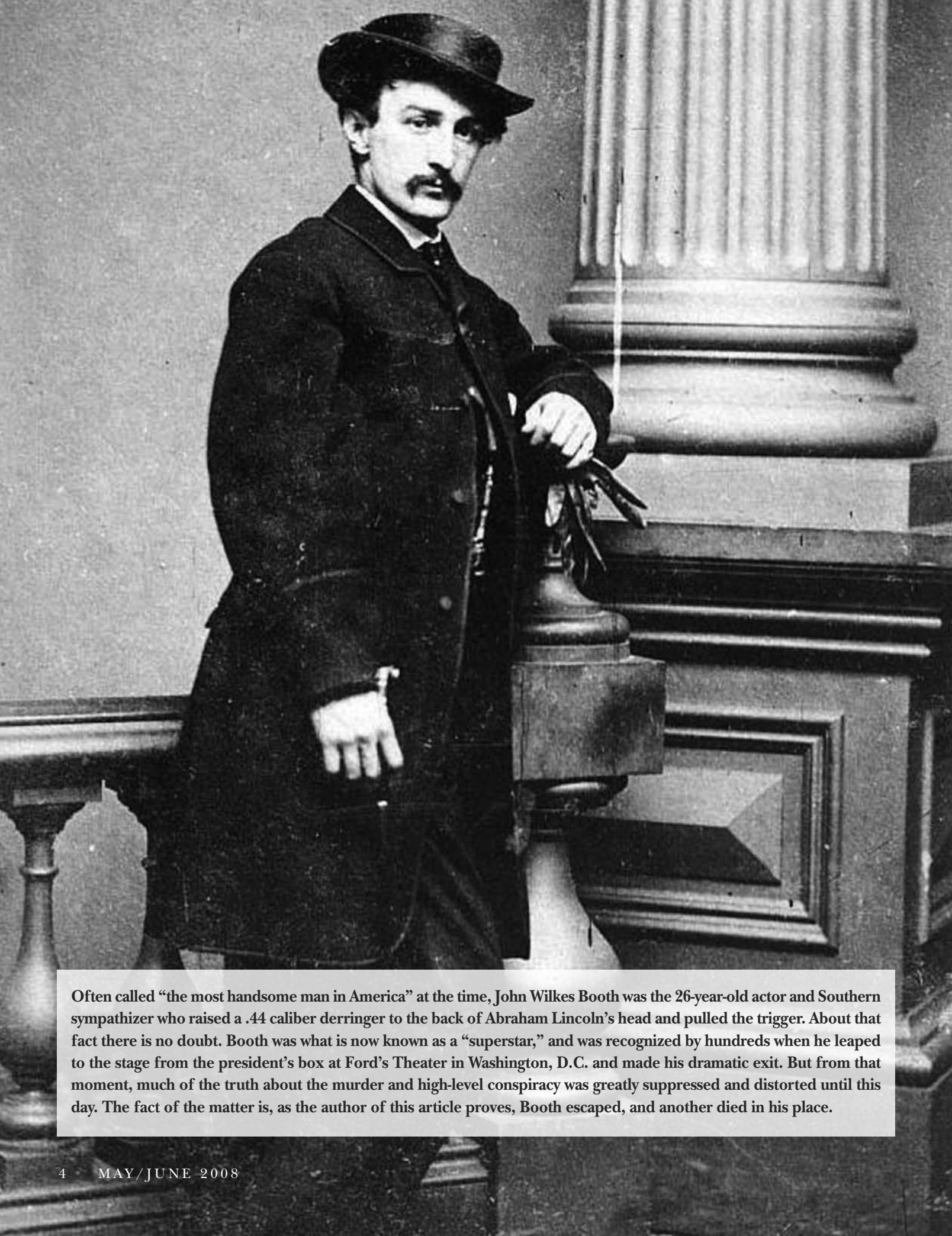

Often called "the most handsome man in America" at the time, John Wilkes Booth was the 26-year-old actor and Southern sympathizer who raised a .44 caliber derringer to the back of Abraham Lincoln's head and pulled the trigger. About that fact there is no doubt. Booth was what is now known as a "superstar," and was recognized by hundreds when he leaped to the stage from the president's box at Ford's Theater in Washington, D.C. and made his dramatic exit. But from that moment, much of the truth about the murder and high-level conspiracy was greatly suppressed and distorted until this day. The fact of the matter is, as the author of this article proves, Booth escaped, and another died in his place.

WANTED:

THE HIDDEN HISTORY OF LINCOLN'S ASSASSIN

JOHN WILKES BOOTH

HIS GREAT ESCAPE & THE TRUTH ABOUT THE PLOT

By Pat Shannan

Only days after Union soldiers allegedly tracked down and shot dead the assassin of 16th President Abraham Lincoln in 1865, the rumors began to fly: It wasn't Booth that they shot; Booth escaped; he went back to Canada where the banksters had funded him in the first place; a Confederate soldier by the name of J.W. Boyd died in his place.

As with most government cover-ups, the official story did not mesh with the facts. But what was the truth? Most of the rumors were no more than inflated conjecture that grew with time, as all gossip always does. On the other hand, time sometimes also has a way of pushing the truth to the surface (as in "murder will out"), and this truth took over 70 years to appear in print for the first time and another 70 to be repeated here.

Nearly five years after being allegedly shot and killed and secretly buried, John Wilkes Booth (hereinafter "Booth" or "JWB") sired a son born February 27, 1870. This is confirmed in the 70-year-old treasure tome written by Booth's granddaughter, Izola Forrester, entitled *This One Mad Act*. Forrester was born in 1878 in Baltimore and spent much of her early life in New York, Chicago and Boston when she reached school age. There she lived with her grandmother while her mother, Booth's daughter, had carried on the family tradition of show business, appearing in theater productions all over the country.

In 1937, Izola wrote that because of her relationship to Booth which gave

The Cast of Characters:

Izola D'Arcy Booth—Wife of John Wilkes Booth and keeper of the Booth family secrets; "Izola I" herein.

Ogarita Rosalie Booth—Daughter of JWB and Izola I, born in 1859, blood sister of Harry Stevenson Jr., mother of author Izola born in 1878.

Harry Stevenson Jr.—Actual son of John Wilkes Booth and Izola, born in 1870, five years after JWB disappeared, and raised as half-brother to Izola II.

Harry Stevenson Sr.—Longtime friend of both JWB and Izola I who volunteered his name and posed as Izola I's new husband in order to conceal the truth.

Aunt Sarah—Negro house slave for Izola I and nurse for daughter Rita.

Henry—Aunt Sarah's son who was JWB's loyal aide before and after the escape. Born around 1845.

KGC—Knights of the Golden Circle, an offshoot group of the Masons, who believed that the South would rise again, and did not disband until 1916. The Confederate gold, never found after the fall of Richmond, was believed to have been captured and controlled by this faction.

Izola II—Daughter of Booth's daughter, Rita, born in 1878. She was the 1937 author of *This One Mad Act*—the story of her grandfather's escape and how the KGC's Booth doppleganger was shot by Boston Corbett in the Garrett's barn.

her access to the family records and because of the stories told to her by her mother (Booth's daughter), grandmother (Booth's wife) and her "Uncle Harry" (whom we will introduce shortly), and also because of long-secreted information given to her voluntarily by many responsible persons after learning that she was Booth's granddaughter—not to mention the 40 years of ceaseless research she did to find new material and verify reports and rumors—she was able to conclude, without any doubt, that:

1) Booth, contrary to "common knowledge," was married before the war and had his home in the Shenandoah Valley;

2) Lincoln's assassination was instigated by men high in the order of the Knights of the Golden Circle (KGC), said to have been a branch of Freemasonry, flourishing in the North as well as in the South. They believed that the South could rise again, and did not disband until 1916. The Confederate gold, never found after the fall of Richmond, was believed to have been captured and controlled by this faction.;

3) Booth escaped from the Garrett Farm through the aid of this order and lived in exile (California, England and India) until his actual death in 1879 or later.

Booth's granddaughter claims about her book:

> In this book I present my reasons for believing as I do. I realize that there are gaps in my story [for instance, at exactly what particular time Booth was in the various locations], due to the fact that many who knew it have died, but particularly because nearly all written evidence has been deliberately destroyed [mostly by government agents]. I hope that what has been left me, and what I have discovered through the help of many friends and strangers, will help piece the facts together and solve once and for all the mystery around John Wilkes Booth.

"I hope that . . . what I have discovered through the help of many friends and strangers, will help piece the facts together and solve once and for all the mystery around John Wilkes Booth."

THE OFFICIAL STORY

As most people learned in school or read in books and magazine articles, 26-year-old John Wilkes Booth, nationally renowned actor and known Southern sympathizer, silently slipped into the private box of Abraham Lincoln, where the president and his wife and another couple sat enjoying the presentation of *Our American Cousin* on Good Friday evening, April 14, 1865.

Booth had several known confederates whose pre-planned assignments were to simultaneously carry out the murders of other high-ranking administration officials—namely Vice President Andrew Johnson and Secretary of State William Seward. These men and others were involved in a foiled kidnap plot of Lincoln exactly a month earlier, when the president was not riding in the carriage he was believed to be in late on the night of March 14.

The plot elevated to a plan of murder of the president, vice president and secretary of state because the war had ended with Gen. Robert E. Lee's surrender of the Confederate army the previous Sunday, and Booth not only wanted revenge against the hated Lincoln but believed that Lee might reconsider and reorganize the troops if the Union administration was in disarray and without any leadership.

Those active with Booth in the murder plans included Lewis Thornton Powell, a large, handsome ex-Confederate soldier who had adopted the alias of Lewis Payne. He had been wounded and captured at Gettysburg, escaped from a hospital in Baltimore and joined John Singleton Mosby's Confederate guerrilla rangers. In January of 1865, he deserted Mosby and went back to Baltimore, where he was arrested for assault on March 12. He was released after signing an oath of allegiance and a statement that he would not engage in activities against the North. While he had used his own name of L.T. Powell when signing a receipt for clothing issued to him as a member of Mosby's Rangers, he signed the oath of allegiance as "L. Payne." (Because of identification problems, he would be referred to as Payne throughout the 1865 conspiracy trial, which was likely fine with the Powell family members back home.)

Powell (Payne) was the son of a Baptist minister in Florida. He was a clean-cut, well-coordinated and fearless young man who made an excellent impression upon all who saw him. Even the hangman who knew him in the prison and on the gallows later would comment that this young fellow conducted himself with dignity and admirable composure. Powell had the intelligence and *savoir-faire* to carry out the convincing deception necessary to penetrate to the very bedside of Secretary of State William H. Seward in an attempt to beat and stab him to death.

Booth also recruited George Atzerodt, a rather brutish carriage painter and blockade-runner, who provided another pair of willing hands, at least for the attempt to kidnap Lincoln. When Booth changed his plan from kidnapping to murder, a protesting Atzerodt was the man he assigned to kill Vice President Andrew Johnson. Atzerodt's value lay in his familiarity with the countryside and the river crossings in the Port Tobacco area, but as it soon turned out, he lacked the stomach for murder.

Also part of Booth's group was a young drugstore clerk named David Herold, who guided Powell to Seward's house and then followed John Wilkes Booth out of town (southeast) across the Navy Yard Bridge, accompanying him on the escape

ride and acting as a guide and personal servant.

Booth and others of his group frequented the Washington rooming house of Mary Surratt at 541 H Street NW. (Today, it is a Chinese restaurant.) She had moved there six months earlier, following her husband's death, and rented out the family farm and tavern 10 miles south in Surrattsville (now Clinton, Maryland) to a man named John Lloyd, a retired D.C. policeman. Mary's son John was deeply involved in the conspiracy to kidnap Lincoln, but luckily for him, was out of town when Booth changed the plan to murder. It was always questionable whether his mother was actually involved in any plot but the prosecutor's persuaded a witness to point the finger at her and she was convicted. She is the only woman in the history of the republic to hang in an official execution.

Left: John Wilkes Booth (far left of photo), a well-known stage actor, is here shown with his brothers Edwin and Junius in a production of *Julius Caesar*, in 1864, just a year before John assassinated President Lincoln. John and his elder brother, Edwin, were both members of a Masonic lodge, but because of John's notoriety, the lodge quietly removed his name from its rolls. To this day the Scottish Rite's membership office maintains that only Edwin was a member. Above right, Booth strikes a hand-in-vest pose which some say in the secret language of Masonry indicates Booth can be trusted to keep important secrets.

At the height of the hysteria in the days immediately following the assassination, over 200 people were under suspicion and arrested. Ironically, Mary's 23-year-old son, John, who was certainly guiltier than most of the earlier conspiracy, managed to evade punishment when he was captured and prosecuted two years later, because of a lack of evidence against him.

Booth was familiar with the popular play *Our American Cousin*, and knew that one of the uproarious comedic lines would come at approximately 10:15 p.m. when actor Harry Hawk barked at the female character, "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, you sockdologizing old man-trap!"

The follow-up lines might have been even funnier: "Well now when I think what I've thrown away in hard cash today, I'm apt to call myself some awful hard names. $400,000 is an awful big pile for a man to light a cigar with. If that gal had only given herself to me in exchange, it wouldn't have been a bad bargain. But I dare no more ask that gal to be my wife than I dare ask Queen Victoria to dance a Cape Cod reel."

The audience never heard it. The screams from Mrs. Lincoln disrupted the play's proceedings, quickly followed by the recognizable actor John Wilkes Booth leaping to the stage from the president's box, landing on and breaking the fibula (the smaller of the two main bones of the lower leg) in his left leg because he was thrown off balance when the spur on his right boot caught in the colorful bunting decorating the outside of the box as he descended.

Booth (or Herold, following Booth's instructions) had drilled a small peephole that afternoon through the inside door to the Presidential box. Then that night, shortly after 10 o'clock, he had entered via an outside door to a small standing area, jammed the outside door with a crowbar, and silently lay in wait for the comedic punch line by Hawk before entering and shooting Lincoln in the back of the head. Most in the audience below never heard the shot and were actually first alerted to it by the wild screams of the first lady.

A young Brooklyn newspaper reporter, who would later attain immortality as a poet, was in the audience that night, and his pen provided the most interesting and vivid description of all. Walt Whitman said, in part:

> Through the general hum following the stage pause, with the change of positions etc, came the muffled sound of a pistol shot, which not one-hundredth part of the audience heard at the time—and yet—a moment's hush—somehow, surely a vague, startled thrill, and then—through the ornamented, draperied, and stripped space way of the president's box, a sudden figure, a man, raises himself with hands and feet, stands a moment on the railing, leaps below to the stage (a distance of 14 or 15 feet), falls out of position, catching his boot heel in the copious drapery (the American flag), falls on one knee, quickly recovers himself, rises as if nothing had happened (he really sprains his ankle but unfelt then)—and the figure—Booth, the murderer, dressed in plain black broadcloth, bare headed, with a full head of glossy raven hair, and his eyes like some mad animal's, flashing with light and resolution; yet with a certain strange calmness, holds aloft a large knife—walks along not much back of the footlights—turns fully toward the audience, his face of statuesque beauty, lit by

> those basilisk eyes, flashing with desperation, perhaps insanity—launches out in a firm and steady voice—the words "Sic semper tyrannis"—and then walks with neither slow nor very rapid pace diagonally across to the back of the stage and disappears. (Had not all this terrible scene—making the mimic ones preposterous—had it not all been rehearsed, in blank, by Booth beforehand?)

Further, in the closing paragraph of his news report and after his description of the cries of Mary Todd Lincoln and the mayhem in the audience that followed, Whitman also observed and commented upon the behavior of the federal agents and soldiers moving into action:

> In the midst of all this, the soldiers of the president's guard, with others suddenly drawn in the scene, burst in—some 200 altogether—they storm the house, through all the tiers, especially the upper ones–inflamed with fury, literally charging the audience with fixed bayonets, muskets and pistols, shouting, "Clear out! Clear out, you sons of bitches." Such wild scenes, or the suggestion of it rather, inside the playhouse that night!

Whitman would soon follow with his poem, *Captain, My Captain*, which seemed the cry of the nation at the time, at least in the North. The things he saw that night must have been the inspiration for the poem.

After leaping to the stage and snapping the fibula in his left leg (Whitman thought it was only a sprain), Booth limped to the rear door, mounted a horse held by an unwitting confrere and rode to the Navy Yard Bridge. Even though it was after the 9 p.m. curfew for leaving the city, Booth talked his way past the sentry by saying that he needed to get home for the night. Most of the sentries had relaxed the rules because the war was by then officially over. Booth then joined up with David Herold on the Maryland side of the district limits and began the ride toward Dr. Samuel Mudd's home in rural Maryland with the hope of gaining some medical relief for his aching leg.

Booth and Mudd had met at least once the previous autumn regarding the purchase of a horse, and when Booth and Herold arrived at 4 a.m. following the assassination, Herold was riding that horse. Booth wore a false beard in hopes that the good doctor wouldn't recognize him. But, even if Mudd had recognized Booth, there was no way for him to have known of the deed Booth had committed back in the city six hours earlier. However, out of fear of being implicated, Mudd said that he didn't recognize the man he'd helped. This was simply unbelievable to the officials at the military tribunal and probably served more to convict him than anything else. (These trials by the military for a civilian crime were later ruled to be illegal but too late to save all of those convicted.)

Mudd set the leg and put a splint on it, after cutting off Booth's left boot and stashing it under the bed. Late the next morning, Booth and Herold continued south, eventually crossed the Potomac River into Virginia, and wandered thereabouts for days, receiving little assistance from the locals.

Twelve days after the assassination, on April 26, (the alleged) Booth was surrounded by U.S. Army troops while sleeping in a barn at the Garrett farm in Virginia. The orders to the soldiers were to capture him alive, but when the barn was set afire to flush the men out, a crazed sergeant by the name of Boston Corbett shot Booth through the neck as (the alleged) Booth emerged from the burning barn. "Booth" died two hours later, according to the official story, and his body was taken to the Washington arsenal and buried without autopsy, and this is where the official story began to look suspect, even in 1865.

"The orders to the soldiers were to capture him alive, but when the barn was set afire to flush the men out . . . Boston Corbett shot 'Booth' through the neck as he emerged from the burning barn."

All the soldiers were sworn to secrecy and threatened with court-martial if they talked to anyone about what actually happened that night. Therefore, the official story was the only one that was ever allowed to make it into the history books. But the quiet record of multiple eyewitnesses attests to the fact that most of the important things about this case were a myth. Even Edwin Stanton's now-famous quote, supposedly uttered at Lincoln's deathbed when the president was pronounced dead at 7:23 the next morning—"Now he belongs to the ages"—was apparently written by Stanton later but never spoken at the scene, according to several who were there. Nobody remembered hearing it that way.

History is written by the winners, and the deification of Lincoln for the future generations was already underway.

In reality, Lincoln was a tyrant willing to stoop to anything to win and the greatest violator of the U.S. Constitution in history—except for possible later equals, Franklin Roosevelt and George W. Bush—of all the 43 presidents to date.

[Editor's comment: In order to disavow any suggestion of Southern loyalty and bias, let us point out here that this author was born in Lincoln's home state of Illinois and was an early hoodwinkee and admirer of the renowned rail splitter.—Ed.]

Lincoln himself stressed how important it was that the races remain separated, lest we experience the integration strife we see today, making his 1863 "Emancipation Proclamation" that of a hypocrite. That whole thing was no more than a move of political expediency and, outside of Washington D.C. and other federal enclaves, had no power of law anyway—

1) John Wilkes Booth. **2)** His wife, Izola D'Arcy Booth. **3)** Ogarita Rosalie Booth, their first child born in 1859. "Rita" caught pneumonia while on the theater circuit and died in Indianapolis in 1891 before her 33rd birthday. Her daughter, the author of *This One Mad Act*, was only 13 at the time. In the last few years of her life, Rita tossed caution to the wind and began to wear the likeness of her father in the brooch shown around her neck and in the inset. **4)** The Booths' son (and author's uncle) who grew up and lived his life as "Harry Stevenson," was born in 1870, nearly five years after the assassination. He learned the truth at 19 but was never happy with his legacy.

least of all in the South. The Confederate States of America (C.S.A.) was a separate nation from the U.S.A. Therefore, the proclamation had no more power of law in the Southern states, *formerly* of the United States, than it would have had in China or France.

So that signing was benign and merely a slick political trick of the times (which happens to live on in the deceptive history of today) compared to the shredding of the Constitution Lincoln did whenever it suited him. In addition to deporting to Canada an Ohio senator who was outspoken against the administration and sending Union soldiers to raid and destroy, in an attempt to put out of business, newspaper offices critical of his tactics, even in his home state of Illinois, Lincoln's most outrageous acts—long hushed by the history books—were his forced incarcerations of a hundred Maryland state legislators.

Imagine: you are a lawfully elected Maryland state representative, certainly more secure in your freedom and position than the average citizen in any society, and you get a boisterous knock on your front door in the middle of the night that results in your arrest and incarceration in the hoosegow. That was the picture in 1861. Lincoln's problem was that Maryland was about to vote to secede from the union and become the 12th state of the Confederacy. This would have created the surrounding of the District of Columbia on all sides by the enemy, and Lincoln refused to tolerate such a certain result. Instead, the entire contingent of Maryland state legislators, totally innocent of any crime, was arrested before they could vote and spent the duration of the war in jail.

Scoundrel Lincoln was not nearly as popular as the history books would like for us to believe. In fact, there seems to be far more recorded incidents of cheering rather than weeping at the hearing of the news that Lincoln had been shot down, but one must read uncensored history to learn of this and other astounding recorded facts.

Twisting of the news in order that it always remains favorable to the current regime is no new thing, and it certainly hasn't changed to this day, as anyone who pays attention to television can attest. Just as Lee Harvey Oswald had to be portrayed as the "lone nut" assassin of JFK a century later, the world had to believe that John Wilkes Booth and a few ragtag followers had pulled off this crime of the century. In both cases the conspiracy reached into not only the highest echelons of power but also into secret groups that had every intention of remaining secret. Hence, the news distortion and the suppression of truth.

What the soldiers reported initially, before being quieted, was that they had been told by Mr. Garrett and one of his sons that there were three men in the barn instead of two and that several of them had heard a horse gallop away just as they were approaching the barn and readying for a confrontation. If this was Booth escaping on horseback, which now seems likely when coupled with his granddaughter's personal knowledge and collected information, then only David Herold was left to know, and he remained close-mouthed for the next two months until he was executed on July 7.

Together with Dr. Mudd, Samuel Arnold and Michael O'Laughlin, Ned Spangler received a life sentence at Fort Jefferson, on Garden Key in the Dry Tortugas, Florida. O'Laughlin died there in the yellow fever epidemic of 1867, which earned Dr. Mudd a pardon for his medical assistance to all the ailing. Arnold and Spangler were also pardoned by President Andrew Johnson in the spring of 1869, and Spangler made his home with the Mudds in Virginia for the rest of his life.

Lewis Powell (Payne), George Atzerodt and David Herold

all died on the gallows with Mary Surratt at Fort McNair prison on July 7, 1865.

The body of the alleged assassin was taken to the city and buried in a secret unmarked grave beneath the floor of the Washington arsenal, which at one time served as a penitentiary. It would remain there until 1869.

Although this man had "JWB" tattooed on the back of one hand, he had red hair, a scruffy beard and a broken *right* leg, and looked nothing like the strikingly handsome Booth. One soldier who knew Booth was threatened by Lafayette Baker, head of the Secret Service, for voicing his emphatic opinion that the body was not that of John Wilkes Booth. Some accounts had it that the dead man was actually one John W. Boyd, but this information was never confirmed. One theory was that, because Booth actually had his initials tattooed on the back of his hand, Union officers inked the same onto the dead man's hand to give more credence to the false identification.

John L. Smith was a member of the party that surrounded the Garrett barn. He knew Booth and had seen him only a week before the assassination but waited until 1904 to give an interview to the *New York Herald*, wherein he said Booth looked "well and as fleshy as I had ever seen him. But as he lay there on the [Garrett] porch with his head in my lap, I would not have known him for John Wilkes Booth. His face was very thin; his black hair had turned quite gray [Booth was 26 at the time].

"'John W. Boyd,' either real or contrived, was undoubtedly the Knights of the Golden Circle contact who brought Booth money and a fresh horse and somehow located him at the Garrett farm."

It is obvious from his words that Mr. Smith, nearly 40 years later, still feared the repercussions should he state emphatically what he knew to be true: that the dying body in his arms that night did not belong to his friend, John Wilkes Booth. Such was the lingering fear of the day.

It should be noted that all the descriptions of Booth, when alive, by the members of the Garrett family as well as soldiers and cohorts, including Confederate officers Capt. William Jett, Maj. R. Ruggles and Lt. Bainbridge, who had aided him during his flight through Virginia, dwelled upon his outstanding feature: his hair, of "a glossy, raven-black hue."

OUT OF THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES . . .

Many people, at both the Garrett farm and the Washington arsenal, knew that the corpse with them was not that of the real presidential assassin John Wilkes Booth. Since we know Booth was definitely at the Garrett farm earlier, it is reasonable to assume that the third man in the barn (as noted by Garrett and his son) who escaped on horseback in the nick of time, could have been nobody else but John Wilkes Booth.

The facts contributed later by both his wife and his slave boy (who would travel with him overseas for the next five years) fit with this assumed scenario.

Booth's marriage to Izola D'Arcy in January and the birth of their daughter in October of 1859 were kept secret from the public. This allowed him the freedom to acquire the reputation of being a "ladies' man" throughout the rest of his career. They maintained a house on a secluded farm in northwest Virginia, where Izola raised the child and Wilkes stayed when he was not on the road with his theater appearances. The author ("Izola II") never knew the exact location of her grandparents' farm, never naming a town or a county. She said repeatedly that the house and farm were in the Shenandoah Valley, but as close as she ever came to pinpointing it was when she wrote that it was between Winchester, Virginia and Martinsburg, which are 23 miles apart.

Martinsburg, of course, has been a part of West Virginia since West Virginia seceded from Virginia and officially became a (Unionist) state in 1863 (putting it at odds with its former brothers in Confederate Virginia).

She concludes that John Wilkes Booth escaped on horseback from the burning barn outside of Bowling Green, Virginia in the early morning hours of April 27, with the help of the Knights of the Golden Circle. This would explain why he lingered so long in this very dangerous area after his successful escape from Washington. He was waiting to hook up with his helpers who not only had fresh horses and supplies but money for his much longer ultimate escape route. Apparently, this help arrived shortly before the Union soldiers got there to apprehend him.

"John W. Boyd," real or contrived, was undoubtedly the KGC contact who brought Booth money and a fresh horse and somehow located him at the Garrett farm. (Could Garrett have been an active KGC player who managed to get word of Booth's needs to his cohorts in Mosby's raiders? This is not unlikely.)

To his home and the trustworthy Izola was the most likely place he went first to further plan and execute the details of his more permanent escape. Few people even knew of the existence of this house, let alone its location. Because of an earlier falling-out with his family, it may have been that he never even told his own mother of the whereabouts of the remote farm and home.

(This might be indicated again in 1869, when the body buried as Booth in the Washington arsenal was ordered released to the family by President Johnson: It was Booth's mother—and not the legal next of kin, Izola—who took possession and had it buried in the Booth family plot in Baltimore's Green Mount Cemetery. On the other hand, public mythology had it that Booth was never married anyway, so his mother

The Cryptic Confession of a Top Union Spymaster?

Some people say the following decoded writing of Maj. Lafayette Baker, printed in *Colburn's United Service Magazine,* an English military journal dated Feb. 5, 1868, was a confession by Baker of his inside knowledge of the Lincoln assassination. (Baker served as a counterintelligence officer and oversaw security for Lt. Gen. Winfield Scott, commander-in-chief of the U.S. Army.) The cryptic message and a possible interpretation of its meaning follow:

LAFAYETTE BAKER

> I am constantly being followed. They are professionals. I cannot fool them. In new Rome there walked three men: a Judas, a Brutus and a spy. Each planned that he should be king when Abraham should die. One trusted not the other but they went on for that day, waiting for the final moment when, with pistol in his hand, one of the sons of Brutus could sneak behind that cursed man and put a bullet in his brain and lay his clumsey [sic] corpse away. As the fallen man lay dying, Judas came and paid respects to the one he hated, and when at last he saw him die, he said "Now the ages have him and the nation now have I." But alas, fate would have it [that] Judas slowly fell from grace, and with him went Brutus down to their proper place. But lest one is left to wonder what happened to the spy, I can safely tell you this, it was I.
>
> The message was signed Lafayette C. Baker.

And he was not as safe as he thought. Numerous attempts would be made on his life until he was finally poisoned with arsenic in 1868.

When John Wilkes Booth shot Lincoln, he was already famous for playing in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar,* and the allusion to Booth is obvious—he's "one of the sons of Brutus." Andrew Johnson—said to be in possession of a letter from Booth before the assassination—is also one of the "sons." Judas was Edwin Stanton— Lincoln's secretary of war.

Baker wrote just before his murder:

> There were at least 11 members of Congress involved in the plot, no less than 12 Army officers, three Naval officers and at least 24 civilians, of which one was a governor of a loyal state. Five were bankers of great repute, three were nationally known newspapermen and eleven were industrialists of great repute and wealth. Eighty-five thousand dollars were contributed by the named persons to pay for the deed. Only eight persons knew the details of the plot and the identity of the others. I fear for my life. ✦

would have been the logical one to contact for the reburial. Ironically, Izola I was in San Diego in 1869, sleeping with the real John Wilkes Booth and conceiving their son at about the same time his mother was burying the fake Booth in Baltimore.)

Incidentally, Izola II remembered her great-grandmother Booth in her last years with fondness and was treated very kindly by her.

Therefore, we can know that the Booth side of the family eventually became totally aware of JWB's offspring. Izola II believed her grandfather would have gone there first to tell his wife the details of the trouble she already knew from newspapers that he had gotten himself into, knowing that she was the one person left in the world upon whom he could depend and trust (even Edwin Booth, himself a famous actor, had not only condemned his younger brother's act but had disowned him for a time). He knew that he could explain to her how the KGC had funded him from the start and how they would protect him in the underground travel that would take him to the West Coast. The well-known "fact" that he was already dead would assist him greatly in his movement across country. He was headed to California, but apparently used a safer, circuitous route through both Canada and Mexico.

Certainly they laid out many plans that final night or two they had together before Booth had to skedaddle quickly. He must have told her that she would have to quietly sell the house and small farm before slipping out to California to meet him, which is what she did. Somehow Booth was able to slip through whatever security might still have been on guard, likely being protected and guided by his KGC supporters en route to an obscure train station. The train ticket would not have been purchased by him but handed to him (in disguise) just before he boarded. It is also unlikely that he traveled alone and unprotected for that long a time.

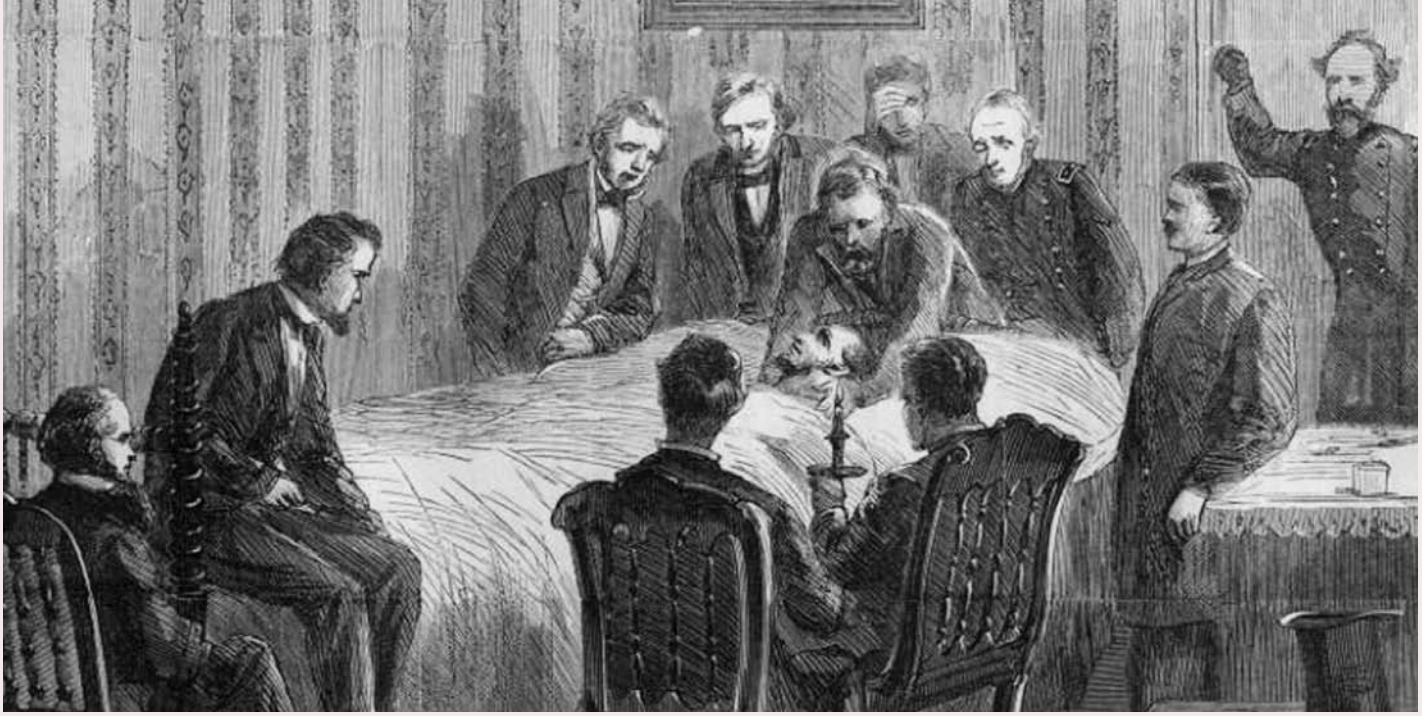

Long before Lafayette Baker fingered Edwin Stanton as "Judas," Lincoln's ambitious secretary of war was already the No. 1 suspect in the eyes of the public. When Booth's (planted) diary was taken from Boyd's dead body, it was delivered to Baker, who passed it on to Stanton in the presence of Col. Everton Conger. However, when Stanton finally released it to the prosecuting attorney, 18 pages were missing. It was always believed that Stanton removed pages naming him as a player in the killing. Stanton also had ties to a New York firm that had supplied Booth with large sums of money. Some years later, Abraham Lincoln's only surviving son, Robert, was visited by a family friend in his home. Robert Lincoln was burning papers in the fireplace. The friend tried to prevent the destruction of these historic documents, written in President Lincoln's own hand, but Robert was persistent. He continued tossing sheaves of paper into the fire, saying: "I must. Some of these letters prove that there was a traitor in my father's cabinet." Baker's fears were realized when he was poisoned and died on July 3, 1868. Stanton died Dec. 24, 1869 of what are described as "natural circumstances." Shown above, left to right: Secretary Stanton, unidentified man on bed, Dennison, Charles Sumner, Surgeon General Barnes with hands on Lincoln, Robert Lincoln with hand on forehead, General Halleck, Hay (short man) and General Meigs with hand raised. Two men seated in chairs with backs to viewer are unidentified.

THE REAL STORY

Long before she wrote her book (published by Colonial Press, Clinton, Mass.) in 1937, "Izola II" suspected that her grandfather's source of funds and assistance was the KGC. Her grandmother had told her that he was "the tool of others," and she often picked up inklings of the same from the writings of several other people.

Izola II's earliest memory of the conflict within the family regarding her grandfather went back to the living room of her grandmother's home in Boston when she was only four or five. Her grandmother Booth was visited for a few days by her own elderly Aunt Fanny, who had raised Izola I, and the two were very close—except on the subject of John Wilkes Booth. Aunt Fanny had been against the marriage from the start and now hated Booth more in "death" than she ever had when she knew him. A large portrait of Booth hung over the couch in the living room, and Aunt Fanny was knitting.

"The portrait of such a man should be destroyed or concealed forever," she said firmly, "instead of being shamelessly hung there for all the world to see."

Izola laughed at the folly of her aunt's words, "for all the world to see," when there wasn't a living soul but her own family around her home for miles. She declared that she was the head of this household and if she wanted to hang the portrait of the one man she had ever loved in this lifetime, it was nobody else's business.

It was then that Izola II realized that the handsome man on the wall that they were talking about, and whom she had always wondered about, was her grandfather.

She continued to pick up tidbits of information through her early years without realizing the seriousness of the situation. In third grade in a Boston elementary school in 1886, she volunteered when the teacher asked who in the class had relatives killed in the Civil War on either side. Izola raised her hand and proudly told of her grandfather who was a hero for the Southern cause and was killed in battle but she didn't know which one. Then she said, ". . . and his name was John Wilkes Booth."

Her teacher was aghast but quickly recovered enough to realize that rather than risk embarrassing the child in front of the others, she asked that Izola II remain for a few minutes after school. Even then she did not divulge the truth about her

grandfather's "heroism," believing that her family would tell her when she was older, but only warned her that she must not ever mention again what she had told the class. Nearly a half-century later, Izola wrote that it was the kindest thing that her teacher could have done at the time—a time when passions were still hot, and an eight-year-old did not need that stigma attached to her while she was growing up.

There was also the question of her teenage Uncle Harry, who was only eight years older than she and lived with them, but she would not fully resolve that question until just before his death in 1918 at age 48.

But Harry was the greatest evidence that anyone could imagine to prove Booth had not died in 1865. His mother, Izola I, quietly sold the homestead and left Virginia in 1867, taking the seven-year-old Rita (Ogarita Rosalie, almost 8, Izola II's mother-to-be) to San Diego, California. There she reunited with her husband, John Wilkes Booth, and remained with him for more than two years. Many witnesses remembered them there from this era, but for reasons unknown Izola returned to the East Coast in 1869, this time arriving with 10-year-old Rita and pregnant with a son, Harry.

Rita also related to her daughter later of the last time she remembered seeing her father before he left in the night from their Shenandoah Valley home in 1865 with his Negro slave aide, Henry. She had been awakened from a sleep by her black "mammy" in what seemed to be the dead of night, and wrapped hastily in a shawl. She thought there must be danger again from U.S. Army forces in the neighborhood for she had often been taken like this and carried into her mother's room, while the household waited fearfully. But this time she was taken downstairs to the front veranda where she saw her mother standing, leaning over the railing to talk to someone on horseback. Then she remembered her nurse lifting her over the rail to the arms of her father, who held her while he spoke in low tones to her mother.

"With him, she told me," said the author, "and also on horseback, was Aunt Sarah's son, Henry, the young Negro who had been Booth's dresser (for the stage) in Richmond in 1859. My mother said that she wondered why both women were weeping and embracing their loved ones in farewell, and why the two men rode away into the night. She told me she always associated this scene with the silky mane of the horse, as she had sat there before Booth in the saddle, listening to voices and broken words, and trying to braid the long wavy hair of the horse's mane. Even at five-and-a-half years old she knew something serious was happening. Her father had often come and gone like this by night. But why, she thought, was this time so strangely different? She knew partly the reason when her father never came again to see them. Later she was told that her father had been killed on "special duty" for the Confederacy.

"Harry had told me that he, too, had heard the story from his sister's lips, and even from his mother's, but to the effect that Booth had been hidden away in his home for several days, at the time of his escape. This could only have happened after he left the Garrett Farm, because there would have been no time for him to have done it during the period of his escape that has been so fully accounted for."

"And also on horseback was Henry, the young Negro who had been Booth's [stage] dresser in 1859. She wondered why both women were weeping and embracing their loved ones in farewell."

HARRY'S CONFESSION

Harry was 48, living in New York City, and not in good health during this last year of his life. True to the Booth heritage (he was 6'2," dark haired, slender and handsome as his father), he loved the limelight and had a wonderful singing voice. But Harry was tormented, and his niece, the author, knew why.

Izola II had been intrigued by the story of her grandfather ever since the incident with her third grade teacher, and, after she was grown, made it her life's mission to learn the truth. The whispers, the abrupt cutoff of conversations when she would enter the room during her childhood, and the suppression of information after her grandmother and mother had passed on had only served to encourage her. She had first broached the subject with Harry Jr. in 1902 but didn't get very far at the time. She would have been 24 that year, "blessed or cursed with incurable curiosity," she said; and Harry 32.

"Let the dead past bury its dead, my dear," her uncle told her. "You will do no good by dragging out family skeletons or in trying to find out a secret that those we love have thought best to conceal. The lives of our mothers were shadowed by tragedy. Try to escape from it as I do, by forgetting it. We have a new generation to consider in our children."

Izola II was unable to do that and continued to gather information over the years from others.

Finally, literally on his deathbed with but 24 hours left, Harry Stevenson told Izola II that the man who posed as his father all the years of his youth, Harry Sr., had told him the whole story after he was grown—that his real father was John Wilkes Booth.

"You are not my son, Harry. You are Ogarita's own brother," Harry Sr. told him when he was 19. The young man was not surprised to hear it. The message arrived as more of a confirmation than a revelation. He had suspected for a long time. His first sensation was one of deep thankfulness, he told his niece, because he loved his sister more deeply than anyone in the world. He listened while the older man told him in the

The Mystery of Booth's Mummy . . .

On January 13, 1903 a little-known man in Enid, Oklahoma, one "David E. George," as he was called, died. In his dying statement, "George" confessed to his landlady that he was in fact John Wilkes Booth. The remains of David E. George's body were embalmed or "mummified" and kept on display at the undertaker's for many months. Memphis lawyer Finis L. Bates bought the mummy and began presenting it at circus sideshows. The mummy acquired a reputation for bad luck. Nearly every showman who exhibited the mummy was ruined financially. In 1902 eight people were killed in the wreck of a circus train the mummy was traveling on. Bill Evans, a well-heeled carnival king who bought the "exhibit" in later years, was financially ruined by continual strokes of bad luck after buying it. Bates, the original owner, wrote a book in 1908 entitled *The Escape and Suicide of John Wilkes Booth*, which naturally attempted to prove the mummy was Booth. He suffered much ridicule because of his tome and died in 1923, penniless. William G. Shepherd, in an article published in *Harper's Magazine*, November 1924, "Shattering the Myths of John Wilkes Booth," stated that after months spent in investigations, Mr. Bates' claims were found to be without merit. In addition to the blue eyes of David George (Booth's were famously black) as attested to by his acquaintances, Shepherd compared the known handwriting of the two men and proved conclusively that it was not of the same hand. In 1869, when the body from Garrett's barn was finally turned over to the Booth family, they had the family dentist examine the remains to make absolutely certain the body was really John Wilkes. Edwin Booth, brother of John Wilkes, represented that the family dentist identified the body as that of John Wilkes by a close examination of the teeth. The dental work, he said, corresponded. Edwin and the rest of the family seemed satisfied that the body was none other than John Wilkes. However, this Booth family cooperation may have been contrived. JWB's Negro aide later told of Booth's mother and Edwin meeting with JWB on the streets of London in the 1870s.

same calm, detached manner how it had been deemed expedient for his mother to travel out to California secretly, to meet her husband there in the late 1860s, and Harry learned the truth of the circumstances of his birth. Harry Sr. said he had given her the security of his own name, and personal services in making the long, overland journey and had delivered her safely into the care of Booth, when they met him in San Diego in 1868. (Izola later saw this information confirmed in her grandmother's family Bible, where she had recorded the date of Harry's birth and her imaginary marriage to Harry Sr. to legitimize it.)

Afterward, the elder Stevenson said that he traveled north to Sacramento and San Francisco, where he had friends living who had been KGC members in the South and had settled out west after the war. He was an excellent poker player and often did it for a living.

After two years had elapsed, he accompanied her back to Baltimore. When she and Rita arrived in San Francisco, Booth was not with her, and he had no knowledge of where she had spent the intervening months or what had become of Booth, except that she told him that he was in Asia. He imagined that she had gone there with him but didn't ask. He did not want to possess any knowledge that might implicate and incriminate her in the future. All of the KGC members knew that each was told only what was necessary to know, and Harry Sr. had already done his part. He was no longer in the "need to know" category.

Pat Shannan is the assistant editor of *American Free Press* newspaper in Washington,D.C. He has been active in the effort to uncover the truth about U.S. presidential assassinations for 40 years. He now makes his home in Mississippi.

BOOTH'S NEGRO CONFIDANT

During the war, Grandmother Izola, Booth's wife, enjoyed the household services of a Negro maid, affectionately known as "Aunt Sarah." Sarah had a son named Henry who became Booth's traveling mate on suspected spying missions in the North, dresser for the stage and confidant. It was Henry who left the Shenandoah Valley home with Booth around the first of May 1865, never to see his mother again. He did surface in New York City in the mid-1870s and confided some secrets of his long-ago past with at least one other close friend of Booth's from the Richmond theater days. Jimmy Wells had always suspected that Booth had escaped but kept quiet for 10 years.

When he ran into Henry while walking up Broadway, he recognized him at once because Henry had been his attendant also in the Richmond theater. Wells managed to draw him into the lobby of a nearby hotel and press him for some delicate details known to very few, even though Henry tried to evade questioning.

Henry reluctantly admitted that he had returned from the Orient in 1871 and that he had been there with John Wilkes. When asked what he was doing now, Henry replied, "I's been wif Marse Edwin ever since Marse John got away."

Wells persisted until he could obtain an address in Bombay for Booth, then corresponded back and forth with the "dead" man for some time. The signature on the bottom of each letter—"John Wilkes"—examined by others later, was identical

to those manuscript parts of old plays signed by Booth, which Wells still possessed. Of course, Wells had no doubt all along as to whom he had been writing to and from whom he was receiving mail, because of the content of each letter.

The author found Wells's son in Seattle in 1932 and exchanged letters. Mr. Wells wrote, "I heard my father say many times when I was a boy, 'I know John Wilkes Booth was never captured.'"

Many years after the fact, Booth's boyhood friend and fellow actor, John Matthews described bumping into "Johnny," as he always called him, on Pennsylvania Avenue near 13th Street on the late afternoon of April 14, 1865. Matthews remembered with startling detail not only his final meeting and conversation with his old friend but the words of the letter Booth handed him for delivery to John Coyle of the *National Intelligencer* newspaper. Matthews never delivered the envelope but instead, upon learning what Booth had done later the same night, opened it, read it, contemplated the contents and its likely incriminating effect on himself and promptly burned it his fireplace. His recall of the words, however, was remarkable, undoubtedly aided by years of memorizing theater lines.

It was not published until December 3, 1881, when all danger from being charged with complicity had passed. Izola II discovered the long, detailed statement in a newspaper clipping in one of her grandmother's old scrapbooks. Afterward, she looked up the elderly Matthews while in New York in 1902. When Matthews learned that the visitor in his parlor was Rita's daughter, he dropped what he was doing and welcomed her with open arms. They spent the balance of the afternoon together sharing and reminiscing, and his recall was still keen. He told her again many of the same details that he had told the newspaper man in 1865.

On the last page of her 1937 book, Izola Forrester, at age 59, synopsized her lifetime of research with this paragraph:

> The strongest proof of the escape, to me, is Booth's son, Harry. No one who had ever known him could question the relationship. Even strangers, all during his life, observed the resemblance and commented on it, to his everlasting embarrassment and unhappiness. He was not proud of the fact that he was Booth's son. He dreaded being connected or involved with the tragic circumstances around the assassination, just as my mother did. Grandmother stood apart from it when I knew her. It was as if she had outlived its personal horror and only lived the romance of her youth in her memories of Booth. But to my mother and her brother it was an ever-present secret menace, that people might find out they were the children of the assassin of Lincoln. Whether, so far as she was concerned, this feeling died away, I cannot say, but during the last three years of her life, she wore his picture openly in the medallion brooch at her throat. ✦

Booth Letter

Continued from page 3

shall be deemed for undertaking such a step as this, where, on the one side, I have many friends and every thing to make me happy, where my profession alone has gained me an income of more than $20,000 a year, and where my great personal ambition in my profession has such a great field for labor. On the other hand, the South has never bestowed upon me one kind word; a place now where I have no friends, except beneath the sod; a place where I must either become a private soldier or a beggar.

To give up all of the former for the latter, besides my mother and sisters, whom I love so dearly (although they so widely differ with me in opinion), seems insane; but God is my judge. I love justice more (Heaven pardon me if wrong), more than a happy home. I have never been upon a battlefield; but oh! my countrymen, could you all but see the reality or effects of this horrid war as I have seen them (in every State, save Virginia), I know you would think like me, and would pray the Almighty to create in the Northern mind a sense of right and justice (even should it possess no seasoning of mercy), and that he would dry up this sea of blood between us, which is daily growing wider.

Alas! poor country, is she to meet her threatened doom? Four years ago, I would have given a thousand lives to see her remain (as I had always know her) powerful and unbroken. And even now I would hold my life as naught to see her what she was.

Oh! my friends, if the fearful scenes of the past four years had never been enacted, or if what has been had been but a frightful dream, from which we could now awake, with what overflowing hearts could we bless our God and pray for his continued favor! How I have loved the old flag can never now be known. A few years since, and the entire world could boast of none so pure and spotless. But I have of late been seeing and hearing of the bloody deeds, of which she has been made the emblem, and would shudder to think how changed she had grown. Oh! how I have longed to see her break from the mist of blood and death that circles round her folds, spoiling her beauty and tarnishing her honor.

But no, day by day has she been dragged deeper and deeper into cruelty and oppression, till now (in my eyes) her once bright red stripes look like bloody gashes on the face of heaven. I look now upon my early admiration of her glories as a dream. My love (as things stand today) is for the South alone. Nor do I deem it a dishonor in attempting to make for her a prisoner of this man, to whom she owes so much of misery.

If success attend me, I go penniless to her side. They say she has found that "last ditch" which the North have so long derided and that it is impolitic to goad an enemy to madness. Should I reach her in safety, and find it true, I will proudly beg permission to triumph or die in that same "ditch" by her side. A Confederate doing duty upon his own responsibility. ✦

—J. Wilkes Booth

New Facts About Slavery In the Antebellum South

SLAVERY IS A BAD THING. But was it so bad in the Old South as to justify a war killing hundreds of thousands of white Americans on both sides of the Southern secession? Probably not. But, furthermore, the so-called Civil War was not even about slavery in the first place. It was about economic issues such as tariffs—admittedly not as "sexy" a controversy as the slavery debate. TBR author Clint Lacy serves up some surprises.

BY CLINT E. LACY

In Stanley K. Lott's book *The Truth About American Slavery* the reader is introduced to the subject through a picture of Abraham Lincoln found on the cover. It is a picture that depicts the most popular version of the 16th president of the United States, kind, honest, caring and benevolent (shown right).

As Lott describes it (p. 5, "About the Cover"):

> Richmond, Va. fell on April 3rd 1865. On April 4th, 1865, President Abraham Lincoln visited the Confederate [c]apital. In one of the most historic events of Lincoln's presidency, renowned artist Thomas Nast captured this scene in this sketch. This messianic scene shows Lincoln being praised and almost worshipped by freed slaves. The former Nast sketch was published in *Harper's Weekly* shortly after. . . . Thus we see that even before his death, the cult worship of Lincoln had begun.

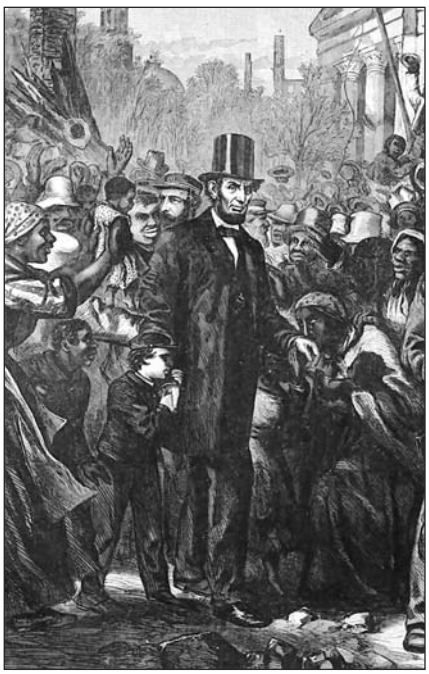

Thus begins Stanley K. Lott's debunking of this myth. As he writes (13): "The No. 2 lie [in American history] is that the Civil War was fought over slavery." (Lott lists Columbus's "discovering" of America as the No. 1 myth.)

The author wastes no time in painting a new verbal picture of "the Great Emancipator"—one that is less kind, benevolent and honest. Caring, yes, but more about politics and agenda than about "the African race." As evidence, Lott offers up Lincoln's first inaugural address, in which he stated that he had no purpose directly or indirectly to interfere with slavery in the states where it exists and that he had no lawful right to do so, and had no inclination to do so.

As further evidence, Lott offers the fact that when Union generals John Fremont and David Hunter issued emancipation proclamations in their military districts, Lincoln promptly revoked their proclamations, and later Lincoln relieved Fremont of his duties.

Lott, however, delves deeper into the subject of Lincoln's relationship with the slaves than merely exposing the myth of Lincoln as the "emancipator."

The latest trend in the media and politics is to blame the American South for slavery. Some states have gone so far as to apologize for the institution. Mr. Lott points out that the Portuguese commenced the slave trade in 1443. This was followed by the Spanish, the Dutch and the English. The first black slaves in America (disregarding slavery among the Indian nations and disregarding white indentured servants, who were actually a species of slave) were

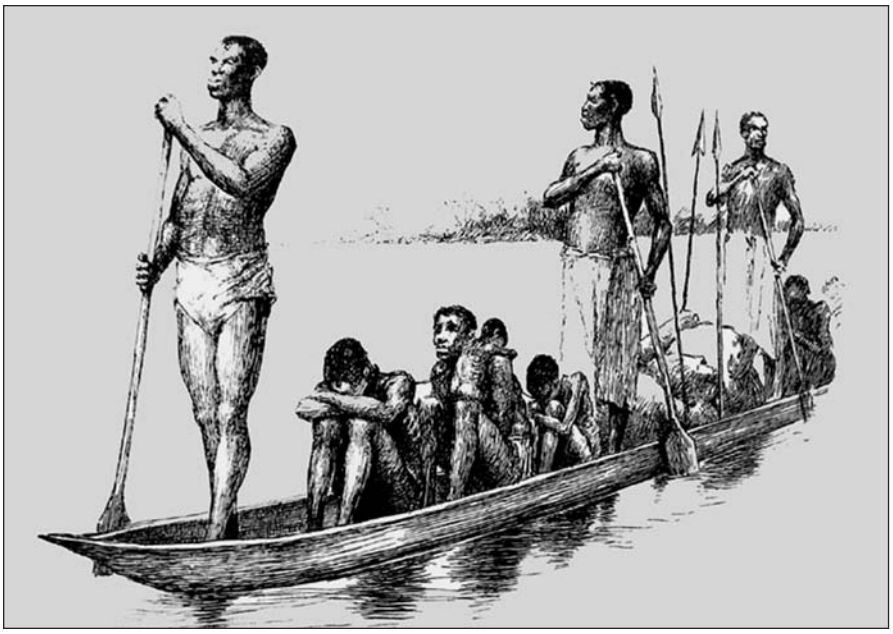

AFRICAN SLAVERS: Clockwise from upper left: (1) Black-on-black slavery is an ancient and continuing African tradition. Here, African slave traders transport shackled African captives in a dugout canoe to sell them downriver as slaves, Congo Free State, 1890. The original illustration was by E.W. Kemble for an article called "The Slave-Trade in the Congo Basin" and appeared in the April 1890 *Century* magazine. Slaves were lucky if their black owners did not eat them or use them in ritual sacrifice. (2) Black slaves on a transatlantic slave ship are shown getting some fresh air. Slavers naturally wanted to deliver their "product" alive and healthy if only for reasons of maximum profit. (3) Back in Africa, one method of yoking a slave is shown. This mechanism kept the slave safely at well over arm's length. Except for the weapons, it would be hard to tell the slavers from the slaves. Facing page: propaganda picture of slaves thanking Abraham Lincoln for their presumed emancipation.

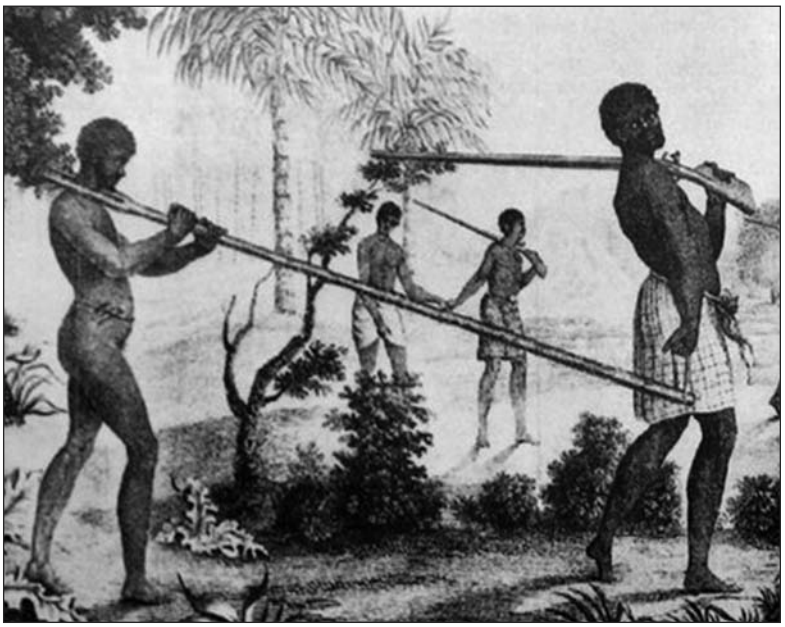

introduced in Jamestown, Va. in 1620. More importantly, Lott gets to the root of the problem by utilizing a quote from a Mr. Bliss, found in the *Congressional Globe*[1] archives:

> In Africa, the natives sell their own race as slaves. They sell to each other as they sold to the white man. Thus it was the ancestors of those now held in bondage [slavery] on this continent brought from Africa with them the condition of [being] property.

In *The Truth About American Slavery* Lott revisits themes that are common in his previous works (such as slavery was protected by the central government, the U.S. Constitution, the U.S. Supreme Court and under the flag of the United States).

What makes this particular work by Lott unique is the fact that he devotes entire chapters of quotes from the *Congressional Globe* archives to back up his research. Take quote No. 6 (found on page 43) for instance, which states:

> Could anything be more explicit than the assertion of the right to protection of property everywhere, wherever the [U.S. flag] floats or the federal government has jurisdiction . . . upon the land and upon the sea it is the duty of the federal government in all its departments to protect property of every species, slaves as well as other property.

Yet another chapter of *Congressional Globe* quotes is dedicated to proving that Washington, D.C., our nation's capital, was in fact a slave capital in which slavery was not only accepted but flourished. Quote No. 10 in this chapter (85) provides an excellent example:

> The maintenance of slavery in the Federal District [Washington, D.C.], by the authority of the United States, exerts a conservative influence over the institution [slavery] in the states, by clothing it with the countenance and sanction of the nation. The District of Columbia is thus made the citadel of American slavery, its munitions of defense or as the late Mr. Calhoun once said, the very key of slavery.

Also included are 19 entire pages of *Congressional Globe* quotes that provide proof of how the U.S. government depended upon the taxation of slaves for its revenue. This can be found in quote No. 22 (found on page 102), which reads: "Resolved that a tax or duty of $10 per head be imposed upon all slaves hereafter imported into any of the united States."

An entire chapter of *Congressional Globe* quotes is devoted to proving that the so-called Civil War was a war caused by economic issues, not morality issues. The federal government had much to lose in the form of revenue collected from the taxation of slaves if the South were allowed to claim its independence. Another cause of the war was recently enacted tariffs against Southern ports by the federal government.

As Lott writes on page 113, just one month prior to the hostilities that erupted at Fort Sumter, South Carolina, the Morrill Tariff was enacted, increasing the price of imported goods by 47%.

Lott dedicates 14 pages of congressional quotes that prove the "Civil War" was about economics. An excellent example of this is found on page 121:

> Let me beg the party who are soon to take charge of this government [Republican Party, led by Abraham Lincoln] to let the seceded states [Southern states] alone, and by no means to attempt to collect revenue [taxes or tariffs] in their ports. That would result in a bloody, terrible war. But on the contrary, acknowledge the independence of the Confederate States of America, and treat them as an ally and friendly nation.

But, as we all know, Lincoln did not let the South go in peace. He did not treat the Confederate States of America as a friend or an ally. In fact Lincoln's U.S. government would stop at nothing to ensure that the flow of revenue continued to flow from the South to Washington, D.C. In Chapter 8 (159), Mr. Lott writes:

> The United States Army was the first army to break the rules of civilized warfare. War crimes . . . happened to Southerners during the Civil War. Southerners had their farms and plantations burned to the ground; their land was taken illegally; and Southern women (both black and white) were raped during the Civil War.

In a time when so many race-hustling politicians and organizations are calling for apologies and reparations for slavery, so that our nation might be "healed," Stanley Lott (on page 162) reminds us of another group of people that have been forgotten by the public and ignored by the media that deserve an apology:

> War crimes that were committed against regular, common, Southern people during the Civil War [need] to be brought out and dealt with. A true healing process needs to happen. Southerners of all races need to get some form of reparations and an official apology from the United States government.

"The federal government had much to lose in the form of revenue collected from the taxation of slaves if the South were allowed to claim its independence."

The Truth About American Slavery is an excellent tool that should be purchased and utilized by all Southerners who are concerned about recent attacks on their heritage and the distortion of our symbols by the media.

Copies should be purchased and given to friends, family, local libraries and schools. As Lott writes in his "Final Thoughts" (177): "After reading about this . . . who could keep on saying that the Confederate battle flag and other Confederate symbols are symbols of slavery?" ✦

Clint E. Lacy is a Southern author, activist and Revisionist historian with the John T. Coffee Camp No. 1934 Missouri Sons of Confederate Veterans. He has written several other articles for TBR.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Goad, Jim, *The Redneck Manifesto: How Hillbillies, Hicks, and White Trash Became America's Scapegoats.*

Hildreth, Richard, *The White Slave: Another Picture of Slave Life in America.*

Hoffman, Michael A., *They Were White and They Were Slaves: The Untold History of the Enslavement of Whites in Early America.*

Koger, Larry, *Black Slaveowners: Free Black Slave Masters in South Carolina, 1790-1860.*

ENDNOTE:

1 The *Congressional Globe* or *Globe*, as it is usually called, contains the congressional debates of the 23rd through 42nd Congresses (1833-73).

***The Truth About American Slavery*, by Stanley K. Lott, Eastern Digital Resources, 2004, can be purchased at: www.millersservices.com OR www.amazon.com. Mail orders should be addressed to: Stanley K. Lott, 343 Oak Street, Passaic, NJ 07055. You may also call (973) 458-8279). The cost of the book is $20.**

The South Under Siege!

A Revisionist View of Dixie History From 1830 to the Present

THERE IS A MOVEMENT AFOOT TO EXPUNGE TRUE SOUTHERN HISTORY from the memory of the next generation of Americans. What, for example, was the so-called "Civil War" all about? A deluded group of "educators" has been persuaded through establishment "history" to believe that 260,000 white Confederate patriots actually died to preserve a slave system (a system that benefited virtually none of them, by the way), and that 50,000 more black troops went into battle for the same Southern cause—apparently, to secure their own bondage. Logic and reason are being strained here, to the breaking point, are they not? If you believe this, you must also believe Abraham Lincoln was an abolitionist. Luckily, a new book sets the record straight.

BY PAT SHANNAN

The "official" history of the South is actually the propaganda from the unending ideological war that various groups of Northern liberals have been waging against Dixie ever since the 1830s, says Frank Conner, author of *The South Under Siege—1830-2000.*

Beginning with the so-called Reconstruction, "Northern" or "liberal" propaganda became the official American history that is taught universally in the classrooms, in the movies, on TV and in books, magazines and newspapers. It teaches that the war against the South was a "civil war"; that the South started it; that the North fought to free the slaves; and other blatant lies.

Now there is a far better source of information for truth-seekers in Conner's book. The book also has a powerful message for conservatives everywhere: it tells how the ideological liberals have sold socialism to the American public step by step since the late 19th century. It tells how the liberals have falsely tied racial discrimination so tightly to Southern states' rights in the public mind as to make states' rights anywhere (and thus, constitutional government) unacceptable to the "average American." The liberals' goal is totalitarian socialism.

The South has always been the liberals' primary battlefield; and the Northern conservatives who refuse to join the Southern conservatives in the fight there will soon find themselves helpless cogs in the ideological liberals' "U.S. workers' paradise."

Who remembers that Lincoln's Union troops fought almost his whole war against "insurrection" in the Southern states, not to mention the raping and pillaging of the innocents, black and white?

But for what reason? Certainly not the publicized reason of removing the institution of slavery. (Did you know that there was never a slave ship that flew a Confederate flag?) Slavery was flourishing in the Northern states as well. Many American patriots from the Southern states were deeply involved in the federal government prior to the war—including Jefferson Davis, who was secretary of war for the United States in the 1850s. So what was the real problem?

Space here prevents a detailed re-education, but let us provide a hint: of the $107 million federal budget of 1861, the Southern states were being assessed a whopping $93 million. Who remembers that the "13 united States" were born out of secession from Britain and that the Declaration of Independence recognizes (and the U.S. Constitution preserves) the right of any or all the states to secede again?

"White Southerners of today do not know who they are, because they do not know who they were," says Conner.

"Their true history has been systematically suppressed or distorted beyond recognition. . . . As mere individuals, the traditional Southerners can no longer defend their basic interests in the national arena. . . . Every demagogue or racial hustler who comes along can guilt-trip today's Southerners into doing his bidding by bludgeoning them with the new official history of the South."

TBR readers should read Conner's book, because we all need to know how distorted history has become. Wherever you are in America, you need to read it and have it available for your children. The historical information content is priceless. You won't find any footnotes, but there is an index and a bibliography.

Frank Conner, 75, spent most of the last decade researching and compiling data for this, the only book he has ever written or ever intends to write. His intended publisher wanted to edit and change some of the text. Mr. Conner refused and had to self-publish, at great expense. He is not a wealthy man and was forced to take out a second mortgage on his house in order to get these important, suppressed truths before the American people.

Even if you have been active in the Revisionist "truth in history" movement for decades, it is safe to say you probably will find many striking and surprising chapters of history in this remarkable tome.

The South Under Siege—1830-2000 is one of the few books this writer has ever recommended. Send $35 plus S&H to Collards Publishing Co., P.O. Box 71996, Newnan, GA 30271-1996.) Whether you are a Northerner or a Southerner makes no difference; you will be glad for the rest of your life that you did. Except that the author assumes the Nazis gassed 6 million Jews in "the holocaust," the 752 pages are a treasure house of historical truth. ✦

Surrender at Appomattox:

The End of the Republic of the United States

As Frank Conner points out in his book *The South Under Siege: 1830-2000*, Salmon P. Chase, a U.S. Supreme Court chief justice, who was in a position to know, made the statement that republican government had died at Appomattox. This painting by Keith Rocco depicts the surrender of Lee. Ironically the surrender ceremony took place in the home of Wilmer McLean, the same man who was forced to lend his home to Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard at the First Battle of Bull Run, the first major battle of the war. When the ceremony was done, the Union troops stole not only the tables and chairs besides other small furniture as souvenirs, but even some children's playthings that were in the room, including a little rag doll belonging to a girl named Lula. In the original color painting, one can quite clearly see that Grant and his men have not taken the time to clean the mud from their shoes and uniforms, showing little respect for their host or their Southern opponents, Grant appeared in a corporal's tunic. The Confederates, on the other hand, came washed and dressed to the nines out of respect for the occasion—and the homeowners.

Pat Shannan is the assistant editor of *American Free Press* and a native of Mississippi. He believes that the South was right.

TBR BOOK CLUB

American History

FROM A REVISIONIST VIEWPOINT

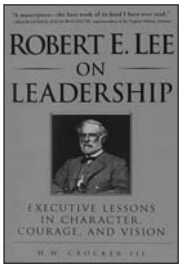

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15***.

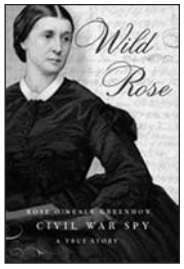

Wild Rose: The True Story of a Civil War Spy. For sheer bravado, no woman in the North or South rivaled Rose O'Neale Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of how Rose became a spy providing vital intelligence for Beauregard written in a unique code. She was arrested by Allan Pinkerton and imprisoned with her young daughter. But the story doesn't end there. Far from it. Softcover, 400 pages, #439S, ***$15***.

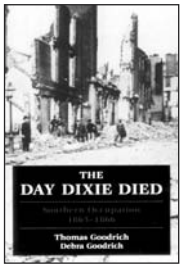

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866. By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Profiteers run wild; Southerners starve. The South is punished. Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$27***.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare on the High Plains, 1865–1879. By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, a spell-binding tale of life and death on the prairie has been crafted. Individual fates are told, each its own drama. Discusses the brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies. Most of this is glossed over today in history books. #210, now softcover, 340 pages, ***$20***.

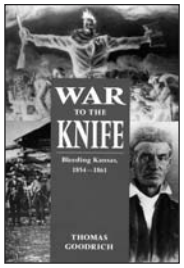

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861. By Thomas Goodrich. In 1854 a bloody war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and abolitionists in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the participants of the period, this is an absorbing account of a black episode in our nation's past. #317, hardback, 296 pages, ***$30***.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about U.S. history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you never were taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect tour of American history. This is the one book you need to counteract the years of brainwashing received at the hands of many junior high school, high school and university professors and so-called "teachers." A perfect gift for a student or open-minded teacher. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, ***$20***.

ORDER ANY OF THESE BOOKS from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off prices listed above. Add S&H inside the U.S: $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add $15 S&H. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation See the ordering coupon on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. There are more books and also samplings from past issues of The Barnes Review at www.barnesreview.org.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

President Ford Pardoned Lee

On August 5, 1975, President Gerald Ford, the 38th president of the United States, pardoned Gen. Robert E. Lee and restored his full rights of citizenship. After the so-called Civil War, Lee believed that it was everyone's duty to work together to re-establish peace and harmony between the North and South. Lee wanted to set an example and petitioned then-President Andrew Johnson to reinstate his citizenship. Because of a clerical error, Lee's oath of allegiance (which had been made a citizenship requirement) was lost, so his application did not go through before his death. In 1970, Lee's oath was found among other papers in the National Archives.

✠ ✠ ✠

Paradoxical Empress

Catherine II (Catherine the Great) was a puzzling person, as Frank Conner points out in his book *The South Under Siege: 1830-2000*. On the one hand, the queen who ruled Russia from 1757 to 1796 took a great interest in the French *philosophes* and promoted their theories of rationalism, science, education and progress. Yet at the same time, she transformed, by decree, large numbers of Russian peasants into serfs, until serfs constituted 50% of the peasantry—to all intents and purposes, slaves of the nobility.

✠ ✠ ✠

Masonic Roots of the Revolution

According to the new book from Bear & Co. *Forbidden Religion*, edited by J. Douglas Kenyon, John Hancock became a smuggler because British laws made illegal almost any import that did not come to America from England. As a smuggler, he had to depend upon people he could trust. He belonged to a rank-and-file Masonic lodge called St. Andrews, and naturally decided to hire his workmen from that lodge because Masons are sworn to secret oaths and pledged to assist fellow Masons. In 1767, a ship owned by Hancock, the *Liberty*, was boarded by British customs agents. It carried Madeira wine, banned on Colonial ships. While some of the crew locked the customs agents in a room others unloaded the ship. The king's men could not take a joke and seized the ship. This began a series of hostile incidents and bad relations that culminated in the Boston Tea Party, at which 30 men disguised as Mohawks threw 10,000 pounds of British tea overboard. Twelve of the patriots were from the St. Andrews lodge.

Will Hoover Wagons Ride Again?

When the bankers caused the U.S. stock market to crash in 1929, President Herbert Hoover attempted to stop the economy from spiraling into what has become known as the Great Depression. Although Hoover took action, many people agreed that it just wasn't enough and blamed him for the collapse. People began to give items that represented the economic disaster negative nicknames. For instance, shantytowns became known as "Hoovervilles." "Hoover blankets" were newspapers homeless people used to protect themselves from the cold. "Hoover flags" were trouser pockets that had been turned inside out, symbolizing a lack of money. "Hoover wagons" were old cars pulled by horses since their owners could no longer pay for gasoline. The way things are going, we may be seeing Hoover wagons again before long. Truth is, Hoover was a magnanimous humanitarian and one of the most compassionate presidents we have ever had.

✠ ✠ ✠

Early Woman in Europe

Remains were recently found in north Spain that prove humans were in Europe earlier than anyone knew until now. The jawbone and a tooth are dated at 1.1 to 1.2 million years ago. Scientists also found stone tools and animal bones with cut marks from butchering by humans. The fossils, which are smallish and may be female, have been labeled as *Homo antecessor*, and may be ancestral to Neanderthal man and/or to *Homo sapiens sapiens*, our own species and subspecies.

Tiny Tub

President William Howard Taft, weighing more than 300 pounds, often got stuck in the White House's bathtub. To remedy this problem, Taft ordered a new one. The new tub was large enough to hold four "normal" men.

King of the Ancient Seas

A 150 million-year-old fossil "sea monster" known as a pliosaur recently unearthed on the Arctic island of Spitsbergen is the largest marine reptile known to science, Norwegian scientists announced. The creature would have measured 50 feet from head to tail—big enough to pick up a small car in its jaws and bite it in half. Pliosaurs were a short-necked form of plesiosaur, a group of extinct reptiles that lived in the world's oceans during the age of the dinosaurs. Team members had to remove hundreds of tons of rock by hand in freezing temperatures and with the constant threat of polar bear attack.

✠ ✠ ✠

Whale 'Missing Link'

The whale is descended from a deer-like animal that lived 48 million years ago, according to fossil evidence. The animal was small, rather stocky and about the size of a raccoon or fox. Remains found in the Kashmir region of India suggest the mammal, *Indohyus*, as it is known, is the long-sought land-dwelling ancestor of whales and porpoises. It apparently lived mainly on land but dived into water to escape predators.

✠ ✠ ✠

Taming of the Tree Shrew?

A DNA study shows a gliding mammal, the colugo, that lives in the forests of Southeast Asia and looks like a cross between a bat and a squirrel, is our closest relative after apes, monkeys and lemurs—not tree shrews. Colugos share with primates a common ancestor some 80 million years ago when dinosaurs had their heyday, say U.S. scientists. Until now, many experts had thought tree shrews were closer to primates, some even classifying them as the most primitive surviving primates. The colugo is called the "flying lemur," although it does not fly and is not a lemur. The next question is, was our ancestor a glider, or did colugos develop the gliding habit after branching off from our line?

Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck:

The amazing WWI feats of a German guerrilla leader in Africa

COL. PAUL LETTOW-VORBECK WAS REMARKABLE among military commanders of World War I in that he served for the entire period without ever having suffered defeat. Often compared with the better known T.E. Lawrence ("Lawrence of Arabia"), Lettow-Vorbeck similarly was a master of guerrilla warfare, this time in East Africa. With a force never greater than 14,000 in total—comprised of 3,000 German and 11,000 "Askaris" (native African troops)—Lettow-Vorbeck ran rings around Allied forces (for the most part British and South African) that were 10 times larger than his own.

BY DR. FREDRICK TOBEN

World War I hero Col. Paul Emil von Lettow-Vorbeck (1870-1964) realized very quickly that the German campaign against Allied forces in East Africa needed to be conducted on his own terms, largely by seizing (and retaining) the initiative.

Prior to the war Lettow-Vorbeck had seen service during the Boxer Rebellion, and in German South West Africa (Namibia) during the Hottentot and Herero Rebellion of 1904-08, during which he was wounded and sent to South Africa to recuperate.

Six months before the outbreak of war in 1914, Lettow-Vorbeck—then a lieutenant colonel—was given command of Germany's forces in East Africa, which included 12 companies of Askari troops.

PAUL VON LETTOW-VORBECK

In August he began his war by attacking the British railway in Kenya. Three months later a large mixed British and Indian invasion force landed at Tanga Bay to conquer German East Africa. In numerical terms at least they outnumbered Lettow-Vorbeck's available force by some eight to one. Nevertheless, right from the start he demonstrated superior tactical planning.

With the Allied landing a success, Lettow-Vorbeck pulled his forces some distance back, not in full retreat as seemed apparent, but simply in order to draw the British and Indian forces farther inland, catching them in a crossfire and inflicting heavy casualties, quickly obliging a British retreat back to Tanga Bay to consolidate.

Over the next couple of years Lettow-Vorbeck launched raids into the British colonies of Kenya and Rhodesia, the aim being to destroy forts situated there, along with railway track and carriages. His Askari troops, trained in the Prussian manner, gained in confidence (and of course experience) with each successful raid.

Jan Smuts—himself an enemy of the British during the Boer War of 1899-1902, but later serving with them—was tasked in March 1916 with dealing with Lettow-Vorbeck, and in doing so launched an attack from South Africa with a force of 45,000 men. As with the British beforehand, Lettow-Vorbeck led Smuts a merry dance, although curiously this did not subsequently harm Smuts's political career in any way.

In 1917 the Allies turned up the heat on Lettow-Vorbeck, with attacks launched from such disparate locations as Kenya,

MOTHER NATURE A GERMAN ALLY AT TANGA: As soon as Gen. Arthur Aitken, the British commander, ordered the advance on Tanga, things started to go wrong. Although outnumbered eight to one, Col. Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck was not without hope, remarking on "the clumsiness with which English troops were moved and led in battle." The Germans had set up a strong defensive position, linked by field telephones and fronted by barbwire. There were snipers in the trees and machine guns at intervals on the ground. By this time many of the British soldiers were in a state of collapse from heat stroke or thirst, having already drunk the contents of their water bottles even though it was only noon. Many on the British side were attacked by African bees, a vicious species. One engineer was stung 300 times while another, unconscious from a wound, returned to consciousness to find himself being dive-bombed by hundreds of bees. To the hysterical British soldiers it seemed as if the bees were yet another cunning German trick. Even the *Times* later wrote that the beehives had been used as weapons by von Lettow-Vorbeck. When asked about this the German leader merely smiled, saying *"Gott mitt uns*" (God is with us).

Rhodesia, Congo and Mozambique—the latter two spearheaded by Belgian and Portuguese forces, respectively.

With his forces running low on supplies—both ammunition and food—Lettow-Vorbeck was forced to live off the land, although a successful raid upon a Portuguese arms dump near the Mozambique border largely resolved his arms shortage.

Lettow-Vorbeck launched fresh raids against Rhodesian forts in 1918, tackling one after another. He was in the midst of planning further large raids when news of the November 11 Armistice reached him (from a British prisoner).

Far from beaten, and with a force of some 3,000 men available to him, Lettow-Vorbeck nonetheless decided to surrender to the British on November 25 at Mbaala, Zambia.

Returning to Germany as a national hero (and having been promoted in the field to general), Lettow-Vorbeck was likewise admired by his former enemies as a courageous, tenacious and honorable fighter. Once in Germany he immediately joined the Freikorps, and at the head of a brigade successfully crushed red Spartacist forces in Hamburg.

Lettow-Vorbeck was, however, obliged to resign from the army having declared his support for the right-wing Kapp Putsch in 1920.

His memoirs of his wartime experiences were subsequently published (in English translation) as *My Reminiscences of East Africa.* From May 1929 until July 1930 he served as a deputy in the Reichstag, later unsuccessfully trying to establish a conservative opposition to Hitler.

When Smuts, his former opponent, in the aftermath of World War II, heard that Lettow-Vorbeck was living in destitution, he arranged (along with former South African and British officers) for a small pension to be paid to him until his death on March 9, 1964 at the age of 94. ✦

Dr. Fredrick Töben is a member of TBR's contributing editors board and the founder of the Adelaide Institute. He can be reached at info@adelaideinstitute.org.

REVISIONIST UPDATE:

Recent happenings in the Western Hemisphere

ONE OF OUR CONTRIBUTING EDITORS has prepared this survey of what is happening in the world of Revisionism today. The focus this time is on the Western Hemisphere, especially South America and the United States. The author looks at some chilling precedents that have paved the way for further government lawlessness and abuse right here in America. They foreshadow the ominous transition from representative government to autocratic rule—from inalienable rights to martial law.

BY GRACE-EKI M. OYAMA

Interesting things are happening on the Revisionist frontlines down in South America. Here are two comments from *La Patria Argentina,* a Revisionist Argentine newspaper. One is regarding the controversial populist Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez:

"There he was, promoting Noam Chomsky's book [*Hegemony or Survival: America's Quest for Global Dominance*] during his visit at the United Nations last year. First of all it is intriguing that Chavez would be promoting Chomsky, as great a thinker and writer as he may be; by saying 'What a pity [he] did not know the author before his demise.'"

Actually Chomsky is alive and well (at least at our last report, on December 7, 2007, his birthday), at age 79. The rumors of his demise are vastly exaggerated.

Also from *La Patria:* Of major concern to many Argentines is the Israeli interest in the Patagonia. The *La Patria* title page says "The New Promised Land—and also the next Palestine?"

What is especially worrisome is the presence of what is expressed in Argentina as "*turismo militar Israeli*"—military tourism from the state of Israel.

Theodore Herzl already thought about the creation of a Zionist state, either in Palestine or Argentina, in 1896. He also mentioned "Argentina *and* Palestine," apparently wanting both places for the Jewish people. (Talk about a Greater Israel!)

The Argentines are not sure what exactly these exercises that the Israeli military is practicing thereabouts constitute. But the Israelis seem well established, judging from all the stores with Hebrew signs in the area.

A young Jewish employee from one of these stores was asked why so many Israeli military men were there. The reply was: "This is our promised land."

The Israelis, for reasons that are unknown, are also agitating for Patagonia to secede from Argentina and join with Chile. (What happened to the Monroe Doctrine?)

Whatever Israel is up to in this meddling, it faces an uphill battle. Southern Argentina has no incentive to secede: Patagonia benefits greatly from federal tax breaks to industry. Patagonian citizens also benefit from a gasoline subsidy that effectively makes gas there 50% cheaper than in Buenos Aires or Mendoza.

We don't want to give them any ideas, but surely the Israelis would have better luck trying their hand at promoting the existing secessionist movements in Canada, the United States, Mexico, Colombia, Chile, Brazil, Bolivia or Peru.

REGARDING THE UNITED STATES

There is no revolution in the streets of America. But there should be. Why? Not only because there is there no more *habeas corpus* for anybody, but also because of how it was done.

The oldest human right in the history of English-speaking civilizations is the right to challenge governmental power of arrest and detention through the use of *habeas corpus* laws. The right is considered to be the most critical part of the Magna Carta, signed by King John in 1215 at Runnymede.

But an insidious law, called the Military Commissions Act (MCA), was signed by President Bush on October 17, 2006. It states:

"Any person subject to this chapter who, in breach of an allegiance or duty to the United States, knowingly and intentionally aids an enemy of the United States, or one of the co-belligerents of the enemy, shall be punished as a military commission under this chapter may direct."

As veteran investigative journalist Robert Parry points out: "Who has 'an allegiance or duty to the United States' if not an American citizen?"

It is a good question.

Also there was a phrase mysteriously tucked into the MCA, just before it passed through Congress and was signed by Bush, which redefines torture, removing harsh, controversial techniques from the definition of war crimes, and exempting the perpetrators—both interrogators and their bosses—from persecution for such offenses dating back to November 1997.

The White House denies any involvement or knowledge regarding the insertion of such language. With this mysterious insertion, the passage effectively rewrote the U.S. enforcement mechanism for the Geneva War Crimes Act.

Through the passage of the MCA, Congress and the president significantly reduced the role of the courts in checking and balancing executive power.

Said a spokesperson for the Center for Constitutional Rights: "The MCA's restricted definitions arguably would exempt certain U.S. officials who have implemented or had command responsibility for coercive interrogation techniques from war crime prosecutions. This amendment is designed to protect U.S. government perpetrators of abuses during the 'war on terror' from prosecution."

This provision of the MCA means "that perpetrators of several categories of what were war crimes at the time they were committed, can no longer be punished under U.S. law," said Joanne Mariner of Human Rights Watch.

An aide involved in drafting the Senate version of this bill, said: "We have no idea who [the extended immunity provision] came from or how it came to be."

White House spokesperson Dana Perrino said that the stealth changes did not come from the counsel office, adding that they could have come from elsewhere in the White House or Justice Department.

As far as is known, no one in Congress appears to be protesting it or attempting to repeal it.

On the same day, Bush also signed the John Warner Defense Authorization Act for fiscal year 2007, which gives Bush more power to enforce martial law. This means the end of the 1878 Posse Comitatus Act that Americans' forefathers fought so hard to obtain.

Another matter of grave concern to U.S. nationalists is the "Operation FALCON" raids, carried out under discredited Attorney General Alberto Gonzales.

Actually there have been three "FALCON" operations, ranging from April 4, 2005 to October 28, 2006, and each lasting about a week.

There are many unanswered questions about this set of gigantic dragnet operations.

It is worth mentioning that out of the 30,150 arrested "fugitives," less than 10% of the total were suspected sex offenders, and less than 2% owned firearms (as if that is a crime). So who were the rest?

Apparently, even after a year and a half since the raids, there has been no public statement as to whether the others were processed or released.

Said Mike Whitney: "For those who care to explore the media's role in undermining the fundamental rights of Americans, FALCON is probably a good place to begin. It illustrates how the media deliberately obscures facts that do not serve the overall interests of the state."

"Whatever Israel is up to in this meddling, it faces an uphill battle. Southern Argentina has no incentive to secede: Patagonia benefits greatly from federal tax breaks to industry."

• Surely the police didn't discover where all these alleged fugitives were allegedly hiding in the space of a week. Logically, they had to have known where these people were before the Falcon operations. So why didn't they arrest them sooner?

• How many of those arrested are illegal immigrants?

• How many were mistakenly arrested and, if so, were they released?

• Since they can do roundups of this magnitude, will they do it to deport illegal aliens?

• How many of the captured fugitives have been prosecuted, and how many are still being confined?

• Although Gonzales stated April 15, 2005, that Operation FALCON was "an excellent example of President Bush's direction and the Justice Department's dedication to deal both with the terrorist threat and traditional violent crime," where is the connection between the Operation FALCON roundups and catching terrorists?

• Have any alleged terrorists been captured, apprehended, incarcerated or prosecuted in connection with the roundups?

• Have any alleged terrorists been involved in extraordinary rendition and transported into the global detention system?

• How many of the captured fugitives have been confined in American concentration camps contracted in January 2006 by the U.S. Department of Homeland Security's

DURANI, Afghanistan: Afghan President Hamid Karzai cuts a ribbon during a ceremony in Durani, some 45 miles west of Kabul, to mark the reopening of the Kabul-Kandahar highway. The highway—built by an American firm on a no-bid basis—cost the Afghan people about $1 million per mile, prompting one Afghan to lament that the Taliban was better at building roads. The Taliban also did a better job eradicating the illegal drug trade in heroin, which now flows out of Afghanistan by the ton.

KYODO/GETTY IMAGES

(DHS) U.S. Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) to Halliburton subsidiary Kellogg Brown and Root (KBR)?

• Since congressional committees on the judiciary and government oversight are looking into Bush administration hiring and firing practices of U.S. attorneys and other questionable matters linked to the DoJ, will they be looking into Operation FALCON as well?

Another matter of concern is the Animal Enterprise Terrorism Act (AETA), which passed in November of 2006.

The AETA subjects anyone who (1) uses interstate commerce, (2) with the intent to damage or interfere with an "animal enterprise" or with any person or entity associated with an animal enterprise, and (3) causes any economic damage or corporate profit loss or bodily injury of fear of bodily injury, or (4) conspires or attempts to do any of the foregoing, to prosecution for "animal enterprise terrorism."

The broad definition of an "animal enterprise" may encompass most U.S. businesses: "any enterprise that uses or sells animals or animal products."

The phrase "loss of any real or personal profit" is elastic enough to include loss of projected profit.

Concerns deepen as protections against "interference" extend to any "person or entity having connection to, relationship with, or transactions with, an animal enterprise."

Constitutionalists note that this act violates the First and the Fourteenth amendments.

In order to pass the House a technicality was invoked that allows "non-controversial" bills to be approved by a voice vote, and then voted when only six members were present (out of 435). Five voted for it and one against.

That one person was Rep. Dennis Kucinich (D-Ohio), the failed 2008 candidate for the Democratic candidacy, who stated:

"This bill will have a chilling effect on people's constitutionally protected rights. . . . My concern about this bill is that it does nothing to address the real issue of animal protection but instead targets those advocating animal rights."

AFGHAN AID

Meanwhile, a report issued by a non-profit organization called Action Aid revealed that much of the tax money earmarked to rebuild Afghanistan actually ends up going into the coffers of wealthy U.S. corporations.

This system, in which the recipient country never sees a dime and the money goes straight from USAID directly to the "experts'" American bank accounts, is known in some circles as "phantom aid."

According to Action Aid's calculations, for every dollar allocated for Afghan rebuilding, 86¢ is phantom aid.

The no-bid, open-ended contracts awarded to contractors like Kellogg, Brown, Root/Halliburton/Blackwater etc are equivalent to licensed bribery, corruption, theft and money laundering.

So 3.5 million Afghans are without shelter, food, electricity, sanitary sewage systems or clean water.

Hastily built infrastructure with no knowledge of foresight into geological or climatic adjustment has led to one costly failure after another. The Kabul-Kandahar Highway, a narrow and already crumbling road, which had cost the Afghan people $1 million a mile, has earned the *Kabul Weekly* headline "Millions Wasted on Second-Rate Roads." (March 2005) The article notes that while other bids from competent constructors came in at one-third of the cost, the contract was awarded to the Louis Berger Group, which has close connections to the Bush administration—as well as a track record of failed and abandoned construction projects in Afghanistan.

Ramazan Bashardost, former minister of planning in Afghanistan, complained that when it comes to building roads, the Taliban did a better job. He also asked the whereabouts of all this money.

Now in a move certain to lower President Hamid Karzai's approval rating and further diminish U.S. popularity in the area, the Bush administration has pressured Karzai to turn this "gift from the people of the United States" into a toll road, charging each driver $20 for a road-use permit valid for one month. In this way, according to American "experts," Afghanistan can collect $30 million annually from its impoverished citizens and thereby decrease the foreign aid "burden" on the United States. . . .

Is it any wonder that foreign aid seems, to ordinary Afghans, to be something only foreigners benefit from?

Spanish Publisher Sentenced for 'Hate Speech'

By the TBR Staff

Like a tyrannical teacher who rages at his pupils as he increasingly loses control of his classroom, world Jewish organizations have now been compounding their propaganda with new punishments for unrest. They have demanded and obtained from the governments of Germany, France and Spain the most obscene and the longest sentences ever inflicted on holocaust truth-seekers.

In March of 2007, Ernst Zündel received five years in prison—on top of four interminable years he had already served in various horrible jails in the U.S., Canada and Germany. In January 2008, Zündel's own lawyer, Sylvia Stolz, was also clapped instantly into prison for 3 ½ years for her views. In France, Georges Theil received a one-year sentence and a 100,000 euro fine, and Vincent Reynouard, a major Revisionist writer with seven adorable children and a lovely wife (Marine) who had been living in Belgian exile, also received a one-year prison sentence and a 15,000 euro fine.

Pedro Varela shown in handcuffs from an earlier arrest in 1996.

And this is just the short list.

Spain, under the powerful and lingering influence of Francoism, was an island of freedom of speech in an enslaved Europe until recently. After World War II, it provided safe haven to the charismatic Belgian leader, writer and war hero Leon Degrelle, a favorite of *Barnes Review* aficionados; the land of bullfighters also welcomed the world's greatest commando, Otto Skorczeny; it opened its arms to the Prussian officer who thwarted the overthrow of Adolf Hitler in July 1944, Otto Ernst Remer; and it harbored the fearless Austrian Revisionist and gifted poet, Gerd Honsik. (However, in October 2007, Spain extradited him back to Austria to begin—perhaps just "for starters" — 18 dismal months in an aging Vienna prison for his writings.)

In Barcelona, Spain, back in the 1970s the dynamic youth leader Pedro Varela began building a major publishing empire and cultural movement that has

Matt Waldham of Oxfam said in *The Guardian* (May 26, 2007): "America is bankrolling Afghanistan," but, "as in Iraq, a vast portion of aid is wasted. . . . Close to half of U.S. development assistance goes to the five biggest U.S. contractors in the country. [Much aid money is lost] due to high salaries and living costs of international experts, purchase of non-Afghan resources and corporate profit."

Journalists should take note that several professional organizations are protesting the increasing difficulty of covering Afghanistan due to interference by U.S. and Afghan forces and the International Security Assistance Forces (a NATO-led security and development mission established by the UN Security Council in 2001).

Also Afghan journalists are protesting and boycotting the Afghan Wolesi Jirga (the lower house of parliament) for its enactment of repressive media laws and the consequent imprisonment of journalists.

REBUILDING IRAQ

So that was Afghanistan. And as far as rebuilding Iraq, that's just as much of a failure. The $592 million, 104-acre fortress—the future American Embassy—which is equal to the size of the Vatican—is being built not just by the Kuwaitis (who have the official contract) nor Americans nor Iraqis (although there are supposedly 5,500 Iraqis and American persons working there already, according to AP).

There are also around "3,000 South Asian laborers working for contractors in dangerous and abysmal living and working conditions." ("A U.S. Fortress Rises in Baghdad: Asian Workers Trafficked to Build World's Largest Embassy," article by David Phinney, an award-winning journalist and broadcaster in Washington, D.C.[1])

First Kuwaiti Trading and Contracting (FKTC) has procured several billion dollars in U.S. construction contracts since the war began in March 2003. Much of its work is performed by coolies hired from South Asia. The company in 2007 employed an estimated 7,500 foreign laborers in the war-related zones.

Former U.S. Embassy construction manager for FKTC John Owen disclosed to Phinney that American FKTC employees report having witnessed the issuance of false boarding passes to Dubai workers, and seizures of passports from South Asian workers, who were rerouted to Baghdad. The operation had all the outward appearance of

steadily promoted white civil rights among both old and young, and he has valiantly defended the honor of Germany, whose language he speaks well, at a time when the media has had a vicious "open season" on this brilliant but conquered nation.

But Spain's demagogic leaders who followed after Franco's rule (1936-1975) have made a Faustian pact with the European Union devil: Spain can be rich, end post-Francisco Franco ostracization and join the European Union, but the price to pay is ending all freedom of speech, and punishing with prison sentences all expressions of "*nationalismo*," of all "*racismo*" and of all "negation [sic] of the holocaust." (Well, the other price Spaniards are forced to pay to have more material things is a massive invasion of Arabs, Mexican mestizos and African illegal aliens into their all-white country. And, in an attempt to quell potential dissent, Spain has made it a felony crime (called "*xenofobia*") to protest this invasion.)

There was a brief ray of freedom sunshine in November 2007 when the Spanish Supreme Court struck down part of Madrid's ridiculous 1995 law against genocide—which Orwellianishly had defined genocide as, among other things, "denying an act of genocide" [sic]. And the Supreme Court, for once, agreed with overt common sense, overturning the law against disproving genocide as being a direct attack on Spanish freedom of speech.

However, on March 5, 2008 a regional Spanish court in Barcelona, Spain condemned Mr. Pedro Varela, the courageous, pro-white bookseller and publisher and owner of the "Libreria Europa," to seven long months in prison alongside Arabic and black cut-throats, not for the crime of denying genocide (since that law is gone), but bizarrely for "justification" of genocide.

This is an incredible charge, since Varela has never, ever called for or justified any genocide of anybody, and since he says the Jewish holocaust never happened, he has *ipso facto* not "justified" it.

The craven regional judges ruled, contortedly, that "it is constitutionally legitimate to punish comportments that—even if they do not seem to clearly favor or incite directly to crimes against people such as genocide—imply an indirect incitation to said commission, or provoke discrimination, hate and violence in an indirect manner, all of which permits precisely, in constitutional terms, the establishment of the criterion of public justification of genocide."

So trust your unbelieving eyes: even indirect criticism of the Jewish community in Spain is, yes, "justification of genocide." This is an ominous line of argument for Jews to take, one that may backfire on those who make it. It implies that all criticism morphs inevitably into massacre—without debate. What an odd world view.

As for our own cherished freedoms, truly the Dark Ages have begun, and the terror will continue as long as the Golden Calf of prosperity is dangled in front of the materialistic slaves of big-screen TVs, cars and condos.

But when the money stops as it may, when the money god fails, and when the criticism begins anew, what will follow then for those who predict that all criticism leads to genocide? ✦

smuggling workers into Iraq.

In a resignation letter dated June 2006, Owen told FKTC and U.S. State Department officials that his managers at the U.S. Embassy site regularly beat migrant workers, demonstrated little regard for worker safety, and routinely breached security.

He also complained of poor sanitation, squalid living conditions and medical malpractice in labor camps, where several thousand low-paid migrant workers, recruited from the Philippines, India and Pakistan, lived. Those workers, Owen noted, earned as little as $10 to $30 for a 12-hour workday. Owen says that State Department officials supervising the U.S. Embassy project are aware of the abuses, but apparently do nothing.

He recalls: "Once, when 17 workers climbed the wall of the construction site to escape, a State Department official helped round them up and put them in virtual lockdown."

More FKTC employees are stepping forward to say that Owen's and Mayberry's[2] testimonies "only begin to scratch the surface" of the conditions workers are forced to endure in building this monument to U.S. liberation and democracy in Iraq. (It kind of sounds more like the building of the pyramids for the pharaohs. . . .)

And here's a recent update from David Phinney on the contractor situation in Iraq:

> [T]he problem of labor abuse has been found to be widespread among contractors in the theater of war in Iraq. Unfortunately, not one contractor has been penalized—in fact, many are being rewarded with new U.S.-funded contracts. That is a crime to humanity that may haunt the United States for years to come. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 www.corpwatch.org/article.php?id=14173

2 Rory Mayberry is a medic subcontracted to FKTC to attend construction crews at the embassy.

TBR Contributing Editor ***Grace-Eki Oyama*** is not only a Revisionist writer and translator, and an assistant to the distinguished Ryu Ohta, one of Japan's leading Revisionist scholars and the head of a prominent Japanese think tank. She also is highly skilled in artwork and karate and is an anti-vivisectionist. She is the second daughter of Mas Sosai Oyama and helps her sister in the Mas Oyama Memorial Kaikan (= Hall or Facility). She studied Renaissance and Medieval musical traditions in Rome for five years under the supervision of Orchidea Salvati, a professor at the Conservatorio Santa Cecilia, and continues to today. She is also fluent in several languages (including English and, of course, Japanese, among others). We are honored to publish her submission.

MORE AMERICAN HISTORY . . .

TBR BOOK CLUB

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr & the Future of America

By Thomas Fleming. The author is one the best American writers and historians today. He brings an absorbing and tragic conflict to life by giving us a new understanding about its underlying causes. He brings new insights into the event of 1804 when two men destroyed one another. #296, hardback, 443 pages, ***$26 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

Light & Liberty: Reflections on the Pursuit of Happiness—34 Essays by Thomas Jefferson

From his personal motto—"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God"—to his resounding discourse on "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence, Jefferson defined the essential truth of the American spirit. In an astonishing feat of editing, Eric S. Petersen has culled ALL of Jefferson's published works to fashion 34 original essays on a wide range of themes. Softcover, 176 pages, #438, ***$12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H on order up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

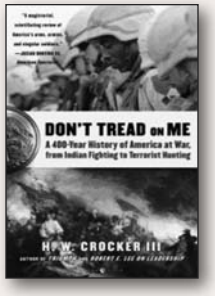

DON'T TREAD ON ME

400 Years of America at War, from Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting

Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations and our own Indian populations for the last 400 years. A riveting book, the author presents many fascinating details you may not know. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, ***$17*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

NEW FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

Arnold Spencer Leese:

Explore the WWII-Era Writings that Got this Brit Locked in Jail

ARNOLD LEESE WAS THE CONSUMMATE GADFLY on the back of the British establishment. This gutsy Englishman saw that Churchill's determination to ensure the start of World War II by opposing Hitler's Germany would mean ultimate defeat for England and the West. Due to Leese's insistence that England not engage in war with Germany (and thus save millions of lives), he was imprisoned without charges or trial under Regulation 18B. This "dangerous" man of peace had to be silenced before his message could sway other Britons. . . .

THE LEESE COLLECTION

FOR THE FIRST TIME EVER, 20 rare essays by Arnold Leese have been brought together, edited and combined into one power-packed 216-page volume. This is an invaluable book; vital reading for all students interested in discovering the truth about the views of one of the most controversial figures in British political history and about the hidden truth behind some of the biggest events of the 20th century such as the Balfour Declaration disaster, the racial forces behind Communist genocide, Jewish press control etc. Essays include:

- Why the Arabs hate the West
- Chinese Communism & the Jews
- Bolshevism is Jewish
- Disraeli the destroyer
- Freemasonry's brotherhood
- Leon Gambetta's ethnicity
- French Revolution & the Illuminati
- Masonry and King George VI
- Money no mystery
- Our Jewish aristocracy
- Psychology and the Jews
- Race and politics
- The destruction of India
- The era of world ruin
- Menace of Freemasonry
- Legalized cruelty of *schechita* (koshering)
- The real Jews: A lesson from Turkey

THE JEWISH WAR OF SURVIVAL

WRITTEN BY ARNOLD LEESE before the start of the war, *The Jewish War of Survival* details his prescient warnings that opposing Germany would mean the ultimate defeat of England and the West—whether England "won" the war or not. How right he was, as England's sorry state today clearly proves. This is a must-read classic for all thoughtful people who want to know the facts about the instigation of World War II and its true results. Also Leese exposes Churchill as a war criminal. Eye-opening chapters include:

ARNOLD LEESE

- Lord Halifax's "reasons" for fighting Germany
- The theory that high finance caused the war
- The object: Destroy Fascism & Hitlerism
- British people: Unprepared and blindfolded
- Hitler knew the real enemy
- Hitler wanted peace with Britain
- How Britain made war on the wrong enemy
- Jewish Power and the threats made by the Jews
- The Jewish declaration of war against Germany
- The Jewish war
- Britain defeated no matter who wins war
- Appendices:
  - The war of extermination
  - Hitler's peace offer rejected
  - The Nuremberg trial sham
  - New appointments
- Postscripts by several well-known authors

TBR BOOK CLUB

THE LEESE COLLECTION
Softcover, 218 pps.
#504, $24 minus 10% for TBR subscribers

Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H on order up to $50. Add $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email TBRca@aol.com for foreign S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

THE JEWISH WAR OF SURVIVAL
Softcover, 122 pps.
#503 ,$18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers

Siegfried Verbeke:

Interview with an unsung Revisionist hero

SIEGFRIED VERBEKE OF BELGIUM is an unsung, dynamic—and heavily persecuted—Revisionist publisher in Europe. With typical Dutch-Flemish understatement, and without glorifying himself, he soldiers on for the truth and for freedom of speech under constant enemy attack.

BY JOHN NUGENT

North American patriots and Revisionists know well the heroic names Zündel, Rudolf, Faurisson, Töben, Varela, Roeder, Reynouard, Fromm and others—men who have faced relentless trials, imprisonment, verbal and financial harassment as well as serious physical assault, arson, mobs and even bombs mailed to their home. They are fighters for the sacred Western traditions of free speech and free historiography. It is time that our ranks also know more about the Fleming (Dutch-speaking Belgian) Siegried Verbeke, who for decades has been a tower of strength and defiance meriting our full admiration.

Verbeke, and Pedro Varela in Bacelona, Spain, and Tony Hancock's Historical Review Press in England, are Europe's leading Revisionist publishers. Not a scholar by training, Verbeke is nevertheless a high-voltage "doer" for Revisionism who gets the word out in many languages. (He also writes and speaks English very well.) He has worked closely over the years with the intrepid Frenchman Vincent Reynouard, who lives in Belgian exile, and who recently was sentenced to one year in prison and 10,000 euros in fines by the French government of the crypto-Zionist Nicolas Sarkozy. All these men live dangerously for the truth.

Verbeke's public career began 30 years ago when, together with the Belgian senator Roeland Raes, later a key ideologist of the Flemish Bloc, he founded the Flemish Revisionist magazine *Haro*.

This magazine distributed tapes from various speeches made by Adolf Hitler, Joseph Goebbels and Hermann Goering. During this period, he also was a member of the VMO ("Flemish Militants Order"), a militia organization accused of violent actions against illegal aliens and unassimilable immigrants. The government dismantled this organization in 1981.

Together with his brother, Herbert Verbeke, Siegfried established in 1983 the Revisionist publishing center Vrij Historisch Onderzook ("Free Historical Inquiry"), or "VHO" (www.vho.org), which soon became the leading European publisher of writings skeptical of the orthodox "holocaust" story.

Over the years VHO published a range of books, booklets and tracts in Dutch, French, German and English, and, for a time, issued *The VHO-Nieuwsbrief* ("Free Historical Inquiry Newsletter"). VHO publications have included a 125-page booklet, issued in 1991, by Verbeke and French scholar Robert Faurisson, that presents a critical look at the Anne Frank "diary," and *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten* ("Auschwitz: The Naked Facts"), a 179-page work issued in 1995.

For more than 10 years, Belgian government authorities, with support from Jewish-Zionist groups, have repeatedly harassed, fined and jailed Verbeke for peaceful expressions of dissident views—that is, for activities that still are entirely legal in the United States, thanks to our First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution.

Belgian authorities, acting on behalf of these special interest pressure groups, have seized and destroyed tons of books and other writings produced by Verbeke.

In 1992 a Belgian court imposed on Verbeke a one-year suspended prison term for distributing writings that play down or belittle the alleged Jewish holocaust of World War II Germany. He was also stripped of his civil rights for 10 years, including the right even to vote.

In 1992 four Netherlands organizations—the B'nai B'rith, the Center for Information and Documentation on Israel, the Anne Frank Foundation and the National Bureau for Combating Racism—brought a joint civil lawsuit against Verbeke and a colleague for circulating material, including *The Leuchter Report*, that calls into question the court historians' view of the "holocaust." In late 1992 a Dutch court ordered Verbeke to pay 10,000 guilders (then about $6,000) for each "violation."

In 1993 the Anne Frank Foundation in the Netherlands and the Anne Frank Fund in Switzerland brought a lawsuit in the Netherlands against Verbeke and Robert Faurisson, along with a VHO colleague, for having published a booklet on the Anne Frank diary. The defendants were charged with slander, outrage, abuse toward a group, and incitement to hated, discrimination or violence. "It must be remembered," the lawsuit charged, "that for years Anne Frank has been the symbol of the Jews who were victims of the holocaust. In this way, her name and her diary assume an additional value. Therefore, one has to expect that in this connection oral or written arguments will be subjected to a greater prudence from a social point of view than Dutch law generally requires."

In 1994 Verbeke made headlines again for distributing a Dutch-language edition of *The Rudolf Report* by the brilliant and courageous young German chemist Germar Rudolf, who is now in jail in Germany.

***Signal* was a magazine** published by the Third Reich from 1940 to 1945, a modern, glossy, illustrated photo journal patterned after the American *Life* magazine and promoting Germany and its war effort against Communism and finance capitalism. Its audiences were in occupied, but also neutral and Allied, countries. It was available in the United States in English until 1942. *Signal* was published every two weeks in as many as 25 editions and 30 languages, and at its height had a 2.5 million circulation. The name "*Signal*" was chosen because research by the German Propaganda Ministry of Dr. Joseph Goebbels found that not only did the word have positive connotations—but it existed in the exact same spelling in every major European language. *Signal* magazine inspired the young Siegfried Verbeke.

In 1995 Belgium's parliament approved a new anti-Revisionist law, similar to other laws already in force in France and Austria (Spain recently revoked its law, finding it chokes off free speech), that makes it a crime to dispute the official holocaust story. According to the new statute, anyone who denies, plays down or seeks to justify "the genocide [by] the German National Socialist regime during World War II" may be punished with a fine or a prison term of up to one year.

In late 1997 and 1998, Verbeke's residences were repeatedly raided by Belgian police.

In 1998 the public prosecutor in Frankfurt, Germany, launched criminal proceedings against Verbeke for mailing a booklet called *Goldhagen and Spielberg Lies* to many thousands of individuals in Germany. (Daniel Goldhagen had written a book, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, defaming all Germans as anti-Semites forever.) In April 2000 a Netherlands court ordered Verbeke to stop distributing the VHO booklet on the Anne Frank diary.

In May 2001 the Belgian minister for culture ordered all libraries in the country to remove from their shelves all works by Verbeke. Accordingly, his Revisionist writings were all removed from libraries and quietly burnt. During the year 2002 Verbeke's residence was again repeatedly raided by Belgian police. On September 9, 2003, a court in Antwerp, Belgium, sentenced him, and his brother, Herbert, to one-year prison sentences, suspended, and to pay a fine of 2,500 euros. In late September 2003 Belgian police again raided his residence

On November 27, 2004, Verbeke was arrested at his residence in the Flemish town of Kortrijk. In April 2005 a Belgian appeals court sentenced Verbeke to one year in prison and fined him yet another 2,500 euros.

In early August 2005, he was again arrested, this time at an Amsterdam airport, on the basis of an international arrest warrant issued a year earlier in Germany. After being held for three months in the Netherlands, he was trans-

ferred to Germany. After being held for six months in an isolation cell in a Heidelberg jail, he was suddenly released on bail.

In November 2006 Verbeke was arrested again in his hometown of Kortrijk, on the basis of an earlier Belgian court sentence, and thereafter was held in prison in Belgium. He was released in July 2007.

The latest outrage is that his bank shut all his bank accounts and denied him the right to take out any loans.

This hero was recently interviewed by TBR. Questions are in boldface:

* * *

How did you become involved in Revisionism and the survival of Western man?

I was born on June 21, 1941, the day before the launching of Operation Barbarossa [Hitler's invasion of the USSR—Ed.] in Antwerp, Belgium. I was born right in the shadow of the main synagogue. Many people in our neighborhood were Jewish—and they were the real ones, Hassidic and Yiddish-speaking Jews, with the black clothes and all the typical things they sport. Some of my father's tenants were Jewish too. I was used to living alongside Jews without prejudice. Anti-Semitism was not accepted or practiced by the Flemish population. I did not have the negative experiences Adolf Hitler had as a youth with the Viennese Jews.

My parents and both their families were apolitical, but my father (whose mother was German, by the way) sympathized with the "Flemish Movement." This group fought for our cultural/political awakening as Dutch-speaking Belgians, to maintain our Flemish (i.e. Dutch) language and roots, and to obtain at least autonomy or even an independent Flemish state and the end of Belgium, which was and is half Flemish, half French.[1]

My father was not a member of any political organization and was not involved in any collaboration with Germany, although many Flemish men and women were during World War II.

* * *

Share with TBR readers your personal turning point?

For me it was in the years after the death of my father in 1950. I discovered *Signal* in our house, the German Reich's monthly illustrated magazine to propagandize occupied countries. I fell immediately under the spell of it—of the German soldiers, their equipment, uniforms, their warrior achievements, their idea of beauty, and in general the advanced state of their national-socialist society.

"For Flemish nationalists, these '6 million' were a constant burden. We were always being confronted with that horrible 'fact,' and we truly felt very sad that so many Jews were killed."

When on the other hand I was confronted with the all-around German-bashing, the vicious lies by the ugly Belgian "patriots" and their hatred and discrimination against my own Flemish people, it did not take me long to become a fervent nationalist for Flanders—and to feel solidarity, too, with the losing side in WWII.

Nevertheless, I have never been the usual sort of Hitler-admirer, simply a fan of all things German, and of all things Spartan (whose traditional values I always preferred to those of Athens).

Like everybody at that time, I also believed in the gas chambers. For us Flemish nationalists, these "6 million" were a constant burden. We were always being confronted with that horrible "fact," and we truly felt very sad about [the deaths of Jews].

It took 10 years before I started to discover the real truth, reading French writers and researchers such as Mau-

End Times: The Death of the Fourth Estate

A new book by JEFFREY ST CLAIR and ALEXANDER COCKBURN

TBR BOOK CLUB

THE AUTHORS LAY BARE the fabricated information we are subjected to in the media, the one-sided media scandals and more. Scrutinizes the "quality" print press and leading corporate media. Misrepresentation, suppression, ignorance, government shilling, the authors reveal it all. The need for a populist approach to media information dissemination is demonstrated. One need only look at the declining circulations of the major daily newspapers in America—or the takeover of the few remaining independent media voices by corporate giants—to see that the industry is in crisis. Softcover, 380 pages, #494, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. Send the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MC.

rice Bardèche, Paul Rassinier, and later on their Revisionist successors, Peter Kleist, Richard Harwood, Thies Christophersen, Ditlieb Felderer, Robert Faurisson, Udo Walendy, Wilhelm Stäglich, Arthur Butz etc.

That was such an extraordinary relief. I started in immediately translating and publishing Revisionist materials in the Dutch language, and became the main Flemish Revisionist publisher.

In summary: It all started with those old issues of *Signal* magazine and, I guess, some genetic heritage.

* * *

Tell us about the persecutions you have undergone.

There have been many, but I don't want to speak much about it. I remember reading in the old *Journal of Historical Review*: "If you are afraid of the heat, get out of the kitchen."

If you go to war, you know that the enemy will fire back. Beyond that, Belgium is still not as bad as the old Soviet Union, nor have I been exposed to real warfare as millions were in World War II and risks to their life.

Of course I was afraid of physical attacks, especially in the beginning. There were and are many Jews in Belgium who are pretty fanatical. In France, François Duprat died [in a car bomb explosion that also tore off his wife's leg—Ed.], another French militant's face was burnt by acid etc. I was careful and avoided confrontations and took some precautions. Those rough times passed, and were followed by almost 20 years of legal persecutions, harassments, trials, convictions and everything else you can imagine. At the end: prison in Belgium, Holland and Germany. I still face two indictments in Germany, probably at the end of this year, but I am confident and I try to stick to my defense strategy.

SIEGFRIED VERBEKE

* * *

Could you tell us about Belgian, Dutch and German prisons?

All prisons are awful—some more so, some less. I can't stand them, and I wonder how other people can take it. I had health problems every time after my release, especially caused by the mental stress of being put in a small room (really, a cage with bars) for almost 20 hours daily. Prison makes me sick. And I lost lots of money, because my business was not cared for, although my family always helped me as much as they possibly could.

The National Socialist concentration camps (before the war) were far more comfortable and humane, because there was a lot of freedom inside the camps, and healthy outdoor labor. In today's prisons, human beings are caged like animals, mentally destroyed and kept busy with stupid,

Get extra copies of this (or any) issue of BARNES REVIEW

Mr. John Wilkes Booth: The name has gone down in history as the prototypical assassin. It was he who was responsible for the first assassination of a U.S. president. And his death brought relief to a nation whose celebration of war's end was cut short by the killing of the president. Relieved were the people of Washington when the news of Booth's death in Virginia made it back to D.C.

But were the celebrations premature? Did Booth in fact escape before the Union troops surrounded him? Was that really Booth who bore the "JWB" tattoo on his arm? Or was it another man, sent by a secret Confederate group—the Knights of the Golden Circle—to die in Booth's place?

Read the fascinating story, gleaned from the pages of an old, little-known book by a woman who claims—without doubt—that John Wilkes Booth was her grandfather.

But that's not all. We've also got Revisionist articles on the hidden history of slavery in North America, Southern culture under siege, White African guerrilla leader Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck, a new book about TBR publisher Willis A. Carto, French poet Robert Brasillach on Leon Degrelle, FDR's alien internee policy, Siegried Verbeke, Pedro Varela (two embattled Revisionists), a global Revisionism wrap-up and a series of questions one Revisionist wants answered about the "holocaust."

Prices: 1-3 copies are $10; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $7 each. S&H included inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com. To order your extra copies of the May/June 2008 issue (or any other), send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Toll free ordering: call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No S&H in U.S. on issues. Please remember to specify month and year of issue desired.

exploitive jobs. Not one of all the alleged criminals I met there got better in character through being in prison—on the contrary, it made them worse. I could write a book about all my encounters with those people.

Moreover, it costs the taxpayers enormous amounts of money without any serious benefits.

On the other hand I have had much time for reading, studying and watching TV, which I didn't have for 30 years. That was the only benefit at all.

* * *

How does a person live with the constant fear and the threat of prison?

I don't know, because I actually never had that fear; I never in my life expected I would really be put in jail. But then it happened. It was the price to be paid for 30 years of spreading Revisionist truth.

"The Nazi camps were far more comfortable & humane because there was a lot of freedom inside the camp. In today's prisons, humans are caged like animals—mentally destroyed."

But the price is cheap: until now I have done 15 months, which is nothing compared to others' sentences. I have always tried to avoid being a martyr. To be a martyr doesn't pay off; it's just a loss of time and money. There are already enough martyrs.

To cope, though, I have been "into" Taoist philosophy. Reading Taoist writings has improved my mindset.[2]

* * *

Are you a "religious" man?

No, I'm not. I know by myself what is right or wrong. I don't need priests, prophets or religious institutions. Some questions cannot be answered, so I don't pose them, nor do I indulge in fantasies. And I feel happiest this way.

In conclusion, I'd like to say that Robert Faurisson said that Revisionism was doing well, but the Revisionists are doing badly, especially in Europe. The increasing legal persecution everywhere proves, of course, that Revisionism is breaking through the walls everywhere. It's a matter of time—and money, of course. So support it. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Britain created the completely artificial, pro-British state called Belgium only in 1830, mixing together hostile groups, one Latin, one Germanic, whose only commonality was an adherence by many of the population to Catholicism. Although the Flemish and the Dutch to their north both speak the same language, they have had some friction since the Reformation, as most believing Dutch people are Protestants and Calvinists.

2 Taoism teaches that the universe consists of yin and yang, opposite energies that must be balanced, and that following the path of balance is far more important than obsession with the question of "Can I achieve the goal?" The great German philosopher Hegel and the great Swiss psychologist Jung were very much inspired by Taoism, as is German nationalist Horst Mahler.

Siegfried Verbeke, who was married not long ago to a Filipino woman, is still under indictment. He can be contacted at P.O. Box 46, 2600 Berchem 1, Belgium. *John Nugent* is a very active white nationalist. (Look for entries from Nugent on www.YouTube.com.) He can be reached via email at john@johndenugent.com.

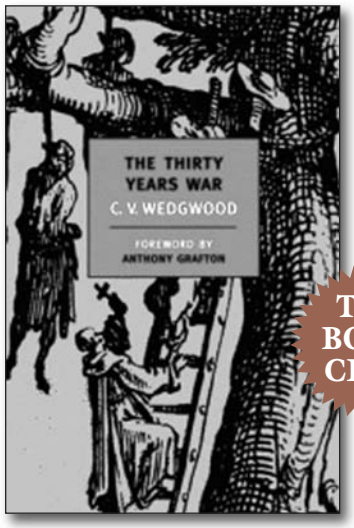

TBR BOOK CLUB

It Was a Nightmare Time for All of Europe . . .

The Thirty Years War

By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestants and Catholics, Bourbon and Hapsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out of the window of the royal castle in Prague, war spread from Bohemia, quickly drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of unstoppable destruction. Experts estimate that in some areas of Europe, 75% of the population was wiped out. The major impact of the Thirty Years War, in which mercenary armies were extensively used, was the devastation of entire regions scavenged bare by the foraging armies. Episodes of widespread famine and disease devastated the population of the German states and the Low Countries and Italy, while bankrupting many of the powers involved. The war may have lasted for 30 years, but the conflicts that triggered it continued unresolved for a much longer time. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, ***$22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers*** plus $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC.

DVD *PLUS* 11 X 17 COLOR WALL MAP *PLUS* 44-PAGE BOOK: JUST $10

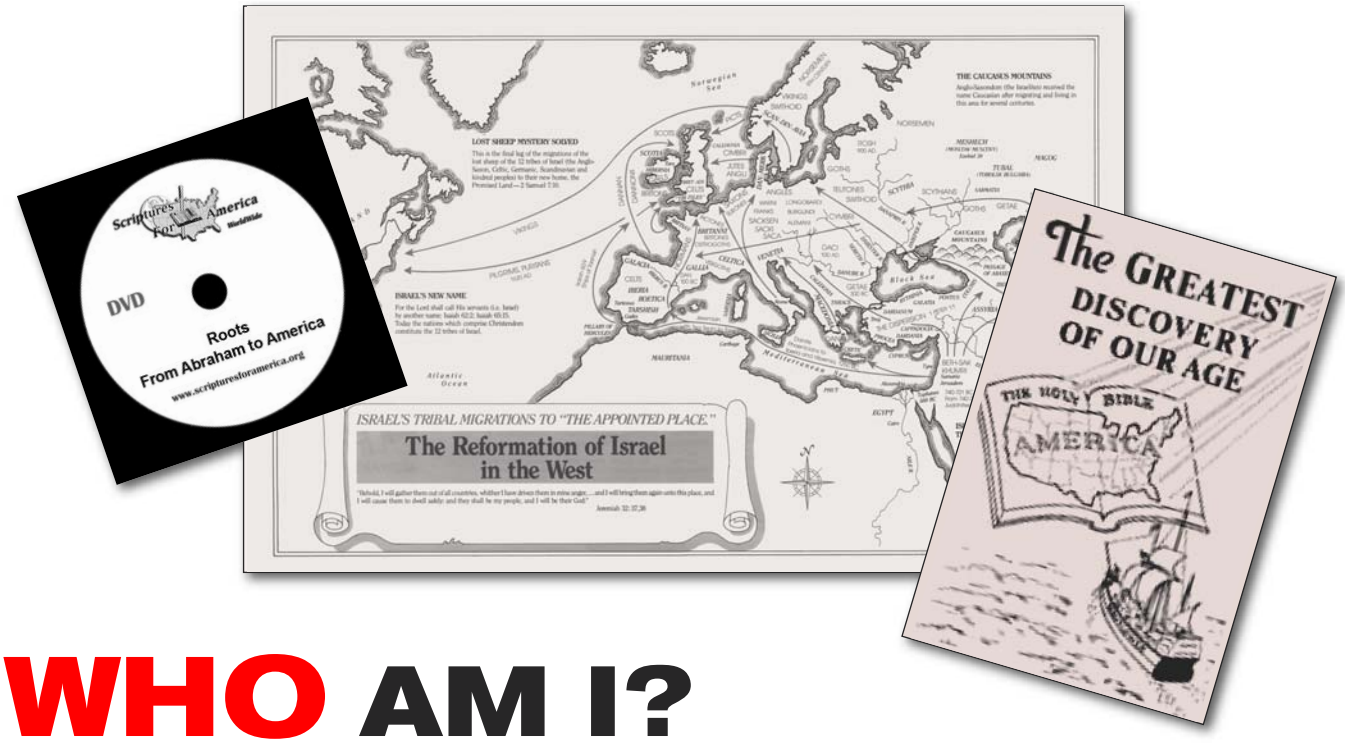

WHO AM I?
WHERE Do I Come From?

HAVE YOU EVER WONDERED THESE VERY THINGS: "Who am I" or "Where do I come from"? You may answer, "from England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, France – that's where I come from." But, where did your ancestor's who settled there come from? The answer to that question is available, and a great mystery has been solved; one that has been purposely hidden from the American people – that of the origins of the Anglo-Saxon, Germanic, Celtic and kindred peoples. It is truly the "Greatest Discovery of Our Age." If you would like to find out what this "Greatest Discovery" is, we would like to share this truth with you.

Write or Email for Our 'Greatest Discovery' Packet

Write or e-mail for our "Greatest Discovery" packet, consisting of the DVD *Roots: From Abraham to America*, an 11 x 17 color wall map showing the origins and the Westward migration of those that settled America plus the 44-page book *The Greatest Discovery of Our Age*, **ALL FOR ONLY $10, INCLUDING POSTAGE!** That's a small price to pay for truth.

Write: SCRIPTURES FOR AMERICA, PO Box 766, LaPorte, CO 80535

Email: preacher@ScripturesForAmerica.org **OR** preacher@sfaw.org

Web: www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

Outspoken Italian Revisionist Recounts 28 Problems He Has With 'the Holocaust' Legend

THE AUTHOR HAS 28 QUESTIONS HE WOULD LIKE HISTORIANS (or holocaust profiteers) to answer. They involve several of the most infamous "death camps" run by the Germans during World War II. However, no logical answer is likely to be forthcoming to any one of these questions. Could it be that these simple questions are too difficult or embarrassing for the court historians to address?

BY GIUSEPPE FURIOSO

The Jewish "holocaust," as the term has come to be used by the establishment, consists of three basic elements: (1) Approximately 6 million Jews were deliberately killed; (2) these killings were part of a state-sponsored program on the part of the Third Reich, whose ultimate goal was the total eradication of the Jewish people; (3) the bulk of these murders took place in special "death camps," where the principal mechanism of execution was the homicidal gas chamber that utilized Zyklon B (a commercial pesticide whose active ingredient was hydrogen cyanide).

That the Third Reich possessed the technological and administrative means to carry out such a vast amount of killing there is little doubt. The Soviet Union with significantly inferior assets in these areas was able to kill far greater numbers of human beings. Furthermore, the armies of the Third Reich succeeded in killing at least 10 million of its heavily armed military opponents in the course of World War II. Hence the killing of 6 million unarmed civilians should not have presented any unique problems to such an industrially advanced and bureaucratically efficient state as Nazi Germany. On the contrary, it would have been far easier.

My doubts about the "holocaust" are not centered on whether it could have happened but whether it did happen. In fact many of the doubts that I have are a direct consequence of the fact that I have no doubt that it actually could have happened—but certainly not in the ways that have been described thus far in the "official" literature.

It is part of the Western tradition in legal, scientific and intellectual matters that those asserting something have the burden of proof and that those who disagree are not required to provide evidence. This tradition however has been turned on its head regarding the "holocaust" since the "historical truth" of the "holocaust" has been posited in advance. Furthermore, even to express doubts can result in criminal penalties in at least 16 so-called democratic countries and the ruining of lives and careers in numerous others.

Listed below are some of the problems I have with the "holocaust." Should these be cleared up, it would go a long way toward my accepting it. They are in no particular order.

(1) Why did Elie Wiesel and countless other Jews survive the "holocaust" if it was the intention of the Third Reich to eliminate every Jew they got their hands on? Elie was a prisoner for several years; other Jews survived even longer. Most of these "survivors" were ordinary people who did not have any unique expertise that the Germans could have exploited for their war effort. There was no logical reason for them to be kept alive. The very existence of more than a million survivors even today, some 60 years later, contradicts one of the basic components of the "holocaust," i.e., that the Germans had a policy to eliminate every Jew they got their hands on.

(2) Why is there no mention of the "holocaust" in Churchill's six-volume *History of the Second World War* or the wartime memoirs of de Gaulle or Eisenhower or any of the

other lesser luminaries who wrote about World War II? Keep in mind all these were written years after the war ended and thus after the "holocaust" had been allegedly proven by the Nuremberg trials. With regard to the "holocaust," the silence of these cognoscenti is deafening.

(3) What were an inmate infirmary and a brothel doing in Auschwitz if in fact it was a death camp?

(4) Why would the Germans round up Jews from their far-flung empire, thereby tying up large numbers of personnel and vehicles, while fighting a war on two fronts, to deliver people to "death camps" hundreds of miles away who were then executed upon arrival? Would not a bullet on the spot have appealed to the legendary German sense of efficiency?

(5) Why, after 60 years, have historians been unable to come up with a single German document that points to a "holocaust"? Should we believe the likes of Raul Hilburg that in the place of written orders there was an "incredible meeting of the minds" by the literally tens of thousands of people who would have had to coordinate their actions in order to carry out an undertaking of this magnitude?

(6) How come it is still insisted that 6 million Jews were killed when the official Jewish death toll at Auschwitz, the flagship of the "holocaust" gulag, has been reduced from a immediate postwar figure of 4 million, to a figure of somewhat less than 1 million? Why do many respond to this observation by saying, "What's the difference whether it's 4 million or 1 million?" The answer is that the difference is 3 million. Another difference is that saying so can get you three years in an Austrian jail—just ask David Irving.

(7) All of Germany's wartime codes were compromised including the one used to send daily reports from Auschwitz to Berlin. The transcripts of these messages make no mention of mass executions or even remotely suggest a genocidal program in progress. It has been insisted that the Germans used a kind of euphemistic code when discussing their extermination program of the Jews, e.g. final solution, special treatment, resettlement etc. Why was it necessary for them to use such coded euphemisms when talking to one another unless they thought that they would lose the war?

(8) The water table at Auschwitz lies a mere 18 inches below the surface, which makes claims of huge burning pits for the disposal of tens of thousands of victims untenable.

(9) Initially, claims were made that mass executions in homicidal gas chambers had taken place in camps located within the boundaries of the old Reich e.g. Dachau, Bergen-Belsen. "Evidence" to that effect was every bit as compelling as what was offered for other camps, located in occupied Poland, yet without explanation in the early 1960s we were told that this was not the case and that all the "death camps" were located in the east, i.e., Poland, outside (some would say conveniently) of the probing eyes of Western scholars. Do the holocaust promoters know something we already knew about the "death camps"?

This U.S. Army Signal Corp photo shows a large group of Buchenwald survivors shortly after liberation, April 14, 1945. Concentration camp workers, including Jews, performed vital functions for the German war effort, as did captured prisoners for the Allies. Revisionists freely admit that European Jews were uprooted from their homes by the Nazis and incarcerated in great numbers in work camps. They also admit that many prisoners died from typhus and malnutrition after Allied bombing made it impossible to transport and deliver food for the prisoners—or to properly delouse prisoners with Zyklon B.

(10) No one has been able to reconcile the eyewitness accounts that personnel entered the gas chambers after 20 minutes without any protective gear and the fact that Zyklon B was a "time release" fumigant that would have had a lethal capability for at least another 24 hours. And that even after 24 hours the corpses would have themselves remained sufficiently contaminated by the hydrogen cyanide gas that they would have had the capacity to kill anyone who touched them who was not wearing protective gear.

(11) Why do we no longer hear claims that the Germans manufactured soap, lamp shades and riding britches from the bodies of dead Jews? Could it be that in the light of modern forensics and DNA knowledge these claims are totally untenable?

(12) Why do we no longer hear claims that huge numbers of Jews were exterminated in massive steam chambers or electrocuted on special grids. "Evidence" of this was presented at Nuremberg—evidence that sent men to the gallows.

(13) Elie Wiesel has been described as "the Apostle of Re-

membrance" yet in his memoir, *Night*, which deals with his stay at Auschwitz, he makes no mention of the now infamous homicidal gas chambers. Isn't this a bit like one of the Gospel writers making no mention of Jesus?

(14) Virtually every survivor who was examined at Auschwitz says that he or she was examined by the infamous Dr. Mengele.

(15) According to survivor testimony, hundreds of thousands of Jews were executed at Treblinka and then buried in mass graves in the surrounding area. Why is it that extensive sonar probing of these burial grounds reveals that this alleged final resting place for "holocaust" victims has remained undisturbed since at least the last ice age?

(16) "Proof" of the "holocaust" rests primarily on survivor testimony; there is little if any hard evidence. The best of this has been described by Jean Claude Pressac as merely "criminal traces." Even Judge Grey who presided at the Irving-Lipstadt Trial commented that he was surprised the evidence pointing to the "holocaust" was "extremely thin." To paraphrase Arthur Butz, "a crime of this magnitude would have left a mountain of evidence." Where is it?

(17) Why has "holocaust" Revisionism been criminalized in at least 16 countries? What other historic truth needs the threat of prison or the destruction of one's career to maintain itself? Should someone be sent to prison for expressing skepticism about the official Chinese claim that they suffered 35 million dead in World War II?

"Explain why has holocaust Revisionism been criminalized in at least 16 countries? What other historic truth needs the threat of prison or the destruction of one's career to maintain itself?"

(18) Why do the court historians insist that "denying the holocaust" is like denying slavery or saying the Earth is flat when it is nothing of the sort? The leading Revisionists are first rate scholars who hold advanced degrees from the world's leading universities. Is there anyone comparable among those who say the world is flat?

(19) Promoters of the "holocaust" have expressed concerns about remembering the "holocaust" once the last survivors die. Why haven't Civil War historians expressed similar concerns since the last survivor of that conflict died in 1959?

(20) Survivors of the "holocaust" have testified that smoke billowed from the crematoria as they consumed the bodies of murdered victims. Some eyewitnesses even claimed they could detect national origins by the color of the smoke. How can this be reconciled with the fact that properly operating crematoria do not produce smoke—of any color?

(21) According to the official version of the "holocaust" hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews were rounded up in mid-1944 and sent to Auschwitz where most were gassed immediately upon arrival and their bodies were disposed of by burning in huge open air pits using railroad ties and gasoline. Why is that there is no evidence of these huge funerary pyres in the high-resolution surveillance photos taken by Allied aircraft that were flying over the camp on a daily basis during this period? Furthermore, why have no remains been found, since open pit burning, even when gasoline is used, generates insufficient heat to totally consume a body?

(22) All of the liberated camps were littered with corpses; is there a single autopsy report or any other forensic evidence that shows that even a single one of these deaths was a consequence of poison gas?

(23) The death toll for the "holocaust" relies exclusively on population statistics provided by Jewish sources; has any independent demographic study been produced that shows that approximately 6 million Jews were "missing" at the end of the war?

(24) Why do the wartime inspection reports of camps made by the Red Cross contain no references to mass executions? It strains credulity that such monumental crimes could be hidden. The only explanations are that either these crimes were not occurring or that the Red Cross is complicit in a cover-up.

(25) Why has there been no effort to respond to the Leuchter Report?

(26) "The holocaust was technologically possible because it happened." Why is this intellectually bankrupt argument, which turns scholarship on its head, considered by the promoters of the "holocaust" as historical truth, considered a sufficient response to mounting amounts of historical Revisionist evidence to the contrary?

(27) What other historical truths rely to the extent that the "holocaust" does on so-called "eyewitness" testimony? And why have none of these witnesses ever been cross-examined?[1]

(28) According to the official version of the "holocaust," the Jews remained ignorant of their fate until the very end so skillful were their Nazis murderers in deceiving their victims. How can this ignorance be reconciled with the fact that the Jews have historically been, as a group, the most literate and highly informed people on the planet with legendary access to the highest echelons of government? ✦

ENDNOTE:

1 Actually, they have been cross-examined and found wanting in the two Zundel "holocaust" trials in 1985 and 1988 and also the Mel Mermelstein trial.

Giuseppe Furioso is an Italian Revisionist. He is a very brave man, because in Italy, as in 15 other countries, it is illegal to investigate the truth about World War II history and specifically that event now known as "the holocaust. Mr. Furioso can be reached via email at giuseppefurioso@aol.com

Willis Carto & the American Far Right

First-Ever Mainstream History Tome About Prominent Nationalist Publisher Released

OTHER MAY HAVE GRABBED THE BULK OF THE GLORY, but the fact is the populist publisher of TBR, Willis A. Carto, has done more to promote nationalist causes than any other man in recent history.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

At least twice, on the front lines in combat in the Pacific during World War II, Willis Carto came perilously close to dying at the hands of the Japanese. In the first instance, a Japanese sniper wounded Carto. Had the bullet struck an inch farther to the left, it would have pierced Carto's heart. Instead, it struck his arm. In another instance a Japanese soldier threw a grenade at Carto and the grenade exploded, but Carto—amazingly—was not injured in the least.

WILLIS A. CARTO, circa 1977.

There were, of course, many Americans—including my own father—who were wounded in combat in the Pacific (and elsewhere) during World War II, but the fact that Carto was twice spared is interesting, considering the fact that in postwar years this combat veteran emerged as one of the most outspoken American critics (in retrospect) of the needless and senseless American entry into that war.

But more importantly, Carto has also been the indisputable driving force behind a still-growing and now more dynamic than ever historical movement—Revisionism—that has forced the American people (and the world) to take a second look at the real causes (and consequences) of that global conflagration.

We can only wonder whether historical Revisionism would be what it is today if Willis Carto had been left (like many other American soldiers) a butchered corpse in the jungles of Asia.

Would some other individual have come along and laid the foundation for the Revisionist movement and nurtured it, as did Carto? We can only speculate.

What we do know is that Carto's record speaks for itself.

Love him (many do) or hate him (and many do), Carto has been responsible, over 50 years, for the publication of literally hundreds of books and has been the prime mover behind several journals and newspapers that have reached millions of people in the United States and around the globe with a consistent message of no-holds-barred Revisionism (and nationalism). He's been called a "shadowy mystery man" and repeatedly and loudly damned time and again by the Anti-Defamation League (ADL)—an intelligence and propaganda arm of Israel's intelligence service—for his strenuous efforts to combat the power of political Zionism in America.

Most readers of THE BARNES REVIEW (TBR) are quite familiar with Carto's name, inasmuch as, today, he is TBR's publisher and editor. However, Carto has always primarily been best known as the founder of Liberty Lobby, the populist institution that published *The Spotlight* newspaper from 1975 until its untimely demise at the hands of a corrupt Zionist-connected federal judge, S. Martin Teel, in 2001. Today, of course, Carto is also associated with *American Free Press*, the weekly newspaper that reflects in many ways the traditional nationalist viewpoint of THE BARNES REVIEW. Yet,

even those who readily recognize Carto's name know little about him personally or about his wide-ranging career.

Rightfully so, Carto is now the subject of a new full-length 340-page biography, *Willis Carto and the American Far Right*, published by the University Press of Florida. The book is no puff piece and some might actually be surprised that TBR would even give the work any notice at all.

The author, George Michael, Ph.D., is a professor at the University of Virginia's College at Wise and his elite academic credentials as a veteran "exposer" of "right-wing extremists" have been burnished over the years through the publication of two previous works on that topic and widely published writings in a number of "high-toned" academic journals. (*Confronting Right Wing Extremism and Terrorism* and also *The Enemy of My Enemy*. Now Dr. Michael has put Carto in his sights and, to be completely honest, despite his obvious distaste for Carto's populist and nationalist point of view, Dr. Michael has assembled an interesting and well-written biography that's probably about as objective as someone so controversial as Carto could expect.

Although, many years ago, there was a previous attempt at publishing a history of Liberty Lobby as an institution, that volume was highly flawed in many respects and was actually rather quite boring. Not so with this book.

The author took the time to sit down and interview Carto himself—which will probably be considered a "crime" by the aforementioned ADL, which considers reportage on Carto's life and times its exclusive proprietary property. So Carto's comments about topics, various and sundry, appearing in the book add a special flavor to a quite wide-ranging and broadly encompassing overview of his career and the organizations and publications which he has sponsored. And for the extra curious, there are some details about Carto's early life, including his early interest in journalism, that add an interesting "human" touch to a figure who has been painted as almost a mythical figure. In fact, as anyone who actually knows Carto knows full well—difficult though he may sometimes be and difficult he can indeed be—Carto is and always has been quite accessible, ADL propaganda and myth-making to the contrary. There are also some interesting never-before-published pictures from Carto's personal archives.

"The author took the time to sit down and interview Carto himself—which will probably be considered a 'crime' by the ADL, which considers reportage on Carto's life its exclusive property."

Whatever his accomplishments, whatever his failures, however you judge his record, from whatever your point of view, Carto has been a major figure not just on the so-called "American far right" but in the American (and international) political arena in general. Thus, it was inevitable that he would be the subject of a book. Some of the chapter titles give a flavor of the broad-ranging content of the book:

- The Far Right Before Carto;
- *Right* [the name of the first-ever newsletter published by Carto in San Francisco in the 1950s];
- The Birth of Liberty Lobby;
- Francis Parker Yockey and *Imperium*;
- Youth for Wallace [the group founded by Carto that ultimately evolved into the National Alliance under the late William Pierce];
- *The Spotlight* [an overview of the history of the populist weekly];
- The Institute for Historical Review;
- The Populist Worldview;
- The Populist Party [founded by Willis Carto and later destroyed by enemy agents];
- The Rise and Decline of the Christian Patriot/Militia Movement;
- Internecine Battles: The Struggle with the IHR;
- Death and Rebirth? The End of *The Spotlight* and the Emergence of *American Free Press*.

There is much detail in this volume, and those who have already read it have declared it well worth a look. Even some longtime friends and associates of Willis Carto have commented that they've learned much about Carto (and the American nationalist movement and historical Revisionism) that they never knew before.

Having worked closely with Carto for some 28 years and having been on his payroll (and, as one of his employees, consequently one of his fiercest critics) I am obviously biased and have problems with some of the characterizations of Carto and his work that are expressed by Dr. Michael who clearly has his own prejudices that are perhaps more subtle than the average reader might recognize.

But stepping aside and looking at Michael's tome on its merits, it is accurate to say that the book is a much-needed contribution to the record of political history. In fact, Michael's book is more than just a biography of Carto. It is a study of American (and world) affairs over the last 50 years and how Carto—and the American nationalist movement (in its various and often fractious elements)—have responded to the policies of the power elite who misrule our planet today.

The truth is that Willis Carto—individually and through the publications and institutions that he has been associated with—has been a major influence on the thinking of literally millions of people including many people who have emerged as major political figures in their own right.

For example, David Duke, who is perhaps the best known figure on the so-called "far right," has said time and

One of the few figures of the 20th century who could rightly be called a legend in his own time, Otto Skorzeny was an amazing Austrian-born German military officer and a highly decorated survivor of the brutal conflict on the Eastern Front during WWII. One of the most written-about personalities of the period, Skorzeny supported Carto's early work in the realm of historical Revisionism and contributed writings to Carto's magazine, *The American Mercury*. Carto is particularly proud of this photograph taken of himself with Skorzeny when Carto and his wife Elisabeth met the "commando extraordinaire" during a visit to Spain (where Skorzeny was in residence) in the 1970s. Right, Carto was personal friends with Gen. Leon Degrelle, whom Carto still considers one of the greatest men of the 20th century. Here is a postcard Degrelle sent the Cartos of he (Degrelle) and Hitler shaking hands. The 1981 inscription reads: "For my friends Elisabeth and Willis Carto with all my affection." Above right is a picture Carto snapped of famed Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes in later life. Carto honored Barnes by naming this journal after him. The photograph came from Carto's personal files.

again, publicly and privately, that his personal worldview, in the earliest stirrings of his own political thinking and beyond, had been largely shaped by reading books and other publications sponsored by Carto. And although it has long been forgotten, it was Carto who launched the organization that evolved into the National Alliance long under the leadership of the late William Pierce.

Thus, all told, Dr. George Michael's *Willis Carto and the American Far Right* is a book that encompasses an important record and tells an interesting story that needed to be told.

And on a personal note, in closing, I would add this: Right now I am putting the finishing touches on a comprehensive (and soon-to-be-published) compendium of some of Carto's more preeminent writings on topics various and sundry. I know you're going to find this forthcoming book quite interesting and I would suggest that the book by Dr. Michael is a more than timely "prequel" (so to speak) for the volume that's coming. ✦

Michael Collins Piper is a media critic for *American Free Press* newspaper, a contributing board member of TBR magazine, an extremely popular author (seven books), and he hosts a weeknight call-in radio show at www.RepublicBroadcasting.org at 9 p.m.

HITLER'S **GUN BAN**

The truth about gun control in Germany, 1928-1945

A COMMON BELIEF AMONG DEFENDERS OF THE SECOND AMENDMENT to the U.S. Constitution is that the National Socialist government of Germany under Adolf Hitler did not permit the private ownership of firearms. Totalitarian and authoritarian governments, they have been taught in their high school civics classes, do not trust their citizens, and do not dare permit them to keep firearms. Thus one often hears the statement, "You know, the first thing the Nazis did when they came to power was outlaw firearms." But it is not so, says the author, founder of the National Alliance. Dr. Pierce died in 2002.

BY WILLIAM L. PIERCE, PH.D.

Many American gun owners see in the current effort of their own government to take away their right to keep and bear arms a limitation of an essential element of their freedom and a move toward tyranny, and they want to characterize the gun-grabbers in the most negative way they can. Hitler has been vilified continually for the past 60 years or so by the mass media in America, and certainly no politician or officeholder wants to be compared with him. If the gun-confiscation effort can be portrayed convincingly as something of which Hitler would have approved, it will have been effectively tarred.

This identification of the inclination to deny citizens the right to keep and bear arms with National Socialism and Hitler has been strengthened recently by clever magazine advertisements which show Hitler with his arm outstretched in a Roman salute under a heading: "All in favor of gun control raise your right hand." A Jewish group, Jews for the Preservation of Firearms Ownership (JPFO), quite noisy for its size, has been especially zealous in promoting the idea that the current gun-control effort in America has its roots in Germany during the Hitler period. This group has gone so far as to claim in several articles published in popular magazines read by firearms enthusiasts that the current restrictive legislation being proposed by the U.S. government is modeled on a gun-control statute enacted by Germany's National Socialist government: the German Weapons Law (*Waffengesetz*) of March 18, 1938.

Again, one can understand the motivation of the JPFO. Many non-Jewish firearms owners are well aware that the movement to restrict their rights is led and promoted primarily by Jews, and anti-Jewish feeling has been growing among them. They know that the controlled news media, which are almost unanimously in favor of abridging or abolishing the Second Amendment, are very much under the influence of Jews, and they know that the most vocal anti-gun legislators in the Congress also are Jews. It is natural for a group such as the JPFO to mount a damage-control effort and attempt to prevent anti-Jewish feeling from becoming even stronger among gun owners. Their strategy is to deflect the blame from their kinsmen in the media and the government and direct it onto their most hated enemies, the National Socialists—or at least to create enough smoke to obscure the facts and keep the gun owning public confused.

Unfortunately for those who would like to link Hitler and the National Socialists with gun control, the entire premise for such an effort is false. German firearms legislation under Hitler, far from banning private ownership, actually facilitated the keeping and bearing of arms by German civilians by eliminating or ameliorating restrictive laws which had been enacted by the government preceding his: a left-center government that had contained a large number of Jews.

It is not just that the National Socialist firearms legislation was the opposite of what it has been claimed to have been by persons who want to tar modern gun-grabbers with the "Nazi" brush: the whole spirit of Hitler's government

was starkly different from its portrayal by America's mass media. The facts, in brief, are these:

The National Socialist government of Germany, unlike the government in Washington today, did not fear its citizens. Hitler was the most popular leader Germany has ever had. Unlike American presidents, he did not have to wear body armor and have shields of bulletproof glass in front of him whenever he spoke in public. At public celebrations he rode standing in an open car as it moved slowly through cheering crowds. Communists made several attempts to assassinate him, and his government stamped down hard on Communism, virtually wiping it out in Germany. Between upright, law-abiding German citizens and Hitler, however, there was a real love affair, with mutual trust and respect for one another.

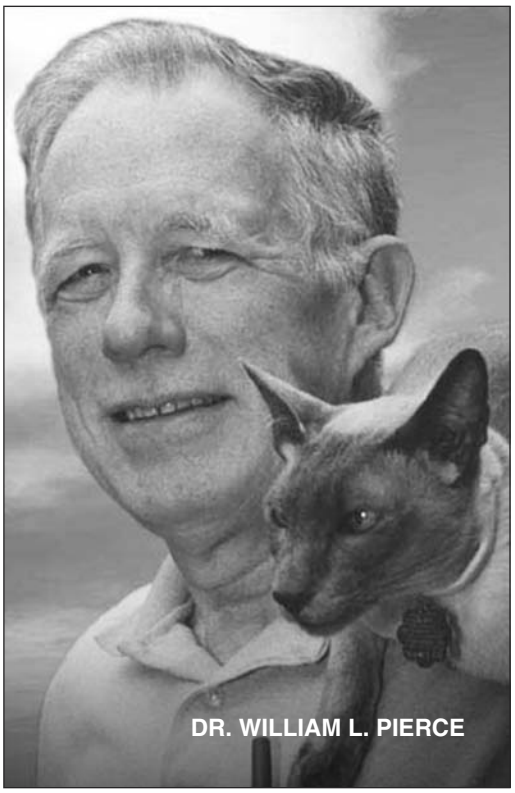
DR. WILLIAM L. PIERCE

The spirit of National Socialism was one of manliness, and individual self-defense and self-reliance were central to the National Socialist view of the way a citizen should behave. The notion of banning firearms ownership was utterly alien to National Socialism. In the German universities, where National Socialism gained its earliest footholds and which later became its strongest bastions, dueling was an accepted practice. Although the liberal-Jewish governments in Germany after World War I attempted to ban dueling, it persisted illegally until the National Socialists again legalized it. Fencing, target shooting, and other martial arts were immensely popular in Germany, and the National Socialists encouraged young Germans to become proficient in these activities, believing that they were important for the development of a man's character.

Gun registration and licensing (for long guns as well as for handguns) were legislated by an anti-National Socialist government in Germany in 1928, five years before the National Socialists gained power. Hitler became chancellor on January 30, 1933. Five years later his government got around to rewriting the gun law enacted a decade earlier by his predecessors, substantially ameliorating it in the process (for example, long guns were exempted from the requirement for a purchase permit; the legal age for gun ownership was lowered from 20 to 18 years; the period of validity of a permit to carry weapons was extended from one to three years; and provisions restricting the amount of ammunition or the number of firearms an individual could own were dropped). Hitler's government may be criticized for leaving certain restrictions and licensing requirements in the law, but the National Socialists had no intention of preventing law-abiding Germans from keeping or bearing arms. Again, the firearms law enacted by Hitler's government enhanced the rights of Germans to keep and bear arms; no new restrictions were added, and many pre-existing restrictions were relaxed or eliminated.

At the end of World War II, American GIs in the occupying force were astounded to discover how many German civilians owned private firearms. Tens of thousands of pistols looted from German homes by GIs were brought back to the United States after the war. In 1945 General Eisenhower ordered all privately owned firearms in the American occupation zone of Germany confiscated, and Germans were required to hand in their shotguns and rifles as well as any handguns which had not already been stolen. In the Soviet occupation zone, German civilians were summarily shot if they were found in possession of even a single cartridge.

Jews, it should be noted, were not Germans, even if they had been born in Germany. The National Socialists defined citizenship in ethnic terms and, under Hitler, Jews were not accorded full rights of citizenship. National Socialist legislation progressively excluded Jews from key professions: teaching; the media; the practice of law; etc. The aim was not only to free German life from an oppressive and degenerative influence, but also to persuade Jews to emigrate. The German Weapons Law of March 18, 1938, specifically excluded Jews from manufacturing or dealing in firearms or munitions, but it did not exclude them from owning or bearing personal firearms. The exclusion of Jews from the firearms business rankled them as much as any other exclusion, and in their typically ethnocentric fashion they have misrepresented the law involved as an anti-gun law in an effort to cast their enemies in a bad light.

It should be noted in passing that the restrictions placed on Jews by the National Socialists had the intended effect: between 1933 and 1939 two-thirds of the Jews residing in Germany emigrated, reducing the Jewish population of the country from 600,000 when Hitler became chancellor in 1933 to 200,000 at the outbreak of World War II in 1939. Jews in the United States, looking at this period from their

own narrowly focused viewpoint, have described these peacetime years of the National Socialist government as a time of darkness, terror, and regression, whereas for the German people it was a time of hope, joy, and spiritual and material renewal.

Much the same type of distortion is seen in the portrayal of the United States in the early 1950s: the so-called "McCarthy Era." Sen. Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) used his position as chairman of the Senate's Government Operations Committee to expose the widespread Communist infiltration of the U.S. government and other U.S. institutions that had taken place during World War II. A substantial majority of the Communists who were dragged reluctantly out into the light of day by his efforts were Jews. As a result, the controlled media always have portrayed the period as one of terror and repression, when everyone was frightened of Sen. McCarthy's "witch-hunt." Of course, it was nothing of the sort to non-Jewish Americans, who were not intimidated in the least. History viewed through a Jewish lens—i.e., through media controlled by Jews and Zionists—always is distorted in a way corresponding to the interests and concerns of these groups.

Both the German Weapons Law of March 18, 1938, enacted by the National Socialists, and the Law on Firearms and Ammunition of April 12, 1928, which was enacted by an anti-National Socialist government, are given below in English translation.

A little background information first, however, may help the reader to understand their significance.

After Germany's defeat in World War I (a defeat in which Germany's Jews played no small part, demoralizing the home front with demonstrations and other subversive activity much as they did in America during the Vietnam war), the Kaiser abdicated, and liberals and leftists seized control of the government in 1918. Hitler, recovering in a military hospital from a British poison-gas attack, which had blinded him temporarily, made the decision to go into politics and fight against the traitors he felt were responsible for Germany's distress.

The tendency of Germany's new rulers after World War I was much the same as it is for the liberals in America today: they promoted cosmopolitanism, internationalism and egalitarianism. By 1923 economic conditions in Germany had become catastrophic, and there was much public unrest. The Communists had made major inroads into the labor movement and were a growing threat to the country.

Hitler had indeed gone into politics, and his National Socialists battled the Communists in the streets of Germany's cities and gradually came to be seen by many patriotic Germans in the working class and the middle class as the only force that could save Germany from a Communist takeover and total ruin. Hitler's National Socialists continued to win recruits and gain strength during the 1920s. The Communists, with aid from the Soviet Union, also continued to grow. The political situation became increasingly unstable as the government lost popular support.

The government's response was to substantially tighten up restrictions on the rights of German citizens to keep and bear arms. The Law on Firearms and Ammunition of April 12, 1928, was the most substantial effort in this regard. This law was enacted by a left-center government hostile to the National Socialists (the government was headed by Chancellor Wilhelm Marx and consisted of a coalition of Socialists, including many Jews, and Catholic Centrists).

Five years later, in 1933, the National Socialists were in power, Hitler headed the government, and the Communist threat was crushed decisively. The National Socialists began undoing the social and economic damage done by their predecessors. Germany was restored to full employment, degeneracy and corruption were rooted out, Jews and their collaborators were removed from one facet of national life after another, and the German people entered a new era of national freedom, health, and prosperity.

"It is Hitler's enemies who should be compared with the gun-control advocates in America today. Those who continue to make the claim that Hitler was a gun-grabber are ignorant or dishonest."

Finally, in 1938, the National Socialist government got around to enacting a new firearms law to replace the one enacted by their opponents 10 years earlier. The highlights of the 1938 law, especially as it applied to ordinary citizens rather than manufacturers or dealers, follow:

- Handguns may be purchased only on submission of a Weapons Acquisition Permit (*Waffenerwerbschein*), which must be used within one year from the date of issue. Muzzle-loading handguns are exempted from the permit requirement. [The 1928 law had required a permit for the purchase of long guns as well, but the National Socialists dropped this requirement.]
- Holders of a permit to carry weapons (*Waffenschein*) or of a hunting license do not need a Weapons Acquisition Permit in order to acquire a handgun.
- A hunting license authorizes its bearer to carry hunting weapons and handguns.
- Firearms and ammunition, as well as swords and knives, may not be sold to minors under the age of 18 years. [The age limit had been 20 years in the 1928 law.]
- Whoever carries a firearm outside of his dwelling, his

place of employment, his place of business, or his fenced property must have on his person a Weapons Permit. A permit is not required, however, for carrying a firearm for use at a police-approved shooting range.

A permit to acquire a handgun or to carry firearms may only be issued to persons whose trustworthiness is not in question and who can show a need for a permit. In particular, a permit may not be issued to:

1. Persons under the age of 18 years;
2. Legally incompetent or mentally retarded persons;
3. Gypsies or vagabonds;
4. Persons under mandatory police supervision [i.e., on parole] or otherwise temporarily without civil rights;
5. Persons convicted of treason or high treason or known to be engaged in activities hostile to the state;
6. Persons who for assault, trespass, a breach of the peace, resistance to authority, a criminal offense or misdemeanor, or a hunting or fishing violation were legally sentenced to a term of imprisonment of more than two weeks, if three years have not passed since the term of imprisonment.

The manufacture, sale, carrying, possession and import of the following are prohibited:

1. "Trick" firearms, designed so as to conceal their function (e.g., cane guns and belt-buckle pistols);
2. Any firearm equipped with a silencer and any rifle equipped with a spotlight; and
3. Cartridges with .22-caliber, hollow-point bullets.

That is the essence. Numerous other provisions of the law relate to firearms manufacturers, importers, and dealers; to acquisition and carrying of firearms by police, military, and other official personnel; to the maximum fees which can be charged for permits (3 Reichsmarks); to tourists bringing firearms into Germany; and to the fines and other penalties to be levied for violations.

The requirements of "trustworthiness" and of proof of need when obtaining a permit are troubling, but it should be noted that they were simply carried over from the 1928 law: they were not formulated by the National Socialists. Under the National Socialists these requirements were interpreted liberally: a person who did not fall into one of the prohibited categories listed above was considered trustworthy, and a statement such as, "I often carry large sums of money," was accepted as proof of need.

The prohibitions of spotlight-equipped rifles and hollow-point .22 caliber ammunition were based on considerations that the former were unsporting when used for hunting, and the latter were inhumane.

It is Hitler's enemies, not Hitler, who should be compared with the gun-control advocates in America today. Then as now it was the Jews, not the National Socialists, who wanted the people's right of self-defense restricted. Those who continue to make the claim that Hitler was a gun-grabber are either ignorant or dishonest. And it was not until 1945, when the Communist and democratic victors of WWII had installed occupation governments to rule over the conquered Germans, that German citizens were finally and completely denied the right to armed self-defense. ✦

Dr. William L. Pierce was the founder of the National Alliance, successor to the National Youth Alliance. The National Alliance seeks to save the white race and western civilization. His doctoral degree is in physics. A professor at Oregon State University, Pierce dropped everything in order to set up the National Alliance.

Gen. Leon Degrelle . . . *Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2*

GEN. LEON DEGRELLE of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on *Hitler's Blitzkrieg*, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years.

In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies storm across Poland, Norway and Denmark in a brand new type of warfare—the Blitzkrieg.

In PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—the tale told as ONLY this eyewitness to WWII—Gen. Degrelle—could tell it!

Part 1
DVD or VHS

Part 2
DVD or VHS

Professional narration. Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Remember to indicate format.)

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per video inside the U.S.. Outside the U.S. email TBRCA@aol.com for foreign S&H rates. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC.

DEALING WITH 'ENEMY ALIENS':

THE ROOSEVELTIAN MODEL

NEVER BEFORE IN HISTORY HAS THE U.S. GOVERNMENT BEEN SO DERELICT in its duty to protect the national borders and control immigration. Why is this happening, and what lessons from the past are applicable? Is it possible we could learn something from Franklin D. Roosevelt or Dwight Eisenhower? Ike apparently succeeded in deporting some 1.3 million illegal Mexican immigrants. But FDR's program against enemy aliens during World War II, it turns out, was an absolute disaster.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

It is estimated that today, with the nation entangled in an unending series of undeclared foreign wars, there are between 12 and 20 million illegal aliens here in the United States. For the past 30 years successive administrations have ignored their main responsibility with regard to illegal immigration, i.e., stopping it. Instead they have preferred to publicize their humanitarian concerns, e.g., welcoming young sub-Saharan African ladies who want to avoid their horrible native traditional rites of passage; welcoming AIDS victims; welcoming Chinese couples who wish to have more than one child and so on.

President Dwight David Eisenhower, for all his faults, and he had plenty, appears to have been the last U.S. president capable of summarily deporting illegal Mexican immigrants. (He was also the last president capable of telling the Israelis "no" when they, with the French and British, attempted to seize the Suez Canal.)

Old America, essentially an outgrowth of Old Europe, may be said to have ended by the end of the 1960s with the great, irreversible social changes (e.g., 1965 immigration laws welcoming Third Worlders, integration, globalization, secularization, multiculturalism, diversity and affirmative action, to name but a few).

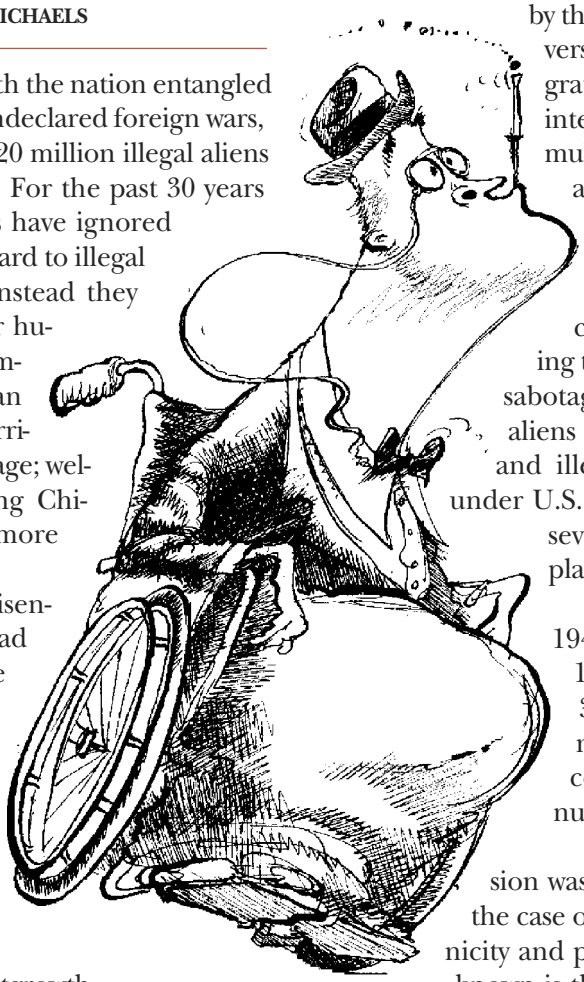

Not too long ago, in the months before and during World War II, President Franklin Roosevelt was confronted with the problem of securing the nation against possible subversion, sabotage or worse at the hands of enemy aliens (German, Japanese and Italian), legal and illegal, residing in the United States under U.S. jurisdiction. (Never mind that Roosevelt provoked the war in the first place.)

When war broke out in December 1941, Roosevelt lost no time in sending 110,000 Japanese-Americans, about 3,000 German-Americans and a lesser number of Italian-Americans to concentration camps. This included a number who were U.S. citizens.

In the case of the Japanese, the decision was made solely on the basis of race. In the case of the Germans and Italians, both ethnicity and politics played a role. But what is less known is that Roosevelt, under the guise of ensuring Western Hemispheric security, even

pressured the governments of Latin America to expropriate the commercial and industrial property of their citizens of German descent and to deport the owners to the United States for internment or to be bartered for Americans in Germany. This unprecedented intervention in the affairs of these Western Hemispheric states was undertaken while the "good neighbor" policy, the basic principles of which were mutuality, noninterference and respect, was supposedly in effect.

The U.S. campaign against the ethnic Germans of Latin America in World War II has been thoroughly researched and chronicled in a recent book, *Nazis and Good Neighbors: The United States Campaign Against the Germans of Latin America in World War II*, Cambridge University Press, New York, 2003, 360 pp., by Max Paul Friedman.[1] What Friedman does not, and indeed cannot, discuss, however, are the activities of the German settlers in Argentina, Brazil, Chile and Mexico before and during World War II for the simple reason that the "ABC" and Mexican governments rightly refused to accede to the U.S. president's request to investigate, expropriate, deport or intern their ethnically German citizens.

"All the warnings & alarms about an impending invasion of Brazil by the Germans had no basis in fact but were contrived simply to engender fear and hatred of Hitler and the Nazis."

Since the overwhelming number of German immigrants (about a million and a half) resided in the ABC countries, the onus of the U.S. demands therefore fell on Colombia, Guatemala, Costa Rica, Ecuador, Honduras and Panama, from which countries some 20% to 50% of their foreign-born (GJI) citizens were deported to the United States for internment or repatriation back to their homelands. In all, 4,058 Germans, 2,264 Japanese and 288 Italians were deported from Latin America and interned in the United States. (p. 2)

No formal charges were ever filed, and no real investigations were ever conducted to substantiate U.S. suspicions that they were agents of the Axis powers.

Prof. Friedman makes it clear from the onset that President Roosevelt himself, even before war had been officially declared, instituted measures through the State Department that violated the rights of civilians in foreign countries. In a prewar (September 1941) cozy "fireside chat," the president warned the American people:

> Hitler's advance guards are readying footholds and bridgeheads in the New World to be used as soon as he has gained control of the oceans. Conspiracy has followed conspiracy in Latin America, where German agents at this very moment [are] carrying out intrigues, plots, machinations and sabotage. The most recent sign that the Germans are coming is the discovery of secret air landing fields in Colombia within easy range of the Panama Canal. (p. 1)

On another occasion Roosevelt informed his ambassador to Mexico, "when ready to send armadas of bombing planes from Africa, German residents in Latin America would start a civil war, and German planes will swoop down from Africa on Brazil to decide the war on the side that Germany has taken." (p. 2)

In a speech prepared for him by British intelligence, FDR announced the discovery of a secret map revealing German plans to conquer South America and divide the continent into five satellite states under Nazi control.[2] Roosevelt also urged his aides to study another report by the British secret intelligence services warning of possible German takeovers in Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Peru, Colombia, Venezuela and Ecuador. To prevent this, the British recommended coups against all seven governments, using bribery and drastic action against intractable elements including elimination of key personnel. (p. 58)

Roosevelt ordered the military to draw up a contingency operational plan, called by the code name "Pot of Gold," to send 100,000 U.S. troops to Brazil.

It is manifestly clear from the above statements that President Roosevelt had targeted Germany as the main threat, although it was Japan that would actually attack the United States. In his palpably haughty manner, Roosevelt, the American *grand seigneur*, dismissed the Italians with the words: "I don't care so much about the Italians. They are a lot of opera singers. But the Germans are different: They may be dangerous."

All the warnings and alarms about an impending invasion of Brazil by the Germans had no basis in fact but were contrived simply to engender fear and hatred of Adolf Hitler and the Nazis, against whom Roosevelt was already waging a secret war. In reality, Hitler had absolutely no interest in Latin America. He openly conceded that Latin America rightly belonged in the sphere of interest of the United States, and only wished that Germany would be granted a similar sphere of interest under a European "Monroe Doctrine." (p. 45)

SCARE-MONGERING

The president and the British were scare-mongering to condition the American people to enter the European (and Asian) war that the British and French governments had already opened with their declarations of war against Germany.

Under a section of his book, *Nazis and Good Neighbors,* author Friedman notes that disinformation, often provided in off-the-record briefings of correspondents by U.S. embassies that regularly appeared in the press as unsourced stories, seemed to confirm the U.S. government's fears. Typical of such stories, for example, *The New York Times* reported that Colombia's Nazis were ready to attack with armored vehicles smuggled into the country by Germany. Hidden airfields were reportedly seen in Haiti, Colombia and elsewhere.

Following another *Times* report that Ecuador's commercial airline, Sociedad Ecuatoriana de Transportes Aéreos (SEDTA), could be used to bomb the Panama Canal, a U.S. investigation revealed that the airline consisted of two lumbering, obsolescent JU-52 transport planes, quite incapable of attacking anything. (p. 56)

Except for the Panama Canal, the security of which was indisputably a legitimate American concern (and which Jimmy Carter would eventually give away), there were no strategic targets for either the United States or Germany in Latin America. With regard to the canal, the United States did take sensible precautions by assessing the vulnerability of the waterway to air attacks from neighboring countries.[3]

More serious, however, and indicative of the true motives of America's intervention in Latin America was the U.S. takeover of the Colombian national airline Sociedad Colombo-Alemana de Transportes Aéreos (SCADTA). Founded in 1919 by Colombians and Germans, it was the earliest airline in the world (and the first commercially successful one).

"More serious, however, and indicative of the true motives of America's intervention in Latin America, was the U.S. takeover of the Colombian national airline, founded by Colombians and Germans."

Urged by the U.S. government, Pan-Am, which purchased a majority financial interest in 1931, fired all the German pilots and support personnel and replaced them with Americans. SCADTA was renamed Avianca, with a Colombian president and Pan-Am the principal shareholder. The same procedure was followed for the U.S. takeover of other Latin American airlines, as well as commercial and industrial property. (p. 107)

In July 1941 the State Department issued the Proclaimed List of Certain Blocked Nationals that in effect unilaterally blacklisted companies and individuals in Latin America suspected of being pro-Axis. Nelson Rockefeller, the coordinator of Inter-American Affairs, and Dean Acheson, head of the State Department's Division of World Trade Intelligence, set the policy that, "Persons of the German race (whether or not pro-Nazi) and concerns controlled by such persons that contribute voluntarily or involuntarily a certain percentage of their salary or profits to local Nazi organizations" are to be boycotted and blacklisted without regard to their activities, political stance or loyalties.

As Prof. Friedman puts it, "Germanness was sufficient to make citizenship irrelevant." (p. 87) In fact, strange as it seems, Germanness and Jewishness were equally suspect in the mind of the State Department at that time.

Under the 1943 "Axis Replacement Program," Washington encouraged all Latin American countries to expropriate the most important German firms and put them up for sale. Both local Latin competitors as well as U.S. firms could then buy up the confiscated properties. The German owners were deported to the United States for internment or deported directly back to Germany in exchange for Americans still there. The Replacement Program was admittedly designed to replace German economic interests in the Latin republics with American firms and industries. (pp. 188-9)

CAMPS IN TEXAS

Most Latin American Germans were interned in camps in Texas: Camp Kenedy, for single men; Camp Seagoville, for single women and married couples without children; and Crystal City, for families. At least, conditions were quite lenient.

To fill their time, most spent their years in confinement learning English, although a few studied Russian instead. (p. 152) Eventually, U.S. government and German officials agreed to an exchange program wherein German internees in the United States would be exchanged for their American counterparts held in Germany.

Because there were 300,000 German nationals in the United States and only 9,000 Americans in Germany, the German side proposed that unwanted Jews in Germany be included in order to balance the expatriate numbers.

The position and treatment of Jewish refugees by the American side was truly unsympathetic but partially understandable. As a result of the convergence of American security concerns, incompetent investigators and State Department obstruction, several hundred German-speaking Jews in Latin America holding German or Austrian passports were rounded up together with suspected Nazi sympathizers and interned in the United States. The British government, too, interned thousands of Jewish refugees holding only German passports.

A special section of the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp had been set aside as a "residence camp" for thousands of Jews having a real or contrived Latin American

background and provided with *promesas*, i.e., courtesy passes to immigrate to Latin America. The German government often provided these passes freely so as to balance the numbers in the exchange program. Indeed, the German authorities were hoping to exchange up to 30,000 Jews under this program. However, the United States side refused the offer for several reasons, one of which was the concern for U.S. security (many of these Jews were thought associated with Communist causes) and another was the fact that the vast majority of the American people simply did not want to take them in.

Polled in 1938, 82% of the American people responded in the negative when asked whether large numbers of Jewish exiles should be given sanctuary in the United States. Because Americans traditionally had associated Jews with radicalism of one sort or another, the U.S. government even urged the Latin American countries to reject the further influx of Jews. (pp. 211-14)

The exchange program employed several ships (*Santa Lucia, Serpa Pinto, Drottningholm, Gripsholm*) shuttling between America and ports in Portugal. Thousands of internees were successfully exchanged until February 1945, the last such undertaking. On board the last ship were the last 136 Jews bearing *promesas* from the Bergen-Belsen camp.

It is Friedman's firm belief that if only other nations had insisted that their Jewish citizens be returned, they would have been saved. In August 1943 Gen. Francisco Franco, for example, persuaded the Nazis to free 367 Sephardic Jews in Saloniki as Spanish citizens. (p. 220)

Regrettably, Roosevelt was not enthusiastic about the exchange program. As early as August 1942, the president wrote to Secretary of State Cordell Hull:

> I believe that we should be very careful in repatriating any enemy aliens to Germany other than the diplomatic corps. My reason for saying this is that all German aliens in America are potential, if not actual, spies and the Americans in Germany are not. While I think it is tough on the Americans who must remain in Germany throughout the war, I nevertheless think that Germany gets the best of the exchange. (p. 198)

The two gentlemen in the State Department responsible for implementing President Roosevelt's instructions with regard to enemy alien internment and deportation were Assistant Secretary of State Breckinridge Long, a wealthy individual who resided in his colonial estate, Montpelier Manor, and Albert Clattenburg, assistant chief of Long's Special Division. As Friedman makes very clear, neither gentleman was particularly sympathetic to the plight of the Jews.

Above is pictured a group of German-American internees at Fort Lincoln Detention Facility in Bismarck, North Dakota. Many of those pictured above were rounded up shortly after the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor. Interestingly, out of 742 foreign-born recipients of the Congressional Medal of Honor, our nation's highest award for valor under fire, 138 German-Americans received this high honor. Right, Italian-Americans Catherine Buccellato and her son, Nick, are pictured in a World War II-era photo. Nick served in the U.S. Navy during the war. To add insult to injury, Nick came home on leave to find his family's house abandoned. While he had been serving his country overseas, his mother was forced from her Pittsburg, California home in the Italian-American "alien" round-up.

JEWISH PLIGHT

Long had used his office to prevent all but a trickle of Jewish refugees from entering the United States. Long said: "They are lawless, scheming, defiant—and in many ways unassimilable." Aware that his views were not popular in all quarters, Long confided in his diary:

> I have incurred the enmity of various powerful and vengeful elements. The Communists, extreme radicals, Jewish professional agitators, refugee enthusiasts who blindly seek the admission of persons under the guise of refugees, and their sympathetic agents in the government—they all hate me.

But, as author Friedman continues, he reflected views widespread in the bureaucracy and U.S. society at large (with the exception of President Roosevelt and his advisors) that linked Jews to Bolshevism, disloyalty and dishonesty. (pp. 156-7)

Breckinridge Long's assistant, Albert Clattenburg, handled many of the day-to-day decisions such as, for example, Jews who refused to be repatriated to Germany, whence they came, holding German passports. These individuals would remain in internment. (p. 146) Following the president's wishes, Clattenburg, speaking for the State Department, rejected any further exchange of Bergen-Belsen Jews for Germans in America on the grounds that it would be tantamount to an exchange of trained specialized personnel, against individuals not having such attributes. Clattenburg rejected the request of both German and Jewish internees for the right of *habeas corpus.*

Even after the war ended and internment could no longer be justified, Clattenburg insisted that the remaining Jews be deported to Germany because, as he reasoned, with Hitler and Nazism dead, there was, after all, no anti-Semitism to fear. (pp. 216, 302)

In late 1942 the U.S. Justice Department assumed control of the internment camps and soon undertook an investigation of the entire internment, exchange and repatriation program. Author Friedman especially credits Attorney General Francis Biddle, Edward Ennis, head of the Justice Department's Alien Enemy Control Unit, and Special Investigator Raymond Ickes for immediately determining that State Department's program was unfair and unjust. After studying the situation the youthful Ickes, who spoke fluent Spanish, reported:

> Most of these people had no more business being in detention in the United States than I did. . . . Lots of them were being railroaded up here not because they were dangerous Axis nationals but because they owned a *finca* [farm] and the most convenient way of getting the *finca* was to get them interned in the United States.

It was not long before other State officials, including even Clattenburg, recognized the injustices in the program and repented their own part in the shabby treatment of innocent Germans and refugee Jews. In our system of checks and balances, it was truly a victory of the judiciary over the executive branch.

In the New America today, some 60 years after World War II, many of the State Department offices previously occupied by gentlemen like Breckinridge Long and Clattenburg are now very likely occupied by Jewish gentlemen, women or immigrants from faraway places. In the past two decades an immigrant Jewish gentleman from Germany, an immigrant Jewish lady from Czechoslovakia and an African American man and lady have occupied the office of secretary of State. Individuals like their former occupants, Long and Clattenburg, might even be refused employment as being too stuffy or narrow minded.

WORTHLESS PROGRAM

Aside from the illegal confiscation and resale of German property in Latin America, the entire internment program, ostensibly aimed at neutralizing security risks, proved worthless. Of the 4,000 German deportees as a whole, only about 400 had even been members of the Nazi Party. (p. 111) Only eight of the 4,058 German deportees were even alleged to have been involved in espionage. The FBI reported that there had been no cases of sabotage whatsoever. Whatever German agents might have been working against America resided in the ABC countries and Mexico and therefore were immune to American scrutiny. (p. 9)

Moreover, the deportees were routinely brought into the United States without visas and were then considered, when the need arose, to have entered the country illegally and therefore were subject to detention or expulsion as the U.S. government saw fit. When the internees complained they had been kidnapped to the United States against their will and of course had no visas, they were told that the law considered them to have entered the United States illegally. (p. 117)

"The forced deportation of innocent Germans back to Germany, some of whom had lived in Latin America since World War I, quite resembled a small-scale Operation Keelhaul."

The forced deportation of innocent Germans back to Germany, some of whom had lived in Latin America since World War I, quite resembled a small-scale Operation Keelhaul. Ironically, U.S. authorities insisted on the repatriation of Germans who did not want ever to return to Germany, but refused to permit those who chose repatriation for fear that they would oppose the United States in the war. Germans who refused to be repatriated back to Germany as well as most of the important German property owners, no matter how weak or absent the evidence against them, were kept in internment until the war ended.

When the war finally ended, State Department officials wanted to forcibly deport all the remaining internees because their continued detention might prove an embarrassment to the Department if all were innocent. Besides, if they returned to their home countries in Latin America, they would undoubtedly disparage the United States. However, as the postwar period developed, the expulsion of millions of ethnic Germans from Eastern Europe to the rump state of West Germany made it increasingly difficult to cram Latin American Germans there as well. Also, the United

States found itself in the awkward position of importing desirable German scientists and technicians (many of them Nazi Party members) from defeated Germany in Operation Paperclip, while deporting innocent Germans to a country from which they had emigrated.

Laws governing the treatment of enemy aliens in wartime were inadequate in World War II. The Alien Enemy Act of 1798, which was directed against hostile French nationals at the time, was the only U.S. law on the books governing the treatment of enemy aliens in wartime. While the law does permit the "summary apprehension" of enemy nationals in the United States, it did not authorize the internment or deportation of enemy nationals in other sovereign states.

It was not until 1949 that the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War was internationally accepted to codify the permissible practices concerning the deportation of civilian noncombatants from a nonbelligerent to a belligerent country, the indefinite internment of civilians without serious hearings or inquiry, and the use of civilians for forced labor. All the major belligerents of World War II, Allies and Axis alike, had cavalierly violated the rights of innocent civilians, although these basic principles had been in place since the Hague peace conferences of 1899 and 1907. (p. 232)

"The Hague Convention on Laws and Customs of War states that 'the rights and actions of the nationals of the hostile party cannot be abolished, suspended or inadmissible in a court of law.'"

RIGHTS "CANNOT BE ABOLISHED"

For example, Article 23 of the 1907 Hague Convention on Laws and Customs of War states that "the rights and actions of the nationals of the hostile party cannot be abolished, suspended or inadmissible in a court of law." But of course none of the German, Japanese or Italian enemy aliens were permitted access to any court of law. (p. 302)

President Roosevelt's World War II alien internment program, ostensibly established to ensure the security of the Western Hemisphere against Axis subversion, but which actually devolved into the confiscation of German-owned properties, was a relatively small-scale operation involving thousands of people. Today, were a major war to occur, the United States would have to deal with millions of enemy aliens whose identities, locations and intentions are all unknown.

Precious few, if any, Nazi agents were ever found in Latin America. After all, millions of Germans, Italians and Japanese had immigrated to the New World precisely to escape conditions in the Old. Consequently, the publicly professed intention to secure the Western Hemisphere against German or Japanese invasion and subversion soon took the form of strictly economic warfare. Both the U.S. government in Washington, which sought to find Nazis in Latin America, as well as the Nazi Party Foreign Organization in Berlin, which hoped to recruit Nazi agents in Latin America, were to be sorely disappointed.

To summarize, the U.S. enemy alien internment program of World War II was a complete failure with regard to improving national security. Moreover, the program generated such hostility in the Latin countries that the Good Neighbor policy of the 1930s became all but a dead letter. Unfortunately, good neighborliness and the rule of law too often evaporate in the heat of war.

POSTSCRIPT

On September 26, 2006 *The Washington Times* (p. A2) published an article entitled "WWII Camp Fades Away: People of German Descent Interned for Exchanges" in which the few remaining survivors describe their pathetic experiences under President Roosevelt's enemy alien program. When asked to comment on the program, State Department spokeswoman Nancy Beck said: "In order to comment on it, I would have to research the entire history of World War II and find out it whether in fact it was as you say. I am not in a position to do that for you."

End of story. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Friedman is an assistant professor of history at Florida State University and a former Woodrow Wilson postdoctoral fellow in the humanities.

2 In this same fireside chat the president made other untrue incendiary statements intended to stoke up war hysteria, for example: "[I have in my possession] another document made in Germany by Hitler's government. It is a detailed plan to abolish all existing religions—Catholic, Protestant, Mohammedan, Hindu, Buddhist and Jewish alike." Ironically, the president, a Freemason of the highest order, had just recognized the Soviet Union, an atheistic state that had banned all religions.

3 During World War II the Japanese did consider the feasibility of attacking the canal by positioning an aircraft-carrying submarine within striking distance.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Carlson, Lewis H., *We Were Each Other's Prisoners: An Oral History of World War II American and German Prisoners of War,* Basic Books, 1998.

Fiedler, David Winston, *The Enemy Among Us: POWs in Missouri During World War II,* Missouri Historical Society Press, 2003.

Krammer, Arnold, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees,* Rowman and Littlefield Publishers Inc., 1997.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area. He has written many fine articles that have appeared in the pages of The Barnes Review.

A Visit With Leon Degrelle

Pro-German French Poet Impressed by Belgian Politician

WHAT FOLLOWS THIS BRIEF INTRODUCTION is an article about Leon Degrelle from 1936, when the fiery Walloon was not just young in spirit but literally young, only 30. But in any room, as the visitor testifies below, and in any group, he was always the youngest man there in his love of life and in upholding the ideals of the modern Christian knight. This article was by the great French novelist, poet, journalist and film critic Robert Brasillach (1909-1945). In his nationalist newspaper *Je Suis Partout* ["I Am Everywhere"] of June 20, 1936, Robert Brasillach described a one-hour visit in Brussels with Leon Degrelle. Just three weeks before, on May 23, 1936, out of seeming electoral nowhere, Degrelle and 20 other Rexists had ascended from the despised ranks of the people in triumph into the stodgy, corrupt Belgian Parliament with 11.5% of the vote on their very first outing. It was a sensation, and it was all due to Degrelle. (Brasillach's successor in 1943 at the newspaper "I am Everywhere" was Pierre-Antoine Cousteau—the brother of Jacques Cousteau, the internationally famous underwater explorer, undersea filmmaker and crusader for clean oceans.)

BY ROBERT BRASILLACH

Visite à Léon Degrelle ("A Visit With Leon Degrelle")
(June 20, 1936, *Je Suis Partout*, Paris)

You knew already, my dear Angèle, that I spent the week in Belgium since the Parisian café workers have walked out on strike. It was not, though, as you seem to insinuate, for my immoderate love of the beers of Belgium—although they are excellent. . . .

Nor was it to deposit in their banks my capital, of which I have none.

I will tell you some day about the whole trip, but first I must respond to the slightly anxious question you pose: "Did you see Leon Degrelle!?" I recognize well the charming illogic of your heart and mind: you love the [leftist] Front Populaire, and you gladly raise, at tea with your girlfriends, your revolutionary fist—by the way a petite and delicious fist—but you are susceptible to leaders of men, and the last born of these chiefs does not displease you.

Well, be reassured, my dear Angèle, I saw the man of whom you spoke with fascinated horror. I would hesitate somewhat to describe him to you if I were addressing another. We French are fairly maladroit when speaking of things Belgian, and I would fear to speak in error.

I read in [Degrelle's] newspaper *Rex* a mischievous account of an interview he granted to a Parisian journalist with one of the big papers. Believe me, after Degrelle nailed him I would very much like not to be that journalist.

So I did see Leon Degrelle, on the exact day he attained his 30th birthday, on June 15th. This young leader, to tell the truth, does not seem to be very much over 25. And one must first admit that, presented with this vigorous lad, surrounded by other lads just as young, one cannot fight off a fairly bitter melancoly for us.

People thought they could denigrate [the] Rex[ist Party] by calling it a "movement of boys." Today, I see around Leon Degrelle men of all age groups, but the youthfulness to be found there is the one that counts, that of the spirit.

Still, the Rexist core is the literally young. It is the physical animation of its leaders, which communicates itself to the whole. Alas, my dear Angèle, when will we in France ever have such a "movement of boys"?

To other and older observers, perhaps the offices of Rex might be unimpressive, [compared to] such as the office of their daily *Le Pays Réel* ["The Real Country"] where I am going shortly to get some brochures—and a Rexist insignia

Who Was Robert Brasillach & Why Was He Executed?

After the Normandy invasion of 1944, truth-tellers such as Robert Brasillach lived dangerously. In the months-long and bloody hysteria of France's "liberation," the writer was arrested, put on a one-day trial in January 1945, then shot "for treason" by a firing squad on February 6, 1945. His crime? He had written pro-German articles.

Brasillach in court, Jan. 19, 1945. He was shot Feb. 6, 1945.

Protests before and after Brasillach's judicial murder came from a galaxy of French literary and cultural giants of all political persuasions: existentialist Albert Camus; playwrights Jean Cocteau and Jean Anouilh; and the future Nobel laureate for literature (1952), François Mauriac. How ironic that Mauriac was the spiritual mentor of the provisional president of the French republic, Charles de Gaulle, who confirmed his death sentence and truly never lived down that decision.

Since then, Brasillach, by his very death, has brought shame on the French left and become a martyr to the right. In October 2001, the leftist *Le Point* magazine mourned the damage to the left's image from the forthright life and courageous death of this, as they admit, "gentle fascist." A rueful de Gaulle later conceded that Brasillach "possessed a phenomenal level of culture." With gallantry, wit and style, the 36-year-old Brasillach called out to his firing squad (two soldiers had become too nervous to even tie his hands properly at the post): "Courage! And—aside from this—*Vive la France*!"

His life went on through his writings and the tributes of his friends, and new ones are always being born.

Brasillach's brother-in-law was Maurice Bardèche, a great writer (although almost unknown in America) who, undeterred by Brasillach's judicial murder, became as early as 1946 the world's first great debunker of the "holocaust" and the Nuremberg trials. In the words of Brasillach's lawyer, Jacques Isorni, who later defended Marshal Philippe Petain:

> For us, the literature of Brasillach was like a radiant morning, the first fervor of life, the early day's full hopes and the friendships that would continue for all time. It was he who so marvelously painted, with his elongated and supple turns of phrase, our awakening to life—and the ecstasy of the young before the riches of existence. It was he who expressed our tastes, our anguish, our struggles and our first disillusionments as men. He was our youth; he was mine. He was the youth of our whole generation and, condemned or acquitted tomorrow or in a half-century, it is by [Brasillach] and perhaps by him alone that our youth will be transmitted to our children. It is through him that the patrimony of our 20s and 30s has a chance to survive.

And so, of course, the great, eternally young poet Brasillach recognized the qualities of the great, eternally young Rexist Leon Degrelle, and expressed this kindred spirit in the accompanying article, composed for *Je Suis Partout* in the form of a letter to a female friend, Angèle.

It starts with a very French answer to the her question why Brasillach of Paris was in the Brussels of Degrelle: Partly, for the Belgian beer (powerful, but with natural fruit syrups, a delight Americans do not know); more pressingly, the cafe workers in Paris were on strike. How can a man work? The main reason, though: Brasillach heard that Degrelle was a human phenomenon. ✦

with which I will stupefy passersby in Paris.

I have already seen these sorts of student meeting places, messy, lively, where jokes and good humor reign. And then you remind yourself that these students have hundreds of thousands of men and women behind them, that they are listened to, that they may be the dawn of a grand thing, and that in any case we have much to learn from them.

I see coming toward me an agile young man, in good health, and whose eyes shine so joyfully in his full face. He speaks to me in a voice designed for haranguing crowds, voluminous but natural. I do not yet know what he is going to say or what it will mean, but he breathes the joy of life, the love of life, and at the same time a desire to improve this life and for all, and to fight—already these are traits to admire.

I do not believe, Angèle, that there are great leaders without powerful animal energy, without physical radiance.

I do not know if Léon Degrelle has other qualities, but he has these. There are others a leader needs, just as visible by the way, and just as instinctive.

"I am not a political theoretician," he says forcefully. "Politics is something you feel; it is an instinct. If one lacks this instinct, it is useless to search for it. But of course one must also work; one must make every effort. We have been making ourselves known for several years now. The sweet summertime does not come in one day."

How much this phrase fits him! He has a seasonal view of politics, a grand sense of the winds that blow. He sniffs for the air currents of the carnal man. It has been with this sense that Leon Degrelle has touched so many spirits in Belgium and even beyond its frontiers. He has crystallized in his "Rex" not ideas but tendencies of the spirit.

Tendencies, yes, but then translated into details in a much more precise manner than one might expect. It is because he distrusts abstractions that he fleshes out details and Rex is having success. It is of details that our daily life consists, and not of generalities. Women, my dear Angèle, can appreciate that.

"This is what the right-wing parties in France, as in Belgium, have been unable to see," he tells me. "They have a social program, of course, but they never apply it to life. They don't know at all about the life of the people. The only class in society that has any political education, good or bad, is the working class; it is the only one that goes to meetings, reads the activist press, and that knows how to demand what it wants. The right-wing parties have excluded themselves from the people's participation in political life.

"Politics is something you feel; it is an instinct. If one lacks this instinct, it is useless to search for it. . . . The sweet summertime does not come in one day."
—Leon Degrelle

"And without the people what can you do?"

But to win them over one must start by understanding them, I propose.

Degrelle says: "Our movement is a popular movement. One should never think that it is the socialists who do something for the workers. The 40-hour workweek? It has existed for two years now in Fascist Italy."[1]

Next year [1937], in Germany, they will take the workers on three-week cruises to the Canary Islands of Spain, to the Azores, on special ocean liners designed just for them. [Hitler's *Kraft durch Freude* ("Strength Through Joy") program began in 1933, the year the National Socialists came to power. It borrowed much from the Fascist Italian *Dopo Lavoro* ("After Labor") movement, which, however, was only for after-hour leisure activities to refresh workers. "Strength Through Joy" also had activities during the workday—such as live music concerts, even by the Berlin Philharmonic and the like—and organized entire vacations. It also developed for worker budgets the Volkswagen, the "people's car."

Degrelle says: "Our movement is a popular movement. One should never think that it is the socialists who do something "It is the authoritarian regimes that are giving the workers holidays and vacations and making the worker feel his dignity. That is why they are coming to us now."

And Degrelle starts to laugh, all of a sudden, with that youthful spirit that never leaves him. "Ah! the Communists! they are furious! They cannot hold any [well-attended] meetings; they come and march to protest ours.

"The red flag? That is our flag!

"The Front Populaire? There is only one true one in Belgium, Le Front Populaire Rex.

"The workers' song *The Internationale*? It is we who sing it, with other words.

"Strikes? We demand exactly what the workers demand. [Now that we are in Parliament] I will introduce a bill for a 10% increase in wages—but without demagoguery. At the same time a bill must be introduced that wages go up only when factory income does."

Becoming more serious, he adds: "The important thing is the spirit in which we do everything. After a catastrophe in our mines, our king, Albert, asked a worker: "What do you want?" He replied: 'We want to be respected.' Respect! *Voilà l'essentiel.* This is what the right-wing parties do not comprehend, neither yours in France nor ours."

Leon Degrelle has begun pacing up and down in his office. He feels anger against all this incomprehension by the men of the right and the men of the left—anger against all these old formulas, against everything that is irritating so many young people in every country at the same time. Pell-mell, he explains to me his projects, in which are so curiously wedded modern corporatism and Christian principles.[2]

He wants to create a social service for women, to send young middle-class girls, during the day, to sick people and to women in childbirth; he wants to have all workers like their work.

Maybe, on certain economic principles, some specialists would want to debate him. I am not a specialist; I didn't come to argue with him, anymore than I would debate (would I have the right to?) the specifically Belgian politics of Leon Degrelle, or a Flemish-rights supporter in Flanders, a Walloon in Wallonia.[3]

Who knows if these politics may not save Belgium? All that concerns me is the newspaper he proffers me, today's number of the *Le Pays Réel* ("The Real Country"):

"Workers of all classes, unite!" I read in the headline.

It is the direct voice, the new vocabulary of this party of

youths. One can think whatever one wants of it, one feels close to them.

And there is this: the Leon Degrelle revolution is a moral revolution. It is not like any other organization. Leon Degrelle wants to rekindle the higher feelings, the love of one's king and country; to help the family, to grant terrestrial happiness as much as he can to the worker. That is what Mussolini and Salazar did. It's not surprising that he raises around him so much expectation, and also so much hatred.

We speak then of *la France*, of its culture—toward which he recognizes so great a debt—of its men, of the desire that any civilized person must feel to see our country emerge from its worn-out formulae and dangerous illusions.

I see clearly that our parties, whatever they are, have nothing worthwhile to say to this young man, so direct and forceful. "There is only one party on the right that knows what it wants in your country," he tells me." (It is Action française.) And he adds: "Naturally, we have all read Maurras."[4]

He then returns to his love of action, to his immense meetings, to his material projects, which are luminous with his great hopes. . . .

Why should I hide from you, my dear Angèle, that I left Léon Degrelle feeling a certain bitterness? The other week, I was in the Chamber of Deputies in the Belgian Parliament, in front of young and old fossils.

Here, there would perhaps be much to discuss, and a lot of points still remain obscure in this Rexism, even after having read the books of its young doctors of philosophy. I don't want to judge anything based on a one-hour meeting. But books are not all there is in the world.

This youthfulness, both moral and physical, this assembly of young people who seem almost to be playing at constructing a world and who, in fact, work relentlessly, speak, write, fight, are constantly on the streets and in the trains, stopping at the smallest villages, and sleeping two or three hours a day, but without ever abandoning their joy—all this—why shouldn't I say it?—fills me with wonder and saddens me. Of all the confused movements that agitate France, could not finally some youthfulness emerge in our nation as well.[5]

I don't know what Leon Degrelle will do, and I am not a prophet as M. Blum is.[6] But believe me, my dear Angèle, it is quite moving to stand on the doorstep of something that is just beginning—and is already threatened by so many dangers; to look at a hope that is beginning to germinate, and *ma foi!* ["my faith!" = "hand on my heart"], even though we may not like everything about it in the future—to admire it." ✦

This chubby-faced, bespectacled photo of Robert Brasillach is familiar to Frenchmen and others who remember him. Brasillach loved his nation—France—and inspired an entire generation through his various writings. (One can see Brasillach's enthusiasm for life demonstrated clearly in the letter to a lady friend reprinted here.) The problem was, he made openly clear to all his admiration for the accomplishments of the energetic national socialist states rising in Europe. France, he thought, had become complacent, led by aging men with even older ideas. Honestly voicing such admiration for national socialism and the Vichy government cost him his life. This was his only crime.

ENDNOTES:

1 In many factories throughout the Western world in the 1930s, 12- to 16-hour workdays, six long days a week, were the rule; going home meant returning to a loud, stiflingly hot, crowded, unhygienic slum apartment where sleep, privacy or other recreation—except drinking—was difficult to obtain.

2 Corporatism, from the Italian word *corporativismo*, was an anti-capitalist doctrine endorsed by Pope Leo XIII in 1899 and by Pope Pius XI in 1931, as well as by Mussolini, by Hitler, by many modern East Asian governments, and, one modern Russian observer states, by Vladimir Putin. It means that the economy should answer to both the national leader and to powerful associations of different occupations and businesses—steelmakers, writers, clergy, farmers—similar to the old medieval guilds, and not be at the mercy of international stockholders.

3 One Flemish reader of TBR and former member of the Flemish Waffen-SS knows well the truth of this; he as a boy, with his father, passed out leaflets and sold newspapers in the Flemish language for Degrelle.

4 Charles Maurras (1868-1952), a member of the French Academy, was by far the greatest "far-right" thinker in France in his time, and head of "French Action." His "Camelots of the King" were tough-as-nails street vendors of his newspaper. He coined the phrase "internal foreigners" to refer to French Freemasons, Jews and Calvinists. (An agnostic, Maurras considered Calvinists primarily as political allies of the Jews; in France, historically, Calvinists and Jews often have been in league against the common Catholic enemy.) Maurras also denounced "Swiss ideas," referring to both Calvinism, the product of John Calvin of Geneva, born John Cohen, and to the teachings of Jean-Jacques Rousseau, also of Geneva, which inspired the French Revolution. Maurras, like Brasillach, would be sentenced to death for "collaboration" after 1944, but died after years in prison in 1952.

5 The concept and word élan (=spiritedness, ardor, gaiety and zest) are of course French, very French. But the French are also ice-cold logicians who want details when a different spirit possesses them, like their great mathematician Rene Descartes, who developed (independently of Pierre de Fermat) the concept of the x and y axes in plane geometry and ruled: "I think, therefore I am."

6 This may be a sarcastic reference to Blum's infamous late 1932 prophesy that Hitler, after a minor electoral setback, was "finished." A few months later, Hitler founded the Third Reich.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

DAVID IRVING'S

NUREMBERG: THE LAST BATTLE

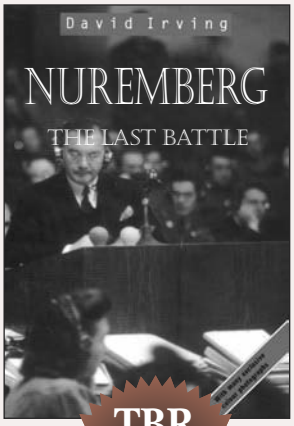

TBR BOOK CLUB

By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means necessary and punished.

World War II had been claimed by the victors to have been a "Good War," and the war crimes trials at Nuremberg were rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. As one American member of the Nuremberg Tribunal privately advised his colleagues, "It is, in my opinion, offensive to our concept of justice to punish a man for doing exactly what one has done himself." And in fact, there would be few crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which one or other of the four prosecuting powers was not itself guilty. In the cause of defeating Hitler, civilian populations had been burned and blasted, murdered, brutalized, intimidated, deported and enslaved; aggressive wars had been launched; neutral countries occupied by pretext and deceit; and the unalterable paragraphs of international conventions flagrantly violated.

Using the unpublished diaries and papers of the principal actors—the judges, lawyers, and the "war criminals" themselves—David Irving has pieced together the remarkable history of the trial of the century, the inside stories, personal letters, poignant moments and the travesties of justice. ***Nuremberg: The Last Battle***—hardback, 377 pages, #445, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THIS BOOK IS AVAILABLE FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the ordering form on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard. S&H charges apply: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email tbrca@aol.com for foreign shipping rates. To see more hard-to-find books and videos online, visit the TBR website at barnesreview.org.

STALIN'S WILLING EXECUTIONERS

By Sever Plocker

We mustn't forget that some of the greatest murderers of modern times were Jewish. Here's a particularly forlorn historical date: About 90 years ago, between the 19th and 20th of December 1917, in the midst of the Bolshevik revolution and civil war, Lenin signed a decree calling for the establishment of the All-Russian Extraordinary Commission for Combating Counter-Revolution and Sabotage, also known as Cheka.

Within a short period of time, Cheka became the largest and cruelest state security organization. Its organizational structure was changed every few years, as were its names: From Cheka to GPU, later to NKVD, and later to KGB.

We cannot know with certainty the number of deaths Cheka was responsible for in its various manifestations, but the number is surely at least 20 million, including victims of the forced collectivization, the hunger, large purges, expulsions, banishments, executions and mass death at Gulags.

Whole population strata were eliminated: independent farmers, ethnic minorities, members of the bourgeoisie, senior officers, intellectuals, artists, labor movement activists, "opposition members" who were defined completely randomly, and countless members of the Communist party itself.

In his new, highly praised book *The War of the World*, historian Niall Ferguson writes that no revolution in the history of mankind devoured its children with the same unrestrained appetite as did the Soviet revolution. . . .

Lenin, Stalin, and their successors could not have carried out their deeds without wide-scale cooperation of disciplined "terror officials," cruel interrogators, snitches, executioners, guards, judges, perverts and many bleeding hearts who were members of the progressive Western Left and were deceived by the Soviet regime of horror and even provided it with a kosher certificate.

All these things are well-known to some extent or another, even though the former Soviet Union's archives have not yet been fully opened to the public. But who knows about this? Within Russia itself, very few people have been brought to justice for their crimes in the service of the NKVD and KGB. The Russian public discourse today completely ignores the question of "how could it have happened to us"? As opposed to Eastern European nations, the Russians did not settle the score with their Stalinist past.

And us, the Jews? An Israeli student finishes high school without ever hearing the name "Genrikh Yagoda," the greatest Jewish murderer of the 20th century, the GPU's deputy commander and the founder and commander of the NKVD. Yagoda diligently implemented Stalin's collectivization orders and is responsible for the deaths of at least 10 million people. His Jewish deputies established and managed the Gulag system. After Stalin no longer viewed him favorably, Yagoda was demoted and executed, and was replaced as chief hangman in 1936 by Yezhov, the "bloodthirsty dwarf." Yezhov was not Jewish but was blessed with an active Jewish wife. In his book *Stalin: Court of the Red Star,* Jewish historian Sebag Montefiore writes that during the darkest period of terror, when the Communist killing machine worked in full force, Stalin was surrounded by beautiful, young Jewish women.

Stalin's close associates and loyalists included member of the Central Committee and Politburo Lazar Kaganovich. Montefiore characterizes him as the "first Stalinist" and adds that those starving to death in Ukraine, an unparalleled tragedy in the history of humankind aside from . . . Mao's terror in China, did not move Kaganovich.

Many Jews sold their soul to the devil of the Communist revolution and have blood on their hands for eternity. We'll mention just one more: Leonid Reichman, head of the NKVD's special department and the organization's chief interrogator, who was a particularly cruel sadist.

In 1934, according to published statistics, 38.5% of those holding the most senior posts in the Soviet security apparatuses were of Jewish origin. They too, of course, were gradually eliminated in the next purges. In a fascinating lecture at a Tel Aviv University convention [in 2006], Dr. Halfin described the waves of Soviet terror as a "carnival of mass murder," "fantasy of purges," and "messianism of evil." Turns out that Jews too, when they become captivated by messianic ideology, can become great murderers, among the greatest known by modern history.

The Jews active in official Communist terror apparatuses (in the Soviet Union and abroad) and who at times led them, did not do this, obviously, as Jews, but rather, as Stalinists, Communists, and "Soviet people." Therefore, we find it easy to ignore their origin and "play dumb." What do we have to do with them?

But let's not forget them. My own view is different. I find it unacceptable that a person will be considered a member of the Jewish people when he does great things, but not considered part of our people when he does amazingly despicable things.

Even if we deny it, we cannot escape the Jewishness of "our hangmen," who served the Red Terror with loyalty and dedication from its establishment. After all, others [cannot be expected to ignore] their origin. ✦

Sever Plocker is chief economics editor and deputy editor-in-chief of *Yediot Ahronot*, Israel's largest Hebrew daily newspaper. See Ynet News: Opinion from Israel. See also www.ynet.co.il/english/articles/ for more.

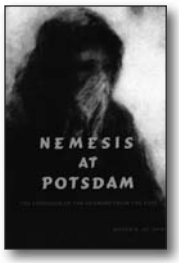

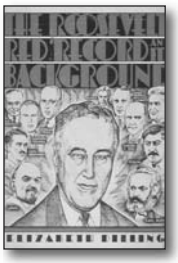

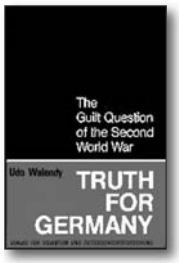

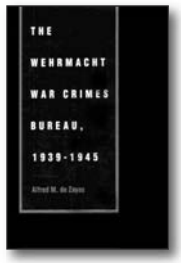

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF ALL BOOKS & VIDEOS

REVISIONISM & WORLD WAR TWO

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19***.

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s and 1940s through the programs and administration of FDR. It is shocking to most readers to find out how many Communist organizations and politicians supported FDR and his wife during their time in power—and how they returned the favor! A real bombshell. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20***.

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius? By A.V. Schaerffenberg. Adolf Hitler's detractors say he ruined the German war effort, micro-managing every move his generals made. Other say Hitler was a genius who was decades if not centuries ahead of his time. What is the truth about Hitler's military skills? In this book we learn that Churchill was no match for Hitler; the French were no peace lovers; Hitler's invasion of Russia probably saved Europe from Soviet domination; and how the breaking of the Nazi codes gave the Allies an incalculable advantage in almost every battle. We also learn much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. Softcover, 172 pages, 80 illustrations, #442, ***$13***.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. By Udo Walendy. His writings have been banned by the German government but are available in the U.S. in the form of his meticulously researched, maverick publications. In this book, Walendy has accumulated a vast pool of correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians that clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward Germany before the outbreak of hostilities. Germany was to be obliterated at all costs. Softcover, #1S, 530 pages, ***$28***. Hardback, #1H, 530 pages, ***$33***.

TBR BOOK CLUB

Pope Pius XII's Revisionism. By Robert Faurisson. Favorable to the Allies and obligingly helpful to the Jews, Pius XII was also a Revisionist. It is precisely his Revisionist's skepticism, and not any ignorance of the facts, that explains his silence on the alleged physical extermination of the Jews, on the alleged Nazi gas chambers and on the alleged 6 million victims. The only way to rehabilitate the memory of the maligned Pope is to speak the language of verifiable truth and historical exactitude. Additionally this volume contains: John XXIII's "Prayer for the Jews"—an examination of its historicity; the reaction of the pope to passages in the Talmud referencing Jesus and his banishment to hell; six posthumous questions for John Paul II about Edith Stein; a letter from Henri Roques to Henri Amouroux; how the Pope really felt; and much more. Softcover, 105 pages, #472, ***$22***.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation. By Udo Walendy—It was Khrushchev who said that historians are dangerous people and have to be "controlled." Indeed, Udo Walendy is dangerous because he refuses to accept the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. For this crime, he has been sent to jail several times. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. #110, softcover, 64 pages, ***$9***.

The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939–1945. By Alfred M. de Zayas. This former high-ranking official at the Center for Human Rights at the United Nations from 1981-1992, De Zayas takes a look at WWII Allied and Axis war crimes, real and imagined. Many pictures and data on atrocities never reported in the Allied media or by historians are presented in detail. War crimes from both sides are cited. #196, softcover, 364 pages, ***$22.50***.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard or use the form on page 64 and send to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. S&H charges apply: $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Over $100 add $15 S&H. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H rates to your nation.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

AVOID RELIGIOUS WRANGLES

I realize you must be relevant as well as factual, but please don't let yourselves become the sounding board/battleground for religious factions. Lady Renouf is strongly anti-Christian and Rev. Robb is "fringe Christianity." Neither represents mainline Christianity with its wonderful personal and social benefits.

Your commitment to intellectual freedom—in contrast to modern thought manipulation and control—and an open forum is greatly commended. I just hope you don't let yourself be used to the detriment of those principles.

Gary McKinley
Texas

CONSTRUCTIVE CRITICISM . . .

Well worth a correction is the Israel Shahak quote (p. 58, TBR, January/ February 2008) from my article. Also it seems a pity to have put "St. Crispian's Day" back in the Henry V speech I quote whereas I especially replaced it (duly square bracketed) with St. Mahoud's Day in honor of President Mahoud Amadinejad's latter-day valiant stand, do you see. And for goodness sake! What was wrong with quoting the French ambassador and if necessary using the word "shitty" for when indeed he did, rightly, call Israel, that "shitty little country," eh? Wot a load of sissies you American chaps can be!

Nevertheless, I remain most honored to have two substantial pieces published in the excellent TBR. And thanks for the advertisement in the January/February issue for *Jailing Opinions*. The U.S. version has two extra interviews with attorney Jürgen Rieger that the PAL (European version) has not.

Lady Michèle Renouf
England

[The correct quotation by Shahak is: "Robbery of a gentile by a Jew is not forbidden outright, but only under certain circumstances such as "when the gentiles are not under our rule," but is permitted "when they are under our rule." Rabbinical authorities differ among themselves as to the precise details of the circumstances under which a Jew may rob a gentile, but the whole debate is concerned only with the relative power of Jews and gentiles. Lady Renouf's DVD, *Jailing Opinions*, is available from TBR for $22 plus $3 S&H inside the U.S. See form on page 64 to order.—Ed.]

Lest We Forget This Dark Anniversary . . .

March 21, 2008

Dear Reader:

The war in Iraq has entered its 6th year. It was supposed to be a war to stop Iraq's Weapons of Mass Destruction. No WMD were found.

Then it became a war to remove Saddam Hussein and his dictatorship. Now Saddam has been eliminated, murdered by the regime that displaced him.

But is Iraq a better country now?

Is Iraq a safer country now?

Only a murderous man like Bush would shamelessly claim things are all right in Iraq. But the world knows that Iraq is now worse, very much worse than when it was under Saddam Hussein's dictatorship.

Hundreds of thousands of people who should be alive and well have now been killed. Many more have been gravely injured. The democracy in Iraq is a sham. Nothing good has come from the war to "Shock and Awe" Iraq.

This horrible tragedy is brought about by warmongers, by people who believe that war can solve international problems. This has been brought about by the faith in the idea that killing people brings about peace.

When will we learn that war solves nothing, that war breeds more war, that war between unequals breeds terror for everyone, the guilty and the innocent?

War is a crime and those who launch wars are criminals and murderers. Murderers should be tried and punished, by hanging until they are dead or being incarcerated for the rest of their lives.

Until war is made a crime and the criminals are punished, the world of the 21st century cannot claim to be civilized.

Dr. Mahathir bin Mohamad
Founder/Chairman
Perdana Global Peace Initiative

SCIENCE OR RELIGION?

In his article "'Christian Identity' Is America's Hope" (TBR, January/February 2008), Pastor Thomas Robb advances the so-called Christian Identity (CID) theory that modern-day Europeans are the genetic descendants of the ancient Israelites. He contends: "Recognizing the racial connection of our people with the ancient nation of Israel has no more to do with religion than understanding the racial connection of the American people with their ancestors in Europe. It is a study of migrations and not a study of religion."

Just one thing is overlooked in this statement: Whereas we do have a well-established timeline in the case of the European settlement of the North American continent, conspicuously missing is a similar timeline by which to examine putative claims of migration by the ancient Israelites to the European lands. The mere assertion that such a migration took place is not sufficient.

If such a theory is indeed a matter of genuine historical science—and *not* one of religion, as the author suggests—then, like any other theory, it must submit to the rigorous demands of critical examination by historians, archeologists, philologists and geneticists, to enable them to assess its validity—to see whether it does, in fact, have merit or whether it represents merely a case of "mistaken identity."

If the CID hypothesis cannot be supported by such a timeline, as the first test re-

Continued on following page . . .

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Continued from preceding page . . .

quired by serious scientific discipline, then one is left with a leap of faith as the only other option. But that is something that many skeptics will be loath to take—and which, indeed, is something the author himself claims to disavow.

M. Koehl
Wisconsin

DA GALL OF DA MAN

I just finished reading TBR's "Charles de Gaulle" article by John Nugent (TBR January/February 2008). Gen. de Gaulle had every right to be incensed by the unnecessary destruction of French cities, the rape of French women and the looting by the Allies during the "liberation" of France. All this, by the way, did not happen a few years earlier when the Germans occupied France.

However, de Gaulle was not the true gentleman one is led to believe by this story. Nobody forced him to follow the example given by the Allies when his troops entered Germany. I happened to live in the southwest of Germany in 1945 when we were "liberated" by his soldiers. The Black Forest town of Freudenstadt was looted for two days, burnt to the ground and its womenfolk mass-raped by the French troops under the command of Gen. Lattre de Tassigny, whose supreme commander was Gen. de Gaulle. In Karlsruhe, de Gaulle behaved like the Roman demigod Caracalla, standing in a jeep and enjoying his ride through the Kaiserstrasse. Those buildings that were still standing were set ablaze so that he could be filmed in his triumphal entry. His troops terrorized the civilian population, kidnapped my younger brother, then 11 years old, threw him into the back of a truck, beat him up and then threw him out of the moving vehicle some 8 or 10 miles later. Civilians had to step off the sidewalk when a French soldier came along—or else. The French troops lived off the land just like their predecessors did during their previous 30 major invasions of Germany since the end of the Thirty Years War 360 years ago; they stole everything that was not nailed down. They deforested huge areas of the Black Forest. They even dismantled one track of the railway line to Basel, Switzerland. And they gave us the generous allowance of 750 calories (yes!) of food per day while their relatives and children spent their holidays in Germany living in luxury. In Freiburg not one newborn baby lived to see its first birthday in 1946-47. And finally, when de Gaulle's heroes left this part of Germany for good, the border town of Kehl (near Strasbourg) witnessed the largest mess one can imagine. The houses that had been occupied by his soldiers looked like pigsties that housed the scum of the Earth.

For all of this there is only one person to blame: Gen. Charles de Gaulle, the supreme commander and president in those times. This is another side of this great son of the so-called *La Grande Nation* that considers itself the cradle of civilization.

Walter Ruthard
Ontario

ONION-SHAPED DOMES

Regarding the striking cover of the late, lamented *TBR Newsletter*, it was very interesting to learn the symbolism of the various colors foud in Russian architecture. The onion domes such as we see in Russia came about because of the weather conditions and large amounts of snow in Russia, Ukraine and elsewhere. When the northern Slavs adopted Orthodox Christianity they began to build churches with the Byzantine-style domes. The domes began to cave in because the pressure of the snow on top of them would collapse them. Hence the "onion dome," with its pointy top, arose as a modification of the Byzantine dome that would withstand the northern winter weather.

Peter Papaheraklis
Via Email

CAESAR & JESUS: SOME PARALLELS

As strange as it may sound, there is pretty convincing evidence that Jesus is actually Julius Caesar. After he died, Julius was made into a god, called Divus Julius.

Both Julius Caesar and Jesus begin their careers in northern countries: Caesar in Gaul, Jesus in Galilee; both cross a fatal river: the Rubicon and the Jordan; both then enter cities: Corfinium and Cafarnaum; Caesar finds Corfinium occupied by a man of Pompey and besieges him, while Jesus finds a man possessed by an impure spirit.

People and places also have the same function in both stories:

Pompey is the political godfather of Caesar and competes with him in the same way John the Baptist does with Jesus.

Antony and Lepidus became Caesar's successors, the first as flamen, high priest of the Divus Julius cult, the second as pontifex maximus, just as Simon and Peter do with Jesus (they both melt into one figure: Simon Peter).

Decimus Junius Brutus betrays Caesar as Judas betrays Jesus. The other Brutus is Caesar's murderer; and Barabbas is a murderer. Octavian is the young Caesar, his posthumously adopted son. John is adopted by Jesus as he is dying on the cross.

"Nicomedes of Bithynia" was said to have had nightly meetings with Caesar as did the very similarly named "Nicodemus of Bethany" with Jesus. Cleopatra had a special relationship with Caesar as did Mary Magdalene with Jesus. Julia, Caesar's aunt and widow of Marius plays the same role as Mary, the mother of Jesus. The Senate is Caesar's enemy, just as the Council is Jesus's Satan.

Caesar comes from Gaul, in the north, at the beginning of the Roman civil war, while Jesus also comes from the north, Galilee, at the beginning of his public life.

Corfinium is the first city Caesar occupies and Cafarnaum is the first city Jesus enters. There is similarity in structure as well as in place names: "Gallia" resembles "Galilaea"; "Corfinium" is like "Cafarnaum."

A large book has been written setting forth the identification of Jesus with Julius in great detail: Carotta, Francesco, *Jesus Was Caesar*, Uitgeverij Aspekt b.v., Soesterberg, Netherlands, 2005. You can also visit the website carotta.de/ for more information.

Nobuyoshi Araki
Oregon

Send us your Letter or Emails: We want your comments!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email barneseditor@yahoo.com. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter. Suggested letter length is 300 words or under. We print all sides of the issues. Ideas for stories and manuscripts are welcome.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007
The Baltic origins of Homer's tales; a Civil War Christmas Day massacre; Rothschild intrigue in Japan; Chinese cannibalism; FDR's Pearl Harbor propaganda; who botched the 9-11 attacks?; Michael Collins Piper exposes Roy Bullock: Judas Goat; psychopaths in history; the relevance of Christianity; Leon Degrelle describes "the Russian Hell"; myths of early America still survive: book review.

JULY/AUGUST 2007
Debunking the myths of John Brown and Nat Turner; St. Louis Civil War massacre; interview with traditional Catholic scholar Dr. E. Michael Jones; holocaust house of cards; Holocaustianity: the new religion; the German-Americans, Part 2; Herbert Hoover: ultimate humanitarian; unleashing the firestorms; barter system beats the bankers; inside look at Hitler's personality.

MARCH/APRIL 2007
Boer vs. Zulu in the Battle of Blood River; South Africa's fall to Third World status; autogenocide of white South Africa; fourth generation warfare; Israel without her mascara; judge the war criminals; Auschwitz photo essay; inside the trial of Germar Rudolf; blue-eyed barbarian Buddha; examining the myth of the lost continent of Lemuria.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007
One man's journey to holocaust denial; Jewish ritual murder: real or imagined?; why the Zionists will do anything to control Russia; debunking the myths of Wannsee; Congress to apologize to German WWII detainees; Zionist psy-op intrigue against Putin; German collapse at Stalingrad; the intriguing career of William Dudley Pelley—forgotten nationalist; Rothschild banking family: book review; did Adolf Hitler commit suicide?

MAY/JUNE 2007
Ancient Israel: myth vs reality; the Arab Holocaust train; Lev Mekhlis: Stalin's hatchet man; foiling Stalin; Hitler's barrier against Stalin; Operation Barbarossa revisited; the siege of Budapest; Bormann's escape from the bunker—and Hitler too?; monument to fallen comrades in Wisconsin; Hitler: the ladies' man; John Wesley Hardin: America's fastest gun—ever.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007
German World War I privateers; William Clarke Quantrill and the Lawrence raid; Rep. Paul Findley on the hidden truth behind the *USS Liberty* attack; Why terrorism?; Brainwashed for war; Post-WWII German reconstruction miracle; Gen. Leon Degrelle crash lands in Spain; before the Protocols; Apocalypse at Dresden; Dr. Fredrick Töben's 40 days in Teheran.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007: JUST $99. Also available are binders for 2007 and 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR38

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA/MEXICO S&H Charges:

Add $11 for the first four pounds. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRCA@aol.com for exact shipping rates to your area in Canada & Mexico.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIV NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2008 BARNESREVIEW.COM

Daniel Boone

TBR takes a new look at an American legend and separates the fact from the fiction

Hitler's A-Bomb

Evidence that the Third Reich tested its own nuclear weapon

The Golem:

Israel's massive nuclear arsenal and the road to global Armageddon

False Flags in Lebanon

A reexamination of the 1983 Beirut bombings

And if Hitler Had Won?

Belgian Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle contemplates the question

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A Journal of Nationalist Thought & History

March/April 2008 ❖ Volume XIV ❖ Number 2

Table of Contents

Daniel Boone: The Man & the Myth

John Tiffany

4 A man bigger than life, the great adventurer emerges from the founding days of this nation as an American icon. And yet, many of the stories told of him are inaccurate. Based on a new book, The Barnes Review sets the record straight and unveils some surprising facts about the famous trailblazer and pioneer. . . .

No Requiem for the White Africans

Deirdre Fields

10 The unique white ethnic group that is largely responsible for creating modern South Africa is slated for total extermination. Behind the scenes of this epidemic of black-on-white violence can be felt the hand of the Oppenheimer clan and other greedy industrialists. Why is the suppression of the Boers so important to advancing the NWO in Africa? (**Warning:** at the end of this article is an extremely graphic photo page that shows a few of the thousands of white victims of unfettered black violence.)

Shocking 'False Flag' Revelations

Ralph P. Forbes

19 The1983 so-called terrorist bombing that killed hundreds of U.S. (and French) servicemen was no attack by Islamic radicals. Covered up for a quarter-century, it can now be revealed that none other than Israel was behind the murderous outrage. . . .

Operation 'Peace of the Galilee'

Ralph P. Forbes

22 Here is the background to Israel's "false flag" massacre of American servicemen in Beirut in 1983. The U.S government must share the guilt, thanks to its betrayals of helpless Palestinian refugees and tens of thousands of Lebanese women and children for the past five decades. . . .

The Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bomb

Michael Collins Piper

25 Israel's huge stockpile of nuclear weapons, rarely mentioned in the controlled press, along with the willingness of these bizarre people to blow themselves up along with everyone else, has put the world on the road to doomsday. They must be stopped now. Here is an introductory chapter from Michael Collins Piper's new book *The Golem*. . . .

How We Can Stop Imperialist Wars

Christopher Hedges

31 There is one way to stop the "perpetual war juggernaut," and that is to withhold federal taxes. No more tax money for Mideastern wars, is the suggestion of this populist writer who was once a bureau chief at *The New York Times*. . . .

Andrew Jackson's 1832 Bank Veto

Andrew Jackson

34 President Andrew Jackson thoroughly disliked the Second Bank of the United States—forerunner of the Federal Reserve Bank. Although its charter was due to run out in 1836, Jackson wanted to "kill" the privately owned bank even earlier. Here is his veto message of 1832.

Of German Blood: Part III

John Nugent

36 German-Americans have excelled in many fields of endeavor, including military service to their new homeland. Here is part three of our series on the German-Americans.

Did the Third Reich Test an A-Bomb?

Daniel W. Michaels

41 Did the Allies narrowly escape having a "Hiroshima" or "Nagasaki" on their own soil? The Germans in 1945 were not just thinking about the idea of inventing the world's first atomic bomb. Surprisingly, they had actually constructed one and tested it. Here is the available information. . . .

Senseless Destruction of French Cities

A World War II Photo Essay

48 In 1944, the Western Allies visited massive obliteration on the cities of northern France. Why did we attack our friends as if they were our worst enemy? These photos help explain why some Frenchmen still hold ill feelings toward the U.S. . . .

And What if Hitler Had Won?

Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle

50 If the Third Reich had survived and prevailed in WWII, how would the planet be different today? Would Hitler have enslaved the peoples of the world? Here is an historical "what if" contemplation that is—sadly—the final chapter of Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life* series. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Freeing speech: 3.
Secret History of Apartheid: 12.
Hidden Genocide in Africa: 17.
History You May Have Missed: 24.
Hitler & Skorzeny: 43.
Letters to the Editor: 62.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta *Tokyo, Japan*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.com. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2007 (Vols. II-XIII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

When I tell my friends that they had better watch out; that free speech could become but a quaint memory in our lifetimes, they invariably say, "Never. Not here in the good old USA." But I am not so sure. The insidious cult of political correctness has already stolen our ability to speak freely on "sensitive" subjects. And what of the steady enactment of "hate laws" here that pretend to give a judge the ability to read a man's mind? Certainly you would agree, freedom of speech has been eroded in America to the point of real alarm. For sure, America is still one of the last bastions in the world of some semblance of free speech. But why are my friends so sure free speech will always be around in America? Many of our Western allies, whose people hold many of the same values we do here in America, have passed draconian laws against freedom of speech and thought.

In Germany, as you well know by now, there is no free speech at all anymore. Just recently the attorney for Ernst Zündel, Sylvia Stolz, was convicted of uttering illegal thoughts out loud in court five years ago in an attempt to defend her client. Germany, she said, is still an occupied government and the court and its minions were all—legally—traitors to the rightful government that has never been officially replaced since WWII. Legally speaking, her comments were true, but illegal nonetheless. This courageous lady, who knew full well her sincere attempts to defend her client might get her thrown in jail, recently received a three-and-a-half-year sentence plus a financially devastating five-year ban on her ability to practice law. This for merely questioning the conclusions most mainstream historians hold in regard to WWII. They also said Ms. Stolz had "incited racial hatred."

Twenty years ago, the Germans said freedom of speech would never disappear in Deutschland. Obviously, they were wrong. I hope my friends are not.

But as we still do have free speech here in America, TBR will continue to publish material banned in other nations and inform readers of the encroaching worldwide police state. For instance, in no other magazine of consequence in America today will you read so candidly the horrors that have been inflicted upon the white (and black) populations of South Africa since apartheid was ended (page 10). And I also doubt you will read in any mainstream magazine in America an uncensored chapter from the new book from anti-Zionist author Michael Collins Piper (page 21)entitled *The Golem*. Mike is listed in Zionism's "hall of shame" for attending and reporting on the Holocaust Conference in Iran in 2006. Or how about the exclusive, previously unpublished writings of the great Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle? Shouldn't *Smithsonian* or *World War II* magazine be interested in those? Did you know that the Third Reich tested a prototype nuclear bomb (page 41) and that Hitler was against its use for humanitarian reasons (page 43)? Or that more than a few forensic experts now believe it was the Mossad that orchestrated the deadly attack on the U.S. Marine barracks in Beirut, Lebanon, in 1983 (page 19) as part of a "false flag" operation?

Free speech is a beautiful thing. Without it, and without the protection of the First Amendment, we might not—in the future—be able to tell you about any of these subjects. Discussion of ANY of these topics could, if Americans are not vigilant against the power international bodies wield over the United States, be banned. (See our editorial, page 3.) But that would never happen here. . . .

By the way, TBR, responding to a reader poll in the December 2007 *TBR Newsletter*, has decided to discontinue its bimonthly newsletter. Thanks to all of you who donated to save it. You will be (or already have been) offered the chance to get your donation back or re-direct it to another cause. Although most readers loved the newsletter, they felt TBR was better off concentrating its limited resources totally on the magazine. We plan on incorporating several popular aspects of the newsletter in subsequent issues of TBR. ✦

Paul T. Angel, Assistant Managing Editor

WITHOUT FREE SPEECH, ARE WE REALLY FREE?

Controversial artist/writer and U.S. resident Ernst Zündel (a former resident of Canada whose conviction for so-called "hate literature"—actually Revisionist history—was overturned by Canada's highest court) was kidnapped by U.S. agents from his home in Tennessee and deported to Canada, where this harmless peace advocate was held in solitary confinement for two years, without ever being charged. He was then illegally deported to Zionist Occupied Germany, where, in turn, he was sentenced to five years in prison.

There is no free speech in Occupied Germany (and there has never been a peace treaty since World War II wound down in 1945), and the long arm of the occupation's puppet regime is reaching all over the world to grab anyone they can who dissents from the "accepted" view of what happened during the active hostilities era of that war.

Many others have suffered similar fates. There are probably thousands of victims in Germany alone. Their only crime has been the expression of sincerely held beliefs about historical events. Traditionally, the expression of personal views—however unpopular they might be—has been upheld in civilized countries (especially the United States) as the right of free speech/freedom of the press. As many historical anomalies about the much-touted Jewish "holocaust" in World War II Germany came under scrutiny in recent decades, pressure was applied to governments to outlaw any discussion of what really happened, under the ridiculous claim that to question any aspect of the exterminationist mythology was somehow "anti-Semitic." Germany and Austria were the first to knuckle under, followed by France and other Western European nations.

Today the ever-growing list of countries where freedom of speech has been killed includes Italy, Switzerland, Germany, Austria, France, Belgium, Slovakia, Romania, Poland, Lithuania, the Czech Republic, Canada, New Zealand, Australia and (no surprise) Israel.

In another attack on freedom, through the United Nations, "anti-discrimination" legislation, on the grounds of race, gender, sexual orientation, age, marital status or religion, was presented to all members for signature and then ratification, whereby member-states were required to legislate domestically.

On October 16, 2004, President Bush signed into law the unconstitutional Global Anti-Semitism Review Act, establishing within the U.S. State Department a special unit to monitor "anti-Semitism" worldwide and report annually to Congress.

On May 22, 2006, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice swore in Greg Rickman to oversee the Office of Global Anti-Semitism. Within a short time the UN, under Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon, asked its member states to sign and ratify a similar resolution.

Rickman's office has already defined "anti-Semitism." Included are the following:

- Any assertion that the Jewish community controls government, the media, international business and finance.
- Strong anti-Israel sentiment.
- Virulent criticism of Israel's leaders, past or present.
- Criticism of the Jewish religion or its religious leaders or literature (especially the Talmud and Kabala).
- Criticism of the U.S. government and Congress for being under undue influence by the "Jewish-Zionist community."
- Criticism of the Jewish community for promoting globalism (or the New World Order).
- Blaming Jewish leaders and their followers for inciting the crucifixion of Jesus Christ.
- Diminishing the "6 million" "holocaust" figure.
- Asserting that there is a "Zionist conspiracy."
- Claiming that Jews and their leaders created the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia.
- Making "derogatory statements about Jewish persons."

The views of world leaders are to be struck from the pages of history. Take the origins of the Bolshevik Revolution.

Three years after that disaster Winston Churchill wrote: "[T]he part played in the creation of Bolshevism and . . . bringing about . . . the Russian Revolution by . . . Jews . . . is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. . . . [T]he majority of the leading figures are Jews."[1]

Skip ahead to 2006. Former President Jimmy Carter was under attack for his book *Palestine: Peace Not Apartheid.* This concerted campaign to paint Carter's book as "anti-Semitic" was designed to intimidate truth seekers.

What about criticism of Jewish leaders? Is it forbidden now to mention Menachem Begin's part in the murderous Irgun movement, cited as terrorist by the British at the end of World War II? Are we to ignore the massacre of Palestinian refugees in Sabra and Shatila, under the instigation of Ariel Sharon? Even an Israeli court found Sharon culpable.

Many courageous Jews suffer intense criticism if they speak out against Zionism. Are they also "anti-Semitic"? On February

See FREE SPEECH, Page 30

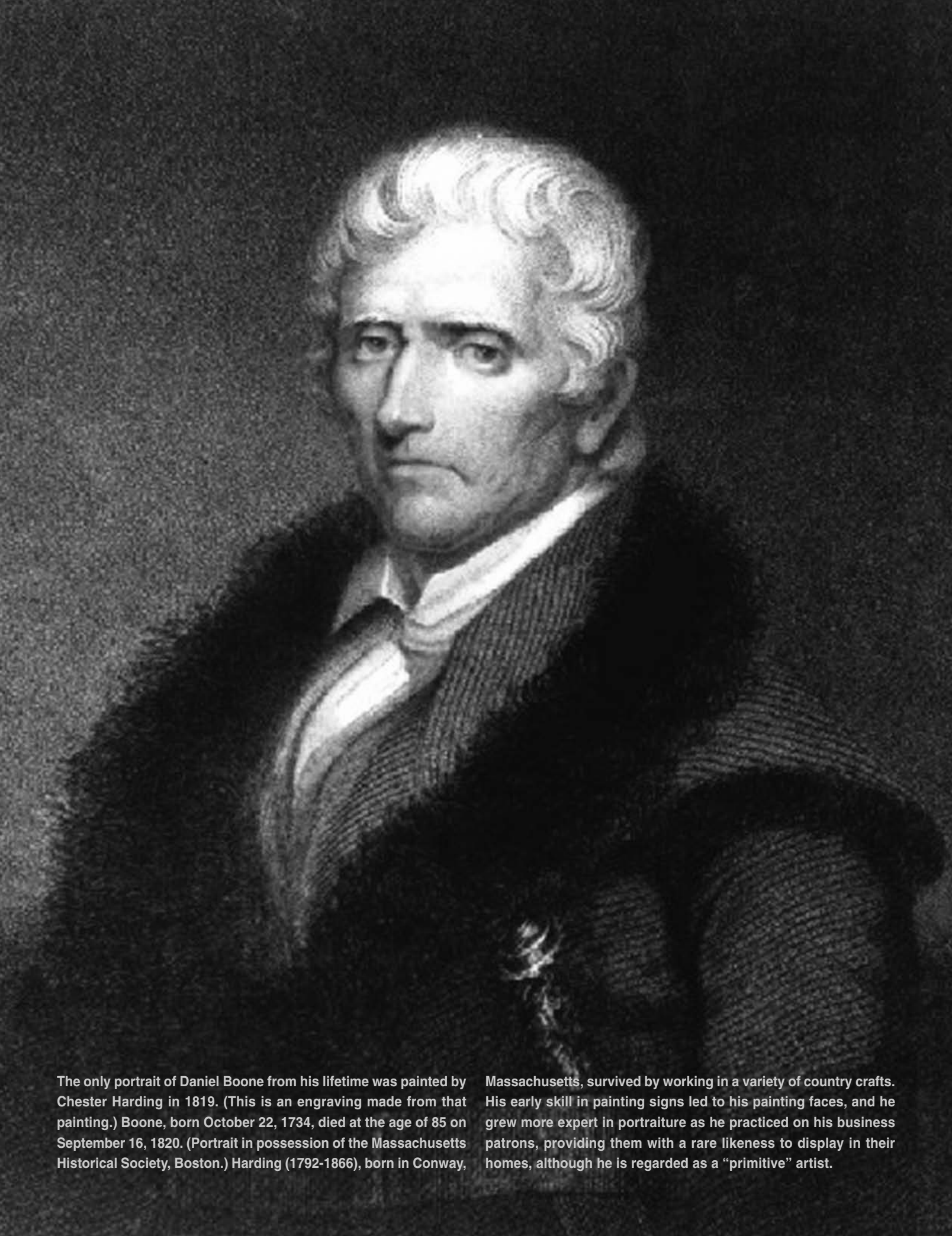

The only portrait of Daniel Boone from his lifetime was painted by Chester Harding in 1819. (This is an engraving made from that painting.) Boone, born October 22, 1734, died at the age of 85 on September 16, 1820. (Portrait in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.) Harding (1792-1866), born in Conway, Massachusetts, survived by working in a variety of country crafts. His early skill in painting signs led to his painting faces, and he grew more expert in portraiture as he practiced on his business patrons, providing them with a rare likeness to display in their homes, although he is regarded as a "primitive" artist.

Daniel Boone

The Man *versus* The Myth

DANIEL BOONE WAS A GREAT AMERICAN EXPLORER and woodsman of Keltic ancestry—part Scottish, part Welsh. (And one odd and surprising thing about him that hardly anyone knows is that he was a Quaker.) He is a real American hero, but maybe not quite the way you have visualized him.

By John Tiffany

Daniel Boone is considered so archetypal that it has been said the story of Boone is the story of America itself, a point hammered home in the new *Boone: A Biography,* by Robert Morgan, the author of 12 books.

Certainly Boone's career, as brought out in Morgan's fascinating tome, possesses a picturesque, romantic interest that cannot fail to charm the reader. He had his failings, but he was a great hunter, explorer, surveyor and "land pilot." He had few equals as a rifleman. No white man knew the Indians more thoroughly, or fought them more skillfully, than he. And as the legends say, his life was indeed filled to the brim with hair-raising adventures.

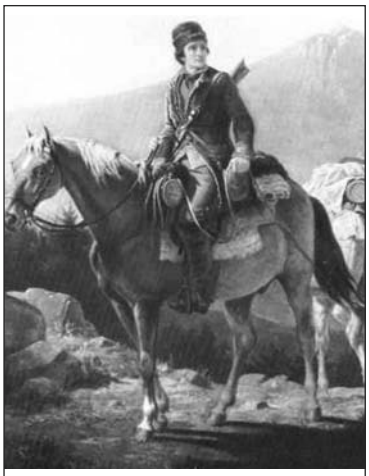

DANIEL BOONE, circa 1760.

Although he was a Quaker like his parents, he was a fighting Quaker, not the usual peaceful kind. His youthful pranks and fights as told by his son Nathan years later make it clear young Daniel was no pacifist. However, while he enjoyed a good fistfight, Boone throughout life was not a sadist or murderer; he was in fact very reluctant to kill anyone. Although he was known, and rightly so, as an Indian fighter, he actually killed only one Indian in his whole life, a man who was trying to kill him, so it was a case of unavoidable self-defense.

Col. Boone participated in the American Revolution, but again he tried to avoid killing the Redcoats. He disliked having to kill anyone, of whatever ethnicity. But he would do it if he had to.

Daniel was born in the country near Reading, Pennsylvania on November 2, 1734, where his father raised livestock and plied the trades of weaver and blacksmith.

Many verified stories of Daniel are recounted in *Boone.* Morgan, by the way, is possibly a relative of his subject (many of Boone's kinfolk were named Morgan).

One of the most famous anecdotes about Boone tells of a time when his dugout canoe was passing Cincinnati, somebody asked why he left Kentucky. "Too crowded" was his laconic answer. At the time there were only several thousand whites living in Kentucky.

Eventually the Boones settled in Missouri, and Daniel (d. 1820) and Rebecca (d. 1813) lived the rest of their lives there.

Daniel's father, known as Squire Boone, was unindulgent and would use the strap when his sons needed punishment. But unlike his brothers, Daniel would not beg for forgiveness when beaten. Even as a boy, he showed the sto-

icism and self-control for which he was later famous. He was different from anyone else; even as a lad it was clear there was something special about Daniel.

Some folks are actually more interesting in real life than in their myths. Such is the case with Daniel Boone. Incidentally, neither he nor his protégé David Crockett wore a coonskin cap in real life—they both favored more practical headgear. The legend makers of Crockett clearly plagiarized the legend makers of Boone.

Engraving of Boone & friend.

The other sons and daughters in the Boone family (Daniel had 11 siblings) received what was considered a good education for that time and place, but Daniel avoided the schoolhouse. His real school was the wilderness. Daniel's greatest teachers were the woods themselves, and the Amerindians, whom he watched, questioned and imitated. His spelling could be described as poor or "creative," depending how you want to look at it. But one thing he did know, and that was how to spell his name—always with an "e" on the end. And this, says Morgan, shows that the famous inscription supposedly carved into a beech tree: "D. Boon cilled [sic] a bar on tree in the year 1760" is certainly spurious. (It also seems improbable he would trouble to carve the unnecessary words "in the year"; see page 8.)

RELATIONSHIP WITH THE NATIVES

He was certainly no enemy to the natives, although the relationship was complex and sometimes ambiguous. He was captured twice by the Indians, and escaped twice. At one time he was adopted by Blackfish or Cottawamago, war chief of the Chillicothe division of the Shawnee tribe, and Boone grieved when Blackfish died.

After becoming an official member of the Shawnee tribe, Boone heard that a large Shawnee war party was about to attack Boonesborough, the Kentucky settlement he had named after himself. He escaped to warn his friends, and led the defense and fighting against his adopted father and tribal warriors, who numbered 400 against Boone's 30 men and 20 boys. The defense was spirited, but they probably would have been wiped out in the end, when the Shawnees set fire to the log palisade, had it not been for the intervention of divine Providence: rain came, putting out the fire and collapsing a tunnel the Indians had been digging under the wall. Blackfish withdrew, and Boonesborough was saved.

Daniel had one great love in his life, a young girl (she was 15, he 19 when they met, and it was love at first sight) named Rebecca Bryan, with fair skin and coal black hair. Rebecca was rated a very good shot, even rivaling her husband Daniel, the champion hunter, trapper, marksman and wrestler of the Yadkin Valley region of North Carolina, where they initially settled, and started raising their children.[1]

BOONE AND THE "BIG GAP"

The Appalachian Mountains presented a formidable obstacle to early inhabitants of our country. Explorers often described maddening attempts to navigate through the natural maze of steep ridges and dead-end valleys. By some accounts only three naturally occurring, easily navigable, east-west routes exist through the mountain range. The most famous and most important of these passes is the gap, known to some Indians as Ouasiota (or Ona-Sciota) Pass, where today's Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky all meet. Today most folks call it Cumberland Gap—in honor, ironically, of a war criminal, the butcher of Culloden (1746), William Augustus, duke of Cumberland (1721-1765).

Interestingly, Ouasiota Gap was created as an impact crater where a space object, possibly a small asteroid, came crashing down, leveling that part of the mountains.

Before Boone's day, the Indians, following the bison, had discovered three great gaps in the Appalachians and the trail that joined them. The Cumberland Gap lay on the western leg of the Great Warrior's Path, and Moccasin Gap, the only water-level gap, lay near to the Great Warrior's Path in the east. In between was Kane Gap in Powell Mountain. These three gaps in the Appalachian Mountains defined the most direct route from the Ohio Valley to the Holston and Watauga valleys. Thus the trail from Cumberland Gap across southwest Virginia through Kane Gap and Moccasin Gap became a primary route of the Great Warrior's Path leading to the Holston and Watauga valleys.

Gabriel Arthur, a young indentured servant, was the first white man, so far as is known, to travel through Cumberland Gap. Arthur was sent along the trail in 1674 by Shawnee Indians.

In the early 1750s Dr. Thomas Walker led a scouting expedition into the area and although he eventually passed through Cumberland Gap, he failed to recognize the trail connecting Cumberland Gap and the Holston Valley. Fur-

Daniel Boone led parties of settlers through Cumberland Gap, as shown in this romantic image. (It seems unlikely, for instance, Boone would allow women to be placed at the head of the caravan, exposed to Indian attack and other dangers.) Dr. Thomas Walker visited Cumberland Gap in 1750 and named it for the duke of Cumberland. There would have been no clue for Dr. Walker that this one pass, among dozens, was the best way through the mountains unless there had been a bison/elk trail there already. (Indians also used it, for trade and sometimes for war, and called it Ousiota.) Boone was contracted to build a wagon grade road to Kentucky. Migration west followed Boone's trail because it had gentler grades, allowing four-wheeled traffic. Even so, some complained Boone's road often required unloading the wagon, carrying it and all its contents to the top of the pass and reassembling the wagon and reloading it.

ther exploration of the area was curtailed because the wars with the Indians and the French kept the frontier closed.

Sometime before 1755, John Finley traveled into Kentucky, and either rediscovered the gap or had heard about it via others. He brought back tales of the land as a hunter's paradise, a place where bison were so big the meadows sank beneath their weight when they walked across them and where so many turkeys lived there was not enough room for them all to fly at the same time—tall tales, of course, but the sort of stories that inspired other hunters to want to go there.

Relative peace came in 1761 with pacification of the Cherokees following the bloody uprising during which Fort Loudoun was taken and its occupants massacred.

That same year "long hunter" Elisha Wallen led a group of hunters into southwest Virginia. They roamed the area for 18 months. Wallen's group crisscrossed the Indian trail in Virginia several times and named various streams and ridges for members of the party.

News of Wallen's adventure spread, and other hunters followed. In 1767 Boone came from the Yadkin Valley and got as far as the Big Sandy River before turning back. In 1769 John Finley, with whom Boone had served in Braddock's army during the French and Indian War, told Boone of "a big gap in the mountains that the Indians use." Boone was familiar with the trail in southwest Virginia and thus knew the route to take to get through Moccasin Gap, Kane Gap and on to "the Big Gap."

In March of that year Boone, Finley and four others made their way along the Wilderness Trail to Kentucky. Boone spent two years hunting and trapping in eastern Kentucky. When he returned home in March 1771 Boone probably knew more about eastern Kentucky than any other white man, and he knew the most direct route to get there from the Holston Valley.

Boone, awestruck by the bountiful lands of the west,

soon sought to move his family there. He recognized the significance of Cumberland Gap for the wholesale westward movement of settlers into what was then called Kaintucke (now Kentucky). In 1775, just before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Boone brought his wife to Kentucky and started a fort there called Boonesborough. She was the first white woman to see this part of America.

That same year, he was commissioned to clear a trail through Cumberland Gap. Originally called Boone's Trace, the route evolved into what is now referred to as the Wilderness Road.

Up until this time Americans had been effectively hemmed in by the Appalachians. Completion of Boone's Trace released a torrent of settlers itching for land and the freedom of the frontier. By 1792, over 100,000 people had followed Boone on foot across the Appalachians, compelling the union to admit Kentucky as the first western state.

Daniel claimed vast tracts of land and was thus a rich man for a while—until lawyers decided he had failed to acquire legal title to his discoveries, impoverishing him overnight. At one point in later life he traveled a long distance to pay off an old debt. This gave him much satisfaction but left him with a net worth of 50¢ in his pocket.

Morgan's book corrects a number of myths about Boone. For example, *The World Book Encyclopedia* (1969 ed.) claims: "Boone spent his last years in Missouri, hunting to the west whenever he could." Morgan quotes no less an authority than Boone himself as saying that he hardly hunted at all after about age 75, with his strength and eyesight not what they were as a teen. (He lived to 85—almost 86—and was lucky enough to die what was called in those days "a beautiful death"—a concept strange to modern Americans, but which Morgan explains at some length, in one of the most interesting chapters of the book.)

Even as a feeble old man, Daniel was still a performer, larger than life. Among his last visitors was a portrait painter named Chester Harding. Daniel had never seen a portrait painter before. The result was the only portrait from life that exists of the great man. While sketching, the young fellow asked Daniel about his remarkable career, stretching into nine decades. He asked if Dan had ever been lost in his years of wandering through the woods. "No, I can't say I was ever lost," Boone joked, "but I was bewildered once for three days." ✦

***Boone: A Biography*, by historian Robert Morgan (hardcover, 538 pages), is available for $35 from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order item # 2488. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Call First Amendment Books toll free at 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.**

It is said the earliest Sanskrit characters were carved on strips of beech bark; and the custom of inscribing the boles of beeches came to Europe with the Aryan people. Our word "book" comes from the Anglo-Saxon *boc*, which in turn derives from the Anglo-Saxon *beece*, for beech. There was once a beech tree on Carrol Creek, in Tennessee, with the worn inscription shown above: "D. Boone/Cilled a Bar/On Tree/In Year 1760." This tree fell in 1916, the scars of the inscription still visible. It was 28.5 feet in girth, and 70 feet high. Its age was about 365 years. Unfortunately for the myth, with the Cherokees on the warpath, Daniel Boone could not have "cilled a bar" on this, nor any other tree in 1760. Therefore, Revisionist scholars now agree that this inscription is a fake.

ENDNOTE:

[1]The Booneses had 10 children: James (1757-1773), Israel (1759-1782), Susannah (1760-1800), Jemima (1762-1834), Levina (1766-1802), Rebecca (1768-1805), Daniel Morgan (1769-1839), Jesse Bryan (1773-1820), William (1775-1776) and Nathan (1781-1856).

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. He has been active in the Revisionist and Freedom movements for four decades. He lives near historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia.

DVD *PLUS* 11 X 17 COLOR WALL MAP *PLUS* 44-PAGE BOOK: JUST $10

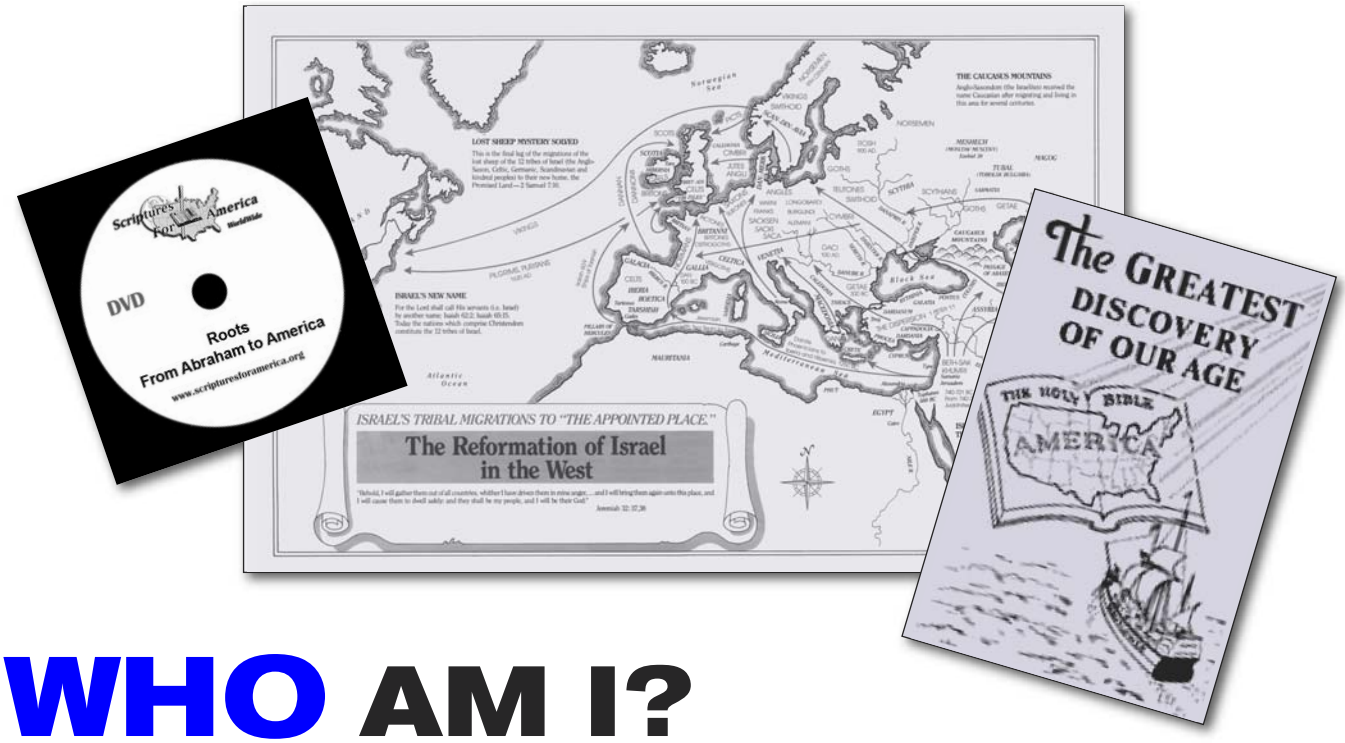

WHO AM I?
WHERE Do I Come From?

HAVE YOU EVER WONDERED THESE VERY THINGS: "Who am I" or "Where do I come from"? You may answer, "from England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, France – that's where I come from." But, where did your ancestor's who settled there come from? The answer to that question is available, and a great mystery has been solved; one that has been purposely hidden from the American people – that of the origins of the Anglo-Saxon, Germanic, Celtic and kindred peoples. It is truly the "Greatest Discovery of Our Age." If you would like to find out what this "Greatest Discovery" is, we would like to share this truth with you.

Write or Email for Our 'Greatest Discovery' Packet

Write or e-mail for our "Greatest Discovery" packet, consisting of the DVD *Roots: From Abraham to America*, an 11 x 17 color wall map showing the origins and the Westward migration of those that settled America plus the 44-page book *The Greatest Discovery of Our Age*, **ALL FOR ONLY $10, INCLUDING POSTAGE!** That's a small price to pay for truth.

Write: SCRIPTURES FOR AMERICA, PO Box 766, LaPorte, CO 80535

Email: preacher@ScripturesForAmerica.org **OR** preacher@sfaw.org

Web: www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

No Requiem for the Boers

Afrikaner author says whites who tamed South Africa are now going on the offensive in their titanic battle for survival

IN 1992, 68.6% OF SOUTH AFRICA'S WHITES voted to end apartheid and give the blacks, who outnumber whites in South Africa by at least 8 to 1, the right to vote and hold office. Result: ongoing genocide. Afrikaners and other whites are now being murdered by the thousands. Inevitably, the blame falls on the Oppenheimer and Rothschild clans who, once again, have placed greed above the needs of the oppressed people of Africa—both black and white. But who better to blame the problems on than the Boerevolk?

BY DEIRDRE FIELDS

A recent edition of *ANC Today* published a disturbing article. This article[1] basically vilifies all whites as the enemy, intent on overthrowing the so-called "national democratic revolution" of the African National Congress (ANC). While thus demonizing all whites, and inexorably making "your skin color your uniform," the ingratitude expressed thereby must surely "hurt the feelings" of the vast majority of well-meaning white liberals who continue to support the ANC, disbelieving the evidence of their own eyes, trusting that this "nascent democracy" will mature into a real, Western-type democracy.

Significantly, even the Democratic Alliance (DA) comes under suspicion. This successor of the Progressive Party through its many permutations under the leadership of Helen Suzman or her successors, and the ongoing patronage of Harry Oppenheimer, was ever the apologist for the ANC, and greatly facilitated its ascendancy to power. In fact, Harry Oppenheimer himself, in 1994 boasted that he had been the "quiet engine that had powered the ANC." (*USA Today*, June 20, 1994)

Well, perhaps there are certain exceptions after all, for the ANC has meanwhile richly rewarded the Oppenheimer-Rothschild financial empire by granting it outrageous business favors, transferring the wealth of the old South African state, and placing the natural resources of the country into the grasping hands of pro-Zionist financial empire. In the process, a handful of the ANC leading lights have been transformed into black oligarchs, similar to the Russian Jewish oligarchs that crawled out of the decaying body of the Soviet Union before Russian President Vladimir Putin swept it clean.

However, we see that the DA—and its rank and file supporters—now seems to be viewed as an entity apart from the Oppenheimer multinational-corporation and banker class, for whom it has presumably outlived its usefulness, and is indeed viewed with the same suspicion as that reserved for the whites of the Nationalist Party.

The latter have become a metaphor for white supremacism and nationalism, despite their actual betrayal of the whites into the hands of the ANC-SACP (South African Communist Party). Ironically, despite their varying degrees of collusion, Nationalist Party Government traitors, their misled supporters, liberal whites, as well as the nationalistic Boerevolk (Dutch-African people) who did indeed oppose the transition of power to this black, communist regime, all find themselves lumped together with all the rest of the whites: uniformly disempowered, in the process of being divested of everything they own, with their lives uniformly in danger, and all the while being entirely powerless to influence the current political dispensation.

The tone of this *ANC Today* article has great significance

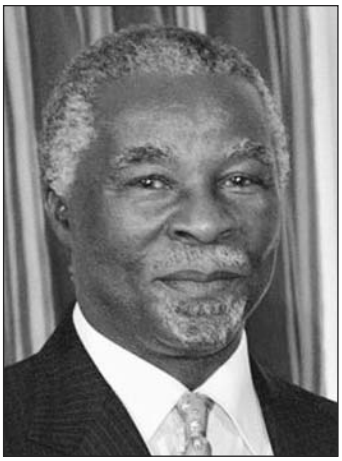

Left to right: diamond and gold czar Harry Oppenheimer (d. 2000), Thabo Mbeki, Mangosuthu Buthelezi and Nelson Mandela (at 88th birthday party). Harry was the son of Ernest Oppenheimer and spoke out against the Boer people. Oppenheimer's mines ironically thrived on cheap black migrant labor. The Oppenheimer family fortune was reported to be $2.5 billion, lots of it made in Africa. South African President Thabo Mbeki praised Oppenheimer as "one of the illustrious sons of South Africa." Zulu leader Buthelezi rated Oppenheimer a great friend and ally. Millions of rands were donated to communist terrorist Nelson Mandela (right) by business figures, including the Oppenheimers.

when considered in the light of the Communist background of President Thabo Mbeki and much of the leadership of the ANC, which often alternated between leadership positions in the SA Communist Party:

All Communist revolutions take place in two phases:

Firstly the so-called "national democratic revolution" which attempts to unite all the entities in the land. In actuality, this phase is used to undermine those entities opposed to it. This has been achieved in South Africa:

1) The nationalistic leadership of the Zulus has been systematically, if clandestinely, assassinated, while the Zulu king has become alienated from the nationalistic leader Chief Mangosuthu Gatsha Buthelezi, through the ANC appropriating to itself, the role of supplying the king's income, and by persuading him to take Xhosa wives (a traditional taboo) from prominent ANC-SACP families.

2) The Boerevolk whites have been under constant attack, through Affirmative Action policies (black economic empowerment) against the minority whites, land theft, integration of schools and universities and the transformation of them into English-medium institutions, cultural oppression, and black "squatting." Squatting refers to the entry of hordes of landless blacks into white areas, creating white isolation and destroying security. Other depradations against the Boerevolk include genocidal murders and mutilations. Rape, something to which white women in Africa are particularly prone, is intended to darken the gene-pool, thereby eliminating the white race in Africa altogether. It also infects the white population with AIDS and is intended to humiliate and demoralize the white men through the violation of their women.

The second phase is the so-called "socialist revolution" or Stalinist or Jacobin phase during which the "enemies of the revolution" are eradicated—usually in bloody purges.

The author of the *ANC Today* article identifies the "enemies of the revolution" or of the "national democratic struggle" in sweeping terms: "The white population as a whole supported the system of white minority domination and willingly participated in the struggle to defeat the national democratic struggle," i.e., all whites are enemies.

THE JACOBIN OPTION

The anonymous author, who may be Thabo Mbeki himself, stresses throughout that the ANC has consciously rejected the euphemistically-termed "Jacobin Option" i.e. of slaughtering all members of the former regime or its perceived opposition, all the while implying that that would have been the better option and emphasizing the ANC's new found ability to use the inherited military capacity of the former white state.

Let none be hoodwinked by the apparent assurance that the Jacobin Option has been rejected, for whether or not an actual whole scale Operation Vula or Uhuru "Night of the Long Knives" is being planned to break out one night and continue unabated until they have completely purged the country of whites; or whether the daily onslaught of the ANC army of criminals bearing down on our people—murdering and torturing them in the most inhumane and barbaric manner possible—will be intensified, make no mistake, the Jacobin Option is already in progress.

Like the guillotine, or ANC necklace murders, these torture-murders are intended to instill shock and terror, to cow the whites into passiveness and to terrorize them into giving up their land and fleeing. Meanwhile the brutal cam-

A Secret History of Apartheid . . .

APARTHEID IS PROPERLY the legacy of Britain—which has been under the control of the Rothschilds and their London elite for centuries, and which refused to give independence to the black nations currently within present-day South Africa, as it did to the cannibalistic Basuto tribe (Lesotho), and to the Swazis (Swaziland), before forming the Union of South Africa in 1910. South Africa was created out of the two Boer republics of Transvaal and Orange Free State; and Britain's two South African colonies, viz:

1. The Cape Colony, to which Britain had added the conquered territories of the Xhosa tribe/nation in the later-named Ciskei and the Transkei; and

2. Natal—formed from territories gained when:

i.) Britain annexed the Boer Republic of Natalia in 1845, and

ii.) the Zulu kingdom of Zululand, which Britain conquered in 1887.

This created yet another multi-ethnic country inevitably destined to experience strife like Iraq (Kurds, Sunnis and Shiites), Yugoslavia (Croats and Serbs), Sudan (Blacks and Arabs), Rwanda (Hutus and Tutsis), etc. The basic planks of apartheid were also the legacy of the British Administration in South Africa, especially of Cecil Rhodes, whose fortune from South African diamonds and gold has provided the Rothschild-Oppenheimer empire with the means to subvert the world through the Round Table groups, the Pilgrim Society, the Royal Institute of International Affairs, and its various offshoots including the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), The Trilateral Commission, the Bank of International Settlements, the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund etc.

Further, despite their vociferous denouncement, and effective campaign—both internationally and domestically—to depose the whites in South Africa, it is the Oppenheimer-Rothschild mining enterprises that profited most from the cheap black labor furnished through these racist regulations, as an example from the British-ruled past illustrates:

The inhumane Anglo-Boer War of 1899-1902 [instigated by these same mining interests to gain control of the mineral wealth of the Transvaal], saw 24,000 Boer children and 3,000 women killed in British concentration camps; and the Boer farmhouses, crops and livestock burned down in the British "scorched earth policy." The Boers, thus impoverished, were after the war obliged to work in the mines. But, in 1922, Ernest Oppenheimer fired them overnight, replacing them with blacks: Boers had worked for 30 pounds a month; the blacks would work for only 3 pounds a month. This substitution represented a savings of 27 pounds per month per employee on the wage bill—an immediate benefit to the company. The subsequent riot by the Boer miners was put down brutally by traitor Gen. Smuts whose troops, armed with machine-guns, enforced the decision of Mr. Oppenheimer, the London elite, and the Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA), which has directed matters in South Africa ever since, and upon whose inner circle sat Rothschild and his henchman, Lord Milner. After the Anglo-Boer War, Milner, whose aim it had been to exterminate the Boers "for ever and ever," declared: "It is no longer war with guns and bullets, but it is war still." And so it has been ever since, and is still so today, though a new generation of Rothschilds and Oppenheimers now direct matters.

The Rothschilds and J.P. Morgan and Co. provided Sir Ernest Oppenheimer (shown here) the financing to cartelize diamond and gold production in South Africa between 1902 and 1929. In the 1920s and 1930s, Oppenheimer worked with Sir Auckland Geddes to further grab control of raw materials production in Africa.

Cyril Ramaphosa, prominent ANC member, today one of the black oligarchs created by the Oppenheimer-Rothschild financial empire, was detained in the 1970s for his work as a black consciousness movement organizer. He organized and unionized South Africa's mineworkers, who were forced to live in military-style barracks under the control of the mining houses. The Machiavellian Oppenheimer profited from cheap labor under the apartheid government, forcing his workers to live under these conditions; while simultaneously financially supporting the ANC and developing strong ties to their leaders. ✦

paign of ethnic cleansing advances relentlessly, decimating the ranks of the whites, killing the weak and defenseless, and running shamelessly from the strong—utilizing the tactics of Roman General Quintus Fabius Maximus Verrucosus, so honored by the Fabian Society. This is undoubtedly an integral part of the first phase of the Communist revolution and may be intensified to fulfill the second phase.

To date, there have been almost 4,000 brutal torture-murders of farmers and their families—almost as many as American soldiers in the war in Iraq, and an estimated total of 50,000 murders of the white population as a whole.

Recently, it has been noted that urban murders increasingly resemble the torture-murders on the farmers, with little or nothing being stolen. During the Anglo-Boer War (1899-1902) the British, using their scorched earth policy and concentration camps for Boer women and children, succeeded in killing 3,000 women, 24,000 children and just 3,000 men in battle. This peacetime onslaught by the ANC-SACP's army of brainwashed criminals has taken a far greater toll, and the Boers have not even been able to fire a shot in defense. Meanwhile, the international media and United Nations look on mutely.

(Were the reverse occurring, with whites slaughtering, mutilating and raping blacks by the thousands anywhere in Africa, Kofi Annan would have international peacekeepers flooding the countryside.)

Typically, the ANC dissembles, attributing the ongoing genocide of the Boerevolk in particular and whites in general, to a subjectivized aspect of the rampant crime situation.

"To date, there have been almost 4,000 brutal torture-murders of farmers and their families and an estimated total of 50,000 murders of the white population as a whole. Were this genocide happening in any other industrialized nation, surely the United Nations would have intervened by now."

Even if this were true, the ANC is ultimately responsible for the causes of the crime, much of it arising from the flood of illegal immigration through South Africa's porous borders. It is also culpable for its inability to cope with the situation. However, it should be remembered that the ANC has repeatedly released tens of thousands of criminals from the jails—around 70,000 when Mandela became president, and 40,000 more to celebrate a more recent Mandela birthday. Furthermore, as the prisons are so overcrowded, criminals are either not prosecuted at all, or released early. In 2006, an army of at least 63,000 were released to relieve prison overcrowding. Recently, it was noted that the fine for not paying a television license is 1,000 rands, while murderers are frequently released on 500 rand bail.

U.S. FINANCIAL PREDICAMENT PREDICTED YEARS AGO BY CHANG . . .

Amazing Revelations!

FUTURE FASTFORWARD: THE ZIONIST ANGLO-AMERICAN EMPIRE MELTDOWN

Is global "Empire Capitalism" about to come crashing down? Will there be a worldwide "people's war" against the super-capitalists and their Zionist allies? Is nuclear war inevitable? Is the alliance between the United States, the British Empire, and Israel a paper tiger or a mighty empire? These are just some of the provocative questions addressed in *Future FastForward*, a forthright, no-holds-barred book by globe-trotting diplomat Matthias Chang, top-level political secretary for Malaysia's Mahathir Mohammad. **Softcover, 400 pages, #444, $25.**

BRAINWASHED FOR WAR: PROGRAMMED TO KILL

In *Brainwashed for War: Programmed to Kill*, written by internationally renowned Malaysian barrister Matthias Chang, we learn that we Americans have been brainwashed for war our entire lives. From the Cold War of our youths to Vietnam and now the so-called "War Against Terror" we have been lied to, mind-controlled and duped by leader after leader with the goal of making us mindless supporters of bloody war. Tracing back four decades and more, *Brainwashed for War* documents the atrocities carried out by the imperialist, Zionist-driven forces whose goal it is to subjugate the peoples of the world. **Softcover, 556 pages, #460, $30.**

SPECIAL: Both books for just $50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Add $3 S&H per book or $5 S&H per combo set inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for S&H rates to your nation. To order send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

ANTI-WHITE SLOGANS

The ANC has always used music laced with oral rhetoric to spread its message of hate. It even has catchy little slogans that promote white genocide and hatred of whites. One goes: "One settler—one bullet!" Or how about this one: "Kill a farmer! Kill a Boer!" These are still often chanted at ANC rallies. The ANC also has songs that take solemn oaths to kill the Boers such as *Bulala AmaBhulu* (exact translation not available but *bulala* means "kill"); and presidential powerhouse Jacob Zuma's theme song *Awulethe Umshini Wami* ("give me my weapon"), among others.[2]

LEGACY OF APARTHEID

All pervasive too, is the incessant propaganda that blames every ill in the country on the "legacy of Apartheid." The typical perpetrators of these genocidal torture-murders are black youths under the age of 20. This implies someone who did not live under the "apartheid dispensation." These youths have been raised on a steady diet of anti-white propaganda, which not surprisingly is more than sufficient impetus for blatant "hate crimes" against whites.

ANC IN BED WITH GLOBAL MONEY-POWER

Lastly, the alliance of the ANC with the money power has produced an upper class of black billionaires,[3] traitors to their own cause (as observed by the trade union COSATU); but the condition of the majority of the black masses is far worse than under the "apartheid regime." However, their worsening lot is blamed on the "legacy of apartheid" and fuels hate and envy against whites in general—especially of those still able to retain their property, even though many have become the white shadows of their black bosses, doing the actual work at half the pay of the black pretenders. A special hatred is always reserved for the Boerevolk, whom they associate particularly with this "legacy of apartheid."[4]

"The alliance of the ANC with the money power has produced an upper class of black billionaires; but the condition of the majority of the black masses is far worse than under the apartheid regime."

ANC MILITARY CAPABILITY A RED HERRING

Thus we see that the Jacobin Option is indeed being implemented.

While, it is gratifying to observe, that in the event of the ANC's enactment of the Jacobin Option, its much-touted military capability is likely to be a red herring: AIDS is rife in the army; soldiers are inadequately trained and undisciplined; most of the capable whites have been retrenched and replaced with blacks; the army equipment is becoming old and unserviceable, while that which is usable, suffers from a dearth of trained personal to operate it; and their ANC-SACP army of criminals seems to be far more willing and effective at killing whites than the military.

UNCONVENTIONAL MEANS

The *ANC Today* article tips us off that we should look for this Jacobin Option to be exercised through unconventional means—an effective strategy as the onslaught is not clear and defined. Our folk can be blind-sided—like shooting fish in a barrel—and there is no retaliation to fear. Unconventional means include the "criminal" genocidal murders, land expropriation,[5] including if expedient, Zimbabwe-like violent land seizures arising from vilification of the farmers due to claims that the whites are holding up the land reform process; and last but not least, the Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC), which is gearing up for a second phase.

The anonymous writer of the ANC article avers that: "Despite our access to state power, which has enabled us to gather information not disclosed during the TRC process, and in other ways, the ANC and our government have chosen not to use the possibility they have, to confront those who, in reality, served as part of the apartheid forces of repression."

He thus concludes that confronting those who served as part of the "apartheid forces of repression" "remains an important part of the uncompleted part of the TRC and related processes, which must be addressed." He adds:

> [W]e have former apartheid agents in the ranks of the political formations in our country, in the machinery of the democratic state, in business, the professions, including the universities and the media, and civil society in general, who will voluntarily act in a manner consistent with what they did in the past, or submit to blackmail by their former "handlers" to advance a reactionary agenda; and, some of those who served within the apartheid machinery have not given up their objective, specifically to defeat the ANC.

It appears that we should look forward to more vindictive, Nuremberg-like kangaroo trials, of which the present prosecution (despite his foot-washing), of former Law and Order Minister Adriaan Vlok and former Police Commissioner Johan van der Merwe is but the tip of the iceberg. TRC trials are sure to end not in amnesty, but in retribution—to satisfy the blood lust of the masses.

The black masses are continuously being directed to lay the blame for their depraved situation on the erstwhile rulers of South Africa, rather than rightfully laying the blame at the feet of the new "democratic" ANC rulers who have been misruling the country for the past 13 years.

The Oppenheimers' Central African Genocide

AngloGold Ashanti, part of the international mining conglomerate Anglo American (Oppenheimer), won the mining rights to the vast gold concession in Mongbwalu, Democratic Republic of the Congo in 1996. Prevented by ongoing war (until a peace agreement was signed and a transitional government was established in Kinshasa), from gaining access to its claims, the company forged links with the armed group, Nationalist and Integrationist Front (FNI), which retained control of the gold-rich mining site in northeastern Ituri.

Human Rights Watch researchers documented meetings between the company and the armed group leaders. FNI president, Floribert Njabu, told Human Rights Watch, "The [central] government is never going to come to Mongbwalu. I am the one who gave Ashanti permission to come. I am the boss of Mongbwalu. If I want to chase them away, I will." [That's what he thinks.—Ed.]

The mineral-rich northeastern Congo has been one of the worst hit areas during Congo's devastating seven-year war. Competing armed groups carried out ethnic massacres, rape and torture. According to United Nations estimates, a local conflict between Hema and Lendu ethnic groups, allied with national rebel groups and foreign backers, including Uganda and Rwanda, claimed over 60,000 lives between 1999 and 2005. These losses are just a portion of an estimated four million civilians dead throughout the Congo, during the same time period, yet artisanal gold mining continued throughout the conflict.

Millions of dollars worth of gold are smuggled out of the Congo each year, some of it destined for Switzerland. One starving miner told Human Rights Watch: "We are cursed because of our gold. All we do is suffer. There is no benefit to us," while a Congolese government official lamented: "We just watch our country's resources drain away with no benefit to the Congolese people." However, AngloGold Ashanti is showing a huge profit . . . but it was this conglomerate that toppled South Africa's white apartheid regime on "moral" grounds. ✦

These criminals and their multinational bedfellows have plundered the country without benefit to the people. It was these very same multinational corporate vultures who were the major beneficiaries of the cheap labor[6] supplied under the policy of apartheid (as it was misapplied following Dr. Verwoerd's assassination).

BOERS ARE SCAPEGOATS

Whites in general and, in particular, the Boerevolk, who have been unjustly dispossessed of a land to which they have every right by international law—despite the propaganda that they "stole the land from the blacks," are the scapegoats for this multinational corporation-international banker class of robber barons.

In fact, the Boers were the first victims of this avaricious, power-hungry and conscienceless entity, and remain a prime target within its sights. It was to enable this cabal to re-colonize and plunder not only South Africa but the whole of Africa, to which South Africa is the gateway. For South Africa to be brought into the New World Order, the white nationalist SA government had to be gotten rid of and every white landowner killed or dispossessed. The smear of "racism" and accusations of "oppression" are what enabled this cabal to achieve the dispossession of the Boers.

Naïvely, the blacks walk wide-eyed into London Bank-orchestrated privatization, public-private partnerships (PPPs), set up parastatals etc and onward into the African Union. This new form of colonization, which they are entering so trustingly, will make slavery look like a welfare system. Meanwhile, the aroused expectations of the black masses are appeased by allowing them to murder and plunder the property and private possessions of the white former rulers of South Africa, who had to be eradicated to enable the multinational-corporation-international banker class to reap the mineral and natural resources of the entire continent for themselves.

PLACE IN THE GLOBAL GULAG

Today, the starving, downtrodden black masses of Sudan, Somalia, the Democratic Republic of the Congo etc grimly testify to the "altruism" of the robber barons, who demonized white "apartheid regimes" so completely, and so hypocritically, in order to bring about this final lap of their New World Order—the New Reich of the Rich—that One World Government so feared by our ancestors.

Unfortunately, the sad lot of Africa remains the ultimate lot of Western Civilization—indeed of the entire world—as the world enters this new phase of the New World Order. The dumbed-down populations of the world continue to be blissfully unaware of its very existence, and continue to

fight each other over media-created tensions.

Thus we all march unsuspectingly into the grinning, cavernous jaws of the Global Gulag, through such tunnels as NAFTA, "the War on Terrorism," the North American Union, the European Union, and the Pacific-Asian Union. The African Union is one more piece of the jigsaw puzzle. The Boers are just a stone in the collective shoe of this financial elite—the would-be masters of the global gulag—and as such, their extinction is the order of the day.

We cannot allow this to happen. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 Entitled "A fundamental revolutionary lesson: The enemy manouevres, but it remains the Enemy, Part 1."

2 Mbeki and his likely successor Jacob Zuma, were, according to the U.S. Senate Committee on Security and Terrorism in 1985, the most militant after Nzo, Hani, Modise and Joe Slovo.

3 Notably Tokyo Sexwale, Cyril Ramaphosa, Saki Macozoma, Patrice Motsepe, Moss Ngoasheng, Mzi Khumalo, Cheryl Carolus, Manne Dipico, Kgalema Motlanthe and Popo Molefe.

4 Apartheid proper (separate development) really ended shortly after Dr. Verwoerd was assassinated on September 6, 1966: subsequently blacks gained ever increasing rights in the white mainland. Apartheid was surrendered piecemeal from that date, and when P.W. Botha came to power in 1978 he dismantled apartheid in earnest, creating a tricameral parliamentary system and doing away with the Mixed Marriages Act, while soft-peddling the Group Areas Act. Thus, "apartheid" proper has been a dead letter for around 30 years.

5 Chief Land Claims Commissioner Mr. Tozi Gwanya has frequently held white farmers responsible for the delay in the execution of the Land Restitution Plan. Even farmers willing to sell are being accused of delaying practices, while land claims commissioners seem to deliberately refrain from executing the process efficiently. (See *inter alia* "Focus with Freek" on SABC TV, Sunday, June 5, 2005)

6 Cyril Ramaphosa, prominent ANC member, today one of the black oligarchs created by the Oppenheimer-Rothschild financial empire, was detained in the 1970s for his work as a black consciousness movement organizer. He organized and unionized South Africa's mineworkers, who were forced to live in single-sex, military-style barracks under the control of the mining houses. The Machiavellian Oppenheimer profited from cheap labor under the apartheid government, forcing his workers to live under these conditions; while simultaneously financially supporting the ANC and developing strong ties to their leaders.

STR/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Newly elected African National Congress (ANC) President Jacob Zuma attends his wedding, January 2008. He married 33-year-old sweetheart Nompumelelo Ntuli (not pictured) in a colorful Zulu traditional wedding ceremony at Zuma's rural homestead of Nkandla, about 375 miles north of Durban, South Africa.

Deirdre Fields, an Afrikaner, is proud that her grandmother's grandfather, Stefanus Schoeman, a minor trek leader himself, was among those heroes of the Battle of Blood River (see March/April 2007 TBR). In fact, he owned one of the cannon used in that battle. His cannon was named "Ou Grietjie" (Old Gretel) and had been imported from Germany.

VIDEO (DVD or VHS)

USS Liberty: Dead in the Water

On June 8, 1967, Israel attacked the *USS Liberty*, a U.S. intelligence gathering ship in international waters. As AFP readers know, Israel claimed it was a mistake. For 36 years survivors of the incident claimed it was intentional. They say Israel knew the identity of the ship and that the U.S. government has colluded in the cover-up ever since. But why would Israel attack a ship belonging to its closest ally? *USS Liberty: Dead in the Water* reveals the truth behind the seemingly inexplicable incident—and how nuclear war in the Mideast was avoided only at the last minute. Approximately 70 minutes, VHS or DVD (please specify which you prefer), #1095, $25.

VIDEO (DVD or VHS)

Loss of Liberty: The Attack on the USS Liberty

Do you know the most shameful day in U.S. history? It was June 8, 1967. On that day 34 Americans were brutally slaughtered and 172 wounded. On that day, the *USS Liberty* was subjected to a six-hour assault, leaving the ship with 821 rocket and cannon holes, thousands of 50-caliber armor-piercing bullets in her hull, a tunnel-sized torpedo hole in her side and the residue of napalm on the decks. Even so, *Liberty*'s crew refused to allow her to go down. Filmmaker Tito Howard presents the result of 30 years of tireless investigative work in one shocking video that once and for all lays out the truth. $30, 1 hour, color and black and white, VHS or DVD, #1037.

Special AFP Report on the *Liberty*

Remember the Liberty

This 8-page special report—recently expanded and updated with all-new information including interviews with eyewitness crewmen and other American servicemen who were aware of the attack on the *Liberty*. These military men—defying orders to stay silent forever about the attack, could take it no longer and openly discussed the treacherous attack by Israel on an American naval vessel. But there's more: Why did Lyndon Johnson recall fighter jets sent to help the *Liberty*? Why was the event suppressed for a decade? Why is it being suppressed now?

AFP's *Remember the USS Liberty*, 8 pages in color. One to five copies are $3 each; 6 to 39 copies are $1.65 each; 40 or more copies are just 50¢ each—low bulk price for mass distribution.

Order from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 64 of this issue or call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No S&H inside the U.S. When ordering videos, remember to specify whether you want DVD or VHS format. Outside the U.S. please call 202-547-5585 for foreign delivery rates. Buy extras of all the above and pass them out at VFWs and American Legion halls.

WARNING: EXTREMELY GRAPHIC PHOTOS!

The Physical Assault on White Africa

Africa is a brutal place and we here at TBR are aware that these photos of the victims of black torture-mutilations in South Africa are extremely disturbing. TBR does not intend to make a practice of running such gruesome photos. However, after a discussion of the editorial staff, we decided that each picture was worth a thousand words of warning. The cumulative effect of these photos wakes us up as no article could. These are farmers and secretaries, businessmen and housewives; mothers and fathers, grandparents and beloved children. And they are our brothers and sisters culturally and ethnically. We believe that the Afrikaners want us to learn the awful truth so that we can prevent such a thing from happening in America. Note: The religious sacrifice of black children—usually babies—is still occurring in Africa as well as the terrorization and mutilation of untold tens of thousands of black Africans by hordes of heavily armed thugs that operate in natural resource-rich regions. Additionally, there is the Sudanese genocide in which black Africans are eradicating their fellow citizens—many Christian—in alarming numbers. What a continent.

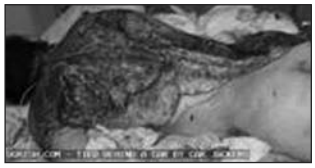

The monsters who committed the crimes against those people shown here appear to prefer striking in the night while their victims are sleeping as shown by the number of victims still in pajamas. Hanging or dragging by car after a brutal beating or a period of physical torture is also a preferred method of these black gangs of thugs. Children are not spared. The white child at left was hanged. The poor little girl above appears to have escaped an attack with severe bruises—one of the lucky ones, comparatively. Please pray for our brethren in South Africa.

Books on Zionism, Judaism & the Mideast

Judaism & Zionism . . .

Reckless Rites: Purim and the Legacy of Jewish Violence is a copiously-documented, stunning contribution to the history of the Jewish people and their troubled relationship with "the Gentiles," the non-Jews whom they refer to as "cattle." Purim—as referred to in the book's title—is the Jewish holiday spawned by the Old Testament's Book of Esther, a holiday that is based on the massacre of 75,000 Persians. Christians will be shocked to learn, according to the author, Elliot Horowitz, that this celebration of genocide by the Jews has impacted upon the Jewish attitude toward the "goyim" and how, often, when non-Jews have learned of these racist views, it has caused a backlash against Judaism. Hardback, 322 pages, #476, ***$35***.

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The prolific author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. These erstwhile Turkic pagan tribesmen then formed a Jewish empire and became an economic and military force to be reckoned with. #61, softcover, 255 pages, ***$15***.

No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara

This daring book discusses the most momentous events of mankind's history and how they pertain to today. What the world is witnessing today in the Middle East and the manner in which the Christian West has been seduced into slaughtering Muslims is the extension of the same battle that took place in Jerusalem 2,000 years ago between Jesus and the founders of the modern-day ideological movement known as Zionism. Softcover, 320 pages, #470, ***$25. NOW JUST $22.***

The Politics of Anti-Semitism. Gutsy writers and editors, including Alexander Cockburn, Jeffrey St. Clair, Norman Finkelstein and Edward Said, discuss the "third rail of politics"—Israeli cruelty, terrorism and genocide—in 18 essays, few of which could ever be printed in any U.S. paper. Softcover, 178 pages, #466, ***$14***.

The Hidden History of Zionism. By Ralph Schoenman. Clears up four Israeli myths. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians; that Israel is a Democracy; the myth of it being driven by security fears; and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. Meticulously researched. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13***.

Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From? William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archaeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of archaeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Written in an engaging style and featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel and promises to reinvigorate discussion about the historicity of the biblical tradition. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, ***$18.***

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and the ill effects upon the peoples of the world. # 375, 587 pages, softcover, ***$22.50***.

The Bunche Report: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. Reprint of an official UN report on 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians from November 6, 1944, through September 17, 1948, by the Israelis. Suppressed for 49 years, this is the famous report compiled for Ralph Bunche. #20, 8.5" x 11", ***$7.50***.

The Problem of Israel . . .

The Road Map to Nowhere: Israel/Palestine Since 2003. By Tanya Reinhart. This devastating analysis makes clear that Israel is using the "Road Map" to strengthen its grip on the remaining territory. The Palestinians continue to lose more of their land, hemmed in by the late Ariel Sharon's "Wall." A must read! Softcover, 160 pages, #495, ***$18***.

From Oslo to Iraq—and the Road Map. By Edward Said. In his final book, completed just before his death, Edward W. Said offers impassioned pleas for the Palestinian cause. These essays take us from the Oslo Accords through the U.S. led invasion of Iraq, and present perspectives too rarely visible in America. Said is unyielding in his call for justice. He insists on truth about Israel's treatment of the Palestinians. He pleads for new avenues of communication between progressive elements in Israel and Palestine. And he is equally forceful in his condemnation of Arab failures and the need for real leadership in the Arab world. Softcover, 352 pages, #437, ***$14***.

The Case Against Israel. Michael Neumann's book argues for an end to U.S. support for the Zionist entity and agrees that the Palestinians have every right to oppose the establishment of the state of Israel by any means necessary. The author, who is Jewish, focuses largely on the illegal theft of Palestine, the establishment of provocative settlements on Palestinian land and the never-ending cycle of Israeli-inspired violence. Softcover, 220 pages, #471, ***$15***.

The Jews & the World Wars . . .

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. If at first you don't succeed, try, try again: People mostly laughed in the 1920s and 1930s when discussing claims by Jewish/Zionist groups that millions of their countrymen were being wiped out by Germans and others in World War ONE. Here is the story of that FIRST phony holocaust and how this WWI propaganda effort was merely a dress rehearsal for the same claims to be made after WWII, this time supported by the Zionist-controlled world news media. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$10***.

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Nazi Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format. #65, softcover, 40 pages, ***$7.50***.

The Rich Cultural History Of the Ancient Iraqis . . .

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Find out about the long and rich history of Iraq, being destroyed by the U.S. as you read this. The author takes you inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants of the region. You'll also get in-depth info on the Hassuna, Jemdat, Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the rich pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians are also covered. #400, softcover, 576 pages, ***$16***.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers get 10% off book prices. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 64 to compute S&H charges for the size of your order and to your nation of origin. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FALSE FLAG IN LEBANON

Forensics experts make startling revelations on 25th anniversary of terrorist bombing that killed 241 U.S. servicemen in Beirut

FALSE FLAG OPERATIONS ARE NOTHING NEW. The art of committing terrorist actions and having others blamed for it is a technique that has been employed in numerous situations for hundreds, even thousands, of years. Despite supposed expertise in covering up these crimes, the state of Israel, under the direction of the Mossad (its secret police state apparatus), appears to have been caught red handed in numerous operations. As regards modern "terrorist" actions, it is interesting to note that Israelis have been caught in false flag operations attempting to have Muslims blamed, but there has not been one false flag operation wherein Muslims were caught attempting to blame their own actions on Israelis or Jews. Here is one horrendous crime the Israelis have tried, with great success until now, to blame on Muslim suicide bombers. But if we are to believe the latest scientific, forensic evidence, it was not Muslim suicide bombers—but Israeli agents—who blew up the U.S. Marine barracks in Lebanon in 1983.

BY RALPH FORBES

The Beirut barracks bombing that killed 241 American servicemen—220 U.S. Marines, 18 sailors and three soldiers—was, at the time, "the largest non-nuclear explosion in history." That's according to Gen. Paul X. Kelley, past commandant of the Marine Corps.[1]

On June 6, 1982—the 15th anniversary of the sneak attack against the *USS Liberty* by Israeli forces—Israel launched sneak attacks against Lebanon (weakened by a Mossad campaign of terrorism and false flag operations) and Syria, destroying Syria's air force and defense systems.

President Ronald Reagan sent 1,800 Marines to Beirut in 1982 to act as "peacekeepers." They were denied the right to have live ammunition to be able to properly protect themselves or anyone else. Veterans worried that they, like the crew of the *USS Liberty*, were being set up as "live bait."

Around 6:20 a.m., October 23, 1983, Beirut was awakened by a deafening, ground-shaking explosion. Had the Israelis begun another bombing rampage, many wondered? A towering mushroom cloud billowed from the rubble of what had been the U.S. barracks at Beirut International Airport, where the 1st Battalion 8th Marines had been sleeping.

The "official version" put out by the federal government and still repeated today was that the explosion was caused by a truck loaded with "2,000 pounds of dynamite" that rammed the building. But no one with any knowledge of explosives

A stolen van carrying 2,000 pounds of explosives slammed into the U.S. Embassy in Beirut, Lebanon on April 18, 1983, killing 63 people, including 17 Americans, many of whom were employees of the CIA. Was this another false flag Israeli attack like the later attack on the U.S. Marines barracks? (Israeli military forces had shelled American positions three months earlier.) Left to right above: the embassy building before and then after the attack. Despite the embassy attack, nothing was done to beef up security at the Marine barracks. The *USS Liberty* incident had already shown that Israel would stop at nothing to lure the United States into a war against the Arab states.

believed the official story, because an explosion of such magnitude could not have been caused by dynamite (or by TNT, for that matter), just as fuel oil cannot melt steel; or, as Gen. Ben Partin proved, a Ryder truck loaded with fertilizer and fuel oil could not have brought down the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City.

Against the evidence, immediately the blame for the Beirut bombing was laid on "terrorists, almost certainly Hezbollah." Also supposedly guilty (guilt by association) were Israel's bitter enemies Iran and Syria.

But the official yarn never tells you certain key things, such as the fact that the Mossad had, at the least, advance knowledge of the impending suicide bombing but did not pass on that information to U.S. intelligence.[2]

Intelligence lies are like the Russian *matryoshka* or "babushka" dolls: open one, you find another. The real story—like 9-11—is even worse than that "they knew but did not warn us." Just as 9-11 was an inside job, Beirut was done by our Israeli "allies."

U.S. military intelligence's crime scene investigators, using the most sophisticated, high-tech diagnostic tests, forensically examined evidence found at the scene of the terrorist explosion that killed American military personnel in Beirut. They know where the bomb came from. But the stunning truth has been suppressed for a quarter of a century now.

Even without full disclosure of those test results, experts on explosives and terrorism believe more than enough proof exists to establish who is guilty. The truck that blew up the Marine barracks was loaded with 666 pounds of enhanced RDX "rag bombs."

The first stage of the crisis in Lebanon began when former Lebanese Prime Minister Rafik Hariri was assassinated on Feb. 14, 2005. The powerful bomb used to kill him and everyone unfortunate enough to be within "collateral damage" range was made out of RDX. Although the incident has been blamed on Syria by the mass media, it appears al Qaeda, which is closely linked with its supposed foe Israel, was responsible.[3]

RDX, also known as cyclotrimethylenetrinitramine, cyclonite, H-6, hexogen and T4, is an explosive widely used in military and industrial applications. Oddly enough, RDX was first patented in 1899 by German scientist Hans Henning for use as a medicine. Its explosive properties were not discovered until the 1920s. RDX is used in making many varieties of explosives, including "plastic" bombs.

Israelis call RDX bombs "rag bombs," because they use RDX to kill "rag-heads"—a derogatory term meaning Muslims—or in false flag ops to blame bombings on Muslims. Also because the safest way to handle it is in the form of rags that have been soaked in RDX and dried. Their planted bombs sometimes look like a pile of dirty "rags." The only active sources of RDX in 1983 were the United States, Canada, France, Sweden, Czechoslovakia, China—and Israel.

But even 666 pounds of RDX (the most powerful, non-nuclear explosive in the world) could not have done the damage caused by what was called "the largest non-nuclear explosion in history." Only "enhanced RDX," an Israeli specialty, could have caused that holocaust.

FORENSIC EVIDENCE

The RDX that killed the Marines was "enhanced" with propane gas and primed with PETN boosters or detonation cord, according to Yosef Bitar, Lebanon's top explosives man. Bitar is an expert; between 1975 and 1983 he defused 1,870 bombs. Gas-enhanced RDX bombs are exotic devices. Only explosives experts with a great deal of practical experience can prepare a gas-enhanced bomb.

The bomb must be prepared in such a way that first the

gas cylinders are exploded to create a cloud, in which the RDX is then detonated. The gas cloud amplifies the effect of the exploding plastic charge.

In November of 1982 (when gas-enhanced bombs first started appearing in Lebanon) the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF G-2) intelligence headquarters was destroyed by one of these new devices, and 141 people were killed, including many senior Israeli officers. The Israelis say the explosion was an accident and blame it on a cigarette or match—even though RDX base is very stable and difficult to detonate. Other sources claim it was a suicide bomber attack. (It seems strange that the Israelis do not blame the incident on Hezbollah. Probably it was indeed an accident, as why else would Israelis blow up their own people? But the motivation for the fishy "cigarette or match" explanation is puzzling in itself.)

Israel has made so much RDX and other exotic weapons of mass destruction she is making her own nest uninhabitable. A biological treatment process for wastes contaminated with RDX is under investigation in Israeli laboratories, using wastewater from a munitions factory. This study is designed to find solutions for the removal of both RDX and nitrate residues in these wastes—materials that contribute to groundwater contamination.

An aerobic bacterium isolated from soil contaminated by RDX seems to be capable of removing nitrite residues. This is the first step in the biodegradation of RDX. The Israelis are spending fortunes of the taxpayer money the U.S. government sends them to study RDX biodegradation. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The bombing took place on October 23, 1983, during the Lebanese civil war. Two truck bombs struck separate buildings in Beirut, housing U.S. servicemen and French Parachute Infantrymen respectively, members of the Multi National Force in Lebanon, killing hundreds, the majority being U.S. Marines. Slain were (not counting the suicide bombers) total of 298 (or 299 according to another source [www.lib.umich.edu/govdocs/text/socpsy.txt states: "Prior to mid-1985, there were 11 suicide attacks against international targets in the Middle East using vehicle bombs. Three well-known cases were the bombing of the U.S. Embassy in Beirut on April 18, 1983, which killed 63 people, and the separate bombings of the U.S. Marine barracks and the French military headquarters in Lebanon on October 23, 1983, which killed 241 U.S. Marines and 58 French paratroopers, respectively."]).

2 *By Way of Deception, Confessions of ex-Mossad Agent*, by Victor Ostrovsky.

3 See article by Justin Raimondo at www.antiwar.com/justin/?articleid=5093

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Dye, Dale A., *Outrage*, Jove, 1990.

Hammel, Eric, *The Root: The Marines in Beirut, August 1982-February 1984*, Zenith, 1985.

Moreau, C.X., *Distant Valor*, I Books, 1996.

Olson, Steven P., *The Attack on U.S. Marines in Lebanon on October 23, 1983*, Rosen Publishing Group, 2003. (For younger readers.)

Petit, Michael, *Peacekeepers at War: A Marine's Account of the Beirut Catastrophe*, Faber&Faber, 1986.

Ralph P. Forbes had appointments to the U.S. Air Force Academy and West Point but (eager to help his country fight Communism) he enlisted in the U.S. Marine Corps instead. While on active duty he volunteered for combat missions in both Lebanon and Vietnam. He now says: "Thank God they didn't send me; these wars were not for America, but against her." Forbes adds: "My ancestor Capt. John Parker at Lexington on April 19, 1775, refused to surrender his arms to the tyrants of the then biggest, best armed tyrannical world empire. So I cannot fault the Lebanese patriots who refuse to lay down their arms and trust in a New World Order."

Rescue and clean-up crews search for casualties following the bombing of the four-story Marine barracks in Beirut on Oct. 23, 1983. Incredibly, 60 survivors were rescued from inside the wreckage. The force of the explosion ripped locked doors from their doorjambs at the nearest building, 256 feet away. Trees 370 feet away were shredded. All the windows at the airport control tower, half a mile away, were shattered. A crater eight feet deep was carved into the earth, and 15 feet of rubble was all that remained of the barracks. The force of the explosion ripped the building from its foundation. Killed were 241 servicemen: 220 U.S. Marines, 18 sailors and three soldiers. In a related blast, two minutes later, the barracks of the French paratroopers was also blown up. Evidence now indicates it was an Israeli terrorist operation.

Operation 'Peace of the Galilee'

Background to the Beirut barracks bombing atrocity

By Ralph Forbes

To understand why the Marines were in Lebanon in 1983, why they were massacred and who was responsible, you must know the basic background, which is eerily similar to Israel's first attempt to conquer and absorb Lebanon. Southern Lebanon was then home, not to Hezbollah, but to hundreds of thousands of Palestinian refugees driven from their homes by organized Zionist terrorism, most of whom supported the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO).

On June 6, 1982, Israeli forces under direction of Defense Minister Ariel Sharon invaded southern Lebanon in their euphemistically named Operation "Peace of the Galilee." The Israeli government's excuse for their bloody blitzkrieg was the attempted assassination of Shlomo Argov, Israel's ambassador in London—even though Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin had been informed by Israeli intelligence that the PLO was not involved in the attack on Argov.

(Begin withheld this information even from his Cabinet. Shot in the head and paralyzed, Argov died 21 years later—from that wound, it is said.)

Really responsible for the "hit" were the followers of Abu Nidal (1937-2002), whose real name is Sabri l-Banna. Abu Nidal, an anti-PLO Palestinian, has always been a controversial figure. Abu Nidal was also responsible for terrorist attacks outside the Middle East. Abu Nidal was probably working for the Mossad at the time of the hit, according to Patrick Seal, author of *Abu Nidal: A Gun for Hire.*

Rafael Eitan was then the chief of staff of the Israeli Defense Forces. Eitan was a brutal serial killer who later ran Mossad, committing many crimes against America, including the Jonathan Pollard spy ring, stealing PROMIS intelligence gathering software etc. Eitan did not care that the PLO was innocent and that Abu Nidal's organization was directly responsible. He declared: "Abu Nidal, Abu "shmidal"; we need to [ruin] the PLO!"

Just as they had committed "ethnic cleansing" in Palestine, the Israeli war criminals now wanted to "cleanse" southern Lebanon of the survivors of their terrorism and massacres.

The former chief of Israeli military intelligence, Yehoshafat Harkabi, revealed the 1982 invasion of Lebanon was launched by deceit at the highest political levels. Harkabi cited lies to the cabinet by Ariel Sharon and Begin, untrue announcements by Israel's military spokesmen and the Likud government's gross exaggeration of terrorist acts conducted from Lebanon. Defense Minister Rabin admitted in the Knesset that during the 11-month ceasefire preceding the war, Israel's northern settlements had been attacked only twice in response to Israeli bomb strikes on defenseless villages.

On April 21, 1982, the Israeli air force attacked the Palestinian-controlled coastal town of Damour, killing 23 people. Despite this and numerous other attacks launched since July 24, 1981, the PLO continued to observe the cease-fire agreement. The secretary-general computed from his reports to the Security Council (S. 14789, S. 15194) that from August 1981 to May 1982 inclusive, there were 2,096 violations of Lebanese airspace and 652 violations of Lebanese territorial waters by Israel.

In point of fact Hitler was 1,000 times more justified in launching preemptive wars against Poland and the Soviet Union than Israel's Begin and Sharon were when they invaded Lebanon.

GENOCIDAL BOMBINGS & DEATH CAMPS

The Times of London estimated that Israel dropped 260 tons of bombs on the western sectors of Beirut. After relentless carpet-bombing that slaughtered tens of thousands of women and children in Lebanon, the PLO agreed to leave Lebanon in return for Israel's pledge to stop the bombings. Based on decades of sad betrayals they did not trust the Israelis, so President Reagan guaranteed the safety of the families left behind in crowded refugee camps if the PLO would

On the morning of October 23, 1983, a terrorist described as "Lebanese" or "Iranian" drove a truck packed with more than 2,000 pounds of Israeli-type explosives through three guard posts and a barbwire fence, straight into the lobby of the U.S. Marine barracks in Beirut as some 300 servicemen slept. The blast was the largest non-nuclear explosion that had ever been detonated on Earth and killed 241 U.S. Marines and other servicemen. The bomb exploded with the force of 18,000 pounds of dynamite, transforming the four-story cinderblock building into rubble.

lay down their arms so the men could be transported out of Lebanon.

On the night of September 16, 1982, Ariel "the Butcher" Sharon sent his fascist Phalangist murder squads, armed with guns, knives and hatchets, into two Palestinian refugee camps, Sabra and Shatilla. At one point, a militiaman's radioed question to his commander Elie Hobeika about what to do with the women and children in the refugee camp was overheard by an Israeli officer, who heard Hobeika reply that, "This is the last time you're going to ask me a question like that; you know exactly what to do."[1]

Someone (no doubt Phalangist troops) could be heard laughing in the background. With Israeli tanks and troops closely surrounding the camps to prevent any of the Palestinians from escaping, the murder squads machine-gunned, raped, tortured, bayoneted and bludgeoned defenseless Palestinian civilians all that night, the next day and the following night.

For the next two nights, from nightfall until dawn the Israeli military fired illuminating flares above the camps as they listened gleefully to the machine gun fire and screams coming from inside. Israeli soldiers, surrounding the camps, were filmed by Visnews (the global television news agency then part owned by NBC, Reuters, and the BBC, now Reuters TV) turning back Palestinians fleeing the camps. Reports of the massacres were forwarded directly to the Israeli government in Jerusalem and were seen by a number of Israel's senior officials.

According to the Israeli journalist Amnon Kapeliouk, at least 3,000-3,500 Palestinian women, children and elderly men were butchered. The Mossad report to the Kahan Commission said Sharon told the Phalangists to "continue action, mopping up the empty camps south of Fakahani until tomorrow at 5:00 a.m., at which time they must stop their action due to American pressure."

After the satanic orgy of blood, Sharon sent in bulldozers to hide the evidence of his atrocities and to crush or bury alive any terrified survivors hiding in the carnage. Sharon's bulldozers couldn't bury all the bodies. Red Cross workers, diplomats and foreign journalists found the Phalangists still hunting for hiding survivors amidst the mutilated bodies of hundreds of elderly, whole families, including little children with their throats cut or disemboweled.

Word of the massacres spread swiftly around the world. The Israeli government denied it happened, then declared that anyone who said they were responsible for the events at Sabra and Shatilla were guilty of "a blood libel against the Jewish state and its government." By September 25, 300,000 Israelis—almost one tenth of the country's population—demonstrated in Tel Aviv demanding answers. What they got was a shameful whitewash.

THE SHAMEFUL WHITEWASH

"The Kahan Commission report was a shameful whitewash," writes Noam Chomsky, in *Fateful Triangle* (ch. 6).

The Kahan Commission report's conclusions were untenable. The defense minister and chief of staff should have faced 20-year jail sentences for premeditated murder under Israeli law.

Reagan also guaranteed to protect the people of West Beirut. But, using a false flag bombing as a pretext, on September 15, the Israeli army reoccupied West Beirut, breaking its agreement with the United States, also violating its peace agreements with Muslims in Beirut and with Syria. The Israeli army then disarmed the people in West Beirut, leaving the Muslims and Christians to the tender mercies of the Phalangist militias, armed to the teeth by Sharon. ✦

ENDNOTE:

[1]Hobeika, the former Lebanese Christian militia leader, was killed by a car bomb outside his home in a Beirut suburb on January 24, 2002. Lebanese officials immediately blamed Israel for the assassination, since Hobeika had stated that he planned to testify in a Belgian court case which was deliberating allegations against Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon regarding his purported connection with the massacre of Palestinians in the Sabra and Shatilla refugee camps during the 1982 Lebanon War.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

FABLED CIVILIZATION FOUND

The Sarasvati River originated in the Himalayas and drained the northwest region of India. Though the river has no physical existence today, there is ample evidence that this lost river gave birth to a mystery civilization that is at least 8,000 years old. It is, indeed, the heart of the so-called "Indus civilization," of Harappan and Mohenjo-Daro fame. The Rig Veda refers frequently to both Sarasvati and the Saptasindhu, a region watered by seven rivers. The Indus River formed the western boundary of this region and the Sarasvati the eastern boundary. The importance of this river can be gauged from the fact that it is referred to as *ambitame*, "the best of mothers," *naditame*, "the best of rivers" and *devitame*, "the best of goddesses" in the Rig Veda. Kurukshetra, where the Mahabharata War took place, was bounded on the north by the Sarasvati. During the Mahabharata period the Sarasvati was already drying up. Brahma's consort, the goddess Saraswati, is the deity of learning. The river was considered the goddess of learning because of the wisdom that was accumulated along its banks thousands of years ago.

✠ ✠ ✠

BRITAIN'S OWN "ATLANTIS"?

Marine archeologist Stuart Bacon and Prof. David Sear, of the University of Southampton, will explore the "lost city of Dunwich," off the Suffolk coast of England. Most of Dunwich gradually disappeared into the sea because of coastal erosion. Bacon first located the lost city in the 1970s.The expedition will use the latest sonar, underwater camera and scanning equipment to build up a picture of the ancient sunken city, which lies between 10 and 50 feet down. Dunwich was the capital of East Anglia 1,500 years ago. Its decline began in 1286 when a sea surge hit the East Anglian coast, and it was eventually reduced through coastal erosion to the village it is today. Bacon and Sear hope to begin exploring in June.

✠ ✠ ✠

WHO WAS COLUMBUS'S DADDY?

Christopher Columbus studied ancient texts and maps from the Vatican Library, access to which was granted by Pope Innocent VIII (Giovanni Battista Cibo, r. 1484-1492), according to a new book, *Christopher Columbus: The Last Templar*, by Ruggero Marino. Marino establishes that the pope was Columbus's father, and that Columbus set sail to explore the New World, which he already knew was out there. A journalist who has worked for *Il Tempo* of Rome since 1963 and worked as a special correspondent in more than 50 countries, he has researched the history of Columbus since 1991. His first book about the great navigator won the coveted Scanno Prize in Italy.

✠ ✠ ✠

KING NOT THAT ARROGANT

Contrary to a stubborn legend inside and outside of France, Louis XIV never said: "I am the state!" ("*L'état, c'est moi!*") This is according to a new 708-page book, *The Pursuit of Glory: Europe 1648-1815*, by Tim Blanning (p. 286). Blanning says there is no evidence for the alleged quotation. Quite the opposite, on his deathbed Louis "the Sun king" is reported to have said: "I am going, but the state shall always remain" ("*Je m'en vais, mais l'état demeurera toujours),*" according to the website bonjourlafrance.net.

TAXES OF OUR FOREFATHERS

Remember the American Revolution and "No taxation without representation"? We tend to think of the British taxes of that era as onerous. Just how burdensome were they? According to *The Pursuit of Glory: Europe 1648-1815*, by Tim Blanning, the annual tax burden in Britain was 26 shillings, as opposed to one shilling in Massachusetts, eight pence in New York and five pence in Virginia. (There were 12 pence to a shilling.) Many in Britain felt that Americans were not paying their fair share. Americans were also thought to be "lackadaisical" about their own defense, leaving it to the Brits to deal with the rising tide of Indians led by Ottawa chief Pontiac in 1763. (See the inside back cover of this issue for more on *Pursuit of Glory*.)

✠ ✠ ✠

THE 'HOLODOMOR' HOLOCAUST

You have heard about the Jewish holocaust in World War II, but most people have never heard of the other holocaust, called the "*holodomor*." That's Ukrainian for "death by hunger," and refers to the tragic era of 1932-33, when Soviets deliberately starved an estimated 10 million Ukrainians to death. Other ethnic groups were also targeted in the *holodomor*, including Russians and Kazakhs. Stanislav Kulchitsky, a leading Ukrainian historian and famine researcher, argues the *holodomor* was a genocide aimed at Ukrainians who resisted Soviet rule. "The conditions authorities created for the Ukrainian peasantry were incompatible with life," he wrote in a recent article. The Ukrainian parliament has already labeled the famine a genocide. So have the United States and some other countries.

LAST SUPPER MYSTERY?

For centuries scholars have puzzled over the suggestions that there was some sort of cryptic message hidden in Leonardo da Vinci's great work of art *The Last Supper*, known familiarly as the *Cenacolo* (Italian for "Coterie"). At last someone has come up with what looks to be the solution: Yes, the painting really contains a secret code. It is explained in the book *The Secret Supper*, by Javier Sierra. We won't spoil the book for you by telling you the answer, but to give you a hint: The painting is to be read from right to left, just as Leonardo often wrote backwards. (There is a knot in the tablecloth on the right, which is one of your clues to start reading from there.) Need another hint? The figure on the right, supposed to represent the disciple Simon, holding his hands out as if to invite the viewer to enter the painting there, was known by the nickname "*Confector*." For the rest of the puzzle, you will have to read the book.

Detail of Leonardo's *Last Supper.*

THE GOLEM:

Israel's Nuclear Hell Bomb & the Road to Global Armageddon

HOW DOES "THE GOLEM," A JEWISH RELIGIOUS ICON, relate to the most dangerous arsenal of nukes on the face of the planet today—Israel's weapons of mass destruction? While Israelis point to Israeli critics of Israel as "self-hating Jews," it turns out the Israeli establishment members are the real "self-haters"—willing to blow themselves up just to "get" their gentile enemies, as the author shows in this introduction from Michael Collins Piper's newest book *The Golem.*

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

The legend of the golem can be found from the most ancient days of Jewish folklore. It is notably referenced in the Talmud—an extended record of discussions among Jewish rabbis about matters pertaining to Jewish laws, ethics, customs and history, dating from the middle years of the first century A.D. But the best-known rendering of the tale came in a story published in Prague in 1847 in a collection of Jewish stories.

A version was published in 1909 by Yudl Rosenberg in a collection of short stories entitled *The Golem and the Wondrous Deeds of the Maharal of Prague.*

The so-called Maharal of Prague was a real-life rabbi, a highly regarded authority on Jewish mysticism, who lived between 1525 and 1609. Known at the time as Yehudah Levin ben Betzalel Levai (or Loew)—the rabbi is most commonly recalled in the legend of the golem as simply "Rabbi Loew." (Maharal or "MaHaRaL," incidentally, is a contraction of the Hebrew "*Moreinu ha-Rav Loew*," which means, simply, "Our Teacher the Rabbi Loew.")

A wealthy heir to a distinguished Jewish family that included an uncle who was the rabbi of the Holy Roman Empire, Yehudah Loew was not only influential in Prague, but at a later point, he journeyed to Poland, where he was named chief rabbi of the nation. Today his tomb in Prague, the city to which he returned during his final years, is a tourist attraction.

Loew's work, as a Talmudic scholar and as a teacher of Talmudic scholars, is hailed in modern times as critical to the foundation of Jewish philosophy. So the fact that Rabbi Loew is the key figure in the story of the golem is interesting. He was a living, breathing human being of historical record, one highly esteemed among the Jewish people for more than 400 years.

According to the basic thrust of the golem legend, the emperor of the Hapsburg Empire had proclaimed that the Jews of Prague were to be expelled or killed—an early "holocaust," so to speak. The legend varies, but all versions agree the emperor had ill will toward the Jews.

In any case, at the time, the Jewish community in Prague was under fire—as many Jewish communities in Europe had been, time and time again—because certain Jews were accused of killing Christian children and using their blood in Passover rituals.[1]

Angry Christians in Prague believed the allegations of rit-

ual murder and were waging a campaign of retribution against the Jews. It was Rabbi Loew, according to the legend, who found a way to defend the Jewish people.

The rabbi, a skilled practitioner in Jewish mysticism, gathered clay from the River Vitava and created a "golem," a large, man-like figure—an early Frankenstein's monster, more or less—to defend the Jewish community and strike back at the Christians.

(There are those who contend that Mary Shelley, author of Frankenstein, was inspired by the golem legend when she crafted her famous tale.)

Legend says Rabbi Loew made the clay image into a living humanoid by placing in its mouth a mystical parchment, known as the "*shem*," upon which was inscribed "the life-creating, ineffable name of God," according to Nathan Ausubel, writing in *The Book of Jewish Knowledge*.

However, the good rabbi's creation, Ausubel noted, became "drunk with the immense power [it] was wielding, [and] menaced the entire Jewish community, even trying to bend the Maharal to [its] will, which had now turned evil and destructive."

In the end, the rabbi removed the *shem* from the mouth of the golem and took away the mad monster's life force.

Yet the rabbi preserved the body of the golem and locked the monster away in the attic of Prague's Old-New Synagogue. He issued an order barring anyone from visiting there. The tale says that the golem remains there to this day.

"Legend says Rabbi Loew made the clay image into a living humanoid by placing in its mouth a mystical parchment, upon which was inscribed 'the life-creating, ineffable name of God.'"

It is claimed that not even the Gestapo dared to enter the attic of the Old-New Synagogue during World War II and that—presumably because of the presence of the golem—the synagogue somehow survived destruction by the Nazis.

Writing at Jewishmag.com, Joyce Ellen Weinstein, provided a concise overview of the legend of the golem noting that the Talmud mentions several instances of rabbis creating such man-like creatures and using them to conduct errands. However, in the popular rendition of the golem legend, as we've seen, the creature ran amok, turning on his creator. Ms. Weinstein notes:

> The word "golem" comes from the Hebrew word *gelem*, meaning raw material.[2] The golem is outwardly a real person, yet he lacks the human dimensions of personality and intellect.
>
> Life is injected into him through a mystical process using God's special name. He is created from the ground, as was the first man. When his mission is over, the name of God is removed from him and he returns to the ground.
>
> Many trace the golem to the mystical teaching of the Kabalistic book called *Sefer HaYetzera*, "the book of formation." This ancient book is still in print today and studied by Jewish mystics. The book deals in great length with the actual process of creating the universe.

Essentially, the golem legend suggests that human beings—in this case, Jewish rabbis—have a power almost equal to that of God: being able to create a living creature (and one that is almost human, but not quite).

And this is significant, from a theological standpoint, in that—in the Christian and Muslim traditions—such power is reserved to God and God alone: It is only God Who can create life.

But the Jewish tradition evidently grants similar powers to rabbis, skilled in magic arts that they have used (or perhaps we should rather say abused or misused) for their own earthly purposes. And—in the popular legend of the golem—Rabbi Loew uses supernatural power to bring to life the man-like creature crafted from natural elements, in this instance, the clay of the River Vitava.

The 1971 edition of an Israeli edition of *The Encyclopedia Judaica* noted the evolving concept that the golem, as a servant of his creator, "developed dangerous natural powers . . . [and that the underlying theme of the golem] is joined by the new motive of the unrestrained power of the elements, which can bring about destruction and havoc."

The golem of Jewish folklore was created from earth as a means by which to defend the Jewish people, only to become a force for evil—one that could even redound against his creator and the Jewish people. This is a point that bears repeating, and one that calls out to be brought to the attention of the world at large. For today, a very real golem stands at the brink of bringing the globe to the long-awaited Armageddon.

The legend of the golem has been told in literature, on the stage and on film. In 1915 Gustav Meyrink commemorated the tale in a German-language novel entitled *Der Golem*, although the much-beloved 20th-century Yiddish-language writer, Isaac Bashevis Singer, a winner of the Nobel Peace Prize, brought more widespread commemoration of the legend in his own short story, first published in 1969, in Yiddish (later translated into English).

Beyond question, the best known film production of the tale (one which introduced a visual image of the golem to the world) came in a three-part silent film series (from 1914 to 1920) by German actor and director Paul Wegener, the best known installment of the series of which is the final film, *The Golem: How He Came Into the World*, an expressionist drama

in which Wegener himself played the golem. That film was released in the United States in 1921 under the title *The Golem.* The image of the golem, appearing on the cover of [my] book, is reproduced from Wegener's film. The film is a classic, by all estimations.

An often-produced stage production of the tale, also entitled *The Golem*, was written by a famed Yiddish writer, H. Leivick, and was first introduced in 1924 in Moscow. It's been replayed time and time again and in 2002 David Fishelson produced it in New York City through his Manhattan Ensemble Theater.

On April 7, 2002 *The New York Times* discussed the play in a review entitled, "A Jewish Avenger, a Timely Legend."

Of the Jewish-themed play, the *Times* noted: "Its central concern is the self-destructive consequences of Jews resorting to violence to defend themselves. . . . [T]he golem wreaks fierce retribution, and the Jews proclaim him a hero. But he gets carried away. He goes on a rampage, spilling the blood of those he was meant to protect."

In 1984, Isaac Bashevis Singer (who, as noted, had previously adapted the story of the golem) wrote of the legend of the golem and, quite aptly, compared the golem to the nuclear arms race: "While we attempt to surpass our enemies and to create new and more destructive golems, the awful possibility is lurking that they may develop a volition of their own, become spiteful, treacherous, mad golems."

Seymour Hersh, the Pulitzer Prize-winning American Jewish journalist, invited controversy by issuing *The Samson Option*, his revealing book on Israel's nuclear ambitions, in 1991.

Since then, Israeli journalist Avner Cohen, in his 1999 book *Israel and the Bomb*, has not only validated Hersh's earlier work, but provided an even more detailed exposition of the history of Israel's nuclear weapons of mass destruction.

In that volume Cohen wrote of how David Ben-Gurion—the great Israeli (and Jewish) icon, one of Israel's founding fathers and then its prime minister—focused on the development of an atomic bomb and how Ben-Gurion viewed nuclear weapons as being central to Israel's very survival. Ben-Gurion, in fact, was obsessed with the bomb.

Describing Ben-Gurion's obsession with Israeli nuclear supremacy—and of his dissatisfaction with the efforts of President John F. Kennedy to bring an end to Israel's nuclear ambitions—Cohen wrote:

> Imbued with the lessons of the holocaust, Ben-Gurion was consumed by fears for Israel's security. . . .
>
> In his public speeches and writings as prime minister Ben-Gurion rarely discussed the holocaust. In private conversations and communications with foreign leaders, however, he returned to the lessons of the holocaust time and again.
>
> In his correspondence with President John F. Kennedy in 1963, he linked Arab enmity to Israel with Hitler's hatred

Rabbi Loew's Abomination

Here, a 19th-century illustration of Rabbi Loew of Prague using mystical incantations—which most traditional Christians today would liken to "witchcraft"—to conjure up his legendary monster, or "golem" (sometimes pronounced "goilem") from the earth. Tales surrounding the creation of these not-quite-human creatures have abounded in Jewish lore for centuries, but the tale of Rabbi Loew's creation of a golem to fight the enemies of the Jews is the one that, in its various incarnations—including a silent film series—is probably the best known. As Michael Collins Piper points out in his new book, *The Golem*, a very real golem exists in our world today: Israel's nuclear arsenal of weapons of mass destruction. Piper's book suggests that just as the golem of Jewish legend ran amok and caused harm to the Jewish people, the real-life golem—Israel's nuclear arsenal—threatens to do the same, and take the peoples of the world (Israel included) with them.

of the Jews, and wrote:

"As a Jew I know the history of my people, and carry with me the memories of all it has endured over a period of 3,000 years, and the effort it has cost to accomplish what has been achieved in this country in recent generations. . . . Mr. President, my people have the right to exist, both in Israel and wherever they may live, and this existence is in danger."

Anxiety about the Holocaust reached beyond Ben-Gurion to infuse Israeli military thinking. . . . Israeli military planners have always considered a scenario in which a united Arab military coalition launched a war against Israel with the aim of liberating Palestine and destroying the Jewish state.

This was referred to in the early 1950s as *mikre hkol*, or the "everything scenario." . . .

Ben-Gurion had no qualms about Israel's need for weapons of mass destruction. . . . [He] saw Arab hostility toward Israel as deep and long lasting. . . .

Ben-Gurion's pessimism . . . influenced Israel's foreign and defense policy for years. [His] worldview and his decisive governing style shaped his critical role in initiating Israel's nuclear program. . . .

Ben-Gurion's determination to launch a nuclear project was the result of strategic intuition and obsessive fears, not of a well-thought-out plan. He believed Israel needed nuclear weapons as insurance if it could no longer compete with the Arabs in an arms race, and as a weapon of last resort in case of an extreme military emergency. Nuclear weapons might also persuade the Arabs to accept Israel's existence, leading to peace in the region [he thought].

On June 27, 1963, 11 days after he announced his resignation, Ben-Gurion delivered a farewell address to the employees of the Armaments Development Authority in which, without referring to nuclear weapons, he provided the justification for the nuclear project: "I do not know of any other nation whose neighbors declare that they wish to terminate it, and not only declare, but prepare for it by all means available to them. We must have no illusions that what is declared every day in [Egypt], [Syria], Iraq are just words. This is the thought that guides the Arab leaders. . . . I am confident . . . that science is able to provide us with the weapon that will secure the peace and deter our enemies."

To summarize: The "nuclear option" was not only at the very core of Ben-Gurion's personal worldview, but the very foundation of Israel's national security policy. The Israelis were essentially willing, if necessary, to "blow up the world"—including themselves—if they had to do so in order to destroy the Arab neighbors they hate so much.

This policy is better known by what Jewish-American Pulitzer Prize-winning author Seymour Hersh referred to, in the book by the same name, as "*The Samson Option*"—that, as Samson of the Bible, after being captured by the Philistines, brought down the temple of Dagon in Gaza and killed himself along with his enemies, so might Israel destroy the world, and itself with it, just to do in its enemies. As Hersh put it: "For Israel's nuclear advocates, the Samson option became another way of saying 'never again' [in reference to preventing another holocaust]."

When Winston Churchill said that the Jews suffered from a strong impulse of self-destruction, he was not far off the mark.

Most Americans have no idea that the possibility of a full-fledged nuclear "suicide bombing" by the state of Israel itself is a cornerstone of Israel's national security policy.

To understand this danger, we must turn to the fascinating revelations and insights of the late writer Israel Shahak, a native of Poland, who spent a portion of his childhood in the Nazi concentration camp of Dachau and who emigrated to Palestine in 1945. As years passed, Shahak became an open and very vocal critic of Israeli policies and a valuable source for facts about Israel that few Westerners would dare to address.

"The nuclear option was not only at the very core of Ben-Gurion's personal worldview, but the very foundation of Israel's national security policy. The Israelis are willing to blow up the world."

While admirers have called Shahak a "prophet," and his critics have called him a "self-hating Jew," there is no doubt that Shahak was an outspoken, articulate and fearless analyst and critic of Israeli foreign policy, and Shahak's written works provide a dramatic testament to this.

In his *Open Secrets: Israeli Nuclear and Foreign Policies*, Shahak said that—contrary to the general perception—Israel does not seek peace.

It is a myth, he said, that there is any real difference between the supposedly "conflicting" policies being pursued by the "opposing" Likud and Labor blocs whose rivalries have been played out on the global stage and which have overflowed into the American political process, pitting American Likud supporters against Labor backers in America.

Shahak contended that the Israeli lobby in the United States—with all its factions—is ultimately propping up Israel's policy of expansionism with the final aim of consolidating "Greater Israel"—an imperial state in complete control of practically the entire Middle East.

Shahak dared to point out that Israel's nuclear policies—and the influence of the Israeli lobby on the American political process—are a very real danger in a certain respect that few would dare to imagine. Not only is Israel prepared to destroy itself, but because of its underlying religious and racial bigotry toward non-Jews—the gentiles—Israel's outlook toward the world at large is driven by a deep-rooted hostility.

Shahak's writings in the realm of Israel foreign policy were based almost entirely on public pronouncements in the

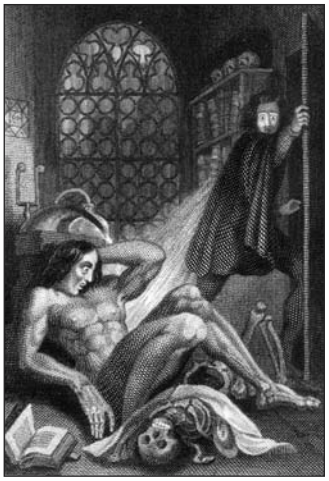

Here is a "golem" in a scene from one of the three horror films in Paul Wegener's classic expressionist series of the 1920s, originating in Germany. This menacing creature has been commemorated in a variety of forms (short stories, books, plays) over the past several hundred years and remains an icon in Jewish folklore, even as a popular cartoon "superhero" in modern-day Israel. The Israeli cartoon golem even beats back Adolf Hitler and his evil Nazi stormtroopers. Michael Collins Piper's new book, *The Golem*, compares Israel's nuclear arsenal of weapons of mass destruction to this creature of horror which, once brought to life, turned into a threat to the world, even including his Jewish creators. The tale of the golem—a monster out of control even by its creator—reminds one of the story of Dr. Frankenstein. The golem more than likely was an inspiration for Mary Shelley's book *Frankenstein*. (Portion of frontispiece for early edition of Shelley's book shown above right.)

Hebrew-language press in Israel and, in that realm, Shahak pointed out that what the Israeli government tells its own people about its policies is entirely inconsistent with Israel's insistence to the West and the world at large that Israel "wants peace."

Israel, Shahak contended, is essentially a militarist state and an undemocratic one at that, evidenced by the second-class status accorded its Arab inhabitants and those Christian and Muslim Palestinians in occupied territories. One cannot understand Israel until one understands this vital fact.

The nation's very foundation rests upon its military and defense policies which, as Shahak made clear, ultimately stem from the fanatic religious tendencies that dictate the thinking of its military and intelligence leaders who are the prime movers behind the engine of state.

Although Israel is quite capable of forging temporary (and often covert) alliances and strategic arrangements even with Arab states—even to the point of dealing with the hated Saddam Hussein when it was in Israel's immediate interest—the bottom line is, quite simply, that—as Shahak demonstrated quite chillingly—Israel will say and do anything to pursue its determined goal of winning total domination at all costs. If it fails, Israel is perfectly willing to choose "the Samson option."

The legend of the golem, first in the tales of the Talmud and later brought forth into Jewish popular consciousness in the story of Rabbi Loew of Prague, is a very real warning for our modern world.

The state of Israel scoured the Earth for uranium in order to produce its atomic "golem," much as Rabbi Loew took the clay from the River Vitava to produce his own golem.

And Israel proclaims its golem as its means to protect Israel from its enemies, real and perceived.

So, now, today in Israel, increasing religious fanaticism, coupled with growing hysteria about purported threats to the nation's survival, raise the very strong possibility that its Golem might be put into force. Israel is determined to prevent other nations of the Middle East from assembling their own nuclear weapons or even having access to peaceful uses for nuclear power.

But like the golem of Prague, Israel's golem could produce ugly results. And that is why Israel's very real modern-day golem is a danger to the world, one that must be dealt with.

Can there be any doubt that the central mission of the modern, civilized world must be to ensure, once and for all, that Israel's nuclear golem is dismantled, before it's too late?

While there are those who might be inclined to suggest that we are unfairly targeting "little Israel—the nation that rose from the ashes of the holocaust, a nation that rightly

feels the need to defend itself from yet another holocaust," the fact is that it is the very existence of Israel's golem that could indeed lead to another holocaust—a very real holocaust in the original dictionary definition of the word.

The potential of a nuclear catastrophe arising from the problems surrounding the golem not only could lead to the absolute destruction of the state of Israel but also could spark a conflagration that could bring about the end of life on Earth. And this is no wild exaggeration.

At the least, the existence of Israel's nuclear golem—and the troubles it has brought to the Middle East and the world at large (particularly because of the iron-clad "special relationship" between the United States and Israel)—could very well ultimately set in motion a worldwide wave of anti-Jewish fervor. Neither Israel nor the Jewish people in diaspora want that.

In such works as *Future Fastforward* and *Brainwashed for War, Programmed to Kill*, Malaysian diplomat and attorney Matthias Chang demonstrated that the Zionist global war agenda is operating through a military-industrial-media complex central to the world of warfare that plagues mankind today. And according to Chang, Israel and its intrigues will be the linchpin for forthcoming nuclear warfare.

Although Chang foresees a "meltdown" of the far-reaching financial forces that drive this war machine, this meltdown will not come without a struggle—and indeed, he says, that struggle has already begun, that we are facing a "Long War of the 21st Century."

This maelstrom of violence swirls around Israel and its golem, a direct result of the imposition of the state of Israel upon Palestine in 1948 and the consequences that have come in its wake, particularly as Israel has sought to assert itself—supported by the United States—as a regional power, with the United States waging wars (covert and otherwise) to advance Israel's interests in a variety of realms.

We must bear in mind that Israel's institutional philosophical and religious outlook toward the rest of the planet is the foundation of the problem we face as a consequence of the existence of the nuclear golem. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 The question of whether the Jews, as a group, or as individuals, or whether factions of Jews actually committed such crimes is a topic of serious debate, as evidenced by a recent scandal in Italy in which an Italian Jewish scholar, Ariel Toaff, based at the Bar-Illan University in Israel, suggested in a book subsequently withdrawn from circulation for revision after a frenzied response from Jewish organizations that there is solid historical evidence of such crimes, generally known as "Jewish ritual murder."

2 In the Hebrew Bible (Psalms 139:16) and in the Jewish Talmud, the term *galem* or *gelem*—or golem—refers to an "unformed substance."

A journalist specializing in media critique, ***Michael Collins Piper*** is the author of *Final Judgment*, the controversial "underground bestseller" documenting the collaboration of Israeli intelligence in the assassination of John F. Kennedy. He is also the author of *The High Priests of War*, *The New Jerusalem*, *Dirty Secrets* and *The Judas Goats: The Enemy Within*. His latest book, *The Golem: Israel's Nuclear Hell Bomb and the Road to Global Armageddon*, is available from FAB, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. He has lectured on these topics in places as diverse as Malaysia, Japan, Canada, Moscow and Abu Dhabi. Piper also hosts a weekly call-in radio program called "The Piper Report." Tune in to his show by logging on to www.republicbroadcasting.org.

Free Speech Is a Right Deserved by All Peoples of Planet Earth

Continued from Page 3

5, 2007, the British paper *The Guardian* reported that 130 prominent Jews, in an association called Independent Jewish Voices, declared their independence from the Jewish establishment, arguing that it put support for Israel above the human rights of Palestinians. Is it conceivable that such a statement should be a criminal offense?

Or take the various books written by TBR contributing editor Michael Piper, such as *The Golem* (a chapter from which is in this issue of TBR). If there was any doubt of Israel's disproportionate influence in the White House and State Department, it has been dispelled by Piper. Is he to be prosecuted under the new international law of global censorship?

The argument is brought up again by the controversy over the visit to Australia of Prof. Raphael Israeli of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem. In a blunt warning reported in *The Jewish Press*, Prof. Israeli said "Muslim immigrants had a reputation for manipulating the values of their adopted countries and said Australia should limit the intake of Muslim migrants to protect social cohesion and national security."[2]

Some of the Jewish organizations that sponsored Prof. Israeli's visit withdrew their patronage, while others defended his right to speak controversially.

Open and balanced discussion of Islamic radicalism, political Zionism, secret societies, the global elite, megabanksters, conspiracies of all sorts, ideas, theories and anything else Americans (and other people in America) choose to talk about is essential. And we think people in Germany, China, Australia or anyplace else ought to have that same right. ✦

—John Tiffany
TBR Assistant Editor

ENDNOTES:

1 (*Illustrated London Herald*, Feb. 8, 1920)

2 (*Australian Jewish News*, Feb. 22, 2007)

If U.S. Attacks Iran, One Newsman Says He Won't Be 'Rendering Caesar' His Cut

Americans from all over the political spectrum are joining together and saying: No tax money for more Middle Eastern wars.

By Chris Hedges

I will not pay my income tax if we go to war with Iran. I realize this is a desperate gesture. But an attack on Iran—which appears increasingly likely before the coming presidential election—will unleash a regional conflict of catastrophic proportions. This war, and especially Iranian retaliatory strikes on American targets, will be used to silence domestic dissent and abolish what is left of our civil liberties. It will solidify the slow-motion *coup d'état* that has been under way since the 9-11-2001 attacks. It could mean the death of the republic.

Let us hope sanity prevails. But sanity is a rare commodity in a White House that has twisted Trotsky's concept of permanent revolution into a policy of permanent war with nefarious aims—to intimidate and destroy all those classified as foreign opponents, to create permanent instability and fear and to strip citizens of their constitutional rights.

A war with Iran is doomed. It will be no more successful than the Israeli air strikes on Lebanon in 2006, which failed to break Hezbollah and united most Lebanese behind that militant group. The Israeli bombing did not pacify 4 million Lebanese. What will happen when we begin to pound a country of 65 million people whose land mass is three times the size of France?

Once you begin an air campaign it is only a matter of time before you have to put troops on the ground or accept defeat, as the Israelis had to do in Lebanon. And if we begin dropping bunker busters and cruise missiles on Iran, this is the choice that must be faced: either send U.S. forces into Iran to fight a protracted and futile guerrilla war, or walk away in humiliation.

But more ominous, an attack on Iran will ignite the Middle East. The loss of Iranian oil, coupled with possible Silkworm missile attacks by Iran against oil tankers in the Persian Gulf, could send the price of oil soaring to somewhere around $200 a barrel. The effect on the domestic and world economy will be devastating, very possibly triggering a global depression. The Middle East has two-thirds of the world's proven petroleum reserves and nearly half its natural gas. A disruption in the supply will be felt immediately.

CHRIS HEDGES

This attack will be interpreted by many Shiites in the Middle East as a religious war. The 2 million Shiites in Saudi Arabia (heavily concentrated in the oil-rich Eastern Province), the Shiite majority in Iraq and the Shiite communities in Bahrain, Pakistan and Turkey could turn in rage on us and our dwindling allies. We could see a combination of increased terrorist attacks, including on American soil, and widespread sabotage of oil production in the Persian Gulf. Iraq, as bad as it looks now, will become a death pit for U.S. troops.

The Supreme Islamic Iraqi Council, which has so far not joined the insurgency, has strong ties to Iran. It could begin full-scale guerrilla resistance, possibly uniting for the first time with Sunnis against the occupation. Iran, in retaliation, will fire its missiles, some with a range of 1,100 miles, at U.S. installations, including Baghdad's Green Zone. Expect substantial casualties, especially with Iranian agents and their Iraqi allies calling in precise coordinates. Iranian missiles could be launched at Israel.

The Strait of Hormuz, which is the corridor for 20% of the world's oil supply, will become treacherous, perhaps unnavigable. Chinese-supplied anti-ship missiles, mines and coastal artillery, along with speedboats packed with explosives and suicide bombers, will target U.S. shipping, along with Saudi oil production and oil export centers.

Hezbollah forces in southern Lebanon, closely allied with Iran, may, in solidarity, fire rockets into northern Israel. Israel, already struck by missiles from Tehran, could then carry out retaliatory raids against Lebanon and Iran. Pakistan, with its huge Shiite minority, will become even more unstable. Unrest could result in the overthrow of the weakened Pervez Musharraf and usher Islamic radicals into power. Pakistan, rather than Iran, would then become the first radical Islamic state to possess a nuclear weapon. The neat little war with Iran, which many Democrats do not oppose, has the potential to ignite an inferno.

George W. Bush has shredded, violated or absented America from its obligations under international law. He has refused to ratify the Kyoto Protocol, backed out of the Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty, tried to kill the International Criminal Court, walked out on negotiations on chemical and biological weapons and defied the Geneva Conventions and human rights law in the treatment of detainees. Most egregiously, he launched an illegal war in Iraq based on fabricated evidence that had been discredited before it was made public. He seeks to do the same in Iran.

Thankfully, the disastrous reign of George Bush II is coming to an end. However, his legacy will be with us for many decades. Case in point: NBC news recently announced that, according to U.S. military medical sources, 25% of all returning U.S. soldiers from the Iraq and Afghanistan wars have mild to severe brain trauma resulting from injuries sustained in combat. Tens of thousands of these brave soldiers will need medical and social care for the rest of their lives. Hopefully, they will get it.

This president is guilty, in short, of what in legal circles is known as "crimes of aggression." And if we as citizens do not hold him accountable for these crimes, if we do not actively defy this administration, we will be complicit in the codification of a new world order, one that will have terrifying consequences. For a world without treaties, statutes and laws is a world where any nation, from a rogue nuclear state to a great imperial power, will feel free to ignore its domestic laws to annul its obligations to others.

This new order will undo five decades of international cooperation—largely put in place by the United States—and thrust us into a Hobbesian nightmare. We must as citizens make sacrifices to defend a world where diplomacy, broad cooperation and the law are respected. If we allow the international legal system to unravel, we will destroy the possibility of cooperation between nation-states, including our closest allies.

The strongest institutional barrier standing between us and a war with Iran is being mounted by Defense Secretary Robert Gates; Adm. William Fallon, head of the Central Command; and Gen. George Casey, the Army's chief of staff. These three men have informed Bush and Congress that the military is too depleted to take on another conflict and may not be able to contain or cope effectively with a regional conflagration resulting from strikes on Iran. This line of defense, however, is tenuous. Not only can Gates, Fallon and Casey easily be replaced, but also a provocation by Iran could be used by war propagandists here to stoke a public clamor for revenge.

A country that exists in a state of permanent war cannot exist as a democracy. Our long row of candles is being snuffed out. We may soon be in darkness. Any resistance, however symbolic, is essential. There are ways to resist without being jailed. If you owe money on your federal tax return, refuse to pay some or all of it, should Bush attack Iran. If you have a telephone, do not pay the 3% excise tax. If you do not owe federal taxes, reduce what is withheld by claiming at least one additional allowance on your W-4 form—and write to the IRS to explain the reasons for your protest. Many of the details and their legal ramifications are available on the War Resisters League website (www.warresisters.org).

I will put the taxes I owe in an escrow account. I will go to court to challenge the legality of the war. Maybe a courageous judge will rule that the Constitution has been usurped and the government is guilty of what the postwar Nuremberg tribunal defined as a criminal war of aggression. Maybe not. I do not know. But I do know this: I have friends in Tehran, Gaza, Beirut, Baghdad, Jerusalem and Cairo. They will endure far greater suffering and deprivation. I want to be able, once the slaughter is over, to at least earn the right to ask for their forgiveness. ✦

Chris Hedges, former Middle East bureau chief for *The New York Times* and a senior fellow at the Nation Institute, is the author, most recently, of *American Fascists: The Christian Right and the War on America* (Free Press, 2007). This article originally appeared in *The Nation* magazine. See more at www.TheNation.com.

400 PAGES OF AUTHENTIC HISTORY FROM A REVISIONIST PERSPECTIVE!

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER!

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007
The Baltic origins of Homer's tales; a Civil War Christmas Day massacre; Rothschild intrigue in Japan; Chinese cannibalism; FDR's Pearl Harbor propaganda; who botched the 9-11 attacks?; Michael Collins Piper exposes Roy Bullock: Judas Goat; psychopaths in history; the relevance of Christianity; Leon Degrelle describes "the Russian Hell"; myths of early America still survive: book review.

JULY/AUGUST 2007
Debunking the myths of John Brown and Nat Turner; St. Louis Civil War massacre; interview with traditional Catholic scholar Dr. E. Michael Jones; holocaust house of cards; Holocaustianity: the new religion; the German-Americans, Part 2; Herbert Hoover: ultimate humanitarian; unleashing the firestorms; barter system beats the bankers; inside look at Hitler's personality.

MARCH/APRIL 2007
Boer vs. Zulu in the Battle of Blood River; South Africa's fall to Third World status; autogenocide of white South Africa; fourth generation warfare; Israel without her mascara; judge the war criminals; Auschwitz photo essay; inside the trial of Germar Rudolf; blue-eyed barbarian Buddha; examining the myth of the lost continent of Lemuria.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007
One man's journey to holocaust denial; Jewish ritual murder: real or imagined?; why the Zionists will do anything to control Russia; debunking the myths of Wannsee; Congress to apologize to German WWII detainees; Zionist psy-op intrigue against Putin; German collapse at Stalingrad; the intriguing career of William Dudley Pelley—forgotten nationalist; Rothschild banking family: book review; did Adolf Hitler commit suicide?

MAY/JUNE 2007
Ancient Israel: myth vs reality; the Arab Holocaust train; Lev Mekhlis: Stalin's hatchet man; foiling Stalin; Hitler's barrier against Stalin; Operation Barbarossa revisited; the siege of Budapest; Bormann's escape from the bunker—and Hitler too?; monument to fallen comrades in Wisconsin; Hitler: the ladies' man; John Wesley Hardin: America's fastest gun—ever.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007
German World War I privateers; William Clarke Quantrill and the Lawrence raid; Rep. Paul Findley on the hidden truth behind the *USS Liberty* attack; Why terrorism?; Brainwashed for war; Post-WWII German reconstruction miracle; Gen. Leon Degrelle crash lands in Spain; before the Protocols; Apocalypse at Dresden; Dr. Fredrick Töben's 40 days in Teheran.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007: JUST $99. Also available are binders for 2007 and 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.com.

Andrew Jackson's Bank Veto Message of 1832

THE PRIVATELY CONTROLLED SO-CALLED BANK OF THE UNITED STATES (BUS), forerunner of our totally privately owned "Federal Reserve Bank" of today, was a hot political issue from the moment of its supposed conception by Alexander Hamilton in 1791. The first BUS was chartered at that time and, following the War of 1812, the Second BUS was chartered for 20 years. In 1832 the managers and supporters of the bank decided to use the renewal as a tool to attack Andrew Jackson in the presidential election of that year. They reasoned that since the bank was popular, they could either get him to go along with renewal or, if he vetoed it, they could defeat him in the election. (And maybe, with luck, they could achieve both goals.) Jackson's response was, "The bank tried to kill me—but I shall kill it!" And he did. Here is his veto message regarding the renewal bill of 1832.

Washington, July 10, 1832

TO THE SENATE:

The bill "to modify and continue" the act entitled "An act to incorporate the subscribers to the Bank of the United States" was presented to me on the 4th July instant. Having considered it with that solemn regard to the principles of the Constitution which the day was calculated to inspire, and come to the conclusion that it ought not to become a law, I herewith return it to the Senate, in which it originated, with my objections.

A bank of the United States is in many respects convenient for the government and useful to the people. Entertaining this opinion, and deeply impressed with the belief that some of the powers and privileges possessed by the existing bank are unauthorized by the Constitution, subversive of the rights of the states and dangerous to the liberties of the people, I felt it my duty at an early period of my administration to call the attention of Congress to the practicability of organizing an institution combining all its advantages and obviating these objections.

I sincerely regret that in the act before me I can perceive none of those modifications of the bank charter which are necessary, in my opinion, to make it compatible with justice, with sound policy, or with the Constitution of our country.

The present corporate body, denominated the president, directors and company of the Bank of the United States, will have existed at the time this act is intended to take effect 20 years. It enjoys an exclusive privilege of banking under the authority of the general government, a monopoly of its favor and support and, as a necessary consequence, almost a monopoly of the foreign and domestic exchange. The powers, privileges and favors bestowed upon it in the original charter, by increasing the value of the stock far above its par value, operated as a gratuity of many millions to the stockholders. . . .

The act before me proposes another gratuity to the holders of the same stock, and in many cases to the same men, of at least 7 millions more. . . . It is not our own citizens only who are to receive the bounty of our government. More than 8 millions of the stock of this bank are held by

foreigners. By this act the American republic proposes virtually to make them a present of some millions of dollars.

Every monopoly and all exclusive privileges are granted at the expense of the public, which ought to receive a fair equivalent. The many millions which this act proposes to bestow on the stockholders of the existing bank must come directly or indirectly out of the earnings of the American people. . . .

It appears that more than a fourth part of the stock is held by foreigners and the residue is held by a few hundred of our own citizens, chiefly of the richest class.

Is there no danger to our liberty and independence in a bank that in its nature has so little to bind it to our country? The president of the bank has told us that most of the state banks exist by its forbearance. Should its influence become concentered, as it may under the operation of such an act as this, in the hands of a self-elected directory whose interests are identified with those of the foreign stockholders, will there not be cause to tremble for the purity of our elections in peace and for the independence of our country in war? Their power would be great whenever they might choose to exert it; but if this monopoly were regularly renewed every 15 or 20 years on terms proposed by themselves, they might seldom in peace put forth their strength to influence elections or control the affairs of the nation.

But if any private citizen or public functionary should interpose to curtail its powers or prevent a renewal of its privileges, it cannot be doubted that he would be made to feel its influence.

It is to be regretted that the rich and powerful too often bend the acts of government to their selfish purposes. Distinctions in society will always exist under every just government. Equality of talents, of education, or of wealth cannot be produced by human institutions. In the full enjoyment of the gifts of heaven and the fruits of superior industry, economy and virtue, every man is equally entitled to protection by law; but when the laws undertake to add to these natural and just advantages artificial distinctions, to grant titles, gratuities and exclusive privileges, to make the rich richer and the potent more powerful, the humble members of society the farmers, mechanics and laborers who have neither the time nor the means of securing like favors to themselves, have a right to complain of the injustice of their government.

There are no necessary evils in government. Its evils exist only in its abuses. If it would confine itself to equal protection and, as heaven does its rains, shower its favors alike on the high and the low, the rich and the poor, it would be an unqualified blessing. In the act before me there seems to be a wide and unnecessary departure from these just principles.

Nor is our government to be maintained or our union preserved by invasions of the rights and powers of the several states. In thus attempting to make our general government strong we make it weak. Its true strength consists in leaving individuals and states as much as possible to themselves in making itself felt, not in its power, but in its beneficence; not in its control, but in its protection; not in binding the states more closely to the center, but leaving each to move unobstructed in its proper orbit.

Experience should teach us wisdom. Most of the difficulties our government now encounters and most of the dangers which impend over our union have sprung from an abandonment of the legitimate objects of government by our national legislation and the adoption of such principles as are embodied in this act. Many of our rich men have not been content with equal protection and equal benefits, but have besought us to make them richer by act of Congress. By attempting to gratify their desires we have in the results of our legislation arrayed section against section, interest against interest, and man against man, in a fearful commotion which threatens to shake the foundations of our union.

It is time to pause in our career to review our principles and if possible revive that devoted patriotism and spirit of compromise which distinguished the sages of the Revolution and the fathers of our union. If we cannot at once, in justice to interests vested under improvident legislation, make our government what it ought to be, we can at least take a stand against all new grants of monopolies and exclusive privileges, against any prostitution of our government to the advancement of the few at the expense of the many and in favor of compromise and gradual reform in our code of laws and system of political economy. . . .

I have now done my duty to my country. If sustained by my fellow-citizens, I shall be grateful and happy; if not, I shall find in the motives which impel me ample grounds for contentment and peace. In the difficulties which surround us and the dangers which threaten our institutions there is cause for neither dismay nor alarm. For relief and deliverance let us firmly rely on that kind Providence which I am sure watches with peculiar care over the destinies of our republic and on the intelligence and wisdom of our countrymen. Through His abundant goodness and their patriotic devotion our liberty and union will be preserved. ✦

—*Andrew Jackson*

Andrew Jackson, America's seventh president, was considered the first popularly elected President, and, throughout his presidency, acted his role as a populist. He was the first president born in a log cabin, and the first one born west of the Alleghenies.

OF TEUTONIC BLOOD:

German-Americans: *Serving with Distinction*

By John Nugent

Although no one broadcasts this fact, from the War of Independence to modern times, men of sturdy, detail-minded German stock have furnished America with some of its greatest, most successful generals, admirals, pilots, sailors, soldiers and Marines. Furthermore, German-Americans have proved 100% loyal to their new country. Never have German-Americans sought to drag American forces into fighting on their ancestral fatherland's side—unlike Israeli sympathizers in America today.

At Paris in the summer of 1777, retired Capt. Friedrich von Steuben of Prussia, who had been out of service for 14 years, undertook, with the blessing of Frederick the Great, his king, to obtain a commission in the Continental Army of America. He was recommended by Count Claude Louis de Saint-Germain, the French minister of war. Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane, who were in Paris looking for any help, approved him.

"At Paris in the summer of 1777, retired Capt. Friedrich von Steuben of Prussia, with the blessing of his king, Frederick the Great, undertook to obtain a commission in the Continental Army."

The wily Franklin decided, however, that no one at the rank of captain would have the necessary authority to straighten out the starving, undisciplined American army. So in January of 1778, it was a "Lt. Gen. Baron Frederick William von Steuben," supposedly "in the king of Prussia's service," who was presented to an awed Congress, and in February also as such to the dumfounded troops at Valley Forge. Now they had a real Prussian to teach them the art of war. By May 23, Washington made von Steuben an inspector general and a major general. Von Steuben had learned how to play the game and then produce the substance.

No war America has won was more important than the Revolution itself, wherein Baron Friedrich Wilhelm von Steuben performed an absolute miracle, considering he was a foreigner and at first not English speaking.

He took unruly freedom fighters, primarily of Scotch-Irish blood—used to voting for their own captains in their own militias and to fighting as snipers and ambushers behind stone walls and trees—and transformed them into standup, open-battlefield soldiers. Sniping and ambushing was all very well (in fact an excellent tactic, borrowed from the American Indians, that proved devastating against the Redcoats) but, to win this war, more was needed.

Thus the Americans could now face the British empire's finest professional troops in a head-to-head war. It was a war that King George III intended very firmly for eight long years to win, for, possibly, the conquest of the whole of Anglo-Saxon North America.

The truth is, when von Steuben arrived for service in 1778—his first assignment in America, and not yet speaking English—it was to a Valley Forge that had been in deep despair all winter, full of hungry, unpaid men on the verge of desertion, and this despite the legendary leadership of General George Washington. Three years later these freedom fighters had the discipline and soldierly skills to boot the British military back across the sea.

It is no surprise that the naturally disciplined, detail-oriented Germans should join and thrive in the U.S. military, nor that they would excel. Being for the most part very honest and loyal themselves, they did not shirk duty or disobey orders, whatever the merits of the various wars that presidents of non-German background (Lincoln, Roosevelt, Wilson, Roosevelt, Truman, Johnson, Bush and Bush) or-

CENTRAL PRESS/GETTY IMAGES VIA NEWSCOM.COM

In the World War I era, no American military figure was better known than the dashing Gen. John Joseph "Black Jack" Pershing (1860-1948). As provincial governor in the southern Philippines, he finished the campaign against the Moros. In 1916, he led U.S. troops in pursuit of Pancho Villa. Pershing's experience and charisma made him a logical choice to command the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe in 1917. Pershing whipped an ill-prepared American military into a disciplined, 2 million-member fighting machine and led it to victory. Here Pershing cuts a heroic figure as he is shown on horseback in London for the peace celebrations at the end of World War I.

dered them into. Among them:

• John "Black Jack" Pershing ("Pfoerschin") chased the famous chief Geronimo around Mexico as well as Pancho Villa. Pershing also commanded U.S. troops in World War One's victory.

• Capt. Eddy Rickenbacker, founder of Eastern Air Lines, Medal of Honor winner, was the greatest American fighter ace in World War I.

• Adm. Chester Nimitz ran the naval war against Japan in the World War II victory.

• Gen. Harry Schmidt commanded the three Marine divisions that stormed Iwo Jima in perhaps the most difficult protracted battle in U.S. history. Twenty-two of his Marines received the Medal of Honor fighting 21,000 Japanese, 90% of whom fought to the death—victory and a famous flag-raising that probably saved the Marine Corps as an independent service. (German-American William Genaust shot the film while Joe Rosenthal shot the still photo. Only Rosenthal is remembered today.)

• Gen. Dwight Eisenhower ran the European war victory and of course went on to become U.S. president.

• Gen. Albert Wedemeyer, a major architect of U.S. victories in China, Normandy and the Berlin Airlift victory. (In his best-selling 1958 memoir *Wedemeyer Reports!,* he issued a strongly "Revisionist" critique of U.S. policy and policymaking in World War II.)

• Charles "Chuck" Yeager (Jaeger), World War II fighter ace (who later cracked the sound barrier in 1947).

• Norman Schwartzkopf did a German-style blitzkrieg in the first Gulf War.

DROPPING THEIR CULTURE

Bechtel Corp., founded in 1898 by Warren Bechtel, and still owned by the Bechtel family four generations later, is a perfect example of how German traits persist, perhaps for genetic reasons, but the ethics of certain German-Americans have adapted to the surrounding environment.

While Bechtel has lost much of the integrity—and even some of the quality—associated with its German roots, it remains the largest engineering company in the United States. Bechtel participated in the building of Hoover Dam in the 1930s, and that of the English Channel Tunnel, numerous power projects, refineries, and nuclear power plants, San Francisco's Bay Area Rapid Transit ("BART"), Jubail Industrial City and Kingdom Centre and Tower in Saudi Arabia, Hong Kong International Airport, Boston's $14.8 billion "Big Dig" transportation infrastructure project (which was recently completed), vast rebuilding projects in Iraq, and the hauling of more than 35,000 trailers and mobile homes for Hurricane Katrina victims in Mississippi.

Bechtel's shadow side illustrates how, since the time of World War I when all things German were literally outlawed, many German-Americans have lost some core values. "The war to end all wars" began the first massive onslaught against German identity in America.

"One must remember that German immigrants had themselves fled from oppressive strongmen, their 'nobility,' and many felt shame over the mistreatment of Indians for which others were responsible."

GERMANS MOVE WEST

German-Americans represent between a quarter and half of the population of many western states, but as a rule, in the 1860-1900 period they preferred to settle and work out West only in law-abiding small cities and civilized towns, and refused to move *en masse* into violent, lawless and Indian-fighting territories. Basically, they stayed in Chicago and St. Louis until the Wild West had become orderly, at least to the point that bullets were not whizzing about.

German immigrants had themselves fled from oppressive strongmen, their "nobility," and many felt shame over the treaty violations and mistreatment of Indians for which other Americans were responsible.

John Nugent majored in German at Georgetown University, participated in "Reforger" NATO exercises with the Marines in northern Germany and has undertaken numerous trips and lengthy stays in Germany and Austria. He speaks fluent German and the Alpine Tyrolean dialect, albeit he is, alas, unable to yodel well. His mostly British ancestors arrived in New England in 1636; one blond, blue-eyed great-grandmother was surnamed Berlin, unrelated to Irving Berlin.

One German-American of sorts from Ohio who did live on the edge (figuratively as well as geographically) was a glitzy blond cavalry officer, nicknamed "Yellow Hair," George Armstrong Custer (from "Köster").

He was legendary for bravery and decisiveness, but also for foolhardiness, his long list of demerits at West Point (he graduated last in his class), excessive flash and innumerable exciting escapades. In fact it is said that a prominent citizen got the unstudious Köster his appointment to West Point to keep "Yellow Hair" away from his daughter.

Custer evinced the qualities of a man who was not only German, but also Keltic (Scots-Irish) on his mother's, née Kirkpatrick.

BE PROUD—IN THE CLOSET

German-Americans are not criticized today as long as they do not make any overt attempt to be proud of their heritage. Blacks may have Kwanzaa, the Irish have St. Patrick's Day, the Italians Columbus Day and the English-Americans basically have every day, since England is the "mother country." We fight England's wars. We are taught that "Winnie" was almost as wonderful as FDR. Virtually all the Founding Fathers, most of our presidents and our national language are all English (or Scottish; see TBR January/February 2008). But as for the German element. . . .

The country of Germany itself still lives under a horrendous taboo after two world wars and an ongoing media barrage that would make one think the Kaiser, Hitler and the Jewish "extermination" happened a week ago.

We learn further that those Americans who helped annihilate Germany were "the greatest generation."

In fact, it was "the last good war," allegedly, although it resulted in genocidal Communists taking over half of Europe and half of Asia, plus it led to a Cold War that cost us trillions (while all other advanced nations long ago developed universal health care) and the vicious wars in Korea and Vietnam. Germany, followed by the massive campaign of atrocity propaganda now referred to as the "holocaust," was the founding cornerstone of the state of Israel, which may yet plunge the planet into a thermonuclear war.

The "war to end all wars" is what Woodrow Wilson promised us in 1917 when he got us to first kill the people of Bach, Beethoven, Brahms, Mozart and Handel, after teaching us they were "Huns" who hacked off children's hands and impaled babies on their swords and bayonets.

Two world wars were spawned by a people who hate both Germans and defenders of Germany—and whose in-

cessantly warring, stolen "homeland" was built on the back of a crushed and libeled Germany.

The world to this day revolves around "the German question."

What does one do about a nation so dynamic that, as Charles de Gaulle wrote ruefully in his memoirs, "it swept aside all the armies of France in six weeks," and in 2005 exported $1 trillion in goods?

Several anecdotes among thousands illustrate what happens to those in North America who do not or cannot hide their German-ness.

It may be hard to understand for other Americans, but children with German parents, in the year 1948 or 2008, still come home in tears from school.

THE MARK OF CAIN

The great German-American author Kurt Vonnegut (born 1922) of Indianapolis is well known for his novel about the destruction of Dresden, *Slaughterhouse Five*. In his autobiographical *Palm Sunday* he wrote:

"The anti-Germanism in this country during World War I so shamed, dismayed and frightened my parents that they resolved to raise me without acquainting me with the language or the literature or the music or the oral family histories which my ancestors had loved. They volunteered to make me ignorant and rootless as proof of their patriotism."[1]

Vonnegut has always been very conscious of his roots. After being captured in the Battle of the Bulge he was sent to Dresden, where he was one of seven American POWs to survive the Anglo-American holocaust of that city of civilians in February 1945, hiding in underground slaughterhouse No. 5. His novel by that name has been called the greatest work of American 20th-century fiction.

Our neighbor Canada is of course an English- (and in Quebec French-) speaking, mostly white country, similar in many ways to our own. The similarity, unfortunately, includes Germanophobia—apparently even worse than here in the States. Besides their own government-controlled CBC, Canadians are massively exposed to American television programs thought up in New York or Hollywood (most Canadians live within 100 miles of the U.S. border).

TBR readers Walter and Herta Ruthard are a couple that emigrated from Germany to Ontario province, next to Michigan. They published an account in TBR last year of how, in 1977, their own daughter came home from public school in tears. During the showing of the miniseries *Holocaust*, they had been accused of having "Nazi parents."

There is terrible suffering involved in hearing, as a child, that "your parents were, or are, probably monsters." And you are a child of a monstrous race. No wonder most Americans of German heritage soft-pedal it.

Kurt Vonnegut Jr., a fourth-generation German-American author, was noted for his satirical novels, his best-known work being *Slaughterhouse Five* (1969), based on his experiences in Dresden, Germany, where he was a prisoner of war at the time of the destruction of the city in 1945. (Some critics call *Slaughterhouse Five* the greatest modern American novel.) He was one of the few U.S. military men in the city to survive the firestorm holocaust. Vonnegut examined the horrors and absurdities of 20th-century civilization and the effects of technology on humanity. Vonnegut was taken prisoner in the Battle of the Bulge in December 1944, as a battalion scout. After being transported to Dresden, an old cultural town, he worked there making a diet supplement for pregnant women. Between February 13 and 14 the Royal Air Force and U.S. Air Force made heavy raids on Dresden. Vonnegut was a prisoner being held in a meat-locker under a slaughterhouse. Later he was employed by the Germans to dig out corpses. After the war Vonnegut studied anthropology at Chicago University from 1944 to 1947. In 1945 Vonnegut married a childhood friend. Vonnegut worked for more than three years as a public relations man for General Electric's research laboratory. After selling some stories, Vonnegut quit his "nightmare job," as he described it, and moved with his family to Cape Cod, Massachusetts.

Yet millions of Americans of all backgrounds enthusiastically buy German cars, and if they served as GIs in Germany (we had 350,000 troops there as late as 1990), most have fond memories of an orderly, beautiful nation.

Interestingly, during the 2002-2003 "French bashing," Paris having said "no" to co-invading Iraq, there was absolutely no popular outcry when Germany also said *nein*.

In fact, then-German chancellor Gerhard Schroeder had actually won re-election in the summer of 2002 solely by saying "no" to war. (The Germans were exhilarated that for the first time since World War II Germany had stood up to its American overlord.)

There was no German bashing and no outbreak of "freedomburgers."

Partly, one may surmise, this is because the stereotype of Germany did not permit calling Germans cowards or smelly, defamations leveled at the French. Partly it was that influential Americans seemed happy at the German unwillingness to fight. One commentator said on National Public Radio: "The Germans are against the war, and I say, 'More power to them.' —Well, let me re-phrase that. . . ."

The real "hate victory" of the Germanophobes has been in getting German-Americans, as such, to become invisible. In a hostile media and political world, they are massive, but hidden, vertebrae in the backbone of America.

J. Edgar Hoover, long the director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, was a man of mystery. He was partly of German blood, but there have been rumors he also had black ancestors. Strangely, his birth certificate was never filed until 1938, when he was 43.

NO 'BLING-BLING'

German-Americans who have retained their natural traits are usually quick-witted, decisive, diligent and effective, albeit with little show, which is a drawback in an ego-driven, superficial society that worships those who work at self-promotion and often views lies as "just part of the game." German-Americans, in this psychosocial environment, have actually abetted their low profile through a deeply ingrained, noble but out-of-step-in-America viewpoint: *mehr sein als Schein*, "be more than you seem."

This results in a deep-seated Germanic horror and distrust of glitziness, grandstanding and big talking, and it is common to Dutch and Scandinavian individuals as well, and many good Anglo-Saxons (all are Germanic). In any case, there is no shining "John F. Kennedy" figure in German-American history, no ultra-smooth "Bill Clinton," no speechifying wizards like Teddy or Franklin Roosevelt and no scientists with rock-star status.

Probably not one American in five can find Germany on a map—unless it is on a war map festooned with a very large swastika. With the efforts of magazines like THE BARNES REVIEW, hopefully this is changing. ✦

ENDNOTE:

[1] *Palm Sunday*, Delacorte Press, New York, 1981, 21.

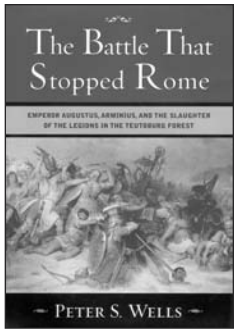

Was This the Greatest Moment in Western History?

Arminius & the Slaughter of the Legions in Teutoburger Forest

In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed represented a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a new, powerful Teutonic Europe. Amazing detective work conducted by the author on the actual site of the battle which was just opened to researchers recently. Softcover, #423B, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge. Visa/MC.

HITLER'S A-BOMB

Researcher Claims Third Reich Tested Nuclear Weapon in 1945

BEFORE REUNIFICATION, GERMAN HISTORY AND ACCOMPLISHMENTS in the Third Reich were mostly described and written about in English by the victors. Of course precious little that might be considered positive about life during the Nazi period ever appeared. Germans, fearful of being jailed by the Occupation, could not speak out. Today, however, a new generation of Germans, relying on newly declassified East German and Soviet files, are investigating and reporting on their own past. Because the Germans did not use nuclear weapons on the battlefield, it was assumed in the West that they were incapable of building them, especially since they had allowed most of their Jewish physicists to leave before the war. We now know, through the efforts of German and American investigators, that they had indeed exploded nuclear devices late in the war and both the Russians and the Western Allies were aware of it. The story and fate of the Nazi era developments in nuclear research can now be told.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

The United States, at the urging of Albert Einstein and others, undertook to build an atomic bomb, whatever the cost, with the express purpose of using it against Germany. The enterprise failed in its goal of nuking Germany because the war ended too soon, even though the war lasted at least a year longer than many officials originally thought it would. Stiff German resistance, in order to gain additional time to develop its own nuclear ordnance and other *Wunderwaffen* ("wonder weapons"), combined with bottlenecks in the production of the U.S. A-bomb, caused the delay.

However, three months after Germany's defeat and the transfer of her scientific treasures to this country, the atomic bomb was ready. German and American researchers have now gathered sufficient circumstantial evidence to suggest that high-tech items captured intact from the submarine *U-234* while en route to Japan were incorporated in the U.S. bombs.

Since World War II the history of the Third Reich has been written—for the most part—in English by the victors. Understandably, the picture so painted of German life and of the accomplishments of the people under National Socialism has not been flattering. German scientific and technological achievements, however, were highly regarded by the Allies. As testimony to this appreciation, at the end of the war, the British, Americans, French and Russians all competed in a frenzied race to recruit, contract, or kidnap leading German scientists, to loot German industrial secrets, confiscate patents, and take whatever else their own societies could not provide.

Because Germany supposedly did not build nuclear bombs during the war, Western analysts presumed that German scientists were incapable of doing so. Today, however, books are being written in Germany and the United States that considerably alter the previous prejudiced views of

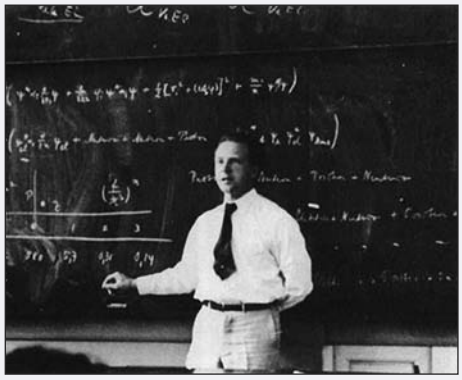
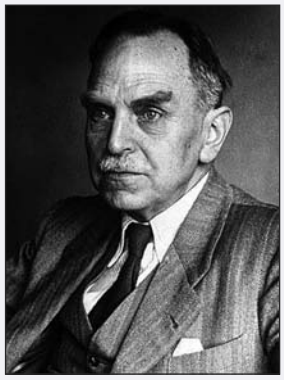

Captured German Scientists . . .

After the German surrender, U.S. intelligence believed that the bulk of German uranium had been captured and any final fears of a Nazi bomb were alleviated. After the war, ten of the top German atomic researchers were interned in a British intelligence "safe house" in Farm Hall, Great Britain (lower right), for six months. All of their conversations were secretly recorded. The significance of what they said to each other is still a matter of debate, but the transcripts of their discussions led eavesdroppers to conclude that the Germans had not finished or were physically unable to make a useable weapon at war's end. Prominent German scientists whose work was in some way related directly to creating a nuclear weapon included (from left to right above): Paul Harteck; Werner Heisenberg; Otto Hahn; and Kurt Diebner.

German nuclear competence entertained by the establishment press. Independent scholars like Rainer Karlsch,[1] professor of economics at Humboldt University, journalists Edgar Mayer and Thomas Mehner,[2] the Americans Carter Hydrick[3] and Joseph Farrell,[4] now—on the basis of declassified sources—report previously unknown advances made in nuclear physics by German scientists late in the war and in the immediate postwar period.

Earlier arguments concerning the seeming failure of the Germans to build a bomb ranged from the prejudiced contention that the nuclear physicists under the National Socialist government were simply incompetent and incapable of building such a complex bomb to the more kindly argument that leading German physicists out of the noblest of motives had deliberately undermined and discouraged the Nazis' attempt to build the bomb. Both arguments have now been refuted. Evidence recently made available from German and Russian sources (the Soviets had confiscated the scientific papers of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute of Physics in Berlin) reveal that the Germans conducted several field tests of a nuclear device in the spring of 1945.

While Werner Heisenberg, Carl Friedrich von Weizäcker and Albert Speer, the economic czar, and others very likely did try for various reasons to dissuade their government from building the bomb, lesser-known German physicists of the time apparently attempted to develop a nuclear weapon.

Among the better-known German physicists who were interred and interrogated by the Western Allies at Farm Hill, England, after the war were: Heisenberg, von Weizsäcker, Otto Hahn, Max van Laune, Erich Bagge, Kurt Diebner, Walther Gerlach, Paul Harteck, Horst Korsching and Karl Wirtz. Another group of equally competent physicists, including Manfred von Ardenne, Gernot Zippe, Peter Thiessen, Max Steenbeck, Werner Schnetze, Heinz Barwich and Gustav Hertz were contracted by Soviet officials, taken to the Soviet Union, and ordered to reproduce their work there together with Soviet scientists all under the direction of Gen. Avram Zavenyagin.

As early as 1940, all German nuclear physicists and a considerable segment of the military were aware of the potential of developing weapons of great destructive power based on the release of energy from nuclear fission/fusion. Although von Weizsäcker and Heisenberg distanced themselves from the development of nuclear weapons for wartime use, the former, by accepting a professorship in

Strasbourg, and the latter, by concentrating on reactor development, both fully understood the destructive potential the bomb would have for the German war effort but nonetheless chose to go their independent ways.

For example, in 1941 Weizsäcker submitted a patent application (cited by Karlsch) that read:

> The production of element 94 (plutonium) in practically useful amounts is best done with the "uranium machine" [nuclear reactor]. It is especially advantageous—and this is the main benefit of the invention—that the element 94 thereby produced can easily be separated from uranium chemically. With regard to energy per unit weight this explosive would be around 10 million times greater than any other existing explosive and comparable only to pure uranium 235 (U^{235}). [Further, he describes a] process for the production of explosive energy from the fission of element 94, whereby element 94 is brought together in such amounts in one place, e.g., a bomb, so that the overwhelming majority of neutrons produced by fission excite new fissions and do not leave the substance.[5]

In February 1942 Heisenberg, while still the most prominent figure in the German Uranium Project (*Uranverein*) gave a public lecture on the possibilities of developing nuclear weapons in which he concluded that energy generation from uranium fission was undoubtedly possible, providing the enrichment of isotope U^{235} is successful. Isolating U^{235}, he contended, would lead to an explosive of unimaginable power. In another lecture in the summer of 1942 Heisenberg spoke of America's exceptionally great interest in nuclear weaponry and predicted that, if the war lasted long enough, the technical realization of atomic nuclear energies could play a decisive role.

Because of his notoriety and brilliance (he had earlier won a Nobel Prize) Heisenberg and his associates became the main focus of Allied concern, even to the point where the Allies planned to kidnap him at a conference in Switzerland. American intelligence naturally assumed that he would be a driving force in the development of German nuclear weapons. Had U.S. intelligence actually kidnapped Heisenberg in Switzerland, as planned, they would have grabbed one of the few German physicists actually discouraging the development of a German bomb. Heisenberg, instead, concentrated on the problem of getting an atomic pile critical. According to Mayer, Mehner and Karlsch, it was precisely the other group of lesser-known German physicists, working directly for the German armed forces and under SS protection, that was engaged in developing a uranium-based weapon for which a reactor was not needed.

With the tide of war turning, Wehrmacht officials, convinced that pure U^{235} could become an explosive a million times more powerful than conventional explosives, intensified their interest in possible military applications of the

Hitler & Skorzeny . . .

A Chat About the A-Bomb

An incurable lung disease brought Otto Skorzeny to Heidelberg in 1975 for medical treatment. There, Hans-Ulrich Rudel and Waldemar Schütz were his last comrades, visiting him before his return to Spain eight days before his death. He told them on this occasion about his visit in the *Führerhauptquartier* in the autumn of 1944, when the Fuehrer was ill and received him at his bed. The Fuehrer told him that day that Germany had not built the atom bomb, because he did not want to take the responsibility for mankind being destroyed by such a "*Teufelswerk*":

> Do you know, Mr. Skorzeny, that the energy which will be freed through the splitting of the atom's nucleus and the additional radioactivity from such a bomb might destroy our planet? . . . The effects would be dreadful. Even if one could control the radioactivity and could use atom splitting as a weapon, the results would be dreadful. When Dr. Todt visited me I read that the energy set free by such a bomb could destroy the whole of Arizona or make as big a crater as the meteor had caused in Siberia. That means that all life within such an area would be destroyed, not only humans but all life. Animals and plants would not be able to live within a radius of 40 km for hundreds of years due to radiation. That would mean an Apocalypse. No land, no group of civilized people could bear the responsibility for such a slaughter. In battle after battle human beings would destroy themselves if such a bomb were used. Only in remote places like Amazonia and the jungles of Sumatra would people have a chance of surviving such a bomb.

The preceding item is from www.greyfalcon.us, a website that has a number of articles on the Nazi A-Bomb program. The web address for this item is www.greyfalcon.us/restored/Building%20Hitler.htm. The author is Jeremy Bernstein, who witnessed two nuclear tests in the Nevada desert in 1957. Bernstein is the author of *Hitler's Uranium Club*, among other books. His "Science, Fraud, and the Baltimore Case" appeared in the December 1998 *COMMENTARY*.

Uranium Project. The Reich Research Council and the German Army took charge of the program. SS leader Heinrich Himmler was appointed head of the German Army Weapons Program in the summer of 1944. Party member Kurt Diebner, always closest to the Army Weapons Center operations, assumed responsibility for nuclear weapons development.

The main effort of the Germans to develop a nuclear weapon took place in the Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf (AWO) triangle in Thuringia. Kurt Diebner and Walther Gerlach, the scientific leaders of the research team attempting desperately to develop a nuclear weapon in the last days of the war, were housed in the basement of a school near Arnstadt in the Jonastal valley.[6] *SS Obergruppenführer* Hans Kammler [See TBR January/February 2008.—Ed.] headed the protective forces surrounding the experimental area. In the last months of the war Kammler exercised almost complete control over last-ditch German efforts to develop miracle weapons to reverse the course of the war.[7]

Extensive underground galleries to house various facilities were excavated in Jonastal; the army training grounds in Ohrdruf served as the bomb test range. Also involved in this project was the research office of the Reichspost under Wilhelm Ohnesorge as well as offices of the Skoda Works in Prague as was the Siemens electrical enterprise. German naval authorities, including Admirals Karl Witzell and Wilhelm Rhein as well as physicists Otto Haxel, Fritz Houtermans and Pascual Jordan, took an active part in researching the potential of nuclear power in the development of the "uranium machine," presumably as the basis for propulsion systems for surface ships and submarines. [Karlsch, 44-48]

"German naval authorities, including Admirals Karl Witzell and Wilhelm Rhein, took a part in researching the potential of nuclear power in the development of the 'uranium machine.'"

More than a few German researchers now believe that the Nazis actually succeeded in developing and testing prototypes of a small nuclear device (a subcritical 100-g A-weapon) as well as a delivery system, the long-range A9/A10 missile whose characteristics and capabilities were comparable to the U.S. Titan II. The project was codenamed S-III [S-*Sondervorhaben* (Special Project). The code name "Olga" referred to the so-called "America Rocket." Mayer and Mehner provided U.S. aerial photographs taken by the 7th U.S. Photo Group of the launch pad of the prototype rocket which the authors believe was successfully tested on March 16, 1945. [M&M, pp. 167-176]

The Soviet government was also informed about the German nuclear experiments. A Soviet intelligence report submitted to Stalin on March 23, 1945, by Igor Kurchatov, the head of the Soviet Nuclear Bomb Program, on the initiative of the head of military intelligence (GRU) in Germany, Lieutenant General Il'ichëv, reads:

> Just recently, the Germans detonated two massive explosions in a wooded area of Thuringia under the greatest secrecy. Trees at a distance of 500 to 600 meters were knocked down. Prisoners used in the experiment were killed; often no remains were found. Others suffered facial and body burns. A strong shock wave and high temperatures accompanied the bomb detonations. The bombs were spherical in shape and had a diameter of 130 cm. [Karlsch, 219-220][8]

Karlsch maintains that the reactor in Gattow, combined with the output of centrifuges, and electromagnetic mass separators could have produced the several hundred grams of enriched uranium required by the device.

Mayer and Mehner believe that a French-designed betatron and Norwegian-built heavy water facilities were also at the disposal of the Germans. Based on Erich Schumann's hollow charge principle for focusing the energy to a single spot in the shell, the device so developed and tested, created a shock wave, a heat wave, and released considerable radioactivity.

Schumann, director of the research center of the Army Weapons-Research Office, claimed that as early as 1944 he had found a way through the use of conventional explosives to generate sufficiently high temperatures of several million degrees Celsius and extreme pressures to produce thermonuclear fusion (an H-bomb).

According to Schumann, two hollow charges, directed against each other under special conditions, releases enough energy to create nuclear fusion. He believes that the Diebner team actually tested this procedure at the Ohrdruf test range in Thuringia.

The Ohrdruf device was more of a small, tactical-type device, much less powerful than the U.S. bombs being developed at the time, the critical mass of which was about 50 kilograms of U^{235}. The destructive range of the device was about 1,400 feet in diameter. It was what is now referred to as a kind of "dirty" bomb.

Eyewitness accounts of the test and forensic (crater photo, ground sampling for radioactive isotopes etc) on-site evidence now support earlier suspicions. Ground-sampling tests first done on Rügen Island yielded disappointing results, which Karlsch attributed to soil erosion over the years. Similar tests conducted in the Ohrdruf test range showed a significant increase in cesium values the closer one approached to the center of the explosion; cobalt 60, an artificial isotope that occurs when fast neutrons strike

iron or nickel, was also detected. Gerald Kirchner of the Federal Office for Radiation Protection maintains that so far there is no evidence of a nuclear bomb burst.

However, Uwe Keyser of the Federal Technical Physics Office in Braunschweig insists that the measured values of radioactive substances at the site have been so significant that the explosion of a simple nuclear device cannot be excluded. [Karlsch, p. 317]

In all, three tests were conducted. The earliest occurred in October 1944 (eight months before the United States bomb on Hiroshima) near Rügen Island. Eyewitnesses to that test were Italian war correspondent Luigi Romersa, who informed Mussolini of the event,[9] and rocket specialist Hans Zinsser, who was flying over the area.

Zinsser:

> In early October 1944, I was flying from Ludwigslust, south of Lübeck, about 12 to 15 kilometers from an atomic bomb test station, when I noticed a strong, bright illumination of the whole atmosphere lasting about two seconds. . . . After about 10 seconds the sharp outlines of the explosion cloud disappeared. The diameter of the still visible pressure wave was at least 9,000 meters while remaining visible for at least 15 seconds. . . . About one hour later I started with an He 111 from the airfield at Ludwigslust in an easterly direction. Shortly after I took off I passed through an almost solid overcast at an altitude between 3,000-4,000 meters. A cloud shaped like a mushroom with turbulent, billowing sections stood over the spot where the explosion took place. Strong electrical disturbances occurred making radio communications impossible. . . . [Farrell, 18][10]

"Similar tests conducted in the Ohrdruf test range showed a significant increase in cesium values . . . an artificial element that occurs when fast neutrons strike iron or nickel was also detected."

The secret report from which the Zinsser interrogation was extracted also states that four German scientists—a chemist, two physical chemists and a rocket specialist—contributed what they knew about the development of the atomic bomb.

Section 15 reads: "The atomic bomb is expected to be ready toward the end of 1944. [It could already have been produced] had it not been for the air attacks on laboratories engaged in this uranium research, especially on the one in Ryukon in Norway, where heavy water was produced." [Farrell, p. 21]

Besides the officials conducting the tests, Cläre Werner, a civilian residing in the area of the final test conducted on 4 March 1945 near Ohrdruf, happened to witness it from the heights of the Wachsenburg.

Werner's statement went as follows:

> I can still remember the day very well. It was March 4, 1945. We had scheduled a birthday party for that evening, but it was cancelled. In the afternoon the BDM (Young German Girls Association) of Gotha was on the mountain. Hans was also there to help out and told us that world history would be written today in this area. It would be something the world had never seen before. We were to go on the mountain that evening and look off in the direction of Lake Röhren. He didn't know himself what the new thing would look like. So we were on the site at 8 p.m. At half past 9 p.m. the area behind Lake Röhren lit up as though a hundred lightning bolts had struck. It was red inside and yellow on the outside. You could read the newspaper by the light. It all happened very quickly and we couldn't hear anything except what sounded like a squall, after which everything was quiet. I, like many inhabitants from Lake Röhren, Holzhausen, Mühlberg, Wechmar and Bittstädt had nose bleeds, headaches, and felt pressure on the ear, the next day. At about 2 p.m. there were about 100-150 SS-men on the mountain. They asked where the bodies were, where they were taken, and who was there. We didn't know anything and they asked us if they were here in the "Burg Object." I told them they were on the Veste Wachsenburg, which the people always call the Burg (mountain). A motorcyclist reported that the Burg could be reached via Ringhofen. Then the cars drove from the Burg to Mühlberg. I saw that from there they drove to the test area. [M&M, 105; Karlsch, 215f.]

Farrell notes that, since no mention is made of plutonium in the various reports, the Germans were developing a uranium-based weapon. Consequently, they didn't need to concentrate on achieving a functioning reactor for enrichment since other methods of enriching and separating enough U235 to weapons grade purity and a stockpile of critical mass existed. He observes further that the Germans merely conducted tests of their nuclear-based potential weapons. They did not use them against the enemy. He further notes that, although the Americans did test their implosion-plutonium bomb before using it, they did not feel the need to test the uranium bomb they dropped on Hiroshima. Perhaps because it had already been tested. [Farrell, p. 17]

Karlsch cites an exuberant exclamation made by *SS Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler in March 1945: "We have not yet deployed our last miracle weapon. To be sure, the V1s and V2 are effective weapons, but our decisive miracle weapon will demonstrate such results that no one can even imagine. One or two strikes and cities like New York or London will disappear from the surface of the Earth," [Karlsch, 13] and Hitler on March 13, 1945, addressing the officers of the Ninth Army: "We still have things that need to be finished; and when they are finished, they will

turn the tide." [Hydrick, 63]

Elements of Patton's 3rd Army occupied the AWO area on April 12, 1945, and immediately reported their findings to higher headquarters. American forces quickly began to dismantle some of the facilities together with copious documents for shipment back to the United States. Soviet forces relieved the Americans in July 1945 and continued investigating the area. For the American forces to have moved into Czechoslovakia when it was known to have already been included in the future Soviet Occupation Zone, suggests to Farrell and Hydrick that U.S. intelligence had directed Patton there specifically to confiscate everything valuable in Kammler's preserve.

Among the original documents Karlsch includes in his work are: 1) the von Weizäcker patent applications; 2) Diebner's 1942 report of the Army Weapons Center which states that—theoretically—an atomic bomb can be built; 3) formulas for the fusion of light elements and the critical mass for a plutonium bomb, written by Friedrich Berkei, Diebner's deputy (incidentally, Berkei died in 1966 at age 55 of radiation sickness);[11] 4) a letter written by Diebner in late 1944 to Heisenberg reporting on reactor problems; 5) Gerlach's 1944 notes, sketches, and formulas for thermonuclear reactions; 6) Schumann's letter to Ernst Telschow concerning tests on the fusion of light elements; and 7) the Kurchatov report on German atomic bomb work.

In mid-April 1945 the German transport submarine *U-234*, captained by Johann Fehler, was ostensibly deployed by the German High Command to Japan carrying examples of the latest high-tech German developments in armaments (radar, jet engines, Henschel HS-293 glider bombs, Me-262 jet fighters, a V2 rocket designs, electric torpedoes, etc.) for use by its Japanese ally believed to be researching the feasibility of nuclear weaponry in facilities in Hungnam, North Korea. Most importantly, the *U-234*, after it surrendered to the U.S. Navy when the war ended, was found to carry some 560 kilograms of uranium oxide as well as highly advanced IR fuses in its cargo. [Farrell, pp. 60-65; Karlsch, pp. 261-262]

Also aboard the *U-234* were two Japanese officers (who are said to have committed harakiri before the Americans took possession of the boat), Dr. Heinz Schlicke, the inventor of the fuses, and Luftwaffe Gen. Ulrich Kessler, commander of the German air force in Norway.

American investigators Farrell and Hydrick, as well as the Britisher Nick Cook,[12] aviation editor of *Janes Defense Weekly*, have added a new dimension to the history of the atomic bomb through their speculative reconstruction of nuclear events in the final days of World War II. They argue that high-level American and Nazi officials (SS-General Kammler and Martin Bormann), with Hitler's approval, had colluded with U.S. and German navy officials for the *U-234* to be "captured" by the U.S. Navy in exchange for protection and immunity from prosecution for alleged wartime crimes. A special *Kommando* had been established earlier for the possible evacuation of prime scientific achievements and key personnel, like Hans Kammler, either to a neutral haven or to be used as a negotiating tool with the Western Allies. [Farrell, 269-271]

"Most importantly, the U-234, after it surrendered to the U.S. Navy when the war ended, was found to be carrying 560 kilograms of uranium oxide as well as highly advanced fuses."

Hitler to Bormann: "Bury your treasure, for you will need it to begin a Fourth Reich." [Hydrick, 183]

The cause for the delay in the production of the U.S. bomb, Hydrick argues, was a shortage of enriched uranium—isotope U^{235}—and the failure to develop a triggering device for its plutonium bomb. Conveniently, *U-234* was carrying cargo that addressed these problems.

Hydrick is convinced, based on reports in the U.S. National Archives, U.S. Navy transmissions, transmissions between the *U-234* and Doenitz's headquarters, and the testimony of Wolfgang Hirschfeld, chief radio operator on *U-234*, that the uranium aboard the submarine was enriched.[13]

Through his sources, Hydrick learned that: 1) The ura-

Norse Mythology

A Guide to the Gods, Heroes, Rituals and Beliefs explores the magical myths and legends of Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Iceland and Greenland. This work outlines the prehistoric tales from these regions that have remained embedded in the imagination of the world. The guide begins with an introduction that helps put Scandinavian mythology in its place in history. Then follows a chapter that explains the meaning of mythic time and a third section that presents in-depth explanations of each mythological term. These fascinating entries identify particular deities and giants as well as the places where they dwelt and the varied and wily means by which they forged their existence. We meet Thor, one of the most powerful gods, who specializes in killing giants using a hammer made for him by dwarves, not to mention myriad trolls, ogres, humans and strange animals. Beings travel on ships and on horseback. They eat slaughtered meat and drink fermented honey. Spanning from the inception of the universe and the birth of human beings, to the universe's destruction and the mythic future, these sparkling tales of creation and destruction, death and rebirth, gods and heroes will entertain readers and offer insight into the relationship between Scandinavian myth, history and culture. #339, softcover, 365 pages, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for S&H. Cal 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

nium aboard the *U-234* was shipped in cylindrical, gold-lined containers; 2) The containers were described as sensitive and dangerous; and 3) High radioactivity was recorded in the shafts in which the containers had been stowed—all indications that the uranium was indeed enriched.

Dr. Schlicke's IR fuses, according to Hydrick, also found application in the U.S. Manhattan Project. Based on light and the speed of light, the fuses could very well have been used to simultaneously activate the 32 fuses that exploded the plutonium bomb dropped on Nagasaki. The fuses were used to compress the plutonium core at nearly the speed of light, thus creating a powerful explosion.

Also, when *U-234* arrived at Portsmouth Naval Yard in New Hampshire, the U.S. Navy took charge of the German crew, while a Major John E. Vance of the Army Corps of Engineers, the department of the Army under which the Manhattan Project operated, interrogated Dr. Schlicke and General Kessler.

"The U.S. Navy took charge of U-234*'s German crew, while Major John E. Vance of the department of the Army under which the Manhattan Project operated interrogated Schlicke and Kessler."*

Another gentleman, introduced as Commander Alvarez, took a special interest in Dr. Schlicke's fuses and the uranium. He is believed by Hydrick to have been Luis Alvarez, who at the time was associated with the Manhattan Project and who later won the Nobel Prize. While docked at Portsmouth, the uranium was quietly removed from the hold and presumably taken to Oak Ridge for use in the Manhattan Project. Both the enriched uranium and Schlicke's fuses, the American investigators believe, were incorporated in the U.S. bombs.

In conclusion, mention must be made of the German scientists forced to work in the Soviet Union. When the head of that group, Manfred von Ardenne, was ordered to build the bomb, he explained to the Russians that it was first essential to perfect an efficient method of enriching uranium. Upon receiving permission to make the enrichment of uranium first priority, von Ardenne appointed Max Steenbeck and Gernot Zippe responsible, the former being the theoretician and the latter the experimentalist. Within five years Zippe had built a highly cost- and task-efficient centrifuge model, which, by 1953, the Russians had adopted and were already building full-scale plants to accommodate and implement them. Von Ardenne, sometimes referred to as the "Red Baron," received the Stalin Prize for his contribution to the development of the Soviet bomb.

The achievements of the German wartime physicists in the face of limited resources, the exigencies of war, the press of time, their isolation from the rest of the world, and the lack of essential materials were unquestionably remarkable, even heroic. With but a relative handful of scientists, wartime German science, especially nuclear physics and rocketry, maintained and even surpassed world standards.

By comparison, our own effort to build the bomb in time to be used against Germany actually failed. Finally, working under the best of conditions and with the assistance of Great Britain, with unlimited resources, and, if Farrell and Hydrick are correct, with German assistance in the home stretch, it took five years, involved flocks of scientists, and cost over two billion dollars to build.

Ironically, even though the *U-234* did not deliver its cargo to Japan as originally planned, it eventually arrived there—in the form of two A-bombs. ✦

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

ENDNOTES:

1 Rainer Karlsch, *Hitler's Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche* ("Hitler's Bomb: The Secret History of German Nuclear Weapon Research"), Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Munich, Germany, 2005.

2 Edgar Mayer, Thomas Mehner, *Die Atombombe und das Dritte Reich: Das Geheimnis des Dreiecks Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf* ("The Atomic Bomb and the Third Reich: The Secret of the 'Three Corners'" Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf), Jochen Kopp Verlag, Rottenberg, 2004.

3 Carter Hydrick, *Critical Mass: How Nazi Germany Surrendered Enriched Uranium for the United States Bomb*, second edition, Whitehurst & Co., 2004.

4 Joseph P. Farrell, *Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend*, Adventures Unlimited Press, Illinois, 2004.

5 Karlsch, op. cit., 75.

6 Not to be confused with Joachimstal, which Soviet forces also occupied and immediately began mining the uranium deposits there. A Soviet aerial photograph of Jonastal indicating the location of some of the galleries is reproduced on pages 170-173 of the Mayer/Mehner work.

7 Dr. Ing. *SS-Gruppenführer* Kammler, considered by the end of the war to be the third most important man in the Nazi hierarchy, answered directly to Heinrich Himmler and Adolf Hitler.

8 Ivan Ivanovich Il'ichëv headed the GRU during the war until 1942 at which time Fëdr Kuznetsov took over command. After the war Il'ichëv served as Soviet high commissioner to Austria and later as ambassador to Denmark.

9 In March 1959 Romersa published a series of articles in the Spanish newspaper *Las Provincias* in which he recounts his knowledge of German wartime technological and scientific advances and his personal acquaintance with Werner von Braun.

10 Report documented as *Investigations, Research, Developments, and Practical Use of the German Atomic Bomb*, A.P.I.U. (Ninth Air Force) 96/1945, APO 696, U.S. Army, 19 August 1945.

11 Karlsch reports that Irving had requested to study Berkei's wartime notebooks, but before they could be delivered they disappeared.

12 Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point*, 203, 165.

13 Hirschfeld, with Geoffrey Brooks, wrote at least two books on his experiences: *Feindfahrten*, Neuer Kaiser Verlag, Klagenfurt, 1991 and *Hirschfeld: The Story of a U-Boat NCO, 1940-1946*, Leo Cooper, London (also U.S. Naval Institute), 1996.

France in Ruins: 1944

The Price the French Paid for 'Liberation'

IN OUR PREVIOUS ISSUE OF TBR, WE MENTIONED IN AN ARTICLE about Charles de Gaulle that many Frenchmen even today still harbor animosity toward the American government for authorizing the wanton destruction of French civilian centers as part of the D-Day operations. Here we display the mass of wreckage created of just a few French towns in 1944. Even the great Gothic cathedrals were not off limits, but somehow many survived. Was the destruction of these towns at all militarily advantageous? The debate still rages.

French cities bombed to rubble by the Allies—with great loss of civilian life—include (clockwise from upper left) St. Lo, Le Havre and Isigny. Those Frenchmen who lived through the period believed the mass deaths of French civilians as a result of Allied bombing to be unnecessary. They blame the Allied High Command for the war crime.

KEYSTONE/GETTY IMAGES VIA NEWSCOM.COM

NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS ADMINISTRATION

Many French cities and their inhabitants took a brutal beating during the war from Allied bombers. At top is pictured what was left of Caen. Above left, French civilians take refuge in Caen Cathedral. Above, an ambulance sits at a pile of debris which in turn sits at the base of the steps of the awe-inspiring Amiens Cathedral, an irreplaceable French national treasure that barely escaped destruction from Allied bombs. At left, a French civilian is treated by U.S. Army medical personnel at a makeshift field triage site under the sturdy rear of a Sherman tank that had been outfitted for amphibious travel. (Note the propellers at the top of the photo.)

And if Hitler Had Won?

"ALTERNATIVE HISTORY" (also called allohistory, counterfactual history or uchronia) is the description or discussion of a historical "what if," with speculation about the consequences of a different event than what really happened. Here, Leon Degrelle looks at the fascinating question of "What would our world today be like if the Nazis had won World War II?" What if Adolf Hitler had won World War II? That is a big question.

BY LÉON DEGRELLE

Let us suppose Germany had won World War II. For a long time, such an eventuality seemed quite possible. In October 1941, Hitler was close to conquering Moscow (he had reached the outskirts of it) and controlling the Volga River from its source northwest of Moscow, having reached it, down to its mouth, of which he was within range. Moscow was waiting only for the appearance of the Reich's tanks on Red Square to rebel. Josef Stalin would have fled. It would have been over. Some German columns of occupation, following the example of Adm. Aleksandr Kolchak in 1919, would have quickly traversed Siberia, or been parachuted there. At the edge of the Pacific Ocean, the swastika flag would have waved above Vladivostok, 6,000 miles from the Rhine.

What would the reactions of the world have been? England at the end of 1941 might have lain down its arms at any time. One evening of too much whiskey would have sufficed for Winston Churchill to crumple into an armchair, drooling, felled by a stroke. That this inveterate boozer was able to preserve himself in alcohol for so long is a case for the doctors to study for years. His personal physician, anyway, has published since his death some very comical details of the Bacchic endurance of his famous patient.

But even living, Churchill was dependent on the mood of his public. In 1941 the English public was still trying to bear up—but it was tired. The conquest of Russia by Hitler, freeing up the whole Luftwaffe, would have succeeded in crushing them. This war—what was it leading to? Moreover, what had it led to? In 1945 England finished the war totally naked, deprived of her whole empire, and brought in the eyes of the world to the status of a secondary state at the end of her five years of striptease. A Chamberlain, instead of a Churchill, would long before have raised a white flag on the tip of his umbrella.[1]

Confronting alone a victorious Germany—whose empire, without equal in the world and gorged with all its resources, spread over 7,000 miles wide, from the Anglo-Norman islands in the North Sea to Sakhalin Island in the Pacific—England would have been no better than a lifeboat whirling in a cyclone. She could not have resisted the waves for long. Churchill would have gotten tired—and the English before him—of emptying endless buckets of water from a more and more overwhelmed vessel.

Take refuge farther away? In Canada? (Churchill, flask on his hip, might have become a trapper or restaurateur there, but not a savior.) In Africa, perhaps? Or the East Indies? The British empire was already lost. It could not serve as the last springboard of a resistance that no longer made sense.[2]

No one would even have spoken anymore of Charles de Gaulle, who would have become a professor in Ottawa, rereading Saint-Simon in the evening or holding between his hands a skein of wool for his diligent Aunt Yvonne to knit.[3]

A STROKE OF LUCK

The English victory was really the stroke of luck of a stubborn old man running on alcohol, lashed bewildered to a split mast and hearing sinister cracking sounds, to whom the gods of the drunkards had been exceptionally indulgent.[4]

Never mind. Once the USSR was in Hitler's hands, in the autumn of 1941, the flames of English resistance would have sputtered out, with or without Churchill.

As for the Americans, they had not yet entered the war at this time [fall of 1941]. Japan was observing them, preparing to pounce. Once Europe was his, Hitler would no more have gotten involved with Japan than Japan, in June 1941, would have interfered in the German offensive against the USSR.

The United States, kept busy in Asia for a long time, would not have saddled itself with another war in Europe. The military conflict between Hitler and the United States would not have taken place, in spite of the warmongering itches of old Roosevelt, turned green and cadaver-like in his coachman's cape, in spite of the incitement of his wife Eleanor—all her teeth on display, sticking out like the spines on a caterpillar.

Let us say, then, that at the end of autumn 1941—it would have taken him just 15 minutes by Moscow streetcar—Hitler had installed himself in the Kremlin, just as he had entered the palaces of Vienna in 1938, of Prague in 1939, and the armistice coach of Compiègne in 1940.

What would have happened in Europe?

Hitler would undoubtedly have unified Europe, by force.

All great deeds in the world are done by force. This is regrettable, you will say. It would certainly be more proper for the worthy citizens, the patronesses of the church parish, and the fearless vestal virgins of the Salvation Army to gather us democratically together in peaceful territorial units, smelling of chocolate, mimosa and holy water. But it never happens like that. The Capetian dynasty did not carve out the kingdom of France through elections with universal suffrage.[5]

One province after another of it was dropped into the royal bed, at the same time as Hugh Capet's nightshirt, by a young, wiggling wife. [Adele or Adelaide of Aquitaine was about 18 or 25 when they married; Hugh ruled only over a small patch of land from about Paris to Orleans; there was no "France" as we know it in those days.—Ed.] The rest of French territory was gradually stolen over the centuries, by means of the sword.

In the north, conquered by the royal armies, the inhabitants were chased out of their cities—notably Arras—like rats. In the south, in the "Albigensian" resistance to Louis VIII [1209-1229], the Cathars, beaten, burned and crucified by the crusaders of the crown, were roasted in their fortress-castles, sort of pre-Hitlerian crematories.[6]

The Protestants of Adm. Gaspard Coligny found themselves at the end of the pikes of the Saint-Bartholomew's Day Massacre or swinging from the ropes of the gibbet of Montfaucon.[7]

The revolution of the Marats [as in Jean-Paul Marat] and the Fouquier-Tinvilles [as in Antoine Quentin Fouquier-Tinville] preferred to assert authority through the shiny steel of the guillotine and its basket of straw, rather than through glassfuls of red wine offered to voters at the corner café.[8]

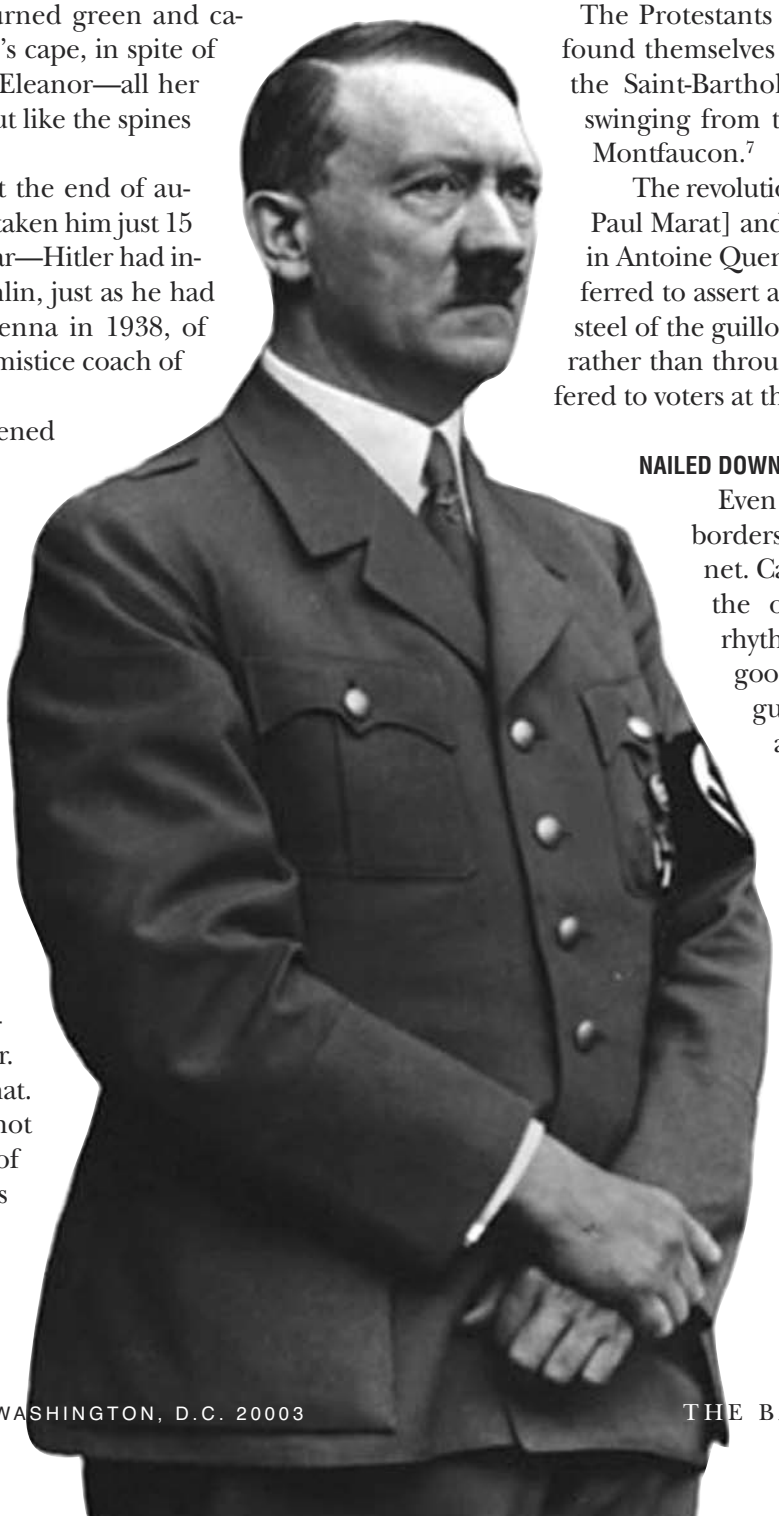

NAILED DOWN

Even Napoleon nailed down the borders of his empire with a bayonet. Catholic Spain did not invite the occupying Moors, to the rhythm of castanets, to become good Spaniards. It ripped their guts out enthusiastically for all the seven centuries of the *Reconquista* until the last of the Muslim invaders ran for his life back to the palm trees on the shores of North Africa. The Arabs had been no friendlier either, when they united the south of Spain for their own profit—nailing resistant Spaniards to the gates of their own cities, as for example in Cordoba—crucified between a dog and pig, both protesting vociferously.

During the last century, Bismarck forged German unity with cannon at Sadowa and Sedan. Garibaldi did not pull together the Italian states with a rosary in his hand, but by organizing an assault on pontifical Rome. The American states themselves did not become united until after the elimination of their former owners, the "redskins," and after four long years of very un-democratic slaughter during the War of Dixie's Secession.

Only the Swiss founded more or less peacefully their little state of café-owners, archers, maidservants and milkmen. But, except for the burst apple of William Tell, their worthy cantons hardly shone in the history of universal politics.

Have all the big empires and the big countries been created by force?

Maybe it is regrettable, but it is a fact.

Hitler, encamped in a stubborn Europe, would certainly have behaved no worse than Caesar conquering Gaul, than Louis XIV seizing Artois and the Roussillon, than the English conquering the Irish, robbing and persecuting them, or than the Americans aiming the cannons of their cruisers on the Philippines, on Puerto Rico, on Cuba and on Panama, or extending their military borders by rocket blasts to the 37th Vietnamese parallel.

Democracy, that is to say the electoral consent of the people, does not come until afterward, once the conquest is over.

The masses see the universe through the keyhole of their small personal preoccupations. Never would a Breton, a Fleming or a Catalan of the Roussillon, of their own volition, have worked to put together a united France. The people of Baden stubbornly remain Badensers, the people of Wuerttemberg, Wuerttembergers. The father of one of my Hamburg friends expatriated himself to the United States after 1870 rather than see himself integrated into the empire of William I.

It is the elites who create the world. And it is the strong who, boots to backsides, push the weak forward. Without them the peoples, fragmented, would never get anywhere.

In 1941 or in 1942, even if Hitler's victory in Europe had been total and irreversible, even if, as our Belgian eternal cabinet minister [Paul-Henri] Spaak [who also served as prime minister] has said, Germany was going to be "the mistress of Europe for a thousand years," the grousers would have multiplied by the millions. Each would have clung to his habits and to his own corner of the country—which was superior, obviously, to all other corners of the country. As a student I always listened with stupefaction to my friends of Charleroi screaming over their cases of beer: *Land of Charleroi/It's you that I prefer./The most beautiful place on the Earth/Yes, 'tis you, yes, 'tis you.*

Well, Charleroi is the ugliest place on the face of the Earth, with its interminable mining villages built of blackish brick, beneath hundreds of towers of dusty slagheaps. Even the flowers there are sprinkled with coal dust. Yet, eyes shining, these Charleroian buddies brayed their enthusiasm. Each person is infatuated with his village, his region, his kingdom, his republic.[9]

NAPOLEON'S DREAM

But this European complex of the petty and insignificant could evolve, and was even in the process of evolving. An accelerated evolution would have been anything but impracticable. It had been proven 10 times over, that it was possible to unite Europeans who are very distant from each other and yet are fundamentally the same.

The 100,000 French Protestants who had to leave their country after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes amalgamated marvelously with the Prussians who took them in. During our campaign of February and March 1945, in the villages east and west of the Oder, we saw everywhere, on the nameplates of peasants' carts distinguished French names savoring of the soil of Anjou and Aquitaine.

On the front lines German-French names like von Dieu le Veut, von Mezières, von de la Chevalerie etc abounded.[10]

"Saint Bartholomew's Day on August 24, 1572 was one of the bloodiest days for Europe's Christians. More than 425 years later, Saint Bartholomew's Day is still remembered with horror."

The Napoleonic empire, too, gathered Europeans together without asking their advice. Yet, it was fascinating how remarkably quickly their elites joined together: the German Goethe became a knight of the *Legion d'honneur,* the Polish prince Poniatowski became marshal of France; Goya provided Spanish masterpieces to the Louvre Museum; Napoleon proclaimed himself, on his coins, *Rex Italicus.*

The soldiers of Napoleon's Old Guard, recruited in 10 different European countries, rubbed elbows with one another, fraternizing exactly as we would in our turn in the ranks of the Waffen SS during World War II. But each time, to start the process required either persecution, or war, or the necessity to earn one's bread, or the willpower of a strongman. Something had to drive us together.

Normally the peoples of Europe each kept to the security of their own borders. That did not prevent some from occasionally pushing the boundaries, however—and each time with success.

These fecund experiences, occurring in stages over time, had already united the most diverse Europeans—

Prussians from north Germany with Aquitainians from southern France, men of Flanders with southern Spaniards in Andalusia or with Sicilians, could very well happen again, and in greater measure.[11]

Won or lost, WWII would provide a strong impetus. It had forced all Europeans—and notably the adversaries who appeared the most irreconcilable, the French and the Germans—to associate with one another, even if they hated one another; even if they dreamed of nothing but kicking one another in the shins.

These four years of beating one another up or getting along, of needing to try to understand one another and figure the other out—because they had to—would not be in vain. They had to confront each other face-to-face, winners and losers. Neither would forget the personality of the other. The bad moments would blur. They would remember, then, only what counted. The *rapprochement* of the European peoples had been accomplished.[12]

EUROPE IS ONE

During the 25 years that followed this encounter, other meetings took place to the cadence, and at the speed, of our time. Tens of millions of Europeans travel now. The foreigner is no longer a creature to be observed with fear or hatred or mocked. One chats with him. The Frenchman from Bresse no longer peers at the universe solely over the edge of his blue cheeses and his gold-banded, blue-legged Bresse hens. The Norman has surpassed his cider press, and the Belgian his tart, bubbly beer. Thousands of Swedes live on the coast of Màlaga.[13]

"Bismarck forged German unity with cannons at Sadowa and Sedan. Garibaldi did not pull together the Italian states with a rosary in his hand, but by organizing an assault on Rome."

The French tire family Michelin allied with the Italian car family of Agnelli, and the German billionaire Gunther Sachs was able to marry, without triggering the collapse of the republic, a "made in Paris" actress.

Even Gen. Charles de Gaulle thought it not in bad taste to reveal to the French that he had German blood in his veins.

The young often do not even have a country anymore. They feel denationalized. They have created for themselves their own world: a world of audacious or quirky ideas, of frenetic music and lanky hair, of tattered pants, of gaudy shirts and of girls who are largely open to the mixing of nationalities.

The French rooster of 1914 and the black German eagle hovering over the city have stopped cock-a-doodle-do'ing and screaming. Their feathers, beaks and hovering appear already, to the new generation, like strange prehistoric exhibits for museums that will not even be visited.[14]

GLOBAL CLOSENESS

This European, and even world closeness, which has outstripped all the centuries of the past in a quarter of a century, is occurring today without a political stimulus—merely through circulating by the millions from one country to another movie and television images, to be watched by millions, that display other landscapes and other faces.

Customs have mingled as naturally as the different ingredients in a cocktail.

Under Hitler, certainly, the process of unification would have progressed even more quickly, and above all, less anarchically.

A massive common political edifice would have oriented and concentrated all the different tendencies. First, the millions of youths, non-German as well as German, who had fought together from the Vistula to the Volga, had become friends for life in the face of death, through the efforts and sufferings undergone together. They knew each other. They esteemed each other. The petty European rivalries from former times, the remains of bourgeois obsessions, appeared trivial to us.

This "us" was, in 1945, just a core. But in the center of the biggest fruit there is a core, a seed, a principle. We were that core. Europe, a doughy mass, had never had one, but now it existed. It already bore the future.

To all the young, it offered a world to be created, born already of genius and of arms. The millions of young Europeans who had remained low-profile during the war, eating from papa's tin cans and testing the waters of the black market, would be tempted in their turn to do something grand.

Instead of vegetating in Belgian burgs like *Caudebec-en-Caux* or in *Wuustwezel*, living for 50 years on pickled herrings or overripe apples, the millions of enthusiastic youngsters would have seen, spread out before them [by Hitler's conquest of the USSR], the worlds without end of the east, offered to all, whether they were from Frisia in Holland, from Lozère in southern France, from Mecklenburg in eastern Germany or the Abruzzi east of Rome. There it would be possible to carve for themselves a real man's life, as initiators, creators, leaders.

All Europe would have been electrified by this current of energy.

The ideal that had won the hearts of all of the Third Reich's youth in so very few years, because it signified audacity, talent, honor, the yearning for greatness, would have won the heart of the youth of all Europe in exactly the same way. *Finis* their mediocre lives. *Finis,* the endless gray hori-

zons. *Finis,* life glued to the same village, to the same job, to the same apartment in the same mediocre building, to the basket of prejudices of their parents, stuck in their petty and mold-covered lives.

A vibrant world would hail those youth across thousands of kilometers without borders, a world where one could open his lungs wide, have a voracious appetite, swallow great mouthfuls of everything, and conquer great handfuls of everything, in joy and faith.

Even the old would have followed, because in the end money would have followed.

Instead of stagnating in embittered political consultations, with clock timers turned off so that debates could be prolonged, we would have had the iron will of a chief and the decisions of the staffs assigned to create his life's work on a grand scale, who in 20 years would have created a real Europe—not a convention of hesitators gnawed by mistrust and hidden calculations, but a grand political, social and economic unit, with no sector holding back.

You should have heard Hitler, in his wooden field encampment, expounding on his big projects for the future.

Giant canals would unite all the large European rivers, open to the boats of every country, from the Seine to the Volga, from the Vistula to the Danube. Two-story trains, with cargo below and travelers above, on raised tracks 12 feet wide, would comfortably traverse the immense territories of the east, where the soldiers of yesterday would build the agricultural operations of today and the most modern industries in the world.

What are these endlessly discussed "consortiums," limping on their bureaucratic wooden legs, which have been attempted under the aegis of the present Common Market, compared to the great ensembles a real authority could have achieved by uniting European economic strengths that were formerly disparate and contradictory or hostile, selfish and anarchistic, shooting themselves in the feet by duplicating processes that might have been combined? The hand of a master would quickly have brought them back to the law of intelligent co-production and common interest.

For 20 years the public would have grumbled and balked. But by the end of one generation, unity would have been achieved. Europe would have constituted the biggest reservoir of creative intelligence there has ever been. The European masses could have breathed then. The discipline could have been relaxed once this battle for Europe had been won.[15]

WOULD GERMANY HAVE DEVOURED EUROPE?

Would Germany have devoured Europe?

The danger existed. Why deny it? The same danger had existed previously: Napoleon's France could have devoured Europe. But personally, I do not believe it. The genius of each European nation would have offset the other.

The same appetite for domination would undoubtedly have tempted a Hitlerian Europe. Germans are big eaters. Some considered Europe as their own banquet. They were capable of acts of sabotage, of trickery. Oh yes, oh yes. We realized it. We feared it. If we had not, we would have been simpletons, or at least naïve, which in politics is no better. We took precautions, attempting to seize as firmly as possible positions of control or prestige from which we could defend ourselves, raise a fuss or cut off finances.

There were risks; that is very true. To deny the fact would be imbecilic. But there were also reasons for confidence that were just as strong.

Hitler, first of all, was a man accustomed to see very far, and who was not blinded by German exclusivity. He had been by turns Austrian, then "German," then "Greater-German."[16]

"Hitler, first of all, was a man accustomed to see very far, and who was not blinded by German exclusivity. He had been by turns Austrian, then 'German,' then 'Greater-German.' "

After 1941, he had passed all those stages—he was a "European." Genius rises above frontiers and ethnic lines. Napoleon, too, had at first been solely Corsican, and even an anti-French Corsican.[17]

At the end, on the island of Saint-Helen, he spoke of the "French people whom [he loved] so much" as a valued people, but not exclusively "his."

What does genius want? Always to surpass itself. The larger the mass of human dough he has to knead, the more a genius is in his element. In 1811 Napoleon had already reached the Indies in his mind.

Europe was a project of the appropriate size for Hitler. Germany was no more than an important building that he had built previously, and that he watched with complaisance. But he had already gone much further.

On his part, no real danger existed of a Germanization of Europe. That was the extreme opposite of everything that his ambition, his pride and his genius aimed at and dictated to him.

But weren't there other Germans? Yes, but there were also other Europeans. And these other Europeans possessed their own exceptional qualities, indispensable to the Germans, without which the German-ruled Europe would have been a heavy pastry, badly leavened. I am referring, above all, to the genius of France. The Germans would never have been able to do without the genius of France in

order to give life to Europe, although they would rather have not needed recourse to it and, in the case of some Germans, looked down on it.

But nothing was possible, and nothing will ever be possible in Europe without the finesse and grace of the French, without the vivacity and the clarity of the French mind. The French people have the quickest intelligence. The French mind captures, it grasps, it exalts, it transfigures. It is quick. It is light. The French taste for things is perfect. Never will there be a second cupola of the Invalides Hospital. [Built by the "Sun King," Louis XIV, in 1670 as a veterans' home, the Invalides houses the tomb of Napoleon, and was one of the sites Hitler visited, both for the tomb and for the architecture, in May 1940.—Ed.]

Never will there be another valley as charming as the Loire with its castles. Never will there be such chic, such charm, such *joie de vivre* as in Paris.

Hitler's Europe would have been heavy in the beginning. Next to a Goering, a Renaissance nobleman, who had a sense of art and splendor, and a Goebbels with his scalpel-sharp intelligence, a number of Hitlerian leaders were heavy, vulgar as cowherds, tasteless, turning out their doctrine, their ideas and their orders, as if they were producing chopped meat or chemical fertilizer. But precisely because of this heaviness, the French genius would have been indispensable. In 10 years, it would have put its stamp on everything.

"Would Germany have devoured Europe? The danger existed. Why deny it? The same danger had existed previously: Napoleon's France could have devoured Europe. But I do not believe it."

ITALIANS AND RUSSIANS

The Italian genius, as well, would have provided a counterweight to the too-solid energy of the Germans.

The Italians are often ridiculed. But since the war we have seen what they are capable of. They would have flooded a Hitlerian Europe with their impeccable shoes, their elegant fashions, their cars as well-bred as greyhounds, as easily as they do the narrow flowerbeds of a young Common Market.[18]

The Russian genius would also have had a hand to a considerable degree, I am sure of it, in refining a too-German Europe, in which 200 million Slavs from the east were going to be integrated. Four years of living mingled with the Russian people caused the German warriors to admire and like them. The misfortune is that, for a half-century, the virtues of these 200 million brave people have been choked—under the enormous leaden bell of the Soviet régime. [Written before the USSR collapsed.—Ed.]

These people, peaceful, sensitive, intelligent and artistic, are also gifted in mathematics—which is not a contradiction, for the laws of numbers constitute the basis of all the arts as well as the sciences.

When we entered Russia, the Germans, who had been subject to a really too perfunctory Nazi indoctrination, imagined that the only worthwhile beings in the universe were their own Aryans, who were required to be blond giants, built like barrel organs, blonder than chamomile tea, eyes blue as a Tyrolean sky in the month of August.

HITLER NOT NORDIC

That's rather funny, since Hitler, although blue of eyes, was not tall, and he had rather dark, chestnut-brown hair.[19]

Goebbels had one leg shorter than the other, was short in stature and was as swarthy as a prune. Sepp Dietrich looked like the muscular proprietor of a Marseilles bar. Martin Bormann was bent over like a retired bicycle champion. Apart from a few Nordic giants serving aperitifs on the terrace at Berchtesgaden, big, strong men with blond hair and cornflower-blue eyes did not abound in Hitler's entourage.

Imagine the surprise of the Germans descending through Russia, at meeting nothing but blue-eyed blondes. And such blondes! The exact type of the perfect Aryans that had been held up to them as ideals. Blond men and blond women.

Blondes everywhere: tall country girls, splendid and strong—with light-blue eyes—healthier and more vibrant than all Germany's assembled *Hitler-Jugend*. If one held to the sacrosanct canons of Hitlerism, one could not imagine a race more typically Aryan.

In six months, all the German armies had become Russophilic. They fraternized everywhere with the peasants. And with the peasant girls. As under Napoleon, Europe was re-creating itself in the arms of the Europeans—especially these beautiful Russian girls, built for love and fertility, and who, during the retreat, were to be seen following bewilderedly, through the horror of the worst combat, their Erichs, Walters, Karls and Wolfgangs who had taught them, during off hours, that the pleasures of love have charms everywhere, even coming from the West.

Some Nazi theoreticians proclaimed violently anti-Slav theories. Even they could not have resisted 10 years of Russo-Germanic *rapprochement*. Russians of both sexes learned German very quickly. Often they already knew it. We found German textbooks in all the schools. The language barrier broke down more quickly in Russia than anywhere else in Europe.

The German possesses admirable qualities as a technician and organizer. But the Russian, a dreamer, is more

imaginative and quick-witted. One completed the other. The attraction of the flesh would have done the rest. The young Germans, very naturally, and whatever their propaganda would have done to oppose it, would have married hundreds of thousands of young Russians. They found them appealing. The creation of a united Europe in the east would have been completed in the most agreeable way. The Germano-Russian conjunction would have done wonders.

Yes, the problem was gigantic: to weld together 500 million Europeans, who had, in the beginning, no desire to coordinate their work, to combine their strengths, to harmonize their characters, their particular temperaments. But Hitler carried in him the genius and the power capable of creating and imposing this gigantic oeuvre, on which hundreds of politicians had lost their footing—doomed by their mediocrity and the blinders they wore.

Hitler's millions of soldiers would have been there to back up his peace action, originating from all of Europe—the Europe of the Spanish *Division Azul* and of the Baltic warriors, of the Flanders Division and the Balkans Waffen-SS, of the *Division Charlemagne* from France and all the hundreds of thousands of German comrades in the 38 divisions of the Waffen-SS.

On our European promontory that juts off Asia into the western ocean, in what now remains of the West since the overthrow of the Third Reich, the first outposts have been built, after all—badly stocked and not yet very stable—of a Common Market eager to barter. All right. But a true Europe, uplifted by a heroic and revolutionary ideal, built on a grand scale, would have been something very different.[20]

The life of the youth of all Europe would have known a higher standard, and a better spirit than in leading an existence of roaming beatniks and protesters, justifiably in revolt against democratic regimes which never proposed any objective capable of inspiring them—repressing them, on the contrary—all through the mangy years of the postwar period.

The various European peoples would have been surprised to find in a German-led Europe that they ended up complementing each other so well. The popular plebiscites would have confirmed, to us still alive, that the Europe of compulsion had at last become, from the Pyrenees to the Urals, a united Free Europe, a community of 500 million Europeans in agreement.

It is a sad fact that in the 19th century Napoleon failed. His Europe, forged in the crucible of its epic history, would have saved us a lot of misfortunes—notably the two world wars. She would soon have taken the great world machine in her skilled hands, instead of letting Europe stew in the rivalries of colonialism, an abject and greedy project that in the end proved worthless.[21]

Similarly, it is unfortunate that in the 20th century Hitler failed. Communism would have been rejected. The United States would not have forced the world to bow to its dictatorship of ubiquitous military bases. And, after 20 centuries of false starts and failed efforts, the sons of millions of Europeans, united in the beginning only in spite of themselves, would finally possess, together, the most powerful political, social, economic and intellectual consortium on the planet.

"Hitler, although blue-eyed, was not tall, and he had chestnut-brown hair. Hitler could probably be characterized as a member of the Alpine subrace of whites, rather than the Nordic subrace."

HITLERIAN EUROPE

"Would it have been a Europe of concentration camps?" Are we going to have to listen to that same old tune forever? As if such camps have been built only in Europe. As if, after the downfall of Hitler, men had not continued to incarcerate or exterminate each other in Asia, in America, even in Europe, in the streets of Prague and Budapest.[22]

As if the invasions, the violations of territories, the abuses of power, the plots, the political kidnappings, had not flourished more than ever, in Vietnam, in Santo Domingo, in Venezuela, at the Bay of Pigs, even in the middle of Paris at the time of the Ben Barka affair, already forgotten. And even beyond the borders of Israel. Why not say it? For it is not Hitler, after all, who sped along with his tanks toward Mount Sinai and occupied by force the territories of others in the Near East.[23]

One must be—yes—against violence: that is, more precisely, against *all* violence—not only against the violence of Hitler, but also against the violence of Guy Mollet throwing thousands of paratroops on the Suez Canal in 1956, with as much premeditation as treachery.[24]

Perhaps one should also be against the violence of the Americans sniping, 17,000 miles away from Massachusetts or Florida, at the Vietnamese, whose lives they had no right to control. One should oppose the violence of the English, showering the Nigerians with weapons in order to free up oil wells for the super-capitalists, thanks to a million dead Biafrans.[25]

OPPOSE RED MURDERERS

One should be against the violence of the Soviet Union, flattening under their tanks the Hungarians and the Czechs who rejected their tyranny.

The same observation on the subject of war crimes:

Vanquished Germans were dragged to Nuremberg, locked up like monkeys in cages, and their defenders were forbidden to make use of any documents that might embarrass the accusers—notably all reference to the massacre in the Katyn Forest of 15,000 Polish officers—because the representative of Stalin, their murderer, was a member of the War Crimes Tribunal at Nuremberg instead of being indicted there.

If one claims the right to resort to such a procedure, let it be clearly understood that it must be for all criminals, not just for German criminals, but also for the British criminals who slaughtered 200,000 innocents in Dresden, for the French criminals who, without any legal procedure, shot defenseless German prisoners on their territory, and for the American criminals who crushed the sexual organs of SS prisoners from Malmedy and firebombed Tokyo.

War crime indictments were also merited by the Soviet criminals who ended World War II with horrifying cruelties in occupied Europe, and who crammed millions of people into their ghastly concentration camps in Siberia and the White Sea area.

However, those camps were not closed after World War II—as were those of the Third Reich, about which, 20 years after their "liberation," our ears were abused incessantly. [Similar camps in China still exist today, and still operate today. Thousands of human beings continue to be sent there who have had the misfortune to displease China's Communist rulers.—Ed.]

"The German possesses admirable qualities as a technician and organizer. But the Russian is more imaginative. One completed the other. Attraction of the flesh would do the rest."

About those Communist camps, where the Reds implacably silence all those who oppose their dictatorship, none of the howlers of the left breathes a word. They wouldn't want any of their friends to be offended.[26]

Well then. Whence comes this concern about the truth? From fairness? Where is the good faith—and where is the fraud?

Who is the more repugnant, the one who kills or the virtuous ones who are silent as a mouse while the killing proceeds?

Observing the total impunity thus granted to criminals of war and peace as long as they are not German, all the postwar pirates have given themselves the pleasure of torturing victims to death with an atrocious savagery, *a la* Patrice Lumumba, finishing victims off with a machine pistol *a la* "Che" Guevara, assassinating prisoners in front of the press in the middle of Saigon with a revolver; setting up, with the complicity of the ultra-powerful, the public slaughter—like shooting toy ducks at a fair—of Kennedy I and then of Kennedy II, who were inconveniencing the real holders of power in the United States—the "intelligence" agencies and high finance, concealed beneath the bloody red cloak of democracy.[27]

HANG ALL CRIMINALS

All criminals to the dock: whoever they are, wherever they are.

Otherwise, all the virtuous, shrieking critics, indignant when it comes to acts of Hitler but silent when it is no longer about him, are abject con artists—converting the spirit of justice into their spirit of vengeance, and the censure of violence into the most tortuous hypocrisy.

Peace to the ashes of those who died under Hitler. But the hellish tom-tom beat, pounded incessantly on their urns by the false puritans of democracy, has finally become indecent. For more than 20 years this scandalous blackmail has continued throughout the world—scandalous because it is carried out with a bias as cynical as it is total.

One-way traffic is all right for narrow streets, but history is not so easily satisfied. She will not allow herself to be converted into a *cul-de-sac,* with the provokers of eternal hate stationed at the guard posts: they are whited sepulchers, full of dead men's bones; they are falsifiers; they are impostors.[28]

The result is the result. Despite the defeat in Russia, despite Hitler's body being burnt, and Benito Mussolini's body being hung, the "fascisms" were, along with the advent of the Soviet system in Russia, the great events of the century. Some of the preoccupations of the Hitler of the 1930s have dimmed.

The notion of *Lebensraum* is old-fashioned. The proof: West Germany, reduced to a third the size of the original territory, is now richer and more powerful than the Hitlerian state of 1939.[29]

Lower prices for international transportation over land and sea have changed everything. On a bare rock, strategically placed, one can now install the most powerful industries in the world.

The peasantry, so glorified by the "fascisms," has slipped down everywhere to the second rank. An intelligently industrialized farm brings in more now than 100 operations without economic rationalization and without precisely adapted modern equipment.

A majority previously, the peasants now form a smaller and smaller minority. Pasture and farm labor, expensive already in Sully's time, have ceased to be the sole source of nourishment of the peoples, all overfed or lacking enough money for food.[30]

GRAY MATTER RULES

And above all, the social doctrines, such as they were, that took account of only capital and labor, are obsolete.

A third element is intervening more and more: "gray matter." The economy is no longer a *ménage à deux*, but *à trois*. An ounce of creative intelligence is often more important than a trainload of coal or pyrites.

The brain has become the raw material *par excellence*. A scientific research laboratory can be worth more than an assembly line. Before the capitalist and before the worker: the researcher.

Without him, without his highly specialized facilities, without his computers and without his statistics, capital and labor are dead bodies. The Krupps themselves, and even the Rothschilds, have had to stand aside before the best brains.

The evolution of these problems did not catch Hitler off guard. He read everything and was informed of everything. His atomic laboratories were the best in the world. The essence of genius is to renew itself ceaselessly. Hitler, whose imagination was in continual combustion, would have continued to foresee the occurrences and the changes of our time.

Above all, he was a molder of men.

Germany and Italy, although defeated and crushed (the Third Reich was no more than an enormous mound of bricks and debris in 1945), soon took the lead in early postwar Europe. Why? Because the great schools of Hitlerism and Fascism had built character. They had formed thousands of young leaders; had given a strong personality to thousands of human beings; it had revealed to them, in exceptional circumstances, their talents for organization and command that the silly, small, conventional routines of the previous times had never allowed them to display.

The German miracle after 1945 was this: a generation, physically crushed, had been exceptionally well-prepared for a leadership role by a doctrine based on authority, on responsibility and on a spirit of initiative; and by the baptism of fire.

It was found that this preparation had given their characters a temper of the best steel, which, at the time when they needed to get their country on its feet again, was revealed as an irresistible lever.

But Germany and Italy were not the only ones to be uplifted by the great Hitlerian hurricane. Our century was shaken by it down to the foundations, transformed in all fields, whether matters of state, social relations, the economy or scientific research.[31]

THE WORLD OF TODAY IS HITLER

The present spread of modern discoveries, from nuclear energy to miniaturization, is Hitler. Plug your ears if you like, but that's the way it is. Who got it under way, at a time when a somnolent Europe was eating her daily soup without caring to see any higher than the rim of the bowl?

What would a Wernher von Braun have become—a young, completely unknown Teuton without resources—if it had not been for Hitler? During his years of relative anonymity, the latter pushed him. Goebbels sometimes took over the shifts, supporting von Braun with his friendship. In 1944 again, this minister—the most intelligent of Hitler's cabinet—abandoned his other work in order to encourage von Braun personally.

It was the same story with hundreds of others. They had the talent. But what could they have done with only their own talent?

The Americans well knew that the scientific future of the world, in 1945, lay in Hitler's laboratories. Even though they now masquerade complacently as the kings of science and technical expertise, their biggest preoccupation, when they won the war in May 1945, was to hurry through the Third Reich, still smoking, to collect hundreds of scientists.

"All the virtuous, shrieking critics, indignant when it comes to acts of Hitler but silent when it is no longer about him, are abject con artists—converting the spirit of justice into their spirit of vengeance."

The Soviets were running a parallel race. They transported Hitlerian scholars to Moscow by the trainload.

To entice all those she was able to nab, America built golden bridges of opportunity. The U.S.A. chose as chief of their immense aerospace complex Hitler's von Braun, to whom modern America owes so much because it was he who first, in August 1939—even before World War II began—sent up the first of the world's rockets into the skies of Prussia. The modern world was born that day.

Just as gunpowder, which kills, also serves the world, the era opened by Hitler in 1939 will transform future centuries. In science as in the social domain, the denigrators of Hitler are merely his belated imitators. The Research Cen-

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. Gen. Degrelle was translated by ***John Nugent***, a former Marine translator, linguist, European-American rights activist and public office seeker.

ter of Pierrelate—is it anything but a copy of the Hitlerian base at Peenemuende—but 25 years late?[32]

Hitler has disappeared—and the democratic world has revealed itself incapable of creating anything new in the political and social domain, or even of patching up the old. It may try to prop back up on their skinny legs the battle-worn nags of the prewar period. Trembling, they fall back on the filthy ground.

From Gamal Nasser to de Gaulle, from Josip Tito to Fidel Castro, wherever one looks, among the old countries that seek a way out of the past or among the new countries of the Third World that are awakening—everywhere, the same formulas are resurgent: nationalism and socialism, and they are best represented by a strong man, the incarnation and the guide of the people, loving the power of the will, creating ideals and of faith.

The democratic myth of the old style, pompous, blathering, incompetent, sterile, is no more than a windbag with a hundred empty heads that does not fool anyone anymore or interest anyone anymore, and makes the young laugh in scorn.

NEVER TO BE FORGOTTEN

Who worries anymore about the old prewar parties and their devalued and forgotten big shots? Ah, but Hitler and Mussolini—who will ever forget them? Millions of our boys died at the end of a horrible odyssey. What has become of even their poor tombs, over there, so far away? Our lives, those of the survivors, have been crushed, pillaged, eliminated for good. But the fascisms, for which we lived, have shaped our epoch forever. In the midst of our misfortunes that is our great joy.

It's no use to scrape the SS tattoos off from the arms of our soldiers. Too late. We gaze at the exterminators and defy them.

The curtain of history has fallen over Hitler and Mussolini, as it fell over Napoleon. The dwarves will be able to change nothing. The Great Revolution of the 20th century has been accomplished. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 As historian David Irving pointed out in his two-volume *Churchill's War,* the arch-imperialist Churchill destroyed his own beloved empire. Among other things, he bankrupted it both economically and morally. Why should black Africans or brown Indians respect any longer the white masters who had twice (in WWI and WWII) slaughtered one another like wild animals? There was no more white moral superiority after 1945, only a technological advantage.

2 Churchill had vowed publicly that the British empire would indeed fight on from Canada and other outposts of its empire. Until 1947, Canadian passports listed the bearer as a "British subject."

In his well-written "We Shall Fight on the Beaches" speech of June 4, 1940, to the House of Commons, he implied that Canada and the United States would save England: "We shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the streets, we shall fight in the hills; we shall never surrender, and even if, which I do not for a moment believe, this island or a large

Admiral Gaspard Coligny & the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre

ALTHOUGH MOST OF FRANCE WAS CATHOLIC during the mid-1500s, growing numbers of elite and educated French, including noblemen and members of high-ranking families, were converting to Protestantism. This historic change was brought about by the advent of mass printings of the Bible, the impetus for the Reformation. The queen mother of France, Catherine de Medici (1518-1589), had arranged for Henry of Navarre, duke of Bourbon and a patron of the Huguenots, to marry her daughter Marguerite. The wedding provided an occasion to gather the powerful Huguenots in one place. Two days prior to the wedding, Catherine, as acting regent, implemented a plan to murder the Huguenots' leader Adm. Gaspard Coligny. Upon hearing that her plan had failed as the admiral was left wounded instead, the queen mother quickly formulated a plan for a general massacre. On Saint Bartholomew's Day, Adm. Coligny was the first victim. Following his murder came the massacre of the highest-ranking Huguenot leaders, leading to the killing of minor leaders and then of all Huguenots within reach of the military and the mob. Continuing into October, the massacre spread to other sections of France. Contemporary accounts tell of there being so many dead bodies in the rivers, that no one would eat fish, and that wolves came from the hills to devour the flesh of the Huguenot victims. News of the massacres was welcomed by a jubilant Pope Gregory XIII and by the king of Spain. The bells of Rome pealed for a public day of thanksgiving. The pope ordered a special commemorative medal to honor the occasion and commissioned Giorgio Vasari to paint a mural celebrating the massacres, which is today in the Vatican. In Paris, the poet Jean-Antoine de Baïf, founder of the *Academie de musique et de poésie,* wrote a sonnet extravagantly praising the killings.

part of it were subjugated and starving, then our empire beyond the seas, armed and guarded by the British Fleet, would carry on the struggle, until, in God's good time, the New World, with all its power and might, steps forth to the rescue and the liberation of the old.

3 The count of Saint-Simon (1760-1825) founded socialism, the doctrine that the state should directly run and own the economy, decades before Karl Marx. Highly eccentric and dying in direst poverty, the French nobleman's ideas nevertheless lived on in many new forms. One key idea was that philosophy divides men into warring egos whereas real religion unites, and it saves the poor, who were the focus of his concerns. His later fellow blue-blood Charles de Gaulle was extremely anti-Communist and did all he could in his long presidency (1958-1969) of France to improve the lot of workers, partly so they would not vote for the huge French Communist Party, which was subsidized by Moscow. See TBR January/February 2008.

4 Churchill was ecstatic at the news of Pearl Harbor, the *"deus ex machina"* that brought the U.S. into the war, writing later in *The Second World War* of his feelings: "So we had won after all. . . . Hitler's fate was sealed. . . . I went to bed and slept the sleep of the saved and thankful." Degrelle consistently reserved his most corrosive invective, of which he was a past master, for Winston Churchill, whom he considered a monstrous creature—and the destroyer of Degrelle's own vision and career. In the TBR DVD *Hitler's Blitzkrieg II,* one can see and hear Degrelle pronouncing "*ce Churchill"* ("this Churchill") with loathing: "Suh Shur-SHEEL."

5 Hugh Capet was crowned king of the Western Franks in 987.

6 When these memoirs were published in 1969, "holocaust" Revisionism had still made no impact on the public or even on many white nationalists. Leon Degrelle became a sharp foe of the gas chambers stories later in life. In any case, in the Waffen-SS he had no contact with concentration camps, ruled by the "Regular (or 'General') SS," and in fact was never accused of any atrocities against Jews on the eastern front. He was condemned to death *in absentia* in Belgium for "treason."

7 Saint Bartholomew's Day on August 24, 1572, was one of the bloodiest days for Europe's Christians, staining the history of France forever. More than 425 years later, Saint Bartholomew's Day is still remembered with horror. The murders of French Protestants, or Huguenots, began in Paris with the slaughter of 3,000 wedding celebrants. In all of France, 70,000 Protestants were killed.

8 It was a common practice in many white, Western countries until recently to offer alcohol—whiskey, wine, beer or vodka—at political meetings or even on Election Day to enhance the electorate's sober judgment.

9 Regional differences in the United States, a country tied together quickly by trains, telegraph, telephones, televisions, jets and the Internet, are far less divisive than in Europe. Even in tiny Austria, the size of Maine, different sections of even the selfsame valley mock each other. In the Upper Inn River Valley west of Innsbruck, the locals claim: "If an Upper Inn girl gives you a kiss, a Lower Inn girl would give you an illegitimate child." One Viennese who had lived for 25 years in the mountainous Tyrol told the translator: "I know that if I live here another 25 years, I will never be accepted by these Tyroleans."

In the same way, northern and southern Germans have long disliked each other. Northern Englishmen despise Londoners as effeminate and snobbish, and the Londoners view northerners as uncouth barbarians. A Ukrainian informed us that Russian-speaking Ukrainians were "too stupid to know anything," while a Russian revealed that "Ukrainians can never be trusted." This is universal. The inhabitants of Tokyo, Japan view those of Osaka as embarrassingly loud money-grubbers whose greeting is "Making money?"; the Osakans see Tokyoites as stuffed-shirt weirdos who eat rotten soybeans.

10 Hitler's agriculture minister, who popularized the slogan "Blood and Soil," was Walther von Darré (1895-1953), of French Huguenot descent. He wrote the famous 1928 book *Das Bauerntum als Lebensquell der nordischen Rasse* ["Farm families as the fountain of life of the Nordic race"]. Conversely, hundreds of thousands of German settlers had spread out, over several centuries, across the Baltic countries, in Hungary, in Romania, and even 150,000 along the Volga. The Flemish, who moved down in significant numbers into the north of France, gave to this region its most tenacious industrial elite. The benefits of these cohabitations were just as noticeable in the Latin areas. The Spaniards of the left, who had no choice but to take refuge in France after their debacle of 1939, are themselves, in one generation, mistaken for the French who welcomed them: Maria Casarès, daughter of the prime minister of the Frente Popular, became one of the most admired actresses at the Theatre Français. Hundreds of thousands of Italians were pushed into France by hunger during the last century—they too assimilated extremely easily. To such a degree that one of the greatest writers of France of the last century was the son of a Venetian: Emile Zola. In our time, French writers of Italian ancestry are legion, Jean Giono at their head.

11 Today's European Union, for all its pernicious secret agenda of race-mixing Arabs, Turks and Africans with white Europeans, has succeeded in mixing different white European stocks as well. Millions of Europeans now live, work and intermarry in one anothers' countries, often using English as a neutral tongue to communicate.

12 Between WWI and WWII, Austria saw fierce violence between left and right. After WWII, this did not repeat itself; the various leaders had all had to get along from 1938-45 in German concentration camps.

13 Leon Degrelle, after retiring from his successful construction company—which discreetly helped build some U.S. air bases in Spain—lived in Màlaga, on the Mediterranean Costa del Sol.

14 While both symbols are less militaristic today, both are alive and well in 2007. One Frenchman stated to this translator: "The *coq* [=rooster] is the true symbol of the Frenchman. He is macho, makes hens happy, and he still sings even when standing up to his knees in chicken manure." At the 2006 World Cup in Germany, millions of young Germans, for the first time since the war, were flying their flag (now a black-red-gold tricolor) with a fierce black German eagle with red claws and beak on the front.

15 The European Union, by 2008, has begun to achieve the material prosperity that Europe could have had 50 years earlier, following a German victory. Economies are finally booming in Mediterranean, Baltic and Slavic areas that have not been prosperous for centuries. Of course, much of this boom has come from borrowed money and it is being half-consumed by the staggering social costs of immigration into Europe by Turks, Arabs and Africans. In general, however, an economically united Europe—with the German economy at the center—has become very wealthy, in some ways wealthier than the U.S., just as Degrelle foresaw in 1969.

16 Just as Great Britain was England, Cornwall, Wales, Scotland, the Isle of Man and Northern Ireland, Greater Germany, *Grossdeutschland,* was the union of Germany proper, Austria, Sudetenland, Alsace (in France) and, some predicted for the future, Holland, Flanders (in Belgium) and the Germanic parts of Switzerland, all areas that were lost by Germany in 1648 and where, in a scientific, linguistic sense, German dialects are spoken. Germans and the Dutch can read 85% of each other's newspapers with ease.

17 France had bought the island of Corsica from Genoa in 1768, the year before Napoleon's birth to a family of minor nobility; the Corsicans, speaking an Italian dialect similar to Tuscan and living off the coast of Italy itself, were neither consulted nor happy, and some to this day still are angry about it; bombs still explode, and a French prefect was assassinated in 1998. The Corsicans speak Corsu, or Lingua Corsa, a Latin derivative, and Napoleon never lost his Italianate Corsican accent when he spoke French.

18 The description of all things German as "heavy" is a universal Latin viewpoint, denoting both robust and strong on the one hand—Latins thus buy many German cars—and humorless and rigid on the other. It is instructive to visit Strasbourg, which has had long periods of both German and French rule. On the campus of the university of Strasbourg, one can instantly tell which buildings were erected under the Kaisers—the massive ones, almost nuclear blast-proof, and which were French—the ones that seem to dance. Crossing the Rhine is like a trip between two different fields of energy, between yin and yang.

19 Hitler could probably be characterized as a member of the Alpine subrace of whites, rather than the Nordic subrace. He had the brachycephalic head shape of the Alpines and Dinarics.

20 The six-member European Economic Community, often called "the Common Market," was founded in 1957. French President Charles de Gaulle, by his veto, kept Britain out of it during his long tenure, 1958-69, once quipping that Britain, since 1941, has been "the aircraft carrier of the United States."

The Common Market's *de facto* successor as of 1992, under the Maastricht Treaty, is the European Union (which now has 27 member states, Macedonia having joined in 2004), 500 million inhabitants and, as of 2006, had an $11 trillion economy with still very important factory production, unlike the United States, which has become a "service economy."

The administrative capital is, ironically, the main city of Leon Degrelle's youth, Brussels, Belgium. The European Parliament, which is elected by proportional voting and thus must admit a "Heritage Bloc" representing the white nationalists, is lo-

cated in a gleaming glass building in Strasbourg, Alsace, near the French-German border—representing the union of Germanic and Latin Europe that Degrelle lived for. There can be no doubt that if white nationalists came to power across Europe, they would not scrap the European Union *per se*, but likely rename it and instantly change its policies of non-white immigration and political correctness. But the vision Hitler and Degrelle had of a United Europe, albeit right now in the wrong hands, is coming to fruition; Europe is slowly moving toward superpower status.

21 Charles de Gaulle revealed to his confidant and adviser Alain Peyrefitte that he had decided to end France's colonial empire in Africa because (1) the Arab/Berber and black colonies cost France more than they produced, especially through guerrilla movements that had to be suppressed, and (2) to prevent those Africans from moving to France. But five years after his death, Valery Giscard d'Estaing, a supposed Gaullist with strong ties to the Grand Orient of French Freemasonry, pushed through a new immigration law of "family reunification," which, as in the United States, allowed every non-white to bring in his relatives. Thus France, like England, Holland and Belgium, got rid of its colonies but then brought its colonials into white Europe—thus getting the worst of both worlds.

22 Degrelle is referring to the 1968 Czech and 1956 Hungarian uprisings against the Soviets. Most westerners, including even Degrelle, then underground and in Spanish exile, ignore the East German uprising of June 17, 1953, which the Soviets also crushed with tanks. The USSR declared martial law in 90% of "East Germany," which was covered with strikes and the storming of Communist prisons to liberate political prisoners.

Presumably, Germans can never be depicted or even imagined as freedom fighters rising in revolt. (Lenin once joked that Germans would never storm any government building as long as there were little signs on the front lawn: "*Verboten* to walk on the grass.")

Nevertheless, June 17 became an important holiday in West Germany, "German Unity Day," until Germany was reunited in 1990-91. It is still called National Memorial Day for the 55 "East Germans" killed.

23 Mehdi Ben Barka (1920-65) was a left-wing Moroccan politician who traveled the world supporting Castro, "Che" Guevara, an end to apartheid in South Africa and the overthrow of Morocco's king, Hassan II. On a trip to Paris on October 29, 1965, he disappeared. *Time* magazine in 1975 suggested blame fell on the Mossad, the French secret police, the Moroccan king and also the CIA, which refused to release 1,800 pages on the disappearance despite the Freedom of Information Act. Supposedly a CIA agent known as "Col. Martin" showed the Moroccans how to dissolve his cadaver in a vat of acid in an act of "professional courtesy," while his head went to the king. In any case, this democracy-approved murder was one of the causes célèbres of the 1960s.

24 Mollet (1905-75) was a Socialist Party activist who, as prime minister of France in 1956-57, landed French paratroops in Egypt to take back the Suez Canal, which French stockholders co-owned with Britain, from Col. Gamal Abdel Nasser, the charismatic Arab nationalist who then led Egypt. Two-thirds of Europe's oil came through the Suez Canal. Britain and Israel also attacked Egypt; President Dwight Eisenhower, despite his promises to his NATO allies in London and Paris, opposed all three countries at the UN and forced them to make a humiliating withdrawal. (Eisenhower threatened to dump U.S. holdings of the British pound sterling to cause its collapse, and to not sell any oil to Britain, then facing an oil crisis since Nasser sank all 40 ships then in the canal, blocking it for months.)

The British suddenly withdrew their troops without pre-notifying the French, whose forces were fighting in Cairo; Charles de Gaulle, then preparing to return to power, decided that the United States not only controlled Britain but that neither were reliable allies if it came to war.

Mollet also ordered a "surge" of French troops into Arabic-speaking Algeria to put down the Algerian revolt against French rule. The Battle of Algiers (Jan.-Oct. 1957) was the result. The French, through both ruthless combat and torture, crushed the insurrection in the Algerian capital, although this did not end the war.

To this day, "molletism" in France is a scathing leftist word meaning a liberal-talking politician who does "right-wing" things.

25 The Biafran War of 1967-70 saw mostly Christian Biafrans (predominantly of the Ibo or Igbo tribe) in the south of Nigeria try to break away from the more Muslim north; aided by Britain and the USSR, the Nigerian central government won and Britain's friends kept its oil interests. Nigeria today lives exclusively off oil, aside from "the 419 scam," where Americans learn by ungrammatical emails from Nigeria that, without entering it, they have won the British National Lottery and should send their bank account information to Nigerians. (Biafra, it is said, existed as an empire several thousand years before Nigeria was cobbled together by a British governor, Sir Frederick Luggard, for the convenience of Western bankers.)

26 A disgraceful Wikipedia article on the subject "Gulag" engages in a "limited hang-out": yes, conditions were tough, yes—but not tough enough to list even one time one number to show how many millions died there. (Presumably 17 to 22 million died in the gulag.) The obscene apologia ends by reasoning from *The Moscow Times*, partner of *The New York Times* and *Wall Street Journal* and owned by the Finnish Jewish press baron Aatos Erkko.

The big question was why there were no "post-Communism trials" for the organizers and wardens of the gulag, which may have actually killed close to 30 million white Christians. Answer: "The gulag had already killed tens of thousands of its own most ardent killers. Again and again, yesterday's judges were declared today's criminals, so that Soviet society never had to own up to its millions of state-backed murders." So all Stalin's executioners themselves died conveniently in the gulag. This explains why the Jewish mastermind of the gulag and the starvation genocide of the Ukrainians, "Iron Lazar" Moisevich Kaganovich, died in his cushy Moscow apartment in 1991 at age 97.

27 Patrice Lumumba (1925-1961) was the first democratically elected prime minister of the Democratic Republic of the Congo after its independence from Belgium. With the aid of the future tyrant Joseph Mobutu—one of Africa's worst, and who renamed the country Zaire—and of Mobutu's allies in the CIA and the Belgian military, he was deposed as a Communist sympathizer after two months, beaten numerous times, including on television, by Congolese soldiers and was then shot by Belgian officers. A Belgian officer then dissolved his skull with acid and showed some of his teeth to the press. The Belgian government in 2002 admitted its responsibility.

Ernesto Guevara de la Serna, an Argentine aristocrat of part-Irish ancestry who became a medical doctor, then revolutionary soldier under the name "Che," went to Bolivia from Cuba in 1967 to stir up a popular socialist revolution, was wounded and captured. The prisoner was then shot at the urging of the CIA. His body was displayed, thrown in a bathtub, to the world media, and his hands ghoulishly cut off. His wristwatch and personal effects are now displayed at CIA headquarters. He was buried under a runway; but his remains now reside in honor in Cuba.

The famous Alex Korda photo of him, seen on t-shirts worldwide and considered the most widely viewed image of the 20th century, was taken at the 1960 funeral of 100 dock workers killed in a suspicious explosion in Havana harbor; Guevara, as an M.D., had tended to many of the wounded and dying.

John Kennedy, who wished to prevent Israel from obtaining atomic weapons, was publicly killed in 1963; his brother Robert, a skilled legal investigator and major presidential candidate, was assassinated in 1968; and John Kennedy Jr., who had become a journalist, perished in 1999; the U.S. government ruled it was not homicide.

28 Degrelle, a Christian, is referring to Jesus's words denouncing the Sanhedrin: "Alas for you, ye scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you are just like whitewashed sepulchers, the outside of which pleases the eye, though inside they are full of dead men's bones and of all that is unclean." (Matthew 23:27)

29 In fact, according to Joaquin Bochaca, in his book *The Crimes of the "Good Guys"* (see excerpt in the May/June 2007 TBR, pp. 36-37), Hitler's approach, during the 1930s, to the problem of *Lebensraum* for the German people—his *Drang nach Osten*—was not a program of military conquest, but an economic-political plan similar in many ways to today's European Union. Of course, by the time Degrelle became well acquainted with the Fuehrer personally, World War II had intervened, and the military conquest of all the countries concerned was a *fait accompli*.

30 Maximilien de Béthune, duke of Sully (1560-1641), was the great soldier, government minister, staunch Protestant, developer of the French military and of French agriculture for his master, Henry IV of France.

31To demand excellence and the highest achievement from every farmer, worker, soldier, party activist, artist and schoolgirl was an innovation of the Third Reich, and resulted in the phenomena of both the expanding Third Reich and of the booming, swiftly recovering postwar West Germany.

32 France under Charles de Gaulle, using the nuclear research center at Pierrelate, became the country with the highest percentage in the world of its electricity from nuclear power, making the country far less vulnerable to oil cutoffs. The [German] Army Research Center at Peenemuende, on an small German island in the Baltic, was started in 1937 and run by Wernher von Braun. It developed Germany's V-1 and V-2 rockets.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

ARTICLE RE-ENERGIZES READER

I can say honestly I've read every *Spotlight* and *American Free Press* newspaper ever written and every TBR. And I've purchased several TBR BOOK CLUB tomes, especially about the "holocaust," to the point that at one time I felt like I was tired of reading about the "holocaust."

I got chastised for sharing some of this literature with fellow workers, and I hardly dare speak of the "holocaust" in my own home.

The other day, I had my September/October TBR, with the lead article being "True Confessions of a Holocaust Denier," by Prof. Raymond Goodwin, lying out on my kitchen table when my 13-year-old eighth-grade granddaughter walked in and saw it lying there and made some insignificant remark, which prompted me to ask, "What do you know about the 'holocaust'?"

She replied, "Oh, we had a holocaust survivor come and speak at our school."

Wow, we really are at war here, aren't we?

I'm no longer tired of reading about the "holocaust." Keep the articles coming, and I'll try to be more assertive myself.

ROBERT D. HAYNES
Washington

DIESEL FUMES CAN KILL

On p. 51 of the Jan./Feb. issue is the statement of an "expert" that Diesel exhaust cannot kill. If there is some air leakage in a room the fumes will only make you sick. But if the room is tightly sealed you are a dead duck by suffocation. Size of room and size of engine are important. An old engine in a Soviet tank could give off enormous fumes. TBR is a beautiful, informative publication, but it would be nice if you had even more experts on World War II. I am probably the only veteran of that war who has four honorable discharges from the war: Canadian Active Army, U.S. Coast Guard, Wartime Merchant Marine and U.S. Army.

RAYMOND M. CARREAU
Washington

WHY YOU PICKIN' ON THE MUSLIMS?

In the box on page 14 of the July/August 2007 TBR, you wrote: "Slavery remains common in the Islamic world as well, because the Qu'ran approves of the practice." I have problems with this sentence. Can you tell me the surah that covers that? Why single out Islam? You know that slavery is rampant throughout the world, including our own country, only we don't call it that. Israel is where, according to various articles in TBR and AFP, sex and other slaves are a legally sanctioned institution, providing the slaves are goyim. And, let's not forget, for nearly 2,000 years Christianity had no problem with slavery; and even after the conclusion of the War Between the States, slavery remained legal in the Christian North.

The Talmud clearly says that non-Jews are destined to be the slaves of the Jews. Your excellent article on the top of the same page implies that, but fails to spell it out. Yet it was previously mentioned explicitly in the same publication.

Perhaps I am overly sensitive, but reading this with the mindset of the average reader, I perceive this passage about Islam as just another bit of propaganda against a religion that shares with Christianity the undying hatred of the Talmudic Jews.

PETROS STRATEGOS
Via email

[We at TBR are not anti-Islamic, just as we are not anti-Christian or anti-Buddhist etc. Some of our writers are Muslims, while others are not, but still pro-Islamic. As to slavery and the Qu'ran, here are some relevant suras: Sura 33:50, Sura 23:5-6, Sura 4:24, Sura 24:32, Sura 2:178. From the Hadith: Bukhari 52:255, Bukhari 41:598, Bukhari 62:137, Bukhari 34:432, Bukhari 47:765, Bukhari 72:734, Muslim 3901, Muslim 4112, Bukhari 59:637, Abu Dawud 2150, Ibn Ishaq 734.—Ed.]

GREAT ARTICLES

No two articles have better described the pressures directed against Vladimir Putin's presidency by Anglo-American financial interests, acting through the Russian Jewish oligarchs, than did Dr. Raphael Johnson's analysis *Vladimir Putin: Resisting Zionism* and Aleksandr Prokhanov's *Bizarre Death of a Dissident.* (TBR, Vol. XIII, No. 5) Placing the advertisement for Andrew Carrington Hitchcock's *Synagogue of Satan* inside the Johnson article, exposing as it does the "Zionization" of world politics and the role of the Rothschilds, could not have been more appropriate.

In addition to mentioning the Khodorkovsky-Rothschild connection, Dr. Johnson might well have gone on to note that the two wealthiest Jewish "businessmen" still active inside Russia today are Oleg Deripaska and his close friend Roman Abramovich. Both are said to have highly placed political connections that permit them to operate freely in Russia, England, and the United States. Deripaska, in fact, is related to Yeltsin through marriage. Neither gentleman has yet to be indicted, although the Swiss government is looking into Abramovich's activities.

Deripaska, who is now chairman of the board of RUSAL [Russian private aluminum company rated as one of the world's top three leaders in the sector], has almost total control over Russia's metals sector, while Abramovich, who, with Berezovsky, made his fortune in oil and later merged with RUSAL, are among the richest men in the world. The principal adviser to Deripaska and his enterprises is none other than Nathaniel Philip Rothschild of London and New York, who often invests in Russian enterprises through his and his father's JNR business venture.

Substantiating Prokhanov's contention that Litvinenko acted as a fanatical suicide bomber is that fact that Litvinenko was indeed a convert to Islam. The key to solving the Litvinenko death is the question of how he obtained the polonium. The acquisition and use of this rare and difficult-to-obtain agent resembles the criminal use of anthrax in the U.S. some years ago.

Despite the criticisms of Putin in the Western media, he has been a good president for the Russian people and has been most adroit in maintaining Russia's role both in global business as well as in satisfying his people's desire for a measure of nationalist independence. He tolerates alien oligarchs operating in the world marketplace but wants only Russians to run the country.

DANIEL MICHAELS
Via email

SEND US YOUR LETTER OR EMAILS: WE WANT YOUR COMMENTS!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email barneseditor@yahoo.com. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF ALL BOOKS & VIDEOS

Rare Glimpses Into the Hidden History of WWII

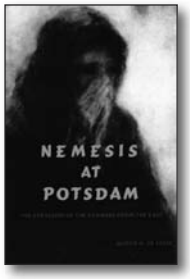

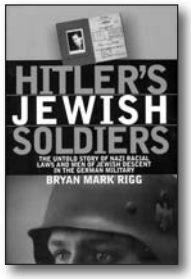

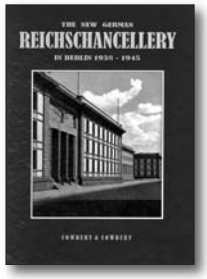

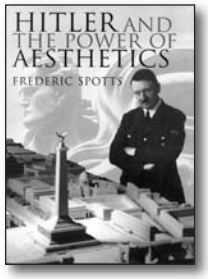

1 Million German Prisoners Killed

Other Losses: Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners. By James Bacque. The first edition of this controversial book revealed that 1 million German POWs were starved and worked to death in U.S. and French death camps after WWII. Millions of survivors turned the book into a bestseller, while the U.S. and French governments attacked Bacque for exaggeration. None, however, could explain the mass deaths of these German ex-combatants. This extended edition presents relevant new material plus new evidence. #127, softcover, 288 pages, ***$24***.

15 Million Civilians Forced to Flee

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19***.

150,000 Jews Fought for Hitler

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers. By Bryan Mark Rigg—This is a unique historical record which might never be republished. The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served in the German army during WWII. He also says that these Jewish soldiers did not know of the so-called "holocaust." Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers, this book offers a most unusual collection. #330S, softcover, 443 pages, ***$17***.

The Great Edifice of the Reich

The New German Reichschancellery. Cowdery and Cowdery have brought you all aspects of planning, building and furnishing the Reichschancellery and discuss in detail the architecture, sculptures, landscaping, interior decorating, layout, size, furniture, details, contractor advertising, paintings, rugs and rare marbles. Includes a complete illustrated history of the edifice, a room-by-room illustrated tour, more than 140 period and modern photos, 55 color illustrations, 47 full-page illustrations, maps and drawings, large, colorful endpaper maps of Berlin, 11-by-28-inch foldout of Reichschancellery floor plan and much, much more. Hardback, 8.5 x 11 format, 125 pages plus plans, #364, ***$40***.

Inside the Artistic Mind of Hitler

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics. Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as more cultural than political. He shows that Hitler viewed himself first and foremost as an artist. Hundreds of photographs including Hitler's "doodles." Details Hitler's involvement in music, architectural projects, sculpture, literature, scientific advances, aeronautics design, chemistry and more. Hardcover, #377H, 456 pages, ***$37.50***. Softcover, #377S, 456 pages, ***$22***.

Raging Walls of Fire Swept Through the City, Killing All Who'd Dare Breathe

BOOK: THE DESTRUCTION OF DRESDEN: APOCALYPSE 1945
By David Irving. A brand-new revised version of the 1995 classic, now in hardcover , has just been published. With many photos to back up the underlying message of terror and destruction, it is Irving at his best. The destruction of the city of Dresden—and other German civilian centers—has entered into the "book of inhumanity" as one of its very worst chapters. Hardcover 320 pages, #480, ***$50***.

BOOK: THE FIRE: THE BOMBING OF GERMANY, 1940-45
By Joerg Friedrich. Overwhelming in its emotional scope but not maudlin, the story of the destruction of Germany by aerial bombing is told in harrowing detail. Published in the U.S. by Columbia University Press, it is a great accomplishment in historical research. After 53 years, this book is the first to be published in Germany detailing the bombing of Germany during WWII. It broke a literal taboo of that subject and became an instant bestseller. Friedrich, not a Revisionist but a good historian in this instance, grew up in post-war Germany, writing various books "exposing" policies of the National Socialist period. Perhaps an attack of conscience propelled him to finally tell the truth of the bombing of Germany and the great suffering it brought. A must read for all, a great present. Hardcover, 530 pages with many photos, #478 ***$35***.

VIDEO: FIRESTORM OVER DRESDEN
Here is an accurate video account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who somehow escaped the most dastardly and cowardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Winston Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of unbridled terror—a war crime of untold proportions. In addition to the great loss of lives, a massive amount of irreplaceable art and architecture was destroyed in Dresden—once known as "the Florence on the Elbe River." VHS, #90V, 77 minutes, ***$30***. DVD, #90D, 77 minutes, ***$30***.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or use the form on the reverse and send to TBR Book Club. S&H charges apply.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR28

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.com. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA/MEXICO S&H Charges:

Add $11 for the first four pounds. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRCA@aol.com for exact shipping rates to your area in Canada & Mexico.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIV NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY2008 BARNESREVIEW.ORG

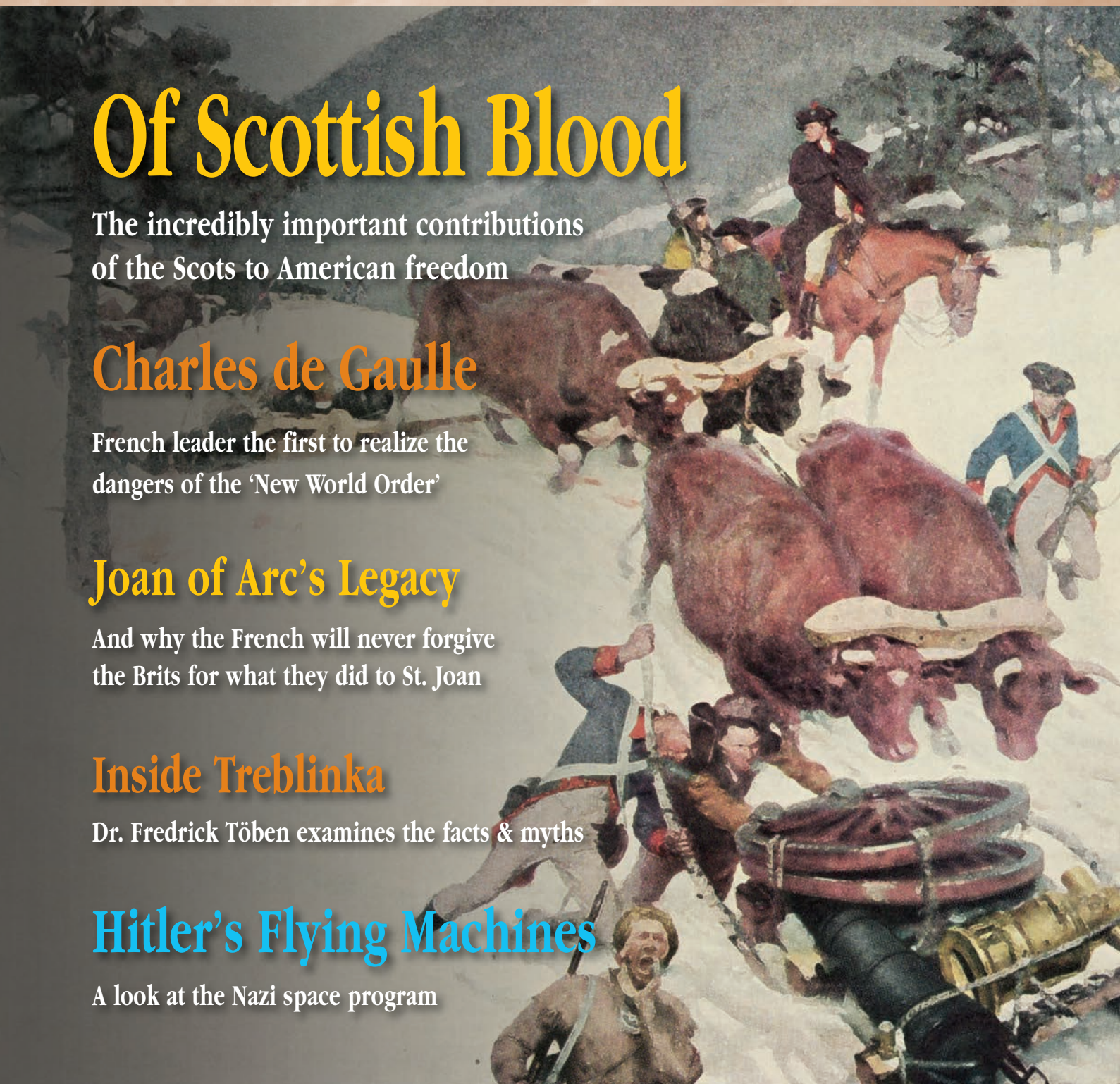

Of Scottish Blood

The incredibly important contributions of the Scots to American freedom

Charles de Gaulle

French leader the first to realize the dangers of the 'New World Order'

Joan of Arc's Legacy

And why the French will never forgive the Brits for what they did to St. Joan

Inside Treblinka

Dr. Fredrick Töben examines the facts & myths

Hitler's Flying Machines

A look at the Nazi space program

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A Journal of Nationalist Thought & History

January/February 2008 ❖ Volume XIV ❖ Number 1

Table of Contents

Of Scottish Blood: American Freedom
John Tiffany

4 Many Scots have made contributions to civilization, including inventing the telephone, television, tires, bicycle, penicillin and many other things. They also deserve most of the credit for creating the British empire. Ironically, the Scots are also very largely responsible for the independence of America and our individual freedom. This article focuses on Scottish contributions to the civilization of the United States. . . .

Marxism & the American 'Civil War'
Gary Ayres

12 Communists were not only active in places like Russia in the 19th century. A home-grown Red named John Weydemeyer, who was constantly in contact with Karl Marx and his cronies, was active in stirring up what became known as the Civil War, resulting in hundreds of thousands of dead patriots from the North and South. . . .

The Sad Saga of St. Simon of Trent
Dr. Harrell Rhome

14 TBR touched in a recent issue upon the strange, sad saga of little Simonino di Trento, Italy (commonly called Trent by English speakers) in the context of the larger issue of ethnic ritual murder. Here is a follow-up with more details on the two-year-old martyr. . . .

De Gaulle: Love Him or Hate Him?
John Nugent

20 The French people and the so-called Anglo-Saxons have a love-hate relationship that goes back many centuries. John de Nugent, an American with French ancestry who has lived in France, gives us an essential guide to understanding what makes the French tick—especially their charismatic late leader, General/President Charles de Gaulle. . . .

The Legacy of St. Joan of Arc
Margaret Huffstickler

25 St. Joan of Arc is a national heroine of France, yet she is still the subject of many misconceptions. The English had her tried and executed for "heresy." The judgment was overturned by the pope, and she was declared innocent and a martyr 24 years later. This article takes a moment to reflect on one of the most celebrated women in history. . . . .

Treblinka Was No Death Camp
Dr. Fredrick Töben

28 The holocaustians are in retreat. First they said Jews were exterminated in Germany; then it was only in occupied Poland (Auschwitz etc). Well, that did not work either. Their new, fallback position is to claim that while Auschwitz may not have been so terrible, other camps like Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec and Majdanek were the real extermination centers. Do Revisionists have the facts to counter these latest claims? . . .

Hans Kammler & the Nazi Space Program
Daniel W. Michaels

34 For years there have been rumors that the Nazis of Germany were experimenting with anti-gravitational and saucer technology. Now evidence is emerging that there may be something to these mind-boggling stories after all. . . .

John Amery: A Brit for Nazi Germany
Willis A. Carto

39 John Amery, a peer of the realm, decided to abandon Britain for Germany. Why? He spoke on the radio on behalf of the Nazis, and even went so far as to recruit fellow Britons into the Waffen-SS, where they had their own special unit. After all these years, we have a chance to hear his own statements as to what motivated him to do some highly unorthodox things. Was he a traitor or a hero of the most admirable kind? . . .

Oswald Spengler Versus Adolf Hitler
Paul T. Angel

41 Some people argue that Spengler was a forerunner of Hitler and foreshadowed the Nazi Party's rise to power. While there are some similarities between the two philosophies, the differences are very significant. . . .

My Revolutionary Life: The Exile
General Leon Degrelle

46 As the Red Army continued to march into the heartland of Europe, Degrelle finally realized the best alternative was to flee to neutral Spain, and did so, in a daring flight in April 1945. He survived the crash landing of his plane, spending time in a near full-body cast, only to emerge from the hospital a wanted man. The mainstream media colored public opinion, reporting that Degrelle was shacking up with a black woman in South America and that he was a war criminal. An Israei hit team was even sent to assassinate him in Spain, but it failed. . . .

Just Say 'No' to Christian Identity
Lady Michele Renouf

53 Lady Renouf, an eminent spokesperson for Revisionism and free speech, says the Identity movement in Christianity is a false hope. Christian Identity, she says, is merely a transference of rabid Judeo-supremacism to a Christian group. What we need, she argues, is to get back to the traditional values and philosophies of classical Greece. This is Part One of TBR "point-counterpoint" on Christian Identity. . . .

Christian Identity: America's Best Hope?
Rev. Thomas Robb

59 In Part Two of the Christian Identity "point-counterpoint," Pastor Thom Robb, a pro-Christian Identity activist and pastor, holds forth on why Christians in America should give serious consideration to the arguments that the Indo-Europeans may be the descendants of the Lost Tribes of Israel, and what that amazing theory means for the future. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Destroying a nation: 3.
Moving Ticonderoga: 7.
Highlanders in the Old South: 11.
Treblinka air photos: Page 33.
History You May Have Missed: 45.
Book Review: A Brit for the Nazis. 39.
Letters to the Editor: 61-62.

PERSONAL FROM THE MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams *Providence, Rhode Island*
Peter Huxley-Blythe *Nottingham, England*
Joaquin Bochaca *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr. *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta *Tokyo, Japan*
Grace-Eki Oyama *Osaka, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper *Washington, D.C.*
Lady Michele Renouf *London, England*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2007 (Vols. II-XIII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

The skunk is out of the bag. U.S. intelligence agencies now admit that Iran abandoned her quest for nuclear weapons back in 2003. Seymour Hersh says that the Bush administration and his neo-con cabal of warmongers were aware of this fact more than a year before the report came out, but continued their belligerent war talk and propaganda campaign against Iran, hoping this information would never be released. For his part, President George W. Bush seems to think that whether or not Iran has given up its dream of nuclear defensive weapons, the Iranians are still awful people who can only be saved by dropping thousands of tons of America's most sophisticated—even atomic—ordnance on their heads.

In truth, one wonders why Iran—a nation that possesses enough oil to last for 500 years at least—is still furiously enriching uranium at many sites across the Persian realm. The answer is obvious: they are scared. They are scared of this new bloodthirsty America which has taken a Talmudic—not a Christian—posture toward the world. They are also scared of Israel, who by all accounts already possesses hundreds of nuclear weapons—and the means to accurately deliver them. So who could blame the Iranians if they were trying to make nuclear weapons? After all, every year Jews raucously celebrate Purim, and have for a thousand or more years. Purim, of course, is the marking of a highlight in Jewish history: the brutal massacre of 75,000 Persians. Jews forget, it seems, that it was a Persian, Cyrus the Great (referred to as an "anointed one" in the Old Testament), who freed them from their Babylonian captivity.

So why all this animosity toward Iran? In fact, Israel is not scared of the Iranian Republic and neither is the United States. What Israel and the U.S. regime do fear the most is Iran's desire to be left alone, to live outside the iron fist of the New World Order, to be in control of its own destiny, to be independent.

And now we have it in black and white: Iran is not really a threat to anyone at present—this according to our top U.S. intelligence agencies.

To bomb Iran with this information in hand would be a war crime of the worst sort, akin to the unmerciful Allied firebombing of Dresden, Hamburg and other German civilian centers during World War II. February 13 is the anniversary of the massacre at Dresden and the killing of hundreds of thousands of her civilian residents for absolutely no good reason except to spread fear, destruction and mayhem. This is a war plan the U.S. must not repeat.

THE SCOTTISH AMERICANS

Our lead story this issue focuses on the Scottish contribution to American freedom. Scots made significant contributions far beyond their population total in America, having disproportionate numbers of American government leaders who were of Scottish blood. Furthermore, the Scots were great inventors, scientists and soldiers. Our cover this issue shows General Henry Knox, the head of George Washington's artillery staff, personally supervising the transfer of heavy cannon from Fort Ticonderoga in upstate New York to the outskirts of British-occupied Boston, more than 300 miles away. Once the British found out this daring Scottish-American had achieved the impossible, they turned tail and left Boston. This was just one of the many accomplishments people of Scottish blood achieved toward American freedom. See our article starting on page 4.

There's so much more inside this issue—from the U.S. War Between the States to more on ritual murder to John Amery—the "other" Brit hanged for treason by Churchill—to Nazi flying saucers to the memoirs of Gen. Leon Degrelle, I invite you to begin now your adventure into authentic history as found only in the pages of The Barnes Review. ✦

—Paul T. Angel

EDITORIAL

HOW TO DESTROY A NATION

I have a secret plan to destroy America. If you believe, as many do, that America is too smug, too "white bread," too self-satisfied, too rich, let us destroy America. It is not that hard to do. History shows that nations are more fragile than their citizens think. No nation in history has survived the ravages of time. Arnold Toynbee observed that all great civilizations rise, and they all fall, and that "an autopsy of history would show that all great nations commit suicide." Here is my plan:

First we make America a bilingual-bicultural (or multilingual-multicultural) country. History shows that no nation can survive the tension, conflict and antagonism of two or more competing languages and cultures. It is a blessing for an individual to be bilingual; it is a curse for a society to be bilingual. One scholar, Seymour Martin Lipset, put it this way: "The histories of bilingual and bicultural societies that do not assimilate are histories of turmoil, tension and tragedy. Canada, Belgium, Malaysia, Lebanon—all face crises of national existence in which minorities press for autonomy, if not independence. Pakistan and Cyprus have divided. Nigeria suppressed an ethnic rebellion. France faces difficulties with its Basques, Bretons and Corsicans."

I would then tout "multiculturalism" and encourage immigrants to maintain their own culture. I would make it an article of belief that all cultures are equal and that there are no important cultural differences. I would declare it an article of faith that high black and Hispanic dropout rates are only due to prejudice and discrimination by the majority.

We can make the United States an "Hispanic Quebec" without much effort. The key is to celebrate diversity rather than unity. As Benjamin Schwarz said in *Atlantic Monthly*: "[T]he apparent success of our own multiethnic and multicultural experiment might have been achieved not by tolerance but by hegemony. Without the dominance that once dictated ethnocentrically, and what it means to be an American, we are left with only tolerance and pluralism to hold us together."

I would encourage all immigrants to keep their own language and culture. I would replace the melting pot metaphor with a salad bowl metaphor. We must ensure that the various cultural subgroups living in America reinforce their differences, rather than emphasize their similarities.

Having done all this, I would make our fastest growing demographic group the least educated—I would add a second underclass, unassimilated, undereducated and antagonistic to our population. I would have this second underclass have a 50% dropout rate from school.

I would then get the big foundations and big business to give these efforts lots of money. I would invest in ethnic identity, and I would establish the cult of victimolatry. I would get all minorities to think their lack of success was all the fault of the majority—I would start a grievance industry blaming all minority failure on the majority population.

I would establish dual citizenship and promote divided loyalties. I would "celebrate diversity." "Diversity" is a wonderfully seductive word. It stresses differences rather than commonalties. Diverse people worldwide are mostly engaged in hating each other—that is, when they are not actually killing each other. A diverse, peaceful or stable society is against most historical precedent. People undervalue the unity it takes to keep a nation together, and we can take advantage of this myopia. Look at the ancient Greeks. Philip Dorf's *Visualized World History* tells us: "The Greeks believed they belonged to the same race; they possessed a common language and literature; and they worshiped the same gods. All Greece took part in the Olympic games in honor of Zeus, and all Greeks venerated the shrine of Apollo at Delphi. A common enemy, Persia, threatened their liberty. Yet, all of these bonds together were not strong enough to overcome two factors (local patriotism and geographical conditions that nurtured political division)."

If we can put the emphasis on the "*pluribus*" instead of the "*unum*," we can balkanize America as surely as Kosovo.

Then I would place all these subjects off limits—make them taboo to talk about. I would find a word similar to "heretic" in the 16th century that stopped discussion and paralyzed thinking. Having made America a bilingual-bicultural country, having established multiculturalism, having the large foundations fund the doctrine of "victimolatry," I would next make it impossible to enforce our immigration laws. I would develop a mantra: "Because immigration has been good for America, it must always be good."* ✦

—***Richard D. Lamm***
Former governor of Colorado

*Richard Douglas Lamm served three terms as governor of Colorado as a Democrat (1975-1987) and ran for the Reform Party's nomination. The above comments were made at the 2004 FAIR National Board of Advisors Meeting. For more on Lamm's concern for the future of the United States and the ongoing cultural suicide of America, see the new book *Mexifornia: A State of Becoming*, by Victor David Hanson, available from Encounter Books, New York, N.Y.

DON EMMERT/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Scottish Highland Games are festivals that celebrate Scottish culture and pipers are always a hit there. There are many attractions at Highland Games, an event increasingly popular in the United States and around the world. There are the clans, the music (piping, bands, drumming, Scottish harp, fiddling), the vendors, the *ceilidh* (pronounced "kay" + "lee," it simply means a party), the animals, the dancing and the athletics (light athletics, heavy athletics, tug-of-war). Some of the attractions may be in the form of a demonstration or exhibition, while other events may be competitions, with judges, scoring and prizes, such as the "caber" toss. The caber is basically a tree stripped of limbs that athletes attempt to flip end-over-end. There are a lot of myths about how caber tossing originated, but one opinion is that it's just a neat way to propel a tree trunk through the air. Perfect execution is called a "12 o'clock turn," where the caber falls straight away from where the athlete launches it.

The Scottish Contribution to Freedom in Revolutionary America

BEING A SCOT IS NOT ALL KILTS AND BAGPIPES, by any means. Often inaccurately portrayed as backward romantics, the Scots in many ways laid an essential foundation for today's intellectual, commercial and political milieu. Each place they entered around the globe—North America, Australia, India—they left their mark. Most of it seems to have been of a distinctly positive nature. Here we focus on the contributions of Scotsmen to the culture of the United States.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Scots and people of Scottish descent have for some reason contributed to our civilization far out of proportion to their numbers. In fact, if it were not for the Scots, there would probably be no such thing as the United States as an independent nation. Oddly, there would probably be no British empire either; however, that matter lies outside the scope of this article.

The Scottish connection with the United States, or what was to become the United States, goes back as far as possible in our history.

Born in Scotland about A.D. 1345, Henry Sinclair became earl of Rosslyn and the surrounding lands as well as prince of Orkney, duke of Oldenburg (in Denmark), and premier earl of Norway. In 1398 he led an expedition to explore Nova Scotia and Massachusetts—90 years before Columbus discovered America. He was a Freemason, and the evidence indicates he was an heir of the tradition of the Knights Templar. He journeyed to New England with Sir James Gunn, the Zeno brothers and others.

Officially, however, the founder of British America, the precursor of our nation, was another Scot—James Stewart by name. In 1603, when the Scottish king, known in those parts as King James VI, became James I of England as well, the first king of the United Kingdom, there was no presence to speak of in the Americas of any people of British Isles descent. (Raleigh, under Queen Elizabeth I, had tried unsuccessfully to establish a colony on these shores in 1585.) By 1607 James's London Company had established the first permanent British colony in the New World. It was named Jamestown, in his honor.

David Thompson, a Scot, was the first acting governor of New England and in 1623 became New Hampshire's first settler. Scottish governors quickly followed in Rhode Island, New Jersey and North and South Carolina.

The first charitable organization in North America was a Scottish one, the Scottish Charitable Society in Boston. Scot Andrew Hamilton was appointed in 1691 the first postmaster general of the Colonies.

Meanwhile the Scottish pirate Captain Kidd (first name William) was operating out of Long Island. Having been hired by the colony of New York to get rid of pirates, Kidd wound up becoming one instead. The crew of his ship, betrayed by the king and other high panjandrums, upon discovering their betrayal threatened Kidd with death unless he turned the ship into a pirate vessel. He did not set out

This Revolutionary Scotsman Was a Champion of Free Speech

Gen. Alexander McDougall, shown at right, was born on the Inner Hebridean Isle of Islay, Scotland in 1732. The hardworking McDougalls were pious Presbyterians. When the chance arose in the late 1730s to join a group of Highlanders moving to America, they decided to sail to New York with little more than the clothes on their backs. Alexander eventually became the master of small cargo ships, and wound up commanding a 12-gun sloop, the *Barrington*, in 1759. McDougall also became a successful merchant. In 1769, he became an outspoken leader of the "Sons of Liberty" when he authored an anonymous broadside, in which he charged the New York Assembly with betraying the people's trust. He was arrested a few days later and charged with writing the "seditious and libelous" paper. McDougall gained fame when he refused to plead guilty or pay bail, opting to go to jail, becoming one of the first Americans to be imprisoned in defense of freedom of the press. When a new governor took office in 1771, McDougall was released from jail. Thus he became an activist for freedom of speech and political liberty. McDougall assumed an active, radical leadership role for the Sons of Liberty against importation, in spite of the fact that his own income was adversely affected by such a stance. In 1773, he was instrumental in devising a scheme to prevent the British from landing a shipment of tea in New York, by helping organize a group of men, dressed as Mohawks, who dumped the cargo overboard. He actively and enthusiastically recruited men for the First New York Regiment, and often paid military bills with his own money. In 1776, McDougall, mindful of the fact that a well-trained fleet was essential to defeating the British, helped create an American Navy. And when Gen. Washington decided to evacuate his army from Long Island, he selected McDougall to organize the dangerous but successful venture. He died in 1786.

MODERNETIJD.WEB-LOG.NL

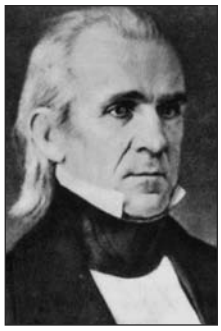

A number of America's presidents were also of Scottish blood, including (bolded name = pictured): **John Adams** and John Quincy Adams, **Andrew Jackson**, **James Polk**, James Buchanan,

to be a pirate, and many historians consider him America's first folk hero.

After 1707, and the union of the parliaments, Scots poured unimpeded into America, settling mostly south of Connecticut and in the Carolinas (previously England had made it hard for the Scots to settle in America, even though both Scotland and England were under one monarch). Scotch-Irish people came in boatloads to New England, but mostly to Philadelphia, moving on to New Jersey and parts of Pennsylvania—thus such place names as McKeesport and Gettysburg.

In the seven decades leading up to the Revolution, Scots, who had been scarce in the Colonies, became the most numerous minority in many places, and were (in general) financially successful. The pioneer merchant of Baltimore was Dr. John Stevenson, and in 1730 his fellow Scot, George Buchanan, laid out the city's streets. Thus Scots were practically the founders of that great city.

In Virginia the Scots soon became predominant in the tobacco industry, and brought Virginia wood, tar, pig iron and cotton to the world market.

Their success sometimes backfired on the Scots as prejudice against them arose. Georgia actually passed a law banning Scots from settling there. Yet management of the Colonies was put largely in Scottish hands: more than 100 terms as colonial governors were served by members of the Scottish minority.

Among these, Alexander Spotswood was particularly distinguished. Governing Virginia from 1710 to 1722, he helped bring the frontier under British influence and was the main driving force behind the development of the tobacco business, which laid the foundation of Virginia's wealth. Following him was Robert Dinwiddie, who discovered a young man named George Washington, and gave the young Washington's career a start. (The ancestry of George Washington, Virginia planter, American general, victorious commander-in-chief of the Continental Army and father of our country, has been traced back to the Scot-

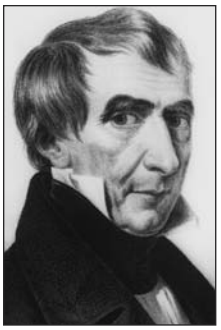
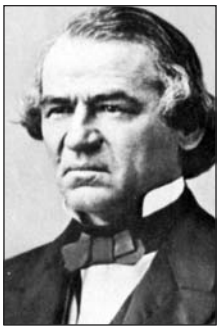
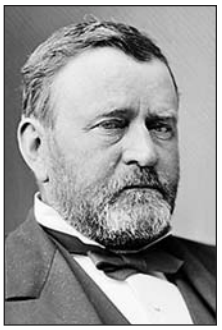

William Henry Harrison, **Andrew Johnson**, **Ulysses S. Grant**, Grover Cleveland, Chester A. Arthur, William McKinley, Benjamin Harrison, Woodrow Wilson, Lyndon Johnson and Jimmy Carter.

tish King Malcolm II.)

The founder of Georgia, James Oglethorpe, although considered an Englishman, wore a kilt (his mom was Scottish). Near the end of the Colonial period, the governor of Georgia was Archibald Bulloch, an ancestor of Theodore Roosevelt. (Evidently the anti-Scottish law didn't keep all the Scots out.)

Many schools (such as Princeton) were started in America by the Scots (including the Scotch-Irish), along with many newspapers and book publishing houses.

It is not surprising that the Scots and their Presbyterian churches played a key role in the American Revolution. With the long history of hostility between Scotland and England, Scottish-Americans naturally had no great sympathy for the English or British government.

The widely circulated pastoral letter issued by the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia in 1775, urging the Colonists to support the future decisions of the Continental Congress, was the chief cause of the Colonies' determination to resist British tyranny.

And it has been suggested that the Presbyterian tradition of choosing church leaders from the bottom up, not from the top down, was, in large part, the basis for American democracy. Indeed, history suggests that the concept of egalitarianism is a much older and stronger concept among Scots than among Englishmen.

It has been said that in the American Revolution, a Presbyterian loyalist was an unheard of thing.

British soldiers in some areas were instructed to burn farmhouses to the ground if they were found to contain Presbyterian Bibles.

In the famous freedom-of-the-press incident involving John Peter Zenger, his lawyer was Andrew Hamilton, a Scottish lawyer from Philadelphia. The judge instructed the jury to merely determine whether Zenger had printed the statements in question, leaving the question of whether they were "libelous" to the judge to decide. Hamilton's eloquent arguments addressed the concepts of free press and the

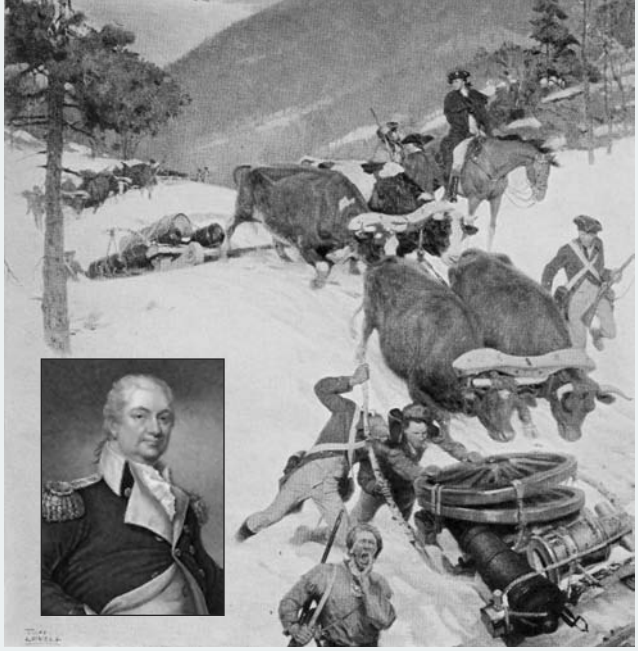

PICTURE HISTORY/NEWSCOM.COM

Knox Moves Ticonderoga

The American census of 1790 recorded only 6.7% of the population as being Scottish or of Scottish descent. Yet this small percentage of the people made an overwhelming contribution to the new U.S. nation. (King George III, recognizing this fact, is said to have called the American secession "a Presbyterian war," Scots being often of that church.) Henry Knox (1750-1806), a Scot-American born in America (Boston), is one case in point. He was the first U.S. secretary of war and a lifelong personal friend of Gen. George Washington, and one of Washington's most trusted officers. Knox directed Washington's troops when they crossed the Delaware River in December 1776 to march on Trenton. He fought in battles around New York City, and at Brandywine, and at Germantown, Monmouth and Yorktown. He received the surrender of the British troops at New York.

As chief commander of the artillery during the Revolutionary War, Knox successfully delivered 50 cannon from the recently captured Fort Ticonderoga to Boston 300 miles away (see illustration above and on front cover). This was a monumental feat, considering it was in the dead of winter and he had to use sleds pulled by oxen to haul the guns. When the British realized the cannon had been successfully delivered to the outskirts of Boston, they retreated from the city and the harbor. Knox sat at the court-martial that tried and condemned British Maj. John André for spying. He also started an artillery school in Morristown, the forerunner of West Point Military Academy (of which he is considered the founder). Inset: Knox.

John Witherspoon:

Scottish Preacher Only Clergyman Who Signed the Declaration

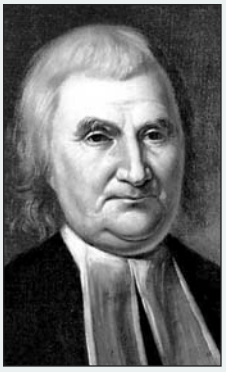

Rev. John Witherspoon (1722-1794), the only ordained clergyman to sign the Declaration of Independence, was born in Gifford, Scotland. He declined the presidency of Princeton College in 1766, but accepted a second invitation, and was inaugurated in August 1768. He brought with him 300 valuable volumes as a gift to the college. Finding the treasury empty, he made a tour in New England, raising money, also from other colonies. He enlarged the course of philosophy so as to include political science and international law, and promoted the study of mathematics. The college received a great expansion through his administrative ability and the introduction of progressive methods. Besides other improvements in the system of teaching, he introduced the lecture method, and gave lectures himself on rhetoric, moral philosophy, history and theology. He was a leader of the Presbyterians of the country in embracing the side of the patriots in the difficulties with the British crown, identifying himself with the colonial contention from his landing in America, and by his influence and example doing much to attach the Scottish population to the patriot cause. On May 17, 1776, which was appointed by Congress as a day of fasting, he delivered a sermon on "The Dominion of Providence over the Passions of Men," which was published and dedicated to John Hancock, and reprinted in Glasgow with notes denouncing the author as a rebel and traitor. The people of New Jersey elected him to the convention that framed the state constitution, and he surprised his fellow members with his knowledge of law. On June 22 he was elected to the Continental Congress. He was impatient of delay in passing the Declaration of Independence, declaring that "he that will not respond to its accents, and strain every nerve to carry into effect its provisions, is unworthy the name of freeman," and protesting for himself that "although these gray hairs must soon descend into the sepulcher, I would infinitely rather that they should descend thither by the hand of the public executioner than desert at this crisis the sacred cause of my country." Would that we had more preachers like John Witherspoon today.

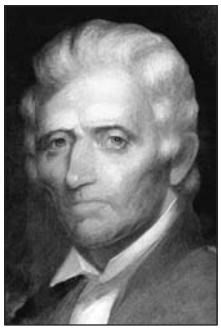

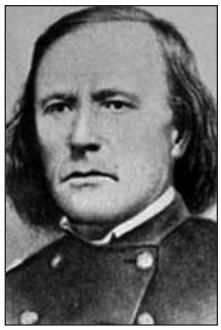

An impressive number of American pioneers, inventors and patriots, including Betsy Ross, Sam Houston, **David Crockett**, Jim Bowie, **Daniel Boone**, **Kit Carson**, John Chisholm (of Chisholm Trail fame), Richard King (King

limits of judges' power, and he encouraged the jurors to decide whether the government had been "libeled." The jury found Zenger not guilty, establishing freedom of the press in America. The attitude of the Colonists toward England was never the same.

By 1774 the Continental Congress had formed the first government of the United Colonies, and elected Peyton Randolph, of partly Scottish descent, as our first president.

Americans were openly discussing secession from England, and especially in the west, where Scotch-Irish settlers met in Pennsylvania communities and Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, to oppose continued British rule.

"The shot heard round the world" may have been fired by Scottish-American Ebenezer Munro of the Lexington Minutemen. Ironically the British response (or maybe it was actually the first shot fired) was from Maj. John Pitcairn, another Scot.

The Scotch-Irish were revolutionaries almost to a man, and the most determined revolutionaries. The Scotch-Irish troops stayed through the painful winter at Valley Forge with George Washington while other troops deserted.

One-third to one-half of Washington's generals were Scottish, such as Arthur St. Clair, Alexander MacDugall, Lachlan MacIntosh and Richard Montgomery. Hugh Mercer, who was surgeon to Bonnie Prince Charlie at Culloden, and later to Washington, was killed at the Battle of Princeton. There were also the famous George Rogers Clark and "Mad Anthony" Wayne, Gen. John Stark at Bunker Hill, and Gen. Henry Knox, who captured and transported enough artillery to Boston to allow the Americans to drive the British out. Knox participated in nearly every important battle of the war and led the forces that wrested Trenton from the Hessians on Christmas night, 1776.

Then there was the Scot John Paul Jones, founder of the American Navy, conqueror of the *HMS Serapis*.

Of the 56 men who signed the Declaration of Independence, at least 21, or 38%, were Scots—this in an America where Scots constituted only 6.7% of the white population.

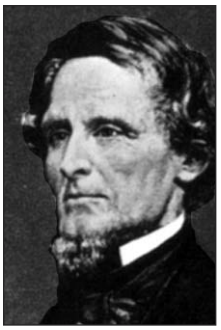
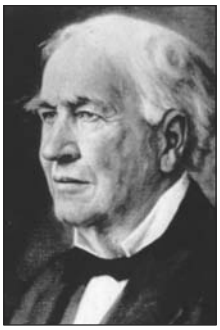
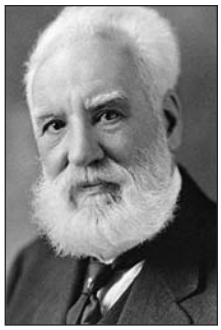

Ranches), Cyrus McCormick, Robert Fulton, **Jefferson Davis**, **Thomas Alva Edison**, **Alexander Graham Bell**, Samuel Morse, Horace Greeley, John Muir and Andrew McNally, were of Scottish descent (bolded name = pictured).

When the Americans met to decide whether to secede from the British empire, they did so in a Georgian building (now called Independence Hall) designed in part by Scot Andrew Hamilton, who once owned part of the square on which it rests. It was in response to Scot John Witherspoon that the declaration was signed, after it had been given to Thomas Jefferson, a relative of King Robert the Bruce, to draft. The final document was written in the hand of an Ulster Scot, Charles Thomson and was first printed by Ulsterman John Dunlap and publicly proclaimed by Ulsterman Capt. John Nixon, while Scot Andrew McNair rang the bell that came to be known as the Liberty Bell.

The constitutional convention of 1787, called by half-Scot Alexander Hamilton, was held to reform the Articles of Confederation. As usual, Scots were well overrepresented. Edmund Randolph, a great orator, of the noble Randolphs of Scotland, opened the meeting with a three-hour speech advocating essentially the form of government we have today. But the plan was unacceptable to the smaller states, and the response of Scot William Paterson was to put forth an alternative plan called the New Jersey plan, leading ultimately to the "Great Compromise."

James Madison, a part-Scot, was the most influential of all the delegates and is called the master architect of the U.S. Constitution. The Bill of Rights also was drafted by Madison, and Scottish-American Patrick Henry was largely responsible for its ratification. Our old friend John Dunlap was the first to print the Constitution.

The Federalist Papers were written largely by Hamilton and Madison—printed by Archibald and John MacLean. The philosophy of the *Papers* has been traced to Scotland, and especially to David Hume.

During the Scottish Golden Age, during the latter part of the reign of Alexander II and the earlier years of Alexander III, little Scotland burst forth as the intellectual nucleus of civilization.

In 1986, brilliant scholar Daniel Bell said that the Scottish enlightenment had "emphasized the individual as the unit of society . . . and [that this] came to fruition in Anglo-

This Scotsman Negotiated the Louisiana Purchase and Was First Secretary of State

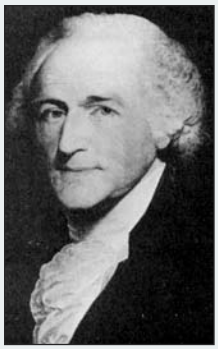

Scottish-American Robert Livingston (1746-1813), shown here, was born in the city of New York in 1746, grew up to be an eminent lawyer. Livingston became politically active in the era of the Stamp Act resistance and was probably (along with his brother, William) involved with the Sons of Liberty in New York. In 1776, as a member of the Provincial Congress of New York, he was selected to attend the Continental Congress. He was on the committee to draft the Declaration of Independence but was recalled by his state before he could sign it. Livingston was appointed secretary of foreign affairs (secretary of state) soon after the Articles of Confederation were adopted. He served in that post until 1783, when he was appointed chancellor of the state of New York. He was an advocate for the U.S. Constitution and served as a delegate to the New York convention held at Poughkeepsie in 1788 to ratify it. On April 30, 1789, Livingston administered the presidential oath of office to George Washington. Thomas Jefferson, first secretary of state and third president of the United States, was himself a descendant of a sister of King Robert I of Scotland.

In 1801, President Jefferson appointed Livingston resident minister to the court of Napoleon. It was he who negotiated the Louisiana Purchase from the French (with fellow Scot-American James Monroe, future U.S. president). They agreed to purchase 828,000 square miles for $11,250,000 plus the assumption of $3,750,000 in American claims against France—a total of $15 million. For this price (perhaps the greatest real estate deal of all time) they bought what are now the states of Louisiana, Missouri, Iowa, Arkansas, Nebraska and most of Oklahoma, Kansas, Colorado, North and South Dakota, Wyoming, Minnesota and Montana. The purchase doubled the size of the country and provided for its westward expansion for less than three cents an acre. Livingston was also a patron of inventor Robert Fulton of steamboat fame.

Thank the Scots for These Words

English words "galore" were borrowed from the Scots, including some pretty "snazzy" ones. Leaving aside those words that are mainly used in a Scottish context, some of these words might surprise you:

Baloney: From *béal ónna*, foolish talk.
Big shot: *Séad*, pronounced "shod," a jewel, figuratively a big chief.
Bog: From the Scots Gaelic word *bog*, meaning soft or wet, a swamp or marsh.
Blackmail: A form of extortion carried out by the border reivers (raiders along the Anglo-Scottish border, for nearly 300 years from the late 13th century to the end of the 16th century).
Brat. (The meaning is the same in Scottish and English.)
Brisk: From *brisg.*
Bunkum: *Buanchumadh*, perpetual invention, long made-up tale.
Bunny: From Gaelic *bun*, meaning stump, stock, root, hence the stumpy tail of a rabbit.
Caddie or caddy.
Clan: Borrowed from Gaelic *clann* (family, stock, off-spring), originally from Latin *planta* (sprout, root, scion).
Cute: *Ciúta*, a clever quip, an ingenious trick.
Dude: *Dúd*, numbskull.
Gab, gob: From *gob*, mouth.
Galore: From *gu leòr* = enough, plenty.
Gimmick: *Camóg*, a crooked device; an equivocation, trick.
Golf.
Gumption: Common sense or shrewdness.
Hoodoo: *Uath dubh*, dark specter, malevolent phantom.
Hubbub: From *ubub.*
Jazz: No, it's not from the African-Americans. This is the "English phonetic" spelling of the Irish and Scottish Gaelic word *teas*, meaning "heat and highest temperature."
Keen (wail): From *caoin.*
Links: Sandy, rolling ground, from Old English *hlinc* (ridge).
Moolah: *Moll óir*, pile of gold or money.
Natty: *Néata*, neat, dapper.
Persnickety: From *pernicky*.
Pet: From *peata*, originally meaning a spoilt child.
Pony, Raid and Rampage.
Slew: A great number. From *sluagh*, an army, people.
Slob.
Slogan: From the *sluagh-ghairm*, battle cry.
Smashing: From *'s math sin* = "that is good."
Smidgen: From "*smid*" a "syllable," a small bit, *smidean* a very small bit (connected to Irish "*smidirin*," smithereen).
Snazzy: From *snas*, fashion.
Spunk: *Spong*, originally meaning tinder or spark. Ultimately from Latin *spongia*, Greek *spoggia*, a sponge.
Swanky: *Somhaoineach*, wealthy, profitable.
Tripe: *Dríb*, filth.
Trousers: From *triubhas* via "trews."
Whisky: From *uisge-beatha*, "water of life."

American society."

It is nearly impossible for the well-informed reader not to be moved by the breadth of Scottish contributions to American culture, as well as to world culture in general, and the many lessons we can learn from these remarkable sons of Europe. ✦

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Hermann, Arthur, *How the Scots Invented the Modern World: The True Story of How Western Europe's Poorest Nation Created Our World & Everything in It*, Three Rivers Press (Random House), 2002.

Bruce, Duncan A., *The Mark of the Scots: Their Astonishing Contributions to History, Science, Democracy, Literature and the Arts*, Citadel Press (Kensington Publishing Corp.), 1996, 1998.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. He has been active in the Revisionist and Freedom movements for several decades. He is of Scottish and Irish ancestry.

Scottish-Americans Played a Key Role In the New America

When the United States were first formed and the 13 separate and sovereign states selected their first governors, nine were of Scottish ancestry:

- Archibald Bulloch (Georgia);
- George Clinton (New York);
- William Livingston (New Jersey);
- John MacKinlay (Delaware);
- Jonathan Trumbull (Connecticut);
- Richard Caswell (North Carolina);
- Patrick Henry (Virginia);
- Thomas McKean (Pennsylvania); and
- John Rutledge (South Carolina).

In addition, all the members of the first American cabinet had Scottish ancestry:

- Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson;
- Treasury Secretary Alexander Hamilton;
- Secretary of War Henry Knox; and
- Attorney General Edmund Randolph.

Highlanders Were Welcomed in the Old South

THE FIRST U.S. CENSUS, TAKEN IN 1790, showed that people of Keltic descent outnumbered Anglo-Saxons by two to one in the South. About three-quarters of the white population of the American South before the Civil War were of Keltic (mostly Scottish) descent. It is not far-fetched to hear that the fearsome "rebel yell" that struck terror in the Yankee ranks during the War Between the States was derived from the piercing battle cries of the Highlanders.

JAMES E. OGLETHORPE

Many Scottish immigrants settled in Georgia. English-born General James Edward Oglethorpe (1696-1785), the founder of Georgia, invited many of these hardy folks to defend his southern frontier. One incentive he used was the banning of Highland dress in Scotland. No such restrictions applied in the Colonies, where the Highlanders could retain their language, customs and traditions and their characteristic way of dress. The general himself wore highland garb to visit some of the settlements.

However, no part of the American colonies was more attractive to Scottish settlers than North Carolina. Land grants to John Innes, Hugh Campbell and William Forbes in 1732 ensured a steady supply of immigrants. A letter written by a British minister visiting the Scottish settlements around Cross Creek (present-day Fayetteville) at the end of the century wrote, "The Gallic [sic] language is still prevalent among them; their Negroes speak it, and they have a clergyman who preaches in it." As late as 1851, it was reported in *The Raleigh Register* that many in the Scottish areas still spoke Gaelic. ✦

ADVERTISEMENTS

The Thirty Years War

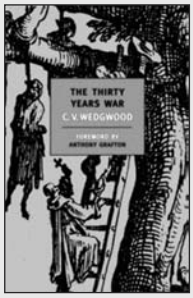

By C.V. Wedgwood. Europe in 1618 was torn between Protestant and Catholic, Bourbon and Hapsburg, as well as empires, kingdoms, and countless principalities. After angry Protestants tossed three representatives of the Holy Roman Empire out the window of the royal castle in Prague, war spread from Bohemia with relentless abandon, drawing powers from Spain to Sweden into a nightmarish world of famine, disease and seemingly unstoppable destruction. Experts estimate that in some areas of Europe, 75% of the population was wiped out. Softcover, 520 pages, #488, ***$22.*** TBR subscribers take 10% off. See ordering coupon on page 64 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for foreign S&H.

Show Pride in Your HERITAGE

Books, Tee Shirts, Jewelry, Flags, Caps
Christian Identity, Confederate

ALL KINDS OF STUFF

Your Confederate Resource Center

Wear the stuff they won't want you to wear!
Offend someone today!

whiteheritagestore.net

(White Heritage Store)

The Communist Hand Behind The War of Northern Aggression

And the case of Yankee Marxist John Weydemeyer

Is it possible that the "Civil War" was a Communist plot? The case of Joseph Weydemeyer may give us a clue. Weydemeyer was a known Marxist agitating for the Union and for Northern interests in Missouri and was in constant contact with two of Marxism's founders—Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels.

BY GARY AYRES

Born in Muenster, Prussia, in 1818, Joseph Weydemeyer attended the Berlin Military Academy, where he was commissioned a lieutenant in 1838. He served with the Prussian artillery from 1839 to 1845, until he resigned to work for the Socialist and Marxist German revolution of 1848.

During these years he was influenced by Westphalian socialism. He first worked for the movement as a journalist. Weydemeyer was a member of the Kommunistische Korrespondenzkomitee (Communist Correspondence Committee) and cooperated with Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. He founded similar organizations in Germany and contributed to the *Westphalische Dampfboot,* a magazine the German Communist revolt of 1848 relied upon to print its ideology. He continued to work for this movement, even after the failed revolution.

He continued to publish up to 1851, until he was forced to go to Switzerland. As he was unable to work or publish his writings because of his involvement in the revolution, a friend and mentor, Karl Marx, suggested he go to America for a "temporary exile." He was encouraged in this by another friend and mentor, Friedrich Engels. Engels told him that "after all . . . New York is not out of the world."

Weydemeyer did nothing without the approval of Marx and/or Engels. He arrived in New York in the winter of 1851 and by January of 1852 he had already started a new German-language paper, *Die Revolution*, which appeared in New York City's *Kleindeutshland* ("Little Germany"). During the 1850s Weydemeyer, Marx and Engels worked together to form many Communist unions in the Northern states. One of the larger unions was the American Workers League. The Marxist men knew that times were hard in the land and the best way to mobilize the working class was to unite them with propaganda through this quasi-trade union and the quasi-political party. The workers were slowly fed Marxist and Socialist ideology and by joining the American Workers League, they received work.

This was all a scheme from the beginning by the Marxists in that it gave them credibility from the average man which in turn gave Communism a foothold in America.

Weydemeyer was successful in convincing workers that they were just wage slaves. To become more, they must form an even stronger party so they could seize control of the state and transform it, stripping it of all its power. All this was done without much help from the native-born Americans. Most of it was at the hands of foreign-born (and mainly German-born) men, who now claimed America as their home.

This was done in the Northern states. Even though we have not been taught about Socialism and Marxism infiltrating this country in such early times, it started most certainly in America with the birth of the Radical Republicans. One of the major players was Abraham Lincoln. When the election of 1860 came around, Weydemeyer supported Lincoln.

Now Marx and Engels had Weydemeyer as a puppet and they were starting to gain another adherent of their twisted

ideology in President Abraham Lincoln, who was praised by Marx on more than one occasion.

While Weydemeyer was bringing together workers in the North, the Radical Republicans, along with Abraham Lincoln, began to strengthen their political power. This ideology was a large part of the beginnings of "Mr. Lincoln's War"—an ideology that was used straight from the German '48ers.

When the American Civil War started, Weydemeyer joined the Union Army as an engineer and artillery officer. While in the Union army he discussed American politics and how to effectively win the war. In letters from Engels to Weydemeyer, Engels spoke of General William T. Sherman's brilliance, and that against Sherman the South was crude in its ideas and war strategy.

Their correspondence back and forth did not only concern tactics—Engels was supplying Lincoln's army with cannons via Weydemeyer. In a letter from Engels to Weydemeyer he stated, "You may have any number of Prussian howitzers, as they have all been withdrawn now and replaced by rifled 6-pounders and 4-pounders."

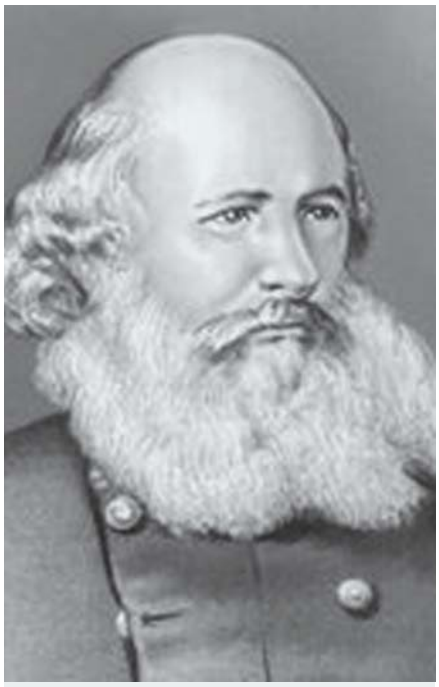

JOHN WEYDEMEYER

Lincoln was a cagey man . . . he knew where his name should be allowed and not. His correspondence with Engels and Marx was through men like Weydemeyer, Schurz, Pulitzer, Franz Siegel and the men of the failed revolution in Germany. Make no mistake about Lincoln's cunningness. He would tell his generals, we need men like that; just tell them to do it and do not telegraph me about it. Lincoln was talking about the men of Kansas and the devastation they were to inflict upon Missouri.

Soon Weydemeyer had gained so much influence over Lincoln that the German '48ers were funnelling tactics to him and his generals to win the war against the South. They had gone through one failed military attempt; they would capitalize on their knowledge to win this war.

After the Union victory, Weydemeyer moved to St. Louis, joining his friends Carl Schurz and Joseph Pulitzer. Carl Schurz was another German '48er who Lincoln made a general and with whom he was close friends.

Weydemeyer was elected county auditor in St. Louis as a Radical Republican. Carl Schurz was appointed by Congress to the U.S. Senate in Missouri. This was during Reconstruction. Schurz was the only known Marxist to hold the position of U.S. Senator. Also, in later years, Schurz's wife was approached by government officials to come up with an education system. She was the person responsible for America's "kindergarten." Her Marxist views were, in short: "give us your children young and we will teach them what we want."

Weydemeyer died of cholera on August 20, 1866 at the age of 48, the day the National Labor Union Party, the organization he founded, was to hold its inaugural convention. So ask yourselves what the North was involved in, with people like this, leading up to and through the War of Northern Aggression and even up to today. ✦

Gary Ayres is the commander of the John T. Coffee Camp (No. 1934), Sons of Confederate Veterans. Gary's ancestry is Scottish, Swedish, French and American Indian. He has been married 30 years to Ruth Ann Ayres, with two daughters and five grandchildren to their credit. Gary is proud of his Southern heritage—especially his Confederate ancestors and that for which they stood.

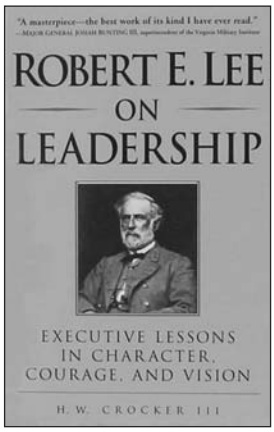

NEW MUST-READ BOOK FROM TBR BOOK CLUB!

Robert E. Lee: America's Greatest Leader?

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and as a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC. Add $3 S&H in U.S. Outside U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for foreign S&H.

The Strange, Sad Saga of St. Simon of Trent

A shocking murder case from long ago back in the news

RECENTLY TBR (SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007) DEALT WITH THE ISSUE of ritual murder. This article is a follow-up to Dr. Harrell Rhome's initial one on the highly controversial topic. Now, a respected rabbi has weighed in with his own research and carefully considered opinion, and, in a book that was quickly murdered in its crib, concluded that Jewish ritual murder is a real part of history, not some made-up tale. Apparently the good rabbi did not realize at the time he wrote his book that he was knocking down a hornets' nest.

BY DR. HARRELL RHOME

Do you like real stories where unsolved cases are reopened? A 500-year-old "cold case" recently made international news. Ritual murder is a particularly ugly and perverted crime. Essentially it involves extreme torture and bloodletting leading to death under religio-magical rites, thus is sometimes called ceremonial homicide. This is a widespread multicultural phenomenon, an ancient archetype of evil, occurring in all times and among all races and nations, including the Judaic peoples. It is a subject formerly much debated, but rarely mentioned anymore. The last 20th-century book, written in 1943, was seized and burned after World War II. Nonetheless, the so-called "blood libel" surfaced again in 2001. But even more surprisingly, it made the news in 2007, centering on a Judaic author.

Dr. Ariel Toaff, the son of a chief rabbi of Rome, is a professor of medieval and renaissance history at Israel's Bar Ilan University, serving as a guest professor in Italy. Early in 2007, he released *Pasque di Sangue* ("*Bloody Passover*," a work in Italian), but under criticism from ADL and other Judaic pressure groups, withdrew it "in order to reframe those sections of it misunderstood by readers and mischaracterized in the press." In further capitulation, Toaff promised to donate any money earned to the ADL, which previously condemned the scholar. The famous 1475 case of St. Simon of Trent was a central feature in his treatise. An earlier book also reopened this ancient and contentious topic. What follows is based upon *Blood Ritual: An Investigative Report Examining a Certain Series of Cultic Murder Cases* (National Vanguard Books, 2001) by Philip de Vier.

POPE SIXTUS IV

At this time, this writer has decided to reclaim his other persona: I am the author of that work; Philip de Vier is one of my pen names. As did Toaff's *Bloody Passover*, my book deeply explored the 1475 case, affirming its validity.

In light of these two contentious books, and the centuries of conflict over this issue, plus the fact that we live in an era of increased "pedophilia" and child kidnappings, this is not

Simon of Trent was a Catholic child who disappeared in the city of Trent, Italy in A.D. 1475. Evidence exists—contrary to the claims of many sources—that Simon had been tortured and "bled out" before death. In 1965, the Zionists, in collaboration with friends in the Vatican, began to suppress Simon's cult. At left, a stylized manuscript page depicts St. Simon and his murderers, along with a knife and pliers, several of the possible tools used in the foul murder.

only a subject of history, but current events as well. Thousands of children and young adults disappear every year, and are unaccounted for. Could some be sacrificial victims?

This is perhaps an appropriate place to clarify a few things. Ritual murder is a truly multicultural phenomenon, past and present, all over the world. Various cults, cabals and covens exist, such as the deadly Palo Mayombe sect in the Americas and extremists of the Juju religion in West Africa, to name just two.

My hypothesis attributed many of the murders to a particularly devious, deadly and diabolical cult, lurking under the veneer of the Talmudic religion. Interestingly, Prof. Toaff never mentions the cult hypothesis at all, attributing the crimes to Ashkenazi or German Jews as he calls them. This of course ignores cases involving oriental Jews, such as the Damascus double murders of 1840. As readers might already assume, he is not an Ashkenazi.

Bloody Passover, as said, was withdrawn right before it was to have been released. A few hardbound copies apparently made it out, selling for as much as $500—if you can find one. However, both the Italian version and an English translation are available as ebooks. Email me, and I will send either, or both, for free.

In the midst of collecting the many pages of notes and photocopies for the book, like many investigators, we became caught up in the process itself. We were not really thinking too much of the actual victims themselves, most of whom died hundreds of years ago. However the brutal child murder of little Simon of Trent somehow kept coming back to mind, sometimes annoyingly often. Then a stark reality dawned: These were real victims, not just names in old records. Most of them were children, entirely helpless to defend themselves against a gang of savage child-abusing killers. The realities of the blood, guts and gore, not to mention the appalling terror felt by the victims, began to hit home.

Little Simon became a focal point as we wrote the book. We shed tears and do not apologize for these feelings. We used them and acknowledged them as a way of "time travel" so we could touch the very real human feelings in a 500-year-old case. These are not just ancient tales. They are real stories of real victims, their families and communities touched suddenly and violently by the dark talons of terror and evil. So think of the cases of child disappearance and murder today, and the raw emotions that surface so easily. Now let's step back 500 years.

Trent (Trento in Italian) was no Eastern European backwater town full of ignorant *muzhiks* who hated Jews. It was in 1475 already an old and beautiful northern Italian city of the scenic Tyrol region, experiencing the height of Renaissance art and culture. It had universities and a highly educated professional class. Its people were of typically northern Italian stock, with a good dose of Alpine and German in the mix. By the first half of the 14th century, German Jews were already settled in this Tyrolean town. In the 15th century, the Jews of Trent possessed a synagogue, a house of study and three other houses. They were well established as a part of the community. The local rules on usury (interest rates) served as a model for other cities of the region. Standards of literacy were high for the times. It was a Catholic city with many churches and devout religious people.

Later in the 1500s it would host the famous Councils of Trent launching the Catholic Counterreformation against the expansion of Protestantism. It was a clean, healthful, prosperous city, growing and expanding in trade, culture and the arts. Trent was a comfortable place to live the good life of Renaissance times.

The cultured citizens were shocked when a 30-month-old boy, Simon, disappeared. Just as in child abduction cases today, the parents and citizenry went through a period of shock and disbelief as efforts to find the boy failed. Perhaps, they hoped, he had only been disobedient, and gone off

somewhere to play with other children. As the time grew later and later, another kind of shock and terror took hold as they began to realize that any chance of finding the boy alive was fast fading.

The parents of little Simon must have felt awful. They were both away from home, perhaps attending Holy Week services, when the child went missing. What terrible anguish and misgivings did these frightened parents feel? If you have ever loved a child, you can place yourself in this horrid dilemma.

It seems that Simon played outside after the family dinner, last seen sitting on the front steps of his home. Later testimony revealed that one Tobias Cohn, a Jewish resident of Trent, approached him. Tobias was no ordinary citizen. He was a doctor, a surgeon to be exact, skilled in the use of knives and blades. Tobias became friendly with the boy, eventually picking him up and bearing him away to the house of a co-conspirator, one Samuel. Simon was not seen alive again. This all happened on March 21, 1475, on a Thursday. To be precise, it was Maundy Thursday of Holy Week—and it was also Passover.

The crime, occurring as it did during this high holy season, attracted much attention. Eventually the focus of public attention fell upon the Jews. They were seen with the lad, and the full story soon unfolded. In a curious development, the body was "discovered" by some of the Jews in the river. This may have been a tactical move by the cult to go ahead and let the body be found, hopefully directing attention away from them. Due to the arcane Kabalistic dogma, the cult never buried a victim, hence problems with body disposal. But, if the boy's body were found in the water, then it would be thought that he probably drowned accidentally, as the not yet three-year-old could not swim. If this was believed, a funeral would be the end of it, or so the murderers hoped.

Simon's body was found in the Adige River (in German, the Etsch) that flowed not far from the house of the co-conspirator, Samuel.

Nevertheless, the matter was not handled so easily. The boy's naked body had curious and extraordinary wounds and incisions, and showed recent signs of circumcision. Further examination showed that the body was almost completely bloodless. It was soon clear that he had not drowned.

"Res ipsa loquitur"—"the thing speaks for itself." We selected the story of Simon as it demonstrates this venerable legal definition.[1] We have a conspiracy of close associates who functioned well together. This was not a spontaneous crime or act of a single demented killer. This is the act of an organized cabal. They were single-minded and dedicated to accomplishing the murder at a particular time (Passover). A particular type of victim, a vulnerable Christian male child, was preselected.

The boy is led away from his home by promises of sweets and entertainment. This sick *modus operandi* (M.O.) has been around for a long time. The victim is perversely tortured and exsanguinated (bled out) while yet conscious. He was desecrated and degraded according to the ritual M.O.

This fits a profile of killers with deep psychosexual obsessions. Body disposal shows forethought and planning. Though some speculated that Simon drowned, a closer examination of the body showed marks and wounds characteristic of other ritual killings. The body was bloodless, and though found in water, had none of the other characteristics of death by drowning.

A clear plan of plausible denial goes into full swing. Charged along with Dr. Tobias Cohn were seven other conspirators: Samuel (whose home was the crime scene); two twin brothers named Saligman; Vitalis (or Veitel); Moses; Israel and Mayr. Because of the religious ritual circumstances of the killing, Bishop Hinderbach of the diocese of Trent presided over the trial. A thorough and careful investigation and interrogation ensued, albeit some of it under judicial torture. Soon the disgusting, sordid details of this unspeakable crime emerged. According to the confessions of his abusers, Simon suffered greatly at their hands. All the ritual tortures, including the slow exsanguination, happened while the child was alive and aware. The old records, drawings and etchings contain the genuinely frightening and graphic details, which are truly repelling to most readers.

"Though some speculated Simon drowned, a closer examination of the body showed marks and wounds characteristic of other ritual killings. The body was bloodless."

We have chosen Sir Richard Burton's case notes for this account, found in his famous 1898 book *The Jew, the Gypsy and el Islam.* His scholarship and thoroughness are undisputed and exemplified in this selection:

> The Jews of Trent, by means of one of their number, a physician, decoyed to his house while the Christians were at church, it being Maundy Thursday, a boy two and a half years old, by name Simon, the son of a tanner. Before the Paschal [Passover] festival commenced, the principal Jews collected in a room near their synagogue. The child, gagged with a kerchief, was extended in the form of a cross, and held down by his murderers. The blood, pouring from heavy gashes, was collected in a basin, and when death drew near the victim was placed upon his legs by the two men, and the others pierced his body with sharp instruments, all vying in brutality and enjoying the torture.

March of the Titans

A History of the White Race . . .

. . . is the only book we know of dealing exclusively with the white race—its accomplishments and its failures as well. This book should be available to every student in every university in the world if only to counter the tens of thousands of books already compiled on the laudable accomplishments of the other races of man. $42 + $5 S/H.

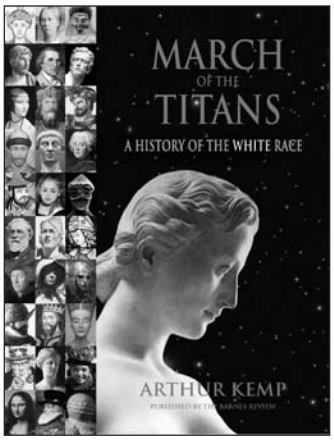

- Published by BARNES REVIEW
- $42 plus $5 S&H in the U.S.
- 600 pages of fascinating info
- Ready to ship
- Result of 25 years of research
- Oversized: 8.25 x 11 format
- Full color heavy-duty laminated card cover
- Four page full-color centerspread
- High-quality stock
- Signature bound plus endpapers
- More than 700 B&W illustrations
- More than 500 informational fillers
- Written by Rhodesian Arthur Kemp

See the flyer bound into the center of this issue for more!

A Sampling of the Contents of *March of the Titans*

- Race, Ethnicity & Culture
- The Late Paleolithic Age
- The Neolithic Age
- Old European Civilizations
- Lost White Migrations
- Whites in the Near East
- Ancient Egypt
- Rise & Fall of Civilizations
- Classical Greece
- Alexander the Great
- The Glory of Rome
- Rome and the Kelts
- Rome and the Germans
- Rome & the Middle/Near East
- Christianity
- The First Great Race War
- Attila the Hun
- The Fall of Rome
- Byzantium
- The Crusades
- Lessons in Decline
- Spain and Portugal
- The Moors Invade Europe
- Scandinavia
- The Vikings
- France
- Napoleon Bonaparte
- England, Scotland, Wales
- Ireland
- The Netherlands
- Belgium & Luxembourg
- Bulgars, Avars, Magyars
- Another Race War: The Khazars
- Genghis Khan
- The Baltic States
- Switzerland
- Czechoslovakia & Yugoslavia
- The Ottoman Holocaust
- Romania & Bulgaria
- Albania & Greece
- Italy's Resurrection
- The Rise of Germany
- Austria & Hungary
- Russia
- The Dark Ages
- The Renaissance
- The Christian Wars
- Voyages of Discovery
- Race War in the Mideast
- The British Empire
- Conquistadors
- Birth of the United States
- Amerindian Race War
- Mexican Race War
- The History of Slaves & Slavery
- The Civil War: White vs White
- America Until 1945
- Canada, South Africa & Rhodesia
- Jews & Communism
- World Wars I & II
- The Coming Fall of the West
- Much, much more!!

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge copies to Visa or MC. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 or use the coupon on the flyer found stitched into the center of this issue. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. Email TBRca@aol.com for S&H to your nation. Multiple copy discounts available. For information call 202-547-5585 or email TBRca@aol.com for details about bulk discounts.

The corpse having been found in the Adige River, which flows through the city, led to the detection of the crime; the murderers were put to death, the synagogue was razed to the ground, and a church was built over the place where the horrid deed was done. A sculpture was put on the Bridge Tower in Frankfort-on-the-Maine, and a picture of a Christian infant murdered by the Jews was placed in one of the galleries in the Hotel de Ville. Of late years it has been removed, in deference to the feelings of the Jewish community, which of late years, has formed a large and important section of the commercial population.

The murder has been abundantly commented upon. Dr. John Matthias Tiberinus, in Trent at the time, and Jacobus Philippus Bergamensis, of the Order of Hermits of St. Augustine, who was then living at the neighboring town of Bergamo, gave accounts of it; whilst an engraving was produced in the *Chronicles* of John Louis Gottfried, edited by Matthaeus Merianus.

The Trent affair is plainly an example of a well-documented and proven ritual murder. It is one of the "multi-adjudicated" cases, that is, several kinds of courts and tribunals, including the Vatican, examined the evidence and concurred in the findings. The original trial, presided over by Bishop Hinderbach, ended with a death sentence. Jean de Salis de Brescia was the officer in charge of the inquiry. He brought in Jean de Feltro, a Jewish convert, who testified at length as to the reality of the charges. Another Jewish Christian convert, Wolfkan of Ratisbon, also testified to ritual blood magic. *Butler's Lives of the Saints* (1971) contains an article on St. Simon that clearly expresses the position of my book:

> There is little room for doubt that in each of these cases [referring to St. Andreas of Rinn, a 1462 child martyr] a child had been deliberately killed by somebody; and it is possible that such child murders may occasionally have been committed by Jewish maniacs, or as an act of private vengeance [revenge and hate crime motives], or by necromancers. . . .

The Jews of Trent went into shock. This cosmopolitan city had no record of pogroms or anti-Jewish violence. Jews had lived peacefully and profitably in Italy for centuries. But the murder in Trent was essentially a proven case, and cannot be blamed on ignorance or naive anti-Jewish prejudices. Italy, particularly in Trent, had never really oppressed the Jews, lending even greater veracity to the case of Simon. The Trentine Jewish community, however, soon recovered from their initial shock and began to resist the turn of events. Through bribery and pressure on the authorities, they gained a new trial.

This tribunal sat in Ventimiglia, presided over by a respected jurist named Guidici. The verdict was the same. The death sentences were confirmed. But the rich, influential Jews of Trent did not stop there. Under howls of protest, the case came before Pope Sixtus IV. He appointed a respected canon lawyer, Father Panvino, to preside over a tribunal consisting of no less than six cardinals. They, too, confirmed the sentences, saying: "The Hebrews killed the little boy Simon in order to obey a rabbinical religious law; their motive, to serve a most wicked piety and devotion by obtaining Christian blood. . . ."

A papal bull entitled *Facit Nos Pietas* in 1478 fully accepted the truth of the verdicts. The verdict of the papal tribunal was the final legal segment, and the appeals went no further. The controversy did not subside, and the decision caused deep resentment among the Jews. In the final stages, Dr. Tobias committed suicide and four others converted to Catholicism and received pardons. Jews were henceforth excluded from Trent, and as late as the 18th century were not allowed to pass through the town. According to the *Encyclopedia Judaica*, the rabbis of Italy imposed a ban on Jewish settlement in Trent. This was formally lifted in 1965.

Devout Catholics took little Simon's cause to heart. The multi-adjudication of the case continued through the beatification and canonization processes. A cult of devotion grew up around Simon, now known as a Christian child martyr. His tomb was in the Church of St. Peter. Among the relics of the child saint were items of forensic evidence such as the sacrificial knife and other torture implements recovered from the cultists.

The people of Trent made prayers and devotions beseeching his intercession. The local diocese declared him Venerable, the first step in the sainthood process. He was later beatified as Blessed Simon of Trent. With papal approval, masses and devotions were said in his name. By the time of the renaissance, canonization was a well-established process in the church. The necessary claims went thorough a complete and impassionate review.

In 1588 Pope Sixtus regularized the devotions to Simon, giving his full and unqualified approval. Later, in February 1755, Pope Benedict XIV cited it in his work *On the Canonization of Saints* and issued the bull *Beatus Andreas,* which gave full sanction and approval to the sainthood of Simon as well as the earlier martyr, Andreas of Rinn. In the late 1500s, Pope Gregory XIII visited St. Simon's shrine during the famous Counterreformation Councils of Trent.

"Praise and Honor to St. Simon of Trent, a little boy brutally slain before the age of three. Not left in peace, but twice martyred, once by his bestial and bloodthirsty killers, and then dishonored and disrespected on the altar of Political and Religious Correctness."

Requiescat In Pace
Anno Domini MMVII

During that time, hundreds of cardinals, bishops and priests must have visited all the churches of Trent, including St. Simon's tomb. This was a rarely disputed case. The holy church always affirmed the truth of the matter.

That is, until 1965, when Saint Simon was gravely dishonored. In a stunning move, Archbishop Alessandro Gotardi of the diocese of Trent, in a gesture to the prelates of political correctness and historical manipulation, declared that the Jews were innocent.

This culminated years of work and pressure from liberal historians, operating in the climate of "openness" created by the Vatican II Council, presided over by "the ecumenical pope," Paul VI. As a result of the decree of the archbishop, the Vatican Congregation of Rites forbade the veneration of relics or the saying of masses in Simon's name. This was an affront to the truth as well as a total deprecation of the 500 years of prayer and devotion by devout Catholics to the little saint.

Yet even in this climate of liberalism, it became clear that the Vatican had no intention of opening any more records into ritual murder cases. Perhaps the Jews and liberals were gratified with the church's pitiful kowtowing to political correctness as the controversy began to subside.

Nonetheless, the ritual murder deniers celebrated a significant victory. One of the most famous and renowned cases of all was overturned and expunged.

And what, you may well ask, was the new evidence that cleared the conspirators in such a remarkable conclusion? Surprisingly, there was no new evidence at all. The verdict was overturned because torture was used in the investigation—no one actually disproved anything. The evidence was deemed inadmissible under standards not even thought of 500 years ago.

Shouldn't we absolve many of the murderers of old on

the same basis? It appears that no one explored this possibility, and they never will, because it is absurd.

Nonetheless the liberals won their victory. No more explaining was necessary.

And what about the victim, and the cause of justice? They did not address these concerns in 1965. Superfluous to say, we are thoroughly disgusted by the actions of a clique of deceitful court historians with an obvious ax to grind.

We hope that some honest residents of Trent might build a new memorial to Little Simon, once deemed blessed, but this will probably never happen. We shall not wait and hold our breath, to be sure. Moreover, we do not have to wait at all. We can make our own memorial, right here, right now. This article is dedicated to historical truth and to the forgotten little murder victim, killed by a blood cult. If you are a religious person, please add your prayers.

And never believe, even for a moment, that it does not still happen, deep in the dark, demonic depths of the mischievous occult of the underground, in the secret synagogues of Satan. ✦

—

ENDNOTE:

1 *Blood Ritual*, 23-29; 65-69.

Dr. Harrell Rhome is an investigative writer and researcher, occasionally exploring topics considered outré and bizarre by some. He writes for both online and print publications. Send your comments and questions to EagleRevisionist@aol.com. To receive his *Truth in History and Currents* email newsletter, just put "subscribe" in the subject line. Order the book *Blood Ritual*. Send cash, stamps, checks or money orders only. No credit cards, no Pay Pal. Send to: Harrell Rhome POB 6303 Corpus Christi TX 78466-6303—$20, postpaid or $25 if out of USA. These are all autographed copies, available nowhere else. A new, updated and condensed version will be released as an e-book later this year. Receive the email newsletter to keep up with this. In addition, you may want to see *Ritual Murder Revisited*, a Mark Farrell DVD production, featuring Harrell as a commentator. View the first half of this groundbreaking historical video documentary for free at HonestMediaToday.com.

TBR BOOK CLUB

The Hellenistic Age: A Short History

NEW! The Hellenistic era witnessed the overlap of antiquity's two great Western civilizations, the Greek and the Roman. This was the epoch of Alexander's vast expansion of the Greco-Macedonian world, the rise and fall of his successors' major dynasties in Egypt and Asia and, ultimately, the establishment of Rome as the first Mediterranean superpower. The Hellenistic Age chronicles the years 336 to 30 BCE, from the days of Philip and Alexander of Macedon to the death of Cleopatra and the final triumph of Caesar's heir, the young Augustus. Peter Green's remarkably far-ranging study covers the prevalent themes and events of those centuries: the Hellenization of an immense swath of the known world—from Egypt to India; the lengthy and chaotic partition of this empire by rival Macedonian marshals; the decline of the polis (city state) as the predominant political institution; and, finally, Rome's moment of transition from republican to imperial rule. Hardback, 240 pages, #485, ***$22***. TBR subscribers take 10% off. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for foreign S&H.

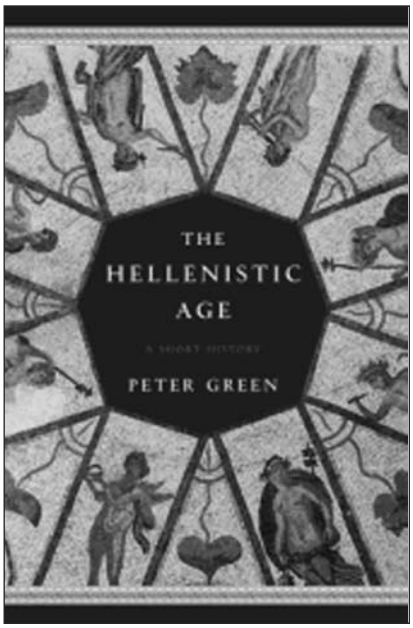

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

Charles de Gaulle:

Anti-American or Just Anti-Imperialist?

HERE IS A CONTRIBUTION BY AN AMERICAN who knows France toward understanding the eternal love-hate relationship between the French and their great rivals in Western European culture, the redundantly so-called White Anglo-Saxon Protestants, known to the world somewhat ominously as WASPs.

BY JOHN NUGENT

Charles de Gaulle was the founder of today's wealthy, stable, atomic-powered France; was he also anti-American and anti-English? Or was he just opposed to the U.S. and British governments? By the mid-1960s the English-speaking world was in an uproar over the French leader. By word and deed he had supposedly proved he was "ungrateful for D-Day."

One of many lies told by the press to the people of the United States was: "De Gaulle took France out of NATO in 1965." De Gaulle did not take France out of NATO. Rather, de Gaulle took French armed forces out from under direct American command.

French forces have continued since 1965 to go on maneuvers—land, sea and air—with the other NATO forces. But not under American command, as are still the forces of the other NATO countries.

THE COWARDLY PEOPLE OF CHARLEMAGNE?

From the French point of view, the fact of being beaten by the world's best soldiers—the Germans—did not mean they were therefore "bad" soldiers. The French had fought the Germans heroically from 1914 to 1917, before the Americans arrived, and they suffered 1.3 million dead (and far more in casualties).

Then in 1940 they were beaten by the most disciplined, trained, advanced and motivated military machine on Earth, the Wehrmacht.

France had fallen to a country so tough that for years it could slug it out with the simultaneous might of the British empire, the United States and the USSR, not to mention well-armed networks of partisans in every country Germany controlled.

Did "Anglo-Saxons" feel superior to the French? Many French people had (and still have) their suspicions about this. They did not want WASPs who felt contempt for them to be ruling them.

Probably even worse in daily life for the average Frenchman was the sight and sound of careening U.S. military police jeeps in every city or village near an American base. Helmeted sergeants would dismount and burst into local taverns, wielding batons and snatching out brawling countrymen.

YOU ARE NOW FREE TO BE OCCUPIED

By the eve of D-Day on June 6, 1944, the supreme Allied commander, the American general Dwight Eisenhower, had created for France, surreptitiously, what he called an Allied Military Government Occupied Territory (AMGOT). The French were kept in the dark about this.

France was to be occupied, like Germany. The Roosevelt/Eisenhower staffs had decided that because Marshall Philippe Pétain had "collaborated" with the Germans, the whole French nation was to be treated as an "enemy country."

De Gaulle, who was certainly no "Nazi"—nor were 95% of his countrymen—was outraged. Quite a surprise to learn your country was going to be occupied by the two major Anglo-Saxon powers.

Literally on the eve of D-Day he found this out, but not directly. Further, without any discussion whatsoever with de

Gaulle, Eisenhower sent him a speech, typed out, that de Gaulle was supposed to read verbatim on the BBC French channel to his countrymen. In it he was to urge the French to directly obey Dwight David Eisenhower of Kansas.

De Gaulle was apoplectic, as anyone would be under the circumstances.

If any man was sure to refuse Eisenhower's dictation of his speech to France, it was de Gaulle. And so on the eve of D-Day, here was the eloquent de Gaulle who had spoken many times on the BBC to the French. And he was absolutely silent. Radio silence from de Gaulle on the eve of D-Day. He was possessed of a cold fury: it was a threat of colonization, and an insult to every Frenchman and Frenchwoman that he would never forget or forgive.

The outraged French general also learned, on the very eve of D-Day, that the genial "Ike" was having leaflets dropped all over France that night, to wit: "I, Gen. Dwight Eisenhower . . . call on all Frenchmen to obey the laws that I . . . promulgate." So a Kansan would be promulgating the laws of France, and making France politically correct Roosevelt-style. Of course, it was for a good cause: rooting out anti-Semitism.

HAVE I GOT A A FRANC FOR YOU?

To enforce AMGOT's economic rule, the Kansas general further supervised the printing of billions of fake "French francs" made in the U.S.A. These bizarre Yankee francs looked like a U.S. dollar.

Imagine if France had pulled the same stunt on us in 1780. We are on the eve of the battle at Yorktown, Virginia, which can liberate America finally from a six-year war with the British empire, from misery, devastation and widespread economic ruin.

Now picture the French admiral announcing to Gen. George Washington that before he starts his decisive naval gunfire, and French troops fight the British, France has printed up French-style "dollars" for Americans to use henceforth, and has decided that America needs to be occupied by France for an indefinite period, to be de-Britified.

To complete the picture, 21 years after the French intervention at Yorktown, with Thomas Jefferson now in the White House as president, a Frenchman was the supreme commander of U.S. forces, and residing at Mt. Vernon outside Washington, D.C., and there were dozens of French military bases up and down the East Coast and as far inland as Illinois, supposedly to protect America from invasion. French horsemen were clip-clopping through the cities and villages of America and, in taverns, making goo-goo eyes at American girls.

Now you can understand the French sentiment from 1944 to 1965, when de Gaulle said "Enough!" He was then accused of anti-Americanism, for "forgetting our sacrifices on D-Day." Actually, de Gaulle remembered it all very well, both the heroic Anglo-Saxons who died that day and thereafter, and the sneaky politicians and their political generals who stabbed France in the back.

Farmers all over northern France happily paid their back taxes in the new funny money, after which de Gaulle ordered it all burned.

As accustomed as many Americans have become to the ever-repeated Big Lie that the French have forgotten "all we did for them," they should have been vacationing in France after September 11, 2001 or in 2004, around the time of the 60th anniversary of the pivotal Normandy invasion.

NORMANS AND AMERICANS

Let's start with 2004. France's No. 1 conservative newspaper, the major national daily *Le Figaro* published and heavily promoted a beautiful, large-sized special magazine commemorating the D-Day invasion. (A high percentage of French have visited the Normandy battle sites.) It highlighted American, British and Canadian heroism. It contained a magnificent four-page centerfold panorama of all the major beach battles, with wonderful detail. Anyone who read it came away thinking: "Those Anglo-Saxons were really well organized, and they beat the Germans, who were no slouches either, as we French know only too well." But this special *Figaro* magazine did not suppress the dark side: Why did the "Anglo-Saxons" and the

black Americans have to rape so many thousands of French girls? This war crime of widespread rape has never even been denied by Allied historians.

Another fact all French know concerns Eisenhower's ruthless orders issued before, during and after D-Day to the U.S. Army Air Force and to the British Royal Air Force. Those orders led directly to the saturation bombing of Norman homes and cities and the deaths by fire and dismemberment of approximately 50,000 French civilians. Eisenhower's "area bombing"—exactly the same destruction he was wreaking upon enemy Germany to the east—reduced most of the beautiful medieval cities of Normandy to rubble—with hardly a warning to the population.

This must be seen in the greater context of Anglo-American bombing of 1,500 French localities, 1940-1944, with 600,000 tons of bombs, killing 67,000 French civilians, as detailed by Eddy Florentin in his 1985 book, *Le Havre: feu et sang* ("Fire and Blood"), in his 1997 work, *Quand les Alliés bombardaient la France* ("When the Allies Bombed France"), and the 1984 work by Gerard Leroux and Jacques Henry, *La Normandie en flammes.* All Eisenhower's thinking was designed to minimize casualties of Allied soldiers at the expense of casualties among French civilians. His theory was that by obliterating French built-up areas he would create mountains of rubble, and that this rubble would slow German tanks as they advanced to the Norman coast to confront the invaders.

"As for attitudes in the 'Anglosphere'—countries such as the United States, England and Canada—did they show by word, tone, action or even body language the respect due the French point of view?"

Caen and Le Havre were two beautiful, ancient French cities that were as pulverized by the Anglo-Saxons as Berlin and Frankfurt.

The worst thing about Caen, bombed for seven days and eradicated to the point that only the rubble was bouncing—is that there were virtually no Germans in or near it. Much of the city today looks like low-rent areas of Los Angeles, cheap cinderblock structures standing in the medieval center among the ghosts of thousands of Norman civilians who died for no legitimate reason.

A huge irritant between Paris and Washington after de Gaulle became president of France in 1958 was that France began a serious dialogue with the Soviets and, at the same time, developed its own nuclear force in 1960 to stop the Soviets. It was a project that met irrational and emotional American resistance to France's getting what America already had: huge, land-based ICBMs, smaller, "theater" nuclear weapons and deep-sea submarines capable of launching nuclear-tipped missiles that could devastate the European USSR in 15 minutes. The American establishment screamed for years: "Why do you need nukes when we can protect you?"

De Gaulle did not buy this guarantee. He felt that, if it ever came to a Soviet invasion of Western Europe, the U.S. would not go to war with the USSR, because that would only bring Soviet destruction on American cities for the sake of non-American cities already overrun by the Red Army. De Gaulle felt that the separate French nuclear strike force was absolutely critical for the survival of France and the European continent.

Moreover, as a strategic thinker about nuclear doomsday, General de Gaulle was convinced not only that the American "nuclear umbrella over Europe" was a bluff, but also that the Soviets would see it as such.

A famous de Gaulle saying was: "Nations have no friends, only interests." (Of course, Talleyrand said it more than two centuries earlier.) Surely the Kurds, the Arabs, the South Vietnamese and Cambodians, along with many others of America's abandoned "friends," can add their opinion to this, as can the Hungarians, Poles and other Eastern Europeans whom FDR allowed Stalin to enslave after 1945. De Gaulle made sure, in each meeting with Soviet leaders such as Nikita Khrushchev, and then Leonid Brezhnev and Alexei Kosygin, that the Soviets understood that West Germany was essential to France's security, and that France would launch its nukes to defend West Germany, its buffer state against the Soviets.

The decades-old "French-bashing" in the U.S. media was not just about NATO and atomic weapons. After the murder of John F. Kennedy, U.S. government policy had become fiercely pro-Israel under Lyndon Johnson. (See Michael Collins Piper's *Final Judgment* for the full explanation of why Israel needed Kennedy dead; available from TBR Book Club for $25 plus $5 S&H.) During the 1967 Six Day War, President Johnson had even covered up the brazen Israeli murder of 34 Navy officers, sailors and Marines—and the maiming of many more—on the *USS Liberty.*

RUPTURE WITH ZION

In France, the opposite happened in 1967. France went pro-Arab and anti-Zionist, and Zionists in the U.S. government and mass media did not appreciate it. France suddenly became the most irritating country on Earth. Political cartoons whipped Americans up into near-hatred of the French leader. With each passing year of his second official presidency (1958-1969)—he had been provisional president after D-Day 1944 and until 1946, when he left the communist-infiltrated government in disgust—de Gaulle's France had become more and more anti-Zionist, subtly in words but openly in deeds. (France has Europe's largest Jewish community—600,000—but many then were not Israel-backing Zionists, and quite a few, in all truth, were very fond of their country of residence, as has long been true of American Jews.)

The anglosphere's media hate campaign began soon after de Gaulle became president of France in 1958 (he had already been given emergency powers in 1957) and had caused an entirely new constitution to be written that vastly increased the powers of his presidency. Early on, de Gaulle began rigorously purging the French secret services of Israeli agents. In 1961, against Israel's demands, he granted independence to Arabic- and Berber-speaking, Arab-nationalist Algeria.

De Gaulle then ended all secret cooperation with Israel's nuclear bomb development. He warned Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion sharply against Israeli expansionist dreams. After the Israelis attacked Egypt, Jordan and Syria to launch the Six Days War of 1967, the general, furious, started a historic and continuing pro-Arab "tilt" in French diplomacy. The Zionist sniping against France since that point has never stopped.

When, in the fall of 2002, U.S. President George W. Bush was pressuring European governments to support his planned invasion of Iraq, Gaullist President Jacques Chirac took the international lead, with his foreign minister, Dominique de Villepin, in openly opposing this long-planned, unprovoked aggression. Chirac and de Villepin (who became prime minister in 2005 to 2007) insisted firmly that UN inspections had shown no indications of "weapons of mass destruction" in Saddam's Iraq.

Further, the government implied it would use France's veto power at the UN Security Council against any resolution authorizing an American makeover of the Arab Middle East.

"Charles De Gaulle, who was certainly no 'Nazi,' was thunderstruck, and felt outraged and betrayed. Quite a surprise to learn your country was going to be occupied—not liberated."

All this does not mean France is "soft on terrorists." France is the most essential ally the United States has in fighting violent Islamism, based on 130 years of French colonial experience ruling and fighting Berbers and Arabs in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, Lebanon and Syria. And the proud French, unlike the Germans or the Dutch, do not permit girls in their public schools to wear the Muslim veil.

For all this good news, France is hardly free of Zionist pressures or, on the other hand, free of Arabic, African and Turkish immigration, which French Jews have favored, probably so as to de-Europeanize and de-Christianize France. But the French people do not favor Israel at all. Nor does France respect Western governments infiltrated by Zionists, such as the Bush administration.

This does not prevent the French government from persecuting historical Revisionists. The French public still resents the German occupation of 1940-1944, truly unaware that their own government, like Franklin Roosevelt's in America, helped instigate the war. They are unaware that France and Britain declared war first on Germany.

A somewhat amusing reason why many French people believe in the supposed Jewish "holocaust" of World War II is this backhanded compliment: the French—who import more German products than any other nation (saying they are "*robuste*")—have an almost superstitious awe of German organization and technology. Every time they buy a Volkswagen or Mercedes instead of a Renault or Peugeot, they are saying: "German engineering can do anything." Hence, if a Frenchman hears that the Germans gassed (and "disappeared" the corpses of) 6 million Jews, he thinks: "For the Germans, anything is possible!"

In short, France has its national pride, and while far from perfect or free of envy of the superpower of the United States, has taken many natural stands to defend its dignity and independence that most Americans should appreciate. But for France's viewpoint to be understood by the American masses, the New York media empires would have to stop promoting Washington's "special relationships" with Israel and with Britain.

The French, such as the late Charles de Gaulle, have long felt ambivalent about the state of American culture and its influence on the young.

But the French reaction to the horrific mass murders of September 11, 2001, showed another side of France. A great outpouring of affection and compassion for America swept the country. One wishes that French-bashers in America could have seen it. Of course, the Zionist media hate-machine in the U.S. did not care about that once Jacques Chirac refused to invade Iraq with George Bush and Tony Blair in 2003.

Far from being "anti-American" in our hour of national trauma, French civilians were wandering in the same state of shock, horror and abject grief around Paris and every city and village. One Frenchman told me it was the first time they had been so distraught in public since the murder of another American, President John F. Kennedy.

In front of the U.S. embassy in Paris and every U.S. consulate from Marseilles to Strasbourg hundreds of bouquets covered the sidewalks in huge arcs. French factories hung up giant U.S. flags on factory walls; other French folks bought little American flags to place in their pencil cups. France's dominant newspaper, *Le Monde*, ran a giant headline: "WE ARE ALL AMERICANS NOW."

Parisians stood for hours in line to give blood to the Red Cross for victims in Manhattan and Arlington, Virginia. Any American with French friends, whether he himself was living in Europe or in the States, was sure to have his phone ring and hear a French-accented voice on the other end, sometimes even sobbing if it was a woman, "Oh, it's terrible, terrible!" and

offering support to him or her as an American.

Not only did French TV give full coverage to the horrific events of 9/11 for days, but the French government and especially French intelligence services instantly signaled their willingness to do their utmost to help America stop "Islamic terrorism."

The French anti-terrorism judge ("investigative magistrate") Jean-Louis Bruguière (who also succeeded in capturing the infamous terrorist "Carlos the Jackal") has basically "written the book" for all Western nations on how to uncover radical Islamist networks.

French president Jacques Chirac was the first foreign leader to visit "Ground Zero" after 9/11. He came in less than a week to America, as soon as he had been advised that it was safe to do so. (It took our Canadian neighbor three weeks to send its prime minister.) France immediately began preparing to send troops to Afghanistan to help the U.S. and other NATO allies crush the Taliban and search for the purported "Al Qaeda" organization.

It is considered an affront by many unreflecting WASPs that when an English-speaking tourist expects, or really demands service in English in a foreign country, the French waiter or clerk may refuse that demand.

This shows how far apart WASPs are from the French: they really do believe deep down that the world should learn their language and use it without prompting around them. But this is an important point: if one politely starts any conversation with the French with an attempt to speak some French, in France, to a Frenchman, the latter usually switches to English, both to accommodate the considerate guest and, even more, to prevent the massacring of the French language.

It has been noted that Americans are now among the most widely hated people on Earth. Some are even using the old Vietnam-era trick—passing with maple-leaf decals as Canadians for their own safety.

As far back as 1958, there was a best-selling novel about America's worldwide image, made into a 1963 film with Marlon Brando, called *The Ugly American*. In the book, a fictional Burmese journalist wrote:

> For some reason, the [Americans] I meet in my country are not the same as the ones I knew in the United States. A mysterious change seems to come over Americans when they go to a foreign land. They isolate themselves socially. They live pretentiously. They're loud and ostentatious. Perhaps they're frightened and defensive, or maybe they're not properly trained and make mistakes out of ignorance.

WHAT DO THE FRENCH WANT TODAY?

The French want their own kind of superpower status: to set the world standard for high-speed trains, universal health care, food, wine, clothes and humor. It is a dream without any delusions; they are great at these things.

Noel Coward once joked that only "mad dogs and Englishmen go out in the noonday sun." But there we—and our British and Aussie cousins—are once again, fighting and dying in 120 degree Iraqi heat for oil and Israel.

As for political skills, imagine the talent of de Gaulle on the eve of D-Day, 1944. Vast armies are about to invade his homeland to "liberate" it by putting it under an Allied Military Government Occupied Territories (AMGOT) regime.

Just days after the Anglo powers overran the Normandy beaches, de Gaulle had gotten into his own country, was giving huge speeches to fired-up crowds of countrymen (first in Bayeux, Normandy, home of the famous Norman Conquest tapestry) and then raced to Paris ahead of the occupier-liberators. From his old War Ministry office, he began issuing orders in the name of the French Republic, appointing officials of the republic, and, most boldly and most wisely, ordering all Yankee francs seized as counterfeit money.

> *"The effect of seeing American money every day in one's French hands would have been a devastating psychological weapon, symbolizing who now had the real money and the power over France."*

Further, he de-fanged the Communist partisans within the resistance, an extremely dangerous armed force obedient to Josef Stalin, by ordering all resistance fighters to report for induction into the French army. (The Germans were still entrenched in eastern France and were using the Maginot Line in reverse. With two masterstrokes, he had reestablished a French-run government and eliminated the looming Communist menace, which helped promote Anglo-U.S. occupation.

Through more of de Gaulle's astute political maneuvering, and heavy battlefield action by the de Gaulle-commanded French army, France got itself accepted at the victors' table in 1945. Instead of being occupied, it became one of the great powers again, mostly by brilliant and bold moves between the legs of the Soviet and American mastodons.

De Gaulle stood up for his country. He outfoxed rulers in London, Washington and Tel Aviv. He "invited" Americans out only when they refused to get the hint after 21 years. He made France a nuclear power when only nuclear powers are left alone. Did de Gaulle needlessly stoke anti-Americanism? Or was he the first world leader to realize that a U.S.-led, Zionist-inspired NWO must be nipped in the bud? ✦

JOHN NUGENT minored in French at Georgetown, resided in the south of France with a French spouse, and spoke with many French of all backgrounds, and with French-speaking Algerians.

JOAN OF ARC

AND WHY THE FRENCH WILL NEVER FORGIVE THE BRITS

It's still erroneously believed that Joan of Arc was tried and convicted by the Inquisition with the blessing of the Catholic Church, even though the main judge, Pierre Cauchon, was not a member of the Inquisition, and the only representative of the Inquisition to preside at the trial (Vice Inquisitor Jean LeMaistre) was induced to attend after being threatened by the English. LeMaistre seems to have felt that the trial was illegal from the beginning, a position with which his fellow Inquisitor Jean Brehal agreed when the case was appealed and came up for a retrial about 20 years after her death (from 1450-1456), leading the Church to overturn the original conviction.

By Margaret Huffstickler

The French have never quite forgiven the Anglo-Saxons, deep down, for defeating Napoleon, who in their eyes was creating a United Europe, with Paris, the "City of Lights," as its capital. Nor have they forgiven the British for, according to hair samples, slowly and secretly killing Napoleon, their prisoner on St. Helena, with arsenic.

But by far the sorest sore point between the francosphere and the anglosphere was burning Joan of Arc alive at the stake in 1431 on absurd charges of heresy. The English, who at the time occupied much of France, alleged that no woman but a witch would wear men's armor. In truth, they simply wanted this young woman dead because she was a threat to their control of French territory.

The charismatic, fervent 19-year-old girl (b. 1412), told by Saint Margaret of Antioch, Saint Catherine of Alexandria and the Archangel Michael, in visions, to give courage to the French king and save France, had entirely changed the atmosphere of the Hundred Years War, both on the battlefield and in all the villages of France.

She may have been a very skilled tactician, according to testimony by officers at a second trial 20 years after her death, and she was definitely a castle stormer. She was also a literal standard bearer, charging with the battle flag into the enemy's ranks. She once pulled an English arrow from her shoulder and continued fighting, which electrified her army. Later she was grazed on the helmet by an English stone cannonball. She took a France on the ropes, with a weak king, and turned the military tide in favor of France.

There is likely a France today because of Joan of Arc. Eng-

WWW.GEOCITIES.COM

Above, a depiction of **Charles VII** from an old engraving.

Left, Joan of Arc at the coronation of Charles VII in Rheims Cathedral, painted by the famous French artist Jean-Auguste-Dominique Ingres, 1854. Presently housed in the Louvre, Paris. It's commonly believed that Joan of Arc "violated the norms" of her society by being given titular command of an army and wearing "male" armor, even though there were actually a number of women who led armies and/or wore armor during that era, including Countess Jeanne de Penthëvre, Marcia Ordelaffi, Jeanne de Belleville, Lady de Chatillon, Countess Jeanne de Montfort and Matilde of Tuscany. Such women were fulfilling their societal roles under the laws of feudalism, not "breaking the rules."

land took 800 years to let Ireland go, once conquered, and still controls Wales and Scotland. England is tenacious and fierce, once it becomes an enemy. (Former U.S. Secretary of State Madeleine Albright, asked once if England was still an important power in our time, said: "England is an old lion that still has claws.")

Many great talents have depicted the Maid of Orleans—Shakespeare, Voltaire, Schiller, Verdi, Tchaikovsky, Mark Twain and Brecht—and two recent Hollywood movies (among many) have done her some justice. The finest, most balanced and accurate portrait of her, without propaganda, was by the great English dramatist and Nobel Prize winner, George Bernard Shaw, in his play *St. Joan.*

Shaw considered her a religious proto-Protestant because she insisted in 1430, many decades before Martin Luther, that her personal visions of God's will gave her the right to take up arms, whatever the Catholic hierarchy thought about them or her. (She was not made a Catholic saint until 1920.) This fundamental and revolutionary attitude seemed like anarchy, megalomania and cultism to French Bishop Cauchon, a sincere man who, as the detailed witchcraft trial transcripts from 1431 show, only very reluctantly acquiesced in what the English were going to do anyway, whatever the witchcraft verdict: kill her, just as they killed the charismatic William "Braveheart" Wallace of Scotland.

In fact, in her trial, Cauchon gave her numerous opportunities to say that the Church should decide about the visions of illiterate farm girls, urging her just to say the right words of acknowledgment. (After Cauchon died and the English had quit France, an angry mob nevertheless dug up his bones and threw them into the Seine.) In retrospect, the Church feared, rightly, that a series of charismatic Joans or Jeans or Jans or Martins would eventually break up Christendom into a hundred feuding sects and religious wars—just as the English feared she would continue to galvanize the war spirit of occupied France and thwart their century-old investment in seizing it. In Shaw's play, Cauchon reasons: "An illiterate camel trader [his term for Islam's founder, Mohammed] creates his own religion and sweeps away half of Christendom. We cannot say, 'she is just one girl'."

Truly, Joan was a human phenomenon, still fascinating 565 years after her girlish frame sank into ashes. Above all, she remains a specific symbol, in the French conscious and subconscious, of French resistance to English-speaking occupiers.

She lives on today in the image of José Bové, a handsome, mustachioed French farmer, now 53, who in 1999 became, and still remains, a household name in France. He and his Farmers

Confederation peacefully, and after a very public announcement, arrived with tractors and demolished an embryonic French McDonalds in the Aveyron. Bové became suddenly the world enemy of "la malbouffe"—the evil beef. A fluent speaker of American English, whose parents were researchers at the University of California, Berkeley, Bové granted many interviews, and served 44 days for his popular crime before being pardoned by President Jacques Chirac.

By amazing coincidence, McDonalds began to offer delicious salads that were not 75% iceberg lettuce, and substantial and well-selected vegetable cups, and to reduce previously heart-clogging levels of *la mayonnaise*.

Bové has also championed environmentalism and hence the fight against multinational corporations. In 2002, he was arrested and deported by Israeli police after meeting with Yassir Arafat—then a virtual prisoner in his own Ramallah headquarters—and after protesting Israeli occupation of the West Bank and Gaza. Dozens of pro-Israeli and pro-Palestinian demonstrators scuffled at Orly Airport in Paris on his return. Now braving even more intense pressure, he gave an interview to the hip, powerful television channel Canal Plus, asserting that the wave of attacks against French synagogues then underway was being arranged or fabricated by the Israeli Mossad.

"Who profits from the crime?" Bove demanded. "The Israeli government and its secret services have an interest in creating a kind of psychosis. By pretending there is a climate of anti-semitism in France, they are distracting attention from their own actions."

Interestingly, while Bové is the latest hero, the official national symbol of France is an allegorical young woman bearing a standard in battle, one breast bared in her onrush at the foe. This ideal girl—beautiful and militant—has been named "Marianne." Throughout France, we find her effigy in prominent government places. Her gleaming white plaster bust is in the lobby of many a French city and town hall. On French stamps, beauties such as Brigitte Bardot and Catherine Deneuve have lent their face to become the latest incarnation of Marianne. The lovely warrioress also appears with windswept hair on French government websites.

The trial and burning of Joan, a girl defending and rallying her nation, and not recanting as she faced the blazing bonfire, has put a stamp on the French view of themselves—and of Anglo-Saxon governments as hypocritical bullies.

The other national symbol of France, masculine, is the rooster, Chanticleer. One Frenchman told why the rooster is an apropos: "The rooster is scrappy; he loves females and even if standing in manure, he continues to sing." ✦

Margaret Huffstickler is a talented translator of several Romance languages and also an accomplished vocalist. She would like to thank John Nugent for his help on this article.

It has become trendy in recent decades to portray Joan of Arc as some kind of mentally mixed up woman who really wanted to be a man. Her own statements (as found in the record of the first trial and as quoted by at least three witnesses who testified at the re-trial) clearly indicate that she wore male attire as a desperate measure to protect herself against the many rape attempts that she endured in prison (and which she was always in danger of facing while in enemy territory), not as a fashion preference. She wore a dress whenever there was no such danger (during the entire previous 17 years of her life prior to embarking on her campaigns), and she told her judges that she would wear a dress while incarcerated if they transferred her to a Church prison. In that case she would be guarded by nuns rather than abusive male guards. Additionally, she begged the court to allow her to be buried in a "long woman's shift" if death should occur while in prison, since she was afraid that she might end up being buried in her boyish outfit. This evidently was not a terribly pleasant thought for her.

TREBLINKA: A Real History

Even as the Auschwitz myth turns to ashes, Holocaustians switch gears and now say Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec & Majdanek were the 'real holocaust extermination centers' of WWII

AUTHOR, TEACHER AND REVISIONIST RESEARCHER DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN offers a brief overview of the homicidal gas chamber thesis as it applies to Auschwitz and Treblinka concentration camps and shows [with the help of a model that unfortunately cannot be reproduced in these pages] that technically the claims made by so-called "holocaust-shoah" survivors and believers about the mass gassings and burnings, are a physical impossibility. Holocaustians have responded to intense Revisionist criticism of their exterminationist theories about Auschwitz by dropping their emphasis on those claims and shifting the focus to Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor and Belzec, which is where they now say the "holocaust" really happened. Töben, author of the below article, which was taken from his new book *Forty Days in Teheran*, vehemently disagrees, saying 870,000 people could not have been killed at Treblinka in the way mainstream history texts say.

BY DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN

The Treblinka concentration "camp" actually consisted of two camps: Treblinka I, a labor camp, and Treblinka II, the alleged "pure extermination" camp located about 80 km northeast of Warsaw, Poland. A camp model in my possession is scaled 1:250, and excludes the four-hectare [one hectare is about 2.47 acres] living quarters situated at the northern boundary. In September 1943 the camp was dismantled and turned into a farm. The model was built on information obtained from a number of sources. Bearing in mind how the gassing stories keep on changing, it may safely be assumed that at least some of the information about this camp could have been fabricated with hindsight so as to synchronize, to match, the claims made by survivors of other camps, such as Belzec.

Noted German historian Ernst Nolte reminds us that we need constantly to bear in mind how any standard "holocaust-shoah" literature omits all evidence likely to be adverse to the dogmatic and legally sanctioned version of events.

Treblinka II was established in July 1942 and abandoned in September 1943, so it was operational for only 14 months. During this time, however, it is claimed that in total about 870,000 persons were sent to Treblinka, mainly Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. Witnesses testified that about two to three trains arrived per day containing 6,000-7,000 persons in each train in 60 cattle wagons, an average of 16,000 persons. They were all gassed, then buried in mass graves near the alleged gas chambers.

Specifically, in a 10-week period, from July 22 to October 1942, about 700,000 prisoners were murdered in the three rooms of the so-called little gashouse, measuring about 12 feet by 12 feet each (4m x 4m), an area about the size of a medium bedroom. A fourth room in the building housed the Diesel engine taken from a captured Russian tank.

Between 250-300 persons, an average of 275, were forced into those rooms, i.e., 18 per m^2. At one "sitting" a total of

Dr. Fredrick Töben, right, informed the president of the Islamic Republic of Iran, Dr. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, center, that Australian Jewish lobby groups are ready to take Töben to court after he returns home from Iran because they hate free expression on the "holocaust." Talking to the guests attending the conference, he noted, "Iran is your house and the house of world free-thinkers, where everyone can fully express themselves in a brotherly, peaceful, free and calm atmosphere and exchange views with others."

825 died after 30-40 minutes exposure to the Diesel fumes, making it 58,330 persons a week or 8,330 a day. The bodies were then carried by stretcher for about 200 meters to the mass graves located in the southeast corner of the camp.

According to eyewitness evidence, in matters of what is alleged to have occurred in the concentration camps, German logic is always difficult to follow. After the murder of about 700,000 persons it is said that another, much larger gashouse was built in October 1942, comprising 10 gas chambers measuring 8 m x 4 m each room, 320 m^2, with a capacity of 700 persons per room or a total of 7,000 persons, i.e., 22 persons per m^2. All this, of course, also with only one Diesel motor from the aforementioned Soviet tank). Both gashouses had a capacity of 320m^2 plus 48 m^2, a total of 368 m^2 and were used to exterminate the remaining 170,000 persons between November 1942 and April 1943. Hence, there was no need for the new and larger gashouse.

Ten months after the gassings began in April 1943, the bodies were exhumed and cremated, all within 122 days, just four months for the purpose of eliminating the evidence of the crime. The cremation was done on two separate grills, made from railway tracks, measuring 30m in length, 3m wide and about 700 mm (two feet four inches) above ground.

NOTHING THERE

During November 1945, in preparation for the Nuremberg trial—the International Military Tribunal (IMT)—the Polish magistrate of the district court in Sirdlce, guided by eyewitness testimony of the alleged atrocities committed, ordered an exploration of the former Treblinka II camp. The Polish commission attempted to unearth physical evidence of the alleged crime because it did not trust the survivors' stories, especially the claim that 3,500,000 were killed there.

As with the Auschwitz claim, this number was an invention of Soviet wartime propaganda. The Jewish chairman of the Sirdlce District Court, Szlebzak, together with the help of about 30 laborers, personally supervised the forensic ex-

ploration and excavation.

Witnessing the investigations were four former inmates of Treblinka: S. Rajzman, T. Crimberg, S. Friedman and M. Mittelberg. It was their task to indicate the location of the buildings, which they claimed they had seen operating for a whole year, and which had been dismantled two years before the commission began its work.

SHOT TO THE HEAD

Survivors had stated that 50,000 people who were unable to walk to the "gas chambers" were allegedly executed by a shot to the head in the hospital pit. Forensic exploration found only a few small personal articles belonging to the allegedly shot victims, such as a few small foreign coins, but failed to find any human bones or any of the 50,000 alleged execution bullets or spent cartridges.

Neither could it locate Treblinka's two gashouses, the largest stone buildings in the district built in the two-hectare upper camp extermination area. Long and deep trenches, running in a north-south direction, were dug but nothing was found.

The Polish judge even had the area surveyed, which confirmed that the total camp area was 13.45 ha, while Yitshak Arad had claimed it was 24 ha. The commission judge, and also later Robert Faurisson, did find that the Poles bought additional land from local farmers to increase the area.

The investigation report, signed by both judge and state prosecutor, confirmed that no mass graves were found nor any traces of foundations or buildings. The judge's report became document URSS-344 submitted by the Soviets to the IMT.

Once again, as is so common with all the "holocaust" stories, on an original campsite the fabricated story received a physical reality of its own so as to justify the propaganda claim that over 3 million persons were gassed at Treblinka.

EYEWITNESS CONFUSION

Shortly after the war Treblinka eyewitnesses testified that Jews were killed by steam, or by pumping out the air inside the room to create a vacuum, and even describing a hot water boiler installation inside the alleged gas chamber. For example, according to a 1944 eyewitness account compiled by the OSS, the principal U.S. intelligence agency at the time, Jews at Treblinka "were in general killed by steam and not by gas as had been at first suspected." However, a realistic interpretation is that because the walls and floors of those rooms were tiled, they could have been used for disinfection and bathing purposes.

"At the main Nuremberg trial of 1945-46, two conflicting stories were given: steaming and gassing. One man said Jews were killed there in gas chambers, then he said that they were 'suffocated.'"

It is only later that the "holocaust" literature changed the murder weapon to a Diesel motor, thereby offering a somewhat more convincing argument than the hot steam thesis, thereby bringing it in line with the Belzec and Sobibor camps where Diesel exhaust was also claimed to be the murder weapon.

At the main Nuremberg trial of 1945-1946, two conflicting stories were given: steaming and gassing. Former Treblinka prisoner Samuel Rajzman testified that Jews were killed there in gas chambers. To confuse matters still more, a few months earlier Rajzman claimed that during the time he was in Treblinka, Jews were "suffocated to death" with a machine that pumped air out of the chambers.

American prosecutors at the main Nuremberg trial supported the steam story. As proof, a Polish government report of December 5, 1945, was submitted as prosecution exhibit

Technology Inadequate

At left, a construction vehicle operating a drag-line excavator like that alleged to have been used at Treblinka to dig huge pits for burying up to 1 million corpses—a technical impossibility according to Dr. Fredrick Töben of Australia's Adelaide Institute. Töben is now under attack by Australian authorities for daring to question the historical accuracy of the holocaust tale.

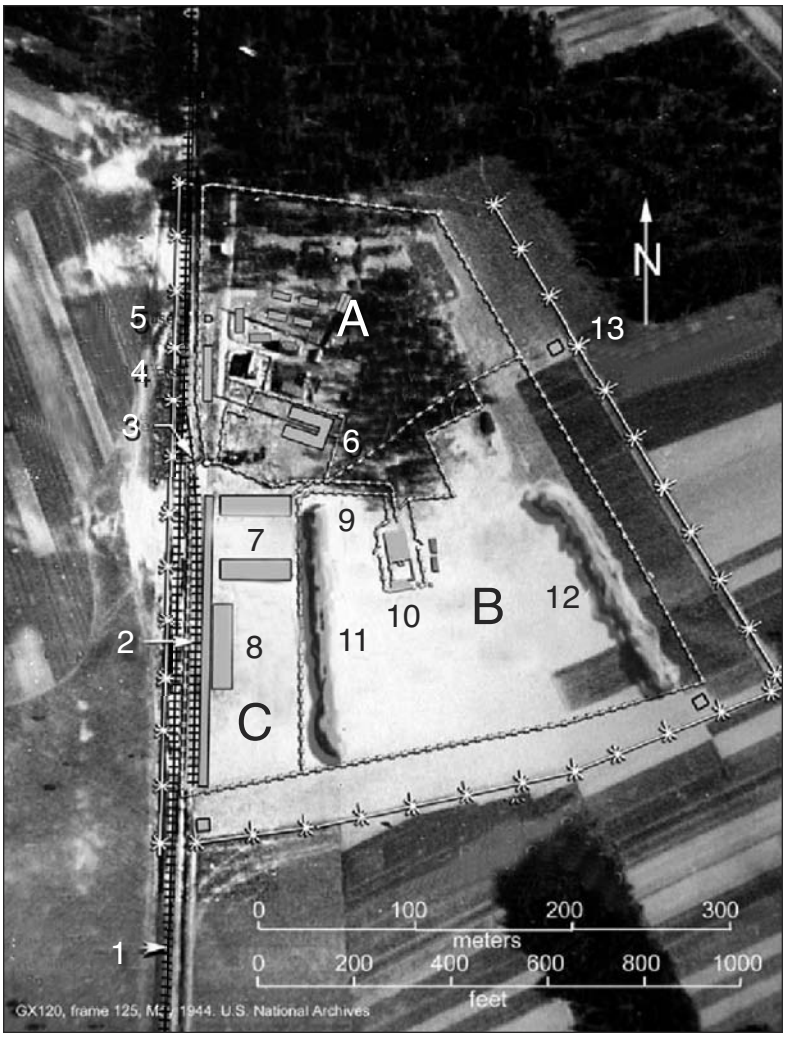

At left, an enhanced map of Treblinka. "A" is the "Living Camp." "B" is the "Death Camp." "C" is the "Receiving Camp." Starting in the lower left: 1) Spur line to Treblinka. 2) Rail siding into the camp. 3) Rail convoy gate. 4) SS barracks. 5) Blockhouse. 6) Jewish workers' barracks. 7) Undressing barracks. 8) Sorting barracks. 9) "The Tube." 10) The "Gas Chambers." 11 & 12) Earthen embankments. 13) Outer perimeter and anti-tank devices. **Above**, a Soviet photographer snapped this picture in 1944, capturing the gate through which convoys passed. Although the fences of the camps were many times woven with pine boughs, little more was done to ensure privacy at Treblinka—hardly the level of privacy one would desire if one were committing mass murder on a daily basis. What is more likely is that Treblinka was what the Germans said it was: an incarceration camp for worker-inmates—not an extermination center for Jews.

U.S.A.-293. It charged that Jews were killed at the camp "by suffocating them in steam-filled chambers." This report, which says nothing about poison gas killings, was published in the official Nuremberg trial record as document PS-3311, and an American prosecutor quoted from this report during his address to the tribunal on December 14, 1945.

The work of the American Diesel exhaust expert, Friedrich P. Berg, clearly supports research that people cannot be killed with Diesel exhaust fumes as claimed by eyewitnesses. Interestingly but not surprisingly, the Diesel engine story as told by "eyewitnesses" is still propagated by "holocaust" believers.

PROBLEMS

As incredible as the Diesel exhaust story sounds, it gets worse with the Düsseldorf court's finding about the alleged burial site of the 870,000 victims in the southeastern corner of the camp. The mass graves, as seen on the scaled model (see my new book *Forty Days in Teheran*), could only have accommodated about 200,000 bodies, but "holocaust historians" claim 870,000 bodies were buried there.

The storied excavation, first for body burial, then for exhumation, is physically impossible to carry out. German political scientist Udo Walendy puts the problem into context when he reminds us that supposedly only a few people managed to perpetrate the extermination.

Treblinka is, in fact, the most fitting landmark for mass killing leveled against Germans, a mirage of a multi-million genocide in gas chambers, of which not the slightest documentary or material trace evidence exists and about which we would know nothing without the testimony of a handful of "eyewitnesses."

As I have stated before, that millions of people died and suffered horribly during World War II is, of course, irrefutable and cannot be denied.

LEGAL SIGNIFICANCE

The "Ivan the Terrible" trial of John Demjanjuk in Jerusalem was the final attempt to set the gassing story into legal concrete—and it failed, but that is not for want of trying by those who are obsessed with persecuting so-called "Nazi war criminals."

The persecution of John Demjanjuk is not an isolated case but it is one that has been taken to the extreme limit of

absurdity by holding the trial in Israel, a country that did not even exist at the time the alleged crime was committed. Earlier, of course, we had during the early 1960s the trial of Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem. Similar cases of persecuting former eastern Europeans who "collaborated" with the Germans during World War II were also in vogue in Western democracies during the early 1990s. For example in Australia such trials failed because eyewitness evidence was so unreliable and so obviously fabricated that judges could not continue with the prosecution.

It is seriously different in the U.S., where a powerful Zionist lobby has infiltrated the judiciary. This helps to explain why the Demjanjuk persecution has lasted for over two decades, and why the United States authorities complied with Jewish pressure and deported from its territory to Germany both Germar Rudolf and Ernst Zündel, the latter via Canada.

John Demjanjuk was deported from the U.S.A. to Israel in 1986, and after a trial that saw one of his defense counsels murdered and another blinded with acid, on April 25, 1988 he was sentenced to death by a Jerusalem court. Upon appeal it was found he was not "Ivan the Terrible," and in September 1993 he was returned to the U.S.A. But the persecution by U.S.-based Jews of former Axis-members continues to this day. Of course, the injustice is not compensated, and Demjanjuk has not been compensated for any of his suffering, neither by Israel nor by the U.S.A., which permitted him to be extradited in the first place. Witness testimony turned out to be pure fabrication—just imagine, witnesses stated that this Ukrainian camp guard was standing outside the Treblinka gas chamber as the victims walked into it, cutting off women's breasts in the process.

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno extensively deal with this matter in their 2004 book: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* [Available from TBR BOOK CLUB.—Ed.]

Contrast this with the irrefutable suffering of the millions of people during World War II that is fully documented, physically and in writing. Just consider: go to Hiroshima, Dresden, Hamburg, Pforzheim, Stuttgart, *et al.,* and you will still see physical evidence of the ferocious battles that engulfed the residents in those cities, and if you are lucky, you may still meet some of the survivors of this real holocaust—while the gassing stories reveal themselves to be mere puffery. ✦

DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN is a member of TBR's contributing editors board and the founder of the Adelaide Institute. He can be reached via email at info@adelaideinstitute.org. See below for an advertisement for Töben's new book *Forty Days in Teheran* which details the findings and events of the Iran Holocaust Conference held in December of 2006.

Order Dr. Fredrick Töben's On-the-Scene Special Bound 120-page Report

Forty Days in Teheran

This important and timely report from Dr. Fredrick Töben—the world ambassador for Revisionism—presents his groundbreaking new research presented at the Iran Holocaust Conference held in Teheran, Iran, in December of 2006.

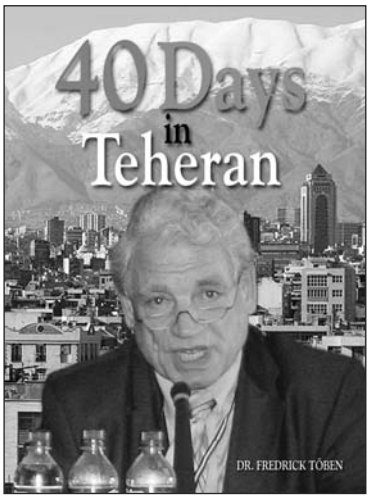

Inside you'll find a detailed report from Töben on the conference, who attended, who didn't, who was punished for attending and what was freely and openly discussed at the meeting.

You'll also see dozens of photos of the event, never before published, and inside information you won't find anywhere else.

Additionally, you'll hear from several of the attendees including AFP and TBR correspondent Michael Collins Piper, Patrick McNally, Herbert Schaller and others. Töben also shares dozens of news articles printed by the controlled media around the world which went to great lengths to defame Iran and the participants for their search for the truth. Also get an update on Germar Rudolf (the imprisoned Revisionist scientist), a photo tour using scale models which shows that the Treblinka camp could not have been an extermination center and an update on Töben's own battle with the worldwide Thought Police.

There's lots more inside. Please get extra copies to hand out to friends and colleagues.

Quality softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 120+ pages, color photo section, $25 each for 1-9 copies. $20 each for 10 or more. TBR readers take 10% off

It is vitally important to get this report out and to support the author—formerly imprisoned in Germany for denying the Holocaust and now under fire in Australian courts for publishing his research on Auschwitz and other WWII prison work camps.

Order from THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $99. $15 on orders of $100 or more. Outside the U.S. please add $11 for two copies. Email TBRca@aol.com for S&H on more than two copies to any foreign destination.

A Million Victims Buried Here? WWII Photos Add Doubt

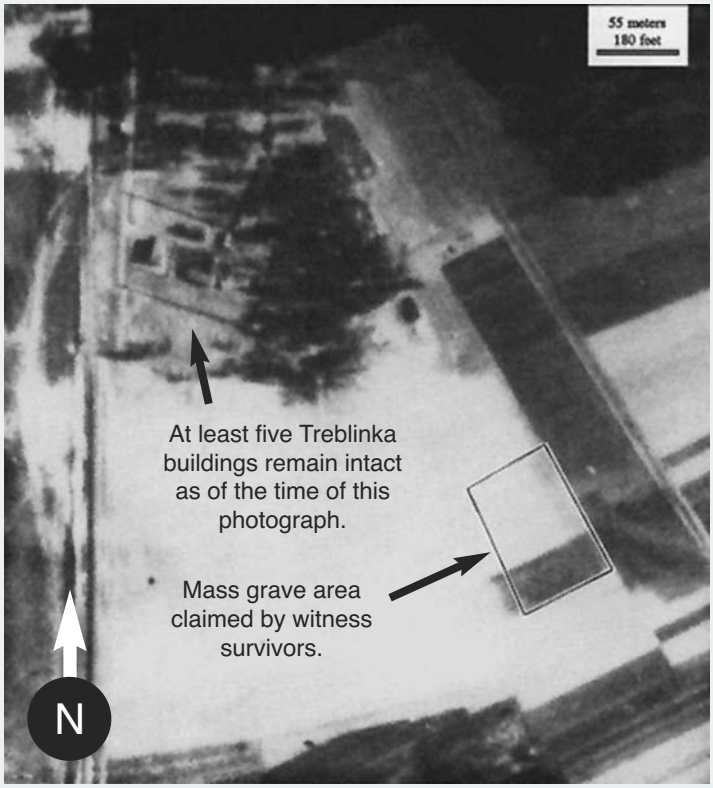

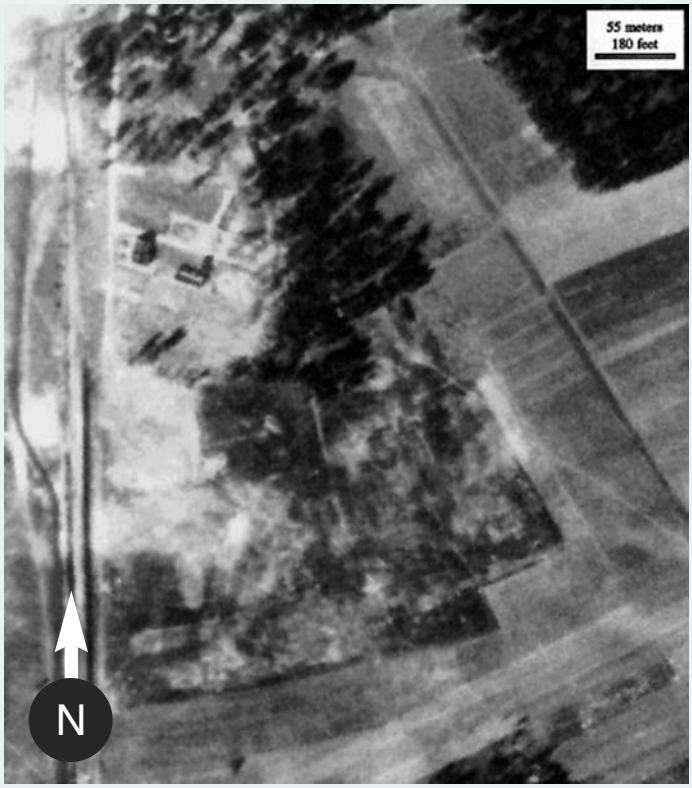

Illustration 1: Treblinka, May 15, 1944

Illustration 1 shows an air photo of the Treblinka B camp, taken on May 15, 1944. This is the place where, according to the standard literature, 700,000 to 1.2 million people were killed, buried in the southeastern corner of the camp, later dug up again and burned—all between mid-1942 and autumn of 1943. The camp was demolished in late 1943.

This and other photos reveal the following: the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp; by virtue of the flat, treeless landscape it was possible to see right into the camp from the fields, as well as from the road running northeastward and from the town of Wolka Okraglik, only half a mile away. The place in the southeast area of the camp which the witnesses describe as the location of the mass graves is less than 108,000 square feet in area. In all probability, no more than 100,000 bodies could have been buried there. Mass graves for about 1,000,000 bodies (as claimed by court historians) would have required an area roughly equal to that of the entire camp (about 25 acres).

Illustration 2: Treblinka, November, 1944

Illustration 2 shows an air photo from November 1944. Here the area is overgrown fairly uniformly with vegetation (grass, weeds). We can see that, except in the northernmost areas, there are no signs of any remnants of building foundations. Even if these had been removed, the vegetation would not grow as well over these areas. The massive concrete gas chamber buildings attested to by witnesses were not present here. At most, there may have been temporary barracks. Large-scale movements of the soil and mass cremations in the southeastern part of the camp would have resulted in poorer growth of vegetation there than elsewhere in the camp, due to the destruction of the topsoil and subsequent mixing of it with deeper soil layers. Since this is not the case, disturbances of the soil as well as cremations can be ruled out for this area of the camp. The same goes for the surrounding agricultural areas. Contrary to witness accounts, no trees or bushes were planted on the camp grounds for camouflage purposes. In other words, there was little attempt made by the Germans to hide what was happening inside the camp from gawkers and others interested in the activities in the camp.

The above photos were analyzed by John Clive Ball some years ago. They were originally photos the Nazis took themselves, the Germans pioneering the art of aerial photography. They found their way into the hands of U.S. officials at the end of World War II. After claims of mass exterminations in the camps were made by the Allies and Jewish groups, the photos gained new importance.

Nazi Science & Space Travel

Those Daring Young Nazis & Their Flying Machines

FEW HAVE HEARD OF HANS KAMMLER, yet Kammler was a general in the SS and was regarded by many in the Nazi hierarchy as the most powerful man in Germany outside the Cabinet. He had vast numbers of people working for him, mostly building underground factories. The author says there is hard evidence that Kammler was involved in making anti-gravity air and space ships—what we used to call flying saucers.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

It has been reasonably surmised that in addition to the known German scientists brought into this country during Operation Paperclip and Operation Lusty (short for Luftwaffe, Secret Technology), other highly placed individuals in the Nazi administrative hierarchy were also brought here secretly in exchange for information in their possession considered invaluable to the United States.

One such individual is believed to have been SS Obergruppenführer Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler, administrative head of all Nazi Germany's advanced scientific research projects, including especially the efforts of German physicists to generate a gravity-shielding propulsion system and the exploitation of the "zero-point field" to produce energy.[1]

The descriptions, analyses and speculations contained herein represent a much-condensed version of investigations of these super-secret Nazi projects by a handful of researchers: First, and the original source of most of the information, Igor Witkowski, a Polish military journalist[2]; then Nick Cook, aviation editor of *Jane's Defence Weekly*, Tom Agoston, British Cambridge graduate foreign correspondent, and finally, Joseph P. Farrell, Ph.D. in patristics from Oxford University. German researchers Rudolf Lusar and Friedrich Georg have also written about secret Nazi scientific projects.

But neither the conclusions of the Anglo-American researchers nor of the German ones have received the imprimatur of any of the Allied governments. The fact that no official confirmation of their findings has been made means little, however, given the highly secret and explosively important nature of their research.

* * *

When in the last months of the war German science and technology under direct SS control were enjoined to produce weapons systems that would reverse the course of the war, they indeed delivered some systems that were immediately operational (missiles, jet aircraft, submarines, tanks etc) and superior to anything the Allies could put on the battlefield.

But there were also futuristic plans on the Nazi drawing boards (e.g., the Bell [*die Glocke*] Project and the Zero-Point Energy [ZPE] Project), both of which were designated *Kriegsentscheidend* [decisive for the war] that could not be realized in time.[3] All advanced aircraft and missiles as well as Nazi plans for the development of the unique propulsion system of the Bell Project as well as for the extraction of zero-point energy that could not be realized in time were confiscated by the Russian and American invaders. Both projects, if ever realized, would make the space age a reality.

German physicists have traditionally concentrated on quantum science, on quantum mechanics, and on what was happening on a micro-scale—on the subatomic scale.

Since space transmits light, other forms of electromagnetic radiation and magnetic fields, it was believed by most classical physicists that space could therefore not be a total vacuum, but rather that an ether of some sort must exist to permit the passage of such wave-like phenomena. However, early in the 20th

Germany's V2 rocket (at right) was the world's first ballistic missile. It was originally designated the "A4," as it was the fourth in a line of rocket developments. But Joseph Goebbel's propaganda ministry renamed it "Vergeltungswaffe 2" ("Retaliation Weapon 2"), which was naturally shortened to "V2." The major character in the development of the German ballistic missile program was engineer Werner von Braun, who became the head of the German Rocket Development Center in Pennemuende. Above, von Braun (second from right) and unidentified associates tour Pennemuende.

century Albert Einstein, by means of special relativity, proclaimed that a true vacuum, not ether, did in fact exist in space.

Einstein's view was refuted in 1927, when Werner Heisenberg showed that all sorts of quantum particles could in fact appear in a "vacuum" and then disappear before violating the uncertainty principle. Thus, extraterrestrial space could be considered an energy source that the zero-point project hoped to exploit.

The energy in a zero-point field is envisioned as a subatomic froth capable of charging electrons. Not only is it considered a vast sea of as yet untapped energy, but it may, as some physicists now believe, constitute the underpinnings of gravity and inertia as well. The physics applied in these Nazi-era studies is related to scalar non-linear electroacoustic waves and owes a debt to the pioneer work of Nikola Tesla.

The Nazi-built Bell or gravity-shielding machine was designed to cohere or "tap into" the ZPE for both propulsion purposes and for weaponization. It may be seen as a prototypical scalar device. How then to exploit this boundless energy source? Since the ZPE field is composed of billions of micro-energy fluctuations, a machine that can mesh with those fluctuations could therefore theoretically tap into them and extract energy.

One of the first researchers to attempt to capture energy from a turbulent ambient source was an Austrian, Victor Schauberger, who was a specialist in water flow. Nature, Schauberger believed, employed the vortex as its most efficient conduit for the transmission of energy. Recruited by the SS, Schauberger began developing machines, based on his own methodology of levitational flight, for propelling vehicles through air and water.[4] Although Max Planck dismissed Schauberger's ideas, saying, "Nature has nothing to do with science," Hitler was impressed by his fellow Austrian's ideas and ordered SS General Kammler, his science and technology czar, to support this line of research.

Code-named *Die Glocke* ("the Bell"), because of the shape of the machine, the project was pursued in the Skoda Works in Prague and Pilsen. Kammler's administrative deputy was SS Obergruppenführer Emil Mazuw; his scientific supervisor was German weapons expert Dr. Wilhelm Voss.[5] Among others, the scientific staff included: Prof. Dr. Walther Gerlach, who special-

ized in spin polarization, magnetism, the fluorescence of mercury ions in a strong magnetic field and gravity; Dr. Kurt Debus, whose expertise was in high voltage discharge parameters and measurement, and magnetic fields separation; and Dr. Hermann Oberth, a pioneer space flight theorist and rocket engineer. Navy Admiral Rhein was also affiliated with the project.[6]

The Bell was tested in the Wenceslas Mine in Ludwigsdorf, today's Ludwikowize.

Physically, the Bell stood some 2.5 meters high and was about 1.5 meters in diameter. It consisted of two counter-rotating cylinders filled or coated with pure mercury. A heavy metal core axis served as the receptacle for a thorium-beryllium-mercury compound, known as Xerum-525. The mercury and interior of the machine were cooled by liquid nitrogen and oxygen. The outer casing was made of a ceramic material. Operational characteristics were: the employment of very high voltages, magnetic fields separation, vortex compression, the generation of very powerful magnetic fields, continuous operation, and the transmutation of mercury.

The machine apparently was a kind of plasma vortex trap that achieved extraordinary anti-gravitational effects intended most probably as a field propulsion system.

Little is known as to the ultimate fate of Obergruppenführer Kammler or of the original Bell machine itself. Both are said to have simply disappeared. However, researchers Farrell, Cook, Agoston and Witkowski have their own interesting theory.

HANS KAMMLER

In early April 1945, just about a month after the Germans tested their first nuclear device on Rügen Island, Gen. Eisenhower ordered Gen. Patton to abandon the American march to Berlin, and redirect his forces southward into the AWO (Arnstadt-Weckmar-Ohrdruf) triangle, where German nuclear and rocket research was known to be centered, and then into Czechoslovakia, to Pilsen and Prague, where the Bell and ZPE projects were being conducted.[7]

In both areas Patton's forces collected everything of scientific or technical value they could before the Russians arrived. Both areas had been assigned to the already agreed-upon Soviet zone of occupation. For U.S. forces to violate the prearranged demarcation line between the Soviet and American zones of occupation prompted researchers to take a closer look.

Either the OSS had independently determined that these very important Nazi research centers were located in the area to which Patton's 3rd Army had been directed, or Obergruppenführer Kammler had managed secretly to contact American intelligence and make a secret deal (*a la* Gen. Gehlen or von Braun) to cooperate with the U.S. in exchange for their own safety and immunity from prosecution. From what followed, it seems more likely that a deal had been struck.

Just before Russian forces entered and took over control of their zone of occupation, Nazi Germany's last surviving six-engine Ju 390 was reported to have flown from Prague to the airfield in Opole, Poland, near Ludwikowize, where it picked up unspecified cargo. It then proceeded to Bodo airbase in Norway. The Ju 390 was the first aircraft in the world to have mastered in-flight refueling. It could theoretically have flown anywhere, perhaps even to Argentina.

When queried about the whereabouts or even the existence of Kammler, the Bell and the Ju 390, Allied occupation spokesmen ventured no information. Either they had never existed or they had all simply disappeared. The consensus of opinion among Agoston, Cook and Farrell leans to the view that eventually Kammler and the Bell came to the United States.

Initially, neither NASA's Breakthrough Propulsion Physics program nor BAe (British Aerospace) appeared to take any interest in ZPE and gravity-shielding vehicles—at least publicly. But in the mid-1990s, when articles by Russian materials scientist Evgeny Podkletnov began to appear, both the UK and the U.S. became more forthcoming. Podkletnov, while working with a team of researchers at Tampere University of Technology in Finland, reported a gravity-reducing effect using a machine resembling that of Schauberger. Unlike the Austrian, the Russian had the advantage of more modern materials (superconductors) and facilities. Podkletnov used solenoids to levitate a ring of superconducting ceramic spinning at 5,000 rpm.

Cooled with liquid nitrogen, a 14-lb. object was found to lose 4.5 oz. of its weight. Schauberger had been generating a levitation effect using rotational velocities of 15,000 to 20,000 rpm, sufficient to produce a usable torsion field. Podkletnov, almost 50 years later, was able to rotate superconductors at 25,000 to 50,000 rpm. Weight reductions of about 2% were routinely attained.

When questioned, Podkletnov admitted that he was quite familiar with Schauberger's early work. His father, who was also involved in water projects a generation earlier, had obtained most of Schauberger's scientific papers shortly after the war after Russian intelligence officers had ransacked Schauberger's apartment in Vienna. Harold Puthoff, one of America's leading investigators of zero-point energy today, has revealed that Russian physicist Andrei Sakharov, a Nobel Prize winner, had published a paper in 1967 suggesting that gravity and inertia might

Underground Facilities Survive Bombings

The extent of the Nazis' underground secret bases surprised even top intelligence officers in the U.S. military. However, U.S. brass was concerned enough to divert Gen. Patton's forces to investigate before nearby Soviet forces found the secret bases and their sophisticated contents. At top left is the entrance to the Mittelbau factory. At lower left is an Allied photograph of the Nordhausen underground plant. Several gauges of railroad tracks led into the facility. At right is another photo of the massive Nordhausen facility.

be linked to vacuum fluctuations of the zero-point energy field. Puthoff concludes that since vacuum fluctuations can be altered by technological means, it follows that gravitational and inertial masses can also be so altered.

If an apparatus can ever be developed that could extract energy from the zero-point field effectively enough for propulsion and industrial purposes, a whole new world of space travel—free of the need for petroleum-based fuel—would emerge. That day is not yet here, but ZPE research may well be an early dawn.

* * *

After Stalin had purged the Red Army of many of its Trotsky-appointed leaders in the late 1930s, critics claimed that he had decapitated the army of its best brains and had jeopardized the outcome of the war. But the Red Army won the war. Likewise, it had become fashionable after World War II, after the victorious Allies looted Germany of its scientific and industrial treasures, to claim that Nazi Germany, a totalitarian state that had expelled its Jewish scientists, could not possibly maintain an elite scientific community.

However, recent researchers have shown that Nazi science and technology not only matched Western wartime achievements, but actually surpassed them in many fields. German science has only fallen off since the end of the war due to the physical and human losses incurred and the restrictions put on faculty members and curricula by the occupying powers. The postwar reform and democratization of the German school system also contributed to the decline.

Meanwhile, even as the pursuit of new approaches and techniques to extract energy from nature continues unabated, the hunt for SS Obergruppenführer Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler has all but been abandoned. His burial site has never been found. It could have been in Prague, Washington, Moscow, Buenos Aires or none of the above.

While the veracity of the story of the Bell has often been questioned, it has not yet been totally disproved. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 SS Obergruppenführer Hans Kammler was also responsible for the administrative control of the V-1s and V-2s, missile production and research (including the A9/10 intercontinental ballistic missile), construction of bombproof underground aircraft and missile factories, construction of concentration camps and supply roads. He answered directly to Himmler and Hitler and was considered the third most important man in the Nazi hierarchy in the last months of the war.

2 Witkowski claims to have gained his knowledge of the Bell Project by having had access to the KGB interrogation files of SS Obergruppenführer and General of the Police Jakob Sporrenberg, who served in Lublin, Poland, in 1944.

3 Zero-point energy is defined as the irreducible minimum energy possessed by a substance at absolute zero temperature.

4 The German Maglev train system is a current example of levitation propulsion.

5 While little is known of the postwar career of Emil Mazuw, Wilhelm Voss, former general director of the Herman Göring Works and the largest armaments concerns in Nazi Germany, moved to Egypt after the war to become an armaments advisor to Gamal Abdel Nasser.

6 Admirals Karl Witzell and Wilhelm Rhein were most probably concerned with the possibility of developing propulsion systems for surface ships and submarines.

7 Michaels, Daniel, "German Nuclear *Wunderwaffen* in 1945?" *The Revisionist: Journal for Critical Historical Inquiry,* September 2005, pp. 58-63.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Agoston, Tom, *Blunder. How the U.S. Gave Away Nazi Supersecrets to Russia*, New York, Dodd Mead, 1985.

Cook, Nick, *The Hunt for Zero Point: Inside the Classified World of Antigravity Technology*, New York, Broadway Books, 2003.

Farrell, Joseph P., *Reich of the Black Sun.*

Farrell, Joseph P., *The SS Brotherhood of the Bell*, Kempton, Illinois, Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006.

Witkowski, Igor, *Prawda o Wunderwaffe.* Warsaw, 2002. [This book, "The Truth About the *Wunderwaffe*," was translated into English and published by Books International and European History Press, Farnborough, England, 2003.]

Witkowski, Igor, *Podziemne Królestwo Hitlera* [Hitler's Underground Kingdom], Warsaw, 2006.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center.

Books from TBR Book Club . . .

Dissecting the Holocaust—2nd Edition. This is the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one fascinating volume. #219, softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. ***$30.***

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Juergen Graf & Carlo Mattogno. The official portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis shakes the foundations of the "official" Treblinka story. Softcover, 365 pages, #389, ***$25.***

Concentration Camp Majdanek. By Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New blockbuster. Scientific studies supported with on-site research and primary sources clearly disprove allegations that Majdanek was an extermination center. This book has the holocaust lobby fuming. #380, 326 pages, softcover, ***$25.***

Forged War Crimes. By Udo Walendy. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army was exposed to be a hoax. #27, softcover, 80 pages, ***$12.***

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$28.***

The Giant With Feet of Clay. By Juergen Graf. The brilliant Swiss scholar makes his own devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the holocaust, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* In short, Graf dissects Hilberg like a skilled surgeon. Softcover, #252, 128 pages, now just ***$11.***

IRVING'S *CHURCHILL'S WAR*

VOLUME 1: THE STRUGGLE FOR POWER

David Irving's in-depth research uncovers Churchill's alcoholism, how "Winnie" thwarted the only chances that Europe had for peace, how his firestorms killed one million Europeans, assassinations etc. Hardback, 667 pages, 18 photos, #447A, ***$45.***

VOLUME 2: TRIUMPH IN ADVERSITY

Using never-before-published diary records from secret British government archives, David Irving takes a close look at how Churchill's decision to prolong the war with Germany led to the ruination of the British empire. Hardback, 1,000+ pages, 59 explanatory photos, #447B, ***$45.***

BOTH VOLUMES for *$85* (#447C)—save $5.

Blacklisted by History:

The Untold Story of Sen. Joe McCarthy

NEW! **FIVE DECADES AFTER** Sen. Joe McCarthy conducted his investigations into the Communist infiltration of America, he is remembered as a demagogue, a bully, and a liar. History has judged him such a loathsome figure that even today his name remains synonymous with witch hunts. But that conventional image is all wrong, as veteran journalist and author M. Stanton Evans reveals in this groundbreaking book. The long-awaited *Blacklisted by History*, based on six years of intensive research, dismantles the myths surrounding Joe McCarthy and his campaign to unmask Communists, Soviet agents, and flagrant loyalty risks working within the U.S. government. Evans's revelations completely overturn our understanding of McCarthy, McCarthyism, and the Cold War. Hardback, 672 pages, #498, ***$30.***

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. The best book on Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. When published in Germany in 1995 the book became a bestseller. #282, hardback, 415 pages, ***$40.***

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s in FDR's administration. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$20.***

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Nutter Ph.D. Since 1947 the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and overthrow governments abroad by any means necessary—assassination, defamation, bribery et al.The vast array of CIA "black ops"are all discussed. # 311H, hardcover edition, 350 pages, ***$30.***

TBR subscribers may take 10% off above prices. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. See page 64 for S&H rates and an ordering form. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

John Amery: A Brit for the Nazis

New book offers speeches, writings of pro-Nazi Englishman

For sure, most Americans have never heard of John Amery, the Briton who defected from his mother country before World War II. This little volume of 64 pages so articulately describes his reasons that few if any readers of normal values can disagree with him.

By Willis A. Carto

In broadcasts to his homeland, Britain, before and during World War II, John Amery cogently argued his reasons for supporting Germany and her allies, making it very clear that England's declaration of war on Germany on Sept. 3, 1939, was a ghastly mistake, a mistake which could result only in England's loss of her empire, national bankruptcy, American domination and loss of British sovereignty. Of course, that's exactly what happened.

Few are the observers who, before WWII, described the incipient war as "this hopeless, lunatic war in which we are losers, whatever happens."

In the book, Amery attacks Churchill as a duplicitous traitor who knowingly sold out his country's future to Zionist interests after accepting a loan of 150,000 pounds from a Jewish leader. In retrospect, this incident is the most weighty in Churchill's political life, so we will quote Amery's entire passage:

John Amery and his wife, Una, in a photo snapped on August 22, 1932. By 1936, Amery was bankrupt and a well-known supporter of fascism.

KEYSTONE/GETTY IMAGES

> Readers curious about the reasons for Churchill's strange change of position may like to consider that, by 1938, when he was 64, Churchill had so lived beyond his means that his creditors prepared to foreclose on him. He was faced with the prospect of the forced sale of his luxurious country estate, Chartwell. At this hour of crisis a dark and mysterious figure entered Churchill's life: Henry Strakosch, a multimillionaire Jew who had acquired a fortune speculating in South African mining ventures. . . . Strakosch stepped forward, advanced the ageing demagogue a "loan" of 150,000

This Disclaimer Aired During Amery's Radio Broadcasts

"Tonight you will here an Englishman who is speaking to you at his own request and of his own free will: Mr. John Amery, son of Secretary for India of the British government, the Rt. Honorable Leopold Stennett Amery. The German government bears no responsibility whatever for what Mr. Amery is going to say. The German government has merely thought fit to place its station at the disposal of Mr. Amery for what he desires to say. We believe that Mr. Amery's observations will be of special interest to you also."

John Amery: In His Own Words (softcover, 64 pages, #501, $11 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $2 S&H per book inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for S&H. See more books & videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

John Amery (1912-1945) was a British citizen, part Jewish, who proposed to Adolf Hitler the forming of a British and Dominion anti-Communist volunteer force (which subsequently became the British Free Corps). He made recruitment efforts and propaganda broadcasts for Nazi Germany and was executed for treason after the war. Here, Amery is arrested by police in the Salò Republic (Repubblica Sociale Italiana). He was sent to Wandsworth Prison in England to be hanged. Amery's wife is shown at left escorted by two more police officers.

> pounds just in time to save his estate from the auctioneer, then quietly slipped into the background again. In the years that followed, Strakosch served as Churchill's adviser and confidant but miraculously managed to avoid the spotlight. . . .

Amery rather clearly proves the point by quoting Churchill both before and after his acceptance of the loan, showing the incredible, criminal hypocrisy of this pompous humbug who at first supported Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain and his peace policy, then abruptly turned pro-war after the loan.

England, then the world's preeminent sea power, and Germany, dominating the European continent, were natural allies to confront the atheistic, murderous regime of Josef Stalin, argues Amery, citing the figures available then of Bolshevik Russia's willing (and mostly Jewish) executioners, not remotely comparable to the Nazi toll.

After the war, Amery was tried for treason in England and hanged, closing his mouth forever.

Throughout the book, Amery gives many facts and figures underlying his argument which will confound establishment historians addicted to journalistic propaganda passing as history. ✦

Willis A. Carto is the publisher of TBR. He has also published hundreds of books of interest to Nationalists and patriots.

OSWALD SPENGLER

Man and Technics. By Oswald Spengler. This newly-printed volume is a very readable and succinct precís of the great historian's massive 1,000 page, two-volume classic *The Decline of the West.* Eschewing all sentimentality, Spengler relies on his signature sobering realism, tough thinking and unique brilliance to show just where we were in the 20th century and where we are going in the 21st. Every page of this masterpiece glistens with ideas and insights that will stand the test of time. Find out why some think Spengler is history's most insightful analyst. #200, softcover, 104 pages, ***$7.50.***

The Decline of the West. By Oswald Spengler. Spengler's influence on 20th-century thought and his explanation of the life and death of a culture are timeless—and quite scary. As great American historian Charles Beard wrote in 1926: "Spengler should be read by all who are trying to grope their way in the dusk of evening or dawn." Abridged version, indexed. #166, softcover, 420 pages, ***$18.***

Order from TBR Book Club. TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. Add S&H: $3 per item inside the U.S. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Oswald Spengler vs Adolf Hitler

A comparison of the varying beliefs of two Teutonic nationalists

OSWALD SPENGLER IS SOMETIMES SAID TO BE a "forerunner of Adolf Hitler." However, such an assessment would not be accurate. Both were great men, but in many important ways, their thinking, in fact, could not be more opposing.

BY PAUL T. ANGEL

Oswald Spengler (1880-1936) was a German philosopher whose reputation rests almost entirely on his masterwork, *Der Untergang des Abendlandes* ("The Decline of the West"), in two volumes (1918 and 1922)—a major contribution to social theory.

After taking his doctorate in 1904, Spengler worked as a schoolmaster and tutor until 1911, when he went to live in Munich and began work on *Der Untergang*. The first volume won him immediate acclaim from the public. The second volume followed in 1922, and a revised edition of the first came out a year later.

Spengler contended that because civilizations pass through a life cycle, not only can a historian reconstruct the past, but he can also predict "the spiritual forms, duration, rhythm, meaning and product of the still unaccomplished stages of . . . history." In other words, one can predict the future: the decline and fall of our Western civilization, e.g.

Unlike historian Arnold Toynbee, who later held that cultures are usually "apparented" (linked) to older cultures, Spengler contended that the spirit of one culture could never be transferred to another culture.

He believed the West had already passed through the creative state of culture, into that of reflection and material comfort, which he called "civilization," and that the future therefore could only be one of irreversible decline for the Occident. There was no prospect of reversing the process, since civilizations blossomed and decayed like natural organisms, and true

WWW.PHILGRAPHIKON.COM

This lithograph by Rudolf Grossmann, created around 1928, portrays Oswald Spengler as the eternal pessimist; one who presides over—and in fact wallowed in—the concept of the "inevitable" demise of Western civilization.

rejuvenation was as impossible in one case as in the other.

Spengler's work was enthusiastically greeted by the reading public, which made it a bestseller in several languages, including English. But he was rejected by scholars for his generalizations and overall idea, and after his later book *Jahre der Entscheidung* (1934, "Years of Decision") criticized Adolf Hitler over foreign policy, saying the Third Reich would disappear due to *das Ausland* (foreign countries), he lived in isolation from the National Socialists, who had enjoyed some of his ideas, such as that selfish individualism is the bane of society (in *Prussianism and Socialism*, 1924). The National Socialists had a corresponding slogan: "*Du bist nichts, dein Volk ist alles*," "You (meaning the individual) are nothing; your people [are] everything."

Hitler wrote *Mein Kampf* in 1924 in prison, and the whole book can be understood as a reaction to the kind of pessimistic "decline-thinking" exemplified by Oswald Spengler, that is, historical determinism. Some have even called Spengler "the prophet of decline."

For Hitler, any decline is merely temporary as long as the "race" of the people remains sound, that is, their genes. He wrote in *Mein Kampf* (Hurst and Blackett, 1939, 220-21):

> The fundamental principle is that the state is not an end in itself but the means to an end. It is the preliminary condition under which alone a higher form of human civilization can be developed, but it is not the source of such a development. This is to be sought exclusively in the actual existence of a race, which is endowed with the gift of cultural creativeness. . . .
>
> If . . . the surface of the globe should be shaken today by some seismic convulsion and if a new Himalaya would emerge from the waves of the sea, this one catastrophe alone might annihilate human civilization. All order would be shattered. And all vestiges of cultural products, which had evolved over thousands of years, would disappear. Nothing would be left but one tremendous field of death and destruction submerged in floods of water and mud.
>
> If, however, just a few people would survive this terrible havoc, and if these people belonged to a definite race that had the innate powers to build up a civilization, when the commotion had passed, the Earth would again bear witness to the creative power of the human spirit, even though the span of a thousand years might intervene. . . . The state can only protect the race that is the cause of such progress.

Hitler had both a logical and also a mystical sense, an intuitive sense, about race. He felt that races have their own essence, flavor, gifts and also drawbacks. Spengler was both logical and mystical as well, but not about race. He focused on culture, feeling that each culture expressed an essence. In one sense, their dispute carries on the dispute about heredity versus the environment, with each man favoring one factor as more important than the other. Obviously, we can learn from both,

Was Adolf Hitler Really Satan Incarnate?

By Dr. Fredrick Töben

I am always suspicious when I am informed by court historians that Austrian-born Adolf Hitler was the devil incarnate, a monster who is to be blamed for every and any evil under the sun in the past, present and future.

What Hitler and his government did wrong, the crimes committed by it, we know anyway. But we also know he is blamed for crimes he and his government have not committed—the list is endless; one Katyn after another.

Let's ask the taboo question here: What did Adolf Hitler and his government do right?

1. Did he create an employment system similar to Roosevelt's "New Deal," which was called in Germany the "New Plan" in order to get 7 million unemployed people back to work?

Answer: He did.

2. Did he stop the currency speculators and usurers by creating an international barter system so countries cannot be destroyed by the "civil society-orange revolution"?

Answer: He did.

3. Did he stop German companies taking their profits out of the country, but still transfer the profits of foreign companies in Germany overseas until 1941?

Answer: He did.

4. Did he revolutionize and simplify the social security system in Germany, which is still law today?

Answer: He did.

5. Did he make Germany the leading country in science and technology, which was the envy of the world?

Answer: He did.

6. Did he make more than 40 peace offers before and during World War II to the Allies, which were all rejected?

Answer: He did.

7. Did he conduct a pre-emptive strike against Stalin on

as it is obvious that both heredity and the environment determine our lives personally and the life of the society around us.

With respect to race, as opposed to "heredity," since the politically correct 1960s it has become highly unfashionable to talk about racial differences except in terms of mere skin color. This taboo has coincided with a vast Jewish influence on the press, electronic media, movies and overall culture.

However, racism has not gone away, merely resurfacing in other ways. One fundamental way that humans remain racist is with respect to the various breeds of animals. They continue to accept without question the fact that different breeds of dogs also have profoundly different characters and nervous behavior, all the while thinking they no longer believe this about human breeds. Thus, if giant Pekingese were ever to be bred, still no one would buy one as a guard dog. No blind person would accept a Pekingese as a seeing-eye dog, even as a gift. Certain breeds are justly accepted as being "excitable," others "good around children," "loyal" or "even-tempered."

"Unlike Oswald Spengler, Adolf Hitler was well known as a proponent of the Aryan "supremacy" theory, that the white or blond-tending peoples had special gifts."

This general acceptance, unchanged for thousands of years, also applies to thinking about horses and the world of horse racing. Years ago, a former champion horse being used for breeding future champions was actually kidnapped in Ireland and held for a multimillion-dollar ransom. In the hard-nosed horseracing business, where millions of dollars are at stake, such is the continuing belief that genes and breeding make the champion as much as the talent of the jockey riding on top and the training of the horse.

One could compare the jockey to culture—that which motivates, guides and spurs us on. The horse underneath reflects the notion of innate race or breeding. So far there is no political pressure group to demand we must believe in the absolute equality of breeds of either dogs or horses. In each horse race, one horse is still the winner, and prizes are awarded according to a rigid hierarchy based on performance. The same is true of dog shows.

Unlike Spengler, Hitler was well known as a proponent of the Aryan "supremacy" theory, that the white or blond-tending peoples had special gifts. (All whites carry genes for blond hair and blue eyes, even if they do not manifest them. They show up in children, especially when they are young. Thus, a kindergarten group photo often shows a slew of towheads who later will turn dark-haired.) Today, this theory of white supremacy is highly taboo in America, but to judge from sales of blond hair coloring from a bottle, half of all white women in America believe in this theory that "blond (not black) is beautiful." In East Asian countries such as Japan and South Korea, women prefer to use the bottle to turn their black hair at least brown in color, and Latin American women try to look blond,

June 21, 1941 in order to stop Stalin—who was about to steamroll all of Europe on July 6, 1941—in order to turn all of Europe into a huge Soviet gulag?

Answer: He did.

8. Was not this man in his brown shirt and his government praised and admired by many world leaders, from Moscow to London to Washington, including Stalin and Churchill?

Answer: He was.

9. Were Adolf Hitler and Vidkun Quisling the theoretical founders of the European Union?

Answer: They were.

Sources for the above, please refer to: Martin Allen's "The Hitler-Hess Deception"; *The Spectator*, May 5, 2007: "Guess who invented the EU, it was Quisling"; Antony G. Sutton: *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*, and *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler*; Joachim Hoffmann: *Stalin's War of Extermination*; Viktor Suvorov: *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, and M. Day; *Werner Maser: Der Wortbruch.*

Remember, nobody wins in wars, except Wall Street. Look at Iraq today. If you kill one person, you will be charged with murder, if you get caught.

If you kill millions of people in war, you will be a conqueror of nations, monuments will be erected everywhere to celebrate your victories—provided you win the war.

If you lose the war, you get the blame for your own crimes committed under your own rule, and to top it off you will also be blamed and held responsible for the killings the victor has committed.

Greetings from Katyn, Hiroshima and Dresden.

The victor will also rob you of your own humanity, identity and turn you into a monster, the devil incarnate. What a pathetic way of writing and lecturing on history: "We, the good; you, the bad and the ugly."

I rest my case. ✦

Dr. Fredrick Töben is a member of TBR's contributing editors board and the founder of the Adelaide Institute. Töben is presently facing charges related to his holocaust investigations in Australia. He can be reached at info@adelaideinstitute.org. See page 32 for an advertisement for Töben's new book, *Forty Days in Teheran.*

which may be somewhat jarring when combined with brown skin and black eyes. Even Negro women in America often die their hair yellow or red.

Spengler was obsessed by culture, and we can clearly see that Arab, American, German or black African cultures produce different music and mentalities. It is also politically "safer" to talk, as did Spengler, of culture than of race. But the question arises: who creates culture, if not humans with their genes and physical bodies, their brains, nervous systems and physicality? When cultures and races differ, and they do, drastically, everywhere, which comes first, the chicken or the egg?

Why is it that the four perhaps most Aryan countries on Earth, Iceland, Norway, Sweden and Finland, are also among the richest and most honest countries on Earth? There is actually a website that gauges for businessmen the levels of honesty and freedom from corruption of different countries where they might be considering making a business investment. The Scandinavian countries are all in the top 10 for honesty, with Finland listed at No. 1. Swarthy nations such as Bangladesh, India, Brazil and many African nations rank near the bottom. Is this pure coincidence, or are genetic racial differences at work here?

We may strive to be colorblind, but racism expresses itself frequently subconsciously today in America. A recent study suggests that blacks in the U.S. suffer more from hypertension and other forms of heart disease from the daily stress of living and working in a majority-white culture, which honestly does not enjoy their presence, but merely tolerates it.

It sounds far-fetched, but the examples given are telling: whites tend to avert their eyes or look briefly hostile (for a fraction of a second) when they see blacks. Waitresses seat them in restaurants near the bathroom; clerks serve them second. Resentment over this is said to cause daily stress and tension in black Americans. Tellingly, even middle-class blacks with good incomes and who are physically fit suffer higher rates of hypertension than comparable whites. It could be a racial tendency in blacks, but also it could be perpetual tension caused by a perhaps-innate tendency in whites to prefer their own kind.

Finally, Spengler was not "anti-Semitic." "Anti-Semitism" represents a foundation stone of Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, his speeches and government policies, and in Hitler's final political testament. His very last words in that testament refer to "Jews" and include his directive to future German leaders to keep them out of Germany and out of the German bloodstream. Spengler rejected any form of anti-Judaism, and considered Hitler's views on the biology of race as unscientific. Current events can tell us which man was right—the one who ignored the racialfactors in the decline of civilizations or the one who made these among his primary concerns. ✦

"The fundamental principle is that the state is not an end in itself but the means to an end. It is the preliminary condition under which a higher form of civilization can be developed."

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Conradi, Peter, *Hitler's Piano Player: The Rise and Fall of Ernst Hanfstaengl*, Confidante [sic] of Hitler, Ally of FDR, Carroll & Graf Publishers, 2004.

Kolnai, Aurel, *The War Against the West*, Viking Press, 1938.

Roberts, Stephen Henry, The House That Hitler Built, Methuen, 1937.

Paul T. Angel is the assistant managing editor and the art and production director of TBR. For a sample copy of TBR, send $3 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

The Thinking Man's Guide to Hitler

Millions of words have been written about Adolf Hitler. He and his era have been the subject of some 120,000 different published titles. However, few people living today have ever actually heard or read what Hitler himself had to say about a wide variety of topics. Now, in a fascinating survey, British historian Michael Walsh has compiled a highly revealing assembly of Adolf Hitler's thoughts and words. You'll find Hitler's point of view on: race & nationhood; racial & social awareness; Christianity; youth; education; women & women's rights; the law; economic observations; art & culture; Winston Churchill; Jewish power; and the rise of National Socialism. This is just a brief overview of the material that Walsh has culled from not only the pages of Hitler's Mein Kampf, but also from hundreds of Hitler's speeches, many largely lost to history. For the most succinct summary of Hitler's point of view, *The Triumph of Reason* will be your guidebook. Quality softcover, 72 pages, #369, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per copy S&H inside the U.S. Call 951-587-6936 for S&H outside the U.S. See the ordering coupon on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

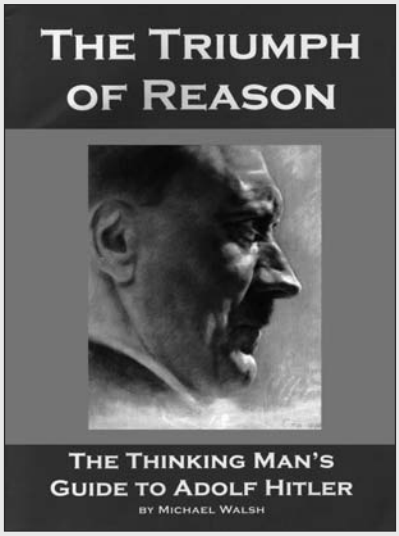

SPAIN: 1; HOLOCAUST: 0

According to www.globalfire.tv: On November 7, 2007, Spain's Constitutional Court ruled on the case of Pedro Varela, the Spanish human rights activist and publisher. Varela was sentenced initially (1998) to five years in prison by a Barcelona court for selling books that contained several articles on race and the holocaust. In 1999, the highest appeals court of Catalonia overturned the verdict and denounced the original verdict, as well as the law the verdict was based on as illegal. Three judges came to the unanimous conclusion that such a law itself violates human rights. The Spanish government has appealed. On November 8, the Spanish daily *El Mundo* reported that the nation's Constitutional Court has struck down Spain's holocaust denial law.

FRANKLIN & THE FIRST DECLARATION

In 1775, Benjamin Franklin, disgusted with the arrogance of the British and appalled by the bloodshed at Lexington and Concord, wrote a declaration of independence. Thomas Jefferson was enthusiastic. But, he noted, many other delegates to the Continental Congress were "revolted at it." It would take another year of bitter conflict to persuade the Congress to vote for the Declaration of Independence supposedly written by Jefferson—with some astute editorial suggestions by Franklin.

TWO BOSTON TEA PARTIES

Everyone knows how some 50 or 60 "Sons of Liberty," thinly disguised as Mohawk Indians, protested the 3 cents per pound British tax on tea by dumping chests of the valuable drink into Boston Harbor on December 16, 1773. Not so many students of history know that the Bostonians repeated the performance on March 7, 1774. The two tea parties cost the British around $3 million in modern money. Also not well known is that the tea apparently was in the form of large compressed "bricks," not loose leaves. While nice to look at, including fancy impressed designs (see picture), some tea bricks were mixed with binding agents like flour, blood or even manure in order to better preserve their form.

Crates of tea bricks, not loose tea, was what colonists dumped in the water at the Boston Tea Party(s). Above, a tea brick.

Eilmer, the Flying Monk

Centuries before the Wright brothers, there was an English monk known as Eilmer, born in about A.D. 980, and best remembered for making a flight the length of two football fields from a tower in 1010. An account of this exploit can be found in William of Malmesbury's book *Gesta Regum Anglorum.* William describes how Eilmer fastened wings to his arms and his feet, and launched himself into the blue. We don't know what the wings were made of, but he had reportedly observed jackdaws in flight and had worked out how to make use of the currents of air to glide. Eilmer came down roughly, breaking both his legs. He decided he would have had more stability if he had provided himself with a tail. He set about rectifying this shortcoming, and was making plans for a second flight when his abbot tabooed any further attempts, and that was that. (Sketchy accounts exist of an even earlier successful glider flight in A.D. 875 by a Moorish inventor named Ibn Firnas, living in Cordoba, Spain.)

Above, stained glass window showing Eilmer, installed in Malmesbury Abbey in 1920 in memory of Rev. Canon C.D.H. McMillan, Vicar of Malmesbury from 1907 to 1919. Once thought legend, now many believe Eilmer's flight actually happened.

OLDEST ANIMAL YET FOUND

A clam, *Arctica islandica* (we'll call him Varick the Clam) that lived on the seabed off Iceland's coast, has been hailed as the longest-lived animal ever yet discovered. The mollusk, thought to have lurked beneath the waves until at least the age of 405 (maybe 410), was a juvenile when the Shakespearian play *Hamlet* was first staged. Varick was plucked from 80-yards-deep water by researchers at Bangor University in Wales. The clam was alive when it was brought to the surface, but at that point, the researchers had no idea how old it was. Only after cutting through the shell and counting annual growth rings under a microscope did they date Varick to between 405 to 410 years old.

FRANCE DOOMED

"I am convinced that the fate of France is sealed . . . [I]n 2050, which will see French stock amounting to only half the population of the country, the remainder comprising Africans, Moors and Asians of all sorts from the inexhaustible reserve of the Third World . . . this dance is only the beginning. All of Europe marches to its death. . . . What I cannot understand . . . is why and how so many informed Frenchmen and so many French politicians contribute knowingly, methodically . . . to the certain immolation of France." Thus spake French novelist Jean Raspail, in the June 17, 2007 issue of *Figaro.*

THE FIRST WEST VIRGINIA

In 1863, led by a group of Unionists, the western counties of Virginia seceded from their mother commonwealth to form a new state—West Virginia. However, this was not the first attempt to separate the mountainous area from the flatlands. Less than a century earlier, a group of entrepreneurs and land speculators from the eastern seaboard and England had tried to establish a new colony, "Vandalia," in the frontier region south and east of the Ohio River. Sparse population hindered the effort.

THE DEGRELLE MEMOIRS: *MY REVOLUTIONARY LIFE* – CHAPTER 12

The Exile

AFTER HEROICALLY PARTICIPATING in the last-ditch effort to save Europe from Communism, in 1945, Leon Degrelle escaped from Germany to Norway. There he boarded a single-engine plane and flew over Allied-occupied Europe. His plane, running out of fuel, crash-landed on the Spanish border. He suffered multiple injuries in the landing, including several broken bones. He spent a year in a hospital recuperating, most of it in a plaster cast, unable to move. Typically, as soon as his right arm became free, he began writing his masterwork *Campaign in Russia: The Lost Legion.* Here is his story of his life in exile—fascinating, amusing and poignant as always.

"*Mein lieber* Degrelle," . . . It was Heinrich Himmler addressing me. We were dug into the mud of a shadowy camp in the middle of the night, May 2, 1945. Five hundred yards in front of us, a thousand Allied bombers were succeeding in their annihilation of Kiel. The scene jumped out at us in bursts of light, like molten metal, making the night in which we were huddled together even blacker.

"*Mein lieber* Degrelle [My dear Degrelle], you must survive. Everything will change quickly. You must survive for six months—six months."

He fixed me with his small searching eyes behind his round spectacles; they lit up at each round of explosions. His face, normally of a lunar paleness, had become livid in these hours of the end of the world.

A few hours earlier, toward the end of the afternoon, we had lost Lübeck. Pursued by English tanks and machine-gunned by fighter planes, we were pulling back along the main road toward Denmark. Then I saw Himmler charging down a country lane in a big black car. Already, a little earlier, I had come nose-to-nose with Albert Speer, ex- minister of armaments, an extraordinary architect and the nicest fellow in the world. In this flood of fire he remained, as always, his natural cheerful self.

We joked together for a moment. Then Himmler turned up. He did not joke often, or at any rate, when he did it was always with a purpose. In this twilight, May 2, 1945, Hitler had been dead for 50 hours and had left Himmler completely out of the line of succession.

Left to right starting on facing page: (a) An impressive structure created for a rally of Degrelle's Rexist Party in Belgium. In persuasive addresses to large rallies, through several books and numerous booklets, and through his newspaper *Le Pays réel*, the young leader soon made a mark on his country's political life. (b) Degrelle, giving a "Hitler salute," speaks to an enthusiastic crowd. (c) Poster promoting the Wallonian Brigade, with knightly figures in the background evoking the continuity of the heroic struggle for Western civilization through the ages. (d) Degrelle in uniform addresses his troops in Meseritz in 1943. (e) In another address to the troops, Degrelle is accompanied by a color guard with a Walloon flag. (f) Degrelle in his senior years. Degrelle, combat hero of World War II, political leader and author, died in the southern Spanish city of Malaga, aged 87 (June 15, 1906-March 31, 1994).

Himmler's head appeared more ascetic than ever, lank and shining under its four thin hairs. He tried to smile at me between his teeth, his small rodent-like teeth underneath which he had already concealed the small cyanide capsule that he would crush a few days later.

I climbed into the car next to him. We stopped in a farmyard. He announced that I had been made a general some days before.

"General" . . . "corporal"—it hardly mattered any more!

The world was crashing on our backs. Soon we would all be without uniforms and without epaulets. Even dead, most of us.

Since nightfall we had taken the road toward Kiel harbor. As we were about to enter it, Allied aviation offered us the last fireworks of the last extinction. All Kiel jumped and grilled. On our road, the bombs fell like walnuts and exploded or ricocheted. We had only enough time to jump into a marshy field.

One of Himmler's two secretaries, a tall, graceless girl, had immediately lost both her high-heeled shoes in the gluey mud. Crouched on her bony calves, she rummaged in the black silt, trying in vain to retrieve her shoes and moaning. Everyone has their worries.

Himmler continued with his:"*Mein lieber* Degrelle, six months, six months."[1]

Now, as often in the past, he ran into my intransigence about his predictions and views. An intellectually mediocre man, he would have made a diligent high-school teacher in normal times. The European world view evaded him in any case. But he was used to my points of view and to my manners, and there was no point in argument. At this moment when our universe was collapsing, it was important to him for the postwar world that I survive.

Already on April 21, 1945, after the battle on the Oder River, he had asked me to be the government's foreign minister in the cabinet that would succeed Hitler's. He had then sent Waffen-SS General Felix Steiner to obtain my consent for the idea.

"After the battle on the Oder River, I was asked me to be the government's foreign minister in the cabinet that would succeed Hitler's. Himmler then sent Waffen-SS general Felix Steiner to obtain my consent."

I thought at first it was a joke. I was the last person who could parley as foreign minister of the Reich with the Allies, who were searching for me in the hopes of hanging me as soon as it was possible.

Mired in the mud, Himmler repeated tenaciously: "Everything will have changed in six months!" Finally I answered him, looking intently into his small tired eyes, under the lightning of the explosions: "Not in six months, Reichsführer, in six years!" I should have said: "in 60 years!" And, now I even believe that in 60 years the odds for me of any political resurrection will be even less! The only resurrection that awaits me will be at the Last Judgment to the tune of the trumpets of the apocalypse!

The exile has a natural tendency to believe his luck is

going to turn. He watches the horizon. The least sign of change in his lost country assumes in his eyes a crucial importance. An election—or even a trivial scandal in the press—causes him to seethe. Everything is going to change! Nothing changes. The months pass; the years pass.

In the beginning, the prominent exile was recognized. He was looked at wherever he went. A hundred people today elbow past him, indifferent: the nice fat woman who bumps against him is thinking about the leeks she's going to buy; the man in front of him, going too slowly, is merely watching the passers-by; the kid who runs past, knocking against his tibia, does not have the least idea who he is or who he was. He is no longer anything more than anonymity in the heap. Life has passed and washed out everything; the life of the outcast has become colorless, like that of all the rest.

In May, 1945, when I found myself on a small iron bed in the hospital of Saint-Sebastian, in a plaster cast from the neck to the left foot, I was still a star. The fat military governor was brought in, covered with big medals; overflowing with flamboyant embraces. He had not yet fully realized that I had ended up on the wrong side and was no longer someone he ought to cultivate. He would soon understand! Everyone would soon understand!

"I am in possession of a comical file of articles on my amazing stays in 20 different countries. The day a journalist found me in Lima, Peru. Another day, in Panama City. Or in the Argentinean pampas!

At the end of 15 months, when my bones had healed, I found myself quite far from there one night, moving down a black street, being guided toward a secret lodging. The only solution for me, my only survival at that time when everywhere my extradition was being demanded—so I could die in front of a firing squad—was to disappear down the memory hole. I would spend two years in my first memory hole. I would come to know many more. I had been installed in a small dark bedroom, next to a service elevator. The shutters remained closed at all times.

The old couple that sheltered me constituted my only universe.

The *señor* weighed about 300 pounds. The first thing I saw in the morning was, in the passageway, his bucket of urine. He produced four liters of it a night. Hard work! His only work. Before lunch, he would get back in his pajamas, gigantic pajamas, opened, gaping, over a big triangle of pale flesh.

She moved briskly under a under a bundle of thin, unkempt yellow hair, navigating through the blackness of the house—after all, lights cost money—on two old rags—after all, shoes wear out!

In the evening, they both listened to a play on the radio, installed in wicker armchairs. After five minutes they would fall asleep: he, expectorating deep grumblings to the fore—she, emitting strident hisses, head thrown back. At one o'clock in the morning, the silence of the broadcast ending woke them up. She then picked up the bird cage. He grabbed the large statue of Saint Joseph—luridly-painted and waving a green palm.

They made their way with small steps toward their bedroom. The snores began again. In the morning, I would find again before the door four liters of urine.

Such would be my life for two years—the solitude, the silence, the shadow, two old people who carried around Saint Joseph and two parakeets. I would not see a smile even once. Nor two graceful feminine legs on a sidewalk. Nor a tree releasing yellow leaves into the sky.

Afterwards I had to leave. The wartime injury to my stomach, a gift from the Caucasus, burst from one end to the other. In six months I lost 60 pounds. In a discreet clinic, my stomach was opened just about from the esophagus to the navel—over eight inches.

I was recognized at the end of three days by a male nurse. It was necessary to carry me away in the middle of the night on a stretcher. They hoisted me up a narrow staircase to the fourth floor. I was streaming with sweat and blood, because, under the contortions of the stretcher, all the stitches had popped. What a life! Not to show yourself—not to be recognized—does not help. They recognize you all the same, they see you all the same—even though you are 5,000 miles away.[2]

I am in possession of a really comical file of articles on my amazing stays in 20 different countries. The day a journalist discovered me in Lima, Peru. Another day, in Panama City. Or in the Argentinean pampas! Or in a villa close to the Nile, as a guest of Colonel Nasser. Every time, the details were so precise that I ended up asking myself if I was not mistaken—perhaps I was there after all? . . . .

A big French newspaper described, under an enormous front-page headline, absolutely every detail of my life in Brazil—my way of dressing, eating and speaking. With the mindset of a true Parisian reporter the author expanded at length, of course, on my love life! Yes, I loved! I loved a *négresse.* And I even had a beautiful little black boy from the fictitious affair.

Does the reader, in spite of everything, doubt? Why doubt? There was the photo! My son's photo, the little black kid, a three- or four-year-old tot, a little round ball with locks of frizzy hair growing on his cranium like a carpet of moss.

My mother-in-law, a saintly lady of Périgord, of course jumped, startled, upon reading these unexpected revelations in her usual daily paper at breakfast! This grandson from the wrong side of the blanket didn't please her at all. I would

have the task of convincing her that I had never in my life set foot in Brazil, and that there was no little black bundle of joy in the family.

It did not matter what Degrelle thought. At least 30 times—maybe 50 times—I had to find out that I was in Caracas, in Valparaiso, in Cuba—where a poor devil was put in the clink in my place—and even in the baggage compartment of the ship *Monte Ayala*.

It was inspected on the high seas by the Americans at the end of August 1946—15 months after the end of the war—and brought back to the port of Lisbon, where it was searched thoroughly for several days: an American policeman even climbed up inside the chimney from bottom to top to see if I were not clinging to the soot!

A secret service report described me entering a forest with a Portuguese colonel. The intelligence services traced me to Gibraltar. My life was truly breathtaking!

Other journalists had followed me to the Vatican. Others, to a port on the Atlantic, where I was buying some cannon. One even saw me in Antwerp, where, it seems, I had gone just to breathe some Belgian air.

From time to time, it is true, I was really and truly discovered by an astounded acquaintance or by a supporter who fell in my arms, crying. I would then have to detach myself, go pack up my few possessions, and move elsewhere.

"The only ones who tracked me everywhere, with truly diabolical hate, were the Jews. The Belgian government pursued me rancorously for a long time. They asked 20 times for my extradition."

I sometimes met enemies also. It was always fun. They had clamored loudly for my head, and suddenly there they were—in front of me. First, stupefaction. Then curiosity won out. With a few humorous words, the air was cleared.

Seated in a small working-class restaurant, I even had the surprise one day of finding myself near one of the more prominent leaders of the Belgian Socialist Party, a man from Liège. I had not noticed at first; nor had he.

He was at a table with a blond bombshell, built like an American Mercury of the 1950s. I was reading my newspaper. I lifted my head, and our eyes met. For a second he was stunned. Then . . . he smiled and winked at me. He too was not about to lead me to the gallows.

The only ones who tracked me everywhere, with truly diabolical hate, were the Jews. The Belgian government, of course, pursued me rancorously for a long time. They asked 20 times for my extradition. But all the same, Paul-Henri Spaak, the foreign minister, dared not push things too far, and with good reason. He had done everything possible, in June and July 1940, after the defeat, to get permission from the Germans to return to occupied Brussels and be someone again under them. He had bombarded them with telegrams, calling into play all his connections throughout Europe.

I was very well informed of these maneuvers by the resistance hero.

A socialist government minister, De Man, had even told me about Spaak's letters to Mrs. Spaak back in Brussels, urging her to get him, the socialist De Man, to obtain authorization from Adolf Hitler for his return. After all, Spaak assured his wife, "Henri De Man has always had a weakness for you." Reading me these proposals, seated with me at a table in Spain, a sardonic look in his eye, De Man suddenly burst out in a guffaw.

Hitler didn't respond to the demands of Spaak, repeated 10 times over. That is the reason why Spaak took off to the Allies in London. But without Hitler's opposition, he would have participated totally in the Occupation government, just as De Man had since the month of May 1940.

As for the Jews, that is a completely different matter. Never, before the war, had Rex been truly "anti-Semitic." The war-mongering maneuvers of the Jews made me indignant, it is true. It is also true that they do not occupy a special place in my heart. They rub me the wrong way. But I just left them alone. In Rex they always could be part of the movement, as anyone could. The head of Rex in Brussels at the time of our victory of 1936 was a Jew. Even in 1942, in the midst of German occupation, the secretary of my replacement, Victor Mattys, when I was on the eastern front, was Jewish. He was named Kahn. That says it all.

Of the death camp stories, of the crematory ovens, I knew nothing. That did not prevent the Jews from putting it into their heads for years after the war that a vast anti-Semitic network had been reconstituted throughout the world, and that Leon Degrelle was its leader.

First, of all, I was not the leader. Moreover, regrettably or not, it did not exist. Therefore there were no grand anti-Jewish machinations.

For 25 years now the whole Christian world has humbled itself before them. That has not prevented top-level Jewish leaders, directors of the security services of the state of Israel, from mounting expedition after expedition to kidnap and liquidate me, all to decapitate a totally nonexistent organization.

Nothing was lacking: the big black Lincoln—with the trunk converted to a sort of narcotics-imbued casket—in which I would be transported unconscious; the boat that was waiting off the nearby coast here in Spain to take me to Tel Aviv; five revolvers to kill me if I resisted; $6,000,000 to pay their accomplices; the complete plans of my lodgings and how to reach them. The previous night, the telephone lines

and electricity on my hill had been cut and the neighbors' dogs had been poisoned so they would not bark.

I escaped by the skin of my teeth one suffocatingly hot, sunny July day. The Israeli aggressors, chauffeured by the journalist Zwi Aldouby, a well-known Jew, were arrested, armed to the teeth, just when they were on the point of succeeding.

They were sentenced to eight, 10 and 12 years of prison. Another operation was mounted nearly simultaneously, by means of a helicopter departing from a Moroccan port. Some years later, a new kidnap-murder was attempted. This time, the Jewish aggressors had arrived by sea, coming from Antwerp. It was actually a Jewess who informed one of my sisters of the plot, wanting to thank me, she said, for having saved her life during the war. At that time, I tried, as everyone did, to save all people I knew to be in danger. But I didn't draw up any lists of "people who owed me" for after the war. So I don't even remember this Jewess whom I saved then and who saved me later on.

"I escaped by the skin of my teeth one hot, sunny July day. The Israeli aggressors, chauffeured by the journalist Zwi Aldouby, were arrested, armed to the teeth, just when they were on the point of success."

Her warning came just in time, and the three "shipping clerks" were locked up as soon as they disembarked. But it was exasperating. Each time I had to move, to hide out at the country estates of old friends, even in a restaurant or, for long months, in a monk's cell—it was not funny, believe me—of a Benedictine cloister. I will never forget the *Benedicamus Domino* ["let us praise the Lord"] bellowed at 5 a.m. by the wake-up monk.

But to have to pull up stakes all the time means also that it becomes impossible to earn one's living, to have a regular occupation anywhere, or even to have a roof over one's head. It cannot be done if one is always threatened and on the move. [All throughout the late 1940s and the 1950s, Degrelle had to be very low-profile. it helped when in 1953 President Eisenhower visited Spain, needing Spanish air bases and navy ports for NATO ships. From that point on, Franco could feel more secure and less "under the gun" himself. Leon Degrelle did not really come out of hiding until 1960, when, for his daughter's wedding in white, he appeared, resplendent, in his own white uniform—of a general of the Waffen-SS. After this, Degrelle began to write and publish again.—Ed.]

There was no lack of "interviews" by journalists, either, to complicate my outlaw's life—frequently and inopportunely refocusing attention on my name. Dozens of these fake interviews were also published—just as fictional as a detective novel.

Twice, a long time ago, I received in secret places of refuge "special journalists"—who afterwards published statements from me that were entirely wrong even though they had promised, of course, to send the texts to me before publication for my approval. Since then, I have fled journalists like the plague.

They are always re-creating you, because their objective is different from finding the truth: they're looking for something new and sensational to publish quickly. But the truth does not present itself in headlines the size of your hand or in a flash.

Only once did a magazine publish a real interview with me. Now they wanted an interview. I, for my part, wanted the world to believe that I was in Argentina, in Buenos Aires, in a clinic. The text of the "interview"—my words at least—appeared in its entirety.

The magazine's publisher knew perfectly well that no reporter from their magazine had ever even seen me, and that in no way was I in Buenos Aires. What did it matter to them? The main goal was the scoop and for the public to go "Ooh!" and "Ah!" while they read it.

These scribblers can describe for you what Aristotle Onassis and the ex-Mrs. Kennedy do in bed, and the state of the ovaries of Queen Fabiola (with supporting drawings), even though no one involved is a *valet de chambre* or resident nurse![3]

When a journalist goes out for a story, it is because he wants to get some air, especially at the expense of a lovely princess, and to fully enjoy his expense account. He sniffs about a bit, pays homage to beauties who cannot answer back even if he does not write nice things, and then checks over his piece at breakneck speed and submits it to his editor so he can get his "bucks."

At left, this recruitment flyer for the Wallonian [French-speaking Belgians.—Ed.] Division of the Waffen SS reads: "Counter Bolshevism. For Europe and our Fatherland. Join the Wallonian Legion." Fighting the spread of Communism from the Soviet Union and countering the aggressive Communist and Socialist political movements in the various European nations were priorities of the young men enlisting to fight in Hitler's all-volunteer brigades of the Waffen SS.

But the political exile, how does he see the public? He also, with time, will begin to live in an unreal, non-existent world. He will attribute to his public a way of thinking it does not have, or no longer has. He has lost track of its evolution. Everything changes, and he does not know it has all changed.[4]

His world is no longer as it was, people are no longer as he knew them. Like an old factory-owner outstripped by modern life, he must readjust. He continues to believe that the old ideas are still valid and that people are still passionate about them, and especially about him.

Above, Degrelle, in later years in Spain, reads over some papers in his office. He would occasionally don his World War II Waffen-SS uniform so that photographs could be snapped. Incidentally, special thanks must go to Mrs. Degrelle who has allowed THE BARNES REVIEW to translate and publish the works of Gen. Degrelle from the French.

But in whom does anyone remain interested after the years have passed? People are eclipsed by newer events that come along. Each one of us pushes a predecessor into the pit of oblivion. The exile remains convinced that he is still on stage at that very moment. But the curtain has been lowered for a long time. He waits for the applause to revive again, as if the public were still there in front of the curtain, not realizing that the years have pushed him offstage into a dark corridor. This is painful: who is going to tell a proud exile that he does not count anymore? He doesn't understand; above all, he doesn't want to. His smile is often forced; he is convincing himself that his future has not been totally blocked.

I too, for a long time, believed in my political survival. I was in my prime. At 38 years of age I was not going to disappear like this forever, no way! Oh, but one does disappear.

Friends die, far away, one after the other. The past becomes fuzzy, like a shoreline that gets fainter and fainter and then disappears under the sailor's gaze. To a boy 21 years old, who was not even born when our careers foundered, who are we? He gets it all mixed up. Or he knows no more of our stories than he does of the big mustache of Vercingetorix or of the cavity-rich teeth of the Sun King, Louis XIV.[5]

And that is not all: the field is crowded. The exiles follow each other, pile on top of each other. . . . Already the Perons, the Trujillos, the Batistas, the Fulbert Youlous, defeated long after us, are only silhouettes in Spain, hardly discernible now. [These were leaders or dictators, respectively, of Argentina, the Dominican Republic, Cuba and the former French Congo.] The names of the Lagaillardes, of the Ortizes, and even of the Bidaults and the Soustelles, the last two political stars of the Algerian affair, don't mean anything any more, five years later, to 90% of the French. [These French revolted against President Charles de Gaulle's decision to give Algeria its independence; two million French colonists lost everything when he did, while hundreds of thousands of pro-French Algerians lost their lives in horrifying massacres. —Ed.] We are in the century of speed. To disappear from the public's visual field—that too happens quickly.

Even for very well-informed people a politician who has been exiled for 25 years has become an almost unreal being. They think he has disappeared. Or they don't believe he exists anymore. One evening, I was invited to dine with a prominent doctor, universally known and very close to the head of state in the country in which I resided at that time. Some very well-known people entered the dining room. Each of these guests had been acquainted with me at various stages of my exile, and under different names. To one I had been Enrique Duran, a Pole (a funny name for a Pole), to another, Lucien Demeure, a Frenchman, to another, Juan Sanchez; for others Pepe, with no last name. I got tired of unfurling, with each handshake, this panoply of false names.

When a big banker entered whom I had never met, then which pseudonym to use? I didn't hesitate to present myself under my true name: "Leon Degrelle"!

The banker looked at me, very amused. "And I am Benito Mussolini."

It took hard work to convince him that I was really he, and that I was not joking.

Thus, with time, the exile slips into a haze, or into oblivion. He has transferred from the Mercedes of power onto the malodorous subway of exile. Even the most lucid need time to make sense of it.

The exile prefers to hang on to his past. He had believed, at one moment of his life, in something exceptional. He suffers horribly at having passed from this exceptionalness to the ordinary, to the banal *pris fixe* restaurant, to the cheap laundry. The sublime dream—dismantled, disintegrated—it haunts

him. He sometimes begins to believe again that . . . despite it all . . . one never knows—something could spring up again. Something—yes. But we—no. We are *finis.*

We might as well give an account in a manly fashion, at least, and draw up the balance.

The fascisms made their mark on their time, and on the future. That is what counts. So, what did they leave behind? What did they change? Once they were burning with dynamism, and now they are gone. The real question to pose is the following: Of this great adventure—or epic—of the different fascisms, once our coffins are closed, what remains now?

And what will remain through the ages? ✦

In the final chapter of *My Revolutionary Life*, "If Hitler Had Won," written 25 years after WWII, Degrelle reviews how the great nation-states of Europe and the U.S. were all formed—by war and conquest, just like the Reich—and how a Hitlerian Europe would have dealt with Britain, America and Japan after annihilating the USSR. He concludes his memoirs with a vision of the different white peoples, each with its own genius and drawbacks, and his conviction about the continuing power of the fascist or national socialist model to guide them all to a new greatness.

ENDNOTES:

1 Himmler, like Hitler and Goebbels, long hoped for the American and British governments, or at least their peoples, to wake up to the Soviet menace before it was too late and see Germany finally as their ally against Stalin. Of course, in a limited sense this happened—not in six months but the next year, in 1946. It was then that U.S. Secretary of State James Byrne denounced the Morgenthau Plan, designed to keep Germany weak and poor forever. By 1948 Western Germany was being rebuilt—of course economically only, not psychologically. The Germany that the Zionists, Washington and London have made peace with is a mental slave of "holocaust" guilt, not the Reich, as Hitler, Himmler and Goebbels had hoped.

2 Although the right-wing Francisco Franco had won the Spanish Civil War (1936-39) and ruled with an iron fist the Spain that had granted him refuge, the country was still full of leftists—anarchists, social democrats and communists.

3 The widow of President John Kennedy (1929-1994) took up with the homely Greek shipping billionaire Aristotle Onassis, 23 years her senior, in 1968-1969, while Degrelle was writing this book; Queen Fabiola of Belgium (born 1928; reigned 1960-1993) never could have children with her husband, King Baudouin. At the king's death, his brother Albert II became the current monarch— of whom it is boasted that he has never invited any member of the "extreme right" in Parliament, such as of the largest party, the Flemish Interest, to a reception in his palace, and that he is a ferocious *"anti-raciste."*

4 Of course, today with the Internet, an exile—such as the heroic and active Swiss Revisionist Juergen Graf, now in Moscow—can stay in the closest touch with the news, newspapers and even the people of his country; Degrelle, however, died in 1993, just as the World Wide Web was getting launched.

5 Two thousand years ago, Vercingetorix was a charismatic young Gaulish nobleman, a mere 17 or 18, who for years, with tactics, harsh discipline and the taking of hostages, raised Gallic armies and blocked the conquest of his country by Julius Caesar. He is sometimes depicted in France with a winged helmet and an enormous, droopy, Keltic warrior mustache. It may be a particularity of the French mindset to have national saviors who are extraordinarily young, full of élan and fire. Joan of Arc, who defeated the English in the Hundred Years War, after no old general or king could, was a mere 19; Napoleon became a general at 25 and dictator at 30; Degrelle, of French parentage, became the leader of Belgium's most dynamic party at 30.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. Gen. Degrelle was translated by ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a longtime European-American rights activist and linguist, and ***John Nugent***, a former Marine translator, linguist and European-American rights activist.

Gen. Leon Degrelle . . . *Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2*

GEN. LEON DEGRELLE of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years.

In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies storm across Poland, Norway and Denmark in a brand new type of warfare—the Blitzkrieg.

In PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—the tale told as ONLY this eyewitness to WWII—Gen. Degrelle—could tell it!

Part 1
DVD or VHS

Part 2
DVD or VHS

Professional narration. Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Remember to indicate format.)

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per video inside the U.S.. Outside the U.S. email TBRCA@aol.com for foreign S&H rates. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC.

CHRISTIAN IDENTITY: Point-Counterpoint

Introduction to the Debate

A HOT-BUTTON TOPIC AMONG TBR READERS is the issue of Christianity and especially a movement known as "Christian Identity." (You will recall that a few issues ago [TBR Jan./Feb. 2007] we carried an item on Christianity, touching upon "Christian Identity," by Willis Carto.) In this issue, we continue to maintain an open forum for people on all sides. In what could be viewed as a continuation of the debate, we present Lady Michele Renouf's rationalist views in the following article and, after it, the contrary views of Thom Robb, an Identity Christian pastor.

Thanks But No Thanks to 'Christian Identity'

By Lady Michèle Renouf

The worst movement I have heard of recently is Identity Christianity. They claim the white race is "God's Chosen People." For goodness sake, how low do we have to go to mimic our delusional foe's "Holy of Holies" imposture?

Endorsing the Abrahamic myths has happened throughout the so-called Common Era as if by this they have become real history for Aryans. Even with Thomas Jefferson who, at his valiant pre-reneging best, had said that Christianity "made one half of the world fools, and the other half hypocrites." So when my fellow speaker in Teheran, Dr. Christian Lindtner from Denmark, heard I was coming to West Virginia, he said that I would be bringing that spirit of Thomas Jefferson to you. Like bringing coals to Newcastle? If so, he spoke too soon.

Dr Lindtner treasures his ancestral land's uniquely Danish buildings of worship and respects the parish church as an invaluable shrine to a community's history and social bonds—"museums of history and humanity," as the UK's Simon Jenkins[1] similarly comments, "which still stand as the physical and emotional focus of their communities, places of civic congregation and ceremony."

Yet Lindtner, a professor of religious philology and guided by his world-respected expertise in Sanskrit texts, says that his scholarly investigations lead him to acknowledge that Christians have yet to realize the Jesus crucifixion plus resurrection stories have been copied from Buddhist sources. Therefore Gospel accounts are myth, not history. Thus, based on the Buddhist texts, this fully provable revelation, according to Prof. Lindtner will bring a clearer, better meaning to the Gospels, for Christians. (And he promises further philological surprises for Judaists in his forthcoming revelations which prove distorted Hellenic plagiarism is the true source of the Torah/Old Testament narratives; thus myth, not history.)

The planet is in the political (and possibly the abused ecological) predicament we are in now not least because these traditions caused a turning of our back on nature. We must warn our Aryan people that, due to either predicament or not, Jewish leadership is not for us. I for one would rather put my faith in an achievable, humane condition—a here-now (and a hereafter worth desiring)—enabled by the ennobling and inseparable Four Virtues of the Acropolis, to act as our authentic Aryan mentor.

Representative of my interest in these topics is my answer to Rabbi Cohen of the anti-Zionist Orthodox Neturei Karta. At the close of the election meeting of the next Teheran Conference Committee, he asked what if the standard story of the "holocaust" turns out to be true? I replied: The only question that counts now is how the (Zionist-colluded as he agrees) World War II pogrom to rid Europe of Jewry (the "invisible army" of a "state within a state") . . . and via its post-war, admittedly secular covenantal burnt offering (of "assimilated" Jews for "chosen" Jews to sanctify Israel) has been conjured to exert, by scapegoating guilt, the race supremacist mission of "Israel": Judaism made manifest.[2]

Some Revisionists feel they cannot criticize Christianity for fear of alienating their Christian-oriented Aryan supporters. Or, as with Jefferson in the final analysis, they fear there will be no powerfully numbered following without recourse to endorsing the institutionalized Christian army. Dismaying their donors thus would mean disbanding the rallying cry of (eternally hamstrung) Christianity; taking something from people believing it their identity and reward; and worse, removing the only shield against the New World Order's all too apparent pro-Zion mission to fabricate an unnatural Tower of multiracial Babel (like the confounded EU and UN) out of every "Holocaustianity"-enthralled nation. (Holocaustianity, as witnessed in our lifetime is the updating and fulfillment of Judeo-Christianity[3] when both Jew and non-Jew/"gentile" believe in its new "Holy of Holies."[4]) Thus, Judeo-Christianity and Christian-Zionism share the same Jewish "Third" Covenant: "Jesus Loves You But I'm His Favorite."

"The liars intended an un-tolled human tragedy upon an archeologically and geologically envied Iraq, tragedy for our misled soldiers and untold disgrace for our vile leaders."

I believe time and tide have come for a firm, fair insistence on source critical history versus neurotic/psychotic myth, for mental health's sake. That is, before we lose track that the difference between the "n" & "p" is: neurotics build castles in the air; psychotics go live in them (and sociopathic Yahweh-wars charge them rent).

The "Iraqi WMD" Yahweh-war lie—which the world knows is a big lie—is also a Trojan Horse bearing us an opportunity . . . inadvertently. To be sure the liars intended an un-tolled human tragedy upon an archeologically and geologically envied Iraq, tragedy for our misled soldiers, untold disgrace for our vile leaders—covering us rather than them with blood and shame (like that innocent Brazilian tourist in the London underground or subway shot dead by Israeli-trained British policemen).

Yet, this grotesquely disguised lie by which our pro-Zionist leaders saddled their deceived "willing coalition" into riding a phony gift-horse called "democracy" into impoverished Iraq—as ever, mispackaging destruction not in our best interests by seducing others to buy into/collude for big reconstruction contract prizes—gives true historical review versus false flag myths an opportunity as never before. In no other era has the world been shown how our collusive governments are capable of lying outright to us, and who puts our homelands in peril by invented WMD danger to create unjust Yahweh-war. Ever since our nations' genuflecting began toward the eventual rogue war-twins Zionist-addled America and Israel, a defensive reaction against us from Islam can hardly be fairly argued as "terrorist." And now the abominable gift-horse is only too glad to bolt (on, toward Iran), yet it has opened the gate of world outrage. Ambassadors to the UN must build on this public resonance in strength, to break the monstrously undemocratic veto operating inside it.

This terror "twistspeak" (my coinage for reversal of facts) is how humanity always "benefits" from Trojan gifts of Abrahamic machination. Need the Jesus/Mohammed models to teach you how to feel humanely? For goodness sake, both stayed enthralled as "Allah/Yahweh" instruments. We need no god's "gift" entering and getting in between humane common sense and conscience. Surely a sane way to heighten humane endeavor is revering the inseparable Four Virtues as distinguished for us by the same Classical genius which psychologically and strategically can warn us today via the gift-horse myth: the original Aryan model of ancient and advanced Socratic Hellenism. Those myths teach us the things we need warn our children of, if our Aryan civilization, due to its Classical heritage, is to survive the myth-addling advance of an otherwise brutally transparent and morally backward Jewish vanity World Order's trample.

And note, as philologist Dr. Lindtner does, that "[virtue] is nowhere to be found in the Gospels" (only a few times elsewhere in the New Testament). Paul adds faith, hope and love, thus, if you think about it, making a mockery of the four Classical virtues (that would have been familiar to any educated person able to read Greek). Jesus in his Sermon on the Mount speaks of justice, but says things that have nothing to do with reason. So, in his way, he too rejects the unity of virtue. Myth goes with faith, whereas fact goes with understanding." Virtue and its four Socratic units: Courage, Temperance, Wisdom (a scientific attitude), and Justice, were not part of the otherwise plagiarizing and hardly virtuous Old Testament. Scientific attitude is forbidden to "Adam and Eve." Today it is forbidden, likewise, in mandatory holocaust studies (the Torah/Old Testament update)—for this Abrahamic latest and greatest universal faith similarly punishes blasphemous forensic knowledge-seekers and, for their "irreverence" to "God's Jews," jails them as "deniers." Muslims, made devastatingly aware of "God's Jews" in their brutally Occupied Middle East, are awake to this update as a fraud. It remains speculative whether scientific advancements in antiquity by Iraqi and Iranian mathematicians were prompted by Hellenism's legacy.

A people genetically inclined to respect those who act with integrity (including their idea of god) also aspire to seeing common sense hold the reins to strike out for natural justice. And justice

must insist on clear distinction between myth/fable and history/fact. Our Classical tradition does. On the other (sleight of) hand, over the centuries these Trojan mindset "Gifts," though often ousted in ultimately ignorant pogroms, thus re-entered our nation fortresses—by subliminal stealth, "the Jewish invention of gradualness" (as Israel Shamir described Jewish-interest group strategy to me in my *Twistspeak* film trilogy)—simply because they cause our Aryan heritage guard to lower. The aim is to create what I term myth-addledom—a mindset of fuzzy, anti-definition with willful suspension of disbelief in otherwise clear areas of fact and fable. The battle now before us is combating this mesmeric mindset. "Freedom and rational enquiry are almost synonymous," identifies Dr. Lindtner. Against the seemingly invincible, the Revisionists do battle for our delight in Socratic free inquiry. Whatever their research proves, the re-establishment of normal source criticism as the basis for free historical research and debate is the issue. No one worthy of a candle, once awakened, wants to be duped ever again.

Take advertising: This writer has acted in television commercials internationally from childhood. In apt consequence, my antennae for seeing "history accord (or otherwise) with the facts" is alerted from a lifelong expertise in that world of image and illusion, namely, the subliminal persuasion propaganda big-sell industry. Advertisers know how much we enjoy fantasy and fact. But ombudsmen hold advertisers to account if selling dream aspirations crosses the line of promising daylight robbery. Yahweh's HQ, Israel: For all its dreamy address advertising, our best ombudsman on the case (even though an R.C. activist) must be Joe Sobran. For stating, as I'd say, the (no-brainer) Blonde-Obvious, in three words his literary career and life were sentenced to poverty. Blonde-Obvious riddle: What happens when a sociopathic rogue state—armed with a Negev full of undeclared WMD (since 1949) . . . whilst destroying (on "Yahweh" authority) all non-Jewish life in sight . . . planned in Herzl's 1896 diaries . . . announced 1897 at the First World Zionist Conference . . . implemented thereafter—receives multibillion-dollar charity as endangered species (twistspeak for endangering species) but doesn't get advertised universally as "the victim"? Answer: You get blown away like Joe who called Israelis odd "victims with nukes" . . . as he stepped on one.

So here's a paradox—our chronic human condition. We have Socratic means to move mountains via scientific reason. Yet we cannot get past the anthill stumbling block of Elders of Zion narcissism without its highly motivating "Chosen People" solidarity and personal drive impressing the Wannabee-Jewish or Surely Yahweh-Meant-Us. This is the objectionable sullying influence of Jewish Supremacism, worse perhaps than its bullying. I conjecture that the scapegoat is still the syndrome.

* * *

I believe our people long for humane common sense and this comes about best when a due distinction is made between mythic fantasy and source skeptical historical narratives. It needs making "cool" to look back at Classical Socratic measure to wonder how our own ancient pre-Abrahamic myths were designed as helpful guides. Look at, like no other, how it is a Classical myth which warns us about gift-horses bearing false benefits . . . so aptly that Chaim Weizmann, a leading Jewish supremacist, used the metaphor to describe his "invisible army": "We are the Trojan Horses in the enemy's fortress."[5]

On the other hand, why are we letting Jewish supremacists abuse our Classical terms—like bringing "democracy" to theocratic Iraq? By repackaging Classical virtuous terms in their deceitful makeovers, the Judeo-Christian cartel is selling a misleading "feel-good" to a trusting public. And how, too, is it a democratic press in the U.S. if Alfred Lilienthal in his study of *The Zionist Connection* is correct when he notes, "the most effective component of the Jewish connection is probably that of media control."[6]

"Jefferson was extremely prescient in warning that those who controlled the banks would control governments, preventing the latter from aiming to benefit its unrepresented, overly taxed people."

Have our traditional foes entrapped us in a sort of pincer maneuver? It seems their narratives have got us so myth-addled that we even wish to appropriate their absurdities. Jefferson was extremely prescient in warning that those who controlled the banks would control governments, preventing the latter from aiming primarily to benefit its unrepresented, overly taxed people. Thus opaque bank operations without the people's mandate or familiarity with its operatives act like the other side of a pincer maneuver, which seems calculated to parallel a mythic bamboozlement in our people.

Yet there is at least one defense (via the internet as democratic info outlet) for our people, against one arm of this pincer maneuver for now, as in Jefferson's heyday, we can 'de-spell' Jewish magical narratives, we can debunk their myths "to fix reason firmly in her seat." Yet, like Jefferson, we are still not effective in creating a belief, among non-Jewish financiers, in our own pride in prioritizing the virtues of behaving not Jew-(hyphen)-ish—(i.e. avoiding the type of Mammon worship for which you do not have to be literally Jewish). I mean, non-Jewish financiers could (but mostly won't) help us redress well-known undemocratic, Zion-biased Jewish control of the means of informing the general public of news and views. Even licensing satellite channels, I am informed, is subject to Jewish veto. The reason is real . . . *If* we go on believing in some insuperable "God's chosen" veto, for as George Bernard Shaw saw: "You cannot convert a man whose livelihood depends upon his not being converted."

Often I am asked how come I took on Middle East issues so that I stepped behind a camera (and risked ruining my career in front of it)? On the UK's first "Holocaust Day," I placed an An-

nouncement in the Personal Column of *The Times* and *Daily Telegraph*. It read: "On Holocaust Day, remember their 4 million Palestinian refugees. P.O. Box 18812 London SW7." British veterans who had served in Palestine from 1945 to 1948, replied. Theirs was an unrecorded eyewitness, and after exhaustive efforts to get professionals to take an interest, I found I'd have to do the filming myself to archive their very different story from the all too apparent, phony founding twistspeak of Hollywood's version (never mind the fraudulent giveaway of Israel's farcical foundations as a manmade "covenant").

We have the authentic tales to tell that Israel and Hollywood would "nuke" for. (No doubt that is why our lobby-mad foes have increased laws to criminalize such mental health actions on our part, for fear of our people waking up to this simple fact). I came upon some when reading for an MA in the Psychology of Religion at Heythrop (a postgraduate course unique to that Jesuit college, and part of the University of London). A seminar about Jewish psychoanalyst Heinz Kohut described his lecture at Berkeley. His audience was horrified by his confessing one of the most telling things I too ever heard from the horse's mouth. The worst experience for "us Jews" was not being treated any differently than any of the other political prisoners in German wartime camps. Took away their "chosen" identity? So now you know your role, "Identity Christians." Feed into making the Jews supernaturally special (by aping their identity) and you only play into their mad, bad Biblical psychopathology. Serve their preposterous conceit by indirect collusion. Or directly, by confirming your Pauline-engendered "sibling rivalry." But why "choose" either? No need for imitation; we have the ennobling spirit of the Acropolis as appropriate mentor.

"In this era of Holocaustianity blasphemy we cannot express pride in White Hellenic heritage without being demonized, ostracized, criminalized as if oppressive hosts in what was once our own country."

Our servicemen had been long-silenced since the Jewish gift of the first letter bomb—one of which was posted during WWII to an officer's home in England, killing his young brother. Veterans (whose comrades were being murdered by Jews during WWII) compared Jews "returning" to Palestine as a claim preposterous as the Romans returning to Britain (after two millennia) to pirate Britain entirely for themselves. And whilst Jews want us to understand their sense of long-term history, it's not really history—it's myth. So we really need to be source critical to differentiate plausibly fabricated myth from forensically investigative history. "Reason and free inquiry are the only effectual agents against error." Jefferson (of 1787) might well have been speaking today about "holocaust" source skeptics. Why is it wrong to argue for Jeffersonian enquiry like Ernst Zündel and Germar Rudolf who were seized in America and kidnapped to rot in European jails? Their "crimes"? Daring to distinguish between primary and secondary witnesses; defending universal values in assessing Zionist/Soviet victor myths; trying to present their case in court—each in itself breaks the law. Lawyers who "act too much on the side of their clients" (to quote Judge Meinerzhagen) have now been charged for committing the same "crime" as their clients. How can we enlist our society's interest in celebrating Jeffersonian "truer men"? That is how I see our task, to try to interest our next generation in the positive "cool" of exactitude. Those who deny us our traditional Socratic rights cannot imprison us all.

Knowing that the Constitution of the United States cannot be interfered with, openly, our tradition's foes of free enquiry in Europe's so-called "Free World" are giving "criminal" records to scholarly Revisionist prisoners of conscience by way of getting around the First Amendment which would guarantee this exchange of historical debate with the world's foremost free speech champions, genuine Jeffersonian Americans. It will be telling whether "jailbird" British historian David Irving is now denied an American visa. That is the way World Zionism will prevent your receiving non-*Amen* guests in the land of the First Amendment. Irving's Austrian lawyer (aged 84) is now threatened with similar treatment for explaining such cases in his Teheran speech. I have heard that since accepting nomination to be among the five people elected for the Teheran Conference committee, this means I'm banned from Belgium. Such breathtaking absurdity indicates that a single person speaking only common sense in Socratic tradition—is deemed so dangerous to the monotheistic fraud of Jewish God and "Chosen" Supremacy that they have to be locked out or locked up. "Twistspeak" doesn't cover it.

In this era of Holocaustianity blasphemy we cannot express pride in White Hellenic heritage without being demonized, ostracized, criminalized as if oppressive hosts in what was once our own country. The same (and worse) is true for the reviving demography of brave stay-put Palestinians. Look at the voters of Hamas. They will risk starvation—merciless genocide—sooner than collude with the lie that Israel is based on anything less than a premeditated and ongoing "holocausting" of the indigenous population. This euphemism for genocide decided half a century before WWII was (and remains) Herzl's founding state terror policy.

Our foes try to describe me as a "white supremacist"—but I am the person who rates highest of all the Arab Semites who will stand firmly at the frontline against our anti-"gentile" foe. The Germans stood for 12 years against them; but the Palestinians have stood for over 100 years and the best of the region's rest remain defiant. So too are the co-demonized Iranians who voted Mahmoud Ahmadinejad for their president. This well-informed man speaks the truth bravely about our so-called "free world." It must be said that as natural leader of an Islamic defense, this bodes well for all the others who rely upon Iran's (Aryan) sense of justice and (Islamic) ready clout to defend Arab lands against two centuries

of unprovoked, gratuitous Jewish onslaught to pirate a "promised land."

Americans attending the trials in Paris of Scots-French Prof. Robert Faurisson, would have been as dismayed as Iranian viewers our "free world" fines and threatens jail for professors who give scholarly opinions on their TV channel if French people might receive the broadcast. This brave veteran Revisionist (who, in his 70s, has been physically beaten 10 times by Jewish thugs) was as astonished as those present to hear in court, as he explains:

> My state prosecutor, in her summing up, read out a prayer by someone (who she did not name) asking "Yahweh" to "protect his chosen people" against "*les lèvres fausses*" (deceitful lips). What a scandal if she had invoked Allah, God or Buddha. She is supposed to be the voice of the *République Française,* which is *"laïque"* (secular).

So now a "Yahweh"-administered France tolerates the grotesque phenomenon of Jewish (Kol Nidre expert) advocates coming out with anti-"Gentile" twistspeak proclamations in its courts. To me, if one cannot win in such prejudiced courts, the fact that one doesn't get sullied into silent submission is honor enough. Scientists, skeptics, lawyers, scholars, if they want to express both sides of historical debate without harassment, must travel to Iran to experience state-sponsored democracy.

"And let's be clear: a mass deportation program with detention camps became German policy, naturally, after World Zionist leadership openly declared an economic war on Germany in 1933."

We should accept Jewish state founder Herzl's proposal to provide the "endangered" Jewish race somewhere safe like any other protected species (to live ours live in safety from this endangering species.) Let the world, not them (since Herzl admitted "the Jewish problem is a world problem") decide on a place where people of their ilk can go in safety, without the charitable status of WMD Inc: Israel. (In typical Talmudic fashion they deny possession of nukes whilst calling their desperate neighbors the rogue aggressors.) The Jewish State, acting within our states, stunts Aryan ideals, but we need Jewishness to remind ourselves of what a religion inspired by our worst instincts looks like. (The Mosaic Ten Commandments do not refer to interaction with "gentiles"—on the contrary). And let us continue to urge all people to restore governments and cultures without Mosaic anti-"gentile" influence intent on destroying the races and their authentic integrity by unnatural mass migration.

Artificial "lines in the sand" drawn up by the pro-Zionist British in the Middle East—as explained by Riad El Taher, founder of Friendship Across Frontiers, for my film trilogy *Israel in Flagrante: Caught in Acts of Twistspeak*—were "constructed in such a way that Arab people would have to migrate eventually." The Arab world thus artificially divided into regions did not have the requisite means in each new state to be viable . . . which created a nonsense of people having to migrate from one part of the world to another—eventually to everyone's cultural and psychological detriment. I raised this topic during a televised debate on the French presidential election with Prof. George Lambrakis (a former CIA station chief in Teheran, 1979).

All too apparently, American Jew-(hyphen)-ish led New World Order has ensnared people's imagination in its twistspeak maw. It seems the NWO Jews and their Righteous (co-profiteering or coattailing Jew-ish non-Jews) no longer put up the "Gentile" front man, taught as mandatory, in the Jewish Talmud. A shameless minority cabal with anti-"gentile" "Never Again" deceptions will out itself if forgetting this. And true to Talmudic warnings, the rest of humanity is seeing that the presumed globalizers' high moral ground in "bringing democracy to displace theocracy" is not the case as widely advertised (just in reverse—more Yahweh-War twistspeak). Now we have the opportunity to recapture our people's pride and will—by means of the Four Virtues ennobling our common sense—to cease letting sociopaths speak for us. With lifelong expertise in advertisement brand distinction and hidden persuasion, I would say Zionism would not have been anywhere near as effective, myth-addledom-wise, had they agreed and gone to Madagascar, Uganda/Kenya or any of the other places which were proposed for Jewish deportation. (And let's be clear; a mass deportation program with detention camps—not a genocide—became German government policy, naturally, after World Zionist leadership openly declared an economic war on Germany in 1933.)

It should not be underestimated—as it was by expedient Third Reich Zionist-aiding policies—that the great advertising logo of "Jerusalem," once seized literally by Jewry (to establish the world's capital), would bequeath us a far more insidious psychological problem. For it is the supremely ironic downside of Christianity and Islam that it is this propagation—by recognition of the preposterous Abrahamic Elders' vanity myth—which has made Jerusalem the most persuasive advertising logo in their myth-addling armory.

Nowadays our accumulated cultural, historical and genetic factors which races generate . . . one would hope in their own racial interests, are being overruled, making it impossible to fault hallowed Jewish tyranny. So what are these Trojan guilt trips that have entered our Aryan schools to steal history lesson time? Aryan children are not being taught their own history in Britain because authentic history offends the newcomers who bear no relation to that history and indigenous culture. France-firster Jean-Marie Le Pen: "denounced the attitude . . . to the peoples of the Arab world. The way they are pushed into misery and disarray, and therefore towards the adventure of migration, instead of giving them the opportunity to develop their own cultures and societies."

So this is the way our racial descendants are being completely

uprooted and left to wither, culturally disoriented, in Noahide servitude to achieve lowly fulfillment. Take the point Dr. Lindtner made in his Teheran speech: Danish schoolchildren were being taken on trips to Auschwitz—a global curriculum—rather than to ancient sites of Greece and Rome, the true orientation and locale of their Classical Greek mind-springs.

Leading Holocaustianity exponents like Professor Robert Van Pelt now call Auschwitz the "Holy of Holies." (I heard him say this myself during the Irving libel action in London's High Court in 2000.) Once upon a time that Holy of Holies idea was the exclusive Jewish God's domain. Now the H of H is the brand-name domain of "His" people who perished at Auschwitz labor camp though as it happens those same Jews—we are also told—were the ones in the main most uninterested in fleeing to any Zionist "homeland," claiming they were "fully assimilated" at home with the German race and thus deserved no political deportation treatment as Jews.

To clarify the anti-"Gentile" nature of Judaism, look at the attitude to theft as quoted by Shahak's *Jewish History, Jewish Religion* from the Pilpul (in my terms, it's twistspeak) teaching of those living laws called Talmud: "Rabbinical authorities differ among themselves as to the precise details of the circumstances under which a Jew may rob a gentile, but the whole debate is concerned only with the relative jurations of justice and humanity."

Integrity does not reside in anything Judaic, nor can Christianity (i.e., Saul's successful mission to sell Jewish fantasy to "gentiles"), until its true source is known to its trusty adherents. Yahweh-fearing influence must be jettisoned before we can start thinking rationally as our classically based education intended us.

As time goes by our common sense task will become easier. Our foes, becoming fuller of their own "holiness" will push our tolerant people too far . . . for, since the inception of Israel, they have ignored their own most basic lore. Today's secular Jewish activists have failed to realize the operational significance, in my view, of Judaism's built-in stick and carrot vanity control. The sly elders who authored their Creation-is-Jewish Torah teachings, built in vanity controls needed to keep their mad, bad immortality relay game plan (to be handed on eternally) from ending up exposed for its predatory (not pious) "chosen" mission, by brazen Jews letting "gentiles" get the big picture. Christians Identity adherents take note: you mimic the very worst of Judaic traits. ✦

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Guardian*, Friday July 13, 2007.

2 As his excellency former French Ambassador Bernard succinctly put it.

3 *Smith's Report* No.143 www.Codoh.com.

4 Pope John-Paul, during his June 1979 visit to Auschwitz, wrote in the guest book in Polish that this place was the modern Golgotha—an image of Jesus, "Son of Abraham" (Matthew 1:1) is now updated by the Jewish people.

5 Speaking (as president) to the World Jewish Congress in New York, December 3, 1942.

6 As quoted on p. 23 in *Christianity vs. Judeo-Christianity* by Malcom Ross, 1987.

Lady Michèle Renouf has been one of the most active campaigners on behalf of persecuted Revisionists. This article had to be heavily edited for reasons of the amount of space available. However, TBR is pleased to offer interested readers the opportunity to read Lady Renouf's complete original lecture, presented in West Virginia, available from this address for only $5. Write to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 and ask for "Renouf's complete manuscript."Also Lady Renouf has a DVD available, called Jailing Opinions, for $19.99 plus $6 S&H from Telling Films, P.O. Box 18812, London SW7 4WD, United Kingdom. See her ad below.

Order Lady Michele Renouf's Important DVD: *Jailing Opinions*

Jailing Opinions is a film documentary exposing the laws which criminalize normal historical inquiry and traditionally free expression, including firsthand accounts from the persecuted defense attorneys and those who dare attend ongoing trials of historical Revisionists in Europe. The DVD includes a first-hand account of the famous trial in Vienna, Austria, of the British historian David Irving who served 10 months in jail before his release at the end of 2006.

Suggested Donation: *(To cover production expenses only):*
USA $20 + $6 p&p; **Canadian** $22.60 + $6 p&p;
UK £10 + £2.50 p&p; **Euros** ⇔15.50 + ⇔4 p&p; **Australian** $26.30 + $6 p&p;
New Zealand $32.20 + $6 p&p.

Orders, inquiries and donations: Telling Films, P.O. Box 18812, London SW7 4WD, U.K. Telephone/facsimile: +44 (0)207 460 7453

REVIEWER COMMENTS:

"Buy this DVD and promote it. It proves to the intelligent layman that there is something very rotten in the state of 'Holocaust awareness'."
—Prof. Arthur Butz

"Anyone watching this DVD cannot fail to observe that even while relentlessly persecuting Revisionists, the establishment has been forced to revise its own lies."
—*Heritage & Destiny*

'Christian Identity' Is America's Hope

By Pastor Thomas Robb

We white Americans are a Christian people. Everything that defines us as a people reveals this historical truth. From our concept of liberty, to our understanding of self-government, our respect for human life, our commitment to moral principles and our desire to maintain the nuclear family of father, mother and children shouts this into our ears. Every aspect of our national and social character reveals to us that the Christian faith is the strength of Western Civilization.

In our ancestral homelands of Europe we were a Christian people; from the North Atlantic to the Iberian peninsula, from the white cliffs of Dover to the heartland of Russia. Our laws, our morals and our very society thunders to the world that this is a Christian people.

Christianity defines our character. And there is no other people who can make this claim.

We were not always a Christian people. Certainly our ancestors served a variety of gods. And they served those gods with pride, honor and dignity, for it was the nature of our people to seek something greater than they were. Our people continually sought to lift themselves up higher, to seek something better for themselves and their families. It is for this reason that Christianity was so quickly received into the heart and soul of our people. When Christianity was introduced to our pagan ancestors, they quickly abandoned all they had known and adopted this new faith with enthusiasm. Every time? No. Everyone? No. But there is no denying that the Christian faith blended into the heart of our ancestors with little reservation.

"We weren't always a Christian people. Our ancestors served a variety of gods. They served those gods with pride, honor and dignity—it is the nature of our people to seek something greater than they are."

Why? Because it fit. It was a perfect match with their nature and their character. I think the reason for this mass conversion to Christianity is because these people, our Aryan ancestors, were the people for which the Gospel was designed. Whether you accept biblical teachings or not, the fact is that Jesus Christ said that He came to minister to only one people: the people he called His children. Of course, if you do not believe in God, then this does not make sense anyway. But as a white nationalist I am somewhat amused by some other white nationalists who think there is more honor and nobility in being a higher developed form of sea-slime than to be a son or daughter of God.

I want to confess that I believe our people are best identified as having a racial and historical link to those people in the Bible we call ancient Israel. It is not my intention in the few paragraphs available to present even one piece of evidence that shows this identity. There are scores of books written that demonstrate the historical and archeological evidence for such a conclusion. I know there are those within white nationalism who reject the abundant proof that is available. I think one of the great misunderstandings of those who reject our Israel identity is that they think this "Christian Identity" teaching has something to do with religion. It does not. Recognizing the racial connection of our people with the ancient nation of Israel has no more to do with religion than understanding the racial connection of the American people with their ancestors in Europe. It is a study of migrations and not a study of religion.

Recognizing the American people are blood-related to the sons and daughters of Europe is a historical fact upon which both Christians and atheists can agree. Likewise, recognizing the blood relationship of our people to those ancient people we call Israel carries no religious trappings, teachings or rituals. I do not care about religion. The identity of our people with Israel is simply a study in migrations of people over periods of time. In fact Jesus Christ said that there were only two things about which we needed to concern ourselves. One: love your God and, two: love your people. And that is the issue at stake.

Every day our people are being marginalized. We are a people in need of direction. We are a people in need of hope. And we are a people in need of rebirth. This is the question before us: Will we find direction, hope and rebirth in time? I have little controversy with white nationalists who reject our Israel identity. They demonstrate their commitment to the second commandment given by Jesus Christ: love your people.

Those Judeo-Christians who have little or no concern for our people have broken both. They do not love their people and therefore demonstrate that they do not love their God.

I know there are those who say that this Christian Identity teaching is of no consequence and should have no part in our struggle for the survival of Western civilization. As I see it, and I may be mistaken, there are two groups of white nationalists who reject this teaching of our Israel identity. The first are those who are not Christians and believe in the silly notion that Christianity is a creation of the Jews. Yet many of these same people will welcome Jews to sit in their membership, to speak at their conventions or author articles for their publications. These non-Christian White nationalists embrace the teachings of evolution. "There is no deity governing the affairs of man. We have just developed according to the dictates of evolution." They sincerely believe that the law of natural selection has over millions of years produced the races of mankind we see today.

Congratulations. You are a highly developed form of something slimy that crawled out of a pond. However, Christian Identity reaches down into the soul of our people and speaks to our heart, "You are the sons and daughters of God." Now which do you think will give greater inspiration to a people looking for direction, hope and rebirth?

I do not care about religion. But I do care about loving our God and loving our people. The second group of those who reject our Israel identity are Christian people who teach that the Jews were God's chosen people, but because they rejected Jesus Christ he has now rejected them.

These people generally teach what has been called replacement theology. It teaches that the Christian church has replaced Israel as God's chosen people. The trouble with this teaching is how it generally embraces universalism and the concept of a multiracial church.

Today we are burdened with the teachings of Zionism. It has captured not only our national governments, but our economy, our media and even our forms of entertainment. However, the entity that has brought the greatest heartache upon our nation is the Zionist capture of our "Christian" churches. For that reason, the Israeli government continues to receive millions of dollars from Judeo-Christian churches in America and abroad.

This support, both vocal and monetary, from the vast majority of churches in America, deluded with the notion that the Jews are God's chosen people, has incredible influence over decisions made by our elected leaders. Not only are these leaders concerned about powerful Jewish lobbies but are equally concerned about offending millions of Christians who think God will curse us if we do not grant every wish, desire and demand made upon us by Zionist Jews. These Christian Zionists are the backbone of the war against Iraq and are now demanding war against Iran. Why? Because, we are being told, Iran has threatened tiny little helpless modern-day Israel.

The power of Jewish Zionists to dictate our foreign policy in the Middle East is made possible by Christian Zionists who are bolstered with the notion that because the Jews are the "chosen ones" we must be their towel boys.

HOW TO UNDERMINE ZIONISM

There are three ways to undermine Christian Zionism:

• Convince millions of Christians who support Zionism to abandon their religion. This is the approach of many white nationalists. While claiming religion should have no part in our movement, they make the central theme of their propaganda an attack on the religion of millions of people.

• Convince millions of people that the people of secular Israel are no longer God's chosen because God abandoned His covenant with Israel and is preparing a great Gentile church.

• Keep religion out of the debate and focus on the historical migrations of Israel and their relationship to the children of Europe. With that understood, we can recognize the modern Jewish state to be exactly what it is: an imposter. There is no need for Christians to abandon their faith or play gymnastics with the Bible. God made a covenant with Israel. The real children of Israel are therefore the sons and daughters of God. They migrated into Europe and became great and powerful nations.

Each of the three approaches toward the cancer of Christian Zionism will be difficult for Christian Zionists to accept. Their heads are firmly buried in cement, and we are reminded of the words of Cicero, who stated that "the power of the Jews to manipulate the masses is impressive." However, I believe Christian Identity is the only teaching that can successfully destroy the power base of Christian Zionism. White nationalists who reject Christianity and our Israel identity fail to understand that they will never get our people to turn away from their Christian faith.

Why should they? Christianity has been the teaching of our people for generations. It is deeply rooted in their psyche. It lifted them from their dark, depressing pagan rituals and gave them hope. It opened their mind and it gave life to their soul. It inspired cathedrals, music, art and literature and set our nations on the course to greatness.

Only recognizing our racial identity to ancient Israel will allow our people to keep the faith of their ancestors and at the same time expose the heresy of "Judeo-Christianity." It will give them the direction, the hope and the rebirth so desperately needed right now. ✦

Dr. Thomas Robb is an ordained Baptist minister. Born in Detroit and later moving to Tucson, Arizona with his family when he was a young man, Robb became active politically when he was 17 years old, speaking out against Communism. When he was 19 Robb began putting out his own newspaper called *The Torch*, which he still publishes. Thomas and his wife Muriel and their children eventually moved to Harrison, Arkansas. Robb has been a spokesman for 30 years for white rights and has been featured in newspapers, magazines and news programs such as *The London Sunday Times, Wall Street Journal, New York Times, Washington Post, Newsweek, USA Today, 48 Hours, 20/20, The Today Show* and numerous CNN programs, as well as being featured in documentaries in Germany, England, Russia, Japan, Australia, France, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Sweden, South Africa, Spain, Italy and Greece.

APOSTROPHE ERROR

Make no mistake: I highly esteem THE BARNES REVIEW, and I admire John Tiffany as a writer. Even so, I must comment on the following. In the grammatical arts there are no greater sins, it seems to me, than misusing "its" and "it's." Of course, "it's" is a contraction for "it is" and "its" is properly used as a possessive construct. As an aside, it is interesting to note that misuse is favored something like 95% in favor of "it's" and hardly ever as "its." In THE BARNES REVIEW of May/June 2007, on page 5, in the "Fables of Ancient Israel" article by John Tiffany, there it was, like the moment of finding a fly in one's soup or a long hair in one's scrambled eggs: "for the event outside of it's pages."

O, heavens! The bad thing is that it cannot be written off as a case of typing prestidigitation (a typo in haste); no, the apostrophe gives it away. Whether or not it was or was not caught by spell checkers, the spelling was an act of thought—not of clumsy fingers. The reason that all this is worth mentioning is that this blooper was contained in an article debating the historicity of the Old Testament. The mistake took on the nature of a symbol, a symbolic judgment on the contents of the whole (controversial) article: an intellectually crude error within an article of presumed great scholarship.

At any rate, to me, the fault in the whole of the article lies in the fact that the argument was based on the presumption that there is no higher level of truth and knowledge than what was proscribed by the limits placed upon human thought and reason. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. (Gal. 6:7)

L. SOUTHWELL
North Carolina

[Thanks for your kind words. Our face is red about the minor error you spotted. We do not know how it crept in. By the way, we think you meant to say "prescribed" when you wrote "proscribed." A very easy mistake to make, but we won't hold it against you.—Ed.]

WHITES EXAGGERATE

I have just read an article entitled "The Racial Make Up of the Original Egyptians" (TBR, January/February 2004). I find this a desperate attempt to prove the worth and value of white people's contribution to civilization—an obvious racist ploy. Personally, I have lived and worked in Egypt for many years and find this report to be completely erroneous. 1. It is stated in this article the original Egyptians were white people and had only a very small percentage of African or black blood. Obviously, you do not know that Egypt was invaded by the white race out of the Caucus Mountains, which overthrew the ancient government and civilization. Not only in Egypt but the entire civilized known world at that time. After that time there were no more great

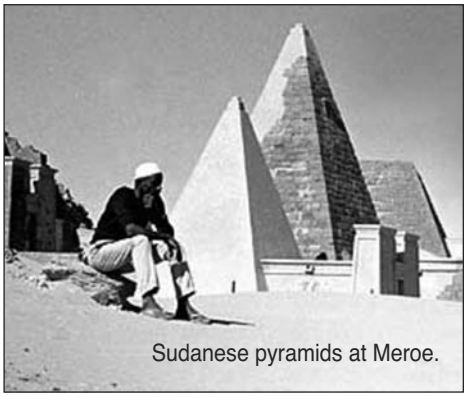
Sudanese pyramids at Meroe.

Continued on following page . . .

Reader Offers Interesting Tidbits About Fanatical Abolitionist John Brown

I ENJOYED PROF. RAY GOODWIN'S article about bias in academia, as illustrated by the cases of crazy old John Brown, Nat Turner and other assorted psychopaths (TBR, July/August 2007). Brown's raid on the federal arsenal at Harpers Ferry, Virginia, in 1859 made him a "martyr" to the anti-slavery cause. The raid and its aftermath (Brown being hanged as a traitor) were instrumental in heightening sectional animosities that led to Abraham Lincoln's War.

Earlier in his life, Brown joined a local Masonic lodge, though he later quit the Masons after he became embroiled in the scandal surrounding the disappearance (and presumed murder) of William Morgan. He briefly became an active Anti-Mason, but later wanted to pretend he had never had any connection with either the Freemasons or the Anti-Masons.

Confirmed Mason President Franklin Pierce's first appointment was Freemason Caleb Cushing (1800-1879) to the post of U.S. attorney general.

Cushing brought the North and South into collision by encouraging the Pierce administration to pass the Kansas-Nebraska Act in 1854. This led to many murders, arson attacks and massacres by John Brown and others. Brown was a master Mason in Hudson Lodge No. 68 of Hudson, Ohio from 1824 to 1830 and then renounced the craft. Cushing regarded him as the perfect person to cause an insurrection for Freemasonry, as, being an Anti-Mason, he would not be under suspicion.

During the Pierce administration, Brown joined Giuseppe Mazzini's "Young America" revolutionary movement and was supported financially by the John Jacob Astor Freemasonic interest in Boston and New York. After receiving instructions from Cushing, he set about instigating the Civil War. (*The Secret Founding of America*, Nicholas Hagger, Watkins Publishing, London, 2007)

DANIEL MANN
Minnesota

Continued from previous page . . .

works done. No more pyramids were built. 2. Obviously you are not aware that the first whites to enter Egypt were despised and call the "Tamahu," which means the mad people. Yes, they were barbarians called now Caucasians. History proves that your hoards swept out of the north and destroyed civilizations which were peaceful. And, they did have blond hair. 3. You have reported that the Nubians were defeated in battle by the whites. Yes, this is true, at the time Egypt was geographically different from the Egypt of today, which was created by white people. Those black people that you describe were real Egyptians fighting to regain there lands. Maybe you can see the correlation to what whites did to the Native Americans? You remember them? 4. Something that you fail to mention is that there are more pyramids in Sudan than in Egypt. At that time Egypt and Sudan were one country. A fact that even Egyptians in the streets of Cairo are aware of. It is obvious that you suffer from an inferiority complex of immense proportion. Perhaps, your lies will make other ignorant whites feel better about themselves, but the truth is out. You are the devil . . . made by very foolish black people some 6,000 years ago. And, today the people with melanin suffer at your hands.

Hamza Abdullah
Via email

[Okay, it is true that there are about twice as many pyramids in Sudan as in Egypt. Noted for their steep angle, they all look remarkably alike, unlike the Egyptian ones, and are all quite small. They were first built about 800 years *after* the Egyptians stopped building pyramids. We recommend Arthur Kemp's *March of the Titans* for the best history of the white race yet written. See page 17.—Ed.]

Reader Says Napoleon Set Stage for Mideast Mess

It is both puzzling and disquieting to see TBR advance *The Maxims of Napoleon.* Initiating the drive for Jewish emancipation in the West, Napoleon in 1806 convoked the great Sanhedrin, which provided the impetus in the restoration of the Jewish nation, and as its concomitant the savagely cruel displacement of the Palestinians and the turmoil that is contributing so heavily to the world's unrest. Napoleon's continuing popularity is being perpetuated by the "Hidden Hand" because of his pro-Zionist sympathies.

John Keenan, New York

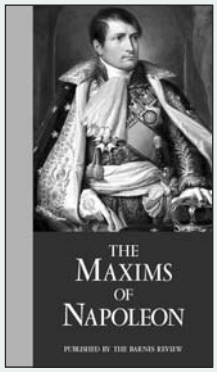

[Perhaps Napoleon was more bamboozled than complicit. In July 1806 the Emperor Napoleon I called a meeting of 111 rabbis and Jewish laymen to Paris. They assembled in the Hôtel deVille in order to answer some questions of the emperor. These questions were: 1. Are Jews polygamous? 2. Do they allow marriage to Christians? 3. Do the rabbis claim the right to grant divorces independent of the civil authorities? 4. Do the Jews consider usury lawful? The Jews answered that Judaism prohibits polygamy; that marriage to Christians is permitted; that divorce must be approved by civil authorities; and that usury is not allowed in Jewish law. These answers were given because they were what Napoleon wanted to hear. Napoleon told the assembly that he wanted the Sanhedrin, Israel's ancient supreme court, to meet again, although it had not met since A.D. 66. The Sanhedrin, consisting of 45 rabbis and 26 laymen, met on February 9, 1807. The emancipation of the French Jews was older than the ascension of Bonaparte. Jews were emancipated by the American Revolution as well.—Ed.]

CHANG WRONG ON GERMANY

I have just finished re-reading the article by Matthias Chang published in the March-April issue of TBR. Overall, he wrote a very good article and is a very intelligent man and knows his history. But like so many others he doesn't understand Hitler's Germany. The Jews have cooked up lies about Hitler and spread them all over the world. Chang's remarks about Germany were wrong. He should have used Russia when it was the Soviet Union. We know that they murdered over 40 million people. I just hate to see people single out Germany as war criminals such as regarding the hoaxacaust when so many lies have been told about the Germans.

William Stanley
North Carolina

LIKES CARTO'S IDENTITY

I agree with Willis Carto (TBR Jan/Feb. 2007) on Christian Identity.

Jews are Canaanites, i.e., descendants of Cain. Cain was the product of Eve's forbidden sexual encounter with the Serpent, the devil in the Garden of Eden.

If Jews are not descended from ancient Israelites, are there any Israelite descendants today? Carto believes yes, the Identity Christians who claim to be descended from the 10 lost tribes, deported into Assyria, into the region of the Caucasus Mountains.

It is no coincidence that these people are called Caucasians. Jesus said: "I am not but sent to the lost sheep of the House of Israel." (Matt. 15:24)

William R. Kuehne
New Jersey

PICTURE NOT WORTH A THOUSAND WORDS

Upon receipt of Vol. XIII, No. 5, September/October 2007 issue of TBR, I found an error on page 57. At the top left of the page is a photograph of Field Marshal Ervin Rommel placed over the caption "Walther von Reichenau." I know you try to be as historically accurate as possible in your excellent publication. I hope this information will be of assistance in correcting the record.

Viktor A. Hirschmann
Florida

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER . . .

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007
The Baltic origins of Homer's tales; a Civil War Christmas Day massacre; Rothschild intrigue in Japan; Chinese cannibalism; FDR's Pearl Harbor propaganda; who botched the 9-11 attacks?; Michael Collins Piper exposes Roy Bullock: Judas Goat; psychopaths in history; the relevance of Christianity; Leon Degrelle describes "the Russian Hell"; myths of early America still survive: book review.

MARCH/APRIL 2007
Boer vs. Zulu in the Battle of Blood River; South Africa's fall to Third World status; autogenocide of white South Africa; fourth generation warfare; Israel without her mascara; judge the war criminals; Auschwitz photo essay; inside the trial of Germar Rudolf; blue-eyed barbarian Buddha; examining the myth of the lost continent of Lemuria.

MAY/JUNE 2007
Ancient Israel: myth vs reality; the Arab Holocaust train; Lev Mekhlis: Stalin's hatchet man; foiling Stalin; Hitler's barrier against Stalin; Operation Barbarossa revisited; the siege of Budapest; Bormann's escape from the bunker—and Hitler too?; monument to fallen comrades in Wisconsin; Hitler: the ladies' man; John Wesley Hardin: America's fastest gun—ever.

JULY/AUGUST 2007
Debunking the myths of John Brown and Nat Turner; St. Louis Civil War massacre; interview with traditional Catholic scholar Dr. E. Michael Jones; holocaust house of cards; Holocaustianity: the new religion; the German-Americans, Part 2; Herbert Hoover: ultimate humanitarian; unleashing the firestorms; barter system beats the bankers; inside look at Hitler's personality.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007
One man's journey to holocaust denial; Jewish ritual murder: real or imagined?; why the Zionists will do anything to control Russia; debunking the myths of Wanssee; Congress to apologize to German WWII detainees; Zionist psy-op intrigue against Putin; German collapse at Stalingrad; the intriguing career of William Dudley Pelley—forgotten nationalist; Rothschild banking family: book review; did Adolf Hitler commit suicide?

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007
German World War I privateers; William Clarke Quantrill and the Lawrence raid; Rep. Paul Findley on the hidden truth behind the *USS Liberty* attack; Why terrorism?; Brainwashed for war; Post-WWII German reconstruction miracle; Gen. Leon Degrelle crash lands in Spain; before the Protocols; Apocalypse at Dresden; Dr. Fredrick Töben's 40 days in Teheran.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007: JUST $99. Also available are binders for 2007 and 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.org.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR18

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA/MEXICO S&H Charges:

Add $11 for the first four pounds. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRCA@aol.com for exact shipping rates to your area in Canada & Mexico.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007 www.barnesreview.org

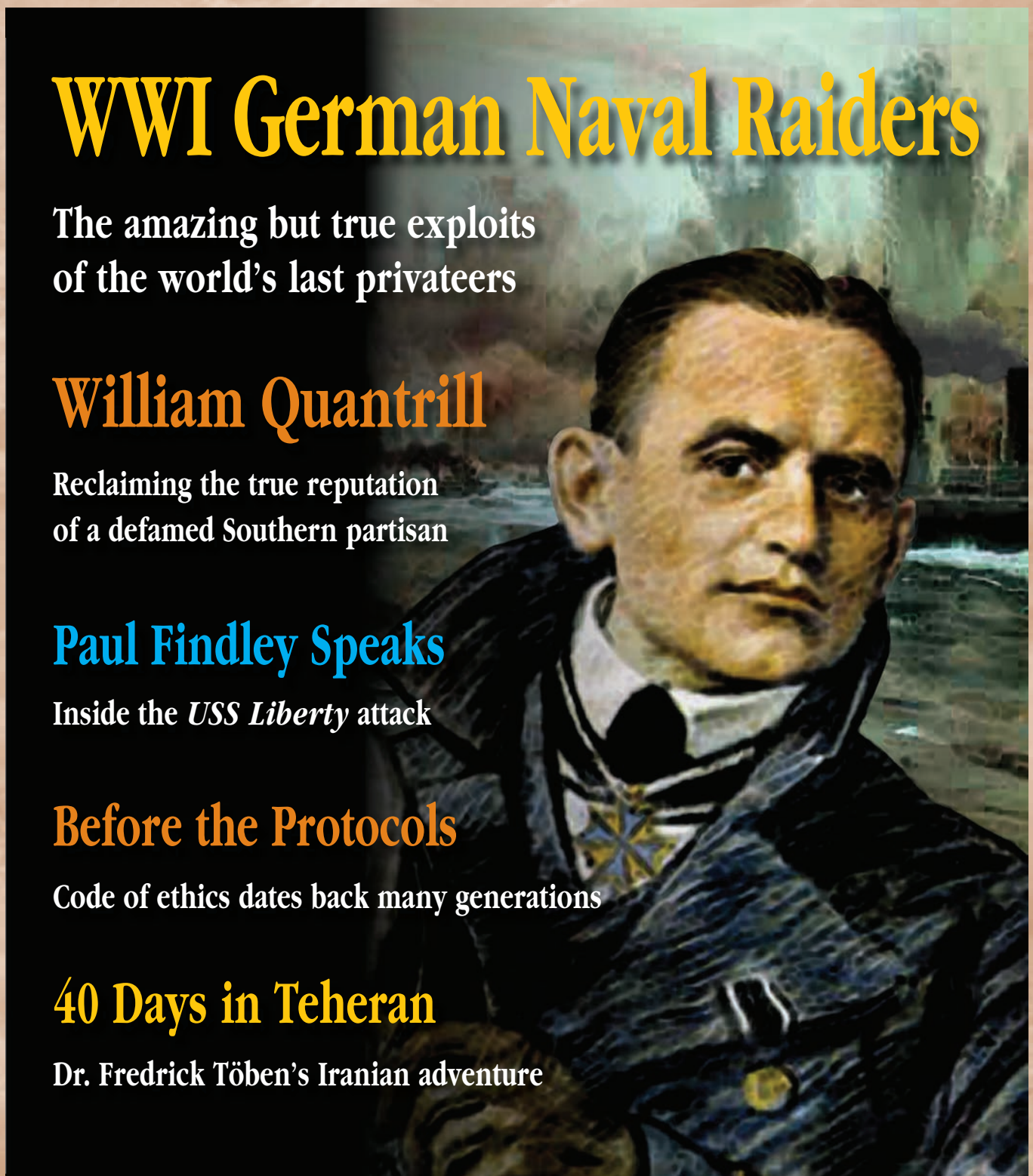

WWI German Naval Raiders

The amazing but true exploits of the world's last privateers

William Quantrill

Reclaiming the true reputation of a defamed Southern partisan

Paul Findley Speaks

Inside the *USS Liberty* attack

Before the Protocols

Code of ethics dates back many generations

40 Days in Teheran

Dr. Fredrick Töben's Iranian adventure

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007 ❖ VOLUME XIII ❖ NUMBER 6

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 GERMAN PRIVATEERS OF WORLD WAR I
GENE FLINTER
Adventure combines with history in this never-before-told saga of the intrepid little raiding ships deployed by Germany during the first world war. They ranged the seven seas, sinking enemy vessels by the dozens, as the last great privateers of world history. . . .

12 THE REAL WILLIAM CLARKE QUANTRILL
CLINT E. LACY
Erroneous propaganda still depicts William Clarke Quantrill as a white savage, killing Unionists be they male or female, child or adult. Some yarns even depict him as wearing a necklace of scalps and other body parts of his victims. None of this is true says author Clint Lacy. After all these years, now is the time to clear the blackened name of this cunning and respected Southern partisan. Quantrill was not a cold-blooded killer, Northern propaganda to the contrary. . . .

25 NEW FACTS EMERGE ABOUT '67 ATTACK
REP. PAUL FINDLEY
Lt. James M. Ennes, a cipher officer from the *USS Liberty*, began to smell a rat in the government's tall tale of how Israel had come to attack his ship. While recovering in a hospital from his shrapnel wounds, he began to unravel the real facts. Later he came out with a book, *Assault on the Liberty*, which told of the cover-up, that the attack was no accident but had been carefully planned in advance. But the cover-up was only beginning, as the bad guys launched an assault on Ennes and his book. And now we are finding out there is even more to the *USS Liberty* story than we thought. . . .

31 WHY DOES TERRORISM EXIST?
DR. ADRIAN KRIEG
Terrorism is unacceptable, but even worse is "preventive war," like George Bush and his neocons prefer to fight. Diplomacy is a thing of the past. To the murderous crew surrounding the president—Israel-firsters all—dropping bombs of all shapes and sizes on civilians seems preferable to the pursuit of peace. But worse, America these days drops bombs on people who have as yet to attack us, or even pose a viable threat. Here is why preventive war is a prelude to national suicide. . . .

36 BRAINWASHED FOR IMPERIALISM
MATTHIAS CHANG
President Bush is trying to build a Zionist empire for Israel, using Americans as cannon fodder. But empires have always failed in the past, and there is no reason to expect this to change. Is it too late for the president to repent and heed the lessons of history? . . .

38 BEFORE THE PROTOCOLS OF ZION
DR. HARRELL RHOME
We are expected to believe that *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* is a forgery. At least that's how pro-Jewish experts answer any claims about the authenticity of the famed "holy book" which describes in detail how Jews must interact with gentiles in all relationships. But now even older documents are coming to light, written as far back as the 15th century, which reiterate the hateful message of racial and religious supremacism found in the *Protocols*. Are these forgeries too? . . .

41 HOLOCAUST AT DRESDEN
R.H.S. CROSSMAN
The criminal firebombing of Dresden was, according to many honest scholars, the worst war crime in history. Dresden, "the Florence of the north," was a hospital city for wounded soldiers. Not one military unit, not one anti-aircraft battery was deployed in the city. Churchill asked his advisors for "suggestions how to [burn to death] 600,000 refugees." He wasn't interested in targeting military installations 60 miles away so he had more than 700,000 incendiary bombs dropped on the helpless city—one bomb for every two people. Read the truth about this real-life holocaust.

48 CRASH LANDING IN SAN SEBASTIAN
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
The Germans could have won at Stalingrad. But the military leader on the spot, Friedrich Paulus, was an inexperienced field officer who had spent most of his career riding a desk. Instead of leading Germany to victory, he panicked and ended up as a pencil pusher for the Soviets. Because of Paulus, Germany lost the war. As for Degrelle, he wisely decamped, and wound up crash-landing in Spain. Although critically injured, he survived to give the world an insider's view of WWII. . . .

54 GERMANY REBUILDS AFTER WWII
DANIEL W. MICHAELS
Bashed down by the Allies before, during and after WWII, the Germans proved to be a very resilient people. Rather than moping, the German people rose up in unison to rebuild, miraculously, their nation. . . .

61 FORTY DAYS IN TEHERAN
DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN
When Dr. Fredrick Töben began planning the Teheran Holocaust Conference, he really had no idea what to expect of his Iranian hosts. But after fighting with immigration authorities to get there, Töben learned much. Here is his report. . . .

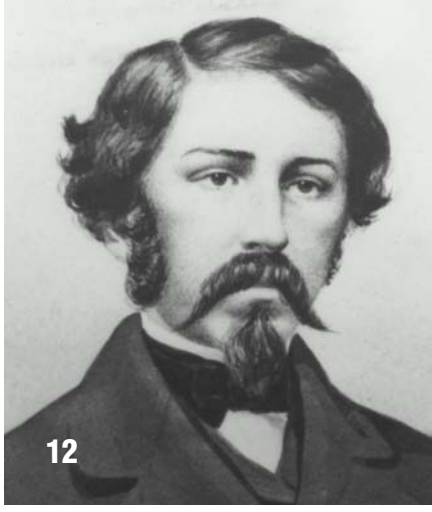

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Operation Cyanide: 3.
The Call of Quantrill: 23.
McGonagle honored with medal: 27.
History You May Have Missed: 40.
TBR Index for 2007: Pages 59-60.
Book Review: Töben in Teheran. 61.
Letters to the Editor: 63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta, *Tokyo, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

• **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124

• **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.

• **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.
(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2006 (Vols. II-XII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

What a year it has been. TBR has published six full magazines containing almost 400 pages of information, five lively newsletters, and five books. Just arriving from the printer as you read this are the pocket booklet *The Maxims of Napoleon* and the mammoth *March of the Titans*. The former is a collection of the sayings and observations of Napoleon Bonaparte (a staunch foe of the central bankers) on a wide variety of topics. And the latter is the important 596-page tome by Arthur Kemp of Rhodesia covering the entire history of the white peoples of planet Earth. The other books TBR has published in the last year include reprintings of *The Myth of the Six Million* and *Auschwitz: The Final Count* as well as a new edition of Mark Glenn's *No Beauty in the Beast*.

We've also published five editions of *The Barnes Review Newsletter* with a sixth to come. It has been highly acclaimed by many readers and has really added to our outreach efforts. It is expensive, however, as postal rates were hiked again this year. But we'd still like to continue it in 2008, if at all financially possible.

And while it's been a good year for TBR, it was a bad year for Revisionists worldwide. The Thought Police were (and are) cracking down on "dissent" from Canada to Europe to Australia.

But the dedication of Revisionists is strong, as you will see from this issue.

Our lead story is one few if any of our readers will know about. It covers in detail the amazing exploits of several of the most successful German "privateers"—naval guerrillas, if you will—of World War One. (On the cover of this issue is featured a rendering of Captain Karl Nerger, one of the commanders of the light cruisers used by the Germans to harass commercial shipping and lay sea mines during WWI.)

Following that up is an article on Confederate partisan leader William Clarke Quantrill (another practitioner of stealth warfare), who the author says has been unfairly judged by the history books, which brand him a brutal killer.

You'll also hear from former U.S. Rep. Paul Findley, who tells us there may have been much more to the 1967 Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* than even informed Revisionists were aware. And in a related vein, TBR continues its shots across George Bush's bow with commentaries by two learned scholars on how Americans have been brainwashed for bloody, unending war and why terrorism exists at all.

We also direct you to three great articles about World War II. One is an inside look at the bombing of Dresden—called the worst massacre in world history by many historians. The second, by Leon Degrelle, discusses the fall of Germany and his hair-raising escape via airplane from a collapsing Reich to neutral Spain.

And although Germany was in dire straits—the nation's factories and cities ruined, a huge percentage of her menfolk killed or imprisoned by the Allies or shipped off to the Soviet Union as slaves at the end of the war, her economy stifled by vindictive Western policies and her people purposely starved—Germany somehow rose from the ashes of Dresden and Hamburg et al. to become, within 20 years of the armistice, one of the world's economic superpowers—a financial and social miracle if there ever was one. This without a formal peace treaty ever being signed! See Dan Michaels' article beginning on page 54.

Please also take a look at the holiday "pullout" advertising section found in the center of this issue. It contains a form you can use to send discounted TBR gift subscriptions to as many people as you like. Also in the centerspread are lots of books—many new ones—TBR Book Club has in stock. If you've already purchased books, we urge you to carefully pull out the center section and pass it on to a friend. ❖

—Paul T. Angel
Assistant Managing Editor

OPERATION CYANIDE: A POISONOUS PLAN

In what is now known as "Operation Cyanide" (although some have suggested a better name for it would have been "Operation Suicide"), Israel deliberately assaulted the *USS Liberty* on June 8, 1967, knowing full well who and what it was. Thirty-four Americans died, and 171 were wounded.

The Spotlight, that court-killed weekly pioneering populist newspaper, exposed the deadly *USS Liberty* scandal, after nine years of media and governmental cover-up.

Tito Howard, one of the pioneers who exposed the bloody fiasco, produced a documentary on the subject. He pointed out that the attack came on a clear day and there was no way the Israelis or anyone else could have mistaken this unique ship for an old Egyptian camel transport vessel, the *El Quseir*, as they claimed.

Intercepted Israeli communications, as our story starting on page 25 notes, also corroborate the fact that the Israelis knew who they were attacking that day.

Lyndon Johnson and Robert McNamara deliberately ordered the American naval fighters scrambled to help the *Liberty*, launched from the *USS America* and the *USS Saratoga*, to stand down. Capt. Ward Boston, the legal counsel for the U.S. Navy board of inquiry that "investigated" the *Liberty* tragedy, admitted to Mark Glenn of TBR and *American Free Press* that the former was ordered to cover up the voluminous evidence that proved the Israeli attack was not an "accident," as claimed by the Zionist mini-state and would-be empire.

The U.S. administration went to treasonous lengths concealing evidence and improperly influencing the findings of the naval court of inquiry. It turns out that the cover-up for Israel was only the tip of the iceberg. In fact, the goal of Israel's murderous maneuverings was nothing less than an attempt to start World War III between America and the USSR, as is shown in the book *Operation Cyanide* by prize-winning British investigative reporter Peter Hounam.[1] For Israel, wars between gentiles are great opportunities.

But in another twist to this not-so-simple affair, it seems the captain of Soviet submarine *K172* had orders to nuke Israel if the U.S. entered the war. And, adding to the confusing convolutions, we are informed that hidden in the *Liberty's* safe were top-secret orders for Operation Cyanide—a CIA and Mossad plan to guarantee victory for Israel. Is this the truth? Who read the orders, if anyone? That it nearly led to nuclear war is only one of many revelations that demand a reappraisal of the reasons for the Middle East's current, unending conflicts.

Adding to the atrocity, U.S. Bankruptcy Court Judge Jay Cristol wrote a book (with the assistance of the Israeli government and intelligence community), entitled *The Liberty Incident*. The fraudulent character of *The Liberty Incident* is exposed by William Hughes in his online article "USS Liberty Smearing Backfires" (artbabyart.com/bill_hughes/ussliberty.html).

Cristol is not a professional historian, nor is he a combat veteran nor an intelligence analyst. His data and "analysis" contradict the sworn testimony of *Liberty* survivors, Dean Rusk, Adm. Thomas Moorer and three CIA reports from the period—one of which identifies Israeli Gen. Moshe Dayan as the individual who ordered the brutal assault on the U.S. vessel. The attack, certainly a war crime of the worst order, even included the strafing of lifeboats and their occupants, an act clearly in violation of the Geneva Conventions.

Now comes America's War on Terror (see our story starting on page 31). After running up a tab currently at over $500 billion, with an estimated 655,000 Iraqis dead and the U.S. death toll continuing to mount steadily, signs indicate that the American people are starting to wake up. The fact that the Bushites are openly contemplating using "tactical" nuclear weapons against Iran in this phony war is giving pause to even the lemmings and sheeple among us. Extensions of GI tours in Iraq and cannibalization of National Guard units for the war may be followed by a return to the draft if a preemptive attack on Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's regime ignites a conflagration throughout the Islamic world, as is likely, followed by probable Iranian attacks against American assets at home and abroad.

The surviving crewmen of the *Liberty*, along with all American citizens, deserve answers to what Operation Cyanide and the project called "Frontlet 615" really were, and what was the real purpose of the "303 Committee" (interdepartmental committee that reviewed and authorized covert operations). If there was a deal between Israel and the U.S. to start WW III, we need to know about it. ❖

—*John Tiffany*
Assistant Editor

ENDNOTE:

[1] *Operation Cyanide* is available from First Amendment Books, $30, item No. 2464; 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE Ste 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

German WWI Naval Raiders

Their Amazing But Little-Known Story

A KEY PART OF THE GERMAN WAR EFFORT IN WORLD WAR I, little remembered today, was the role of so-called light or auxiliary raiding ships. For example, the *Wolf*, commanded by Capt. Karl August Nerger, destroyed 35 enemy trading vessels and two warships, for a total of some 110,000 tons of shipping. Nerger was rewarded with the Pour le Mérite, the highest German decoration. Another notable raider was the *Moewe*, under Nikolaus Dohna-Schlieden. They were, in some respects, the last of the great privateers. But their time was short. When World War II rolled around, the duties of the raiders had already been taken over by a new, even more deadly vessel: the submarine.

BY GENE FLINTER

Shortly after World War I began, Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz and his staff devised a strategy to keep the Royal Navy busy, even if the High Seas fleet was blockaded and confined to the Baltic. The focus of this effort would be Germany's light and auxiliary cruisers augmented by the submarine fleet. Their primary mission was to destroy and wreak havoc on enemy ocean commerce.

ALFRED VON TIRPITZ

Unfortunately, in the first few weeks of the war, three German cruisers were sunk off Heligoland Bight. This brought out the Zeppelin fleet, which failed primarily due to adverse weather, inadequate armament, anti-aircraft fire and other deficiencies. Warships and mine fields blockaded Germany at the end of 1914. There were successful voyages. The *Emden* (a light cruiser) became a fierce merchant raider and Adm. Graf von Spee's East Asia squadron sank two British cruisers and damaged another at the Battle of Coronel off Chile in November 1914. One month later von Spee's cruisers were destroyed by Adm. Frederick Sturdee's superior squadron at the Battle of the Falkland Islands.

To its credit, the Kaiser's sub fleet had victories. U-9 sank three Royal Navy heavy cruisers on September 22, 1914.

In 1915, after the famous sinking of the *Lusitania*,[1] there was an overwhelming German fear that America might declare war. This caused adjustments in commerce warfare. With only 46 submarines, multi-ocean submarine warfare was nearly impossible. The High Seas Fleet was bottled up and the potentially armed passenger fleet was either captured, interned or destroyed.

Finally, in the fall of 1915, a strategic paper was acted upon, and the German fleet began to arm freighters as auxiliary commerce warships. The immediate objectives were to select only freighters that could outpace the Allied merchant fleet, as well as allow for extension of coal-bunkers for increased range. They would be armed with hidden guns, torpedoes and mine-laying equipment.

SUCCESSFUL SHIPS

Two of the most successful (of the eight or so raiders of this type) were the *Moewe* (formerly the banana-carrying ship *Pungo*) and the *Wolf II* (formerly the Hansa Line freighter *Wachtfels*). The *Moewe* was commanded by Nikolaus Dohna-Schlieden and the *Wolf* by Karl Nerger. Both of these officers were *korvetten* captains (equivalent to the rank of commander

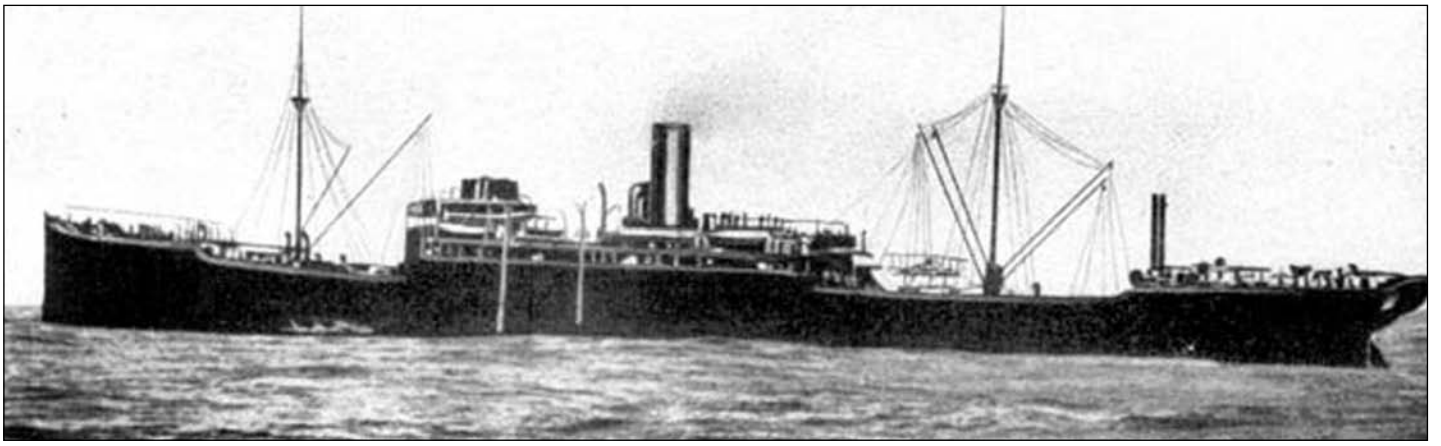

PHOTOS: WWW.POURLEMERITE.ORG/ WWI/NAVY/NERGER.HTML

At the top is a photo of *Wolf*, which looks less than formidable, her armaments being well camouflaged. Nevertheless, *Wolf* and her crew made a journey nearly around the world, destroying 35 enemy trade vessels and two warships. *Wolf* had been gone so long, and sightings had been so rare, most thought the ship and crew (above left) were lost at sea. But *Wolf* made it home and, in appreciation, Capt. Nerger and his crew were honored with a reception at the Brandenburg Gate in Berlin, to the delight of throngs of elated German well-wishers.

in the Royal Navy and the U.S. Navy).

The *Moewe* made two outstanding voyages. The first mission took place between December 29, 1915 and March 4, 1916. The second voyage began November 22, 1916 and ended March 22, 1917. Both missions, covering both the North and South Atlantic, resulted in the capture or destruction of 38 ships totaling 175,000 tons.

The *Wolf's* single mission began November 24, 1916 and ended February 24, 1918— about 15 months at sea. She covered about 65,000 miles of the world's oceans. More heavily armed than the *Moewe,* the *Wolf* also had a very valuable asset. This was a light two-person seaplane dubbed the "*Wolfchen,*" which could be quickly assembled and disassembled as the need arose. Its purpose was reconnaissance and occasional shipping harassment. The *Wolf* accounted for over 110,000 tons consisting of 35 ships either captured, sunk by mines or destroyed by gunfire and internal charges.

During World War I, auxiliary cruisers depended upon sufficient coal stores for their long-range missions to be supplemented by refueling from their captured prizes. The *Moewe* had a top speed of 14 knots with a range of 12,000 miles or so on full bunkers. Although the *Wolf* could sail 32,000 miles or so when fully loaded at eight knots, her top speed was limited to 11 knots.

As in World War II, German raiders of World War I had the additional problem of overloading their ships with prisoners—enemy survivors plucked from the seas, rescued from ships sent to the bottom by the raiders. Extensive secrecy was required for their mission. If captives were set free, Allied naval intelligence could be notified as to the auxiliary cruisers' location and mission. On board the raider, prisoners required food and accommodations. Both the *Moewe* and *Wolf* were overloaded at the end of their missions requiring rationing and other measures (i.e., prisoners could not come on deck nor leave the ship's hold during engagements or blockade running).

For nearly two months in late 1915, Capt. Dohna-Schlieden drilled the *Moewe's* crew mercilessly. They not only became crack shots with ship's armament, but also at a

moment's notice could drop the gun masks, ready torpedoes, prepare the radio and engage in damage control and other combat preparations. All of their lives depended upon precision and flawlessness. At the end of December 1915, the raider slipped the blockade during a gale and entered the North Atlantic. Dohna-Schlieden had a good start.

Under very foul weather his crew laid an extensive minefield near the RN home fleet base at Scapa Flow in Scotland. A few days later, the powerful battleship *King Edward VII* struck one of these mines and sunk.

In the meantime *Moewe* continued her mission in the Gulf of Gascony off France.

Extensive mine laying continued. Two ships were sunk as a result. The first prize was an English ship, the *Farrington,* with 150 passengers. Upon capture, the crew and passengers were taken aboard the raider and the ship was sunk by gunfire. Other victims followed. One of these, the *Corbridge,* had a large cargo of coal. It was staffed with a prize crew and ordered to meet the raider later for refueling. Another, the *Appam*, kept its crew and passengers under a prize crew from *Moewe.* She was ordered to follow *Moewe* to retain the mission's secrecy. The *Clan MacTavish*, another victim, proved to be more trouble. The ship failed to stop radio transmission, tried to escape, and then fired at *Moewe* with a 57 mm gun. The raider replied with devastating fire, killing 18 and wounding five of the freighter's crew. After the damaged ship was sunk with internal charges, *Moewe* sailed southwest to northern South America. After one further rendezvous and transfer of the prize crew back to *Moewe,* the *Appam* was released and finally interned at Newport News (a U.S. neutral port).

"The first prize was an English ship, the Farrington*, with 150 passengers. Upon capture, the crew and passengers were taken aboard the raider and the ship was sunk by gunfire."*

AT THE AMAZON

Arriving at the mouth of the Amazon, Moewe met the Corbridge and then spent three days refueling. The Royal Navy mounted a large presence in the area to find and destroy *Moewe.* After a few more merchant victims, Dohna-Schlieden pulled out of the South Atlantic and headed north. The return trip to Germany was uneventful. From Africa through the Spanish Atlantic coast there was a dearth of victims. However, two more merchant freighters were destroyed due west of the French coast in February 1916. Dohna-Schlieden headed home between Iceland and the Faeroe (Malvina) Islands, after accounting for 15 enemy ships. *Moewe* returned to Wilhelmshaven in early March 1916 after narrowly missing a British cruiser task force off Norway.

The captain and crew were hailed as heroes. Dohna-Schlieden received the Iron Cross, first class and in short order was awarded the coveted "Blue Cross and Gold Eagle" (or the Blue Max). The award was received directly from the Kaiser at his court in Berlin. All of the crew received the iron cross, second class. The *Moewe* was overhauled and received extensive refitting over the next few months. The ship was temporarily renamed *Vineta* for security reasons and conducted a few raids in the Baltic, capturing a Russian mail steamer.

Dohna-Schlieden continued planning for another mission and with the help of intelligence and submarine reports, *Moewe* re-embarked on November 22, 1916, under stormy conditions. Bad weather was the raider's best protection. Mines were not carried on the second mission, ensuring a true commerce raider mission.

The first victim, the *Voltaire,* was a large carrier of 8,600 tons. The ship was sunk by charges, after transference of her crew to *Moewe.* By straddling American and British Atlantic trade routes, Dohna-Schlieden hoped for a full season of engagement.

He had to let a second prize, the *Samland*, pass by, since the freighter was carrying refrigerated meat and war relief supplies for starving Belgian citizens. However, his second victim was a Norwegian ship carrying war materiel. German policy considered "neutral" ships fare game if they supported the Allied effort.

The *Mount Temple* at 9,800 tons (twice *Moewe's* size) put up a short fight with its 75 mm gun when accosted by the raider. She was carrying 700 horses, wheat and eggs to Brest. After silencing the ship, her crew, with numerous casualties, was transferred to *Moewe.* Irritated at both the captain's resistance and the length of time to complete the transfer, Dohna-Schlieden severely lectured the opposing captain. The ship was sunk with all of its horses.

OFF THE COAST OF NEWFOUNDLAND

Two more ships were sunk off the coast of Newfoundland. Next on the victim list was the *Georgic*, carrying horses, oil and wheat. The *Yarrowdale* was captured on December 16, 1916, and manned by a prize crew. It carried 100 motor vehicles, coal and steel, all vital to Germany. Dohna-Schlieden ordered his trusted prize captain, Lt. Badewitz, to take the *Yarrowdale* north of Scotland and bypass the blockade to a German homeport. (Later the *Moewe* received a most welcome message on December 31, that Badewitz completed the voyage as planned). Before parting ways with the *Yarrowdale*, the *St. Theodore* was captured with its much-needed 7,000 tons of coal.

Its crew, provisions and other prisoners on the *Moewe* were also transferred to Yarrowdale before the captured ship

At right is a photo of Captain Nerger's *Wolfchen*, a light two-person seaplane powered by gasoline and any other fuel Nerger's crew could acquire to make her engine run. *Wolfchen* could be quickly assembled and taken apart as the need arose. Its purpose was reconnaissance and occasional harassment of shipping. Two pilots were kept onboard to fly her. After many successful missions in which *Wolfchen* spotted enemy targets, the little seaplane's fabric exterior tore. Attempts to fix her with captured silk failed and she was disassembled and not used again.

WWW.POURLEMERITE.ORG/ WWI/NAVY/NERGER.HTML

departed. Dohna-Schlieden placed a prize crew on the *St. Theodore* and set a refueling rendezvous for December 23. Once refueling was completed the *St. Theodore* was renamed the *Geier*, armed with two 5.2 cm guns, a wireless and other supplies to operate as a coaler for *Moewe* and as an independent raider. Two more victims were destroyed by the end of 1916, including the saltpeter-laden *Nantes* bound for London from Chile.

Another victim was captured on January 3, 1917. Under pressure from nearby British cruiser squadrons and with some luck, Dohna-Schlieden sailed south and captured the *Hudson Maru*. This carrier was converted to an oceangoing jail for raider prisoners.

The steamer *Radnorshire* was sunk with 6,500 tons of coffee and cocoa, after transferring 100 tons to the delight of *Moewe's* crew, who had existed on acorn coffee and beet tea. The steamer also provided 60 or so Indian hands who were willing to work some of the dirty jobs on *Moewe* (such as coal reloading and boiler restocking).

Since the *Hudson Maru* could not exceed 7.5 knots, she became a liability.

PARTING COMPANY

Dohna-Schlieden parted company after warning the *Maru's* captain to sail east to avoid contact and not west. Once out of range of *Moewe's* guns, the Japanese captain of course headed west. *Moewe* then laid smoke and headed northeast, knowing full well the other ship would head west to warn the British about the raider's location.

On January 17, 1917, *Moewe* completed refueling via a prearranged rendezvous with *Geier. Geier* had captured only one small ship. Once parted, *Moewe* began plying the Cape of Good Hope trade routes. But after three unfruitful weeks, she sailed west to the Brazilian coast to meet with *Geier* once again. After final refueling, on February 14 the *Geier* was scuttled. The raider then headed north toward home. Along her route, she destroyed the *Brecknockshire, French Prince,* the *Eddie,* the *Rhodante,* the *Catherine* and the *Esmeraldas* by March 10, 1917. Shortly after sinking the *Esmeraldas,* a larger British merchantman tried to outrun *Moewe.*

Coaxing maximum boiler pressure from the engine, the distance between the ships was finally overcome. Dohna-Schlieden fired a shot across the opponent's bow, but unexpectedly fire was returned from the other ship's stern gun. Although, the other ship was hit repeatedly by the raider's salvos, an unexpected shot landed in the firemen's mess, causing an uncontrolled conflagration. After 20 minutes of continuous fire the merchant ship, the *Otaki* at 9,575 tons, began to sink. After a cease-fire order, *Moewe* rescued its crew. Five Germans were killed and 40 wounded. Capt. A.B. Smith with several crewmembers went down with his ship and received the Victoria Cross posthumously for his valor in engaging the more heavily armed auxiliary cruiser. It took three days to bring *Moewe*'s fires and damage under control.

Moewe finally headed home on March 13, 1917. The ship now carried over 500 prisoners. Food supplies were very low. Two more ships were sunk, the *Demerteton* and the *Governor* (after another short battle on March 14). With 500 prisoners on board plus a crew of 250 and 100 Indian workers, respectively, the captain had to ration food and not allow prisoners on deck while running the blockade. Air pollution in the hold was horrible. A revolt almost occurred on March 16, but was squelched after an armed party of crew gave a severe warning. The *Moewe* broached latitude of 69 degrees north, skirted Iceland and skimmed through Norwegian coastal waters. She entered the Skagerrak on March 20 and was welcomed home at Kiel on the 22nd. Nearly 120,000 tons of shipping was captured or destroyed on the very successful second mission.

Under a new commander *Moewe* served out the remainder

of the war in the Baltic as a training ship, submarine tender for the U boats and as an auxiliary mine layer. After the war, Britain confiscated the ship as spoils and renamed her the *Greenbrier* for East Indian routing as a banana freighter. She was repurchased in 1933 by German shipping merchants and renamed *Oldenburg*. She served in World War II as a transport ship. On April 7, 1945 she was severely bombed in Norway by the Royal Air Force. The remains of *Moewe* were finally broken up as a shipping hazard in 1953.

CAPTAIN NERGER AND THE *WOLF*

Not as fast as *Moewe,* the *Wolf* was more heavily armed with six 5.9-inch guns, one 4.1-inch gun and four torpedo tubes. *Wolf* could easily make smoke and lay a much heavier roster of mines. But her most formidable assets were extended coal-bunkers and an onboard seaplane (nicknamed "*Wolfchen*"). This little seaplane would be useful for reconnaissance and harassment flights. Two pilots were kept on board to fly the plane.

It easily could be disassembled, stored below deck and rapidly re-assembled as needed.

The *Wolf* could steam at an average of eight knots per hour for 32,000 miles without refueling, an incredible range at the time.

After a few mishaps, Nerger finally departed Kiel on November 30, 1916, about a week after *Moewe* began her second mission. She appeared as an old collier named the *Jupiter* to deceive the British blockade. *Wolf* was crammed with 600 mines for a long mission to the southern India and Ceylon (Sri Lanka) area. Upon completion of mine laying operations she would then become fully engaged in commerce raiding. After several days of strict gunnery practice, the raider broke out into the North Sea and by December 10 had reached 68 degrees north latitude, where she broke out to the Atlantic. Nerger halted the ship for several days to both change her appearance and for de-icing the guns and riggings. She then headed south for the Cape of Good Hope shipping lanes. His fear was that news of a second raider would cause a Royal Navy frenzy with *Moewe* already beginning its mission in the South Atlantic.

In late January, *Wolf* began laying mines off the Cape of Good Hope. As a result, two English freighters hit mines. The *Matheran* sank and the *Portugal* limped into port with a gaping hull hole. At first, naval authorities thought a U-boat torpedoed the ship. This relieved Nerger's concern that British counter raider measures would be immediate. Within a week the Indian and Asian fleets (55 warships in all, including 22 Japanese cruisers) were on the hunt for a second raider, whereabouts unknown.

The *Wolf* approached India and Ceylon and began mine laying operations off the coasts near Bombay and Colombo. Capt. Nerger received word later that the minefield had caused the sinking of two ships. Passengers and crew from the first ship, the *Worcestershire,* were rescued and sequestered in isolation to prevent mixing with any natives or British civilians. The loss of shipping in the area was kept secret to forestall a blow to English pride and morale.

Wolf made her first capture, the *Turritella,* off Aden at the end of February. *Turritella* was actually the sister ship of the *Wolf.* As the Hansa line's *Gunfels*, she was captured and renamed by the British off Port Said. Nerger converted the cargo carrier to an auxiliary cruiser as the *Iltis.* She was armed with mines, a gun and a wireless station.

Under a prize crew, she was to serve as an auxiliary cruiser.

> *"But Capt. Nerger had other plans to continue raiding. The minefield claimed the freighter* Port Kembla*, damaged another cargo carrier and maimed a Japanese battleship."*

Continuing the mission, *Wolfchen*, the little seaplane, made daily reconnaissance flights. Unfortunately, there was a gun misfire accident causing four mortalities and approximately 24 wounded. During this crisis *Wolf* captured the *Junna*, which carried a goodly supply of coal. Several days were spent for burials of the deceased and transference of coal from the *Junna.* After imprisoning its crew, the carrier was sunk with charges.

ANOTHER VICTIM

Wolfchen sighted another victim, the *Wordsworth*, off the Seychelles. The freighter was captured and sunk by *Wolf.* After 14 flights, the seaplane was disassembled and stored below deck. Fearing discovery by the large opposing fleet, *Nerger* proceeded to Australia.

The raider sunk a small bark off Cape Leeuwin (Australia). *Wolf* steamed south of the continent, passed Tasmania and skirted the coast of New Zealand. Nerger and his crew now experienced a drought of victims, since most shipping in the area was scheduled to join a protected convoy. Moreover, the auxiliary cruiser needed an overhaul, supplies were short, morale was low in the colder climate and the U.S. Congress had declared war in April 1917.

On May 22, Nerger found a beautiful safe harbor on Sunday Island (north of New Zealand). On June 2, *Wolfchen* sighted the merchant ship *Wairuna.* The pilots dropped a packet ordering the ship to surrender or be bombed (a shot was fired across the bow). Capt. Saunders of the *Wairuna* would not believe a German raider was in the area. Nevertheless he surrendered the freighter, which carried a much-needed cargo of coal and other supplies. Recoaling began as soon as a prize crew boarded the ship, which was brought alongside the *Wolf.* Two weeks later, after cargo trans-

ferring was completed, the ship was sunk by gunfire.

The *Winslow,* a four-masted schooner, became the next victim. The sailing ship carried petrol (required by *Wolfchen*), more coal, firebrick and medical supplies, which were transferred. The schooner was sunk by gunfire on June 22. Mines were laid across the Australian/New Zealand shipping lanes to disrupt commerce around Cook's Strait.

Then *Wolf* sailed to the southern coast of Australia. Prisoners were usually allowed on deck, although any sign of smoke would activate the crew to battle stations and prisoners had to scurry below. Wolf laid more mines on July 3, 1917. This operation was terminated abruptly by a near brush with the cruiser *HMS Encounter.* Sensing a growing enemy search and destroy presence, Nerger headed back to open water in the Pacific.

A few days later the steamer *Cumberland*, carrying frozen meat from Sydney to Britain, hit a mine and was beached before she sank. Authorities could not explain the cause, never expecting a raider prowling the Australian shipping routes. U-boats were not present in the Pacific during World War I. After a few more victims, a German minelayer was suspected. The Japanese contributed 26 warships to the search. Moving farther north, the *Wolf* captured the American bark *Beluga* in route from San Francisco to Sydney. The sailing ship was carrying a cargo of benzene, a much needed fuel for *Wolfchen.* The captain, his wife, child and crew were transferred and the *Beluga* was destroyed by gunfire.

CAPT. KARL AUGUST NERGER

AN ACCIDENT TO THE SEAPLANE

On or about July 14, *Wolfchen* had an accident. While flying near *Wolf*, its engine cut out at about a half-mile elevation. Then it nosedived into the sea from 200 feet, after nearly gliding to a landing. The pilots were rescued and the seaplane was barely salvaged. Nerger also reduced the *Wolf's* speed to four knots to conserve fuel. Coal, food and other supplies were scarce. Prisoners were also in a state of dissension, since 50% decided to work for the Germans on the ship, while the others remained loyal to their national interests. Eventually the seaplane was repaired and successfully flew on July 29. Good luck continued.

A radio intercept indicated that the steamer *Matunga*, on a monthly route, was scheduled to depart from Sydney to Rabaul (New Britain Island). The ship carried a healthy quantity of coal, food, supplies, administrative passengers and some troops.

Matunga was captured off the New Guinea coast on August 5. She then followed *Wolf* under a prize crew to a small island anchorage where they lay side by side for cargo transfer. The steamer also carried an impressive array of beer, whiskey, gin, chocolate, sweets, cigarettes and fresh and canned fruit and vegetables. The raider was overhauled, resupplied and repainted. *Matunga* was sunk by internal charges after the prize crew returned to *Wolf.*

Then Capt. Nerger decided upon a new and very dangerous mission. He would use his remaining 110 mines by laying them across the main harbor approach at Singapore, the major commerce and British naval base in the Far East.

Only one other German raider had ever had the audacity to challenge an English base. Before its destruction by *HMAS Sydney*, the *Emden* had raided Penang (now George Town or Tanjung), in Malaysia. The light cruiser destroyed a Russian cruiser and French destroyer as well as shelling shore installations. *Wolf* continued sailing through the Java Sea as a very well disguised merchantman. Many close encounters with the enemy occurred, but luck held out. Nerger began mine laying in the Malacca Strait on the night of September 3. The prisoners bet heavily that *Wolf* would be caught and destroyed trying to return to Germany.

But Capt. Nerger had other plans to continue raiding. The minefield claimed the freighter *Port Kembla*, damaged another cargo carrier and maimed a Japanese battleship. In the meantime, Count von Luckner, captain of the four-masted raider *Seeadler* ("Lake Eagle"), beat a British blockade, rounded Cape Horn and captured some prizes in the Pacific. Unfortunately he and his crew were captured in an open boat after an accident on the ship wrecked the *Seeadler.* For a time *Wolf's* victories were attributed to von Luckner and his crew.

IN THE INDIAN OCEAN

The 200 or so prisoners were in a state of depression, as a result of their circumstance. They could either be destroyed in an engagement or interned in Germany or one of its allied nations, unless rescued by warship. This condition became more worrisome when *Wolfchen* was reassembled and sent aloft to search for more conquests.

The *Hitachi Maru*, a Japanese freighter, was sighted soon thereafter, 400 miles southwest of Ceylon near the Maldives. Disregarding Capt. Nerger's order to stop, the *Hitachi* made ready to open fire with a stern gun. Two quick salvos from *Wolf* silenced the gun. However, two additional salvos and two seaplane bombs were required to stop the merchantman. Thirty of the *Hitachi's* crew died during the attack and were buried at sea. The captured ship was repaired and anchored at one of the Maldives islands next to *Wolf*.

As a mail steamer the ship was bound from Yokohama to London and carried a mixed entourage of civilian and military passengers.

One of the *Hitachi's* British civil servant passengers related that he had left India for England the year before. A U-boat in the English Channel torpedoed his ship.

Although rescued and staying in London, he then experienced Zeppelin bombing raids. On the return trip to India, his steamer struck one of *Wolf's* mines and sunk. He survived on a lifeboat, was rescued and then set sail with the *Hitachi Maru*. Now he was a prisoner.

The *Hitachi* carried a remarkable cargo, which consisted of rubber, silk, rice, beans, flour, copper, brass and other items essential to Germany's war effort. Nerger made a decision to bring *Maru* back to Germany under a prize crew. *Wolf's* women, children and elderly prisoners were sent to the *Hitachi*, while that ship's crew and males were sent to *Wolf* to prevent a possible uprising. The raider slipped away in October 1917, leaving the prize crew to finish up work on the other ship, sail separately and catch up with *Wolf*.

By October 20, the authorities realized the mail steamer had missed her rendezvous with the battleship *Tsushima* and other ports of call. The battleship and 30 other warships began an intensified search in the Indian Ocean. Moving west, Capt. Nerger hoped to avoid the blockade and round the Cape of Good Hope. The *Hitachi's* Japanese crew brought typhus with them. Using severe measures, the sick were isolated and the rest of the raider was scoured and cleansed from bow to stern to kill fleas and lice. Nerger decided to scuttle the *Hitachi*, since she burned coal at a 35% higher rate than the *Wolf*. Her refrigeration machinery was damaged beyond repair by *Wolf's* salvos. Without refrigerated fresh fruit and vegetables, the crew and prisoners suffered from scurvy. Both ships anchored off Coco Island and the retransfer of passengers began. Prisoners were sent back to *Wolf* after living quarters were built and expanded. The *Wolf* also loaded remaining coal from the *Maru*.

JAPANESE SHIP SUNK

On November 7, the ships parted and the *Hitachi Maru* was sunk 16 miles offshore. The raider now carried about 800 persons including more than 400 prisoners.

Scurvy increased. Coal was also in short supply. Indian coal taken from the capture of the *Wordsworth* proved worthless and caused numerous bunker fires. So far the auxiliary cruiser avoided detection from the British and Japanese naval forces. Then another steamer was sighted. This proved to be the Spanish merchantman *Igotz Mendi* on its way to England with over 5,000 tons of hard coal. After the capture, both ships made their way back to Coco Island for cargo transfer. For the third time women, children and the elderly were shuttled over to the *Igotz Mendi*. Nerger and his prize captain, Lt. Rose, decided to make the carrier into a refueling collier. They set a rendezvous point in the mid-Atlantic and departed separately for the Cape of Good Hope.

In the meantime the two pilots for *Wolfchen* convinced the captain that the seaplane's fabric structure could be repaired with the silk taken from the *Maru*. Unfortunately, after a couple of successful flights, the little plane was ditched after a squall tore the fabric to pieces. *Wolfchen* was dismantled and would no longer be of service to the *Wolf*.

The raider rounded the cape successfully, which uplifted morale for the crew and prisoners alike. The colder water and climate also relieved some of the effects of scurvy.

Wolf had now been at sea over a year—an epic voyage. Enemy naval forces were still fruitlessly searching the Indian Ocean and Asiatic waters for a nonexistent raider. Nerger kept far from shore, mainly to steer clear of his own minefields strewn the year before. These mines had already accounted for five enemy ships. The captain would gladly have disembarked his prisoners at some shore location, but could not sacrifice the mission's secrecy.

"Wolf had now been at sea over a year—an epic voyage. Enemy naval forces were still fruitlessly searching the Indian Ocean and Asiatic waters for a nonexistent raider."

ON THE GREENLAND

The American bark *John H. Kirby* was captured and sunk with a cargo of 300 Model T Fords bound for Durban, South Africa. *Wolf* continued west to South America for a rendezvous with the *Igotz Mendi*. A French sailing bark loaded with wine and fresh fruit was captured, relieving the scurvy.

Sensing a hostile encounter at Trinity Island (Brazil),

Nerger withdrew from the preferred anchorage and met the *Igotz Mendi* in the open ocean. Disregarding inclement weather, recoaling began. But the two ships smashed into each other during the operation, causing significant damage to the *Wolf*. Four additional days were required for repairs. The *Igotz Mendi* would also return to Germany with *Wolf*. The plan was to broach the British cruiser blockade north of Scotland during the first two months of 1918. The raider was leaking badly, despite repairs to the ship. Nerger took one more victim, the Norwegian bark *Store Brore*, to protect his disguise and secrecy.

The collier refueled the raider one more time near the equator on January 10, 1918. Both ships caused more damage to each other during the 24-hour operation. The middle of the Atlantic is not a calm place. The ships headed for the Denmark Strait between the southern tips of Greenland and Iceland. Nerger had to fear attack from his own U-boats, since Naval Command had long ago given up on the raider.

As they approached Greenland on the Kaiser's birthday, January 27, they encountered a furious storm, which quickly evolved into a hurricane. Forty-foot waves engulfed the ships. Wolf began taking in 40 tons of seawater an hour, overpowering the pumps. To keep water away from the furnaces, the crew was organized into bucket- and sack-brigades to remove water and coal. The engineers began repairs. After 30 stressful hours, much of it in waist-high water, the bucket-brigade welcomed a weather change. The pumps began operations again. *Wolf* continued north at seven knots. She met her collier between southern Greenland and Iceland for the final time.

Wolf would run the blockade first.

Then the *Igotz Mendi* would make her run 48 hours later.

After a fruitless search for a far north channel through the ice pack, Nerger headed south to Iceland's eastern shores. Between February 10 and 14 the ship ran into a winter storm. Visibility ceased, providing excellent cover for the raider. The Norwegian coast was safely reached, but there was more to fear. Hostile warships, U-boats, E-boats and minefields from both sides were stationed in the Skagerrak (the entrance to the Baltic). Keeping close to shore, Nerger managed to steer the *Wolf* clear of these obstacles and bring her home after 451 days at sea. Under his command *Wolf* had traversed 64,000 miles of the world's oceans.

Nerger broke radio silence with the following radio message: "*SMS Wolf* has moored February 17 in the Aeroe Sound, mission accomplished. Ship is full of goods. Condition of crew, 30 men with scurvy. . . . Needing hospitalization for at least 100 men. Possible scurvy, most of the others. Please let us know what has become of our tender *Igotz Mendi*, Nerger."

"Nerger managed to steer the Wolf *clear of obstacles and bring her home after 451 days at sea. Under his command* Wolf *had traversed 64,000 miles of the world's oceans."*

BLOCKADE BEATEN

On February 24, upon his arrival in Kiel, Nerger learned that the *Igotz Mendi* had run aground at Jutland Point in Denmark. She had also beaten the blockade. The Danes interned Lt. Rose and the prize crew until the end of the war. The ship was repaired and returned to the Spanish captain and crew. The passengers were sent back to their respective home nations.

In Kiel, *Wolf* anchored next to the famous raider *Moewe* and the imperial yacht *Hohenzollern*. The heroic mission was just what Germany needed to bolster the country's morale. Karl Nerger received the Pour le Mérite (the "Blue Max") from the Kaiser and was promoted to full captain in charge of auxiliary trawlers in the North Sea. Although to him this was a letdown, Nerger served stoically through the end of the war. His crew was honored in Kiel and Berlin, where each man was awarded the Iron Cross and then reassigned to other duties. Prisoners were interned and had to work in German war industry (if able) till the end of the war.

The *Wolf* was the last successful auxiliary raider. U-boats were more effective and only required a crew of 40 as opposed to the nearly 400 who manned the surface raiders. She served in the Baltic and was then given to the French as part of reparations after the war. Her name was changed to the liner *Antinous,* where she serviced sea routes around the Marquesas, Tahiti, New Caledonia, New Zealand and Australia. In 1931, the former famous raider was broken up and scrapped in an Italian shipyard.

Auxiliary cruisers were used again in World War II. The most famous was the *HK Atlantis*, whose story was made into a movie, *Under Ten Flags*, with Van Heflin some years ago. The *USS Tarpon* torpedoed the last of the raiders, *HK Michel*, on October 18, 1943, to the east of Kobe, Japan. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Hoyt, Edwin P., *Kreuzerkrieg*, World Publishing Co., 1968.
Hoyt, Edwin P., *The Phantom Raider*, Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1969.
Hoyt, Edwin P., *Raider Wolf*, Pinnacle Books Inc., 1974.
http://ahoy.tk-jk.net/MaraudersWW1/Moewe.html.
http://ahoy.tk-jk.net/MaraudersWW1/Wolf.html.
http://lalicorne.canalblog.com/archives/messageries_maritimes.

ENDNOTE:

[1]See "The Lusitania Sinking—German Outrage or British Provocation?" by George Fowler, TBR, May 1996.

Gene Flinter received a BA in history from the University of Connecticut. He worked as a computer systems analyst for 40 years. His interests include true history, classical music and volunteer work for Habitat for Humanity. He currently resides in eastern Tennessee.

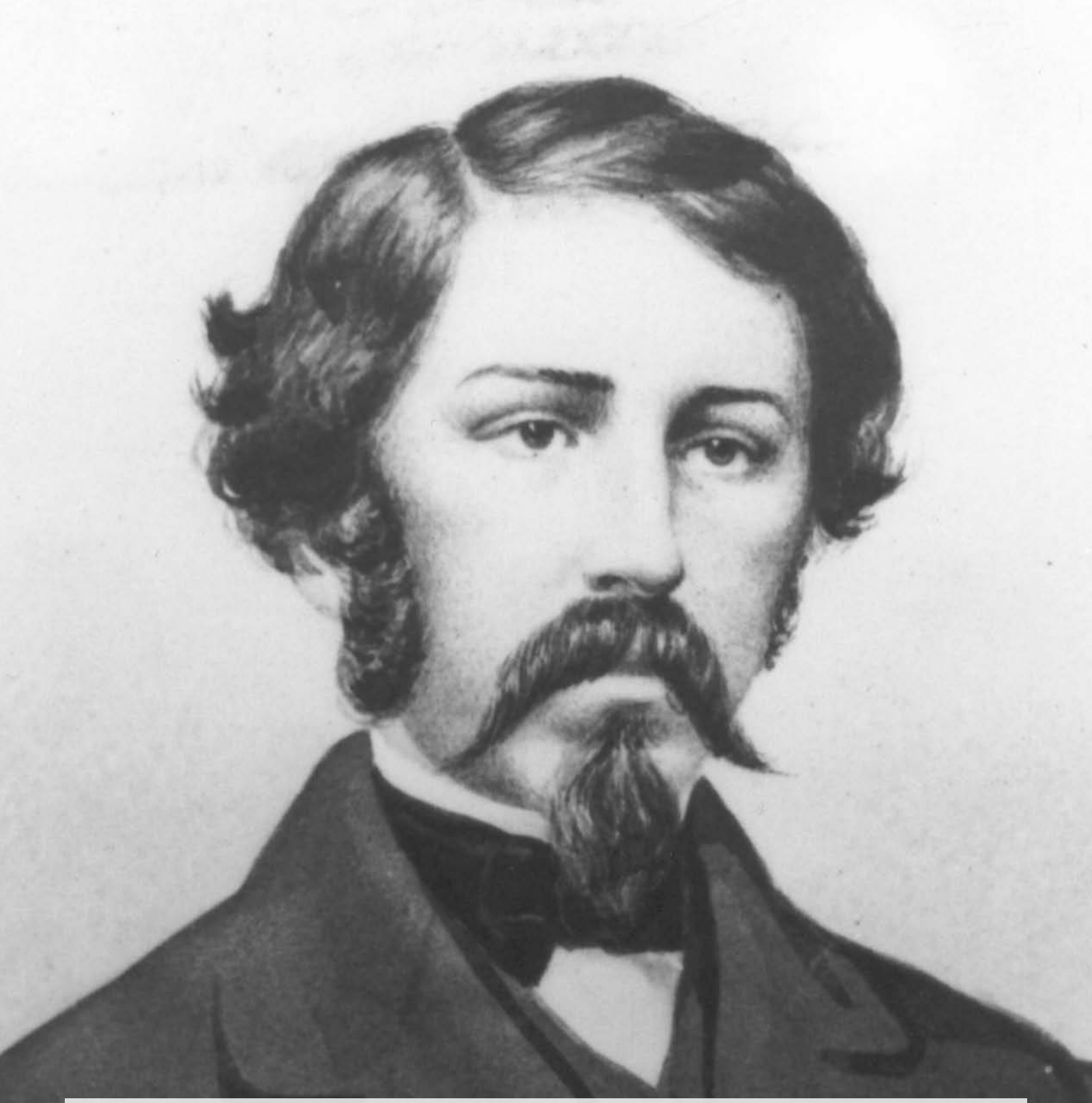

According to Northern propaganda sources, William Clarke Quantrill (pictured) was a bushwhacker who practiced an unsavory form of guerrilla warfare during the War for Southern Independence. He did achieve the rank of colonel in the Confederate army. His most infamous act, according to detractors, was a "massacre" at Lawrence, Kansas. Allegedly a goodly number of those killed were women and children. His men ("Quantrill's Raiders") did, however, selectively pillage the abolitionist stronghold for three hours and burned "pre-approved" buildings. In all actuality, witnesses claimed they were happy Quantrill had been there. He was credited with diligently patrolling the town himself, making sure his men did not sink to barbarity. He was fatally wounded by Union guerrillas who surprised his band in a barn near Louisville, Kentucky, toward the end of the war. Claims that Quantrill wore the scalps of Union soldiers attached to his saddle pommel seem to have been generated by confusing Quantrill with his former lieutenant, 'Bloody Bill" Anderson, who allegedly matched Union soldiers for atrocious behavior such as this.

QUANTRILL:

Psychopathic Killer or Avenging Angel?

AUGUST 21, 2007 WAS THE 144TH ANNIVERSARY of William Clarke Quantrill's Lawrence Raid of 1863. The raid has been the subject of much debate ever since. Many mainstream historians have portrayed him and his men as ruthless, psychopathic, bloodthirsty killers. When the facts are reviewed, one sees that most of these Missourians were patriots, fighting for their homes and families. They were no different than the patriots of the American Revolution, and the only line of defense left in Missouri against Socialist Marxists who were doing the bidding of Abraham Lincoln. When the full story is told, one learns that Quantrill exercised much restraint upon his men in Lawrence. Orders were given that no women or children were to be harmed. In review of the facts, it is revealed that Kansas Sen. James Lane's raid on Osceola, Missouri, two years prior, was four times as destructive. The straw that broke the camel's back was the intentional collapse of a makeshift jail in Kansas City, Missouri, that held many female relatives of the Rebel guerrillas—some of them as young as 10 years old.

By Clint E. Lacy

Historian James McPherson in his book *Battle Cry of Freedom* described William Quantrill and the Partisan Rangers he commanded as: "some of the most psychopathic killers in American history."

McPherson goes on to describe Quantrill's Raid on Lawrence, Kansas on August 21, 1863, as follows:

> Four hundred and fifty men under Quantrill (including the Younger brothers and Frank James) headed for Lawrence, Kansas, the hated center of free soilism since Bleeding Kansas days. After crossing the Kansas line they kidnapped ten farmers to guide them toward Lawrence and murdered each after his usefulness was over. Approaching the town at dawn on August 21, Quantrill ordered his followers: Kill every male and burn every house. They almost did. The first to die was a United Brethren clergyman, shot through the head while he sat milking his cow. During the next three hours Quantrill's band murdered another 182 men and boys and burned 185 buildings in Lawrence. They rode out of town ahead of pursuing Union cavalry and, after a harrowing chase, made it back to their Missouri sanctuary, where they scattered to the woods.[1]

QUANTRILL & HIS RAIDERS

Unfortunately, this account by McPherson is widely accepted as fact by many of his contemporaries and the public at large. When the facts are reviewed, however; one learns that Quantrill was no psychopath, nor were the men who followed him.

Quantrill and the men who rode with him, and in similar guerrilla units, were officially given the term Partisan Rangers. Historian Paul R. Peterson gives a more accurate account about Missouri during the War of Northern Aggression, the formation of Missouri's Partisan Ranger organization and a detailed history of Quantrill in his book *Quantrill of Missouri* (2003, Cumberland House Publishing).

Peterson writes that following Confederate Gen. Sterling Price's victories at Wilson's Creek and Lexington, Missouri:

> Price's army pulled back and marched South toward Arkansas. . . . Winter was not far off, and Price realized that he would not be able to feed and supply his men in winter quarters. The situation was also affected by the short enlistment terms of most of Price's soldiers. Many three-month enlistments had already expired. An alternative, which the general endorsed as a military necessity, was to establish groups of Partisan Rangers. Partisans protected their own land and provided for themselves. Organized, independent ranger companies would keep Union forces in the state occupied and off balance.

A fast, well-armed, mobile force existing off the land and supported by friends and family could do more damage to a Federal Army of occupation than Price could by trying to maneuver a numerically superior adversary into a desirable site for battle. Price knew that his army required an intelligence network, and the guerrillas could set themselves up in every county and locale. At the same time, partisans could disrupt the enemy's supply lines and communication."[2]

According to the Missouri Partisan Ranger website:

> Confederate States President Jefferson Davis did not believe in guerrilla warfare, considering it too disorganized. However, on April 21, 1862 he approved an act to authorize commissioned officers to form bands of Partisan rangers. It was then that General Thomas C. Hindman published his "Confederate Partisan Act in Missouri." Hindman believed fully in the military value of guerrilla warfare. General Hindman's "Confederate Partisan Act in Missouri" was issued from his headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi Department in Little Rock Arkansas on July 17, 1862. The following is the glorious, official order recognizing the importance of the Missouri Partisan Ranger:
>
> **CONFEDERATE PARTISAN ACT IN MISSOURI**
>
> I. For the more effectual annoyance of the enemy upon our rivers and in our mountains and woods, all citizens of this district who are not conscripted are called upon to organize themselves into independent companies of mounted men or infantry, as they prefer, arming themselves and to serve in that part of the district to which they belong.
>
> II. When as many as 10 men come together for this purpose they may organize by electing a captain, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and will at once commence operations against the enemy without waiting for special instructions. Their duty will be to cut off Federal pickets, scouts, foraging parties and trains and to kill pilots and others on gunboats and transports, attacking them day and night and using the greatest vigor in their movements. As soon as the company attains the strength required by law it will proceed to elect the other officers to which it is entitled. All such organizations will be reported to their headquarters as soon as practicable. They will receive pay and allowances for subsistence and forage for the time actually in the field, as established by the affidavits of their captains.
>
> III. These companies will be governed in all respects by the same regulations as other troops. Captains will be held responsible for the good conduct and efficiency of their men and will report to these headquarters from time to time.
>
> —Gen. Thomas C. Hindman[3]

"A fast, well-armed, mobile force existing off the land and supported by friends & family could do more damage to an army of occupation than any general could by trying to maneuver a better-armed enemy into pitched battles."

REASONS FOR THE RAID

Today, modern-day court historians, media outlets and public education institutions are quick to call Quantrill's raid on Lawrence, Kansas a "massacre." However; there were two primary reasons for Quantrill's raid on the Eastern Kansas abolitionist stronghold. The first involves operations being conducted by Sen. James Lane's Kansas Jayhawkers.

As Gen. Price was moving North toward Lexington, following his victory at Wilson's Creek, James Lane and his men were following cautiously behind him plundering Missouri farms and harassing citizens from a safe distance. Once again quoting Peterson:

> While Price's army was closing on Lexington, rather than render assistance to Mulligan, Lane and his ragtag army of 1,200 Kansas Jayhawkers marched instead against the small pro-Southern town of Osceola, Missouri, in St. Clair County. The Missouri editor of the *Weston Argus* described the sight of 50 shiftless horsemen riding through his town to join "Lane's Brigade."
>
> They were nearly naked, and minus shoes and hats in many cases. They were not armed, but a number of them had hams of meat on their backs,

The above illustration first appeared in *Harper's Weekly* magazine on September 5, 1863. The caption read: "The Destruction of the City of Lawrence, Kansas, and the Massacre of its Inhabitants by the Rebel Guerrillas, August, 21, 1863." Captain William Quantrill, with about 450 men, selectively pillaged the city and did kill about 150 men. Lawrence was an important stop on the Underground Railroad and the base for many Abolitionist organizations which made it a target for pro-slavery groups. But what the pro-North history books fail to tell you is key to understanding the whole story. First, the attack on Lawrence was inspired by a brutal Jayhawker attack on Osceola, Missouri, in which Northern partisans purposefully caused a building to collapse on imprisoned Missourian women and children, killing and maiming a number of the innocent females housed inside. Second, according to witnesses, Quantrill was a moderating force during the attack. He urged his men to burn only those buildings that either contained property stolen from Missouri families or were owned by men who engaged in the attack on Osceola. Additionally, Quantrill, who had a reputation amongst those under his command as a tough but decent fellow, demanded that no women or children be harmed. To the best of our knowledge, this command was obeyed at Lawrence.

> which they no doubt had stolen from some man's meat house on the road. These are the kind of men that Lane's Brigade is to be composed of; thieves, cutthroats, and midnight robbers. These hirelings passed through town in a full trot, their eyes looking as big as new moons, as they expected at every corner to be stopped or fired on by the Rebels. On a dark night such soldiers would make a splendid charge on a hen-roost, meat house, negro kitchen or stable, but they can't fight honest Americans in daylight.[4]

LOOTERS TARGETED

This description of the men who belonged to "Lane's Brigade" provided by Peterson, via the writings of a newspaper editor, paint a vivid portrait of New England Puritans, who immigrated to Kansas in pursuit of a socialist utopia that ultimately left them desolate and hungry. Jim Lane and his "Kansas Brigade" no doubt had a far greater prize in mind than the "hen-roost, meat house and negro kitchen":

> Osceola was one of the more prosperous towns in southwest Missouri. At the beginning of the war, the population was greater than 3,000. . . . On September 23, 1861, when Lane entered the area, there wasn't a Confederate soldier within miles of the town. With Lane were Col. William Wir's Fourth Kansas Jayhawker Regiment and Col. James Montgomery's Third Kansas Jayhawker Regiment. A few residents fired on the Jayhawkers so Lane ordered Capt. Thomas Moonlight to shell the town.
>
> After the Union guns had receded the town to rubble, nine male inhabitants were brought to the

town square for a drumhead court-martial and shot. Most of the remaining residents were women and children. Banks were an easy target for the Jayhawkers, but the Osceola bank prudently had shipped its funds elsewhere. When Lane found little currency in the bank, he ordered the stores, warehouses and homes ransacked. His men loaded the lot into government wagons and any other vehicles they could confiscate. Among Lane's personal haul were a number of pianos for his home in Lawrence.

He then set the town afire. Of Osceola's 800 buildings all but three were turned to ashes. No consideration was given to political leanings of the homeowners. The plunder included 350 horses, 400 head of cattle, 200 kidnapped slaves, 3,000 sacks of flour and 50 sacks of coffee. The Jayhawkers also took the county records from the courthouse. Lane stole a fine carriage from the home of his colleague, U.S. Sen. Waldo P. Johnson, and sent it to his family in Lawrence along with several silk dresses.

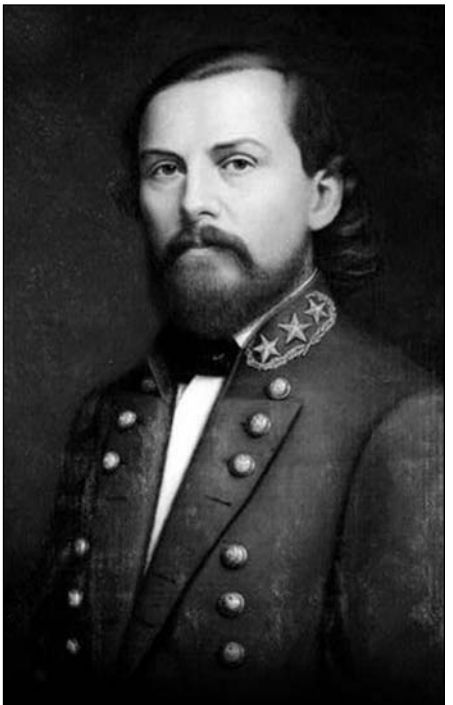

GEN. THOMAS C. HINDMAN
. . . published his "Confederate Partisan Act in Missouri," on July 17, 1862. Hindman believed fully in the military value of guerrilla warfare.

Eyewitnesses noted that the plunder train of 150 wagons was at least a mile long. Property losses were estimated at more than $1 million. One jayhawker wrote: As the Sun went down Sunday night Osceola was a heap of smoldering ruins. Three thousand people were left homeless when Osceola was burned, and perhaps the fairest city in Missouri had been utterly wiped from the Earth.[5]

Also worth noting is the fact that Peterson reveals: "The Osceola Raid was four times more destructive than the 1863 Lawrence Raid."[6]

If Lawrence, Kansas, represented a failed socialist utopia, then no doubt those who lived there looked resentfully across the border at Osceola, a symbol of Southern culture, free trade, capitalism and prosperity carved out of the Missouri timberline.

Prior to the election of Lincoln and the subsequent invasion of their state by the Union army, Missourians were able to keep the envious Kansans in line. But as the war between Northern and Southern ideals collided, Missourians soon found that they could no longer keep Kansas and its Jayhawkers in check, while simultaneously trying to drive back invading hordes from Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin and Illinois as well.

CLAIM MORAL HIGH GROUND

Jayhawkers such as Lane, Montgomery and Jennison could now legitimize their attacks by wrapping themselves in the Union cause and claiming a "moral high ground" of fighting for the freedom of the slaves. This too was a myth. Jayhawkers had no problem stealing from or abusing Negroes. Many of the slaves taken from Osceola soon found themselves in a different land, doing the same work for different "masters." Their benevolent "liberators" now utilized them to harvest their wheat fields.

The captured slaves were taken into Kansas and assigned to farmers to work in the wheat fields. Their pay was anything they could steal and carry away from their former owners and sell in public-street auctions in the towns where they were taken.

During the autumn of 1861, Kansas farmers prized the slaves brought out of Missouri by the Lane Brigade. *The Lawrence Journal*, however, accused Lane of requiring payment from the farmers for providing them. Almost two years later *The Leavenworth Daily Conservative* affirmed that "the large crop of 1863 was made possible only by negro hands. . . . Almost every farm is supplied with labor in the shape of one or two large, healthy negroes."[7]

Following General Price's withdrawal from Missouri, Sen. James Lane moved his brigade to an encampment outside of Kansas City. Seymour D. Thompson described Lane as: "The last man we would have taken as a general. He had on citizen's pants, a soldier's blouse, and a dilapidated white hat. He rolled under his dark brows a pair of piercing eyes."[8]

AS INSANE AS EMPEROR NERO

A *New York Times* reporter described Lane as: ". . . a Joe Bagstock Nero fiddling and laughing over the burning of some Missouri Rome."[9]

No doubt Lane, the "Grim Chieftain," was smug in knowing that now the Missourians and their culture of capitalism, free trade and prosperity were destitute. No longer were the Southern culture and Jeffersonian philosophies of Missouri superior to the failed socialist policies

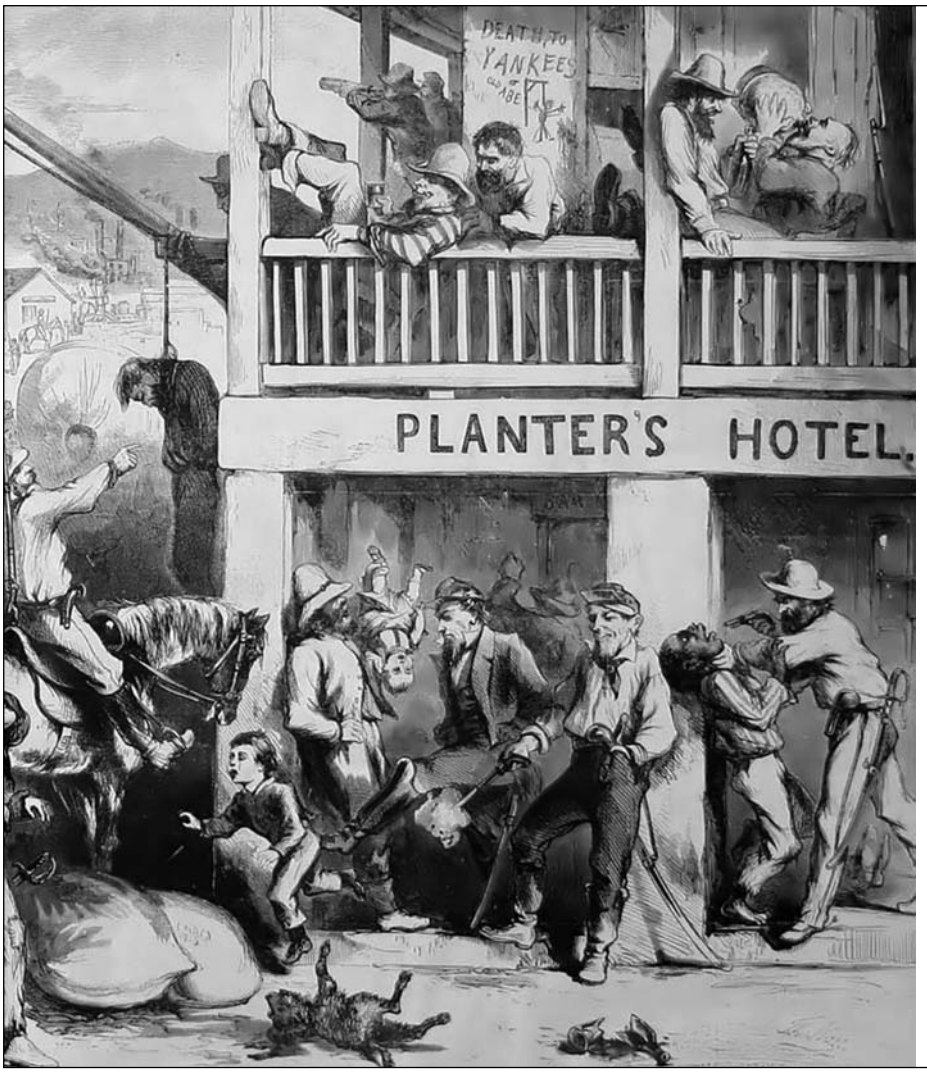

Union propaganda, showing Southern partisans committing all sorts of despicable acts, was full of historical inaccuracies, yet Northern readers who viewed the illustration in their newspapers knew no better and believed the atrocity stories contained therein. At top right, Confederate partisans take their turn inebriating themselves with pilfered hooch. At top left, several men (one in a striped shirt, smoking) relax while viewing the carnage below. Visible above his friend's head is graffiti that reads: "Death to Yankees" and shows "Old Abe" hanged from a gallows. At far left, a male citizen is hanged and mocked. In the street below, one mean Johnny Reb holds up a baby by the foot and shakes it (reminiscent of the WWI stories about Germans abusing Belgian babies, an atrocity yarn also accepted as fact at the time). At the right, a Confederate soldier is choking a negro while preparing to shoot him in the face. At the bottom of the scene, even the dogs aren't safe. This little pup has been shot by the brutish Reb non-chalantly leaning against a column of the Planter's Hotel. His compatriot, a cavalryman judging from his attire, kicks a small boy in the rump, forcing him out into the mayhem.

of Kansas and its Puritan Yankees. It too had failed its citizens, with a little help from Lane and his Kansas Jayhawker Brigade and the administration of Abraham Lincoln, who legitimized them.

Following Lane's attack and destruction of Osceola, Missouri, many of his Union commanders called for this kind of blatant destruction and looting to stop: "Maj. W.E. Prince, in Leavenworth, learned about Lane's depredations, and wrote him that he hoped the looting might be stopped. Gov. Robinson appealed directly to Gen. Fremont."[10]

Earlier that year, Abraham Lincoln in a letter to Simon Cameron had nothing but praise for Lane, writing that:

> I have been reflecting upon the subject, and have concluded that we need the service of such a man out there at once; that we had better appoint him a brigadier-general of volunteers today, and send him off . . . to raise a force (I think two regiments better than three, but as to this I am not particular) as you think will get him into actual work quickest.[11]

Due to the actions of men like Lane toward Missouri citizens, Gen. Price's plan to form Partisan Ranger units soon became a resounding success. In fact, many men who followed Price into Confederate service began to leave and return to Missouri so that they could become Partisans as well. As early as 1863 the Confederate Government viewed Missouri as "lost." General Price himself had demanded that the Missourians be sent back West of the Mississippi, or he too would return to his home state and "bushwhack it."[12]

'FEDERALS' MISCALCULATE

In his book, *Bushwhackers of the Border*, Missouri author and historian Patrick Brophy writes:

> Price's successes [in 1861] had forced the Federals to revise their own strategy, settling for humbler objectives. Conceding the Southwest for the time being, they would focus on holding the vital jugular of the Missouri-Mississippi, along the long oxbow line of Cape Girardeau-Rolla-Sedalia-

Kansas City—the Border. But they were reckoning without the guerrillas. As 1862 came, insurgent activity goaded them back onto the offensive.[13]

The Partisan Rangers were successful at defending their homes and harassing Union occupational troops. They were unfairly credited with the policy of "no quarter," or taking no prisoners. Years after the war many former Partisans while recounting their war experiences noted that Partisans considered themselves soldiers, and behaved as such, that is until Henry Halleck issued the first "no quarter" policy of the war.

In an article entitled "Quantrill: Soldier or Murderer?" Martin Kelley writes:

> Quantrill and his men staged numerous raids into Kansas during the early part of the Civil War. He was quickly labeled an outlaw by the Union for his attacks on pro-Union forces. He was involved in several skirmishes with Jayhawkers (pro-Union guerrilla bands) and eventually was made a captain in the Confederate Army. His attitude toward his role in the Civil War drastically changed in 1862 when the commander of the Department of Missouri, Major General Henry W. Halleck ordered that guerrillas such as Quantrill and his men would be treated as robbers and murderers, not normal prisoners of war. Before this proclamation, Quantrill acted as if he were a normal soldier adhering to principles of accepting enemy surrender. After this, he gave an order to give "no quarter."[14]

"His attitude toward his role in the war drastically changed in 1862 when Maj. Gen. Henry W. Halleck ordered that guerrillas such as Quantrill and his men would be treated as robbers and murderers."

As Missouri Partisan John McCorkle once wrote: "We tried to fight like soldiers but were declared outlaws, hunted under a black flag and murdered like beasts."[15]

CIVILIAN POLICY

Halleck also had a special policy directed toward civilians. He "sought to run a taut ship, in which everyone in his department, soldier and civilian alike, kept in line. Citizens who manifested support for the enemy could have their property taken through confiscation or contribution."[16] The year 1863 saw a new Union commander to oversee operations in Missouri:

> The decisionmakers in the North began to look for a military leader who could lead them out of the morass of guerrilla warfare. By midsummer they thought they had found such a man: Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing.[17]

Ewing was the adopted brother and (ironically) a brother-in-law to William Tecumseh Sherman, a Union general who became famous for his own infamous atrocities during the war. It has been said that he was an ambitious man who wanted to be a U.S. senator someday and thought he had a better chance at achieving this goal by gaining favor with James Lane. Perhaps this would explain the actions he would soon conduct in Missouri against civilians, especially women.

Ewing knew the guerrillas were aided by their numerous friends and relatives in the area. On August 13, *The Kansas City Journal* reported that Ewing was at departmental headquarters in St. Louis seeking authorization to banish the families of known guerrillas. From this meeting, five days later, Ewing issued his infamous General Order No. 10.[18]

Order No. 10 required officers to arrest all men and women, not heads of families, who willfully aided "the enemy." It also required that persons who were heads of families who willfully aided the enemy leave his military district.

UNION MURDERED WOMEN AND GIRLS

This leads to the second reason that Missouri Partisans raided Lawrence, Kansas on August 21, 1863:

> Union authorities acting out of frustration for losing most all of their encounters with the guerrillas, decided to banish all Southern[ers] in the area who were helping these men defend their homes. Federal officials issued orders to execute anyone giving aid to the Partisan Rangers.
>
> In the midsummer of July 1863, federal occupational troops began to arrest and detain many area women (mainly those related to Missouri Partisan Rangers) who were said to be spying and gathering food and information for the Partisan Rangers.
>
> Among the women detained were close relatives of prominent Partisan Rangers. These included Mary and Josephine Anderson who were sisters of Bill Anderson. These women were to be detained until arrangements could be made to transport them to St. Louis, where they would be tried.
>
> All the prisoners were incarcerated into a three-story building named the Longhorn Store and Tavern

located on the site of 1409 Grand Ave., Kansas City, Missouri. The Longhorn Store and Tavern was a fairly new structure, and was built in 1856. Awaiting transport, the Longhorn Store and Tavern had been converted into a makeshift jailhouse for women.

On August 13, 1863, the seven-year-old building suddenly collapsed.

Four women were killed including 14-year-old Josephine Anderson, sister of William T. Anderson. Bill's other sister, Mary Anderson, was badly injured (both legs broken).

Also arrested and incarcerated during the collapse were Charity Kerr, sister of John McCorkle (killed), Mrs. Nannie McCorkle, sister-in-law of John McCorkle (uninjured), Susan Vandever, cousin of Cole Younger (killed), Armenia Whitsett Selvey, cousin of Cole Younger (killed).

Here is where the criminal event takes place. . . .

The inner structures and supports of the building were actually weakened by Federal troops so as to make it collapse. Many of the guards had been drinking and celebrating after the collapse, and were overheard bragging and boasting as to the sabotage.[19]

Once again, Paul Peterson's *Quantrill of Missouri* provides an intricately detailed account of this deliberate sabotage. He describes the scene and the building in which the Missouri Partisan's female relatives were being held as follows:

The unusual construction of the building was that it was actually two separate buildings that shared a common wall as well as floor joists that ran the width of the buildings, almost 50 feet, and rested on the outside walls of both buildings. . . . The soldiers garrisoned in the adjoining guardhouse had examined the building and realized that it could easily be destroyed. A few days prior to August 13, they began to weaken the structure of the Cockrell Building, which they occupied. The soldiers premeditated their designs, known that if they weakened the structural integrity of their own building, it would cause the instability in the adjoining building being used as the female prison.

They began by removing the center posts on the main floor of the guardhouse. This left no support for the roof and the floor joists of their own building, thus creating a lever action and causing the adjoining female prison to collapse on top of their own building.

The soldiers gained access to the basement of the Thomas Building and removed the brick pillars that

PICTURE HISTORY/NEWSCOM.COM

Quantrill & Jesse James

The conflict in the Missouri/Kansas border area was brutal. Many of the young men of the region were hardened in the forge of battle—their brothers and fathers participating in the skirmishes and raids to protect personal property and avenge murders and thefts. Several famous young fast guns were brought up in this maelstrom. One of them was Jesse James. Here is a young Jesse, about the time he was a Confederate guerrilla with William Quantrill. He is said to have joined when he was 15. This picture purports to show Jesse at age 17. James would later become the most famous American outlaw, successfully robbing trains and banks for 15 years until he was (allegedly) killed by a member of his own gang in 1882. Also riding with Quantrill were Frank James and the Younger brothers—Cole, Jim and Bob. These men were rough Rebel guerrillas; tough fighters, expert marksmen and horsemen, able to live off the land. No surprise it took so long to put these boys out of commission once they started turning their guerrilla skills to robbing banks, trains and stagecoaches.

held up the floor joists of the first floor. . . . Not wanting to injure one of their own men, the assassins next door waited until the lone guard left the prison to fetch the water [that they had sent him to get] when they made the final stroke against the supporting column. With the supporting posts and columns in the Cockrell Building finally cut down and removed, the building began to sink. The structure began to fall as the guard was returning. Once the pressure from above started to drive the top stories into the cellar, the supports in the outside walls . . . collapsed on top of the guardhouse.[20]

This alone would be enough to make one thirst for revenge, but upon examination of further details, it makes one wonder why the Missouri Partisans spared Lawrence, Kansas as long as they did. The prisoners included, Charity McCorkle Kerr, Mollie Grinstaff, Martha Anderson, (who at the ripe old age of 10 had angered her Union captors who, in turn, attached a 12-pound ball and chain to her ankle), Molly Anderson, Nannie Harris McCorkle, Susan Crawford Vandever, Armenia Crawford Selvey, and Josephine Anderson.

Peterson writes that after the collapse:

> All but five of the 11 women imprisoned here escaped death. Four were killed immediately . . . [10-year-old] Martha Anderson, restricted by the ball and chain, tried desperately to make it to a window; she lived, but her legs were horribly crushed.[21]

Missouri Partisan John McCorkle, who rode with Quantrill, would later recall:

> This foul murder was the direct cause of the famous raid on Lawrence, Kansas. We could stand no more. Imagine, if you can, my feelings. A loved sister foully murdered and the widow of a dead brother seriously hurt by a set of men whom the name assassins, murderers and cutthroats would be a compliment. . . . The homes of our friends burned, our aged sires, who dared sympathize with us, were either hung or shot in the presence of their families and all their furniture and provisions loaded in wagons and, with our livestock, taken to the state of Kansas.
>
> The beautiful country of Jackson County, Cass County and Johnson County were worse than desert, and on every hillside stood lone blackened chimneys, sad sentinels and monuments to the memory of our once happy homes. And these outrages had been done by Kansas troops, calling themselves soldiers, but a disgrace to the name soldier. And now our innocent and beautiful girls had been murdered in a most foul, brutal, savage and damnable manner. We were determined to have revenge, and so Col. Quantrill, and Capt. Anderson planned a raid on Lawrence, Kansas, the home of the leaders, Jim Lane and Jennison.[22]

MEN ASSEMBLE

Quantrill soon sent word for his men to assemble at Capt. Perdee's farm on the Blackwater River in Johnson County, Missouri. John Noland, a black scout, accompanied him. Noland wished to participate in the raid but Quantrill had other plans. Quantrill sent first Noland, then Fletch Taylor, to spy on Lawrence. Upon their return, they issued their reports detailing what the Missourians would face there. The reports revealed that Lawrence was lightly defended, and also detailed the amount of plunder, stolen from Missouri, that had been seen there.

"Quantrill fired his pistol, dismounted from his horse and went into the hotel. He gave orders for the landlord not to be molested and stayed in the hotel and guarded him."

Afterward, Quantrill answered questions concerning this raid, then turned to each of his leaders and asked for a vote. The vote from each leader was unanimous, "Lawrence."

According to McCorkle:

> Riding all night, the town was reached at daylight . . . down the main street, shooting at every blue coat that came in sight. Just before entering the town Col. Quantrill turned to his men and said: "Boys, this is the home of Jim Lane and Jennison; remember that in hunting us they gave no quarter. Shoot every soldier you see, but in no way harm a woman or a child."
>
> He dashed ahead of his command down Main [Massachusetts] Street, firing his pistol twice, dismounted from his horse and went into the hotel [City Hotel], where he was met by the landlord, whom he recognized as an old friend and immediately gave orders for the landlord not to be molested and stayed in the hotel and guarded him.
>
> During all this time, his command were busy hunting men with blue clothes and setting fire to the town. Jim Lane and Jennison were the ones wanted, and some of the boys dashed at once to Jim Lane's house, but, unfortunately for the world, did not find him.

> They found his saber, which was very handsome, the scabbard being heavily gold-plated. In the parlor of Lane's House there were three pianos and the boys recognized two of them as having belonged to Southern people in Jackson County, and a great many other things belonging to Southern people were found in his house.[23]

Historian Paul Peterson continues in the description of the events that transpired in Lawrence on August 21, 1863:

> The hunted men were soldiers, militiamen, Jayhawkers, and Redlegs as well as individuals who had aided jayhawkers, notably individuals who had trafficked in the property stolen from Missourians. Also included were newspapermen who for years had expounded virulent, caustic and inflammatory articles. No small example of this was John Speer Sr. He had once written of the guerrillas: "Of all the mean, miserable creatures that infest the Earth, these canine wretches in human form are the most despicable."
>
> Quantrill's men carried maps that noted the houses marked for destruction.
>
> Once a house had been put to the torch, guerrillas surrounded it to ensure the flames were not extinguished and that the house was completely destroyed. . . .
>
> Any house with porch steps made from gravestones stolen from Missouri cemeteries, as well as any house where any property was recognized as stolen from Missouri, raised the guerrillas' wrath and indignation. They felt compelled to use the torch freely in such instances..
>
> Three hundred buildings comprised the town; the guerrillas singled out around 40 for destruction, mostly in the commercial district that housed or made their business by dealing in plundered goods. Because other buildings caught fire and suffered collateral damage due to their proximity to the condemned buildings, more than 80 buildings were eventually destroyed in the flames. . . .

Contrary to what others have written, Quantrill ordered the bloodshed at Lawrence to be minimal. The refugee Savage noted: "It would have been much worse for Lawrence if Quantrill had not been along." John Newman Edwards added: "Quantrill, during the entire occupation, did not fire his pistol. He saw everything, directed everything, was the one iron man, watchful and vigilant through everything; but he did not kill. He saved many."

PICTURE HISTORY/NEWSCOM.COM

James Henry Lane:
Despised Jayhawker

James Henry Lane was a U.S. representative from Indiana, a senator from Kansas, and a brigadier general of volunteers in the Union Army. He was elected as a Democrat to Congress (1853-55) and elected as a Republican to the Senate (1861 until his death). He was appointed brigadier general by President Abraham Lincoln. Lane led Jayhawkers against General Sterling Price in the Battle of Dry Wood Creek (Sept. 2, 1861) as Price began an offensive to clear out abolitionists in Kansas at the beginning of the Civil War. Lane was defeated in the battle but stayed behind and attacked pro-Southern communities in Missouri behind Price. Lane's men eventually sacked Osceola. There, Lane's forces killed at least nine men, then pillaged, looted, and burned the town. Later, four Southern Partisan women were killed when Union soldiers rigged a building to collapse on female prisoners held in Kansas City. The sacking of Osceola and the murder of the womenfolk spurred the famous raid on Lawrence, Kansas, some time later. Incidentally, Lane also raised one of the first black regiments in the Union Army. He somewhat botched his suicide attempt: On July 1, 1866, he shot himself in the head. He did not die until July 11, 10 agonizing days later.

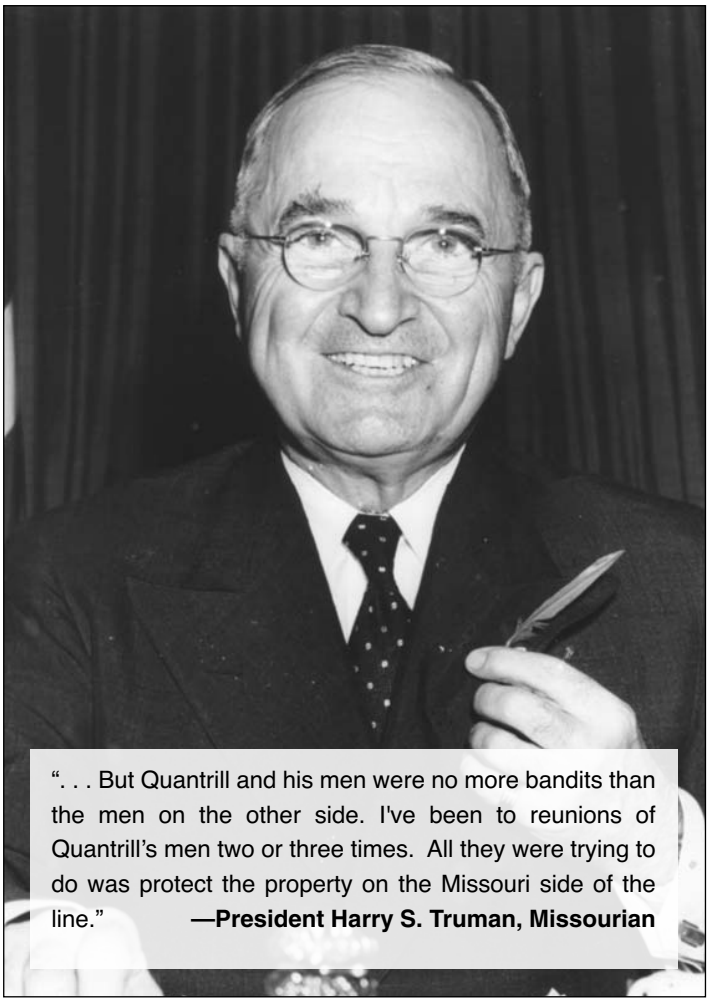

". . . But Quantrill and his men were no more bandits than the men on the other side. I've been to reunions of Quantrill's men two or three times. All they were trying to do was protect the property on the Missouri side of the line." **—President Harry S. Truman, Missourian**

Years after the war, an article from *The Cincinnati Enquirer,* reprinted in the April 22, 1898 *Topeka Mail and Breeze*, asserted:

> As a matter of fact, investigation has shown that Quantrill's methods of warfare were not looked upon with favor by some. He was too humane, and generally shrank from the needless taking of human life. He led the 300 guerrillas against Lawrence, Kansas, and helped sack the town of Olathe, but those living today, who were under his command on those memorable occasions, have testified that Quantrill's horror of needless blood-spilling held his men very much in check and minimized the slaughter.[24]

WOMEN AND CHILDREN NOT HARMED

Even the *Lawrence* [Kansas] *Journal-World* newspaper, in its Sunday, September 19, 2004 edition, which republished an account first printed in 1929, admitted that women and children were not harmed by Confederate Partisans in the raid on Lawrence, stating that:

> The invaders divided into parties of six or eight and seemed to infest the whole town. Men, wherever found, were shot down and their homes set afire. Women and children were not harmed, but women's pleas were disregarded.[25]

TWO GREAT REVISIONIST BOOKS ON THE CIVIL WAR ERA

Wild Rose: Rose O'Neale Greenhow, Civil War Spy

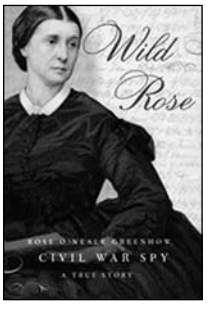

For sheer bravado, no woman in the North or South rivaled Civil War heroine Rose O'Neale Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess and legendary beauty, Rose risked everything for the Rebel cause. In this superb portrait, biographer Ann Blackman tells the true story of a unique woman in history. With the outbreak of the Civil War, Rose Greenhow, fashionable hostess, become Rose Greenhow, intrepid spy. As Blackman reveals, Rose supplied deadly accurate intelligence to General P.G.T. Beauregard. Her messages to Beauregard turned the tide in the first Battle of Bull Run. She was arrested by Allan Pinkerton and imprisoned with her young daughter. But the amazing story does not end there! *Wild Rose*—softcover, #439S, 400 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for foreign S&H.

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas—1854-1861

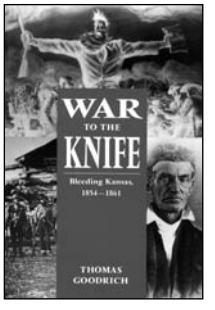

By Thomas Goodrich. Before there was Antietam or Gettysburg, there was Black Jack and Osawatomie. Long before events at Fort Sumter ignited the War Between the States, men fought and died on the prairies of Kansas over the issue of slavery. "Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete," cried the local Atchison newspaper. In 1854 a shooting war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and free-staters in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in Washington, D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the men and women of the period, this book is an absorbing account of a brutally bloody episode in our nation's past. What America's first real civil war lacked in numbers, it made up for in inhumane ferocity. *War to the Knife*—hardback, #317, 296 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com for foreign S&H.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Order by mail using the form on page 64.

Quantrill and his Missouri Partisans, unlike Lane and his Jayhawkers, did not burn or loot Lawrence for envy of the town's prosperity, for it is fact that Lawrence prospered through the theft of Missourians' property which was earned through ingenuity and hard work. They did not possess a "moral high ground" of a thinly disguised mission of saving one society through the destruction of another.

The reasons for Quantrill's actions, and the Missourians who rode with him, can be summed up in the battle cries heard as they galloped into Lawrence: "Remember Osceola. Remember the Girls!" ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] *Battle Cry of Freedom*, McPherson, 786.
[2] *Quantrill of Missouri*, Peterson, 57-8.
[3] Missouri Partisan Ranger website, Missouri Partisan Act, internet web address: www.rulen.com/partisan/part_act.htm.
[4] *Quantrill of Missouri*, 61.
[5] *Ibid.*, 61-3.
[6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Ibid.*
[8] *Civil War on the Western Border*, Monaghan, 197.
[9] *Ibid.*
[10] *Civil War on the Western Border*, Monaghan, 196.
[11] *The Writings of Abraham Lincoln*, Vol. V, found at the following internet address: www.fullbooks.com/The-Writings-of-Abraham-Lincoln-v55.html.
[12] *Bushwhackers of the Border*, Brophy, 47.
[13] *Ibid.*, 46.
[14] "Quantrill: Soldier or Murderer," Kelley, article found at the following internet address: www.americanhistory.about.com.
[15] *Inside War*, Fellman, 254.
[16] *The Hard Hand of War*, Grimsley, 51.
[17] *Quantrill of Missouri*, 241.
[18] *Ibid.*, 247.
[19] Collapse of Union Jail in Kansas City, Missouri Partisan Ranger website found at the following internet address: www.rulen.com/partisan/collapse.htm.
[20] *Quantrill of Missouri*, 251-2.
[21] *Ibid.*, 252-3.
[22] *Three Years With Quantrill*, Barton, 122-3.
[23] *Ibid.*, 124-6.
[24] *Quantrill of Missouri*, 294-9.
[25] "Quantrill's raid left Lawrence in ruins, killed 143 men," from the September 19, 2004 edition of *The Lawrence World-Journal* newspaper.

Clint E. Lacy is a historian with the John T. Coffee Camp 1934, Missouri Sons of Confederate Veterans. His has written several other fine articles for The Barnes Review including: "Confederate Flag" (Sept./Oct. 2005) and "The Wilson Massacre" (Jan./Feb. 2007).

The Day Dixie Died:
The Occupied South 1865-1866

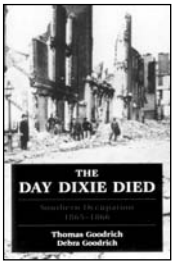

By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction—the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Call of Quantrill

Here's a song about William Clarke Quantrill that was reportedly a favorite of Southern Partisan Jesse James:

Verse 1:

Up! comrades, up! The moon's in the west, and the hounds of old Pennock* will find out our nest.

We must be gone ere the dawning of day; the Quantrill they seek shall be far, far away.

Their toils after us shall ever be vain. Let them scout through the brush and scour the plain;

We'll pass through their midst in the dead of the night. We are lions in combat and eagles in flight. Rouse, my brave boys, up, up and away; press hard on the foe ere the dawning of day;

Chorus:

Rouse, my brave boys, up, up and away; press hard on the foe ere the dawning of day;

Look well to your steeds so gallant in chase. May they never give o'er till they win in the race.

Verse 2:

When old Pennock is weary and the chase given o'er, we'll pass through their midst and bathe in their gore.

We'll come as a thunderbolt comes from the cloud; we'll smite the oppressor and humble the proud.

Few shall escape us and few shall be spared, for keen is our saber, in vengeance 'tis bared;

For none are so strong, so mighty in fight, as the the warrior who battles for our Southern right.

Verse 3:

Though the bush is our home, the green sod our bed, our drink from the river, and roots for our bread, we pine not for more; we bow not the head, for freedom is ever within the green wood.

Tyrants shan't conquer and fetters shan't bind, for true are our rifles; our steeds like the wind.

We'll sheathe not the sword; we'll draw not the rein, till Pennock is banished from valley and plain. Rouse, my brave boys, up, up and away; press hard on the foe ere the dawning of day;

Chorus:

Rouse, my brave boys, up, up and away; press hard on the foe ere the dawning of day;

Look well to your steeds so gallant in chase. May they never give o'er till they win in the race.

—

*William Ridgeway Penick (Pennock seems to be a misspelling that is used in this traditional song) was colonel of the 5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry on the Union Side. He and his regiment served in the Independence area between August, 1862 and June, 1863. He was an adversary of Quantrill.

SOURCE: www.pricecamp.org

DVD *PLUS* 11 X 17 COLOR WALL MAP *PLUS* 44-PAGE BOOK: JUST $10

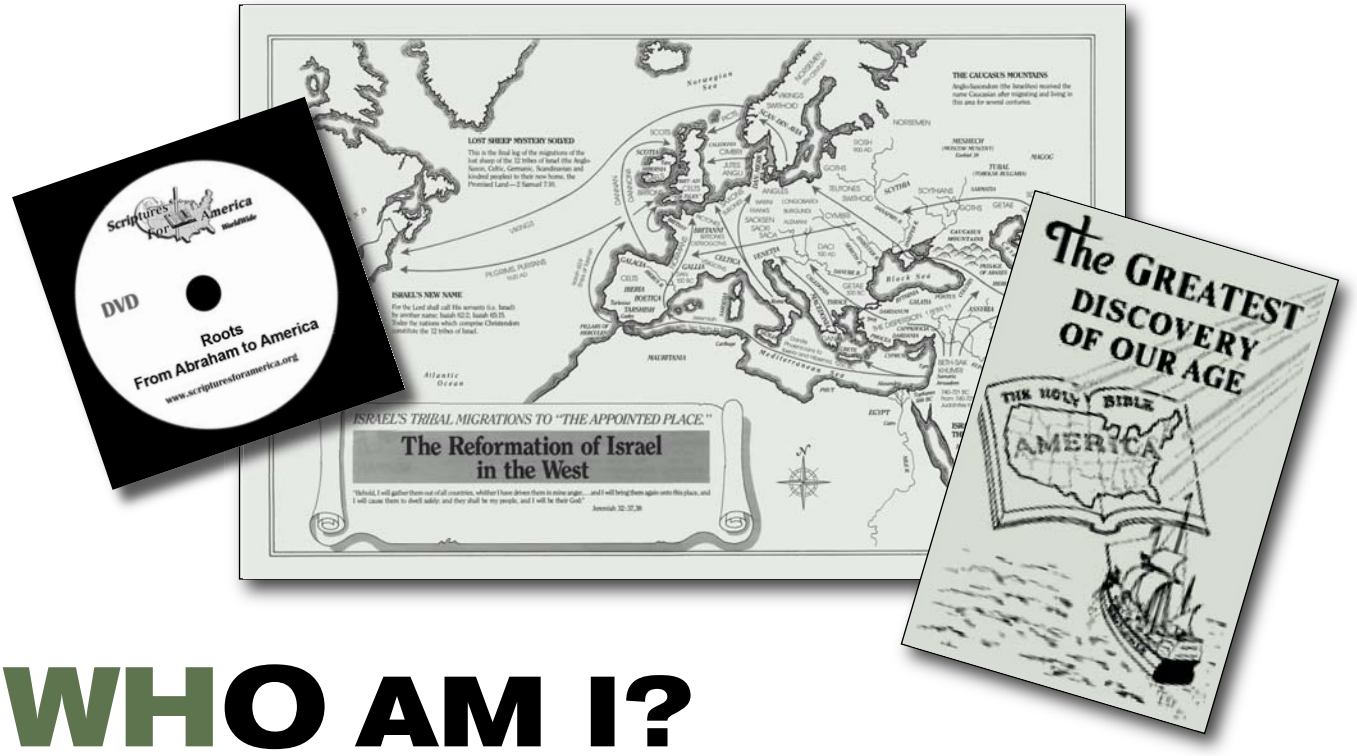

WHO AM I?
WHERE Do I Come From?

HAVE YOU EVER WONDERED THESE VERY THINGS: "Who am I" or "Where do I come from"? You may answer, "from England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, France – that's where I come from." But, where did your ancestor's who settled there come from? The answer to that question is available, and a great mystery has been solved; one that has been purposely hidden from the American people – that of the origins of the Anglo-Saxon, Germanic, Celtic and kindred peoples. It is truly the "Greatest Discovery of Our Age." If you would like to find out what this "Greatest Discovery" is, we would like to share this truth with you.

Write or Email for Our 'Greatest Discovery' Packet

Write or e-mail for our "Greatest Discovery" packet, consisting of the DVD *Roots: From Abraham to America*, an 11 x 17 color wall map showing the origins and the Westward migration of those that settled America plus the 44-page book *The Greatest Discovery of Our Age*, **ALL FOR ONLY $10, INCLUDING POSTAGE!** That's a small price to pay for truth.

Write: SCRIPTURES FOR AMERICA, PO Box 766, LaPorte, CO 80535

Email: preacher@ScripturesForAmerica.org **OR** preacher@sfaw.org

Web: www.ScripturesForAmerica.org

Outrage Still Remains in Findley's Writings on *Liberty*

FORMER REP. PAUL FINDLEY is one of the few who dares to speak out against the pro-Israeli lobby, which controls the U.S. government and mass media with money and intimidation. More and more people are awakening to the fact that the once-mighty United States was stolen from the people to serve special interests of war and greed over the world. Here the former congressman tells about the murderous attack on the *USS Liberty* and the criminal cover-up that followed. This is an edited version of an excerpt from his book, *They Dare to Speak Out.*

BY REP. PAUL FINDLEY

After 40 years, James M. Ennes Jr., a retired officer of the U.S. Navy, is still having difficulty prying loose documents that shed light on the worst peacetime disaster in the history of our Navy. He has encountered resistance by the Department of Defense, the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), the book publishing industry, the news media and the Israeli Foreign Ministry. This resistance, seemingly coordinated on an international scale, is especially perplexing because Ennes's goal is public awareness of a remarkable episode of heroism at sea.

As the result of the cover-up, hardly anyone remembers the miraculous survival of the *USS Liberty* after a devastating assault by Israeli forces on June 8, 1967, which left 34 sailors dead, 171 injured, and the ship adrift with no power, rudder or means of communication.

The courage of Capt. William L. McGonagle and his crew in these desperate circumstances earned the *Liberty* a place of honor in the annals of the U.S. Navy. But McGonagle's stirring book-length account of the attack, *Assault on the Liberty*, itself continues to be under attack many years after its publication. . . .

The *Liberty* was assaulted in broad daylight by Israeli forces that knew the ship's identity.[1]

FINDLEY

The *Liberty*, an intelligence-gathering ship, had no combat capability and carried only light machine guns for self-defense. A steady breeze made its U.S. flag easily visible. The assault occurred over a period of nearly two hours—first by air, then by torpedo boat. The ferocity of the attacks left no doubt: the Israeli forces wanted the ship and its crew destroyed.

Even before the American people learned of the attack, U.S. government officials began to promote an account of the assault that was satisfactory to Israel. President Lyndon B. Johnson orchestrated a cover-up so thorough that 16 years after he left office, the episode was still largely unknown.

The day of the attack began in routine fashion, with the ship first proceeding slowly in an easterly direction in the eastern Mediterranean, later following the contour of the coastline westerly about 15 miles off the Sinai Peninsula. On the mainland, Israeli forces were winning the third Arab-Israeli war in 19 years. Israeli Chief of Staff Yitzhak Rabin, announcing that the Israelis had taken the entire Sinai and broken the blockade on the Strait of Tiran, declared: "The Egyptians are defeated."[2] On the eastern

front, the Israelis had overcome Jordanian forces and captured most of the West Bank.

At 6 a.m. an airplane identified as an Israeli Noratlas slowly circled the ship, then departed. At 9 a.m., a jet appeared at a distance, then to the left of the ship.[3] At 10 a.m., two rocket-armed jets circled the ship three times, close enough for their pilots to be seen via binoculars.

An hour later the Israeli Noratlas returned, flying not more than 200 feet directly above the *Liberty*. The ship's crewmembers and the pilot waved at each other. The plane returned every few minutes until 1 p.m.

At 2 p.m., hell broke loose. Three Israeli Mirage fighter planes headed straight for the *Liberty*, their rockets taking out the forward machine guns and wrecking the ship's antennae. The Mirages were joined by Mystere fighters, which dropped napalm on the bridge and deck and repeatedly strafed the ship. The attack continued for more than 20 minutes. By the end of that initial attack, the *Liberty* sustained 821 holes in her sides and decks; more than 100 were rocket-sized.

As the aircraft departed, three torpedo boats took over the attack, firing five torpedoes, one of which tore a 40-foot hole in the hull, killing 25 sailors. The ship was in flames, listing precariously and taking on water. The crew was ordered to prepare to abandon ship. As life rafts were lowered, the torpedo boats moved closer and shot them to pieces. One boat concentrated machinegun fire on rafts that were still on deck as crew members there tried to extinguish the napalm fires.

"Israel claims they mistook the ship for the Egyptian horse carrier El Quseir. *The* Liberty *was more than 40 feet longer, laced with satellite dishes and seven-foot tall stencils of the ship's name on its sides."*

By 3:15 p.m., the ship had no engines and no rudder. Fearing further attack, Capt. McGonagle, despite severe leg injuries, stayed on the bridge. Israeli aircraft came and went during the next hour.

U.S. air support never arrived. The *USS Saratoga* was only 30 minutes away, and, with a squadron of fighter planes on deck ready for a routine operation, it was prepared to respond to an attack almost instantly. But the rescue never occurred.

Adm. Donald Engen, then captain of the *USS America*, a second U.S. carrier in the vicinity, later explained: "President Johnson had very strict control. Even though we knew the *Liberty* was under attack, I couldn't just go and order a rescue."[4]

The ship's planes were hardly in the air when the voice of Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara was heard over Sixth Fleet radios: "Tell the Sixth Fleet to get those aircraft back immediately."[5]

Shortly after 3 p.m., nearly an hour after the *Liberty*'s plea was first heard, the White House gave momentary approval to a rescue mission, and planes from both carriers were launched. At almost precisely the same instant, the Israeli government informed the U.S. naval attaché in Tel Aviv that its forces had "erroneously attacked a U.S. ship" after mistaking it for an Egyptian vessel, and offered "abject apologies." With the apology in hand, Johnson again ordered U.S. aircraft back to their carriers.

When the second launch occurred, there were no Israeli forces to destroy or drive away. Fifteen hours of lonely struggle to keep the wounded alive and the vessel afloat was ahead for the *Liberty* and its ravaged crew. Not until dawn of the next day would the *Liberty* see a U.S. plane or ship.

The next morning, two U.S. destroyers arrived with medical and repair assistance. Soon the wounded were transferred to the carrier hospital by helicopter. The ship limped to Malta, where a Navy court of inquiry was to be held, but the inquiry was destined to be a cover-up.

The cover-up began almost the moment the assault ended. The apology from Israeli officials reached the White House moments after the last gun fired at the *Liberty*. Johnson accepted the "condolences" of Israeli Prime Minister Levi Eshkol, even though readily available information showed the Israeli version to be false. The CIA had learned a day before the attack that the Israelis planned to sink the ship.[6] [Clearly the CIA did not pass a warning on to the ship.]

Congressional comments echoed the president's interpretation of the event, and the nation was caught up in euphoria over Israel's stunning victories. The *Liberty* got scant attention.

The Pentagon staved off reporters' inquiries with the promise of a "comprehensive statement" once the official inquiry, conducted by Adm. Isaac Kidd, was finished.[7] Arriving at Malta, Kidd gave explicit orders to the crew: "Answer no questions. If somehow you are backed into a corner, then you may say that it was an accident and that Israel has apologized. You may say nothing else."

With the testimony completed, Adm. Kidd handcuffed himself to a huge box of records and flew to Washington, where they were examined by Chief of Naval Operations Adm. McDonald, as well as by congressional leaders before the long-awaited summary statement was issued.[8] When it was finally released, it was far from comprehensive.[9] It made no attempt to fix blame, focusing almost entirely on the actions of the crew.

The censored summary did not reveal that the ship had been under close aerial surveillance by Israel for hours before the attack.[10] It contained nothing to dispute the

notion of mistaken identity. The Navy reported that the attack lasted only six minutes and asserted that firing stopped when the torpedo boats came close enough to identify the U.S. flag. The Navy made no mention of napalm nor of life rafts being shot up.

The ship's name appeared in large letters on the stern and that the hull number was plainly visible on the bow. A breeze made the ship's U.S. flag easily visible during the day. A new 5- by 8-foot flag had been displayed early on the day of the attack. By the time the torpedo boats arrived, this flag had been shot down, but an even larger (7- by 13-foot) flag was mounted in plain view from a yardarm. The attackers, whether by air or surface, could not avoid knowing it was a U.S. ship. *Liberty*'s intercept operators had heard the Israeli reconnaissance pilots reporting to Israeli headquarters that the ship was American.

Lt. James M. Ennes Jr., a cipher officer recovering in a hospital from shrapnel wounds, determined to unravel the story. During the four months he was bedridden at Portsmouth, Virginia, he collected information from his shipmates. Later, stationed in Germany, he recorded the recollections of other crewmembers. Transferred to Washington, D.C., he secured government reports under the Freedom of Information Act, and he also obtained the full Court of Inquiry report, which was finally, after nine years, declassified from top secret in 1976.

The result was Ennes's *Assault on the Liberty*, published in 1980, two years after he retired from the Navy. I first read the book while crossing the Atlantic as a member of a congressional delegation. Amazed by its contents, I shared it with several colleagues, who were equally astounded. Ennes discovered "shallowness" in the court's questioning, and a failure to follow up "on evidence that the attack was planned in advance," as well as evidence that interceptors from two radio stations heard an Israeli pilot identify the ship as American.[11]

On recommendation of the U.S. Navy, William L. McGonagle, captain of the *Liberty*, was approved by President Johnson for the nation's highest award, the Congressional Medal of Honor. According to Ennes, the captain "defied bullets, shrapnel and napalm" during the attack and, despite injuries, stayed on the bridge throughout the night. Under his leadership, the 82 crewmen who survived death and injury had kept the ship afloat despite a 40-foot hole in its side, and managed to bring the crippled vessel to safe harbor.

McGonagle was an authentic hero, but he was not to get the award with the customary style and publicity. It would not be presented by the president, nor would the event be at the White House. The Navy got instructions to arrange the ceremony elsewhere. It was up to the Navy to find a suitable place. Adm. Thomas L. Moorer, who had become

MEDAL OF HONOR CITATION

Captain William L. McGonagle

"FOR CONSPICUOUS GALLANTRY and intrepidity at the risk of his life above and beyond the call of duty as Commanding Officer, *USS Liberty* (AGTR-5) in the Eastern Mediterranean on 8-9 June 1967. Sailing in international waters, the *Liberty* was attacked without warning by jet fighter aircraft and motor torpedo boats which inflicted many casualties among the crew and caused extreme damage to the ship. Although severely wounded during the first air attack, Captain (then a commander) McGonagle remained at his battle station on the badly damaged bridge and, with full knowledge of the seriousness of his wounds, subordinated his own welfare to the safety and survival of his command.

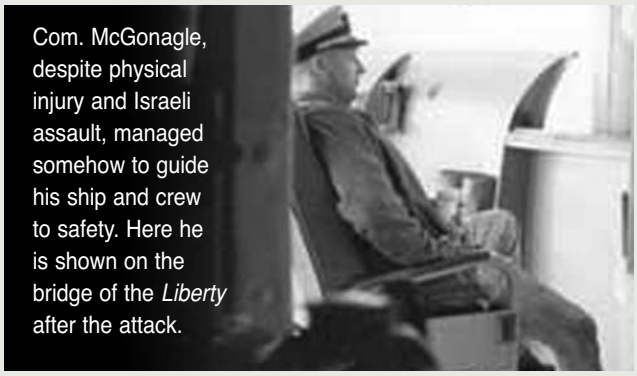

Com. McGonagle, despite physical injury and Israeli assault, managed somehow to guide his ship and crew to safety. Here he is shown on the bridge of the *Liberty* after the attack.

Steadfastly refusing any treatment which would take him away from his post, he calmly continued to exercise firm command of his ship. Despite continuous exposure to fire, he maneuvered his ship, directed its defense, supervised the control of flooding and fire, and saw to the care of the casualties. Captain McGonagle's extraordinary valor under these conditions inspired the surviving members of the *Liberty*'s crew, many of them seriously wounded, to heroic efforts to overcome the battle damage and keep the ship afloat. Subsequent to the attack, although in great pain and weak from the loss of blood, Captain McGonagle remained at his battle station and continued to conn his ship for more than 17 hours. It was only after rendezvous with a United States destroyer that he relinquished personal control of the *Liberty* and permitted himself to be removed from the bridge. Even then, he refused much needed medical attention until convinced that the seriously wounded among his crew had been treated. Captain McGonagle's superb professionalism, courageous fighting spirit, and valiant leadership saved his ship and many lives. His actions sustain and enhance the finest traditions of the United States Naval Service."

PHOTO: WWW.HISTORY.NAVY.MIL

chief of naval operations shortly before the order arrived, was upset. It was the only Congressional Medal of Honor that, in his experience, would not be presented at the White House. He protested to Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara, but the order stood. No voice of protest came from the legislature for which the medal is named.

The admiral would have been even more upset had he known at the time that the White House delayed approving the medal until it was cleared by Israel. Ennes quoted a naval officer as saying: "The government is pretty jumpy about Israel. The State Department even asked the Israeli ambassador if his government had any objection to McGonagle getting the medal. 'Certainly not,' Israel said."[12] The text of the accompanying citation gave no offense: it did not even mention Israel.

ADM. THOMAS MOORER

The secretary of the Navy presented the medal in a small, quiet ceremony at the Navy Yard in Washington. Adm. Moorer said later that he was not surprised by the extraordinary arrangements.[13] "They had been trying to hush it up all the way through."

Even tombstone inscriptions at Arlington National Cemetery perpetuated the cover-up.[14] As with McGonagle's citation, Israel was unmentioned. For 15 years, the marker over the graves of six *Liberty* crewmen read simply: "Died in the Eastern Mediterranean." There was no mention of the ship, the circumstances or Israel.

Finally, survivors of the ship banded together to form the USS Liberty Veterans Association and launched a protest that produced a modest improvement. The cover-up was lifted slightly in 1982, when the cemetery marker was changed to read, "Killed *USS Liberty*." The dedication event at gravesite was as quiet as the McGonagle ceremony had been years before. The only civilian official of the U.S. government attending, Senator Larry Pressler, promised further investigation of the *Liberty* episode, but did nothing.

"We get lots of promises," Ennes says, "but no action."

The national cover-up of the event went so far as to dictate the phrasing of letters of condolence to the survivors of those killed in the assault. In such circumstances, next of kin normally receive a letter from the president setting forth the facts of the tragedy and expressing profound feelings over the hardship, sacrifice, and bravery involved in the serviceman's death.

To senior White House officials, however, death by Israeli fire was different from death at the hands of the Vietcong. A few days after the assault on the *Liberty*, the senior official in charge of President Johnson's liaison with the Jewish community, Harry McPherson, received this message from White House aide James Cross: "Thirty-one Navy personnel were killed aboard the *USS Liberty* as the result of the accidental attack by Israeli forces. The attached condolence letters, which have been prepared using basic formats approved for Vietnam War casualties, strike me as inappropriate in this case. Due to the very sensitive nature of the whole Arab-Israeli situation and the circumstances under which these people died, I would ask that you review these drafts and provide me with nine or 10 different responses which will adequately deal with this special situation.[15]

The "special situation" led McPherson to agree that many of the usual paragraphs of condolence were "inappropriate." He suggested phrases that de-emphasized combat, and that ignored the Israeli role and even the sacrifice involved. McPherson suggested the letters express gratitude for the "contribution to the cause of peace" made by the victims and state that Johnson had tried to avert the Israeli-Arab war.

PURE MURDER

Books have perpetuated myths about the *Liberty*. Yitzhak Rabin, military commander of Israeli forces at the time, declared in his memoirs, published in 1979, that the *Liberty* was mistaken for an Egyptian ship.

Lyndon Johnson's memoirs, *Vantage Point*, continued the fiction that the ship had been "attacked in error."[16] Although his signature had appeared on letters of condolence to 34 next of kin, his memoirs reported the death toll at 10.[17] He cited 100 wounded; the actual count was 171. He added, "This heartbreaking episode grieved the Israelis deeply, as it did us." The commander in chief devoted only 16 lines to one of the worst peacetime naval disasters in history.

Israeli Defense Minister Moshe Dayan, who personally ordered the attack, made no mention of the *Liberty* in his

lengthy autobiography.[18] According to the CIA document, Dayan had issued the order over the protests of another Israeli general, who said "this is pure murder."

The cover-up dogged Ennes in marketing his book.[19] Despite high praise in reviews, book orders routinely got "lost," wholesale listings disappeared mysteriously, and the Israeli lobby launched a far-flung campaign to discredit the book. The naval base in San Diego returned a supply of the books when a chaplain filed a complaint. Military writer George Wilson told Ennes that when *The Washington Post* printed a review, "It seemed that every phone in the building had someone calling to complain about our mention of the book."

Israel took swift measures to warn U.S. readers to ignore favorable reviews. The Israeli Foreign Office charged, "Ennes allows his very evident rancor and subjectivity to override objective analysis . . . [his] conclusions fly in the face of logic and military facts." These charges, Ennes later said, were "adopted by the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith for distribution to Israeli supporters throughout the United States." A caller to AIPAC was told that the book was "a put-up job, all lies and financed by the National Association of Arab Americans."[20]

"Above all, he knew that Liberty*'s intercept operators had heard the Israeli reconnaissance pilots reporting to Israeli headquarters that the ship was American."*

As the result of radio talk shows and lecture platforms on which Ennes appeared, he heard from people "all over the country" who had been frustrated in efforts to buy his book.[21] Several retail bookstores, seeking to order the book from the publisher, Random House, were told the book did not exist, that it had not been published, or that it was out of print, or withdrawn to avoid a lawsuit.

Talk show host Ray Taliaferro caused a stir one Sunday night in 1980 when he announced over San Francisco radio station KGO that he would interview Ennes the following Sunday.[22] More than 500 protest letters poured into the station, but the program went on. Public response was overwhelming, as listener calls continued to stream in for a full hour after the two-hour show with Ennes had ended. Two phone calls arrived threatening Taliaferro's life—one on a supposedly private line.

At the invitation of Paul Backus, editor of *The Journal of Electronic Defense*, Ennes wrote a guest editorial in 1981 on the implications of the *Liberty* incident, stating that friendly nations sometimes feel compelled to take hostile actions.[23] In the case of the *Liberty*, he added:

> Because the friendly nation . . . is the nation of Israel, and because the nation of Israel is widely, passionately, and expensively supported in the United States, and perhaps also because a proper inquiry would reveal a humiliating failure of command, control, and communications, an adequate investigation . . . has yet to be politically palatable.

Backus was stunned when the owners of the magazine, an organization of military- and defense-related executives known as the Association of Old Crows, ordered him not to publish the editorial. Association spokesman Gus Slayton wrote to Backus that the item was "excellent," but said "it would not be appropriate to publish it now in view of the heightened tension in the Middle East."

As Ennes lectured at universities in the Midwest and West in 1981 and 1982, he encountered protests in different form. Although most reaction was highly favorable, hecklers called him a liar and an "anti-Semite." Posters announcing his lectures were ripped down. Wording identical to that used by the Israeli Foreign Office and B'nai B'rith in their attacks on the book appeared in flyers distributed by local "Jewish student unions" as Ennes spoke at colleges.

Criticism of Ennes's book seemed to be coordinated on a national—even international—scale. After National Public Radio broadcast the full text of the book over its book-reading network, local Anti-Defamation League spokesmen demanded and received the opportunity for a 10-minute rebuttal at the end of the series.[24] The rebuttal in Seattle was almost identical to the wording of a document attacking the book that was issued by the Israeli Foreign Office in Jerusalem. Both rebuttals matched verbatim a letter criticizing Ennes that had appeared in the Jacksonville, Florida, *Times-Union*.

Ennes's misfortunes took an ironic turn in June 1982 when ABC'S *Nightline* canceled the broadcast of a segment it had prepared on the 15-year reunion of the *Liberty* crew. The show was preempted by crisis coverage of Israel's invasion of Lebanon, which had begun the day before. In early 1983, *Nightline* rescheduled the segment, but once again Israel intruded, this time when Moshe Arens, Israel's new ambassador to the United States, took the allotted time. Subsequently, the edited tape and 15 reels of unedited film disappeared from the studio library.

Ennes's book may have cost the former captain of the ill-fated *USS Pueblo* an appearance on ABC's *Good Morning America* television show in 1980.[25] Bucher was invited to New York for a post-captivity interview. Suddenly the invitation was withdrawn. A studio official told Bucher only that he had heard there were problems "upstairs," but then he asked Bucher, "Did you have a book review published

recently in *The Washington Post*?" He had indeed. The review had heaped praise on Ennes's book.

Later in 1983, the Jewish War Veterans organization protested when the Veterans of Foreign Wars (VFW) quoted Ennes to support its call for "proper honors" for those killed on the *Liberty*, and again when James R. Currieo, national commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, referred to the "murderous Israeli attack."[26] Currieo excited Jewish wrath even more when he published in the VFW magazine a letter to President Reagan inviting the White House to send a representative to the cemetery to help honor the men who died. There was no reply.

Twenty-two years after publication of *Assault on the Liberty*, Ennes is still receiving a steady flow of correspondence about the episode, particularly through the book's official web site at www.ussliberty.org. Elected by his shipmates as their official historian, he became editor of *The USS Liberty Newsletter*. Another retired officer, Admiral Thomas L. Moorer (1912-2004), actively applauded Ennes's activities and wanted an investigation. He scoffed at the mistaken identity theory, and said he hoped Congress would investigate. If it refused, he favored reopening the Navy's court of inquiry. He added, "I would like to see it done, but I doubt seriously that it will be allowed."

> *"In fact, the cover-up began almost the moment the Israeli assault ended. The apology from Israeli officials reached the White House moments after the last gun fired at the* Liberty*."*

Asked why the Johnson administration ordered the cover-up, Moorer was blunt: "The clampdown was not actually for security reasons but for domestic political reasons. I don't think there is any question about it. What other reasons could there have been? President Johnson was worried about the reaction of Jewish voters."

Moorer maintained the attack was "absolutely deliberate" and said, "The American people would be goddamn mad if they knew what goes on." Indeed: Ennes learned from a U.S. Air Force intelligence analyst that "the Israelis not only knew we [on the *Liberty*] were American but were deeply frustrated and angry when the *Liberty* did not sink quickly as intended."[27] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]James M. Ennes, Jr., *Assault on the Liberty,* Pacific Northwest, September 1982.
[2]*New York Times*, June 8, 1967.
[3]U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings, June 1978.
[4]Adm. Donald Engen, interview, August 29, 1983.
[5]*Assault on the Liberty, op. cit.*
[6]*New York Times*, June 10, 1967.
[7]*U.S. News and World Report*, June 26, 1967; *Defense Electronics*, October 1981.
[8]Adm. Isaac Kidd, interview, October 7, 1963.
[9]Office of Assistant Secretary of Defense (Public Affairs), news release, June 28, 1967.
[10]*Assault on the Liberty.*
[11]*Ibid.*
[12]*Ibid.*
[13]*Christian Science Monitor*, June 22, 1982.
[14]*USS Liberty Newsletter*, December 1982.
[15]White House memorandum from James U. Cross to Harry McPherson, June 20, 1967.
[16]President Lyndon Johnson, *Vantage Point.*
[17]These understated numbers reflect estimates that appeared in some newspapers before the full casualty count was known; *New York Times*, June 9, 1967.
[18]Moshe Dayan, *Story of My Life.*
[19]*Washington Post*, July 18, 1982; Ennes, interview, August 10, 1982.
[20]Ennes, interview, April 30, 1983.
[21]*Middle East Perspective*, June 1981.
[22]*Assault on the Liberty.*
[23]*Ibid.*
[24]*Ibid.*
[25]Bucher.
[26]*Jewish Veterans*, April/May/June 1983.
[27]Ennes, "The USS *Liberty* Still Covered Up After 35 Years," *Washington Report on Middle East Affairs*, June/July 2002.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bamford, James, *Body of Secrets: Anatomy of the Ultra-Secret National Security Agency*, New York, Doubleday Press, 2001.

Borne, John E., *The USS Liberty: Dissenting History vs. Official History*, Reconsideration Press, 1996.

Ennes, James, e-mail from July 2, 2002.

Hansen, Suzy, "The Assault on the *USS Liberty*," www.salon.com.

Jordan, Bryant, "Key Investigators Express Belief That Israel Deliberately Attacked U.S. Ship," *Navy Times*, June 26, 2002.

Neff, Donald, *Warriors for Jerusalem: The Six Days That Changed the Middle East in 1967*, Amana Publications, 1987.

Paul Findley is a former U.S. representative (R) from Illinois. First elected in 1961, he lost his seat in 1982 to Sen. Dick Durbin. Findley is a cofounder of the Council for the National Interest, a Washington advocacy group. Putting the interests of America and Americans first, Findley is a frequent critic of U.S. foreign policy that puts other nations' interests before those of the United States, especially Israel. For this stance, the Congressman has been labeled "anti-Semitic."

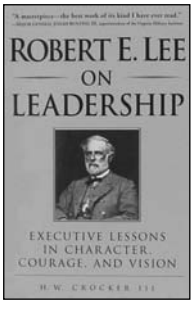

New from TBR Book Club! **Robert E. Lee: America's Greatest Leader?**

Robert E. Lee on Leadership: Executive Lessons in Character, Courage and Vision. Gen. Robert E. Lee eluded the Union army for three years and cunningly thwarted his foe by applying successful leadership and military acumen, winning many battles even though losing the war. However, his reputation and legacy remain intact, suggesting leadership principles that could be applied today. In very readable prose, H.W. Crocker reviews Lee's career in the military, as a farmer and a college president. At the end of each chapter, Crocker provides a section called "Lee's Lessons"—leadership principles based on Lee's Christian lifestyle, his education and his character. Softcover, 256 pages, #484, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC. Add $3 S&H in U.S.

COMMENTARY

Why *Terrorism*?

Terrorism is a form of war, often by a minority. No war is justifiable nor is terrorism, but least of all preemptive war, which (as Kaiser Wilhem is claimed to have said) is a prelude to national suicide. Here's why . . .

By Dr. A. H. Krieg

The proper name for "terrorism" is "fourth-generation war." [TBR, March/April 2007, p. 25—Ed.] Most people, even military, do not understand how to combat fourth-generation warfare. This is true in America, Europe and the Middle East as well as in Asia, where the accepted means of countering terrorism are third-generation military or police actions against an unseen and unidentified foe—an exercise in futility.

Third-generation warfare is based on lines of combat between recognizably differing military units fighting for territorial dominance. If there are no static lines, and the foe is unidentifiable, the military exercise becomes a waste of time. This can best be demonstrated by the recent 2006 war between the Lebanese Hezbollah militias and the Israeli Defense Force (IDF). With total air and sea superiority and a manpower advantage of seven to one, including artillery and armor, the IDF, with 25,000 men, lost a fourth-generation war against a force of less than 4,000 men. Furthermore the dilatory effect of the conflict demonstrates 37% of all Lebanese casualties were women and children and 67% were civilians. On the other hand, Israel suffered 17% civilian casualties.

This certainly gives one cause to consider the continuous Israeli claim of victimization. In fact, the Israeli action merely obviously unified and steeled the civilian defenders of Lebanon while exposing the ruthlessness of the invaders.

Preemptive war against an assumed sponsor of fourth-generation war results in catastrophic civilian and military losses of the defender. In Iraq this has resulted in the deaths

of over 655,000 Iraqis. The aggressor does not fare well either, with American military losses of well over 3,000, U.S. mercenary loss of over 5,200, and about 117,000 total wounded. The ratio of dead to wounded in this sort of conflict is about 17 to one or about double that of third-generation warfare.

It should also be noted that as of January 2007 we have 144,000 mercenaries in Iraq. Additionally, 5,000 Mexicans have been granted citizenship and there are 70,000 green card-holding servicemen. The mercenaries and Mexicans are not counted in the reporting of injured and killed troops in Iraq and neither are those who die outside Iraq. So all reporting on dead and injured, like most government statistics, are all lies. Preemptive war is contrary to Western morality and is in fact a Talmudic concept.

ASSAULT ON THE CONSTITUTION

Police on the other hand attempt to curtail population freedom, and terrorize the population as a whole, working under the false assumption that this will lead to arrests of terrorists, which it does not. In fact this sort of procedure reaps about the same results as torture as instituted under Secretary Rumsfeld in 2006. The best example of this is the U.S. Patriot Act, which violates the U.S. Constitution as well as the Bill of Rights, Articles 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10. In other words, the entire Bill of Rights except articles 2 and 3. The Justice Department as well as our executive have repeatedly told us how necessary this law is and how successfully it has been applied in the arrests of over 400 potential terrorists. Again a lie. Of the 400 arrested, 200 were released immediately after being arrested because they had done nothing wrong.

"Police on the other hand attempt to curtail population freedom, and terrorize the population as a whole working under the false assumption that this will lead to arrests of terrorists."

One hundred eighty-six were found to be in minor violation of immigration statutes; some were released on bond, others were fined, some were jailed—none for more than 12 months. Of the balance, to this day only three have been convicted of aiding and abetting. Not a single one has been convicted of directly being involved in any terrorist act. We see here 300 million people placed in legal and judicial jeopardy for the arrest of a tiny few. These are not acceptable odds.

Aside from any and all considerations as a defensive act the only logical behavior for the American government, or any government under such terrorist duress, would be to seal and control our borders and to expel the over 340,000 illegal felons along with the approximate 15-20 million illegal immigrants residing in our society. Replenishing the non-replacement birth rate of Caucasians to support social services may well be one of the primary motives. Notwithstanding the potential terrorism, illegal immigrants are responsible for too many murders, robberies and other crimes to tolerate.

Considerations of fighting terrorism must by necessity be based upon an understanding of its cause. This fact is universally ignored. People do not become terrorists in a vacuum. To fight terrorism, a good understanding of its root cause must first be at hand. Our therefore first consideration is who are the terrorists and who are their targets, and why. The American mainstream media's continuous diatribe that they hate us for our wealth, our way of life, and are envious of our materialistic society and freedoms simply will not fly.

This writer may not be happy that one of my neighbors has a better house, nicer car or even a better-looking wife, but I will certainly not attack him due to these inequities.

SEVERE GRIEVANCES

These media pronouncements are shallow and without merit. Hate is not a sufficient cause for terrorism. In order for an individual to consider an act of terrorism against another party there must be present several grievances of very substantial dimension. The terrorist must be destitute and have no visible means of improving his situation; and he must be hopelessly depressed about his future. Who the terrorist's target is, directly relates to the mind-set of the terrorists. So, how do they determine who their enemies are and how do they reach that decision?

In the Middle East, the place from which most 21st century terrorism emanates, we can see the cancer that is at the core of its growth. Israel's genocidal treatment of the Palestinians and its theft of Palestinian property is the underlying cause of all terrorism of Middle East origin. Regardless of what other concerns are brought out, in the end it always goes back to Palestine and Israel. Neither of these two adversaries is directly responsible for the conflict; if in fact we were to attempt to lay blame on any single party for it, it would have to be the United Kingdom.

TIME TO WITHDRAW

Historically there are numerous misconceptions relating to the origins of this conflict that have been hyped and misconstrued by the media who have unfortunately become the harbingers of Zionist disinformation and propaganda tools of the power elite. Considering who controls American and British mainstream media, that should not surprise anyone. Historic omission of relevant facts relating to the foundation of Israel in 1948 and its immediate acceptance by America, which then forced acceptance by the UN is as much at the heart of this conflict as is the United Kingdom.

In fact the Arabs lost the 1948 war 10 years earlier (1936-

15% OFF—TBR DISCOUNT GIFT SUBSCRIPTIONS

Christmas Gift Special

Subscribe to TBR or renew your own TBR subscription at 15% off until January 5, 2008.

Buy Christmas gift subscriptions too.

One year now just $40* —that's $6 off!

Now is the time to take advantage of TBR's special reduced-price gift subscription offer and renewal rate. TBR gift subscriptions for friends and family are now just $40*—reduced from $46. TBR will send a gift card in your name if you like. Renew at the same time for the same low rate!

Call TBR's credit card ordering hotline at 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your renewal or gift subscriptions to Visa or MasterCard. Have all names and addresses of gift subscription recipients ready *before* calling the TBR operator. You may also mail your payment with the names and addresses of recipients to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form found on page 7 of this insert.

All whose renewal/gift orders are $100 or more will get a FREE copy of the new 90-page pocket book *The Maxims of Napoleon*.

*Domestic U.S. price only.

A PERFECT GIFT FOR ANY HISTORY LOVER . . .

TBR Bound Volume 2007

All six issues above in one sturdy library-style binder: $99

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007
The Baltic origins of Homer's tales; a Civil War Christmas Day massacre; Rothschild intrigue in Japan; Chinese cannibalism; FDR's Pearl Harbor propaganda; who botched the 9-11 attacks?; Michael Collins Piper exposes Roy Bullock: Judas Goat; psychopaths in history; the relevance of Christianity; Leon Degrelle describes "the Russian Hell"; myths of early America still survive: book review.

JULY/AUGUST 2007
Debunking the myths of John Brown and Nat Turner; St. Louis Civil War massacre; interview with traditional Catholic scholar Dr. E. Michael Jones; holocaust house of cards; Holocaustianity: the new religion; the German-Americans, Part 2; Herbert Hoover: ultimate humanitarian; unleashing the firestorms; barter system beats the bankers in Germany; inside look at Hitler's personality by Degrelle.

MARCH/APRIL 2007
Boer vs. Zulu in the Battle of Blood River; South Africa's fall to Third World status; autogenocide of white South Africa; fourth generation warfare; Israel without her mascara; judge the war criminals; Auschwitz photo essay; inside the trial of Germar Rudolf; blue-eyed barbarian Buddha; examining the myth of the lost continent of Lemuria.

MAY/JUNE 2007
Ancient Israel: myth vs reality; the Arab Holocaust train; Lev Mekhlis: Stalin's little-known hatchet man; foiling Stalin; Hitler's barrier against Stalin; Operation Barbarossa revisited; the siege of Budapest; Bormann's escape from the bunker—and Hitler too?; monument to fallen comrades in Wisconsin called politically incorrect; Hitler: the ladies' man?; John Wesley Hardin: America's fastest gun ever.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007
One man's journey to holocaust denial; Jewish ritual murder: real or imagined?; why the Zionists will do anything to control Russia; debunking the myths of Wanssee; Congress to apologize to German WWII detainees; Zionist psy-op intrigue against Putin; German collapse at Stalingrad; the intriguing career of William Dudley Pelley—forgotten nationalist; Rothschild banking family: book review; did Sdolf Hitler commit suicide?

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2007
German World War I privateers; William Clarke Quantrill and the Lawrence raid; Rep. Paul Findley on the hidden truth behind the *USS Liberty* attack; Why terrorism?; Brainwashed for war; Post-WWII German reconstruction miracle; Gen. Leon Degrelle crash lands in Spain; before the Protocols; Apocalypse at Dresden; Dr. Fredrick Töben's 40 days in Teheran.

TBR BOUND VOLUME 2007: JUST $99. Also available are binders for 2007 and 2008 in which you can house your present and future issues—$25 each. (Binders available for all years.) No charge for S&H inside the U.S. on bound volumes or binders. Send request with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. Use Visa or MasterCard. See also barnesreview.org.

SPECIAL GIFT-GIVING SECTION SPONSORED BY TBR BOOK CLUB

Great Book Selections from TBR

TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF ALL BOOK PRICES

NEW! ***Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From?*** William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archaeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories. Dever draws on 30 years of archaeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history. Featuring 50 photographs, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel. Softcover, 280 pages, #474, ***$18.***

Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. By Hans F.K. Guenther. The author reflects on the religion of the Indo-European-speaking peoples. Comparing Indian, Persian, Slavic, Teutonic and other people's religions, he identifies specific attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. A true classic. #308, softcover, 112 pages, ***$12.***

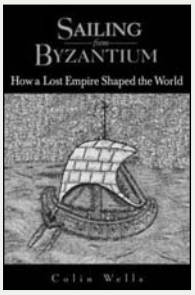

ADDED 2007! ***Sailing from Byzantium: How a Lost Empire Shaped the World.*** Historians have until quite recently depicted the history of Byzantium as a long, unedifying tale of imperial decay. Nothing could be further from the truth. Colin Wells shows that this interpretation is simply wrong when one looks at the Byzantine cultural legacy, which was essential to the development of the Christian faith and the preservation of Greek literature and learning. Moreover, this legacy strongly influenced not only Western Europe, but also the newly emergent Islamic and Slavic worlds. Hardback, 368 pages, #454, ***$22.***

Norse Mythology. By John Lindow, a specialist in Scandinavian medieval studies and folklore. No culture can match the Norse in the richness of their mythological imagery. A great reference book to pass on to children and grandchildren who may have little knowledge of the beliefs of our pre-Christian ancestors. #339, softcover 364 pages, ***$19.***

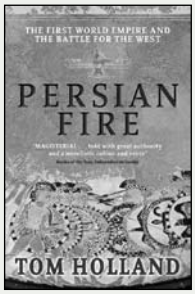

ADDED 2007! ***Persian Fire: The First World Empire and the Battle for the West.*** In 480 B.C., Xerxes I, the King of Persia, led an invasion of mainland Greece. For 70 years, victory had come easy for the Persian Empire. In the space of a generation, its armies had swept across the Near East, assembling an empire which stretched from India to the Aegean. Xerxes I ruled as the most powerful man on the entire planet. Yet somehow, astonishingly, against the largest expeditionary force ever assembled, the Greeks turned back the Persians. Had the Greeks been defeated, the West could have lost its first struggle for survival. Tom Holland's brilliant book describes the first "clash of cultures." Hardback, 448 pages, #455, ***$27.50.***

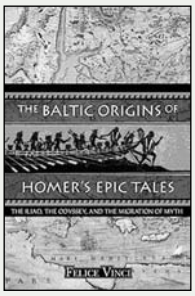

ADDED 2007! ***The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epics.*** Here is compelling evidence that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* took place in the Baltic and not the Mediterranean. Reveals how a climate change forced the migration of peoples and their myths to ancient Greece and identifies the true locations of Troy and Ithaca in the Baltic Sea and Calypso's Isle in the North Atlantic Ocean—following Homer's own descriptions. Inspired by Plutarch's remark that Calypso's Isle was only five days sailing from Britain, Felice Vinci convincingly argues that Homer's epic tales are not about Greeks at all. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, ***$23.***

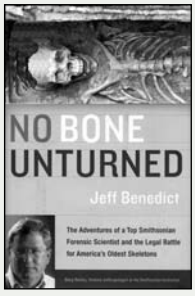

No Bone Unturned: The Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Journalist Jeff Benedict takes us inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities, with the help of Bill Clinton, seized it and announced it would be handed over to the Indian tribes who claimed it as their own—even though it was Caucasoid. For six years Owsley fought to study the skeleton. Softcover, 304 pages, 387S, ***$19.***

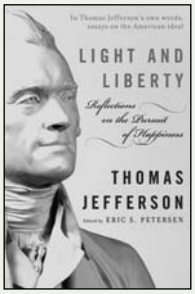

ADDED 2007! ***Light & Liberty: Reflections of the Pursuit of Happiness. 34 Essays by Thomas Jefferson.*** From his personal motto—"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God"—to his resounding discourse on "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence, Jefferson defined the essential truth of the American spirit. In an astonishing feat of editing, Eric S. Petersen has culled ALL of Jefferson's published works to fashion 34 original essays in Jefferson's own words on a wide range of themes. Softcover, 176 pages, #438, ***$12.***

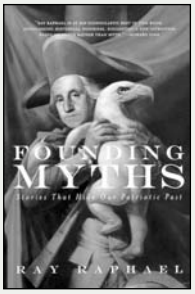

ADDED 2007! ***Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past.*** With wit and flair this book exposes the errors and inventions in 13 of America's most cherished tales, from Paul Revere's famous ride to Patrick Henry's "Liberty or Death" speech. Exploring the dynamic intersection between history-making and story-making, award-winning author and historian Ray Raphael shows how these fictions—conceived in the narrowly nationalistic politics of the 19th century—undermine our democratic ideals. This book is one every TBR reader will enjoy quoting from. TWO binding options: hardback, 354 pages, #452H, ***$27***; softcover, 354 pages, #452S, ***$16.***

New! Martin Luther

The Christian Between God & Death

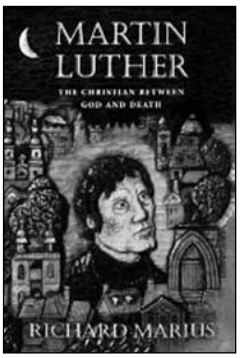

Author Robert Marius follows Martin Luther from his birth in Saxony in 1483 during Frederick III's reign, through his schooling in Erfurt, his flight to an Augustinian monastery and ordination to the outbreak of his revolt against Rome in 1517, the Wittenberg years, his progress to Worms, his exile in the Wartburg and his triumphant return to Wittenberg. All the way throughout, Marius pauses to acquaint us with pertinent issues: authority in the church; the theology of penance; the timing of Luther's "Reformation breakthrough"; the German peasantry in 1525; Thomas Müntzer's revolutionaries; the "whys" and "hows" of Luther's attack on Erasmus; and more. Luther emerges as a real human being—a skeptic who hated skeptics. Explains how Luther's thinking influenced the modern religious consciousness of the Western world. Softcover, 300+ pages, #500, ***$20.***

The Scientists

The History of Science Told Through the Lives of its Greatest Inventors

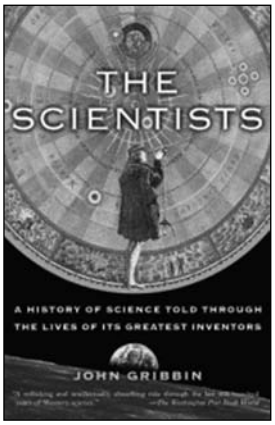

NEW! In this ambitious new book, John Gribbin tells the stories of the people who have made science, and of the times in which they lived and worked. He begins with Copernicus, when science replaced mysticism as a means of explaining the workings of the world, and he continues through the centuries, creating an unbroken genealogy of not only the greatest but also the more obscure names of Western science. Softcover, 672 pages, #486, ***$17.***

Democracy in America. By Alexis de Tocqueville. This volume presents an entirely new translation of what is arguably the most perceptive book ever written about American society. Arthur Goldhammer's translation is the first to capture the grace of de Tocqueville's style while providing a faithful rendering of his profound observations. *Democracy in America* vividly describes the "equality of conditions" Tocqueville found in the U.S. during his visit in 1831-1832, and provides enduring insight into the political consequences of widespread property ownership, the potential dangers to liberty inherent in majority rule and the importance of civil institutions in an individualistic culture dominated by the pursuit of material self-interest. Hardcover, 941 pages, #410H, ***$35***; softcover, #410S, ***$20.***

Thug or a Million Murders: How the British Wiped Out the Cult of Thuggee. Few cults have been as evil as the cult of Thuggee, whose devotees were murderers by family profession. It is estimated that 1 million Indians perished at the hands of the Thuggees until the British extirpated this menace that corrupt native rulers had ignored for centuries. One man was responsible for the ending of the murderous cult of Thuggee—Major General Sir William Henry Sleeman. It is his grandson (a colonel) who has written this book to set the record straight. #395, softcover, 240 pages, ***$25.***

Ancient Iraq. By Georges Roux. Learn about the rich history of Iraq, being destroyed by the U.S. even as you read this. Go inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants. You'll also read of the Hassuna, Jemdet Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur; and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians also covered. #400, softcover, 576 pages, ***$16***.

NEW! ***Mencken: The American Iconoclast.*** By Marion E. Rodgers. The 20th century's greatest newspaper journalist, a famous wit and constant figure of controversy, H.L. Mencken pulled no punches, battling for a free press and exposing pious frauds his entire career. A complete portrait, compiled with public and private sources, that gives you a unique insight into the man they called "the Sage of Baltimore." Softcover, 672 pages, #492, ***$25***.

Nemesis at Potsdam. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives an account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19***.

Hitler: At My Side:

The Recollections of Lt. Gen. Hans Baur, Hitler's Personal Pilot

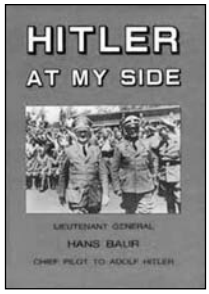

Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story told honestly and forthrightly without exaggeration or embellishment. It was Baur's wish to tell the tale of his experiences at Hitler's side so history could judge for itself the "real Adolf Hitler." Very difficult to find book. Hardback, 230 pages, 75 rare photos, #453, ***$25***.

Alfred Rosenberg:

The Only Philosopher Executed at Nuremberg

Myth of the 20th Century. By Alfred Rosenberg. Rosenberg was a deep thinker and brilliant writer during Germany's National Socialist era. He was the lone author hanged at Nuremberg—executed for the contents of this book and others he wrote. What was so dangerous about Rosenberg that he has to be eliminated from the historical scene? Answer: He wrote about race, religion, ethnicity and cultural identity as they related to the evolving German state. This book, along with Hitler's *Mein Kampf* and Goering's *Germany Reborn*, was a foundation for the super-nationalist rebirth that drove Nazi Germany to the brink of European leadership. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, #417, 528 pages, ***$35***.

Political Essays. By Alfred Rosenberg. Selected and translated with an introduction by Dr. Alexander Jacob. The National Socialist movement has hitherto been dismissed as a racialist movement that had no serious political philosophy and foundation. One has only to read this collection of essays by "banned" writer Alfred Rosenberg (the chief ideologue of the Reich) to see that that is a false claim. This collection of prescient essays not only clarifies the internal aims of the regenerative German National Socialist movement but also examines the external, foreign policy goals of Hitler. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 150 pages, #422, ***$15***.

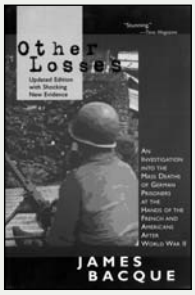

Other Losses: Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners. By James Bacque. The first edition of this controversial book revealed that 1 million German POWs were starved and worked to death in U.S. and French death camps after WWII. Millions of survivors turned the book into a bestseller, while the U.S. and French governments attacked Bacque for exaggeration. None, however, could explain the mass deaths of these German ex-combatants. This extended edition presents relevant new material plus new evidence. #127, softcover, 288 pages, ***$24***.

The Estonian Viking Division of the Waffen SS. The Estonian Narwa Battalion was the first and best fighting unit fielded by the small Baltic nation as part of a German-led crusade to defeat Communism. Fully motorized and equipped with heavy support weapons, it was able to take its place in the multinational SS Viking Division. Compiled by military historian Richard Landwehr. Filled with rare photos. 8.5 by 11 format, softcover, 78 pages, #363, ***$20***.

New! The Hidden History of Washington & Valley Forge

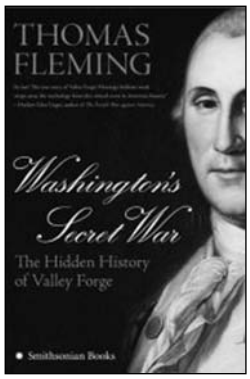

George Washington's Secret War: The Hidden History of Valley Forge. Thomas Fleming's riveting volume depicts Valley Forge as the Revolutionary War's turning point, with the fulcrum being George Washington's ability to develop "a new kind of leadership" that combined military and political elements. Recognizing the limited applicability of European precedents in the new republic, Washington simultaneously had to revitalize an army on the point of collapse and energize a Continental Congress ignorant of how to conduct a war. Hardback, 384 pages, #487H, ***$28.*** Softcover, 384 pages, #487S, ***$15.***

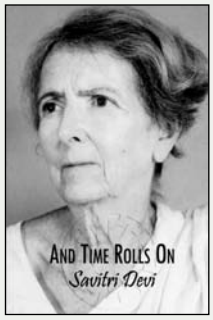

ADDED 2007! ***And Time Rolls On: The Savitri Devi Interviews.*** Edited by R.G. Fowler. This is an excellent primer on the beliefs of Devi while still encompassing an expansive range of topics. An unapologetic admirer of National Socialism and even more so of Hitler himself, Savitri Devi thinks within a framework of a timeless Hindu and Indo-European world view. Believing Hinduism is the only religion perfectly compatible with National Socialism, she explains how the two philosophies can be melded together in a truly Aryan way. These interviews were originally conducted by now-imprisoned Revisionist Ernst Zuendel, but Mr. R.G. Fowler deserves rich praise for his painstaking editing. Softcover, 190 pages, #463, ***$22.***

The Real Lincoln

A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda and an Unnecessary War

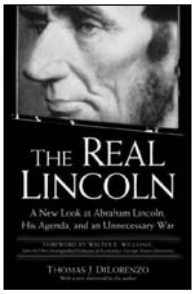

By Thomas J. Dilorenzo. The author makes hamburger out of sacred cow. Dilorenzo shows Lincoln as he truly was, a mentally unstable despot bent on dragging the nation into years of bloody, unnecessary fratricide. A side of Lincoln few ever knew existed is exposed for all to see. The book argues convincingly that Honest Abe was a calculating politician who subverted the Constitution, disregarded states' rights and achieved the closest thing to a totalitarian dictatorship yet seen on U.S. soil. Even worse than FDR. Softcover, 361 pages, #427, ***$15.***

Hidden Agenda: How the Duke of Windsor Betrayed the Allies. By Martin Allen. The Nazi sympathies of the Duke of Windsor have long been common knowledge but, until now, few have suspected that his wartime activities amounted to treason. His intelligence gathering activities for the Nazis are described in detail and also the reasons why the Duke felt supporting Germany was the obvious choice for Europeans interested in freedom. His worst nightmare came true with the iron-fisted Soviet subjugation of the peoples of Eastern Europe. A much-needed look at the real Edward VIII. Hardback, #381, 312 pages, ***$22.***

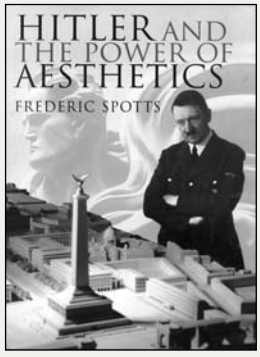

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics. Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as more cultural than political. He shows that Hitler viewed himself first as an artist. Hundreds of photographs including Hitler's "doodles." Details Hitler's involvement in music, architectural projects, sculpture, literature, scientific advances, aeronautics design, chemistry and more. Hardcover, #377H, 456 pages, ***$37.50.*** Softcover, #377S, 456 pages, ***$22.***

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler. By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully-organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings. This book is unlike anything we have seen in the English language. In 72 oversized pages and bound in a handsome, quality-bound card cover, you will find what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler" without the political correctness. Softcover, oversized at 8.5 x 11, 72 pages, lots of photographs, #369, ***$16.***

Complete this Portion to Renew at $40 or Give TBR Gift Subscriptions

TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

Use this form to list the names and addresses of those people to whom you'd like a discounted TBR gift subscription sent. Also use this form to renew your own TBR subscription at the $40 rate. (Foreign Gift Rate: $60 Canada/Mexico; $75 all other nations, sent via airmail.) Check the box for those people to whom you'd like a TBR gift card sent listing you as the donor. If you wish to remain anonymous, don't check the gift card box. Always fill out the donor portion below so TBR knows from where the order originated.

Please send $40 Christmas Gift subscriptions to the following people:

Please send discount $40 TBR subscriptions to _____ people. (Foreign Gift Rate: $60 Canada/Mexico; $75 all other nations.)

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
SEND GIFT CARD ❑ YES ❑ NO

Renew your own subscription here and/or include your name as the gift donor.

❑ **Please renew my own TBR subscription for one year at the discount Christmas rate of $40.** **($60 Can/Mex; $75 all others)**

I enclose a total of: $ _____

YOUR NAME: _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY/STATE/ZIP _____
PHONE (OPTIONAL) (_____) _____

Complete this Portion to Donate to TBR's Library Fund & Get a Gift

❑ **Please accept my contribution to your TBR LIBRARY FUND**. (TBR will use the money to place subscriptions in the libraries of its choice.) I understand that if I donate $25 or more I will receive a copy of Mark Glenn's ***No Beauty in the Beast***. **I would like to donate:**

❑ $20 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $75 ❑ $100 ❑ $200 ❑ $500 ❑ $1,000

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Donation/Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)

Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR67A

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via airmail.

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE

(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a Barnes Review **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:

DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above. Rates subject to change. **No insurance.**

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to double Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11. **Note: All foreign subscriptions are now $80.**

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper.

39) when, under the British mandate, Zionists were armed and allowed by the British to drive Palestinian Christians as well as Muslims off their lands and to establish a quasi-government that waged a terrorist war against the entire Arab population and then eventually against the British. This culminated in the terrorist attack on the British high command at the King David Hotel in Jerusalem by the forerunner of the Israeli Mossad. It was in fact the beginning of state terrorism by the Zionist state. By 1948 the Palestinians were already a defeated nation.

The fact that the Palestinians were given total control in perpetuity of all of Palestine by the British crown under treaty agreement with general Viscount Edmund Henry Allenby in 1918, after having helped him defeat the German ally, the Ottoman Empire seems to have gone awry. The subsequent Balfour Declaration issued by the British to Lord Rothschild as president of the World Zionist Federation granting Zionists the very same Palestine (that by the way the British never owned) is at the root of the entire Middle East problem. Arabs view this as a gross betrayal of their homeland of over 3,000 years.

"Palestinians were given total control in perpetuity of all of Palestine by the British crown under treaty with General Edmund Henry Allenby in 1918."

THAT'S HOW IT WORKS IN ISRAEL

Our media would have us believe that the Palestinian/Israeli conflict is seated in bad Palestinian leadership. This information is from an Israel whose last three prime ministers were indicted or are on trial for various misfeasances of office. Ehud Olmert, the present prime minister, is also under indictment and in the prime ministerial campaign before that the front running candidate was murdered.

The presently sitting president, Moshe Katsov, is accused of rape by 10 different women, making him the first serial rapist to hold the presidency of any modern nation.

The basis of the present dispute between Mr. Mahmud Abbas's Fatah movement and Hamas is related in the fact that Fatah was originally financially supported by Israel and is looked upon by most present Palestinians as an Israel- or CIA-funded operation. Whether that is wrong or right, I am unable to ascertain; however it remains a fact of the present accepted political situation and mindset in Palestine.

Proof of the pudding,' as they say, is the Israelis' withholding of $650 million of Palestinian taxes and duties they collected from Palestinians and an additional $350 million in foreign aid to Hamas from Iran; in other words $1 billion. Then, just prior to the illegally (under the Palestinian constitution) announced election by Abbas, Israel released $100 million to Mr. Abbas presumably to purchase votes. Well, who can blame them?

That's how it works in Israel.

THE ROOT OF THE PROBLEM

Regardless of whose side you are on or what you believe, all the problems relating to the Middle East begin with the Israeli problem. The Israeli problem then is based on the concepts of "Greater Israel" and the planned "ethnic cleansing" by Israel of the West Bank and Gaza of all Arabs, Christian as well as Muslim. This plan has been articulated by Knesset member Avigdor Lieberman on numerous occasions in the Knesset and remains a well-known policy in the entire Middle East. The apartheid wall under construction by Israel (built on Palestinian land) is one part of the overall plan. The wall incorporates 66 Kibbutzim previously located in Palestine into Israel; this along with over 35 square miles of Palestinian land. The wall is outside of the 1967 Israel-Palestine border, agreed on by all parties. Arabs understand the plan all too well, but it is not articulated in the West because Zionists control the media there and thus prevent this information from being publicized. Greater Israel, in case you are unaware, is to encompass Lebanon, Jordan, The Sinai peninsula of Egypt, the West Bank, Gaza, Israel, Syria, and Iraq to the Tigris River and north to the Turkish border. Over 150 million Arabs live in that region of the Middle East. Israel's population is about 6 million.

NUCLEAR SUPERPOWER

Israel has the largest air force in the region, with ICBMs and a supply of over 400 nuclear weapons (fifth-largest supply in the world) as well as the greatest supply of bacteriological and chemical weapons as well as the means of delivery. Israel has indiscriminately bombed Syria, Iraq, Lebanon, Palestine and Jordan at various times. Israel is the aggressor nation and is the world's greatest sponsor of state terrorism. They have now for months threatened to attack Iran with conventional as well as nuclear armaments.

Put yourself in the shoes of an Arab living within the region called greater Israel. If you are a Palestinian, chances are by a factor of over 80% that you are unemployed and can see no possibility of employment in your future. About two million of your countrymen live in interment camps and have done so for about the last 50 years.

The Zionists have stolen your land, businesses, farms, and home—everything beginning in 1936 and culminating in 2007 with the war against Lebanon where more land was taken. Not one person has been compensated for his property. Israel's geographic expansion continues relentlessly as does the illegal occupation of Palestine, which is now in its 40th year and sports over 200 illegal kibbutzes. Every time Lebanon or some other Arab nation achieves a modest

degree of economic success, Israel attacks and destroys it. If a nuclear electric generating capability is developed, that nation's nuclear power-generation capacity is destroyed. This was done in Iraq and plans to attack Iran have been announced time and again. Lebanon's economic prowess has been repeatedly eliminated, the last time in 2006. All of Palestine has been economically suppressed by Israel without interruption, and Syria and Lebanon repeatedly.

That Israel simply will not tolerate a regional economic rival is an obvious fact. As an Arab, you are well aware of all the aforementioned information. What options might you consider?

Terrorism based against America likewise is seated in the Israeli/Palestinian conflict.

PUT YOURSELF IN ARAB SHOES

Again consider yourself an Arab. The IDF is armed to the teeth with American helicopters, fighter aircraft, missiles, tanks, and armaments given to Israel for no charge, thanks to the all-powerful Israeli lobby in America. Most of these weapons are used against civilian targets or, in the case of governments, state terrorism is used in the assassination of an opponent's political leaders. The overwhelming technological advantage of the IDF allows for the continual and relentless humiliation of the Arab population.

These tools of war are used against you, your neighbors, your countrymen and all Arabs of the Middle East. You are more than aware that Israel has the 15th highest per capita income in the world and that you and your friends are in the bottom 5%.

Nevertheless America gives Israel $3.8 billion in foreign aid every year, billions in loan guarantees—never to be repaid—and another $3+ billion a year in military aid.

In the last war against Lebanon, America supplied Israel with extra cluster bombs, which Israel used in southern Lebanon in violation of international law after the end of hostilities to seed the entire countryside with bomblets—looking very much like toy balls—so as to make it uninhabitable.

Scores of children have been killed by these "bomblets." America supplied Israel with phosphorous artillery shells that were then used by the IDF against civilian targets—also a violation of international law.

During the middle of the Lebanese war, American C-5A transport aircraft could be seen delivering munitions, specifically cluster bombs and laser guided munitions, to Israeli forces that used them to destroy Lebanese infrastructure in violation of international law on warfare to which Israel is signatory.

"During the middle of the Lebanese war, American C-5A transport aircraft were seen delivering munitions to Israeli forces that used them to destroy Lebanese infrastructure in violation of international law."

CAUSE OF UNREST

The cause of all the unrest in the entire Middle Eastern region is based on Israel and Israel alone with the complicity of America. Israel's voracious appetite for geographic expansion, greater Israel and ethnic cleansing of Israel and occupied territories is the crux of the problem. America's relentless and one may say mindless support of Israel regardless of its actions has been a fact of political life since 1948. The only obstruction to that was when Eisenhower was president. The cause of this support is based on the structure of American politics. AIPAC is without any question the most powerful political force in America. When backed up by their bullyboys The World Jewish Congress and the ADL, they jointly represent an establishment that no politician dares to violate. The reason for this is in the numbers.

While Christians are registered voters by a margin of just about 50% Jews are represented by 86% of their number. This grossly distorts the election results for numerous reasons. Not to be forgotten is the brain dead American "Christian Right," consisting mostly of Southern Baptists, whose televangelists rely on media exposure and account for about 40 million votes. TV is totally controlled by Zionists and the "Christian right" televangelists all tout the Israeli line. Firstly Jews vote as a bloc; secondly Jews are the largest campaign contributors, and thirdly the percentage numbers due to the amount of registered voters and voting as a block allows Jews to elect the electoral congresses in New York, Illinois, Florida, California and Connecticut. This, combined with their controlled "Christian right," virtually allows them to select candidates at their will.

It must also be made clear that terrorism is not solely an Arab issue. Israel practices state terrorism. Israel also funds numerous terrorist groups like Kach that is active worldwide and is listed by the U.S. State Department as one of the world's most violent terrorist groups. Additionally, Israel holds over 10,000 Arabs in jails who have never been charged with any crime nor brought before any magistrate.

It is also a well-known fact that if any Israeli commits any act against an Arab, the Talmudic Israeli legal system will either let him off or minimally punish him.

An Israeli who gunned down 27 Arabs in a mosque about 15 years ago has now been released and is treated as a hero by Israelis.

IT'S ALL ABOUT MONEY

Politics is about money. The party or candidate with the largest war chest will usually win the election. Jews provide over 70% of the total funds of all elections in America, and

thus they are the ones who approve or disapprove the candidates. Any slight error in mindless support of anything to do with Israel by any candidate will result in his immediate expulsion, the cutting off of all funds, and loss of office.

AIPAC, by the way, is an illegal lobby in violation of the Foreign Registration Act and has hundreds of staff members and thousands of volunteers. Their operating budget above and beyond contributions is reputed to be over $15 million annually. If they need more cash they can always make requests to the World Jewish Congress, whose very successful money raising and embezzlement schemes have netted billions. They can a;so approach organizations like the Southern Poverty Law Center, whose pockets are deeper than $200 million.

Ending terrorism against Israel and the rest of the world is in fact a simple process. America must end all foreign and military aid to Israel. Israel must either make financial restitution to all Arabs whose property was stolen since 1936 or to allow them to return to their ancestral homes. The Middle East must be returned to the 1967 line of demarcation that was agreed to by all parties, including Israel. The occupation of Palestine must, in accordance with UN resolutions, be immediately ended. All kibbutzes located in the West Bank and Gaza Strip must be shut down, and the property must be returned to the original owners. All barriers within the West Bank must be dismantled. Palestine must be allowed seaports and airports and self-determination without Israeli interference.

"The timely creation of an imaginary enemy by militarists unable to identify a single opposing military structure is nothing new in world history."

GET OUT NOW

America must withdraw from Iraq completely on a predetermined schedule, not to exceed three months. We must remove all our military equipment and let the civil war come to a conclusion. The same holds true for Afghanistan. We must, as the Baker Committee suggested, engage Saudi Arabia, Syria, Russia, Pakistan, Jordan, Lebanon Iraq and Iran in a regional agreement to settle the Iraq issue locally, and we must tell the Israelis to stay out of the fray. Secondly, we must withdraw from Afghanistan, as we have never had any legitimate business there.

Then finally the entire fabrication of terrorist organizations and old, half-dead men (such as Osama bin Laden who is known to have had kidney disease 15 years ago) operating terrorist networks out of caves in Pakistan and Afghanistan is a figment of CIA and M-I5 & M-16 imagination. Consider a group of older clerics living in caves in the most remote regions of the world planning and executing the complex 9-11 so-called terrorist attacks, involving over 100 participants. The scenario simply has no credibility. [Many independent investigators say 9-11 was an inside job, with Israeli involvement.—Ed.]

The construct of one powerful worldwide terrorist organization (Al Qaeda) is born out of the third-generation warfare concepts that are based on intelligence networks' imaginative fabrications to meet their outcome goals. The creation of an imaginary enemy by militarists unable to identify a single opposing military structure is nothing new in world history.

The Islamic world, like the West, is religiously as well as socially fragmented by different cultures, religious convictions, economics, nationalities and geography. To credit these diverse societies with a universal goal and centralized strategy of war against the West is rubbish.

The opposition is spontaneous across all Middle Eastern national and social groups as an expression of solidarity against a perceived enemy, which is us. The United States has created this opposition through stupid foreign policies and wars of empire. ❖

Dr. A.H. Krieg, Mg.S., Cf.Mg.E., is an author and inventor who presently has five books in circulation. including *Vale, The Illuminati, The Satori and the New Mandarins* and *July 4, 2016: The Last Independence Day.*

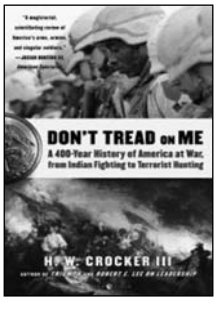

New from TBR Book Club! ***DON'T TREAD ON ME:***

400 Years of America at War—from Indian Fighting to Terrorist Hunting

Author H.W. Crocker III takes us on a whirlwind tour of American political and military history and details our conflicts with other nations and our own Indian populations for the last 400 years. A riveting book, the author presents many fascinating details you may not know. Softcover, 464 pages, #497, ***$17.*** TBR subscribers take 10% off. Add $3 S&H in U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Email TBRCA@aol.com for foreign S&H. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. Use Visa or MC.

BRAINWASHED FOR WAR

President Bush would be well advised to learn the lessons of history

WE AMERICANS HAVE BEEN MANIPULATED, mind-controlled and outright lied to by President George Bush (although of course he is not the first president to do so). The goal of those who control the president is to make us mindless supporters of his bloody wars, to deprive us of our rights and to benefit the growing Israeli empire, with the United States as the Zionist cat's paw. But many people refuse to be bamboozled and are demanding that Bush repent and end his warmongering.

BY MATTHIAS CHANG

It is said that "empires are made of blood."[1] The cross which now symbolizes Christianity and its ideals of mercy and tolerance was for centuries the sign of power and of the most atrocious death the Roman Empire could devise—to be crucified on the cross, as was Jesus Christ. Lines of crosses holding thousands of people were erected on the sides of roads leading to Rome warning the foreign traveller and reassuring the Roman citizen of the pitiless power of Rome. Rome was a cruel empire and it was well known. Cato, speaking of the many enemies of Rome, would say, "Let them hate us as long as they fear us."[2] But Rome eventually fell because Christians by the thousands died fearlessly. Painful death was not to be feared, and they embraced martyrdom willingly for the love of Jesus Christ.

The Anglo-American Zionist cabal has forgotten the lesson of the fall of the Roman Empire. The demonization of Islam is not unlike the demonization of Christianity by the Romans; and the rule by fear of atrocious death is no different from the present "Shock and Awe" campaigns and the brutal slaughter of the innocents by cluster bombs and depleted uranium munitions. But the oppressed fear not the painful death and will soon bring down this Zionist-Anglo-American Empire.

The trend is inescapable and inevitable, notwithstanding attempts by such historians as Neill Ferguson, who in his recent book, *Colossus: The Price of America's Empire*,[3] called for a benevolent imperial rule—a "liberal empire." What a misnomer if ever there was one. Has there even been a "benevolent empire"? Mr. Ferguson has come out with a new spin. The term "empire" should only apply to the old empires. In the context of the present times, empire should be synonymous with "global leadership." Other historians, like Prof. William Hay, explain that America's hegemony was not one that she sought, but rather a consequence of the decline of the British Empire and the need to fill the vacuum.[4]

Joseph S. Nye,[5] a former assistant secretary of Defense, critiques those who call the United States an empire as being confused, not able to distinguish between *primacy* and *imperial political power.* The basis of his argument is that the U.S. global political influence is different from that of the British, who exercised *direct* political control.

The distinction is artificial as the United States throughout the 20th century never hesitated to use direct military intervention—Korea, Vietnam, Panama, Grenada, Iraq—and through subversions and coups (as in Latin America) imposed her imperial dictates on other nations. In the 21st century the U.S. has bombed and invaded Iraq, again, and Afghanistan.

If the United States, by mobilizing her entire military might to invade a third rate country for failing to toe her line,

is not exercising *direct* political control, who is? To intellectuals such as Joseph Nye, the word, "empire" is merely a metaphor. It is interesting how apologists for the Zionist-Anglo-American Empire indulge in linguistic contortion exercises to camouflage their true intentions and expect to get away with it.

Two more issues that I need to address—firstly the threat of nuclear wars. In a recent seminar I gave a presentation on the Joint Chiefs of Staff's Doctrine for Joint Nuclear Operations. The reaction was one of disbelief. The mindset seems to be that only rogue states would threaten other states with weapons of mass destruction (WMDs). The demonization of Muslim states has been so effective, that many have now equated extremism with Islam, and WMDs with rogue states. And this is notwithstanding that the only country that has unleashed atomic bombs and threatened to use them in future wars is the United States.

It is my hope that the recent petition by 470 physicists, including seven Nobel Laureates, to oppose the intention of the U.S. to use nuclear weapons against non-nuclear states will put to rest the debate as to who is the real terrorist by threatening to use nuclear weapons. The petition calls upon the U.S. to stop threatening non-nuclear weapon states and reminds the world that humanity has gone more than half a century without using nuclear weapons, in large part because of the success of the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT). The U.S. use of nuclear weapons against non-nuclear states will destroy the NPT and give strong incentive for other countries to develop and use nuclear weapons.

"It is interesting how apologists for the Zionist Anglo-American Empire indulge in linguistic contortion exercises to camouflage their true intentions and expect to get away with it."

Those of us who are better informed have a duty and responsibility to inform the rest of the world of the impending danger. It is only by collective action that we can hope to defeat the warmongers and prevent further wars. The threat of nuclear war is a real and pressing danger. We must join hands with the American people as well as other peace loving people to oppose war and lay the groundwork for a lasting peace.

Secondly, there is an urgent need to bridge the Christian-Muslim divide. A giant step has already been taken by Christians in this regard. Since the publication of my previous book (*Future FastForward*) I have been calling for all Christians to continue the struggle of the late Pope John Paul II to oppose the Anglo-American regimes and to reach out to the Muslims. It is indeed heartening to note that the bishops of the Church of England have for the first time as a body called upon Western Christians to apologize for the Iraq war in an "act of truth and reconciliation." This is an incredible initiative to build a bridge to cross the divide between Muslims and Christians, both of whom have been brainwashed to treat each other as enemies. We can and must prevent the "clash of civilizations" and foil the global agenda of the Zionist-Anglo-American war cabal.

The Committee of Bishops, chaired by the Bishop of Oxford, Richard Harries, also linked U.S. imperialism to the influence of U.S. evangelicals who seemingly pose the real threat to world peace. The report by the Bishop admonished America that "no country should see itself as the redeemer nation, singled out by God as part of his providential plan."[6]

We must build on this momentum and forge a solid worldwide network to oppose the current war agenda of the Anglo-American regimes. In response to that call, the United Methodist Church Board of Church and Society—the social action committee that both President Bush and Vice-President Cheney belong to—resoundingly passed a resolution calling for the withdrawal of U.S. troops from Iraq with only two "no" votes and one abstention.[7] The statement from the church reads:

> As people of faith, we raise our voice in protest against the tragedy of the unjust war in Iraq. Thousands of lives have been lost and hundreds of billions of dollars wasted in a war the United States initiated and should never have fought. We grieve for all those whose lives have been lost or destroyed in this needless and avoidable tragedy. Military families have suffered undue hardship from prolonged troop rotations in Iraq and loss of loved ones. It is time to bring them home. It is our hope and prayer that our statement against the war in Iraq will be heard loud and clear by our fellow United Methodists, President Bush and Vice-President Cheney.

To this I once again say, Amen! Christians and Muslims — as well as other peace loving people—are demanding an end to war. President Bush, are you listening? Repent, and you may yet be redeemed! ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Francesco Sisci, "The American Empire," October 16, 2002, *Asia Times.*

[2]*Ibid.*

[3]Neill Ferguson, *Colossus: The Price of American Power,* (2004, Penguin)

[4]Prof. William Anthony Hay, "An American Empire?," April 25, 2004, *Washington Times.*

[5]Joseph Nye is also the Dean of Harvard's Kennedy School of Government and is the author of *The Paradox of American Power: Why the World's Only Superpower Can't Go It Alone,* (New Ed Edition, 2003, Oxford University Press) His views cited here are based on his article "Is America an Empire?," January 2004, Project Syndicate.

[6]Source: *The Weekly Standard*, October 13, 2005.

[7]Source: *The Nation*, October, 2005.

Anti-Zionist barrister and author ***Matthias Chang*** was the former cabinet-level advisor to Prime Minister Mahathir Mohamad of Malaysia. Chang is the author of *Brainwashed for War* and also *Future FastForward*, both available from TBR Book Club.

Before the 'Protocols'

1489 Document Shows How 'Elders' Instructed Pupils in 'Khazarian Zionism'

IF YOU ARE ONE OF THOSE WHO DO NOT SEE at least some of the roles certain conspiracy plans play in world history (those who pooh-pooh Revisionists as "kooks") then you are among the most deceived of all people, a hopeless case, so do not bother to read further. Otherwise, you will find this shocking information to be of considerable interest.

By Dr. Harrell Rhome

When the information-age possibilities are considered—the Internet, I-phones, Blackberries etc—we white Americans should be perhaps the best-informed population of all time. Yet we are also the most deceived. We, the willingly deceived Euro-American, are most often our own worst enemy.

We Americans generally accept, and proclaim from our pulpits and in our schools, the most idiotic drivel about the history of the world.

Here is a short item of interest, pointing to a program, plan, plot, cabal, or whatever you choose to call it, that has been operating for countless centuries. Its most agreeable name is Zionism, but because the main participants (but not all) were/are of the Turko-Mongol-Khazarian Central Asian Judaized tribe who began entering Europe in the late 10th century, the most accurate moniker might just as well be Khazarian Zionism. They are not actually Semites, and their forebears never set foot in Palestine; nor did they speak Hebrew.

"Its most agreeable name is Zionism, but because the main participants were of the Khazarian tribe of Central Asia, the most accurate moniker would be Khazarian Zionism."

The plans for their eventual success are partially revealed in several old documents. One of the most interesting appears below. This 1489/1492 piece seems based on earlier "disaster contingency plans" and protocols already in place long before the letter writers posed their questions. And, just in case you do not know, the plans are succeeding.

In 1889, the *Revue des Etudes Juives*, financed by James Rothschild, published two documents putting *The Protocols* in perspective. The Learned Elders of Zion have been carrying out their plan for centuries. On January 13, 1489—as some sources date it, or a similar document, from Spain in 1492, Chemor (Chamorra), Jewish rabbi of Arles in Provence, France, wrote to the Grand Sanhedrin, which then had its seat in Constantinople, for advice because the people of Arles were threatening their synagogues. What should they do to stop this "persecution" the rabbi wanted to know.

What follow are references to a Protocols-like plan, dating from much earlier. The reply is found in the 16th-century Spanish book, *La Silva Curiosa*, by Julio-Iniguez de Medrano (Paris Orry, 1608), with a brief introduction:

> "This letter following was found in the archives of Toledo by the Hermit of Salamanca, while searching

the ancient records of the kingdoms of Spain, and [as] it is expressive and remarkable, I wish to write it here:

"'Beloved brethren in Moses, we have received your letter in which you tell us of your anxieties and misfortunes, which you are enduring. We are pierced by as great pain to hear it as yourselves.

"The advice of the grand satraps and rabbis is the following:

"'1. As for what you say, that the king of Spain (Ferdinand) obliges you to become Christians: do it, since you cannot do otherwise.

"'2. As for what you say, about the command to despoil you of your property: make your sons merchants that they may despoil, little by little, the Christians of theirs.

"'3. As for what you say about making attempts on your lives: make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may take away Christian lives.

"'4. As for what you say, of their destroying your synagogues: make your sons canons and clerics in order that they may destroy their churches.

"'5. As for the many other vexations you complain of: arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they always mix in affairs of state, that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged on them.

"'6. Do not swerve from this order that we give you, because you will find by experience that, humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power.

"Signed: Prince of the Jews of Constantinople" [no name appears].

"Arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they mix in affairs of state, that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world."

In a Radio Roma broadcast, April 20, 1943, the eminent poet, philosopher and scholar Ezra Pound said:

"If or when one mentions *The Protocols*, alleged to be of the Elders of Zion, one is frequently met with the reply: 'Oh, but they are a forgery.'

"Certainly they are a forgery, and that is the one proof we have of their authenticity. The Jews have worked with forged documents for the past 2,400 years, namely ever since they have had any documents whatsoever. And no one can qualify as a historian of this half-century without having examined *The Protocols*. . . .

"What we know for certain is that they were published two decades ago. That Lord Sydenham wrote a preface to them. That their content has been traced to another sketch, said to have appeared in the 1840s. The interest in them does not lie in [the] question of their having been, or not been concocted by a legislative assembly of Rabbis, democratically elected, or secretly chosen by the Mysterious Order of Seven Branched Antlers or the Bowling Society of Milwaukee.

"Their interest lies in the type of mind or the state of mind of their authors. . . . What is interesting, perhaps most, to the historian is their definite campaign against history altogether, their declared intention to blot out the classics, to blot out the record, and to dazzle men with talk of tomorrow."

While many Jews and their "court historians" love to rant on and on about *The Protocols* being a "forgery," they never refer to the preceding information or the distinct implication that *The Protocols,* as they were manifested in the late 19th century, are but an overview, a portion of conspiracy plans that have been afoot for centuries.

Read *The Protocols* again, or just read it, if you have not already. Every point is either in full process or has already happened. Will the self-deceived ones ever wake up? The dark forces never cease in their mission to deter their circulation.

Many Internet sites and booksellers have them.* Print them out. Pass them on. You never know where they might end up. Spread the word. Khazarian Zionism and the dark forces now ride the ascendant wave, and the warriors of truth and light are few and far between. This will change, but we are in a very low phase of the cosmic cycle when the thugs seem to have their way. ❖

—

**The Protocols of Zion with Preface and Explanatory Notes.* The most comprehensive authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated from the Russian text by Victor E. Marsden. Softcover, 299 pages, #462, $16 postpaid. Send payment with request to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Marsden, Victor E., translator, *The Protocols of the Meetings of the Learned Elders of Zion*, softcover, 299 pp., Liberty Bell Publications; reprint edition, 2004.

Dr. Harrell Rhome is a researcher and writer living in Texas. He writes for print newspapers and journals as well as Internet sites, and is a contributing editor for The Barnes Review. As founder of Eagle Publications, he also publishes *The Revisionist Observer,* a print journal, seen on-line and *The Eagle Online Magazine.* Rhome is currently the only English-language columnist for *Tsunami Politico* (tsunamipolitico.com), a bimonthly Spanish and English on-line magazine from Buenos Aires. He enjoys hearing from readers. Write to Dr. Rhome at POB 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303 or email Dr. Rhome at EagleRevisionist@aol.com for more information.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A Blow to Evolutionists?

Two hominid fossils discovered in Kenya are challenging a long-held view of human evolution. The broken upper jawbone and intact skull from humanlike creatures, or hominids, are described in *Nature*. Previously, the hominid *Homo habilis* was thought to have evolved into the more advanced *Homo erectus*, which somehow evolved into us. Now, *habilis* and *erectus* are thought to be sister species that overlapped in time. Where does that leave "us"?

Demise of the Neanderthal

The journal *Nature* has challenged the theory that an abrupt, catastrophic climate change extinguished the last Neanderthals. Our evolutionary cousins went extinct in most of Europe about 35,000 years ago, but small pockets survived in southern Iberia. The cause of the demise of the Neanderthal is hotly debated and many theories have been put forward, one saying relatives of the Neanderthals live among us today.

Greek Mastodon Unearthed

The remains of a prehistoric mastodon have been found in northern Greece, including huge intact tusks. A Dutch scientist at the site, Dick Mol, says the find near Grevena should help explain why mastodons died out in Europe 2 to 3 million years ago.

Baby Mammoth

A baby mammoth unearthed in the permafrost of northwest Siberia could be the best preserved specimen of its type, scientists have said. The six-month-old female calf was discovered on the Yamal peninsula of Russia and is thought to have died 10,000 years ago.

'Iceman' Discoverer Dead in Alps

Ironically, Helmut Simon, the German who discovered "Oetzi," an intact Bronze Age mummy in an Alps glacier, has been found dead in the Austrian Alps. A hunter found his remains in a stream just as rescuers were planning to suspend their search eight days after he went missing while on a hike. The body of the 67-year-old was found on a peak called Gaiskarkogel. He and his wife Erika found the frozen prehistoric "Iceman" in 1991.

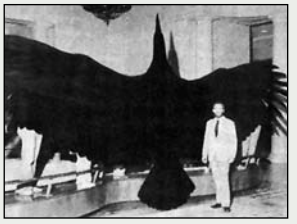

Shown left, Kenneth E. Campbell (one of the discoverers) in front of a model of *Argentavis magnificens*.

Largest Bird Yet Found

The largest bird known to have taken to the skies would have been a remarkable glider, scientists say. A North American team has studied the flight abilities of *Argentavis magnificens*, which lived six million years ago in Argentina. The bird had a wingspan of approximately eight and a half yards (25 feet).

Massive New Tomb Found in Greece

Archeologists have unearthed a massive tomb in Pella, in Greece. Pella was the capital of the ancient kingdom of Macedonia and the birthplace of Alexander the Great. The tomb was filled with votive clay pots and idols, copper coins and jewelry.

Bulgarian Hoard of Gold

Bulgarian archeologists have unearthed about 15,000 tiny golden pieces that date back to the end of the third millennium B.C.—a find they said matches the famous treasure of Schliemann's "Troy." The golden ornaments, estimated to be 4,100-4,200 years old, have been unearthed over the past year from an ancient tomb near the village of Dabene, about 75 miles east of Sofia.

Ancient Hungarian Forest

An ancient forest of cypress trees, estimated to be 8 million years old, has been discovered in Hungary. Archeologists found 16 preserved trunks in an open coal mine in the northeastern city of Bukkabrany. The specimens were preserved intact while most of the forest turned to coal thanks to a casing of sand, which was perhaps the result of a sandstorm.

America's Oldest Hill Fort

According to *American Heritage*, "Indian Fort" or Indian Fort Mountain in Berea Forest, Kentucky, is perhaps the oldest fortified mountain in the United States at more than 2,000 years old. The fort is surrounded by vertical cliffs, almost 200 feet high at places. Once fortified, it was almost impregnable. Remains of 17 walls have been discovered, behind many of which are "ammo dumps" of stone missiles.

Greenland Once Very Green

Armies of insects once crawled through lush forests in a region of Greenland now covered by more than 6,000 feet of ice. DNA extracted from ice cores shows that moths and butterflies were living in forests of spruce and pine in the area between 450,000 and 800,000 years ago. Researchers writing in *Science* magazine say the specimens could represent the oldest undamaged DNA samples ever obtained.

Gen. Washington's Resignation

As if it wasn't bad enough trying to keep mutinous troops from deserting at Valley Forge, in the midst of that crisis, Gen. George Washington was also being assailed from behind the scenes by a group of power- and money-hungry Continental officers led by the the so-called "hero of the Battle of Saratoga," Gen. Horatio Gates. Things got so bad, Washington almost resigned his command, says Thomas Fleming in his new book, *Washington's Secret War: The Hidden History of Valley Forge*. (Available from TBR in two binding options. See our TBR Book Club insert inside this issue.)

FDR's 'Day of Treason'

When it declassified German documents in 1996, the U.S. government inadvertently released proof that FDR and Winston Churchill knew in advance, and discussed, the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. In the early morning hours of November 26, 1941, on a line monitored by the Germans, Churchill called FDR with urgent information: the Japanese intended to attack the U.S. Churchill suggested they "do nothing." They even discussed the date of the attack.

Apocalypse at Dresden

The worst massacre in the history of the world

By Richard Howard Stafford Crossman

If the British Commonwealth and the United States last a thousand years, men may say the attack on Dresden, Germany, was their darkest hour. Were all the crimes against humanity committed during World War II the work of Adolf Hitler's underlings? That was certainly the impression created by the fact that only Germans were brought to trial at Nuremberg. Alas! It is a false impression.

We all now know that in the terrible struggle waged between the Red Army and the German Wehrmacht, the Russians displayed their fair share of insensate inhumanity. What is less widely recognized—because the truth, until only recently, has been deliberately suppressed—is that the Western democracies were responsible for the most senseless single act of mass murder committed in the whole course of World War II [and perhaps even world history—Ed.].

The devastation of Dresden in February 1945 was one of those crimes against humanity whose authors would have been arraigned at Nuremberg if that Court had not been perverted into the instrument of Allied justice. Whether measured in terms of material destruction or by loss of human life, this "conventional" air raid was far more devastating than either of the two atomic raids against Japan that were to follow it a few months later. Out of 28,410 houses in the inner city of Dresden, 24,866 were destroyed; and the area of total destruction extended over 11 square miles.

As for the death roll, the population, as we shall see, had been well nigh doubled by a last-minute influx of refugees fleeing the Red Army; and even the German authorities—usually so pedantic in their estimates—gave up trying to work out the precise total after some 35,000 bodies had been recognized, labeled and buried. We do know, however, that the 1,250,000 people in the city on the night of the raid had been reduced to 368,619 by the time it was over; and it seems certain that the death roll greatly exceeded the 71,879 at Hiroshima. Indeed, the German authorities were probably correct when, a few days after the attack, they put the total somewhere between 120,000 and 150,000.

How was this horror permitted to happen? Was it a deliberate and considered act of policy, or was it the result of one of those ghastly misunderstandings or miscalculations that sometimes occur in the heat of battle? There are many who will say that these are academic questions belonging to history. I do not agree. Of course, what happened at Dresden belongs to the prenuclear epoch. But it has a terrible relevance to the defense strategy that the Western democracies are operating today. If the crime of Dresden is not to be repeated on a vaster scale, we must find out why it was committed. That, at least, has been my feeling, and there are two

special reasons that have prompted me to go on investigating the facts for so many years.

In the first place, I was myself involved in a quite minor capacity in the decisions that preceded it. When the Germans overran France in 1940 and the Chamberlain government in London was replaced by the Churchill government, there was a purge in Whitehall. Unexpectedly I found myself recruited to a secret department attached to the Foreign Office, with the title "director of Psychological Warfare Against Germany." My main task was to plan the overt and covert propaganda that we hoped would rouse occupied Europe against Hitler. But I soon found myself caught up in a bitter top-secret controversy about the role of bomber offensives in the breaking of German morale.

The prime minister was haunted by fears that the bloodletting of the Somme and Passchendaele in World War I would have to be repeated if we tried to defeat Hitler by landing and liberating Europe. So the Air Marshals found it easy to persuade him that if they were given a free hand they could make these casualties unnecessary by smashing the German home front into submission. What Hitler wreaked against London and Coventry, our bombers would repay a thousand fold, until the inhabitants of Berlin, Hamburg and every other city in Germany had been systematically "de-housed" and pulverized into surrender. To achieve this, the air marshals demanded that top priority in war production should be given not to preparations for the second front, but to the construction of huge numbers of four-engined night bombers.

"What Hitler wreaked against London and Coventry, our bombers would repay 1,000 fold, until the inhabitants of every city in Germany had been 'de-housed' and pulverized into surrender."

Eagerly Sir Winston Churchill accepted their advice, with the backing of his whole cabinet. The only warning voices raised were those of a number of very influential scientists who, by means of careful calculations, threw serious doubt on the physical possibility of wreaking the degree of destruction required. Their mathematical arguments were reinforced by the studies we psychological warriors had made of British morale in the blitz. Assuming, wisely as it worked out, that the German people would behave under air attack at least as bravely as the British people, we demonstrated that the scale of frightfulness our bombers could employ against German cities would almost certainly strengthen civilian morale, and inevitably stimulate the war production that it was intended to weaken.

Early in 1941, these arguments were finally swept aside, and Britain was completely committed to the bomber offensive. By the time it reached its first climax in the raid on Hamburg, however, I had been transferred to Eisenhower's staff. I was happy, first in North Africa and then in SHAEF, to work with an Anglo-American staff who did not trouble to conceal how much they detested the hysterical mania for destruction and the cold-blooded delight in pounding the German home front to pieces displayed by the big-bomb boys. Indeed, one of my pleasantest memories is the attitude General Walter Bedell Smith displayed a few weeks after the Dresden raid. Sir Winston had accused "Ike" of being soft on the German civilians and ordered him to use terror tactics in order to panic them out of their homes and onto the roads, and so to block the German retreat. No one contradicted Sir Winston, but as soon as his back was turned, we were instructed to work out a directive that would prevent him getting his way.

On VE Day, when I flew back to Britain in order to stand as a Labour Candidate in Coventry, I assumed with relief that my concern with bombing was over. But I was wrong. Within years, Coventry—the main victim of the *Luftwaffe*—had "twinned" itself with Dresden, the main victim of the RAF. And when Germany was divided and it became difficult for Westerners to go behind the Iron Curtain, I had a standing invitation to visit Dresden as the guest of its Lord Mayor. I have done so frequently, and on each occasion I have tried to match the inside experience of bombing strategy I acquired during the war with firsthand information from its victims "on the other side of the hill." I have also checked the published accounts of the destruction of Dresden available in Western and Eastern Germany, against the official *History of the Strategic Bombing Offensive* published in Britain. These researches have left me in no doubt whatever how Dresden was destroyed, why it was destroyed, and what lessons we must draw from its destruction.

The prelude to the bombing of Dresden was sounded by the Russian communiqué of January 12, 1945, which announced that the Red Army had resumed its offensive all along the front, and was advancing into Prussia and Silesia. This news could hardly have been more embarrassing, either to Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, whose armies were still recovering from the humiliating effects of Gen. Karl von Rundstedt's Christmas offensive in the Ardennes, or to President Franklin D. Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill, who were now preparing for the Yalta Conference, due to start on February 4. Since the postwar settlement was bound to be discussed with Josef Stalin in terms not of principle but of pure politics, Sir Winston felt that the impression created by the Red Army's occupation of Eastern Europe and advance deep into Germany must somehow be countered. But how? The obvious answer was by a demonstration right up against the Red Army of Western air power. What was required, he

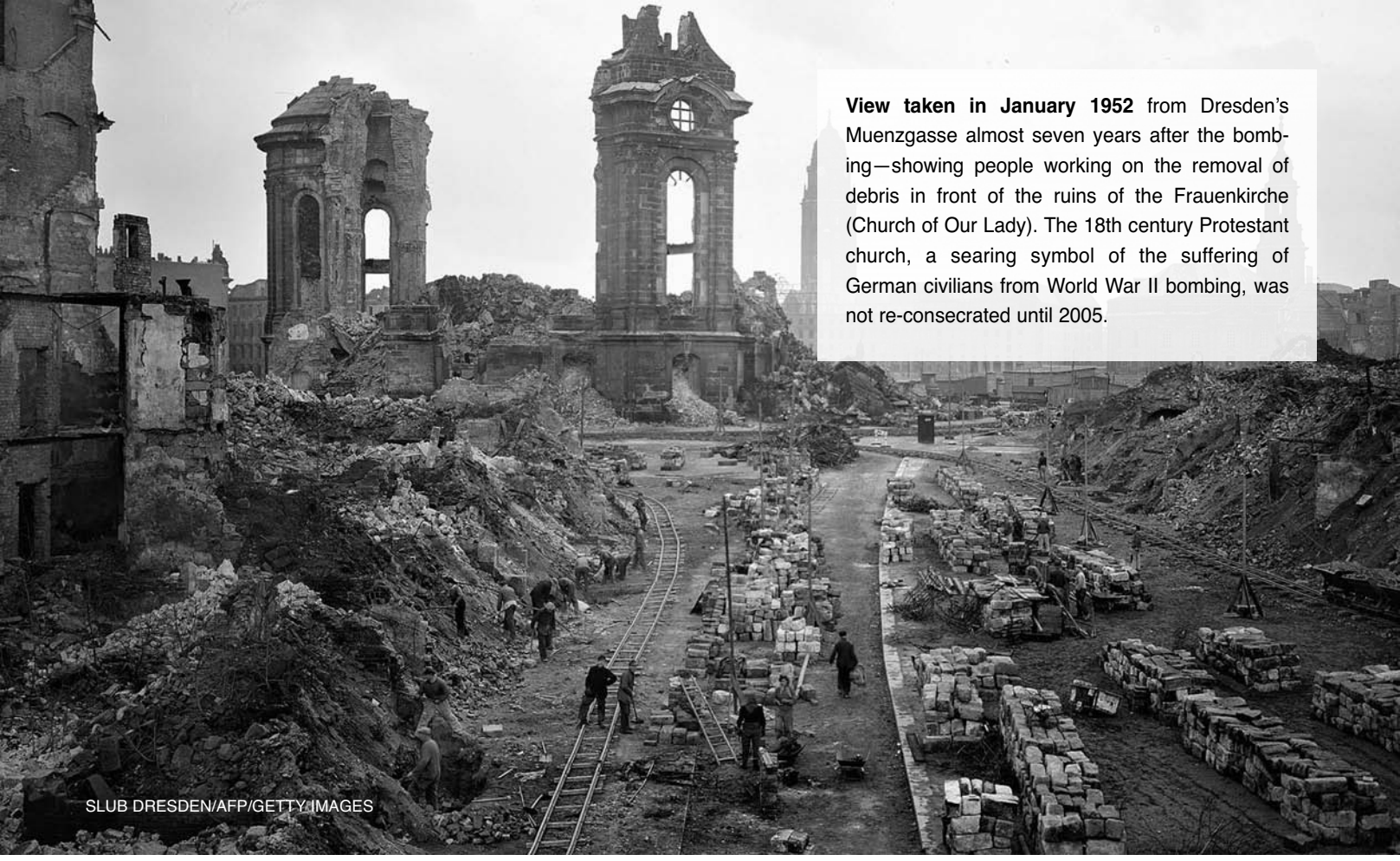

View taken in January 1952 from Dresden's Muenzgasse almost seven years after the bombing—showing people working on the removal of debris in front of the ruins of the Frauenkirche (Church of Our Lady). The 18th century Protestant church, a searing symbol of the suffering of German civilians from World War II bombing, was not re-consecrated until 2005.

SLUB DRESDEN/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

decided, was a thunderclap of Anglo-American aerial annihilation so frightful in the destruction it wreaked that even Stalin would be impressed.

BLOTTING OUT OF DRESDEN

January 25 was the day when the decision was taken that resulted in the blotting out of Dresden. Until then, the capital of Saxony had been considered so famous a cultural monument and so futile a military target that even the commander in chief of Bombing Command, Air Marshal Sir Arthur Harris, had given it hardly a thought. All its flak batteries had been removed for use on the Eastern front; and the Dresden authorities had taken none of the precautions, either in the strengthening of air-raid shelters, or in the provision of concrete bunkers that had so startlingly reduced casualties in other German cities subjected to Allied attack. Instead, they had encouraged rumors that it would be spared either because Churchill had a niece living there, or else because it was reserved by the Allies as their main occupation quarters. These rumors were strengthened by the knowledge that no less than some 26,000 Allied prisoners were quartered in and around the city, and that its population had doubled to well over a million in recent weeks by streams of refugees from the East.

All this Sir Winston knew on January 26. But early on that winter morning he had learned that the Russian Army had crossed the Oder at Breslav and was now only 60 miles from Dresden. Angrily he rang up Sir Archibald Sinclair, his secretary of state for air, and asked him what plans he had for "basting the Germans—in their retreat from Breslav." Sir Archibald, whose main function it had been to protect Bomber Command from public criticism by a series of lying assurances that scrupulous care was taken to bomb only military targets, remained true to type. He prevaricated over the phone and next day replied that in the view of the Air Staff "intervention in winter weather at very long range over Eastern Germany would be difficult." To this the premier replied with a memorandum so offensive in its controlled fury that the minister and the Air Staff, never noted for their moral courage, were stampeded into action. At once, orders were given to concert with the American Eighth Air Force a plan for wiping out Leipzig, Chemnitz and Dresden.

Sir Winston and his staff left for Yalta, where it became only too clear that the premier's forebodings were justified. Strengthened by his victories, Stalin pressed his political demands upon a president now weakened and very near his death, and a prime minister isolated and ill at ease. When suggestions were made that the Western bombing should be used to help the Red Army advance, the Russian generals were chilly and unresponsive. Nevertheless, Sir Arthur Harris had already selected Dresden, now only 60 miles from the front, for destruction. And day by day, Sir Winston hoped

that he would be able to impress Stalin with the demonstration of what Allied air power could achieve so near the Russian allies. But the weather was against him. The conference broke up on the 11th, and it was only three days later—long after the conference when it could no longer have any effect on the negotiations—that the RAF's spokesman in London proudly announced the destruction of Dresden.

We must now turn back and see what the airmen had been planning. Sir Arthur Harris was quick to seize the opportunity presented by the prime minister's insistence that Bomber Command must make its presence felt in Eastern Germany. Since 1941, by a slow process of trial and error, which had cost him many thousands of air crews, he had perfected his new technique of "saturation precision bombardment." First, daylight operations over Germany had been discarded as too costly; then, with raiding confined to nighttime target bombing, after a long period of quite imaginary successes, [night bombing] was abandoned as too wildly inaccurate. The decision was taken to set each city center on fire and destroy the residential areas, sector by sector.

In this new kind of incendiary attack, highly trained special crews were sent ahead to delineate a clearly defined target area with marker flares, nicknamed by the Germans "Christmas trees." And when this had been done, all that remained for the rest of the bomber forces was to lay its bomb carpet so thickly that the defense, the police and the fire services would all be overwhelmed.

"Highly trained special crews were sent ahead to delineate a clearly defined target area with marker flares. The bomber forces laid their bomb carpet so thickly, police and fire services would all be overwhelmed."

This fire-raising technique was first used with complete success in the great raid on Hamburg. Thousands of individual fires conglomerated into a single blaze, creating the famous "firestorms" effect, first described by the police president of the city in a secret report to Hitler that soon fell into Allied hands:

> As the result of the confluence of a number of fires, the air above is heated to such an extent that in consequence of its reduced specific gravity, a violent updraft occurs which causes great suction of the surrounding air radiating from the center of the fire. . . . The suction of the firestorm in the larger of these area fire zones has the effect of attracting the already overheated air in smaller area fire zones. . . . One effect of this phenomenon was that the fire in the smaller area fire zones was fanned as by a bellows as the central suction of the biggest and fiercest fires caused increased and accelerated attraction of the surrounding masses of fresh air. In this way all the area fires became united in one vast fire.

The Hamburg firestorm probably killed some 40,000 people—three-quarters by carbon-monoxide poisoning as a result of the oxygen being sucked out of the air; the rest by asphyxiation.

As soon as he heard that permission had been given to destroy Dresden, Harris decided to achieve this by a deliberately created firestorm, and to increase the effect he persuaded the Americans to split the available bombers into three groups. The task of the first wave was to create the firestorm. Three hours later, a second and much heavier night force of British bombers was timed to arrive when the German fighter and flak defenses would be off guard, and the rescue squads on their way. Its task was to spread the firestorm. Finally, the next morning, a daylight attack by the Eighth Air Force was to concentrate on the outlying areas, the new city.

Two-pronged attacks had been successfully carried out during 1944 against a number of German towns. The three-pronged attack employed at Dresden was unique—and uniquely successful. The first wave, consisting of some 250 night bombers, arrived precisely on time and duly created a firestorm. The second force—more than twice as strong and carrying an enormous load of incendiaries—also reached the target punctually and, undisturbed by flak or night fighters, spent 34 minutes carefully spreading the fires outside the first target area. Finally, to complete the devastation, some 211 Flying Fortresses began the third attack at 11:30 the following morning. Without exaggeration, the commanders could claim that the Dresden raid had "gone according to plan." Everything that happened in the stricken city had been foreseen and planned with meticulous care.

So far, we have been looking at the Dresden raid from "our own side of the hill"—considering the point of view of Mr. Churchill, concerned to create the best impression possible on Stalin at the Yalta Conference, and of Air Marshal Harris, eager to demonstrate the technique for creating a firestorm. But what was the impact on the Dresdeners? Inevitably the raid has created its own folklore. Thousands of those who survived it now live in Western Germany, each with his own memory to tell to the visitor. In Dresden itself, the city fathers established an official Communist version, of which the main purpose clearly was to put the main blame on the "American imperialists."

BEYOND DISPUTE

Nevertheless, anyone who bothers to read the books published in both Germanies and to compare the stories he hears from Communist and anti-Communist witnesses soon discovers that not only the outline of events but the details of

the main episodes are agreed beyond dispute.

Dresden is one of those German cities that normally devotes Shrove Tuesday to Carnival festivities. But on February 13, 1945, with the Red Army 60 miles away, the mood was somber. The refugees, who were crowded into every house, each had his horror story about Russian atrocities. In many parts of the city, and particularly around the railway station, thousands of latecomers who could find no corner in which to sleep were camping in the bitter cold of the open streets. The only signs of Carnival spirit, when the sirens sounded at 9:55 p.m., were the full house at the circus and a few gangs of little girls wandering about in fancy dress. Though no one took the danger of a raid very seriously, orders must be obeyed and the population just had time to get down to its shelters before the first bombs fell at nine minutes past the hour.

Twenty-four minutes later, the last British bomber was on its way back to England, and the inner city of Dresden was ablaze. Since there were no steel structures in any of its apartment houses, the floors quickly capsized, and half an hour after the raid was over the firestorm transformed thousands of individual blazes into a sea of flames, ripping off the roofs, tossing trees, cars and lorries into the air, and simultaneously sucking the oxygen out of the air-raid shelters.

"Dresden is one of those German cities that normally devotes Shrove Tuesday to Carnival festivities. But on February 13, 1945, with the Red Army 60 miles away, the mood was somber."

Most of those who remained below ground were to die painlessly, their bodies first brilliantly tinted bright orange and blue, and then, as the heat grew intense, either totally incinerated or melted into a thick liquid sometimes three or four feet deep. But there were others who, when the bombing stopped, rushed upstairs. Some of them stopped to collect their belongings before escaping, and they were caught by the second raid. But some 10,000 fled to the great open space of the Grosse Garten, the magnificent royal park of Dresden, nearly one and a half square miles in all.

Here they were caught by the second raid, which started without an air-raid warning, at 1:22 a.m. Far heavier than the first—there were twice as many bombers with a far heavier load of incendiaries—its target markers had been deliberately placed in order to spread the fires into the black rectangle which was all the airmen could see of the Grosse Garten. Within minutes the firestorm was raging across the grass, ripping up some trees and littering the branches of others with clothes, bicycles and dismembered limbs that remained hanging for days afterward.

Equally terrible was the carnage in the great square outside the main railway station. Here, the thousands camping out had been reinforced by thousands more escaping from the inner city, while within the station a dozen trains, when the first sirens blew, had been shunted to the marshaling yards and escaped all damage. After the first raid stopped, these trains were shunted back to the station platforms—just in time to receive the full force of the bombardment. For weeks, mangled bodies were littered inside and outside the station building.

Below ground, the scene was even more macabre. The restaurants, cellars and tunnels could easily have been turned into effective bombproof shelters. The authorities had not bothered to do so, and of the 2,000 crowded in the dark, 100 were burned alive and 500 asphyxiated before the doors could be opened and the survivors pulled out.

The timing of the second raid, just three hours after the first, not only ensured that the few night fighters in the area were off their guard, but it also created the chaos intended and effectively interrupted all rescue work. For many miles around, military detachments, rescue squads and fire brigades started on their way to the stricken city, and most of them were making their way through the suburbs when the bombs began to fall. Those who turned back were soon swallowed up in the mad rush of panic evacuation. Most of those who proceeded toward the center perished in the firestorm.

The most terrible scenes in the inner city took place in the magnificent old market square, the *Altmarkt.* Soon after the first raid finished, this great square was jam-packed with panting survivors. When the second raid struck, they could scarcely move until someone remembered the huge concrete emergency water tank that had been constructed to one side. This tank was 100 by 50 yards by six feet deep. There was a sudden stampede to escape the heat of the firestorm by plunging into it. Those who did so forgot that its sloping sides were slippery, with no handholds. The non-swimmers sank to the bottom, dragging the swimmers with them. When the rescuers reached the Altmarkt five days later, they found the tank filled with bloated corpses, while the rest of the square was littered with recumbent or seated figures so shrunk by the incineration that 30 of them could be taken away in a single bathtub.

But perhaps the most memorable horror of this second raid occurred in the hospitals. In the last year of the war, Dresden had become a hospital city, with many of its schools converted into temporary wards. Of its 19 hospitals, 16 were badly damaged and three, including the main maternity clinic, totally destroyed. Thousands of crippled survivors were dragged by their nurses to the banks of the River Elbe, where they were laid in rows on the grass to wait for the daylight. But when it came, there was another horror. Punctually at 11:30 a.m., the third wave of bombers, the 211 American

Flying Fortresses, began their attack. Once again, the area of destruction was extended across the city.

But what the survivors all remember were the scores of Mustang fighters diving low over the bodies huddled on the banks of the Elbe, as well as on the larger lawns of the Grosse Garten, in order to shoot them up. Other Mustangs chose as their targets the serried crowds that blocked every road out of Dresden. No one knows how many women and children were actually killed by those dive-bombing attacks. But in the legend of Dresden destruction, they have become the symbol of Yankee sadism and brutality, and the inquirer is never permitted to forget that many choirboys of one of Dresden's most famous churches were among the victims.

For five days and nights, the city burned and no attempt was made to enter it. Then at last the authorities began to grapple with the crisis and to estimate the damage. Of Dresden's five theaters, all had gone. Of her 54 churches, nine were totally destroyed and thirty-eight seriously damaged. Of her 139 schools, 69 ceased to exist, and 50 were badly hit. The great zoo, which lay just beyond the Grosse Garten, had been struck in the second raid, and the panicked animals had mingled with the desperate survivors. Now they were rounded up and shot. Those who escaped from the prisons, when they too were blown up, had better fortune: they got away, including a number of brave anti-Nazis.

"But what the survivors all remember were the scores of Mustang fighters diving low over the bodies huddled on the banks of the Elbe, as well as on the lawns of the Grosse Garten, to shoot them."

But some things had survived destruction. The few factories Dresden possessed were outside the city center, and soon were at work again. So too was the railway system. Within three days, indeed, military trains were running once again right through the city, and the marshaling yards—untouched by a bomb—were in full operation. It was as though an ironical fate had decided that the first firestorm deliberately created by mortal man should destroy everything worth preserving, and leave untouched anything of military value.

In their salvage work, the Nazis relied on some 25,000 Allied prisoners of war, concentrated in and around the city. Dresden, as was known very well in London and Washington, was not only a hospital city but also a prisoner-of-war city—still another reason why the authorities assumed it would not be attacked. Faced with the appalling scenes of suffering, the prisoners worked with a will, even after some of their fellow-prisoners had been shot under martial law for looting.

What Dresdeners chiefly remember, of these first days after the raid, is the disposal of the bodies. Throughout the war, German local authorities had been extremely careful to show great respect for death, enabling relatives wherever possible to identify and to bury their own dead. At first, this procedure was followed in Dresden. But weeks after the raid there were still thousands of unopened cellars under the smoldering ruins, and the air was thick with the fog and sweet stench of rotting flesh. An SS commander made the decision that the daily procession of horse-drawn biers from the city to the cemeteries outside must be stopped. If plague was to be prevented, the rest of the corpses must be disposed of more speedily.

Hurriedly, a monstrous funeral pyre was constructed in the Altmarkt. Steel shutters from one of Dresden's biggest department stores were laid across broken slabs of ironstone. On this macabre gridiron, the bodies were piled with straw between each layer, soaked with gasoline and set ablaze. Nine thousand corpses were disposed of in this way, and eight cubic meters of ash were then loaded into gasoline containers and buried in a graveyard outside the city, 25 feet wide and 15 feet deep.

If it was expected in either London or Washington that the destruction of Dresden, despite its negligible military significance, would at least shatter German morale, this hope was soon to be disappointed—thanks to Joseph Goebbels's skillful exploitation of the disaster. For days, the Propaganda Ministry in Berlin poured out, both in its foreign and in its home services, a stream of eyewitness accounts of the stricken city, backed up by moralistic attacks on the cold-blooded sadism of the men who created the firestorm. In his secret propaganda, Dr. Goebbels did even better by leaking to the neutral press a fictitious top-secret estimate that the casualties had probably reached 260,000. As a result of this Nazi propaganda campaign, the German people were convinced that the Anglo-American forces were bent on their destruction.

Disturbed by the success of Dr. Goebbels's propaganda, the airmen decided to call a press conference on February 16 at SHAEF. As a result of the briefing, given by a British air commodore, Associated Press cabled a special dispatch all over the world, announcing "the long-awaited decision to adopt deliberate terror bombings of German population centers as a ruthless expedient of hastening Hitler's doom." The correspondents added that the Dresden attack was "for the avowed purpose of heaping more confusion on Nazi road and rail traffic, and to sap German morale."

THE COVER-UP

When this dispatch reached London, it was immediately censored on the ground that officially the RAF only bombed military targets, and the attribution to it of terror raids was a vicious piece of Nazi propaganda. In the United States, where the dispatch was widely publicized, the embarrass-

ment caused to the administration was acute, since the Air Force spokesmen had seldom failed to point out the difference between the indiscriminate RAF night attacks and the selective and precise nature of the daylight bombing carried out by the Eighth Air Force.

In order to stop awkward questions, Gen. George C. Marshall then gave a public assurance that the bombing on Dresden had taken place at Russian request. Although no evidence was produced either then or since for the truth of this statement, it was accepted uncritically and has since found its way into a number of official American histories.

But suppression was not sufficient to stem the rising wave of public protest. Coming as it did when the war was virtually over, the wanton destruction of the Florence of the North and the mass murder of so many of its inhabitants was too much, even for a world public opinion fed for years on strident war propaganda. The publication of a lengthy report by a Swedish correspondent caused a revulsion of feeling.

"But suppression was not sufficient to stem the rising wave of public protest. The wanton destruction of Dresden and the mass murder of its inhabitants was too much for world public opinion."

Within a few weeks, this revulsion against indiscriminate bombing had affected even Sir Winston Churchill. Up till now, the critics in the British Parliament of area bombing had been a small derided minority. Suddenly, their influence began to grow, and on March 28, Sir Winston in response to this new mood, wrote to the chief of the Air Staff, beginning with the remarkable words:

"It seems to me that the moment has come when the question of bombing of German cities simply for the sake of increasing the terror, though under other pretexts, should be reviewed."

Since the premier had taken the lead in demanding the switch from target to area bombing and had actively encouraged each new advance proposed by Air Marshal Harris in the technique of air obliteration, this memorandum could hardly have been less felicitously phrased. It provided damning evidence that so long as terror bombing was popular, the politicians would take credit for it; but now that public opinion was revolting against its senseless brutality, they were only too obviously running for cover and leaving the air force to take the blame.

So outraged was the chief of the Air Staff that on this occasion he stood up to Sir Winston, forcing him to withdraw the memorandum, and to substitute for it what the official historians—who narrate this incident in full—have described as "a somewhat more discreetly and fairly worded document."

But in Britain, at least, the damage had already been done. From that moment, Bomber Command, which for years had been the object of adulation, became increasingly discredited, and the nickname of its commander in chief changed from "Bomber" Harris to "Butcher" Harris. Although the bomber crews suffered far the heaviest casualties of any of the British armed services, no campaign medal was struck to distinguish their part in winning the war. In his victory broadcast of May 13, 1945, Sir Winston omitted any tribute to them, and after the Labour government came to power, Earl Attlee was just as vindictive. In January 1946, he omitted their commander in chief from his victory honors list. Sir Arthur Harris accepted the insult loyally, and on February 13 sailed to exile in South Africa.

The Eighth Air Force was treated more gently, both by the politicians in Washington and by the American public. Its airmen received their share of campaign medals and, to this day, it has never been officially admitted that by the end of the war they were bombing city centers and residential areas as wantonly by day as the RAF was by night. There was, however, an important difference between the public images of the two air forces. The British Cabinet, having secretly decided to sanction indiscriminate terror bombing, concealed this decision from the British public and therefore compelled Bomber Command to operate under cover of a sustained and deliberate lie.

In the case of the Eighth Air Force, self-deception took the place of lying. Instead of doing one thing and saying another, the myth was maintained that on every mission the Flying Fortresses aimed exclusively at military targets, and this is still part of the official American legend of World War II. It was because it was impossible to square this legend with what had happened at Dresden that Gen. Marshall had to excuse American protestation in that holocaust on the fictitious ground that the Russians had requested the attack.

I leave it to the reader to decide which form of deceit was more nauseating—British lying or American self-deception. For what concerns me in this inquiry is not the public image of Anglo-American idealism that was shattered by the Dresden raid, but the crime against humanity that was perpetrated. That it was decided to bomb a city of no military value simply in order to impress Stalin. That a firestorm was deliberately created in order to kill as many people as possible. And that the survivors were machine-gunned as they lay helpless in the open—all this has been established without a shadow of a doubt. ❖

This article was originally published in *Esquire* magazine, November 1963. It helped call attention to the fate of German civilians during WWII, a story which had been suppressed during and after the war. Richard Crossman (1907-1974) was a British journalist and an obvious critic of the policy of Allied terror bombing.

Crash of the REICH

AFTER THE STALINGRAD DISASTER—as in the wake of the defeat at Moscow—Hitler prevents panic from setting in. Degrelle participates in the heroic struggle by Germany and its volunteer allies to stop or at least slow the Red Army's atrocious march into the heart of Europe. As the Reich collapses in an orgy of blood, the plucky Walloon undertakes a daring flight over 1,000 miles of enemy airspace to get to neutral Spain—and does–in April of 1945.

In this snapshot Leon Degrelle is shown with his daughter, Anita, in 1963, 18 years after then-Col. Degrelle's hair-raising escape and crash landing near the Spanish town of San Sebastian. Degrelle managed to reunite his family in Spain after his eight children had been dispersed among families in several nations. Degrelle lived in Spain until his death in 1988. Prime Minister Francisco Franco, a great admirer of National Socialism, promoted Degrelle to general.

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

Nothing was yet lost for the Soviet-encircled Germans at Stalingrad. In December 1942 Hitler immediately sent roaring toward his troops in the Volga metropolis an emergency relief column of tanks under the command of Gen. Hermann Hoth, a subordinate of Field Marshal Erich von Manstein. It has been said a hundred times that the Fuehrer abandoned Gen. Paulus. Nothing could be more false.[1]

His tanks arrived at the Mishkova River, 25 miles southwest of Stalingrad—so close to Paulus that the tank radios of the relievers and the surrounded troops were already talking.

The sheaf of messages exchanged between Paulus and Field Marshal von Manstein has been preserved.

They are heartbreaking to read. Paulus could have saved his men in 48 hours. They would have had to hurl themselves—as well they could have—with every ounce of their ferocity in the direction of their rescuers with whatever weapons they could transport and with the hundred or so tanks that remained.

One year later, in February 1944, caught in exactly the same predicament—with eleven German divisions encircled at Cherkassy—our troops first engaged in 23 days of fierce combat *in situ* and then, when we were signaled from 10 miles away by the tanks of Gen. Hube that they were coming to our aid, we rushed toward them, forcing a breach at any

cost. We lost 8,000 men in ghastly hand-to-hand fighting, but 54,000 passed through Hell's Gate and were saved.[2]

WORSE THAN DEATH

Even if Paulus had lost double or quintuple the number we sacrificed at Cherkassy, it would have been better than to deliver his whole army to death as he did in the horror of the final encirclement, or to capitulation, which was even worse. Of the 91,000 prisoners of the Sixth German Army, the Soviets caused more than 85,000 to perish of misery and hunger in their work camps. Of all the prisoners of Stalingrad, only 6,000 reappeared in their homeland, years after the war.

Anything would have been better than remaining in that Stalingrad "kettle"; they had to rupture it. But Paulus couldn't decide anything. Von Manstein reiterated his breakout plan by radio; he flew officers from his headquarters into the very heart of the German pocket in Stalingrad in order to convince Paulus to finally undertake something. Manstein's tank columns, under the command of Gen. Hoth, had advanced in a spearhead toward them; they themselves now ran the risk of being surrounded if Paulus's equivocations were to continue.

It was then that the discombobulated, nitpicking maniac, meticulously regrouping his forces in perfect reams of paperwork—preferring apparently in his heart not to move one inch—wired his would-be rescuers that he would require . . . six days to finalize his preparations for the breakout.

Six days. In six days in May 1940 Heinz Guderian and Erwin Rommel had cut through the French in a "sickle cut" from the Meuse to the North Sea.

SALVATION UNDER HIS NOSE

Paulus and his Sixth Army were unable to escape the disaster of Stalingrad solely because the commanding officer had neither the willpower nor the decisiveness to lead. Salvation was under his nose, just 25 miles away. The extraordinary effort of the liberation tank force, which had succeeded in getting very close to him and which he could have joined in two days, made no difference.

Paulus, a flabby-brained theoretician who was utterly incompetent out in the field, collapsed before he could make a decision, and left the liberating column to exhaust itself waiting for him. He did not show up; he did not even try to show up. Von Manstein's tanks, after an interminable and extremely dangerous wait, were forced to end their bulge toward him and return to their point of departure.

Paulus finished up a month later even more miserably. He should at least have had his last troops shoot him in the head. He lay on his bed in his underground command post, waiting till the negotiators from his staff had finished their discussions outside with the Soviet emissaries. He demanded, with an insistence that is sickening to observe, that once the surrender was concluded a car be placed at his disposal to drive him to the enemy's main headquarters. His soldiers were in agony. His thoughts were of a fitting automobile to transport him. There you see the essence of the man.[3]

Some hours later, at lunch with the Russian command, he asked for vodka and raised his glass, before the astounded Soviet generals, in honor of the Red Army that had just beaten him. The text of this little table talk still exists, preserved, I believe, by the Soviet intelligence services. It is nauseating to read. Almost all of his original 300,000 men had died or soon would, escorted by that Red Army to the gulag.

"After the Paulus catastrophe, von Manstein's troops, for their part, were able to beat back those same Russians who, now rid of Paulus's army in their rear, wanted to race westward."

RIPE FOR TREASON

Paulus himself was sent to Moscow in a special train with a sleeping car. Already this eternally indecisive soldier was no more than a political and moral wreck. He was, from that moment, ripe for full treason. Thanks to that treason he would escape the gibbet at Nuremberg. He would return to live in East Germany, where he would vegetate for some years before meeting his maker.

He has been dead since 1957, a long time. But this mediocre, pusillanimous, weak-willed soldier succeeded in breaking the back of his country's military. Like a cat with a crushed spine, the Wehrmacht would persevere for two more years on the roads of defeat, still tenacious, still heroic. But it was lost from the day when Paulus, by refusing to take a risk, had ruined before the whole world the mythos of the invincible Reich.

The proof that Paulus could have resisted, freed his troops, and even won the battle, was provided that very winter by Marshal von Manstein, whom Paulus had not dared to join when he could have—and should have—thrown all his surrounded troops vigorously toward their saviors.

After the Paulus catastrophe, von Manstein's troops, for their part, were able to beat back ceaselessly, for three long months, those same Russians who now, rid of Paulus's army in their rear, wanted to race westward for hundreds of miles, crossing the Don, crossing the Donets, overrunning half of Ukraine. When the Soviets tried to head west, Manstein struck them, beat them hands down, and reconquered

The Fate of Paulus

WHAT IS ONE TO THINK OF FRIEDRICH PAULUS, the German field marshal who, foundering at Stalingrad at the end of January of 1943, pulled down Adolf Hitler and the whole Third Reich? Sixth Army commanding general Friedrich Paulus, born in Hessen in 1890, died in Dresden in Communist East Germany in 1957 as a lowly police inspector. The great Panzergeneral Heinz Guderian wrote that he was "brilliantly clever, conscientious, hardworking, original and talented," but doubted his decisiveness, toughness and command experience.

At the very end of the Battle of Stalingrad (fall 1942-January 31, 1943), Adolf Hitler paid Gen. Paulus the honor of promotion to full field marshal, hoping he would set an example to Germany as King Leonidas had done for Greece at Thermopylae in 480 B.C. Instead, Paulus surrendered himself and the 91,000 men still alive from his original Sixth Army of 300,000. Of those 91,000 he surrendered, only 6,000 survived Soviet labor camps. While his men were perishing in Siberia, Paulus went to Moscow and joined a committee of high-ranking captured German officers in Moscow, who, on the radio, called on yet more German soldiers to surrender to the tender mercies of Josef Stalin.

Hitler said: "What hurts me the most, personally, is that I promoted him to field marshal; I wanted to give him this final satisfaction. A man like that besmirches the heroism of so many others at the last moment. He could have freed himself from all sorrows and ascended into eternity and national immortality [practiced a "free death"], but he prefers to go to Moscow."

In top photo, Paulus (right) is shown in Moscow with several of his officers. Above, members of Paulus's staff wait to be taken into custody by the Soviets after the Battle of Stalingrad. Paulus's original Sixth Army comprised 300,000 men. By war's end, only 6,000 had survived. Always better riding a desk than a tank, Paulus finished his career as a pencil pusher for the Soviets.

Kharkov handily, partially counteracting—momentarily—the disaster on the Volga.

If Paulus had rocketed his troops toward Manstein, and then fought alongside him, or if he had clung to the ruins of Stalingrad until spring—which would not have been impossible—perhaps the war could have been won or, at least, the Soviets could have been held in check longer.

POSSIBILITY OF RESISTANCE

In spite of the atrocious circumstances of Stalingrad combat, possibilities of resistance had remained: considerable stocks of German munitions and supplies were seized by the Russians in surrendered Stalingrad. The airlift had provided a support that was not total, but nevertheless very considerable. Not to mention that the 23,000 horses and other beasts of burden with the troops represented millions of pounds of usable meat. Supply statistics furnished by Paulus were false, the game of a too-clever bureaucratic mind that revealed only half what it had and demanded double what it expected. In Leningrad, with 30 times less provisions, the Russians resisted a German siege for two years and finally won.[4]

Anyway, to prolong the resistance in Stalingrad, even with the worst sufferings, would have been better than to send those 85,000 survivors to suffer and perish in Soviet work-to-death camps.

German armored divisions were being rushed across the Continent by rail from France to liberate the besieged units. Every month that was gained counted. In the meantime, some new weapons might be deployed that could change everything. Jet-propelled fighter-bombers had already been invented in the Reich by Willy Messerschmitt; of these the Allies had no idea. The German V-2 rockets would be operational, too, in 1944. If luck had not gone against Hitler—

notably when his heavy water factory in Norway was blown up—an atomic bomb like the one used at Hiroshima might just as well have fallen before 1945 on Moscow, London, or Washington. On another level, it was not unthinkable that Churchill and Roosevelt might have realized before it was too late that they were delivering half the world to the USSR.[5]

They might have been able to refrain from making available to Stalin the thousands of trucks, planes and tanks, the raw materials, and all the fabulous German war equipment that would help assure Soviet postwar domination from the Kuril Islands off Japan to the Elbe River in Germany.[6]

It would have been better, therefore, to dig in and hold on, to hold fast onto the western bank of the Volga, to hold to the Dnieper River, to hold to the Vistula River in Poland, to hold to the Oder River in eastern Germany. Each campaign employed to block the road to the Red armies kept millions free in a Europe threatened with the Red death.

HOPE SURVIVED

After Stalingrad, once the possibilities of military resistance of the Third Reich had been reaffirmed and Kharkov reconquered, enough hope survived for some months to enable the Wehrmacht to take the initiative for what was the third and last time:

After the first winter before Moscow, the redeployment of the European armies had required enormous effort, because Stalin had had time to learn the secret of Hitler's blitzkrieg and adapt to it. Then the race down the Caucasus had been accomplished but, to tell the truth, had failed since the bulk of the enemy had slipped through our fingers. After a second winter and after the disaster of Stalingrad—much more important in terms of morale than it was to the military aspect of the war—a third offensive would become even more difficult; in the meantime everything had changed in the west.

The Allies had disembarked in North Africa in 1943, and spread out along the Suez Canal. Rommel had lost the round, and was no longer the Roman proconsul, but a bitter and resentful underling, destined to be the next target of jealous intriguers. The European continent could be invaded at any time, and indeed that very year would see the Yankees masticating chewing-gum under the orange trees of Palermo and tomcatting after girls in the gloomy alleys of Naples to the mingled southern fragrances of jasmine and outdoor latrines.

The final attempt was risky. A powerful mass made up of all the *Panzer Divisionen* that were still available hurtled for a second time in the war toward Kursk, near Orel, in July 1943 for a great battle to annihilate Soviet military equipment. If it succeeded, it would gain us finally, after so many attempts, the huge rivers and plains that would take us forward to Asia. The test was decisive.

But the Soviets had been good scholars. Their German teachers of 1941 and 1942 had already taught them all they needed to know. Their factories, rebuilt in the shelter of the Ural Mountains, had manufactured for them thousands and thousands of tanks. The American government had stupidly provided the rest, overwhelming their Communist ally with free raw materials in gigantic quantities and the most modern armaments. In our rear, Anglo-American air power crushed every city and factory in order to facilitate the Soviet pursuit of their European prey.

The Kursk-Oryol duel was surreal. Hitler had employed on this narrow strip of land as many tanks and planes as on the whole Russian front at the time of the combined assault of June 1941. For several days, 6,000 German and Soviet tanks fought metal to metal. But the original double breakthrough of the Reich armies shrank from day to day and was stopped, thwarted. This time the German army was beaten indeed. They couldn't get through. It was now proven that Russian equipment had become stronger. It was there that World War II was lost, in Kursk and near Oryol—and not in Stalingrad, because 300,000 men lost out of 11 million fighters was not an irretrievable disaster. The irretrievable disaster was this decisive duel of the tank forces of Hitler and of Stalin, on the Kursk-Oryol battlefield in the very center of Russia in July 1943.[7]

> *"This time the German army was beaten. They could not get through. Russian equipment had become stronger. It was there that World War II was lost, in Kursk and near Oryol—and not in Stalingrad."*

SOVIET STEAMROLLER

After that, the immense Russian steamroller had only to head toward the civilized countries of the West. All that could now be done was to prevent it from descending too quickly—in hopes of stopping it, at least, before it reached the heart of Europe. To save what could be saved, we kept fighting for two more years, two endless, terrifying years, in which more men were lost in one week than had been lost before in three months.

We held fast to our ground; we even let ourselves be surrounded to delay the enemy for 10 or 20 days longer. We escaped only by means of sorties and do-or-die breakthroughs—leaving behind us in the nocturnal snows, far away and prolonged, the despairing screams of the dying: "*Camarades, camarades.*" Our poor brave comrades . . . slowly covered with snow—the same kind of snow that, more than

once, had been our only food.

We had to charge through burning Russian villages, past the injured who twisted in pain on the red-glazed ice, among the horses who struggled, eviscerated, their guts spilling out like ghastly brown and green serpents. The last German tanks hurled themselves over and over again in self-sacrifice at the foe or, more precisely, at their own extermination. Whole units were massacred where they were.

But the front lines kept on bursting—pierced with gaping holes everywhere. Tens of thousands of tanks, millions of Mongols and Kyrgysians, poured into Poland, Romania, Hungary, Austria, then on into German Silesia and East Prussia.

We redoubled our efforts ceaselessly, reconquering German villages flooded some hours earlier by the Soviets: the old men castrated, dying on the ground in swamps of blood; the women, even very old, and little girls, raped 50 times, 80 times, lying there dead, mangled and bloody—hands and feet still attached to stakes.

It was this martyrdom of Europe that we wanted to delay, to limit insofar as it was humanly possible. Our boys died by the thousands to contain these horrors, to allow the fugitives to run behind our backs toward the haven of western Europe that was an ever-shrinking oasis.

"It was this martyrdom of Europe that we wanted to limit insofar as it was humanly possible. Our boys died by the thousands to contain these horrors, to allow the fugitives to run behind our backs."

WESTERN EUROPE SAVED

When Hitler is blamed for having continued the fighting so long, people do not realize that without his fanatical willpower, without his strict orders to fight on, without the executions and the hangings of generals who retreated and of soldiers who ran away, tens of millions of western Europeans would also have been overrun, raped or killed and would know today the oppressive servitude suffered by the Balts, the Poles, the Hungarians and the Czechs.[8]

Adolf Hitler—by immolating the remains of his army in desperate hand-to-hand combat, one soldier against a hundred soldiers, one tank against a hundred tanks—whatever might have been his responsibility for the outbreak of the Second World War, saved millions of Europeans who, without him, without his forcefulness, and without all our poor dead comrades, would have become—and for a long time—no more than slaves.[9]

By the time Hitler blew his brains out, what could be saved had been saved. The moaning columns of the last refugees had reached Bavaria, the Elbe River and Schleswig-Holstein. Only then did the smoke of Hitler's body float up through the shredded trees of his garden. The weapons were quiet. The tragedy was finished.

By the time the capitulation was made public, the last fighters were in isolated groups, many cut off from all contact with their command. The few friends who were with me did not want any more than I did to surrender themselves. A plane had been abandoned in our sector, the Scandinavian sector, which we had reached at the end of an interminable fight all along the Baltic from Estonia to Denmark. We got up to Norway and collected fuel here and there. We would have 1,150 miles of Allied guns to overfly from Oslo, Norway if we wanted to reach a country such as Spain that had stayed mostly out of the war.

Had we at least one chance in a thousand to get through? No doubt. So we took it.

Flying for more than a thousand miles over the enemy, we would be shot at a hundred times We took off in the dead of night, crossed all of Europe in the glare of Allied gunfire. We reached the French Gulf of Gascony at dawn. Our motors grumbled and then choked; the fuel tanks were empty. Were we going to perish a few minutes from safety in Spain? We decided that if necessary we would land as best we could; if we were not killed on landing, we would take any car we found by force.

TOWARD THE VOID

With covering fire from the six machine guns we carried, we probably would have reached the border all the same. But no, the plane kept going. We were able to level it out a last time, to make the last few ounces of gasoline at the bottom of the tanks swish into the two motors. We hurtled toward the void. We had no more time to see anything. We shaved pink tile roofs, plunged toward an open harbor—and then an enormous rock rose up before our eyes. Too late. We scraped it at 150 miles an hour with the hull. One engine went up in flames like a wisp of straw. Already the plane had split in two—gone mad, it dashed into the waves and sank there.

In front of us, at the end of the sparkling waters, San Sebastian in Spain was awakening. From the top of the dike, two *guardias civiles* [national guardsmen] waved their black oilcloth kepis to us to show they had seen us go down. The water invaded our fractured plane up to three inches from the ceiling, just enough to let us still breathe. We were all in pieces—broken bones and torn flesh.

But no one was dead or even dying. Some small boats approached, collected us and took us to shore. An ambulance picked me up. I would spend 15 months, badly injured, in the Mola Military Hospital.

My political life was over. My warrior's life was over. My unenviable life as a hunted, hated exile had begun. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]After the war, as Degrelle often noted, the generals (with the exception of Degrelle himself) wrote shameless memoirs vaunting their own tactical brilliance that was thwarted by the amateurish dilettante, Corp. Hitler. A pity for them that the former enlisted man had brought German armies five times farther than von Hindenburg and von Ludendorff had in World War I.

[2]The Walloons' legendary uphill, night-time, open-country, sneak bayonet charge, with Degrelle as second-in-command, helped enable the Reich to avoid the "second Stalingrad" that Stalin had intended. In the breakout action from the Cherkassy *kessel* [= "kettle," meaning encirclement], both the Walloon commander, Col. Lucien Lippert and the overall commander of the encircled Axis troops, Gen. Wilhelm Stemmermann, were killed. Degrelle assumed command of the "SS Volunteer Wallonian Storm Brigade" (8,000 men) on February 13, 1944 on the death of Lippert; after the breakout he received, from Adolf Hitler personally in Berlin, the Knight's Cross. This was the beginning, after his political rise (1930-36), of Leon Degrelle's second superstar career, that of bona fide military hero. When his brigade, sent back to Belgium to rest and rebuild, paraded through downtown Brussels in June 1944, thousands joined up to stop Bolshevism. Never again would German troops, or the other Belgian SS volunteers, the Dutch-speaking Flemish, mock the bravery or skill of the Walloon "Frenchies."

[3]Degrelle's loathing for Paulus was widely shared during and after the war, both by apolitical soldiers and by convinced National Socialists. Eventually, of course, Paulus too became transfigured into a competent general who fell victim to an interfering Fuehrer.

[4]For the national socialist Leon Degrelle, the title of Leni Riefenstahl's documentary film about Hitler's 1934 party rally in Nuremberg must have expressed his lifelong principle: "the triumph of the will."

[5]While it is *de rigueur* today to deride as fantasy Hitler's and Goebbels's 1944-45 public talk of German *Wunderwaffen* [= "miracle weapons"] that would turn around the war, it was an entirely realistic hope on Hitler's part, and was also so seen by the Allies. Had the war lasted three or four months longer, the Germans had masses of jets, long-range guided missiles (designed to hit New York and Washington), new tanks, infrared, "smart bombs" with television cameras and other weapons that could have staved off all Allied forces closing in on them. Hitler's hope was that the British and American peoples themselves would wake up by 1945 to the folly of continuing a Western capitalist alliance with the Communist menace of the USSR, and prefer an armistice with the Reich to seeing communism advance further westward. For further information on the Third Reich's incredible inventions, see "The Great Patents Heist" by John Nugent in the March-April 1999 *Barnes Review;* it can also be found online at www.wintersonnende.com/english.

[6]The Cold War of 1947-1991, opposing communism—Hitler's foe—with U.S. capitalism, cost just the American people an estimated $8 trillion (eight million million dollars)—and 100,000 American lives lost in the Korean and Vietnam Wars. See LaFeber, Walter. *America, Russia, and the Cold War, 1945-1992,* 7th ed., 1993. During this time, America alone among advanced countries could not afford guaranteed health care for all its citizens or a free college education for its deserving young people. Its treasure went instead into stopping Marxism.

[7]There is one other eyewitness of the times who would disagree with Degrelle about the defeat at Kursk, Maj. Gen. Otto Ernst Remer (1912-1997). At age 32 the youngest general in the Wehrmacht, the bearer (like Degrelle) of the Oak Leaves of the Knight's Cross wrote in 1981 his landmark book *Verschwoerung und Verrat um Hitler* ["Conspiracy and Betrayal against Hitler"]—and himself suppressed the July 20, 1944 attempted overthrow of Hitler. Remer wrote that the decisive battle of Kursk, in which he himself led a battalion of half-track-mounted troops in the Grossdeutschland division, was lost due to blatant treason by German officers who gave advance battle information to the Soviets. This was Hitler's general belief about the loss of the whole war right down to the last days in the bunker.

[8]Degrelle in 1969 was of course referring to the Soviet tyranny over postwar Eastern Europe. *La Table Ronde* ["The Round Table"] published these memoirs/studies in that year in Paris under the defiant title *Hitler pour mille ans* ["Hitler for a Thousand Years"]. It is here being published for the first time in English under the name *My Revolutionary Life.*

[9]Had the Wehrmacht and the Waffen-SS not resisted like a boulder in crashing waves after Stalingrad and Kursk, it is possible that there would have been no Anglo-American Normandy invasion in June 1944—for the tanks of Stalin would have already pulled into Normandy, into Paris, into Madrid and Lisbon. One can only imagine how powerful the USSR would have become exploiting a united Communist Germany, a communist France, and all the rest of western Europe communist except for England, all toiling for the conquest of the world by the USSR.

NEXT CHAPTER: *In the next chapter of* My Revolutionary Life, *one of the political and military stars of fascist Europe finds himself living underground as leftist and Zionist Europe "hunts for Nazis."*

BELGIAN WAFFEN SS GEN. LEON DEGRELLE fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. Gen. Degrelle was translated by ***MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER***, a longtime European-American rights activist and linguist and ***JOHN NUGENT***, a former Marine translator, linguist and European-American rights activist.

Gen. Leon Degrelle . . . *Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2*

GEN. LEON DEGRELLE of the Waffen SS gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on Hitler's Blitzkrieg, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years.

In PART ONE, ride along as the fast-moving German armies storm across Poland, Norway and Denmark in a brand new type of warfare—the Blitzkrieg.

In PART TWO, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—the tale told as ONLY this eyewitness to WWII—Gen. Degrelle—could tell it!

Part 1
DVD or VHS

Part 2
DVD or VHS

Professional narration. Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$30***. Part 1 as a DVD is #421A; Part 1 as a VHS is #421B. Part 2 as a DVD is #440A. Part 2 as a VHS is #440B. (Remember to indicate format.)

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $***50***.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per video inside the U.S.. Outside the U.S. email TBRCA@aol.com for foreign S&H rates. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC.

The German Miracle: Reconstruction

The Nation Rebuilds – 1949-1959

MIRACLES ARE RARE. Economic miracles are rarer still. Yet one miracle, now almost forgotten, did occur in Germany in the 1950s. It is referred to today as the "German Economic Miracle" or the "*Wirtschaftswunder.*"

By Dan Michaels

As World War II drew closer to its Wagnerian finale, a grim, but prophetic saying in Germany at the time was, "Enjoy the war while you can; the peace will be horrendous." And indeed in the period 1945-1948 the victorious Allies, all of them—British, French, Americans and Russians—made it so. After two years of abject misery, in 1948, the international political situation changed radically and Germany was permitted by the occupying powers to rebuild. In just 10 years Germany, like the phoenix of mythology, rose from the ashes of the funeral pyre prepared for her by the victors to become a major world economic power once again.

The United States, the United Kingdom, France and the Soviet Union had resolved, and were determined, that Germany would never again become a major power. To this end, they had decided at the Teheran, Yalta and Potsdam conferences that Germany would be divided into four zones, each governed by an occupying power. Broadly speaking, the policies to be enforced by the Occupation were: dismemberment, denazification, deindustrialization (the dismantling of German industry), demilitarization, reparations and the reeducation and indoctrination of the populace to democratic ideals. The curricula of schools and universities as well as the media were to be controlled by the Occupation forces.

The British government under Winston Churchill had initially accepted the government of Adm. Dönitz, set up in Flensburg, as the legitimate successor government of Germany. However, the Soviet Union, always wary of British diplomatic moves, demanded the admiral be deposed immediately and his government dissolved. Within days Supreme Commander General Eisenhower, operating under JCS 1067 (the implementation of the Morgenthau Plan) agreed and ordered the arrest of Dönitz and his ministers as war criminals.

DON'T QUESTION OUR VERSION

An Allied military high commissioner was appointed to govern each of the four occupation zones and anyone who questioned the Allied version of the war, the terms of the open-ended Occupation, and whatsoever else the Occupation decided, were jailed or worse. The Allied Occupation authorities took over the management of the concentration camps, replacing enemies of the Third Reich with Germans said to have committed political or criminal crimes. Inmates held in the occupying powers camps were considered guilty until proved innocent. Hanging Germans, military and civilian, deemed war criminals, was the Allies' preferred execution technique.

All of this could be done because the country had succumbed unconditionally to overwhelming Allied power and put itself at the mercy of the conquerors, who unfortunately showed no mercy. The German population had been decimated, some four million German soldiers had fallen in the war, another ten million soldiers were held in POW camps, almost a million civilians had been killed by Allied terror bombings, the major cities and industrial complexes had

At left, German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer is greeted by the German delegation in the Cologne-Bonn airport after his arrival from Moscow, Sept. 14, 1955, to negotiate for the release of German soldiers still held by the Soviets. A nine-year-old girl, Brigitte Ruediger, gave him a bunch of dahlias. On the far left is politician Dr. Eugen Gerstenmeier and on the right is State Secretary Prof. Walter Hallstein. Adenauer skillfully guided Germany through its amazing post-war reconstruction period. Ironically, it took until 1954 for the West to finally realize what Hitler had said all along: only a strong Germany stood in the way of a Soviet invasion of Western Europe. That's when level heads prevailed and Germany was invited to join NATO (which was in need of experts on fighting Communism).

been destroyed, 7-8 million "West" Germans were homeless, and the country deprived of most of its coal sources by decree of the Occupation.

Because most of the men were being kept in POW camps, German women were recruited to clear out the rubble, of which there were mountains.

Just as after World War I, when the British blockaded German ports in order to starve Germans to death, the German population after World War II was put on a starvation diet of about 1,000-1,400 calories a day. Even the German fishing fleet was either sunk or confiscated so that it could not provide protein nutrition to the people.

NOT ALLOWED TO FEED PEOPLE

Neither the Red Cross nor the UN Relief and Rehabilitation Administration were allowed to feed the German populace. The Occupation even prevented food parcels from charitable organizations and German individuals from being delivered. The Germans were down and the heads of the Occupation forces were determined to keep them down, even if it meant starving them to death. Germans today still refer to 1947 as the *Hungerjahr.*

German POWs in the West were held as "disarmed enemy forces" so that they would not have to be treated according to the Geneva Convention. They too were systematically starved. General Eisenhower threatened the death penalty for any German trying to pass food to the prisoners. German POWs as well as civilian men and women in the Soviet Zone could and were sent to slave labor camps in Russia.

To further complicate this already desperate situation, some 15 million Germans, victims of the genocidal Allied ethnic cleansing of Germans from East Europe, had to be incorporated in what was left of pre-war Germany. Very little, if any, reconstruction could be undertaken in the period 1945-1948 because the occupying powers would not permit it.

ORGY OF LOOTING

The Allies, East and West, were wildly looting Germany of everything of value, including German industrial and scientific accomplishments, artwork, advanced military hardware, patents, aircraft and rocket designs, coin and stamp collections, furniture etc. Moreover, the Allies, especially the Russians, were rapidly dismantling communications and industrial facilities, and rounding up German scientists and technicians to explain the operation of most of the materiel when it arrived in Russia.

Initially, the American Occupation forces operated under JCS 1067, the military version of the Morgenthau Plan. It made manifestly clear that Germany was not being occupied for the purpose of liberation but as a defeated enemy nation. At the Potsdam Conference it was agreed that the German economy would only be allowed to recover sufficiently in order to cover the costs of the Occupation and assist the displaced refugees.

The German economy was not permitted to recover higher than the level of the standard of living of 1932. (Ironically, that was the level at the bottom of the depression that brought Hitler to power.) The terms of the Morgenthau Plan had been agreed upon by Roosevelt and Churchill at the Quebec Conference where the bloodthirsty Morgenthau met his like-thinking British counterpart, Lord Cherwell (Frederick Alexander Lindemann). They embraced each other.

"The German economy was not permitted to recover higher than the level of the standard of living of 1932. (Ironically, that was the level at the bottom of the depression that brought Hitler to power.)"

STARVE THE GERMAN PEOPLE

When, in March 1945 shortly before his death, Franklin Roosevelt was asked whether he wanted the German people to starve, he replied, "Why not?" When his successor, Harry Truman, authorized the implementation of JCS 1067 in May 1945, aware of the possible consequences of his action, he said that it was a great day for the Treasury Department and that he hoped no one would recognize it as the Morgenthau Plan.

To ensure that 1067 was enforced to the letter, Eisenhower assigned some Treasury Department officials under the command of Captain Bernard Berstein, to the U.S. Military Government in Germany. The "Morgenthau boys" also required that no fraternizing occur between the Occupation forces and the German people.

The only time members of the Occupation were to talk to the defeated enemy was to give orders. The no fraternization rule became a joke as soon as the first GI encountered his first German citizen—guy or gal—and discovered that they had much in common.

In 1945, called Year Zero in Germany, the country was an economic basket case. Financially, Germany was destitute. The Allies had deliberately kept the valueless, inflation ruined currency dating from the prewar period in place together with the price controls that wartime Germany had set years earlier.

Consequently, anyone with hard currency could buy up German property for a song. The same game had been played after World War I during the Weimar Republic and again in Russia after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Moreover, Germany's foreign assets and her gold reserves had been confiscated. Her eastern provinces were amputated and given to the Soviet Union and Poland, thereby preventing trade with the East.

STATE OF EMERGENCY

In late 1947 Gen. George Marshall, citing national security grounds, convinced President Truman to remove JCS 1067 and replace it with JCS 1779. The opportunity for the Germans to rebuild and manage their own affairs came shortly thereafter in late 1948, when the United States finally recognized the danger Communism posed, not just to Europe but to the U.S. as well. The epiphany came after the Soviet Union seized Czechoslovakia, Communists won power in China, and when France and Italy were about to vote the Communists into power democratically. Back in the United States, the extent of Communist infiltration and espionage in the U.S. government and the Manhattan Project roused the nation.

Nothing symbolizes the change in attitude by the Allies toward Germany more than the fact that JCS 1067, which reflected the Morgenthau Plan stating that the U.S. Occupation was to take no steps toward the economic rehabilitation of Germany, was in1948 replaced by JCS 1779, which stressed that an orderly prosperous Europe required the economic contributions of a stable and productive Germany. The start of the German economic miracle (*Wirtschaftswunder*) began in 1948 when the Allies, but especially the United States, realized that not just Germany but all of Europe was at stake.

Finally, in 1949, the Allies laid the foundation of the Federal Republic of Germany in the form of the Basic Law (*Grundgesetz*).

Originally intended to be a temporary, provisional arrangement until such time as a true native German constitution could be drawn up for the whole of Germany, it has remained in place to this day because no formal peace treaty has as yet been promulgated. Consequently, Germany still does not have complete sovereignty over its own affairs.

KONRAD ADENAUER

Fortunately for the West, Konrad Adenauer, a strong, resolute leader, was appointed chancellor and head of state. A firm hand on the chancellorship was needed at that time and Adenauer brought that firmness. So dominant, even authoritarian, was Adenauer's control over both domestic and foreign affairs, the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) government was referred to as the "chancellor democracy."

Adenauer was recognized by most, including the Soviet leadership with whom he negotiated in 1955 to free German POWs, as a "wily old fox." Under Adenauer, the German Civil Service remained basically intact with experienced low- and mid-level former Nazis filling their old offices. Most senior Nazi officials were removed, but even some of them managed to blend in with the woodwork.

When the Soviet Union tried to force America out of Berlin, the Truman administration reacted quickly and appropriately with the famed air bridge (*Luftbrücke*). Finally, when in 1950 the Communist North invaded South Korea, U.S. rearmament began in earnest. While engaging the North Koreans in Asia, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization was established to prevent the USSR from overrunning Europe. Because German strengths and experience in fighting Communism were needed to defend Europe and American interests, Germany in 1954 was asked to join NATO. Moreover, an economically healthy Germany was essential for the well-being of all of Europe.

"Although Germany had been destroyed materially and financially, the spirit of the German people, while repressed, was not crushed. The legendary virtues of the German worker remained."

ECONOMIC MINISTER ERHARD

Equally fortuitous for Germany's recovery and reconstruction was the appointment of Ludwig Erhard as economics minister. Erhard followed the school of economic thought as taught at the University of Freiburg called the "Social Free Market Economy" (*soziale Marktwirtschaft*). To determine whether they would indeed have a free hand in managing the German economy, he and Adenauer negotiated the Petersberg Agreement with the high commissioners and thereby succeeded in ending the further dismantling of German industry and in opening the way for German membership in international trade.

After gaining the commissioners' confidence and support, Erhard then introduced the free play of market forces: supply and demand, competition, private initiative, efficiency and profit. Erhard's credo was, "as little state as possible, as much state as necessary." In order to stimulate competition, Erhard, by law (the *Kartellgesetz*), forbade large-scale mergers in industry. In general, the government cut tax rates and provided tax incentives to foster industrial competitiveness. The German tiger was truly released from his cage in late 1948, the moment the government introduced the currency reform (*Währungsreform*) and removed price controls.

Recognizing the need for labor stability at that critical time and to foster a sense of industrial democracy, the FRG government introduced both the codetermination policy (*Mitbestimmung*) and the Work Place/Factory Committee law (the *Betriebsratsgesetz*), in all work places. Worker representatives would sit at the same table with management to resolve problems amicably without the need for strikes or slow downs. Stability in the political scene was also cultivated. Adenauer himself won successive elections on the political slogan "No Experiments."

SPIRITS NOT CRUSHED

Although Germany had been destroyed materially and financially, the spirit of the German people, while repressed, was not crushed. The legendary virtues of the German worker (organization, industriousness, reliability, carefulness, collective discipline, his pride-based work ethic, and the traditional innate strengths characteristic of the German people) remained intact, waiting only for the opportunity to once again assert them.

Another aspect of the German work ethic that helps to explains its high degree of productivity is that the country has historically considered itself a society of professions (*berufständische Gesellschaft*)—citizens defined by freely chosen productive labor. Jobs, large and small, are done professionally.

Just as the Japanese today identify with and are proud of the company they work for, Germans, as in the days of the guilds, take pride in their particular profession and their membership in a professional society. Work efficiency is a hallmark of German undertakings. For example, when the Soviet Union established 5-year plans, the Nazis would organize a 4-year plan in which more was accomplished than the Soviet's plan did in five years.

FOOD AND SHELTER

Consistent with the underlying philosophy of Erhard's socially conscious market economy, the government put the highest priority on immediate existential and survival needs, namely food and shelter for the countless millions of homeless people. Stern measures were taken and emergency laws passed. Until industry could build the millions of housing units required, the FRG government allotted temporary living spaces to the homeless by demanding that all West Germans with space available permit refugees

to move in with them.

The government also passed a burden-sharing law (the *Lastenausgleichgesetz*) aimed at equalizing burdens and integrating refugees. In September 1950 there were 10 million housing units for the more than 50 million people in the FRG, but by 1961 there were already more than 16 million, with half a million new dwellings added each year. The economy accelerated in successive years.

The expansion could be measured by the employment figures. Full employment was achieved in the late 1950s, and by 1960, after 9 million new jobs had been created; unemployment was at 1.3%. The first 30,000 foreign workers had to be hired in the same year.

By the early 1960s, the Federal Republic of Germany, about half the size of Germany in 1918, was again the third strongest economy in the world. In the period 1950-1963, exports increased sevenfold, automobile production (led by the Volkswagen Beetle) twentyfold, and the German merchant marine grew to more than 17 times its former size. By 1963 the FRG was the strongest economic power in Europe except for the USSR. It was the world's second-largest exporting country.

"By the early 1960s, the Federal Republic of Germany was again the third strongest economy in the world. By 1963 the FRG was the strongest economic power in Europe except for the USSR."

SHARE THE WEALTH

At this landmark Adenauer and Erhard proposed that the Federal Republic should begin to share its wealth with the less affluent by aiding undeveloped and developing countries. In the same year the FRG undertook to pay $3.5 billion to Jews who had emigrated or fled to Israel. This was but the first installment of many billions of dollars to be awarded to "victims" of National Socialism in an apparently never-ending program.

Had the Morgenthau Plan been continued as U.S. policy, the revenge-seekers of the immediate post-war period would most probably have been responsible for the fall of Europe to Communism. (Inasmuch as the architect of the Morgenthau Plan was a Soviet agent, Harry Dexter White, the fall of Europe to Communism might have been precisely what the USSR wanted.) At the very least, they, the Morgenthau boys, would have deprived their coreligionists of benefiting financially from the hard work of the German people to the present day.

In the United States, much of Germany's recovery and reconstruction is often attributed to the Marshall Plan. Nothing could be further from the truth. The $1.5 billion allotted to Germany was but a miniscule fraction of the German payments being made at the same time for reparations and restitution. It in no way even offset the $2.5 billion Germany was obliged to pay annually for the costs of the Occupation and the untold billions destroyed or looted by the Allies. Furthermore, the $1.5 billion allotted by the Marshall Plan was really a loan that had to be repaid with interest. Germany paid the loan off in installments, the last being made in 1971.

COMMUNIST THREAT

The German economic miracle only happened because the United States finally came to realize that international Communism acutely threatened its own national interests as well of those of Europe.

As soon as the most punitive Occupation controls were lifted and the Germans permitted to run their own affairs, the economic and political situation in Germany and the rest of West Europe began to improve.

Aside from the acknowledged good leadership provided by Adenauer and Erhard, much credit must also be given to the last of the Hitler generation.

These men and women had been mobilized and inspired by the National Socialist government: first, to lift Germany out of the morass of the Depression in the 1930s; second, to fight Communism and to defend the Homeland (*Heimat*) in war for six years; third, to endure the humiliation, misery and abuse heaped upon them by the Occupation including massive reparations; and last, to rebuild what was left of their country in the postwar period.

The Hitler generation had also been imbued with a strong sense of national solidarity, as a people whose own dream was shattered and who, as a distinct ethnic group, were punished like common criminals. They were well primed and motivated to rebuild their country.

The Germans have proved to be a very resilient people, very much like a mechanical spring: The harder you press them down, the harder they spring up again. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Gerhart Hoffmeister & Frederick C. Tubach, *Germany 2000 Years. Vol. III. From the Nazi Era to German Unification. Ch. II. The Immediate Postwar Years (1945-1949) Ch. III. Era of Reconstruction: The Adenauer Years (1949-1966),* the Continuum Publishing Co., N.Y.C., N.Y.

Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, Palgrave Macmillan, N.Y.C., N.Y., 2006.

James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart Publishing Co. Ltd., Toronto, Canada.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Morgenthau_plan#JCS_1067

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2007

A B C D

Aliabadi, Ali, Chinese Cannibalism, Jan/Feb 2007, p 24

Aliabadi, Ali, Blue-Eyed Barbarian Buddha, March/April 2007, p 51

Academia, Bias in: Culture Heroes, Prof. Ray Goodwin, July/August 2007, p 5

Americana: American Revolution, Myths of, John Tiffany, Jan/Feb 2007, p 61

Americana: Rep. Paul Findley on the *USS Liberty* incident, Nov/Dec 2007, p 25

Americana: Civil War Atrocity (Wilson Massacre), Clint E. Lacy, Jan/Feb 2007, p 11

Americana: German-Americans ("German Blood") Part II, John de Nugent, July/August 2007, p 26

Americana: Government to apologize to German-Americans, James P. Tucker, Sept/Oct 2007, p 19

Americana: Hardin, John Wesley, Fugitive from Injustice, Gary Lee Yarbrough, May/June 2007, p 57

Americana: Hoover, Herbert, the Ultimate Humanitarian, John Tiffany, July/August 2007, p 34

Americana: Monument, Politically Incorrect (Theodore Juenker's Monument to Hitler and the SS), John Nugent, May/June 2007, p 47

Americana: Pelley, William D., rescued from the memory hole, Dr. Harrell Rhome, Sept/Oct 2007, p 21

Americana: Quantrill's Lawrence Raid Revisited, Clint E. Lacy, Nov/Dec 2007, p 13

Americana: St. Louis (Civil War) Massacre, Gary G. Ayers, July/August 2007, p 15

Anti-Defamation League: ADL Agent, Experiences with, Michael Collins Piper, Jan/Feb 2007, p 40

Arabs: Arab Holocaust Train (Israel's plan to have U.S. attack Iraq is part of a holocaust against all Arabs), Hesham Tillawi, May/June 2007, p 19

Auschwitz Photo Essay (photo spread), Fredrick Töben, March/April 2007, p 41

Ayers, Gary G., The St. Louis (Civil War) Massacre, July/August 2007, p. 15

Bochaca, Joaquin, Hitler's barrier against Stalin's red imperialism, May/June 2007, p 36

Bochaca, Joaquin, Germany's barter system beats the bankers, July/August 2007, p 51

Bodhisattva: Blue-Eyed Barbarian Buddha, Ali Aliabadi, March/April 2007, p 51

Budapest, the Siege of, Gusztav Veres, May/June 2007, p 38

Carto, Willis A., Relevance of Christianity (Identity Christians), Jan/Feb 2007, p 51

Carto, Willis A., Synagogue of Satan (book review), Rothschild family, Sept/Oct 2007, p 60

Chang, Matthias, Brainwashed for War, Nov/Dec 2007, p 36

Chang, Matthias, Judge the Real War Criminals, March/April 2007, p 35

China: Cannibalism, Ali Aliabadi, Jan/Feb 2007, p 24

Christianity, Relevance of, (Identity Christians), Willis A. Carto, Jan/Feb 2007, p 51

Cooper, Harry, Axis Spy Says Top Nazis (including Bormann & Hitler) Escaped, May/June 2007, p 41

Deckert, Guenter, Inside the Germar Rudolf Trial, March/April 2007, p 46

Degrelle, Leon, Russian Hell, Jan/Feb 2007, p 55

Degrelle, Leon, Hitler, the Ladies' Man, May/June 2007, p 51

Degrelle, Leon, Hitler, the man (personality), July/August 2007, p 53

Degrelle, Leon, From Stalingrad to San Sebastian, Part 1, Sept/Oct 2007, p 55

Degrelle, Leon, Stalingrad to San Sebastian, Part 2, Crash of Reich, November/December 2007, p 48

E F G H

Fields, Deirdre, Battle of Blood River (South Africa, Boers), March/April 2007, p 4

Findley, Rep. Paul, The Assault on the *USS Liberty*," Nov/Dec 2007, p 25

Flinter, Gene, Achievements of Germany's WWI Naval Raiders, Nov/Dec 2007, p 4

Gardener, Jayne, Holocaust house of cards crumbling, July/August 2007, p 38

Germany: Achievements of Germany's WWI Naval Raiders, Gene Flinter, Nov/Dec 2007, p 4

Germany: Barter System Beats the Bankers, Joaquin Bochaca, July/August 2007, p 51

Germany: Crash of the Reich, Leon Degrelle, Nov/Dec 2007, p 48

Goodwin, Prof. Ray, Bias in Academia: Culture Heroes, July/August 2007, p 5

Goodwin, Dr. Ray, How I became a so-called 'holocaust denier,' Sept/Oct 2007, p 4

Hitler, Adolf: Ladies' Man, Leon Degrelle, May/June 2007, p 51

Hitler, Adolf: Personality (Hitler, the man), Leon Degrelle, July/August 2007, p 53

Hitler, Adolf: Survived the bunker: Axis Spy Says Top Nazis (Including Bormann & Hitler) Escaped, Harry Cooper, May/June 2007, p 41

Hitler, Adolf: Hitler's last hours in the bunker, John Nugent, Sept/Oct 2007, p 27

Holocaust: Auschwitz Photo Essay (photo spread), Fredrick Töben, March/April 2007, p 41

Holocaust: Holocaustianity, the new religion, Lady Michele Renouf, July/August 2007, p 41

Holocaust: House of cards crumbling, Jayne Gardener, July/August 2007, p 38

Holocaust: How I became a so-called "holocaust denier," Dr. Ray Goodwin, Sept/Oct 2007, p 4

Holocaust: Wansee conference, truth about, Udo Walendy, Sept/Oct 2007, p 15

Homer's Tales in Baltic, J. Tiffany, Jan/Feb 2007, p 4

I J K L

Israel, Ancient: Myth vs. Reality (Fables), John Tiffany, May/June 2007, p 5

"Israel," Modern: No Beauty in This Beast (book review of *No Beauty in the Beast*), Michael Collins Piper, March/April 2007, p 32

Japan, Rothschild Intrigue in, Ryu Ohta, Jan/Feb 2007, p 19

Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, Who is out to get Russia's president Putin?, Sept/Oct 2007, p 38

Jones, E. Michael, Interview With, TBR Staff, July/August 2007, p 19

Kemp, Arthur, Puzzle of Autogenocide in South Africa, March/April 2007, p 18

Krieg, Dr. A., Terrorism—Why?, Nov/Dec 2007, p 31

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2007

Lacy, Clint E., A Civil War Christmas Day Atrocity (Wilson Massacre), Jan/Feb 2007, p 5

Lacy, Clint E., Lacy, Quantrill's Lawrence Raid Revisited, Nov/Dec 2007, p 13

Lemuria, Linguistic Fossils and, John Tiffany, March/April 2007, p 58

M N O P

Michaels, Daniel W., FDR's Pearl Harbor Propaganda, Jan/Feb 2007, p 25

Michaels, Daniel W., Josef Stalin's Hatchet Man (Lev Mekhlis), p 25

Michaels, Daniel W., Foiling Stalin and Saving Europe (stopping the Soviet juggernaut), p 31

Michaels, Daniel W., Unleashing the firestorms of Allied terror, July/August 2007, p 46

Michaels, Daniel W., The German Post-WWII Reconstruction Miracle, Nov/Dec 2007, p 54

9-11, Today's Pearl Harbor (9-11-01) Botched by the perpetrators, Victor Thorn, Jan/Feb 2007, p 35

Nordbruch, Dr. Claus, South Africa's Fall, March/April 2007, p 13

Nugent, John, Psychopaths, Jan/Feb 2007, p 46

Nugent, John, Politically Incorrect Monument (Theodore Juenker's Monument to Hitler and the SS), May/June 2007, p 47

Nugent, John, German-Americans ("German Blood") Part II, July/August 2007, p 26

Nugent, John, Hitler's final hours in the bunker, Sept/Oct 2007, p 27

Ohta, Ryu, Rothschild Intrigue in Japan, Jan/Feb 2007, p 19

Piper, Michael Collins, Experiences with an ADL Agent (Roy Bullock), Jan/Feb 2007, p 40

Piper, Michael Collins, No Beauty in This Beast (book review) (Israel, modern), March/April 2007, p 32

Prokhanov, Aleksandr, Bizarre death of dissident Aleksandr Litvinenko, Sept/Oct 2007, p 45

Psychopaths in History, John de Nugent, Jan/Feb 2007, p 46

Q R S T

Quantrill, Raid on Lawrence re-examined, Clint E. Lacy, Nov/Dec 2007, p. 13

Renouf, Lady Michele, Holocaustianity, the new religion of racial supremacy, July/August 2007, p. 41.

Rhome, Dr. Harrell, Unbeatable Army (guerrilla war; fourth generation warfare), March/April 2007, p 25

Rhome, Dr. Harrell, William D. Pelley rescued from the memory hole, Sept/Oct 2007, p 21

Rhome, Dr. Harrell, Ritual Murder—Is it for real? Or just another hoax?, Sept/Oct 2007, p 51

Ritual Murder, Jewish—Is it for real? Or just another hoax?, Dr. Harrell Rhome, Sept/Oct 2007, p 51

Roosevelt, Franklin: FDR's Pearl Harbor Propaganda, Daniel W. Michaels, Jan/Feb 2007, p 25

Rudolf, Germar, Inside his Trial, Guenter Deckert, March/April 2007, p 46

Russia: Russian hell, L. Degrelle, Jan/Feb 2007, p 55

Russia: Bizarre death of a dissident, Aleksandr Prokhanov, Sept/Oct 2007, p 45

Russia: Putin, Vladimir: Who is out to get Russia's president Putin?, Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, Sept/Oct 2007, p 38

South Africa: Autogenocide in, Arthur Kemp, March/April 2007, p 18

South Africa: Blood River, Battle of, Deirdre Fields, March/April 2007, p 4

South Africa: Fall, Dr. Claus Nordbruch, March/April 2007, p 13

Stalin: Saving Europe from him (stopping the Soviet juggernaut), Daniel W. Michaels, p 31

Stalin: His Hatchet Man (Lev Mekhlis), Daniel W. Michaels, May/June 2007, p 25

Stalin: His red imperialism, Hitler's barrier against, Joaquin Bochaca, May/June 2007, p 36

TBR Staff, Interview With Dr. E. Michael Jones, July/August 2007, p 19

Terrorism—Why?, Dr. A. Krieg, Nov/Dec 2007, p 31

Thorn, Victor, Today's Pearl Harbor (9-11-01) Botched by masterminds, Jan/Feb 2007, p 35

Tiffany, John, Baltic Origin of Homer's Epic Tales, Jan/Feb 2007, p 4

Tiffany, John, Lemuria and Linguistic Fossils, March/April 2007, p 58

Tiffany, John, Ancient Israel: Myth vs. Reality (Fables), May/June 2007, p 5

Tiffany, John, Herbert Hoover, the Ultimate Humanitarian, July/August 2007, p 34

Tillawi, Hesham, The Arab Holocaust Train (Israel's plan to have U.S. attack Iraq was part of a holocaust against all Arabs), May/June 2007, p 19

Töben, Fredrick, Auschwitz Photo Essay (photo spread), March/April 2007, p 41

Tucker, James P., Government to apologize to German-Americans, Sept/Oct 2007, p 19

U V W X Y Z

Veres, Gusztav, The Siege of Budapest, May/June 2007, p 38

Walendy, Udo, The truth about the Wansee conference, Sept/Oct 2007, p 15

War: War Criminals, Judge the Real Ones, Matthias Chang, March/April 2007, p 35

War: World War II, Unleashing the firestorms, Daniel W. Michaels, July/August 2007, p 46

War, WWII: Stalingrad to San Sebastian, Part 1, Leon Degrelle, Sept/Oct 2007, p 55

War, WWII: Stalingrad to San Sebastian, Part 2, Leon Degrelle, November/December 2007, p 48

War: Guerrilla, fourth generation warfare unbeatable, Dr. Harrell Rhome, March/April 2007, p 25

Yarbrough, Gary Lee, John Wesley Hardin, Fugitive from Injustice, May/June 2007, p 57

Get a sturdy TBR library-style binder to house all six 2007 issues. Just $25 each. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your customized binder today. Send request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Also available for 1996-2006.

40 Days in Teheran

Dr. Fredrick Töben's Holocaust Experiences in Iran

By Dr. Fredrick Töben

On 11 and 12 December 2006, most leaders of the Western democracies were forced to re-assess their own much-celebrated value system because a political earthquake had devastated their world view. The Iranian president, Dr. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, had successfully staged an international conference at which scholars from around the world gathered to re-evaluate the historical event called "the holocaust."

There was in the world media much teeth-gnashing, expressions of indignation, great anger and even indirect fear about the Islamic Republic of Iran having the "audacity" publicly to even entertain the idea of questioning this taboo topic that has been locked up for almost 50 years.

Dr. Fredrick Töben's *Forty Days in Teheran*
Oversized softcover, color plates, many B&W photos,
8.5 x 11 format, 100+ pages, #481, $25 each for 1-9 copies.
$20 each for 10 or more. TBR subscribers take 10% off.

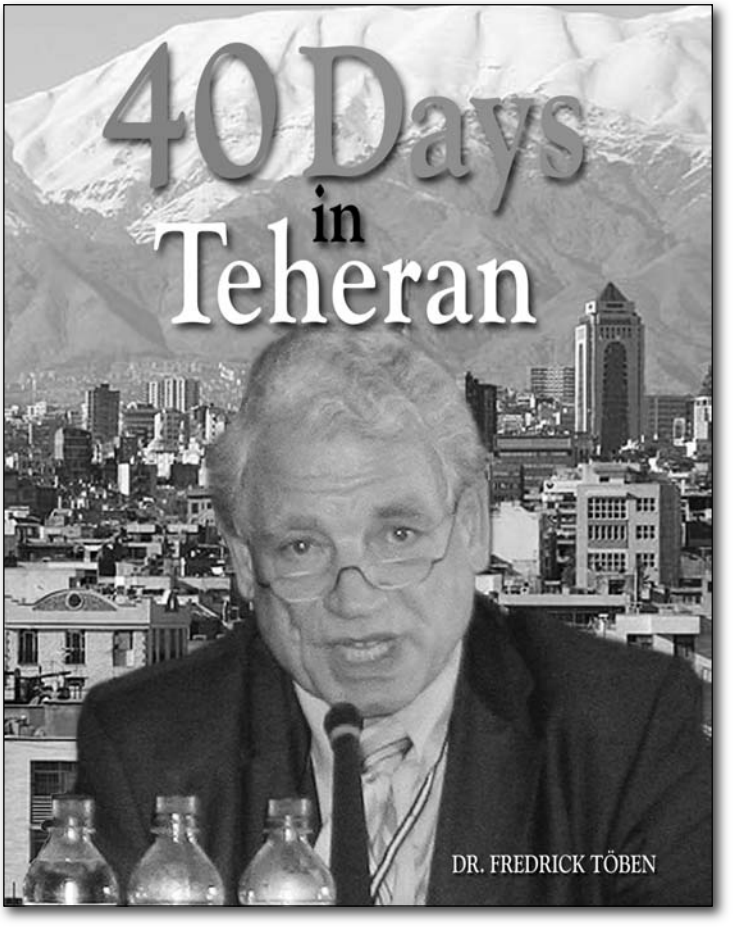

The Iranians responded to this wave of hatred coming their way by constructing a simple argument: "Is the 'holocaust' not an historical fact?" "Yes, it is!" is always the response. "Then why not investigate it like we do all other historical events?" the Iranians then ask.

There was no rational response to this question, only persecution in the form of verbal abuse and legal prosecution. In order to effectively stifle public interest, the usual words thrown into the arena of public discourse were used with a vengeance: "hater," "holocaust denier," "antisemite," "racist," "neo-Nazi," "xenophobe," and the latest—"terrorist."

A month before the conference began, I had to drive from Adelaide to Melbourne to collect the Treblinka model that engineer Jupp had made for me to take to Teheran. In March 2006 Professor Reza Khaji had invited me to Iran, and I took Jupp's model of Auschwitz-Krema II to the Holy City of Mashhad. There Richard Krege and I explained to eager university students the logistics problem faced by those who believed and wished to explain the homicidal gassing story.

At Teheran I explained how the holocaust had no reality in space and time, only in memory, and at the hand of Jupp's Treblinka model I could again illustrate the logistics problem faced by those who believed in the gassing story: How do you transport, undress, gas, bury, exhume and burn 870,000 people without leaving any physical traces behind?

Most Revisionists realized that the Teheran International Conference would be of extreme importance for Revisionists. Talk of holding such a conference were floated a year before. It

was during this intervening period before the December 2006 conference that German Horst Mahler had his passport confiscated by the authorities in Berlin because they did not wish him to travel to Teheran as he would shame the German nation.

In August and September 2006 I sensed there was urgency for me to make my way to Teheran as early as feasible.

I knew I had to leave Australia as soon as possible, and so with Jupp's model as my checked-in luggage, I left on a domestic flight from Adelaide to Melbourne on November 13, 2006. At Passport Control I had my first problem. I was asked to step aside and accompany an official to a small waiting area where he typed in something into his computer. I made a call to my colleague, Peter, but was told that I was not permitted to use the mobile phone in the area. I stepped outside of the designated area and retained telephone contact.

Then two gentlemen walked towards me and asked me to accompany them through a door into a small room. They asked me to sit down.

Conscious of the one-hour to departure time I asked what was going on. I advised them that only a day before I had had a visit from ASIO at home, and that I had asked the gentleman about the prospects of a smooth departure from Australia to Teheran. I was assured there would be no problems.

"The Immigration and Customs gentlemen seemed not to know what to do, but then informed me that they would like to inspect my notebook case—so see if I was carrying any excess currency."

The Immigration and Customs gentlemen seemed not to know what to do, but then informed me that they would like to inspect my notebook case—so see if I was carrying any excess currency. This check was done within a few moments and, of course, was negative. Where would I have access to any "excess currency"?

The gentlemen then bade me a pleasant and safe flight to Teheran.

I flew to Iran via London and so I arrived in Teheran on 15 November 2006 where my arrival was expected by the host of the conference. A few days later, while reading my emails, I received an email from a Mr Lewis in Australia asking "When will Dr Töben be returning to Australia?"

I could not identify the sender's name and assumed it was a journalist who was tracking my trip to Iran.

It was another email on December 5, 2006, from Peter Hartung, who advised me that David Brockschmidt had collected my mail at home to find an unsealed letter wherein my appearance before a Sydney court was requested on that day.

There was more to come. The December 5, 2006 summons before the Federal Court of Australia—FCA—demanded that the sheriff arrest me at my home in Adelaide and take me to prison, but before doing so bring me before the court. Brockschmidt informed the FCA's Sydney Registry that I was overseas, in Iran, and that I would be back in the New Year.

I realized that had I not left Australia a few weeks earlier, then I would perhaps have been sent immediately to prison, if not that then surely my Passport would have been confiscated.

This happened to Guenter Deckert, who could not make it to Teheran because the German authorities prevented him from leaving Germany at Hamburg Airport. Their reason for that action was the same used on Mahler—Deckert's attendance at the Teheran conference would shame the German nation.

That a sizeable delegation from Germany, Austria and Switzerland attended the conference merely illustrates how capricious the German authorities are whenever matters "holocaust" crop up. The "holocaust" is a divisive issue amongst German bureaucrats, just as I noticed it is amongst the Iranians.

And so, settled in at the splendid Foreign Ministry Guest House, I spent my 40 days in Teheran in absolute safety. During many of my walks through Teheran's streets and suburbs, it was not uncommon that Iranians stopped me and asked me some questions—in Farsi! They assumed I was a local Iranian. So much for blending into a foreign country's social fabric.

The delicacy of Iranian society is ever present. Things are said and done "softly," something that is often misunderstood by those in the West who have this unnatural macho image of how human interaction ought to be expressed.

The younger generation is as much absorbed with itself as is our Western youth—with one marked difference: most Iranians still marry young because the family unit still functions. Also, the Iranian people have not adopted the hedonistic consumerism, predatory capitalism and materialism rampant in the West. Iran is a theocracy, and within its monoculture religion is definitive social cohesion.

Public modesty is strictly adhered to, something that does not apply when Iranians are within their own homes, with their families. Iranian hospitality is legendary, and generosity shown towards strangers reflects a non-materialistic mind-set. Iranians do not feel comfortable with the American work ethic: "Go in. Do business. Kick butt. Get out." Iranians are interested in long-term relationships.

Things in Iran are never complete because life is not perfect, only God is perfect. From this premise flows a humaneness that we in the West have lost. It is a truism that Iranians have far more freedom than we have in the West because the only freedom that we still have in the Western democracies is the freedom to go shopping. ❖

Dr. Fredrick Töben is a member of TBR's contributing editors board and the founder of the Adelaide Institute. He can be reached at info@adelaideinstitute.org.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Down with Adolf

I have noticed TBR has frequently featured Adolf Hitler in connection with allegations of a holocaust during the Nazi regime in Germany. Even if there were no "hoaxacaust," Adolf Hitler was still a wicked and evil man, responsible for killing millions of people in the various European countries (Americans, too) through bombs, bullets, rockets, artillery shells etc, so even if nobody died in places like Auschwitz, Treblinka, Dachau etc, Adolf Hitler was still hardly a saint.

He brought much shame and ruination to Germany as well. You should not apologize for him or deify him, even though history records the existence of other wicked and evil dictators as well.

LAWRENCE K. MARSH
Via email

No Sex Slaves Used by Japan

Despite U.S. military documents in the National Archives that state otherwise, there are those who still embrace the myth that Japan in WWII employed "sex slaves." Gen. Douglas MacArthur's HQ generated detailed reports of Japanese "comfort stations," which were staffed by licensed prostitutes. Like brothels that were legally permitted in Japan at the time, the stations were highly regulated businesses, with specific fees, schedules, regular health screenings and rules on who was and was not allowed within the premises. Even though Japan is now our ally, there are still those who believe that the Japanese should be made to suffer. That time is over.

D. LEE
Florida

Old Testament as History

The Old Testament, being in part a "history" of the Jewish people, written by Jewish people, is of course much biased in favor of Jewish people. The Old Testament is called "holy," but any book to carry such a title should be held to the highest standards of the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. But apply this standard to the chapters and verses of the Old Testament and you would be left with a much thinner book. Instead of "Holy Bible" being spelled the way it is, it should be called the "Holey Bible," because for historical truthfulness, it is as holey as a sifter bottom.

PAUL YOUNG
California

Kudos for Bravery

I must congratulate TBR for its bravery in publishing the article on ritual murder. [September/October 2007 by Dr. Harrell Rhome.—Ed.] Probably no other magazine in the country—or most other countries for that matter—will touch this subject because the Jews (I call them "ritual murder deniers") will not allow anything to be said about the true facts. Thank goodness for TBR. Jewish ritual murder is a hot-button item, on a par with the so-called holocaust.

R.H.S. RANDALL
Via email

Matter of Semantics

Page 6 of the July/August 2007 TBR mentions the concept of undermining our "democratic ideals." If it is important to maintain the distinction between the "Civil War" and the "War Between the States," then it is at least as important to refer to the United States of America as a "republic," and not a "democracy" (though, unfortunately, the latter is what we have become).

The loss of that distinction has cost us our freedom.

ALLAN N. SPREEN
Via email

Fringe on the Flag

I have been concerned to see that in every courtroom I have seen, there is a U.S. flag with a gold fringe. Many people have told me this proves the court is being conducted according to military law, or maritime law, or is under admiralty jurisdiction. Supposedly this means the Constitution is not applicable and that we have no rights in such a courtroom. I have found out that the fringe on a flag is considered an "honorable enrichment only," and that its official use by the U.S. Army dates from 1895. According to a 1925 Attorney General's opinion: "[T]he fringe does not appear to be regarded as an integral part of the flag, and its presence cannot be said to constitute an unauthorized addition to the design prescribed by statute." Fringe will only be found on flags used indoors, by the way. Perhaps an article on this subject?

BILL HUGHES
Via email

SEND US YOUR LETTER OR AN EMAIL!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email barneseditor@yahoo.com. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter.

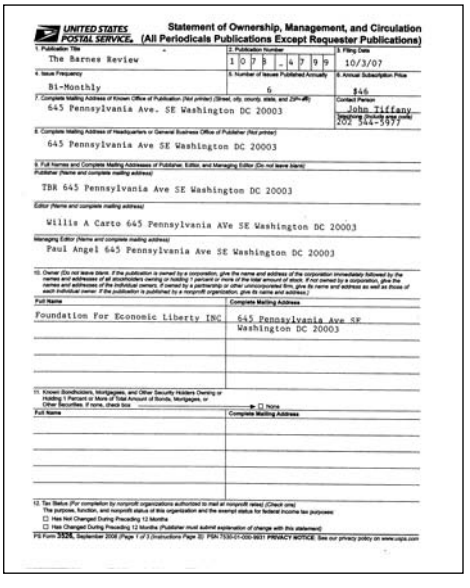

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE. Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
2. Publication Number: 1 0 7 5 - 4 7 9 9
3. Filing Date: 10/3/07
4. Issue Frequency: Bi-Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 6
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE Washington DC 20003
Contact Person: John Tiffany
Telephone (Include area code): 202 544-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): TBR 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Willis A Carto 645 Pennsylvania AVe SE Washington DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Full Name: Foundation For Economic Liberty INC
Complete Mailing Address: 645 Pennsylvania Ave SE Washington DC 20003
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None
Full Name / Complete Mailing Address
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)
PS Form 3526, September 2006 (Page 1 of 3) (Instructions Page 3) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

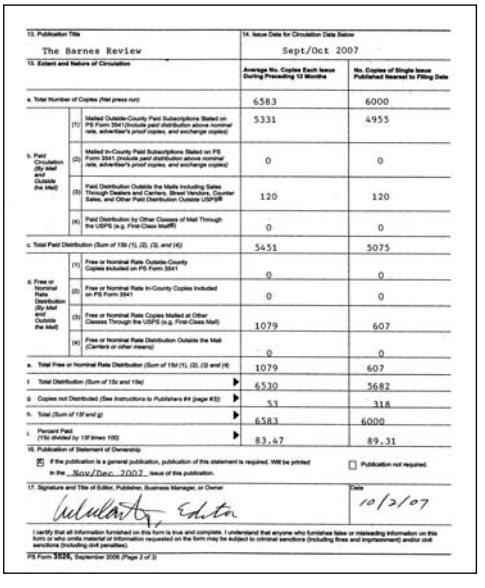

13. Publication Title: The Barnes Review
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: Sept/Oct 2007

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	6583	6000
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	5331	4955
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	120	120
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	5451	5075
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	1079	607
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	1079	607
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)	6530	5682
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))	53	318
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)	6583	6000
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)	83.47	89.31

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☑ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 2007 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Editor — Date: 10/2/07
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).
PS Form 3526, September 2006 (Page 2 of 3)

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR67

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a Barnes Review **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA/MEXICO S&H Charges:

Add $11 for the first four pounds. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email TBRCA@aol.com for exact shipping rates to your area in Canada & Mexico.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007 www.barnesreview.org

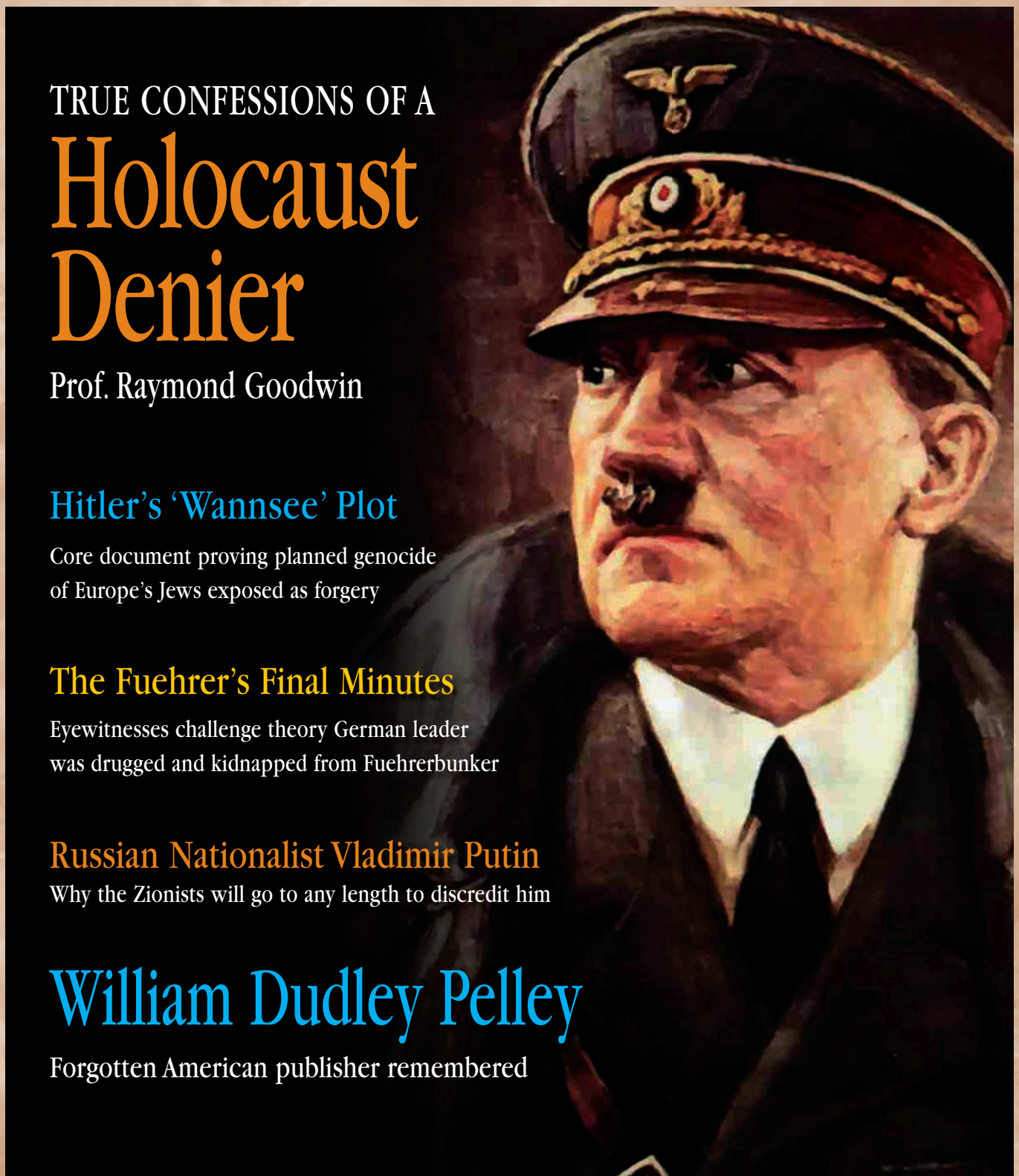

TRUE CONFESSIONS OF A

Holocaust Denier

Prof. Raymond Goodwin

Hitler's 'Wannsee' Plot

Core document proving planned genocide of Europe's Jews exposed as forgery

The Fuehrer's Final Minutes

Eyewitnesses challenge theory German leader was drugged and kidnapped from Fuehrerbunker

Russian Nationalist Vladimir Putin

Why the Zionists will go to any length to discredit him

William Dudley Pelley

Forgotten American publisher remembered

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2007 ❖ VOLUME XIII ❖ NUMBER 5

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 MY JOURNEY TO HOLOCAUST DENIAL
PROF. RAY GOODWIN
The author, having had work experience in a chemical plant and with knowledge of the handling of cyanide, ran across a 1974 booklet called *Did Six Million Really Die?* by Richard Harwood and got to wondering if the claim of 6 million Jews being systematically exterminated with poison gas by the German government during World War II was just a myth. The more he investigated the matter, the more he became convinced there is nothing to this legend but a lot of propaganda . . . .

15 WANNSEE CONFERENCE DISPUTED
UDO WALENDY
The Jews of Europe were not exterminated, and there was no German attempt to exterminate them. If anything, the Wannsee materials constitute unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed; the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the east. The Germans resettled a certain number, and these people were ultimately resettled again in accordance with Allied programs. . . .

18 APOLOGIZING TO GERMAN INTERNEES
JAMES P. TUCKER JR.
You have heard about the maltreatment of Japanese-Americans during World War II. Less well known is how Americans of German stock were rounded up and held in concentration camps during the war. Uncle Sam is finally getting around to saying he's sorry. . . .

21 WHO WAS WILLIAM DUDLEY PELLEY?
DR. HARRELL RHOME
If you have not heard of William Pelley, you are not alone. This is a man who "knew too much," and so the powers that be conspired to wipe his name and fame from the face of the Earth. But some of us refuse to forget his contributions to the cause of Western civilization. . . .

27 NO WAY HITLER ESCAPED THE BUNKER
JOHN NUGENT
While some scholars have argued that Adolf Hitler (and several other top Nazis alleged to have died) escaped from the Berlin bunker and wound up living in Spain or South America, Germanophile John Nugent has assembled circumstantial evidence that Hitler did indeed perish in the bunker as the war ground to a close. You can study the arguments on both sides and decide for yourself. . . .

38 VLADIMIR PUTIN: RESISTING ZIONISM
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
The economics and politics of Russia, along with Ukraine and Belarus (formerly known as Byelorussia), go against the grain of the New World Order. Putin has proved to be no pushover. Will Bush, Soros, and other members of the "tribe" of his enemies stop at nothing to try to make the Slavs pick cotton on their global plantation? . . . .

45 BIZARRE DEATH OF A DISSIDENT
ALEKSANDR PROKHANOV
Newshounds recently followed with some amazement the strange saga of Aleksandr Litvinenko, who died from the effects of a very rare and exotic radioactive isotope. Litvinenko himself charged that he had been poisoned by the secret service of Russia, working on behalf of Vladimir Putin. Such a murder of a dissident would not be too surprising, since they do play rough in Russia (as in America, for that matter). But Prokhanov sets forth logical reasons to believe an even more unusual scenario lay behind the death of the dissident: Litvinenko, he maintains, may well have killed himself, like a suicide bomber, just to discredit his hated opponent, President Putin. . . .

51 RITUAL MURDER: FACT OR FICTION?
DR. HARRELL RHOME
There is no question that human sacrifice, murder for ritual purposes, has existed among many nations from ancient times, and here and there, among usually primitive peoples, even to this day. But the idea of Jewish ritual murder, in which the victims are usually Christians, has always been a hot-button issue, prompting a lot of screaming about alleged "anti-Semitism." Harrell Rhome boldly sallies forth in this article to take a rational look at one historical incident and to determine whether it really happened. Sadly, he concludes that it was a reality. What about today, when children are vanishing by the thousands? This is a story that is too hot to touch for the establishment media and one which the mainstream press and television would dare not touch for fear of financial retribution. . . .

55 STALINGRAD TO SAN SEBASTIAN
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Leon Degrelle is one of the most famous Waffen SS soldiers to have participated in the international defense of Europe against the Soviet hordes. After joining as a private, he earned all stripes from corporal to colonel to general for exceptional bravery in combat. He engaged in 75 hand-to-hand combat actions and was wounded many times. One of the last to fight on the Eastern Front, the author escaped unconditional surrender by flying some 1,500 miles across Europe. He managed to survive constant fire all along the way and crash landed on the beach of San Sebastian in Spain, critically wounded. Against all odds he survived. Here in his own words is the story of the German tragedy of Stalingrad. . . .

60 SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN
WILLIS A. CARTO
A massive new book has come out from Power of Prophecy Ministry, published by Texe Marrs, which exposes the secret history—the behind-the-scenes world domination—of the Rothschild banking family. This incredibly wealthy clan of money lenders and usurers has had some influence on almost every major historical event in the annals of the Western world—starting as far back as A.D. 740. Read TBR Publisher Willis A. Carto's review of this important book. . . .

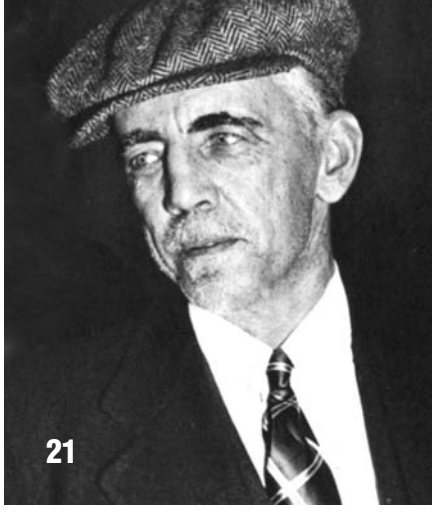

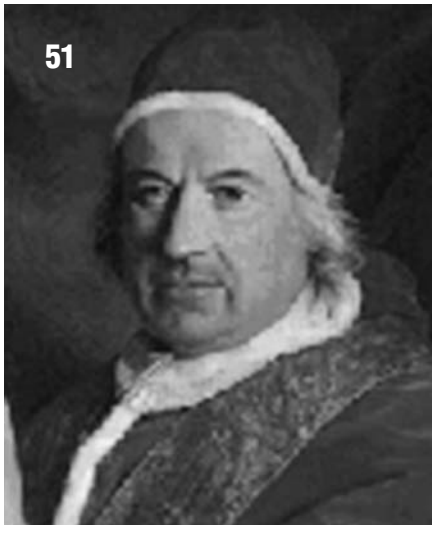

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Two little words: 3.
Financial holocaust: 13.
History You May Have Missed: 25.
Baur & Axmann say Hitler died: 30.
Wild About Wagner: 33.
Book Review: Rothschild power. 60.
Letters to the Editor: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta, *Tokyo, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2006 (Vols. II-XII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

As you know by now if you read **TBR** and TBR's newsletter, "the holocaust" is the only historical topic in the world upon which investigation has been made a crime in many Western "free" nations. Sixteen nations (and growing) in fact. This crime of free speech and free thought is known as "holocaust denial." This issue our lead story just happens to be about "the holocaust." It was submitted by Prof. Ray Goodwin of Texas. Being a scholar and an educator, Prof. Goodwin has a burning desire to get at the truth. As such, he has assembled a series of common sense observations about "the holocaust" that contradict the establishment line. By definition, this makes him a "holocaust denier." We're happy he is. Here is Prof. Goodwin's story—the story of one man's journey to holocaust denial (see page 5).

On the other hand, anywhere in the "free" West today, one can deny just about anything without even the blink of an eye from the neighbors or a glance from the government. This includes the existence of God, the divinity of Christ, the rights of unborn children and a thousand other topics and historical events people "deny" daily without fear. Deny "the holocaust," however, and you risk your career, your future and your freedom—depending upon where you say it and who hears.

We all know the Jews received "special treatment" from the Germans during WWII. Their forced relocation and imprisonment are a matter of history—a history very similar, in fact, to America's own WWII forced relocation of Japanese-, Italian- and German-Americans (see page 18) to areas far from their homes. I think you'll agree, however, no one with a different view of these events—or any historical event—should be denied the right to investigate it.

Once you deny historians and scientists the right to investigate any historical event—locking them up if they do—and ask that they accept another's word that this or that event took place exactly as it is described in establishment holy books (mainstream texts) written by an anointed priesthood (court historians), you have asked that a leap of faith be made—the kind of leap of faith demanded of those who believe in a supreme being.

In short, you have turned "the holocaust" into a religion. Lady Michele Renouf uses the term "Holocaustianity" for this new religion.

However, we believe that through the efforts of publications like TBR and the work of brave Revisionists around the world, the holocaust myth itself will be exterminated. One day, like the Auschwitz plaque shown on page 6 of this issue, school textbooks will be revised and will not contain the claim that "6 million Jews were gassed in World War II." They will instead say that the "Final Solution" was a painful relocation of a hostile population to far off prison labor camps.

No planned genocide. No mass gassings. No death sentence. Even the so-called Wannsee Conference, supposedly held to formulate the "Final Solution," is not what it has been claimed to be. Far from it, in fact (see page 15).

These textbooks of the future will also reflect the fact that the Germans were humane jailers, who punished guards for striking inmates, offered medical services and adequate housing, fed prisoners regularly—as long as they could—and ran their prison labor system much like America runs her prison system today.

Until we see these types of corrections of fact made in textbooks; until we no longer see falsified holocaust propaganda in the media; and until historians are no longer being imprisoned anywhere for revising history, TBR will continue to do its part to expose "the holocaust" as the most inaccurately portrayed historical event ever and the most lucrative money-making scheme yet devised.

But we here at TBR also realize there is a lot more history to be revised than just "the holocaust." So please take a look through these pages for an array of articles on many topics; it is an issue I know you'll find hard to put down. ❖

Paul T. Angel, Assistant Managing Editor

ON THE COVER: A portrait of Adolf Hitler, supposed architect of the "Final Solution." His original final solution involved the humane relocation of Jews to the island of Madagascar. [See TBR issues 3 through 6 of 1998.—Ed.]

EDITORIAL

TWO SIMPLE WORDS . . .

I am reminded of a story about a personal friend of mine, an attorney we frequently refer to on my nightly radio forum as "Mr. Big Shot Lawyer." I view him as an all-too-typical example of an otherwise commonsensical and quite intelligent, highly educated human being who has been truly brainwashed by establishment propaganda outlets.

Several years ago "Big Shot" was visiting Washington with his 18-year-old son, not many months after the 9-11 so-called terrorist attacks. During their visit to the nation's capital, our friend and his son joined me for a casual lunch.

My attorney friend is quite well informed (more so than most Americans, perhaps), but he, too, relies almost entirely on the media monopoly for his information.

During lunch, the subject of 9-11 became a topic of discussion. I pointed out that TBR had published stories that presented a stark contrast to the "official" version handed down by the federal authorities and presented as "fact" by the media monopoly. I also raised the point that, at the very least, there was a lot of information suggesting that, in order for 9-11 to have happened as it did, there had to have been foreknowledge, even cooperation, by top persons inside the U.S. government. (And I was putting it mildly at that.)

My attorney friend expressed absolute horror at the thought. "I absolutely refuse to believe," he said firmly, "that anybody inside our government would collaborate in those terrorist attacks or simply sit back and allow them to happen, knowing that thousands of people would die."

I responded: "But don't forget: those 3,000 lives were considered the necessary cost of getting us into a war these people wanted to fight. The only way they could get the American people riled up enough to support such a war was to have an incident like 9-11."

My attorney friend shook his head: "No, I don't buy it. I just don't buy it."

I responded: "It's not something that anybody wants to be true, but that's how these things work."

At that moment, my friend's 18-year-old son piped up: " Yeah," he said. "What about Pearl Harbor?"

You could have heard a pin drop. Unlike most Americans, this lad was aware Pearl Harbor was no mere "sneak attack."

His son looked momentarily embarrassed, but his father looked even more so, since—in fact—the boy had hit the nail on the head, and clearly the father knew it. The youngster had made my point precisely, in two simple words: "Pearl Harbor."

I nodded my head and said: "That's right. What about Pearl Harbor? Roosevelt wanted to get the United States into the war. He needed an incident like Pearl, and the Japanese gave it to him. Many historians now say not only that FDR knew in advance of the impending Japanese attack and precisely where and when it would happen, but that, in addition, FDR helped provoke the attack."

The Big Shot Lawyer was hard pressed to respond. It was clear his own son had made my point all too well.

There are a number of things that can be said about this simple story, but one thing is clear, at least to this writer: young people in America are a lot smarter than a lot of worldly-wise adults might imagine. Although young folks, like everyone else, have been subjected to a deal of propaganda in the schools and targeted by the brainwashing techniques of the mass media, they still—when presented with facts and logic—have the capacity to make sound judgments.

As for those who—like the Big Shot Lawyer—refuse to believe anyone inside our government played a part in the events of 9-11, much less concocted it, those two simple words—"Pearl Harbor"—point (a least for those who know the truth about the original Pearl Harbor) in a direction that raises questions about 9-11 that need to be answered. And someday they will be.

The point is this: No matter how bad the situation sometimes seems to us truthseekers, there is hope that many people—and, particularly, young people—will one day wake up and come to realize what is happening. And the only way that can occur is if we all continue to do our part, trying to alert Americans and others to the truths that are made available in the independent media.

This editor is fortunate to be a widely published writer who also happens to have a nightly radio talk forum to air my opinions and broadcast information that is otherwise suppressed. However, "everyday" people should also do what they can: write letters to the editor of their local newspapers, call television and radio talk show forums, and, yes, continue to speak to anyone who will listen. ❖

—Michael Collins Piper

This is the famous entrance to the concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, or Auschwitz II (shown from inside the camp), that in the "official Holocaust literature" is known as a death camp where today it is claimed over a million people were gassed. Toward the end of the war trains did enter through this gate. The official story states that at the end of the line there was a ramp where internees went through the "selection process." For those ordered to go to one side it meant immediate gassing, while those ordered to go to the other side it meant being worked to death. At one time the death figure stood at around 4 million but then was reduced to 1-1.5 million. Even this figure creates problems when considering the logistics of gassing and then burning such a large number of people. Anyone can do a calculation as to how long it would take to cremate that many people. Go to your local crematorium and view a cremation, then note how long it took to cremate one body. —Dr. Fredrick Töben

CHRISTOPHER FURLONG/GETTY IMAGES

One Man's Journey To 'Holocaust Denial'

How does one go from believing the world is flat to accepting that it is really round? How does one cast off decades of what is assumed to be "gospel" and develop an entirely opposite worldview? And how does a layman resist and overcome the calumny associated with the acceptance and espousing of a very different and unpopular viewpoint? After all, many honest academics and others have lost their jobs and had their livelihoods ruined because they dared to openly question the "holocaust of the Jews" story. Unlike all other historical events, this is one that has been deemed "beyond question" and "beyond debate." Who has deemed it so and why? That is what you need to know, that you might understand just why this subject is so sacred and unapproachable by honest research.

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

The following account is an attempt by one who dared to be like Dorothy of Kansas and decided to stymie the fear of a booming voice of "Oz" and to pull back the curtain—and reveal that the tremendous voice and godlike image that had all the people in fear was not a god at all, but a little old white-haired man with a megaphone.

This writer presents this paper, first written in 1991 and just recently updated, in hopes that our laymen will take up the cause for truth and to show that one does not have to be a man of letters or a "scholar" to discover what turns out to be a simple truth. The enemy knows they can pretty much control the scholars and their voices; what they fear is the lay people starting to question their pronouncements, especially in numbers. Hopefully the personal experience cited herein will be a helpful guide and something with which you may "arm yourself" for future questioning of the purveyors of a despicable, costly and cowardly myth.

Borrowing an acronym—FEAR—I urge you to apply it to any account of the supposed extermination campaign waged against the Jews by National Socialist Germany. "False Evidence Appearing Real" (FEAR) is the hallmark of all the tales of "eyewitnesses" and "survivors" in the holocaust industry. For too long, these accusations and libel have gone unchallenged and accepted at face value. Come on, folks. This is not an individual, but an entire nation, that has been charged and convicted of mass murder and has never been allowed to defend itself. Put yourself, as an individual, in that position: You know you are innocent. Every piece of forensic, scientific and demographic evidence exonerates you, but you are not allowed to use it. You are already judged as guilty before the trial even starts. That reminds some of us Texans of old Judge Roy Bean, when asked by a captured suspect, "Are you gonna give me a fair trial?" Bean replied, "Yeah, we'll give you a fair trial, then we're gonna hang you."

As you read this article, I hope you will think of and ask the questions of your accuser that would be asked if you were on trial for such a heinous crime. And do not accept anything but a legitimate answer in return—no evasiveness, no emotional outbursts or name-calling. Every one of the people who allege this crime of genocide should be forced to back it up, and I do not mean with mislabeled and phony photographs and statements "from a friend of a friend whose brother-in-law said…." Those who show a tattooed number as proof of extermination have only shown you a tattoo that proves one thing—that they have a tattoo. In other words, folks, hold these plaintiffs to the same judicial standards as you would any other accuser. The burden of proof is on them, and they have not given one shred of legitimate proof, excepting that expressed in the above acronym—FEAR.

They show a picture of a knife and say, "This knife killed 24 people." Remember—all they have shown anyone is a picture

Auschwitz Plaque Reflects New Information—But Few Take Notice

The plaque shown on the left above is an old plaque from the Auschwitz-Birkenau WWII prison camp. It reads: "Four million people suffered and died at the hands of the Nazi murderers between the years 1940 and 1945." Realizing that maintaining the 4 million number was becoming untenable, the Auschwitz authorities changed the plaque to the one shown above, on the right. It reads: "Forever let this place be a cry of despair and a warning to humanity where the Nazis murdered about one and a half million men, women and children, mainly Jews, from various countries of Europe. Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1940-1945." Although this change in information should have been heralded around the world, becoming the impetus for correcting the historical record in regard to the holocaust in textbooks, museums, college classes etc, no one (but Revisionists) seemed to care. In fact, the holocaust lobby, in an act of unbelievable *chutzpa*, began touting the figure of 9-11 million killed in German-run WWII work camps during their media blitz against those in attendance at the Iran Holocaust Conference, December 2006.

of a knife. Their words must be proved to be true—otherwise, all their huffing and puffing is merely loud, empty talk. (Besides, knives don't kill people. People kill people.)

Just about any good lawyer worth his salt could tear them apart in any legitimate courtroom, where witnesses are duly sworn in and are forced to answer truthfully. The problem for those of us trying to right this wrong is finding that legitimate courtroom. One does not have much of a chance when the judge is part of the prosecution and knows his career is over if he dares allow an honest pursuit of justice.

Use the information herein to hold their feet to the fire—and that includes the millions of duped "average Joes" who have bought into this exterminationist thesis. This is not merely a debate over history, people—this is a war; and truth has been the big loser so far. The resultant turmoil and suffering do not bode well for the very existence of mankind.

THE SEARCH BEGINS

I began my questioning and search for truth regarding the much-ballyhooed "holocaust" in 1974. Like nearly every American, I accepted at face value the claims of "survivors,"[1] the videos and photos shown on television and the very regular pronouncements from the media, dais and pulpit about the "horrible extermination campaign" conducted against Jews by Hitler's Germany. What spurred me to question the details of this unspeakable crime? Answer: reading a paper titled *Did Six Million Really Die?*; my work experience in a chemical plant and the handling of hydrogen cyanide; and reading the accounts of "survivors" from the postwar trials which essentially established the legend of mass extermination that came to be termed the "holocaust."

The first thing I did as a seeker of truth was to get a definition of "holocaust," which was and is readily available in countless books on the subject. That definition comprises "the planned and activated extermination of members of the Jewish race, numbering some 6 million, by National Socialist Germany primarily through the use of Zyklon B (a commercial preparation containing hydrogen cyanide) at various camps during World War II." With this definition forming the guidelines, I began my quest.

Those who have challenged the establishment viewpoint are known as "Revisionists," and their position on the subject is: there was no attempt by National Socialist Germany to exterminate any ethnic group, such as the Jews in this case, nor did 6 million die, nor were any Jews subjected to homicidal gassing.

Revisionists agree that many deaths occurred in the camps due to disease, starvation and the horrid conditions of war, but

gas chambers (much less "gas ovens," whatever that means) for homicidal purposes, were non-existent.[2]

Those who accept the conventional view as true are designated as "exterminationists" by Revisionists.

What jumped out at this researcher immediately upon closer examination of the stories of extermination were the many credible arguments against such a program, as advanced by Revisionists. The technical and physical impossibilities of the claims of alleged gassings and cremations as espoused by "eyewitnesses" at the postwar trials immediately fly in the face of scientific fact. Unfortunately, such claims were not allowed to be questioned by the defense, nor those witnesses allowed to be cross-examined. Before an analysis of such claims, a chronological background on the origins of "denial" is necessary for a proper understanding of Revisionist contentions.

In 1961, Prof. Paul Rassinier of France became the first author to refute the accuracy of claims of genocide in print. (Francis P. Yockey's *Imperium*, published in 1948, did cast doubt upon the claims, but did not deal directly with the subject.) Rassinier, a socialist and member of the French resistance, had been captured and interned in the prison work camps of Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau. Liberated in 1945, he returned to France as an invalid and was shortly very puzzled, then outraged, at the claims of "genocide" and gas chambers, particularly regarding the two camps where he had been a prisoner.

He had seen no evidence of any such activities as an inmate there (and Rassinier certainly had no love for the Germans). His initial work on the extermination of the Jews, *The Lie of Ulysses*, followed in 1964 by his *The Drama of the European Jews*, called into question the "holocaust" legend.

The year 1976 featured the appearance of a thorough and well-documented Revisionist treatise by Dr. Arthur R. Butz of Northwestern University. *The Hoax of the 20th Century* dissected the extermination claims from pre-war and post war population statistics; the crucial role played by the Allied trials and their extreme importance in implanting the legend were also addressed by Butz: ". . . [I]t is a fact that without the evidence generated at these trials, there would be no significant evidence that the program of killing Jews ever existed at all. . . . If the trials had not been held, a person claiming the existence of an extermination program could not, if challenged, produce any evidence for this save a few books . . . whose claims are just as unsupported as his original claim."

Thus the problem that had been involved in deciding whether or not to try mass murder; unlike the usual murder case, there was legitimate and very solid doubt that the deed had been committed at all.

"This may surprise the reader who regards the tale of Jewish extermination as a near certainty; such is simply not the case. There are many considerations supporting this view and some are so simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason; at the end of the war they were still there." (Butz, page 10)

Adding credence to the claims made by Butz is a 1983 publication by Walter N. Sanning entitled *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*. This detailed demographic study offers evidence that the vast majority of the "exterminated" Jews did indeed survive, being absorbed primarily into the Soviet Union, Palestine and the United States. Professor Sanning challenges the exterminationist school of thought: "The purpose of this analysis was not to investigate the content of truth in the 'holocaust' story, but to outline the extent and the direction of the Jewish population movement before, during and after World War II.

"If the developments as traced here are in conflict with the taboos of contemporary historians, it is *their* (emphasis added) task to reconsider an untenable position."

"This detailed demographic study offers evidence that the vast majority of the "exterminated" Jews did indeed survive, being absorbed primarily into the Soviet Union, Palestine and the U.S."

In his booklet, *The Holocaust—120 Questions and Answers*, Dr. Charles E. Weber does a masterful job of provoking thought while keeping his approach simple and plainspoken. This 1983 publication addresses a myriad of issues related to the holocaust legend and reminds the reader from the outset that the funding available to those who disseminate material from the exterminationist viewpoint far outweighs the minute resources available to the Revisionist (page 8). This is, of course, a major factor in the relative obscurity of Revisionist research and scientific conclusions on the issue.

One of the most definitive books on the conduct of "war crime" trials, *The Auschwitz Myth*, by Dr. Wilhelm Staeglich, gives one insight into the show trial and political nature of Allied courtroom procedures. This 1986 publication stresses the absence of proper judicial standards and the appalling way in which the search for truth was impeded rather than furthered by the court. Not many are aware that "eyewitnesses" were not allowed to be cross-examined by the defense, nor were they ever subjected to enforcement of the perjury oath. Additionally, Staeglich says "witnesses" traveled from court to court making the same unchallenged claims, saying they had been at each camp.

By October of 1990, the Revisionist assault on the legend had come full circle with the admission by England's leading historian and authority on World War II, David Irving, that he

was now convinced of the fraudulent nature of the entire extermination thesis (*Battleship Auschwitz*, 498-9) and would include a statement to this effect in new editions of his previously published books.

TECHNICAL ASPECTS

According to Revisionist investigation, none of the alleged "gas chambers" had ventilation or exhaust systems capable of handling the gassing of inmates. The square footage in all of the "chambers" would allow for a hypothetical total of 123,976 gassings in all the years of the supposed "genocide" program (*The Leuchter Report*, 14). In September of 1989, the Russians released the Auschwitz death books (the Germans were meticulous record keepers).They showed a death toll of 74,000 at that camp from all causes (Irving, 500). Confessions from Germans, obtained by torture, "eyewitness" testimony and exterminationist historians put the number gassed at Auschwitz alone at 4 million. This massive contradiction deserves further examination in the interest of historical truth. This figure has now been revised downward, to just over a million, thanks to the fear of Revisionist discoveries and publishings. Notably, however, that reduction did nothing regarding the claim of 6 million dead.

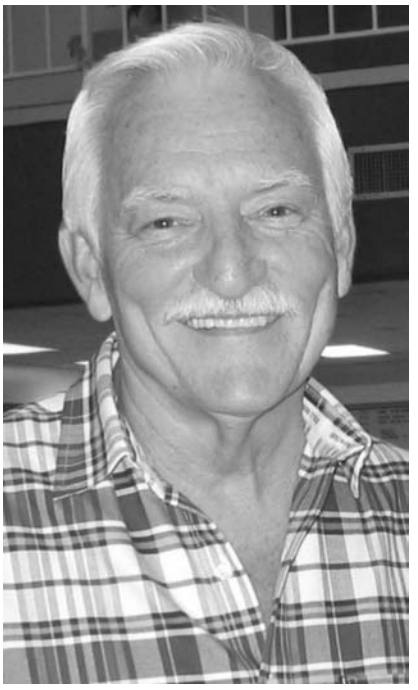

PROFESSOR RAY GOODWIN
Truth over political correctness.

On August 19, 1960, the director of the prestigious Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, Dr. Martin Broszat, announced to his amazed countrymen that there had never been a "gas chamber" in the entirety of the German Reich, but only a few in other places, namely in occupied Poland (Robert Faurrison, *The Problem of the Gas Chambers*, 107-108). This announcement flew in the face of those who swore to mass killings in German camps, but that was never brought up, of course.

Broszat has never provided an explanation for this contention. Professor Robert Faurrison of France asks: 1. How does Dr. Broszat know that the "gas chambers" in the Old Reich were frauds? 2. Why did he say that the "gas chambers" in Poland are genuine? 3. Why do the proofs and certainties and eyewitness accounts concerning the concentration camps in the west suddenly have no value, while these same criteria still remain true for the camps in Poland (108)?

Think about those questions.

As the exterminationists themselves have since abandoned the claims of the use of gas chambers in Germany proper, primary attention will now be devoted to the main camps in Poland, which would be Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau. Pertinent to this, however, is the confession regarding the German camp of Bergen-Belsen.

Two of the pillars upon which rest the claims of the exterminationist historians and the "survivors" and "eyewitnesses" are the confessions of Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Hoess. Gerstein, one-time commandant of Bergen-Belsen, states in his confession that 700 to 800 people went into each of the four chambers each time the gassings took place. The size of each room varies slightly, but worked out in terms of occupant per square meter (approximately a square 3 feet by 3 feet), and according to those "eyewitnesses," those rooms would have had a minimum of 30 to a maximum of 40 individuals in each square meter (Felderer, 170). I ask you, dear reader, to draw on the ground a square of 3 feet by 3 feet. Then imagine just how many people you could cram into that square. Thirty? Forty? I don't think so. Revisionist Ditlieb Felderer concludes, "In spite of all the absurdities, impossibilities, erroneous and contradictory figures, the 'Gerstein Statement' continues to maintain its supremacy in exterminationist lore. Perhaps this is just as well, from a cynical Revisionist viewpoint, for few things could better illustrate the mythical nature of the 'holocaust' than this very item." (Felderer, 172)

Rudolf Hoess, one of three successive commanding officers at Auschwitz, was the only one to leave a confession. His description of the actual gassing procedures is remarkably short and vague, just as all other "eyewitness" accounts are vague, brief and full of contradictions on many points. As described by Hoess: one-half hour after having released the gas, the Germans would open the door and turn on the fan and immediately begin to remove the bodies. Hoess added that the crew in charge would remove the 2,000 [!] bodies and begin transporting them to the crematory ovens while eating and smoking. (Quoted in Faurrison, *The Mechanics*, 24)

This confession implies that it is possible to enter an area saturated with hydrogen cyanide (HCN, Zyklon B) while taking no precautions for self-protection and bare-handedly grasp 2,000 cadavers contaminated with a lethal dose of the gas. The air pockets between the bodies heaped on top of one another would have been filled with HCN.

This "confession" lacks plausibility and even common sense (many "survivors" and "eyewitnesses" swore to the same impossibility in court), and is in accord with Revisionist claims that it is a fabrication extracted by torture. Yet, testimony by these claimants at Nuremberg and other postwar trials was readily accepted into the record, not allowed to be challenged and believed as "gospel" by Allied judges anxious to do their

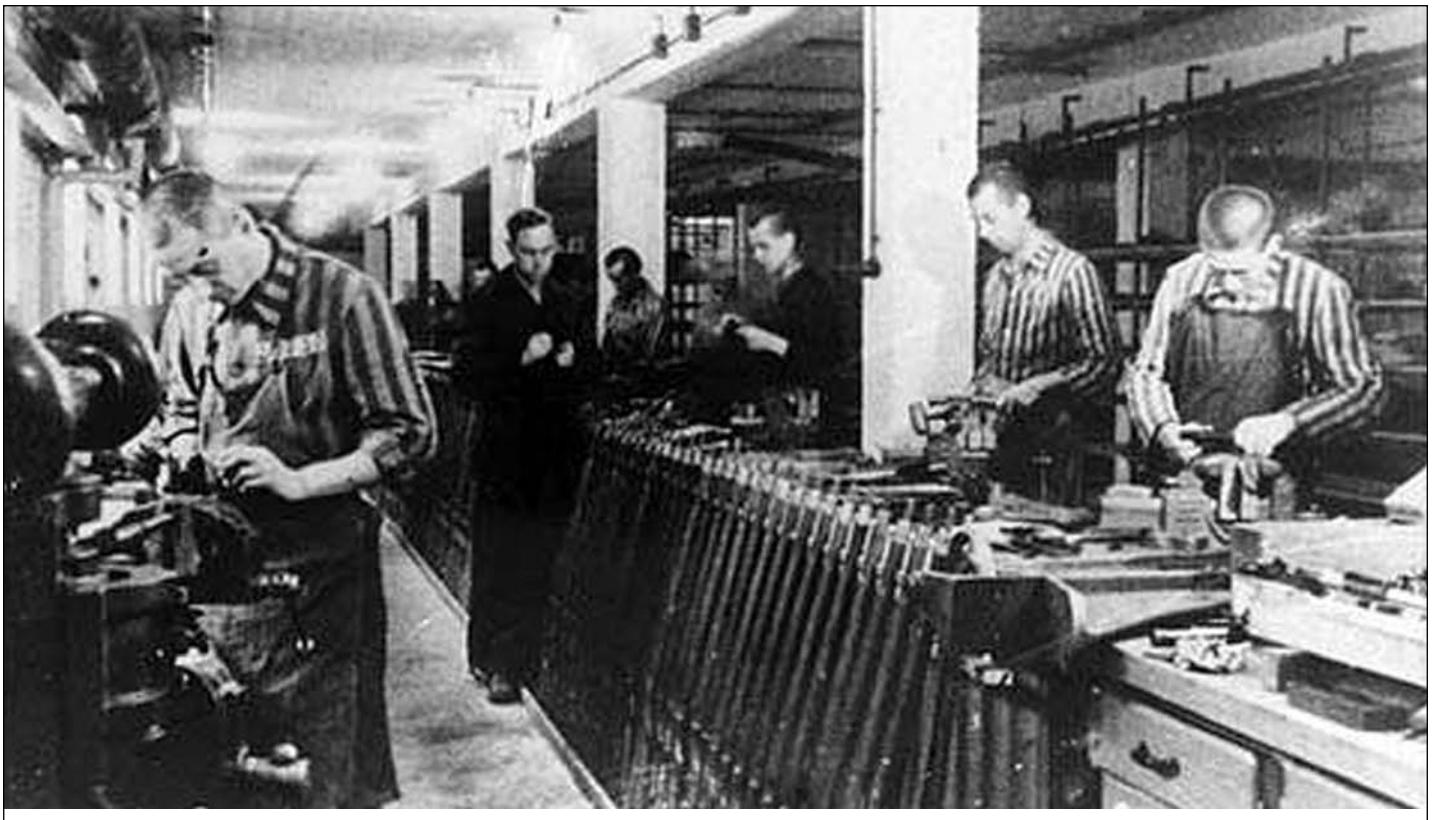

Above, inmates are given the important task of making rifles for the German war effort at the Dachau prison labor camp. One would expect that the prisoners used for this task would have prior job experience with factory work, foundry work or woodworking. As different camps produced different products (Auschwitz producing, for instance, synthetic rubber, medicine and arms), inmates with particular skills would have been put to work where their skills were best suited. Recalcitrant workers, habitual criminals, murderers and other troublemakers would have been dealt with sternly. However, in 1943, Heinrich Himmler himself ordered that no guard could strike a prison labor camp inmate without fear of severe punishment—and this included death.

duty for "humanity." And countless German military personnel, not guilty of any such crime, were executed on the basis of these claims by "survivors" that were not allowed to be questioned or cross-examined.

It was this particular part of my reading that drew me to examine and challenge those claims. I was an employee of E.I. DuPont at that time and worked in a huge chemical plant, having experience working around HCN. Allow me to cite the DuPont Company Material Safety Data Sheet (MSDS) on hydrogen cyanide (the primary element of Zyklon B), as of January 14, 1991. "HCN is described as unstable with heat and extremely flammable. It is a fast acting poison and could be fatal if inhaled, swallowed, or absorbed through the skin." (Remember the "eyewitness" accounts of SS men "smoking and eating," wearing NO protective equipment, while dragging gassed Jews out by the hair).

The MSDS adds that in most cases cyanide poisoning causes a deceptively healthy pink to red skin color and that skin permeation can occur in amounts capable of producing systemic toxicity. The user is cautioned to use the gas only in closed systems and with ventilation adequate to keep vapor concentrations below exposure limits. Warnings are given to evacuate the area immediately if HCN fumes are detected and to don protective clothing before re-entry. The minimum personal protective equipment recommended is goggles and rubber gloves, and the user should have at hand rubber suits and boots, a full-body chemical suit and a self-contained breathing air supply. DuPont also warns that with eye or skin contact, one should immediately "flush the eyes with plenty of water, remove contaminated clothing, including shoes, and wash the skin." Skin absorption can occur from cyanide dust, solutions, or HCN vapor (MSDS, 3-10).

Therefore, the abundance of technical and physical impossibilities inherent in the confessions becomes apparent upon examination of the sites and the dimensions of the so-called gas chambers. The technical problems inherent in any plan to gas millions of people would have necessitated meetings of experts and the issuance of plans, instructions and safety equipment. no evidence that any of this was ever done by the National Socialist government has ever been found (Faurisson, *The Mechanics*, 29). Remember too, that passes would not have been granted to Germans in the camps, nor their

families allowed to visit; prisoners who had served their sentences would not have been released or allowed to return to their respective countries, or the "extermination program" would have been revealed to the whole world. The fact is, there was nothing sinister to reveal at all.

Faurrison concludes his article with what he regards as the criteria of false evidence regarding the gas chambers. He avers that all of the statements, as vague and inconsistent as they may be, agree on one thing: the crew responsible for removing the bodies entered the site either "immediately" or "a few moments" after the deaths of the victims. Calling this a physical impossibility, he states: "I contend that this point alone constitutes the cornerstone of the false evidence, because this is a physical impossibility. If you encounter a person who believes in the existence of the 'gas chambers,' ask him how, in his opinion, the thousands of cadavers were removed to make room for the next batch (*The Mechanics*, 30)."

Perhaps the most severe blow to the extermination thesis was delivered in 1988 with the publication of *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth.* The author's treatise is a report on the technical aspects of the alleged execution chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland, using comparisons with American prison gas chamber designs and operations.

"Leuchter states that many complicated problems must be considered in the design of an execution gas chamber. A mistake may, and probably will, cause death or injury to anyone outside the chamber."

In states that use lethal gas for capital punishment, stringent rules and procedures must be met. All lighting and electrical hardware must be explosion-proof (none of the rooms designated as "gas chambers" had this feature). If you come home in the evening and open your home and smell gas, the one thing you know not to do is flip a light switch. The spark can cause an explosion.

The chamber is operated under a vacuum so that any leak would be inward. An eminent authority on capital executions, Leuchter states that many complicated problems must be considered in the design of an execution gas chamber. A mistake may, and probably will, cause death or injury to anyone outside the chamber (Leuchter, 6). This expert says that an area of nine square feet is the minimum required for gas circulation around the occupant of any gas chamber. As the floor area for the Auschwitz Krema 1 "gas chamber" is 844 square feet, allowance for gas circulation means that a maximum of 94 people could fit into this room at one time for execution. "Eyewitness testimony" places 600 people at a time in this room (Leuchter, 11). Remember—no questioning or cross-examinination was allowed in the courts. How would you, as the accused, feel about your defense attorneys being so handicapped with YOUR life on the line?

The tourist attractions shown to the public as "gas chambers" in all the camps examined by Leuchter have no gasketed doors or windows, and very few have vents; the inside walls of the structures are not sealed to prevent leakage or absorption of the gas, so that the exposed, porous brick and mortar would accumulate HCN and be dangerous to humans for several years. The fact that these rooms identified as "gas chambers" are located right next to the crematories also would make them a prime source for explosion and fire. Very poor planning by those super-efficient German killers, indeed.

Leuchter found that Krema 1 has floor drains connected to the main sewer of the camp. This would allow the heavier-than-air deadly HCN to get into every building at the facility, resulting in the deaths of the guards and commandant. The "gas chambers" here, as in all the camps, are too small to contain the numbers claimed. The doors to these rooms all open inward (another poor design consideration by those supposedly so efficient in mass slaughter; it would be quite difficult to push such a door open against the piles of bodies after a gassing). Also, enough leakage of the deadly gas would have occurred in all of the gas chambers to have killed the administering technicians (Leuchter, 9).

Leuchter's strongest forensic evidence is the samples of brick, mortar, concrete and sediment taken by his team from the three Polish camps. HCN and its compounds are very residual—they hang around for decades. Leuchter took 31 samples at the alleged gas chambers, and a control sample was taken from delousing facility No. 1 at Birkenau. The control sample, from the delousing chamber where clothing was treated to rid it of disease-causing lice, showed a very heavy cyanide content of 1,050 milligrams per kilogram of brick. This is consistent with the use of Zyklon B as a delousing agent in that chamber.

However, of the other 31 samples, from the supposed gas chambers, 17 had no measurable trace of HCN, and the other 14 were all under 8 milligrams—consistent with those locations having been deloused at some time. This scientific analysis supports the evidence that these facilities could not have been execution gas chambers. Of course, "eyewitness testimony" by those deemed incapable of lying was responsible for the death sentences given German camp personnel there as well as the camps in Germany proper, where the non-existence of homicidal gas chambers has been admitted even by the exterminationists. No charges of perjury, or suggestions of redress to the survivors of the wrongly and vindictively executed Germans, have ever been proffered by the moralistic proponents of the extermination thesis.

Investigation of the cremations of the alleged gassing victims evinces the same degree of impossibility and contradic-

tion. I took a tour of a modern crematory near my home city, interviewed the experienced technician and learned what it takes to dispose of one body. I asked not only how much time, how much fuel, what temperature and how much residue is left, but the possibility of multiple cremations in one oven. Rarely considered is the fact that the oven must undergo a cooling down period before the ashes and bits of bone remaining may be removed. Those remnants fill a normal size shoebox. What I learned from this personal research was that none of the descriptions in the accusations made by "survivors" of the holocaust was even remotely possible—except, perhaps, in their own minds.

Four million shoeboxes of ashes would have made quite a mound at Auschwitz. Where is it? The 60 pounds of coal/coke used by the Germans to cremate one body also leaves residue—and if one multiplies that 60 pounds by the supposed 4 million bodies—where did Germany get the 240 million pounds of coal, and how did they get it to Auschwitz?

As to the time required to cremate all those bodies (four hours for each)—Leuchter says (p. 10) that the capability of all the ovens at the entirety of Auschwitz could realistically cremate 207 bodies in 24 hours. If there were 4 million, and the 69 crematoria there worked around the clock with no shutdown time for cleaning (an impossibility), the Germans would have still been cremating bodies until something like June of 1972.

Please, Mr. "Survivor," Mr. "Eyewitness," explain this. Oh—you say that the bodies were mass-cremated, in that well-cited 50-foot long, 10-foot deep pit the awful Germans dug. Facts: Auschwitz was built on swamp-like land; the water table there is four feet deep. That's right—once you reach that depth, water begins to seep into the hole you are digging. Ten-foot deep trench? Sure.

Additionally—what fuel did they use in that pit? It doesn't matter—a high-enough temperature to cremate a human body cannot be reached in an open pit. Once again—you accusers—explain this. Where are the tons of incompletely burnt "cremains"?

I distinctly remember watching another of the myriad of "specials" on the "holocaust" made in 1985, titled *A Painful Reminder*. This was aired on the Discovery Channel out of Houston, and included the standard claims of "gassings" made by the interviewed "survivors." It was clearly stated on the program that 279,000 bodies per month (over 9,000 per day) were being cremated [at Auschwitz] in a continuous, round-the-clock operation. These phony witnesses were trying to make the numbers fit the story.

Remember—German military and concentration camp personnel were executed on the basis of such unquestioned and unchallenged testimony. Leuchter's own conclusion about his forensic examination there: "After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau

The Infamous 'Ovens'

Above are pictured crematory ovens from three of the most well-known German-run WWII prison labor camps. The top oven is from Dacahau, the middle from Buchenwald and the bottom from Majdanek. They appear to be standard-sized one-cadaver-at-a-time funeral home cremation ovens. How in the world the Nazis could have incinerated so many millions of corpses in these small ovens is still unknown. Auschwitz had the most ovens, a large bank of them completed in 1943 (see below). Still they appear incapable of holding more than one or two cadavers at a time. Again, the unattainable logistics of the "holocaust" myth stand as proof that it is a fraud.

and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence overwhelming: There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."

Imagine what such testimony, had it been allowed at the show trials after the war, would have done to these witnesses for hire who traveled from court to court to spout the same lies. They knew, of course, that challenging their lies would not be allowed, nor would any cross-examination by the defense. They know this today, as well, and still make those claims before Americans in schoolrooms and elsewhere.

Consideration must be given to the numbers game played by the exterminationists and Jews as well. In brief—according to the study by Prof. Sanning as well as information from the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, the total number of Jews that were ever under the control of the German military was 4 million. Today, you have at least 3.7 million drawing reparations as "survivors" and "victims." Please, I may not be a math major, but somehow I just cannot get 6 million dead Jews out of that, nor even a half a million.

"If Revisionists are indeed "flat-Earth" fools, and exterminationists and the Jews are holding all the aces—of what then are they afraid?"

THE HOLOCAUST INDUSTRY

Why the paradoxical reaction of Jews to Revisionist contentions that Jews were not the victims of extermination, but survived the war? One would think that debunking of the myths would elicit a joyful response, especially from those who have believed for decades that their people were the victims of genocide. Consider these three probable reasons: (1) the holocaust is a huge financial business with obscene profits and enormous amounts of gullible sympathy; (2) the Palestinian issue; and (3) the immense power and influence exercised by Zionists and other Jews upon the governments and media of the world, especially upon American foreign and domestic policy.

Most Americans are unaware of the billions paid to individual Jews as well as to Israel, a nation that did not even exist at the time of the alleged genocide. The amount paid yearly to all these "victims" is based upon the now legendary "6 million" figure and, as these reparations are still ongoing, any reduction in that number would be intolerable to the recipients of such largess.

In essence, should Revisionist findings be accurate and accepted as such, the goose that lays these golden eggs for Jewish coffers would disappear. And those folks who have been forced to bear the guilt and pay this extortion for all these decades just might be a little upset over what has been done to them.

Israel was established in 1948 due in large part to the overwhelming sympathy generated by these ridiculous accusations of genocide. The Zionists were given the land of the Palestinians by the British as a homeland for the Jewish state. The Palestinians thus became as victimized as the Germans by this massive lie, as they have been a homeless, tortured people since then. They are indeed the real victims of not just the repressive Zionists, but an uninformed and misinformed world that does not want to hear of their grief and suffering—a world with little sympathy toward righting a decades-old injustice.

As the U.S. government and all facets of the media played the key role in establishing the legend of genocide, this is why both institutions turn their backs upon Revisionist findings. And it is also why they ignore attacks upon Revisionists and Palestinians alike. Both also continue an ever-increasing effort to propagate the extermination thesis. Several states have made "holocaust education" mandatory in their schools; U.S. taxpayer funds are used to fund "holocaust" museums and other tributes. No political lobby in the United States plays a more influential role in electing or defeating political candidates as do Jewish political action committees.

These are all factors in maintaining the "holocaust" legend and explaining the silence of politicians on the subject. Jewish organizations are constantly pressuring all levels of government to adopt legislation that makes questioning or doubting the holocaust a crime punishable by heavy fine and imprisonment. Their efforts have been successful in many foreign countries and are making headway here in the United States, despite our sacred Constitution and the absolute protection of free speech and free thought it should provide us.

Why would key members of the U.S. government have participated for so many years in perpetuating and supporting the legend? Besides self-aggrandizement, of course, obliteration by contrast is the likely reason. Without the genocide claim to use against Germany, several aspects of the initiation and conduct of the war by the Roosevelt administration would have come under scrutiny and could have caused widespread popular unrest in this country. The dubious story of the "surprise" attack on Pearl Harbor, the cover up of the Soviet massacre of the Polish officer corps at Katyn (and the blaming of it on the Germans), Operation Keelhaul,[3] the barbaric saturation bombings of non-military targets, and the orgy of rape and pillage engaged in by the Soviets, the Allies and resistance forces, could most justifiably be labeled "war crimes."

But with the genocide claim against the Germans, all of these actions, as well as the decision by FDR, Churchill and

A Financial Holocaust Burns U.S. Taxpayers

Is "holocaust guilt" the reason American taxpayers get burned for $5 billion every year in aid to Israel without complaining?

According to the American-Israeli Cooperative Enterprise, from 1949 to 2001 the generous American taxpayer gave Israel a total of $94,966,300,000. That would be over $100 billion during 1949-2002, or about $2 billion per year; but by now it is up to about $5 billion a year, for a total of at least $130 billion so far. Not widely known is that most of this aid violates the law. For example, the Arms Export Control Act stipulates that U.S.-supplied weapons be used only for "legitimate self-defense," not for bombing helpless Palestinian or Lebanese civilians and not to destabilize the entire region and the world. Also, taxpayer aid to Israel is different from that to any other country in three ways.

First, since 1982, U.S. aid to Israel has been transferred in one huge lump sum at the beginning of each fiscal year, which immediately begins to collect interest in U.S. banks. Aid to other lands is disbursed in quarterly installments.

Second, Israel is not required to account for the money. Most countries receive aid for very specific purposes and must account for how it is spent. Israel is allowed to place U.S. aid into its general fund, effectively eliminating any distinctions between types of aid. Therefore, U.S. taxpayers are helping to fund an illegal occupation, the expansion of colonial-settlement projects, and gross human rights violations against the Palestinian civilian population.

A third difference is the sheer amount of aid the U.S. gives away to Israel, unparalleled in the history of U.S. foreign policy. Israel usually rakes in roughly one-third of the entire foreign aid budget, despite the fact that Israel comprises less than 0.1% of the world's population and already has one of the world's higher per capita incomes. If U.S. taxpayers knew this and became aware that the holocaust was the most lucrative lie in history, would they so willingly hand over their hard-earned cash to Israel? ❖

Stalin before the end of the war to carve Germany and Europe up for the Soviets, are "justified." After all, any nation that would conduct genocide, especially against Jews, deserves every form of destruction and punishment it got.

The veracity of Revisionist claims may only be properly evaluated if they receive a hearing. But such a hearing is vociferously opposed by Jews and their lackeys in government and media. Their only answer to our research is personal attacks, including brutal beatings (Faurrison), destroying livelihoods (Leuchter and others) and imprisonment (Rudolf, Zuendel and others). One has to wonder—if Revisionists are indeed "flat-Earth" fools, and the Jews and exterminationists are holding all the aces—of what then are they afraid?

PERSONAL CONCLUSIONS

If this author comes across as angry about this issue, that is because I am certainly angry. After examining the issue from more than one side, seeing the forensic and scientific evidence offered by the Revisionists, and in essence giving them a hearing that was not allowed at the shameful postwar courts, I easily came to the conclusion that this whole "holocaust" is nothing more than a "holo-hoax," and deserves to be exposed for what it has been all along—an extortion crime of the worst degree. I even learned in my search that this same claim of genocide and of millions dead was floated by the Zionists after World War I, but it was immediately recognized for the lie that it was, and given short shrift.

I am also angry about the personal attacks upon legitimate scholars who question this historical non-event, the beatings, destruction of property, and the impunity with which such thugs operate in my country. The kowtowing by politicians, media people, clergy and academia to these arrogant frauds is a disgrace. I, for one, have put my foot down. No more unchallenged fairy tales by "survivors," as long as I am able to speak out.

If your community is like mine, it is visited on occasion by one or another of the millions of "holocaust survivors," who speak in our churches and our schools about the suffering they endured at the hands of those evil Germans, while the world stood by and did nothing. I do not know about you, but I am way past being tired of their totally baseless whining, lies and extortion.

Certainly, a number of Jews did suffer the depredations of war—but no more so than various other peoples. Those responsible for the executions and extortion payments in the form of reparations should be made to face the music of perjury trials, at the very minimum. When they cry that they lost their entire family—well, many people lost their entire fami-

lies in that war, and Jews deserve no more (and no less) sympathy than anyone else, if they are telling the truth.

I will admit, however, that it is quite difficult to feel sympathy for the legions of lying vampires who rake in tons of extortion money off the labor of falsely accused people every year. The German nation should be exonerated of this despicably assigned "guilt," and the historical record must be set straight. It is past time to get in the faces of these liars, and put them to the test with honest questioning. They will not engage in debate, unless they can turn the debate away from the intellectual and logical to the emotional—which they will do every time.

They know that in any debate between logic and emotion, logic loses every time. Thus their personal attacks upon those who question them, and the inevitable name-calling—"Nazi," "anti-Semite" and worse. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]When heard by the average American, the words "survivor" and "holocaust" are almost completely associated with the German extermination camp myth.

[2]Were "gas ovens" supposed to both gas the Jews to death and then cremate their bodies? That would be an interesting example of German efficiency, but probably would be impossible.

[3]Operation Keelhaul was the plan to ship a million nationalist Russians back to the Soviet Union after they had been given sanctuary in the West. (Many helped in the war effort.) Stalin executed those he deemed enemies and shipped hundreds of thousands off to the gulags, never to return. *The East Came West* by Peter Huxley-Blythe is the best book on the story. Softcover, 225 pages, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Richmond, Surrey, England, Historical Review Press, 1976.

DuPont Material Safety Data Sheet (Hydrogen Cyanide): Hazardous Materials Manual, 1991 Ed.

Faurrison, Robert, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1.1 (1980), 23-30.

Faurrison, Robert, "The Problem of the 'Gas Chambers'." *Journal of Historical Review*, 1.2 (1980), p. 1.

Felderer, Ditlieb, "Auschwitz Notebook." *Journal of Historical Review*, 1.2 (1980), 169-172.

Irving, David, "Battleship Auschwitz." *Journal of Historical Review*, 10.4 (1990), pp. 491-508.

Leuchter, Fred A., *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth*, Toronto, Samisdat Publishers, Ltd., 1988.

Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Torrance, Ca., Institute for Historical Review, 1983.

Staeglich, Dr. Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth*, English translation from the German original, *Der Auschwitz Mythos.* Torrance, Ca., Institute for Historical Review, 1986.

Weber, Dr. Charles E., *The Holocaust—120 Questions and Answers*, Torrance, Ca., Institute for Historical Review, 1983.

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. He has given multiple addresses to the Sons of Confederate Veterans organizations in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria. He has done research on various historical subjects, and has had book reviews and articles published on them. Prof. Goodwin crafted the lead article for the July/August 2007 issue of TBR, focusing on bias in academia and the case of Nat Turner.

Recommended Books on the Holocaust

Auschwitz: The Final Count. Edited by Vivian Bird. The diminished numbers of inmates who died at Auschwitz from all causes can no longer be disputed. Monographs on Zyklon B, Auschwitz from a man who was stationed there and the killing ability of the Auschwitz gas chambers. Plus more experts. #67, softcover, 120 pages, ***$13.***

The Myth of the Six Million. Edited by Willis A. Carto. By Dr. David L. Hoggan. The most concise book on the holocaust and one that almost never came to be printed. All you need to know about the holocaust to realize it's a hoax. #446, softcover, 160 pages, ***$13.***

The Holocaust Industry. By Norman Finkelstein—The author, who is Jewish, is one of the Anti-Defamation League's "Top 10 Most Dangerous Men." A professor, this brave Jew was denied tenure for speaking up about the use of the holocaust a a guilt-driven money-making machine. #220S, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13.***

The Giant With Feet of Clay. Juergen Graf, an intrepid Swiss scholar, makes a devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the holocaust, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* Scholarly, dispassionately written, it is a devastating account of purposeful historical misinformation and outright falsehoods in regard to the internment of Jews and others by the Nazis. #252, softcover, 128 pages, $11.

The Hoax of the 20th Century. Arthur Butz's seminal Revisionist work is the epitomé of holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. This is a book you must have if you want a clear picture of the biggest cover-up of our age. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$25.***

The Rudolf Report by Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the *Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional updates and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher is now rotting in a German prison for his "politically incorrect" conclusions about the holocaust. #378, 455 pages, softcover, ***$30.***

Concentration Camp Stutthof by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New, important discoveries. The authors, Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this camp. Meticulously researched. #379, 122 pages, softcover, ***$15.***

Concentration Camp Majdanek by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. Blockbuster. Historical-technical study with on-site physical research in addition to primary sources disprove allegations that the camp was used as an extermination center. #380, 326 pages, softcover, ***$25.***

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. The author shows that the 6 million figure dates back to Jewish fundraising campaigns that started during the FIRST World War and reached their peak in the mid-1920s. Although this exaggerated Zionist propaganda of "mass extermination" began to slow down in the 1930s, it never completely ceased and received powerful new momentum in the 1940s, resulting in the entry of the 6 million figure into our history books. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$10.***

—

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. TBR subscribers may take 10% off the prices listed above. Add S&H: $3 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 on orders over $100. For S&H outside the U.S., email tbrca@aol.com or call 951-587-9636. You may also order books at barnesreview.org.

The Historically Dubious 'Wannsee Conference Protocol'

SINCE 1945, a so-called "key document regarding the final solution of the Jewish question" has been much touted worldwide by WWII holocaust promoters. The "Protocol of the Wannsee Conference" has been used to prove Germans wanted to exterminate every Jew in Europe. Honest historians should feel compelled to scrutinize this "document," which is a forgery as Udo Walendy, a celebrated German Revisionist who spent years researching this matter, clearly shows. TBR is using his past research findings for this article. It is also interesting that the Wannsee material, even if it were genuine, would constitute unambiguous documentary evidence that the German policy was to forcibly re-locate the Jews to the east. Contrary to what the court historians want you to believe, it gives no shred of proof of a "final solution" involving genocide.

By Udo Walendy

From the beginning, the so-called "Wannsee Protocol" was suspect. Suspicious factors included: the timing of the publication, the anonymity of the "discoverer" and the place of "discovery" as well as the introduction into the trial without verification by the Jewish-American prosecutor Robert Kempner, formerly a German citizen, who was interested in any kind of lies against Germany.

Kempner is known to have used sometimes extortionate means to induce the accused and the witnesses to give fraudulent and lying statements. He had a history of trying this in other cases.[1] He also welcomed falsified documents for his accusations.

Felix Haen described in the *Salzburger Nachrichten* of August 12, 1950 the attitude of Dr. Kempner:

> It is his doing that the thesis of the collective guilt of the German people was somehow surreptitiously proved, inasmuch he accused one after the other all the leaders of the German people: The Wilhelmstrasse Trial, the Generals' Trial, the Industrialists' Trial and the Physicians' Trial—after the National Socialist leaders were convicted in the Main War Crimes Trial. That he was not always fastidious in his choice of methods for the preparation of the evidence is shown in the case of the former counselor of the Foreign Office, Dr. Friedrich Gauss, whom he made complaisant by threatening to hand him over to the Russians.

Chatting above are Reinhard Heydrich (left) and his assistant, Karl-Hermann Frank. Heydrich was given control of the Reich Main Security Office (RSHA), which combined the SD, Gestapo, Criminal Police and foreign intelligence service. According to legend, on July 31, 1941, on Hitler's orders, Reich Marshal Hermann Goering allegedly issued an order to Heydrich instructing him to prepare a general plan of the administrative, material and financial measures necessary for carrying out the desired final solution of the Jewish question. As a result, on January 20, 1942, Heydrich convened the alleged Wannsee Conference in Berlin. Minutes of that meeting were allegedly taken by Adolf Eichmann, and are called the Wannsee Protocol. Udo Walendy has shown it is a forgery.

After examining the origin, form, contents, factual mistakes, stylistic misses, the entire so-called "memoranda-notes" must be declared unequivocally as a post-war forgery. No proof exists for the historian that, whether or in which manner Adolf Eichmann, accused and imprisoned in Jerusalem, has admitted to be the author of the "memorandum." It is alleged that he has admitted it. But that is different from whether he has done it.

We have examined a number of books:

I, Adolf Eichmann, Leoni 1980, 545 pages, allegedly notes written by Eichmann as a free man in Argentina.[2] Although the book describes that Eichmann continuously gave lectures since 1935 "occasionally before General Staff officers, district leaders, [etc]" and prepared speeches for Heydrich "that had to be worked over twice or three times" (445), one finds nothing about the Wannsee Conference and nothing about his being the author of the so-called "Protocol."

The name of his "co-author," Rolf Guenther, is not mentioned in the entire book, except that the name is listed in the index; but it cannot be found elsewhere in the text. Intentional deceit of the reader in connection with the previously circulated version of the "Wannsee Protocol"?

In Dov B. Schmorak, *The Eichmann Trial*, Vienna, Stuttgart-Basel, 1964: the Wannsee Conference and the alleged authorship of the so-called "Protocol" is not mentioned.

Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report About the Banality of Evil*, Munich 1965: Here the Wannsee Conference is mentioned but, aside from a few "Protocol" remarks, one reads only that the conference lasted 1 to 1 1/2 hours and that State Secretary Dr. Wilhelm Stuckart was known as the person who "was very hesitant and reluctant concerning the 'radical' party plans." (148-9) Nothing about Eichmann's alleged authorship of the "Protocol" or details about it or genocide.

Jochen von Lang, "The Eichmann Protocol—Tape recordings of the Israeli Hearings," no location given, no year given (year of publication estimated to be about 1984), Severin & Siedler[3]: The summation which includes "only a fraction of the Protocols" is, for the historian, insufficient and unreliable for a clarification of historical facts. Who can bring proof in a process that does not provide for unbiased judgment and where Eichmann—he himself (?)—much too obviously testifies according to the viewpoint of his accusers, also about occurrences on which he could not pass judgment and he did not need to prove. A pertinent example (84):

The Israeli prosecutor Less referred to the statement in Dr. Buhler's testimony about the "Wannsee Protocol" where it says that "Jews have to be removed as quickly as possible from the territory of the Government General and . . . the majority of them are unfit to work anyway." He subsequently questioned Eichmann:

"What is this supposed to mean?"

The accused answered with the words:

"That means that they must be killed."

How could Eichmann know this? He was not asked about it and did not need to justify it. It was known, according to the course of the trial in Jerusalem, that Eichmann did not have the knowledge to enable him to associate deportations with killings.[4]

The hints even in this book about the Wannsee Conference are sparse and do not reveal anything to historians.

Other books about Eichmann also do not enlighten us about this question. A peculiar silence.

This result has been affirmed: No protocol was conducted at the Wannsee Conference. No participants knew about a protocol. Obviously, no documents regarding the conference were discovered in the files of the Reich administration. No participant has ever seen an exposé about the conference during the term of his service.

That the forgers of this "document" were not able to express their intention to destroy is understandable. When this "protocol" was "introduced" into the Wilhemstrasse Trial, the former participants were supposed to be confronted with it publicly. Hence, a formulation had to be chosen which could not be easily and unanimously refuted immediately. The political agenda would have been endangered.

Thus the voluminous, hardly plausible clichés were formulated together with a seemingly trustworthy list of discussions written by a "fabricator of black propaganda" who identified himself as such by his meager knowledge of the German language and the lack of comprehension of the matter in question. The latter must have worked under pressure in order to introduce the document in time for the trial. In addition, because of the secrecy (Sefton Delmer: "The public does not know about this.")[5] the forger could not get information from experts. The flaws of the "protocol" did not attract attention during the hectic years of continuous trials, especially when a sympathetic press supported the accusers while the accused, with the entire populace, were put in the pillory of world opinion and condemned to far-reaching silence.

The historian's responsibility compels him to rectify the circumstances.

It is important to note: The Allies did not equate the mass transportation of Jews in Eastern Europe, started on October 15, 1941, with an extermination plan, but only later, because of a conference of subordinate state secre-

taries under the leadership of Heydrich who said the c onference was not only for deportation, but also an extermination plan. Both have been proven to be wrong. Without a doubt the deportations were harsh steps, but they were not a plan for genocide.

In this connection it is important that an official Israeli exchange of letters (letter of March 12, 1951 to the victorious powers), which ended up in 1952 in the reparations agreement between the German Federal Republic and the Jewish Claims Conference, acknowledged the resettlement of 500,000 Jews to Israel who had survived the German jurisdiction during the war.[6] The countless Jews who emigrated after 1945 into other countries of the world, although not statistically enumerated and their numbers not publicly known, must be indubitably recognized as a historical fact.

A future article will report about the "biological final solution for the German people" which had been broached by the "president of the American Peace League," Theodore Nathan Kaufmann, already one year prior to the alleged Wannsee Conference and before the U.S.A. became a partner in the war (which, as you know, was in December 1941). A German genocide had been suggested and was supported by the U.S. president, Franklin D. Roosevelt. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Peter Kleist, "Start and Fall of the Third Reich," Goettingen 1968, 346.

[2] This book has been already discussed in *Historical Facts* No. 18, 7-10. [Apparently the book can be identified as *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht* ("I, Adolf Eichmann: A Historical Testimony"), published by Dr. Rudolf Aschenauer, Druffel-Verlag, Léoni am Starnberger See, 1980—Ed.]

[3] "Jochen von Lang" is a newly acquired name. People who have nothing to hide do not generally change a sonorous birth name. The man's name was previously, that is until the end of the war, Piechocki, who was a representative of the SS in the Reich Ministry for Propaganda. Since his escape from the bunker on May 2, 1945, he has occupied himself as a journalistic informer.

[4] Bernd Nelicson, *The Trial in Jerusalem*, Duesseldorf-Vienna, 1964, 168.

5 Closing brief Dr. Baron von Stackelberg, defense for Dr. Wilhelm Stuckart, 342.

6 Sefton Delmer, *The Germans and I*, Hamburg, 1962, 632.

7 Inge Deutschkorn, *Israel and the Germans*, Kohn 1983, 17-18.

Convicted and imprisoned (some years ago) in his native Germany for 15 months, even though in his 70s and with a serious heart condition, ***Udo Walendy*** is another champion of the cause of truth in history. Walendy has been dragged before the courts numerous times, and his home and offices have been frequently raided by the police, with business files, books, printing plates and computers being confiscated. He is a prolific researcher, writer and publisher of numerous books and a series of booklets called *Historische Tatsachen* ("Historical Truths")—including the German version of *Did Six Million Really Die?* and the German-language version of *The Leuchter Report #1*. This article is taken from these older works. Mr. Walendy is no longer permitted to publish Revisionist research on the holocaust or German war guilt. The publication of this material is solely the responsibility of TBR.

Alleged Wannsee Attendees

- Reinhard Heydrich, head of Reich Main Security Office
- Gauleiter Dr. Alfred Meyer, Reich Ministry for the Occupied and Eastern territories
- Dr. Georg Leibbrandt, Secretary of State
- Dr. Wilhelm Stuckart, Reich Ministry for the Interior
- Sec. of State Erich Neumann, Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan
- Sec. of State Dr. Roland Freisler, Reich Ministry of Justice
- Sec. of State Dr. Josef Bühler, Office of the Gov't Gen.
- Under Secretary of State Foreign Office, Dr. Martin Luther
- SS-Oberfuehrer Gerhard Klopfer, Party Chancellery
- Ministerial Director Friedrich Kritzinger, Reich Chancellery
- SS-Gruppenfuehrer Otto Hofmann, Race & Settlement Office
- SS-Gruppenfuehrer Heinrich Mueller, Reich Main Security Office
- SS-Obersturmbannfuehrer Adolf Eichmann
- SS-Oberfuehrer Dr. Karl Schoengarth, Security Police and SD, Commander of the Security Police and the SD in the Government General
- SS-Sturmbannfuehrer Dr. Rudolf Lange, Security Police and SD Commander of the Security Police and the SD for the General-District Latvia, as deputy of the Commander of the Security Police and the SD for the Reich Commissariat "Eastland."

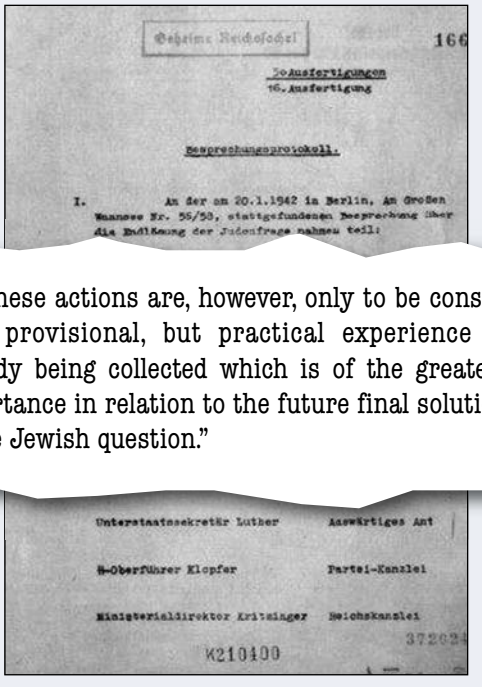
Geheime Reichssache

166

30 Ausfertigungen
16. Ausfertigung

Besprechungsprotokoll.

I. An der am 20.1.1942 in Berlin, am Großen Wannsee Nr. 56/58, stattgefundenen Besprechung über die Endlösung der Judenfrage nahmen teil:

"These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."

Unterstaatssekretär Luther — Auswärtiges Amt

SS-Oberführer Klopfer — Partei-Kanzlei

Ministerialdirektor Kritzinger — Reichskanzlei

K210100

NO MASS MURDER: English translation of the "most incriminating" passage of the Wannsee Protocol (page from Nuremberg trial exhibit shown above) or any of the minutes fails to contain anything even suggestive of mass murder.

U.S. Congress to Apologize For WWII Incarceration Of German-Americans

SEE MORE AT WWW.FOITIMES.COM/INTERNMENT

Pictured are three rarely seen images of Uncle Sam's German-American internees. **Top:** NPRR Gang 5, made up of German-American internees, is shown working on the Northern Pacific Railroad. **Above:** German-American internees enjoy a Christmas dinner on Ellis Island. Few know of the "dark years" of Ellis Island, 1941 through 1948, when it was used as a prison. In fact, many German Americans found themselves locked up there for three years after the war in Europe was over. By 1947 hundreds had been held for more than five years. **Right:** a photograph possibly of Fort Lincoln, the male-only internment camp for German-Americans located near Bismarck, North Dakota.

MUCH HAS BEEN WRITTEN and outrage expressed over the throngs of Japanese-Americans detained during WWII, but now Congress is preparing to apologize to thousands of German-Americans who were similarly detained.

BY JAMES P. TUCKER JR.

More than 11,000 Germans living in the United States were arrested and detained far from their homes during World War II. President Franklin Roosevelt issued the orders immediately after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941. FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover had the arrest orders prepared in advance.

In August 2001, the Wartime Treatment Study Act to examine the detainment of 11,000 Germans in the United States and another 6,000 seized in Latin America was introduced. It would lead to a formal apology. An anonymous Republican senator has repeatedly blocked consideration. It was introduced again this year and has been approved by the Senate Judiciary Committee.

SEE MORE AT WWW.FOITIMES.COM/INTERNMENT

This would be the fourth and final act of repentance to wartime detainees. In 1988, with passage of the Civil Liberties Act, President Ronald Reagan apologized to and compensated the thousands of Japanese-Americans who were interned. In 1999, the United States settled a class-action lawsuit granting $5,000 and a presidential apology to Japanese citizens living in Latin America. In 2000, the Wartime Violations of Italian-American Civil Liberties Act recognized the government's

wrongful denial of Italian-American civil liberties.

"Passage is long overdue," Karen Ebel, daughter of a detainee who formed the German American Detainee Coalition to represent former internees, told *The Atlantic Times,* a monthly journal covering Germany. "Too many have died, without government acknowledgement of their suffering," she said. "Those remaining have waited long enough. There is much to be learned from their stories as we weigh freedom and security concerns today."

Her father, Max Ebel, now 88, was born in Speyer, Germany. He left home in May 1937 after being threatened and beaten because he refused to join the Hitler Youth. His father, Max Ebel Sr., a naturalized American citizen who emigrated in1929 after divorcing his mother, urged him to come and live with him. The son arrived in New York in May 1937, joining his father who had settled in Boston as a cabinet-maker. The son worked for the father.

Roosevelt invoked the Alien Enemies Act of 1798 specifying that citizens of enemy nations could be "apprehended, restrained, secured and removed" due to a declared war or attempted or threatened invasion of the United States. Thousands of German, Japanese and Italian nationals were arrested overnight. They were held in police stations, military barracks or any other available place. Thousands of "dangerous enemy aliens" were sent into restricted zones.

Ebel and his father were seized in September 1942. As an American citizen, Ebel Sr. could not be arrested but officials sought to exclude him from coastal areas. After a lengthy court battle, the military finally withdrew its order concerning Ebel Sr. His son, still a German citizen, became one of the 11,000 Germans interned. Ebel spent four months in a Boston detention facility, and had a brief hearing. He was not allowed to question the proceedings or have counsel. Ebel was then sent to Ellis Island, then to military camps in Maryland and Tennessee and finally to Bismarck, North Dakota.

Ebel described his internment as "hell" in a diary he kept in prison. Like other prisoners, he had been neither a Nazi nor a spy. He had come to the United States to find freedom and peace. ❖

TBR Contributing Editor James P. Tucker Jr. is the senior editor of *American Free Press* newspaper in Washington, D.C. He spent many years as a member of the "elite" media in Washington. Since 1975 he has won widespread recognition in America and abroad for his on-the-scene reporting on the intrigues of global power blocs such as Bilderberg and the Trilateral Commission. If you have not read his book, *Bilderberg Diary,* you are missing a real treat. Softcover, 250 pages, the book is available for $18 from AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. No S&H in the U.S.

William Dudley Pelley:
The Curious Career of a Forgotten Nationalist

WILLIAM DUDLEY PELLEY, a fascinating fellow, was a fairly well known public figure from the "Roaring Twenties" until his death in 1965. Today he is largely forgotten or misunderstood, known but to a few continuing devotees, students of 20th century history, readers of obscure books and researchers into the outré. He desperately needs to be rescued from the Orwellian memory hole. What did Pelley do to so strike fear into the heart of the establishment, to ignite such a thoroughgoing effort to expunge all traces of this important man's existence from the American consciousness?

By Harrell Rhome, M.Div., Ph.D.

Ask a history teacher, politician or journalist about William Dudley Pelley. If they acknowledge knowing anything at all, you'll likely be told that he was a "fascist," "nazi," "new age crank," "occultist," "racist cult leader," "nut" or—well, you get the idea. This writer doesn't know about you, but when he hears such things from establishment types, he automatically wants to know more.

Often, when certain figures are viciously vilified and disrespected, it is because they have offended the ubiquitous "Powers That Be" (PTB). Pelley not only offended them; he was a genuine threat to them back in his day, and the PTB acted accordingly. There is a striking and eerie foreboding feeling in the air as the same things, and worse, are happening today as the PTB implement their ultimate plans for "homeland security" for the "chosen world order."

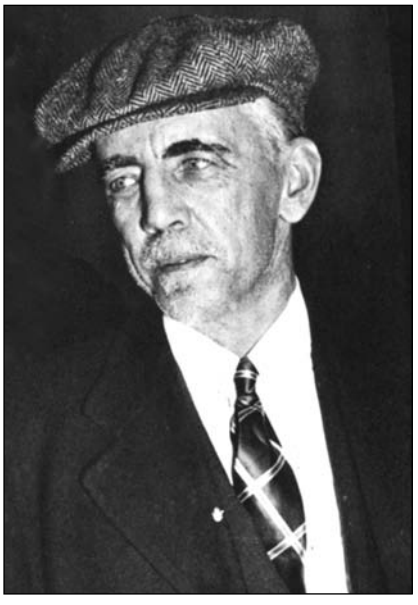

WILLIAM DUDLEY PELLEY

Pelley was born in Lynn, Massachusetts on March 12, 1890. While some say he grew up in grim poverty, his father was a Methodist minister in several small-town parishes. Hence, while the family may have been needy, they were probably no more so than many other rural families across the country. Parson Pelley also owned a small factory, and his son dropped out of school to help with the work. But his learning did not cease.

Early on, he developed a love for voracious reading and was self-educated. The traditional Methodist teachings had little real noticeable impact. His spiritual side was not to express itself until later in life.

He was later so involved in his work that he was not much of a "family man." Be that as it may, young Pelley married in 1911, producing a daughter who, sadly, died three years later. That marriage later died as well.

A second marriage produced another daughter. But his insatiable writing, publishing, traveling and organizing activities consumed most of his time. Pelley's life is most easily followed and understood through the evolutionary stages of his personal and professional development.

PELLEY'S GREAT AWAKENING

Life in a small town and work at the factory was just not enough for Pelley, so by his late teens, this smart and ambitious lad became a cub reporter for a Springfield newspaper. By age 19 he published his own magazine, *The Philosopher.* (He remained a writer and publisher the rest

of his life.) Success followed quickly, his articles appearing in major newspapers and national magazines. Americans were interested in what was happening in Russia after the Revolution of 1917 so, in 1918, he went to Russia as a correspondent. The young reporter traveled in a true "grand tour" from Ukraine to Siberia and on to Japan.

While in Russia, he saw whole villages destroyed by Bolshevik terrorists, the streets filled with blood, body parts and bodies with evidence of all kinds of desecration and torture. His naturally inquisitive nature drew him to find out just who was behind these horrors.

Pelley discovered the same thing that other honest journalists of the day found, which led to one clear conclusion: Jewish intellectuals, political theorists and activist radicals were at the front of the new communist movement that had already embarked on a terrible and gruesome quest for world power. More than a few key commissars were of Judaic origin.

Prior to his trip, Pelley knew very little about Jews or the Talmudic religion. When he returned home in 1920, he wrote articles and reports about his journey, some of which resulted in the exposure of Jewish Bolshevism and *The Protocols of Zion* being discussed on the floor of the House of Representatives. U.S. intelligence agencies also looked into these matters.[1] Without belaboring the point, the trek through the Soviet "miracle land" was William Dudley Pelley's great awakening, just as it was for another honest and outspoken American, Elizabeth Dilling.

This period cartoon lampoons investigations of the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). Here two government eavesdroppers, one with the words "Americanism Investigators" on his trench coat, listen in on several citizens who are chatting under a sign that says "Home Sweet Home." William Dudley Pelley was at one time a particular target of the Roosevelt administration for his anti-war, pro-nationalist viewpoints. He was arrested two years before FDR's Mass Sedition Trial, and jailed. While charges were dropped against other "seditionists" in 1944, due to the fact that few if any of the arrested were a threat to national security, Pelley was kept imprisoned—inexplicably—until 1950.

But this was not to be Pelley's time of political action. Quite frankly, Pelley was disgusted and repelled by the horrors he had seen in Soviet Russia, not to mention stressed out by extensive international travel under difficult conditions. The journalist was experiencing something we know today as "burnout." As a result, he directed his writing to fiction.

NOVELS, SCREENPLAYS AND MYSTICISM

This active and creative writer had quick success in the field of fiction. He moved to the Hollywood movie community, working as a screenwriter for several major studios. Pelley quickly became a part of the local social scene, where he mingled with famous celebrities of the Roaring 20s, and was frequently a guest in homes of actors, producers and directors. Lon Chaney was one of his best friends (and the one who suggested he come to California). Best-selling short stories and novels followed, along with screenplays, all with favorable reviews. But after a while, Pelley realized that the same interests that controlled the "dark side" in Bolshevik Russia also ran the film industry. This was an additional personal awakening, but it was still not yet his time for political action.

In the late 1920s, Pelley kept up an avid, at times almost consuming, interest in spiritism and mystical, clairvoyant experiences. While some would call this "occult" or "New Age" as his predilections ran to séances and spirit readings, when one reads his books, it is clear that Pelley

was no dilettante or dabbler. He had embarked on a profound inquiry based on a deep, sincere spiritual interest about our true origins, purpose in life, the nature of God, lives to come and much more.

Like the metaphysical literary renaissance era of the late 19th century, the 1920s and 1930s were a time of extensive public interest in other dimensions, spirit communication, alternate religions and life after death etc. The bland Methodism of his youth had little impact, but the revelatory (shall I say, "prophetic"?) experiences that followed gave new direction to his life.

In *Why I Believe the Dead Are Alive* (1950), he reports a paranormal experience. "It was not until the early part of 1928, when I had withdrawn to a little writing-bungalow near the foot of Mt. Lowe in Altadena, California, that the mystic curtain suddenly rolled backward and showed me something of the colossal, beautiful machinery that operates—as I call it—behind physical life." There's no room here to do it justice, but for a few more details, see *Seven Minutes in Eternity, With Their Aftermath, Together With a Biographical Sketch of the Author* (Pelley, Robert Collier Inc., 1929, 1954, 58 pp).

"Pelley discovered the same thing that other honest journalists of the day found: Jewish intellectuals, political theorists & activist radicals were at the front of the new Communist movement."

Our protagonist, disgusted with Hollywood, moved to New York City, networking with likeminded friends and connections in mysticism, spiritualism and parapsychology. In 1929, at a female companion's apartment, he began a series of "automatic writing" experiences. Pelley's book *Star Guests: Design for Mortality* describes the sessions, supposedly channeled by spiritual guides, eventually producing over a million words for his pen, later published in a series of books. Readers may scoff, but what is clear is that William Dudley Pelley sincerely felt spiritually and-divinely compelled to undertake a mission.

Readers must understand that this was not a man (as many mystics are) so caught up in metaphysical reveries that he lost touch with the momentous affairs of the day. The forces of nationalism were powerfully manifesting themselves all over Europe, taking elective political power in Italy and Germany first. The National Socialist movement was particularly inspiring to Pelley.

In 1932 he founded what came to be known as the Silver Shirt Legion, a group obviously patterned on those of Europe. Both the movement and its dynamic leader were popular, quickly establishing local chapters in many locations. Naturally, this frightened and alarmed the already nervous Powers That Be.

While some say a mystical revelation revealed to Pelley that National Socialism was the proper model, when the Silver Shirts leapt into being right after Hitler was elected to power in Germany, the PTB assumed he was in direct contact with Germany, which is really unlikely. There was never any evidence of a direct connection, but his close intellectual and spiritual identification with the German movement placed his name at the top of a list of PTB undesirables. They both opposed the same adversary.

The Silver Shirts grew rapidly, and rather than a central national headquarters, there were numerous regional and local chapters. Pelley, who was called the "beloved Chief" by the members, traveled about the country, directing the organization from his automobile or from trains, organizing and publishing in great volume.

The Silver Shirts were successful among working-class citizens and veterans, but also among professional types and those who admired his spiritual and religious beliefs. It is hard to say how many members the movement actually had as the supposed totals often reflect the intentions of those who publish them, but it was likely around 25,000. The total might be 100,000 or even more if you count subscribers to diverse Pelley publications who weren't members, and other sympathizers at various levels. Regardless of the actual number of those who followed "the Chief," it was more than enough to alarm the PTB.

By the middle 1930s, the fiery nationalist speaker was near the height of his career. In 1935, Pelley and several associates organized the Christian Party. Even back then—as is still the case today—the PTB made it difficult, if not impossible, for third parties to achieve ballot access.

Pelley and William W. Kemp, his VP candidate, were on the Washington state ballot only, and garnered but a few votes in the 1936 election. Nonetheless, Pelley had a large following in California, in fact, along the whole Pacific coast, and viewed the experience as training for the 1940 election.

Like the larger (more than 1 million members) America First Movement, the Silver Shirts and the Christian Party opposed the machinations of the Franklin Roosevelt regime to involve Americans, once again, in the conflicts of Europe and Asia. Ultimately and unfortunately, neither group was successful, but not for lack of effort. The PTB knew the war was coming (after all, they planned it) and recognized that they must have the American people ready to accept whatever they decreed to "protect national security."

A well-organized opposition, with an articulate and forceful spokesman, was the last thing they wanted. It

became increasingly clear that the native nationalist movement was not so large, but was strong and growing stronger under Pelley's inspiring leadership. This was something the governing cabal could not tolerate, and another phase of his life was beginning.

IMPRISONED BY FDR

Two years before the better-known mass Sedition Trial of 1944,[2] "the homeland" was "protected" by arresting Pelley. Various officials, at all levels—numerous local, state and federal agencies—persistently persecuted the prolific nationalist author and leader, but they were ineffective. However, early in 1942, right after the war began, 12 felony charges of "sedition" quickly came at him. And, they hit him hard—with a 15-year sentence in a maximum-security prison.

Charles Lindbergh, Congressman Thorkelson and others spoke in his behalf, a daring thing to do during wartime, but to no avail. While the charges were eventually dropped for the 1944 "seditionists," Pelley mysteriously languished in the federal lockup until 1950. The exact motivation to eventually release him is unknown, but we do know that the 1944 trial eventually ended because, essentially, the feds looked ridiculous, and the public knew it. The Axis was thoroughly defeated, so it was hard to maintain that Pelley was still a national security threat.

Sad to say, the same unconstitutional outrages are happening today. Some might say Pelley's detention was justified as there was legitimate fear of Axis spies and saboteurs, and the nationalist leader (hypothetically, at least) could have aided them or recruited "insurgents" here in the United States from his Silver Shirts. Yet, except with ideas, he never threatened anyone. So the war was over, and he should have been released, but was not. The only logical conclusion is that prisoner Pelley was punished, most severely, for thought crimes. Before he was released in 1950, he apparently agreed never to speak, write, publish or organize anything of a political nature.

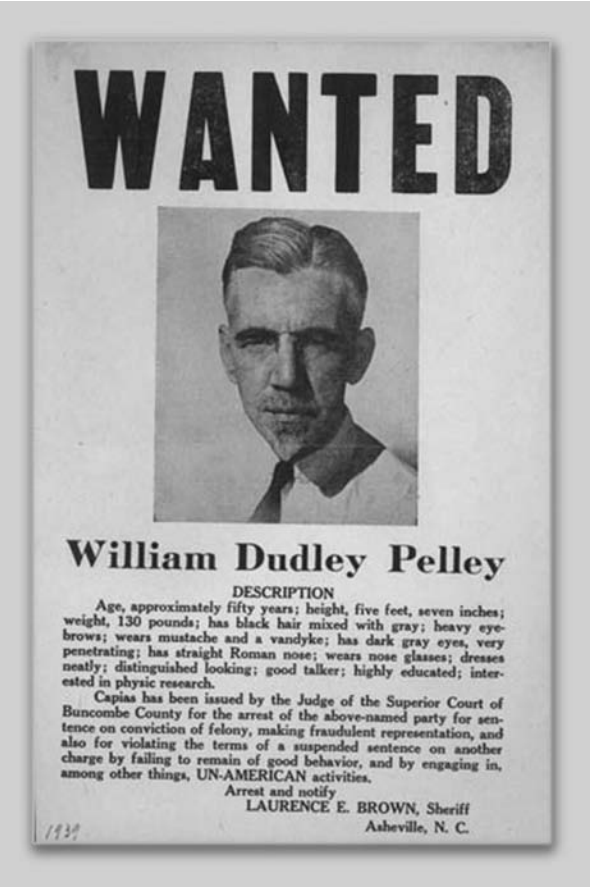
WANTED

William Dudley Pelley

DESCRIPTION

Age, approximately fifty years; height, five feet, seven inches; weight, 130 pounds; has black hair mixed with gray; heavy eyebrows; wears mustache and a vandyke; has dark gray eyes, very penetrating; has straight Roman nose; wears nose glasses; dresses neatly; distinguished looking; good talker; highly educated; interested in physic research.

Capias has been issued by the Judge of the Superior Court of Buncombe County for the arrest of the above-named party for sentence on conviction of felony, making fraudulent representation, and also for violating the terms of a suspended sentence on another charge by failing to remain of good behavior, and by engaging in, among other things, UN-AMERICAN activities.

Arrest and notify

LAURENCE E. BROWN, Sheriff

Asheville, N. C.

1939

WANTED POSTER for William Dudley Pelley, issued in 1939 by Asheville, North Carolina Sheriff Laurence Brown in 1939, accuses him of "engaging in . . . un-American activities." Pelley learned to write well while serving with U.S. troops in Siberia during World War I. Before the end of the war, in 1917, he took his writing talents to Hollywood to become a screenwriter.

SPIRITUAL LEADER

After he was freed, Pelley wasted no time, founding a spiritual/metaphysical group called Soulcraft, publishing *Soulcraft Journal* as well as *Valor* magazine (and several other titles), focused on culture, history, religious themes and ethnography. The Soulcraft group was well received, and most of the million words from the automatic writing sessions of 1928-29 were published under various titles. He mostly kept to his "agreement" with the feds, but every once in a while, he would address earlier matters. While *Star Guests* is in essence nonpolitical and nonracial, the spiritual teacher does have something to say about his past adventures, and perhaps with a prophetic word for today, when the forces of truth seem to be, once again, very nearly overcome:

"Great nations are not led of great statesmen, I tell you. They do the behest of the widely advertised, not the truly great in heart. They do follow demagogues who rant of war when war threateneth, and rant of peace when peace is popular. They are worldly sheep led of blind shepherds who do consort with wolves." (159)

Almost all groups in the same general interest areas have crossover membership, and there was quite a crossover from *Soulcraft* with the then popular I AM movement of Guy and Edna Ballard, plus with the growing number of Americans who sought to understand the phenomena of "unidentified flying objects." There was intersection with several other factions such as those seeking the meaning of the Great Pyramid and the monuments of Egypt, British Israelism, George Adamski and the "contactee" groups, those interested in psychic phenomena, life after death and others. Just as it was then, and still is today, whether some want to admit it or not, there is interaction between certain metaphysical ideas and the nationalist movement.

This is true not only here, but in other parts of the world too, especially Europe. Pelley recently surfaced in

the controversial nonfiction book *Stargate Conspiracy* (Picknett and Prince, 2001); the second printing has more about Pelley than the first. It tells of a conspiracy to manipulate world opinion about extraterrestrial life. Some of the material (especially about Egypt, its monuments and god images) parallels *Star Guests*. While some readers may dismiss such ideas out of hand, millions of people did not do so back in the 1950s, and they surely do not today. Visit the Internet or a bookstore and you'll see what I mean. This writer is not necessarily acting as a proponent of any of these positions so much as simply pointing out facts—and possibilities.

PELLEY'S WORKS

It is neither possible nor advisable to try to review, recap or even list his many works in this limited space, but used copies of most of his books, including the early novels, are available. Among the books I have read and recommend are: *Star Guests*, *Why I Believe the Dead Are Alive* and *Adam Awakes*. Next on my list is *Golden Scripts*, and I plan to read others. *Star Guests* is a great beginning volume, if you can find it. Occasionally, you may see one of the several magazine/journal titles for sale. Get them if you can; they are becoming very hard to find. Unfortunately, no one has reprinted any of the books, and I found no plans to do so. Several Internet book sites have many of his works: www.abebooks.com and www.addall.com seem to have the most titles available. If you just can't come across *Star Guests*, email EagleRevisionist@aol.com or write me and I can probably help find one.

A further word is required. In order for Pelley to elucidate the ancient mysteries, and our possible true origins, the reader must be open to some challenging concepts, literally reaching to the stars. Moreover, the readers of *Star Guests* should have an open mind as to reincarnation or transmigration of souls; that we live more than once. Pelley presents all of this, and a good deal more, in an intriguing style, in *Star Guests* and other readable books.

This writer has either said just enough to pique your interest in Pelley's writings, or has said far too much, so this exercise ends.

William Dudley Pelley peacefully passed away on June 30, 1965, and was interred in an unmarked grave, as he had requested. His daughter, Adelaide Pelley Pearson, who maintained the copyrights and continued circulating her father's works, died on November 11, 2005.

This article is dedicated with great respect and humility to this exceptionally fascinating and extraordinary man, a true and brave adventurer, exploring many exciting, challenging and dangerous venues. May his spirit ever inspire truth seekers, now and in the dire and difficult days to come. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Picknett, Lynn, and Clive Price, *The Stargate Conspiracy: The Truth about Extraterrestrial Life and the Mysteries of Ancient Egypt*, paperback, Berkley Trade, 2001.

Ribuffo, Leo P., *The Old Christian Right: The Protestant Far Right From the Great Depression to the Cold War*, Temple University Press, 1983.

ENDNOTES:

[1]See this writer's article on Zionism and the establishment of the modern Polish state in THE BARNES REVIEW, May-June 2003.

[2]See *TBR*, November/December 1999.

DR. HARRELL RHOME is a philosopher, researcher and writer living in Texas. He writes for print newspapers and journals as well as Internet sites, and is a contributing editor for THE BARNES REVIEW. As founder of Eagle Publications, he also publishes *The Revisionist Observer*, a print journal, seen on-line hometown.aol.com/eaglerevisionist, and *The Eagle Online Magazine*. Rhome is currently the only English-language columnist for *Tsunami Politico* (*Political Tsunami*), a bimonthly Spanish and English on-line magazine from Buenos Aires,. See more at www.tsunamipolitico.com/. He enjoys hearing from readers. Write POB 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303 or EagleRevisionist@aol.com.

TBR's 'Mass Sedition Trial' Issue Tells the Story

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 1999: Here's the little-known and rarely told story of Franklin Roosevelt's brutal attempt to squelch all grassroots objection to "his" war. Known as The Mass Sedition Trial, dozens of prominent patriots, publishers and activists were locked up and harassed for voicing their preference for peace. Find out who FDR targeted, who got locked up, who was ruined and how many victims prevailed in the end. Also includes articles on: The pro-peace women of pre-WWII America; Montana's role in non-interventionism; The undermining of America's money system; Censorship in "Democratic" Germany today; Myths, lies and factors behind the pogroms of Old Russia; National Socialism and the role of Christianity; The Entente Cordiale; The early development of Northern Europe; Could more "Holocaust" victims have been saved?; Leon Degrelle on the breaking of the Preliminary Peace Pact of 1918 by the Allied Powers. 72 pages in 8.5. x 11 format. One copy is $8; two or more are $5 each. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. (Add $11 S&H for 1-3 copies outside the U.S.)

Racial Supremacists

In 1952 Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion oversaw a project in which a generation of Sephardic Jews in Israel were weeded out from their Ashkenazi counterparts at school and, to avoid suspicion by the parents, these Sephardic children were then taken on "school trips." On these supposed trips, they actually received an experimental radiation treatment, purportedly for ringworm infection. As a result, at least 6,000 died shortly afterward with those remaining developing severe conditions such as cancer, epilepsy and psychosis.

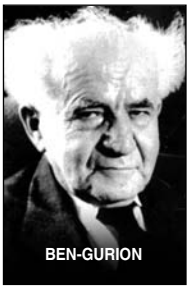
BEN-GURION

New Generation Sues for Money

More than 60 years after World War II, the children of Jewish survivors are demanding compensation from the German government for their "suffering." The Fisher Fund is holding talks with senior German officials in a bid to receive financing for mental treatments allegedly required by some second-generation survivors from Israel, Germany and the United States. But the German government, so far, says it will only make payments to those directly affected. For decades, Germany has paid out billions to Jewish survivors.

Here We Go Again

According to establishment news stories, a mass grave believed to contain the remains of thousands of Jews killed by the Nazis has been found in southern Ukraine. Said Roman Shvartsman, a spokesman for the regional Jewish community, the grave was found by chance last month when workers were digging to lay gas pipelines in the village of Gvozdavka-1, near Odessa. According to the spokesman, the Nazis established two ghettos during World War II near the village and brought Jews there from what is now the nearby nation of Moldova as well as Ukrainian regions including Odessa. In November 1941, they set up a concentration camp in the area and killed about 5,000 Jews there, he claimed. Other "Nazi" atrocities in Russia have been shown to be the work of Josef Stalin's thugs. We expect this is more of the same.

Waterboarding: New Sport for Olympics?

Despite the fact that the Beijing Olympics are only a year in the future, with the eyes of the world increasingly focusing on the Celestial Empire, China has done nothing to clean up its act. During the month of June the Falun Data Information Center recorded the deaths by torture of 20 Falun Gong adherents as a result of the Chinese Communist Party's persecution of the yoga-like practice. The deaths took place across 10 provinces throughout China. Fourteen of those killed were women, who also account for 70% of the overall confirmed death toll, which now stands at 3,073. Estimates place the actual death toll at over 10 times this figure, as many thousands remain missing and earlier killings continue to be uncovered. Falun Gong people are also used for the horrendous practice of live transplantation organ "harvesting." The Falun Gong movement is one tradition within "Xulian"—ancient Chinese methods to cultivate mind and body as a means of keeping fit, which appear to have prehistoric roots that may date back many millennia.

The Bison & the Indian

Did billions of bison actually carpet the land in pristine-wilderness America? Maybe, but not until the thinning out of Indian populations. The "Americanist" school of thought that has emerged since the late 1950s takes its bearings from a theory that the American continents before Columbus were much more populous than the early 20th century anthropologists ever dreamed, but were virtually depopulated by plagues coming from Europe. The great American wilderness encountered by early white settlers was not a true state of nature. It was, rather, a distorted ecological reality left behind when a "keystone" species was knocked out of the system. The "species," in this case, was the North American Indian, debilitated by sickness and mortality and unable to keep the burgeoning bison herd numbers in check.

Japan Rejects Reparations

Japan's Supreme Court has rejected compensation claims by alleged Chinese victims of atrocities committed by Japan in the 1930s and 1940s. The top court upheld rulings by lower courts since 1999 that the current Japanese government was not liable for compensation demands from foreign citizens for wartime actions. The plaintiffs from the two cases had demanded apologies and combined compensation worth $15.8 million for death and suffering caused by wartime biological experiments, the disputed "Rape of Nanking," and the firebombing of Yong'an city in China's Fujian province.

JOHANNES GUTENBERG, who is something of a man of mystery (a number of years are missing from his biographies), is acclaimed as the inventor of the European printing press. Gutenberg Laurens Janszoon Coster (c. 1370-c. 1440) was another early European printer. There are no surviving works known definitely to have been printed by Coster. However, he is said to have printed several books with several assistants, including a certain Johann Fust. Legend says it was Fust who, when Coster was nearing death, stole his presses and type and took them to Mainz, where he entered into partnership with Gutenberg. If this is true, Coster was the first to invent the movable-type printing press. In the *Koelner Chronik* of 1499, Ulrich Zell, the first printer of Cologne, states that printing was performed in Mainz of 1450, but mentions that before that some type of printing of lower quality already occurred in the Netherlands.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

DAVID IRVING:

NUREMBERG: THE LAST BATTLE

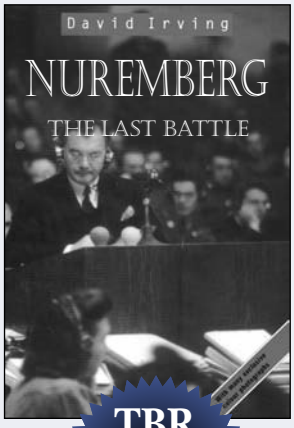

TBR BOOK CLUB

By agreement of the Allied powers, major German and Italian leaders were to be identified as war criminals, tried, prosecuted, found guilty by whatever means necessary and punished.

World War II had been claimed by the victors to have been a "Good War," and the war crimes trial at Nuremberg was rigged to prove the triumph of good over evil. As one American member of the Nuremberg Tribunal privately advised his colleagues, "It is, in my opinion, offensive to our concept of justice to punish a man for doing exactly what one has done himself." And in fact, there would be few crimes listed on the indictment at Nuremberg of which one or other of the four prosecuting powers was not itself guilty. In the cause of defeating Hitler, civilian populations had been burned and blasted, murdered, brutalized, intimidated, deported and enslaved; aggressive wars had been launched; neutral countries occupied by pretext and deceit; and the unalterable paragraphs of international conventions flagrantly violated.

Using the unpublished diaries and papers of the principal actors—the judges, lawyers, and the "war criminals" themselves—David Irving has pieced together the remarkable history of the trial of the century, the inside stories, personal letters, poignant moments and the travesties of justice. ***Nuremberg: The Last Battle***—hardback, 377 pages, #445, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THIS BOOK IS AVAILABLE FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the ordering form on page 64 inside or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard. S&H charges apply: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. please email tbrca@aol.com for foreign shipping rates. To see more hard-to-find books and videos online, visit the TBR website at barnesreview.org.

The Case for Adolf Hitler's 'Free Death'

In the May-June 2007 issue of The Barnes Review, Harry Cooper, president of Sharkhunters, a respected submarine warfare-studying organization, reported on a letter by Spanish spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco claiming that Martin Bormann drugged his boss, Adolf Hitler, in May 1945 and escaped to South America. Hitler was, in effect, kidnapped by his own people. However, an alternative point of view is strongly argued by nationalist author John Nugent, who says that Hitler did indeed kill himself in the bunker.

By John Nugent

Many "Nazis" and SS men did flee to South America, to Spain or to Arab countries to escape jail, torture and death. However, the facts point to Hitler's suicide (*Selbstmord*) or, as Germans might call it, *Freitod* ("free-death"), a positive word for an honorable suicide, as do the decisions for "free-death" made by Eva Braun and Joseph Goebbels and his wife Magda.

Hitler's decision was entirely in keeping with his character and his strategy for the resurrection of his movement: to die honorably as a commander in Berlin while his regime, army and people were perishing about him, and never to surrender or run for it.

Can *Freitod* be a supreme statement of heroism, defiance and dignity, even for generations to come? In many cases throughout history, *Freitod* has proved the ultimate statement to inspire others to stick to their post, no matter what happens.

David Irving holds the record among historians for the most first-hand interviews with the men, or the widows of the men, who made history in the Third Reich or who attended as young soldiers on those who did.

In his massive 1995 work *Goebbels: Mastermind of the Third Reich*, Irving reports, based on such interviews and on Goebbel's own voluminous private diaries, especially from the last months of the war. According to the diary:

"Hitler speculated: 'I would think it a thousand times more craven to finish myself off down on the Obersalzberg [Berchtesgaden in the Bavarian Alps] than to make a last stand and die in battle here.' " (p. 915) And:

Regarding Hitler's pondering of his own image in history: " 'Better to fight honorably to the bitter end than to live on a few months or years in disgrace and dishonor.' If worse comes to worst, and the Fuehrer dies an honorable death in Berlin, and Europe goes Bolshevik, then in five years at most the Fuehrer will have become a legendary figure and National Socialism a mythos sanctified by a last grand finale, and all of its mortal errors that are criticized today will have been expunged at one fell swoop." (p. 916)

HITLER PRAISED HARA-KIRI

One must remember that in Hitler's "Political Testament" of April 30, 1945, he specifically praises those who fight to the death, especially in the German navy. He was doubtless thinking of the commander of the battleship *Graf Spee*, Capt. Langsdorff, who chose free-death in December 1939 after surrendering his crew and scuttling his ship, and Capt. Ernst Lindemann of the *Bismarck* in May 1941.

He was also perhaps thinking of the 10,000 officials of the NSDAP, Hitler's party, who committed suicide, often with their families, to avoid being tortured and murdered

by either the Soviets or the Western Allies.

Hitler would not live to see it, but within a week after his death (beginning on May 7, 1945) the Germans in the Sudetenland, now again part of Czechoslovakia, were killing themselves by the thousands—probably 3% of all the Sudeten Germans (perhaps 60,000) killed themselves to avoid the even more satanic fate then befalling their fellow ethnic countrymen.

To whom was Hitler truly closest in the last 15 years of his life? A case can be made that it was the beautiful, brilliant, dedicated Nordic, Magda Goebbels, born Magda Ritschel in 1901.

Her mother, divorced when Magda was 3, remarried two years later to a Jewish man named Richard Friedlander.

Magda married multimillionaire Gunther Quandt in 1921. Magda eventually grew to despise being married to Quandt and divorced him in 1929, but they remained on friendly terms. Magda began courting again and was on the verge of marrying a Mr. Hoover, nephew to President Herbert Hoover, but was too occupied with her new freedom that she said she would never marry again.At this point in her life she became interested in National Socialism.

"If killed in combat, his body could be desecrated. Just the day before, Mussolini's body had been hung upside down in a public square on a meat-hook, with that of his mistress."

One day, while still unmarried to Goebbels, she was introduced to Hitler over tea at the Kaiserhof Hotel [in Berlin]. Both Goebbels and Otto Wagener, who was a close member of Hitler's entourage, arranged this invitation for Magda. Even at first glance, Frau Quandt (Magda) "made an excellent impression" wrote Wagener.

"She [had] bright blue, shining eyes and manicured hands. She was dressed well, but not excessively. She appeared calm in her movements, assured, self-confident with a winning smile. I am tempted to say 'enchanting.' I noticed the pleasure Hitler took in her innocent high spirits. I also noticed how her large eyes were hanging on Hitler's gaze."

Hitler later told Wagener how taken he was with her. Later Hitler learned from the rest of his group who had visited Magda's apartment that Goebbels had turned up there after midnight and let himself in with his own key—an unmistakable sign of intimacy. According to Wagener, Hitler said of Magda: "This woman could play an important role in my life, even without being married to her. In all my work, she could represent the female counterpart to my one-sidedly male instincts. Too bad she isn't married. Indeed, if she were married to someone [resembling me] who was . . . wedded to politics, I could be permitted a platonic intimacy with her of a depth impossible with a single woman."

Hitler depended on the political support of women. Almost half of those who voted for the NSDAP were female. Cynically he once remarked of the fairer sex: "Women will always vote for law and order and a uniform, you can be sure of that."

It is even believed by some, including Otto Wagener (an early Hitler supporter, economic adviser and World War II general who wrote his memoirs in 1946, published as *Hitler: Memoirs of a Confidant*, Yale University Press, 1987), that Magda married—and then put up with—the gifted but self-centered Joseph Goebbels in 1931 mostly to be near Hitler and to help him in any way possible.

Finally, Magda was determined to make "the greater commitment"—and married Goebbels in December of 1931. Hitler was one of their two witnesses.

Her value to the party was quickly recognized. She broadcast the first Mother's Day address in May 1933 just after the party seized power. "The German mother instinctively should place herself at the side of our Fuehrer," declared this blue-eyed mother who was to have six children by her husband.

It is well known that Hitler was very close emotionally and spiritually to Joseph Goebbels's wife, and to their children; he especially loved to bounce their daughter Helga on his knee.

Helga later became a classic dark-haired, pigtailed Teutonic beauty. (Hitler in effect put the propaganda minister "in the doghouse" for years after his affairs with actresses became well known in the 1930s.)

Just before Hitler chose free-death, he removed his own historic NSDAP party pin and pinned it on Magda's blouse.

Thus it may be revelatory of the inner workings of Hitler's mind to read a remark by Magda Goebbels toward the very end, found in Irving:

> In Dresden Magda visited Ello Quandt at the White Hart sanitarium. "The new weapons will be our salvation," she encouraged her sister-in-law [meaning the V-2 rockets, jets and other Third Reich inventions], then guiltily checked herself: "No, I'm talking nonsense. There is nothing else. Germany's defeat is only a matter of weeks." Ello asked what she intended to do. "We're all going to die, Ello," she replied. "But by our own hand, not the enemy's." (894)

HANS LANGDORFF
Went down with *Graf Spee*.

ERNST LINDEMANN
Went down with *Bismarck*.

JOSEPH GOEBBELS
Rather die than be taken.

MAGDA GOEBBELS
Free-death in bunker.

They had been the leaders of the Reich, she explained; they could not duck the responsibility now. "We have failed."

Of course, such a view would be in harmony with the "Fuehrer principle" Hitler enunciated in *Mein Kampf*: The leader has full authority to act and full responsibility for the outcome. And, whatever the extenuating circumstances, such as fighting a war against crushing international odds and treason within, the Third Reich did lose the war.

Why would Joseph and Magda have joined Hitler in Berlin, also choosing free-death (and euthanizing their children) on May 1, 1945, if Hitler, the day before, April 30, had escaped to South America?

Why would Eva Braun have joined Hitler in Berlin, married him, then taken poison if he had left behind a double and gone to South America? Would his mistress of 12 years have been convinced on the afternoon of April 30, 1945 at 3:30 pm when she and "Hitler" withdrew to their private quarters to end their lives if "Hitler" were an impostor?

HITLER WANTED TO DIE IN COMBAT

The day before that, on April 29, with Stalin's Guards Division firing directly into the once-beautiful Reich Chancellery—underneath which his bunker was located—Hitler stated that his preference was to die in actual combat against the raping, torturing enemy, and not by his own hand. In fact, American author and white activist leader Matt Koehl of Wisconsin says that Hitler's pilot, Hans Baur, told him that Hitler, in retrospect, wished he had already died fighting with his men at Stalingrad. (See *Two Witnesses*, page 30.)

There were three grave problems with Hitler going out with a machinegun or a rifle and hand grenades or a *Panzerfaust* (bazooka) and facing the Soviet barbarians.

First, physically, the 56-year-old Hitler, who had served as head of state for the previous 13 years, six of them in wartime, was not the man he had been even one year before. (Even American presidents who have never faced a disastrous war on their own soil can age visibly and tremendously in just four years or less, with the stress of high office.)

Hitler's hands were shaking violently toward the end, probably from Parkinson's disease; certainly he was under tremendous stress due to the military and humanitarian disasters his nation was suffering since Stalingrad (January 1943); and as a result of the July 20, 1944 assassination attempt by Count von Stauffenberg, a bomb blast that killed three associates standing next to him and temporarily blinded, deafened and wounded him.

Second problem: Hitler quite logically feared being merely knocked out in combat and then captured—for torture and death, possibly after a show trial, as indeed happened to most of his Cabinet at Nuremberg during 1945-46.

Third problem: If killed in combat, his body could be desecrated—as he knew had happened to Mussolini. Just the day before, on April 28, 1945, Mussolini's body had been hung upside down on a meat-hook, with that of his mistress, at a Standard Oil gas station in Milan's "Piazza of the 15 Martyrs." (A dozen of the Duce's staff had been shot in the back as well. Mussolini's corpse, with arms flopping, was abused by a Communist mob.)

All three problems with respect to Hitler's natural wish to charge out into a combat death were logically insurmountable. Regardless of Hitler's strong desire to die "John-Wayne style," so to speak, a "free-death," with the

body burned thereafter—using 180 liters of gasoline lit by SS valet Heinz Linge and/or chauffeur Erich Kempka—was the only absolute guarantee whatsoever of fully avoiding a humiliating spectacle.

Goebbels chose this solution: free-death and then burning. Ghoulishly and typically, the Allied media delighted in showing the Soviet-generated photos of his blackened, charred corpse.

As to why the Soviets did not display photos of the burned Hitler and his new wife Eva Braun-Hitler, the paranoid Stalin was convinced at the time, and for years thereafter, that Hitler had escaped. He wanted all Soviet troops and authorities, and the Western Allies, to keep searching for Hitler worldwide.

One may say, with the great Swiss psychologist Carl Jung, that Stalin was "projecting" his own anti-values. Stalin would indeed have run away and had a double killed to cover his tracks. It was typical of Stalin, for example, to have sat out the heavy fighting of the Bolshevik Revolution and Civil War (1917-20) as the editor of *Pravda* and a member of the Politburo while letting Leon Trotsky do the fighting (and in due time, like a patient chess player, to have Trotsky expelled from the Communist Party of the USSR and eventually murdered). Only a wrongful equating of Hitler's and Stalin's characters and values makes a Hitler-on-the-run-as-his-people-die scenario even remotely plausible.[1]

For a man such as Hitler who all his life had been a master of mass psychology, his end had to be dignified and command respect, and for one main reason: Hitler believed in the eventual resurrection of his cause—but only if his final acts, and the final resistance of the Reich, were above reproach.

PAULUS'S SURRENDER

For this reason, Hitler was outraged at how Gen. Friedrich Paulus at Stalingrad had ended the debacle there with the even worse debacle of surrender. He had ordered

Two Witnesses from the Bunker Speak Up

By Matt Koehl

It was this writer's good fortune to have known two very remarkable individuals from Nazi Germany: Hitler's personal pilot, Hans Baur; and the head of the Hitlerjugend ("Hitler Youth"), Arthur Axmann.

Both men stood close to the Fuehrer and were with him in the bunker at the end of World War II. As eyewitnesses they were therefore in a unique position to relate to me the circumstances surrounding the leader's departure from this Earth.

Based on their testimony, there can be no doubt that Hitler chose to stand to the very end in solidarity with the brave defenders of Berlin. In the many hours of conversation I had with these two men, never was there the slightest suggestion that Hitler ever contemplated abandoning his frontline post and fleeing. To even have raised the possibility would have astounded them and been regarded with absolute disbelief, as something fit only for the news tabloids.

That Martin Bormann might have had the Fuehrer forcibly drugged and whisked out of the Reich capital is a tale without credible foundation. Less than an hour before his death, a completely composed and rational Hitler met to bid farewell to both Baur and Axmann, as well as to other members of his staff and immediate circle—including Martin Bormann. A short time later, Hitler's body was borne to the funeral pyre just outside the bunker, where it was consigned to the flames and, despite contradictory rumors, was never more seen.

In the breakout that ensued, Bormann left, in the company of State Secretary Werner Naumann; a doctor with the SS, Ludwig Stumpfegger, MD and Baur. Completely surrounded by the Soviets in the flaming cauldron, the men came under intense artillery and small-arms fire, and Bormann and Stumpfegger were killed. Axmann recalled personally seeing their bodies lying face up under the bridge where the Invalidenstrasse crossed the railroad tracks.

Hans Baur mentioned earlier rumors circulated in March 1945 that Hitler had left Berlin and speculated that these were deliberately planted by the Allies to demoralize the German population.

Had Hitler elected to leave Berlin, he could, of course, well have done so before the last planes flew out and the city was sealed off. But Hitler had taken the decision to stand and fall at his post in the Reich capital, and not at some other suggested redoubt. Hitler would retreat no further.

In the immediate postwar years, there were many who entertained the hope that the Fuehrer might somehow be

the Sixth Army to fight literally to the end, in the style of the immortal Leonidas and his 300 Spartans—or, two years later on, the Japanese at Iwo Jima and Okinawa. He promoted Paulus to the rank of field marshal on January 30, 1941, since no one of that rank has ever surrendered before, and promoted 118 other officers as well. But Paulus surrendered, dirty and unshaven.

Hitler's position was clear: the soldiers should have "closed ranks, formed a hedgehog and shot themselves with their last bullets." (The Japanese would do similar things in the caves of Mount Suribachi on Iwo Jima.) On February 1, he told Gen. Zeitzler that he thought highly of those Stalingrad officers who had chosen free-death:

> How easy it is to do that! And a revolver makes it easy. What cowardice to be afraid of that. Better to be buried alive. . . . And in a situation like this [Paulus] knows well enough that his death would set a sterling example for behavior in the [sectors] of the front alongside. But when he sets an example like this, he can hardly expect others to go on fighting. . . . He could have gone out of this vale of tears and into eternity and could have been immortalized by the nation [as Leonidas was among the Greeks and still is to this day worldwide—Ed.]. But he'd rather go to Moscow. What kind of a choice is that? It does not make any sense at all.[2]

The Soviets immediately went to work, setting afire the old Soviet military garrison building, which the Germans had converted to a hospital.

Hundreds of wounded were burned to death. Russian soldiers wandered around the town taking prisoners and stripping them of valuables. In a cellar north of the Red Square in Stalingrad, 50 German wounded were doused with gasoline and turned into human torches. After all was over, 91,000 had surrendered and were then in general starved and worked to death in the gulag. Only 5,000 returned to Germany in 1955.

physically alive and return in the manner of Napoleon from Elba in 1815, to march in triumph through the Brandenburg Gate once more. But this was to overlook geopolitical realities 130 years later.

Even Stalin was convinced that Hitler had somehow escaped, using a double. As a matter of fact, SS Gen. Johann Rattenhuber [who headed the SS bodyguard corps—Ed.] had proposed use of a double, and suggested someone from Lower Silesia as a candidate. Hitler, however, dismissed the whole idea as something that might be worthy of the Soviet dictator, but not of him. In captivity, Rattenhuber did happen to disclose the name and address of the double to the Russians, who proceeded to track him down.

ARTHUR AXMANN

"I always wondered what became of that fellow," Baur said. "After that, none of us heard anything more."

Flugkapitaen Baur related that during his captivity, the Soviets—following their failure to discover the Fuehrer's remains—were so obsessed with the idea that the Fuehrer had somehow escaped, that he was subjected to repeated interrogation and torture in an attempt to get him to disclose Hitler's supposed whereabouts.

Had there been a strategic plan to withdraw from Berlin in order to resume the military struggle later on, Hitler would have wanted, along with Joseph Goebbels, *inter alia*, to have precisely these two men with him: Hans Baur, as his personal pilot; and Artur Axmann, as coordinator of insurgent activity by the Werewolf organization within the Reich. Axmann had, in fact, developed tentative plans for just such an insurgency, plans that were subsequently abandoned as unrealistic in the existing circumstances.

On one occasion, the former Hitler Youth leader told me categorically: "Hitler was convinced that he had to die here in Berlin. At the same time, he saw 'the Idea' as so great that it would one day arise anew."

Despite the historic denouement of the events of 1945, of which they were both a part, Baur and Axmann remained convinced of the higher mission of their Fuehrer. They believed that the world was not ready for this extraordinary figure, their chief, and that he died only to ultimately win in the same sense that one might say that Jesus Christ had to "lose" and die to win. To the end, they remained committed to him and to the cause he still represents. ❖

—

Matt Koehl is the leader of a group called the New Order. Following the assassination of American Nazi Party leader George Lincoln Rockwell in 1967, Koehl took over his party, renaming it the National Socialist White People's Party (NSWPP). In 1982, Koehl dropped the name NSWPP in favor of the name "the New Order."

IN CHARGE TO THE END

Maintaining command was so important to Hitler that he had ordered deserting SS officer Hermann Fegelein executed on April 29, 1945—and he was Eva Braun's brother-in-law. In his *Political Testament* of April 30, the day he died, he expelled his longtime associates Reich Marshal Hermann Goering and SS chief Heinrich Himmler from both the party and the government for their unauthorized contacts with the western Allies, Britain and the U.S. Previously, he had stripped Waffen-SS general Sepp Dietrich (highly popular within the Waffen-SS) and his division of special honors for not fulfilling an order adequately in a battle in Hungary; Dietrich had been with Hitler for 17 years, since 1928, and was a bearer of the Knight's Cross with oak leaves, swords and diamonds. (When Dietrich died in 1966, 7,000 comrades attended his funeral.)

Theo Junker, the former Waffen-SS soldier with the Viking division who set up a Hitler- and Waffen-SS Memorial on his farm in Wisconsin (see May-June 2007 TBR), told this writer in May of 2007 that while he was held at a British POW camp for SS and Waffen-SS in Neuengamme after the war, he met a former SS telephonist in the Fuehrerbunker, who told him that Hitler was basically cool, calm, collected—and very much in command—right up until his last day. Despite all the stress, he never "cracked up," Juenker quoted the man as saying.

"There can be no question of Hitler's courage to engage in combat or to end his own life. The two-time Iron Cross winner in WWI was a man of exemplary courage during 1914-1918."

For these reasons, it is hard to imagine how Martin Bormann—a man unusually subservient to Hitler, albeit high-handed toward others—could have dared to drug and abduct Hitler and spirit him somehow out of surrounded Berlin to a U-boat (and thence to South America). Once Hitler came to, he would have had Bormann shot on principle if he had any SS guards with him, or he would have shot him himself. (On June 30, 1934 Hitler personally arrested, and then had shot, his longtime friend Ernst Roehm.)

There can be no question of Hitler's courage to engage in a final act of combat or to end his own life. The two-time Iron Cross winner in World War I, as even the most hostile English and postwar German historians have conceded, was a man of exemplary courage during 1914-1918.

As British activist-writer Michael Walsh wrote, in "Hitler's War Record" (*Historical Review Press Online*):

> Werner Maser, former head of the Institute of Contemporary History at the University of Munich, although very hostile to Hitler, wrote a large neutral biography called *Hitler, Legend, Myth and Reality* (Harper and Row, 1971). The objective record is clear: "Hitler's wartime record—campaigns, decorations, wounds, periods in hospital and on leave, is fully documented. In addition there is evidence to show that he was comradely, level headed and an unusually brave soldier, and that a number of his commanding officers singled him out for special mention." . . .

In 1922, at a time when Hitler was still unknown, Gen. Friedrich Petz summarized the High Command's appreciation of the gallant and self-effacing corporal as follows: "Hitler was quick in mind and body and had great powers of endurance. His most remarkable qualities were his personal courage and daring which enabled him to face any combat or perilous situation whatsoever."

Even those historians least favorably disposed toward Hitler, like Joachim Fest, conceded that "Hitler was a courageous and efficient soldier and was always a good comrade." The same man noted: "The courage and the composure with which he faced the most deadly fire made him seem invulnerable to his comrades. 'As long as Hitler is near us, nothing will happen to us,' they kept repeating. It appears this made a deep impression on Hitler and reinforced his belief that he had been charged with a special mission."

Even Sebastian Haffner, a Jewish writer and fanatical Hitler hater, was forced to admit "Hitler had a fierce courage unmatched by anyone at the time or since."

Hitler's war heroism is a matter of record and it was only when he entered politics, in a bid to stem his rising popularity, that it was ever questioned. Typically, however, detractors were forced to recant and pay damages.

In his massive and hostile *Hitler, 1889-1936: Hubris* (New York, W.W. Norton & Company, 1999), the first volume of his two-part Hitler biography, Prof. Ian Kershaw admits (88): "From all indications, Hitler was a committed, rather than simply a conscientious and dutiful soldier, and did not lack physical courage. His superiors held him in high regard. His immediate comrades, mainly the group of dispatch runners, respected him and, it seems, even quite liked him. . . ."

WAGNER & THE HERO'S DEATH

It is well known that Hitler adored the heroic operas of Richard Wagner, and there was mutual adoration between Hitler and the next generation of the Wagner family running the festivals at Bayreuth in Bavaria.[3]

What is less knowable—although very probable—is

Hitler Wild About Wagner

Adolf Hitler was enthusiastic about the operas of Richard Wagner (right), who lived 60 years before him. Wagner lived from 1813 to 1883 while Hitler was born in 1889 and died in his bunker in 1945 (see article in this issue, pages 27-35). Wagner's operas, such as *Lohengrin*, apparently influenced the German leader's thinking about the Jews. Wagner explored the ideas of Nordic mythology and wove Jewish-seeming characters into many of his works, such as the malevolent dwarves in *The Ring of the Nibelungs*. (Surprisingly, Wagner's works inspired not only the Nazis of Germany but also the Zionists who established the Middle Eastern state of Israel.) Wagner is among the most revolutionary and controversial composers. The products of his creative genius have been colored by his frequent, overzealous personal references to militarism and nationalism and his overt "anti-Semitism." His influence extended far beyond the Nazis and the Zionists, however. He even had influence on minimalists like Brian Eno and Philip Glass. His ideas have become so pervasive in modern musical culture that we barely recognize them today. His music was "cinematic" before movies existed. The sophisticated ear can even hear Wagner's presence in Charlie Chaplin's film *The Dictator*, according to William Berger, author of *Wagner Without Fear*. Wagner wrote: "It has been made quite clear that we should have no history of man at all, had there been no movements, creations and achievements of the white man. . . ." (Wagner essay, *Herodom and Christendom*)

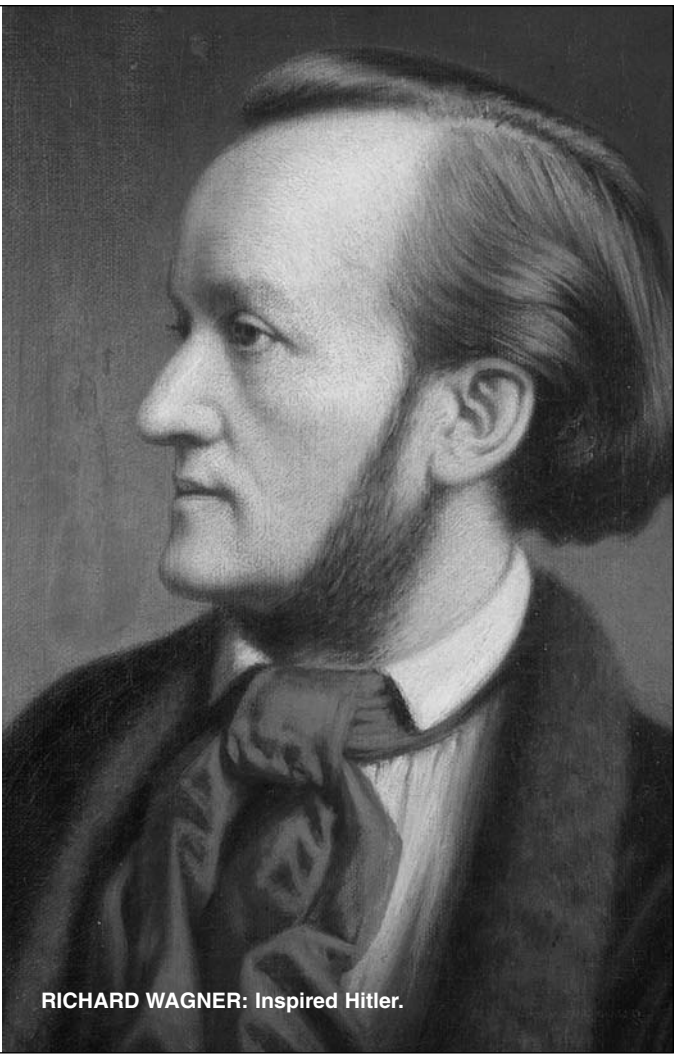

RICHARD WAGNER: Inspired Hitler.

that Richard Wagner was the primary influence on Hitler's view of how a Germanic leader should die.

In October (or November) of 1906 Hitler, then 17 (he was born in 1889 in Austria, in Braunau on the Inn River, the border between Austria and Germany), was living in Linz, the capital of upper Austria, and with his close boyhood friend August Kubizek, who was studying music, they went to see a performance of Wagner's earliest (1840) opera, *Rienzi, der Letzte der Tribunen* ("*Rienzi, the Last of the Tribunes*").[4] He had been attending Wagner opera productions at the Linz Opera Theater, "religiously" and told Kubizek he had read everything that the master wrote (including his 1850 "anti-Semitic" monograph, *Jewry in Music.*)

In 1953, eight years after Hitler's death, Kubizek published the only extensive first-hand account of Hitler, the teenager: *Adolf Hitler, Mein Jugendfreund*, 1953 (in English, *Young Adolf Hitler, the Story of Our Friendship*, 1955, 1976). Much of it has since been documented, and the mistakes appear few and trivial. Kubizek pursued his music and got a local civil service job; he never joined the NSDAP; and he and Hitler saw each other only a few times during the Third Reich, once for a Wagner festival at Bayreuth. For this and other reasons his book has been considered fair, partial and very revealing by both Hitlerophobes and Hitlerophiles. And it reveals how Wagner became the primary source for Hitler's values of racial heroism and racial community.

While many Wagner operas feature a hero who dies (notably Siegfried in *Goetterdaemmerung*, "*The Twilight of the Gods*," stabbed literally in the back by Hagen and Parsifal in the opera of that name), it is clear from Kubizek's book that Wagner's early opera, *Rienzi*, was the critical formative experience, a mystical turning point, in young Hitler's life—just a few months before his beloved mother Klara got the cancer verdict that would rob Hitler of his last anchor in the world of mundane concerns—money, career, women and pastimes.

First, a plot summary: Cola di Rienzo, a real medieval Italian populist figure (1313-54), outwits and defeats the corrupt, selfish Roman nobles and their followers and raises the power of the people, dreaming of restoring the long-vanished Roman Republic and its glories. Magnanimous at first, he is forced by events to crush the nobles'

One of Last Survivors Tells Bunker Tale

Rochus Jordan Misch (born July 29, 1917, now alive at 90) was a staff sergeant in the 1st SS Division Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler (the "Guards" division) who worked as a courier, bodyguard and telephone operator for Adolf Hitler from 1940 to 1945, and was the only person permitted to carry arms in the bunker after the assassination attempt on Hitler of July 20, 1944. Misch handled most of the telephone calls to and from the bunker.

As a junior member of Hitler's permanent staff, Misch traveled with Hitler from bunker to bunker throughout World War II. On January 16, 1945, following German defeat in the Battle of the Bulge, Misch and the rest of Hitler's personal staff moved into the Fuehrerbunker in Berlin. He stayed there almost without interruption until two days after Hitler's death. Misch was captured after fleeing the bunker on May 2, only hours before the Red Army seized it.

With the death of Bernd von Freytag-Loringhoven on February 27, 2007, Misch is one of the last two survivors of the Fuehrerbunker. The other is Hitler Youth courier Armin Lehmann, who was one of the Hitler Youth heroes decorated by Hitler in the famous "last photo of Hitler" on his final birthday, April 20, 1945, with Artur Axmann walking behind the chancellor. Lehmann moved to the U.S. after the war and became a major executive in the U.S. travel industry as well as an outspoken pacifist; the baron became the second-in-command of the West German Bundeswehr army. Both wrote derogatory things about Hitler after the war. But they both, along with Rochus Misch, who remained loyal to his supreme commander, confirmed that Adolf Hitler died in the bunker.

The heroic Austrian Revisionist writer Gerd Honsik, who has been in Spanish political exile since 1992, picked up a broadcast of MDR-TV (Mitteldeutscher Rundfunk television) from the eastern half of Germany on May 16, 2007, containing an interview with Misch.

He was imprisoned for eight years by the Soviets 1945-53, and was viciously tortured by a commissar Stern, who enjoyed stripping him and, the old gentleman reported as the movie camera turned, "My swollen testicles caused me gigantic pain after each whipping." Then, Honsik writes, "I could not believe my ears when Misch continued: 'I was never asked [by Stern] about concentration camps or gas chambers. I heard about that only after my return to Germany. None of that makes sense. And Hitler was a good boss."

MDR also showed in the program its interview with Misch's Czech housekeeper, who in broken German took a stand for the former SS soldier:

"Anyone who knows Mr. Misch knows that this man does not lie. He always tells the truth. I don't believe any more what they taught us in [Czech] school about the evil Germans and about Auschwitz, about what they did there. Misch is such a good man; he cannot lie!"

Misch stated, according to Honsik, that the bodies of Hitler and of Eva Braun, lying in an indentation in the dirt outside the entrance to the bunker, did not burn well with the 180 liters of gasoline, and that the wood available in the area should have been used for a proper cremation. Of course, bodies never burn well on the ground; they are 80% water and need plenty of air circulation and 30-40 minutes to burn to ash—which, incidentally, is also a fatal problem with the stories of the Holocaust body-burning pits. ❖

rebellion against the people's power, but popular opinion changes and even the church, which has earlier urged him to assert himself, turns against him. In the end the populace burns the capitol, in which Cola and a few adherents have made a last stand; he dies with his beloved sister and her lover by his side.

Specifically, there are repeated, serious assassination attempts against Cola.

In the end, Cola hears a malediction and sees the ecclesiastical dignitaries placing the ban of excommunication against him upon the doors. Adriano hurries to Irene, Cola's sister, to warn her of her brother's danger, and urges her to seek safety with him in flight. She, however, repels him, and seeks her brother, determined to die with him, if need be.

She finds him at prayer in the capitol, but rejects his counsel to save herself with Adriano. Cola appeals to the infuriated populace, which has gathered around the capitol, but they ignore him.

They fire the capitol with their torches, and hurl stones at Cola and Irene. As Adriano sees his beloved one and her brother doomed to death in the flames, he throws away his sword, rushes into the capitol and perishes with them.

To anyone familiar with Hitler's last days with his inner circle in Berlin, the opera seems prophetic indeed. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Hansig, Ron T., *Hitler's Escape,* Athena Press Pub. Co., 2004-5, 136 pp.

Thomas, Hugh, *Doppelgangers,* Fourth Estate, 1995 & 1996, 320 pp.

Yeadon, Glen, *The Nazi Hydra in America: Wall Street and the Rise of the Fourth Reich,* Progressive Press, 2007, 670 pp.

http://www.blackraiser.com/nredoubt/identity.htm

ENDNOTES:

[1]The following summary of Trotsky's role in 1917 was given by Stalin himself in *Pravda* (Nov. 6, 1918): "All practical work in connection with the organization of the uprising was done under the immediate direction of Comrade Trotsky, the president of the Petrograd Soviet. It can be stated with certainty that the party is indebted primarily and principally to Comrade Trotsky for the rapid going-over of the garrison to the side of the Soviet and the efficient manner in which the work of the Military Revolutionary Committee was organized."

[2]John Toland, *Adolf Hitler,* Doubleday, New York, 1976, vol. II, page 834.

[3]Winifred Wagner (1897-1980), who was on very close terms with Hitler, also warmly greeted the American neo-National Socialist leader Matt Koehl, as seen in photos on his website www.the neworder.org.

[4]Written in 1840, Rienzi was first performed in 1842.—Ed.

John Nugent majored in German at Georgetown University, participated in NATO exercises with the Marines in northern Germany, and has undertaken numerous trips and lengthy stays in Germany and Austria. He speaks fluent standard German and one of the Tyrolean dialects.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

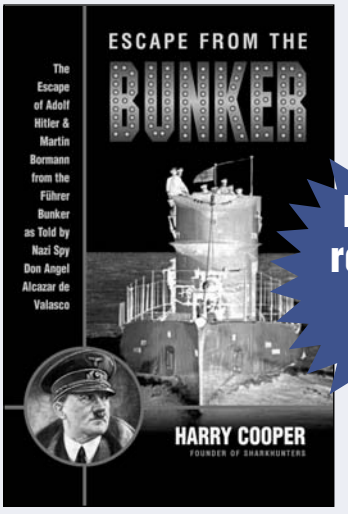

Last few remaining copies: $13

ESCAPE FROM THE BUNKER

The Escape of Top Nazis from the Führerbunker As Told by Axis/Nazi Spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco

This book is the faithful transcription of a 1984 letter from a man I knew through my organization, Sharkhunters, which focuses on the authentic history of WWII submarines and their captains and crews from all nations in *KTB Magazine.* This fellow contacted me one day, telling a fanciful story of his experience as a WWII Axis spy and "Nazi smuggler." He claimed he was a Spaniard and that his name was Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco. He claimed he smuggled Hitler's second, Martin Bormann, out of the Berlin bunker and got him to South America after many close calls. De Velasco said he had heard that Hitler had been kidnapped from Berlin, drugged and whisked away by those in his inner circle. The "dead Hitler" was a double.

The more I read the manuscript—spending hours with other experts trying to poke holes in the story—the more I realized there was a very good chance this man was telling me the truth. Now I know he was. Here is Don Angel's story.

—Harry Cooper, Founder of ***Sharkhunters***

ESCAPE FROM THE BUNKER (softcover, 90 pages**, $13**) is available for a limited time from Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA. 22555. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. add $11 per book for S&H. Cash, check or money order drawn on U.S. bank only.

A FREE DEATH AVENGED MAKES ROME A REPUBLIC

ADAPTED FROM LIVY BY JOHN TIFFANY

One can say that the glory that was Rome began with one woman's defiant free-death. Her act proclaimed outrage in a way that transformed the Romans from the frustrated serfs of a foreign-blooded king, Tarquinius Superbus ["Tarquin the Proud" or Tarquin II], to a republic dominated by a sense of honor that would advance to mastery and the ordering of the Western world for 1,000 years.

According to the Roman scholar Varro, this happened in 509 B.C., but there are strong indications that it happened, in fact, some four years later (see article by Jona Lendeing at livius.org).

The king's violent son, Prince Sextus Tarquinius, plotted and carried out at sword-point, as a royal guest, the rape of a hardworking, married Roman noblewoman named Lucretia while her husband, Lucius Tarquinius Collatinus (later to be known as Lucius Junius Brutus; ironically he was a distant cousin of sorts to the royal family), was away.

Tarquin threatened her with disgrace, saying that if she preferred "death to dishonor," when she was dead he would kill his slave and lay him naked by her side, that she might be said to have been put to death in adultery with a man of base condition. At this dreadful prospect her resolute modesty was overcome, as if with force, by his victorious lust; and Tarquinius departed, exulting in his conquest of a woman's honor.

Lucretia, grieving at her great disaster, dispatched the same message to her father in Rome and to her husband at Ardea: she asked that they should each take a trusty friend and come, that they must do this and do it quickly, for a frightful thing had happened.

Spurius Lucretius came with Publius Valerius, Volesus's son. Collatinus brought Lucius, with whom he chanced to be returning to Rome when the messenger from his wife met him. They found Lucretia sitting sadly in her chamber. The entrance of her friends brought the tears to her eyes, and to her husband's question, "Is all well?" she replied, "Far from it; for what can be well with a woman when she has lost her honor? The print of a strange man is in your bed. Yet my body only has been violated; my heart is guiltless, as death shall be my witness.

"Whence came this new spirit in the breast of Lucius? He summoned them to make war from that very moment on the power of the kings and they followed his lead."

"But pledge your right hands and your words that the adulterer shall not go unpunished. Sextus Tarquinius is he that last night returned hostility for hospitality, and brought ruin on me, and on himself no less—if you are men—when he worked his pleasure with me.

"They give their pledges, every man in turn. They seek to comfort her, sick at heart as she is, by diverting the blame from her who was forced to the doer of the wrong. They tell her it is the mind that sins, not the body; and that where purpose has been wanting there is no guilt."

"It is for you to determine," she answers, "what is due to him, for my own part, though I acquit myself of the sin, I do not absolve myself from punishment; nor in time to come shall ever unchaste woman live through the example of Lucretia." Taking a knife she had concealed beneath her dress, she plunged it into her heart, and sinking forward upon the wound, died as she fell. The wail for the dead was raised.

The rape of Lucretia inspired this painting by Titian.

Lucius, while the others were absorbed in grief, drew out the knife from Lucretia's wound, and holding it up, dripping with gore, exclaimed, "By this blood, most chaste until a prince wronged it, I swear, and I take you, gods, to witness, that I will pursue Lucius Tarquinius Superbus and his wicked wife and all his children, with sword, with fire, aye with whatsoever violence I may; and that I will suffer neither them nor any other to be king in Rome."

The knife he then passed to Collatinus, and from him to Lucretius and Valerius. They were dumfounded at this miracle. Whence came this new spirit in the breast of Lucius? As he bade them, so they swore. Grief was swallowed up in anger; and when Lucius summoned them to make war from that very moment on the power of the kings, they followed his lead. They carried out Lucretia's corpse from the house and bore it to the marketplace, where men crowded about them, attracted, as they were bound to be, by the amazing character of the strange event and its heinousness. Every man had his own complaint to make of the prince's crime and his violence. They were moved, not only by the father's sorrow, but by the fact that it was Lucius who urged them to take up the sword, as befitted men and Romans, against those who had dared to treat them as enemies.

The boldest of the young men seized their weapons and offered themselves for service. Others followed their example.

Lucius incited the people of Rome against the royal family by displaying her body. They were impelled to avenge her, and Lucius/Brutus (whose descendants and namesakes, Decimus Junius Brutus Albinus and the more notorious Marcus Junius Brutus [the proto-Judas Iscariot of "*Et tu, Brute?*" fame], some 461 years later joined in the slaying of the alleged would-be king, Gaius Julius Caesar) led an uprising that drove the Tarquins out of Rome; the hated monarchy ended, and Rome became a republic ruled by praetors (later consuls) and the Senate, until the Roman empire began in 27 B.C. ❖

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. ***Livy*** was a popular Roman writer (59 B.C. to A.D. 17) during a pivotal period of Roman history.

The Thinking Man's Hitler

Millions of words have been written about Adolf Hitler. He and his era have been the subject of some 120,000 different published titles. However, few people living today have ever actually heard or read what Hitler *himself* had to say about a wide variety of topics. Now, in a fascinating survey, British historian Michael Walsh has compiled a highly revealing assembly of Adolf Hitler's thoughts and words. You'll find Hitler's point of view on: race & nationhood; racial & social awareness; Christianity; youth; education; women & women's rights; the law; economic observations; art & culture; Winston Churchill; Jewish power; and the rise of National Socialism. This is just a brief overview of the material that Walsh has culled from not only the pages of Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, but also from hundreds of Hitler's speeches, many largely lost to history. For the most succinct summary of Hitler's point of view, *The Triumph of Reason* will be your guidebook. Quality softcover, 72 pages, #369, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER ANY OF THESE BOOKS from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per copy S&H inside the U.S. Call 951-587-6936 for S&H outside the U.S. See the ordering coupon on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

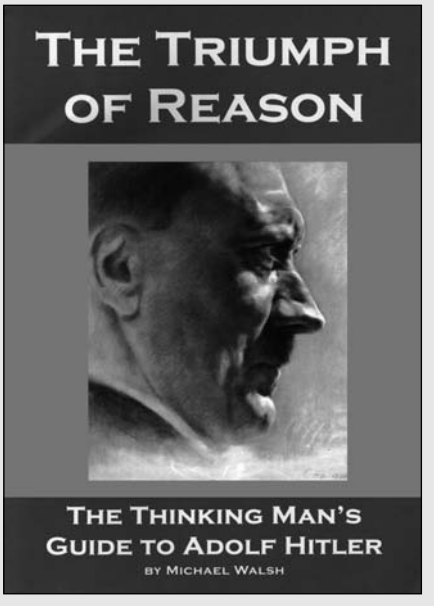

VLADIMIR PUTIN:

His Reforms & His Tribe of Enemies

WHAT DID PRESIDENT VLADIMIR PUTIN of Russia do, exactly, that continually gives him such bad press in the West? Why is he considered such a threat? This essay discusses the economics and politics of some major states of Slavic Europe, specifically Russia, Belarus and Ukraine, in the context of the global economy and the international bankers.

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Russian President Vladimir Putin has given his endless stream of Western critics some more ammunition. By now, the content of Putin's reforms of the Russian political system is relatively well known. Primarily, they consist of appointing regional governors, with the consent of their legislatures. This replaces the direct election of governors. Furthermore, Russia has now adopted an Italian-style proportional representation system. Generally speaking, this sort of scheme encourages the development of numerous smaller parties as opposed to the single-district, "winner take all" systems (as found in the United States), which favor two-party rule, with the two parties controlled by one "establishment."

Russia stands in a unique space in world politics. Though nearly all the ethnicities of the globe stand to lose from the continued enforcement of a "New World Order," Russia stands as perhaps the only agent to actually do something about it. Her sheer size, military technology, and, especially, her natural resources provide Russia with a unique ability to challenge the domination of Western finance capitalists and their drive to create a single global

VLADIMIR RODIONOV/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Russian President Vladimir Putin dances during an opening ceremony at an ethnic festival in Saransk, some 600 km from Moscow. Putin, Finnish President Tarja Halonen and Hungarian Prime Minister Ferenc Gyurcsany attended the festival of the Finno-Ugric peoples, a group that includes Estonians, Finns, Hungarians and several more minority groups in Russia. Contrary to propaganda, Putin, like Hugo Chavez in Venezuela, is more a national socialist than a Communist-style socialist, and therefore interested in fostering a sense of community through the common heritage of the Russian people. The Oligarchs, however, a group of organized crime bandits with strong affinities for the state of Israel, are a different matter. Putin wants these greedy criminals out of Russia as soon as feasible.

market enforced by American guns.

The counterpoise to the New World Order—its polar opposite—is the existence of innumerable ethnic groups, independent and living under political arrangements that best suit their historical temperament. This means that each ethnic organization is in charge of its own economic development and the proper disposal of their native resources, as well as forming people's militias for self-defense, creating and controlling their own currencies and nourishing local media, entertainment and education.

However, in the process of reaching the goal of collective liberty and sovereignty, the action of the state and its security apparatus does play a significant role. In this case, the state and its organs of repression are a necessary evil reaching toward a set of goals beyond itself. Western imperialism and aggression have made it imperative that, in order to preserve sovereignty, the state apparatus needs to be strengthened. The significance of Putin's presidency is that his power base derives from the security services rather than the economic elite. Therefore, he can act independently of the oligarchy. It is in this independence that he has incurred the wrath of the Western press and their moneyed bosses.

This defines the current situation in Russia today. She is at the center of world politics because of her unique role and Putin's place in it.

ETHNICITY MUST BE DESTROYED?

The movement to create a single global market is primarily an economic concern. But economics is not an autonomous discipline. In order to maximize global profits, politicized ethnicity as a political variable must be destroyed. This is another way of saying that political nationalism is the primary enemy of the New World Order and that product of the elite imagination called the "international community." Of course, this is not a matter of controversy. As globalism wishes a universal labor and commodities market, nationalist economics demands the protection of native industries, and state supervision of investment and import substitution.

After the currency meltdown in East Asia in 1997, which was engineered by George Soros speculating in Thailand against their currency, the bhat, the United States, under the guise of the IMF, reorganized the crippled economies of South Korea and Japan. In both cases, the state was removed from its supervisory role in investment, and protections for labor such as the famous lifetime employment guarantee of Japanese and Korean capitalism were done away with. In both cases, George Soros's strategic speculation led to the colonization of most of East Asia by Western (specifically American-based) forces.

Only China, which did not have a controvertible currency at the time, was unaffected. The Peking regime

refused to permit international bankers to gain control over their currency, and thus they weathered the storm and maintained a state-centered growth rate that is still the envy of the world.

With all its unwieldiness and expense, the state is the last (often the only) line of defense against dependency and colonization.

The reality of dependence is that the already industrialized and capitalized economies see the undeveloped economies as alternate markets and sources of cheap labor and natural resources. Therefore, the value of these objects is continually being stripped from the dependent economy and used to further enrich the capitalists.

A state of affairs thus exists whereby it is nearly impossible for the country in question to develop properly. This has been a recurring theme within the Latin American and African economic spheres. In East Asia, however, the state, usually under a military government (such as in Thailand, Taiwan or South Korea), or a strong leader (such as Matahir Mohamad was in Malaysia) was able to protect local industries while creating an export-centered economy guided by the state's strategic interests. The International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the Export-Import Bank years ago decided that this model of development was unacceptable and based their disbursements of aid in proportion to the extent this sort of economics was abandoned.

Above, President Mikhail Saakashvili of Georgia delivers a speech during a military parade in Tbilisi. There has been a slide in relations between Georgia and Russia since the pro-Western regime came to power in 2004 after what is called "the Rose Revolution."

AGENTS OF DEPENDENCY

It remains the case, therefore, that the international institutions dealing with political economy are major agents of dependency and the continued rule of the global oligarchy based in Europe and America.

In Russia in the 1990s, a semi-coherent Boris Yeltsin permitted the privatization of the Soviet economy. This is another way of saying that the assets of the former Soviet Union were auctioned off at pennies on the dollar to well-connected former party bosses and other functionaries. Ultimately, the beneficiaries were a set of "oligarchs" with strong ties to Israel and its secret police, the Mossad, as well as to the Soviet state *apparat*.

These were the sleaziest of the former Soviet underworld of organized crime, Vladimir Gusinsky, Mikhail Friedman, Boris Berezovsky and Yuri Shelfer, among many others. The only major oligarch without an Israeli tie was Vladimir Potanin. The media was completely in their hands, as Gusinsky's Media "MOST" conglomerate was partially in the hands of the CIA-linked *Washington Post*. No one in America was complaining about "media bias" in a Russian election at that time. *The Wall Street Journal*, ever the defender of oligarchical rule, would normally refer to these men as "tycoons" or "entrepreneurs." Conservative think tanks would treat the oligarchs as if they were "by the bootstraps" capitalists, and treat any attack on them as an "assault on the free market and democratic reform."

SITUATION IN UKRAINE, BELARUS, GEORGIA

In Ukraine, the structure was nearly identical to that in Russia. Again, under President Leonid Kravchuk, the oligarchical elitists were former party hacks and functionaries who maintained Israeli citizenship after the Communist era was at an end. Israeli businessman Vadym Rabinovych took over all media and ran it with a bias toward "integration" with Western-led structures of power, and, as always, an anti-Russian platform. The labor of the Ukrainian workers over centuries was stripped to line the pockets of Israeli crime bosses and former Soviet lackeys.

In Belarus, the situation was a bit different. Alexander Lukashenko, elected president in 1994 in the heat of the privatization piracy, refused to permit it to continue there. The pseudo-intellectual dons of Harvard University and the IMF organized and created the structural rationalization for the privatization schemes. Aid money was disbursed in proportion to the progress of this liquidation. Acting rapidly, Lukashenko removed the IMF from their position of power and halted privatization.

Much of the Belarussian economy remains in state hands (for lack of any other trustworthy investor), and internal investment is controlled by the state. In Russia, in the mid-1990s, inflation ran away at about 2000%, and unemployment was nearing 30%. GDP growth stood at a shocking negative 20% or so. Much like China during the currency crisis, Belarus weathered the storm and developed a high-growth economy with minimal unemployment, crime, alcoholism and other indicators of social decay (particularly as compared with the rest of the former Soviet world). In other words, there was no parasitic oligarchic class ruling in Belarus, and that earned Lukashenko the undying hatred of posturing so-called

"intellectuals" in the industrialized Western world.

It might be significant to note that neoconservative Heritage Foundation writer Ariel Cohen has made this admission about Belarussian politics:

> If Russia's main priority in Belarus—safe and secure gas transit—is assured, it certainly should be no problem for Moscow to cooperate with the West to ease Lukashenko out. Can Belarus become a test case of Russia's policy of integration with the West based on shared democratic values? In a way, Belarus becomes a litmus test on Russia's future relationship with the West.

In other words, the interest in the "democracy" movement in Belarus is about hampering Russia's oil and gas transit routes to Europe. While Belarus has very little oil, she does have a substantial amount of refining capability. Cohen's harsh rhetoric aimed at Lukashenko certainly has much more behind it than the purely ethereal, but is rather motivated by some of the president's stern warnings not to imitate imperialist neighbors in Ukraine and Russia.

Legislation authored by neocon Sen. John McCain (R-Ariz.) has explicitly called for the foreign creation and backing of an "opposition" movement in Belarus. McCain is backed by thousands in campaign contributions from oil barons and pro-Israeli PACs.

In Georgia, the Western-supported Schevernadze government routinely garnered 90% of the vote in elections, without a peep from the American neocons or the establishment in general. However, as soon as Schevernadze began selling shares of the Western-owned Frontier Oil Company to Russian investors, Georgia's president-for-life became a "dictator" and needed to be removed. His CIA-appointed successor quickly reversed his predecessor's decisions in reference to Frontier. It might also be noted that the so-called opposition movement in Georgia used the same name as that in Serbia, using the same placards and, in some cases, using the very same faxes and computers as used in Serbia against Slobodan Milosevic. George Soros actually funded the opposition in both countries due to his substantial investments in the oil routes in the region.

COHEN COLUMNS

Cohen rarely writes a column without mentioning the necessity of controlling the strategic oil and gas products of the region. His high-sounding rhetoric such as "free elections" and "property rights" has little to do with theoretical abstractions but is closely connected to the oil companies that donate heavily to the Heritage Foundation. On the question of Georgian "democracy," Cohen writes:

NEWS FLASH—Sept. 1, 2007—This just in. . . . Russia's Just Russia Party will nominate Vladimir Putin (who was to leave next year) for president in 2012, the speaker of the Federation Council (upper house of parliament), Sergei Mironov, said. Like him or hate him, Putin has brought stability to Russia—something almost everyone in Russia seemed to want. He has made Russians again proud of their country and ended the humiliation that came with the loss of superpower status. As can be seen from the picture above, the muscular Putin is keeping himself physically fit, so that if he does keep the job for another four years, he will be up to the task. He has also appeared in public shirtless recently. The biggest roadblock to the New World Order and a sublimation of America and Europe to Zionist-supremacist globalism is Putin, who, in attempting to defend Russia from the power of the Zionist supremacists, is, in effect, defending Americans, and all people everywhere who cherish their freedom and heritage. He is Russian rather than American, but his heritage is far closer to the American people and their interests than to the Zionist supremacists. Putin has banished a number of "oligarchs" (believed to be Rothschild fronts) and seized their assets.

> The Bush administration . . . faces numerous challenges in Georgia, the geostrategic key to the southern Caucasus. Not only is an independent and pro-Western Georgia, which has good relations with Armenia and Azerbaijan, a stabilizing factor in the southern Caucasus, but it also provides access to the energy resources of the Caspian Sea.

As a major item in his strategy for the Bush administration in dealing with Georgia, predictably, he mentions this: "Expand cooperation with Georgia on security for the Baku-Tbilisi-Ceyhan oil and gas pipeline, possibly through a private security contractor, which could also handle training." It need not be mentioned that it is precisely this pipeline that is financed by the Western powers with the sole purpose of bypassing Russia. It might be useful to know that in 2002, when this battle of the oil pipelines was heating up, the Sarah Scaife Foundation, the creation of the Mellon Oil Conglomerate and Gulf Oil, provided the Heritage Foundation with a $1.4 million grant. Since 1985, Gulf Oil and Mellon Oil have provided the Heritage Foundation with a whopping $17 million in grants. (Cf. Mediatransparency.org for further information on the elite funding of conservative think tanks.)

"In 2002, the Sarah Scaife Foundation, the creation of the Mellon Oil Conglomerate and Gulf Oil, provided the Heritage Foundation with a $1.4 million grant."

After the 1990s, things began to change. Both the Yeltsin and Kravchuk regimes in Russia and Ukraine gave way to regimes that took a more statist and nationalist view of the economy: Leonid Kuchma in Ukraine and Putin in Russia. As Putin, slowly but surely, began to challenge Western models of development (which served only Western capitalists), Kuchma leaned more and more toward Russia in an attempt to form a type of alliance against Western capitalists.

Kuchma began to prosecute the oligarchs, who paid very little in taxes though having amassed millions. The oligarchs then quickly moved to form an "opposition" movement against Kuchma. From this, an oligarchic group was created that began the present campaign of vilification against Kuchma and Lukashenko. One of its leaders remains the Israeli media baron Vadym Rabinovitch. His other Israeli cronies who bought up the Ukrainian economy under Kravchuk in the mid-1990s are Alexander Volkov, Gregory Surkis, Igor Bakai and Victor Pinchuk.

These are also international organized crime lords who, according to some sources such as *The Jerusalem Post*, are behind the massive "white slave" trade of Ukrainian girls to Israel, where sexual slavery and prostitution are legal (provided the victims are non-Jewish). Furthermore, the significance of their universal Israeli citizenship is that, if charged for a crime in Ukraine or Russia, they can simply flee to Israel, which does not have an extradition treaty with any other nation, largely due to the rabbinical injunction that Jews are not to be tried by non-Jews.

In Belarus, due to the policies of Lukashenko, the unemployment rate is low, with a powerful economic engine producing a year-on-year growth rate of just over 10% (which is excellent, but still below the remainder of the former Soviet states). It is unfortunate that the Lukashenko government singularly failed to curb inflation, and this remains a rather large blot on a very accomplished record. It is these accomplishments, not "vote rigging," that were responsible for his positive showing in the polls. It is significant that in the innumerable *Washington Post* editorials condemning the Russian or Belarussian political system, these economic figures are never brought to light.

The *Post* has been in the forefront of anti-Putin polemics in America, largely, no doubt, due to the fact that oligarch Gusinsky's media "MOST" empire was partially owned by the *Post* itself. When Putin exiled the man and nationalized his assets, the *Post* began its campaign of vitriol.

WESTERN SUPPORT FOR OLIGARCHS

When Mikhail Khodorkovsky, head of the giant Russian YUKOS oil concern, was arrested by Putin's security services in 2003, the global elite went orbital. It is one thing when rather small countries such as Cuba or Belarus seek to do battle with the New World Order, it is another matter when a giant such as Russia does so. Contrary to the mythology prattled on by the Western press (and especially well funded conservative interests), Khodorkovsky was in negotiations with Texaco and Exxon/Mobil to hand over control of many of YUKOS's transport systems, effectively taking them out of Russian hands and giving them to the Western elitists. From the point of view of Russia's economic security as well as her economic future, this was unacceptable and bordered on treason.

Furthermore, Khodorkovsky was planning on buying several political parties and using them for his specific financial interests. In other words, he was attempting to buy the Russian political system. It is this that the likes of Ariel Cohen consider the pinnacle of "democratic capitalism." The National Center at least is honest about its agenda (though not about its sources of funding). It had said this about the arrest: "Putin's takeover of YUKOS directly interferes with negotiations the private company was pur-

suing with the [United States]. Mikhail Khodorkovsky had already met with Vice President Cheney, Energy Secretary Abraham and other U.S. officials to discuss oil exports to the [United States]. The first shipment arrived in Texas in 2003, offering hope that [America] would at last have a major alternative source of oil imports. That was before Mr. Khodorkovsky's imprisonment."

This comment, coming from sources funded by several American and foreign oil concerns, speaks for itself about the real problem behind the arrest, and it certainly has nothing to do with "free markets" and "democracy." It is further significant that Khodorkovsky's Open Russian Institute, an oligarchic lobbying organization, had on its board such luminaries of the Western world as Lord Rothschild of Great Britain, as well as Henry Kissinger. Open Russia was also active in the operations of the Carnegie Institute as well as other Western elite policy organizations. Khodorkovsky was far from acting alone, and was by no means the "honest businessman" the Western press laughably tried to paint him. It is precisely these sorts of machinations that are forcing President Putin's hand.

"It is further significant that Khodorkovsky's Open Russian Institute had on its board such luminaries as Lord Rothschild of Great Britain & Henry Kissinger of the U.S."

It should come as no surprise that the conservative establishment in America, after the now famed arrest of Khodorkovsky, publicly came out in favor of oligarchy. The Russian case brought out what was latent in Beltway conservative ideology, that buzzwords such as "the free market" had nothing to do with "economic freedom" or the rights of man, but rather is an ideological smokescreen for the wealthy to buy the political process.

The National Center for Public Policy Research, a major cog in the Beltway neocon machine, treated the arrest of the arch-oligarch as a "setback for democracy," and "an attack on free-market policies." The National Center has been the main focal point for anti-Russian polemics among the American neoconservatives (cf. future-of-russia.org), run by the Center for the Future of Russia, which is identical to the National Center itself. The center says, "Khodorovsky joins Boris Berezovsky, Yakov Goldovsky, Vladimir Gusinsky, Platon Lebedev, Alexei Pichugin and Yury Shelfer as those who have been imprisoned or forced to leave the country by Putin's government in recent history." Significantly, all those powerful men mentioned have Israeli citizenship.

UNDERSTANDING PUTIN

The purpose of this introduction is to set the stage for understanding Putin, Lukashenko and the now-dethroned Kuchma. The phony, high-sounding phrases of "democracy," "press freedom" or "free markets" mask a major drive to take over Russia's oil and gas reserves and use them to prop up the American economy, now sinking in debt.

The very fact that the oligarchs listed above controlled the majority of the Russian economy, and that the National Center and the Heritage Foundation claim that this is the foundation for the "rule of law" is at least an honest admission as to what republicanism and democracy truly are.

It is Russia's control over her own oil and gas reserves that make her the primary focal point for resistance to the New World Order. It therefore stands to reason that major oil and gas concerns would fund the sort of bogus research and pompous posturing done by the National Center, the *Post* or Ariel Cohen. Of course, given that the economy in Russia and Ukraine is in the hands of the oligarchs, the state, as said before, remains the only weapon

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD
BOOK I — *Money's Prophets: 1798-1848*

OXFORD SCHOLAR Niall Ferguson uncovers the secrets behind the economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. They created and dominated the banking industry and few governments resisted turning to the family in times of crisis. Softcover, 519 pages, indexed, #361A, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD
BOOK II—*The World's Banker: 1849-1999*

THE WARS of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschilds' empire which extended far beyond the realm of finance. Despite these global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world up until WWI. Softcover, 542 pages, indexed, #361B, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers, softcover, 542 pages, indexed).

Both books on the Rothschilds (1,041 pages) for $48 minus 10% for subscribers.

Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 64 for S&H to your area.
Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

to maintain Russian sovereignty, economic or otherwise. It should come as no surprise, therefore, that the main line of attack found at such organizations is the attack on the state, her security services and her intelligence services.

Ultimately, of course, the use of state power should be engaged in with the final purpose of establishing independent and self-governing ethnic cultures. At present, it is the universal drive of Western capital to create a monotonous and cultureless world that is the most significant danger to communal liberty and ethnic solidarity. Ethnic solidarity itself should be the final end of state action against the "New World Order" and its parasitic oligarchic class.

It is no accident that the neutering of Russia remains one of the primary goals of the Western ruling powers. Russia alone, but preferably with the support of the other Orthodox Slavic powers, has the wealth and size to create a counterpoise to the Babylonian system of economics. The Islamic world, perennially divided and suffering defeat after defeat, can offer no solution to the world crisis at this time, and this is unlikely to change. Regardless, Islamic fundamentalism and terrorism are created under the aegis of the CIA in places such as Albania, Kosovo, Chechnya and Bosnia.

It remains within the purview of Putin, and Russian public opinion, to offer a standing challenge to the New World Order and its American puppet leaders. The state is a useful weapon, but it remains, as it has always been, an unpredictable behemoth with interests of its own, over and above the role as defensive mechanism. An ethnic nationalist program for Russia and Ukraine will demand a strong leaning toward the local and the small scale, financed by small loans at low rates, as Alexander III did in Russia with the Peasant Land Bank in 1888.

At the same time, some things must be done on a national scale in Russia. Presently, the city of Moscow is offering 1,000 rubles for young families to have children, and St. Petersburg is toying with the idea as well. However, in order to be effective, generous state assistance should be given to single mothers as well as two-parent families, and, along with this, the barbaric practice of abortion should be banned, on a national scale. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Putin, Vladimir Vladimirovich, Natalia Gevorkian, Natalia Timakova, A.V. Kolesnikov and Catherine A. Fitzpatrick, *First Person*, PublicAffairs, 2000.

Streissguth, Thomas, *Vladimir Putin*, First Avenue Editions, 2005.

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, an acknowledged expert on world nationalist movements and Russian history from a Revisionist perspective, received his doctorate from the University of Oklahoma. He is the former editor of TBR. See more at rusjournal.com.

Order More Copies of This Exciting Issue of TBR

Do you see something you like in this issue of The Barnes Review? An article you'd like to pass on to a friend? Then please order extra copies of the September/October 2007 issue (or any available issue for that matter) to hand out to friends, colleagues, civic groups etc. On the cover this issue we feature a bold portrait of Adolf Hitler. (Few magazines would dare to put that visage on the cover.) And on the inside we have a riveting article on why one author believes Hitler most definitely honored his people with a "free-death" in the bunker. Also in this issue are articles on: why one scholar now proudly considers himself a "holocaust denier"; the flimsy proof of a master plan to kill Europe's Jews decided upon at the so-called "Wannsee Conference" (composed by Udo Walendy before he was banned from writing about "the holocaust" and German war guilt); Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle's stirring memoirs of the Stalingrad debacle, Hitler's reaction and the aftermath of the devastating defeat; Jewish ritual murder and the "Vienna Case" written by Dr. Harrell Rhome; why the Zionists loathe Vladimir Putin and all nationalist leaders in the region; why one author believes Aleksandr Litvinenko was not murdered, but killed himself with a powerful radioactive substance; the amazing—sometimes strange—career of American nationalist William Dudley Pelley; an apology coming from the U.S. government for all German-American civilian detainees locked up in FDR's mass incarceration during WWII; and even more.

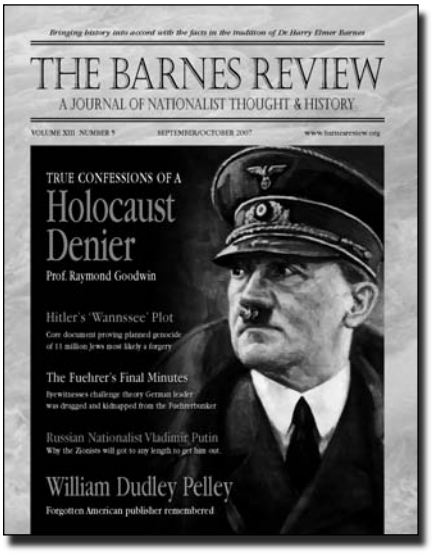

Special Prices: 1-3 copies are $8 each; 4-7 copies are $7 each; 8-19 copies are $6 each; 20 or more are just $5 each. S&H paid by TBR inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. call 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for S&H rates. To order your extra copies of the September/October 2007 issue, send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Toll free ordering: call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. View the contents of almost every issue we've ever published at www.barnesreview.org.

Is There a Psy-Op Being Waged Against President Vladimir Putin?

Aleksandr Prokhanov, brilliant author and main editor of *Zavtra*, formerly an orthodox Communist newspaper, but recently leaning more to a "nationalist socialist" philosophy, just recently described the Aleksandr Litvinenko case in terms of the broader international geopolitical factors and stakes involved. What follows is a sample of the writing of Prokhanov on the subject in which he states his belief that there is a psychological attack going on against Vladimir Putin by his Zionist "Oligarch" enemies and that the so-called "poisoning" of Aleksandr Litvinenko by the deadly radioactive substance Polonium 234 was in fact a suicide carried out willingly by Litvinenko as part of this sophisticated psy-op.

By Aleksandr Prokhanov
Translated & Edited by Daniel W. Michaels

The Russian special services did not kill Aleksandr Litvinenko. It was not a revenge killing of a traitor who violated the code of the "secret society," one who betrayed the "order of the sword-bearers." The Russian Special Services have other "noteworthy" traitors who have defiled the "sacred altar": Gen. Oleg Kalugin [a retired KGB major general], for example, who betrayed a valuable agent to the Americans; Vadim Bakatin [last chairman of KGB, first of FSB], who disclosed an electronic espionage system in the U.S. Embassy to the enemy; Filipp Bobkov [veteran KGB officer], who put the Fifth Directorate at the service of Gusinsky [expelled oligarch] and the other oligarchs. All of these traitors are living comfortably without the avenging sword of the "office" ever touching them.

Aleksandr Litvinenko was not a danger to Putin. He was a "cast-off agent" who now, when he is dead, causes more harm to Putin than when he was alive.

Litvinenko's death was part of a psychotropic [psychological] operation conducted against Putin personally. Its aim is to exhaust Putin's psyche, to deform his will, to have him refuse a third presidential term, to open the way for a "liberal revanchist" administration, to stop the process of building up Russia's strength, to stop the realization of the long-awaited "object of development: the Fifth Empire." . . .

["Fifth Empire" refers to the proposed consolidation of "All the Russias" into one great power independent of the New World Order. The first empire was Kievan Russia; the second, the Moscovian rule of the Ruriks; the third, the "White czarists," the Romanovs; and the fourth was the USSR.]

Putin will be put out of power just as he has been put in power by blowing up houses in Moscow, the Basayev [Chechen rebel leader] invasion of Dagestan, the second Chechen war. . . . Putin wanted a strong Russian state, but in so wanting, he transgressed the interests of the "world corporation" that counted on controlling Russian Eurasia itself.

The first explosion of the "psychotropic bomb" was the murder of Politkovskaya [the execution-style killing of prominent Russian investigative reporter Anna Politkovskaya—Ed.] on Putin's birthday—on a special "astrological day"—when the man's psyche was like a mollusk opening its protective shell to external influence.

The second "psychotropic explosion" was the murder of Litvinenko at a time when Putin's psyche had already been traumatized by two political defeats in a row, namely: 1) the refusal of the German Chancellor Merkel to establish an energy alliance with Russia; and 2) the collapse of Russian talks with the European Union. . . . The damage was even more significant. Putin gave the West—free of charge—the right to conduct flights over Siberia. . . . This act is almost equivalent to giving the Kuril Islands [back] to the Japanese.

Putin's main enemies have gathered there in . . . London. All the defectors and all of the unfrocked intelligence high priests have settled there. London has become the crossroads of the anti-Putin opposition: political, oligarchic and cultural. London is the "mother" of Anglo-Saxon civilization, a center of world influence. . . . A murder in London is not like a murder in Qatar. The explosive wave of a microscopic blow inflicted in London becomes a world tsunami. And it is precisely this tsunami that is [flattening] the psyche of the

ALEKSANDR PROKHANOV
Respected author.

OLEG KALUGIN
Turncoat Russian KGB general.

FILIPP BOBKOV
Turncoat veteran KGB officer.

ALEKSANDR LITVINENKO
Did he commit suicide?

Russian president. . . . But why now?

Because America is in rapid decline. . . . The weakening of America's strategic world position is Russia's opportunity. It is an important precondition for Russia to gain power. It is the vehicle to establish the Fifth Empire. The balance needed to ensure the realization of the virtual economy, a world financial super system personified by the villain Le Chiffre, the main nemesis of James Bond and Putin in the conspiratorial film *Casino Royale*, has been upset.

It is precisely this global financial structure that strives to maintain a balance of power . . . to weaken Russia in measure as America is failing. The super system wants to halt Russia's growth in pace with the degradation of the American world order. To do so, the "clients" Politkovskaya and Litvinenko had to be found. To do so, it is given a "license to kill." . . .

We shall advance a proposition that will seem exotic to all who are investigating Litvinenko's death: He killed himself.

It was suicide committed by a pitiful, hate-filled individual who was turned into a "suicide-bomber.". . . He set his sights on Putin but blew himself up along the way. Just as a "suicide-bomber" loads his belt with plastic explosives . . . so too did Litvinenko "arm" himself with Islam. . . . He had chosen to become part of the worldwide Islamic resistance. . . .

He also "armed" himself with a testament in which he accused Putin of his death. . . . And, finally, he "armed" himself with a fantastic suicide weapon—radioactive polonium, which, because of its connection with alchemy; its connection with transmutation. . . .

The startling similarities between the actor Daniel Craig and President Putin are no coincidence. The poisoning of the intelligence agent Bond and the poisoning of intelligence agent Litvinenko is no coincidence. These are all intricate signs . . . that are crystal clear to the "initiated." . . .

How is the president reacting to the two blows already inflicted, and how will he react to the third that is already being prepared? And how, combined with these psychotropic explosions, will he react to possible terror attacks on the [hydropower] systems, about which Nikolai Patrushev [director of the FSB] warned.

Putin may break down, give in to Le Chiffre, give up advantageous positions, leave politics and then die. Not just him, but his comrades as well, all his allies who set their sights on a strong Russian state, on the Fifth Empire.

A grandiose liberal "purge," a second Yeltsin revolution, a multitude of show trials against the political leaders loom ahead. Bribe-taking functionaries, frightened by the anticorruption measures, have already begun to betray Putin. The oligarchs have never severed their ties in London and Tel Aviv with those who have been expelled from Russia.

Totally amoral journalists, the "servants of any and all masters," are already trying on their freshened-up liberal frock coats.

A counterattack is Putin's only possible response. The forced establishment of a national development center—throwing the accumulated resources of the Stabilization Fund into the "common weal"—in great construction projects—in the building of the Fifth Empire to reunite our split society and inspire our dejected people. Give them a great "imperial undertaking," and Russia will respond with her collective psychology and creative energy, thereby also protecting the president from psychotropic blows.[1] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Aleksandr Prokhanov, "Litvinenko's Suicide: The Act of a Suicide-Bomber," *Zavtra*, November 29, 2006, p. 1.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

Ritualized Murder

Investigating the Suspicious Double Homicide Perpetrated in Damascus, Syria in 1840

ACCUSATIONS OF RITUAL MURDER ARE SHOCKING. And accusing Jews of this crime is today almost unthinkable. But allegations that factions within the Judaic religion practice a primitive rite of human sacrifice have been continuous since ancient times. At first thought, you might say these charges seem implausible. Yet a closer look at historical accounts, civil and ecclesiastical court records and newspaper stories indicate that more is evidently here than "anti-Semitism" and "hate." Perhaps the most interesting and surprising aspect of the whole horrible phenomenon is how Jews and Zionists have turned the accusations to their benefit, affecting the course of world history.

BY HARRELL RHOME, M.DIV., PH.D.

Although denied and disrespected by the Vatican today, and forgotten by nearly everyone, more than 20 Catholic saints were ritual murder martyrs, according to their legends. Ritual murder is a multicultural and international phenomenon occurring many places.[1] Since our case involves Judaic culture, it is especially controversial; hence we must follow the facts most carefully. Due to cultural and societal tensions, there were other allegations against Judaists of outrageous behaviors, but most were either isolated occurrences or baseless. As time moved on, the old tales were heard less and less—that is, all but one.

During the 18th and 19th centuries, while other allegations and prejudices took a steep decline, ritual murder cases increased. Back then, several writers postulated the existence of a diabolical secret sect operating below a thin veneer of legitimacy, a transgenerational religio-magical sect involved in blood rites and sorcery. While the authors of older times knew practically nothing of such a cult phenomenon, it is the most sensible explanation.

The 1840 case was by no means the only one of its day, but for some reason it struck a chord with the international press, who followed each and every detail. World Judaic leadership moved to quash the matter, but it could not be glossed over as just another "senseless act of anti-Semitism." The evidence was far too strong and compelling.

Our crime scene is Damascus, one of the oldest continually inhabited cities on Earth—perhaps the oldest one. Its narrow, winding alley-like streets lead to mosques and ancient Christian churches, and it is a must-see city on any tour of exotic places. The warren-like streets also lead to ancient synagogues, signaling a Judaic presence since ancient times. Their population in 1840 Damascus was not small, numbering over 20,000, about the same number as were then in Palestine. In 1840, Syria was a province of the Ottoman empire under the administration of Sherif Pasha. Damascus was an international city with a truly cosmopolitan culture.

Not only were the native Arabs, Christians, Jews and Turks resident in Damascus, but a European community as well, most of whom were involved in commerce or religious work. Consuls formed a mini-diplomatic community similar to that in world capitals. Islam represented the dominant culture; but Syria is home to the earliest Christian churches of the east, and is the seat of several Eastern Orthodox patriarchs. Roman Catholics and religious orders, with a few

Above, the ritual murder and torture of Simon of Trent (1475), depicted in a woodcut by Wolgemuth, from Schedel's *Weltchronik*, Nuremberg, 1493. It is said the same punishments and tortures inflicted on Jesus Christ during the Passion were also inflicted upon the small child. Simon was later beatified by Pope Benedict XIV after a thorough review of the case.

Anglicans and Protestants, represented Western Christianity.

Christianity and Judaism had traditional legal status as "*dhimmis*," protected religious minorities with distinct rights and privileges in the Islamic state. In fact, the Judaic community in Syria enjoyed more privileges and opportunities than some of their European co-religionists.

During the 19th century, the blood cult was apparently active in both Europe and the Ottoman empire. The Damascus double murder was no isolated incident, records show: 1750s, Algeria; 1791, Pera (Constantinople); 1810, Aleppo, Syria; 1812 and 1824, the Isle of Corfu; 1821 and 1824, Beirut; 1824, 1826-1827, Antioch; 1829, Hama, Syria; 1834, Tripoli, Libya; 1838, Jerusalem; 1847, Lebanon. 1839 and 1840 were evidently active years for the ritual murder cult. Jonathan Frankel's book displays a most revealing map, showing cases, not only in Damascus and Rhodes, but at four other locations as well; Constantinople and Smyrna as well as Schwetz, Prussia, and Julich, Bavaria.

Falling into this category, too, were the many criminal investigations and trials in which Jews were accused of ritual murder. Probably the best known was the Beiliss trial held in Kiev in 1913. [T]he cases of Tisza-Eszlar (Hungary) in 1882, of Xanten in 1891 (Prussia), and of Polna (Bohemia) in 1899 engendered hardly less tension. The Damascus affair of 1840, as already noted, caused an extraordinary sensation in its own time.

Nor was this the last case in Damascus. Another occurred in 1890, covered in a book in Arabic by Habib Faris. Powerful circumstantial evidence indicating a wider criminal network was also presented in Damascus. The French consul introduced a letter from a colleague in Beirut. In 1839, the customs house detected a shipment containing a bottle of blood. When questioned, the claimant said it was a way of preserving the blood of a grand rabbi, and that it was an efficacious drug. He was finally given permission to take it.

This man, Aaron Stambouli, was later charged and convicted in Damascus. Several authors cite this item, including Sir Richard Burton and Arnold Leese. Similarly in 1840, at almost the same time, a child murder occurred on the Isle of Rhodes, the victim having last been seen in the Jewish quarter. As in Damascus, several consuls demanded action. As in Damascus, the usual suspects, the *Alliance Israelite*, et al., had their way. The accused was freed, with the European consuls and local authorities left holding the bag on a cold case. But was the real child killer on this small island ever apprehended? No one else was charged.

The abduction, torture and murder of Father Thomas and Ibrahim Amara also came in the spring. Purim, that primitive Hebraic revenge-fest, fell on February 15, 1840. On February 5, Padre Tomaso (in English, Father Thomas;

in Arabic, Abadri Tuma or Mar Toma), a Sardinian Catholic priest and monk of the Capuchin Order, was reported missing along with his Arab servant, Ibrahim Amara, who went in search of his employer. This priest was no new arrival. He knew his way around the city, so his failure to appear caused immediate concern.

After several frightful days of nervous waiting, the comte de Ratti-Menton, the French consul who represented the interests of the Kingdom of Sardinia (Piedmont), asked the Ottoman governor to investigate. Some maintain that living in such close quarters and narrow streets makes truly clandestine activity difficult, and this proved to be true in this instance.

Inquiries among those who had seen Padre Tomaso on his rounds eventually led to members of the Damascus Judaic community. Dr. Helmut Schramm reports that the monk was lured into the house of one David Harari, on the pretense of giving a vaccination. There he was killed, according to a report.

Padre Tomaso provided free medical care to many, including Jews, and probably knew his abductors. When Ibrahim Amara went looking for his employer, he too was misled by a vaccination pretense. The conspirators told him the priest was in a nearby home, treating a child. When Amara went to the house of Meir Farhi, he was seized and killed in the presence of several Damascus Judaic notables.

"After the killings and exsanguinations were complete and the blood secured in bottles, the wealthy conspirators celebrated by having servants fill their Turkish pipes and serve alcoholic drinks."

After the killings and exsanguinations were complete and the blood secured in bottles, the wealthy conspirators celebrated by having servants fill their Turkish pipes and serve alcoholic drinks. In other words, they had a party. (Schramm, *Der Judische Ritualmord*)

> The consul general of Egypt wrote to the French foreign minister, on April 2, 1840: 'I find myself obliged to present to you a copy of a report . . . prepared by a Rabbi [Al-Afieh] who converted to Islam, that reveals to us the truth that human blood is [considered] necessary. . . . This strange discovery helps us understand the disappearance of large numbers of people without any knowledge of their fate; and certain Greek slaves bought by the Jews during the war may have disappeared for this reason. (Tlass, 27)

The French and the Austrian consuls, by now on opposite sides, met several times to discuss the matter.

> The French consul responded by saying that Mr. Laurin, the Austrian consul, was not aware of the fact that the Jews of Damascus paid much of their gold in the case of Father Thomas Al-Capuchi because they knew, and for a long time, that they were responsible for the disappearance of a large number of other religious communities' members. He further referred to the huge sums of money offered by the Jews, as a bribe, to some French Consulate staff members to get them to cooperate in wiping out all traces of this crime. (Tlass, 30)

The Austrians later proposed handing the matter over to a commission of four "European" consuls, but this would have put the matter to permanent rest. "Herr Merlato [Austrian consul general] as well as most of the other consuls in Syria, namely those from Russia, Denmark, Prussia and so forth are Jews." (Schramm, *Allgemeine Zeitung,* 1840). Soon stories of the bizarre slayings reached the outside world, with features in major U.S. and European newspapers.

The traditional "disaster management" strategyof lies and slurs went into effect. As one example, *The Encyclopedia Judaica* (1971) slyly suggests that Padre Tomaso was involved with "shady business," but provides no evidence, and Charlotte Klein (in an essay in *The Blood Libel Legend*) repeats the lie, saying he "engaged in dealings as a kind of quack physician." Christians, Jews and Muslims with whom he dealt respected Padre Tomaso as head of his monastic order. He was described in the following account:

> Capuchin priest, spent 33 years in Damascus (1807-1840). He is familiar with pharmacology and medicine. He used to treat the patients in Damascus free, Muslims, Christians or Jews. He was skilled in the vaccination against smallpox, which he practiced for the first time in Damascus. He rendered great human services during the proliferation of epidemics. He was an object of trust, respect and love by all people. On the day of the crime he happened to be in the Jewish Quarter treating a smallpox-struck Jewish boy. (Tlass, 26)

The story now became known as the "Damascus Affair." Writers who chronicle "anti-Semitism" rank it as one of the three great "anti-Semitic affairs" of the era, the others being the matter of Capt. Dreyfus in France and the 1911-1913 Beiliss ritual murder case in Kiev. Like in previous cases, the Judaic establishment did everything possible to diminish the incidents, and later turn them to their advantage. Our "affair" motivated the world Judaic community, who sprang

into action, effectively beginning the modern Zionist push for a state in Palestine. Judaic wealth came to bear, and not all of it was from outside the country.

The Ottoman authorities inventoried the assets of the accused, recording the number of bags of gold, several owning 5,000 bags. One bag equals five gold liras or 125 gold francs. These were not poor, ghetto Jews dealing in old clothes or junk, but men of substantial means. (Tlass, 193)

The Jews of Syria were not in some backwater; they were international bankers and traders. Many spoke Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, French and other European languages in addition to Arabic and Turkish. While some Jews in Europe still labored under various restrictions, the community in Syria, especially in Damascus, enjoyed "a large measure of acceptance, as one among the major ethno-religious groups that by tradition made up the city. They not only ran their own communal affairs, but to a degree unimaginable in contemporary Europe, were involved in public administration and high politics." (Frankel, 34-35)

The court eventually charged 16 persons. One, Isaac Picciotto, was an employee of the Austrian Consulate and nephew of the consul general in Aleppo. The Austrians and the French, due to international tensions and rivalries, found themselves on opposite sides. Several conspirators chose to confess rather than face judicial torture. The press bemoaned the "horrible and inhumane treatment" of the prisoners. The use of torture is supposed to invalidate any confessions and evidence produced, thus exonerating the accused.

While this writer does not defend torture as an investigative tool, the matter deserves a closer look. Torture turns up both truth and lies. Included in the information extracted in this case was the exact location of the remains; body parts were found in a stream used as a sewer conduit. The conspirators told of how they dismembered the corpses, crushing the bones before dumping the remains. *The Patriarchate Magazine* (VI, 1931) reports: ". . . but the embarrassing fact was that the criminals presently in solitary confinement made, in separately held interrogations, statements which agreed, not to mention the results of the investigations conducted on the site."

Yes, torture was used, and this is unconscionable, but the previously secret information can hardly be discounted when confirmed by evidence at the crime scenes. At this point, even the Austrian consul concurred in a communiqué dated March 13, 1840, that the corpses had been found. Three European physicians agreed (Tlass, 68), but "ritual murder deniers" dispute that the bodies were those of the priest and his servant. However, a committee of five other doctors also examined the remains and came to the same conclusion.

Helmut Schramm dealt extensively with the forensic case evidence in *Der Judische Ritualmord*:

> In the unfinished room [in David Harari's house] in which the body was dismembered, blood spatters were discovered on the wall; in the places where the bones had been crushed, the floor was severely pounded in. In addition, the pestle-mallet was already found, [although] the slaughter knife remained missing. Afterward, the canal was searched more closely. Workers were summoned who had to climb down under, and they advanced the investigation: broken pieces from bones, remains of flesh, a section of [a] heart, debris from [a] skull and pieces from the cowl of the [priest . . . and the] declaration of Austrian Consul Merlato, that he immediately recognized the black . . . cowl of the father, because he had been the only one who wore such a thing.
>
> Since it could no longer be subject to any doubt that the mutilated remains of the father had been found, the seven accused were brought forward and without any kind of threats whatsoever were again questioned about the occurrence of the horrible crime.

"In the unfinished room in which the body was dismembered, blood spatters were discovered on the wall; in the places where the bones had been crushed, the floor was severely pounded in."

The confessions also revealed vulgar details of the diabolical rites. The priest and his servant were slain in the traditional ritual manner: slowly torturing the victims and bleeding them dry while still conscious. On March 1, 1840, the authorities conducted an interrogation of David, Isaac and Aaron Harari as well as Rabbi Moussa Abou Al-Afieh. The accused, including Rabbi Moussa, gave chilling accounts of the actual torture, murder, exsanguination of the victims and preservation of the blood for later ceremonial use. The description is grotesque and horrifying, like something from a Stephen King or Clive Barker novel—but sadly, it is not fiction at all. For those readers requiring expanded details, the official transcripts of the confessions are found in Dr. Tlass's book.

Jonathan Frankel includes a particularly striking statement from Moussa Al-Afieh. Rabbi Moussa says that the blood, preserved in bottles, was given to him, and then to Grand Rabbi Joseph Al-Entabi, who had instigated the whole affair. "To fulfill what is required by our religious precepts, we need some blood; I have spoken with the Harari

brothers, as the operation should take place in their house. They have given me their promise to do it. It is essential that you be there." In the murder of Amara, Al-Afieh says that in addition to the others present, Rabbi Moussa's brother, Jacob, was there, along with Isaac Picciotto and Aslan Farhi:

> Each held him by a leg; the Rabbi Aaron Stambuli pinned him down with a knee in his stomach, and Harari's servant had him by the head. While one of the others held the basin, two people seized hold of him by his middle and Murad Farhi, the richest banker in the city, cut the victim's throat.

Later, Aaron, Isaac and Joseph Harari were charged, and Suliman (Negrin) Al-Hallaq, a Jewish barber (like barbers of old, a minor surgeon and blood-letter), was arrested. Along with the barber were Aslan Farki, and Mourad Al-Fathal. Another conspirator, Rabbi Moussa (Moses) Al-Afieh, converted to Islam before confessing the details of the crime. Yet another rabbi, Moussa Bokhoor Yehuda (a.k.a. Salaniki), was arrested. A grand rabbi, Yakub Al-Entabi (also rendered as Entebbe, Antabi etc), came before the court to hear the testimony of the new Muslim convert, and ostensibly to refute it. But newspapers reported that he confirmed that some Jews practiced blood rites, and that he had received blood for this purpose. (*Civilta Cattolica*, May 1882)

The Ottoman tribunal heard evidence of obscure Talmudic texts supporting ritual murder. This was studied and recorded by the Syrian Christian Patriarchate in their journals and historical archives. The tribunal was quite thorough, even ordering new translations of disputed passages. Faced with overwhelmingly detailed and non-conflicting testimony of the accused, they concluded that certain Judaists, for preparation of ceremonial matzo bread, used blood. Of course, we are told this is ridiculous because blood is supposedly repugnant, violating biblical laws.

The theology of evil comes from covert Talmudic, Kabalistic and secretive oral traditions. Besides, the Hebrew Bible (Torah) is filled with human sacrifice and blood rites. Those familiar with the occult know, in most instances, only a symbolic amount of dried or whole blood is required, so that of two persons would be ample for many such rites. Some say the cult kept a reserve supply in case of unforeseen developments, such as the interception of a shipment in Beirut or loss of cult members in Damascus. (*Civilta Cattolica,* 1881) Students of ceremonial magic (thaumaturgy) know that blood is supposedly the most powerful substance used in certain dark rites. Those who follow the details of present-day ritual crimes know this continues to be a grisly reality.

Thus, we have crimes, crime scenes, body parts, forensic evidence, witnesses and confessions. The conspirators provided the location of the bodies in the sewer conduit, as well as intricate details of the murders. And, we have the motive—ethnocentric hatred and perverted theology provide the final element in our criminal investigation.

Pope Benedict XIV: Benedict XIV himself in a bull called *Beatus Andreas* (1778, Venice, IV, p. 101 et seq.), beatified Simon of Trent and Andreas, two boys murdered by the Jews "in hatred of the faith of Jesus Christ." "The Jews," he said, "used every means to escape the just punishment that they had merited and to escape the just anger of the Christians."

> The reason for such actions [ritual murder] committed by the Jews center around three points: 1. Their hatred toward the Christians; 2. Their need for human blood to practice magic; and, 3. The doubt of the rabbis and the religious leaders that Jesus, the son of Mary, was the true Christ [messiah]. Thus, [by] the blood shed of his followers, they would be assured of their own salvation from eternal death. (Patriarchate Records; Tlass, 83)

At this point it would seem we have a solved crime. The confessions, albeit under duress, were proven valid by crime scene evidence and discovery of the victims' remains. In April 1840, four were pardoned and the others judged guilty. This brought relief to Damascenes as kidnappings and murders of Christian and Muslim children had gone on for years. But in the cases that came before, there was either not enough evidence or the "golden rule" ("he who has the gold, rules") ended the inquiries. The *Allgemeine Zeitung* (No. 152, 1840; Schramm) said that the rich conspirators:

> . . . were used as businessmen steadily by the pashas in command because of their wealth, thus they possessed significant influence, which made them frightful to the Christians there. Although every year in Damascus Christian children suddenly disappeared without a trace, [and] although the Jews were always under suspicion for it, no one dared accuse them, indeed, no one dared to pursue the trail of a well-founded suspicion, so great was their influence, which their money procured for them with the corruptible Turkish authorities.

"Grand Rabbi Yakub Al-Entabi came before the court to hear testimony and ostensibly to refute it. But newspapers reported that he confirmed that some Jews practiced blood rites, and that he had received blood for this purpose."

But despite the verdict, outside intervention and bribes succeeded where lies and vilification failed. The newspaper readers of 1840 were divided. Judaic organizations mobilized worldwide to save the "innocent Jews of Damascus." Adolphe Cremieux, head of the French *Alliance Israelite Universelle,* a premier organization of the day, came into direct opposition with the French government, who supported an investigation and trial. Several European nations, led by Chancellor Metternich of Austria, opposed French expansionism, and Vienna was heavily indebted to Solomon Rothschild, head of the Austrian branch of the family cartel. The Hapsburgs firmly opposed increased French influence in the Near East.

Ritual murder 1929: Actual photograph of a Christian child named Kessler. A court doctor declared his mysterious death a Jewish ritual murder. The case was never solved. Is this secret blood rite still being practiced today by some rabbis?

The Ottoman empire was derisively called "the Sick Man of Europe," and in the face of large amounts of *baksheesh* (bribes), they gave in to the "ritual murder deniers." It was of utmost importance to get the case off the front pages of the world press. The semi-autonomous khedive of Egypt had control of Syria, and the powerful Judaic magnates hotfooted it to Cairo, including Sir Moses Montefiore of Britain and Adolphe Cremieux of France. Guess what? The khedive, "convinced" by their arguments, augmented by a heavy bribe, issued a firman (decree) to release the accused.

This was a great victory, but the actual text did not exonerate the Jews, releasing them in the interest of good relations. The khedive gained greatly, but gave away little. Besides, he may have viewed this as a dispute between two infidel religions with little real importance to Muslims.

In today's terms, a "slush fund" provided bribe money and expenses to combat blood accusations:

> The great majority of cases of ritual murder that appeared annually during Easter week ended in executions. The accidental or contrived disappearance of a Christian child was of vital importance to the nearest Jewish community. It had to be redeemed by Jewish blood or at least by Jewish money, which sometimes permitted the matter to be dropped. A secret fund, the *Alilath Seker* ("fund for bloody calumnies"), set up by the Council of the Four Nations, served chiefly for this purpose. (Leon Poliakov, *The History of Anti-Semitism*, 272)

Interestingly, Rabbi Moussa Abou Al-Afieh spoke of a book called *Sirf Hodovot.* "It contains many incidents in which court cases have been brought against the Jews, and they always claim that these cases are nothing but lies and accusations. In their book, they present the details of the cases against the Jews in the matter of blood." (Tlass, 189)

Unfortunately, no copy was found, but only an inner circle would use such a compendium. Knowing intricate case details would greatly assist in formulating defense strategy, alibis and rationalizations:

> Political and financial factors played a significant role in convincing Mohammed Ali Pasha to forgive these criminals. He was in dire need of money and the friendship of European governments, who were pursuing the English policy in order to remove the Syrian region from his rulership. He also saw 60,000 bags of

gold (300,000 gold liras) as being more valuable to the government than the execution of 10 Jews. Thus, he issued his order for their pardon and their release.

Most of these men and their families moved to Egypt, where they remained, fleeing from the anger of the Christians and Muslims of Damascus. In Egypt, on orders from the khedive, they released the convicted on the 15th of September 1840, when the curtain was drawn on this crime. (Tlass, 181, 183)

The ritual murder of Agnes Hruza: A picture postcard widely circulated in Poland showing the ritual murder in 1899 of Agnes Hruza, 19. A Jew named Leopold Hilsner was found guilty of this crime after an investigation.

The international bribery squad did not stop there. Flushed with success, they headed for the Sublime Porte ("the heavenly gate"), the court of Sultan Abdul Majid. Money and loan guarantees, crucial to the land-rich, but money-poor empire, produced another firman, this one denying the ritual nature of the crimes. The khedive raked in much loot, and the sultan even more. The case was dismissed as just a couple of unsolved murders, and no longer ran in the news pages. Then, as now, other stories quickly took its place.

The aftermath was unpleasant and confusing for the people of Damascus. The French consul was one of those left holding the bag: "It is hard to describe the impression . . . made on the Muslim and Christian population. All day the Christians and Muslims have been coming to the consulate to find out what would have motivated this action, which to them is incomprehensible," he said.

He added that the celebrations in the Jewish Quarter included street parties and a puppet show in which Father Thomas and the count were prominent figures (Frankel, 360; in consular files).

The Vatican later began its own inquiry, eventually backing off, with the usual suspects lurking in the corridors:

> Pope Gregory XVI, perceiving in this circumstance a probable triumph for the Catholic religion, sent Cardinal Bernetti to Damascus to renew the trial, and to gather all possible accounts relative to the murder. But Rothschild, fearing from his side, that the matter might come to publicity again, overcame the papal government by the influence of gold, and Cardinal Bernetti was recalled, who took with him a copy of the original portrait of Father Tommaso and his servant, which was found in a convent at Damascus. Notwithstanding, however, all these [endeavors] on the part of Mr. Rothschild and the Jewish nation to bury this horrid deed in obscurity, the original copy of the trial has been preserved. Unfortunately for the perpetrators, the manuscript is at present in this city, and will very shortly come before the public in the shape of a book, illustrated with the portrait of the two unhappy martyrs, and other engravings, representing some of the horrible scenes of this murderous sacrifice on the altar of religious atrocity. (*NY Herald, "Mysteries of the Talmud, Terrible Murders in the East,"* #5781, April 6, 1850.)

It is to be hoped Catholic readers will keep this story alive—a true tale of terror about a genuine Christian martyr. In earlier times, he would have been canonized as a saint, but by the mid-19th century, the forces of political correctness were making new rules for inquiry—and history.

The people of Damascus knew the truth before and after the disgraceful conclusion. Fr. Thomas was interred March 2, 1840, after a grand funeral honored the man who served them faithfully and humbly. *The London Times* (May 9) said:

. . . [T]he bones were enclosed [in a double coffin], then covered with black velvet, and we carried them from the consul's house to the Church of the Holy Land (Terra Sancta) which is most spacious. All the clergy of Damascus accompanied the coffin; the Greek priests bore it; the English, French and Austrian consuls assisted. The streets thronged with people. . . . The French consul asked for a funeral oration, and Father Joseph of the Maronites undertook that office. . . . We then took in procession the shrine of our brother to the church of our order. . . . [A] suitable tomb will be erected . . . and an epitaph will perpetuate the remembrance of his death.

A monument was erected with an inscription in Arabic and Italian:

HERE LIE THE REMAINS OF FATHER THOMAS OF SARDINIA, CAPUCHIN MISSIONARY, ASSASSINATED BY THE JEWS, 5TH. FEBRUARY 1840

Ever since, the "Jewish ritual murder deniers" have tried to remove the monument, seen as an offense to their religion. In 1866, the remains and the monument were moved from the Capuchin Monastery Chapel to the more spacious Terra Sancta Church, where they are today, still a source of controversy. During papal repudiation of "blood libels" following the liberal-dominated Vatican II Council, further efforts to remove the monument failed. Money, power and influence brought an end to the Damascus Affair, now seldom mentioned except as a footnote in history, demonstrating "anti-Semitism."

Although suppressed and misinterpreted, the facts remain extant and available. When all the evidence is considered, this case proves to be a classic example of the Kabalistic death cult in action. Moreover, it was not to be the last "blood accusation" of the 19th century. The question today is: "Are Jewish ritual muders still occurring"? ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1][For example, a group of Christians known as the Tarfurs were accused of cannibalism of Saracen corpses during the crusades, which, while not ritual murder, is about equally repulsive. In Africa and parts of India, non-Jewish ritual murder is not particularly unusual.—Ed.]

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Burton, Sir Richard, *The Jew, The Gypsy and El Islam* (London, 1898). An appendix on Damascus was withheld when the book was published. Later owned by the British Board of Jewish Deputies, it surprisingly appeared on a 2001 Christies Auction listing, but was later mysteriously withdrawn.

De Vier, Philip, *Blood Ritual* (National Vanguard Books, 2001). If you think the holocaust is the only hot-button Revisionist topic, think again. This book incorporates case material from Schramm, Leese, Burton and a host of others. The Literary Timeline catalogs major and obscure works on the subject.

Farrell, Mark—producer, *Ritual Murder Revisited* (www.honestmediatoday.com, 2005.) Harrell Rhome appears as a commentator in this DVD production featuring major cases. View the first half free on line.

Frankel, Jonathan, *The Damascus Affair: Ritual Murder, Politics And the Jews in 1840* (Cambridge, 1997). Several books deal with the case, but Frankel features interesting and indicative facts, perhaps to his dismay since this is supposed to be a grand refutation. How excited can we get about a book that begins with a false premise? The first page, before the title page, says, "this is the first book since the 1840s to analyze the case," ignoring the ones in this list.

Leese, Arnold, *My Irrelevant Defence: Meditations Inside Gaol and Out on Jewish Ritual Murder.* (London, 1938) Still in print and on line.

Rhome, Harrell, *Debacle in Damascus, The 1840 Ritual Murder Case,* (*Journal of Cultural Review,* No. 5, 2001; also published as a small paperback, 2002.) Both are out of print but see this larger article, with additional details and footnotes at www.solargeneral.com/ja/ritualmurder/debacleindamascus.htm

Schramm, Hellmut, Ph.D., *Der judische Ritualmord: Eine historische Untersuchung* ("Jewish Ritual-Murder: A Historical Investigation") (Berlin: T. Fritsch, 1943). Deep in the middle of the WWII, Dr. Schramm published a chronicle of cases, with a detailed report on Fr. Thomas and the murder of Andrei Yustschinsky in Kiev, 1911. See the excellent R. Belser English translation online.

http://www.honestmediatoday.com/schramm/kiev.htm

Tlass, Mustafa, *Matzo of Zion,* Damascus: Arabic, 1968, 1985; English, 1991. Gen. Tlass holds a doctorate in geopolitical studies from the Sorbonne, and retired after a long stint as Syrian Minister of Defense. He had full access to all court records and other materials, providing an unprecedented new look at the old case, including a detailed examination of the Talmud. "With . . . this book, I intended to illuminate some of the secrets of the Jewish religion by [describing] the actions of the Jews, their blind and repugnant fanaticism regarding their belief, and the implementation of the Talmudic precepts compiled in the diaspora by their rabbis who distorted the principles of the Jewish belief (the religious law of the Prophet Moses), as it is said in the Koran [2:79] . . ." The English edition is quite hard to find.

Dr. Harrell Rhome is a philosopher, researcher and writer living in Texas. He writes for print newspapers and journals as well as Internet sites, and is a contributing editor for TBR.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion

By Israel Shahak. After decades of officially-sanctioned silence, many mainstream academics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, are talking more openly about Israel's ideology, society and domestic policy. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen (and Jewish), the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people, the power of their rabbis etc. Includes brief quotations from the Talmud. Powerful. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Thirteenth Tribe: The Khazar Empire & Its Heritage

By Arthur Kuenstler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. This book traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire, a major but almost forgotten power in Eastern Europe which, in the Dark Ages, converted to Judaism. Khazaria was finally wiped out by the forces of Ghengis Khan, but evidence indicates that the Khazars themselves migrated to Poland and formed the cradle of Western Jewry. Softcover, #6, 255 pages, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

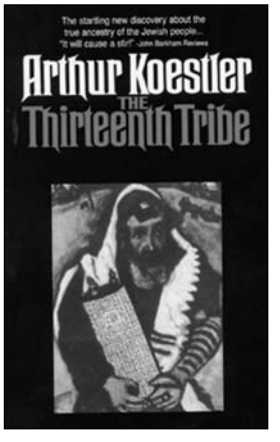

Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. For S&H outside the U.S. email tbrca@aol.com. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your order to Visa or MasterCard. To order by mail, send payment with request using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

From Stalingrad To San Sebastian

IN THE FIRST HALF OF THE 11TH CHAPTER of Gen. Leon Degrelle's memoirs, *My Revolutionary Life*, the great Waffen SS officer relates the fateful missteps of Gen. Friedrich Paulus, a brilliant planner but indecisive field general; in November 1942 the Soviet armored noose closed around the German Sixth Army at Stalingrad.

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

Gen. Friedrich Paulus was Hitler's bad luck, or more precisely, his mistake (because Hitler had appointed Paulus) to have as head of the huge Sixth Army at the crucial point on the Russian front, at the moment when the war hung in the balance—a man who had absolutely none of the qualities indispensable for handling shock, much less mitigating disaster. This disaster was total, both militarily and psychologically. It would have been impossible to be more thoroughly vanquished than Paulus was. And his defeat could not have had vaster repercussions on world opinion.

However, 300,000 men lost was not the end of the world. The Russians had lost 20 times more in a year and a half. Immense spaces remained in Hitler's control in the USSR where he could maneuver, and where he did maneuver until the very end of April 1945. After the surrender at Stalingrad in January 1943, Germany still possessed imposing material resources and extraordinary industrial productivity from all over occupied Europe.

At this time the city of Dniepropetrovsk, thousands of miles from the German Ruhr industrial area, still shone at night from the dazzling fires of the ammunition factories of the Wehrmacht.[1]

And protected by their aerial curtains of balloons,

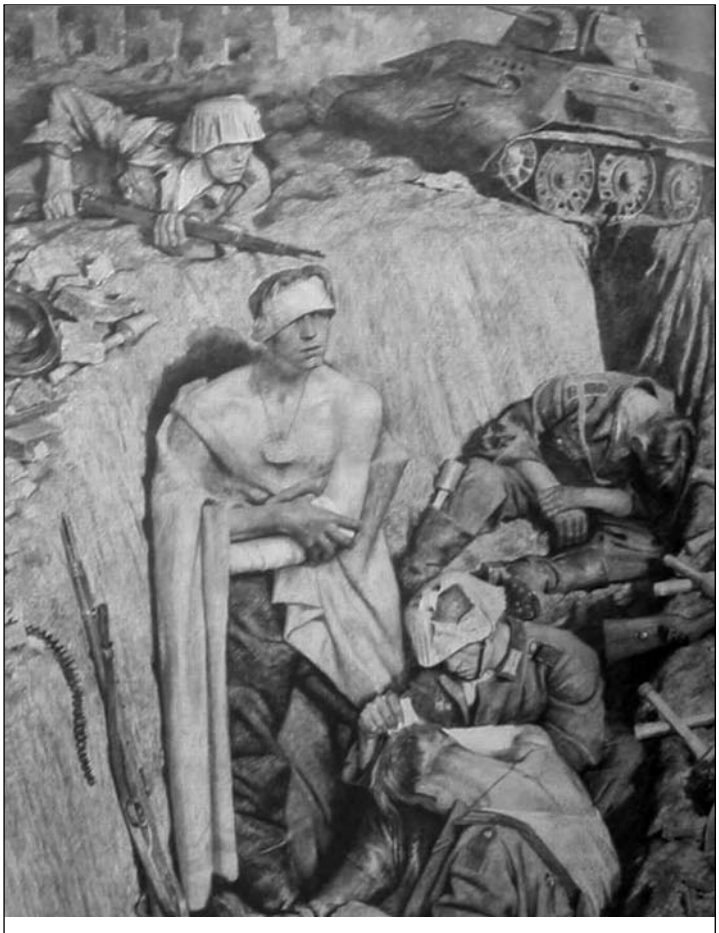

Above, an artist's rendering of German troops at the Battle of Stalingrad. They are exhausted, wounded and under pressure from a Soviet tank. The brave soldiers of the Wehrmacht and the Waffen-SS had the Soviets running, but unfortunately the German general staff failed to follow up on earlier victories in Russia, allowing the Reds to regroup and deal the Germans a death blow. Hitler blamed von Paulus, a pencil pushing military planner from headquarters whose indecisive action at Stalingrad may have cost Germany the war.

Hitler's Estonian factories continued to extract from schist the richest gasoline possible for the Luftwaffe. However, Stalingrad marked the fall. There the cord was broken. One might have thought a broken cord could be respliced. But the rupture was irremediable, followed by the slide, steeper and steeper, toward the abyss.

In naming Paulus the head of the Sixth Army, Hitler never imagined that the finicky, indecisive military functionary he dispatched to an important command in Ukraine would be the very one, out of all his military commanders, to assume the most vast strategic responsibilities.

His army corps, during the summer offensive of 1942, was assigned a progression sector without special risks. To speed along toward the Caucasus as I and my Walloons were doing, to face, more than 600 miles from the starting point, the mountains, gorges and waterfalls that blocked access to the oil of Baku on the Caspian, was different from Paulus's task: To advance with veteran combat troops a few hundred miles past the Dnieper and Don Rivers, through barely hilly plains, to a very large river, the Volga, the greatest line of natural defense they could occupy on the Russian front.

Yet it is precisely there that everything failed and it all fell apart.[2]

Any other German military chief, whether of the Wehrmacht or the Waffen-SS—a Guderian, a Rommel, a Manstein, a von Kleist, a Sepp Dietrich, a Steiner or a Gille, would have reached Stalingrad in a few weeks and created a rock-hard fortified position there.

"Hitler's factories continued to extract from schist the richest gasoline possible. However, Stalingrad marked the fall. There the cord was broken. The rupture was irremediable, followed by the slide toward the abyss."

Paulus, however, was a high-level bureaucrat from headquarters, competent in his office in front of his maps, an indoor man who makes perfect plans, a meticulous organizer of figures. These people are necessary—but in their specialty. On the other hand, he had no idea how to handle a large unit in real life. The highest direct command he had exercised had been one battalion—that is to say, a thousand men. And that was 10 years before. This very limited command, moreover, had earned him from his boss, Gen. Heim, the following judgment: "lack of decisiveness." But Hitler, at one stroke, put under his command 300,000 men.[3]

Paulus had spent nearly all his life in the General Staff bureaucracy.[4] But he was ambitious. His wife, a Romanian comically nicknamed "Coca"—frothy as the American cola—was even more ambitious than he.

Her self-importance and boastfulness infuriated one and all. According to her, she was of the highest Balkan nobility, of royal blood, she claimed. In fact, she bore the common and not-very-poetic name of Solescu, and her father, a bizarre fellow, had abandoned her mother years before. Coca simpered in all the salons. She overwhelmed everyone who counted among the general staff with her indiscreet expectation that her husband should become no less than Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel's successor.

Hitler trusted familiar faces above all. All the time he had seen the serious-faced Paulus bent over his files as chief of operations while he was carrying out his many abrupt overhauls of the Russian front. To relieve some generals who were too old and toothless, Hitler dispatched the most brilliant of the commanders whose successes he had followed during the summer of 1942.

It had also become necessary to suddenly find a successor for the commander of the Sixth Army, Field Marshal Walther von Reichenau, who had had a stroke in the snows of the Donets region at 40 degrees below zero. Caught short, Hitler named Gen. Paulus, who was close at hand in Hitler's office.[5]

The man was an absolute disaster. In July 1943, when it was necessary to undertake an offensive toward the Volga, he should have charged forward, racing as all of us did. He loitered, postponed—drowning in the details—canceling orders he had just given—while haunted by his personal problems, of which the most outstanding throughout the campaign was his faulty intestinal system. It is distressing to see that the commander of a large combat unit could be completely preoccupied, in the midst of battle, with such pathetic details—we all had diarrhea, without making so much fuss about it. Good God, one merely threw oneself behind one of the rare bushes on the steppe, and three minutes later, one emerged, relieved, the buckle of ones trousers tightened a notch. But Paulus inundated his mail pouch with the tales of his gastro-intestinal woe. Hundreds of thousands of soldiers who had eaten greasy chicken soup or drunk polluted water nevertheless did not feel the need to call heaven and all the gods and the General Staff to witness.

The mail sent by Paulus still exists. It overflows with his dismal logorrhea: descriptions of his diarrhea, with boring accounts of his sinusitis and with lamentations about the physical difficulties he was encountering—which were just like those encountered by any commanding officer of an important unit, and no more dramatic in his corps than elsewhere.[6]

On the contrary, Paulus had the easiest role among the generals on the Eastern Front. His route to his goal was the shortest and the one where the obstacles were least—

WALTHER VON REICHENAU
Death opened door for Paulus.

FRIEDRICH PAULUS
Desk jockey was no Leonidas.

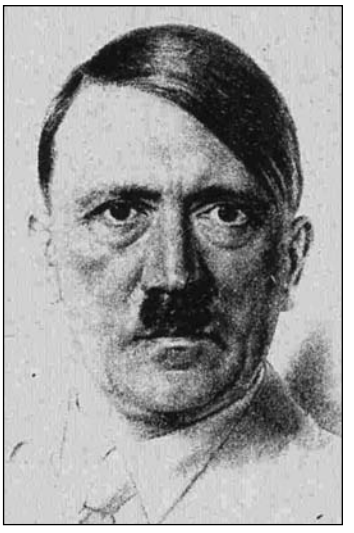

ANDREI YEREMENKO
Soviet general all but beaten.

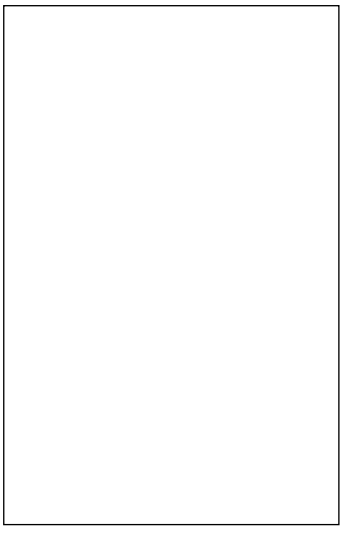

ADOLF HITLER
Wanted to die fighting.

at any rate, the easiest to minimize. Once his objective of Stalingrad was attained, the Volga would furnish an enormous barrier of water against the Soviets, five miles wide and dozens of yards deep.[7]

Instead, lost in the details, gnawed by apprehension and the eternal problems of his bowels, Paulus took forever in his demarche, leaving the enemy he was pursuing time to regroup before he retreated eastward over the last big bend of the Don River. Paulus did finally cross the Don—but 15 days late. Still, nothing now remained to prevent the Sixth Army from striking the last, decisive blow. Some German human dynamos had already punched through to the very banks of the Volga.[8]

Two or three days of vigorous exploitation of the Don breakthrough and Paulus would have had before him only an empty river—and behind him the encircled mass of the last Soviet troops. The troops of Soviet Marshal Andrei Yeremenko no longer showed signs of life, having been driven back and down into their last stronghold, 1,000 yards square, with their backs to the Volga.

Before his goal, Paulus yet again lacked all decision. He let himself be held up just a few hundred yards from final victory—bogged down by deadly, disappointing, limited engagements, as if he were reliving the turf battles he had fought yard by yard at Verdun in 1916.

Everything would go wrong for this civil servant overwhelmed by his role. The northern sector of the German march on Stalingrad had been imprudently entrusted, in its totality, to Romanian and Italian contingents that were crushed on the first day of the Russian pincer attack of November 1942.[9]

This was an offensive for which the Russians had prepared in great secrecy at the bridgehead of Kremenskaya north of Stalingrad. German observers had spotted their preparations, however, and arrangements had immediately been taken to reinforce the threatened northern sector. But fate had decreed that no misfortune would be spared the unfortunate Paulus.

"Paulus let himself be held up just a few hundred yards from final victory—bogged down in deadly, disappointing, limited engagements, as if he were reliving the turf battles he had fought yard by yard at Verdun in 1916."

The reserve tanks of the 22nd German armored division had received orders from Hitler on November 10, 1942—nine days before the Soviet attack from the north—to join up with the Third Romanian Army, judged correctly to be in danger. These German tanks held in reserve had been camouflaged for a month under haystacks. Under these shelters, rats—yes, Russian rats—had gnawed, eaten, without anyone suspecting it, hundreds of yards of wires and cables of the tanks' electrical equipment.

When the soldiers attempted to take them out of their haystacks and drive off, 39 of these 104 tanks could not even start; 37 others had to be abandoned *en route*. In the end, after nine days of technical problems, there were only 20 panzers left to confront an enormous Russian offensive that had already cracked open the Romanian front 30 hours before and was storming through.

Wars are like that: They get lost because of seemingly paltry or comical occurrences. A herd of ravenous rats was behind the greatest debacle of the Eastern Front. If it hadn't been for them, the 104 tanks of the 22nd German

MILITARY ADVICE FROM THE GRAVE: In this WWII-era cartoon mocking Germany over the disastrous Stalingrad campaign, the ghost of Napoleon chastises two Nazi officers and a man who appears to be Adolf Hitler in the back seat. Napoleon's ghost brags, "At least I *took* Moscow first." Bonaparte also saw his forces nearly wiped out by frigid winter temperatures, vast terrain and endless Russian manpower.

armored division could have formed a barrier to stop the Soviet northern pincer. Those dirty little rodent teeth had slashed through the nervous system of the tanks. Twenty tanks were all that ran; those that had escaped the appetite of those foraging snouts. More than 75,000 Romanian soldiers were annihilated.

Nevertheless, the Don River formed, to the west of Paulus's sector, a second barrier. But another piece of incredible bad luck: When the Soviet tanks, charging toward this river, appeared near the main bridge in Kalatch, the German defenders mistook them for friends and did not blow up the bridge. In five minutes, the mighty Don was crossed.

After that, Paulus lost his head completely. He actually jumped on a plane and flew for refuge to an emergency command post in Nijni-Chirskaya, west of the Don. There he wasted crucial hours isolated from his general staff, was ordered by phone to return at once to his troops by a furious Hitler—and, once returned, was more flustered than ever, not knowing what to do. He let the two enormous columns of Soviet tanks join in his rear, the one coming down from the north and another up from the south, without conceiving any intelligent way to pare this double blow. It was a disaster. ❖

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. Gen. Degrelle was translated by ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a longtime European-American rights activist and gifted linguist.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Dniepropetrovsk was formerly named Yekaterinoslav ("Catherine's Glory") after Catherine the Great, one of Russia's greatest czars, born in Germany. It is a city of 1.1 million in Ukraine and was a center for the Soviet nuclear, arms and space industries after World War II.

[2]The wide and very long Volga, stretching 2,300 miles from north of Moscow to the Caspian Sea, is the Mississippi River of Russia and just as visible by satellite from space.

[3]This was about one quarter of all German troops on the Russian Front, twice the size of a normal German army.

[4]Paulus had trained conscientiously before World War I and fought bravely at Verdun in France and in the Italian Alps in World War I, but then spent years in the peacetime Weimar Republic army at a desk. In World War II he was an effective staff officer in both the Polish and French campaigns of 1939-40, then served with Rommel in North Africa. He worked out all the fine details of Operation Barbarossa, the campaign against the USSR, and arranged for the Italian and Romanian troops who followed behind the Germans, meant to protect their supply lines as the Wehrmacht advanced. However, in May of 1942 Paulus proved critics of his lack of command experience temporarily wrong and

annihilated two Soviet attacks near Kharkov.

[5]Actually, Paulus had been von Reichenau's splendidly organized No. 2 man during his brilliant victories of 1939-40 in Poland and France. While the prissy Paulus would take several baths a day, changing his uniform each time, the rough woodsman Reichenau once swam the Vistula River in Poland to set an example for his troops.

[6]It was typically French of Degrelle to mock Paulus for the tediousness of his complaints—to be boring is a cardinal sin in a nation that loves wit, conciseness and style. Sometimes, if one tells a long story, the French listener may start to stroke his hand upward against his beard: it means "Since you started, I already may have to shave again." However, Degrelle's profound bitterness toward Paulus did not come from boredom, but from two serious crimes: (1) losing the Battle of Stalingrad and thus the long, horrible war, and (2) after his capture, a collaboration with Stalin that other captured German generals refused. In an attempt at fairness, however, Paulus had been an exemplary, hardworking, conscientious staff officer before Hitler promoted him far above his natural ability level. (*Nota bene,* Hitler did so at the recommendation of Walther von Reichenau himself, an ultra-practical and successful field commander—and Paulus's direct superior officer.) Paulus thus appears before history as the saddest incarnation in the 20th century of the Peter Principle: "In a hierarchy every employee tends to rise to his own level of incompetence"—and there wreak havoc.

[7]Stalingrad had previously been known as Volgograd, "Volga City" in Russian, and its name became Volgograd again after Stalin's death. The power of any great river to bar troop crossing is seen by the example of the Rhine River in 1944-45; it took the British and Americans four months to get over the fiercely defended Rhine just at one point, Remagen. Degrelle is livid that Paulus failed to drive the last Soviet troops back over the Volga.

[8]In the March/April 2003 issue of The Barnes Review, available from TBR for $8 (Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free), author Richard Tedor argues, in his "Hitler's Generals Ruin the Russian Campaign Strategy," that Ukraine, Stalingrad and the Soviet oil fields of Baku were always Hitler's true war goals, but these were thwarted as far back as 1941 by German field commanders jealous of Hitler and disobedient to him while he was in weakened health throughout the month of August 1941. The lack of a decisive thrust to the southeast, Tedor argues, was what prevented a quick Wehrmacht victory against the Soviet economy and the collapse of the murderous USSR. The Wehrmacht had failed to take Moscow in the fall of 1941, a vanity goal that Tedor argues generals such as Fedor von Bock, conqueror of Paris, pursued only because of Hitler's August illness. In the spring of 1942 the German ruler returned to his original plan to paralyze the Soviet war economy and end the war in the east by first, seizing the breadbasket and industry of Ukraine and second, by surging beyond Ukraine farther southeast to Stalin's vital Baku oil fields on the Caspian Sea. Stalingrad needed to be taken both to take out the massive Soviet industrial city built there in the 1930s (a kind of Russian Detroit) and to protect the northern flank of other German armies, with Leon Degrelle in their midst, racing through the Caucasian mountains southeast toward Baku.

[9]Of course Germany, with "only" a 90 million population, lacked the immense oceans of manpower that the USSR and USA possessed (330 million); by necessity, the Wehrmacht was forced to rely on its unreliable allies for additional manpower. No German officer had forgotten that Italy and Romania had been military enemies of Germany and Austria-Hungary in World War I. When Hitler announced in his 1925 book *Mein Kampf* that Germany's future lay in an alliance with Mussolini's Italy, he was massively accused by other German nationalists of being either naive or a foreign agent, although he was neither. Hitler merely saw the alliance with Italy and Romania as a necessary evil.

***NEXT CHAPTER:* In the second half of chapter 11** of Leon Degrelle's memoirs, after the Stalingrad disaster—as in the wake of the defeat at Moscow—Hitler prevents panic from setting in. Degrelle participates in the heroic struggle by Germany and its volunteer allies to stop or at least slow the Red Army's atrocious march into the heart of Europe. As the Reich collapses in an orgy of blood, the plucky Belgian undertakes a daredevil flight over 1,000 miles of Allied airspace to get to neutral Spain.

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

HITLER AT MY SIDE

Featuring 78 rare photos—many printed nowhere else before this!

The Autobiography of Lieutenant General Hans Baur

Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain and companion to the Fuehrer in the bunker. His autobiography is an amazing adventure story without embellishment. The following is from the preface to this hard-to-find hardbound book:

"When I made my memoirs public, I did not intend to make a great contribution to world history. My whole life was shaped by my passion for flying. For me happiness lay between earth and sky, and the whine of the propeller was my music. The great and powerful men of the time were my passengers, and their safety was my foremost concern. Great men from the fields of science and art, crowned heads, and powerful politicians from many countries flew with me. Considering how they stand before the inexorable judgment of history is not my task.

"Therefore, this book is intended to be neither accusation nor justification. Nothing more is intended than to let the lights flare in the fullness of my memory and illuminate the episodes and experiences that seem noteworthy. In as far as they reflect the times and reveal the fates of people, then let them be a contribution to the history of the era. It is essentially my task to let my readers participate in the great flights that led me across mountains, valleys, and national boundaries, in fair weather and foul. . . .

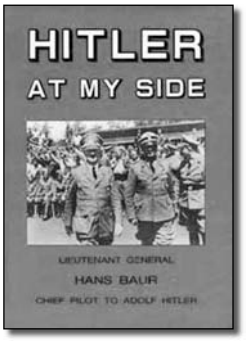

"Like a colorful, exciting film, I see events and figures of years past, which have forever left their impressions on me, pass before me today. It is a long way from the quietness of my birthplace in Upper Bavaria to the Russian prison and back to my native land. In the arc of this endlessly long stretch are spanned the encounters and experiences of my life as a pilot."

ORDERING: *Hitler at My Side*, hardcover with a place-marking ribbon (rare in books these days), 230 pages, #453, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR Books Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. Add $6 per book outside the U.S. Call TBR 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Synagogue of Satan

The Secret History of Rothschild World Domination

In *The Synagogue of Satan*, author Andrew Carrington Hitchcock has given us an absolutely spellbinding, year-by-year and blow-by-blow account of how the Rothschild family made themselves into the most influential and wealthiest family in the world. In introducing this book, publisher, author and radio show figure Texe Marrs says:

> One group and one group alone is responsible for virtually all wars and bloodshed on the face of this planet. This evil cabal is few in numbers, but like a deadly octopus its tentacles reach out to grip and strangle multitudes of innocent victims. The initiates of every secret society and internationalist organization, from the Council on Foreign Relations and the Jesuits to the Bilderbergers and the Order of Skull and Bones, obey the dictates of this sinister group and tremble when standing before its leaders.

***The Synagogue of Satan*:** Softcover, 320 pages, #477, $20 minus 10% for subscribers. Send payment to TBR using the form on page 64 of this issue.

Starting with the year A.D. 740, the book traces the spoor of this incredible family, bound together by a fearsome discipline which permits no deviation.

From the beginning, the Rothschild goal has been ultimate control of the peoples and assets of the globe.

Hitchcock's chronology begins in the year 1649, when Oliver Cromwell executed King Charles I and admitted Jews to England once again.

The Jews had been expelled from England in the year 1290—as they have been expelled from European countries some 40 times since A.D. 1012.

It was then that England assumed an interest-bearing national debt and came under the dictatorial sway of the international masters of money.

The Rothschild chronology begins with the birth of Mayer Amschel Bauer in 1744 in Frankfurt, Germany. He painted a red shield on the door of his modest counting house. "Rothschild" is German for red shield, and this is the derivation of the name.

In 1811, Meyer Amschel Rothschild died. In his will he laid out the specific rules that the House of Rothschild was to follow:

> All key positions in the family business are only to be held by family members. Only male members of the family are allowed to participate in the family business. The family is to intermarry with its first and second cousins to preserve the family fortune. [Interestingly, according to the *Jewish Encyclopedia* of 1905, of the 58 Rothschild marriages to that date, exactly half, or 29, had been to first cousins.] No public inventory of this estate is to be published. No legal action is to be taken with regard to the value of the inheritance. The eldest son of the eldest son is to become the head of the family. However, this condition can be overturned if the majority of the family agreed otherwise.

By Napoleon's time, five Rothschild brothers had banks in Frankfurt, London, Paris, Rome and Vienna. By 1900 it is estimated that the Rothschilds already controlled half of the wealth of the world.

It is impossible today to estimate closely the Rothschild wealth, but it is surely in the trillions of dollars and represents a sizable portion of the world's goods. The political influence of the family, when they choose to use it, has to be irresistible.

The above is the merest synopsis of what author Hitchcock has amassed in this important book. ❖

Revisionist Books on WWII, Zionism, Bolshevism

THE BRAINWASHING OF THE GERMAN NATION. By Udo Walendy—It was Khrushchev who said that historians are dangerous people and have to be directed. Indeed, Walendy is dangerous because he refuses to accept the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. For this crime, he served time in jail. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. #110, softcover, 64 pages, ***$9*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TRUTH FOR GERMANY: The Guilt Question of the Second World War. By Udo Walendy. This has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among FDR, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. #1A, softcover, 530 pages, ***$25.*** #1B, hardcover, 530 pages, ***$33*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

WHY CIVILIZATIONS SELF-DESTRUCT. Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of those who should reproduce least. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE ESTONIAN VIKING DIVISION of the Waffen SS. The Estonian Narwa Battalion was the first and best fighting unit fielded by this small Baltic nation as part of a German-led crusade to defeat communism. Fully motorized and equipped with heavy support weapons, it was able to take its place in the multinational SS Viking Division. Compiled by military historian Richard Landwehr. Filled with photos. 8.5" by 11," softcover, 78 pages, #363, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FIGHTING FOR FREEDOM. By Richard Landwehr. One day, the abysmal general ignorance and misconceptions regarding the Waffen SS will be replaced by the truth. Then, the contributions of Richard Landwehr to history will be recognized. This is his latest book, the story of the Ukrainian Volunteer Division, which fought side by side for a free Europe with other volunteers from countries around the globe. #49, hardback, 224 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

NEMESIS AT POTSDAM. By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from east central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Call TBR Book Club toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

VOICES OF LOSS AND COURAGE. Compiled by B.U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families, many now living and holding professional positions in education in the United States, experienced the great expulsion from their homelands in central and eastern Europe after 1945. For many centuries their ancestors lived in Prussia, Brandenburg, Silesia, Sudetenland and other areas until the expulsion by the Communists, with the approval of the Western Powers, made them suffer terrible atrocities. These are voices of survivors of Communist crimes; they give their moving accounts of the fate that befell them. Foreword by Alfred M. de Zayas. With illustrations. #342, softcover, 221 pages, ***$24.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

OTHER LOSSES: Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners. By James Bacque. The first edition of this controversial book caused an international scandal in 1989 by revealing that almost 1 million German prisoners of war were starved and worked to death in U.S. and French death camps after WWII. Millions of German surviving victims turned the book into an international bestseller, while the U.S. and French governments attacked Bacque for exaggeration. None, however, could explain the mass deaths of these German ex-combatants. This extended edition presents relevant new material plus new evidence of the suppression of truth by academics, the press and the West. #127, softcover, 288 pages, ***$24*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE BLACK BOOK OF COMMUNISM. Translated by Harvard University Press from the French. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The number of victims it has left behind boggles the mind and is certainly not being taught at universities or high schools. The authors put the toll at between 85 and 100 million; many patriots have put that number higher. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$42.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE HIDDEN HISTORY OF ZIONISM. By Ralph Schoenman. Clearing up four myths under which the world has labored attributed to Israel, the author sets the record straight. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians; Israel is a Democracy; the myth of Israel's security fears; and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE ZIONIST FACTOR. By Ivor Benson, is considered the author's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers whether they wish to admit it or not. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER ANY OF THESE ITEMS **from TBR Book Club**, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Subscribers take 10% off list prices as shown above. Add S&H inside the U.S. as follows: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. call 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H or email tbrca@aol.com. Call TBR Book Club toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Wars Planned Well in Advance

No war has ever been justified. All these conflicts have been planned in advance. War and politics have no objective but to commit atrocities and get away with it. If FDR had beefed up our defenses in the Pacific, instead of weakening them, there would have been no disaster at Pearl Harbor and probably no war. The secret protocol between Russia and China advocating their mutual expansion to the east brought on the militaristic Tojo administration and the Sino-Japanese conflict. Great Britain's secret protocol with France and Russia, bracketing Germany, resulted in Kaiser Wilhelm's Road to Baghdad, which led to World War I, which led to World War II, Korea, the Cold World War and Vietnam. The 1881 assassination of Czar Alexander II led to the present conflicts plaguing the Middle East today. When will the people stop voting for this madness and bring peace to this Earth? Human beings are basically decent, and we all deserve something better than treason.

Bill Loren
Virginia

Picture Triggers Memories

Thank you very much for the article "Of German Blood II' in the July-August 2007 TBR. I was pleasantly surprised when I opened the article to page 26 to find a black and white reproduction of a beautiful painting of which I had just received a color reproduction myself, on the cover of *The Moravian Mission Diaries of David Zeisberger 1772-1781.* One of my ancestors, Johann Roth, was a compatriot of David Zeisberger, a great and multilingual missionary to the Indians of Pennsylvania and Ohio, and I understand that this painting hung at the home of one of my ancestors before ending up at the Moravian Archives in Bethlehem, Pa. The reproduction on the book, and in TBR, made some talk at the Roth family reunion on July 28th. I am also descended from Joan of Arc country in France. Joan of Arc, the incredibly brave 19-year-old girl soldier who helped France win the Hundred Years War against an invading England, was from Lorraine, in the heavily Germanic east of France.

Paul Stevens
Washington

Wrong Chimneys Identified!

There was a major error in the caption on page 45 of the March/April issue of TBR. Those chimneys are part of the buna rubber works [at Monowitz (Auschwitz III)] and have nothing to do with any crematoria. Please publish this letter to inform your readers.

Juel Edwards
Via email

Reader Says Holocaust Gassing Claims Not Airtight

The German National Socialist policy, so-called, regarding "people extermination," is actually impossible as regards the chemistry of Zyklon B. This can be verified by contacting American Cyanamid Co., Box 31, Linden, NJ 07036 (tel. 201-862-6000) or by consulting standard reference works such as the various editions (in particular, the 11th) of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* under "hydrocyanic acid," "prussic acid," or "poisons." See also *Legal Medicine and Toxicology* by Peterson, Haines and Webster, 2d ed.

It is unlikely there is such a thing as an "amethyst-blue crystal of hydrogen cyanide" (Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, 160; Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, 970). Also it is unlikely that cyanide can be solidified at room temperature in an ordinary tin can (Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 566: "The hydrogen cyanide, solidified into pellets, immediately passed into the gaseous state. . . .").

It is doubtful whether hydrogen cyanide can be made to crystallize in a vacuum and become gaseous upon exposure to air. ("I used Zyklon B, which was a crystallized prussic acid," Rudolf Hoess, at Nuremberg, quoted in Shirer, 968.)

Cyanide potassium pellets do not become immediately gaseous upon exposure to air. ("The use of special chemicals, such as Zyklon B . . . from a special opening in the ceiling, Zyklon B crystals were introduced, becoming immediately gaseous." —Mosche Pearlmann, *The Capture and Trial of Adolph Eichmann*, 385.)

No salt of cyanide, in the absence of an acid, can release lethal quantities of poisonous gas in 30 seconds. ("He gave me a bottle containing about half a pint of salts. I think they were salts of cyanide. . . . I introduced a certain quantity of salt through a tube. . . . They breathed for about half a minute before they fell to the floor." —Joseph Kramer at the Dachau trial, quoted in Shirer, 981.)

Zyklon B, used in the German concentration camps, was a commercially manufactured fumigant intended for fleas and lice and was packed in 300-gram tin cans.

Ray Murray, Washington

[More articles are coming about other great European-American heritages, such as, for example, the Keltic peoples—Scots, Irish and Welsh—as well as the Anglo-Saxons, Normans, Slavs, Italians etc. Any authors interested in submitting the concise (5,000 words of less) history of their European-American culture group email barneseditor@yahoo.com with a subject line of "EAH Project" and your article. We'll review it and get back to you.—Ed.]

Upside to Foreign Rate Increase

Thank you for your timely reminder about my subscription renewal to TBR. I acknowledge your notice concerning the sudden but necessary increase in the subscription rate, and I enclose accordingly a bank draft in the amount of $80 for one year's [foreign] subscription. The positive side to this is that I shall receive my issues of TBR within a week of mailing, allowing me

Send Us Your Letter or an Email!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email barneseditor@yahoo.com. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter.

The Walls of Jericho Did Too Come a Tumbling Down!

I WAS APPALLED BY THE SPECIOUS PRESENTATION in the article "Joshua's Walls Come Tumbling Down" (May/June TBR), which concluded that Joshua did not bring down the fabled walls of Jericho and that the "tales of Joshua "are almost entirely fictional. An Israeli archeologist, Yigael Yadin, is quoted as saying that the Joshua story is probably fictitious. This is not surprising to me inasmuch as virtually all Babylonian Talmudists claim the entire Bible to be mostly fictional. Thomas Thompson, who wrote a thesis on the supposed falsity of the narratives of the Hebrew patriarchs, claims that all the Old Testament narratives are fictitious allegories.

The ancient biblical city of Jericho (modern-day Tel es-Sultan) lies close to modern Jericho. According to Kathleen Kenyon, her excavations indicated that Jericho was deserted at the time of the "alleged conquest" by Joshua in 1225 B.C. and that the last settlement of this city was destroyed in 2300 B.C.

The article, however, neglects to present very important findings and conclusions such as that of Charles Warren, a British engineer, who dug a series of shafts and trenches in 1868 and concluded that they were the remains of the fortifications and walls of the city of Jericho. British archeologist John Garstang also excavated there from 1930-1936 and, based on recovered pottery, concluded that the city had been razed during the time period of Joshua's invasion of Canaan and that the method of destruction coincided exactly with the biblical account, namely that the walls fell, shaken by an earthquake, and the city destroyed by fire, about 1400 B.C.

Kathleen Kenyon died in 1978 without publishing her final data. Her preliminary report, which did not contain detailed evidence, was not published until 1982. Bryant Wood, in an excellent article published in the March/April 1990 issue of *Biblical Archeology* gave his results and conclusions concerning her findings. Inasmuch as he was intimately familiar with Garstang's fieldwork he became intrigued by his report of a considerable quantity of late Bronze Age pottery he had unearthed, contrary to Kendall's statement that the pottery was absent in biblical Jericho. Kenyon had excavated in a very limited area (150 square yards) in the poor section of the city where no exotic imported ceramics could be reasonably expected to be found. Moreover, she theorized that the city had been razed by the Egyptians or the fleeing and defeated Hykso army.

This theory, however, is invalidated by her discovery of jars full of grain in the fire-ravaged sections of the city. Since the Egyptians took cities by siege and not by direct assault, there would not have been full jars of grain after the city had been starved into submission. Dr. Wood also concluded that Kenyon's own evidence, far from disputing Garstang's conclusions that the biblical account was correct, actually supports it. The pottery she found, for example, is obviously Late Bronze (1550-1220 B.C.) Age. She also ignored some of his data, namely the finding of pottery decorated with red and black, imported Cypriot bichrome paint, the very type she claims that she was unable to find. Moreover, stratigraphic considerations of the debris of the walls, scarabs in the digs, full jars of grain pointing to an attack after an abundant spring harvest, and a radiocarbon dating of a charcoal sample to 1401 BC (+/- 40 years), all support Garstang. The biblical scenario is also supported by geophysicist Amos Nur, who concludes that the combination of the destruction of Jericho and the stoppage of the Jordan is very typical of earthquakes in this region.

All the verifiable archeological evidence indicates that the ancient biblical city of Jericho was destroyed about 1400 B.C. and that the historical biblical account is correct.

EDGAR A. LUCIDI, MD
Via email

to read your wonderfully informative articles all the sooner and affording me an early opportunity to take advantage of any book offers advertised. Another reason for continuing to subscribe, despite the increase, is that TBR merits our wholehearted support if we value free expression.

JUSTIN MARTIN
Eire (Ireland)

Thinks Tiffany Is Heaven on Earth

Just wanted to tell you that John Tiffany's TBR articles are absolutely super. He seems to be one of the dying breed of truly educated, intellectually high-level people who also have remained immune to the evil spell of our "masters." Despite my upbringing in the *humanistischen* (this is the broad and profound classical humanism and not the narrow religious one) *Gymnasium* (in German, *Gymnasium* is broadly synonymous with high school, but intellectually and scholastically much higher), or maybe because of it, these articles, no matter what the subject, are invaluable sources of new knowledge for me. They are clearly written, well researched and reflect the author's profound interpretation of the subject. I hope he will write lots more.

PETER W. GUENTHER
Via email

Reader Damns Tiffany to Hell

I believe that every word of the Bible (the King James Version) is God-Breathed. This blessed book is the foundation of truth for faith and practice. God's Word tells us that there is only one primary interpretation for a given passage. I also believe that every word has not only been inspired in the original manuscripts, but has been preserved in the copies of manuscripts throughout the ages. Do we have a perfectly preserved copy of God's Word? Absolutely! And you will find it in a King James Bible.

The Jews are living proof that we all can rely on the promises made by God in the Bible. After all, the Old Testament told us, for example, that the Jews are God's chosen people and that they would have Israel again as their own country (since 1948). And let us not forget that Jesus was a Jew. Anyone who believes differently is going to hell.

PAUL C. MARIUS
Via email

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR57

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription to TBR is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year. All other nations are $80 per year sent via air mail.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a Barnes Review **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above. Rates subject to change. **No insurance.**

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to double Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11. **Note: All foreign subscriptions are now $80.**

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $3 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2007 www.barnesreview.org

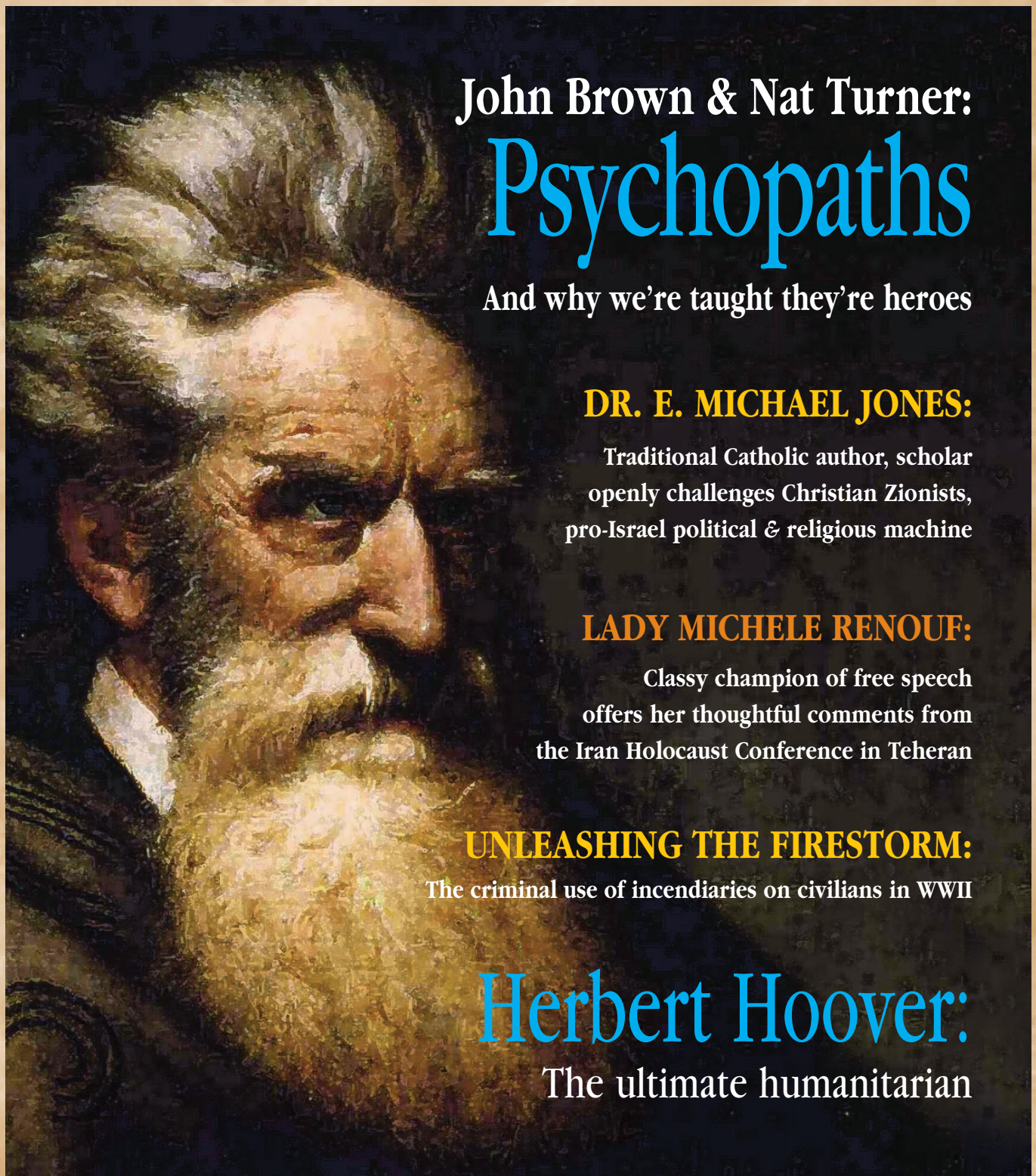

John Brown & Nat Turner:
Psychopaths
And why we're taught they're heroes

DR. E. MICHAEL JONES:
Traditional Catholic author, scholar openly challenges Christian Zionists, pro-Israel political & religious machine

LADY MICHELE RENOUF:
Classy champion of free speech offers her thoughtful comments from the Iran Holocaust Conference in Teheran

UNLEASHING THE FIRESTORM:
The criminal use of incendiaries on civilians in WWII

Herbert Hoover:
The ultimate humanitarian

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JULY/AUGUST 2007 ❖ VOLUME XIII ❖ NUMBER 4

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 BIAS IN ACADEMIA: CULTURE HEROES
PROF. RAY GOODWIN
Professors indoctrinate students with establishment ideology disguised as factual information. This would not be so bad except that most of it is the opposite of the truth. Examples given include the cases of Nat Turner, John Brown, the murder of JFK, the attack on the *USS Liberty* and various articles in past issues of TBR. Here are the comments of one gutsy, politically incorrect but historically accurate professor whose lessons plan was usually at odds with the liberal textbook he was told to teach from. These are the comments of Prof. Ray Goodwin from TBR's 2006 Labor Day conference. . . .

15 THE ST. LOUIS MASSACRE
GARY G. AYRES
You may have thought Waco and Ruby Ridge marked a new (and horrifying) trend of the murdering of U.S. citizens by the federal government. It is horrifying all right, but, disturbingly, this outrageous behavior goes back as far as May of 1861, in what some historians innocuously call "the Camp Jackson incident." In fact what occurred, as you shall see, was really a massacre of Southern civilians who refused to bow and scrape before radical agitators in blue uniforms. . . .

19 INTERVIEW WITH E. MICHAEL JONES
THE TBR STAFF
Dr. E. Michael Jones, a much-published author, in an uncensored interview by TBR, explains his surprising views, such as that the Jews are not the children of Moses. He also explains how it is possible for Jews and Christians to live together in peace, despite the unnatural hatred of Jesus. Jones, not one to pull his punches, covers much ground in this completely uncensored interview he graciously gave to TBR during a visit to Washington, D.C. in the spring. . . .

26 THE GERMAN AMERICANS: PART II
JOHN NUGENT
German-Americans have many reasons to be proud of their heritage. America boasts many German-ethnic giants of industry, sports, actors and actresses, supermodels, statesmen and even cartoonists. This is the second installment of TBR's European-American Heritage Project, which will eventually include articles on all the very different but also very related culture groups of Europe. We have started with the Germans as it is the Germans who have been the victims of one of the most vicious culture smear campaigns in history, starting about the time of World War I and continuing to this day. . . .

34 THE ULTIMATE HUMANITARIAN
JOHN TIFFANY
Once in a while, you find a politician who is really a nice guy. Herbert Hoover, a German-American, was one of the best. This moral giant of a man is believed responsible for saving as many as 80 million European lives. Yet about all we ever hear about him is the false claim that he caused the Great Depression or worse, that he was some kind of bumbling idiot. Are these slanders because of his German blood? . . .

38 THE HOLOCAUST HOUSE OF CARDS
JAYNE GARDENER
The fairy tale of what happened to the Jews during their incarceration in detention centers during World War II, built of lie upon lie, is starting to come unglued, says the author, herself a refugee from Canadian tyranny. According to an official report from the Red Cross—about the most accurate report available and uncovered by Ernst Zuendel—the total deaths for prisoners of all nationalities, including Jews, from all causes, amounted to 271,144. Obviously this number is quite a bit lower than the establishment touted 6 million figure. What gives? . . .

41 HOLOCAUSTIANITY: THE NEW RELIGION
LADY MICHELE RENOUF
Iran, one of the last bastions of real freedom of speech—untouched by the Zionist-inspired disease of political correctness—held a conference on what is commonly known as "the holocaust" in December of 2006, in defiance of the global power of Zionism. Lady Michele Renouf, herself a tireless activist for truth and justice, presented this lecture there, and candidly questioned the whole idea that some peoples are chosen while others are unchosen by God. She also called on Christian leaders to uphold the New Testament and stop kowtowing to Israel. . . .

46 UNLEASHING THE FIRESTORMS
DANIEL W. MICHAELS
Who are the real terrorists? The U.S. government and British government today are self-appointed leaders of a so-called "war on terrorism," but they only need to look in a mirror to see the worst culprits. In World War II, for example, the Anglo-Saxon governments did not hesitate to subject the civilian populations of Germany to firestorms—horrible hurricanes of flames that destroyed entire cities, melting men, women and children, not to mention Allied prisoners of war. Now recognized by many for what it really was—the worst war crime ever committed—the firestorming of militarily unimportant cities is examined here by Revisionist historian Daniel W. Michaels. . . .

51 BARTER SYSTEM BEATS THE BANKERS
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
The enemies of Germany, who are in fact the enemies of most of mankind, controlled the money systems of the 1930s. Germany, however, was able to beat the bankers by instituting alternative methods of running an economy, turning the tables on those bankers, moneylenders and parasites who suck the financial lifeblood from the common man. . . .

53 HITLER'S PERSONALITY
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Leon Degrelle, a notable survivor of World War II who personally knew Adolf Hitler, assesses the remarkable personality of perhaps the most important individual in the history of the 20th century—and one whose true character is certainly in need of some historical revision. . . .

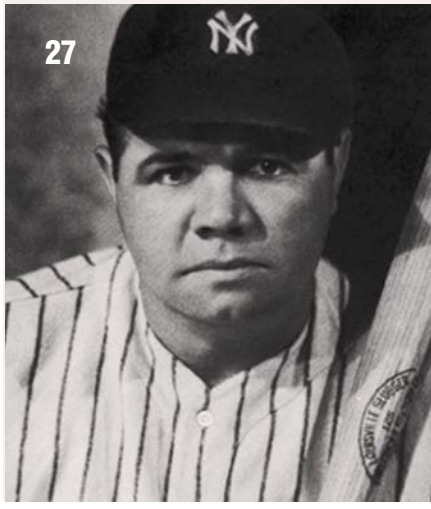

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Myths of ancient Israel: 3.
John Brown's Secret Six: 9.
Harriet Tubman: Black Moses? 10.
Abraham Lincoln and the Negroes. 14.
History You May Have Missed: 25.
Commentary: The house is crumbling: 38.
Letters to the Editor: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth
Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Joaquin Bochaca, *Barcelona. Spain*
Matthias Chang, *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Prof. Ray Goodwin, *Victoria, Texas*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Ryu Ohta, *Tokyo, Japan*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

- **U.S.A.**
Periodical Rate: 1 year: $46; **2 years:** $78
First Class: 1 year: $70; **2 years:** $124
- **CANADA & MEXICO: 1 year:** $65; **2 years:** $130.
- **ALL OTHER FOREIGN NATIONS: 1 year**: $80. Via Air Mail *only*.

(TBR accepting only 1-year foreign subscriptions at this time. Foreign Surface Rates no longer available. All payments must be in U.S. dollars.)

QUANTITY PRICES: (Current issue—no S&H domestic U.S.)	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each
Bound Volumes:	$99 per year for 1996-2006 (Vols. II-XII)	
Library Style Binder:	$25 each; year & volume indicated.	

TBR has good news and bad news to report. First, the bad news. The U.S. Postal Service, upon which every periodical in America is dependent for delivery, has decided to raise its foreign delivery rates so high, we are concerned that our foreign subscribers and book buyers may find it too expensive to continue to patronize TBR. For instance, the European postage on Arthur Kemp's large book, *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race*, which weighs about four pounds, will go from about $11 to $30 when mailed to most destinations in Europe. (Oddly, we could mail it to Japan for just $27.50.) For foreign subscribers, there is no more "surface mail" mailing option, so the cost of one year of TBR will rise from $58 to $80 across the globe except for Canada and Mexico. Those subscription rates will only rise from $58 to $65. (Previous increases in postal rates already prevent foreign subscribers from receiving the *TBR Newsletter*. However, anyone can download the newsletter for free at barnesreview.org.)

It's all very confusing, really, and perhaps purposefully so.

Who will these rate hikes affect the most? As reported in *American Free Press* newspaper of May 7, 2007, #19, a secret closed door deal between the USPS and Time Warner (representing the mega-publishers) resulted in an agreement to raise mailing rates for smaller publishers, but not necessarily the "big boys."

This all smells of a plot to stop the exchange of information between Europe and the United States (and other continents too). I need not remind you it is only the small, independent publishers like TBR that send politically incorrect (historically correct) information to Europe from America in the first place. Are European and American Thought Police and the USPS working hand in hand to halt forever the intercontinental exchange of printed Revisionist information on the holocaust, the Talmud, Zionism, war guilt, Israeli crimes, WWII etc etc between America and Europe specifically? TBR could very well be the only printed source on "tough" subjects for many foreigners whose nations ban the publication and dissemination of politically and historically charged material within their borders. Additionally, Dr. Robert Faurisson reported in TBR's January/February 2006 issue that the UN was working to ban Revisionism all together. Is that the ultimate goal? Is that what these rate hikes and secret deals are all about? We shall see.

Now here's the good news: inside this issue of TBR is a collection of hardhitting articles covering topics that are considered "too hot" for 99% of the news and history publications now in circulation. And, in response to the above news about foreign subscription rates, TBR is now considering other options of getting information to foreign subscribers, bypassing the USPS all together. By the way, if you have any questions about S&H on products going to foreign destinations, call TBR at 951-587-6936, drop us a letter or email tbrca@aol.com. ❖

Paul Angel, Assistant Managing Editor

TBR 'ANCIENT ISRAEL' ARTICLE CHALLENGED

Once in awhile we get a letter so interesting and so learned that we think about mentioning it on the editorial page. We have always resisted the temptation to do so, but with this issue of TBR we decided to do it. So without further ado, here it is:

It was disappointing to see John Tiffany sully your magazine with ill informed paranoid drivel. It is obvious that he is wholly unfamiliar with Near East studies in the Levant (i.e., "Biblical Archeology"). If he had even a cursory knowledge of what he was talking about he would never speak of anything resembling a consensus in the field or that there is a conspiracy silencing the "minimalists." It is even laughable that he states that colleges have been reluctant to teach the minimalist point of view and that "history buffs" are unable to get past the court historians' fraudulent teachings which drown out all other voices. What planet is he on?

A REVISIONIST LOOK AT THE OLD TESTAMENT

Fables of Ancient Israel Now Being Dissected

Researchers are weighing the accuracy of the reigns of King Solomon and King David against archeological and scientific data just recently discovered. These scholars are coming up with some very interesting conclusions.

MANY CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS SCHOLARS, such as noted author Thomas L. Thompson, think the history of Palestine and its peoples is very different from Old Testament narratives, regardless of political claims. A history of the region during the Iron I and Iron II periods leaves little room for any historicity in the accounts of the books of Samuel and Kings, critics say. The major media seldom mention the scholarly Christian critiques of the ancient legends for fear they they will come under attack from those who believe the facts undermine Israel's very legitimacy.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Be ready for a major upsetting of the apple cart. Unknown to almost all laymen, a huge number of scholars have quietly come together agreeing on a historical fact that will overturn the entirety of "court history" when all the facts they have gathered become widely known.

They agree that the various tales of "ancient Israel" are largely fictional. Based upon the known facts of geography, history, archeology and even biblical scholarship, many of them argue there was no such entity as "ancient Israel"—that it never existed. Is it possible that ancient Israel is a hoax?

If a hoax it is, then clearly "ancient Israel" is the most profitable hoax in history, with the possible exception of its twin fairy tale, the "court historian" view of what happened to the Jews of Europe during World War II (it is claimed that there was a systematic policy of exterminating them by the German government; among the specific claims are that 6 million Jews were gassed to death; however, there is no evidence of any of this).

In spite of the sensational nature of these findings about "ancient Israel," they are, so far, all but totally unknown to the general public, including even history buffs. Colleges have been reluctant to teach the facts, and many Christian pastors stay away from these truths as if they would be cursed by God, Himself.

There was a time, not so long ago, when one simply did not question the Old Testament. If the Old Testament said something had happened at some time in the past, then it happened, and that was that, regardless of whether there was any other evidence for the event outside of it's pages. No one even considered that it might be fictional. Today that is no longer the case.

William G. Dever, in his very interesting and extremely important book, *Who Were the Early Israelites and Where Did They Come From?*, answers questions like "Did the House of David really exist?" and "Is King Solomon a fantasy?" Dever was formerly the head of the University of Arizona's Near Eastern studies department.

Most modern scholars consider the Davidic dynasty and especially the Exodus story to be entirely fictitious.

There are many new things under the *Sun*, despite the biblical statement to the contrary, and in recent decades a great controversy has developed among the clergy, although little has (until now) been heard about it by the masses. To what extent may the Old Testament, or parts of it, be considered an accurate historical document?

THE BARNES REVIEW 5

Minimalists have dominated colleges for decades. In fact, no archeologist is what he termed a Biblical inerrantist. Archeologists take it as an insult to be linked to those in the 1800s who sought to "prove" the Bible through archeology. If the only choice is between minimalists and inerrantists, then all archeologists are minimalists. The true controversy is between those who think that the Bible should be given less credit than other ancient works (the minimalists) and those who think it should be considered no different than works like the *Iliad*. There has been a tug-o-war between the two sides over the years filled with lively debate. If any side were court historians it would be the minimalists for it is the Jews who are pushing minimalism the most (Tiffany's beloved Frank Cross is even a convert to Judaism).

If he ever picked up an issue of *Biblical Archaeology Review* (BAR) he'd see a popular magazine, geared toward the layman, which regularly gives air to the minimalists (in fact, the March/April 2007 issue had an article on why Jews don't care if the Old Testament is historically accurate; this same article had William Dever outing himself as a Jew). With the wide availability of BAR, Tiffany's claim that minimalist teachings "have not been easily accessible to the general public" sounds like the words of an ultra paranoid conspiracy nut who refuses to accept facts which get in the way of what he wants to believe.

Tiffany's articles were riddled with errors. His contention that Jericho was unoccupied during the supposed Israelite invasion is easily disproved. That claim was made by one of the initial excavators who overruled the judgment of her colleague and fellow excavator, Garstang. Kenyon's disputing of Garstang's dating of Jericho's destruction to the 15th century B.C. was made wholly without published evidence while Garstang's dating was fully supported by thoroughly published and peer reviewed pottery finds in the destruction levels. All the weight of evidence is in favor of a destruction at the time of the supposed Israelite invasion. The facts supporting this finding have been clearly established in scholarly articles since 1990 by archeologist Bryant G. Wood.

Tiffany's claim that there is no support outside of the Bible that Israelites invaded the Levant is also disingenuous. Excavations at Hazor show destruction at the time of Joshua—burnt with fire as the Bible says. Excavations at Khirbet el Maqatir, the probable location of Ai (et-Tell is an alternate location for Ai but does not fit the narrative description), also show destruction at the time of Joshua with fire.

Is it all a coincidence that three centers were destroyed and set ablaze in the 15th century B.C., when the Bible says the Israelites were invading, pillaging, and setting ablaze those same cities? Historians are supposed to be unbiased. It is obvious that Tiffany's hatred of Zionism (which is odd considering that his argument about the value of Scripture is uniquely Jewish) has colored his judgment and forced him to ignore evidence against his political bias.

Tiffany's overwhelming ignorance of the issues involved

(Continued on Page 45)

ON THE COVER: One of hundreds of paintings and drawings of John Brown displays some ubiquitous features. Brown is universally shown with an intense (sometimes maniacal) look in his eyes, a huge white beard and the thick hair on his head standing straight up as if he'd been hit by a bolt of lightning. Brown thought he was a man made in the mold of Old Testament prophets sent to bring wrath upon those whom he—as God's instrument—determined deserved harsh judgment. In truth, he was nothing more than a capricious psychopathic killer in the mold of Charles Manson.

ABOVE: In his 1831 *Confessions*, Nat Turner said: "In my childhood a circumstance occurred which made an indelible impression on my mind, and laid the groundwork of that enthusiasm which has terminated so fatally to many. . . . [T]rifling as it may seem, it was the commencement of that belief which has grown with time. . . . Being at play with other children, when three or four years old, I was telling them something, which . . . had happened before I was born. I stuck to my story, however. . . . Others being called on were greatly astonished, knowing that these things had happened, and caused them to say . . . I surely would be a prophet. . . . Knowing the influence I had obtained over the minds of my fellow servants . . . by the communion of the spirit, whose revelations I often communicated to them . . . I now began to prepare them for my purpose." Many would say the "lord" or spirit that spoke to Turner, if anything more than a delusion, was the devil, based on the atrocities he led his followers to commit. This drawing shows Turner preaching his message in the forest to other slaves.

Bias in Academia

And the Cases of Nat Turner & John Brown

TOO MANY PROFESSORS INDOCTRINATE their students with establishment and anti-truth ideology. Institutions of higher learning should not teach students what to think but how to think. Students are not paying for the subjective opinions of uninformed professors. Students cannot get a good education if professors are only telling half the story. All Americans need to defend the right of students to get an education and not just be force-fed prepackaged doctrines. For example, students are told Nat Turner was the black Spartacus, veritably another Patrick Henry. How should students really regard this historical figure? What about the "other side of the story"? Or how about John Brown—was he a martyred saint, or a murdering psychopath? The following article is a transcription of the speech given by Prof. Ray Goodwin of Victoria, Texas at the 2006 TBR Labor Day conference in Washington, D.C.

By Prof. Ray Goodwin

Bias, of course, is a predisposition or prejudice and is inherent in every one of us because we are human. Our biases are predicated on many factors, including age, religion, sex, upbringing etc. These things will color perceptions; yet it is possible to strive to minimize bias.

Many doctors still take a form of the Hippocratic oath. Historians should take a similar oath—a personal oath to rid themselves, as thoroughly as they can, of any bias when they write a history text or paper, when they give lectures, when they teach.

The textbook I was assigned to use at Victoria College was written by a Pulitzer prizewinner named Irwin Unger. Mr. Unger is a product of New York's educational system; and I am sure there are some highly qualified and fine universities in New York. But Mr. Unger's biases certainly came through in that textbook—a definite geographical bias and possibly a racial one. Both had a bearing on his interpretation of the misnamed "civil war," and both biases have played a part in today's prevailing outlook on race and the civil rights movement.

There are dozens of examples of bias in today's texts and classroom instruction, certainly not limited to those cited herein. And to be honest, I doubt I could write a history of the War Between the States without my own Southern bias being evident. That comes from my belief that truth and justice lie in that direction, of course.

I found myself clashing with Unger's book, greatly. Actually that was a good thing—because I was able to give my students a different perspective.

I would like to cite some textbook examples. Example No. 1 out of the Unger textbook is the Nat Turner slave rebellion, which took place in Southampton County, Virginia in August of 1831.

Turner said he was called on by the Holy Spirit to do what he did. And the Holy Spirit, he said, told him to kill all whites. So he told his followers to do just that, and to spare no one. Joseph Travis was the owner of Nat Turner at the time this took place. (He was Turner's third owner—and a very kind man.)

At 2 a.m. on August 21, 1831, Turner and three others entered the Travis home and killed all five members of that family. Travis and his wife were hacked to death with an axe, and their infant son stabbed to death in his cradle. Thus began an orgy of murder over the next few days that would terrify all Southern whites.

Turner and his fellow murderers went down the road on an extended killing spree, and more and more follow-

Shown is the arrest of the elusive Nat Turner, 30. Supported by about 60 followers armed with guns, clubs, axes and swords, Turner had launched the bloodiest slave revolt in American history. Visiting a reign of terror on farmhouses in Virginia, Turner's small army murdered 57 men, women and children, all of them white, before being overwhelmed by militia. At the Waller farm, Turner's followers murdered Levi Waller, his wife and their 10 children. At the Vaughan farm, they shot to death an aged widow, her daughter-in-law, and her 15-year-old son. As word of the rampage spread, hundreds of frightened whites converged on the town of Jerusalem, seeking the protection of the 250 federal troops who had been dispatched from Richmond. Turner's rebellion lasted just 48 hours, although Turner himself was not apprehended by state officials until almost two months later, on October 30, hiding out in the woods.

ers joined them, the group eventually reaching more than a hundred. As Turner and his band went from farm to farm slaughtering unsuspecting whites, children were the group that suffered the most casualties and arguably the most brutal deaths.

Probably the worst aspect of that whole slave rebellion happened the next day, Tuesday, August 22, 1831. Turner and many of his henchmen came upon a school. There were 11 children there—the oldest being 11 years old. The butchers proceeded to murder the teacher in front of the children and then took those children, beheaded them; stacked their bodies in front of the schoolhouse; and tossed their heads back into the schoolroom. One little girl survived by hiding in the chimney.

Whites killed in the grisly rebellion included 25 children, 18 women and 14 men.

Word got back to the Virginia authorities, and the militia went after the killers and finally caught up with them. Of course, they saw the carnage along the way. Imagine what the sight of those abused bodies did to those men.

Turner's followers were soon captured, but it took about six weeks or so to finally catch Turner himself. He hid out well.

The local authorities put him on trial and executed him. Someone skinned his body afterward as an example to any who might attempt another such massacre.

That in essence was the Nat Turner slave rebellion.

The state of Virginia executed 55 of his followers.

Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past

This book exposes the errors and inventions in 13 of America's most cherished tales, from Paul Revere's famous ride to Patrick Henry's famed speech. Exploring the intersection between history-making and legend-making, award-winning author Ray Raphael shows how these fictions—conceived in the narrowly nationalistic politics of the 19th century—undermine our democratic ideals. Hardback, 354 pages, #452, ***$27*** OR softcover, 354 pages, #452A, ***$16. TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices.*** Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Many more were sentenced to some form of banishment. A few were acquitted. The state reimbursed the slaveholders for their lost slaves.

In the hysterical climate that followed the rebellion, close to 200 blacks, many of whom had nothing to do with it, were murdered by white mobs. Slaves as far away as North Carolina were accused of having a connection with the insurrection and were tried and executed. Thus Turner's action caused the immeasurable suffering of his own people. This fact is always ignored, of course.

Virginia considered abolishing slavery, but instead chose to adopt a suppressive and restrictive policy against black people, both slave and free. Because of the actions of Turner, educating slaves was outlawed.

If there were a modern-day parallel to Turner and his followers, probably the closest thing would be the Charles Manson family or any of numerous other serial killers.

How does Mr. Irwin Unger present the affair in his textbook? Unger writes (352): "Turner, a slave foreman and preacher inspired by the Bible, decided to strike a blow for freedom." Note the use of the phrase, "inspired by the Bible." I mean, who could argue with that? I have no idea what "Bible" Mr. Unger was referring to, but the ones I have read say something about "Thou shalt not kill." And "decided to strike a blow for freedom"? When an 18- or 19-year-old student reads such words, he or she automatically thinks: "This was a good guy just trying to help his oppressed people; this is some sort of hero."

Unger never mentioned the slaughter. Unger never mentions the methods of slaughter, did not use the word "murder" and also neglects to tell his readers that 43 of the victims were women and children.

He said that the actions of Turner were directed against "not a particularly brutal master." In actuality, Joseph Travis was a very kind master. Turner had been taught to read and write and was allowed to preach itinerantly. His owners completely trusted him. They gave him the run of the plantation. Yet Unger writes, "not a particularly brutal master," insinuating that Travis wasn't, perhaps, quite as mean and cruel as the stereotypical fictional Southern slave owner who bullwhipped his slaves every morning, noon and night. No, Nat Turner had it pretty good, all things considered.

In the 1960s some black writers got angry about a novel (*The Confessions of Nat Turner,* by William Styron) published in 1967 about this Turner rebellion that was essentially what I just related to you. Those black "historians" said a white person couldn't write an accurate history of the Turner rebellion—so they wrote their own book. In that book they made Turner a hero, a symbol of black power and social liberation. [Oddly enough, the novel Styron wrote, which so enraged the black writers, was largely sympathetic to Turner as a person, being opposed mainly to

Timeline of the Turner Massacres

October 2, 1800: Nat Turner born.

1822: Turner sold to Thomas Moore after Samuel Turner, his owner, died.

1825: Turner had his first vision about freedom.

August 13, 1831: Signs in the sky appeared that suggested to Turner that he should prepare for the rebellion.

August 20: Turner asks Henry Porter and Hark Travis to help plan the revolt.

August 21: Hark Travis, Henry Porter, Samuel Francis, Will Francis and Nelson Williams met at a pond and cooked a pig. They were joined by Turner at 3 p.m. and were prepared for war by Turner. He assumed the title of "Gen. Cargill." Henry Porter became paymaster.

August 22: They leave around 2 a.m. to begin their attacks. They rode their horses at breakneck speed to create terror and to prevent escape by possible victims. By noon, Turner had 60 mounted men, ready to advance on the village of Jerusalem. They have killed 57 whites and have yet to meet organized resistance from armed whites.

August 23, 7 a.m: Turner's forces meet armed slaveholders—more than 100 white men. By 9 a.m. slaves were leaving Turner's side to return to the plantations. Many of them would later be killed. Slaves are dispersed and captured.

October 30: Turner captured.

November 5: Turner tried and found guilty.

November 11: Turner executed and his body skinned as a message to other possible slave rebellion organizers. Result: 200 blacks are killed across the South in retaliation for the brutal murder and mutilation of the white men, women and children. Further, educating slaves was outlawed in many jurisdictions.

his actions.—Ed.]

Example No. 2 out of the Unger textbook would be John Brown. Brown was very much the religious zealot, a fanatic, who also saw himself as an instrument of God to "smite the slave owners" (or any other Southern white). If there were a comparison of such fanaticism today, to me it would be the Jewish Zionists and their allies the Christian Zionists.

In May of 1856 at Pottawatomie Creek in Kansas, Brown, his sons and a handful of followers rode out to that creek where there were five families of Southern settlers. Because these folks were, naturally enough, pro-South (yet were not slave owners), Brown and his followers proceeded to hack them to death with swords. The five men were killed in front of their families. He murdered them. It happened so fast, these unarmed fellows did not know what was happening. That was the demented zealotry that was driving a man like Brown.

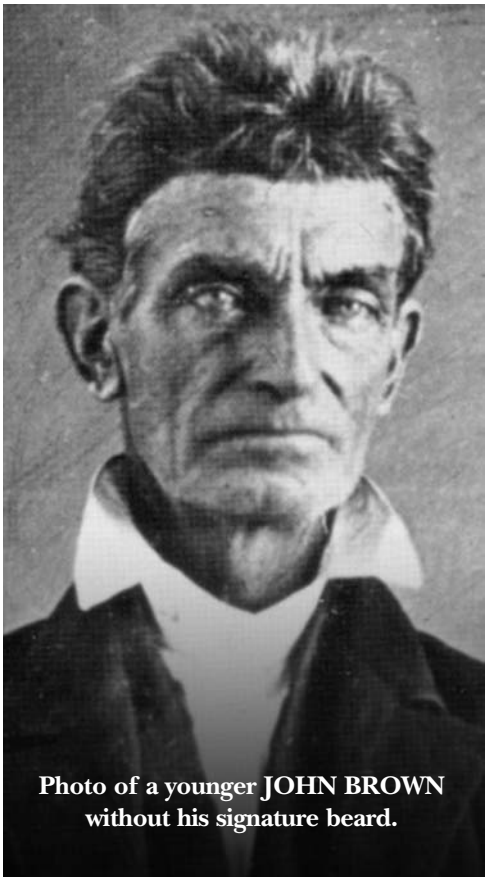

Photo of a younger JOHN BROWN without his signature beard.

For three years, Brown ran wild, taking vengeance on anyone from the South, anybody who was not pro-Union.

In 1859, he fomented a plan to ignite a slave rebellion in the South. And he sought the backing of abolitionist leaders of the North to fund this enterprise. His plan was to take several of his followers and conduct a raid on the armory at Harpers Ferry. In that time, it was in Virginia; today, West Virginia. His idea was that once the slaves saw Brown and his followers take over that arsenal, there would be an immediate uprising, and Brown could then pass out the weapons from Harpers Ferry to the slaves and they could go immediately on a massacre of white Southerners. He did indeed capture that arsenal for a little while and killed some civilians (the first one killed, ironically, was a black) and some U.S. soldiers.

What put an end to the raid? What stopped John Brown? U.S. Capt. Robert E. Lee and a contingent of U.S. Marines. John Brown was caught, convicted and sentenced to hang. During the time before he was hanged, Northern newspapers lauded the man for what he had done and made a hero out of him.

How did Unger handle John Brown's fanaticism, his murder of those people in Kansas, and the victims at Harpers Ferry?

As described by Mr. Unger in my required textbook, "John Brown, a stern latter day Old Testament patriarch, swore to rid the United States of the sin of slavery." My young students would read that and think, "Oh, my goodness—a stern, latter-day Old Testament patriarch? That means he's right in there with Abraham and Moses!" Even after Brown's capture and sentencing (also from the textbook), "Henry David Thoreau compared John Brown to Jesus. Novelist Louisa May Alcott named Brown 'St. John the Just'." Unger describes Brown as a martyr to the cause of human freedom and reminds us that in two short years, Union soldiers advancing on the South would be singing, "John Brown's body is a-moldering in the ground, but his truth is marching on."

Political Correctness? Not in These Volumes from Tom & Debbie Goodrich

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861

"Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete," cried the local Atchison newspaper. In 1854 a bloody war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and abolitionists in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the participants of the period. Discusses John Brown. Hardback, #317, 296 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare On the High Plains, 1865–1879

The book—compiled from eyewitness accounts—deals in part with the incredible brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—torture, mutilation, wanton massacre—with no regard for human decency. Victims were both: Indians and white; men, women and children. Indian warfare as it really happened, not as Hollywood imagines on the silver screen. Softcover, 340 pages, #210, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866

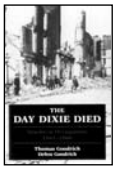

Starting with the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years and which forged the attitudes of the South until even today. Many great photos help illustrate this story of human endurance. Hardback, 320 pages, #273, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Use form on page 64 to order from TBR.

SANBORN

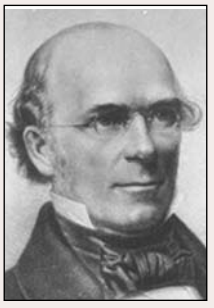

PARKER

HIGGINSON

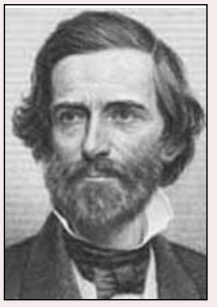

HOWE

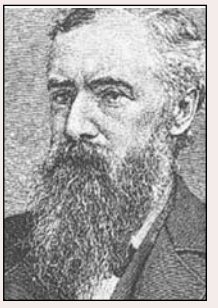

STEARNS

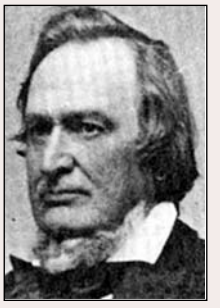

SMITH

The 'Secret Six' Behind Brown's Terrorist Raids

By John Tiffany

Most Americans know terrorist John Brown's 1859 raid on Harpers Ferry was one of the events that sparked the "Civil War." And some have heard of his atrocities in Kansas earlier on. Very few, however, know the story of how a circle of Northern plutocrats covertly aided Brown in his quest to ignite a nationwide slave rebellion.

Brown was no lone nut, but just a cog in a large, byzantine conspiracy. Similar conspiracies of intellectuals and rich and fashionable folk in more recent times have reduced half the world to ruin and tyranny.

It is worth noting that Brown's victims were not necessarily slave owners, nor were they necessarily pro-slavery. The James Doyle family is a case in point. Doyle and his sons were butchered alive by Brown and his thugs, yet Doyle had moved to Kansas to get away from slavery. (*The Secret Six: John Brown and the Abolitionist Movement*, Otto Scott, Uncommon Books, 1993)

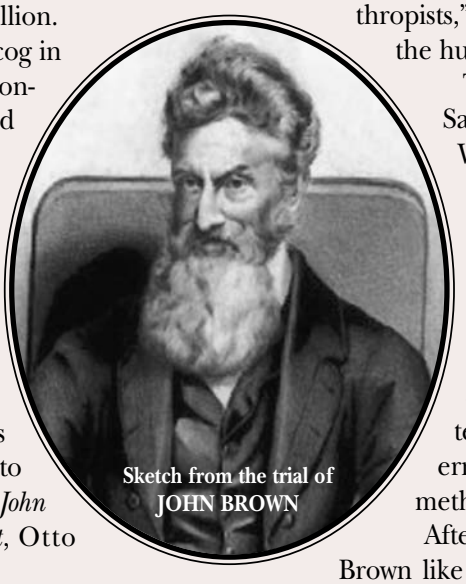

Sketch from the trial of JOHN BROWN

This points to the real motives behind the push for Northern aggression: either to split America permanently into two or more smaller, weaker nations, easily controlled by the bankers, or to destroy our federal system of states' rights and replace it with a centralized imperial government. Negro slavery was merely a pretext.

The men behind John Brown's abolitionist movement had no regard for the laws and Constitution when it came to their fanatical obsessions.

These influential men called themselves the Secret Six. This could have been with intent to mislead anyone hearing about the conspiracy, as there may have been seven or more ringleaders. We still do not know the full story, and perhaps never will.

They included the editor of *The Atlantic Monthly*, a world-famous physician, a Unitarian minister whose rhetoric helped shape Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, an educator and close friend of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Henry David Thoreau, and two prominent "philanthropists," a la Rockefeller. One of the six was the husband of poetess Julia Ward Howe.

Their names were Franklin Benjamin Sanborn, Theodore Parker, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Samuel Gridley Howe, George Luther Stearns and New York's Gerrit Smith.

These pillars of Northern society believed armed conflict was necessary to purge the United States of a government-sanctioned evil. These affluent Northeasterners were financing terrorism in the southern and midwestern states—and going about it quite methodically.

After his bloody debacle, they dropped Brown like a hot potato and sought to cover up their association with him—even perjuring themselves before a congressional investigation.

It is told of one of the conspirators: After the capture and hanging of Brown (following his botched raid on Harpers Ferry), Virginia officials came north to locate educator Franklin Benjamin Sanborn and to take him south to answer questions about his complicity in Brown's activities. When Virginia deputies arrived to arrest Sanborn, just about the whole town turned out to see to it he stayed right where he was, in Concord, Massachusetts.

The Truth About Harriet 'Moses' Tubman

By John Tiffany

"**HARRIET" ROSS** (whose real first name was Araminta, and was called Minty for short) was born into slavery around 1829, in Dorchester County, Maryland. Her parents were known as Benjamin Ross and Harriet ("Old Rit") Greene, both held in slavery. She was of purely African Negro ancestry. She had 8 to 10 siblings.

According to the establishment, she "was raised under harsh conditions, and subjected to whippings even as a small child." However, the truth appears to be that her owner, Edward Brodess, was not an unkind man.

At the age of 12 a blow to the head seriously injured her. According to the New York History Net, this was inflicted by a white overseer for refusing to assist in tying up a man who had attempted escape. However, according to other sources, she had been assigned the task of guarding the exit of a room in a shop where she was working, in which an escaped male slave was holed up, but stood aside; the shop owner then threw a lead weight at the male who was darting out the door, but missed and hit Harriet in the head instead. Thus the intent was to stop the runaway, not to punish Harriet.

Although we think of field slavery as much harsher than household service, when Harriet was about 13, she felt something good had finally happened to her: She stopped doing inside tasks and got to work in the fields. (She enjoyed watching the birds and listening to their songs.)

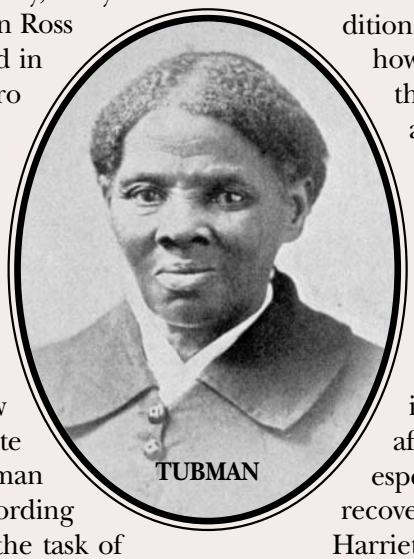

TUBMAN

Although she is called "the Moses of her people," no one claims that she led many more than 300 slaves to freedom. Some authorities believe the figure is actually closer to 77. Many died on the trip, due to the harsh conditions and the slave catchers. It is not known how many were successfully caught alive by the catchers. Conceivably, some may have attempted the trip, been caught, escaped again later and made one or more further attempts. When frightened slaves wanted to turn back, Harriet would threaten them with a gun. Not only would she shoot them if they tried to escape back to slavery, but she claimed the slave owners would kill them if they did return—which is unlikely, since few slave owners could afford to destroy their valuable property, especially after going to all the trouble of recovering it.

Harriet went on to spy for the Union during the War Between the States. After the war, she set up a nursing home called the Harriet Tubman Home for the Aged. Somewhat ironically, she wound up a patient at the Tubman Home herself, and died there of pneumonia in 1913; she was in her early 90s. The celebrated Tubman was buried with military honors. Nobody quite knows why. ❖

—

PHOTO AT TOP: Harriet Tubman (far left) is shown with a group of slaves she was said to have helped escape to safety in the North.

These two examples illustrate the practice of mind manipulation rather than education.

Now, here's another personal incident for me. I would devote one of my class periods entirely to the JFK assassination. There are two areas that for the last 35 years I devoted my time, efforts and energy; they are two historical events that mean much to me.

One of them was the defining moment in my life as a patriot. That was the murder of John F. Kennedy in Dallas and the subsequent cover-up. The second would be the "holo-hoax."

I have attacked the "establishment" rendition of both of those. On the night I would lecture on JFK, I would bring five or six books I consider the most informative on the subject. I have read 50, 60, 70 books on the subject, and most of them were disinformation from the CIA to mislead people and to add further confusion. But there are a handful of very viable books. Mark Lane's books *Rush to Judgment* and *Plausible Denial* are certainly two of the best.

However, I consider Michael Collins Piper's book *Final Judgment* as the definitive work on the JFK assassination. In my estimation Piper did indeed provide the missing link in the assassination as well as just who was able to engineer and sustain the cover-up. Piper exposed those crucial facts. [*Final Judgment* (760 pages; 1,000+ reference notes) is available from TBR Book Club for $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H inside the U.S.—Ed.]

I recommended Piper's book to my students, but that book was not in the Victoria College Library. So, I took the book to our librarian, and I said, I would like you to register this and put it on the shelf so that my students would have it available. He responded, "fine."

So, two or three weeks later my students were saying that they had gone over to the library to look for Piper's book, and it wasn't there. So I went over to see for myself. The librarian didn't know where it was. He looked everywhere. He couldn't imagine what had happened to it.

I happened to buy three copies so I took a second copy to the library. That one disappeared as well, with no explanation. Nobody knew how it didn't wind up on the shelves for my students to read, or where the book could be.

Additionally, regarding that Unger textbook, Mr. Tito Howard, well-known *USS Liberty* researcher, was not surprised to hear that absolutely not one word on the 1967 assault on the *Liberty* was in the textbook. My students found out about the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* because I used articles out of The Barnes Review. I photocopied those articles, with permission, handed them to my students, and asked them to write response papers. That was the first time any of them had ever heard of the *USS Liberty* tragedy. [A special 8-page newspaper report on the *Liberty* massacre is available from

"[N]ot one word on the 1967 assault on the Liberty was in the textbook. My students found out about the Israeli attack on the USS Liberty *because I used articles out of The Barnes Review."*

VIDEO (DVD or VHS)

USS Liberty: Dead in the Water

On June 8, 1967, Israel attacked the *USS Liberty*, a U.S. intelligence gathering ship in international waters. As AFP readers know, Israel claimed it was a mistake. For 36 years survivors of the incident claimed it was intentional. They say Israel knew the identity of the ship and that the U.S. government has colluded in the cover-up ever since. But why would Israel attack a ship belonging to its closest ally? *USS Liberty: Dead in the Water* reveals the truth behind the seemingly inexplicable incident—and how nuclear war in the Mideast was avoided only at the last minute. Approximately 70 minutes, VHS or DVD (please specify which you prefer), #1095, $25.

VIDEO (DVD or VHS)

Loss of Liberty: The Attack on the USS Liberty

Do you know the most shameful day in U.S. history? It was June 8, 1967. On that day 34 Americans were brutally slaughtered and 172 wounded. On that day, the *USS Liberty* was subjected to a six-hour assault, leaving the ship with 821 rocket and cannon holes, thousands of 50-caliber armor-piercing bullets in her hull, a tunnel-sized torpedo hole in her side and the residue of napalm on the decks. Even so, *Liberty*'s crew refused to allow her to go down. Filmmaker Tito Howard presents the result of 30 years of tireless investigative work in one shocking video that once and for all lays out the truth. $30, 1 hour, color and black and white, VHS or DVD, #1037.

Special AFP Report on the *Liberty*

Remember the Liberty

This 8-page special report—recently expanded and updated with all-new information including interviews with eyewitness crewmen and other American servicemen who were aware of the attack on the *Liberty*. These military men—defying orders to stay silent forever about the attack, could take it no longer and openly discussed the treacherous attack by Israel on an American naval vessel. But there's more: Why did Lyndon Johnson recall fighter jets sent to help the *Liberty*? Why was the event suppressed for a decade? Why is it being suppressed now?

AFP's *Remember the USS Liberty*, 8 pages in color. One to five copies are $3 each; 6 to 39 copies are $1.65 each; 40 or more copies are just 50¢ each—low bulk price for mass distribution.

Order from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 24 of this issue or call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No S&H inside the U.S. When ordering videos, remember to specify whether you want DVD or VHS format. Outside the U.S. please call 202-547-5585 for foreign delivery rates. Buy extras of all the above and pass them out at VFWs and American Legion halls.

American Free Press for just $3. Call 1-888-699-NEWS to charge. See page 11 for two amazing *Liberty* videos.—Ed.]

I assigned other articles out of TBR from which my students were to write response papers. When I asked for response papers, I made it clear that I did not want them to tell me what Richard Bondiera or Michael Hoffman had written. I already knew that. I explained that I wanted to know what they thought about what that author had written. I was trying to prompt them to think, because my job as an instructor was never to tell them WHAT to think; it was to try to teach them HOW to think—and to let them know there are other viewpoints out there that are much more viable than what they see in their textbooks.

I had assigned Richard Bondiera's article about the Confederate battle flag, which he described as a flag of honor. And I had also assigned Michael Hoffman's article on white slaves in Colonial America. I wanted my students to write a response paper, and I made it clear to them that whether they agreed or disagreed with what was in the articles, it would not affect their grades. I wanted to know what they thought about what they read.

So I gave them the assignment, and stressed that the one thing I would not accept was an attack on the writer. Sure enough, a female student about 40 years old and completing her education—she was a very good student—came in on the evening when papers were due. She spoke out in class in an aggressive and accusing manner, saying that she had checked out THE BARNES REVIEW on the Internet and read that it was a "racist and anti-Semitic publication."

My reply was, "Oh, really. Who is calling it that? Who wrote those words? You know what you are doing, Ma'am? You're letting someone else do your thinking for you." Other students happened to hear what she had said to me, so I responded in this manner, posing this scenario: "Suppose it is 2 a.m., and you are asleep in your home, and someone walking in front of your home sees flames engulfing the ground floor. Imagine this person running up on your front porch and banging on the door to wake you, to let you know that you are in danger. You are upstairs, and you are awakened by this bang, bang, bang on your door. Now, does it make any difference to you if the person at your door trying to warn you is black, Jewish, national socialist, Communist, a Klansman or a homosexual? I don't think so. What counts is the message the person is trying to deliver to you. So do not attack the messenger. If you are going to attack the article, this assignment that I give you, then challenge it on the basis of what the author has written."

Two Hispanic females obviously had collaborated on the closing remarks in their papers, which were to the effect that "the white race has never done anything for [Hispanic] people except put its foot on our neck and keep us down, steal our land and exploit and discriminate against us."

Of course these two 20-year-olds were just regurgitating what they've unfortunately been exposed to for years. This happened to be a night class. At the end of that particular class, after handing out the graded response papers and before dismissing the group, I made mention of the comments of the two girls—without identifying them, of course. I then walked over to the light switch and turned off the lights. It was pitch black for a full minute. I turned them back on—and then so addressed my class:

"What was that? It is called harnessed electricity. My people invented that, and we shared it with the world. And when you walk out of here and get in your vehicle and turn that key, what you are hearing is the internal combustion engine that allows you to drive anywhere. My people invented that, and shared it with the world. And when you get home and want a cold drink and entertainment, my people invented refrigeration and that television and radio and stereo, and we shared it with the world. And if your son or daughter or little sister gets sick and you rush him or her to the hospital for an X-ray or MRI, my people invented those things, and we shared them with the world. So before you make such statements about my race, you had best take a look around and do some honest thinking."

"Every ethnic group—every people—has a right to have pride in their race. I personally think there is something wrong with those who have no pride in their heritage."

Several students in the class later told me that my remarks were greatly appreciated.

Racial pride is something that means a lot to me. Every ethnic group—every people—has a right to have pride in their race. I personally think there is something wrong with those who have no pride in their heritage. My approach on this issue is always, do not assume racial pride for yourself, and then deny it to me and my people. I told my students at the start of each term about my grading system and everything they were expected to do throughout the semester. I also told them that there is an occasional "playing of the race card" these days, and that if they are going to play that race card with me in my class, they'd best bring a lunch because we were going to be there awhile.

A consideration in today's classroom is handling the very prevalent anti-white bias, both from the texts and many students. I openly reminded all my classes that racial

The Slave Rebellion that Never Happened

By John Tiffany

One of the most famous slave rebellions was said to have been led by one Denmark Vesey in 1822 in South Carolina. But according to Michael Johnson, professor of history at Johns Hopkins University, the whole conspiracy may have been non-existent. Vesey, says Johnson, did not organize a rebellion of Charleston's slaves. Vesey was more likely one of scores of black victims of a conspiracy engineered by the establishment power structure.

Vesey, a free black carpenter in Charleston, was executed in 1822 for allegedly organizing South Carolina slaves to rise up. The supposed plot included setting fire to the city of Charleston, killing all the white people, seizing ships in the harbor and sailing to Haiti (the only free black republic in the world at the time). It would have been the biggest slave rebellion in U.S. history, court historians say, but Vesey and his comrades were betrayed by an informer. There were so many blacks (supposedly about 9,000, according to the legend) informed of the plot that a leak would probably be inevitable.

Johnson, however, came to the conclusion that the mayor of Charleston, James Hamilton Jr., used the alleged plot to discredit his political rival, Gov. Thomas Bennett Jr. Both men were pro-slavery, but Hamilton was a hard-liner.

Evidence for Johnson's revisionist account comes from records of court proceedings, in which 131 black men were charged. (Eventually, 35 were executed.) Documents include testimony by 33 slaves, who explained the bloodthirsty plan. Johnson used the court transcript manuscript in the South Carolina state archives.

Johnson argues that the testimony was coerced by beatings and the threats of execution, so none of it should be taken at face value. The choice faced by the arrested men was a terrible one: Testify against the other accused men and live, or refuse to testify falsely and die.

The court transcript does not contain a single word of testimony from Vesey—nothing suggesting Vesey was even present during the proceedings. astonishingly the court transcript does not even refer to a trial of Denmark Vesey.

Establishment historians have relied on the *Official Report* of the trial. The *Report* names Vesey as "the head of this conspiracy" and describes dramatic scenes where Vesey confronts and questions his accusers and makes statements in his own defense. Evidently those scenes were totally invented from whole cloth.

The trial was definitely fishy from the modern point of view. For example, the slaves were not afforded the right to confront their accusers in court. Nor, plainly, was Vesey, although a free black.

The court responded to criticism of its methods and its sentences by arresting an additional 82 suspects, taking more testimony about a planned slave rebellion, and then ordering the execution of 29 more slaves, bringing the total of executions to 35.

Vesey was originally known as Telemanque and was taken from somewhere in west Africa to South Carolina as a youth. (It is claimed he was born in 1767, although one wonders if this is an estimate.) In 1800 he won a street lottery—evidently his owner was fairly liberal—and used the money to start a successful carpentry business and buy his freedom. This enterprising fellow cofounded a black Methodist church in 1816, which was shut down by the authorities in 1820. ❖

pride is very normal, and that it should be accorded to everyone. I also told them that I am very proud of my own heritage, and that the assigning of collective guilt to any race is an injustice, including my race, and that I would not let any such accusations go unchallenged.

I discriminated against no one in my classroom and treated all my students fairly and with respect. I tried to teach them how to think on their own, and to be skeptical of what they see, hear and read from the media and politicians. I encouraged them to be fair and examine all sides of issues before judging. I hoped that if they left my classroom with anything, it would be a healthy dose of skepticism about what they read in textbooks, newspapers, and see on television. As an historian, I owed them no less. And if America is to survive, all of us are bound by our sacred honor to wage the battle in any way we can, for honesty, truth and justice. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Styron, William, *The Confessions of Nat Turner*, Random House, 1967.

Unger, Irwin, *These United States: The Questions of Our Past*, Combined Concise Edition (2d ed.), Prentice Hall, 2002.

A native-born Texan, Revisionist ***Ray Goodwin*** is a retired instructor of American history on the college level in Victoria, Texas. In addition to his recent speech at the TBR Authentic History Conference in Washington, D.C. (the article above), he has given multiple addresses to the Sons of Confederate Veterans organizations in San Antonio, Austin, Corpus Christi and Victoria. He has done research on various historical subjects, and has had book reviews and articles published on them.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN: His Views on the African Slave Problem

By John Tiffany

One of the many myths surrounding Abraham Lincoln is that he was a driving moral force behind the abolition of Negro slavery. Before his War Against the South, Lincoln privately expressed distaste for the institution of slavery; yet he would never view blacks as equals. A recurring theme in his policy regarding slavery was its abolition and relocation of freed blacks to Africa. During his 1858 Senate campaign in Illinois, Lincoln said:

> I will say, then, that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races; that I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people. . . . And inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be a position of superior and inferior, and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race.

Three years later, in his first inaugural address, Lincoln said:

> I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe that I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so.

Many more examples could be cited, but perhaps the most interesting piece of the Lincoln myth is the Emancipation Proclamation. The decision to issue the proclamation had less to do with the abolition of slavery than it did with trying to coerce the South to returning to the union. In September 1862, Lincoln issued a preliminary Emancipation Proclamation, which gave the Southern states four months to stop rebelling, and promised to emancipate the slaves of any state still fighting on January 1, while leaving slavery untouched in the states fighting on the Union side on that date:

> That on the first day of January in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State, or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom.

You have only to read his own words to understand that Lincoln cared more about achieving a quick, victorious end to the war than about seeing the institution of slavery ended. ❖

Slavery Still Common Today

By John Tiffany

For decades on Saipan, a small island in the Western Pacific that is the site of the capital of the U.S. Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands, there was a system of bonded (slave) labor in sweatshops generating for the plutocrats billions of dollars in sales of "Made in U.S.A." clothing. Tens of thousands of indentured workers, mostly women from Mainland China, lived in dilapidated barracks and worked six- or seven-day weeks for subsistence wages. Some of them may have been forced into sexual slavery as well. The settlement of a human-rights case finally seems to have ended this instance of modern-day slavery on American soil. Also, legislation introduced recently in Congress increases the U.S. minimum wage, including, for the first time, in Saipan.

That will be cold comfort for thousands of garment workers, many of whom are now being abandoned by factory owners fleeing the island. Now, as free trade increases with China, Saipan's factories are closing. As the U.S. industrial base continues to erode, more and more goods are manufactured by foreign labor, often under conditions of slavery, child labor and by political prisoners held in China's terrible gulag archipelago.

Many of our consumer products come from the 250 million debt-bonded child laborers worldwide (estimated by attorney Albert H. Meyerhoff). There also are today at least 27 million slaves held by violence, against their will, for the purpose of exploitation. Modern-day slavery takes many forms: physical abduction, serfdom and prison slavery. More than 4 million slaves are traded annually. Slavery remains common in the Islamic world as well, because the Qu'ran approves of the practice.

Many Americans today recognize that they have been tricked and coerced into Social Security/income tax slavery. If you do not believe it, try not volunteering to pay income tax, and sooner or later you will see to your sorrow how the U.S. government responds to your personal "slave rebellion." ❖

The St. Louis Massacre

When the U.S. Army Opened Fire on Civilians

YOU MAY HAVE HEARD OF THIS MASSACRE as "the Camp Jackson incident." In May 1861, U.S. Postmaster General Montgomery Blair learned of a secessionist plot to seize the Union depot at the St. Louis Armory, where large numbers of weapons and ammunition were allegedly stored. On May 10, 3,000 Union soldiers under the command of Capt. Nathaniel Lyon marched to the armory at the state militia barracks at Camp Jackson. Included were a large number of German immigrants serving in a unit known as the Home Guards. Missouri militiamen, led by Gen. D.M. Frost, peacefully surrendered to Lyon, but trouble began when they refused to take a loyalty oath.

BY GARY G. AYRES

Many folks do not believe the event that started on May 10, 1861 in St. Louis was a massacre at all. Even more, many do not believe it was politically motivated by the U.S. government and the new president at the time. Let us look at some facts that will help us to understand some of the feelings that led up to the St. Louis massacre.

Missourians have been fighting for the rights of their state from the mid-1850s till the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee. (They are still fighting for them.)

As far back as February of 1861, U.S. Army Capt. Nathaniel Lyon was transferred to Missouri and stationed at the St. Louis Arsenal. St. Louis had the largest cache of military supplies in the West.[1] Both the Union and the Confederacy wanted these supplies, but the North also understood the importance of having Missouri in Yankee hands, something overlooked by the newly formed Southern government.

Capt. Lyon was also a "Radical Republican," a fact to remember. Among other things, a Radical Republican felt the need to make the federal government into a centralized government. During Reconstruction days the Radical Republicans felt the Southern states should be punished.

Plots were made by both pro-Union men and pro-Secessionist men—paramilitary groups—to take the arsenal. The Secessionists were known as the "St. Louis Minute Men." The Union already had paramilitary men from the Radical Republicans, but these troops called themselves "the Wide Awakes." The Wide Awakes group was formed sometime in the early 1850s and was aligned with the "Know Nothing" movement. They participated in the

To humiliate the Missouri militiamen, Capt. Lyon paraded them through the streets of St.Louis between two columns of Home Guards. Bystanders, hostile toward the Union Germans, cursed and spat at them. Soon rocks were thrown and, it is alleged, someone in the crowd opened fire. The soldiers were ordered to fire back into the crowd. The mob retaliated by tearing up paving blocks and throwing them at the troops. Gunfire was heavy. By nightfall it was found that 100 civilians had been hit, 28 of whom were dead or dying.

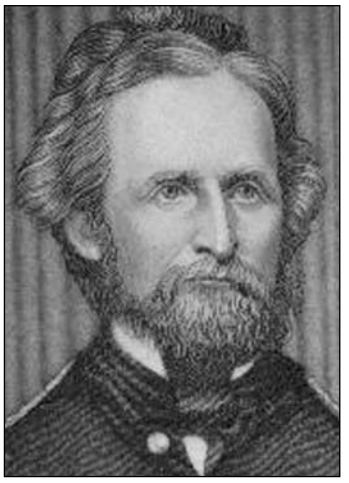
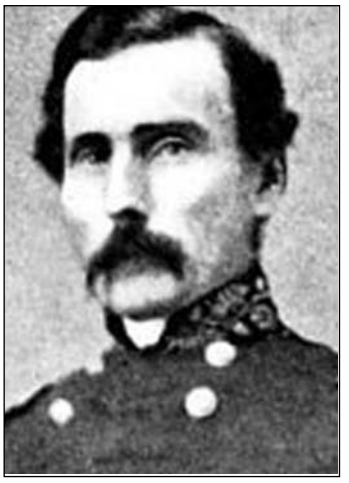
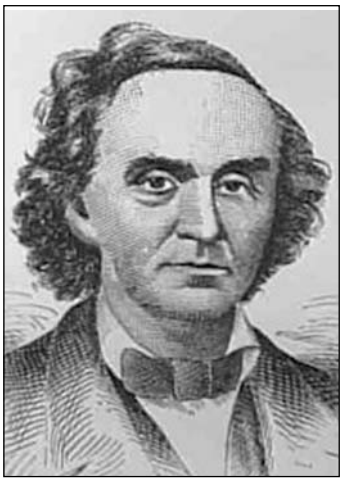

From left to right: Abraham Lincoln's postmaster general, **Montgomery Blair**, uncovered a Rebel plot to seize weapons from a Union arsenal in St. Louis. Politically connected Union **Capt. Nathaniel Lyon** was sent to arrest Missouri militiamen commanded by **Gen. D.M. Frost**. Trouble began when Frost's men refused to take a loyalty oath. Southern partisans in the crowd heckled the Northerners and shots were fired. Twenty-eight civilians were killed and 100 or so wounded. Missouri **Gov. Claiborne Fox Jackson** (far right) was then authorized to reform the militia into the Missouri State

"Republican police force" in the 1860 election of Abraham Lincoln. The Wide Awakes also contributed to the Free Soil movement in Kansas.

Frank P. Blair Jr., a member of the St. Louis Chapter of the Wide Awakes, along with member Capt. Nathaniel Lyon, moved Wide Awake members into the city and trained them inside a warehouse. The purpose of this training was for Frank Blair and Capt. Lyon to take the arsenal by force.

Through Blair's political connections with President Abraham Lincoln, Lyon was promoted. He promptly led his Wide Awakes into the arsenal under cover of night. The Wide Awakes were quickly mustered into the federal Army under Lyons, and later that day (May 10, 1861) they arrested the Missouri State Militia. The Missouri State Militia was the legal state military force under the com-

CIVIL WAR DIARY: *Guerrilla Brutality Shocking in the West*

The slaughter field of guerrilla warfare in the so-called Civil War was so incredible that today most historians prefer to forget it happened. Says Jay Winik in his book *April 1865*:

> The Union soldiers hunted the [Confederate] guerrillas like animals, and in return, they, too, eventfully degenerated into little more than savage beasts, driven by a viciousness unimaginable just two years earlier. By 1864, the guerrilla war had reached new peaks of savagery. . . . [N]ow it was no longer simply enough to ambush and gun down the enemy. They had to be mutilated, and just as often, scalped. When that was no longer enough, the dead were stripped and castrated. In time, even that was insufficient. Then the victims were beheaded. And even that wasn't enough. So ears were cut off, faces were hacked, bodies were grossly mangled.
>
> Soon [William Clarke] Quantrill and his men rode about wearing scalps dangling from their bridles, as well as an assortment of other body parts—ears, noses, teeth, even fingers—all vivid trophies attesting to their latest victims. In one massacre, a Quantrill chieftain calmly hopped from one body to another, plundering his prey. Altogether, he stepped on 124 corpses. In another massacre, those who surrendered were clubbed to death, and others were pinned to the ground with bloody bayonets, their entrails spilling onto the ground. Wounded men were actually far luckier; they met death more quickly. Why? Their throats were slit. Those waiting were the least lucky. They were forced to watch until their turn came. Only later were they then bloodily killed. "The war has furnished no greater barbarism," wrote one horrified Union general. Said another, these men are "heartless and merciless fiends."

Of course, the Union side was just as bad.

> The enemy was everywhere and everyone. [Confederate] guerrillas dressed as Union men, and Union men as guerrillas. And just as often as not, Missourians had no idea who was terrorizing them.

It was only by some sort of fortunate miracle that the whole country, North and South, did not devolve into a never-ending war of all against all as the "regular" war ground to a close.

mand of the governor, Claiborne Fox Jackson.

The federal government used its thugs from the 1860 election to come into Missouri and take over the state by force. President Lincoln, in a provocative action, sent troops and enlisted known thugs to overthrow the Missouri state government.

A military force clashed with civilians that day, killing at least 28 people and injuring at least 100 others. Among those killed were some women and at least one child, in the arms of her mother. These acts were committed under the command of Lyon and his new troop of 3,000 Wide Awakes and German immigrants.

After Lyon and his men arrested the lawful Missouri Militia, Lyon did not stop. He decided to march those men down the streets of St. Louis, where armed civilians lined the streets. This was, no doubt, to humiliate the men and perhaps incite a riot. By then suppressing this riot—or simply by flaunting federal authority over the Missourians if a riot was not instigated—Lyon could show his strength as a leader and his willingness and ability to carry out the orders of the president.

This act did just that. While no one knows who really fired first, Lyon and his Union Army formed a line and fired into the crowd. The violence went on for several more days, with at least seven more civilians killed by Union troops patrolling the streets.

This atrocity woke up the citizens of Missouri and their elected officials, and started them on the path of secession. Through Lyon's actions on behalf of Lincoln, the elected legislature gave authorization to Gov. Jackson to reorganize the militia into the Missouri State Guard.

Remember the Free-Soil movement? That was a large group made up of German 48ers who were Northern citizens and politicians who advocated going on to Kansas and seizing it for the Union. This was done in other places, but Kansas was the prime target. With Kansas adjacent to Missouri, the U.S. government knew it needed allies to surround and contain Southern-leaning Missouri. The government found willing tools in these Germans, who wanted a strong centralized government. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] [The number of guns at the arsenal has long been disputed. For more on this see the website www.civilwarstlouis.com/arsenal/index.htm—Ed.]

Gary Ayres is the commander of the John T. Coffee Camp (No. 1934), Sons of Confederate Veterans. Gary's ancestry is Scottish, Swedish, French and American Indian. He has been married 30 years to Ruth Ann Ayres, with two daughters and five grandchildren to their credit. Gary is proud of his Southern heritage—especially his Confederate ancestors and what they stood for.

Above, an 1856 painting of the caning of Sen. Charles Sumner by Sen. Preston Brooks on the floor of the Senate.

Famous Radical Republicans

Charles Sumner: radical anti-slavery senator who was beaten on the floor of the Senate by South Carolina Rep. Preston Brooks.

John Bingham: congressman from Ohio, principal framer of the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution.

James H. Lane: senator from Kansas.

Benjamin Wade: extremely radical presiding officer of the Senate.

Thaddeus Stevens: outspoken, radical congressman.

Benjamin Butler: infamous general (and later senator) who allowed the pillaging of Southern cities, sometimes called the "Damnedest Yankee" and "the Bayou Butcher," among other names.

Henry Wilson: U.S. vice president, 1873 to 1875.

Salmon P. Chase: appointed Supreme Court justice by Lincoln.

Elihu Washburne: senator who persuaded future president Grant to enter military service.

James A. Garfield: future president who was less radical than others; disliked Benjamin Wade.

Hannibal Hamlin: first vice president of Abraham Lincoln.

Henry Winter Davis: U.S. representative from Maryland.

Zachariah Chandler: U.S. senator from Michigan and secretary of the interior under Ulysses S. Grant.

Edwin M. Stanton: secretary of war under Lincoln.

James Speed: U.S. attorney general under Abraham Lincoln.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

Your Bible Ancestors . . .

"Here's a paradox, a paradox, a most ingenious paradox: an anthropological fact, many Christians may have much more Hebrew-Israelite blood in their veins than most of their Jewish neighbors." —ALFRED M. LILIENTHAL, Jewish author

Pastor James Bruggeman—Bible researcher, scholar and teacher—is making available a **two-cassette-tape series** entitled *Your Bible Ancestors.* This is a biblical introduction to the identity of the Caucasian people. Hear for yourself why a rapidly growing number of people worldwide believe the Anglo-Saxon, Celtic, Germanic, Scandinavian and kindred peoples of northern and western Europe are the actual physical descendants of Jacob-Israel and the dispersed tribes of ancient Israel as seen for example in John 7:35, James 1:1 and 1 Peter 1:1.

Send $8 for the two-cassette-tape series:

Stone Kingdom Ministries

P.O. Box 5695 • Ashville, NC 28813

Antichrist:

12 Timely Essays from Father Charles Coughlin

On Sunday afternoons in the 1930s, families would turn on their radios and listen to a comedy, a mystery, or, in millions of households, the Rev. Charles E. Coughlin—the Radio Priest. After his first broadcast on radio station WJR in 1926 he received eight letters from listeners. At his controversial peak, 30 million listeners coast-to-coast tuned into his broadcasts and he received 80,000 letters a week.

Stations in London, Rome and Madrid carried his program. Fr. Coughlin was called many things: social watchdog, Nazi, saint, anti-Semite. In response to the charge of anti-Semitism, he replied that he had also "assailed prominent Gentiles, both Catholic and Protestant."

Coughlin demanded "social justice" for the poor and railed against international banking. Originally a supporter of FDR, Fr. Coughlin turned against the president, calling him "the great liar and betrayer."

As his influence grew, so did the criticism of his politics. Detroit Bishop Michael Gallagher refused to discipline Fr. Coughlin, saying: "Until a lawful superior rules otherwise, I stand steadfastly behind this priest."

Archbishop Edward Mooney, newly arrived as Detroit's first archbishop in 1937, was that superior. Fr. Coughlin was maneuvered out of the limelight and eventually silenced. But his writings and speeches—as timely as ever—live on.

Softcover, #41, 80 pages, $7.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H per book inside the United States. Call 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H rates to your nation. Send payment with request using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Traditional Catholic Scholar/Author Challenges 'Judeo-Christian' Zionists

DR. E. MICHAEL JONES, the widely published author of numerous works and the editor of *Culture Wars* newsletter, visited THE BARNES REVIEW office on Capitol Hill in Washington on April 25, 2007, where he sat down with the TBR staff. The discussion with Jones focused on his recent research into the phenomenon of rising pro-Israel influence in the American political arena, which Jones says is the culmination of a long-standing trend toward revolutionary activism within the Jewish community in general. . . .

While E. Michael Jones's philosophical and political views are—as he will be the first to say—influenced by his adherence to traditional Roman Catholicism (as it was practiced for centuries before the revolutionary days of the Second Vatican Council in the early 1960s), there are many aspects of his beliefs (and the conclusions he reaches based upon those beliefs) that many non-Catholics will be surprised to find mirror their own. Whatever you think about Jones—or his point of view—you will be stimulated by what he has to say.

* * *

TBR: Your writings have always been thoroughly researched and firmly grounded in your own philosophy. You've touched on a wide variety of issues, ranging from the sexual revolution to the destruction of American culture, the evisceration of traditional Catholic doctrine and beyond. You have a new book, now in the works, that focuses frankly on Jewish political machinations in the United States, and your thesis is that the problems that arise go as far back to the time of Christ.

EMJ: My forthcoming book, to be published in October, is entitled *The Spirit of Jewish Revolution.* The publisher is IHS Press, whose latest books were the two-part series, *Neo-Conned.* My new book is a theological examination of what has been referred to as "the Jewish question."

TBR: That phrase "the Jewish question" has been utilized in academic, religious and political discussion for centuries, by both Jewish and non-Jewish analysts alike.

DR. E. MICHAEL JONES

My analysis goes back to what I consider the root of this issue: namely, that time when Jesus Christ came to Earth, and the Jews had to decide whether to accept him or reject him. The Jews who accepted Jesus Christ were the "children of Moses," and they became the Church. The Jews who rejected Jesus Christ are not the children of Moses. They became the Synagogue of Satan—the Jewish revolutionaries.

TBR: Could you explain your reference to the children of Moses?

EMJ: There's a confrontation in the Gospel of John in which the Jews came to Jesus and said, "We are the seed of Abraham." They are making a racial argument, saying, essentially, "We have sacred DNA." Jesus said to them, "If you were children of Abraham, you would accept me, but since you don't accept me, you are not children of Abraham. Your father is Satan." This is just about the biggest confrontation in the Gospel. This is the split between the Jews who rejected Christ and those Jews who accepted Christ. So what Christ was doing was rejecting a racial basis for religion, which did in fact exist up until this time—that is, the idea that there was a sacred ethnic group, a "chosen people."

Now that was abolished by Jesus. He said, "You accept this on my terms, or you don't accept it. You can only be a child

of Moses if you accept me." So the people who accepted Jesus were "the new Israel" and they were the children of Moses. The people who rejected Jesus were not the children of Moses. They have become revolutionaries. This is confirmed at the time of Christ's trial where the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, presents Jesus and the Jews say, "We don't want him. Give us Barabbas." Barabbas was a revolutionary.

TBR: You say that Barabbas was a revolutionary. The general perception is that Barabbas was simply a common criminal.

EMJ: No, Barabbas was a revolutionary, a zealot. He was a murderer, but he was also a revolutionary. So the Jews ratified the decision regarding Jesus's fate by saying, "Let his blood be upon us and upon our children." It was essentially a solemn ratification of what the Jews had rejected: logos. What do I mean by logos? Logos is the word that refers to Jesus Christ. The beginning of St. John's gospel begins by saying, "In the beginning was logos." That is, discourse, reason. This is what makes human life possible: the ability for us to talk to each other. All of this is logos, because God created the universe, and it is full of God's order.

So the Jews rejected logos. They rejected the social order, and they rejected the person of Jesus Christ. As a result of that, what we have had—from the Jews—is this penchant toward revolution. It reaches its culmination 30 years later when the Jews rise up against Rome, and Rome retaliates. The Jewish temple in Jerusalem is burned to the ground.

At this point the Jews have no way of fulfilling the covenant and Judaism is, in many ways, a new religion, reinvented at this point. It becomes a debating society where Jews talk to other Jews and debate the scriptures. The synagogue replaces the temple.

So as a result what you have is the evolution of a book called the Talmud, which comes after Christ, and this is the codification of the hatred of logos in every sense of the word. It is blasphemy against Jesus Christ but there is also corruption of the moral order, ways to cheat people, justifications for cheating people, who you can kill and why etc.

"So as a result what you have is the evolution of a book called the Talmud, which comes after Christ, and this is the codification of the hatred of [Christ] in every sense of the word."

You can read the work of Heinrich Graetz, the father of Jewish historiography, and he talks of how the Polish Jews were corrupted by their study of the Talmud. Thomas Jefferson had no good things to say about the Talmud. No society can allow Talmudic thought to become the underpinning of its culture—because if it does, that society is in very big trouble.

TBR: There is a newly released book from Princeton University Press entitled *Jesus in the Talmud*, by Peter Schafer, who can by no means be described as an "anti-Semite." Rather, he is an internationally regarded scholar in Jewish studies and a specialist in ancient Israel who is now the Ronald O. Perelman Professor of Judaic Studies at Princeton. In this volume, Dr. Schafer makes the assertion that the Talmud itself is essentially a post-Christ concoction designed as a refutation to the Christian gospels. Dr. Schafer acknowledges that Christ's trial was conducted under Jewish law, rather than under Roman law. Now that, of course, would surprise most people who hear regularly in the mainstream media in America (and from prestigious Jewish leaders) that Christ's trial was conducted under Roman law.

EMJ: Well, at least in this case the Talmud is consistent with the Christian gospels, because Christ did say that the Jews wanted to kill him. The Romans simply went along. However, when Mel Gibson's film *The Passion of the Christ* came along, we suddenly got a different story (from Jewish sources) for public consumption: now it was that the Romans were responsible for Christ's death. But that's not the teaching of the gospel and not the teaching of the Jewish Talmud.

What you had here was the beginning of the revolutionary spirit, a rebellion against logos, hatred of logos in any way, shape or form. It manifested itself in a variety of social movements. It will finally break into European histo-

Two Classics Expose the Facts & Myths of the Zionist Movement

THE HIDDEN HISTORY OF ZIONISM. By Ralph Schoenman. Clearing up four myths under which the world has labored attributed to Israel, the author does a yeoman's job of setting the record straight. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians, that Israel is a Democracy, the myth of it being driven by security fears and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. Meticulously researched it presents data unavailable before. The victims are the Palestinians and the Jews themselves. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE ZIONIST FACTOR. By Ivor Benson, is considered the author's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers whether they wish to admit it or not. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

***ORDER* from TBR Book Club**, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Call 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

ry about 1,000 years after the fall of Rome, roughly around 1410, with the rise of the Hussites. They were basically Catholics who wanted to act like Jews. They were called "Judaizers" by their critics.

Later, the Puritans were of the same stripe. But it started with the Hussites.

How does a Catholic act like a Jew? The first thing you have to remember is that the Hussites started with monks who hated the monastery. John Huss was one of them. He was burned at the stake, and his movement took off after that, under the leadership of people such as John Zelivsky, a monk. This monk wore a sword. This was unheard of. Monks did not wear swords. He would carry this sword around the city of Prague and beat other monks with it. The reason why he was doing this was because he had this Jewish notion of what religion was supposed to be. He fancied himself another Gideon, and this was the sword of Gideon.

What you were seeing was a repudiation of the crucifix, a repudiation of suffering as the way to salvation and the espousal of violent revolution as a means to the way to heaven on Earth. And thus Bohemia was going to be heaven on Earth. The Czech people were now "the new Israel." What you were seeing was a complete politicization of all of these concepts through a heretical reading of the Old Testament, and this is why the Catholic Church has always said that it is the final arbiter of the interpretation of the Bible.

TBR: Didn't Pope John Paul II apologize for the burning of John Huss at the stake?

EMJ: Well, if you ask me, that apology was justified because Huss was given a crooked deal. He was given a pass of free conduct to give his side of the story, and then they revoked it: they lied to him and then burned him at the stake.

What they did by burning Huss at the stake was create Czech nationalism with one stroke, and this was the beginning of nationalism, in a world where nationalism did not exist at that time, and Judaizing was the vehicle for nationalism. Every group was now saying, "I am Gideon." This brought revolution into European history, and it was a Jewish idea. This priest was thinking that he was Gideon. And things got worse.

Ethnic animosity began to arise in Prague between Czechs and Germans (and, of course, the emperor was a German). The Hussite Jan Zelivsky was a master of revolutionary theater, and he led a march to the city hall, where they threw the city council out of the windows, the first defenestration in Prague. Here's this Catholic priest leading a violent, homicidal revolution. At this point, revolution was let loose in Europe, and we find that the Jews themselves were promoting it.

At the same time, in Spain, you had just seen the greatest conversion of Jews to Christianity in the history of Western Europe. The Jews, as a religious group, virtually disappeared in Spain, almost all of them becoming Christians.

Above, Bohemian Czech reformer John Huss (1373?-1415) is burned at the stake and tortured with forks at the Council of Constance after it was determined he was a heretic. Huss was lied to: He was guaranteed safe conduct by church officials, but then that was revoked, and he was burned because he would not recant. When asked how it is right for the true church to lie, the answer was given that "a word given to heretics is not binding." When he went before the council he listened to the articles read against him and appealed his case to the higher judge, Jesus Christ. As the conversation continued, he was laughed at and mocked by council members, who were enraged at his words and condemned him to be burned. They suggested that the crown of his head should be cut off. It was, using a pair of shears. Then they put a paper bishop's hat on his head that had demons painted on it, as well as the words "A Ringleader of Heretics" boldly written. They then bound him to a stake with a chain and placed bundles of his books around him up to his neck. When the flames engulfed him, he sang a hymn so loud and cheerful he could be heard above the crackling of the flames and the noise of the crowd. His remains were cast into the Rhine. The teachings of Huss did not die with him and he continued to inspire (some say "corrupt") followers, who became known

TBR: Weren't there suspicions that many of these Jews, while posturing as Christians, were still secretly practicing Judaism?

EMJ: That's another story altogether. Those suspicions led to one of the ugliest chapters in European history, the whole "*converso*" crisis of the 15th century [referred to as the

Spanish Inquisition—Ed.]. However, in Europe at this time, the vehicle for revolution became this Judaizing Protestantism. Charismatic leaders were turning to their people and saying, essentially, "I am Gideon, and you are Israel." And now they were working to overthrow Rome, which was portrayed as the Anti-Christ. This became the vehicle for revolution. The Anabaptists of Muenster (in Germany) followed the lead of the Hussites in Prague. In Muenster the new self-appointed Jewish patriarch instituted polygamy, because David in the Bible had many wives. Then it crossed the channel into England with the Puritans, who became flaming Judaizers.

And the Puritans came to the New World, and that's how it infected what is today the United States: you have this combination of the Enlightenment and Judaization at the same time, and it lays the groundwork for messianic politics. So now the United States is the nation that is going to bring salvation to the entire Earth. The Czechs failed. The British failed. But now the United States is going to bring salvation to the entire world. And we are bringing it by the sword.

"So now the U.S. is the nation that is going to bring salvation to the entire Earth. The Czechs failed. The British failed. But now the U.S. is going to do it. And we are bringing it by the sword."

TBR: The late Lawrence Dennis identified this messianic impulse in American policy back in the 1930s.

EMJ: The important link here is the migration of the Jews into Poland and the emergence of Poland as "the Jewish paradise," and then Poland was partitioned in 1796, and 80% of the world's Jews ended up in what then was (as a result of the partition) the western territorial border of Russia. So the Jews became an unassimilable minority in Russia. Alexander Solzhenitsyn's recent Russian-language book *Two Hundred Years Together* (which has not been translated into English but which I read in a German-language translation) talks in great detail about the efforts by a number of Russian czars to "Russianize" the Jews and how the czars failed repeatedly, with the revolutionary fervor in the Jewish population growing greater and greater.

The culmination came with the revolutionaries (many of whom were Jews) murdering Czar Alexander and there was an anti-Jewish reaction in Russia and the result was many of the Jews left Russia and came to the United States. And those Jewish immigrants from Russia became the backbone of the Communist Party in the United States. Ultimately, as time passed, following the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia and the subsequent split between Trotsky and Josef Stalin, you could go to the City University of New York, where many of these Communists went to school, and you would find study alcove "A" where the Jewish Communists were Trotsky's followers and in study alcove "B" you would find those who were followers of Stalin.

And today we have the modern-day heirs of the Trotskyites, with such people as Irving Kristol, and that brand of Communist ideology has permeated into what is today known as "neo-conservatism." The Trotskyites simply jumped from one political movement to another. So you ask, "What's the political continuity here?" But it isn't a political continu-

Own Your Own Copy of the Book About Jesus the ADL Wants Banned

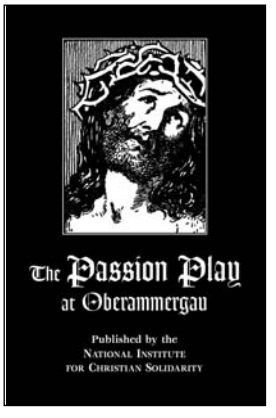

The Passion Play at Oberammergau is the remarkable and historic presentation put on every 10 years since 1634 by the people of a small pastoral village in Bavaria. This famous Passion Play was, in large part, a major inspiration for much of the work of Mel Gibson in his own inspiring film. Although powerful anti-Christian forces demanded time and again that this Passion Play be "edited" and "amended" to delete certain scenes and events (taken directly from the Bible) that were perceived to be "offensive," the residents of Oberammergau resisted until the year 2000. So much pressure was applied on the people of the town, along with vicious threats of boycotts and reprisals, that the original text of the Passion Play at Oberammergau was substantially revised. The Oberammergauns buckled and *re-wrote the Passion Play.*

NOW HERE'S YOUR CHANCE TO HELP Christendom FIGHT BACK . . .

This is the UN-EXPURGATED translation—the real thing as it was performed in 1910 and will never be performed again unless we do something about it! This rendition of the Passion Play is the unedited version, *the traditional Christian epic true to the word of the Lord.* **In short—The Passion of the Christ un-censored!** This is not just a rendition of the words of the play itself. Instead, there are *descriptive passages outlining the events happening onstage.* And it's loaded with little-seen regional artwork from the 1910 period plus a Foreword by celebrated author Michael Collins Piper!

$20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers—#433. Order *The Passion Play at Oberammergau* from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Outside U.S. call 951-587-6936 for S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

ity. It's a religious and ethnic continuity. What we are talking about here is the revolutionary Jew. It's not a political thing. It's religious and ethnic.

By 1660 people were sick to death of some nut showing up and saying "I am Gideon, and you are Israel." In England they were so hateful of Cromwell that they dug his body up and hanged the corpse. At the very time the rabbi of Amsterdam was negotiating with Cromwell to get the Jews back into England (from which they had been expelled), the Jews backed the restoration of Charles II to the British throne. And now the vehicle for revolution became (and I know I'll raise some hackles here) Freemasonry. So despite all of this intrigue, the only continuity was what I have termed "the revolutionary Jew."

We have now reached the point in America where we have a huge crisis. We have the war in Iraq, the worst foreign policy debacle in our history, and in spite of the results of the election of 2006, which was a repudiation of that war, no one seems to be really backing off from supporting the war. Rather, they are now pressing for another war—a nuclear war—with Iran.

So the problem, as I see it, is that we—as a people—don't even have the proper vocabulary to talk about the problem. The world has a Jewish problem and no one wants to talk about it. This, I think, could be the contribution of Catholicism, at least from its traditional standpoint. The Catholic Church said for a thousand years that there was a Jewish problem and dealt with it in a way that I think was humane. It was articulated by the pope known as Gregory the Great and every single Pope in the Middle Ages and up until the modern era.

"And today we have the modern-day heirs of the Trotskyites, with such people as Irving Kristol. That brand of Communist ideology has permeated into today's neo-conservatism."

The principle, on the one hand, said that no one had the right to harm a Jew. No one had the right to disturb his services. No one had a right to desecrate his synagogue. On the other hand, the Jew should not presume to corrupt the morals of Christians or undermine their faith. This will maintain peace. This is the formula for civil order in any culture but certainly in a Christian culture. We are now seeing the eclipse of this form of reasoning.

However, this combination kept the undermining of logos in check for a thousand years. It kept usury in check for 1,000 years. What we saw with the triumph of revolution was the triumph of Jewish principle.

On the 100th anniversary of the French Revolution, a Jesuit journal concluded that the net result of that revolution was that we were now ruled by Jews. Jesuits don't talk this way anymore, but that's what they were saying about France in the 1890s and it's precisely what we experienced here in the United States in the 1960s with our own "cultural revolution."

Here in the United States, with the influx of Jewish and Catholic immigrants in the late 19th century and early 20th century, you had a confrontation over obscenity in the motion picture industry. By 1929 the Jews in the leadership of the Hollywood motion picture industry went into great debt to finance the "talking" pictures and then the crash came. At this point, the Catholic cardinal of Philadelphia, Cardinal Dougherty, declared a boycott of all of the Warner Brothers theaters. And this had a big impact on the Warner Brothers profits. This was the beginning of the culture wars between the Catholics and the Jews.

Basically, the Jews capitulated and introduced the famous production codes and for roughly 30 years the Catholics pretty much held Jewish Hollywood in line. But in 1965 the Jews broke the code in the wake of the Second Vatican Council that constituted a colossal failure of nerve on the part of Catholics around the world. Suddenly the Catholics were being told they shouldn't be contesting culture with the Jews. As a result, the Jews had no constraints upon them; and within five years, two of the top-grossing films were pornographic productions such as *Deep Throat* and *The Devil in Miss Jones.*

Once the Jews were given free rein in pornography, they were able to colonize the entire culture because pornography is a form of social control. What was the first thing the Israelis did when they occupied Ramallah? They started broadcasting pornography from the local television station.

In my perspective, the whole racial concept in dealing with the Jewish question has gone nowhere. As T.S. Elliot said, it's like trying to disperse fog using a hand grenade. We have to deal with this question as a theological issue because it is (and has been) a theological problem.

The other side is now recognizing this. Even the Southern Poverty Law Center is now attacking traditional Catholics [effectively endorsing the Second Vatican Council, which the traditional Catholics have raised questions about].

Look at what has happened to John Sharpe, the U.S. Navy lieutenant commander, an officer on the *USS Carl Vinson*, who is a founder of my publisher, IHS Press. Is the Navy now saying that Sharpe cannot be loyal to his traditional Catholic views? The Navy has suspended Sharpe because, so they say, he is a member of a "supremacist" group. If they do that, there will be consequences and I don't think the Navy can afford it. The Navy is saying that if you are a Catholic, there are certain things you cannot say as a Catholic if you are in the Navy. The way things are going, everybody is now going to be considered an "anti-Semite."

It is not "anti-Semitism" to oppose the revolutionary activ-

ities of Jews. The term "anti-Semitism" was coined by Wilhelm Marr in Germany, who basically said that Jews had bad DNA. If you've got bad DNA, he was saying, there was nothing that could be done about it. But that's never been the Catholic position. The Catholic position has been that the Jews rejected Christ, but that if a Jew rejects the rejection of Christ, by the process of baptism, then you are no longer a Jew and you are now part of the new Israel. It's that simple. Now there were problems in Spain in this approach, but the principle was in place. It existed all the way up to the Reformation.

In Europe you had Johann Pfefferkorn, who was a Jewish convert with a very real zeal for the Catholic faith and he advocated burning the Talmud and the emperor said that this was a good idea and the Dominicans supported Pfefferkorn since their job was to convert the Jews to Christ and they knew the Talmud was designed to keep the Jews away from Christ.

However, the entire intellectual establishment of Europe had been corrupted, since they didn't believe in baptism anymore. So Erasmus, the great hero of the intellectuals, denigrated Pfefferkorn as a "baptized Jew," denigrating baptism itself, saying that baptism can't triumph over DNA. And that has never been the Catholic position. So what you saw was that the loss of faith actually meant the rise of racism in Europe. Some people have a problem with accepting or understanding that.

"So now the U.S. is the nation that is going to bring salvation to the entire Earth. The Czechs failed. The British failed. But now the U.S. is going to do it. And we are bringing it by the sword."

TBR: There are so many influential Jews in public policy-making today who are driven by this revolutionary Jewish spirit (and who are in turn backed financially by like-minded people with vast resources at their disposal, not to mention the power of the mass media). How do you diminish their power?

EMJ: We have to start redefining discourse and bringing our own vocabulary to the public debate. The crucial thing we have to say is simply: We can talk about Jews. We can criticize Jews. Jesus Christ criticized Jews. There is a Christian tradition that there is an antagonism between the church and Jews and it is never going to go away. We need to reinstitute this discourse and this vocabulary. Eventually it will spread, the way the truth spreads.

TBR: Many people use the terms "Zionists" and "Jews" interchangeably, many times because they are afraid to use the term "Jews." In fact, not all Jews are Zionists and not all Zionists are Jews. And while there are a small number of Jews who reject Zionism—which is a political expression of Jewish nationalism—most of the influential Jewish groups and Jewish leaders in the United States and around the world are, in fact, Zionists. And the truth is that even many of the Anti-Zionist Jews, such as the Neturei Karta group, hold to the Talmud.

EMJ: Judaism is hatred of logos. The Talmud is the heart of the Jewish people. That's what the authoritative *Jewish Encyclopedia* itself says.

TBR: There are those, Jewish and non-Jewish alike, who say that Judaism can be interpreted as self-worship, that is that the Jewish people worship their own tribe, so to speak, rather than the God that many Christians believe is the center of what is often referred to as "Judeo-Christianity" (itself a term that didn't exist prior to its first usage by a Jewish information specialist, that is, a propagandist for the American Office of War Information during World War II).

EMJ: Judaism did become self-worship in the middle of the 19th century when Moses Hess said that the Jewish people would become their own messiah. So at that point you had two competing Jewish ideologies: Zionism and Communism. Well, Communism failed, and Zionism succeeded. But what you see in both cases in the big picture is a constant trajectory of messianic fervor leading to disillusionment. I think the same thing is happening with Zionism today. We are seeing a lot of that among Jewish thinkers and activists today—total disillusionment.

TBR: Within the Catholic Church, are there any elements trying to stand up to all of this Jewish spirit of revolution?

EMJ: The Zionist and Jewish forces were very worried, at the last papal conclave, that somebody from South America would become pope, particularly Cardinal Rodriguez of Honduras, who said that he felt that the pedophile scandal in the Catholic Church was a "Jewish conspiracy."

TBR: That statement, of course, echoed the concern, expressed even in a Vatican-endorsed publication, that Jewish elements in the American media were deliberately focusing on those scandals.

EMJ: The cardinal's statement set off alarm bells across the world. The cardinal sees the people of Central America working in sweatshops. He sees the robber barons of the New World Order destroying their communities. If someone from that region became pope, it would be a whole different ballgame.

TBR: Thank you Dr. Jones for the interview and your time. This was quite enlightening. ❖

Dr. E. Michael Jones is the author of numerous works. His website on the Internet can be found at culturewars.com. He is the editor of Culture Wars newsletter. For more information you may write: Culture Wars, 206 Marquette Avenue, South Bend, Ind. 46617.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Methuselah Whale Was Over 115

A whale recently caught off the coast of Alaska had a projectile fragment in its neck that showed it survived a similar hunt more than 100 years ago. Embedded deep within the blubber of the whale, a 50-ton bowhead, was a three-inch-long arrow-like projectile that has given researchers insight into the whale's age, estimated at 115-130 years. Figuring out a whale's age is not easy as a rule. Age is usually gauged by studying the amino acids in the lenses of the eye. It's rare to find one that has lived more than a century, but experts believe the oldest have been close to 200 years old—older than any other animal, although a tortoise in Australia lived to 175. "No other [whale age] finding has been this precise," said John Bockstoce, adjunct curator of the New Bedford Whaling Museum.

Lincoln's Brush with Death?

Abraham Lincoln may have come close to dying from smallpox shortly after delivering his 1863 Gettysburg Address, medical researchers said recently. After the speech, Lincoln became ill with high fever, weakness and severe pain in the head and back, "prostration" and skin eruptions that lasted for three weeks. Lincoln's physicians told the president he was suffering from a cold or fever before one doctor told him he had a "mild" form of smallpox. "Lincoln's physicians attempted to reassure him that his disease was . . . 'mild' . . . but that may have been to prevent the public from fearing that Lincoln was dying," said Dr. Armond Goldman, emeritus professor of pediatrics at the University of Texas Medical Branch in Galveston.

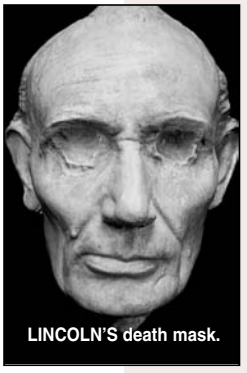

LINCOLN'S death mask.

Ancient Astronomers

A rock inscription found in Arizona may depict a star explosion observed by American Indians 1,000 years ago, scientists announced recently. The petroglyph would be the only known record in the Americas of the known supernova of the year 1006. The rock carving was discovered in White Tank Regional Park just outside Phoenix, Arizona, in an area occupied by a tribe known as the Hohokam from about A.D. 500 to 1100. The supernova of 1006 was possibly the brightest stellar event ever to occur in history. At its peak, the supernova was so radiant that people could have read by its light at midnight, say scientists—about a quarter the brightness of the Moon. Many other cultures recorded the supernova of 1006 as well.

Oldest Jewelry Found

"Tick shells," a kind of reef snail, discovered in a limestone cave in Morocco are the oldest adornments ever found, the Arab kingdom's government recently announced, and they show humans in Africa used symbols 40,000 years before Europe. They are dated at 82,000 years before the present. The small, oval *Nassarius* shells, some of them dyed red with ochre, were pierced—probably to be strung into necklaces or bracelets. "The adornments in Pigeon's Cave at Taforalt [are] older than those discovered previously in Algeria, South Africa and Palestine," the Culture Ministry said in a statement.

Now That's Old

According to CNN, on January 18, 2000, a meteor entered the atmosphere over Canada before fragmenting and raining down across the frozen surface of Lake Tagish in British Columbia. Researchers recently announced that the remains of the meteorite appear to be the oldest object(s) ever found on Earth. The estimated age of the Tagish object is 4.5 billion years, edging out the next-oldest material found so far on Earth, a zircon deposit found in western Australia. But the bolide fragments contain minute grains of matter that appear to be even older—perhaps even billions of years older—they said.

Confederate Monument in Delaware

The first monument to honor Delawareans who fought for the Confederacy was unveiled recently in Georgetown, on the grounds of the Nutter B. Marvel Museum. The ceremonies included speeches, a 21-gun salute and cannon salutes. Reenactors walked the grounds afterward to help educate people about the War Between the States.

Really Big 'Bird'

A new species of dinosaur has turned up in China that is being classed as a giant dinosaur with surprisingly birdlike traits. *Gigantoraptor erlianensis* was found in the Erlian basin in Inner Mongolia, researchers wrote in *Nature* magazine. It certainly did not fly, not surprising in view of its sheer size. This monster stood about 12 feet tall at the shoulder and was 26 feet long. Living some 85 million years ago, *Gigantoraptor* would have weighed in at 1.4 tons. The specimen studied was about 11 years old—a young adult—when it died for unknown reasons. Unlike most dinosaurs, the giant raptor had no teeth, getting by with just a beak. It is not proven, but is believed, that it had feathers, said Xu Xing at the Chinese Academy of Sciences' Institute of Vertebrate Paleontology and Paleoanthropology.

Gutsy Jewish Professor Denied Tenure

FINKELSTEIN

Professor Norman Finkelstein, 53 (left), who has accused fellow Jews of exploiting the legacy of WWII to get "compensation" payments, has been denied tenure at DePaul University after a long fight. Finkelstein, whose honest research led to a long-running feud with notorious lawyer Alan Dershowitz, said he was disappointed by the 4-3 decision. "They can deny me tenure, deny me the right to teach. But they will never stop me from saying what I believe," Finkelstein told reporters. The son of Jewish survivors of WWII, Finkelstein earned his doctorate from Princeton in 1988.

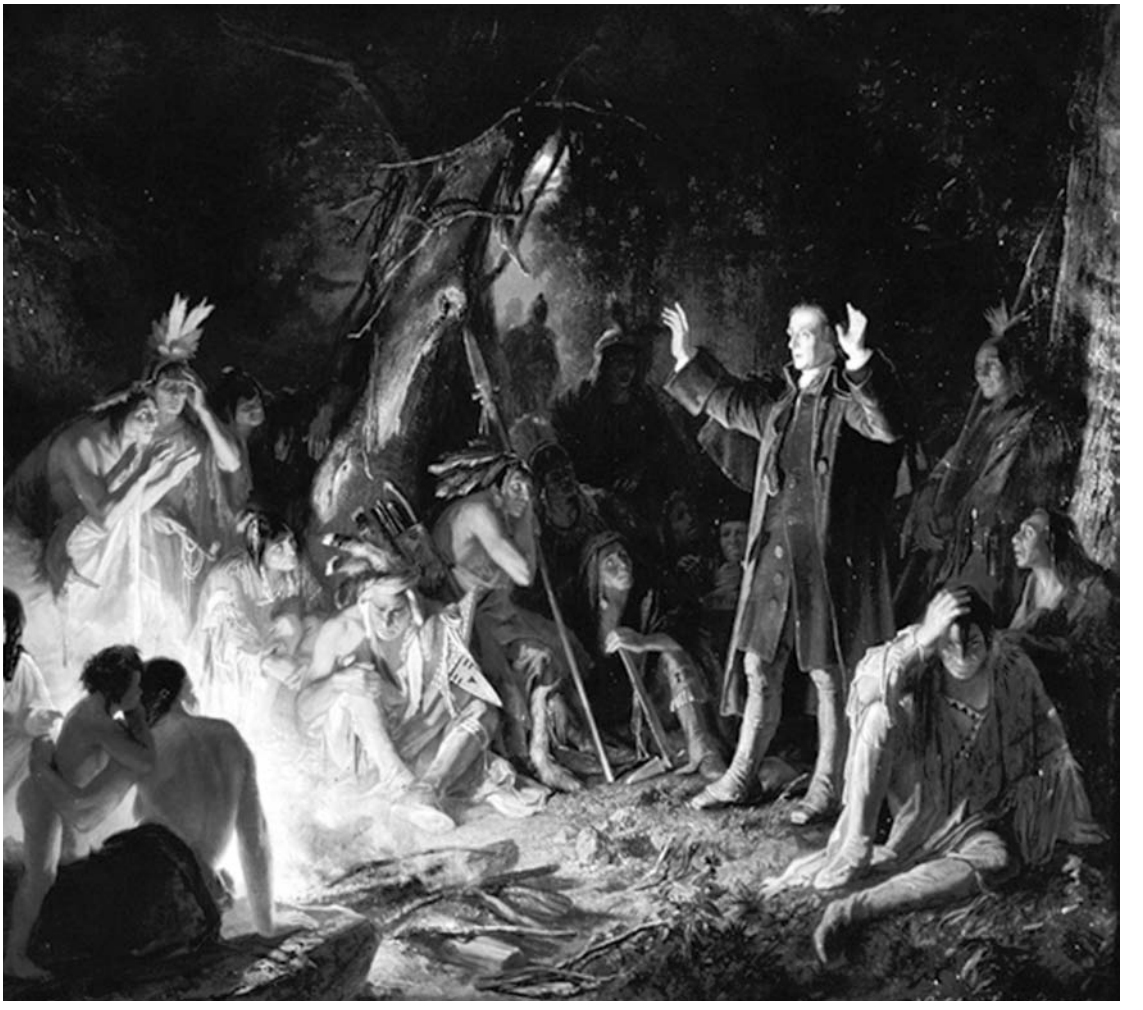

DAVID ZEISBERGER (1721–1808), a German-speaking native of Moravia, spent his life as a missionary of the Moravian (Herrnhuter) Church, working mainly in Pennsylvania and Ohio with various Indian groups. His extensive writings on native cultures and languages, several of which he spoke fluently, remain invaluable sources of information for scholars today. The reproduction on this page shows Zeisberger as portrayed in 1862 by the Alsatian-American immigrant artist, Christian Schussele (1824–1879).

Of Teutonic Blood

Accomplishments of the German Americans: Part II

OUR COVER STORY FOR THE NOVEMBER-DECEMBER 2005 issue discussed the history of the Teutonic people from 3000 B.C. in Europe to the German-Americans of 1777-1781. In Part II, millions of Germans, Austrians and *Switzerdeutchers* (Swiss Germans) poured into America in the 19th and 20th centuries, revolutionizing American customs, cuisine, science, business and military leadership. Germany itself, united after 1870, underwent its own boom in every conceivable area.

Storm clouds formed, however, in the 20th century as Germans and German-Americans came to be seen as dangerous. Still today, Germans and German-Americans are fighting to regain their lost culture. This article is part of the European-American Heritage Project of TBR, in which we hope eventually to cover all the major European culture groups that have enriched America.

BY JOHN NUGENT

German-Americans are certainly a group big enough to be noticed. According to the 2000 census they are nearly 60 million strong, the largest ethnic group overall in America (albeit with Hispanics catching up fast). And they are the largest ethnic group specifically in all 16 states of America's defining region, the Midwestern heartland. It has now been 400 years since the first German came to Jamestown, Virginia in 1607 and one can presume that by now a number approaching half of all white Americans have some amount of German blood in their veins. And this should include the Germanic Swiss and Austrian people, as well, as it was all one country in Europe for 1,000 years. Yet even now, the anti-German "evil Nazi" stereotype still survives.

THE SLEEPING TITAN

Germans and Germanic immigrants and their descendants have founded some of the most dynamic and powerful businesses in America. These firms and their inventions affect Americans on a daily basis in the critical fields of chemistry, pharmaceuticals, engineering, industry, clothing, military leadership, and, most of all, the efficient production and distribution of the most vital American product of all—the food we eat.

Note that since their founding, some of these huge corporations have passed out of family hands into non-German and even anti-German possession, and some have unfortunately lost their ethical way along with their original founding families. The point is who founded and grew them. The takeover of German-American businesses has been as perverting as the takeover of every other aspect of American life by an alien and ruthless spirit, especially after World War II.

While German-Americans no longer call the shots in some of the corporations that are named herein, by juxtaposing these German names in TBR for the first time ever in any print publication, much of American commerce begins to sound like a German wedding list. (See page 28.)

GERMAN INVENTIONS

Many German, Austrian or Swiss German corporations have become American household names: Nestlés, Red Bull (energy drinks from Salzburg), Glock pistols (widely used by police, also from Austria), Jaegermeister (a strange, bitter, licorice liqueur that causes tipsiness with chilling German efficiency), and obviously Audi, BMW, Mercedes and Volkswagen.

America's "thing" for Volkswagens is interesting. "Volkswagen" was Hitler's own chosen name for the universally

affordable "Folk Wagon" ("people's car") that he had Ferdinand Porsche develop and build, beginning in 1934. *Volk* was of course the Third Reich's magic word, meaning "the racial nation." The "beetles" were built in the new city of Wolfsburg.[1]

The "Folk Wagon" company is now the fourth-largest car company in the world.

One of Germany's most trivial yet ingenious gifts to America has been the perfecting of the modern potato chip. The Mikesell ("Meichsel") Company of Dayton, Ohio achieved this *wunder* in 1910. In 1932 in Nashville, Herman Lay made America a world potato chip power.

The next German addition to the world "fun food" market was Fanta soda, whose orange color confirmed that it contained yet another amazing German chemical. Franklin Roosevelt was Fanta's evil stepfather; in 1940, he had decided to cripple the Third Reich by stopping U.S. exports of Coca-Cola syrup.

That meant war, a war for the survival of Coca-Cola Deutschland and its thousands of employees now without a product. And that led quickly to Fanta.

The company's manager was the very resourceful Max Keith. (Pronounced "kite," Keith can be a German name, just as Peters, Winters, and Miller can be.)

Keith mixed a concoction from whey and apple fiber, then added flavoring and coloring. Searching for a brand name, he asked employees to make a suggestion, using their imagination (in German *Fantasie*). One employee, Joe Knipps, had a brainstorm: "Fanta."

The most disgusting of all German inventions, however, appeared in 1879—saccharin, the first no-calorie artificial sweetener. Its taste caused millions of Americans to decide to stay fat.

The most convenient German *erfindung* (invention) has been contact lenses, more used by Americans than any other nation. (Americans hate to look bookish.) The hard ones were invented by Adolf Fick in 1887, the soft version by Otto Wichterle in 1961.

German Giants of Industry Abound

- Anheuser-Busch (beer)
- (Eddie) Bauer (sports clothing)
- Bausch and Lomb (telescopes)
- Bayer (aspirin)
- Bechtel (construction)
- Boeing (aerospace)
- (Black &) Decker (tools)
- Diebold (bank vaults, ATM machines and recently voting machines—the Diebold family is long gone)
- Derringer (pistols)
- Doppler (weather radar, using the Doppler effect)
- Eckerd (drugstores)
- Engelhard (chemicals)
- Fender (the prized "Stratocaster" electric guitar)
- Gerber (baby foods)
- Hershey ("Hirsche," chocolate)
- Hilton ("Hilten," hotels)
- Hoover (Huber, vacuum cleaners)
- Kaiser (aluminum)
- Keebler ("Kiebler," cookies)
- Kemper (insurance)
- Koehler (faucets)
- Kraft (foods)
- Kroeger (2,477 supermarkets/pharmacies, based in Cincinnati, Ohio, with $60 billion in sales)
- Heinz (ketchup)
- Hormel (meats)
- Lays (potato chips)
- Mack (trucks)
- Maytag (appliances)
- Meineke (mufflers)
- Merck (pharmaceuticals)
- Oscar Meyer (meats)
- Mosler (safes)
- Reese (peanut-butter cups & candy)
- Orville Redenbacker (popcorn)
- Sebring (Florida raceway)
- Schering (pharmaceuticals)
- Earl Scheib (car bodywork)
- Schick (razors)
- Schlage (locks)
- Schweppes (soft drinks)
- (Charles) Schwab (investments)
- Schwinn (bicycles)
- Seecamp (the Mercedes of concealable pistols)
- Siebert (manufacturing control systems)
- Smucker (jams)
- Steinway ("Steinweg" pianos)
- Stouffer (foods/hotels)
- Trump (premium real estate)
- Walgreen's (drugstores)
- Wagner (spray paint)
- Weber (grills)
- Westinghouse electric appliances, lighting)
- Weyerhaeuser (paper)
- Ziebart (car enhancements). . . .

Of course almost every major beer brand in America is of German origin:

- Sam Adams (Bavarian recipe from the Koch family of Washington, D.C.)
- (Adolph) Coors
- Busch
- Michelob
- Miller (Mueller)
- Pabst
- Schaefer
- Schlitz
- Schmidt's
- Stroh's
- Rheingold
- Weinhard
- Yuengling (the oldest brewery in America).

Even Mexico's popular Corona and Dos Equis beers, and China's Tsing Tao brew, all enjoyed by Americans, were all founded by German immigrants to those countries.

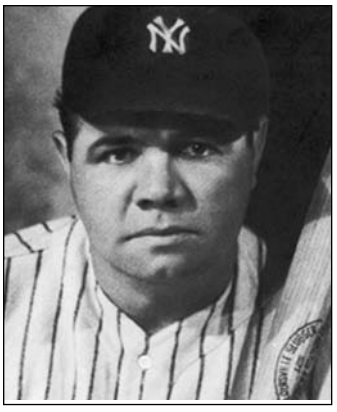

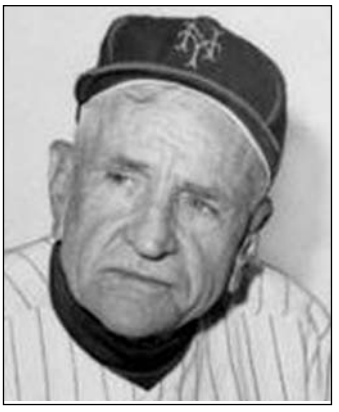

German Americans look good in Yankee pinstripes. Two such German Americans were the talented slugger and one-time pitcher Babe Ruth (left) and Casey Stengel, one of the most successful managers in major league baseball history.

The most common drug in the world for 107 years has been the one fighting the most common pain, the headache. Aspirin (originally a trade name) was developed by the German company Bayer (meaning "Bavarian") in 1899.

In 1917, when America declared war on Germany, Woodrow Wilson seized Bayer USA. In 1919 Sterling Drugs paid the U.S. government for the stolen aspirin patent. But the Bayer logo still symbolized quality, so Sterling marketed aspirin using the Bayer logo. Outrageous? That was the Germans' headache.

Naturally, now there were two Bayer aspirins, one in America and the real McCoy in Germany—the same drug under the same logo. In 1994, the real Bayer obtained pain relief, for a price: it bought out Sterling.

Bayer has made many other amazing products. For instance, to help heroin junkies, Bayer developed methadone. This came after Bayer marketed heroin for years to German citizens as a cough medicine.

Bayer also developed nerve gas before World War II. Adolf Hitler refused to use it, but the U.S. helped Saddam Hussein make it in 1984 to use in the Iran-Iraq War; the U.S. then accused him of having it in 2002 and we invaded. The German Nazis never used nerve gas, even after the United States and Britain rained destruction down on the militarily insignificant city of Dresden.

Speaking of weapons of mass destruction, Bayer invented Ciprofloxacin, which is used in treating anthrax. Polyurethane from Bayer gives Americans foam rubber for carpet pads, computer mouse pads, the interior of car seats, head rests, foam mattresses and pillows; but polyurethane is also found in hard plastics, wood glues, seals, gaskets, protective paints and varnishes to coat decks, surfboards and the hulls of boats.

Finally, "polycarbonate" from Bayer gives Americans CDs, DVDs, sunglasses, eyeglasses and bulletproof glass. It would be interesting to imagine this country without polycarbonate.

German-American Sports Stars

Is anything more uniquely American than blues music, democracy, hot dogs, apple pie, Chevrolets, Fords and baseball? Here are a few Germanic names from the Baseball Hall of Fame:

- Honus Wagner
- Lou Gehrig
- Herman "Babe" Ruth
- Al Kaline
- Warren Spahn
- Mel Ott
- Mike Schmidt
- Red Schoendienst
- Duke Snider (Schneider)
- Casey Stengel
- Tom Seaver (Siever)
- George Brett

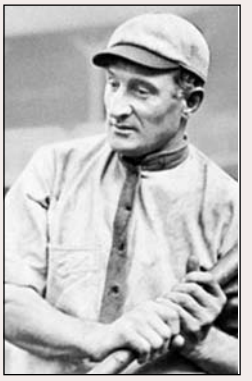

HONUS WAGNER

Germans also filled the ranks of great American football players. Here are just a few Germanic NFL Hall of Famers:

- Paul Hornung
- Ray Nitschke
- Roger Staubach
- Sam Huff
- Bob Griese
- Dan Dierdorf
- Tex Schramm
- Don Shula

ROGER STAUBACH

WHAT IS MORE GERMAN THAN . . .

It is hard to imagine a more American Fourth of July picnic than ingesting beer, hamburgers, hotdogs (*der Frankfurter* or *der Wiener*), ketchup and coleslaw. Forsooth, none of these items came over from Merrie Olde England. Nor did the Christmas tree, or tinsel and ornaments. *Nein.* All came with German immigrants (the word "ketchup" comes from Malay, but for them it was actually a fish sauce). Before beer, British-Americans drank ale and hard cider as light alcoholic drinks, plus of course brandy and whisky.

Serious Yuletide presents under that *Tannenbaum* were also German-American.

Santa Claus himself (see page 30) as an image was designed in 1863 for *Harper's* magazine by Thomas Nast (1840-1902), a jolly Rhinelander—not by Coca-Cola Company as is widely believed. Unbelievably, this German-American, the father of modern political and cultural cartooning, also first created:

America's Greatest Cartoonist Was a German

SANTA CLAUS was indisputably Thomas Nast's greatest German-American contribution. The immigrant from the Rhineland, perhaps Germany's most humor-loving region, has thereby brought fun and excitement to generations of American children and to all the men who have agreed to play Santa for them, especially after the 1920s when he gained the classic red suit.

We all like German Santa's on-time toy delivery. We approve of the hard-working elf crews. Herr Claus seems like a strict but good-natured German boss to us; one imagines elves getting permission for a roaring party once all deliveries have been properly completed. And this is just how Germans and Dutch are, very willing to play once the job is behind them.

The previous Saint Nicholas was historically accurate but un-jolly: an anorexic bishop with a staff and triangular hat or miter. But in the German parts of Pennsylvania (not in Dutch New Amsterdam, now New York) St. Nicholas traditionally engaged in serious present-giving on December 7 of each year, in Christmas season.

The British custom, in England as well as the American colonies, had been a feast without major gifts, often featuring turkey and a flaming plum pudding decorated with holly sprigs. These feasts were often held by St. George's Societies. Since George was the patron saint of England (hence the popularity of the name with kings), after the American Revolution began there arose a desire for a non-British and more American Christmas. It was time to observe all the fun the German and Dutch immigrants were having. (The Dutch—related to the German word for German, *Deutsch*—are a kindred people who were part of Germany for thousands of years until a dominant France caused Holland to split off in 1648.)

In 1809 Washington Irving of New York state described, in his *Knickerbocker Tales*, "St. Nick" who was a kind of heavy-set, jolly Dutchman with a long pipe. This led in 1823 to another poem, brilliantly composed by Clement Moore (or by a Henry Livingston), creating a visual picture of "a jolly old elf." Interestingly, "The Night Before Christmas" had reindeer named Donner and Blitzen (German and Dutch for Thunder and "Lightning Striking").

The stage was now set for "Santa Claus" actually to be named as such, on the basis of the Dutch *Sinter Klaas,* and then drawn as such by a genius of illustration and commentary, Thomas Nast.

❖

Above, Nast's caricature of Santa Claus depicts "St. Nick" much as described in Clement Moore's *A Night Before Christmas.* He sports a Dutchman's pipe and breeches, and displays attributes of a legendary Teutonic elf. At left, Nast satirizes Chicago's Boss Tweed. Chicago elections were notoriously corrupt and Tweed's control of the ballot box allowed him to win a Senate seat in New York. He was eventual-

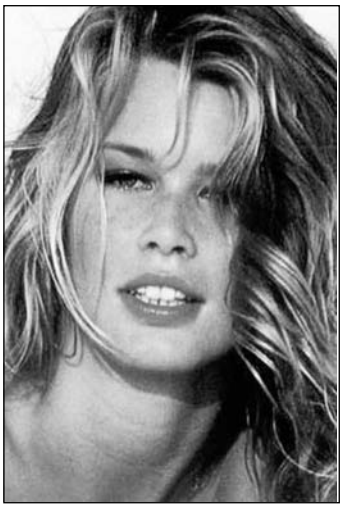

German and German-American Beauties: Pictured above from left to right are four lovely German-blooded women (amongst a plethora of other talented and attractive Teutonic gals from which we could have chosen). They are singer, actress and talk show host Doris Day, famous teen idol poster girl Cheryl Tiegs, award-winning actress Sandra Bullock and model Claudia Schiffer.

• The Republican Party elephant;
• The Democratic Party donkey;
• The Tammany tiger, a symbol of Boss Tweed's political machine. Nast drew such accurate and well-known cartoons of Tweed himself that when the Boss was on the lam, Spanish authorities arrested him using a Nast cartoon;
• Columbia, a graceful image of the United States as a woman in flowing gown and tiara, carrying a sword to defend the downtrodden;
• Uncle Sam—a lanky caricature of the United States first drawn in the 1830s, but to whom Nast added whiskers; and finally
• John Bull, a rotund image of Britain's spirit.

German-Americans also built the sturdy "Conestoga" pioneer wagons (invented by the Irish-born James Logan), with virtually unbreakable axles. They transported millions of Americans over thousands of miles of Plains and Rocky Mountain states, as far as the Pacific. Since the roof was of canvas, not wood as in English wagons, the "covered wagon" was much less hot in summer and always lighter, which was important for horses and in traversing muddy terrain. And the canvas roof made it a convertible. The Conestoga wagon was very successfully built and marketed by a family named Stoertebeker. Now that was a name no "Anglo" could pronounce; it was corrupted to Studebaker, later an automobile company.

STARS OF GERMAN BLOOD

In the list that follows, one notes that women of German heritage from both sides of the Atlantic are among the most beautiful in the world. Men of German blood rank high for rugged, square-jawed masculinity. A distinguishing German quality in both sexes is this: they hardly ever look vulnerable, wispy or frail.

Famous beauties of German heritage:

• Sandra Bullock (German-born mother)
• Michelle Pfeiffer
• Cheryl Tiegs
• Kim Basinger
• Doris Day (von Kappelhof)
• Barbara Eden (Huffman)
• Cheryl Ladd (Stoppelmoor)
• Jessica Lange
• Claudia Schiffer
• Dorothy Lamour (Mary Kaumeyer)
• Carole Lombard (Jane Peters)
• Julie Newmar (Julia Newmeyer)
• Renée Zellweger (Best Supporting Actress, 2004)

Germanic-blooded actors:

• Johnny Depp
• Ricky Schroeder
• John Schroeder
• Tom Selleck
• Clark Gable (Amish descent)
• Eddie Albert (Heimberger)
• Robert Conrad (Conrad Falk)
• John Denver (Deutschendorf)
• Kelsey Grammer
• Robert Wagner
• Douglas Fairbanks, Sr. (Douglas Uhlmann Sr.)
• James Garner (James Scott Baumgarner)
• Rock Hudson (Roy Scherer)
• The Amazing Kreskin (George Kresge Jr.)
• Jack Lemmon (John Uhler Lemmon III)
• Rod Steiger

- Harry Morgan (Harry Bratsburg)
- "Buffalo Bob" Smith (Robert Emil Schmidt)
- Christopher Walken (parents from Hamburg)
- Arnold Schwarzenegger (from Graz, Austria)
- Ashton Kutcher
- Jon Voigt (incidentally, an "Udo Voigt" leads the patriotic and growing NPD party in Germany)

The fact that these people are of Germanic heritage is nearly totally unknown (except perhaps Schwarzenegger) to Americans, let alone German-Americans. A stigma still exists on all things German—even here in America where so many of us have German blood. This will not change without a battle. Part of reclaiming this censored past involves publishing authentic history and teaching the young about our rich cultural past which is right here in front of our eyes. ❖

"Many German, Austrian or Swiss corporations have become household names: Nestlés, Glock pistols, Jaegermeister, Audi, BMW, Mercedes & Volkswagen."

NEXT INSTALLMENT: In Part III of the European-American Heritage series, first segment, "Of Teutonic Blood," German-Americans rise through merit, weathering intense suspicion, to command the navies and armies of America in four major wars of the 20th century. In both political parties they also reach the pinnacles of power in Congress. A couple of them even become U.S. president. But a combination of real fears and certain ingrained German traits prevent the largest ethnic group from finding its voice again after World War I. The German scientist Max Planck and the American commander John Joseph "Black Jack" Pershing reveal both the strengths of "Germanity" and its failures in a strange new world designed primarily for deceitful self-promoters. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Wolfsburg means "Wolf Fortress." By coincidence, "Wolf" was a nickname of Hitler, which close friends such as Winifred Wagner were allowed to use in addressing him. The Wolfsschanze, "Wolf's Lair," was the name of Hitler's military headquarters in East Prussia for the war against the USSR. Hitler's given name, "Adolf," comes from the Old High German for "noble wolf" ("*Adel*"="nobility" + "wolf"). Hence, not surprisingly, one of Hitler's self-given nicknames was *Wolf* or *Herr Wolf*.

[2]See Michael Piper's book *The New Jerusalem* ($20, softcover, 174 pages) for information on highly successful Americans of the Jewish persuasion. Available from FAB, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Call TBR at 951-587-6936 for foreign S&H.

[3]Some 25,000 (including Caribbean islanders) actually did so.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Adams, Willi Paul; Lavern J. Rippley; Eberhard Reichmann; *The German-Americans: An Ethnic Experience*, American ed., Max Kade German-American Center; Indiana Univ.-Purdue Univ., Indianapolis, 1993.

Rippley, Lavern J., *The German-Americans*, Univ. Press of America, Lanham, MD, 1984.

Tolzmann, Don Heinrich, "German-American Studies: History and Development," in *Monatshefte*, vol. 80, no. 3 (fall 1988).

John Nugent majored in German at Georgetown University, participated in NATO exercises with the Marines in northern Germany, and has undertaken numerous trips and lengthy stays in Germany and Austria. He speaks fluent standard German and one of the Tyrolean dialects but cannot yodel. His British ancestors arrived in New England in 1636; he had one German blond, blue-eyed great-grandmother.

Two Timeless Classics from Two Amazing Authors

Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans: Hans F.K. Günther (left) reflects on the religious feeling of the ancient Indo-Europeans, those Bronze Age peoples speaking the ancestral language of most of the modern white nations (and of some that were once white, but no longer). Comparisons among the Indian, Persian, Sacaean, Armenian, Slavic and Baltic languages give clues as to the vocabulary and syntax of the primal tongue that was spoken as long ago as the Stone Age. Likewise, the basic Indo-European feeling for law and custom can be found from the known similarities among widely dispersed peoples of relatively recent periods. #308, softcover, 112 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Secret Societies & Subversive Movements. By Nesta Webster (right). The author describes organized subversive movements dedicated to destroying civilization and Christianity as directed by the Secret Societies, and traces their origins to the beginnings of the Christian era. H.G. Wells said about this book: "I drew attention to the influence of Mrs. Nesta Webster's *Secret Societies & Subversive Movements.* It is a book that all serious people interested in the [world] situation ought to read and think about, and very few of them do. . . . I believe her influence has spread far beyond the circle of her actual readers." #58, softcover, 419 pages, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TO ORDER: Send check, money order or credit card information to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. call 951-587-6936 for S&H to your country.

Just Who Were

The Early Israelites

. . . and Where Did They Come From?

This book addresses one of the most timely and urgent topics in archeology and biblical studies—the origins of early Israel. For centuries the Western tradition has traced its Christian religious beginnings back to ancient Israel, but recently some historians and archeologists have questioned the reality of Israel as it is described in biblical literature.

In ***Who Were the Early Israelites & Where Did They Come From?*** William Dever explores the continuing controversies regarding the true nature of ancient Israel and presents the archeological evidence for assessing the accuracy of the well-known Bible stories.

Confronting the range of current scholarly interpretations seriously and dispassionately, Dever combats both the Revisionists, who characterize biblical literature as parables with no historical basis in fact and the conservatives who are afraid to even question its factuality. Attempting to break through this impasse, Dever draws on 30 years of archeological fieldwork in the Near East, amassing a wide range of hard evidence for his own compelling view of the development of Israelite history.

In his search for the actual circumstances of Israel's emergence in Canaan, Dever reevaluates the Exodus-Conquest traditions in the books of Exodus, Numbers, Joshua, Judges, and 1 & 2 Samuel in the light of well-documented archeological evidence from the late Bronze Age and early Iron Age. Among this important evidence are some 300 small agricultural villages recently discovered in the heartland of what would later become the biblical nation of Israel. According to Dever, the authentic ancestors of the "Israelite peoples" were most likely Canaanites—together with some pastoral nomads and small groups of Semitic slaves escaping from Egypt.

Written in an engaging style and featuring 50 photographs that help bring the archeological record to life, this book provides an authoritative statement on the origins of ancient Israel and promises to reinvigorate discussion about the historicity of the biblical tradition.

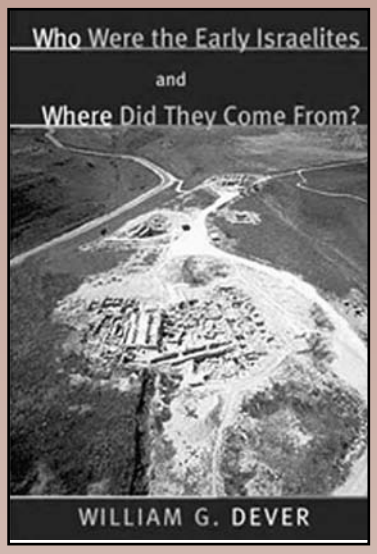

RAVE REVIEWS FOR DEVER BOOK

"Dever is one of the very best archeologists of the Near East, and everything he writes needs to be taken with the utmost seriousness. . . . Required reading."
—David Noel Freedman

"Dever provides a judicious analysis of archeological data and shows how it squares with what much of what the biblical texts tells us. . . . [T]his book attempts to correct various recent assertions based more on feelings for the modern Israeli-Palestinian question than on any concern for honest history. . . . Dever's accessible book offers a sound critical examination of Israel's origins."
—*Library Journal*

"A helpful introduction to the world of Syro-Palestinian archeology and its possible interaction with biblical studies."
—*Publishers Weekly*

"Meticulously detailed . . . very illuminating, well-informed and surprisingly balanced."
—*The Jerusalem Report*

TO ORDER:
Softcover, #474, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $11 S&H outside the U.S. Send check, money order or credit card information to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at barnesreview.org.

The Politics of Anti-Semitism

Gutsy writers and editors, including Alexander Cockburn, Jeffrey St. Clair, Norman Finkelstein and Edward Said, discuss the "third rail of politics"—Israeli cruelty, terrorism and genocide—in 18 essays—few of which could be printed in any U.S. newspaper. Softcover, 178 pages, #466, ***$14 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

The Case Against Israel

ON BACK ORDER ORDER! Michael Neumann's *The Case Against Israel* argues for an end to U.S. support for the Zionist entity and agrees that the Palestinians have every right to oppose the establishment of the state of Israel by any means necessary. The author, who is Jewish, focuses largely on the illegal theft of Palestine, the establishment of provocative settlements on Palestinian land and the never-ending cycle of Israeli-inspired violence. Softcover, 220 pages, #471, ***$15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard

Herbert Hoover:
The Ultimate Humanitarian

HERBERT HOOVER IS ONE OF OUR MOST UNDERRATED and misunderstood presidents. Yes, he made a few mistakes—no one is perfect—but he also got the blame for what others had done. That's why to be Herbert Hoovered, or to get the Herbert Hoover, means to be unfairly tarnished by the misdeeds of others. Here we take a look at the 80 million lives saved by this great philanthropist.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The greatest humanitarian of recent centuries was not the Albanian Mother Teresa; the Alsatian German Albert Schweitzer, who labored as a doctor in the Congo; nor the French-Swiss Henri Dunant, founder of the International Committee of the Red Cross. It was German-American Herbert Hoover.

Hoover saved millions of lives from starvation caused by war and vendettas, including many Germans and Austrians. The Canadian Revisionist historian James Bacque dedicated his book *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation* to his memory.

It was Hoover who, in a spirit of Christian charity and true to his Quaker roots, led worldwide food relief efforts after both world wars. His efforts after World War II, Bacque claims, saved probably as many as 80 million European lives.

"It was Hoover who, in a spirit of Christian charity and true to his Quaker roots, led worldwide food relief efforts after both world wars. His efforts after WWII saved 80 million Europeans."

Hoover also lobbied for a food program to relieve the desperate conditions inside Germany. His actions, along with the Marshall Plan, helped put an end to the implementation of the Morgenthau plan—a nightmarish scheme concocted by Henry Morgenthau and approved by Franklin Roosevelt to annihilate the German people by mass starvation and the dismantlement of all factories.

Supported by two other famed historians, former UN official Alfred de Zayas and the Austrian Gerd Honsik, who has lived for 14 years in Spanish exile, Bacque believes that as many as 13 million Germans may have died during and after World War II. Of the 16 million Germans expelled from their homes in eastern Germany and other countries, at least 2 million died on the road as a result of hunger, exhaustion and the hideous strafing of retreating columns of civilians by Allied fighter planes. It was solely owing to the intervention of Herbert Hoover that the death toll was not far higher.

THE ULTIMATE IN GERMANIC VALUES

Many U.S. presidents have had some German ancestry, including Teddy Roosevelt, Dwight Eisenhower and Richard Milhaus Nixon. But the only one who was pure German was Herbert Hoover (1874-1964). A man of typical Teutonic virtues—thrift, honesty, decency, hard work, efficiency, compassion—he proved incapable of being a "modern U.S. president" during his one term (1929-1933) because he was incapable of lying, a necessary ability for politicians—and especially presidents—today.

In fact, he and George Washington were probably the two most virtuous of all our 43 presidents. Whereas Washington's immaculate character was welcome at the beginning of the republic, by 1929, when Hoover entered the White House, he was clearly "too honest for politics." He had never been elected to any public office before the presidency; he was elected as a famous, effective humanitarian during the booming economy of the Roaring Twenties. One year later, the Depression hit—a product of wild spending, heavy personal debt and stock market speculation.

HERBERT HOOVER

EARLY RISE

The future 31st president of the United States, before entering the White House, had been a successful mining engineer, humanitarian and administrator. Born into a Quaker family in West Branch, Iowa, he was the first president to be born west of the Mississippi River. Both of his parents were German-Americans: Jesse Hoover and Hulda Minthorn. When he was six, his father (who was descended from Andreas Huber of Frederick, Maryland) died, and he lost his mother at age 10.

In the summer of 1885, 11-year-old "Bert" Hoover boarded a Union Pacific train headed to Oregon. Sewn into his clothes were two dimes. Waiting for him on the western side of the continent was his maternal uncle, John Minthorn, a doctor and school superintendent whom Hoover recalled as "a severe man on the surface, but, like all Quakers, kindly at the bottom."

Hoover's six years in Oregon taught him self-reliance. "My boyhood ambition was to be able to earn my own living, without the help of anybody, anywhere," he once recalled. As an office boy in his uncle's Oregon Land Company he mastered bookkeeping and typing, while also attending business school in the evening and reading Charles Dickens's *David Copperfield*, the story of another orphan cast into the world to live by his wits.

In the fall of 1891 Hoover attended the new Stanford University at Palo Alto, California—really just a college in a hayfield at the time. Hoover managed the baseball and football teams, started a laundry and ran a lecture agency. Teaming up with other poor boys against campus "swells," the reluctant candidate was elected student body treasurer on the "Barbarian" slate, then went on to wipe out a student government debt of $2,000.

Hoover earned his way through Stanford by doing typing chores for Prof. John Casper Branner, who also got him a summer job mapping the terrain in Arkansas's Ozark Mountains. It was in Branner's geology lab that young Hoover met his future wife, nee Lou Henry, a fellow Iowan who loved the outdoors and self-reliance. "It isn't so important what others think of you as what you feel inside yourself," she told college friends. Hoover agreed.

After a brief stint in Nevada City, California shoveling ore for $2 per 10-hour day, Hoover went to Australia, where he did well in the field of gold prospecting.

In 1899 the young married couple went to China, where he worked for a private corporation as China's leading engineer. In June 1900 the Boxer Rebellion caught the Hoovers in Tianjin. For almost a month the settlement was under heavy fire. While his wife worked in the hospitals, Hoover directed the building of barricades, and once risked his life rescuing Chinese children.

WAR VICTIM HUMANITARIAN

Hoover was bored with making money. His Quaker faith made him yearn to be of service to others. In August of 1914 he got his chance, when the assassination in Sarajevo of the Austro-Hungarian Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife, Sophie, began World War I. An estimated 120,000 Americans were trapped on the wrong side of the Atlantic, cut off from their European funds, and needed help. The U.S. ambassador to Britain sent an urgent request for assistance to the already well-known and respected Hoover on August 3.

Within 24 hours, he and 500 volunteers gathered in the grand ballroom of the Savoy Hotel in Manhattan to figure out both how to collect steamer fare for this civilian army of 120,000 Americans on the European continent and, when they arrived, give them food, clothing and cash. "I did not realize it at the moment (wrote Hoover in his *Memoirs*) but on August 3, 1914, my engineering career was over forever. I was on the slippery road of public life." Hoover, together with nine engineer friends, loaned desperate travelers a total of $1.5 million. All but $400 of this was returned, confirming Hoover's faith in the American character.

In the fall of 1914, occupied by Germany and starved by a British blockade, tiny Belgium—a kingdom dependent on

imports for 80% of its food—faced death by hunger.

Hoover decided to undertake an unprecedented relief effort for the Belgians, thereby abandoning his successful career as the world's foremost mining engineer. "Let the fortune go to hell," he told a friend.

He received no salary, but he had a free hand in organizing and administering what became known as the Commission for the Relief of Belgium (CRB).

The CRB became, in effect, an "independent republic of relief," with its own flag, navy, factories, mills and railroads. Its $12-million-a-month budget was supplied by voluntary donations and government grants.

More than once Hoover made personal pledges far in excess of his total worth. In an early form of "shuttle diplomacy," he crossed the North Sea 40 times seeking to persuade the enemies in London and Berlin to allow food to reach the war's victims. He also taught the Belgians, who regarded maize meal as mere cattle feed, to eat cornbread. In all, the CRB saved 10 million people from starvation.

Every day brought new crises. The British investigated charges that the descendant of Andreas Huber was a German spy. Germans deported other youthful CRB workers, including a major of The Salvation Army, on similar charges. At home, Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge wanted to prosecute Hoover for "dealing with the enemy."

"The Revenue Act of 1932 raised taxes on the highest incomes. . . . Corporate taxes were raised by almost 15%. Hoover also encouraged Congress to investigate the New York Stock Exchange."

Despite the obstacles put before him Hoover persisted, purchasing rice from Burma, corn from Argentina, beans from China and American wheat, meat and fats. Long before the Armistice of 1918 he was an international hero—in the words of Ambassador Page, "a simple, modest, energetic little man who began his career in California and will end it in heaven."

After the United States entered the war, President Woodrow Wilson appointed Hoover head of the Food Administration. He succeeded in cutting consumption of foods needed overseas and avoided rationing at home. The armistice in 1918 did not end Hoover's involvement with relief.

After the end of the war, Hoover, a member of the Supreme Economic Council and head of the American Relief Administration, organized shipments of food for starving millions in Germany, Austria and Hungary. To this end he employed a newly formed Quaker organization, the American Friends Service Committee, to carry out much of the logistical work in Europe.

He also extended aid to famine-stricken Bolshevik-ruled Russia in 1921. When a critic inquired if he was not thus helping Communism, Hoover retorted, "Twenty million people are starving. Whatever their politics, they shall be fed!"

HOOVER LEARNS HONESTY IS THE WORST POLICY

After capably serving as secretary of commerce under presidents Warren G. Harding and Calvin Coolidge, his next humanitarian challenge was organizing effective relief efforts in the wake of the Great Mississippi Flood of 1927, which flooded six states along the mighty river and displaced 400,000 Americans. (An estimated 13% of Arkansas was under water.) Famous for his successful organizational work as a humanitarian, Hoover became the Republican presidential nominee in 1928. In the November 1928 election, he swept 43 states.

Seven months after his March 1929 inauguration, the Wall Street stock market crashed, starting the Great Depression. Hoover was blamed.

Fearing that too much intervention or coercion by the federal government would destroy the American traditions of rugged self-reliance and freedom, he opposed giant relief and make-work programs. (So did Gov. Franklin Roosevelt of New York, at least in public, when running to unseat him as president in 1932.)

In June 1931, to deal with a very serious banking collapse in Germany, Austria and Switzerland that threatened to cause a worldwide financial meltdown, Hoover issued the so-called Hoover Moratorium that called for a halt in Versailles Treaty reparations payments by Germany to France and in the payment of Allied war debts to the United States. The Hoover Moratorium had the effect of temporarily stopping the banking collapse in Europe. In June 1932, a conference was held in Switzerland that canceled all reparations payments by Germany.

Dealing with the depression at home, Hoover approved some government programs for the hardest-hit. Typically, he believed that the government must raise taxes to support new programs and not finance them by going into massive debt. In order to pay for these and other government programs, Hoover agreed to one of the largest tax increases on the rich in American history. The Revenue Act of 1932 raised taxes on the highest incomes from 25% to 63%. The estate tax was doubled and corporate taxes were raised by almost 15%. Hoover also encouraged Congress to investigate the New York Stock Exchange, and this pressure resulted in various reforms.

For this reason, some hold that Hoover's economics were populist in character. During the 1932 elections, irony of ironies, Franklin D. Roosevelt blasted the Republican incumbent for spending and taxing too much, increasing national debt as well as placing millions on the dole of the government. He attacked Herbert Hoover for "reckless and extrava-

gant" spending, of thinking "that we ought to center control of everything in Washington as rapidly as possible," and of leading "the greatest spending administration in peacetime in all of history." Roosevelt's running mate, John Nance Garner, accused Hoover of "leading the country down the path of socialism."

With the private Federal Reserve system refusing to increase money available to the economy, unemployment rose to 24.9% by the end of Hoover's presidency in March 1933, a year that is considered to be the depth of the Great Depression.

Even with massive intervention by his successor Roosevelt, the economy underwent only limited improvement, with unemployment falling to 14.3% in 1937, and then rising to 19% under a severe recession in 1937-1938. It was not until the war in the 1940s that the economy recovered fully. (Unemployment did not drop below 9.9% until 1942.)

The "Bonus Army" rout was easily Hoover's worst debacle, but reflected his German-American sense of law-and-order and refusal to pay unjustified claims for money.

Thousands of World War I veterans and their families demonstrated and camped out on the Mall in Washington, D.C. during June 1932 for the immediate payment of a soldiers' bonus, which was not due to be paid out until 1945 under the terms of the Bonus Law of 1924. Hoover sent U.S. Army forces, led by General Douglas MacArthur—and aided by majors Dwight D. Eisenhower and George S. Patton Jr.—to remove the "Bonus Army" from the Capitol grounds. This was a possible violation of the Posse Comitatus Act of 1878, which says U.S. troops cannot be deployed against civilians.

It should be noted that MacArthur disobeyed Hoover's order not to use guns. MacArthur's violent actions, which the public imputed to Hoover, guaranteed the election of Franklin Roosevelt.

After being rousted out of their encampment, the hungry veterans received a token payment for the train back home. It was a public relations fiasco for Hoover. Shantytowns outside U.S. cities where the unemployed poor lived began to be called "Hoovervilles."

In the foreign arena Hoover, ashamed of U.S. presidents sending the Marines into Latin America to prop up dictatorships favorable to the United Fruit Company and other Wall Street interests, withdrew American troops from Nicaragua and Haiti. (See Marine General and two-time Medal of Honor winner Smedley Butler's book *War is a Racket.*) Hoover proposed an arms embargo on Latin American dictatorships and a one-third reduction in the world's naval forces called the Hoover Plan.

In 1947, President Truman took the vilified former president out of mothballs and appointed Hoover to a commission, which elected him chairman, to economize and reorganize the executive departments. This became known as the Hoover Commission. President Eisenhower appointed him chairman of a similar commission in 1953.

At his alma mater, Stanford University in Palo Alto, California (now the center of Silicon Valley), Hoover in 1919 had already begun what is now called the Hoover Institution on War, Revolution and Peace, a public policy think tank and library, with possibly the largest private archives in the world on his presidency and on both world wars. (It has now been taken over by pro-Zionist, warmongering neo-cons, whose ideas Hoover, the quasi-pacifist Quaker, would have loathed.)

Shunned by his own Republican Party, which never invited him to any political convention after 1932, unlike other former presidents, Hoover lived to be 90 despite the "slings and arrows of outrageous fortune."

"It should be noted that MacArthur disobeyed Hoover's order not to use guns. MacArthur's violent actions, which the public imputed to Hoover, guaranteed the election of FDR."

Active until his death, he exemplified the German expression: "*Ein gutes Gewissen ist ein sanftes Ruhekissen*"— "A good conscience is a soft pillow."

The only man Hoover ever shunned was Franklin Delano Roosevelt, whose dishonesty and character defamations he found intolerable. In a famous March 1933 photo, the incoming FDR and the outgoing president rode together to the U.S. Capitol for the swearing-in, as is Inauguration Day tradition. For the entire ride, Hoover spoke not a word.

There is no doubt that there would never have been a World War II with Hoover governing the country.

Hardly anyone is aware that this shining beacon of humanity, Herbert Hoover, was a German-American, and in fact the ultimate German-American: deeds, not words; duty, caring, honor, patriotism—and perhaps a little too much honesty for his own good. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Hoff, J., *Herbert Hoover: Forgotten Progressive* (1975)
Hoover, Herbert, *Principles of Mining* (1909)
Hoover, Herbert, *The Challenge to Liberty* (1934)
Hoover, Herbert, *The Ordeal of Woodrow Wilson* (1958)
Hoover, Herbert, *An American Epic* (1959)
Hoover, Herbert, *Memoirs* (1951)
Romasco, A.U., *Poverty of Abundance* (1965, repr. 1968)
Warren, H.G., *Herbert Hoover and the Great Depression* (1959)

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. Mr. Tiffany has a B.S. in biology from the University of Michigan (1969) and has been writing professionally for about 30 years.

HOLOCAUST HOUSE OF CARDS CRUMBLING

At long last, Jewish supremacists are running scared. The fairy tales they have concocted about what happened to Jews in World War II Germany are starting to come unglued, and they are terrified about how non-Jews may react when they learn they have been bamboozled.

By Jayne Gardener

This writer can understand the Jewish supremacists/Zionists being terrified of academic inquiry into the so-called "Jewish holocaust of World War II." I mean, no one really wants to be exposed as a bold-faced liar—especially not as one foolish enough to cling to the lie over a period of 62 years despite mounting evidence that is convincing more and more people that much of what we've been led to believe about the fate of the Jews in World War II is untrue, or at least exaggerated beyond all recognition.

They themselves have backed off on some of the more bizarre claims over the years—the numbers of dead for instance. I believe the original claim for Auschwitz alone was 9 million dead, which has been reduced and updated periodically ever since the end of the war. Even the museum at Auschwitz has reduced its latest tally from 4 million to just over 1.25 million, and, according to Red Cross figures, that is still too high.[1]

Not to mention, how can one take 2.5 million from the Auschwitz figures and still hold on to the total of 6 million?

During one of Ernst Zuendel's trials, Mr. Zuendel and his lawyers forced the Red Cross to produce their records, which determined that the death tolls for all camps was about 271,000.[2] Of course, 271,000 human beings dying of typhus, starvation and other causes is certainly a horrible thing, but as the war years came to an end the German transportation system was all but destroyed by Allied bombing meaning that no supplies could get through. Many German civilians died as a result, not just the inmates of the concentration camps.

As the world moved past the war years, the holocaust claims became more and more ludicrous, especially when public opinion began to turn against Israel during the 1967 war. Eventually some of these claims were dropped. For instance, the claims about soap fabricated from Jewish fat and the skinning of corpses to fashion lampshades for the Germans were eventually relegated to the dustbin of history.

Elie Wiesel's lies about Jews being thrown alive into burning pits (from whence came the term "holocaust") were eventually discounted and other holocaust guardians were caught in untruths and evasions, including Simon Wiesenthal, Rudolf Vrba and others. Simon Wiesenthal told several conflicting stories as to his whereabouts during the war years and there were even rumors of Nazi collaboration, although to my knowledge no such thing was ever proven.

When a co-worker asked Rudolf Vrba (who eventually became a professor at a prestigious Canadian University) if what he had told the interviewer in the documentary film *Shoah* was true, Vrba responded, with a sardonic smile: "I do not know. I was just an actor, and I recited my text."[3]

"Elie Wiesel's lies about Jews being thrown alive into burning pits were eventually discounted and other holocaust guardians were also caught in untruths and evasions."

Vrba was ostensibly one of the few inmates to escape Auschwitz and wrote a report about it that became one of the defining holocaust documents. Although some credited him with saving many lives as a result of his report, his testimony given during the Zuendel trial is full of evasions, ridiculous excuses and lies.

We have been lied to as to the very nature of the concentration camps. They were not, in all likelihood, centers for the mass extermination of Jews. In fact, no one has ever been able to prove that Hitler ever gave such an order. The concentration camps were internment and work camps where inmates (believed to be subversives and security risks) were interned for the duration and put to work for companies such as IG Farben and others. And they were paid for their labor with "concentration camp money" or "lagergeld" that was produced for just that purpose.[4]

Even Anne Frank's "diary," the published and widely read supposed journal (made into a Hollywood movie in 1999) of a young girl who ostensibly hid in an attic with her family in Amsterdam for two years in order to evade the Nazis, may not be what it purports to be. There are claims that it was at least added to by someone other than Anne

From: International Red Cross, Arolsen West Germany

Herr

I/V-050-Sch-.

Mai 1979

Betr.: Sterbefälle in den ehemaligen Konzentrationslagern

Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 8.5.1979

Sechstehend teile ich Ihnen die Zahlen der beurkundeten Sterbefälle in den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern mit:

KZ (Concen.Camp)	Stand (Up-dated)	Zusammen (Total Deaths)
Auschwitz	31.12.1977	52.389
Bergen-Belsen	30.09.1973	6.507
Buchenwald	30.09.1973	20.501
Dachau	30.09.1973	17.842
Flossenburg	30.09.1973	18.259
Gross Rosen	30.09.1973	7.925
Geb.-Neuengamme	30.09.1973	5.570
Mauthausen	30.09.1973	77.727
Majdanek	30.09.1973	6.920
Mittelbau	30.09.1973	7.107
Natzweiler	30.09.1973	3.944
Sachsenhausen	30.09.1973	4.705
Abteilung I	31.12.1978	41.748
GESAMT	31.12.1978	271.144

In der Hoffnung, Ihnen weiterhelfen zu haben verbleibe ich

Hochachtungsvoll

The Red Cross document shown above, presented as evidence at one of Ernst Zuendel's trials, indicates 271,144 Jews and others died in the German-run concentration camps listed. Even without Sobibor and Treblinka (two favorite court historian "extermination centers") on the list, the death numbers above should still total about 4-5 million all by themselves if the holocaust exterminationist argument has even a chance of moving forward. But as the argument is mostly fancy, it's easier to lock up bothersome Holocaust Revisionist historians than prove your point.

Official 1970s Red Cross Report On Concentration Work Camp Deaths In the Third Reich Uncovered and Presented by Ernst Zuendel at Trial

According to the original document at left, these are the official Red Cross death counts for the major German-run concentration camps. Deaths are for ALL nationalities of prisoners:

CAMP	DEATHS
Auschwitz	52,389
Bergen-Belsen	6,507
Buchenwald	20,501
Dachau	17,842
Flossenburg	18,259
Gross-Rosen	7,925
[?]-Neuengamme	5,570
Mauthausen	77,727
Majdanek	6,920
[Dora]-Mittelbau	7,107
Natzweiler	3,944
Sachsenhausen	4,705
[Arbeitsdienst] Abteilung I	41,748

Frank, as published in an article in *The New York Post.*[5] [See also "Anne Frank's Untold Story," by Fred Blahut, TBR, Jan./Feb. 2001 and "Important Questions About the Diary of Anne Frank," by John Tiffany, TBR July/Aug. 2003.—Ed.]

Why keep the untruths going? Disgusting as it is, the fabrications and exaggerations were a way for the Jews to remain unassailable victims for perpetuity and to keep the momentum going for a Jewish state in Israel. Of course, the fact that the holocaust has also turned out to be a cash cow is important as well. In fact, I recently came across a quote that I found quite disturbing. It comes from an article written by Adam Sage and Roger Boyes and reads as follows:

> In March 1952, just days before the negotiations with Germany began, Yohanan Bader said: "Suppose they [the Germans] pay you for 6 million Jews, but when the reparations period is over . . . where will you get 6 million more Jews so that you can get more money?" . . . Haim Landau called out in Yiddish to Shmuel Dayan (Mapai): "*A glick hot unz getrofen* [lucky us]—6 million Jews were murdered and we can get some money.[6]

Can you imagine what might happen if the proverbial holocaust cat were to be let out of the bag? First of all, the Jews would have to stop playing victim and refrain from claiming that they have suffered more than any other people in any period throughout history.

Second of all, unwavering support for the state of Israel and the 15 million dollars a day coughed up by American taxpayers would, in all likelihood, evaporate—as would the likelihood of further cooperation (mainly a one-way street) between the two nations.

Thirdly, the German people would finally be vindicated. But I am sure there would be some anger—and who could blame them? The German people (and the Polish people, since Auschwitz and most other camps were in Poland) have been vilified as evil, hateful, anti-Semitic monsters capable of horrific acts against the Jews and as punishment have had to have the "holocaust" shoved into their collective faces for the past 62 years. Not only that, the German taxpayers have had to ante up $60 billion, the approximate amount that Israel has extorted from them.

That doesn't even include the $1.25 billion the Swiss banks offered up in order to have no more claims for "holocaust assets" made against them.[7]

This is why the secret is guarded so carefully. This is why Germar Rudolf, David Irving and Ernst Zuendel, among others, have been charged with hate crimes and jailed. No other single time period in the entire history of the world is as closely guarded and protected as the "holocaust." What do they have to hide? Surely if they cling so tenaciously to

the generally accepted version of the holocaust and have been absolutely honest and faithful in their eyewitness recollections of it, would they not welcome sincere academic inquiry?

The answer is of course, that they cannot allow it. They cannot allow it because they will be revealed as liars and frauds. They know the Jewish version of the war years contains so many lies, obfuscations and exaggerations that they must put a stop to any honest inquiry into it, no matter what the cost. And what it has cost is the reputation of a great many people as well as the freedom of respected historians such as Germar Rudolf and David Irving.

I would also fear a backlash against the Jews (many of whom probably accept and genuinely believe the official holocaust story just as most non-Jews did) that would only end in more suffering, and there has been quite enough of that. I do not have vengeance in my heart, I simply believe we are owed the truth. The German people are owed the truth. Most of all, David Irving, Germar Rudolf, Ernst Zuendel and many other Revisionists deserve the truth—and vindication.

With the advent of the Internet and the free exchange of information that it provides I believe the truth will come out. It already has, little by little. More and more websites and blogs are dealing with the issue, and more and more people are having their eyes opened to the truth or are at least asking the questions and wanting answers. Abe Foxman and his cronies can scramble to try and get websites and blogs shut down, but there are too many, and even he cannot stem the flow. The truth will be known, whatever it is. I have no doubt of that.

I only hope it is in my lifetime. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]http://www.rense.com/general62/aauc.htm.

[2]Red Cross document 1 http://judicial-inc.biz/pics/paage_1.jpg; Red Cross. document 2 http://judicial-inc.biz/pics/paarrge_2.jpg.

[3]http://www.vho.org/tr/2003/2/Bruun169f.html.

[4]http://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/articles/ccmoney.html referencing TBR's "All-Holocaust" issue, January/February 2001. Available for just $8 each. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa/MC.

[5]http://www.israelect.com/reference/WillieMartin/Anne_Frank.htm.

[6]*The Seventh Million*, Tom Segev, Hill and Wang, New York, 1994.

[7]*The Holocaust Industry*, Norman Finkelstein, Verso, 2000.

Jayne Gardener is a refugee from Canada. Born and raised in southern Ontario, she says: "I moved to the West Coast [of Canada] as a young adult, where I lived for many years. A few years ago my husband and I became disturbed by the socialist trend in Canada and by the advent of hate legislation that essentially silenced free speech in Canada. We now live in the last bastion of free speech, the U.S.A. I am in a long-term traditional marriage and the mother of two adult children." Her blogs are "The Paleoconservative Primer" and "The People of the Lie."

TBR Explores the 'Holocausts' of WWII

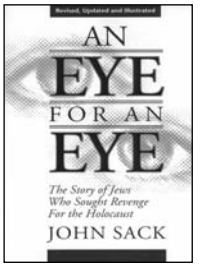

An Eye for an Eye. John Sack tells the little-known story of how after the liberation of the concentration camps in eastern Europe, the released Jews imprisoned 200,000 German women and children—80,000 died within a few months of their brutal incarceration. #213, softcover, 280 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939–1945. By Alfred M. de Zayas. This highly credible historian was a former high-ranking official at the Center for Human Rights at the United Nations from 1981-1992. This is his analysis of WWII Allied and German war crimes—real and imagined. The book views the subject through the eyes of a German Army office, set up to investigate alleged atrocities by troops in the field. Many pictures and data of atrocities never reported in the controlled media are presented in detail. German war crimes are also cited. De Zayas was vilified for his even-handed treatment of both sides of the issue. #196, softcover, 364 pages, ***$22.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

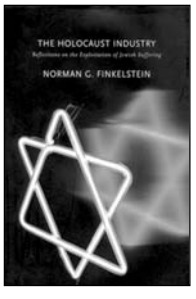

The Holocaust Industry. Norman Finkelstein takes on the holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its hucksters. The author accuses holocaust promoters of profiting from Jewish suffering. The author has been called "anti-Semitic," even though he is a well respected Jewish professor! #220A, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW: Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. For S&H outside the U.S. call 951-587-6936. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. To order by mail send request with payment to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion

By Israel Shahak. After decades of officially-sanctioned silence, many mainstream academics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, are talking more openly about Israel's ideology, society and domestic policy. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen (and Jewish), the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people, the power of their rabbis etc. His brief quotations from the Talmud are enough to disturb any right-thinking person. Powerful. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. For S&H outside the U.S. call TBR at 951-587-6936. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your order to Visa or MasterCard. To order by mail, send payment with request using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

The Race Religion Supremacy Of 'Holocaustianity'

Lady Michele Renouf's Candid Lecture Presented at the Iran Holocaust Conference

December 11 & 12, 2006

LADY MICHELE RENOUF'S Iran Revisionist History Conference address, presented on December 12, 2006, was the very best speech delivered in Teheran, according to many observers. Here is a slightly edited copy of the transcript. Her views—expressed here—have put her at odds with the likes of Nick Griffin, head of the British National Party, who believe that tempering such comments (to the point of wishywashiness) is the best approach to gain wider acceptance. Lady Michele, on the other hand, has never backed down from a good debate and has always refused to say anything but exactly that which is upon her mind. We here at TBR, rather than condemning her, revel in her candor.

BY LADY MICHELE RENOUF

I am deeply grateful for this generous invitation from the IPIS [Institute for Political and International Studies] to take part in these historic two days. As Dr. Mohammadi's opening address revealed, this conference has given voice to an urgent international need—felt by so many suppressed academics and people of conscience from so far and wide that the IPIS must have been overwhelmed with papers and willing participants. [800 papers.—Ed.]

These two glorious, truth-expressing days remind me of a famous scene in Shakespeare's play, *King Henry V*, when a medieval nobleman tells his modest band of comrades that those who were not here to stand firm with us, shall one day soon come to regret with shame and sorrow, their cowardice:

> ". . . [H]e which hath no stomach to this fight,
> Let him depart. . . .
> That fears his fellowship to die with us.
> . . . This story shall the good man teach his son;
> . . . From this day to the ending of the world,
> . . . we in it shall be remember'd;
> We few, we happy few, we band of brothers;
> For he to-day that sheds his blood with me
> Shall be my brother. . . .
> And gentlemen in England now a-bed
> Shall think themselves accursed they were not here,
> And hold their manhoods cheap whilst any speaks
> That fought with us upon Saint Crispin's day."[1]

For the instrument of "Holocaustianity" is set "to play off the nations" (in the words of Theodor Herzl), upon a fabricated collision course. In our era, we have precious few noble statesmen. So I come to Teheran to congratulate the Iranian people who voted Dr. Ahmadinejad as their president. For this valiant statesman—just like my noble Revisionist colleagues whose right of open debate I proudly champion—seeks to speak the truth, bravely, even if the personal cost is being demonized, ostracized, or even imprisoned for expressing rational opinions.

Indeed, when President Ahmadinejad called the so-called free world grotesquely hypocritical for its deceit to impose its so-called democracy on the Middle East (including Iraq), he has been fully vindicated—proved indisputably correct—for we from the "free world" are only free to voice our views in peace-loving Iran.

LADY MICHELE RENOUF

JUDAISM CRITIQUED

Now I must at once apologize to my hosts, who do not want to include in their program a critique of Judaism.

[Lady Michele noticed and interrupted her text to ad lib as Rabbi Moishe Friedman, head of the Austrian Orthodox Neturei Karta, got up to leave the conference hall.]

I'm sorry for those who feel they have to leave the room in order not to hear deconditioning.

[Rabbi Moishe, amid peals of audience hilarity, returned quickly to his seat.]

Thank you for returning, Rabbi. Incidentally, Rabbi Moishe from Austria kindly asked me to help him put into "good English" the speech he delivered to you yesterday, so I am very familiar with his speech and grateful for him to have given me that chance.

Well, this session's program topic is "Nazism, Zionism and the Holocaust," and, I am sorry to say, these topics will get us nowhere, for they are red herrings, as it were—distractions that throw us off the scent of the truly dangerous quarry, which actually prompted the creation of each of them.

Therefore, I must stress that I speak independently and only in my own name. No platform should be "tainted" by any association or endorsement with my comments.

I believe that the two great prophets Christ and Mohammed saw in Judaism a dangerously misanthropic tendency, and that they each held up a mirror to the fundamentally anti-gentile narcissism in the pious deceit aroused by a Jewish God's "election" of chosen children.

When I was reading, for two years, for a masters degree at the Jesuit College of Heythrop (part of the University of London), I saw its college principal preach to Jewish congregations in Reform synagogues, that the two biblical covenants stand side by side. Thus, in spite of New Testament theology, Jesuits now defer to the first Covenant of the Old Testament (or Torah) between only the chosen children and their Jewish Godfather.

Not only theologically, but psychologically speaking, the Judaic Old Testament proved disastrous; it was based on a bad paternal role model. For we know as parents that, in life, a father who favors one of his children above the others will increase that child's self-centeredness and, unattractively, increase its motivation to sustain this selfish sense of self-supremacy . . . while, in the unfavored children, a low morale will result. Both Mohammed and Christ warned mankind of this disaffection.

In the case of Christ, he warned us of the "brood of vipers" and "deceivers" and begged his Jewish brothers and sisters to disdain the anti-gentile oral teachings, which later on became the written Talmud. In the case of Mohammed, he warned of the same deceivers but said that Christians may be trusted.

Well, I am sorry to say that Christendom today has been so corrupted by the race supremacy religion of Holocaustianity that it is rendered quite untrustworthy by its collusion with Judaism.

"When Mr. Ahmadinejad called the so-called free world grotesquely hypocritical for its deceit to impose its so-called democracy on the Middle East (including Iraq), he has been fully vindicated."

Indeed, as Rabbi Friedmann has exposed in his speech yesterday, Holocaustianity has made traitors of Christendom. Christian leaders began forsaking Christ's warnings, officially since the 1960s, and to revere Auschwitz—the sacrificial burnt offering site of a so-called covenantal bargain for Israel—as "the Holy of Holies."

Thus, theologically, Christian leaders no longer attest to the New Testament and its Only Son's anti-vanity covenant, which was meant to supersede the dangerous election of one "chosen" people above all others.

For pointing out in my university essays that the false and treacherous hyphenating of Judaism with Christianity [Judeo-Christian] is like wearing a T-shirt saying: "Jesus loves you . . . but I'm his favorite" . . . and thus this undermines completely the message of humility from Christ, and indeed from Mohammed, I was asked to study elsewhere.

Now, I know from the anti-Zionist, Neturei Karta Orthodox rabbis that there is a difference of approach between Judaism and Zionism, from the interviews their brethren in London kindly gave me for my documentary entitled "Israel *in Flagrante*: Caught in the Acts of Twistspeak."

However, it is my considered view—based on the parallel teachings of Christ and Mohammed—as well as from the Soncino Edition of the Jewish law books called the Talmud (by which Judaists interpret the Bible)—that Talmudic laws authorize Jews to deceive non-Jews in their overriding Jewish race supremacy interests. . . . just as per the motto of the Mossad, which is: "By Way of Deception."

Judaism and its followers do have a right to exist. And a safe place on the planet must be found where Jews can follow their beliefs—but without interfering with other cultures and without their WMDs, which, as per the tenets of the Talmud, they do not care to reveal to us. This is typical of the teachings of Talmudic twistspeak, by which the focus of attention is turned away from their secretive behavior to charge other nations—Iraq for instance, and now, Iran—for so much as maybe planning to create defensive weapons. Given Israel's stated intentions to claim for itself a "Promised Land" [Greater Israel] from the Nile to the Euphrates, surely its neighbors would be justified?

"This is typical of Talmudic twistspeak, by which the focus of attention is turned away from their secretive behavior to charge other nations for planning to create defensive weapons."

The world now knows that we were lied to when we (the "coalition" of the duped), went into yet another inter-gentile war (this time attacking an innocent Iraq) for no side's benefit save the third party's. For, the true cause and effect facts are as follows:

• Organized World Jewry, in its visibility as the Zionist entity of Israel, does have WMDs . . . (curiously, since the 1940s); Iran and Iraq do not.

• Israel has driven Palestinians "into the sea"; Iran has not.

Our Western criminal laws are based on acts, not misquoted rhetoric. We must speak the truth—the whole truth, bravely—as Christ and Mohammed did.

I, too, like Neturei Karta, believe in a peaceful dismantling of the Israeli entity in Palestine. And, of course, one should add, the proper reparations from Israel for its criminal pirating of Palestine—a pirating, planned then announced in 1897 by Theodore Herzl, to "disappear" the Palestinians when, incidentally, Adolf Hitler was 8 years old.

Let's get the cause and the effect straight: Zionism predates Nazism by half a century.

But unlike the Neturei Karta rabbis, I do not believe the answer is to re-disperse among the nations the Jewish people, who are anti-gentile by their own unfortunate definition and mission.

This dispersement is unworkable, history has shown. For the one question we never hear asked in public discourse is this: Why has Jewish group behavior throughout the ages—even well before the arrival of Christianity, according to ancient Roman texts—met everywhere, eventually, with angry resistance?

This question is not asked because it is considered "anti-Semitic" even to draw attention to the fact that world "Judea" had openly declared its economic war on Germany in 1933 and so, naturally, that "Trojan horse," as leading Zionist Chaim Wiezmann called organized world Jewry, was put into concentration camps. Other normal wartime actions against enemy agents, according to truthful Jewish observers like Benjamin Freedman, were taken.

I do not want to see any race or species of flora or fauna on

DVD or VHS: Lady Renouf & Experts on the Holocaust from the TBR 2006 Labor Day Conference

THE HOLOCAUST PANEL featuring Lady Renouf: Paul Fromm (head of the Canadian Association for Free Expression and a target of Zionist thugs in his home country of Canada), Lady Michele Renouf (a dedicated British researcher), Richard Krege (an Australian holocaust researcher of impeccable credentials), Eustace Mullins (expert on the Christian holocaust of WWII), Willis Carto (longtime Revisionist publisher, author and anti-Zionist activist) and Fredrick Töben (the founder of the Adelaide Institute), gather together on one dynamic "superstar" panel to talk about a subject they would be unable to discuss in more than 10 "free" nations in the West. Find out what it is about this panel that sent shivers down the backs of the thought police! **BONUS!** Dr. Udo Walendy, jailed for thought crimes several times in Germany, discusses the causes of World War I and the aftermath of the Versailles Treaty. Dr. Walendy, now in his 80s, is barred from talking about the holocaust in Europe. He has already been persecuted for raising rational questions about the guilt question of WWII. This brave octogenarian historian traveled from Germany for this lecture. See what he had to say to the assembled crowd.

HEAR & SEE SIX UNCENSORED HOLOCAUST EXPERTS FOR $15!

Order FORUM #7 (DVD ONLY) **$15. No S&H in U.S.** Send payment to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

ORDER FROM AMERICAN FREE PRESS: No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Call **1-888-699-NEWS (6397)** toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. To order by mail send request with payment to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

our planet eliminated. I do not want my own race eliminated through the mass migration policies, curiously undertaken as a global strategy since the establishment of Holocaustianity. The differences in our races—and their cultures created authentically out of their placement on the planet where each is a part of its particular environs—is the glory of our planet.

We are being persuaded, by political mispackaging, to diminish the true nature of our races and cultures in this disastrous mass multi-cultural, multi-racial experiment—which, curiously, is to be implemented everywhere except Israel . . . and at our general self-destruction. There is no hate in what I am saying—as will be smeared over me in the usual bid to discredit any critique of Jewish group behavior. In truth and practice, I speak no hatred; I speak up positively for the planet and its peoples.

In conclusion, let me repeat, this session is about "Nazism, Zionism and the Holocaust." In my view, these are red herrings—diversions. The real issue behind them all is the conflict between Judaism's basic, anti-gentile supremacism, and the revisionisms of it—as I see it held up for us, to reflect upon the dangers—by the two wise prophets, Mohammed and Christ.

As role models they teach us to speak the whole truth, bravely.

No race, no species need be killed. Truth alone renders harmful liars impotent.

But if we fail to address the whole truth, and instead collude, like cowards, with useless half-truths (like being "only anti-Zionist"), Judaism's chameleon-like tendency to dupe the nations into bowing to its supremacy, will mean we keep performing inter-gentile wars by proxy for its sake, alone—like those of World War I and World War II and on Iraq . . . (and next on Iran?). That is, wars for no benefit, ultimately, to either side's eager pro-Zionist coat-tailing, gentile party: only to their usual third party beneficiaries.

Now, because of the big lie about Iraq—a big lie that has brought blood and shame upon all who were in the thrall of pro-Zionist foreign policies—the world is ready for realizing that the instrument of "Holocaustianity" is set to "play off the nations," upon a fabricated collision course.

"This story shall the good man teach his son. . . " about the perils of Jewish "election."

I thank you for your patience with my point of view. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]King Henry V, Act 4, Scene 3.

Lady Michele Renouf is a truth activist, model, dancer, socialite and former beauty contestant winner. She holds diplomas in art and education and became a lecturer at Queensland University of Technology. Lady Renouf has become known in recent years for her support of persecuted Revisionist historians.

Some Amazing Quotes . . .

"We are Judeo-Nazis, and why not? If your nice, civilized parents, rather than writing books about their love for humanity had instead come to Israel and killed six million Arabs, what would have happened? Sure, two or three nasty pages would have been written in the history books, and we would have been called all sorts of names, but we would be here today as a people of 25 million! What you don't seem to understand is that the dirty work of Zionism is not finished yet, far from it."

—**Ariel Sharon**, 1982

". . . The Israeli soldiers shoot with silencers. The bullets from the M-16 rifles tumble end over end through the children's slight bodies. Later, in the hospital, I will see the destruction: the stomachs ripped out, the gaping holes in limbs and torsos. Yesterday at this spot the Israelis shot eight young men, six of whom were under the age of 18. One was 12. This afternoon they killed an 11-year-old boy, Ali Murad, and seriously wounded four more, three of whom are under 18. Children have been shot in other conflicts I have covered, but never before have I watched as soldiers enticed children like mice into a trap and murdered them for sport."

—**Christopher Hedges**
American Journalist on assignment in Gaza

"When Palestinian Moslems and Christians occupied Palestine, there was a religious aura. But since the Zionists took over and set up the state of Israel, it has become one of the most sinful nations in the world. Israeli laws suppress all religion; for instance, it is against the law to try and convert a Jew to another religion even if the Jew is an atheist. A Christian is permitted to preach the gospel in a church building, but for the clergy or anyone else to even tell anyone about the teachings of the Bible outside the church building will bring a five-year prison sentence. This same kind of religious suppression applies to those of the Islamic faith who, in an act of kindness, give a gift of any kind to a Jew. A 5-year prison sentence can result."

—**Jack Bernstein**, author of the book *The Life of an American Jew Living in Racist Marxist Israel*

The above quotes were taken from a much longer section of quotes found in Mark Glenn's *No Beauty in the Beast*, published by The Barnes Review. Softcover, 303 pages, #470, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; add $10 per book S&H outside the U.S. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge. To order by send request with the form on page 64

Author Says No Retractions Need be Made on Article

(Continued from Page 3)

become almost comical when he claims that Iron Age settlements reflect continuity with Canaanite culture and repudiates any ethnic distinction between Canaanites and Israelites. Perhaps Tiffany can explain how a branch of Canaanites miraculously developed a completely new building style (the four room house) *en mass* without any other branch adopting the same style. Israelite settlements are easy to identify because they universally use the same style of buildings—even for administrative buildings!

All Canaanite houses, and I do mean all, including the widely dispersed related people, built rooms added unto rooms in a very hodgepodge manner. No evidence has been unearthed to show a gradual shift to a four-room house design; they appear out of nowhere. Technology and style stays with an ethnic group no matter where they move to. That is why pottery is so useful to the archeologist. If Israelites were simply Canaanites, they would not have such a unique building style, which was spontaneously developed. The four-room house is one of the ways we can unequivocally show Israelites were ethnically separate.

Higher criticism is a purely subjective art (and most definitely not a science). The Bible and Christianity can survive attacks by Jewish inspired critics like Tiffany just fine. I wish your magazine would not promote poorly researched amateurish articles clearly influenced by Jewish thought. How can you be a journal of nationalist thought and then promote viewpoints which are straight from the mouths of our nation's greatest enemies? I won't hide my well-grounded bigoted opinion that we can only expect lies out of the mouths of Jews. Tiffany has become their proselyte and made himself, in the words of Christ, a twofold son of hell. ❖

Jacob Ind
Colorado

EDITORIAL RESPONSE: Mr. Ind makes many interesting points, but is wrong about many things here and gets unduly personal at the end. Perhaps most notably, he fails to take note of the fact that the article in question was dealing with history (and prehistory), and not with spirituality or religion (certainly it was no attack on Christianity, as he seems to think). It is perfectly possible to believe in Christianity without taking the Old Testament as a historically accurate tome. Terje Oestigaard, author of *Political Archaeology and Hebrew Nationalism* (2005), plainly shows that the practitioners of "biblical archeology" fail to examine their presuppositions. Various other letters about the article (some laudatory and some not) appear on the letters page. We welcome all thoughtful comments on this or any other topic in TBR. All in all, based on the feedback from readers to date, we at TBR feel we have no retractions to make in regard to this particular article.

—John Tiffany

Burn 'em or Hand 'em Out: It's Your Choice!

Reactions to our article on the historicity of the Old Testament have (as shown by the preceding editorial) been all across the board. Interestingly, this particular article has garnered more comments—both via email and snail mail—than just about any in recent memory. If you'd like to get extra copies of the issue in which Assistant Editor John Tiffany's article bringing into question the authenticity and historicity of Old Testament descriptions of the ancient Israelites appears, please order extra copies of the May/June 2007 issue. We hope you want to hand them out to friends, families and acquaintances, but if you want to burn them, well that's your right too!

Also included in the May/June 2007 issue: Arab Holocaust train; Josef Stalin's hatchet man; foiling Stalin's bid to conquer Europe; the siege of Budapest; Hitler—the ladies' man?; politically incorrect monument in Wisconsin; Hitler and Bormann may not have died in the Bunker; John Wesley Hardin—fugitive from injustice; and even more.

Prices: 1-3 copies are $10; 4-7 copies are $9 each; 8-19 copies are $8 each; 20 or more are just $7 each. S&H included inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. call 951-587-6936. To order your extra copies of the May/June 2007 issue, send payment using the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Toll free ordering: call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No S&H in U.S. on issues.

Unleashing the Firestorms

'Operation Gomorrah' & the Allied Terror Campaign

THE UNITED STATES AND THE UNITED KINGDOM are today engaged in a war against "terrorism." But terrorism is not an identifiable enemy; one man's terrorist may very well be another man's freedom fighter. Rather, terrorism is a technique of warfare employing unconventional and often treacherous weapons against which defensive measures are often futile. Almost every clan, tribe or nation has resorted to terrorism when they thought it would serve their purposes. In World War II the United States and Britain used terrorism in the air war to crush Germany. It came under the seemingly innocuous rubric of strategic bombing, but in reality it was the creation and ruthless use of citywide firestorms to kill, terrorize and make homeless as many German civilians as possible.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Years before atomic bombs were available to decimate Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the Royal Air Force (RAF) with the full support of the British Government had already developed its own technique of igniting a "firestorm," i.e., a method of reducing entire cities, together with their inhabitants, to rubble and ash. Both firestorms and nuclear bursts indiscriminately pulverize the target city and roast and vaporize the inhabitants. A well-planned firestorm, such as the British developed, can kill more inhabitants than a nuclear bomb.

The British ignited the first firestorm in Hamburg in July 1943, followed by similar storms set off in Kassel, Darmstadt, Pforzheim and Schwinemuende. The last and most deadly was Dresden in February 1945.

Planning for this ghastly weapon of mass destruction began in 1918 even before the armistice that marked the end of the first half of Britain's 30-year war against Germany. Had World War I extended through 1919, Winston Churchill would have started mass air raids on German cities. Advocates of the aerial bombardment technique called it "strategic bombing." Realists, however, have more precisely called such bombardment "blind," "blanket," "area," "saturation" or "carpet" bombing, because the accuracy required to destroy a discrete target was not necessary.

The stalemated and utterly futile trench warfare of World War I with its high casualty rate had convinced both sides, Britain and Germany, of the need to develop a new military strategy that would avoid frontal attacks and instead effect a rapid breakthrough that would mortally wound the enemy in his own territory. Geography very much determined the type of breakthrough strategy selected. Britain, an island off Europe with no contiguous hostile neighbors (except for the Irish people under British colonial occupation), chose to develop a bomber fleet that would devastate the cities of its continental enemy, Germany.

On a global scale, the North American continent might also be considered a "world island" in that the United States and Canada have no contiguous hostile states, except that the Cuban government dislikes the U.S. government, and elements within Mexico desire a *reconquista* of the U.S. Southwest. As such, naval power and long-range aircraft are essential if U.S. power is to be projected to other parts of the world.

Germany in the 1930s, on the other hand, being a continental land power with hostile neighbors on both her eastern and western frontiers, elected to build up her tank and mechanized forces, believing them to be the most effective means of ensuring a swift victory (blitzkrieg). Germany did not build a strategic bomber force, preferring to use air power (e.g., the Stuka dive bomber) for the tactical support of her ground forces.

Bombing accuracy was always a problem. In August 1941, an RAF study based on aerial photos determined that only one of three bombers ever dropped its bomb loads within six miles of the target. Even worse was the fact that the target itself was defined as a circle with a diameter of 10 miles. Indeed, bombing accuracy during World War II was so bad that at times the

View taken from Dresden's town hall of the destroyed Old Town after the allied bombings on February 13 and 14, 1945.

Lancasters, Liberators and B-17s missed the target city entirely. On other occasions, the bombs actually landed in the wrong country (Switzerland for one). Since the main goal of the bombing campaign was to kill as many Germans as possible, collateral damage was not a real concern. The only unforeseen strategic damage that might have occurred would have been an industrial plant vital to the German war industry, destroyed by chance. By 1943, the British had developed the "Oboe" radar guidance system, but it had a limited operating range. America and presumably the UK as well also had the much-publicized Norden bombsight, but the massive terror air raids involving the firestorm did not require it.

In order to successfully launch a bombing campaign against Germany, Britain had first to develop several vital technologies. First of all, bomber aircraft capable of round-trip missions carrying full bomb loads had to be built, then suitable munitions (bombs, incendiaries, flares etc), reliable radar systems, airfields, anti-aircraft emplacements and other such technical support systems had to be put in place. Indeed development and construction of such bombers and other technical systems began in the early 1930s. Lesser known were the scientific investigations undertaken to ensure the best results for the aerial bombardment weapon. When the RAF determined that incendiary bombs, rather than explosives, were more effective in obliterating entire cities, an entirely new science, the study of the flammability of materials, including especially the flammability of cities, received special priority interest. German cities were studied to determine the latent combustibility of neighborhoods.

Those deemed to have the highest degree of combustibility would be targeted for incendiaries. Eventually both types of bombs were used, each for a specific purpose. Incendiaries were most effective in destroying large built-up areas. Explosive bombs were used to suppress the Germans' fire-fighting units, to prevent relief supplies from reaching the burning city, to keep refugees from fleeing the city and to destroy specific targets (dams, known industrial sites, oil facilities etc).

Ironically, it may very well have been a German officer, Colonel Wilhelm Siegert, who, in 1927, published an article in a Berlin publication that first planted the idea for the barbarous project that Winston Churchill nurtured to fruition. Siegert wrote:

> It is possible to start numerous sources of fire in a city such that the existing fire departments cannot extinguish all of them at once; the seeds of catastrophes are thus sown. The individual fires merge into a major conflagration. The superheated air shoots upward like a giant chimney. The air that rushes in along the ground creates the "firestorm," which in turn causes the smaller fires to unfurl completely. (Friedrich, 91)

Regrettably the otherwise highly literate and adventuresome Winston Churchill also fancied himself a military genius, which, as his bloodstained career testifies, he was not. Throughout his life Churchill showed a strange affinity and attraction to war and the most lethal weapons of war (nuclear, biological, chemical, mechanical), whichever wreaked the most havoc. As early as the Boer War, Churchill, as a war correspondent, advocated and supported the use of gas warfare, the scorched earth policy, concentration camps for Boer women and children, everything and anything that would devastate the enemy.

During the interwar period Churchill occupied various government posts in the war and colonial departments from which he viewed all enemies of the British Empire, whether Huns, Kurds, Africans, Indians or Iraqis, as uncivilized native tribes that, as such, could not be punished severely enough for defying the British Empire. With the advent of aerial warfare, the careers of the heads of Bomber Command, Sir Charles Portal and Sir Arthur Harris, paralleled that of Churchill. During the many colonial wars in the Near East, India and Africa during the 1920s and '30s, as well as in World War II, the three worked together, raining fire and brimstone down on all who dared to oppose British rule. It was Portal, who preceded Harris as head of the Bomber Command, who signed off on the Area Bombing directive in February 1942 that formalized RAF bomber policy. Portal:

> It has been decided that the primary objective of your operations should now be focused on the morale of the enemy civil population and, in particular, of the industrial workers. I suppose it is clear that the aiming points are to be the built-up areas, *not*, for instance, the dockyards or aircraft factories. This must be made quite clear if it is not already understood. (Friedrich, 70)

While Harris and Portal are usually blamed for development and use of the firestorm weapon, they, like the professional military in the Western world, follow the rules of engagement as formulated by the political leadership of their countries, in this case Britain and the United States. After the war, Air Marshal Sir Robert Saundby, Harris's wartime deputy, and Gen. Ira Eaker, commander of the U.S. Eighth Air Force in England, placed the responsibility for wartime bomber command policies where it belonged. Saundby:

> "I was not in any way responsible for the decision to make a full-scale air attack on Dresden. Nor was my commander-in-chief, Sir Arthur Harris. Our part was to carry out, to the best of our ability, the instructions we received from the Air Ministry. And the Air Ministry was merely passing on instructions received from those responsible for the higher direction of the war. (Irving, 9)

And Gen. Eaker:

> No American senior commander ever advocated a terror raid against civil populations in Europe. The bombing policy, like all major military decisions, was agreed upon by the heads of the Allied government—President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill and Marshal Stalin. (Irving, 5)

"During the many colonial wars in the Near East, India and Africa as well as in WWII, three Brits worked together, raining fire and brimstone down on all who dared to oppose British rule."

Upon assuming the office of prime minister, Churchill appointed one Frederick Alexander Lindemann (later called Lord Cherwell for his service to the crown) to be his scientific adviser.[1] Sir Charles Percy Snow, among others, considered Lindemann the gray eminence behind the RAF's terrorist bombing campaign, diagnosing Churchill's scientific adviser as having "a deeply rooted, sadistic impulse that drove him to destroy German workers' neighborhoods to kill thousands of women and children." (By 1943 almost all German men were serving in the armed forces while high-school boys were "manning" the anti-aircraft guns.) Churchill referred to Lindemann as "the scientific lobe of my brain." Professor Alex Natan, another Jewish refugee from Germany, shared Snow's evaluation, writing that Lindemann's hatred of Germans knew no bounds and that the destruction of Germany had become his mania. Natan accused Lindemann of being an arrogant, upper-class snob, vengeful and narrow-minded in social and political matters. Socially, Natan concluded, Lindemann and Churchill were well suited to each other. Churchill, never at a loss for a pungent phrase, put his views about Germans quite clearly:

"There are 70 million wicked Huns, some of whom are curable and others killable." (Frey, 62)

One of the notable scientists who participated in the development of the firestorm technique was Prof. Solly Zuckerman, a South African primatologist, leader of the Oxford Extramural Unit at Oxford University. Using experience gained in studies of apes, including chimps, and other primates, Zuckerman, working in unison with Prof. P.M.S. Blackett, specialized

in assessing the effectiveness (kill rate) of explosive and incendiary bombs on German civilians.[2]

Following America's formal entry in the war, all assets of the USAAF, including its scientific staff, joined in the development of the firestorm technique with the RAF. One leading American researcher, architect Erich Mendelsohn, was an emigrant from Nazi Germany. The Allied leaders, disappointed that all attempts to set Berlin afire had failed because of the sprawling nature of the city, despite the fact that a similar mass of bombs fell on each resident of both Berlin and Hamburg, called upon Mendelsohn to reproduce a replica of a Berlin working class neighborhood where the houses were closely packed together and more easily set afire, in the Dugway Proving Ground in Utah. Between May and September 1943 experimental bombing raids were made on Mendelsohn's model neighborhood, to test and improve the effectiveness of the various incendiary bombs.

Still, Berlin refused to burn. Eventually, the city had to be taken by the Red Army house by house. However, Mendelsohn's replicas later proved useful in the bombing campaign against Japan.

Also helpful to the Allied efforts to incinerate the enemy was the development of napalm later in the war. Working closely with chemical warfare specialist Emanuel Hershberg, chemist Louis Friedrick Fieser, a Harvard University professor at the time, rightly deserves the title of "father of the napalm bomb."[3] Fieser was one of many American scientists who answered the call of the National Defense Research Committee (NDRC) in July 1940, 18 months before the United States formally entered the war, to participate in the development of weapons to defend the "free world." Leaders of the NDRC included Vannevar Bush of the Carnegie Institute and James Conant, president of Harvard. Conant was later appointed the first high commissioner in occupied Germany and still later the first U.S. ambassador to Bonn. Although developed too late to be used against the Germans, napalm was used extensively in the Pacific theater.

With the knowledge obtained from these scientific studies and the experience gained in bombing insurgents in various British colonies, especially Iraq and India, in the interwar period, the RAF introduced the technique of air policing of occupied territories, which since the 1990s has been employed by the U.S. Air Force in the same area. When the British applied this air surveillance technique, they referred to it as "air policing of semi-civilized enemies." During this period, Churchill, who was in the War Office, expressed his contempt for those inside and outside the government who objected to the use of gas against the insurgents. Churchill said: "I do not understand this squeamishness about the use of poison gas. I am strongly in favor of using poison gas against uncivilized tribes." (Frey, 107)

By 1943, the scientific teams had learned that the best way to create a firestorm was to drop the explosives and incendiaries—as far as accuracy permitted—on two choice areas, namely, (1) the working-class neighborhoods where the homes were built of flimsier material and were packed tightly together, and (2) the old historic city centers where very old building were also in close proximity to each other. Of course the urban centers also contained most of the city's churches, libraries, archives, cultural centers, museums, art galleries and municipal buildings, but that seemed not to be of great concern.

Because accuracy was not a particular consideration in area bombing, the bomb loads could be counted on to spread out for miles in all directions from the aiming point. In the case of the working class neighborhoods, not only could a "good" fire be expected, but the kill rate would be high as well. The large spaces between houses in the wealthier neighborhoods precluded their being a useful target.

"Most deaths, as determined after the raid, resulted from carbon monoxide poisoning, the remainder from the vaporizing heat, asphyxiation, inhalation of superheated air and other factors."

The fires would generally start on the roofs and burn down to the cellar. In the process the ambient heat would rise to unendurable temperatures, burning all combustible materials (wooden objects, furniture, cloth materials, the coal stores kept in the cellars to heat the house etc), releasing carbon monoxide into the atmosphere. Typhoon-force air masses raced through the streets into the fires, lowering the air pressure in the cellars sucking the oxygen out of the air and replacing it with smoke and carbon monoxide. Even as the oxygen was being sucked out to fuel the fires, the so-called "injector effect" turned the cellars, which were used as air raid shelters, into gas chambers. The poisonous fumes of the smoldering city rose, as through chimneys to heights of several miles, creating an atmosphere such as exists on distant planets that permit no organic life, over the entire city.

Most deaths (70%), as determined after the raid, resulted from carbon monoxide poisoning, the remainder from the vaporizing heat, asphyxiation, inhalation of superheated air and other factors. Those Germans seeking shelter in the cellars, which provided good protection against explosive bombs but were soon infiltrated by poisonous carbon monoxide, had a choice: they could either stay in the cellars and die of gassing or leave the shelter and die of the heat.

Conveniently for the Bomber Command, an easily recognizable cathedral or tall church usually stood out prominently in the center of most of Germany's old cities. So it was that

St. Nikolai Church in Hamburg's old city center was chosen as the aiming point for all bombers attacking the city in the series of raids from the 24th to the 29th of July, 1943. Called Operation Gomorrah, the terror air raids were deemed a complete success, such that plans went ahead to repeat them in other major cities. Out of a city population of 1.5 million at the time of the attack, some 43,000 Germans, mostly women and children, were killed, and 753,000 others were made homeless in this first firestorm.

The conflagration consumed eight square miles of the city. The five-digit kill rate achieved in that single raid was later replicated in Kassel, Darmstadt, Pforzheim and Schwinemuende. Bomber Command's greatest "success," however, was achieved in Dresden where the number killed reached six digits or approximately 135,000 killed; over 400,000 were made homeless. The firestorm ravaged 11 square miles of Dresden. About 800,000 souls were in Dresden at the time of the attack. Dresden was considered a virgin target—it had not been previously bombed. For that reason incendiaries rather than explosives were the bombs of choice. In the West, after the major cities had already been burnt to the ground by firestorms, the RAF and the USAAF switched over to the use of explosives. Because Dresden was at the time of the bombing filled with tens—perhaps hundreds—of thousands of refugees fleeing the marauding Red Army in the east, it was difficult to assess the number of deaths. Normally, the city population would have been about 650,000, but it is estimated that an additional 250,000 refugees were also in the city at the time of the attack. The International Red Cross and several U.S. government offices put the number at 250,000. Others, including David Irving, believe that about 135,000 souls perished in the raids and 400,000 others made homeless. Estimating that about 20% of the casualties were children, the raids might well be called the slaughter of the innocents.

"Dresden was considered a virgin target—it had not been previously bombed. For that reason incendiaries rather than explosives were the bombs of choice."

Because Hamburg had air raid shelters and other protective measures against air raids, the number killed (43,000) was much lower than those in Dresden—an open city.

The raid was intended to impress Stalin with the effectiveness of Allied air power when the Red Army took the city. The railway yards, which were moving German refugees to the west and army units to the east, could have been considered a legitimate military target. However, the yards were not seriously damaged and normal service resumed three days after the air raid.

It was only after Dresden, 90 days before the end of the war, that Churchill first questioned the wisdom of totally destroying Germany. If that were done, he reasoned, it would be difficult to get reparations or anything out of the ruins. Furthermore, he, FDR and Stalin would be quite busy trying to decide which Germans were to hang for war crimes.

Although the Allied bombing campaign succeeded in reducing most German cities to rubble, killing some 300,000, wounding another 700,000, and rendering approximately 5 million German civilians homeless, militarily it was a complete failure. German war production rose meteorically through 1944, only falling off in 1945 when Allied ground forces physically occupied the industrial sites used to fuel the German war machine. Moreover, tens of thousands of brave RAF and the USAAF pilots were lost in their efforts to implement the orders of their superiors in a failed strategy. Additional tens of thousands of non-Germans (POWs, foreign workers, concentration camp inmates and others) were also killed in the raids. The bombing campaign was also to demoralize the Germans. Instead, it engendered hatred against the Americans and British and drove the German people closer to their leaders, who had warned them of Allied intentions.

POSTSCRIPT

After the war ended, the Allies gave eastern German territories and Prussia to Poland and the USSR. Western and central Germany with its millions of homeless had to receive and incorporate about 12 million German refugees who were forced to flee from their ancestral homes in the east—victims of a massive ethnic cleansing of Germans authorized by the Allied powers. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]According to Roger Shlomo Harris's *Jewish Science and Technology Books: Personalities*, Lindemann left Germany with his Russian-born wife in 1914 to become director of the RAF Physical Laboratory. Later in World War II he became head of British Scientific Intelligence. He is credited with raising the Clarendon Laboratory, Oxford, England, to international excellence partly through attracting many Nazi-displaced Jewish scientists from Europe. See more at www.jewish-sci-tech-books.com.

[2]For his services to the crown, Zuckerman was first baronized and made life peer of Burnham Thorpe. By the time of his death in 1993, he had been made a lord. Two of his published works are *From Apes to Warlords* and *Monkeys, Men, and Missiles.*

[3]Fieser describes his wartime efforts in his book *The Scientific Method.*

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Frey, Gerhard, *Befreiung? Die Wahrheit ueber den 8. Mai 1945* ("Liberation? The Truth about May 8, 1945"), DSZ Verlag, Munich, 2004, 224 pp.

Friedrich, Joerg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany 1940-1945*, Columbia University Press, New York, 2006, 532 pp.

Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, Chicago and San Francisco, 1964, 256 pp.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and is a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

Germany's Barter System Bests the Bankers

In October 1938 Walter Funk, economic minister of the Third Reich, made a trip to the Balkans during which he concluded massive trade agreements with Yugoslavia, Turkey and Bulgaria. Romania was not willing to make such an agreement at that time because of the opposition of King Carol II, ever obedient to the desires of his mistress, the red-haired adventuress, Elena Lupescu (better known as Magda Lupescu)—for whose sake, when crown prince, he had abandoned his wife and son and (temporarily) his claim to the throne. The following describes what happened next.

By Joaquin Bochaca
Translated by Margaret Huffstickler

On November 15, 1938 King Carol of Romania arrived in London and was acclaimed by anti-Hitlerites in Hyde Park. But no one imagined the monarch had come all the way to London just for the pleasure of lending his presence to a "philo-Semitic" demonstration. Carol represented the rare resistance to German economic expansion in Southeast Europe. Carol had come to London to meet with the bankers of "the City" to combat this expansion.

WALTER FUNK

The purpose of his voyage was indirectly revealed by Robert S. Hudson, member of the Crown Council and Secretary of the Department of Overseas Trade, in a speech given in the House of Commons two weeks later, on November 30. It was a speech of capital importance, which constituted a virtual declaration of economic war against Germany. Economic war, in our times, always precedes total physical war.

It was a speech indicating that an important segment of "the City of London," which previously had seen Hitler as at least a Stalin-stopper, had by then evolved in the direction of Churchill's pro-war postulates. Here is a revealing fragment of Hudson's brutally frank speech:

> Germany engages in no treatment unfavorable to England's markets in Germany; that we must recognize. But what we complain of is that with its methods Germany will ruin trade in the entire world. . . .
>
> Our principal problem today is to know how it will be possible for us to confront the new form of German competition in the world. We are able to say that the reason for the economic influence of Germany resides in the fact that she pays the producer countries of Central and Southeast Europe much higher prices than those paid in the world market. . . .
>
> We have examined all the procedures it would be possible for us to apply. The only means consists in organizing our industries in such a way that they would be in a position to oppose German industry and say to Hitler and his people: "If you are not disposed to put an end to your present manner of proceeding and come to an agreement with us according to which you promise to sell your merchandise at a price that will ensure you a reasonable profit, we will combat you and vanquish you with your own methods."[1]
>
> From a strictly financial point of view, our country is infinitely stronger than any other country in the world—in any case stronger than Germany; and for that reason we enjoy great advantages that will result in our winning the battle.

After this speech by Hudson, England withdrew its grant of "most favored nation" status from Germany, a status that its foreign trade treaties had maintained with Germany since 1927. The United States did the same—a curious coincidence of timing and action.

England and the United States, the champions of liberalism, both politically as well as economically—the two are indissolubly linked—became indignant because Germany, by

selling its products more cheaply, snatched away markets that had been traditionally theirs.

Their outrage is outrageous—where was the famous freedom of trade so sacred to the Anglo-Americans? Hudson spoke of unfair commercial competition. Why unfair? Germany was able to sell its products more cheaply for one reason, and one reason only and that was because it did not depend on the gold standard as the base of its currency, and its products were not burdened at every stage of production with the heavy interest charges of Anglo-American financiers and bankers.

Here is the real motive for the 180-degree turn that was taking place in late 1938 among the influential bankers of "the City of London." A truly organic, natural economy, put into practice by National Socialist Germany, had defeated, for simple arithmetical reasons, the classic liberal economy that had reigned in England and enslaved weaker nations.

But here is the other fact that subsequently brought to a pinnacle the irritation of the bankers, dealers, ship-owners, insurers and captains of industry, who swarmed around the Strand, "the City" and Whitehall:

On December 10, 1938, the government of Mexico signed an agreement with the Reich by virtue of which it would hand over to the latter, in the course of the year 1939, petroleum to the value of $17 million. This petroleum came from oil wells that a nationalist government in Mexico City had expropriated from the Judeo-Yankees of Standard Oil of New York (SONY).[2]

This was the straw that broke the camel's back. It was a barter agreement: The Reich would pay for this oil with exports of its own irrigation apparatus, farm machines, office materials, typewriters and photographic equipment. Moreover, the agreement was concluded on the basis of an oil price much lower than the going rates worldwide.

The consequence of all this: Germany would obtain oil without having to put up with Royal Dutch, controlled by the Judeo-British Samuel Deterding, nor with Standard Oil, run by the American Rockefeller clan. The transaction would take place without "the City" touching one miserable shilling through credit operations, financing, guarantees, warrants, freight charges, or insurance premiums.

It would be a simple barter, guaranteed by the German government itself, and the transports would be effectuated in German ships. For the "big shots" of "the City," the Middlemen of the World, this was just plain dismaying.

Bad enough that Hitler used such procedures in the Balkans and with Turkey; bad enough that Germany's neighbors in Central Europe would acclimate to them—but to extend direct barter trade to Latin America condemned "the City" to certain and inevitable decline.[3]

What's more, it became manifest that Reich Minister Funk was preparing a major trip to Buenos Aires, Montevideo and Santiago de Chile. For "the City" all this was the beginning of the end. As a consequence, new and important segments of the English plutocracy, racially Anglo-Saxon, joined Churchill's camp.

Blow after blow fell on "the City" in 1938-39:

- Funk's trade trip to Southeast Europe
- The taking of British-dominated Canton and Hankou by Japan
- The German-Mexican oil-goods accord
- The announcement of Funk's trade trip to South America
- The progressive weakening of the position of the pro-English King Carol
- The loss of the whole Chinese market to conquering Japan
- The occupation of Albania by Italy.

Each one of these events provoked the desertion of another part of the pacifist forces on which Chamberlain had based his politics of conciliation in September in the Munich Agreement. When these forces acted openly to the benefit of Polish foreign minister Beck, Stalin could relax. The German progress toward the East—the *Drang nach Osten*—that progress which, at the same time it gave land to German plows would eliminate Communism as a potential danger for Europe and the World, would have to stop.

In truth, at the beginning of December 1938 there still remained some English businessmen who stood as a final bulwark within "the City" against the engulfing war forces. But their resistance would soon be swept away by an offensive of New York Zionism, embodied in the "Brain Trust" of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Actually, since as far back as 1870 England has been unable to compete in exports against Germany, which in 2005 exported $1 trillion in goods to the world. It has been the world's leading exporter for the last four years in a row, despite the media hubbub about China. One Mercedes 600 brings Germany more revenue than Beijing gets from stocking many aisles of goods in our "Great Wal-Marts of China."

[2]After the United States occupied beaten Japan in 1945, curiously, a giant new Japanese company emerged, with an entirely un-Japanese name: SONY.

[3]Latin America would cease to be Britain's private preserve. The upshot was the virtual bankruptcy of Britain due to World War II and the rise of the *yanquis* (who shortly, in their turn, would be urged by the Latinos to go home).

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hitting prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist fluent in several Romance languages. She is also a gifted vocalist.

Hitler: The Man

In the May-June 2007 issue of TBR, Gen. Leon Degrelle, with his practiced Wallonian eye, discussed "Hitler and the ladies." Here he continues his assessment of Hitler the individual and explains why this man inspired him, a Belgian nationalist, to fight a thousand miles to the east against Stalin's armies, side by side with the Germans.

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

As incredible as the (actually rather sporadic) love life of the Third Reich's leader was, it played in fact a relatively insignificant role in his existence. What truly and exclusively counted for him was his public battle.

Politically, no man on Earth has ever elevated a people as Adolf Hitler did. Yet nowadays one would have to be very resourceful to find among the whole German public one ex-Hitlerian fearless enough to flaunt his association with the man.

The truth is, nevertheless, that almost all Germans became Hitler admirers, either from the beginning or later on. Every election and every plebiscite brought to Hitler new adherents trembling with devotion, and finally, it was nearly unanimous.[1]

They voted for him because they wanted to; no one forced them. No one controlled their votes. Whether on Reich territory or in regions still subject to foreign authorities—the Saarland under the French, Danzig under the Poles and Memel under Lithuania—the plebiscite results were virtually identical, and to say otherwise is false. In every election the German people proved they wholeheartedly supported the Fuehrer.

And why should they not have?

Hitler had pulled the people of Germany out of their economic stagnation. He had put back to work millions of desperate unemployed people.[2]

A hundred new social laws had guaranteed work, health, leisure and the dignity of the workers. For his people Hitler had invented the "people's car," the Volkswagen, available at a ridiculously low price to be paid over several years. His cruise ships carried tens of thousands of factory workers on faraway vacations from the fjords of Norway to the Canary Islands of Spain. He had revived the industry of the Reich, which became the most modern and efficient on the continent. He had endowed Germany with splendid superhighways, a quarter of a century before

On September 14, 1930, the Nazis became Germany's second largest political party; 107 National Socialist deputies were elected to the Reichstag. Here, Hitler emerges from the Brown House, as the headquarters of the Nazi Party was called, looking pensive after the election. Three more years remain until Hitler will be appointed as chancellor of Germany by President Paul von Hindenberg. Gen. Leon Degrelle says Hitler was beloved until the very end by the German people, propaganda to the contrary notwithstanding.

France even tried to imitate him. He had reunified the nation, re-established a proud army in a country that no longer had the right to possess anything but cardboard tanks. From a country defeated and bled white by 3 million deaths in World War I, he had made Germany once again the strongest nation in Europe.

But above all—and this has been completely forgotten—the most important accomplishment of Hitler, the one that changed Europe politically, was reuniting the working masses in love with their fatherland. International Marxism and various cosmopolitan influences had, in 50 years, separated the people from their nation everywhere. The Red [Communist] worker had turned against his homeland—not always without reason, since a homeland only for the affluent had often been like a wicked stepmother to him.

In Belgium, the Bolshevized worker paraded behind red banners carrying broken rifles. In France, military rebellions *à la* André Marty had been his work.[3]

In Germany, the Communists tore the epaulets from officers' shoulders. The homeland, as they saw things, was merely a concept cooked up by the "bourgeoisie." Marxism was international, anti-nation and anti-patriotic.[4]

"In Germany, the Reds tore the epaulets from officers' shoulders. The homeland, as they saw things, was merely a quaint concept cooked up by the bourgeoisie."

Hitler, thanks to his revolutionary program of social justice and the immense improvements he brought to the lives of workers, had brought millions of proletarians back to the nationalist view—notably 6 million German Communists who had seemed forever lost to the love and defense of their homeland. They had even become its saboteurs, and without Hitler might have become its gravediggers.[5]

The true victory, lasting and of great scope, which Hitler obtained over Marxism, was this: the reconciliation of nationalism and socialism, whence the name "National-Socialism"—in fact the most beautiful name that any party in the world has ever borne. To the love of one's native country, normal but by itself too narrow, he united the universal spirit of socialism, bringing—not just in words, but in real life—social justice, help, hope and respect to the workers.

Before Hitler, nationalism was too often the exclusive fief of the bourgeois and the middle classes. On the other hand, socialism was the domain, almost always, of the working class. Hitler created a synthesis of the two. Is that any different from what an aging Charles De Gaulle attempted in France?[6]

The domain in which Hitler's actions are the most unrecognized is that of war strategy. Except for a man named Raymond Cartier, who, in his book *The Secrets of the War Unveiled in Nuremberg*, established, with supporting documentation, the magnitude of the Fuehrer's military genius, it remains fashionable, among people who believe themselves to be intellectuals, to speak with an ironic condescension of Hitler's interventions in the operations of the war of his time. Yet it is Cartier who is right.[7]

The most sensational thing about Hitler was—and history will be obliged to recognize it someday—his military genius. An eminently creative genius, a blazing genius. The invention of modern strategy was his *oeuvre*. His generals applied his teachings with more or less conviction. But left to themselves they would not have been any better than the French and Italian generals of their generation. They thought in terms of the previous war, having hardly discerned, before 1939, the importance of the combined action of aviation and tanks that Hitler made them employ.

Even De Gaulle, who is considered a precursor in this domain, was only partially so.[8]

Hitler understood that enemy front lines could never be ruptured by battle tanks if they were dispersed into infantry battalions trudging along at pedestrian speeds, merely slow-rolling cannons with limited punch.[9]

Some German soldiers, remarkably, immediately grasped the importance of the new strategy that Hitler was explaining to them from the very beginning in 1934: the Guderians, for example, the Rommels, the Mansteins.

But to tell the truth, it was mostly a matter of little-known officers of lower rank. They too were discovered by Hitler who, feeling them receptive, was constantly pushing them and providing them with troops and equipment. Yet they were no more than a handful. The mass of the German generals up to 1940—stubborn or skeptical when faced with Hitler's novelties, remained the highly qualified specialists of an antiquated strategy that could not possibly have permitted the conquest in three weeks of the entirety of Poland nor enabled, especially, the fabulous motorized offensive from Sedan to Nantes and Lyons in May and June of 1940.[10]

Hitler was, militarily, an inventor. One always speaks of the mistakes he may have committed. It would indeed have been extraordinary if, while forced to constantly innovate, he had made none. But besides the strategy of the motorized massing of the forces of earth and air, which will be taught in military colleges until the end of time, he invented operations as completely different as the landings up and down Norway, the airborne conquest of Crete, the

MUMBAI, INDIA: Even today the allure of Adolf Hitler lives on. In this photo taken in mid-August 2006, two Indians walk past the newly opened restaurant Hitler's Cross. The name and decor drew condemnation from the city's small Jewish community which said it would appeal to the owners to change them. The poster of Adolf Hitler (left) adorning the front window of the restaurant was removed following the protests. Since then, the restaurant owners, Satish Sabhlock and Punset Sabhlock, have buckled to political correctness and changed the name to simply "The Cross," with a bullseye replacing the ancient Aryan symbol of the swastika outside and in.

adaptation of armored warfare to the sands of Africa, which no one had thought of before—and even the massive airlifts. The Stalingrad operation (although ultimately unsuccessful) was more ambitious and complex than that of the Americans in the Berlin Airlift five years later.[11]

Hitler had an encyclopedic knowledge of every detail of the German engines, every advantage or drawback of artillery pieces, every type of submarine or swift boat and the compositions of the fleets of every warring country. His knowledge and memory on all these subjects were stupendous. No one once caught him in a technical error. He knew a thousand times more than his best specialists.[12]

In addition, it was necessary for him to possess strength of will. He had it, always, to the supreme degree. Politically, his will of steel broke all obstacles, made him defeat the fantastic obstacles that had shattered all others. It led him to power in absolute conformity with the laws, recognized legally by the Reichstag, where his party, although the most numerous in the Reich, was a minority on the day that President and Field Marshal Von Hindenburg designated him as chancellor.

Strength plus stratagem: Hitler was clever, crafty, but also merry and teasing.

He is depicted as a crazed savage, rolling around in fury on the floor, ferociously sinking his teeth into the carpets. Between us, I cannot visualize this mandibular exploit. I spent many days and nights near Hitler. Never did I witness these tantrums, so frequently claimed.[13]

That he did have rages occasionally is not at all impossible. What man bearing on his shoulders a thousand times fewer worries than Hitler bore has never lost his temper? What husband has not yelled at his wife, slammed doors, or broken a dish or two? That Hitler might sometimes get angry is certainly not inconceivable. It is all the more understandable given the plethora of sources of irritation: imbecilic generals who didn't understand anything, who retreated when ordered forward, who did not obey orders or who sabotaged them, collaborators who lied, vital war production schedules that were not met, setbacks that fell upon the Reich from all sides and lethal traitors in his entourage.

But even then Hitler, remarkably, was generally capable of remaining perfectly calm.

I remember an entirely typical case. One afternoon in the fall of 1944, I was visiting Hitler, having arrived with Heinrich Himmler in his long green car.[14]

We were having tea when, all at once, astounding news fell like a thunderclap in our midst:

British airborne divisions had successfully parachuted into Holland behind the Germans, in Arnheim, close to Nijmegen.[15]

This meant that Hitler's whole system of defense in the west was in trouble, and the access to the Ruhr was threatened in an immediate and direct fashion.

Since then it has been claimed that a Dutch traitor within the Resistance had informed the Germans of this plan in advance. That would have made the annihilation of these British divisions possible within a few days. It is a lie, one more lie, like so many others since 1945. I can say this since I was there when the news was announced to Hitler and Himmler. It stunned them.

But I also saw what came afterward: Hitler recovering in two minutes, convening his staff, analyzing the situation for two hours while going over the facts in his mind—then, in the general silence, dictating his orders slowly and without raising his voice. It was impeccable and magnificent. He finished. He asked for hot tea to be served. And until nighttime, having shut the drawer of war matters, he spoke to me about *laissez faire* capitalism. I assure you that he did NOT, that afternoon, eat mouthfuls of his carpet. He even joked a little; then he left quietly, slightly stooped, to go for a walk under the pines with his dog Blondie.

"By distinguishing ourselves on the battlefield, the only field of activity offered to us at that time, we could plant our own boots vigorously in the flowerbeds of the Reich, ready to participate in . . . the coming era."

Not only were these stories of Hitler's violent rages a myth, but he was, in fact, a sensitive man, given to considerate actions. I saw him prepare sandwiches for one of his associates who was about to leave on a combat mission. One night in camp when I was talking with Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, he appeared, the teetotaler, bringing us a bottle of champagne to enliven our conversation.

Contrary to what everyone says, he was in fact a moderate.

On the subject of religion, he had his own particular position. He could not tolerate the intrusion of the clergy into political affairs, an attitude that was not in itself reprehensible. What struck me, on the other hand, was his concept of the future of religions.

In his view, it was pointless to fight or work against them; the discoveries of science, dissipating the mysteries so essential to the influence of the church, the increasingly comfortable living conditions, eliminating a misery that for nearly 2,000 years had brought so many unhappy beings closer to the church, would reduce more and more, in his opinion, the influence of religions.

"At the end of two or three centuries," he told me, "some will have become extinct, others diminished almost to nothing."

It must be said that the crisis during recent years of all religions, and more especially of the Catholic religion, its retreat before Communism in the Third World, its forced collapse in white Europe, its doctrinal "adaptations," its retreat before Judaism (opposed in the past as the eternal enemy, with its members sent to the stake); its retreat psychology, its demagogy, its devaluation of discipline, its tendency toward anarchy and dubious fantasies, certainly did not prove Hitler wrong. His view on this evolution, unimaginable then, had once more been prophetic.

The practice of religion did not embarrass him. I got permission from him for our Catholic chaplains to pursue their calling among our soldiers after we had become a brigade and then a division of the Waffen-SS. Our example spread. The most eccentric figure in the French division of the Waffen-SS, called the Division Charlemagne, was a Catholic prelate, Monsignor Mayol de Lupé, a colorful giant, a commander of the Légion d'honneur and recipient of the Iron Cross, First Class. This prelate did not embarrass Hitler in any way, nor did our way of practicing our religion.

One morning while on a visit with Hitler, I went out, more devout than I am today, to attend morning Mass, and came upon him in a path through the fir trees. He had worked through the night and was getting in a walk before retiring. I hailed him. We wished each other "good night" and "good day." Then, all of a sudden, he raised his nose, which had become rather thick as he aged, toward me:

"But, Léon, where are you going at this hour?"

"I am going to receive communion," I answered right away. A gleam of surprise danced in his eyes. Then he said to me affectionately:

"Well, the fact is, if my mother were alive, she would have gone right with you."

As his guest I never felt myself the object of the slightest scorn or suspicion because I was Catholic. Many times I even told Hitler that after the war, as soon as I had put my country back on its feet, I would leave off politics in favor of helping guide the moral and spiritual blossoming of the new European complex.

"Politics is just one sector. It is not the only one. Souls, too, must find their proper course in life and spread out their wings. The New Europe must make this development possible, easy and free-spirited."

At any rate, it was up to Christians to plant the flag of their ideals firmly in the new world that was coming. Even

Heinz Guderian, far left is considered the master of the Blitzkrieg method of warfare. **Erich von Manstein** and **Erwin Rommel** are thought by some scholars to have been the finest generals in the German World War II army, although others would vote for Guderian.

Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel (far right) was not only a professional soldier but also held rank equivalent to a cabinet officer in the German government. After the war, many German generals and lesser officers were treated as war criminals by the victorious Allies.

though some of the main leaders of the Third Reich were hostile to their religious convictions, Christians had to occupy terrain precisely as Catholic believers had done under Bismarck's rule, as well as under the French Republic of Emile Combes.

Suspicious that the Roman Catholic Church would undermine the Protestant, Prussian-dominated Second Reich, Chancellor Otto Von Bismarck launched a vigorous but failed attack against Catholic influence in the 1880s, which historians call now the *Kulturkampf* ("culture struggle"). The French Republic of Combes refers to the wave of secularism that swept France 1901-1905 under Prime Minister Emile Combes, a militant Freemason, who ended all teaching in public schools by priests, state salaries for the Catholic clergy, and other aspects of the 1801 *Concordat* that Napoleon Bonaparte had concluded with the Catholic Church.

These had not deserted their political responsibilities under regimes that, nevertheless, had expelled the religious orders from their convents, or imposed secular schools. In any case, one cannot fight except by being present, by hurling oneself into the fiercest part of the melee instead of fretting uselessly from afar.

Hitler was as he was. Genius has its excesses. But it also has extraordinary possibilities of creation and of divining the essence of things. Hitler as victor could have brought considerable possibilities to Europe, once it was unified by force of arms, but, also, indisputably, considerable perils to the [European] continent. In order to exploit the former and stave off the latter, the best thing was for me once again to have a strong position in my country. That was, in any case, my choice. Mere sulking during the long years of victory of the Third Reich (and victorious it could have been—the great majority of Europeans strongly believed in 1940 and 1941 that it would be) would have eliminated us, the conquered, from any co-determination of our homelands' futures.

By distinguishing ourselves on the battlefield, the only field of activity offered to us at that time, we could plant our own boots vigorously in the flowerbeds of the Reich, ready to actively participate in the moral guidance of the coming era. Hitler, as a soldier, was appreciative of soldierly courage. A number of leaders of the occupied countries envied me a little because Hitler showed me, very conspicuously, an affection that was nearly paternal. The sentence he shot me while awarding me the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves, in 1944, was repeated everywhere:

"If I had a son, I would want him to be like you."

But instead of going moldy in the political stagnation of their countries, those other leaders—nothing was stopping them—like me, could have set out to conquer, on the Eastern Front, the rights and the respect any soldier must grant to another who has spent years in combat, receiving two dozen hard-won decorations and a long list of injuries inscribed in both his body and his military records.

At any rate, a Europe of soldiers was being created. It was this young Europe that had dominated the continent by its strength, that had unified it by its solidarity at the front, that had shaped it by its ideals. The volunteers on the Eastern Front numbered, as is well known, more than half a million.

All had come to the Russian front still bursting with suspicions and complexes: The Germans had invaded our

countries, so we had no reason to love them. Some of them, in Berlin and in the occupied countries, irritated us by their overweening pride.

The Europe we wanted would not be created, as they pretended, by the gluing of our fingers to the seam of our trousers at attention in front of some German colonel or regional official. It would have to be created on equal terms—not by an omnipotent state imposing master-sergeant discipline on men seen as conquered, second-class foreigners.

Either equal Europeans or no Europe. Even in the middle of the war, even when were risking our necks every hour on the Front, side by side with the Germans—and they needed us, too—there were agents of the SD, the famous military intelligence called the *Sicherheitsdienst,* who did not hesitate to try to incite us to snitch on each other.

I discovered several of them, and I unmasked them before the troops, demanded official apologies from the German authorities, and made the offenders appear before a military tribunal, taking on myself the role of prosecutor. I succeeded in having them sentenced to several years of confinement in a fortress.[16]

In the gigantic administrative machinery of the Third Reich, agents and informers were not lacking. While slathering us with hypocritical flattery, some self-important Germans in Brussels, finding us insufficiently malleable, bombarded Berlin with *Geheimberichte* ("secret reports") in an attempt to smear us. I surveilled their shenanigans closely. They had gone so far as to make photocopies—seven copies each—of my letters to my family from the front lines.

When I returned to Belgium decked out with the *Ritterkreuz* [Knight's Cross] after we smashed out of the Soviet encirclement at Cherkassy, all the German "bigwigs" in Brussels, who had seen the photos of Hitler receiving me with undeniable affection, realizing which way the wind was blowing, hustled out to my property in Lorraine to greet me. The chief of the SD was among them, a colonel named Canaris, the same name as the head, and head traitor, of German military counterespionage, the *Abwehr.* (Adm. Wilhelm Franz Canaris finished his career, in April 1945, in a more elevated position than he had foreseen—suspended from a meat hook. [After first being hanged by the neck until dead. Canaris had been involved in the plot to kill Hitler.—Ed.])

When, in turn, my Brussels canary, this Col. Canaris, approached with honey-sweet words, in a stentorian voice I demanded of him, pointing to the letters SD embroidered on his tunic sleeve:

"Colonel, do you know what these letters mean?"

The canary turned crimson. He didn't understand—because it was obvious that "SD" signified "*Sicherheitsdienst.*" My question in front of all the other generals stunned him. "What do you mean?" said his eyes.

"You don't know? Well, let me explain it to you, Colonel: 'SD' means 'Surveillance of Degrelle.'"

The twit would have flushed himself, if he could, down the toilet pipes. Everyone understood after the photos that it was time to no longer step on my toes—that I was wearing hard boots. Faced with those German schemers, my vigorous reaction paid off.[17]

"Frankly, the German temperament did not always work in Germany's favor. The Germans are often solemn, prim and overly touchy. But we French Belgians . . . humor works better with us."

Frankly, the German temperament did not always work in Germany's favor. The Germans are often solemn, prim and overly touchy. But we French Belgians . . . humor works better with us than ponderous platitudes.

On the Eastern Front, the new Europe came together. Not a Europe of shopkeepers anxious to increase their profits together, nor a Europe of military puppet governors, who had ruled their western fiefs under the occupation with such intolerance. But a Europe of soldiers, a Europe of idealists, who, welded by hardships endured together, had become but one new European youth, possessing but one political faith, and having but one common vision of the future.

As friends in a Europe of young, victorious soldiers, we would have proved, just as at the front, equal and united, throwing overboard the decrepit grand poobahs decked out in the corsets of their outmoded past.

The Waffen-SS—condemned so imbecilically and unjustly—this is what they were: the aristocrats of heroism, arousing reverence and respect from friend and foe, because they were the bravest, the most audacious, the ones who had ideals, and because they had been tried by sword and fire and plunged ever deeper into the fire to defeat it.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. Gen. Degrelle was translated by ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a longtime European-American rights activist and gifted linguist.

People say they were in charge of the SS's concentration camps. The soldier of the *Waffen-SS*, giving his all in fierce fighting 500 or 1,000 miles from his own country, knew absolutely nothing about the concentration camps.[18]

Letters from our families sometimes took a month to reach us. The arrival of a newspaper was an event. The fighters didn't have the faintest idea about what the Jews were doing or what was being done with them in Europe at that time.

When we left for Russia not one Jew, to our knowledge, had yet been arrested for being a Jew anywhere in the west. The wealthy Jews had had plenty of time to clear out, and had taken full advantage of it.

The Waffen-SS, at the front, knew nothing of the fate of the Jews after 1942 who were reliving their perpetual ancient tragedy. Louis IX (Saint Louis) chased them out of France, and Isabella the Catholic, who chased them out of Spain, were not Nazis, as far as I know.[19]

The Waffen-SS gathered in a great cohort, such as neither Rome nor the Napoleonic Empire had ever known, the most remarkable soldiers not only of Germany but of all of Europe. The non-Germans fraternized in complete equality with the Germans. It seemed otherworldly sometimes. We were practically better treated than our comrades of the Reich. Few Germans were the object of as much affection and consideration by Hitler as I was—I, the foreign leader of a foreign division of his Waffen-SS.

Above, Hitler's personality was enthralling, and, judging from this photo, the Fuehrer had the same effect on members of the animal world. Above, one of Hitler's dogs (Blondie perhaps) perches on a chair to view a portrait of his master. The date and dog are unknown.

Then why should we have feared the future, seeing the European unity that we formed—a million young men from Germany and 27 other countries, the most intrepid, resilient and the best armed of all Europe? Who would have dared challenge us? Who could have resisted us? The future no longer belonged to scheming old men, bound for future nursing homes. It belonged to young lions.

I knew Hitler in depth. I no longer feared the risk of teaming up in a common Europe with a genius who had transcended Europe's various regions and nations.

He told me, "After the war, I will change the name of Berlin so that it no longer represents the capital of just the Germans, but the capital of all Europe." This was a man who could create, forge, unite.

In comparison with such a creative vision, rising to the level of the most immense dreams of mankind—it was risky, certainly, but at the front we knew other risks—how could we choose a squalid cohabitation with the petit-bourgeois regimes we had back home, with neither any big vices nor any big virtues, where a disunited Europe had been at best splashing about, as before the war, in cowardly mediocrity?

It was then, just when we had banished our gravest doubts and were visualizing the boldest designs for a new world, that adversity fell upon us on us like an enormous collapsing wall. It was the day when, under the white and frozen skies of the Volga, there resounded the sinister crack of the capitulation of Gen. Paulus at Stalingrad.

In the next installment of *My Revolutionary Life*, entitled "From Stalingrad to San Sebastian," Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle recounts the awesome downfall of the Reich and his dangerous and daring escape to Francisco Franco's Spain.

ENDNOTES:

[1]A German who grew up in a lifelong Communist family during both the Weimar Republic and the Third Reich and then spent time in Communist East Germany confirmed this. Friedrich Staehlmann told TBR: "When the common people got jobs, and all parts of Germany were reunited, Hitler was worshiped. He could do no wrong. It only began to change after the German cities were bombed and he was unable to protect. Before that he was like a god."

[2]The Great Depression was 50% worse in Germany than in the United States. In 1932 there was a nationwide wave of suicides among both men and women as unemployment payments and the pooled personal savings of many families ran entirely out. A German immigrant confirmed this: "Several times a day master mechanics, who had once been proud breadwinners supporting their families, would appear at the back door of our home, holding a whetstone, humbly asking my mother if, for a few marks, they could perhaps sharpen her scissors or kitchen knives."

[3]In early 1919, as the Russian people battled in their civil war to overthrow the genocidal Lenin and Trotsky's atrocious Red Army, military forces of the U.S., Britain and France (plus heroic, unofficial German volunteer forces, the Freikorps) aided the patriotic "White armies" then battling the Reds from the Baltic across the Ukraine to the Black Sea. A revolt led by the French communist boilermaker Andre Marty broke out on two battleships of the French Navy patrolling the Black Sea and helping White forces defend the Ukraine. The mutiny spread to the French infantry in Ukraine and back to navy ports in France itself. The Bolsheviks then retook the key city of Cherson in the Ukraine, and later the whole country, killing millions of workers and peasants. Marty later commanded pro-Soviet troops in the Spanish Civil War, executing, some say, 500 soldiers for "lack of zeal."

[4]"Workers of the world unite. You have nothing to lose but your chains!" was the climax of Karl Marx's *Communist Manifesto*. The world Communist song was *The Internationale*.

[5]One reason why Germany and its president, Von Hindenburg, turned to Hitler as chancellor in January 1933 was the fact that, trailing only the NSDAP, the Stalin-controlled Communist Party of Germany had become the second-largest party.

[6]Communists and leftists bedeviled De Gaulle throughout his career, where as president (1958-69) he combined social conservatism with a booming economy and social programs that raised many workers out of poverty. He resigned in disgust in 1969 after the May 1968 leftist riots, led by the German-French-Jewish Red, Daniel Cohn-Bendit, who was also, as it happens, red-haired.

[7]French historian Raymond Cartier, starting in 1946, wrote numerous relatively accurate books on military subjects for the French-speaking public, such as his *Les secrets de la guerre dé voilés à Nuremberg* (*Secrets of the War Unveiled by Nuremberg*) Fayard, Paris, 1946. David Irving's *Hitler's War* (1977) was the first major breakthrough work on Hitler's military genius in the English-speaking world. *Hitler: Bungling Amateur Or Military Genius?* by A. Schaerffenberg (available from TBR Book Club for $13 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H inside the U.S.) is a pithy, factual Revisionist discussion of Hitler the war leader who nearly defeated the United States, the USSR and the British empire with a fraction of their resources.

[8]De Gaulle did write three books in the 1930s demanding a modern, professional French army and advanced use of tanks, to the displeasure of Marshal Philippe Benoni Omer Joseph Pétain. At the same time Fuller in Britain, Sikorski in Poland and Tuchachevsky in the USSR were preaching similar ideas. But it was Hitler alone, using Gen. Heinz Guderian, who fully implemented the cutting-edge ideas.

[9]Whereas American Gen. George Patton understood that tanks had to race out ahead of infantry (see "Hell in the Huertgen," TBR September/October 2005, available for $8 from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003) most generals put troops on top of their tanks or had them walk behind them for protection. With this realization De Gaulle overturned the antiquated theories of the French General Staff. On the other hand, what De Gaulle had not grasped (and Hitler had) were the indispensable combinations of terrestrial assault: masses of tanks, only tanks, surging toward precise rupture points while simultaneous air assault by squadrons of dive-bombers, in overwhelming waves, crushed resistance at the breakthrough areas, opening the path for the massed tanks. Without the Stukas, the rupture of the French lines by the Panzer divisions near Sedan of May 13, 1940, would not have been possible. It was the massive plunge of a thousand Stukas over the left bank of the Meuse River that breached the lines and forced open the river passage. The word *Stuka* comes from the German word *Sturzkampfflugzeug (*"dive-fight-airplane"). *Kampf* in German means battle, fight or struggle.

[10]Adolf Hitler spent four long years as a common soldier in the trenches in World War I, where he also earned two Iron Crosses. He became as disgusted at the lack of innovations and the resulting imbecilic carnage as young soldiers on all sides of that conflict, but unlike them, when he was older and had authority, he did something about it. See the DVD or VHS tape *Hitler: the Unknown Soldier* (available from TBR Book Club for $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H in the U.S.) which also shows some of Hitler's remarkable watercolors of the French villages where he fought and contains a revealing interview with British historian Ian McKellen about Hitler, the model soldier.

[11]The Berlin Airlift of 1948-49, run by the British Commonwealth and the United States, with France hurriedly building Tegel Airport, rescued many West Berliners, an island of 2 million in Soviet-occupied central (or so-called "East") Germany, from starvation and lethal hypothermia. Joseph Stalin had blockaded all roads from the western occupation zones of Germany into the city, located near the center of the Soviet zone. Over the course of 462 days, at the cost of the lives of 70 pilots, 278,000 cargo flights brought 2.3 million tons of food, coal and other vital supplies to the western half of the Reich's capital. Stalin finally ended the blockade, which he had initiated to protest Anglo-American moves to scrap the original plan for Germany as a neutral, unified state. The Luftwaffe airlift of 1942-43 of 250,000 German troops in the similarly surrounded city of Stalingrad failed because of intense Soviet anti-aircraft fire, Soviet fighter planes and harsh Russian winds and temperatures.

[12]Field Marshal Erwin Rommel flew to Hitler in 1944 to urge him to end the war—despite the daunting fact that the Allies were demanding unconditional surrender—but returned so bedazzled by Hitler's knowledge and willpower than he told his wife: "This man is Germany's destiny."

[13]Although Hermann Rauschning (*Conversations with Hitler,* 1939*)* is entirely discredited today by all serious historians, as is American pseudo-journalist William Shirer *(The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich,* 1960*),* those who remember the 1930s through 1960s will recall the outrageous defamations of Hitler that were presented as fact to the American public. As the U.S. government's 1943 "Office of Strategic Service Psychological Profile of Adolf Hitler," prepared by the Jewish psychiatrist Walter Langer, claims: "Even without this added touch of chewing the carpet [claimed by Wm. Shirer to have happened frequently in 1938] his behavior is still extremely violent and shows an utter lack of emotional control. In the worst rages he undoubtedly acts like a spoiled child who cannot have his own way and bangs his fists on the tables and walls. He scolds and shouts and stammers and on some occasions foaming saliva gathers in the corners of his mouth. Rauschning, in describing one of these uncontrolled exhibitions, says: "He was an alarming sight, his hair disheveled, his eyes fixed, and his face distorted and purple. I feared that he would collapse or have a stroke." While not even Establishment historians still spread such tales, the slanderous damage, (especially that of the Shirer book, which has sold 20 million copies, each containing 1,264 pages of distortions and holocaust horror stories) has been done to generations of gullible readers.

[14]Himmler was nominally Degrelle's superior, since the Waffen-SS, although under German army control, was meticulously trained and equipped by Himmler's SS.

[15]Operation Market Garden was British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery's plan to shorten the war by seizing two huge Dutch bridges over the Rhine. The debacle, with Allied paratroopers landing on top of an SS Panzer Corps, was the subject of the fairly accurate 1977 Hollywood film *A Bridge Too Far,* starring Dirk Bogarde, James Caan, Michael Caine, Sean Connery, Edward Fox, Elliot Gould, Gene Hackman. Anthony Hopkins, Hardy Kruger, Laurence Olivier, Ryan O'Neil, Robert Redford, Maximilian Schell and Liv Ullmann.

[16]One must certainly understand German suspicions as well, based on the antipathy for the German conqueror that Degrelle has here admitted. As was vividly proved by the events of July 20, 1944, the coup attempt in Germany against Hitler, Hitler's Europe was rife with plotters, and some, as Gestapo investigations proved, were right on the Eastern Front. Another question is why Leon Degrelle, as described in his narrative, could dare to openly confront the German military bureaucracy that, among other things, was feeding, clothing, arming and supplying his troops. Partly it was due to his high personal standing with Hitler, both for the courage discussed in the text and for Degrelle's similar political ideology, and partly it was the fact that Hitler and Joseph Goebbels had realized that Leon Degrelle, by personally bringing his fierce Belgian warriors far from home to the Russian front, had become the Waffen-SS "poster boy."

[17]Certainly, those Germans consciously plotting their nation's and Europe's defeat saw Degrelle just as Goebbels and Hitler did, as a bulwark of the war effort.

[18]Degrelle wrote these memoirs before "holocaust" Revisionism had begun to have an impact.

[19]St. Louis ordered the Jews expelled from France and in 1244 burned 12,000 copies of the Talmud in Paris; Isabella refers to the female half of the famous Spanish royal pair of King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella. In 1478, Ferdinand and Isabella established the Spanish Inquisition, largely to root out insincere convert Jews and heretics. In 1492 they sent Columbus "sailing the ocean blue" and expelled thousands of Jews.

ADVERTISEMENT

Hitler

WHO WAS THIS MAN?

The Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Hitler

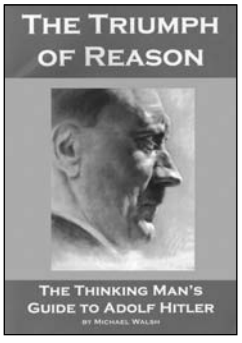

MILLIONS OF WORDS have been written about Adolf Hitler. He and his era have been the subject of some 120,000 different published titles. However, few people living today have ever actually heard or read what Hitler *himself* had to say about a wide variety of topics. Now, in a fascinating survey, British historian Michael Walsh has compiled a highly revealing assembly of Adolf Hitler's thoughts and words. You'll find Hitler's point of view on: race & nationhood; racial & social awareness; Christianity; youth; education; women & women's rights; the law; economic observations; art & culture; Winston Churchill; Jewish power; and the rise of National Socialism. This is just a brief overview of the material that Walsh has culled from not only the pages of Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, but also from hundreds of Hitler's speeches, many largely lost to history. For the most succinct summary of Hitler's point of view, *The Triumph of Reason* will be your guidebook. Quality softcover, 72 pages, #369, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?

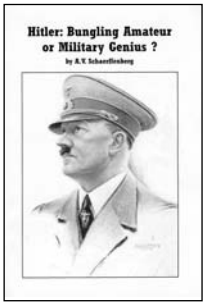

WAS HITLER A BUNGLING AMATEUR or a military genius? The answer is to be found in a wonderful little book by A.V. Schaerffenberg and published by Preuss Press. In this book, which includes 80 original Third Reich illustrations, the author tells us that Hitler was no insane fool and asks: "How could he have held off half of the world for six long years?" Chapters cover: Hitler the reluctant general; the roots of defeat; Reinhard Heydrich; prelude to war; the Czech and Polish powder kegs; the campaign in Poland; the Battle of Britain; the North African campaign; Operation Barbarossa; the war at sea; Dieppe; Stalingrad; the aftermath of war; and more. Many of the lies and misconceptions about Hitler's war strategy are set straight as are many of the misconceptions about WWII in general. In the book we learn that Churchill was no match for Hitler; the French were no peace lovers; Hitler's Operation Barbarossa probably saved Europe from brutal Soviet domination; and how the breaking of the Nazi codes gave the Allies an incalculable advantage in almost every battle. We also learn much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. The only real criticism is that the volume is not indexed. *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?* (softcover, 172 pages, bibliography, 80 illustrations in B&W, #442, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is a must addition to anyone who wants a fresh look at Hitler and World War II.

ORDER ANY OF THESE BOOKS from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per copy S&H inside the U.S. Call 951-587-6936 for S&H outside the U.S. See the ordering coupon on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Amazing Pictorial Tour of Hitler's Many Headquarters & Command Bunkers

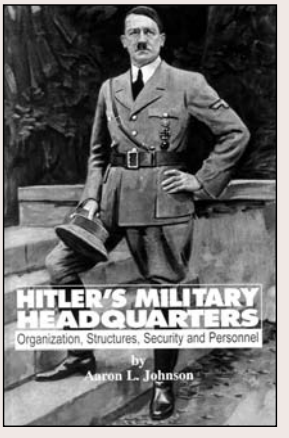

HITLER'S MILITARY HEADQUARTERS: Here is the most comprehensive pictorial tour and history we have ever found on the headquarters of Adolf Hitler, illustrated with over 350 photographs and maps. Just released from the preeminent publisher of military reference books, *Hitler's Military Headquarters* takes you inside the various bunkers from which Hitler conducted the German military effort during the course of the second world war. Arranged chronologically, it covers the Fuehrer's military bases of operations from 1941-1945; shows his headquarters and movements from 1939-1945; and follows Hitler's official visits to areas outside Germany from 1939-1945. Based on a book published by Druffel Verlag in Germany, numerous photos have been added from various archives as well as considerable unpublished material concerning the composition of Hitler's headquarters, the guards and bodyguards, plus info on higher ranking military and political staffs. You'll travel on the Fuehrer's special train from the headquarters of the Polish campaign to France, where Rommel himself picked the headquarters location. Find out about Ziegenberg Castle, fortified with protective bunkers and called the "Eagle's Nest," from which Hitler directed his offensive in the Ardennes in 1944 and other headquarters including "Wolf's Gorge," "Pine Mountain" and "Wolf's Lair." After the war the occupying forces and subservient German government officials went to great lengths to physically destroy as many of Hitler's homes and headquarters as they could, but some still survive in various forms of decay. Aside from some limited coverage, little has been written about Hitler's military headquarters, which were scattered on both fronts. Therefore, this work will be of great service to historians, researchers and military buffs alike. By Aaron L. Johnson. Published by James Bender. Hardcover, quality binding, glossy paper, 239 pages, over 350 photographs and maps in black and white,#204, ***$36*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Old Testament

The Old Testament, being in part a "history" of the Jewish people, written by Jewish people, is of course much biased in favor of Jewish people. The Old Testament is called "holy," but any book to carry such a title should be held to the highest standards of the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. But apply this standard to the chapters and verses of the Old Testament and you would be left with a much thinner book. Instead of "Holy Bible" being spelled the way it is, it should be called the "Holey Bible," because for historical truthfulness, it is as holey as a sifter bottom.

Paul Young
California

Ancient Israel

Your May/June 2007 articles bravely debunking the supposed glories of King David and King Solomon's ancient Israel were terrific. Keep up the good work.

William Fox
Via email

The Death of 'Moses'

John Tiffany's provocative lead article "Fables of Ancient Israel Now Being Dissected" in the May/June TBR raises the question of how we are told Moses wrote the first five books of the bible. How then did he write about his own death? Deuteronomy 34:5: So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. 6: And He buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, opposite Beth Peor; but no one knows his grave to this day. 7: Moses was 120 years old when he died.

Tiffany states that Spinoza mentioned a Spanish rabbi, Aben Ezra, c. 1090-1165, apparently the first to call attention to the misconception that Moses was the author of the Pentateuch, i.e., the rabbi was an early minimalist. H.L. Mencken presumably has referred to a 17-century Spanish rabbi, Abraham Ben Meir ibn Ezra, whom Tiffany appears to identify with 11th-century Aben Ezra.

One critical problem noted by ibn Ezra was that Moses supposedly wrote in detail about his own death. The only death reference I can find is in *Readers Digest's Who's Who in the Bible.* (310) Moses "was buried by the Lord . . . in a valley of Moab. God kept the location secret . . ." so the place would not become a shrine of worship. (*No Readers Digest* reference for this vital information.)

Questions: Did Mencken err in equating Aben Ezra to Abraham Ben Meir ibn Ezra? As for the Lord burying Moses, this is certainly in the realm of the spiritual. And I can find no factual account of his death—unbelievable for one of the most important figures in the Old Testament, and chosen leader of the Hebrews for the flight out of Egypt and so many years of wandering in the Sinai Peninsula.

Richard R. Popham
Florida

[TBR does not get into spiritual or religious matters, just history and prehistory. Jewish scholar Abraham Ben Meir Ibn Ezra (Toledo, Spain–c. 1167) acquired a reputation as a poet, philosopher and scientist. Thriving in the golden age of Muslim Spain, he traveled extensively for 25 years and is famous for his *Yosod Mera*, a treatise on the philosophy of religion. A typo in the story got by our proofreaders. This 12th-century personality was not of the 17th century.—Ed.]

Modern Israel

I thoroughly enjoyed reading your article on the Judeo-Russian mafia. Much of what you wrote was new to me, but having a long acquaintance with matters Jewish and Zionist, it did not surprise me. I wonder if you can give me some idea of where I can find evidence for the legality of sex slavery and child pornography for non-Jews in Israel? This does not surprise me as the Jewish attitude to "goyim" is so "*uentermenschen*"-like that if it becomes more generally known about, Zion would be in trouble. Everyone thinks the Nazis invented the *uentermenschen.* No, the Jews had the concept 3,000 years ago and still have it today.

Philip Andrews
Via email

[There are no official numbers regarding the extent of sexual slavery and the trafficking of women in Israel, but there is a general consensus that it is becoming more prevalent. Traffickers and pimps earned $50,000-$100,000 a year from each prostitute, resulting in a $450 million industry. There is also a rapidly growing market for child pornography in Israel. It is sold freely.—Ed.]

Today's Jews Not 'People of the Book'

TBR's May/June 2007 issue came in the mail today and seeing it was my last issue, I sat down to renew for two years. After sealing the envelope and setting it aside for tomorrow's mail, I opened TBR to page five to find an attack on the veracity of the Bible. Here is a stone-cold fact: the author is accusing the "People of the Book" with being ancestors of those who today claim to be the People of the Book, which is the greatest lie since the Garden of Eden. The Jews of today are not the descendants of the Hebrew/Israelites of old.

L.R. Schmitt
Oregon

The Seed of Abraham

There is no more of a legitimate claim to the land of Palestine by so-called "Jews" than if a band of armed Amerindians barged into my house, kicked me off my land and destroyed my home, paying me nothing for it, and justifying their atrocious actions by claiming they were empowered to do this because the Great Manitou told them it was OK as this land was forever to be exclusively for their race.

At any rate, the Bible in no way cancels any of the 10 Commandments, such as: "Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not bear false witness. Thou shalt not covet that which is thy neighbor's."

The Bible never said the descendants of the tribe of Judah alone have rights to this land. The Bible says God gave the land to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Ishmael was a son of Abraham, and his descendants are the native Palestinians today.

Eighty-five percent of world Jewry today is descended primarily from the Khazars (Ashkenazi) of the Eurasian steppes. Most Khazars do not even believe in Judaism but are atheists. These atheists, gangsters and non-Hebrew people claim they have a God-given right to take the land from the natives who [real history proves] have been there for millennia.

Donald Smith
Illinois

Time for Senseless Hate Over

Despite U.S. military documents in the National Archives that state otherwise, there are those who still embrace the myth that Japan in WWII employed thousands of "sex slaves." Gen. Douglas MacArthur's headquarters generated detailed reports of Japanese "comfort stations," which were staffed by licensed prostitutes. Like brothels that were legally permitted in Japan at the time, the stations were highly regulated businesses, with specific fees, health screenings etc. Even with the San Francisco Treaty, treaties of cooperation with China and South Korea and support for U.S. foreign policy, there are still those who think Japan should be made to suffer. The war is over; the time for senseless hate is long past.

D. Lee
Florida

Southern History Censored

When I was a teenager in the late 1950s, I used to look forward to a TV series called *The Gray Ghost* starring Tod Andrews as John Singleton Mosby, the Confederate guerrilla officer of the American Civil War. His outfit was known as Mosby's Rangers. I was surprised that over the decades that followed, these stories disappeared on TV.

Later I found out that it was still possible to see them again in video form, and I ordered the film by Crown Rights Media. To my disappointment, all of the battle scenes (and I remember that they were numerous) were edited out due to political correctness. The films that I have are not worth watching as a result. I don't know whether I'll find any film anywhere that will show the series uncut. Perhaps TBR will do an article on this oft-maligned military genius?

E.G. Takala
Illinois

The Siege of Budapest

In my article on the Siege of Budapest found in the May/June 2007 issue, you inadvertently misspelled my first name: it is spelled Gusztav. Also, under the last picture in the article on page 40, the correct word is *Hungarista.*

Gusztav Veres
Ohio

Send Us Your Letter or an Email!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter.

There's No Business Like Shoa Business

AND NOW without further ado—Here's Auschwitz! (There's no business like Shoa* business, so they say.) Apparently the good ole boys at TBR must have heard that the "holocultists" are not the brightest bulbs on the tree when it comes to evaluating demographic and forensic evidence, so out of the goodness of their hearts they prepared a photo tour of Auschwitz for some of the more cerebrally challenged. Given the Teutonic reputation for cold-blooded efficiency, things like theaters, swimming pools, saunas, soccer fields, brothels, post offices, 16 camp bands and orchestras, a complaints office etc don't mesh at all with the alleged goal of mass extermination. I guess if they were told that marriages took place in the camp and that there were 3,000 live births and no infant deaths because of the excellent health care facilities, the holocultists' spin would be that those monstrous Nazis just wanted more victims.

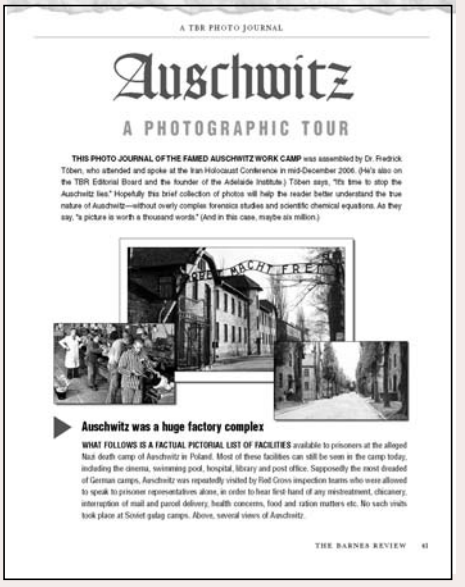
A TBR PHOTO JOURNAL

Auschwitz

A PHOTOGRAPHIC TOUR

THIS PHOTO JOURNAL OF THE FAMED AUSCHWITZ WORK CAMP was assembled by Dr. Fredrick Töben, who attended and spoke at the Iran Holocaust Conference in mid-December 2006. (He's also on the TBR Editorial Board and the founder of the Adelaide Institute.) Töben says, "It's time to stop the Auschwitz lies." Hopefully this brief collection of photos will help the reader better understand the true nature of Auschwitz—without overly complex forensics studies and scientific chemical equations. As they say, "a picture is worth a thousand words." (And in this case, maybe six million.)

Auschwitz was a huge factory complex

WHAT FOLLOWS IS A FACTUAL PICTORIAL LIST OF FACILITIES available to prisoners at the alleged Nazi death camp of Auschwitz in Poland. Most of these facilities can still be seen in the camp today, including the cinema, swimming pool, hospital, library and post office. Supposedly the most dreaded of German camps, Auschwitz was repeatedly visited by Red Cross inspection teams who were allowed to speak to prisoner representatives alone, in order to hear first-hand of any mistreatment, chicanery, interruption of mail and parcel delivery, health concerns, food and ration matters etc. No such visits took place at Soviet gulag camps. Above, several views of Auschwitz.

THE BARNES REVIEW 41

Above, the lead page of the very popular "Auschwitz Photo Tour" crafted by Dr. Fredrick Töben of TBR's contributing editorial board. Extra copies of TBR's March/April 2007 issue available now from TBR for $8 each. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order extra copies to hand out. Use Visa or MC.

No wonder the holocultists have made it illegal to question their version of events in as many countries of the world as they could. If the general public knew about this, their extortion racket would be over, and after 15 or 20 years even the cerebrally challenged might begin to suspect something about their story didn't have the ring of truth to it.

The Kosher Kountry Klub that Solzhenitsyn stayed at in the Gulag Archipelago wasn't Red Cross inspected or anywhere near as considerate of their guests, but all Little Red can do is complain about how bad the situation deteriorated after months and years of saturation bombing of Germany's infrastructure.

Suppose Hazleton, Pennsylvania was 90% bombed out and the local newspaper were put on trial by its subscribers for not publishing every day in spite of circumstances beyond its control. You would rightly think you were dealing with a bunch of criminally insane sickos to be punished for the effects you did not cause. It was, frankly, the Jews in the Roosevelt administration who demanded nothing less than unconditional surrender that were the cause of their own kinsmen's emaciated and starving condition at the time the camps were liberated.

In short, the holocultists don't have a leg to stand on when they insist that Allied bombing and war politics had no effect on the quality of life at Auschwitz [or the other labor camps run by the Germans] at war's end. They must have known that something wasn't right when photos of the stacked corpses of the Dresden firebombing victims were being passed off as "holocaust" victims. I hope the mass media lame brains get well soon, because as things stand they are one of the biggest impediments to improved quality of life and discourse in this country. The media is the enemy.

Don Coyote Esq.
Pennsylvania

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR47

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Canada and Mexico are $65 per year.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a Barnes Review **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above. Rates subject to change. **No insurance.**

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to double Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

U.S. Post Office now allows only Air Mail packages. Old postal rates for "Surface Mail" no longer apply. Please call TBR at 951-587-6936 or email tbrca@aol.com for foreign rates or send us a letter. We can send you a *pro forma* invoice. Minimum charge for one book is now $11. **Note: All foreign subscriptions are now $80.**

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR Book Club. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr.Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2007 WWW.BARNESREVIEW.ORG

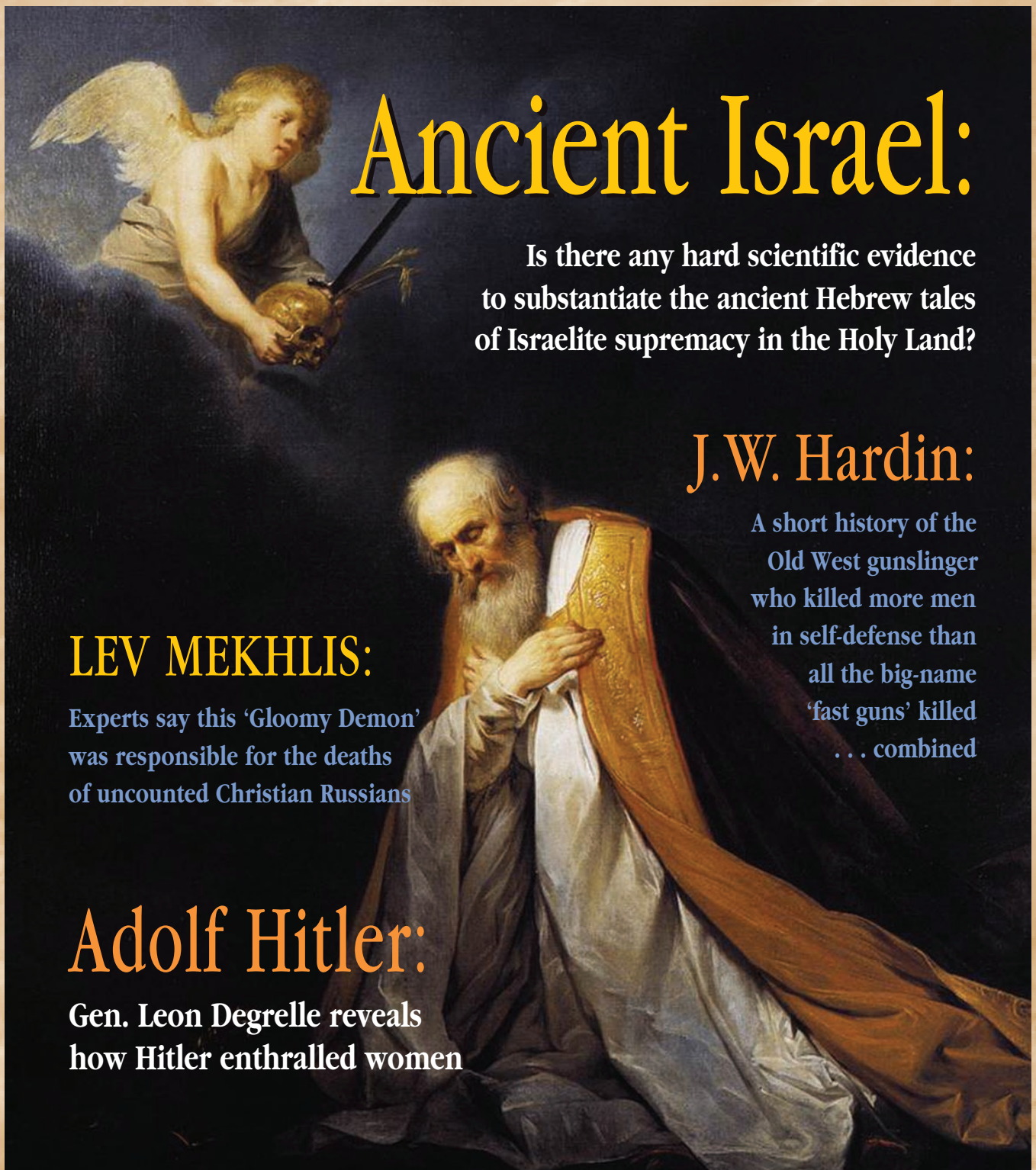

Ancient Israel:

Is there any hard scientific evidence to substantiate the ancient Hebrew tales of Israelite supremacy in the Holy Land?

J.W. Hardin:

A short history of the Old West gunslinger who killed more men in self-defense than all the big-name 'fast guns' killed . . . combined

LEV MEKHLIS:

Experts say this 'Gloomy Demon' was responsible for the deaths of uncounted Christian Russians

Adolf Hitler:

Gen. Leon Degrelle reveals how Hitler enthralled women

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MAY/JUNE 2007 ❖ VOLUME XIII ❖ NUMBER 3

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 ANCIENT ISRAEL: MYTH VS REALITY
JOHN TIFFANY
Most Americans were brought up to believe that in ancient times, kings such as David and Solomon of Israel ruled over mighty empires. Indeed, such beliefs are one of the major pillars upon which the modern state of Israel rests. But what if Israel never was more than a petty chieftainship? What if there never was a Temple of Solomon? Or a prophet named Moses? Or an Esther? And are the supposed accomplishments of the ancient Israelites noted by any other cultures? In this issue, TBR takes a close look at the historicity of ancient Israel. . . .

19 THE ARAB HOLOCAUST TRAIN
HESHAM TILLAWI
The killing of Saddam Hussein is just another chapter in the never-ending book of Israel's genocide of the Arab peoples. The establishment tells us we must believe it was the decision of the Iraqi government to hang their former ruler on the first day of Eid, a most important Muslim holy period, although anyone who knows about Islamic culture knows it is forbidden to execute anyone on that day. This proves once again that the establishment consists of a bunch of liars, as if we did not already know that. The Palestinian author explains that Zionist plotters decided years ago, before the war(s) against Iraq, that this nation was to be destroyed and carved up into relatively powerless statelets, to be controlled by the Zionist empire. . . .

25 JOSEF STALIN'S HATCHET MAN
DANIEL W. MICHAELS
Known as "the Gloomy Demon" and the "Shark," as well as by other such nicknames, Lev Mekhlis is perhaps the most prominent of all Josef Stalin's gang of murderous goons. Like a grand inquisitor, the "Demon" went about sniffing out supposed "political enemies" of the psychopathic Red dictator so they could be tortured and snuffed out. It's not a pleasant topic, but this is authentic history that is ignored by the establishment "court historians.". . .

31 FOILING STALIN; SAVING EUROPE
DANIEL W. MICHAELS
Again TBR revisits one of the most crucial topics of 20th-century history: the little-known, long unreported fact that Josef Stalin was planning the conquest of all of Europe, and that he was only stopped in his evil scheme by the preemptive attack orchestrated by Hitler and called Operation Barbarossa. This time, we have an establishment historian breaking ranks with his fellows and confirming what we have been telling readers for years now. . . .

36 HITLER'S BARRIER AGAINST STALIN
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
Hitler did his best to save not only western Europe from Stalinistic expansionism, but also eastern and southeastern Europe. Too bad Britain and America were hornswoggled into preventing him from doing so. Millions of Europeans died or were trapped behind the Iron Curtain for decades as a result of Western perfidy and stupidity. . . .

38 THE SIEGE OF BUDAPEST
GUSTAV VERES
Heroic Hungarian nationalists gave their all trying to stop the Red Army rampage through their nation's capital. Everyone knew that failure to stop "the Mongol hordes" meant wanton looting, the mass violation of Hungarian womenfolk, mass executions and, for many, forced labor with survival improbable. The savages may have won the day, but the fame of these Hungarian patriots will live forever. . . .

41 AXIS SPY SAYS TOP NAZIS ESCAPED
HARRY COOPER
Everyone knows Hitler perished in the Berlin Bunker and that Hitler's No. 2 man, Martin Bormann, died in a fire fight with Allied forces, right? Well get ready for a barnburner and one of the most controversial stories ever to appear in the pages of TBR. Several impeccable sources maintain that Martin Bormann and Adolf Hitler did not perish in Berlin but were spirited away to South America, with Hitler leaving against his will—drugged by fanatical Nazis who wanted the Reich to relocate and survive. What is the truth on this subject? . . .

47 POLITICALLY INCORRECT MONUMENT
JOHN NUGENT
One proud veteran of the Waffen-SS has seen fit to set up a veritable shrine dedicated not only to the U.S. Constitution and the Founding Fathers, but also "the hero of World War II." What makes this "Hitler Memorial," as friends and critics alike call it, so unique is that it is located in the most American location you could imagine, a small town in Wisconsin. Needless to say, Theodor Jünker has taken some heat from the likes of *Time* and *Newsweek*, who have implied this courageous WWII veteran is a war criminal simply because he wore the uniform of the Waffen-SS. What could motivate a man to withstand heaps of abuse from such well-funded mainstream publishers? . . .

51 HITLER—THE LADIES' MAN?
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
One Romanian princess claimed that when she met Hitler, sparks flew from his fingertips and she felt a discernible "shock." But she said it wasn't a pleasant experience. Surprisingly though, Hitler—painfully shy around the fairer sex—enthralled thousands of women across the globe. Some, after learning Hitler was already married to his nation, were driven to the point of suicide out of unrequited love for this unlikely lady's man. . . .

57 HARDIN: FUGITIVE FROM INJUSTICE
GARY LEE YARBROUGH
You always hear about such famous "Wild and Wooly West" shootists as Wyatt Earp and so on, but except locally the most illustrious gunfighter the West ever knew gets very little mention—until now, in TBR. His name is John Wesley Hardin, and unlike the others, he did not go about shooting unarmed men. Instead, Hardin was willing to take on groups of men all armed with rifle and pistol all by himself—and still emerge victorious.

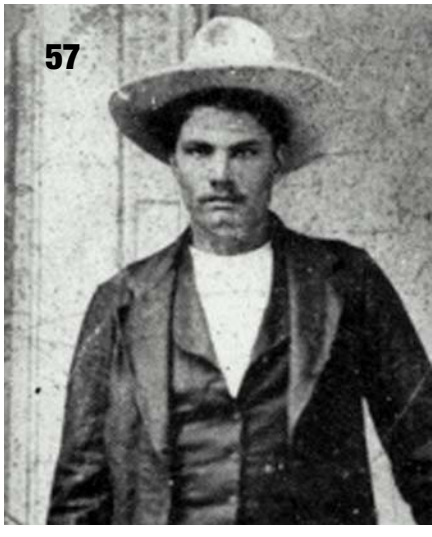

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—No more wars for Israel: 3.
Philosophers and ancient Israel: 10.
Esther's Purim massacre: 13.
Joshua's Walls: 17.
History You May Have Missed: 23.
Commentary: Wrong color victims: 61.
Letters to the Editor: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

WE ARE TOLD AGAIN AND AGAIN that there are two reasons why the state of Israel has a right to exist. The first reason is because of the holocaust, an event imaginative hucksters—who have raked in trillions of dollars over the past several decades from various European nations and the United States—say resulted in the planned extermination of 6 million Jews. This is the "guilt" reason why "we" owe "them" Israel. The argument goes something like this: "Since you (the Western Christian powers) allowed 6 million of us to be gassed, you owe us something big in return. We want some real estate. The Holy Land. We don't care who is on the land now. We deserve it because our people suffered so in the holocaust, something you could have prevented had you sacrificed a million more men."

The second reason why Zionists—Jewish and Christian—fanatically shout that Israel has a right to exist is really a property rights issue, ownership establishing legitimacy. It goes like this: Ancient tales say the land upon which Israel sits is "theirs." (By "theirs," we mean the descendants of the ancient Israelite kingdoms of David and Solomon, when Israelite culture supposedly reached its zenith. Forget the fact that a large percentage of Jews in Israel are in no way Semitic, but "steppe-cousins" of the ancient Khazarians.) So stories of God granting Israelite supremacy in the Holy Land in olden times prove the land belongs to the Jews. (Watch out if you buy that one, as it means American Indians could lay claim to almost any city in America.)

Guilt and legitimacy: these are the pillars upon which the troublemaking political state of Israel exists. Without these supports, this Israeli house of cards crumbles.

As TBR readers, you already question the totality of the holocaust tale. We've presented enough information in the pages of this magazine to knock that pillar down.

And after reading Asst. Editor John Tiffany's lead article, which details the complete lack of any evidence to support the Old Testament tales of Moses, Joshua and other great Hebrew leaders, we think you'll agree that pillar number two is teetering.

However, if we are to believe the Old Testament, then the ancient Israelites were fond of holocausting their neighbors. The unending slaughter of the Palestinians (Philistines) today shows that, at the very least, these Old Testament tales capture the spirit of modern-day Israelites. Read Palestinian-American Hesham Tillawi's commentary on "the Arab Holocaust Train" on page 19. Also see the editorial from Willis A. Carto on page 3 on a planned holocaust—a modern-day Purim—of tens of thousands of Persians. Will they use American troops and materiel as their righteous sword?

We also have an article by Russian translator and historian Dan Michaels on Lev Mekhlis, one of Stalin's henchmen who was responsible for killing tens of thousands of Christian Russians, but whose name is little known today. See page 25 for the story of this overly willing executioner. Also see our series of articles about the battle between Hitler and Stalin for the future of Europe, including one by renowned Spanish Revisionist Joaquin Bochaca and another by son of Hungary Gustav Veres on the brave defense of Budapest by a combined force of Hungarians and Waffen-SS troops. Their delay of the Soviets at Budapest helped other nations prepare a quick defense against the onslaught of the Mongolian juggernaut, perhaps saving Europe.

We also offer the comments of Harry Cooper, a well-respected WWII historian, who says he knows how and why Adolf Hitler and Martin Bormann escaped (kidnapped in Hitler's case) from the Berlin Fuehrerbunker. See page 41.

I'd also like you to check out a short piece on the efforts of a former Waffen-SS veteran—in Wisconsin—to keep a museum dedicated to his fallen comrades open to the public. The report on Herr Jünker's museum starts on page 47.

And we also have a great article on one of the most daring gunfighters of all time, John Wesley Hardin. Hardin's story is an American tragedy, and one that deserves to be immortalized on the big screen. See page 57. ❖

PAUL ANGEL, ASSISTANT MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: WILLIS A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH

Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
MATTHIAS CHANG *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
MARK GLENN *Careywood, Idaho*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
DANIEL W. MICHAELS *Washington, D.C.*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
VINCENT J. RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
VICTOR THORN *State College, Pennsylvania*
FREDRICK TÖBEN *Adelaide, Australia*
JAMES P. TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2006 (Vols. II-XII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

IF BUSH BUCKLES, ISRAEL GETS HER WAR

The minions of Israel are beating the drums of its American media for yet another war—to be kicked off by a U.S. air attack on Iran, perhaps with "tactical" nuclear bombs. They've got us bogged down in an unwinnable mess in what used to be the sovereign nation of Iraq, but that's not enough.

Now they want an even bigger war with Iran.

No matter that we cannot win such a war. America's record is not very good recently about winning wars.

We scuttled out of Vietnam, our tail between our legs, and now the Viet Cong is in firm control. That misadventure cost approximately 58,000 American lives and more than 211,000 casualties—many of them today gobs of once-human flesh stashed away out of sight in dirty veterans hospitals.

Remember Iraq? Bush, Cheney and an army of Israeli cheerleaders assured us that Saddam was a maniacal aggressor, just waiting to pounce on innocent us from 10,000 miles away.

All they told us were lies—lies invented by the Israeli lobby for the sole purpose of getting us into an impossible situation.

An impossible situation for America. But not for Israel. Our expenditure in blood and treasure to destroy Iraq was a total loser for us but conveniently knocked out a potential obstacle to Israel's plan to take over the entire Mideast. Now, it's Iran's turn for this treatment.

Tragically, we are in a situation where war has become a normal condition. Call it perpetual war for perpetual peace. Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes—the namesake of this magazine—coined that phrase 60 years ago.

Even worse, this once-great and once-sovereign nation is literally—and without exaggeration—an Israeli satellite.

How did this happen? Not by accident. It is the result of a carefully calculated plan; a plan manipulated at many levels.

AIPAC—the American-Israel Public Affairs Committee—is registered as a lobby. But AIPAC is a very minor factor in the influence that Israel can bring to bear. The huge, unregistered Israeli lobby inside America makes AIPAC insignificant.

There are organizations such as the well-known Anti-Defamation League and the American Jewish Committee which are not registered as lobbies and agents of a foreign nation, but are.

But more important still is a network which can tie almost every Jew in America into a grand organization ever alert for ways to influence opinion, churches, schools, media and Congress. This unofficial organization is directed by the Mossad, Israel's international espionage and secret activist organization.

The facts about this network have been revealed for years, primarily by a onetime Mossad agent, Victor Ostrovsky. Ostrovsky points out that the Mossad has literally millions of unpaid helpers in America. They are called sayans, and are Jews who can be called upon by the Mossad to help in any task that it has undertaken, whether it is to boycott a business which is run by an owner considered unfriendly to Israel or to support a candidate for office or bombard Congress with telephone calls and letters in behalf of legislation deemed helpful to Israel. Ostrovsky has performed a major service to humanity by courageously leaving the Mossad and then writing *By Way of Deception.*

The motto of the Mossad, by the way, is "By way of deception, thou shalt do war."

No elected officials will speak out about this abnormal travesty. If they did, they would be immediately attacked by the media, for all of the media—with the exception of a few struggling outlets such as this one—are controlled by Zionists.

One of Israel's major sources of support is Christian Zionism, led by Israel-firsters such as Jerry Falwell, Pat Robertson, D. James Kennedy, John Hagee and others. With greased access to television, these tinhorns fleece their flocks for hundreds of millions of dollars each year, preaching that the artificial state named "Israel" is the literal reincarnation of ancient Israel, etc etc. They never mention that American taxpayers have supplied Israel with $1.6 trillion.

Most of the people of America go along with their Jewish leaders and are oblivious to these facts. But people in other countries surely are not. Our country's prestige around the world is zero. As Zionist puppet George Bush tries to throw around his weight, he is a laughingstock around the world. It doesn't help that he is an intellectual lightweight.

Add to the above the fact that the Rothschild empire quietly owns and controls more property in America than even the Rockefellers and it is clear why American banks and business are not going to try and counter Jewish influence but, on the contrary, will follow the lead of Jewish money.

It is axiomatic that a country that is led by agents of another country has entered upon a downward course and unless it recovers its senses cannot survive.

Considering the above, if Israel commands Bush to attack Iran, regardless that this would not only be a disaster for the U.S. but would almost certainly cause unwelcome international blowback repercussions impossible to foresee, he will do so no matter the opposition from American citizens. (Written March 26, 2007.)

❖

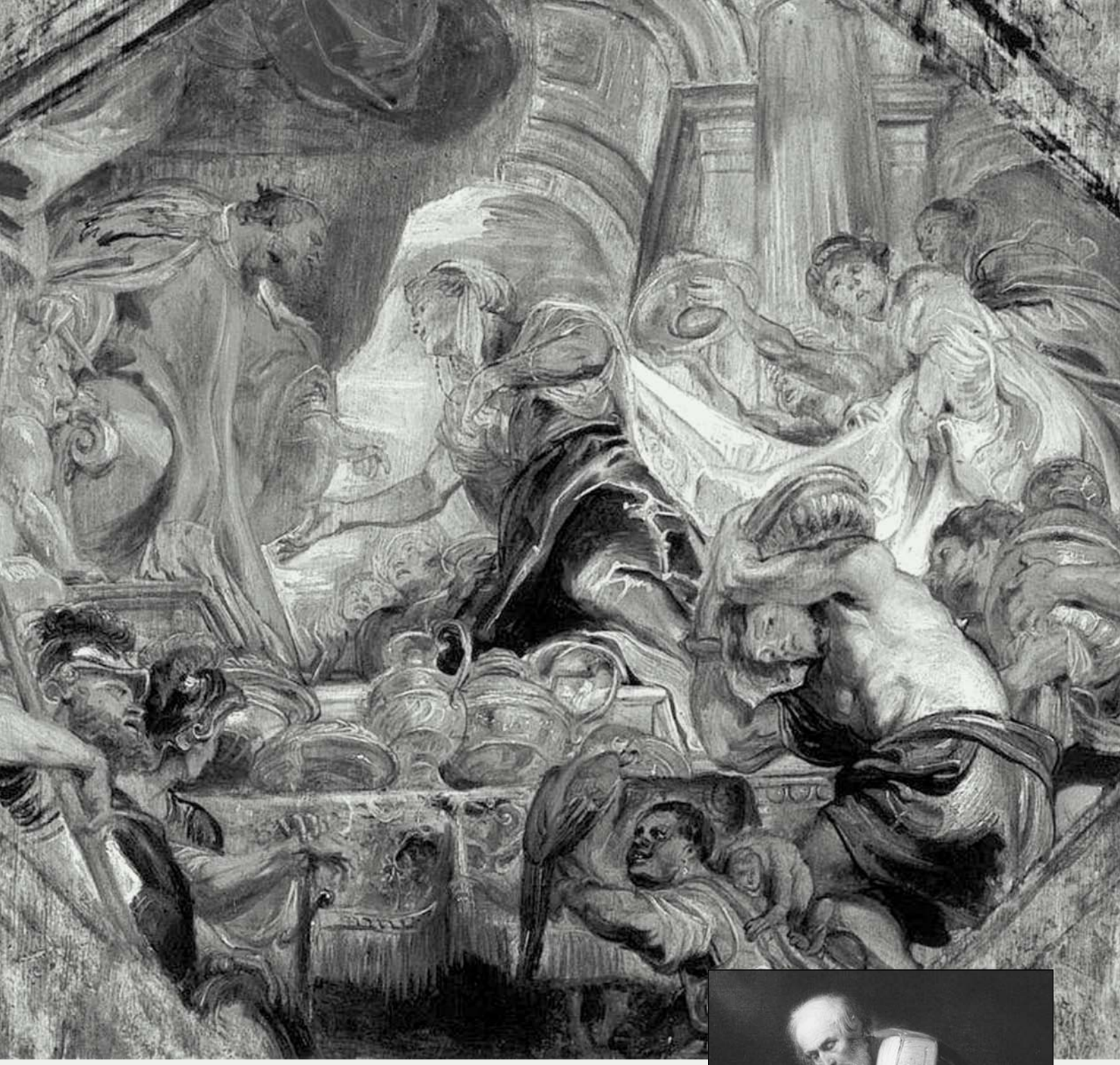

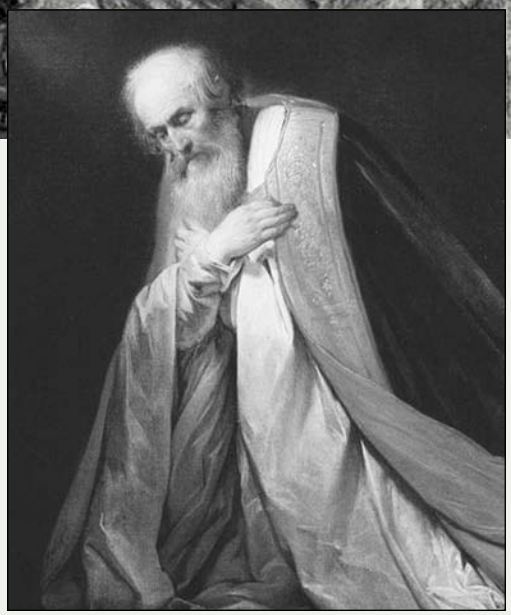

Evidence for the fabled King Solomon of Israel is nonexistent. Biblical historians Thomas L. Thompson and Niels Peter Lemche of the University of Copenhagen and Philip Davies of the University of Sheffield argue that David and Solomon, and indeed the entire biblical description of the history of Israel, are nothing more than ideological constructs produced by priestly circles in Jerusalem in post-exilic times. Nineteenth- and early 20th-century excavations around the Temple Mount in Jerusalem failed to identify even a trace of Solomon's legendary temple or palace complex. The king called Solomon is most likely based upon the Assyrian god Shulmanu-Ashared. "Shulmanu" translates as "foremost one." Shown above is a Peter Paul Rubens painting of the fabled meeting between Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, yet another gal who supposedly fell for Solomon. (He was reputed to have had approximately 700 wives and 300 concubines, according to the Old Testament.) At right, "King" David is shown in prayer in a section of a painting created in the 1630s, now housed in a Utrecht museum. David was probably more of a tribal chieftain than a great king. More can be seen of this scene on TBR's front cover.

Fables of Ancient Israel Now Being Dissected

Researchers are weighing the accuracy of the reigns of King Solomon and King David against archeological and scientific data just recently discovered. These scholars are coming up with some very interesting conclusions.

MANY CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS SCHOLARS, such as noted author Thomas L. Thompson, think the history of Palestine and its peoples is very different from Old Testament narratives, regardless of political claims. A history of the region during the Iron I and Iron II periods leaves little room for any historicity in the accounts of the books of Samuel and Kings, critics say. The major media seldom mention the scholarly Christian critiques of the ancient legends for fear they they will come under attack from those who believe the facts undermine Israel's very legitimacy.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Be ready for a major upsetting of the apple cart. Unknown to almost all laymen, a huge number of scholars have quietly come together agreeing on a historical fact that will overturn the entirety of "court history" when all the facts they have gathered become widely known.

They agree that the various tales of "ancient Israel" are largely fictional. Based upon the known facts of geography, history, archeology and even biblical scholarship, many of them argue there was no such entity as "ancient Israel"—that it never existed. Is it possible that ancient Israel is a hoax?

If a hoax it is, then clearly "ancient Israel" is the most profitable hoax in history, with the possible exception of its twin fairy tale, the "court historian" view of what happened to the Jews of Europe during World War II (it is claimed that there was a systematic policy of exterminating them by the German government; among the specific claims are that 6 million Jews were gassed to death; however, there is no evidence of any of this).

In spite of the sensational nature of these findings about "ancient Israel," they are, so far, all but totally unknown to the general public, including even history buffs. Colleges have been reluctant to teach the facts, and many Christian pastors stay away from these truths as if they would be cursed by God, Himself.

There was a time, not so long ago, when one simply did not question the Old Testament. If the Old Testament said something had happened at some time in the past, then it happened, and that was that, regardless of whether there was any other evidence for the event outside of it's pages. No one even considered that it might be fictional. Today that is no longer the case.

William G. Dever, in his very interesting and extremely important book, *Who Were the Early Israelites and Where Did They Come From?*,[1] answers questions like "Did the House of David really exist?" and "Is King Solomon a fantasy?" Dever was formerly the head of the University of Arizona's Near Eastern studies department.

Most modern scholars consider the Davidic dynasty and especially the Exodus story to be entirely fictitious.

There are many new things under the Sun, despite the biblical statement to the contrary, and in recent decades a great controversy has developed among the clerisy, although little has (until now) been heard about it by the masses: To what extent may the Old Testament, or parts of it, be considered an accurate historical document?

Perhaps the Old Testament can answer that question itself:

> Thus saith the Lord: . . . Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing.[2]

To be a true and honest scientist, one must be open to paradigm shifts, and, similarly, to be a true historian, a historiologist, is to be a Revisionist. To realize that what we once believed—although it seemed to make sense to us at the time—is not what we should continue to believe is the essential intellectual process by which wisdom grows. This is notoriously difficult for older, established scientists and historians who find themselves challenged to repudiate their whole life's work, so that for a new viewpoint to become dominant sometimes requires us to wait for the older scientists and historians to die off, as with the Copernican Revolution.[3]

Just as Copernicus overthrew the old understanding that the Sun goes around the Earth, and changed the Sun to the center of the universe (and now it is not even that, but a minor star in an average galaxy, in a vast universe that has no center),[4] so, with increasing knowledge of geography, was Jerusalem (appropriately enough, considering the gravamen of this article) dethroned from being the center of the world, as depicted in the *Mappa Mundi* in the Hereford (England) Cathedral, to a town in the backwaters of civilization.[5] Jerusalem is no longer the center of anything, either in geography or in history, except, of course, in the minds of Jews.

"Jews are not the same thing as Judahites, who are not the same as Israelites, who must be distinguished from Hebrews—and Israelis are something else altogether."

AMERIGO VESPUCCI

For centuries, Western scholars generally assumed that Old Testament "events" such as the exile from the Palestine/Canaan of the Israelites and their return thereto actually occurred. The ancient history of Palestine, it was taken for granted, could be written by merely paraphrasing or (where necessary to avoid conflict with known facts) correcting the stories of the Bible. However, this began to change as early as the beginning of the 16th century, with the publication of Amerigo Vespucci's *Mundus Novus* letter. According to Vespucci, in his explorations of the New World, there were found diverse pumas, panthers and wildcats, so many wolves, red deer, monkeys and felines, marmosets of many kinds and many large snakes. There was, in fact, so much wildlife that he concluded "so many species could not have entered Noah's ark."

On the other hand, there is the case of James Ussher (1581-1656), Anglican archbishop of Armagh, primate of all Ireland and vice chancellor of Trinity College in Dublin, who was highly regarded in his day as a churchman and as a scholar. Of his many works, his treatise on chronology has proved the most durable but perhaps also the most ill fated. Based on an intricate correlation of Middle Eastern and Mediterranean histories and holy writ, it was incorporated into an authorized version of the Bible printed in 1701, and thus came to be regarded with almost as much unquestioning reverence as the Bible itself. Having established the first day of creation as Sunday, October 23, 4004 B.C., Ussher calculated the dates of other biblical events, concluding for example, that Adam and Eve were driven from the Garden of Eden on Monday, November 10, 4004 B.C., and that Noah's ark made landfall on Mount Ararat on May 5, 1491 B.C., on a Wednesday.

In his work, Dr. John Lightfoot (1602-1675), vice chancellor of Cambridge University, a contemporary of Ussher and one of the most eminent scholars of his time in the field of the Hebrew language, declared, as the result of his study of the Scriptures, that "heaven and earth, center and circumference, were created all together, in the same instant, and clouds full of water," and that "this work took place, and man was created by the Trinity, on October 23, 4004 B.C., at 9:00 in the morning." That would be Greenwich time; the time at the Garden of Eden would have been midnight. Lightfoot published his calculations in 1644, before Ussher's were completed. It is interesting that the two scholars, acting independently, calculated the same date for the Creation, although Ussher did not give the time of day for the event. This may have something to do with the fact that both results compare, roughly, to the Jewish calendar's date for the very beginning of time, which, rendered into our terms, would be approximately 3760 B.C.

As the sciences of geology and astrophysics and allied studies began to come into existence, with their intervals of millions and even billions of years (numbers that people in Bible times probably could not have conceived of), such chronologies as those of Ussher and Lightfoot impeded progress. Today, however, Lightfoot and Ussher have become laughingstocks as it is generally accepted that the Earth is at least 5 billion years old, and the known universe perhaps four times as old as the Earth.[6] (A few scientists such as maverick astronomer Tom Van Flandern[7] even

Many discrepancies turn up when historians look into the book of Joshua and the book of Judges. The Canaanites (Palestinians) whom Joshua (supposedly an invader) and his band of "Israelites" supposedly exterminated were alive and well to fight again. Joshua 10:12 mentions how the pagan tribal war god of the proto-Jews "gave the Amorites over" to the invaders. But in Joshua 13:2 and 4, later in the chronology, we find they are unconquered. There were no such conquests, but Zionists use the Old Testament to justify their claim for the "right" of Jews to establish the state of Israel, a nation of the Jews, by the Jews and for the Jews. This is why they are still at war to this day. Above is a Nicola Poussin (1625) painting depicting Joshua defeating the Amorites. Little evidence exists to authenticate this "great" battle.

maintain that the universe may be infinitely old.) Such phenomena as the Garden of Eden and Noah's Flood cannot be taken literally from the Old Testament by modern scientists. Gradually the historicity of events farther removed from "Creation" increasingly came into question as well. Unfortunately, many people today, known as biblical inerrantists, refuse to consider the evidence, both internal to the Old Testament and external to it, showing that ancient tales of the "Jews" are not history.

Criticism of "the Old Testament as history" has quite a history itself. Benedict de Spinoza, a Jew who lived in Amsterdam, wrote a revolutionary book on the Bible, *Tractatus Theologico-Politicus (Theological-Political Thesis,* or *TTP* hereinafter), which appeared in 1670 in Latin, and within eight years it was translated into French. Although it was banned for its shocking criticism of the Old Testament, somehow everyone who was anyone had a copy. *TTP* forced a serious debate about the trustworthiness of the Bible as history and about the importance of the so-called "ancient Jews."

* * *

Actually there is no such thing as ancient Jews. Jews, furthermore, are not the same thing as Judahites, who are not the same as Israelites, who must be distinguished from Hebrews—and Israelis are something else altogether. The confusion of these terms works greatly to the advantage of the movement for political Zionism and is understood by all open-minded scholars.[8]

This was a formidable onslaught upon the inspired inerrancy of the Pentateuch (the first five books of the Old Testament, or, more accurately, the Hexateuch, since Joshua seems to show the same hands that wrote Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy). It called

attention to scores of what H.L. Mencken called "transparent imbecilities" in the five books, and especially in Genesis, including a dozen or more palpable geographical and historical impossibilities. The answer of the constituted authorities was to suppress the *Tractatus,* but enough copies got out to reach the proper persons, and ever since then the Old Testament has been under searching and devastating examination. The first conspicuous contributor to that work was a French priest, Richard Simon, but since then the Germans have had more to do with it than any other people, and so it is common for American Christians to think of the so-called Higher Criticism as a German invention, and to lay a good deal of the blame for it upon [Adolf] Hitler and the Kaiser.[9]

Spinoza asserts, as his general conclusion about scriptural reports of miraculous events in history, that everything that is truly narrated in scripture to have happened necessarily happened, as all things do, according to the laws of nature. And if anything can be found which can be conclusively demonstrated to be contrary to the laws of nature, or not to have been able to follow from them, it should simply be believed that it has been added to the sacred texts by sacrilegious men.[10]

Tractatus the first book to analyze the Bible systematically as if it were an ancient secular text in Latin or Greek or any ancient tongue. Spinoza dethroned the Hebrews and Israelites as the bearers of a unique, divinely inspired truth. There could be no doubt, for Spinoza, that any valid historiology had to deny utterly the centrality of what might be called "the biblical experience."

The Quakers are said to have dismissed the Old Testament as a "dead letter."

AMERICA'S GODFATHER

Thomas Paine, who has been called the "Godfather of America," further laid the groundwork for biblical historical criticism. He wrote, in his influential 1795 book *The Age of Reason:*

> It is not the antiquity of a tale that is an evidence of its truth; on the contrary, it is a symptom of its being fabulous; for the more ancient any history pretends to be, the more it has the resemblance of a fable. The origin of every nation is buried in fabulous tradition, and that of the Jews is as much to be suspected as any other."[11] (*Essai sur les moeurs et l'esprit des nations et sur les principaux faits de l'histoire depuis Charlemagne jusqu'â Louis XIII* (Geneva, 1756, known in English as *The Essay on Morals*)

People began to wonder: Is the Old Testament, then, merely an antique fable?

These matters were discussed on all sides, and even the apologists of orthodoxy, if they hoped to be taken seriously, had to use the tools of historical and philological learning.

In the second half of the 19th century, a school of biblical criticism developed in Germany, of which Julian Wellhausen was a leading figure. It challenged the historicity[12] of the Old Testament stories and claimed that biblical historiography was formulated, and in large measure actually invented, during the Babylonian exile. These Bible scholars, the Germans in particular, claimed that the history of the Hebrews, as a series of events beginning with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and proceeding through the exile to Egypt, the enslavement there and the exodus, and ending with the conquest of the land of Canaan and the settlement of the tribes of Israel, was no more than a later reconstruction of events that had never actually happened, and was written with a theological purpose.

"It was Julian Wellhausen who challenged the historicity of the Bible stories and claimed that biblical historiography was formulated, and in large measure invented, during the Babylonian exile."

Additional fuel was added to the fire with the publication in 1897 of *The Myths of Israel: The Ancient Book of Genesis with Analysis and Explanation of Its Composition,* by Amos Kidder Fiske (Macmillan Co., New York). Fiske detailed how different and incompatible versions of various events were cobbled together rather clumsily by whoever compiled the Old Testament, as for example the Elohist and Yahwist versions of the Deluge, resulting in contradictions that would be intolerable in any book purporting to set forth an accurate chronology.[13]

Perhaps there are contradictions in other ancient documents such as the *Iliad* or the *Epic of Gilgamesh,* as well, but if so, only a handful of scholars would know about it, or care, since the *Iliad* does not purport to be history, nor, while important, does it enjoy quite the central importance in our culture that the Bible does.

H.L. Mencken's *Treatise on the Gods* was first published in 1930. (A second edition, in 1946, changed little of interest here.) Mencken pointed out that "[W]e have [the Flood myth] from the Jews, who got it from the Babylonians, who got it from the Sumerians." He saw in the Flood business the origin of religion, with the world's first priest being a sort of caveman who boldly attacked the rising waters of a flood with his club or spear. When the waters coincidentally receded, the hypothetical shaman was an instant celebrity within his tribe or band. Mencken wrote that: "The Old Testament, as history, is on a much

lower level" than Parson Weems's *Life of Washington* or *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.

MODERN HISTORIOGRAPHY

In 1987, *The Bible: Modern Critical Views* was published, a representative selection of biblical literary criticism, edited by Harold Bloom (Chelsea House Publishers, New York and Philadelphia). Robert Alter, writing therein ("Sacred History and the Beginnings of Prose Fiction"), described the Old Testament as "sacred history." Alter suggested that the biblical narratives should best be regarded as historicized prose fiction. He wrote:

> The case of the Bible's sacred history, however, is rather different from that of modern historiography. There is, to begin with, a whole spectrum of relations to history in the sundry biblical narratives, as I shall try to indicate later, but none of these involves the sense of being bound to documentable facts that characterizes history in [its] modern acceptation.[14]

Other than in the Bible, there is no historical evidence for the greatest "Jewish" leader of all time, Moses (above). There are no inscriptions on stone, bone, bronze, clay tablets or papyri, nor any mention in place names nor in traditional local legends. Most scholars agree the exodus, the plagues of Egypt and the Moses stories are all mythical. If events like the ones the Bible describes in Exodus, for instance, happened, they would be mentioned in the detailed records of ancient Egypt, especially if most of the Egyptian army drowned. And while some pharoahs were fond of inventing their own history, most of what you see in Egyptian history texts has been verified.

Today the climate of thought has shifted still further in Thompson's direction, so that there is a whole cluster of scholars who propose that the Old Testament does not provide us with adequate evidence to construct a history of early Israel. The Old Testament, these scholars are convinced, belongs in the same category as other ancient myths and literature such as the *Epic of Gilgamesh* and the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. Still, there must be some historical truth in the Old Testament, because some of the things written about therein have been confirmed by archeologists, just as Heinrich Schliemann seemingly confirmed the ancient Homeric writings by discovering what seemed to be the lost city of Troy, once thought by many scholars to be "nothing more than a myth." (See TBR January/February 2007 for an alternative setting for Homer's sagas.)

This, and other cases like it, indicate that, sometimes at any rate, myths can be an effective way of preserving bona fide ancient knowledge and wisdom.[15]

On the other hand, ancient tales such as the saga of Odysseus and his encounter with the Cyclops certainly cannot be taken to imply the historical or prehistoric existence of a race of one-eyed giant humanoids. (It is possible the tall tale, no joke intended, was inspired by someone having found the fossil skull of a mastodon; the centrally located nasal opening could easily have been misinterpreted to be an eye socket.) Similarly, we cannot, as historians, prove from the Old Testament that some of its characters, such as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, actually existed, any more than some of the characters in the dramatic and romantic Shakespeare plays existed.[16]

Whereas internal contradictions within the Old Testament may suggest that some of these individuals and events are partly or entirely fictional, for the proof of their historicity we must look to other sources, both in the form of extrabiblical ancient documents and the evidence of archeology.

Of course, by now we should all understand that many an ancient myth contains valuable nuggets of fact, if we can somehow separate the wheat from the chaff. But certainly this is not to say that myth is history. The question is, how much of what resembles history (or perhaps we should say a chronicle) in the Old Testament corresponds with actual events that occurred in the region?

The cardinal rule of historiology is the balanced search for truth, and one does not find this in a partisan document such as the Old Testament. It does not take a great scholar to realize that the Torah is essentially a panegyric "mythic history" of the Israelites, a people now long extinct but claimed (with little actual justification) as their ancestors by the modern Jews. It is what is known in German as *Heilsgeschichte,* or a holy and theological pious fiction, but not true historiography. Historiology is an exacting discipline, essentially a science, and immensely different in its aims and methods from those of fiction or theology. In historiology and historionomy, as in other sciences, we cannot say, as Tertullian, the ancient church father, is usually quoted (or actually misquoted), *"Credo qui absurdum,"* or, more properly, *"Credible est, quia ineptum est"*—"I believe it because it is impossible to believe."[17]

French Philosophers Weigh in on King David And Related Questions

THE EXTREMELY INFLUENTIAL French Christian philosopher and critic Pierre Bayle (1647-1706) was an opponent of the atheism that he found in Baruch (Benedict de) Spinoza's writings. But he pointed out, in the famous article on King David in his *Dictionnaire historique et critique* (five vols., Paris, 1697; known in English as the *Philosophic Dictionary),* many inconsistencies in the Old Testament accounts, such as Saul's not knowing David when he came to camp during the battle with the Philistines, even though this story is told in the Bible after a passage that describes David playing the harp for Saul.

Voltaire (born Francois Marie Arouet on November 21, 1694) wrote a piece about the history of the world, a topic that had been attempted by many other authors, most of whom went to the Old Testament as their first reference. Thus, "the Jews" (meaning Hebrews and Israelites) were always given a prominent place in world history. But Voltaire, in his *Philosophy of History,* minimizes their part, giving credit for the first Western civilization instead to the Chaldeans. He does mention the Jews, but only to represent them as latecomers to civilization, whose records could not possibly be as accurate as many had represented them to be.

Particularly interesting is his tally, made from the Old Testament, that tells exactly how many "Jews" were killed by God Himself in His wrath or in civil wars. It came to 239,650—a remarkable number when you consider that only 600 years before, the total number of "Jews" had amounted to one: Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abram (later known as Abraham).

More recent scholars have doubted whether Abram/Abraham, Isaac and Jacob ever walked the earth and have suggested that they were made up as folk heroes out of the whole cloth, like the American "Pecos Bill," centuries after they were supposed to have lived.

Voltaire attacked sections of the Old Testament for their obvious absurdities. Thus:

> It is to no purpose that a host of learned men find it surprising that the king of Egypt should have ordered two midwives to put to death all the male children of the Hebrews; or that the king's daughter, who lived at Memphis, should have gone to bathe far from Memphis, in a branch of the Nile, where no one ever bathes because of the crocodiles.[1]
>
> It is to no purpose that they cavil at the age of 80 which Moses had already attained before undertaking to lead a whole people out of slavery. . . . They wonder how pharaoh could have pursued the Jews with a large body of cavalry, when all his horses had died in the fifth, sixth, seventh and 10th plagues. They wonder why 600,000 warriors took to flight with God in the lead, and having the advantage that all the firstborn of the Egyptians had been struck dead.
>
> They again wonder why God did not give the fertile land of Egypt to his chosen people, instead of making them wander for 40 years in a horrible desert. There is only one answer to these and other countless objections, and that is: God willed it . . . and we ought to believe it. . . .
>
> This catalogue of errors and frauds has been carried quite far enough. A hundred might be repeated, so constantly has the world been composed of deceivers and of people fond of being deceived.

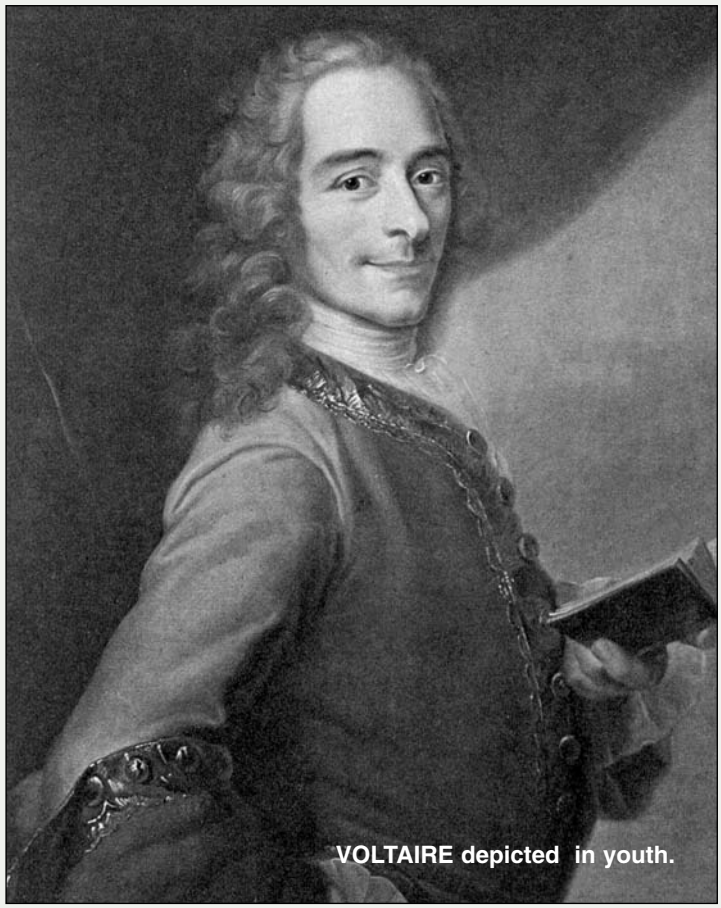

VOLTAIRE depicted in youth.

Voltaire died in Paris in 1778, an unrecanting heretic, although he did manage to trick the church into giving him a decent burial—something that, at the time, was denied to non-Christians. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Many authors have pointed out that the legend of the baby Moses being launched upon a river in a basket made of rushes is remarkably similar to, and probably plagiarized from, the myth of the infant Sargon, who was born of a lowly mother in Azupiranu, his father being unknown, and was rescued from the Euphrates in a reed basket and rose to become king of Akkad or Agade (reigned 2334-2279 B.C.). Many other Old Testament passages appear to have been similarly borrowed from older writings of various polytheistic peoples.

H.L. Mencken's **Treatise on the Gods**

This is Mencken at his most ferocious. Those who are unfamiliar with Mencken's work will do well to start here as *Treatise on the Gods* is generally regarded as his finest book; a combination of the scholarly Mencken and the acerbic iconoclast for which he was best known. It is an objective and dispassionate examination of religion, one which neither argues for or against it but studies it. The book is divided into five sections. In the first Mencken delves into the earliest pre-history when human consciousness first became distinguishable from that of the animals. In this terrifying world of bewildering things, humans devised religion as a means to explain and cope. In other parts of the book, Mencken discusses the world's major religions including a section on the Old and New Testaments and an analysis of where religion stands in the modern era. Softcover, #229, 319 pages, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. From TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H in U.S. Call **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

SORDID ASPECTS

While it is true that the Old Testament reflects many sordid aspects of the lives of its characters, which is surprising in a work allegedly intended to glorify these "founding fathers of the faith" (such as the incident in which King David engineers the death of Uriah so that he can gain access to Uriah's wife), it is clear that as these tales began to be recorded, the Israelites began to produce an ethnic myth explaining and glorifying their origins, their superiority and justifying their special claim to the land of Canaan/Palestine, of which they had, by one means or another, taken possession, and to exalt themselves above all other peoples and their gods above all other deities. For example, while the Israelite scribes acknowledged the common descent of the "Ishmaelites," as they called the Arabs, from their great ancestor Abraham, they relegated them to an inferior relation with the story of the Egyptian handmaid and her son. Similarly with the Midianites, Edomites and the especially hated Moabites and Ammonites, who were placed on another line.

There is little reason to believe that the "David" of the Bible is really one person. He may be derived from two or three different Davids of actual history or prehistory, who became conflated in the evolution of the legends that eventually gave rise to the Old Testament. For example, consider the David who supposedly slew Goliath: Many academicians have noted the similarities between the famous ancient Egyptian folktale *The Autobiography of Sinuhe* and the biblical account of David and Goliath. There is no reason to suppose that this little Egyptian grew up to be a king of Israel.

THE LAND OF CANAAN

Noah, of course, conveniently, is made to say, "Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants he shall be unto his brethren," making it supposedly legitimate for the Israelites to help themselves to the land of Canaan, robbing and murdering the inhabitants. Then there is the curse of Ham, the curse of Cain, and so on, so that in their own stories, only the Israelite people are blessed.

Just as with the Koran, which is now being questioned in regard to its historicity by Revisionists such as Ibn Warraq,[18] Paul Fregosi[19] and others, a number of scholars are now coming forth to analyze, in a critical light, the historical aspects of the Old Testament. Most scholars are not claiming that ancient Israel did not exist at all (just as the Islamic Revisionists do not dispute that some such person as the Koran's Mohammed existed). But rather the question is whether it was a great empire, as the Old Testament indicates, and whether such biblical individuals as Abraham or Moses, for example, ever existed in real life.

Could the so-called empire of Israel actually be a disguised version of the Egyptian empire, as Revisionist Ahmed Osman reasons? Could the Emperor David actually be an Egyptian pharaoh, who became confused with an Israelite chieftain who also was called David?

Ancient Egyptian documents do not appear to reference Moses—unless he was actually Ahmose I, founder of the 18th dynasty, as Revisionist Ralph Ellis believes (you will note the similarity of "Ahmose" to "Moses"). Nor are there any indications that an Exodus ever took place, unless it is a distorted interpretation of the expulsion of the Hyksos people.[20]

Since the event describes the departure of a work force of thousands and details the devastation of Egypt by a series of plagues, such an omission by the Egyptians is extraordinary, if such an event actually occurred.

Keith W. Whitelam,[21] George Mendenhall, Niels Peter Lemche,[22] Philip R. Davies,[23] the "Copenhagen school," and even some distinguished Jews such as Israel Finkelstein (professor and chairman of the archeology department at Tel Aviv University),[24] and leading Israeli archeologist Ze'ev Herzog have come to very similar conclusions.

Whitelam's excellent book, *The Invention of Ancient Israel: The Silencing of Palestinian History* (Routledge, London and New York, 1996) has a 14-page bibliography, indicative of the seriousness of the scholarship that went into his groundbreaking study, which argues that "ancient Israel" was an invention of the court historians, in the image of a European state. "Ancient Israel" as it is generally understood, never existed, and this fiction has pre-

vented a proper understanding of the history of Palestine, he argues. Whitelam is a professor of religious studies and head of department at the University of Stirling in Britain.

Among other things, the Revisionist "Bible minimalists" claim to have determined that: The acts of the patriarchs (Abraham, Isaac and Jacob) are legendary, and the Israelites did not sojourn in Egypt nor make an "exodus," nor did they conquer the land of Palestine or Canaan (western Palestine).

Moses, as such, probably did not exist historically but is a legendary individual derived from a blend of various polytheistic sources and real personages such as Sargon of Akkad and Pharaoh Akhenaten of Egypt, in much the same way that the legendary British "Robin Hood" arose as a composite of various imaginary gods and of various people who really lived at one time or another in the dim past. It is very interesting folklore, and does have some basis in truth, but does not qualify as accurate history by any means.

Neither is there any mention, outside of the Bible, of the glorious empire of David and Solomon, other than, at most, as a small tribal kingdom or chiefdom. It is reasonable to surmise, from the available evidence, that King Saul, King David and King Solomon were, if anything, the kings of a very minor nation and not some great empire. Jerusalem, it seems, was nothing more than a "cow town," the capital of a small statelet in the highlands to the north of the village. Mencken refers to these people as "a little tribe of desert Bedouins, so obscure and unimportant that secular history scarcely knows them." (287)

"Moses probably did not exist historically, but is a legendary individual derived from a blend of various polytheistic sources and real personages like Sargon of Akkad & Akhenaten."

Spinoza dealt with:

> . . . misconceptions regarding the true authorship of the sacred books, beginning with the Pentateuch. The author is almost universally believed to be Moses, a view so obstinately defended by the Pharisees that they have regarded any other view as a heresy.[25]

The point is important because Mosaic authorship was regarded as the guarantee of the truth of the text. According to the Westminster Confession of 1658 (a statement of the leading English Protestants), God guaranteed the transmission of His message to Moses and preserved the Mosaic text perfectly in all transmissions from then on.[26]

Spinoza mentions that Aben Ezra, a medieval Spanish rabbi (ca. 1090-1165), who wrote an important commentary on the Bible, "a man of enlightened mind and considerable learning . . . was the first as far as I know, to call attention to this misconception." "Aben Ezra" appears to be a short form of the rabbi's name; H.L. Mencken refers to the 17th-century Spanish rabbi as Abraham ben Meir ibn Ezra, and states: "He unearthed many absurdities, but he had to be very careful about discussing them, and it was not until 500 years later that anything properly describable as scientific criticism of the Old Testament came into being." Ibn Ezra is, among medieval Jewish scholars and interpreters of the Torah, second only to Rashi in the scope of his influence and the respect he is accorded. His most celebrated work, analyzing the Pentateuch, is generally known as his *Commentary to the Torah*, was originally titled *The Book of the Upright*, which also happens to be the name of a work that is cited in the Bible itself (e.g., Joshua 10:13). The latter part of the rabbi's life was spent wandering in poverty through Italy, Provence, France, England, Egypt and Palestine. It appears that he may have wound up living in Morocco. It was during his wanderings that he composed most of his many influential literary works.

MOSES WRITES ABOUT HIS OWN DEATH?

Among other problems noted by ibn Ezra was the fact that Moses supposedly wrote in detail about his own death.[27] The recognition of the non-Mosaic authorship began to have serious and severe repercussions in the 1650s, in the writings of Thomas Hobbes, Isaac La Peyrère, Samuel Fisher and then Spinoza. They all seem to have gotten their view directly or indirectly from ibn Ezra. During the Puritan Revolution, a variety of critics known to history by such colorful names as Ranters, Levelers and Seekers, rejected the Bible for all sorts of reasons, including the obvious problems that learned Old Testament critics had dwelt upon, including the claim that Moses could not have written about his own death.

We can safely conclude that the Old Testament narratives of the past are clearly not history, nor were they written anytime near the eras of which they speak, but rather they reflect the political purposes of their much later authors. So therefore, it is now part of the scholarly consensus that the patriarchal narratives of Genesis do not record events of an alleged patriarchal period but are retrojections into a past about which the writers knew little, reflecting the authors' intentions at the later period of composition. It is naive, then, to slavishly accept the view that God made the promise of progeny and land to Abraham after the fashion indicated in Genesis 15.[28]

In the first place, as with the modern Israeli atrocities against the Palestinian people, this would be horrifyingly

Esther's Purim Massacre

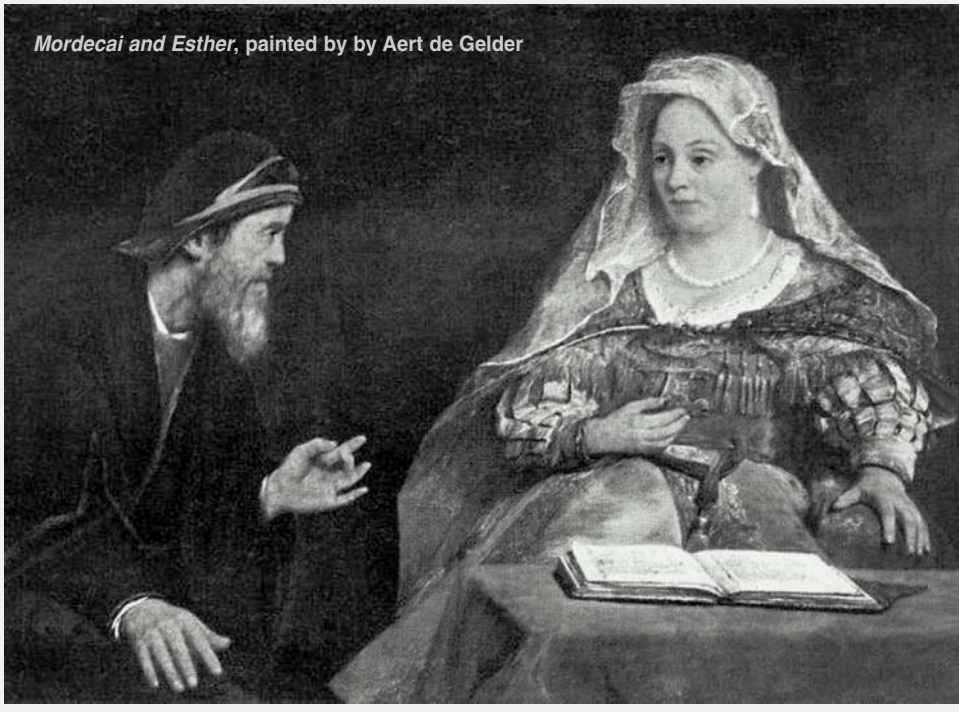
Mordecai and Esther, painted by by Aert de Gelder

The high holy Talmudic holiday of "Purim" is a time of slaughter out of revenge. Purim, the most joyous day in the Jewish calendar, is the traditional celebration of the alleged slaughter of tens of thousands of Persians in the days of Queen Esther. The historicity of the Esther story has been questioned, since no Persian queen of that name is known from any source other than the Bible, and the names of the protagonists, Esther and Mordecai, are suspiciously similar to the names of two top Babylonian deities, Ishtar and Marduk. According to the tale, the king of Persia, Ahasuerus, is convinced by his chief adviser, Haman, to exterminate the proto-"Jews" in a proto-holocaust. Mordecai, Esther's uncle, advises the secretly Jewish queen, Esther, to influence her husband to prevent the genocide. She succeeds, and instead the king orders a holocaust of his own people. During a two-day reign of terror, the Jews are permitted to run wild, murdering more than 75,000 non-Jews in the Persian realm. In reality, it is likely there was no plot against the Jews, but the allegation was used as a pretext to allow the Jews to murder those whom they perceived to be their enemies—men, women and children. Judaized Christians today are fooled into thinking the Purim celebration is perfectly harmless. Today the Jews celebrate a perpetual Purim by massacring the natives of Palestine.

immoral (try reading the narrative from the viewpoint of the innocent parties about to be exterminated, that is, with the eyes of the Canaanites). In the second place, it is contra-historical.

Scholars now agree, virtually unanimously, that ancient Israel did not come to exist by way of the tribal conquest narrated in Joshua 1-12. Outside of the Bible, we have no evidence of any Hebrew conquest. The archeological evidence points in an altogether different direction. It suggests a sequence of periods marked by a gradual and peaceful coalescence of disparate peoples into a group of highland dwellers whose achievement of a new sense of unity culminated only with the entry of the Assyrian administration. The Iron Age settlements on the central hills of Palestine, from which the later kingdom of Israel developed, reflect continuity with Canaanite culture and repudiate any ethnic distinction between Canaanites and Israelites. Israel's immediate origins, then, were within Canaan, not somewhere outside it.[29]

Archeological silence is a problem the biblical inerrantists do not like to talk about. While, according to the Bible, the various Israelite tribes were united for a time into one powerful nation during the reigns of King David and his son Solomon, the archeological record is silent about these kings except for two disputed inscriptions some think may be references to "the house of David." This is odd, considering that references to other kings of much less biblical importance, such as Omri, Ahab, Jehu and Zedekiah have been clearly found in extrabiblical records. While this silence obviously cannot prove David and Solomon did not exist, it certainly gives rational historians pause to wonder. Assuming that they did exist, they were certainly of far less global importance in real life than the Old Testament makes them out to have been.

CHRISTIAN ZIONISTS HELP

These conclusions have been aired among scholars for years, but political Zionists (especially the Jerry Fallwell types) are stubborn people, and until recently, nobody wanted to hear about it. Israelis and other political Zionists (a respectable segment of the Christian population) like to believe modern Israelis are the descendants of those wonderful Israelites of ancient times, and certainly they use the Old Testament myths to justify the Jewish occupation of Palestine—although ironically most Jews today including the ruling Ashkenazi class in Israel, are not descended from any Middle Eastern people but from the peoples of the Khazar empire of what today is southern Russia.[30] Even the Sephardic minority of Jews today are such a mixed race that it appears they can only claim a quite tenuous connection to the ancient Israelites.

Thompson has spent his academic career steeped in this biblical controversy, researching the intertwining archeological histories of Israel and Palestine He has con-

cluded that the Old Testament is not a historical document but should be regarded as a work of fiction, more like a historical novel than a history textbook. Thompson contends, however, that understanding the Old Testament as fictive literature does not have to undermine its spiritual truth and integrity for Christians, and this is important.

Thompson believes: "How the [Old Testament] is related to history has been badly misunderstood. As we have been reading the [Old Testament] within a context that is certainly wrong, and as we have misunderstood the [Old Testament] because of this, we need to seek a context more appropriate. As a result, we will begin to read the [Old Testament] in a new way."

Thompson is currently a professor of the Old Testament at the University of Copenhagen. Thompson's *The Mythic Past: Biblical Archaeology and the Myth of Israel* aims to separate the Old Testament from history in order to understand it on its own terms, in the context its authors intended. While parts of *Mythic Past* value research and analysis over readability, it is arranged to help aspiring scholars negotiate the vast and complex history of biblical understanding.

It should be noted that Thompson authored a magisterial tome in 1992, *Early History of the Israelite People* (EHIP), of 482 pages, with an extensive bibliography of approximately 900 books, which delves in depth into the questions involved with the historicity or non-historicity of the Bible. *Mythic Past* is largely a popularization of the compendious and detailed, highly professional but difficult-to-read *Early History of the Israelite People* .

Many scholars already view the Old Testament as literature and not as factual reporting, but their ideas have not been easily accessible to the general public, nor is such thinking welcome to the average Christian. Even religious skeptics generally tend to think it is in bad taste to air these sensitive matters. And very few ordinary folks will go slogging through a book or journal on academic biblical scholarship or archeology written in turgid prose calculated to put most readers to sleep.

Thompson's shift in the way we see the Bible is the culmination of centuries of biblical criticism but it is still radical. Western Christianity has always narrated a great epic history of salvation based on the Bible: creation, the fall, the flood, the patriarchs, Moses, the exodus and the law, the conquest, the judges, the kings and prophets, and the promised Messiah. We are now invited to see the whole story as back-projected and mythical.

To read the Old Testament as history, says Thompson, is to distort it. In Thompson's words, "the misappropriation of ancient texts for purposes contrary to the tradition's intentions, which two generations of theological use of the Old Testament have now encouraged, is one of those common abuses of intellect" that "contributes to the pollution of the ocean of our language."

Unlike some others who critically analyze the Old Testament, Thompson does not become cynical, leaving the reader with a desire to "trash" the whole Bible—after all, one might be tempted to ask, if the Bible, constantly referred to by fundamentalists as the "Word of God,"[31] isn't literally true, then what good is it? On the contrary, Thompson finds enormous spiritual and philosophical value in these stories, reminding us that the biblical storytellers were passing on to us the wisdom of the ages, just as we do not demand that the stories told in the works of Shakespeare, even the so-called historical plays, be literally true.

"There is good history in the Old Testament, as long as one is able to contemplate the possibility that one is really reading about Egyptians or Hyksos or Sumerians recast as 'Israelites.'"

There is even good historical content in the Old Testament, as long as one is willing to contemplate the possibility that one is really reading about Egyptians or Hyksos or Sumerians who have been recast as "Israelites." Of course, it becomes a tricky and intricate task to sort out the truth from the fiction and the distortions. We must bear in mind that when the Bible was written down, the modern concept of history writing did not exist.

Be that as it may, certainly the time is long overdue for recognizing that the Bible is not a collection of religious texts, but rather a hodgepodge of ancient documents (much reworked), some of which have no religious content at all, while a few may even incline to religious skepticism (Ecclesiastes comes to mind—see "The Style of Koheleth" by Robert Gordis, in Harold Bloom's *The Bible).* Written by numerous different authors, many of them unknown, the Bible's contents are a mixture of good, bad and mediocre, not infrequently contradictory. A highly selective reading of it is required if one is to get a positive moral message from this material—much of which is downright immoral. (You won't hear about those passages from your local pastor.)

Yet the Old Testament is certainly one of the most influential books ever in the Western World. It is to many a vital part of our heritage, and as such it needs to be properly understood for what it is—and what it is not. *Mythic Past* achieves this goal and achieves it in a readily comprehensible fashion making the "minimalist" view available to the average reader for the first time.

MAN'S INHUMANITY TO MAN

There have certainly been enough sad, shocking and sickening events in the real history of man's inhumanity to man. With the exception of a few harmless books such as Ruth, Proverbs and the Song of Solomon, the Old Testament is one of the most blood-soaked tomes one could ever hope to find. Thus, many Revisionists feel that we should perhaps feel relieved, and even rejoice, that some of the horrific, grisly slaughters described therein (such as the armed conquest of Canaan by the Israelites) may never have happened at all. Unfortunately, it is a safe bet that Zionists, including Christian Zionists, will not welcome the news that the ancient Israelites did not slaughter the native Canaanites to anything like the extent the Old Testament leads one to believe.

Thompson's book may not cover much that has not been covered by other scholars in the past, but it is a controversial volume nevertheless. Any attempt to question the reliability of the biblical historical descriptions is perceived (and rightly so) as tending to undermine the alleged historic right of the Jews (who point to some ambiguous passages in the Old Testament to "prove" that they are "God's chosen people") to the lands of Palestine and as shattering the myth of the bandit nation that is supposedly renewing the ancient kingdom of Israel. Unfortunately, the truth is never so monetarily profitable as a clever pack of lies, such as the web the Jewish Zionists and their dupes the Christian Zionists have spun.

Many a Christian will continue to go as a tourist to Israel and give money to the Israeli government, convinced that Moses and David existed and that the Old Testament is literally true—regardless of discrepancies.

Thomas Paine, for one, died friendless and broke because he would not mince words with regard to the truth as he saw it, but spoke and wrote forthrightly. In essence he was a martyr for truth. Voltaire was persecuted and forced to move from one nation to another to avoid "the monster" *("Ecrasez l'infame,"* or "crush the beast of persecution," he was fond of saying to his followers). Thomas L. Thompson, as noted above, has also suffered in very recent times for his honest, scholarly views. But still Revisionists feel morally impelled to always pursue the truth—no matter at what cost.

The mythic legends of Moses, Joshua, King David, Solomon etc are largely fake. The myths of the Old Testament are no more valid than the ancient Greek and Roman belief in a pantheon of idiosyncratic and psychologically unstable gods. But as today's Israel derives her very legitimacy for statehood (and for the continued genocide in Palestine) from these ancient fairy tales, it would seem the historical truth in this case undermines the very foundation of the modern state of Israel. ❖

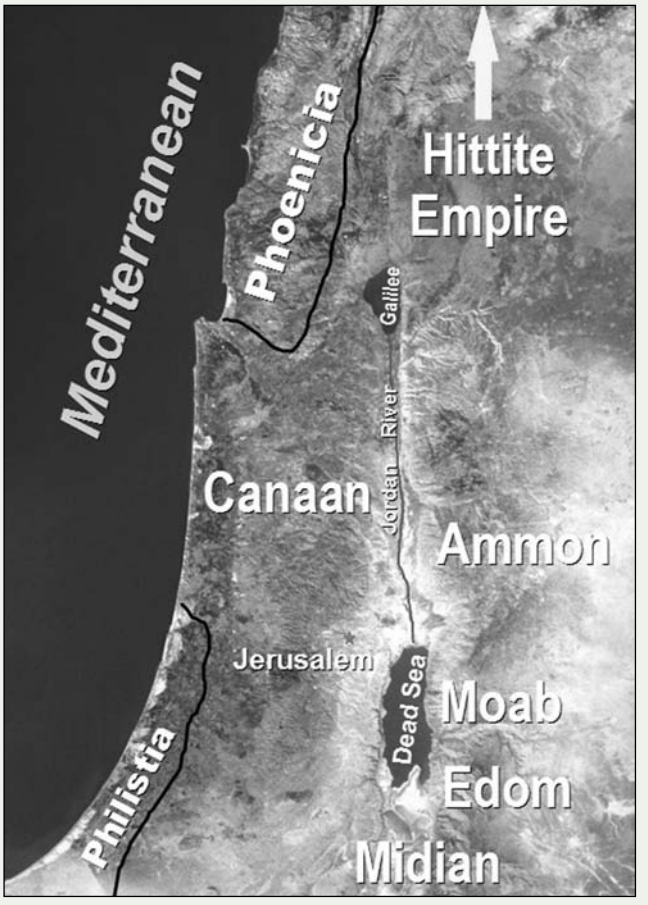

At top, a map of the lands of Canaan around 1200 B.C. The Philistines occupy the Gaza area while the Phoenicians occupy an area equivalent to Lebanon. Both of these cultures left obvious archeological remains and were mentioned by other cultures. However, the only extrabiblical reference existing that mentions ancient Israel at all is the Merneptah Stele (right), dating from about 1207 B.C. According to this victory ode commissioned by Pharaoh Merneptah, "Israel is laid to waste, and his seed is not." Some scholars, led by Albrecht Alt, believe the Israelites were merely Canaanite pastoralist nomads who finally settled down in the central hill country east of the Jordan River during Iron Age 1. George Mendenhall proposes that the ancient Israelites are no more than Canaanites who left their original towns in the Late Bronze Age, and became dissidents or outlaws, rejecting their former nationality for a new identity.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. Mr. Tiffany has a B.S. in biology from the University of Michigan (1969) and has been writing professionally for about 30 years.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Paperback, Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006.

[2]Isaiah 43: 16-19.

[3]John Donne, writing in 1611: "And new Philosophy calls all in doubt . . ." was troubled that the old answers no longer were capable of being regarded as true. But modern science has long since inoculated man against the permanence of all answers. (Donne, "The First Anniversary," in *The Poems of John Donne,* edited by Sir Robert Grierson [London, Oxford U. Press, 1933] 205-18.) Donne was not alone in his worry that all coherence was gone, that the natural order was giving way to disorder. (David H. Levy, *Starry Night: Astronomers and Poets Read the Sky,* Prometheus Books, Amherst, N.Y., 2001.)

[4]Eventually the Roman Catholic Church had to swallow the Copernican astronomy, by fiat of the Holy Office, on September 11, 1822, nearly three centuries after *De Revolutionibus Orbium Caelestium* was published. H.L. Mencken (259) predicted that the same thing would happen with the theory of evolution.

[5]The *Mappa Mundi,* or map of the world, in question here is a late 13th-century parchment credited to Richard of Holdingham. *(Trilobite: Eyewitness to Evolution,* Richard Fortey, Borzoi Books, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 2000, 191.)

[6]As Tennyson, who knew that dinosaurs had once strode the Earth and were now extinct, poetically expressed it:

> The hills are shadows, and they flow
> From form to form, and nothing stands;
> They melt like mist, the solid lands,
> Like clouds they shape themselves and go.
> There rolls the deep where grew the tree.
> O Earth, what changes hast thou seen!
> There where the long street roars hath been
> The stillness of the central sea.

[7]Van Flandern, Tom, *Dark Matter, Missing Planets and New Comets: Paradoxes Resolved: Origins Illuminated,* North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, California, 1993. Van Flandern finds many flaws in the Big Bang theory and has an entire cosmology of his own devising that is worthy of attention.

[8]The word "Hebrew," anciently written as "Habiru," means "one who is from across the river," i.e., an alien. In Egyptian writings, the word is paired with *"sagaz,"* meaning "cutthroat" or "bandit."

[9]Mencken, H.L., *Treatise on the Gods,* 2d ed., copyright Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1946, reprinted by Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997, available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, 94 pp., #229, $18.

[10]*Tractatus Theologico-Politicus,* vi. 51.

[11]Here is a typical quote from *Age of Reason:*

> There is a striking confusion between the historical and the chronological arrangement in the book of Judges. This shows the uncertain and fabulous state of the Old Testament. According to the chronological arrangement, the taking of Laish, and giving it the name of Dan, is made to be 20 years after the death of Joshua, who was the successor of Moses; and by the historical order, as it stands in the book, it is made to be 306 years after the death of Joshua, and 331 after that of Moses; but they both exclude Moses from being the writer of Genesis, because, according to either of the statements, no such a place as Dan existed in the time of Moses; and therefore the writer of Genesis must have been some person who lived after the town of Laish had the name of Dan; and who that person was nobody knows, and consequently the book of Genesis is anonymous; without authority."

And another:

> "Take away from Genesis the belief that Moses was the author . . . and there remains nothing of Genesis but an anonymous book of stories, fables, and traditionary or invented absurdities, or of downright lies. The story of Eve and the serpent, and of Noah and his ark, drops to a level with the Arabian Tales, without the merit of being entertaining, and the account of men living to eight and nine hundred years becomes as fabulous as the immortality of the giants of the mythology.

[12]We need to distinguish two terms here: the "historicity" of the Old Testament, and the "authenticity" of the Old Testament. Some authors would reverse the definitions, but as used here, by the historicity of the Old Testament is meant the correspondence between events and persons described in the Old Testament with events that actually transpired and people who really lived. The authenticity of the Old Testament would mean the degree to which the Bible as we know it today corresponds with what its original writers intended for it to say. It is a known fact that various theologians down through the centuries have rewritten the Bible to suit their particular agenda—a process that would usually detract from whatever historical truth may have been in it to start with. Herein we will not deal with the authenticity debate, although it might be noted in passing that the Bible, according to most modern, respected biblical scholars, is one of the most tampered-with scriptures on Earth, with dubious authorship and beginnings.

[13]A couple of web sites list numerous historical contradictions in the Old Testament. Among these, to mention just a few, are these:

> How old was Ahaziah when he took the throne? "Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign." (2 Kings 8:26) "Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign." (2 Chronicles 22:2)

When the chief of the mighty men of David lifted up his spear, how many men did he kill at one time? "Eight hundred." (2 Samuel 23:8) "Three hundred." (1 Chronicles 11:11) from *Losing Faith in Faith: From Preacher to Atheist,* by Dan Barker, and angelfire.com/ak/BaltoMuslims. The Angelfire website lists 101 contradictions, and Barker asserts that there are thousands of discrepancies in the Old Testament.)

[14]*The Bible: Modern Critical Views* 22.

[15]An example is the seminal work *Hamlet's Mill: An Essay Investigating the Origins of Human Knowledge and Its Transmission Through Myth,* by Giorgio de Santillana and Hertha Von Dechend (Nonpareil Books, 1969).

[16]Regarding Abraham, what can we say of a supposed historical figure whose life story conforms virtually in every detail to the mythic hero archetype, with nothing, no "secular" or mundane information, left over? It doesn't prove there was no historical King David, for it is not unreasonable that a genuine historical individual might become so lionized, even so deified, that his life and career would be completely assimilated to the mythic hero archetype, i.e. King Arthur. But if that happened, we could no longer be sure there had ever been a real person at the root of the whole thing. The stained glass would have become just too thick to peer through. Alexander the Great, Caesar, Cyrus, Arthur and others have nearly suffered this fate. What keeps historians from dismissing them as mere myths, like Paul Bunyan, is that there is some residue. We know at least a bit of mundane information about them, perhaps quite a bit, that does not form part of any legend cycle. Or they are so intricately woven into the history of the time that it is impossible, to make sense of that history without them. This is not the case with King David.

[17]We shall leave to one side such quotations as that of Niels Bohr, who, when speaking to a younger theoretical physicist, is said to have said: "Your theory is crazy. But it's not crazy enough to be true." Similarly, the common saying that, "Truth is stranger than fiction," is no justification for an uncritical or "anything goes" approach in history. In Tertullian's treatise *De Carne Christi,* he is arguing against Marcion, whose contention was that the humiliation implied in the fact of the Incarnation was unworthy of God. Tertullian answers this in a passage splendidly paradoxical and profoundly spiritual: "Spare the whole world's one and only hope, thou who art destroying the indispensable dishonor of our faith. Whatever is unworthy of God is of gain to me. . . . The Son of God is born; we are not ashamed, because we ought to be ashamed. And the Son of God died; it is perfectly credible, because it is absurd. And being buried He rose again; it is certain, because it is impossible." *("Natus est Dei Filius; non pudet quia pudendum est; et mortuus est Dei Filius; prorsus credibile est quia ineptum est; et sepultus resurrexit; certum est quia impossibile")* To a scientist, this is on a par with the statement by the Red Queen to Alice that it was her regular practice "to believe six impossible things every day before breakfast." The fact that theoretical physics, and even mathematics, the queen of sciences, are rife with paradoxes (one thinks, for example, of how the Polish mathematicians Stefan Banach and Alfred Tarski in 1924 proved that it is theoretically possible to take a small solid sphere, say the size of a pea, divide it into a finite number of parts and reassemble them into a solid sphere the size of the Sun, which violates our intuitive understanding of the meaning of the word "volume") is a separate issue. Anyway, history, which is full of unexpected twists and turns, demands evidence, not plausibility. Just as a butterfly fluttering its wings a certain way by chance in Peking may cause a tornado to occur in Kansas, as chaos theorists inform us, so the course of world history might be utterly changed by such a trivium as the happenstance length of a woman's nose (Cleopatra). It is, in fact, fiction that demands plausibility; and this is the basis for Thompson's argument on behalf of a literary approach to biblical material. Still, when what is promoted as being history is simply too fantastic to be believable, it becomes necessary to take a closer look at the verifiable facts, for, as the scientists might say, an extraordinary scenario requires extraordinary proof.

[18]Author of *Why I Am Not a Muslim* and *The Quest for the Historical Muhammad.*

[19]Author of *Jihad in the West.*

[20]*Tempest & Exodus,* by Ralph Ellis, Edfu Books, pub. in the U.S. by Adventures Unlimited, Kempton, Ill., 2000, 2001.

[21]Author of *The Invention of Ancient Israel.*

[22]Author of *The Israelites in History and Tradition,* and of *Prelude to Israel's Past: Background and Beginnings of Israelite History and Identity.*

[23]Author of *Scribes and Schools: The Canonization of the Hebrew Scriptures.*

[24]Author with Neil Asher Silberman of *The Bible Unearthed: Archaeology's New Vision of Ancient Israel and the Origin of Its Sacred Text.*

[25]*Tractatus* viii., 161.

[26]*The Cambridge Companion to Spinoza,* Don Garett, ed., Cambridge University Press, 1996, 386.

[27]Similar problems exist with regard to Isaiah, for example. The prophet Isaiah is traditionally supposed to have written the book of Isaiah; but while it is very likely that he wrote parts of it, "[t]he idea of his having written the whole of it is completely impossible. In several chapters he is actually spoken of in the third person. Three main documents have been separated from the book, but there are also other lesser ones, and two whole chapters appear to be lifted bodily from II Kings. Isaiah has strained biblical scholarship very uncomfortably, and many of the problems that it presents are still under furious discussion. The literature upon the subject is almost endless, and makes very hard reading." (Mencken 200)

[28]"Confronting the Bible's Ethnic Cleansing in Palestine," by Michael Prior, C.M., in *The Link,* published by Americans for Middle Eastern Understanding Inc., vol. 33, No. 5, Dec. 2000.

[29]*Ibid.*

[30]Worth quoting in this connection is a passage from the prominent Jewish writer Arthur Koestler. He told this curious but little-known story in his 1976 book *The Thirteenth Tribe:*

> [T]he large majority of surviving Jews in the world is of Eastern European—and thus mainly of Khazar—origin. If so, this would mean that their ancestors came not from the Jordan but from the Volga, not from Canaan but from the Caucasus . . . and that genetically they are more closely related to the Hun, Uigur and Magyar tribes than to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Should this turn out to be the case, then the term "anti-Semitism" would become void of meaning . . . The story of the Khazar empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history had ever perpetrated.

Corroborating Koestler, a noted French Jew, Prof. Maxime Rodinson, has observed: "it is very probable that the so-called Arab inhabitants of Palestine . . . have much more of the ancient Hebrews' 'blood' than most of the Jews of the diaspora, whose religious exclusiveness in no way prevented them from absorbing converts of various religions."

It will surely be acknowledged, then, that for such people to denounce Palestinian Arabs as "anti-Semites" for resisting the Khazar-Zionist seizure of their millennia-old homes and lands must be close to the height (or depth) of what these folks smirkingly call *chutzpah. (Talk About Hate,* by William N. Grimstad, Council on Hate Crimes Injustice, 1999)

[31]As early as the 17th century, controversies arose as to the theory of the inspiration of the Bible, which led certain theologians to change the formula from, "The Bible is the Word of God," to, "The Bible contains the Word of God."

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Ahlstrom, Gosta W., *The History of Ancient Palestine,* Augsburg Fortress Publishers, 1993.

Bright, John, *A History of Israel,* 4th ed., Westminster John Knox Press, 2000.

Dever, William G., *What Did the Biblical Writers Know and When Did They Know It?: What Archaeology Can Tell Us About the Reality of Ancient Israel,* Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2002.

Dever, William G., *Who Were the Early Israelites and Where Did They Come From?,* Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 2006. (Available from TBR BOOK CLUB.)

Miller, James Maxwell, *A History of Ancient Israel and Judah,* 2d ed., Westminster John Knox Press, 2006.

Perdue, Leo G., *Reconstructing Old Testament Theology: After the Collapse of History (Overtures to Biblical Theology),* Augsburg Fortress Publishers, 2005.

Smith, Mark S., *The Origins of Biblical Monotheism: Israel's Polytheistic Background and the Ugaritic Texts,* Oxford University Press, USA, 2003.

Thompson, Thomas L., *Early History of the Israelite People: From the Written & Archaeological Sources,* Brill Academic Publishers, 2000.

Thompson, Thomas L., *The Mythic Past: Biblical Archaeology*

JOSHUA'S WALLS COME TUMBLING DOWN

BY JOHN TIFFANY

THE PROBLEMS OF TRYING TO CORRELATE archeological findings from such places as Ai, Hazor and Jericho with the biblical accounts of events are well known. Dame Kathleen Kenyon, in the 1950s, carried out excavations in Jericho that revealed a complicated picture of this ancient town's development. One of her conclusions was that Jericho was actually a deserted ruin at the time of the alleged "Israelite conquest," if that "conquest" is correctly dated at around 1225 B.C. She found traces of 17 successive stages of fortifications, the last of which was violently destroyed around 2300 B.C. These apparently would have been "Joshua's walls," but unfortunately fully 1,000 years before Joshua came on the scene, if he ever existed. (The city was later reoccupied for a time, but even this secondary occupation came to an end no later than 1300 B.C.)

Most archeologists, even the celebrated Israeli archeologist Dr. Yigael Yadin, who excavated Hazor, have concluded that the Jericho story probably is fiction created by later generations to explain the presence of these formidable ruins, an etiological fiction that became attached to the name of the legendary folk hero Joshua.

In the late 1960s and early 1970s, the change in how the Old Testament is viewed as history continued to gain

momentum with the publication of Thomas L. Thompson's very impressive doctoral thesis on the non-historicity of the narratives about the Hebrew patriarchs presumably dating from the second millennium B.C. Thompson had started out as a strong believer in historicity, but his research convinced him otherwise.

Due to strong reactions against the 1971 thesis, author Thompson found it impossible to get his Ph.D. in Europe or to get his book[1] published in the United States. In 1975, when he left Germany and returned to the United States, the controversies over that early book shut him out of university teaching, and he became a full-time house painter and handyman.

Eventually (after 10 years of isolation) he got back into academe, but then with the publication of his later book, *Early History of the Israelite People: From the Written and Archaeological Sources* (EHIP; E.J. Brill, Leiden, New York and Koln, 1992), a firestorm of criticism again struck, and he found himself denied tenure at Marquette University, a Jesuit institution, where officials were very unhappy over his research. Fortunately he was called to take up a chair in Old Testament studies at the University of Copenhagen, where he has been since 1993.

"T.L. Thompson feels that the narratives of the earlier parts of the Old Testament are not real happenings but should be regarded purely as a collection of allegorical tales."

Thompson feels that the narratives of the Old Testament are not real happenings but should be regarded purely as a collection of allegorical tales. Said he:

> If we reflect on how easy it is to challenge the historicity not only of a David or Solomon but of events in the reigns of Hezekiah or Josiah . . . the very substance of any historical project that attempts to write a history of the late second- or early first-millennium B.C. in Palestine on the basis of a direct integration of biblical and extrabiblical sources, . . . must appear not only dubious but wholly ludicrous.[2]

However, to say that it would be a complete waste of time for anyone to attempt to confirm these narratives through archeology, as Thompson and his "Copenhagen school" claim, would, in the opinion of this reviewer, be going too far. David M. Rohl takes the view:

> . . . [T]hat it is certainly possible and reasonable to write a history of the Israelites based on the evidence provided by archeology and the narrative texts. My point of departure from the stance of Thomas L. Thompson, for example, is my preparedness to accept that the Old Testament narratives are as valid a source for ancient history as any other ancient document. . . . All ancient documents are written by humans, and therefore embody the beliefs, aspirations and traditions of a particular culture. They are also, of course, susceptible to errors of fact, political bias, economy of truth and miscopying.[3]

We must conclude that Joshua and his men did not bring down the fabled walls of Jericho. And other cities supposedly conquered by Joshua simply did not exist during the supposed time of the conquest. Tales of Joshua are almost entirely fictional. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]"The Historicity of the Patriarchal Narratives"; BZAW, 133 (Berlin, de Gruyter, 1974).

[2]*Early History of the Israelite People*, Thompson, 403-04.

[3]David M. Rohl (*Pharaohs and Kings: A Biblical Quest*, Crown Publishers, NY, 1995, originally published in the UK as *A Test of Time: The Bible From Myth to History*) 38. Rohl's magisterial work is unusual in being both scholarly and lavishly illustrated. Rohl approaches his subject (the attempt to reconcile the Bible with history, focusing especially on the Third Intermediary Period of Egypt) without a religious ax to grind, and his book should be required reading for anyone with an interest in this controversy.

Is 'Zionism' the 'Beast' of the Bible?

With the recreation of the state of Israel, many believe the world is now seeing ancient prophecies fulfilled. Others say this is poppycock. Here is a book to help understand what is really happening . . .

NO BEAUTY IN THE BEAST: ISRAEL WITHOUT HER MASCARA is a book that discusses the most momentous events of mankind's history and how they pertain to today. **The beast of Judeo-ethnocentrism**—the same one against which Christ waged His war and his followers still battle—has been loosed from its shackles. It now devours everything in its path. Christians of all stripes are hailing Mark Glenn's book as a much needed counterforce to the extremely influential cult of Christian-Zionism, born and nurtured by rapture propagandists Tim LaHaye, Jerry Falwell, Jimmy Swaggart etc.

What the world is witnessing today with regard to the events in the Middle East is an extension of a battle that took place in Jerusalem 2,000 years ago between Jesus and the founders of the modern-day ideological concept of Zionism.

Included in the book is a lengthy section of hypocritical, indicting quotes from the racial Zionist supremacists themselves—worthy of reproduction as a separate book all by itself. #470, 320 pages. $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

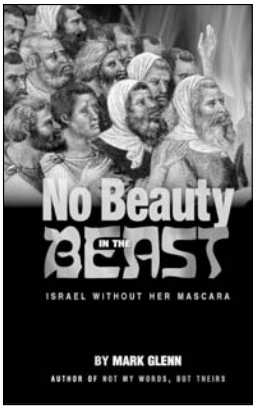

$22.50
For TBR subscribers.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW—Softcover, 320 pages, #470, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge. To order send request with payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

All Aboard Trans-Atlantic Union's Non-Stop Arab Holocaust Express Train

By Hesham Tillawi

Saddam Hussein is dead, but his death had nothing to do with how many people he killed or caused to die. All aboard, friends, Saddam's death is just one stop on this long Israeli train of Arab holocaust. What exactly happened in Saddam's execution chamber? Inquiring people want to know. Who was there, and what did they say? Was it Muqtada Al Sadr's people? Was it the Americans? Was it the Shiites? The inquiry goes on and on. The media (TV, radio, print, internet and a plethora of talking heads) all are concentrating on what will happen now between the Sunnis and Shiites.

The Arab media is to be blamed before the Western media. The real story got buried in the sensational details of what took place during the hanging and the case was used to yet again inflame sectarian violence among the Iraqi people.

Saddam was hanged for the Aldujail "massacre" wherein 148 Iraqi Shiites lost their lives after an assassination attempt on Saddam while he was the president of Iraq, which occurred in the middle of the Iran-Iraq War—a war in which some of those arrested, tried and condemned to die by a court of law admitted to being Iranian agents. Granted, it was a court system that was under Saddam's regime, but that was the only court system in the country at that time, and the world accepted it.

What about the other atrocities committed by Saddam's regime? And, by the way, that regime should not be singled out, because most regimes in the area will condemn to death those who try to assassinate their leaders. What about Hallabjah and the gassing of the Kurds? Don't you think the Kurds wanted to try him for that too? As a matter of fact, Saddam was hanged in the middle of another trial known as the Al-anfal issue. What about the war with Iran, the invasion of Kuwait, the killings of his own son-in-law and other relatives? After 25 years of Saddam's rule over Iraq, there was not even one question to Saddam about the handling of the affairs of Iraq under his rule.

What would Saddam have said about all that? What would he have said about his dealings with America and the CIA throughout his reign? The U.S. occupation forces that set up the kangaroo court approved the judges, and removed judges who were deemed friendly to Saddam. This court told us that it was a purely Iraqi decision to hang Saddam on the first day of Eid Al-adh. In fact, Iraqi law prohibits the execution of anyone on that particular day. I am sure the Americans could have kept him for one more day if they wanted to. But hanging him on that day played well in the script of why Bush went to war against Iraq in the first place.

So, why did we go over to Iraq, destroy the country, and kill its president?

The U.S. Army could have killed Saddam when they "captured" him, and that would have given Bush an extra feather in his hat, which he needed desperately at the time. But instead they kept him for a much better use later. They took him out of the rat hole all drugged up and disoriented. I am not sure how he went in there to start with. Probably a couple of Marines had to use their boots to squeeze him down the hole, but that's another story. So, they brought him out and fed him well; all the American Raisin Bran, Cheetos and Doritos he wanted. He

hated Froot Loops, and wouldn't touch Cheetos after he found Doritos. They gave it to him by the bag, and as a good boy he would go into a corner of his cell and eat it all, in 10 minutes.

Robert Ellis was a military nurse with one wartime assignment: "Make sure Saddam stays alive."

Ellis's orders were clear. He said, "That was my job: to keep him alive and healthy, so they could kill him later." Saddam once asked Ellis: "Why did the Americans invade Iraq?" And that is the tragedy of Arab leaders. A president of what once was the strongest and most technological Arab country had no clue why he was invaded and his country destroyed. How many other Arab leaders have no clue of what may be coming their way?

Saddam's hanging had nothing to do with Saddam. Chew on the following: In his Complete Diaries, Vol. II. p. 711, Theodore Herzl, the founder of Zionism, says that the area of the Jewish state stretches "from the brook of Egypt to the Euphrates." Rabbi Fischmann, member of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, declared in his testimony to the UN special committee of inquiry on July 9, 1947: "The promised land extends from the river of Egypt up to the Euphrates; it includes parts of Syria and Lebanon."

"Since Israel was unable to accomplish the task of breaking up Iraq on its own, it therefore had to give the job to a surrogate power. That power of course is the United States."

I will discuss four documents of interest here, which should shed some light on this long Israeli express train to pandemonium. The first was translated by Israel Shahak from Hebrew in 1982 entitled "A Strategy for Israel in the 1980s." Shahak wrote: "This strategy paper plan operates on two essential premises: (1) To survive, Israel must become an imperial regional power, and (2) [Israel] must effect the division of the whole area into small states by the dissolution of all existing Arab states." This is a detailed document of Israel's strategy for the Middle East, which is based on breaking up Arab nations into small, weak states.

The document further stated:

> The existence, prosperity and steadfastness of the Jewish state will depend upon its ability to adopt a new framework for its domestic and foreign affairs. . . . All the Arab states east of Israel are torn apart, broken up and riddled with inner conflict. . . . Iraq is, once again, no different in essence from its neighbors, although its majority is Shiite and the ruling minority Sunni. Some 65% of the population has no say in politics, in which an elite of 20% holds the power. In addition there is a large Kurdish minority in the north, and if it weren't for the strength of the ruling regime, the army and the oil revenues, Iraq's future state would be no different than that of Lebanon in the past or of Syria today. The seeds of inner conflict and civil war are apparent today already, especially after the rise of Khomeini to power in Iran, a leader whom the Shiites in Iraq view as their natural leader.
>
> Iraq, rich in oil on the one hand and internally torn on the other, is guaranteed as a candidate for Israel's targets. Its dissolution is even more important for us than that of Syria. Iraq is stronger than Syria. In the short run it is Iraqi power that constitutes the greatest threat to Israel. An Iraqi-Iranian war will tear Iraq apart and cause its downfall at home even before it is able to organize a struggle on a wide front against us. Every kind of inter-Arab confrontation will assist us in the short run and will shorten the way to the more important aim of breaking up Iraq into denominations as in Syria and in Lebanon. In Iraq, a division into provinces along ethnic/religious lines as in Syria during Ottoman times is possible.
>
> So, three (or more) states will exist around the three major cities (Basra, Baghdad and Mosul), and Shi'ite areas in the south will separate from the Sunni and Kurdish north. It is possible that the present Iranian-Iraqi confrontation will deepen this polarization.

See Hesham Tillawi, Mark Glenn, Willis Carto, Mark Lane, Nader Talebzadeh, Rabbi Yisroel Weiss & others debate "the Mess in the Mideast" at the 2006 TBR Authentic History Conference, Labor Day 2006 . . . ON DVD or VHS . . .

FREE BONUS! SEGMENT 1: **Lady Michele Renouf**, a member of the holocaust panel, discusses jailed truth-telling historians and why they have become the number one target of those wishing to destroy Revisionism. Lady Renouf, who dedicated much of her time over the past year getting jailed David Irving freed, also brings us up to date on other imprisoned Revisionists and what the chances are they will be freed soon.

THE MIDEAST PANEL: Jewish attorney **Mark Lane**, Palestinian Muslim talk show host **Hesham Tillawi**, anti-Zionist Jewish Rabbi **Yisroel Dovid Weiss**, Lebanese-American, anti-Zionist author **Mark Glenn**, Iranian Muslim filmmaker **Nader Talebzadeh**—producer of the most popular film in Iranian history—interestingly enough about the life of Jesus—plus Iranian-born American constitutional activist **Peymon Mottahedeh** and TBR publisher **Willis A. Carto**—all take the gloves off in this amazing example of free speech at its very best. This panel has been called the highlight of the entire conference and more than one conference attendee was brought to tears by the tales told by these amazing gentlemen. Not even at the United Nations will you ever see Jews, Muslims and Christians together discussing the important topics covered in this energetic panel lecture.

From AFP. TWO HOURS TOTAL. $15 incl. S&H. VIDEO #8.
Specify DVD or VHS. Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397)
to charge to Visa or MC. Send payment with request to AFP,
645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

As you see here in simple English, Israel planned a long time ago to break up Iraq.

Now we move to Israel's plan of attack. Since Israel was unable to accomplish the task of breaking up Iraq on its own, it had to give the job to a surrogate power. That power of course is the United States.

The second document was prepared back in 1992 by the Cheney Defense Department under the administration of George H.W. Bush and came to be known publicly as the Defense Planning Guide (DPG), crafted then by the would-be infamous I. Lewis Libby, Paul Wolfowitz and Zalmay Khalilzad. James Mann, author of the 2004 book *The Rise of the Vulcans*, reported that these men were given the task of devising the DPG, a classified document that outlines U.S. military strategies and provides a framework for developing the defense budget.

Libby and Wolfowitz were given the task of devising a new framework for the U.S. policy in the post Cold War era. Khalilzad, a longtime aide to Wolfowitz, was given the task of drafting the report, probably just to have a Muslim in the midst of this complicated policy paper. Other participants in this project were Richard Perle and Albert Wohlstetter, who was credited by many to be the mentor of Wolfowitz and Perle.

The main recommendations of this document were: Massive increase in defense spending; the U.S. to be the only superpower in the world; prevent any regional power from challenging the U.S.; the use of preemptive force to protect U.S. interests; and interfering in disputes throughout the world even when the U.S. is not involved in these disputes.

They stated that the United States should "retain the preeminent responsibility for addressing selectively those wrongs which threaten not only our interests, but those of our allies or friends, or which could seriously disrupt international relations." Israel is referred to as an ally and a friend of the United States by most government officials in America every chance they get. Just keep this in mind as you follow this plan, which took 10 years to implement.

When news of the plan was first leaked to the public in 1992, the White House publicly rejected it and distanced itself from the people who worked on it. Interestingly enough the men who were outcasts during the reign of Bush the father, became the rulers of the White House during the rein of Bush the son, who also thinks of himself as the Holy Ghost.

In 1996 another document was prepared by the Institute for Advanced Strategic and Political Studies by the "Study Group on a New Israeli Strategy Toward 2000." Wolfowitz and Perle among others drafted the document entitled "A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm."

This document was a straightforward strategy paper—a plan—of what Israel should do to become the only regional power in the Middle East. The document stated: "Israel can shape its strategic environment, in cooperation with Turkey and Jordan, by weakening, containing and even rolling back

PMs Primed for Terror

Many, in fact most, top Israeli leaders got their start as out-and-out terrorists and assassins. Here is a short list of some criminal prime ministers of the Zionist statelet, along with some of their enormities:

• David Ben-Gurion

This war criminal gave the orders; others carried them out. His organization, the Haganah, teamed up with the Irgun and the Stern gangs, which they had previously denounced as terrorists, fascists and madmen. After directing the 1948 war to conquer Palestine and drive out its inhabitants, he became prime minister. It was his idea to create a civil war in Lebanon to establish a government there that would align itself with Israel. It was difficult to get this war going, but his continued efforts over several years were eventually successful. Hundreds of thousands of "*goyim*" died as a result.

• Yitzhak Rabin

In 1948 this war criminal "ethnically cleansed" 70,000 Palestinians from Lydda and Ramleh. Several hundred resident civilians were massacred to get people moving. In 1967 Rabin ordered the genocide of some 5,000 natives from the villages of Emwas, Beit Nuba and Yalou. He also ordered the dynamiting and bulldozing of their homes.

• Menachem Begin

Leader of the terrorist gang "Irgun," Begin was responsible for the Deir Yassin massacre, the bombing of the King David Hotel and other atrocities.

• Yitzhak Shamir

Operations commander of the Stern Gang terrorists. Proposed establishment of a totalitarian Jewish state. Responsible (with Begin) for Deir Yassin mass murder. Organized killing of Lord Moyne, British minister resident for the Middle East, on November 6, 1944, and the shocking assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte, UN peace mediator on Palestine, on September 17, 1948.

• Benjamin (Binyamin) Netanyahu

Responsible for ordering the shelling and bombing of civilians by Israeli military forces in Lebanon.

• Shimon Peres

Another one responsible for ordering shelling and bombing of civilians.

• Ehud Barak

In 1973, while dressed as an Arab woman, Barak assassinated three Palestinian leaders in Beirut, including poet Kemal Nasser.

• Ariel Sharon

Presided over the massacre of some 2,000-3,000 civilians at the Sabra and Shatilla refugee camps in Beirut. Founded Unit 101, a notorious death squad within the Israeli Defense Force. For many years, he commanded cross-border Unit 101 raids—for example, the 1953 massacre at Qibia (or Kibya), where civilians were blown up while inside their houses.

Syria. This effort can focus on removing Saddam Hussein from power in Iraq—an important Israeli strategic objective in its own right." This clearly proves that the removal of Saddam Hussein from power is an Israeli plan that took shape long before September 11, 2001. It was also written: "Israel can make a clean break from the past and establish a new vision for the U.S.-Israeli partnership based on self-reliance, maturity and mutuality—not one focused narrowly on territorial disputes. Israel's new strategy [will be] based on a shared philosophy of peace through strength.

In other words it is time for Israel to step up and claim "what is rightfully hers," the foreign policy of the United States based on the premise that AIPAC is in total control of Congress, and other institutions such as JINSA are in control of policy. Israel no longer needs to operate behind the scenes. This document was written specifically for then Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, as a guide for Israeli foreign policy. When presented to then President Clinton, he did not accept it and refused to make a move toward the removal of Saddam. It was no surprise that most of these so-called neocons are Zionist Jews and have finally "secured the realm" in George W. Bush's administration, making the decision on their own to get rid of Saddam.

Douglas Feith ended up running the Office of Special Plans at the Pentagon under Wolfowitz who was Rumsfeld's deputy secretary of defense in the first G.W. Bush administration. This occurred during the run-up to the war on Iraq where the Niger uranium story was fabricated and used as one of the pretenses to attack Iraq. There were other well-known Zionists with sensitive policymaking positions such as David Wurmser, who was appointed by Vice President Cheney as Middle East advisor, and James Colbert, Communication director of the Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs.

You might wonder how these Zionists sold the idea of destroying Iraq for Israel to others in the United States who may not be as enthusiastic about making such a decision for Israel's benefit. This is not the problem it might appear to be. There are always other documents of a similar nature that could be churned up to fit the U.S. psyche.

This brings us up to the fourth document that was prepared by the same cabal, the Project for the New American Century. This document was based on the 1992 DPG and renewed few months before Bush's regime was installed in 2000 by a single man's vote in the 5-4 Supreme Court decision. Like the old 1992 document this one called for: An attack on Iraq and the removal of Saddam's regime, a huge increase in military expenditures, the establishment of new American military bases all over the world, a stressing of the concept of "preemptive war" and the taking of unilateral action as a strategic policy by circumventing the UN. As you can see, the scheme to attack Iraq was planned years before the planes hit the towers and at a time when bin Laden was an American asset.

This plan looks pretty good for the American appetite for world hegemony. Looking at the list of signatories to the Project for the New American Century makes one understand better what happened in Florida in 2000 with the presidential election. These people had to win in order for 9/11 to take place. Saddam, Iraq and the rest of the Arab countries had to be destroyed, destabilized or partitioned to start the countdown to the emergence of Greater Israel.

Here is a partial list of signatories to this document and the positions they held at the start of the war: Dick Cheney, became vice president; Donald Rumsfeld, secretary of defense; Paul Wolfowitz, deputy secretary of defense; I. Lewis Libby, chief of staff to Dick Cheney; Peter Rodman, assistant to secretary of defense; Elliot Abrams, Bush's national security advisor; Richard Perle, member of Bush's Defense Policy Board; Jeb Bush, the president's brother; Paula Dobriansky, undersecretary of state for global affairs; Peter Rodman, Rumsfeld's assistant for international security affairs; Randy Scheunemann, advisor to Rumsfeld in Iraq; and others.

"I don't know why we call them neocons. They are old cons. There is one striking similarity between these people: All are Likudniks who think of Israel's welfare before the United States."

I don't know why we call them neocons; they are old cons. There is one striking similarity between these people: The vast majority of them are Jewish, and all of them are Likudniks who think of Israel's welfare before that of the U.S. These people have been planning this for over a quarter of a century, and when the time was right, they all got in their predefined positions and executed the plan perfectly. Once they started the domino effect of sectarian violence in Iraq, they can now sit back and watch the rest of the Arab world follow suit. Or is that what they hoped would happen?

Some people might say, "Here we go again, blaming everything on the Zionist Jews." I say, they are wrong. The documents, the people, their ideology, the positions they held, their hatred, their ambitions, and their names say so; I am just making words out of the alphabet. But I will leave you with what Rep. James Moran of Virginia, who lost his Democratic leadership post, told supporters: that "the Jewish community" was the only community that could stop this war. The realm is secured. ❖

Hesham Tillawi is a Palestinian-American who hosts the internet television show *Current Issues*. The show can be seen on Tillawi's website: www.currentissues.tv. Also see more of his writings as well as postings by other authors and personalities. Tillawi "wowed the crowd" at the TBR Authentic History Conference in 2006.

Tales of the Kraken

According to Dana Edwards, writing for *The West Georgian*, Tsunemi Kubodera, a Japanese scientist, has successfully photographed a creature once thought only to exist in folklore. In early December 2006, Kubodera and his team brought a fairly mature giant squid into the limelight. While the giant squid has had a recent revival in interest, the creature has its roots planted firmly in history. Jules Verne's *20,000 Leagues Under the Sea* included an epic fight scene with the "kraken," a giant squid, that nearly sank his submarine, the *Nautilus*. The animal photographed by the team is some 25 feet in length. Giant squids can grow up to 60 feet long, but according to scientists they spend their lives hundreds of yards under the sea. This is said to be the reason the creatures have not been spotted by people other than sailors. Maybe so, but the creature the scientists photographed was floating near the surface. Tales of squids attacking ships, even plucking men off the deck with their massive tentacles, suddenly have new credibility. Meanwhile, a "colossal squid" (that's the name scientists have given it) with eyes the size of dinner plates and a beak like a parrot's has been caught off the coast of Antarctica, near New Zealand. It's only half-grown but scientists think it's a real catch because it is only the second colossal squid ever found with all its parts still there. It is different from a giant squid: for one thing it is much bigger, and is almost unrelated, other than the fact that both are squids. Its 25 teeth-like hooks are as sharp as razors and can turn around 360 degrees like a can opener.

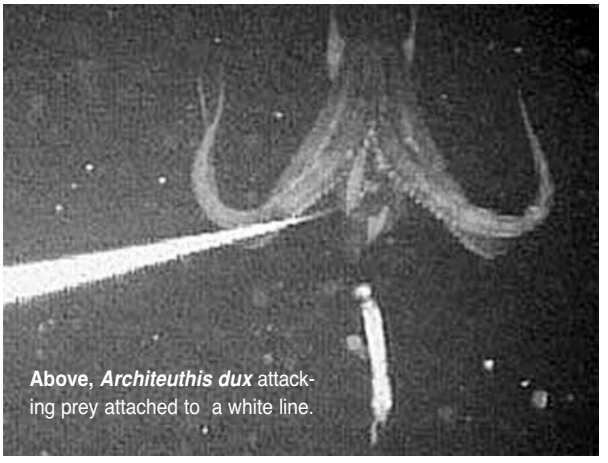

Above, *Architeuthis dux* attacking prey attached to a white line.

Is Belgium Doomed?

Many people in Wallonia, the French-speaking southern half of Belgium, were duped by a fake recent news item in which Flanders, the Dutch-speaking north, had declared independence. This proves Flemish secession has become a definite possibility. It is understandable the Walloons panicked, because they are concerned that the Flemings are no longer inclined to continue subsidizing Wallonia as they have done over the past 176 years of Belgium's existence. About 40% of the Walloons "work" as civil servants, compared to only 20% of the Flemings; 20% of the Walloons are unemployed, compared to only 8% of the Flemings. If the Walloons refuse to remedy this situation and if they keep voting for irresponsible and corrupt socialist politicians, they will be asking for the end of Belgium. Over half the Flemish population is in favor of Flemish independence. Oddly enough, Brussels, the capital of Belgium, is also the headquarters of the European Union.

Continued on reverse . . .

Are More Black Days Ahead for Once-Thriving Zimbabwe?

According to Environment News Service, there seems to be no solution in sight to the disastrous political and economic situation in black-ruled Zimbabwe (formerly white-ruled Rhodesia). Since the whites surrendered the country to Communist blacks, the whole nation only deteriorates rapidly. The International Monetary Fund predicts Zimbabwe's inflation will exceed 4,500% before the end of the year. More than 80% of the workforce is jobless, as businesses lay off staff at an accelerating pace or simply close. The minority who are still employed have seen the real value of their incomes slashed by inflation in all sectors. Infrastructure is crumbling. The country, a breadbasket of Africa in the days of white rule, now produces only a third of the food needed to feed the population. Meanwhile, says the Harare *Mail and Guardian* newspaper, in a recent report, nine people have caught cholera in Zimbabwe's capital, Harare (formerly Salisbury), most likely from drinking contaminated water. People have been forced to seek water from even more dangerous sources as the southern African nation suffers from a complete breakdown in municipal services.

Mystery of Bornholm

A major mystery surrounds the medieval churches on the island of Bornholm, Denmark. Fifteen churches were built on the island between 1150 and about 1250; four of them are round, a very unusual shape for churches of that era. All are extremely heavily built, and located about one hour's walk inland from the coast. Recent books and papers on the subject indicate that the churches were not just places for the crusaders to store their loot from the Holy Land. Rather, it seems the Knights Templar were carrying out an astonishing experiment in occult geodesy. Richard Heath, in his book *Sacred Number and the Origins of Civilization*, shows how the lines connecting the round churches of Bornholm define 30-degree angles and an axis that goes through the center of the island before traveling northeast to intersect the tiny islet of Christianso. The same bearing, going southwest, is simultaneously that of Rennes-le-Chateau, the mystery-shrouded town in Laguedoc, southern France. According to a paper by Erling Haagensen, "Apparent Early Mediaeval Experiment in Geodesy," the overall accuracy of the triangulation is found to be within 1/100th of a degree. Haagensen believes the churches were used as astronomical observatories to measure the shape and size of the curvature of the Earth, an amazing accomplishment for the 12th century.

Above, one of the round Templar churches on the Isle of Bornholm.

Continued from previous page . . .

Funny Business in Nevada

Historians say Nevada's inclusion in the Union in 1864 was questionable. Seems its population was smaller than the required norm for statehood. President Abraham Lincoln rushed Nevada's statehood through, in order to secure the state's rich silver supply for the Union.

✠ ✠ ✠

Another Martyr to History

Dr. Bruno Gollnisch leads the recently formed patriotic group at the European Union Parliament and is also the vice chairman of the National Front, one of France's three main political parties. Gollnisch is working to unite patriots on a pan-European level. Naturally he supported Jean Marie Le Pen's failed bid for the presidency of France. His stance makes him a target of the enemies of free speech and of nationalism. Gollnisch has just been sentenced to a three month jail sentence (suspended), to a fine of 5,000 euros ($6,500) and to pay another 55,000 euros ($71,500) to various associations because he dared to suggest that historians should have the right to debate World War II history.

✠ ✠ ✠

Happy Maundy Thursday!

What is Maundy Thursday? Well, the term comes from the Latin word for mandate, because it was on the Thursday before Easter that Jesus, at the last supper, mandated his disciples to practice the Holy Communion. Maundy Thursday is also the one day when we would almost rather be living under a king, because in Britain, this is the day when the monarch traditionally hands out what is called Maundy money—usually taking the form of silver pence and other coins. The practice, although called ancient by some, actually goes back only about 700 years, to the time of King Edward I. During the 17th century, and earlier, the king or queen would wash the feet of selected poor people as a gesture of humility, and in remembrance of Jesus Christ's washing of the feet of the disciples. The last monarch to do this was James II.

✠ ✠ ✠

Will the Real Hitler Please Stand Up?

Norman Mailer, a left winger who hacked up Jesus in *The Gospel According to the Son*, has written a smear in the form of a fictionalized biography of Adolf Hitler. His *The Castle in the Forest* is total fabrication and filth, as you would expect from such an author. The truth about Hitler, contrary to what Mailer has penned, is that he was an artist and opera lover, a great speechmaker, with an incredible memory; he was a master military strategist, with a magnetic personality that scores of women found irresistible (See our Degrelle memoirs, page 51.—Ed.). Yes, it is true he was inbred, but not to excess, and what of it? The pharaohs of ancient Egypt and the Incas were as inbred as anyone on Earth, and did not suffer for it. For an accurate depiction of this most unusual man, a must read is *The Young Hitler I Knew*, by August Kubizek (Greenhill Books, 2006).

Troublemaking Empresses?

The traditional view is that Tzu-Hsi, or Cixi (pictured left), the dowager empress of China (1835-1908), was a devious despot. (Three years after her death, the Manchu Ching dynasty was itself overthrown in the Xinhai Revolution.) But increasingly, some authors, such as Sterling Seagrave in his biography *Dragon Lady: The Life and Legend of the Last Empress of China,* have presented us with a far more positive view of the empress, arguing that she has been unfairly maligned and, when examined objectively, her actions were reasonable responses to the difficulties that China was then facing. While considering her frequent portrayal as a tyrant, one should bear in mind the traditional Confucian idea (widely held in her day) that women in general, and especially influential women, caused trouble and were not to be trusted. A similar demonization has occurred with Empress Wu Zetian of the Tang dynasty, A.D. 625-705. (It is rather interesting that in the thousands of years of Chinese history, there have been only three reigning empresses: Empress Dowager Lu of the Han dynasty, 194-179 B.C., Wu and Tzu-Hsi.) Tzu-Hsi's full name is quite a mouthful: Empress Xiaoqin Cixi Duanyou Kangyi Zhaoyu Zhuangcheng Shougong Qinxian Chongxi Peitian Xhingsheng Xhian.

A Little-Remembered Crusade

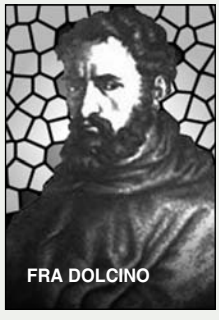
FRA DOLCINO

In 1307, the same year King Philip IV suppressed the Templars in France, another crusade was taking place, in Italy. The Dulcinian movement was a religious movement inspired by the Franciscans' ideals, but its members were branded as heretics. It was led by Fra Dolcino of Novara. The movement began in 1300 when Gherardo Segarelli, founder of the "Apostolics" sect, was burned in Parma. A brutal repression of the movement followed, and followers had to hide to save their lives. Fra Dolcino took over the role of leader of the sect. Pope Clement V in 1306 called for a crusade to crush the movement, and troops from various parts of northern Italy joined the siege of the mountain where the "Dulcinians," as they were now called, were hiding out. The Dulcinians could no longer descend the mountain to find food; but they resisted for a year eating rats, horses, dogs and in some cases resorting to cannibalism. In a final assault in 1307, many (some sources say 800) Dulcinians were killed. They finally surrendered, and 150 of them were captured and later executed. Dolcino was conducted to Vercelli in an open wagon. During the trip, he was tortured with red-hot tongs, his fingers, nose and ears were torn off; his tongue and eyes were extirpated. When they reached Vercelli what was left of him was burned at the stake.

Other Dulcinians survived and dispersed. In the north of Italy there were traces of them up to 1374. Dolcino and the Apostolics become symbols of freedom and emancipation to the present and were never forgotten. In 1907, on the 600th anniversary of the martyrdom, huge celebrations were held and a 36-foot-high obelisk was installed in the place of the Dulcinians' last resistance.

The Gloomy Demon

Lev Mekhlis: Josef Stalin's Hatchet Man

JEWISH HENCHMEN (Lazar Kaganovitch, Lev Mekhlis, Genrikh Yagoda et al.) carried out the biggest "holocaust" in history—Josef Stalin's mass murder of mass millions of his own people. Author Yuri Rubtsov is virtually unknown in the Western world, and even more unknown, if possible, are his books. But the shocking content of those books deserves to be known in America and around the world. What little Westerners know about Lev Mekhlis is wrong, and Rubtsov sets the record straight on this shadowy but important Communist thug.

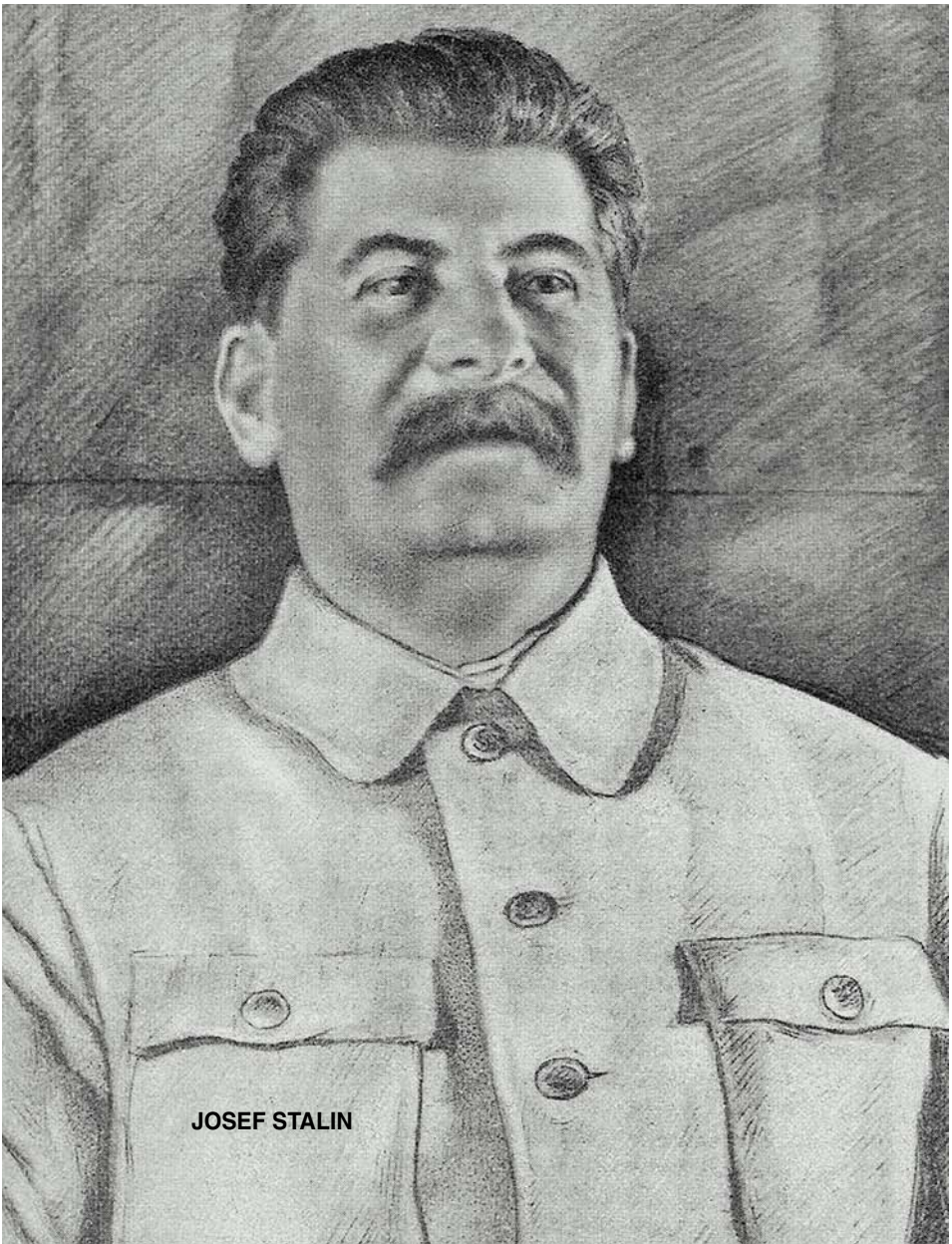

JOSEF STALIN

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Until the appearance of two recent Russian political biographies by Yuri Rubtsov,[1] too little was known about the specific criminal activities of individual Stalinist henchmen like Lev Zakharovich Mekhlis—one of those shadowy figures that helped eliminate Stalin's political enemies before they could threaten the leader himself. The NKVD and its successor organizations of course controlled security matters in general. But it was Mekhlis's main responsibility, as assigned by Stalin himself, to search out—as a kind of grand inquisitor of the Soviet state—potential political enemies within the Red Army.

At the peak of his power in the period 1937-1945, Stalin appointed him commissar of the army 1st rank, head of the Political Directorate of the Workers and Peasants Red Army (PURKKA), and USSR deputy people's commissar of defense, with the rank of colonel general.[2]

Theoretically the political commissars and the military commanders ran the Red Army jointly. However, the political commissars, who among their other duties (agitation and propaganda) evaluated the officer staff and reported their evaluations through channels and the PURKKA directly to Stalin, were in reality the

true bosses. In effect, the military commanders, including the generals, were at the mercy of the political commissars, the head of whom was Lev Mekhlis.

Mekhlis, born in Odessa in 1889, was a Jew of modest material means and little formal schooling. Although not of proletarian origins, he was nevertheless endowed with an irrepressible revolutionary zeal to which he brought great stamina, boldness, a shrewd intellect, and a born disciple's search for an "infallible" master, whom he eventually found in Stalin. At a very early age he joined the Jewish Social Democratic Workers Party, a Zionist organization, where he was active until 1911 when he was called up to serve in the tsarist army. During World War I (1914-1917) he mostly served on the southwestern front against the Germans and Austrians.

With an abiding hatred of the old tsarist regime and its institutions and a thirst for power, Mekhlis joined the Bolshevik faction of the Russian Communist Party in March 1918 where his "talents" were immediately recognized. He was quickly appointed a political commissar in the Revolutionary Military Council with the power to identify perceived enemies of the state, which is to say, Stalin's enemies. Perhaps because of this hatred, Mekhlis soon became one of Stalin's favorite executioners.

"Mekhlis was one of those subhuman creatures among Stalin's entourage who seemed not just blasé about killing, but who actually enjoyed and boasted of his accomplishments."

'GLOOMY DEMON'

Nicknamed the "Shark" and the "Gloomy Demon" by the dictator's inner circle, Mekhlis was one of those subhuman creatures among Stalin's entourage who seemed not just blasé about killing, but who actually enjoyed and boasted of his accomplishments. He started by murdering former tsarist officers, then progressed to executing captured White Russian officers in the civil war, and culminated with the murder of countless Russian officers in World War II.

In the early 1920s Mekhlis had already proved his worth to Josef Stalin, whom he earlier served as an assistant secretary in the Secretariat of the Central Committee. He remained unquestionably loyal and helpful to Stalin in the many internecine factional Communist feuds and wars (especially against Trotskyites, but also against left- and right-wing deviationists etc) which the latter was engaged in before assuming absolute power.

By 1926-1927, seeing in Mekhlis certain qualities valued by the Communist Party, namely a fanatical belief in Marxism-Leninism, a total absence of any middle class ethical or moral code of behavior, and an innate ruthlessness guaranteed to pave the road ahead, the Central Committee agreed to send the "Shark" to the Communist Academy and the Institute of Red Professors to hone and polish the skills he would need in his future propaganda work. (As in Catholicism, the word "propaganda" is used here in the sense of spreading the true faith.)

In May 1930 Stalin assigned Mekhlis to the editorial office of *Pravda*, which had been run by N.I. Bukharin until 1929. The "Shark" was soon appointed main editor with the task of politically purging the paper of leftover Bukharinites and turning *Pravda* into a mouthpiece for Stalin. During the period of the Great Terror, *Pravda* served to expose and condemn the "heretical" views of Stalin's opposition—L.B. Kamenev, G.Y. Zinovyev and N.I. Bukharin and their followers—and represented Stalin as the true heir of Lenin and sole interpreter of Marxism-Leninism.

In December 1937, with Stalin's full trust and support, the Politburo appointed Mekhlis deputy peoples commissar of the USSR Defense Ministry, army commissar 2nd rank and head of the PURKKA. The "Shark" proved indispensable to Stalin in the purge of the Red Army, wherein he undertook the role of grand inquisitor. Working together with his NKVD colleagues, it is estimated that by the end of 1938 the Red Army had almost been decimated.[3] In 1937-1938 seven of the nine top military figures (Y.B. Gamarnik, I.E. Yakir, V.K. Blyukher, A.S. Bulin, A.I. Yegorov, M.N. Tukhachevsky [TBR Sept./Oct. 2003] and I.P. Uborevich) were declared enemies of the people and participants in a military conspiracy. K.Y. Voroshilov and S.M. Budenny were exonerated.

Marshal Zhukov later wrote that Mekhlis and others had also tried to implicate him. Of 36 highly placed commanders and political officers, 30 were declared enemies of the people. Only 10 of 108 members of the Military Council under the USSR Ministry of Defense escaped punishment. Of the 408 leading military figures arrested in 1937-1938, the Military College of the USSR Supreme Court sentenced 401 to death by firing squad and seven to the Gulag Archipelago. The exact number of lower ranks, estimated in the tens of thousands, also involved in the purge, is not known with certainty, nor is the number of suicides among the accused. Mekhlis, the "Gloomy Demon," presided over this massive Soviet witch-hunt, intended primarily to eliminate politically undesirable elements (political opponents of the paranoid Stalin) from the army.

When, owing to Mekhlis's objectivity and impartiality in these matters, Jewish heads also rolled during the Great Terror and Red Army purge, some highly placed ethnic Russians publicly rejoiced. For example, Gen. Viktor Filatov wrote years later:[4] "Glorious 1937! In that year Stalin finally came to understand that it was Zionism, not Communism,

Josef Stalin: Psychopathic Killer Extraordinary

Premier Josef Stalin—America's ally during World War II—was a psychopathic killer unrivaled by any except perhaps Communist China's Mao Tse Tung. Stalin killed an estimated (no one knows for sure) 20 to 60 million of his fellow countrymen—mostly white Christians—through engineered terror famine in the Ukraine and other provinces of the USSR, through forced labor and exile in Siberia and also summary execution. Below are not "victims of Auschwitz," but piles of corpses that were the result of Stalin's brutal terror famine. (See more in TBR Jan./Feb. 2002.)

Stalin had many ingenious methods for doing away with those Russians who refused to accept the inevitability of his brutal regime. For many it was swift execution—a bullet to the back of the head—and quick interment in mass graves. Above are the exhumed remains of some of Stalin's victims at Kurapaty, a city in what is today Belarus. It is said by some scholars that in 1938 Stalin had incarcerated more than 8 million Christian Russians in his gulag camps. By the time his bloody rule was ended, experts estimate that only 800,000 survivors could be accounted for. For those of you doing the math, that's 7.2 million victims—dwarfing any crimes against the Jews of which Adolf Hitler has been accused.

which was being built in the USSR, and he destroyed it."

After 1937, Suvorov and Kutuzov, Nakhimov and Ushakov, Bogdan Khemelnitskiy and the "Knight in the Tiger Skin" [from the book by Shot'ha Rust'hveli—Ed.] became the national symbols. And the Russians, Ukrainians, Belorussians—all those whom the Zionists had wanted to destroy and left to rot in prisons, labeled "nationalist" or "anti-Semite"—returned.

Despite, or perhaps because of, Mekhlis's controversial "cleansing" activities during the period from January 1938 to May 1940, Rubtsov notes, the number of Stalinist-brand Communists increased by a factor of 3.5 to a total of half a million.

According to David I. Ortenberg (as cited by Rubtsov), a friend of Mekhlis and editor of *Krasnaya zvezda*, the newspaper of the Soviet Armed Forces, the "Shark" did not hesitate to use his authority to protect some of his friends, including the deputy head of PURKKA, F.F. Kuznetsov, and Ortenberg himself. Both Mekhlis and Ortenberg, as editors of the major military newspapers, were responsible for publishing much of the hate-filled wartime propaganda, characterized by incitement to murder and rape Germans, supplied by Ilya Ehrenburg and others of his ilk.

Mekhlis had also at times to defend himself. As Rubtsov relates it, in autumn 1938 a letter addressed to Mekhlis, postmarked New York City, arrived in NKVD offices. It was signed "your brother Solomon" and referred to business friends and relatives of Mekhlis in the Big Apple. The "Shark" immediately went to Stalin and (apparently) convinced him that the letter had been sent by provocateurs to discredit him. Nothing more was heard of the matter.

* * *

Because Stalin trusted Mekhlis explicitly as his political commissar to the army, Mekhlis's services were called on in the various wars and military conflicts the Soviet Union was involved in, commencing in the Far East in the later 1930s. Thus, his presence was felt at the Battle of Lake Khasan in July/August 1938; at the Khalkin-Gol River (otherwise known as the "incident at Nomanhan" (See TBR January/February 2003.—Ed.) a year later (May-August 1939); in the western areas of Ukraine and Belorussia in September 1939; in Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina in June 1940; and the invasion of Finland in 1939-1940.

Mekhlis's reports, evaluations and recommendations sent to Stalin concerning the performance of the Soviet generals and the effectiveness of the political officers in Finland and

the Far East resulted in many executions. For his services, Mekhlis was promoted to army commissar 1st rank.

On the eve of the German invasion, June 21, 1941, Stalin appointed Mekhlis head of the main directorate of political propaganda while retaining his position of deputy peoples commissar of USSR defense and member of the Military Council of the Western Front.

When the war broke out the following day, Rubtsov maintains, Mekhlis was among the first of the dictator's closest associates to meet for consultations with Stalin. As one after the other of the Soviet armies disintegrated before the German onslaught, Stalin authorized Mekhlis to use whatever force (i.e., terror) was needed to consolidate the front.

Mekhlis was to show his indefatigable energy and devotion to Stalin throughout the course of the war. He remained a member of the military council of the 6th Army until September 1942, after which he undertook analogous responsibilities on nine fronts: Voronezh (September-October 1942); Volkhov (October 1942 to April 1943; Bryansk (July-October 1943); Baltic (October–December 1943; Western (December-April 1944); Belorussian (April-July 1944) and Ukrainian (August 1944-May 11, 1945).

Another reason for Mekhlis's many transfers from front to front during the war was the fact that his presence was resented and unwanted by most military commanders who saw him as a threat to their own commands.

"Mekhlis was transferred from front to front during the war because his presence was unwanted by most military commanders who saw him as a threat to their own commands."

He was considered by most of the military to be personally obnoxious and odious, extremely dangerous, drunk with power and destructive of unit morale. Mekhlis was feared and despised by almost every member of the military.

From the Bryansk front, a Maj. Koroteyev wrote the Central Committee about Mekhlis:

> They (the troops) fear him, they do not like him, and in fact they hate him. This hatred originates from the news about the sharp punishments and executions meted out by Mekhlis in the south, on the Voronezh and Volkhov fronts, that has reached us.

The writer Konstantin Simonov described Mekhlis:

> He was cold and merciless to the depths of soul . . . like a hatchet that falls on a neck because that is what a hatchet does. Even if the hatchet does not want to chop off a head, it cannot stop in mid-air because it is the nature of a hatchet to chop.

Early in the war, Mekhlis, owing to his arrogance and exaggerated self-confidence, overstepped his authority and incurred the wrath (short lived, however) of his patron Stalin. The "Shark" had arrived in the Crimea on January 20, 1942, to stiffen Red Army resistance to the German assault on the peninsula. Mekhlis immediately issued his standard orders that panic mongers and deserters were to be shot on the spot. Soldiers guilty of self-inflicted wounds were to be shot in front of the assembled military unit. When the "Shark" took it upon himself to assume the role of military commander, disaster followed. Gen. Manstein's forces, with half the strength of the defending Russian forces, overran the entire Crimean area, taking the heavily defended Sevastopol as well. Stalin was so furious at the debacle that he chastised Mekhlis and ordered him not to interfere with the strictly military concerns of the unit commanders.

In his memoirs after the war, the people's commissar of the navy, Adm. Kuznetsov, reported that in April 1942 on the Crimean Front:

> There was total confusion . . . [t]he commander of the Crimean Front, D.T. Kozlov, was in Mekhlis's pocket. Mekhlis was literally interfering in all operational plans. The chief of staff, P.P. Verchnyy, did not know whose orders to carry out—the commander's or Mekhlis's. Even Marshal S.M. Budenny couldn't do anything about it. Mekhlis said that he was taking orders directly from Stalin. When the situation in Kerch became catastrophic, Mekhlis tried to switch the blame to A.S. Frolov. He demanded that I courtmartial Frolov; otherwise he would have him shot. I told him he couldn't do that.

At the end of the war, Mekhlis found himself near Prague. In a letter written home in April 1945, the "Gloomy Demon" wrote:

> I have seen and have already been in the accursed German land. Now the Germans understand what war is and what Russian hatred is. They are all ready to declare themselves Communists or Poles. But it won't help.

Shortly after the war, in February 1946, Stalin again entrusted the "Shark" with another important position, that of USSR minister of state control, in which he was empowered by Stalin to exercise his inquisitorial and inspectorate skills to search out corruption and irregularities in the Soviet

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

Three of Josef Stalin's Top Henchmen . . .

Above, three of Josef Stalin's overly willing executioners. Left, Lev Mekhlis, a Jew, was an incompetent military leader but a revolutionary zealot and a Stalin sycophant. He murdered tens of thousands of those he deemed disploy al. Lazar Kaganovich was also Jewish. He was Stalin's brother-in-law, chief advisor and trouble-shooter. He is said to be responsible for the deaths of 20 million Russians. Genrikh Yagoda, also Jewish, far right, was head of the NKVD (Soviet secret police) from 1934 to 1936. He is thought to have ordered the killing of more people in a shorter amount of time than the Nazis were ever accused of killing.

economy. As Stalin's master "control freak," Mekhlis was empowered to inspect the activities of all governmental and societal organizations. In accepting the position, Mekhlis made it clear to one and all in *Pravda* that Generalissimo Stalin had personally appointed him for the position of minister of state control:

> I shall handle with renewed vigor all questions, as promulgated by Comrade Stalin, dealing with the need to husband the people's money for the further growth of the economy, to establish a tight economic regime, and to eliminate all and every waste, theft or embezzlement of state financial and material assets.

Mekhlis held this position until December 1949, when he suffered a severe stroke followed by a heart attack, which for all intents and purposes put an end to his active political life. He died in February 1953, three weeks before Stalin's own death. With Stalin's authorization, Mekhlis was honored with full funerary honors and his remains interred in the Kremlin wall, as later were Stalin's. The dictator's esteem for Mekhlis during their final years was further evidenced after the "Shark's" crippling stroke when he was unable to attend the XIXth Party Congress in 1950. Stalin insisted that the name of Lev Zakharovich Mekhlis be kept on the list of members of the Central Committee even though Mekhlis was hopelessly incapacitated.

As a politician, Rubtsov maintains, Mekhlis was more of an opportunist and an eclectic than a Marxist, but as a party functionary he was very effective, displaying initiative, persistence and conviction. Morally, of course, the "Shark" was totally unprincipled, dishonest and incapable or unwilling to distinguish between truth and lies. Mekhlis in his public life displayed no humane instincts, no conscience, no sentimentality, no feelings, and no regrets—nothing human. Rubtsov writes:

> L.Z. Mekhlis was often oblivious to moral categories, as though they were incompatible with Realpolitik, and reviewed the results of his activities exclusively from a utilitarian point of view: did they satisfy Stalin's directives, and did they serve the interests of the political elite, who for the first time were faced by a real threat from the outside? Under the extremely difficult wartime conditions everything revolved around punishments and executions administered without due process, with an already high state of tension in society increasing, and with some segments of the country no longer believing in the slogans promulgated from the party and the Soviet state.

Rubtsov refers to Mekhlis as a member of Stalin's "shadow" sub elite, all of whom owed their positions and powers to the dictator. Besides his nicknames of the "Shark" and the "Gloomy Demon" used by other members of the Stalinist sub elite, Mekhlis was also referred to as "Stalin's Hatchet Man" and "Stalin's Club," all names identifying him as the dictator's agent of repression and doctrinal enforcer. Others of the sub-elite who were also associated specifically with repressive measures and whom Stalin retained until his death were L.P. Beria, A.Y. Vyshinskiy, V.V. Ul'rikh and M.F. Shiryatov.

In the 1920s and 1930s Mekhlis was but one of the many Jews who surrounded and ardently supported the dictator. But by 1953, after successive Stalinist purges of the government, the only Jews that still remained in the dictator's esteem and high office, and whose loyalty to Stalin was still intact, were Mekhlis and Kaganovich. With the establishment of Israel and Stalin's fear of the close ties among Jews living in the United States, Israel and the Soviet Union, the dictator became increasing suspicious of Jewish loyalty to the USSR. When he instigated the Doctors Plot, it was generally believed that the dictator was about to launch a major purge of many of the remaining highly placed Jews in the USSR.

According to Rubtsov, only by convincing Stalin that he, Mekhlis, was a Communist first and a Jew second ("I am a Communist, not a Jew"), was the "Shark" able to remain in the dictator's favor until his death.

Rubtsov insists Stalin [who himself may have been

Jewish—Ed.] had always been a crypto "anti-Semite" and that the Doctors Plot proves this. Stalin believed that certain doctors were systematically murdering his closest associates and planned to murder him. Few Kremlinologists today believe that Jewish physicians actually planned the murder of some of their Nomenklatura patients, although Stalin's death does deserve closer scrutiny. It is true that more than a few Soviet notables died while under the care of leading Soviet physicians. But it is also true that the standards of Soviet medicine have always been quite low. Some of the suspicious deaths may simply have resulted from malpractice.

Rubtsov also subscribes to the theory that the purge of the Red Army in the 1930s decapitated the Red Army, resulting in its poor showing in World War II. Viktor Suvorov, among others, has ably refuted that contention.

While it is undoubtedly true that the leadership of the Stavka[5] and Red Army officers' staff during World War II was quite deficient and lacking in professionalism, it remains problematical as to whether the terror aimed at their own forces by the army commissars contributed much to the final victory. Even when Stalin was forced by adverse circumstances to appeal to his armies to defend the Motherland or *Matushka Rus* and pull back the horns of the commissars, most of the workers and peasants in the Red Army also knew their country had become a land of gulags, forced collectivization, alien Communist commissars and endless hardships. ❖

The photo above shows a victim of Stalin's "Great Famine," the purposeful starvation of millions. The website www.ukraine.be lists deaths from starvation and exposure during 1932 and 1933 alone at about 7 million.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Yuri Rubtsov. *Alter Ego Stalina* (based on declassified archival documents). Svonnitsa-MG, Moscow, 1999, 302 pp. and *Iz-za spiny vozhdya: politicheskaya i voyennaya deyatel'nost L.Z. Mekhlisa* (*Behind the Leader's Back; The Political and Military Activities of L.Z. Mekhlis*), Kompaniya Ritm, Moscow, 2003, 253 pp. Rubtsov cites D. A. Volkogonov's political biography of Stalin as containing much useful information on Mekhlis.

[2]A unique feature of the Soviet armed forces was the imposition on it of the Political Administration of the Red Army (PURKKA, later renamed GlavPUR). This was the Communist Party organization for which the military commissars worked. Initially every commander from battalion level on up to the Army High Command had a commissar as a partner.

[3]This evaluation of the effect of the purge on the effectiveness of the Red Army has been refuted by Viktor Suvorov in his *Ochishcheniye: Zachem Stalin obezglavil svoyu armiyu?* (*The Purge: Why Did Stalin Decapitate his Army?* Firma Publishing House, ACT, 1998.)

[4]Viktor Filatov. *Glorious 1937! Zavtra*, Sept. 9, 1997.

[5]Stavka is short for the *Shtab vierhovnogo komandovania*, or "General Headquarters" of the armed forces in late imperial Russia and in the Soviet Union. The term may be applied to staff, as well as to location.—Ed.

Suggested Reading on Stalin, Communism, FDR's Red Record

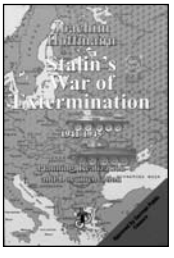

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans to overrun Europe, launched Operation Barbarossa to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. However, the rest of Europe stood by and, inevitably, disaster befell Germany; all of Eastern Europe was enslaved by Stalin. *The Berliner Morgenpost* stated it succinctly when writing: "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." #282, hardback, 415 pages, ***$39.95***.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of bloody Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The number of victims it has left behind boggles the mind and that is certainly not being taught at universities or high schools. The authors put the toll at 100 million. This big volume became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. A must-read for all who want to see the real legacy of Communism. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$42.50***.

The Roosevelt Red Record & Its Background. First published in 1936 by arch Communist fighter Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this incredibly well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America in the 1930s & 1940s through the programs and administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt. If you are an FDR fan, this book will shock and amaze you with the number of Communist organizations and politicians supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power. A real shocker! Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR subscribers take 10% off prices above. Add $3 per book S&H. Order from TBR by calling 1-877-773-9077 to use Visa/MC.

Stopping the Unstoppable **Soviet Juggernaut**

Establishment historian confirms & documents Revisionist findings on 'Operation Barbarossa'

ONCE AGAIN IT IS DEMONSTRATED THAT "Uncle Joe" Stalin was not the peace-loving politician that has been portrayed by generations of "court historians," but rather an aggressive, expansionist megalomaniac and a homicidal dictator. Analysis of scads of newly uncovered secret information contained in documents from formerly closed Soviet archives reveals that Stalin was plotting to wage offensive war against Europe. For this plan to succeed, however, Germany had to be debilitated. This fully conforms to the offensive military doctrine of the Soviets that called for "deep operations" into enemy territory. There can be no doubt Stalin was developing detailed plans for attacking Hitler's Germany either in 1941 or 1942. As it happens, Hitler managed to strike first against Soviet forces that were not quite ready to launch their imminent attack. . . .

Soviet Grand Strategy Thwarted By Surprise German Military Strike

By Daniel W. Michaels

The monograph *Stalin's Other War: Soviet Grand Strategy, 1939-1941* (Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., New York & Oxford, 204 pages) by Albert L. Weeks,[1] a distinguished American historian specializing in Soviet affairs, is undoubtedly the best U.S. account of the diplomatic and military prelude to the Soviet-German war on the Eastern Front. Essentially, the author confirms and further documents the long-standing Revisionist view that it was actually Stalin, not Hitler, who had armed and prepared the Soviet Union for a preemptive strike against Germany, most probably for early July 1941, but was beaten to the punch by the German preemptive attack on June 22. Weeks is professor emeritus of International Relations at New York University.

Unlike early Revisionists, Weeks had the full cooperation of the present Russian government, prominent Russian historians, as well as a few American historians. Weeks draws most heavily from the works of: Pavel N. Bobylev,[2] a military historian at the RF Ministry of Defense Institute of Military History; Mikhail I. Mel'tyukhov[3] of the All-Union Scientific Research Institute for Documents and Archival Matters; A.N. Yakovlev's (ed.) two-volume compilation of documents; the State Archive of the Russian Federation; the Russian State Military Archive; the Russian State Archive on the Russian Economy; the Center for the Collection of Contemporary Documents; and the All-Russian Scientific Research Institute for Documents and Archival Affairs. Many Russian Revisionists (e.g., V.L. Doroshenko, T.S. Bushuyev), whose views are little known in America, are also cited.

Weeks logically first reviews: Soviet prewar expansionist ideology as a blueprint to future action; the Soviets'—especially Stalin's—pro-German prewar posture; the transition of Soviet military thinking from defensive actions to offensive; the outbreak of the war; and Stalin's reaction to it.

It is apparent from Weeks's text that Stalin much preferred an alliance with Germany. He totally distrusted the British because they obviously were trying to involve the USSR in a war with Germany. Having declared war on Germany, the British could not possibly have troubled the Germans on the Continent unless they had either or both the Soviet Union and the United States on their side. Without citing dates, Weeks quotes Hitler's and Stalin's opinions of each other:

Hitler: (prophetically as it turned out):

> It is not Germany that will turn Bolshevist, but Bolshevism will become a sort of National Socialism. Besides, there is more that binds us to Bolshevism than separates us. There is, above all, genuine revolutionary feeling. . . . On the whole, there are only three great statesmen in the world: Stalin, Mussolini and myself. Mussolini, the weakest, has not been able to break either the power of the crown or of the church. Stalin and I are the only ones that see only the future.

Stalin:

> In the case of an armed showdown between Germany and the Western democracies, the interests of the Soviet Union and of Germany would certainly run parallel to each other. The Soviet Union would

The cordial relations Germany and the Soviet Union shared for a brief period in 1939 were bound to fail, once Hitler discovered Stalin was massing troops and materiel on Germany's borderlands. In the cartoon at left, Hitler and Stalin meet over a corpse. Hitler says, "The scum of the Earth, I believe." Stalin responds, "The bloody assassin of the workers I presume?"

By the time 1941 rolled around, German intelligence had verified that Stalin was deploying massive numbers of troops and materiel along Russia's western borders with Europe. The invasion was scheduled for July 1941. Knowing this, Hitler quickly assembled an invasion force and attacked the USSR on June 22. In the initial German assault which launched Operation Barbarossa, the Nazis captured more than a million Soviet army troops. Soviet propaganda called it a sneak attack, but Red newsreels—and Allied propagandists—failed to mention that had Hitler not attacked, Poland and Germany would have been overrun, and the rest of Europe left undefended against "the Mongol hordes." At left, after Hitler's attack on the USSR, the British lion and the Soviet bear, with due trepidation, united against "the common foe."

> never stand for Germany's getting into a difficult position. [After the German attack]: [T]ogether with the Germans we would have been invincible.

For the Bolsheviks, diplomacy was seen simply as part of the capitalist superstructure. Stalin, as Weeks quotes him, had a realistic view of diplomacy:

> Words must have no relation to actions, otherwise what kind of diplomacy is it? Words are one thing, actions another. Nice words are a mask for concealment of bad deeds. Sincere diplomacy is no more possible than dry water or wooden iron.

Most telling of the Soviet Union's plan to attack Germany and the documents from which author Weeks most cites as proof of Soviet intentions to attack are: Stalin's Third Speech, May 5, 1941; the May 15, 1941 Memorandum of the Peoples Commissar of Defense and the Chief of the General Staff of the Red Army to J. Stalin; and Stalin's Speech to the Politburo of August 19, 1939.

Weeks divides historians into two groups, i.e., (1) the "offensists," or those that believe Stalin was indeed planning his own preemptive invasion of Germany and Europe but whose plans were untimely upset by the German invasion and (2) the "defensists," those who maintain that Stalin had no such intention but that he trusted Hitler to the extent that Barbarossa caught him and the Soviet Union completely off guard and unprepared for war. This view, now wholly disproved, had been accepted in the English-speaking world almost without question for half a century. The most articulate of the defensists, Weeks notes, is Gabriel Gorodetsky, an Anglo-Jewish researcher in Tel Aviv.

Viktor Suvorov, a Soviet defector, blew open the issue with a series of provocative books on World War II, starting with *Icebreaker* and followed by *Mobilization Day, The Last Republic, Purge: Stalin Decapitates the Red Army* and *Zhukov*. Among the increasingly impressive list of offensist scholars, Weeks names Joachim Hoffmann, R.C. Raack, Ernest Topitsch, Robert Conquest, Robert C. Tucker, Edvard Radzinsky, Pavel Bobylev, Aleksandr Nekrich, V.A. Nevezhin, and M.I. Mel'tyukhov. Mel'tyukhov admits that Stalin indeed schemed to conquer all of Europe but that, if his plans had succeeded, it would have been good for the world because it would have stabilized the entire area.

Because Gorodetsky completely ignores Stalin's speech of

May 5 and denies that Stalin had ever seen, let along endorsed, the May 15 Memorandum by the Red Army Staff officers, Weeks rejects Gorodetsky's position and concentrates on the offensist school.

Buttressing his position, the author first cites a high-ranking contemporary official, former Russian first deputy minister of defense, Andrey A. Kokoshin, who describes Soviet military thought from 1917 to 1991 as follows:

> The offensive character of Soviet military strategy was quite obvious. [As the 1939 Red Army Manual states], the Red Army will be the most offensist army of all armies that have ever been offensively oriented. We will wage an offensive, carrying the conflict into the territory of the adversary. . . . with the aim of the total defeat of the enemy.

The plan to invade Germany and revolutionize the rest of Europe originated with Lenin. Stalin, like Lenin, wanted Germany in the Communist camp, either by fomenting an internal revolution or by *force majeure.* Stalin knew full well that no stable, independent country would voluntarily elect to become Communist. Weeks notes that in a 1920 stenogram Lenin predicted that "with Poland 'Sovietized,' the Red Army would be deployed at Germany's very borders. Thus positioned it could then wage an offensive war against the West, eventually carrying liberation war into the whole of Europe."

"The plan to invade Germany and revolutionize the rest of Europe originated with Lenin. Stalin, like Lenin, wanted Germany in the Communist camp, by revolution or by force."

V.L. Doroshenko, commenting on T.S. Bushuyev's discovery of the secret text of Stalin's speech to the Politburo delivered on August 19, 1939, writes:

> Stalin calculated that the war, started by Germany, would lead to the downfall of the European order. Meantime, he would remain out of the war for a time, entering it at the most opportune moment. Stalin's plans were not only to conquer Eastern Europe but also to help bring about a Communist revolution in France by going at the very least as far as the English Channel.

The critical sentence in the May 15 memorandum reads:

> In order to prevent an initial attack by the Wehrmacht while also destroying the German army, we consider it necessary that under no conditions should the initiative for starting hostilities be given to the German army. It is necessary to preempt the enemy in deploying for attack and to attack the German army at the moment when it is at the stage of deploying for attack and is as yet unable to organize its front and coordinate all of its forces.

To which Bobylev adds that the post-May 15 moves by the Red Army signify that the decision was made "to prepare the Red Army for launching a preemptive strike, which was considered above and beyond any considerations of any offensive that might come from the German side."

To be sure, it is not absolutely certain that Stalin did endorse the May 15 memorandum. Neither Zhukov nor Vasil'yevsky, the signatories, is clear about this and neither is considered reliable with regard to the truth. Russian troops, as Weeks notes, were constantly being indoctrinated in a strongly offensist manner. Weeks cites historian V.A. Nevezhin as asserting that such an offensist thrust in training would have been impossible without Stalin's approval.

As further evidence that Stalin planned to launch an offensive operation, Weeks cites Viktor A. Anfilov as stating that fundamental mistakes were made by the Soviet Command before the war, the most crucial being "the failure to adopt defensive measures because of mistaken offensist ideological pressures and Stalin's penchant for making unwise decisions concerning the deployment of the Red Army along the western frontier on the eve of the German attack." In other words, the Red Army was deployed solely for attack.

Weeks briefly reviews rather significant war games that were held in the Soviet Union in 1940-41. Gen. Zhukov headed the "Blue" attacking forces against the "Red" defending armies commanded by Gen. Grigori M. Shtern. It is noteworthy that Zhukov's attack force had 3,516 tanks and 3,336 aircraft or about the same number the Germans actually employed in Barbarossa. The defending forces were assigned 8,811 tanks and 5,652 aircraft, although superior to the attacking force, not anywhere near the actual 24,000 tanks and 10,000 or so aircraft available to the Soviets on June 22. Before even the Soviet-German war began in June 1941, Soviet tank production was already up to 12,000 a year, with a total of 24,000 reached by summer 1941. Soviet production of tanks, planes and field guns at the time exceeded the production of all the major Western countries combined.[4]

As a result of these war games, Stalin in February 1941, appointed Zhukov to head the General Staff. Zhukov had also tested blitzkrieg tactics earlier in the battle of Khalkin-Gol in Manchuria in the late 1930s.

Weeks recalls that Stalin himself in his radio address to the nation on July 3, 1941, denied that the Red Army was unprepared for the German attack, saying, "the Red Army was in complete readiness for war and was merely awaiting the signal to act since its armies were still in the process of mobilizing and deploying forces to the Western front."

After citing the many arguments of the defensists and offensists, Weeks himself finally concludes:

> First, that on the eve of the German attack of June 22, 1941, the Red Army was indeed configured more for waging offensive rather than defensive war. Second, what the researchers have produced is a pattern of Red Army deployments and concentrations of troops along the Soviet western frontier in spring 1941 [i.e., before the German attack] that strongly suggests that the General Staff and Stalin were planning eventually to get the preemptive jump on the Wehrmacht. . . . As it turned out, the Germans got the jump on the Soviets.
>
> And, third, an increasing number of new Russian historians is opting for the offensist interpretation as to the war planning of Stalin and his Red Army General Staff on the eve of Barbarossa.

Over 60 years ago, in the spring of 1941, the German High Command and intelligence service determined that the Soviet Union was in the process of a massive buildup of forces on the European border and that these forces were deployed in an offensive posture. Rather than wait for the blow to fall, German forces attacked before the Soviets had completed their full deployment. On trial at Nuremberg, German Gens. Jodl and Keitel tried to explain the buildup to an unsympathetic court and why that fateful decision to attack had to be made quickly. They were hanged for their efforts. Hitler also described the Soviet buildup and U.S. assistance to Russia in his declaration of grievances against the United States, but the victors write the history.

Did the Soviet build-up along the German border justify waging pre-emptive war? In this case, Hitler's intelligence was correct; the Soviets were positioning weapons of mass destruction and troops on Germany's borderlands and only a swift, well-coordinated and massive attack could stop the Soviet juggernaut from overrunning most of Europe. Even Hitler's greatest detractors should thank him for launching Operation Barbarossa and thus saving Europe for a few more years from Soviet domination. ❖

This photo, taken in May of 1945, shows Soviet Private Mikhail Makarov looking at the destroyed Reichstag building in Berlin. Despite the best efforts of Adolf Hitler and his legions, the Soviets—who could no longer be controlled by the Western Allies—brutally invaded Europe, subjugated and repressed millions of central and eastern Europeans for decades.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Albert L. Weeks has studied Soviet Russia for more than 50 years. He guest-lectured at the West Point Military Academy and taught at New York University for over 25 years until he retired in 1989. Weeks is the author of several books, including: *The First Bolshevik: A Political Biography of Peter Tkachev*; *The Other Side of Coexistence; An Analysis of Russian Foreign Policy*; *The Soviet Nomenklatura*; *Soviet and Communist Quotations*; and the most recent, *Russia's Life-Saver: Lend-Lease Aid to the USSR in World War II.*

[2]P.N. Bobylev, *Tochku v diskussii stavit' rano. K voprosu o planirovanii v general'nom shtabe RKKA vosmozhnoy voiny s Germaniyey v 1940-1941* ("Calling an Early Halt to the Discussion about the Problem in the General Staff of the RKKA on Planning a Possible War with Germany in 1940-1941"), Otechestvennaya istoriya, No. 6, 1992, 18-19, 41-64.

[3]M.I. Mel'tyukhov, *Upushchenniy shans Stalina: Sovetskiy soyuz i bor'ba za Evropu* (*Stalin's Lost Opportunity: The Soviet Union and the Battle for Europe, 1939-1941*, Veche Publisher, Moscow, 2000, 600 pp.

[4]Ellsworth Raymond, *The Soviet State,* 96. Weeks cites Raymond who was in charge of analyzing the Soviet economy in the U.S. Embassy in Moscow in the late 1930s. He was regarded as one of the best-informed experts on Soviet war planning in the West. He advised on Lend-Lease aid to Russia. One can only wonder why, knowing of the already high armaments production in the USSR, he encouraged the U.S. government to ship more.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals.

Germany's Attempts to Create A Barrier Against the USSR

IN THE FOLLOWING EXCERPT from Spanish historian Joaquin Bochaca's *The Crimes of the 'Good Guys'*, we learn Hitler's true goals and means respecting eastern and southeastern Europe.

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA
TRANSLATED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

The goal of Adolf Hitler from January 1933 to July of 1939, the last summer of peace, was this: a strong Germany, which would liberate itself from the worst hindrances imposed by the Versailles Treaty, and which would manage a coalition of states attracted into its economic orbit by virtue of its advantageous policy of barter, free of the City of London's globally imposed gold standard.

Geographically next to Germany in July 1939 was the former Czechoslovakia, an artificial, multi-ethnic entity put together in 1919 by the Versailles Treaty in Paris. It was redistributed by the Reich in spring of 1939:

- Hungarians of Czechoslovakia back to Hungary;
- Slavs to Poland;
- The German-speaking Sudetenland back to Germany;
- An autonomous state for the Slovaks, united politically and economically to Germany;
- Another autonomous state for the Transcarpathian Ruthenians (ethnic Ukrainians), an entity linked to Germany and representing a center of attraction for the Ukrainians, who since a brief freedom from 1918 to 1922 were back under Soviet rule and miserable.

There were also the economic tributaries of Germany:

- Hungary;
- Bulgaria;
- Denmark;
- Three Baltic states—Estonia, Lappland and Finland;
- Yugoslavia; and naturally
- Italy with its new protectorate of Albania.

It was a German "Common Market" for most of Europe between the French and Soviet borders.

Oil- and food-rich Romania, in spite of King Carol, whose Jewish girlfriend Magda Elena Lupescu ("Wolf" in Romanian) opposed it, was nevertheless being steadily incorporated into this political-economical complex. So was a former WWI ally, Turkey, despite a certain reluctance, owing to English influence. But the latter did not outweigh the geopolitical reality:

- A booming German economy, hungry for trade and resources, offering reliable, well-priced, cutting-edge goods to its underdeveloped neighbors;
- Skillful German diplomacy; and
- Germany's military role as a shield against the Soviet bear.

Until the signing of the (subsequently worthless) Anglo-French military "blank check"[1] of March 31, 1939, the integration of Poland into this German bloc—to the immense benefit of all parties concerned—was fully expected. The "blank check" sent Hitler's eastern plan to the devil.

"Poland was necessary to Hitler's vision of the East; it could join the solid north-south wall of pressure that was beginning to solidify against the USSR from Scandinavia to the Black Sea."

Poland was necessary to Hitler's vision of the East, albeit not as a military ally, since its specific gravity from a military standpoint would hardly slow the Red army. But Poland could be cooperative at least as a transit base, and join the otherwise solid north-south wall of pressure that was beginning to solidify against the Soviet Union from Scandinavia to the Black Sea.

Poland not only split the line that blocked off the Soviet Union, but also aroused the animadversion of the Lithuanians and, above all, of the Ukrainians—a great and numerous Slavic people, a key to Soviet industry and food supplies and the trump card of the Hitlerian eastern plan.

Without the "blank check" given to the leaders in Warsaw (which, in the end, Britain and France did not honor) the centrally located Poland would have been incorporated into Hitler's eastern plan, and her differences with the Lithuanians

German troops invade Poland, September 1, 1939.

and Ukrainians would undoubtedly have been resolved, compensating Poland for the loss of the autonomous regions of Galicia and Vilnia with Polish areas inside Belarus. (The competition between Poles, Ukrainians and Lithuanians for Vilnia and Galicia went back centuries; the inhabitants of that area of Poland were mostly not Polish, but Ukrainian or "Rus."[2])

The *Drang nach Osten* was, then, an orientation of Germany's politics toward the East, once the Reich's outstanding differences with the West over the German-speaking Saarland, Rhineland, Sudetenland and Austria had been resolved. It was not a plan of military conquest; it was an economic-political plan (and a model for today's NATO and the European Union) that could perhaps have military consequences at its point of maximum tension. It was a question, basically, of eliminating Bolshevism—breaking this sword of Damocles that hung over the peoples of Europe.

Hitler understood that the USSR, limited to its own frontiers and without the possibility of ideological penetration among its neighbors, would mummify, at least on the political plane.

Fenced off economically as well, since neither Germany nor Japan, with all their respective political satellites, would trade with the USSR, the hated regime installed in Moscow by Big Capitalism would no longer have any source of subsistence except direct financing, i.e., a permanent subsidy by the Washington plutocrats. Obviously this could not be a long-term solution because Roosevelt and his brain trust could not exist eternally, and there was growing opposition in America to their pro-Soviet policy. Marxism, in practice, had turned out to be a fiasco without precedent in history.

Taking into account all these facts, Hitler organized the overall lines of his policy toward the East. But it was possible that before foundering, the Bolshevism that had been installed over Christian Russia would resort to war, the *ultima ratio regum,* the last argument of kings. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]The "blank check" was an agreement of military support, an unconditional guarantee from England and France that they would defend Poland in case of conflict with a hostile "European power." A secret protocol in the pact (little known even today) specified that the term "European power," as used in the pact, referred only to Germany. No wonder England and France did not declare war on the Soviet Union when it invaded Poland from the East just weeks after the German invasion.—Ed.

[2]"Rus" referred in medieval history originally to the Viking word (related to English), for "to row." It came to mean the dragon-boat rowing Swedish Vikings whose princely descendants, the Ruriks, ruled many eastern Slavic areas from 862 to 1598. Others say it means "horse," like in "wal-rus," a reference to the ancient horsemen of the Russian steppes.—Ed.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers. Bochaca, an attorney with a hard-hittingprose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

This and other valuable articles by Mr. Bochaca have been translated by ***Miss Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist fluent in several European languages. She is also a gifted vocalist who performed at several packed venues recently while on a tour of Hungary.

The Siege of Budapest

Hungarian nationalists, Waffen-SS fight to delay Soviet steamroller; Red atrocities in Budapest part of approved Stalinist policy

TODAY FEW PEOPLE ARE AWARE of the fact that without fierce and determined resistance by the defending Hungarian and German forces of Budapest, who held out from December 24, 1944 until February 12, 1945, all of Western Europe could have been overrun by the gargantuan Soviet military.

BY GUSTAV VERES

Before the siege of Budapest at Christmastime in 1944, the political conditions that existed among members of the Axis alliance can be characterized as less than ideal. In August, Romania, which had been Germany's ally, suddenly switched sides and attacked the Germans.

In 1944, at the Klessheim conference, the regent of Hungary, Miklós Horthy, asked Adolf Hitler to let Hungary withdraw from the war. The regent, who had liberated Hungary from the bloody terror of Szamuelli's and Kun's Communist dictatorship back in 1919, had lost faith in an Axis victory and thought a stance of neutrality would save his country from further ruination.

Hitler, however, would not have it. He admonished Horthy and ordered the German High Command to execute the already preplanned Operation Margarete, which was effected by March 19, 1944. It was a bloodless, more or less amicable occupation of Hungary, aiming to reinforce the country and its faith in the German military, and further, to ensure that Hungary remain in the alliance.

On October 15 the regent's younger son Miki was lured to a meeting at a private residence to discuss alternative plans. Having been monitored by the SS-*Sicherheitsdienst*, the young Horthy was intercepted and arrested. Soon thereafter the regent abdicated and transferred all powers to a much younger man than himself, Ferenc Szálasi. The latter, a national socialist leader, whose party, the Arrow Cross Party/Hungarist Movement, had received 39% of the national vote in 1939, became the last constitutional prime minister and assumed the temporary title of "National Leader." Unlike Horthy, Szálasi and his cabinet believed a final victory against the Soviets was still possible and reorganized and totally mobilized the defenses of the then still Axis-controlled part of the country. He wasted no time and required a high degree of discipline and full cooperation of the civilian population in the war effort.

FERENC SZÁLASI

The news of brutality, rape and murder by the advancing Soviets reached the Hungarian capital like wildfire and increased the determination of the defending forces and the population to hold out and fight "to annihilate or be annihilated." For the eventuality that Hungary should fall to the Red Army, Szálasi's contingency plan was to surrender only to the Anglo-American forces in the West, but not to the Soviets. He took measures to save Hungary's most sacred national treasure, the Holy Crown of St. Stephen, which on his orders was taken to Germany (today Austria) and hidden underground in a safe place, to be entrusted to the highest American military authority after the war.

THE ENCIRCLEMENT

By Christmas Eve 1944, Budapest was completely surrounded by the Red Army, which by then included the Soviets' new allies, the Romanians. The number of defenders totaled approximately 70,000; of this, 55% were Hungarian under Gen. Iván vitéz Hindy, and 45% German under SS-Obergruppenführer von Pfeffer-Wildenbruch. This consisted of the following units: The 10th Hungarian Infantry Division; the 12th Hungarian Reserve Division; the Hungarian Gendarme Regiment; the University Storm Battalions (I and II); the Prónay Detachment; the Vannay Alarm Battalion; the Arrow Cross Party Militiamen; the Hungarista Légió; the 22nd SS Cavalry Division "Maria Theresa;" the 8th SS Cavalry Division "Florian Geyer;" the 13th Panzer Division; the Panzergrenadier Division "Feldherrnhalle;" and the 1st SS-Polizei Regiment.

Above, Soviet soldiers man a mobile artillery device after their entry into Budapest after a siege lasting six weeks—from December 24, 1944, until February 12, 1945. Waffen-SS troops, Hungarian troops and Hungarian militia fought valiantly to save the citizens of Budapest from the same fate suffered by many civilians at the hands of marauding Soviet troops. In referring to the Soviet troops, the Germans consistently referred to them as "Mongolische" and "Asiatic." As you can see from the faces of several of the Soviet soldiers above, a goodly proportion of Soviet troops were in fact Mongol-blooded.

Gen. von Pfeffer-Wildenbruch assumed overall command.

Soviet marshals Malinovskiy and Tolbuchin thought Budapest could be taken in three or four days. Hoping to achieve this, on December 29 they sent two "parliamentarians" with white flags to the nearby 22nd and 8th SS Cavalry Divisions to serve an ultimatum for immediate surrender of Budapest. The ultimatum was promptly rejected by divisional commanders Zehender and Rumohr. Unfortunately both emissaries perished. The Jeep of Soviet Capt. Steinmetz failed to stop before an undisguised minefield, and the vehicle of Capt. Ostapenko was subjected to Soviet artillery fire as he was returned blindfolded to his Jeep in a German *Schwimmwagen.*[1]

THE SIEGE BEGINS

Initially the city was subjected to harassing fire and then destructive fire. The Katyusha rockets ("Stalin's Organs") sounded off for hours, signaling that the siege of Budapest had begun. Generally, shops and restaurants were still open till the first days of January, but then the streets became more and more depopulated. The stores closed their doors because people standing in the streets became easy targets for low-flying planes. The greatest problem for the metropolis was the scarcity of water, since the population has greatly swollen due to refugees from the East. The lack of food, too, reached catastrophic proportions until the cavalry divisions participating in the city's defense were forced to begin slaughtering their horses.

After January 10, the Russian attacks became extremely intense with systematic bombing three times daily. This resulted in heavy casualties for them as Soviet commanders often drove the troops to total annihilation, aiming to break the greatly outnumbered defenders' will to stand up to the seemingly never ending waves of attacks. The combat lasted for several weeks and went from block to block, house to house. Often just one or two warriors were defending a large building, making the impression of a larger unit by moving from side to side, shooting out of different openings. A report of January 13 states: "During the street fighting the Russians are driving the civilian population in front of them and coercing it to shout to the defenders to surrender. . . . Certain targets and residential

districts are under low altitude attacks by enemy aircraft."

January 14: "The day passed with constant aerial terror bombing." The worst example of those aerial attacks was the destruction of the Regent House, one of the largest apartment buildings where a single bomb killed 500 civilian residents.

Hungarians and Germans in Budapest were ready to defend their city to the end against the advancing Red forces, known for their savage treatment of civilian populations. Above, Hungarian civilian volunteers of the *Hungarita Légió* are shown assembling to man defensive positions in late 1944. Arrow Cross armbands (inset left) were normally worn on the left arm. The siege lasted from Christmas Eve of 1944 until February 12, 1945.

FORTRESS BUDA

On January 18, Pest, the eastern half of the city, fell. The retreating troops crossed the Danube, exploding the bridges behind them, hoping to slow down the westward advance of the Russians, despite recommendations by Gen. Hindy to forego the explosions.

The defenders held the western half of the city, Buda, till February 12, 1945. Having run extremely low on supplies, including ammunition, food, water and medicine, they broke out of the encirclement intent on joining the relieving troops located just a few miles away in the northwest. Unable to defend themselves under heavy fire, most of them perished.

The tragic sortie was not even completed, and the sounds of gunfire were still to be heard in the city when the first "People's Court" was improvised in Pest by one of the Communist leaders who had just returned behind the Soviet troops, Z. Vas (Weinberger). It was he who appointed Àkos Major judge and ordered him to conduct a speedy outdoor trial, sentence to death and have executed a pair of "war criminals." As a result, two Hungarian sergeants were promptly hanged from the lampposts on the Oktogon Square, to the amusement of the rabble of Budapest.

THE AFTERMATH

When the last bastion, the Royal Palace, fell to the Soviets, they committed a great number of atrocities. Among others, they attacked 12,000 wounded people with flamethrowers who were being cared for in the basement hospital. In another basement, that of the Home Defense Ministry, 3,000 men burned to death or suffocated. In the groves of Buda, the "liberators" shot some 3,000 German and Hungarian soldiers immediately after a brief hearing. Those patients unable to walk were dragged out of the small hospice next to the ministry and crushed by armored vehicles. Several nurses were raped, then knifed.

The barbarians did not spare the civilian population. A "Sister T.A." was torn apart by horses after some 15 soldiers of Mongol origin raped her. They also raped two German nurses on the spot and impaled them along with a Hungarian first lieutenant and a couple of German soldiers.

Stalin rewarded his troops with 10 days of pillage. Rape and plunder were rampant. Fortunately, many a woman escaped from being brutalized by hiding and disguising herself. The less fortunate ones were driven to suicide, became pregnant or contracted venereal diseases. Civilians were rounded up for *malinki robot* ("little work").

Tens of thousands fell victim to this kidnapping for forced labor. Many of them were never again seen by their families, or only decades later. The survivors got their taste of Soviet "paradise." The uncle and aunt of this author were removed from their parental home but, by a daring and risky maneuver, escaped during the night and hid out in the rubble for days. The population of Budapest experienced first hand what it is like to be "liberated" by the Soviet hordes.

It took two more months before Hungary finally fell to the Red Army in April 1945. This delay made Stalin very angry, for, by that time western Europe had been taken by the Anglo-American armies.

In retrospect the question comes to the fore: Was the decision to withstand the Soviet onslaught in Budapest a wise one? The answer depends on your point of view. One thing is certain: Budapest's defenders viewed confederative fidelity as a matter of national honor. Their sacrificial perseverance proved to have bought time to save life and property from the Soviet steamroller. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1] The Volkswagen Schwimmwagen (Porsche Type 128 and Type 166) was an amphibious vehicle used extensively by the German Wehrmacht and the Waffen-SS during World War II.—Ed.

Gustav Veres is a artist working in the fine arts and a critic who escaped from Hungary after the 1956 popular uprising was crushed by the Soviets. Promised help from the United States government for the revolutionaries never arrived. He now lives in Ohio.

Was Adolf Hitler Kidnapped From the Berlin Bunker?

A SPANISH SPY, U.S. military intelligence officers and America's foremost expert on submarine warfare all say Hitler & Bormann were taken from Berlin in the waning days of WWII

THE FUEHRER'S "PRESENT WHEREABOUTS ARE UNKNOWN," Marshal Zhukov said shortly after World War II. Zhukov denied reports that the Soviets had found a corpse that "could be Hitler's." He added: "Based on personal and official information, we can only say that Hitler had a chance to get away with his bride [Eva Braun]. Hitler could have flown out at the very last minute." Zhukov's personal view was that Hitler had taken refuge in Spain. Zhukov briefed Gen. Eisenhower on the Soviet line. Eisenhower later told the press he had changed his mind about Hitler and believed the Nazi leader might still be alive. At the Big Three summit in Potsdam, Germany, Stalin told U.S. Secretary of State James F. Byrnes he believed Hitler was living in Spain or Argentina. On other occasions, Stalin speculated that Hitler had made his way to Japan on board a U-boat; or that he was hiding in Germany in the British occupation zone. Were Stalin, Zhukov and Eisenhower crazy? Or is there a chance Hitler somehow did survive the end of World War II? What follows is a transcription of the remarks of WWII submarine warfare historian Harry Cooper detailing his book *Escape from the Bunker* and presented at the TBR AUTHENTIC HISTORY CONFERENCE held over the 2006 Labor Day weekend.

BY HARRY COOPER

Good morning. Nobody here knows who I am. I am not famous like some of the speakers here. And the information I have, on the surface, might not seem too connected to the main theme that we are here at this conference for. But as you listen you'll find out that it is.

First, I will tell you a little about me, then a little about Sharkhunters, and then a little bit about this book, *Escape From the Bunker*, as a foundation for moving into areas of greater interest.

I have an affinity for racing cars and used to be a Grand National stockcar racer. But that was a long time ago.

Most of the people at this conference will readily admit that the government lies and the media lies. But a number of you have stopped me in the hallway to say, "So you think Hitler survived?" It's funny, but everyone believes everything else all the other speakers have said, but many are questioning me. You'll believe me too in a minute.

Hitler started the war to kill all the Jews and rule the world. That's what we were told. The Germans hated God. They prayed to Hitler. The U-Boaters machine-gunned people in the water for sport, because they were just evil. However, we were fighting to keep America free.

I was one of those sheeple. I bought it.

Out of high school I went into the Air Force and spent four years. I wanted to kill Nazis because we were told to. But

this was 1957, and there weren't any Nazis left. So we had to kill Koreans. And as soon as that was over—I didn't get to kill anybody and nobody got to kill me—I still had the same feeling: Germans were all evil Nazis.

Out of the Air Force I went to college; and when I got out I had a regular, honest job. I was an executive with a petrochemical company at the time of the so-called "1973 Arab oil embargo." Those "Ay-rabs" shut off the feedstocks. The president of our company, Northern Petrochemicals, called everybody together in the cafeteria from the mail clerk to the president. We got free coffee and doughnuts, and he went into a long diatribe about how those "lousy Ay-rabs" had shut off the pipeline and we weren't going to get any inventory. Well, that didn't bother me because I was in charge of corporate inventory, and I was a real mess-up in those days. I figured, hey, I can take two-hour lunches and go home early.

Guess what? We never missed one ounce of feedstock. But within one hour of the time the president of the company made his announcement, the price of Peak Antifreeze went from 87¢ a gallon to $4 a gallon. The low-density petrochemical we made your average garbage bag from went from a dime a pound to 50¢ a pound within one hour. All because those "nasty Ay-rabs" had shut off the pipelines, which apparently they did not.

That's when I realized almost everything I heard from the government and the corporate bigwigs was a bunch of baloney.

"In a letter from Spanish spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco, I was told how he had been working for the Axis during the war and was tasked with getting Martin Bormann out of Berlin."

It was then that I sold everything that I had, bought a 30-foot sailing yacht and moved to the Bahamas. It ended up being a life-changing experience for me.

I spent about eight years bouncing around the islands in my boat. But one time, I cruised onto a little island called Darby Island in the Azuma Chain. It was unique because it was about three miles in diameter and there were the ruins of a plantation manor house on the hill. I asked the old caretaker what was going on. He said during the war years they had 26 fresh water wells and it was an operating plantation. He said once or twice they had given fresh water and food to German U-Boats that had come over. My immediate thought was "Those dirty Nazis; they were supposed to be in Germany! What are they doing in the Western Hemisphere?"

So I filed it away. Then one day in 1982 I reached into my pocket. I had only one picture of Abe Lincoln left. I was down to five bucks and I figured I'd better go home.

I went home, went back to a real job and started doing some research into these "Godless Nazis." Can you imagine my shock when I found out our government had lied about them?

This was only my first experience with government "smoke and mirrors." Those of you who are old enough to remember the war years will remember that Germans were all painted as pagan heathens even though their belt buckles said "God is with us" ("*Gott mit uns*"). But during war, propaganda is a fair weapon. It may not be nice, but it is fair. You can't tell your soldiers that the guy in the other uniform has a wife and kid like you or that he loves his country like you. Or that he goes to the same church as you do. That makes it tough for the officers to say, "Now I want you to go kill him." People might say: "Wait a minute. Maybe I need to rethink this."

You have to make the enemy look like some kind of a godless monster. Yes, propaganda is a fair weapon in wartime.

But after the war is over we must be accurate. And all those who know me know I am an absolute fanatic for truth and honesty. Lies just drive me nuts.

SHARKHUNTERS

By this time I was vice president of a company and making a good buck. One day I walked into my boss's office and handed him my 20-pound key ring and quit. I told him I was going to go to Florida and concentrate on Sharkhunters full time. He said, "You're a vice president. You have to give notice." I said: "OK. Take a look out the window. See that van? You won't 'notice' it in 20 minutes!"

My new wife was rather shocked when I came home at 11 a.m. that day. She said: "Are you nuts? Don't you remember I'm pregnant? Where's the security? Where's the insurance?"

I said: "I don't know. I just know this has to be done."

So, in 1983, I started Sharkhunters. We hunt the history of the great gray "sharks," the submarines. I thought it was a clever title. We were able to acquire 22 members. I figured this would be small potatoes—a limited area of interest.

Then we started to grow and grow. By 1987 it was obvious a lot of people were interested in the history of the U-Boats and how they affected world history.

So we moved to Florida and started to put our heart into it. And today we have more than 7,100 members in 74 countries—people who were not only interested in the history of the U-Boats but also how it pertains to the whole history of World War II and today.

We have the only official publication in the world on the history of the U-Boats. We are into our 23rd year. Our magazine is held in the permanent archives in the National Archives, the U-Boat archives in Germany, the U.S. Navy archives etc. We helped put together productions for the

Bormann Escaped the Bunker?

Historian Harry Cooper in a new book has made the claim that Bormann escaped to South America from Berlin in the waning days of World War II. By this time in 1945, Berlin was in a shambles and in chaos (lower right) with many buildings destroyed and food shortages at critical levels. Berlin's prominent government buildings were also destroyed. The massive shell of the once beautiful Reichstag is shown in the upper right. Cooper also makes that claim, based on the handwritten memoirs of Axis spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco, that a plan was in effect to drug Hitler and whisk him to safety. Cooper claims the broken Hitler left Germany—not of his own volition—and was secreted by submarine to a safe haven on a snow-covered island south of Argentina. Cooper's *Escape from the Bunker* is available now from Poisoned Pen Publishing. See color ad opposite page 41 of this issue.

History Channel, before it became a kind of *National Enquirer* of history. And we have the largest network of surviving U-Boat skippers and U.S. submariners. What I learned from these guys was that you might as well set fire to all your non-Revisionist history books.

Otto Kretchmer, the greatest submarine commander of the whole war, was a friend of mine and I had my own room in his home when I would visit northern Germany. The youngest combat submarine commander of the war—possibly of all time—a 21-year-old kid during the war—Hans-Georg Hess, is my best friend in Germany. He's on my board of directors. His son is an attorney and he's on my board. Now I'm not going to say anything too politically incorrect like many of our other speakers because I'm going to Germany in two weeks and I don't want to stay there as long as Ernst [Zuendel] has stayed there or as long as David Irving stayed in Austria. [Laughter.] I want to come home. Besides, the holocaust is not my area of expertise.

Sharkhunters does go on tours to Germany, where we meet with some of the great living U-Boat commanders, visit World War II historical sites and share meals and beer.

Some American skippers are at first a little antsy about drinking with their former enemies. However, one great story involved Hans-Georg Hess. One night at a beer hall where my Sharkhunters tour group was enjoying some good German suds, one of the U.S. destroyer skippers described his World War II patrol area. Hess said that was also pretty much his patrol area and asked the American what his ship numbers were. The American told him, and Hess said: "I remember that ship. I fired a torpedo at you. But your lookout must have spotted it, and you turned at the last minute."

The American skipper said: "Yeah, I remember that incident. Hah! You missed us. What do you think about that?"

Hess slammed his fist on the bar and said: "Well, I'm glad we missed you. Now we have more time for beer!"

There's another story involving a fellow named Peter

Chelemedos, one of our members who was an executive officer on an American steamer that was sunk by a German U-Boat. We've all heard stories about the Germans machine-gunning survivors in the water, and sinking life rafts and all that. It didn't happen. If it were true, Chelemedos wouldn't be here today. He was picked up from the water by the Germans who sank his boat.

AN AMAZING LETTER

In 1985 I got a package from one of our members, Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco. In it was a 114-page, single-spaced, typewritten letter in which he told me how he had been a Spanish spy working for the Axis during the war. In the beginning he had been working for the "Tow Ring," *tow* or *to* being one of the Japanese words for "East."—Ed.].

And then he switched over to the German side. He was the pivot point in something called Operation Willing in which he was in Portugal and he was going to try to get to be buddies with Edward VIII, the former king of England, then the duke of Windsor, married to that American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. And the deal was he was going to talk the former king into going on a hunting expedition in Spain with him.

And then the Abwehr was going to grab the duke and hold him for ransom and try to get the British to have a sit-down for peace. It didn't work. He failed. Don Angel failed at a lot of these things.

"Whenever we'd grab up some Abwehr agent or a party official, or an SS officer, the first thing we'd grill him on would be the whereabouts of Hitler. We knew he had escaped."

The main thrust of Don Angel's letter was that he was working in the Fuerherbunker the last three months or so of the war and that by then Martin Bormann had pretty much assumed all the control. Hitler was a broken man. He said in his letter that he saw Hitler and Eva Braun forcibly drugged under orders of Bormann and taken out of the bunker.

At first I thought this guy was a little nutty. He went on in his letter to say how he continued to work for the movement, the Reich, back in his native Spain.

Less than a year after the war he was asked to come to a Nazi safe-house to meet a certain Herr Fleischman. His job was to take Herr Fleischman to South America. It turned out that Herr Fleischman was none other than Martin Bormann. In the letter Don Angel talked in great detail on how they got out of a little Spanish town called Villa Garcia, about 30 kilometers from Viggo, Spain, which had been a very important port to the Germans. You may remember in the movie "*Das Boot*" that Nazi submarines would often surface next to German cargo ships near Viggo and the various ports of Spain.

So he said they got out and they went to a place called Puerto Coy on the Patagonian coast. Don Angel also imparted many of the stories he had about Bormann during the voyage and afterward and the many other people who wanted to escape to safety. All kinds of minute details were included in the letter.

Again, I thought this guy had some frayed wires. He goes on in his letter to talk about how he had been ordered to move to Mexico City and remain in contact with Bormann, because now Bormann was his boss.

One of the things he was supposed to do was to maintain observation on two children in Las Cruces, New Mexico—a girl, Estrella, which means "star" in Spanish, and a boy named Adolfo. You can read into that whatever you want.

He maintained the files. He kept the photos. And then one day in 1952, he was told to go to a certain airport. They started flying south in a small aircraft that was being flown by a man that Don Angel said was a former Luftwaffe pilot. They flew down to an ice-covered area. After debarking, Don Angel was ushered into a mess hall, he had dinner and was given a place to sleep. The next morning, "the Colonel"—he was dressed in a black uniform like an SS man—asked him, "Do you have the file?" Don Angel said: "Yes. They're here." The colonel said, "Take them into the office and report to the Fuerher."

"What do you mean when you say 'the Fuerher'?" Don Angel asked.

"There's only one Fuerher," the Colonel replied.

He went into the room and there was a man there who bore an uncanny likeness to an aged Adolf Hitler.

Now this sounds very Hollywoody. But there's more.

In 1988, one of our members came to visit me. His name was Capt. Robert Thugh, retired U.S. Navy captain who was very high up in U.S. intelligence—later with the NSA. (Did you know they had an unlisted number for their museum, which isn't open to anybody?) I said: "Have you ever heard of a guy named Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco?" He said, "Oh, you mean the Spanish spy?" And I said: "I was just wondering if he was who he said he was. This screwball wrote to me and said he helped Bormann escape and that he met with Hitler in 1952. Everybody knows Hitler committed suicide in the bunker in 1945."

And just as calm as he could be while he was sipping a cup of coffee he said: "No, he didn't. We knew Hitler didn't kill himself."

I said, "What do you mean by 'we'?" He said: "The intelligence community. Whenever we'd grab up some Abwehr agent or a high-ranking party official, or a high-ranking SS officer, the first thing we'd grill him on would be the whereabouts of Hitler. We knew he had escaped."

Controversy rages even today over photos of "the dead Hitler." Above is the "official" Soviet photo of Adolf Hitler's corpse. It may have been disinterred for this photo. However, military historians say the photo has obviously been "flipped" as Hitler's buttons were on the wrong side of his jacket. At right we see the photo oriented in its proper perspective. At far right, another picture shows that elements within the picture have been rearranged, the photograph shown in the picture (supposedly of Eva Braun) moving from background to foreground. Experts on such matters say the alterations and "flipping" may have been staged by the Soviets to present a more convincing photo of what some say is Hitler's doppleganger. The Soviets said they burned the corpse after photographs were made. Considering the fact that Hitler's surviving associates say that they—not the Soviets—burned the corpse before the Soviets came on the scene, the authenticity of these photos is in question. U-Boat historian Harry Cooper says Hitler escaped

The bottom line is, Bormann had usurped Hitler's power and he meant to keep the Reich alive. Hitler was needed as a figurehead. "Heil Bormann" just doesn't have a ring to it. At that time most people didn't know who Bormann was anyway. The war was over in May 1945 after Germany surrendered, but from May of 1943, when Germany lost as many submarines in that month alone as the U.S. lost in combat in the whole war—from that point on—it was pretty obvious that things were not going to go well for Germany. By the middle of 1944 the German motto was "We're going to fight until the last man." What that really meant was they were going to fight to the last private and sergeant, while the officers got out.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD FOR NAZIS

From the middle of 1944 to the middle of 1947, a few years after the end of the war, there was an underground railway. The people who needed to get out of Europe went to Villa Garcia and were helped along. As an aside, there was a list of the top Nazis still on the loose, and Argentina's Juan Peron got ahold of the list. (If you know your history you know Evita Peron was over in Germany right after the war. Being the humanitarian that she was, her people were finding the National Socialists before the Allies did.) Many of these Nazis were just a week away from Nuremberg, and passage to Argentina sounded quite enticing. For a little bit of

money, the Perons could make this happen.

Thousands of Nazis went to Argentina. I always joke that if the United States ever falls, I speak enough German to get along in Argentina.

This route went from Villa Garcia to the Patagonian coast with a stopoff at an island called Trinidade, not to be confused with Trinidad in the Caribbean Sea. Trinidade, a Brazilian possession, is a little rock in the middle of the Atlantic about five or six miles long. Brazil always kept a few dozen sailors there just to hoist up the flag and show ownership. From the middle of 1944 to 1950 they pulled their sailors off the island. But there was a German caretaker who looked after some goats and pigs and made sure that any passersby received fresh water. Some of the visitors to the island included secret U-Boats—called "black submarines."

So, many of these Nazis made it to South America. If you remember, Sam Donaldson of *60 Minutes* fame was down there about 10 years ago and found this SS guy who had shot three people. We did some research and we found before it was all over that about 10,000 German veterans, and in many cases their wives and kids, escaped making the total number of Germans who made it South America about 50,000.

At the end of the war, when Germany surrendered, many U-Boats were on the high seas. Some went to America. Some went to Canada etc. But there were still three U-Boat crews in the central Atlantic that didn't want to be "prisoners of war." One was U-530 under Korvetenkapitan Otto Wehrmut, who is still a member of Sharkhunters. This sub went to Mar del Platt, which is the Argentine submarine base in Buenos Aires, in late July, after the war ended. When he surrendered they asked him why he had come so far. And he said, "Well, I want to surrender where my men will be treated with dignity." Two weeks later, U-977, under Heinz Schaffer, surrendered in the same place, and he too said that he wanted to surrender his men and his boat with dignity.

The two captains claimed they did not know each other or why both had chosen the exact same place to surrender. The interesting thing about the second boat, U-977, was that it was a sea boat with a range of 6,500 miles. It had left Norway with 93 tons of fuel when the war was still going on. U-977's captain allegedly then went down to attack shipping off England. When the war ended, he went back to Norway, and then headed down to Buenos Aires, all without taking on any fuel.

It's kind of like you putting half a tank of gas in your car and heading off to California and getting there without running out of fuel.

The third submarine we discovered was scuttled off the coast of Argentina. We found this out when we heard that Argentine officials announced that they had found a sunken U-Boat off the coast. I called the Argentine embassy and asked for information on the identity of this U-Boat. The official who answered the phone said: "We are sorry, Señor Cooper. That's classified information." I said, "What's top secret about a 40-year-old submarine?" Every time I called for a week they gave me the runaround. The last time I called they said, "What submarine, Señor Cooper?"

"Our government told us that they positively identified Hitler and Bormann. Remember, this is the same government that told us Lee Harvey Oswald shot Kennedy by himself."

About two years ago I got a call from a retired officer from the Argentine navy. "Remember that submarine you were looking for?" he said. "It's there; I know it's there."

In the near future he and I plan on putting together an expedition to explore the wreck. Many surviving, former Nazis are still scared to say what they know for fear that Simon Wiesenthal will arrive and scoop them up and accuse them of being war criminals. In the early 1970s, one of those "television magazines" did a whole series on Bormann in South America, following him from house to house, offering photos of him in older age. How did he get there if he died in Berlin? He and Hitler lived. I'm sure of it.

I'll leave you with one last thought. Our government told us that they positively identified Hitler and Bormann. Remember, this is the same government that told us Lee Harvey Oswald shot Kennedy by himself, that a few untrained bozos brought down the Twin Towers, that we had to attack Iraq to stop Saddam Hussein from invading America etc etc. Think about it. ❖

Harry Cooper is the publisher of *KTB Magazine* and the founder of Sharkhunters, Inc., an organization dedicated to the authentic history of WWII submarine warfare. Find out more by checking out Cooper's group online at www.sharkhunters.com or writing Cooper at P.O. Box 1539, Hernando, FL 32642.

Order Harry Cooper's *Escape from the Bunker* today!

The tale of the escape of Bormann from the bunker and Hitler's fate are revealed in the memoirs of Axis spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco. This is the one WWII book you won't want to miss. See the color ad opposite page 41 of this issue. Softcover, 90 pages, $13 plus $3 S&H inside U.S. Add $10 S&H outside the U.S. Send check or money order drawn on U.S. bank to Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555.

WWII Waffen-SS Veteran Maintains Hitler Memorial In America's Heartland

WHILE AMERICA WAS ALLIED WITH THE SOVIETS during World War II in a campaign to make the world safe for Communism, Theodore Jünker was one of thousands of European volunteers who fought to rid the world of the terrible scourge. In four years of frontline fighting right up to the end, the elite Waffen-SS sergeant, then officer, was wounded six times—three times seriously—only to be placed, for his bravery, in a British death camp in Husum, northern Germany after the war. Theo Jünker was one of the few to survive. By creating a memorial to his fallen comrades and to his commander-in-chief, the now 87-year-old Wisconsin farmer feels he is reaffirming the oath of allegiance he once swore as a young Waffen-SS man in 1940: My Honor Is Loyalty.

BY JOHN NUGENT

SUGAR CREEK, WISCONSIN. Still handsome and active at age 87, with sparkling blue eyes and a weekend girlfriend in Chicago (his wife and mother of his four children passed on over a decade ago), a Wisconsin goose, duck and pig raiser and corn farmer named Theodore Jünker has made international headlines. As of the last week in June, there were over 60,000 Internet pages, and hundreds of newspaper features worldwide, referring to "Theo" Jünker's shrine to Adolf Hitler and to his former comrades of the Waffen-SS. Both America's *Time* magazine and Germany's counterpart, *Der Spiegel*, have written up this cheerful and fearless individual; the *Time* article was amazingly fair and the reporter obviously impressed.

"How can it be that when you can get newspapers, books, Internet, everything, just like that—how can it be that people don't know the truth? Because for 60 years it was taught one way."

Jünker's shrine to Hitler and to his fallen SS comrades cost the semi-retired farmer $200,000 in savings. Jünker explained to TBR what drives him: "How can it be that in America, today, when you can get newspapers, books, Internet, everything, just like that—how can it be that people don't know the truth? I'd wake up in the middle of the night and it would hit me. Because for 60 years it was taught one way. I said a long time ago I would do something about it, but I was farming and never had the time. Now I have no fear and I can do this. I said, if I could bring seven people over to the truth, I will have succeeded. I have brought so many more now."

Over six years ago, Jünker decided to make his own statement with a shrine. Asked about repercussions and reprisals, the old warrior replies: "Now that I am an old man, I don't care if they try to get me." He still says it even after local sheriffs informed him, accurately, that there were Internet threats against him. The only compromise Jünker has made with authorities is not to have a grand public opening, as once scheduled, on June 25, to avoid a major confrontation. But the shrine is open, and any private individual can come and visit it, and "Theo." The authorities are clear on this: Jünker has the First Amendment right to express himself, and zoning laws can only stop him from creating a traffic nuisance in his rural area.

The shrine is a simple but handsome, 30- by 50-ft. white-painted concrete structure built into the side of a steep hill

nearly a mile from the nearest road, down a narrow dirt path. It contains photo portraits of the late German leader on marble pedestals, statements from and about Hitler and others by Jünker himself, urging that both sides of an issue should be given a fair and careful hearing. There are bookcases with information about Hitler, the Third Reich, the Waffen-SS and the dubiousness of the "holocaust." Elegant black marble plaques affixed to the walls of the stark shrine commemorate the exact numbers of the thousands of fallen Waffen-SS from each volunteering nationality: Dutch, French, Norwegian, Estonian etc.

In 2001 Jünker had applied to local Walworth County authorities for permission to build a multistory building with a 300-seat assembly hall, a dining hall and a radio station. That proposal was denied, but Jünker was granted permission in 2002 to build a storage shed, which has by amazing coincidence evolved into a Hitler and Waffen-SS shrine. Jünker does not like "no" for an answer.

Theo Jünker hails from the 60-member-strong Jünker clan in the town of Marienfeld, in a once solidly German area of what is now Romania. Jünker's own immediate family members were winegrowers. Two hundred years ago, Austrian Empress Maria Theresa had invited hardworking southern Germans and Rhinelanders into an area that had been devastated and depopulated by the Turks during several wars. Much of the area was swampy and disease-ridden; within three generations with endless sacrifices and struggles, the so-called "Danube Swabians" (who were actually not all Swabians) turned the swampy "Banat" area into the breadbasket of Austria-Hungary.

"In 1940, admiring the new German Reich in the land of his ancestors, Jünker walked over 400 miles from Romania across Hungary to German Austria and enlisted promptly in the Waffen-SS."

Before World War II there were 750,000 Danube Swabians. As a young man, Jünker was active with the German youth organization in the area, which resulted in his arrest and imprisonment on a number of occasions in pro-French Romania. During this time he shared "accommodations" with members of Cornelius Codreanu's fascist Iron Guard, for whom he still has the highest praise. (Codreanu and key followers were murdered in cold blood, during a fictitious "prison break," by King Michael II of Romania in 1938.)

Tired in 1940 of persecution in Romania as an ethnic German and admiring the new German Reich in the land of his ancestors, Jünker walked over 400 miles from Romania across Hungary to German Austria and enlisted in the Waffen-SS.

Asked by TBR to name just a few things he admired about the Third Reich, Jünker, who has been in the United States since 1955, replied: "All 80 million people had full health care."

Serving in the "Viking" Division, which contained many ethnic Germans from outside the Reich's boundaries, as well as Dutch and Scandinavian volunteers, Jünker saw heavy action on the southern Eastern Front through Ukraine all the way to Chechnya. He was wounded six times, three times quite seriously. The last time was in the 1945 fighting along the Oder River, which initiated the final-stage of the Battle of Berlin. The wounded Jünker barely made it out of the Reich's capital on a hospital train before the capital was completely cut off in late April 1945.

Prior to that, Jünker, who had risen through valor and skill to staff sergeant, had been sent to a Waffen-SS officer's training school near Prague. He notes today with amusement that at a German officer school, every officer candidate is called a "Jünker"—and so his instructors were forced to address him as "Jünker Jünker."

TBR learned from Theo that he still feels attached to the honor and loyalty he experienced as a member of the Waffen-SS. He marvels that four times, after being wounded, when uniforms and packs were of course being quickly stripped off and personal items always have a way of getting lost, medical staff and fellow soldiers would make sure to forward his beloved Agfa camera on to him, pursuing him to his hospital in the rear or catching up with him when back at the front; nobody ever kept it for himself. Jünker commented: "They were so honest in the Waffen-SS."

His voice choking with emotion, Jünker related to TBR a poignant conversation he had had in a Berlin hospital toward the very end of the conflict. The Waffen-SS officer next to him, a Belgian had just lost a leg. A battalion commander, he and other high officers commanding the hundreds of thousands of non-German volunteers in the Waffen-SS had been summoned to Heinrich Himmler's headquarters on April 10, 1945. The Belgian had heard Himmler thank all the foreign volunteers for their valiant service. Then he stated that the war was evidently lost and that they could return to the front and "tell your boys that they can go back to their homelands."

Jünker exclaimed: "Nobody wanted to go home. They had a chance to go. They all stayed and fought and died for Europe."

The wounded Jünker was then evacuated to Nordfriesland near Husum on the North Sea, where he and other comrades were arrested by the British. He then was placed in the Neuengamme camp for SS prisoners—a

At left, Theo Jünker points to one of the displays inside his Wisconsin memorial. Upper right, Jünker locks up and leaves for the day, always offering a friendly smile to any visitors—whether they are friendly or not. Below right, on either side of his featured photos of Adolf Hitler, Jünker proudly hangs the American flag and the swastika flag of WWII Germany.

true death camp (something like the Rheinwiesen death camps mentioned in James Bacque's masterwork *Other Losses*), where one in five prisoners did not survive the one year he was there.

TBR learned from Jünker that both Third Reich civilian political figures such as gauleiters and soldiers as well as members of the Waffen-SS were kept there, mostly in a former brick factory. The famous former boxing champion Max Schmeling, who had been a civilian employee of the SS, was also interned at Neuengamme, near Jünker's area.

German-hating Belgians in British uniforms were assigned by his majesty's officers as their "guards." These psychopaths would shoot from the rooftop of the brickworks with machine guns into the mass of 6,000 helpless prisoners in the factory floor below. At other times, 50-60 soldiers would be lined up for brutal interrogations, and he said the Belgians would lunge and stab with bayonets at the soldiers every day. Other prisoners were forced to stand for hours and days in the August sun. Jünker was shocked when even he, as an officer, was beaten severely by five such "guards," all with British approval.

Jünker was not eager to tell these harrowing stories; he typifies the old-school Germans who believe in *Leiden ohne Klagen*, "suffering without complaint"—instead of vice versa.

Strikingly, Jünker shows no overt bitterness over the atrocious mistreatment he suffered. He also states how much he loves America, and a relatively fair article in the online June 16 *Time* magazine says how the grandfatherly semi-retiree intends to greet both well- and ill-wishers with a friendly calm to his shrine. The *Time* article concludes: "Either way Jünker will greet them with his ready smile and firm grip. 'This isn't about hate,' he says. 'Take hate out of it. It's about understanding.'"

Jünker's serene stance is in stark contrast to the hate-filled speech of a collection of University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee student groups. Jonathan Brostoff, spokesman for two campus Zionist groups, called for prosecution of the never-investigated former soldier for "war crimes," and let the invective fly: "The fact that this Nazi has the gall to openly flaunt his vile ideology, 61 years after the defeat of fascism, is sickening."

Brostoff said the goal of the mostly Jewish student rallies was to urge the Office of Special Investigation ("Nazi hunters") at the Department of Justice in Washington to investigate and prosecute Jünker: "The Nuremberg Trials declared the entirety of the SS as a criminal organization, because of its implementation of racial policies of genocide in the holocaust." Brostoff also pointed out that Jünker was not remorseful about his National Socialist past and that he "continues to blindly proclaim that not one person was gassed to death in the Third Reich."

Brostoff said his protesters wanted the Department of Justice to investigate Jünker for either war crimes or for

"falsifying information" during his citizen application process. Jünker immigrated to the United States perfectly legally in 1955, the first year that former Waffen-SS were specifically allowed to do so.

Brostoff concluded that "it is extremely important for us to send a strong message to the Nazi, the Department of Justice, and citizens across America." Playing the local-boy card, he added: "This is not happening in California or New York. This is in our backyard, our state, our home."

Brostoff is president of the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee "Campus Organization for Israel."

Needless to say, the regional office of the Anti-Defamation League also chimed in, denouncing the shrine, a fruit of Jünker's labor and money, as "the sickening work of an unrepentant anti-Semite and holocaust denier." Adam Schupack, associate director for the league's Chicago office, stated that Jünker was most unusual because most people with Nazi or SS pasts try to hide it. He added: "Our concern is that this could very easily become a place of pilgrimage."

"I want understanding of the truth that Hitler didn't start the war," Jünker said from his home, situated deep in the woods of southern Wisconsin. Standing above a pond and keeping watch over a dozen ducklings and geese, he asserted forthrightly: "The holocaust is the biggest lie in the history of mankind."

"Honorary Hall for Adolf Hitler: Before You Pass Judgment, Give Careful and Equal Consideration to Both Sides" says a large sign on the outside of the shrine when one arrives at a large landing. Inside, Jünker's inscriptions refer to "those German and other European heroes" who perished under the tyranny of "Allied persecution and genocide."

Jünker also teaches that Hitler did not despise other races and that the National Socialist regime was not a rule-by-fear dictatorship. If anyone suffered, Jünker says, it was the Germans and the rest of German-ruled Europe.

Sugar Creek Township Chairman Loren Waite, perhaps to shield the town from criticism, calls Jünker "a mixed-up old man. . . . I hope he's just confused." Jünker seems hardly that: among the first sights at the memorial is a large rendering of the First Amendment. Behind a vast concrete deck that looks over his pond towers a proud American flag. Jünker says he has no fear of being targeted, and that if he is attacked, he will gladly die as "an old man who lived his life's dream."

UPDATE: Twenty-five well-wishers descended in October 2006 on Jünker's farm to see his memorial. This, however, violated a county rule forced on the 86-year-old rural Wisconsin farmer in July that no more than three persons visit his site at one time for dearth of bathrooms. (The exhibit has one; 25 persons to one toilet is acceptable in most states.) Newsmedia trumpeted worldwide that Jünker had been ordered to pay a $2,000 fine. In fact, Jünker told TBR that he merely posted a $2,000 bond against further crimes of having friends over who might tinkle behind a tree. Herr Jünker also attended TBR's Authentic History Conference in Washington, D.C. in late 2006. ❖

JOHN NUGENT, a Rhode Island native, served both as a machine-gunner and a multilingual interrogator in the U.S. Marines. He has been a European-American rights activist, writer and historian for many years now. He presently lives in northern Virginia.

VIDEOS ON TWO OF GERMANY'S GREAT WWII HEROES

DEGRELLE VIDEOS! ***Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1 & 2:*** As told by by Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Waffen SS. In these videos, Leon Degrelle—the last surviving high-ranking WWII officer—gives you his uncensored personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on ***Hitler's Blitzkrieg***, vividly describing the tumultuous events of the war's early years. In **PART ONE**, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland in a brand new type of warfare. And in the just-prepared **PART TWO**, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described as ONLY Gen. Leon Degrelle can describe it! Both videos are 90 minutes. Each retails for ***$29.95***. **Part 1** as a **DVD** is #421A; **Part 1** as a **VHS** is #421B. **Part 2** as a **DVD** is #440A. **Part 2** as a **VHS** is #440B. (Please remember to indicate item numbers for desired format.) **BONUS:** BOTH **Part 1** and **Part 2** for the combo price of ***$50*** — #440C.

AFRIKA KORPS: Original German newsreels and military films depicting Rommel's desert campaign. Footage shot by front-line cameramen captures the life and death struggle of Rommel's divisions against the British in 1942. Made in Germany in 1942, black & white, German commentary , English subtitles. 81 minutes. As a DVD: #458D, $29.95. As a VHS video: #458V, ***$29.95***.

Order exclusively from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Adolf Hitler: The Ladies' Man?

WAS ADOLF HITLER—the most famous man of the 20th century—Jewish? Was he big on occultism? Was he a monster? Was he mad with bloodlust, as they say Nero was? Do not believe everything you hear, because this is one person about whom it can be said with some assurance that every lie that could possibly be told, is told about him. So who was he really? One thing is for sure: Hitler, although a shy fellow, was quite the lady's man. Here is an account of the romantic aspects of Adolf Hitler by one who knew him personally.

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

Adolf Hitler—of whom, decades after the war, no one knows whether his calcified remains still exist, or where they came to rest—who was he really? Who was this man who turned the world upside down and changed it forever? What was his character? What were his passions? What did he think? What went on in his heart? Did he have one? And what was his mood up to the day when, a hundred yards from the triumphing Soviets, they said he blew his brains out?

I myself knew him—knew him over the course of 10 years; knew him intimately at the moment of his glory, as well as at the moment when the world he had worked for and dreamed of toppled about him. I know. I know who he was: the political leader, the commander-in-chief, the man—the man plain and simple. It is just too easy to be content to heap insults on the corpse of a vanquished foe; to write, to invent anything

No one in their right mind can deny that Adolf Hitler was an enthralling character with a powerful voice and mesmerizing oratory style—and in possession of an even more powerful personality. While detractors have speculated that he may have been homosexual, no evidence exists to support such a wild claim. The truth is that thousands of women from across the globe adored Hitler—several even killing themselves when they could not have him. Hitler's greatest love was for Germany and her *volk*, though he did make Eva Braun an "honest woman" with marriage, just before Germany collapsed in 1945.

about him, knowing that the public will accept anything as long as it goes along with the accepted image of Hitler: a monster. And knowing also that the rare witnesses who could explain that he was no such thing would keep silent to avoid being lumped in the same ignominious category as the dead Hitler.

Whatever stories the public may tell about him—whatever stories may be told to them—leave me totally indifferent. What matters is the truth—which I know.

Besides, it requires the imbecility of the masses to believe that a man borne along by the support of a hundred million Germans, for whom millions of young men also died, was nothing but a kind of Nero, drinking blood from morning till night from the faucet of his dementia.

I can still see him in Berlin, the first of May, 1943, sitting atop a huge grandstand on the airfield at Tempelhof. Hundreds of thousands of listeners roared with enthusiasm beneath his gaze. However, I was disappointed. His eloquence seemed without nuance; violent, elementary, one-note. A Latin public would have been more demanding. Even the irony was heavy-handed. It was an eloquence of force rather than an artful eloquence.

Likewise, the glow of his eyes did not especially impress me. They did not, as some claim, bore into the depths of my soul. Their flame was not unbearably intense.

"Blue, alert; their gaze powerful. But they did not seek to intimidate, or even to seduce, much less to ingratiate. You could look him right in the face without feeling that he was invading your soul."

Blue, alert, they were simply nice-looking; their gaze powerful. But they did not seek to intimidate, or even to seduce, much less to ingratiate. You could look him right in the face, intently, without feeling that he was invading your soul, or that you were disturbing him in the least.

Likewise, the famous "emanations." Some old fools like Princess Helen of Romania have written that when Hitler shook your hand his fingers sent an electric charge through you.

(King Carol II of Romania married this Greek princess in 1921. Her story was typical of the outrageous canards told by the self-serving and shameless and spread around by Hitler-demonizing publishers. Some claimed Hitler would foam at the mouth and even chew the carpet. Serious historians now maintain not one of these bizarre claims about Hitler, but they served their purpose at the time to stampede the lemmings into a second world war.)

Hitler's hand did not squeeze very hard; it was rather soft. As a matter of fact, especially with close friends, Hitler did not shake hands, but pressed your hand between his two hands. I never felt myself pierced to the core by his touch, unlike that Romanian princess.

I never leapt into the air as from a jolt of electricity.

Hitler was very simple, very well groomed. His ears always astonished me—they shone like pink shells.

He did not pretend to be a playboy, believe me. His clothes were always carefully pressed; it is hard to say much more about them. His military dress was always the same, without any embellishment whatever. His shoe size was 10 (European size 43). One night when I came to see him, dressed in Russian felt boots, he went to his closet, got out for me a pair of proper boots, and put a bit of newspaper in the toe so I would not swim around in them, since I wore a European size 42. This detail shows you how unpretentious the man was.

He needed nothing—except beauty. He spoiled himself, using royalties from *Mein Kampf* for a marvelous Botticelli that he hung just above his bed. He died without leaving a penny. For him, the problem of personal possessions, of personal wealth, did not even exist. I am sure that during the last years of his life he did not think about them once.

He took 10 minutes to eat. And his meals were astonishing. For this man who went to bed at five or six o'clock in the morning, and who was up at 11 a.m., reading glasses in hand, in front of his dossiers, hardly ate at all. He led all the terrible effort of the war without once having swallowed even a few ounces of meat. He did not eat eggs. He did not eat fish. A serving of pasta or of vegetables, a few cakes—and water, always water—and the Hitlerian feast was done. And remember, they were foods that most people believe "do not build strength."

He had a passion for music, to an astounding degree. He had an auditory memory equal to De Gaulle's memory for speech.[1]

He could whistle any tune without a mistake, no matter how long it was. Wagner was his god. He did not miss a nuance. He could confuse, in Spanish history, Queen Isabel the Catholic (of 15th century) and Isabel II (of the 19th), but he could not confuse two musical notes out of all the repertoire of the universe.

He loved his dogs. Someone had stolen his original dog during World War I. It was one of the greatest disappointments of his young years. Yes, that is how it was. I knew his German Shepherd Blondie, his dog during the last years. The excellent animal trotted by his side as he paced up and down the planks of his barrack room, as if she too suspected the tragic events on the Russian front. Hitler prepared her midnight meal himself, leaving the company of his visitors to feed his faithful companion.

Adolf Hitler's Tragic Love Life . . .

Adolf Hitler had a long line of tragic lovers: (A) Maria (Mimi or Mitzi) Reiter was Adolf Hitler's fiancée in the late 1920s. Hitler was 36 when he dated Mimi. But Hitler ignored her for months, plunging her into depression. A scandal erupted when the 16-year-old girl tried to commit suicide by hanging herself in her despair. She is the only woman known to have had an intimate relationship with Hitler who survived the war, dying in 1992. (B) Actress Renate Mueller, 29, met Hitler when he was 37. Tragically, she jumped out of a window in Berlin and died. (C) Geli Raubal. In 1928 Hitler asked his half-sister, Angela Raubal, to be his housekeeper. She agreed and arrived with her daughter, Geli Raubal, 20. Hitler, 40 by now, became infatuated with Geli. Rumors spread that he was having an affair with his niece. The couple lived together in a stormy relationship for over two years. They accused each other of cheating. Geli was concerned about Eva Braun, a 17-year-old Hitler took for rides. For reasons that remain mysterious, Geli shot herself in the heart. (D) Englishwoman Unity Mitford. She hoped, according to popular legend, to marry Hitler and unify Germany and her beloved England. When Britain declared war against Germany in 1939, Unity was so ashamed of her country's government that she attempted suicide by shooting herself in the head. She was not instantly killed, and remained a childlike invalid, with the bullet lodged in her brain, dying in 1948. (E) Eva Braun. (F) Winifred Wagner, "the one that got away." Winifred refused two marriage proposals from Hitler. They met in 1923; Winifred, an Englishwoman, was already married to Siegfried Wagner (Richard Wagner's son), but sparks flew. Siegfried died in 1930, and by 1933 there were rumors Hitler, then 34, would marry the 26-year-old widow. (Hitler girlfriends not pictured include Jenny Haug, Suzi Liptauer and others.)

A BIT OF A PRUDE

And as for mistresses? If there was ever a man for whom physical love of women was unimportant, it was Hitler.

He never spoke of women. He had a horror of those barrack-room stories of which so many small-minded men are so fond. I would say, in fact, that he was a prude. Prudish in his feelings.

However, he did admire feminine beauty. One day he flew off the handle because his adjutant had not gotten the address of a young woman, an extraordinarily beautiful and radiant girl, who had hurled herself at his automobile to acclaim him. It was not that he wanted to make a rendezvous with her, as a hundred men would have done, but he had wanted to send her a bunch of flowers.

Feminine company pleased him. I knew Siegried von Weldseck, the prettiest young woman in the Reich: tall, clear-eyed, wonderfully soft skin, petite physical features. Everyone was crazy about her. I spent the last few beautiful hours of the atrocious war with her when, in my sector of the Oder River front, she came to search for a bundle of letters that her friend the Fuehrer had sent her. Their relationship consisted mostly, as she told me herself, of her going to visit him every Tuesday—and not alone—to listen to some enchanting music.

Hitler did not talk much about his success with women. Millions of women—and not all German—had been in love with him. An entire closet was filled with letters from women who had begged him to father a child with them. He did not even flirt. A terrible fatefulness marked his sundry love affairs.

LOVE LETTERS FROM HITLER

He had begun with an innocent love. The heroine was named Stephanie. He was 16 years old. Every evening he installed himself on the bridge at Linz to see her pass by. Well, never, in all the months he carried out this maneuver, did he dare say a word to her; it was unthinkable—he was too timid, as timid as an altar boy. He pined away for two years, loving his Stephanie from afar. He designed in his sketchbook the palace, Wagnerian of course, where in his imagination they would live happily ever after. He wrote to her from Vienna, delirious letters in nervous, scratchy handwriting. But the signature was illegible, and there was no return address.

"It's true, I remember, said Stephanie. But it was all so long ago. Fifty years. Yes, I received the letters you're speaking of. So you mean, those were letters from Hitler?"

It was Stephanie who spoke thus in the mid-1950s. Her lover of yesteryear had never dared introduce himself to her. She had married. She was living in Vienna, 67, the widow of a lieutenant colonel. That was Hitler's first love. At the age of 20, entirely absorbed in this mute love affair, Hitler was still a virgin. That is a fact. It's true, strictly true.[2]

Of course, people have told imbecilic tales about Hitler's amours with Viennese prostitutes, with Jewesses and also about the syphilis of which these ladies made Hitler a present. These are lies. In all Hitler's youth there was only one love—his love for Stephanie. And he never said a single word to her.

If the affair with Stephanie went nowhere, all Hitler's other love affairs led only to catastrophes.

TRAGIC AFFAIRS

Not one of the women he clasped in his arms—this man who was certainly the most beloved in Europe—ended the romance without some horrifying tragedy. The first attempted suicide in a hotel room.[3] After he ended the relationship she hanged herself but was cut down in time and lived. Nor was it quite the end of her relationship with Hitler; they would see each other twice more—the second time at the Berghof (Hitler's chalet complex near Berchtesgaden) in 1937 or perhaps later.

The second, Geli, killed herself in his room in Munich, using his own revolver.[4] Hitler was mad with grief. For three days he paced back and forth in his small Bavarian apartment, ready to kill himself. The memory of Geli never left him. Geli was everywhere. He kept a bust of her, which always had fresh flowers in front of it.

The third was Eva Braun, the woman about whom they have woven so many fantastic legends, often ridiculous, sometimes grotesque. There again, I was a witness. I knew all about her. She was a young employee in Munich of Hitler's best photographer, Hoffmann,[5] who was a very good friend of mine too. She was mad about the handsome Adolf, although he was badly dressed at that time, in his frightful light colored gabardine coat, always rumpled, the lock of hair falling over his forehead like a dead bird's tail, his rather large nose supported by his little toothbrush mustache. But the pretty Eva loved him madly.

"Unity followed Adolf Hitler everywhere. When he passed through the crowd on his way to the podium, she was there, radiant, transfigured. Each time, a tender smile would illuminate Hitler's rude visage."

She tried to trick him into kissing her. One Christmas Eve night she convinced her boss, Hoffmann, to telephone Hitler and invite him to join their party. He went out seldom. Even Christmas Eve he normally spent alone in his two-room apartment. But this time he ended up allowing himself to be convinced, and came. Just when, without noticing it, he walked under the mistletoe, the beautiful Eva, who had been waiting for that moment, threw her arms around him and kissed him, in accordance with the old custom. Hitler stood stock-still, blushed like a schoolboy, turned on his heel, grabbed his gabardine coat from the coat rack, and dashed into the street. As I have said, with women he was incredibly timid.

A single kiss had put to flight the man who would, 10 years later, put the whole world to flight.

But the matter did not end there. Poor Eva was as much in love as ever. Then tragedy again stepped in. When she realized that her beloved Adolf was completely unattainable, she too took a little revolver, and discharged it straight at her heart.

Most people are unaware of this suicide attempt. But 10 years before killing herself in Berlin in 1945, next to Hitler, Eva Braun had already tried, for her unrequited love of him, to kill herself a first time in Munich. After the two previous cadavers, this was extremely frightening to Hitler. Eva did not die. Hitler wanted to know whether it had been a real attempt at suicide, or simply a bit of play-acting to impress him.

The report of the professor at the University of Munich who, at Hitler's request, examined her, was categorical: Eva had failed to kill herself by only a few millimeters. She had indeed been completely in love with him, so much so that she preferred death to being unable to devote herself heart and soul to her beloved. It was from that moment that Eva entered Hitler's life. Oh, very discreetly. They were never known to have been alone together.

She was invited to Berchtesgaden, but always in the company of other young women who were with Hitler's associates. They sat in the sun on the terrace, facing the gray, blue and white Alps; there has never been a friendship (for it was, above all else, a friendship) more reserved than this love affair.

In his life, women were always a flash of beauty among the labors of the political life that was *everything* to him. And still the shadows of death darkened the fugitive lights of the

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

This latest series of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated by ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a longtime European-American rights activist, musical performer and linguist fluent in several European languages including Portuguese and Spanish.

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS

Narrated by the legendary Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle

This video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. A documentary that will enlighten and astound you. English voice-over. #117, VHS, color, 90 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MC. Send payment via mail using the form on page 64.

GETTY IMAGE ARCHIVE/NEWSCOM.COM

The First "Lady Di" – 'So Very Nice; So Very Nazi'

Above are shown Unity (left) and Lady Diana Mosley (nee Mitford), two of the well-known Mitford sisters, two of whom were Fascists, one a Communist and the other three "something in between." In this photo taken in September 1937 at the Nuremberg Party Rally, Unity and Diana are surrounded by a dozen or so German SS soldiers who are pleased as punch to be photographed with the attractive English fascists. In 1936, Diana married Sir Oswald Mosley, founder of the British Union of Fascists. Hitler was the best man and the ceremony took place in Josef Goebbels's home in Berlin. Both Lady Diana and Sir Oswald were jailed in Pentonville Prison in North London by British authorities during WWII after being deemed "threats to the state." They were released in 1943, but kept under close watch. Hitler had once called Lady Diana "the perfect Aryan

women's faces on which his gaze rested. For they were not finished yet with the revolver bullets. Another feminine shot would ring out under Hitler's balcony, the first day of World War II.

This time, it was an Englishwoman who tried to kill herself. She was a marvelous girl.

I knew her well and admired her, as well as her sisters, one of whom was the wife of Oswald Mosley, the leader of the English fascists.[6]

They were all beautiful, but Unity Mitford was like a Greek goddess: slender, blond, the perfect "Germanic" type.

She had imagined that Hitler and she incarnated the Anglo-German alliance of which Hitler had always dreamed; he spoke of it in fact just a few days before his death. Unity followed Hitler everywhere. When he passed through the crowd on his way to the podium, she was there, radiant, transfigured. Each time, a tender smile would illuminate Hitler's rude visage, for a brief moment. For if Hitler admired, if his eyes caressed tenderly, the stunning face of Unity, especially at the Wagner opera house in Bayreuth, the idyll was always limited to that. Hitler was then on the eve of the war, and the golden hair of Unity could hardly be his exclusive preoccupation.

But, for Unity, Hitler was everything. When on September 3, 1939, the war with England erupted, and Unity realized her love was hopeless, she slipped underneath the huge rose bushes that flowered beneath Hitler's office and pulled her revolver out of her purse. The bullet wounded her grievously

in the head but did not kill her.[7]

Then something absolutely extraordinary happened. After Hitler had placed Unity in the hands of the very best surgeons in Germany, who saved her life (every day, in the midst of his war with Poland, he had roses sent to her), he organized her return to Great Britain. Now it was the winter of 1939, and already the major countries on the continent had entered the conflict. Hitler arranged for a special train to transport the wounded girl via Switzerland all the way across France to Dunkirk, whence a boat, escorted and protected by the German Luftwaffe, delivered her to her homeland.

Nothing helped. Unity lived on through the war racked with pain. She died three years exactly after the body of Hitler had disappeared in the blaze in the garden of the chancellery, on April 30, 1948. From 1940 on there remained only Eva, although her role remained quite modest.

I say that because I spent up to a week at a time with Hitler at his general quarters during these years. Eva Braun did not come there once. For that matter, not a single woman, whoever she might be, shared Hitler's intimacy during the four years he spent cloistered there in his fortresses behind the lines.[8]

"Millions of women—and not all German—had been in love with him. An entire closet was filled with letters from women who wanted him to father a child with them."

Eva wrote. Eva telephoned every evening around 10 o'clock. That was the limit of their slow-motion love, as discreet as it was romantic. Only the end of the war brought its denouement. When Eva realized that all was lost, that the man she loved above all else was going to die, she took a plane to Berlin, throwing herself into the furnace that it had become in those last days, to be able to die at his side.

It was then, on the last day of his life, to honor in her the courage of the German woman and the sacrifice of the lover who preferred to die rather than survive the one she loved, Hitler married her. Before that he had not married, because his wife—his only wife—was Germany.[9]

On the day he left Germany forever, he married Eva. It was a true homage. And it was tragic to the very end. When, beside the body of Hitler, bathed in burning gasoline, Eva's body began to sizzle, her head and torso suddenly sat up. There was a terror-stricken moment. Then it lay back down in the flames beside him. Thus was consumed the last love of Adolf Hitler. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Charles De Gaulle, a superb writer and orator, had a press conference habit that astounded reporters: he would take all their questions at once, then say *bon* ("all right"), and give a speech covering everything.—Ed.

[2]Degrelle's claim that Hitler was still a virgin in 1909 harmonizes with all reliable information we have on Hitler, including that of his close teenage friend August Kubizek (1888-1956), who wrote the fascinating, revealing and trustworthy memoir in 1953, *Adolf Hitler, mein Jugendfreund,* published in English as *The Young Hitler I Knew* (available on Amazon). Kubizek, apolitical but fascinated by music, and a future conductor, never renounced his deep friendship in youth with the future leader, even after World War II.

[3]This was Maria, or Mitzi (called by Hitler "Miezel," pronounced "MEET-sell") Reiter, a girl he met in Berchtesgaden in 1929.

[4]Full name: Angelika Raubal; she was his half-niece—the daughter of his half-sister, Angela Raubal (nee Hitler, later Hammitzsch; she kept house for Hitler at Haus Wachenberg, later the Berghof, for a time).

[5]Heinrich Hoffmann (1885-1957) joined the National Socialist Party in Munich near its inception in 1920, and snapped over 2 million photographs of Hitler until his death in 1945. Many of the most famous Hitler photographs, which became official portraits, stamps and book covers, came from Evan Braun's former employer.

[6]Baronet Sir Oswald Mosley (1896-1980), a former Conservative and then Labour member of the British Parliament, fought very bravely in World War I, then battled politically from 1920-1966 for a peaceful, populist, nationalist Britain and against Third World immigration. Churchill interned him from 1940 to 1945 during World War II. A very handsome man, and a graduate of Sandhurst Military Academy, he was surrounded throughout the 1930s by beautiful female supporters, as Degrelle noted in an earlier chapter. The Honorable Diana Mitford, sister to the Honorable Unity Mitford mentioned later in the main text, became Sir Oswald's mistress in 1932; she had left her husband, the future baron of Moyne (Ireland), Bryan Guinness of the famous brewing empire, when Mosley founded the British Union of Fascists. In 1936 she became his wife. She and Sir Oswald were close friends with the greatest names in British society, including King Edward VIII, the novelist Evelyn Waugh, the future Labour Prime Minister Harold Macmillan and the brilliant military theorist J.F.C. Fuller.

[7]It is statistically extraordinary that these suicidal women all shot themselves; modern women in America almost always take sleeping pills; it is men who rather masculinely, and bloodily, shoot themselves. Conceived in 1913, by all reckoning, in the town of Swastika, Ontario, by her right-wing father, the baron of Redesdale, and his wife, Sydney Bowles, Unity shot herself in grief in the legendary English Garden in Munich at age 25. She never recovered entirely, and died on a family island of meningitis in 1948, the bullet still in her brain. One of her five other sisters, Jessica Mitford (1917-1996), was the red sheep of the family; the Dishonorable Jessica married Winston Churchill's "red nephew" Esmond Romilly, then fighting Franco in Spain, moved with him in 1939 to the United States, was widowed when he was shot down while bombing Germany, then married an American Jewish "civil rights lawyer" named Treuhaft and joined the Communist Party USA. In 1953 she and he were hauled up before the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). In 1961, while "freedom riding" and supporting Martin Luther King, she was besieged in a church in Alabama by the Ku Klux Klan. She later was close friends with the poet Maya Angelou. In 1963, however, she wrote a very important and useful expose of fraud and rip-offs in the American funeral industry, *The American Way of Death,* which led to much-needed reforms. She uttered the famous witticism, after seeing the pyramids in Egypt, "Now there is a society where the funeral industry got completely out of control."

[8]Hitler had headquarters in France, East Prussia and Ukraine.

[9]Hitler also married her out of respect for Eva's parents; she thus entered history as his wife, "an honest woman," not his mistress.

In the Next Installment of Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life* . . .

IN THE NEXT CHAPTER, Degrelle recounts Hitler's achievements, mostly ignored by the world public: winning working-class people across Europe from Marxism back to love of race and country; promoting the best and the brightest, such as Rommel and Guderian, not just aristocrats, to win his blitzkriegs; and creating in the Waffen-SS an unparalleled pan-European army—an "aristocracy of heroes."

John Wesley Hardin: Fugitive from Injustice

While more famous gunfighters, like "Wild Bill" Hickok get the headlines, it was John Wesley Hardin, shown above, who was actually the most dangerous gun in the Old West. Hickok, for instance, was "credited" with killing 15 men, more than one of them unarmed. By the time Hardin was 25, it was claimed he had killed 42 men. Almost half of those were heavily armed federal agents, bounty hunters and law officers sent to bring him in.

WHO WAS JOHN WESLEY HARDIN? Was he the greatest "shootist" of the Old West? And why has he been vilified, blackballed and slighted?

BY GARY LEE YARBROUGH

If one were to ask the average American to name a few of the most notorious Old West gunfighters, most would come up with "Wild Bill" Hickok, Wyatt Earp or Billy the "Kid." Occasionally one might hear Clay Allison, "Doc" Holliday or even Johnny Ringo. Rarely, however, would John Wesley "Little Arkansas" Hardin, the deadliest and most successful gunfighter of them all, be mentioned.

The reason Wes Hardin's name is unfamiliar to most of us today is because Wes was unabashedly politically incorrect. The spin-doctors, therefore, relegated Wes to the Orwellian "memory hole" and opted to extol other less qualified characters as the preeminent gunfighters of Old West fame (notably Hickok and Earp) many of whom have figured prominently in movies or had entire TV series devoted to them. Hardin, or a mythological version of the real-life man (often with new myths added), has appeared briefly in several movies and TV shows, and was sung about by Bob Dylan (under the name of Harding).

Also a small, independent movie was produced in 1974 called "John Wesley Hardin—A Western," starring Mike Baccaro, produced and directed by Frank Jolley. This was later re-edited as "The Young'un—A Story of John Wesley Hardin" and appeared in the Independent Feature Film Market at the Angelica Theater in New York City. It is available on the Internet.

But otherwise John Wesley Hardin has received little media play.

James Butler Hickok, aka "Wild Bill," in reliable, published accounts, is credited with no more than 15 kills. Of that number, more than a few were of unarmed men. In fact the

first three men Hickok killed were all unarmed. The first man was shot and killed through a curtain partition because Hickok was terrified to face him. He had tormented Hickok for months about his feminine features and called Hickok a hermaphrodite on numerous occasions.

Wyatt Earp killed less than 10 men. Contrary to Hollywood's version of the Wyatt Earp saga, there is only one body in Dodge City's Boothill Cemetery that is attributed to Wyatt Earp's six-gun. Earp was a con man and horse thief, running a protection racket in the town where he was sheriff. There was evidence to suggest that the Earps and Doc Holliday were the actual stagecoach robbers in Tombstone, Arizona. Earp was convicted of claim-jumping in Eagle City, Idaho in 1880 and later arrested in Los Angeles for fleecing J.Y. Patterson out of $25,000 in a bunko scam.

The total body count of Hickok, Earp and Billy the Kid combined does not top John Wesley Hardin's confirmed 42 kills. Contrary to the historical claim that "John Wesley Hardin was so mean, he once shot a man just for snoring," Hardin stated, "I never killed a man wantonly or in cold blood." Neither Hickok nor Earp could make that claim. In defense of this accusation Wes Hardin warned, "It is never wise to accept the word of a stranger or the newspapers."

"John Wesley Hardin had no respect for and gave no quarter to anyone seeking his arrest. Of the 42 confirmed kills attributed to Wes, more than half served in a law enforcement capacity."

John Wesley Hardin was a rebel with a cause and a valiant defender of the South. The second son of James G. Hardin, a teacher and circuit riding Methodist preacher, John's mother, Elizabeth, was also a teacher. And yet his detractors claim that Wes Hardin was illiterate. This is highly unlikely.

John Wesley was born on May 26, 1853, in Bonham, Fannin Co., Texas and named after the founder of the Methodist Church. His grandfather, Benjamin Hardin, was a member of the Texas Congress before the first Union. John Wesley's great uncle, Augustine Hardin, was a signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence. Hardin County, Texas is named after another great uncle, Judge William Hardin. The Hardin family was as big as Texas and prominent in Texan history.

Wes Hardin's first brush with the law came when he was only 14. A schoolhouse bully by the name of Charles Slotter had sullied the name of a girl Wes was sweet on, by writing disparaging remarks about her on the wall of the outhouse and blaming Wes for the deed. When Wes confronted the culprit, a fight ensued. The bully was severely stabbed with a knife. Wes was arrested, charged, tried and acquitted of this incident. The judge and jury praised Wes and claimed the bully got what he had coming to him.

In contrast to Hardin, who respected women, Hickok once kicked a woman in the face because she jilted him. Phil Coe, a Texan who witnessed the deed, soundly beat Hickok to a bloody pulp and was later murdered by Hickok in the streets of Abilene.

Wes Hardin killed his first man at the age of fifteen. A huge ex-slave named Mage touted that he could whip any two white men in a wrestling match. When beaten by Joe and Wes Hardin, Mage became vengeful and stated he would kill Wes when he saw him again; Wes went home and armed himself. On the following day Mage confronted Wes on the road. Mage was carrying a club and tried to pull Wes from his horse. When the horse shied and reared, Wes shot Mage twice. Incredibly, the huge black man continued to grab for Wes. Four shots later Mage still did not go down, but Wes was able to ride away and return with help for the injured assailant. Mage survived for two days and claimed that Wes was a liar and had murdered him.

This incident of November 1868 was during the Reconstruction Era following the Civil War. For a white man to be tried anywhere in the South for the death of a black man meant certain conviction to prison or hanging. Wes Hardin understood the reality, stating:

> All the courts were then conducted by bureau agents and renegades who were the inveterate enemies of the South and administered a code of justice to suit every case in gross injustice to Southern people. To be tried at that time for killing a Negro meant certain death at the hands of a court backed by Northern bayonets. Thus, willingly, I became a fugitive, not from justice, be it known, but from injustice and misrule of the people who had subjugated the South.

Hardin 's father had this to say in a letter to one Charles Morgan, "Not until the courts of Texas are again halls of true and impartial justice will I encourage my son to stand himself before their judgment." Thus began John Wesley Hardin's career as an outlaw and gunfighter. By Wes Hardin's reasoning, if the Yankees' rule was to be the law in Texas, then his only choice was to be an outlaw.

Texas was occupied by Union soldiers and the State Police appointed by Governor Edmund Davis, himself an appointee of the Northern aggressors. The State Police was composed of carpetbaggers and scalawags from the North, half the force consisted of freed Negroes. According to Wes: "Instead of protecting life, liberty and property, they frequently destroyed it." Wes made a vow to never be taken at the point of a gun.

After the death of Mage, a posse of three Union soldiers spotted Wes and gave chase. Wes outran them and set up a hasty ambush. When the soldiers entered the trap, Wes killed

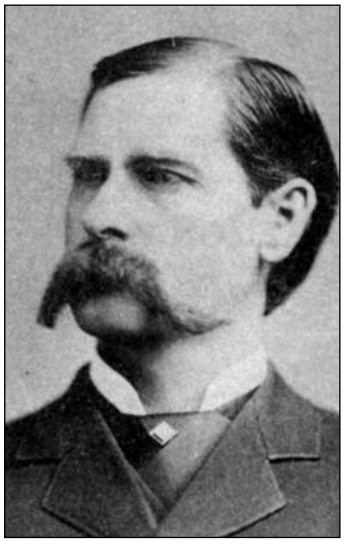
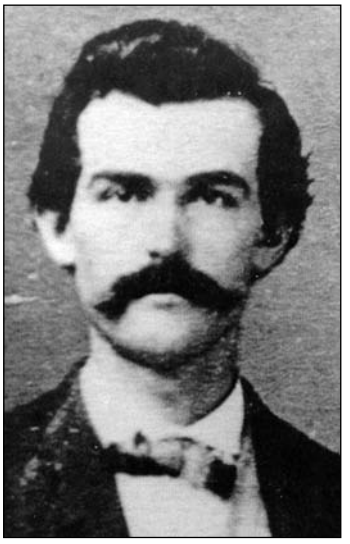

FAST GUNS OF THE WILD WEST

Above are pictured four of the most infamous gunslingers in American history. Left to right above: Wyatt Earp, Doc Holliday, Bat Masterson and Wild Bill Hickok. **Earp**, before becoming marshal of Tombstone, Arizona, was a part-time lawman, maintenance worker and vagrant in Wichita, Kansas. It was in the lawless Dodge City that Earp, Holliday and Masterson met, Masterson being a deputy there along with Earp. **Holliday** occasionally hung out the apothecary sign, but was mostly a gambler and professional card dealer with a bad temper. **Masterson** was a renowned hunter, hired to shoot buffalo—tens of thousands of them. He is reputed to have been an amazingly accurate shot with pistol or rifle and survived the Indian siege of 'Dobe Walls. While hiding behind a curtain, **William Hickok**, far right, shot a man because the man had teased Hickok about his feminine features. While the movies and museums may be dedicated to this collection of "dead eyes," John Wesley Hardin surpassed them all for real, man-to-man gunfighting.

two of them point blank with a shotgun; the third, a Negro, fled on horseback. Wes chased him and jokingly demanded, "Halt, in the name of the Confederacy." The Negro snapped a shot at Wes and then Wes shot him for his effort.

John Wesley Hardin had no respect for and gave no quarter to anyone seeking his arrest. Of the 42 confirmed kills attributed to Wes, more than half served in a law enforcement capacity: soldiers, posse members, state police, Texas Rangers and Pinkerton detectives. Seven of these were Negroes. Wes killed two other Negroes, a rapist and a rioter, two Indians and seven Mexican banditos. Five of the Mexicans he killed at one time, on horseback, in a charge that Quantrill's Raiders would have envied.

Following the deaths of Mage and the three-man posse, Wes Hardin tried to avoid any more bloodshed and went to live with relatives in Navarro Co., Texas. There he taught school until he was informed that the authorities were notified of his whereabouts. Again, seeking to avoid trouble and his arrest, Wes joined friends on a cattle drive up the Chisholm Trail to its northern most point, Abilene, Kansas, where the marshal was none other than the legendary Wild Bill Hickok.

Hickok was widely known for hatred and mistreatment of Texans. However, Wes intended to make his acquaintance. News of Hardin's arrival preceded him up the Chisholm Trail. It was on this drive that Wes killed the five Mexicans at the Arkansas River crossing. Word of this incident worried Hickok, as it takes a bit of skill to kill five men in open, armed combat. When the two gunfighters eventually crossed paths in an Abilene saloon Hardin tried to goad Hickok into a gun fight by telling him that he heard that Wild Bill was a "Texan-hating Yankee son-of-a-bitch" and that the world would be better off without him, adding that Wild Bill "preferred killing Texans to Mexicans and niggers."

Hickok, aware of Hardin's intent, responded saying, "Folks will believe what they want to believe," and offered to buy Hardin a drink.

The ordinance banning the wearing of firearms within city limits was not strictly enforced. The law was applied arbitrarily as a means to levy and collect fines from people who could be intimidated into doing so. Over a few left-handed drinks Bill and Wes became friendly toward one another—as much as two gunslingers could be friends anyway.

Hardin's cousin Joe Clements had been arrested by one of Hickok's deputies and Wes asked Hickok to release him. Hickok said he would. Before retiring for the evening, Hickok asked Wes to help keep the rowdy Texas cattle hands in line while they were in Abilene; to this Wes agreed. But when Hickok said, "You might also do me a favor by not wearing them guns in town," Hardin turned and walked away.

The following day while making his rounds, Hickok approached the Bull's Head Saloon, the Texans' favorite hangout. Hickok noticed a cowboy amble inside. A moment later Hardin walked out, dressed to the nines and packing

twin .44-caliber Colts on his hips. The windows and doors of the saloon immediately filled with grinning Texan faces. Hickok, also dressed to the nines, hailed Hardin a little distance from the saloon. "I thought we had an understanding about them pistols, 'Little Arkansas'?" ("Little Arkansas" was a nickname given to Wes after he killed the five Mexicans at the river crossing.)

Hickok's deputy moved behind Wes, leveling a double-barrel shotgun at Wes's back. Hardin remarked that he was on his way out of town. Appeased, Hickok turned to leave.

A loud "rebel yell" erupted from the Bull's Head Saloon. Startled, Hickok swung around and pulled a Navy Colt. Hardin, distracted by the yell also, looked back at Hickok to find himself looking into the barrel of a gun. Hickok told Hardin to hand over his guns butt first. Wes drew his guns and held them out butt first, but placed his index fingers in both trigger guards and rolled and cocked his pistols in a flash and stuck them in Hickok's face. A roar of cheers came from the Bull's Head patrons, as Hardin told Hickok to drop the Navy Colt. Naturally, Hickok refused. The two gunfighters were in a Mexican standoff. Hickok told Hardin to holster his guns and leave town. Wes told Hickok he was not going to allow Hickok to shoot him in the back. Hickok put his gun away.

The Texans yelled for Hardin to "kill the son-of-a-bitch." But Hardin holstered his guns and calmly walked away. This occurred in November 1871 when John Wesley Hardin was only 18 years old. Hickok would later become an alcoholic and opium addict, going blind from gonorrhea.

In August of 1872 Wes Hardin killed a police officer and wounded another after an attempt to arrest Wes for the reward money offered on him. One year later, Sheriff Charles Webb tried to back shoot Wes after offering to buy Wes a drink. When Wes turned to enter the saloon, Webb pulled his gun and fired one round, which grazed Hardin's ribs. Hardin spun and killed Webb.

The decade of the 1870s was a time of great turbulence and violence in the Southwest and especially in Texas. Under Reconstruction law, Yankee, Negro and mob rule plagued the land. John Wesley and friends openly opposed black, mob rule and tyranny in general. Wes later wrote, "In putting down Negro rule in Gonzales I made many friends, and made it a thing of the past for a Negro to hold office in that county." Jack Helms was sheriff of DeWitt and Gonzales counties in 1873. He was, also, a captain of a vigilante mob. Before killing Helms, Wes told him: "You have made life, liberty and property uncertain. You have been killing men long enough. I know you belong to a legalized band of murdering cowards, and have hanged and murdered better men than yourself."

Eventually a mob took Hardin's family and relatives hostage, including his wife, Jane, and newborn daughter, Molly, forcing Wes to leave Texas. He fled to Florida, where he was later reunited with Jane, who gave birth to their second child, John W. Hardin Jr.

In 1874 Hardin's brother Joe, a lawyer, was lynched by a mob. Their parents and his younger brother, Jefferson Davis Hardin, moved to Navarro County, Texas. Wes was eventually captured in Florida in 1878, 10 years after the killing of Mage. He was extradited to Gonzales, Texas, to stand trial for killing the back-shooting sheriff, Charles Webb. At that time in Texas a man accused of murder could not testify on his own behalf. Hardin's witnesses were either dead or wanted themselves by the authorities. The best defense Wes had was a witness for the prosecution who testified that Webb had fired first, then fired again just as Hardin's bullet struck him. It was not known if Wes had actually killed Webb, since others had riddled Webb with bullets as he fell to the boardwalk.

"Between escape attempts, bull-whippings and isolation, Wes studied algebra, geometry, history and theology. Prison informants and a ball and chain made it impossible to escape, so Wes became a model prisoner."

The presiding judge was prejudiced because John's older brother Joe had beaten him in a land dispute years before. Five of the jurors were participants in the mob lynching of Joe Hardin. Wes was sentenced to 25 years in prison; he was 26 years old.

In the Texas State Prison at Huntsville John Wesley read constantly. Between escape attempts, bull-whippings and isolation, Wes studied algebra, geometry, history and theology. Since prison informants and a ball and chain made it impossible to escape, Wes became a model prisoner. He was superintendent of Sunday school and president of the debating society. Wes became interested in and studied law. After 15 years, nine months and 12 days John Wesley Hardin was pardoned. He passed the Texas State Bar exam and opened a law office in El Paso, Texas. His devoted wife died one year prior to his release from prison.

Wes was murdered on August 19, 1895, by Sheriff John Selman, who walked into the Acme Saloon and shot Wes in the back of the head as he was rolling dice. Selman was charged with murder but was acquitted and he resumed his duties as an officer of the law. Several months later Selman was killed in a gunfight with a United States deputy marshal.

John Wesley Hardin's record and character must not be blackballed and slighted in truth. He was a just and honest man in an unjust and corrupted land. Though Hardin was an outlaw rebel, he never stole a penny in his life, nor wronged anyone who was not trying to wrong him. It is not difficult to understand why Hardin's true-life story is suppressed, however, nor why Hickok and Earp's stories have been romanticized

THEY WERE WHITE, SO THEY DON'T MATTER?

IF YOU'VE HEARD ABOUT THIS CASE, and do not want to read about it again, I'd understand. The crime I am about to describe is one of the most heinous hate crimes ever committed on American soil. Yet I am betting that a goodly number of you reading this have not heard about it.

One evening in January this year, Christopher Newsom and Channon Christian were out on a date. Both attended the University of Tennessee. They were a cute couple and had a genuine affection for one another. But things would go tragically wrong that night: they were carjacked and kidnapped by five thugs.

CHANNON & CHRISTOPHER

The ordeal did not end there. The couple was forced to endure acts upon their persons which can only be accurately described as barbarically "tribal"—the kind of brutality you might expect to see in Rwanda or Darfur—but certainly not in the heartland of America from the products of our great democracy.

But unfortunately, there's more. The couple was made to watch as horrific acts were perpetrated on each other. Christopher was mutilated while still alive and brutally murdered. Channon was raped for days, tortured, mutilated while still alive, murdered, dismembered and the pieces of her body thrown away.

No human being should have to endure what Channon and Christopher did. And no parent should have to forever relive in the mind the last terrible moments of their precious child.

But never fear, for here in America we have a media that just loves to expose "hate" crimes to ensure things like this never happen again. Therefor, one would expect that the paid prostitutes of the press would be salivating over this story as they did for literally years over the murder of James Byrd, a black man viciously dragged behind a truck and killed by a group of violent whites.

But guess what? The mainstream media isn't touching the story of the hate crimes perpetrated against Channon and Christopher. And prosecutors aren't using the words "hate crime" either.

Now, since you're smart, you've already surmised there might be a problem with this case. You would be right. Turns out the victims of this unbelievably animalistic hate crime were white and the torturing, raping, murdering criminals were not. I believe if the perpetrators of the crime had been white, and the victims black—or any other minority—you would most assuredly have seen this story plastered over every news medium in America for six straight months.

So, instead of reporting this story as it deserves to be reported—truthfully—the mainstream "news" media chose instead to focus on earthshaking stories such as Katie Couric's new boyfriend, the post-mortem custody struggles of Anna Nicole Smith and the firing of "shock jock" Don Imus. Additionally, by not reporting on minority-on-white crime, the news media commits a crime itself, inflaming ethnic sentiment to violence and public disturbance by convincing minority readers and viewers that only whites commit hate crimes.

I to this day have not heard a word about the hate crimes committed against Channon and Christopher on any news medium except the internet. Thank goodness for the Internet.

Christopher was honored with a marble plaque, fittingly placed at his high school baseball field in North Knox County, Tennessee. It reads: "In memory of Chris Newsom. 1983 to 2007. Safe at Home." Others want to honor and remember Channon and Christopher too.

We honor them by telling you how they died and that they were important human beings. Channon and Christopher deserve a more fitting memorial than a media whitewash. And to those in the news media who believe it's their right to censor such stories for "our own good," please let us judge that for ourselves. ❖

—PAUL T. ANGEL

---

and exaggerated. Both were Northerners from Illinois. Both were loyal to the Union and both were officers of the "law," which was corrupt and unjust. The truth is, the North must have been hard-pressed for heroes to glorify these two contemptible wretches.

John Wesley Hardin was the king of pistoleros, a true hero. In his own words: "I was always a child of nature, her ways and moods were my study. The man who does not exercise the first law of nature—that of self-preservation—is not worthy of living and breathing the breath of life." ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Blake, James Carlos, *The Pistoleer,* 1996.

Braun, Matt, *Noble Outlaw,* Wheeler Large Print Book Series, 1996.

Jackson, Jack, *Lost Cause: John Wesley Hardin, the Taylor-Sutton Feud, and Reconstruction Texas,* 1998.

McGinnis, Bruce, *Reflections in Dark Glass: The Life and Times of John Wesley Hardin,* 1996.

Metz, Leon Claire, *John Wesley Hardin: Dark Angel of Texas,* 1998.

Miller, Rick, *Bounty Hunter,* 1988.

Parsons, Chuck, *The Capture of John Wesley Hardin* (The Young West series), 1978.

Patterson, C.L., *Sensational Texas Manhunt,* 1939.

Plenn, Jaime Harrysson, *The Fastest Gun in Texas,* 1990.

Ripley, Thomas, *They Died With Their Boots On,* 1937.

Sonnichsen, C.L., *The Grave of John Wesley Hardin: Three Essays on Grassroots History* (Essays on the American West, No. 5), 1980.

Stamps, Roy and Jo Ann Stamps, *The Letters of John Wesley Hardin,* 2001.

GARY LEE YARBROUGH is a member of the Bruders Schweigen, or the "Order." Yarbrough married a girl from the Hardin clan. Convicted of burglary and accused of shooting at federal agents who attacked the Order's headquarters, he was incarcerated. While in prison he was brutally assaulted and crippled by federal guards.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Patton's Driver

The July-August 2006 TBR refers to Patton's driver who returned to the United States before the accident. I worked at Douglas Aircraft Co. in Long Beach, California, from August 1950 to Dec. 23, 1983, when I retired. Nearly all that time I was with 702 Maintenance Department. For nearly all of the last year before I retired, Charlie Howland, an electrician, worked with me. He told me he had been Gen. Patton's driver. I believe he was telling the truth. He was not the type that would lie about it. As to the substitute driver, the leaders probably did not want him to be identified. Howland may no longer be alive, as this was 22 years ago.

C. V. Kaiser
Oregon

(You may well be right about Charlie Howland having been one of Patton's drivers at one time. But Pvt. Horace Woodring, 77, was chauffeuring Gen. George Patton through the German countryside when a crash caused injuries that led to Patton's death. Woodring died Nov. 2, 2003, at a Detroit hospital. On Dec. 9, 1945, Woodring was behind the wheel when a 2 1/2-ton Army truck collided with Patton's limousine. Patton suffered a broken neck and was paralyzed. He died 12 days later.—Ed.)

Aloha from a Friend

I read your article on the 2006 TBR Conference. Your description of "friends" is exactly how I feel. I was a history major in college in Texas, but it was nothing compared to what I'm learning. Today I am a man on a mission and find it quite frustrating that most people would rather watch TV or are satisfied with "Fox." Horrors! Establishment newspapers are not enough. Regardless, I continue to learn and expose the lies of history.

S. Sullivan-Anderson
Hawaii

Hitler at Landsberg

TBR is an excellent journal. Of course, occasionally errors occur—even in the ads. In Vol. XII, No. 5, September/October 2006, on page 55, an advertisement referred to *Mein Kampf* as written by Adolf Hitler in Spandau Prison. Spandau is in Berlin. That's where Rudolf Hess was kept for so many years as a prisoner of peace. Hitler was at the Landsberg prison outside of Munich. The German government has the morals of a prostitute. Perhaps they suffer from "Stockholm syndrome" (where the victim supports his oppressor). Anyway, thanks for the excellent job your journal does. We love it.

J. W. Reed
Florida

U.S. Army Civilian Employees

Regarding the story on August Kuklane by Christopher Bollyn and Helje Kaskel Bollyn, the author said Kuklane was drafted into the U.S. occupation force and was made a captain in the Army.

This does not agree with the facts. The Army did hire voluntary civilian employees who were provided with black-dyed U.S. Army uniforms, which gave the appearance of a paramilitary. They were called "Labor Service." In the early 1950s, blue-gray uniforms were issued with a plastic blue helmet with the letters "CG" (civilian guard) in front. The officers metal bars were red. Military rank was abandoned in the 1970s.

I, as a German national, served from 1953 to 1956 in Stuttgart, Germany as a driver in a guard company with the rank of corporal.

Also, according to one of the foremost Waffen-SS experts publishing today, records of Kuklane are non-existent

Is it possible Bollyn and his wife were duped by this SS "wannabe"?

G. Penz
Canada

Unburdened

Let me compare the "holocaust" to a picture puzzle. Inside the box are the puzzle pieces; on top of the box is a picture that will guide you in putting the puzzle together. But when I tried to assemble the pieces of the holocaust puzzle and make them fit, I found that pieces were continually changed, and other key pieces were missing. The most important missing piece was documentary evidence. There were plenty of eyewitness reports, but put side by side, they contradicted each other. Anne Frank and her family were deported to Auschwitz, featured as an "extermination camp," but neither she nor any member of her family was exterminated there. When the Soviet front moved closer, they were evacuated closer back to Germany, to Bergen-Belsen, which had somehow undergone a metamorphosis from an "extermination camp" with "gas chambers" to a prison camp without gas chambers.

In spite of the fact that I could not make the pieces fit, I still believed in the holocaust, defined as 6 million Jews killed in homicidal

Larry Silverstein, 9-11 Foreknowledge & Building 7

What has happened to the Americans? They used to think of themselves as the last great carriers of the torch of freedom. How is it possible that a million or more Americans can so easily be fooled by one rotten money gangster? The two towers fell in the morning of September 11. Building No. 7 had taken no hit. There were two small fires visible on No. 7. Where did they come from? Obviously someone inside the building must have set them. Then, suddenly, late in the afternoon, the building collapses. Later Silverstein states he had the place pulled down.

From what I have seen of such demolitions, they take lots of time and planning. Building 7 was rigged long before 9-11. It is therefore obvious that:

- Silverstein had advance knowledge of the attacks;
- Silverstein committed insurance fraud.

Third parties, like all the tenants, have not sued Silverstein. This indicates that most, if not all, of the tenants must also have known about the deal. My question: Why was that man not arrested immediately, after the dust cleared?

W. Klaus
Ontario

gas chambers.

Then one day in the 1980s, I received a form letter from the Simon Wiesenthal Center begging for a donation. As with all begging letters it listed some successes, and one failure requiring more donations. The failure was that the center was unable to keep the title and address of Willis Carto's *The Journal of Historical Review* out of the library reference work for journals and periodicals.

That very day I marched down to my local library, looked up the journal, and ordered a copy. The blinders fell from my eyes. There were no gas chambers. The picture on the holocaust puzzle box was a fraud.

How did I feel? We had a very heavy wet snow that winter that bent the young pine trees almost to the ground. I went from tree to tree and shook off the snow. Just as I shook that burden off those little trees, Revisionists shook off my moral burden, which, being a native German, had bent me almost to the ground. Since then I have fought historical lies with everything at my disposal.

C.B. Miller
Wisconsin

Dismayed

Re: TBR March/April 2006. Over the years, I have found TBR though provoking. I am dismayed by the spectacle of TBR parroting the Galileo hoax so sacred to mainstream historians. Galileo, like Kepler, had an eccentric and irascible personality. Galileo was the quintessential know-it-all, always trying to outshine everyone. Among his other braggadocios, Galileo claimed to have invented the telescope, yet it was available 20 years earlier from his countryman Giovanni Della Porta. Most egregiously, while Galileo was vigorously defending Copernicanism before the Holy Office in 1633, he knew even then that the system did not work, and that he had no substantial proof for it. He rejected Kepler's elliptical orbits. There can be no doubt that Galileo's theory of the tides was based on self-deception. Copernicus, by the way, kept a mistress, and Kepler was a dabbler in the occult.

F. Klan
Alabama

Send Us Your Letter or an Email!

Send your letters to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us at editor@barnesreview.org. We reserve the right to edit letters for length but will retain the spirit of your letter.

Reader Defends Olga's Honor

About the article in the September/October 2006 TBR: Whether the Russian-German actress Olga Chekhova (shown right at a theatrical performance with Adolf Hitler) was a Soviet spy may be questionable. Unquestionable, however, is the spelling of her name: Tschechowa. She lived and worked in Germany since 1921, her German language skills were impeccable, and she was well liked by the movie-going public. Tschechowa's popularity, however, did not reach half of Zarah Leander's. No one's did. This Swedish actress and songstress was the absolutely greatest movie star in Germany in the1930s and '40s, up to the end of the war in '45. Recordings of her songs became hits again in the '50s and '60s and are still available on CDs today. To call her a starlet is not just a horrendous understatement but indicates how little the author knows about the German movie world in the 1930s and '40s.

To insinuate any potential spy activity by this great artist for an enemy of Germany is simply preposterous.

Lida Baarova, Goebbels's mistress for some time during the Third Reich, was also a popular actress, playing a number of leading roles, hence not just a starlet. She did not spy for any enemy of Germany either. As a matter of fact, her Czech compatriots and many Germans were very nasty to her after World War II. She died in Salzburg in relative obscurity several years after the war.

M. Becker
Oregon

Response from the Editor: Thank you for your attentive reading and thoughtful feedback. Please forgive us for referring to these ladies as starlets. Nothing demeaning was intended by the use of that word. The author, as an older man, views young female entertainers as "starlets." We failed to check the dictionary definition: "a young actress who is publicized as a future star." The transliteration of her Russian name differs in different languages: in German it would be Tschechowa, in English Chekhova, with more versions in the French and Italian and so on. Olga Leonardovna Knipper-Chekhova (nee Knipper) was born on September 9, 1868, in Glasov, Russian empire, into a family of a German origin. She is also known as Olga Tschechowa and is certainly a star. We are not sure that she was not a spy. What are your sources of information? We were relying on the book we cited, but you did not cite any source.

Indeed, Zarah Leander eventually became a famous movie star. As for her possible political affiliations, we would welcome any information the readers might have. If she was not working for Allied intelligence (and of course the USSR was an ally of the United States and UK at the time), was she then simply one of the Third Reich's and Europe's favorite entertainers, without political preferences at all?

According to our information, controversial actress Lida Baarova died October 27, 2000, in Salzburg at the age of 86. Baarova was born September 7, 1914, in Prague. She studied acting at Prague's conservatory but did not finish the school. At the beginning of her film career, directors were interested mainly in her looks. More serious roles came her way in the late '30s.

During the '30s she had offers from Hollywood but chose to work in Berlin, where she had an affair with Nazi Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels. She had to leave Germany when Goebbels's wife complained to Adolf Hitler. After the war she was imprisoned for collaboration with the Nazis. She escaped from Czechoslovakia in 1948.

During her subsequent travels through Europe, Baarova played in films of various qualities and acted on stages in Germany and Austria. She retired in the '60s and wrote two volumes of memoirs.—Ed.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				
			Subtotal:	
			—10%*	
			S&H Domestic:	
			S&H Foreign:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR37

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2007 www.barnesreview.org

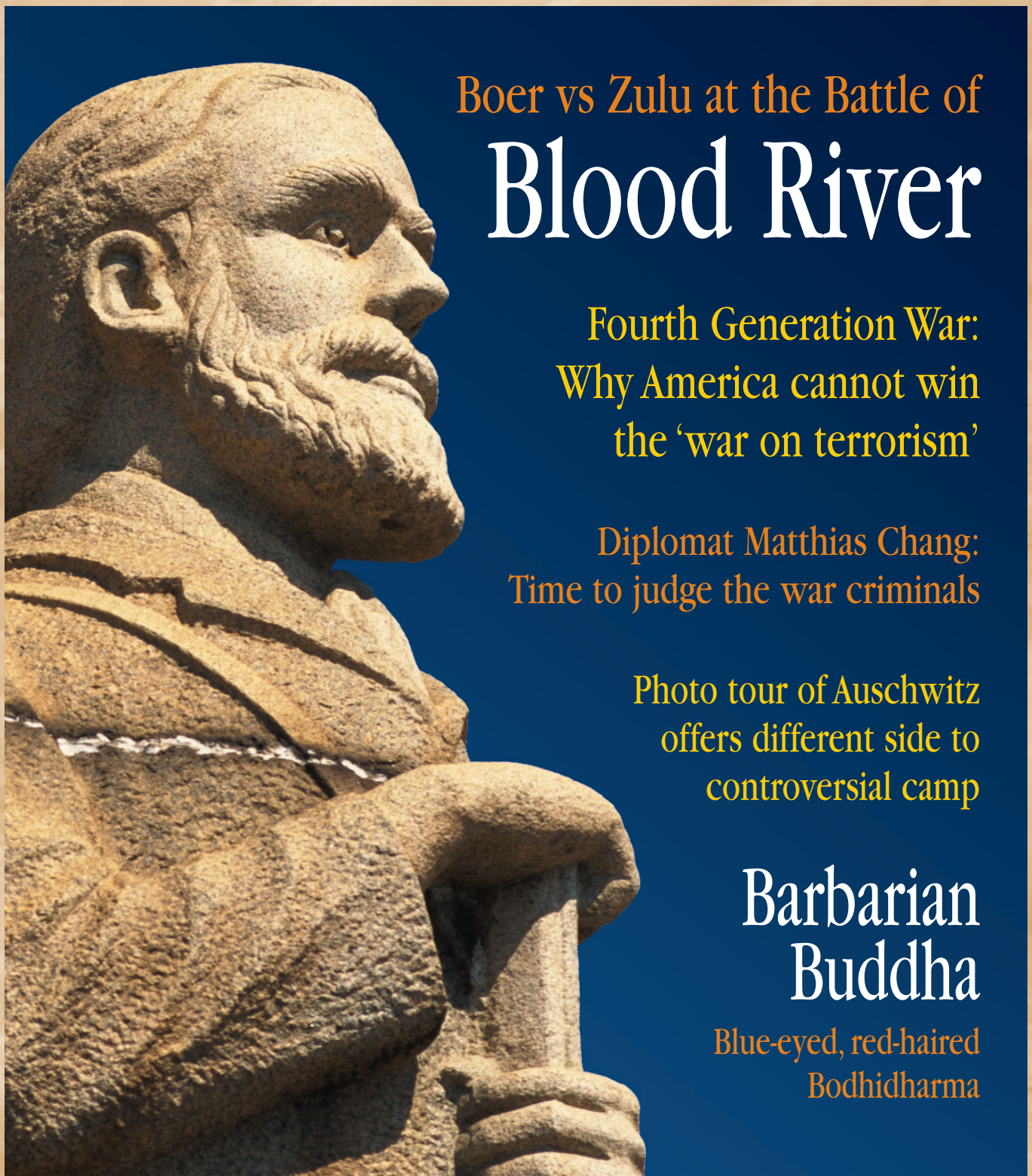

Boer vs Zulu at the Battle of Blood River

Fourth Generation War: Why America cannot win the 'war on terrorism'

Diplomat Matthias Chang: Time to judge the war criminals

Photo tour of Auschwitz offers different side to controversial camp

Barbarian Buddha

Blue-eyed, red-haired Bodhidharma

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MARCH/APRIL 2007 ❖ VOLUME XIII ❖ NUMBER 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 THE BATTLE OF BLOOD RIVER
DEIRDRE FIELDS
It may not be well known in America, but for South Africans the Battle of Blood River, between the Zulus and the Boers, was a watershed event. In a scene seemingly stolen straight from America's Wild West, Boer pioneers circled their covered wagons and, with the help of every man, woman and child in the wagon train, fired their rifles at wave after wave of attacking natives bent on murder. Somehow, the Boers won the day. After counting the dead and tending to the wounded, they swore to remember the anniversary of the battle forever and mark it as a holy day. . . .

13 SOUTH AFRICA'S FALL
DR. CLAUS NORDBRUCH
Once it was a first-world country. Now it is third world at best, with soaring crime rates and "brain drain." Is democracy to blame for the fall of South African civilization? In this article South African scholar and author of many books Dr. Claus Nordbruch takes us inside the real South Africa and tells us the candid, uncensored truth about the predicament white Africans find themselves in today. Is there any hope? . . .

18 THE PUZZLE OF AUTOGENOCIDE
ARTHUR KEMP
South African whites must have known what would happen if they turned their country over to the tribal communists. Why did these descendants of the veterans of Blood River, and their English-speaking co-racialists, so easily give up their hard-won homeland? This enigma is examined by Rhodesian-born scholar Arthur Kemp, well known to TBR readers as the author of *March of the Titans*. . . .

25 THE UNBEATABLE ARMY
DR. HARRELL RHOME
Guerrilla armies, armed and equipped as they are today, are almost impossible to defeat. For example, in Iraq, Fourth Generation warriors are stymieing the most technologically advanced army in the world with garage door openers, cell phones and improvised explosives. And let us not forget Israel's recent drubbing in Lebanon. Dr. Harrell Rhome, who presented this lecture at TBR's Labor Day conference, explains why if there are bets to be placed on a victor in Iraq, the smart money is on the "insurgents." . . .

32 NO BEAUTY IN THIS BEAST
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
The Barnes Review is please to announce the completion of another publishing project. In conjunction with author and activist Mark Glenn of Idaho, an American of Lebanese descent fluent in four languages, TBR has come out with a new edition of *No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara*. This book, which has sold more than 1,000 copies just on the Internet, exposes the Israeli apartheid system and the methodical genocide of the Palestinians. The author believes that the battle that Christianity—and Islam—are waging today against the "new Sanhedrin," is the same battle at its core that Jesus Christ fought some 2,000 years ago. . . .

35 JUDGE THE REAL WAR CRIMINALS
MATTHIAS CHANG
War criminals should be brought to justice, no matter if they are on the losing side or the winning side, whether they are Zionist or anti-Zionist. Why should Israel be exempt from the laws that govern the rest of humanity? Or George W. Bush for that matter? And what of the millions upon millions of innocent civilians killed in World War II on all sides? Should not the perpetrators be tried, even if *in absentia*? And when it comes down to it, who has killed the most innocent civilians in the past several decades? Listen to what anti-Zionist author Matthias Chang has to say in this lecture delivered at the recent Iran Holocaust Conference. . . .

41 AUSCHWITZ PHOTO ESSAY
DR. FREDRICK TÖBEN
We have all heard *ad nauseam* about the horrible conditions to be found in Hitler's work camps for Jews, Communists and others. A closer look inside the camp, however, tells a stunningly different story. Can you imagine a "death factory" with swimming pools, brothels, bands and orchestras? And far from the complex of mass extermination it has been portrayed as, Auschwitz was a massive factory city whose sole purpose was to manufacture synthetic rubber, medical supplies and armaments for the German war effort. In fact, from what we see here in this piece assembled by scholar Dr. Fredrick Töben, Auschwitz was a pretty good place to spend the war. . . .

46 INSIDE THE RUDOLF TRIAL
GUENTER DECKERT
What actually goes on at the kangaroo trial of an honest, scientific historian? Do defendants who question aspects of the holocaust—even with meticulously compiled scientific data—stand a chance against the nightmarish courts of "1984" Germany? Here is a rare peek inside the workings of one such show trial presented in the words of Guenter Deckert, an eyewitness to the trial and a man repeatedly harassed and imprisoned by the German thought police himself. . . .

51 BLUE-EYED BARBARIAN BUDDHA
ALI ALIABADI
Strangely enough, it was not an almond-eyed, raven-haired Mongoloid individual who invented Zen Buddhism in China or the refinement of martial arts to the Orient, but a remarkably Nordic-looking white man who originally hailed from southern India. Bodhidharma, as he was called, was of royal stock but gave up his inheritance to enlighten the world. Here is the story of the blue-eyed, red-haired Barbarian Buddha who altered Asian history. . . .

58 LINGUISTIC FOSSILS & LEMURIA
JOHN TIFFANY
Lost civilizations are constantly being found but finding one that was wiped out by Mother Nature 12,000 years ago is not so easy. According to TBR Assistant Editor John Tiffany, in this review of a book by accomplished pre-historian Frank Joseph, however, there is more than enough linguistic evidence to suggest the ancient civilization of Lemuria existed. . . .

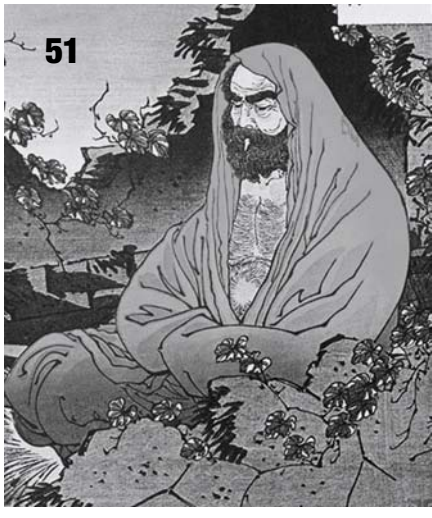

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Paying tribute to Zion: 3.
Profile—Rumbold on the gallows. 24.
Book Review—Israel's true face. 32-33.
Press Statement: 39.
History You May Have Missed: 50.
Wisdom from Bodhidharma: 52.
A History of Zen Buddhism: 57.
Book Review—Lost Muvians found. 58.
Letters to the Editor: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

If we do not learn from the lessons of the past, are we doomed to repeat the same mistakes again and again? In this issue of TBR we look at the history of the white Africans and their struggle for freedom. We don't hear much about the plight of white Africans in the news, but our brothers and sisters in Africa are suffering. After carving out a homeland for themselves in an area of Africa the Bantus had rejected as too harsh, Dutch settlers (known as Afrikaners or Boers) fought to a standstill both the British and Zulu empires. Desperate for autonomy, the Boers set off on a trek—in Conestoga-style wagons and with many other parallels to our own American pioneers—and fought and defeated a massive Zulu army at what would forever after be called Blood River. (On the front cover of this issue is shown a detail of a statue of a Boer guerrilla/farmer from the Voortrekker Monument at Pretoria, South Africa.) On page 5 read Deirdre Fields's inspiring tale of this momentous battle and more about the history of the Afrikaner people.

For a few decades or so after Blood River, the Boers were able to set up free states outside of British rule, but British corporations insisted on an end to this. Today, the Afrikaners, along with the Anglo-Saxon cousins they once fought, are engaged in a struggle for the future of their people. And things aren't going so well. Claus Nordbruch (from South Africa) and Arthur Kemp (from Rhodesia) have some history lessons for us, detailing the dangerous predicament white Africans find themselves in today. Will history repeat itself in Europe or America? See pages 13 and 18.

Iran's recent "Review of the Holocaust: Global Vision Conference" (known as the "Iran Holocaust Conference") shook up the world. The mainstream news coverage in America was awful—even criminally negligent—painting the participants as "evil Nazis" and their hosts as "Islamo-fascists." We are here to tell you that many high caliber human beings were at that conference including Dr. Fredrick Töben, Matthias Chang of Malaysia and Michael Collins Piper—all three on TBR's contributing editors' board. Lady Michele Renouf and Richard Krege were also there. (All of those aforementioned scholars and activists spoke at the TBR Conference in Washington, Labor Day weekend.) The Iran conference was not just about the holocaust, but had many pro-holocaust advocates, religious figures, historians and peace activists in attendance. To prove our point, on page 35 we reproduce Matthias Chang's lecture from the Iran conference. See also page 3 for an editorial we unearthed from Israel Shamir. It offers yet another take on the conference. And look at page 34 to find out how you can get a copy of Michael Piper's on-the-spot *Iran Conference Report* published by *American Free Press* newspaper.

Luckily in Iran (and in America) you can still talk about taboo historical topics. But you can't in Germany. On page 46 find an update from Guenter Deckert on the trial of Germar Rudolf, the scientist now imprisoned in Germany after deportation from America on charges of inciting race hatred with his studies on WWII Third Reich prison camps. (Rudolf too is on our board of contributing editors.)

Note: Within the pages of this issue is reproduced one of the most provocative photos we have ever placed in TBR. The picture is part of a Fredrick Töben photo essay on the Auschwitz factory/prison complex. This picture (page 45) depicts Auschwitz as it was: a massive factory complex; the world's most sophisticated synthetic rubber plant. A series of rail lines (center of photo) made Auschwitz a natural transit location. Trains brought materials, professional workers and prison laborers in, while other trains transported rubber, medicine and armaments out.

TBR readers excluded, 99% of the U.S. population believes Auschwitz was simply a series of structures (poison-gas showers, crematory ovens etc) used for mass extermination and cadaver disposal. Truly, this picture (and the others in our photo essay) shows that Auschwitz was an industrial mini-city with many modern amenities instituted for the comfort of the workers. Although denied free access to the outside world, the inmate workers were otherwise well cared for, as the Red Cross verified many times. Once Allied bombers destroyed Germany's infrastructure, the Reich's ability to properly care for prisoners deteriorated rapidly.

There are more great articles inside. I'll let you discover those on your own.

—Paul Angel, Assistant Managing Editor

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: Willis A. Carto
Assistant Editor: John Tiffany
Assistant Managing Editor/Art Director: Paul Angel
Advertising Director: Sharon Ellsworth

Board of Contributing Editors:

Rick Adams, *Providence, Rhode Island*
Matthias Chang, *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Mark Glenn, *Careywood, Idaho*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Daniel W. Michaels, *Washington, D.C.*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Germar Rudolf, *Gulag Germany*
Vincent J. Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Victor Thorn, *State College, Pennsylvania*
Fredrick Töben, *Adelaide, Australia*
James P. Tucker, *Washington, D.C.*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700; fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** tbreditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(all issues mailed in closed envelope)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2006 (Vols. II-XII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

PAYING TRIBUTE TO THE HOLOCO$T

WE HAVE SEEN MANY GOOD COMMENTARIES on the Iran Holocaust Conference in Tehran. But we felt this one, coming from Israel Shamir, a prominent Jewish Israeli author, carried even more weight.

The Tehran Revisionist History Conference caused quite a storm in the world media. One might ask: what was so special about it? Why did the Tehran, Iran conference draw so much attention? The difference is that all other gatherings were amen-sayers accepting the official version provided by Zionist organizations as the holy writ given to Moses on Mount Sinai. You may deny the resurrection of Jesus Christ; you may besmirch Muhammad —but if you voice doubt that 6 million Jews were executed by Germans in gas chambers within the framework of an official total annihilation project you may find yourself in a jail in Germany, Austria, France, Switzerland and other "free" countries. The Tehran conference is the first one ever to deal critically with these alleged events in the German work camps of World War II.

One does not have to be a fan of Adolf Hitler to approve of this truth-seeking conference. What is sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander. The Jews do not hesitate to deny THEIR atrocities.

See more politically incorrect illustrations at www.religiousfreaks.com

The Guardian reported that they targeted the respected French TV correspondent, Charles Enderlin, whose Palestinian cameraman filmed 12-year-old Mohammed al-Dura being shot and killed, as his father tried to shield him at the start of the second intifada. Enderlin accused Israeli troops of shooting and killing the boy. French supporters of Israel went online to claim the report was a distortion based on faked footage. His network, France 2, responded with legal action and, recently, in the first of four individual cases, a French court found the organizer of a self-styled media watchdog website guilty of libel.

More importantly, every freedom-of-speech loving liberal should regret that historians are not free to express their views on the issue of what happened to Jews (in particular, and gentiles also) in Germany's prisoner work camps during World War II. David Irving was jailed (although recently released), and Germar Rudolf was taken to a German court chained hand and foot after he was deported from the U.S. for publishing his book doubting the official dogma on the work camps.

Such a taboo clamors to be broken. I wrote of it at length in 2001, as the first conference scheduled to take place in Beirut was cancelled by the Lebanese, yielding to severe pressure of the U.S. government. Then, as now, the Revisionists had much hope that their case would finally be heard.

It did not happen. If the conference organizers believed they could break the taboo and reach millions with the truth, they were mistaken. Though the world media has churned out thousands of news items connected to the conference, they were practically identical, containing non-Iranian official condemnation and the predictable Jewish reaction. Practically none of the reports and talks given in Tehran ever made it to the mass media. The conference participants were smeared as "racist anti-Semites," though there were quite a few Jews, including venerable rabbis in their black hats and long coats.

If nothing else, the conference proved holocaustian dogma is a basic tenet in the great world-embracing brainwashing machine of mass media described by Noam Chomsky as "the manufacture of consent Stalin could only dream of . . . whose discipline, and uniformity, are really impressive." This media syndicate is the enemy of free people everywhere, and it carries on a relentless war against Iran and other independently minded nations.

Just one case: a Jewish-owned Canadian paper, *The National Post*, claimed that "in a move reminiscent of the Nazis forcing Jews to wear a Star of David insignia, Iran's parliament has reportedly passed a law requiring Jews to wear color-coded badges." This was

(See ZIONISTS, Page 34)

J. R. SKELTON

The Battle of Blood River

It was Boer versus Zulu in a life & death struggle for the survival of the 'White Africans'

THE 16TH OF DECEMBER 2006 MARKED THE 168TH ANNIVERSARY of the Battle of Blood River, an event that lies at the heart of Afrikaner nationalism. It is a story of courage, determination, sacrifice, suffering and of undaunted faith in God. It even has mystical aspects. But it is a battle that could have spelled the fate of the Boer nation—perhaps even should have been their end—but miraculously was not. It enabled an entire epic history of the whites of South Africa to unfold. Here, then, is the remarkable saga of the Battle of Blood River.

By Deirdre Fields

The Boers climbed "Execution Hill" (Hlomo Amabutu) in the hot, subtropical, Natal sun; the stench of rotting flesh filled their nostrils. This had been the Zulu King Dingaan's execution site—and many had been the executions he had ordered. Thousands had found their tortured, final resting place here. Mostly, executions were conducted with the aid of a *sangoma* or witchdoctor, who would conduct "smelling out" ceremonies, during which he would claim to sniff out those people who were evil wizards, or plotting some mischief against the chief.

Sometimes he would "smell out" hundreds at a time. Then they would be taken to Hlomo Amabutu to be executed, their bodies left for the vultures (which Dingaan affectionately referred to as his "children") to feed upon. Holding their noses, the Boers picked their way over countless bones and bodies. Vultures rose to the air reluctantly, squawking their protest, their stomachs distended—with rotting human flesh.

At last, the Boers recognized the remains of the bodies of the white men: Piet Retief and his party, whom Dingaan had murdered treacherously and cruelly.

The Zulus had held Retief and forced him to watch, as one by one, his comrades, and finally his own teenage son were murdered before his eyes—bludgeoned with a *knobkerrie* (war club) or sliced up with an *assegai* (Zulu spear). When it was all over, Retief's heart and liver had been cut out and presented to Dingaan. But what was that? Beside Retief's body lay a leather pouch. Inside lay that precious treaty he had signed with Dingaan, granting the Boers all the land between the Tugela and Umzimvubu rivers. Here was proof that the Voortrekkers had won the land two ways: by treaty and by battle.

But something was strange—here, in this place of iniquity, where the vultures gorged on their accustomed diet of the flesh of human victims; as though kept at bay by a hidden hand, they had not touched the bodies of the Voortrekkers. Looking at the treaty, Andries Pretorius thought back on the events that had led up to this moment—back to the cape, in the years between 1835 and 1838.

BRITISH OPPRESSION

British rule had long favored the non-white peoples of the area to the detriment of the Boers.

The British had no time for the Dutch-Afrikaans speaking, freedom-loving Boers, and they used the race issue against the Boers to hinder and control them, to the extent that they felt neither secure nor free to conduct their lives in

At left, in this illustration by J.R. Skelton, Boer women, their blood mingling with that of the savages on the grassy veldt, fought side by side with their husbands against hordes of Zulus and the British, much like pioneer women fought side-by-side with their men for freedom in America. The vast Zulu army was armed not only with spears; they also had a number of firearms. With the odds against them, the Boers still carved out a prosperous and stable nation. They fought the Zulus, and they fought the British (stymieing the largest empire in the world). Since blacks were given power in 1994, more whites have been murdered than the total number of Boers killed by the British in the Anglo-Boer wars and their ensuing incarceration in British concentration camps. The illustration at left appears in the book *The Last Boer War,* which included 15 fabulous illustrations by Skelton. Rare copies of this book can still be found for sale online.

such a way as to ensure their own security, and they could see no future for their children. As the British government had grown in strength, British authority and military presence had became increasingly heavy-handed in the region, and with this came the curtailment of the (Boer) burgher commandos.

Another ongoing problem was created by homeless bands of Khoikoi (Hottentots) and former slaves—Malays and some West Africans—brought to the cape by the Dutch East India Company. These roving gangs presented a real risk to the safety of whites and more civilized blacks.

Furthermore, missionary societies, mainly acting as agents for the British government, had set up a type of "ACLU" [American Civil Liberties Union], which made it their business to collect any and all minor anti-Boer grievances and reports of maltreatment, and champion them through the courts.

In court, it seemed that the animist[1] complainants were automatically believed—they who had no value system that deterred lying, and they who had nothing to lose in making such claims and everything to win. Many spurious cases were prosecuted against the Boers, who were thus persecuted in the courts.

The infamous Ordinance 50 set out the basis for a "raceless society" which spelled, then, as now, the end of cultural and ethnic integrity for all races and the extinction of the white race. Their descendants understand this intimately. Since 1994 they have been the victims of an ongoing attempt launched by the Xhosa-dominated[2] government to genocide whites in South Africa. The condition of whites today is strikingly similar to those of the Boers on the cape in the 19th century.

"The Xhosa would plunder cattle and attack Boer homes, murdering the occupants and burning their houses, before Boers could mobilize. During the Sixth Frontier War, 40 farmers were killed."

The British authorities either could not or would not give the eastern frontier Boers protection against the constant raids by the Xhosa from across the Fish River. The Xhosa would plunder their cattle and attack Boer homes, often murdering the occupants and burning their houses, before Boer commandos could mobilize. During the Sixth Frontier War, 40 farmers were murdered, 416 homesteads burned and thousands of horses, cattle and sheep stolen. The British authorities pursued a policy of appeasement toward the Xhosa.

Unable to tolerate the oppressive British rule any longer, from 1835 onward, some 15,000 Boer families packed up the few possessions they could fit into their canvas-covered wagons and set off for the interior, hoping there to find land, freedom and self-determination, whilst preserving the integrity of their people—that essential pre-requisite for maintaining one's unique cultural identity. They could speak their own language, worship their God and live according to their own culture, without interference. This Great Trek was the calling out of the people who would form the Boer nation. [See TBR's "The Great Trek of the Boers," the cover story of the November 1997 issue.—Ed.]

These passionately independent, freedom-loving people summed up what it meant to be a Boer decades later in their anthem (as translated into English): "slaves of the Almighty, but before all others, free and uncompromised."

These were principled people rather than materialistic: The cape had been so built up that it was known as the "fairest cape in all the world," and "Little Paris" thanks to the efforts of the Boers.

But they left behind their beautiful "Cape Dutch" homes and farms, to travel into the unknown hinterland, with nothing but their pots and pans and the few small items they could carry in their wagons. Those unable to make the sacrifice for their principles, or who did not share these principles, stayed behind. Thus was the Boer nation born—in the spirit of self-sacrifice, with a big Bible in one hand and a gun in the other. The events of the Great Trek would provide a common history of hardship and sacrifice, and a belief in divine intervention that would forge the Boers indelibly into a distinct national identity.

For the first Voortrekkers, things did not go well: Jan van Rensburg's small group, which left in 1835, was ambushed by blacks on the high veldt and massacred. Louis Trichardt's party survived attacks by blacks, only to be vanquished by malaria.

The few survivors struggled on to Lorenzo Marques, Mozambique, where the friendly Portuguese put them on a ship returning to the cape. This disaster might have deterred other treks in a more complacent people, but the Boers in the cape were unable to meet the dangers that faced them on their own terms, because the British laws effectively tied their hands. Yet they were adamant about gaining self-determination.

THE MANIFESTO

In 1837, Retief delivered his manifesto to *The Grahamstown Journal*, in which he laid out the grievances of the Voortrekkers (pioneers). This document served as a declaration of independence for the Boers. As the historian Dr. Gustav Preller was later to evaluate him, Retief's greatest virtue, "in his deeds and in his death, [was that] he compelled the Dutch-Afrikaans emigrants to believe that they were not merely isolated, roaming individuals, but that everyone was a participant in a great national bond, with one concern and one destination."

Of French Huguenot ancestry, Retief was an educated man, of a refined and intelligent character. His experience fighting the Xhosa and his leadership role in negotiations with the British had developed in him just the skills necessary to lead such a trek. Retief led his party across the Orange River, and out of British-held territory to Thaba Nchu, where they met up with other parties of Voortrekkers who had left earlier. Retief was promptly elected as the leader of the com-

bined group. Retief led the largest group of Trekkers across the formidable Drakensberg Mountains (Dragon Mountains) into Natal, while yet others crossed the Vaal River into the Transvaal or remained in what was to become the Orange Free State.

Previously, in return for 49 cattle and Boer protection against the Matabele chief Mzilikazi (a renegade Zulu captain), the black leader Makwena had granted Hendrik Potgieter's party the land between the Vet and Vaal rivers. When, in 1836, Mzilikazi attacked, Potgieter's commando brigade succeeded in driving Mzilikazi and his Matabele (Ndebele) from the western Transvaal into what is now Zimbabwe, where they have remained to this day.

For the Retief Trek, crossing the formidable Drakensberg Mountains in itself was an almost superhuman feat, requiring an indomitable determination, resilience and perseverance not to mention an optimistic, adventurous spirit. These intrepid qualities were required of even the children and women, for the ordeal was easy on none, and it became indelibly etched into the Boer psyche.

Tottering over near-vertical inclines, they ascended the Drakensberg, and on the other side, they descended equally steep declines, requiring that the wheels be removed from the wagons, and saplings tied in their place; while the men would hold fast onto ropes at the front of the wagons, to prevent them from running over the oxen—making their laborious descent, almost on their knees; or careening to their destruction far below. There were no stores *en route*, and Voortrekkers had to be resourceful in creating all of their own commodities, from making their own soap, candles, bullets, wagon parts, shoes, clothes, makeshift ovens—from termite mounds—to developing their own medical cures, "*Boererat*" (Boer remedies), which drew heavily on the knowledge of nature and the use of local herbs.

As they left the cape, they started reading their Bibles at the point where God leads the children of Israel out of

Shown above is a replica of the homemade cannon "Ou Grietjie" ("Old Gretel"), used at the famous Battle of "Blood River," as it came to be known from the blood flowing from the heaps of dead Zulus. Some historians say the circle of covered wagons, or *laager*, had two cannon, while others say there were three or more. The Boer Voortrekkers took their vengeance on the murderous Zulus at the December 16, 1838, battle. Their pastor, Sarel Celliers, forged a covenant with God. He had the Voortrekkers vow that if God granted them victory, they would build a church in His honor and keep the day holy. The Voortrekkers defeated the Zulus and forced the Zulu king to flee with his *impi* (army). Later in Pietermaritzburg, the Boers built the Church of the Vow, and consecrated December 16 as a holy day forevermore.

bondage in Egypt and leads them to the land of milk and honey in Canaan, the Promised Land. Naturally, they identified strongly. When they saw the green lands that lay before them, as they surmounted the Drakensberg, they could not be blamed for thinking that they too, had reached the Promised Land, and they called it Blydevooruitzicht—"Happy Prospects."

Leaving the bulk of his party encamped along the Bloukrans River, Retief led a group of some 60 men and teenage boys to negotiate for land with Dingaan, the chief or king, at his *kraal* [enclosure], Umgungundlovu ("Place of the Elephant," meaning Dingaan himself). Dingaan promised Retief and his trekkers that if they could recover the cattle a local chief had stolen from him, he would grant them land. With little difficulty, the Boers recovered the cattle, and on February 2, 1837, they arrived at Umgungundlovu with some 7,000 retrieved cattle.

On February 5, Dingaan and Retief signed a treaty granting the Boers the land between the Tugela and the Umzimvubu rivers in Natal. (Natal was occupied at the time by the warlike Zulu tribe, like the Xhosa, part of the Nguni people, a branch of the Bantus who originated in the Uganda area.) Dingaan signed with an "X." During the ceremony, a little Zulu child knelt at Dingaan's side, with his hands cupped. At intervals, Dingaan would spit into his hands, and the boy would rub the spittle into his belly, praising the king. The honor was greatly coveted. Festivities followed the signing of the agreement. The following day, February 6, the Boers rose before daybreak to return to Bloukrans, where the rest of the trek party awaited them.

"The brutality of the Zulus impressed itself upon all. Johanna van der Merwe was found to have been stabbed 21 times . . . Elizabeth Smit lay with her three-day-old baby—her breast hacked off."

Just then, a messenger arrived from Dingaan, inviting Retief and his party to meet once more with the king, before they left. Retief and his trekkers, as well as two Englishmen from Port Natal, were persuaded to unwisely leave their weapons outside the *kraal*, as a mark of respect to the Zulu king. Offering them some sorghum beer, Dingaan toasted their friendship, attested to by the signed treaty Retief carried in his bag.

Then Dingaan commanded two of his *impis* (regiments) to entertain them by dancing. For some 15 minutes the warriors danced, shouted and made feinting movements with their spears. Advancing three steps and retreating two—they stomped toward the Boers. Suddenly, Dingaan arose shouting "kill the white wizards," and immediately some 2,000 Zulus fell upon the unsuspecting Boers.

Some leaped to their feet, drawing their small hunting knives, but they were no match for the numbers and spears of the Zulu warriors. Feet trailing, they were dragged off to a hill next to Umgungundlovu, called Hlomo Amabutu, "the Hill of Execution," there to be savagely murdered, one by one—where Andries Pretorius and the victors of Blood River would eventually find them.

About two hours after Retief's heart and liver had been presented to Dingaan, his *impis*, under the captains Ndlela and Dambuza, set off to massacre the rest of the Boer party, who were camped out at Bloukrans, a considerable distance from Umgungundlovu; chanting, "We will go and kill the white dogs." The English missionary Francis Owen and an American, William Wood, witnessed the murder from Owen's hut overlooking Hlomo Amabutu. Fearful for their own lives, they fled several days later for Port Natal.

Not suspecting any treachery, the Boers had not formed their wagons into a defensive circle (*laager*), but were camped out in groups of varying sizes. As they slept on the night of February 16, 1838, the Zulu army of some 10,000 attacked: The Liebenberg family was slaughtered in their beds. Having been left for dead, along with his murdered wife, mother, and sisters, a badly wounded Daniel Bezuidenhout managed to mount his horse and ride to warn other camps.

It was a bloody massacre: the Zulus were said to have snatched up babies, thrown them into the air and impaled them upon their short thrusting spears or dashed their heads on rocks. One man grabbed his baby daughter and ran for miles through the bush, clutching his child to his chest, only to find that she had already been murdered while still in her crib. One woman, having survived the initial onslaught, was seeking her opportunity to warn the others, when she was surprised by some Zulus, returning from their bloody pastime.

Trying to crawl into a wagon, her leg was still protruding as they came in sight of her. She lay motionless, feigning death. As they passed her by, each Zulu stabbed her leg. To flinch or cry out would have meant certain death so, with incredible will power, she managed to remain absolutely motionless, as tens of Zulus stabbed that exposed leg—and she survived to tell of it. At last, some of the larger camps managed to draw their wagons into *laagers*, and the Zulus were fended off.

WEENEN

As dawn broke on February 16, the specter of the mutilated corpses of some 300 people assailed the eyes of the survivors.

The senseless brutality of the Zulus impressed itself upon all. The body of Johanna van der Merwe was found to have been stabbed 21 times and Catherina Prinsloo 17 times. Elizabeth Smit lay with her three-day-old baby beside her—her breast hacked off. Anna Elizabeth Steenkamp's diary describes the gory scene of a wagon filled with the corpses of 50 people, mostly children, all of whom had been hacked apart, their blood drenching the wagon. Altogether, 41 men, 56 women and 185 children had been murdered. Together with the Retief party, more than half of the Boer party in Natal had been massacred.

The Boers, hardy Afrikaans-speaking inhabitants of southern Africa, were mounted farmers and excellent marksmen with their Mauser rifles, unhampered by traditional military methods. Above is pictured a group of Boer fighters, known as a "commando." These guerrillas were patriot farmers, settlers and professional tradesmen, much like America's Minutemen. A stubborn foe, they resorted to guerrilla warfare in the late 19th century, when provoked by British imperialists. In the early part of what became known as the Second Anglo-Boer War, in 1899, they took the offensive and forced British troops to take refuge in Ladysmith, Kimberley and Mafeking. In December the British were beaten by Gen. Louis Botha (right; dressed a bit like a Mexican bandido), the Boer commander, at Colenso. On January 24, 1900, the redcoats were defeated yet again at Spion Kop. (Botha was born in Greytown, Natal on September 27, 1862, and died in Pretoria on August 27, 1919.)

So, the Voortrekkers named the place Weenen, or "Weeping," the name it is called by still, though the Black African National Congress government seeks to erase all such reminders of the Boer presence in South Africa, and how they watered the ground with their blood, and still do. Leaving their bloody handiwork at Bloukrans, the Zulus turned on the British trading settlement of Port Natal, seeking to exterminate the whites there too. Some Englishmen from Port Natal, including Thomas Halstead and George Biggar, had been murdered along with Retief's party.

Wishing to avenge the deaths of their friends, the British set out to meet the Zulus, but only four Englishmen and 500 displaced Zulus (refugees from Dingaan) escaped to Port Natal. The English eventually took refuge on a ship in port, leaving the Zulu refugees to face Dingaan's forces. Other Boer parties came to the aid of the Boers at Weenen but were ambushed at the Battle of Italeni.

ANDRIES PRETORIUS

The news of the treachery of Dingaan aroused much indignation, and a wave of sympathy for the Natal Boers resulted in hundreds of Boers joining Andries Pretorius's Trek.

Pretorius was a successful farmer from Graaff Reinet—an area that along with Swellendam, in opposition to the autocratic rule of the Dutch India Company, had declared itself an independent republic in 1795—before the British had occupied the Cape, though the British had reversed this the next year when they occupied the Cape during the Napoleonic wars. Many Voortrekkers hailed from this area. Pretorius's trekkers arrived in Natal in November 1838. He was elected commandant general by the Natal Boers.

Pretorius swiftly organized a commando group of some 464 men. He would not attack the Zulus, but waited for them to attack him. First, Sarel Celliers, the pastor, led the Boers in

Shades of America's Wild West

Clockwise from upper left: (1) The Boer Voortrekkers fended off an army of thousands of Zulus and fought the British in the Anglo-Boer Wars. Note the Boer lady in apron firing over one of the covered wagons in this picture. This could easily be mistaken for a scene from America's rough-and-tumble frontier. (2) Here is a Zulu warrior, who would normally be armed with an *assegai*, a short spear; this man carries instead a *knobkerrie*, a Zulu war club, with a spike attached to the business end. The shield was an essential part of the weaponry of the Zulu nation. In the days of the great King Shaka, every Zulu warrior was armed with a shield, one or more longer throwing spears and a shorter stabbing spear, or *assegai*. Two classes of warriors existed: the married men, who carried a white or light shield and wore a head ring and were called "whites" and the unmarried young men, with black or dark shields who were known as "blacks" and were the elite of the warriors. The Zulu shield, like flags and coats of arms, served as a symbol of national identity. It was considered a disgrace for a warrior to lose his shield to the enemy. If a Zulu general was killed in battle, his body was covered with shields as a mark of respect, much like the practice today, where coffins of dead soldiers who have died for their country are draped with the national flag. To build up the courage of the warriors, they were sent out into the open during violent thunderstorms with only their shields as protection against the lightning. If they survived unharmed, it was attributed to the magic, protective power of the shield. (3) A Xhosa dance from a photograph taken one of the many Zulu-Boer wars. On February 6, 1838, Piet Retief and his party were treated to a farewell dance by the Zulu warriors. They were told to leave their firearms outside the royal *kraal*. Suddenly, when the dancing had reached a frenzied climax, Chief Dingaan leapt to his feet and shouted "*Bambani aba thakathi*!" ("Kill the white wizards!") The white men were overpowered and dragged away to a hill called Hlomo Amabutu, where Retief and his men were butchered. This act of treachery was not to be forgotten by the Boers who had always acted in good faith in their dealings with Dingaan. (4) A statue of Boer Voortrek leader Piet Retief.

taking an oath to Almighty God, that if He would deliver them from the Zulus and grant them victory, then forever more, they and their descendants would celebrate the day as a sacred day and celebrate it as if it were a Sabbath. Then, on December 15, as his scouts reported a large Zulu army in the area, Pretorius chose the site of his camp.

He formed a *laager* of 64 wagons into the shape of a capital "D": the straight side ran along a deep *donga* or ditch which extended for some distance at a 90 degree angle to the Ncome River; the lower part of the "D" ran parallel with the Ncome, and the rest of the rounded part faced the northwest, where there were no natural defenses. The two muzzle-loading cannon were positioned in openings between the wagons, while 900 oxen and about 500 horses were penned up in the center of the *laager*. The motto of the Boers has ever been "*Boer maak 'n plan*" ("a Boer makes a plan"), and they plugged the spaces between and under the wagons with thorn bushes, which worked like barbed wire, to bar the entry of the Zulus into the *laager*. They also lined the *donga* with thorn bushes.

As it grew dark and a mist descended, the Boers hung their lanterns on the ends of their long whips, and secured them on the wagons, so that the lights shone from the wagons. To the Zulus, creeping up for a surprise attack under the cover of dark, it appeared that a halo of light hovered over the *laager*, protecting the Boers. "Bewitched! Bewitched!" they screamed as they fled in terror, leaving the Boers safe for the night.

"The Boers pulled aside a wagon, and a group of 100 men galloped out. Shooting from the saddle, they caused havoc among the Zulus until their forces were divided and routed."

THE BATTLE OF BLOOD RIVER

The Boers fought with muzzle-loading rifles, loaded by pouring gunpowder down the barrel, then ramming leaden balls down the barrel with a ramrod. On pulling the trigger, the gunpowder ignited and a second later, the shot was fired. The Boers made their own bullets. Traditionally, while the man was shooting, his wife, mother or daughter would be loading another gun, and they would shoot until the guns were too hot. Sometimes, if the blacks were too close, the women would have to make the shot, or hit a black on the head with the butt of a gun, as they tried to crawl under the wagons. As in America's own pioneer times, women were integral to the survival of the community.

The Zulu attack came at dawn on December 16, 1838. Looking out on the veldt before them, the Boers were greeted by a seething black mass of between 15,000 and 20,000 Zulu warriors, chanting and stamping their feet in a war dance, working themselves into a killing frenzy. The sight and sound were enough to send chills through the stoutest of hearts. They had no desire to replay the events of the massacre at Weenen.

Heavily outnumbered as they were, the Boers needed to hold their fire until they were sure it would count. At the first burst of fire, the Zulus fell in the hundreds, and at every successive round, their corpses stacked up.

The successive waves of spears thrown by the Zulus came hurtling through the air like a black rain, but miraculously, throughout the battle, they caused no deaths at all. Inside the *laager*, the air grew blue with smoke. The Boers could hardly see their hands before them. Fortunately, the Zulus retreated out of range of the rifles, allowing the guns to cool and the air to clear before a second charge. Again and again they charged, swarming into the *donga* and through the river, and again and again the Boers shot into their midst, taking a heavy toll.

The Boers used their two cannon to maximum effect, at one stage aiming one as far as possible into the rear lines, and the other into the center of the front lines. Attacking *en masse*, the Zulus crossing the river were shot in the water, until the river ran red. The river came to be known, until this day, as "Blood River."

The Boers pulled aside a wagon, and a commando of around 100 men galloped out. Shooting from the saddle, they caused havoc among the Zulus until the Zulu forces were divided and routed. The Boers pursued the fleeing Zulus until dark, leaving around 3,000 black warriors dead on the battlefield, and countless more off the site, with even more dying later from their wounds. Remarkably, there were no Boer casualties to speak of, though Pretorius himself was slightly wounded in the arm, and another two Boers were nicked by spears.

It was truly a miracle, and the Calvinistic Boers gave the glory to God, taking their amazing victory as a sign from the Almighty that He was with them and that just as He had given the land of Canaan to the Israelites, He had delivered Natal to the Boers.

After the battle, Dingaan fled into Swaziland, where he was subsequently assassinated, and in 1840, Andries Pretorius and a Boer commando unit of around 400 helped Dingaan's half-brother, Mpanda, establish himself as king. And so it was that the Boers of Blood River made a pilgrimage to Hlomo Amabutu, "The Hill of Execution," to find the murdered bodies of Retief and his party, and to give them a Christian burial.

It was there that they retrieved the treaty from a corpse untouched by the vultures. The Boers kept their part of the vow, and built a church to God and ever after their descendants have honored December 16 as a sacred day—that is, until the traitor governments of P.W. Botha and F.W. de Klerk (1980s onward) ceased observing it as a public event at the Voortrekker Monument. Even so, there have always been Boers who kept the day holy at private and political rallies.

One hundred years later, in 1938, when the Boers had once again gained power in their own country, they built the mighty Voortrekker Monument in Pretoria to commemorate the Battle of Blood River and the covenant they had made with God. On the lower floor of the massive monument

stands a cenotaph to the Voortrekker dead, which from the ground level, can be seen through a circular well in the marble floor.

In the domed ceiling, some 120 feet above, there is a little hole, and at exactly midday on the 16th of December, the Sun shines through that little aperture, down onto the cenotaph, to illuminate the words on it: "ONS VIR JOU SUID-AFRIKA" ("We for thee, South Africa"). These are the words of the South African anthem, "Die Stem" ("The Call [or Voice] of South Africa"), which pledges our lives for our country and *volk*. The site of Blood River was further graced with 64 bronze, life-size wagons, forming an eternal *laager* to mark the site of this significant battle, and God's grace.

AFTERMATH

The defeat of the Zulus at Blood River and the murder of Dingaan had broken the back of Zulu power for the moment. Significantly, the Boers never sought to rule the Zulus, but in 1840 helped Mpanda establish his own independent kingdom just one year after the Boers established their independent Boer Republic of Natalia.

However, the defeat of the Zulus caused the British to cast even more covetous eyes over Natal, and by 1843, British encroachment from the eastern cape led to a war between the Boers and the British, with the Boers besieging Congella. The British broke the siege and in 1845, just as the Boers were reaping the rewards of their hard work, the British formally annexed the Republic of Natalia, claiming that the Boers were still British subjects and as such any land they claimed belonged to the crown. Once again, the Boers became disheartened, having sacrificed so much, only to find themselves once again under British rule.

However, it was the Boer women who vowed that their beloved dead husbands, fathers and sons, and all those at Bloukrans, should not have died in vain. Even if they had to cross the Drakensberg range barefoot, they would do so, but they would never remain under British rule. Heartened by the courage and the willingness of their women to endure further sacrifice, the Boers trekked once again over the Drakensberg Mountains into the fledgling republics in the Orange Free State and the Transvaal. There they were to achieve independence until the discovery of gold in the Transvaal brought an unholy alliance of bankers and gold mine owners to threaten their sovereignty—yet again. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Animism is a category of religion that does not accept the separation of body and soul. It is based upon the belief that souls are found in animals, plants, stones and other objects. Many animists teach that there is one supreme god (who may be relatively uninvolved in everyday life) and many lesser gods. Animals are worshiped as earthly representatives of the gods.

[2]During the 17th century, a migration took place that led thousands of Negro people from southern Zaire in various directions to cover much of sub-Saharan Africa. One of the tribes who took part in this migration was the Xhosa, descended from a clan of the Nguni (Zulu). Some Xhosas, however, are descended from the Khoisan people, and the Xhosa language differs from Zulu in that it has click sounds derived from the Khoisans. The Xhosas tend to dominate politics in South Africa. Presidents Nelson Mandela and Thabo Mbeki are Xhosan.

Deirdre Fields is proud to claim that her grandmother's grandfather, Stefanus Schoeman, a minor trek leader himself, was among those heroes of the Battle of Blood River: in fact, he owned one of the cannon used in that battle. His cannon was named "Ou Grietjie" (Old Gretel) and had been imported from Germany. It was strapped to a set of wagon wheels and upon firing would leap into the air, sometimes somersaulting, and have to be retrieved before being fired again. It is presently in the Voortrekker Museum. Stefanus Schoeman later married Maria Aleta van Heerden, the widow of another trek leader, Hendrik Potgieter. Watching the movie *Lord of the Rings*, the author was forced to conclude that J.R.R. Tolkien was inspired by the Battle of Blood River in his powerful depiction of the Battle of Helm's Deep, between Theoden and the people of Rohan on the one hand and the tens of thousands of bloodthirsty beasties on the other. (Tolkien lived in South Africa in his youth.)

From The Barnes Review Book Club . . .

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct

By Dr. Elmer Pendell

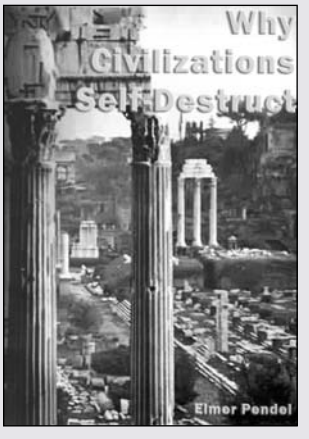

IN THIS, HIS MOST SIGNIFICANT BOOK, Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the high reproduction rates of those who produce the least for the well-being of society. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of the inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 64 for order form or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

A NATION IN FREE FALL
South Africa Today

Thoughts about the comprehensive decline of a former leading first world country

TERRIBLE CONDITIONS HAVE MANY TIMES ACCOMPANIED DEMOCRACY. One example was seen in that inspiration for our modern democracies, the French Revolution. At the height of the revolution, burglaries grew widespread; homes were invaded and people tortured. Murders and robberies increased. Yet the government was not interested in crime as such—only crime that seemed to have political meaning. Today, democracies are more interested in suppressing "hate crime" or the activities of their "right-wing" and anti-abortion foes, than in establishing the rule of law based on sound moral, economic and constitutional principles. In South Africa, the racial factor has amplified the horrors of the onset of democracy.

By Claus Nordbruch, Ph.D.

Since South Africa has become a "democracy," internationally legitimized by "free and fair elections" in 1994, about 1 million white South Africans—almost a fifth of the entire white population—have left the country. To many it is surprising the figure is not higher.

Especially crime and affirmative action have driven almost a whole generation of whites off the country. The population pyramid of whites in South Africa shows a definite loss of young people and children under the age of 10. The official figures for 2005 put the number of whites in South Africa at 4.3 million, 841,000 fewer than the 5.2 million of 1995. Most of the whites emigrating abroad are economically productive and highly qualified people. The brain drain is immense. This situation has already caused a general decline and will further have a far-reaching impact on the economy. The remaining white population is getting older, which means the majority of taxpayers are only going to contribute to the economy for the next 20 years at most. There is no influx of skilled workers to fill this growing gap.

In 1994, the year the triumvirate consisting of the African National Congress (ANC), the South African Communist Party (SACP) and the socialist trade union umbrella organization Cosatu took over, most of the manipulated whites still believed

ALEXANDER JOE/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Above, South African police officers duck for cover as one officer prepares to return fire and another points out the source of the gunfire from KwaMashu township near Durban. Police in South Africa have found their jobs more and more dangerous. Criminals are many times better armed than the police, who are fighting an unprecedented, decade-and-a-half-long crime orgy. Law-abiding citizens have found it necessary to carry firearms, and at times engage in street battles against the burgeoning army of thieves, rapists and murderers. To discourage carjackings, many ingenious South Africans had remote-control flamethrowers rigged to the undersides of their cars. Many South African whites have simply packed up and left.

South African News Headlines Tell Frightening Story

Anarchy is an increasing fact of life in modern, democratic South Africa. After causing pandemonium in the nation, unrepentant taxi drivers vowed that blood would flow in the streets if the government insisted on pursuing its taxi recapitalization program. One taxi operator vowed that they would stop the 2010 World Cup: "There will be riots like this country has never seen before." Taxis formed barricades on highways, and police fired teargas and rubber bullets at protesters, who in turn attacked commuters and motorists, in full view of police and traffic officials supposedly monitoring the situation. The taxi drivers showed no fear of the police monitoring the march route, when they got out of their vehicles and walked around in between cars, brandishing *sjamboks* and *knobkerries* (club). (A *sjambok* is the traditional whip of South Africa. It is made from an adult hippopotamus or rhinoceros hide, or possibly from the genitals of a male animal of either species, but the modern *sjambok* may be made of plastic.) At some points along the way, they controlled traffic by forcing drivers to clear the path for fellow taxi operators who were stuck farther behind in traffic. Motorists complained of delays of up to four hours.

1

PRETORIA NEWS WEEKEND

Blood will flow, warn taxi drivers

Threats to ruin 2010 World Cup if government doesn't scrap its recapitalisation plan

PRETORIA NEWS

RAF PLANS PUT DRIVERS IN THE HOT SEAT

SOCCER BLOW TO LEAGUE TITLE HOPES

SHAIK — ZUMA THE FRIENDSHIP WAS EXAGGERATED

TV Pick of the box

Defence hits back in lion case

workplace PLENTY OF TOP JOBS INSIDE TODAY workplace

PRETORIA NEWS

Shootout leaves 12 dead

4 police killed in Joburg bloodbath

'Point a gun at a cop and you will die'

2

Black-on-black and black-on-white crime is exploding in the new South Africa. Nelson Chisale was seriously injured but still alive when he was allegedly thrown into a lions' enclosure. Now he is dead. Accused were Simon Mathebula, Richard "Doctor" Mathebula, no relation, and Mark Scott-Crossley. The few mortal remains of Chisale were found in a camp at the Mokwala Lions Project, stored in a refrigerator. A mummified left index finger was found in the lion camp, which matched records of the fingerprints of Chisale. It was concluded they were from the same person. Police initially thought Richard Mathebula was joking when he told them he had thrown to the lions a man reported to them as

3

South Africa is so steeped in violence that it has become a way of life and a culture that holds a dangerous allure for today's young blacks. Gangsterism is glamorized. South African blacks show a willingness, deeply embedded in their society, to use violence to solve fairly minor disputes. The more brutal the crime, the more respect there is in the South African criminal underworld. An example is the gangland mass murder hitting the headline here of *The Pretoria News*. Says "Killer," a gangster working for a carjacking gang in Johannesburg: "I was born in a cruel world, I'm living in a cruel world, and I'll die in a cruel world. I haven't got money, so what must I do? I must steal that car to get money to support my wife and children and my brothers. They are all looking up to me." "Killer" is typical of the streetwise gangsters who fuel the crime wave and the fear that pervades the new democratic South Africa. They are mostly young, some 12 or 13 years old, but they have already been initiated into violence. The danger posed by a combination of violent crime and South Africa's exploding AIDS epidemic was outlined by Virginia Gamba, at the Institute of Security Studies: "In 12 years' time you'll have at least a quarter-million orphans with no role models. They won't care, because they are infected with HIV."

in the future of their country and were prepared to contribute to its success. They believed South Africa would never ever go the way other "liberated" sub-Saharan African countries have chosen. On the contrary, they believed South Africa would become a "true democracy." They believed South Africa would have learned from the mistakes of her neighbors to the north.

They assumed "our" politicians would uphold their ethical values, that "our" police force would gain respect in all South African communities, "our" judicial system would remain independent, "our" free-of-sanction economy would start booming, and that education, the key to a successful country no matter what kind of political conviction predominates, would be paramount in "our" government's overhauled policies. Thisteen years after "freedom and democracy" were established, any objective observer has to admit reality is a little different.

In 2004 alone, 10 years after the democratization of South Africa, 133,000 cases of robbery with aggravating circumstances were reported, 52,000 cases of rape, 4,700 cases of child abuse, 158,000 cases of malicious damage of property, 62,000 cases of drug-related crimes, 20,000 cases of murder, 30,000 cases of attempted murder, 11,000 cases of culpable homicide, 3,000 cases of kidnapping and 300,000 cases of burglary at residential premises, just to mention a few statistics of a country that had been relatively safe once.[1] Not to mention the network of corrupt politicians, the worsening situation in violence-ridden schools and the destruction of hospitals that are falling apart due to bad management and theft. The same goes for many rural communities.

"In 2004, 133,000 robberies were reported, 52,000 rapes, 62,000 cases of drug-related crimes, 20,000 murders, 30,000 cases of attempted murder, 11,000 homicides and 3,000 kidnappings."

The current principle of "jobs for pals" is as common as it had been under the rule of the rather liberal National Party and the former influential Afrikaans Masonic lodge Broederbond. With the exception, of course, that now the former terrorist organization ANC and their comrades of the SACP and Cosatu ensure their families, sidekicks and supporters get the biggest part of the cake. To get a job or a promotion in any regard, it is not qualification, performance or achievement that matters, but connections and the color of skin. This discriminating system in which whites are badly disadvantaged is called affirmative action. Due to this system the diminishing of attitudes and standards at schools and universities, state offices, small and medium-sized businesses, banks, post offices, hospitals, the army and the police force has been caused.

The police are badly paid and getting killed daily by well-armed criminal gangs. The general public faces violent criminals literally around every corner.

A characteristic incident demonstrating the collapse of effective police work took place in the South African capital in November 2006 when fear and chaos erupted as gunmen hit an armored car in Pretoria and police made a U-turn and sped off. Instead of helping the victims and prosecuting the criminals, police fled from a cash-in-transit heist, because they were not as heavily armed as the 15 robbers. A white witness followed the escaping black cops, asking them about their attitude. They said they only had "inferior guns" and feared they would be killed. When the concerned citizen asked the timid civil servants if they could call for backup, the cops told him they had no radios and no one was answering the police station telephone.[2]

On a regular base, scandals caused by official representatives of the new South Africa are made public. Former ambassador to Indonesia Norman Mashabane, for instance, is currently facing another trial on sexual harassment in the Pretoria High Court. He was sentenced in 2001 for a battery of respective charges. In South African newspapers this former diplomat is called the "sex pest."[3] Another sex-ridden corrupt thug who kept South African courts busy in 2006 is former Deputy State President Jacob Zuma. He narrowly escaped political oblivion in May 2006 when he was acquitted of the rape of a young AIDS activist. In September 2006 he faced another trial in a sensational court case, being accused for corruption in a 1999 arms deal.

The charismatic 64-year-old had to face charges of complicity to accepting a bribe through his financial adviser. Zuma, who was praised as an "anti-apartheid veteran," has by no means been eliminated politically. On the contrary, he enjoys the sympathy and support of the Young Communist League, the South African Communist Party youth division, probably the future mighty movement of the ruling black class.

Corruption is out of control. Recently, it was discovered that genuine South African identity documents were up for sale at the country's Home Affairs offices. Those who do not qualify for obtaining temporary or permanent residence status or even citizenship can easily purchase the respective documents for as little as $90 (U.S.). *Nota bene*, we are not talking about some cheap kind of ID that you might buy on street corners that would fail a simple authenticity test. Here, actual barcoded documents are involved. As such, although fraudulent, they are verified to be "real and authentic" and appear as such on the Home Affairs database. Thus, they are almost impossible to be detected as falsifications.[4]

Action-movie-like shootouts can be seen not only in cinemas, but also on South African streets but for real. In June 2006, for instance, a gang of 22 robbers armed with AK-47s had a bloody shootout with members of the police force, leaving four officers and eight suspects dead. The shootout lasted for a couple of hours and was only put to an end when the police Special Task Force was called in. The drama began when the gang had robbed a big supermarket and fled with an undisclosed amount of money. Surprisingly, it was possible to track them to the house in Johannesburg where they were hiding. When the police arrived the gang opened fire at them, turning the street into a war zone.[5]

Of course all the ills of the country are blamed on colonialism, apartheid and the whites. It has become common in South Africa not to take responsibility for one's own deeds but rather to blame the past or the world for one's own inabilities.

Archbishop Desmond Tutu, for instance, said South African whites were "ungrateful" for the "incredible generosity" that had come from the "black community." Tutu claims most whites still refuse to acknowledge that they benefited from apartheid, and that apartheid leaders refuse to accept responsibility for their crimes. In April 2006 this cleric said publicly he was hoping "that one day there will be a way to say: 'thank you for not wanting to knock our heads off'."[6]

This kind of a simple excuse goes for all African states that were once ruled by whites. Forty years after independence, Zambians, for instance, are poorer than they were in 1964. In Zambia close to 64% of its 10 million people are living on less than $1 a day. There is little to cheer about in terms of economic gains indeed. Zambia has simply missed the opportunity to boost its economy with its tremendous copper reserves and fertile lands.

The same goes for Zimbabwe. The former flourishing Rhodesia is suffering from the world's highest inflation rate of about 1,000% and facing 80% unemployment. Concurrently, the Marxist regime has intensified its use of torture and arbitrary arrests to suppress peaceful opposition to dictator Robert Mugabe. Mugabe's henchmen have expropriated the majority of the 4,500 white farms during the last three years and Zimbabweans are now dying like flies. The ordinary citizen cannot afford to buy nutritious food or pay for medical help anymore. The high rate of mortality, of course, is also due to the HIV/AIDS epidemic, which kills about 3,000 Zimbabweans a week. The high levels of poverty, disease, hunger and general deprivation among black African people are not the result of lack of human and natural resources or civil wars or the heritage of white rule but rather of political and economic mismanagement and corruption.[7]

"Mugabe's henchmen have expropriated the majority of the 4,500 white farms during the last three years. Zimbabweans now are dying like flies. Ordinary citizens can't afford to buy nutritious food or pay for medicine."

South Africa lacks a purposeful and effective political opposition. In the overwhelming majority, whites still pay their taxes and, thus, contribute essentially to the state budget. Nevertheless the dissatisfaction among them is seriously increasing. People in South Africa are sick of crime and are standing up against it. Thus, incidents of vigilantism have become more and more common. Especially hijackers on the streets learn their fatal lessons by getting ruthlessly rammed by the cars of their potential victims. One of the latest well-known cases of instant justice just happened before Christmas 2006 in Johannesburg when three thugs tried to rob guests in a restaurant. While one of the gangsters managed to escape, two of the thugs were shot by their potential victims. They were not dead immediately, but died slowly while people gathered and looked on without offering aid. Some even laughed in relief.

This reaction was not condemned in the papers, but greeted by cheers all over the country. Of course, the police have warned people not to take the law into their own hands. However, now the crime-ridden people will not accept the insignificance, incapability and unreliability of the police. This is what the Centre for the Study of Violence and Reconciliation in Johannesburg summarizes: "This kind of vigilantism is a clear indication of how fed-up people actually are."[8]

Nevertheless, the official representatives of the new South Africa, a propagandistic term describing South Africa after the democratic putsch in April 1994,[9] claim without delay there is no danger for visitors in 2010 when the Soccer World Championship competition is supposed to take place. The chief executive of the respective organizing committee promises: "There is no question this country is capable of safeguarding every person who comes here for the World Cup. We will safeguard places where players stay, routes, hotels and so on."[10]

Is that so? In fact, the whole country could easily be transformed into a war zone. End of October 2006 about 10,000 taxi drivers and owners protested in front of the governmental Union Building in Pretoria. They vowed that "blood will flow" if the government insists on pursuing its taxi recapitalization program. They even went so far as threatening to "stop the 2010 Soccer World Cup" and declared: "There will be riots like this country has never seen before."[11] Welcome to the new South Africa. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Graeme Hosken, "Stats show we're not safe," *Pretoria News*, September 21, 2004, 1.

[2]"Outgunned cops flee gang," *Pretoria News*, November 1, 2006, 1.

[3]"Embassy sex pest appeal put on hold," *The Citizen* (Johannesburg), November 1, 2006, 6.

[4]Werner Swart, "ID Shocker," *The Citizen* (Johannesburg), November 1, 2006, 1.

[5]Alex Eliseev, Solly Maphumulo and Botho Molosankwe, "Shootout leaves 12 dead," *Pretoria News*, June 26, 2006, 1.

[6]Thokozani Mtshali, "Tutu slams 'ungrateful' white South Africans," *Pretoria News*, April 24, 2006, 5.

[7]"Poorer—40 years later," *The Citizen* (Johannesburg), October 25, 2004, 12.

[8]Kashiefa Ajam and Barry Bateman, "Laughter as robbers lay dying," *Pretoria News*, December 16, 2006, 1.

[9]This *coup d'état* has been entirely documented by the author. See Claus Nordbruch, *Volksbetrug am Kap*, Berg 1998. See more at www.nordbruch.org.

[10]SA "can protect 2010 visitors," *The Citizen* (Johannesburg), October 19, 2006, 9.

[11]Graeme Hosken and Cornelia du Plooy, "Blood will flow, warn taxi drivers," *Pretoria News*, October 28, 2006, 1.

Dr. Claus Nordbruch is a German-born South African author of books mainly analyzing historical and contemporary matters. Usually his books are published in German. An English translation of his bestseller *Der Deutsche Aderlass* (literally: "the German bloodletting") in which he describes all forms of atrocities committed by the Allies at the end of World War II in Germany will be published in 2007. A goodly selection of his books is already obtainable in the United States. To view and make an order, please contact his office at www.nordbruch.org. See page 17 for an ad and how to contact Nordbruch.

Visit www.barnesreview.org for back issues, bound volumes, books, videos & more!

From Dr. Claus Nordbruch comes . . .

European Volunteers in the Anglo-Boer War, 1899-1902

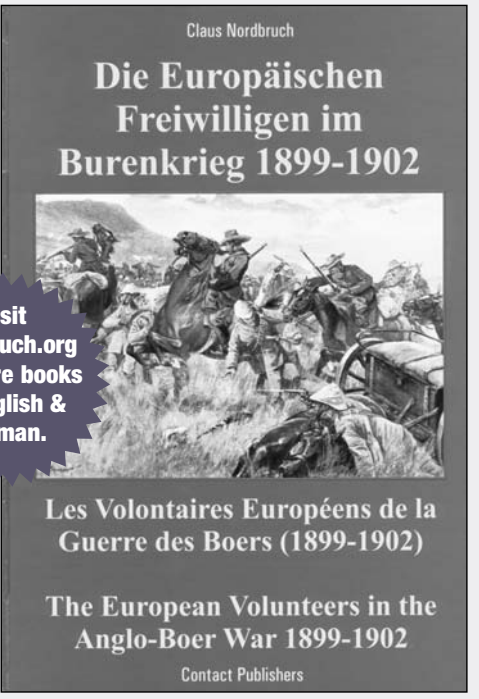

Visit nordbruch.org for more books in English & German.

EUROPEAN VOLUNTEERS IN THE ANGLO-BOER WAR shows how very similar the valiant struggle of the undermanned Boer farmers to repel the well-oiled war machine of the grasping British Empire was to America's own Revolutionary War—complete with guerrilla fighters, militia, regular army and foreign volunteers, all fighting together against an overwhelming colonialist power. In total, over 3,000 volunteers from Europe and America—of all walks of life—joined forces to prevent the theft of an entire country from her own Boer citizens.

And if your native language is German, French or English, then this work, written in three languages in three sections by Claus Nordbruch, is perfect for you or a friend or a student.

Loaded with rare black-and-white photographs, illustrations and color paintings depicting the battles and the carnage, *European Volunteers* is one of the most even-handed and interesting books on the subject. It covers the war from its earliest phases and describes in detail the attitudes and actions of the European powers, the many battles, the scorched-earth policy of the British, the guerrilla aspects of the war and the conclusion of the conflict. It also presents evidence of the harsh, concentration-camp conditions under which the Boer women and children were forced to live by the British occupying forces. A one-of-a-kind reference source.

The European Volunteers in the Anglo-Boer War (oversized hardcover, 249 pages, more than 100 black-and-white illustrations and photographs, twenty full-color illustrations and photographs, footnoted and referenced) can be purchased from:

Dr. Claus Nordbruch
Posbus 71380 Die Wilgers 0041 South Africa

CONTACT US FOR A FREE BROCHURE

Tel: +27.83.2910095
Fax: +27.12.8071707
Web: www.nordbruch.org
Email: **bestellung@nordbruch.org**

Order from Dr. Nordbruch:
$25
Plus $5 S&H

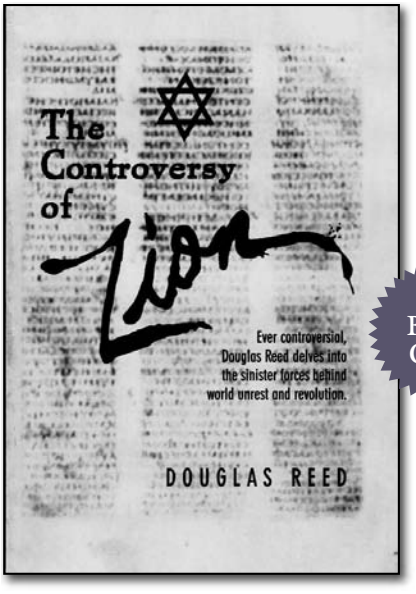

TBR BOOK CLUB

The Controversy of Zion

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a Preface by the late, great South African writer and thinker Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got the very popular Reed blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. What did he do to be shunned by his peers? He made the mistake of candidly discussing the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. For this—and being right—Reed's career was purposefully destroyed. Find out what he said that made the thought censors of his day so terribly irate. *The Controversy of Zion* (#375, softcover, 587 pages with a Preface by Benson and a complete subject index and notes) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $22.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Return the coupon on page 64 of this issue to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077. Charge to Visa or MasterCard.

THE AUTOGENOCIDE PUZZLE

Why did South African whites so readily give up their nation?

AUTOGENOCIDE, THE SELF-MURDER OF AN ENTIRE POPULATION, is a terrible thing. White South Africans are enduring it, and now it may be coming to the United States. "Auto" comes from the Greek pronoun for "self," while "genocide" comes from the Latin words "gens" meaning "race, tribe" and "-cidere," meaning "to kill." South African autogenocide is the deliberate, systematic and legal extermination of South Africans by socially engineering the die-off of populations that are "problematic" for the interests of the super-rich. But why did the supposedly hardheaded South African whites, with their traditions of the Battle of Blood River and the other wars with the Bantus, and with their opportunity to observe the "natives" at close quarters for more than three centuries, agree to go along with this racial suicide? The author explains this mystery of the modern era.

By Arthur Kemp

When reviewing the history of contemporary South Africa—with its violent crime rates, overt black-on-white racially motivated legislation and practice, the question inevitably arises in the mind of the observer: Why on Earth did the Afrikaners and other white South Africans ever agree to such a suicidal dispensation?

Surely, one could argue, Afrikaners, who have lived cheek-by-jowl with non-white Africa for at least as long as post-Columbian Europeans have been in what is now the United States (the first permanent white settlement in South Africa dates from 1652), would, of all people, have been conscious of the fact that Third World rule would inevitably have resulted in the tragic situation that today plays itself out in that country, and would, therefore, have been very likely to resist any such transition. So why did the whites of South Africa commit self-genocide by handing their government over to the blacks, who vastly outnumbered them?

Such a question is well justified, and only an understanding of the psyches of the Afrikaner and Anglo-South African societies will provide the answer—which is multi-faceted.

The first consideration to bear in mind is that in real, hard figures, the majority of Afrikaners did not, in fact, support the handover to the communist black African National Congress (ANC). This key fact has been effectively hidden in the flurry of liberal/leftist books over the "democratic transition" in South Africa, but it remains a fact.

"The first consideration to bear in mind is that in real, hard figures, the majority of Afrikaners did not, in fact, support the handover to the communist African National Congress (ANC)."

At the height of the reform program, shortly after the unbanning of the ANC by the F.W. de Klerk government in 1990, the official opposition (and hard-line apartheid-supporting) Conservative Party in South Africa, under former cabinet minister Dr. Andries Treurnicht, was winning by-election after by-election against the ruling National Party, at a rate unprecedented since the Conservative Party had been formed in 1982 when the first major reforms had been initiated by the P.W. Botha-era National Party.

After the Conservative Party had seized a formerly safe National Party seat in the town of Potchefstroom in 1992, the de Klerk government realized that it faced a serious crisis of dwindling support among the Afrikaners, and after placing the reform program on hold, called out a referendum among the white electorate, with the simple question: "Do you support the reform program or not?"

This referendum—the last time whites were able to vote on a separate voters' roll—saw the following breakdown of voting patterns: 54% of Afrikaners voted no, 46% of Afrikaners voted yes, 96% of English-speaking white South Africans voted yes, and only 4% of English-speaking whites voted no.

From these figures it can be seen that a majority of Afrikaners in fact opposed the reform program, and that it was only a coalition of Afrikaner liberals and the English-speaking segment of the population that allowed the National Party government to claim a victory (66% yes vote) in the referendum.

This is, however, cold comfort, because even though a bare majority of Afrikaners voted no, two more questions immediately arise:

- Why did even 46% of Afrikaners vote yes?
- Why did such an overwhelming majority of English-speaking whites vote yes? (This is a significant fact, considering that English speakers made up nearly 46% of the then white South African population.)

THE 46% AFRIKANER 'YES' VOTE EXPLAINED

There are two primary reasons why nearly half of the Afrikaners supported the "reform" program, which led to black majority rule in South Africa: liberal religion and the reality that apartheid, as it was designed, was unenforceable over the long term.

Discounting the small genuinely leftist Afrikaner element which was always a fringe phenomenon in South African politics, it is fair to say that as a group, Afrikaners were solidly conservative, and, racially speaking, had a paternalistic approach toward the black population—certainly never viewing them as equals.

This paternalistic approach toward the black population was founded in the deeply Calvinistic roots of the Afrikaner psyche, which dominated all echelons of Afrikaner society, from home to school, politics and religious life.

The single largest and most influential Afrikaner group was (and still is) the Nederlandse Gereformeerde Kerk—the Dutch Reformed Church (DRC). The DRC endorsed apartheid as biblically justified—citing Old Testament verses wherein God told the ancient Israelites not to mix and to remain separate. As long as the DRC endorsed apartheid—which was done in public at Sunday church services and at formal church gatherings called synods—the broader Afrikaner voting public remained solidly behind the policy, unmoved by liberal politics in the slightest.

Beginning in the late 1970s, however, important theologians within the DRC started agitating for a shift in policy.

Arguing that a policy of racial separation, enforced as it was with military force, was contrary to the message of peace and universality under God as contained in the New Testament, liberal theologians began

Pictured: A caricature by well-known political artist Taylor Jones depicts Nelson Mandela as a smiling cheetah. In truth, Mandela hunted down political opposition like a cheetah hunts gazelles. He happily preyed on his people as only a psychopath would. For good measure, he succeeded in wrecking his country, turning a First World nation into a hopeless basket case of wasted opportunities, pain, poverty and conflict. That South Africa is going down in a vortex of instability today is thanks to him, and the white "leaders" who turned the country over to him. Sitting at the top of one of the best endowed lands on Earth, Mandela saw to it that his country would know nothing but poverty, crime and probably civil war in decades to come. He was a tragedy to South Africa and a vulgar insult to ethics and accountability in governance. This "cheetah," like the leopard, could not change his spots. His wife, Winnie, was worse. Even Mandela could not stand her. They divorced soon after he was released from prison in 1990 after serving 27 years for terrorism.

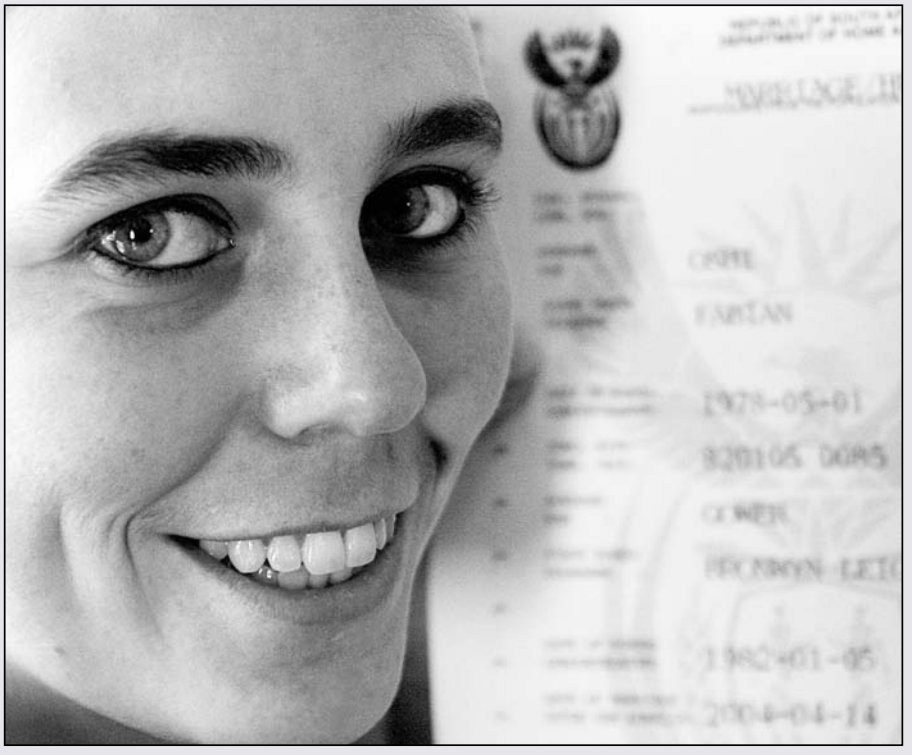

South Africans Learning To Cope With Corruption

South African student Bronwyn Gower poses for photographers with her marriage certificate after she managed to get it canceled in Johannesburg. Gower got the shock of her life one day when she turned up at the home affairs office to replace her stolen identity card and was told she was married. First she laughed it off, thinking the civil servant was playing a joke on her, but she broke out in tears when he informed her that her "chosen one" was Fabian Oshi in Nigeria. More than 3,000 women in South Africa were, unbeknownst to them, married off to foreigners in a scam involving corrupt home affairs officials helping men from Africa, Asia and Latin America get South African citizenship.

PHOTO: ALEXANDER JOE/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

changing the position of the DRC toward apartheid. Finally, in 1982, the Coloured section of the DRC adopted what became known as the Belhar Declaration, which declared apartheid a heresy and a sin.

From there, antiapartheid sentiment became widespread throughout the hierarchy of the DRC, with Sunday sermons and official meetings increasingly speaking out against the policy.

Conservative Afrikaner Christians were aware of what was happening, and some prominent figures even took the highly unusual step of breaking with the DRC in 1986 to form the Afrikaanse Protestante Kerk (APK; Afrikaner Protestant Church), which upheld the pre-Belhar Declaration policy position of the DRC.[1]

Yet the damage had been done: among the churchgoing Afrikaner middle and upper classes, the notion that apartheid was unbiblical had taken hold. Much of the 46% Afrikaner yes vote in the 1992 referendum was motivated purely on this basis.

It comes therefore as no surprise that the rejection of apartheid by the DRC coincided precisely with the first major moves to dismantle apartheid by the National Party, as the leaders of that party were intertwined—in many cases they shared leadership personalities—with the DRC.

It is another popular liberal myth that apartheid was dismantled only by the F.W. de Klerk National Party government. In reality, the major building blocks of apartheid were destroyed nearly a decade before de Klerk even took office. His predecessor, P.W. Botha, was the one who abolished the Influx Control laws (popularly called the "Pass Laws" which controlled the number of blacks entering the white urban areas) in 1982; it was the Botha government which adopted a new constitution in 1983 which introduced a mixed (Indian, Coloured and white) parliament and cabinet. It is ironic in the extreme that South Africa in fact had a mixed-race cabinet as far back as 1983, despite liberal bleating about "apartheid" lasting until the 1990s.

It was also the Botha government that abolished the antiracial miscegenation laws (Mixed Marriages Act) in 1983, and most of the social segregation laws around the same time. In fact apartheid, as white South Africans of the 1960s would have known it, had vanished by 1986 at the latest. There is, of course, a clear relationship between the repudiation of apartheid by the DRC and the reformation program of the DRC-influenced National Party.

This rejection of apartheid on theological grounds by a significant element of the Afrikaner population was underpinned by the reality that apartheid in practice was unsustainable. Simply put, apartheid was never designed to create a white, or Afrikaner state, but merely to set up a social structure in which non-whites could be used as cheap labor while the white ruling elite segregated themselves from the reality of Africa—by force.

In this way, whites in South Africa would use non-whites to work in their houses, to work in their shops and factories, to work in the mines to extract the minerals upon which the country's wealth was largely based, and to work in the fields of the Afrikaner-owned farms. Yet, at the same time, those millions of black laborers were expected to remain out of sight, shut away in massive "townships" located only a few miles outside the main white town centers, and expected to find political fulfillment in the "Bantustans" or "homelands"—traditional black tribal areas set aside for that purpose.[2]

Apartheid then, contained the great fallacy that it was possible to enforce social segregation over a racially mixed economy. Apartheid tried to deny the historical reality that "demography is destiny"—and tried to use blacks as labor on a massive scale. It ignored the fact that this allowed the blacks to majority occupy the country demographically and instead tried to pretend that they would be happy with being denied political rights in all but 13% of the country they had now occupied. (The 13% was the amount of South African territory that made up the "homelands.")

There has never been an example in all of history where a minority has indefinitely ruled over a majority by force, and the single greatest lesson of history is that those who majority occupy a territory will determine the nature of the society in that territory, no matter how violently or forcibly that minority tries to enforce its rule.

So it was that large numbers of Afrikaners, already primed by the belief that their God had rejected apartheid, looked on aghast at the increasingly violent means to which the state had to resort to suppress the ever growing black uprising, and decided that it could not be maintained. Hence the large yes vote in the 1992 referendum.

And of course, in reality, they were right: anyone who lived through those years in South Africa would have been familiar with the staggering levels of political violence in that country, which saw the police and army having to deploy armored vehicles in the streets of all parts of the country to try and merely keep some form of order. A continuous formal State of Emergency held sway in South Africa from 1983 to 1990, indicative of the scale of the black uprising which saw millions of non-whites physically resisting the white-dominated military, which never had more than a few hundred thousand armed reserves upon which to draw at maximum capability.

Apartheid was indeed untenable and unenforceable over the long term, based as it was upon a policy of ruling over blacks, rather than separating white society from the Third World completely, as would have been the only real long-term solution.

The realization that the apartheid old order was unsustainable, combined with the theological input, are, therefore, the two main reasons why some 46% of Afrikaners supported the reform program.

THE 96% ENGLISH-SPEAKING 'YES' VOTE EXPLAINED

The remarkably high English-speaking white South African support for the reform program always comes as a surprise to political observers from outside the country. Yet it is easily explicable in terms of an understanding of the traditional hostility which existed between Afrikaners and English speakers going back to the days of the Anglo-Boer War of 1899-1902, the relative late arrival (in immigration terms) of much of the English-speaking element, the generally higher educational level of English speakers which made them far more susceptible to leftist propaganda, and the wider realization among that population group of the unsustainable nature of apartheid.

OFFERED FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:

Books that Challenge Historical Dogma

Sailing from Byzantium: How a Lost Empire Shaped the World. Historians have until quite recently depicted the history of Byzantium as a long, stagnant, pompous tale of imperial decay. Nothing could be further from the truth. Colin Wells shows that this interpretation is simply wrong when one looks at the Byzantine cultural legacy, which was essential to the development of Christian faith and the preservation of Greek literature and learning. Moreover, this legacy strongly influenced not only western Europe, but also the newly emergent Islamic and Slavic worlds. Hardback, 368 pages, #454, ***$22.***

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire and Famine in the History of the World. This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting compelling hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that wiped out mammoths and other large North American animals. For the last 25 years, many scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms, and this book will aid in understanding these events. By Firestone, West, and Warwick-Smith. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, ***$20.***

Persian Fire: The First World Empire and the Battle for the West. In the space of a single generation, the Persians had swept across the Near East, putting together an empire which stretched from India to the shores of the Aegean. Yet somehow, with the largest expeditionary force ever assembled, the Persians were turned back. Had the Greeks been defeated in the epochal naval battle at Salamis, it is unlikely there would ever have been such an entity as the West at all. Tom Holland's brilliant new book describes the very first "clash of empires" between East and West. Hardback, 448 pages, #455, ***$27.50.***

The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epics. Here is compelling evidence that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* took place in the Baltic and not the Mediterranean. Reveals how a climate change forced the migration of a people and their legends to ancient Greece and identifies the true geographic sites of Troy and Ithaca in the Baltic Sea and Calypso's Isle in the North Atlantic Ocean—following Homer's own geographic descriptions. Using meticulous geographical analysis, Felice Vinci shows that many, many Homeric places can still be identified in the landscape of the Baltic. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, ***$22.95.***

Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past. With wit and flair this book exposes the errors and inventions in 13 of America's most cherished tales, from Paul Revere's famous ride to Patrick Henry's "Liberty or Death" speech. Exploring the dynamic intersection between history-making and story-making, award-winning author and historian Ray Raphael shows how these fictions—conceived in the narrowly nationalistic politics of the 19th century—undermine our democratic ideals. TWO binding options: Hardback, 354 pages, #452, ***$26.95*** OR Softcover, 354 pages, #452A, ***$15.95.***

TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S., double these domestic S&H charges.

ADVERTISEMENT

A HISTORY OF THE WHITE RACE

- Race, Ethnicity & Culture
- The Late Paleolithic Age
- The Neolithic Age
- Old European Civilizations
- Forgotten White Migrations
- Whites in the Near East
- Ancient Egypt
- Rise & Fall of Civilizations
- Classical Greece
- Alexander the Great
- The Glory of Rome
- Rome and the Kelts
- Rome and the Germans
- Rome & the Middle/Near East
- Christianity
- The First Great Race War
- Attila the Hun
- The Fall of Rome
- Byzantium
- The Crusades
- Lessons in Decline
- Spain and Portugal
- The Moors Invade Europe
- Scandinavia
- The Vikings
- France
- Napoleon Bonaparte
- England, Scotland, Wales
- Ireland
- Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg
- Bulgars, Avars, Magyars
- Another Race War: The Khazars
- Genghis Khan
- The Baltic States
- Switzerland
- Czechoslovakia & Yugoslavia
- The Ottoman Holocaust
- Romania & Bulgaria
- Albania & Greece
- Italy's Resurrection
- The Rise of Germany
- Austria & Hungary
- Russia
- The Dark Ages
- The Renaissance
- The Christian Wars
- Voyages of Discovery
- Race War in the Mideast
- The British Empire
- Conquistadors
- Birth of the United States
- Amerindian Race War
- Mexican Race War
- The History of Slaves & Slavery
- The Civil War: White vs White
- America Until 1945
- Canada, South Africa & Rhodesia
- Communism & Judaism
- World Wars I & II
- The Coming Fall of the West

MARCH OF THE TITANS

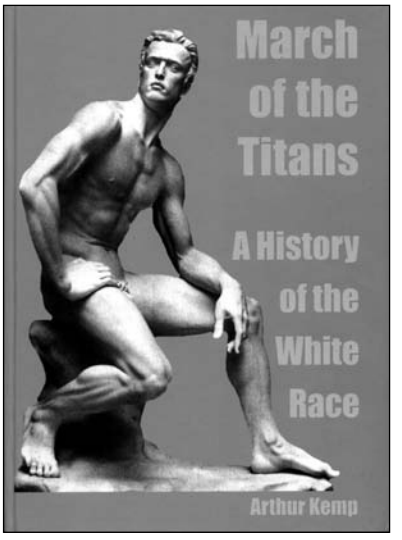

TBR BOOK CLUB

NEEDLESS TO SAY, it is about time someone wrote a true history of the most maligned race in history. And Rhodesian-born Arthur Kemp was the man to do it.

The idea for writing this massive volume (hardback, 8.5 x 11 inches, 586 pages, 3.5 pounds in weight) came, according to the author, from a perusal of the history section of the Jagger Library at the University of Cape Town, South Africa, in 1983. While undertaking some research, the author came across a volume covering the history of the Chinese people.

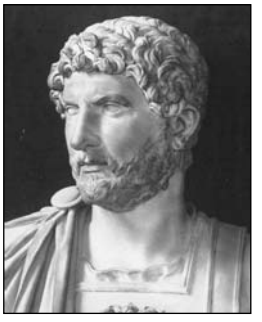

This prompted the author to look for a volume on the white race. What he found instead was volume after volume on the Aztecs, Mayans, Incans, black Africans, Japanese and other Asian cultures, the Australian Aborigines, Arabs, North American Indians, Polynesians, Melanesians, Micronesians and just about every race and culture group except Caucasians.

Confounded, the author decided then that he would compile a volume on the one race that was not covered in any book he could find anywhere: the white race. And he wanted to write it from a white perspective.

And that is what we have here in ***March of the Titans: A History of the White Race—35,000 Years of History***, one of the most important books to come along in quite a while—and it is much needed and much appreciated. Starting with a politically incorrect but historically correct discussion of race, ethnicity and culture, Kemp has done our race and our people proud. Fully 70 chapters, 14 eye-opening appendices and a complete index cover nearly every conceivable fact and date of importance to the history of white culture from Cro-Magnon man to the attempted destruction of the white race in modern times. More than 700 pieces of art in black and white accentuate the detailed text and four pages of color photographs grace the center of the book. Kemp has also included a unique photographic essay called "The Destruction of Detroit," the point of which is self-explanatory.

There is something in this book for everyone—including those of other races, so it would make a great gift for anyone.

From the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages to old European civilizations and migrations, to whites in the Near East, Kemp has it all. Chapters also cover Greece, Rome, the rise and fall of civilizations, the Kelts, Teutons and Byzantium, modern white cultures and an analysis of the future of our people. You'll also see several chapters on the race wars whites have fought.

This is but a mere sampling of this expansive, well-written and beautifully presented volume which would make a meaningful gift for anyone who is tired of seeing the white race ignored, trampled upon, denigrated and defamed.

March of the Titans: A History of the White Race (oversized hardback, 586 pages, #464, $55 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $8 S&H inside the U.S.; $16 S&H outside the U.S.) is available now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge a copy of this masterwork to Visa or MasterCard today. See page 64.

Finally, a relatively large pro-Zionist, Jewish element among English-speaking South Africans has played a significant role in shaping Anglophonic South African political sentiment, particularly in terms of the English-language mass media and resultant political trend setting. This is uniformly leftist with only minor exceptions.

The cultural divisions between English- and Afrikaans-speaking whites in South Africa were very real and deep—and were encouraged by the traditional apartheid government, which ensured that English and Afrikaans speakers were segregated from each other from school level up, reaching into university and even the workplace (the latter resulted from the first two, and was not legislated).

So it was that the majority of civil servants under the old apartheid regime were Afrikaans-speaking. This strict segregation was made even more stringent by the fact that the top echelons of the civil service, government and DRC were reserved for a secret Afrikaner society called Jong Suid-Afrika or the Broederbond ("the Brotherhood") which, in its constitution, specifically forbade membership to English speakers.[3]

As a result, the old divisions sowed from the time of the Anglo-Boer War of the turn of the 20th century remained fresh and were encouraged. This failure of the Afrikaners to reach out to white speakers of English, while understandable, led to a deplorable situation wherein most English speakers would oppose, in knee-jerk reaction fashion, anything to do with apartheid, associating that policy with Afrikaners—even if it was clearly in their own interests (such as racially segregated schools and so forth).

"The cultural divisions between English- and Afrikaans-speaking whites in South Africa were very real and deep—and were encouraged by the traditional apartheid government."

The fact that very large numbers of English speakers were the product of post World War II emigrants to South Africa added to this volatile mix, as the majority of those people had no cultural, historical or political links to South Africa at all. Furthermore, most of them still had a foreign nationality as a backup "in case things went wrong" as they used to say. These people have formed the majority of the estimated 1.4 million whites who have left South Africa since 1994.

A further generalization that can be made is that English speakers were on average better educated than their Afrikaner counterparts. This was a double-edged sword—although it gave them social standing, it also exposed them to the traditional left-leaning views that are universally associated with higher education, and this also played a role in shaping the English-speaking community's political position. They were also, as a general rule, more aware of the unsustainable nature of apartheid, although they did not hesitate to take advantage of the short-term benefits it had to offer.

The Jewish population of South Africa—numbering in the hundreds of thousands at its height—also played a hugely disproportionate role in shaping political opinion among English speakers. Virtually all of the major English-language newspapers and magazines had either Jewish owners, editors or senior journalists, a situation largely unchanged to this day. Pro-ANC militant leftist Jews played a dominant role in helping the campaign against the state (as was also the case in tsarist Russia). For example, all of the whites arrested along with Nelson Mandela in the early 1960s for plotting violent revolution were Jewish. (See the book *Rivonia's Children: Three Families and the Cost of Conscience in White South Africa* by Glenn Frankel, New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux.)

The several hundred thousand Jewish voters who counted among South Africa's English speakers therefore contributed greatly to the support for the reform program among that population segment. It may not be politically correct to say so, but it is historically accurate.

APARTHEID'S DEMISE INEVITABLE

The real lesson to be learned from apartheid South Africa is, therefore, not why the whites agreed to the handover to Third World rule, but rather an understanding of why it was inevitable. The truth is that even if the whites had decided *en masse* not to hand over power, the system they had in place would not have ensured their long-term survival.

Even if the reform process had been stopped, and the country had returned to apartheid, given the social construct that made up apartheid, it would only have been a matter of time before the overwhelming weight of demography brought about political change in South Africa. Segregation by itself provides no answer to the racial issue: only physical geographical separation provides any lasting solution, and apartheid was created on the premise of blacks sharing geography (except in their exclusive Bantustans) but occupying a lower social status. This is the great lesson to be learned from South Africa: separation, not segregation, is necessary for the survival of any race. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]The DRC or NGK has about 1.26 million members, out of a total South African population of some 42 million. The membership of the APK is unknown but probably quite small, some tens of thousands.—Ed.

[2]Whites failed to set up their own "Eurostans" or white homelands, arguably another fatal error.—Ed.

[3]In 1999, admitting defeat, the Brotherhood changed its name to the Afrikanerbond (AB) and embraced the new South Africa. Formerly an all-white organization, today the AB has some 14,000 members, including about 700 "of colour."—Ed.

Arthur Kemp is the Rhodesian-born author of M*arch of the Titans: A History of the White Race.* He worked at the South African Conservative Party's head office on their weekly newspaper, and authored the main "Vote No" party literature used in the 1992 referendum, which made him the single largest distributed author in South African political history. He also worked as political secretary to the leader of the Conservative Party, Dr. Treurnicht, but was expelled from the party in 1993 for advocating the rejection of apartheid in favor of an Afrikaner homeland policy.

BOLD SIR RICHARD RUMBOLD

BORN ABOUT 1622, DIED IN 1685, Col. Richard Rumbold served under Oliver Cromwell[1] at Dunbar and Worcester; he was one of the guard about the scaffold of Charles I; and was a member of the Rye House conspiracy in 1682-3 against the restored king, Charles II. Rumbold was indicted for treason but, warned in time, escaped to Holland. He served in Scotland under the earl of Argyle in 1685 in an insurrection against King James II. There, being badly wounded, he was captured, tried, condemned and executed the next day, June 26, 1685, in Edinburgh, cruelly being drawn and quartered. The quarters were displayed on the gates of English towns. To the end, Rumbold exhibited the most admirable strength of conviction and firmness. The following speech, given by Rumbold on the scaffold, is worthy of note; his populist quotation about men not being born with saddles or spurs is famous, but few know the full context of that quotation.

It is for all men that come into the world once to die; and after death the judgment. And since death is a debt that all of us must pay, it is but a matter of small moment what way it be done. Seeing the Lord is pleased in this manner to take me to Himself, I confess, something hard to flesh and blood, yet blessed be His name, who hath made me not only willing, but thankful for His honoring me to lay down the life He gave, for His name; in which, were every hair in this head and beard of mine a life, I should joyfully sacrifice them for it, as I do this. Providence having brought me hither, I think it most necessary to clear myself of some aspersions laid upon my name; and, first, that I should have had so horrid an intention of destroying the king and his brother.

CHARLES II

It was also laid to my charge that I was antimonarchical. It was ever my thought that kingly government was the best of all where justly executed; I mean, such as it was by our ancient laws—that is, a king, and a legal, free-chosen Parliament—the king having, as I conceive, power enough to make him great; the people also as much property as to make them happy; they being, as it were, contracted to one another. And who will deny me that this was the justly constituted government of our nation? How absurd is it, then, for men of sense to maintain that though the one party of his contract break all conditions, the other should be obliged to perform their part? No; this error is contrary to the law of God, the law of nations and the law of reason.

But as pride hath been the bait the devil hath caught most by ever since the creation, so it continues to this day with us. Pride caused our first parents to fall from the blessed state wherein they were created—they aiming to be higher and wiser than God allowed, which brought an everlasting curse on them and their posterity. It was pride caused God to drown the old world. And it was Nimrod's pride in building Babel that caused that heavy curse of division of tongues to be spread among us, as it is at this day, one of the greatest afflictions the church of God groaneth under, that there should be so many divisions during their pilgrimage here; but this is their comfort that the day draweth near where, as there is but one shepherd, there shall be but one sheepfold. It was, therefore, in the defense of this party, in their just rights and liberties, against popery and slavery. I die this day in defense of the ancient laws and liberties of these nations; and though God, for reasons best known to Himself, hath not seen it fit to honor us, as to make us the instruments for the deliverance of His people, yet as I have lived, so I die in the faith that He will speedily arise for the deliverance of His church and people.

And I desire of all you to prepare for this with speed. I may say this is a deluded generation, veiled with ignorance, that though popery and slavery be riding in upon them, do not perceive it; though I am sure there was no man born marked of God above another, for none comes into the world with a saddle on his back, neither any booted and spurred to ride him. Not but that I am well satisfied that God hath wisely ordered different stations for men in the world, as I have already said; kings having as much power as to make them great and the people as much property as to make them happy. And to conclude, I shall only add my wishes for the salvation of all men who were created for that end. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]On balance, Cromwell (often hailed as a champion of freedom) probably did more to damage the liberty of the people of England than he did to restore it. The outcome of the English Civil War was that one tyrannical regime was replaced by another that was even more oppressive than the first.

THE UNBEATABLE ARMY

Fourth Generation Warfare & the Advancing Decay Of Modern Nation-States

FOURTH GENERATION WARFARE (4GW) is a term used to describe warfare's return to a decentralized form. In terms of generational modern warfare, 4GW, with its stateless armies of "terrorists," signifies the end of nation-state warfare as we know it. Fourth Generation wars are characterized by a blurring of the lines between war and politics, soldier and civilian, peace and conflict, battlefield and safety. Fourth generation warfare uses tactics deemed unacceptable by the preceding generations to weaken the technologically advantaged opponent's will to win. What follow are the comments of Dr. Harrell Rhome, given at the TBR conference over Labor Day, 2006, in which the author explains why America will never be able to beat Fourth Generation Warfare in Iraq.

BY HARRELL RHOME

RHOME

Can Western civilization survive Fourth Generation warfare and the overall decline of the modern nation-state? Moreover, can we "win" the "war on terror"? With the conflicts in Iraq and Lebanon, we now see that warfare is no longer just between nation-states. In Iraq, there is already open civil war, but we see no rebel flags flying, armies marching in uniforms or revolutionary would-be governments competing for the loyalty of the people. On the other hand, turf boundaries are clear to Iraqis, whose loyalties are to tribes, clans, sects and militias rather than to traditional state entities. As a matter of fact, there is not much traditional government in Iraq at all. The puppet regime can barely hold its own outside the heavily fortified Green Zone. Iraqi police stations and army bases are attacked with regularity.

In the Green Zone, security is provided by American troops, not Iraqis. In spite of all that, insurgents have hit several restaurants and clubs near the edge of the zone, and coalition bases are hit from time to time by accurate mortar and rocket fire. Outside Baghdad, there are varying degrees of violence, but the city itself is not safe at all.

Iraqi Kurdistan is an exception, with strong local nationalist armed forces, yet another nation (or fraction of a nation, since parts of Kurdistan lie in several "countries") that is not a state. Baghdad, before the war a city roughly the size of Los Angeles, now resembles something out of a horror/science fiction movie. Apparently, some puppet cabinet ministers never or rarely visit their offices, and some parliamentary delegates do not feel safe enough to attend the sessions. Iraqis with the money and contacts to relocate themselves and their families have done so. Also not covered in the Western media is the fact that hundreds of physicians, scientists, technocrats and scholars have been brutally murdered.

It is hard to see why an Iraqi faction would do that. Some accuse Israeli agents as the actual troublemakers. While not quite as bad as in Iraq, Lebanon barely has a functioning government or army. Hezbollah, a true fourth generation force, has the open loyalty of many throughout the small nation, performing governmental tasks more effectively than the state authorities. Hezbollah greatly grew in stature and importance by unexpectedly inflicting heavy physical and psychological damage on the highly vaunted Israel Defense Forces. Fourth Generation Warfare has come to the forefront, but apparently beyond the comprehension of the Powers That Be (PTB), and almost noth-

ing appears on their carefully controlled and contrived news media.

It seems that to admit that an effective enemy actually exists is not an option at this time. Could [America] sooner or later have to sit down, talk and deal with "terrorists"? That is what eventually happened in Northern Ireland. It is hard to find peace if all parties are not addressed and included.

FIRST GENERATION WARFARE

What is happening in the Middle East and other parts of the world that so troubles and vexes the global elite? What is this phenomenon called Fourth Generation Warfare? The Treaty of Westphalia brought an end to the Thirty Years War in 1648, and the First Generation of modern warfare began. Prior to that, many different entities fought wars including regional rulers, warlords, cities, powerful tribes, clans, families, mercantile companies, religions, and others. This is happening again today. Non-state entities have key roles in ideological and armed struggles the world over. First Generation Warfare was much more organized and structured than ever before.

The combat of the 1700s saw state military forces, arrayed in neat and colorful uniforms with musical accompaniment, marching in an orderly fashion, lining up across the battlefield, then taking turns firing at one another with inaccurate muskets and short-range artillery. After all of this was done, they charged with fixed bayonets.

Here were all the familiar military accoutrement including clearly distinguished ranks and titles, uniforms, insignia, official recognition through medals, regimental flags, proper military protocols, strategic planning, and other military procedures. The Napoleonic Era is a classic period of First Generation Warfare. Forces organized in this way literally conquered the world.

SECOND GENERATION WARFARE

"Napoleonic warfare" was the style until the U.S. Civil War proved it to be ineffective and far too deadly, ending the First Generation. The main cause was the introduction of the modern rifle, with greater range and accuracy than the old smoothbore muskets. Repeating rifles, rapid-fire breech loading artillery and machine guns began a new generation. Second Generation Warfare was more top-down organized, featuring detailed central planning by generals often far behind the lines, maneuvering large forces on a clearly recognized "front," using massive and more accurate artillery barrages, then following up with infantry.

Second Generation originated through the strategic contributions of the French military, which other nation-states, including our own, copied and sought to improve. This was the style of World War I, using trenches and underground earthworks to protect soldiers from machine guns and bombs.

THIRD GENERATION WARFARE

The Third Generation is the product of World War II. Instead of confusing and frequently ineffective massive troop movements and encounters, often bogged down for months and years in trenches, blitzkrieg "lightning fast" war became the norm. The forces no longer built trenches or fortresses, seeking to strike fast and get behind the lines. Instead of "close with and destroy," the tactics were to "bypass and collapse." With aircraft design improvements came massive aerial bombing. This fundamentally supplanted the heavy artillery barrages of World War I. Add modern tanks to the equation, and the war moves from smaller, contained battlefields to various larger fronts. This was the style of World War II, where the U.S. government introduced atomic weapons into the mix, setting the stage for the Cold War, including the rise of alternative warfare techniques.

FOURTH GENERATION WARFARE

In some ways, Fourth Generation is a step back in time. Today's warfare again involves non-state entities such as: Hezbollah, Hamas, Tamil Tigers, FARC in Colombia, Al Qaeda, militias in Africa, modern adaptations of the old Communist cell, leaderless resistance, religiously based armed groups, and a host of others. Nontraditional combat tactics long predate their use today. Spanish guerrilla irregulars resisted Napoleonic occupation, and ambush by snipers was used in the American Revolution. In the early 1900s, "terrorist tactics" were used against U.S. forces in the Philippines during the hideous Moro Insurrection. American troops were shocked by the risks taken by the Muslim Moros, who charged obviously well-defended U.S. positions with little regard for personal safety. In fact, their assaults were so fierce that the Army developed a new handgun, the .45 automatic, to deal with these death-defying warriors, who made the conflict awfully up close and personal.

"Spanish guerrilla irregulars resisted Napoleonic occupation, and ambush by snipers was used in the American Revolution. In the early 1900s, 'terrorist tactics' were used against U.S. forces in the Philippines by the Moros."

As today, the Muslim resistance fighters were not regarded as regular soldiers; hence they were indiscriminately abused, tortured and killed. While we succeeded in driving them back into the boondocks, Filipinos today are still plagued by the radical Moros, who now network with Islamic extremists all around the region. Fourth Generation tactics were used in China by the Maoists, and in Vietnam by the Viet Cong. Just as in Iraq and Lebanon, no one could tell the insurgents from regular civilians, so "kill them all and let God sort it out" was often the rule. In Iraq, this appears to be the norm.

On the world scene today, states are not so much in conflict as are the forces of ideas and philosophies. In Iraq, this consists of conflicts between two Islamic sects and a few secular Arabs from the old Baathist Party and the Saddam regime. Iraq is in civil war, no matter what we are told, or not told, as the case may be. While the battle lines are murky to Western eyes, they are quite clear to the warrior factions and the ever-targeted civilians.

Nationalism and the nation-state are primarily European

ROBERT GRIFFING/MOHICANPRESS.COM

Americans pride themselves on having used guerrilla tactics to defeat the British in North America, but we fail to give credit to the American Indians, who had been using this hit-and-run strategy for centuries against incoming Europeans—and each other. Above, a painting of the French and Indian War depicts the Battle of Bushy Run. As the scene illustrates, Indians were adept at disappearing into the dense forests, firing on the run at enemies from behind rocks, ridges and trees. The English also enlisted the aid of Indian troops against the French. In 1763, the great Indian Chief Pontiac succeeded in organizing the major tribes of the Ohio area and actually laid siege to Fort Detroit and Fort Pitt. (At Fort Detroit, one of the captured British soldiers was ritually cannibalized, according to reports of the time.) American textbooks also tend to downplay the importance of Indian resistance on the War of 1812. Many of the engagements involved United States troops against Indian fighters. In fact, the war was less about the impressment of U.S. seamen and more about American concerns over British provision of advanced weaponry to the thousands of able-bodied anti-American guerrilla fighters available to the tribes of New York, the Great Lakes and Ohio Valley regions who were seen by the British as a formidable force resisting U.S. expansion. Almost the entire Iroquois Confederacy supported the British during the war. The Treaty of Ghent, which ended the War of 1812, was basically an agreement which forbade England from arming the "redskins." In return, the United States agreed to give up any designs on Canada. Without superior weaponry, the Indians stood little chance of defeating the increasingly well-organized Americans, although Indian guerrilla resistance lasted until the late 1890s.

concepts, somewhat alien to the predominant Islamic worldview. Arab nationalism had its day with Nasser and the secularist Baath parties (since Iraq has fallen, the last of them is in Syria) and the short-lived United Arab Republic. Besides, the British redrew the maps after World War I, arrogantly ignoring traditional cultural and tribal boundaries, thereby scuttling whatever chances many Middle Easterners and Africans might have had to achieve a nation-state based on ancient cultural homogeneity.

At the beginning of the 21st century, we have put ourselves, needlessly, in opposition to Islam. Today, Fourth Generation Islamic internationalists ride the ascendant wave. With the exception of perhaps Iran, there are no Islamic states capable of doing Third Generation battle with the West. But 1.5-plus billion Muslims are now spread out all over the world, in every country, no exceptions, so state borders make little or no difference to their religiopolitical agenda. They are an unbeatable world army. The important thing is not loyalty to a nation-state, but to the *umma*, or Islamic world community. For many Muslims, loyalty to the *umma* trumps all else, and there is serious talk of eventually reinstituting the caliphate, a sort of Muslim Vatican.

While seemingly a contradiction of terms, Islam is a form of "international nationalism," global nationhood based on religion. Many Muslims dream of the day when Koranic *sharia* law and Islamic cultural values become the norm for the entire world. The battle is about a radical change of global values. The Occidental order is seen as decadent and ripe for a fall. Unfortunately, at least so far, they appear to be more right than wrong.

Westerners, with their Third Generation nation-states and armed forces, seem not to understand such powerfully motivated forces. The most successful leaders and groups have a strong, vibrant psychological and spiritual base underlying their beliefs and actions. This is not so easily explained from the crass and cynical perspective of the secular de-Christianized West. Western

leaders, for the most part, simply seemed confounded and conflicted, doing little other than issuing ignorant platitudes such as, "they hate us because of our freedom." This is not the case at all. What "they" hate is not freedom or even democracy, but the oppressive tactics of a would-be empire seeking to impose a worldwide hegemony.

Wise up, my friends. The whole world is laughing at our ignorance and naiveté. Yet what I really worry about is what might happen when they quit laughing and take more direct action. All of this is happening while our allies strategically distance themselves from our failures and follies. Fourth Generation warfare not only does not feature regular armies, there are no such things as noncombatants. Back in the 1970s and 1980s, I traveled in several different countries (including Nicaragua and El Salvador), often alone or with a lady friend. Now I could never do that, as Americans are hated and targeted almost everywhere we go. No matter who we are or what values we hold as individuals, we are seen as the enemy. To do the kind of traveling I did back in the 1980s would be to seriously risk my life. Our image abroad has been degraded and destroyed. Recovery could take decades.

WHY THEY OPPOSE "US"

What our Islamic adversaries really oppose is not freedom or democracy, but a materialistic, immoral and corrupt consumerist culture that exploits others for profit and control. And, by the way, democracy may not be appropriate or even workable for certain non-Western cultures. But beyond all the rhetoric, in actual fact, we are often opponents of real democracy. It is merely a convenient shibboleth. All around the world, we support democracy in name only, often choosing to deal with conveniently cooperative dictators like the shah of Iran, the Saudi royals—and Saddam. Real democracy frightens the Powers That Be. When Hamas was democratically elected in Palestine, the Powers That Be could barely withhold their vitriol and disapproval. Our hypocrisy is evident and apparent to almost everyone in the world—except perhaps to ourselves.

"All around the world, we support democracy in name only, often choosing to deal with conveniently cooperative dictators. Real democracy frightens the Powers That Be."

We call our adversaries terrorists, failing to recognize and admit our own acts of violence, intimidation and war crimes, such as being the only nation to ever use nuclear weapons of mass destruction. The A-Bomb was used needlessly against civilians in Japan, not to mention the firebombing holocaust of Dresden and other European cities, perpetrated by the Allies. Later, we wreaked havoc on Korea, Vietnam and other Southeast Asian countries. In spite of the "domino theory," the Vietnamese Communists never sought to harm us or conquer other nations after they won the war. Today, we wreak havoc in Iraq, looting museums and ancient artifacts, effectively destroying one of the oldest inhabited areas of the world.

No one knows how many civilians have actually been killed, but hundreds of thousands is likely, and this is without adding the uncountable thousands of deaths to come from depleted uranium poisoning. Deformed Iraqi babies are now being born. While Saddam was really not a nice guy, and killed some political enemies over the years, nothing he ever did can compare with what America has done in Iraq in a relatively short period of time. While suicide bombers kill noncombatants, when we line up the casualties, who has taken the greatest number of innocent lives?

As the stomach-turning conflict drags on, more and more stories come out about atrocities committed by coalition forces and the puppet regime. As for the ferocity and ultra violence of the resistance, someone once said that terrorism is the nuclear strike capability of the oppressed. We always use our very best and most effective weapons. Why shouldn't they?

So far, Fourth Generation forces are winning in the Mideast. Another old saying comes to my mind: "what goes around comes around." With all the mischief and mayhem we are causing, that one scares the holy heck out of me.

Western nation-states and cultural systems are unquestionably on the decline. Once they were supposed to be shining Christian ideals of virtue and righteousness. Now we live in a time where the rest of the world has little other than disrespect for the West. If you have not noticed, Western governments have a propensity to lie, deceive and threaten violence to achieve their goals. Lying leaders, lawmakers and preachers easily dupe most simplistic Westerners, often buying into what ever they are told. Think of several classic lies in modern history. The Powers That Be lied about the Spanish blowing up the battleship *Maine* in 1898. They lied about the sinking of the *Lusitania* prior to World War I. Just as the Germans said, it was carrying arms and munitions.

The PTB carefully manipulated their advance knowledge of the Pearl Harbor attack. Then they lied about Vietnam and the "domino theory." And, to start a war with Iraq, they lied about weapons of mass destruction. And now, we are supposed to believe them about Iran? While I realize that most TBR readers probably more or less agree with me on this, the truly sad thing is that in late 2006, more than half of Americans polled still believe Iraq had WMDs, despite massive evidence to the contrary.

Frankly, this is disturbing and depressing, proving once again that our dumbed-down and gullible populace is easily, and often willingly, deceived. The old magicians' motto was "*Mundus vult decepi, deceptimur.*" "The world wants to be deceived, so then, let us deceive it." The political magicians have done their work well.

Will Euro-Americans eventually awaken? I have faith that we will, but hopefully, not too late. If we are to survive as a functional civilization, we have to enlarge our concept of cultural unity beyond the limiting confines of the traditional nation-state. New paradigms will emerge. The Third Position movement is a creative example. What is more, old traditional models will emerge again, as discussed in the writings of Julius Evola, Rene Guenon and others. The stakes are incredibly high. Our survival as an Indo-European culture is seriously in question. Because of the greatness of our people, there is still a chance, but the old era of the Western nation-state is largely past, as it really should be. The real force behind spiritually based nationalism is not the nation-

The Stages of Modern Warfare Through the Present Era

First Generation Warfare is best exemplified by the nation-state soldiers of the Napoleonic Era who dressed in elaborate uniforms and stood, fired and advanced upon one another's lines in straight rows and squares. (Figure 1: French battle re-enactors discharge mock muskets.) Firing on gentleman officers was considered bad form at the time, as armies of common men could hardly be expected to command themselves. As advances in firearms took over, inaccurate muskets being replaced with repeating rifles, machine guns and powerful artillery, troops headed for the trenches and underground bunkers, initiating Second Generation Warfare. This trend began in the American Civil War and continued through World War I. (Figure 2: Turks man trenches in World War I.) Third Generation Warfare began with the German use of the Blitzkrieg (Figure 3), where bypassing, encircling and crushing armies using formations of tanks and troops, supported by overwhelming air power, was the new strategy. Although WWII was a conflict of nation-states, much guerrilla activity was conducted, blurring lines between soldier and civilian. Now the United States is trying to figure out a strategy to cope with "terrorism" (guerrilla warfare)—a strategy itself designed to best resist the overwhelming technological edge in weaponry nation-states possess today. As in Vietnam, where average civilians took up arms to form an unbeatable people's army, so too the people of the entire Mideast now appear willing to fight to the death to stop further Zionist-Anglo-American aggression. Figure 4: The sign says it all: "We Are All Hizbullah [freedom fighters/people's

state itself, but the development of the constituent people as a distinct race and cultural entity. This is something to die for. What we have become and now stand for is not.

As a matter of fact, I am quite surprised that anyone, even our all-volunteer armed forces (the modern-day equivalent of the multiculturally diverse later Roman legions) is really willing to die for our corrupted and debased values. For one reason or another, some are willing, but this is always how it is in wartime. But wait and see what happens if a draft is instituted. If you think that many were unwilling to go to an illegal and immoral war back in the 1960s, what do you think today's "slacker generation" will do when the draft notices start coming?

They can barely find enough (often underqualified) volunteers to fill the ranks now, and I cannot really conceive of our young people, addicted to I-Pods, Play Stations, televisions, cell phones, raves, ecstasy, pot, coke, binge drinking and meth parties, willingly marching away to battle. And, even if some of them did, would they be very successful? Perhaps we should hope the draft returns, forcing an end to the conflict as it did in the Vietnam era.

FUTURE OF THE NATION-STATE

The old idea of the Western nation-state is coming to an end, and no one really cares. Are you "shocked and surprised" by the lack of patriotism in America today? My goodness, that is just the least of it.

Times have changed. The Western nation-state is in severe decline, because, among other things, we do not seem to have many values worth defending. But even more of a serious error, we do not really understand an enemy, especially its youth, who

Some modern nation-states and their record against organized 'irregulars'

More often than not, "irregulars" have managed to prevail against nation-states in recent history. They have failed when they did not have the full support of the civilian population or when extraordinary conditions applied, as when seriously outnumbered and "out-technologized" as the Amerindians were.

United States

- Learned its lessons in the French & Indian War (1770s)
- Helped America win the Revolutionary War (1770s)
- Hampered by it in the War of 1812 (Amerindians)
- Harassed by the Barbary Pirates (early 1800s)
- Finally defeated last Amerindian guerrillas in 1890s
- Defeated by it in Vietnam (1960 and 1970s)
- Defeated by it in Somalia (1993)
- Being defeated by it in Afghanistan (2002-2007)
- Being defeated by it in Iraq (2003 to 2007)

USSR/Russia

- Defeated by it in Afghanistan (1980s)
- Facing it presently in Chechnya (since 2003)

England

- Robin Hood legend depicts guerrilla-style bands
- Harassed by it in the Caribbean (pirates) (1600-1700s)
- Defenseless against it in colonial America (1770s)
- Had Indians deploy it in colonial America (1700-1800s)
- Defeated by it in Afghanistan (1842, 1880, 1919)
- Defeated by it in First Boer War (1881)
- Defeated by it in Ireland (1919-1921)
- Defeated by it in India (1947)
- Defeated by it in Palestine (1948)

France

- Harassed by it in the Caribbean (pirates) (1600-1700s)
- Harassed by it in Spain (Napoleonic era) (1800s)
- Defeated by it in Haiti (1803)
- Defeated by it in Vietnam (1950s)
- Defeated by it in Morocco (1956)
- Defeated by it in Algeria (1962)

Israel

- Used it to expel Britain out of Palestine (1948)
- Defeated by it in Lebanon (2006)
- Being stymied by it in Palestine now (2007)

are so little like us. Great numbers of them hold high ideals and values, spurning the consumerist, sex-oriented societies of the West. But most of all, they are willing to offer the ultimate sacrifice to obtain victory for their spiritual values. Once, Westerners were willing to die for their beliefs, even when misguided, but this is no longer the case. Not only that, "our enemies" are in for the long haul, where we are not. Thirty years? Twenty years? Ten years? Less? Who cares how long it takes if you firmly believe your cause is just and that you will eventually triumph? Those who like to wager can tell me the odds on who will win.

Does Fourth Generation Warfare spell the complete end of the nation-state? Not entirely, but Western nation-states have little of their past glamour or glory, with diminished ability to spur citizens to sacrifice to achieve goals. Nation-states are still viable, as in past times, when they are comprised of persons with shared ethnicity, strongly held cultural morés and values. Iran is such a nation. But loyalties have radically changed in the last 50 years or so. The United States is no longer a European-American nation-state. We live in a time of newly evolving loyalties to other kinds of entities, such as gangs, religions, political ideologies such as animal rights and the environment, tribes, clans, families, kindred groups, new communities, and, of course, races.

The U.S. is a devolving entity. We have given up our once great industrial might; downsized the health care systems when we need them most; real estate and mortgage markets are declining; we have a national debt that is already astronomically unpayable; and we are disrespected and distrusted the world over. More could be said, but I'm sure you get the picture. The smell of decay is in the air. More importantly, the most frightening aspect is what might replace the ineffective and dysfunctional governmental institutions. Once a state entity effectively loses power, literally anything can happen. Look at New Orleans in 2005. Expand this crisis level to most of the nation's cities, and you have a good indicator of what will happen. This vast country could devolve into smaller entities, led by some of the factions

SCALP DANCE:
INDIAN WARFARE ON THE HIGH PLAINS, 1865–1879

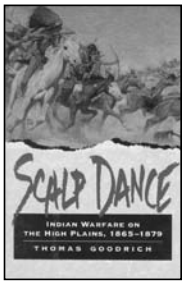

By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, this bold historian weaves a spell-binding web of life and death on the prairie. The book deals in part with the incredible brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—torture, mutilation, wanton murder—with little regard for human decency. Victims were both Indians and whites. Most of this is glossed over in today's politically correct history books, but here you can learn the awful truth. Indian warfare is recounted as it really happened, not as Hollywood dreamed it up. Hardback, 340 pages, #210, ***$32.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 64 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

A MESSAGE FROM THE BARNES REVIEW

History Is Not Supposed to Be Propaganda

REAL HISTORY is not propaganda intended to shape the views of unsuspecting readers toward the current projects of the masters of the media. Unfortunately, Americans share a vast ignorance of the past and, as such, are easily manipulated by the special interest elite who run the mainstream media and publishing houses.

And real history is more than the distorted, liberal, politically correct half-truths you get in virtually every other periodical published today. Real history is the stuff of mystery and intrigue, romance and tragedy, cowardice and courage, conspiracy and idealism, good and evil.

In THE BARNES REVIEW, you will read vignettes of man, from the prehistoric to the very recent; from forgotten races and civilizations to first person accounts of World War II, the late Cold War and Iraq. There is no more interesting magazine published today, nor a more significant and important subject than REAL history.

Our purpose—to bring history into accord with the facts—was first enunciated by our namesake, Harry Elmer Barnes (pictured circa 1925). It was he who began the crusade to accomplish this noble goal. No cause could be more important to the survival of civilization.

Your subscription to THE BARNES REVIEW supports our efforts.

We must hold the breach. We cannot allow censorship of particular topics simply because one group or another is offended by legitimate historical inquiry. Already discussion of details surrounding the holocaust, for instance, is illegal in Spain, Switzerland, Austria, France, Belgium, Italy, Germany and Canada. What is it the thought censors are so scared of?

This is just the opposite attitude of one of our greatest founding fathers. Thomas Jefferson said there was no truth of which he was scared of bringing to the open light of day. Honor him and other truthseekers by subscribing to THE BARNES REVIEW.

ONE YEAR: Six issues of *TBR* magazine plus six issues of *TBR Newsletter*. $46. TWO YEARS: 12 issues of *TBR* magazine plus 12 issues of *TBR Newsletter*. $78. If you subscribe today, I'll have the staff send you one of the books *TBR* publishes absolutely free. (Editor's choice)

To subscribe, send payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Dept. FB#27, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Please visit our website at www.barnesreview.org. —Ed.

mentioned. For instance, a gang, cult or other entity might control a city as in fantasy-fiction novels and movies.

Some of this is already happening, and more along these lines will undoubtedly ensue as time goes on, maybe in the not-so-distant future. Disrupt the food, water and fuel supplies, then turn out the lights and see who takes over the streets.

Among other ideologies, nationalist movements of various sorts will come forward to fill the gaps. Hispanic activists are already claiming the American West and Southwest for Aztlan. Asian communities are now well established in all major cities. Most of the 6 million-plus American Muslims are grouped in communities. Will effective Euro-American nationalist movements come forth? There is hope, but this remains to be seen.

We live in a bleak era. Perhaps it is the Kali Yuga, the Dark Times, spoken of in our most ancient Indo-Aryan scriptures. But even if it is, we must view these perilous times as the dark before the light. A true new age is coming. Great myths and icons will fall, the Memory Hole will open, and truth will pour out. Nationalist-minded political movements are growing in Europe and all over the world, and for many of the same reasons as back in the 1920s and 1930s.

[The TBR-AFP Conference] was a genuine "think tank" of like minds. We now have a sense that ultimate victory is possible. It is our primary duty as Revisionist thinkers, writers and publishers to preserve and pass on an invaluable legacy of authentic history and news reporting as exemplified by the untiring efforts of Mr. Willis Carto, *The Barnes Review* and *American Free Press*. The 2006 conference was a historic event in and of itself, where the forces of truth and light ceased retreating and moved forward. Do what you can. Do not sit back and let things happen.

I close with the words of Oswald Spengler, words we must sincerely live by or see our way of life join so many other cultures, once great and celebrated, eventually displaced and discarded in the dustbin of history.

> There is no cause for despair, and, even were there no hope of achieving any visible result before the modern world collapses under some catastrophe, this would still be no valid reason for not undertaking a work whose scope extends far beyond the present time. Those who might be tempted to give way to despair should realize that nothing accomplished in this spiritual order can ever be lost, that confusion, error and darkness can win the day only apparently and in a purely ephemeral way, that nothing can ultimately prevail against the power of truth. . . . The man who matters lives in such a way that his existence is a sacrifice to his idea. ❖

HARRELL RHOME is a philosopher, editor and freelance writer, with articles in both print and online publications, and he serves on the contributing editorial board of TBR. Some of his recent creations are available on *Political Tsunami*, an online nationalist magazine out of Buenos Aires. See links at www.tsunamipolitico.com/truth9.htm. Write him at EagleRevisionist@aol.com and subscribe to his Truth in History Email Bulletin, a free Internet service.

TBR & Crescent & Cross Announce the new edition of Mark Glenn's

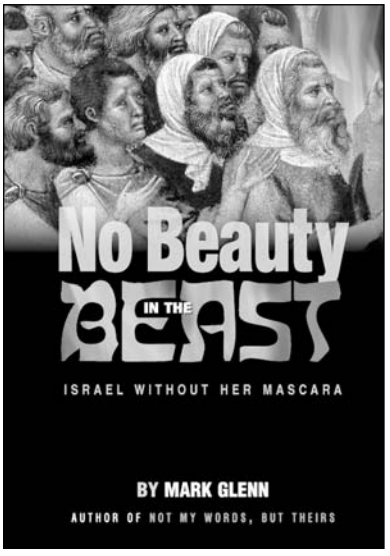

No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Over the past several years the name "Mark Glenn" has become familiar to people worldwide via the Internet. Those who have accessed Internet news and information relating to the problems surrounding the state of Israel and its aggressive imperial aims in historic Palestine, Lebanon and beyond have had the opportunity to read Glenn's eloquent writings. And now, with the re-release of Glenn's book, *No Beauty in the Beast*, much of Glenn's writings, previously available only on the world wide web, is now accessible for those who don't care for the glare of the computer screen.

Anyone who is familiar with the problem of Israel and honest enough to acknowledge that Israel is indeed just that—a problem—knows full well that there are three consistent components in Israel's mode of operation and in America's continuing support for Israel: 1) lies, 2) bullying, and 3) double standards. In *No Beauty in the Beast*, Mark Glenn demonstrates, beyond any doubt, that Israel "without her mascara" is no beauty, but, instead, a beast.

That, of course, is an inflammatory thesis to those who have come to believe in the message of "the beauty of Israel." This point has been pounded into their eyes and ears and thus into their brains by the tired-and-worn pro-Israel propaganda emanating from the print and broadcast mass media in America. But for those who are open-minded and capable of digesting unpleasant realities, Glenn's book is a feast for truth-starved folks who appreciate honesty.

While Glenn's words are often hard-hitting, his writing style is elegant and eloquent and is founded on the basis of his deeply felt Christian beliefs. A native-born American of Lebanese descent, this proud father of eight children is a former schoolteacher whose broad historic and cultural knowledge is apparent. Because Glenn taught American history and the history of Western civilization, as well as Latin, Italian, French and Spanish, his writings reflect a remarkable bundle of learning that vibrantly and conclusively contradicts the recent claim by hardline Zionist ideologue Richard Perle that critics of Israel and U.S. policy toward Israel are "illiterate."

In a day when Christianity is often treated by the controlled media as some form of fatal virus, Glenn is an unapologetic Christian who minces no words in defending Christianity and pulls no punches in daring to outline—in *their* own words—some of the vile, anti-Christian teachings of those who put Israel and the Zionist cause first and always.

Glenn is not afraid to point out that what he calls "The New Sanhedrin" is engaged in an open and vicious war against Christianity. And in a time when targeting the Muslim peoples of the world for attack and defamation has become the favorite sport of the American media (even by some so-called American "nationalist" organizations), Glenn does not hesitate to say, candidly and forthrightly, that "concerned, conservative Christians should remember (or else come to realize) that it is not the Koran, the Islamic religion or its adherents whom they need to fear."

"This fear they have adopted," writes Glenn, "is nothing more than a program of managed sentiments that those who control the flow of information have imposed upon Christians—and for obvious reasons." Instead, says Glenn, America's Christians should recognize

No Beauty in the Beast: Israel Without Her Mascara

Softcover, 320 pages, #471

$25 for one copy minus 10% for TBR subscribers

Add $3 S&H for one book. For multiple books: $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Double S&H outside U.S.

BULK PRICES: (TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices)

- $25 for one copy.
- $45 for two copies—$22.50 each.
- $60 for three copies—$20 each.
- $76 for four copies—$19 each.
- $90 for five copies—$18 each.
- $102 for six copies—$17 each.
- $112 for seven copies—$16 each.
- Eight to 50 copies are $15 each.

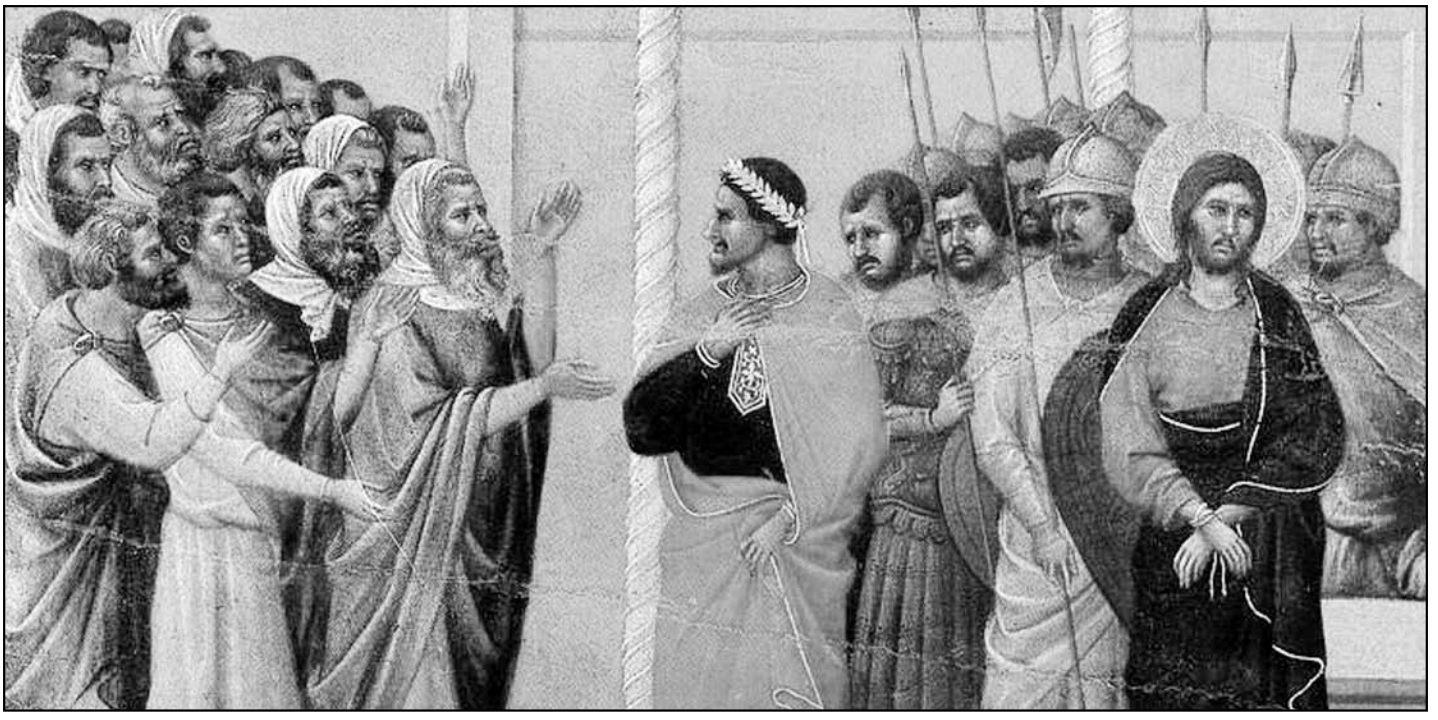

ABOUT THE FRONT COVER ILLUSTRATION: On the front cover of *No Beauty in the Beast* is featured a detail of the back panel of the *Maesta* by Duccio depicting the Pharisees accusing Christ of an assortment of criminal transgressions. Above, the illustration is shown in full width. That's Pontius Pilate in the center, facing the wrangling mass of Pharisees. Christ is to the right, hands bound, surrounded by armed guards, immune to their worldly insults.

that their real enemy is those who "literally decide who becomes president, where and against whom America goes to war, and what information people in America see, hear and read."

One particularly valuable chapter in *No Beauty* is an eye-opening compilation of direct quotations from these sorry and sordid characters, along with a fascinating overview of some valuable (and sometimes forgotten) quotations from those brave few who have dared to publicly challenge the power of Israel and Zionism.

Another especially interesting chapter entitled "With Friends Like These" is a candid overview of Israel's crimes against not only the Christian and Muslim Palestinian Arabs, but against America and the rest of the world. This essay lays to rest the outrageously false theme that Israel is somehow "America's best ally."

This attractive 320-page classic—in a new gorgeous full color cover—is a compendium of historical truth devoted to traditional Christian ideals of justice and fair play, hitting the lies, bullying and double standards put forth by Israel and her American adherents of which there are unfortunately too many today. ❖

——

You can order a copy of *No Beauty in the Beast* for $25 from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Item #471. **Bulk Prices Available**: Two copies are $45; three copies are $20 each; four copies are $19 each; five copies are $18 each; 6 copies are $17 each; 7 copies are $16 each; 8 to 50 copies are $15 each. More than 50? Write us. TBR subscribers take 10% off above prices. Add $3 S&H for one book. For multiple books: $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Double S&H outside U.S. Call TBR TOLL FREE at 1-877-773-9077 to charge books to Visa or MC.

TBR gives you a look inside . . .

No Beauty in the Beast

Introduction

Elegant & Eloquent—BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Part I

No Beauty in the Beast

- Words of Gratitude
- Lost in Translation
- In Their Own Words
- Reasons

Part II

Israel Without Her Mascara

- The Rest of the Story
- Grabbing a Wolf by the Ears
- With Friends Like These
- The New Sanhedrin
- One Less Than Six Million
- Birds of a Feather … Israel and America
- Through the Eyes of a Muslim
- History's Forgotten Braveheart
- Those Who Hunger & Thirst for Justice
- Ten Good Men
- No Beauty in the Beast
- Independence Day
- Parting Thoughts
- Bibliography

Zionists Almost 'Omnipotent,' Says Jewish Writer

(Continued from Page 3)

a sheer lie: Iran is home to 30,000 Jews who are doing fine, and do not plan to emigrate to Israel. They receive preferential treatment, and nobody forces them to wear a badge or anything else. The *Post* withdrew the canard a few days later, and apologized, but this news item was repeated *ad nauseam* in thousands of papers and blogs, while the apology appeared on its sixth page.

Iranians had a good reason for organizing the conference. The myth about the work camps is indeed well integrated in the prevalent discourse as a justification of [rich and powerful] minority rights over [oppressed] majority needs. But its success and its ubiquity show that the mass media machine is well integrated and concentrated in philo-Semitic, mostly Jewish hands.

The occupation of Palestine by Jews is painful enough, but it is not more harmful than this captivity of free discourse.

These men can wield their lethal machine with the ease of a Jedi wielding his sword. They compare Ahmadinejad to Hitler, and forbid comparison of Israel to the Nazis; they besmirch Vladimir Putin as a KGB assassin and do not even report that Israeli courts of law consider assassinations legitimate; they made a spot on Monica Lewinsky's dress more important than the rivers of blood poured by George Bush; they turned respectable American scholars Mearsheimer and Walt into skinheads; and now they ferociously attack James Baker for his disengagement plan. They can bloody well do anything. They are almost omnipotent.

James Petras recently published an impressive book on *Israel's Power in the U.S.* But Israel's power is a mere reflection of real Jewish power in the West, which is based not on Israeli tanks, but on Jewish think tanks; not on Israeli nukes, but on Jewish news. Unless the Jewish hold on discourse is broken, the West will keep sending its sons to follow the Pied Piper to the streets of Baghdad and to the hills of Lebanon.

Iranians came to conclusion that there is no chance to come to agreement with this worldwide Zionist media syndicate. There is no way to get to peace terms. One has to fight back, attacking the deepest sacral dogma of their control. If this dogma were to collapse, the Jewish hold on discourse would be broken and the Jewish state would disappear just as the USSR did, said President Ahmadinejad.

> *Israel's dissolution will create "one state" in Palestine. . . . Then Iran, and all of the East, will be able to dwell safely without fear of American and Israeli nukes.*

This comparison calls for exegesis: the USSR was "one state," a state where various peoples lived together as equals; Israel is essentially "two states," a rich state of Jews controlling the poor state of natives. Its dissolution will create "one state" in Palestine; it will reverse the trend started with the Soviet Union's dissolution. Then Iran, and all of the East, will be able to dwell safely without fear of American and Israeli nukes.

This is the reason why Iran hosted the conference. Nobody—and I do mean nobody, including British, French, American, German, Russian leaders—really cares about the victims of a war long past, Jewish or otherwise; they pay tribute to the myth of the work camps as conquered nations pay tribute to their vanquisher.

Iran has refused to pay this tribute. When will all the other nations follow her courageous example? ❖

—*Israel Shamir*

The Iran Conference Report

A special on-the-scene report from *American Free Press*

AFP correspondent and TBR contributing editorial board member Michael Collins Piper attended the Iran Conference and this report is an honest recounting of the happenings there and his reflections on the real Iran. Never before have we seen such a well-coordinated smear effort as was directed at Iran and the attendees and lecturers of the holocaust conference held there in mid-December. This report sets the record straight and is at odds with every mainstream news media report you have seen or heard. **The Iran Conference Report.** 1-5 copies are $3 each. 6-39 copies are $1.65 each. 40 or more copies are 50¢ each. Send payment with request to *American Free Press*, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call AFP toll free at 1-888-699-NEWS.

THE IRAN CONFERENCE

AN AMERICAN FREE PRESS ON-THE-SCENE REPORT

What Really Happened in Iran

People of Iran Want Peace, Prosperity Progress, Stability

By Michael Collins Piper

Just One Document!

Media's Iran Coverage a Farce

Here's an accurate assessment of the media's lies . . .

Author Calls for War Crimes Tribunal To Judge Atrocities of 'the Victors'

Chang Says Zionists setting new benchmarks for war-time atrocities

MATTHIAS CHANG IS A CELEBRATED MALAYSIAN ATTORNEY and diplomat, the author of *Future FastForward* and *Brainwashed for War.* In his speech at the "Review of the Holocaust: Global Vision Conference," referred to as the "Iran Holocaust Conference," Chang expressed the view, held by many people around the globe, that it is time to end the Zionist monopoly on claims of victimization. Following is an edited version of Chang's remarks.

BY MATTHIAS CHANG

CHANG

It is with a heavy heart that I stand before you to speak on the subject of the "holocaust." Why talk about death and the horrors of a war that happened 60 years ago, when right at this moment, wanton destruction and massacres of the innocents are taking place in Iraq, Palestine, Lebanon and in many parts of Africa? Why indeed?

I came here today not as a bystander or an independent observer. I came here to represent my clansmen who were tortured and slaughtered in their heroic resistance against the Japanese Imperial Army when they occupied China and Malaya in World War II and on behalf of my uncle, who survived the horrendous water torture at the hands of the Kempetei, the Japanese secret service. I am therefore asserting my right to speak as an interested representative of the Chinese victims of war crimes.

The estimate for Chinese butchered by Japanese war criminals is between 7.5 million to 15 million depending when the estimate was conducted. I therefore share the pain and grief with those who have lost their loved ones to war criminals in WWII.

Let me say at the outset that I hold high the principle that the killing of the innocents, especially women and children, during time of war is a crime. There can be no justification for such killings.

John Denson, an American lawyer and a courageous fighter for truth, aptly described the 20th century as:

> . . . the bloodiest in all history. More than 170 million people were killed by governments with 10 million being killed in World War I and 50 million killed in World War II. In regard to the 50 million killed in World War II, it is significant that nearly 70% were innocent civilians, mainly as a result of the [criminal] bombing of cities by Great Britain and America.[1]

Three countries that suffered over 5 million civilian casualties were the Soviet Union—10 million, China—7.5 million and Poland—5.7 million.[2] Some historians have now estimated that the number of Chinese civilians killed could be much more than the earlier estimates.[3]

I have no quarrel with those who have rightly condemned the atrocities inflicted by the warring parties during WWII. But I will not condone any attempts to whitewash the war crimes of the Allied Powers, namely the United States, Britain and the Soviet Union, when they unleashed the bloody terror of the firebombs that destroyed Dresden and Tokyo and the nuclear bombs: "Little Boy" that vaporized Hiroshima and "Fat Man," the plutonium monster that laid waste to Nagasaki. There cannot be double standards if we are really concerned about the issue of war crimes.

Justice Robert Jackson correctly pointed out that:

> If certain acts of violation of treaties are crimes, they are crimes whether the United States does them or whether Germany does them, and we are not prepared to lay down a rule of criminal conduct against others which we would not be willing to have invoked against us.

These are courageous words indeed, but unfortunately, Justice Robert Jackson did not put into practice what he had preached, for he failed to prosecute the crimes committed by his country and her allies. What was meted out in the Nuremberg Military Tribunal was essentially "Victors' Justice."

Will the 21st century be another bloody century? It is likely to be so. Why? Because we have failed to learn the painful lessons history taught us. Following September 11, President Bush declared a global war on terror and invaded Iraq because he allegedly had evidence linking President Saddam Hussein to Al Qaeda and the destruction of the World Trade Center. Saddam Hussein was also accused of being a threat to world peace because he allegedly had weapons of mass destruction. We were assured that the evidence was irrefutable. President Bush also accused Al Qaeda of having declared war on America's freedom and values.

We now know that Bush, Tony Blair and Australia's John

Howard all lied. There were no weapons of mass destruction. To prolong the conflict, another rationale was promoted: to remove a dictator and establish democracy. The just-published report from the Iraq Study Group co-chaired by James Baker, the former secretary of state and former Rep. Lee Hamilton, concluded that Iraq is a bloody mess. The consequence of the lies propagated by Bush and Blair is that over 600,000 Iraqis have perished in this illegal war and hundreds of thousands more have been maimed or wounded. The entire country has become a war zone. The victims are mainly children and women, conveniently labeled as "collateral damage."

Can the destruction of the twin towers of the World Trade Center and the death of approximately 3,500 people justify the illegal invasion and occupation of another country and the killing of over 600,000 civilians? Is vengeance a civilized response? It was not even directed at the perpetrators. September 11 was the "new Pearl Harbor" that provided the pretext to launch a war of conquest to secure badly needed oil resources and to secure Israel's geopolitical interests.

What, you may ask, is the relevance of the above observations to the issue of the "holocaust"? I seek your indulgence, for in a moment, it will be explained.

It has been said that the first casualty of war is truth. As such we must be especially careful when reviewing history written by the victors and losers in war. We must not partake in the perpetuation of lies and propaganda that serve vested interests.

In the inside cover of the book *Bodyguard of Lies*[4] there is the following passage:

> "In wartime," Winston Churchill told Josef Stalin at Teheran in November 1943, "truth is so precious that she should always be attended by a bodyguard of lies." Churchill's remarks were more than a witticism. They were a description of another front in the war against the Axis, a clandestine war of deception and detection, a series of battles that have had as much effect on the outcome of the war as the military battles they hid or discovered.

But the truth referred to by Churchill was far from the truth you would understand to mean when that brutal war was waged. The "truths" that we were given, "to defeat fascism," "to fight for a free world" etc, are in fact the bodyguard of lies to hide the real reason for war: to secure the Zionists' global interests in general and the establishment of Israel in particular.

Rabbi Felix Mendelssohn admitted as much when he said: "The second world war is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism."[5]

In fact in the early 1930s, it was the Zionists who declared war on Germany. Vladimir Jabotinsky called for the complete destruction of Germany. And Prof. A. Kulisher was reported to have said:[6]

> Germany is the enemy of Judaism and must be pursued with deadly hatred. The goal of Judaism is: a merciless campaign against all German peoples and the complete destruction of the nation. We demand a complete blockade of trade, the importation of raw materials stopped and retaliation toward every German, woman and child.

Chaim Weizmann, then president of the World Jewish Congress, on December 3, 1942, in New York City, echoed similar sentiments when he said:

> We are not denying and we are not afraid to confess, this war is our war and it is waged for the liberation of Jewry. . . . The guarantee of victory is predominantly based on weakening the enemy forces, on destroying them in their own country, within the resistance. And we are the Trojan horse in the enemy's fortress. Thousands of Jews living in Europe constitute the principal factor in the destruction of our enemy.

"Can the destruction of the twin towers and the death of approximately 3,500 people justify the illegal invasion and occupation of another country and the killing of over 600,000 civilians?"

It can therefore be said without fear of contradiction that the Zionists called for the extermination of the entire German race and nation. Germany and world Jewry were locked in a war that sought to change the demographics in Europe. Both sides chose war as the means to resolve their differences and disputes. And both sides paid dearly for their folly. The call for the extermination of the Germans was fully supported by the British government.

This is evident from the following quotes:

> "We shall starve Germany. We shall demolish her cities. We shall burn her crops and her forces."
>
> —Winston Churchill, May 16, 1947

> "The only good Germans are dead Germans; so let the bombs fall." —Sir Robert Vansittart, 1942[8]

> I want you to think very seriously this question of poison gas. . . . It is absurd to consider morality on this topic when everybody used it in the last war without a word of complaint from the moralists or the church. On the other hand, in the last war [WWI] the bombing of open cities was regarded as forbidden. Now everybody does it as a matter of course. It is simply a question of fashion changing as she does between long and short skirts for women. . . . I want a cold-blooded calculation made as to how it would pay us to use poison gas. . . . One really must not be bound within silly conventions of the mind. . . .
>
> We could drench the cities of the Ruhr and many other cities in Germany [with poison gas] in such a way that most of the population would be requiring constant medication.
>
> —Winston Churchill, 1944[9]

There is an arguable legal case for the proposition that

War Crime Alert!

A War Crime Against Humanity . . . Put the Perpetrators on Trial

When Malaysian diplomat, author and activist Matthias Chang visited Iraq before the second U.S. invasion, what he saw in Iraq's maternity wards shocked him. He vowed then to do something about the epidemic of mass deformities and cancers that has hit the offspring of the Iraqi people. According to many scientists, these deformations are the direct result of the Anglo-American use of depleted uranium weaponry—banned by a majority of nations. The photos that follow are disturbing, but we felt it was important for you to see a few of the MILDER cases. It could go down as one of the worst war crimes in the history of this planet. Who else has ever gone so far as to monkey with another nation's gene pool and then deny culpability and refuse assistance? Depleted uranium has a half-life of 4.5 million years, so this scourge will be with the Iraqi people for generation upon generation. Chang believes a "Nuremberg-style" commission should be established to try the culprits of this heinous war crime and others—even if the trail leads straight to the desks of President George W. Bush and Prime Minster Tony Blair. Chang also believes the very act of war itself should be considered a crime.

Germany, faced with a Zionist Declaration of War in the early 1930s, had the right to defend itself against the Zionists' agenda to annihilate Germany and her citizens.

Critics may well counter-argue that the above proposition is ridiculous—how could Zionists, not constituting a nation-state, declare war on Germany? My reply is simple. If Al Qaeda [and the Jihadists] can be accused of declaring war on America and which gave rise to the present global war on terror, the World Jewish Congress and allied organizations can likewise be accused for their crimes against Germany.

To blockade the economic life of a country (not unlike the economic sanctions imposed on Iraq) is to "kill by peaceful means" the innocent civilians of the targeted country. Anyone who disagrees with this proposition is either a hypocrite or an ignoramus. The consequences of economic warfare are no different from military warfare: the mass killing of the innocents.

That folly continues today, most regrettably in the Middle East. Blinded by hate, the horror continues till today. War is still the preferred option to resolve disputes. Post-WWII, the actors have changed their roles. But the crime committed is no less hideous.

On April 9, 1948, Menachem Begin and his Irgun terrorists massacred 254 inhabitants of the Palestinian village of Deir Yassin, men, women and children. Terrorism was the preferred method to secure the Zionists' geo-political interests. For over 50 years Zionist Israelis have with impunity and the connivance of the great powers persecuted the Palestinians, with the ultimate aim of annihilating them from the face of the Earth.

I crave your indulgence to refer to the interview given by Prof. Moshe Zimmerman, Chair of the Department of Germanic Studies at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, on April 28, 1995:[10]

Interviewer: "To what degree can one establish a parallel between our occupation and the imposition of our rule on the Palestinians, with the horrors perpetrated by Nazism?"

Zimmerman: "We have the finest 'pretext' for acting as we do. But there is also a monster in each of us and if we continue to assert that we are always justified, this monster can grow. . . . Today, I am thinking of a phenomenon which is taking on even larger proportions: there is an entire section of the Jewish population which I define, without hesitation, as a copy of the German Nazis. Look at the children of the Jewish settlers in Hebron: they resemble the Hitler Youth exactly. From the time of their childhood they are imbued with the idea that every Arab is bad, and that all the non-Jews are against us. They are raised to be paranoiacs: they consider themselves a superior race, just as did the Hitler Youth. Rehevan Zeevi [an official of the Shamir government] asked for the expulsion ('transfer') of all Palestinians from the territories. This was the official program of the Nazi Party: the expulsion of all Jews from Germany."

On December 5, 2006 the newly appointed vice premier of Israel, Avigdor Lieberman, in an exclusive interview with the

Sunday Telegraph,[11] said that the best means of achieving peace in the Middle East would be for Jews and Arabs to live apart, including the Arabs who now live inside Israel. Three years ago, he proposed to bus thousands of Palestinians to the Dead Sea and drown them there—a crime similar to ones which the Zionists accuse Germany of committing in WWII.

The recent wanton killings by the Israeli armed forces in the Gaza Strip and in Lebanon are being justified on the ground that the Israelis are defending their right to exist. Encouraged by the United States and Britain, Israel went on a bombing spree destroying critical infrastructures of Lebanon. Israel has admitted to using banned cluster bombs. What was most heinous was that two days before the internationally sanctioned ceasefire dateline, over a million bomblets were scattered all over southern Lebanon. They kill indiscriminately.

Applying the dictum of Justice Robert Jackson, if it is a crime for the Nazis to kill innocent men, women and children, it must also be a crime for the Jews to kill innocent Palestinians.

Yet we are told that we must respect the rights of the Jews to exist in Israel because they are victims of the racist policies of Adolf Hitler. It seems that the Palestinians have no rights. Any criticisms of Israel are immediately condemned as "anti-Semitism." Support for the Palestinians' right to exist is deemed support for terrorism. Everyone is a racist except the Zionists.

"The Palestinians have no rights. Criticism of Israel is condemned as 'anti-Semitic.' Support for the Palestinian cause is deemed support for terrorism. Everyone is a 'racist' except the Zionists."

All the wars in the Middle East, post WWII, can be attributed, in one way or another to the establishment of Israel. And the establishment of Israel is intricately linked to the holocaust—it was used as a justification for the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine, although the original idea conceived by Theodor Herzl made no reference to Palestine. The first "Homeland for Jews" was supposed to be in Madagascar.

How did it come to pass that the Jews, victims of centuries of persecution by the Europeans, but who have sought the safety and security within Muslim communities, are now waging wars with their Muslim neighbors?

I do not hesitate in stating that it is the ideology of Zionism that is the cause of all the current conflicts in the Middle East. Additionally, the Zionists have succeeded in transforming the holocaust into a colonial construct. Based on the underlying concept of "victimhood," the United States, Britain and Israel have foisted on the international community the idea that the survival of Israel takes precedence in all matters concerning the Middle East.

Hence, Israel is allowed to be a nuclear power and to threaten her neighbors with impunity. Israel now threatens to launch a war against Iran on account that Iran is acquiring nuclear technology, even though [all evidence shows] it is for peaceful energy use. And notwithstanding Iran is a signatory of the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty, while Israel is not, Iran is made out by the vicious international mass media as the threat and enemy of world peace. Such is the perverse logic that we must, on pain of pre-emptive wars, accept without more.

The killings of the Jews cannot and must not be distinguished from the war crimes committed by all war criminals against all the victims of the second world war. The German citizens who were incinerated by firebombs and the Japanese of Hiroshima and Nagasaki who were vaporized by nuclear bombs are as much victims as the Jews. They were all victims of WWII.

To allow Israel and the Zionists to hijack the holocaust for colonial geopolitical objectives is to blemish the memories of all the victims of genocide, such as the Chinese, the Armenians, and the various peoples of Africa. It is an injustice to slam-dunk these victims into the memory hole.

Those who continue to promote the political line that the "holocaust" is a unique and an exceptional Jewish historical event, when compared to the sufferings of the other victims, such as the Chinese who were slaughtered in excess of 10 million, have to that extent minimized the atrocities committed by both sides in WWII. It is an attempt to whitewash the war crimes of the victors in WWII.

The "holocaust" is now being used as a benchmark by which all other atrocities are judged, such that when the full horror of the devastation in Iraq was exposed, the international media contemptuously dismissed the war crimes committed against the Iraqi people as the price of establishing democracy. The same goes for the Palestinians. I am also reminded of the irresponsible statement by the former U.S. Secretary of State, Madeleine Albright, that the death of over 500,000 Iraqi children was worth the price for containing Saddam Hussein by economic sanctions.

John Pilger, the renowned journalist, brought home this point when he exposed the hypocrisy of the BBC. In a recent article, he wrote the following exchange:

> On 14 November, Bridget Ash wrote to the BBC's *Today* program asking why the invasion of Iraq was described merely as "a conflict." She could not recall other bloody invasions reduced to "a conflict." She received this reply:
>
> Dear Bridget,
>
> "You may well disagree, but I think there's a big difference between the aggressive "invasions" of dictators like Hitler and Saddam and the "occupation," however badly planned and executed, of a country for positive ends, as in the coalition effort in Iraq.
>
> Yours faithfully,
> Roger Hermiston
> Assistant Editor, *Today*

It is a deliberate distortion of history. It is also a convenient cover to deflect the focus of the war crimes committed by colonial powers in the last 300 years—the genocide of the various peoples in the African continent, specifically the genocide occasioned by the slave trade, the mass killings and subjugation of the Chinese by means of opium addiction and the opium wars by the

British, and the atrocities committed by the United States government against the people of Nicaragua, Guatemala, El Salvador etc in South and Central America.

I will not forget, and my children and my children's children will never forget, that the Chinese had to suffer the humiliation of being discriminated against with dogs—as during British colonial rule. Signboards bearing the words "Dogs and Chinese Not Allowed" were displayed prominently all over China. Not even the black Africans were subjected to such discrimination in the former apartheid South Africa.

No one race or community should be allowed to arrogate to itself and or demand exclusive memorials to their sufferings. The right to survive cannot be monopolized by one race or community. To accept that the "holocaust" was an exceptional Jewish historical event is to deny the genocides, massacres and sufferings inflicted on the rest of mankind throughout history. This cannot be right.

I cannot help but question the motives of those who seek to elevate the sufferings of the Jewish people above those who had suffered as much, if not more, from the horrors of the second world war. And when the sufferings of the Jewish people have turned into an industry,[12] we owe a moral duty to the departed to ensure that no one should profit from blood money, more so, when lies are perpetrated to further such profiteering.

If we are gathered here to seek truth and to condemn war crimes, then we must condemn all war crimes, not just those allegedly committed by the defeated in WWII. If we judge Hitler, Mussolini and Tojo as war criminals, then we cannot but find Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin guilty as well.

A good starting point is to revisit the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. Why? To quote Robert H. Jackson, "The Allies are still technically in a state of war with Germany. . . . As a military tribunal, this tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations."[13] It follows that the said tribunal was not an impartial tribunal to adjudicate established crimes, but an instrument of war. In plain language, it was a "kangaroo court." We need only examine two articles of the Rules of Evidence of the said tribunal, namely:

> **Article 19:** The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest

PRESS STATEMENT

From the Desk of TUN DR. MAHATHIR MOHAMAD

The Barbaric Lynching Of President Saddam Hussein

On the Holy day of Eid, the world watched in horror at the barbaric lynching of President Saddam Hussein of Iraq, allegedly for crimes against humanity. This public murder was sanctioned by the War Criminals, President Bush and Prime Minister Blair.

This sadistic act broadcast to the whole world is a travesty of justice, and was meant to demonstrate the imperial power of the United States and serves as a warning to peace loving peoples that we must either bow to the dictates of the Bush regime or face the consequences of a public lynching.

The lynching was also an insult to all Muslims, as it occurred on the Holy Day of Eid, when Muslims devote themselves to prayer and forgiveness. It is all too clear that the war criminal Bush has no sensitivities whatsoever for Muslims on their pilgrimage to Mecca. This barbaric act is a sacrilege!

The entire trial process was a mockery of justice, no less a Kangaroo Court. Defense counsels were brutally murdered, witnesses threatened and judges removed for being impartial and replaced by puppet judges. Yet, we are told that Iraq was invaded to promote democracy, freedom and justice.

A peaceful country has now been turned into a war zone. Over 500,000 children died as a result of the criminal economic sanctions, and the latest findings by the medical journal, *Lancet,* reveals that over 650,000 Iraqis have died since the illegal invasion of 2003.

The War Criminal Bush has killed more Iraqis than President Saddam Hussein ever did, if in fact he was guilty of any crime. If President Saddam Hussein is guilty of war crimes, then the world must find Bush, Blair and [Australian Prime Minister John] Howard equally guilty. The International Criminal Court cannot but prosecute these war criminals. The inaction thus far by the International Criminal Court against Bush, Blair and Howard exposes the double standard of the said Court, when it [does not hesitate to] willingly and hastily prosecutes war crimes committed in Darfur, Rwanda and Kosovo.

If we support human rights and justice, we must condemn this barbaric lynching of President Saddam Hussein. There can be no excuse whatsoever for this injustice under any circumstances. War Criminal Bush and the puppet regime in Iraq have made a mockery of the Rule of Law.

Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamad*
Member of the International Committee
For the Defense of President Saddam Hussein
30th December 2006

* Dr. Mahathir Mohamad served as prime minister of Malaysia from 1981 to 2003. He is hailed as "the father of modern Malaysia."

possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value …

Article 21: The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official government documents and reports of the United Nations …

Given the above rules of evidence, it cannot be said by any stretch of imagination that the tribunal was impartial. Additionally, there was a climate of hatred and partisan advocacy.[14] Most despicable was the use of torture to obtain confessions.[15] It is not for me in this paper to provide details of the miscarriage of justice at the Nuremberg Tribunal. Suffice it to say at this juncture that similar procedures adopted by the military tribunals at Guantanamo Bay and the evidence adduced thereat against alleged terrorists were declared unlawful and illegal by the U.S. Supreme Court in the landmark case of *Hamdan v Rumsfeld*.[16] The Supreme Court delivered a stunning rebuke to the Bush administration over its plans to try Guantanamo detainees before military commissions, ruling that the commissions are unconstitutional.

In a 5-3 decision, the court said the trials were not authorized under U.S. law or the Geneva Conventions. Justice John Paul Stevens wrote the opinion in the case. It challenged the very legality of the military commissions established by President Bush to try terrorism suspects. For justice and truth to prevail, we must revisit the Nuremberg Military Tribunal.

We must condemn war as an option to settle international disputes. We must set up a War Crimes Tribunal to adjudicate on the war crimes of all Zionist leaders, specifically the past and present leaders of Israel."

We must all live as one and respect the rights of others. We cannot as victims of war crimes, demand that others must suffer and die so that we may survive. To insist on such a right is to cast our lot with those whom we have condemned.

We must take to heart the exhortation of Martin Luther King Jr. that "the chain reaction of evil—wars producing more wars—must be broken, or we shall be plunged into the dark abyss of annihilation."

Conclusions & Recommendations

In December 2005, I helped organize a conference in Kuala Lumpur which concluded with the issuance of a declaration sponsored by the fourth prime minister of Malaysia, Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, entitled—The Kuala Lumpur Initiative to Criminalise War. Allow me to highlight to you the key principles embodied in the said declaration:

• "Wars increasingly involve the killings of innocent people and are therefore, abhorrent and criminal.

• "Killings in war are as criminal as the killings within societies in times of peace.

• "Since killings in peacetime are subject to the domestic law of crime, killings in war must likewise be subject to the international law of crimes. This should be so irrespective of whether these killings in war are authorized or permitted by domestic law.

• "All commercial, financial, industrial and scientific activities that aid and abet war should be criminalized."

The Kuala Lumpur Initiative to Criminalise War was issued because the delegates came to the inevitable conclusion that governments and political leaders have yet to learn to settle disputes by peaceful means. War is still the first option to settle disputes between nations.

We must therefore condemn war as an option to settle international disputes.

We must set up an International Commission of Jurists to review the findings of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal.

We must set up a War Crimes Tribunal to adjudicate on the crimes of all leaders of the Allied Powers during WWII.

We must set up a War Crimes Tribunal to adjudicate on the war crimes of all Zionist leaders, specifically the past and present leaders of the state of Israel. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Wikipedia puts the number of people killed in WWII at over 60 million.

[2] Please note that I am not taking into account military casualties, as I want to emphasize civilian casualties. A. Gregory Frumkin, *Population Changes in Europe since 1939;* B. Urlanis, *Wars and Population*, Singer and Small, *Wages of War;* I.C.B. Dear, editor, *The Oxford Companion to World War II*. Also www.warchronicles.com.

[3] Martin Gilbert, *History of the 20th Century.*

[4] Anthony Brown, *Bodyguard of Lies* (1977, Star Books).

[5] Reported in *The Jewish Chronicle*, October 8, 1942.

[6] Reported in the Jewish newspaper, *Central Blad Voor Israeliten*, September 13, 1939.

[7] Cited in Paul Baudouin, *Nuef Moi au gouvernement* [Nine Months in Government], Le Table Ronde, 1948, 37.

[8] Cited in Roger Garaudy, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, (2000, Institute of Historical Review).

[9] Memorandum from Churchill to General Hastings Ismay. Cited by Barton Berstein, "Why We Didn't Use Poison Gas in WWII," in *American Heritage*, August-September 1985. See also Churchill's similar statement on poison gas in WWI as cited in Martin Gilbert, *Biography of Winston Churchill*, Vol. 4, Part 1 (1976, London, Heinemann).

[10] Interview of Professor Zimmerman—*Yerushalayim* paper on April 28, 1995.

[11] *Sunday Telegraph*, December 5, 2006—*Jews and Arabs Cannot Live Together.*

[12] See Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry,* 2nd Edition (2003, Verso).

[13] Statement made during the July 26, 1946, Session of the Tribunal, cited by Roger Garaudy.

[14] Interview of Justice Charles Wennerstrum, *Chicago Tribune*, February 23, 1948. See also Nahum Goldmann, *The Jewish Paradox* (1978, New York, Grosset & Dunlap).

[15] Rudolf Hoess, the commandant of Auschwitz, was tortured to obtain his confession that millions of Jews were exterminated in the camp. See Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death* (1983, Hamlyn Paperbacks).

[16] "Trials of the type contemplated by the United States government would be a stain on United States justice." Lord Johan Steyn, senior United Kingdom judge, 2003(1).

RECOMMENDED READING:

The Anglo-American Establishment, by Carroll Quigley—This is the author's little-known book that explores in-depth how this conspiratorial nexus works, its personalities, aims and organizations such as the CFR, that are only touched upon in his much better-known and massive work, *Tragedy and Hope.* Good or bad, President Bill Clinton said Quigley was his "mentor." Indexed. Order from TBR: deluxe edition, #199, softcover, 354 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.

MATTHIAS CHANG, a barrister for 29 years, is a Christian Malaysian of Chinese descent. He was the personal secretary (advisor) to Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, former prime minister. He is the author of *FutureFastforward* and *Brainwashed for War*, both available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR's orders-only hotline at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Auschwitz

A PHOTOGRAPHIC TOUR

THIS PHOTO JOURNAL OF THE FAMED AUSCHWITZ WORK CAMP was assembled by Dr. Fredrick Töben, who attended and spoke at the Iran Holocaust Conference in mid-December 2006. (He's also on the TBR Editorial Board and the founder of the Adelaide Institute.) Töben says, "It's time to stop the Auschwitz lies." Hopefully this brief collection of photos will help the reader better understand the true nature of Auschwitz—without overly complex forensics studies and scientific chemical equations. As they say, "a picture is worth a thousand words." (And in this case, maybe six million.)

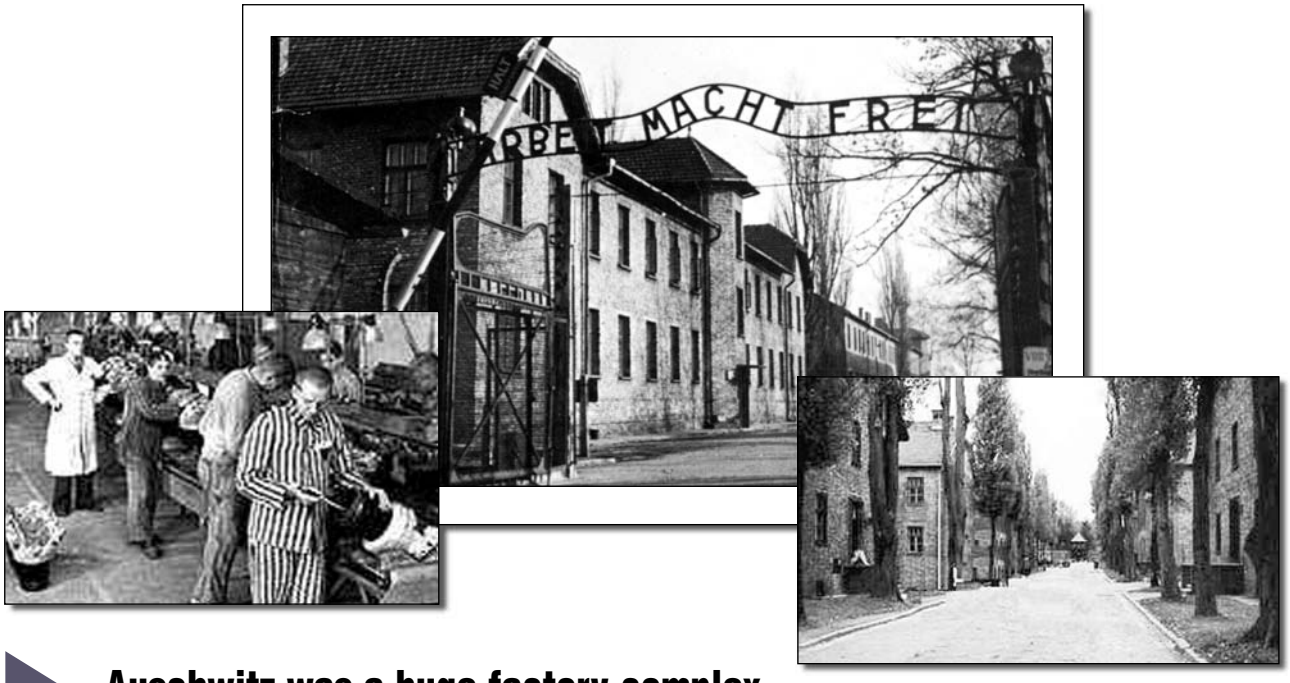

Auschwitz was a huge factory complex

WHAT FOLLOWS IS A FACTUAL PICTORIAL LIST OF FACILITIES available to prisoners at the alleged Nazi death camp of Auschwitz in Poland. Most of these facilities can still be seen in the camp today, including the cinema, swimming pool, hospital, library and post office. Supposedly the most dreaded of German camps, Auschwitz was repeatedly visited by Red Cross inspection teams who were allowed to speak to prisoner representatives alone, in order to hear first-hand of any mistreatment, chicanery, interruption of mail and parcel delivery, health concerns, food and ration matters etc. No such visits took place at Soviet gulag camps. Above, several views of Auschwitz.

Auschwitz had many modern facilities for prisoners including:

Red Cross ▲ inspection teams from the Red Cross visited the camp many times and found it to be satisfactory.

▶

Maternity Ward

Over 3,000 live births were registered there, with not a single infant death while Auschwitz was in operation under German rule. There was also a camp day care center where working mothers could leave their children. Auschwitz pregnancies took place because of the open nature of the facility.

Dr. Carl Clauberg

This famous Berlin surgeon handled complicated cases.

▼

◀

Camp dental facilities

Attended by camp inmates, dentists and nurses were kept to deal with the inmates' dental problems. Before the war 43% of Germany's dentists were Jewish.

▶

Camp hospital

Expert surgeons even from the famous Berlin "Charité" Surgical Clinic were dispatched to deal with difficult cases. There was also a camp sick barracks, attended by camp inmate doctors and nurses to deal with the prisoners' health problems—much like modern-day walk-in clinics.

◀

Swimming pool

For use by the inmates on Birkenallee, where there were walkways with comfortable benches to relax upon ▲ in the shade of large trees. Camp sports facilities, like soccer fields (lower left), handball areas, fencing classes and other exercise facilities including a sauna, above, were available to the prisoners.

◀

A camp theater
where plays could be performed by inmate actors. **Below**, a playbill for *Die Fledermaus* performed by the inmates.

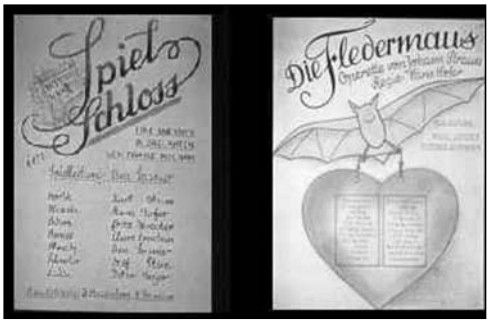

Up to 16 camp bands and orchestras
had every conceivable instrument available.

Camp art & sculpture classes were conducted for interested, talented inmates by professional sculptors. A cinema theater—where every week different, mainly cultural and mostly non-political films were shown.

One never hears of the **Auschwitz camp university** with lectures on many topics including health, fine arts, philosophy, science, economic issues etc.

Art in Auschwitz 1940-1945
The camp commandant provided a studio and supplies. Inmates produced thousands of paintings and sketches. The Auschwitz Museum has 1,470 paintings, but none is displayed, for obvious reasons. At left are a few works of art done by inmates.

Other Auschwitz amenities included:

Library/brothel
On the top floor of the library (right) was a brothel (entrance at left), in which 12-15 women were paid between 2 to 4 Reichsmarks for their services. The women and customers were given a medical check-up before each visit. Inside the library (left) inmates could borrow books from more than 45,000 volumes available.

Auschwitz marriages took place because worker inmates fell in love and married their inmate partners.

Camp religious facilities were made available on a rotating basis to all denominations for services.

Auschwitz post office had twice-weekly pick-ups and deliveries. If you are gassing people, do you let them write letters? Above is a postcard from Auschwitz. The International Red Cross visited monthly. In a 1,650-page report there was never a mention of any gas chambers. See sample inmate letters and other photos online at www.judicial-inc.biz/Auschwitz.htm.

Camp *lager* (money)
A camp coupon incentive system existed where through extra work inmates could obtain coupons redeemable for cake or ice cream in the camp cantina, which also had extra toiletries and other products. Auschwitz issued its own money as did many of the camps. (See TBR's All-Holocaust issue, January/ February 2001, cover story.—Ed.)

◀

Main point to Auschwitz

Jews, Gypsies, dangerous dissidents and agitators were sent, mostly on passenger trains (left), from areas across the Reich and put to work (below).

▲ **Auschwitz was a 'factory city'**

Auschwitz was the site of Germany's newest and most technologically advanced synthetic rubber plant; and Germany was the world's leader in this particular field of technology. Shortly after the war began, the Germans were cut off from their supply of natural rubber. In the months that followed they set about building their own "buna," or synthetic rubber plants. Auschwitz was picked as a factory site because it was a railway center (see train in center of photo). Auschwitz continued to produce synthetic rubber, medical supplies and armaments. Look at the size of the entire complex above left. Rarley are we given a glimpse of the industrial aspect of the facility in the mainstream, who prefer people to believe it was just a death camp. **The Crematoria:** The Germans used the same "gas chambers" for delousing as did the inmates. However, these structures were hastily built by inmate labor after the first typhus epidemic caused thousands of deaths. Burial of epidemic victims contaminated the groundwater, causing infections among the German staff. Among the victims was an early camp commandant's wife. Polish peasants from the surrounding district were also cremated at Auschwitz.

Other Facilities & Services

• A complaints office

existed where inmates could register complaints or make suggestions. Camp Commander Hoess had a standing order that any inmate could approach him personally to register a complaint about other inmates such as "Kapos" and even German guards. At least one German camp guard was convicted and executed for brutality to prisoners.

• An in-camp court and jail

Since the camp was a large, open facility, transgressors could be arrested, tried and jailed right in Auschwitz. (This jail was opposite the gynecological facility.)

• The camp kitchen

One of the largest service buildings in Auschwitz, it had state-of-the-art cooking facilities. The building had 12 chimneys and can still be visited today. The caloric content of the diet was carefully monitored by camp and Red Cross delegates. It only deteriorated in Auschwitz and other camps toward the end of the war when German railroads and the entire transport system collapsed under constant aerial bombardment.

• Strict discipline for all

A system of strict discipline for guards (and also for inmates), handed out severe punishments against those found guilty—even for a guard slapping an inmate.

The Trial of Germar Rudolf: An On-the-Scene Report

GERMAR RUDOLF, NOW IN PRISON IN GERMANY for speaking the truth as he sees it, is one of the "stars" of Revisionistm. He is the author of *The Rudolf Report* and *Dissecting the Holocaust.* These works are must reading for anyone engaged in the serious study of the events of World War II in Germany and the distortionism that has taken over the "history establishment." Establishment "holocaust conspiracy theorists" refuse to engage in open debate with Rudolf because they do not have a leg to stand on. Their solution, instead, is to ban such books and persecute and imprison the authors. Below, Guenter Deckert, a European bureau correspondent for *American Free Press* newspaper in Washington, D.C., reports on an important day in the trial of Rudolf. Rudolf ran from German authorities after he was sentenced to prison for openly violating official German taboos on discussion of the imprisonment of Jews in WWII Germany. He fled to America, married an American, was arrested and deported.

REPORTED BY GUENTER DECKERT
TRANSLATED BY J.M. DAMON

Scheduled to begin at 9 a.m., the fourth day of Germar Rudolf's thought crimes trial in Germany actually began at 9:14 a.m. with the usual tardiness known in Germany as "the academic quarter." Present were:

1. The usual members of the court with Judge Schwab presiding.
2. District Attorney Grossmann.
3. Both attorneys for the defense.
4. One bailiff, two uniformed policemen, both armed. In addition, one state security policeman ("*Staschu*").
5. News media: none present. Why? Is the media really so uninterested, or is it afraid to report what goes on?
6. Spectators: 36, including Frau Haaverbeck of the "Collegium Humanum" in Vlotho as well as a Dutch chemist named Hans D—.

As on all preceding trial days, Rudolf was brought into the courthouse chained hand and foot. Defense Attorney Stolz asked why Rudolf was still in chains since Judge Schwab on previous occasions had ruled that he should not be so fettered. Schwab said once again that he would see to it that Rudolf was not brought into court in chains, since he does not consider Rudolf to be a security risk.

It appears the government (the prosecution) is attempting to create a perception of Rudolf as a violent and desperate criminal.

Judge Schwab invited Rudolf to continue stating his case whereupon Rudolf briefly summarized the last part of his presentation, on the subject of the inviolability of scientific research. He then moved on to the problems connected with eyewitness testimony. In this regard he referred to a lengthy article in the news magazine *Der Spiegel* that appeared on the Internet on October 28, 2006. It dealt primarily with "holocaust" research findings in the United States. In a play on words referring to Goethe's *Dichtung und Wahrheit* ("Poetry and Truth") the article concluded that "*Die Dichtung ueberwiege die Wahrheit*" ("The poetry outweighs the truth"), meaning that where eyewitness accounts of the "holocaust" are concerned, they are mostly fiction.

GERMAR RUDOLF

Specifically the article concerned the fictitious story of a purported Swiss "holocaust" victim named Benjamin Wilkomirski whose heartrending account of suffering was celebrated worldwide and received numerous Jewish literary prizes. The story was found to be fabricated from beginning to end, which is to say that it was all a lie. Rudolf's point was that criticism of such eyewitness testimony cannot logically be construed as insulting victims of "the holocaust."

Rudolf then moved to a consideration and evaluation of Paragraph 130 of the Strafgesetzbuch (Penal Code). This contains the infamous "Auschwitz" section on "incitement" (www.iuscomp.org/gla/statutes/StGB.htm). He described in

Forensic research on Auschwitz has boomed in the last 20 years or so. But each time an independent researcher came to a conclusion contradicting the widely held (establishment) views, he was socially ostracized and persecuted, like Prof. Robert Faurisson, Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf, shown here. In this 1993 picture, Rudolf is examining an Auschwitz wall, taking samples to determine whether any traces of cyanide might be present. (He found none.) Many people are deeply moved by the question of whether the monstrous crimes alleged to have been committed by the Nazis should be subjected to careful scrutiny by means of thorough forensic analysis. If there was indeed no genocide against the Jews, the whole Zionist world empire faces possible collapse. Could that be the real reason why Rudolf now languishes in prison?

For a complete analysis what was really happening at Auschwitz, we suggest you read *Auschwitz: The Final Count*. This 120-page book, compiled by British historian Vivian Bird, tells how many died at the camp and of what causes. Also includes essays from some well-known personalities. Softcover, 120 pages, #67, $13 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send request to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. To charge with Visa or MasterCard, call toll free at 1-877-773-9077.

detail the legal problems associated with "disturbing the peace" as they relate to "the holocaust" and he explained some of the problems associated with "lying" about "the holocaust." In its German context this is conceived as "consciously denying the truth against one's better knowledge." He explained the reason why he considers determinations of "truth" made by prosecutors and courts in the "BRDDR" to be presumptions ["BRD" was the vassal state of the Western allies, "DDR" was the vassal state of the USSR, and since German reunification they have been combined to form the vassal state "BRDDR." —G.D.]

As evidence of these presumptions, he offers his indictment as well as his arrest warrant. He pointed out that even if one construes scientific critique of "the holocaust" as breach of official taboo, there are still no valid grounds for making it a punishable offense. Rudolf then mentioned several historical breaches of taboo that have contributed greatly to human progress, such as those of Copernicus and Darwin. Perhaps the best historical parallel is the Donation of Constantine, which had been a deliberate falsification by the Catholic Church under the papal kingdom. He explained how this event had influenced a number of persons to challenge religious taboo, including Martin Luther, the "Father of Protestantism," at the time when the Gutenberg method of printing revolutionized communications.

Rudolf's point was that questioning and examining sacrosanct doctrines and teachings is neither injurious nor insulting. These are nothing more than arbitrary pronouncements made by provisional political and justice systems.

Regarding the charge of "incitement," he enumerated the points in the verdict of Stuttgart District Court in which he is accused of "Denying Jews the Right to Exist." He noted that these proceedings are very similar to those against "*Abweichler*" (nonconformists) who were prosecuted by Third Reich court officials. He spoke of the case against a Catholic pastor named Hans Meyer who dared to preach a sermon against the National Socialist regime. Today, like 70 years ago, the prevailing spirit of the times is again one of repression of Abweichler, targeting deviating concepts and opinions.

Continuing his discussion of problems created by Paragraph 130, Rudolf then referred to two doctoral dissertations: Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens* ("Punishment of Auschwitz Denial"), 338 pages, published by Duncker & Humblot, Berlin, 2000; and Florian Koerber and Eric Hilgendorf, *Rechtsradikale Propaganda im Internet: Der Fall Töben* ("Radical Rightwing Propaganda on the Internet: The Töben Case"), 260 pages, published by Logos-Verlag, Berlin, 2003.

These publications demonstrate why using criminal laws to protect "official truth" is illegal. Jews are granted a large number of special privileges, officially emphasizing their uniqueness. However, the government's protection of the "holocaust" and "Auschwitz" taboos can backfire on them as an ethnic entity, a fact that is not lost on those who oppose such taboos. Rudolf then made it clear that special legislation greatly diminishes the freedom of the defendant as well as the defense attorney; in fact it obliterates it, since motions to present evidence constitute a criminal offense that leads to addi-

tional prosecution.

Rudolf reiterated that his works contain no valid reason for the government to take repressive measures against him. It is a matter of the government's policy of obstructing his scientific efforts to review and revise contemporary history and to destroy him personally. This observation motivated the seemingly drowsy District Attorney Grossmann to suddenly interrupt and interject "*Sie nehmen sich viel zu ernst, Herr Rudolf!*" ("You take yourself much too seriously.") This observer expressed his audible displeasure over the prosecutor's unacceptable conduct, since the judge did not reprimand him for it. The judge reprimanded and threatened me, instead, saying I was not a party to the proceedings, even though they are open to the public. Observers are supposed to conduct themselves like robots.

After some general discussion, Rudolf returned to specific and concrete matters at hand, namely the indictment and arrest warrant, which are identical to a large extent. [In Rudolf's case, an arrest warrant is still outstanding. This means that although he, already under penal detention, is under the so-called ueberhaft ("super-arrest") as well, which is in fact indefinite penal detention under the guise of investigative detention. I underwent the same thing for two and a half years, in Stuttgart and Bruchsal.—G.D.]

The indictment and arrest warrant contain the following:

Charge No. 1: He expressed approval of the conduct of the Hitlerian government against Jews.

Charge No. 2 (implicit in Charge No. 1): He expressed "moral exoneration" for leaders of the Third Reich.

Charge No. 3: His conduct thus makes an impression on his readers, thus producing "incitement."

Charge No. 4: He violated official taboos, especially in his advertising brochure.

Rudolf addressed these points in considerable detail, introducing evidence and pointing out that they are presented in much greater detail in his most recent book, *Lectures on the Holocaust.*

Rudolf then moved on to a detailed discussion of wartime anti-German propaganda and postwar German reparations and compensation. In this connection he accused "BRDDR" prosecutors of never considering exculpating or alleviating evidence concerning atrocity allegations against Germany or Germans, even though they are required to do so. He posed the question of why this is so and suggested the answer can be found in investigating "*cui bono*" (who benefits from such one-sided application of justice?).

"The concept of German 'singularity' is in fact mass psychopathology that has led to a variant of racism. More than 60 years after WWII, Germans are still treated as ethnic pariahs."

He urged the court to consider the transgression, the atonement and massive amounts of money involved. Officially there is no such thing as *Sippenhaft* (imprisonment of friends and relatives), no hereditary guilt, no collective sentencing and imprisonment. Nevertheless this has been the fare of Germans and the German nation since the end of World War II. Here he quoted an American professor who for a long time held the chair of Political Science at Frankfurt am Main University. The professor lectured on the subject of *Erbschuldkultur* (the culture of hereditary guilt), referring to it as "a continuation of war by other means." Rudolf observed that the concept of German "singularity" is in fact mass psychopathology that has led to a variant of racism. The result is that more than 60 years after World War II, the Germans are still treated as though they were ethnic pariahs. This makes them liable to extortion, which continues on a huge scale. He pointed out that the *Herausgehobene* ("Chosen Ones") are not the only beneficiaries of the one sided application of justice in Germany. The established "BRDDR" government benefits as well, functioning as "*dauer-Moralapostel*" or "eternal apostles of morality" and profiting from the culture of hereditary guilt. They use it to keep the political competition at bay. Not only do they keep their rivals away from "feeding at the public trough," they are

The Barnes Review Offers You Three Of Rudolf's Most Provocative Works:

Dissecting the Holocaust

By Germar Rudolf. This is the standard by which all other works on the subject are judged, the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume—with contributions from 17 well-respected authors and scientists. Softcover, #219 620 pages, 8.5 x 11. ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Leuchter Reports

Scientist Germar Rudolf brings together and publishes all the reports of gas chamber expert Fred Leuchter in one volume and subjects the first *Leuchter Report* to a critique that is even more shocking than the *Leuchter Report* itself which determined that there were no gassings at Auschwitz. Softcover, 227 pages, #431, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Rudolf Report

By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the *Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, had to flee Germany because of his "politically incorrect" conclusions about the holocaust. He is now on trial. Item #378, 455 pages, softcover, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

S&H charges apply. See page 64 for S&H or call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Mail orders to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

also able to vanquish them by segregating, defaming and persecuting them. He charged that by resorting to Paragraph 130, the German government is turning the so-called *westliche Wertegemeinschaft* (Western System of Values) on its head and trampling on citizens' human rights.

Rudolf explained that he has no objections to compensation for individual victims, but is very opposed to mass compensations such as that of the Jewish Claims Conference who extort huge amounts of money from Germany, Austria and even Switzerland, a country that provided sanctuary for persecuted Jews during the war. He referred to such Jewish critics of the Jewish Claims Conference as Prof. Norman Finkelstein, author of the book *The Holocaust Industry.** Both of Dr. Finkelstein's parents were interned at Auschwitz during the war, yet they received no funds from the Claims Conference. Raul Hilberg, another Jewish author, has also criticized the Claims Conference. Because of their ethnicity, these distinguished authors are allowed to express their opinions and defend their findings while such basic rights are denied Germans.

Beginning a new "chapter," Rudolf then turned to discussion of his most recent book *Lectures on the Holocaust*, to which the District Attorney devotes two and a half pages of his indictment. (This publication is available at Rudolf's web site www.vho.org which is still functioning thanks to the help of Rudolf's colleagues.) Rudolf briefly mentioned the episode of Professor Hepp of Osnabrueck, who dared express criticism of the official "Auschwitz Story" in Latin footnotes to his publication. Prof. Hepp was threatened with prosecution, but this was called off for the official reason that "professors are allowed to make mistakes."

Rudolf pointed out that the office of district attorney has confiscated his *Lectures on the Holocaust* and has determined to burn it under police supervision because they do not trust the workers at the incineration plant. As the "Left" is fond of saying about the burning of "decadent" books during the Third Reich: "A government that burns books will soon be burning people as well." He observed that the judicial and legal system of "BRDDR" has now burned more than 50,000 books, the largest number in the history of mankind.

Here Judge Schwab interrupted and announced that the court intended to include the book in the trial. It is significant that the Zuendel court under Judge Meinerzhagen has refused to allow introduction of this book under an evidentiary motion. It will be very interesting to see what the Rudolf court decides. Attorney Stolz then made a corresponding motion to introduce the book orally, so that it can be made available to the public. She delivered a thorough and detailed presentation of her grounds for the motion.

By way of elucidation, Rudolf then pointed out that the parts of his book used in the indictment were taken from a rough draft rather than the final version that was printed and released on the Internet. He explained that the district attorney had received the rough draft by way of an electronic listening device on Horst Mahler's telephone. Judge Schwab then asked District Attorney Grossmann about his position on that statement. In case this is true then it would be a case of *Stilleseverfahren* (knowledge made available to the court and prosecutor but not the public).

Judge Schwab explained that the court would not make its decision today but would take the motion under consideration. In order to determine know which version is concerned, the court intends to summon a witness from the *Bundeskriminalamt* (BKA, the German version of the FBI) for the next session.

Judge Schwab asked the district attorney to appoint a liaison person for the court. He said that since the court is still in this trial's *Einlassung* (introductory) stage, the questioning of a witness from BKA should be included in the process of gathering evidence. He said that he would work in the questioning of this witness in order to facilitate the trial, and that afterward Rudolf could continue presenting his case. He dictated all this to the court reporter, then called a short recess from 10:36 until 11:15. The court did not reconvene until 11:37, at which time Judge Schwab announced that questioning of a witness from BKA had been scheduled for the next session, which would be on December 21.

"Rudolf pointed out that the office of district attorney has confiscated his 'Lectures on the Holocaust' and has determined to burn it under police supervision because they do not trust the workers at the incineration plant."

Once again he announced that he would personally tend to the matter of the government's keeping Rudolf in leg irons. He ended the day's proceedings at 11:40, announcing that additional court dates had to be set and these would be announced later. ❖

—

The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering.** By Norman Finkelstein—Although the author, who taught at the University of New York, says that he "believes in the Holocaust," he takes on the profitable holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters. This book has sent shock waves reverberating throughout the world of Jewish fundraising. It accuses holocaust promoters of exaggerating and lying both by omission and straight-out prevarication. *The Holocaust Industry,* #220A, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13 minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H per book inside the United States. Add $6 S&H per book outside the U.S.

Guenter Deckert is a German teacher, party leader, writer and public speaker. Deckert was tried and convicted in Germany for translating an English-language lecture by Revisionist Fred Leuchter into German. He was acquitted by a judge, then recharged and convicted by a second judge after an international media hullabaloo was stirred up by the usual pressure groups. Currently imprisoned in Bruchsal, Germany, Deckert faces up to eight years incarceration. Prosecutors keep piling court case after court case on this brave German patriot even while he is in jail, but he has not given up the good fight.

Find more about Rudolf's case at vho.org

Ancient Europeans Discovered America

According to Nicholas Wade, the mitochondrial lineage known as "X" has turned up in the Sioux, Ojibwa, Navaho and other North American tribes. Mitochondria are inherited exclusively along maternal lines. X is believed to have gotten its start in either India or western Eurasia. Scientists were surprised to find it in America, since X is one of the founding lineages of Europe. They calculated that X has been in the New World for at least 15,000 years, and possibly 30,000 years, suggesting that Europeans reached North America during or even before the last ice age. This evidence appears to confirm the linkage between the Solutrean culture of the France-Spain area and the Clovis culture that seems to have spread from Virginia to other parts of North America. Significantly, the X lineage has not been detected in eastern Asia. Were Europeans here before people from Siberia? For more on this, see the 110-minute DVD "Ice Age Columbus," available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $25. See ad page 54.

✠ ✠ ✠

Brain Evolution

Until recently, there has not been any convincing evidence of any gene whose mutations might have contributed to the evolution of the human brain. But researchers led by Howard Hughes Medical Institute (HHMI) investigator Bruce Lahn at the University of Chicago have now identified a gene that seems to have played a role in the expansion of the cerebral cortex. By comparing the gene's sequence in a range of primates, including humans, as well as non-primate mammals, the scientists found evidence that the pressure of natural selection accelerated changes in the gene, particularly in the primate lineage leading to humans. The researchers focused on a gene called microcephalin. They discovered a version of the gene, called an allele, that they believe originated about 37,000 years ago and that is now carried by some 70% of many populations of Europe and East Asia. The allele is much less common in sub-Saharan Africa, where it is typically found in from zero to about 25% of populations. Another brain gene, called the Abnormal Spindle-Like Microcephaly Associated (ASPM) gene, arose just some 6,000 years ago in the Middle East or Europe and rapidly rose to prominence. Today it is carried by about 50% of those populations. The allele is less common in East Asia and is found hardly at all in sub-Saharan populations.

✠ ✠ ✠

English Linked to Ainu & Eskimo

According to Nicholas Wade in *Before the Dawn*, to English speakers it is not obvious that our language is related to Finnish, Turkish or Inuit (the Eskimo tongue), nor to Japanese. However, according to the "Eurasiatic hypothesis" held by some linguists, these languages are all related. Thousands of years ago, they were all one language. The Eurasiatic superfamily has split into a number of smaller language families: Indo-European, Uralic, Altaic, Gilyak (a very tiny one), Korean-Japanese-Ainu, Chukotian and Eskimo-Aleut. Each of these families went on to split into various languages. Indo-European, for example, which split off from Eurasian about 8,700 years ago, split into a large number of languages ranging from Hittite (now extinct) to Tocharian A and B (also extinct), Greek, Armenian, Albanian, the Indo-Iranian languages, the Balto-Slavic languages, Germanic, Romance and the Keltic languages. Hittite, the oldest Indo-European language, originated in a split some 7,300 years ago.

Let's You and Him Fight

This is a well-known quote, but worth repeating. Immediately following the German invasion of the USSR, the meddlesome future U.S. President Harry Truman said the following: "If we see that Germany is winning, we ought to help Russia, and if Russia is winning we ought to help Germany; and that way we let them kill as many as possible." The same homicidal approach was used on the Iran-Iraq War, although for the most part the U.S. government helped Saddam Hussein in that bloodfest.

Amazing Finds in Bolivia

The Beni is a Bolivian province about the size of Illinois and Indiana combined, and about as flat—a remote, often watery plain. Scattered across the prairie landscape scientists have found countless islands of green forest, many of them almost-perfect circles—in a sea of grass. The forest mounds were bridged by raised, straight "berms," or causeways, each up to three miles long. It is believed by anthropologists and archeologists such as Clark Erickson this entire landscape may have been constructed by a technologically advanced, populous unknown society more than 1,000 years ago. Each "island" rises as much as 60 feet above the floodplain, allowing trees to grow that otherwise could not endure the annual flooding. Erickson belongs to a growing group of scholars who in recent years have radically challenged conventional notions of what the Western Hemisphere was like before Christopher Columbus. This information comes to us from the book *Fourteen Ninety-One*, by Charles C. Mann.

Guachimontones

Lost Civilization Emerges in Mexico

According to a recent issue of *Archaeology* magazine, a previously unknown civilization has emerged in western Mexico. Julian Smith writes in the Nov./Dec. 2006 *Archaeology* that down among the tequila-yielding agave plants around Teuchtitlán, diggers have found stepped pyramids with a unique circular layout. The discoveries by Phil Weigand and his wife Celia are rewriting the history of ancient Mexico. Hundreds of the bizarre buildings have been discovered, especially around a volcano at a site called Guachimontones, where Mexican archeologists with the Colégio de Michoacán are currently excavating. Shaft tombs up to 60 feet deep are associated with the round pyramids, and in the burial chambers at the bottoms of the shafts the ancients placed nearly life-sized ceramic figurines. What was once assumed to be a cultural backwater is turning out to be a sophisticated civilization independent of the central Mexicans and the Mayas.

Bodhidharma

THE BLUE-EYED, RED-BEARDED BARBARIAN BUDDHA

BODHIDHARMA (the name given to him by his teacher) was the 28th patriarch of Buddhism and the 1st patriarch in China. He arrived in China from India (c. A.D. 520 or 526), and meditated at Bear's Ear Mountain near Loyang. Daruma (as he is called in Japan) was the founder of zen Buddhism, which eventually gave rise to the famous martial arts of China and Japan. But what few people realize is that Bodhidharma was actually a white man.

By Ali Aliabadi

A Buddhist school that was to be particularly strongly influenced by Chinese thought was the "meditation" (dhyana, ch'an, son or zen) school. Tradition has it that the white south Indian monk Bodhidharma (shown above) came from the west to China around A.D. 520. It was Bodhidharma, it is said, who carried the Silent Transmission to become the first patriarch of the zen school in China. Starting with Siddhartha Gautama, Bodhidharma would be reckoned as the 28th patriarch, at least in the zen line of Buddhism. (There are also the Theravada, Mahayana and Tantrayana traditions, among others.)

Throughout history, many conquerors have attempted to destroy the cultures of their defeated enemies. To cite one example, this was seen in the Japanese occupation of Korea (1910-1945), where the public usage of the Korean language and culture were outlawed on Korean soil, and a rewriting of Korean history (through a Japanese bias) was undertaken. Such an attempt at complete eradication of one culture by another has almost always been carried out with brutal force and with swift retaliation against any resistance.

More recently, however, with the manipulation of mass media, entire nations have become subjected to alien ideas by a much more effective method. Whereas previously the brazen invaders would attempt to change their subjects by fiat and coercion, and in the process would expect almost immediate compliance, the new invaders resort to a more subtle and patient technique: social psychology, which in time inculcates regret, shame and self-loathing (even self-laceration) among the conquered.

One of the most successful suggestions of this sort of mass brainwashing has been the idea—repeated *ad nauseam*—that the occupied nations of shared racial stock have nothing to be proud of, that everything worth knowing, studying, and enjoying, has been the product of other races; e.g., the Amerindians taught oneness with nature, the sub-Saharan Africans have a musical soul etc. The host nation, as a result of decades of "education," has come to believe that everything—from the very development of civilization to the invention of such a simple thing as the doorknob—has been the product of the creative genius of others, and that the host nation itself has achieved nothing.[1] With such dogma has come the glorification of "others."[2] That such a "belief" could be manufactured and then

Words of Wisdom Attributed to Bodhidharma

• The essence of the Way is detachment. And the goal of those who practice is freedom from appearances.

• To have a body is to suffer. Does anyone with a body know peace? Those who understand this detach themselves from all that exists and stop imagining or seeking anything. The sutras say, "To seek is to suffer. To seek nothing is bliss." When you seek nothing, you're on the Path.

• Even if a buddha or bodhisattva should suddenly appear before you, there's no need for reverence. This mind of ours is empty and contains no such form. Those who hold onto appearances are devils. They fall from the Path. Why worship illusions born of the mind? . . . The basic nature of a buddha has no such form. Keep this in mind, even if something unusual should appear. Don't embrace it, and don't fear it, and don't doubt that your mind is basically pure. . . . Also at the appearance of spirits, demons, or divine beings, conceive neither respect nor fear. Your mind is basically empty. All appearances are illusions. Don't hold on to appearances. If you envision a buddha, a dharma, or a bodhisattva and conceive respect for them, you relegate yourself to the realm of mortals. If you seek direct understanding, don't hold on to any appearance whatsoever, and you'll succeed. . . . The sutras say, "That which is free of all form is the buddha."

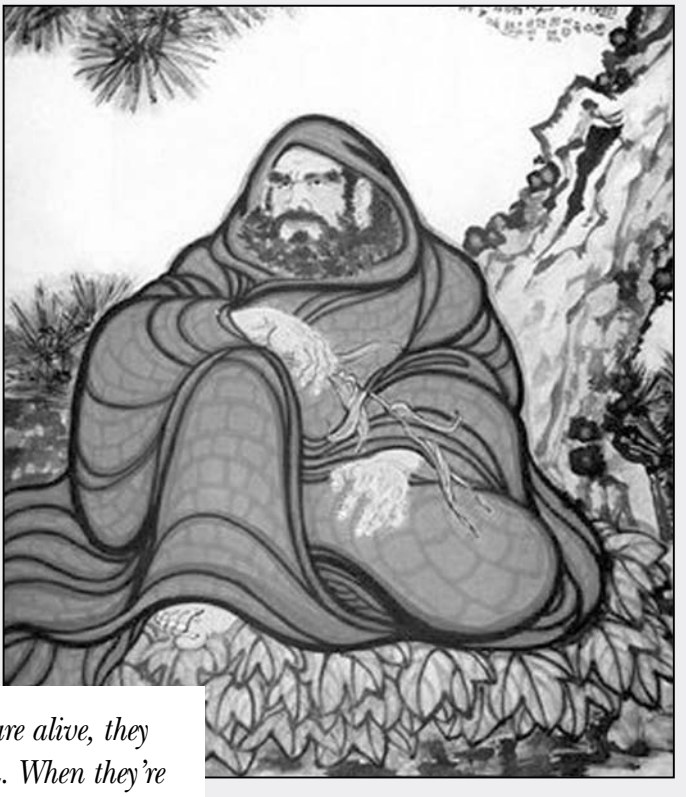

"When mortals are alive, they worry about death. When they're full, they worry about hunger. . . . [S]ages don't consider the past. And they don't worry about the future. Nor do they cling to the present."

• Worship means reverence and humility. It means revering your real self and humbling delusions. If you can wipe out evil desires and harbor good thoughts, even if nothing shows, it's worship. Such form is its real form.

• If you know that everything comes from the mind, don't become attached. Once attached, you're unaware. But once you see your own nature, the entire canon becomes so much prose. Its thousands of sutras only amount to a clear mind. Understanding comes in mid-sentence. What good are doctrines? The ultimate Truth is beyond words. Doctrines are words. They're not the Way. The Way is wordless. Words are illusions. . . . Don't cling to appearances, and you'll break through all barriers. . . .

• If you see your nature, you don't need to read sutras or invoke buddhas. Erudition and knowledge are not only useless but also cloud your awareness. Doctrines are only for pointing to the mind. Once you see your mind, why pay attention to doctrines?

• The buddha is your real body, your original mind. This mind has no form or characteristics, no cause or effect, no tendons or bones. It's like space. You can't hold it. It's not the mind of materialists or nihilists. Except for a *tathagata* [term of veneration applied to the buddhas—its exact meaning is in dispute], no one else—no mortal, no deluded being—can fathom it.

• Disciple: But the *Bathhouse Sutra* says, "By contributing to the bathing of monks, people receive limitless blessings." This would appear to be an instance of external practice achieving merit. How does this relate to beholding the mind?

Bodhidharma: . . . Our true buddha-nature has no shape. And the dust of affliction has no form. How can people use ordinary water to wash an intangible body? It won't work. . . . To clean such a body you have to behold it. Once impurities and filth arise from desire, they multiply until they cover you inside and out. But if you try to wash this body of yours, you'll have to scrub until it's nearly gone before it's clean.

• When mortals are alive, they worry about death. When they're full, they worry about hunger. Theirs is the Great Uncertainty. But sages don't consider the past. And they don't worry about the future. Nor do they cling to the present. And from moment to moment they follow the Way.

• A buddha is someone who finds freedom in good fortune and bad. Such is his power that karma can't hold him. No matter what kind of karma, a buddha transforms it. Heaven and hell are nothing to him. But the awareness of a mortal is dim compared to that of a buddha, who penetrates everything, inside and out.

accepted is indeed novel in the annals of history, but that its adherents be the very people whose past attests to the greatest creators, discoverers, and adventurers is not just new, but outright unbelievable.

It is not the goal of this article to rehash the easily attainable knowledge of this people's list of achievements, but to add to that list a previously little known fact that will come to many as a serendipitous discovery. For even to those who have "ears to hear and eyes to see," that is, for those who know that whites[3] had been apotheosized by non-whites in previous centuries[4] and are still idolized, albeit in a roundabout way today,[5] it should come as a delightful surprise that the highly esteemed figure believed by some to be the inventor of Far Eastern martial arts was in fact white. This man is none other than the very essence of the philosophy of the Far East, especially in Japan.[6]

The godlike being that I am referring to is the *ne plus ultra* of not only martial arts, but of Zen Buddhism: Bodhidharma, also known as the "Blue-Eyed Barbarian" (Cleary, J.C., 1988; Cleary, T., 1978; Corless, 1989; Ilyon, 1972; Soothill and Hodous, 1969; Yuanwu, 1961) and/or the "Red-Bearded Barbarian" (Cleary, T., 1978; Corless, 1989; Heine, 1996; Yamada, 2004).[7]

The birth name of Bodhidharma is Bodhitara (dharma means "the way"). Various dates are given for his birth, typically A.D. 460, give or take, or 470. His death year is variously given as 528, 536 or 539. (Yang gives the years as c. 461-534.[8]) Oddly enough, most authorities seem to agree that he died on October 5, whatever the year was.

"Innumerable Oriental works of art portray the Buddha as a Mongoloid, but what many fail to realize is that nations that adopt another race's gods often end up changing them to resemble their own physiognomies."

As Western students know, Buddhism—which later degenerated into a religion—has been one of the dominant philosophies in practically every nation of Asia. From Iran and to faraway Indonesia, Buddhism has played a role. Unfortunately, what many of them do not know is that Buddhism has white origins. Although these students can allude to innumerable Oriental works of art that portray the Buddha Siddhartha Gautama (in Pali, Siddhatta Gotama, also known as Sakyamuni) as a Mongoloid, what they fail to realize is that nations that adopt another race's gods and heroes often end up changing them to resemble their own physiognomies. Consequently, though most depictions of the Buddha Sakyamuni show him to be a Mongoloid, some show him in a truer fashion.[9] (The word "buddha" means "enlightened one.")

An example of such racial transformation can be observed in the Korean grotto called Seokguram. There a "Buddha" with Oriental features is seated in his usual meditative posture with his white disciples in a semicircle behind him (Adams, 1991). Thus the Koreans, as late as the 8th century A.D., knew that the Buddha's original disciples were white, even if they portrayed him as a Mongoloid Korean.[10,11]

According to the Chinese, the propagators of Buddhism in China came from the "western regions" (Central Asia and India), such as the Kushan empire[12] (c. first to third centuries A.D.), whose emissaries arrived via the Silk Road and "contributed vastly" to spreading Buddhism (Grousset, 1970). Most of the translators of sutras from Sanskrit to Chinese were also Central Asians (Kakhun, 1969).[13] "Blue-Eyed Barbarian"[14] and "Red-Bearded Barbarian"[15] were common monikers for foreign Buddhist monks who proselytized among the Chinese (Cleary, J.C., 1988; Cleary, T., 1978; Heine, 1996; Yamada, 2004), a fact borne out by the Bezeklik murals (7th-10th centuries A.D.) of western China, which depict Buddhist monks and merchants with Caucasoid features (Day, 2001). Even the Sage of the Sakas,[16] "Sakyamuni"[17] (sometimes rendered as Shakyamuni), "the" Buddha himself, is known to have had blue eyes (Walshe, 1995).

(Some Buddhists claim there were six, seven or up to 24 other buddhas before the famous one. Two of the more notable ones of these were called Dipankara and the last buddha before Sakyamuni, Kassapa; Buddhist legend also predicts another buddha is yet to come, who is referred to as Metteya or Maitreya. However, this concept of "buddhas before Buddha," as some have called it, must be dismissed as purely mythical as there is no historical evidence known. Rather, it is clear that Buddhism was created by Gotama and is a direct outgrowth from Hinduism—some might even call it a Hindu heresy. Indeed, some maintain there is no real difference between Hinduism and Buddhism.)

Bodhitara was the third son of a southern Indian[18] king (Yuean, 1990), a member of the *kshatriya* (warrior caste; Broughton, 1999). Converted to Buddhism by his mentor, the 27th patriarch of Buddhism, Prajnatara (Yuean, 1990), Bodhitara committed himself to the life of an anchorite shortly after his father's death. With his name changed to Bodhidharma, he traveled to China to preach Buddhism.

According to the earliest sources Bodhidharma arrived in China on foot (Dumoulin, 1988; Yang, H.C. 1984), though other sources state that he went by sea (Dumoulin, 1988; Suzuki, 1933; Yuean, 1990), landing in Guangzhou[19] *à la* Lohengrin, in a swanboat, as depicted in a mural in "The Temple of the Pagoda of the Sixth Patriarch's Hair." Though he arrived in southern China, his final destination was in the north. In order to get there, however, he had to cross the Yangtze River "miraculously" by standing on a single reed[20] (Broughton, 1999; McFarland, 1987; Wang, 1988), a feat commemorated in many Far Eastern works of art. Having crossed the Yangtze, he traveled to the Shaolin Temple.

Like many other important Buddhist temples and pagodas, the Shaolin Temple ("little—or young—forest"), was founded by and dedicated to a non-Chinese monk, the Indian Buddhabhadra or Ba-tuo, in 496 A.D. (Broughton, 1999; Wang, 1988). The Shaolin Temple is known as the home of martial arts. One can open up most any martial arts manual or work and as a preface to the art, there will be an expostulation of its history. All books or manuals on this peculiarly "Eastern" art—bar none—should they include its history, attest to the same place of origin and founder, the Shaolin Temple and Bodhidharma. It is

remarkable that whites do not know that this most "Oriental" art is in fact white in origin. Asians, however, do.

Bodhidharma's stay at the Shaolin Temple proved to be quite fruitful. Early on, having noticed that the monks lacked vigor and physical prowess, he introduced stretching and breathing exercises (Yang, J.M. 1989). Out of this initial practice grew eventually the art of fighting with fists, feet and sometimes weapons. Bodhidharma is also believed or claimed by some to be the inventor of tea[21] (McFarland, 1987; Red Pine, 1989). A gruesome and silly legend has it that one day he fell asleep during meditation and was so angered at his own weakness that he tore off his eyelids. His tears fell on the ground and grew into tea bushes, according to this myth. This tale is used to explain the tradition of monks drinking tea to stay awake during meditation (McFarland, 1987; Red Pine, 1989).

Most historians think the brewing of teas, including herbal teas as well as "Oriental tea," is much older than Bodhidharma, and probably had no single inventor.

More important than martial arts to the Far East was meditation Buddhism. Meditation—*dhyana* (in Sanskrit), *chan* (in Chinese) and *zen* (in Japanese)—Buddhism became a hallmark of the Shaolin Temple. In this version of Buddhism, meditation is the sole source of enlightenment. Incantations, good deeds and prayers do not amount to a hill of beans.

"Bodhidharma's stay at the Shaolin Temple proved to be fruitful. Early on, having noticed that the monks lacked vigor and physical prowess, he introduced stretching and breathing exercises."

Bodhidharma is said to have had a famous dialogue with the Chinese Buddhist Emperor Wu of the Liang dynasty, who is not to be confused with the other emperors of China who were named Wu (Broughton, 1999; Suzuki, 1961; Yuean, 1990):

Emperor Wu: "Since my accession to the throne, temples have been built, scriptures copied, and monks saved without number. What merit has been accumulated?"

Bodhidharma: "No merit."

Wu: "Why no merit?"

Bodhidharma: "Such deeds bear but small fruits of the human and heavenly worlds, and are causes of births and deaths. They are like shadows following objects. They look as if they exist but have no reality."

Wu: "Then what is true merit?"

Bodhidharma: "The pure wisdom is wonderfully complete, and the nature of its essence is immaterial. Such merit as this is not to be sought by worldly means."

Wu: "What is the first principle of the sacred teaching?"

Bodhidharma: "It is vastness [vast emptiness] itself. There is nothing holy."

Wu: "Who is speaking to me?" [Another version has it, angrily: "Who do you think you are?"]

Bodhidharma: "I don't know."

The emperor could not understand these words of the master. His version of Buddhism was incompatible with Bodhidharma's version. Emperor Wu refused to hear any more from Bodhidharma, and eventually died a terrible death as a result.

During his tenure at the Shaolin Temple, Bodhidharma was said to have migrated up the side of a mountain and spent nine years in meditation in a cave, staring at a wall in the cave (Broughton, 1999; Red Pine, 1989; Wang, 1988; Yuean, 1990; Yuanwu, 1961).

He was so sedulous, a tall tale about him claims, that during meditation his arms and legs fell off, the intense stare of his eyes bore holes into the cave wall, and his body left its shadow on the wall (McFarland, 1987; Wang, 1988). To commemorate this patron of meditation, the "Blue-Eyed Demon," many artists dedicated artwork, stelae, a gate (with the inscription "Where meditation leads to wonder"), and a very large statue of a very un-Chinese-looking monk, built in 1997.

In time Bodhidharma's *chan* Buddhism spread throughout China and to neighboring Korea where *chan* became *san*, and the Chinese name for Bodhidharma, "Damo," became "Dalma." In Korea, the 28th patriarch of Buddhism, in direct succession of the Buddha, has a mountain and temple named after him.

TBR BOOK CLUB

Were Ancient Europeans the First Colonizers of the New World?

Find out in *Stone Age Columbus*—a new DVD!

Stone Age Columbus: For decades Establishment historians said there were no humans in America before the Clovis people and that the Clovis spearpoint technology came from Asia via the Bering Land Bridge around 10,000 B.C. Now the accepted version of the peopling of the Americas is being revolutionized. In this video, scientists examine the DNA, archeological, climatological and geographical evidence and show that Clovis Man was NOT the first American and that there were many waves of earlier migrations dating back tens of thousands of years. In fact the only culture on Earth who had stone technology like Clovis were the Solutreans—a European culture! ***Stone Age Columbus*** (DVD, 110 minutes, #451, ***$22.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Send payment with request using the form on page 64 of this issue to: TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC. Add $3 S&H in U.S.; $6 S&H outside U.S.

American Mysteries

The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man. Just who made it to America first? The answer may surprise you. This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the find under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. VHS, 100 minutes, #243, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR BOOK CLUB

Why We Are Where We Are in the Middle East

From Oslo to Iraq—and the Road Map. By Edward Said. In his final book, completed just before his death, Edward W. Said offers impassioned pleas for the beleaguered Palestinian cause. These essays, which originally appeared in Cairo's *Al-Ahram Weekly*, London's *Al-Hayat* and *The London Review of Books*, take us from the Oslo Accords through the U.S. led invasion of Iraq, and present information and perspectives too rarely visible in America. Said is unyielding in his call for truth and justice. He insists on truth about Israel's role as occupier and its treatment of the Palestinians. He pleads for new avenues of communication between progressive elements in Israel and Palestine. And he is equally forceful in his condemnation of Arab failures and the need for real leadership in the Arab world. Softcover, 352 pages, #437, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

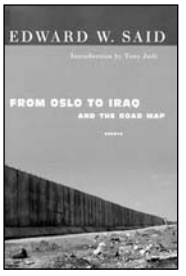

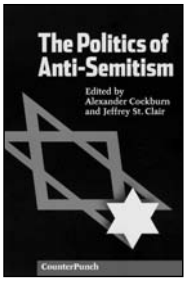

The Politics of Anti-Semitism. Gutsy writers and editors, including Alexander Cockburn, Jeffrey St. Clair, Norman Finkelstein and Edward Said, discuss the "third rail of politics"—Israeli cruelty, terrorism and genocide—in 18 controversial essays, few of which could ever be printed in any American newspaper. Softcover, 178 pages, indexed, #466, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Case Against Israel. Author Michael Neumann,professor of philosophy at Trent University in Canada,himself Jewish, aims fire at political Zionism, the birth of Israel, the many contradictions embodied in this project, the plight of dispossessed Palestinians-Israel's use of terror as a policy and available alternatives. As a Jew, Neumann is a true holocaust believer , but his *Case against Israel* is a valuable analysis. On fundamental issues, Israel is in the wrong and the Palestinians in the right. Softcover, 225 pages #470, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TO ORDER: *Using the form on page 64, send payment to* TBR, POB 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.
ADD S&H: $3 for one item; $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100.
Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.
See more from TBR BOOK CLUB at barnesreview.org.

As *chan* or *san* Buddhism spread across Asia (even to Tibet and Vietnam[22,23]), it made its way to Japan. During the 12th and 13th centuries Bodhidharma's fame reached Nippon where he was renamed Daruma, and his esoteric philosophy became known as zen Buddhism (Dumoulin, 2005; McFarland, 1987; Suzuki, 1953).

Japan's new religio-philosophical orientation would eventually permeate every aspect of its culture: its gardening (stone and rock landscaping), its elaborate and rigidly structured ceremony of tea-drinking and tea ceramics, its architecture, calligraphy, drama (*No*), paintings,[24,25] poetry,[26] flower arrangements, even its popular pastimes[27] (Dumoulin, 2005; McFarland, 1987; Suzuki, 1953).

Zen became the foundation stone for not only Japanese martial arts (especially archery and swordsmanship;[28] Dumoulin, 2005; McFarland, 1987), but also for the Japanese code of chivalry, Bushido ("The Way of the Warrior") (Dumoulin, 2005). Many disciples of Bushido, better known as the samurai,[29] among them their most famous member, Miyamoto Musashi (1584-1645; Dumoulin, 2005; McFarland, 1987), were zen artists.[30] The samurai had paintings of Bodhidharma even on the hilt guards of their swords (McFarland, 1987).

Even wishing for something desirable became associated with the Bodhidharma cult. While wishing, one eye of a Bodhidharma head-doll[31] is colored black, and if the wish later came true, the other eye would be colored the same color. Other examples of the cult include Bodhidharma toys with a Zen adage, bawdy paintings depicting Bodhidharma, and eggplants and snowmen ("Snow Daruma") thought to represent Bodhidharma in meditation (Addiss, 1989; McFarland, 1987).[32] There are Bodhidharma temples, an association, festivals and markets (McFarland, 1987).

Not all of the claims of Bodhidharma's accomplishments go unchallenged. There is a debate over whether or not he even existed and whether he ever authored any of the tracts attributed to him. Skeptics deny that he introduced martial arts to the Far East. Chinese nativists asseverate that the art is indigenous to China. As most ancient works point to southern India as Bodhidharma's birthplace, it is quite fitting to find that there are various martial arts native to India., the most famous being from southern India: *kalarippayattu*[33] (Zarrilli, 2003).

In the final analysis, even if Bodhidharma was nothing more than a will-o'-the-wisp, a pious wish of Buddhists to justify themselves and give themselves airs, the fact remains that many peoples of the Orient, especially the Japanese, venerate this figure, a Caucasian man.

It has already come to light among open-minded researchers and scholars that the aborigines of the New World are beholden to such white-skinned mythic figures as Quetzalcoatl, Kukulkan, Kon-Tiki, Viracocha, *et al.*[34] (Gordon, 1971; Heyerdahl, 1953, 1960, 1976; Keeler, 1960).[35, 36, 37]

Throughout history, whites have played the most pivotal role in the world. Isn't it about time that this fact became known, especially during this very dark period, that the white world, rather than being ashamed of it, should declare proudly and forthrightly, "We Are the World"?

As we go to press, additional evidence has turned up. Persistent tradition tells us that Bodhidharma was the son of a south Indian ruler, a king of Kanchipuram, and that he appeared one day at the south Chinese port city of Canton, around A.D. 520.

Kanchipuram was a center of the Pallava dynasty from 500 on. Author Kamil V. Zvelebil claims that the famous koan about "the sound of one hand clapping," formerly believed to have been invented by Ekaku Hakuin (1685-1768), was not an indigenous Japanese creation but derives from India's Buddhist empire of the Pallava dynasty. Kanchipuram was a site of great learning, missionary activity and pilgrimage.[38] ❖

An American of Iranian descent, ***Ali Aliabadi*** has an MS in chemistry and teaches in the Pacific Northwest. His passions, besides history, are classical music and opera. The author would like to thank "AP" and "JKAS" for their humor and emendations. Aliabadi was the author of an article on cultural cannibalism in the January/February 2007 issue.

Endnotes & References

ENDNOTES:

[1] Not only has it done nothing, as the belief goes, but the host nation has wrecked everything and everyone in its path.

[2] The most extreme example of which is the purported grandiosity of black achievements.

[3] Not that this needs to be mentioned, but, should any reader have failed to catch on, this is the marginalized group alluded to above.

[4] The initial interactions of the Europeans with the New World aborigines revealed that the indigenes often gave a godlike status to those with Nordic traits.

[5] The reader probably needs no reminder of the fact that many non-whites take great pride in having offspring and family members with Nordic features, such as green eyes, light skin and fair hair.

[6] Although Bodhidharma hailed from Canjeevaram in southernmost India, where he was a member of the local royal family, there is a tribe in Kashmir that is noted for the sky-blue color of their eyes, and it is conceivable that Bodhidharma's mother was of that tribe. As for inventing kung fu, one student of the history of zen says Bodhidharma taught the "way of the open hand," a metaphor for non-violence and diplomacy, which later degenerated into martial arts.

[7] He is depicted in Asian art as a bald-headed, bearded, hairy, bushy eyebrowed, round-eyed white man with elongated earlobes, usually in the stance of meditation covered by a robe.

[8] Yang, H.C. (1984).

[9] Liang Kai's *Shakyamuni Emerging from the Mountain* (early 13th cent.). As a side note, it might be noted that of course Krishna, of Hindu fame, was also a Caucasian.

[10] The ancient kings of the Silla kingdom (57 B.C.-935 A.D.) in Korea believed themselves to be of the warrior caste. Therefore, they adopted Buddhist names (Lee, 1969).

[11] The Silla capital was named after Buddhist themes, as is modern-day Seoul.

[12] It stretched from Tajikistan down to Pakistan and east to northern India.

[13] For biographies and achievements of said monks see Zuercher (1972).

[14] On page 154 of J.C. Cleary's work (1988), a 14th century Korean poem reads:

Seeing off an Indian Monk

"From India, a true son of Buddha

His bodily existence as free as the white clouds

I entrust these words to the mountains and the waters

You must open your barbarian blue eyes and look."

[15] One translator of sutras into Chinese, Buddhayaas of Kashmir or Kabul (active 408-412 A.D.), was known as the "Red-Bearded/Red-Mustached/Red-Haired Barbarian" (Soothill and Hodous, 1969; Werner, 1977).

[16] Or Scythians.

[17] Siddhartha Gautama, or the Buddha.

[18] Yang says Bodhidharma was Persian.

[19] Canton.

[20] Addiss (1989) claims that "reed" is a mistranslation of "reed boat."

[21] Another Chinese legend claims Shen Nung (ruled ca. 2737 B.C.) discovered tea (Werner, 1977; Yue, 1974).

[22] According to Thích Nhât Hanh (2001), a "Vietnamese" monk, Tang Hôi, and not Bodhidharma, first brought Meditation Buddhism to China. Interestingly, Thích Nhât Hanh states that Tang Hôi's father was Soghdian. Soghdians are whites as depicted in the Bezeklik murals (Day, 2001; Mallory and Mair, 2000).

[23] Both monks and nuns use the term *Thích* (pronounced "tit") as a titular prefix to their names in order to denote that they belong to the Saka tribe of the Buddha (Dung, 2006). This is also done in China, Korea, and Japan.

[24] "The commonest subject of paintings in Japan is Mt. Fuji and Bodhidharma" (Awakawa, 1970, page 31).

[25] Even Chinese painting was influenced by meditation Buddhism (Suzuki, 1953).

[26] Basho (1644-1694), the greatest writer of haiku, was a zen devotee (Suzuki, 1953).

[27] Such as smoking, where the tobacco industry made Bodhidharma the "wooden Indian of Japan" (Scherer, 1933).

[28] The popular "light saber" wielding Jedi in *Star Wars* movies are derived from the Japanese martial art of sword fighting, which is influenced by Zen, and thus, Bodhidharma.

[29] If one looks carefully at the Samurai in Japanese paintings, one will notice their very decidedly un-Mongoloid features: oval-faces, noses inclining to aquilinity and beardedness. The Japanese—and in lesser numbers, the Korean—ability to grow full beards also bespeaks ancient white admixture.

[30] This list also included Japanese emperors and shoguns (McFarland, 1987).

[31] These are found even in China, Korea, and India (McFarland, 1987).

[32] Dr. Gabi Greve has exhaustively cataloged an encyclopedia of Bodhidharma-ana at http://darumasan.blogspot.com/

[33] Though this art was crystallized in the 11th or 12th centuries A.D. (Zarrilli, 2003).

[34] Many non-whites (from the American Southwest to the jungles of South America and out to both Polynesia and Melanesia) have myths about white culture heroes enlightening them.

[35] Stunningly, Mayan noblemen are shown wearing fake goatees and artificial aquiline noses to symbolize their nobility (Bailey, 1994).

[36] On page 100 of *Unexpected Faces in Ancient America* (1975), von Wuthenau writes, "In an oligarchic society the reliance on correct racial descent was of the utmost importance and probably led to a strange custom by the Maya of building up the protruding curvilinear line of their noses by artificial means. The nobler the individual, the finer and more pronounced the nose. In more vulgar modern language, we could say the Mayans had a "*Mayflower* complex."

[37] Recently, Saturno (2006) discovered the oldest Mayan mural (1st cent. B.C.) yet found that depicts a nobleman as the corn god (Yam Kaax, or Apuk) donning a fake goatee. Though the Mayan has a wisp of a black moustache, his artificial goatee is red.

[38] Zvelebil, Kamil V., *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vol. 107, No. 1, Jan.-March 1987, 125-6.

REFERENCES:

Bailey, J., *Sailing to Paradise: The Discovery of the Americas by 7,000 B.C.,* Simon & Schuster, New York, 1994.

Cleary, J.C., *A Buddha From Korea: The Zen Teachings of T'aego*, Shambhala Publications, Inc., Boston, 1998.

Cleary, T., *Sayings and Doings of Pai-chang: Ch'an Master of Great Wisdom*, Center Publications, Los Angeles, 1978.

Grousset, R., *The Empire of the Steppes: A History of Central Asia.* Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, NJ, 1970.

Nhât Hanh, T., *Master Tang Hôi: First Zen Teacher in Vietnam and China*, Parallax Press, Berkeley, 2001.

Heine, S., "Putting the 'Fox' back in the 'Wild Fox Koan': The intersection of philosophical and popular religious elements in the Ch'an/Zen koan tradition," *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies*, Vol. 56 (2), 1996, 257-317.

Ilyon, *Samguk yusa: legends and history of the three kingdoms of ancient Korea*, Grafton K. Mintz, editor, trans. by Tae-Hung Ha, Yonsei University Press, Seoul, 1972.

Mallory, J.P. & Mair, V.H., *The Tarim Mummies: Ancient China and the Mystery of the Earliest People from the West*, Thames & Hudson, London, 2000.

McFarland, H.N., *Daruma: The Founder of Zen in Japanese Art and Popular Culture*, Kodansh International Ltd., Tokyo, 1987.

Red Pine, *The Zen Teaching of Bodhidharma*, North Point Press, San Francisco, 1989.

Saturno, William, "The dawn of Maya gods and kings," *National Geographic*, 209 (1), Washington, D.C., January 2006, 68-77.

Yuanwu, *The Blue Cliff Records*, trans. by R.D.M. Shaw, M. Joseph, London, 1961.

Zarrilli, P.B., *When the Body Becomes All Eyes: Paradigms, Discourses, and Practices of Power in Kalarippayattu, a South Indian Martial Art*, Oxford University Press, New Delhi, 2003.

Zuercher, E., *The Buddhist Conquest of China: The Spread and Adaptation of Buddhism in Early Medieval China*, E.J. Brill, Leiden, 1972.

What is Zen?

AND WHY DID BODHIDHARMA COME TO CHINA?

By John Tiffany

What is zen? A zen master would probably respond something nonsensical-sounding like "The oak tree in the courtyard." Actually "awakening" or spiritual awakening, also called enlightenment, or satori, or nirvana, is the goal of zen. In China, most zennists historically were monks. Social circumstances there led to the development of a temple-based system in which the zen abbot and monks performed mundane tasks, including farming, carpentry, architecture, administration and folk medicine. Consequently, the enlightenment sought in zen had to withstand the demands of everyday life.

While the word "zen" (or in Chinese, *cha'an*) actually means meditation, and indeed meditation is central in zen practice, what really distinguishes zen from non-zen is probably its approach to words and language. The satori experience is impossible to put into words, although some have tried. What the zen master is trying to do when he (for example) tells the student to rip his scriptures to shreds is not to instill a form of disrespect but to attempt to blast the novice out of "solutions" that are only verbal.

During the 11th century B.C. Siddhartha Gautama, or Shakyamuni Buddha, called a meeting of his disciples, at which he held up a lotus blossom without saying a word. Only one disciple, the ascetic Mahakashyapa, or Kashyapa, understood the nonverbal message, and gave a slight smile. The Buddha then announced: "The Proper Dharma Eye Treasure that I possess, the wonderful mind of nirvana, the real mark that is no mark, the subtle and wonderful dharma door that establishes no texts and is a special transmission outside the teaching, I entrust to Mahakashyapa." The Buddha passed to him his robe and bowl, and Kashyapa became the first patriarch of Buddhism.

This attitude is expressed in the Bible (Matthew 7:21) and in zen "riddles" called koans. Before we dismiss this strange method as foreign to the Western experience, bear in mind that Kierkegaard regarded meditation on the paradox of the incarnation of Christ as the most rewarding of all Christian exercises. Thus there is no conflict between zen and Christianity.

The koan appears illogical because reason proceeds within limited parameters. Outside those parameters, the koan has its own non-Euclidian logic. Once the mental barrier has been broken, it becomes intelligible. Zen's objective is to infuse the temporal with the eternal—to widen the doors of perception so that the wonder of the satori experience can flood the everyday world.

A zen student in China or Japan once asked a master, "What is the meaning of Bodhidharma's coming from the west?" The master answered, "The cypress tree standing in the garden." Until, through recognizing the interpenetration and connectedness of all phenomena, the amazingness of "being" spreads its wonder to objects as commonplace as the tree in your backyard, and you can perform your daily duties (such as washing your rice bowl) with the understanding that each is equally a manifestation of the infinite, the business of zen has not been completed. ❖

Although it is popular in other lands as well, zen Buddhism is one of the foundations of modern Japanese culture. Zen gardens, like that shown above, are designed to induce contemplation and meditation. The garden is both a philosophical statement and an object of esthetic appreciation. Japanese zen gardens aim to imitate nature.

LEMURIA

What hard evidence exists to support the theory that an advanced, ancient Pacific civilization existed?

IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THERE WAS A "LOST" CIVILIZATION on Earth before Sumer? Or more than one of them? We have all heard about Atlantis. But a somewhat less well-known civilization called Lemuria or Mu is perhaps the oldest civilization on Earth. What is the evidence for it? First, consider that we know whole civilizations can be lost, and indeed, it has happened more than once. Sumer itself was lost and completely forgotten until archeologists rediscovered it in the late 19th century.

By John Tiffany

We can still find plenty of Sumerian ziggurats and clay tablets with lots of writing on them, which has been deciphered, so that today we know quite a lot about this particular very early vanished civilization. An invasion of Semites (specifically Amorites, an aggressive nation of horsemen) finished off Sumerian civilization, but failed to eradicate these traces of it.

However, what would happen if a civilization were wiped out with nuclear weapons, or by some natural catastrophe of inconceivable proportions, such as a direct hit from an asteroid? There might not be much evidence left of the destroyed civilization. Hurricane Katrina, the 2004 Indian Ocean tsunami and other catastrophes in recent years have given us a hint as to how vulnerable mankind is in the face of nature.

"Refugees fled to the four corners of the world, including improbable-seeming geographic locations as the Mediterranean."

Something like this, some claim, appears to have happened to Lemuria. Hence we should not be too surprised that only in recent years has much hard evidence begun to emerge proving the existence of this lost civilization.

Although Lemuria may have been located in the Pacific Ocean (or, as some claim, the Indian Ocean), it is unlikely that it was ever a continent, any more than Atlantis was (which is not to say this reviewer accepts the Thera/Santorini theory of Atlantis). Lemuria was almost certainly a reality, judging from the amazing evidence assembled in a new book, *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria: The Rise and Fall of the World's Oldest Culture*, by the noted prehistorian Frank Joseph, but it existed most likely on a set of islands that have submerged, and on various "continental shelves" that in ancient times were above sea level.

Archeological evidence is extensive, but there is not space enough in this article to discuss that in depth; rather the reader is referred to Joseph's book and others.[1] Here we will just mention the incredible pyramids and other buildings that can still be found in the areas of Nan Madol in Pohnpei (in Micronesia), and off the coast of the islands of Okinawa. The more one learns about these structures, the more amazing they seem.

And while the civilization known as Lemuria may have been centered in the Pacific and/or Indian oceans, it eventually became a global phenomenon, as the refugees from the repeated catastrophes that struck their homeland fled to the four corners of the world, including not only lands that border on the Pacific but even such improbable-seeming places as the Mediterranean, halfway around the globe from the motherland.

The Muvian Motherland died long ago, but its name still echoes across the globe, being preserved in what might be called "linguistic fossils," according to Joseph.

MYSTERIES OF THE PACIFIC

Easter Island has generated an amazing number of theories based upon the mysteries of the statues and controversy over who created them, when and how. Did people from Lemuria, wherever that may have been, come to the island and carve the statues and build the shrines? Until recently, it was thought the statues were only of heads or busts, but that is because many of them, representing complete human figures, were half buried. Picture "A" shows one such statue, which had been buried up to its chin—sedimentation that suggests a much greater antiquity for the statue than was conventionally believed. "B" shows one of Tonga's monumental buildings. The building of the ancient capital city of Mu'a (whose name includes the key syllable of "Mu") in Tonga must have begun many thousands of years ago when the islands (unlike many other Pacific sites) were actually slightly lower in relation to ocean and the lagoon. In fact, Tonga has risen about a meter over the last few thousand years, and thus constructions as the wharf at Mounu (again there is that syllable "Mu" again, spelt slightly differently this time) and the canals are now useless. "C" off the coast of Okinawa, Japan, is an island called Yonaguni, and in the surrounding waters weird structures are found, resembling pyramids. Here is seen a "corridor" cut into a "pyramid." Note the steps on the floor of the pyramid, indicating that this is a manmade structure, not a freak of nature. Is this part of the vanished Lemurian civilization? "D": Even California shows traces of Lemurian influence. This is the Hemet maze stone in Riverside County, emblazoned with what some researchers say is a sacred symbol of Mu, or Lemuria, a maze in the shape of a swastika. Although the stone is now in Cahuilla Indian territory, it is unknown who inscribed the rock with this petroglyph.

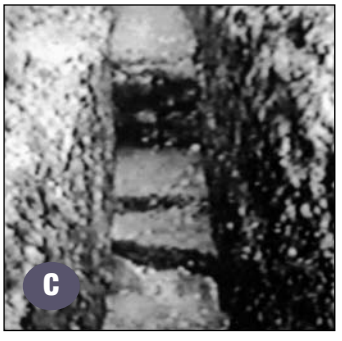

When searching for a missing person, detectives commonly start by inquiring about the person's name(s) in the area where he was last seen. Archeological detectives looking for a missing civilization can apply a similar procedure. If the civilization was important enough to seminally influence people residing all around the Pacific region (and beyond), its name should continue to reverberate in the folk memories of numerous surviving societies. And that identity would surely have been stamped indelibly into their national psyche, had that civilization been snuffed out by some dramatic catastrophe.

The finding of this name among various peoples unknown to one another and separated by centuries, vast distances and different cultures is strong evidence for some sort of heritage independently shared by them all, particularly if that name is associated with similar themes found among these diverse population groups.

Myth is the one means by which preliterate peoples can preserve truths important to them, like fossilized insects in ancient amber. Myths endure over eons because they carry something at their core that strikes a resonant chord, generation after generation. Therefore it is surely significant that variants of the names "Mu" and "Lemuria"/"LeMUria" are found among peoples on both sides of the Pacific.

In Italy, the Roman Lemuria (not to be confused with the vanished civilization) was a festival of the dead, commemorating and appeasing the spirits and aimed at encouraging them to return to a sunken kingdom by the same name.

Something of that funereal quality persisted in the traditional Hawaiian "water of purification," the *wai huikala,* in which ground-up *liMU kala* (dried seaweed) was sprinkled on mourners after the burial of the deceased. Scott Cunningham, an authority on Polynesian mysticism, stated: *"Lei liMU kala* (wreaths of seaweed) are still offered at fishing shrines by those who work the waters or by anyone grateful for the sea's gifts. I've also seen *lei liMU* draped around upright stones on temples throughout the islands." (Note the occurrence of "mu" in *liMU* and other words to follow. We have capitalized the letters MU here to emphasize them.)

LiMU is Hawaiian for "seaweed." While its exoteric meaning seems merely to identify a common plant *(Sargassum echinocarpum),* its esoteric significance refers to the flowing hair of a goddess of the ocean bottom. She dwells in a kingdom that sank long ago in a natural catastrophe. HinalauliMUkala is the divine mother of the Hawaiian people, goddess of medicine derived from sea plants. Her derivation from Mu, in both name and myth, is apparent.

The same theme recurs in the HorioMU, which is, like the Roman Lemuria, an annual ceremony to appease souls returning from the afterworld, but conducted by the Kiwai

people of Melanesia. The Puka-MU-ni is another funeral rite, conducted by the Australian aborigines of Melville Island, off the coast of Arnhem Land. An annual Chinese ceremony to propitiate She-MU, the Destroyer of Life, and the ghosts of people drowned in a Great Flood, was traditionally conducted on the ninth day of the ninth moon, just as the Roman Lemuria opened on the night of May 9.

In the Southwest, the Hopi religious calendar includes the PowaMU, which features a "bean dance" to honor troublesome ghosts and distract them from hurting young children during their initiation into the tribe. A dancing actor known as the MU-yin-wa, or maker of all life, appears during the ritual event, a white line signifying his skin color painted down the front of his arms and legs. In the MU-yin-wa's personification of the Direction Below and the recurrence of Mu in his name, the Lemurian origin of these ceremonial details is clear.

The Hopis claim to have crossed the Pacific after the Flood, in which continents were said to have been torn asunder. They island-hopped in reed vessels, stating that many islands also sank or became much smaller.

The Keresian Pueblo peoples remembered "Hawaiku" (cognate with "Hawaii") as an ancient homeland across the Pacific somewhere. The story of their ancient migration is still preserved by members of the Dwelling-on-Water Clan (Patkinya-MU in the Hopi tongue), whose ancestors crossed the Great Sea from the west.

"The Hopis claim to have crossed the Pacific after the Flood, in which continents were said to have been torn asunder. They island-hopped in reed vessels, stating that many islands also sank."

Beans turn up again and again in this sort of religious context. Beans were ritually cast by the head of the household in each of his rooms to propitiate restless spirits in the Roman Lemuria and the Japanese Obon. These correspondences probably could not be due to coincidence.

The Chumash Indians of southern California knew the island of Santa Cruz as LiMU, or "in the sea." Today's Pismo Beach derives from their "PisMU."

In ancient Sumer, DuMU or DuMUzi was the earliest recorded dying-and-reviving deity, who set a pattern for subsequent resurrection gods from Osiris to Christ. DuMU appears in Hebrew scriptures as TaMUz.

Says author Frank Joseph:

> Even DuMU may have been preceded by the Sumerian birth goddess "of the watery deeps," NamMU, from whom sprang not only the gods, but all mortal life as well. DilMUn, the lost land from which DuMU came, is suggestive enough of Lemurian origins, but more so in its earlier name: MU-Ati.

These clearly Lemurian themes on fundamental concepts in early religious thought are especially significant because Sumer is generally regarded by most scholars as the earliest documented civilization. The fact that traces of Mu are apparent not only in this supposedly "first" high culture, but also in its own very beginnings is very interesting.

At a remote period in the Nile Valley, the oldest divine creator was TeMU, "maker of gods and men." His home was in the sea, where he was responsible for stirring up a terrible flood that largely obliterated mankind.

A pre-Hindu people is remembered as the Redin by natives of the Maldive Islands in the Indian Ocean. The Redin left extensive ruins and place-names associated with the lost Motherland. The Redin worshiped a mother goddess, HamMU-Mata. A Viking-like people of seafarers and builders, the Redin are described as blue-eyed with red hair and sharp noses.

Linguistic and physical clues point to the Redin as builders of South Asia's first great cities at Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro. Some scholars have speculated that the Indo-Europeans who came to India came not from the north as is conventionally believed but from the sea and were none other than these Redin or Rutas (probably another name for the same people)—natives of Lemuria.

Many wild stories have been told about Lemuria by cranks like Madam Blavatsky, which has seriously retarded scientific inquiry into these matters, but thanks to the diligent work of serious researchers such as Frank Joseph, the reality of our most ancient past is beginning to come to light. ❖

ORDER THE BOOK

Oral tradition in Polynesia recounts the story of a splendid kingdom carried to the bottom of the sea by a mighty tsunami. This lost realm has been cited in numerous other indigenous traditions, spanning the globe. It was known as Lemuria, or Mu, a vast realm of islands and archipelagoes that once sprawled across the Pacific. Relying on 10 years of research and travel, Frank Joseph offers a compelling picture of this motherland of humanity, which he suggests was the original Garden of Eden. Softcover, 343 pages, #458, $***20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 64 for ordering form.

ENDNOTE:

[1]Joseph, Frank, *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria: The Rise and Fall of the World's Oldest Culture.* Kenyon, J. Douglas, ed., *Forbidden History: Prehistoric Technologies, Extraterrestrial Intervention, and the Suppressed Origins of Civilization*, Bear and Co., Rochester, Vermont, 2005. Available from TBR BOOK CLUB.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Colebrook, H.T., *The Hindu Epics*, William Regnery, Chicago, 1900.

Cunningham, Scott, *Hawaiian Religion and Magic*, Llewellyn Publications, St. Paul, Minn., 1994.

Joseph, Frank, *The Lost Civilization of Lemuria: The Rise and Fall of the World's Oldest Culture* (softcover, 343 pages, #458, **$20** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB. See page 64 for ordering form or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Kenyon, J. Douglas, ed., *Forbidden History: Prehistoric Technologies, Extraterrestrial Intervention, and the Suppressed Origins of Civilization*, Bear and Co., Rochester, Vermont, 2005.

Knappert, Jan, *Indian Mythology: An Encyclopedia of Myth and Legend*, Diamond Books, London, 1995.

Mercatante, Anthony S., *Who's Who in Egyptian Mythology*, Clarkson N. Potter, New York, 1978.

JOHN TIFFANY is the assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW. Tiffany has been active in the honest history movement for decades.

WWII THROUGH THE EYES OF 'THE ENEMY'

Pre-World War II:

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933
By Udo Walendy (pictured left). Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Nazi Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format. #65, softcover, 40 pages, ***$7.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Political Essays

By Alfred Rosenberg (pictured right). Selected and translated with an introduction by Alexander Jacob. One has only to read this collection of essays by "banned" writer Alfred Rosenberg (the chief ideologue of the Reich) to learn the truth about National Socialism. This collection of prescient essays not only clarifies the internal aims of the regenerative German National Socialist movement but also examines the external, foreign policy goals of Hitler. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, 150 pages, #422, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

World War II

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945
By Joachim Hoffmann. Subtitled "Planning, Realization and Documentation," the book covers Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. Hitler, aware of Stalin's plans, launched Operation Barbarossa to thwart the massive Soviet invasion. However, the rest of Europe stood by and, inevitably, disaster befell Germany, and all of Eastern Europe was squashed under the iron fist of Stalin. When published in Germany in 1995, the book became a best-seller. *The Berliner Morgenpost* stated it succinctly when writing: "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." #282, hardback, 415 pages, ***$39.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Aftermath of World War II

Forged War Crimes

By Udo Walendy. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures," supposedly committed by the German army, was exposed to be a hoax. Thousands of school children were forced to attend this show, put on by those who want to besiege the German public with "war guilt." Exposing such lies has earned Walendy two jail terms. Softcover, 80 pages, #27, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Nemesis at Potsdam
By Alfred de Zayas (pictured left). The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Wehrmacht Crimes Bureau, 1939–1945

By Alfred M. de Zayas. This highly credible historian (former high-ranking official at the Center for Human Rights at the United Nations from 1981-1992) takes a look at WWII Allied and Axis war crimes, real and imagined. The book views the subject through the eyes of the German Army's office, set up to investigate alleged atrocities by troops in the field, to separate fact from propaganda. Many pictures and data on atrocities never reported in the Allied media or by historians are presented in detail. German war crimes are also cited. #196, softcover, 364 pages, ***$22.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Other Losses: Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners.

By James Bacque (pictured left). The first edition of this controversial book caused an international scandal in 1989 by revealing that almost 1 million German prisoners of war were starved and worked to death in U.S. and French concentration camps after WWII. Millions of German surviving victims turned the book into an international bestseller, while the U.S. and French governments attacked Bacque for exaggeration. None, however, could explain the mass deaths of these German ex-combatants. This extended edition presents relevant new material plus new evidence of the suppression of truth by academics, the press and the West. Softcover, 288 pages, #127, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

By Udo Walendy—It was Khrushchev (pictured right) who said that historians are dangerous people and have to be controlled. Indeed, Walendy is dangerous because he refuses to accept the official historical lies of the German and Allied governments. For this crime, he was incarcerated. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, 64 pages, #110, ***$8.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TO ORDER: *Using the form on page 64, send payment to* TBR, POB 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.
ADD S&H: $3 for one item; $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100.
Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.
See more from TBR BOOK CLUB at barnesreview.org.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Who Is the Worst?

A number of pundits have suggested that George W. Bush ("W for Worst?") is the worst president the United States has ever suffered under. However, I rank him as the fifth worst president we have had so far. My criterion for ranking is, "How many Americans did he kill?"

Lincoln (TBR Jan.-Feb. 2006) is the worst. To call this guy, who killed 365,000 Americans, destroyed a culture, changed the government from a republic to a unitary dictatorship in violation of our constitution and released 3 million-5 million Americans who had jobs, three squares, a home and security into an economy that had no jobs for them, the best or second-best president, as so many do, is a lie, a cover-up, or at best an egregious display of misjudgment.

What a pity that Douglas was not elected since I think he would have straightened out the North-South differences applying brilliant diplomacy and compromises rather than destroying the republic. Evidently Lincoln was either unable to discern, or a willing accomplice to the Rothschild plan to split this country in two since it was reaching the point of taking the command of world commerce and finance from the Rothschild ship of plunder whose bowsprit was the British crown. If he were, he certainly thwarted it, though at a terrible and unnecessary cost.

Stephen Edson
Mississippi

9-11 Questions

I have a few more questions for President Bush: Who called down the defenses of the Pentagon and the World Trade Center on September 11, 2001? Who ordered an immediate cover-up of forensic evidence, double indemnity payment to the owner of the WTC and issued a gag order on all witnesses?

Who showed no reaction to the news of that catastrophe, a reaction we would expect from our commander-in-chief, and who turned tail and disappeared shortly afterward, leaving over 3,000 persons dead or dying?

Finally, who used this execrable crime as an excuse to assault Iraq, Afghanistan, Lebanon, Palestine etc? You did, Mr. Bush.

Sometime ago, I asked you what happened to your oath. Now I ask, where is your decency?

Bill Loren
Virginia

Zionists Still Wield Lots of Clout

I was not surprised by the report from Dr. Faurisson regarding the UN ban on historical Revisionism [TBR, January/February 2006; issue sold out.—Ed.] The enactment is perhaps the most profound evidence that Zionist influence has reached outlandish proportions.

The resolution certainly reveals the acknowledgement of Revisionism, as Faurisson points out. However, this spectacle obviously endangers the careers of honest historians, as well as the existence of TBR. It is apparent that truth is the primary obstacle for the destroyers of western culture. Therefore, various elaborate myths are the only versions of history to be tolerated.

My best wishes go out to all the Revisionists who have risked their reputations and careers, and sometimes more, for the truth. They are the heretics of the Zionist inquisition of the new century. They are men of true character.

Christopher M. Slattery
Massachusetts

The Truth About the *Sussex*

I always enjoy TBR, but your History Missed item in the November/December 2006 issue struck a special chord with me. As you point out, the *Sussex* was indeed buried in the Memory Hole. That's why it is not mentioned in history books, or on the History Channel etc.

If a president could do the "unthinkable," lie to Congress and the American people, once; then it is possible that other American presidents could lie and murder and stampede the American people into other wars. Dr. Benjamin Freedman, a patriotic American of Jewish descent, who had been close to the top Zionists who plotted to take over America and drag us into endless wars, devoted his life to exposing this evil conspiracy.

In *My Four Years in Germany: Chapter XI, First Days of the War: Political and Diplomatic*, James Watson Gerard (1867-1951), who hated Germany, and who served as American ambassador to Germany prior to U.S. involvement in World War I, recorded the truth about the *Sussex,* even though he favored war against Germany.

Hans Winiwater
Ohio

Fan of J.E.B. Stuart

Glad to see you defended Jeb Stuart in the Pennsylvania campaign of 1863. John Mosby's account in his biography is the excellent explanation for what turned out to be Gettysburg. If a certain A.P. Hill had not precipitated a major battle looking for shoes in that town (he had no orders to go there), Gettysburg would have been fought on Lee's ground of choosing. At the time of the battle Lee was concentrating his army at Cashtown, eight miles away.

Kenneth Hawblitzel
California

(Generations of historians have said the advance brigade of Heth's division was heading to Gettysburg to find a supply of shoes rumored to be in the town. Young people especially are captivated by the tale of how the battle of Gettysburg started because of some shoes. Recently, however, some historians have debunked this tale as a tall one. It seems there was no shoe factory or warehouse in Gettysburg. The 22 shoemakers listed in the 1860 census as living in Gettysburg were barely sufficient to make and repair the footwear worn by county residents. Anyway, if there had been a surplus of shoes in town, they would have been cleaned out by Brigadier General John Gordon's brigade (of Major General Jubal Early's division) when they came through Gettysburg five days earlier. The shoe story, sad to say, was concocted by Gen. Heth to explain why he blundered into a firefight contrary to Lee's orders. Heth said that he thought the Union pickets he encountered on the Chambersburg Pike were merely local militia who could be brushed aside, so he kept going to "get those shoes."—Ed.)

TBR Newsletter

I really like the changes you made to your *TBR Newsletter.* I look forward to seeing what will be on the cover each time. I think it was a nice addition to [TBR] magazine as it covers those fighting in the trenches today. I like the book reviews too. I feel like I get much more than my money's worth every year from TBR. I encourage everyone to support your cause.

Paul C.
Virginia

Send Us a Letter or Email Make Your Voice Heard!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

Takes Exception

TBR Vol. XII, Nos. 2 and 3 were well done with two exceptions: Troy Southgate's unwarranted attack on Hitler (p. 68 ff.) and the lauding of war criminal Jimmy Doolittle. Southgate seems to accuse Hitler of not being prescient and prophetic. It is easy enough, with our 20-20 hindsight, to criticize Hitler for mistakes, real or perceived, if we ignore the fact that he was not interested in world domination or social experiments, but merely the preservation of his fatherland, Germany. Hitler's apparent disregard for Southgate socialism is hardly a fault: Until overrun by the Zionist-controlled "All-lies," Hitler's policies worked. I can even see myself making the same mistakes he made, especially in the later years of the war, in mistrusting Slavic resistance to the Soviet imposition.

As for Doolittle, who actually did way too much, he was just a misguided murderer, who as all "heroes" since 1812, helped fight wars that should not have been fought, against people who were not our enemies. How you can run an article about FDR and company's perfidy in the same issue as you laud a dimwit who fights the same illicit war is mystifying. It seems that the author, John Tiffany, whom I normally admire, has had a bout of "patriotism," which is woefully unwarranted for post-Civil War *Amerika.*

Eric A. Jones
Alabama

Ranching Saga Piques Interest

The article about "Cattle Kate" piqued my interest, as during the years I spent in Colorado I became friends with an individual whose grandparents were among the first cattle ranchers in Cheyenne County.

My own personal knowledge of the Old West is from what my friend related to me of his grandfather's experiences of starting and maintaining a ranch in the 1890s.

In general, the early western ranchers should not be stigmatized by the Wyoming incident, a horrible and totally unnecessary crime.

Marlin Witzke
Wisconsin

Lebanon

There is a positive aspect to the Lebanon tragedy: The "holocaust industry" and its well-paid propagandists have gone up in a plume of smoke. If you were penning a script on the holohoax, you would tear up the piece in frustration.

What newspaper, magazine or TV docudrama is going to sell copy on the holohoax now? Who on Earth is going to feel sympathy for Israel's sons and daughters?

The so-called holocaust has had its day. When one considers that Jewry's worldwide security, not just the state of Israel, is dependent upon the holohoax and the sympathy it arouses, the consequences for that tribe could be cataclysmic.

Michael Walsh
Via email

Injustices Must Be Undone

Thanks to modern science new evidence has recently surfaced that conclusively exonerated a Cleveland man who some four decades ago had been convicted and jailed for a crime he did not commit. The man is innocent and must be freed at once—no one can argue with that.

The procedure should be the same in the event a country has been punished by the imposition of an unjust peace treaty. Among such historical occurrences the tragedy of Hungary is unique, as no nation has been violated more viciously than she. It was a mutilation of the magnitude of crucifixion. The infamous peace treaty at the Grand Trianon Palace near Paris in June 1920 cut off over two-thirds of the territory and population of Hungary—over 13 million people—and trumped up two new "countries": Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia.

Further, the largest portion, Transylvania, was awarded to Romania. Ironically the macabre dissection was completed by giving even Austria a piece of land, with 358,000 inhabitants. Hungary was thus reduced into a headless, limbless stump, severed from her ages-old natural borders, the Carpathian Mountains. To have carved up this Christian kingdom that stood the test of many centuries as a strong socioeconomic and political unity was equivalent to a sentence of slow death.

The question arises: What did Hungary do to deserve this cruel treatment? Nothing! Hungary was part of the Austrian Empire under the control of the Austrian Emperor Francis Joseph I, who had engaged the aid of the Russian czar to defeat the Hungarians in the Freedom War of 1848/49. World War I started when Francis Ferdinand, the archduke of Austria and nephew of the emperor, visited Sarajevo, Serbia in 1914 and was assassinated by terrorist Gavrilo Princip. Hungary had nothing to do with starting or planning the war but merely finished it on the losing side and became the target of the immense hatred of France's Prime Minister Clemenceau.

Nothing but vengeance motivated the victorious Allies at Trianon. They made a mockery of the Wilsonian principle of self-determination of peoples.

Today the artificial states created by the Treaty of Trianon have dissolved. Hungary is still bleeding from the wounds of June 1920, but nobody seems to take notice. The world stage is constantly booked for other, more spectacular programs. There are still more than 4 million Hungarians in the successor states around Hungary who are prevented from exercising their basic human right of learning and worshipping in their own Magyar language, a treasure they cherish so dearly.

The time is here to reexamine and invalidate the Trianon Treaty, along with the chauvinistic Benes Decree, and render justice for Hungary.

Gusztav Veres
Address Withheld

Germany Can Rise Again

It is despicable that the Zionists of the United States, England, France and Israel control Germany. The intelligent and talented German people not only need solid leaders, but they need to stand up behind those leaders and dump the present controlled regime, putting in place an elected government that will adopt a real and honest constitution and tell the world they are no longer anyone's lapdog. If Germany could do it in the 1930s, she can do it again today, and without war. Naturally all debts and gifts that Germany has sent to Israel should immediately be halted, forever.

Donald E. Wilson
California

TRANSLATORS WANTED!

Historical background a plus . . .

The Barnes Review is looking for translators of historical documents. German-to-English and French-to-English of particular need. Call Mr. Carto at 202-547-5586, T-Thu, 9 am to 5 pm EST.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
– 10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

EMAIL OR CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR27

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. ***Add $12 per year per subscription OUTSIDE the United States.***

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XIII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007 www.barnesreview.org

The Amazing Baltic Origins of Homer's Epics

A Christmas Day Civil War Atrocity: The Wilson Massacre

Japan's Emperor Komei Killed by Rothschild Agents

The Nazis & Pearl Harbor: Was the Luftwaffe Involved?

Exposing the Judas Goats: The Enemy Within vs. American Nationalists

Psychopaths in History:

Who are they? Do you have one next door?

ALSO:

- Gen. Leon Degrelle
- September 11 Foul Ups
- Founding Myths
- The Relevance of Christianity
- Much more . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2007 ❖ VOLUME XIII ❖ NUMBER 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 BALTIC ORIGIN OF HOMER'S TALES
JOHN TIFFANY
The tall tales of the still universally read storyteller Homer involve ancient Greeks, so we naturally assume (as do almost all scholars) any events related to them must have taken place in the Mediterranean. But we tend to forget the Greeks originally came from somewhere else, somewhere to the north. The author of a new book has amassed amazing evidence that Homer's heroic events transpired in the Baltic and Scandinavian world. . . .

11 A CIVIL WAR ATROCITY
CLINT E. LACY
Southern historians say civilians and soldiers were brutally murdered by Union troops on Christmas Day, 1863, near Doniphan, Missouri. This event is known in the South as the Wilson Massacre. Northern sympathizers say it never happened. Was it truly a Civil War war crime? . . .

19 ROTHSCHILD INTRIGUE IN JAPAN
RYU OHTA
You might expect the royal family of Japan to be the most Japanese of the Japanese. But you'd be wrong. This tribe of changelings got into power when the real royals were quietly rubbed out in the middle of the 19th century, for the benefit of the Rothschild bankers and their minions, according to Japan's No. 1 Revisionist author. . . .

24 CHINESE CANNIBALISM
ALI ALIABADI
China is much in the news these days as it emerges as the world's "other superpower." So it behooves us in the West to learn more about the Chinese and the cultural differences between us and them. One of the things that may come as a shock to Western readers is the longstanding tradition of Chinese cannibalism. What is fact? And what is myth? . . .

25 FDR'S PEARL HARBOR PROPAGANDA
DANIEL W. MICHAELS
It is not generally remembered today, but back in 1941 when the Pearl Harbor "sneak attack" went down, the establishment went out of its way to pin the blame on Germany. German bombers were seen over Pearl. German pilots were spotted in fighter planes. Did Hitler really help orchestrate the "Day of Infamy" attack? . . .

35 TODAY'S PEARL HARBOR BOTCHED?
VICTOR THORN
The evil masterminds who orchestrated the crimes of 9-11 were indeed evil, but they were not as smart as they think, and as we have been led to believe. We are talking, of course, about the establishment elitists who many researchers say pulled off this latter-day Pearl Harbor event, not about that cave dweller in Afghanistan who usually gets the blame. Some conspiriologists claim the crime went off like clockwork, but here is a list of the many slip-ups of these so-called criminal geniuses. The whole thing was, in fact, totally botched up—thank goodness. . . .

40 EXPERIENCES WITH AN ADL AGENT
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
A Judas Goat is an animal trained to lead others to the slaughterhouse. A human "Judas Goat" performs the same function in an allegorical way. Typical of this human breed of "Judas Goat" was an ADL agent the author knew personally, and liked. Roy Bullock was charming, skilled and clever, but a man trained to infiltrate and destroy patriotic organizations. Here is the true story of how Judas Goat Roy Bullock was finally exposed. . . .

46 PSYCHOPATHS IN HISTORY
JOHN NUGENT
Most normal people are intrigued—yet naturally repelled—by the images of cold-blooded, conscienceless murderers that increasingly dominate our movies and newspaper headlines. But psychopaths often seem completely normal to their unsuspecting targets. Surprisingly, one in 25 people in America could be defined as "psychopathic." . . .

51 THE RELEVANCE OF CHRISTIANITY
WILLIS A. CARTO
From the standpoint of an unrepentant and outspoken advocate of the white race, most Christian denominations are doing nothing to preserve this endangered species. However, a splinter group called the Identity Christians is seeking to prevent the disappearance of whites from planet Earth. Here is a hard-hitting commentary from TBR's editor and publisher, an avowed Protestant Christian, who has some important things to say about the state of Christianity and the white race today. . . .

55 THE RUSSIAN HELL
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Adolf Hitler's Operation Barbarossa saved Europe from a well-planned invasion by Josef Stalin's Soviet army, which was massing on the USSR's western border. But just as the German army was ready to sweep the Soviet hordes back across the Volga—and capture the vital oil fields of Baku, in Azerbaijan—disaster struck. Gen. Leon Degrelle of the Belgian Waffen SS tells how World War II reached its turning point in Europe when the Germans tried—and failed—to put the dagger in the heart of the Russian bear at Stalingrad. . . .

61 REVOLUTIONARY MYTHS
JOHN TIFFANY
Author Ray Raphael has a new book out which all lovers of real history are going to want to read. *Founding Myths: The Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past* has tackled some of the "creation myths" of the United States in a way that strips the gloss from the schoolboy legends handed down for generations and brings Revolutionary American history into accord with the facts. But far from stealing our pride in our Founders and those who fought to give us freedom from the British, it shows them in a new light, which is no less bright. Truth, you see, is always more inspirational than fiction. See John Tiffany's TBR book review. . . .

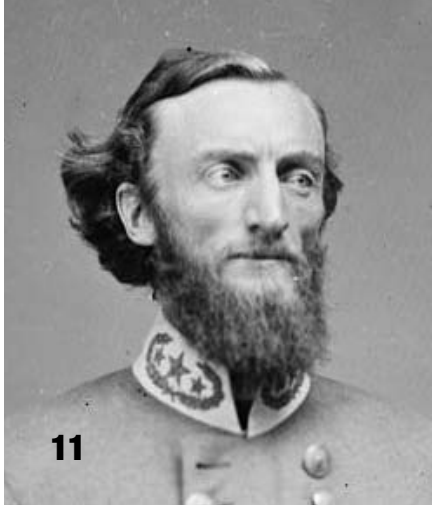

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—America awakens: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 18.
Japanese Imperial Stability: 20.
Cannibalism in China: 24.
Mother of All Conspiracies: 29.
TBR Conference Videos: 31-34.
Grasping the Nature of Psychopathy: 48.
The Degrelle Series—Chapter 9: 55.
Letters to the Editor: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Controversy. It's a good thing. There is perhaps nothing as intellectually stimulating as a good debate over a controversial topic. Much of what you read in THE BARNES REVIEW may shock, intrigue or enrage you. Many of our articles in the past year have generated quite a bit of controversy. One such article I can think of was the piece on "Hitler's Nazi Enemies" by Troy Southgate in the March/April issue in which we discussed the Social Nationalist philosophies of the Strasser brothers—Gregor and Otto. And there was also the recent article by Dr. Harrell Rhome on the Judas Gospels found in the September/October issue. On both of these articles we received many letters, both pro and con—some quite laudatory while others were equally vitriolic. To my colleagues here on the staff I said "Job well done. You've done exactly what we want to do: stimulate minds."

We do not expect you to agree 100% with every single article we publish, but we do see it as our job to stimulate your minds. The one thing we *do not* want is for you to finish reading a TBR article and have no opinion at all. If you do not agree with an article or a stance an author takes in TBR, please pick up a pen and write us a letter, or send us an email. We love to hear the opinions of our readers—no matter what they are.

You'll also notice, unlike many timid publications who go out of their way to avoid controversy, we publish your letters whether they agree with our articles or not. And that is one of the greatest beauties of TBR: uncensored free speech at its very best on topics that it is dangerous in many nations across the globe to discuss at all. You know this is true. Just take a look at the letter from imprisoned historian David Irving written to TBR publisher Willis A. Carto, found on page 63 of this issue.

Nowhere—in any other publication in North America or anywhere else—are topics discussed like the ones we discuss in TBR. And the first thing you need to know, if you want to understand and enjoy a publication like TBR, is that there is nothing wrong with controversy and debate. In fact, it is the panacea for a bored mind.

To all new subscribers of TBR who are now reading this because you responded to our recent promotional mailing, we welcome you on board. We know you will find TBR all we said it would be—and maybe even a little more.

Our lead story this issue deals with a fascinating subject: the epics tales of the classical writer Homer and where exactly he got the inspiration for those sagas. Most of us read the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* during our time in school. It turns out these tales may be much older than Homer and that they were in fact reminiscences of even more ancient cultures from Northern Europe, specifically located on the shores of the Baltic and Arctic seas. The evidence is convincing. See Assistant Editor John Tiffany's article. (On the cover this issue is a portion of an oil painting by John William Waterhouse (ca. 1891) entitled *Circe Offering the Cup to Ulysses* [Odysseus], illustrating a scene from the *Odyssey*.

We've also published an article from Southern partisan Clint Lacy on a little-known Civil War massacre of Confederate troops and their families which took place, horrifyingly enough, on Christmas Day, 1863. You'll also hear from Ryu Ohta, the most prominent Japanese Revisionist in print today. Ohta reveals the truth about the murder of anti-Westernization Emperor Komei by agents of the Rothschilds soon after U.S. Commodore Mathew Perry made his trip to Japan in the late 1800s. Talk of this murder was considered treason in Japan until quite recently, so much of this is "new" info.

We also offer author and talk show host Michael Collins Piper's reminiscences of his encounters with Roy Bullock, a "judas goat" who infiltrated Arab and American patriot groups while working as a top spy for the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith. We follow that up with a piece from veteran Revisionist Dan Michaels on the Pearl Harbor propaganda machine and an article from investigative journalist Victor Thorn on "today's Pearl Harbor," which took place on Sept. 11, 2001. We think you'll also find the article from John Nugent on psychopaths in history a riveting read. It's a topic that is much in the news these days and helps explain why so many mass murderers end up as world leaders. And an issue of TBR would not be complete without the exclusive memoirs of the high-ranking Belgian Waffen SS officer Leon Degrelle.

So as you read this issue, remember, if you want something that isn't controversial and provocative, subscribe to *Better Homes & Gardens* (no offense to the publishers).

—PAUL ANGEL, ASSISTANT MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: WILLIS A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Art Director/Assistant Managing Editor: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Webmaster: JASON SNOW

Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
MATTHIAS CHANG *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
DANIEL W. MICHAELS *Washington, D.C.*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCENT J. RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
FREDRICK TÖBEN *Adelaide, Australia*
JAMES P. TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** barneseditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

THE AMERICAN MIND AWAKENS

I am sure you know, unless you have been living in a cave like Osama bin Laden, in the recent election, the Democrats (called by some wags the demoncrats) swept the Republicrats from power in the U.S. House of Representatives and also captured the Senate. America has spoken, issuing a direct warning to King George Bush II to change his bloody neo-con-inspired policies of interventionism. The cheering can be heard not just in America herself, but also around the planet.

These elections have dealt a decisive rebuff to the arrogance that has increasingly been the hallmark of both the Bush administration and the "new," non-conservative Republican leadership.

Is this merely the periodic alternation of the Rocky-Dems and Rocky-pubs that we are seeing—a shell game to make the American people think they have a measure of control over how they are governed?

We like to think it may be a whole lot more than that. We would like to believe the people are catching on to how they have been lied to about politics and history—about almost everything. Is this the opening of the American mind? Is the public waking up? Are they tired of the lies? Tired of being manipulated by the special interests, the elitists and certain foreign powers whose best interests are not ours?

Are we witnessing the stirring of the American soul? This could be the start of something big—a real modern-day American Revolution. It is about time we had a real one. (The first "revolution" was really more of a war of secession from the British empire.)

We think this may signal the rebirth of a freethinking America.

Are Americans learning at last to disbelieve politicians, the mass media and corporate America—as TBR told its readers way back when? Were we too far ahead of our time?

Disbelief in Iraqi WMDs is more widespread than ever (as it should be). TBR, of course, was about the first print medium to tell you it was a Bushite hoax. Unlike the "streetwalker" mainstream media, we are America *first* (which is also best for the world).

Incidentally, did you notice how Saddam Hussein was sentenced to death just before the election? For allegedly executing one or two hundred conspirators who were trying to overthrow him? If that was a ploy to win the election, it laid an egg. (Donald Rumsfeld, the ousted defense secretary, on the other hand, is wanted in Germany for war crimes against the Iraqi people.)

Is the great American sleeping giant waking up at last to the fact, as TBR has been telling everyone since we got started in 1994, that the public has been lied to about nearly everything by our government and the establishment media? And we mean everything—from the Spanish American War to Pearl Harbor to Vietnam, September 11 etc etc *ad nauseam.*

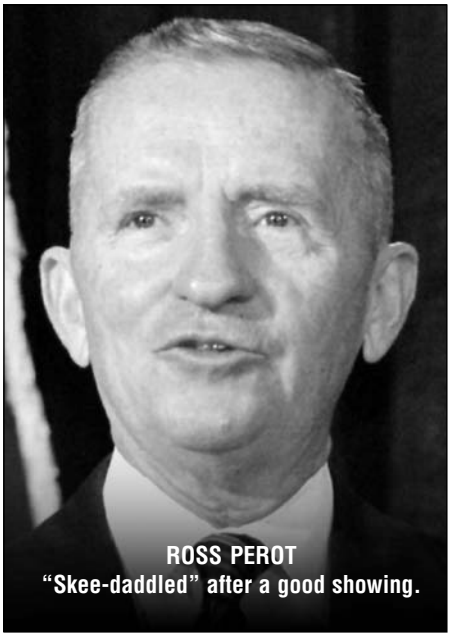

ROSS PEROT
"Skee-daddled" after a good showing.

The GOP may be kaput—and that may not be a bad thing, as rotten as it has become. Hopefully it can reform itself and go back to its real conservative principles. Or maybe it is simply too late for the Tweedledum-Republicans. But populists do not want to be stuck in a Democrat one-party state, either, that is for certain.

One thing we can hope for is the possibility of a new party arising from the ashes of this election. Unfortunately, the Reform Party is pretty much dead, while the Libertarians never really caught fire with the public. Many people think they are kooks. The Constitution Party has much the same problem as the Libertarians, except that most people do not even know who they are. But perhaps a new party that is socially "moderate," fiscally conservative, a backer of personal freedom for citizens and above all free from corruption would draw responsible Democrats and reasonable Republicans away from their old parties to take a firm command of the middle ground.

A "moderate" third party would be better than the radicals we have now. Today is the best time for a third party to arise since any time since Ross Perot and the Reform Party appeared back in 1992. The public is convinced that neither party today is worth much when it comes to ruling with integrity.

Bush would be mad to continue along the warpath his controllers have established for him, but frankly we don't expect him to do anything sensible. The Iraq-Afghanistan agony is not going to end soon. It's nice to hope, but the mess is so bad even the "end the war" talk of the Democrats probably won't amount to much. And if U.S. troops do withdraw, will Iraq partition itself through bloody civil war? (By the way, "sectarian violence" is just a euphemism for "civil war," so the Iraqi civil war has already begun.)

Meanwhile, TBR must keep hammering away at the unpalatable truths, such as the evidence that the Israelis and top elements in the U.S. government were involved in the 9-11 attacks—along with debunking the hundreds of other lies we have been taught to believe about current events and history. If you do not believe there was some funny business on 9-11, then explain why that third World Trade Center tower fell and why the other two massive towers fell at free-fall speed as many top scientists have pointed out.

The truth hurts, somebody said. And it sure can be bitter. But there is nothing bitter about freedom.

Stick with TBR. We have been right so many times in the past we've made the so-called "pundits" look silly. But being right while American men and women die in Iraq and any other place King George II deploys them is no consolation. There is much work to do.

But thank goodness on Election Day some people were listening to voices of reason like THE BARNES REVIEW. ❖

—ASSISTANT EDITOR JOHN TIFFANY

NEW EVIDENCE INDICATES LEGENDARY GREEK TALES TOOK PLACE IN THE BALTIC

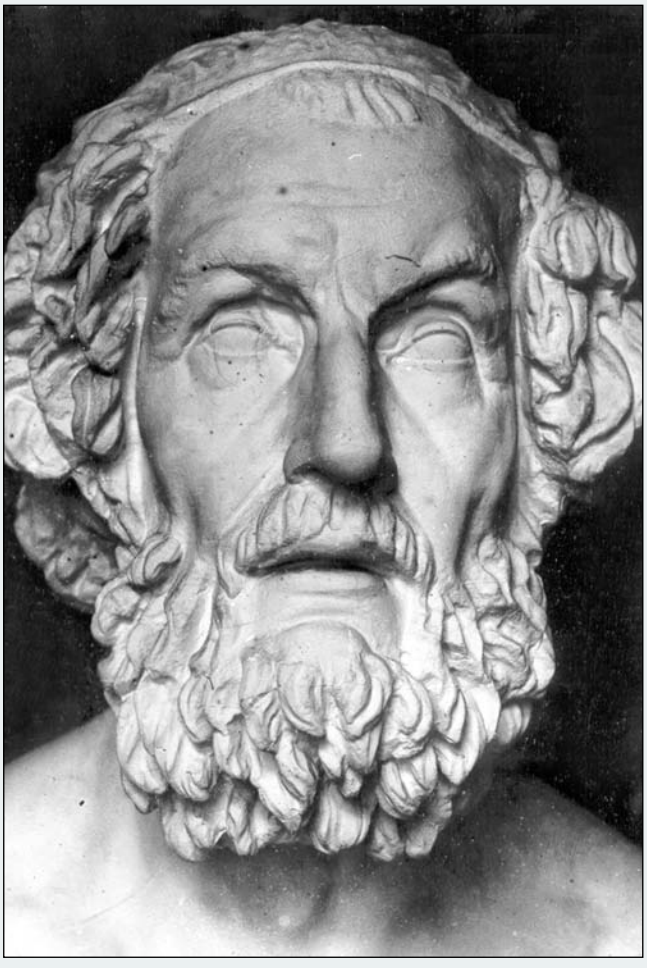

Some have said that there were many "Homers" and that the name "Homer" is not a name at all but simply means "blind man" or "hostage." It has been much questioned whether the same poet was responsible for both the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*, which seem to be written in notably different styles. Certainly both are the result of a tradition of ancient oral sagas. The bust of Homer shown above is in the typical classical Greek style.

WHEN WE READ HOMER'S *ILIAD* AND *ODYSSEY*, (which just about every schoolchild in America has been asked to do for generations) we naturally assume them to be largely tall tales, set in the eastern Mediterranean area. However, while there are elements of the fantastical in these epics, there is also a solid historical core. That may not surprise TBR readers, but what is surprising is that the setting of the events is not in the modern areas of Greece and Turkey at all (forget about Heinrich Schliemann). According to a growing number of thinkers, these events happened even earlier than we might have thought, and far to the north, in the lands we think of as the home of the Vikings. Sound far-fetched? Read on . . .

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The idea that the Mykenaens had a northern origin is not really a new one, although it may come as a novelty to most TBR readers. It may also come as a surprise to learn that the "Troy" (actually at least nine Troys at what is today Turkey's Hisarlik) discovered by Heinrich Schliemann may not have been the original Troy of Homer.

Consider the region of Troy. In the *Iliad* it is stated to be located along the Hellespont, which is systematically described as being a "wide" or "boundless" sea. We can therefore exclude the notion that it refers to the Dardanelles, where the city found by Schliemann lies. The identification of this city with Homer's Troy continues to raise doubts among the cognoscenti. One of the first critics was Moses Finley in his famous *The World of Odysseus.*

Amazingly, evidence has now emerged to make a convincing case that Homer's Troy was in what today we call Finland, and the ancient Achaeans, as the forerunners of the Mykenaeans are called, resided, at the time of the legendary Trojan War, in the region of Scandinavia.

Impressive passageway at Tiryns.

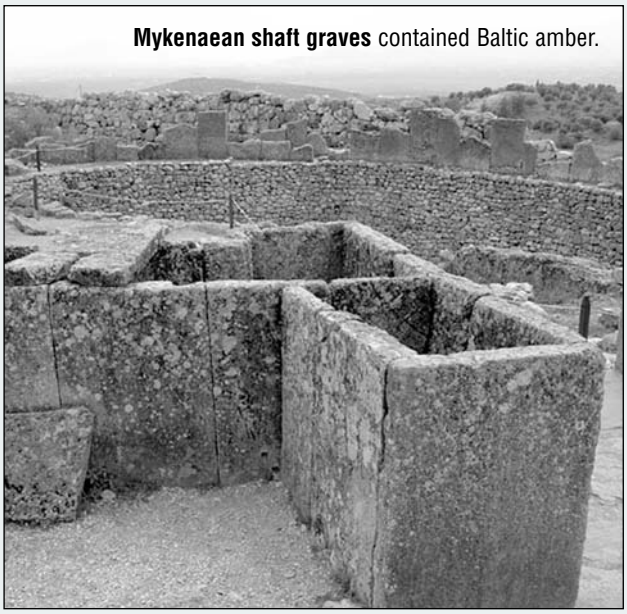

Mykenaean shaft graves contained Baltic amber.

Were the Mykenaeans from the Baltic?

Above, Mykenaean shaft graves from the 16th century B.C. Two groups of shaft graves were discovered at Mykenae (southern Greece) in different parts of a large cemetery area. The burials in them seem to have ranged over a period of 150 years, from shortly before about 1600 B.C. to the middle of the 15th century. Each group was eventually surrounded by a circular enclosure wall. The wealthy burials belonged to leading, if not royal, families of the culture that would eventually supplant Knossos as the chief center of the Aegean. A fantastic array of gold and silver cups, jewelry, and dress ornaments had been placed with the dead, especially in one area of graves. Golden diadems and elaborate hairpins decked the heads of women. Beads in necklaces were of amethyst, probably from Egypt, and amber, from the Baltic. **Structures in Tiryns, also in southern Greece (upper left, lower left)** show the unusual "cyclopean" type of architecture, reminiscent of pre-Incan Peru. Cyclopean architecture (so called because of the classical Greeks' belief that only the mythical Cyclopses had the strength to move these enormous boulders) is a type of stonework, built with huge limestone boulders, roughly fitted together with minimal clearance between stones and no mortar. The most notable examples of cyclopean masonry are found in the walls of Mykenae and Tiryns. The style is characteristic of Mykenaean fortifications. Apart from the Tirynthian and Mykenaean walls, other cyclopean structures include some "tholos" (beehive-shaped) tombs in Greece and the fortifications of a number of Mykenaean sites, such as at the famous Gla. **Right, samples of grave goods** from the shaft graves of Mykenae included precious stones (shown) and some fine Baltic amber. Amber, a fossilized tree resin, has been found at Neolithic sites far from its source on the shores of the Baltic Sea. There is strong evidence for the theory that the Baltic area during the advanced civilization of the Bronze Age was in fact the source of most amber in Europe. For example the amber jewelry found in graves from early Mykenaean Greece has been found to originate from the Baltic coast, specifically from the Samland area. Did the Achaeans bring it with them when they migrated from Scandinavia to become the Mykenaeans? Amber was mentioned frequently by ancient writers, including Homer.

Secondary entrance gate at Tiryns.

Swedish historian Martin P. Nilsson was one of the first to come out with this amazing thesis that the Mykenaeans had a Nordic origin. In *Homer and Mycenae* and *The Minoan-Mycenaean Religion and Its Survival in Greek Religion*, Prof. Nilsson reports on archeological evidence uncovered in Mykenaean sites in Greece that supports the theory that the Achaean population came from the north. Examples: the presence of large amounts of Baltic amber in the most ancient Mykenaean tombs in Greece (but not in the later ones), the Nordic features of Mykenaean architecture and the racially Nordic skulls found in the Kalkani necropolis.

Between 13,000 and 8000 B.C. the vast glaciers of the last ice age melted, and the levels of the world oceans rose by 360 feet, submerging vast areas of what we now call the continental shelves of the world. The effect of this glacial melting and sea level rise on archaic European life marked the end of the Paleolithic and the beginning of the Neolithic era. Much of the civilization of that time may have been in areas that are now under the sea.

"It may come as a surprise to learn that the 'Troy' (actually at least nine Troys in what is today Turkey) discovered by Heinrich Schliemann may not have been the original Troy of Homer."

One needs further to realize that the climate in northern Europe, including Scandinavia and the Baltic area, was significantly milder in the Bronze Age, until the second millennium B.C., than it is today. This period of warmth, from 8000 B.C. up till 500 B.C., is known as the postglacial climatic optimum (we will call it the PGCO), which can in turn be broken down into four phases. Here we are concerned with the warmest of these, which is called the Atlantic phase. This was quite long lasting, from 5500 B.C. until 2000 B.C.—over 3,000 years, which allows plenty of time for civilizations to arise, flourish and fall.

During this time, the winters were mild and humid; the red fir, alder and hazel forests of the cooler phases preceding it in the Baltic area gave way to mighty oaks, which require warmer climate. The climate then began to cool off again, and beech trees and firs began to prevail during what is called the Sub-Boreal phase of the PGCO. Research on pollens proves beyond doubt that these changes in climate and vegetation actually occurred, as Mario Pinna, professor of earth sciences at the University of Turin, explains in his traits on climatology.

Before the Atlantic era came the Recent Pre-Boreal (RPB; 8000-7000 B.C.) and Boreal (7000-5500 B.C.) periods.

Homer's works may well have had their real-life setting in the Sub-Boreal period.

According to scholar Pia Laviosa Zambotti, the Atlantic period, peaking about 2500 B.C., was "the best climatic period Scandinavian countries have ever known, which justifies the high cultural level achieved in Scandinavia around 2500 B.C. . . . This long, favorable climatic period saw the development of northern cultures, including the Maglemose and Erteboelle civilizations, and Bronze Age culture, and the construction of dolmens and 'passage grave' tombs."

Zambotti reports of the Sub-Boreal era: "[T]he temperature dropped. . . . Beech trees spread, and leafy flora migrated from northern Sweden to more southern areas. . . ."

The idea that the Atlantic era Baltic area was the homeland of Homer's heroes is most recently set forth by a magisterial new book, *The Baltic Origins of Homer's Epic Tales*, by Felice Vinci.

But is this just another crank theory, some of which may appear convincing at first sight? On the contrary, Vinci—a nuclear engineer with an extensive background in Latin and Greek studies, who has been researching his theory on the northern origin of Greek mythology for many years, has done his homework well. Nearly every page of his 370-page book offers additional evidence for this remarkable theory.

But probably the most convincing single piece of evidence concerns place names, which often serve as "fossils" that tell the

TBR BOOK CLUB

THE BALTIC ORIGINS OF HOMER'S EPIC TALES

The book that started the controversy!

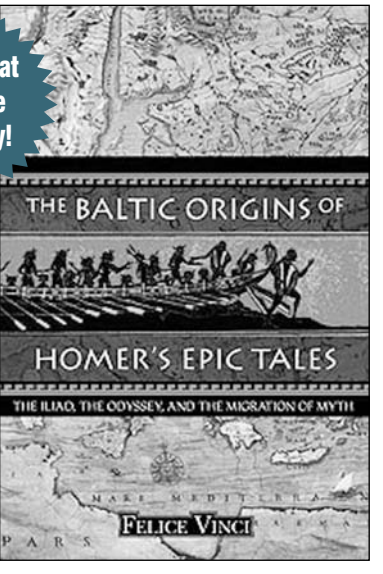

HERE IS COMPELLING EVIDENCE that the events of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey* took place in the Baltic and not the Mediterranean. Reveals how a climate change forced the migration of a people and their myths to ancient Greece and identifies the true geographic sites of Troy and Ithaca in the Baltic Sea and Calypso's Isle in the North Atlantic Ocean—following Homer's own geographic descriptions. For years scholars have debated the incongruities in Homer's famed works, given that his descriptions are at odds with the geography of the areas he purportedly describes. Inspired by Plutarch's remark that Calypso's Isle was only five days sailing from Britain, Felice Vinci convincingly argues that Homer's epic tales originated not in the Mediterranean, but in the northern Baltic Sea. Using meticulous geographical analysis, Felice Vinci shows that many Homeric places, such as Troy and Ithaca, can still be identified in the landscape of the Baltic. Vinci offers a key to open many doors that allows us to consider the age-old question of the Indo-European diaspora and the origin of the Greek civilization from a new perspective. Softcover, 384 pages, #456, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

SOLVING THE DULICHIUM MYSTERY

The geography of the Odyssey and the *Iliad*, while it seems to be internally consistent, has always given rise to confusion. The poet names and describes cities, countries and other topographic features with considerable detail. But those names and descriptions make for only a partial match-up with the known places in the Mediterranean world, or fail to match up at all.

These glaring anomalies are not merely the result of chance or sloppiness, considering their consistency throughout the two poems.

As an example, the *Iliad*, 625, section 13 tells us: "And those from Dulichium and the Echinae, the holy isles, that lie across the sea, over against Elis, these again had as leader Meges, the peer of Ares, even the son of Phyleus, whom the horseman Phyleus . . . begat—he that of old had gone to dwell in Dulichium in wrath against his father. And with Meges there followed 40 black ships."

This dolmen on Ristinge Klint, on a tiny, narrow peninsula clearly visible from the sea, is situated on the west of Langeland. Is Langeland the fabled Dulichium?

But where is Dulichium? This has long been a puzzle to scholars who try to find the setting of the *Iliad* in the Mediterranean Sea.

Dulichium, the "Long Island" ("*dolichòs*" means "long" in Greek), which is located by the *Odyssey* in the vicinity of Ithaca, is repeatedly mentioned in the *Iliad* as well, but no such island can be found in the Mediterranean.

According to Dr. Felice Vinci, however, Dulichium is clear on the other side of Europe, in Denmark. If you look to the south of the Kattegat, you will see three or four large islands, and lots of smaller ones. The westernmost of the large islands is called Fyn, and southeast of it is a small island that may or may not be labeled on your map. This elongated island running mostly north to south is known today as Langeland—obviously meaning "long land."

To the west of Langeland (Dulichium) is the island of Tåsinge, which Vinci has identified with Homer's Zacynthus. Southwest of that is Aerø, or Homeric Same (Samos). To the north of the west end of Aerø is Avernako, or what Homer calls Asteris, where Penelope's suitors tried to waylay Telemachus. And just west of Avernako is Lyø, which to Homer is Ithaka.

You may remember how the Phaeacians took Odysseus to Ithaka, located on the far side of an archipelago Homer talks about in detail. A series of precise parallels makes it possible to identify this group of Danish islands, in the south of the Baltic Sea, as corresponding exactly to all Homer's indications.

It is astonishing how Lyø coincides with the indications of the poet, not only insofar as its position is concerned, but also its topographic and morphological characteristics. One can, for example, identify the ancient "Phorcys's Harbor" and the "Crow's Rock" (corresponding to a Neolithic dolmen standing in the west of the island).

investigator what sort of people once lived in an area, because quite often the names they give to local features persist long after the people themselves, and even the memory of them among the modern locals, have vanished from the region. (This is quite obvious from our own country, the United States, which still has thousands of place names based upon old American Indian languages.) Vinci gives example after example of how supposedly Greek place names correspond with place names in the Baltic area.

Often an ethnic group when it migrates from one region to another, will take their place names with them and apply them to what seem appropriate features in their new, adopted homeland.

But could the correspondences cited by Vinci be caused by mere coincidence? The catalog of ship names proves there is more to this situation than coincidence alone.

The reason: if you read the list of ship names as given in Homer's *Iliad* starting with *Iliad* 2.494 to 97 and 507-10 (266 lines of verse, known collectively as The Catalog of Ships), which present us with 29 Achaean fleets that took part in the Trojan War, and match them as best you can with the place names of Greece, you find they skip all over the region. Neither is the sequence hierarchical. For example, the commander-in-chief, Agamemnon, who "was the most eminent; he led a great many troops" (*Iliad* 2.580), is listed ninth.

Yet when you match them to places in the Baltic area, you can go down the list, item by item, and they correspond not to random locations in the Baltic; rather they proceed in stately fashion in a counterclockwise direction around the Baltic Sea. (This is a traditional way of ordering things that goes back into the mists of time; Vinci gives several examples.)

Vinci provides the reader with a map of the Baltic showing the exact, counterclockwise progression of places and peoples listed in Homer's Catalog of Ships (see page 8):

Hyrie (modern Herraeng), in Sweden, Aulis (Norrtaellje), Thebes (Taeby), Boeotia, Minyhae, Phoci, Crisa (Kisa), Thronion (Tranas), Tarphe (Torpa), Locris, Euboea (Oeland), Callarius (Hallarum), Athens (Karlskrona), Asine (Asum), Tiryns (Tyringe), Troezen (Traene), Calydon (Kiel), Pylene (Ploen), Olenus (Wolin), Aetolia (Jutland), Crete, Rhodes (Rodniki), Lindus (Lida), Crapethus (Klaipeda), Curetes (Kurland), Casus (Cesis), Libya (Livonia), Cos (Koeo), Phthia, Helias, Thessalus (Teissala), Troy (Toija), Pherae (Voera), Iolcus (Jolkka), Titanus (Tiitonranta), Meliboea (Myllyperae), Pelion (Paljakka), Oloosson (Oulu), and Cyphus (Kuivniemi).

In many cases, the similarity of the ancient and modern names is obvious even to the layman. Such a neat sequence could not happen by accident.

The Achaean migration from the Baltic to what is today called Greece fits in with the diaspora of other Indo-European populations in the first half of the second millennium B.C.: the Hittites in Anatolia, the Cassites in Mesopotamia, the Tocharians in Turkestan and the Aryans in India. As to the latter, it is remarkable that Bal Gangahar Tilak, a Hindu scholar, found traces of the probable Arctic origin of the Aryans in the Vedic hymns. This squares with clues emerging of a still earlier loca-

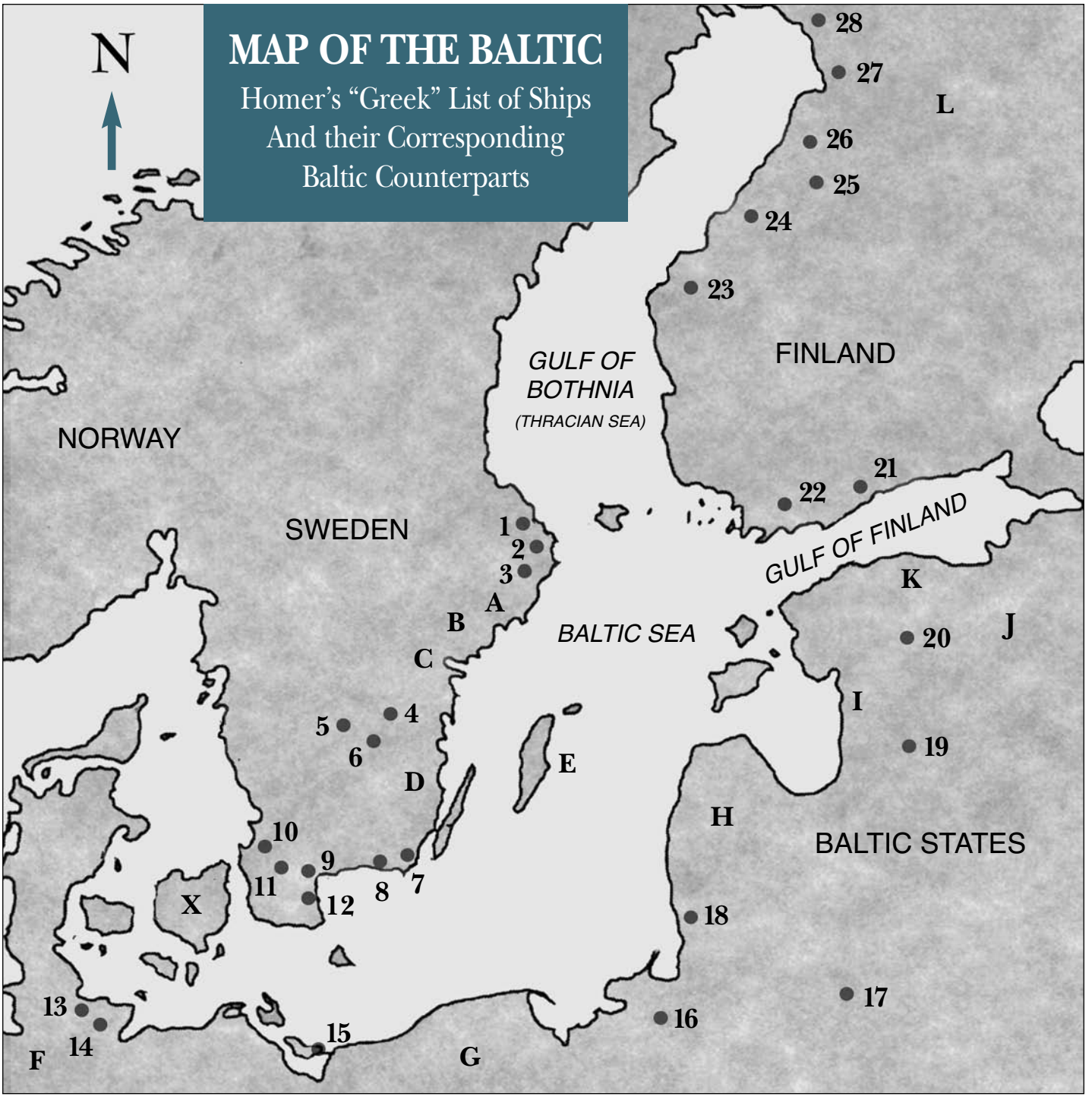

MAP OF THE BALTIC: Using Homer's Catalog of Ships from the *Iliad* and the nations from whence they originated, and progressing counterclockwise around the Baltic Sea, here are the Greek locations and their Baltic counterparts: 1)Hyrie (modern Herraeng); 2) Aulis (Norrtaellje); 3) Thebes (Taeby); A) Boeotia; B) Minyae; C) Phocis; 4) Kisa (Crisa); 5) Thronion (Tranas); 6) Tarphe (Torpa); D) Locris; E) Euboea (Oeland); 7) Callarius (Hallarum); 8) Athens (Karlskrona); 9) Asine (Asum); 10) Tiryns (Tyringe); 11) Troezen (Traene); 12) Kivik; 13) Calydon (Kiel); 14) Pylene (Ploen); 15) Olenus (Wolin); F) Aetolia (Jutland); G) Crete; 16) Rhodes (Rodniki), 17) Lindus (Lida), 18) Crapethus (Klaipeda); H) Curetes (Kurland); 19) Casus (Cesis); I) Libya (Livonia), 20) Cos (Koeo); J) Phythia; K) Helias; 21) Thessalus (Teissala), 22) Troy (Toija), 23) Pherae (Voera); 24) Iolcus (Jolkka); 25) Titanus (Tiitonranta); 26) Meliboea (Myllyperae); L) Mt. Pelion (Paljakka); 27) Oloosson (Oulu); and 28) Cyphus (Kuivniemi). The Island of Zealand (X) is identified as the Peloponnesus. The Gulf of Bothnia corresponds to the Thracian Sea and the Gulf of Finland to the Hellespont. When comparing this map to a map of the Mediterranean, one can see the amazing similarities in geography, placing the southern end of Sweden as the Greek peninsula. One would expect to find some type of significant ruins at Toija (22), which author Felice Vinci says is the real Troy, but these have yet to be discovered. There are large megalithic structures in Scandinavia, however.

tion of the Achaeans, connected to the mythical world of the gods, even more northerly than the Baltic one, in the Lappish area and even the coast of the Arctic Ocean.

In fact, Vinci finds Olympus, with the name almost unchanged from Achaean times, when it was called Oulympos, in Finland, where it is now called Oulankajoki. (Interchanges between p and k are common in Greek dialects. There is, for example, *pou* and *kou* for "where" and *pote* and *kote* for "when.")

Homer writes of a journey by the goddess Hera, from Olympus to Lemnos. Along the way she passes through Pieria (Lapland), then travels along the Gulf of Bothnia's west side from north to south (Emathia and Thracia to the Achaeans), and finally cuts across the sea toward Lemnos (modern Lemland). This, says Vinci, confirms the location in Sweden of Homeric Thrace, which is also where the Norse god Thor lived.

Bronze Age artifacts are frequently found by Scandinavian farmers plowing their fields, although we hear little about this.

Vinci points out many similarities between the region of the Finnish Toija and Homer's Troy, which can be verified by any visitor to Finland. Aerial surveying of the area of Toija and Kirkkojaervi gives us a good picture of where the ancient Trojan War may well have taken place. (We anxiously await more focused and in-depth archeological investigation.)

It is interesting to note that when Homer speaks of the Styx, he never refers to it as a river. Instead he uses the expression "the waters of Styx" (*hydor Stygos*). "Styx" means "hateful" and its root, styg-, is very similar to the Norwegian *stygg*, meaning "ugly." Vinci identifies the Styx as the lakes Kitka and Livojaervi, one of which flows into the White Sea while the other flows into the Baltic, based on what Homer says about the Styx.

Homer also writes about a murderous whirlpool. There is nothing like this in the Mediterranean, but there is such an eddy in the Lofoten archipelago of Scandinavia. It is known as the Maelstrom, or, in Norwegian, *Moskenstraumen*. For centuries, there have been tales of ships being swallowed up in this region. The British Admiralty advises sailors to steer clear of it.

In short, from all the converging information magisterially summarized by Vinci, the *Urheimat*, the original homeland of the Indo-Europeans, emerges as an Arctic land. It lay in the northernmost part of Scandinavia, or rather, the area stretching from Lapland to the Kola Peninsula. Five or six thousand years ago, the primordial Indo-European civilization developed there, thanks to the favorable climate of that era.

It seems remarkable to think that nowadays the Finns spend their time skiing on their native slopes, unaware that they may be trampling with their ski boots the very ground where lay the "fragrant altar" of the shrine of the king of the gods, Zeus, and where Paris awarded the golden apple to divine Aphrodite.

Whether you are a fan of Greek civilization or simply an Aryan buff, you will find much of interest in Vinci's tome, recently translated into English from his native Italian. ❖

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. Tiffany has been active in Revisionist history and the freedom movement for decades. He lives in historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia, with his wife, Rhonda, who graciously helps out at The Barnes Review offices.

THE MAELSTROM

Håja is, according to Dr. Felice Vinci, the island of sorceress Circe, where there is the midnight sun. Circe is the daughter of Helios, the Sun (like the Lapps, who call themselves the children of the Sun) and is the granddaughter of "the River Okeanos," a phrase Vinci equates with the Gulf Stream. One can imagine the disorientation of Bronze Age sailors finding themselves in a region, and at a time of year, when there was no point on the horizon at which the Sun set.

It was Circe who warned Odysseus as he left her island to beware a deadly whirlpool, created by a fearsome sea monster, Charybdis, sucking in the sea water beneath.

Dr. Felice Vinci identifies the horrifying whirlpool of Charybdis with the Scandinavian Maelstrom. Located in the Lofoten Islands, there is, in the Mediterranean, nothing remotely as powerful as this nightmarish Scandinavian "eddy."

For years there have been tales of ships being swallowed up by this whirlpool.

Circe advises Odysseus to get through the strait between two rocks (one of which is topped by a many-armed beast called Scylla) by "sailing quickly close to Scylla's rock" (Odyssey 12.108) so as not to be sucked under by the powerful whirlpool, which extends beyond the islet.

It is notable that, many centuries after Circe's directions, the British Admiralty recommends the same course to sailors plying these waters: "It is advisable to keep near to Lofotodden." ❖

Above, Olaus Magnus's Carta Marina of 1539 shows the "Maelstrom" sucking down a ship off the Island of Lofot (Lofoten, i.e. Lofotodden). To the left we clearly see the words "Est Horrenda Caribdus," indicating that, as far back as the 1500s, mapmakers were associating Homer's words with the Lofoten whirlpool.

A Courageous, Politically Incorrect Exposé On Race & Race Relations in America ...

Fourteen Experts Smash the Taboo on Race in the U.S.

New from THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS, *Race and the American Prospect* exhaustively punctures the ideological fallacies of racial egalitarianism and multiculturalism. Courageous, controversial and provocatively thoughtful, *Race and the America Prospect* is the book for every American—Democrat or Republican, conservative or liberal—interested in vindicating our country's past, reclaiming its present, and securing its future.

Race and the American Prospect

Essays on the Racial Realities of Our Nation and Our Time

Edited by Samuel Francis
THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS
463 pages (Foreword, Afterword, Index)
$34.95 (Hardback) $19.95 (Softcover)

Edited by Sam Francis before his untimely death in 2005.

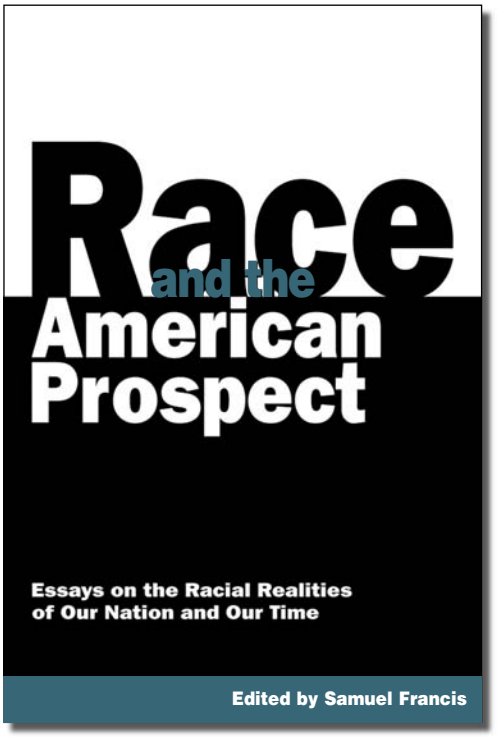

THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS • P.O. Box 695 • Mt. Airy, MD 21771
Tel: 301-829-2995 • Fax: 301-829-2911 • www.occidentalpress.com

"I suffered more hardships and trials and experienced more dangers after the war had ended and peace had been declared than I had ever encountered during the four years in the field. . . . I have slept on high eminences in order that I might watch for scouring search parties who were shooting down in cold blood every man that wore the Southern uniform, and for no other reason. I have seen the horizon at night lit up with the burning houses of my friends whose only offense was that they had been soldiers in the Confederate army."

—Statement of a Texan

The Day Dixie Died:
Southern Occupation 1865-1866

By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the authors—true Revisionist historians—trace the history of Reconstruction—the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many period photos help illustrate the story. A candid history of this period you may not find in mainstream history books—and the true story of those who preyed on the helpless citizens of the South. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$26.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with the coupon on page 64 of this issue to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

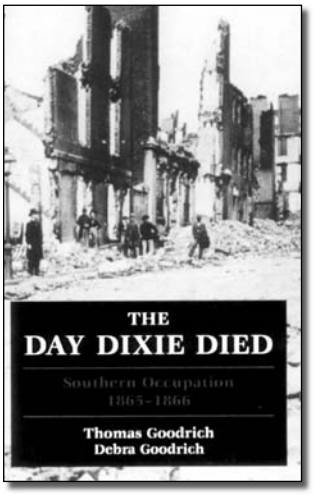

The Day Dixie Died

Hardcover, #273, 320 pages, ***$26.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.

The Wilson Massacre

A Brutal Civil War Slaughter in Missouri That Some Northern Sympathizers Say Never Happened

A TERRIBLE ATROCITY HAPPENED AT PULLIAM'S FARM in Ripley County, Missouri, when Union Maj. James Wilson attacked Confederate Rev. Col. Timothy Reeves and his men near Doniphan on Christmas Day, 1863. One account lists it as a simple rescue mission to free Yankee prisoners and captured horses. Many locals, however, have stated that the Confederates' families were with them when they were attacked and that many civilians were murdered. Can Clint Lacy bring history into accord with the facts for us?

BY CLINT E. LACY

One of the most controversial pieces of work the late author and historian Jerry Ponder wrote was his account of the Wilson Massacre in Ripley County, Missouri, which occurred on December 25, 1863. On December 23, members of the 15th Missouri Cavalry, CSA, attacked and captured nearly 100 Union prisoners at Centerville in Reynolds County, Missouri, burning the courthouse down before they left. Ponder wrote that:

> An unusual group assembled at the Pulliam farm in southwestern Ripley County, Missouri for Christmas in 1863. Nearly 150 officers and men of the Missouri State Guard's 15th Cavalry Regiment (Confederate); at least 60 civilians, many of them women and children; and 102 prisoners, officers and men of Company C, Missouri State Militia (Union).
>
> The civilians were family members, friends, and neighbors. Confederate "hosts" and Union "guests" were all Missourians; but they were divided by perhaps the bitterest of all enmities—those of civil war.
>
> The day's activity was to begin with religious services conducted by the Rev. Col. Timothy Reeves, commanding officer of the 15th Cavalry and a Baptist preacher of Ripley County. Then would follow Christmas dinner in the afternoon. The group at Pulliam's farm numbered above 300 at the very least, if the figures on the record are to be believed. It was too many for a mere religious service and holiday dinner. Pulliam's was one of Reeves's regimental camps.
>
> What began as a festive occasion ended in horror and tragedy. As the celebrants sat at dinner, their arms stacked, they were surprised by two companies of the Union Missouri State Militia—more than 200 mounted cavalrymen. Only those guarding the prisoners, about 35 men, were armed. The militia attacked without warning, shooting into the crowd, attacking

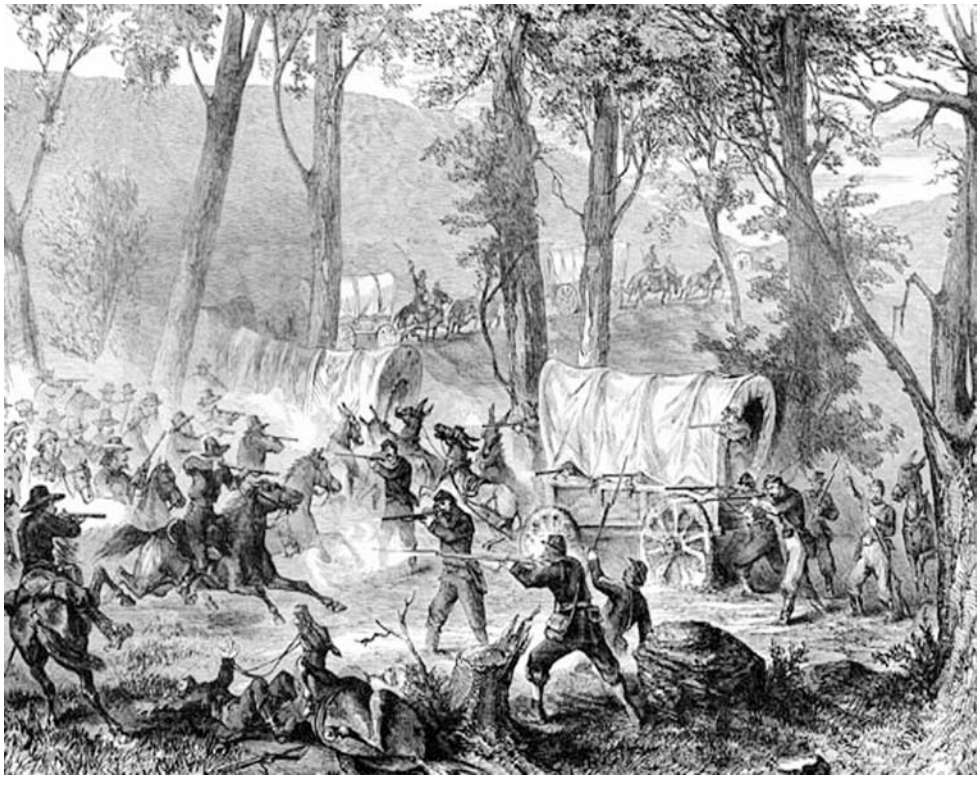

Above, a Confederate cavalry unit captures Federal supply trains in an engagement near Jasper, Texas. Missouri, however, was the site of exceptionally bitter fighting. One such bloody encounter ended in a Christmas day massacre of about 80 Southern civilians and "Rebs" in Ripley County. The details of the incident are still in dispute today.

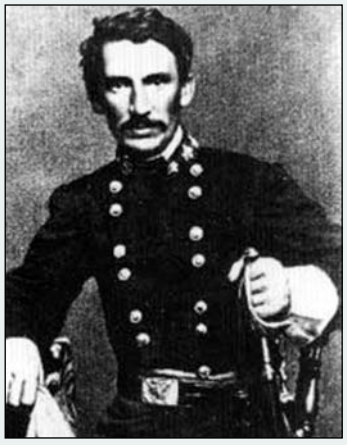
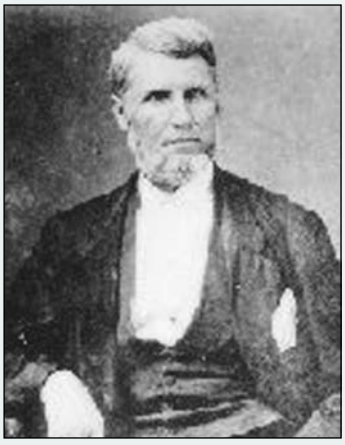
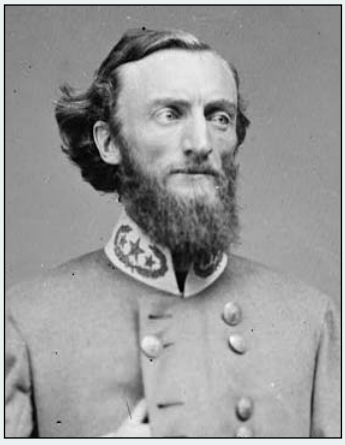

Above, from left to right, some of the Confederate leaders who led troops in the Missouri theater of the War for Southern Independence: Brig. Gen. Meriwether Jeff Thompson, Col. Solomon Kitchen, Maj. Gen. John S. Marmaduke and Maj. Gen. Sterling Price. In 1861 Thompson was appointed brigadier general of the First Division of Missouri State Guards. He commanded the First Military District of Missouri, which covered the swampy southeastern corner of the state. Thompson's battalion was later known as "the Swamp Rats." Solomon Kitchen organized several mounted companies during the war. At one point he was said to have raised a regiment to seek vengeance against those who had molested his family and destroyed his personal property in Missouri. Gen. John S. Marmaduke resigned from the U.S. Army and enlisted in the Confederate Missouri State Guard. He was defeated in an embarrassing loss at the Battle of Boonville, Missouri, was wounded at the Battle of Shiloh, rose to brigadier general and even killed his cowardly commanding officer in a duel. Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, known to his men as "Old Pap," was a well-liked Missourian and a former governor of the state. He and his men served with great distinction. Unfortunately, many times, he was under the command of men inexperienced in military matters. He fought on numerous occasions to liberate Missouri but was defeated by a superior force of Union soldiers near Kansas City in 1864. After the surrender of Kirby Smith's Rebel forces in 1865, Price chose exile in Mexico rather than submission to the Union.

with sabers and killing at least 30 of the Confederate men instantly—and mortally wounding several more. According to local tradition, many—perhaps most—of the civilians were killed or wounded as well.

The immediate cause of the Wilson Massacre was a series of events at Centerville, Reynolds County. Centerville Courthouse was some 60 miles north of Doniphan and 25 miles southwest of Pilot Knob. Late in 1863, Centerville was captured by the Union 3rd Cavalry from Pilot Knob. Company C was left as a garrison. On December 21, while engaged in building stables on the courthouse grounds, they were surprised and surrounded by Company N of Reeves's 15th Missouri Cavalry, under command of Capt. Jesse Pratt, before the war the Baptist minister of Centerville. Company N was composed of farmers and merchants of Reynolds County.

Probably Pratt and the Reeves brothers, also Baptist preachers, were longtime acquaintances. [The fact that] Pratt was accorded the honor of recapturing his hometown was not accidental.

Captured were 102 Union men with their horses. Pratt took them south to Ripley County with a small group, leaving most of his men to garrison Centerville. He presented the prisoners to Reeves at Pulliam's on Christmas morning and joined his fellows of the regiment for the day's festivities.

One Union soldier had been allowed to escape at Centerville, doubtless to carry news of the event back to Pilot Knob. Reaction there was swift. Col. R.G. Woodson, commander of the 3rd Missouri, ordered two mounted cavalry companies under Maj. James Wilson to pursue Pratt. They left Pilot Knob mid-morning on the 23rd.

Wilson's force rode swiftly, rising in the darkness of the 25th to be on the road at 3 a.m. They passed through Doniphan that morning and continued west toward Ponder, capturing pickets as they went, and descended on Col. Reeves's group and prisoners just as they were eating Christmas dinner.[1]

Mr. Ponder's research on this subject can be found in his 1987 book *History of Ripley County, Missouri.* His research was also convincing enough that author Paulette Jiles used it in her bestselling 2003 fiction-based-on-fact novel *Enemy Women.*

Controversy arose concerning Ponder's research. Most of the criticism appears to have come from Ripley County historian Ray Burson, who has also seemingly convinced historian and author Kirby Ross that Ponder's account of the Wilson Massacre is fictitious.

However, Ponder, shortly before his death in 2005, sent this author two documents. The first paper is: "The Time of the War," by Lindzy Dudley, written in 1918.

Dudley evidently fought under Col. Reeves. His name does not appear on the official records, but that is not uncommon. Many men "took to the brush" in order to defend their families from Yankee invasion. It is my understanding that Confederate "partisans" were not afforded the same pensions later in life as Union and regular Confederate troops were. Therefore, no pension records would exist to verify their service. In this piece Dudley states (of the massacre):

> Reeves was a Baptist preacher. He backed up every sermon with his pistol. Reeves's men were mean. No quarter was given or asked. He had commanded a company till the end of 1863.
>
> Colonel Righter was captured with General Thompson and Reeves was put in command of the 15th. In November a field hospital was attacked by colored cavalry and about 100 of Reeves's men were killed. Reeves collected revenge but he never got over the loss of sick and wounded not able to fight back. Just shot in their beds. He talked about that until he died.

On Christmas, a month later, several companies were at the Pulliam farm for a service and a meal with their families. This was on the old Tom Pulliam place northwest of Johnston's Chapel and close to Oregon County and the Arkansas line. There was a big spring there on the Mill Branch where folks in that part had picnics. Reeves did a sermon and the group was ready to eat. The well known Major Wilson, the Yankee from Pilot Knob called the murderer, surrounded and attacked. The killed and the wounded were all over the field. This included soldiers, their families and nearby families. All were killed. Those that could got across the creek and up the bluff on the south side and into the timber there to hide or keep on running. It was not right to kill the families. Wilson lived up to his name. The loss of sick and wounded at the hospital and the loss of the men and families at Pulliam's was pretty hard to take. We were ready to wipe out the blues all the way to St. Louis.[2]

It is interesting that Burson, of the Ripley County Historical Society, would question Dudley's credibility in his account of the Wilson Massacre yet, in the book *History and Families of Ripley County Missouri*, the historical society finds Dudley credible enough to relate who the first European settler of Ripley County was: "In an interview with historian Hume in 1900, Lindzy Dudley reported that the first European resident was a 'Wees Riley' who arrived in 1802 with a Delaware Indian wife who soon died in childbirth."[3]

"The well known Major Wilson, the Yankee from Pilot Knob, surrounded and attacked. The killed and the wounded were all over the field. This included soldiers and their families."

The other document was entitled *Doniphan: No Man's Land During the Civil War*, by T.L. Wright Jr. and was written in March 1929. The paper appears to be one written for a school assignment by Wright. On the copy that Mr. Ponder sent me "Doniphan Public Library" is stamped on the upper left hand corner of the page.

I was able to talk to Jerry Ponder over the phone, while he was in Texas (a few months before he died), and he told me that he found the documents after they had been discarded. During the time that he found the documents (1990-1991) the Doniphan Public Library and the Ripley County library were being consolidated.

In addition I contacted the Ripley County Library's Doniphan, Missouri location on Friday July 29, 2006, and talked to two separate librarians, Mr. Allen Rife and Mrs. Rebecca Wilcox. Both told me it was possible that the documents could have been discarded during the consolidation. During a second phone interview conducted on August 7th, 2006, I talked to a third librarian Mrs. Patricia Robison, who told me that though she did not work at the library at the time of the consolidation, she is a lifelong resident of Ripley County and it was "entirely possible" that documents were discarded during the consolidation of the two libraries in the early 1990s.

As a side note, I was also able to check out a book from the Doniphan-Ripley County Library entitled "Doniphan and Ripley County History." There is no copyright date, but the earliest entries appear to be from the early 1900s and the last entry appears to be in the early 1970s and upon examination of the library stamp on this book, and the document that Jerry Ponder sent me, they are the same and one can clearly ascertain that the library stamp on the document Jerry Ponder sent me is valid.

T.L. Wright Jr.'s 1929 paper also gives longtime resident accounts of the Wilson Massacre. Given the fact that this paper was written in 1929, it is possible that the accounts could have been eyewitness accounts. Certainly they could be accounts written by citizens who were living during the time of the Wilson Massacre.

One such account read as follows:

On Christmas Day, 1863, Major James Wilson, later captured and executed by firing squad at Pilot Knob, and 200 Union troops from Fort Davidson at Pilot Knob, passed through Doniphan, traveling on a southeast course to Pulliam's Farm, 17 miles from Doniphan where Colonel Reeves and his cavalry were encamped. A vicious, surprise attack ensued and 35 rebels were killed and 112 taken prisoner when the fighting had ended. But worse, families and neighbors were present and, in the heat of battle, Wilson's soldiers killed over 50 civilians. Mrs. Betty Towell, Tom Pulliam and Ed Cline, longtime residents of the neighborhood, tell that the civilians killed, in camp for a Christmas visit, included women and children who were shot down the same as the rebel soldiers of Reeves's Regiment. That action attests to the cruelty of the war.[4]

According to historian Kirby Ross, T.L. Wright Jr. was born in 1912. That would have made T.L. Wright Jr. 17 years of age at the time he wrote this document. One of the criticisms that Mr. Ross has made in his attempt to discredit Jerry Ponder was posted on an online forum on August 14th, 2005. In it Mr. Ross states (in reference to the document written by T.L. Wright Jr. in 1929) that: "Do you realize that this version of the T.L. Wright article has a four-year-old boy conducting complex historical interviews?"[5]

This criticism by Ross bears examination. First of all, as stated, T.L. Wright Jr. was 17 years of age when he wrote his first version of *Doniphan: No Man's Land in the Civil War* in 1929 and the words "The Colonel told me" seem to be more of a recollection of a story that William Harmon Righter told him when he was a young boy. Nowhere has Jerry Ponder ever written that T.L.Wright Jr. was conducting "complex interviews" at four years of age. It is also important to note that T.L. Wright Jr.'s 1929 version of *Doniphan: No Man's Land During the Civil War*, matches Lindzy Dudley's 1918 version of what occurred at Pulliam's Farm on December 25, 1863.

It appears that in later years T.L. Wright Jr. decided to cite more official sources for his revised *Doniphan: No Man's Land in the Civil War* and his version of the Wilson Massacre seems to follow other versions in *Doniphan and Ripley County in the Civil War* found in the Ripley County Library. This does not make his original version any less valid. Remember the 1929 version quoted longtime residents of Ripley County who lived in the area.

No one knows why T.L. Wright Jr. chose not to include these sources in the two other versions of his paper in later years.

Mr. Burson's criticism seems to be centered around Colonel William H. Righter himself and whether or not he was a real colonel, which is very hard to prove either way. In a personal letter sent to me

by Ray Burson entitled "Jerry Ponder's Sources for the Wilson Massacre and Other Tales," Burson writes:

> The tale goes that William Harmon Righter was the founder and colonel of the 15th Missouri Cavalry, CSA, captured at Pocahontas, Arkansas, with Gen. Jeff Thompson and then sat out the rest of the war in St. Louis. Righter is a prominent figure in Ponder's books on the 15th Missouri Cavalry, the Battle of Chalk Bluff and Maj. Gen. John S. Marmaduke.
>
> Historians have not found any record of Righter's service in the CSA and there is not mention of it in his biographic sketches and three obituaries. He is not mentioned in the records of the capture of Thompson or elsewhere. He was merely a Southern sympathizer. Ponder got the VA [Veterans Administration] to provide a headstone which he had placed in the Doniphan City cemetery for Righter without providing Righter's service record.[9]

A small note was attached to the letter which reads: "Mr. Lacy: Here's the real scope of Ponder's mischief. See IV—what does creating a fake colonel add to the story of Southern valor during the Civil War? Regards, Ray Burson."

Mr. Burson has stated that no service record of Righter in the CSA has been found. However, that doesn't mean that Righter did not serve in some capacity. As stated at the beginning of this article, this was not uncommon. Many men "took to the brush" and fought as informal companies of partisans. It is extremely doubtful that the Veterans Administration would have provided a headstone for Colonel Righter, free of charge, without some kind of documentation that Righter served in some capacity during the war.

The fact that obituaries about Righter did not mention any military service is not proof positive that he did not fight. After all, Col. Timothy Reeves, after the war, was reluctant to discuss his wartime experiences, stating that "he wished to be remembered as a good preacher, not a civil war hero." Obituaries about him made no mention of his military experience.[11]

Jerry Ponder said in his research that Righter's commission came from Brigadier General M. Jeff Thompson. Ponder's critics state that Thompson made no record of this. Is it possible that this could have happened? It is entirely possible. In his book *This Is the War Experiences of Brig.General M. Jeff Thompson*, Thompson himself writes that: "About the first of July 1861, Cyrus Black and Miles Ponder of Ripley County, Missouri, came down to Pocohontas [Arkansas] to inform me that the citizens of Ripley and Carter counties were meeting at Martinsburg to organize a battalion and desired me to come up and take command."[12]

Thompson further states that he was elected to command the battalion and that Aden Lowe was not a candidate because of the strict discipline that he enforced before Thompson's arrival. One of Jeff Thompson's first acts as commander of the Ripley County Battalion was to start enlisting men as partisan rangers. Thompson writes: "I saw at this time the necessity of mounted troops even for my small command, and I authorized James F. White to raise as many men to act as partisans and flankers, as he could find with good horses."[13]

Sam Hildebrand, who later became known as a Missouri bushwhacker, is another partisan who was given a commission by General M. Jeff Thompson. In his autobiography Hildebrand wrote:

> As soon as I could gain admission to the general's headquarters I did so, and he received me very kindly. He listened very attentively to me as I proceeded to state my case to him—how my brother had been murdered, how I had barely escaped the same fate, and how I had finally been driven from the country. General Thompson reflected a few moments, then seizing a pen he rapidly wrote off a few lines and handing it to me he said, "Here, I give you a major's commission; go where you please, take what men you can pick up, fight on your own hook, and report to me every six months."[14]

MAJ. SAM HILDEBRAND
Commissioned by Gen. Thompson.

Even though Hildebrand (pictured left) received a major's commission from Thompson, the act is not mentioned in *This Is the War Experiences of Brig. General M. Jeff Thompson*. Nor is it mentioned in *General M. Jeff Thompson's Letter Book, July 1861-June 1862*, written by Jim McGhee. Therefore the fact that there is no record of Righter's commission, doesn't mean that he was not given one by Thompson.

Yet there is another possibility in this story. If there was a record of Colonel Righter's or Sam Hildebrand's commissions given by M. Jeff Thompson, the records might very well have been destroyed at the time of M. Jeff Thompson's capture in Pocohontas, Arkansas, on August 22, 1863. In the book *This Is the War Experiences of Brig.General M. Jeff Thompson*, Thompson writes:

> Kay spread out my maps to examine them and, by the way, I had the best set of maps that I saw during the war, for I had all kinds of military information on them, and the name and status of nearly every man in southeast Missouri. I sat down in my shirtsleeves to copy some drawings, about 4 p.m. We heard horses running. I did not look up, but Kay did and shouted, "By George, here's the Feds." I sprang to my feet, and sure enough they were within forty yards, with a string of them as far as the eye could reach, all coming at full speed. I gasped as if my heart would jump out of my mouth, but instantly sat down again, and said "Kay, burn those maps."[15]

In the book *The Civil War in Ripley County, Missouri* it states that Colonel W.H. Righter following his capture was "taken to Gratiot Prison in St. Louis. There he agreed not to further take up arms and was paroled. He remained in St. Louis the remainder of the war, reading law. His wife, Anna Wright Righter, died there in February 1864. When the war ended, Colonel Righter returned to Ripley County and, in 1866, was elected as the state representative from Ripley County. Because of his Confederate service, the General Assembly refused to seat him and appointed a 'stand-in' to represent the county."

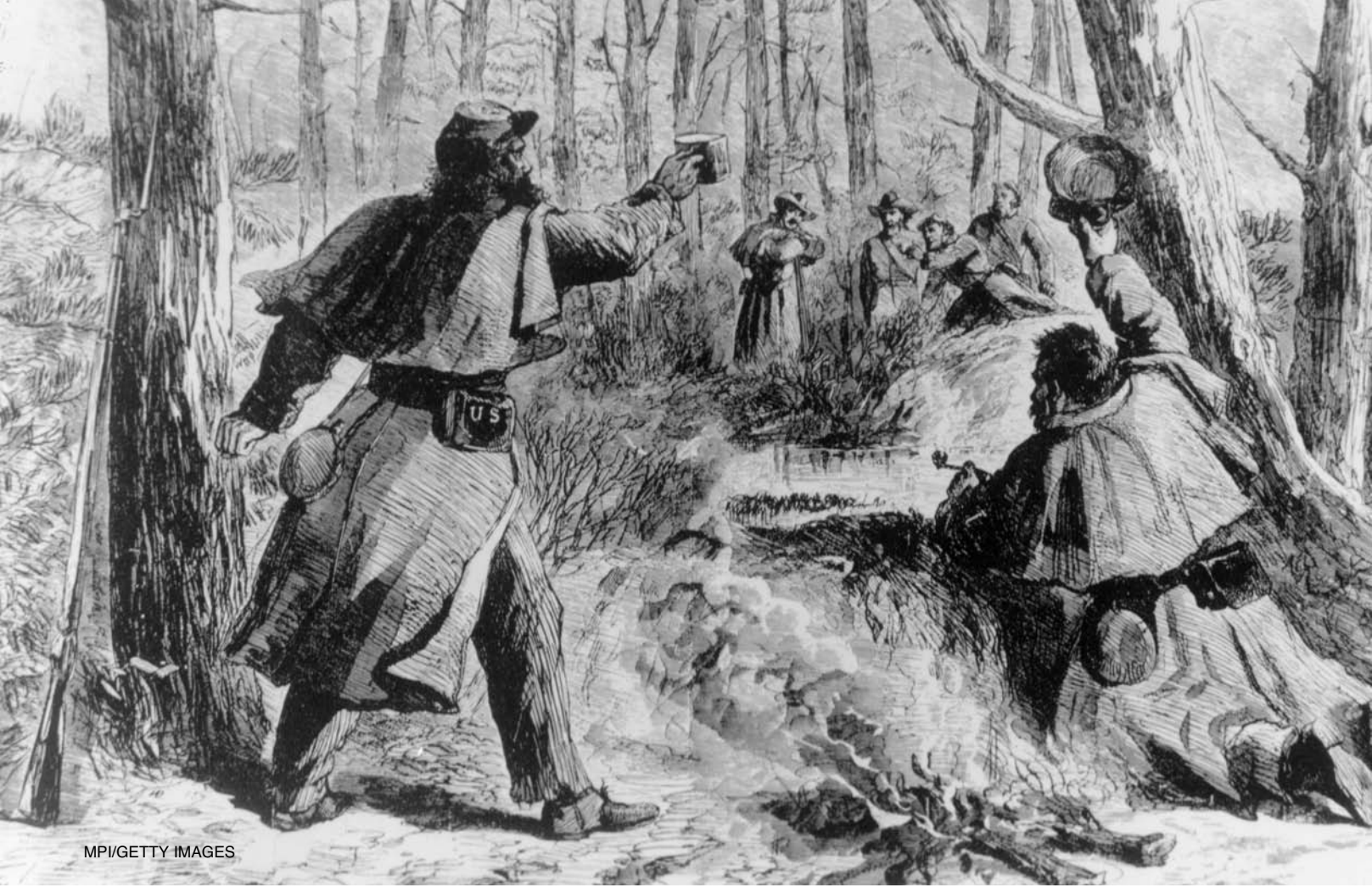

MPI/GETTY IMAGES

Amongst warring factions in modern Europe and America, it has many times been customary to respect the sanctity of life on Christmas Day. This tradition was violated in a horrendous fashion by troops under the command of U.S. Maj. James Wilson who attacked about 100 Confederates eating Christmas dinner with their families. In the ensuing ambush, 35 unarmed Rebel cavalrymen were killed and an estimated 50 civilians visiting for Christmas. Above, Federal and Confederate pickets toast each other from opposite sides of a stream at Christmas time, circa 1860.

Righter was elected to the State Legislature in 1882, after Reconstruction, when former Confederates were once again allowed to hold office.[21]

Even without the discussion of what role Colonel William Harmon Righter played in the War Between the States, there is plenty of other evidence that proves the "Wilson Massacre" happened. Yankee atrocities happened throughout the Missouri Ozarks during the war and fighting between warring factions was both personal and brutal.

On a U.S. Forestry Service website entitled "History of the Irish Wilderness," a detailed description of Union policy toward Missouri Southerners living in the southeast Missouri Ozarks is given.

The website cites *The War of the Rebellions: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.* One entry in particular shows proof that the women of the area were looked down upon and treated badly by the occupying Union soldiers. Captain Robert McElroy of the 3rd Missouri State Militia (Union) wrote that: "I am of the opinion that the women in that region are even more daring and treacherous, and in fact, worse than the men, as we found in their possession a number of newly made rebel uniforms etc.[22]

Jerry Ponder's critics cite eyewitness accounts of Union soldiers who were present at the Wilson Massacre and stated that all of the prisoners were well cared for. But reading through the U.S. Forestry Service's *The History of the Irish Wilderness,* which cites the official records of the War of the Rebellion, one will find that anyone who was even suspected of being a "bushwhacker" was taken prisoner. In Captain Boyd's (who was a Union scout) report he states that: "We found [a] fresh trail of horses, followed them on Jack's Fork to the residence of Miles Stephens and brother, Jack Stephens, who I'm satisfied were bushwhackers. Burned the house."[23]

Anyone "suspected" of harboring or aiding a bushwhacker had their property burned. And in Captain John Boyd's report of the 6th Provisional Regiment EMM (Union) one will find between November 4-9, 1863, there were over 23 houses burned and 10 men killed by these Union troops, the majority of which were prisoners who "tried to escape" and were shot.[24]

All of this occurred little over a month before the Wilson Massacre and we are supposed to believe that the Union militia treated Reeves men and local civilians any better on December 25, 1863?

There are other pieces of evidence that suggest that the Wilson Massacre did happen. At the Stoddard County Civil War Cemetery in Bloomfield, Missouri, there are monuments erected in honor of Southern soldiers and civilians who were killed during the War of the Rebellion. The monuments are unique due to the fact that they have detailed information about the individual on the front of the

Above: Refugees from southern Missouri, driven from their homesteads after fighting between Union and Confederate forces near Rolla, Missouri.

monument, name, rank, unit etc and on the back of the monument a detailed description of where and how the individual died.

One states on the front of the monument: "Pvt., Thomas McKinney, Co. A, 15th Mo. Reg. Cav. CSA. July 16, 1845—Dec. 25, 1863." The back of the monument reads: 'Killed in Action, Ripley County, Mo'."

Another monument is more specific. The front reads: "In memory of Pvt., Jacob Foster, Co. A, 15th Mo. Cav., April 18, 1830—December 25, 1863."

The back of the monument reads: "Died of Wounds received at Christmas Dinner, Doniphan Mo., Wilson Massacre."[25]

If one looks at the events following the Wilson Massacre, a clear picture begins to develop that something very significant happened on December 25, 1863, in Ripley County, Missouri—an event so drastic that the effects of it would be felt throughout the rest of the War of the Rebellion in Missouri, and even after the war had ended.

First of all something must have been weighing very heavily upon Major Wilson's mind, for in March of 1864 he told his nephew, while he was on furlough:"If you ever hear of me being taken prisoner by the guerrilla Tom Reeves you may count me as dead. I know I shall never get away from him alive. I have broken up his recruiting operations three times."[26]

Was Wilson worried about his life because he had broken up Reeves's recruiting operations? Or did he fear retribution for something much worse—something that he did not want his family to know about?

One must not discount the fact that that during General Sterling Price's Missouri Expedition of 1864, at the Battle of Pilot Knob, Missouri, "Maj. James Wilson, Third Cavalry Missouri State Militia, after being wounded, was captured on Pilot Knob and, subsequently with six of his gallant men. was brutally murdered by order of the rebel field officer of the day."[27]

In an article entitled "No Heroes on Either Side," written by Ponder critic Ray Burson and published in *The Prospect-News* (Doniphan, Missouri's local newspaper) and dated Wednesday, July 16, 2003, another Ponder critic, Kirby Ross, attributes Major Wilson's death to the burning of Doniphan, Missouri: "Ross, whose article on the burning of Doniphan will be in an upcoming issue of *North-South* magazine, linked Wilson's death to the destruction of Doniphan "which had taken place earlier, two weeks to the day."[28]

However; in the *Report of Confederate General J.O. Shelby, C.S. Army, Commanding Division. August 29 to December 2, 1864. Price's Missouri*

Expedition," it appears that General Shelby administered justice to the perpetrators who were responsible for the burning of Doniphan, almost as quickly as the act was committed. Shelby wrote that:

> On the 12th of September I moved camp from Sulphur Rock, Arkansas, toward Pocahontas, in anticipation of the arrival of the army and, on the 19th, after having received my instructions, started for Missouri and encamped in Doniphan. Before arriving there, however, couriers from Lt. Colonel Johnson, of Marmaduke's command, brought information that 100 Federals were in the town and pressing him back. I immediately started forward sufficient re-enforcements, but the enemy fled before reaching them, burning the helpless and ill-fated town. That night I dispatched 150 men under Lt. Colonel Johnson to pursue the vandals. They came upon them early the next morning [20th], attacked, scattered, and killed many of them. I pushed on then rapidly for Patterson, destroying on the way the bloody rendezvous of the notorious Leeper, and on the morning of the 22d I surrounded and charged upon the town. Its garrison, hearing of my advance, retreated hastily, but not before many were captured and killed, and some supplies taken. All the government portion of Patterson was destroyed, together with its strong and ugly fort.[29]

Confederate General M. Jeff Thompson offered another reason for the execution of Major James Wilson. As mentioned earlier in this article, Thompson was in a Union prison at the time of the Wilson Massacre, but he was exchanged in time to make his way back to Missouri to join Confederate General Sterling Price's 1864 Missouri Expedition.

In May of 1865 Thompson surrendered 10,000 men at Jacksonport, Arkansas. Out of those 10,000 men, only six were not paroled, one of them being Confederate Col. Timothy Reeves, commander of the 15th Missouri Cavalry, CSA.

Thompson wrote that:

> In a few days we finished all the paroles, except that of Timothy C. Reeves, whom Col. Davis would not agree to parole, considering him outlawed for the shooting of Major Williams [Major Wilson, this was a misprint] and five men on the Price Raid; but I must state for Col. Reeves, that he was as good a man and soldier as any in the command, and his shooting of that party was entirely justifiable; only that it should have been by such an order and form that retaliation would have been avoided. I solicited to have this party turned over to me, that I might have them shot in due form, and Reeves men refrained from killing them for three days in hopes that I would get them; but responsibilities of this kind were not to our commander's liking, and they were turned over to Reeves to guard, with a pretty full knowledge that they would be shot.
>
> I knew Reeves's men, nearly every one of them, and the provocation was bitter, for I had seen the blackened ruins and lonely graves in Ripley county with my own eyes. ❖

Clint E. Lacy is chairman of the Missouri League of Southern Voters and a proud member of the John T. Coffee Camp, Missouri Sons of Confederate Veterans. He resides in Missouri. He is the author of "Stars and Bars: Flag of Honor, Not Hate" in the September/October 2005 issue of TBR.

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Between Missourians: Ripley County in the Civil War," Ponder, *Ozark Watch* magazine, Vol. IV, No. 4, Spring 1991. Lindzy Dudley: *The Time of the War*, 1, 15, 1918.

[2]*Doniphan: No Man's Land During the Civil War*, T.L. Wright Jr., 1929, Doniphan High School.

[3]Article entitled "First Settlers of Ripley County" found in the book *History and Families of Ripley County Missouri*, Ripley County Historical Society.

[4]Kirby Ross post made August 14, 2005, on the "Missouri in the Civil War" message board.

[5]*Ibid.*

[6]Posted by Kirby Ross on Wednesday August 31, 2005, "Missouri in the Civil War" message board.

[7]Thompson, M. Jeff: *This Is the War Experiences of Brig. General M. Jeff Thompson*, 103, Kent Library, South - east Missouri State University.

[8]Posted by Kirby Ross on Wednesday August 31, 2005, Missouri in the Civil War message board.

[9]Personal correspondence from Ray Burson, Ripley County Historical Society entitled, "Jerry Ponder's Sources for the Wilson Massacre and Other Tales."

[10]*Doniphan and Ripley County in the Civil War*, Ripley County Library, Doniphan, Missouri.

[11]"War Hero Timothy Reeves wanted to be remembered as 'good preecher,'" *Daily American Republic* newspaper.

[12]*This Is the War Experiences of Brig. General M. Jeff Thompson*, M. Jeff Thompson, Kent Library, Southeast Missouri State University, 21-22.

[13]*Ibid.*

[14]*The Legend of St. Francois County: Sam Hildebrand's Confession*, Chapter 6, Reprinted from the *County Advertiser* by Farmington News Printing Company, September 26, 1979.

[15]*This Is the War Experiences of Brig. General M. Jeff Thompson*, Thompson, Kent Library, Southeast Missouri State University, 103.

[16]*Ibid.*, 104.

[17]*The Time of the War* by Lindzy Dudley as told to Charles Booker, 1918, 1, 15 (document sent to me by Jerry Ponder shortly before his death).

[18]"The Civil War in Ripley County Missouri," *The Prospect News*, pgs. 27-28.

[19]*Twice a Month* magazine, Sept. 2, 1909, 27-28.

[20]*Ibid.*

[21]*Missouri State Legislators 1820-2000*, information obtained from the Missouri Secretary of State office.

[22]Information obtained from the U.S. Forestry Service Website entitled "The History of the Irish Wilderness" found at the following internet web address in pdf format: www.fs.fed.us/r9/forests/marktwain/ranger_districts/doniphan/Irish_Wilderness_Country.pdf. Also found in *The War of the Rebellions,* Official Records, Volumes XXII, Part 1, 744.

[23]Information obtained from the U.S. Forestry Service Website entitled "The History of the Irish Wilderness" found at the following internet web address in pdf format: www.fs.fed.us/r9/forests/marktwain/ranger_districts/doniphan/Irish_Wilderness_Country.pdf also found in *The War of the Rebellions*, Official Records, Volumes XXII, Part 1, 746-747.

[24]*Ibid.*

[25]Research conducted by author at the Stoddard County Civil War Cemetery, Bloomfield, Missouri

[26]*The Military Record of Major James Wilson*, compiled by Willard S. Bacon, and found at the following internet web address: www.rootsweb.com/~molincol/ misc/ms-military-record-wilson.htm and from Dr. Joseph Mudd's notes for the publication *The History of Lincoln County*, Powell Memorial Library, Troy, Missouri.

[27]"Report of Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing Jr., U.S. Army, Commanding District of Saint Louis. August 29 to December 2, 1864. Price's Missouri Expedition." Official Records, *War of the Rebellions.*

[28]"No Heroes On Either Side," Ray Burson, *The Prospect-News*, Doniphan, Missouri, July 16, 2003.

[29]Report of Brig. Gen. Joseph O. Shelby, C.S. Army, Commanding Division. August 29 to December 2, 1864, Price's Missouri Expedition.

[30]Thompson, M. Jeff: *This Is the War Experiences of Brig. General M. Jeff Thompson*, Kent State Library, Southeast Missouri State University, 155.

[31]*The Military Record of Major James Wilson*, compiled by Willard S. Bacon and found at the following internet web address: www.rootsweb.com/~molincol/ misc/ms-military-record-wilson.htm.

[32]"The Ponder-Bradbury-Flanders Correspondence," *Ozark Watch Magazine*, Vol. IV, No. 4, Spring 1991, Vol. V, No.1, Summer 1991, 4.

Don't Visit South Africa

Neil Watson runs crimexposouthafrica.org. His organization's mission is to let the world know of the real situation regarding violent crime in South Africa. According to Watson, his website became, in just three months, the most-viewed South African political website. Despite accusations that his website is "racist" because he discusses the explosion of black crime against white people, Watson also covers black-on-black crime and shows that non-whites are the largest victims of crime in South Africa. For his efforts to let the truth be known and discourage tourists from supporting the South African regime's economy by visiting, Watson has been rewarded with death threats against himself, his wife and their children.

The Holocaust of 29 Million

Says Johann Hari in India's *The Tribune*: Britain is a nation locked in denial. If you point out basic facts about the British empire—that the Brits deliberately adopted policies that caused as many as 29 million Indians to starve to death in the late 19th century, say—you crash into a wall of British rage. Court historian Lawrence James says the British imperial rulers of India "were humane men and, although hampered by inadequate administrative machinery and limited resources, they made a determined effort to feed the hungry" during the famines of the 1870s and 1890s. His "evidence"? "Between 1871-1901 India's population increased by 30 million," he says. "This is a classic piece of deficient reasoning," Hari notes. "The population of Russia grew during Stalin, and the population of China exploded under Mao. Does James think there were no mass deaths there either?"

Japan's Early Bid for 'the Bomb'

According to *Chugoku Shimbun Peace News*, the U.S. Library of Congress possesses notebooks containing memos by two Japanese scientists involved in Japan's unsuccessful attempt to develop atomic bombs during World War II. Discovered 61 years after the United States dropped the world's first atomic bomb on Hiroshima on Aug. 6, 1945, the notebooks are likely to become an important material for research on Japan's wartime atomic development program, about which much remains unknown. The memos were written by Sakae Shimizu and Yoshiaki Uemura—two of the scientists who worked at a laboratory led by Bunsaku Arakatsu, a professor at Kyoto Imperial University, now Kyoto University, which was ordered by the Japanese navy to develop the A-bomb.

Ironic Flip-Flop

In Oslo, Villa Grande, a mansion used by Norwegian leader Vidkun Quisling during WWII, opened as a center to further defame the ill-fated nationalist. The sprawling mansion now houses the Center for Studies of Holocaust and Religious Minorities in Norway. Its exhibits will focus on the alleged Nazi-led gassing of millions of Jews and on the persecution of other minorities. The once-grand mansion was in poor condition after decades of various uses, including as housing for Allied troops for 18 months after the war. It was restored over several years. In 2000, the Norwegian government promised to donate Quisling's 43,000-square-foot house and the surrounding five-acre estate to the Zionists as part of a $71 million package adopted by the parliament of Norway as compensation for "past crimes" against Noway's Jewish population.

No Roman War Chariots?

Don't be fooled by an urban legend circulating on the Internet that claims modern railroad tracks have roots that go back to ancient Roman days. According to *On Your MARC* newsletter, the U.S. standard railroad gauge of 4 feet 8.5 inches did not evolve from the width of the backsides of two horses pulling a Roman war chariot. The Romans did not use chariots in battle. They were expensive, difficult to maintain and quite unstable on rough terrain. Large cavalry horses were much more effective in warfare. They could carry a fully armed warrior who could fight from horseback. Although chariots were used in places like Britain by the Kelts, Roman war chariots are no more than a Hollywood invention.

Swastika

The swastika may be known over much of the world as a symbol of Nazi Germany and it may be banned in some states for that reason, but in Tajikistan it appears on placards, banners and billboards—with the state's blessing. Like other post-Soviet countries, Tajikistan has taken a fresh look its history following independence in 1991. The result is a government campaign to promote the notion that the Tajiks are an Aryan nation—hence the use of the swastika. In the land of the Tajiks, the hooked cross is the new symbol of national identity.

Taking a Bite Out of an Old British Myth

While the history books say Anglo-Saxons replaced the Keltic Britons in England, new scientific research adds to growing evidence that the Anglo-Saxons did not replace the native population after all. Chemical analysis of teeth from a medieval cemetery in Yorkshire found few individuals of European continental origin. Isotopes of oxygen in local drinking water vary across Europe and within the British Isles. A characteristic isotope composition gets set in people's teeth during childhood and can therefore be used by scientists to pinpoint one's geographical origin.

Fritchie & Stonewall Myth May Be False

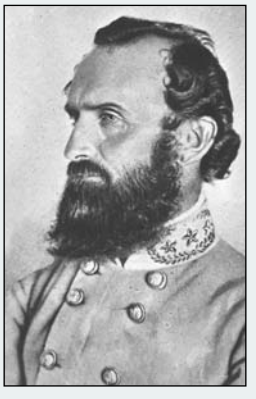

TBR readers all remember the poem of 1864 by John Greenleaf Whittier about the 95-year-old Barbara Fritchie and her encounter with Stonewall Jackson (pictured right) in Frederick, Maryland: "'Shoot, if you must, this old gray head,/But spare your country's flag,' she said./A shade of sadness, a blush of shame,/Over the face of the leader came;/The nobler nature within him stirred/To life at that woman's deed and word;/'Who touches a hair of yon gray head/Dies like a dog! March on!' he said." In stories it is said Fritchie, who died at age 96, waved the Union flag out of her window despite opposition from Stonewall Jackson's troops, who were passing through Frederick. But the flag incident never occurred, as Fritchie was sick in bed that day. Apparently what did happen may have been that she told the housekeeper to hide the valuables in order to prevent looting, and to take in the U.S. flag that was hanging outside. But it was never moved, and as a result was shot up by the Confederate troops. Some say the legend is rooted in the actions of "the neighbor lady across the street," who waved a flag from her front gate, but no one knows.

Rothschild Intrigues:

The Assassination of Emperor Komei And the Ruination of Traditional Japan

INTRODUCTION

IT WAS THE SUMMER OF 1853 when four "black ships" of the U.S. Navy appeared off Tokyo Bay with a letter from the president of the United States "asking" Japan to open up to foreign trade, after 300 years of isolation. Commodore Mathew Perry made it clear he expected a "yes" answer from the emperor when he returned the next year with an even larger squadron. This was the absolute worst thing any foreigner could have done to the Japanese emperor: humiliate him in front of all his subjects.

Interestingly, the daughter of Commodore Perry married August Belmont, the American agent for the Rothschild international banking family. Suspicious minds might think that this indicates that Perry himself was acting on behalf of the Rothschilds.

Emperor Komei (Komei Tenno in Japanese) swore an oath to rid Japan of all foreigners—particularly the Americans—but was murdered by poisoning (apparently the conspiracy tried smallpox first) before he could make good on his promise. (Establishment historians claim he died a natural death.)

That was the beginning of the end for traditional Japanese culture—unless it can still manage to make a comeback. The current royal family of Japan is so Westernized it is said they do not even remove their shoes when they enter a house which, to any traditional native of Japan, is a shocking failure on the part of the royals. They also eat beef, contrary to Japanese tradition, and act as thoroughgoing Westerners in many other ways offensive to traditionalist Japanese.

Did Perry and/or other Rothschild agents poison the emperor and his son and force the shogun to step down from power? Revisionist Ryu Ohta says he has found answers. . . .

EXPERIENCING EUROPEAN CULTURE: The above cartoon, showing a Japanese trip to Germany after "Westernization" began, depicts a Japanese envoy placing his head in a German cannon during a quest for modern armaments. The caption reads: "On a Cultural Trip: The Japanese, true to their mission to become acquainted with European civilization, gained a view of it in Essen."

BY RYU OHTA

The Jyomon (or Jomon) spirit or mentality—the traditional spirit of Japan—was deeply and perhaps fatally wounded with the assassination of traditionalist Japanese Emperor Komei, a crime that has successfully been hidden from Westerners and many Japanese by the court historians, as Harry Elmer Barnes called the bought-and-kept establishment scholars. Basically the cultural link to old Japan has been severed ever since, and only a false appearance has been kept up.

In the second year of Keio, meaning in the second year of

JAPANESE IMPERIAL STABILITY

It is a fact that Japan is being turned into a slave colony. And that process is being accomplished by none other than the so-called Japanese imperial family. Ko Bunyu, a Taiwanese writer residing in Japan, has made the following statement in his book titled *The Cursed Chinese*, published in Japan in 1990: "Starting with the very first emperor of the unified Chinese dynasty until the last emperor, China has had 209 emperors. Of those, 63 emperors had their lives terminated unnaturally (by suicide, assassination etc). That would be about 30% of the total."

As Ko has stated, China in a time span of 2,010 years has had 209 emperors, and about 63 died violently. Furthermore, 24 different dynasties have reigned in China. Then he makes a striking comparison with the Japanese imperial lineage: "It is a stark contrast to Japan, where the emperors have lasted over 125 generations and are continuing still."

There is a widespread myth that in the Land of the Rising Sun there has been one continuous dynasty during a span of 2,666 years since the time of the Sun goddess, Amaterasu O-Mikami, or at least since the first unquestionable historical emperor, Emperor Kimmei. But this myth, commonly believed in America and Japan, is untrue. There have been two known dynasties.

EMPEROR KOMEI
Victim of poisoning.

TOMOMI IWAKURA
Princely assassin.

THOMAS GLOVER
Rothschild agent.

One line, the true royal family of Japan, lasted from A.D. 539 until 1867. Then a new family of imposters or usurpers took over on behalf of the Illuminati-Rothshild-New World Order conspiracy.

Of the 125 emperors usually listed, down to today's Emperor Akihito, the first 28 are considered questionable, and the first 16 may be considered mythical.

Consider the supposed first emperor of Japan. According to Shinto belief, Emperor Jimmu is a direct descendant of the goddess Amaterasu. Amaterasu, legend has it, had a son called Ame-no-Oshihomimi-no-Mikoto and through him a grandson named Ninigi-no-Mikoto. Amaterasu sent her grandson to the Japanese islands, where he eventually married Princess Konohana-Sakuya. Among their three sons was Hikohohodemi-no-Mikoto, also called Yamasachi-hiko, who married Princess Toyotama. She was the daughter of Owatatsumi, the Japanese sea god and brother of Amaterasu.

They in turn had a single son called Hikonagisa Takeugaya Fukiaezu no Mikoto. The boy was abandoned by his parents at birth and was raised by Princess Tamayori, his mother's younger sister. They eventually married and had a total of four sons. The last of them, whose personal name was Kamuhamato Iwarebiko, became Emperor Jimmu. Jimmu is said to have been born in 711 B.C., and reigned from 660 B.C. to his death in 585 B.C. at the ripe old age of 126.

For the sake of completeness, we should mention that the Legendary Period is considered to have ended, and the historical Yamato (or Kofun) Period begun, with Emperor Ojin, the 15th emperor on the list, who reigned from about A.D. 270 to 310 and was deified under the name of Hachiman.

Most historians agree the Yamato dynasty was the first to actually unify Japan.

The 17th emperor, in case you were wondering (going by the traditional list), was Emperor Richu (reigned 400 to c. 405).

The next period, the Asuka Period, was initiated by the 29th emperor, Kimmei (reigned 539-71). The first emperor to be acknowledged as unquestionable, his personal name was Amekuni Oshiharaki Hironiwa no Mikoto.

Japanese historians acknowledge that there have been three assassinated Japanese emperors: Emperor Sushun (A.D. 587-92); Emperor Jyunjin (circa 759); and Emperor Antoku (1180-85).

But there actually is another one—and one very important to the current situation although the assassination is never mentioned in establishment books.

That is the murder of Emperor Komei, occurring at the very end of the Tokugawa feudal regime.

Suffice it to say there had been four murders among perhaps 125 emperors, which would make the rate about 4%. Compared to China's rate, there is a difference of a factor of eight here. But more importantly, there has been one murder in Japan that resulted in the ending of the traditional dynasty. Technically there have been five imperial murders, since the son of Emperor Komei was done away with shortly after Komei himself.

JAPAN'S HISTORICAL CRISES

There have been three major crises threatening the history of Japan. The first crisis occurred when the daimyo (lord) Izumo invaded and took over the province of Yamato and banned the ancestral goddess worship there. The second crisis was the assassination of the emperor by the Buddhist Soga family. (Behind the power and prominence of this family, one can detect probing eyes and influences proceeding from both the Korean peninsula and the well-established Chinese empire.) The third was the assassination of Emperor Komei in 1868. This was committed by Tomomi Iwakura, who, along with a handful of nobility, as an agent of the Illuminati and the Rothschild family, carried out this crime and the subsequent cover-up, changing the course of history.[1]

Within a couple of years, the boy emperor Meiji was secretly done away with, and a "changeling" or impostor from a different Japanese clan was placed on the throne.

❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Just before the "Meiji restoration," Emperor Komei opposed the supposed reforms of the restoration. Komei died of mysterious causes in 1866 or 1867 (depending which calendar you use), and his son Matsuhito or Mutsuhito (Meiji), 15 years old, promptly succeeded. Even official Japanese historians believe Komei was murdered, and that it was

Mutsohito, born in 1852, reigned as emperor of Japan from 1867 to 1912. Born a year before Commodore Perry (below) arrived in Japan with his contingent of U.S. warships, Mutsohito began his reign in a period of cultural confusion. The assassination of his father, Komei, in 1867 ended the Tokugawa Shogunate and began the restoration of imperial rule—with a new Western twist. Mutsohito adopted as his title "Meiji," which means "enlightened rule." Some claim Mutsohito was not the son of Komei, but an impostor. At any rate, under his reign the Meiji period began, characterized by the swift adoption by Japan of alien customs. Above he is shown with his consort, Empress Shoken (Haruko).

Emperor Komei's reign, on December 25, 1866 (the traditional calendar was still used in Japan at that time, and in Western chronology it would be January 1867), Emperor Komei was murdered by Prince Tomomi Iwakura and a number of co-conspirators.

Obviously, this was done as surreptitiously as possible.

The Rothschild-Sassoon dynasty, with the help of Freemasonry, under the guidance of Thomas Glover—who was outwardly a foreign ambassador for Britain to Japan—manipulated Iwakura and his followers to proceed with the dirty deed. Glover, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, was a Freemason.

The reason for the murder was that Emperor Komei was strongly against Westernization and so-called modernization, and hence would have hindered their agenda—the rape of Japan for major corporate profit.

Despite the cover-up, the majority of the Japanese people now accept the murder of Emperor Komei as fact.

It is an irony of history that any discussion of Komei's assassination was illegal until Japan's defeat in World War II. From 1867 till 1945, any criticism, research or discussion of the assassination of Komei was treated as a crime against the nation—treason. Punishment was meted out at that level of severity.

This was made possible by the blatant fact that the creators of the Meiji regime were the actual assassins. Hence, Meiji was a government founded and funded by a group of murderers who should have been jailed and executed for regicide. Yet these criminals were running the show, an achievement made possible through deception and cover-up.

This writer came to this conclusion in February of 1991 and started to unravel the mystery surrounding the death of Emperor Komei as much as possible, given that it occurred so long ago and discussion of the topic was immediately suppressed. Only an exceedingly limited amount of documentation was known to be available.

My research was helped by the fact that just prior to the end of World War II, much information had become available concerning the nefarious role of the international banking community and the roots of psychological colonization and warfare.

The truth about Emperor Komei started to leak out after World

This rarely seen lithograph by Sarony of New York after a drawing by W. T. Petris depicts Commodore Mathew Perry meeting the Japanese imperial commissioners at Yokohama during his visit to Japan. The Japanese had no interest in opening relations with the United States, but American imperialists wanted Japan converted to a "corporate asset." Emperor Komei was assassinated for his anti-Westernization stance.

War II. But even then it was limited to specific historical reviews or in historical novels. The assassination never made any headlines.

The key for understanding is to contrast the positions taken by Gen. Saigo Takamori and Okubo Toshimichi. Okubo was a representative of complete modernization and Westernization and a full supporter of the Meiji regime. Saigo wanted to implement what he saw as the advantageous aspects of Westernization while retaining traditional Japanese, and specifically samurai, culture.

To this day, many historians see the Meiji period as an incomprehensible enigma and subject to historical blackout.

No matter how much research I did, it was as if burrowing through a dark tunnel, and even the light at the end of the tunnel was faint until I came upon the hidden conspiratorial incidents and statements as well as evidence of the participation of secret societies I had before dismissed. At last the pieces of the complicated puzzle began to come together.

This is what Fukuyama Kenichi wrote in his research of *Collected Writings* regarding growing Zionist influence in Japan (1979):

> Research on the Jewish [involvement in Japanese history] started in Japan in the Taisho period. But real research of any profundity started in the 10-year Showa period, especially post-Showa (1935 onward, just 10 years before the defeat of World War II). [Only then] was there a real growth and flourishing. Those 10 years were frantic and fruitful years for this research, and it is doubtful if this was ever repeated again in later periods. It is also of importance to understand that these books were published during wartime at the very edge of survival for the nation and hence this research is of a different dimension than that published post-WWII where capitalistic market success influences book publications.
>
> These published researches into this particular period are of a quality, motive and value that may never be repeated again in the history of Japan. Therefore it would be to my utmost chagrin even if one was to become lost and forgotten, and I sincerely hope that every single one of them will be preserved for the future generation's understanding.
>
> The main publication regarding this research occurred with the creation of the

Today perhaps Japan's leading nationalist and Revisionist, ***Ryu Ohta*** was born in 1930 on the island of Sakhalin (Saharin to the Japanese). He entered the Tokyo University of Science in 1949. He studied Marxism on his own and became a Communist Party member. In 1952, having learned the truth about Josef Stalin, he denounced the party and left it. By 1967 he was a full-fledged anti-Marxist and opposed the Western "modernization" of Japan. He became active in the Japanese Green Party. After 1990, he concentrated on exposing the "New World Order." He has also been highly active in historical Revisionism and has been instrumental in introducing crucial historical documents and books from the West into Japan. Currently he heads the Tenjyu Society, the Society for the Critique of Contemporary Civilization and the Institute of Historical Verification. He is the chief editor of *Nippon Weekly* newsletter and heads the monthly seminars of the Nihon Gijyuku ("Research Association for Reviving Japan"). He has written well over 40 books and co-authored or translated about 30.

International Society of Politics and Economics in 1936. This society published two journals. One was *Research Regarding the International Secret Financial Power* (1936-1940, published yearly) and the other *Research on Jewry* (1941-1944, published monthly; 36 volumes). Currently, it is nearly impossible to obtain complete sets. However, after long perseverance I finally managed in the year 2000 to get complete sets, and made photocopies for dissemination.

Careful reading and rereading of these volumes enables one to re-create the process of how new information was gained and interpreted to make history logical and comprehensible, step by step.

According to a (translated) statement by the famed Japanese icon Admiral Yamamoto Eisuke published in *Research on Jewry* (1943):

> Judeo-Freemasonry was influential among many elites, and influenced and manipulated [Japan]. It was not able to apply the same pressure successfully on Takamori Saigo. No matter what tactic was applied, Saigo remained aloof and independent. That is why Saigo became doomed, defeated, and his life ended the way it did.[1]

This is what the naval general realized right in the middle of World War II, just two years prior to Japan's defeat.

If what Adm. Yamamoto realized contains any element of truth, then it can be understood that apart from Saigo, all the rest of Meiji's influential personalities were under some kind of secret society manipulations, most likely corrupt elements of Freemasonry.

Part of the problem for historical researchers once was that no one was allowed to delve into Japanese history before the famous Seinan War (Satsuma Rebellion, 1877), wherein Saigo lost his life, for that meant coming to the touchy subject of how the restoration was brought forth; the phony justifications for the new constitution, which enabled the birth of a Japanese empire, would have to have been scrutinized. The Westernized "Japanese" government could not afford such a risk. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Saigo committed suicide after the 1877 defeat of his samurai rebellion in Kyushu.

Grace Eki-Oyama, a Japanese Revisionist, translated this article into English for The Barnes Review. She has been working with many English-speaking authors to translate their works into Japanese as well.

The Enigmatic Meiji Period

The period known as "Meiji" (1868-1912) is an exceedingly strange and enigmatic anomaly in Japanese history, as can also be said of the subsequent era up till the present. The white- or European-dominated civilization—and with it, the New World Order conspiracy that infests Western civilization—avalanched and overpowered the other races. It was literally a "flooding," as so-called modern empirical science dominated and shaped human thoughts and subsequent modes of behavior. For Japan, it was a disaster.

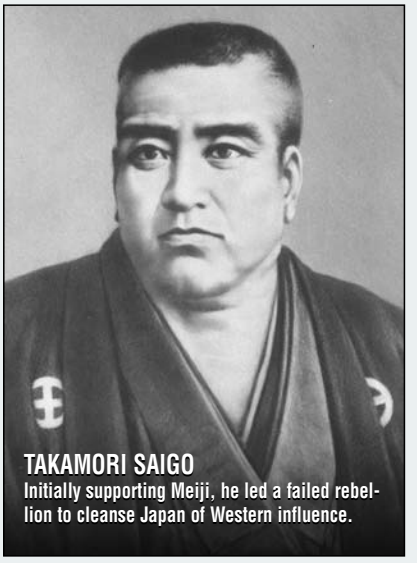

TAKAMORI SAIGO
Initially supporting Meiji, he led a failed rebellion to cleanse Japan of Western influence.

Those in Japan opposing this enslavement of Nippon for the profit of the bankers and industrialists were destroyed and dominated without leniency or compromise. And those expressing doubts and criticism were labeled as "barbarians."

It appears that "modern statehood" was in reality nothing more than the conversion of Japan into a major corporate asset.

In this sense, Japan should never have become a "modern" nation." But it did.

As Ko Bunyu has said: "Japan completely turned itself inside out to become a Western culture."

What Japan had done long ago in adopting the Chinese civilization, now it had done again, only this time it changed its role model to the "Western" one.

The common sense of the Japanese people, prior to Meiji, was that they followed a natural flow of order—that which pertains to the flow of Nature herself. To unify with Nature as she was originally created and intended, as is in her being and in harmony—meant "the way of gods." That was the only way in order to flourish with the Sun and a criterion of value worthy to be defended.

And in order to protect this concept, one had to be severe to oneself and practice self-restraint with perseverance; which in essence, is nothing more than the way of the "Bushi-do" (the warrior/samurai code).

Much about traditional Japanese culture can be learned by reading good historical fiction. Yamaoka Souhachi (1907-1978) was a traditionalist writer of Japanese historical novels. Among his works are *Date Masamune, Shin Taiheiki* (three volumes) and the 26-volume *Tokugawa Ieyasu.* Yamaoka's concepts would be almost foreign to the current Westernized Japanese society, where egoism and egocentricity reign supreme. Yet, in January 2002, Kodanasho, perhaps the biggest publishing house in Japan, published Yamaoka's history series in portable pocket editions, meaning that there is still a significant audience of readers for his concepts of ancient Japanese culture and history. So all is not completely forgotten or lost in Japan. Among Yamaoka's concepts of how politics and social ethics should be is this nugget:

> The emperor or "Sumeramikoto," the child of heaven, must reflect and express the wishes of Nature and the Cosmos physically and be the leading example and be a moral symbol and embodiment of this intention, linking the energies of mankind and the heavenly realms; communicating to mankind on behalf of Nature and the Cosmos.

Here Yamaoka is stating the essence of Shintoism, reflecting the Jyomon (Jomon) spirit and legacy. (The word "Shinto" means "way of God.") ❖

Cultures Clash Over Cannibalism

CHINA HAS BEEN CIVILIZED FOR THOUSANDS OF years, but it is certainly a different kind of civilization from that of the West. For example, eating human flesh is a kind of traditional Chinese medicine and is deeply rooted in Chinese folklore. This anthropological article may require a strong stomach on the part of some.

BY ALI ALIABADI

When this writer first heard about Chinese cannibalism through Dr. William Pierce, I was incredulous. I thought Dr. Pierce was seriously mistaken, even insane. A few years elapsed and serendipitously I came across *Hungry Ghosts: Mao's Secret Famine* (Becker, 1996). While discussing the role cannibalism played in Mao's instigated famine, the author repeatedly quoted *Cannibalism in China* (Chong, 1990—out of print). In short, Dr. Pierce was right about Chinese history being replete with cannibalism. But he only skimmed the surface.

For instance, an Amazonian tribe had the habit of capturing enemy women, having them impregnated by their captured kin, and then consuming their newly born offspring. The bestial fury of torture before being eaten by the Fijians was worthy of note. In all scholarly fairness, the author cites the opposing view of the cultural anthropologist Dr. Arens (Arens, 1979), who maintains that cannibalism is a myth: it simply never existed. This we know is false.

Dr. Chong classifies cannibalism into two categories: survival and learned.

In Chinese history, survival cannibalism (SC) occurred during periods of drought, flooding, and the ravages of war, all of which incurred famine. Villagers traded children, killed them and ate them. One can justify survival cannibalism as a response to the inordinately brutal situation created by famine. Indeed, according to Chong, the Chinese dynastic annals going back to even before the former Han (3rd century B.C.) had an emperor proclaim an edict allowing the eating of children to alleviate the pangs of hunger during famine. Dr. Chong does a thorough job of citing cases of survival cannibalism.

On the other hand, learned cannibalism (LC) takes a lot more sophistry to explain away. Dr. Chong defines LC as an act that was not due to an issue of survival, but rather, revenge, filial piety, superstitious beliefs of the salubriousness of consuming human parts or just plain tastiness on the palate. Citing numerous cases, the author describes learned cannibalism. Dating back to Chinese ancient history, learned cannibalism was first used as a tactic of revenge. Apparently, the ancient Chinese believed that in order to show disdain, vindictiveness and noble hauteur toward one's enemy, the absolute punishment would go beyond death to include boiling the enemy to make a soup or a pickle of his flesh. After 100 days of pickling, the enemy's flesh was passed around for consumption.

Revenge LC was also done to test one's loyalty. For instance, an emperor would test the subservience of one of his noblemen by killing and pickling the nobleman's son or concubine, and seeing whether he would eat it. If he did, then he was loyal and would receive material benefits. If not, he would be executed and probably pickled and eaten in turn. Surprisingly, nowhere has revenge LC been censured in the dynastic annals.

In cases of extreme filial piety, adult offspring of parents and adult sons-in-law and daughters-in-law would cut off parts of their bodies to make a broth or soup to help their elders convalesce. This was highly lauded by some, and practiced especially during the Ming (A.D. 1368-1644) and Ching (A.D. 1644-1912) dynasties. It occurred so often that it became necessary for imperial edicts to be given forbidding such damaging acts of altruism.

As to the purported health benefits believed to arise from consuming human flesh, the Chinese have historically held that the liver and heart are the best and most health inducing organs. In addition, the blood of executed convicts was sought by women who believed they could cure their impotent husbands. The Chinese also ate human brains. They still eat placentas and even human embryos (fetuses).

Cannibalism is the eating of human flesh by humans. The word comes from the Arawakan language name for the Carib Indians of the West Indies. Here, an illustration from Theodor de Bry's *Great Voyages* depicts an American Indian cannibal feast. Critics say de Brys may have exaggerated his scenes of the cannibals somewhat to help justify further conquest of the Indians of the Americas.

Finally, eating of humans came to be practiced for the tastiness of human flesh, if for no other reason. Chinese epicureans discussed in detail how to cook human flesh, and what parts were the tastiest. It was believed baby- and woman-flesh were the most succulent. Baby boys are held to be the *non plus ultra* of salubrious anthropophagy. One could go to a Taiwanese market in the 19th century and purchase the flesh of non-Chinese minorities as easily as buying pork. Dr. Chong gives ample examples from seminal literary and pharmaceutical works discussing the tastiness of human flesh. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Arens, W., *The Man-eating Myth: Anthropology and Anthropophagy*, Oxford, Oxford University Press, 1979.

Becker, J., *Hungry Ghosts: Mao's Secret Famine*, New York, the Free Press, 1996.

Chong, Key Ray, *Cannibalism in China*, Wakefield, Longwood Acad., 1990.

An American of Iranian descent, ***ALI ALIABADI*** has an MS in chemistry and teaches in the Pacific Northwest. His passions, besides history, are classical music and opera.

Germany & Pearl Harbor

President Roosevelt's Successful Propaganda Effort Convinced America that Japan *and* Germany Carried Out the Dec. 7 Attack in Tandem

By Daniel W. Michaels

Since about 1937, at the onset of President Roosevelt's second term, the flow of American presidential and media propaganda against Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich had reached such a flood stage that, when on December 7, 1941, the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, the American people were deceived by their own government and an all-too-accommodating media to believe that the Nazis had either masterminded or actually directed the infamous attack. The U.S. government knew better, of course, but failed to inform the media because President Roosevelt wanted to keep Germany his No. 1 priority for defeat and destruction; Japan would have to wait until Hitler had been crushed.

Because the American people were uninformed and deliberately misinformed by their government and the controlled media, they did not know that Hitler's Germany had tried constantly to avoid war with Britain, and (even more so) sought not to provoke the United States. German proposals to resolve Polish attacks on German civilians and businesses in the Germany-Poland border region were being made right up to the day war broke out.

The Germans knew full well that after Great Britain had declared war it would mean the European border dispute, which had been created by unjust provisions of the Versailles Treaty, would eventually lead to a world war—with the United Kingdom's colonies and the United States, the former American colonies, all rallying around the crown. Encouraged by President Franklin Roosevelt to reject the peace proposals, Poland and Britain refused to negotiate. Consequently, within a few years a border dispute in Poland had exploded into World War II.

It is quite understandable that Britain, pursuant to her centuries-old policy of preventing any dominant power arising on the European continent, would have wanted to thwart Germany's economic and military strength. It is equally understandable that world Jewry would want to destroy the Third Reich for attempting to expel the Jews from Europe. How and why President Roosevelt wanted to lead the United States, whose people in poll after poll expressed their desire to stay out of the European war, into a "crusade" against Nazism, is partially explained below.

It is true, of course, that up until World War II American Anglo-Saxon Protestants, with close blood and cultural ties to Britain, still governed the United States. Commencing in the late 1930s, power began to be shared with America's Jewish community, whose wealth, media control and intelligence operations had won them access to the highest circles of the U.S. government. The Zionist reverence for Roosevelt was such that in the 1940 election 90% of the Jewish vote went for FDR. President Roosevelt acknowledged their support and reciprocated by appointing many Zionists to high office and to his personal "brain trust," whose bellicose advice he would follow later in his presidency.

Thus it was that the energies and efforts of the British, world Jewry and the Americans came to coalesce in opposition to National Socialism in Germany. It remained for President Roosevelt to find a way to rally the American people, who wanted no involvement in

German propagandists depicted the Pearl Harbor attack as the inevitable reaction of Japan to a decade of U.S. provocation and humiliation. This German magazine cover shows FDR, the sword swallower, impaling his tongue on a sword marked "Japan." There has never been any evidence to show that Germany participated in or helped plan the Japanese "sneak" attack, propaganda to the contrary.

foreign wars, to abandon their "isolationism" and join with Great Britain and Stalinist Russia in a crusade against Nazism. The president knew that the American people would not do this unless or until they were first attacked by one of the belligerents and the foreign war became a truly American war. It would take a terrible shock to stampede the American people into war, and their president was prepared to arrange it.

Conveniently for President Roosevelt, at about this same time the Empire of Japan, a "have not" nation of the day, like Germany, with almost no raw materials, limited territorial space, but with an industrious, talented people, undertook militarily to take possession of areas in the Far East that happened to be blessed with natural riches, especially oil and rubber. The "have" nations, primarily the British empire, the United States and Soviet Russia, already controlled most of the Earth's surface, enjoyed a very sparse population density, and preferred to keep it that way. Japan and Germany, on the other hand, whose people were crammed into a small area, could only think of "Lebensraum." But the "haves" would have none of that.

The stratagem President Roosevelt first decided upon to herd the American people onto the warpath against Germany was to provoke the German government into seemingly declaring war against the United States first. To implement this scheme, the president used the U.S. Atlantic Fleet to harass German shipping, draw a quarantine zone around Germany, report the positions of U-boats to the British navy, impound German ships, transfer 50 American destroyers to Britain, eventually to shoot German warships on sight, deliver "lend-lease" aid to Germany's enemies (Soviet Russia and England), and finally to militarily occupy Greenland and Iceland.[1]

"The U.S. fleet reported the positions of U-boats, attacked German warships, transferred destroyers to Britain, delivered 'lend-lease' aid to her enemies and occupied Greenland and Iceland."

All this was done while the United States declared herself to be neutral. However, when the Germans did not take the bait and declare a *casus belli*, Roosevelt turned to the Pacific Ocean, where, he hoped, Japan, now an ally of Germany under the Axis Tripartite Pact (Germany, Japan, Italy), which called for mutual assistance if any one member were attacked, might not be so cautious and patient.

In this hope President Roosevelt proved correct. After prolonged provocations and humiliations the Japanese took the bait and bombed Pearl Harbor. Thanks to the research done by Robert B. Stinnett, we now know the specific provocations the Roosevelt administration used to bait the Japanese. In October 1940 Lieutenant Commander Arthur H. McCollum, head, Far East Desk, Navy Intelligence, at his superiors' request, sent an eight-action memo, consisting of seven provocations and the bait, to two of Roosevelt's most trusted military advisors: Navy Capt. Walter S. Anderson, director of the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), and Dudley W. Knox, a naval strategist and head of the ONI library, listing eight hostile actions that he predicted would surely provoke the Japanese to attack. They were:

1) Make an arrangement with Britain for the use of British bases in the Pacific, particularly Singapore; 2) Make an arrangement with Holland for the use of base facilities and acquisition of supplies in the Dutch East Indies (Indonesia); 3) Give all possible aid to the Chinese government of Chiang Kai-shek; 4) Send a division of long-range heavy cruisers to the Orient, Philippines, or Singapore; 5) Send two divisions of submarines to the Orient; 6) Keep the main strength of the U.S. Fleet, now in the Pacific, in the vicinity of the Hawaiian Islands, i.e., in Pearl Harbor [the bait]; 7) Insist that the Dutch refuse to grant Japanese demands for economic concessions, particularly oil; 8) Completely embargo all trade with Japan, in collaboration with a similar embargo imposed by the British empire.

The Roosevelt administration, with great hopes, implemented all of Commander McCollum's recommendations, and on December 7, 1941, the patience of the Japanese was finally exhausted. Mr. Stinnett also insists that the U.S. government was reading both the Japanese Diplomatic Code Purple as well as their *Kaigun Ango* navy code before Pearl Harbor.[2]

An outraged and bloodied America went to war. This duplicitous stratagem of President Roosevelt of, on the one hand, promising to keep the American people out of the war, but, on the other hand, actually provoking it, was quickly recognized by American historians and labeled the "back door to war."[3] It only remained for the president to transfer America's newly found belligerent spirit and thirst for vengeance away from the Japanese and back to the hated Germans. To do this, the American media were all too willing accomplices.[4]

An important new book, essentially a companion and supplement to the works of the "back-door" historians, Richard F. Hill's *Hitler Attacks Pearl Harbor*,[5] now reveals how President Roosevelt was able to dupe the American people.[6]

To determine how the Roosevelt administration was able to redirect the emotions of the American people, enraged by the attack on Pearl Harbor, and keep them focused on Nazi Germany—the president's primary target—Hill examined all the public political statements of the president, the Congress and the press. He also drew extensively from FDR's speeches, the *Congressional Record*, public opinion polls plus newspapers and magazines from across the nation published in the period 1938-1945. Hill also challenges the received wisdom that the United States only called for the defeat and destruction of Germany after the German government declared war on us on December 11, 1941. In fact it is clear from the evidence Hill uncovers that the primary reason for openly waging war against Germany was because the United States public believed that Germany had conspired with Japan to attack Pearl Harbor. Germany's later declaration of war had absolutely nothing to do with America's declaration of war against Germany, a war America had been waging (while officially neutral) for years.

On December 8 the White House issued a formal statement accusing Germany of conspiratorial guilt of doing everything it could to push Japan into the war. From December 8 through 11 the U.S. press repeatedly reported, "President Roosevelt let the nation know last night that the U.S. was as much at war with Germany and Italy as it was with Japan. Typically, *The Cincinnati Enquirer* posed a rhetorical question and then supplied the desired answer: "Will any realistic man contend that the issue is merely between Japan and the United States? Too clearly, it is between the Axis powers and ourselves. Hitler is the real enemy, and it is all one battle. . . ."

The president made it clear that Germany was and is behind Japan in the war supposedly thrust upon us. Secretary of War Henry

L. Stimson and some highly placed military figures in the administration, as well as many citizens, wanted the president to declare war on Germany immediately. But Roosevelt demurred, preferring (for appearance's sake) to respond to a German declaration of war.

[Unfortunately, Hitler felt compelled to make a speech clarifying the situation, which the United States interpreted as a declaration of war (which it was not), giving FDR his pretext to demand that Congress declare war on Germany. Diplomatic historian Hill read Hitler's presumed war declaration and found it surprisingly informative and more of a defensive declaration against the undeclared war FDR initiated against Hitler and against the assault FDR planned against Europe according to Plan Rainbow Five, which envisioned a 10-million-member armed forces for America by 1943, of which 5 million would invade Europe to "get" Hitler.—Ed.]

In his speech of December 9 as reported by the *New York Times* (*NYT*) and other papers the president said:

> Germany and Italy are actually at war on the side of Japan, even if they had not made a formal declaration . . . your government *knows* [emphasis added] that for weeks Germany has been telling Japan that if Japan did not attack the United States, Germany would not share in dividing spoils with Japan when peace came. She was promised by Germany that if she came in she would receive the complete and perpetual control of the whole of the Pacific area—and that means not only the Far East, but also all of the islands in the Pacific, and also a stranglehold on the West coast of North, Central and South America. We know also that Germany and Japan are conducting their military and naval operations in accordance with a joint plan. That plan considers all peoples and nations which are not helping the Axis powers as common enemies of each and every one of the Axis powers. That is their simple and obvious grand strategy.
>
> A German attack against Algiers or Morocco opens the way to a German attack against South America and the canal [clearly an absurdity—Ed.]. . . . Remember always that Germany and Italy, regardless of any formal declaration of war, consider themselves at war with the United States at this moment just as much as they consider themselves at war with Britain or Russia. And Germany puts all the other republics of the Americas into the same category of enemies. (44)

"Goering would have been astonished to learn, if he read U.S. newspapers, that his Luftwaffe was actively cooperating with the Japanese forces throughout the Pacific area, the Philippines & even China."

The president concluded his December 9 speech by depicting the current global divide as a struggle of "good" versus "evil." In his speech Germany was presented either as a "coconspirator" or even as the "puppetmaster," controlling all of Japan's actions. This view of Japan as a mere puppet of Germany was evidenced even before war erupted on November 25, 1941, when Secretary of State Cordell Hull said: "Japan is in alliance with Hitler and is carrying out his policy of world aggression." The *Times* was quick to concur with this view, reporting on November 28: "[T]he decisive battle of our times will be fought with Hitler, and not with one of his satellites." (111)

Also on December 9 President Roosevelt proclaimed, "I, Franklin D. Roosevelt as president of the United States and as commander-in-chief of the Army and Navy of the United States, do hereby make public proclamation to all whom it may concern that an invasion or predatory incursion is threatened upon the territory of the United States by Germany." With this, U.S. authorities began the roundup of Japanese, German and Italian aliens and their incarceration in detention camps.

On December 15 in a White Paper on U.S.-Japan relations, as again reported by *The New York Times*, President Roosevelt not only repeated but also elaborated on the outrageous premise made in his earlier speech:

> The president offered evidence to show that Japan, Germany and Italy together arranged to effect joint plans for world dominance and mentioned how the three finally and openly concluded last year a treaty of alliance aimed at the United States. . . . Throughout the document, the president showed how the three totalitarian countries "reached an understanding to time their acts of aggression to their common advantage and to bring about the ultimate enslavement of the rest of the world." (47)

By conflating Germany with Japan and the Atlantic with the Pacific, Roosevelt set the tone for the irresponsible and stupid reportage that followed. Herman Goering would have been astonished to learn, if he read American newspapers, that his Luftwaffe was actively cooperating with the Japanese forces throughout the Pacific area, in the Hawaiian Islands, the Philippines and even China and Malaysia. Not only did eyewitnesses report four-engine German bombers operating in the Pacific, but Nazi torpedo planes, Stuka dive-bombers, and Messerschmitt aircraft as well were said to have been involved in attacks on U.S. bases. German pilots with blue eyes were also reported to have been at the controls. In cases where the Japanese operated their own aircraft, believed by the press to be of German design, the media pundits surmised that the Nazis must have had thousands of advisors in Japan training the "Nips."

Author Hill attributes part of the American people's ready acceptance of such demonstrable nonsense to the fact that, in those days, they trusted their government and, as proud Americans, underestimated the competence and effectiveness of the Japanese military. Before World War II the American image of Japan was that of a country that produced cheap, shoddy products, usually copies of something Western. There was of course a touch of white racial superiority thinking in this attitude, although respect for the Japanese fighting man would increase as the war progressed.

Most of these tales were based on eyewitness accounts, unidentified reliable sources, unconfirmed reports, insider information, a responsible source, and the like. *The Chicago Tribune* reported, "Many congressmen believed German pilots had carried out the damaging blitzkrieg in planes marked with swastikas." *The New York Times* and *Chicago Tribune* later ran a story the headline of which was "Stukas at Hawaii, eyewitness says."

A U.S. doctor (Bernard Witlin), in a letter to his sister (Mrs. Samuel Weisfeld), said Nazi pilots "were shot down together with

Japanese in the original attack." A report from Manila: "Japanazis' Tokyo air force is equipped by Nazis." In another fantasy, this written by James Reston and published in *The New York Times* read:

> It was reported in diplomatic quarters but not officially confirmed that the new German battleship *Tirpitz*, sister ship of the *Bismarck*, was operating with the Japanese navy in the Far East and took part in the sinking of the British ships *Prince of Wales* and *Repulse*. Coincidentally, another report, also unconfirmed, indicated that at least one new German aircraft carrier cooperated with the Japanese in the attack on the main U.S. base in Pearl Harbor. (63)

The London Daily Express and the INS reported that the Germans have never before been observed to use a combination of high-altitude bombers and low-flying torpedo planes to attack enemy surface ships as they had in the engagement with the *Repulse* and the *Prince of Wales*.

A few days later *The Times* carried another such fairy tale:

> Reports from Hawaii that four-engine Japanese planes took part in the assault on Pearl Harbor have not been confirmed. If such aircraft were used, the assumption is they flew from land bases. Four-engine bombers are not launched from airplane carriers. Germany, however, has two catapult ships that launch four-engine planes, and there is a possibility that they may be in the Pacific. Back in 1938, these two German surface vessels, the *Schwabenland* and the *Frieseland*, catapulted three four-engine 17-T planes from their decks many times for survey flights between Europe and America. (67)

The Cincinnati Enquirer contributed its wisdom concerning the naval air engagements in the Pacific:

> It is virtually a certainty the four-motored bombers that appeared over Hawaii were German planes, and perhaps they were actually flown by German crews. They were too big to take off from an aircraft carrier, and perhaps came from the Marshall Islands, mandated to Japan. The whole nature of the attack showed the Nazi technique. It is unlike any use of airplanes the Japanese made against China. It showed that in the Pacific the United States is fighting German brains. (67)

A typical eyewitness account of the attack was that of Mrs. Roy Shanaberger of New York City, reported in all seriousness by *The New York Times*, the U.S. "newspaper of record":

> Blue-garbed Japanese airmen sporting brown shirts with red swastikas manned some of the planes that swooped down on Pearl Harbor. "I myself [Mrs. Shanaberger] saw some airmen who had opened the tops of their overall one-piece blue suits, exposing the brown shirts underneath. There were swastikas on those shirts." Mrs. S. also reported that numbers of the Japanese aviators were wearing the insignias of American educational institutions—the McKinley High and the Univ. of Hawaii.

Someone on the *Times* who must have had a wry sense of humor added that poor Mrs. S. had suffered a concussion from a Japanese bomb. (88)

Another newspaper pundit, Pierre Huss, chief Berlin correspondent for the INS, who had once interviewed Hitler and "got a fleeting glimpse deep into his heart," explained how the Nazi plot was hatched:

> Hitler's pencil drew a circle around the spot identified as Pearl Harbor in Hawaii. He drew similar circles around tiny dots of Midway, Wake Island and Guam, denoting the Philippines with a cross for occupation by Japan. My guess is that the Dutch East Indies, Singapore and Australia were treated similarly. Each and every pencil mark called for action at a given moment by the Japanese fleet and air force. The consultations over details with the German General Staff and the Japanese military must have been long and lengthy, guided always by the Hitler plan. (145)

"When neither the president nor Secretary of the Navy Knox denied the veracity of any of this bogus reportage, the American people's hatred for Germany was understandably intensified, just as the president hoped."

When neither the president nor Secretary of the Navy Knox denied the veracity of any of this reportage, the American people's hatred for Germany was understandably intensified, just as the president hoped. It was simply not in the interest of the Roosevelt administration to dampen any of the alarming speculations that increased U.S. belligerency against Germany. These inane, but propagandistically useful, reports would continue into 1942, when the German declaration of war rendered them no longer necessary.

A national poll taken during the period December 11-19, 1941, proved the effectiveness of the government campaign to redirect public opinion. The poll found that, even though the Japanese had attacked Pearl Harbor and mauled the U.S. fleet moored there, 64% of Americans thought Germany the greater threat, while only 15% said Japan was.

Richard Hill concludes his fascinating book by noting that the government only retracted the propagandistic fantasy that Germany had planned and participated in the attack on Pearl Harbor after the war when Army Chief of Staff Gen. George C. Marshall informed Congress that in fact there was absolutely no evidence of coordination between Germany and Japan during the war. (186)

In his declaration of war speech on December 11, 1941, Hitler commented on his own reaction when he heard of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor:

> President Roosevelt's shameless misrepresentations of truth and violations of law are unparalleled in history. I am sure that all of you [members of the Reichstag] have regarded it as an act of deliverance that Japan has finally acted [the Pearl Harbor attack] to protest against all this in the very way that this man had actually hoped for, and which should not surprise him now.
>
> After years of negotiating with this deceiver, the Japanese government has had its fill of being treated in such a humiliating way.
>
> All of us, the German people and, I believe, all other decent peoples around the world as well, regard this with deep appreciation.

Pearl Harbor: The Mother of All Conspiracies

• **27 January 1941**—Dr. Ricardo Shreiber, the Peruvian envoy in Tokyo, told Max Bishop, secretary of the U.S. embassy, that there would be a surprise attack on Pearl Harbor.

• **31 March 1941**—A Navy report predicted that if Japan made war on the U.S., they would strike Pearl Harbor without warning at dawn.

• **10 July 1941**—The U.S. military attache, Smith-Hutton, at Tokyo reported the Japanese navy was secretly practicing aircraft torpedo attacks against ships in Ariake Bay—a bay resembling Pearl Harbor.

• **July 1941**—The U.S. military attache in Mexico forwarded a report that the Japanese were constructing special small submarines for attacking the American fleet in Pearl Harbor.

• **10 August 1941**—Top British agent Dusko Popov told the FBI of a planned attack on Pearl Harbor and that it would be soon.

• **Early in the Fall**—Kilsoo Haan, an agent for the Sino-Korean People's League, told Eric Severeid of CBS that the Korean underground in Korea and Japan had positive proof that the Japanese were going to attack Pearl Harbor before Christmas. U.S. Senator Guy Gillette alerted FDR personally of this information.

• **24 September 1941**—The "bomb plot" message in J-19 code from Japan Naval Intelligence to Japan's consul general in Honolulu requesting grid of exact locations of ships for the benefit of bombardiers and torpedo pilots was deciphered. The chief of Naval Intelligence, Capt. Kirk, was replaced because he insisted on warning Hawaii.

• **October 1941**—Soviet top spy Richard Sorge informed the Kremlin that Pearl Harbor would be attacked within 60 days. Moscow informed him that this information was passed to the United States.

• **16 October 1941**—FDR humiliated Japan's ambassador and refused to meet with Premier Konoye. The desired result occurred: The war party, led by General Tojo, came into power in Japan.

• **1 November 1941**—JN-25 Order to continue drills against anchored ships and prepare to "ambush and . . . destroy the U.S. enemy" was sent.

• **13 November 1941**—German Ambassador to the U.S. Dr. Thomsen told the U.S. (IQ) that Pearl Harbor would be attacked.

• **14 November 1941**—The Japanese Merchant Marine was alerted that wartime recognition signals would be in effect Dec 1, 1941.

• **23 November 1941**—JN-25 Order—"The first air attack has been set for 0330 hours on X-day"—was deciphered.

• **25 November 1941**—The British decrypted the "Winds" setup message sent Nov. 19. The U.S. decoded it Nov. 28. It was a J-19 Code message that there would be an attack and the signal would come over Radio Tokyo as a weather report.

• **25 November 1941**—Secretary of War Stimson noted in his diary "FDR stated that we were likely to be attacked perhaps as soon as next Monday."

• **25 November 1941**—Navy Department ordered all U.S. trans-Pacific shipping to take the southern route. PHH, 1946 Congressional Report.

• **25 November 1941**—Yamamoto radioed this order in JN-25: "The task force, keeping its movements strictly secret and maintaining close guard against submarines and aircraft, shall advance into Hawaiian waters and upon the very opening of hostilities, shall attack the main force of the United States Fleet in Hawaii and deal it a mortal blow." (PHA Congressional Hearings Report, vol. 1 p. 180, transcript pps. 437-8)

• **26 Nov. 3 a.m. 1941**—Churchill sent an urgent secret message to FDR. This message caused the greatest agitation in D.C. Stark testified under oath that "On November 26 there was received specific evidence of the Japanese intention to wage offensive war against Great Britain and the United States." C.I.A. Director William Casey, who was in the OSS in 1941 wrote: "The British had sent word that a Japanese fleet was steaming east toward Hawaii." Washington, in an order of Nov. 26 ordered both U.S. aircraft carriers, the *Enterprise* and the *Lexington,* out of Pearl Harbor "as soon as practicable." This order stripped Pearl of 50 planes or 40% of its already inadequate fighter protection. FDR secretly cabled Churchill him that afternoon: "Negotiations off. Services expect action within two weeks."

• **26 November 1941**—Cordell Hull sent an ultimatum that Japan must withdraw from Indochina and all China. FDR's Ambassador to Japan called this "The document that touched the button that started the war."

• **27 November 1941**—Secretary of War Stimson sent a confused and confusing hostile action possible or "DO-DON'T" warning. The Navy Court found this message directed attention away from Pearl Harbor, rather than toward it.

• **29 November 1941**—Cordell Hull sat in Lafayette Park across from the White House with UPI reporter Joe Leib and showed him a message stating that Pearl Harbor would be attacked on December 7.

• **29 November 1941**—An FBI embassy wiretap made an intercept of an uncoded Japanese telephone conversation between Ambassador Kurusu in D.C. and Tokyo Chief Foreign Officer K. Yamamoto: "Zero hour is December [7] at Pearl Harbor." (U.S. Navy translation Nov. 29, 1941.)

• **30 November 1941**—The Japanese fleet was radioed this Imperial Naval Order (JN-25): "Japan, under the necessity of her self-preservation and self-defense, has reached a position to declare war on the United States of America." U.S. ally China recovered it in plain text from a shot-down Japanese plane near Canton. This caused an emergency [Japanese] conference because they knew the Chinese would give the information to Britain and America. In a related J-19 message the next day, the U.S. translated elaborate instructions from Japan dealing in precise detail with the method of internment of American nationals in Asia.

Because of the somewhat ambiguous wording of the official German declaration of war, it was believed by some observers that it was not so much a war declaration as an attack on the belligerent and carefully crafted policies of President Roosevelt—intended to get Germany or Japan to attack America first.

It was obviously written and delivered with great reluctance, as something that simply had to be done. It is quite possible that the German government would have gladly withdrawn the declaration if the United States side made any effort at reconciliation. The German declaration of war read:

The government of the United States of America, having violated in the most flagrant manner and in ever increasing measure all rules of neutrality in favor of the adversaries of Germany and having continually been guilty of the most severe provocations toward Germany ever since the outbreak of the European war, brought on by the British declaration of war against Germany on September 3, 1939, has finally resorted to open military acts of aggression.

On September 11, 1941, the president of the United States of America publicly declared that he had ordered the

American Navy and Air Force to shoot on sight any German war vessel. In this speech of October 27, 1941, he once more expressly affirmed that order was in force.

Acting under this order, American war vessels have systematically attacked German naval forces since early September 1941. Thus, American destroyers, as for instance, the *Greer*, the *Kearny* and the *Reuben James*, have opened fire on German submarines according to plan. The American secretary of the Navy, Mr. Knox, himself confirmed that the American destroyers attacked German submarines.

Furthermore, the naval forces of the United States, under order of their government and contrary to international law, have treated and seized German merchant ships on the high seas as enemy ships.

The German government therefore establishes the following facts:

Although on her part [Germany] has strictly adhered to the rules of international law in her relations with the United States during every period of the present war, the government of the United States from initial violations of neutrality has finally proceeded to open acts of war against Germany. It has thereby created a virtual state of war.

The government of the Reich consequently breaks off diplomatic relations with the United States and declares that in these circumstances brought about by President Roosevelt, Germany, too, as from today, considers herself as being in a state of war with the United States of America.[6]

"Adolf Hitler's speech was not a declaration of war against America. Technically it was nothing else but a statement of facts created by President Roosevelt's aggressive policy."

The very next day, December 12, the following strange retraction/denial story was distributed by the Associated Press and appeared in *The Chicago Tribune* and other papers.

> Spokesmen at the Wilhelmstrasse declared today that Adolf Hitler's speech yesterday was not a declaration of war against the United States. Technically, they said it was "nothing else but a statement of facts created by President Roosevelt's aggressive policy"—a "registration of a condition already existing between the United States and Germany." (Hill, 196)

CONCLUDING COMMENTS

Through unprecedented provocations and deceptions, President Roosevelt managed to lead the American people into war against Germany by baiting the Japanese, an ally of Germany, into attacking Pearl Harbor, but nonetheless accusing Germany of being responsible. It was the old "bait and switch" game as applied to foreign affairs. The Germans had seen it played before in Wilson's "Fourteen Points." In so doing, President Roosevelt deliberately ignored the will of the American people, preferring to follow the wishes of his personal advisors whose own hostility toward Germany predated the president's. The president proved himself a Machiavellian of the highest order, a master of duplicity. How this permanently affected the American people's faith in the veracity of their president, the credibility of their media, and the competence of their intelligence services can be seen today.

Many historians have tried to determine if President Roosevelt had any serious political philosophy, but without success. Perhaps, as it now seems, the president was all surface glitter—a pragmatist to be sure, with a strong touch of narcissism. He thoroughly enjoyed being president and a world figure.

Perhaps President Truman's evaluation of his predecessor is the best we can do: "Inside, he was the coldest man I ever met. He didn't care about you or me or anyone else in the world on a personal level, as far as I could see. But he was a great president. He brought this country into the 20th century."

If President Roosevelt will indeed be remembered as a great president, it can never be forgotten that his greatness was bought at a very high price—the destruction through bombing of many historic cities and landmarks of Europe, the enslavement of Eastern Europe under Communism for 50 years, and the death of millions of people in a world war we could have easily avoided. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]All of these American hostile actions against Germany were undertaken before the United States had even entered the war and before the endless war crimes and atrocities attributed to Germany were invented. Some critics of the Roosevelt administration believe that Germany had to be painted in the worst possible way in order to justify our alliance with Stalinist Russia, as a result of which the eastern half of Europe was enslaved for 50 years and the American people burdened financially and militarily for the same period of time. American hostile actions against Germany became the basis for the German declaration of war. They are also described by Patrick Abbazia in his book *Mr. Roosevelt's Navy: The Private War of the U.S. Atlantic Fleet, 1939-1942*, published by the Naval Institute Press, Annapolis, Md., 1975.

[2]Stinnett, Robert B., *Day of Deceit: The Truth about FDR and Pearl Harbor*, Touchstone edition published by Simon & Schuster, 2000, 8, 156, 261. Mr. Stinnett served in the U.S. Navy from 1942 to 1946, where he earned 10 battle stars and a Presidential Unit Citation.

[3]For example: Tansill, Charles, *Back Door to War: Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941*, Regnery Publisher, Chicago, Ill., 1952; Beard, Charles A., *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War, 1941: A Study in Appearances and Realities*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1948; Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: A Critical Examination of the Foreign Policy of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Its Aftermath*, Caxton Publishers, Caldwell, Idaho, 1953.

[4]Although the degree of Zionist control of the media at that time had not reached the level it did after the war (See Buchanan, Patrick J., *A Republic Not an Empire*, 336), the Polish ambassador to the United States, Count Jerzy Potocki, in February 1938 reported to Warsaw: "The pressure of the Jews on President Roosevelt and on the State Department is becoming ever more powerful. The Jews are right now the leaders in creating a war psychosis which would plunge the entire world into war and bring about general catastrophe." In January 1939, Ambassador Potocki wired Warsaw: "The feeling now prevailing in the United States is marked by a growing hatred of Fascism and, above all, of Chancellor Hitler and everything connected with Nazism. Propaganda is mostly in the hands of the Jews who control almost 100% radio, film, daily and periodical press. Although this propaganda is extremely coarse and presents Germany as black as possible—above all religious persecution and concentration camps are exploited—this propaganda is nevertheless extremely effective since the public here is completely ignorant and knows nothing of the situation in Europe."

[5]Hill, Richard F., *Hitler Attacks Pearl Harbor: Why the United States Declared War on Germany*, L. Rienner Publisher, Boulder, Co., 2002, 227 pages.

[6] See *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked Into World War II* by former congressman Hamilton Fish Jr. (softcover, 265 pages, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H inside the U.S.), available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

[7]"Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, 1988-89, 389-416.

DANIEL W. MICHAELS was a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense and the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is a valued contributor to TBR.

TBR 2006 CONFERENCE AUDIOS AND VIDEOS ON SALE NOW!

INGRID ZÜNDEL
Wife of Ernst Zündel

MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
Nationalist author

L. MICHELE RENOUF
Revisionist activist

WILLIAM RODRIGUEZ
Last man out of WTC

FREDRICK TÖBEN
Revisionist scholar

The 2006 AFP-TBR Labor Day Conference on Video & Audio!

SEE and HEAR the amazing speakers at The Fifth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News & the First Amendment!

Over Labor Day weekend a fascinating array of speakers from around the globe assembled—in the presence of more than 300 like-minded truth-seekers—to discuss and debate some of the most interesting and controversial topics of our day.

SPONSORED JOINTLY BY *American Free Press*, THE BARNES REVIEW, Freedom Law School and a dozen other groups, this important gathering has been captured for your viewing (and/or listening) pleasure **and** education . . .

Eight different forums—available in video (both VHS & DVD) and on audio (audio cassette only). Mix and match. Or buy the complete set. Take your pick. Use the coupon on page 34 of this issue of TBR.

Every forum a winner—educational, exciting, eye-opening, ever an intellectual challenge.

Ideal for introducing friends and family (and even the most outrageous skeptics) to "forbidden" topics that they won't hear discussed anywhere else. . . .

ELLEN MARIANI
9-11 widow

MARK GLENN
Nationalist author

TITO HOWARD
USS *Liberty* expert

DALE CROWLEY
Anti-Zionist pastor

RAY GOODWIN
Revisionist academic

Forum #1 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

LECTURE 1: Famed populist publisher **Dr. James K. Warner** discusses the little-known subject of "Proportional Representation," a unique electoral system that could break up the two-party monopoly in America.

LECTURE 2: **Alex G. Hassinger**, founder of Nordwave, tells us how we can protect European-American heritage in America by thinking about who we let into our nation. Veteran white civil rights activist and attorney **Sam Dickson** discusses the failed policy of U.S. interventionism. Mr. Dickson wrote the very popular article "Smashing the Icon of Lincoln" in the January/February issue of TBR.

LECTURE 3: TBR contributing board member **Dr. Harrell Rhome** takes a look at the realities of modern-day warfare, contrasting it with the old style of fighting and dying of global empires. From First Generation warfare (armies in pretty uniforms standing and shooting at each other in rows) to Fourth Generation Warfare (the unbeatbale guerrillas of Iraq, Afghanistan and Lebanon), Rhome tells us why modern-day Western nation states are on the decline and how they can survive if they have the will to do so.

Forum #2 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

9-11 PANEL: **William Rodriguez**, the last man out of the North Tower of the World Trade Center, tells his gripping saga of survival and how the mainstream media and the U.S. government have suppressed the truth at every turn. Crusading 9-11 activist **Ellen Mariani**, widow of Louis Mariani, who was on one of the airliners reported to have crashed into the trade center, gives her first-hand account of governmental harassment and suppression. But this gutsy gal won't shut up like she's been told to by the powers that be. Rodriguez and Mariani are joined by 9-11 truth seekers **Victor Thorn**, **Lisa Guliani** and **Dave von Kleist**.

LECTURE 2: **Dr. Doug Rokke**—soldier, scientist, scholar and patriot—has come forth to expose the truth of how depleted uranium from U.S. weapons has been spreading sickness and tragedy—and will continue to do so for generations. He ought to know: he was in charge of the program to deploy uranium weaponry and also the make sure those troops exposed to the deadly munitions got help. Here is his story—one the U.S. government doesn't want you to hear!

Forum #3 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

LECTURE 1: **Prof. Ray Goodwin**, a longtime college professor attacked for refusing to spread the lies he found in textbooks, tells of the censorship of honest historians who present politically incorrect—but historically correct—facts and the destructive nature of academic bias. He focuses on his classroom experience teaching the truth—and the heat he took for it.

LECTURE 2: **Tito Howard**, who has produced several films on the *USS Liberty* incident, details the 1967 attack on the *Liberty*, why the U.S. government covered it up and his efforts to get American politicians to publicly come clean about it. He has the backing of some high-ranking military officers. Find out why he thinks politicians are scared to tell what they know about Israel's murder of 34 U.S. servicemen and wounding of many more.

LECTURE 3: **Joan Veon**, a courageous independent investigator, unmasks the many intrigues of the global elite. She has attended dozens of the meetings of the Trilaterals, CFR boys and the Bilderbergers. What does she know they'd rather keep under wraps?

LECTURE 4: **Dr. Virginia Abernethy**, a professor of anthropology and a European-American rights activist, exposes the true numbers of illegal aliens in America and the harm they are causing. The statistics she unveils at this conference will shock and astound you. Hear her unmask the lies of the U.S. Census Bureau in person!

Forum #4 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

LECTURE 1: **John Stadtmiller**, the driving force behind the Republic Broadcasting Network, recounts his own efforts to grow alternative media in today's politically correct world. John presently offers the most politically incorrect radio programs in America and has been a staunch supporter of the efforts of honest media.

LECTURE 2: **Eustace Mullins**, the well-known populist author and lecturer, offers colorful anecdotes about his years battling corruption in places both high and low including the Federal Reserve. Hear of his interviews with American poet and outspoken anti-FDR personality Ezra Pound and his encounters with Paul Cohen, Federal Reserve chairman.

LECTURE 3: **Peymon Mottahedeh** of Freedom Law School tells us why we must know our rights and use them to save the Constitution. He also offers us inside information on how we can battle the IRS and win.

LECTURE 4: **Steve Lynch** offers revelations about the secretive science of mind control by the CIA, Mossad, KGB etc. Think mind control is just a figment of the imagination? Guess again when you hear Lynch's presentation on modern-day remote mind control operations.

Forum #5 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

LECTURE 1: **Former FBI agent Ted Gunderson** tells us about the millions of missing kids in America and why no one is investigating. This conspiracy goes right to the top of our own government. Think the recent antics of congressional page stalker Rep. Tom Foley are unique? Guess again!

LECTURE 2: Famed world-traveling lecturer, author and investigative

DOUG ROKKE
"DU" expert

HESHAM TILLAWI
Talk show host

EUSTACE MULLINS
Populist author

NADER TALEBZADEH
Iranian filmmaker

VIRGINIA ABERNETHY
Immigration expert

journalist **Michael Collins Piper**, tells us of the long history—and still ongoing efforts—of the ADL, FBI, CIA and others to sabotage the patriot movement from within. Piper has met the beast firsthand: He was the one who unmasked professional ADL agent Roy Bullock in the pages of the old *Spotlight* newspaper. But that's not all—Piper also delivers a special message from Malaysian author Matthias Chang, whose works have been published and advertised in the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW.

LECTURE 3: **Hard-hitting** anti-Zionist Christian evangelist Dale Crowley, who has been a special target of the ADL and other pro-Zionist groups, tells us of the state of free speech in America and why we must fight Zionism at every turn. Wonder why Dale's radio show was recently taken off the air through efforts of the ADL? Find out from this master orator and longtime pro-Christian activist himself!

Forum #6 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

Lecture 1: **Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zündel**, the keynote speaker of this conference, tells us of the fight of her husband, Ernst Zündel, against the thought police and her own gripping remembrances of post-WWII Germany. Mrs. Zündel is more than just "the wife of thought criminal Ernst Zündel." Find out why the worldwide censors of free speech want her behind bars too!

Lecture 2: **Historian Harry Cooper**, founder of Sharkhunters International and *KTB Magazine*, tells why he believes Martin Bormann and Hitler escaped from the Berlin bunker. Cooper, recognized as the foremost American authority on WWII submarine warfare, maintains the most extensive network of surviving U-Boat and sub captains and has been privy to some amazing—but true—stories over the years. Hear his exciting tales of WWII intrigue.

Lecture 3: **Dr. Fredrick Töben**, known as Revisionism's world ambassador, tells of his experiences in Iran at the holocaust conference and the promising state of Revisionist history in the world today. Töben, who has been jailed in Germany and is under investigation in Australia for publishing historical research relating to the holocaust, is a charming and intelligent man who will convince you that Revisionists are not what the mainstream media and Oprah Winfrey say they are. They are instead serious and thoughtful scholars on the cutting edge of history!

Forum #7 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

LECTURE 1: **Dr. Udo Walendy**, jailed for thought crimes several times in Germany, discusses the causes of World War I and the aftermath of the Versailles Treaty. Dr. Walendy, now in his 80s, is barred from talking about the holocaust in Europe. He has already been persecuted for raising rational questions about the guilt question of WWII. This brave octogenarian historian traveled from Germany for this lecture. See what he had to say!

HOLOCAUST PANEL: **Paul Fromm** (head of the Canadian Association for Free Expression and a target of Zionist thugs in his home country of Canada), **Lady Michele Renouf** (a sophisticated British researcher), **Richard Krege** (an Australian holocaust researcher of impeccable credentials), **Eustace Mullins** (expert on the Christian holocaust of WWII), **Willis Carto** (longtime Revisionist publisher, author and anti-Zionist activist) and **Fredrick Töben** (the founder of the Adelaide Institute), gather together on one dynamic "superstar" panel to talk about a subject they would be unable to discuss in more than 10 "free" nations in the West. Find out what it is about this panel that sent shivers down the back of the thought police!

Forum #8 (DVD/VHS/Audio Cassette)

LECTURE 1: **Lady Michele Renouf**, a member of the holocaust panel above, discusses jailed truth-telling historians and why they have become the number one target of those wishing to destroy Revisionism. Lady Renouf, who has dedicated much of her time over the past year to trying to get jailed Revisionist David Irving freed, also brings us up to date on other imprisoned Revisionists and what the chances are they will be freed soon.

THE MIDEAST PANEL: Jewish attorney **Mark Lane**, Palestinian Muslim talk show host **Hesham Tillawi**, anti-Zionist Jewish Rabbi **Yisroel Dovid Weiss**, Lebanese-American, anti-Zionist author **Mark Glenn**, Iranian Muslim filmmaker **Nader Talebzadeh**—producer of the most popular film in Iranian history—interestingly enough about the life of Jesus—plus Iranian-born American constitutional activist **Peymon Mottahedeh** and TBR publisher **Willis A. Carto**—all take the gloves off in this amazing example of free speech at its very best. This panel has been called the highlight of the entire conference and more than one conference attendee was brought to tears by the tales told by these amazing gentlemen. Not even at the United Nations will you ever see Jews, Muslims and Christians together discussing the important topics covered in this energetic panel lecture.

GET ALL EIGHT OF THESE FORA on DVD, VHS or Audio Cassette or buy them individually. The whole set of 8 fora on DVD or VHS is $180 inside the U.S. No charge for S&H. The full set is $200 outside the U.S. The full set of 8 AUDIO CASSETTES is $80 inside the U.S.—$90 outside the U.S.

TURN OVER FOR ORDERING COUPON!

You Don't Have to Miss a Single Minute of the 2006 Conference!

JOHN STADTMILLER
RBN Network founder

HARRELL RHOME
Revisionist philosopher

JOAN VEON
Anti-globalist reporter

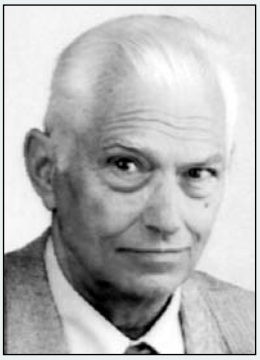

UDO WALENDY
Revisionist scholar

VICTOR THORN
9-11 researcher

ORDER THE COMPLETE SET OF AUDIOS & VIDEOS OR BUY INDIVIDUALLY!

Order the complete set of **EIGHT VHS or DVD videos**, archiving the AFP-TBR FIFTH INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE for posterity, **$180** ($200 outside the U.S.). **Individual DVDs or VHS tapes are $24.95 each.** Order the complete set of **EIGHT Audio Cassettes for $80** ($90 outside the U.S.). **Individual Audio Cassette tapes are $14.95 each.** Send payment to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-888-699-NEWS (6397)** toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No S&H charges inside the U.S.! (Outside U.S. add $3 per item for S&H.)

AFP-TBR 2006 Free Speech Conference Audios & Videos Now Available

(Allow 4 weeks delivery time.) Order ASAP! Once we sell out they are gone!

Use this Form to: Order Conference Videos & Audios, Subscribe to TBR or AFP. Help Ensure TBR & AFP will hold another conference next year too!

NOTE: See the ad above for content. VHS, DVD, AUDIO CASSETTES have corresponding lectures.

❑ **Send me the complete 8-VIDEO, 12-hour CONFERENCE VIDEO SET** for $180. (Outside the U.S. cost is $200.) **CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE VIDEOS** @ $24.95 each. *(circle selections)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD

❑ **Send the complete 8-AUDIO CONFERENCE SET** for $80. (Outside the U.S. cost is $90). **NOT AVAILABLE IN CD**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE AUDIOS** @ $14.95 each: *(circle)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 AVAILABLE IN AUDIO CASSETTE ONLY

❑ **I will not be ordering the video set today, but I would like to help** AMERICAN FREE PRESS continue its vital work of fighting "political correctness" in news and preserving FREE SPEECH in America. I know these conferences are expensive. I want you to have another one. I am enclosing a donation to AFP for:

❑ $5 ❑ $10 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ Other $ _____

❑ **Begin my NEW one-year subscription to American Free Press for $59** (52 issues) **OR** ❑ **two years of AFP** for $99 (104 issues). Subscribe today and take 10% off your audio/video purchase! (Domestic)

❑ **Begin my NEW one-year subscription to TBR Magazine for 46** (SIX 64-page issues plus SIX *TBR Newsletters*) **OR** ❑ **2 years of TBR** for $78. Subscribe today and take 10% off your audio/video purchase! (U.S. price)

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check/MO ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

CARD # _____ EXP. _____

NAME _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

I ENCLOSE: $ _____ *(TBR subscribers take 10% off video/audio purchase.)*

RETURN THIS FORM WITH PAYMENT TO: AMERICAN FREE PRESS, 645 Pennsylvania Ave. SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our toll free orders line at **1-888-699-6397** and charge to Visa or MC. VBR17

September 11, 2001: Today's 'Pearl Harbor'?

THERE IS A SCHOOL OF THOUGHT that claims the 9-11 attacks were intricately orchestrated and went off like clockwork. Supposedly only a supergenius could have managed such a magnificent crime, according to this school. But as you will learn from this article, the 9-11 mass murder was botched and bungled at many junctures. The "intricate" timing turned out to be way off. Sept. 11 could have been far worse had the event sequence matched the conspirators' timetable more precisely. And when things went "agley" for the conspirators, they had to improvise as best they could, making still further mistakes as they went along. It is these crime "anomalies" we must examine more closely. They are the open doors through which truth seekers will—and must—enter the 9-11 investigation.

BY VICTOR THORN

When the psychopathic masterminds who were ultimately behind 9-11 planned their "terrorist" strikes on America, they wanted them to be executed with lightning-quick precision. They wanted it to appear as if 19 Muslim kamikazes—unknown to any governmental entity—coordinated the nefarious "airliner hijacking attacks" entirely on their own.

On paper at least, the entire event would have been over before anyone knew what hit him. There would not have been a plethora of glaring errors, which ultimately allowed people to realize that 9-11 was (in part) an inside job, or that anyone other than some fanatical Muslims was directing the crime.

But lo and behold, as was the case with previous examples of state-sponsored terrorism, the "brains" behind the military might fell prey to utter incompetence and failed to pull off their caper without a hitch. What, you may wonder, do I precisely mean? Well, on April 19, 1995, the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City was supposed to have been completely demolished by ordnances set off inside the structure by government operatives who were working out of Elohim City (namely Andreas Strassmeir and his henchmen). But much to their dismay, many of the explosives inside the building did not detonate. So they had a disaster on their hands when bomb squads were filmed by local television cameramen carrying these unexploded devices out of the building. At that moment, the whole made-up story of Timothy McVeigh being a "lone nut" in a rented Ryder truck filled with ANFO (ammonium nitrate and fuel oil) became a bad joke. That was just one conspiracy blooper from that "terrorist attack."

"If the planners had nailed everything perfectly, I would not be writing these words today, and hundreds of 9-11 investigators would not have exposed the crimes for everyone to see."

Similarly, an Egyptian army officer named Edam Salem was recruited as an informant by the FBI to infiltrate an extremist organization that intended to bomb the World Trade Center towers in 1993. He was also—at least according to the original plan—to have helped them build their bomb, then clandestinely substitute a harmless powder for the real explosives. But at the last moment [verified through hundreds of hours of secret tape recordings Salem made of his conversations with law enforcement officials], FBI Supervisor John Anticev told Salem not to interfere with the crime, and thus on February 26, 1993, the WTC complex was bombed for the first time. The biggest blooper, though, was that the saboteurs did not properly position their explosives, and the resulting structural damage was only minimal (at least in comparison to that which occurred in 2001).

In addition, how could we forget Israel's deliberate, savage attack on the *USS Liberty*, which took placed on June 8, 1967? Ideally, the Israel Defense Forces (IDF) intended to bombard this American ship (which was floating peacefully in international waters) by air and sea; sink it; then blame it on the Egyptians, against whom Israel was fighting during the Six-Day War. But miraculously the *Liberty* stayed afloat, and an incredible embarrassment and cover-up developed that implicated President Lyndon Baines Johnson, Defense Secretary Robert McNamara and Israel's Moshe Dayan, among others. Another blooper for a bunch of "satanic" conspirators.

Last but not least, who could overlook the logistical nightmare that grew out of the botched John F. Kennedy assassination? Lee Harvey Oswald was supposed to be implicated as a "lone nut" assassin, who offed the commander-in-chief, no questions asked. But

after this broad-daylight slaying took place, the real "satanic" culprits had to dance around Arlen Specter's preposterous "magic bullet" theory, a last-minute motorcade alteration with no Secret Service protection around the president's limousine, a triangulation of multiple shooters and then the ludicrously sloppy hit on Oswald by longtime mobster Jack Ruby (Rubinstein). The whole affair turned out to be one monstrous conglomeration of bloopers.

This same amateurishness is applicable to the 9-11 "terrorist attacks" in New York City and the Washington D.C. area. If the planners had nailed everything perfectly, I would not be writing these words today, and hundreds of "conspiracy theorists" worldwide would not have exposed the crimes for everyone to see (at least those who care enough to see).

SIX SIMPLE FACTORS

Yes, if only six simple factors had worked according to plan, the monsters behind 9-11 might have gotten away with their treasonous crime against our nation without anybody being the wiser. Then they could have conveniently blamed it on their fall guys (Osama bin Laden and his al Qaeda organization), and since there would supposedly be no loose ends or unanswered questions, everyone would simply accept the "official" explanation of events, and that would be that. (For the most part, that is what happened anyway.)

But whether it was due to bad karma, a negative fate associated with doing evil, or simple ineptitude, yet again the "brain trust" behind this false-flag terrorist attack screwed up in another cluster of bloopers. Yes, they dropped the ball so horribly on the morning of September 11, 2001, that their bloody hands and dirty deeds will forever haunt them, just as happened with OKC, WTC in 1993, the *USS Liberty* and JFK (not to mention still other botched operations such as the murders of Robert Kennedy, Martin Luther King, the Waco church holocaust and the attack on our military men at Pearl Harbor, deliberately provoked and allowed by Franklin D. Roosevelt). [See previous article.—Ed.]

With this introduction in mind, let us examine the six primary tactical blunders that transpired on the morning of September 11, 2001.

9-11 BLOOPER ONE: FLIGHT 93'S DELAYED TAKEOFF

In the perfect (albeit grotesquely twisted) world of those atop the global government organized crime syndicate who planned 9-11, Flight 93 and Flight 77 were supposed to have taken off almost simultaneously (at 8:01 and 8:10 a.m. respectively) from Newark and Dulles International Airports. According to researcher Dave McGowan, in this way they both could have struck their targets in Washington, D.C. (specifically the Pentagon and quite possibly the White House or U.S. Capitol) before the World Trade Center towers in Manhattan were demolished.

This point is of vital importance, because if the Pentagon were hit at or before 8:46 a.m. when Flight 11 careened into WTC 1, the conspirators would not have had to deal with an enormous unforeseen problem: the U.S. military's inordinately lengthy stand-down wherein the jet fighters were grounded for over an hour instead of being immediately dispatched. This major snafu resulted from Flight 93's takeoff being delayed from 8:01 a.m. to 8:42 a.m.

As you will see, Flight 93's delay affected the scheduled course for Flight 77, which was supposed to strike the Pentagon at or around 8:30-8:40 a.m. Then, with chaos and pandemonium surrounding the Pentagon, they had a ready-made explanation as to why no pilots were dispatched—there was nothing but bedlam in our nation's capital with the dual strikes. (Flight 93 was intended to take out another strategic target.) Plus, if the Pentagon were hit at 8:40 a.m., and WTC 1 at 8:46 a.m., there would not have been time to intervene. Then, only 17 minutes later—at 9:03 a.m.—Flight 175 barreled into WTC 2, and the entire scenario would have been over within 23 minutes.

Subsequently, the government would not have had to worry about a military stand-down, "hijacked" planes flying around the eastern portion of the United States until 10:03 a.m. without any defensive response, or any of the other debacles that have plagued the official story. Instead, they had wanted four strikes by 9:03 a.m., with prearranged explanations as to why these attacks could not have been prevented. Quite simply, the military would have been temporarily stymied by the attack of Flight 77 on the Pentagon before the towers were attacked, while the White House and/or Congress would be scrambling for protection after Flight 93 hit them. In the meantime, only minutes later, New York City's twin towers would have been hit, and nobody could have done a thing about it.

> *"Flight 93's 41-minute delay in takeoff confounded the entire timeline. Its belated departure set off a chain of events that would prove disastrous for the effectiveness of this inside job."*

That is the way the "supergenius" masterminds wanted events to transpire. But with the 41-minute delay in takeoff of Flight 93 from Newark, their entire timeline got confounded. Flight 93 is the key to everything. Its belated departure set off a chain of events that could prove disastrous for the effectiveness of this "inside" job to be pulled off without a hitch.

9-11 BLOOPER TWO: FLIGHT 77 IN LIMBO

With Flight 93 sitting on the runway in Newark, American Airlines Flight 77 presented the "inside" conspiracy with a problem when it lifted off 10 minutes late from Dulles International Airport near Washington, D.C. If we return to McGowan's rationale, both planes were supposed to have converged on D.C. prior to 8:40 a.m., then "unexpectedly" make strikes before the towers in New York City were hit.

But since Flight 93 was delayed, whoever was in charge of Flight 77 made a drastic mistake. Rather than going ahead with their initial plan of a two-pronged attack, they should have commanded (or commandeered if you are partial to the remote-control angle) Flight 77 to go solo and target the Pentagon anyway. This way, at least a tactical excuse could still be given as to why there was no military response to the WTC strikes. They had been temporarily disabled and thrust into chaos. Plus, the Manhattan events would have taken place within minutes anyway, so they would not have been capable of initiating any type of reasonable response.

But that is not what the coordinators chose to do. Instead, Flight

Patriots Mourn Death of Gutsy Catholic Priest

Father John O'Connor was a rock for America's traditional Catholics

By Paul T. Angel

Father John O'Connor passed away Dec. 7 at his home in Alpharetta, Georgia, due to complications from cardiac arrest. The traditionalist Catholic priest had created a massive following with his outspoken views about the modern Catholic Church, the moral decay of society and the threat of Zionism.

Born and raised in Chicago, O'Connor entered the Dominican Order in 1949. He studied for a year in Winona, Minnesota, before moving on to the Dominican Order's House of Studies in River Forest, Illinois.

O'Connor was ordained at Old St. Mary's Cathedral in San Francisco in 1955. A decade later, he began preaching the Christian faith, which took him across the United States, Canada, England and the Philippines.

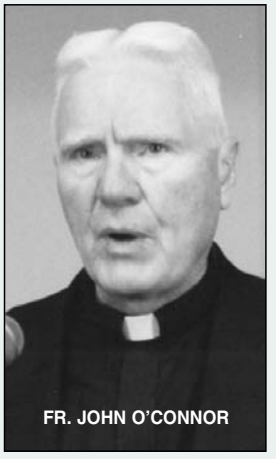

FR. JOHN O'CONNOR

Since that time, tens of thousands of copies of his sermons have been sent around the world.

Beloved among his many followers, O'Connor became a thorn in the side of the mainstream Catholic leadership for his candid and truthful criticisms of, among other things, political Zionism and the power Zionist ideologues hold over U.S. policy, particularly as it relates to the Middle East. O'Connor was also a devoted and fearless truthteller when it came to speaking out on such issues as the New World Order, atheism, Communism and paper money.

For his outspoken critiques of the Catholic Church, O'Connor was expelled from the Dominican Order, which was founded in the 13th century to preach the gospel and fight heresy. The Order was reputed for its intellectual tradition and produced a number of leading theologians.

O'Connor's cutting assessment of the post-Vatican II Catholic Church, including his contention that the church had been infiltrated by homosexuals, put him at odds with church leaders. However, it was his public outing of superiors in the church as homosexuals and crooks that caused the church to act against O'Connor. He was offered the chance to keep his job and his priesthood if he agreed to a term in a mental institution. O'Connor refused to submit. He was then sacked on direct orders from Rome in 1991.

This only increased his following—and his integrity—as his accusations were proven correct soon thereafter. Shortly before his dismissal, he wrote, "When I made my vow of obedience 40 years ago, it was first and foremost to Jesus Christ, His Mother and St. Dominic and in obedience to them, only death will silence my witnessing to the Truth." Until the day he died, he refused to stay silent.

O'Connor was buried along side his parents John and Elizabeth O'Connor on Dec. 15 in Wheaton, Illinois, about 30 miles outside of Chicago.

One of Father O'Connor's longtime friends, John Maffei, told TBR, "Father O'Connor was the bell ringer for traditional Roman Catholics. He warned us decades before others about what Father called 'the synagogue of Satan.'" Maffei quoted Ron Wheeler, a devout patriotic Protestant, who said, "Father John O'Connor should be canonized. . . . He took so much abuse from church leaders. Yet still he kept on [spreading his message]."

The world has lost a great freedom fighter. TBR hopes to transcribe some of the speeches of Father O'Connor for future issues.

❖

——

To get a copy of some of Father John O'Connor's most poignant speeches on audio cassette or DVD, call Catholic Counterpoint at 1-800-539-9364 or write P.O. Box 445, Broomall,

77 took off at 8:20 a.m., and rather than quickly setting its sights on D.C., it flew across Virginia, West Virginia, into Ohio and Kentucky—simply buying time until 8:42 a.m., when Flight 93 finally departed.

By now 41 minutes behind schedule, Flight 77 turned around in Kentucky and made a beeline for D.C. But at this juncture things were already running afoul, for at 8:46 a.m.—only four minutes later—Flight 11 hit WTC 1 in lower Manhattan. Obviously, the Pentagon was immediately notified, and at that moment—within minutes of 8:46 a.m.—the Department of Defense should have sprung into emergency-action mode, dispatching warplanes with an urgency unparalleled in history.

But it did not. Rather, a massive military stand-down resulted because Flight 77, which was only now *en route* to D.C., had been lollygagging for the past 22 minutes waiting for Flight 93 to take off. This coinciding of events proved extremely embarrassing for the government. How could they explain their inactivity for what seemed like an eternity, especially under such dire conditions?

After all, does not the National Military Command Center, which is located in the Pentagon's basement, monitor every inch of airspace over the northeastern seaboard, while the White House has anti-aircraft missiles mounted on its roof? Furthermore, have not fighter jets been dispatched thousands of times before 9-11 when aircraft flew into restricted airspace, with nary a failure? But now, on the morning of 9-11, four supposedly hijacked planes were flying around all over the place, and nobody at the Pentagon was doing anything about it. Why?

In simplest terms, the 9-11 "supergenius" masterminds blew it when they did not send Flight 77 into the Pentagon right away, as was planned. Once they hesitated when Flight 93 was delayed, they opened a can of worms that was impossible to close back up.

9-11 BLOOPER THREE: LACK OF FIRE AT THE TOWERS

Many people who witnessed the complete destruction of the WTC towers live on television (or later on the nightly news) realized instantly that structures such as these simply could not fall like that, especially when the fires inside them were dwindling and/or near the point of extinction. Steel buildings have never in the history of the world collapsed due to fire.

To make this scenario more plausible, the planners need to have created rip-roaring infernos inside each tower that rivaled the Meridian Plaza fire in Philadelphia (1991) or at the First Interstate Bank in Los Angeles (1998). And even though we know such fires could not have leveled these steel towers (as was proven by the sur-

vival of Madrid's 32-story Windsor Hotel in February, 2005, which stood for two days without falling as uncontrollable fires ravaged the structure), it would have at least made the scenario more believable. But neither tower was even remotely consumed by blazes.

In fact, since WTC 2 was struck at such an oblique angle on its corner that 90% of the jet fuel splashed outside the building, firemen were able to easily reach the 78th floor and stated unequivocally that they could have doused the flames within an hour.

Such an outcome would not have sufficed for the 9-11 masterminds, for (due to a massive insurance scam) the towers had to completely collapse. But since Thomas Eager of MIT has admitted that the planes' impact was not sufficient to destroy the towers, and the fires were waning only minutes after being ignited, what we saw was an unmitigated controlled demolition live on national television. What the government actually needed that day to preserve credibility were out-of-control infernos that literally consumed the entire structures. Such a scenario never played out, and many people soon knew the wool had once again been pulled over their eyes.

"The controlled demolition of WTC 7 is the greatest smoking gun in the 9-11 inside job scenario. It is such an embarrassment the 9-11 Whitewash Committee did not even confront the issue."

9-11 BLOOPER FOUR: NO FLIGHT 77 AT THE PENTAGON

If the government truly wanted us to believe that Flight 77 struck the Pentagon on the morning of September 11, 2001, all they would have to do is show us the videotapes which FBI agents immediately confiscated from a nearby Citgo gas station, Sheraton hotel, Department of Motor Vehicles building and from their own on-site cameras. It's that simple.

Similarly, after initially claiming that Flight 77 was "vaporized" upon impact with the Pentagon, they later changed their story and said that virtually all the wreckage had been collected, and was now stored in an undisclosed warehouse. Subsequently, after being bombarded with an array of questions about the lack of physical evidence from a Boeing 757, the small entry hole, the pristine "Pentalawn" etc—one may ask: why doesn't the government simply get a few news reporters with cameras, then open the doors of this "hangar" and show us the wreckage from Flight 77? Then everything would be cleared up.

But they cannot do that, because it is my belief that Flight 77 never hit the Pentagon, and thus the official story is enveloped by even more doubt.

9-11 BLOOPER FIVE: THE SHOOT-DOWN OF FLIGHT 93

Here is what happened in southwest Pennsylvania on the morning of 9-11. Since Flight 93 was delayed for 41 minutes, by the time it departed and reached Cleveland at 9:36 a.m., it had become nothing more than an albatross—a liability to the game plan.

This conclusion is based upon McGowan's premise, which maintains that flights 93 and 77 were supposed to depart at nearly the same time on the morning of 9-11, and then simultaneously strike strategic locales in the Washington area, before the towers were attacked.

The primary target in this scenario was the Pentagon, for if this venue were disabled, then the government would have a readymade excuse as to why it was not able to intercept the jets heading for New York City. The military stand-down that became such an enormous embarrassment would have been rendered a non-problem.

But since Flight 93 was delayed for so long, by the time it lifted off, then turned around at Cleveland, it had no usefulness anymore for the plotters. Still, Flight 93 was heading directly for Washington, and it would have been a public-relations disaster for the military to openly shoot down a U.S. passenger jet over our nation's capital.

Thus, from the masterminds' perspective, since their plan already had more holes in it than a one-ton block of Swiss cheese, the government surreptitiously shot down Flight 93 over Indian Lake, Pennsylvania, and then immediately cordoned off the area where it crash landed in New Baltimore. But being that they absolutely did not want anyone inspecting the wreckage, a second plane used ordnance to create a crater at an abandoned strip mine near Shanksville, Pa., which was subsequently used as a diversionary site to keep the public (and media) from the actual crash site in New Baltimore. (See story in TBR, September/October, 2006.)

9-11 BLOOPER SIX: WTC 7'S INEXPLICABLE COLLAPSE

The controlled demolition of WTC 7 at 5:20 p.m. has become, quite possibly, the greatest enigma in the entire 9-11 inside job scenario. It has turned into such an embarrassment that the 9-11 Whitewash Committee did not even confront the issue in its quasi-Warren Report. Why? Because there is no defending the indefensible, and there is no way to rationally and logically explain the destruction of this 47-story building other than via controlled demolition.

With this notion in mind, one has to ask: why would the devils who were ultimately behind 9-11 put so much at stake by flagrantly imploding a building in broad daylight, especially after WTC 1 and 2 were felled seven hours earlier?

The answer is, they did not want WTC 7 to fall at 5:20 p.m., but instead wanted it to come down much earlier—within an hour of when the first two towers were destroyed.

Here is what happened: WTC 7 served as the 9-11 command center, or strategic headquarters, for those who were in charge of logistically destroying the WTC towers. This site was selected because the 23rd floor of WTC 7 was Mayor Rudolf Giuliani's $15-million emergency bunker, so it was already outfitted for such maneuvers. Plus, the 23rd floor was perfectly suited to view both WTC 1 and WTC 2—a quality of no small importance.

So, after Flights 11 and 175 crashed into the towers, the planners realized that not only weren't the resulting jet fuel fires large enough to destroy the structures, but firemen were quickly ascending the steps of WTC 2 and had reached the point of impact on the 78th floor. Their radio dispatches even conveyed the fact that if a couple of extra units were sent, they could completely put the fires out within an hour. In addition, the "cap" of WTC 2 suddenly began to topple from its base and actually tilted to 23 degrees past verticality. Such a scenario was disastrous beyond comprehension for the 9-11 criminals, because if the cap plunged down onto the streets of

Manhattan, it would look entirely farcical for the rest of the tower—the lower section which had not been struck by an airliner and was not on fire—to suddenly collapse straight down, in broad daylight, for no apparent reason, in front of millions of live TV viewers.

At that precise moment, the 9-11 implementers in Rudy Giuliani's 23rd-floor bunker pushed the panic button for WTC 2 and began a controlled demolition, bringing the tower to its knees. Only 56 minutes had passed since Flight 175 had struck it. Shortly thereafter, WTC 1 experienced a similar fate via a series of pre-planted explosives, which were set off from the 23rd-floor bunker in WTC 7.

Naturally, all hell broke loose in lower Manhattan, which, if you remember correctly, was enveloped by enormous clouds of smoke, most of which came from the WTC towers' pulverized concrete. This time would have been ideal for the controllers to destroy their final bit of evidence—WTC 7 and the 23rd-story bunker, which served as their nerve center. After all, they could simply evacuate the building, then, under the cover of concrete dust and smoke from the fires, perform their third and final controlled demolition in Manhattan. And, with so much bedlam surrounding the towers—fire engines, police sirens, and screaming citizens fleeing in all directions—they could explain that falling debris from the other towers struck WTC 7, and therefore it crashed to the ground. Best of all, at least from their perspective, due to the thick cloud cover blanketing the area, there would be no snooping cameras to record this obvious controlled demolition.

But something went wrong. Once the psychopaths exited WTC 7 and hit the panic button, the building did not fall. There had been some sort of malfunction. So they had to frantically send a crew of technicians back into the tower and figure out what went wrong and then correct the screw-up. I wonder if they used the same personnel who fouled up the OKC bombing.

Obviously, though, this new mistake put the planners in another quandary. First of all, they had to destroy this tower, for if investigators ever made it to the 23rd floor and discovered the command center that was used to destroy WTC 1 and WTC 2 via controlled demolitions, their entire plot would be exposed. But with the concrete and smoke clouds quickly dissipating from the streets of Manhattan, their cover would soon be blown. I ask: how do you just destroy a 47-story building, for no apparent reason, in broad daylight, and then explain it away? It is impossible.

As we all know by now, that is exactly what they did, for the evidence on floor 23 was so damning to the plotters that they would risk anything to destroy it. So, at 5:20 p.m., WTC 7 was imploded via a controlled demolition that took approximately 6.6 seconds. Out of the blue, with only negligible fires on the 7th and 12th floors that could hardly have been seen from the streets, this structure fell into its own footprint. And worst of all, the government has not to this day offered any explanation whatsoever for how it collapsed. Not only is this scenario the height of depraved arrogance, but also it is incredible beyond words that the powers behind the 9-11 conspiracy have gotten away with this blatant crime for so long.

A "PERFECT CRIME" GONE HORRIBLY WRONG

As you can easily determine for yourself, if the 9-11 brain trust had not allowed any of the above six logistical errors to take place, they very well could have gotten away with the crime of the century. But as it stands now, their unforgivable deeds have been revealed for anyone who wants to see them.

Thankfully for us, the individuals who lurk behind the scenes are not "*Uebermenschen*," nor are they infallible. Instead, they are the epitome of bumbling evil, and, due to their many bloopers, they have been exposed for their role in planning, coordinating and executing the greatest betrayal against this nation we have ever seen. ❖

Victor Thorn is an internet-based researcher and the founder of WingTV. Thorn has written four books on the incidents of Sept. 11. Three of them are described here. For a fuller technical explanation of the WTC collapse, see Thorn's ***9-11 on Trial: The World Trade Center Collapse*** (softcover, 175 pages, #1178, $14) and ***9-11 Exposed*** (softcover booklet, 48 pages, #1162, $8) available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. The author believes that Israel and Israel's Mossad played a central role in the events of 9-11. For his shocking book on this subject read ***9-11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the 9-11 Terror Attacks*** (softcover, 123 pages, $1513, $15). No charge for S&H inside the U.S. for the above items. To order by Visa or MasterCard, call toll-free at 1-888-699-NEWS (6397). See also wingtv.com.

DEBUNKING 9-11

In *Debunking 9-11* from *American Free Press*, you'll get commentaries from William Rodriguez, the Trade Center's "last man out," Ellen Mariani, crusading wife of one of the victims killed on 9-11, renowned patriot and Pentagon insider Col. Donn de Grand Pré and more 9-11 insiders.

You'll also get all of AFP's groundbreaking coverage of the event from the beginning: the spies operating in New York; the many theories put forth by independent researchers who reject the government's explanation of many of the events of Sept. 11; alternative theories as to why the twin towers collapsed; detailed information from a dozen sources presenting evidence of foreknowledge by the government and foreign intelligence agencies of the event; scientific debate over what really happened at the Pentagon on Sept. 11 and theories as to the downing of Flight 93 over Pennsylvania. There are also articles on the advance planning of the Afghanistan and Iraq wars as premeditated resource grabs and the veracity of the Osama bin Laden videos. Includes high-quality black-and-white photography—more than 80 photographs!

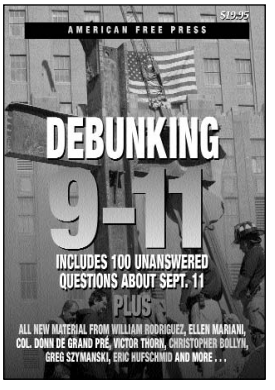

This is THE LAST WORD on the events of Sept. 11 from independent, courageous journalists, lawyers, professionals, survivors and loved ones who lost family members on 9-11. Nowhere on the planet will you find such a report. Produced by and available exclusively from *American Free Press*. Expect delivery in 2 weeks from the time your order is processed.

8.5 x 11 format, color cover, 108 pages, $19 each. No S&H.

Order your copy from *American Free Press*, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call AFP toll free at 1-888-899-NEWS to charge your copy to Visa or MasterCard. See more at americanfreepress.net.

Roy Bullock: 'Charming, Skilled & Clever'

Author, Reporter Michael Collins Piper Recounts His First-Hand Encounters With the ADL's Former Top Spy

SAD TO SAY, SOMETIMES THE PEOPLE who seem most trustworthy and pose as real patriots are actually working for the bad guys. We call such individuals "Judas goats," because a Judas goat is an animal trained to lead other animals to the slaughter. Here is the shocking story of how the author, noted patriot Michael Collins Piper, began to suspect that one of his "friends" was actually a Judas goat.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

PIPER

This writer once knew a spy for Israel's intelligence agency, the Mossad. His name was Roy Edward Bullock. Although he was not Jewish, for many years Bullock was an undercover informant for the Mossad's chief American domestic intelligence and propaganda conduit, the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith.

In the end, I played—I am proud to say—a pivotal role in exposing Bullock's activities, although in a way I regretted having to do so. You see, I liked Roy Bullock personally. But I do not like what he did.

It is impossible to tell the whole story of Bullock and the ADL spy scandal without telling my own part in the story.

My first encounter with Bullock, as best I can recall, came sometime in 1983. As the junior staffer in the editorial department of the national populist weekly newspaper *The Spotlight*, published on Capitol Hill in Washington, D.C. by Liberty Lobby, I was frequently asked to attend to visiting *Spotlight* readers who ventured to Liberty Lobby headquarters. Through this, of course, I met many hundreds of *Spotlight* readers. One of them was a likeable chap from San Francisco named Roy Bullock.

A middle-aged man with thinning dark hair and a handlebar mustache, Bullock spoke in a measured baritone voice, with a hint of cynicism. Short, stocky and powerfully built with the shoulders of a professional wrestler, the bull-necked Bullock carried himself with an erect military bearing. Although an art dealer by trade, Bullock could easily be cast by a Hollywood director as a soldier of fortune, fighting in some far corner of the world.

A witty conversationalist with a merry smile, a twinkle in his eyes and a hearty laugh, Bullock was highly inquisitive and would be the life of any party. A teetotaler and vegetarian, Bullock was a health enthusiast. Once, when having lunch with Bullock and one of my *Spotlight* colleagues, I noticed Bullock carried a large amount of cash in big bills. His expenses, of course, were provided by his ADL paymasters. He always insisted on paying the dinner bill for his prey, certainly a benefit for me, considering my own then-pathetic pay scale.

When I first met Bullock, he mentioned that he was in town for some meeting or other of an Arab-American group. In early 1984 Bullock returned to Washington and made a visit to Liberty Lobby once again. This time he asked for me, and I was pleased to renew our acquaintance. Bullock was very much interested in the newly founded Populist Party, which had been established by Liberty Lobby.

Roy was full of questions, more so than most "regular" *Spotlight* readers.

Now this is an important point: as a Liberty Lobby staff member, I had regular occasion over the years to meet with hundreds—if not thousands—of Liberty Lobby supporters. They were always full of questions and comments, and I expected that. Liberty Lobby's supporters were intelligent people who were looking for answers. But 99.99% of them—unlike Bullock—were not looking for "gossip." I realized that the kinds of prying questions that Bullock was asking had nothing to do with facts about political events, the populist position on issues of the day or any other such matters. Bullock, in fact, was looking for dirt about people in the populist movement.

It was at that juncture that it passed through my mind that Bullock might have been an informant. I thought I would have some fun with him. I mentioned the ADL. I actually complained to him that the ADL never mentioned me. "After all I have done to fight the ADL," I commented, "they don't pay me any notice." Bullock chuckled. After a short visit, he went on his way.

Here's What the Anti-Defamation League Is Really All About . . .

Roy Bullock of San Francisco—described in the accompanying article and pictured here—was only one of many undercover informants who've operated on behalf of the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith, but he is probably its most famous. But although the ADL's name appears regularly in American newspaper and magazine articles—almost invariably in the best light possible—the ugly truth about the ADL is seldom told.

BULLOCK

While the ADL—when first established in 1913—touted itself as a "civil rights" organization fighting against the defamation of the Jewish people, many critics say that the real purpose of the ADL, in its early years, was to redirect attention away from increasing concerns in the American law enforcement community that Jewish immigrant elements were a growing and predominant influence in the arena of what was then the infancy of organized crime as it developed during the first half of the 20th century. In fact, Jewish organized crime has been a font of major contributions to the ADL throughout its history.

By the mid-1920s, the ADL had set up shop as a private national spy agency acting through local units in towns and cities across America. The ADL not only kept files on persons and institutions suspected of hostility toward the remarkable rise of Jewish financial, political and cultural influence in America, but also used its considerable clout to wage war—both overt and covert—against its presumed enemies.

In the years leading up to U.S. involvement in World War II, the ADL had forged a close relationship then-FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover who allowed the ADL to function as a virtual arm of the FBI, hunting down critics of the war policies of President Franklin Roosevelt. The ADL also honed its expertise in feeding propaganda to the American people through willing assets in the mass media, including, most notably, famed broadcaster Walter Winchell.

After World War II and the establishment of the state of Israel in 1948, the ADL found itself operating in a whole new realm: acting not only as an intelligence and propaganda arm for Israel, but also as a lobby on its behalf. As such, the ADL became intricately intertwined with Israel's clandestine services agency, the Mossad.

Michael Collins Piper's new book, *The Judas Goats*, has several wide-ranging chapters on the history of the ADL and its intrigue, including data on its collaboration with the FBI in sparking sedition charges against Americans who dared to criticize the war policies of the Roosevelt administration. See page 45 of this issue of TBR for more on The *Judas Goats*. ❖

It was not long after that—perhaps several months later—that Bullock turned up again. I was called to the front office to see a visitor. Sitting on the divan in the lobby was none other than Bullock. I greeted him cheerfully, shook his hand and welcomed him back to Washington. "I have something that will interest you," said Bullock. "Hot off the press," he said, handing me a sheaf of papers. "I just picked it up in New York."

It was an ADL report on the Populist Party, and there was my name mentioned among other Liberty Lobby personnel who were involved in the party's affairs.

I shouted with pleasure: "The SOBs have finally mentioned my name." It was a badge of distinction, I thought then—and still do. Bullock, I noticed, was watching me very carefully. It was at this moment that I realized that my suspicions might be on the mark: Bullock was an agent of the ADL. If he was not, I thought, he should have been.

Frankly, at that moment, I was not sure just how to react, but I once again expressed my delight. "The last time I saw you," Roy said, "you were complaining that the ADL had not ever mentioned your name. Well, now they have."

I did not see Bullock again, as best I can recall, until the early part of 1985. I had been invited to attend, along with Populist Party National Chairman Bill Baker and our colleague, *Spotlight* correspondent Trisha Katson, a meeting sponsored by the Washington-based Libyan Students Association. It promised to be an entertaining evening. Strolling into the banquet hall, I heard the sound of exotic Arabic music in the background. There—already—were Katson and Bill Baker and an assortment of other friends and acquaintances, including a fellow by the name of Matthew Peter Balic, about whom more later.

Bill Baker was eagerly introducing several American Indian leaders to the gathering. I joined the party, taking a seat at the table where Baker was holding court. As Baker entertained his listeners with an amusing anecdote, I saw a familiar face entering the room. It was Bullock. I stood up and beckoned him to the table, pleased by his arrival. I was intrigued. Bullock was everywhere—everywhere an ADL agent should be.

He spotted me and strolled over. "Somehow I thought I might find the Liberty Lobby crowd here," he chortled, shaking hands. "I could feel the vibrations," he claimed, raising his eyebrows as he glanced from left to right, affecting a comic shiver. He joined us at the table, and the conversation, inevitably—considering the occasion—turned to the Middle East question.

I watched Bullock. I sensed something not right. He was listening, laughing at the appropriate moments and watching the others as carefully as I was watching him.

At one point I interjected what I hoped was a rather biting witticism that cast aspersions upon the state of Israel and its leaders. As the others laughed in amused agreement, Bullock joined in the laughing. But his laughter was not sincere. "Yessss. . . ." he said.

But it was obvious he did not agree. In fact, I realized, Bullock was being quietly sarcastic. He could not contain himself: I saw a flash of

distaste in his eyes. He was playing a role—just barely. No one else noticed, but I did.

And by now it was increasingly clear there was a lot more to Bullock than met the eye. I had no firm evidence, of course, but I was more convinced than ever Bullock was an infiltrator.

As best I can recall, I saw Bullock next in September of 1985, again in Washington. Bullock stopped by Liberty Lobby and advised me that he was going to be attending a meeting of the Arab-American Anti-Discrimination Committee and it just so happened that an Arab-American friend of mine had given me two tickets to a breakfast being held during that conference.

And so it was that my colleague and dear friend, the late Lois Petersen, and I sat with Bullock and several others at that breakfast gathering at the Arab-American meeting.

It was only years later I also found out that sitting at our table was an American spy for Saudi Arabian intelligence, although, at that time, he had no idea that Bullock was working for the ADL.

In 2005, in a personal letter to me from the Saudi spy, he told me of his Saudi connection and that he recalled dining with Bullock and Mrs. Petersen and me.

In any case, following the breakfast, we parted company. Roy had been his ebullient self—as always—but I was dealing with the Devil.

Of course, it was only my gut instinct and at the time I was still relatively young and hardly any veteran in dealing with the Judas goats—the enemy within. I was in no position to make any accusations about Bullock.

"Of course, it was only my gut instinct and at the time I was still relatively young and hardly any veteran in dealing with Judas Goats. I was in no position to make any accusations about Bullock."

It was in the late part of 1985 or early in 1986 that Bullock next made contact with me when in Washington. He wanted to attend the annual conference of a California-based historical organization (which had been founded by Willis Carto of Liberty Lobby) and his application had been rejected. He asked if he could use my name as a reference. I told him "Go right ahead," since, after all, I did not want to rouse his suspicions by saying, "no," because, obviously, he and I had always had friendly contact up until that time.

What I did not know, at that time, was that Willis Carto had already been informed, by Dr. Edward R. Fields of *The Thunderbolt* newspaper, that Bullock was an ADL agent. And it was for this reason that Bullock's application to attend the historical conference had been rejected. I did not hear from Bullock again in regard to this matter, and, in fact, Willis and I did not discuss it—until later.

In any case, it was sometime soon, again in the spring of 1986, that Bullock once again popped up in Washington. He called and asked if I would like to have dinner with him. Although I was wary about the matter, I agreed to meet him for dinner.

But I thought it was time to mention Bullock to Willis Carto. I was scheduled to have dinner with Bullock at 6 p.m. So about 5 p.m. when the Liberty Lobby office was winding down for the day, I stopped in Willis's small corner office. Bullock had told me, when I first met him, that he had known Willis "for years," so I opened up the conversation with Willis, saying:

"Willis, you know Roy Bullock, don't you?"

Willis looked up, a twinkle in his eye and a hint of a smile. "Yes. How do you know him?"

"Well, he has been coming around here for the last couple of years," I said. "In fact, I am having dinner with him tonight."

Willis was still smiling.

"Tell me about him," I prompted, sensing that, yes indeed, I was right about Bullock. I knew what Willis was about to say:

"He is ADL."

That was it. I nodded my head, smiling, but inside my stomach was churning. I was alternately angered, but at the same time I was mentally patting myself on the back for having spotted the enemy in disguise.

"I thought so," I said.

At that juncture Willis asked me the same question I was asking myself: "What have you told him?"

"I don't think I've told him anything that I shouldn't have. But then," I added, honestly, "I'm not sure."

"Where is he now?" asked Willis.

"He is going to be here very shortly. We're supposed to have dinner across the street. Do you think I should cancel?" I asked, uncertain, obviously, about the situation.

"Not necessarily." he responded. "You know," said Willis, thinking aloud, "maybe this is an opportunity for us to find out what he's interested in."

"What do you mean?" I asked, puzzled.

In response, Willis proposed that I have dinner with Bullock and then, frankly, tell him that I had been told that he had "connections" with "people at the ADL" and ask him, "What exactly is it that you'd like to know about us?"

Bullock, of course, would have been surprised by all of this—presumably—and at that point I would offer to tell him whatever he wanted to know (within limits) in return for Bullock using his connections at the ADL to determine something of particular interest to Willis: i.e. who was responsible for the July 4, 1984, arson and bombing of Willis's office (and his warehouse of valuable historical books worth more than $1 million) in Torrance, California.

Willis' proposal made good sense to me, and I thought that, at the very least, it would be a very good learning experience for me—facing down the Devil, literally across the dinner table.

So it was then that I jaunted off to my dinner with Roy.

We went to a popular Capitol Hill nightspot known as the Tune Inn, perhaps best internationally known for having been hailed by *Esquire* magazine as one of the "best dives" in the nation.

A narrow, old-fashioned barroom, complete with stuffed deer heads and other formerly living animals decorating its walls, along with a few choice pieces of weaponry, the Tune Inn had been a rough-and-tumble "joint" that evolved into a yuppie favorite, filled in the evenings with Capitol Hill staffers eagerly spending their taxpayer-financed salaries on some of the lowest-priced drinks around.

Roy and I took a table at the rear of the inn, ordered drinks and dinner and settled down for what I knew would be an interesting evening. Roy, of course, ordered a soda.

A two-fisted drinker back then, I ordered something much stronger, thinking, still, that I would have to keep my wits about me.

But I did need to relax.

Staring across the table at Bullock, I saw him in a different light. He was not the jovial, friendly, amusing and likeable acquaintance of several years. "My God," I remember thinking, "Here is Mike Piper having dinner at the ADL's expense, in the company of one of its covert operatives."

Only moments after the drinks arrived Bullock began quizzing me. It was quizzing. Not friendly chat. There was no doubt in my mind. "Tell me," he asked, raising the name of another individual who—like Bullock—was quite ubiquitous, showing up at various and sundry political events of the same type. "Who is this chap? He is a rather interesting sort. Where is he coming from?"

Bullock was referring to Matthew Peter Balic, an unusual figure, mentioned earlier, who had periodically popped up at Liberty Lobby headquarters over the years, and, like Bullock, had an affinity for attending Arab-American meetings.

(In fact, I still have in my possession a photograph taken of Bullock and myself in the presence of none other than Mr. Balic at the aforementioned Libyan Students Association meeting.)

"Oh, him? I've always suspected he might be an ADL operative," I said, quite seriously. (Inwardly I was surprised at my own brass. I had actually broached the subject of the ADL.)

"Oh? Do you think so?" said Bullock.

"I think it is a good possibility," I said. "He is always showing up, mixing with the Arabs. He travels a lot. Spends a lot of money." (I realized, of course, that this description fit Bullock.)

Either Balic was an ADL agent or an agent of some sort and Bullock knew it—and was trying to find out if I had any suspicions—or perhaps the ADL actually wondered who Balic really was.

Alternatively, I was thinking that perhaps Balic was an ADL agent whom Bullock's ADL superiors had never told him (Bullock) about. That seemed wholly possible in the "wilderness of mirrors" that permeates the strange world of the ADL.

In any case, Bullock was definitely interested in Balic, and I had given him a choice morsel to report to his Mossad-sponsored superiors at ADL headquarters in New York—that Liberty Lobby's Mike Piper suspected Balic of being an ADL agent.

The conversation continued. Bullock got down to business. "This bombing [of Carto's office] was a rather interesting affair," he said.

I practically jumped out of my seat. I could feel my blood boiling. I was certain that Bullock must have seen my reaction—or was it my imagination? Somehow—was it an accident?—Bullock had brought up the very topic of my own covert assignment. Finding out what Bullock knew—or could find out—about the bombing of Willis Carto's offices.

("My God," I thought. "Is the Liberty Lobby office bugged? Did the ADL hear the conversation that Willis and I had engaged in earlier? Did the ADL tip off Bullock as to what was afoot?")

We chatted about the bombing, but in my own mind, Bullock had thrown up a roadblock. It was as though he had deliberately preempted me—and he knew it. I resolved that it was not the time to spring Willis's proposal on Bullock. I was ill prepared, I felt—unskilled, unlike Bullock—to engage in this game of cat-and-mouse, not knowing what Bullock did or did not know about what I knew, or suspected.

We concluded the evening after dinner with several drinks at a

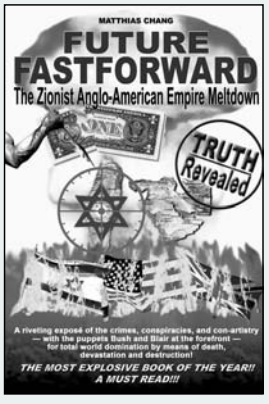

AUTHOR MATTHIAS CHANG'S ONE-TWO PUNCH KNOCKS OUT THE NEW WORLD ORDER!

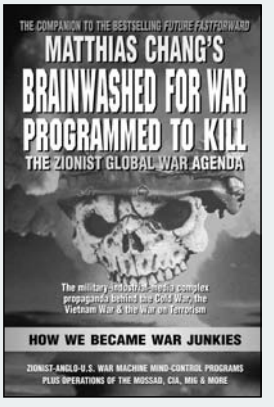

Malaysian author Matthias Chang, a Malaysian Christian of Chinese descent, offers two of the hardest hitting exposés ever written about the Zionist-Anglo-American empire and its plan for total global domination.

In ***FUTURE FASTFORWARD***, author Matthias Chang, former top-level political secretary for Malaysia's outspoken longtime prime minister, Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, takes a stark look at the realities of global power politics and the ultimate and inevitable consequences for the not-so-secret forces that are behind the push for a New World Order. The Power Elites of the Zionist Anglo-American Axis have been in control of the political systems throughout the world and there is not a single country in which their evil influence has not been felt. The author describes the rapid and irreversible decline of the Zionist Anglo-American Empire; the forthcoming nuclear wars; Israel as the linchpin of those nuclear wars; the end of Empire Capitalism. Softcover, 400 pages, #444, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

In ***BRAINWASHED FOR WAR: PROGRAMMED TO KILL***, we learn that we Americans have been brainwashed for war our entire lives. From the Cold War of our youths to Vietnam and now the so-called "War Against Terror" (including the war against Iraq and Afghanistan—and perhaps even Iran) we have been lied to, mind-controlled and duped by president after president (at the behest of America's own intelligence services) with the goal of making us mindless supporters of bloody war. And how many of the wars of the 20th (and now 21st) century have actually been necessary for the defense of the United States? But again and again we support whatever war our presidents choose almost without question. It's "kill the enemy" and "let blood be shed." Why? Tracing back four decades and more, *Brainwashed for War* documents the atrocities carried out by the imperialist, Zionist-driven forces whose goal it is to subjugate the peoples of the world. Softcover, 556 pages, #460, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

GET BOTH BOOKS AS A SET FOR JUST $50 (#460C) (minus an additional 10% for TBR subscribers)—you save $10! Add $3 S&H per book if ordered singly. Add just $5 S&H for the set of two. Outside U.S. double these charges. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC or send payment to TBR Book Club using the form on page 64. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

restaurant down the street where I encountered a congressman of casual acquaintance. I introduced him to Bullock and vice-versa, knowing full well that Bullock was making a mental note to tell his boss at ADL headquarters in New York, Irwin Suall, that "Mike Piper is personally acquainted with Congressman So-and-So."

(I've always felt guilty about that. There is no question in my mind that, in the unlikely event the ADL did not have a file on that congressman, a harmless soul who has since left office, they certainly do now.)

Bullock and I parted company, shaking hands and agreeing to "keep in touch." ("Indeed," I thought, wondering when I would next hear from Roy Edward Bullock, ADL agent extraordinaire.)

In fact, I did not hear from Bullock for some time, and then under circumstances that will shortly be detailed. But finally the time came when it seemed appropriate to publicly blow the whistle on Bullock's ADL affiliation.

It came at a time when the Populist Party—which Liberty Lobby had played a part in establishing in 1984—had been split down the middle through the ruthless and destructive activities of a long-time troublemaker in third party affairs, William K. Shearer of Lemon Grove, California.

Shearer himself had long been suspected of being an ADL asset or in the employ of the CIA or the FBI—even the GOP, some said. Whether the real truth about Shearer will ever be known remains to be seen.

However, on June 30, 1986, in an article in *The Spotlight*, I detailed Bullock's ties to Shearer, boss of the basically defunct American Independent Party, then the Golden State affiliate of the Populist Party. The relevant portion of the story read in part:

> At the so-called "national committee meeting" of the Populist Party conducted by Shearer in Los Angeles . . . one delegate, who goes by the name of Roy Bullock, was invited to serve on the agriculture committee.
>
> Bullock has long been known, among leaders in the populist movement, to be a charming, skilled and clever full-time professional operative for the ADL. Posing as a populist, Bullock has, over the years, wormed his way into dozens of different organizations, collecting information he reports to Irwin Suall, his superior at ADL headquarters in New York.
>
> Shearer's wife was warned at the meeting by California Populist Charles Ulmschneider that Bullock was a known ADL operative. But instead of showing Bullock the door, she approached him and told him of the charge. Bullock was permitted to remain.

Not long after the *Spotlight* article unmasking Bullock as an ADL operative, I received a call from someone who identified himself to the switchboard operator as "CSC." Taking the call, I recognized Bullock's voice immediately—and I was startled, needless to say—but was even more somewhat mystified by the acronym he used to identify himself.

Recovering from my momentary jolt, I said, "Well, hello Roy, I'm surprised to hear from you. But what does 'CSC' mean?" He laughed, saying, "CSC—that is for charming, skilled and clever." I laughed. "Oh yes, Roy, that you are. I thought you might appreciate that compliment."

He said, "Well, I have to tell you that what you said about me, being an ADL agent, is not true. In fact, I swear on a stack of *Mein Kampfs* [Adolf Hitler's famous volume] that I'm not an ADL spy."

I chuckled about Roy's reference to Hitler. But he continued in a more serious tone, saying, "I've talked to a lawyer about this."

"Well, Roy, if you want to file a lawsuit," I responded, "you'll have to go ahead and do it, because I stand behind the article and I know that my source on that is reliable. In addition, I had suspected it myself for some time, a long time, prior to the time that it was published. We sat on that for a long time."

He responded, asking, "Well, who was your source?" I responded, truthfully, "Willis Carto." Bullock chuckled, making a remark to the effect that Willis was not the most reliable source. I replied, "Well, I would not expect the ADL to consider Willis a reliable source. But I've always found him reliable."

Bullock said, "I'm sorry that you wrote that. I've always liked you. I thought we were friends." I said, "Well, Roy, I've always liked you, but I do believe that you are an ADL agent."

After Bullock commented laughingly, "Oh, and by the way, my name really is Roy Bullock. I do not just travel about under that name." We closed the conversation and it ended at that. No lawsuit was ever filed. A few folks around the country were upset that I had dared to call "a fine patriot like Bullock" an ADL agent. And so it remained.

It took nearly eight years before that passing reference in *The Spotlight* to Bullock's ADL affiliation was proved accurate. In 1993, a San Francisco police investigation exposed a massive domestic ADL surveillance operation in America. Bullock was exposed as one of the star operatives working to gather information on 950 U.S. citizens. Bullock truly was a Judas goat, paid agent and provocateur. ❖

"It took nearly eight years before that passing reference in 'The Spotlight' to Bullock's ADL affiliation was proved accurate—that Bullock truly was a paid agent of 'the enemy within.' "

Michael Collins Piper is a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* ($25), called the definitive work on the JFK execution. He is also the author of *The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America* ($19.95) and *The High Priests of War* ($19.95). Order any of these books from TBR Book Club by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices. Add $3 per book S&H.

———

The unedited story of Bullock's ultimate exposure is found in Chapter 11 of AFP correspondent and TBR contributing editorial board member Michael Collins Piper's latest blockbuster, *The Judas Goats—The Enemy Within.* The book (softcover, 376 pages, #455, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H per book outside the U.S. Use the form on page 64 when responding by mail.

THE JUDAS GOATS: THE ENEMY WITHIN

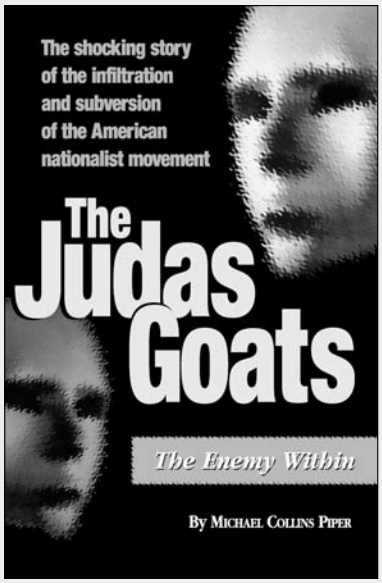

The ALL-NEW NEW BLOCKBUSTER From MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

THIS IS THE FIRST-EVER BOOK of its kind—the one and only book describing the shocking story of the infiltration and subversion of the American nationalist movement by agent provocateurs of the Mossad, ADL, CIA, FBI and more—an expansive history that encompasses some of the most devastating and world-changing events of our era. The wide-ranging array of material is virtually the secret history of the 20th century as it relates directly to the efforts by alien forces to eviscerate and destroy the patriotic movement in America, an up-to-date and authoritative study that shows how it's all happening before our very eyes—and what we can do to stop it, before it's too late.

This is the book that NAMES NAMES. This is the book that exposes the Judas goats!

---

44 chapters—376 fact-filled pages, including 16 pages of photos

The most devastating political exposé of the year!

The UNCENSORED never-before-told story of the ADL-FBI-CIA spy apparatus and how it's been targeting American patriots for the last 60 years!

The FBI & COINTELPRO

Amazing case studies demonstrating how the FBI (and the ADL) used informants inside dissident political organizations to disrupt their activities. This activity goes all the way back to the days prior to World War II. You'll also learn how FBI chief J. Edgar Hoover was secretly in control of the Communist Party USA! (A fact.)

Zionists in the Vatican?

Here are the shocking facts about an ADL asset who was engaged in intrigue in the Vatican during the days of the Vatican II conference that changed the course of the Catholic Church. You'll be surprised to find out who he was and what he did to undermine Catholicism.

Soviet Trust Model for Controlled Opposition

The early Bolsheviks in Soviet Russia were the first to come up with the idea of financing (and thereby controlling) their own opposition. It's the model the Zionists use to control their opposition in America today. How does it work?

Zionist Intrigue Around Senator Joe McCarthy

Never-before-published revelations show that Trotskyite-Zionists were manipulating McCarthy's sincere attempts to root out Communist infiltration. The Cold War split between Stalin & the Zionists has never been fully explained until now.

What Really Happened in Oklahoma City?

Four solid chapters demonstrating beyond any question that federal undercover informants and foreign intelligence agencies were swirling around Timothy McVeigh priorto the attack. And *for the first time in print*, Michael Collins Piper's provocative analysis of his conclusion that Israel's Mossad was the primary mover behind the Oklahoma bombing, manipulating the events that led to the tragedy. No other writer has ever laid it out in such devastating detail. You'll be convinced he's right!

Many more infiltrators and saboteurs rooted out!

THE JUDAS GOATS: THE ENEMY WITHIN — $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S.

Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge to your Visa or MasterCard!

Psychopathy & History

Does the study of psychopathy give us insights into why so many mass murderers become world leaders?

PSYCHOPATHS—RUTHLESS SOCIAL PREDATORS who manipulate and plow their way through life—leave a trail of broken hearts, shattered expectations and empty wallets. They selfishly take what they want and do as they please, completely lacking in conscience and in feelings for others. Psychopaths are found in every segment of society. There is a good chance that eventually you will have a painful or humiliating encounter with one of these human monsters. Unfortunately, they are particularly prevalent among top politicians and the establishment elite. Their importance in history is an emerging field of study.

BY JOHN NUGENT

What is a psychopath? Are psychopaths usually in prison—or are the vast majority of them moving among us, or lording it over us in society? Are they one in a million or 40,000 in a million? And what about "mattoids"—those dynamic and "gifted" psychopaths who rarely end up in prisons? Who are the most prominent and successful mattoids of today—and yesterday?

Alarming yet enlightening research in the last 15 years has concluded that full or partial psychopathy may be shockingly widespread—one American in 25, and far more in leadership positions. The key traits of the psychopath: he (usually a male) is radically self-centered, slick, lying, manipulative, ruthless, sadistic, focused and, sometimes, insanely fearless.

"Alarming yet enlightening research in the last 15 years has concluded that full or partial psychopathy may be shockingly widespread—one American in 25, and far more in leadership positions."

Here is a list of identifiers for psychopathy, compiled from several authorities. If an individual has at least any four of the below in a very pronounced form, there are grounds for concern. Many people have a touch of several of these traits, but few have a majority of them in full measure. They are:

1) Glib and superficial charm; 2) Grandiose sense of self-worth; narcissism; seeing the self as the center of the universe; feeling "no one else is human, only I"; 3) Focused self-advancement without losing any energy on others except as stepping-stones; 4) No moral taboos or inhibitions as to methods, aiding career success until caught; 5) Need for constant stimulation, action, and new ways to avoid boredom; 6) Lying as an art form to fine-tune and a source of pride; 7) Targeting and manipulation of the gullible; 8) Enticing people they do not love to naively love them; 9) Skill at faking emotions, including love, sincerity and regret; 10) Doing good work and good deeds solely to advance oneself; 11) Ruthlessness and "stopping at nothing"; 12) Enjoyment of the power to coldly end close relationships; 13) "Getting" others back as a peak experience; 14) Desire for vengeance when spurned; 15) Pleasure in firing or ruining people. In the U.S., where highly profitable firms routinely cut good employees to boost stock values, there are professional terminators who roam the country cutting staff and personally firing them; 16) Abuse and literal torture of living creatures; 17) Humiliating others physically, verbally, emotionally, psychologically or sexually; 18) Denigrating one's own child or mate; 19) Callousness; lack of empathy and compassion; 20) Shallow or no feelings for others, even mates, children and friends; 21) No ability to feel remorse or undergo inner repentance; 22) Regret solely at being caught, embarrassed or punished; 23) Incomprehension of the angry reactions of those they hurt; 24) Underestimation of their own anger; 25) No sense of responsibility for one's actions; 26) Parasitical world view: living by scams and not hard work; 27) Contempt for those who "play by the rules"; 28) Criminal talent, energy and innovativeness; 29) Warlike courage far above the norm; 30) Playing on the sympathy of others.

To this one might add—in the purely subjective, non-scientific eye of many beholders—a curious dead look in the eyes of a psychopath, and that is the chilling part. Others speak of looking into such eyes and "having a feeling that nothing is there."

Although the story of Don Juan conjures up for many images of the classic "Latin lover" (above right), he was in fact a brutal psychopath, although a fictitious character, given life by Spanish dramatist Tirso de Molino in his play *The Seducer of Seville*. The painting *Stone Guest* (left), by Russian artist Ilya Repin (1844-1930), is based on the Spanish legend about Don Juan. Don Juan, a heartless and immoral man of noble origin, killed in a duel the commander of Seville. A stone statue was erected on the commander's tomb. Don Juan met Donna Anna, the widow of the commander, at the base of the tomb and seduced her. The statue moved its head in anger. Taunting the statue, Don Juan invited it to a banquet. The invitation was accepted; the stone commander came and crushed Don Juan. The popularity and longevity of the Don Juan legend is a testament to the allure many average people feel for cunning and brutal psychopaths.

It is instructive to check this subjective hypothesis by looking at famous persons, in still photos but especially on moving film or television. Is there a warm life form expressing itself through the eyes, or is there a flat, soulless gaze, not unlike that of a large insect or reptile?

PSYCHOPATHS IN HIGH PLACES

Despite staggering differences between the cultures and peoples spread across the globe, most citizens of the world describe their own caste of politicians with identical words of anger, contempt and alienation. Further, the overwhelming majority see their politicians as incorrigible. But why? What part of society produced this "breed apart"?

This anomaly was most striking in the context of the culture and values of Japan. In personal matters, the Japanese are among the most reliable, honest and rule-observing nations on Earth, still influenced by samurai concepts of honor. Yet the way Japanese describe the behavior of their political "leaders," does not sound Japanese at all. After hours of hearing this same lament from various parts of our planet, it would seem that politicians, in particular, came from another and very twisted world.

The universally praised 2006 film *The Last King of Scotland* relates the story of the fictional Nicholas Garrigan, a young Scottish doctor who came to Uganda to serve its people, yet is sucked into the lifestyle of the very real charismatic psychopath Idi Amin, who ruled and ruined Uganda from 1971 to 1979. The young Scot has his own in-depth encounter with a charming, megalomanic authority figure. There is only one difference between Idi Amin and evil American, Japanese or Indian politicians. Idi Amin was not hindered by any checks and balances whatsoever and so could live out to the fullest his nature's true fantasies.

Amnesty International estimates the Ugandan president killed 500,000 fellow citizens, feeding some to crocodiles. He gave himself the title: "His Excellency, President for Life, Field Marshal Al Hadji Doctor Idi Amin, VC, DSO, MC, Lord of All the Beasts of the Earth and Fishes of the Sea, and Conqueror of the British Empire in Africa in General and Uganda in Particular." Called Idi Amin "Dada," his nickname arose while in the British colonial army in Kenya. Every time he was caught with a woman in his puptent, he would overcome the scowl of his English officers with his considerable charm, claiming the female was only his "*dada*"—Swahili for sister.

CHECKS & BALANCES

Why did the Founding Fathers create checks and balances in the U.S. Constitution, since they demonstrably slow the government and add years or decades to reforms, even the most pressing? Was it the Constitution framers' belief that all men are evil or rather than there was a psychopathically ambitious minority among them thirsting for power? Did they perceive bad traits existing in all men but true evil lurking in some?

Where do such apparently born liars, egomaniacs, terrorists and manipulators come from?

The question expands, and it seems as if we suddenly gain a new prescription for our glasses. How many bosses, politicians, CEOs of

multinational corporations, advertising manipulators, and other powerful figures such as military, police, and, in our private lives, the ex-husbands, wives, boyfriends or sons-in-law "from hell," are not "morally confused" but instead inwardly directed and born to be slick, ruthless, incorrigible, diseased psychopaths?

Yes, and even how many psychologists, psychoanalysts and psychiatrists are afflicted with the very disease they claim to study?

How much do psychopaths influence society and affect life for the vast majority of good, decent people? How much do they affect the moral values of what we watch on TV or in cinema?

Many people are asking themselves this and similar questions, especially since the American election year 2000. When one enters the words "George W. Bush" and "psychopath" into a search engine on the Internet such as Google, it produces 511,000 citations—just in English—linking the two concepts, most of them written or spoken in dead earnest by concerned citizens.

But foreigners speak of the two in the same breath as well: 19,700 references in the German language, 30,800 in French and 52,500 in Spanish. Venezuelan President Hugo Chavez, who in 2006 openly called Bush *el diablo* from the podium at the UN, must be getting some serious attention.

Psychopath JACK THE RIPPER

Normal humans oscillate, and must, between attending to their personal needs, desires and dreams and helping others. Usually the two instincts work hand in hand.

Humans are all in a sense bipolar, hence complicated. They are both individualistic—hence, creative, innovating and at times selfish—and altruistic, other-oriented, often ready literally to die to save their children and, if convinced or prodded, to perish for the survival of their nation or its freedoms. A significant minority, the history-makers among inert humankind, even choose to live and suffer for a noble cause—one that may lead to their personal imprisonment or death.

Psychopaths, however, solely look out for No. 1, and cannot do otherwise. They see society as a collection of walking humanthings that are potential tools, victims, and often both, born for their cruel

Grasping the Nature of the Beast

Over 100 years ago, psychiatrists, psychologists, and criminologists were discussing what they called—groping for a scientific description—"moral imbeciles" or "the morally insane." For thousands of years, religions have recognized the concept of "evil," and of evildoers whom God and man must punish. Governments have recognized evil and evildoers in the citizenry, and either punished or promoted them. Now esteemed scientists in the mental health field have weighed in on the subject of people who are truly evil.[1]

The breakthrough has sped up in the last 15 years from well-meaning attempts at compassion and understanding to this grim recognition of personified evil.

The most recent bombshell in this direction was the bestselling *The Sociopath Next Door* (2005) from Martha Stout, Ph.D., a clinical psychologist who for 25 years was a faculty member of Harvard Medical School.

Stout uses the term "sociopath" to emphasize that almost all psychopaths are out in society. She has been widely reported on and interviewed for website and print publications.

Another powerful figure in the psychopaths-in-society movement is Robert D. Hare, Ph.D., a consultant for the FBI, the creator of the recognized "Hare Psychopathic Checklist" (the standard tool for diagnosing psychopathy), and author of the 1999 book for laypersons *Without Conscience: The Disturbing World of the Psychopaths Among Us.*

One powerful weapon in the struggle to warn the public against psychopaths, in jail and out, has been the work of Adrian Raine, Ph.D., an Oxford graduate in psychology, a former prison psychologist in England, a professor of experimental psychology at the University of Southern California and author of the 1993 classic, *The Psychopathology of Crime: Criminal Behavior As a Clinical Disorder.* More than any written text before or since, his vivid colored brain scans comparing psychopaths with normal people make a powerful case that psychopaths are utterly unlike the other 96% of society. These brain scans show that when psychopaths are shown horrifying images that turn others sick to their stomachs, the pleasure centers of psychopaths are highly activated.

In the 1980s a distinguished Polish psychologist with first-hand experience under Stalinism, and a long-time resident of the United States, Andrew M. Lobaczewski Ph.D., wrote his revolutionary *Political Ponerology: A Science on The Nature of Evil Adjusted for Political Purposes* (from the Greek *poneros*, evil, and *logia* study).[2] He asserts that much of politics, bureaucracy, political philosophy—and thus the whole history of mankind—has been shaped by persons who today would be considered clinically diagnosible psychopaths.

Among his unique observations, Dr. Lobaczewski describes how, after the brutal Stalinization of his native Poland from 1948-52, virtually every psychopath in his country "within two years" had emerged from the dregs of society, recognized himself as among friends in the new system, and become a bureaucrat or other servant of the Stalinist regime.

In effect, they all crawled out from under their rock. He emphasizes that this Stalino-psychopathic regime was as inept and "out of touch" as it was cruel, showing that many psychopaths are not brilliant and great mis-leaders of men, but often despised and shunned "scum." What makes them similar is their desire to dominate, humiliate, prevaricate and cause suffering.[3]

enjoyment. Cult leaders are a classic example of gifted users. One, Sun Myung Moon of the "Unification Church," owns *The Washington Times* daily newspaper, which every Republican in the capital of the United States reads daily. They read a dangerous cult's newspaper, spending as much time with it as they do really talking with their spouse, children or constituents.

A new vision of society is emerging from the research and firm conclusions of some of the world's most distinguished and reputable neurologists, psychologists and psychiatrists. These are men and women of stellar scientific backgrounds that mass-produce Nobel prizes in science and medicine.

These unpleasing but truthful messengers are stating or corroborating one clear, simple finding:

Our culture has been taken over by literal psychopaths, and all who are not psychopaths are nevertheless living under their thumb, affected by them, perhaps influenced by their persistent lies, and suffering miseries through them that mankind would otherwise never experience. This is the message of the experts.

Whether we fight psychopaths or not, we are still on a psychological and moral urban battlefield, suffering wounds, deprivation, misery, despair and sometimes premature death in their world.

And that is just the good part. The bad part is the possibility of World War III, with millions of people turned into hate-zombies with devastating weapons of mass destruction at the command of rejoicing psychopaths.

CATEGORIES OF EVIL

In the United States, three different terms are used to categorize the radically selfish individual or "human monster":

1) Persons with "antisocial personality disorder" (APD),

2) "Sociopaths" and, the scariest word of all,

3) "Psychopaths," of whom serial killers are a special subtype.

APD is, as many in criminology agree, a somewhat "lazy" catch-all phrase for general criminal attitudes and behavior. This is the term usually put in prisoner files.

The word "sociopath" is being used in several similar but truly confusing ways. For some experts, sociopath (from the Latin word for "soci"-ety and "pathy," the Greek word related to disease) means the ruthless manipulators, whereas psychopaths are the violent beaters and killers. It is obvious that some infamous people in history have been both.

A few of these modern examples include, according to various experts: Josef Stalin, Mao Tse Tung, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Winston Churchill, the Shah of Iran, Pol Pot, Ariel Sharon, Robert

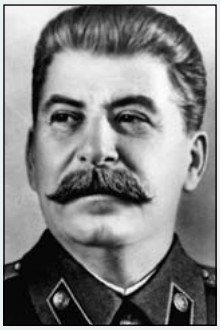

PSYCHOPATHS IN MODERN HISTORY (left to right): Franklin Delano Roosevelt: forced America into WWII and handed Stalin half of Europe; **Josef Stalin**: murdered 21 million Christian Russians; **Winston Churchill**: ordered the firebombing of WWII civilian centers; **Mao Tse Tung**: murdered 50 million Chinese; **Idi Amin**: murdered 500,000 Ugandans including feeding some to crocodiles; **Pol Pot**: murdered 3 million Cambodians—an estimated half of the population.

The great foundational work for the modern professional study of psychopaths was the still-famous 1941 bestseller, *The Mask of Sanity* by Hervey Cleckley, M.D. (1903-84). He graduated in 1924 from the University of Georgia with highest honors, and then from Oxford. With his subsequent M.D. from the University of Georgia Medical School (now "Medical College of Georgia") he became a professor of psychiatry and neurology there and then chief of psychiatry/neurology at University Hospital in Augusta in 1937. In 1956 Cleckley co-authored *The Three Faces of Eve*, the book that led to the famous 1957 film of the same name starring Joanne Woodward, illustrating Multiple Personality Disorder. A Fellow of the American Board of Psychiatry and Neurology, Cleckley was acting psychiatrist in the trial of the psychopathic serial killer Ted Bundy of Florida.

These five researchers, Cleckley, Lobaczewski, Raine, Hare and Stout, have forever lifted psychopathology out of the realm of speculation or what some cynically call "psychobabble" into the realm of science—the science of evil. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]A psychiatrist at Canada's only "super max" prison, in Ontario province, who observes and meets with the 100 vilest criminals in Canada (outside of Parliament) was asked: "Have you ever looked into an inmate's eyes and seen evil, just pure evil?" He replied: "Yes, I would say I have—in layman's language—seen pure evil." Source: Philip R., Wheeler, founder, Learn for Living Foundation, Alexandria, Virginia.

[2]A general edition for the public of this academic work, suitable for the educated layperson, was published in 2006 by Red Pill Press under the aegis of Laura Knight-Jadczyk, of www.signs-of-the-times.org and other websites, an American thinker who edited and introduced the English version.

[3]A combat-decorated World War II and Korea hero, Michael Mata Jr., who once guarded generals Eisenhower and Patton in postwar Berlin, told this writer of the sadistic and Big Brotherish attitude in parts of the bureaucracy toward U.S. veterans. When Matas complained about a new resident of his Soldier's Home, a sexual pervert who kept making unwanted advances on him, he was brought up before a staff hearing to be told that he was on "one year's probation" for being "disruptive." He learned through a Veterans Administration document that the VA had created—in its own star chamber procedure and unbeknownst to the individual veteran (hence without possibility of appeal)—a bureaucratic, secret code number in each veteran's file. This file indicated the bureaucracy's secret internal classifications, or defamations: shirker, troublemaker, insane etc. In Mr. Mata's case, "refused a promotion." For years, when he would apply for a job with an employer, he was asked: Were you a U.S. veteran? After saying yes, he would suddenly get rejected, and believes it was due to this secret code.

Mugabe and David Rockefeller. Other experts use the word "sociopath" to mean those who are mis-raised to be vicious, whereas "psychopath" means those born vicious.

More and more, however, as is usual in science, one simple term wins out. "Psychopath" has been gaining currency since 1941 among the world's most experienced clinicians to describe all incorrigible human monsters—however they got that way and whatever methods they use.

In any case, they prove to be, for decent society, an irresistible force and an immovable, incurable object. They are the fountainhead of human suffering that is human-caused, and aside from sickness, aging, death and natural disasters.

Religions have called such persons evil. Yet religions usually teach that almost anyone can be saved. The science of psychopathology says "no." Not all can be "saved." Their brains won't permit it; they do not want it. But if you want to save them, they may find a way to exploit your compassion.

While one may speak of evil and evildoers, this is the category of a diseased force of nature—human parasites.

Most Americans assume that psychopaths are rare—serial killers and other felons. The stunning new revelation of the last 15 years is that as many as one in 25 Americans may be psychopathic. Probably, in view of their notorious traits—according to Martha Stout, Ph.D., a former 25-year veteran of Harvard Medical School and now a practicing psychotherapist—a much higher percentage of psychopaths haunt occupations that take advantage of the traits of the true psychopath listed earlier in this article.

"The original Spanish tale from the 1600s of Don Juan reveals, not the 'lady's man,' but a murderous, raping, diabolically ingenious psychopath who betrays friends and sinks into hell."

Serial killers such as Jack the Ripper and Ted Bundy, and leaders such as Stalin and Pol Pot, are among history's most famous psychopaths. The original, true Spanish tale from the 1600s of Don Juan reveals not the famous "lady's man" but a murderous, raping, diabolically ingenious psychopath who also betrays his friends and sinks into hell. In the end the statue of a former adversary comes to life to punish him for his crimes.

The Samson of the Jewish Old Testament, known to generations of Christian Sunday schoolchildren as a "Bible hero," may have had psychopathic traits. The Talmud tells of his lies to his parents, his cruelty to animals, his torching of Philistine fields, his frequent brawls, and Samson's unremitting bragging after killing "a thousand men." It bears noting here that the Philistines are the ancestors of today's Palestinians.

Actually, a psychopath is more capable of personally killing a thousand men than anyone else. The true berserkers (whence the phrase "to go berserk") were Vikings who possibly were psychopathic. They guarded the Norwegian king and fought battles as unleashed "Dober-men." Heedless of danger, their pre-battle preparation included working themselves into a bloodlust—berserker rage—by banging their helmets (with heads inside) with their own weapons, biting their shields, and howling. Once in a frenzy they would plow through both foe and friend, arms, legs and heads tumbling away like grass clippings. In battle they were said to be immune to pain (or even immune to weapons and fire). Even allies gave the berserkers wide berth. Fearing that their own homesteads and families might be targeted by the unchained "bear-shirts," friendly Norsemen kept loved ones hidden away.

HOW DID PSYCHOPATHY BEGIN IN SOCIETY?

Not just individuals but entire castes and groups in society may manifest these characteristics. Psychopathy can be inherited, often through the mother. It can appear spontaneously as a birth defect. It can also be produced by brain diseases or injuries. These multiple factors can be seen as explaining the relatively high percentage of psychopaths that researchers now perceive in the population.

It has been speculated that the number of psychopaths overall has been increasing since the Age of Bronze, roughly 1000 B.C. in Europe, which was the beginning of a traumatic new era for the European peoples: the age of metal weapons, of warlords owning slaves forced to mine for copper and tin, and of professional soldiers. That was an innovation: men who killed other men for power, and not high-protein animals for food. Hunting by itself is an inborn male instinct that, in literally bringing home the bacon and the meat, brought essential proteins for the growth of larger brains, hence civilization.

Wars, for millennia, have always tended to kill off the decent and the volunteers and often spared the true instigators and also the defective. Warlords and kings have long been polygamous, sometimes having enormous numbers of offspring. It is reliably said that Genghis Khan raped 10,000 women. Genetic studies indicate that 10% of all continental North Asians are descended from him. One of Genghis's memorable lines was: "Happiness is to kill the foe, ride his horses, watch his wife and daughters weep, and seize them to your bosom."

In materialistic societies, ruthless businessmen, such as investment mogul Donald Trump, find the media fawning on them and gold-digging, beautiful and fecund women flocking to them.

How many a tycoon, after letting his first wife help him through medical or business school or the start of a career, dumps her at 45 for a younger "trophy wife" whom he can show off to his fellow magnates, and with her then spread his genes even further? Hollywood is said to be full of beauties with beasts.

One of the most important benefits of understanding the new finding of the prevalence of psychopaths in society is this: whereas so-called conspiracy theories tend to appear to decent people as "off-the-wall," now no more. The main objection to a conspiracy theory, especially one that posits the involvement of many evil people, is this: "I cannot imagine anyone doing such a thing. And it could never be a secret." Wrong: psychopaths are numerous and they do know how to keep a secret and kill to maintain it.

Perhaps the struggle against the psychopaths marauding among us will be the ultimate battle for the human race. ❖

John Nugent, a Rhode Island native, served both as a machine-gunner and multilingual interrogator in the U.S. Marines. He is fluent in French and German. He has been a European-American rights activist for many years. He now lives in northern Virginia.

Is Christianity Relevant?

Let no man seek to put together That which God hath created asunder

WHITE PEOPLE IN THE UNITED STATES and elsewhere are losing the struggle for survival, badly and fast. As their number decreases, their places are being taken by immigrants, not only from Central and South America but also from Asia and Africa. This scenario is seen in most European nations, as well as the United States, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. Clearly, whites are on the run in the very civilization they have created. Is there an answer? Or will the white race disappear?

BY WILLIS A. CARTO

Merely to sustain a human population in a society where the death rate is similar to that of Canada and the United States requires a minimum of 2.1 births, on average, per woman over her lifetime. To give one example: The white Canadian birthrate is only 1.67 per woman. Canada, as is the United States, is being inundated with hordes of third-worlders.

Up until the 1960s, before Teddy Kennedy and his ilk repealed the McCarran/Walter Immigration Act, the United States was virtually a 90% white Christian nation. In 1960, 122.7 white babies were born for every 1,000 white American females aged 15-44. By 1992 the white birthrate had dropped virtually in half, to only 66.5 per 1,000.

In divided Germany, the heart and mind of the West, 1.36 million babies were born in 1964. In 2005 in "united" Germany only 680,000 babies were born. This shockingly low number includes disproportionate numbers of Turks and third world "guest workers," legal and illegal. The low 1.35 birthrate for white German women is not nearly what is necessary to maintain a static population.

The handwriting is on the wall for the slow-motion genocide of every white nation on Earth. In Europe, Mohammedans (mostly Arabs and Turks) are outbreeding Christians by 3:1. In Iceland, the Vietnamese birthrate is more than 400% greater than the birthrate of the native Icelanders.

Bill Clinton gloated that native white Americans will be a minority by 2050.[1] White Americans could become an endangered species even faster than that if the current Senate bill is passed, opening the floodgates to 100 million new legal non-white immigrants—and a tsunami of even more illegals swarming over the Mexican border.

Third world immigrants have already become the majority in many formerly white areas, such as southern California, Arizona, New Mexico and much of Texas, and will, within one or two generations, outnumber the whites, not only in the U.S. but in many European countries, including Germany, France, Great Britain and Canada. Inevitably, third world conditions will then replace white culture and white civilization.

"For two millennia the embattled white race has been saved from floods of racial aliens from Asia and Africa by Christian champions such as El Cid, Ferdinand & Isabella, Roland, the Teutonic knights etc."

For two millennia the embattled white race has been saved from floods of racial aliens invading from Asia and Africa by Christian champions such as El Cid, Ferdinand and Isabella, Roland, Charles the Hammer, the Teutonic knights etc. Yet today a malignant cancer is eating out the West's soul. This slow metastasis of the soul came about as infiltrated and deceived Christian leaders began to identify themselves as "Judeo-Christians."

Most whites are spiritually and morally adrift, totally oblivious to this reality even when "alarmists" or "extremists" try to awaken them to what is literally a mortal threat. The major media not only ignores the trend but also escalates its lauding of minorities and downgrading, obscuring or attacking anything that may be interpreted as pro-white. Virtually any crime may be excused or rationalized except "racism." Any and all pro-white activity is attacked as "racist" or "nazi" or, worst of all, it is totally ignored whereas Negro, Mexican or other third world events are covered with the greatest sympathy, respect and support. Meanwhile, legions of tax-free foundations, "humanitarians," politicians and bleeding hearts throw billions of dollars to inte-

grationist, liberal and politically correct causes.

Standing against this suicidal syndrome we find only a few scattered religious or political groups that see these problems clearly and are determined that the decline and eventual disappearance of the general white population shall not include them.

Of these, this paper briefly examines the viewpoint of "Identity" Christianity, even though there are non-religious groups that also see the problem.

ESTABLISHMENT CHRISTIANITY

There are three general Christian confessions: Roman Catholicism, Protestantism and Greek or Russian Orthodoxy. The first currently fights for survival against internal diseases, including rampant homosexuality. The holy fathers do not ignore the changing racial scene in the West, they revel in it; the very name, "catholic," expresses the church's thrust—one universal church for all men.

In so doing, they firmly reject God's creation of diverse races and seek to repair what is, to them, a horrible error made by the Creator. For example, the church sees Africa as its greatest opportunity for expansion since the conversion of Europe.

By and large, Protestants—although differing in virtually infinite variety on theological, doctrinal, structural, philosophical and historical questions with Catholicism as well as among themselves—are as one with the Catholics on the question of race.

Ignoring basic biological and genetic facts, Protestant leaders in general endorse the same vision of the future as do the Catholics: a mankind temporally and spiritually united, with the reality of race ignored. Pat Robertson, Jerry Falwell, Tim LaHaye and legions of other Protestant leaders might as well be train carriers or altar boys for the pope when it comes to the most basic issue facing the world today: racial and cultural differences created by God, Himself.

IDENTITY CHRISTIANITY

There is only one "brand" of Christianity that "includes itself out" of the naïve and evil vision of a mongrelized humanity, and that "brand" is known as "Identity." In fact Identity Christians label corrupted Christianity as the deadly enemy of both God and His children. Identity emphatically does not seek to put together that which God has created asunder, and for this reason many intelligent whites are taking another look at what they have formerly ignored, if they even were aware of it. ("Identity" has no connection to "British Israel" and, in fact, is very hostile to it.)

In an article in the March/April 2006 *National Vanguard*, published by the National Alliance, Erich Gliebe discusses the conquest of Spain by Mohammedans in the 8th century and their occupation of it for some 700 years. He credits "popular religion and folk awareness" as imbuing the Spanish with an "indomitable will" to resist and finally expel their overlords in the 15th century. Gliebe and the National Alliance fully realize the need for both spiritual sustenance and racial solidarity for a dynamic society. Identity Christianity can supply this in the 21st century.

Identity Christians have a vision of the future many would consider neo-Nietzschean. They see a future mankind not only physically but also spiritually perfected and free of the disease of self-abnegation, the most pervasive and destructive evil of "orthodox" Christianity. Although the Old Testament plays a large part in their theology and eschatology, they see present-day Jews not as the descendants of the group celebrated in the Old Testament but as a combination of races in no way connected to it.

There is much historical as well as genetic and biblical support for this view. Many believe—including many Jews—that most present-day Jews are descended from Khazars, a Turko-Mongolian race from southern Russia. Arthur Koestler, himself Jewish, has authored *The Thirteenth Tribe,* which clarifies this. Others believe that many of today's Jews are derived from the Neanderthals. The appearance of many Khazars raises this possibility. One of the main proponents of this theory is Stan Gooch.[2]

Identity Christians have no fear or reluctance in discussing race as a life-fact. They believe that the Aryan white races—the Germanic and Keltic peoples in particular—are literally the chosen people of God—and as such they have the profound responsibility to act accordingly. They completely lack the false modesty, sanctimonious humility, guilt and self-hatred force-fed to all other Christians.

Compared to "orthodox" Christian churches and their leaders, Identity leaders and churches are decidedly in the minority. They

The March of the Titans

There are far-seeking intellects in the white world who see a resurgent white race. One of them is Arthur Kemp, who has written an amazing book, *March of the Titans: A History of the White Race.** Kemp was born in Rhodesia and educated in South Africa., a living testament to the influence of a hostile environment on a mighty and creative spirit.

Kemp's massive work took him 23 years to write. It encompasses the history of the white race for 35,000 years, an extremely important compendium of 586 large-size pages. Published in 2005, it is sparking an intense interest and is selling throughout the English-speaking world. Kemp says that he received the impetus for his work as follows:

> The idea for writing this book came from a perusal of the history section of the Jagger Library at the University of Cape Town, South Africa, in 1983. While undertaking some unrelated research, I chanced upon a book dealing with the history of the Chinese people.
>
> Intrigued, I investigated further in that section of the library. I found rows of books dealing with the history of the Japanese, Black race, the Incas, Aztecs, the Australian Aborigines, the Arabs, Native Americans, the Polynesians—in fact there was a history of every people and every race on Earth—except, much to my surprise—the White race.
>
> This lack of a history of the White people of the world has persisted to this day: and it is to correct this imbalance that this book has been written. As it is a history of a defined race, not of any particular country, its narrative follows several continents and centuries, not limiting itself to any one geographical region.

**March of the Titans: A History of the White Race* (oversized hardback, 586 pages, #464, $55 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $8 S&H inside the U.S.; $16 S&H outside the U.S.) is available now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy of this masterwork to Visa or MasterCard.

have no multimillionaire Billy Grahams or highly paid public relations counselors. They are vilified, erroneously confused with "British Israel" etc. All they have is blowing in the wind. The times are ripe for them.

The Identity movement is growing because Identity's message is far profounder, more significant and meaningful than that of the others, capturing as it does both the spiritual and temporal sides of man's nature in a time that cries for a healthy alternative to the diseased and suicidal pabulum to be found in Roman Catholicism and all non-Identity Protestant sects.

Based on this reality, one must conclude that the Identity message holds out hope for survival—not only spiritual and cultural survival—but racial survival.

Without a means of confronting the onrushing third world, white civilization is doomed. It can do nothing else but deteriorate to a third world level with all that implies: the final triumph of liberalism; political correctness; a garbage culture; poverty; the extermination of the middle class and then Marxism. It means Jewish political and cultural domination, including a political tyranny comparable to Stalinism.

Such is the future we face unless the West is renewed and rejuvenated by an outlook inspired by the message of Identity. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Within five years there will be no majority race in our largest state, California. In a little more than 50 years there will be no majority race in the United States. [Applause] No other nation in history has gone through demographic change of this magnitude in so short a time." —President Clinton, Portland State University commencement, June 13, 1998.

[2]Colin Wilson discusses evidence and theories of Neanderthal survival into the modern age, including the possibility of their recent breeding with *Homo sapiens sapiens*, in his book *Unsolved Mysteries*. He notes that Stan Gooch holds to a theory that the Jews are modern descendants of the Neanderthals (while pointing out that Gooch, himself, is a Jew). (wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal) See also "The Neanderthal Code: Will an Extinct Genome Reveal What Makes Us Human?" by Michael Dumiak in *Archaeology* magazine, Nov./Dec. 2006.

Willis A. Carto is the publisher of The Barnes Review. For the past 50 years he has exposed and opposed the meddlesome and destructive nature of world Zionism. Carto has published more than 200 different books.

Purchase Additional Copies of this article in an easy-to-distribute 4-page pamphlet. One copy is $2. Ten to 99 copies are $1 each. 100 or more copies are 50¢ each. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Dept. WAC, Washington, D.C. 20003.

White Americans Target of Extinction

Any person with doubt that Latin American immigration, both legal and illegal, is the No. 1 problem for those who wish to perpetuate traditional white institutions in America should just savor the rancor of some leaders of the invasion. Quotes compiled by Ralph P. Forbes.

"Por la raza todo. Fuera de la raza nada!" ("Everything for the race—nothing outside the race!")

—Motto of **MEChA** (Movimiento Estudiantíl Chicano de Aztlán) the Chicano Student Movement of Aztlan, committed to conquering the American Southwest.

"We have to fight for OUR RACE; we have to find the leaders who represent us."

—**George P. Bush** (son of Florida Governor Jeb Bush and his Mexican-born wife Columba, and nephew of President George W. Bush).

"To the gringos in the audience, I have one final message to convey, 'Up yours, baby. You've had it from now on.' Our devil has pale skin and blue eyes. . . . We have an aging white America. They are not making babies. They are dying. It's a matter of time. [Laughter] The explosion is in our population. . . . I love it. They are [defecating] in their pants with fear. I love it. . . . We have got to eliminate the gringo, and what I mean by that is, if the worst comes to the worst, we have got to kill him."

—**Professor Jose Angel Gutierrez**, Director of Mexican-American Studies Center at the University of Texas at Arlington. Gutierrez has been praised by Antonio Villaraigosa, LA mayor. See www.americanpatrol.com/reference/joseangel/gutierrezquote.html.

"We are celebrating "the last gasp of white America in California."

—**Art Torres**, chairman of the California Democratic Party, a former California State Senator, speaking to 400 cheering Latinos at U.C. Riverside on January 14, 1995. www.americanpatrol.com/reference/torres.html.

"California is going to be a Hispanic state, and anyone who doesn't like it should leave. They should go back to Europe."

—**Mario Obledo**, California state Secretary of Health, Education & Welfare 1975-82, awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom by Bill Clinton/

"They're afraid we're going to take over their governmental institutions. . . . They're right. We will take them over. . . . We are here to stay."

—**Richard Alatorre**, Los Angeles City Council (Latino Summit Conference in Los Angeles, September 1996).

"[To Anglo Saxons:] Go back to Boston! Go back to Plymouth Rock, Pilgrims! Get out! We are the future. You are old and tired. Go on. We have beaten you. Leave like beaten rats. You old white people. It is your duty to die. Right now, we're already controlling those elections, whether it's by violence or nonviolence. *Through love of having children, we are going to take over."*

—**Augustin Cebada** of the Brown Berets de Aztlán, a paramilitary offshoot of the Movimiento Estudiantil Chicano de Aztlán (MEChA), shouted during a 4th of July rally held in Westwood, California, in 1996.

"There's a growing feeling *'Why should we pay for all these senior citizens if the majority of them are white* and all they were willing to pay for us was prisons?"

—**Rodolfo Acuna**, author of the best-selling *Occupied America* (a book filled with anti-white American vitriol) and professor of Chicano studies at Cal State Northridge.

"Today, here in Los Angeles, we are already seeing ominous signs of an impending social explosion that will make the French rebellion by Muslim and immigrant youths seem 'tame' by comparison. . . . All the ingredients are present including a hostile and racist police as in France. In fact, we came close to having major riots on three separate occasions just this year alone."

—**Ernesto Cienfuegos**, *Voz de Aztlan*

"Demography is destiny! All we have to do is look at how Latin demographics are changing the complexion of America to see the inevitability of our rise to power."

—This is how **La Raza** (Mexican racists) summarizes the message of Dr. Juan Andrade Jr., president of USHLI (United States Hispanic Leadership Institute). The Mexican racists boast: "Our community is growing at an average rate of over one million persons per year, and it is important that the United States see us coming together." Andrade forecasts that "in the next 20 years the number of [Hispanic] lawmakers will increase from 250 to almost a thousand, and the number of elected [Hispanic] officials will rise from 5,000 to 50,000. In the next 35 years the number of [Hispanics] in Congress will grow from 24 to approximately 100. And in the not-too-distant future we will elect the first [Hispanic] president or vice president of the United States."

German Field Marshal Friedrich Paulus (left) and members of his staff surrender in the city of Stalingrad on February 2, 1943. The Battle of Stalingrad ended in the complete victory of Soviet troops. Leon Degrelle blamed General von Paulus for the defeat, feeling the German armies could have easily pushed the Soviets across the Volga and then turned to capture what Degrelle saw as the real objective of the campaign—the rich oil fields of Azerbaijan. But Paulus's personal foibles and lack of consistent leadership allowed the German troops to be caught in Stalingrad at a time of year when temperatures in Russia were so cold, many of the ill-prepared Germans froze to death. Before it was all over, Germany had lost 25-30% of her invading army group in the USSR.

THE RUSSIAN HELL

Mother Nature & the Bolshevik hordes Team up to crush Hitler's armies

IN THIS CHAPTER, FORMER BELGIAN POLITICAL LEADER LEON DEGRELLE relates what he personally saw and experienced as a soldier and officer on the legendary "eastern front" from the invasion of June 1941 to November 1942, when the Germans were encircled at Stalingrad. It is a tale, on both sides, of unending horror, paralyzing cold, resolve, innovation and heroism.

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

From December 1941 to April 1942 the tragedy was growing all along Germany's 1,500-mile wide eastern front, which stretched from Petsamo, Finland to the Sea of Azov off the Black Sea. We foreign volunteers, as lost as the Germans in those ghastly steppes, were reduced to the same extremities: dying of cold, dying of hunger, but fighting anyway.

My Belgian comrades and I were thrashing about in the snows of the Donets region in Ukraine. Everywhere the arctic north wind was howling. Our enemies were howling. Our fighting positions against wind and man were carved from blocks of ice.

The orders were strict: "No retreat."

The suffering was unspeakable, indescribable. No one would risk going outside unless they had to.

It was horrible, horrible. In our sector of the Ukraine alone, the central peaks of the Donets, more than 11,000 wounded died in a few months in the miserable former school building where, cut off from everything by snow that reached up to 12 feet high, military doctors, trembling with fatigue, amputated hundreds of their feet and arms and sewed up ripped abdomens.

Medical evacuations of the wounded—sprawled out in all directions—from our combat positions to that ghoulish shop, were done with the little carts used by the Russian peasants. The bodies were barely protected by a bit of straw pulled from the thatched roofs of the last *isbas* (huts built of logs) still standing. Sending the wounded back could take several days.

By then the dead were no longer getting a prompt burial. They were just covered over with hard-packed snow as best as possible. They would have to wait for spring thaw to find a proper grave.

A raging swarm of vermin devoured us alive. Our filthy clothes themselves had become mere rags. And our underclothes, now gray-brown, grew more threadbare each week. Still, they sometimes ended up as emergency bandages for the wounded.

Some of our soldiers went mad, screaming as they ran straight out into the endless snow. After every extended hand-to-hand combat, four, five or six men from the battalion would take off like that. The steppe swallowed them up quickly.

Never, I believe, anywhere in the world, have so many men suffered so much.

But the rest of us stood fast in spite of everything. A general retreat at that point across those interminable white, devouring wastes would have been suicide. The steadfast refusal by Hitler to retreat, sending his panicking generals to the devil with their calls for a 50- or 100-mile pullback, saved the army.

That can never be emphasized enough.

In the 40 to 50 degrees-below-zero weather with the tornados of snow that knocked everything down, what would have been the

result of a retreat?

Most of the men would have perished *en route,* as Napoleon's army perished on the road back. And Napoleon was retreating, not in the dead of winter, but in October and November, that is, in the late autumn.

And Napoleon was retreating along a single axis. He was not pulling troops back that were scattered over a 1,500-mile-wide front, over vast steppes shrouded in glacial mystery. But out of the hundreds of thousands of men that Napoleon had taken back with him in his simple autumn retreat, only a few thousand survived.

So what would have happened to the German troops, spread out, swallowed up in the endless snows of January-February 1942 in the most terrible cold in a century?

For a simple liaison operation one day in January 1942, it took us 17 hours to cross two miles of wasteland, cutting our way through the snow with shovels and axes. The only snowplow furnished to our sector had been brought to a halt by walls of ice. The plow never succeeded in breaking through in spite of furious efforts.

And even if, at the cost of the most terrible suffering, we had succeeded in carrying out a retreat of 50 or 100 miles, using up two- or three-weeks, what would have changed?

Would there have been three inches less of snow?

One degree less of cold?

A large part of the army would have perished in the retreat.

The rest would have found themselves in a situation even more frightful, drained of their last physical and moral strength by such an effort. Worse, they would have had to leave their defensive bunkers behind and abandon heavy weapons along the way.

In this struggle with his generals, Hitler was right. We had to dig ourselves in where we were and protect ourselves at any cost. To take it, suffer, endure, but survive.

And even to charge the enemy when, cut off from the rear, we absolutely had to find a little food or a place to bed down.

The Russians, a people of the snow, were not only physically hardier than we were and used to the frightful cold of this climate, but they had known for centuries how to resist it. They possessed the art of making shelters against the cold that were much more protective than our own poor, awkwardly improvised refuges.

Some of the Russian snow camps were small semi-underground hamlets of Mongols. Their small, nervous horses lived with the soldiers. They were tough and stocky, their eyes slanted from squinting into the snow-glare, their cheeks yellow from the grease they smeared on them to keep them warm. Their feet, in their felt boots, were wrapped in thick flannel bands. Their uniforms, double- or triple-thick, were quilted all over. Through this barrier, the north wind could not penetrate.

They had lived thus since time immemorial, and even this particularly grim winter did not overly surprise them. Protected against nature's hostility, they could give themselves over to violent offensive operations all along the front.

We had to counterattack, therefore, to retake the lost steppes; we reconquered the destroyed villages, and in front of the fire-blackened walls of the huts, we built parapets of ice blocks. But miles of snow separated our posts, and the enemy infiltrated everywhere. The hand-to-hand struggles were frightful. On one day, February 28, 1942, in a wiped-out village called Gromovaya-Balka ("Thunder Ravine"), our battalion resisted an attack by 4,000 Russians for eight days. Ideally, a full-strength battalion had up to 1,000 men. In one terrifying brawl that lasted from six in the morning until nightfall, we lost half of our comrades.

We defended ourselves desperately among the frozen cadavers of dead horses, off which the bullets pinged as if they were crystal.

The Russians advanced in closed ranks, draped in their long purplish coats. New waves of them surged over us endlessly, to be shot down by us on the frozen ponds. That is what the Russian winter was like. For seven months there was nothing but blinding whiteness. The cold gnawed into our bodies. The fighting cleaned out our last physical reserves.

Then one morning the sun appeared, all red over the white hills. The snow melted down little by little around the high poles, topped with bundles of straw, which had marked the paths until the day even their snowy tufts had been submerged. Brownish water poured impetuously from all the hills and collected in the valleys. A windmill began to turn again in the blue sky. The Calvary of millions of German and non-German soldiers on the Russian front had come to an end.

"New waves of them surged over us endlessly, to be shot down by us on the frozen ponds. That is what the Russian winter was like. For seven months there was blinding whiteness."

But now we had to resume the business of conquering Russia. Now remember: Hitler's war tactics were based, not only on a new strategy—tanks and fighter planes swooping down together *en masse*—but also on the element of surprise.

By 1942 the element of surprise could no longer be counted on. Stalin was already familiar with our methods; our *supériorité d'initiative* was lost.

Hitler's original plan, the Blitzkrieg, or "lightning-war," was inspired: an overwhelming flood of tanks and troops erupting to the rear of the enemy, cutting off food, supplies and rescue—but only after a massive surprise breakthrough by the main infantry force that disintegrates the enemy's front lines at its weakest points. This in turn was preceded by a battering ram made up of masses of tanks operating on their own, far ahead of the troops—but first, ahead of everything, the second the attack begins, Stukas bomb and strafe, sowing terror, breaking up the ranks of the enemy and opening passageways for those to come.

In Poland, Holland, in the north of France and in Yugoslavia this new method of war had been successful because, in each of these countries, it was the first time it had been employed. So the giant pincers of fire and steel could sweep around and close behind the adversary, squeezing, demoralizing and wiping him out in the blink of an eye. Often, in a few days, 100,000 to 200,000 men were taken prisoner.

Hitler recycled the same scythe-like formula in Russia in 1941, but on an even larger scale, especially in the Ukraine and the Donetz. In four months several million prisoners and thousands of guns and tanks had been captured and catalogued.

But the Urals were much farther than the Pyrenees—600 miles from Germany to the Pyrenees and 1,200 miles to the Urals. We

should have advanced to them sooner, or else have been able, thanks to a very superior tank force, to carry out two or three times more encirclements—instead of what ended up happening: racing up and down a long front line, from north to south and back, with the same limited forces.

The cold had outstripped Hitler; it had fallen upon us with its 40- and 50-degree-below-zero temperatures, stronger than the steel of the tank divisions or the resolution of his intrepid corps commanders. In 1942, it was necessary to start the advance all over again—this time without the element of surprise.

Moreover, Stalin was himself a genius in his own way, an elemental force that each day was reinvigorated by the blood of others. Stalin by then had time not only to figure out the secrets of the Hitlerian strategy that had almost crushed him, but also to formulate a solid defensive strategy against it.

And that strategy was simple: gain time. Gain months—years—during which he could move his weapons industries farther east and equip and form new armies, draining pitilessly the vast reservoir of 200 million Soviet slaves.

He would forge, in his turn, scores of tank divisions that, one day, would soar beyond the 20,000 mark: far beyond Hitler's few thousand panzers—those tank troops that, cleverly deployed, had assured Hitler his astounding victories from 1939 in Poland to the western campaigns of 1940 and to the Balkan and Russian campaigns of 1941.

In the summer of 1942, Hitler was still racking up spectacular victories between the Don and Volga rivers and as far as the Caucasus Mountains. But the new attempts at large encirclements did not succeed. Like a bear that cannot be surprised twice, Russia had now figured out the traps and always escaped in time.

The last major Soviet error was committed in May 1942. And its failure taught Stalin a lesson. His troops paid dearly for taking the initiative against the Wehrmacht prematurely. Perhaps they were thinking to disrupt the massive offensive the Germans were preparing to launch to the south. By the first days of May 1942, at any rate, we seemed to be on the verge of being overwhelmed by an enormous avalanche of Soviet troops that were thrusting from the region of Kharkov, in northeastern Ukraine, down toward the Dnieper and the big city of Dniepropetrovsk to its southwest.

The Russians broke through the German front at breakneck speed. But all they did was bolt ahead into German-held territory. In order to demolish enemy forces after you penetrate their lines, it is not sufficient to outrun them. The Russians had not yet fully grasped the mechanism of the encircling pincers. We allowed them to race behind our lines and out into the void. The German divisions and the foreign volunteers—Belgians, Hungarians, Romanians, Croa-

Devastating Defeat

In September 1942, the German commander of the German Sixth Army, General Friedrich von Paulus, assisted by the Fourth Panzer Army, advanced on the city of Stalingrad. His primary task was originally to secure the huge oil fields at Baku. Ironically, the German Sixth Army need not have gotten entangled in Stalingrad at all. Army Groups A and B were already well on their way to the Caucasus in southwest Russia when the attack on Stalingrad was ordered. However, from a strategic point of view, it would have been unwise to leave a major city unconquered in the rear. Stalingrad was also an important center of communications as well as a hub for manufacturing. In early September 1942, the German army advanced to the city. The Soviets, already devastated by the power of Hitler's blitzkrieg during Operation Barbarossa, made a last-ditch stand. Stalin's order was "Not a step backwards." The Soviet troops held on and Hitler's efforts were thwarted. The Battle of Stalingrad is considered by many historians to have been the turning point in World War II in Europe. It nearly destroyed the German army in Russia, sending it into full retreat. The above photo shows a long line of captive German soldiers being marched from the city of Stalingrad on February 1, 1943.

tians and Italians—did not lose their heads when the meteor entered. They were not scattered by the breakthrough; they stayed glued to the flanks of the enemy's speeding column, keeping up with him. They closed behind him when, unthinking, he had thrust much too deep. So the encircler was encircled. Again, as in the glory days of 1941, hundreds of thousands of Russians were taken prisoner. None of their units escaped.

For the Russians it was a great disaster, and Hitler completed it. Taking advantage of the terrible Soviet losses, he threw his forces farther east to Orel, opening to his troops the plains of the Don, the industrial powerhouse of Stalingrad, and the Caucasus where Soviet oil was located, especially at Baku.

Stalin now understood clearly that he was no match tactically for the victor. He would never risk another direct attack on the Wehrmacht until his forces had grown massively superior to those of the Reich.

Only numbers could trump the superior tactics of the tank troops of Hitler, tactics that were still formidable in the spring of 1942. But the German tactical advantage would steadily grow weaker. The bright young commanders of the Red Army, liberated from the habitual ignorance of their elders, came to understand—through time, determination and analysis of their defeats—the strategy that had made Hitler the victor; it would now make him the vanquished.

It was still possible to believe, in the summer of 1942, that this time Hitler, by thrusting into the extreme south of Soviet Russia, was going to prevail decisively against the Soviet colossus. The breakthroughs in July and August 1942 had been astounding. We ourselves, who participated in them, were dazed. We crossed the magnificent plains of the Don River, where millions of stalks of corn and sunflowers, 13 feet high, extended from horizon to golden horizon. Automatic weapons slung around our necks, we swam across the green rivers a half-mile wide at the foot of hills topped with old Tatar tombs and festooned with bunches of ripening grapes. We advanced 15 or 20 miles each day. In a few weeks the left wing of the offensive of Army Group South had arrived in the vicinity of Stalingrad.

On the right wing, we ourselves had crossed the river Don and reached the immense lakes of Manich, reflecting the moonlight like millions of surreal daisies on the waves. Camels stood about with their bald humps, hairless as old leather. A whirlwind of dust over 10 miles long announced the column of tanks that followed us and the other thousands of young infantrymen, collars open. We were singing our heads off under the blazing summer sun.

At the beginning of August, beyond the Kuban River, the giant peaks of the Caucasus rose before our dazzled eyes, like shining white glass. In the clearings of the first forests we saw wooden huts perched on stilts to protect the peasants from the wolves in wintertime. Armenians were leading gigantic oxen about. We had advanced over 600 miles. We had reached the borders of Asia. Who could stop us now?

But in reality we had gotten nowhere fast, because while we had grabbed the terrain, we had not grabbed our adversary by the throat. The latter had fled east and north before it could be trapped in our encirclements again. Everywhere, they had vanished. We even believed they no longer existed. They did not make a stand until we had almost reached the end of our course, close to our goals yet terribly far from our supply bases.

We had by then been thinned out numerically. The wounded, the crippled and those sick with dysentery had been left behind on our way—many, many of them. The summer was about to end. It was only then that the Russians confronted us, at the moment when the first rains of autumn pelted down in torrents. Was the Russian weather—rains and winter—again going to stop us? Was nature's wrath going to cause us to fail?

Now lucid, having at last understood that a second bloodbath like that of 1941 would finish him off, Stalin had carefully seen to it that his troops always had freedom to move. Better to give up 500 miles of Russia than 5 million men, as he had done the year before. In a war between large powers, space is an accordion: it contracts and it expands.

We had succeeded in conquering the golden summer air and the naked ground. But the steel rails of the railroads had been severed every ten yards. The factories had been stripped of equipment down to the last workbench, the last nuts and bolts. Coal fires burned everywhere, billowing up in tremendous orange masses that spooked our horses. Nothing remained in the villages but bent old peasant men, their pious, meek wives, and handsome blond children playing near the wooden wells. In public squares there awaited us hideous statues made of vulgar concrete, all identical, of Lenin with his Asiatic eyes, dressed as a shopkeeper as usual, or a sportive Turkish Mameluke.

"In public squares there awaited us hideous statues made of vulgar concrete, all identical, of Lenin with his Asiatic eyes, dressed as a shopkeeper as usual, or a sportive Turkish Mameluke."

The only serious resistance we met came just at the end, just at the moment when we should have been wrapping up our victory by seizing the oil wells of Azerbaijan—the real objective of our drive to the south—while Gen. Friedrich Paulus should have been pushing the Russians completely across the Volga River, which would have become the new border of Europe. But there too the Soviets suddenly stood as if turned to stone.

I, like so many others, had experienced the desperate efforts of those past weeks in which we felt for the first time that victory—Russia itself—would escape us. We had gotten within 50 miles of Asia, of eastern Turkey, into high, wild mountains—virgin forests of oak trees through which one could advance only by hatchet blows, a maze of obstacles drowning in autumn rains.

Tanks could not pass. Horses could not pass, or died first of hunger, whipped by the cold winds. We edged sideways through the sodden woods with their endless, spongy vegetation, blocked by thick underbrush and ripped by thousands of wild blackthorns.

There the Russians were kings; they were in their element. They had prepared their positions well in advance, lurking on guard against us in the thick brush or straddling a tree branch in the enormous forest. They set a thousand traps for us and sniped at us; they were invisible and everywhere.

Then the rains, mixed with the first snows, descended on us like a hurricane. They washed away behind us the wooden bridges we

had erected over the mountain torrents during our advance. It was by those wooden bridges, and by them only, that whatever food and ammunition was available could get to us on the mountain.

Thrown back on our own resources, we lived on raw meat from our own horses that had died one or two weeks previously, which surging waters cast up at the bends of the streams. With our knives we reduced the soft, rotting tissue to a sort of blackish paste.

Jaundiced livers then transformed the soldiers into specters; in our sector alone, near Adler and Tuapse on the Black Sea, 12,000 jaundice cases were evacuated in one week. Our Wallonian [French Belgian] Legion, like a number of other units, was no more than a shadow of itself, reduced to a seventh of its fighting force.

Just skin, gristle and bones, we were perched on tempest-swept peaks more than 4,000 feet high, living under trees twisted since saplinghood by the autumnal gale-force winds. The Russians climbed up at night from tree trunk to tree trunk, up to the water-soaked shelters that marked our ridgeline between the mountain crests. We let them approach until they were two or three yards away. Then, in the darkness, we turned to man-to-man mortal combat.

The barrages during the day were heavy, and the Russians could not fetch their dead down from the trees. For two or three weeks they remained there, sometimes dangling upside down, until a combination of decomposition and blasting knocked their heads loose, leaving their vertebrae exposed like an African bone necklace.

Few among us had not been wounded. I had had my stomach punctured and my liver perforated. But what could I do but stay with my men, on the edge of despair? Starving, hirsute, we were human wrecks. How, in that condition, could we survive another Russian winter—when the snows would again cover the entire mountain chain, and efface all the supply routes that lay behind us?

Leon Degrelle was a natural leader of men. Here he is shown relaxing for just a moment with several of his comrades during a lull in fighting.

It was then, on November 19, 1942, at 5 a.m., at the far end of the German southern front, northwest of Stalingrad by the Kremenskaya Bridge over the Don, that thousands of Soviet cannon opened up in a unanimous roar. Thousands of tanks stormed across the positions of our allies in the Third and Fourth Romanian armies. A week later, 230,000 German soldiers would find themselves shrinking eastward into Stalingrad, deeper into Russia, farther from their comrades to the west.

It was an encirclement that was no more serious, in reality, than 20 other encirclements that the Russians had learned by then to make, and one from which we could have escaped. But the stubbornness and apathy of the nitpicking functionary, Paulus, would turn Stalingrad, in the space of a few weeks, into a German disaster.

World War II—the second world war—had come to its fracture line. The invincible Germany of Hitler had been beaten for the first time; it had now toppled onto the slippery slope of defeat. The downward slide would be prolonged, another thousand days of fighting, before the alleged corpse of Hitler would burn in Berlin, amid 50 gallons of gasoline, in the blackened garden of the chancellery.* ❖

* Did Hitler really perish in Germany in 1945, or was he spirited away to a safe location? Read the book ***Escape from the Bunker: The Memoirs of Nazi Spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco*** by Harry Cooper (softcover, 90 pages, $16 postpaid inside the U.S.) available from Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555. Check and money orders drawn of U.S. banks accepted. Outside the U.S. add $10 S&H.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western culture. What Degrelle has to say is vastly important and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. This latest chapter of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated by ***John Nugent***, a former Marine machinegunner, linguist and writer and ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist, writer and musical vocalist.

Next TBR: Chapter 10 of Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*

In Chapter 10 of Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life* entitled "Hitler and His Women," Degrelle examines Hitler and the ladies—including Eva Braun. He reveals Hitler's lifestyle and the physical impression he made on others during the 10 years the Walloon knew him. Did evil sparks flow from his handshake, as a hostile Romanian princess claimed? Did his eyes enthrall? Degrelle "tells all" in the next installment.

THE

ALL SIX ISSUES 2006 IN ONE BINDER

TBR Bound Volume!

TBR's Bound Volume for 2006—now available. Contains all issues of 2006 in one vinyl, library-style binder. That's all six issues of TBR's TWELFTH great year in its own sturdy binder. 2006 is $99. No shipping & handling inside the U.S. (Outside U.S add $20 S&H per bound volume.)

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2006: Shattering the myth of Abraham Lincoln; the United Nations ban on Revisionism; Dr. Robert Faurisson; Europe decimated: white victims of the Barbary North African slavers; FDR's crimes at Yalta; Allied war crimes against nationalist Russians after WWII—Operation Keelhaul; Suppressed history of race science; Life on the Russian Front through the eyes of Otto Skorzeny; Thies Christophersen: The Auschwitz lie; From holocaust to hog heaven; An open letter from Ernst Zuendel; Young Degrelle moves up the political ladder in Belgium.

MARCH/APRIL 2006: Thought criminals in history and today; State of civil rights in Germany today from imprisoned scientist Germar Rudolf; The legal basis of the Nuremberg Trials; Revisionism in Iran, France and the world; David Irving: There were no factories of death; Ernst Zuendel: Letters from his cell block; A history of U.S. mistreatment of its own veterans; Abe Lincoln's overthrow of the legitimate Missouri government; Samuel Adams: America must be independent; Rasputin: The real deal on the "Mad Monk"; Was Rasputin killed by the British?; Myth of the "Wailing Wall"; *DaVinci Code* nonsense; Georges Mandel's mistreatment of prisoners; FDR's suicide?; Hitler's Nazi enemies; Europe explodes by Gen. Leon Degrelle, Part 1.

MAY/JUNE 2006: Jimmy Doolittle; Canadian WWII disasters; Horror of the Battle of Hong Kong; Curtis Dall on FDR; The Revisionist revolt; Germar Rudolf's ordeal; The saga of Reinhold Elstner: martyr for the truth; Interview with Manfred Roeder; Open letter to German prime minister; WWII "war criminal" speaks out; The Judeo-Russian Mafia; The murder of James Forrestal; Historians as tools of the global elite; Pagan religious origins of the ancient Israelites; Europe explodes, Part 2 by Gen. Leon Degrelle.

JULY/AUGUST 2006: TBR takes a good look at the Judas Gospels; Isaiah Bowman: godfather of the neocons; The Zionist-Anglo-American meltdown; The Zionist assault on Palestine; America's Pine Tree rebels; Jefferson Davis bids farewell to the Senate; What was wrong with Lee at Gettysburg?; Searching for modern Vinland; Ancient whites of Baja almost survived; Interview with Pedro Varela; Estonian Waffen SS man's memoirs; Patton fights de-Nazification; Gen. Leon Degrelle: Will Germany rule for 1,000 years?

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2006: Uncensored American history: The saga of "Cattle Kate"; The enigma of Olga Chekhova; What really happened to 9-11's Flight 93?; Interview with Ingrid Rimland Zuendel—the first lady of Revisionism; The calculated assassination of white Rhodesia; War and death of the American dream; Edgar J. Steele talks to the brainwashed; Ice Age America wiped out by supernova; Hard times of the Middle Ages affected modern language; Pinning the blame on Germany for the invasion of Poland; FDR and Truman planned poison gas attack against Japan; The lessons of Nuremberg; Oradour atrocity yarn exposed as myth; Gen. Degrelle fights for Belgium's survival.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2006: New revelations on the life of Jesus; Pagan rituals of Christmas; How the bankers ruined Medieval England; Pope Pius XII: the Pope of Peace; Hitler responds to FDR letter; Importance of Washington's *Farewell Address*; TBR Conference round-up; Anti-Zionist rabbis blast Israel, Zionism; Views on the Talmud, "chosen people" mentality; USSR's Marshal Zhukov's career examined; Soviet hate crimes laws come back to bite; The fraud of the "liquid bomber" plot; Gen. Leon Degrelle on Hitler's failed Russia invasion; Who escaped from the Berlin bunker?

Binders available for years 1996-2007 @ $25 each:

Empty binders to house other existing collections of TBR issues are also available with spine and cover customized for any year. Missing any 2006 issues? We have all available EXCEPT January/February. Just $10 each. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Truth About the American Revolution

Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past

By John Tiffany

Author Ray Raphael has done an outstanding job of giving the reader authentic history that we can believe in his *Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past.* He has taken on some of the "creation myths" of the United States in a way that strips the gloss from the schoolboy legends handed down for generations and also gives us a new sense of pride in our forefathers and those who fought for our freedom in the American Revolution.

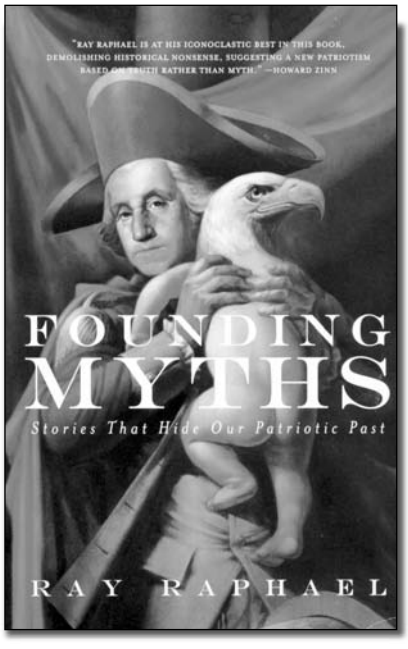

Not only does Ray Raphael debunk baloney in *Founding Myths*, but he also gives the straight scoop on what really happened in those stirring Revolutionary War-era times. Best of all, he analyzes each legend that he tackles, to show the reader just how it came to take the place of reality in our historiography.

For example, he tells us how the Paul Revere fable came into existence and pushed the truth out of its way. As with many tall tales, there is a grain of truth to the Revere story. Of course, Revere was a real person, and he did serve the revolution—actually in a number of capacities, most of which have been generally forgotten in favor of the story of his famous ride. But he was not regarded, in early times, as a central player in the revolutionary saga.

Revere was little known until 1861 when the Henry Wadsworth Longfellow poem was published, 86 years after the events. As Raphael points out, "with the approach of the Civil War, Americans who supported the preservation of the union were in the market for a 'new' revolutionary hero." And it certainly did not hurt if he were to be a Yankee and not a Southerner like so many of the already famous Founding Fathers, many of whom hailed from the colony of Virginia.

But Revere never made it to Lexington; he was arrested soon after he set out on his ride. Others, however, carried the news of the marching Redcoats to the patriots in the countryside. In fact, Raphael goes on for over three pages just listing the real heroes who alerted the patriots, all of them now forgotten in favor of Revere.

The Revere chapter is just one of 13 in the book that seeks to show real, documented truth as it actually happened rather than the way the stories have been handed down today. It is well written, and the knowledge that the people founding the country were regular humans, not gods or plaster saints, does no harm to our understanding of the founding of our constitutional republic.

Among others, he debunks legends of not only Revere but also "Molly Pitcher," Sam Adams, Patrick Henry, British devils and patriotic slaves. He sets the record straight about "the shot heard 'round the world," "the hard winter at Valley Forge," Jefferson's Declaration of Independence, Bunker Hill and the "final battle at Yorktown."

This is an important book for Revisionist students of American history, and many of these yarns are long overdue for debunking. Furthermore, it is about time credit was given to some of the "common" people of the time. But be prepared for some egalitarian bias. Raphael meticulously cites his sources and certainly has done his research, but his interpretations are maybe a little too sugary, perhaps because he was afraid patriots might react in a knee-jerk fashion when seeing some of the shine taken off their Revolutionary-era golden idols. ❖

Founding Myths: Stories That Hide Our Patriotic Past, by Ray Raphael (**EITHER:** hardback, 354 pages, #452, $26.95 **OR** softcover, 354 pages, #452A, $15.95. TBR subscribers get 10% off.) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $3 per book inside U.S. Add $6 per book outside U.S.

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Stuck on Stupid

George W. Bush said: "Don't get stuck on stupid." (9-7-06 speech in Georgia) He also said, "Some people in Washington should take this advice."

"Wrong Way George" should follow his own advice. "We'd rather fight the terrorists over there than over here!" shouts "Wrong Way George."

What's your new plan, George? "Stay the course!" shouts George. Same old plan with the same old planners equals same old results. Nothing changes but the larger number of soldiers and innocent civilians killed. People who do not agree with your "Wrong Way" are called "non patriotic" etc.

Hey George, when are you going to do it the "Best Way"? "We will stay, we will fight, and we will win in Iraq!" shouts George (in speech 9-7-06.) "We will replace dictatorships!" George cries. Is George making his case to attack Iran like he did with Iraq?

Hey George, do you really think all Americans are so dumb that you can sell them the same "Wrong Way" story to fight another war in the Middle East? You've fooled the American people once, you've fooled the American people twice, and now you think you can fool them again with the same old story? Get real! After all this time, 90% of all Iraqi troops are not ready to fight under the command of the Iraqi government. How much longer will "Wrong Way George" and his "Wrong Way Leadership" let this continue? How come the new Iraqi government took a vacation instead of taking care of business? How come the American taxpayer is paying for this? George Bush tells lies. Another soldier dies.

Robert Morris
Georgia

Who Escaped from the Bunker?

Thanks to Harry Cooper of Sharkhunters for publishing the book *Escape from the Bunker.* What a book! It shook me to the core. Going back in time into that era is almost unreal and—thanks to the editor—I found myself right in the middle of events. *Escape from the Bunker* is written incredibly true to life; it's hard to put it down. Now my husband can have it. I had precedence this time!

Herta Ruthard
Canada

(*Escape from the Bunker* is available from Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555 for $13 plus $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $10 S&H per book outside U.S. Checks or money orders drawn on U.S. banks only.)

Restore U.S. Constitution

Congratulations on a superb editorial in the July/August TBR. I only wish it could be widely circulated in other publications. Restoring the U.S. Constitution should be a top priority for every American patriot.

Adrian Krieg
Florida

Crucifixion

It's amazing how many times this falshood about crucifixion keeps coming up. If you check an anatomy book you will see the hand is crisscrossed with ligaments and tendons and that it can certainly support the body during crucifixion. Also you call the Archeologic Institute of America a professional society. I don't think so. I subscribed to their magazine *Archaeology* for many years but gave it up because of some glaring errors.

Richard J. Savadel
New York

Just What Is Derogatory?

I was flabbergasted by the comment of Dr. Harrell Rhome, who, being an M. Div., surely should know better. Rhome writes: "Gospel writers refer to Judas as a thief and betrayer. The truth is Jesus never referred to Judas in any derogatory fashion."

Mark and Matthew have Jesus saying: "The Son of man goeth as it is written of him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed. It had been good for that man if he had not been born."

If someone had said about you: "It would be better if you had never been born," would you not consider this to be derogatory? There are so many other inconsistencies and irresponsibly bizarre conclusions by Rhome in this article, there is no point in pointing them out after this pearl of wisdom.

George Larin
New York

Minding Our Ps and Qs

You deserve enormous credit for striving, through so many years, to make the true facts of history known to all. But this is not to say no mistakes have been made. Past issues of TBR have shown, for example, that you need to be more careful about how you use such a term as "thought control" and to whom you apply it. It is a mistake to give the impression that thought control is in itself always something bad. You surely realize that God Himself is supreme as to thought control. He cannot be criticized for forbidding us ("Thou shalt not . . .") to have wrong ideas in regard to our neighbor's wife and our neighbor's goods.

TBR is very plainly a thought control publication. You give us to understand that your aim is to prevent falsification or suppression of true facts and correct thinking. That is the right kind of thought control.

But it is something decidedly different when you occasionally show the offensive tendency to make the divinely founded Catholic Church look like a wrong-way thought control institution, as happens when you touch upon certain issues that you consider to be controversial. Here is your chance to show that you do not wish to exercise the wrong kind of thought control, which you would do if you abbreviate or alter anything in this letter. Let this letter be published exactly as written, without any omission or change.

Fr. Martin Stepanich, O.F.M.
Illinois

Judas Gospel

Regarding the "Judas Gospel" article (TBR July/August) view that the temple police would not have needed help in identifying Jesus, consider these Bible verses: Luke 4:29, John 17:6, and John 19:5. I am merely suggesting the TBR writer seems to be missing the essence of the drama.

Glenn Droegkamp
Wisconsin

Make Your Voice Heard!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

Doubts About Galileo

Regarding your March/April 2006 editorial: I do not mean this to be an exhaustive critique of that piece, as I do not have the time to devote to that exercise. Suffice it to comment on this one quote from the first paragraph: "This great thinker (Galileo) tried to explain to his narrow, orthodoxy imprisoned, 'Earth-is-Flat' contemporaries that the Sun did not revolve around the Earth, but *vice versa*." My criticism here is that Galileo was putting forth a theory that is unproved to this day. No one yet has been able to prove that Galileo's theory is true. This was the whole point of his conflict with the "orthodoxy-imprisoned" church. The church maintained that you couldn't teach a theory as a fact. The church's point is still valid today. Yet, you print a whole article with the slant that it is narrow-minded not to accept generally held ideas, even though there is no proof for such ideas.

We should not accept as fact the holocaust (as it is generally understood), heliocentricity or any other unproved ideas without offering a better examination than most other important ideas receive.

Many of the people you list in that article were of the mind that they were going to force their ideas on others as true. It was only the church that stood between truth and unfounded ideas. It was the pride of many of these innovators that, in many cases, led to their downfall. Galileo, more humble than many of these "original" thinkers, did, as he grew older, accept the wisdom of the church in the matter of his ideas.

Ronald Knarr
Via e-mail

Revisionist David Irving Asks for Your Help

David Irving
No. 70306
JA Josefstadt
A-1080 Vienna

Vienna Prison, October 20, 2006

Dear Willis [Carto, TBR publisher],

I've been held here in Austria's oldest jail for a year—arrested at gunpoint by eight police officers for an opinion I expressed 17 years ago; but rumors that I have suffered a stroke are untrue, planted I suspect on the Internet by the usual people. The rumors caused a lot of worry for my family, but the truth is I am fit and better looked after here in jail than I would be in London—and safer!

Already I have written 4,000 pages of memoirs, and a manuscript on Heinrich Himmler, so, tho' my wife and little girl in the U.K. are suffering great hardship, the time is not lost.

I have received 2,000 letters of support. Only two letters have been hostile.

The prison officials privately treat me like a V.I.P. but we need financial aid to see this nerve-straining battle for Real History through.

I can be reached through P.O. Box 1707, Key West, FL 33041; or send help online through www.fpp.co.uk. Send an email of support to focalp@aol.com.

As for being dead already, I've got bad news for the enemy. *Totgesagte leben lang*, the Germans say—those pronounced dead prematurely live long.

Best regards to your wife, Elisabeth.

Yours Sincerely,
David Irving

A Few Corrections, Please

I just finished reading your otherwise excellent July/August issue. But you had several embarrassing mistakes. In the article by Mr. and Mrs. Bollyn, *Solbuch* should be *Soldbuch*; *Obersturmpanfuehrer* should be *Obersturmbannfuehrer*; *Liebstandarte* should be *Leibstandarte*. I have my doubts about Kuklane too, but that is for another day.

But what Dan Michaels wrote is more serious. He wrote (on p. 11) that Germany was charged a "$15 million indemnity and additional reparations." Such a paltry sum would be laughable. Under the criminal Versailles Treaty, Germany had to pay 269 billion gold marks. In addition, she had to turn over 180,000 milch cows, 43 million tons of coal yearly for 10 years, timber, her complete navy, more than half of the merchant fleet, all her airplanes, and the hunger blockade was still in effect for several years after the war, which cost Germany many lives through starvation.

Also taken away were over a third of Germany's lands, given to Italy, Poland, Belgium, France, Denmark, Japan and to the Czechs. And since 1990, Germany had to resume payments for the Versailles Treaty at $6.9 million and $3.3 million for payments per year.

G. Wild
Ontario

First Rate

Your magazine is first rate; I read almost every issue cover to cover.

John Massaro
New York

Peace to Men of Goodwill

I found the closing line of your editorial in the November/December issue very quaint ("Peace on Earth, goodwill toward men and women and children"). In olden times, before printing was invented, manuscripts had to be hand copied.

The persons copying the texts are known as scribes. In the New Testament period scribes often were professional copyists and might not have understood all they copied. This fact accounts for a number of the errors they made. Scribal errors are a problem in the Bible, the Koran and other ancient writings. Remember the famous King James Version line: "Glory to God in the highest, and on Earth peace, goodwill toward men" (Luke 2:14), which still gets repeated in nativity plays and is viewed as an example of the nobility of Christianity.

According to Richard C. Carrier (a historian and philosopher specializing in science, philosophy, historical method and Greco-Roman religious and intellectual history), only in recent times was it discovered that some scribe long ago failed to record a single letter (a sigma, "s") at the end of this line, giving rise to the above translation.

The Latin Vulgate Bible, translated late in the 4th century, copied from a correct edition and so preserving the original meaning, renders it as: "peace on Earth toward men of goodwill," which is not quite as noble—as it does not wish peace on anyone else. But the real phrase is perhaps even less noble, since the phrase most likely means "peace on Earth toward men [who enjoy God's] goodwill"—in other words peace only for those of whom God approves.

Bryan LaViolette
Baldwin Park, California

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				
			Subtotal:	
			—10%*	
			S&H Domestic:	
			S&H Foreign:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR17

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr.Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XII NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2006 www.barnesreview.org

New Revelations About the Life of Jesus Christ

Linguistic scholars are greatly expanding our knowledge of what we knew—and thought we knew—about the life of the founder of Christianity—Jesus the Nazarene.

Pope Pius XII: The Pope of Peace

For his efforts to avoid war in Europe, Pope Pius XII has been defamed for a generation as pro-Nazi and pro-Axis. Nothing could be further from the truth as author Joaquin Bochaca tells us in this issue.

Conference Synopsis

The latest TBR conference was by far the best ever held. Here's an insider's detailed look at what really went on.

Marshal Zhukov:

One of the Soviet Union's great military icons was not what he appeared to be. Find out more.

ALSO:

- When Boston banned Christmas
- Pagan Christmas practices
- Hitler answers FDR
- Orthodox rabbis against Zionism
- The Talmud: Book of hate?
- Lessons of George Washington
- Bankers ruin Medieval England
- Edgar J. Steele
- Robert Whitaker
- Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2006 ❖ VOLUME XII ❖ NUMBER 6

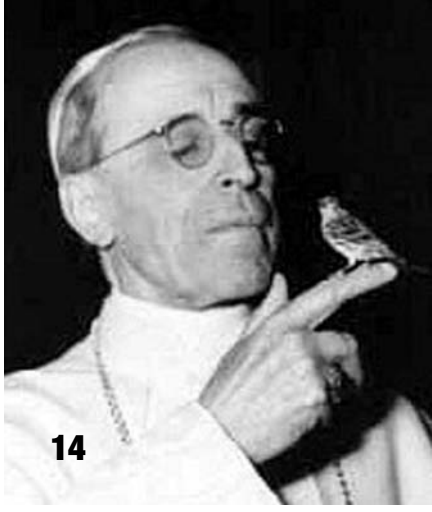

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 NEW REVELATIONS ABOUT JESUS
JOHN TIFFANY
Linguists and Biblical scholars are finding out much new information in regard to the life of Jesus of Nazareth. Much of what we knew—or thought we knew— about Jesus Christ is coming under scrutiny. Find out about some of the new revelations coming to light in regard to the life of the Prince of Peace in this fascinating article from Assistant Editor John Tiffany. . . .

11 THE PAGAN ORIGINS OF CHRISTMAS
PAUL TUDOR ANGEL
Christmas is one of the two most important days on the Christian calendar, superceded only by Easter. No doubt, we all love our Christmas traditions. But as you put up "Old Tannenbaum," exchange gifts, decorate the house, kiss under the mistletoe and celebrate on December 25th, look around and take notice: most of our Christmas traditions are borrowed from our ancient pagan ancestors. . . .

14 POPE PIUS XII: POPE OF PEACE
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
In 1939 Europe looked ready to explode in war on all sides. Poland, Germany, England and Italy all had complex agreements and claims upon one another. Pope Pius, sensing a continent-wide conflagration simmering, tried to step in and mitigate the disagreements without the interference of America and Bolshevik Russia. . . .

19 TBR CONFERENCE ROUND-UP
RALPH FORBES
One of the most memorable conferences to be held on American soil took place September 1st through the 3rd in the midst of a tropical storm in Washington, D.C. But not even gale force winds could keep the truth seekers away. Once you read Ralph Forbes's energetic conference synopsis, you'll wish you had made the trip to D.C. . . .

25 REMEMBER WASHINGTON'S WORDS
MATTHIAS CHANG
Although unable to attend the TBR conference in Washington, Malaysian anti-Zionist barrister and author Matthias Chang asked that a special message be delivered to conference attendees and TBR readers. In it this Chinese Christian demonstrated his love of America and his amazing familiarity with George Washington's words. Here is his message to you—and all peace lovers. . . .

28 JEWS AGAINST ISRAEL
RABBI YISROEL DOVID WEISS
Many TBR readers are probably familiar with the activities of anti-Zionist Rabbi Yisroel Dovid Weiss. He, perhaps more than anyone, has brought attention to the crimes of the Zionists in Palestine. Beaten, bloodied and banished by his brethren in secular Israel for his anti-Israel views, what Weiss has to say is extremely important if we are to build a real coalition to stop the violence and end the hegemonic madness of Israel in the Mideast. . . .

32 EXPOSING TALMUDISM
MARK GLENN
While most well-mannered Westerners are pleased to hear that Orthodox rabbis are picketing against Israel, author and lecturer at the 2006 TBR conference Mark Glenn sees a big problem with these rabbis for their unabashed love of the Talmud(s). In this article Glenn takes aim with all his high-caliber guns at those he calls "the men in black." . . .

37 MEDIEVAL ENGLAND LOOTED
STEPHEN GOODSON
Medieval England was, according to the author of this article, a wonderful place until a blight called the bankers grabbed Britannia by the neck and shook every penny they could from the people—with the blessing of at least one greedy king. Here's how the usurious moneylending policies of these parasites ruined "Merrie Olde England." . . .

42 THE REAL MARSHAL ZHUKOV
DANIEL W. MICHAELS
Just recently a statue of Marshal Georgi Zhukov was erected in Moscow, so great is the reputation of this Soviet WWII military leader. And after 10 revisions and editions of his own autobiography—each more laudatory than the previous—who could blame the Russians for believing the legends about Zhukov? But as Daniel W. Michaels points out, Zhukov was hardly deserving of such praise. . . .

47 STALIN'S HATE LAWS BITE BACK
ROBERT WHITAKER
In 1936 Josef Stalin enacted laws which forbade "anti-Semitism." Any accused and convicted of "anti-Semitism" were sure to find themselves in a work camp in the wastelands of Siberia. But now the tables are being turned and these old "hate laws" are coming back to bite. Is there a lesson for us in the West today? . . .

48 THE STREETCARS OF MOSCOW
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Hitler's Panzers and shock troops, in a lightning strike on the USSR, probably saved Europe from a massive Soviet invasion in what Hitler called Operation Barbarossa. But just as victory was in the Fuehrer's grasp, disaster struck—for Germany and Europe as well. . . .

53 WHO ESCAPED THE BUNKER?
JOHN TIFFANY
A new book from a highly respected WWII expert makes some bold claims, one of which is that establishment historians are wrong about the fate of Adolf Hitler, Eva Braun and Martin Bormann. What's the truth? . . .

55 TERRORISTS WITHOUT A CLUE
EDGAR J. STEELE
By now we all know of the "liquid bomb plot" Muslim terrorists were ready to unleash on passenger jetliners, planning to down multiple planes over the Atlantic. But was the execution of this plot even possible? . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Brainwashed for War: 3.
Boston Banishes Christmas: 9.
Hitler Answers FDR's Accusations: 17.
History You May Have Missed: 36.
Book Review—Escaping the Bunker: 53.
The Degrelle Series—Chapter 8: 48.
Swabian Christmas: 57.
TBR 2006 Index: 59-60.
Letters to the Editor: 62.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW is making some big-name friends as demonstrated by TBR Contributing Editor Michael Collins Piper's recent meeting with Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad in New York in late September. (More on that momentous event is in the December *TBR Newsletter.*) And, we are finally being recognized for what TBR is: America's foremost journal of honest history and unquestioned integrity. Furthermore, and without question, TBR is America's most prominent source for the truth about Zionism and the efforts of the Zionists to ruin this world for everyone except the bankers, the arms manufacturers and the state of Israel. We have sacrificed the good will of special interest groups, squeamish advertisers and the mainstream media who are all too timid to touch these subjects. This has cost us literally millions of dollars in advertising revenue and free publicity in mainstream news sources.

Quite frankly, we don't care. We'd rather continue being ignored and defamed by these cowards than give up our editorial freedom.

This issue of TBR is no exception. In it you will find a hard-hitting array of excellent articles from authors who, like TBR, have taken it on the chin from the likes of Abe Foxman's Anti-Defamation League and cult-based internet "researchers." And you will notice that, yet again, we will not back off the issue of Zionism. Exposing this insidious movement is so important to the future of America and the world we simply cannot drop it for the chance at our "30 pieces of silver." While we can't blame Zionism for *every* single problem the world is facing now, it is the thread that binds.

Wonder how Israel got nuclear weapons? Or how China got its nuclear technology? Why Christianity is under attack across the globe? Why American troops are in Iraq and Afghanistan? Or why George Bush is threatening our ancient Aryan brothers and sisters in Iran? Do you wonder who was behind the events of 9-11, the killing of John F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King or the orchestration of the Oklahoma City bombing? How about the recent destruction of Lebanon or even the Lewinsky affair? How about the willingness of some Christians to participate in accelerating "End Times" events?

Well, believe it or not, Zionists and Zionism are directly involved in all of these events—and more. And they are also directly involved in efforts to discredit and abuse TBR for exposing their machinations at every turn.

So if you also wonder sometimes why TBR makes the holocaust (a crux of Zionist psychological control over the brainwashed masses) and Zionism such a focus in issue after issue, it's because, simply, we must. We cannot turn our backs on the truth, our fellow Americans and the other members of the human race spread across the globe just to make a buck. This issue of TBR is no exception.

In it you will see a series of articles that come out strongly and squarely against Zionism and also expose Zionist intrigue throughout history.

We also include a wonderful article on some new revelations about the life of Jesus and another which sets the historical record straight on Pope Pius XII, a Catholic man of peace defamed for a generation by Zionist propagandists.

We also think you'll find Rabbi Yisroel Weiss's statements on Zionism fascinating as you will author Mark Glenn's exposé on the Talmud.

Are we "anti-Semitic" (actually the term should be "anti-Jewish" as Arabs are Semites too) for publishing these articles? The answer is, quite frankly, "no."

We must stop George Bush and his neo-con maniacs from attacking any more nations. They cannot be allowed to bomb and maim any more innocent civilians. We must not fight any more unnecessary and unwinnable wars that benefit only Israel. Attacking Iran would generate a host of calamitous problems which would not be resolved (if ever) for decades including $10-per-gallon gas (crippling the economy), more attacks on Americans across the globe and here at home and, most ominous of all, a world nuclear war which could destroy the Earth. Call Congress. Write letters. Distribute copies of TBR. Vote pro-war politicians out of office. Do anything you can to let Americans know America must return to the peaceful principles upon which our great nation was founded. Don't let Bush and his cronies steal the future of this planet. They can be stopped. ❖

PAUL ANGEL, ASSISTANT MANAGING EDITOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: WILLIS A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Art Director/Assistant Managing Editor: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH

Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
MATTHIAS CHANG *Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
DANIEL W. MICHAELS *Washington, D.C.*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE J. RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
FREDRICK TÖBEN *Adelaide, Australia*
JAMES P. TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** barneseditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

BRAINWASHED FOR WAR

Always remember: "By Way of Deception Thou Shalt Make War" is the slogan of the Israeli Mossad. Are Americans so gullible and foolish they can be brainwashed for another no-win war yet again? The Zionist-British-American war cabal thinks so. President Bush, who, along with his neoconservative gang, lied us into needless and unwinnable wars against Afghanistan and Iraq, is waving his tomahawk against yet another one of Israel's many enemies. And the American public is being stampeded onto the warpath with Iran.

Megamedia types are cranking up America's propaganda machine. This surely means we are about to get involved in another illegal, undeclared war again. According to rumors we have heard, George Bush and his neoconservative establishment, including the controlled media, want to use nuclear weapons against Iran, the bogeyman *du jour*.

The evil Iranians, we are being told, are trying to achieve nuclear capability. We are told there will be no need for U.S. boots on the ground; we can just bomb them back to the Stone Age from the air, murdering a few hundred thousand men, women and children, which will be called "collateral damage" as we destroy their cities and nuclear sites.

Before the Gulf War, we were charmed by a similar tune blaring from the mighty Wurlitzer, as the CIA calls the establishment media: Evil Iraqis, weapons of mass destruction, and poor, defenseless Kuwaitis.

Remember the sobbing, lovely young woman, the 15-year-old who was known only as "Nayirah"? This teen so-tearfully told us about the horrible Iraqi soldiers who dumped newborn Kuwaiti babies out of incubators, in August and September of 1990, onto a cold stone floor to die.

The media presented that touching scene over and over until Americans got righteously angry. Most U.S. news outlets uncritically accepted the story. Alexander Cockburn (*The Nation*, Feb. 4, 1991), an exception, cited Kuwaiti medical personnel who went into exile after the invasion, who said that babies were still in incubators at Kuwait's Maternity Hospital in late September 1990.

After it was too late to matter, *The New York Times* (Feb. 28, 1991) offered a two-sentence retraction, buried five-sixths of the way through an article:

"Some of the atrocities that had been reported, such as the killing of infants in the main hospitals shortly after the invasion, are untrue or have been exaggerated." Had the *Times* been honest, it would have put this fact on page one.

The whole charade was just play-acting, concocted (for about $10.8 million) by Hill & Knowlton, America's leading political public relations firm.

The liars were well rewarded, and not only with blood money. Lauri Fitz-Pegado, the H&K executive who personally coached Nayirah on what to say, was rewarded by becoming the assistant U.S. secretary of commerce; the head of H&K's Washington office, Howard Paster, became White House director of intergovernmental affairs.

The young girl, although a fine actress, turned out to be a fake; she was no nurse but actually the daughter of the Kuwaiti ambassador to the United States.

The Bushites lied us into war with Iraq, and the incident with the girl is only one example, as Bush and his cronies piled lie upon lie upon lie. But we were ready to kill Iraqis. It worked. It seemingly works every time. Why can't Americans drum up some righteous indignation about being lied into war again and again?

TBR author Matthias Chang, whose article appears on page 25, sets forth the modus operandi of the political Zionist masterminds to brainwash and program the minds of the American people to achieve their goal of world domination. Chang is the author of the book *Future FastForward*. His new book *Brainwashed for War* traces back four decades and more of atrocities carried out by Zionist imperialist forces to subjugate the peoples of the world. (See page 27.)

Perhaps the best-known Kuwaiti propaganda coup of the Kuwait-Iraq War was on October 10, 1990, when the Congressional Human Rights Caucus held a hearing on Capitol Hill to discuss Iraqi violations in Kuwait. A 15-year-old Kuwaiti girl, known only by the name Nayirah (left), was called to testify. Sobbing, she described what she had seen in a hospital in Kuwait City. She said that she had watched Iraqi soldiers enter the al-Addan hospital and take babies out of incubators, throw the babies on the floor to die, and leave with the stolen incubators. It later turned out that the witness had been sent to testify by the public relations firm of Hill & Knowlton and that she was the daughter of the Kuwaiti ambassador to the United States. Still, Americans bought the story hook, line and sinker—and many believe it to this day—even though it has been debunked.

What about this time? What about Iran? Hopefully, if there is time, we can still stop this criminal bloodletting. The most important first step is for Muslims, Christians, Jews and all freedom-loving people everywhere to bind themselves together, in justice, love and mercy. Perhaps, as the old seasonal saying has it, we can achieve "peace on Earth and goodwill toward men" (and women and children too). ❖

—Assistant Editor John Tiffany

The ideas of western Christians concerning the life of Jesus, including about His birth, come from the art of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance, which depict His birthplace as a wooden structure. But was Jesus really born in a cave? The artists who created the images never went to Palestine, so they drew from their own experience in Europe. In Europe animals were kept in barns built of wood. But in Bethlehem, even today, people use caves, which are everywhere, for storage, to shelter animals and to live in. Many houses in Bethlehem are built in front of caves, just as they were in Jesus's day. In the Gnostic Gospel of James, the child Jesus was born in a cave. The Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew says Mary entered the "cave below a cavern in which there was never any light" to bring forth the light of the world. Many linguists now believe there may have been a confusion between the words for "inn" and "second level." Guests paying to stay at a hostel would stay in the upper rooms, away from the din of the kitchen and common area found on the first floor. In dwelling caves in the Holy Land, families would live in the upper level while animals were sheltered below, after having been brought inside the cave for warmth against the high-altitude (2,500 feet above sea-level) climate at cooler times of year. The body heat of the animals would rise and help heat the dwelling. On the first level, mangers would have been placed along the walls for the animals. The prevailing wisdom is that "no room at the inn" meant "no room on the second (family dwelling) level." Mary and Joseph were therefore offered the lower level of the cave dwelling (where the livestock was kept) as a safe, warm place to give birth—away from the owner's dining and living areas and sleeping quarters. The above painting is by Robert Campin (painted circa 1425-1430) possibly of Tournai. The drapery style of the period was stiff and angular but detail abounds (take a look into the distant background). Artists were still uncomfortable with neo-natal anatomy; little Jesus is depicted with the proportions of a miniature adult, not a baby.

New Revelations On the Life of Jesus

At Christmastime the thoughts of Christians naturally turn to Jesus. Perhaps surprisingly, little of a hard, historically factual nature is known about Jesus the Nazarene, also known as Jesus the Galilean or Jesus Christ, the founder of Christianity. Besides no "forensics" evidence, there is the "missing 17 years," that period when reports on the goings on in His life (from ages 13 to 29) are almost non-existent. One thing we did think we knew for sure about Jesus was that he was a carpenter. But now historians are saying the profession of Jesus and his earthly father, Joseph, has been misinterpreted from ancient scripture.

By John Tiffany

Tradition has it that Jesus (Joshua, if you like—or Yehoshua, to give him the name he was probably known by in his life[1]) was a carpenter. And since that is what we were taught as children, we might like to believe it. But was he really?

From a historian's secular point of view, we might ask: Given that there is a belief that Jesus was a carpenter, on what evidence is this belief based? Revisionists tend to question everything, since they have already learned that much of what they had been taught is not so.

Most of the primary evidence, such as it is, about the life of Jesus is embodied in the Bible and the Koran. However, when it comes to being a carpenter, the only evidence on the subject seems to be the writings in the Bible. So, then, what does the Bible actually say about it? First, bear in mind the original Biblical writings are in several languages. English, of course, did not even exist when it was first written. Back then, our ancestors were speaking Anglo-Saxon, Old Irish or whatever.

This writer, like most folks, has been taught that the New Testament was originally written in Greek (Koine). However,

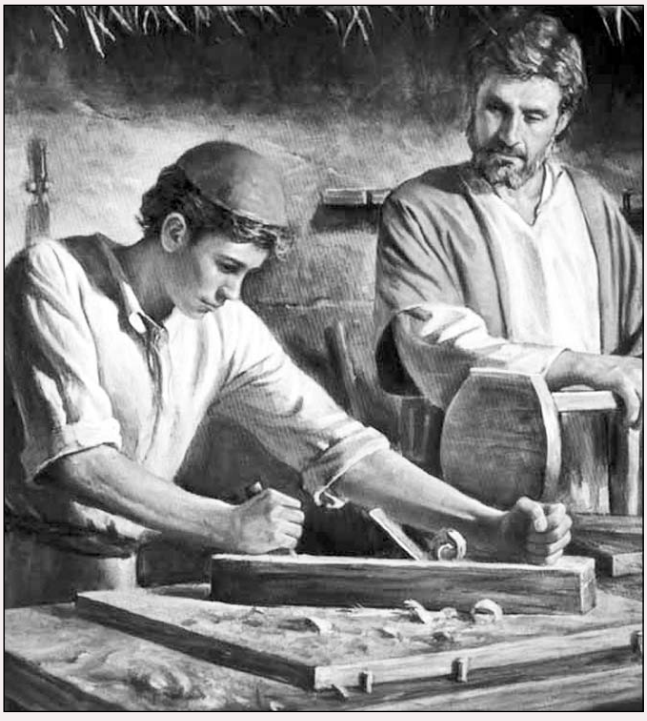

Linguists are playing a key role in re-examining the life of Jesus of Nazareth. From details about the Nativity to questions about the true profession of Jesus and Joseph, new light is being shed on Biblical history. Above, a modern depiction of Joseph supervising Jesus in Joseph's carpenter shop shows the young Jesus working with a wood plane (and wearing a yarmulke). Most all of what we know about Jesus comes from the Koran and the New Testament. The original Gospels were most likely written by Aramaic speakers whose works were translated into Greek and then into other tongues, including English later on. Experts now believe thousands of minor translation errors were made, confusing important details we have come to accept as fact. The truth is, there is just as good a chance Jesus and Joseph were stonemasons as carpenters.

there are some who claim the New Testament (NT) was originally written in Aramaic, a Semitic language. This would mean the Greek manuscripts are translations from the Aramaic originals. Then the Greek was long ago put into Latin. Of course the Bible was eventually translated into English from the Greek and Latin versions.

It would appear that the disciples and apostles, or at least some of them, were at least able to speak in Greek, although their mother tongue was probably Aramaic. The same may be true of their leader.

As is noted by the director of the Bible-studying organization called Darkness to Light, Gary F. Zeolla, for the most part, the Old Testament (OT) was originally written in Hebrew. There are a few small sections that were written in Aramaic (Ezra 4:8-6:18, 7:12-26; Daniel chapters 2-7 and one verse in Jeremiah), says Zeolla.

Aramaic, naturally, is similar but not identical to Hebrew. For example, "teacher" in Hebrew is *rabbi*, while it is *rabboni* in Aramaic. You doubtless recall that when Mary Magdalene encountered the risen Jesus (she was perhaps the first person to do so), she greeted him as *"Rabboni!"* (After figuring out much to her amazement that he was not the gardener.)

By the turn of the millennium, people living in Judea and Galilee for the most part spoke Aramaic. This is reflected in the recent Mel Gibson movie *The Passion of the Christ,* with the entire dialog being in Aramaic (with English subtitles). Due to this movie, there has been a resurgence of interest in Aramaic, a tongue that is not dead but that has very few speakers today. Most of them live in Iraq, though some have immigrated to the United States.

Half a century before this, as an aside, one notable proponent of the idea of an Aramaic original for the NT was George Lamsa. What is usually referred to as *Lamsa's Bible* (published in 1957) was translated from the Syriac Peshitta. Syriac is a dialect of Aramaic. In the introduction to *Lamsa's Bible* are claimed evidences for an Aramaic original for the NT.

The Peshitta texts were discovered in Mesopotamia in the early 1930s, after being lost for more than 18 centuries. (Evidence shows Aramaic texts go all the way back to the Targums; Hebrew translated to Aramaic in the B.C. era. The Dead Sea scrolls are the oldest biblical texts we have, and they are in Aramaic.)

The language barrier has led to a number of problems in trying to understand the Bible. One example of a linguistic-based misinterpretation would be the Lord's Prayer in the English King James Version (KJV), which of course is not based directly on Aramaic. This prayer contains a line that reads: "Lead us not into temptation." Many thoughtful Christians have been puzzled by this rather blasphemous-sounding sentence in the KJV. Translated from the Aramaic, this reads very differently as, "Do not let us enter into temptation." The difference, says Dr. Rocco Errico, a Near Eastern theologian and Aramaic expert, is that God does not "lead us into temptation" (which sounds more like something one would imagine the devil doing) but that one could ask for his guidance not to "enter" into temptation.

"Our lack of understanding of the ancient Hebrew and Aramaic, Near Eastern biblical culture has led to thousands of misinterpretations of what was meant to be idiomatic & metaphoric."

Our lack of understanding of the ancient Hebrew and Aramaic, Near Eastern biblical culture has led to thousands of misinterpretations of what was meant to be idiomatic and metaphoric (not necessarily historical) speech in the original writings—a matter that, incidentally, has inspired George Wesley Buchanan to take a new look at the books of Daniel and Revelation. (More on that in a future edition of THE BARNES REVIEW.—Ed.)

To return to our core topic, Jesus in English-language Bibles is only directly called a carpenter once, in Mark 6:3. Matthew 13:55 describes him as the son of a carpenter. Naturally, in those days, as in all ages until recently, it was customary for most boys

Rumors of Jesus in Tibet

It may well have been that Jesus ran into Buddhist missionaries in his native Palestine. But did he ever travel to their homelands? Even to this day, ancient scrolls are claimed to reveal that Jesus spent 17 years in the Himalayas. From age 13 to age 29, he was allegedly both a student and teacher of Buddhist and Hindu holy men. The tale of Jesus's journey from Jerusalem to Benares was, we are told, recorded by Brahman historians. In 1894 Nicolas Notovitch, a Russian doctor (who had converted from Judaism), who journeyed throughout Afghanistan, India and Tibet, published a book called *The Unknown Life of Christ.* Notovitch said he learned at Leh, the capital of Ladak, that there existed ancient records locally of the life of Jesus Christ. In the course of his visit at a great local convent, he supposedly located a Tibetan translation of these records and carefully copied over 200 verses from a curious document known as "The Life of St. Issa." ("Iss," as it happens, is the Arabic for "Jesus.")

The great German Orientalist (Friedrich) Max Mueller, editor of the epoch-making *Sacred Books of the East* series of translated Eastern scriptures, took an interest in Notovitch's claims. He pointed out that such an honored work as Notovitch described would surely have been included in the great canonical lists of Tibetan books, the *Kanjur* and the *Tanjur*—but it wasn't. It seems possible now that Notovitch's *Unknown Life of Jesus* was a hoax. It is proof enough of this that Notovitch, intimidated by Mueller's scholarly attack, backed down and changed his story, pulling the rug out from under his subsequent defenders, who were apparently ignorant of his revisionism. It is believed by many that Apollonia of Tyana, a Jesus-like figure, did travel to Tibet in his lifetime.

Origins of the New Testament

THE BIBLICAL GOSPELS WERE ORIGINALLY ANONYMOUS—the names now attached to them were added speculatively by oral tradition half a century after they were actually written. They belong to the genre of literature called "hagiography"—sacred accounts of a person regarded as representing a moral ideal, in this case Jesus. The canonical Gospels appear to be propaganda designed to combat various forms of Gnosticism. Being aware of this bias is sensible for the student of history.

Were the Gospels deliberately slanted to minimize the role of the Romans in killing Christ? It seems logical to think so. Crucifixion was a Roman punishment. But the early Christians had to get along with the Romans, and especially when the Roman empire decided to make Christianity its official religion it would not make sense for the Christian scriptures to portray the Romans in a bad light.

As estimated by William Harris, author of *Ancient Literacy* (1989), only 20% of the population in early church days could read anything at all, fewer than 10% could read well, and far fewer still had any access to books. He found that in comparative terms, even a single page of blank papyrus cost the equivalent of $30—ink, and the labor to hand copy every word, cost many times more. We find that books could run to the tens or even hundreds of thousands of dollars each. Consequently, only the rich had books.

Paul never mentions or quotes any of the Gospels, so it seems clear to some scholars they were unwritten in his lifetime.

We do not know when any of the Gospels were written. However, we can infer their chronological order. It is clear Mark came first. Scholars dispute whether Luke preceded Matthew or the other way around, but it seems that, since they show no apparent awareness of each other, they were probably written around the same time. John presents the most elaborate of the accounts, suggesting a late development. Early Christian tradition held that this Gospel was the last to be written, and scholars generally agree on that.

It is little known among ordinary people, but in fact the end section of Mark (everything after verse 16:8) does not exist in the earliest surviving versions of that Gospel. It was added sometime late in the 2nd century or even later.

We know of some very early books that simply did not survive at all (such as Paul's earlier Epistle to the Colossians, cf. Col. 4:16), and have recently discovered the very ancient fragments of others that we never knew existed, because no one had even mentioned them.

Contrary to common belief, there was never a one-time, universal decision as to which books should be included in the Bible. Each church had its favorite books.

The churches that came out on top preserved texts in their favor and destroyed opposing documents.

The Catholic church never had any control over the Eastern churches, which were divided among themselves, Ethiopian and Coptic and Syrian and Byzantine and Armenian canons all existing side-by-side with one another and with the Catholic canon, which itself was never fully settled until the 15th century at the earliest, although it was essentially established by the middle of the 4th century. ❖

to follow in their father's footsteps.

It has been suggested, without much evidence, that Jesus and Joseph built or repaired boats by the Sea of Galilee, or made and repaired plows and yokes for farmers. The early church writer Justin[2] says: "He was considered to be the son of Joseph the carpenter; and He appeared without comeliness, as the Scriptures declared; and He was deemed a carpenter (for He was in the habit of working as a carpenter when among men, making plows and yokes; by which He taught the symbols of righteousness and an active life)."

But the term in the Greek Bible is *tectone* or *tekton* (in Mark's gospel). "Artisan" would perhaps be a better translation than "carpenter." The term means a skilled craftsman and could involve metal, stone or wood.

The Greek word *tekton* was translated by English speakers into "carpenter" because European building focused more on woodwork and carpentry, Page said. But in the Middle East in the time of Jesus, almost all building required stonework, not carpentry. In view of the scarcity of wood in the area and the ample supply of stone, Joseph and Jesus may actually have been practicing stonemasons.

In the Aramaic language, the corresponding term *(naggar)* can also be used to metaphorically describe a "scholar" or "learned man." Could it be that Joseph and/or Jesus were scholars who did not work with their hands? They were, after all, of royal descent, being of the House of David.

The Talmud refers to Jesus as "*naggar bar naggar,*" which some have rendered as "the carpenter son of a carpenter," apparently meant to express contempt for a workingman. Interestingly, it also refers to him as "*ben charsch etaim,*" "the son of a woodworker." However, we cannot consider the Talmud to be a reliable source of information as it is more a propaganda document against the Christians, against whom the Talmud makes many horrible, obscene and totally absurd allegations.

We do know that Joseph and his family were well off. It is a myth that they were poor.

True, there was no room at the inn, but that just means it was overcrowded, not that they were not middle class. The fact that they even asked for a room at the inn proves that they were not peasants. A peasant family would probably have pitched camp under a bridge or the equivalent.

The family had numerous well-to-do friends and benefactors, of their own class, including some who apparently showered upon them precious gifts long before Jesus began his ministry. An aristocratic bloodline would explain why, at his birth, Jesus was showered with gold and precious gifts: "And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshiped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh." (Matthew 2) Incidentally, Jesus had at

least two sisters, whose names are unknown, and four brothers: James, Joses or Joseph, Simon and Judas. (Matthew 13:55)

Could Jesus and Joseph have been successful builders, architects or perhaps even scholars? If they were scholars, this might help to explain the story that young Jesus taught the rabbis in the temple.

Archeologist Charles Page, for one, says Jesus was almost certainly a stonemason. As a professor of Bible studies at the Jerusalem Center for Biblical Studies in Jerusalem and associate director of the Bethsaida excavation in Galilee, people approach Page for insight on the life of Christ. Page finds the best way to bring the Bible to life is to go where Jesus went and study the way people lived during Jesus's lifetime. "I thought it would help me understand the context of biblical stories," he said.

Page believes 90% of Jesus's ministry was done in a region at the north end of the Sea of Galilee that spanned between three and five miles and focused on the towns of Capernaum, Chorazin and Bethsaida. Page asserts that Jesus and his father, Joseph, worked as masons in Zippori (Sepphoris), a town three miles from Nazareth. At the time Jesus was old enough to accompany Joseph, Zippori was undergoing a massive building campaign to turn the town into a major center of government, commerce, finance and culture. There would have been plenty of masonry work for them.

Nazareth was probably too small to support fulltime *tektons*, so Jesus and Joseph may have traveled to the nearby larger town of Zippori to find work. However, some might argue against this possibility, in view of the fact that during his ministry Jesus seems to have studiously avoided large towns, until his fatal involvement at the end with Jerusalem. Perhaps Jesus (and Joseph) were "country boys" at heart.

The early 3rd-century church writer Origen[3] writes against Celsus's assertion that Jesus was a carpenter. Origen remarks that "[I]n none of the gospels current in the churches is Jesus himself ever described as being a carpenter." This is puzzling, since Mark is considered to be the oldest of the four canonical gospels, unless Origen is saying that the word *tekton* or *naggar* is not to be construed, in the gospel context, as "carpenter."

> *"While there does remain a possibility that Jesus was a woodworker, we must be cognizant of the fact that the words used to describe him do have a broader meaning than any one particular vocation."*

While there does remain a possibility that Jesus was a woodworker, we must be cognizant of the fact that the words used to describe him do have a broader meaning than any one particular vocation. Despite tradition, a translation as "stonemason," "builder," "architect" or even "scholar" may have more evidence to back it up.

Then there is the question of Jesus as a Nazarene. Was he from Nazareth, as we have been told all our lives, or just what is a Nazarene anyway? We do not know what the word "Nazarene" means. It may not mean "of Nazareth," since the town of Nazareth does not seem to have been flourishing circa 1 B.C., when he is thought to have been born. Why do some people say Jesus was married to Mary Magdalene? What was his real relationship with John the Baptist? To Apollonia of Tyana? There are many other questions that could be explored about Jesus and his contemporaries. But those are stories for another day. ❖

Jewish History, Jewish Religion

The Weight of Three Thousand Years

By Israel Shahak

Foreword by Gore Vidal

After decades of officially-sanctioned silence, many mainstream academics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, are talking more openly about Israel's ideology, society and domestic policy. To the Jewish author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen, the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people, the power of their rabbis etc. His brief quotations from the *Talmud* are enough to disturb any right-thinking person. An important part of Shahak's book is his exposé of and attack on the views on non-Jews held by the main proponents of Judaism, especially in its traditional orthodox form. It will come as a surprise to many readers that the attitude of traditional orthodox Judaism toward non-Jews is one of unrelenting and offensive hostility. Softcover, #246, 120 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order by calling TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charging to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S. See order form, page 64.

ENDNOTES:

[1]When English speakers rendered the Latin Iesvs from the Greeks who translated the Semitic name Yeshua, they came up with Jesus (Yehoshua became Yeshua became Iesous became Jesus), and that name stuck.

[2]Justin Martyr, a 2nd-century Christian writer, *Dialogue with Trypho the Jew,* 88.

[3]Origen, *Against Celsus,* 6.36.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Websites:

http://brainmind.com/JesusChrist8.html
http://www.christiansofiraq.com/aramaicbiblejul276.html
http://www.dtl.org/bible/article/language/
http://www.jesuspolice.com/
http://www.medmalexperts.com/ POCM/pagan_ideas_prophecy.html

Books:

Borg, Marcus J., and N.T. Wright, *The Meaning of Jesus: Two Visions*, HarperSanFrancisco, San Francisco, 1999.

Crossan, John Dominic, *The Historical Jesus: The Life of a Mediterranean Jewish Peasant,* HarperSanFrancisco, San Francisco, 1992.

Johnson, Luke Timothy, *The Real Jesus: The Misguided Quest for the Historical Jesus and the Truth of the Traditional Gospels,* HarperSanFrancisco, San Francisco, 1995.

Wright, N.T., *Jesus and the Victory of God*, Vol. 2 of *Christian Origins and the Question of God*, Fortress Press, Minneapolis, 1997.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. Tiffany has been active in Revisionist history and the freedom movement for decades. He lives in historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia, with his wife, Rhonda, who graciously helps out at the *American Free Press* offices.

When Boston Banned Christmas

Yuletide revelry hasn't always been condoned in America

By John Tiffany

The Grinch and the Communists are not the only ones who have stolen Christmas. Actually the widespread celebration of Christmas in America did not emerge in its present form until well into the 19th century.

It all started with the Puritans back in old England. In the 17th century, English Puritan Oliver Cromwell, the genocider of the Irish, banned Christmas as people knew it: a holiday of celebration and enjoyment. Cromwell wanted it returned to a strictly religious celebration wherein people would think about the birth of Jesus rather than eat and drink too much. Soldiers were ordered to go around London's streets and seize foods such as goose being cooked for a Christmas celebration. Traditional Christmas decorations like holly were also banned—evidently as too pagan.

Carrying this hostility to the traditional Christmas with them to the New World, the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony opposed any public celebration of the holiday. To them, the celebration represented a "popish" practice lacking any foundation in scripture. Opposition took legal form in 1659 (their second Yule in the New World) when the colony made the observance of Christmas Day, "by abstinence from labor, feasting or any other way," an offense punishable by fine.

The ban was revoked in 1681 by royal governor Sir Edmund Andros, who also revoked a Puritan ban against festivities on Saturday night. But even after the ban was lifted, a majority of colonists still abstained from Yuletide celebrations. The Puritan objection remained unchanged.

The Massachusetts Puritans had several reasons for disliking the traditional Christmas. Firstly, it reminded them of the Church of England, which they were trying to escape. Secondly, they did not consider the holiday a truly religious day, partly because December 25 was not selected as the birth date of Christ until several centuries after his death.

Thirdly, the holiday celebration usually included drinking, over-eating and playing games—things the Puritans frowned upon. One tradition, "wassailing" (which has pretty much fallen by the wayside in modern America), occasionally turned violent. The older custom entailed people of the lower economic classes visiting wealthier community members and begging food and drink in return for toasts to their hosts' health. If a host refused, there was the threat of retribution—rather like trick-or-treating, which still survives in the Halloween holiday. There were some cases, though rarely, of wassail violence in early New England.

Finally, the British had been applying pressure on the Puritans for a while to conform to English customs (Puritanism having died out in England), and the ban was probably as much a political choice as it was a religious one for many objectors.

Above, the custom of "wassailing" involved groups of downtrodden and hungry citizens going door-to-door at Christmastime asking for food and trinkets from wealthy citizens. Much like our Halloween, if food and gifts were not given, the "injured parties" could play a prank on those refusing to give to the needy. Sometimes these pranks involved destruction of personal property, making the custom one frowned upon by the civil authorities.

The culture and ways of thinking that led to the Christmas ban constituted an important, as well as controversial, part of life in 17th- and 18th-century Massachusetts. It was not until the mid-1800s that celebrating Christmas became fashionable in the Boston region. ❖

The Knowledge to Lead … the Courage to Speak …

Fourteen Experts Smash the Taboo on Race in America

New from THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS, *Race and the American Prospect* exhaustively punctures the ideological fallacies of racial egalitarianism and multiculturalism. Courageous, controversial and provocatively thoughtful, *Race and the America Prospect* is the book for every American—Democrat or Republican, conservative or liberal—interested in vindicating our country's past, reclaiming its present, and securing its future.

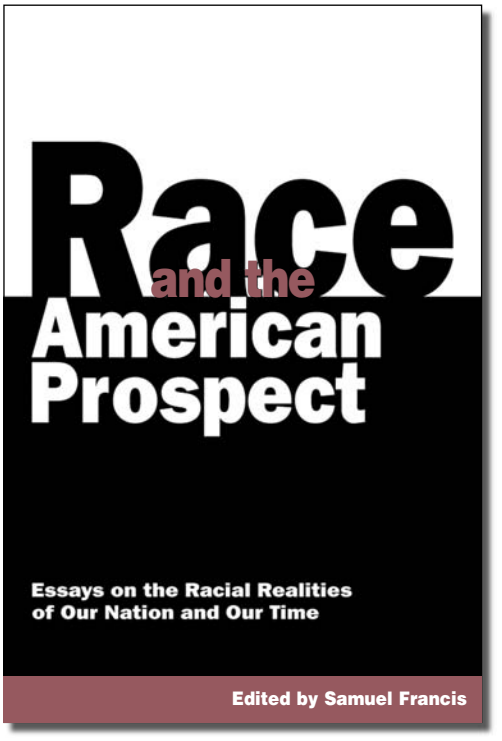

Race and the American Prospect

Essays on the Racial Realities of Our Nation and Our Time

Edited by Samuel Francis

THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS

463 pages (Foreword, Afterword, Index)

$34.95 (Hardback) $19.95 (Softcover)

THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS • P.O. Box 695 • Mt. Airy, MD 21771
Tel: 301-829-2995 • Fax: 301-829-2911 • www.occidentalpress.com

New America is coming … and it isn't pretty!

Foreseeing a collapse so severe that it will cause us to start numbering our economic depressions, Edgar J. Steele paints the image of an America rarely seen in mainline media: ripped apart by racial strife, seething with resentment and erupting into open street warfare. Writing with a blowtorch, Steele conjures the vision of a New America, rising phoenix-like from the ashes and resurrecting the principles of liberty and personal freedom upon which she originally was founded, all the while charting a clear, easy-to-follow path for the individual through the coming chaos and past the New World Order. Bold, powerful and persuasive, *Defensive Racism* weaves a compelling argument to deal with racial differences we all recognize, yet pretend not to notice.

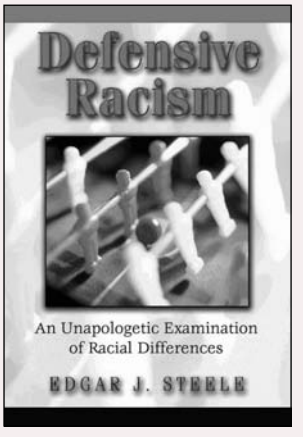

Defensive Racism

An Unapologetic Examination of Racial Differences

A BOOK BY EDGAR J. STEELE

"Only the true racist, who hates others irrationally, based solely upon skin color, will walk away from this book empty-handed." —Ed Steele

(Hardcover, 376 pages, reg. $29.95) Order direct from the publisher and receive a $5 discount: send $24.95 plus $3 S/H to: ProPer Press, P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860.

Visit www.DefensiveRacism.com for credit card, volume, foreign and reseller orders.

The Pagan Origins Of Many Christmas Traditions

THE MONTH OF DECEMBER brings us perhaps the most celebrated of American holidays: Christmas. Almost everyone loves it. And what could be more Christian than Christmas, except possibly Easter? Yet, many people celebrate the yuletide without any awareness of its remarkable and fascinating pagan roots—many taken from our ancient European ancestors.

BY PAUL TUDOR ANGEL

Perhaps as a small boy or girl, you used to hang up your stocking on Christmas Eve. When you awakened the next morning, you found it filled with little toys and bags or boxes of sweets, fruit and nuts. Not far from the mantle where your stocking hung, a Christmas tree stood proudly, decorated with shiny tinsel and other ornaments. And under it were lots of presents for the children and grownups.

Most of us were told that a jolly old elf named Santa Claus had magically come down from the North Pole in a flying sled with flying reindeer, shimmied down our chimney during the night and left many wonderful things.

Did we question what our parents told us? Probably not. In our later years we all came to understand Santa Claus was just a myth. But have you ever stopped to ask yourself where all of our other Christmas traditions began?

It should be self-evident that the word "Christmas" means "mass of Christ." As that name suggests, the holiday came to non-Christians and Protestants from the Roman Catholic Church.

According to Catholic sources, the mass is, "above all, a saving action during which Christ's offering on the cross becomes present through the transformation of bread and wine into His body and blood. From earliest times, Catholics have believed that Jesus Christ is present during this Eucharistic ritual: in the gathered assembly, in the Biblical word proclaimed, in the person of the priest, and especially in the consecrated species. With the passage of time, the sacred meal of the early Christians came to be surrounded with an impressive ritual of special gestures and words. The Eucharist is the act of worship that is 'the source and summit of the Christian Life.'" (From an article in the Sept./Oct. 1995 *Catholic Heritage* magazine, formerly published by *Our Sunday Visitor*.—Ed.)

The word "mass" comes from the closing admonition of the Latin mass: "*Ite missa est*"—"Go, it's over; [bring the Christ you have received into the world]!" The celebration came to be called *missa* in Latin or the "mass" in English, the "i" somehow becoming an "a" and the final "a" dropping out.

Dating from around the 15th century B.C., Mithraism emerged in ancient Persia. "Mihr" (the Persian form of Mithras) was the word not only for the Sun but also for a friend; and that seems to be how this pagan god was originally worshiped. He is traditionally shown riding or sacrificing a bull within a Sun wheel. In this relief sculpture he is shown in Phrygian cap and Persian trousers.

Origins of Christmas

But where did the church get the Christmas holiday? Not from the Bible. Nor did the holy fathers get it from the original apostles, who never heard of Christmas. Rather the concept filtered in from the surrounding pagans (or polytheists, if you prefer).

Centuries passed before the church gradually began adopting pagan practices and mythology and applying them to an event called "the epiphany" (relating to Christ's baptism, which they wrongly believed occurred in early January). *The Encyclopaedia Britannica* states: "Before the 5th century there was no general consensus of opinion as to when [the epiphany] should come in the calendar, whether on the 6th of January, or the 25th of March or the 25th of December." Later, some Christian writers began urging a celebration at the same time as the pagan winter solstice observances. (Epiphany is now celebrated as the day on which the Magi arrived to worship the baby Jesus—12 days after Christmas.)

It appears the date was fixed on the day observed by the Mithraic priests, who termed December 25 "*Natalis invicti solis*," or

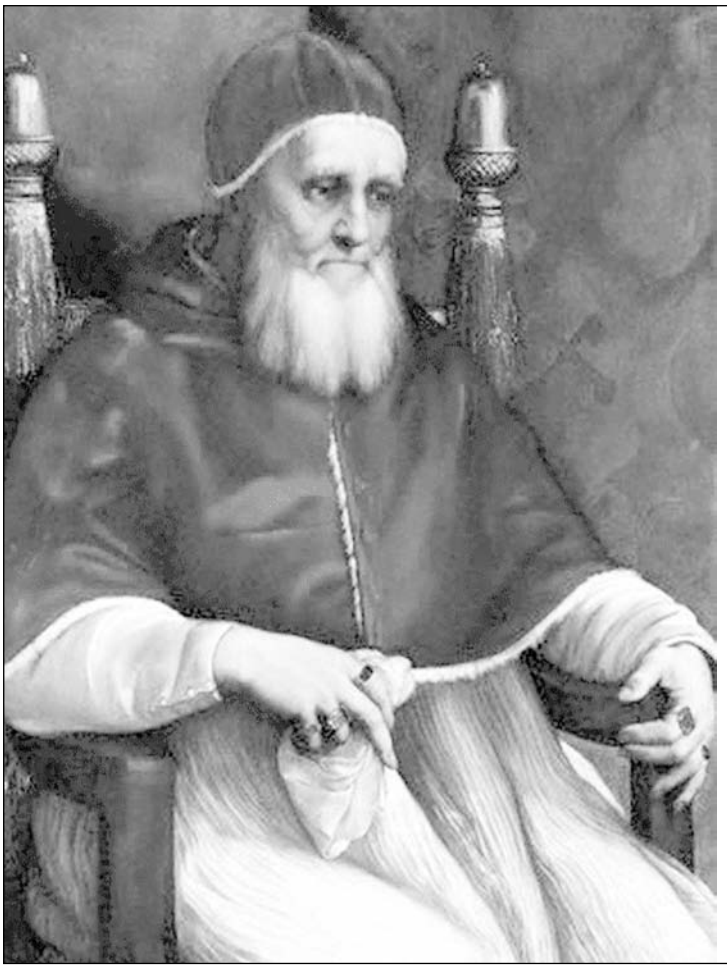

St. Boniface was born in England about the year 673 and is known as the "apostle to Germany." In 719 Boniface was sent to Germany to preach the Gospel. He made many converts and was consecrated bishop, ruling over the church at Mainz. He helped found dioceses in Bavaria, Thuringia, and Franconia. While preaching the Gospel to the Frisians, St. Boniface was killed by pagans in 754 (left). He is buried at Fulda. Boniface is credited by some for starting the tradition of the Christmas tree.

Christmas was a movable feast and was celebrated at many different times during the year in different places until Pope Julius I (left) in the 4th century chose December 25 to replace the old "Winter Solstice" celebration with a Christian one. But Julius is best known for his role in the "Arian" controversy. After the followers of the patriarch of Constantinople disposed of Athanasius as bishop of Alexandria, they resolved to send delegates to the emperor of the west, and also to Julius, setting forth the grounds on which they had proceeded. Julius invited both parties to lay the case before a synod. His letter to the Eastern bishops declared the Alexandrian church should first have consulted the pope.

"the birthday of the unconquerable Sun."

Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the church. The first evidence of the feast is from 4th-century Egypt. At that time, Egypt was under the Roman empire. On December 21, the shortest day of the year, Egyptians decorated their homes with green palm fronds to symbolize the triumph of life over death. This may have contributed to the use of evergreens at Christmastime in colder climes.

The use of evergreens and evergreen wreaths (eternal circles) as symbols of undying life was an ancient custom of the Egyptians and Chinese, among other peoples.

In the beginning, no one is recorded to have kept a feast or made a holiday out of the birthday of Jesus. According to early church father Origen, "It is only sinners who make great rejoicings over the day in which they were born into this world." The Christian usage in general was to celebrate the death of remarkable persons rather than their birth.

In the 4th century a feast was established in memory of Christ's birth. In the 5th century the Western Church ordered it to be celebrated forever on the day of the old Roman feast of Sol, as no certain knowledge of the date of Christ's birth existed.

December 25 & the Birth of Baby Jesus

It is not known with certainty when Jesus was born. It is known, however, that Jesus was not born in winter. When he was born "there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night" (Luke 2:8). This never could have occurred in Judea in December. The shepherds always brought their flocks from the mountains and fields and corralled them not later than October, to protect them from the cold, rainy season that would follow. From the Song of Solomon 2:11 and Ezra 10:9, 13, the reader can see that winter in Canaan or Palestine was a rainy season not permitting shepherds to have their flocks be out in open fields at night.

Some scholars believe Jesus was probably born around the time of the Feast of Tabernacles, which is celebrated according to the lunar calendar around our modern months of September or October.

In A.D. 350, Pope Julius I declared that Christ's birth would be celebrated on December 25. There is wide acceptance of the belief that Julius was trying to make it as painless as possible for pagan Romans, who were still a majority, to convert to the new religion. Christianity went down a bit easier with folks knowing that their traditional feasts would not be taken away from them. Most always flexible and accommodating when it came to converting pagans, the church allowed heathens to cling to their days of worship, merely calling them by a different name. Heathen gods were even made over into Christian saints in some instances.

Sun Worship

The date of the old Christmas festival depended upon the pagan Brumalia (Dec. 25), following the Saturnalia (Dec. 17-24), and celebrating the shortest day of the year and the "new Sun." The pagan Saturnalia and Brumalia were too deeply entrenched in popular custom to be set aside by any influence of Christian leaders. The pagan festivals with their merrymaking were so popular that lay

Christians were glad of an excuse to continue its celebration with little change in spirit and manner. And indeed lenience in such matters was probably crucial to enabling Christianity to take root among people originally pagan.

To this day, a common expression, mainly in the song of that same name, is "the twelve days of Christmas." Some say this refers to the signs of the Zodiac and pagan, agrarian rituals connected with astrology. What about "noel"? Was the "first Noel" "the first Christmas"? Most folks probably would assume so, if they thought about it at all. No, the word comes from two words among the ancient region of Gaul (modern day northern France and Brittany): *novo* plus *Hel. Novo* signifies "new" and *Hel* means "Sun," thus "new Sun." In other words, the ancient "Saturnalia" of Sun worship, celebrated among various pagan and heathen peoples in various lands.

This was the time of year when the Sun or Sun god would begin his journey back to the northern latitudes, lengthening the days, warming the earth, melting away the snow and ice of winter and bringing again the springing forth of new life—rejuvenating the cycle of life.

So, basically, you could say, Christmas was Sun worship without the Sun—although some scholars claim to see traces of the Sun in various aspects of Christmas, such as the ball-shaped, shiny, sometimes golden, ornaments we put on our Christmas trees.

"Christmas is Sun worship without the Sun—although some scholars claim to see traces of the Sun in various aspects of Christmas, such as the ball-shaped ornaments we put on our Christmas trees."

Nature Worship & the Use of Greens

Tree worship—and tree decorating—is nearly universal among primitive peoples. It may be worth noting that in India, members of the Korwa tribe once hung pieces of cloth on trees, which formed the shrines of their village gods. Even in early America, in what is now Nebraska, some believed that the hanging of objects on the branches of trees propitiated the spirits or could give them good hunting and good weather. It is not illogical to assume our northern European ancestors did the same.

Answers to Questions, by Frederick J. Haskins, says: "The Christmas tree is from Egypt, and its origin dates from a period long anterior to the Christian era." Many Christian churches and sects are still to be found along the Nile from Egypt to Ethiopia.

There is a legend that Saint Boniface started the custom of the Christmas tree, in Germany around the 8th century. It is said the good saint found a group of pagans worshipping Thor under an oak tree and became angry. He proceeded to cut down the oak. Miraculously a small fir tree is said to have sprouted from the stump and quickly reached to the sky. Boniface told the people that this would be their new holy tree. As it was evergreen, it was to be a symbol of everlasting life. The fact that he was not struck by lightning proved that his god, Jesus, was mightier than their god, Thor.

But even before Christianity, plants and trees that remained green throughout the year were believed to have special meaning for people in winter.

Pagan Romans used evergreens to decorate their homes during the winter festival of Saturnalia, which honored Saturn, the god of farming. In addition, ancient Druids were known to place evergreen branches over doors to frighten away evil spirits.

Some radical Christians insist that Christmas trees are denounced in the Bible, in Jeremiah 10:2-6, trusting that you will not look it up and read it in full, as they quote only certain words from that Bible section. However, the Bible clearly refers to a practice of "chiseling" trees, i.e., sculpting them into pagan idols or totems. Obviously this is not the case with our Christmas tree.

The lighting of fires and candles as a part of Christmas is merely a continuation of pagan custom, encouraging the waning Sun god, Helios, as he reached his nadir in the southern sky. Holly berries were also sacred to Helios and "yule" means "wheel," an ancient symbol of the Sun. (The use of Sun wheel motifs was ubiquitous among Teutonic and Keltic peoples.)

There are many legends about mistletoe. Among ancient people mistletoe was used at the festival of the winter solstice because it was considered sacred to the Sun god. One Scandinavian legend states that Loki, the god of misdeeds, killed Baldur, the god of peace, by shooting him with an arrow made from mistletoe. The other gods were saddened by Baldur's death and asked that his life be restored, which it was. In appreciation, his mother, Frigga, hung up the mistletoe and promised to kiss all who passed under it. In this way, mistletoe became the symbol of forgiveness and love.

Additionally, mistletoe has long been a symbol of fertility. (It is in fact a parasitic plant.) Legends state that when lovers kiss under the mistletoe, the power of fertility is transferred to those kissing beneath, enhancing their chances of procreation.

From Pagan to Christian

As *The Origins of Christmas* puts it: "Across Europe, Roman, Germanic or Keltic festivals marked the beginning of winter. Christianity originated and expanded in the ancient world by promising a new life, and by announcing a new light to the world in the person of Jesus Christ. Little by little, a calendar of religious festivals was established from the 4th century, replacing ancient rituals and pagan celebrations."

Wassailing, an old English word, meant "Be whole," or "Be well." According to legend, the custom of "wassailing" began with the reception of King Vortigern by Hengist, when Rowena came into the king's presence with a golden cup filled with wine in her hand, and, making a low reverence to the king said, "*Waes hael hlaford Cyning,*" which means "Be of good health, Lord King."

Further investigation will reveal that many more Christmas traditions are of ancient pagan origin including the burning of the yule log (originally done to honor the god Thor), gift giving (a Saturnalia tradition); and more. Old religions never really die; many just become harmless and quite enjoyable holiday traditions incorporated into our modern-day religious practices. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brain, Marshall, *How Christmas Works*, www.howstuffworks.com/christmas.htm

McLain, Bill, *Do Fish Drink Water?: Puzzling and Improbable Questions and Answers,* Collins, 1999.

Wittmann, Kelly, *Christmas's Pagan Origins*, www.de.essortment.com

Woodrow, Ralph, *Christmas Reconsidered,* publisher: Ralph Woodrow, 1994.

Paul Tudor Angel has written "The Pagan Origins of Santa Claus" (TBR, December 1996), "New England's Megalithic Monuments" (TBR, October 1997), "Who Built New England's Megalithic Monuments" (November 1997) and "Evidence of Earth's Vanished Civilization" (September/October 1998). He welcomes your comments sent c/o TBR.

Pius XII
The Pope of Peace

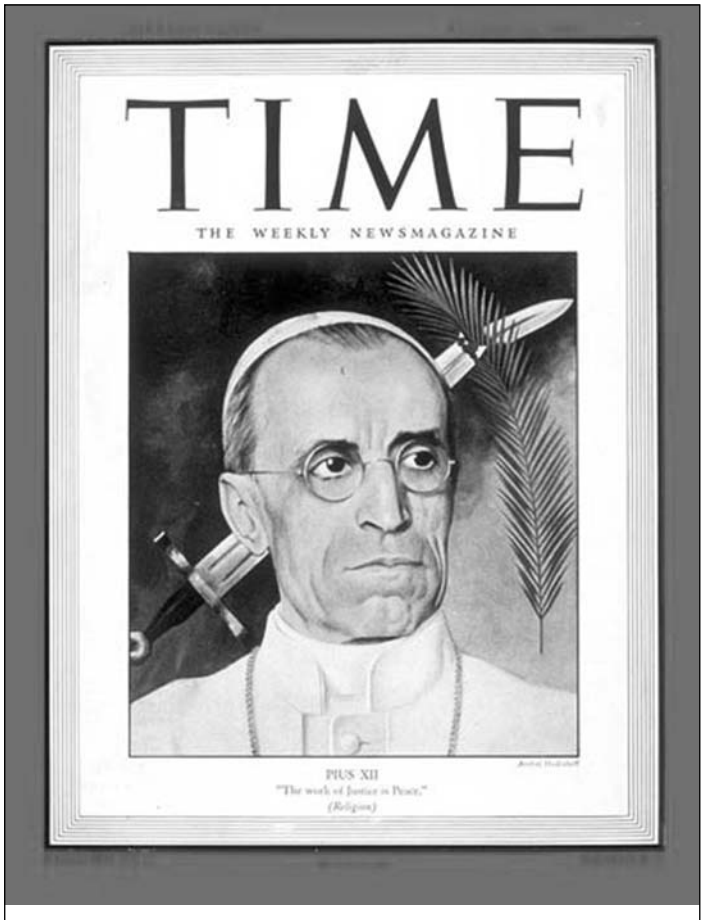

Pope Pius XII was a well respected man of peace in his time. As such, he was featured on the cover of *Time* magazine, August 14, 1943. The caption reads: "The work of justice is peace." Behind his head a sword breaks on a delicate palm frond. Pius felt it was his mission to stop the conflagration he saw consuming Europe in 1939.

LATELY POPE PIUS XII has been much denounced for being "anti-Semitic" and for not doing enough to stop the "holocaust." To the Christian Allies and Axis, he was a bit of a *bete noire* to both sides. He wouldn't bless the Russian Communists (so he must be secretly pro-Axis). He wouldn't bless the Nazis (so he must be secretly pro-Allied). But this much-maligned pope was very sincere in his peace efforts. The problem was, the Allies did not want peace; they wanted war.

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA

It was a very strained atmosphere shortly before World War II—with high finance pushing for war. Judaism worldwide was predicting it openly. President Franklin D. Roosevelt was increasing his deadly interventions. France's Daladier was struggling between fear of losing his parliamentary majority, the pressures of the left and the right and the manifest unpreparedness of his army. Britain's Chamberlain was ever sicker and more manipulated. And Germany's leader Adolf Hitler was increasingly exasperated by the blank check given to Poland, and the tragicomic behavior of Poland's Col. Beck—not to mention Moscow's maneuvers to keep the conflict away from Russia and transfer it to the Occident. One man only remained serene, kept a cool head and did not despair of saving the peace: Pope Pius XII.

As a career diplomat, the pope understood that the problems needed to be studied one by one. He knew he was in a Europe that faced a major risk of war. For him the Japanese problem was merely a consequence thereof (and so it was, in reality, with Roosevelt using it as a trampoline in order to involve America in the European mess). Thus the pope's idea was to try to solve, first, all of the European disputes among the Europeans.

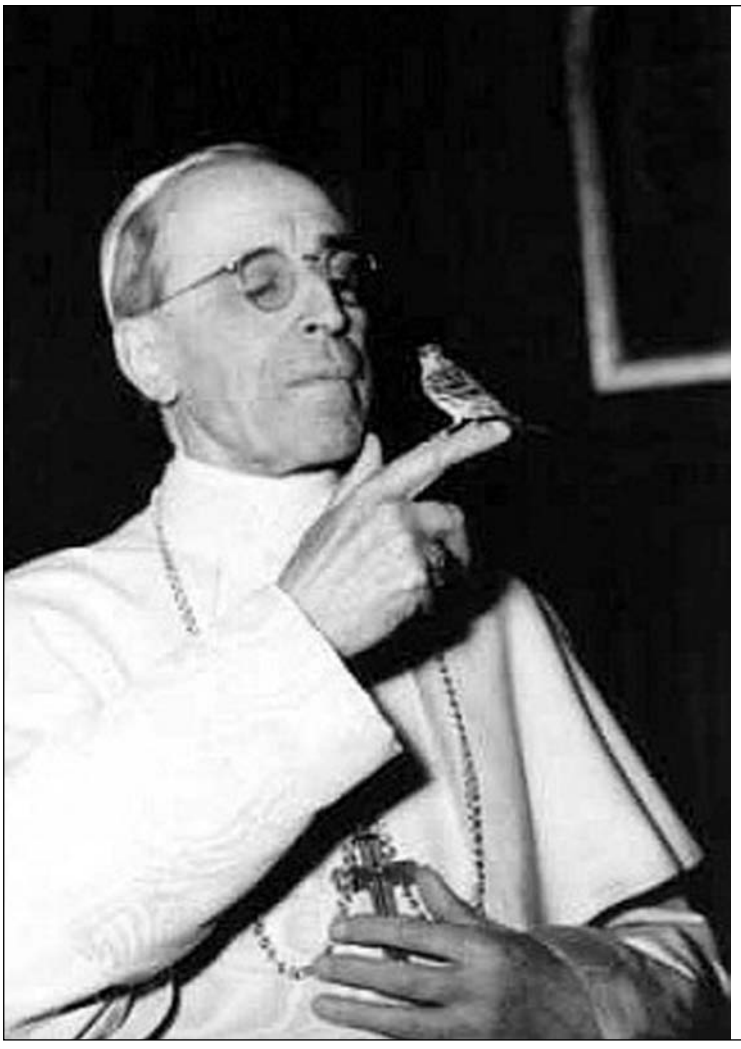

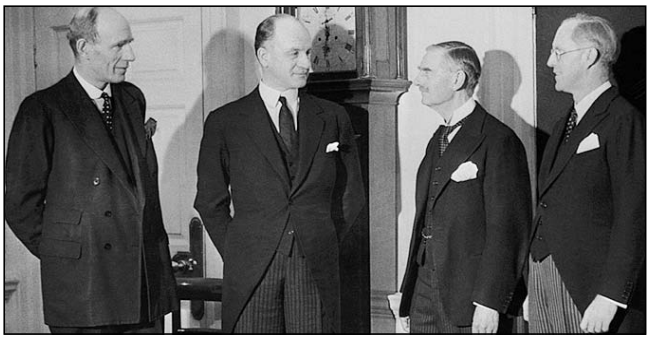

CORBIS/BETTMAN PHOTO

Left, Pius XII blended casualness with dignity and many times ignored Vatican protocol during papal audiences. On some occasions, people filled with repentance would tremblingly ask to go to confession. Always a priest and aware of divine grace at work, the Holy Father never failed to step to a corner with the penitent sinner and grant him absolution, while others waited in awe. Here Pius is shown with a tiny bird perched upon his finger. The pope had a special way with animals. **Above right** (from left to right) are pictured Lord Halifax, Sumner Welles, Neville Chamberlain and Joseph P. Kennedy, American ambassador to England, circa 1940. The rejection by Halifax of Pope Pius's pleas for peace demonstrate the true desires of the Allies in World War II: the destruction of the National Socialist German state. **Right**, Rolf Hochhuth (born 1932), author of a defamatory 1963 drama about Pius XII, said the pope was anti-Communist and anti-Masonic and that this was why Pius excluded America and the USSR from the 1939 meeting of five called by the pope. In fact the pope wanted to keep this a "European matter."

Hitler's speech of April 28, 1939, in response to Roosevelt's letter asking him to promise not to invade various neighbors (see page 17), had convinced Pius of the urgent need to act. As spiritual father to more than 500 million people who constituted an important fraction, quantitatively and qualitatively, of the countries involved, he considered himself morally bound to do everything in his power to prevent the unleashing of a war that, in his opinion, would prove a harsh blow to Christianity and its reputation.

The five European countries that had disputes pending among themselves were Germany, Italy, England, France and Poland[1]:

• Germany with Poland (over Danzig and the "corridor");

• Italy with France (old grudges about Djibouti, Nice, Corsica and Tunis, plus the almost pathological hostility of the leftist French Popular Front toward Benito Mussolini);

• England with both Germany (the British guarantee to Poland and the German denunciation of the Naval Pact of 1935) and Italy (English obstacles to the use of the Suez Canal by Italian ships traveling to Somalia and Eritrea); and

• France with Germany (the French guarantee to Poland).

Germany and Italy no longer belonged to the League of Nations; in consequence, the solution of the disputes in question was not possible under its auspices. There remained, as the one possible solution, the Conference of Five envisioned by the high pontiff, making use of his moral authority as referee and chair.

Future adversaries of Pius—from the sectarian Rolf Hochhuth, author of the libelous play *The Vicar*, to President Truman, and including the well-known Zionist Saul Friedlander[2]—criticized his holiness because he had excluded from his proposed Conference of Five both the USSR and the United States. They complained that Pius had an aversion both to Communism, justifying the first exclusion, and to Freemasonry, so strongly rooted in Roosevelt's government. It is possible that these were secondary considerations. But this writer is inclined to believe the principal motive was none other than the desire of Pius to confine the solution of European problems exclusively to European powers.

It can be argued that the USSR was, geographically, a European state (in part at least). But even so, the USSR had no disputes pending with those five countries to the governors of which his holiness intended to appeal. For the same reasons the two countries, the USSR and the U.S.A., had also been excluded from the Munich Conference of 1938. To sum it up, Pius sought a new "Munich," but this time definitive; he sought precisely what Roosevelt and the political forces that manipulated him feared most: peace.

With the prudence of a true diplomat, Pius, aiming to ensure he didn't hurt the feelings of any of the parties involved, had his diplomatic service do some preliminary probing before submitting his project to them. Here is how the matter developed:

1) May 1, 1939, Benito Mussolini receives Father Tacchi Venturi, a Jesuit and personal friend since childhood. Tacchi Venturi

comes in the name of Pius to sound him out. "Would you be disposed to participate in a Conference of Five to resolve the disputes pending in Europe?" Mussolini asks for 24 hours to reflect.

On May 2, as he had promised, he gives his reply. It is positive. The Duce agrees to participate in the conference, with no reservations of any kind. The papal envoy asks him how, in his opinion, Hitler is going to respond to the same question. Mussolini replies that in his opinion Hitler will agree, and he recommends that when the question is submitted it be clearly stated that "it is about peacefully resolving the points of contention among the five countries, and connected problems."[3]

2) In view of this initial success, the following day, May 3, Monsignor Luigi Maglione, secretary of state of the Vatican, submits the papal proposition to the nuncios of Berlin, Paris, Warsaw and London.

The first to answer is Hitler. On May 5 he receives Archbishop Cesare Orsenigo, papal nuncio to Berlin, at his Alpine home near Berchtesgaden. To emphasize the importance given to the interview, the minister of foreign affairs, Joachim Von Ribbentrop, also attends. The Fuehrer affirms that he doesn't believe in any real danger of war, since "tensions are more the result of propaganda than anything that corresponds to real events." However, he declares that he is absolutely not opposed to the proposed reunion, but before giving a definite answer he needs to consult with Mussolini, with whom he has just signed a pact of alliance that he wishes to honor. He ends: "The Duce and I will act in perfect accord."[4]

In other words, as of the 5th of May, the matter stands as follows: Mussolini has accepted the proposal of the pope. Hitler has made no objection whatever, and has said that before he gives his consent officially he must consult with Mussolini. In other words, in so far as it relates to the two dictators, the endeavor has begun auspiciously.

3) On May 6, the papal nuncio in Paris, Monsignor Valerio Valeri, is received by Georges Bonner, France's foreign minister, who, after listening to him, says that he has to consult with the head of the government, Edouard Daladier, and with the Secretary General Alexis Leger,[5] the foreign minister at the Quay d'Orsay. Four hours later Bonnet phones the nuncio and summons him to the ministry, throwing aside protocol, where he is told "the French government considers the procedure of the pope totally inopportune." Moreover, the leftist French government asks that the secretary of state of the Vatican, Monsignor Maglione, "abstain from making public the messages of Pius XII to the five powers."[6]

The next day, May 7, foreign minister Leger tops it off by adding a further impertinence: "The French government will take care of its own affairs without the interference of the Vatican."[7]

4) Monsignor William Godfrey, nuncio of his holiness in London, is received by Lord Halifax on the 5th of May. The response of Halifax: "Let his holiness offer his good offices successively and separately and in this order, to Germany, to Poland, to Italy, to France, and then approach the British government again."[8]

e) The papal nuncio in Warsaw is received by Col. Beck, who answers that he cannot reply without first having agreed on it with London and Paris. Beck has taken 10 minutes to give his answer to the nuncio. In consequence:

On the 8th of May, exactly nine days later, the replies from London, Paris and Warsaw destroy all the hopes that those of Italy and Germany had raised in the mind of Secretary of State Monsignor Maglione. Pius historian Paul Rassinier states: "Without meaning to, Pius XII supplied proof of the fact that those who opposed the solution of the European disputes through international negotiations were not Hitler, nor Mussolini, but France, Britain and Poland."[9]

This proof produced by Pius without his seeking or wanting it, brought upon him consequently a hostility that the warmongers of 1933-1939 would demonstrate toward the pontiff until his death. This hostility, from their point of view, is perfectly understandable: the goal sought by those individuals was not the solution of European disputes, but instead the destruction of the National Socialist regime in Germany, and they knew that this could not happen without a generalized war. For this reason they did not want, at any price, a new Munich.

But they wanted to be able to continue pretending that it was the fault of Hitler and, to a lesser degree, Mussolini, that they could not succeed in having normal international relations. Naturally, after the intervention of Pius they could not continue pretending that. For this reason, and because of other secret interventions of Pius in favor of peace, this pope has become one of the most calumniated in history, almost as much as Leo XIII, slandered as "Papa Boche" ["Father Kraut"] during World War I.

Thus would be mounted, in the 1960s, what Rassinier called "Opération Vicaire,"[10] whose goal was to defame him and to discredit him in worldwide public opinion. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Italy, Poland and, to a lesser degree, France were countries with large Catholic populations. Germany since the *Anschluss* was more than 40% Catholic. Only in England were the Catholics a minority (although an important and growing minority).—author's note.

[2]Saúl Friedlander: *Pius XII et le III Reich.*

[3]Monseñor Giovanetti: *El Vaticano y la Paz*, Ed. Fleurus, 55.

[4]Foreign Office: *Documents on German Foreign Policy*, Vol. 1., 435, 1939.

[5]Alexis Léger, under the pen name Saint-John Perse, was one of the most incredible recipients of the Nobel Prize for Literature (the most incredible has to be Winston Churchill). Léger was also one of the most important figures of the Grand Orient of France, an important Freemasonic lodge—and the most dangerous.—author's note.

[6] Monseñor Giovanetti: *Op. cit.*, 59.

[7] *Actes de Pie XII,* Bonne Presse. T.I., 178.

[8] Documents on British Foreign Policy, S. III. V.V., 435.

[9] Paul Rassinier: *Les Responsables de la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*, 227.

[10] Rolf Hochhuth, an extremely opportunistic ex-Nazi who had become an instant convert to the political views of the conquerors after the war, was the author of the pseudo-historic novel *The Vicar*, which was also produced as a film. Producers, directors, librettists and others who launched this authentic defamatory libel were all Jews, headed by the gloomy Friedlander.—author's note.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia. This article was translated by ***Margaret Huffstickler***, author or the article about Ella Watson (Cattle Kate) in the September/October 2006 issue. Ms. Huffstickler is also an accomplished vocalist.

Hitler Responds to 'Curious' Telegram from FDR at the Reichstag, April 28, 1939

THIS IS AN EXTRACT OF THE SPEECH GIVEN BY ADOLF HITLER in response to what he called a "curious" telegram he had received from President Franklin D. Roosevelt. In that telegram, FDR asked that assurances be given him that the German armed forces would not attack nor invade dozens of nations—from Finland to Turkey. Hitler took the trouble to ascertain from these nations whether they felt themselves threatened, and whether this inquiry by the American president was made at their suggestion or at least with their consent. Said Hitler, "The reply was in all cases negative." This speech is referred to by Joaquin Bochaca in the article on pages 22-24. This extract focuses on the question of Poland.

BY ADOLF HITLER

Regarding German-Polish relations—here, too, the Peace Treaty of Versailles—of course intentionally—inflicted a most severe wound on Germany. The strange way in which the Corridor giving Poland access to the sea was marked out was meant, above all, to prevent for all time the establishment of an understanding between Poland and Germany. This problem is—as I have already stressed—perhaps the most painful of all problems for Germany. Nevertheless, I have never ceased to uphold the view that the necessity of a free access to the sea for the Polish state cannot be ignored, and that as a general principle, valid for this case, too, nations which Providence has destined or, if you like, condemned, to live side by side would be well advised not to make life still harder for each other artificially and unnecessarily.

Pope Pius XII's ambassador, Archbishop Orsenigo, meets Hitler, April 20, 1939.

The late Marshal Pilsudski, who was of the same opinion, was therefore prepared to go into the question of clarifying the atmosphere of German-Polish relations, and, finally, to conclude an agreement whereby Germany and Poland expressed their intention of renouncing war altogether as a means of settling the questions which concerned both.

This agreement contained one single exception, which was in practice conceded to Poland. It was laid down that the pacts of mutual assistance already entered into by Poland—this applied to the pact with France—should not be affected by the agreement. But it was obvious that this could apply only to the pact of mutual assistance already concluded beforehand, and not to whatever new pacts might be concluded in the future. It is a fact that the German-Polish Agreement resulted in a remarkable lessening of the European tension. Nevertheless, there remained one open question between Germany and Poland, which sooner or later quite naturally had to be solved—the question of the German city of Danzig.

Danzig is a German city and wishes to belong to Germany. On the other hand, this city has contracts with Poland, which were admittedly forced upon it by the dictators of the Peace of Versailles. But since, moreover, the League of Nations, formerly the greatest stirrer-up of trouble, is now represented by a high commissioner—incidentally a man of extraordinary tact—the problem of Danzig must in any case come up for discussion, at the latest with the gradual extinction of this calamitous institution. I regarded the peaceful settlement of this problem as a further contribution to a final loosening of the European tension.

For this lessening of the tension is assuredly not to be achieved through the agitations of insane warmongers, but through the removal of the real elements of danger. After the problem of Danzig had already been discussed several times some months ago, I made a concrete offer to the Polish government. I now make this offer known to you, gentlemen, and you yourselves will judge whether this offer did not represent the greatest imaginable concession in the interests of European peace. As I have already pointed out, I have always seen the necessity of an access to the sea for this country, and have consequently taken this necessity into consideration. I am no democratic statesman, but a National Socialist and a realist.

I considered it, however, necessary to make it clear to the government in Warsaw that just as they desire access to the sea, so Germany needs access to her province in the east. Now these are all difficult problems. It is not Germany who is responsible for them, however, but rather the jugglers of Versailles, who either in their maliciousness or their thoughtlessness placed 100 powder barrels round about in Europe, all equipped with hardly extinguishable lighted fuses. These problems cannot be solved according to old-fashioned ideas; I think, rather, that we should adopt new methods. Poland's access to the sea by way of the Corridor, and, on the other hand, a German route through the Corridor have, for example, no kind of military importance

whatsoever. Their importance is exclusively psychological and economic. To accord military importance to a traffic route of this kind, would be to show oneself completely ignorant of military affairs.

Consequently, I have had the following proposal submitted to the Polish government:

(1) Danzig returns as a Free State into the framework of the German Reich.

(2) Germany receives a route through the Corridor and a railway line at her own disposal possessing the same extraterritorial status for Germany as the Corridor itself has for Poland.

In return, Germany is prepared:

(1) To recognize all Polish economic rights in Danzig.

(2) To ensure for Poland a free harbor in Danzig of any size desired, which would have completely free access to the sea.

(3) To accept at the same time the present boundaries between Germany and Poland and to regard them as ultimate.

(4) To conclude a 25-year non-aggression treaty with Poland.

(5) To guarantee the independence of the Slovak State by Germany, Poland and Hungary jointly—which means in practice the renunciation of any unilateral German hegemony in this territory.

The Polish government has rejected my offer and has only declared that they are prepared (1) to negotiate concerning the question of a substitute for the Commissioner of the League of Nations and (2) to consider facilities for the transit traffic through the Corridor.

I have regretted greatly this incomprehensible attitude of the Polish government, but that alone is not the decisive fact, the worst is that now Poland, like Czecho-Slovakia a year ago, believes, under the pressure of a lying international campaign, that it must call up troops, although Germany on her part has not called up a single man and had not thought of proceeding in any way against Poland. As I have said, this is in itself very regrettable and posterity will one day decide whether it was really right to refuse this suggestion made this once by me.

This—as I have said—was an endeavor on my part to solve a question that intimately affects the German people by a truly unique compromise, and to solve it to the advantage of both countries. According to my conviction Poland was not a giving party in this solution at all but only a receiving party, because it should be beyond all doubt that Danzig will never become Polish. The intention to attack on the part of Germany, which was merely invented by the international press, led as you know to the so-called guarantee offer and to an obligation on the part of the Polish government for mutual assistance, which would also, under certain circumstances, compel Poland to take military action against Germany in the event of a conflict between Germany and any other power and in which England, in her turn, would be involved.

This obligation is contradictory to the agreement which I made with Marshal Pilsudski sometime ago, seeing that in this agreement reference is made exclusively to existing obligations, that is at that time, namely, to the obligations of Poland toward France of which we were aware. To extend these obligations subsequently is contrary to the terms of the German-Polish non-aggression pact. Under these circumstances I should not have entered into this pact at that time, because what sense can non-aggression pacts have if in practice they leave open an enormous number of one-partner exceptions.

There is either collective security, that is collective insecurity and continuous danger of war, or clear agreements, which, however, exclude fundamentally any use of arms between the contracting parties. I therefore look upon the agreement which Marshal Pilsudski and I at one time concluded as having been unilaterally infringed by Poland and no longer in existence.

I have sent a communication to this effect to the Polish government. However, I can only repeat at this point that my decision does not constitute a modification of my attitude in principle with regard to the problems mentioned above.

Should the Polish government wish to come to fresh contractual arrangements governing its relations with Germany, I can but welcome such an idea, provided, of course, that these arrangements are based on an absolutely clear obligation binding both parties in equal measure. Germany is perfectly willing at any time to undertake such obligations and also to fulfill them. ❖

Mein Kampf: Hitler in His Own Words

"On November 9, 1923, in the fourth year of its existence, the National Socialist German Workers Party was dissolved and prohibited in the whole Reich territory. Today in November, 1926, it stands again free before us, stronger and inwardly firmer than ever before.

"All the persecutions of the movement and its individual leaders, all vilifications and slanders, were powerless to harm it. The correctness of its ideas, the purity of its will, its supporters' spirit of self-sacrifice, have caused it to issue from all repressions stronger than ever.

"If, in the world of our present parliamentary corruption, it becomes more and more aware of the profoundest essence of its struggle, feels itself to be the purest embodiment of the value of race and personality and conducts itself accordingly, it will with almost mathematical certainty some day emerge victorious from its struggle, just as Germany must inevitably win her rightful position on this Earth if she is led and organized according to the same principles.

"A state which in this age of racial poisoning dedicates itself to the care of its best racial elements must someday become lord of the Earth.

"May the adherents of our movement never forget this if ever the magnitude of the sacrifices should beguile them to an anxious comparison with the possible results." —From *Mein Kampf*

Mein Kampf ["My Struggle"]. By Adolf Hitler. Although available through bookstores, TBR BOOK CLUB has decided to offer this amazing book. Quality hardcover, 384 pages, #123, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR Conference Provides Safe Harbor for Truth Seekers

TBR authentic history conference brings together scholars, activists from across the geographical, historical & political spectra

By Ralph Forbes

Revisionists and independent journalists who love the truth are now on the attack. The AFP-TBR Fifth International Conference on Real News, Authentic History & the First Amendment held in Washington, D.C., September 1-3, 2006, proves that Revisionists have not devoted their lives to defending truth in vain. For most of us, our sacrifices have been far less, but still quite important, because we did not let the flame die while the torch was in our hands. But now the once feeble spark glows brighter and promises to set the Potemkin village of lies ablaze with a windswept conflagration of truth and light.

At last we are taking the battle to the enemy. We are shooting back, and the cowards and bullies are recoiling in terror.

There is even the contemporary example of brave Lebanese "Minutemen" who defended their homeland from terror and invasion by an overwhelmingly superior Evil Empire. We have the example of the president and prime minister of great nations publicly stating the so-called "holocaust" is a lie. Youth, around the world, who have never had the opportunity of hearing a word of truth in their lives, are thinking with their blood; they are awakening, beating off their shackles, hungering for truth and freedom. These shining examples show that no matter how dark it has appeared for so long, change is blowing in the wind.

And we who have stood faithfully by truth, as manifested by The Barnes Review, are the captains charged with the duty of setting our sails, skillfully manning the rudders, keeping our eyes on unfailing stars and sun, setting our faces into the wind when duty requires, rowing when we must, sailing forth as conquerors—until the traditional enemies of truth crawl under rocks and beg to be saved from the righteous wrath of the sons and daughters of truth.

Here is a montage of memories by an eyewitness to this living historical event.[1]

As if symbolic of some dark force enraged that people who loved truth and freedom dared to convene in Washington, D.C. area in the era of George W. Bush and the neo-cons, a nasty tropical storm raged most of the weekend, flooding streets, uprooting and breaking trees, destroying buildings and electrical infrastructure. But people hungry for truth braved the fury, so much so that a second hotel had to be commandeered for the overflow guests. While the winds outside howled in dark impotence, the main auditorium had every seat filled while a standing-room-only crowd packed shoulder to shoulder along three walls, around the room from "stage left" to "stage right." Moreover, a second meeting room with a huge telescreen was set up to accommodate the overflow from the main meeting hall.

> *"While the winds outside howled, the main auditorium had every seat filled while a standing-room-only crowd packed shoulder to shoulder along three walls, around the room from 'stage left' to 'stage right.'"*

As if orchestrated by the hand of destiny, virtually every speaker—each an individual with a very unique, diverse, uncensored viewpoint and eclectic areas of expertise—supplied a key piece to constructing the answer to the seemingly insurmountable problems of a world deceived and seduced by "Big Lies."

Only the truth shall set us free. America, once the shining city on a hill, has become the Black Wraith of Terror, which it pretends to fight as it spews death and destruction in the name of "spreading democracy" all over a terrorized planet. Thomas Jefferson and other Founding Fathers taught that liberty can only be preserved by an informed people. Today the masses are dumbed down by government schools and brainwashed by the establishment's mass media "Ministry of Truth."

America needs truth—truth in history and truth in today's news—if we are to find our way to a happier tomorrow. So it was fitting that event was inaugurated by *American Free Press* editor

Impressive List of Speakers Graces TBR Conference

Pictured are just three of the more than 40 speakers who took the podium to lecture and debate on some of the most taboo subjects in the realm of news and history today. Included were, left, Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel, wife of the world's most celebrated "thought criminal," Ernst Zuendel. Mrs. Zuendel is shown holding a special award she received from TBR for her work on behalf of Revisionism and her husband. Above, author, lecturer and radio talk show personality Michael Collins Piper sports an Arabic scarf of Syrian design. At right, holocaust activist Lady Michele Renouf smiles for this photograph after her participation in a lively and informative panel on the holocaust.

Christopher Petherick. (He also gave the closing speech on Sunday.) Some 40 speakers followed, over the course of two and a half days.

The once-constitutional government no longer represents the people. Proportional representation is a populist proposal to restore a government that represents us, not a foreign entity, big international corporations and criminal "special interests," said speaker James K. Warner of the Christian Defense League (*CDL Report*, Sons of Liberty Books).

Communism and capitalism are but two sides of the same debased coin contrived to keep the people in perpetual bondage. Canadian populists came up with a new, nationalist economic model to free people from being beaten between the hammer of Rothschild Communism and the anvil of Rothschild capitalism: it is called "social credit." Mike Bower, speaker and one of its advocates, recommends *The Michael Journal* (www.michaeljournal.org).

"The Future of Our Culture" was the subject of Alex Hassinger's presentation. Nordwave (www.nordwave.net) is his organization devoted to the future of European culture.

"Can the West Survive?" This is the vital question asked, and answered affirmatively, by the very impressive Dr. Harrell Rhome Ph.D., publisher of *The Eagle Newsletter* (Box 6303, Corpus Christi, TX 78466). This is an excellent monthly newsletter with an eclectic mix of Revisionist history, suppressed news and articles on white survival.

Master of Ceremonies Dave Von Kleist introduced Margaret Huffstickler, a contributing author to THE BARNES REVIEW who also has a beautiful operatic voice. Miss Huffstickler and Von Kleist led the crowd in a patriotic chorale of *God Bless America*. Citizens of many nations, who love the real America (as opposed to the alien occupation regime that has hijacked and usurped the highest places in the federal group), enthusiastically joined in praising the genuine America.

Free speech on the airwaves was well represented: John Stadtmiller the founder of the Republic Broadcasting Network (www.rbnlive.com) hosted *National Intel Report*, his nightly radio show, in a separate meeting room at the hotel. Celebrated Revisionist author Michael Collins Piper also broadcast his outstanding radio show from the conference venue.

During the breaks there were wonderful opportunities to meet old friends and make new ones. Veteran patriots and legendary nationalists attended, such as publisher of *The Truth at Last*, Dr. Ed Fields, and his wife Jane. Even though they were not scheduled speakers, many thought it worth the chance to meet in fellowship with such activists.

LIVING HISTORY

Another personality who did not speak to the conference was in the opinion of this reporter, the superlative personification of living history: Mr. Theo Junker, former member of the Viking division of the SS, who courageously opened a museum in Wisconsin dedicated to recording the suppressed truth about Adolf Hitler and Germany, 1933-1945. Certainly not everyone in attendance shared Mr. Junker's opinion of Hitler, but that is the quintessence of free speech. It was indeed one of the highlights of the conference meeting this courageous patriot who continues to fight and bear witness to the truth as he saw it and lived it. Even if one totally disagreed with his position, the mere fact that he dedicated his life savings to invite certain persecution and vilification to fight the good fight as he sees it while well into his 80s is of far more historical import than any of the headlines

designed to distract the masses. In the words of longtime patriot Joe Fields, "God bless you, Herr Junker."

Saturday, September 2 was the first full day of the conference.

It saw the editor emeritus of AFP, Vincent J. Ryan, as newly elected permanent chairman of the AFP READERSHIP COUNCIL, opening Saturday's schedule.

First in the lineup was Dr. Doug Rokke. Dr. Rokke is a former government insider who couldn't take any more evil and hypocrisy and so became an incomparable whistle-blower. Rokke had a high-level position in the U.S. military and was charged with cleaning up the deadly mess of DU (depleted uranium) left after Desert Storm. He has been uncovering the deception and double-dealing of our government in this matter. Both our troops and the civilian populations of the nations we invade on behalf of Israel are suffering horribly as a result of this atrocity. You'll want to be sure to order the audio or video of Dr. Rokke's speech.

The 9-11 panel was excellent. It included: Mrs. Ellen Mariani, widow of a 9-11 victim and a gutsy lady who has waged a lawsuit battle against the neo-con conspirators in government for their complicity and cover-up of this false-flag operation. She was joined on the panel by WTC survivor William Rodriguez, whose story has been told in *American Free Press*. But you need to see and hear him tell his story to really know the truth about that historic hour. These two heroes were joined by investigative journalists Lisa Guliani and Victor Thorn of WING TV, authors of the trilogy: *9-11 Exposed*; *9-11 on Trial* and *9-11 Evil*. (Available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS—1-888-699-6397), as well as quite a few other tomes. All their writings are well worth reading. (Be sure to visit their website www.wingtv.net)

The politically correct cult has a penchant for demonizing true heroes as "terrorists" or worse; while deifying monsters as "heroes." Prof. Ray Goodwin gave some suppressed facts about American history and the fate of any professor or historian who dares to speak the truth as he exposed corruption and political correctness in academia with some excellent examples.

Speaking of history's forgotten true heroes, Tito Howard, premier *USS Liberty* investigator and film producer, revealed new findings on Israel's treacherous attack on the U.S. vessel in 1967. For more info on the *Liberty*, see www.ussliberty.org

Dr. Virginia Abernethy spoke on the illegal alien invasion of *los Estados Unidos* and the censoring of census data.

Special AFP correspondent and author Michael Collins Piper presented a special message from Malaysian nationalist author Matthias Chang. Chang is the author of *Future Fast-Forward: The Zionist Anglo-American Empire Meltdown*. His book is devastating to the New World Order.

AFP correspondent and author Michael Collins Piper presented a special message from Malaysian nationalist author Matthias Chang. Chang's best-selling books are devastating attacks on the New World Order and Zionist imperialism.

RBN Radio's founder, John Stadtmiller gave an important lesson on "Reaching Out to the Patriot Community."

Eustace Mullins, veteran nationalist author and protégé of the legendary poet and nationalist thinker Ezra Pound spoke on the subject of the Federal Reserve scam and the worldwide spider web of the Rothschild banking dynasty. His talk was filled with anecdotes of living history available nowhere else on Earth.

Peymon Mottahedeh of Freedom Law School spoke next on the Constitution, the IRS and how knowing your rights can liberate you.

BEWARE BIG BROTHER

Author Steve Lynch gave a talk on government mind control and brainwashing based on a book he recently published about his own experiences.

Former FBI Los Angeles bureau Chief Ted Gunderson spoke on "Why the FBI Can't Find Missing Kids." He exposed in horrifying detail how children are being exploited and victimized by high-level politicians and bureaucrats. For continuing to fight for justice Gunderson is apparently now being victimized by COINTELPRO-like attacks—ironically the same kind of dirty tricks the dirty secrets section of the FBI used to attack innocent victims before it was (supposedly) outlawed. If you don't know

More Big Name Lecturers Speak . . .

At right is pictured Nader Talebzadeh, producer of the most popular film in Iranian history—about Jesus. Talebzadeh spoke of his personal experiences in the Iran/Iraq War in which he was nearly killed by a chemical attack by Iraq. Talebzadeh was also instrumental in arranging a private meeting between Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and Michael Collins Piper during the former's diplomatic visit to New York a week after the conference. Piper, a contributing board member to THE BARNES REVIEW, was offered the chance to travel to Iran as a guest of the Iranian government. Far right, founder of Sharkhunters International and *KTB Magazine*, Harry Cooper, a respected WWII expert, signs copies of his new book *Escape from the Bunker* about the amazing escape of Martin Bormann from the Fuehrerbunker as told by Spanish spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco. (See page 53 for a review of this new book.)

what COINTELPRO is, do yourself a favor and get Mike Piper's latest work of genius, *The Judas Goats* ($25 plus S&H from TBR).

Special AFP correspondent and author Michael Collins Piper, "stole the show" if such a thing were possible. As longtime fan No. 1 of Piper, this writer expected great things from Piper's talk and from his latest *tour de force, The Judas Goats*; but both exceeded my expectations. There is no way we can do justice to his presentation, which included Malaysian nationalist author Matthias Chang's message, but, gentle reader, if you don't avail yourself of the conference video (The TBR-AFP Conference Video package will be soon forthcoming—Ed.) and his latest *magnum opus* you are shortchanging yourself.

The Judas Goats: The Enemy Within is a history of infiltration and subversion of the American nationalist movement by the ADL and other agents of the Zionist global empire from before World War II to the present day. This book names names and exposes traitors and infiltrators in our midst. (Go to TBR's website www.barnesreview.net for more on this must read book.)

Saturday evening was banquet night. Famed author Joseph Sobran was the featured speaker. Mr. Sobran is brilliant and one of my favorite writers, but in the interest of free speech I must in good conscience state that I disagreed with his thesis, that the international problems of today are a direct result of a clash of civilizations, between Christendom and Islam. It is my conclusion based on much study that the common enemy of both Christianity and Islam is artificially provoking a divide-and-conquer world war, in which the Zionist conspiracy plots to emerge as world conqueror over the smoking ruins. Of course this is only one reporter's opinion, and each TBR reader has the right to agree or disagree. This is not an attack on Joe Sobran, who I have long admired, but if my conclusions are correct, this is not the time for any in the patriot/truth community, no matter how sincere, to fail to recognize that Muslims are at present our best ally against Zionism.

"It is my conclusion that the common enemy of both Christianity and Islam is fomenting a world war in which the Zionist conspiracy plots to emerge as world conqueror over the smoking ruins."

In no way do I think or mean to imply that Mr. Sobran is a "Judas Goat." He is not. In fact I am grateful for the opportunity to clearly express what I believe is the common denominator of all the turmoil designed to lead us into the slaughter of the most ghastly world war yet.

A BUSY SUNDAY

On Sunday, September 3, Father Nicholas Gruner of the "Fatima Crusader" (www.fatima.org) was in attendance and was kind enough to offer the holy sacrifice of the Mass at 7 a.m. in the main ballroom for the Catholics in attendance.

Protestant Pastor Dale Crowley Jr. spoke on "The Bible and The First Amendment" at 8 a.m.

Willis Carto, founder and publisher of *American Free Press* and THE BARNES REVIEW, introduced keynote speaker Dr. Ingrid Zuendel, wife of imprisoned "holocaust denier" Ernst Zuendel. She told the crowd of Ernst's ordeal, and the ordeals of others who refuse to accept the holocaust lie and are being imprisoned and tortured as a result by "democratic" governments. She also presented a moving, professional-quality video documentary of Zuendel's epic battle for truth.[2]

The inimitable Dr. Fred Töben of Australia's Adelaide Institute spoke next on "International attitudes toward the holocaust." As with virtually every speaker, his time was much too short. Dr. Töben's own thoughts as well as pictures from the conference can be viewed by visiting his website. www.adelaideinstitute.org

Harry Cooper of "Sharkhunters," a spellbinding speaker, spoke next on the intriguing subject "How did Martin Bormann escape the Fuehrerbunker?" Cooper reviews his latest book, a long letter from Spaniard Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco, a verified Axis spy and known Nazi smuggler. In the lecture we find out just how Bormann escaped Berlin and Germany, making his way with Don Angel's help to Argentina. Don Angel also reveals the actual fate of Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun. (Cooper's book, *Escape from the Bunker*, is available for $16 per copy postpaid from Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555.)

After a delicious brunch about noon, Mike Piper presented awards to some of the world's most daring historical researchers, including: Dr. Töben, Canada's white rights and free speech advocate Paul Fromm (canadafirst.com and www.paulfromm.com), Dr. Ingrid Zuendel, Lady Michele Renouf, Peymon Mottahedeh of Freedom Law School, Eustace Mullins, Victor Thorn and Lisa Guliani of WING TV, William Rodriguez, THE BARNES REVIEW's John Tiffany and inspirational Alex Hassinger of Nordwave (nordwave.net).

Veteran nationalist and activist Paul Christian Wolff received an award for his efforts to expose the real holocaust of Dresden.

American nationalist Joe Fields was presented with a very special award for his long nationalist service.

Special recognition was also extended to others who were prevented from attending by last-minute circumstances, including: Col. Donn De Grand Pre; Lindsey Williams; Texe Marrs (who was to speak on "The Bloody History of Zionism" but was bitten badly by a Brown Recluse Spider shortly before the conference); Matthias Chang and Fred Leuchter, courageous gas chamber expert.

Dr. Udo Walendy, the brave German historian who exposed the doctored photos and war propaganda lies of the Zionists, spoke on World War I history from a Revisionist perspective ("World War I: The History They Never Told You").

HOLOCAUST INDUSTRY EXAMINED

The "holocaust" panel was up next with Dr. Fredrick Töben serving as moderator, with panel members Willis Carto, Paul Fromm, Richard Krege and Lady Michele Renouf.

Following the panel discussion, Lady Michele told about the immoral jailing of Revisionist historians David Irving, Germar Rudolf and others who have dared to speak the forbidden truth in "free" nations.

Christmas Gift Selections for Real History Lovers

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History

Almost everything you've been taught about American history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods brilliantly refutes a host of myths very readably. Woods reveals facts that you won't be—or never were—taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a fast-paced, politically incorrect tour of American history that will give you what you need to confound left-wing professors and liberal friends. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

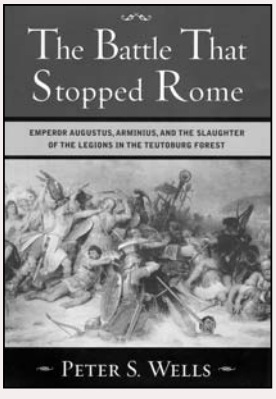

The Battle That Stopped Rome

In A.D. 9, a defector from the Roman military, known to the Romans as Arminius, led an army of Teutonic warriors who trapped and then ferociously butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed represented a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered and it unleashed a new, powerful Teutonic Europe. **TWO BINDING OPTIONS**: Hardback with dustjacket, 256 pages, #423A, ***$24.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers or softcover, ***$14.95*** minus 10%, #423B.

The Secret Empire Series: Books I & II

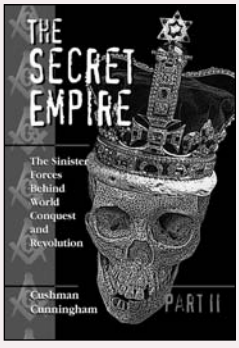

It exists … and it is an Empire … the only Empire. And secret? Its greatest secret is that it really does exist—and very few have ever known about it. Until now … Most Americans are still angry that we were deceived into the Iraq War by lies about weapons of mass destruction, about Saddam Hussein being involved with Osama bin Laden in organizing 9-11, about Saddam's attempts to acquire nuclear material etc, etc. All were lies. But most Americans are not aware that the same hidden powers which lured us into that war have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do they realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy … and whose hidden hand still rules all. ***The Secret Empire, Book II*** tells how the Secret Empire murdered Jack Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—and just who is really behind it all. Order ***The Secret Empire, Book II***, softcover, 456 pages, #418, ***$24.75*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. ***Secret Empire Book I*** (softcover, 709 pages, #418A) is also available for ***$24.75*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. **SPECIAL SECRET EMPIRE COMBO PRICE:** Order both *Secret Empire Book I* (709 pages) and *Secret Empire Book II* (456 pages) for the combo price of just ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers #418B). You save an additional 10%.

ORDER FROM TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64. **Add S&H:** $3 for one item. Otherwise, $5 on orders up to $50; $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H over $100. Double S&H outside U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC.

Deirdre Fields gave a short impromptu talk on the Zionist hand in the genocide and disenfranchisement of whites in her native South Africa. Of course her husband Joe was not prejudiced when he said "it was one of the best speeches of the conference." Seriously, it was.

If that had been the end, the conference would have been a historic success.

But even if the only event was what followed, it would have been worth a trip around the world just to witness what happened. (A number of people had come that far, and they agreed this alone would have been worth the journey.)

Yes folks: the fireworks were reserved for the grand finale: the Middle East Panel.

World-famous attorney and JFK assassination investigator Mark Lane (author of *Rush To Judgment*), a Jew, was moderator of the panel, which consisted of anti-Zionist Orthodox Rabbi Dovid Weiss of the Neturei Karta organization; Lebanese-American Catholic Mark Glenn (crescentandcross.com), Palestinian Hesham Tillawi (currentissues.tv) and Iranian journalist and leading moviemaker Nader Talebzadeh.

Because of generations of persecution, tortures, dispossession, murders, rapes and humiliation, Mr. Tillawi, a native of Palestine, was once so enraged that he thought if he ever got close to a Jew he would surely strangle him. Then on a plane a very Orthodox rabbi was seated next to him. He decided to control himself during the flight. But a funny thing happened: He discovered the rabbi was just as opposed to the Zionist occupation regime in Palestine as he was. This man was Rabbi Weiss.

One of the more memorable statements came from Tillawi, who said, "I came to America to escape the Zionist occupation of Palestine, only to find that America is also Zionist occupied territory." (See article on page 28.—Ed.)

At one point, after panelist Rabbi Dovid Weiss had spoken and denounced the evils of the Zionist state in Palestine that calls itself Israel, Mark Glenn took the microphone and told the rabbi to his face that in his opinion another problem was the Jewish "anti-Christ religion and the hatred in the Talmud." He noted that Weiss had not made any mention of the word "Talmud" in his remarks about Israel and indicated that he found this rather odd. (See article on page 32.—Ed.)

Rabbi Weiss was stunned and asked for an opportunity to rebut Glenn's charges. He replied the Talmud was a holy book of love and compassion and that the alleged passages vilifying Jesus Christ, his mother, Christians and goyim in general were either not in the Talmud or were misconstrued and could not be understood without a lifetime of teaching by learned rabbis.

Of course, the Koran and also the Christian Bible contain hateful verses somewhat like the unedited version of the Talmud, but this does not mean Christians and Muslims are hateful people. Those verses are generally ignored, even by fundamentalists of those religions. Possibly the same argument could be made by enlightened Jews. (There is also the Karaite sect of Jews, admittedly a small splinter group, who have never accepted the Talmud.)

There is no way to adequately present this historic debate in this article, so there is no substitute other than watching the DVDs or videos (or hearing the audio tapes) of this historic conference dedicated to free speech and the search for truth.

"One of the more memorable statements came from Hesham Tillawi, who said, 'I came to America to escape the Zionist occupation of Palestine, only to find that America is also Zionist occupied territory.'"

AFTER THE STORM

As the conference concluded, the clouds passed away and a gorgeous Sun lit the clear blue skies with glowing colors as if to bless our honoring of freedom of speech and truth—and to consecrate the historic turning point: the truth going on the offensive at last. ❖

[1]At these conferences I am so busy with "gopher" work, helping in all the little details needed to make them successes, that I am blessed if I witness 50% of the excellent dissertations. So a special thanks, especially to Joe Fields, and all who helped keep me up to date on all the good things I was missing. Above all, thanks to Willis and Elisabeth Carto, Julia Foster, Ann Cronin, Chris Petherick, Paul Angel, Mike Piper, John and Rhonda Tiffany, Vince and Elaine Ryan and everyone at AFP/TBR for all their hard work in creating a wonderful, informative, superbly successful three-day conference. Keep your eyes open for upcoming promotions for the audio and video series on the 2006 conference.

[2]The 4.5-hour long (two double-disk) DVD *Setting the Record Straight: The Saga of Ernst Zuendel* is available for informational/educational use free of charge (in exchange for a donation if the spirit moves somebody to support the struggle for freedom of speech). For legal reasons, Mrs. Zuendel is not selling this DVD. Contact: Ingrid Zuendel, 3152 Parkway, Ste. 13-109, Pigeon Forge, TN 37863.

Ralph Forbes, an American rights activist and writer from London, Arkansas, has been a longtime contributor to the efforts of The Barnes Review. He has long been involved in the struggle for honest news and history and at one time was a bodyguard for George Lincoln Rockwell, the controversial political leader assassinated in July of 1967 when his party started to gain momentum.

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

Was Hitler a bungling amateur or a military genius? The answer is to be found in a wonderful little book by A.V. Schaerffenberg and published by Preuss Press. In this book, which includes 80 original Third Reich illustrations, the author tells us that Hitler was no insane fool and asks: "How could he have held off half of the world for six long years?" Chapters cover: Hitler the reluctant general; the roots of defeat; Reinhard Heydrich; prelude to war; the Czech and Polish powder kegs; the campaign in Poland; the Battle of Britain; the North African campaign; Operation Barbarossa; the war at sea; Dieppe; Stalingrad; the aftermath of war and more. Many of the lies and misconceptions about Hitler's war strategy are set straight as are many of the misconceptions about WWII in general. In the book we learn that: Churchill was no match for Hitler; the French were no peace lovers; Hitler's Operation Barbarossa probably saved Europe from brutal Soviet domination; how the breaking of Nazi codes gave the Allies an immense advantage in almost every battle; and much more. We also learn much about Goering, Guderian, Rommel, Mussolini, the disposition of the Waffen SS etc. The only real criticism is that the volume is not indexed. *Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius?* (softcover, 172 pages, bibliography, 80 illustrations in B&W, #442, $13 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is a must addition to anyone who wants a fresh look at Hitler and World War II. To order, send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H (see right). To order with Visa or MasterCard, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.net.

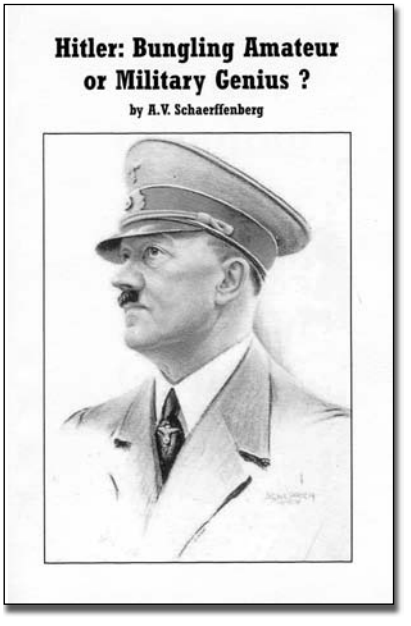

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Military Genius? (softcover, 172 pages, bibliography, 80 illustrations in B&W, #442, $13 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside U.S.

Renowned Malaysian Author Urges:

'Please Remember the Advice Of This Founding Father'

Unable to attend the 2006 TBR Conference, here is author Matthias Chang's message of peace & good will to attendees of the TBR-AFP Conference—and all Americans.

By Matthias Chang

Patriots gathered here today, it is with much regret that I cannot be with you in this historic city of America to participate in this landmark forum. But I know that when Michael Collins Piper reads out my message to you, he will convey my affections for the *American Free Press*, TBR and my heartfelt thanks to Mr. Carto for his invitation and my admiration for his resilience in ensuring that the true voice of America is heard not only in America but throughout the world. Long may he and the *American Free Press* and The Barnes Review continue publishing. I am also confident that Mike will also convey to you my love for America and the American people.

On receiving the invitation from Mr. Carto, I could not help but cast my mind to the *Farewell Address* of George Washington in 1796. I have read it so many times, and on each and every occasion, I found his counsel and wisdom more relevant and appropriate than ever.

As we have gathered here, in the city named after him, it may be useful for us to recall just what this great American said.

MATTHIAS CHANG

Firstly:

> I shall carry it with me to my grave, as a strong incitement to unceasing vows that heaven may continue to you the choicest tokens of beneficence; that your union and brotherly affection may be perpetual; that the free constitution, which is the work of your hands, may be sacredly maintained; that its administration in every department may be stamped with wisdom and virtue; that in fine, the happiness of these states, under the auspices of liberty, may be made complete by so careful a preservation and so prudent a use of this blessing as will acquire to them the glory of recommending it to the applause, the affection, and adoption of every nation which is yet a stranger to it.

We, in Malaysia are no strangers to the goodness of America and your free Constitution. Strange as it may sound, your Constitution has inspired a generation of freedom fighters in the third world following World War II and continues to inspire people throughout the world even as the United States is waging wars in Iraq and Afghanistan and threatening insane nuclear strikes against Iran and Syria.

President Bush got it so wrong when he asked, "Why do they hate us?"

We don't hate America and the American people. America is not our enemy.

The Constitution and the Declaration of Independence shall always be a beacon of hope for those who are oppressed. What has disappointed us and continues to dismay the victims of war is that essentially, since World War II, each and every U.S. administration has in one way or another betrayed the U.S. Constitution and the exhortations of President George Washington.

I seek your indulgence to consider:

How did we, the people of the third world and our lands become the strategic interest of the United States? Why should our resources be controlled by U.S. multinational corporations? Why must we be made cannon-fodder for the Zionist Global Agenda?

Why must Islam and its 1.6 billion adherents be demonized?

In the present circumstances, are we, the people of the third world, not entitled to question the motives of your government when we see George Washington's counsel totally ignored:

Secondly:

> Observe good faith and justice toward all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all. Religion and morality enjoin this conduct; and can it be that good policy does not equally enjoin it? It will be worthy of a free, enlightened, and at no distant period, a great nation, to give to mankind the magnanimous and too novel example of a people always guided by an exalted justice and benevolence.

Uncensored images on the disaster in Iraq must shock most of you. Just imagine what it is like to be on the receiving end, day-in, day-out of laser guided bombs, cluster bombs, phosphorous bombs, senseless killings by death squads and tortures such as those in Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo Bay.

But death does not discriminate, it kills all and sundry. Should not the body bags bringing home brave young men and women and those maimed for life move us to question the morality of the policies that are grounded on the principles that might is right and wars are legitimate means to settle disputes?

America lost over 50,000 of her bravest and most loyal in the quagmire of Vietnam. Over 2,500 have been slaughtered, and tens of thousands crippled for life in the Iraq debacle. And more will die in the years to come.

How many more lives must be sacrificed before we wake up to the folly of the policies of the Zionist-inspired neoconservatives?

How many more parents, wives and children must suffer the dreaded knock on the front door, not to welcome a visitor, but to receive the confirmation of the death of a beloved family member?

I am not ashamed to admit in front of you that when I first saw the brutally deformed babies in the pediatric wards of various hospitals in Iraq—the result of depleted uranium radiation—and the wanton destruction and pain, anguish ripped through my guts and, as tears welled in my eyes, I prayed and prayed for strength to live through that horrifying day. And I vowed on that day that we must campaign to stop the killings.

Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, in the Perdana Global Peace Conference in December 2005, called on the world to criminalize war. If murder is a crime during peacetime in our society, killing in time of war is also a crime. If we are civilized, war cannot be an option in the settlement of disputes between nations.

I plead before you, the good people of America, that you must reclaim America from the clutches of the Zionist-inspired neoconservatives. It is only Americans who can reclaim America and her Constitution. It is only Americans who can execute the plan laid down by George Washington who counselled us:

Thirdly:

> In the execution of such a plan, nothing is more essential than that permanent inveterate antipathies against particular nations, and passionate attachments for others, should be excluded; and that, in place of them, just and amicable feelings towards all should be cultivated. The nation which indulges toward another a habitual hatred or a habitual fondness is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest.
>
> Antipathy in one nation against another disposes each more readily to offer insult and injury . . . when accidental or trifling occasions of dispute occur. . . . The peace often, sometimes perhaps liberty, of nations, has been the victim.
>
> So likewise, a passionate attachment of one nation for another produces a variety of evils. Sympathy for the favorite nation, facilitating the illusion of an imaginary common interest in cases where no real common interest exists, and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into a participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter without adequate inducement or justification.

The passionate attachment for Israel, more so in recent times, has brought untold suffering not only to the world but to America as well. It cannot be right for America to abandon her sacred "duty and interest" just so that Zionist Israel can be the regional hegemon in the Middle East. Not satisfied with the vision of Israel's forefathers, Ariel Sharon declared that Greater Israel should extend from Mauritania to Afghanistan and not from the Nile to the Euphrates. And so the killing, the heinous and barbaric massacre of the innocents continues unabated.

"America lost over 50,000 of her bravest and most loyal in the quagmire of Vietnam. Over 2,500 have been slaughtered, and tens of thousands crippled for life in the Iraq debacle. And more will die in the years to come."

World War IV has started. Another generation of brave young Americans will be slaughtered, denied the right to a full and rewarding life, the sacrificial lamb before the Zionist altar.

Norman Podhoretz cannot be speaking as an American patriot when he declared in an article published in *Commentary,* a journal of the Zionist neo-cons that:

> Iraq is only the second front . . . the second scene, so to speak, of the first act of a five act play. In World War II and then in World War III, we persisted in spite of impatience, discouragement and opposition for as long as it took to win, and this is exactly what we have been called to do today in World War IV.

Echoing the above sentiments, Dr. Earl Tilford, professor of history and a fellow of the Foundation for the Defense of Democracies wrote in June 2004:

> World War IV is a total war on a global scale. World War IV seems complex but keep in mind during World War III (the Cold War) while American forces fought North Vietnamese regulars and National Liberation Front (Vietcong) guerrillas in South Vietnam, we also fought the Pathet Lao in Laos and Khmer Rouge in Cambodia.
>
> From Greece and Yugoslavia to Korea and Vietnam and the

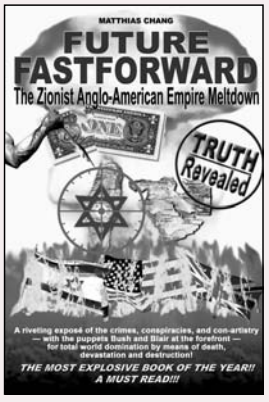

AUTHOR MATTHIAS CHANG'S ONE-TWO PUNCH KNOCKS OUT THE NEW WORLD ORDER!

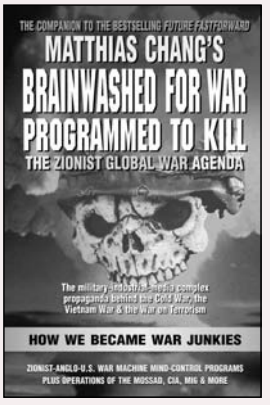

Malaysian author Matthias Chang, a Malaysian Christian of Chinese descent, offers two of the hardest hitting exposés ever written about the Zionist-Anglo-American empire and its plan for total global domination.

In ***FUTURE FASTFORWARD***, author Matthias Chang, former top-level political secretary for Malaysia's outspoken longtime prime minister, Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, takes a stark look at the realities of global power politics and the ultimate and inevitable consequences for the not-so-secret forces that are behind the push for a New World Order. The Power Elites of the Zionist Anglo-American Axis have been in control of the political systems throughout the world and there is not a single country in which their evil influence has not been felt. The author describes the rapid and irreversible decline of the Zionist Anglo-American Empire; the forthcoming nuclear wars; Israel as the linchpin of those nuclear wars; the end of Empire Capitalism. Softcover, 400 pages, #444, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

In ***BRAINWASHED FOR WAR: PROGRAMMED TO KILL***, we learn that we Americans have been brainwashed for war our entire lives. From the Cold War of our youths to Vietnam and now the so-called "War Against Terror" (including the war against Iraq and Afghanistan—and perhaps even Iran) we have been lied to, mind-controlled and duped by president after president (at the behest of America's own intelligence services) with the goal of making us mindless supporters of bloody war. And how many of the wars of the 20th (and now 21st) century have actually been necessary for the defense of the United States? But again and again we support whatever war our presidents choose almost without question. It's "kill the enemy" and "let blood be shed." Why? Tracing back four decades and more, *Brainwashed for War* documents the atrocities carried out by the imperialist, Zionist-driven forces whose goal it is to subjugate the peoples of the world. Softcover, 556 pages, #460, $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

GET BOTH BOOKS AS A SET FOR JUST $50 (#460C) (minus an additional 10% for TBR subscribers)—you save $10! Add $3 S&H per book if ordered singly. Add just $5 S&H for the set of two. Outside U.S. double these charges. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC or send payment to TBR Book Club using the form on page 64. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

> Caribbean and jungles of South America, the Cold War involved a large number of nations and groups. . . . The "War on Terror" is no less complicated and similarly encompassing.
>
> This is World War IV. Forget the sleazy sickness of Abu Ghraib. Stop mouthing meaningless slogans like "Bush Lied, Soldiers Died." Steel yourselves for a long bloody war. This is a war we must not lose.

This cannot be America's agenda.

This cannot be the America that I know and admire.

This cannot be the America of the *American Free Press,* THE BARNES REVIEW, *The Spotlight* and the truth seekers that I have long admired, Harry Elmer Barnes, Willis Carto, Michael Collins Piper, Christopher Petherick, Eustace Mullins (whose lifelong persecution by the Police State is a disgrace to the Constitution), Col. Donn de Grand Pré and many more.

I have no doubts that this is a Zionist agenda. Are not the Zionists fostering the "illusion of an imaginary common interest" when the Project for New American Century declares:

> No one should doubt that the United States and Israel share a common enemy. We are both targets of what you have correctly called the "Axis of Evil." Israel is targeted in part because it is our friend and in part because it is an island of liberal democratic principles . . . American principles—in a sea of tyranny, intolerance, and hatred. . . . Israel's fight against terrorism is our fight. Israel's victory is an important part of our victory. For reasons both moral and strategic, we need to stand with Israel in its fight against terrorism.

Dear good people of America, I plead once again for "good faith and justice," that George Washington's America be reclaimed so that this great nation can take its rightful place as the center for peace and harmony with all, that Christianity and morality enjoin this conduct. We stand at the cross road and as Mark Twain said, "each man must for himself alone decide what is right and what is wrong, which course is patriotic and which isn't. We cannot shirk this and be a man (or woman). To decide against your conviction is to be an unqualified and inexcusable traitor, both to yourself and to your country; let men label you as they may."

I have faith in the goodness and morality of America, of his great nation to do what is right. The peace and freedom loving peoples of the world await your decision.

I have faith and the conviction that this gathering of true American patriots will decide correctly and reclaim George Washington's America from the Zionist neocons.

Wishing all of you every success in your deliberations. And I thank you for accepting this message from Malaysia. ❖

MATTHIAS CHANG, a barrister for 29 years, is a Christian Malaysian of Chinese descent. He was the personal secretary (a high-ranking post in Malaysia) to Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, the former prime minister. He is the author of *FutureFastforward* and *Brainwashed for War*, both available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Take a look at the advertisement at the top of this page for more on these highly recommended books. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Orthodox Rabbi Says Zionism, Israel A Dire Threat to Jews, Christians, Muslims

RABBI YISROEL DOVID WEISS (pictured left), head of the organization Neturei Karta International, appeared at the 5th International Conference on Authentic History, Real News and the First Amendment on one of the most animated events of the three-day conference—the "Mess in the Mideast" Panel. This panel featured Christians, Muslims and Jews from America, Iran, Palestine and Lebanon. The following lecture, indicative of Weiss's views on Zionism, was given originally at a seminar on issues of Islamophobia, hosted by the Islamic Human Rights Commission, as part of the United Nations World Conference Against Racism in Durban, South Africa. Many believe Weiss's organization has done more to expose the destructive nature of Zionism than any other. Others believe that until Jews—even ones as anti-Zionist as Weiss—give up their adulation of the Talmud, no progress will ever be made in ending the ongoing problems in Palestine and the Mideast as a whole. Weiss, for his efforts, is banned from ever entering Israel, and has been physically beaten by Zionist zealots.

BY RABBI YISROEL DOVID WEISS

Abraham, the mutual forefather of the Jewish people and their Arabic cousins, is described by Efron in the Bible as "a prince of the Lord in our midst. (Genesis 23:5)." Since man does not live in isolation, one of the goals of the true religious personality is to achieve a degree of devotion capable of evoking the praise of all men and their desire to emulate his piety.

From Abraham's days this was the sole agenda of the Jewish people. The revelation at Mt. Sinai placed an enormous burden upon our people. We were summoned to be "a kingdom of priests and a Holy nation." (Exodus 19:6)

Down through the ages Jews lived a humble, holy existence, at peace with all men and served loyal and co-operative citizens in the nations amongst whom they dwelled.

One hundred years ago, a Jew, far removed from his faith and in total ignorance of its basic beliefs, launched the movement today known as Zionism. Its early adherents were almost uniformly drawn from the ranks of Jews who had previously abandoned their faith.

"One hundred years ago, a Jew, far removed from his faith and in ignorance of its basic beliefs, launched the movement known as Zionism. Its adherents were Jews who had abandoned their faith."

Time does not permit us to catalogue in detail the evil effects of this ideology upon Jews themselves and how it led them to abandon the beliefs and practices of the Torah. Rather, for the purposes of this conference we will, God willing, explain why Zionism is a rejection of Judaism and how its demise is the only path to true peace.

All mankind stands aghast at the terrible suffering in the Middle East. Innocents on both sides are swept up in a spiral of seemingly never ending bloodshed. The world searches for a solution.

Our perspective is representative of the Torah view, maintained by hundred of thousands of Jews worldwide, which offers a real alternative to the current impasse.

Our position is that of the Talmud and Midrash which explicitly prohibit premature attempts to end exile. Indeed, we are told that it is metaphysically impossible for there to be a real cessation of hostilities so long as the Jewish people are in violation of the terms of their exile.

With this introduction complete, let us now turn to the details of the dilemma now before us.

What is the traditional Torah belief concerning the Holy land?

The Holy Land was a conditional divine gift. It was a place set aside for God's worship. But it was given conditionally. The Bible foretold that if the "children of Israel" should fail in their spiritual task, they would be banished from the land and sent into exile. This exilic punishment will last until the Lord in His mercy, sees fit to end history as we know it, by ushering in the Messianic era—a time of universal brotherhood and peace. This utopian future will feature the worship of God by all mankind, centered in the Holy Land and the city of Jerusalem.

In the additional service recited on every major Jewish holi-

Theodor Herzl:
Founding Father of Zionism

THEODOR HERZL (shown left and right), a Jewish Austrian journalist and playwright, was born in Budapest, Hungary in 1860. He is now known as the father of modern Zionism, a political rather than a religious movement. The anti-Jewish furor created over the case of Alfred Dreyfus, a Jewish captain in the French military accused of treason, convinced Herzl that Jews must be given their own homeland. He rejected the concept that Jews could or should ever assimilate into European or Western society and held that anti-Semitism (anti-Judaism to be more precise) was a condition of the Western psyche that could never change, in other words, that anti-Judaism was a natural, Western human reaction (an "anti-Semitic" view if there ever was one). His complete misunderstanding of religious Judaism led him to suggest that Jews might be relocated *en masse* to the Holy Land. This, of course, is forbidden by the *Torah* of Judaism—also contained in the Old Testament of Christianity. Herzl cared not, and tried to get the backing of rich Jewish families like the Rothschilds to fund his scheme. He even presided over the first Zionist Congress in Basel, Switzerland, in 1897. In 1901 the British went as far as to offer land to the Jews in East Africa. Unfortunately for those living in Palestine—but fortunately for those living in East Africa—this plan was rejected. Herzl died in 1904 without seeing a Jewish state created.

day we find the following prayer, "And because of our sins we were exiled from our land and removed from our soil and we cannot now go up and appear and prostrate ourselves before You."

These prayers represented nothing new in the way of doctrine to those who instituted and recited them. From the time of the Temple's destruction and throughout Jewish history our people always regarded their exile as a divine punishment. Indeed, no Jews ever dared suggest in the thousands of years of our exile that the Romans had destroyed the temple due to the lack of Jewish military preparedness or resources. Rather, the temple was lost physically because of the Jewish people's failure to live up to their spiritual obligations to God.

Indeed, despite thousands of years in exile, frequent exclusion and persecution, no Jew ever suggested that the Holy Land could or should be retaken by force of arms. Exile was, indeed, a physical state. Yet, it was completely caused and perpetuated by spiritual forces. Thus, the only means to end exile and usher in the promised era of peace and worldwide brotherhood, were and are spiritual. They consist of the essential practices of our faith—repentance, prayer, Torah study and good works.

In the words of Rabbi Samson Raphael Hirsch (German Jewish leader 1808-1888), "During the reign of Hadrian when the uprising led by Bar Kochba proved a disastrous error, it became essential that the Jewish people be reminded for all times of an important, essential fact, namely that (the people of) Israel must ever again attempt to restore its national independence by its own power; it was to entrust its future as a nation solely to divine providence." (Hirsch Siddur, 1969:703)

Again Rabbi Hirsch writes, "We mourn over that which brought about that destruction (of the temple), we take to heart the harshness we have encountered in our years of wandering as the chastisement of a father, imposed on us for our improvement, and we mourn the lack of observance of Torah which that ruin has brought about. . . . This destruction obliges us to allow our longing for the far away land to express itself only in mourning, in wishing and hoping; and only through the honest fulfillment of all Jewish duties to await the realization of this hope. But it forbids us to strive for the reunion or possession of the land by any but spiritual means." (Horeb, 1981:461)

The attempt to explain the exile in this-worldly terms is not simply an error of doctrine or a distortion of Jewish history. In fact, the maharal of Prague (Czechoslovakian rabbi and pivotal medieval Jewish leader, 1525-1609) writes that a Jew should rather give up his life than attempt to end exile by conquering the Holy Land. (Netzach Yisroel, 24)

Why? Why was this seen as so basic to our belief system?

In simple terms—if one views the exile as the result of military cause and effect, then the very heart and soul is ripped out of Jewish destiny and divine guidance. By asserting our right to alter the divine plan of exile as punishment, repentance, expiation and miraculous return, we assert that the essence of Jewish destiny is fundamentally capable of being altered by other then spiritual forces. God is then exiled from the drama and final

resolution of mankind's hopes.

Of course, exile is far more than mere punishment. The Jewish people were sent amongst the nations in order to proclaim by word and deed the truths of God's existence and his revelatory injunctions for all men.

In the words of Rabbeinu Bachya (12th century Saragossian Biblical commentator) "The Jewish people should spread among the nations in order that those nations should learn from them belief in the existence of God and the flow of divine providence regarding the particulars of men."

Tragically, two events coalesced to cloud over the above, once universally recognized truths among the Jewish people. First, the exile dragged on for hundreds and eventually thousands of years. Second, in the aftermath of the Enlightenment, many Jews abandoned Torah faith. Thus, those Jews who no longer saw exile in divine terms sought to explain it as nothing more than the result of this-worldly powerlessness.

In their frustration at the length of the exile they demonized all nations. In their view all gentiles would forever hate the Jewish people. Therefore, they reasoned, we must immediately end exile by political and military means. Thus was born the pseudo-religion of Zionism.

This necessitated ignoring the Palestinian inhabitants of the land. When this strategy became impossible, the Zionist movement and later the Israeli state sought to depict them as unreasonable enemies for whom military conquest was the only just fate. Accordingly, both exilic missions (repentance and serving as a "light unto the nations") were damaged by the ideology of Zionism.

We are called upon by Zionism to view all Arab nations as our enemies. We are forever exhorted to dwell on anti-Semitism, real and imagined, in order to justify the creation of the state and its subsequent aggressions. This obsession with wars, terror and counter-terror, the subjugation of the Palestinians, reparations and claims upon all nations and ever wilder charges of anti-Semitism, provide an invitation, one particularly tempting to Jews ignorant of the Torah and, due to historical and cultural forces, estranged from their faith.

The costs of all this in terms of our true exilic tasks are staggering. In place of fulfilling our quiet role of being a "light unto the nations," we are forever dragged into a bloody conflict with the Palestinian people. Thousands of innocents on both sides continually suffer. Jewry worldwide has little time or patience for its primary task—the worship of God—and its derivative benefit—the sanctification of His name.

There is no need for Jews to be seen as the enemies of the Islamic world. There is no need for Jews to be forever accusing popes and governments of having insufficiently apologized to us for past wrongs—real and imagined. There is no need for Jewry to base its collective political strategies in America and Europe on a "is it good for Israel" basis, thus alienating and angering their fellow citizens.

Beyond these factors, there remains the tragic fact that much of mankind sees the Israeli state as representative of the Jewish people. Thus, the state which has rejected or, at best, ignored God, conveys the message to humanity that the essence of Jewishness is a secular nationalism.

Further, the claim of Israel to represent world Jewry links all of our people to the state's acts of violence against the Palestinian people. This is a frustrating and embarrassing lie. Nothing could be further from the truth. Many Jews in the Holy Land and around the world are greatly pained and anguished by the suffering and persecution of the Palestinian people. Of course, our hearts bleed whenever innocent Jews suffer. But, this need not blind a moral people to the similar sufferings of others. This is precisely the point—Zionism is a recipe for endless suffering among both Jews and Palestinians.

In the words of Grand Rabbi Joel Teitelbaum (of blessed memory, originally of Hungary, who lived in New York after WWII, 1888-1980), "In sum, the hatred against the Jewish community is because it is said that those who are not Torah observant, who are heretics, are the leaders of Jewry. The nations of the world are misled by them and acquire a hatred of Jews. One of the greatest commandments there is, to be observed with utmost self-sacrifice, would be to make known to the nations of the world that the (Zionists and irreligious leaders) are not the representatives of the Jewish community. (And to tell them) that observant Jews have no connection with them." (Dibros Kodesh, 1986:210-211)

"The vast majority of Jews rejected Zionism when it first began. The chief rabbi of Jerusalem negotiated with King Hussein to help the Orthodox Jews escape Zionist machinations."

The vast majority of Jews rejected Zionism when it first began. In the early part of the century, Chief Rabbi of Jerusalem (not to be confused with the chief rabbi of the state of Israel) Yoseph Chaim Zonnenfeld negotiated with King Hussein in order to help the Orthodox Jewish community escape the Zionist machinations. This resulted in the assassination by Haganah operatives in 1924 of the rabbi's advisor, Dr. Jacob Israel de Haan. In 1948 Rabbi Yosef Zvi Duchinsky of Jerusalem sent an urgent petition to the United Nations, asking that the Orthodox community in the Holy Land be exempted from Zionist rule. These were not isolated incidents. For over a century Zionism has been opposed by large segments of Orthodox Jewry in Jerusalem, the Holy Land and around the world. Many continue to do so today. In fact, they refuse any form of recognition of, or co-operation with, the state. They frequently pay for their opposition to the state by being arrested, beaten and, at times, murdered. Their voices are generally ignored in the Israeli press and throughout the world.

Zionist assertions to having solved the "Jewish question" by "ending exile" have proven a dismal failure. If anything, the Zionists' claim to having created a safe haven for Jewry is patently false. The truth is that Israel today, whether governed by "doves" or "hawks," is the most dangerous place in the world for Jews. Such was to be expected, as Israel's very creation was an act of defiance against the Creator's guidelines.

Our position is the only one offering a real alternative to the

status quo. Anti-Zionist Jews believe that the one path to peace in the Middle East, the only means for Jews to fulfill their proper role in exile and the only path demonstrating justice and kindness toward the Palestinians, is the total dismantling of the Israeli state. Only then, with sovereignty transferred to Palestinian rule, will true peace be attained.

After 53 years of having our blood shed on the altar of a 19th century colonial nationalism, misapplied to the Jewish people, having spilled rivers of blood of other peoples, it is high time that the world Jewry subject the first assumptions of Zionism to criticism.

What has been accomplished by linking our people's fate to that of the state?

At root, Zionism has succeeded in changing the definition of Jewry from that of a people of faith, intent on achieving closeness to the Creator in this world, to that of a barren secular, ethnic identity. It has exacerbated anti Jewish sentiments around the world.

It behooves those Torah Jews who have known, since Zionism's inception, that only ill could come of its dreams, to urge world Jewry to accept the only suitable alternative.

This alternative would not demand Jewish political rule over the Temple Mount or Jerusalem. The "non negotiability of Jerusalem" is not a Torah concept. Indeed, the true Torah concept is to relinquish the notions of Zionism and abandon, in a peaceful fashion, the current Zionist sovereignty over the land.

This need not sadden any Jew. It is far better to relinquish political power than fail in our religious/moral task as the Torah nation. It is far better to practice kindness and fairness to all men as dictated by the Torah, than it is to be drawn into a never ending battle with the Palestinians, the Islamic world, the entire Third World and increasingly the nations and people of Europe and North America. We Jews have a task, but it is not to be dispossessors or aggressors.

The serious alternative to Zionism is the faith of Judaism. In Rabbi Hirsch's powerful description:

> Picture every son of Israel a respectful and influential priest of righteousness and love, disseminating among the nations not specific Judaism—for proselytism is forbidden—but pure humanity. . . . How impressive, how sublime it would have been if there lived a people . . . who beheld in material possessions only the means for practicing justice and love toward all, a people whose minds imbued with the wisdom and truth of the Law, maintained simple, straightforward views, and emphasized them for themselves and others in expressive, vivid symbolic acts. (*Nineteen Letters, 1960*: 108-9)

To the Palestinian people and the other peoples we have represented: You have no quarrel with the Jewish people. We are not your enemies. Our message is simple. Let us endeavor to live in peace and true mutual respect.

To our fellow Jews we ask that you all embrace the faith of our ancestors as revealed on Sinai; that you deal justly and kindly with all men and that we all work towards the day of ultimate brotherhood and redemption for mankind.

Our prayer to God is that the Israeli state be speedily and peacefully dismantled without any further shedding of Jewish or Palestinian blood and that we be worthy of seeing the full revelation of God's glory in the world.

Amen. ❖

Rabbi Yisroel Dovid Weiss is from the anti-Zionist Orthodox Jewish group Neturei Karta International. For more information contact Neturei Karta International, Jews United Against Zionism, P.O. Box 1316, Monsey, N.Y. 10952, telephone: (845) 371-0490; Fax: (845) 371-4291; www.netureikarta.org or www.nkusa.org. Rabbi Weiss can be reached via email at info@nkusa.org.

Books Expose the True Nature of World Zionism . . .

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson. This is Ivor Benson's most outstanding work on the subject of Zionism and Zionist crimes. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis A. Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism that has bedeviled all Western thinkers whether they wish to admit it or not." #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The number of victims it has left behind boggles the mind and that is certainly not being taught at universities or high schools. The authors put the toll at 100 million. This large volume became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$42.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Hidden History of Zionism. By Ralph Schoenman. Clearing up four myths under which the world has labored attributed to Israel, the author does a yeoman's job of setting the record straight. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians; that Israel is a Democracy; the myth of it being driven by security fears; and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. Meticulously researched it presents data unavailable before. The behavior of the Israelis naturally breeds anti-Judaism across the globe. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews. When first published, this book caused an international uproar. Relying exclusively on Jewish sources, the Nation of Islam compiled this insightful exposé of the truth about the transatlantic black African slave trade. #112, softcover, 334 pages, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Iron Curtain Over America. By Col. John Beaty. This classic "tell-all" exposé of the forces at work destroying our Christian heritage is even more relevant today than in the 1950s. Having spent five years in military intelligence, the author unabashedly defends Christianity. #135, softcover, 267 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one item. Otherwise $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. double S&H charges. **Toll Free Ordering:** Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Men in Black

THERE ARE SEVERAL DIFFERENT FORMS OF JUDAISM PRACTICED TODAY. The form of Judaism most commonly practiced today is called Talmudism or Talmudic Judaism, based on a little-known set of volumes called the Talmud. (Some scholars distinguish it from what they call "authentic Judaism" and say the Talmudists corrupt the "true" message of the Hebrew scriptures by adding the teachings of the rabbis found in the Talmud.) The worst form, as all non-Zionists agree, is Zionist Talmudic Judaism. But there is a significant minority of Jews who, while they do follow the Talmud, are opposed to political Zionism. It might come as a surprise to find that there is a group of ultra-Orthodox Jews who are politically quite unorthodox. They are called Neturei Karta (NK), literally "Guardians of the City."[1] Fiercely anti-Zionist, and dressing in black clothing, they call for the unconditional return of the Holy Land to its indigenous inhabitants, the Palestinians. The author, a Christian leader of Lebanese descent, explains why he has been unable to make common cause with these Talmudists who are, like himself, fiercely anti-Zionist.

BY MARK GLENN

It was not by accident that I first stumbled into the "Men in Black," as I call them [Neturei Karta]. In fact, of the two scenarios, not running into them would have been the more difficult given the amount of exposure they were getting. They were seemingly everywhere in those moments immediately following the launching of Iraq War II, whether it was on evening TV programs featuring political discussion, internet chat groups, websites or whatnot. When the war in Iraq started and images of death and destruction began making their way before the eyes of America, and the sleeping giant known as the conscience of the West began to show signs of emerging from its coma, the Men in Black started popping up in all sorts of places. These Orthodox Jews maintain a rather unorthodox position with regard to Israel.

Like most people, I was initially encouraged to see them out there holding up signs trumpeting ideas that for the most part should be no-brainers among rational, moral people. "The state of Israel is an abomination" . . . "Zionism = Terrorism" . . . "Palestinians are human beings too" . . . as well as a host of other bold slogans. To call it refreshing was an understatement. I could stand alongside them and express my outrage over the way innocent people were being killed without having to worry about being penalized for my sense of humanity. I did not have to be constantly speaking in hushed tones or looking over my shoulder, as is the case in other parts of the Christian West, where speaking out against the beast is *verboten*.

This mood of encouragement lasted for about 15 minutes. And then it was there, way back there in the deepest recesses of my mind, like a waft of air that carries the smell of something fishy. I am sure most would chalk this up to paranoia or an overactive imagination.

It sounded too good, this "Jews, not Zionists" business.

There it sat, whatever "it" was, distracting me and preventing me from being able to just go along with the rest of those making up the anti-Zionist coalition that was beginning to form. No matter how I tried to ignore it, it echoed in my mind like a dripping faucet.

Having had enough of this I went on a hunting expedition. I looked in the closets and in the crawlspaces, behind books and curtains, and finally, lo and behold, there it was, as big as an elephant. It was the Talmud.

I had heard of this creature before. It had been the topic of discussion amongst such notables as Israel Shahak and others who were part of the tribe but who had (to their credit) successfully busted out of their respective Judaic prisons and found freedom amongst the unwashed *hoi polloi*.

Talmudism is a silent, insidious declaration of war against all non-Jews, tribal gangsterism disguising itself as one of the world's "great religions."

How does one go back to what he was doing previously when faced with something like this? I could not concentrate with this monster in the room. Ignoring it was out of the question and trying to coexist with it peacefully was not an option. That left only one possibility, which was to deal with it head-on; and this meant asking questions of my "elder brethren" of the faith, the Men in Black.

I wanted to find out how they viewed the Talmud and what they had to say about the various disturbing items that were contained within it. I sent emails and letters, and I made phone calls, lots of them. I scoured the Neturei Karta literature for any hint of something to allay my fears. I was not trying to find something with which to indict them but rather some gem of information that would acquit them from any suspicion on my part. I wanted to be able to put my fears to rest and go back to the business of inclusiveness as far as they were concerned.

But I needed to be sure. After all what we were talking about were people's lives, real life and death on a grand scale, real suffering.

No returned phone calls. Not a good sign. I did get an email response, of the non-specific variety: "Dear Mr. Glenn, thank you for your interest in Neturei Karta. . . . As Orthodox Jews we want the world to know that we abhor what is taking place in the Middle East, and we do not support the state of Israel. Those interested in sending donations for our work can do so at blah, blah, blah etc etc."

And there it was again, glaringly obvious and impossible to avoid noting, the silence that was as loud as the 1 million-plus cluster

At left, *A Talmudical College*, adapted from a painting by Samuel Hirszenberg, shows a group of Jewish students who look as though they have been studying the Talmud to the point of exhaustion. Many nationalists support the efforts of anti-Zionist Jewish groups like Neturei Karta, while others believe that there can be no meaningful solution to the mess in the Mideast —and the world at large—until Jews reject the racist teachings of the Talmud (Babylonian and Jerusalem) which calls for two sets of rules of behavior—one for treatment of Jews and one for treatment of gentiles. Lebanese-American activist and author Mark Glenn, a *bona fide* Semite, is one of those who believes Jews must of their own accord reject the Talmud if they are ever to coexist peacefully and constructively with the various peoples of the world.

bombs that fell on Lebanon in the summer of 2006—little mention of the Talmud and its vile, racist, anti-gentile teachings.

What's the deal here? There is no way these Orthodox guys have not heard of the "satanic verses" of the Talmud. They knew. They had to know at least as much as the average Christian knows about the New Testament or the average Muslim knows about the Koran. After all, these were not Johnnies-come-lately to Orthodox Talmudical Judaism who had not yet come to that part of the course dealing with the Talmud. The Talmud has been the bedrock of most forms of Judaism for 2,000 years and counting. Day in, day out, learned elders bob back and forth reciting its texts. The Talmud is intrinsically important to Judaism.

Had it been my organization and I was opposed to the teachings of this vile genie of hatred, it would have been in big, bold flashing letters on the front of the website.

But there was nothing of the sort. It was just this thing that was not discussed, something that we were all supposed to pretend not to see. What I did notice though was the fact that they did mention the Torah, which Christians consider to be the forerunner of their own New Testament, and very conspicuously might I add. "Torah this" and "Torah that," as if it were all an effort to convey the idea that Christianity and Talmudical Judaism had something in common with each other, the warnings of Jesus notwithstanding.[2]

And now, much to my disappointment, I began to smell a big rat in black, drab clothing and wearing a black wide-brimmed hat with long Orthodox curls dangling down each side of its head and which spoke in a distinctly "Woody Allenesque" Brooklyn accent. Now the whole thing began to resemble the same kind of evasiveness that is commonplace these days with politicians running for office in the New Jerusalem known as America as they painstakingly avoid discussing anything controversial such as the legalized killing of unborn children or the opening of America's borders to the silent invasion of illegal immigrants. Likewise, the responses on the part of the Men in Black concerning what I felt were burning questions was the typical one of people who have something to hide and who are out to scam an unsuspecting populace: "No comment."

Therefore, to what other conclusion was I supposed to arrive, but that these pious Men in Black were charlatans? They were false prophets of the worse kind, the wolves in sheep's clothing about which Jesus himself had warned us. They were the great great-grandchildren of those whom Jesus had condemned and they were carrying on the same tradition of lying and hypocrisy that was the calling card of their forefathers. If the Talmud—with its legislation of theft, deception, rape of children and even outright murder of non-Jews—was indeed their code of ethics then they had no place in any kind of discussion concerning the morality of what was taking place in the Middle East or anywhere else for that matter.

If this was their book, then they were not our friends. By their evasiveness they were in my eyes like car salesmen who had welded the hood shut on a lemon so that the engine could not be inspected and who had put black electrical tape over the odometer so that it could not be read.

I wanted to be fair, and still do, but what options lie before me? Do I pretend not to notice these glaring contradictions? Do I accept my 30 pieces of silver and keep my mind quiet and my mouth shut? Does bringing an end to the suffering of innocent people all around the world mean less than possibly offending the "good rabbis" at Neturei Karta?

So what was the real message they were trying to convey? If they were Talmudists, it certainly was not "we love our fellow man." It was not the idea that "the blood of a *goy* (non-Jew) is equal in value to the blood of a Jew." The Orthodox rabbis—both in Israel and America—have spoken quite clearly on this matter in recent years in the various news stories where they have allowed themselves to be quoted.

It can be such an invigorating thing in these days of obfuscation and duplicity when His words are proven correct, this man known as Jesus of Nazareth. It is like having a brilliant stockbroker who tells you where and when to invest and then watching as his predictions come true before your eyes. "Seek and ye will find," He once said, and being that I have found his advice to be reliable, I sought, and, just as

predictable as cold weather in January in Idaho, I found.

Voila! There it was, as plain as day, right in front of me all along, the "what" of Neturei Karta . . . the backbone of their argument. What it all boiled down to was a technicality of sorts, and in this case the mountain made out of a molehill was one of timing.

"Timing"—this was the fulcrum around which the whole "Jews, not Zionists" merry-go-round rotated. Their position was one wherein Israel was not supposed to be created until the messiah had returned, at which time he would lead the Jews back to their "promised land," and then it would be perfectly acceptable to slaughter and displace the people who were living there and to do so in the exact same manner as had been taking place over the course of the last century. Neturei Karta's opposition to the state of Israel and what it was doing to the Palestinians was not based upon any lofty ideas rooted in an objective sense of right and wrong such as "Thou shalt not kill" or "thou shalt not steal," but rather one of "Thou shalt not kill or steal until the appointed time."[3]

Well, so much for all those signs they held up in support of the Palestinians. Now it was obvious that all the weeping that the Men in Black had done in front of the cameras for Palestinian suffering was nothing but a show. It was as genuine as what took place in 2005 when Jewish settlers were being dragged from Gaza kicking and screaming to their new high-rise apartments in the West Bank wherein they would each find a check for $250,000.

Now that I had figured out the "what" of the agenda being pushed by the "good rabbis," all that now remained was the "why."

What were they trying to achieve by this little sideshow? Was it money? Was it the "15 minutes of fame" business, prevalent among people who crave the acceptance of others for their own validation?

Or, as is often the case these days, was it something more insidious and dangerous, another application of the age-old Judaic practice of "By way of deception thou shalt do war" that has become such a commonplace thing these days now that the rats have crawled out of the sewer and have taken over the city? Was it all just another smokescreen, a feint, an act of throwing sand in an opponent's eyes?

The important thing is to recognize the fact that it is all a big, fat lie. In truth it is no different than the way that a lawyer wants to be your best friend after you have just been run over by some fat cat in a Mercedes Benz. What I have now come to understand about this stuff is that it is like the proverbial slice of cheese resting atop a mousetrap. . . . It looks really good, like "whitewashed tombs" as Jesus liked to say. And it is not that I am smart, because in truth I really am not overly brainy, it is just that I have a good sense of smell, and in this case the aroma of this rotten fish known as Neturei Karta was and is impossible to avoid.

Perhaps it is the fact that I am looking toward the future and that I have begun to realize what kind of hellish world my grandchildren are going to inherit one day. Or maybe it is just my unadulterated sense of anti-Semitism that seems to increase at seemingly the same rate as do the wrinkles around my eyes and the graying in my hair.

Yes, that is right, my sense of "anti-Semitism," since this is the only "acceptable" description of what it means today to politely refuse membership in the religion of worshipping all things Jewish.

"Anti-Semitism" is, more accurately put, an organic dislike or unease when it comes to the ideology known as Phariseeism, the same ideology that Jesus of Nazareth also did not like. And of course, opposing the holocaust now in progress that is sure to dwarf anything that has taken place up until now, meaning the extermination of 1.5 billion Muslims around the globe who have refused to be kissed by the same angel of death (whose name happens to be Azrael) that has all but destroyed the Christian West.

I will not try to pretend otherwise. Being in the presence of today's Pharisees gives me the "heebie-jeebies." They are irrational and at times quite mad, and all of it due to the fact that they have embraced a fantasy that cannot interface with reality. Because they have spent century upon century waging a ceaseless war against the laws of reason and have done so under the direction of their rabbis who care about nothing except their own haughty, self-serving agenda.

And so, when I see such men coming forth trying to sell me on the idea that the real problem with the world is this thing known as Zionism and that it is as different from Judaism as oil is from water, I suddenly become suspicious. How do I keep from comparing their arguments to those offered by slick salesmen who suggest that the cause of lung cancer is smoking unfiltered cigarettes, and that if everyone just started smoking filtered cigarettes, all would be fine? This is a perfectly appropriate comparison, by the way: the two poisonous ideologies of Zionism and Judaism. They are as similar to each other as are filtered and unfiltered cigarettes. The only thing differentiating them is that one is a little bit more dangerous. . . . One will kill you somewhat faster than the other one; but make no mistake about it: Both are deadly, and neither one is your friend.

"Anti-Semitism is, more accurately put, an organic dislike or unease when it comes to the ideology known as Phariseeism, the same ideology that Jesus of Nazareth fought against."

Months of anticipation mixed with dread, like knowing that bullies were waiting for you after school, and then, suddenly, two months later, there I was, and, much to my dismay, there they were, the slick salesmen dressed in black who were going to try to sell everyone at the TBR conference a lifetime supply of great-tasting filtered cigarettes that would cause us absolutely no harm.

I took a deep breath as they approached and after exhaling cast my eyes downward and shook my head slightly. "Why?" I asked out loud in as silent a voice as I could muster. "Why does everything have to be so difficult? Why couldn't I just get up on the podium and say something cheerful that would leave everyone feeling hopeful and refreshed? Isn't a glass half full of water better than no water at all?

For a microsecond I actually debated doing just that, of sidestepping the whole can of worms I was about to open.

I think it must have been recalling the video that Dr. Fredrick Töben played during his presentation earlier in the TBR conference that stopped me dead in my tracks and which caused me to abandon the idea of making "a deal with the devil." I guess that viewing the footage of Palestinians and the masks of terror and anguish they wore after witnessing a family member being taken apart piece-by-piece with American-supplied bullets that were viciously fired by the Israel Defense Forces had had a stronger impact on me than I realized.

More than anything else though I think that it must have been the faces of the Palestinian children . . . children who looked very much like my own who were tucked 3,000 miles away, in relative safety, with their dark hair, dark skin and dark, Semitic eyes.

And here they came, sashaying up to me with their pale skin, reddish hair and bluish eyes, the Men in Black. There were friendly greetings, handshakes, smiles, exchanges of business cards and everything else that one would expect to find among a gathering of cap-

tains whose ships were all sailing in the same direction. As they, the Men in Black, stood there bobbing their heads and rocking their bodies back and forth agreeably as they no doubt did when reciting the Talmud, I could not help but be reminded of that line from *Macbeth*—They come to you full of "smiles" and "daggers."

I felt I could see it in their eyes . . . centuries of it. Hundreds of years of being taught—generation after generation after generation—700,000 days worth of it—that there was one group of people better than everyone else; that the rules of right and wrong did not apply when dealing with gentiles; that—just as the holy books of the Talmud and Kabala declare—a state of war exists between the divine sphere of the Jews and the satanic sphere of the non-Jews.

It did not matter how many acting classes they might have taken, there are just some roles that a person cannot play, and despite their best efforts at pretending to be excited about meeting me and pretending to view me as an equal, I could see otherwise. Each held out a dead fish of a hand to shake, and when I extended mine, they each took turns in grasping only the tips of two of my fingers and then letting go ASAP, as if they wanted their contact with an inferior physical being to be as limited as possible.

Five minutes later we stood there, all of us, waiting to enter the big room. It was the last event of the three-day TBR conference and the talk around town was that this was going to be the "big bang" of the get-together and the "grand finale." Christians, Muslims and Jews, all sitting and "breaking bread" without any contentions. One big happy family, human beings looking at each other eye-to-eye in a spirit of mutual respect and admiration. The lion and the lamb, finally burying the hatchet and lying down together in peace and harmony.

My blood-brother, Palestinian Hesham Tillawi, looked at me with that glint in his eye that I have come to know very well, and said "Ready?" which means "Okay, let's go knock 'em dead." We had been looking forward to this conference for a long time, he and I. Over the course of the last year we had done some great work together with the movement we had started—Crescent and Cross Solidarity—doing radio and television interviews and showing that this whole "clash of civilizations" thing was a hoax dreamed up and drummed into people's thinking by those working for the Talmudic agenda. He had done remarkable work in the past year with his TV program "Current Issues."

"It can be an invigorating thing in these days of obfuscation and duplicity when His words are proven correct. It is like having a brilliant stockbroker invest, and then watching his predictions come true before your eyes."

Rabbi Weiss glanced sideways at me with his head lowered, and I smiled slightly at him as well, but only with my cheeks and not with my eyes. "Sorry, Charlie" I said to myself through smiling cheeks.

We were each allotted 15 minutes to speak in order to have time for questions and answers from the audience afterward. Tillawi, with typical Arab politeness, took his 15 minutes and did not horn in on anyone else's time. It was the law of the desert—survival. I knew from growing up around my mom's Middle Eastern family that the worst trait that a person could possess was a thing known as "thick blood," which meant that you only cared about yourself and thought little of those around you. Drinking all the water that was rationed for 10 other people, eating all the food—in short, taking what was not yours, which explained a lot about why the Arabs and the Jews have been fighting for the last 50 years. In the desert, everyone had to cooperate with each other if they were going to stay alive.

As I said, he was a typical Arab—fair minded and not interested in getting any more than what was his rightful share and, as I had expected, he brought down the house with his comments.

The good rabbi decided that the 15 minutes that had been allotted to him was insufficient for his needs and thus went on for almost 45 minutes, cutting into the time reserved for the others.

As I had previously expected, the gentile crowd of gentlemen and gentlewomen were very genteel and thus gave him a generous helping of applause. Whether they did so because they appreciated his message or were celebrating the fact that he was done, I cannot say.

I will not bore the reader with details other than to say I got up there and said what I said would be said—that the good rabbis of Neturei Karta were frauds and that Zionism was not the issue. Talmudic Judaism was and is, and always will be, as long as it exists. I stayed within my 15 minutes. There was applause.

Then the good rabbi, not content with his 45 minutes, decided that the remarks I made about his organization and about the Talmud would not be the last word, and thus he got up there and actually tried to sell the idea to us "stupid *goyim*" that the Talmud was a book of "peace and love." The Talmud? Even with its scurrilous description of Jesus and Mary, the sanctioning of murder, lying, theft and genocide, the Talmud was a book of compassion?

And then, there it was, way back from the conference hall, like a waft of air that carries with it the scent of something beautiful, that wonderful word that needed to be said: "Boo!" And then another. And another. And I smiled. He had blown it. Had he remained seated and taken his beatings like a man instead of getting back up there and trying to defend the indefensible, he might have had a chance.

But not now. He blew it, and he knew it. We all knew it.

❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Neturei Karta was originally set up as a splinter breakaway movement in 1938, mainly by ultra-Orthodox Hungarian Jews, splitting from the more "mainstream" Agudat Israel party and movement. The Aramaic name "Neturei Karta" originates from an incident in which R. Yehudah Ha-Nassi (Rabbi Judah the Prince) sent R. Hiyya and R. Ashi on a pastoral tour of inspection. In one town they asked to see the "guardians of the city," and the city guard was paraded before them. They said that these were not the guardians of the city but its destroyers, which prompted the citizens to ask who, then, could be considered the guardians. The rabbis answered, "The scribes and the scholars."—Ed.

[2]The Torah corresponds to the first five books of what Christians call the Old Testament. The Talmud is a set of rabbinical commentaries on the Torah and a record of rabbinical discussions pertaining to Jewish law, ethics, customs and history. Two major versions of the Talmud have been created. The older compilation is called the Palestinian Talmud or the *Talmud Yerushalmi* (Jerusalem Talmud). It was compiled sometime during the 4th century in, of course, Palestine. The Babylonian Talmud was compiled about the year A.D. 500, although it continued to be edited later. The word "Talmud," when used without qualification, usually refers to the Babylonian Talmud.—Ed.

[3]The Talmud in Tractate Kesubos (p. 111a) teaches that Jews must not use force to bring about the establishment of a Jewish state before the coming of the universally accepted *moshiach* (messiah): "ascend not to the Holy Land as a group using force; rebel not against the governments of countries in which one stays; prolong not the coming of *moshiach* by sins."—Ed.

A former schoolteacher fluent in several languages, ***Mark Glenn*** spoke at the TBR conference on the Middle East panel discussion. He is a prolific writer whose provocative essays have been published worldwide. He and his wife Vicki and their eight children maintain a ranch in northern Idaho. He is the author of two books that address aspects of the problem of Israel and Zionism: *No Beauty in the Beast* and *Not My Words But Theirs.* This article was heavily edited for reason of space. The original article was twice as long. For more of Glenn's writings and for an unedited version of this article, see his website at crescentandcross.com.

Barney's Great Grandpop

The earliest tyrannosaur, a sort of great grandfather of the fearsome *Tyrannosaurus rex*, has been unearthed in northwestern China. This, the oldest known tyrannosauroid, lived about 160 million years ago. It has been dubbed the "crowned dragon," or *guanlong* in Chinese. Its name comes from an unusual and prominent "nasal" crest on its head. Such crests have not been seen before in a tyrannosaur. Possibly the crest served as an ornament to attract mates. Tyrannosaurs only attained gianthood late in their history. The early part of their existence on Earth was as secondary predators, living in the shadow of allosaurs and spinosaurs.

✠ ✠ ✠

Zionists Teamed Up with Nazis

It's a little-known fact that in 1941, Yitzhak Shamir (later to be a leader of Israel) preached an alliance with Hitler's Nazi Germany against Great Britain. The policy of collaboration reached its apogee in 1941, with the most extremist Zionist group, the LEHI ("Fighters for the Liberation of Israel"), led by Abraham Stern and, after his death, by a triumvirate of which Shamir was a member. Eliezer Halevi, a well-known Labor unionist and member of the Gueva Kibbutz, revealed in the weekly *Tel-Aviv Hotam* (August 19, 1983) the existence of a document signed by Shamir (then called Yezernitsky) and Stern; this document was handed over to the German Embassy in Ankara, Turkey, at a time of all-out war in Europe, and when Rommel's troops were already on Egyptian soil. The document said, among other things, "In the matter of concept, we identify with you. So why not collaborate with one another?"

Remember U.S. False Flag Operations

In 1898, the United States falsely accused Spain of blowing up the *USS Maine*, a battleship President McKinley had sent, uninvited, to Havana Harbor. This accusation was used as a pretext to start the Spanish-American War, through which the United States took control of Cuba, Puerto Rico and the Philippines. In the latter case, the U.S. government, after helping the Filipinos defeat their Spanish overlords, went to war against the Filipinos, claiming that they had fired on American soldiers. A quarter-million Filipinos died in the resulting slaughter. Many years later, Gen. Arthur MacArthur admitted that American troops had fired first to start a prearranged battle.

✠ ✠ ✠

Notable Quote

"Step by step, I have arrived at the conviction that the aims of Communism in Europe are sinister and fatal. At the Nuremberg trials, I, together with my Russian colleague, condemned Nazi aggression and terror. I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we [Britain] declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power, and we were encouraged by the American Jews around Roosevelt. We ignored Hitler's pleading not to enter into war. Now we are forced to realize that Hitler was right. . . . I feel ashamed and humiliated to see that the aims we accused Hitler of are being relentless pursued now, only under a different label." So said (candidly) British Attorney General Sir Hartley Shawcross, who was chief prosecutor at the notorious Nuremberg trials. He died in 2003 at the age of 101.

Chez Mussolini

According to Associated Press, the 19th-century villa of Italian ruler Benito Mussolini is now open to the public for the first time. It is decorated with elegant frescoes and lavish chandeliers, and equipped with hidden bunkers and a gas-proof chamber for the leader in which to hide if need be. A $6 million restoration was undertaken after decades of neglect during which the villa and its neoclassical treasures of artwork were shunned as a "tainted reminder of an unfortunate" period of Italian history.

Remember Sabra and Shatila

On September 16, 1982, Phalangist "Christian" militias massacred between 700 and 3,500 Palestinian and Lebanese refugees at the Sabra and Shatila refugee camps in west Beirut. The massacre, carried out while the Israeli army ringed and sealed off the camp, was condemned by the UN General Assembly as an act of genocide. Israel's future prime minister, Ariel Sharon, then minister of defense, was found by an Israeli inquiry to bear personal responsibility. Elie Hobeika, the Phalangist commander, was never tried, and later became a minister in the Lebanese government. The perpetrators have never been punished.

✠ ✠ ✠

Link Between Whales & Hippos

French paleontologist Jean-Renaud Boisserie in a recent report, using the latest DNA and fossil evidence, proved the hippopotamus (his specialty) is actually closely related to whales. The discovery came as a shock to much of the scientific community, where it was widely accepted that the hippos were more closely related to physically similar-appearing pigs. Previously, hippos had been classified in the broad category of "even-hoofed" mammals (Artiodactyls), along with cows, giraffes and camels. The probable common ancestor of whales and hippos, *Anthracotherium* (literally "coal beast"), diverged from the rootstock of the Artiodactyls about 70 million years ago.

The Ghost Ship That Haunted America into World War I

You've certainly heard of the *Lusitania*—even if the true story has been buried—but you're one in a million if you ever heard of the *SS Sussex*. Justice Brandeis volunteered his opinion to President Wilson that the alleged sinking of the *SS Sussex* by a German submarine in the English Channel with the loss of lives of U.S. citizens justified a declaration of war against Germany by the United States. Relying on the legal opinion of Justice Brandeis, President Wilson addressed both houses of Congress on April 2, 1917. Just as FDR based his appeal to Congress to declare war because of the attack on Pearl Harbor, President Wilson used the sinking of the *Sussex* and the loss of American lives as his "day of infamy" to exhort Congress to vote America into what became World War I. Because of the sinking of the *Sussex* Congress declared war against Germany on April 7, 1917. It was only after we got into the war, the truth came out—although the American press didn't think it newsworthy, so few Americans ever learned the truth. Members of Parliament and other Englishmen of honor and conscience were outraged when they discovered the facts. The warmongers in the City of London, Washington and New York had a dirty secret: The *Sussex* was not sunk, and no American lives were lost. The "sunken" ship was hidden safely in harbor at Boulogne. The "reason" Wilson and Brandeis dragged America into world war was a lie. Typical.

HOW THE BANKERS RUINED Medieval England

THE MIDDLE AGES ARE FREQUENTLY ASSOCIATED WITH BACKWARDNESS, tyranny and poverty, and are supposed to be a period in which life was hard and short. But (notwithstanding the absence of major technological advances in the fields of medicine and science), this was in reality an age in which prosperity and happiness were abundant and widely diffused.

BY STEPHEN GOODSON

The litmus test of any successful civilization is the financial arrangements that prevail in its economic life: Are the means of exchange, that is, money and credit, issued by the state for the sole benefit of its inhabitants, or are they controlled and manipulated by private bankers for their own enrichment (and enslavement of the people)?

The laws against usury before the arrival of William the Conqueror in 1066 were very strict. In 899 King Alfred (865-99) directed that the property of usurers be forfeited, while in 1050 Edward the Confessor (1042-66) decreed not only forfeiture, but also that a usurer be declared an outlaw and banished for life.

These wise laws were abandoned when the Normans defeated the English at Hastings on October 14, 1066. William I (1066-87) was accompanied by a party of Jewish settlers, who had been residents in Rouen, Normandy, since Roman times. Circumstantial evidence indicates that these Jews had provided financial support for William's military campaign in return for the right to practice usury in England under royal protection.

It was, however, William's son, Rufus (1087-1100), who actively permitted these Jews to engage in lending money at interest—a venture in which he initially took a 50% share of the profits. In order to pay the interest on loans advanced to the crown, Rufus was obliged to tax the populace, which engendered much resentment toward him. The *Encyclopaedia Britannica* provides a vivid description of this odious man.

> In appearance William II was unattractive: bullnecked, with sloping shoulders, extremely corpulent and awkward in his gait. His long locks and clean-shaven face marked his predilection for the newfangled fashions which contempo-

KING WILLIAM II, called "Rufus" for his red faced complexion, welcomed the moneylenders to England with open arms. And why not? He was collecting a 50% commission on all usurious loans.

rary ecclesiastics were never weary of denouncing. His features were strongly marked and coarse, his eyes gray and deeply set; he owed his nickname (Rufus) to the fiery hue of his complexion. He stuttered violently and in moments of passion was almost inarticulate. His familiar conversation was witty and blasphemous. He was surrounded by a circle of vicious parasites, and no semblance of decorum was maintained in his household. His character was assailed by the darkest rumors, which he never attempted to confute. He died unmarried and without issue.[1]

Those Jews not involved in the money-lending racket, traded in corn and wool or dealt in trinkets, cheap jewelry and useless junk. Although forbidden by statute, many of them engaged in coin clipping, that is, filing and clipping the edges of coins and putting them back into circulation. The filings and clippings were then melted into bullion. A similar fraud they perpetrated was the plating of tin with silver and then selling it as silver.

Another practice that incensed the English merchants was the custom of Jewish traders to sell a whole range of merchandise under one roof. Items such as candles, cloth, iron, leather, silverware that were normally sold in separate shops, were all disposed of in a bazaar type operation. The greed of these traders caused both anger and impoverishment amongst the merchant class and undermined the guilds.

The moneylenders charged princes and other noblemen interest rates of at least 33% per annum on lands, which they had mortgaged. Members of the working class, who pledged their tools of trade or chattels, were expected to pay rates of up to 300% per annum. Not unexpectedly, within two generations one-quarter of all English lands were in the ownership of the usurers.

The ritual murder of pre-adolescent Christian boys around the time of the Jewish Passover or "pesach," added greatly to the general clamor that all Jews should be removed from England.[2]

In 1233 the Statutum de Judeismo restricted the lending activities of the Jewish moneylenders and in 1275 a statute (also called the Statutum de Judeismo) abolished all forms of usury. An extract from the latter statute reads as follows:

> Forasmuch as the king hath seen that diverse evils and the disinheriting of good men of his land have happened by the usuries which the Jews have made in time past, and that divers sins have followed thereupon that he and his ancestors have received much benefit from the Jewish people in all times past, nevertheless, for the honor of God and the common benefit of the people, the king hath ordained and established, that from henceforth no Jew shall lend anything at usury either upon land, or upon other thing.
>
> And that no usuries shall run in time coming from the feast of St. Edward last past. Notwithstanding the covenants before made shall be observed, saving that the usuries shall cease. But all those who owe debts to Jews upon pledge of movables shall acquit them between this and Easter; if not they shall be forfeited. And if any Jew shall lend at usury contrary to this ordinance, the king will not lend his aid, neither by himself or his officers, for the recovering of his loan; but will punish him at his discretion for the offense and will do justice to the Christian that he may obtain his pledges again.
>
> And that the distress for debts due unto the Jews from henceforth shall not be so grievous but that the moiety of lands and chattels of the Christians shall remain for their maintenance; and that no distress shall be made for a Jewry debt upon the heir of the debtor named in the Jew's deed, nor upon any other person holding the land that was the debtor's before that the debt be put in suit and allowed in court.[3]

In 899 King Alfred (865-99) directed that the property of usurers be forfeited. Edward I (the Confessor—1042-66) could not sit idly by while huge chunks of England passed into the hands of Jewish moneylenders before his very eyes. In 1050 he decreed not only forfeiture, but also that a usurer be declared an outlaw and banished for life. Above, Edward I.

Finally, in 1290 on July 18,[4] a statute was passed by King Edward I (1272-1307) and the House of Commons compelling all Jews[5] to leave England forever by November 1 of that year.[6] Any Jews who remained in the kingdom after that date were liable to execution.

The announcement of the expulsion was greeted with great joy and jubilation throughout the land. Unlike the modern practice of ethnic cleansing, the Jews after paying a tax of one-15th of the value of their movables and one-tenth of their specie were permitted to leave with all their goods and chattels.[7]

With the banishment of the moneylenders and the abolition of usury, we may observe how the finances of the English nation were practiced at the different levels of society.

For the individual who wished to buy a house costing say 100 pounds,[8] he would be required to make a down payment of 10 pounds and negotiate a loan of 90 pounds from a bank. He would own 10% of the house and the bank 90%. Rent would be payable on the house of which 10% would accrue to himself

and the balance of 90% to the bank. The following year he would pay the bank a further installment of 10% reducing the bank's ownership to 80% and the amount of rent payable to it. These installments would be continued until he owned 100% of the property.

In the event of the buyer defaulting on his rent payments he would be evicted. However, he could never lose that portion of the house he had paid for and would continue to receive rent on it. House price inflation was not a factor during this era as the rate of inflation was zero—as it should be in any normal society that does not practice usury.

A business loan would be agreed on the following terms. A fishing captain of sufficient years experience who wished to purchase his own boat would approach a bank for a loan. He would buy a boat, which would belong to the bank. The bank would pay him a salary. After one year he would have the option to buy 10% of the boat and receive 10% of the profits. This procedure would continue until he owned 100% of the boat. If, for example, after two years the bank decided to cancel the agreement because the captain was doing a poor job, he would still retain his 20% share. In the event of the boat sinking, the insurance would cover it. The essence of this contract was that it was fair to both sides and that risk was equally shared by both borrower and lender.

The finances of the English crown from 1290 onward were centered around the tally stick. The name of this ancient instrument of finance known to the Saracens and possibly also to the Chinese is derived from the Latin word *tallia* meaning a stick.[9]

A tally stick was made out of hazel, willow or boxwood because these woods split easily. They were usually eight inches in length (from forefinger to thumb) and half an inch wide, although they could be up to eight feet long.

The denominations were indicated by different sized cuts in the wood. A thousand pounds was marked by cutting out the thickness of the palm of a hand, 100 pounds by the breadth of the little finger, one pound that of a swelling barleycorn, shillings somewhat less and pence were marked by incisions. The payee was recorded on the flat sides.

When all the details had been recorded on the tally it was split nearly to the bottom, so that one part retained a stump or handle on which a hole would be bored. This was known as the counter tally or counterfoil and was held on a rod at the Exchequer. The flat strip (without the stump) was given to the payee. As no two pieces of wood are identical, it was impossible to forge a tally stick.

Tally sticks were first introduced during the reign of King Henry I (1100-35) and would remain in circulation until 1783. It was, however, during the period 1290-1485 that tallies would reach their apogee and constitute the principal means of state finance. Tallies were used not only to pay state salaries, but also to finance major items of infrastructure such as construction of the wall of the city of London, public buildings and ports.

The exact amount of tallies in circulation during this period is not known, but as late as 1694, 17 million pounds were still in existence. This was a prodigious sum as the king's annual budget rarely exceeded 2.5 million pounds, and a laborer earned only a penny a day.

With very few taxes,[10] no state debt and no interest to pay a

Using the Tally Stick

The tally stick system of wooden money worked very well in Britain for 726 years. Besides Britain, tallies have been used in China, along the Danube, in Switzerland and other places. Because tally sticks were accepted by King Henry for payment of taxes, there was a built-in demand for them, which gave people confidence to accept these as money. Best of all, tallies were debt free, unlike our Federal Reserve note. A refinement was to make the two halves of the stick of different lengths. The longer part was called the stock—hence the word "stockholder." The British used tallies with great success until the early 1780s. Over the course of time, thanks to the machinations of the bankers, tally sticks were replaced by other forms of money, leaving the cellars of the houses of Parliament full to the brim with pieces of wood. Parliament dithered until 1834 before getting around to ordering the destruction of the tally sticks. There was some discussion about donating the sticks to the poor as kindling, but wiser heads pointed out that the sticks represented "top-secret" government transactions. It was decreed the sticks would be burned in the courtyard of Parliament. But fate entered the stage with winds that caused the fire to blaze out of control and burn the House of Commons to the ground. **Shown:** the author of the accompanying article, Steven Goodson, with a long-style tally stick.

NEW! FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

HITLER AT MY SIDE

Featuring 78 rare photos—many printed nowhere else before!

The Recollections of Lieutenant General Hans Baur

The Autobiography of the Chief Pilot to Hitler is Now Available from TBR BOOK CLUB

Hans Baur, chief pilot and friend to Adolf Hitler, was a World War I flying ace, pioneer mail pilot, Lufthansa flight captain, companion to the Fuehrer in the Berlin bunker and the victim of barbaric treatment for 10 years by the Soviets after World War II. What a life this honest and courageous man led! His autobiography is an amazing adventure story told honestly and forthrightly without exaggeration or embellishment. It was Baur's wish to tell the tale of his experiences at Hitler's side so history could judge for itself the "real Adolf Hitler." The following is from the preface to this hard-to-find hardbound book:

—

"When I made my memoirs public, I did not intend to make a great contribution to world history. My whole life was shaped by my passion for flying. For me happiness lay between earth and sky, and the whine of the propeller was my music. The great and powerful men of the time were my passengers, and their safety was my foremost concern. Great men from the fields of science and art, crowned heads, and powerful politicians from many countries flew with me. Considering how they stand before the inexorable judgement of history is not my task.

"Therefore, this book is intended to be neither accusation nor justification. Nothing more is intended than to let the lights flare in the fullness of my memory and illuminate the episodes and experiences that seem noteworthy. In as far as they reflect the times and reveal the fates of people, then let them be a contribution to the history of the

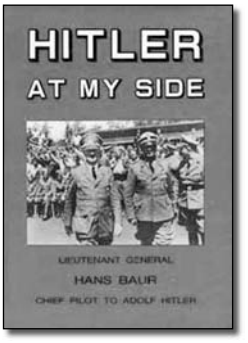

era. It is essentially my task to let my readers participate in the great flights that led me across mountains, valleys, and national boundaries, in fair weather and foul."

"I respect the right of the public to correct information. I have tried in hindsight to see the events as they appeared to me at the time and as I lived them. I have tried to remain free of sensationalism and to contribute to general information. What I do not know for a fact, I have not written.

"Like a colorful, exciting film, I see events and figures of years past, which have forever left their impressions on me, pass before me today. It is a long way from the quietness of my birthplace in Upper Bavaria to the Russian prison and back to my native land. In the arc of this endlessly long stretch are spanned the encounters and experiences of my life as a pilot."

ORDERING: *Hitler at My Side*, hardcover with a place-marking ribbon (rare in books these days), 230 pages, #453, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR BOOKS CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. Add $6 per book outside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

contented and prosperous life was enjoyed by all the inhabitants of England. A laborer could provide for all the necessities his family required. They were well clothed in good woolen cloth and had plenty of meat and bread.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain, the Anglo-German philosopher, confirms these living conditions in *The Foundations of the 20th Century*:

> In the 13th century, when the Teutonic races began to build up their new world, the agriculturist over nearly the whole of Europe was a freer man, with a more assured existence, than he is today; copyhold was the rule, so that England, for example—today a seat of landlordism—was even in the 15th century almost entirely in the hands of hundreds of thousands of farmers, who were not only legal owners of their land, but possessed in addition far-reaching free rights to common pastures and woodlands.[11]

The average laborer worked only 14 weeks a year, and not surprisingly there were 160 to 180 holidays a year.[12] According to Lord Leverhulme, a writer of that time, "The men of the 15th century were very well paid." In fact they were so well paid that it would only be by the late 19th century that a worker's wages equaled the buying power of those of the medieval period.

An Italian traveler visiting England in the reign of King Henry VII (1485-1507) gives a glimpse of the prosperity that he found in London.

> [I]n one single street, named Strada (Cheapside), leading to St. Paul's, there are 52 goldsmiths' shops, so rich and full of silver vessels, great and small, that in all the shops in Milan, Rome, Venice and Florence put together, I do not think there would be found so many of the magnificence that are to be seen in London.[13]

The large amount of free time available enabled the English country folk to indulge in fishing, hunting, hawking and snaring, while studying and reading were popular in the winter months. This may explain why this period has always been known as the time of "Merrie Olde England."

Shakespeare described England as being "This royal throne of kings, this scepter'd isle/This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars/This other Eden, demi-paradise."[14]

A feature of medieval life was the prominent role which religion played. With a population of only five million, some 100,000 pilgrims would be visiting Canterbury Cathedral and

other shrines at any one time. Piety and meditation formed an integral part of their devotions.

The nation's wealth could be seen in the beautiful Gothic cathedrals, which were erected throughout the land. Many of them were built with the help of voluntary labor. G.M. Trevelyan, the social historian, writes that:

> The continuous but ever-moving tradition of ecclesiastical architecture still proceeded on its majestic way, filling England with a towering forest of masonry of which the beauty and grandeur have never been rivaled either by the ancients or the moderns. . . . In the newer churches the light no longer crept but flooded in, through the stained glass, of which the secret is today even more completely lost than the magic of the architecture.[15]

Critics might raise the objection that during this epoch England was involved in the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453). However, many of these battles were little more than large-scale archery contests, and none was fought on English soil.[16] At Agincourt, October 25, 1415, the principal battle of that war, contemporary estimates of English casualties range from 14 to 1,600 [It was probably about 400; the French lost some 6,000 casualties.—Ed.]. With the advent in the 16th and 17th centuries of the goldsmiths, who practiced fraudulent banking based on fractional reserves, this glorious period in European history slowly came to a close. On June 1, 1694, it terminated with the establishment of the Bank of England and the institution of a national debt. This private bank took over the finances of the crown and is directly responsible for having reduced the English to their current status of debt slavery. ❖

Stephen Goodson is the leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa.

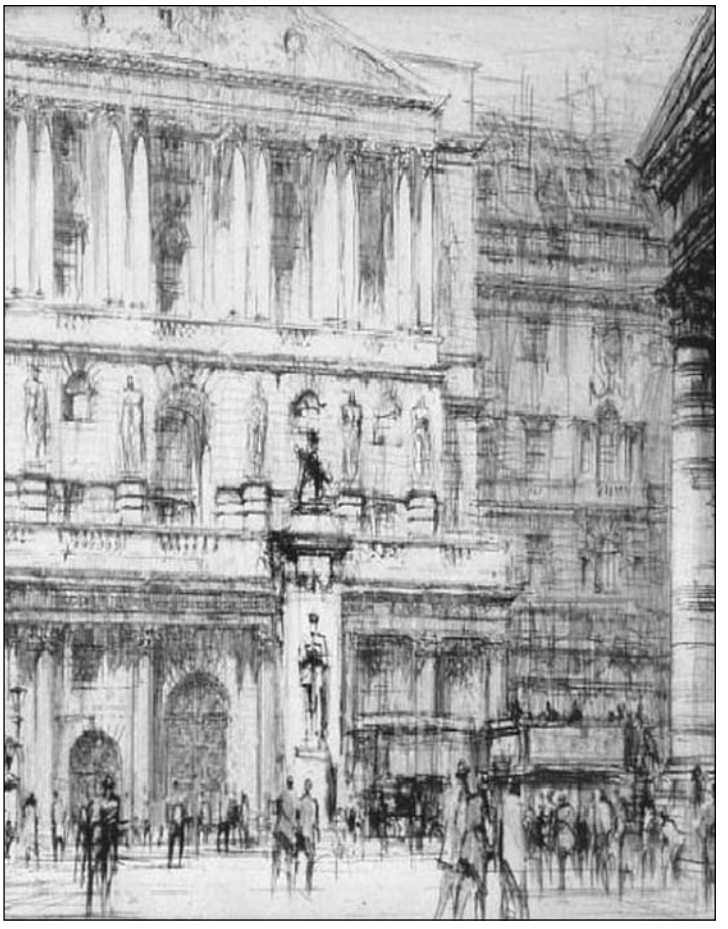

Above, the Bank of England & Royal Exchange from an etching by William Walcot. Author Stephen Goodson says that on June 1, 1694, the day the Bank of England was established, Britain's glory days began to wane. Creation of this bank came with a high price—the establishment of national debt, welcomed by those who profited from fraudulent fractional reserve banking practices.

ENDNOTES:

[1]*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1964, Vol. 23, 617.

[2]These ritual murders constitute one of the most shameful and embarrassing aspects of Jewish history. Although some modern historians have tried to whitewash these murders as a libel and hence as a form of anti-Judaism, the facts are irrefutable. Around the time of the Jewish Passover a pre-adolescent Christian boy would be captured and then bled to death. The blood would then be mixed with dough, baked and later eaten as a rabbinical cake. The first known case occurred in 1144 and the most famous is that of Little St. Hugh of Lincoln in 1255. King Henry III (1216-72) personally ordered a judicial investigation, which included a forensic examination by the judges. Ninety-one Jews were arrested of whom 18 were hanged for their participation in this gruesome murder, in which the victim was tortured, crucified and then his body dumped in a well. Details of this court case may be found in the Close Rolls of the Realm, Henry 111, 39, m. 2, 7. 10.1255; 39, m. 2, 14.10.1255; 40, m.20, 24.11.1255; 40, m. 13, 13.3.1256; 42, m. 6, 19.6.1258 and in the Patent Rolls, Henry III, 40, m. 20, 26.11.1255; 40, m. 19, 9.12.1255; 40, 27.3.1256; 40, m. 5, 20.8.1256 at the Public Records Office, Chancery Lane, London WC2A 1LR.

Geoffrey Chaucer wrote a poem commemorating Little Hugh's murder in "The Prioress's Tale," which forms part of *The Canterbury Tales*. It is one of the most heart-rending examples of Middle English literature.

Arnold S. Leese, in *My Irrelevant Defense Being Meditations Inside Gaol and Out on Jewish Ritual Murder,* published in 1938, alleges that ritual murder was still taking place in the 20th century. Other notables who have written on this subject include Christopher Marlowe (1564-93) the playwright and Sir Richard Burton (1821-90) the explorer.

[3]The Statutes of the Realm, Vol. 1, 220-1.

[4]This day happened to coincide with the fast of the ninth of Ab, an anniversary of manifold disasters for Jews from the destruction of Jerusalem onward.

[5]The population was approximately 16,000.

[6]In 1306 King Philip "Le Bel" expelled all the Jews from France.

[7]This humane and civilized banishment of the Jews may be compared with the brutal expulsion of 17 million ethnic Germans from their ancestral homelands in East Prussia, Pomerania, Silesia and the Sudetenland at the end of World War 11. At least 3 million people lost their lives as a result of disease, murder and starvation. A detailed study of this tragedy may be found in James Bacque's *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation 1944-1950,* Little, Brown and Company, London, 1997.

[8]The pound sterling currency was devised by the West Saxons in 755. One pound of silver was cut into 240 pieces, which were known as sterlings or pennies. The obverse side was stamped with a star or *steorra* (Old English).

[9]Tally sticks were also used in the cities of the Hanseatic League. For 400 years during the period 1200-1600 the price of bread remained unchanged.

[10]G.M. Trevelyan, *English Social History, A Survey of Six Centuries—Chaucer to Queen Victoria,* Longmans, Green and Co., 1948, writes that England was "a land whose people would not endure taxation," 63 and that "an obstinate refusal to pay taxes was a characteristic of the English at this period," 107.

[11]Houston Stewart Chamberlain, *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century,* the Bodley Head, London 1912, Vol. II, 354-5. H.S. Chamberlain (1855-1927) had a major influence on the thoughts and ideas of the German statesman Adolf Hitler (1889-1945).

[12]A similar situation prevailed among the peasant population in 19th-century czarist Russia. See Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, "The Peasant in Old Russia," The Barnes Review, July/August 2004, 65-8.

[13]*Italian Relation of England,* Camden Society, 1847, 42 as quoted in G.M. Trevelyan, *op. cit.*, 85.

[14]Shakespeare, *King Richard II,* Act II, Scene 1.

[15]G.M. Trevelyan, *op. cit.*, 51.

[16]Battles were fought in open fields or in forests with little or no civilian involvement. The chivalric code applied, and defeated leaders and generals were usually treated with honor and respect, and not subjected to the now almost obligatory and hypocritical "war crimes" tribunal.

Marshal Zhukov

IN THE CROSS-HAIRS OF HISTORY

REVISIONIST WRITER VIKTOR SUVOROV continues to write books in the Russian language attacking the memory of Marshal Georgi Konstantinovich Zhukov. (Most historians consider Zhukov to have had a stellar career, but not according to Suvorov.) This time around, however, Suvorov not only beats up on Zhukov more than ever before, but adds a zinger by stating that Josef Stalin's death was by murder.

BY DANIEL W. MICHAELS

Close on the heels of his critical books on the career of Marshal Zhukov, *Victory Shadows* and *Marshal Zhukov: A Career Built on Corpses*[1], Viktor Suvorov follows with a second volume of a planned trilogy that he tantalizingly titles *I Take Back What I Said* [i.e., about Zhukov].[2] Although his first volume (in this reviewer's opinion) had precious little positive to say about Zhukov's professional military career, Suvorov's follow-up tome "takes back" or retracts anything at all he might have written in the past to the effect that Zhukov was a good commander, confessing that even he, Suvorov, must have been influenced by Communist propaganda if he had written anything flattering.

Now, upon closer examination of the actions, posturing and pretenses of the Soviet Union's most publicized general both during the war and after Josef Stalin's death and as reflected in the suc-

Victor Suvorov, author of several important Revisionist tomes exposing intrigue behind the Iron Curtain, has exposed Marshal Georgi Zhukov as a worthless commander and even less worthless human being. **At left is a portrait of Zhukov** in which the made-up Soviet hero of World War II is bedecked in more than 30 bogus medals Suvorov believes the marshal did not deserve. Zhukov was an inveterate blame thrower and finger pointer in defeat, and a pompous, self-aggrandizing boor in victory. After the stunning temporary defeat of the Soviets in Operation Barbarossa, Zhukov immediately made Gen. Dmitri Pavlov the scapegoat. Pavlov was executed. Under Zhukov's ensuing questionable leadership, the USSR lost 4 million men in the first four months of the war. Soon after the war Stalin, who Zhukov characterized as a coward, "banished" Zhukov to a minor command in the Urals. After Stalin's death, Zhukov reappeared on the political scene and, interestingly, Suvorov indicates he believes Zhukov was a conspirator in the murder of Stalin. **Facing page:** After 16 revisions to Zhukov's autobiography, in which his accomplishments grew larger and larger each time, a statue was erected of the marshal in Moscow.

cessive editions of his memoirs written for him by state employees, Suvorov concludes that four-times Hero of the Soviet Union Marshal Georgi Konstantinovich Zhukov was totally worthless both as a military commander and as a human being. He was, Suvorov concludes, simply the despotic minion of a despotic ruler.

To arrive at this opinion, Suvorov again relies heavily on open literature sources, on the successive, constantly altered, editions of the marshal's own memoirs, as well as on the critical, condemnatory opinions of Zhukov's wartime peers—the Soviet Union's other generals, marshals and admirals. The contrast between, on the one hand, the high opinion Zhukov has of himself, as reflected in his memoirs, and the opinions of his colleagues, on the other hand, is striking.

As background, and by way of showing Zhukov's position in the Soviet power hierarchy during the war, Suvorov observes that the Central Committee of the Communist Party under Stalin (with Malenkov as his first deputy) maintained total political control. Zhukov was not a member of the Central Committee.

The chief of the general staff of the army (first Boris Shaposhnikov and later Zhukov) was responsible for assigning the appropriate military strength and force deployment to ensure success of whatever plans Stalin and the Central Committee initiated. The decision to open hostilities remained with Stalin. During the war the State Defense Committee (GKO), established on June 30, 1941, exercised absolute state control over all aspects (military, economic, and political) of the war effort. Stalin headed the GKO with Malenkov, Beriya and Voroshilov as deputies. (Zhukov held no position in the GKO.)

Here are some opinions of Marshal Zhukov the man by his peers:

Says Marshal V.D. Sokolovskiy: "As a person Zhukov was an extraordinarily vainglorious and imperious individual."

According to Marshal R. Ya. Malinovskiy: "Zhukov is a dangerous and terrible man. I worked with him for 30 years. He is a domineering, despotic, and a merciless individual. I saw what unbelievable boorishness Zhukov was capable of toward people, including even some tough individuals."

THE MEMOIRS

Marshal Zhukov's memoirs, *Reminiscences and Reflections*, upon which Suvorov relies in his analysis of the man, has to date gone through 16 editions, only one of which appeared during his lifetime.[3] Starting as a single volume in the 1960s, the memoirs have thus far expanded to three volumes and 16 editions in measure as Zhukov's political star has risen. Although the marshal died in 1974, his image—to Suvorov's disgust—continues to shine. Suvorov explains the political cult that grew up around Zhukov, with the support of highly placed government officials, in his analysis of the death (murder) of Stalin below. Throughout his memoirs, which of course could only appear after Stalin's demise, Zhukov demeans his boss as fearful of the Germans, untutored in military affairs, and speaks of his failure to consult with the general staff. He even calls the dictator cowardly. Marshal Zhukov, according to Zhukov's memoirs, was the absolute military genius of the USSR during the war. If he was indeed the author of his own memoirs, they are a masterpiece of self-aggrandizement.

Though Zhukov (who is quoted as having immodestly said, "I can only write the truth") claimed authorship of his memoirs, Suvorov doubts it. He cites *Red Star*:

> Military leaders like to be published; but, as a rule, they are not gifted in writing. And, to put it mildly, it is often necessary to help them free of charge. The kudos go to the authors, not to the editors who do all the work. The author merely has to sign his name. In the Soviet armed forces many military leaders, not to mention defense ministers, do not write their memoirs themselves. A good crib sheet is made up for the highly placed author's memoirs, and he decides what goes into the book and what has to be thrown out.

Others have also commented on the marshal's memoirs.

Says A.D. Mirkina, editor of 12 different versions of Zhukov's memoirs: "You have got to give Georgi Konstantinovich his due. He tried to the end to tell the truth about the war. That is, of course, the truth as he saw it."

I. Drogovoz, a writer, was less favorable: "The 'true history' of the Great Patriotic War [World War II] is actually a fantastic concoction of Zhukov's lying memoirs, Stadnyuk's phony novels and Ozerov's motion pictures."

Says Vladimir Beshanov, military historian and author of *Ten Stalin Blows* and other books on the Russo-German War: "It is amusing how, dreaming of an "objective history" and armed with 'docu-

ments," the directors of history centers and academies try to suck "facts" out of Zhukov's memoirs and *The Short History of the Great Patriotic War*."

Like the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, where the coverage of a particular topic may—for scholarly or political reasons—vary in quality and interpretation from year to year, so too with Zhukov's memoirs. Thus, when the 10th edition appeared in 1990, Defense Minister Marshal Dmitri Yazov cautioned his officer staff: "I recommend that you obtain the memoirs of this great military leader. But just don't pick up any edition in the bookstore, get the last edition."

Ironically, Zhukov's (or his ghost writers') parting words in his last series of memoirs, published in 1992, were that it was still necessary for historians to find the "real reasons" for Soviet failures in June 1941.[4]

THE WAR

As in his previous works, Suvorov insists that the terrible losses of the Red Army in 1941-43 were the direct result of the Soviet government's decision, necessarily with Zhukov's approval or concurrence, to deploy their quantitatively, and often materially qualitatively, superior forces in exposed attack, jump-off positions, hoping to defeat Germany (and inevitably all of Europe) in a massive surprise invasion. According to Suvorov, the Soviet invasion was scheduled for early July. Unfortunately for Stalin and the world revolution, Hitler launched his Operation Barbarossa on June 22, 1941. Says Suvorov:

> Both aggressors—the Reds and the Browns—were moving forward simultaneously. Hitler took the advantage by striking first. The Soviet offensive was planned for early July. Hitler ordered his offensive to begin on [June 22]. . . . Hitler caught the Red Army the way a killer is apprehended just before he can commit his crime . . . when the gun is loaded and cocked, and the safety off.

On June 21, 1941 (a day before Barbarossa) Stalin implemented his decision to create five fronts (the Northern, the Northwestern, the Western, the Southwestern and the Southern) and three fleets (Baltic, Black Sea, Northern) as the Red Army's First Strategic Echelon.The Western Front, which included the Bialystok salient, was the centerpiece of the Soviet deployment. Stalin heavily armed the Bialystok salient, which protruded into German occupied territory, with the crack 10th Mechanized Army and strong air support. The 3rd and 4th armies covered its flanks and the 13th Army stood behind it. Its airfields were far forward. In this engagement alone, Guderian's and Hoth's encircling armies took 324,000 prisoners and seized 3,332 tanks and 1,809 guns.

Both Stalin as well as Gen. Dmitri Pavlov, commander of the Western Front, had both objected to the inclusion of so many mechanized forces in the salient, but Zhukov insisted they be included and eventually prevailed.

In a post-battle investigation Lev Mekhlis, Stalin's reliable political hatchet man serving as commissar of the army 1st Rank, head of the Political Directorate of the Red Army and deputy commissar of defense, recommended the arrest and execution of some of the surviving top officers of the debacle. Gen. Dmitri Pavlov himself went before the firing squad on July 22. Mekhlis's and Zhukov's ruthless policy of recommending the arrest and execution of military scapegoats for field defeats, which in truth resulted from higher-level, faulty strategic planning, was soon augmented by an official policy of shooting down retreating Red Army men. This pattern was to continue throughout the war. Zhukov supported this policy wholeheartedly and even suggested that the families of Red Army men who retreated or were taken prisoner also be shot.

His special order read: "All service personnel taken prisoner are declared outside the law while their families are subject to punishment."[5]

However, since Lt. Yakov Dzhugashvili, Stalin's elder son, was later taken prisoner, the punishment prescribed for family members was softened.

Says Marshal of Aviation A. Golovanov: "Zhukov machine-gunned whole battalions of our own retreating troops. He did not lead his troops into battle with a pistol in his hand. No, he set up machine guns to mow down his own men."

Says M.V. Safir: "In this difficult situation Stalin and Zhukov, knowing that someone other than themselves would have to answer for these criminal mistakes, quickly found a scapegoat. It turned out to be Pavlov. "

To discredit the Soviet propaganda line that the USSR was unprepared for World War II, Suvorov reports that at the start of the war on June 22, 1941, the Red Army had 23,925 tanks, of which 2,111 were the advanced T-34 and the KV types. The Wehrmacht invaded with 3,712 older, lighter and poorly armed panzers. In his memoirs Zhukov insisted that he would have needed an additional 32,000 tanks, including 16,600 of the newest models, for a grand total of 55,925 tanks including 19,755 of the latest T-34s and KVs in order to have successfully repulsed and counterattacked the German forces. This, Suvorov insists, is an insult to the Russian people, whose factories had produced the abundant war materiel available and to the sacrifices of the courageous Russian soldiers, whose lives were wasted by criminally poor leadership and false planning, imposed on them by Government and military leaders.[6]

The same disproportionate ratio of war materiel to the advantage of the Soviet Union existed with respect to aircraft (USSR—23,925; Germany—4,950) and field guns.

Says Marshal A.I. Yeremenko: "The Zhukovian operational art is to have at least a 5 to 6 times advantage."

Suvorov has argued and demonstrated over the years that Soviet tanks and aircraft were not only available in much greater numbers than those of the Wehrmacht, but superior in armament and propulsion as well. Moreover, the fighting qualities of the Russian soldiers, when properly led, were as good or better than their counterparts in other armies. The reason for the debacle in 1941 was that Soviet forces were deployed for attack and not defense. Documents have surfaced in recent years that detail Soviet invasion plans. No documents have ever been found outlining a Soviet

"Suvorov has argued and demonstrated over the years that Soviet tanks and aircraft were not only available in much greater numbers than those of the Wehrmacht, but superior in armament and propulsion as well."

defense strategy in 1941.

Typically, Zhukov attempted to scapegoat Gen. Lt. Filipp Golikov, chief of the Intelligence Directorate of the General Staff, for having provided misinformation about German military plans just before Barbarossa. In fact, Golikov ran a special office in London and was constantly sending information about German war intentions.

Precisely because of the absence of any defensive strategy or preparations, neither at the front nor in depth, Suvorov argues, Soviet forces were badly mauled in the first five months of the war. Adding to this criminal lack of planning were the first three Directives issued by the High Command even after it was convinced the German invasion was in full force. Directive 1 strangely ordered the Red Army not to provoke the Germans. Directive 2, issued at 0715 hours on 22 June, ordered the army to commence hostilities. Directive 3, the most damaging of all, ordered the various fronts to commence their invasion plans, i.e., the Western Front was to advance toward Lublin and the Northwestern Front was to advance into Suwalka. By ordering the Red Army to advance and thereby abandon whatever cover it might have had, the army thereby became totally exposed and vulnerable. It would seem by the inappropriateness of these directives that they were originally compiled for the planned Soviet offensive, not the defensive war then forced on them.

Fixed fortified defensive strong points, Suvorov holds, proved their value in stopping the German advance to Moscow, and, later, in the massive tank battle in the Kursk salient, where Soviet forces were well entrenched. Despite the fact that the Germans committed their new and improved panzers in that battle, and the soldiers in the Red Army were not as well trained as those in the 1941 and 1942 war years, the German forces could not accomplish their mission. Suvorov, however, does not mention other factors that aided the Red Army. First, the British spy John Cairncross was providing the Soviets with detailed information on German airfields and air attacks as garnered from Enigma intercepts at Blenchley Park. Second, the Allies had begun their Italian campaign and German forces were needed in that theater. And, lastly, American trucks and armaments were beginning to reach the Soviet Union in ever-greater quantities.

Soviet government lies about the war began almost immediately. On November 26, 1941, Sovinformburo announced to the world:

> From [June 22 to November 21] the German army on the Soviet-German front has lost about 6 million men, killed, wounded or taken prisoner. It has also lost more than 15,000 tanks, about 13,000 aircraft and 19,000 field guns. Our own losses have been 490,000 dead, 1,112,000 wounded and 520,000 MIA. We have also lost 7,900 tanks, 6,400 aircraft and 12,900 guns.

On December 11, 1941 Hitler addressed the Reichstag:

> In five months of war, from [June 22] to [December 1], 17,332 Soviet aircraft, 21,391 tanks and 32,541 field guns have been seized and destroyed; 3,806, 865 Soviet soldiers and officers have been taken prisoner. This does not include the killed, wounded or those that fled into the forests.

A Russian Revisionist Exposes the Truth About 'Barbarossa'

No one has done more—not the CIA, not the media pundits, not the myriad of Kremlinologists—to expose the formidable capabilities and duplicitous strategy of the Red Army on the eve of WWII than did Viktor Suvorov (Vladimir Rezun), a military defector from the Soviet Union. In a succession of books (*Icebreaker, Mobilization Day, The Last Republic* and *The Purge*, to name but a few) Suvorov showed that by June 1941 the Red Army, not the Wehrmacht, was the most powerful military in the world. While we in the West were led to believe that "madman" Hitler launched his hordes against the peace-loving USSR, Suvorov revealed that Stalin was just about to invade Germany and Europe with far superior forces.

The Wehrmacht attacked the USSR with about 3,000 tanks and the same number of aircraft. (Operation Barbarossa) The peace-loving, unprepared USSR had about 20,000 tanks and 20,000 aircraft deployed in offensive echelons. As German generals Jodl and Keitel explained (before we hanged them), the Wehrmacht made a preemptive strike, destroying most of the Soviet arsenal a few weeks before the Reds would have overrun the German defenses, and probably Europe as well.

As the accompanying article shows, Suvorov, still the iconoclast *par excellence*, describes, based on the basis of the opinions of other Red Army generals, the true Marshal Zhukov. Zhukov was essentially a thuggish Communist enforcer with absolutely no virtues as a strategist or as a human being.

Today, the General Staff of the Armed Forces of the Russian Federation admits to the following losses: "In the first five months of the war the Red Army lost about 4 million men and officers taken prisoner; 20,500 tanks, 17,900 aircraft, and 20,000 field guns were destroyed." [32]

Almost the entire cadres of the Red Army were destroyed or taken prisoner in that first five months. The bloodletting was to continue throughout the war. Most of the Red Army men who fought in the autumn of 1941 did not live until 1942. Most of those who fought in 1942 did not live until 1943. By 1944 most of the Red Army was composed of inadequately trained reservists. Even in the Red Army's greatest victories in the last year of the war (the Bagration Operation, the Battle for Budapest, the Battle for Berlin) casualties remained painfully high. Like the Wehrmacht, the Red Army was gradually drawing upon younger men, even boys, to fill the ranks.

To Suvorov's dismay, many commentators in the West appear to have accepted Zhukov's tale of unpreparedness and superior German forces. As an example, Suvorov cites a Col. Iosif Saksonov writing in the September 13, 1995, edition of the New York Russian-language newspaper *Panorama* essentially reiterating Zhukov's exact

numbers and interpretation of the Red Army's position.[7]

Suvorov maintains the excuse of unpreparedness for the failures of 1941-43 is simply an ideological diversion to cover up the fact that the Soviet government's own plan to attack Germany in July was upset by Barbarossa in June. The Bolshevik and Allied "liberation" of Europe had to wait until May 1945. In reality, Suvorov points out, the USSR was the only country in the world prepared for war—an aggressive offensive war—not the defensive war forced upon them by Hitler.

Given the superiority of Soviet war materiel at the outbreak of hostilities, and given the deployment of those assets in offensive echelons, Suvorov cannot understand how any honest military analyst in the West can still subscribe to Zhukov's and the Soviet government's excuse that the USSR was not prepared for war.

THE POLITICS

Zhukov's stature has grown steadily since Stalin's death. A statue of the marshal was recently erected in Moscow. At no time during the existence of the Soviet Union, certainly not while Stalin was alive, had the marshal been so honored as now in "democratic" Russia. Stalin was the despotic political leader who in two decades made the Soviet Union a world power on a par with the United States, France, and the United Kingdom, countries that took two centuries to reach the pinnacle. Zhukov was an equally despotic military leader who rose to the top of his profession as a guardian of Stalin's empire. Both careers were built on stacks of wasted corpses. Today, Stalin has been exposed and castigated as the tyrant he was. Zhukov is still honored as a military genius in many quarters.

"Zhukov's stature has grown since Stalin's death. A statue of the marshal was recently erected in Moscow. At no time during the existence of the USSR had the marshal been so honored as now."

Suvorov then analyzes the marshal's memoirs and the Zhukov-Stalin relationship against the background of political changes in the USSR since the tyrant's death. He is convinced that Stalin was murdered and that Zhukov was involved in the plot.[8] Writes Suvorov: "Stalin was murdered in March 1953. According to some unconfirmed versions, he died a natural death."

As is well known, Stalin had removed Zhukov from all top positions soon after the war, exiling him to minor command posts in Odessa and the Urals. However, by the time the 19th Party Congress was convened in October 1952, Zhukov's rehabilitation had begun. The Congress was called against Stalin's own wishes and was in effect an anti-Stalinist mutiny of the Party Nomenklatura against the aging dictator. The Congress abolished the Politburo and established the Presidium of the Central Committee in its place. The Congress then proposed Zhukov for membership in the Central Committee, demonstrating, Suvorov believes, that Zhukov was already allied with Beria, Malenkov, Khrushchev, and Bulganin against Stalin. Four months after Stalin's death, Zhukov was made a full member of the Central Committee and first deputy minister of defense. At the 20th Party Congress, organized by Khrushchev and Zhukov, Stalin was denounced as one of the greatest criminals of the ages.

Here, as in his earlier works, Suvorov points out that Zhukov had little or nothing to do with the Battle of Stalingrad. At the time of the battle he was at a different sector of the front suffering great losses at the hands of the Germans. Nor was he in any way involved in the battle at Kursk. Zhukov cannot claim to having stopped the Germans from taking Leningrad because Hitler had no intention of storming Leningrad. Instead, he had ordered his forces further south for the assault on Moscow.

Says Marshal Rokosovsky on Kursk: "Comrades who had participated in the Kursk battle have come to me with questions: Why has Marshal Zhukov distorted history in his memoirs, claiming credit for things he never did? He shouldn't be permitted to do that!"

Characteristically, again, Zhukov sought a scapegoat for the isolated position in which Leningrad found itself before his arrival at the scene. He accused the navy in the persons of admirals Nikolai Kuznetsov, people's commissar of the navy, Isakov, deputy commissar, and Tributs, commander of the Baltic Fleet, for having failed to protect the city and prevent Leningrad's isolation.[9]

Some lesser-known examples of Zhukovian military art and for which only he can claim full credit are: clearing minefields by marching his foot soldiers over the mines; testing the effects of a nuclear burst on unprotected Russian soldiers on September 14, 1954; and the crushing of the Hungarian Revolution in November 1956 with brute force.

And when Suvorov writes that Stalin was murdered and that Zhukov was very likely one of the conspirators and beneficiaries of the dictator's death, it certainly catches the reader's attention. ❖

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to TBR.

ENDNOTES:

[1]See review in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, 334-40. The book, like the second one in this trilogy, has not been translated into English yet.

[2]Viktor Suvorov, *Beru svoi slova obratno* ("I Take Back What I Said"). Second part of the "Victory's Shadows" trilogy. "Stalker" Publishing House, Donets, Ukraine, 2005, 494.

[3]Georgi Konstantinovich Zhukov. *Vospominaniya i razmyshleniya.* Progress Publishers, Moscow, 1985.

[4]Albert L. Weeks. Stalin's Other War. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., New York and Oxford, 2002, 164. Week's book is one of the best recent works on the Russo-German War by an American.

[5]*Ibid.*, Weeks, 145.

[6]The last chief of the General Staff of the USSR Armed Forces, General of the Army M. Moiseyev, has added insult to injury by saying in 1991 that the Soviet Union would have had to have 31,400 of the newest tanks to invade Germany at the time, not just the 16,600 Zhukov said would have been required.

[7]It must be said however that *Panorama* has also published items supporting Suvorov's argument. For example, that of Vladimir Lyulechnik (June 21-27, 1995) in which he writes: "Stalin was convinced the German leader would not dare risk waging war on two fronts. Therefore, Stalin decided to act aggressively against his former ally, Germany."

[8]Robert Logan, "Was Stalin Assassinated?" THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. IX, No. 2, 2003, 35-40.

[9]*Op. cit.,* Weeks, 132-33. While Weeks agrees that Adm. Kuznetsov was unjustly smeared and discredited for having been right and Zhukov wrong, Weeks and others believe, like Zhukov, that Golikov, head of the GRU, failed to alert Stalin. Perhaps under the influence of the English Golikov is said to have believed the Germans were going to invade England.

Stalin's Fight for Freedom?

Uncle Joe's 1936 'hate laws' coming back to bite

JOSEF STALIN HAD SOME PECULIAR IDEAS about what constituted freedom under his regime. Hate laws against what was called "anti-Semitism" under Stalin could send you to the gulag. Could hate laws boomerang on those who concocted them? Will Muslims and Christians and nonbelievers be able to send Jews to prison for foul statements about them in the Talmud and other Jewish writings? It may be starting to happen.

BY ROBERT WHITAKER

Josef Stalin's 1936 Soviet Constitution guaranteed absolute freedom of speech. The Stalinist government also sent anyone to the gulag for 10 years, which was usually a death sentence, for saying anything "anti-Semitic." No one was ever acquitted.

In *The First Circle* Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn recites from his own experience the case of a Jewish bureaucrat who used that law to his personal advantage. Anybody who said anything bad about him he denounced as "anti-Semitic," and the secret police were at that person's door within a week.

That's one of the reasons Stalin's Russia was such a model of freedom. Many and many a liberal has said so.

But for those of us who have our doubts that Stalin's Russia was a free country, the term "hate laws" is frightening. After World War II, Jews in Europe pushed through "hate laws" in Europe that are exactly like Stalin's laws against "anti-Semitism." If you even say in a European restaurant that fewer than 6 million Jews died under the Nazis, you are given an automatic sentence in prison. Any other form of criticism about Jews also sends you straight to prison. This law also now applies to any white "gentile" criticism of any group that is not white and "gentile."

The ironic thing about this is that Europe will be 50% Muslim by 2050. And the average European Muslim likes Jews less than Adolf Hitler did. What is happening is as surprising as the Sun coming up in the morning: Jews who spew hate are liable to be sent to prison in droves under the hate law they passed.

This process has already begun in Russia, albeit involving Christians in this case rather than Muslims. A display put on by a Jewish group in a Jewish building was declared to be insulting to the Orthodox Church. The Jews involved were convicted and sentenced to 12 years in prison. Only a global outcry by world Jewry got this sentence commuted to a heavy fine.

Over 5,000 very prominent Russians have petitioned to have Judaism itself declared to be a form of hate speech. They quote extensively from the Talmud and other official Jewish documents as evidence for this claim. These scriptures and statements are an integral part of Jewish doctrine. If they were in the official documents of any other religion, a person preaching that religion would receive the automatic prison sentence in Europe. If he remained a part of that faith, he would be given a second, longer sentence.

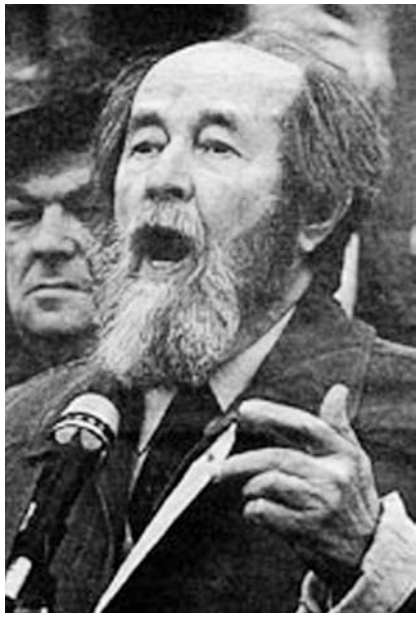

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, the great Russian dissident locked up in the Soviet gulag for a good portion of his life and generally regarded as a truth teller and truth seeker, recounted his own experiences with Soviet Jews who used Stalin's 1936 "hate laws" to get rivals locked up for "anti-Semitism." Author and maverick academic Robert Whitaker says these old laws are being used anew to turn the tables on rabid anti-Christian Zionists in the new Russia.

Do you really think the ever-growing Muslim vote in Europe is going to ignore this opportunity as their power grows? And once this policy becomes firmly established in Eastern and Western Europe, do you think that every word the proponents of hate laws have said might not come back to destroy them here? ❖

ROBERT WHITAKER is a longtime nationalist speaker, teacher and author. He wrote the book *Why Johnny Can't Think* (softcover, 217 pages, $10 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) available from TBR Book Club (limited quantities remain) in which he blasts the U.S. academic system for its incompetence and impotence.

The Streetcars of Moscow

ADOLF HITLER'S WAR IN THE USSR, LAUNCHED JUNE 22, 1941, began well in many ways. The immense machinery of the German army was set in motion with perfect precision. True, there were mishaps here and there: columns got lost and bridges collapsed under the weight of the tanks. But these were just details. In the first hour the Luftwaffe had reduced Soviet airpower to an impotence that lasted for months and made it impossible for enemy troops to mass against them. Yet it could also be said the invasion started badly in some very serious ways. . . .

BY LEON DEGRELLE

Within 10 days of the German invasion of the USSR, the Wehrmacht had triumphed everywhere and had made great inroads everywhere. A total collapse of the Soviet regime seemed possible at any time. Winston Churchill feared that above all things, and predicted it in his secret dispatches.

However, in a sense, the war had also begun badly. And it would end badly, precisely because, in certain key ways, it had begun badly.

First of all (and this was a decisive element) it began late, very late—too late—five weeks after the date decided on by Hitler. The insane unilateral misadventure of Mussolini on the Greek frontier in October of 1940 had torpedoed the strategy of his ally, Hitler, in the east.

It was truly in the muddy mountains separating Greece from Albania that the outcome of World War II was decided once and for all: more than at Stalingrad, more than at El-Alamein, more than on the beaches of Normandy, more than at the bridge over the Rhine at Remagen, taken intact in March of 1945 by U.S. General George Patton.

PANZER GEN. HEINZ GUDERIAN

Mussolini was haunted by Hitler's victories. He, the real father of fascism, had been relegated to the role of supporting actor by the series of devastating and triumphant campaigns conducted by the Fuehrer, drums beating, from Danzig to Lemberg [Lvov] in Poland, from Narvik in Norway to Rotterdam in Holland, from Antwerp to Biarritz on the Riviera. Each time the German eagle flags had been hoisted over countries, sometimes immense, conquered in the blink of an eye, as several million prisoners made their way, like interminable lines of caterpillars, toward the internment camps of a Reich more and more sure of its invincibility.

As for Mussolini himself, militarily he had failed every time. His invasion *in extremis* of the French Alps had ended in humiliating defeat. Marshal Pietro Badoglio, a greedy flunky who had brought back with him from Addis Ababa massive stores of gold stolen from the palace of the fleeing emperor, Haile Selassie, had demonstrated a tactical incompetence in June 1940 fully equal to that of his French counterpart Gamelin.

Now that France had gone down, now that Guderian's and Rommel's tanks had been deployed almost without opposition all the way to the lavender fields of Provence, and now that taking down Nice should have been no more to the Italians than a brief military excursion among its orchards of ripe fruit, Badoglio—even though he had already had months to prepare—had demanded of Mussolini 21 more days to put the finishing touches on his troops. The operation had quickly turned into a fiasco. The French had beaten silly these last-minute attackers, inflicting considerable losses and pinning them down—a pitiful waste of their elegant golden brown uniforms.

In Africa, the startup in Libya could hardly have been less brilliant: an Italian general had been taken prisoner the first day. When the Italian artillery celebrated by shooting down a plane that was glinting in the bright sunlight, it turned out it was that of their very own Marshall Italo Balbo. He dropped like a plugged partridge. Thus the most famous aviator killed by the Italians in 1940 was their most celebrated leader.

The extra time to prepare hadn't helped at all. The Italian

weaponry, bragged about noisily for 20 years, was insufficient. Their navy lacked zeal. The troops didn't feel that they were being led. Marshall Rodolfo Graziani, a poor excuse for a leader, with his disorganized mind, preferred to give his orders from 45 feet underground rather than 15 feet in front of his troops, as the born warrior Gen. Rommel later would at the Italian front.

Mussolini raged—he was naturally furious at all these failures.

Now he imagined he would re-gild his tarnished military coat of arms through an easy victory in Greece, to be prepared this time by means of millions that had been discreetly apportioned among the political class in Athens. Thus the victory would be achieved without excessive violence over an enemy who had agreed in advance to surrender, and who would resist only for the sake of appearances.

"I had bought off everyone. Those dirty rats, the Greeks, pocketed my millions and then double-crossed me."

This surprising bit of news was what Italy's foreign minister, Count Galeazzo Ciano, a quick-witted and rascally character, confided to me personally in June, 1942, when, in a stopover in Rome between planes, I met him for the last time and questioned him about that campaign in Greece, which had been such an extraordinary flop.

According to what Ciano—who was Mussolini's son-in-law—told me, *Il Duce* had planned the affair in October 1940 and launched it that same month. He said not a word to Hitler about his invasion plans. When the Reich chancellor, at Hendaye on the French border with Spain, where he had just met with Gen. Franco, got wind of the project, he immediately took his special train to Italy, where he was greeted a day and a half later at the station in Florence by a triumphant Mussolini with the boast: "My troops have just landed in Greece this morning."

The Soviet Union, far from being the aging, toothless bear she has been made out to be by many mainstream historians, who prefer to paint the USSR as helpless and unready for WWII, was teeming with sophisticated tanks, aircraft, field guns, foot soldiers and heavy armaments. But even with older, smaller tanks—numbering thousands fewer than Stalin deployed—Adolf Hitler's Operation Barbarossa was a smash success until the unbeatable Russian winter kicked in. Had Germany not been forced to clean up the mess made by Mussolini's Italy in the Balkans and in Greece—costing the Wehrmacht five critical weeks—the USSR might have been defeated. In those five weeks the bitter Russian winter hit, leaving the German troops in Russia still clothed in summer uniforms. The feet of many German soldiers froze. To further complicate matters, incompetent generals, in charge of carrying out Hitler's order to manufacture thousands of stronger panzers with more powerful cannon, also failed in their task, complaining the tanks cost too much. Above, a mighty T-34 Soviet tank on the Leningrad Front.

Hitler had arrived too late. All he could do was to wish his colleague good luck.

But he was alarmed. And he had reason to be. In a few days the Italian troops, who had gotten engulfed in fighting with the Greeks in the Pindar mountain chain, ended up being pushed around, hacked up and driven back in a debacle that became more and more tragic. The Italian commanders, boastful the first day, panic-stricken the next, behaved lamentably.

Their soldiers had been annihilated. It was obvious that soon

the entire Italian Expeditionary Corps in Greece would find itself tossed rump-over-teakettle into the Adriatic, and all of Albania covered with *foustanelas* (the white kilts of the Greek soldiers). Totally humiliated, the Italians had to appeal to Hitler, who hastily dispatched German emergency forces to rescue them.

The situation was stabilized, but that wasn't the essential thing. It hadn't been particularly tragic that the Greeks liberated Albania, a useless excrescence of the Italian empire. Victor Emmanuel would just have to wear one less crown on his head. He would find himself a foot shorter at state ceremonies—truly nothing alarming.

What was alarming was the fact that the entry of Greece into the war had provoked the incursion into Greece of the British, who had become allies-by-ricochet. Now, with the British installed in the Balkans, there was the possibility, almost the certainty, that they would be able, one fine day, to cut the German supply lines to the east, when Hitler's troops were deeply embedded in the immense Soviet Union.

Add to this the fear of raids by the Royal Air Force, installed *en masse* in their new air bases in Greece. They could, through massive bombardments, set fire to the stores of Romanian gasoline, critical to the refueling of the 20 divisions of Panzer tanks Hitler was preparing to launch across 2,000 miles of Soviet frontier. The risks had become enormous for the outcome of the whole war.

"In 10 days, Yugoslavia was conquered and occupied. Then the Wehrmacht descended upon Sparta and Athens. Goering's parachutists swooped down with triumphant heroism onto Crete."

They assumed even more monstrous proportions when, in March 1941, 16-year-old King Peter II of Yugoslavia, at the instigation of British agents, had overthrown the regent and suddenly realigned his country against the Axis. From that moment on there was no longer a possibility of storming into the USSR on the planned date, especially with Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov, as the Germans were to soon discover, having just conveyed to the young king Stalin's hearty felicitations with assurances of his moral support.

Following this preposterous Mussolinian adventure, Hitler, before resuming his grand project in the east, saw himself condemned to first preventively clean up the Balkans, to leave some of his tank force sprinkled throughout Yugoslavia and Greece, and even to take possession of the virtual RAF airstrip that the island of Crete had become.

In 10 days, Yugoslavia was conquered and entirely occupied. Then the Wehrmacht descended at breakneck speed upon Sparta and Athens. Goering's parachutists swooped down with triumphant heroism onto the isle of Crete, where the rout of the Britishers was accomplished in 48 hours.

The Allied ships fleeing headlong from thence toward Egypt were blasted like ducks on a pond.

Perfect. The Balkan threat had been liquidated. But five weeks had also been lost—five key weeks Hitler would never be able to make up.

As a soldier I experienced step by step—for we crossed Russia entirely on foot—every detail of this tragedy. It was because Hitler was a month short of time that the war did not end victoriously on the Russian front in 1941. It was precisely that month that the wounded self-esteem of Mussolini had caused the Axis to lose the war by his lamentable escapade over the Greek frontier. The time had been lost.

And a material resource of the highest importance had also been lost.

Not that the German tanks had been destroyed in any great number in the various battles between Belgrade and the Corinthian Canal. But the heavy equipment of the Panzer divisions had been seriously compromised in the course of covering 1,600 mountainous miles of frequently rocky roads and countryside.

Hundreds of tanks had to be rebuilt. They couldn't be put into combat on June 22, 1941, at the time the Russian invasion was launched. I am describing what I saw with my own eyes: the tank divisions of Gen. Ewald Von Kleist of "Army Group South," directed by Field Marshall Gerd Von Rundstedt, which were advancing across Ukraine, comprised only—an almost unbelievable number—of 600 tanks.

Six hundred tanks were expected to make mince meat of thousands of Soviet tanks plus millions of Soviet soldiers and arrive at Rostov-on-the-Don, halfway along the Black Sea and up on its offshoot, the Sea of Azov, before winter came. Not, however, before having had to divert the elite core of his tiny tank force northward again to meet up with Gen. Guderian's men swooping south, thus creating, as they did, the largest encirclement in world military history, 100 miles east of Ukraine's capital, Kiev.

With 500 more tanks the German troops invading the south of the USSR could have reached Stalingrad and Bakou before the cold. The missing tanks were those Mussolini had caused to be lost. As catastrophic as the delay of five weeks in their schedule had been, adequate supplies of equipment could probably have compensated for that upset of their schedule. But there, too, the war began badly.

The intelligence reports on the strength of the USSR were soon revealed to have been false: the Soviets possessed, not 3,000 tanks, as the German Secret Service had told Hitler, but 10,000—that is, three times as many tanks as Germany had deployed. And certain types of Russian tanks, such as the 50-ton T-34s and KV-2s, were said to be virtually invulnerable, of an extraordinary solidity and built expressly to surmount the mud and snow of that region.

Moreover, the documentation on the access routes across the vast Russian expanse was wrong: the large arterial roads that had been counted on for the tanks did not exist; others, soft and sandy, were just good enough to support the weight of light, horse-drawn troikas. The smallest automobile got stuck.

Nevertheless, thanks to miracles of German elbow grease, the offensive was carried out. In 25 days, 350 miles had been crossed and conquered. By July 16, 1941, Smolensk, the last big town on the highway that led to Moscow, had been taken. From the extreme forward point of the German advance, at the village of Elyna, there remained just 150 miles before reaching the capital of the USSR.

In two weeks of lightning offensive, at the rate they were proceeding, Moscow would have been reached. Stalin was already preparing to transfer his diplomatic corps beyond the Volga. Panic reigned. Some demonstrators were now daring to boo Commu-

nism. On a Moscow street one could even see a hastily thrown-together swastika flag flying.

But to hurl themselves on Moscow, far up north, which had little strategic value, would have meant to renounce a golden opportunity to destroy an immense mass of 1 million Soviet soldiers in Ukraine who were fleeing in disorder toward the Dnieper and Dniester rivers.

Hitler understood one does not make war in order to occupy prestigious cities but to annihilate the combat troops of the adversary and the industries that supply them. Those million fleeing soldiers, if left alone, would have reconstituted themselves behind our front lines. Therefore Hitler was right not to focus on Moscow.

It was necessary for us to take them right away, with all their heavy equipment, in a huge encircling noose—compared with this, the encirclements in Belgium and France in 1940 were practically child's play. This noose would also ensure that, without any wasted effort, German forces could take possession of the mineral wealth of the Donets region.

Unfortunately, Guderian did not deploy nearly sufficient troops to carry out at the same time the drive north toward Moscow and the annihilation of the enemy in the opposite direction. Whatever a choice was made, the second operation would almost certainly come too late.

Had "Army Group Center" not been forced to halt its tanks on the road to Smolensk, thus postponing the conquest of Moscow, because Hitler lacked the necessary two or three thousand more tanks, the two giant operations could have been achieved on schedule and simultaneously—the conquest of Moscow in the northeast and the encirclement of the mass of Soviet troops in the southeast. And even a third operation: the conquest, just before the winter, of 1941 of the lower Volga valley (with Stalingrad's immense industries) and of the Caucasus, including the critical Soviet oil fields at Baku on the Caspian.

For a long time, people have wondered how Hitler could have committed such an error of calculation and launched an offensive into the gigantic Soviet empire with only 3,254 tanks—not many more than he had used to enter France in 1940. Had he, too, been the victim of the illusions of rapid victory that had led Soviet strategists astray in their disastrous attack on Finland during the winter of 1939-40? Not at all.

"When I gave the order to my troops to enter Russia," he told me one day, "I had the sensation of breaking a door down with my shoulder into an utterly dark space I knew nothing about."

Why had these few thousand additional tanks not been built?

Above, a proud Leon Degrelle is shown at the Gare du Nord railroad station in Brussels on August 8, 1941. Degrelle, in his Rexist militia uniform, is in the company of several unidentified German soldiers, a few moments before getting on the train to Regenwurm Camp in Germany. Photo from the Eddy de Bruyne collection.

Well, it was necessary to wait for the postwar opening of the archives of the Heereswaffenamt, the Office of Army Weapons, in order for us to know the truth about that.

These documents reveal that immediately after the French campaign of 1940, Hitler, knowing at least that the Soviet tank threat was growing, demanded from the Reich a monthly production of 800 to 1,000 tanks. The goal was not delusional in the least, and would in fact be achieved and exceeded later.

If the Reich's factories had put out even half of the tanks that the Fuehrer had reasonably ordered, the rush of his Panzers across the steppes of the USSR would have been impossible to stop.

But already the sabotage that would culminate in the attempt on Hitler's life of July 20, 1944, was being carried out secretly by important generals in the rear who were in charge of war production on the home front. Under the pretext that the tanks would cost 2 billion marks and would require 100,000 qualified workers (Germany was teeming with workers, since the Wehrmacht had not yet drafted half the nation's manpower) the Heereswaffenamt suppressed the production orders.[1]

The saboteurs were active in many areas. Hitler had ordered that his Panzer III tanks, which up until then had been fitted with 37-caliber cannons, were to be outfitted with 60-caliber guns that could knife open the thickest armor of opposing tanks. It was not until seven months after the invasion of Russia—too late—that Hitler learned the 60-caliber guns had never been installed. That weakness would prove fatal in the march toward Moscow.

Wrote Gen. Guderian after the war: "When Hitler found out, in February 1942, that his instructions had not been carried out even though the technical resources existed, he was overcome by a violent anger. He never forgave the guilty officers for having acted on their own authority."

But the harm had been done. The effort involved in putting on the new guns would have been practically insignificant. During those preparatory months the Third Reich, if all had been pulling together, could have easily manufactured five or six thousand of these better tanks, both more powerfully armed and adapted specifically to the Russian climate and the extraordinarily difficult terrain that they would face in coming battles. Then the drive across Russia would have been unstoppable.

It was not. Twenty *Panzer Divisionen* did enter Russia on June 22, 1941, in place of the 10 that had conquered Belgium, Holland and France in May of the previous year. But the growth from 10 to 20

divisions was merely on paper. Sure, there were twice as many *Panzer Divisionen*, but there were only half as many tanks in each one.

In spite of all this, what happened next was phenomenal. Guderian descended at a forced march south toward the Donets River, directing battles of stunning audacity. Then two fabulous lunges, the first toward Uman, southwest of Kiev, in which Guderian did not participate, and the second near Poltava, east of Kiev, destroyed Soviet forces in the Dnieper valley.

It was only after this last encirclement, the most colossal of the war (capturing 17 generals, 665,000 prisoners, 884 tanks and 3,718 artillery guns) that Hitler gave the order to Guderian to switch directions and head up north—not only to try to take Moscow from the other side, that is, from the southwest, but also to push on to Nizhny-Novgorod 200 miles to its east, right on the Volga.

The maneuver, if it had succeeded, would have been the most stupendous tank offensive of all time: from Poland to Smolensk, then from Smolensk to the Donets, then from the Donets northeast to Moscow, and 80 leagues farther on to the Volga—a major river for transportation.

Guderian was everywhere with his forces from the south, carving out swathes of as much as 80 miles in a day. At the same time, the tanks of Army Group Center were rushing from captured Smolensk on the Russo-Byelorussian border toward the Soviet capital 225 miles away. It seemed Moscow was going to be taken by means of yet another maneuver of perfect strategic precision.

But the five weeks lost in the Balkans before the beginning of the campaign and the lack of two or three thousand more tanks at its start, which would have permitted them to double their assault columns, would cause this immense final effort to fail within a few miles of success.

From the end of October 1941, terrible mud had bogged down the formations of German tanks. Not a single one could advance. Not a gun could be moved. The supplies remained trapped on the roads: not only the provisions for the soldiers, but the ammunition for the artillery and gasoline for the tanks.

Sheer cold would do the rest.

It began, in November and the beginning of December 1941, to worsen more and more catastrophically, dropping from 15 degrees below zero to 35 below, to reach an arctic 58 degrees below zero. For 150 years Russia had not known such a brutal winter—impossible for German tanks to move.

An estimated 40% of the soldiers had frozen feet, lacking the winter gear the rearguard generals had hardly thought about between 1940 and 1941. Still dressed in their light summer uniforms, often without coats or gloves, barely nourished, they were headed inexorably for physical collapse.

Opposite them, the Soviets had tanks at their disposal that were fully capable of braving the mud, the ice and the cold. The first British equipment had also just reached the suburbs of Moscow. Fresh Siberian troops had arrived in huge numbers from the east, those whom the Japanese army—now vanished to Southeast Asia to fight Americans—had once tied down conveniently. Every day the combat became more dreadful. Nevertheless, the German attackers persevered in their struggle, however difficult it was.

Some spearheads had even passed Moscow to the north, to Krasnaya Poliana. Others had reached the suburbs of Moscow and occupied its streetcar depot. Before them, in the devouring cold, the cupolas of the Soviet capital glittered.

"The German survivors of this terrible saga were passed over by waves of Soviet soldiers. The Battle of Moscow was lost. Stalin had won the semi-tranquility of six months of Russian winter, his bulwark against attackers."

It was there, a few miles from the Kremlin itself, that the offensive ground to a halt. The units had become skeletal. Most consisted of less than a fifth of their full strength. The soldiers had collapsed in the snow, no longer even flinching in response to harassing fire. Their weapons, frozen and jammed, refused to function.

The Soviets, on the contrary, comfortably dug in just a few miles from their base, had an abundance of food and ammunition and were supported by new tanks that were emerging by the hundreds from factories right in Moscow.

They launched their counteroffensive. The German survivors of this terrible saga were passed over by their waves. The Battle of Moscow was lost. What is more, Stalin had won the semi-tranquility of six months of Russian winter, his bulwark against the attackers. "General Winter" would be his salvation. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]When the Allies captured German records after May 1945, they were amazed to find that German tank production had averaged only 245 per month between June 1940 and September 1942 (about a fourth as many as had been ordered). Source: *The Guardian*, July 20, 2006, "Gavyn Davies does the math."

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western culture. What Degrelle has to say is vastly important and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. This latest chapter of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated by ***John Nugent***, a former Marine machinegunner, linguist and writer and ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a linguist, writer and musical vocalist.

Next TBR: Chapter 9 of Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*

In Chapter 9 of Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life* entitled "The Russian Hell," German troops suffer indescribable torments in the glacial winter of 1941-42, but fight tenaciously on along a 1,500-mile front, facing better-fed, better-clothed and better-armed Russian hordes fighting on their home terrain. All that stands between the German forces and their total collapse and annihilation is paradoxically Hitler's iron-clad order: "No retreat!" This next chapter promises to be an absolute blockbuster!

WHO ESCAPED FROM THE BUNKER?

Axis spy's memoirs tell of hair-raising escape of Martin Bormann from the Fuehrerbunker . . . and the true fate of Eva Braun & Adolf Hitler

By John Tiffany

Ever since the end of World War II there have been rumors that Adolf Hitler did not die in Berlin as officially claimed. And now a new book is out called *Escape from the Bunker*, which focuses on the claim that Martin Bormann, another top Nazi, was safely smuggled out of Germany and into Argentina by way of Spain.

For years, rumors have circulated that Vice Fuehrer Bormann got to South America and continued to control the wealth of the Nazi Party. There he acted as the effective leader of the remnants of the reconstituted party.

America's foremost expert on modern submarine warfare and the man with the most extensive network of surviving U-Boat captains and WWII veterans from all sides, Harry Cooper of Sharkhunters and *KTB Magazine*, has edited this amazing little volume based on a long and detailed letter given to Cooper by one of the members of his World War II group back in 1984.

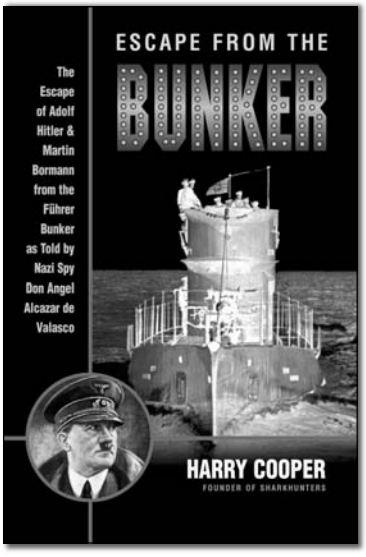

In the letter, author Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco tells the story of how he got Bormann out of Germany. He then goes on to explain how Hitler was smuggled out of Germany and what really happened to Eva Braun. Don Angel tells us that those who believe there was not a plan to smuggle the Fuehrer out of Germany—with or without Hitler's approval—are unaware of the dedication those around the Fuehrer had for the most charismatic man of the era.

The story is told in autobiographical format by Madrid's official intelligence liaison with Berlin prior to the ending of the war. It reads fast, with lots of little details. Here's how the story goes:

Don Angel began to work for German security after the SS took it over from the Abwehr. He was eventually posted to the Fuehrerbunker in Berlin for the final few months of the war. There he personally saw Hitler drugged by order of Bormann and removed from the bunker before the alleged "suicide."

Don Angel also claims he helped a number of others escape to South America via a well-organized Nazi smuggling agency. These people would travel through Europe under assumed names, usually with Vatican passports, to a little town called Villa Garcia near Vigo, Spain. From there, they were taken to destinations in the New World, from 1944 to as late as 1947. This top-Nazi smuggling ring is well known to WWII afficionados.

Don Angel continued to work for the Nazis until sometime in 1958 when he decided to quit the spook business. In 1984 Don Angel gave Sharkhunters a 114-page-long typewritten document describing all his activities. That document, after mature deliberation and scrutiny by WWII experts, was eventually published as *Escape from the Bunker*.

Did Hitler really commit suicide in the Berlin bunker on the day the Third Reich fell? We are told Soviet troops found Hitler's body, buried it somewhere in Berlin and dug it up for the famous "dead Hitler" photo. But has anyone ever checked its DNA? Many have speculated it was the corpse of a Hitler double. Bormann was proud that he managed to make the world believe Hitler killed himself.

But Hitler may not have died in that Berlin bunker. According to the author, he escaped to Spain, where he took a U-boat to South America. According to *Pravda*, at least five U-boats arrived at Argentina with top Nazi officials. Some speculate as many as 50,000 Germans inevitably made it to national socialist-friendly Argentina.

"Overseas South" was the code name of the operation that helped these high Nazi officials escape from the Soviets under the protective umbrella of the British and U.S. governments.

According to Don Angel, Bormann and Don Angel himself took a German submarine, U-313, on May 7, 1946 from Villa Garcia, Spain and reached Argentina after an 18-day voyage. Evidence exists throughout the Caribbean of Nazi submarine bases and outposts.

After an initial failed search, the Soviets assumed Hitler had escaped. That was the statement Stalin made to Truman and Churchill during the Potsdam conference: Hitler had "escaped and no traces of him were found." However, it was deemed expedient to tell the world that Hitler had perished: no dead Hitler, no victory.

Several of Cooper's surviving German WWII U-Boat contacts said that they were asked, upon their capture—and well after Hitler was supposed to have died—"Where is Hitler?" U.S. intelligence officers would hardly have wasted their time on such a frivolous question unless, in their own minds, there was some doubt amongst the Allies as to the ultimate demise of the Fuehrer. Highly recommended. ❖

ESCAPE FROM THE BUNKER with an Introduction by Harry Cooper and an Afterword from Willis A. Carto (softcover, 90 pages, $16—no S&H inside the U.S.) is available from Poisoned Pen Publishing, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555. Check or money order (U.S. banks only) accepted. Outside U.S. add $10 S&H.

TBR

American History: Unleashed!

Wild Rose: The True Story of Rose Greenhow—Civil War Spy

For sheer bravado and style, no woman in the North or South rivaled the Civil War heroine Rose O'Neale Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, biographer Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of how Rose become an intrepid spy providing deadly accurate intelligence for Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard written in a fascinating code. Her spycraft eventually led to her arrest by Allan Pinkerton and imprisonment with her young daughter. But there's even more to the story! Softcover, 400 pages, #439, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Alexis de Tocqueville: Democracy in America

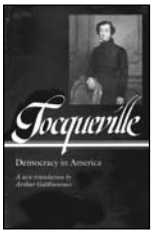

By Alexis de Tocqueville. *Democracy in America* vividly describes the unprecedented "equality of conditions" Tocqueville found in the United States during his visit in 1831-1832, and provides enduring insight into the political consequences of widespread property ownership, the potential dangers to liberty inherent in majority rule and the importance of civil institutions in an individualistic culture dominated by the pursuit of material self-interest. More than 900 enlightening pages. Hardcover edition, 941 pages, #410, $35. Soft-cover edition, #410A, ***$20***. TBR subscribers take 10% off.

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861

By Thomas Goodrich. Long before events at Fort Sumter ignited the War Between the States, men fought and died on the prairies of Kansas over the issue of slavery. "Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete," cried the local Atchison newspaper. In 1854 a bloody war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and abolitionists in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in Washington, D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the participants of the period, *War to the Knife* is an absorbing account of a black episode in our nation's past. #317, hardback, 296 pages, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Scalp Dance: Indian Warfare On the High Plains, 1865–1879

By Thomas Goodrich. Drawing heavily from diaries, letters and memoirs, this bold historian weaves a spell-binding web of life and death on the prairie. The book deals in part with the incredible brutality with which the Indians treated their enemies—torture, mutilation, wanton murder—with no regard for human decency. Victims were both Indians and whites. Most of this is glossed over in today's politically correct history books, but here you can learn the awful truth. Indian warfare is recounted as it really happened, not as Hollywood dreamed it up. Hardback, 340 pages, #210, ***$32.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866

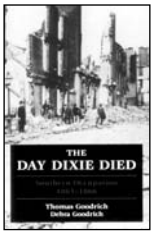

By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years and which forged the attitudes of the South until even today. Many great photos help illustrate this story of human endurance. Hardback, 320 pages, #273, ***$26.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr and the Future of America

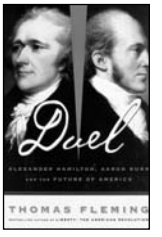

By Thomas Fleming. Set against a background of scandal and conspiracy, Hamilton and Burr fought the most famous duel in American history. Fleming has given us a whole new understanding of what that fateful contest was about; history in the grand manner by a master of his craft. Brimming with intrigue, *Duel* is an antidote for anyone who thinks American politics is dull. Hardback, 446 pages, #418, ***$34*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Light & Liberty: Reflections of the Pursuit of Happiness

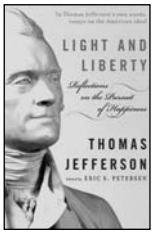

34 essays by Thomas Jefferson. From his personal motto "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God"—to his resounding discourse on "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence, Jefferson defined the essential truth of the American spirit. In an astonishing feat of editing, Eric S. Petersen has culled the entirety of Thomas Jefferson's published works to fashion 34 original essays on themes ranging from patriotism and liberty to hope, humility and gratitude. The result is a lucid, inspiring distillation of the wisdom of one of America's very greatest political thinkers. Softcover, 176 pages, #438, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order by December 1 for Christmas!

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one item. Otherwise $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges. Use mail-in form on page 64 or use TBR's **Toll Free Ordering:** Call TBR at **1-877-773-9077** toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Bush & Blair's Bogus Bombers

By Edgar J. Steele

Muslims were planning to blow up a bunch of jetliners *en route* from London to America—or so say George Bush and Tony Blair. Muslims without tickets. Muslims without passports. Muslims without bombs. Muslims without a clue—and they are not the only ones, it turns out, without a clue.

What kind of bombs? TATP bombs, short for triacetone triperoxide. What is more, Bush and Blair told us that Muslims favor the TATP bomb, mixed on the spot with separate liquids. With that lie, both Bush and Blair foreclosed any possibility that the Muslims involved actually were guilty. With that lie, both Bush and Blair disclosed themselves for the treasonous, lying criminals that they are. Why? I am glad you asked.

You see—it cannot be done. It quite simply cannot be done. Not in any airplane toilet. Not with any resources that might be available aboard any airplane other than Tom Swift's Flying Lab. Not with the time afforded by a transatlantic flight. And certainly—not by anybody without chemistry lab training and experience—not under the circumstances claimed, anyway.

"Muslims were planning to blow up a bunch of jetliners en route from London to America—or so say George Bush and Tony Blair. Muslims without tickets. Muslims without passports. Muslims without bombs."

TO BUILD THE IMPOSSIBLE BOMB

If Muslims favor TATP bombs—and there is evidence to support the claim that Muslims use TATP bombs—then Muslims who might do so know full well the limitations and hazards inherent to such an explosive. No Muslim in his right mind would attempt what has been claimed, because he would know it cannot be done—and, believe me, doing it under any circumstances would require a Muslim in his right mind. At best, the guy simply would kill himself, and do little damage to the plane's toilet. Regardless, nobody would be allowed the opportunity to spend hours in the toilet aboard a jetliner. In a moment, I will prove to you why TATP simply cannot be made aboard jetliners. But first, please be really clear about the significance of that fact: that it conclusively proves Bush and Blair to be lying weasels. Not just dumb. Not just stupid. Lying, treasonous, unforgivable, murdering weasels.

TATP OR NOT TATP?—THAT IS THE QUESTION

A friend with a doctorate in chemistry sent me the following:

"According to the official government story, TATP (triacetone triperoxide) was the explosive these conspirators were planning to manufacture aboard the airliners.

"This story is not plausible for a number of reasons, but let us take a quick look at just enough of the science so as not to provide anybody with a guide to making an actual bomb: TATP is made from hydrogen peroxide solution, acetone and sulfuric acid. The reaction can be carried out with just about any concentration, but is best done with concentrated solutions of both peroxide and acetone.

"The peroxide and acetone can be pre-mixed, but the acid must be added, a drop at a time, to the solution, all the while continuously stirring it and keeping it continuously chilled. This step of the process will take several hours, during which the fumes given off will be substantial and quite overpowering, thus a lab-quality air evacuation system is required. (Right here, the whole idea of a TATP bomb becomes ludicrous. Difficult in a lab, but impossible in an airplane due to the environment—the toilet—and the time requirement.—Ed Steele)

"One then must let the resulting solution stand for an extended period at temperatures above the freezing point, but definitely below 10 Celsius (50 Fahrenheit). Above 10 Celsius, the TATP does not form; instead, diperoxide forms, which is so unstable it cannot be worked with. The time required for the reaction to go to completion is at least 24 hours and often several days.

"Once the TATP forms, it crystallizes as 'snowflakes' from the solution and must be harvested by filtration and the liquid discarded. The TATP then is dried and carefully stored until needed. It must be stored below 10 Celsius or it converts spontaneously to the unstable diperoxide.

"There is neither the time, the workspace nor the other materials required to make TATP on an airliner. The time required, the temperatures required, the workspace required and the need to dry the chemical prior to use preclude this story being reasonable. This chemical process is much more sensitive than making, for example, nitroglycerin."

The technically proficient reading this article will recognize that a necessary step has been omitted in the government propaganda reports and some others have been altered in critical ways. None of these purposeful camouflages alters the ingredients or the time, care and equipment required. Nor will I describe how TATP can be fabricated beforehand and then detonated aboard an airliner in flight. After all, though we want to demonstrate the impossibility of what has been claimed, we do not want anybody actually trying this at home—and there really are some genuine nuts out there. After all, we elect some of them to public office.

An excellent (and humorous) on-line discussion is by British

writer Thomas Greene, also as to why TATP simply cannot be made aboard a plane: "Mass murder in the skies: was the plot feasible?" Mr. Greene agrees with my friend, the PhD in chemistry, and concludes his description of the process of creating TATP with: "So the fabled binary liquid explosive—that is, the sudden mixing of hydrogen peroxide and acetone with sulfuric acid to create a plane-killing explosion—is out of the question."

So it is impossible to make TATP as claimed, yet still they confiscate liquids from us, including sodas and baby formula, not to mention toothpaste and, even, lipsticks? Even if possible to make TATP as claimed, the individual smells of peroxide, acetone and sulfuric acid are obvious enough to preclude people having to be shaken down and terrorized by the airport gestapo in this fashion. You have to wonder: Just exactly what is going on?

LIES AND THE LYING LIARS WHO TELL THEM

Incidentally, British officials often claim, without any proof whatsoever, that the "London 7/7" train/bus bombings were done by Muslims with TATP in their backpacks. Those explosions, per eyewitnesses, came from *beneath the floors,* where the explosive had to have been placed earlier, then detonated either remotely or via timer. And Blair fed Bush some of the lies he has been caught out in by so many. Need any more proof that Blair is a liar, as well?

Did you know that, with a huge and increasingly restless Muslim population in England, only 12% of all British Muslims arrested on terror charges ever end up being charged with a crime, while *only 2% get convicted*, almost always of something minor and never of anything related to terrorism? You heard about the arrests, though, didn't you? Why the discrepancies? Because the war on terror quite simply is a war on us, not on Muslims.

In the government's eyes, we are the terrorists. In the memorable words of my buddy, Al: "The Patriot Act is so named because it was designed to find and eliminate patriots before they expose how corrupt our government has become." Why does government fear us so? What does it know that we do not? In other words, exactly what is it that our government officials intend to do to us, such that they feel the need to create a police state so as to protect themselves from us?

THEY HATE OUR FREEDOMS

Do not forget: They hate our freedoms. Bush, Blair and the others, that is. Not the Muslims. However, the Muslims are getting downright irked about our wading into their countries, either directly or via Israel, then killing or maiming everybody in sight and destroying their villages, roads and cities. The Muslims now have every reason to hate us. Honestly—do you really blame them?

One week after 9/11, in a *televised speech to Congress,* Bush laid down the mantra—his justification for eternal war: "Americans are asking, why do they hate us?—They hate our freedoms. . . ."

I nearly vomited when I first heard Bush say it. I cannot tell you the response it now provokes, else they would come and take me away, for sure.

Bush has run out of the sort of lies that "fool all of the people some of the time." Now he is left only with fooling "some of the people all of the time." Regrettably, those people, who believe anything told them by CNN and Fox News, are beyond our reach because, as comedian Ron White likes to say: "You can't fix stupid." There is a segment of both America and Britain that quite simply will roll along, believing anything that Bush, Blair and their controlled media have to say.

However, now you and I know better, don't we? In fact, most of us no longer believe anything that Bush and Blair tell us. What is more, we now know better than to believe anything Bush and Blair ever did tell us.

Yes, it has become more than clear why there is so much killing all around the world these days. They hate our freedoms. There is only one problem: "They" are you, Mr. Bush—you and the other members of the blood-thirsty and oil-hungry Zionist regime running America, Britain, Israel and most of the rest of the Western World these days.

You clearly have demonstrated, Mr. Bush, with your appointment of Zionists and incompetent sycophants (all too often, one and the same) into every crack, crevice and cubby of your administration, with your stacking of the courts, with your abandonment of the rule of law, with your purging of the military officer corps, with your shocking misuse of our military enlisted personnel and with your treasonous disdain for the Constitution—that it is you who hates our freedoms. You sort of told us the truth back in 2001. What you neglected to mention was that you meant your entire administration and the criminal cabal for which you are but a belly-crawling, lickspittle lackey.

You first proved just who you meant hated our freedoms with your abysmally-misnamed Patriot Act. With the increasing revelations of your involvement in 9/11, still more of us awakened. Torture. Murder. Illegal spying on us. Now, with event after event, lie after lie, there is a huge number of Americans wise to your lying. And our number grows every day.

TO DREAM THE IMPOSSIBLE DREAM

Meanwhile, your days are numbered, Mr. Bush. First, we are going to replace every single congressman, Republican and Democrat alike, who voted you the right to conduct war in our name without a formal declaration of war—every single congressman who voted support for Israel's campaign of genocide against innocent civilians in the Middle East. Joe Lieberman was just the first. Then we are going to impeach and convict you, then remove you from office, for the highest crimes ever committed against America by a sitting president. Then, Mr. Bush, you will be handed over to an appropriate tribunal to be tried for your war crimes. And then convicted. Finally, Mr. President, it will be our duty to witness you being hanged by the neck by lawful U.S. authorities until you are dead, as judges like to say, for your unspeakable crimes against humanity, both at home and abroad. ❖

Edgar J. Steele is a lawyer who tries cases throughout the West Coast, being admitted to the bar in California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho, as well as several federal district and special courts and the U.S. Supreme Court. He can be contacted at P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860 or steele@plainlawtalk.com. Visit his website at: www.conspiracypenpal.com.
TBR recommends Steele's hardhitting book *Defensive Racism: An Unapologetic Examination of Racial Differences* (hardback, 376 pp., $24.95). Add $3 S&H domestic. Make checks to ProPer Press and mail to address above. See more at www.DefensiveRacism.com.

Christmas in the 'Old Country'

Recollections of a Danube Swabian Yuletide

Danube Swabians are ethnic Germans who have their roots in Hungary, Romania or Yugoslavia. Today the surviving Danube Swabians are scattered around the world. Christmastime for older Danube Swabians evokes fond memories of a homeland that no longer exists.

By Frank Schmidt

Christmas season began on December 4, St. Barbara's Day. That's when parents germinated wheat. While the children looked on, the wheat was placed in a bowl, with a drinking glass in the center, and moistened; and they were told that when the wheat had grown to the height of the glass, it would be Christmas. Bursting with anticipation, the children kept a close watch on the wheat, and their joy knew no bounds when the first sign of growth appeared.

December 6 was St. Nikolaus Day, when the children received presents from "Pelznickel." (*Pelznickel* is literally "Fur Nikolaus; *Pelz*=pelt=fur—Ed.)

Pelznickel came from somewhere in the east. He was tall, thin and had a stern countenance, unlike Santa Claus. Pelznickel wore a green coat trimmed with fur and black boots that could hardly be seen because of his long coat. But nobody ever saw him anyway.

Pelznickel came on foot and used a long walking stick. Having no one to help him, he had to carry the heavy sack filled with toys on his back. No wonder he was stooped and looked tired.

On the other hand Santa Claus, the revamped American version of Nikolaus, has many helpers, scoots through the air in his sleigh and is always jolly.

Children placed their shoes between the outer and inner windows, beside the door or somewhere in the house where they could easily be found. In the morning the shoes would invariably be filled with small toys and other goodies.

In the ensuing days mothers were busy baking gingerbread men and other things for the holiday. The gingerbread men could not be touched till Christmas, but mothers always had a few pieces left over the kids could nibble.

Only a few people could afford a live Christmas tree. The majority made do with homemade ones, some of which had been in the family for years.

On December 24, the children were packed off to Grandma's or a neighbor's house for the day or the afternoon. During this time the parents made the final preparations for the holiday, the most important of which was the decoration of the Christmas tree. This was always done behind closed doors, for no one was to see the tree till Christmas Eve. The tree was customarily placed in a guest room that contained the best furniture but was seldom used by the family. Those who didn't have such a room put a small tree on a table in the living room.

At suppertime the wheat, now a mass of emerald sprouts, was placed in the center of the table with a candle in the middle. This marked the beginning of Christmas. The wheat symbolized the renewal of life and the candle, hope for a bright future.

After supper one of the parents would quietly leave the room to light the Christmas tree. When all was ready the door was opened, and there stood the tree in all its glory. As the candles cast patterns of light on the walls, youngsters stood in awe.

> *"When about to leave, it turned in the doorway, opened its bundle of goodies and rolled the contents across the floor. Walnuts, apples, hazelnuts, 'Salonzucker,' candy kisses, figs and oranges. This was the payoff the children had been waiting for."*

The family, usually including grandparents, sang carols and other vocal treasures from the rich store of German music.

Later, families sat quietly in the living room, which doubled as a bedroom. Children were told to be on their best behavior, for on that night the Christ child would come to their house to bring gifts for good little children. At the right moment the lamp was turned down. In the semi-darkness the kids were quieter than they had been all year.

Unlike the Pelznickel, who was never seen, the Christkindl came visibly to reward children on the eve of his birthday.

The children's hearts beat fast when they heard the tinkle of a bell outside. A sudden knock on the door and a falsetto voice calling out *"Darf's Christkindl a rein?"* ("May the Christkindl come in too?") announced its arrival. The implication was that if the children had misbehaved the Christkindl would not be invited to come in. At this point the mother would always answer, "*Jo,* Christkindl, come in; we have well-behaved children."

When the door was opened, there stood an apparition dressed in a white sheet. In one hand it held a white linen bundle and in the other a stick. The Christkindl turned out to be a fully grown person. Even its voice was not as childlike as it should have been. It knew all about the children's pranks, however. It threatened the children with sticks if they did not promise to reform and even landed a few light blows to make sure it was understood. With the Christkindl still bran-

dishing its stick, tremulous children's voices readily promised to mend their ways. What else could they do? Satisfied that a changed attitude was in the offing, the Christkindl's demeanor became more kindly. He wished everyone a happy Christmas. When about to leave, it turned in the doorway, opened its bundle of goodies and rolled the contents across the floor. Walnuts, apples, hazelnuts, "*Salonzucker*," candy kisses, figs and oranges. This was the payoff the children had been waiting for. They lost no time, scrambling for goodies the like of which they had not seen in a long time.

In the 1920s and '30s oranges were not an everyday item in Danube Swabian households. They came from groves established by German settlers in Palestine. Since that was also the Christkindl birthplace, they were seen as very special.

The rest of the evening was spent telling stories, reciting poetry or playing board games. This was the time to eat the stuff the Christkindl had brought, as well as honey-dipped walnuts, figs stuffed with hazelnuts and of course Mom's gingerbread goodies.

When the children were abed, some adult would baby-sit while the parents went to Midnight Mass. For this service there was standing room only, for practically the whole community was in attendance. On Christmas Day, mother or whoever did the cooking in the house rose early to attend the 6 am "Shepherd's Mass." The others would go to church later, while she prepared Christmas dinner.

Roasted goose with vegetables was the most popular choice for Christmas dinner. The family and guests throughout the day enjoyed "*Torten*" and other baked goods.

After dinner children went to relatives, friends and neighbors to wish them a personal "*Frohe Weihnachten*" (merry Christmas).

Godparents were an institution every child had. They were usually good friends, not relatives of the parents, and took their duties seriously. Not only did they hold the child when he or she was baptized, but they took a personal interest in its development.

The "*Godl*" was a godmother for whom the children had a special affection. One went to her house to wish her a merry Christmas and took along a linen cloth, which she filled with the customary treats. She was best known for her gingerbread men, which were so large that they would never quite fit into the cloth container. Girls received gingerbread dolls or angels; boys, horses or Christmas trees.

On Christmas Day the streets were filled with joy. Groups of people in their Sunday best headed for church, as the bells rang through the clear air. The rhythmic jingle of sleigh bells was heard everywhere as horse-drawn sleighs filled with happy people passed each other on the road. People waved and wished each other a "*Frohliche Weihnachten*." Older people were greeted with the customary greeting "*Gelobt sei Jesus Christus*" ("Praised be Jesus Christ"), to which they invariably replied *"In Ewigkeit."* ("In all eternity.") "Amen." While parents visited, or received visitors, children played in the streets.

This was not a hectic time in Danube Swabian communities. It was more like the steady tick-tock of a grandfather clock. Everything was done without undue haste, with time to relax and enjoy the good things in life and to savor the friendship of those close to you.

It is not generally known, but Christkindl immigrated to America — long before the Pelznickel. In fact, it came to Pennsylvania with the earliest German settlers. However, in America it became a grown-up, and its name was anglicized to "Kris Kringle," which is another name for Santa Claus. "Christkindl" sounded like "Kris Kringle" to Americans.

I could count it as my good fortune to be born in a homogeneous German community in the heart of Batschka County, Yugoslavia. It was at a time when, as Danube Swabians are wont to say, the world was still in order. Though I only spent the first 10 years of my life there before my parents brought me to Canada, I have not forgotten Christmas in the old country. ❖

Thanks to ***Frank Schmidt*** for granting permission to republish his Christmas story. More from Frank Schmidt: "History of the Danube Swabians" (see www.bluedanube.org/history.html). Copyright is held by Heimat Publishers. To request a copy of this entire article unedited, write Frank Schmidt/Heimat Publishers, 506-20, Guildwood Parkway, Scarborough, Ontario, Canada M1E5B6.

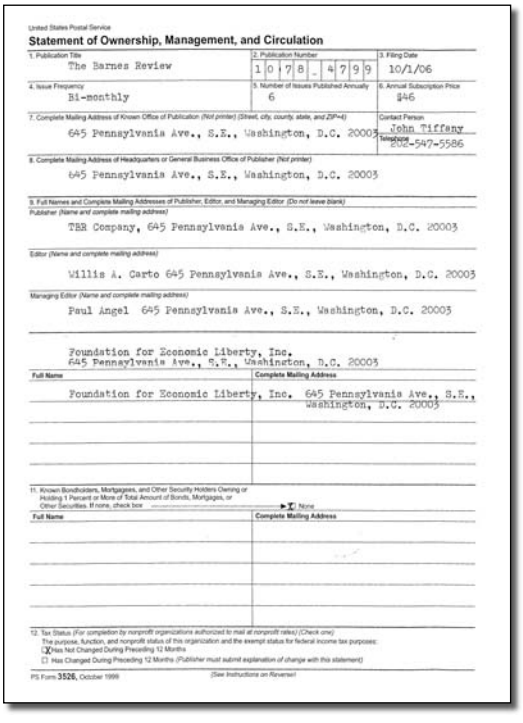

United States Postal Service

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
The Barnes Review	1 0 7 8 - 4 7 9 9	10/1/06
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
Bi-monthly	6	$46

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4)
645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003 — Contact Person: John Tiffany; Telephone: 202-547-5586

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer)
645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)

Publisher (Name and complete mailing address)
TBR Company, 645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003

Editor (Name and complete mailing address)
Willis A. Carto 645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003

Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address)
Paul Angel 645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003

10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.
645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Foundation for Economic Liberty, Inc.	645 Pennsylvania Ave., S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (See Instructions on Reverse)

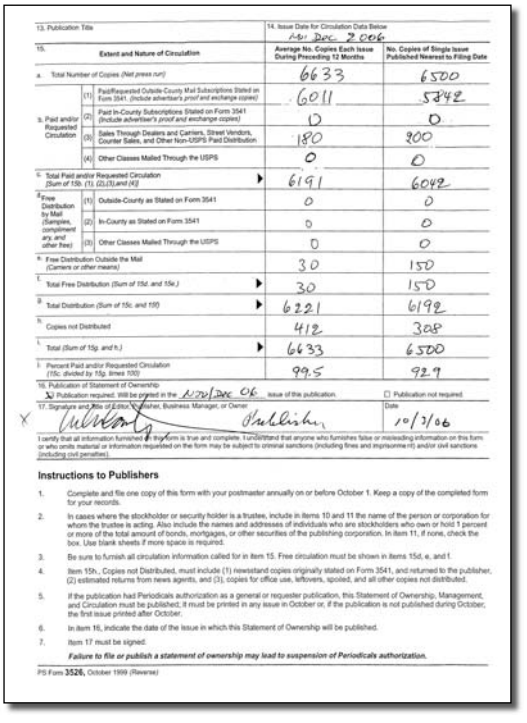

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
	Nov Dec 2006

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	6633	6500
b. Paid and/or Requested Circulation (1) Paid/Requested Outside-County Mail Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541. (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	6011	5842
(2) Paid In-County Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541 (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Non-USPS Paid Distribution	180	300
(4) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation (Sum of 15b. (1), (2),(3),and (4))	6191	6042
d. Free Distribution by Mail (Samples, complimentary, and other free) (1) Outside-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
(2) In-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
(3) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
e. Free Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	30	150
f. Total Free Distribution (Sum of 15d. and 15e.)	30	150
g. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c. and 15f)	6221	6192
h. Copies not Distributed	412	308
i. Total (Sum of 15g. and h.)	6633	6500
j. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation (15c. divided by 15g. times 100)	99.5	92.9

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ Publication required. Will be printed in the Nov/Dec 06 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner — Publisher — Date: 10/2/06

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Instructions to Publishers

1. Complete and file one copy of this form with your postmaster annually on or before October 1. Keep a copy of the completed form for your records.
2. In cases where the stockholder or security holder is a trustee, include in items 10 and 11 the name of the person or corporation for whom the trustee is acting. Also include the names and addresses of individuals who are stockholders who own or hold 1 percent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities of the publishing corporation. In item 11, if none, check the box. Use blank sheets if more space is required.
3. Be sure to furnish all circulation information called for in item 15. Free circulation must be shown in items 15d, e, and f.
4. Item 15h., Copies not Distributed, must include (1) newsstand copies originally stated on Form 3541, and returned to the publisher, (2) estimated returns from news agents, and (3), copies for office use, leftovers, spoiled, and all other copies not distributed.
5. If the publication had Periodicals authorization as a general or requester publication, this Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation must be published; it must be printed in any issue in October or, if the publication is not published during October, the first issue printed after October.
6. In item 16, indicate the date of the issue in which this Statement of Ownership will be published.
7. Item 17 must be signed.

Failure to file or publish a statement of ownership may lead to suspension of Periodicals authorization.

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (Reverse)

TBR BOOK CLUB ORDERING INFORMATION

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one item. Otherwise $5 S&H on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges. Use mail-in form on page 64 or use TBR's **Toll Free Ordering:** Call TBR toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos at barnesreview.org. For those ordering for Christmas, we suggest placing your order by December 1, 2006.

TBR Comprehensive Author Index for 2006

Authors Index by Issue No. & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2006 Subject Index)

A

Angel, Paul Tudor, Christmas: Ancient Traditions, November/December, 11

B

Benson, Joan, Rhodesia—The Beginning of the End for the Western World, Sept./Oct., 30
Bird, Vivian, Canada's World War II Disaster, May/June, 12
Blair, Mike, FDR Planned Poison Gas Attack Against Japan, Sept./Oct., 46
Bochaca, Joaquin, Pius XII, the Pope of Peace, November/December, 14
" , Gleiwitz—The Little-Remembered Fake of a Fake Incident That Started World War II, Sept./Oct., 42
" , Georges Mandel, March/April, 64
Bollyn, Christopher and Helje Kaskel, August Kuklane, SS Man Saw It All, July/August, 44

C

Carto, Willis A., Lessons of Nuremberg Trials, Sept./Oct., 48
Chang, Matthias, George Washington's Words Remembered, November/December, 25
" , Zionist-British-American Meltdown, July/August, 15
Christophersen, Thies, Eyewitness to Auschwitz, January/February, 54

D

Davis, Jefferson, Farewell, July/August, 30
Degrelle, Leon, Degrelle, Leon, Streetcars of Moscow, November/December, 48
" , Would Tiny Belgium Survive? –Picking Sides in the Battle for European Survival, Sept./Oct., 57
" , Hitler for 1,000 Years, July/August, 56
" , Europe Explodes, Part 2, May/June, 57
" , When Europe Exploded, March/April, 72
" , Moving Toward Power at the Age of 25, January/February, 72
Deutsche Geschicte, Oradour Atrocity Yarn Debunked, September/October, 51
Dickson, Sam, Abraham Lincoln: Smashing the Icon, January/February, 7

E

Elstner, Reinhold, Sacrificing All for Truth, May/June, 28

F

Faurisson, Dr. Robert, UN Seeks to Ban Revisionism, January/February, 4
Forbes, Ralph, TBR's History Conference, November/December, 19
Fortman, Erik, Veterans Shafted, March/April, 36
Franklin, Mark, with Samar **Saleh**, Assault on Palestine, July/August, 20
Fromm, Paul, Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and Revisionism, March/April, 18

G

Glenn, Mark, Talmudism Exposed, November/December, 32
Goodson, Stephen, Merry Olde England vs. the Bankers, November/December, 37
Guliani, Lisa, What Really Happened to 9-11's Flight 93? September/October, 22

H

Hansen, Randulf Johan, Where Was Vinland?, July/August, 36
Huffstickler, Margaret, Ellen Watson: The Truth About "Cattle Kate," September/October, 4

I

Irving, David, There Were No Nazi Death Factories, March/April, 23

J

Jackson, Frank, Otto von Bismarck: Father of the Welfare System, March/April, 46
Johnson, Dr. Raphael, The Judeo-Russian Mafia, May/June, 43
" , Grigori Rasputin, March/April, 51

K

Kadar, George, Ancient Whites of Baja, July/August, 40

L

Lacy, Clint E., Missouri Overthrown, March/April, 41
Larcher, Kathryn Jean, The Da Vinci Code Analyzed, March/April, 61
Logan, Robert K., Who Owned the 20th Century?, January/February, 64
Lucidi, Dr. Edgar A., A War Criminal's Story, May/June, 39

M

Michaels, Dan, Marshal Zhukov Exposed, November/December, 42
" , The Mysterious Soviet Spy Olga Chekhova, September/October, 14
" , Godfather of the Neoconservatives, July/August, 9
" , Patton, July/August, 50

N

Nugent, John, First Lady of Revisionism—Interview With Ingrid Rimland Zuendel, Sept.ember/October, 16
" , Interview With Pedro Varela, July/August, 42
" , Interview With Manfred Roeder: Never Give Up the Fight, May/June, 31

P

Piper, Michael Collins, Historians as OSS Tools, May/June, 50
" , Was FDR Addle-Pated at Yalta?, January/February, 30

R

Rhome, Harrell, The Judas Gospel, July/August, 4
Rittenhouse, E. Stanley, History and Our Modern Language, September/October, 40
Roeder, Manfred, Battling for Our Culture, May/June, 35
Rudolf, Germar, Civil Rights in Germany, March/April, 4

S

Saleh, Samar, and Mark **Franklin**, Assault on Palestine, July/August, 20
Schmidt, Frank, Recollections of a Swabian Christmas, November/December, 57
Schwartz, Thomas D., History of Race Science, January/February, 38
Secular, Sidney, White Slaves of the Barbary Pirates, January/February, 20
Skorzeny, Otto, Life and Death on the Eastern Front, January/February, 46
Southgate, Troy, Hitler's Nazi Enemies, March/April, 68
Steele, Edgar J., Clueless Terrorists, November/December, 55
" , How to Talk to a Brainwashed Liberal, Sept./Oct., 34

T

Tiffany, John, Jesus Revelations, November/December, 4
" , Escape From Hitler's Bunker, November/December, 53
" , War and Death of the American Dream, Sept./Oct., 33
" , Prehistoric American Supernova, September/October, 36
" , Pine Tree Rebels, July/August, 27
" , Lee at Gettysburg, July/August, 31
" , Jimmy Doolittle and the Tokyo Raid, May/June, 4
" , Ancient Israelites, May/June, 53
" , The Wailing Wall Myth, March/April, 56
" , The Real Abraham Lincoln, January/February, 18
" , The West Exterminates 3 Million Russians, January/February, 36
Töben, Fredrick, Ordeal of Germar Rudolf, May/June, 25
Tucker, James P. Jr., They Murdered Forrestal, May/June, 48

W

Walendy, Udo, When the Persecution Started, March/April, 11
Weiss, Rabbi Yisroel Dovid, Jews Against Israel, November/December, 28
Whitaker, Robert, Stalin's Hate Laws Boomerang, November/December, 47

Z

Zuendel, Ernst, Letters From Cell 7, March/April, 32
" , Behind the Razor Wire With Ernst Zuendel, January/February, 70

TBR Comprehensive Subject Index for 2006

Subject Index by Issue & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2006 Authors Index)

A

Ancient America Destroyed by Supernova, John Tiffany, September/October, 36

B

Baja, Ancient Whites of, George Kadar, July/August, 40
Battling for Our Culture, Manfred Roeder, May/June, 35
Behind the Razor Wire, Ernst Zuendel, January/February, 70
Belgium, Survival of World War II, Degrelle, Leon, September/October, 57
Bismarck, Otto von: Father of the Welfare System, Frank Jackson, March/April, 46
Bowman, Isaiah, Godfather of the Neoconservatives, Dan Michaels, July/August, 9

C

Canada's World War II Disaster, Vivian Bird, May/June, 12
"Cattle Kate," The Truth About, An American Lynching, Margaret Huffstickler, Sept./Oct., 4
Chekhova, Olga, The Mysterious Soviet Spy, Daniel Michaels, September/October, 14
Christmas, Traditions, Paul Tudor Angel, November/December, 11
Civil Rights in Germany, Germar Rudolf, March/April, 4

D

***Da Vinci Code* Analyzed**, Kathryn Jean Larcher, March/April, 61
Death of the American Dream, John Tiffany, September/October, 33
Doolittle, Jimmy, and the Tokyo Raid, John Tiffany, May/June, 4

E

Eastern Front, Life and Death on the, Otto Skorzeny, January/February, 46
England (Merry Olde; Medieval) vs. the Bankers, Stephen Goodson, November/December, 37
English Language (Modern) and Our History, E. Stanley Rittenhouse, September/October, 40
Europe Explodes, Leon Degrelle, March/April, 72
Europe Explodes, Part 2, Leon Degrelle, May/June, 57
Eyewitness to Auschwitz, Thies Christophersen, January/February, 54

F

Farewell Address to Senate, Jefferson Davis, July/August, 30
FDR's Son-in-Law Curtis Dall Speaks Out, Curtis Dall, May/June, 19
Flight 93—What Really Happened to 9-11's Flight 93? Lisa Guliani, Sept./Oct., 22
Forrestal, Murdered, James P. Tucker Jr., May/June, 48

G

Gas, Poison, FD Roosevelt Planned Attack Against Japan, Mike Blair, Sept./Oct., 46
Gleiwitz—The Incident That Started World War II?, Joaquin Bochaca, September/October, 42

H

Hate Laws (Stalin's) Boomerang, Robert Whitaker, November/December, 47
Historians as OSS Tools, Michael Collins Piper, May/June, 50
Hitler for 1,000 Years, Leon Degrelle, July/August, 56
Hitler's Escape from the Bunker, John Tiffany, November/December, 53
Hitler's Nazi Enemies, Troy Southgate, March/April, 68

I

Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad & Revisionism, Paul Fromm, March/April, 18
Israelites, John Tiffany, May/June, 53

J

Japan, FD Roosevelt Planned Poison Gas Attack Against, Mike Blair, Sept./Oct., 46
Jesus Revelations, John Tiffany, November/December, 4
Jews Against Israel, Rabbi Yisroel Dovid Weiss, November/December, 28
Judas Gospel, Harrell Rhome, July/August, 4
Judeo-Russian Mafia, Dr. Raphael Johnson, May/June, 43

K

Kuklane, August, SS Man Saw It All, Christopher Bollyn and Helje Kaskel, July/August, 44

L

Lee, Robert E., John Tiffany, July/August, 31
Letters From Cell 7, Ernst Zuendel, March/April, 32
Liberals, **Brainwashed**, How to Talk to, Edgar J. Steele, September/October, 34
Lincoln, Abraham: Smashing the Icon, Sam Dickson, January/February, 7
Lincoln, Abraham, John Tiffany, January/February, 18
Liquid Bombers—Terrorists Clueless, Edgar J. Steele, November/December, 55

M

Mandel, George, Joaquin Bochaca, March/April, 64
Missouri Overthrown, Clint E. Lacy, March/April, 41
Moscow Streetcars, Leon Degrelle, November/December, 48
Moving Toward Power at the Age of 25, Leon Degrelle, January/February, 72

N

Nazi Death Factories Did Not Exist, David Irving, March/April, 23
Nine-Eleven Disaster—What Really Happened to 9-11's Flight 93? Lisa Guliani, Sept./Oct., 22
Nuremberg Trials, Lessons of, Willis A. Carto, Sept./Oct., 48

O

Oradour Atrocity Yarn Debunked, from *Deutsche Geschicte*, September/October, 51

P

Palestine, Assault on, Samar Saleh, and Mark Franklin, July/August, 20
Patton, Dan Michaels, July/August, 50
Persecution of Germans, When Started, Udo Walendy, March/April, 11
Pine Tree Rebels, John Tiffany, July/August, 27

Pius XII, the Pope of Peace, Joaquin Bochaca, November/December, 14

R

Race Science, History of, Thomas D. Schwartz, January/February, 38
Rasputin, Grigori, Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, March/April, 51
Rhodesia—The Beginning of the End for the Western World, Joan Benson, Sept./Oct., 30
Roeder, Manfred, Interview With, Never Give Up the Fight, John Nugent, May/June, 31
Roosevelt, FD—Planned Poison Gas Attack Against Japan, Mike Blair, Sept./Oct., 46
Roosevelt, FD—Was He Addle-Pated at Yalta?, Michael Collins Piper, January/February, 30
Rudolf, Germar, Ordeal of, Fredrick Toben, May/June, 25
Russians, The West Exterminates 3 Million, John Tiffany, January/February, 36

S

Sacrificing All for Truth, Reinhold Elstner, May/June, 28
Streetcars, Moscow, Leon Degrelle, November/December, 48
Swabian Christmas, Frank Schmidt, November/December, 57

T

TBR's History Conference, Ralph Forbes, Nov./Dec., 19
Talmudism Exposed, Mark Glenn, November/December, 32
Terrorists Clueless, Edgar J. Steele, November/December, 55
20th Century, Who Owned It? Robert K. Logan, January/February, 64

U

UN Seeks to Ban Revisionism, Dr. Robert Faurisson, January/February, 4

V

Varela, Pedro, Interview With, July/August, 42
Veterans Shafted, Erik Fortman, March/April, 36
Vinland's True Location, Randulf Johan Hansen, July/August, 36

W

Wailing Wall Myth, John Tiffany, March/April, 56
War Criminal's Story, Dr. Edgar A. Lucidi, May/June, 39
War and Death of the American Dream, John Tiffany, September/October, 33
Washington, George, His Words Remembered, Matthias Chang, November/December, 25
Watson, Ellen, Lynching of, Margaret Huffstickler, September/October, 4
White Slaves of the Barbary Pirates, Sidney Secular, January/February, 20

Z

Zhukov (Marshal) Exposed, Dan Michaels, November/December, 42
Zionist-British-American Empire Breakdown, Matthias Chang, July/August, 15
Zuendel—First Lady of Revisionism—Interview with Ingrid Rimland Zuendel, John Nugent, Sept./Oct., 16

THE

ALL SIX ISSUES 2006 IN ONE BINDER

TBR BOUND VOLUME!

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2006: Shattering the myth of Abraham Lincoln; the United Nations ban on Revisionism; Dr. Robert Faurisson; Europe decimated: white victims of the Barbary North African slavers; FDR's crimes at Yalta; Allied war crimes against nationalist Russians after WWII—Operation Keelhaul; Suppressed history of race science; Life on the Russian Front through the eyes of Otto Skorzeny; Thies Christophersen: The Auschwitz lie; From holocaust to hog heaven; An open letter from Ernst Zuendel; Young Degrelle moves up the political ladder in Belgium.

MARCH/APRIL 2006: Thought criminals in history and today; State of civil rights in Germany today from imprisoned scientist Germar Rudolf; The legal basis of the Nuremberg Trials; Revisionism in Iran, France and the world; David Irving: There were no factories of death; Ernst Zuendel: Letters from his cell block; A history of U.S. mistreatment of its own veterans; Abe Lincoln's overthrow of the legitimate Missouri government; Samuel Adams: America must be independent; Rasputin: The real deal on the "Mad Monk"; Was Rasputin killed by the British?; Myth of the "Wailing Wall"; *DaVinci Code* nonsense; Georges Mandel's mistreatment of prisoners; FDR's suicide?; Hitler's Nazi enemies; Europe explodes by Gen. Leon Degrelle, Part 1.

MAY/JUNE 2006: Jimmy Doolittle; Canadian WWII disasters; Horror of the Battle of Hong Kong; Curtis Dall on FDR; The Revisionist revolt; Germar Rudolf's ordeal; The saga of Reinhold Elstner: martyr for the truth; Interview with Manfred Roeder; Open letter to German prime minister; WWII "war criminal" speaks out; The Judeo-Russian Mafia; The murder of James Forrestal; Historians as tools of the global elite; Pagan religious origins of the ancient Israelites; Europe explodes, Part 2 by Gen. Leon Degrelle.

JULY/AUGUST 2006: TBR takes a good look at the Judas Gospels; Isaiah Bowman: godfather of the neocons; The Zionist-Anglo-American meltdown; The Zionist assault on Palestine; America's Pine Tree rebels; Jefferson Davis bids farewell to the Senate; What was wrong with Lee at Gettysburg?; Searching for modern Vinland; Ancient whites of Baja almost survived; Interview with Pedro Varela; Estonian Waffen SS man's memoirs; Patton fights de-Nazification; Gen. Leon Degrelle: Will Germany rule for 1,000 years?

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2006: Uncensored American history: The saga of "Cattle Kate"; The enigma of Olga Chekhova; What really happened to 9-11's Flight 93?; Interview with Ingrid Rimland Zuendel—the first lady of Revisionism; The calculated assassination of white Rhodesia; War and death of the American dream; Edgar J. Steele talks to the brainwashed; Ice Age America wiped out by supernova; Hard times of the Middle Ages affected modern language; Pinning the blame on Germany for the invasion of Poland; FDR and Truman planned poison gas attack against Japan; The lessons of Nuremberg; Oradour atrocity yarn exposed as myth; Gen. Degrelle fights for Belgium's survival.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2006: New revelations on the life of Jesus; Pagan rituals of Christmas; How the bankers ruined Medieval England; Pope Pius XII: the Pope of Peace; Hitler responds to FDR letter; Importance of Washington's *Farewell Address*; TBR Conference round-up; Anti-Zionist rabbis blast Israel, Zionism; Views on the Talmud, "chosen people" mentality; USSR's Marshal Zhukov's career examined; Soviet hate crimes laws come back to bite; The fraud of the "liquid bomber" plot; Gen. Leon Degrelle on Hitler's failed Russia invasion; Who escaped from the Berlin bunker?

Now available for the first time—TBR's BOUND VOLUME for 2006. Contained in one sturdy, vinyl, library-style binder, one 2006 BOUND VOLUME contains all six issues of TBR's TWELFTH great year. Each volume is $99—TBR pays for the S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S add $10 for S&H.) Uncirculated, pristine issues in their own binder—perfect as gifts for your friends and family or as an addition to your own historical library. (Empty binders to house your collection of TBR 2006 issues are also available with spine and cover customized for 2006—just $25.) Missing any 2006 issues? We have all available EXCEPT January/February. Just $10 each. (Binders available for years 1996-2006 at $25 each.) Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Reason & Logic

The stance you have taken in the March/April TBR regarding the holocaust promoters and their attempts to deny free speech seems the right one, but I think people have missed what I believe is the real reason for the huge, decades-long push for exterminationism: without the holocaust, Germans just do not look guilty enough compared to Trotsky, Stalin and Kaganovich or Roosevelt and Eisenhower. As long as Germans are demons and Hitler is Satan, no Jewish person has to look at what his people have done to Russia and the world through their long-term support and deep participation in Communism. By this same diversion of attention, no American has to feel the need to question their nation's support of "Uncle Joe" Stalin in the "Great Patriotic War" or the terrible destruction they visited upon Germany and all of Europe. Remember in 1933 when Hitler first entered high office, Stalin and Kaganovich were busily destroying 4-8 million Ukrainians. No one denies this happened, yet eight years later the American government chose to support Stalin even though at that late date there was still not much that could be said against Hitler. Tens of millions of lives were lost as a result. These, and many more like them, deep and serious unresolved issues of moral lapse, error, dishonor and hypocrisy by both Jews and Americans, is the reason for their consistent mutual support. This is why I doubt that holocaust promotion will be overcome by reason and logic.

Hub Steininger
Arizona

Author Defended

It would be nice if one were able to serve up a nation's ancient history as if it were a delicious, fluffy strudel that we just removed fresh from the oven. But to search back beyond a certain point in the past is naturally more and more difficult for the historian.

Susan Tomory deserves only praise for her interesting and stimulating study "TBR Still in Search of the Philistine Homeland" (TBR July/August 2005). She accepted the challenge of searching for typical patterns unique to the Magyar people, attempting to tie the threads of structural and visual similarities uncovered by archeologists. There is hope that in the near future her theses will be supported by the sciences of comparative linguistics and genealogy. I, for one, found the criticism of Mrs. Tomory in the January/February Letters page unjustified.

Gusztav Veres
Ohio

Truth Rare in Italy

I received a gift subscription to TBR. I would like to express my enthusiastic appreciation for the articles published by your journal, for the authors, for the format, for the concepts expressed and for your genuine search for real truth. My friend's gift is really most appreciated. Not very often can historical events be so openly, frankly, honestly expressed. I am a supporter of historical Revisionism. This will explain in short why I like your magazine so much, the equivalent of which I rarely find here in Italy. The situation is even worse elsewhere, especially in Germany nowadays. May I say, thank you, gentlemen; you are providing an excellent service to free speech and Western civilization. Please accept my compliments for your editorial initiative.

Alfio Faro
Italy

Relevant, Timely

A friend gave me some back issues of The Barnes Review magazine in an attempt to get me to subscribe. It has worked. I can't find a more relevant periodical dealing with topical, historical issues. One article I liked very much—and one that brought back a lot of memories—was the one about former Louisiana Congressman John Rarick found in the November/December 2005 issue. What a guy Rarick [is]. Somebody ought to write a book about him. He [is] an authentic American hero. I for one would buy a copy for my biographical library.

Theodore Andrews
New Jersey

(Thanks. Just so you know, someone is writing a book about Judge Rarick. Peter Gemma, who penned the article, is writing the former judge and solon's story. If TBR readers have John Rarick memorabilia or political stories to share, you may contact Mr. Gemma at peterjo@ixcom.com. You can also buy a full set of TBR for 2006 in a library-style binder. Empty binders are also available for all years with particular year indicated at $25 each. See more by reading our ad on page 61.—Ed.)

Cold Night on the Prairie

First let me say, on a cold winter night out here on the lone prairie, there is nothing like a good read in TBR. One way or another, it will get one's brain churning. I am the owner of over 6,000 acres here in the heartland and I know a little about agriculture. When I read Troy Southgate's article on the Strassers' views of how agriculture should be done, somewhere in the far reaches of my brain I saw *Maedchen* and *Burschen* clad in *Dirndln* and Lederhosen marching across the horizon singing the German version of *Kumbaya.* Did the Strasser brothers ever have anything to do with production agriculture? I doubt it. As for land redistribution, the former Southern Rhodesia is a wonderful example of how well that works: from an agricultural exporter nation to one today of starving people. Hitler got it right more than once, and he was right to dismiss the Strasser brothers as totally impractical. Sorry Gregor had to die prematurely.

Frederick Porter
Nebraska

Say Goodbye to Israel?

I often wonder if I am alone in contemplating the reason for the Hebrew words *goy* and *goyim* meaning non-Jew, non-Jews. Is there, similarly, an English word that separates Americans from all other peoples on Earth?

Anyway I am absolutely convinced we could have avoided loss of world respect, avoided Arab hatred, avoided 9/11 and avoided so-called "wars" by a 1967 public declaration terminating our unconditional alliance with Israel. In 1967 we should have publicly charged Israel as a war criminal nation for their unprovoked military aggression against the United States, resulting in their killing of 34 American sailors and wounding 172 others. That treacherous attack exposed Israel as a wolf in sheep's clothing, a fake ally and a subversive enemy.

Think about it. Why do we tolerate the devious pro-Zionist agents within that have betrayed America? Why do we sacrifice our youth in wars against enemies of the tiny troublemaking state of Israel? It is insane treason to pay an annual tribute of $3 billion-plus to Israeli killers of our own people. American *goyim* have been brainwashed to self-destruct in various ways and means.

F.J. "Dinty" Moore
Idaho

Make Your Voice Heard!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

TWO GREAT NEW BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Books from TBR Make Great Christmas Gifts!

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes

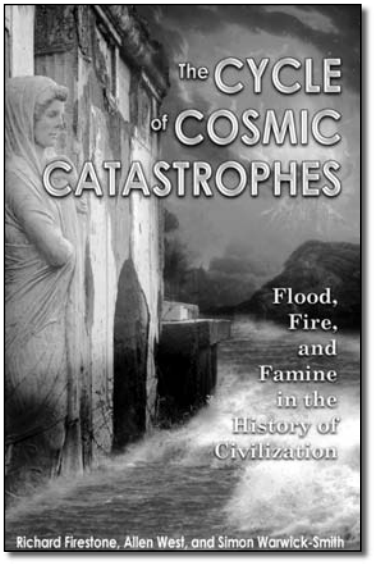

The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes tells a fascinating, remarkable, and scientifically convincing story that will change how we look at our world. The important conclusion that catastrophes like this could happen again at any time should inspire a united global effort to confront this serious danger to Earth. This book reads like a mystery novel while presenting compelling hard evidence for a cosmic catastrophe 13,000 years ago that rendered mammoths and many other large North American animals extinct. For the last 25 years, prescient scientists have urged greater awareness of such cataclysms, and this book will aid in understanding such events.

There are a number of puzzling mysteries in the history of the Earth that have yet to be satisfactorily explained by mainstream science: the extinction of the mammoths and the saber-toothed tigers (etc), the vanishing of ancient American tribes, the formation of the mysterious Carolina bays, the wild temperature swings at the end of the last ice age, and the cause of huge underwater landslides that sent massive tsunamis racing across the oceans millennia ago. Eyewitness accounts of these events are chronicled in rich oral traditions handed down through generations of native peoples. The authors' recent scientific discoveries link all these events to a single cause.

In *The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes* Richard Firestone, Allen West, and Simon Warwick-Smith present new scientific evidence about a series of prehistoric cosmic events at the end of the ice age. Their findings validate the ubiquitous legends and myths of floods, fires, and weather extremes passed down by our ancestors and show how these legendary events related to each other. Their findings also support the idea that we are entering a thousand-year cycle of increasing danger and possibly a new cycle of extinctions. Softcover, 416 pages, #457, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Lost Civilization of Lemuria

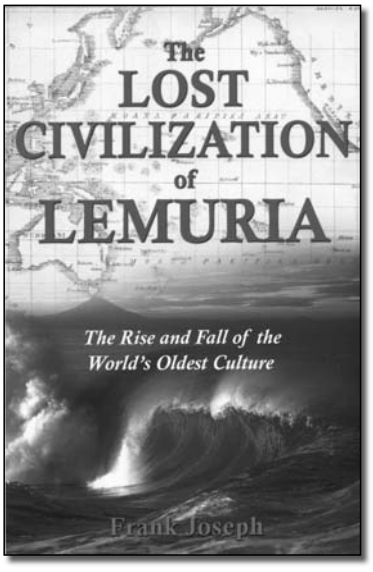

Long before Hurricane Katrina's devastation of New Orleans or the tsunami of 2004, there was the destruction of Lemuria, the world's oldest civilization. Oral tradition in Polynesia recounts the story of a splendid kingdom carried to the bottom of the sea by a mighty "warrior wave" far greater than the tsunami that struck Indonesia in 2004. This lost realm has been cited in numerous other indigenous traditions, spanning the globe from Australia and Asia to the coasts of both South and North America. It was known as Lemuria, or Mu, a vast realm of islands and archipelagoes that once sprawled across the Pacific. Relying on 10 years of research and travel, Frank Joseph offers a compelling picture of this motherland of humanity, which he suggests was the original Garden of Eden.

Using recent deep-sea archaeological finds, enigmatic glyphs and symbols, and ancient records that document the story of this sunken world, Joseph painstakingly re-creates a picture of this civilization in which people lived in rare harmony and possessed a sophisticated technology that allowed them to harness the weather and defy gravity. When disaster struck Lemuria, the survivors made their way to other parts of the world, incorporating their scientific and mystical skills into the existing cultures of Asia, Polynesia, and the Americas. Totem poles of the Pacific Northwest, architecture in Thailand, the colossal stone statues on Easter Island and even the perennial philosophies all reveal their kinship to this now-vanished civilization. Softcover, 343 pages, #458, $***20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB: Send payment with request to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one book. Otherwise $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges. FOR FASTEST HOLIDAY ORDERING: Call TBR toll free today at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				
			Subtotal:	
			—10%*	
			S&H Domestic:	
			S&H Foreign:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR66

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr.Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XII NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2006 www.barnesreview.org

The Truth About Cattle Kate

The most blatant crime in the history of the American West—yet no one was ever punished—and even today the propaganda still churns. Who were Ella Watson and Jim Averell and why were they lynched without a trial?

American Archeology Turned Upside Down

The history of the Americas has been turned on its head in recent years with the discovery of Kennewick Man. But new information about ancient man in the Americas has just exploded on the scene like a supernova.

Olga Chekhova

Was Hitler's favorite Russian actress working to have the Fuehrer assassinated? Find out the latest on this little-known WWII intrigue.

9/11's Flight 93:

Does the evidence indicate it was shot down miles from where the Feds say it crashed?

Interview: Ingrid Rimland Zuendel

The First Lady of Revisionism

ALSO:

- Gen. Leon Degrelle
- Edgar J. Steele
- Mrs. Ivor Benson
- Joaquin Bochaca
- Nuremberg lessons
- WWIIatrocity story eyed
- FDR plans poison gas attack
- More . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2006 ❖ VOLUME XII ❖ NUMBER 5

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 AN AMERICAN LYNCHING
MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER
A woman wronged, Ellen Watson (called Ella by her friends), was falsely accused of cattle rustling on the Western frontier by a greedy, psychopathic cattle baron, who not only lynched her and her husband but nearly expunged her name from the history books, dubbing her with the monicker "Cattle Kate." . . .

14 THE ENIGMA OF OLGA CHEKHOVA
DAN MICHAELS
The Russian beauty was Hitler's favorite actress. Little did he know, she was also a Soviet spy and may have been secretly plotting to assassinate him. . . .

16 THE FIRST LADY OF REVISIONISM
TBR INTERVIEW
Fascinating and brilliant in her own right, Ingrid Rimland Zuendel tells of her life and her celebrated husband, pacifist, artist and thought criminal Ernst Zuendel. . . .

22 WHAT HAPPENED TO FLIGHT 93?
LISA GULIANI
A neglected aspect of the happenings of 9-11 Day is explored by investigative reporters Lisa Guliani and Victor Thorn. They traveled to Pennsylvania to learn what really happened to Flight 93, only to run into some serious stonewalling by local muckety-mucks. Is the FBI covering something important up, as usual? . . .

30 THE ASSASSINATION OF RHODESIA
MRS. JOAN (IVOR) BENSON
Rhodesia was doomed when Ian Smith became its leader. This traitor, posing as a great patriot, gave the country away to Communist butchers. Some say the demise of the little country in southern Africa was the beginning of the end for the Western World. . . .

33 DEATH OF THE AMERICAN DREAM
JOHN TIFFANY
Book Review: A new book has been released by activist and author Robert T. Raming in which he details the secret, behind-the-scenes forces which are driving America's global interventionism and police-state clampdown here at home. Raming's *War & Death of the American Dream* is quickly moving to the top of the "must-read" list. . . .

34 TALKING TO THE BRAINWASHED
EDGAR J. STEELE
Many of us have kith and kin who are totally "mind-controlled" by the establishment on all kinds of subjects ranging from history to politics, current events, race relations, monetary policy and more. When we try to educate these folks, they act as if we are mentally ill. This is the product of a very effective brainwashing program begun in kindergarten. Here is lawyer Edgar Steele's exposition on how to "get through" to these benighted but lovable pawns. . . .

36 ICE AGE AMERICA'S 'SUPERNOVA'
JOHN TIFFANY
American archeology is undergoing a revolution—several revolutions, really. Gone is the dogma that "Clovis Man" was the original American. Gone is the theory that his ancestors came from East Asia. Now, new evidence is emerging that an astral catastrophe of cosmic proportions wiped out Clovis Man and the giant animals that roamed the Northern Hemisphere 12 millennia ago. . . .

40 HISTORY & MODERN LANGUAGE
E. STANLEY RITTENHOUSE
In English, many of the words and phrases we use today were embedded in the lexicon back in the Middle Ages, an era of great upheaval and human tragedy. This was a time of rampant plague, marauding armies, poor medical knowledge, superstition and general ignorance of things we take for granted today. In this article the author explains how our language was affected by these times. . . .

42 THE PHONY GLEIWITZ INCIDENT
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
People who learn about the concept of false flag operations tend to think they understand more than average folks about how the world works. But they too can be deceived, as when a "false flag operation" really is not. And that happens to be how the worst war in history, World War II, may have gotten its start. . . .

46 FDR PLANNED POISON GAS ATTACK
MIKE BLAIR
Even though the use of poison gas was outlawed by international treaty after its devastating use in WWI, presidents Franklin Roosevelt and Harry S Truman had a plan to unleash poison gas on the Japanese home islands if an American invasion was forthcoming. Here's the story. . . .

48 THE LESSONS OF NUREMBERG
WILLIS A. CARTO
Historian David Irving, now languishing in prison—a victim of the global thought police—has written a comprehensive and historically accurate book about the Nuremberg Tribunal. What lessons does it teach us? . . .

51 WWII ATROCITY YARN EXPOSED
DEUTSCHE GESCHICHTE
Oradour is supposed to be a classic atrocity committed by the Germans, this time in France. But once again, things are not what they might appear to be. . . .

57 WILL BELGIUM SURVIVE?
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
In this installment of *My Revolutionary Life*, Leon Degrelle wonders: Would there be any possible future for his little nation of Belgium—half French and half Dutch—when all the dust had settled from the titanic conflagration of Adolf Hitler versus Josef Stalin?. . .

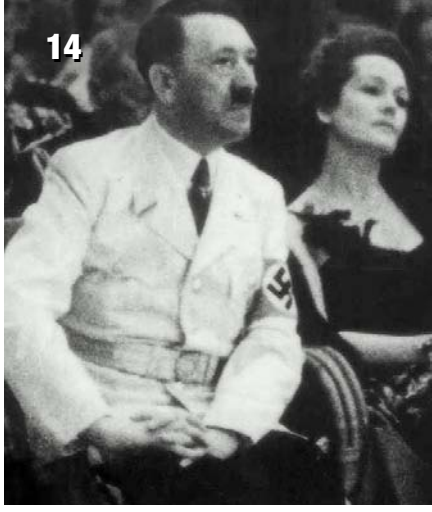

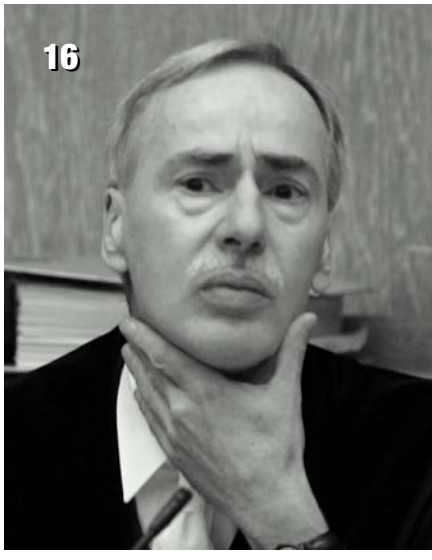

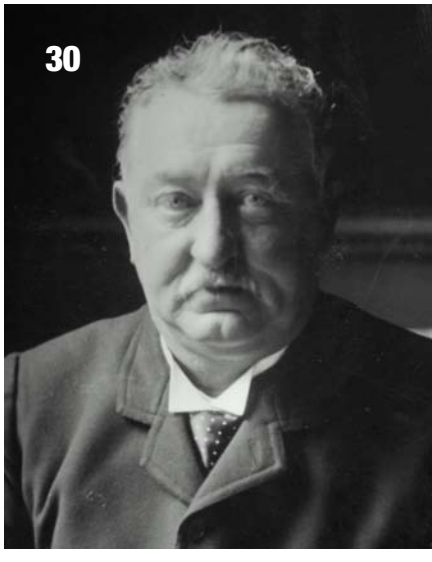

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Cowards with degrees: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 29.
Book Review—American nightmare: 33.
Commentary—Edgar J. Steele: 34.
Ethnic cleansing of Germans: 45.
Book Review—Irving's *Nuremberg*: 48.
Letters to the Editor: 63-64.

PERSONAL FROM THE ART DIRECTOR

This time around we are giving our readers an extremely significant issue, one that should be disseminated widely. In this issue writer and linguist John Nugent interviews "the First Lady of the Revisionist movement," Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel. What Mrs. Zuendel has to say is of vast importance if we are to defeat the worldwide effort to crush Revisionism—which began in earnest with the persecution of her husband and the cyberwar against her own creation, the internet-based "Zundelsite."

Interestingly, in this interview Mrs. Zuendel is asked a pointed question, namely, why there are not more women in the Revisionist movement. In response, TBR wants to recognize just a small few of the contributions our womenfolk have made to our history and our culture. The truth is, dedicated women are actively involved in uncovering real history and in protecting our culture from annihilation. These women—and more—deserve credit for their vital contributions.

Therefore, in this issue, we are focusing on some notable women of history, and also those who write accurate (Revisionist) history.

Our lead story details a little-known yet highly important incident in American "Wild West" history—the brutal lynching of "Cattle Kate" and her husband Jim Averell. What you'll read about in this article is what we are all fighting today: corrupt, money-hungry plutocrats who are all too eager to take the law into their own hands to protect their economic stranglehold over the rest of us "proles," to use George Orwell's term. The article was submitted by Margaret Huffstickler, an accomplished musician, linguist and translator, who is responsible for bringing us the important works of the great Waffen SS Belgian Gen. Leon Degrelle (French) and Revisionist historian Joaquin Bochaca (Spanish). In publishing this article, Miss Huffstickler hopes to set the record straight about Ella Watson, certainly one of the most unfairly defamed women in American history. The smear campaign against Ella began when she was hanged and has not stopped even today.

We follow that with an article about a talented but sinister woman: Olga Chekhova, niece of famed playwright Anton Chekhov. The Russian Chekhova was Adolf Hitler's favorite actress and had a close relationship with the Fuehrer. She was seemingly a supporter of the war for the future of Europe: National Socialism vs. Bolshevism. But there's much more to this story as you will find in this article by longtime Revisionist author Dan Michaels (page 14).

Next on the agenda is an article by controversial journalist Lisa Guliani. Here she tackles the mystery of what really happened to Flight 93 around Shanksville, Pennsylvania, on Sept. 11, 2001. You'll see local officials give her "the silent treatment," but that doesn't stop Lisa from trying to get to the bottom of this super scandal. While we love stories of populism, courage and patriotism, something else seems to have downed Flight 93 (not the passengers) and it's another thing the U.S. government has kept under tight wraps since that awful day of treachery (page 22).

You'll also hear from resilient and passionate Mrs. Ivor (Joan) Benson, who takes up the torch, setting the record straight on Ian Smith, the Benedict Arnold of Rhodesia. Joan's husband—Ivor Benson—was one of Rhodesia's top populist political writers until his untimely death in 1993 (page 30).

But we have to give room to the men, too, so we offer you a review of David Irving's *Nuremberg: The Final Battle* by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto, tips on how to talk to the politically correct from "lawyer for the damned" Edgar J. Steele, a look at how World War II really started, plus the stirring memoirs of Gen. Leon Degrelle. While we're at it, we debunk an infamous WWII atrocity story, one which is a part of the foundation for the myth that all Nazis were evil monsters.

We also ask you to take a good look at Assistant Editor John Tiffany's article (page 36) which is mind boggling. Tiffany has uncovered some very well researched information which could blow apart two of the central pillars holding up the court historians' tottering edifice of ancient American dogma.

We think you will find your platter full of historical tidbits most palatable, so *bon apetit*!

PAUL ANGEL, ART DIRECTOR

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: WILLIS A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Art Director/Managing Editor: PAUL ANGEL

Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
DANIEL W. MICHAELS *Washington, D.C.*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE J. RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@aol.com **Editor:** barneseditor@yahoo.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

THE COWARDLY COURT HISTORIANS

As subscribers to THE BARNES REVIEW are aware, even if the vast number of Americans are not, a great struggle is under way today between the comparatively few advocates of freedom of speech against the towering might of the entire "politically correct" establishment determined to wipe out truth and to punish dissenters who courageously demand to be heard.

Among Western nations, only in America are those who fight for truth safe from jail, as hundreds at this moment languish behind bars in Europe—in the pseudo nation called Germany, Austria, England and other lands—and in Canada. Even in America, while prison is not currently an option, your life and career can be ruined for truth telling. It is dangerous for Americans to believe that the rights of freedom of speech and thought will be accorded to us forever. Even now, students, teachers, and preachers are under attack for expressing views at odds with the current regime. Eternal vigilance is truly the price of freedom.

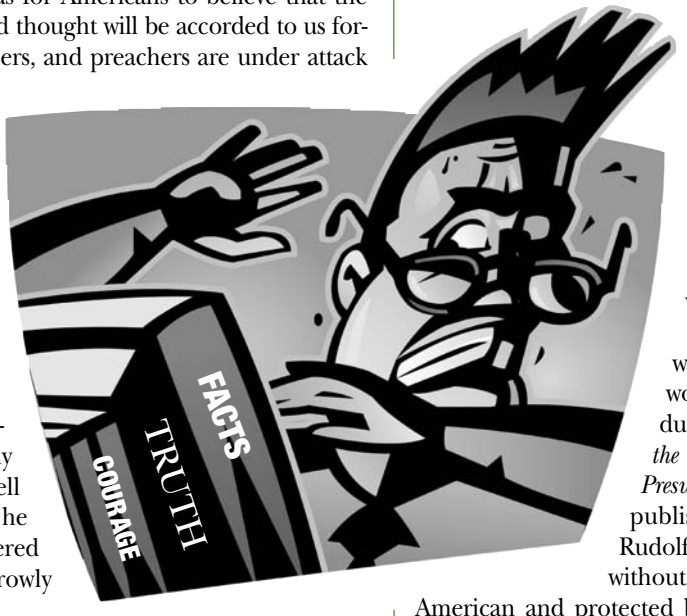

At the core of the free speech issue across the world is the "holocaust" fable, a tangled tale that is worth uncounted billions of dollars to its purveyors, not to mention it being an open door to political power and fame, with the welcome mat thrown out to any exhibitionist with a tall tale to tell about how he, she or someone he or she knew was either murdered by the nasty Nazis or narrowly "escaped the gas chambers."

The best known of those suffering punishment at this time by occupying a jail cell is David Irving, a professional historian whose works have enlightened millions of readers. Do we hear an outburst of rage from other historians who realize that if the freedom of one historian is stomped on, their own freedom is jeopardized? No, the cowardly "court historians," as our namesake Harry Elmer Barnes labeled them, are silent as the grave. And we heard rumors that Irving has suffered a stroke. Will he die in an Austrian prison? Will his three-year sentence turn out to be a life sentence for telling the truth as he sees it? Time will tell.

Then there is Ernst Zuendel, a German pacifist who wouldn't hurt a fly. He has lived a productive life as an artist. Living with his American wife in Tennessee, interviewed in this issue, he was suddenly pounced on, arrested and shipped off to Canada, and eventually from there to Germany, there to rot in jail.

Not one of the court newspapers or commentators will tell the truth about Germany, which—61 years after its defeat—is still an occupied nation without a peace treaty or national sovereignty, and which is governed by political prostitutes who are responsible not to the German people but to the Zionists.

Then there is Germar Rudolf, who, before his capture, was an amazingly prolific writer and publisher of Revisionist works. Rudolf's *Dissecting the Holocaust* stands as the most definitive work on the subject, and we know of no critic who has challenged any of the thousands of facts to be found in this compendium. Tearing him away from his pregnant wife in Chicago, the Zionists arranged to have him shipped to the artificial nation now known as Germany, where he sits in jail awaiting a trial we predict will be as artificial as the state of Germany itself.

These three—Zuendel, Rudolf and Irving—are just a few of the hundreds of honest men who have told the truth about the holocaust and suffered for it. Those deserving honorable mention are numerous. Among them are the Australian, Dr. Fredrick Töben, who served time in a German prison cell and whose personal tale was related by him during this magazine's conference which concluded on September 3.

Dr. Arthur Butz, a professor at Northwestern University, wrote the seminal work on the "holyhoax," as it has been dubbed by Michael Hoffman, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, first published in 1976 (See page 21.—Ed.). Rudolf published a new edition three years ago without any change in the text. Butz, being an American and protected by his tenure at Northwestern, remains free in spite of physical and editorial attacks by the Zionist element.

A tyranny that must be upheld by penal punishment and is an enemy of truth cannot last because the punishment alone refutes the argument. If something must be upheld by terror, this in itself is proof of its falsity. Historically, how many tyrants have learned this? There is no doubt that already more and more honest Americans and Europeans have learned the truth about the holocaust lies and are speaking out. Today no person can seriously argue that 6 million Jews were genocidally gassed to death in World War II Germany without at least some in the audience knowing that he or she lies, knowingly or unknowingly.

Surely, the holocaust has been enormously profitable for the Zionists, but we see the end of it approaching. Those who have denounced the lie will be honored. It will not be long before the lie is commonly acknowledged as such—and the world will be a better place for it.

❖

THE TRUTH ABOUT CATTLE KATE

WYOMING HISTORY'S FORBIDDEN SUBJECT

THE WILD WEST STORY OF THE LEGENDARY "CATTLE KATE" (Ella Watson) and her husband, Jim Averell, exemplifies many important Revisionist issues: heroism, resistance to tyranny, ruthless moneyed interests, character assassination, a brilliant psychopathic antagonist, the murder and intimidation of witnesses, a battle between the "presstitute" and honest media, and an undying crusade for honest history. All these factors fueled an all-out war on the range between plutocrats ready to stop at nothing and regular Americans who demand the rule of truth and law.

BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

Right before noon on Saturday, July 20, 1889, a beautiful, hot sunny day in the lush Sweetwater Valley of the Wyoming Territory, 28-year-old Ellen Watson and her hired hand, 15-year-old John DeCorey, were walking across the grassy fields toward her homestead, which sat on 160 acres of verdant riverside meadows (bottom land).

Ellen, sometimes called Ella, was very tall for the time at 5'8," buxom and sturdy, with auburn hair, blue eyes, and a sweet smile. She was wearing the sunbonnet that had been made for her by her neighbor, Mrs. Fales, and a dress she had made for herself on her own sewing machine—one of the few pieces of furniture in the fir log cabin Mrs. Fales's son, John, had helped her build.[1]

She was carrying her sturdy lace-up boots in her hand; on her feet were brand-new, pretty, Shoshone Indian beadwork moccasins. She and John DeCorey were taking the morning off from digging irrigation ditches, making fences and building an animal shed.

The Shoshone Indians had been camp-

ing down by the Sweetwater River. She and John had left early to walk the three miles there and back. From the Indians, she had bought these moccasins covered with white beads, with triangles of red and turquoise and bars of brown splashed across the white; they can still be seen in the Wyoming State Museum.

As Ella and John DeCorey walked northward across the pasture of their nearest neighbor, Albert John Bothwell, they could see to their left the few buildings that made up what Bothwell rather optimistically called the Town of Bothwell.

"Life had become tough over the last years for the big cattle ranchers. They had assumed that the whole state of Wyoming would be theirs forever, and a great way to become almost instant millionaires."

Ahead of them they could see her two-room cabin with its apple-green window frames and flower boxes in the windows, and, extending to the east, the fenced corral and livestock shed she and the young DeCorey had built with their own hands. Ella liked pretty things, like all women, but she also built sturdy things. She was physically very strong and practical, an ideal mate for a Wild West settler like Jim Averell.

Awaiting her at her homestead was Gene Crowder, in the corral trying to catch a loose pony. Gene was an 11-year-old boy whose father was too poor to care for him adequately. Perceiving the situation and out of pure kindness of heart, Miss Watson had taken Gene in and unofficially adopted him.

Ella obviously liked children and teenagers very much. She had been the first of 10 surviving Watson children in Canada, and with her mother down much of the time giving birth, Ella had become an experienced and caring substitute mother to many siblings.

Young Gene was now waiting at Ella's homestead as she and DeCorey were returning from their successful shopping expedition.

At the same moment, although Ellen couldn't see them yet, her neighbor Albert John Bothwell was approaching her homestead from the west with five other ranchers, armed. Since it was the weekend of the summer cattle roundup, in which all the big ranchers participated, it had been easy for him to get them all together.

Bothwell had invited them to his house for a meeting on what he had said was an urgent matter. At his urging they had ended up drinking on a Saturday morning. Tom Sun was with them in his new white-topped buggy and the others were on horseback: Ernest McLean, Robert "Captain" Galbraith, John Henry Durbin, Robert Conner and Bothwell himself.

About a mile to the southwest, Jim Averell was loading empty beer bottles into his wagon to take them north 80 miles to be refilled in the brewery in Casper. Jim, besides being the local U.S. postmaster, notary public and the local justice of the peace, ran a typical "road ranch," a combination general store and eatery for the cowboys, where he served beer. His nephew Ralph Cole, who had come from Wisconsin to visit for the summer, would look after the road ranch while Jim was gone. The young cowboy Frank Buchanan, a close friend who often helped Jim and Ellen with their work improving their homesteads, was there as well.

And finally, on the roof of one of the four buildings in the so-called town of Bothwell, the home of the newly established *Bothwell Courier,* its two journalists, H.B. Fetz, editor and J.B. Speer, assistant editor, were standing on the roof, watching with interest, binoculars already in hand, the events that were about to unfold.

* * *

Life had become tougher over the last years for the big cattle ranchers. They had assumed that the whole state of Wyoming would be theirs forever, and a great way to become almost instant millionaires. Life and wealth were relatively easy: just drive the cattle over the free federal grassland, fatten them up, and then, after the big summer roundup, all the ranchers together would drive them to the slaughterhouses or

Shown above is a photograph of Ella Watson and her first husband, William Pickell. Jim Averell (Ella's second husband) and Ella worked hard, took advantage of the cheap price of good land in the Wyoming Territory and obtained legal title to a prime plot of land in the Sweetwater Valley. Local cattle barons, who believed they owned the West, were enraged to see prime cattle grazing land go to upstart homesteaders. They concocted a story that Ella had rustled the cattle she had purchased, grabbed her and Jim, bound them, hauled them off into the wilderness and lynched them. Facing page: Devil's Gate, a rock formation that would have been in view directly ahead of Jim and Ella as they were kidnapped up the Sweetwater River to the site of their lynching.

The British Beef Bonanza & the Cheyenne Club

Wyoming's capital since 1869, Cheyenne became, from the late 1870s through the 1880s, the Wild West's ultimate bastion of cattle-barony, the richest city *per capita* in the world, and undoubtedly the most *nouveau riche*. Years before Wyoming became a state, in 1890, Cheyenne boasted its own opera house, electric power throughout, and the sumptuous Cheyenne Club.

Inside the walls of this baronial sanctum, constructed in 1880, even such British-import cattlemen as Sir Horace Plunkett, Moreton Frewen and Oliver Wallop could kick back and imagine they were back in their home clubs.

Its posh fittings included two grand staircases, rooms for billiards, cards and smoking, wine vaults, a reading lounge and a plush-carpeted sitting room with red velvet floor-to-ceiling draperies. Polo and tennis were the sports of choice for the cattleocracy, and black-tie or formal military dress was *de rigueur* for dinner. Members dined on fresh oysters and imported French champagne, smoked fine Havana cigars and entertained such celebrities as Oscar Wilde and his friend, the "Jersey Lily," Lillie Langtry, an international beauty, actress, royal mistress, gold digger and, finally, California winegrower. She was famous for writing to another widow: "I too lost a husband, but alas, it was no loss."

Alexander Hamilton Swan, president of three Wyoming cattle companies, who sold out to a British limited liability company for the sum of $2,555,825, retaining for himself the $10,000 per year position of general manager, was fired when it was found that the actual number of cattle was at least 30,000 less than represented and the company had been cheated out of more than $800,000.

Swan was later quoted as saying: "In our business we are often compelled to do certain things which, to the inexperienced, seem a little crooked."

Crooked or not, until the sudden downturn in profits in the

to trains taking them to the slaughterhouses of Chicago or Denver. In 1881, an exuberant rancher wrote a book entitled, *The Beef Bonanza, or How to Get Rich on the Plains*—one of several that came out around 1879-1881 vaunting the endless money-making potential of the vast Wyoming plains, replete, so said the books, with "inexhaustible" grasslands, "mild climate" and "abundant water," luring investors from as far away as the British Isles.

The ranchers had their problems, though: one was that often they possessed no legal claim at all to the enormous open spaces they were using as if they were God-given to cattle barons. Trouble came with the farmer-settlers and small ranchers—often former cowboys themselves who had once worked for the cattle barons. The latter had in fact taken the trouble to file legitimate claims at the U.S. Land Office for their 160 acres per person or 320 acres per couple. They had agreed to improve the land over the course of three years: fencing in the land, diverting water through the irrigation ditches they had dug from the rivers to their fields and crops, and putting up homes, stock sheds and other structures.

All of these steps meant that every year there was less free space and less water for the cattle barons and their vast, thirsty, hungry herds, which had already started to overgraze the land by 1884, resulting in skinny herds no one wanted to buy. And even if some of the ranchers had good beef to sell, the prices, owing to a glut on the market that had begun the year before, were half what they had been in 1880.

The horrific Great Die-Off of the winter of 1886-1887, 54 straight days (in some places) of snow and unbearable cold, was the deathblow to much of the cattle baron wealth across the region. One Wyoming observer, Andy Adams, wrote about the die-off in his 1907 novel *Reed Anthony*:

> Early in January the worst blizzard in the history of the plains swept down from the north, and the poor wandering cattle were driven to the divides and frozen to death against the line fences. We were powerless to relieve the drifting cattle. The morning after the great storm, with others, I rode to a south string of fence on a divide, and found thousands of our cattle huddled against it, many frozen to death, partially through and partially hanging on the wire.
>
> We cut the fences in order to allow them to drift on to shelter, but the legs of many of them were so badly frozen that, when they moved, the skin cracked open and their hoofs dropped off. Hundreds of young steers were wandering aimlessly around on hoofless stumps, while their tails cracked and broke like icicles. In angles and nooks of the fence, hundreds had perished against the wire, their bodies forming a scaling ladder permitting late arrivals to walk over the dead and dying as they passed on with the fury of the storm.
>
> I had been a soldier and seen sad sights, but nothing to compare to this; the moaning of the cattle freezing to death would

1880s—caused by overgrazing, market glut, rampant fraud, the "Great Die-Off" (during the winter of 1886-87), and the spread of homesteaders—some British "cattle-barons" were realizing as much as a 30% to 60% return on their investment.

MORETON FREWEN

Among those who left Wyoming after the "Great Cattle Die-Off" of 1886-87 was a proper English dandy of noble birth, and Winston Churchill's uncle-by-marriage, Moreton Frewen (1853-1924). Owing to his unique entrepreneurial gifts, he was popularly renamed "Mortal Ruin" Reportedly, he arrived in Wyoming with 16,000 pounds sterling and departed owing 30,000 pounds. He also convinced others of the English nobility to invest in Wyoming cattle, with mixed results. Frewen is now most remembered for his log mansion on Powder River, which boasted, among other things, a solid walnut staircase. Locals called it "Frewen's Castle"; he called it "my shooting box" (hunting lodge). Here Frewen entertained the rich and famous of the British empire with lavish hunting parties until he left and it burned down.

LORD DUNRAVEN

One of those persuaded by "Mortal Ruin" to take the plunge was the infamous Lord Dunraven, a onetime European brothel owner known correctly as the Right Honorable Windham Thomas Wyndham-Quin, fourth earl of Dunraven and Mount-Earl. At 33, he embarked on a sporting adventure to Yellowstone National Park. His account of the expedition, said one source, "is delightful reading but contains very little information." Dunraven is still in ill repute for illegally homesteading 15,000 acres in the Colorado Rockies as his private "game preserve," and his ghost is still said to scare chambermaids out of the Estes Park Hotel, according to the manager. It is now part of Estes Park and Rocky Mountain and Theodore Roosevelt National Parks. A mountain man named Jim Nugent, wounded and dying, claimed the right honorable lord had him shot for his squatter's land.

HORACE CURZON PLUNKETT

Sir Horace Curzon Plunkett, third son of the 16th Lord Dunsany of Meath in then-British Ireland, was Moreton Frewen's partner in the Western Livestock and Land Company and the Powder River Cattle Company, as well as president of the Frontier Land and Cattle Company. He returned to Ireland after the disastrous winter of 1886-87. The lessons he learned in the West stood him in good stead, however, and he is now remembered as the father of Irish agriculture. For the remainder of his life he was noted for his use of cowboy metaphors.

> have melted a heart of adamantine. All we could do was to cut the fences and let them drift, for to halt was to die; and when the storm abated one could have walked for miles on the bodies of dead animals.

After the die-off, a disaster both for the cattle and for their barons, only the richest and toughest big ranchers had avoided the general "pull-out." They were the survivors, the "stick-it-outs." Many other ranchers and investors had gone bankrupt and had fled back East or even across the ocean to their native England, Ireland and Scotland. At this point also, many cowboys who had worked for the now-bankrupt cattle barons became by necessity independent small ranchers themselves.

The issue of water rights now became acute. For a dry state like Wyoming to grow crops, fields had to be massively irrigated (as in California). But the ranchers needed that water too for their cattle and to grow hay for them.

Put a big rancher next to a small settler, with the rancher viewing all the land and water rights as his by tradition (with or without a legal claim) and the settler brandishing his official and legal claim to the land, and you had an explosive situation. It was the survival of the most forceful, with many guns around as everywhere in the West, and very tough men on both sides. Those homesteaders who had moved thousands of miles with their hungry families to farm or run small ranches were not about to be scared off by a rancher with a dubious legal claim—or none at all—and especially not to someone who had appropriated far more land than any one human being needed.

In the case of Jim Averell and Ellen (Ella) Watson, they were very well aware of their legal rights vis-à-vis their big rancher neighbor, Albert Bothwell. They had the piece of paper, and that sufficed for them to stay.

* * *

Ellen Watson was born in 1860 in Ontario province, Canada of a Scottish father, Thomas Watson, and an Irish mother, Frances Close. Her family moved to Kansas in 1877, where Thomas filed a homestead claim. There Ellen met one William Pickell and married him in 1879. Unfortunately Pickell was a drinker and wife-beater, and in January 1883, after he used a horsewhip on her, she fled back to the safety of her parents.

She lived there for about a year, working at the farm of a wealthy neighbor as a cook and domestic.

Then, plagued by her husband's repeated attempts to get her to come back to him, she traveled to Red Cloud, Nebraska, about 14 miles away, filing for divorce on February 14, 1884, and asking for her maiden name back. Meanwhile, she obtained work again as a cook at Red Cloud's Royal Hotel. She had a reputation as an excellent preparer of meals and a hard worker; her employers were always very fond of her.

Her father later described her thus:

She was a fine girl, of handsome form, strong and rugged, but modest and unassuming, with not a particle of fastness [as in "a fast woman"] in her action or disposition. Her reputation was the best and she was always considered a splendid worker.

Growing tired of waiting for her divorce to become final, she moved, toward the end of 1884—and against her parents' wishes—to Denver, Colorado, where a brother was living. Lured from there to Cheyenne, Wyoming by accurate accounts of its great wealth, she soon found that the boomtown atmosphere of Cheyenne was not to her liking. She traveled even farther west to the smaller town of Rawlins, Wyoming in late 1885, where she again obtained work as a cook and domestic, this time at the most respectable hostelry and boardinghouse in town, Rawlins House.

On February 24, 1886, she met a handsome young diner at the Rawlins House, a man named James Averell, born near her home in Ontario, who was in Rawlins to file a claim on his 160-acre homestead 60 miles to the northeast near the Sweetwater River. Immediately, the two fell for each other and began to court.

Jim had been a soldier for 10 years at various forts in Utah and Wyoming and Sgt. Averell had become a respected horseman, fighter against Indians and renegades in Montana, a telegraph builder and an excellent surveyor who knew whose land went how far. In Buffalo, Wyoming, in 1880, the 5'6" Averell, in self-defense, had shot and killed—after verbal warnings and a warning shot—a known mean-drunk cowboy, brawler and bully, the 6'2" Charlie Johnson. Averell was jailed but finally released; numerous distinguished citizens had vouched for him.

In the course of their courtship, Jim invited Ella to come live at his ranch to cook for the cowboys stopping in, charging them 50 cents per meal and keeping it all for herself. He also suggested that she too could file a homestead claim.

Ellen's divorce became final in March. In early May she and Jim drove to Landers, a small town 105 miles to the west, on the Shoshone reservation, where they filled out and signed a marriage license. Ellen signed the document "Ellen Liddy Andrews," and the third and last part of the license was left unsigned. Why the false name, the out-of-the-way location and the unsigned final section?

Jim Averell's Letter to *The Casper Daily Mail*

The frank letter that Jim Averell wrote to the *Casper Daily Mail* illustrates a Turkish proverb: "He who speaks the truth should have one foot in the stirrup."

We have now had some time to think the matter [of dividing Carbon County] over and listened to both sides of the question, and we find two distinct views of the matter: namely, the settlers who have come here to live and make Wyoming their homes, and the land grabber who is only here as a speculator in land under the Desert Land Act.[1]

The former are in favor of dividing Carbon County, believing it to be for the welfare and proper development of the country and the latter are opposed to the organization of Natrona County, or anything else that would settle and improve the country or make it anything but a cow pasture for Eastern speculators.

It is wonderful how much land some of the land sharks own—in their own minds—and how firmly they are organized to prevent Wyoming from being settled up. Said one high-toned land grabber: "If my name were added to your petition, it would have some weight, because I own some 15 sections of land [9,600 acres] and 58 miles of barbwire fence." In this, he advances the idea that a poor man has no say in the affairs of his country—in which he is wrong, as the future land owners of Wyoming will be the people yet to come, as most of those large tracts are so fraudulently entered now that they must ultimately change hands and give the public domain to the honest settler, and then the land will be cultivated.

What better proof do we want of Wyoming's fertility than that one acre will produce 400 bushels of potatoes or 75 bushels of the best oats in the world, and then to hear the land grabber cry out that Wyoming is a desert.

Is it not enough to see the Sweetwater River owned—or claimed—for a distance of 75 miles from its mouth by three or four men?

Said a Rawlins visitor [referring to Albert Bothwell?]: "The taxpayers of Bothwell are anything but favorable to the organization of Natrona County."

Do not be misled by the matter of the town of Bothwell. There is not one house in that town, and you can with safety say that the town of Bothwell is only a geographical expression, and its influence cannot go far against the new county organization. If something can be done to settle the county up and use the beautiful water of its many streams, which are now going to waste, have Natrona County organized.[2]

It is one of the Sweetwater land grabbers who is now opposed to the settlement of Wyoming or the organization of Natrona County.

Not wishing to disguise myself in the matter, I remain yours truly,

—James Averell, February 7, 1889

ENDNOTES:

[1]This was an 1877 federal law to promote irrigation and agriculture on arid and semi-arid Western land; desert land-claimers got 640 acres and had three years to irrigate and start producing crops. An estimated 95% of the desert land claims were fraudulent, often made by cattle barons.

[2]Averell then demands the revocation of the Desert Land Act, and asks who is trying to force every Wyoming county to put up a huge bond for a privately owned railroad tunnel through local mountains. He means "Captain" Robert Galbraith, one of the men who would later lynch him.

Probably because there was a law against husbands and wives filing separate homestead claims. This way they were, to all intents and purposes, married: i.e. she could mention Jim to her folks at home as her "husband." But by leaving that last part unsigned (and keeping the whole thing secret), they could consider themselves just "engaged" until after Ella had proved on her claims. (This was in an era of much more outlandish claims by the cattle barons.) Their friends, in fact, spoke of them as being "engaged."

On June 29, 1886, Jim was appointed postmaster at the newly created Sweetwater Post Office, and he received additional appointments as a justice of the peace and as a notary public. These appointments would create additional traffic through his little restaurant and general store.

He filed on an additional 160 acres about a mile and a half from his roadranch, along Horse Creek, which fed in from the northern mountains into the Sweetwater River coming from the west. He also obtained water rights. Jim could now control the water flowing into the Sweetwater from Horse Creek. In later days he would build irrigation ditches, using early ditch-digging machines rented in Rawlins, Wyoming. This second plot of land was in the shape of an L. Ellen was homesteading the other L-shaped land next to his in order to create, jigsaw puzzle-like, a 320-acre square that they could legally control—including the Horse Creek and Sweetwater River waters that were passing through, water that Albert Bothwell had always taken for granted as his from 1883, when he had moved in and when there were no settlers. In any case, his cattle needed water in summer heat that could soar to 120 degrees, and he needed water to irrigate his huge hay meadows to the north and east. He was using the entire 100-mile Sweetwater Valley and up to the Rattlesnake Range.

Ellen filed her official homestead claim at the Land Office in Cheyenne on March 23, 1888. She and Jim together now owned those 320 acres, on probation for three years, like all claimants, with the prospect of 320 acres more for Ella under the federal Desert Land Act of 1877 and 160 more for Jim: a grand total of 640 acres on top of the 320 under the Homestead Act. This did not include Jim's "road ranch" plot. This much land was not an extravagant amount of land for a couple to farm in the nearly unpopulated West.

It was, however, "plunk in the middle" of what Bothwell considered "his" best pastureland—the lush, grassy meadows where Horse Creek coming down from the north emptied into the Sweetwater River flowing over from the west. Not only did Jim and Ella now have a real, legal claim to Bothwell's never-claimed pastureland, but also between them they had just sewn up all the water rights there.

Who Was Jim Averell?

Widely known as a very nice man, but one who could not be fooled or intimidated, Jim Averell (right) knew when he was in the right. He was a U.S. postmaster and a justice of the peace and a respected surveyor. He had been appointed to positions by the president of the United States (Grover Cleveland) and by the governor of the Wyoming Territory, Thomas Moonlight. All this gave him the confidence to write what he did (see Averell's letter on page 8)—even a seeming cockiness that provoked the ruthless local plutocrats. His murder and that of his wife Ella would eventually bring on the Johnson County War.

The setting was this: big ranchers were illegally grabbing land in the lush green Sweetwater Valley (land to which they had absolutely no legal claim). They wanted to keep the whole state as their own unpopulated grazing grounds, directly contrary to U.S. policy, which was to settle the West, not let cattle roam freely all over. The situation that occasioned his letter to the paper was that the small ranchers and farmers wanted to split off the northern section of huge Carbon County, Wyoming to make a new county, "Natrona," whose government would be more responsive to them and not in the pocket of the cattle kings—exactly, of course, what the cattle kleptocrats did not want. (Natrona County was eventually created, as James Averell advocated, on April 8, 1890.)

Meanwhile, the big cattle owners of the area had been illegally filing claims to much of the good area land. By placing movable cabins on their claims, literally "mobile homes," they dared to claim that the property had been "improved," a strict requirement of the Homestead Act of 1862. After the claim was filed, they would then place logs under the cabins and roll them on again to another homestead property, repeating the process over and over again with their rolling real estate, under various claimant names. (The cattle barons often required, as a condition of being hired, that their cowboy employees file claims in their own names as proxies for the ranch-owners).

Jim Averell, as a justice of the peace and politically aware citizen, wrote a letter to the prominent *Casper Daily Mail*, which infuriated the large cattlemen.

Furthermore, Averell, like many inhabitants of Wyoming, then and now, was an enemy of the high and mighty, and most especially of the pretentious. It was thus no surprise that his letter makes reference to Albert Bothwell's pet project, a four-building "town" that he had narcissistically named "Bothwell." (Perhaps Bothwell was imitating Alexander the Great, who founded several Alexandrias.)

It was obvious to the public that Bothwell was trying to throw his weight around with his spurious town; he had proclaimed, both in the *Bothwell Courier* (the newspaper he had bankrolled to cover the "news" in this four-building hamlet) and in brochures targeting the rich and credulous at home and abroad, that Bothwell was, yes, "the next capital of Wyoming." (Bothwell no longer exists.)

One can see from the easy style and tight reasoning of Averell's letter why he was rumored (inaccurately) to have studied at an Ivy League college back East. In fact he had completed only one year of high school; he was basically self-educated. He must have made good use of his time in the military. Clearly, judging by the letter, he was utterly fearless.

However, by signing that letter, Averell had signed his own death warrant.

That same year of 1888, in a sign of the times, the Wyoming territorial legislature, under massive pressure from the many small ranchers, repealed the controversial "maverick law" of 1884, which in effect said that any unbranded newborn calves found on the range would automatically, and outrageously, go to the Wyoming Stock Growers Association (the cattle barons).

In the fall of 1888, a passing Nebraskan was driving 28 head of footsore and run-down (hence cheap) cattle through the Sweetwater Valley. They were so ill that their owner sold them to Ellen for a mere $1 a head—better than having them die on the trail. Ellen did not know it, but this seemingly innocuous purchase would have dire consequences.

In March of the next year, 1889, she bought an already-registered brand, "LU," from small rancher John Crowder, but waited to brand the cattle, as was customary, until they had fully recovered their health, around mid-July of 1889, the time of the annual roundup. She also wanted to avoid causing "calvy" cows to miscarry by branding them, and many were in fact pregnant around this time. With so many of her cows calving, the 28 head grew to 41 by the time of the summer roundup.

Meanwhile, Albert Bothwell, accustomed to using the whole Sweetwater Valley and more as his pastureland, approached Ella Watson several times with offers to buy her out, but she refused, saying: "I prefer the land to the money."

That was not, however, the end of it. Jim Averell had sold Bothwell the water rights the latter needed, and at a low price, but water rights were sold by the year, and after several sharp exchanges between the two men, Averell had put Bothwell in his place: threaten me and I just may not allow you to renew your water rights.

This was a photo Ella staged to send to her worried parents in Kansas. She posed in one of her best "get-ups." Her horse is actually unsaddled; when she rode, it was always side-saddle, like other women.

In the midst of this reciprocal chest beating, James Averell wrote a logical, but stingingly defiant letter on February 7, 1889, to the *Casper Daily Mail*, ridiculing the big ranchers, the micro-town of Bothwell and one of Bothwell's cattle baron friends.

Averell and Watson began to discover skulls and crossbones scrawled on their doorways by Bothwell's cowboys.

On the morning of July 20, 1889, a Wyoming Stock Growers Association "stock detective," George Henderson, rode through Ella's pasture and observed her fresh "LU" brands on her little herd of 41 cattle.

Of course, from the fall of the previous year, when the original cattle had been ill, until recently, Ella had held back (for solid stock growing reasons) from branding them. But for George Henderson, who was nothing but a WSGA "enforcer" (who later would play a most sinister role), these fresh brands were all the excuse he needed to claim Ella Watson was a no-good cattle rustler.

He quickly rode to tell Bothwell what he had seen—which Bothwell welcomed as "proof" of illegal cattle branding. Seeing this phony crime as his opportunity to solve his real estate and neighbor problems, Bothwell assembled all the cattlemen who were nearby for the cattle roundup, and held a war council at his home. A number of the big ranchers wanted no part of what they were hearing and left, but five remained to hear out Bothwell. The whiskey was flowing, and the anger began building. Bothwell, in spite of being, at 35, younger than any of the other men, was in fact a natural leader, or misleader, of men.

A problem of cattle rustling did exist in Wyoming and throughout the West, although for the most part it was not committed by the respectable homesteaders who now composed much of the Wyoming population. In fact, several Wyoming cattle barons were themselves rustlers, but too powerful to lynch.

In any case, rustling was highly resented, and had been a capital offense going back to English common law. It was not overly hard to get at least some of these drinking ranchers "all fired up." Neighbor rancher Tom Sun vehemently protested the younger man's proposals, but whatever was said at this unrecorded session, Bothwell somehow prevailed. The widely respected, upstanding Tom Sun ended up going along with the others, bringing up the rear in his new white-roofed buggy.

And so we come back to the beginning: Ella Watson walking home from the Shoshone campgrounds, pleased as punch with her new moccasins, and chatting with her young hired hand John DeCorey. Over at his road ranch, Jim Averell was heaving more beer-bottle "empties" onto his wagon for the refill ride to Casper.

And six armed ranchers were approaching Ella's homestead. At this time, most Wyomingites off the range did not go armed. Within the state, it was not yet a time of blatant murder and civil war.

What happened next we hear from the 11-year-old Gene Crowder, whose interview was published two weeks later, on August 3, 1889, in the *Carbon County Journal*.

> I was at Ella's trying to catch a pony when the men rode up. John Durbin took down the wire fence and drove the cattle out while McLean and Conners kept Ella from going into the house. After a while they told her to get into the wagon and she

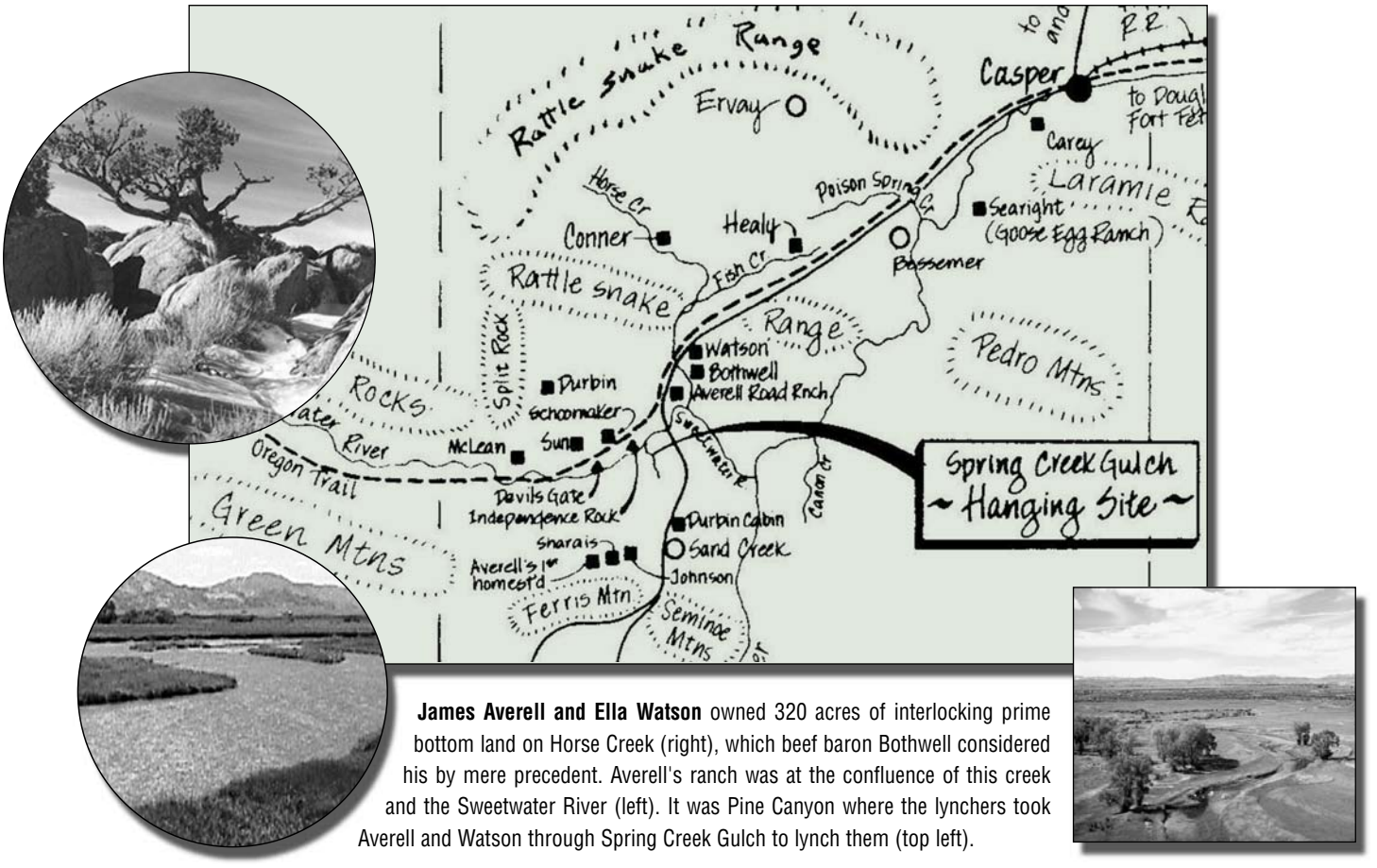

James Averell and Ella Watson owned 320 acres of interlocking prime bottom land on Horse Creek (right), which beef baron Bothwell considered his by mere precedent. Averell's ranch was at the confluence of this creek and the Sweetwater River (left). It was Pine Canyon where the lynchers took Averell and Watson through Spring Creek Gulch to lynch them (top left).

asked them where they were going. They told her to Rawlins.

She wanted to go into the house and change her clothes, but they would not permit her to do so and made her get into the wagon. She got in then and we all started toward Jim's.

I tried to ride around the cattle and get ahead, but Bothwell took hold of my pony's bridle and made me stay with them. I then stayed with Durbin and helped him drive the cattle and the others went ahead and met Jim, who was starting to Casper, just inside his second gate.

They made him throw up his hands and I think told him they had a warrant for his arrest, for after they made him unhitch his team, they all came up where the cattle were and Jim asked Durbin where the warrant was. Durbin and Bothwell both drew their guns on him and told him that was warrant enough.

They made Jim get in the wagon and then drove back a-ways and around the north side of the rocks. John DeCorey and I hurried down to Jim's house and told the folks there that they had taken Jim and Ella and were driving around the rocks with them.

Frank Buchanan got on a horse and followed them, and was gone several hours. When he came back, he told us they had hung Jim and Ella.

Frank Buchanan was that young cowboy friend of Jim and Ella who would lend them a hand around their homesteads and had, in fact, helped Ella brand her cattle. When interviewed, he said that when the boys Gene and John told him that "Jim and Ella" were being taken away by a mob, he got his revolver and horse and went around the west end of the rocks and saw them going toward the Sweetwater River. The ranchers and their captives drove into the ford and followed up the bed of the seasonally low Sweetwater River for about two miles, once stopping a long time in the water and arguing loudly. But he could not understand what they said.

After they came out of the river on the south side they went toward the mountains and turned into Spring Creek Gulch, which led into the timber and among the rocks. Buchanan then rode around on the south side of these rocky hills, tied his horse and crawled over to within earshot of where the party was talking.

Albert Bothwell put a rope around Jim's neck and had it tied to the limb of a scrub pine tree. He told Jim to be game and jump off the rock he was standing on. Ernest McLean was trying to put a rope around Ella's neck, but she was dodging her head so that he was not succeeding. Buchanan continues:

> I opened fire on them, but do not know whether I hit anyone or not. They turned and began shooting at me. I unloaded my revolver twice, but had to run as they were shooting at me with Winchesters. I ran to my horse and rode to the ranch and told them Jim and Ella were hung and then I started to Casper. I went through Bothwell's pasture and it was getting dark. I got lost and pulled up at Tex's ranch about three o'clock next morning. The hanging took place about 12 hours before.[2]

The lynchers had run two of their light cowboy lariats as makeshift hanging ropes over one and the same weak limb of the scrub

THE FATE OF THE SIX LYNCHERS

ALBERT BOTHWELL stayed in the Sweetwater Valley, the scene of the crime, for 20 more years, despite living in constant fear of reprisals. His only friend was Tom Sun. Bothwell put his buildings up on rollers and skidded them right onto Jim Averell's property, thereafter residing on the land of a man he'd strangled. He then rolled all Jim's and Ella's buildings over onto his original property. He built a huge enclosure on the west approach to "his" ranch, placing therein four vicious gray wolves. He would ride over to Tom Sun's ranch by a secret path, and always armed. Incredibly, both he and Tom Sun were elected by the Wyoming Stock Growers Association to its Executive Committee and served there for years.

One writer, Lester C. Hunt, said he visited, in November 1918, a shattered, grotesque Bothwell, "bereft of all human dignity" and mumbling about "that whore" and "that thief" in an insane asylum in Los Angeles. An online source—a Bothwell interested in her genealogy and aware of her relative's crime—said however that he had "unfortunately died peacefully," a satisfied psychopath, in 1928 and was buried in Glendale Cemetery next to his Los Angeles mistress.

ROBERT GALBRAITH suffered many indignities and threats to himself and his family. He moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, with the huge profits from the sale of his ranch and became a prominent banker.

ERNEST MCLEAN, facing heavy ridicule and contempt in the Sweetwater Valley, like many other lynchers, moved away and basically vanished from history.

JOHN DURBIN, the one who quickly sold off Ella's cattle, also was forced out of the valley and the whole state of Wyoming by public outrage. He moved to Denver, Colorado, where he made millions in slaughterhouses and meatpacking, and was friendly with several governors.

ROBERT CONNER hurriedly sold out (for millions) and moved back to his native Mauch Chunk (now Jim Thorpe), Pennsylvania. He succeeded in utterly concealing his Wyoming past, but it appears something had changed within him. He became the generous friend of the poor, the Red Cross and the Salvation Army, and "was very modest and retired in conversation."

TOM SUN stuck it out in the Sweetwater Valley, like Albert Bothwell. His family still lives and works at the Sun Ranch, which is one of the largest and most prestigious in Wyoming. His descendants loyally believe what their ancestor told them about Ella Watson and Jim Averell. Hopefully this article will help correct the public's understanding of this historical event.

pine. Bothwell and McLean had pushed James Averell and Ella Watson off a very low rock—a mere two-foot drop. Because their necks were not broken, and their hands had not been tied, and with the tree limb sagging earthward so that Ella's moccasined feet almost touched the ground, Jim and Ella were still quite alive and in the panic of slow strangulation. They began flailing and whirling about, bumping into each other, and desperately trying to pull themselves up the rope over their heads with their hands so as to relieve the lethal pressure. For 10 long minutes of a hideous ballet, they thrashed, jerked and spun, before the final convulsions set in.

At daybreak the next morning Ernie Mclean was sitting, hunched over and sobbing, on the front porch steps of the Bar H6 Ranch, where he was a perfect stranger. The rancher, Charlie Countryman, came out the front door that morning and found him. Hardly able to get the words out between wrenching sobs, Ernie told him what he had done. Mrs. Countryman and their six children were now in the doorway, staring at him in shock and disbelief. McLean said he just had to tell someone, to get it off his chest. The rancher quietly told him that he didn't want to hear any more, ordered him off the ranch and told him he never wanted to see him again. The humiliated McLean slunk away.

By his cool manipulations, Albert Bothwell had plunged five basically decent men into a deep cauldron of evil, and it was not yet over. Now would come the media defamation of the victims, courageous rebuttals by honest reporters, more murders, and a populist uprising by people fed up with the establishment. ❖

MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER, of Mennonite heritage, is a linguist in French, German, Spanish, Italian and Portuguese. A Revisionist writer who lives in northern Virginia, she is currently completing her doctorate in vocal music, and sings opera, Cole Porter and both American and German folk music. Miss Huffstickler thanks her good friend John Nugent for his important help with this article including.

IN PART TWO, HELL BREAKS LOOSE IN THE SWEETWATER VALLEY; *in Casper, a grim posse forms against the ranchers; newspapers statewide duel it out over "Cattle Kate"; key witnesses start "disappearing"; the lynchers and their rich friends wheel and deal to subvert justice; small ranchers and farmers statewide seethe; and Wyomingites begin going around armed at all times. Meanwhile, a courageous Chicago journalist quits his job, travels to Wyoming to investigate for himself, and uncovers shocking new developments. The stage is set for the all-out homesteader-cattle baron conflict known as the "Johnson County War" or the "Wyoming Civil War" to be covered in an upcoming issue.*

ENDNOTES:

[1]Now in the possession of her great-nephew Daniel Watson Brumbaugh, a "Cattle Kate" Revisionist.

[2]Source: Daniel Watson Brumbaugh, Ella's great-nephew.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:
NON-FILMS:

Mercer, Asa S., *Banditti of the Plains, Or the Cattlemen's Invasion of Wyoming,* 1976 edition available from Amazon.com, was written in 1894, shortly after the end of the "Cattle Kate"-Johnson County War era; the book, incredibly, was banned in Wyoming that same year and is still difficult to find in public libraries in some parts of the western United States. Mercer had come to Cheyenne, bastion of the cattle barons, to edit the *North West Live Stock Journal,* the official PR publication of their Wyoming Stock Growers Association (WSGA). Horrified by the murders committed by the barons, he turned against them at the risk of his own life; his newspaper office was burned down during the subsequent Johnson County War. (The human dynamo Mercer, in 1861, had previously been one of the founders of Seattle, Washington, and had brought his "Mercer's Maidens" from Lowell, Massachusetts to Seattle, then a city nearly without women. Many of today's Seattleites are descended from his benefaction.)

Hufsmith, George W., *The Wyoming Lynching of Cattle Kate,* High Plains Press, Glendo, Wyoming, 1993, 367 pp. This book is the classic exposé in book form of the truth about Ella Watson and Jim Averell. Replete with photos, maps, and extensive quotations from original sources, and written by one of Wyoming's most distinguished men (he composed the opera "Sweetwater Lynching," which was Wyoming's official contribution to the 1976 American Bicentennial Celebration), this book is a must-read. It can be ordered through major bookstores.

Daniel Watson Brumbaugh's extensive, photo- and detail-rich website "The Lynching of My Great-Aunt," is found online at *http://www.geocities.com/Pentagon/Bunker/2555/aunt.html.* Brumbaugh, a former Marine out for truth and the honor of his family, and well-acquainted with the great Hufsmith, has scoured Wyoming and all the key sites of the Watson-Averell drama, and since the time of George Hufsmith's book has added even more, newer and corrected facts in many online pages of easy-to-digest text.

FILMS:

At least three major Hollywood movies refer or allude to the Ella Watson ("Cattle Kate") and Jim Averell story, changing or modifying their names. Unfortunately, all three support the lynchers' defaming justifications, which, as great-nephew Daniel Watson Brumbaugh has put it, must have seemed "juicier" for Hollywood than the truth about their wholesome lives, values, activities and incredible courage. The latter three can easily be obtained on video.

(Eleanor Hufsmith informs these writers that her late husband turned down two Hollywood studio offers over liberties they wanted to take with her husband's book.)

"The Redhead from Wyoming" with Maureen O'Hara (1953);

"Heaven's Gate" (1982) with Kris Kristofferson; considered by many to be the worst major movie ever made by Hollywood, and considering the truth about Jim and Ella, its version is the most reprehensible; the gods willed that it lose $44 million.

The Hallmark television movie "Johnson County War" (2001) with Tom Berenger, Luke Perry, Rachel Ward and Burt Reynolds. This movie deals with both "Cattle Kate" and what it led to—the "Wyoming Civil War" of 1892. The movie can truly be heartily recommended for an excellent script and outstanding acting by all involved; the script does use the outrageous version of the "Cattle Kate" legend (Did the producers even know about the Revisionist version of events?), but they portray "Cattle Kate" ("Queenie") and her husband "Avery" as undeserving of a lynching. "Johnson County War" can be heartily recommended for its searing atmosphere, relative accuracy about some of the events, the heroism it accurately depicts, and some well-done romantic relationships within the context of a brewing civil war.

The great Western classic "Shane" (1953) with Alan Ladd has no "Cattle Kate" allusions, but showcases a very modified and unforgettable Bothwell type ("Ryker") who symbolizes the ruthless cattle barons out to chase off or kill the homesteaders. Very highly recommended on its many merits.

Two New Books from TBR:

The Germane: Revisionist Political Writings

THE GERMANE: Longtime Revisionist author and historian R.M West has assembled a group of original political essays covering everything from the question of real progress, the foundations of European culture, the need for spiritual unification of all European cultural brethren in America and how global capitalism threatens European culture. Other poignant thoughts on the present crisis of our culture and its future. Softcover, 222 pages #448, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Why Johnny Can't Think

WHY JOHNNY CAN'T THINK: A former professor himself, Bob Whitaker believes that formal education has become dangerous—even fatal—to common sense. He says that Americans believe so deeply in formal education that they routinely sacrifice their children's youth to it—paying staggering amounts of money to shield them from the real world. When released into the real world, they hardly seem ready for its challenges. Understand the problem and the solution. Softcover, 217 pages, #449, ***$10*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Returning Favorites . . .

THE POLITICALLY INCORRECT GUIDE to American History. Almost everything you've been taught about American history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a Revisionist book to set the record straight. Professor Thomas Woods brilliantly refutes a host of myths. Woods reveals facts that you won't be—or never were—taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a fast-paced, politically incorrect tour of American history that will give you what you need to confound left-wing professors and liberal friends. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

GOD'S WARRIORS: Crusaders, Saracens and the Battle for Jerusalem. This gorgeous volume tells the story of the momentous campaign that led to the Muslim capture of Jerusalem in 1187, following the disastrous crusader defeat at Hattin, where Saladin's troops destroyed the Christian army. These events resulted in the collapse of the Kingdom of Jerusalem and sparked off the Third Crusade under England's King Richard I. The authors, Nicholson and Nicolle, take a close look at the two most intriguing warrior types involved in the conflict: the Knight Templar and the Saracen "*faris.*" Besides having fascinating text, this book is also loaded with hundreds of color and black & white plates on high quality stock, explanatory sidebars, timelines, maps, detailed drawings, manuscripts, sculptures, artwork and dwellings, period engravings, paintings and more. Glossary, extensive bibliography and index. Hardback, 224 pp., over-sized, #420, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

GENGHIS KHAN and the Making of the Modern World. The name Genghis Khan often conjures the image of a relentless, bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a world awakening—an unprecedented explosion of technologies, trade and ideas. Author Jack Weatherford tracks the astonishing story of Genghis Khan and his descendants, and their conquest and transformation of the world. Softcover, 352 pages, #425, ***$14.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found in the back of this issue. Add S&H: $3 for one item. Otherwise $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 on orders over $100. Double S&H charges outside the U.S. **ORDER BY PHONE** by calling toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charging to Visa or MasterCard.

THE MYSTERY OF Olga Chekhova

By Daniel Michaels

Better known for his much-acclaimed accounts of *The Fall of Berlin* and *Stalingrad*, Antony Beevor, a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature and a chevalier of the *Ordre des Arts et des Lettres* in France, has proven in his biography of Olga Chekhova, a niece of Anton Chekhov, that he can also write a first-class spy story.[1] To accomplish this, Beevor consulted various Soviet archives, the Chekhov Museum in Yalta and the Art Theater Museum in Moscow, and personally interviewed Olga's surviving relatives, lovers and Soviet intelligence officers, especially Gen. Pavel Sudoplatov's son, Prof. Anatoly Sudoplatov, most familiar with her case.[2]

Both Hitler and Goebbels were avid movie fans, the former because his artistic nature embraced a broad range of the visual and plastic arts, the latter, Goebbels, because of his use of cinema in his propagandistic work and because of his very personal interest in the physical attributes of the actresses employed under his control in the UFA studios in Babelsberg, the Hollywood of the Third Reich. It must also be said about the UFA productions during the National Socialist period that they were, for the most part, Hollywood-style romance, comedy, and musical films, not just war propaganda productions.

Olga Chekhova was born in 1897 of a thoroughly Russified German family, the Knippers, who married Mikhail Chekhov, the son of Anton Chekhov's brother, Aleksandr. The children of both families, the Chekhovs and the Knippers, were all talented artists in the theater and in music before and after the Bolshevik Revolution, as well as before and after World War II. In the chaos of the revolution, Olga, recognizing that her husband Misha was a hopeless alcoholic with no interest in his family, fled with her daughter to Berlin for safety and in the hope of restarting her theatrical career, which she eventually did.

This photo, featured on the cover of a new book about Olga Chekhova, shows Hitler and Chekhova together at a performance. She was his favorite actress. Was she also a Soviet agent, pressured into spying on Hitler's inner circle—and worse?

Olga, whose film appearances (some 100, mostly at UFA) stretched from 1917 to 1974, managed to enchant not just the general German and European cinema-going public but the Nazi elite, including Hitler and Goebbels. Labeled by the German media of the day "Hitler's favorite actress," photos of her with Hitler and other Nazi officials, always at public functions for publicity purposes, appeared regularly in the German press.

Ironically, even as Olga settled comfortably in her new environment, becoming a darling of the German film world, her brother Lev, who chose to remain in the Soviet Union, also the child of Russified German parents, passionately supported the Communist Party and the cause of the Soviet Union. Lev, partially because of the prominence of his sister in Germany, soon found himself in the employ of the Soviet intelligence services. It was Lev who eventually recruited Olga to serve as a "sleeper" for Soviet intelligence in Germany. As Beevor suggests, Olga probably agreed to this arrangement because of her concern about the safety of her parents and other relatives in the Soviet Union. Stalin at this time was particularly concerned about the anti-Soviet activities of the many Russian émigrés living in Berlin, and Olga, with her notoriety in the refugee community and her obvious access to high-level Nazis, was a definite asset. Aside from her routine assignment in the émigré com-

munity, Sudoplatov believes that, in the event the Nazis ever occupied Moscow, and Hitler made a flash visit there as he did in Paris, Olga might be in a position to help plan his assassination.

By November 1940 Olga had reached celebrity status in Nazi Germany and as such was invited to attend a dinner hosted by Vyacheslav Molotov in the Soviet Embassy in Berlin, following his fateful meeting with Hitler. Attending the events were Molotov's companions, Vladimir Dekanozov, the ambassador to Germany (but formerly the head of the NKVD's Foreign Intelligence Department), and Vsevolod Merkulov, who, among other "accomplishments," had presided (along with Lavrenty Beria) over the massacre of Polish officers at Katyn. During and after the war, Olga's immediate Soviet controller appears to have been Col. Gen. Viktor Abakumov, head of SMERSH ("Death to Spies"). Her relationship with Abakumov, Beevor suggests, may have been more than just professional.

After the war, SMERSH was in charge of vetting the Soviet émigré community in Germany and, as the acronym indicates, sentenced most of them to death as traitors. Olga, however, emerged in an even more secure position than before. In the postwar period, Soviet intelligence provided Olga with money, property, food rations, personal guards and the freedom to travel between East and West whenever she wished. Beevor cites a letter from Lt. Gen. Aleksandr Vadis, subsequent head of SMERSH, to Abakumov:

> According to your instructions, on 30 June 1945, Chekhova, Olga Konstantinova, together with her family and belongings, was moved from the place Gross Glienecke to the eastern part of Berlin, the town of Friedrichshagen, where she was given a house in Spree Strasse No. 2. The move was carried out using the resources of the counterintelligence department SMERSH of the Group of Soviet Occupation Troops in Germany. After the move, we satisfied the following of Chekhova's requests: 1. Cleaning and partial repairs of the house have been performed; 2. Two cars belonging to Chekhova have been repaired; 3. Chekhova has been supplied with food (two months rations); 4. Food ration cards have been provided for the whole family; 5. A supply of milk has been organized; 6. Coal has been purchased for heating; 7. She has been given 5,000 marks; 8. Guards have been placed on the house: three soldiers from the 17th NKVD Independent Rifle Battalion.

These and other privileges were overseen and approved by Beria himself. Abakumov, on the other hand, would be murdered by Beria in 1954.

With this support and the acquiescence of the American occupation forces, Olga stayed on in Munich, where she opened a cosmetics firm catering to the American community, and published a beauty and fashion magazine, called *Ageless Woman*. She published her memoirs, which she titled *I Conceal Nothing*, in which of course she revealed nothing, 1952. She had the rare distinction of being awarded both the Order of Lenin as well as the West German *Bundesverdienstkreuz* and the *Deutscher Filmpreis* for her lifetime achievement in cinema. Beevor also remarks that Elvis Presley, who was serving in the U.S. occupation at the time, became quite infatuated with Olga's granddaughter Vera Tschechowa, who was then an actress in Germany.

Another of Hitler's and Germany's favorite cinema starlets was the Swedish actress Zarah Leander, famous for her low, husky singing voice. For the entertainment of his guests, Beevor reports, Hitler trained his dog Blondi to howl in imitation of Leander's voice. Unknown to the German government, Leander too was an active agent for Soviet intelligence. Her NKVD codename, according to Beevor, was "Rose-Marie" and her controller was Zoya Rybkina, who after the war also acted as controller for Olga. For his part, Reichsminister for Propaganda Josef Goebbels was much taken by the charms of still another movie starlet, Lida Baarova, about whom nothing is known of intelligence activities.

Using her natural feminine charm and wiles, honed to perfection by her acting skills, Olga managed not only to survive, but also to flourish. Olga never hesitated to lie or dramatize her life if it would secure her situation and advance her fortunes. On her deathbed in 1980, Beevor concludes, Olga drank a final glass of champagne and spoke her last words, "life is beautiful."

"Using her natural feminine charm, wiles and acting skills, Olga managed not only to survive, but also to flourish. Olga never hesitated to lie or dramatize her life if it would advance her fortunes."

In Beevor's opinion, Olga was neither a Nazi nor a Communist, but simply a more than average woman trying to survive in a turbulent world. It is certain she was not a Nazi, after all her first husband Misha had a Jewish mother. Consequently, her daughter by him, Ada, would also have been considered partially Jewish under the National Socialist government. And since, however, Beevor cannot provide any specific information on the services Olga provided for Soviet intelligence, final judgment of the lady's attitude to Communism must be withheld.

Historian Beevor concludes this biographical account of Olga's life with the pregnant thought: "Olga Chekhova was part of that ancient fascination between Russia and Germany, a dangerous borderland of shifting frontiers and loyalties." Although she was ethnically German, a baptized Lutheran, and a German citizen for half a century, Olga requested to be buried according to Russian Orthodox rites. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Antony Beevor, *The Mystery of Olga Chekhova*, Penguin Books, New York City, NY, 2004, 302 pp.

[2]Pavel Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness*, New York, 1994.

[3]Michael Kellogg, *The Russian Roots of Nazism: Émigrés and the Making of National Socialism, 1917-1945*, Cambridge University Press, 2005. Kellogg even quotes Hitler in a 1920 speech: "Our deliverance will never come from the West. We must seek friendship with national, anti-Semitic Russia," referring of course to the non-Soviet-oppressed people.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

The FIRST LADY of REVISIONISM

TBR chats with Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel

INTRODUCTION

What makes Ingrid Rimland—married to Ernst Zuendel, the internationally known, high profile Revisionist, politically kidnapped in Tennessee and currently on trial in Germany for "holocaust denial"—unique in modern America? For one, her very Germanic forthrightness that demands the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

What happened to Ingrid recently is the latest chapter of a saga spanning centuries. The Mennonites of old, she tells you, practiced adult baptism, shunned military service and refused to pledge allegiance to a flag, to any flag, as flags were seen as worldly symbols.

Her forebears escaped religious persecution in Holland by moving to tolerant Prussia, where they drained swamps in the Vistula Delta and developed a unique way of life, shunning intermarriage even with their "worldly" German neighbors. In the late 18th century, a German-born princess, Catherine, having become the Tsarina Catherine the Great of Russia through marriage, invited them to come to Russian-ruled Ukraine to settle and improve new lands. From there, many went on to North America.

Many Mennonites came to the United States and Canada in the 1880s to escape the Russian draft. Two generations later, a nightmare descended on the still German-speaking farm folks left behind. The Bolshevik Revolution brought to power a psychopathic killer, Josef Stalin, who exiled whole villages to Siberia. "If you owned land, if you resisted collectivization, then you were branded an enemy of the state," says Ingrid. Some of her relatives were shot in their own orchards for the crime of owning a Bible.

Ingrid recalls the day in 1941, only weeks before the German invasion, when the Soviets sent a party member to replace her father, who was then the school principal in a Germanic settlement called Prischib. The apparatchik announced in brusque Russian, "I am the principal of this school." Ingrid's father, a bit hard of hearing, misunderstood and thought the man was asking him, "Who is the principal of this school?" He told him with a smile: "I am."

For that remark, says Ingrid, he was condemned for "resisting the state." Stalin's goons hauled him off to Siberia. "He was not allowed to tell us goodbye," said Ingrid. "Wearing his light summer shoes, he walked 2,000 kilometers into the Siberian winter. We never saw him again."

More than 60 years later, on February 5, 2003, this Kafkaesque scene was to repeat itself on American soil with the arrest of Ingrid's husband, German-Canadian Revisionist publisher and painter Ernst Zuendel.

DR. INGRID RIMLAND ZUENDEL

"Ernst was framing his artwork in our garage," she says. "We had no warning whatsoever. The government sent five of them—goons with their hands on their guns. He was not allowed to call an attorney. He was not allowed back in the house. He was hauled off in handcuffs and leg irons—for having 'missed an immigration hearing.' I didn't know if I'd ever see him again."

It was not the first nightmare in Ingrid's life, which started with the government hoodlums who came for her father. Two years after that, her family fled with the retreat of the German army in what came to be known as "the death trek of 1944." They barely reached the outskirts of Berlin in April 1945. "There, the Soviet *soldateska* rolled over the German civilians," she remembers. "There, they came for my young mother as well. . . ."

A five-time award-winning novelist—having been honored with the California Literature Medal Award for Best First Novel in 1977 for her Mennonite novel *The Wanderers*—Ingrid has written compellingly about life, the Mennonites as a parable for Western civilization under siege, and so too the truth about Revisionism. It was the privilege of THE BARNES REVIEW to interview her on May 20, 2006 in her lovely Smoky Mountain home.

Recently, a German judge tried to lure her with a promise of safe conduct to Germany to testify about her husband's outreach and her own Internet activities. Ingrid refused; she has experienced dictatorships before and has learned not to trust black robes. She is a combat veteran of life and has loyally kept up her work and her commitment to historical truth in the absence of her husband.

THE INTERVIEW WITH MRS. ZUENDEL FOLLOWS . . .

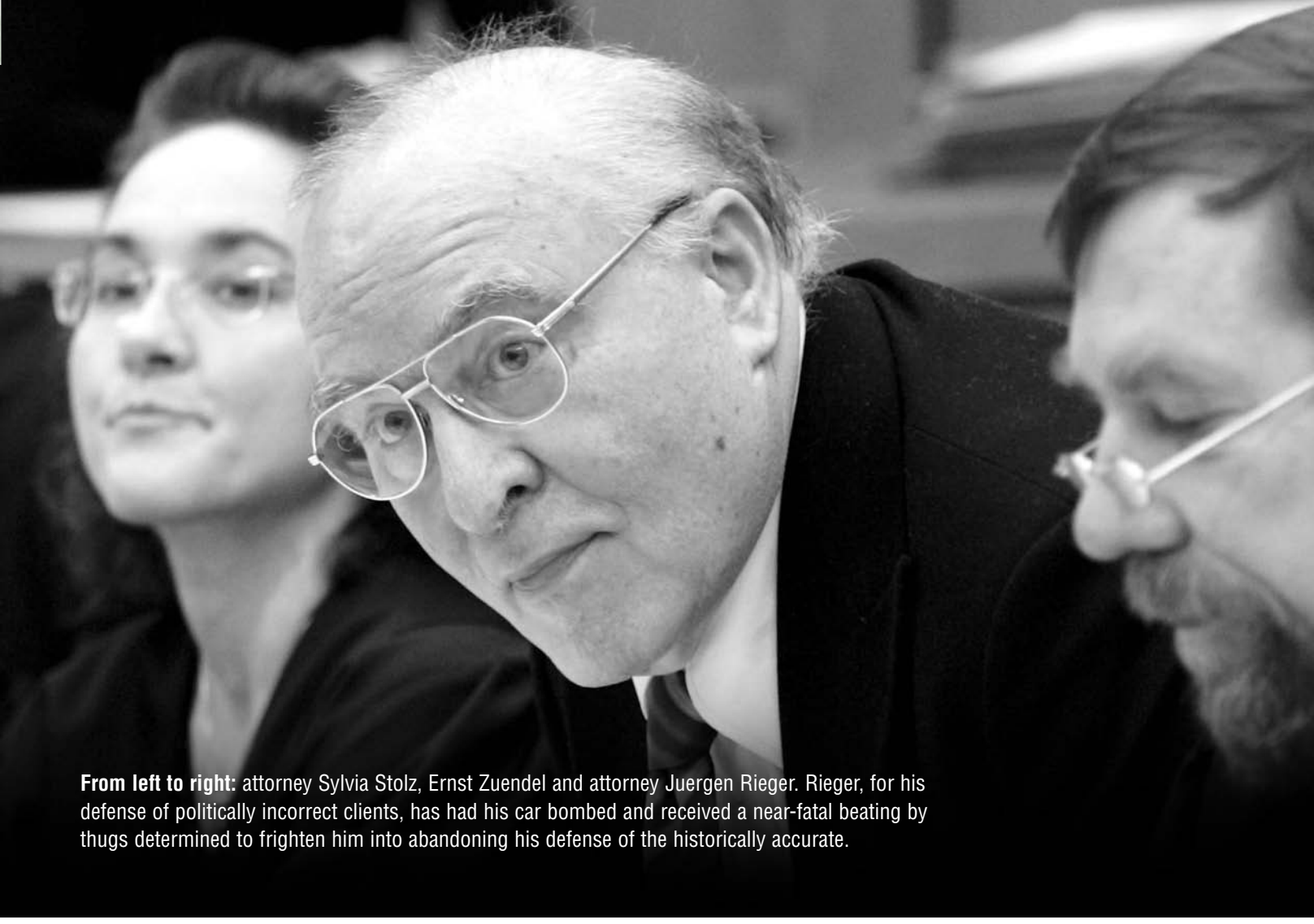

From left to right: attorney Sylvia Stolz, Ernst Zuendel and attorney Juergen Rieger. Rieger, for his defense of politically incorrect clients, has had his car bombed and received a near-fatal beating by thugs determined to frighten him into abandoning his defense of the historically accurate.

Interview with Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel

TBR interviewed Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel, Ed.D. May 20, 2006, about her life, her remarkable Revisionist husband Ernst Zuendel, the Revisionist cause and the ingredients needed for a Revisionist victory.

* * *

Q: Can you please comment on the following quote from your collection of Ernst's letters from Canadian jail, as published in *Setting the Record Straight. Letters from Cell No. 7*?

> What an incredible karma the two of us share. It is surreal. When I step back and look at our lives—first, your incredible wartime suffering [the mass rape and murder of Mennonites, her community], that horrible [600-mile] trek [from Ukraine to bombed-out Germany, land only of their distant ancestors, retreating with the German Wehrmacht], the loss of your father, the battle for Berlin, and those horrific postwar years in Germany, with all the hunger, cold and uncertainty—what tremendous reserves our German people of the wartime generation came endowed with, compared to an ordinary American or Canadian life.
>
> Think for a minute of the contrast with the women of your birth year who were born in North America. Born to centrally heated houses, electric lights, toast and jam or hot cereal for breakfast, two helpings if they wanted, a warm bath, a nice cuddly bed, good shoes to keep them dry, jumpsuits to keep them warm, a doctor or a dentist a phone call away if there was a problem, enough books, pencils, paper, crayons, and nice safe neighborhoods to grow up in—no air raid sirens wailing at night, no bombs exploding, no houses burning, no women being raped by marauding conquerors. . . . What in God's name do these mollycoddled, spoiled people know about life? Nothing.
>
> This fact really hit home with me in jail. There is a gulf that separates us from them, and it cannot be bridged by words. Even words need to be comprehended by life's experiences, to give them initial meaning, to supply a context. This [North American] continent does not have that context. We [surviving Germans] are like Martians to Earthlings, worlds apart.

A: There is an obligation on our part—we are the transition generation. We have our memories. We can see more clearly than anyone else what is now coming at us. What we are seeing today has happened before.

* * *

Q: When you were little, your family and neighbors experienced horrors at the hands of Soviet Communists. What do you feel about Russia today?

A: I have ambivalent feelings. My mother was violated by the Russians, hundreds of times over a period of months. On the other hand, that was a long time ago, and the time for healing has come. Now, I believe, Russia could be an enormously potent force on our behalf. The Russians long to be our friends. We have resources we could share; it is a magnificent country of vast potential. The Russians are not our enemies. They are our friends. They are good people. We need to interface with them, to understand them, and see where we have common ground that could be useful geopolitically for both sides.

I would like to go back; I have never been back. I would like to visit them, to see the places where I was a little child. I would like to visit the grave of my father.

* * *

Q: Did you ever think someday you and Ernst would be international heroes to one group and so demonized and hunted by another worldwide group?

A: Ernst did. Ernst knew this since he was four years old, that there was a life script that was going to be given to him. He knew he had to conduct himself according to that script.

I did not. I don't even see myself as that exceptional. I have some exceptional linguistic abilities that were given to me genetically and thanks to a very strict grammarian mother who would threaten to scalp me if I as much as lost a comma. I just did the best I could under the circumstances, but most of what has come to me has happened by default. . . . Challenges were thrust upon me. I have had stress all of my life, nothing but stress; but there comes a point where you train yourself not to get upset over trivia. A lot of what can derail you is just life's trivia.

"If the holocaust is history, it must be open to investigation. If the holocaust is a religious dogma, it has no place in public schools."

—Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel, educator & child psychologist

* * *

Q: Women are few in Revisionism. Is there something missing in our message, some omission that leaves women cold?

A: Women don't like bean-counters, and a lot of Holocaust Revisionism is bean-counting. Women want men who are strong, who have a spine, who are forceful yet loyal, who have an opinion behind which they stand—that is extremely important to women. Women want to feel secure, to have a sacred little nest. I have heard men say to women who expect this: "On what planet do you live?"—as if the need for emotional security were somehow improper. If I were publishing a women's magazine, these inner dimensions would be given a voice: having a nice home, having flowers on the porch, having children plant their own tomatoes, see them grow, taking care of their pets—building and sustaining wholesome families. And, because I am an educator, I would love to see more home schooling. My home schools would be known for discipline and manners.

* * *

Q: How is Ernst doing after two years in solitary in Canada and now on trial in Germany?

A: Ernst says: "We will overcome this." It is very difficult, but our enemies have always underestimated Ernst.

In Canada, the situation was toxic. For nine years, until he won his all-important Supreme Court victory, he had been under a gag order. He could not defend himself—and for almost a decade, the Canadian media poured buckets of slime over him. It ruined his reputation. He is now getting a lot of emotional support in Germany, and the legal defense is qualitatively superior, but there, many people are scared. They are afraid of what I call the "Zuendel taint."

I think it is time that serious Revisionists look at National Socialism as dispassionately as they looked at the so-called "holocaust" and other Revisionist issues. How often have we been lied to—and when will we learn? Haven't we been lied to about Pearl Harbor, JFK's assassination, Vince Foster, Ruby Ridge, Waco, Oklahoma City, 9-11, [and Iraqi] weapons of mass destruction? And we haven't been lied to about the Third Reich? Some Revisionists have an absolute phobia about National Socialism. What's there to be afraid of? It doesn't exist as a movement any more. The skinheads you see prancing around, Heil-Hitlering, are just put there by our enemies to scare the gullible.

The Third Reich should be treated as an extremely alluring puzzle. Just what was really going on? Grown people should not run and hide the moment the holocaust lobby says, "Boo." Hitler and his times should be researched with exactitude. Why should we not learn from that era?

* * *

Q: How do you see the state of mind of people in the Revisionist cause now and the state of mind of people on the outside?

A: The "cause," if we can call it that, came about by default. It attracted a certain type of people—people who were intellectual and detail-oriented. They served Revisionism very well for the first two or three decades. We could not have done it without them, because they constructed the forensic and historical foundation. But we are now in a different phase: Revisionism has been discovered by the Third World as a tremendously potent political tool.

As I see it, what once made the cause so strong and so attractive to so many people has now become a liability, because Revisionism has splintered and fractured itself. We never really fused into true comradeship. Everybody has his or her own intellectual niche to cultivate. Revisionism, as it started out, was to be purely about accurate history. That was useful as a foundation, but it lacked spirit. And in the political realm it was, and is, as timid as a mouse.

* * *

Q: You are certainly a modern woman who was an accomplished, confident person long before you met Ernst. Suddenly he was arrested and gone, and the Zuendel organization, with all the books and tapes, as well as the Zundelsite, everything had to somehow go on.

A: I do not accept his detention as a permanent state. I think

RALPH ORLOWSKI/GETTY IMAGES

RALPH ORLOWSKI/GETTY IMAGES

Presiding Judge Landgericht Mannheim Dr. Ulrich Meinerzhagen (posing as head judge in the Ernst Zuendel case) proved to be extremely irritable. At right, Meinerzhagen looks puzzled about testimony he heard in the case. After numerous fruitless attacks against Sylvia Stolz, chief defense lawyer for Zuendel, Meinerzhagen lost his composure and muzzled the defense. Stolz is seen above, along with German civil rights activist Horst Mahler. Zuendel's trial ran into an early delay when Meinerzhagen ruled that Mahler, whose license to practice as a lawyer was maliciously withdrawn in 2004 and who, in January 2005, was sentenced to nine months in prison for "inciting racial hatred," could not be part of the defense team.

that he is going to come back. I am going to fight hard for it; he is a good and honest man who did what was right; he did not run from the holocaust lobby. This political abduction is an absolute disgrace. In the meantime, I do everything I can to hold the home front together. I see myself as a temporary custodian of a largely buried history, lying fallow, deep in the rubble. When Ernst comes back, he can take over, and I will go back to my knitting.

* * *

Q: When did you first meet Ernst?

A: I met him in 1994, at a conference of Revisionists. I realized immediately that Ernst was the opposite of how his enemies had portrayed him—as this vicious, fire-breathing "white supremacist." It was very unfair and untrue, what was being said about him. I wanted to counter and undo the propaganda. I had public relations skills, and naturally I offered to help.

I was a recognized, established and respected writer. I had already won international awards for both writing and speaking and had done ghostwriting for some important people. Additionally, I was a psychologist by training with 20 years of practice. I understand human nature. I could see what had been done to a good man, to his reputation. I could see how it had been done, maliciously, to discredit his message, and I didn't like it one bit. I simply offered my skills.

* * *

Q: Ernst wrote in his *Cell No. 7* book: "We can all be proud of Ingrid, for she has risen to the occasion." After he was hauled away by U.S. authorities in 2003, you kept the Zundelsite and everything else going.

A: Actually, the Zundelsite was mine to start with—Ernst is a cyber ignoramus. He has never sent an email in his life. He never had the password to my website—he wouldn't know what to do with it if I gave it to him. Let the enemy screech and howl about his so-called "influence" on me—[but] I am the writer; he is the activist. I was established as a reputable writer long before I met him. It's a red herring that he "runs" the Zundelsite. I continued his newsletters after his arrest because his supporters needed to know someone was guarding the fort.

* * *

Q: Tell us how you became active in the Revisionist cause.

A: When I met Ernst 12 years ago, I was not schooled in Revisionist thought. I walked into Revisionist activism, essentially, by default. In May 1995, on the anniversary of Germany's defeat, the Zuendel-Haus was set afire. I visited him shortly afterward—it was an absolute mess. I said to him in his sooty kitchen: "What can I do for you?" and he replied: "Well, why don't you start a website?" and I said: "A what?" I had never heard of a website.

* * *

Q: In 1995 many of us could have said that . . .

A: People forget how new the Internet was just a decade ago. Ernst was standing there in his kitchen, wearing an old, singed robe, and he reached into the pockets and pulled out a handkerchief, and he said to me: "You see, I saved this." There he was, standing in his burned-out shell of a house, with the sky showing through, but he had saved a robe and a handkerchief.

And then he reached into his pocket again and found an envelope, also half-burned. It contained $750—a supporter had given

him a donation. I still have that half-burned envelope somewhere—I predict one day you will admire it in a Zuendel Museum. He handed it to me, and that money bought me two classes on how to do a website.

* * *

Q: Can you tell us about your cyber-war?

A: Back then, the Internet was primitive—everything had to be hand-coded. I had already christened my website, calling it the Zundelsite. And meanwhile, here I was in California, flying this "jumbo jet" of a website with no idea how I kept it in the air—with Ernst being 3,000 miles away in Toronto. I was struggling, trying to learn how the Internet worked, when along came a very ugly-minded Jewish holocaust promotion website called "Nizkor." They kept hassling Ernst in e-mails to me, saying: "Debate us. Debate us. Why are you hiding from us?" I knew what they wanted—smear-mongering the Zuendel name—and I wasn't going to let them.

You have to understand the irony, now that Ernst is on trial for "running the Zundelsite." I barely knew Ernst at the time, but I did not want him to go on-line, onto the Web, because, No. 1, he cannot type and No. 2, he cannot spell. He knew the Revisionist arguments, of course, which I did not—but he was busy rebuilding his arsoned home, and not all that interested in what I was doing. So I decided there should be a worldwide debate that would involve many people—Revisionists on one side, and holocaust believers on the other.

"The difference between us and our enemies is that we know what courage is. They are bullies—and cowards, as bullies often are."

—Dr. Ingrid Rimland Zuendel

Needless to say, the Wiesenthalers went wild. They nixed that debate in the bud. Rabbi Hier [of the Los Angeles-based Simon Wiesenthal Center] released 2,000 letters like bats out of hell to all the U.S. college presidents, saying in essence: "For heaven's sakes, don't dignify those 'holocaust deniers' with a debate." This triggered the very first cyber-war worldwide in the history of humanity. It lasted for five weeks. It was my baptism of fire.

* * *

Q: The idea was to electronically destroy your website, the Zundelsite?

A: They tried, via a German communications outfit, Deutsche Telekom, but nothing came of it. Young students around the globe began to "mirror" my website. That was my first cyber battle, and I won. Today there are many excellent Revisionist websites, and all have suffered attacks, but mine was the first—and the first assaulted. It made the Zundelsite world renowned.

* * *

Q: When did you and Ernst become more than colleagues?

A: It was a gradual thing. When we first met, he was under siege. He had no time for me—and, frankly, he was not that interested at all in what I was doing with my Zundelsite work—he thought I was just "chatting." A Jewish entity had taken credit for burning down his house, destroying priceless archives and materials, and they were calling outright for his death—sending him what they said were AIDS-laced razors, even sending him a parcel bomb. Those were very difficult times. We did not get married until 2000, six years after we first met.

The difference between us and our enemies is that we know what courage is. They are bullies—and cowards, as bullies often are. Ernst's enemies don't fear him for his money, because he doesn't have much, nor for the number of his supporters, who are just a handful of serious backers, or for any influence globally that he might have; they fear him for his mind. They fear him for the Zuendel spirit. It's something that's intangible, but when you meet Ernst, you understand.

* * *

Q: Reading his letters from prison and seeing the man speak on video, Ernst seems to be almost above it all—what the Hindus would call an "old soul." He seems to be spiritually evolving still further in the Zionists' gulag. We have published some of his amazingly insightful letters in The Barnes Review.

A: There is something otherworldly about him. He is definitely esoterically tinged. Where does that come from? He was six years old at the end of World War II. The postwar deprivations did not allow him to get a formal education—sometimes that gets a bit in the way because people judge other people by an artificial polish, a polish that he utterly lacks. He's a peasant at heart, but he has an uncanny grasp on geopolitics. I often ask myself: Would he have become the original mind that he is today had he been subjected to formal schooling?

* * *

Q: How do you see the evolution of historical Revisionism?

A: It has changed quite a bit. When it started out, the facts had to be assembled, checked and rechecked. The intellectual veracity of the researchers had to be established. The discipline drew to itself a certain kind of scholar. The work was painstakingly pedantic—necessary in the early years. However, there was a price to be paid. Revisionism, by itself back then, was extremely dry. It was boring. It was bean-counting mountains of facts; it lacked the human touch. I believe that is the reason why it never went mainstream to capture the masses.

* * *

Q: The new *Barnes Review Newsletter* has reports on the activities of many Revisionists. Is publicizing the plight of persecuted Revisionists helping?

A: It's all for the good. I like The Barnes Review and its newsletter. The struggles of the Revisionists themselves as human beings have always been much more interesting to me than the Revisionist arguments themselves. For instance, take my husband—now there's a character that outsiders just don't know. The human struggle behind that persona, rough edges and all, is dramatic, sometimes hilarious, often profound and always intriguing. Now there is a self-made Renaissance man. To bring his uniqueness into the open was part of the reason why I got involved in the first place. And now, thanks to his political kidnapping and the drama surrounding the capture—where three, possibly four countries conspired for decades to capture one man—Revisionism is beginning to be recognized as a powerful political tool. ❖

SETTING THE RECORD STRAIGHT

LETTERS FROM CELL #7 BY ERNST ZUENDEL

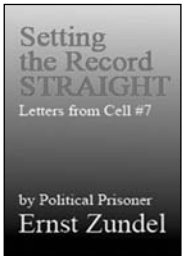

Zuendel, a German-born civil rights activist and dissident historian, was seized by U.S. authorities at his home in Tennessee in 2003. Two weeks later, he was extradited to Canada where he was held in solitary confinement on the empty pretext that he was a threat to "national security." Zuendel's saga didn't end there. He was shipped off to Germany to face charges of inciting race hatred. This volume, compiled from dozens of letters written in his prison cell, is not only an overview of the legal ordeal of one of the world's most prominent political prisoners, it also provides rare insights into the career, experiences and thoughts of a man of extraordinary spirit and courage. #441, softcover, 180 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more "banned" books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

More Books of Interest to Inquisitive Readers:

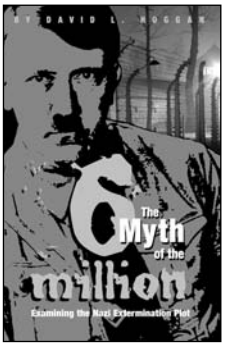

THE MYTH OF THE SIX MILLION: This book—just brought back in print after 45 years on the "banned bookshelf," was the first book ever to deal with the issue of "the Holocaust." The author, university professor Dr. David L. Hoggan, was unwilling to attach his name to the original manuscript for fear he would be punished professionally. The book casts great doubt on many of the myths still being taught as fact about the Holocaust. Priced for mass distribution to "know nothings" who you know. Softcover, 160 pages, #446, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. A carton of 84 copies is ***$600*** postage paid.

THE HOAX OF THE 20TH CENTURY: First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic Holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the epitome of Holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate them. This is a book you must have if you want a clear picture of the biggest cover-up of our age. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TRANSFER AGREEMENT & Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Nazi Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format. #65, softcover, 40 pages, $7.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FORGED WAR CRIMES. By Udo Walendy. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army was exposed to be a hoax. Thousands of school children were forced to attend this show, put on by Red "anti-fascists." Exposing such lies earlier earned Walendy two jail terms. #27, softcover, 80 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

MYTH OF THE 20TH CENTURY. By Alfred Rosenberg. Alfred Rosenberg was an incomparable thinker and writer during Germany's National Socialist era. He was the lone author hanged at Nuremberg—executed for the contents of this book and others. What was so dangerous about Rosenberg that he had to be eliminated from the historical scene? Answer: He had the guts and foresight and wisdom to write about race, religion, ethnicity and cultural identity as they related to the evolving German state. This book, along with Hitler's *Mein Kampf* and Goering's *Germany Reborn*, was a foundation for the supernationalist rebirth that drove Nazi Germany to the brink of European leadership. Softcover, 8.5 x 11 format, #417, 528 pages, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE BUNCHE REPORT: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. Reprint of an official United Nations report on 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians from November 6, 1944, through September 17, 1948, by the Israelis. Suppressed for 49 years, this is the famous report compiled for Ralph Bunche. ***Includes new information*** on ignored UN resolutions. #20, 8.5" x 11", ***$7.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Add shipping & handling: $3 for one item. Otherwise, $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Fate of Flight 93:

Many Unanswered Questions Still Linger About What Happened in Shanksville, Sept. 11

EVER WONDER WHY THE ESTABLISHMENT NEWS MEDIA never showed any substantial footage from Shanksville on 9-11 or thereafter? Says Lisa Guliani, the author of this article, Flight 93 is strangely missing. She claims that's because no Boeing 757 crashed in Shanksville on September 11, 2001. More than the plane seems to be missing as sightings of corpses were lacking as well. After doing a complete investigation, the author finds that the government is lying. And in trying to find out what did happen, the author of this piece ran into some unexpected stonewalling.

BY LISA GULIANI

On May 1, 2006, after a 24-hour respite following my participation in New York City's huge April 29th anti-war rally, I returned to the road once again with three destinations in mind: Shanksville, New Baltimore, and Indian Lake, Pennsylvania. Victor Thorn, my colleague at Wing TV, and I wanted to spend some time in these locations and re-tread some of the area covered in our book, *Phantom Flight 93: The Shanksville Hoax.*

New Baltimore is a scenic wilderness, accessed via one long narrow road that stretches for miles, descending deeper with every twist and bend while fringed by dense woods, fishing holes and wide swaths of forested mountain landscape. Eventually the winding country road brought us to a small street dotted with a few houses. We saw a man in his yard and pulled into the driveway to ask him a few questions about 9-11.

The man's name was Dave and he works as a prison guard. After giving him a brief overview of why we were there, he invited us into his home for coffee. We spent the better part of an hour asking him about 9-11, and Dave openly expressed his doubts as to the official government version of events. He told us not to expect to see much of anything at the temporary memorial site for Flight 93 in Shanksville, because there isn't much of anything to see. Dave was very intrigued by all we related to him regarding the anomalous nature of the official story and equally perplexed by the lack of wreckage and debris shown in the photos on the cover of our book. We could see the wheels turning in his head. He said he would ask around and try to learn more information and get back with us. Dave directed us to speak with a woman who works at the post office just down the road from his home who could point us in the right direction for information.

The post office was nothing more than a pint-sized white shack; and the worker there told us we needed to head over to St. John's Church and speak with a woman named Melanie. This would be Melanie Hankinson, to whom we refer in *Phantom Flight 93.* We found Melanie inside the lovely church and she related to us her story of 9-11. Melanie says the lawn maintenance man from Beauty Lawn heard a loud "bang" and subsequently informed Melanie that there were papers blowing all over the churchyard. Upon inspection, she found not only papers littering the property, but also small pieces of metal. Melanie also told us that the FBI had set up a trailer in New Baltimore after Flight 93 purportedly crashed in the field near Shanksville, and locals were advised to bring all recovered debris to this trailer and hand it over to the Feds. Subsequently, she and other residents of the community dutifully delivered bags of debris to the FBI as directed. Along with papers and checks, Melanie also found small pieces of metal in the churchyard, which she said the FBI identified as pieces of the plane's underbelly. Keep in mind that New Baltimore is roughly six to eight miles away from Shanksville and the wind speed on the morning of September 11th in that area was only nine to 10 mph.

Prior to leaving New Baltimore, we spoke with a woman

A worker in the control tower directs planes for takeoff from Newark Airport in New Jersey. United Airlines Flight 93 took off from Newark Airport on Sept. 11, 2001, was supposedly hijacked, and allegedly crashed in a field in Pennsylvania.

DOUG KANTER/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

named Mrs. Oster, whose husband Charlie said he saw two additional airplanes in the near vicinity on the morning of September 11th. After asking a few questions, she very undeniably said that she, as well as her husband, felt that this airliner had been shot from the sky. Victor then spoke with Mr. Oster via telephone, and he confirmed the sightings of other small white planes flanking Flight 93.

INDIAN LAKE

Indian Lake resembles a picture postcard. It's sprinkled with nice looking homes, a marina and a couple of sprawling golf courses. We spoke with several folks at both the marina and the private golf course. Please keep in mind that Indian lake is one to two miles from Shanksville.

Stephanie Childers works in the Pro Shop at a private golf course. She told us that she saw Flight 93 intact and in the air on the morning of 9-11 from Hoffman's Nursery, approximately three to four miles away.

She drew us a diagram to illustrate the plane's approach and described how she saw it descending as it flew, and then how it abruptly went into a vertical nosedive and subsequently crashed. She claims to have seen the windows of Flight 93. Stephanie said that at the time it impacted, she thought there was a bomb on the plane.

Standing next to Stephanie Childers was a man named Bob Pile, who had been listening to our discussion. Bob recalled "what seemed like buckets of gravel" hitting the roof of his house on the morning of 9-11 around the time of Flight 93's reported impact. Bob says his home is one mile away from the crash site. He thinks it is very odd that gravel would reach his home over that distance, and had no explanation as to how this might have happened. We asked him how an airplane as large as Flight 93 could fit into a hole of such significantly smaller dimensions and showed him a representative diagram of the plane and crater dimensions, and he shook his head, unable to reconcile the disparity in dimensions.

Another local named Charles McCauley chimed in at this point. McCauley described the debris he'd recovered from his property—black seat backings that the FBI identified as coming from Flight 93.

Charles had no idea how these pieces of plane seats could have made their way the few miles to his house. McCauley, like many others, turned this debris over to the FBI. Both Pile and McCauley described lots of paper, parts of magazines, some solid matter (pieces of seats and metal) and checks carried by the wind in the days following 9-11, all of which was determined by the FBI to be from Flight 93.

After touching base with some more folks at Indian lake, we then proceeded to Shanksville. The people at Indian Lake had advised us to contact local realtor Valencia (Val) McClatchey, who took the infamous photo of a red barn with a mushroom cloud behind it, which has made its way through the vast spectrum of mainstream and alternative media venues since the events of 9-11.

SHANKSVILLE

We spoke with lots of people while in Shanksville, none of whom recalled smelling the unmistakable odor of burning human flesh on 9-11-01. We did call Val McClatchey and met with her at her real estate office. She was initially pleasant and businesslike, but as soon as we showed her our Flight 93 book, McClatchey became very surly, hostile, and defensive. During the first few minutes in her office, she described being at her home on the morning of 9-11 and hearing a plane crash. She said she ran and grabbed her camera, which—conveniently enough—was sitting right by the front door, and snapped her famous photo at a distance of one mile from the crash site. When questioned by us, she abruptly pooh-poohed the possibility that Flight 93 might have been shot down or brought down by some other means on the morning of 9-11, and became irate when we again produced our diagram, asking how such a massive plane could fit entirely into a crater of such small proportions. We explained how scientifically and physically impossible it would be for this to happen. At this point, McClatchey became positively livid when we pointed out that the mushroom cloud in her photo is more reminiscent of an ordnance blast than a jet fuel column. She seemed more inclined to discuss the supposed lawsuit she has brought forth against the Associated Press over her 9-11 photo, apparently in an attempt to intimidate us. McClatchey has previously threatened to sue at least one other 9-11 researcher known as "Killtown" regarding this same photograph, a threat that has thus far not amounted to anything.

"McClatchey suddenly and unexpectedly jumped from her seat and rudely threw us out of her office, calling us 'conspiracy theorists.' She had no valid responses to the valid questions we raised."

She then stated that she "didn't want to be around any people who question the government." Incidentally, her photo is prominently displayed throughout the city of Shanksville, in Somerset County, and is being sold at Ida's Restaurant for $20.

Approximately 10-15 minutes into our interview, McClatchey suddenly and unexpectedly jumped from her seat and rudely threw us out of her office, calling us "conspiracy theorists." We point out that this realtor had no intelligent or coherent responses to the valid questions we raised, nor was she able to explain the anomalous nature of the purported plane crash. In fact, she simply dismissed the discrepancies regarding the plane and crater. Why muddy the water with facts?

We were quite intrigued by this woman's responses and her absolute unwillingness to consider basic inconsistencies with the official story. Our visit with McClatchey has served to fuel our interest even further as to just what is going on in Shanksville. In its wake, 9-11 has provided some interesting "opportunities" for at least some Shanksville locals, and the release of Hollywood's *United 93* movie promised a potentially lucrative future for the previously unknown (pre-9-11) community. Val McClatchey made it unmistakably clear to us that she intends to milk her 9-11 claim to fame for all it's worth, truth be damned.

Ironically, we tried to use a cell phone several times while in Shanksville and the surrounding areas. We couldn't get a signal at all, no matter where we were, from the ground. This in itself is interesting, considering all the phone calls made at 35,000 feet on the morning of 9-11

Also, every person we spoke to told us a different rate of speed regarding Flight 93's final moments prior to impact. We couldn't get the same story twice. The more people we spoke to, the more it appeared that hardly anyone actually saw anything firsthand other than multiple sightings of Flight 93 in mid-air on the morning of 9-11. We have located no one to date who actually witnessed the plane crash-landing. Instead, we listened to many accounts from locals who appeared to be repeating what they had been told.

MORE FROM SHANKSVILLE LOCALS

Firefighter Rick King, owner of Ida's Restaurant, couldn't explain how such a huge airplane could fit into such a small sized crater either, but quickly added that he doesn't see anything "unusual or out of the ordinary" about the official story. When asked if accident reports were filed by the NTSB for Flight 93, he stated in the affirmative. We told him the accident report, if any was filed, has not publicly emerged. He had no comment. When asked, he denied noticing any stench of burning flesh on 9-11. However, he was able to parrot the now all-too familiar unsubstantiated tale of how debris, wreckage and human remains were found at the crash site. Naturally, he had no qualifier for this tale, and no plausible explanation as to why such a seeming wealth of wreckage, remains, and debris is mysteriously absent in publicly available photos of the Flight 93 crash site. We asked how we could locate the Mayor of Shanksville, Ernie Stull, and were advised that the Mayor was in poor health, suffering from congestive heart failure. We decided not to try to question him because of this information. Another interesting observation about Rick King: The entire time we spoke with him, he kept looking nervously from side to side and peering behind him, as if concerned about who might see him talking with us. Less than 15 minutes after coming out to speak with us on the sidewalk, he abruptly ended the interview and ran back into Ida's Restaurant.

Bob Schmucker, "Ambassador of Flight 93 temporary memorial," told us that the entire fuselage of Flight 93 had been pulled from the crater, describing it as "looking crumpled-up like aluminum foil when they took it out." He told us three local excavating companies were used to dig out whatever was allegedly in the smoking hole, and the excavators had gone as deep as 50 feet. He could not or would not name them. Schmucker stated that we had valid, serious questions and directed us to speak to Somerset coroner and funeral director, Wally Miller, who appears to us to be the point man in this whole mess. Schmucker also stated that a mound on the property allegedly contains both human remains from Flight 93 and ground tree limbs. He cited Wally Miller as the source of this information. This mound is located within the fenced-in area adjacent to the temporary

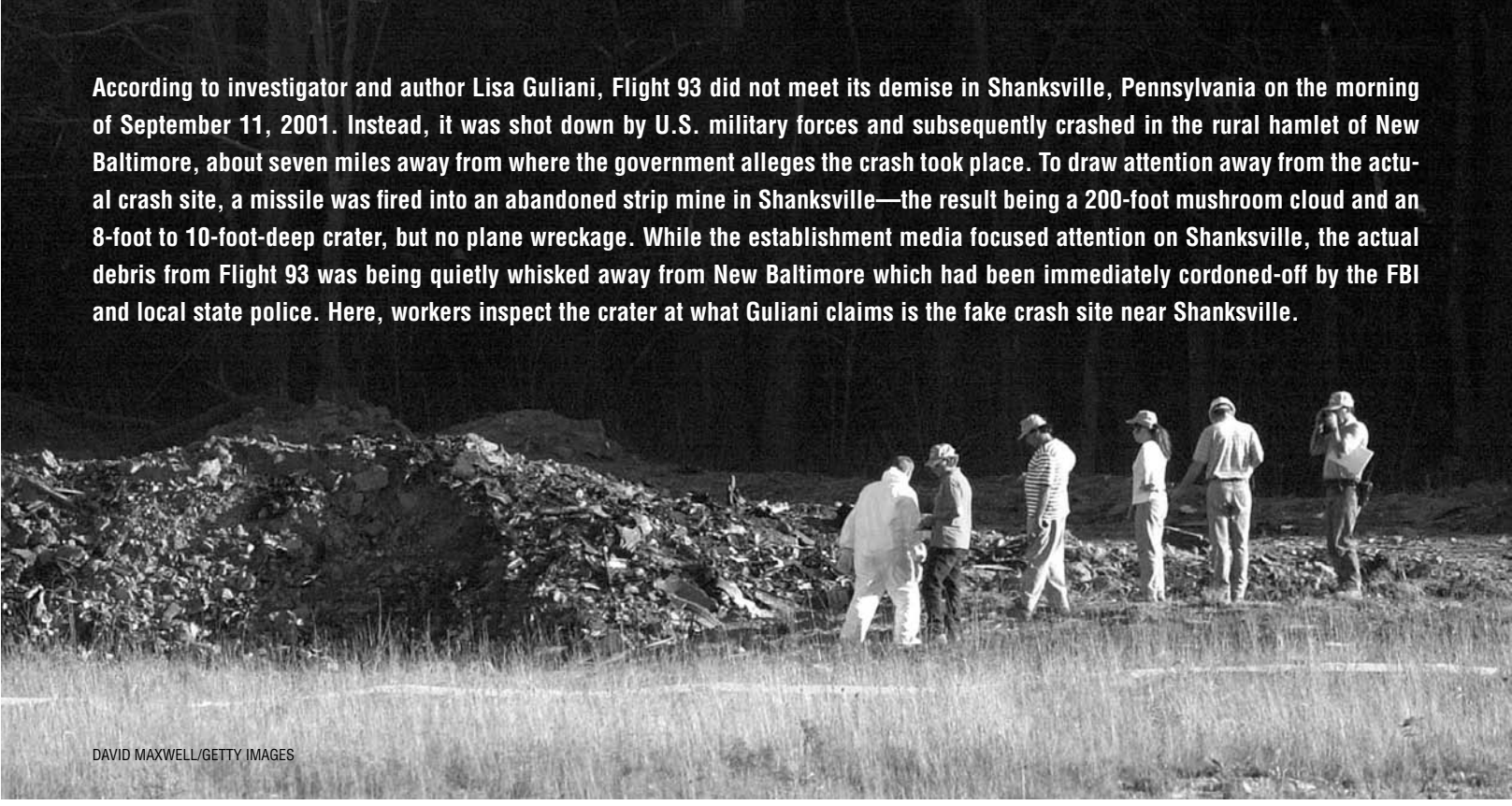

According to investigator and author Lisa Guliani, Flight 93 did not meet its demise in Shanksville, Pennsylvania on the morning of September 11, 2001. Instead, it was shot down by U.S. military forces and subsequently crashed in the rural hamlet of New Baltimore, about seven miles away from where the government alleges the crash took place. To draw attention away from the actual crash site, a missile was fired into an abandoned strip mine in Shanksville—the result being a 200-foot mushroom cloud and an 8-foot to 10-foot-deep crater, but no plane wreckage. While the establishment media focused attention on Shanksville, the actual debris from Flight 93 was being quietly whisked away from New Baltimore which had been immediately cordoned-off by the FBI and local state police. Here, workers inspect the crater at what Guliani claims is the fake crash site near Shanksville.

DAVID MAXWELL/GETTY IMAGES

memorial, behind the spot where the crater used to be. The crater is now completely filled in and inaccessible to the public. In fact, they don't even want you walking up to the fence line.

Vicky Rock, correspondent for *The Daily American* (Somerset County), told us that not all of the people allegedly aboard Flight 93 had been identified in the analysis of human remains after the crash. She related to us that a DMORT team had assisted the FBI and the coroner Wally Miller in making positive identifications. DMORT is an acronym for "Disaster Mortuary Operational Response Team." DMORT's own website states that all of the people onboard Flight 93 were ultimately identified. However, this local correspondent firmly stated otherwise to us. She suggested we speak with Wally Miller for further clarification, which we did later.

I spoke again with Vicky Rock on May 10, 2006, and once again she refuted Miller's statement regarding the Flight 93 identifications. This time she cited a recent comment made by a victim family member, Betty Kemmerer, who was related to Flight 93 passenger Hilda Marcin of Mt. Olive, New Jersey. At a meeting, Kemmerer wanted still unidentified human remains to be entombed at the memorial site. According to Vicky Rock, Kemmerer was told by officials that "they would take care of it."

Curiously, we could not purchase a copy of the September 12th issue of *The Daily American* from the newspaper's circulation department. We were told these issues are inaccessible and in storage, and we were not allowed to photocopy the framed article from that specific date which hung on the wall of the newsroom. So, we had to make a trip to their local library, where we photocopied all of the librarian's collected news clippings pertaining to the days immediately following 9-11. Ms. Rock expressed little—if any—interest when we informed her that several of the purported passengers of Flight 93 have yet to appear on the Social Security Death Index listed as deceased, despite Miller's issuance of presumptive death certificates shortly after 9-11. She did not give us the impression that she was curious about this strange phenomenon, and during my telephone conversation with her on May 10th, she stated that neither she nor the newspaper intends to investigate the passenger list oddities, saying, "We don't think there is any story there."

No story there?

Wally Miller, Somerset coroner and funeral director, was the man we'd been itching to meet. Miller was the point man who should have been able to tell us all we needed to know about Flight 93 wreckage, remains, and debris.

We thought Val McClatchey's behavior was suspect, but let me stress to you that it was nothing compared to what we encountered with Wally Miller. Wally was easy enough to find, but we weren't given the hometown welcome, or a civil greeting for that matter. We distinctly got the impression that he had been tipped off that we were coming to talk to him, and he grew increasingly agitated during the three to four minutes we were graced while standing at the side doorway of his funeral home. We had just finished walking through Wally's funeral home calling out to him.

The whole place appeared shut down, and by all appearances, nothing was going on there that day in the way of viewings etc. All the lights were off, no chapels were set-up for wakes, no flowers delivered or set out in chapel rooms; nothing one would typically expect to see preceding such funerary-type events. When he finally answered the side door, Wally was dressed in jeans.

Wally immediately said he did not want to answer any questions about the movie (which we hadn't intended to ask him about anyway) and followed that up with, "I don't want to answer

any questions about the remains or the wreckage."

Who else should we ask about the remains and the wreckage if not the man who was one of the first to arrive upon the crime scene and who had jurisdiction over it? He spent the first two and a half minutes of our interview trying to convince us how extremely unavailable he would be that day. We tried to schedule him for later on in the afternoon to no avail. I then asked Miller if he would be open to talking to me on the phone, and he agreed to this. During our final 30 seconds at Wally's side door, I did manage ask him if all the people aboard Flight 93 had been identified, and he agitatedly said "yes."

I then repeated the contradictory comment made to us by correspondent Vicky Rock, whose statements refuted Miller's. Miller became even more flustered when I questioned him about this contradiction, barking out, "Yes, yes, everyone was identified." Since Miller was supposedly in charge of the Shanksville crime scene, in our view, he is a man with some answers. Strangely enough, many people had told us to go see Wally and they said he would be happy to talk to us. He has been described as a solid rock of the community and "Mr. Unflappable." Yet clearly Wally was not happy to see or talk to us. From his demeanor, we might as well have been trying to sell him encyclopedias. Miller is cited in several 9-11 reports as having jurisdiction over this crash site, at least until the FBI descended upon the scene and claimed authority over the investigation.

"I have come away from these three interactions with a very distinct impression: Wally Miller is afraid to talk with honest reporters and, from where I sit, he's not handling the pressure too well."

On May 10th, during my first call attempt, Miller pretended not to remember his agreement to talk to me by phone from just a few days ago—and when I refreshed his memory, he promptly snarled, "Nahh, nahh, I've got nothing to say to you people." He then hung up on me. This took place within about 30 seconds. I waited a while and then made a second call to Wally, and this time I managed to keep him on the phone a bit longer. However, Wally "Unflappable" Miller was fit to be tied during this second call. He raised his voice, "What is *your* theory?" I tried to explain that all I wanted to do was ask him some basic questions that really need answers, but he kept yelling instead of answering. In response to the above, I calmly stated that I didn't think the government has been entirely truthful about the events of 9-11. He responded with, "That's a bunch of hooey!" He used words like "half-truths" in reference to the comments made to us about the fuselage by Bob Schmucker at the memorial site.

I brought up the matter of how several people from Flight 93, for whom he had issued presumptive death certificates shortly after 9-11, have not appeared listed as deceased on the Social Security Death Index. He became irate.

I asked him if he was under a gag order and unable to talk to me about the wreckage/remains. He quickly denied this, stating that he'd given many interviews before; and then in the same breath he proceeded to hurl a name at me in between the yelling. He told me to contact Bill Crowley from the FBI and ask him my questions.

If you examine the past Miller mainstream news interviews, they are all pro-official story, pro-government conspiracy theory. They were softball fluff interviews, all vomiting the same questions and canned responses like a script. Obviously, he had no problem maintaining his composure or modulating his voice during those Q & A sessions. You see, those reporters asked Wally, the Rock of Shanksville, the "right" questions. And you can bet your bottom dollar he didn't send mainstream reporters scurrying off to the FBI for answers to their fluffy questions. Nope, he simply fielded them himself. Yet, he became obnoxious, uncooperative, and high-pitched with me on the phone in a matter of minutes, and then punted me to Pittsburgh FBI agent Bill Crowley. Remember, Wally denies he is under a gag order.

During our second phone call, Miller said, "I've read your business card! Citizens to Discredit [unintelligible word]. Are you kidding me?"

I thought for a second and replied, "Sir, I don't think I gave you a business card. In fact, I know we never gave you a business card." There was a brief pause on the line, and then Wally Miller proceeded to hang up on me once again.

My business card does not bear the words "Citizens to Discredit" anyone. The card he had was obviously a fake.

It's noteworthy that I had never met or spoken to the Shanksville coroner prior to May 2nd and have only achieved three minutes of actual face time with him thus far beyond the very few minutes he spent yelling at me and hanging up on me on two separate occasions on May 10, 2006. I have come away from these three interactions with a very distinct impression: Wally Miller is afraid to talk with honest reporters, and from where I sit he's not handling the pressure of potentially "dangerous" questions too well. I

FUTURE FASTFORWARD

The Zionist-Anglo-American Empire Meltdown

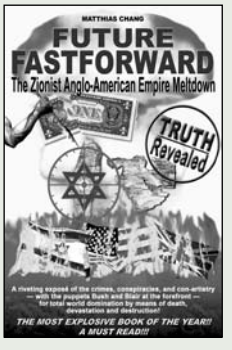

Is the alliance between the United States, the British Empire and Israel a paper tiger or a mighty empire? Is global "Empire Capitalism" about to come crashing down? Will there be a worldwide "people's war" against the super-capitalists and their Zionist allies? Can nuclear war be averted? These are just a few of the provocative questions addressed in a forthright, no-holds-barred new book by former high-ranking Asian political figure and globe-trotting diplomat Matthias Chang, now being published for the first time ever in the United States. *Future Fastforward* (softcover, 400 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S.

absolutely have never handed him a business card, so if he did manage to see my card, there are only a few possibilities as to where he might have seen one. Greg Chiapelli and Vicky Rock are two names that immediately come to mind, since we gave both of these individuals a business card. Wally must have realized he slipped up, and so he hung up instead of explaining how he could have read a card I never gave him.

From what we could determine from those we spoke with, the FBI took control over everything involving the crash of Flight 93 from the second they arrived. They reportedly remained on the scene for approximately two-and-a-half weeks according to locals. Yet, Wally Miller also must know what was there at the crash site. He's the man who can tell us what we need to know about the plane wreckage, debris field, and human tissue remains identification. Yet, Miller isn't talking. It seems to me that Miller is owned by the FBI. All indicators point to a cover-up. Not surprisingly, all roads are leading toward the Bureau.

Corporal Buncich of the Pennsylvania State Police, when asked if he had any information regarding an area of New Baltimore being cordoned off by the FBI and State Police on 9-11, said he did not deny the event, but said that they had to report to any and all areas where debris and wreckage and remains had been reported on the morning of 9-11 and the days that followed.

When asked if we could see copies of the State Police reports, he stated there were no reports filed by the State Police regarding 9-11, which we found most peculiar. No reports filed by the State Police? We were told that the FBI had taken charge of the crash site and investigation, and that they were the information gatherers. Buncich, with a knowing smile, coyly suggested we inquire with the FBI, adding that they would most likely be uncooperative with us.

"We will be returning to Shanksville to do some more digging into this puzzle. If our experiences in the last two weeks are any indication, this mess is going to get weirder as the days roll by."

Greg Chiapelli, Somerset Hospital, Director of Media Relations, advised us that Somerset Hospital received no bodies from the purported crash of Flight 93 on 9-11. We asked him if he knew of any area cordoned off in New Baltimore by the Feds and State Police, and he denied any knowledge of this. I asked him if he knew of any phone call made to Somerset Hospital on the morning of 9-11, during which ER personnel were advised to prepare to receive victims from two separate plane crashes. He was silent for a moment, and then stated he was unaware of any such call. He then proceeded to tell us that he felt very uncomfortable talking to us and would need to check us out and get clearance before he could speak any further. We asked him why he needed to "check us out" before he could talk to us about 9-11, and he replied "I have never heard of you. I need to check you out first." We provided him with our business cards for this purpose. We couldn't get him to say anything else except that he would contact us once he checked out who we were and what we do. Not surprisingly, we haven't heard from him at this point, so I will now be giving him a call to follow up.

A Somerset County Volunteer Firefighter: One unidentified volunteer firefighter remarked to us that the FBI seemed to know what was going on from the minute they arrived upon the Flight 93 crash scene. He was very suspicious of this at the time, and remains so to this day. He told us that the information we want to know is most likely in the hands of the FBI or CIA and will probably never be made public. He didn't actually see anything himself, but simply repeated to us hearsay from other firemen and locals. Over and over, we listened to locals telling us about body parts and fingers being found and how human remains and plane wreckage had been discovered hanging in the infamous Shanksville crash site tree line. Yet, no publicly available photographic evidence to date supports these assertions. We wonder why many people are trying to push the notion that debris and remains would only be ejected onto one side of the crash site (the tree line), rather than on all sides, which makes much more sense. They claim that the reason we can't see any debris and wreckage and remains is because these materials are "obscured" by the trees.

Yet, there should be ample evidence of debris and remains and wreckage on the other three sides of the crater as well as the tree line location. Available photos do not show any significant damage to the trees themselves, presenting only a partially burnt tree line. We have looked at some close-up photos of the trees and no human remains, wreckage, or debris is visible. The damage presented in photos is, just as is the case with WTC 1 and 2, leaves us with more questions than answers.

CONCLUSION

We also spoke with dozens of other Somerset County locals during our trip, including Terry Butler from Stoystown Auto Wrecker; two different employees of Rollock's Scrap Yard (one of whom said he saw the plane flying belly-up); and the night auditor at a motel in Somerset who provided us with some very interesting information. Needless to say, we will be returning to Shanksville in the near future to do some more digging into this puzzle. Furthermore, if our experiences in the last two weeks are any indication, this mess is going to get even weirder as the days roll by. ❖

Part Cherokee Indian, ***Lisa Guliani*** is a member of a small, Pennsylvania-based alternative media entity known as the World Independent News Group. She has written a few books of her own, as well as articles for other websites. She was a contributor to prisonplanet.com for a brief period of time. Lisa and ***Victor Thorn*** do an Internet TV show and radio show every week on their website. For more information, contact www.wingtv.com. Thorn and Guliani have written successful books, such as *9-11 Exposed*, *The New World Order Exposed*, and *9-11 on Trial*. Their new book is titled *9-11 Evil: Israel's Central Role in the 9-11 Attacks.*. This new book (softcover, #1513, $14.95, 123 pages—no charge for S&H) is available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call FAB toll free at 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

THE MOST COMPREHENSIVE REPORT ON 9-11 EVER COMPILED

DEBUNKING 9-11

A Comprehensive Report from American Free Press

Includes All-New 9-11 Commentaries from
William Rodriguez, Ellen Mariani, Eric Hufschmid,
Christopher Bollyn, Col. Donn de Grand Pré and more!

Facts not published by the mainstream media

Includes 100 Mysteries About 9-11

**Expanded to 100 pages and now in magazine format—
all of AFP's best reporting on the Sept. 11 tragedies plus more.**

Expanded and updated from a newspaper-style report to a bound booklet of 100 pages, AFP's *Debunking 9-11* discusses more than 100 mysteries still surrounding the events of Sept. 11, 2001. These news reports constitute the best information published on the subject from the files of AFP newspaper.

But there's more: You'll get exclusive commentaries from William Rodriguez, the Trade Center's "last man out," Ellen Mariani, crusading wife of one of the victims killed on 9-11, renowned author, filmmaker and investigator Eric Hufschmid, crack investigative reporter Christopher Bollyn, Col. Donn de Grand Pré and more.

You'll also get all of AFP's groundbreaking coverage of the event from the beginning: the spies operating in New York; the many theories put forth by independent researchers who reject the government's explanation of many of the events of Sept. 11; alternative theories as to why the twin towers collapsed; detailed information from a dozen sources presenting evidence of foreknowledge by the government and foreign intelligence agencies of the event; scientific debate over what really happened at the Pentagon on Sept. 11 and theories as to the downing of Flight 93 over Pennsylvania. There are also articles on the advance planning of the Afghanistan and Iraq wars as premeditated (albeit failed) resource grabs and the veracity of the Osama bin Laden videos. We've also added a lot of new high-quality photographs of the events and packaged them in a four-color cover with glue-bound spine. Includes more than 80 photographs!

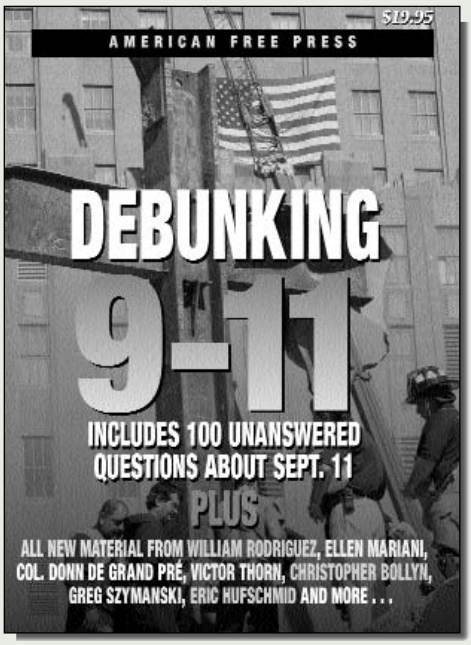

This is THE LAST WORD on the events of Sept. 11 from independent, courageous journalists, lawyers, professionals, survivors and loved ones who lost family members on 9-11. Nowhere on the planet will you find such a report.

ORDER *DEBUNKING 9-11* HERE . . .

Produced by and available exclusively from *American Free Press*. Expect delivery in 2 weeks from the time your order is processed.

PRICE: One copy is $19.95. Two copies are $36. Three copies are $51. Four copies are $64. Five copies are $75. Six or more copies are $13 each. Inside the U.S. add 5% of order total for S&H. Outside the U.S. add 15% of order total for S&H. Write "Debunking 9-11" on a piece of paper, enclose payment and mail to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) toll free today to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard. See more about *American Free Press* online at www.americanfreepress.net

We Forgive You, George . . .

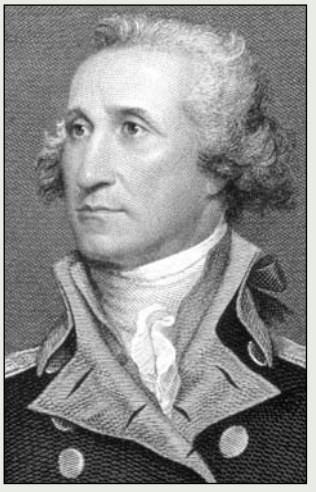

With the First American War Against Britain (not yet known at that point in time as the War for Independence) barely started, the American Army was already low on ammunition. Gen. George Washington came up with a plan: use undercover operatives to leak disinformation to the British enemy that the Americans had so much gunpowder they did not know what to do with it all. It was a Big Lie, and the Brits swallowed it, hook, line and sinker. They held off an attack that might have crushed America, and Washington used the time to build up his supplies, with the redcoats never knowing how vulnerable his army had been. That was just the beginning of a whole series of successful wartime deceptions by Washington. Forget the tale about the cherry tree and young George—he could tell a lie when need be, and we are all thankful that he did.

Hitler's First Love

Everyone knows Hitler's first love was artistry. After he went through World War I, he discovered, as a civilian, that he was a great speaker. So he became a politician. In the waning days of the Third Reich he directed a team of artists to inspect the art museums in Europe and carefully photograph the masterpieces, in order to save them for posterity. Threatened murals, frescos and bas-reliefs—from 480 churches, convents and castles—were photographed on color slides. Munich's Central Art Institute has them online at fotothek.org

✠ ✠ ✠

Remembering Francois Duprat

Francois Duprat, a writer, historian and educator, had introduced the booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* in France, publishing the first French translation. He also published *The Mystery of the Gas Chamber.* Duprat was 38 years old when a bomb blew up his car on March 18, 1978, killing him instantly for his "thought crimes." His wife, who was with him in the car, lost the use of her legs in this terrorist crime. Two groups took "credit" for the assassination: the Jewish Remembrance Commando and the Jewish Revolutionary Group. The assassins were never found. Duprat gave his life for the cause of truth in history.

✠ ✠ ✠

Vermont Freedom Movement

When peace was made with the French in 1760, the Green Mountains were quickly opened to settlement, and considerable squabbling followed between the colonies of New Hampshire and New York as to which had the proper claim to the territory, then called the New Hampshire Grants. Most of the settlers were from Connecticut or Massachusetts. Resistance to the "Yorkers" brought the organization of the Green Mountain Boys under the leadership of Col. Ethan Allen in 1775; this small but experienced army came to play a significant role during the Revolution at the battles of Hubbardton and Bennington in 1777. On January 17, 1777, Vermont declared itself an independent republic. This independent course, with the little republic minting its own coins and providing its own postal service, was followed until 1791 when Vermont was admitted to the union, the first state to join the original 13. Today, Vermont is home to one of the most effective political independence movements. Recently several hundred Vermonters joined the Second Vermont Republic—a peaceful movement opposed to tyranny and committed to the return of Vermont to its status as an independent republic as it was between 1777 and 1791.

✠ ✠ ✠

Indians Rough on Wildlife

American Indians, sometimes depicted as the original "tree-hugging eco-geeks," actually killed species without giving much thought to the future. After studying thousands of animal bones found in an ancient garbage heap on the shores of San Francisco Bay, Jack Broughton of the University of Utah says the Indians living in that area hunted several species to local extinction during 600 B.C. to A.D. 1300. Large goose and cormorant populations dwindled to next to nothing. The lowest strata had the largest number of big animals, but number and size both decreased over time.

It's Super Crocodile

Based on comparisons to living crocodiles, an extinct super croc from Niger, dubbed *Sarcosuchus imperator,* would have weighed about 8.75 tons (17,500 pounds). That is about 10 times as heavy as the most massive living crocodilian. "Supercroc," as some have naturally dubbed it, lived about 110 million years ago and ate dinosaurs, scientists believe. Based on measurements of the fossil bones, *Sarcosuchus* grew to lengths of 37 to 40 feet, about twice as long as the largest living crocodiles. Growth lines were found in cross-sections of super-croc's armor plates—one line being lain down each year. A plate from an individual 80% grown had over 40 lines, so it is suspected a full-grown individual would be at least 50 to 60 years old, This would reflect a longevity about twice that of modern-day animals. The fearsome skull was six feet long, with about 130 to 140 teeth, each some three inches long.

An artist's rendering of "Supercroc."

The Destruction of the West May Have Begun in Rhodesia

The widow of a famed Rhodesian nationalist writer sets the record straight on Ian Smith's role in the subversion of Western culture & African progress

IAN SMITH POSED AS "THE MAN ON THE WHITE HORSE," out to save the white people of Rhodesia, and the freedom of all Rhodesians. But it turns out his inspiring rhetoric was actually written by Ivor Benson. And when he was in a position to do so, the first thing Smith did was to break his promises and give Rhodesia away to the Marxist black government of Robert Mugabe, a tribal xenophobe. Thanks to this treason, the country is now a Third World cesspool. The following is a letter to a friend written by Mrs. Ivor (Joan) Benson, a former Rhodesian, in response to certain questions recently put to the writer.

BY JOAN BENSON

The awful story of what happened in Rhodesia, with only a few changes of detail and background, serves to illustrate what has been happening all over the Western world since the end of World War II, "a sort of synopsis of the history of [whites] during the second half of the 20th century."

It is distressing to have to say again what many were saying and writing about happenings in Rhodesia, both at the time and after. In those days the things I mention below were generally widely known inside the country and can all be researched fairly easily in South African archives such as public libraries, newspapers and law court proceedings.

By bringing together in the mind things that belong together, a good deal of light will be thrown on a pattern of deviousness, secrecy, ruthlessness and arrogance.

• During the 1950s and early 1960s most of the Rhodesian electorate knew Ian Smith as a committed "leftwing liberal" and economics expert favored by the old establishment, the mining-finance party that had long dominated Rhodesian politics (that is, the great mining companies and subsidiaries like Charter Consolidated etc).

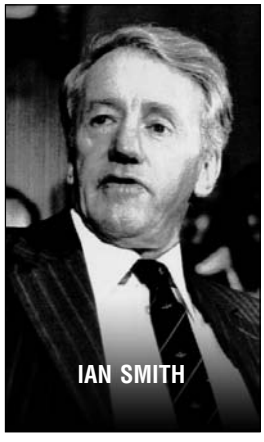
IAN SMITH

Few Rhodesians were convinced when Ian Smith found it politically expedient to cross the floor and in due course to seize leadership of the then new and widely popular conservative Rhodesian Front (RF) party. To say that the honest and patriotic founders of the original RF were politically naive is an understatement. I know. I grew up in Rhodesia, worked in government offices and knew socially many of the personalities of the times.

During 1964-65 it was common knowledge that the spirited speeches and public addresses of Ian Smith that won over a skeptical public during that vital election period had all been written by Ivor Benson [Joan's now-deceased husband.—Ed.], the government's newly appointed information adviser, who had been invited by the Rhodesian Front and offered a contract, with the urgent first task of providing Ian Smith with a much-needed "rightwing image."

Soon the brave words written by Ivor Benson were echoing around the world, welcomed and admired by the numerous friends and supporters of embattled little Rhodesia. Ivor Benson had given Ian Smith the conservative image he needed, and Smith traded on it ever after, always "talking on the right and acting on the left," always willfully deaf to advice and warnings from others.

Once the first vital election had been won, Ian Smith and his inner coterie contrived largely to marginalize or cold-shoulder Ivor Benson and any advice not to rush into a "unilateral declaration of

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Cecil Rhodes arrived in Africa and carved a nation out of the heart of darkness. Rich in minerals and other natural resources, the Rhodesia colony—tamed by white European immigrants—flourished until rule of the area was turned over to the native Africans. Since that day, Rhodesia has fallen back into darkness as violent tribal politics is again the norm. From 1979, when the country was given to tribal blacks, out of about 4,000 white farmers living in the re-named nation of Zimbabwe at that time, only about 300 are believed to be still on their land. An estimated 18 white farmers have been murdered since 2000. According to the Zimbabwe Human Rights Non-Governmental Organization Forum, there were more than 1,000 cases of politically motivated violence, murder, rape, kidnapping and torture in the country in the last 12 months alone. Thirty-five million acres of white farmland have been seized by the government and given to political favorites. The orgy of violence has not benefited black farm workers, some 500,000 of whom have been displaced and are now unemployed, while 2 million refugees, mostly black, have fled into South Africa.

independence" (UDI). Disregarded by the Smith government were two of Benson's most important memoranda: (1) a media analysis strongly advising against press censorship as such; and (2) a paper urging full support for the traditional African tribal chiefs as being a powerful natural bulwark against terrorist incursions.

However, most government measures that were supposed to reassure the overwhelmingly loyal tribal communities (such as the carefully staged "Domboshawa Chiefs' Conference") merely served to mask a progressive betrayal of the African tribes that was already far advanced. In fact, the government knew very well that terrorist activities inside Rhodesia were mainly masterminded and financially supported from outside Africa, mainly European power-groups who were using the so-called "African freedom fighters" as puppets in the service of very different long-range economic purposes.

• From the first, Ivor Benson emphasized that Rhodesia's real enemies were not black Africans, but certain powerfully vested European commercial conglomerates. This, with variations, was the pattern all over Africa at the time and continues to be so.

• It is important to note that the Rhodesian government offered Ivor Benson a renewal of contract at the time of UDI and that Benson quietly refused, voluntarily giving his notice of resignation to the Parliamentary Secretary for Information, at the same time courteously reaffirming his willingness to assist the Rhodesian government as a private individual "in the battle on the information front" in whatever ways might be possible.

In this letter of resignation Ivor Benson added:

> How much I shall be able to do in the future will depend on the view which the government forms of its own task in this field. As I have pointed out again and again, I believe that nine-tenths of the battle for Rhodesia is being conducted in the realm of public opinion and morale, and that if we lose it there, whatever other resources of resistance we possess will be of little avail. The remedies are there: it only needs the insight and will to apply them. I have enjoyed working with you in the Information Department.

Shrewdly exploiting the "psychology of group dynamics," inducing "blind loyalty and submission to the leader," Ian Smith arbitrarily took control of the independent and burgeoning "Friends of Rhodesia" organization, making it a "government trust," which resulted in the snubbing of certain overseas "rightwing" organizations (notably the widely respected Liberty Lobby and some others).

Inside Rhodesia, too, rightwing groups and individuals were increasingly sidelined or slighted—even some conservatives inside the RF party, such as the highly popular Lord Graham (duke of Montrose, a cabinet minister and signatory to the UDI). Ian Smith also conducted a vicious personal vendetta against Wilfred Brooks,

editor of the popular patriotic journal *Rhodesian Property & Finance* and ruined Brooks's reputation.

A distinguished Australian visitor to be brushed aside by the Smith government was the constitutional lawyer Dr. Walter Henderson, who analyzed the joint Douglas Home-Ian Smith "Proposals for a Settlement" with built-in "Bill of Rights" which he described as being suggestive of "a deliberate intention to mislead" and "a contamination of the judiciary."

• The ruthless nature of the international pressures raised against Rhodesia is indicated by Ian Smith's careful avoidance of any serious public discussion of two essential keys to a clear understanding of what was really happening throughout Africa during the 1960s:

(1) The stunning Congo-UN revelations made by American Rep. Donald Bruce, and published in *The Congressional Record* in 1962, detailed accounts of and extracts from which circulated throughout southern Africa in the well-established Kenya journal *East Africa and Rhodesia* (a paper that was subscribed to by the Rhodesian Ministry of African Affairs, among others); and

(2) The sensational findings that came out of the South African treason trials during 1961-1964, when a number of well-known, very wealthy Jewish citizens were exposed as key Communist Party revolutionaries controlling a few black puppets.

• Most of the salient details of the struggle for Rhodesia during the 1960s an '70s were faithfully reported and analyzed by Ivor Benson in *Behind the News*, his monthly service of information and analysis (which had a wide readership in southern Africa and overseas). In this paper and his other writings, as well as in talks and lecture tours undertaken at the invitations of various conservative groups around the world, Benson employed all his insights and professional knowledge as a trained journalist, in the hope of contributing to some awakening that could have saved both the white and black peoples of Rhodesia from the evil consequences of a "no-win war" that was the direct result of Ian Smith's piecemeal policy of "negotiation and settlement" with the proxies of "Big Money."

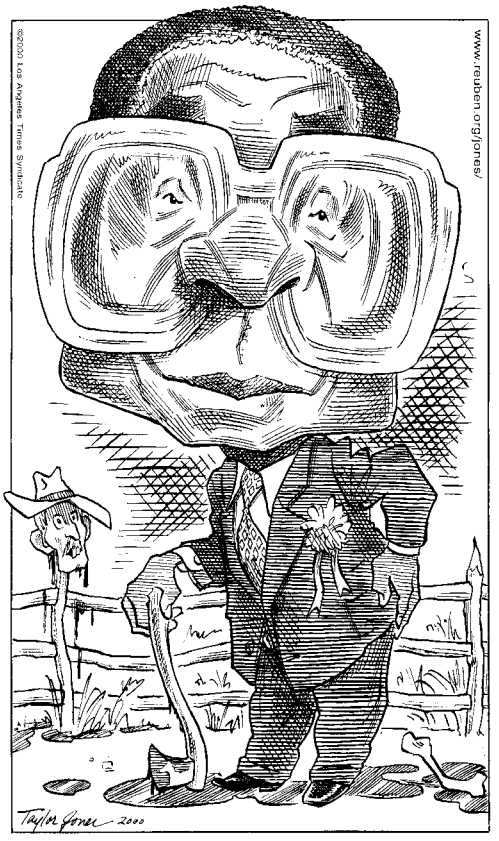

ZIMBABWE PRESIDENT ROBERT MUGABE

• Of significance is the fact that several fairly well-known and generally respected writers or journalists in writing about Rhodesia have continued to refer dismissively to Ivor Benson as "Ian Smith's propagandist" and worse, repeating vicious, politically motivated slanders against Benson, which were fully exposed in the Rhodesian parliament at the time, and again soon after in a precedent-setting High Court judgment in South Africa, as being wholly false: yet these writers and journalists have gone on, ever since, evading the truth by choosing the device of "quoting others who in turn have quoted earlier others."

• It is significant, too, that Ian Smith's memoirs (published 1998 in Britain) do not contain any mention of his former Information Adviser Ivor Benson, the man who wrote the inspiring speeches that gave Smith a brave "conservative image" around the world. But Smith does have kind words for some of Rhodesia's influential political Zionists, among others, and also for two internationally powerful destabilizing agents, Henry Kissinger of the United States and Lord Goodman of the UK.

Rhodesia has "gone with the wind," but, for those whose high-minded ideologies have led them to betray the trust of leadership, I am under obligation to say: "Lord have mercy, thy will be done." ❖

Joan Benson is the widow of Ivor Benson, the populist writer from southern Africa, one of Rhodesia's leading political writers. She wrote previously on Ian Smith for TBR in our issue of November/December 1998.

Books Unmask the Zionist Menace . . .

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson, the now deceased husband of the author of the above article. This is Ivor's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis A. Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers whether they wish to admit it or not. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Black Book of Communism. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of Communism/Zionism wherever it has attained power in the world. The number of victims it has left behind boggles the mind and that is certainly not being taught at universities or high schools. The authors put the toll at 100 million; many patriots have put that number higher. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pages, ***$37.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Hidden History of Zionism. By Ralph Schoenman. Clearing up four myths under which the world has labored attributed to Israel, the author does a yeoman's job of setting the record straight. They are: confiscation of land from Palestinians; that Israel is a Democracy; the myth of it being driven by security fears; and that Zionism is the moral legatee of the holocaust. Meticulously researched it presents data unavailable before. The behavior of the Israelis naturally breeds anti-Judaism across the globe. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $3 for one item. Otherwise $5 on orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. double S&H charges. **Toll Free Ordering:** Call TBR Book Club toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

War & Death of the American Dream

By John Tiffany

After voting for Ronald Reagan in 1980 Robert T. Raming became so disgusted with our politicians and their failure to govern that he dropped out of politics and did not vote for 24 years. September 11 shocked and depressed him, as it did millions of other Americans. Figuring that he might be part of the problem, he decided he was going to vote in the 2004 election. He began to watch the cable news coverage of the primaries. By the time both parties were in full campaign mode, he was watching four to six hours of cable news coverage per day.

After a couple of months it was apparent that both parties were telling voters whatever they thought would get them elected. Flip-flopping on the issues became high art. Vicious (not necessarily factual) attacks against opponents became the norm.

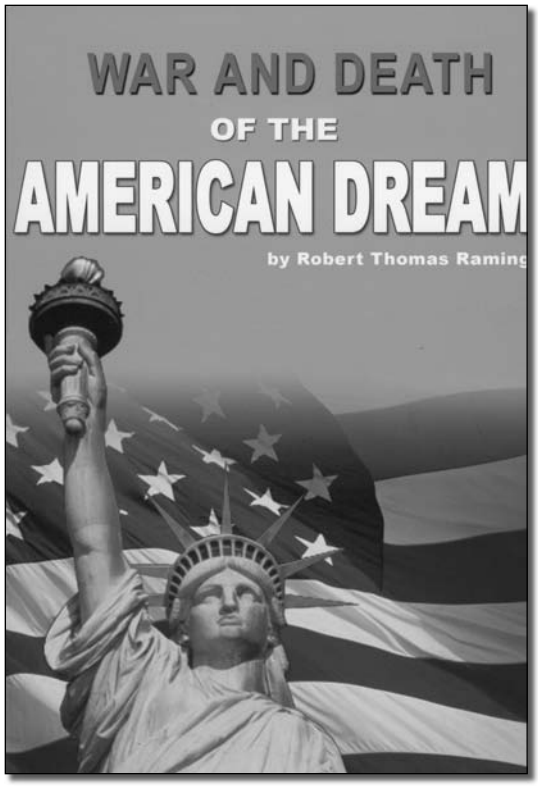

SHOCKED

It was at that point Raming realized that if he wanted to get to the truth of what was really happening in our country he would have to start reading. And once he started he couldn't stop, because each book led him to several other books that he couldn't ignore. After several months he was shocked by the history that had been hidden from the populace, and the facts that had been distorted in order to further a secret agenda that most Americans know nothing about. Raming had a bachelor's degree in history from UCLA, and he had been unfamiliar with the real facts until recently. He then decided that it was imperative that the American people be informed about how their government had been stolen right out from under them. He worked to write a book that would expose the shadow government to America and show how a global elite had cleverly seized control of the nation.

War and Death of the American Dream provides a historical link from the secret societies with their roots in old Europe down to the current policies of the U.S. government. The book is written with the "average American" in mind, the man in the street who is new to the story of how our government has been infiltrated by the global elite and details much of the historical background.

Regarding George Bush's scheme for the Middle East, the author asks where in the Constitution did the Founding Fathers say that the purpose of the U.S. government was to spread "democracy" throughout the world?

Read *War and Death* and you'll understand the clever system of propaganda, lies and deception that have been used to dumb us down.

Since *War and Death of the American Dream* was published, Raming's struggle has been to get the word out to the American people—and fast. The media conglomerates do not want the American people to know what is really going on, so all of their talk show hosts have been given the word to avoid this subject like the plague. But the truth shall ultimately prevail, with a few hardworking groups working together, people like those at Unite America Now (Raming's group), TBR, the weekly newspaper *American Free Press* and a growing number of others. ❖

WAR AND DEATH OF THE AMERICAN DREAM (softcover, 203 pages, #450, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

Conversing with the Politically Correct

BY EDGAR J. STEELE

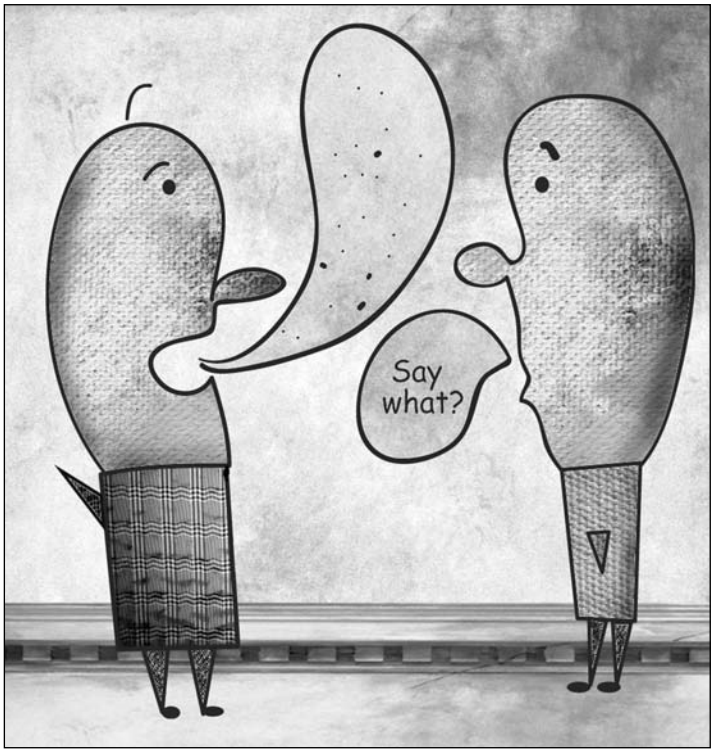

Talking to a liberal establishmentarian is much like talking to a 6-year-old. You can't just come on like gangbusters. You have to learn how to use child psychology on them. This powerful, abrasive, often humorous article offers tips on talking with establishment-brainwashed Americans, with an eye to converting them to the truth.

Tired of being the odd one at family gatherings? Sick of friends who apologize for you to others by warning them that you are a "white supremacist" or a "racist"? Having trouble meeting girls? If married, do you have the sense that your wife slowly is slipping away? That your children are vaguely ashamed of you? Tired of being angry and upset about any or all of the foregoing, but unwilling to "go over to the other side"? Get in line.

The good news is, you have a lot of company. The bad news is, you keep shooting yourself in the foot. I've been there. I know.

Today I have a healthy and robust family life with a wife of 10 years who respects my opinions and even shares a great many of them. My kids are proud of me, despite occasionally being tarred with the brush that regularly is used on me. We all are plugged into normal society, with normal friends (in my case, all things are relative, of course), normal interests and normal pastimes. We all love each other—a lot. I'm a lucky guy, for these are the things that really matter. But—is it really just luck?

Often, I remark to my children that the world is full of morons, a phrase that has become a mantra for us and turned into one of our longest-running family jokes. But it isn't really a joke—not in the sense that I mean it.

It is simply amazing how stupid everyone can seem to be, isn't it? Even close friends and family members can seem like empty-headed dolts when politically incorrect concepts come up. It is a powerful urge to take them straight on and overwhelm them with the sheer strength of your logic, so that is just what you do. And, every single time, you end up dusted, muttering to yourself about how the world is full of morons. Does any of this ring a bell for you?

There's an old joke that goes: "I can win any argument, just ask any of a number of my ex-friends!" What? You're not laughing?

Well, listen up. There is hope.

"One of my closest friends said to me one day: "Eddie, character is something that comes from within. We don't wear it and we can't live in it."

DARE TO BE NORMAL

One of my closest friends brought me up short one day long ago when, in response to my chiding him for moving into one of those vast, rambling plastic apartment complexes: "Eddie," he said, "character is something that comes from within. We don't wear it and we can't live in it." When you hear a fundamental truth like that, it validates itself with an internal ring of authenticity, doesn't it? Some things simply do not require proof.

Just look at so many teenagers and young adults, yet to discover their own inherent character (or lack of it)—putting on odd clothes and hairstyles in an attempt to distinguish themselves from their parents and teachers. Body Piercing. Tattoos. Profanity. Anything to be

different, it seems. Anything to be an individual. Anything to have character. They haven't learned what my friend so effortlessly knew by instinct.

In fact, their odd appearance and demeanor gets in the way of getting along with the rest of us, doesn't it? Consider—why would it be any different for you?

Dare to be normal. Look and act like everyone else and they will assume you are one of them. You are, you know. There is very little difference among us, when all is said and done. Go along to get along. No, not ideologically, though moderation might serve you better than extremism in that arena, as well. If you truly want to persuade others, then be as acceptable to them as possible, so that you can get close enough to plant those seeds of dissent into their psyches.

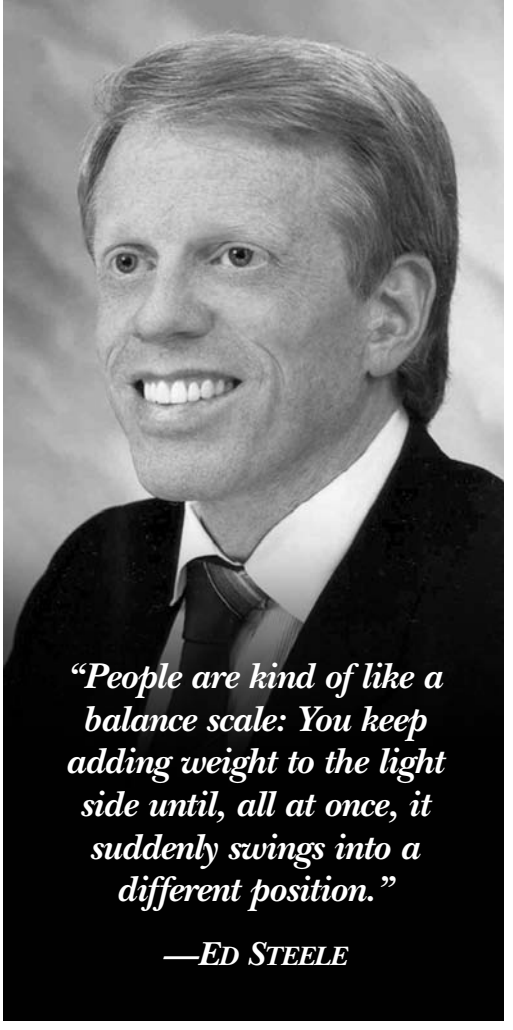

"People are kind of like a balance scale: You keep adding weight to the light side until, all at once, it suddenly swings into a different position."

—Ed Steele

GO FOR THE EASY KILL FIRST

Because we all are pretty much the same (even liberals, believe it or not), our pushable buttons all are in the same places. Choose your points of entry with care when approaching others on politically incorrect topics, to ensure you get initial agreement and acceptance. All salesmen know that once you have gotten someone to say yes a few times, it is much easier to keep them saying it.

Even liberals have strong feelings about unfairness. Consider just how unfair are things like affirmative action, hiring/school admission quotas, slave reparations and the like. Get someone voicing displeasure with their kids' education being worse than ineffective because half their classmates belong in remedial institutions, and it is a big step toward getting them to see what's wrong with multiculturalism and miscegenation.

LISTEN

Ever notice how you seem to develop your thinking and your positions while you are busy talking? We all do that. Employ that fact as your main strategy. Get the other person talking and keep them talking. Get them to say what you want to say so that they actually end up defending their new-found position against your devil's advocate questioning. We all love to talk. We all love to be listened to. What is your objective, after all—stroking your own ego or persuading others? Listen. It's easy. It is the basic strategy of true persuasion.

NUDGE THEM INTO POSITION

Persuading another can be likened to a tugboat guiding an ocean liner into her berth: you must apply constant pressure, pressure which barely is felt by the other. Otherwise, you create your own opposition and force them to defend (and, often, adopt) a position contrary to the very one to which you seek to bring them. You know what I'm talking about because you've done it far too often.

The primary technique employed in the strategy of persuasive listening is to ask leading questions, questions which suggest the very answer you seek. Questions to which you already know the answer. Questions which you know the other person will answer in a certain way, thereby taking the first steps down a path you have charted. Make it topical, if possible, so that the other person has some knowledge but has yet to harden into a position about the subject. For example, "Hey, did you catch the Academy Awards? Did you see Mel Gibson's *The Passion of the Christ*? What happened?"

A secondary technique is to share some compelling and honest portion of yourself, thereby forging a bond of intimacy and trust which compels the other person to respond in kind. "I feel like I've let my son down, somehow, simply because I can't afford to send him to my alma mater, UCLA, due to the amount of out-of-state tuition they want. Did you know that illegal aliens get that requirement waived!"

Ask the leading question or share yourself succinctly, then stand back. You will be amazed at the results.

OVERCOMING OBJECTIONS

Sales people talk about handling a prospect's "considerations," *en route* to closing a deal. Consideration: "This car's pretty old." Response: "Yeah, but she sure does run well—they don't make them like this anymore, you know."

You will have to do the same. Consideration: "I take people individually, one at a time." Response: "Society doesn't, you know. It passes out favors to whole groups—and we're not in any of them." Or: "When was the last time you had the favor returned by any of them?" Or: "Is it simply coincidental that blacks are 50 times more likely to commit violent crimes than whites? Fifty times! Do you believe in coincidence? There's more than social injustice going on there."

Don't look for on-the-spot conversions; you won't get them. But that doesn't mean you haven't made a difference. Everything you say goes into the hopper. The more credibility you have with another, the more weight they accord to what you say. People are kind of like a balance scale: You keep adding weight to the light side until, all at once, it suddenly swings into a different position. Be satisfied that you were heard, and be there when they come back for more. ❖

Edgar J. Steele is a lawyer who tries cases throughout the West Coast, being admitted to the bar in California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho, as well as several federal district and special courts and the U.S. Supreme Court. He can be contacted at P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860 or steele@plainlawtalk.com. Visit his website at: www.conspiracypenpal.com.
TBR recommends Steele's hardhitting book *Defensive Racism: An Unapologetic Examination of Racial Differences* (hardback, 376 pp., $29.95). Add $3 S&H domestic. Make checks to ProPer Press and mail to address above. See more at www.DefensiveRacism.com.

Was Ice Age America Victimized by a Massive Supernova?

Latest evidence indicates a major cosmic event wiped out Clovis Man in America & triggered the extinction of the mammoths, sabertooth cats, giant sloths & other megafauna

By John Tiffany

For years we have been told by the experts that the earliest men in America belonged to the Clovis Mongoloid culture. We were told that the Clovis people came here from East Asia and were the original Indians. And we were told that it is likely the Clovis people hunted many of the fantastic animals that lived in North America into extinction. Today, however, the weight of the evidence would suggest that all of those statements are false.

Around 10,000-13,000 years ago, some 30 species of mammals disappeared from the North American continent. Included were horses, camels, several types of giant ground sloths, some strange-looking antelope species, bears much larger than today's grizzlies, sabertooth cats and the American lion (not to be confused with the puma, this was larger than the modern African lion). Most of these were large-bodied, and therefore they are often labeled the "extinct megafauna." This fauna also included members of Proboscidea, the elephant order, such as the various species of mammoth as well as the American mastodon, *Mammut americanum.*

A controversy has existed over this megafauna extinction, concerning whether it was due to climate changes at the end of the Pleistocene epoch, or hunting activities of the earliest native Americans, a culture of the Caucasian race known as Clovis Man, who may have come across the Atlantic Ocean from Spain, where his ancestors are known as Solutrean Man. (The Solutrean-Clovis connection was the subject of a recent Discovery Channel show, available from TBR on DVD. See the inside back cover.) Clovis humans existed throughout the Americas between 8,000 and 10,000 B.C.

It seems unlikely on the face of it that early man succeeded in hunting to death all these different species at the same time, especially such formidable and probably not very edible species as the sabertooth cat and the giant lions and bears. What is more, many scientists fail to consider the important fact that Clovis Man himself seems to have gone extinct at the same time as the megafauna. This indicates that rather than being the perpetrator of the extinction, he was one of its victims.

A distant supernova that exploded 41,000 years ago may have led to the extinction of the mammoth, according to research conducted by nuclear scientist Richard Firestone of the U.S. Department of Energy's Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory (Berkeley Lab).

Incidentally, many establishment scientists refuse to acknowledge the overwhelming evidence that Clovis Man was not the first culture in America. The Clovis dogma sets humans in the Americas at 10,000 B.C. and no earlier. However, Folsom Man lived in North America circa 10,000 B.C.; Sandia humans lived 20,000 years ago, and the Del Mar and San Bernardino humans lived 48,000 and 100,000 years ago, respectively. These latter groups hunted, fished and gathered wild vegetable foods along seacoasts and inland. In some cases, the artifacts (bones and stones) of pre-Clovis humans undoubtedly now lie beneath the waters of the Pacific and Atlantic oceans, because the melting glaciers and icecaps raised sea levels. Kennewick Man lived about 9,000 B.C. to 7,000 B.C.

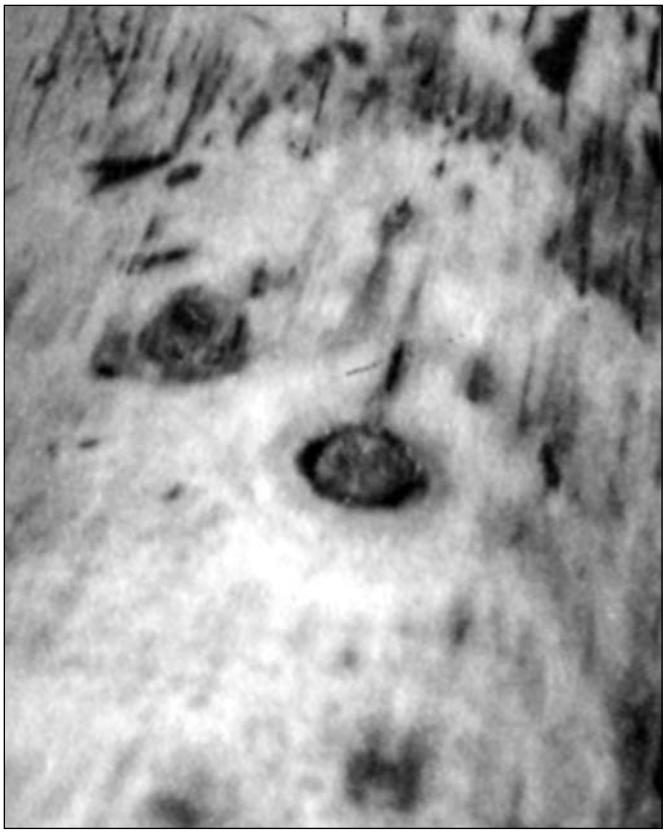

Micrometeorites Embedded in Dense Ivory Mammoth Tusks

Large quantities of micrometeorite-like particles have been found in mammoth tusks, spearheads and other items that would have been exposed to the atmosphere at the time when Clovis Man and the megafauna vanished from the Earth. Here are two photos of mammoth tusks with micrometeorite craters. (The arrows in the second photo show the direction of impact.) Calculations show the particles must have been traveling at thousands of miles per hour (entrance velocity greater than approximately half a mile per second) in order to penetrate the hard ivory as deeply as they did. *Only objects from outer space could attain these far-faster-than-a-bullet speeds.*

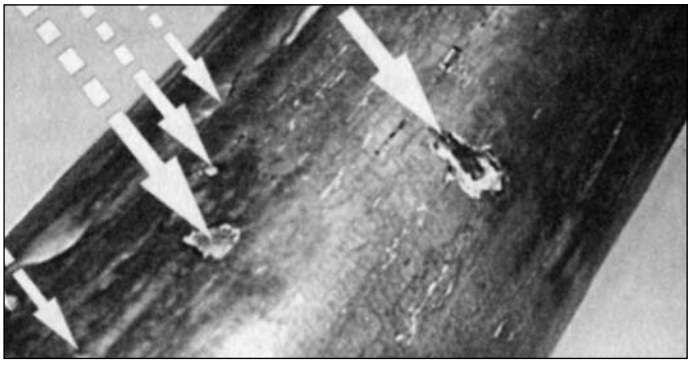

Human artifacts at Valsequillo, Mexico are dated at an almost incredible 250,000 years ago by fission-track dating of igneous rocks and uranium dating of a camel pelvis. (Steen-McIntyre)

Gold-bearing gravel in California between the 1850s and 1890s turned up human skulls, mortars/pestles, stone sinkers, double-headed stones, and other artifacts at levels down to 130 feet and beneath thick lava beds. These sediments are 1.6 million year old. (Gentet, SF 75)

Stone tools and hearths have been carbon-14 dated to 30,160 B.C. +/- 100 years at the rockshelter at Boqueirao do Sitio da Pedra Furado, Brazil. (Guidon and Delibrias, SF 47) Cut bones and a stone tool at Toca da Esperanca (Grotto of Hope), at Central, Brazil were dated to 300,000 B.C. by uranium-thorium testing at the Weak Radiation Laboratory in France. (Muello, SF 54) Tools and radiocarbon dating of hearths at Monte Verde, Chile were dated to 31,000 B.C. (Morlan, SF 72)

"At least five South American archeologists admitted that they are suppressing pre-12,000-year-old data out of fear that their funds would be cut off by colleagues who endorse the short-chronology school of thought." (Wilford, SF 65) The old dogma (10,000 B.C.) proponents oppose almost all the cultural context and dating at Monte Verde. Lynch says, "Most of all I find it improbable that 13,000- and 33,000-year-old sites would be found, one nearly on top of the other." (SF 70) Academic bias and the golden rule—"he who has the gold makes the rules"—are placing unscientific brakes on new discoveries.

SUPERNOVA THEORY

Firestone collaborated with Arizona geologist Allen West on a study of how a supernova may well have caused the extinction of both the megafauna and the Clovis people.

Firestone, West and Simon Warwick-Smith have co-authored a book, *The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire, and Famine in the History of Civilization* (paperback, 392 pp., available from Bear & Co., Rochester, Vermont).

They believe debris from a supernova explosion coalesced into low-density, cometary objects that wreaked havoc on the Solar System. Several such comets may have hit North America 13,000 years ago, unleashing cataclysmic events that killed off most of the mammoths and many other large North American mammals.

Firestone, West and Simon Warwick-Smith point to a "sub-basin" in Lake Michigan that might very possibly be the main crater caused by these cometary impacts.

In addition, they have found, in the field, evidence of an "impact layer" at several sites throughout North America where Clovis artifacts and human-butchered mammoths have been unearthed. It is known that human activity ceased at these sites about 13,000 years ago—the same time that mammoths disappeared.

In a stunning development, they also found evidence of the supernova explosion's initial shockwave: 34,000-year-old mammoth tusks that are peppered with tiny impact craters apparently produced by iron-rich grains traveling at an estimated 6,200 miles per second. These grains may have been emitted from a supernova that exploded roughly 7,000 years earlier and about 250 light years from Earth, the authors believe.

Says Firestone: "Our research indicates that a 6.5-mile-wide comet, which may have been composed from the remnants of a supernova explosion, could have hit North America 13,000 years ago. This event was preceded by an intense blast of iron-rich grains that impacted the planet roughly 34,000 years ago."

In support of the comet impact, Firestone and West also found

magnetic metal spherules in the sediment of nine 13,000-year-old Clovis sites in Michigan, Canada, Arizona, New Mexico and the Carolinas. Low-density carbon spherules, charcoal and excess radioactivity were also characteristic of these sites.

"Armed with only a magnet and a Geiger counter, we found the magnetic particles in the well-dated Clovis layer all over North America where no one had looked before," Firestone adds. (Their book is very readable, like a detective novel, but goes into a great wealth of technical details that cannot be covered in this article.)

For example, Berkeley Lab's Al Smith used the Lab's Low-Background Counting Facility to detect radioactive isotope potassium-40 in several Clovis arrowhead fragments. Researchers at Becquerel Laboratories also found that some Clovis-layer sediment samples are significantly enriched with this exotic isotope.

Firestone says: "The potassium-40 in the Clovis layer is much more abundant than potassium-40 in the Solar System. This isotope is formed in considerable excess in an exploding supernova, and has mostly decayed since the Earth was formed. We therefore believe that whatever hit the Earth 13,000 years ago originated from an exploded supernova."

The researchers also uncovered evidence of an earlier event that blasted parts of the Earth with iron-rich grains. Three mammoth tusks found in Alaska and Siberia, which were carbon-dated to be about 34,000 years old, are pitted with slightly radioactive, iron-rich impact sites caused by high-velocity grains. Because tusks are composed of dentine, which is a very hard material, these craters aren't easily formed. In fact, tests with shotgun pellets traveling 1,000 miles per hour produced no penetration in the tusks. Much higher energies are needed: x-ray analysis determined that the impact depths are consistent with grains traveling at speeds approaching 6,500 miles per second.

"This speed is the known rate of expansion of young supernova remnants," says Firestone.

The authors point to Geminga, a supernova remnant in the constellation Gemini, as the probable culprit. Cometary impacts, probably from the same supernova, also explain the mysterious Carolina Bays and similar formations elsewhere in North America and Europe, say the three authors. (See page 39.)

The supernova theory is further corroborated by radiocarbon measurements. Physical evidence discovered at Clovis sites and in the mammoth tusks matches up with radiocarbon spikes found in Icelandic marine sediment samples that are 41,000, 34,000 and 13,000 years old. These peaks represent radiocarbon peaks that are 150%, 175% and 40% above modern levels, respectively. Firestone contends they can only have been caused by a cosmic ray-producing event such as a supernova.

"The 150% increase of radiocarbon found in 41,000-year-old marine sediment is consistent with a supernova exploding 250 light years away, when compared to observations of a radiocarbon increase in tree rings from the time of the nearby historical supernova SN 1006," says Firestone.

"Supernova explosions very near the Earth are infrequent but ancient stories describe seeing a twin sun in our skies. This is exactly the way a close supernova would appear from Earth."

In the year A.D. 1006, a new star appeared in the sky. Over the course of a few days, the rogue star became brighter than Venus. The star, likely the talk of everyone who could see it, was recorded by people who lived in Japan, China, Egypt, Iraq, Italy and Switzerland. The celestial "newcomer" took months to fade. Modern observations have been used to measure the speed of the still-expanding shock wave, allowing a better estimate of its distance and hence a better estimate of the true brightness of the supernova. SN 1006 was likely the brightest supernova on record.

Firestone adds that it would take 7,000 years for the Geminga supernova's iron-rich grains to travel 250 light years to the Earth, which corresponds to the time of the next marine sediment radiocarbon spike and the dating of the 34,000-year-old mammoth tusks. The most recent sediment spike corresponds with the end of the Clovis era and the comet-like bombardment.

Geminga, when it lit up the sky thousands of years ago, was probably far brighter than SN 1006.

TWO SUNS

Supernova explosions very near the Earth are infrequent. However, a few ancient cultural stories describe seeing a twin sun in our skies. This is exactly the way a close supernova would appear. Some supernovas in distant galaxies briefly give off more light than the entire rest of their galaxies. If such a supernova occurred very close to Earth, it definitely would rival the Moon, and perhaps even

Overturning American Archeology

BOOK: No Bone Unturned: The Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict not only unveils a compelling portrait of the man behind America's most notorious case of historical suppression but also gives a fascinating look inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, the Smithsonian's Doug Owsley. A curator for the Smithsonian's Museum of Natural History, Owsley has handled over 10,000 skeletons. And that included the infamous Kennewick Man, a 9,800-year-old skeleton found in shallow water along Washington state's Columbia River. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be repatriated to the Native American tribes who claimed it as their own. For six years Owsley fought a legal and politically charged battle that put everything at risk. Here is his story. Hardback, 304 pages, #387, ***$25.95***. Softcover, #387A, ***$13.95***. TBR subscribers take 10% off prices.

VIDEO: The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man. Just who made it to America first? The answer may surprise you. This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the find under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment plus S&H using the form on page 64 of this issue.

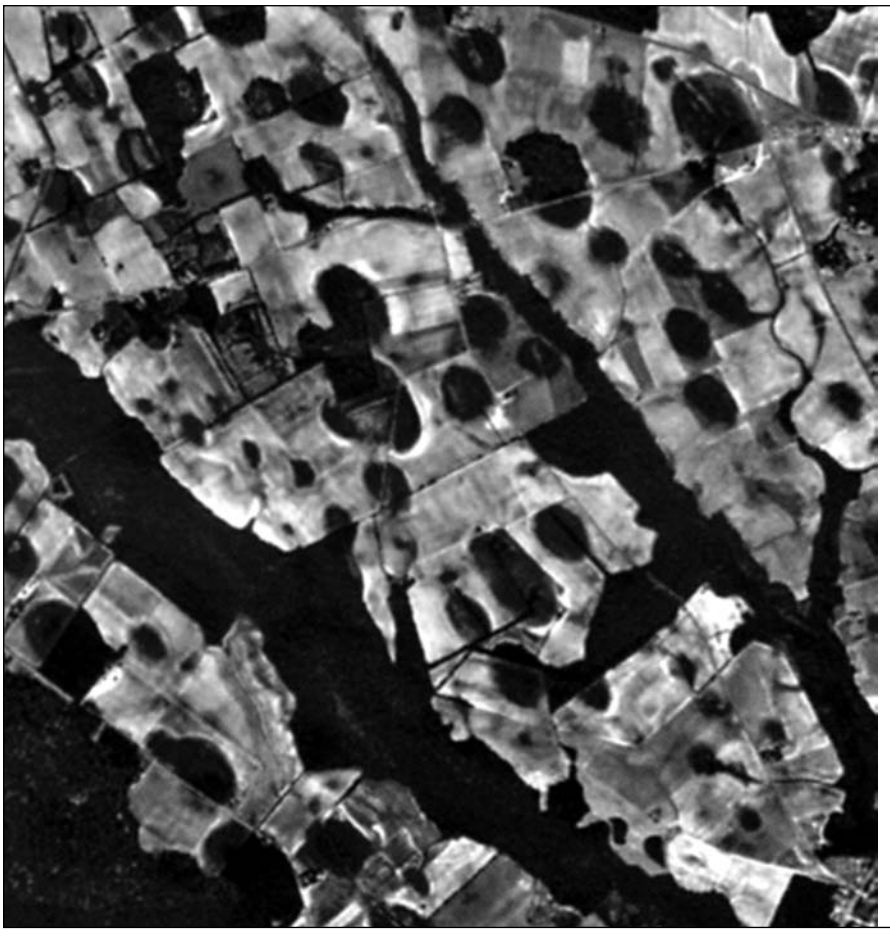

The Mysterious Carolina 'Pokosin' Formations Defy Explanation Until Now

The famous Carolina bays (sometimes known by their Algonkian name of pokosins) are oriented oval structures found in the Carolinas and neighboring states (left and below). Geologists are unsure of their origin. The strongest hypothesis is that they are of extraterrestrial origin, caused by a comet-like body, possibly debris from a supernova explosion, that broke up in the Earth's atmosphere, scattering pieces that gouged out depressions that are all oriented in a northwest-southeast direction. Similar craters are found in several other areas of North America.

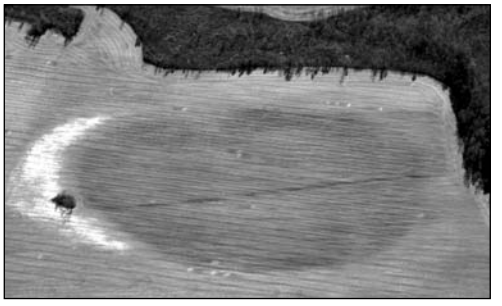

the Sun, in size and brightness for many weeks. Obviously, the supernova would be visible during the day, dimming as the radioactive isotopes produced in its remnant decayed.

Ancient stories from a number of tribes are cited by Firestone, West and Warwick-Smith. These tales, they say, are more than a simple chronicle of a disaster that wiped out most humans 13,000 years ago; they are stories about survival. "After all," say the authors in *Cycle*, "these stories came from the ones who survived and tell us how they did it: by listening to the warnings and by taking the appropriate action. Today, we face the same threat from the skies that they did. It has not gone away. The question is this: will we learn anything from them? Or will we have to stumble blindly through a similar disaster with equally grave consequences?"

Says Prof. Anders Nilsson, of the Synchrotron Radiation Laboratory, Stanford University, and the Department of Physics, Stockholm University, Sweden: *"The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes* tells a fascinating, remarkable and scientifically convincing story that will change how we look at our world. The important conclusion that catastrophes like this could happen again at any time should inspire a united global effort to confront this serious danger to Earth." ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Adovasio, J.M., and Ronald C. Carlisle, "The Meadowcroft Rockshelter," *Science* 239, 1988. Qtd. in Corliss, *Science Frontiers* (SF) 57, May-June 1988.

Adovasio, J.M., *et al.,* "The Meadowcroft Rockshelter Radiocarbon Chronology 1975-1990," *American Antiquity,* 1990. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 72, November-December 1990.

Bednarik, Robert G., "On the Pleistocene Settlement of South America," *Antiquity* 63:101, 1989. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 63, May-June 1989.

Bower, Bruce, "America's Talk: The Great Divide: Do Indian languages hold clues to the peopling of the New World?" *Science News* 137 & 138, June 1990.

Bray, Warwick, "The Paleo-Indian Debate," *Nature* 332, 1988. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 57, May-June 1988.

Carter, George P., and Duvall, James G. III, "Calico Defended" and "Calico Revisited," resp., *Science News* 131:227 and 339 (1987). Qtd. in Corliss, SF 52, July-August 1987.

Firestone, Richard, Allen West and Simon Warwick-Smith, *The Cycle of Cosmic Catastrophes: Flood, Fire, and Famine in the History of Civilization*, Bear & Co., Rochester, Vermont, 2006.

Fladmark, Knut R., "The First Americans: Getting One's Berings," *Natural History* 95.11 (Nov. 1986).

Guidon, N., and G. Delibrias, "Carbon-14 Dates Point to Man in the Americas 32,000 Years Ago," *Nature* 321 (?). Qtd. in Corliss, SF 47 (September-October 1986).

Lynch, Thomas F., "Glacial-Age Man in South America? A Critical Review," *American Antiquity* 55, 1990. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 70, July-August 1990.

Marshall, Eliot, "Clovis Counterrevolution," *Science* 249, 1990. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 72, Nov.-Dec. 1990.

Morell, Virginia, "Confusion in Earliest America," *Research News and Science* 248, April 27, 1990.

Muello, Peter, "Find Puts Man in America at Least 300,000 Years Ago," *Dallas Times Herald*, June 16, 1987. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 54, November-December 1987.

Sarazhakov, Mikhail. "Khakassia—Birthplace of the American Indian?" *Soviet Life*, May 1989, 16-17.

Simpson, Ruth D. "Updating the Early Man Calico Site, California," *Anthropological Journal of Canada* 20:8.2, 1989. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 24, November-December 1982.

Steen-McIntyre, Virginia, "*Has Man Been in the New World for a Quarter-Million Years?*" TBR, January-February 1998.

Theocharis, T., and M. Psimopoulos, "Where Science Has Gone Wrong," *Nature* 329:595, 1987. Qtd. in Corliss, SF 55, January-February 1988.

Turner, Christy G. II. "Teeth and Prehistory in Asia," *Scientific American,* Feb. 1989.

Wilford, John Noble, "Findings Plunge Archeology of the Americas into Turmoil." *New York Times,* May 30, 1989 (?). Qtd. in Corliss SF 65 (September-October 1989).

JOHN TIFFANY is the assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW. Tiffany has been active in Revisionist history and the freedom movement for decades. He lives in historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia.

Events of the Medieval Era And their Effect On Modern Language

Origins of modern sayings found in how people lived

MANY OF OUR MODERN CUSTOMS AND SAYINGS that might strike you as odd if you really think about them make sense when we look back and see their historical origins. A surprising number of sayings hark back to the 16th century. Here are some examples of how life in the 1500s has influenced the way we behave and speak today.

BY E. STANLEY RITTENHOUSE

Many people in the 16th century got married in June because they took their yearly bath in May, and still smelled all right by June. But they were starting to smell. Brides carried a bouquet of flowers to hide the body odor. This is the origin of the custom today of carrying a bouquet when getting married.

One's bath consisted of a large tub filled with more-or-less hot water. The man of the house had the privilege of the hot, clean water. Next came his sons and all the other men. Then came the women and then the children, the oldest ones first. Last of all were the babies. By then the water was so filthy you could literally lose someone in it. From this comes our saying "Don't throw the baby out with the bath water."

Most houses had thatched roofs—straw piled high, with no ceiling underneath. There was nothing to stop bugs and bits of old straw etc from falling into the house. This posed a problem in the bedroom where undesirable droppings could mess up one's bed. Hence, beds were developed with tall posts and a sheet hung over the top, which afforded some protection. In this way, canopy beds came into existence, which today are fashionable rather than functional.

The floor consisted of soil. Only the wealthy had anything fancier, and not many people were wealthy. Hence the saying "dirt poor." Rich people sometimes had slate floors. These would get slippery in the winter when wet, so the people spread "thresh" (an old word for straw) on the floor to help keep their footing. As winter wore on, they did not remove the old material; instead they simply added more thresh until, when you opened the door, the stuff would start slipping outside. To prevent the loss of the precious straw, a piece of wood was placed in the entranceway. Hence the term "a thresh hold."

People cooked with a large kettle that always hung over a fire. Every day they rekindled the fire and added whatever was available to eat to the pot, hence the term "pot luck." Folks ate a lot of vegetables, as mostly they could not get much meat (vegetarianism had not yet been invented). They would eat the stew for dinner, leaving leftovers in the pot to get cold overnight and then heat them up again the next day. Sometimes stew had food in it that had been there for a week or more. Hence the nursery rhyme: "Pease (peas) porridge hot, pease porridge cold, pease porridge in the pot nine days old."

On special occasions they might be able to obtain pork, which was considered quite a delicacy. So when visitors came over, the hosts would hang up their bacon to show off. It was a sign of wealth that a man could "bring home the bacon." They would cut off some to share with guests and then everyone would sit around and "chew the fat."

If you had enough money, you probably would have dinnerware that was made of pewter, an alloy of lead.

Food with high acid content would cause some of the lead to leach onto your food, causing lead poisoning. After they were introduced from the New World (or if you were living in the New World), this happened quite often with tomatoes. So for 300 years or so, tomatoes were considered poisonous.

There is also the factor that as the tomato arrived in Europe the plant became associated with poisonous henbane, mandrake and deadly nightshade, to which it bore more than a passing resemblance. In fact it does belong to that plant family (*Solanaceae*).

Deadly nightshade is a poisonous plant that has been used as both a hallucinogenic drug and a beauty aid in different parts of Europe. The Latin-derived name "belladonna" means "beautiful woman." In the medieval courts of Europe ladies would apply a few drops of nightshade extract to their eyes to dilate their pupils, giving them a look considered most fashionable at the time. (Dilated pupils are also caused by feelings of pleasure, so we instinctively find people with dilated pupils more attractive even now, pleasure being somewhat contagious.)

The hallucinogenic properties of the plant comprised visions and the illusion of flying (hence the notion of witches flying through the air on their broomsticks). German folklore claims that witches used plants like mandrake and nightshade to summon werewolves, a practice known as lycanthropy—the supposed magical ability of some people to assume the characteristics of wolves.

A whole article could easily be written about lycanthropy. For now, we'll just mention that if legends are to be believed, lycanthropy has been with us since King Lycaon was transformed into a wolf, in retribution for serving human flesh to Zeus during a dinner party in ancient Greece.

Another version of the story has it that it was not Lycaon himself, but his 50 impious sons who entertained Zeus and set before him the dish of human flesh. The god pushed away the dish in disgust and either killed the king and/or his sons by lightning or turned them into wolves. (Some say that Lycaon slew and dished up his own son Nyctimus.)

Ever since, the werewolf (*wer* [Anglo-Saxon] = man + *wulf* = wolf) has followed the human race through whispered tales and popular myth.

The old German name for tomato (*Wulf Pfirsich*) translates as "wolf peach," and partly for this reason it was avoided. In the 18th century the tomato species was given the scientific name *Lycopersicum esculentum* (literally "edible wolf-peach").

Bread was divided according to status. Slaves and servants got the burnt bottom of the loaf, and counted themselves lucky to get bread at all. The family got the middle. Special guests got the top, or the "upper crust."

Pewter cups were used to imbibe ale, whiskey or whatever. The combination of alcohol and lead would sometimes knock drinkers out for a couple of days. They could be taken for dead and prepared for burial. People in this condition were laid out on the kitchen table and the family would gather around and eat and drink and wait and see if they were dead or alive; would they "sleep" forever or wake up? Hence the custom of holding what we call a "wake."

Les Trés Riches Houres du Duc du Berry ("The Very Rich Hours of the Duke of Berry") was created by the renowned illustrators the Limbourg Brothers (Flemish). This manuscript page depicts activities of some common folk in Burgundy, France, during February of 1413-16. The lavish manuscript—rich in telling detail about the way people lived—was commissioned by the wealthy duke of Berry and has illustrations for all months plus constellations and stars one would see in the sky at the featured times of year. Europe was experiencing what is now known as "the Little Ice Age" when this work was commissioned. At lower left, three people hike up their clothes and warm themselves by a fire.

Correcting Old Notions

However, some notions about origins of sayings are false, what scholars call "folk etymologies." For example, here is one we have heard, harking back to "Old Blighty":

England is an old and small nation, and the English people started running out of places to bury folks. So they would dig up coffins, take the bones to a bone house and re-use a grave. When reopening these coffins, about one out of 25 coffins was found to have scratch marks on the inside, so, to their horror, they realized they had actually been burying people alive. To prevent this from happening in the future, especially to themselves or a loved one, they would tie a string on the wrist of the presumed corpse, lead it through the coffin and up through the ground and tie it to a bell. Someone would then have to sit out in the graveyard all night (the "graveyard shift") to listen for the bell. Thus, someone could be "saved by the bell." Or if not, he or she was considered a "dead ringer." Or so we are told by the "folk etymologists."

But the following is a more accurate explanation for this particular expression:

A "doppelgaenger" is a ghostly double or counterpart of a living person; in German it means "double goer." This spiritual being inhabits the works of German writers, and is used to symbolize a character's internal conflict. It is also a literary device used in the fiction of English-language authors such as Oscar Wilde, Edgar Allan Poe and Bram Stoker. A doppelgaenger is usually sinister and exists to haunt the living person. An encounter with one's spiritual double (according to superstition) could mean imminent death. If the double is attacked, the living person will soon die or commit suicide.

Outside the world of literature, the term "doppelgaenger" is sometimes used to mean a person (living or dead) who closely resembles someone else. The term "dead ringer" has the same meaning, but it is not a literary term. For example, maybe your friend is a "dead ringer" for George Clooney.

In this slangy use, the adjective "dead" means "perfect, absolute, exact or utmost," as in "you're dead right," "dead on target," probably not in reference to death being the final step in life. Without the adjective "dead," the noun "ringer" just means "a double or counterpart." So "dead ringer" simply means "exact double." ❖

Stanley Rittenhouse is a Bible scholar now living in Virginia. He once took a stab at running for president of the United States. You may contact Mr. Rittenhouse by writing c/o The Exhorters, P.O. Box 492, Vienna, VA 22180.

Digging for the Truth About the 'Gleiwitz Incident' And Who Started WWII

IN THIS ARTICLE FROM the eye-opening book *Los Crimenes de los "Buenos"* [*The Crimes of the "Good Guys,"* 1982], **SEÑOR JOAQUIN BOCHACA** sets the record straight on an incident whose truth, even today and in expert Revisionist circles, is largely unknown. It occurred on the cusp of World War II, on the night of August 31-September 1, 1939. In fact, it was the event the court historians claim really started WWII.

BACKGROUND

As in the case of the Reichstag fire of 1933, and with equal duplicity, the implacable foreign enemies of Germany accused Hitler of creating what today would be called a "false flag" operation, a "supposedly Polish (but actually German) attack on a German radio station," in this case to start World War II. Hitler "needed an incident," we are taught, and "needed a Polish attack." This would then justify his supposedly long-planned invasion of Poland, which happened on September 1, 1939. Hitler's enemies further imply (by omitting facts that TBR now reveals) that it was an entirely peaceful, good-neighborly Poland that Hitler attacked, an intimidated nation that only had sought British and French aid against a threatening "Nazi juggernaut."

In point of fact, there had indeed been a peaceful and well-run Poland, from 1926-1935, governed by Poland's national independence hero, Marshall Joseph Pilsudski. He had sought excellent relations with Germany, and in 1934 signed a non-aggression pact with the Third Reich. Some have suspected that Pilsudski was actually poisoned in 1935 because of his friendliness toward Germany; he died with suddenness of what was called liver cancer. Pilsudski had chosen peace with Germany after contemplating the implications of the long, defensive Maginot Line into which France was pouring unheard-of billions, and became convinced that France would never actually go on the offensive against Germany; hence Paris's offer of a military guarantee to Poland would prove useless. How right the late Pilsudski was proven to have been in 1939. But in 1939 he was gone and the ultra-nationalists under Gen. Rydz-Smigly were in power, and had convinced themselves that England and France would invade Germany the moment Poland and Germany went to war.

The famous, supposed "Nazi false flag" operation was the August 31-September 1, 1939, attack supposedly by pseudo-Poles who were "really" German commandoes in disguise, on a German radio station near the German border city of Gleiwitz. We are taught that it was Hitler's excuse for going to war, a war in which tens of millions would die.

In point of fact, the evidence for the almost universally accepted version of the Gleiwitz radio station attack has always been of the most tenuous kind. It consists of the "confession" in 1945 of a German SS officer,

LEFT, POLAND'S GEN. RYDZ-SMIGLY

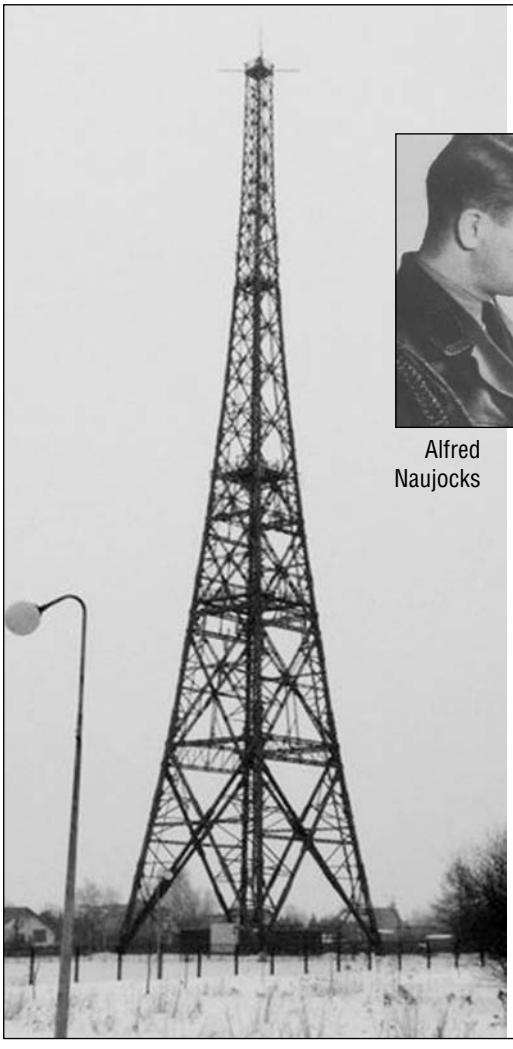

Was He the Man Who Started WWII?

Alfred Naujocks

Born in 1911, SS-Sturmbannfuehrer Alfred Helmut Naujocks (pictured) was, according to court historians, ultimately responsible for World War II in Europe. According to the establishment version of history, on August 31, 1939, Naujocks and his men, disguised as Poles, allegedly led a "false flag" attack on the German-language Gleiwitz (Gliwice) radio station (shown left) in Poland, which led to bogus reports of Poles overrunning the station as part of a concentrated series of 21 faked anti-German attacks on the German-Polish border.

In order to make the attack scene convincing, the Germans allegedly brought in Franciszek Honiok, a German known for sympathizing with the Poles, who had been arrested the previous day by the Gestapo. According to the establishment story, Honiok was dressed to look like a Polish insurgent; then killed by lethal injection, his body was given gunshot wounds and left at the scene so he looked as though he had been killed while attacking the station. His corpse was presented as proof of the attack to the police and press.

At the same time as the Gleiwitz attack, we are supposed to believe there were other incidents orchestrated by Germany along the Polish-German border, such as house torching in the Polish Corridor. The entire project, dubbed Operation Himmler and comprising 21 incidents in all, supposedly was intended to give the appearance of Polish aggression against Germany.

In November of 1944, Naujocks deserted and turned himself over to U.S. forces—who placed him in detention as a possible war criminal.

In his affidavit presented at the Nuremberg Trials, Naujocks declared the attack against the Gleiwitz Radio Tower was under orders from Heydrich and Heinrich Mueller, chief of the Gestapo. After the war he worked as a businessman in Hamburg, where he tried to get rich by peddling his story to the media as "the man who started the war." In fact, his story was phony.

Alfred Naujocks, then in the hands of the Allies. Naujocks was obviously trying to survive at the time, and offering Allied propaganda officials the statement or "confession" they demanded could mean the difference between freedom or long years of prison, torture or perhaps hanging. Adding urgency to Naujock's considerations was the fact that thousands of SS had already been savagely murdered in Allied death camps such as Neuengamme.

As an historical prelude, on March 31, 1939, England and France gave an unconditional guarantee, a true "blank check," to Poland to defend it militarily and march with it on Germany. It has been called a "blank check" because it put no conditions on Poland; Poland could say or do whatever it wanted to the German Reich or to its own Germanic minority of 1.2 million. Ultra-nationalist hotheads and mobs in Poland now wanted directly to provoke a war wherein the three countries would attack the Reich simultaneously; then Poland, so went the notion, would annex half of Germany.

This would fulfill Marshall Rydz-Smigly's personal dream of trotting on horseback as a conqueror through the Brandenburg Gate in Berlin and watering his steed in Berlin's Spree River. This supposed three-nation attack on Germany would also let Poland fulfill a Pan-Slavist dream of "retaking" German lands that, a thousand years before, had indeed been lightly settled by Slavs. (Berlin, Leipzig, Dresden and other Slavic-named German cities in the east actually were tiny Slavic villages a millennium ago. The Germans actually had been there before the Poles, but had moved south into the collapsing Roman empire 700 years earlier, leaving what is now eastern Germany nearly uninhabited.)

With the new Polish clique seeing war as eminently desirable for the creation of Greater Poland and the historic Slavist chance to reverse 10 centuries of German eastward development, civilian mobs (and loose-cannon factions within the Polish military), urged on by inflammatory press reports, felt free, after the signing of the British-French unconditional guarantee, to harass, boycott, beat, pillage and even massacre ethnically German Polish civilians whom the 1920 Treaty of Versailles had drawn inside Poland's new borders. All these provocations were designed to needle Adolf Hitler into "taking the bait" and starting a war. Hitler did go to war, but not until after five months of official protests, and increasing warnings to Warsaw, during the spring and summer of 1939.

THE ATTACK ON GLEIWITZ STATION— THE "GOOD GUYS" START WWII:

We would like now to refer, even if very summarily, to what would be—and I employ the conditional tense deliberately—the first war crime of World War II, chronologically speaking. I am referring to the attack on the radio station at Gleiwitz. Hungarian author Joseph Sueli refers to the episode in the following manner:

On the night of August 31, I was listening to Radio Gleiwitz, a German radio station just next to the Polish border. Suddenly, a few minutes after midnight, the musical program stopped and excited voices announced, in German, that the city of Gleiwitz had been invaded by irregular Polish troops, who were just then approaching the radio station.

Then suddenly there was silence. I kept the radio on and at two o'clock in the morning [now the first of September] Radio Gleiwitz began broadcasting in Polish. Radio Cologne [from the other end of Germany] announced that German troops were now rousting out the invaders of Gleiwitz.

At six in the morning the German troops invaded Poland. Some days after the war began I read a tiny paragraph in the English press, according to which the Germans asserted, among other things, that the Poles had, in fact, begun the war, invading Gleiwitz in the wee hours of the morning of September 1.

Here is a summary of the version of the incident put out by author H.S. Hegner:

Heinrich Mueller, a high functionary in the Gestapo, had been tasked (by someone, perhaps Hitler) with concocting an official motive for Germany's declaring war on Poland. A hundred prisoners from German concentration camps were taken to the city of Oppeln, next to the Polish frontier. These men were put into German SS uniforms and posted near the frontier. There they were surprise-attacked by German soldiers dressed in turn in Polish uniforms, who pounced on the poor prisoners—the faux SS—and murdered them. That was part one.

"In the hours preceding the outbreak of hostilities there were numerous altercations between Poles and Germans. These altercations all took place on the soil of Germany."

Once this was done, the Germans in their Polish uniforms next headed toward the Polish frontier and, in passing, occupied and burned their own German customs post in Hohenlinde. Next, an alleged agent of the Gestapo named Naujocks, in command of German soldiers disguised as members of a Polish patriotic paramilitary organization—a detail that Hegner omits to mention—attacked the German radio station in Gleiwitz.

In the Gleiwitz operation there was only one fatality, which Mueller conveniently took care of. It was of a prisoner wearing a Polish military uniform, who had been rendered unconscious by an injection and was afterwards executed in the course of the action.

Now let's see what the Germans had to say about it:

August 31. 4. Communication from the chief of police in Gleiwitz. The Gleiwitz radio station was assaulted by irregular Polish troops who, for a moment, succeeded in occupying the station. The irregulars were chased out by the German Frontier Police. During their defense [of the station] one Polish irregular was mortally wounded.

5. Communication from a representative of the town of Troppau: In the night of August 31/September 1, the customs house of Hohenlinde was attacked by Polish irregulars who succeeded in occupying it; but thanks to a counterattack by the auxiliary troops (Waffen-SS), the irregulars were routed.

If we compare Hegner's text with the official German text we will see that that whole convoluted action makes no sense. It was not witnessed by anyone—that is, anyone neutral—and there were no photographs taken by German propaganda of the SS men in their purported disguise as Polish "irregulars"—not a well pulled-off false flag. We must assume that no such photographs exist.

On the other hand, in the official German document there are mentioned fully 44 acts of Polish aggression over the six days and nights before the German invasion (about 4 a.m. on September 1). In this text it is clearly stated that the attackers did not wear Polish uniforms, but that they were irregular troops, both in Hohenlinde and in Gleiwitz. And finally, according to the German documents detailing Polish prewar attacks, the post of Hohenlinde was not burned, but merely occupied.

If we compare the two texts—that of Hegner and the official German report—we will see that:

1) If the Germans had disguised prisoners in SS uniforms and afterwards killed them, to show outraged Germans that their boys had been done in, there can be no reasonable doubt that it would have been with the goal of making the event known, whether by photographs or by written documents. Neither of the two incidents listed in the German version quoted above, Hohenlinde or Gleiwitz, nor the other 42 incidents between August 25 and September 1 contained in the Germans' *Weissbuch* [White Book], mentioned that even a single German in the SS had been killed.

2) The official German sources mention the irregular nature of the attacking troops, and so define the single Polish fatality mentioned in both their account and Hegner's. It is simple logic that if this report had been "cooked up" by members of the Gestapo—as Hegner claims—it too would have been with the intention of making it public. In fact, the only writer affiliated with the Allies who has tried to sell this bizarre story of prisoners disguised as Germans and Germans disguised as Poles is Hegner, who may have his own agenda. There exists no official version with respect to this subject—not in the French *Yellow Book* about the war nor in Churchill's *Memoirs*.

The only versions we are served up today are the gospel of the aforementioned Hegner and three or four additional authors—who cite Hegner as their source.

The clearest explanation is this: irregular Polish troops—probably not under the command of the regular Polish army—made an incursion into German territory. This constituted the first two war crimes of World War II, both by "the Allies," because it is a war crime

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia.

to ever use irregular, non-uniformed troops—this invites attacks on any suspicious civilians [See page 51 of this issue for the inevitable consequences of such actions.—Ed.]—and another to attack a country when a declared state of war does not exist.

In this whole confused affair only one thing emerges with clarity: that in the hours preceding the outbreak of hostilities there were numerous altercations between Polish irregulars and regular or auxiliary Germans (SS Field Gendarmes, customs police etc) and that these altercations all took place on the soil of Germany.

We must not forget one continuing discrepancy as to time. The Hungarian writer Sueli reported hearing, at 12 midnight, Gleiwitz station saying it was under attack; at two in the morning he says he heard Radio Gleiwitz broadcast in Polish; a little later he heard another station, Radio Cologne, announce that the attack was being repelled.

However, the official German communiqué gives 9 p.m. (on August 31) as the hour of the attack, while Hegner affirms that it was at 8 p.m. Why does the German communiqué not describe the attack as being in the early morning hours of September 1, as does Suelis's account? We are inclined to suppose that, when on the eve of a war 44 separate belligerent actions are recorded along a frontier as long as the German/Polish border of 1939, one of them could have been omitted, especially if there had been more than one attack in roughly the same place.

We have wished to call particular attention to these events in Gleiwitz/Hohenlinde because there has been an effort, at the expense of real history, to incorporate Hegner's yarn, later repeated by other authors who cited him, into the official history by the well-known publicity tactic of systematic repetition. Eventually such a myth then becomes "a well-known fact." ❖

The 'Ethnic Cleansing' of Germans in Poland

Here is a representative list of just some of the reports by German consuls in Poland to Berlin between April 13 and August 20, 1939, provided by Joaquin Bochaca. We note that the incidents began within two weeks of the time the British and French handed Poland a "blank check" for support in any upcoming war.

April 13: The German consul in Posen sends a note to Reich Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop, informing him of attacks against ethnic Germans in Wongrowitz, Zabczyn, Gollantsch, Wollstein, Margonin, Waldthal, Lipiagora and Klecko. There were three very serious injuries and heavy damage to homes and stores. The previous boycott of German businesses was continuing, ruining them and plunging Germans into bankruptcy.

On the same day, the German consul general in Danzig, von Janson, informs von Ribbentrop that large crowds in Pomerelia are carrying out anti-German demonstrations. There were numerous assaults against ethnic Germans in the Berent district. The Germans did not dare leave their homes there and were burying their valuables in the ground. One hundred of them had fled Pomeralia to safety in Danzig.

April 23: The German consul in Kattowitz, Noeldeke, states that the boycott of German stores and businesses is being assisted in every way by Polish authorities, who are "continually making decisions that can only wipe out the Germans in Upper Silesia. There has been a soaring number of barbaric excesses against Germans, especially by many Polish youths."

April 24: Consul Noeldeke reports again, and states that the police are in a state of apparent narcolepsy when it comes to violence against Germans. He informs von Ribbentrop that the "National Unification Camp Youth League" has called directly for the "crushing or extermination of the entire German element in Upper Silesia."

May 6: Polish authorities are confiscating German magazines and seizing property from German-language schools. Rocks are being thrown at German businesses, shops and private homes. The local Polish press is inciting hatred in Upper Silesia.

On the same day, the German consul in Lodz, von Berchem, informs F.M. von Ribbentrop of a campaign of ridicule and insults against the German minority, targeting especially German school children, both outside their own German schools and inside Polish-language schools. They are being physically and verbally abused by other students, who are being egged on by their teachers. He decries the fact that farm buildings of two German farmers were burned down by mobs, and all the occupants perished. "Only the livestock were able to get out."

May 22: Werner von Moltke, German ambassador to Warsaw, informs his chief, F.M. von Ribbentrop, of the severe oppression being suffered not only by the German ethnic minority in the west of Poland but also the ethnic Ukrainians and Germans in the east at the hands of both Polish authorities and mobs. Five German schools were closed by the police. Two hundred fifty German families had sold everything they owned at fire-sale prices in the hopes of emigrating to the Reich. They intended to walk across Poland to do so, but instead were stopped and interned in the Polish concentration camp of Bereza-Kartuska. Von Moltke concluded: "Many young people have lost their lives trying to cross the German border, machine-gunned by soldiers of the Polish Border Patrol."

The German consul in Thorn, von Kuchler, reports that due to the continuing exactions and arbitrary measures taken against German businesses, workshops and farms in Pomeralia, the population of German origin is abandoning all its property and fleeing either to Danzig or to the Reich. He details that Polish authorities have just closed all German pharmacies in Pomeralia. His diplomatic report concludes:

> It is understandable that German property owners, because of the continuing vexations, attacks and violence by roaming bands of Poles, are obliged to stay on the lookout all night because they fear the smashing of their windows, but far worse, the burning of their farmhouses, their barns and their crops. They are in a state of absolute desperation which makes them forget all considerations besides leaving this hell to return to the Reich [their distant ancestors had once left]."

June 7: A new "pogrom" occurs in Konstantynow with the blessing of the authorities. Death threats, theft of lumber, felling of fruit trees, poisoning of dogs, and the setting of fires become daily happenings. Those who abandon all their worldly goods and flee toward Germany are arrested before reaching the border and punished severely for "illegal emigration."

June 19: 52 cases of abuse and mistreatment in Pomeralia.

June 22: "Numerous excesses" against ethnic Germans in the Kattowitz area.

June 23: The voivoda (governor) of Pomerelia orders the seizing of the Hospital of the Order of St. John in Dirschau, and of their other hospital in Driesen. The German monks working in them are given two hours notice.

June 24: News from Pabianice, near Lodz, states that Reich German citizens visiting that city were beaten, and a high school gym, a school and a Protestant church were destroyed.

July 5: Ambassador von Moltke tells von Ribbentrop that the Protestant minister Kleinsdienst, whose family had lived in Volhynia for 200 years, had been expelled from Poland, and that there had been 17 physical assaults on Catholic and Protestant ethnically German clergymen.

July 10: Sixty cooperative dairies are closed in the Posen region. There had been no judge's order, no explanation and no reimbursement offered. This has been the economic ruin of numerous German families.

July 10: A note arrives in Berlin from Thorn, speaking alarmingly of a "campaign of extermination against the German minority." Germans are fleeing harassment, plunder and murder. Those approaching the direction of the German consulate in Thorn must fear worse beatings.

July 11: Ambassador von Moltke discusses the situation with the Polish undersecretary for foreign affairs, Conde Szembek, and protests energetically over the murder of the ethnic German Alois Sornik. He then sends von Ribbentrop his overall assessment: it is impossible to guarantee any German life or German farm in Poland because, with the British "blank check," the Poles now feel safe in seeking out new provocations, sure that after the war the rich lands of the hard-working Germans will belong to the Polish nation.

July 15: The German Theater Society in Teschen is shuttered, and assaults with deaths and injuries are being inflicted on both the German and Ukrainian populations of Ochocin, Wicemtowka, Stanislawka, Stray Zapust and Podhajce in Volhynia.

July 20-24. Consuls in Thorn and Kattowitz report 230 assaults on *Volksdeutsche* [Germans whose hard-working ancestors had been

FDR, Truman Planned Poison Gas Attacks

The administrations of presidents Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Harry S Truman had made plans to drop poison gas bombs on Japanese cities during 1945, the last year of World War II, according to documents culled from U.S. Army archives.

By Mike Blair

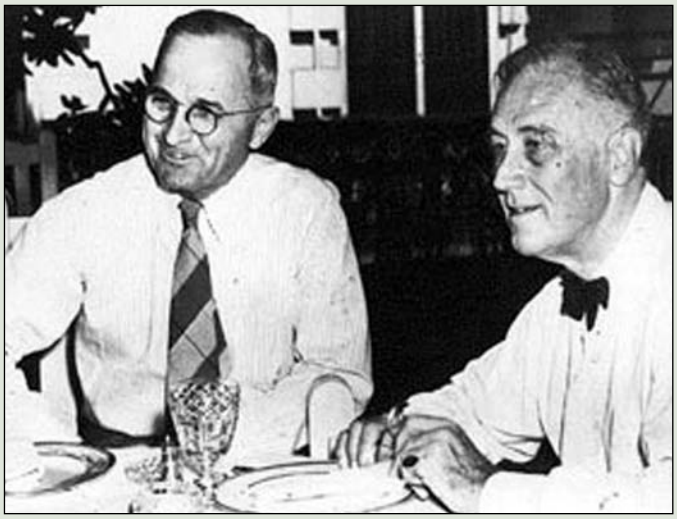

It appears plans that presidents Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Harry S Truman had made to drop poison gas bombs on Japanese cities during 1945 were preempted by the successful completion of an atomic bomb and its use in devastating the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, 61 years ago.

The chemical weapons, believed to be blistering agents such as mustard gas and lewisite, both developed during WWI, would have been more devastating than the bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

The documents, which were prepared in June 1945 by the U.S. Army Chemical Warfare Service, were highly classified until 1958 but surfaced only due to the studies of Yoshiaki Yoshimi, a professor of history at Chuo University in Tokyo.

Yoshimi revealed the documents at a symposium in Tokyo on chemical warfare. He had spent years recovering the documents from U.S. archives at the Aberdeen Proving Grounds Historical Office, near Washington.

The plans indicated use of the chemical agents "might easily kill 5 million people and injure as many more." They outlined the proposed deployment of the weapons in a "sudden, full-scale use" on Tokyo, Osaka, Yokohama and nearly 50 other large Japanese cities and industrial areas.

By comparison, the U.S. atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki caused the deaths of nearly 200,000 Japanese, mostly civilians (many of them Christians), and a handful of American POWs.

invited by foreign rulers to come and till their most difficult lands]; the Polish police impede any discovery of the number killed.

July 25: Text of a communiqué from the consul in Thorn to von Ribbentrop:

> In recent attacks against the German minority we are now seeing participation by Polish military elements. On July 2, two Germans in the town of Schanzendorf, Bromberg District, after their houses were searched with negative result, were forced by an official to kneel down in the street, with their faces turned toward a fence. Then they were so mistreated by Polish soldiers that blood spurted out of their noses, mouths and ears.

August 9: The German consul in Lemberg, Herr Seelos, reports the absolute ruin of the German minority in Galicia, 55,000 persons, the majority of them rich farmers who had built up the area over several generations. The little town of Schoenthal, in an all-German area, had been set on fire. In another town the Poles set fire to the harvests. The wave of arrests of ethnic Germans, he wrote, has the objective of securing hostages. For two days the Polish authorities have suspended all border crossings. The Polish police in Bielitz have been seizing radios in their house searches.

August 20: The Information Department of the Reich Foreign Ministry publishes 38 recent cases of serious crimes committed against ethnic Germans, including grave injuries and deaths at the hands of marauding soldiers and Polish mobs, including also cases of rape and heinous torture.

Winston Churchill, in a rare moment of fleeting sincerity, said to the Polish foreign minister Josef Beck: "You Poles are oblivious of the fact that for reasons for national pride you are going to precipitate chaos across Europe."

A 1940 "Report on Poland" by the German Foreign Ministry concluded:

> Poland never found a way of establishing a loyal and peaceful relationship between herself and the German minority. Daily intercourse between minority Germans and Poles was a permanent danger to the lives of the former. . . . This unbearable state of affairs, which had existed for years, reached its climax during the weeks prior to the outbreak of war, once the Poles had become convinced that by reason of the guarantee of assistance by the British Government, there was no further need for them to place any restraint on their provocative attitude or their shameful behavior. . . . ❖

Against Japanese Civilian Centers

Before his death in 1966, Fleet Admiral Chester Nimitz stated in answer to a question regarding the toughest decision he had to make during World War II: "There were a lot of tough ones. I think when the War Department suggested the use of poison gas during the invasion of Iwo Jima—that was a trying decision. I decided the United States should not be the first to violate the Geneva Conventions."

Yoshimi's findings confirm earlier findings of planned usage of poison gas during World War II and its disposal, mostly in the world's oceans, after the war.

David E. Lilienthal, former chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, revealed after the war that the U.S. government was prepared to use poison gas against the Japanese late in the war and that a recommendation to that effect was prepared by Gen. George C. Marshall, who served at the time as U.S. Army chief of staff.

In July 1944, Roosevelt also raised the possibility of using bacterial weapons against Japanese crops.

Adm. William D. Leahy, who was present at the time, later recalled:

"Personally, I recoiled from the idea and said to Roosevelt, 'Mr. President, this [using germs and poisons] would violate every Christian ethic I have ever heard of and all of the known rules of law. It would be an attack on the non-combatant population of the enemy. The reaction can be foretold; if we use it, the enemy will use it.'"

As it turned out, Leahy's warning was well founded. After the end of the war, it was discovered the Japanese were in fact developing such germ weapons at secret installations in Manchuria.

In a few instances, Japanese forces used the weapons on Chinese crops, mostly as tests of their potential.

The Japanese had also developed ocean-spanning balloons, which they were capable of loading with biological or chemical agents. Released from Japanese-occupied territories, the balloons would sail across the Pacific Ocean and, being controlled by barometric pressure devices, land upon reaching the United States.

Japanese forces tested the balloons, equipped with incendiary bombs, during the war, and an unknown number reached the U.S. Pacific coastal areas of northern California, Washington and Oregon and in a few instances were responsible for causing forest fires.

The Japanese had also built several giant submarines capable of carrying and launching by catapult small seaplanes, which could have carried chemical or biological bombs.

At least two of these aircraft were in fact launched against U.S. targets along the Pacific coast, and they were able to drop their bombs, although in remote, mostly uninhabited areas. ❖

Mike Blair is an old newshound who has written innumerable articles for the weekly *American Free Press* (and, before it, for *The Spotlight* populist newspaper). He has also written for The Barnes Review on the Battle of Maldon.

The Lesson of Nuremberg

It Is *Not* What Some May Think

THE HISTORY WE READ IN AMERICA is mostly written by the winners (always anxious to establish their moral justification). And the Nuremberg Trials in 1945-1946 were a farce of victor's justice. However, the Allied leaders in their "noble" quest to enact "justice" at Nuremberg were a little too blatant in their hypocrisy. To insightful historians at least, this kangaroo court exposed the hate-filled, vengeful nature of Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt.

BY WILLIS A. CARTO

Revisionist David Irving's problem is that he is hooked on truth, not a recipe for success for a professional historian. He tries to hold back from telling the whole truth because to do so would speedily put him on the breadline. So he tells as much truth as he thinks he can get away with in this anti-truth world without going to jail.

Obviously he has not been able to perform this difficult dance with complete success, for today he sits in an Austrian jail for the crime of committing freedom of speech.

His 1996 book *Nuremberg: The Last Battle* is a good example of his chronic truth-telling problem. It is a very interesting and highly readable tale of the events and obstacles the victorious Allied powers had in setting up the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunal for the punishment of German politicians and generals for their indiscretion in trying to extricate their country from the inferior, subject status imposed on it by the vindictive and unjust Versailles Treaty after losing World War I.

A talented statesman named Adolf Hitler promised the German people he would restore Germany to its rightful position in the world and would repudiate the Versailles Treaty forced on Germany in 1918 by Georges Clemenceau of France and by the British and their Jewish American allies, which he did.

Although Hitler tried very hard to avoid any problem with Britain, hoping to work closely with that nation, a country he deeply admired, the war party there, headed by a conscienceless schemer named Winston Churchill, rejected all his offers, and Great Britain declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939.

It is a little-known fact that throughout the costly and totally unnecessary war that followed, Hitler's diplomats continued to work for a negotiated peace. But Britain, the United States under the diseased Franklin Roosevelt and the Soviet Union under the bloody rule of the Communist Party and the psychopath Josef Stalin, would have none of it, demanding unconditional surrender and thereby prolonging the war.

Not counting the 20 million or so starved, beaten or otherwise mortally dispatched of the Russian people, the needless war cost America 292,132 dead plus other casualties of half-dead, horribly mutilated or otherwise wounded of 1,079,162. These figures do not count the military and civilian dead and maimed of Britain, France, Germany, Japan and other nations.

The end of the war made many millionaires or billionaires in America, Britain, France etc very happy and even richer but saw Britain divested of its colonies and the "winning" belligerents deeply in a debt so huge that even as it accumulates interest for bankers it will never be paid off.

The Jews did well out of the war; it gave them their state of Israel, although Irving says nothing about that in his book.

Many of the Nuremberg defendants were tortured. Those who were hanged were hanged slowly, like "Cattle Kate" [See our lead story.—Ed.] Julius Streicher was horribly tortured and sexually abused before the trial. Others were similarly tortured to get them to confess or to make false charges against others. Irving, to his credit, does talk about this important aspect of the whole charade. But perhaps it should have been emphasized a bit more.

Also there is the matter of the holocaust. Irving talks about it in several places, and while he does call the 6 million figure into question, he never suggests that the holocaust never happened. This is remarkable for a man who is constantly labeled a holocaust denier. It just goes to show that once that label is slapped on you, you can never get it off—rather like when the IRS labels an American citizen a "tax protester" for questioning some aspect of our weird income tax laws. Some labels you can never live down, no matter what the true facts are.

Is there any way in which America profited from the war? No, all of the results have been negative in every way, even aside from the financial cost. The war loosed all of the degenerative and destructive impulses within our country, radically hastening its historical demise. As the American seer Francis Parker Yockey said, after pointing out

The Fraud of Nuremberg

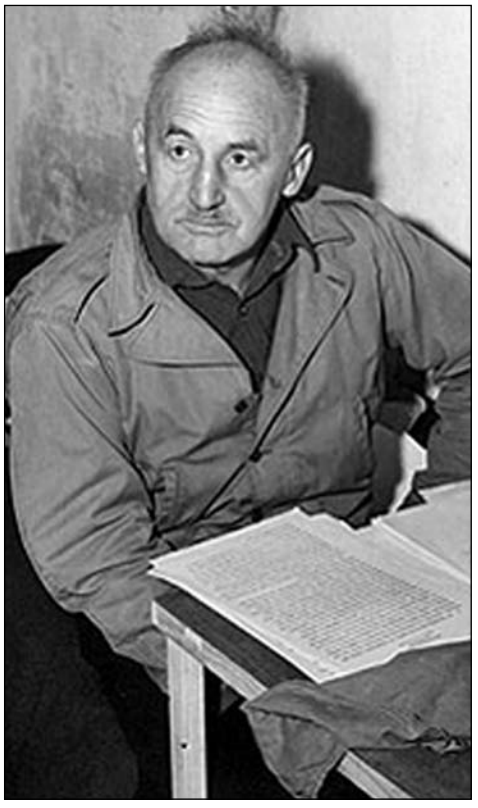

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

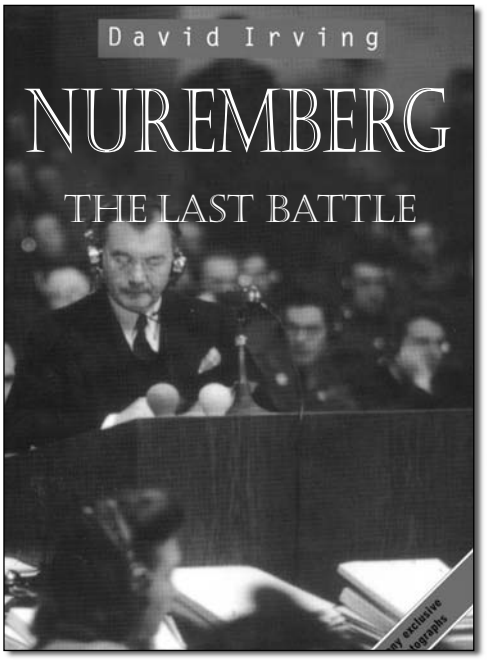

The vindictiveness of the Allied victors was evident even after the men's deaths. Gruesome photos were made and widely published of the 11 dead men. They did not even allow the families to claim the bodies of their loved ones. They were cremated and their ashes dumped in the Isar River. Of the German martyrs who went to their deaths on the gallows at Nuremberg on October 16, 1946, Streicher alone died solely for his speeches and writings. Streicher, who was not part of the German government during the war, died on the gallows at Nuremberg solely for publishing a newspaper critical of Jews. Streicher had nothing to do with the planning or conduct of World War II yet he was tortured and, some reports claim, sexually abused during his stay in Nuremberg. Left: Streicher in prison; center, the body of Streicher after his 14-minute strangulation on the gallows; right, the cover of David Irving's excellent book on the show trial.

that a power may win a military victory but lose politically:

> The classic example of this in recent history, of course, is England's participation in World War II. England was on the victorious side in the military sense but sustained a total defeat in the political sense. (*Imperium*, 149)

This was because England went to war against a country not really an enemy and therefore could not increase its power. The only victors in World War II were groups that did not participate in it—the international Zionist structure and the third world.

With that as background, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle* takes up the problems encountered by Robert Jackson, America's chief prosecutor, and the other officials who were determined to hang the hierarchy of the Nazi Party who, they were sure (being newspaper readers), started the war and waged it immorally.

This they could not do because for everything Germany had done during the war that was questionable and could be interpreted as against the rules of war, the Allies had also done the same or worse—usually worse.

It turned into an exercise in blatant hypocrisy and dishonesty.

Irving, as a loyal Englishman, characteristically tries to sugarcoat the criminal behavior of his country. The book is full of detail and is well documented and indexed. Irving concludes, "Nuremberg set no precedent in international law."

It is to be assumed that George W. Bush and the shallow-minded pro-Israel advisers around him will not profit from the book, which teaches a valuable lesson that almost anyone should be able to understand. It is that to the victor belong the spoils, including the power to rearrange the postwar world, and no words, no wishes and no philosophy can ever set that aside.

For America, the lesson is more. It is that all participation in wars overseas has always been and will always be a loser. Just as the Founding Fathers taught, our country should mind its own business and deal with our own pressing problems, not the imagined problems of others. We will fail to learn this at our own peril. ❖

David Irving's ***Nuremberg: The Last Battle*** (hardback, 377 pages, #445, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the ordering form on page 64 inside or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard. S&H charges apply: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.To see more hard-to-find books and videos online, visit the TBR website at www.barnesreview.org.

WILLIS A. CARTO is the publisher of THE BARNES REVIEW. Perhaps the most strident and consistent opponent of the meddlesome and destructive nature of world Zionism that America has ever produced, Carto has published more than 200 different books—many considered must reading by American patriots.

The Knowledge to Lead … the Courage to Speak …

Fourteen Experts Smash the Taboo on Race in America

New from THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS, *Race and the American Prospect* exhaustively punctures the ideological fallacies of racial egalitarianism and multiculturalism. Courageous, controversial and provocatively thoughtful, *Race and the America Prospect* is the book for every American—Democrat or Republican, conservative or liberal—interested in vindicating our country's past, reclaiming its present, and securing its future.

Race and the American Prospect

Essays on the Racial Realities of Our Nation and Our Time

Edited by Samuel Francis

THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS

463 pages (Foreword, Afterword, Index)

$34.95 (Hardback) $19.95 (Softcover)

THE OCCIDENTAL PRESS • P.O. Box 695 • Mt. Airy, MD 21771
Tel: 301-829-2995 • Fax: 301-829-2911 • www.occidentalpress.com

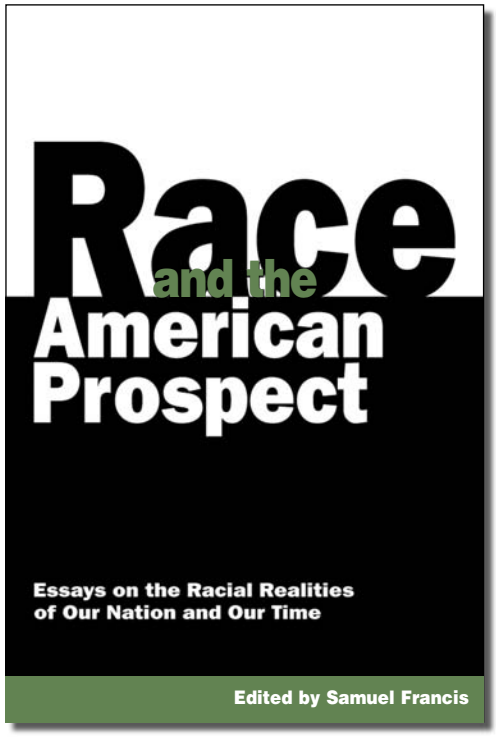

WWII TBR Videos

Olympiad: Festival of the People, Germany 1938. A Leni Riefenstahl film documentary of the 1936 Berlin Olympic games—the greatest sports documentary produced. #148, Part I, 111 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. ***Olympiad, Part II***—#160, 90 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Wonderful, Horrible Life of Leni Riefenstahl. The title of this newly-offered video is quite misleading. Leni, 90 years old when she collaborated with the film makers, had a wonderful life until 1945. After the war she was persecuted, prosecuted and damned in general by the media. Because she had made wonderful, stirring documentaries in Germany at the request of Hitler, she became a pariah later. The video shows us that she is still a feisty, opinionated woman today. We learn of her life from her early years as an actress, who then discovers her true talent to be the work behind the camera. It is a compelling tale, much information that is new, a historic record of a woman's life, the best female movie director ever. German language, English subtitles and narrator. #237, two tapes, 180 minutes, ***$39.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Eye of the Third Reich. The subject of this film, Walter Frentz, was a personal cameraman for Adolf Hitler. This story has been woven with interviews with Frentz, excerpts from Frentz's diary and many samplings of his work. Views of Hitler, German military sites, his personal visitors and the inner circle at the Reich Chancellery. See the Fuehrer's headquarters and unique footage of a party in Hitler's bomb shelter. A great documentary with excellent photography. English voice-over. #93, VHS, 91 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING VIDEOS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

TBR subscribers take 10% off video prices. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H for one video. Otherwise add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. double these S&H charges. See page 64 for ordering form. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

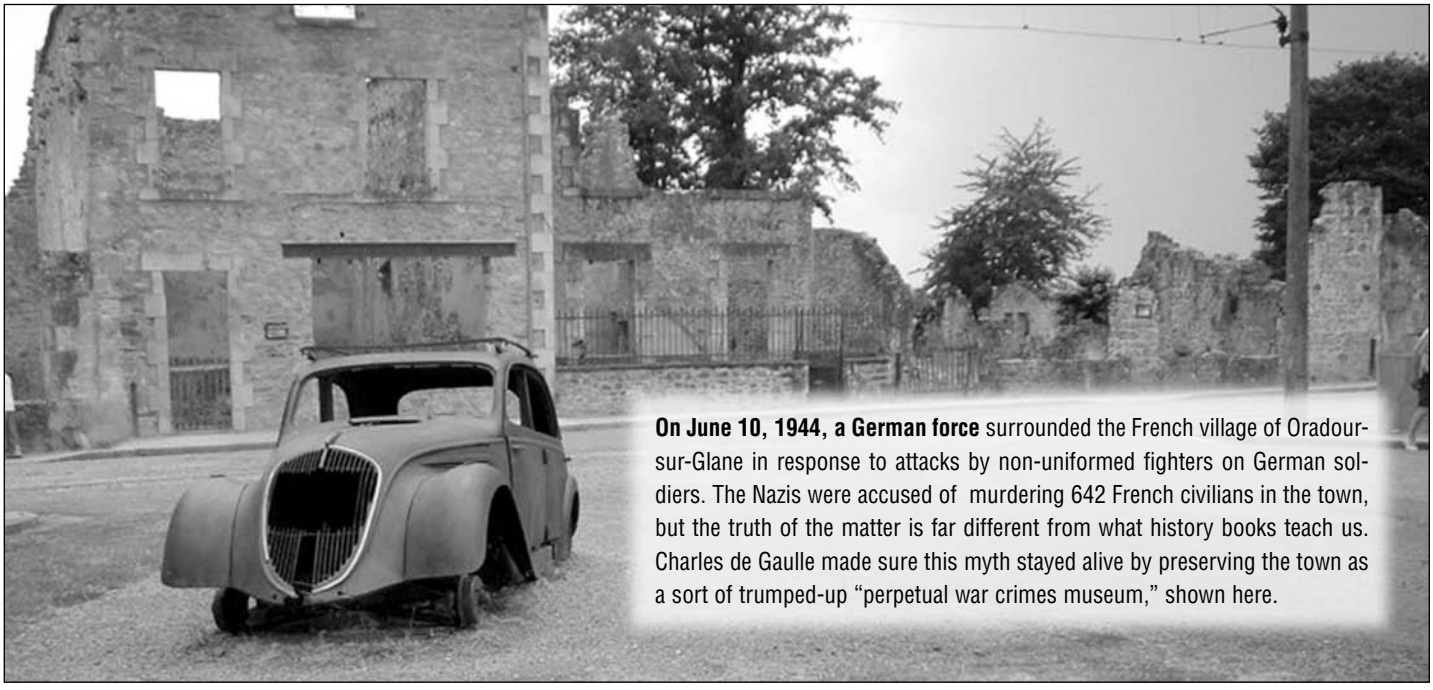

On June 10, 1944, a German force surrounded the French village of Oradour-sur-Glane in response to attacks by non-uniformed fighters on German soldiers. The Nazis were accused of murdering 642 French civilians in the town, but the truth of the matter is far different from what history books teach us. Charles de Gaulle made sure this myth stayed alive by preserving the town as a sort of trumped-up "perpetual war crimes museum," shown here.

What Happened at Oradour?

WHENEVER AND WHEREVER PEOPLE TALK ABOUT German World War II "war crimes," the key word "Oradour" always comes up. Earlier, "Katyn" was always on the list, whose supposed German authorship was maintained with bitter determination by the left even after 1990, when others had rejected it. The Soviets, under Gorbachev, finally revealed themselves as the culprits, which took care of that case. This article factually explains the events of Oradour and determines that yet another German atrocity story is a hoax.

TRANSLATED FROM *DEUTSCHE GESCHICHTE*

If one opens the [German] *Bertelsmann Encyclopedia* under the word "Oradour," one does not learn much: "Oradour-sur-Glane; town in the central French department of Haute-Vienne, 2,000 inhabitants (1990). On June 10, 1944, Oradour was burned down by units of the German Waffen SS as revenge for partisan attacks. Over 600 inhabitants were either shot or burned alive. The village has been rebuilt nearby; the ruins remain as a memorial."

The entry in the *Brockhaus Encyclopedia* corresponds to this one in both content and choice of words. They agree on one key issue; it was a terrible and purely German crime. Merely the reference to an act of vengeance reveals that there is a context here, but it is not explained further.

At the beginning of the year 2002 the school educational program of Bavaria II radio broadcast the emission "Oradour-sur-Glane—a war crime and its aftereffects." In every sense a horrible event, Oradour is seen from the eyes and the experience of a then young man named Marcel Darthout with an emotional presentation that automatically pulls the listener over to the side of this survivor and against the "brutal SS." The listener learns almost nothing about the actual events. Here they are in order.

A PEACEFUL VILLAGE?

Monsieur Darthout knew about the terroristic, brutal methods of the Resistance and of the countermeasures of the German occupiers, who had military law on their side. [The French Resistance was heavily Communist and directed from Moscow; France had a legitimate government under Marshal

Petain that was free except for its foreign policy, which was managed by the Reich.—Ed.]

From January 1943 to March 1944 Communists (dubbed "partisans" by the press) carried out the following acts:

- 1,159 acts of sabotage against cables;
- 4,983 acts of sabotage against the railways;
- 1,440 acts of arson;
- 1,251 attacks against German facilities or German soldiers.

Just in the last three months of the year 1943 attacks against trains and rail connections caused the death of 525 soldiers of the German Wehrmacht, 107 workers of the French railway system and 302 French civilians.

Marcel Darthout knew also of the crimes committed just before in Tulle.

About the events in Tulle of June 7, 1944, which took place just days before the incident at Oradour, the German jurist Hans Luther wrote in *Der franzoesische Widerstand gegen die deutsche Besatzungsmacht* ("French Resistance Against the German Occupation," Tuebingen, 1957):

> When on the morning of June 7, 1944, FTP groups [Communist partisans] attacked the German garrison in Tulle, there were, among the terrorists, foreigners: Poles, Spaniards, and four uniformed Russians, who seemed to be the leaders of the exploit. German troops were bombarded with machine gun fire, grenade launchers and howitzers. After the recapture of the city the corpses of German soldiers were found with bashed-in skulls and gouged-out eyes; the rebels had run trucks over still-living German soldiers, mutilating them to the point of unidentifiability. According to statements some females who accompanied the terrorists—the type of women who always turn up in terrorist movements—had committed extremely reprehensible acts on the corpses of some German soldiers. Some of these dead had to be buried as unknown, since unbelievable facial mutilations had made them unrecognizable. I noticed a dead soldier where both ankles had been drilled through and through the holes a rope had been drawn. In this way he obviously had been dragged. In the case of many dead I found up to six shots through the feet.

An Alsatian who used the pseudonym Sadi Schneid in his *SS-Beutedeutscher—Weg und Wandlung eines Elsaessers* ("German SS Booty: The Path and Transformation of an Alsatian"), Askania-Verlag, Lindhorst, 1979, reported:

> The ground all about was soaked in blood . . . the lifeless, crushed bodies of German soldiers lay all about. The medical corpsman explained to us that there were 40 of them, all gruesomely mutilated. . . . Before the corpsman made us transport away the corpses of the murdered, here he had us button closed a jacket, there close a zipper, and with our help pull up the pants of others.
>
> Once more he explained to us that these *Schweinehunde* ["pig-dogs"] had cut off their male parts and had stuck them in their mouths, then smashed their skulls in with rifle butts.

There are more horrific stories, but these suffice to explain why the SS soldiers were on their guard—and not without reason—and why they were ordered to surround and occupy a "peaceful village." For on June 9 the battalion commander Kaempfe had been kidnapped. Informants had indicated that Oradour was a base used by the Resistance, that there was a weapons depot there and that Kaempfe was being held there.

Two Big Volumes on the Scheming Rothschild Clan

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD
Book I — *Money's Prophets: 1798-1848*

Oxford scholar Niall Ferguson's *House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets 1798-1848* uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. The Rothschilds created and dominated the modern international bond market and pioneered the art of high-speed communication. Their dominance as a political and financial force was such that few governments resisted turning to the family in times of crisis. "Money is the God of our time, wrote Heinrich Heine, "and Rothschild is his prophet." The author was granted unrestricted access to the three surviving Rothschild archives—including documents hidden for more than half a century—and has synthesized material from tens of thousands of letters, including many in hitherto untranslated Yiddish. The author also explores the profound role of Judaism in the lives of the Rothschilds. *House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets* (***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers, softcover, 519 pages, indexed). Order Item #361A.

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD
Book II—*The World's Banker: 1849-1999*

The first book in this biography was hailed as one of the top 10 books of 1998 by *Business Week*. Now author Niall Ferguson follows the family from Crimea to WWII and beyond. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschilds' world empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world up until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. Yet the Rothschilds, failure to establish themselves successfully in the U.S. proved fateful, and, as financial power shifted from London to New York, their power waned. This enthralling two-volume family saga is a must for anyone who wants to understand the incredible power that comes with unending wealth. *House of Rothschild: The World's Banker* (***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers, softcover, 542 pages, indexed). Order Item #361B.

BONUS: Both books as a set: #361C.
$41 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Add shipping & handling: $3 for one item. Otherwise, add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more online at www.barnesreview.org.

A captain Gerlach, who also had been kidnapped but had been able to escape, had reported that he had been held for a time in Oradour.

On top of all this came the affair of transport column number 9,644: according to the results of a Wehrmacht investigation, a Maj. Diekmann, among others, had discovered on the outskirts of Oradour-sur-Glane the remains of a missing German medic team which with all its wounded—drivers and passengers had been tied to the steering wheel—had obviously been burned alive. This was confirmed by the military judge Okrent, who wrote the following in his report of January 4, 1945: "According to a report of the Security Service a Wehrmacht medic team of about 10 men had been surprised by an attack and massacred [in Oradour]."

Oradour was no "peaceful village."

"All these facts prove that the official version of the Oradour drama—the actual causes and the circumstances under which its inhabitants met their death—does not correspond to the facts."

AMBUSH BY THE MAQUISARDS*

The witness P. Zind writes: "[the SS troop] placed observation posts at a distance of about a kilometer around the village while three groups of heavy tanks drove through open fields to provide cover. It was about 2 p.m. and the weather was spectacular. Suddenly a violent firefight began. The maquisards, who had taken up position alongside the church, had just opened up on German trucks, which returned fire. Bullets were whistling in every direction."

The judge D. Okrent wrote in his report of January 4, 1945: "As soon as the company approached [Oradour], it came under fire from rifles and machine guns."

French witnesses confirmed this in court in Bordeaux:

Pierre Tarnaud: "[at the moment when the SS troop entered the village] I was at home, and had a headache, so I had gone to bed. I had hardly arrived in my room when my wife called out: 'Get up, the Germans are everywhere.' I bounded out of bed, went down into the kitchen and heard rifle shots from all sides."

In 1994 a survivor, questioned by V. Reynouard, stated that around 2 p.m. he heard shots that "came from all sides."

Later the SS soldiers found many weapons depots, which were blown up. The judge D. Okrent spoke in his report of January 4, 1945, specifically of these explosions. "The village was set on fire. At this point explosions took place in almost every house coming from hidden ammunition. The explosions were so strong that the officer leading the raid had to pull back his soldiers for security reasons.

CONCLUSION

In contrast to what has been claimed for 60 years, Oradour-sur-Glane was no peaceful location in an area free of the Maquis. The village hid one or several networks of resistance fighters. These networks consisted not only of the local inhabitants, but also of political refugees, mostly Spanish Communists. They had laid up weapons caches in numerous houses. Some ammunition supplies came from the ammunition factory of Bergerac.

The SS troop was in addition aware that their actions in Oradour would not be without danger. This explains their numerous safety measures not only in entering the village but during the whole afternoon of June 10, 1944.

When they searched the village they discovered the corpses of German soldiers, some of whom must have lain there for days. They also found objects that had belonged to German soldiers (such as letters and cards).

In the conviction that only the adult men of Oradour came into question, the Germans brought the women and children for their safety into the church. Then, after they had not received from the men the information they wished—especially the location where Kaempfe was being held and of the weapons depots—they divided them up into six groups and sent them to different locations in the village.

MAQUISARDS CAUSE A BLOODBATH

Around 3:30 p.m. there began the house-to-house search. Around 4 p.m. the church was suddenly shaken by several detonations. Most probably maquisards who had hidden themselves in the steeple had ignited the dynamite kept there to cause general confusion, which they could use for their escape.

The SS men who were watching the women and children believed that the maquisards would now attack, opened fire on their civilian prisoners. Other SS men rushed to the church where firefights erupted between them and the maquisards who were attempting to flee, some of them through the middle window of the east wall.

The church was now the scene of dramatic happenings. There is one sure thing, and that is that every plan came to nil that had been developed up until then. The maquisards ran into the SS men who were outside the church. It came to firefights. Then events followed rapidly one after the other: panic seized the survivors who surged toward the exits, especially in the sacristy. In the basement a further explosion occurred,

1421: The Year China Discovered America

By Gavin Menzies. This extraordinary book has rewritten the history of the Age of Exploration. On March 8, 1421, the largest treasure fleet the world had ever seen sailed from its base in China. Hundreds of huge junks—nearly 400 feet long and built from the finest teak—were under the command of China's best admirals. Supported by more ships housing horses, rice, troops and materiel—and carrying thousands of Chinese of all occupational skills—their mission was to go to the end of the earth to collect tribute from the barbarians." Their journey would last more than two years and circle the globe. Hardback, 552 pages, lots of charts, maps, illustrations and color plates, #370, ***$27.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $10 S&H outside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment using the form on page 64.

which surely was ignited by the fighting. The floor collapsed. Women and children fell into the flames.

Although the vast majority of the women and children were killed in the church, some survived nevertheless. Years after the drama a German officer of the [post-war German] Bundeswehr who had gone to Oradour in 1963 declared under oath that two women said they had been saved by members of the Waffen SS.

Later a woman revealed that in the early morning of Sunday, the 11th of June 1944, unknown persons had come to take with them a Monsieur Bouby to clean up in the church of Oradour. These clean-up people made everything disappear in the church that an impartial investigative commission could have used to uncover the truth, such as the bodies of maquisards, ammunition etc.

In 1990 a survivor declared to Mr. Reynouard that everyone in the village knew why the SS had come into the village on June 10, 1944, but that out of fear no one dared to say so. He himself had been threatened with death if he talked.

All these facts prove that the official version of the Oradour drama—the actual causes and the circumstances under which its men, women and children met their death—does not correspond to the facts. It can be considered as a piece of luck for historians that some documents—although they do not exactly help reveal the whole truth—aid in uncovering errors and falsifications and help to put together certain pieces of the puzzle.

A SHOW TRIAL FRENCH-STYLE

In the beginning of 1953 a strange trial took place in Bordeaux. Twenty SS members accused of a horrific massacre were released even before the start of the trial and were able to meet in the city for a discussion. During the trial the true circumstances were never mentioned, and if they were, then always in a twisted fashion.

On February 13 the verdict was announced. All the higher officers who were not present and who had not been summoned to the trial (!) were sentenced to death, plus two soldiers who were present; one was pronounced innocent, and the others were sentenced to prison for between five and 12 years.

Because secretly a deal had been made between France and the Federal Republic of Germany (under Adenauer) that none of the sentences should be carried out, all were very quietly released to go home. Part of the deal was the promise of all involved to keep quiet and never to speak about Oradour. The German federal government had to oblige itself to never cast doubt on the judgment (by the French side) and to keep secret the documents that related to it.

With this trick France succeeded first of all in not admitting that the glorious Resistance had committed criminal acts against its own population, and second, and equally important, it succeeded in creating a "martyr village" and thereby an anti-fascist "club" that can be swung when needed against rebellious Germans. And worse, that is swung constantly by the politically correct against those of "indecent" opinion in Germany. ❖

*[The *maquisards*, as the fighters in the *maquis* (French for bush) were called, were politically diverse. Some of them, like the "Red Spaniards" who were former soldiers in the Spanish Civil War, were communists, but in general, the communists had their own resistance organizations, such as the FTP. This was a resistance group, formed by the Communist Party, called the Francs-Tireurs et Partisans. The Communist Party also formed the "Front National," which fought in the resistance.—Ed.]

DEUTSCHE GESCHICHTE is a high-quality popular history magazine similar to TBR that likewise appears every other month. Published by the nationalist Druffel Verlag, it must operate within the bounds of German politically correct censorship, but promotes an accurate view of German and Western history.

MANAGER'S CHOICE BOOKS FROM TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

War & Death of the American Dream

WAR & DEATH OF THE AMERICAN DREAM: The two-party system in America is dead, says author and activist Robert Thomas Raming. The United States, once a beacon of light for liberty and justice, has been corrupted by a group of powerbrokers who Raming says must be stopped from despoiling America further. Ignore the pessimistic title and find out what to do. Softcover, 203 pages #450, **$12** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Inside Story of Operation Keelhaul:

THE EAST CAME WEST: When WWII ended, millions of Russians sought sanctuary in the West. Instead of open arms, they were physically beaten into submission and then shipped like cattle back to the USSR to face Stalin's killers, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in Siberia. The author says "Operation Keelhaul" violated international law. From survivors, author Peter Huxley-Blythe obtained the details of the Cossacks' fight for freedom and their criminal treatment by America and England. Softcover, 224 pages #434, **$19.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

A True History of Russia's Mad Monk:

RASPUTIN: NEITHER DEVIL NOR SAINT: By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Father Grigory Rasputin was a healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the poor as much as the rich, working what many witnesses said were verifiable miracles. Was he the "mad monk" as portrayed by court historians or was he a complex character whose true history is in desperate need of accurate revision? This book was the result of a promise to the author's husband on his death bed to tell the truth about Rasputin. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, **$19.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Franklin Roosevelt's WWII Treachery

FDR: THE OTHER SIDE OF THE COIN—HOW WE WERE TRICKED INTO WWII: When a president wants a war, he can usually force one if he so desires. That's exactly what President Franklin Roosevelt did in regard to WWII. Hamilton Fish exposes FDR's true agenda in this valuable book. Wars in Korea, Vietnam and Iraq were achieved the same way. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, **$18** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TO ORDER: Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found on page 64 of this issue or you may call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H for ONE item. Otherwise add $5 for orders up to $50; $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double S&H charges. See more at www.barnesreview.org.

Uncensored History Books from TBR

Nationalist Philosophy

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct. In this, his latest and most significant book, Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of the least productive segment of societies. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of the inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism. Risking vilification, boycott and censure from the majority of their fellow scholars, the "non-conformist" authors covered within this rare volume were looking for alternatives to meet the many crises of the 20th century, including a return to aristocracy or to the "new" doctrine of fascism. Includes essays on the philosophies of Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn and Mishima. By K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Shocking World of Espionage

Video: Former Mossad Man Tells All: The Victor Ostrovsky Video. Former Mossad officer Victor Ostrovsky lectured at The Barnes Review's first international conference September 11, 1995. He frankly described the criminal nature of the Mossad, including its dirty tricks, espionage, torture, murder and scams, all with the unlimited backing of your politicians. Shortly after his lecture, and finding it impossible to publish anything else, Ostrovsky withdrew from public life. This video is a final statement of what this brave man tried to accomplish. He is now a painter. #111, VHS, 110 minutes, **$22.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Blowback: The Costs & Consequences of American Empire. By Chalmers Johnson. The respected and well-known author, whose special field is Asia, writes a devastating account of American foreign policies, its global scale and expansion to control other countries. Published before 9-11, it shows us the road to resentment and disaster. #331, softcover, 268 pages, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Body of Secrets: Inside the National Security Agency. By James Bamford. The author, an intelligence expert, has written this book on the National Security Agency that contains a lengthy and very detailed section on the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* that very clearly shows its deliberateness and accuses Israel of having a "terrible record" on human rights. It is rare to find such outspoken comment in any history book under the imprint of a major U.S publishing house. #286A, softcover, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Mess in the Mideast

From Oslo to Iraq—and the Road Map. By Edward Said. In his final book, completed just before his death, Palestinian author Edward W. Said offers impassioned pleas for the beleaguered Palestinian cause. These essays, which originally appeared in Cairo's *Al-Ahram Weekly*, London's *Al-Hayat* and *The London Review of Books*, take us from the Oslo Accords through the U.S. led invasion of Iraq. They present information and perspectives too rarely visible in America. Said is unyielding in his call for truth and justice. He insists on truth about Israel's role as occupier and its treatment of the Palestinians. He pleads for new avenues of communication between progressive elements in Israel and Palestine. And he is equally forceful in his condemnation of Arab failures and the need for real leadership in the Arab world. Softcover, 352 pages, #437, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak—After decades of officially-sanctioned silence, many mainstream academics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, are talking more openly about Israel's ideology, society and domestic policy. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen (and Jewish), the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people, the power of their rabbis etc. His brief quotations from the *Talmud* are enough to disturb any right-thinking person. Powerful. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Uncensored WWII Writings

Hidden Agenda: How the Duke of Windsor Betrayed the Allies. By Martin Allen. The Nazi sympathies of the Duke of Windsor have long been common knowledge but, until now, few have suspected that his wartime activities amounted to treason. His intelligence gathering activities are described in detail. Hardback, 312 pages, #381, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Mein Kampf [My struggle]. By Adolf Hitler. This book, written by Hitler in Spandau Prison for inciting insurrection, explains Hitler's political thinking and reveals much about the most maligned man in history. Quality hardcover, 384 pages, #123, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler. By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully-organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a surprisingly wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings—unlike anything yet seen in the English language. In 72 oversized pages in a handsome, quality-bound card cover, is found what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler." Softcover, oversized at 8.5 x 11, 72 pages, lots of photographs, #369, ***$14*** minus 10% for subscribers.

ORDER FROM TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Add shipping & handling: $3 for one item. Otherwise, add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. Add $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

America's foremost authority on WWII U-Boat warfare says he has proof Martin Bormann—and Adolf Hitler—escaped the Berlin Bunker. And now, here's the book WWII buffs have been waiting for:

FROM HARRY COOPER OF SHARKHUNTERS COMES

ESCAPE FROM THE BUNKER

The Eyewitness Memoirs of Nazi Spy Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco

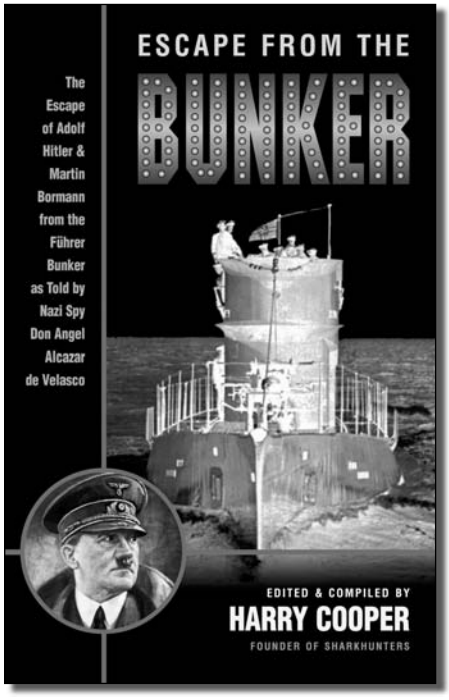

In 1984, Harry Cooper, a former Naval Reserve officer and the founder of *Sharkhunters*, received a letter from one of the many surviving WWII members of the organization. The man, appearing as Don Angel Alcazar de Velasco on the *Sharkhunters* rolls, said he was a Spaniard and that he had worked for Japanese and German intelligence. He made more astounding claims, the most amazing of which was that it was he who had smuggled top Nazi Martin Bormann out of Berlin and via U-Boat to South America. It was Bormann who knew where the massive Nazi bank accounts were, ready to fund a planned National Socialist resurgence. Don Angel also said he knew what happened to Hitler and that he most certainly did not die in the Führerbunker.

After extensive fact checking, background research and the submission of the manuscript to exacting scrutiny from a select group of World War II experts, no one could poke a single hole anywhere in Don Angel's story.

This is not just another "Hitler lived" book based on innuendo, rumor and fourth-hand information. Instead, ***Escape from the Bunker*** is the true and detailed recollections of the man who safely delivered Martin Bormann to Argentina and believes he met an aging Hitler in 1953.

Sharkhunters, in conjunction with POISONED PEN PUBLISHING, is proud to bring you *Escape from the Bunker*, in fulfillment of a promise Cooper made to bring Don Angels' story to the world upon the old man's death. Here is Don Angel's story . . . read it for yourself.

ESCAPE FROM THE BUNKER, quality softcover, 96 pages, **$16**, introduction by **Harry Cooper**, Afterword by **Willis Carto**. **Order from Poisoned Pen Publishing**, P.O. Box 2770, Stafford, VA 22555.

ESCAPE FROM THE BUNKER

$16 NO S&H in U.S.

ORDER FROM

Poisoned Pen Publishing
P.O. Box 2770
Stafford, VA 22555

Check and MO drawn on U.S. banks accepted. Add $10 per book S&H outside the U.S. Make checks to "Poisoned Pen."

CHAPTER SEVEN

TIME TO PICK SIDES

The Real Battle for the Survival of Europe Began With the Struggle Against Stalin's Hordes

WAS THERE GOING TO BE ANY FUTURE for the tiny, artificial nation of Belgium—half French and half Dutch—when all the dust had settled from the disaster of World War II? As a Belgian nationalist, Leon Degrelle was very concerned. If bloodthirsty and powerhungry Josef Stalin won, all was lost in any case. But even if the Germans won, and Western civilization survived, what did Hitler intend for little Belgium, Degrelle wondered. He could see but only one solution.

The months around the end of 1940 and the beginning of 1941 were not fun for anyone in Europe, no more in Belgium than anywhere else. Of the Dutch no one spoke. They were doubtless going to be included (as before 1648) in the complex geography of Greater Germany. The Grand Duchy of Luxembourg would receive the same fate, to all appearances. As for the French, they had already begun, beneath the ironic eye of the occupiers, to quarrel amongst themselves with a fiery determination that no doubt would have been more useful behind an anti-tank gun in June of 1940.

One month after having laid the foundation for collaboration with Hitler, Marshal Philippe Pétain had tossed his prime minister overboard, one Pierre Laval, whom the Germans in general did not like, and whose dirty nails, yellow teeth and black stubble specifically displeased Hitler, but whose ability, *bonhomie* and skill at horse-trading German Ambassador Otto Abetz (at that time very much in favor at Berchtesgaden) truly appreciated. Laval, sarcastic, chewing the stumps of his cigarettes under his smoke-scorched mustache, had traded barb for barb with *le Maréchal*, treating his president like the old uniform of a former soldier.

So France was a mess, a mess that lasted until the last days of the Vichy government in France, August of 1944, and even outside France, in the Vichy exiles' castle in Sigmaringen in Germany, where the "collaborators" had taken refuge in the somber corridors of a faux feudal signory peopled with enormous, dark suits of armor.

At left, Leon Degrelle as young volunteer in the Waffen SS, Wallonian Division. He chose to enter as a private; Degrelle wanted no special favors.

There remained our situation in Belgium, the most complicated case. I had been able to renew my contacts with King Leopold, a prisoner in the chains of Hitler and in the arms of the family nanny, whom he soon made his wife, promoting her hastily to the rank of princess of Rethy. His secretary, the Baron Capelle, served as our liaison officer to the Reich. The Baron counseled me earnestly on behalf of the sovereign, and I took great care to note these points in writing for my attempts to build some bridges to the victor of 1940.

Ambassador Abetz, a colorful friend with whom I had spent a vacation in southern Germany in 1936 and whose wife had been a student at France's Sacred Heart boarding school with my own spouse, was a very odd soul. Nonconformists particularly pleased him. After my odyssey as a prisoner of the French, he had invited me several times to lunch or dine at his Paris embassy, in the enchanting Queen Hortense Palace on the Rue de Lille.

He had ordered up an entire military band of the Wehrmacht in the palace garden, at the foot of our little table, solely for the pleasure of making a huge musical racket on the Left Bank of the Seine River for the exclusive enjoyment of two young men.

Together, we had studied all the possible futures for Belgium. He had then gone to Berchtesgaden to speak of this problem with the Fuehrer. He had reminded Hitler of his and my interview of 1936, and of the good impression I had made on him at the time. He convinced Hitler to invite me. He told me that a car would come for me shortly, and requested that I be ready to leave for Berchtesgaden at any moment.

I waited.

I would wait three years before finally seeing Hitler again, under the dark pines of the Lithuanian forest one night, when, wounded four times in the course of 17 hand-to-hand combats, and having helped break the Soviet encirclement of Tcherkassy in Ukraine the night before, I had finally been scooped up in Hitler's own plane so that he could place around my neck personally the chain of the Knight's Cross. But three years had been lost.

The meeting Abetz had arranged had fallen through in October 1940, I learned later, because the [Dutch-speaking] Flemish leadership, at the instigation of the German Secret Service—which secretly hoped to split Belgium in two and annex Teutonic Flanders directly to the Reich—had made it known that an understanding between Hitler and a French-speaking Walloon would run into opposition from the Flemish party of Belgium in the north.

It was idiotic and absolutely untrue. In 1936 I had gotten almost as many votes in Dutch-speaking Flanders as in French-speaking Wallonia. And an accord with the leaders of the Flemish nationalists themselves in 1937 had coordinated our political outlooks and our plan of action. But since the German espionage services claimed at Berchtesgaden that an agreement with me would cause violent clashes between members of different linguistic groups right in a battle zone, the chief location of the air war going on between the Luftwaffe and the RAF, Hitler postponed the negotiations until later. It was an impasse and also total darkness for me.

"Hitler finally received Leopold, but coldly. He had divulged nothing. The interview was limited to the doling out of lukewarm tea; it would have been more illuminating to have read the fate of Belgium in the tealeaves."

After the cancellation of my interview, King Leopold himself tried, despite all opposition around Hitler, to meet the ruler of the European continent. His sister, the hereditary princess of Italy, was the wife of Italy's Crown Prince Humberto, who was at that time a privileged ally of the Reich. This powerfully built, long-legged and clear-eyed woman had marched down to Berchtesgaden to persuade Hitler to meet her brother, Belgium's king, with the determination women know how to muster, sometimes misguidedly.

Hitler finally received Leopold III, but coldly. He divulged nothing. The interview was limited to the doling out of lukewarm tea; it would have been more illuminating to have read the fate of Belgium in the tea leaves. The failure had been complete. Everything we did during the winter of 1940-1941 to thaw the German iceberg towering on our shores led nowhere. Even our Rexist successes, notably those gained during a huge meeting I held at the Sports Palace after New Years 1941, had no result other than a few banal accounts in the *Voelkischer Beobachter.*

Deep down, did Hitler himself know then what he wanted? As Gen. Charles de Gaulle would say in May 1968, when the student revolt at the Sorbonne had almost toppled him, "the situation was 'unseizeable.'" Was the war with the British going to be prolonged? Or, as Gen. Weygand said and believed, was the United Kingdom going to fall to its knees suddenly, crushed by fire and sword?

And the Soviets? Molotov, inquisitive under his round eyeglasses, had come in October of 1940 to Berlin, bringing to Hitler, besides the strange spectacle of looking like a traveling salesman in pants puffed out like tires, an extensive menu of items that Stalin intended to bestow on himself in short order. The armies of the Third Reich had no sooner swept through half of Europe than the Soviets claimed for themselves, with no risk and no expense, the other half of the continent. Already, profiting by the Polish campaign in 1939, Stalin had gobbled up the three free Baltic states in one snap of his strong teeth, the greedy swine. He had done it again in June 1940, devouring Bessarabia. What he was demanding now was no less than complete control of the Balkans.

Hitler had been the No. 1 enemy of the Soviets. Very reluctantly, in August 1939, to avoid a two-front war, he had taken a break from his life's struggle against Communism. But it was impossible that he should allow the Soviets to install themselves on the very border of the continent he had just succeeded in pulling together. The menace was undeniable. The danger was not only great, but glaringly obvious: Hitler could not let himself be trapped by a Soviet attack from the East on the Reich if someday he were to suffer a serious military setback in the West. He had to be ready to anticipate a treacherous attack; with every threat coming out of Molotov's little yellow weasel mouth there could be no doubt about the need for prudence.

Deciding to make the first move, Hitler secretly put in motion the preparations for the gigantic Operation Barbarossa, the details confided to Gen. Friedrich Paulus, the future loser of Stalingrad. Meanwhile everything in Europe remained undecided. The internal divisions in France and the rapid disintegration of Hitler's policy of rapprochement with Pétain had meant to him that he should let time pass and affairs in the Occident settle down. The morale of the various peoples in the west was collapsing. Conflicts among different races, languages, clans and ambitions gnawed away at them, without one great deed, or at least a great hope, to lift them up.

To me it was clear: two or three years of such stagnation, and Belgium would be ripe for liquidation, for the absorption, more or less brazen, of the Flemings into a united Germany, the Walloons being cast aside, impotent, neither French nor Germans, and ending with the silent elimination of King Leopold, now totally invisible, separated from his people, navigating between his empty library and a nursery less solitary but which, all the same, led nowhere politically.

Did I hope to see Hitler again? There was not even a question of meeting anymore. Did I hope to discuss matters with his minions in Brussels? They had no power to discuss matters. They were, moreover, puffed up with the self-importance of victorious military men parleying from on high with defeated civilians. We detested

GUTENBERG PROJECT

each other with equal intensity. I needed to get enough power, one day, to talk on equal terms with Hitler and the victorious Reich. But how? The political horizon remained hopelessly impenetrable

It was then that, suddenly, on June 22, 1941, the preventive war against the Soviets was launched, accompanied by Hitler's appeal for volunteers from all over Europe for a combat that would no longer be the Germans' fight alone, but one of Europeans united. For the first time since 1940, a European plan was offered.

Race off to the Eastern Front?

To all appearances, it would not be the modest contingent of Belgians we could raise that would make Stalin bite the dust. Among the millions of combatants we would be only a handful.

But our courage would make up for our small number. Nothing prevented us from fighting like lions, from comporting ourselves with exceptional valor, so that the enemies of yesterday would realize that their comrades in combat today were strong, that their people were not unworthy, and that one day, in the new Europe, they would be a vigorous element, worthy to have their share of it.

Besides, there was no other solution.

Of course, the Allies might win the war instead, but, frankly, how many citizens of occupied Europe in the autumn of 1940 and the beginning of 1941 believed that was possible? Ten percent? Five percent? Was this 5 percent more lucid than we? What proof was there? The Americans, without whom a defeat of the Third Reich was not even imaginable, were just observing, like a goat chewing cabbage.

By the end of WWII Leon Degrelle's SS Wallonian Division was the "crack of the crack." Why were they willing to sacrifice their lives to fight the Soviets? Leon Degrelle, commander of the Wallonian Division of the Waffen SS, said it was to preserve "the Europe of Virgil and Ronsard, the Europe of Erasmus and Nietzsche, of Raphael and Duerer, the Europe of Ignatius and Saint Theresa, of Frederick the Great and Napoleon." Here Degrelle congratulates some of his troops for their success in battle. Left, a Wallonian patch.

Public opinion over there remained, for the most part, strongly isolationist. All the opinion polls in the United States made that fact clear, and each new poll confirmed it more. As for the Soviets, who could have imagined in 1941 that the hated regime would be as stable as it turned out to be? Churchill himself had declared to his close friends that the liquidation of Russia by Germany would be a matter of a few weeks.

The most probable outcome, in the eyes of most Europeans in 1941, was that Hitler would win, that he would become "the master of Europe for a thousand years," just as Spaak had predicted. In that

Hitler's BLITZKRIEG

THE EXCLUSIVE VIDEO MEMOIRS OF THE LAST SURVIVING, HIGH-RANKING WWII MILITARY OFFICER

Ride along with the last surviving Waffen-SS General and WWII senior officer, Léon Degrelle, in a photos-and-maps-packed action double video—***Hitler's Blitzkrieg***. In **Part 1**, the "Blitzkrieger" Degrelle (75 close-combats) narrates and shows through his photos and maps how the concept of massive tank, air and motorized infantry, later used by the U.S. against Iraq, was imposed on the backward German General Staff by Hitler and Guderian. "Lightning wars" blast away Poland, Norway and Denmark. **Part 2** reveals the Nazis' breathtaking assaults that overran Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and faraway Greece in mere weeks. You'll learn what Hitler shared with Degrelle about Mussolini, Churchill, Dunkirk and the fearsome Russians. Degrelle was the most highly decorated of the 400,000 foreign volunteers in the Waffen-SS! **There are NO other videos like these!**

HITLER'S BLITZKRIEG

with Gen. Leon Degrelle

Part 1 (80 min.) **$29.95 –** DVD: 421A or VHS: 421B
Part 2 (120 min.) **$29.95 –** DVD: 440A or VHS: 440B

GET THE SET AT A DISCOUNT:

Part 1 *and* Part 2 just $50! (Specify DVD or VHS)

Available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 for one video. Add $4 S&H for both videos. Outside the U.S. double S&H charges. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

case, it was not by getting bogged down in the troubled and sterile swamp of wait-and-seeism in Brussels, Paris and Vichy that laurels could be won which would ensure the vanquished of 1940 a position in history befitting the virtues and abilities of their countries.

Understanding this, it was a question of setting an example. I was not going to encourage my faithful followers to run off to battle between Murmansk and Odessa without being among them, without sharing with them the suffering and dangers of combat. I enlisted as a simple soldier, so that the lowest ranking of our comrades would see that I shared with him his pains and misfortunes. I did not even inform the Germans of my decision.

Two days after I had announced my action publicly, a telegram from Hitler arrived announcing that he was making me an officer. I refused immediately. I was going to Russia to earn the right to discuss honorably, one day, the conditions of the survival of my country, and not in order to receive, before the first shot was fired, epaulettes that were nothing but operetta trimmings.

Later (through four grueling years of combat) I became, in turn, a corporal, then a sergeant, then an officer, then a superior officer, but each time it would be for "acts of valor in combat." In the course of 60 hand-to-hand fights, I had dipped my future epaulettes in the blood of seven wounds. "I won't see Hitler," I predicted as I was leaving for the front, "until he places the Knight's Cross around my neck."

And that's exactly how it happened, three years later. At that moment I could speak plainly, having been wounded many times over, decorated many times, having made a breach in the Soviet front at Tcherkassy through which 11 German divisions escaped encirclement. And I would obtain from Hitler—the written proof for this exists—a statute granting to my country, in the heart of the new Europe, a place and opportunities superior to any it had known before, even in the most glorious era of its history under the dukes of Burgundy and under Charles V. Of the existence of these accords there is not the least doubt. The French ambassador André François-Poncet, who was certainly not fond of me, published them in *Le Figaro*, with all the maps.

Hitler, of course, was ultimately defeated. Thus our accord, obtained at the price of so much suffering, so much blood, and in spite of so many ankle-biters, remained fruitless. But the opposite could have happened. Eisenhower wrote in his *Memoirs* that even at the beginning of 1945 there was still a possibility that Hitler would win. (In war, until the last shot is fired everything remains possible.) Besides, we did not prevent Belgians who believed in the London solution from sacrificing themselves just as we did, and so they and we ensured the renewal and resurrection of our countries in the case of either side's victory.

They would not have had an easy road, any more than we did,

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. This latest chapter of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated by ***John Nugent***, a longtime European-American rights activist, former Marine machine-gunner, linguist and writer and ***Margaret Huffstickler***.

In February 1944, following the Cherkassy battle, Hitler personally decorated Leon Degrelle with the Knight's Cross, which was quite a rare thing. Perhaps only 20 men received the Knight's Cross from Hitler personally. Degrelle had become a friend of Hitler and was Germany's most decorated foreigner when he received the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross. After the war he escaped to Spain.

confronted with traps and intrigues of all kinds. The example of de Gaulle: the sly persecutions by the British and especially the Americans that he was subjected to, the humiliations he had to swallow, must have been similar to the difficulties we had to endure many times at the hands of the Germans before our cause could command respect.

In London, just as in our situation, it was necessary to stay the course, not let oneself be intimidated, and identify completely, always, with the needs of one's own people. In spite of the dangers it was useful—I was about to say, indispensable—that from the two sides the nationalists try their two chances, so that the homeland would survive, whatever the final outcome of the conflict. There was no reason, however, for those who found themselves at the side of the winners in 1945 to cut the throats of the others.

Very diverse motives, then, animated our minds and hearts when we departed, rucksack on back, for the Eastern Front. We were leaving, as our first and official objective, to combat Communism. But the fight against Communism could very well have done without us. We were leaving also, our second objective and, in fact, the essential one in our eyes, not exactly to fight for the Germans, but to make a name for ourselves with the Germans, who, drunk with the pride of innumerable victories, might otherwise have treated those of us in the occupied countries offhandedly. Some of them already behaved that way, and their hypocrisy frequently scandalized us. After the epic battles of the Russian front, it became more difficult for them to continue to sabotage the people's representatives who had fought courageously beside their armies in a combat that united us all.

We were going to live through some horrible years in Russia, to know, physically and morally, a Calvary that has no name. In the history of men, there has never been a war so atrocious, fought in endless snows, and in endless mud. Often starving, without ever resting, we were overwhelmed with squalor, with wounds, with sufferings of all kinds. To finally end up in a disaster that swallowed up our youth and annihilated our lives. But what counts in life? The new world will not come into being except through the purification of the self.

We gave ourselves. Even the seemingly useless gift is never completely so. It will find its significance someday. The immense martyrdom of millions of soldiers, the long death rattle of a youth that sacrificed itself totally on the Russian front, has provided Europe in advance the spiritual compensation indispensable to her renewal.

A Europe of shopkeepers would certainly not have sufficed. We needed a Europe of heroes as well. This Europe would be created before the return of the shopkeeper civilization. A united, heroic Europe would come into being through four years of indescribable suffering. ❖

Epic: Degrelle's History of the Waffen SS

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS. Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. A documentary that will enlighten and astound you. English voice-over. #117, VHS color, 90 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

IN THE NEXT ISSUE OF TBR: Chapter 7 of Leon Degrelle's *MY REVOLUTIONARY LIFE*

In the next issue of TBR you'll read Chapter 7 of Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*, entitled "The Tramways of Moscow." The indomitable Eastern Front fighter details what the Germans did perfectly in Operation Barbarossa, the invasion of the USSR and how Mussolini's debacle in Greece may have lost the whole war. The Germans advance nevertheless to where they can see the streetcars of Moscow, and surge forward during the coldest Russian winter in 150 years.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Jailhouse Conspiracy

The reason I am writing is twofold. First, I have decided to subscribe. Second, I am writing to let you know your magazine is going through a "media review committee" here at the Auburn Correctional Facility and that they are censoring it and denying certain segments from being allowed. In the issue I received, the March/April 2005 issue, pages 43, 49, 70 and 71 were denied to me. The reason stated was: "Incites violence based on race, religion, nationality."

Of course they never stated which "race, religion, nationality," so I am perplexed as to which one I am supposedly incited against. The articles in question dealt with an eyewitness account of the horrors that the German people went thru after World War II and an article on the legacy of Martin (Michael) Luther King. I cannot imagine what these articles could have said that could warrant such an opinion to allow them to decide what would incite me or any other person. I find this very ironic since I receive the *USA Today* newspaper, *Newsweek* magazine and watch the World News every day and yet I have never felt the slightest anger against anyone that would incite me to violence. I see that the Muslims are still killing Americans in Iraq and Afghanistan and I harbor no ill will toward any of the Muslims walking around this prison because of what their brethren are doing.

I was not aware that our First Amendment rights were abrogated or that prisoners are not allowed to read or hear the truth. My concern is that with every issue I receive they will try to find something that they feel I should not be made aware of, or that goes contrary to their own personal morals.

I hope you will look into this and possibly take action against this practice. I do not think anything written in your magazine deserves to be censored under any circumstances. In fact, they have what is called the "Dumont stipulation" that was fought and won by inmates against Auburn and Clinton correctional facilities that basically states that anything that is challenged by the "media review committee" is supposed to be forwarded to the publisher so that they may be heard on whether the material being denied is justified or not. In other words, you can defend your magazine and state why it should not be denied. I apologize for such a lengthy letter but I am seriously mad about this and it is very difficult to fight from in here. Outside influence carries much more weight than we can apply. I just wanted to apprise you of the situation here and let you know there are people who firmly believe in and stand behind you.

LARRY RENDELL
Auburn, New York

(We shall investigate this matter by asking our attorney to provide a report on what action we may take and what damages we have as a result of this atrocious violation of the First Amendment. We are sending Mr. Rendell a letter to that effect for the prison authorities.—Ed.)

Questions on Abraham Lincoln & the Strasser Brothers

Thanks for the outstanding March/April issue [shown left] and the educational, fierce and inspiring editorial on "Thought Criminals" by John Tiffany. However, two articles were in my opinion not up to your standard. The first is by Clint E. Lacy, wherein he blames "Marxist Germans" for winning the war for "Marxist" Abe Lincoln.

The other article, by Troy Southgate, was advocating "National Bolshevism." [Southgate's article explained how the Strasser brothers broke with Hitler's National Socialism on the claim that it was too pro-business and friendly with reactionary conservatives. They considered themselves Social Nationalists.—Ed.] The Strassers wanted perpetual revolution—against the nobility, the upper class, big business and landowners—which was criminal since Germany, after Weimar, needed peace and harmony among the whole nation. Hitler had the far better solution: to use everyone in their proper place and weld them into an unprecedented, cohesive force, which he did in six years of peace and in six years of war; there is no comparison with any other time in world history.

GUENTER WILD
Caledonia East, Ontario

[While Karl Marx did publish his *Communist Manifesto* in 1847, just before freedom-seeking Germans first began moving *en masse* to the United States in 1848-1849, and Marx did endorse Abraham Lincoln's war against the South during the "Civil War," there is no evidence that most German emigrants, or Lincoln, were ever Marxists in any sense. Some, especially in Wisconsin, were what we today would call "Democrats," believing in social programs and government monitoring of the behavior of private businesses—all normal American viewpoints today. German immigrants and their sons founded some of America's most famous corporations: Westinghouse, Boeing, Kraft, Weyerhaeuser, Bechtel, Diebold, Doppler, Heinz, Hilton, Hoover, Kemper, Mack, Maytag, Mosler, Reese, Schick, Schlage, Stouffer, the businesses of arch-capitalists John Jacob Astor and today's Donald Trump, and many, many more. TBR stands for freedom of speech, and this of course applies to all sincere opinions about Adolf Hitler. The Strasser and Ernst Roehm revolts against Hitler were extensive events, and do reflect a whole school of thought that has never died out within the anti-Zionist, euro-nationalist movement worldwide.—Ed.]

Hitler's Mentor?

I would like to see more articles on Mussolini and his Blackshirts. After all, Hitler did copy a lot from his mentor. I did enjoy reading about Mussolini and the A-bomb in TBR Vol. XI, No. 2.

JOHN KEATON
Parina Heights, Ohio

Liked "Old White Man" Story

In going through some TBRs to decide which ones were most suitable for graduation presents, I was struck by "An Old White Man," by James P. Tucker, in the July/August 2005 issue. It evoked memories of one of the fine speeches of the late Dr. Medford S. Evans, also his articles and books. I heard Evans say: "Washington, D.C. had good schools for blacks and good schools for whites. Now it has neither." I mailed copies of Tucker's *Bilderberg Diary* to nine friends. Acknowledgments came from two ladies only. It shows you the decline of manners in America today.

Mrs. M.P. Wehling
Granger, Texas

British Crimes Against Germans

Although a few articles have appeared in the past regarding the vile treatment of some Germans after WWII, these mostly concerned acts committed by Americans. But Ian Cobain has written an important article in *The Guardian*, December 17, 2005, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons" about a German spa that became a forbidden village where KGB-like techniques were used. At last a small glimpse of the goings-on in the British Zone of occupation has come to light from official documents. This opens a real can of worms, as the real purpose of these camps was to obtain "evidence," through torture and starvation, to be used in the coming war crimes trials.

The text also mentions a "Camp 020," near Richmond in Surrey, which was called Hamm Common. It was first used on leading members of Mosley's British Union in 1940. These were Englishmen detained without charge or trial. Starvation, excessive heat and cold exposure, sleep deprivation and threats to kill their families were used.

Keith Thompson
Hockley, England

Russian Jewish Mafia

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson's conclusion to "The Judeo-Russian Mafia" (May/June 2006) edified me because your list of recommendations imply you recognize Putin as the powerful statesman I was astonished to see emerge. Then your recognition of the church as highly prestigious, calling on Russians to repent, did surprise me because sensible assessments of religion's potential power are so rare. I think your conclusion encompasses our only possible deliverance from the ascendancy of globalist evil, namely, the return by populations to performance of religious duties, which return demands leadership.

The routine difficulty of addressing Jewish perfidy is the anti-Semite abyss where people balk at the injustice of condemning Jews generally. This derives from the fact that Jewishness is never clearly defined. Within or without Judaism people think that a Jew is Hebrew, innocent and victim, and that Judaism is a religion, starting with Abraham or Moses, which denies Jesus was the messiah. I call this satanic fraud, and observe that Judaism started as anti-Christianity and has no positive institutional integrity of its own. It is anti-religion, inflicting maddening guilt as its defining characteristic, and guilt deflection as the definitive Jew's obsession—manifested as hatred of humanity or the host society. You noted the Jewish mafia's remarkable beastliness as quite beyond ethnic criminal "business." This is really hate, deriving from despair of any enduring good from life. This despair in turn derives from the supposed Christ killers' unmentionable but false fear of divinely cursed blood. Though true religion is discredited, this uniquely Judaic fear is also an enticement into the mentality of hatred of self, humanity, life and God, which most Jews reject in the hard process of assimilation, but which the few Jews accept who constitute the leading, the most motivated, the most determined echelons of organized crime-within and above governments.

Though little can be done at this time, for the beast is too entrenched, I am convinced that freeing Jews from the guilt that freezes them with fear of criminal insanity is prerequisite to destroying the foundation of what I call the World Hate Establishment. I recommend my mercifully brief www.jews-tribulation.com.

Michael McDonnell
Via e-mail

I Fought in the Huertgen Forest Battle

I just now read "Hell in the Huertgen Forest" (September/October TBR 2006) which was accurate and deeply engrossing to me. I am one of the U.S. soldiers who fought in that battle. My unit was the Eighth Infantry Division, where I was a forward observer with the 121st Infantry Regiment and later a cannoneer with the Third Artillery Battalion. We were stationed on the outskirts and later in the town of Huertgen. I wish to add the following comments to the article by Mr. Nugent: 1) The nickname of our sister division, the 28th, was "The Bloody Bucket," to correlate with its heavy casualties. 2) There was another division involved, the 104th, called the "Timberwolf Division," which saw tremendous action. 3) Our original division general when the battle began in Sept. 1944 was Gen. Weaver, an elderly West Point graduate who was relieved of command, due to extraordinary losses, around New Year's Day, 1945. 4) On Christmas Day 1944, there was an unofficial, un-proclaimed but well-observed American-German truce. It began at 6 p.m. on Christmas Eve. We heard Christmas carols that drifted over the battlefield; the Germans had their phonographs and loudspeakers. We had only a harmonica and a few guitars.

FRIEDRICH LENGFELD

It seemed so strange and hypocritical that we should be observing Christmas for 36 hours while shooting at each other the rest of the time. In the moonlit forest and on the cold battlefront, we all did wonder, "What is this war all about?" while reflecting on the meaning of loving one's fellow man. On December 26 it was back to business, killing, as usual. Naturally, with the prevailing view here that Germans were "cruel and ruthless," one incident has long gone unmentioned. I hope you will write about the heroic German lieutenant Friedrich Lengfeld (pictured), killed while attempting to save a wounded U.S. soldier in the middle of a minefield.

Hugo A. Tringali
Palm Springs, California

[We thank Mr. Tringali for his letter, belatedly published here, which led to our publicizing the inspiring Lengfeld story in the March/April 2006 TBR.—Ed.]

Send Us a Letter or Email

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at tbreditor@yahoo.com. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR56

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XII NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2006 www.barnesreview.org

JUDAS Iscariot

Much has been made in the mainstream about the *Judas Gospels*, a gnostic text from the early Christian era. Is there something new or is it more "*DaVinci Code*" nonsense?

Inspiration for the Neo-Cons?

Few Americans have ever heard of Isaiah Bowman but we should become familiar with his philosophy. It resembles that of today's neocons, just 60 years earlier. Is this political geographer the godfather of neoconservatism?

The Pine Tree Rebellion

There was a day when Americans did something about unfair taxation. Here's the little-known story of New Hampshire's Pine Tree Rebellion.

ALSO: Gen. George S. Patton; memoirs of a Nuremberg guard; Jefferson Davis bids farewell; Robert E. Lee at Gettysburg; Matthias Chang predicts WWIV; Vikings in Vinland; ancient whites in Baja; remembering Zionist atrocities in Jenin; Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle's war memoirs; much more.

Interview: Pedro Varela

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JULY/AUGUST 2006 ❖ VOLUME XII ❖ NUMBER 4

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 INSIDE THE JUDAS GOSPELS
DR. HARRELL RHOME
Was Judas the only disciple Jesus could trust with the delicate task of playing the role of his betrayer, necessary for Jesus's plan to be crucified? Despite 2,000 years of scholarship, many questions continue to shroud the origins of Christianity. Some of these mysteries have turned out to be grist of best-sellers today, such as the novel and movie *The Da Vinci Code* that everyone is talking about. Now much in the news is an ancient document that has been called *The Gospel of Judas*. What will be the next episode in this fascinating phenomenon? . . .

9 GODFATHER OF THE NEOCONS?
DAN MICHAELS
Here is the lowdown on a largely forgotten American imperialist philosopher who enjoyed playing God with the lives of Europeans and other people. Isaiah Bowman created chaos in Germany and Poland, among other places. Is he the spiritual godfather of today's Bushite neo-conservatives? . . .

15 ANGLO-AMERICAN MELTDOWN
MATTHIAS CHANG
Never mind about global warming; another, perhaps more urgent, meltdown is looming, with the Zionist Anglo-American empire beginning to show signs of the inevitable decline that is the doom of every empire so far. This story, excerpted from Chapter 6 of the author's tome *Future Fastforward*, predicts how and why the meltdown will occur. . . .

20 ZIONIST ASSAULT ON PALESTINE
SAMAR SALEH & MARK FRANKLIN
We have all heard about recent atrocities by the Zionists in the Jenin refugee camp and elsewhere. Zionist terrorism is nothing new. It is all part of a pattern that has characterized the entire "modern Israeli experience." Read more about the horrid history of Zionist terrorism and the drive for Jewish supremacy in the Holy Land from two seasoned newsmen. . . .

27 PINE TREE REBELS
JOHN TIFFANY
The pine tree was a tremendously valuable American resource in Colonial times because its mighty trunk made a strong mast, ideal for a man-o'-war. To Americans it was a symbol of not only strength, but of liberty, freedom, independence and profit. The British navy needed these trees and the crown demanded the best pines for England. Eventually a band of Americans decided to show there were limits to how far they could be pushed. . . .

30 FAREWELL TO THE SENATE
JEFFERSON DAVIS
In this great American speech, Jeff Davis, the first (and, so far, only) president of the Confederacy, was still a member of the U.S. Senate. In bidding them adieu on a cold winter day in 1861, the future president, who was essentially opposed to secession and little knew what the future would hold, explains why it was his patriotic duty to depart from the central government to better serve his sovereign state of Mississippi. . . .

31 LEE AT GETTYSBURG
JOHN TIFFANY
Those historians who hold Robert E. Lee upon a marble pedestal look for reasons why the great Southern general lost the battle of Gettysburg, preferring to blame dashing cavalry leader J.E.B. Stuart for not being on the battlefield. But was there something else besides bad intelligence ailing Lee at Gettysburg? . . .

36 SEARCHING FOR MODERN VINLAND
RANDULF JOHAN HANSEN
Scholars continue to disagree as to the location of the lands in America discovered by Leif Eriksson and other Vikings, in particular the celebrated "Vinland." Vin in French means wine, but does it mean the same in Old Norse? If Vinland was a "land of wine," does that mean grapes grew there? Or was some other sort of berry involved? Or does Old Norse *vin* have a different meaning entirely? The author has his own persuasive theory to offer in the contentious debate. . . .

40 ANCIENT WHITES OF BAJA
GEORGE KADAR
Most American Indians have a Mongoloid strain in their blood, but there have been some tribes that were Caucasoid. Kennewick Man, from about 9,000 years ago, is a prime example of the white people who were in America before the Mongoloids got here. Some of these white tribes even survived until very recent times. George Kadar takes a look at what little is known about two white tribes that hung on in isolated Baja California into the 19th century. . . .

42 INTERVIEW WITH PEDRO VARELA
JOHN NUGENT
Undeterred by handcuffs and all the paraphernalia of the modern police state, courageous Spanish publisher Pedro Varela has continued to help people find out about the holocaust and nationalism. An exclusive TBR interview with the "thought criminal" himself. . . .

44 AUGUST KUKLANE SAW IT ALL
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN & HELJE KASKEL
As time marches on, we are losing more and more of the "old comrades" who were witnesses to great events. A timely look at a recently departed Estonian freedom fighter who was an eyewitness to Dresden and later a guard at Nuremberg. . . .

50 PATTON & DE-NAZIFICATION
DAN MICHAELS
Did the U.S. fight on the wrong side in World War II? One of our greatest generals came to the conclusion that it was so. Is that why he met with his mysterious death? . . .

56 HITLER FOR 1,000 YEARS
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Hitler intended that his system should last for hundreds and hundreds of years. How different would our world today be, if he had been more successful? Here is more, exclusive to TBR, from Leon Degrelle, the noted Belgian leader. . . .

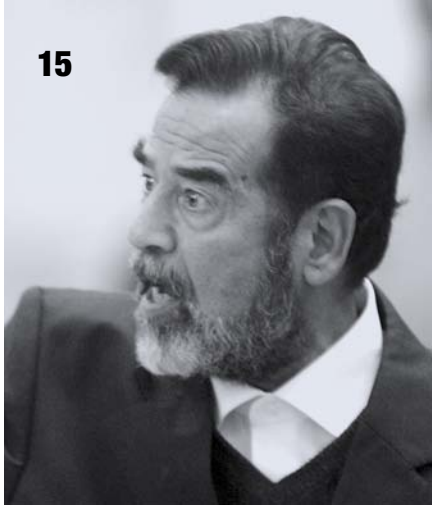

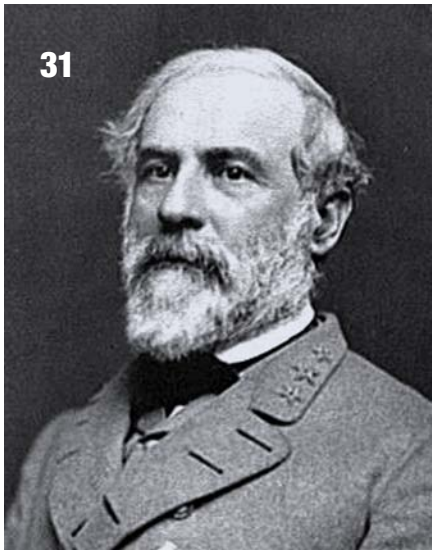

Features:

Personal from the Publisher: 2.
Editorial—Restore the Constitution: 3.
Gen. Robert E. Lee's Proclamation: 34.
Vikings and the Telescope: 39.
History You May Have Missed: 49.
TBR Conference Update: 55.
Gen. Leon Degrelle Memoirs: 56.
Letters to the Editor: 62-63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Have you heard the biggest news going on at TBR? THE BARNES REVIEW is participating in a mega-conference co-sponsored (along with THE BARNES REVIEW), by *American Free Press* (AFP) newspaper, THE FOUNDATION TO DEFEND THE FIRST AMENDMENT, THE COMMITTEE TO IMPEACH BUSH & CHENEY and Freedom Law School among others. The meeting will take place just outside Washington, and is scheduled for Labor Day weekend. (See page 55 for a conference update.)

The conference, the fifth in which TBR has participated in her 12-year existence, will present some top-level speakers from around the world covering a wide range of topics focusing on authentic history, real news and free speech issues.

I can guarantee you this conference could not be held in Germany, Austria, Australia, Switzerland, Canada and a host of other supposedly free and open democracies. Much of what we will be discussing at the conference will be on the establishment's "taboo" list, but no one should be able to tell free thinking men what and what not to discuss any way.

There will be more than just lectures packed with inside information. We are also planning award ceremonies with some well-known patriot presenters and recipients, panel discussions, debates, book signings, quality vendors, a luncheon, a banquet and more exclusive information you can't get anywhere else.

If this year's TBR CONFERENCE ON AUTHENTIC HISTORY AND THE FIRST AMENDMENT is something you'd be interested in, be on the look out for special promotions updating you on our conference plans.

On the cover of this issue we feature a medieval sculpture of Judas Iscariot, grasping his bag of blood money. Judas has been in the news recently due to a renewed interest in Gnostic gospels, in this case, particularly, the so-called *Judas Gospel*. Some scholars are trying to rehabilitate the reputation of Judas while others are trying to keep him in the pantheon of the most despicable men in history. See what TBR's own Harrell Rhome has to say about Judas and his intriguing message.

We've also got a piece by veteran writer and translator Dan Michaels on Isaiah Bowman who was an expert in geo-politics in the 1940s when that field of study was in its infancy. Bowman, it turns out, was a big fan of American empire building and interventionism. He also rightly predicted many of the hot spots over which nations are fighting today. Was he the original inspiration for today's neo-conservative meddlers and warmongers? See Dan's story starting on page 9.

Following that article, read a chapter from a new book, *Future Fastforward*, explaining the ramifications and consequences of America's unbridled imperialist ventures. The author of the piece, Matthias Chang, a Malaysian Christian, was a political adviser to Dr. Mahathir Mohammad, the former prime minister of Malaysia. See what Chang says is in store for the Zionist Anglo-American empire on page 15. (His book is for sale. See the back inside cover.)

We've also got a variety of engaging "Americana" articles, including one on New Hampshire's Pine Tree Rebellion—a little-known pre-Revolutionary uprising in New England. You'll also get a poignant speech from Jefferson Davis, given upon his resignation from the U.S. Senate, and a fascinating little article on the health condition of Robert E. Lee during the fateful Battle of Gettysburg.

In the realm of Norse history, check out several articles we have bringing history into accord with the facts in regard to the Vikings.

And, of course, we also present you with authentic World War II history featuring the memories of a Nuremberg Prison guard stationed while the tribunal was in action, an inside look at the tribulations faced by Gen. George S. Patton in trying to ensure a fair peace with Germany plus Gen. Leon Degrelle's memoirs.

You'll note that we have adjusted our masthead a little, adding some of the more prolific contributors and eliminating others. We are extremely grateful to these contributors as well as all others who have helped make TBR the world standard for Revisionist (authentic) history. ❖

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: WILLIS A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL

Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
DANIEL W. MICHAELS *Washington, D.C.*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE J. RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

CONSTITUTION YES—IMPERIALISM NO

America was founded as a republic, not an empire. But our government has wandered far away from the republican Constitution, which King George II calls "a damned scrap of paper." The king is not alone. Our political leaders today ignore the constitutional limits on the power of the central government (Big Brother). But the U.S. Constitution, with the Bill of Rights, is still the greatest political document ever written. The primary cause of all American patriots should be the restoration of our constitutional form of government.

The U.S. Constitution is the best source of protection against the manipulative propensities of power-crazed plutocrats the world has ever known. If America had not had the Constitution—certainly including the Bill of Rights—we would already have become a third world nation 100 years ago. It is the Constitution that has preserved whatever semblance of freedom still remains to us. Without the Constitution (together with the Declaration of Independence and the writings of Thomas Paine), our nation might today have little appreciation for religious liberty, freedom of speech and of the press, personal privacy, the right to trial by jury, or the right to keep and bear arms, or the right to property.

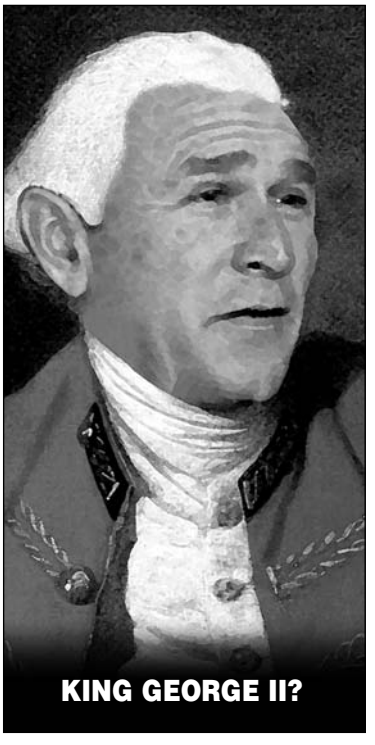
KING GEORGE II?

America was founded upon the principles contained in these documents, not upon the phony "two-party system" or "spreading democracy throughout the world" we hear so much about nowadays. The two political parties that have governed this country for the last century and a half have become more concerned with protecting their own power than protecting our freedom.

The mythical "two-party" system has been responsible for much of America's woes. The two major parties abandoned the Constitution decades ago. The only thing either party is interested in is getting elected and re-elected. So, along with the bureaucrats and judicialcrats, the politicians have systematically dismantled the constitutional system whenever it gets in their way.

Unfortunately, the millions of "average American lemmings" have been asleep at the switch and have allowed these powergrabbers to do whatever they like. If any of our historic American liberties are to last, it will only be because those patriots who are left are able to put aside their differences and work together for the restoration of our constitutional republic.

As we discuss in several articles in this issue of TBR, America has become part of a tottering conglomerate empire along with the British and the Zionists. It started, probably, with the Spanish-American War. Then we made additional mistakes: World War I, World War II, our crazy adventures in Korea and Vietnam, not to mention probably dozens of other interventions that we do not count as full-fledged wars but are imperialist nevertheless. And then the never-ending war with Yugoslavia, Iraq, Afghanistan and next perhaps Iran, as our megalomaniacal leaders seek to take over the whole Middle East. It has to end. And it will end. But the sooner the better.

America needs to be put back on the right path. As Pastor Chuck Baldwin of NewsWithViews.com has pointed out (May 23, 2006), "If personal liberty is to prevail, we need a combined effort, a determined effort, a focused effort, and an indefatigable effort to do one thing: restore constitutional government to our land."

Constitutional government, he believes, "would rein in the abortion problem, the gay marriage problem, the illegal invasion problem, the federal spending problem, the American imperialism problem, the high taxation problem, the anti-religious freedom problem, the runaway judiciary problem and most other national maladies."

And it would mean an end to King George II's wars of aggression all over the globe, which have created billions of new enemies for America and Americans and made us unpopular even with our longtime friends.

A return to the Constitution would almost certainly entail withdrawing the troops from Iraq, Afghanistan and for that matter from Germany. We can go back to doing what Americans do best, being a republic, not an empire.

❖

—John Tiffany

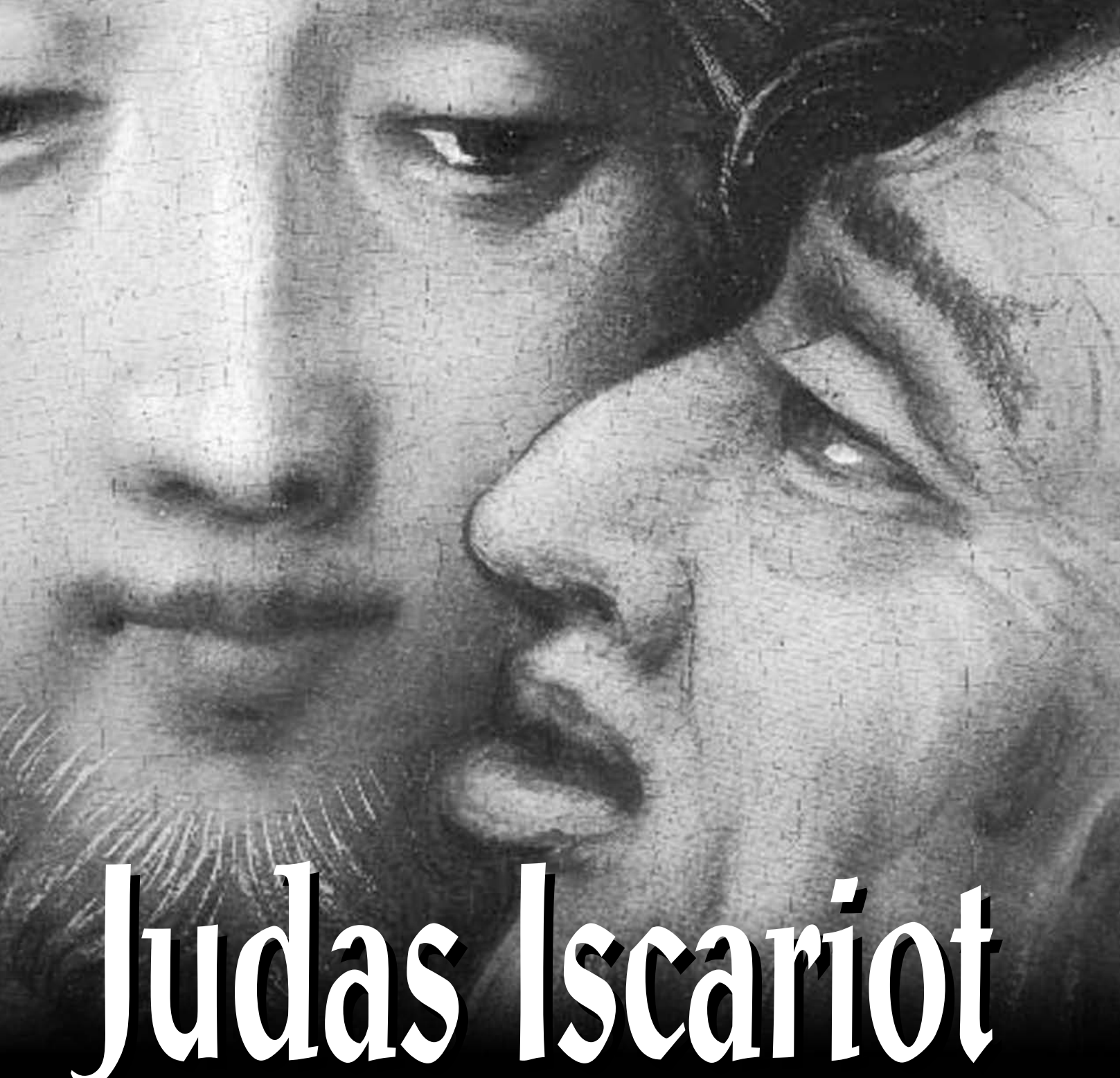

Judas Iscariot

Was He a Good Guy or a Bad Guy?

TBR Looks at The Judas Gospels

WAS JUDAS (YEHUDA) ISCARIOT A BETRAYER, as we usually think of him? Or was he really a true friend of Jesus, perhaps one of the three or four people Jesus could really count on? Did Jesus (Yahshua the Nazarene) assign him the extremely painful and delicate task of pretending to betray him? Does Iscariot mean "sicarii," or assassin (terrorist; insurgent)? Was Judas a Zealot? Or does his name mean he came from the Judean town of Kerioth? Will we ever know the truth? Joining other works such as that by William Klassen on Judas, as well as a growing body of tomes about Mary Magdalene, the Apostle Thomas and others, the book promises to be fascinating to historians and others who find the early days of Christianity of interest.

BY HARRELL RHOME, M.DIV., PH.D.

Following on the heels of the literary fanfare about *The Da Vinci Code (TBR March/April 2006)*, now comes *The Gospel of Judas* with similar flourish, and more than a few books sure to follow. While *The Da Vinci Code* and its predecessor, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, are largely speculative fiction, the Judas manuscript, at first glance, seems to offer more. The ancient text probably dates from c. A.D. 300 but could be older. It is written in Coptic, the script of Egypt before the Arabs came, and not in Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek (it may have been translated from an even earlier Greek version that is now lost). Allegedly found more than 30 years ago, it was not made public until acquired by Frieda Tchacos Nussberger, a speculator in artifacts of various kinds, and involved in previous "shady deals" according to a New York Times News Service article.[1]

"We are dealing with a looted object," said Jane C. Waldbaum, president of the Archaeological Institute of America, a professional society. "The artifact was poorly handled for years

On the facing page, Jesus receives the "Judas kiss" in the Garden of Gethsemane —one of the most infamous moments in world history—in this vignette of a painting by the German artist, Hans Holbein. **Right:** Judas returns the 30 pieces of silver to the temple elders (see more on page 6). This scene is depicted in a classic Byzantine mosaic in one of the many Catholic churches in Ravenna. As was characteristic of Byzantine art from the 6th century, the characters display little emotion. Few clues are included to indicate Judas is guilty of betraying his best friend. In contrast, Renaissance painters gave us clues as to the opposing nature of Judas by placing him alone on one side of the table at the Last Supper or giving him the most Semitic of features and darkest skin or clean shaving him etc.

because the people holding it were more concerned with making money than protecting it."

Nussberger (who will make over $2 million) obviously sees it differently, claiming a divine mission in "saving" the text, even going so far as to say, "I think I was chosen by Judas to rehabilitate him."

Missing is any mention of an incident in 2001 when she was detained in Cyprus at the request of Italian officials, who wanted to question her as part of a broader investigation into antiquities that had been illegally secreted out of Italy and sold elsewhere, according to the New York Times News Service.

But regardless of any irregular dealings, the manuscript is clearly an ancient text and not a forgery, though one has to wonder a bit about all the missing fragments. The translation this writer read was commissioned by the National Geographic Society for a recent (April 2006) television special. It is rather brief, actually. It is an ancient Gnostic text, and certainly not in harmony with the accepted four gospels of the New Testament. Gnostics, however, should not be scorned and disrespected. They were among the earliest of Christians, but their influence on the emerging church ended when the Romans took over and begun to solidify and codify the Christian faith to conform to their model. One of the best sources is *Middle Ages Revisited* by Alexander Del Mar, 1899.

Del Mar illustrates how the old Roman state religion was grafted onto Christianity, and was totally intolerant of any divisiveness in doctrine. Just as an example, the priests of the Roman state religion were mass ordained as Catholic priests, the ancient pagan temples rededicated as churches, and the Roman household deities (*lares* and *penates*) and other pagan figures were recreated as saints. Additionally many manuscripts were destroyed, especially when they conflicted with what was becoming the Roman version of Christianity. Most of the Gnostic manuscripts were lost, but some began to surface centuries later. Several works contain some of these lost books, including *The Secret Gospels* by R. Joseph Hoffman, 1996, and *The Lost Books of the Bible*, a compendium of ancient texts published in 1926. Also of interest are the 19th-century works of Godfrey Higgins and Gerald Massey, who maintained St. Paul was a Gnostic, whose writings were later bowdlerized and altered. The greatest turnabout in understanding the ancient Gnostics came with the Nag Hamadi scrolls, found in Egypt in 1945.

"According to some legends, God cursed Judas and his family to walk the Earth as vampires until the second coming of Jesus. This might explain the myth of why vampires allegedly have a terrible repugnance for silver."

Then came the Dead Sea scrolls in 1947, but the Israelis kept them under lock and key until much later. The Essenes, authors of some of the Dead Sea Scrolls, disappeared probably because they became part of Gnostic Christianity. The Nag Hamadi texts also reflect Gnostic mystical influences. Perhaps the most important Nag Hamadi text (they are all quite fascinating) was *The Gospel of Thomas*. It is far more interesting than either the chopped-up Judas Gospel or the Leonardo fables (TBR March/April 2006). *The Gospel of Thomas* has aphorisms and stories about Jesus, but nothing at all about the birth, crucifixion or resurrection, so it is easy to see why it and other Gnostic texts were excluded from the Roman canon of scripture.

Dr. Elaine Pagels has written extensively about this early scripture, often read in ancient churches (as were several others) until forbidden by the emerging Roman hierarchy. On

There are many mysteries surrounding the figure known to history as Judas Iscariot. One of the first mysteries is the origin of the name Iscariot. Many scholars claim Iscariot evolved from the word *sicarii*, a short sword used by assassins in the Judean region to kill Romans and Jewish collaborators. Bands of these assassins operating in the Galilean hills were also known as *sicarii*. But as Judas's father was cited in one account at least as Simon of Kerioth, it seems more likely Iscariot simply means "from Kerioth." Then there is the mystery of Judas's "30 pieces of silver." (See picture at left showing Judas clutching his bag of ill-gotten booty.) In this regard there is a conflict amongst the Gospel writers. Some say Judas bought a plot of land with his 30 pieces of silver (the reward for betraying Christ), while other writers claim that he returned to the elders at the Sanhedrin and threw the money at them. At any rate, Judas, beset with remorse and guilt, hanged himself from a species of tree (*Cercis*; redbud) we know as the "Judas Tree." Another account from the Gospels, however, claims that Judas's entrails spilt from his abdomen. In some depictions of the suicide of Judas, Satan is seen ripping a figure from the belly of Judas. (See picture upper right, "The Tree of Judas" from Maundevile's *Voiage and Travailes*, 1839 reprint.) At any rate, Judas remains, even after his 21st-century "facelift," one of the most vilified figures in history.

Crucifixion in Ancient Times

Excruciating form of public execution served as Roman terror tactic

Crucifixion seems to have first begun in ancient Persia. But in ancient times there was no "standard" method of crucifixion. It would be reasonable to suppose that almost every conceivable method of hanging a victim up to die in public was attempted at one time or another. Indeed, the ancients made little distinction between what we would call crucifixion and impalement. An important part of the crucifixion idea was to exhibit the victim, so in ancient Rome, for example, it was normally forbidden to take down the body even after death.

Ancient civilizations connected with this savage practice include among others the Jews, the Assyrians, Germanic and Britannic tribes, the Kelts, the Greeks (after Alexander the Great), the Phoenicians and the Carthaginians. (Alexander once crucified a general who disagreed with his campaign plans.)

Crucifixion's purpose was simply to provide a painful, gruesome and public death. The victim was typically tied or nailed to a large wooden cross and left to hang there until dead.

In popular depictions of crucifixion, derived from a literal reading of the description in the book of John, of Jesus's wounds being "in the hands," the victim is described as supported only by nails driven through the feet and hands. However, the flesh of the hands cannot support a person's body weight. Some other means must have been used to support most of the weight, such as tying the wrists to the crossbeam.

Another possibility is that the nails were inserted just above the wrist, between the two bones of the forearm. The Bible word translated as "hands" may have in fact included everything below the mid-forearm.

A common prelude was scourging, which would cause the victim to lose a large amount of blood and approach a state of shock. The victim was usually stripped naked. If death did not come from asphyxiation, it could result from physical shock, dehydration and exhaustion.

Death could come in hours or days, depending on exact methods, the health of the person crucified and environment. Frequently the intent was to prolong the agony as long as possible. At other times, Roman executioners were said to break a victim's legs, after he had hung for some time, in order to hasten his death. Deprived of support and unable to lift himself, the victim would die within a few minutes.

another front, is the New Testament "anti-Semitic" (anti-Judaic is a more accurate term) as claimed by some? In a very general sense, that could be true. The early church certainly had to cope with the fact that more than 99% of Judaists (the proper English word for a practitioner of Judaism), then and now, rejected the revelation of the Christ. The Gnostics became unwelcome as well, but they were, at first at least, within the "family." Then they became "problem children" as they directly challenged what was becoming Catholic orthodoxy, so the rapidly growing "gentile" church spurned them as well.

The language and the concepts presented in the Judas document are clearly Gnostic, and Gnostic Christians, especially the Cainite sect, later recognized Judas as a saint. Furthermore, the Coptic Church also did a bit of early biblical Revisionism by recognizing Pontius Pilate as a saint because of his role in the divine story, but never went so far as rehabilitating the figure of Judas. Some modern-day New Age writings, such as the voluminous Phoenix Journals, maintain that Judas was really a close friend of Jesus, and that there was more than one Judas, the "bad" one and the "good" one.

The name "Judas" (Yehuda) like "Jesus" (Yahshua), was common back in those days. This may offend some Christians, but if one wants to be logical in the matter, it is easy to see that both Pilate and Judas are crucial to the crucifixion. And without the crucifixion we could not have the resurrection. But this story has likely been altered by the ubiquitous Powers That Be, and even if it weren't, "real history" is always elusive and filled with gray areas.

"History is a fragile thing. It can be lost, destroyed, altered by interpretation, or deliberately suppressed. Most often, it is simply misremembered. Try reminiscing with an old friend about bygone days, and you'll find that historical accuracy is doubtful, even for relatively recent personal events." —Rice University Historical Society.

Judas is a truly intriguing topic. Following is my brief commentary, a bit of biblical Revisionism, not based on Gnostic or Essene texts, but on the Gospel of St. Luke, and one of my favorite New Testament passages. I was disappointed that Mel Gibson did not use it in his movie about the Passion, but readers can deduce this for themselves, as Mr. Gibson made the traditional Judas a main part of his plot. As to the exact role of Judas in the demise of Jesus, it seems unlikely that the temple police would have needed any help at all in identifying Jesus, a key element in the traditional story with the famous "kiss of death" and 30 pieces of silver.

Not only did thousands of people see Jesus as he entered the city on Palm Sunday, he surely must have been under surveillance by the Judaic authorities after he assaulted the moneychangers in the temple. Also, even though Jerusalem was a major city back then, the population was actually small by modern standards. Like in a lot of smaller places today, everyone knows everyone else, or at least knows of them. I'll wager this was true in old Jerusalem as well, especially among the various cliques centered around the temple. But more importantly, the words of Jesus give credence to this.

In Luke 22:52ff, when the temple police arrive in the garden to apprehend him, we are told: "Then Jesus said to the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were

come to Him: Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me; but this is your hour and the power of darkness."

So, they saw him every day or so, hence, they must have known who he was and what he looked like. It seems hard to conclude that they actually needed Judas to identify him, though it makes for an interesting literary motif. Beyond all of this, the basic message of Jesus was one of humility, patience, love and forgiveness—so why not exonerate Judas? We all sin and fall short of the mark. The other disciples, especially Peter "the rock" and supposedly the first pope, failed in their loyalties in the last days, but all were pardoned, and given major roles to play. Moreover, the Pharisaic Talmudists and temple priests always accused Jesus of unclean habits and associating with sinners, so why would not he embrace Judas, yet another "failure" loved by the Lord. The New Testament also tells us that the only unforgivable sin is blasphemy, and almost no one accuses Judas of that. Furthermore, even though several of the Gospel writers refer to Judas as a "thief" and "betrayer," the truth is Jesus never referred to Judas in any derogatory fashion.

So, what is the real importance of the Gospel of Judas?

Basic Gnostic theology was already known from the Nag Hamadi texts and earlier finds, so the Judas manuscript does not really add much at all. The missing portions would probably be interesting, but so far, we are told that they do not exist. As a matter of fact, you could say there is another whole "banned bible" with many books that few have ever examined. There is a "Letter of Pilate to Herod," an "Epistle of Pontius Pilate," stories of the lives of the various Marys (especially the mother of Jesus and Mary Magdalene), Jesus's childhood, and much more, most of which have little impact on present-day Christian believers. Even though the Coptic Orthodox Church recognizes St. Pontius Pilate, other than that, they too are in general harmony with both the Eastern and Western Christian communities.

Could Jesus have had an unexpectedly close relationship with Judas and Mary of Magdala? Well, it is not impossible, but the question is whether or not it makes any real difference to the basic story as in the agreed upon New Testament. I maintain that it does not—unless you want it to do so. Neither the mostly fictional Leonardo material and the more authentic Judas Gospel, nor the other Gnostic scriptures really influence basic believers anyway. Is the whole issue a plot to undermine and destroy Christianity as certain fundamentalists maintain? Again, the answer is yes, but this is nothing new, and has been with us since the beginning.

The books of "the other bible" illustrate that Christianity has always had many variants, just as it does today, and Gnosticism is still alive and well. As a wise person once said, the more things change, the more they seem to remain the same. At some point, serious believers must decide where to place their faith. So, enjoy *The Da Vinci Code* and *The Gospel of Judas* all you want. There is nothing really new in either one that detracts from the basic Christian message, unless you want it to do so. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]"Judas Backers Deny Critics Three Times," Barry Meier and John Noble Wilford, New York Times News Service, April 13, 2006.

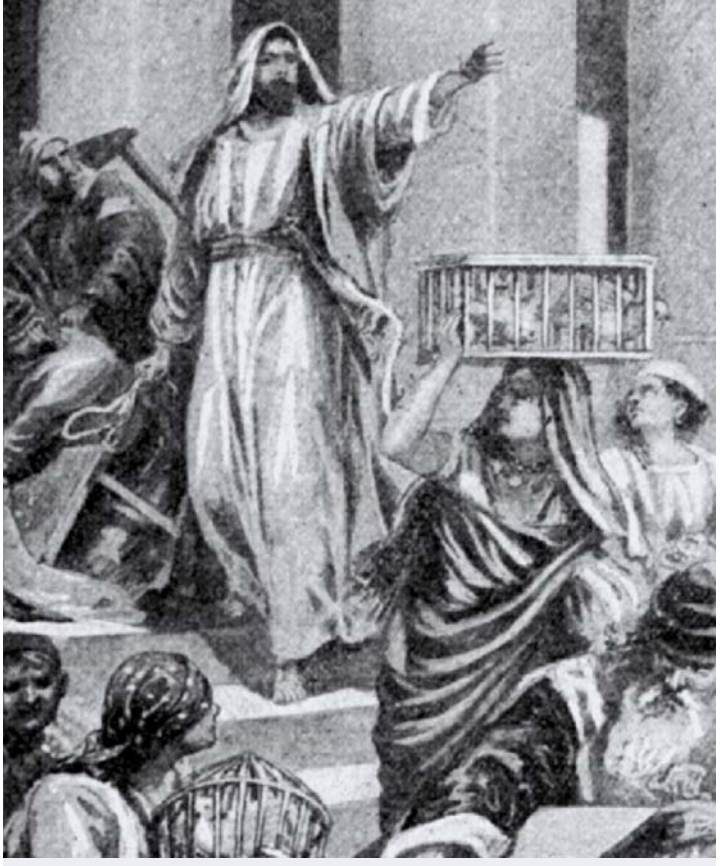

Some scholars speculate that Judas, who favored a military messiah, was disillusioned with Jesus's message of forgiveness for one's enemies and his unwillingness to overthrow the occupiers. After Jesus entered Jerusalem on Passover, rather than striking down the Romans, Jesus turned his ire on "fellow" Jews—the moneychangers—(above) who he believed had defiled the holy temple by turning it into a smelly, bloody, raucous place of profit and sin. Later, at the Last Supper, Jesus announced he was going to sacrifice himself and that the Romans would, in essence, torture and kill him. This made no sense to Judas, who would have expected the true messiah to kill the enemies of the Jews by the hand of God. This all may have led Judas to force the issue, expecting Jesus to lead his people to victory, rather than allow himself to be crucified.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Buetz, Jeffrey J., *The Brother of Jesus and the Lost Teachings of Christianity*, Inner Traditions, Rochester, Vermont, 2005.

Ehrman, Bart D. (commentator), *The Gospel of Judas*, National Geographic, Washington, D.C., 2006.

Humphreys, Kenneth, *Jesus Never Existed*, Iconoclast Press, England, 2005.

Oliver, Revilo P., *The Origins of Christianity*, HR Press, England, 2001.

Phillips, Graham, *The Virgin Mary Conspiracy: The True Father of Christ and the Tomb of the Virgin*, Bear & Company, 2005.

Robinson, James M., *The Secrets of Judas: The Story of the Misunderstood Disciple and His Lost Gospel*, HarperSanFrancisco, San Francisco, 2006.

Schonfield, Hugh J., *The Passover Plot: New Light on the History of Jesus: A New Interpretation of the Life and Death of Jesus*, Bernard Geis Associates, 1965.

Starbird, Margaret, *The Woman with the Alabaster Jar: Mary Magdalen and the Holy Grail*, Bear & Company, 1993.

Harrell Rhome is the founder, editor and publisher of Eagle Publications. Sample issues of *The Eagle Newsletter (A Cultural Commentary on Current Events)* and *The Revisionist Observer (Searching for Truth in History)* are available to readers of this article. Contact Eagle Publications, POB 6303 Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303; phone or fax 361-888-8060, and mention the TBR article.

Isaiah Bowman

The Godfather of the Neo-Cons And His Influence on U.S. Imperialism

AMERICAN GEOGRAPHER ISAIAH BOWMAN said in 1942: "[I am] deeply disturbed by the rapid growth in Germany of the pseudoscience of geopolitics and alarmed by its territorial theories." Ironically, Bowman was quite a geopolitician himself. Although circumstances of war and citizenship would compel Isaiah Bowman to condemn German World War II expansionism. Bowman, America's foremost political geographer in the 20th century, acting in the service of the United States, replaced the cultural, ethnic and geographic desiderata of the German nationalists with a global economic policy favorable to American expansion. Was he the godfather of the "neo-conservatives"?

BY DAN MICHAELS

In his important book *American Empire,* Neil Smith traces the growth of America's global empire through the life of Isaiah Bowman who served as geographer to both presidents Wilson and Roosevelt.[1] In a welcome departure from the conventional way of writing history, namely, concentrating on the leading statesmen and politicians of the day, Prof. Smith instead focuses on the pivotal role of perhaps the most influential presidential advisor of the first half of the 20th century: Isaiah Bowman, a professional geographer.[2] As early as 1950, publisher Henry Luce had already labeled the 20th century the "American century." It was, as Prof. Smith sees it, the century in which America rose to world prominence in several stages: the first stage was at the turn of the century when America joined in European-style colonial aggrandizement, the second stage at the conclusion of World War I when President Wilson attempted to establish the League of Nations and lay the foundation of a new world order, the third, at the conclusion of World War II when President Roosevelt did succeed in founding the United Nations.

BOWMAN

The intervention of the Cold War with Communism's competitive bid for world dominance delayed the implementation of America's predominance until about 1990. Unrestrained since the collapse of the Soviet Union, America, the only superpower at this moment in history (with China on its heels), appears now to be pushing headlong and unilaterally to its ultimate goal of an economically based new world order, discarding old allies along the way and antagonizing many other countries.

A new world order based on economic benefits for all nations has been America's goal for more than a century. Since the end of the 19th century, and especially when America began

producing more that it could market, the call for world markets was heard. The concept of Manifest Destiny, the Monroe Doctrine, and the Open Door policies all signaled America's ambition. At the end of the 19th-century Sen. Albert Beveridge announced: "Fate has written our policy for us; the trade of the world must and shall be ours."

Isaiah Bowman, whose destiny it was to map the new world order, was born in 1878 on a poor farm in Canada. Through his innate diligence and intelligence the young Bowman worked for and obtained his PhD in geography from Yale University in 1909 at a time when American Institutions of higher education were still based on the Kantian idea of a modern university, namely, one internally ordered by the logical division of knowledge into faculties that express the conceptual divisions of the world in which the individual thinker was the central figure—before the schools of business, law departments, computer centers, sports stadiums etc took precedence.

Early 20th-century America was still very much frontier conscious, even though most of the land areas of the world had already been discovered and settled. Emphasis gradually shifted to seeking new frontiers and in the redivision, as circumstances demanded, of already settled areas. The young Bowman quickly distinguished himself in explorations and expeditions to South America to the ancient ruins in Peru. He was a participant in the famous 1911 expedition, led by Hiram Bingham, in which the pre-Inca site of Macchu Picchu was discovered.

"By today's standards, as Smith makes clear, Bowman was a paragon of political incorrectness. He was, as were most of the American elitists of his day, very much conscious of race and class."

After joining the Wilson administration, Bowman turned to political geography and specifically to the redivision of European lands.

Of the many German geographers being studied in America at the time, Friedrich Ratzel (*Antropogeographie*, 1891; *Politische Geographie*, 1897), who *inter alia* introduced the concept of *Lebensraum*—a living space required by plants, animals and humans for survival and propagation—particularly fascinated Bowman. In the 1930s Karl Haushofer's application of the concept to nations, especially Germany, influenced Hitler greatly. He wrote:

> Germany must find the courage to gather our people and their strength for an advance along the road that will lead this people from its present restricted living space to new land and soil, and hence also free it from the danger of vanishing from the earth or of serving others as a slave nation. . . . In an era when the Earth is gradually being divided up among states, some of which embrace almost entire continents, we cannot speak of a world power whose political mother country is limited to the absurd area of 500,000 square kilometers. (*Mein Kampf*, Boston, Houghton Mifflin, 1971, 644, 646)

Bowman would turn the Lebensraum concept on its head and use it to justify American economic world expansion, substituting American global Lebensraum for the German nationalist variety. According to Ratzel, a state's political control of territory is vital for its economic and cultural survival, whereas for Bowman economic control of resources, labor, and markets is the more direct key to ensure national economic survival and growth. American economic Lebensraum, or global capitalism, was to be the foundation of the planned new world order. The *Pax Britannica* of the 19th century, which was based on the colonial system, was to be replaced by a *Pax Americana*, based not on territorial acquisitions but on mutual economic benefits for all.

* * *

By today's standards, as Smith makes clear, Bowman was a paragon of political incorrectness. He was, as were most of the American elitists of his day, very much conscious of race and class. He was authoritarian, an advocate of eugenics, an outspoken anti-Semite, anti-Communist, homophobic, learned, hard-working, competent and remarkably prescient. (How the American elite has changed since his day.) Despite the fact that Germany had been the adversary in two world wars, Bowman nevertheless retained his distaste for most Jews and his abhorrence of Communism.

In his early career Bowman was much in accord with German geographic thought with regard to the influence and relationship of land and people. For example, with reference to settlement geography, Bowman's basic assumption was that "the character of the physical features of the Earth has been a prominent factor in the life of a race, and that "the physical landscape was the essence of politics." It is easy to see how this concept would eventually lead to the "Blut and Boden" concept, which prevailed in Germany in the 1930s and which still exists to a considerable extent in Israel today.

Bowman joined the Wilson administration as a key member of Inquiry, the president's personal think tank. Considerable efforts had been made by the U.S. government to prevent the war, but after it had begun, and America drawn into it, Wilson commissioned Inquiry to draw up a peace plan on which both sides could agree. The result was the much-maligned Fourteen Points, which were accepted by both parties as the basis for a peace settlement. When the noble promises in Bowman and Wilson's Fourteen Points were not implemented after the armistice, Germany rightly felt betrayed—a victim of a "bait-and-switch" game. Actually, the failure of the Fourteen Points may be attributed to at least three factors:

1) Unbeknown to Wilson, Lloyd George, Georges Clemenceau and V.E. Orlando had entered into secret treaties of their own to divide the spoils of war;

2) Wilson's health failed and he was incapable of fighting for his ideals;

3) Conservatives in the U.S. Congress blocked American entry into the League of Nations. (Wilson himself could be faulted for advancing provisions that were too utopist and idealistic to be accepted by European diplomats of that day.)

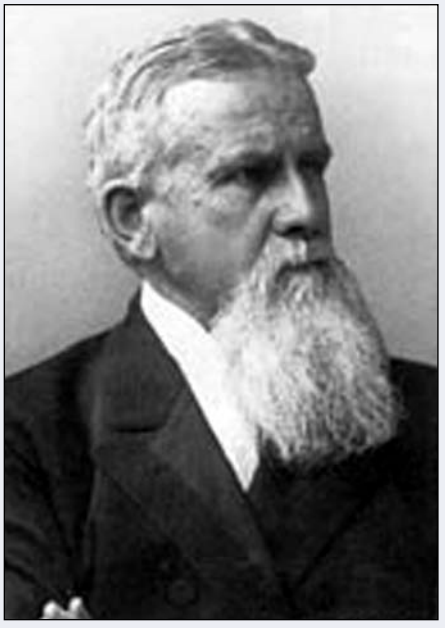

Three Influential—But Rarely Discussed—Characters in 'Geo-Politics'

FRIEDRICH RATZEL

Friedrich Ratzel (1844–1904) traveled as a journalist in Europe, Cuba, Mexico and the U.S. Thereafter he devoted himself to geographical studies and was the founder of modern political geography. Teaching geography at the University of Leipzig, he pioneered in developing the science of anthropogeography. His concepts had a profound influence on European and American geographers.

RUDOLF KJELLÉN

Johan Rudolf Kjellén (1864-1922) coined the word "geopolitics." A Swedish politician and political scientist, his work was influenced by Friedrich Ratzel (see left). Along with famed explorer Alexander von Humboldt, Karl Ritter and Ratzel, Kjellén would lay the foundations for the German concept of Geopolitik, later promoted by Gen. Karl Haushofer, a well-known figure in Nazi politics (right).

GEN. KARL HAUSHOFER

Karl Haushofer (1869-1946), shown as a civilian, served on the Western Front during WWI and became close friends with his student Rudolf Hess. An instrument in Adolf Hitler's "Lebensraum" politics, he became professor of geography at the University of Munich in 1933. After the assassination attempt on Hitler, in which Haushofer's son was involved, he was incarcerated in Dachau.

Not only did the Versailles Treaty shrink Germany's territory at all its borders, and isolate East Prussia, but also in the south the Sudetenland was incorporated in the new Czechoslovakia. The treaty also transferred resource-rich Alsace-Lorraine to France, but Germany itself was placed under Allied military and economic control, charged a $15 million-dollar indemnity and additional reparations, and forced to admit exclusive responsibility for the war. Germany's African and Pacific colonies were also confiscated, not freed, by the victors.

Thus were the seeds of World War II sown and Adolf Hitler born. Years later, during World War II, when he was queried about Versailles, Bowman had to admit that he had made a mess of it, but insisted that the failure was caused by bad economic arrangements, rather than the unjust punitive measures taken against Germany. Economist John Maynard Keynes called Versailles the "Carthaginian peace."

The U.S. delegation to the Paris Peace Conference consisted of 1,248 specialists from various governmental agencies, each trying to gain access to Wilson's ear. Bowman, however, managed to elbow his team into the key decisionmaking position. Although Bowman had hoped to divide the German and Austro-Hungarian empires into smaller units based chiefly on ethnic uniformity, this cultural and geographic principle soon gave way to political expedience.

In carving up the old empires, Bowman substantially increased the mileage of borders in Europe, creating even more problems. When the mixed German/Polish mosaic in eastern Germany proved impossible to separate along ethnic lines, Bowman opted for a reconstituted and enlarged Poland as a buffer between Russia and Germany. Although Bowman had hoped to divide the German and Austro-Hungarian empires into smaller, more homogeneous units based chiefly on ethnic uniformity, ancient ethnic rivalries between Czechs and Slovaks, Hungarians and Romanians, Serbians and the other peoples of newly created Yugoslavia, made it impossible. Poland, especially, benefited most from Bowman's decisions—at Germany's expense, of course.

In Catholic Poland, Bowman was considered a saint. But in vanquished Germany he was seen as the devil incarnate. When Poland marched eastward against the Bolsheviks in 1920, Bowman, the inveterate anti-Communist, was jubilant.

The Council of Foreign Relations (CFR) was also established

after the Paris Peace Conference as part of the broader Anglo-American establishment founded by Cecil Rhodes and the Milner group. Bowman, as founding director, played an important role from the outset. The CFR, more influential today than ever as a nongovernmental foreign policy advisory group, represents and advocates a liberal internationalism, or gradual revolutionism, that purports to serve American economic interests while uplifting the rest of the world. Its counterpart in England is the Royal Institute of International Affairs. Branches also exist in Australia and Canada. In addition to advising the governments, the council also undertakes to educate and guide public opinion along the "right" path.

* * *

In concert with the goals of the CFR, Bowman published his geopolitical book, *The New World*, in which he foretold the development of an economics-driven American world empire. Its mission, Bowman wrote, was: "To deal realistically with the political problems of the postwar world. Its philosophy is one of gradualness of change by rational means. It interposes no ideological preconceived 'system' between a problem and solution."

To most professional geographers, especially German, the book revealed an ambitious postwar American global view, identifying Bowman as an accomplice in the shameful Versailles Treaty. A decade later, in 1934, Karl Haushofer in a resurgent Germany under Adolf Hitler published his three-volume work *Macht und Erde* ("Power and Earth") by way of a German response to Bowman's *New World*.

Called back again to advise the State Department on territorial matters under the Roosevelt administration even before Pearl Harbor, one of Bowman's first assignments was to draw a meridian line in the Atlantic defining the easternmost extent of the Western Hemisphere beyond which, under the Monroe Doctrine, the U.S. Navy could fire on German U-boats. The president insisted the line be drawn as far east as possible. This was but one of the many stratagems taken by Roosevelt to provoke the war which he considered inevitable as early as 1939. Despite the American president's promises, American preparations for war actually got under way in the late 1930s.

Knowing that the vast majority of Americans (85%) were opposed to America's entry in another European war, Roosevelt knew he could not possibly fire the first shot. He therefore resorted to an endless series of provocations designed to get Germany and Japan to fire that first fateful shot. Japan took the bait on December 7, 1941, after which Roosevelt could concentrate on his first priority—the destruction of Germany, leaving Japan relatively unharmed until Germany was under control. Roosevelt now had a second chance at Wilson's "global Monroe Doctrine" and to create, with America's full participation, the UN to replace the failed League of Nations.

In 1942 none other than Henry L. Mencken, America's foremost publicist and critic, alerted the American people to what they might expect after the war:

"Behind the scenes in Washington, a new world is being planned for you. If the plans materialize, you are going to be given a try at running the world. . . . If you think that defeating the Axis is the chief aim of the government's foreign policy, you are going to get a surprise. American leadership in world affairs, looking toward a pacific and prosperous epoch, is the ultimate goal of those in Washington who are endeavoring to design the shape of things to come."

"Roosevelt now had a second chance at Wilson's 'global Monroe Doctrine' and to create, with America's full participation, the UN to replace the failed League of Nations."

Knowing full well Mencken's low regard for the politicians in Washington, savvy Americans could only hold their breath. Could two world wars really have been fought to establish an Anglo-American new world order? After the war, the UN, the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, and the General Agreement of Tariffs and Trade (GATT) became the machinery of the new order.

* * *

Also in1939, President Roosevelt, over State Department objections, announced that between 10 and 20 million refugees, including countless Jews, would be homeless after the war. To address the impending problem, Bowman proposed and was charged with the top-secret M-project to explore the possibilities of large-scale refugee resettlement. Bowman undertook a scholarly investigation of land settlement possibilities outside the United States, thinking in terms of agrarian settlements. With respect to displaced Jews, Bowman objected to settling too many of them in any one place or country. Moreover, he strongly objected to the establishment of a Zionist state in Palestine, predicting that it would be rightly viewed as a creature of the United States and Great Britain and would have to be backed up with U.S. military force. In 1942 he wrote: "If American power is placed behind the demand for an independent Zionist state in opposition to the Arabs, and if the demand includes larger and larger territory, we must be prepared to take on 90 million Arabs."

His further prediction to Roosevelt that American bayonets and American lives would be the price if we touched the Palestine question proved correct.

* * *

At about the same time Bowman, as president of Johns Hopkins University, instituted a Jewish quota at Hopkins, saying: "We're becoming practically a Jewish organization. . . . Jews don't come to Hopkins to make the world better or anything like that. They come for two things: to make money and to marry non-Jewish women."

His Jewish quota remained in force until after his death.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

Bowman's anti-Communism and so-called anti-Semitism were common to men of his race and class until well after the conclusion of World War II. References to the "disease of Bolshevism" and the "poison of Bolshevism" were not unusual outside of Roosevelt's immediate circle. The Communist revolution was to Bowman "a step backward to the barbarism of earlier times." In the period of Germany's greatest military victories on the Eastern Front, Bowman rejoiced: "Unless Russia is chewed to bits by war she will be the same uncommunicating, enigmatical, sullen and treacherous force after this war that she was from 1918 to 1941. . . . The only hope is that Russia will be greatly weakened and the present struggle takes a terrific toll of Russian lives and substance . . . the blood-letting must be so great that it may be expected to count in the final stages of the war."

Bowman considered Hitler's pact with Stalin to be a mistake. When it was announced, the West was in the process of arming to fight Hitler side by side with the Soviet Union. Bowman prophetically wrote: "The strengthening of Russia may produce such disastrous effects upon Hitler's plans that it is neither idiotic nor fanciful to say that within 10 years France and England may be fighting side by side with Germany in order to hold Russia in check. When the rest of Europe is exhausted economically and spiritually then will it be seed-time for Stalin and for Communist doctrine."

NATO was established exactly 10 years after Bowman's statement.

Again, during discussions in Washington in 1942 Bowman, arguing almost as a minority of one, opposed plans for the dismemberment or fragmentation of Germany after the war because he feared a Russian advance into Europe and the spread of Communism: "At a later turn of the wheel of fortune a counterpoise to Russia might be necessary, and we might want Germany as a unit for that purpose. . . . If we disunite Germany we may be on our knees to her in five, 10 or 15 years to ask her to unite and help us to hold Russia in place."

With secretaries Stimson and Hull, Bowman fought hard and successfully against the Morgenthau Plan for postwar Germany, which President Roosevelt had embraced. Bowman opposed permanent dismemberment of Germany, but believed a temporary division of Germany into zones might be feasible during the reconstruction period. He insisted that the proposed Western zones span the entire north-south longitude of prewar Germany as a defensive buffer zone against westward Soviet encroachment.

In 1943 Bowman, foreseeing that Americans in the new world order would be working in all parts of the world, wisely warned them to avoid crude "in-your-face" democracy displays: "We have no right to assume that people everywhere around the world want to be like ourselves . . . we ought to preserve native customs, for the binding cement of native societies lies in such customs and institutions."

* * *

In late 1949, Bowman, quite aware of the impending French collapse in Indo-China, prepared and presented an amazingly prescient paper on American prospects in the Far East to the State Department. In it, Bowman recommended that the United States preempt Soviet intervention by urging an imme-

SIR HALFORD J. MACKINDER (1861-1947), an English geographer and geopolitician, described Britain as "a lump of coal surrounded by fish." Mackinder's work fostered the teaching of geography, probably more than any other British geographer, paving the way for the establishment of geography as a distinct discipline in the United Kingdom. The Earth, said Mackinder, was divisible into two regions. One of these was the "world island," comprising the interlinked continents of Eurasia and Africa, was the largest, most populous and richest of all land combinations. At the core of this world island lay the "heartland," extending from the Volga to the Yangtze, from the Himalayas to the Arctic. Protected from sea power by ice to the north and by deserts and mountains to the south, the vast area was threatened only by land invasion on its western border. Effective political domination of this region by any single power had been impossible in the past because of lack of transportation and the inability to ensure a continual supply of men and supplies. Mackinder believed introduction of the railroad had changed all that. Given a network of railroads, there was an excellent chance that a powerful continental European nation could extend political control over the Eastern European gateway to the Eurasian core. This could be a prelude to that nation's bid for mastery first of the Eurasian/African land mass and ultimately the entire globe.

diate military decision asserting U.S. prerogatives in the region. With his knowledge of geography, he warned: "We can lose our shirt in the swamps and canyons of the hinterland." One year later, the North Koreans, backed by the Soviet Union, invaded the south precisely because the United States had not included South Korea in America's sphere of interest nor made clear our position.

Ironically, by the time America after World War II finally recognized the danger posed by Communism, Bowman, who almost throughout his career, even under President Roosevelt, had warned constantly of the threat from the east, retired from government service. He died in 1950, and had almost fallen into obscurity until Prof. Smith resurrected him in his excellent, well-researched and documented book. Regretfully, it must be said in the final analysis that, although superior to many of his contemporaries in political and scientific knowledge, Bowman along the way had to sacrifice some of his academic principles in the service of his country to satisfy the demands of politicians and statesmen.

Isaiah Bowman predicted that the United States, unless it acted quickly and decisively, would end up fighting Communists—both from the USSR and China—in East Asia. He was right. First it was Korea, above, where UN and U.S. troops got bogged down in bloody hill fighting, and then Vietnam, where America tried unsuccessfully to fill the power vacuum left when the French pulled out.

The American empire, with its obsession with economic benefits, has now indeed superceded the European colonial system, which, despite its faults, had done much to awaken and advance its third-world colonies. In the process of empire-building America, herself a child of Europe, has become increasingly separated ethnically, spiritually, and culturally from her own European roots. With increasing non-European immigration, the separation is likely to become greater.

Just as unanticipated political movements in the 20th century have impeded America's march to global dominance, Prof. Smith believes that the final goal may prove elusive in the future. It may even be better for the world and the United States if it remains elusive. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Born in Scotland, Neil Smith is distinguished professor of anthropology and geography and the director of the Center for Place, Culture and Politics at the Graduate Center, City University of New York.

[2]Isaiah Bowman was the grandson of Moses Bowman, a Mennonite preacher in Canada. Moses in turn could trace his ancestry back to 17th-century Switzerland, to one Wendel Baumann. Among his many honors and accomplishments, Isaiah Bowman led the first Yale South American expedition (1907); participated in the Yale Peruvian expedition (1911); led the American Geographical Society Expedition to the Central Andes (1913); was director of the American Geographical Society (1915-35); president of Johns Hopkins University (1935-1948); president of the Council of Foreign Relations (1931-34); member of the National Research Council, the Explorers Club, the Association of American Geographers, the National Academy of Sciences and the International Geographical Union.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bowman, Isaiah, *The New World: Problems in Political Geography* (Harvard City Planning Studies), World Book Company; 4th ed., with 257 maps, 1928, 803 pp.

Haushofer, Karl, Lewis A. Tambs (editor), Ernst J. Brehm (translator), *An English Translation and Analysis of Major General Karl Ernst Haushofer's Geopolitics of the Pacific Ocean: Studies on the Relationship Between Geography and History* (Studies in Geography, 7), Edwin Mellen Press, 2002, 444 pp. (*Raumueberwindende Maechte*, 1934).

Smith, Neil, *American Empire: Roosevelt's Geographer and the Prelude to Globalization*, University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London, 2003, 558 pp.

HIGH PRIESTS OF WAR

They got us into the no-win war in Iraq and now they're determined to get us into another war against Iran . . . and only Israel benefits.

THE HIGH PRIESTS OF WAR exposes the secret history of how America's "neo-conservative" Trotskyites came to power and orchestrated the war against Iraq as the first step in their drive for Global Empire, the so-called New World Order. By Michael Collins Piper, this is the only full-length book on the "neo-cons" that tells the entire story—no holds-barred. The book is now being circulated internationally and is being translated into a variety of languages, acclaimed as the one book that explains the "who, what, when, where, why and how" of the tragic involvement of the U.S. in the Iraq war. This fast-reading, carefully documented 124-page volume has helped spread the word about the REAL reason for the Iraq war and how it is central to a grand design being suppressed by the controlled media and its owners who are part of the problem. Softcover, 144 pages, #396, $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $2 S&H inside the U.S. Add $4 S&H outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. More books at barnesreview.org.

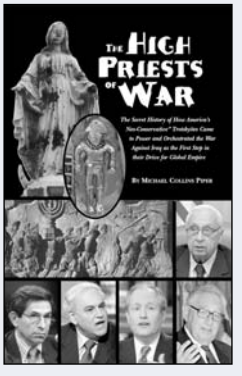

Is the Zionist Anglo-American Empire in 'Meltdown'?

EXCERPTED HERE IS "A Requiem for the Empire," Chapter 6 of Malaysian diplomat Matthias Chang's new blockbuster book *Future Fastforward: The Zionist Anglo-American Meltdown.* The book is for sale through TBR BOOK CLUB. Here is just a taste of this incomparable tome.

BY MATTHIAS CHANG

In the previous chapter [Chapter 5 of *Future Fastforward*], you were told of the story of the brave Lt. Col. James "Bo" Gritz, who, after being betrayed by the leaders of his country, vowed that he would not kill another "enemy" or risk another comrade's life. Fifty-nine thousand of America's best lost their lives for nothing. Bush went AWOL. Today, in Iraq we are witnessing the same senseless killings and devastation that have caused the death of over 100,000 Iraqis, mainly civilian men, women and children—non-combatants—so-called "collateral damage." The toll of Americans killed is mounting daily, and the wounded have already exceeded 10,000. Death is knocking on America's doors.

I was in Iraq just before the war started on a special mission for my government [Malaysia]. The sufferings of the brave Iraqis that I saw, as a result of 12 years of UN sanctions, cannot be expressed with mere words. I was not mentally prepared for the emotional and psychological onslaught of being shown little children suffering from the effects of depleted uranium—deformed babies and children suffering from cancer. It was really, really ugly.

MATTHIAS CHANG

I can only describe them as "Frankenstein children"—an appalling appellation, I know, but in trying to describe what I saw, it is the best (or worst) that I could think of. As I have said, mere words suffice not.

In the hospitals that I visited, I could not restrain my emotions, and as the tears welled in my eyes, a searing pain ripped through my guts. Why? It was reported that over 500,000 children died as a result of the sanctions imposed by the United Nations. And on that day, I vowed that I would do everything within my ability to expose the crimes of the Zionist Anglo-American empire.

Madeleine Albright, the Zionist former U.S. secretary of state, when asked if the deaths of half a million Iraqi children was a price worth paying for the sanctions, callously replied, "We think the price is worth it." And as callously she justified the actions of America: "If we have to use force, it is because we are America. We are the indispensable nation. We stand tall. We see further into the future."

Since 1991, thousands of Iraqis have died from cancer as a result of the radiation epidemic caused by depleted uranium bombs and shells. While Kuwait was allowed to assist in the clean-up, Iraq was left to face the consequences unaided. Prof. Doug Rokke, the U.S. Army physicist responsible for the clean-up operations in Kuwait, had this to say:

> I am like many people in Iraq. I have 5,000 times the recommended radiation in my body. The contamination was throughout Iraq and Kuwait. With the munitions testing and preparation in Saudi Arabia, uranium contamination covers the entire region. The effect depends on whether a person inhaled it or ingested it by eating or drinking, or if they got it from an open wound. What we are seeing now, respiratory problems, kidney problems, cancers, are the direct result of the use of this highly toxic material. The controversy over whether or not it's the cause is a manufactured one; my own ill health is a testament to that. . . . There are two urgent issues to be confronted by people in the West, those with a sense of right and wrong: first the decision by the United States and Britain to use a weapon of mass destruction, such as depleted uranium.
>
> "In the Gulf War, well over 300 tons were fired. An A-10 Warthog attack aircraft fired over 900,000 rounds. Each individual round has 300 grams of solid uranium 238. When a tank fired its shells, each round carried over 4,500 grams of uranium. These rounds are not coated, they are not tipped; they are solid uranium. Moreover, we have evidence to suggest that they were mixed with plutonium. *What happened in the gulf was a form of nuclear warfare.*" [1] (emphasis added)0

Prof. Karol Sikora, head of the cancer program of the WHO, exposed the inhuman and cruel campaign to block requested radiotherapy equipment, chemotherapy drugs and analgesics by British and U.S. advisers to the Sanctions Committee. He commented: "The saddest thing I saw in Iraq was children dying because there was no chemotherapy and no pain control. It seemed crazy they couldn't have morphine, because for everybody with cancer pain it is the best drug. When I was there, they had a little bottle of aspirin pills to go around to 200 patients in pain." [2]

I do not know if my guides, who also became my dearest friends, are alive or dead. But this I know: They were saddened by the needless war and hoped that the world would see through the lies of the Bush and Blair regimes. They impressed upon me the urgency of getting out before the war started in earnest, to tell the world what I saw—a Malaysian witness to the war crimes inflicted by the Zionist Anglo-American war machine. I met several leaders and interacted with ordinary people. I left Iraq, with regrets that I was not able to join their ranks to oppose Zionism and imperial occupation, but I came home with fond memories of a proud nation, a very cultured and learned people who, in spite of their sufferings, ensured that I had every comfort during my stay. It was true friendship.

"I left Iraq with regrets that I was unable to join their ranks, but I came home with fond memories of a proud nation, a very cultured and learned people who, in spite of their sufferings, ensured I was comfortable."

When I returned to Malaysia, many colleagues and friends expressed the view that the war would be over in weeks, a one-sided affair. They were surprised when I differed with their assessment and made a report that after the first phase of the war, the invasion, the heroic Iraqi people would launch a devastating people's war, similar to that during the Vietnam War, but launched by urban dwellers, not country folk.

In my discussions with some of the leaders, I expressed the view that the imperialists will apply the policies of divide and rule, and that it was most likely that the Shiite leaders would be seduced by the sophistry and cunning of the British. The Shiites would be assured of British presence, and their involvement would be the guarantee that 1991 would not be repeated again.[3] The Shiites and their leaders would never be able to see through the ploy. All credit must be given to Blair and his spin-doctors for the effective execution of this gambit. The Shiites have a short memory, for the treachery of the British in 1920 seemed to be forgotten.

Given the cards that were available, the center of resistance had to be in Baghdad, a more favorable strategic battlefield for urban resistance than Somalia. If you had visited Baghdad and other cities, you would know what I mean. Creativity would be the key to developing all sorts of booby traps that would wear down the foreign foot soldiers. This would then be the Iraqi equivalent of the U.S. "Shock and Awe" campaign.

The resistance war would be ugly. The choice was made by President Bush, who refused to fight by the rules of the Geneva Conventions. The U.S. and British forces and their mercenaries tortured and massacred with impunity. It was just too bad that the Iraqis refused to remain willing victims. They rose to the challenge and adapted quickly.

The U.S. Army did not plan this war game on that premise. They were told it would be a tea party. Nor were they trained to face an enemy who would die for family honor, a concept completely alien to the American psyche, while Abu Ghraib further nourished their hatred of the occupying forces.

Intelligence I gathered showed that six months' rations were already distributed to the future resistance fighters and support groups. Arms amounting to millions were also carefully distributed well before the invasion. Wells were dug in numerous strategic and tactical locations in anticipation of the massive destruction to the infrastructures from aerial bombardment. I detected no signs of hopelessness nor defeat in their eyes. From the strategic military point of view, even though the 12 years of sanctions have crippled the Iraqis' conventional war machine, it hardened the people's resolve and determination for resistance. It was their turn for payback and they were ready and waiting. My sources have since been confirmed by Seymour Hersh in his book *The Chain of Command*.[4] Here I quote the relevant passages from the book:

> Saddam had drawn up plans for a widespread insurgency in 2001, soon after George Bush's election brought into office many of the officials who had directed the 1991 Gulf War. Huge amounts of small arms and other weapons were stockpiled around the country for use by the insurgents. . . .
>
> One of the most critical dates, according to Sadik,[5] was April 7, 2003, as American troops were moving at will on the outskirts of Baghdad and were obviously prepared for rough door-to-door urban warfare. American commanders had feared, and planned for, a drawn-out siege of Baghdad. Instead, the troops, who included members of the Baath Party hierarchy, the Special Republican Guard, the Special Security Organization and the Mukhabarat [Jihaz al-Mukhabarat al-Amma; the Iraqi intelligence service], were ordered to return to their homes and initiate the resistance from there. . . . Saddam loyalists had stopped chatting on satellite phones and other devices and simply melted away overnight.
>
> Sadik further told me that Saddam, in his 2001 directive, had ordered three insurgency divisions to be set up, each to operate underground under the direct control of a handpicked Iraqi official. The divisions were to contain 2,000 to 4,000 members, organized in small cells of three to four. The first division, Sadik said, commanded by Izzat al-Douri, one of Saddam's deputies, "was composed of Baathists not publicly known at that time." Their mission was to operate independently in small cells, while hiding out in well-fortified safe houses. The second division, under the command of Taha Yassin Ramadan, was composed of Baath Party members whose assignment was to back up the first division by providing operating instructions via a series of carefully screened dead drops.
>
> Ramadan was captured by Kurdish troops in Mosul in August,

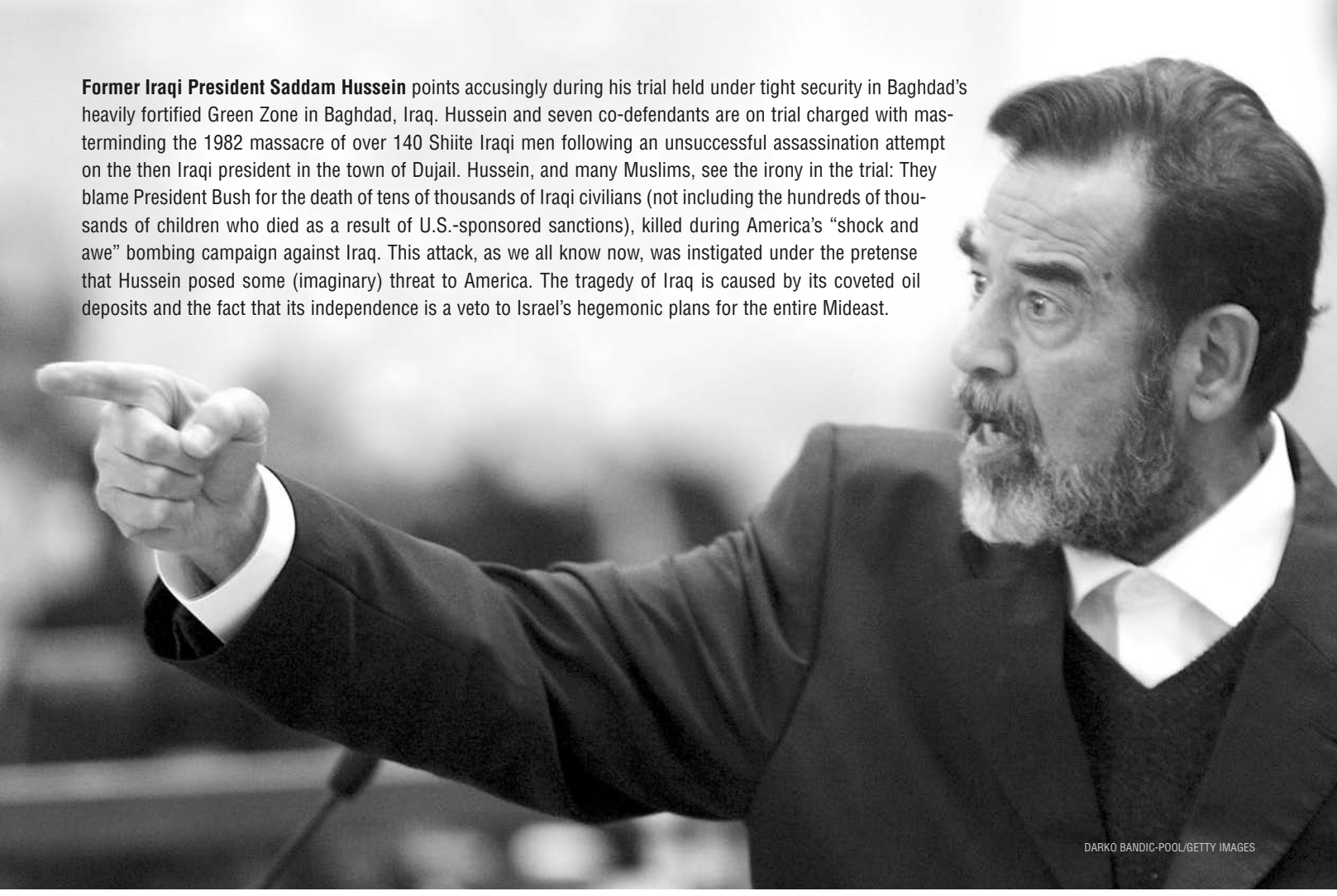

Former Iraqi President Saddam Hussein points accusingly during his trial held under tight security in Baghdad's heavily fortified Green Zone in Baghdad, Iraq. Hussein and seven co-defendants are on trial charged with masterminding the 1982 massacre of over 140 Shiite Iraqi men following an unsuccessful assassination attempt on the then Iraqi president in the town of Dujail. Hussein, and many Muslims, see the irony in the trial: They blame President Bush for the death of tens of thousands of Iraqi civilians (not including the hundreds of thousands of children who died as a result of U.S.-sponsored sanctions), killed during America's "shock and awe" bombing campaign against Iraq. This attack, as we all know now, was instigated under the pretense that Hussein posed some (imaginary) threat to America. The tragedy of Iraq is caused by its coveted oil deposits and the fact that its independence is a veto to Israel's hegemonic plans for the entire Mideast.

DARKO BANDIC-POOL/GETTY IMAGES

> but his capture, Sadik said, did not lead to an unraveling of the operations because Ramadan, by the very nature of the compartmentalization process, did not know which cell was operating where. The third division was composed of technocrats—"doctors, lawyers, engineers, administrators," Sadik said, "and people who run the country—power plants, the water, the sewage, in the Ministry of Commerce and the Ministry of Finance." The technocrats left Baghdad overnight on April 7, Sadik said.

There were setbacks, no doubt. But a good military commander, while not able to foresee each and every contingency, can minimize the initial setbacks in the face of an overwhelming force, preserve his strength and, when the time is ready, counter-attack pre-selected targets with deadly force. Precisely that is happening in Iraq. Tribal justice is now in full swing. The cry of "*Allahu akbar*" ["God is great"] strengthens the Iraqis' resolve, but sends shivers down the spines of the occupying mercenaries and foot soldiers.

I am sure the Zionist Anglo-American empire received the same intelligence I did, but they were too arrogant and too self-assured that their "Shock and Awe" campaign would, with a single stroke, psychologically demoralize the Iraqi resistance. Even seasoned military commanders were taken in by this made-for-television propaganda.

Gen. Tommy Franks and his staff of generals failed in their duty and betrayed their soldiers in waging this war. They thought that money could buy cogent intelligence. While a few corrupt generals and officials succumbed, the patriots of Iraq remained true to their country. Despite the millions in greenbacks at their disposal, the intelligence services and Special Forces made little headway in strategic intelligence gathering.

Even with the capture of President Saddam Hussein, the military situation did not improve, but deteriorated further. In a people's war [guerrilla war], intelligence is the critical key to victory; without which, death and defeat are certain.

They failed to learn from the experience of the Vietnam War. The Phoenix program failed. The Tiger Force brutality failed. The tortures failed. The corrupt puppet regime failed. The puppet army failed. The carpet bombing of Hanoi and Haiphong and elsewhere by B-52s and other modern warplanes was the best the U.S. war machine could deliver. But it could not deliver the knockout blow. The bombings failed. The ultimate battle had to be won on the ground. I visited the Chu Chi tunnels and saw how the guerrilla fighters survived on simple meals of steamed tapioca mixed with salt or sugar and nuts. They dug a maze of tunnels—over 170 miles, 40 square miles—to encircle the enemy, some two to three stories below ground, with nothing more than simple tools and basic engineering skills. In the daytime they braved the bombs and planted rice in the fields; in the night, they controlled the battlefields. Many were simple womenfolk.

Such an army can never be defeated. Period.

Likewise, Rumsfeld's shock and awe campaign was a strategic failure; and Tommy Franks essentially waged a war for U.S. cable televisions, *The New York Times* and the likes of Judith Miller. *The Washington Post* reported[6] that while she was embedded with MET Alpha, her role in the unit's operations became so central that it became known as the "Judith Miller Team." When a journalist interferes with ground unit operations, there is only one conclusion—the U.S. Army is all messed up. And because they went into Iraq on false pretenses, and for the real estate and oil, they lost the battle for minds and hearts. Since when did a rapist-robber-murderer have consideration for his victims? Now, his brave soldiers are paying the price for his unqualified arrogance and unmitigated stupidity. Tommy Franks's campaign reminds me of the medical cliché, "the operation [the invasion] was successful, but the patient [the invaders] died."

"I am confident that just as there were brave and honorable soldiers in the Vietnam War who exposed the truth, so will there also be brave U.S. soldiers from the Iraq War who . . . will kill no more. . . ."

I am confident that just as there were brave and honorable soldiers like Lt. Col. James "Bo" Gritz from the Vietnam War who exposed the truth, so will there also be brave American soldiers from the Iraq War who will put the generals to shame; they will kill no more, nor put their comrades' lives at risk.

I take no joy in seeing another generation of America's best bearing the brunt of the misguided policies of civilian warmongers. But they can stop these senseless killings, before the number of new tombstones in Arlington exceeds 59,000 again. The young should ask their elders: "Must two generations of the young and brave pay for the crimes and folly of their elders?"

Dante Zappala, a part-time teacher, has just buried his brave brother and is calling on his fellow Americans to end the war and stop this madness. He wrote about his brother in *The Los Angeles Times*.[7] My heart cries out for him, his brother and his family. This is what he wrote, and I hope that good American citizens will respond to his call.

> This week the White House announced, with little fanfare, that the two-year search for weapons of mass destruction in Iraq has finally ended, and it acknowledged that no such weapons existed there at the time of the U.S. invasion in 2003.
>
> For many, this may be a story of only passing interest. But for me and my family, it resonates with profound depth.
>
> My brother was Sgt. Sherwood Baker. He was a member of the Pennsylvania National Guard deployed a year ago with his unit out of Wilkes-Barre. He said goodbye to his wife and his 9-year-old son, boarded a bus and went to Ft. Dix, N.J., to be hastily retrained. His seven years of guard training as a forward observer was practically worthless because he would not face combat. All he needed to do was learn how not to die.
>
> He received a crash course in convoy security, including practice in running over cardboard cut outs of children. We bought him a GPS unit and walkie-talkies because he wasn't supplied with them. In Iraq, Sherwood was assigned to the Iraq Survey Group and joined the search for weapons of mass destruction.
>
> David Kay, who led the group until January 2004, had already stated that they did not exist. Former UN weapons inspector Hans Blix had expressed serious doubts about their presence during prewar inspections. In fact, a cadre of former UN inspectors and U.S. generals have been saying for years that Iraq posed no threat to our country. On April 26, 2004, the Iraq Survey Group, at the behest of the stubborn administration sitting safely

FUTURE FASTFORWARD

The Zionist Anglo-American Empire Meltdown

The Zionist Anglo-U.S. Empire:
Paper Tiger or Mighty Empire?
Israel: Linchpin of Coming Wars.
The End of Empire Capitalism.
The Triumph of Guerrilla War.

The words in this book are not written to shock the reader, but they do. For the first time, here is a view of the Force, namely, the invisible Zionist Anglo-American Empire, that acts on our very lives. The author makes a convincing case, complete with impeccable historical references, of plans put into motion many years ago to install a New World Order enforced by the U.S. military but ruled from Tel Aviv. Those plans, for reasons cited in this book, have taken on a spectacular turn, and the architects have decided to fast-forward their agenda.

The Power Elites of the Zionist Anglo-American Axis have been in control of the political systems throughout the world and, in all probability, there is not a single country in which their cunning and evil influence has not been felt.

Written by Matthias Chang, the one-time political attache for former Malaysian Prime Minister Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohammad, the author describes the rapid and irreversible decline of the Zionist Anglo-American Empire; the forthcoming inevitable nuclear wars; Israel as the linchpin of those nuclear wars; the end of Empire Capitalism; and a New World map by the middle of this century.

FUTURE FASTFORWARD (softcover, 400 pages, #444, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

in office buildings in Washington, was still on its fruitless but dangerous search. My brother stood atop his Humvee, securing the perimeter in front of a suspect building in Baghdad. But as soldiers entered the building, it exploded; the official cause is still unknown. Sherwood was struck by debris in the back of his head and neck, and he was killed.

Since that day, my family and I have lived with the grief of losing a loved one. We have struggled to explain his death to his son. We have gazed at the shards of life scattered at our feet, in wonder of its fragility, in perpetual catharsis with God.

I have moved from the frustration to disappointment to anger. And now I have arrived at a place not of understanding but of hope—blind hope that this will change.

The Iraq Survey Group's final report, which was filed in October but revealed only on Wednesday, confirmed what we knew all along. And as my mother cried in the kitchen, the nation barely blinked.

I am left now with a single word seared into my consciousness: accountability. The chance to hold our administration's feet to the flame has passed. But what of our citizenry? We are the ones who truly failed. We shut down our ability to think critically, to listen, to converse and to act. We are to blame.

Even with every prewar assumption having been proved false, today more than 130,000 U.S. soldiers are trying to stay alive in a foreign desert with no clear mission at hand.

At home, the sidelines are overcrowded with "patriots." These Americans cower from the fight they instigated in Iraq. In a time of war and record budget deficits, many are loath to even pay their taxes. In the end, however, it is not their family members who are at risk, and they do not sit up at night pleading with fate to spare them.

Change is vital. We must remind ourselves that the war with Iraq was not a mistake but rather a flagrant abuse of power by our leaders—and a case of shameful negligence by the rest of us for letting it happen. The consequence is more than a quagmire. The consequence is the death of our national treasure—our soldiers.

We are all accountable. We all share the responsibility of what has been destroyed in our name. Let us begin to right the wrongs we have done to our country by accepting that responsibility.

Tommy Franks, who Chang says "waged a war for cable television," has steadfastly justified the invasion of Iraq. Recently, however, many of his fellow American generals have gone on record exposing the war as a series of fatal blunders.

This letter has given me tremendous hope that real patriotic Americans will reclaim their country from the clutches of the Zionist Anglo-American power elite. Those of us who share this grief must likewise play a part. Citizens of the member countries of the Nonaligned Movement (NAM), the Organization of Islamic Conferences (OIC), and other peace-loving countries cannot, simply because of trade with the United States, turn a blind eye to the horrors of this war. Today, they are Palestinians and Iraqis. Tomorrow, it may very well be your own father, brother or sister who would be sacrificed and your memories seared by some retrieved body parts. I pray that you be spared from having to write a similar letter.

There is a choice to be made. And the time is now.

Malaysia holds the chairs of the NAM and the OIC. The Palestinians and Iraqis, and many more in the third world, are looking to Malaysia for leadership and support. And should we Malaysians fail, expect not a response to our cry for help when our turn should come.

Stop advertising and promoting Malaysia as a "moderate Muslim country." It is irrelevant to the 500,000 Iraqi children who have died, and are dying by the thousands in the present Gulf War II. When men and women are tortured, raped and humiliated, it is justice that they want, not cheap talk. It is no consolation to the Palestinians massacred in Jenin, Nablus and in other centers of resistance by the late fascist Ariel Sharon and the Zionist war machine, funded by the United States. The call for unity of the Muslim *ummah*[8] rings hollow, when we prostrate ourselves before the Zionist Anglo-American empire for some economic crumbs. The role of leadership is not given to many. We have been given this role at a time that many have considered as one of the most perilous in history. There is a time for words, and there is a time for action. When an American part-time teacher who lost a brother can see so clearly the road that needs to be traveled, why are we still so blinkered? We must exercise leadership to stop this madness. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]For a more detailed discussion on this issue read *Behind the War on Terror: Western Secret Strategy and the Struggle for Iraq*, Nafeez Mosaddeq Ahmed, Clairview Books, 2003; 157-164.

[2]*Ibid.*

[3]After Gulf War I, the U.S. instigated the Shiites to rebel against Saddam Hussein, but when Saddam retaliated, President Bush discontinued the support.

[4]Seymour Hersh, *Chain of Command: The Road from 9-11 to Abu Ghraib*, Allen Lane, 2004.

[5]Sadik was an Iraqi air force brigadier general.

[6]Cited by Amy Goodman in *The Exception to the Rulers*, Hyperion Books, New York, 2004.

[7]Dante Zappala, "It's Official: My Brother Died in Vain," January 14, 2005, *Los Angeles Times*.

[8]*Ummah*: In Arabic, literally "people" or "community"; in the Islamic context it refers to the entire Muslim community as a whole.

Matthias Chang, a barrister for 29 years, is a Christian Malaysian of Chinese descent. He was the personal secretary (a high-ranking post in Malaysia) to Dr. Mahathir Mohammad, the former prime minister. He is the author of several books.

Zionist Terror Tactics & the 'Ethnic Cleansing' of Palestine

IN RECENT TIMES, ZIONIST ATTACKS in Palestine, specifically Jenin, have caused international ire. At the same time, many people seem to have forgotten that Jenin is a refugee camp. These refugee camp victims arrived there when vicious Zionist terrorist gangs illegally drove most of Jenin's inhabitants out of their homes in the Israeli part of Palestine in 1948. Here is the historical background to the massacre.

BY SAMAR SALEH AND MARK FRANKLIN

In 1967, Zionist terrorist gangs, posing as an army, began invading the Palestinian refugee camps. Since then—for 35 years—they have regularly subjected the refugees and other inhabitants to the type of treatment experienced in a concentration camp.

During April 2002, the same refugees were attacked again—but this time with unprecedented viciousness and brutality.

In its November 2002 report, Amnesty International said there is "clear evidence" that Israelis carried out "unlawful killings, torture and ill-treatment of prisoners and wanton destruction of hundreds of homes." Israeli soldiers "blocked access to ambulances and denied humanitarian assistance, leaving the wounded and dead lying in the streets for days, and used Palestinians as human shields while searching for suspected militants."

"Amnesty International said Israelis carried out 'unlawful killings, torture & ill-treatment of prisoners & wanton destruction of hundreds of homes.' Soldiers blocked access to ambulances."

The report also documented accounts from Palestinians who were present during the springtime fighting. They tell stories of torture and murderous atrocities. Prisoners were beaten while stripped down to their underwear. Soldiers demolished homes while residents were still inside, leaving them to die under the rubble.

These were major war crimes that were never investigated by the international community, who seemingly view such outrages as being acceptable since Zionists were doing the killing.

The Israeli attack on both armed resistance fighters and unarmed civilians in Jenin was illegal, as it was in many other camps in Gaza and the West Bank: Nablus, Rammallah, Duhaisha, Beit Jala, Beit Lahia, Beit Hanoon, Khan Younes, to name a few.

To answer the question of legality or illegality of the Israeli army going into these places, we must first take a brief look of that area's history.

In 1880, the total number of residents in Palestine was approximately 480,000, of which around 24,000 were Jewish, and the remainder Muslim and Christian. This number of 24,000 Jews in the late 1800s is a liberal estimate; other estimates have put the number of Jews much lower. For instance, in the book *The Modern Jew* by Arnold White, published in 1899 (London: William Heinemann press), it notes, "Until 30 years ago (1869) the Jews in Palestine were very few in number, probably to be reckoned by hundreds rather than thousands. . . ."

Many revolutionary Jews from Eastern Europe fled to Palestine and elsewhere in 1881. This occurred because a plot, contrived in the home of the Russian Zionist Hesia Helfman, was successful: Czar Alexander II was blown up.[1]

Most Russians were outraged with the czar's assassination, causing many Jews to flee to Palestine and abroad in order to avoid persecution. After the first wave of immigration into Palestine in 1881, the number of Jewish settlers in Palestine gradually increased.

In 1897, after the people in Russia turned on their Jewish citizens, Theodore Herzl, the founder of the Zionist movement, organized the first Zionist Congress in Basel, Switzerland. This Zionist Congress concluded that the only way Jewish people will be safe from anti-Semitic persecution across Europe and Russia was if they had a land and state of their own. After much debate, Palestine was chosen as the location for this Jewish homeland.

During World War I, the British captured Palestine from the Turkish Ottomans. On November 2, 1917, the British government promised to establish a "national home" for Jewish people in Palestine—as if the British ever had the right to do so—in what

Zionist Terrorists Kill Czar Alexander II

In the 1860s and 1870s, Jewish activists occupied some of the highest positions in the fledgling Russian revolutionary movement. The "pioneer of Russian-Jewish revolutionary action" was Nicholas Utin, who was known as the first Russian Marxist. Ascending to the throne in 1855, Czar Alexander II introduced a number of exceptions to the repressive laws regulating life in the Jewish pale. Jews in certain professions and with certain educational backgrounds were allowed to settle outside the boundaries of the pale. This relaxation of the laws initially affected only some merchants but was gradually extended to persons with higher levels of education; doctors, nurses, midwives and others in the medical profession; some artisans and craftspeople, such as tailors and shoemakers; and those who had completed their military service. Utin was followed by a great number of other Jews including Hesya Helfmann, who was among those sentenced to death for the conspiracy to assassinate Czar Alexander II. On March 13, 1881, a Jew named Grinevetsky threw the bomb that killed Czar Alexander II. As the nation reacted to the assassination of Alexander II in 1881, the pendulum swung back toward greater restriction of the Jews. Above, the czar lies in state.

is now known as the Balfour Declaration. The declaration also promised to safeguard the civil and religious rights of the existing "non-Jewish" communities in Palestine.

In 1922, the League of Nations gave Britain a mandate to administer Palestine, with the intention of making it an independent Palestinian state and a national home for Jewish people. When Britain took control of Palestine, 92% of the population was Muslim or Christian, and only 8% Jewish—that is, Palestinian Jews and settler Jews, including Zionists.

In 1936, Palestinian resistance to the changes in population and land ownership, brought about by the continued Jewish immigration into Palestine, erupted into open battles between Palestinian Arabs and British forces. At the time, the Britons were encouraging, protecting and arming the Jewish newcomers.

By 1947, Jewish people owned 6% of the land. The British government announced that it intended to give up the mandate and to hand the problem of Palestine over to the UN. A UN special commission recommended that the land be divided as follows:

A Jewish state, which would include 56% of the land, was to be formed. The population of this state would be 497,000 Palestinian Arabs and 498,000 Palestinian and settler Jews.

An Arab state, which would include 44% of the land, was also to be formed. The population of this state would be 98.7% Palestinian Arabs.

The General Assembly approved this partition plan. Palestinian Jews and settlers, who made up less than a third of the population and owned no more than 6% of the total land area of Palestine, also accepted the plan. Understandably, all Arabs rejected it. This caused a civil war among the inhabitants, with the Jewish population then feeling entitled to land in which Palestinian Arabs had lived for countless generations.

In 1948, the British Mandate in Palestine ended on May 14, and the new state of Israel was proclaimed. Within hours, the armies of Jordan, Syria, Egypt, Lebanon and Iraq marched to Palestine to provide support and help to their fellow Arabs. The Syrian and the Lebanese armies were not organized nor qualified. The Iraqi and the Jordanian armies were under the com-

mand of English officers and collaborating politicians. The Egyptian army was poorly equipped and trained, and was also under the close eye of the British in the Suez Canal.

The Arab armies were defeated; and, by the time of the cease-fire in January 1949, Israel occupied 78% of the territory of the Palestine Mandate. Jordan annexed the West Bank, including East Jerusalem.

Between 1948 and 1949, thousands of Palestinians were murdered for challenging the Zionists' land-grab, and hundreds of thousands of Palestinians were forced to leave their homes to live in what became tent cities in the West Bank, Gaza and the surrounding Arab countries.

Deir Yassin was only one of many massacres perpetrated against the Palestinians. On the morning of April 9, 1948, around 3,000 members of the Irgun and the Stern Jewish gangs surprised the inhabitants of Deir Yassin and attacked them. The massacre lasted for 13 hours and the victims were estimated at 300. The Red Cross discovered the bodies of 254 men, women and children. Twenty-five pregnant women were massacred, as well as 25 children under ten. Most of the victims were women, children and old people.

Such massacres planted fear and terror in all Arab villages, whose people began to flee in panic leaving everything behind. The armed Jewish gangs were happy with the consequences. Tens of massacres were perpetrated to keep these Jewish gangs happy. By the time the war ended, approximately 800,000 Palestinians had become refugees.

"Such massacres planted fear and terror in all Arab villages, whose people began to flee in panic leaving everything behind. The armed Jewish gangs were happy with the consequences."

In 1948 and after, Israel plundered and looted Palestinian property spread over hundreds of Palestinian towns and villages, including homes, household effects, cash, heavy equipment, trucks and whole flocks of cattle. The total quantity of Palestinian property confiscated by Israel amounted to over 4 million acres of land, plus the looting and confiscation of tens of thousands of homes, apartments, shops, factories and other facilities.

The UN General Assembly passed Resolution 194, which declared that Palestinian refugees have the right to return to their homes and that Israel should facilitate this at the earliest practicable date. Israel opposed their return.

UN Mediator Count Bernadotte reported on September 16, 1948, that Palestinian refugees must return to their homes, farms and business: "at the earliest possible date." Count Bernadotte wrote:

> No just and complete settlement was possible, if the right of return was not recognized. It would be an offense against the principles of elemental justice if these innocent victims of the conflict were denied the right of return to their homes while Jewish immigrants flow into Palestine and, indeed, at least offer threat of permanent replacement of the Arab refugees.

On the very next day, on September 17, 1948, the UN mediator was assassinated in Jerusalem and also by the Stern gang which was led at that time by Yitzhak Shamir, Israel's future prime minister. England issued a warrant for Yezernitsky's arrest shortly after the count's assassination.

UNRWA, the United Nations Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees, was established by United Nations General Assembly resolution 302 (IV) of December 8, 1949, to carry out direct relief and works programs for Palestine refugees. The agency began operations on May 1, 1950. In the absence of a solution to the Palestine refugee problem, the General Assembly has repeatedly renewed UNRWA's mandate, most recently extending it until June 30, 2005.

Before its admission to the UN, on May 11, 1949, Israel declared that it "unreservedly accepts the obligations of the UN Charter and undertakes to honor them from the day it becomes a member of the UN."

UN General Assembly Resolution 273 stated that Israel would be admitted to the UN on the condition that Israel accepts its previous relevant resolutions, namely, 194 (which guaranteed Palestinian refugees the right to return to their homes) and 181 (the partition plan of November 29, 1947). The General Assembly has reaffirmed this resolution over 40 times.

However, up till the present day, not only have Palestinians not been allowed to return to their homes, but a total of 85 UN Security Council Resolutions has been violated by Israel.

On March 15, 1950, the Israeli Knesset passed the Absentee Properties Law, which declared as "absentees" all Palestinian citizens who were not present in Israel on the 1st of September 1948, and vested all their property in the Trustee on the Absentee Properties. This law considered the latter as the legitimate "custodian" of these properties and gave it the authority to sell and transfer ownership of such properties only to the Israeli Department of Construction and Development.

More than 500 Palestinian villages with a land base of 17,178 square kilometers were erased from the map.

Moshe Dayan, a Haganah member who held several positions in the Israeli Defense Force such as chief of staff and minister of defense, was proud to report these victories:

"Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages. You do not even know the names of these Arab villages, and I do not blame you because geography books no longer exist. Not only do the books not exist, the Arab villages are not there either. There is not a single place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population." (*Haaretz*, April 4, 1969)

In 1952, the Law of Citizenship was passed in Israel, giving automatic citizenship to any Jewish immigrant. Jewish settlers arrived from Europe, North and South America, and some Middle Eastern countries such as Morocco, Yemen and Iraq.

In 1956, the second Arab-Israeli war broke out when Egypt nationalized the Suez Canal. Britain and France, whose interests were threatened, lent Israel military support to attack Egypt. Of course, getting all this aid, Israel won in this war and also captured the Gaza Strip and Sinai Peninsula.

In the same year, October 29, Israel killed 49 Palestinian vil-

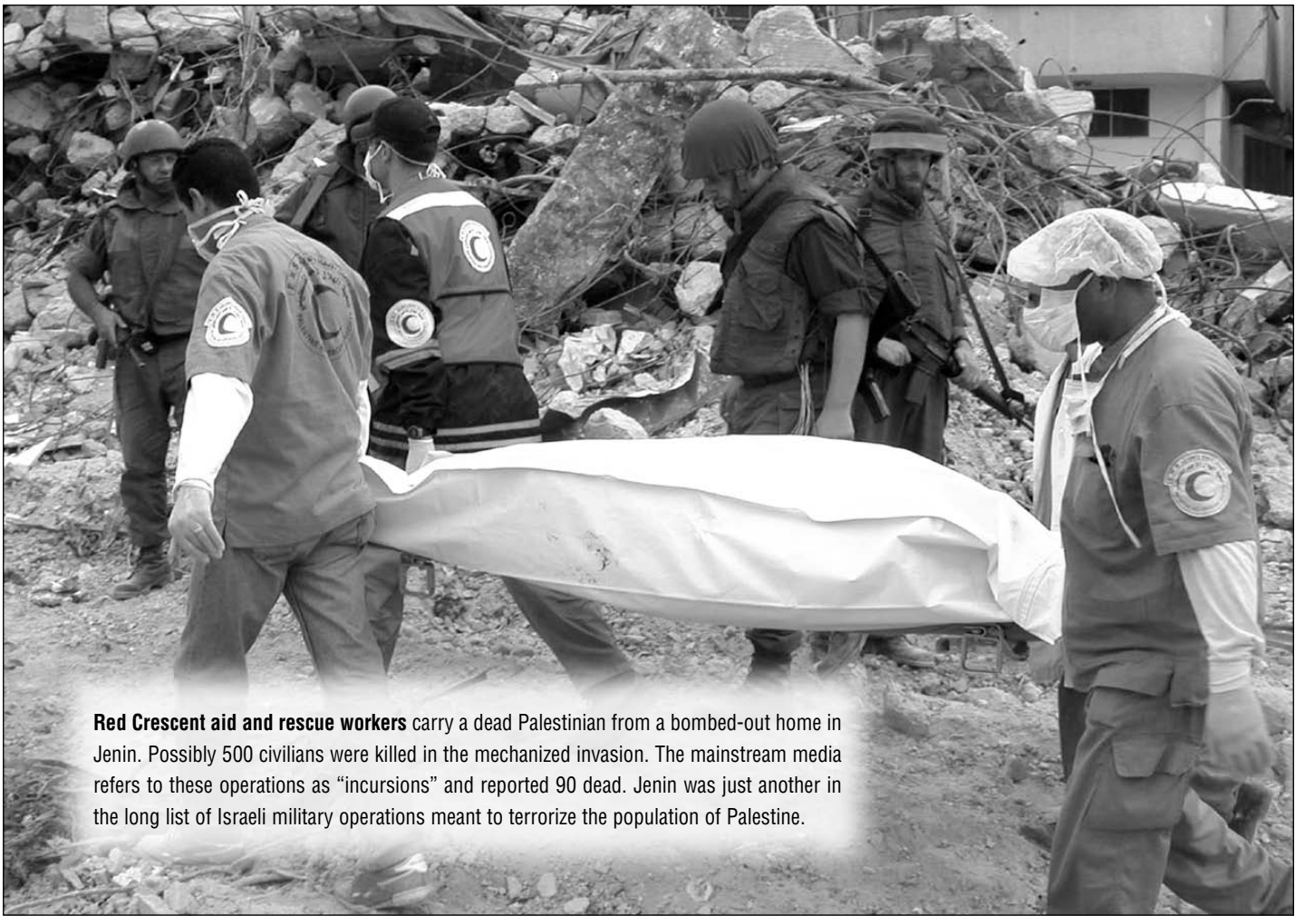

Red Crescent aid and rescue workers carry a dead Palestinian from a bombed-out home in Jenin. Possibly 500 civilians were killed in the mechanized invasion. The mainstream media refers to these operations as "incursions" and reported 90 dead. Jenin was just another in the long list of Israeli military operations meant to terrorize the population of Palestine.

lagers, including 15 women and 11 children in Kafir Kassim, a Palestinian village in an area called the Little Triangle. The villagers were lined up and shot for breaking a curfew (of which they had not been informed).

In 1964, the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) was established by Arab heads of state and became the national liberation movement of the Palestinian people.

During the mid-1960s, tension between the Arab states and Israel increased. In November 1966, Egypt and Syria signed a five-year defense pact. In the same month, Israeli forces crossed into Jordan to destroy the village of As Samu in the West Bank in retaliation for increasing Palestinian guerrilla raids.

In 1967 Israeli leaders repeatedly threatened to invade Syria and overthrow the Syrian government if guerrilla raids across the Syrian border did not stop. These raids were caused generally by many Palestinians who had wanted to return to the only home they ever knew, and were angered by so many of their friends and family members having been murdered by Zionists. In April 1967, there were serious Israeli-Syrian air clashes over Syrian air space. Israeli prime minister Levi Eshkol warned that Damascus could be occupied if necessary.

On the morning of June 5, Israel launched a full-scale attack on Egypt, Jordan, and Syria. In three hours, at least 300 of Egypt's 430 combat aircrafts were destroyed, many on the ground as the pilots did not have time to take off. Israeli ground forces started a lightning strike into Sinai, Egypt, and by June 8 had reached the Suez Canal. On that day, both sides accepted a UN Security Council call for a cease-fire. By June 11, the Arab defeat was total; Israel now held all of historic Palestine, including the Old City of Jerusalem, the West Bank, and the Gaza Strip, as well as Sinai and part of the Golan Heights of Syria.

During this Six Day War, Israel displaced around 350,000 Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza. This included around 175,000 UNRWA registered refugees of 1948 who became refugees for a second time. Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza Strip who were displaced for the first time in 1967 were considered "displaced persons" rather than "refugees." During this war, the Israeli army killed at least 15,000 Palestinians, Egyptians, Jordanians and Syrians.

In November of the same year, the UN Security Council passed Resolution 242. It called on Israel to withdraw from territories occupied in the 1967 war, and it stated that there should be a just settlement of the refugee problem. Israelis have always thought that time will solve their problem: "the old will die, and the young will forget," as David Ben-Gurion wrote in his diary, July 18, 1948.

On the other hand, as Palestinian refugees, old and young, lived a miserable life in around 170 miserable camps, and tired of waiting for the implementation of the UNSC resolutions, they were left with nothing but the willingness to fight for their existence, identity and land.

Palestinian guerrilla raids continued across the Lebanese bor-

ders, threatening the Israeli dream of security until 1982. In June of that year, Israel launched a full-scale attack on Lebanon to eliminate the danger of the military existence of the Palestinian guerrilla in South Lebanon, and to create a security zone inside the Lebanese borders to guarantee the safety of the northern Jewish settlements. Again, the Palestinian refugee camps were targeted and destroyed and many thousands of refugees were displaced.

The PLO withdrew from Beirut and—no longer having a base in Lebanon—relocated to Yemen, Sudan, Syria, and mainly Tunis. The "Israeli Defense Army" entered Beirut and ordered the massacre of 1,300-3,000 Palestinian and Lebanese civilians in the Sabra and Shatilla refugee camps. In Lebanon, the Israeli army killed over 29,500 Palestinians and Lebanese civilians, approximately 11,800 of whom were children. During various invasions of Lebanon, it forcibly evicted hundreds of thousands of Palestinian and Lebanese civilians.

In 1987, pressure continued to build. The Israelis decided to work on a tunnel beneath the Al Aqsa Mosque, one of the holiest sites to Muslims, to search for an old Jewish temple. This was a real threat to the mosque's structure, and consequently caused the Muslim Palestinians to become irate. This already tense situation was compounded when an Israeli settler's truck intentionally crushed a car, killing four Palestinians in Gaza. The Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza began to resist the Israeli occupation of their land through mass public demonstrations that were televised around the world. The Israeli army responded with curfews and closures and by, as usual, killing some civilians.

"They were asked to accept a state with no contiguity and no army, a state that does not control its own borders, its own water resources and its airspace. For many, such a 'state' is not a state at all."

In 1988, the PLO accepted UN Resolution 242. In a move toward diplomacy, it renounced violence and recognized the right of Israel to exist. The Palestine National Council declared an independent state of Palestine.

In 1993, the PLO and Israel recognized each other and signed the Declaration of Principles. Under the Oslo Peace Accords, the Palestinian Authority was established and Israel withdrew from most of the Gaza Strip and from the town of Jericho in the West Bank. However, many of the most difficult issues, including how to share the city of Jerusalem, the right of return for Palestinian refugees, the borders of Palestine, and the building of Jewish settlements, were left to be resolved at a later date.

In 1995, the Oslo II Interim Agreement divided the West Bank into three areas A, B and C. The Palestinian Authority was given partial control over Area A only, which amounts to less than 18% of the land in the West Bank. Israel kept control of most of the land and roads as well as all the water under the ground. By the way, all water management in the West Bank and Gaza Strip has been placed under Israeli military rule since 1967. Furthermore, in 1984, a military order was issued that made it illegal for Palestinians to plant a new or replacement fruit tree without a permit.

Between December 1987 and September 1993, Israel killed over 1,300 Palestinian civilians, including over a quarter under the age of 16, wounded more than 100,000, and demolished 2,089 homes.

On the other hand, Israel had been responsible for establishing, financing and protecting illegal Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza. It had confiscated 40,000 acres of land to build a vast road system in the occupied Palestinian territories. Only Israel's army and Jewish settlers are permitted to use these roads. Most of this land was previously Palestinian farmland.

Of aid spent in these occupied territories, 96.5% was spent on Israeli settlers, and 3.5% on the 90% Palestinian population. In 1992, Israeli settlers (discounting East Jerusalem) constituted barely 6% of the West Bank and Gaza populations.

In 1996, the first ever Palestinian elections were held in Jerusalem, West Bank and Gaza. Yasser Arafat was elected as president. The right-wing Likud Party under Binyamin Netanyahu won the Israeli general election. The peace process was virtually suspended as Israel stepped up building programs of Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza, withdrew residency rights for Palestinians in Jerusalem, and imposed entry permits for West Bankers and Gazans. Between 1987 and 1999, in East Jerusalem alone, Israel, revoked residency rights of 3,327 Palestinians.

Widespread protests from Palestinians lead to Israel implementing many road closures in the Palestinian Territories. Israel imposed restrictions on Palestinian movement in and out of Palestinian localities, depriving them of access to their land and property, and to all other economical and educational places. This had a serious impact on Palestinian economic development, and most Palestinians became poorer.

Since the start of peace talks until the end of 1999, Israel had killed 492 Palestinian civilians and had demolished approximately 1,000 Palestinian homes, leaving more than 5,000 Palestinians homeless.

In July 2000, the Camp David negotiations ended inconclusively as President Arafat and Prime Minister Ehud Barak failed to reach agreement on the future of Jerusalem and on the nature and shape of the state that the Oslo process would give the Palestinians. They were asked to accept a state with no contiguity and no army, a state that does not control its own borders, its own water resources and its airspace. For many, such a "state" is not a state at all.

Seven years of peace negotiations and interim solutions had left the Palestinians economically poorer, with less freedom of movement and with their basic, inalienable rights denied.

In February 2001, Ariel Sharon, former Defense Minister and "hero" of the Sabra and Shatilla massacre (and many others), was elected prime minister of Israel.

Between September 2000 until May 2001, Israelis demolished 39 mosques and 12 churches (and many others were transformed into entertainment centers and clubs). Israel has also raided schools, universities and even hospitals and used tear gas inside school buildings. Since September 2000, 197 schools have been damaged, 239 Palestinian students and schoolchildren have been

killed, 166 students and 75 teachers arrested.

Palestinian historical and cultural sites have always been threatened. One example among many others is the Al-Shihabi Palace that was bulldozed in 1999. It was a masterpiece of Arab architecture and one of the prominent historical landmarks in the Olive Mount in Jerusalem.

Israel has imposed severe restrictions on Palestinian movement, including closures, besiegement, curfews and the use of trenches, fences, iron gates and walls. There are 120 Israeli checkpoints in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, which, along with countless roadblocks, divide the Palestinian land into 300 separate provinces. This has denied Palestinians access to goods and services, hospitals and medicine, food and water, schools and universities, workplaces, businesses, agricultural areas, industries, family and community life. Poverty is already at 75%, and unemployment has reached 62%.

Israel has assaulted Palestinian women and others in various ways, including illegal and indiscriminate use of lethal force by Israeli military authorities, resulting in deaths or injuries; the deliberate abuse of tear gas, resulting in suffocation, health problems, and miscarriages among Palestinian women; sexual harassment; the use of obscene language; exposure; urinating on women; molestation and attempted rape; arrest; hostage-taking; interrogation and torture inside Israeli prisons.

Since March 2002, 15,000 Palestinians have been detained, 6,000 of whom remain in prison. Of those 6,000, 1,500 (including 255 children) prisoners are now under administrative detention, meaning they have not had a trial, and are imprisoned without any charges. Between 1967 and 2002, Israel deported 1,531 Palestinians, including mayors, writers, students and university lecturers. To date, Israel has prevented the return of approximately 6 million Palestinian refugees, who have either been expelled or displaced.

UNRWA's definition of a refugee also covers the descendants of people who became refugees in 1948. The number of registered Palestinian refugees has subsequently grown from 914,000 in 1950 to more than 3,974,000 in 2002, and continues to rise due to natural population growth, and about 2 million other non-registered people.

The majority of Palestinian refugees, living inside the occupied Palestinian territories, and internally displaced Palestinians, living within the boundaries of Israel, reside within 100 miles of their place of origin but are denied their right to return to their homes and lands.

According to the Health, Development, Information and Policy Institute, since the end of September 2000 till December 2002, Israel and its army and settlers have killed well over 2,000 Palestinians, including 172 in assassination attacks/extrajudicial killings, 367 (19%) are of ages less than 17 years. It has severely injured more than 41,000 Palestinians and these figures are increasing every day.

According to the General Union of Disabled Palestinians, more than 2,500 Palestinians have been permanently disabled, 500 of whom are children, and at least 22 disabled Palestinians have been killed by the Israeli army since September 2000—with 15 other cases still under investigation. Also, according to the Union, disabled Palestinians have often been exposed and are particularly vulnerable to Israeli violations, ranging from home demolitions, beatings and killings.

If Palestine had a population that was equivalent to the United States and the Israeli terrorists caused the same proportion of atrocities, there would have been over 200,000

An Israeli soldier in an armored personnel carrier mans a position April 16, 2002, in the Jenin refugee camp in the northern West Bank during a press tour of the camp organized by the Israeli army. Amnesty International and others pushed for an investigation into the wanton destruction of homes and the massive loss of innocent life. The Palestinians say the Israeli army committed a massacre in the camp, the scene of bitter fighting after Israel launched an assault in the West Bank to crush what it called a "terrorist infrastructure." Some 5,000 innocent civilians were rendered homeless. The Israeli army claimed victory with the Palestinian fighters disappearing back into the hills.

Palestinians murdered between September 2000 and December 2002, including 36,700 children murdered. Applying these same proportions, more than 4,100,000 Palestinians would be injured, including more than 250,000 permanently disabled. These figures increase by the day, as long as Israel's aggressions remain unchecked.

Terrorism has long been a trend among Israeli leaders. Before Menachem Begin became prime minister of Israel, he bombed Britain's King David Hotel, killing many innocent people. Prior to Yitzhak Shamir becoming prime minister of Israel, he too was a "wanted" criminal by the British for having engaged in terrorism. He did everything from planting explosives and sending letter bombs to hanging Britons and booby-trapping their corpses with explosives.

In fact, in August 1943, Yitzhak Shamir wrote an article entitled "Terror" that appeared in *Hazit*, which was the publication of his organization, Lehi. In this article, he openly promoted the use of terrorism that has become so common today in Israel:

"Neither Jewish morality nor Jewish tradition can be used to disallow terror as a means of war . . . We are very far from any moral hesitations when concerned with the national struggle. First and foremost, terror is for us a part of the political war appropriate for the circumstances of today . . . "

Even today, many feel that current Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, like many other Israeli leaders before him, continues to embrace the Zionist ideology: to kill, hurt, destroy, reduce, and drive away Palestinians until "they break."

Seemingly proud of his war machine for abusing defenseless Palestinian civilians, he involves thousands of loyal soldiers in the humiliation and punishment of each Palestinian, without regard for age, gender or illness. No one hears the cries of Palestinian orphans, sick old women, and tortured prisoners.

To the world, Sharon gives a much different story. He says he is a "man of peace." In a visit to the U.S. Congress in October 2002, Sharon said: "The Israeli army is the most moral in the world and tries its best not to harm civilians."

On the very day that Sharon said the above, his troops murdered a 72-year-old woman, a 32-year-old woman, an 11-year-old boy, an 8-year-old boy, a 27-year-old grocer, and a 45-year-old man. A bomb had killed these people. There were others, but they could not be counted nor removed from their homes because of continued Israeli gunfire. A week before Sharon's speech, a bomb dropped by Israelis caused injuries or deaths to over 110 people. A month before, a one-ton bomb killed dozens of innocent civilians and took out a large cement apartment building, which housed many, and several buildings surrounding it. It seems that this is a trend among the Israeli officers and officials: lies and murders.

Except for the few journalists and intellectuals who are honest and courageous enough, the Israelis, extensively governed and administered by generals, have sunk into the daily debates of official propaganda about strategic withdrawal, whether to incorporate settlements, or whether to keep building that monstrous fence that will put millions of Palestinians in a huge cage and, thereby, forget about them ever existing. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1] *Behind Communism*, Frank Britton, 17.

Samar Saleh is a linguist who is proficient in Arabic, English and other languages. Mark Franklin is the author of the video and interactive CD *Zionist War Crimes: The Case for the Prosecution*, a video that details the crimes throughout the past century perpetrated by Zionists, available from Eagle Publications, P.O. Box 6303; Corpus Christi, TX 78466-6303. Email to: EagleNewsTips@aol.com

Recommended Reading:

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism." #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Limited quantity.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? Author-historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the homeland of the Palestinians. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace in that region. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Hidden History of Zionism. By Ralph Schoenman. Clearing up four myths attributed to Israel under which the world has labored, the author does a yeoman's job of setting the record straight. Meticulously researched it presents data unavailable before. The victims are the Palestinians and the Jews themselves. #281, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Conquest by Immigration: How Zionism Turned Palestine into a Jewish State. By George W. Robnett—This informative book has become a classic on the Middle East. The role played by America in support of the Zionist takeover of Palestine is documented. #119, softcover, 407 pages, ***$12.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak— To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen, the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people. His brief quotations from the Talmud are disturbing. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Bunche Report: A Summary of Zionist Terrorism in the Mid-East, 1944-1948. 259 separate acts of terrorism and murder against Palestinians are documented from November 6, 1944 through September 17, 1948 by the Israelis. #20, 8.5" x 11", ***$7.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Iron Curtain Over America. By Col. John Beaty. The author, having spent five years in military intelligence, unabashedly defends Christianity and uncovers the hidden forces behind its planned destruction. #135, softcover, 267 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 64 of this issue. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. double these S&H charges. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Pine Tree Rebellion in Colonial New Hampshire

The raid on Fort William and Mary in Newcastle (December 14 and 15, 1774), the threats to the tax stamp master in Portsmouth and many other acts of rebellion in Colonial New Hampshire are little remembered outside of the Granite State but deserve to be better known. These actions grew from the anger that the citizens of New Hampshire rightly felt over the unjust laws imposed on the Colonies by Great Britain. They all helped to bring New Hampshire into the War of American Secession against Britain. Here's an account of one of these preludes to the American Revolution: the 1772 Pine Tree Rebellion.

By John Tiffany

In the early 1700s more and more people were leaving England and continental Europe and coming to the American Colonies. The towns along the coast of New Hampshire were developing into trading centers for the supplies that the colonists needed to buy from England. The colonists also had materials to sell to the ships that were sailing back to England.

One of New Hampshire's most abundant resources was wood. By the late 1600s, England had few forests left that could provide suitable trees for the giant masts, support timbers and lumber needed for their growing Royal Navy and merchant ships. The mighty pines of Maine and New Hampshire were a precious possession for England in the work of building a fleet whose sails were whitening the ocean. Tall, straight white pines were needed for "single-stick" masts. A single-stick mast was hewn from one tree, rather than fastening two or more trees together with wooden pegs. A single-stick mast was by far the superior mast, able to hold full sail in the heaviest gales.

Mature Eastern white pine (*Pinus strobus*) often exceeds a height of 100 feet. Recently a specimen was reliably measured at 157 feet tall, and possibly in the past heights approaching 200 feet were a reality. One great white pine at Lancaster, New Hampshire, was claimed to have been 264 feet tall, but modern scientists believe this size pine is doubtful. The trunks can be up to six feet in diameter.

In the days of wooden hulls and tapering masts the forests of New England were the envy of every European monarch ambitious to develop a powerful navy. It was a time of greater naval activity than the world had ever yet seen, with Britain, Spain, Holland and France struggling for the control of the high seas.

The Colonists soon started moving away from the farms and towns along the coast and into the woods. In the mid-1700s, Gov. Benning Wentworth granted huge parcels of land to many of his friends and granted charters for incorporation to newly developing towns west of the Merrimack River. Families made the dangerous trip from the coastal towns to the forests; then they cleared the land for farms and built roads for travel.

No matter who owned or cleared the land, the white pines on the land belonged by law to the king of England. In 1772 Parliament and King George III made a law protecting "any white pine tree of the growth of 12 inches in diameter." (There was already a law protecting the larger white pines, 24 inches or more in diameter at a height of three feet from the ground.) The settlers, in fact, could not cut any white pines unless they had the royal deputy surveyor come to mark the bigger trees with the king's "broad arrow" symbol, saving them for masts. Then the settlers had to pay a considerable sum to get a license to cut the smaller white pines from their own land.

"Deputy surveyors of the king's woods" were appointed by the governor. A deputy surveyor and his crew had the authority to mark any pine trees suitable for mastmaking. A deputy also had the authority to check the sawmills run by the settlers. If he found any white pine logs or lumber that had been cut without a royal license, he could mark each piece with a broad arrow. The logs and lumber could then be seized by the sheriff, and the owner of the sawmill had to pay a huge fine or go to jail.

While Benning Wentworth was governor of New Hampshire, he did little to enforce the pine tree laws. He rarely sent the

deputy surveyor to the new towns, like Dunbarton, Weare and Henniker, that were far away from Portsmouth. This governor saw little reason to deny the settlers their trees as long as there was no shortage of masts being hauled to Portsmouth for the Royal Navy.

Benning's nephew, John Wentworth, became governor in 1766. Young Wentworth soon saw that much money was being lost by failing to enforce the license fees and collect the fines for the pine tree laws in the new settlements, so he instructed the deputy surveyors to attend to their duties.

In the winter of 1771-72, John Sherburn, a deputy surveyor, visited the sawmills in the towns of the Piscataquog Valley. Sherburn found what he hoped he would discover—white pine logs that measured 15 to 36 inches in diameter at six different mills in Goffstown and Weare. Claiming them as "the king's white pine trees," he chopped the broad arrow mark into every log. The owners of the mills were warned not to touch the logs and were told to appear before the Court of Vice Admiralty in Portsmouth on February 7, 1772, to pay their fines.

"Four judges heard the case in Amherst. The rebels were humble and submitted themselves to the grace of the court and king. The judges levied a fine on each of the men of 20 shillings and ordered them to pay court costs."

The mill owners hired Samuel Blodget, a Goffstown lawyer, to represent them at the court in Portsmouth. Blodget forgot his loyalty to them when the governor offered him a job as a surveyor of the king's woods. Blodget did arrange for some sawmill owners to get their logs back.

The Goffstown mill owners paid their fines promptly and had their logs returned to them. But the sawmill owners from Weare decided to stick to their guns, even though Blodget had sent them letters warning them against it.

On April 13, Benjamin Whiting, the county sheriff, and his deputy, John Quigly, rode to South Weare. They came with a warrant for the arrest of sawmill owner Ebenezer Mudgett. Mudgett was the leader of the Weare mill owners. The sheriff thought that if he arrested Mudgett, the other mill owners would give in and pay their fines.

It was twilight when Whiting and Quigly found Ebenezer Mudgett. No doubt with his fingers crossed behind his back, Mudgett agreed to meet with the officials at Aaron Quimby's inn in the morning and pay his fine. News of the sheriff's arrival spread quickly through the town of Weare, and that night scores of men gathered at Mudgett's house to work out a plan for "paying" the sheriff in a way that he would not forget.

Mudgett rode to Quimby's Inn at dawn and burst in on the sheriff, who was still in bed. Then more than 20 townsmen, with their faces blackened for disguise, rushed into the sheriff's room and began to beat him with switches. (It is not known if these were cut from white pine trees.) Sheriff Whiting tried to grab his guns to defend himself, but he was badly outnumbered. Rebels grabbed him by the arms and legs and hoisted him up, face to the floor, while others continued to switch him mercilessly. Whiting later reported that he thought the men would kill him. Deputy Quigly was also pulled from his room and received the

The Most Daring Rebel Spy was Not a Man

Wild Rose: The True Story of Rose O'Neale Greenhow

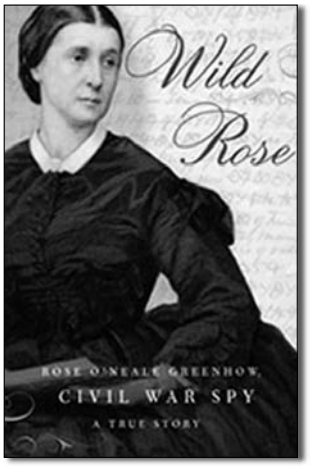

For sheer bravado and style, no woman in the North or South rivaled Civil War heroine Rose Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, biographer Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of a unique woman in history. *Wild Rose* (#439, hardback only, 400 pages, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available, as are the two books to the right, from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per item inside the U.S. Add $6 per item outside the U.S. See form on page 64 for best S&H rates for your size order.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866
By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$26.95***—less 10% for TBR subscribers.

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861
By Thomas Goodrich—"Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete," cried the local Atchison newspaper. In 1854 a shooting war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and free-staters in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in Washington, D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the men and women of the period, *War to the Knife* is an absorbing account of a bloody episode in our nation's past. What America's first civil war lacked in numbers, it made up for in brutal ferocity. #317, hardback, 296 pages, ***$29.95***—less 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ordering books from TBR BOOK CLUB with your 10% discount . . .

TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. double these S&H charges. See page 64 for ordering form. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

Pine Tree Flags

The pine tree, popularized to some degree perhaps because of the Pine Tree Rebellion, became a symbol of liberty, freedom, independence and strength in colonial America. (The famous Liberty Tree was not a pine but an elm.) In October of 1775, some colonists proposed this first flag (top right) be used as the ensign for colonial ships. (The flag has a cream or white background and a green tree motif.) By January 1776, the flag was used as such, along with uniforms of crew in matching green and white colors. A flag similar to this was also used at Bunker Hill. This Pine Tree Flag (middle) may very possibly be a mockery of the British Red Ensign. It bears a green and yellow pine tree on a white field against a bright red background. The various pine tree flags were used after the Red Ensign was adopted by colonists as a sign of liberty. After the Battle of Bunker Hill, tradition has it that a red flag like this was raised over the battlefield by the Americans but with the words "Come if you dare." The "Bunker Hill Flag" at bottom right is another version of a Pine Tree Flag. It has a dark blue background with a white field in the corner. The cross is red and the tree green. At left a painting depicts the moment when British forces overran Breed's Hill redoubt. Breed's Hill was Bunker Hill's sister fortification on slightly lower ground.

same treatment from another group of townsmen.

The sheriff and deputy's horses were brought around to the inn door. The soot-darkened townsmen cropped off the horses' ears and sheared off their manes and tails—ruining the value of the animals. The two men were forced to mount and were shouted and slapped down the road.

The sheriff was not one to admit defeat. He went to Cols. John Goffe and Edward Goldstone Lutwytche and arranged for them to bring a posse of soldiers to Weare to arrest the rebels. By the time the posse arrived, the rioters were long gone, having disappeared into the woods.

"In the days of wooden ships, the forests of New England were the envy of every European ruler."

Sheriff Whiting, however, did not give up entirely. Later in the spring he was able to capture one of the Americans. The rest of the rebels agreed to pay bail and appear in court.

In September, eight men from Weare were brought before His Majesty's Superior Court: Timothy Worthley, Jonathan Worthley, Caleb Atwood, William Dustin, Abraham Johnson, Jotham Tuttle, William Quimby, and Ebenezer Mudgett. The men were charged with being rioters and disturbers of the peace and with "making an assault upon the body of Benjamin Whiting, Esq., Sheriff," and that "they beat, wounded and evilly treated him and other injuries did so that his life was despaired of."

In addition they were charged with violating "the peace of our lord the king, his crown and dignity."

Four judges heard the case in the Superior Court in Amherst: Theodore Atkinson, Meshech Weare, Leverett Hubbard and William Parker. The rebels were very humble and submitted themselves to the grace of the court and king. They were fortunate: The judges levied a fine on each of the men of 20 shillings and ordered them to pay court costs.

It was a light punishment for the crimes they had committed. The small fine ordered by the judges showed they understood why the men from Weare attacked the sheriff and deputy and could sympathize to some degree. It seems the judges, like many other citizens of New Hampshire, knew the pine tree laws were oppressive and unfair. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

The Granite State New Hampshire: An Illustrated History, Ronald Jager and Grace Jager, American Historical Press, Sun Valley, California, 2000.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review. Tiffany has been active in Revisionist history and the freedom movement for decades. He lives in historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia.

Jefferson Davis Bids Farewell to His Colleagues in the Senate

ABSOLUTE SILENCE MET THE CONCLUSION of Jefferson Davis's six-minute farewell to the U.S. Senate after the secession of his nation, the sovereign state of Mississippi, from the voluntary union of the American states (the united States of America, as it was then called; note the capitalization of "S" and "A" but not "u"). Then a burst of applause and the sounds of weeping swept the chamber. Vice President John Breckinridge rose to his feet, followed by the 58 remaining senators and the mass of spectators as Davis and four of his colleagues solemnly walked up the center aisle and out the door. Here is that famous but now half-forgotten valedictory address. They are words still worth pondering today. The Farewell Address to the U.S. Senate was given by Jefferson Davis on January 21, 1861.

BY JEFFERSON F. DAVIS

I rise, Mr. President, for the purpose of announcing to the Senate that I have satisfactory evidence that the State of Mississippi, by a solemn ordinance of her people, in convention assembled, has declared her separation from the United States. Under these circumstances, of course, my functions are terminated here. It has seemed to me proper, however, that I should appear in the Senate to announce that fact to my associates, and I will say but very little more. The occasion does not invite me to go into argument; and my physical condition would not permit me to do so, if it were otherwise; and yet it seems to become me to say something on the part of the State I here represent on an occasion as solemn as this.

It is known to senators who have served with me here that I have for many years advocated, as an essential attribute of State sovereignty, the right of a State to secede from the union. Therefore, if I had thought that Mississippi was acting without sufficient provocation, or without an existing necessity, I should still, under my theory of the government, because of my allegiance to the State of which I am a citizen, have been bound by her action. I, however, may be permitted to say that I do think she has justifiable cause, and I approve of her act. I conferred with her people before that act was taken, counseled them then that, if the state of things which they apprehended should exist when their convention met, they should take the action they have now adopted.

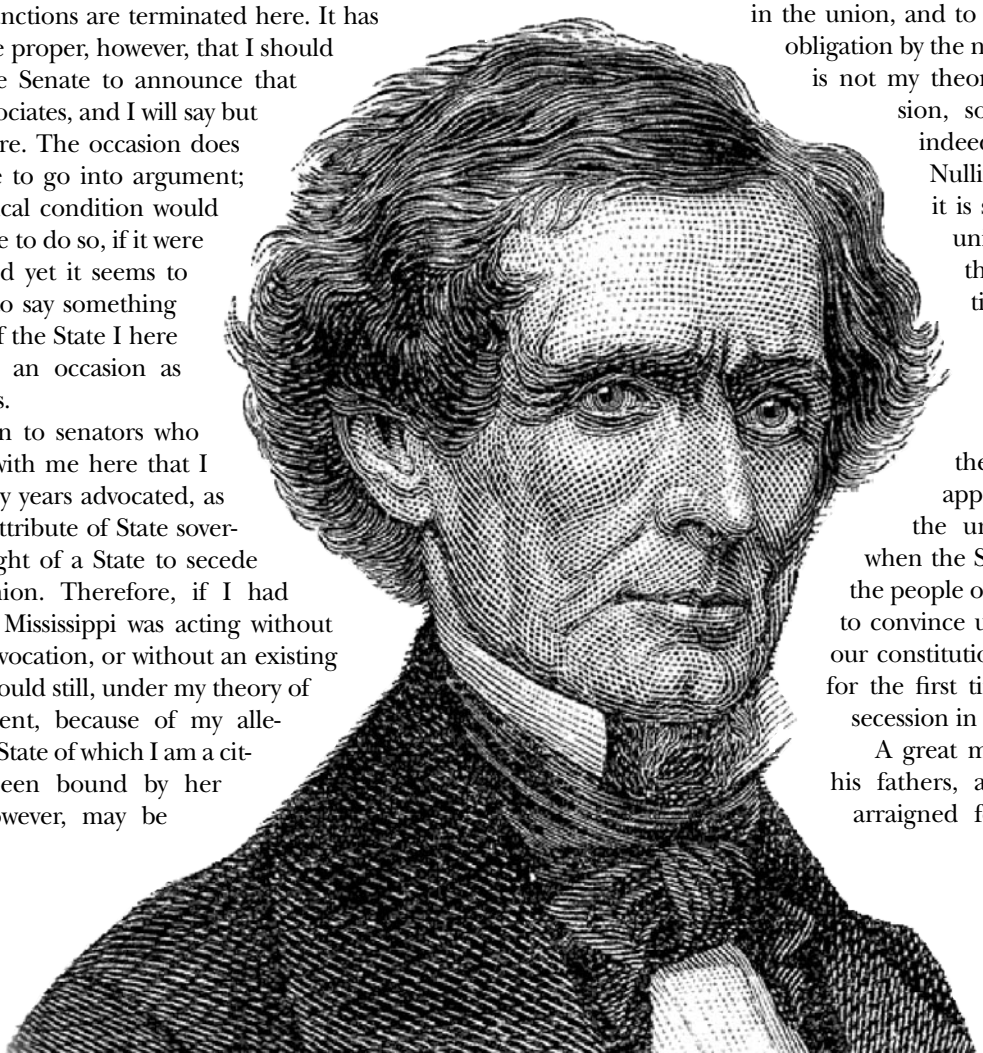

I hope none who hear me will confound this expression of mine with the advocacy of the right of a State to remain in the union, and to disregard its constitutional obligation by the nullification of the law. Such is not my theory. Nullification and secession, so often confounded, are, indeed, antagonistic principles. Nullification is a remedy which it is sought to apply within the union, against the agent of the States. It is only to be justified when the agent has violated his constitutional obligations, and a State, assuming to judge for itself, denies the right of the agent thus to act, and appeals to the other states of the union for a decision; but, when the States themselves and when the people of the States have so acted as to convince us that they will not regard our constitutional rights, then, and then for the first time, arises the doctrine of secession in its practical application.

A great man who now reposes with his fathers, and who has often been arraigned for want of fealty to the

union, advocated the doctrine of nullification because it preserved the union. It was because of his deep-seated attachment to the union—his determination to find some remedy for existing ills short of a severance of the ties which bound South Carolina to the other States—that Mr. Calhoun advocated the doctrine of nullification, which he proclaimed to be peaceful, to be within the limits of State power, not to disturb the union, but only to be a means of bringing the agent before the tribunal of the States for their judgment.

Secession belongs to a different class of remedies. It is to be justified upon the basis that the states are sovereign. There was a time when none denied it. I hope the time may come again when a better comprehension of the theory of our government, and the inalienable rights of the people of the States, will prevent any one from denying that each State is a sovereign, and thus may reclaim the grants which it has made to any agent whomsoever.

I, therefore, say I concur in the action of the people of Mississippi, believing it to be necessary and proper, and should have been bound by their action if my belief had been otherwise; and this brings me to the important point which I wish, on this last occasion, to present to the Senate. It is by this confounding of nullification and secession that the name of a great man whose ashes now mingle with his mother Earth has been invoked to justify coercion against a seceded State. The phrase, "to execute the laws," was an expression which Gen. Jackson applied to the case of a State refusing to obey the laws while yet a member of the Union. That is not the case which is now presented. The laws are to be executed over the United States, and upon the people of the United States. They have no relation to any foreign country. It is a perversion of terms—at least, it is a great misapprehension of the case—which cites that expression for application to a State which has withdrawn from the union. You may make war on a foreign state. If it be the purpose of gentlemen, they may make war against a State which has withdrawn from the union; but there are no laws of the United States to be executed within the limits of a seceded State. A State, finding herself in the condition in which Mississippi has judged she is—in which her safety requires that she should provide for the maintenance of her rights out of the Union—surrenders all the benefits (and they are known to be many), deprives herself of the advantages (and they are known to be great), severs all the ties of affection (and they are close and enduring), which have bound her to the union; and thus divesting herself of every benefit—taking upon herself every burden—she claims to be exempt from any power to execute the laws of the United States within her limits.

I well remember an occasion when Massachusetts was

Was Gen. Lee Ailing at Gettysburg?

By John Tiffany

By May 1863 things were not looking good for the struggle for Southern independence. Northern President Abraham Lincoln's fraudulent Emancipation Proclamation, a clever propaganda gimmick, had effectively put the kibosh on any prospects of European intervention. Meanwhile, the western theater had seen a series of Confederate defeats.

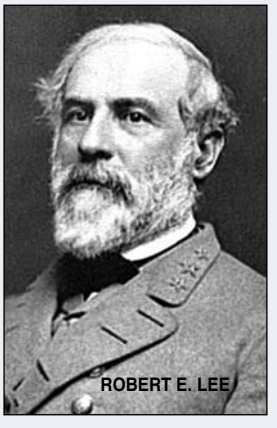
ROBERT E. LEE

Robert E. Lee had the one victorious Southern army—but he was suffering from a heart condition. Nevertheless, the brilliant Southern commander tried to win the war at one swoop. He moved north, around Yankee Gen. "Fighting Joe" Hooker, and was moving to isolate Washington from the Union. Lee had detached his cavalry, which meant when fighting developed outside the road junction of Gettysburg, Pa., he did not know the enemy's strength.

In Maryland and Pennsylvania, Lee apparently made the mistake of eating an abundance of fresh fruit. The entire army indulged in cherries. On his earlier invasion of Maryland, a young man named Leighton Parks had met him, and now Parks returned with a quantity of raspberries for the general. Too much raw fruit may have caused Lee's semi-indisposition on the second day of the battle of Gettysburg.

Lee's condition, extending apparently to physical agony, impressed itself strongly on Dr. J.L. Suesserott, one of Chambersburg's leading physicians, although the doctor did not understand its cause. He went to Lee on Monday, June 29, to obtain an exemption of his neighbor's blind mare from seizure. While Lee had the paper prepared, the doctor studied the famous commander. He said he had never seen so much emotion depicted on a human countenance as on Lee's. "With his hands at times clutching his hair, and with contracted brow, he would walk with rapid strides for a few rods and then, as if he bethought himself of his actions, he would with a sudden jerk produce an entire change in his features and demeanor and cast an inquiring gaze on me, only to be followed in a moment by the same contortions of face and agitation of person," wrote the doctor later.

Even if allowance is made for some exaggeration, it seems clear Lee was deeply disturbed or physically unwell.

See LEE, Page 32

arraigned before the bar of the Senate, and when the doctrine of coercion was rife, and to be applied against her, because of the rescue of a fugitive slave in Boston. My opinion then was the same that it is now. Not in a spirit of egotism, but to show that I am not influenced in my opinions because the case is my own, I refer to that time and that occasion as containing the opinion which I then entertained, and on which my present conduct is based. I then said that if Massachusetts—following her purpose through a stated line of conduct—chose to take the last step, which separates her from the Union, it is her right to go, and I will neither vote one dollar nor one man to coerce her back; but I will say to her, Godspeed, in memory of the kind associations which once existed between her and the other States.

It has been a conviction of pressing necessity—it has been a belief that we are to be deprived in the union of the rights which our fathers bequeathed to us—which has brought Mississippi to her present decision. She has heard proclaimed the theory that all men are created free and equal, and this made the basis of an attack upon her social institutions; and the sacred Declaration of Independence has been invoked to maintain the position of the equality of the races. That Declaration is to be construed by the circumstances and purposes for which it was made. The communities were declaring their independence; the people of those communities were asserting that no man was born—to use the language of Mr. Jefferson—booted and spurred, to ride over the rest of mankind; that men were created equal—meaning the men of the political community; that there was no divine right to rule; that no man inherited the right to govern; that there were no classes by which power and place descended to families; but that all stations were equally within the grasp of each member of the body politic. These were the great principles they announced; these were the purposes for which they made their declaration; these were the ends to which their enunciation was directed. They have no reference to the slave; else, how happened it that among the items of arraignment against George III was that he endeavored to do just what the North has been endeavoring of late to do, to stir up insurrection among our slaves?

* * *

So stands the compact which binds us together.

Then, senators, we recur to the principles upon which our government was founded; and when you deny them, and when you deny us the right to withdraw from a Government which, thus perverted, threatens to be destructive of our rights, we but tread in the path of our fathers when we proclaim our independence and take the hazard. This is done, not in hostility to others, not to injure any section of the country, not even for our own pecuniary benefit, but from the high and solemn motive of

LEE, CONTINUED FROM PAGE 31

Imagine Lee is so distracted that he momentarily forgets that there is another man in the tent with him. He paces, turns and realizes he is not alone. He is focused on, or perhaps obsessed with, the whereabouts of the flamboyant Maj. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart, Lee's cavalry chief. Now re-read the doctor's quote. Lee sees he is not alone. He "casts an inquiring gaze" and may be about to ask, "Can you tell me where Stuart is?" or some such.

But before he speaks he realizes his guest will know nothing about Stuart and begins pacing anew. Lee repeats this behavior several times. The commander of the Army of Northern Virginia probably has an upset stomach, with diarrhea; he may be temporarily mentally unbalanced; he is certainly distracted at this moment at minimum, and probably is suffering the effects of a heart condition (see Glen Tucker, *High Tide at Gettysburg*).

The real question is, how did Lee, with his health problems, manage to do so well at Gettysburg?

While it is impossible to perform a diagnosis now, over a century later, Lee is believed to have suffered from some sort of heart disease, which is usually progressive, taking a bit more of a toll with each passing day. A heart not pumping efficiently means blood to the brain is delayed or slowed. This affects clarity of thinking.

Dragged into a battle without knowing the ground, Lee adopted his customary aggressive tactics, and attacked three days running. For such a sick man, he did a remarkable job. The temperature during the three-day battle hovered around 100 degrees and reportedly went as high as 103 degrees. Wool was the material of which most uniforms were made, and Lee's was probably no exception. The great general was 57 years old at Gettysburg and for a man with a severe heart condition, the excitement, heat and physical strain of the battle could have triggered some type of cardiac episode.

Unfortunately for the Confederates, Meade held his ground and his nerve, and Lee's veterans were defeated.

Southerners refused to believe Lee could lose a battle, particularly one as vital as Gettysburg. Someone else, many assumed, must be to blame. Even after Lee himself had said (with considerable reason), "It is all my fault," Lee's supporters inside and outside the Army began looking about for a convenient scapegoat. They found one in Stuart.

Criticism of Stuart began as a murmur among Lee's personal staff but soon exploded onto the front pages of leading Southern newspapers. At issue was Stuart's alleged failure to provide Lee with key intelligence about the enemy's movements in the days leading up to Gettysburg. This lack of accurate information, it was said, had caused Lee to blunder into a battle he did not seek, on ground he did not choose. It was supposedly Stuart's fault, for going off on an ill-advised raid around the Union army when Lee needed him close at hand.

Contrary to popular belief, however, Stuart had followed Lee's orders strictly, and was innocent of the harshest accusations made against him. In no way did Stuart's raid deprive Lee of the cavalry needed to monitor his opponent's movements. (www.thehistorynet.com) ❖

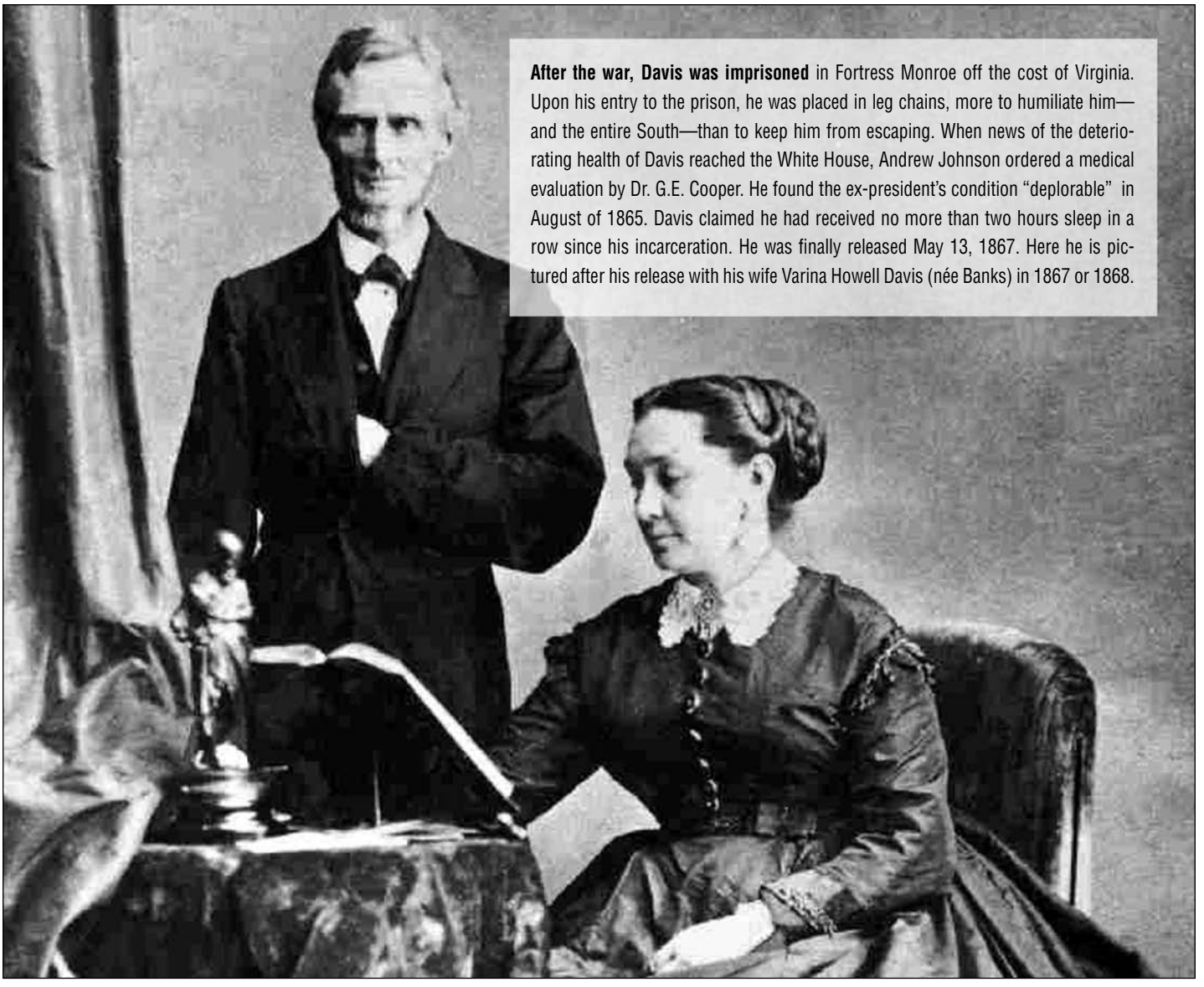

After the war, Davis was imprisoned in Fortress Monroe off the cost of Virginia. Upon his entry to the prison, he was placed in leg chains, more to humiliate him—and the entire South—than to keep him from escaping. When news of the deteriorating health of Davis reached the White House, Andrew Johnson ordered a medical evaluation by Dr. G.E. Cooper. He found the ex-president's condition "deplorable" in August of 1865. Davis claimed he had received no more than two hours sleep in a row since his incarceration. He was finally released May 13, 1867. Here he is pictured after his release with his wife Varina Howell Davis (née Banks) in 1867 or 1868.

defending and protecting the rights we inherited, and which it is our duty to transmit unshorn to our children.

I find in myself perhaps a type of the general feeling of my constituents towards yours. I am sure I feel no hostility toward you, senators from the North. I am sure there is not one of you, whatever sharp discussion there may have been between us, to whom I cannot now say, in the presence of my God, I wish you well; and such, I feel, is the feeling of the people whom I represent toward those whom you represent. I, therefore, feel that I but express their desire when I say I hope, and they hope, for peaceable relations with you, though we must part. They may be mutually beneficial to us in the future, as they have been in the past, if you so will it. The reverse may bring disaster on every portion of the country, and, if you will have it thus, we will invoke the God of our fathers, who delivered them from the power of the lion, to protect us from the ravages of the bear; and thus, putting our trust in God and in our firm hearts and strong arms, we will vindicate the right as best we may.

In the course of my service here, associated at different times with a variety of senators, I see now around me some with whom I have served long; there have been points of collision, but, whatever offense there has been to me, I leave here. I carry with me no hostile remembrance. Whatever offense I have given which has not been redressed, or for which satisfaction has not been demanded, I have, senators, in this hour of our parting, to offer you my apology for any pain which, in the heat of discussion, I have inflicted. I go hence unencumbered by the remembrance of any injury received, and having discharged the duty of making the only reparation in my power for any injury offered.

Mr. President and senators, having made the announcement which the occasion seemed to me to require, it only remains for me to bid you a final *adieu.* ❖

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War, by Thomas J. Dilorenzo (softcover, 361 pages, #427, $14.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers), is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

Lee's Proclamation to the People of Maryland

THE WAR OF SOUTHERN SECESSION, OR CIVIL WAR, is quite unusual in history in that a single man, Gen. Robert E. Lee, was able to stymie, over a period of years, the greatest efforts of an extremely powerful consolidated state, the Union. The advance of his Army of Northern Virginia into the Union-controlled state of Maryland violated one of the former precepts of the Confederate cause: No longer were they merely defending sacred home soil from unwanted foreign aggression, but carrying the war to the enemy.

To quell any fears the people of Maryland might have about the intentions of his army, Robert E. Lee issued a proclamation to them. Lee issued this proclamation to the people of Maryland upon his first invasion of Northern territory in the fall of 1862. He hoped it would encourage the citizens of Maryland, a Southern, pro-Confederate state that still had slaves, to rise up in rebellion against Lincoln's tyranny, and openly join the Confederate cause. For some reason, neither rebellion nor the desired generalized support was, however, forthcoming (although many Marylanders did join the Confederate armies) but the Battle of Sharpsburg was.

TO THE PEOPLE OF MARYLAND
Headquarters, Army of Northern Virginia
Near Fredericktown [modern Frederick, Maryland]
September 8, 1862

It is right that you should know the purpose that brought the army under my command within the limits of your state, so far as that purpose concerns yourselves.

The people of the Confederate States have long watched with the deepest sympathy the wrongs and outrages that have been inflicted upon the citizens of a commonwealth allied to the states of the South by the strongest social, political and commercial ties.

They have seen with profound indignation their sister state deprived of every right and reduced to the condition of a conquered province. Under the pretense of supporting the Constitution, but in violation of its most valuable provisions, your citizens have been arrested and imprisoned upon no charge and contrary to all forms of law. The faithful and manly protest against this outrage made by the venerable and illustrious Marylander, to whom in better days no citizen appealed for right in vain, was treated with scorn and contempt; the government of your chief city has been usurped by armed strangers; your legislature has been dissolved by the unlawful arrest of its members; freedom of the press and of speech has been suppressed; words have been declared offenses by an arbitrary decree of the Federal Executive;f and citizens ordered to be tried by a military commission for what they may dare to speak.

Believing that the people of Maryland possessed a spirit too lofty to submit to such a government, the people of the South have long wished to aid you in throwing off this foreign yoke, to enable you again to enjoy the inalienable rights of freemen, and restore independence and sovereignty to your state.

In obedience to this wish, our army has come among you, and is prepared to assist you with the power of its arms in regaining the rights of which you have been despoiled.

This, citizens of Maryland, is our mission, so far as you are concerned.

No constraint upon your free will is intended; no intimidation will be allowed within the limits of this army, at least. Marylanders shall once more enjoy their ancient freedom of thought and speech.

We know no enemies among you, and will protect all, of every opinion.

It is for you to decide your destiny freely and without constraint.

This army will respect your choice, whatever it may be; and while the Southern people will rejoice to welcome you to your natural position among them, they will only welcome you when you come of your own free will.

R.E. LEE
General, Commanding

MINUTEMEN on PATROL! Only-kind VIDEO!

FRONT-LINE BORDER REPORT: LINE IN THE SAND

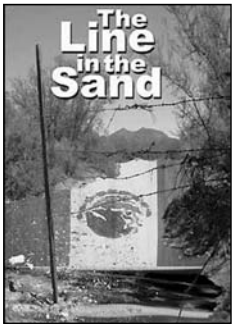

Never-before seen professional video footage (including night infra-red) as American patriots patrol against Mexican border invasion. Racist Mexican-American speeches: "Go back To Europe." Street demo confrontations. Border Patrol interference with Minutemen; armed drug dealers and "mules" troop by farmhouses, shoot at ranchers, dump on land. Whites/legals sound off on crime, schools, tax base. Featuring Prof. Kevin MacDonald; U.S. Rep. Tom Tancredo (Colo,); Chris Simcox; and the Courageous Minutemen and Minutewomen protecting and warning America!

LINE IN THE SAND
90-minute (specify DVD or VHS) **$18.50 + $3 S/H.**
Special rate for five or more. Call (435) 425-2050
Same-day processing.
October Sun Films, POB 750113, Torrey UT 84775
Call: (435) 425-2050

NORDWAVE

IS OFFERING A **FREE BROCHURE** BY A.G. HASSINGER ENTITLED

ELEMENTS OF A NEW SOCIAL ORDER:

Social Justice and National Advancement

For your **FREE COPY** send your request to Nordwave, P.O. Box 5901, Lake Worth, FL 33466 or visit our website at: www.nordwave.net

SETTING THE RECORD STRAIGHT

LETTERS FROM CELL #7 BY ERNST ZUENDEL

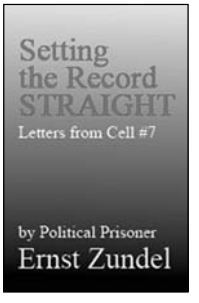

Zuendel, a German-born civil rights activist and dissident historian, was seized by U.S. authorities at his home in Tennessee in 2003. Two weeks later, he was extradited to Canada where he was held in solitary confinement on the empty pretext that he was a threat to "national security." Zuendel's saga didn't end there. He was shipped off to Germany to face charges of inciting race hatred. This volume, compiled from dozens of letters written in his prison cell, is not only an overview of the legal ordeal of one of the world's most prominent political prisoners, it also provides rare insights into the career, experiences and thoughts of a man of extraordinary spirit and courage. #441, softcover, 180 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more "banned" books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

www.barnesreview.org

For more books and videos, bound volumes, back issues and more.

Where Is 'Vinland'?

THE AUTHOR OF THIS ARTICLE HAS, SINCE EARLY CHILDHOOD, had problems with the name "Vinland" and its interpretation, because he knew grapes did not grow so close to the Arctic Circle as the place where the Norse were believed to have landed in America. Since grapes are the most common fruit used in making wine, was "Wine land" really the meaning of "Vinland," or was there a better explanation? There are a number of theories. Perhaps the Vikings sailed well to the south of Newfoundland, possibly to Cape Cod, where grapes would grow. Or perhaps the climate was warmer just then, allowing grapes to grow in Newfoundland. Perhaps Vinland was in another area entirely, such as Oregon, and instead of actual grapes (*Vitus*), the Viking voyagers saw and utilized Oregon grape (*Mahonia* species). Or perhaps they found currants (*Ribes*) and made wine from those berries, as was done in Norway. The author, Mr. Hansen, offers yet another quite simple and convincing theory.

BY RANDULF JOHAN HANSEN

To understand why the Vikings called America Vinland, let us consider the real meaning—about the year 1000—of the word "*vin*" in Norse. That is "vin" with a long "i." "Vinland" means "Land of Meadow [or Grassland]." A lot of place names in Norway and Sweden contain the word "vin." They all are related to meadows and/or grassland. Let us consider two examples, Vinje, in Norway, and Bjoergvin, also in Norway, whose name has been changed to Bergen.

You will not find the word "vin" in any place name in Denmark, because grassland/meadows are not as rare in Demark as they are in Norway or northern and middle Sweden. They are too common in Denmark to be considered anything worth remarking upon in a place name. But should you ever visit the Shetland Islands you would hear words like Vinjarspann, Vinjartoddy and Vinoey (although they only show up on highly detailed maps)—all words having to do with grass or meadows.

The sagas *Groenlandingersage* and *Flateyarbok* tell about the brave Norsemen and women who discovered and settled in America some 1,000 years ago.

None of the Norse sources writes about Vinland and grapes (*Vitus* species). Neither do Are Frode nor Nikolaus of Thera—both men from the first part of the 11th century. Neither does Snorre Sturlason (1179-1241). One should also note that the oldest history of Norway, *Historia Norvegie*, from around 1190, does not talk about grapes in Vinland. But then again, all Norsemen knew the meaning of the word "Vinland," so there was no need to discuss grapes.

Wine was unknown to the people of Greenland when Greenlander Leif Eriksson discovered Vinland. He could not have named the land after a drink he did not know.

It is true that some 150 years after Leif sailed westward wine was introduced to the Scandinavians, and this drink was given the name "*vin*," but pronounced with a short "i." The people in Greenland were not used to huge meadows or very fruitful grasslands. As they saw a land, which was fruitful, and a good place for farming they might name that place Vinland. On his journey from Greenland Leif Eriksson also saw a land he named "Markland"—meaning "Land of Forest."

All the names of lands Leif Eriksson saw were described in a way for others to understand, and must have been, since the name in conjunction with sailing directions should be used by those who wanted to sail the same route.

So who was the first to mistranslate Vinland to "Wine Land"?

As far as this writer knows the first man who wrote about the discovery of Vinland was the German Adam of Bremen, who wrote a history book for the archbishop of Bremen, around 1070. (Adam was working for the Archbishop Adalbert of Bremen.) The Latin title of Adam was *canonicus*—in English, canon.

In his history book—*The History of Hamburg, the Archbishopric of Bremen and the Northern Islands*—Adam claims all he wrote about Greenland and Iceland was told to him by King Svein Erstridsson of Denmark. To refer to kings of various countries was common among historians of the Middle Ages; such reference gave the story more credibility, they thought. Let us see what Adam of Bremen wrote about Vinland:

> The king of Denmark told me of the discovery of an island. It had been called Vinland because vines had been found there. Wines were wild. Beyond this island, the king said, one cannot find anything because ice and fog cover the ocean. One day's travel away from Thule the ocean is rough.

Above is the Vinland Map, said to have been drawn about the year 1434. At the top left (see arrow) are written the words "Vinland Insula" (Vinland Island) next to a landmass near Greenland. The features of the coastlines imply Baffin Island or the coast of Newfoundland.

Being a German, Adam should have known that grapes could not grow in an area where ice and snow are commonplace. But let us forgive Adam for his misunderstanding of the Norse language, especially since we now have learned the true meaning of the Norse word Vinland: "Land of Meadow/Grassland."

Now let us consider who saw America first.

The Icelandic traveler Bjarne Herjulfson was on a voyage from Iceland to Greenland on which he, due to bad weather, got lost. He saw a land he named Helluland—meaning Flat Land. Bjarne never set foot on the new land but sailed northward and saw a land with glaciers before he sailed southward and finally came to Greenland.

Bjarne told about the new land he had seen—and this led to Leif Eriksson's voyage to the Land of Meadows.

Leif Eriksson was the son of Eirik Raude or Erik the Red, the man who discovered Greenland and settled there. After him, a lot of refugees from Iceland arrived. Erik settled in a place on the southwest coast of Greenland. He called his settlement Brattahlid.

Around the year 1000, Leif Eriksson, with about 100 men, set out to rediscover the land Bjarne had seen. Leif must have sailed along the western coast of Greenland and crossed the Davis Strait, probably close to Disko Island. At Disko Island he must have seen the glaciers and the flat landscape Bjarne had described. From there Leif sailed south and re-found Markland and eventually discovered a land he called Vinland. He stayed in Vinland for at least one year, because, due to the wind and currents, he could not return sooner. Leif Eriksson and his men built at least one house to live in, and a boathouse for the Viking ship they sailed.

It was during that year they explored the new land they had discovered. It was during that year the German Tyrker found some berries he thought they could make a drink from.

After the return to Brattahlid, Leif told of the new land, he told about the beautiful meadows of Vinland, and the enormous forests they had seen in Markland.

To the people of Greenland the forests were of great importance. There were few trees on Greenland, and the people needed them to build ships and houses.

After Leif's travel many people sailed to see if they wanted to settle in the new land. The next expedition was led by Torvald, but he did not stay long.

After Torvald, Thorfinn Karlsefni and his wife Gudrid sailed to Vinland. They stayed there for some years. Gudrid even bore a son, Snorri Thorfinnsson—the first modern white American. Thorfinn and his followers stayed some time in Vinland. They even got acquainted with the natives, whom they called Skraelings. Most likely these were Indians. The Norsemen used the same name for the Mongoloid natives of northern Greenland—the Inuit or Eskimos.

HULTON ARCHIVE/GETTY IMAGES

For decades many scholars have asserted that there had to have been wine grapes in "Wineland" (Vinland). But researcher Randulf Hansen says the word "*vin*" does not mean "wine," but instead means meadow, adding credence to the belief held by many archeologists that the Vinland cited in the Viking sagas is after all L'Anse aux Meadows, in Newfoundland. "Anse" in old French means "cove" or "creek." Above is a painting depicting intrepid explorer Leif Eriksson (c. A.D. 970-1020) on board a Viking ship just as he spies the coast of Vinland. The painting was created by Norwegian Per Krohg (1889-1965) based on a similar one by his father.

As Thorfinn and his followers meant to settle in Vinland they must have brought with them cows and sheep. We must also assume they started to look for marsh, since they needed iron to make tools and weapons. The first weapons made from iron by the Vikings were made from ore they found in bogs.

During the stay in Vinland, Thorfinn and his followers got into fights with the Skraelings. We don't know why, but I have my own theory. The Norse were tradesmen and would have traded whatever they had with the Skraelings. I am convinced that the natives of America were interested in trading with the Norse. On one of the meetings the Norse might have offered the Skraelings something to drink or eat. The Norse drank milk and milk products at all their meals; mead and beer were only for special occasions. One of the favorite drinks was a drink made from milk. The milk was set aside for some days until it got thick, then the thick stuff was skimmed off and used for cheese. The liquid was used as a beverage. If they gave milk or anything made from milk to the Skraelings, they must have gotten sick after a few hours, because they were not used to drinking milk and lacked the enzymes to digest it. The natives may then have thought the Norse were trying to kill them and attacked.

The war was costly to the Norse, and they decided to leave. This was the end of the Norse settlement in America.

After Gudrid returned to Greenland, she went on a pilgrimage to Rome. There she spoke with the pope and told him about the new land she and her friends had lived in. I estimate this to have been around 1010-1015.

During the 1960s a Norwegian explorer, Helge Ingstad, and his wife, Anne Stine Ingstad, an archeologist, spent years looking for Vinland. On the north coast of Newfoundland at L'Anse aux Meadows they found sites of Viking houses. They even found some tools, such as parts from spinning wheels, very like those used by the Vikings. The most spectacular find was a needle for a brooch, used by the Norse. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Haugen, Einar, *Rune Stones of Spirit Pond*, Man in the Northeast, 1972.

Hedin, Finnvald, *A Mooring Holes Study and Two Tragedies*, Vindu, 1997.

Hopkins, Andrea, *Vikings: Norse Discovery of America*, PowerKids Press, 2002.

Ingstad, Helge, *Westward to Vinland: The Discovery of Pre-Columbian Norse House-Sites in North America*, Harper Colophon Books, 1972.

Pohl, Julius, *The Lost Discovery: Uncovering the Track of the Vikings in America*, Frederick Norton, 1952.

Vinding, Niels, and Birgitte Moyer-vinding, *The Viking Discovery of America, 985 to 1008: The Greenland Norse and Their Voyages to Newfoundland*, Edwin Mullen Press, 2006.

Vinner, Max, *et al.*, *Viking Voyages to North America*, Vikingskibmuseet, 1993.

Randulf Johan Hansen holds a Master of Science degree from the University of Trondheim, Norway. He resides in Nesbru, Norway.

Did the Vikings Invent an Early Telescope?

By John Tiffany

The earliest written evidence of the existence of the telescope is a letter of the government of Zeeland to its delegation to the States General of the Netherlands, dated September 25, 1608. But it now appears from archeological evidence that others, in particular the Vikings, may have had the device centuries before that.

The Zeeland letter instructs the delegation to be helpful to the bearer, Hans Lipperhey, born in Wesel, Germany, who "claims to have a certain device by means of which all things at a very great distance can be seen as if they were nearby, by looking through glasses, which he claims to be a new invention."

One story of the origin of the telescope puts it in the shop of this obscure spectacle-maker about A.D. 1600. According to legend, two children, playing with his lenses, put two of them together, then peered through them at a distant church tower and saw it wonderfully magnified. Lipperhey looked for himself and soon mounted lenses together. In 1608, Lipperhey tried to sell his device to the Dutch army, but his offer was turned down because of claims from others that they had invented it.

Another spectacle-maker, Jacob Metius of Alkmaar, a city in the northern Netherlands, claimed to be the inventor. A third man, Sacharias Janssen, in Middelburg, also a spectacle-maker, put in a claim as well. In any case, news of the invention spread rapidly.

The most influential person connected with the telescope in its early days was the Venetian scientist Galileo Galilei. Within a month of Lipperhey trying to sell his "looker" to the Dutch army, word of the invention reached Venice when an unidentified stranger tried to sell one to the Senate. The Senate referred the matter to its scientific adviser Paolo Sarpi, who examined it. But then, mysteriously, the stranger and his instrument disappeared.

Sarpi went to see Galileo, the city's most respected instrument maker. Galileo then "reinvented" it. The instrument was met with criticism and controversy. Many felt it did nothing other than create optical illusions and that the image could not be trusted. In March of 1610, Galileo published a description of his night sky observations as *Sidereus Nuncius* ("The Starry Messenger"). Although it contained only 24 pages, the pamphlet astonished and troubled the learned world. He reported that Luna was not smooth, as previously believed, but rough and covered with craters. He also stated that the Milky Way was composed of millions of stars, and that Jupiter had four moons of its own.

The latter fact led him to challenge the long-accepted Aristotelian view of the world system (the Earth, being the heaviest thing in the universe, is at the "bottom" of the universe) and accept the heliocentric theory (the solar system revolves around the Sun) proposed some 50 years earlier by Copernicus. At long last, Galileo had proof.

Giambattista della Porta claimed priority in the invention of the telescope, saying it had been described in his books, and accused Galileo of stealing his idea. But contrary to what some have alleged from his day to ours, Galileo never claimed to be the original inventor of the telescope.

Be that as it may, Vikings may have been using telescopes centuries before Lipperhey.

This possibility has emerged from a study of lenses just recognized from a Viking site on the Island of Gotland (Land of Goths), Sweden. The sophisticated lenses were initially thought by scientists to be ornaments. Said Dr. Olaf Schmidt of Aalen University in Germany: "It seems the elliptical lens design was invented much earlier than we thought, and then the knowledge was lost."

What intrigues researchers is that the Viking lenses are of such high quality that they could have been used to make a telescope some 500 years before the first known crude telescopes were constructed in Europe in the last few years of the 16th century. The Viking lenses, some have speculated, would have been as good or even superior to any made until the 1950s. ❖

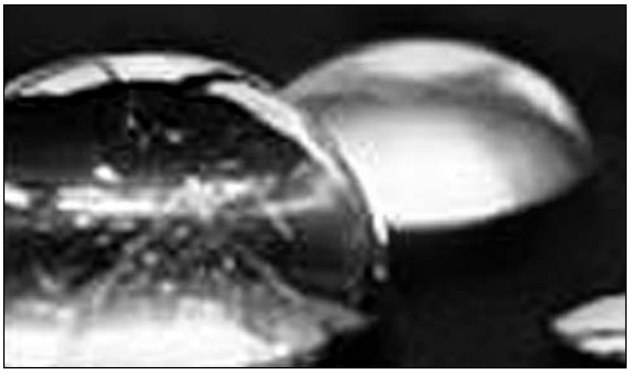

Viking Lenses

Objects like the Visby lenses, pictured above, and others, were discovered in Viking villages dating to the 11th or 12th century A.D. They were originally assumed to be for ornamental use. Karl-Heinz Wilms recognized the objects for what they were when he saw them in a Munich museum. It is assumed, but not known for sure, that the Vikings did not actually produce them. Some scholars believe it is more likely they were made in the Byzantine Empire. At any rate, the craftsmanship—unmatched until the 1950s—is such that these Viking lenses could have been used for magnification purposes by craftsmen or in telescopes.

Evidence Says Last Survivors of Pre-Columbian Caucasoids Recently Died Out in Baja

KENNEWICK MAN, A CAUCASOID (ACCORDING TO ANTHROPOLOGISTS), lived in North America 9,000 or 10,000 years ago. But he and his tribe were by no means alone. Many other ancient whites are also known. Surprisingly, there were no American Indians at the time. Moreover, these early Caucasoids did not all become extinct when the red man came on the scene: Evidence has been found of quite recent white tribes of natives in the North American continent (specifically in Mexico). Sadly, they are now extinct. Apparently their ancestors got to America thousands of years before the first American Mongoloids.

BY GEORGE KADAR

The mysterious Pericu and Guaycura groups were two small, isolated, Caucasoid population tribes surviving in Mexico from the Stone Age into the 20th century. Were they descendants of the Ainus (persecuted ancient whites still surviving in Japan's northernmost main island, Hokkaido, the Kurile Islands and adjoining Russia), or perhaps of the ancient Lemurians?

The first documented contacts by Europeans with the Pericus and Guaycuras were in the first half of the 16th century. Unfortunately these indigenous white people of North America, who would be prime candidates for anthropological research, are now extinct. Ironically it was not the Mongoloid American tribes who killed them off, but rather their fellow whites, more recently arrived from Europe, who were mainly responsible for the extinction.

Many Internet sites claim these white tribes went extinct in the 17th or 18th century, but that is inaccurate. While many of their number died in those days, at least a handful managed to linger on until historically very recent times.

An early Spanish settlement, Loreto, on the east side of the peninsula, north of the La Paz Bay, was founded in 1697. Adm. Isidro de Atondo y Antillón made a major mistake with his early colonization attempt when he murdered a number of La Paz Indians—setting the stage for poor relationship for those who were to follow later. It was described as a senseless and needless murder in the records, committed on the day of his departure (in 1684) from the area, but one must wonder if there were prior conflicts leading up to the event.

The Guaycuras must have heard of the killings, and this seriously influenced their future behavior toward the Jesuit missionaries in the following decades. Both the Pericus and the Guaycuras carried out a series of raids against the Spaniards in the 1714-1721 period. The Guaycuras were living north-northwest of the (present) city of La Paz. The Pericus' traditional living space was south of La Paz.

A most serious disturbance between the Spaniards and the Pericus-Guaycuras came in the form of a three-year rebellion in 1734. The four missions of Nuestra Señora del Pilar, Santiago de las Coras, San Joseph at Cabo San Lucas and Santa Rosa were placed under pressure, and several soldiers and Jesuit missionaries were killed.

The Pericus—their numbers already dramatically lowered—had their last refuge on a 12-by-3-mile island in the La Paz Bay—Espiritu Santo (Holy Spirit Island). After the revolt, punitive expeditions were sent to remove them from the island and this seems to be the very last information this writer was able to locate about them. If there were any survivors they most probably mixed in with the Guaycuras and died out with them by the early 20th century. It seems that this is one group in the Americas who could have done a lot better without the help of the missionaries.

These groups were still living a stone age, hunter-gatherer lifestyle. From the very early start of the mission settlements the local tribes were seriously hurt by infectious diseases, mainly smallpox, typhus, typhoid, malaria, measles and syphilis. The pattern of these destructive epidemics was running parallel to the same all over the Americas, following the incoming European population.

There is an excellent book on the life and history of these two groups that can be purchased from: James Array, *An Expedition to the Guaycura Nation in the Californias*, Inner Growth Books and Videos, Box 520, Chiloquin, OR 97624.

SEE MORE AT WWW.INNEREXPLORATIONS.COM

Array's book has a picture of an 85-year-old man named Maria Ignacia Melina from Loreto, who stated in August of 1892 that he was a Guaycura, and he was photographed by Leon Diguet. He was one of the last four survivors of his tribe.

The Dutch anthropologist Herman ten Kate examined two supposedly full-blooded Guaycuras in 1883. He also excavated seven skeletons from Espiritu Santo Island, the last known residence of the Pericus. He describes every one of the skulls as dolichocephalic skulls, i.e., long and narrow, not Mongoloid. (Mongoloid skulls are brachycephalic, i.e., short and wide. Caucasoid skulls may be either brachycephalic or dolichocephalic.) (*Expedition to the Guaycura Nation*, chapter 6)

Exactly 120 years had to pass by before a scientist from a faraway land turned his interest on the same issue: In 2003, Rolando Gonzalez-Jose, an anthropologist from the University of Barcelona, Spain, traveled to the Regional Museum of La Paz and the National Museum of Anthropology and History (Mexico). He examined in detail 33 Pericu skulls and published his findings in *Nature* (vol. 25, Sept. 4, 2003) as: "Craniometric evidence for Palaeoamerican survival in Baja California." Based on the evidence, he states that most likely we are facing the descendants of early Baja California inhabitants who are not related to the later, Amerindian (Mongoloid) group. These people basically survived as long as they did because the desert insulated them from incoming population groups in their isolated location at the tip of the Baja Peninsula. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

www.innerexplorations.com/catsimple/guaybook.htm

http://itre.cis.upenn.edu/~myl/languagelog/archives/001441.html

Crosby, Harry W., and Enrique Hambleton, *The Cave Paintings of Baja California: Discovering the Great Murals of an Unknown People*, Sunbelt Publications; rev. expanded edition, 1998.

George Kadar is an amateur historian presently living in Hungary. His interest in the many archeological and anthropological anomalies of the American Southwest led him to explore the subject of ancient whites in the New World. TBR will be publishing an article by Kadar on the Ainu, the possible ancestors of the Pericus, in an upcoming issue.

Clockwise from upper left: 1.) Lithic technology of the ancient inhabitants of the Baja Peninsula. 2.) A sectional burial at El Conchalito. 3.) When measuring and comparing the Pericu skulls, the authors discovered that their owners were not a group of Amerinds like most of the Mexican population since prehistoric times. Instead, they had distinct and clear affinities to Southeast Asia and Pacific rim Caucasoid populations. 4.) Guaycura/Pericu homeland at the tip of the Baja Peninsula. 5.) In August, 1892, León Diguet took this photo of María Ignacia Melina who was said to be 85 years old and one of the last four Guaycuras still living. 6.) More lithic technology from the Baja Peninsula indicates a hunter/gathering culture with maritime affinities.

Saga of the Kennewick Man

Just who made it to America first? Could it have been ancient Caucasoids from Asia? This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the site where the skeleton was found under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H if mailed outside the U.S. Send payment with the form on page 64 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

TBR Speaks with Pedro Varela

Revisionist besieged by leftist thugs & the government, but won't back down

On Monday, April 17, just days after his arrest, and through the efforts of Revisionist author Joaquin Bochaca, Pedro Varela granted the following interview from his recently raided bookstore. TBR's questions are in boldface; Varela's remarks are in regular type. The interview was conducted by John Nugent.

PEDRO VARELA

Q: What is the situation now in Spain? It used to be a bastion of freedom of speech, and a safe haven for dissidents.

A: It is drugs, television, multiculturalism and millions of non-white foreigners—Africans, Arabs, and mestizos from Latin America. When Spain joined the European Union, everyone was encouraged to go into debt for credit cards and mortgages. Now the husband and wife both work; no one can afford to have children. Prices have soared; everyone struggles to pay bills. Spain now has the lowest birthrate in the European Union. Yet I was one of seven growing up; my mother was in the Falange movement. There is only a tiny amount of *kindergeld*[1] in Spain, unlike other European countries. However, if you want to adopt a Chinese or a mestizo child from Mexico, the state will give you 3,000 euros. The state is attacking the Spanish people and every natural law. Our cause today is that of Robin Hood or William Tell.

* * *

Q: Did you know Gen. Léon Degrelle?

A: He was my friend. He also spoke beautiful Spanish. Degrelle, whose native language was French, spoke often at meetings in my bookstore.

* * *

Q: You were arrested and jailed for months in Austria in 1992. So you are a survivor.

A: My friend Florentine Rost Van Tonningen, a revered Dutch figure in the European patriotic movement whose husband, a former president of the Bank of Holland, was murdered by communists during the so-called "liberation," had invited me to speak in Weyer in October 1991. When I returned to Austria, I was arrested and spent three-and-a-half months in jail, and was tried by a jury.

On January 16, 1999, I saw four policemen stand by while a leftist mob burned thousands of my books in front of my shop; the whole street was lit up fire-red. They were furious because a group of us had prevented our street's name, Seneca Way, named after a great Spanish-Roman philosopher, from being changed to Anne Frank Street.

* * *

Q: How did your Austrian trial turn out?

A: Well, I am a friend of David Irving, but he did not have a jury trial. Irving asked for a judge, not a jury to decide his defamation suit. I, fortunately, was able to speak for hours in German to a jury of common people. I said I had no idea that I could not speak my mind about certain subjects. The prosecutor had demanded three years imprisonment for me. The jury let me go.

* * *

Q: How do you deal with the stress hanging over you, with the nightmare of your country being engulfed by alien forces, and being hounded?

A: You must have a deep belief in our cause, and that the people have a right to rebel. And in my own way, God is my vital inner force. I think of Rudolf Hess. He was called "the motorized Parsifal," and even "the fool of purity."

One must believe. One must stay pure, and never, ever renounce one's beliefs. That only would take away our force. To set others on fire, we ourselves must be burning with zeal.

Look at [Italian] Gianfranco Fini—that is what happens to those who start to compromise. Fini started with the Italian neo-fascists, but then became pro-Israeli to gain power.

And by not compromising, we can attract others, including leftists. At my university, someone hung up a sign in the classroom: "Varela = Nazi." For one week all the students stared at me, but after they saw me stick to my guns, they began to respect me. Many excellent comrades come now from the left—look at [Germany's] Horst Mahler.

* * *

Q: Are there "tricks" for keeping one's sanity in such an environment of hate?

A: Rigorous physical exercise and hiking in the mountains. When you are up above the clouds, there is only truth and oneself to face there.

* * *

Q: How long will your legal ordeal and trial last?

A: Six months to one year. But not one step back. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Adolf Hitler introduced the practice of sending monthly checks to families with children so young couples and workers could afford to start families. This custom, called *kindergeld*, spread throughout Europe after WWII.

Spanish Revisionist Arrested Again

BARCELONA, Catalonia, Spain. On Monday, April 10, 2006, the Revisionist publisher Pedro Varela was arrested at his "Libreria Europa" bookstore in the Catalan capital for "defending and justifying genocide" by publishing books on the holocaust and World War II which come to conclusions about history at odds with those accepted by the mainstream. For this he is oddly accused of "putting in danger the security of foreign states."

Six thousand books were seized in the raid, worth 120,000 euros, also 13,000 catalogs, all six computers, thousands of photos (including Varela's personal photos). Varela notes: "Now they know with whom I waltz and go hiking." Even "dangerous" flags of the different regions of Spain were seized.

Varela was under arrest from 9:20 a.m. Monday to 2 a.m. Tuesday. The dangerous publisher was subjected to a strip search. In the wee hours he posted bail. Varela is subject to five years in prison if convicted.

Ironically, one book he is accused of publishing is a standard, classic 1971 work on the subject of race and IQ by the great scientist Hans Eysenck, *Race, Intelligence and Education*, published in the United States as *The IQ Argument.* Eysenck, a German who left the Third Reich in the 1930s out of opposition to its policies, authored 50 books and 900 academic articles, and was one of the most highly regarded scientific psychologists in the world. *Race, Intelligence and Education* was even carried until eight or nine years ago by one of the biggest supermarket chains in Spain and Latin America, El Corte Ingles.

The federal prosecutor for Barcelona who caused his arrest is a Mr. Mena, a former Maoist who is now a "democrat." What infuriates Catalan nationalists is that Mena, like so many other leftists in Catalonia, is from "the South," the part of Spain which was heavily settled by the Arabic Moors after Spanish Jews in Toledo let Moors into that key fortress. Pedro Varela Geis has his "last name" (mother's maiden name according to Spanish custom) from a distant South German ancestor.

Varela has had previous legal troubles with the "justice system" of his country, as well as that of Austria; thus he is a "recidivist," which may affect the outcome of his current indictment. He was arrested first in December 1996 on similar charges of defending genocide for carrying such books as Joaquin Bochaca's *Myth of the Six Million.* (This is not to be confused with a new book from TBR of the same name. See the back cover of this issue.—Ed.) Twenty thousand books plus other items were seized and later ordered burned.

On November 16, 1998, a Spanish court sentenced Varela to five years imprisonment for "incitement to racial hatred" and for "denying or justifying genocide." The sentence was Spain's first conviction for what amounts to Holocaust Revisionism. It is based on the country's 1995 anti-genocide and anti-discrimination law.

CUFFED: This photo of Varela being led away in cuffs by a Spanish police "ninja" made the front page of the Barcelona papers.

Until 1995 Spain had been both an oasis of freedom of speech and a land of political asylum for nationalist patriots on the run such as the Belgian Leon Degrelle, the German World War II officers Otto Remer and Otto Skorzeny, and the Austrian Revisionist publishers Walter Ochensberger and Gerd Honsik. It was the shining exception on a darkened European continent where "hate speech" and "holocaust denial" everywhere else had been made illegal.

Spain until then had seemed a lasting haven of peace and freedom for patriots worldwide. There were the long-standing right-wing and politically incorrect traditions of both Catholic Spain, a nation that expelled its Jewish population in 1492, and more recently of the Franco dictatorship (1936-1975), which was neutral but sympathetic with National Socialist Germany and after the war, remained fiercely anti-communist and pro-Catholic.

However, on May 11, 1995, the Spanish parliament revised the country's criminal code by creating the crimes of "justifying genocide" and "promoting racial hatred." Signed into law by Prime Minister Felipe Gonzalez and King Juan Carlos, the preamble of the 1995 legislation claimed that Revisionist books lead to violence:

"The proliferation in several European countries of incidents of racist and anti-Semitic violence, carried out under the flags and symbols of Nazi ideology, obliges the democratic states to take decisive action to fight against this."

Thus it was to fight violence that black-garbed police ninjas seized the historian and publisher Pedro Varela and hauled him off to jail. ❖

Estonian Patriot Was Eyewitness to Firebombing of Dresden, Nuremberg Trials

The Historic Life of August Kuklane (1923-2006)

By Christopher Bollyn & Helje Kaskel Bollyn

August Kuklane was born on July 5, 1923, on a large and progressive farm at Roouge-Viitina, near Vooru in the highlands of southeast Estonia. The oldest of four sons, August had taught himself to read at the age of 6. The Kuklane family was one the largest land owners in the province of Voorumaa. Their well-run farm of 470 acres was equipped with modern Swedish and American farm equipment, which August's grandfather had purchased.

In Estonia, a German province for over 500 years, the German tongue was considered a necessary language for educated people, and August's parents made sure that their children read and spoke German well. His father, a veteran of World War I, had fought with the Estonian Independence Army in the Battle of Luutsniku.

Kuklane attended secondary school at the Vooru Gymnasium where at the age of 13 his military education began. His teachers of military subjects were a Capt. Karjel and Lt. Imre Lipping.

During his school years, in 1938, the independent Republic of Estonia ceased to exist when it became a satellite of the Soviet Union. In 1940, the Red Army occupied the Baltic states, and Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania were formally annexed to the Soviet Union.

After graduation, as an Estonian patriot, August joined the Kaitseliit, the Estonian National Guard. In 1943, after the German army had pushed the Red Army out of Estonia, August, age 20, joined the Baltic Legion, a Waffen SS unit comprised of Estonians fighting alongside the German army.

His career with the German army began with nine months of training at a *Fuehrer Schule*, a school for SS officers at Bad Toelz, near Munich, from which he graduated as a second lieutenant in the Waffen SS.

August Kuklane (1920-2006) as a young man in Estonia.

NARVA FRONT

In July of 1944, August took part in the Battle of the Narva Bridgehead holding back the invading Soviet forces on the Eastern Front. The Battle of Narva was waged to prevent the Red Army from sweeping into the Estonian capital of Tallinn along the narrow strip of land between the Baltic coast and Lake Peipsi. The fighting on the Narva front is also known as the Battle of the European SS due to the large number of Waffen SS foreign volunteers fighting alongside German forces.

Volunteers from Scandinavia, Belgium, France, Netherlands, Hungary, Romania, Italy, Spain and the Baltic states joined German formations in the valiant defense of Estonia at Narva.

Kuklane served with the 20th Panzer Grenadier Division of the 2nd Regiment of the famous Narva Battalion under *Obersturmpanfuehrer* (Col.) Riipalu fighting against the Red Army, who August noted, "were not sparing any lives."

At the Narva front, August commanded a *Schwer Maschin Gewaehr* (SMG) platoon of heavy machine guns. He placed the machine guns where he thought the Russians were most likely to attack, and as he would later recall with pride, he was right 90% of the time.

"The Narva Front never fell, nor did the Germans abandon us. They provided whatever help we needed," August said.

On the Narva Front, he saw how the Red Army, which had invaded his homeland, had been supplied with U.S. weapons. He found Soviet fighters armed with Remington guns and other weapons bearing Western markings.

When the Red Army threatened to break through the front at the Emajoogi River near Tartu in July and August 1944, fighters were sent from Narva to support the front at the Emajoogi River.

SAXON STATE LIBRARY

Left, as a high-ranking officer in the Waffen SS, August Kuklane supervised the collection and mass cremation of corpses in Dresden after the relentless Allied firebombings that engulfed the city in flames. It could very well be him in the photo left, Kuklane once said. Among the thousands of corpses that Kuklane saw, he claimed he did not see a single one in German military uniform. Dresden was to be made an example of. This was clear from the criminal strafing of fleeing civilians by British fighter jets and the aerial attacks upon Dresden rescue workers and corpse removal teams.

SÄCHSISCHE LANDESBIBLIOTHEK, ABT. DEUTSCHE FOTOTHEK/SAXON STATE LIBRARY

August Kuklane estimated the number of people killed in Dresden at 600,000. Right, the bodies of the innocent residents and refugees killed in the Anglo-American "Ash Wednesday" firebombing (perpetrated on one of the holiest days in the Christian calendar) were cremated on massive pyres in Dresden's Altmarkt and the city center. If a nation were to commit such an atrocity against a civilian population today, that nation's leaders would surely be branded war criminals.

On August 29, 1944, Lt. Kuklane was badly wounded in his right arm at Sinimaegedes on the Narva Front. He received first aid at a school in Rakvere and was then taken to Tallinn before being evacuated to Danzig and Berlin. Due to the severity of his wounds, he spent several months at a military hospital at Selov Markt, 70 miles east of Berlin.

While the doctors expected his recovery to take a year or more, Kuklane was back on his feet by Christmas 1944 when, he recalled, he was well enough to go to the movies with two German nurses.

He was released from the hospital in January 1945 and sent to Bavaria in the south of Germany for a month of recuperation in the care of a German family.

FIREBOMBING OF DRESDEN

Although his wounds were not yet fully healed, Kuklane traveled to Dresden searching for his parents in January 1945. Having heard that many refugees from the East had come to the Saxon capital, he thought his parents could be among the refugees. He found Dresden teeming with refugees, living wherever they could, crammed into stairwells and corridors and sleeping in the train stations and public buildings. The refugees were mostly women, children, and the elderly since the men were off fighting in the army.

A month later, while traveling by train from Ulm to Prussia on the morning of February 14, 1945, his train was halted just outside of Dresden. The day was Ash Wednesday and Dresden, the capital of Saxony, was burning after having been fire-bombed during the night by hundreds of British Lancaster bombers. The British firebombers had struck viciously in two separate attacks, the first at 10:14 p.m. and the second, three hours later, at 1:21 a.m.

By dawn of Ash Wednesday, after more than 1,300 British bombers had dropped thousands of tons of high explosives and incendiary bombs on the undefended Saxon capital, one of Europe's most beautiful cities had been reduced to rubble and ashes.

As a uniformed officer, *Obersturmfuehrer* (1st Lt.) Kuklane organized survivors to recover the corpses and prepare them for mass cremation. As an experienced soldier, he knew how to take cover when 311 U.S. B-17s dropped another 771 tons of bombs on the survivors and rescue workers shortly after noon on February 14. He was working in the center of the destroyed inner city about 1,000 feet from the River Elbe when the U.S. bombers returned.

Judging from the number of people he knew had been living in the destroyed inner city of Dresden, August estimated that some 600,000 people were killed during the two-day Anglo-American firebombing. He spent four days working round-the-clock recovering the bodies of the dead.

"We stacked them like bricks," he recalled. "I saw thousands and thousands of dead people but did not find a single person in uniform. They were all civilians."

Kuklane recalled the body of a heavy set woman wearing white stockings which they barely managed to place on the pile of corpses after several attempts and with great difficulty. The image of the woman's legs clad in white stockings and dangling from the top of the pile remained stuck in his memory.

Years later in America, he saw a photo of the same pile of

PHOTOS FROM THE BOOK NURNBERGER PROZESSE/NUREMBERG TRIALS BY PETER HEIGL

corpses with the woman's legs hanging from the top. This time, however, it was being used by Jewish "holocaust" propagandists claiming that these were Jewish victims of a Nazi atrocity. Kuklane, however, knew very well that these victims were the residents and refugees of Dresden, victims of the very real Anglo-American Ash Wednesday holocaust which took hundreds of thousands of innocent lives as Allied firebombs incinerated Germany's "Florence on the Elbe."

"When somebody lies so much, you can't believe the rest of the story either," August said, referring to the Jewish holocaust propaganda. "What do you believe more, their propaganda or your own eyes?"

The ground temperature in Dresden during the firebombing reached 3,600 Fahrenheit. August recalled the fate of the children. He found small bodies which had been burned so intensely that simply touching the corpses caused them to crumble into a pile of ashes.

Some of the residents of Dresden who had survived the firebombing were shot by Allied fighter aircraft that strafed the burning city. Kuklane said he saw people fleeing the city being shot by low-flying aircraft, which he identified as British.

"Dresden was the world's most beautiful city," Kuklane said. "Every house was a work of art."

DISPLACED PERSON

After the war, rumors circulated that former SS men would be sentenced to lengthy prison sentences. Soldiers were to get 10 years; sergeants, 25; and higher officers, 50 years in prison. Fearful of the occupier's revenge, Kuklane hid his Waffen SS documents and his *Solbuch*, a soldier's identification book, on a farm in Neuhammer am Kweiss in Schleswig-Holstein.

Since the Republic of Estonia had fallen into the hands of the Soviets, he and some 2,000 Estonian Waffen SS soldiers residing in Germany had no place to go. As displaced persons (DPs), they camped in the woods near Ukleisee in Schleswig-Holstein from May to September 1945.

"I could have just walked away but being a disciplined person, used to law and order, I turned myself in to the English army," August said. Hunger was the worst enemy after the war and many people simply starved to death. He was a voluntary British prisoner-of-war at Borghorst in Schleswig-Holstein until February 1946.

He remembers that even as prisoners of war, the Estonian men enjoyed good relations with the English. The Britons knew that these young men were not Germans and were ready to release them had someone not said, "Look under their arms."

All SS men bore tattoos under their arms, where each man had his blood type tattooed. Sure enough, the Englishmen found that the Estonians were tattooed and heeded the warning: "Don't let them go; they are the most dangerous group," as August recalled during our last interview in January 2006.

After this unlucky turn of the events, the Estonian Waffen SS prisoners were sent to Belgium to another British prison camp, which was "not a very good place to be," August said. In the old barracks at Zedelgham, they barely survived on a starvation diet.

Local people, out of sympathy, would come by the camp's fence and toss bread to the prisoners. There was a rule that as former officers, the prisoners could not be forced to work. In order to keep them busy, the prisoners were made to fill a railway car with dirt and then empty it, over and over.

NUREMBERG TRIALS

After being released from the prison in Belgium, August was able to contact his Uncle Elmar, who had been a captain in the Waffen SS. Elmar took August to a DP camp in Wiesbaden, Germany. To hide his identity, August went by the name Agu, a shortening of August. Within 10 days he found a job as a carpenter where he worked for seven months. Finding a job was never difficult for August.

In 1946 his DP camp was moved to Kassel, where he was drafted into the U.S. occupation force and given a black uniform. After two months, he was called to headquarters for an interview and offered a job as a military guard in Nuremberg.

Nuremberg

Upon viewing these photos, August Kuklane identified them as such: (left to right) An Estonian guard looks into the cell of a prisoner during the Nuremberg trials. The Estonians' uniforms were black, with white belts and light blue helmets. Center, a view of Wing No. 1 of the Nuremberg prison showing the Estonian prison guards who have all been asked to turn their backs to the camera in this posed photograph. Kuklane speculated they were asked to shield their faces so no one would recognize the Estonians as former Waffen SS soldiers. An American officer poses with another guard in the foreground. Left, an Estonian guard is shown on patrol at the prison at Nuremberg. The Estonians served as guards until the day executions were scheduled. They were then replaced with Allied guards.

The American officer asked Kuklane, "Captain, do you want to have your bars back?"

August, hoping to hide his military past, pretended he did not understand. "I have done nothing wrong," he said.

"We know more about you than you think," the American replied.

The fact that he had been a lieutenant in the Waffen SS was apparently known to the Americans and Kuklane was made a captain in the U.S. army. Instead of golden bars, he was given red bars on a black U.S. uniform.

Capt. Kuklane was relocated to Fuerth, the town adjacent to Nuremberg, where the war crimes trial for the captured Nazi leaders was to be held.

PACKING & CRATING

In Fuerth-Nuremberg Kuklane worked as an interpreter for the U.S. Military Police because he spoke four languages: German, English, Russian and Estonian.

In Nuremberg, there happened to be an Estonian lady in her early 30s, a Miss Tanner, who was personnel chief for the U.S. occupation forces. "She chose all Estonian boys as guards," August said.

"Miss Tanner made the connection and the Americans trusted her," he said. Officially the Estonians were volunteers, displaced persons like many others after the war. Miss Tanner knew that the Estonian boys had Waffen SS backgrounds, but the Americans did not seem to care. They needed them for their military training and their language skills. When they were hired, one of the commanders had been heard saying, "Why not the best?"

With about 1,000 other young Estonians, August belonged to the 4221 Company serving under the U.S. occupation authority. About 90% of these men were former Waffen SS, he said.

The Estonian prison guards at Nuremberg wore black uniforms with white belts and light blue helmets. August recalled the names of some of them: Johannes Sommer, Konstantin Reiman, Viktor Vinkman, Harri Vaerder, Ferdinand Rikka, and Harri Must.

August told the story how during the Independence Day parade on July 4, 1946, a U.S. general had watched the 4221 Company marching and said excitedly, "Man, aren't they marching well!"

"They are all former SS," a Polish general standing beside him scoffed. The American general responded: "I don't care what they are. They are wonderful."

"It was rather common that the Estonian soldiers spoke fluent German and English. They were literate, unlike the Polish soldiers, and had excellent military training," August said about the 240-260 Estonians who worked as guards in six-hour shifts during the Nuremberg Trials from 1946 to 1949. These Estonians lived in the former *Reichspartei* barracks.

"We were treated very well by the Americans," August said. Other Estonian soldiers, who served as guards at U.S. warehouses and other American facilities lived in the barracks behind the former Nazi Rally Ground.

In Nuremberg, Kuklane was in charge of the U.S. military's department of packing and crating where he supervised the moving of the household property of U.S. personnel and others involved in the Nuremberg Trials. During the trials he oversaw the packing and crating of the court documents, which are held today in 17 steel cases in The Hague in Holland.

Kuklane described how U.S. occupation forces confiscated the property of wealthy German families. "The Americans took hundreds of houses in well-to-do areas like Erlenstegen," he said. "The Americans made their own law. They took everything."

The wealthy German families who were evicted from their homes were given only two hours to evacuate. The Germans could take with them only what belongings they could carry. As head of the packing and crating department, August worked under a Gen. Martin, and had 40 people working under him.

When the Americans who had lived in the German homes returned to the U.S. or moved on, Kuklane and his men were called to pack and crate "their" belongings, which often included the property of the German family in whose house they had lived.

"Sometimes I was able to save millions since I could decide what stayed and what went," August said. "Whenever possible, I

tried to save as much as I could for the Germans. But often the houses were totally cleaned out, leaving only the four walls behind."

During the Nuremberg Trials, August remained chief of the packing and crating department at the Nuremberg Military Post, which was located in Fuerth. He had 17 or 18 men working under him, including a few Latvians. They packed the documents from the Nuremberg Trials into 47 large crates (30" x 30" x 48") to be shipped to The Hague.

Since August was a captain in the U.S. Army, he was able to keep his private quarters in the *Reichspartei* barracks until 1949. He frequently took leftover food and white bread to give to the starving German children who were always waiting for him on the streets. "I was a very popular guy," August said with a broad smile.

The Estonian guards of the prisoners at Nuremberg were only replaced by American soldiers the night before the executions were carried out in the prison gymnasium behind the courthouse on October 16, 1946.

Kuklane said those sentenced to death at Nuremberg were hanged without a neck-breaking drop and that the executions were extremely brutal and slow. The quickest execution took 18 minutes, he said, while the slowest, that of former Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, took 24 minutes.

"Kuklane said those sentenced to death at Nuremberg were hanged without a neck-breaking drop and that the executions were extremely brutal and slow. The quickest execution took 18 minutes."

Asked about the torturous execution of the prisoners at Nuremberg, Dr. Klaus Kastner, author of several books on the Nuremberg Trials, told THE BARNES REVIEW: "This story is probably true. They were more strangled than hanged. This is evident from the red, green, and yellow colors in their faces and is confirmed by the two German witnesses of the executions."

There are no known photos of the executions. The bodies of the deceased were taken to Munich, where they were cremated under false names. Their ashes were dumped into a tributary of the Isar River at Koventzbach, four miles south of Munich, Kastner said.

THE FAMILY'S FATE

On March 25, 1949, the members of the Kuklane family who remained in Estonia were deported in one of the brutal Soviet mass deportations. The so-called "kulak" class of land owners was seen as a major obstacle to the communist plan of collectivization and had to be removed. This plan resulted in the mass confiscation of private land and property.

The Kuklane family was separated for years to come. Every member of the family was sent to a different prison or forced labor camp. August's brothers were sent to slave labor camps in Siberia: Valter to Vorkuta; Viktor to Karaganda; and Hugo to Kemerovo. His elderly and invalid mother was sent to a slave labor camp by the frigid Arctic Ocean while his father languished in a camp for invalids near Narva.

Amazingly, all the Kuklane family members survived the slave labor camps and returned to Vooru in 1956, except for August who, as a veteran of a Baltic Waffen SS Unit of the German army, was unable to return to Soviet-occupied Estonia.

In early 1957, August, who now lived in America, learned through the Red Cross that his parents were still alive.

Shortly after returning from the prison camps, however, his mother and father died. The Kuklane home had been totally dismantled by the communists, who had left only a small barn in which the family had dried their grain. The walls and parts of the family home had been taken apart and used to build the "House of the Red Army" in the nearby provincial capital of Vooru.

AMERICA

Having purchased a $42 ticket on a U.S. troop ship, August arrived in New York on the *General Muir* on December 15, 1950. He arrived in America with only 7 cents in his pocket, which a friendly German sailor had given him. A farmer from Pennsylvania named Fischer had sponsored him to come to America.

The farmer happened to own farm equipment very similar to that which the Kuklane family had owned on their farm in Estonia. Mr. Fisher was very surprised to see that August knew how to operate and maintain his Swedish thresher and could even repair it. Fischer had oil wells on his property run by Deering motors, which August was also familiar with, so he wound up maintaining Fischer's oil rigs for $1 a day.

Kuklane eventually started his own construction company and settled in rural Maryland outside Baltimore where he built his own home.

August is survived by his wife Renate (née Rottker) of Berlin-Tempelhof. August and Renate met and married in America and have four children and many grandchildren. He is also survived by his two brothers, Valter and Hugo, who live in Voorumaa, Estonia.

Having witnessed so much history, Kuklane remained a "history nut" all his life. He was an avid reader and longtime subscriber of THE BARNES REVIEW. He was also a distributor of *The Spotlight* (a populist weekly newspaper, now defunct) and *American Free Press.*

Every time we would visit August and Renate, we would raise our glasses to his favorite toast, "As young as we are today, we shall never meet again." ❖

CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN is an independent journalist with *American Free Press* and is married to Helje Kaskel of Estonia. Together they investigate suppressed subjects such as the hidden history of World War II, the events of 9/11, depleted uranium, electronic vote fraud, and the unexplained 1994 sinking of the Baltic ferry *Estonia.* The parents of two children, they have produced *ABC Zoo,* a colorful book with charming watercolors and clever rhymes for young readers, which can be seen and ordered through www.bollynbooks.com. The authors can be contacted by mail through American Free Press, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Soviet Space Fakery

According to Internet sources, a Soviet film and photographs purporting to be of Aleksei Arkhipovich Leonov's 1964 space walk were faked for propaganda reasons, as the blurred TV images were just not considered good enough for this historic event. One photo is so patently faked as to be ridiculous; in the background it shows trillions of stars and a couple of galaxies. This preposterous propaganda surrounding the Soviet space flights detracts significantly from the actual events. Decades passed before the Soviets finally admitted that Yuri Alekseevich Gagarin had actually ejected from Vostok-1. They lied and covered up to camouflage their inadequacies. After more than 40 years of deceit, many space historians feel it is high time a factual account of the early Soviet space program be written and published to dispel the rumors. What, for example, is the truth about Valentina Tereshkova's alleged flight in 1963?

✠ ✠ ✠

Not Every Indian Likes Gandhi

In India, the world's largest democracy, the leaders of the fast-growing Dalit movement have nothing good to say about Mohandas K. Gandhi. Gandhi is in fact one of the most hated Indian leaders in the hierarchy of those considered enemies of India's Dalits or "untouchables" (850 million persons). According to *The Ambedkar Journal*, the first publication on the Internet to address the Dalit question from the Dalits' viewpoint, Gandhi was a "high caste" Indian. High castes represent a small minority in India, some 10-15% of the population, yet they dominate Indian society. Gandhi's main critic and political opponent, a Dr. Ambedkar, the first Dalit in history to receive an education, authored the Indian Constitution. Most TBR readers are familiar with Gandhi's much-touted hunger strike against the so-called Poona Pact in 1933. The matter that Gandhi was protesting, nearly unto death, was a proviso in the draft Indian Constitution, proposed by the British, that reserved the right of Dalits to elect their own leaders. Hence it is understandable that Gandhi is not too popular among the Dalit people of India.

✠ ✠ ✠

Was the Holocaust Unique?

Is there a statute of limitations on holocausts? If there is not, should the state of Israel be asked to pay reparations to the survivors of Jewish-sponsored holocausts? Here are several described in the Old Testament (Jewish Torah): "And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon, king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women and children, of every city." (Deut. 3:6) "And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain." (Deut. 2:34) Many other such cases could be cited, but we leave it to the reader to check it out, in any Bible.

Oldest Star Chart Found

What has been called the most ancient known image of a star pattern, a picture of the Orion constellation, has been identified by scientists on a tablet of ivory some 32,500 years old. The piece of mammoth tusk (right), found in the Ach Valley in the Danube region, contains a carving of a humanoid figure with arms and legs positioned in the same pose as Orion, the hunter. The identification was made by Dr. Michael Rappenglueck, formerly of the University of Munich. Dr. Rappenglueck is famous for his pioneering work spotting prehistoric solar calendars painted on the walls of caves. At left he is shown investigating the caves of Lascaux, France, with a BBC News team.

BBC NEWS PHOTO

U.S. War Crimes on the 'Highways of Death'

American war crimes committed in Gulf War I are coming to light. Said former Attorney General Ramsey Clark: "It has never happened in history that a nation that has won a war has been held accountable for atrocities committed in preparing for and waging that war. We intend to make this one different. What took place was the use of technological material to destroy a defenseless country. From 125,000 to 300,000 people were killed. . . . We recognize our role in history is to bring the transgressors to justice." The "Highways of Death" are the two Kuwaiti roadways littered with remains of 2,000 mangled Iraqi military vehicles and the charred bodies of tens of thousands of Iraqi soldiers, who were withdrawing from Kuwait on February 26 and 27, 1991 in compliance with UN resolutions. U.S. planes immobilized the convoy by disabling vehicles at its front and rear, then bombing and strafing the traffic jam for hours. More than 2,000 vehicles and tens of thousands of charred and dismembered bodies littered the miles of highway. The rapid incineration of human beings suggests the use of napalm, phosphorus or other incendiary bombs outlawed under the 1977 Geneva Protocols. This murderous attack occurred after Saddam Hussein announced a complete troop withdrawal from Kuwait in compliance with UN Resolution 660. Such a massacre of withdrawing Iraqi soldiers violates the Geneva Convention of 1949, common article 3, which outlaws the killing of soldiers who "are out of combat." There are, in addition, strong indications that many of those killed were Palestinian and Kuwaiti civilians trying to escape the impending siege of Kuwait City.

Heshbon, the site of an alleged Jewish atrocity.

General Patton & De-Nazification 1944-1946

By Dan Michaels

Almost immediately after the death of President Roosevelt in April 1945 the U.S. government turned its attention to meeting the Communist menace. Many OSS (Office of Strategic Services) officers, who were already engaged in implementing the punitive Morgenthau Plan and the Pentagon's JCS 1067 Directive in the U.S. Occupation Zone, were sorely disappointed to have their efforts at German denazification and reeducation first curtailed and then terminated by the new Truman Administration. One such disillusioned would-be "reeducator" was Captain Arthur D. Kahn, a well-educated left-liberal ideologue from New York. Kahn publicly proclaimed that our Military Government in Germany, especially our proconsul in Bavaria, General George Patton, was deliberately retaining old and even installing new Nazis in the Bavarian civil governments instead of throwing them out as the FDR and Eisenhower directives had originally ordered. In his recently published book *An Experiment in Occupation* Kahn resurrects those past U.S. occupation policies and the American military's opposition to them.[1] So critical was Captain Kahn of the U.S. occupation policy in Germany as it metamorphosed from anti-Nazi to anti-Communist between 1944 and 1946 that his book might better have been titled *The Lamentations of a Disillusioned OSS Officer.*

GEN. PATTON

In France in mid-1944 Captain Kahn first served in the Psychological Warfare Division (PW) attached to the U.S. Twelfth Army Group interrogating Russian and German POWs in liaison with the British 21st Army Group at Brussels. Subsequently, he acted as a special investigator in the American Occupation Zone where he was made chief editor of intelligence of the Information Control Division (ICD) of the Office of Military Government (OMGUS). As Kahn relates his experience, he did not become aware of a policy conflict in Washington and at Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Forces (SHAEF) between the OSS-sponsored Psychological Warfare Division and the Military Government (MG) until late 1944. As it turned out, Captain Kahn himself was caught in the middle of an Orwellian change in Western policy. The Zeitgeist, which for a decade had been unconditionally anti-German and pro-Russian, was in the process of being reversed. Now, Stalinist Russia was being seen as the enemy and it would not be long before rump Germany was being besought to join with the Western Allies against the Soviet Union.

One of Kahn's earliest recommendations (late 1944) to his Psychological Warfare command was to attempt to provoke a revolt or insurgency within Germany where all but the most stubborn were assumed to have seen that the war was drawing to its inevitable bitter end. However, to Kahn's disappointment, the MG mindful of the Communist-led insurgencies in Germany after World War I rejected the recommendation outright. Later, starting in Aachen, the first major city captured by the Allies, and continuing in all subsequent cities captured, the MG consistently overruled Kahn's recommendations to appoint anti-Nazis in positions of authority. Kahn would even have preferred to appoint political prisoners (KZlers) recently freed from the concentration camps to govern German cities. Kahn also favored the eviction of German families from their homes and the transference of the homes to concentration camp inmates. In all these instances Kahn—to his great

General George S. Patton knew the grave threat the Soviet Union and a unified Communist China posed to the Western and Asian worlds. He suggested that German veterans be armed and trained to fight with Western forces, if need be, against any Soviet invasion of Europe. Additionally, Patton was no supporter of punitive treatment against German civilians. Patton's views brought him into conflict with the likes of Captain Arthur D. Kahn, who believed the German people should be punished severely, their homes seized and given to concentration camp survivors. Kahn, whose views were not unique, also believed that the Germans needed "re-education." Kahn suggested releasing political prisoners, Communists and other anti-Germans and placing them in positions of political power. After Kahn's calls for Patton's reprimand and dismissal failed, he resigned, disgusted that his "de-Nazification" policies were seemingly being discarded. Above, Patton stops to think as he confers with a subordinate on a road in Italy in late World War II.

disillusionment and increasing awareness that U.S. occupation policy was no longer following President Roosevelt's wishes—was overruled by the military commanders on the scene.

Captain Kahn's duties included the interrogation of both German and Russian POWs and civilian workers then present in France and Germany. In interrogating German POWs in the many makeshift, open-air holding pens, Kahn was annoyed to find many unrepentant Nazis. Kahn did not object to the obvious miserable conditions in these POW pens, nor to the starvation of the prisoners, nor to reminding any of the Germans that they were a conquered people. Kahn writes:

> Early next day (September 1944) we arrived in a drenching downpour at the newly established Third Army PWE outside the village of Toul. The compound extended across a vast meadow bordered by dense woods from which German stragglers were emerging almost hourly to surrender. On all sides as far as I could see, thousands of prisoners huddled under rain-soaked blankets or, without cover, shivered beside sputtering campfires. (p. 6)

Captain Kahn—consistent with President Roosevelt's policy—was much more comfortable dealing with the Communist envoys associated with the Soviet Partisans in France, seeking to "repatriate" Vlassovites and other Russian POWs in France and Germany. Soviet agents had apparently been parachuted into France since mid-1943 to join up with the Communist-led franc tireurs et partisans (FTP) in order to organize the thousands of Soviet citizens working with the Germans into partisan units.

Not knowing what fate awaited repatriated Russians in the Soviet Union, Captain Kahn would address the various groups assembled (usually Russian, but occasionally Estonian, Latvian, and Polish):

> I greet you, Allies! You are now free from captivity, free from fear. From us Americans you will receive treatment that people of a brave ally deserve. Until we can arrange your return to your Homeland, you must organize yourselves into disciplined units so as to travel with minimal disorder on the way to Marseilles, where you will disembark for Odessa and your homeland. (p. 10)

Kahn, totally oblivious to what awaited these displaced persons in their homeland (the Gulag and the firing squad), could not understand their reluctance and absolute refusal to accept the invitation. [See *The East Came West*, $19.95 from TBR BOOK CLUB.—Ed.] Poor Captain Kahn was simply following Allied policy to turn over all Russians and other East Europeans to the Soviet authorities. The sole reward for those accepting repatriation would be incarceration or burial in his or her native land.

"Captain Kahn was following Allied policy to turn over all Russians and other East Europeans to the Soviet authorities. The sole reward for those accepting repatriation would be incarceration or burial in his native land."

Invited to participate in the November 7 celebration of the anniversary of the Russian Revolution by one of his Soviet contacts, Kahn spoke to the gathering using phrases like "the glorious revolution . . . the first Socialist state . . . the Fascist barbarians . . . the unity of the peace-loving peoples of the world. . . ." In gratitude for his services the Soviet agent pinned the Red Guard medal on the chest of the proud American. (p. 12)

In an amusing sidelight, Kahn relates his experience in Brussels in January 1945 where he was on TDY liaisoning with our "democratic" British allies. Dining in the officer's mess, which was like a Mayfair club, Kahn was startled to see Other Ranks (enlisted men) in tails serving the officers. When none of the officers spoke to him or even introduced themselves, Kahn thought he was encountering British snobbery at its worst. He at first attributed it to British upper class anti-Semitism, he being a Jew. Appalled by this behavior, the seemingly shunned American captain angrily told the officer sitting next to him that he considered the behavior of the British officers utterly boorish. When the officer explained that according to British upper-class custom, a stranger simply does not exist until formally introduced, Captain Kahn was finally placated.

Kahn's' personal letters to his mother are often more informative than his official reports. For example, Kahn writes his mother: "The food situation is critical. The German people have only enough to eat to keep them going, they must spend all their time grubbing for fuel and food, they are numb from the barbaric bombings that we have brought against them. Bombings in which we buried 50,000 in Darmstadt, 35,000 in Kassel, 10,000 in Wuerzburg, 25,000 in Pforzheim, 15,000 in Mainz—in a single air raid in each case." (p. 94) In other letters he describes the pathetic situation in the schools—ruined facilities, no books, children in rags, etc etc. (p. 94 & 178)

Perhaps the most amusing exchange of letters occurred in July 1945 upon Kahn's return to Bad Nauheim from an inspection trip to Munich, the largest occupied city in General Patton's command. Captain Kahn wrote: "We found the city government as corrupt as can be. The Americans are doing about as bad a job in collaborating with the Nazis as can be imagined. I get less and less proud every day of being an American with what I see." (p. 90)

To which his obviously wise mother, tired of his constant complaints and lamentations, in her answering letter chides him for his "unpatriotic" outburst and for his "immature" indignation at his superiors.

It was precisely in Munich after his inspection of General Patton's command that Captain Kahn was instrumental in bringing pressure on General Eisenhower, an old friend and comrade-in-arms of Patton, to first reprimand him and then relieve him of his command. It was general knowledge that General Patton did not want PW officers snooping around his command and that he openly admired the Germans as the only people in Europe who could manage and get things done. Nor did the general conceal his disdain, contempt really, for the Russians and Jews he saw in Europe.

Obviously, with such views he had as many enemies as admirers. One such enemy was an unnamed general on Patton's staff who encouraged Kahn's PW division to go to Munich and "dig up as much dirt as you can. I want to crack Patton's military government wide open. Let's put this son-of-a-bitch in his place." And so they did.

General Patton had relied primarily on the advice of Cardinal Michael von Faulhaber, the Prince Archbishop of Bavaria, and the mostly Catholic clergy for staffing the German civilian administration. Whereas the PW division of OSS relied heavily on the *Fragebogen* (questionnaire)[2] to weed out and eliminate all Germans who had had any association with Nazi organizations, the clergy took a more philosophical view, or as Spinoza put it *sub specie eternitatis* (under the aspect of eternity). Essentially, the clergy held that a man's inner Christianity could not be judged by his party membership. It tended to treat both Communist and National Socialist Catholics simply as Catholics. In other words, the clergy dealt with the inner soul of man and not his external politics, realizing that political party affiliation was in most cases simply a matter of circumstances. And the civilian administrations in Bavaria functioned quite efficiently, which was all General Patton required. With Patton's encouragement, the Cardinal and his collaborators proclaimed the slogan "Ordnungszelle Bayern" (Bavaria, Cell or Order). Naturally, Captain Kahn and his superiors found this emphasis on Christianity unacceptable.

Because General Patton was convinced that the United States sooner or later would have to wage war against the Soviet Union, he was lenient with groups of surrendering Germans, permitting

them to turn in their weapons and return to their homes. Contrary to Allied policy, Patton, as the war drew to an end, permitted some 80,000 German soldiers under the command of General Erwin Engelbrecht to come over from the Eastern Front to surrender to the Americans. After disarming and caring for them, Patton allowed them to disperse to their homes. Patton was so convinced of an impending war with the Russians that he actually kept certain intact SS-units of the *Goetz von Berlichingen* 17th SS-Panzer Grenadier Division ready for combat. All of these actions, as well as his public insulting comments about Russians and Jews, made General Patton anathema to the PW division and the OSS in general.[3] On August 11, 1945 Captain Kahn fired off a written complaint to his superiors to the effect that General Patton was disregarding and flaunting the stated Occupation Goals. Entitled "Munich, Lack of Democracy Brings Disillusionment," the official complaint reached General Eisenhower and the press. On August 23, Eisenhower summoned Patton to Frankfurt, where he was reprimanded. In early September, American Jewish organizations registered their complaints against General Patton's administration and on September 28 Eisenhower again called his old friend Patton to Frankfurt and ordered him to fire many of the Germans he had installed in the civilian government. Then, on October 2, 1945, after further complaints, Patton was relieved of the command of the Third Army and assigned to a non-existent phantom command.

Even after General Patton's removal, Captain Kahn continued expressing his dissatisfaction with the Army's shift from anti-Nazism to anti-Communism and the gradual abandonment of Roosevelt's goals. Kahn was so annoyed with the Military Government's general occupation policies that he even began to denigrate the quality of the GIs serving in the occupation. Kahn: "The original error of not putting anti-Fascists into positions of authority is wreaking its damage. . . . Our troops are the most ill-disciplined of all the occupation forces. There is drunkenness, assault, robbery, and wanton destruction." (p. 145)

Worse still in Captain Kahn's eyes was the fact that the troops not only paid no attention to the no fraternization policy but were actually cordial, even friendly, to German civilians. To Kahn's horror a poll of troop attitudes in October 1945 revealed that 19% of the respondents believed the Germans were justified in starting the war while 21% were not certain; 59% of the GIs were convinced that Hitler had done a lot of good for Germany; 24% said the Germans had a good argument when they said as Europe's most efficient country Germany had a right to dominance on the continent; 12% (with 16% undecided) believed that some races were superior to others; 18% of the troops believed that Hitler's persecution of the Jews was justified; and a large percentage absolved the mass of Germans of responsibility for concentration camp atrocities. (p. 135) Even more distressing, Kahn reports, was that another poll taken in March 1947 revealed that 60% of the German population remained strongly anti-Semitic.

Captain Kahn submitted his resignation in May 1946 and returned stateside in June 1946. Surprisingly, Captain Kahn makes no further mention of General Patton after his removal nor does he say anything of Auschwitz, homicidal gas chambers, the Nuremberg Tribunal, and the rest.

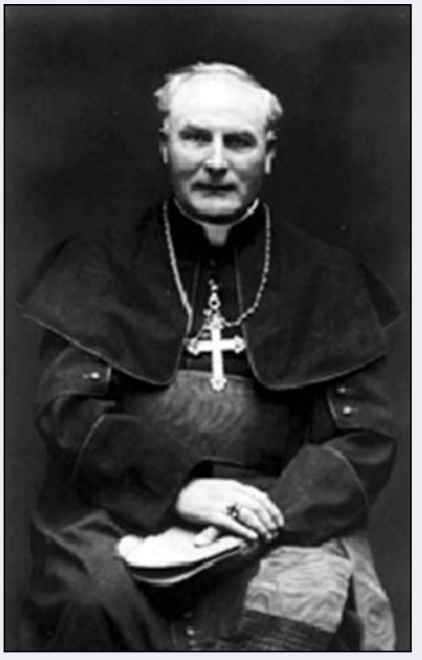

His Eminence Cardinal Michael von Faulhaber (1869-1952) was Roman Catholic archbishop of Munich for 35 years, from 1917 to his death in 1952. In 1921 he became a cardinal, with the title of cardinal priest of Saint Anastasia, and at his death was the last surviving cardinal appointed by Pope Benedict XV. He ordained the future Pope Benedict XVI as a priest in Munich in 1951. Faulhaber served as a priest in Wuerzburg from 1892 until 1910 when he was appointed bishop of Speyer, serving there for six years. Faulhaber was a key figure in the reconciliation between the Roman Catholic Church and the Nazis. On April 1, 1933, the violent boycott of Jewish businesses took place and a week later Jews were banned from the German civil service. At a meeting of the Bavarian Council of Ministers in April of 1933, Cardinal Faulhaber issued an order to the clergy to support the new regime in which he (Faulhaber) said he "had confidence." Patton relied on the advice of Michael Cardinal von Faulhaber (above) and the mostly Catholic clergy for staffing the German civilian administration.

POSTSCRIPT

There can be no doubt General Patton was an audacious, flamboyant individual, often difficult to control, but he was an American hero and could not be ignored. Moreover, his anti-Communism and many of his prejudices were shared by many Americans who also opposed President Roosevelt's punitive policies and held the British and the Jews largely responsible for America's entry into the war. But whereas Patton's audacity served the general well on the battlefield, it proved a liability in

peacetime, when it was often viewed as insubordination.

General Patton, a World War II hero, did condone the presence of Nazis in the administration of the devastated cities, just as Colonel "Wild" Bill Donovan, a World War I hero and later head of the OSS, also condoned the presence of Communist agents in his organization, and for the same reason, namely, to get the job done. Indeed, the OSS soon became known as the "Office of Soviet Stooges" when some of its activities and some of its employees were exposed. It had to be disbanded shortly after the war and its functions taken over by the newly established Central Intelligence Agency.[4]

General Patton did release many German POWs as soon as he could rather than keep them in open-air death pens. It is estimated that more Germans died after the country surrendered (POW camps, during the expulsions from the East, suicides and murders, starvation) than during the war itself.

General Patton wanted to retain certain German military units for a possible war against the Soviet Union just as General Eisenhower a few years later as Supreme Commander welcomed German units into NATO, after which followed a 50-year Cold War against the USSR.

A few months after Patton was relieved of command of the 3rd Army and after his request for a transfer to the Pacific Theater was refused, General Patton was involved in a three-vehicle accident on December 9, 1945, suffering a broken neck.

Following a lengthy investigation into the accident, investigator Ladislas Farago concluded that the official probe into the fatal accident was not thorough and left questions open. However, he still believed it was an accident and not a murder plot. It was attributed to the carelessness of both the driver of Patton's vehicle and the driver of the truck that crashed into the general's Cadillac. Patton suffered a broken neck in the crash and later died in the hospital of complications. Farago was troubled by the fact that little or nothing is known about the driver of the truck and that a substitute driver was at the wheel of Patton's vehicle. His regular driver had been returned to the States shortly before the accident.[5]

A second possible scenario for murder was advanced by Stephen Skubnik in 1993. According to Skubnik, Stalin, hearing of Patton's intentions, ordered him murdered. The accident, Skubnik continues, was set up by the Soviet NKVD in collusion with the American OSS. When Patton did not die in the accident, he was assassinated in the military hospital on December 21. The author, Skubnik, claims to have been an Army counter-intelligence agent in Germany at the time. Supposedly, informants from the Ukrainian Insurgent Army provided the tip of the planned assassination. Skubnik believes that General Sudoplatov, head of the NKVD's external assassination team, was also in Germany at the time. However, Skubnik maintains, both the NKVD agent, General Davidov, at SHAEF in Frankfurt, and OSS General Donovan dismissed his warnings.[6]

The author of this article contends that the theory of Patton's assassination is still open for debate. Above, Soviet Gen. Sudoplatov, who was head of the USSR's NKVD external assassination program, may have had Patton killed in a military hospital after he did not die in an earlier automobile "accident."

Finally, it is also quite possible that a team of Jewish avengers, associated with the DIN (*Dahm Y'Israel Nokeam*/The blood of Israel will take vengeance/; the Hebrew letters *daled, yod, nun—DIN* means "judgment") might have been involved. Known to have contacts with the OSS, they prowled the German countryside in 1945 murdering suspected SS and other Nazis.[7]

However, as in the cases of presidents Lincoln and Kennedy, or the death of Stalin and the attempted assassination of Pope John Paul II, we shall never know the perpetrators for sure. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]In the early 1950s Kahn had written two books (*Betrayal: The American Occupation of Germany* and *Speak Out: American Wants Peace*) with essentially the same contents as his later *Experiment in Occupation: Witness to the Turnabout—Anti-Nazi to Cold War, 1944-1946.* The Communists were so pleased with Kahn's observations that the East German government translated *Betrayal* into German (*Offiziere, Kardinaele und Konzerne: ein Amerikaner ueber Deutschland* and the Russians translated *Speak Out* into Russian (*Vyskazhis'! Amerika khochet mira*). Politically, Mr. Kahn in 1948 became an officer in Henry Wallace's Progressive Party, which of course explains much of his misplaced idealism.

[2]Gen. Patton ignored the *Fragebogen.* ("If you need these men keep them and don't worry about anything else.")

[3]Fritz Stenzel, "Mit der SS gen Osten," *Nation & Europa*, No. 3, 2006, pp. 58-61.

[4]Daniel W. Michaels, "Donovan's OSS: A Flawed Organization," TBR, Vol. VI, No. 4, 2000, pp. 17-22.

[5]Ladislas Farago, *The Last Days of Patton*, McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 1981.

[6]Stephen J. Skubnik, *The Murder of General Patton*, Bennington, New Hampshire, 1993.

[7]Michael Elkins, *Forged in Fury*, Ballantine Books, New York, NY, 1971.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Elkins, Michael, *Forged in Fury*, Ballantine Books, Inc., New York, NY, 1971.

Farago, Ladislas, *The Last Days of Patton*, McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 1981, 320 pp.

Kahn, David, *Experiment in Occupation: Witness to the Turnabout—Anti-Nazi to Cold War, 1944-1946*, The Pennsylvania State University Press, University Part, Pa., 2004, 228 pp.

Michaels, Daniel W., "Donovan's OSS: A Flawed Organization," TBR, Vol. VI, No. 4, 2000, pp. 17-22.

Skubnik, Stephen J., *The Murder of General Patton*, Bennington, New Hampshire, 1993, 146 pp.

Stenzel, Fritz, "Mit der SS gen Osten," *Nation & Europa*, No. 3, 2006, pp. 58-61.

Daniel W. Michaels was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 20 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geo- and astro-physics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. Born in New York City, he now lives in the Washington, D.C. area.

A Conference Like No Other Before

By John Tiffany

Kong Zi (*aka* Confucius) once said, in his *Analects*, circa 2,500 years ago: "Have no friends not equal to yourself." Why? Because as some grow and others do not, there can be a growing apart of those who originally were friends. New resentments can form over the increasing knowledge of the one and the ignorance of the other. Interests change; priorities change; activities and time uses vary. One person becomes "a man on a mission"—the other is reading the same old newspapers. One lives to learn more; the other wishes to drown it all out in the chitchat that used to not bore us.

This certainly applies in our dealings with those who may still like us, but are afraid to even listen to us about the burning questions of our time and for our nation. Some begin to find our relentless search for truth—wherever it takes us—and our obsession with truth as a sacred principle to be worrisome, and they invent ways to change the conversation. Some old friendships do not continue to grow.

One reason why I look forward eagerly to participating at the Labor Day conference of *American Free Press* newspaper and The Barnes Review magazine is that here I meet old and new but very real friends—people who share my values, who brave obstacles and who make sacrifices to come—and on the podium I will see real heroes: men and women who stick their neck out for the truth.

Proof: several of the speakers at our last AFP/TBR conference (Germar Rudolf and Juergen Graf) are now in prison or in passportless exile from their homeland.

There will be heroes addressing us this time too, in September 2006: Ingrid Zuendel; Michael Collins Piper, fearless exposer of the murderers of John F. Kennedy, and author of a new blockbuster he will launch at the conference; Dr. Fredrick Toeben, jailed once in Occupied Germany, but who did not "learn his lesson"—he flew boldly this year to Iran, now under the Zionist gun, to support, and teach at, Iran's groundbreaking 2006 holocaust Revisionism conference. We've also got former Rep. John Rarick of Louisiana, "an icon of our cause," of the gracious South and of the ideals of our Founding Fathers. We will also have a Mystery Guest who will be calling in from his jail cell!

We're still working on some other big-name speakers and when we have them on board, we will announce them to you in our August TBR newsletter and other special notices.

Key members of the staffs of *American Free Press* and The Barnes Review magazine will also be on stage, and attendees can meet them. I have been asked to introduce several speakers, for whom I have the utmost admiration, during the TBR day. We staffers would also love to meet those who write us their helpful and encouraging letters.

With so much persecution of truth-speakers, there is a whiff of danger in the air. No one can say what the future will bring, or when such a sterling collection of patriots will meet again, or where. Some of us on staff joke about getting "free government housing" (*aka* a jail cell).

This is your chance, Labor Day 2006, to see the battlers; they are not here merely to "meet, greet, eat and retreat." They are taking hits and dealing out blows on the front lines of truth. They are men and women like you and me, and they are fighters.

Neither are our conference attendees among the timid and the forgettable souls. These are the kinds of potential friends one makes and keeps for a lifetime.

When you come to our Washington-area hotel and venue site, you will be a subway stop or two away from the still very beautiful capital of the United States.

Whatever misrulers prance about D.C. at the moment, the sights, parks and historic areas of "the District" are glorious, especially by night; it is one of the most impressive cities on Earth and was designed by Pierre Dupont in the early 1800s to bedazzle and intimidate European powers, furious at the arrival of a true and revolutionary republic with its Constitution and its feisty, freedom-preserving amendments.

Labor Day Weekend 2006 Sept. 1-3

Between heroes, new books, new friends and a stellar world city, you may have a full-spectrum experience this fall, unforgettable for as long as you live. "These are the times that test men's souls," one can truly say since the days of the disputed 2000 election and the events of 9/11, of Iraq, and of Iran "going Revisionist." Tested and true souls, and friends of equal caliber, will be found in Washington this Labor Day weekend—at the conference of *American Free Press* and The Barnes Review.

For more information, or to put yourself on a list of people receiving the latest conference information, feel free to call either the office of The Barnes Review (202-547-5586) or *American Free Press* (202-544-5977) and ask for the person handling the conference. By the time you read this, just about all the details will be in place. ❖

CHAPTER FIVE

Hitler For a thousand years

IN CHAPTER V OF LÉON DEGRELLE'S MEMOIRS: France and Britain have declared a phony war on Germany in September 1939, while Hitler has very really trounced Poland and Norway. As the Reich erupts against the West, Degrelle is seized as a "fifth columnist" and tortured, Rexist followers bayoneted. Holland, Belgium and France are panicked and awestruck by Germany's lightning victory. How will Germany carve up the new Europe? All say Degrelle is Hitler's man, so why are 50 German officers sleeping in his beds? Will there even be a free Belgium again?

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

Never did a population experience such surprise, such panic, such "every-man-for-himself" desperation as did the French, Belgians, Dutch and Luxembourgers when the armies of the Third Reich invaded on May 10, 1940. However, in the normal way of things they should have known perfectly well what to expect. In September 1939 the defeat of the Poles had been complete. "In five days our cavalry will be in Berlin," they had proclaimed, with their Salvador Dali mustaches and eyes like carbuncles, a week before the opening of the conflict.

The Poles should have temporized, calmed their warlike spirit a bit, taken Hitler at his word and, even if they had no intention of following through, begun the previously proposed negotiations. The mud of the Polish autumn was approaching: the tidal wave that was to submerge their country in three weeks could at least have been delayed. In diplomacy, time is king. The good diplomat is he who has a suitcase full of excuses for delay.

Poland took pleasure in defying, to the point of catastrophe, a Hitler whose accomplice she had been just months earlier, when, in Teschen, she had cut herself off a thick steak from the corpse of Czechoslovakia.

But the British, who had seen their pawns defecting all over the Balkans, quickly set the Poles' heads spinning with wild promises, instead of expressing their disgust at Poland's participation in the dismemberment of the Czech territories. Britain's [imagined] self-interest had carried her far beyond any concern for morality. But in September 1939, when the Poles, stoked to white heat by London, found themselves invaded, the smooth-talking Brits appeared neither at Danzig [ethnically German] nor at Warsaw. Poland went down to ignominious defeat.

The whole world had witnessed this defeat. But the response of the Allied general staffs had been absolutely zero. Generalissimo Gamelin, as soon as it was time to fulfill his promises, on September 1, 1939, had hurried to announce solemnly that he would intervene—but added that it would take a full 23 days to cook up in the stewpot of his offices the ragout of a French relief offensive.

As for the British, it was weeks before they had unloaded on the piers of Calais the first cartons of mild (mild to European standards of the time) American cigarettes from "Tobacco Road" for their future expeditionary forces in France. They sang: "We're going to hang out the washing on the Siegfried Line./Have you any dirty washing mother dear?/We're going to hang out the washing on the Siegfried Line/'Cuz the washing day is here./Whether the weather may be wet or fine/ We'll just jog along without a care./We're going to hang out the washing on the Siegfried Line/If the Siegfried Line's still there!"

Meanwhile said uniforms were still waiting to be exhumed from their mothballs in the London depots! In any case, neither then, nor later, nor ever, did a single British combatant appear on the banks of the Vistula. It was the Soviets, and not the Brits, who, six years later, would bump the Germans out of Poland (and take it for themselves).

Meanwhile Cpl. Hitler had beaten the pretentious military chiefs of the Occident, including those of his own country. These brilliant specialists, tasseled, starred, covered with jangling medals, had thought that it would suffice, as always, to pull out of their drawers

HULTON ARCHIVE/GETTY IMAGE

May 31, 1940: German Panzer Kampfwagen IV tanks cross a river during Hitler's invasion of Belgium. Degrelle's worst nightmare had come true.

the heavy dossiers in which, long before, everything had been meticulously planned. The "Bohemian" corporal had put aside these paper fantasies without any more fuss.

Their conservative strategies envisaged, in 1939, only partial operations in the north of Poland. They knew it all, of course. But the corporal, he—corporal as he was—had created in his head, out of whole cloth, the *Blitzkrieg* tactic: envelopment and firepower, the artillery of massed tanks and the artillery of massed Stukas.

The Poles barely had time to fill the fountain pens with which, upon their putative triumphal entry into Berlin, they were planning to send postcards to their dazzled girlfriends, when the Stukas, violently opening a path for several thousand tanks in formation, swooped down on all the vital points, chopping them into slices and mixing them like beefsteak tartar

From the first day of the war, all communications with the Polish interior were dead, or sentenced to death. From the first week, under the protective roof of the Luftwaffe, the enormous pincers of Hitler's armored troops rejoined from all directions in the east, forming nets, inside which, thrashing desperately, the scales on their bellies already dry, a million Polish fish were caught.

At the end of September 1939, Poland's Col. Josef Beck—who should, at that moment, have been in the process of watering his horse in Berlin along the River Spree or emptying the wine cellars at Otto Horcher's[1]—had fled to Romania, leaving high and dry his invaded and annihilated people.

A complete revolution in the *modus operandi* of warfare had just been accomplished, and blatantly, under the nose of hundreds of millions of spectators of the two hemispheres. But never mind! Why should the high officers have been impressed? A general is a general, and he knows all! A corporal is a corporal, and he knows nothing! Militarily, all the verities predicted by general staff specialists for centuries had just been liquidated. Nevertheless, they had nothing to learn from anyone, least of all from a lowly subaltern—a Bohemian thrown into the bargain! [Bohemia was the Czech-Austrian borderland from whence Hitler's ancestors came.—Ed.]

Thus it was that May 10, 1940, would find Generalissimo Gamelin stroking the feathers of his precious carrier pigeons at his general headquarters in Vincennes, seated before his outmoded and useless telephone. Meanwhile, in a prodigious union of land and air forces, all of a terrifying speed and efficiency, the armies of the "ignorant corporal" were applying for the second time a revolutionary strategy that the fools of the continental military bureaucracy had rejected with withering contempt—the Poland blitz part two.

In 11 days Gamelin's forces were cut in half, from Sedan on the Belgian border to Dunkirk on the English Channel, piercing a continent that four years of assault "by the book," from August 1914 to July 1918, had proved unable to tear apart, even by the spending of several million lives.

A hundred thousand young Germans—the only ones who, in fact, were directly engaged in the French campaign of 1940—by

applying the strategic plans of their corporal-in-chief, had sewed up 2,000 French generals (only the night before bursting with self-importance) and 2 million of their soldiers, scruffy and shamefaced, whom a new science of war had just rudely squashed.

Yet to warn them there already had been not only the Polish encirclements of September 1939 but also the Norwegian lightning war of April 1940. There, too, everything had been new. In the Chancellery of Berlin, Cpl. Hitler was seen holding the heads of all the units in breathless admiration for two hours in front of a huge wall map of Scandinavia, including even his commanders of battalions. They all were going to play a part in his Norwegian landing vision. It was of an unprecedented audacity, and Hitler had worked it out in detail in the most rigorous secrecy.

Imagine it! When before Hitler three or four massive, monocled generals would expect to receive their typed orders in 12 copies, this time a commander without gold epaulettes was explaining in person to each officer going into action his precise role, showing it to him on the map, and making him repeat the instructions aloud. A plentiful buffet was spread in the room, from which each one, without formality, grabbed a sandwich as he pleased when hungry and ate it out of hand a few feet away from the Fuehrer of the Reich.

Hitler himself had previously secretly reconnoitered, by boat, the whole length of the coast he was to invade. Agent 007—James Bond—himself could have done no better! The young officers left the Chancellery dazzled at having been received with such simplicity by the supreme commander of their army.

Hitler himself had previously secretly reconnoitered, by boat, the whole length of the coast he was to invade. Agent 007—James Bond—himself could have done no better!

They were screwed up tight to fighting pitch, having seen that the affair had been prepared with care by a connoisseur who was also an ace soldier. In a few days the operation was sewn up, while the Franco-British expeditionary corps, although set in motion before that of Hitler, was immobilized by heavy baggage, feet frozen in the snow and skulls broken by bombs from the Stukas. All the glorious plans and prognostications of the super-specialists of the Western general staffs had gone up in a puff of German smoke. Gamelin's generals, seven months after the fall of Warsaw, had been ridiculed by the facts a second time, smothered in an "art of war" as monumental as the pyramids of Egypt.

Never mind! Despite Norway, in the salons of Vincennes they continued to exchange their witticisms concerning this grotesque corporal who pretended to know more than the professionals of military science, theoretical and applied! Said professionals, after a month of campaign in France, found themselves like Gen. Henri Giraud—exhausted, collar unbuttoned, on the lawn of a prison camp—or instead, having raced bellies to the ground for 500 miles southward to the Franco-Spanish border, and drenched with sweat and panting, their belts loosened and gasping painfully for breath, mere refugees in the last chateaux in the massive Pyrenees.

Millions of refugees, overcome with folly, had traveled, in eight days, a distance it took cycling's Tour de France, with great care, a month to cover.[2] Haggard, exhausted, they had left the roadways of their exile strewn with suitcases, astrakhan coats and grandmothers dead of exhaustion whose abandoned cadavers putrefied in the sun among the blackened quarters of horses and cows.

They had been the living—or more accurately, dying—image of an old petrified world, which was being submerged by a new world, of new bodies and new spirits. It was not a defeat; it was a burial—the burial of a Europe ruled by the pope. It was the eruption of a generation that observed the universe with new eyes.

The young Germans might still, one day, be crushed and destroyed in their turn—and they would be. But they had brought about the irreversible liquidation of an epoch, beautiful, perhaps for the affluent such as Boni de Castellane,[3] and for those eager to read pederasts such as Marcel Proust. But for others, it had been a sinister and cadaverous epoch, and to us it was already surrounded by clouds of blowflies when old Marshall Philippe Pétain, chewing his mustache, hoisted his white flag for France at the end of June 1940.

Hitler, in Paris for the first time in his life, had lifted his nose toward the cupola of the Paris Opera and lowered it at the porphyry tomb of Napoleon, a rose-colored barque at anchor in a basin of gray marble. The swastika was deploying its long scarlet-white-and-black streamers from the Arctic Ocean to the Bidassoa [A river in Basque country, whose last five miles form part of the border between France and Spain.—Ed.]. The entire Occident was stunned, dazed, not having yet comprehended, even though all was lost, that the rusty machinery of the old nations—political parties, regimes, newspapers—lay in the ditches, like scrap iron from the war materiel crushed and carbonized by the *panzers*. It seemed to everyone that no country could ever climb back from such an abyss.

An unheard-of Charles André Joseph Marie de Gaulle leaned over his London balcony in exile, gazing in his mind toward his fallen Marianne, a personification of France, skirts in the air, her chignon crushed, and flung to the farthest ends of her hexagonal realm. Apart from this feckless fireman without a ladder, there was neither a Frenchman, Belgian, Luxembourger nor Dutchman who believed in the resurrection of a democratic world that had been reduced to ashes in mere weeks.

"We believed Germany would be mistress of Europe for a thousand years," said the Belgian Foreign Minister Paul-Henri Spaak, who, in July, 1940, red-faced, his bald head glistening, his clothes soaked, had gone from inn to inn, dragging his spongy rotundity sadly through the valleys of the Auvergne [the Arkansas of France, in the center of the country—Ed.].

Each one, in his fashion, had lived an adventure. One of the least amusing had been ours, that of the Rexist Belgians.

Since in France as well as in Brussels the mainstream press had repeated *ad nauseam* that we were Hitlerites, the French pounced on us in the first hour of the hostilities. They sequestered 1,200 of us and sent us off to their jails and concentration camps. We were dragged from prison to prison, handled with barbaric fury in the torture chambers, beaten a hundred times.

My jaw was shattered by blows from heavy bunches of prison keys, and my mouth held open so the jailors could urinate in it. I speak of what I underwent personally at the hands of the "freedom-loving" French. I was sentenced to death at Lille during the first week.

My 21 companions in suffering in a French prison truck were all

murdered like dogs near an outdoor bandstand in Abbeville, on May 20, 1940. None of their executioners—French military killing fellow French speakers—even knew their names. Among the victims were some females: a young girl, her mother and her grandmother. The last, before she expired, had had her chest punctured 30 times by a bayonet!

A young priest who, for the previous two days, had held against his cheek an eye that a sadistic guard had knocked out of its socket with a savage blow of his fist, was killed like the others.

No one, of our whole group of prisoners, escaped this frightful slaughter except me, only because my tormenters imagined that by torturing me—10 teeth knocked out in a single night—I would reveal Hitler's military plans—of which I was totally ignorant! My survival was thus courtesy of the French intelligence services.

The rapidity of the sudden military fall of France caused my temporary reprieve to be transformed into a prolonged survival from which I still benefit today. But finally, emerging from the French prison camps, I found myself with my arms dangling at my sides in subjection like all the others. What was going to happen? The old political, social and economic system of the West had been thrown to the ground like an old pack of cards, trampled, forever after unusable. Now what?

The armies of the Reich were camped all over the place. The German system was installed everywhere. The France of Vichy in the summer of 1940 was no more than a poor assembly of gelded ex-politicians and ignorant, superfluous generals, sitting down to dinner in second-rate hotel rooms in a hot-springs resort town, Vichy—truly symbolic of a France that herself was in hot water. Up north the Dutch people had seen their queen, hiking up her numerous skirts, flee pell-mell to London, then to distant Canada. The grand duchess of Luxembourg, decked out in a collection of 19th-century schoolteacher styles, had also gone for a holiday in the British countryside.

Between these two countries Leopold III, the king of the Belgians, a neurasthenic whose ravaged nerves paid the price for ancestral syphilis, was confined by the Reich to his chateau in the suburbs of Brussels. The only minister who had stayed at his side, Henri de Man, Belgium's former president, had ostentatiously rallied to Hitler's cause—without, however, any response from Germany. Since only the rivers, in 1940, had been left untouched, de Man contented himself with going fishing for gudgeons instead of political advantage.

The institutions of the state, the social statutes, the economy and the most elementary means of earning a living had been toppled. Petty criminals, shorn-headed beneath their caps, bare feet shod in big wooden shoes, went up to the high roads, partying, pouncing on victims, happily pillaging grocery stores. Hundreds of hospital ambulances, bulging with fleeing civilians, were stranded with their mattresses and their caged canaries in the playgrounds of schools in Languedoc or Roussillon in the south of France. There were no more policemen, no more firemen, no more undertakers between Frisia and the Marne. They were all mopping their foreheads down south, in the gardens of Nimes or Carcassonne. Millions of confused refugees were tumbling into the region.

But, above all, the gnawing question returned: what was going to happen to our Belgium? What did Hitler think? What did Hitler want? Was he going to annex us? Was he going to impose his gauleiters? In fact, the people would have accepted anything, as long as

Hitler's BLITZKRIEG

THE EXCLUSIVE VIDEO MEMOIRS OF THE LAST SURVIVING, HIGH-RANKING WWII MILITARY OFFICER

Ride along with the last surviving Waffen-SS General and WWII senior officer, Léon Degrelle, in a photos-and-maps-packed action double video—***Hitler's Blitzkrieg***. In **Part 1**, the "Blitzkrieger" Degrelle (75 close-combats) narrates and shows through his photos and maps how the concept of massive tank, air and motorized infantry, later used by the U.S. against Iraq, was imposed on the backward German General Staff by Hitler and Guderian. "Lightning wars" blast away Poland, Norway and Denmark. **Part 2** reveals the Nazis' breathtaking assaults that overran Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and faraway Greece in mere weeks. You'll learn what Hitler shared with Degrelle about Mussolini, Churchill, Dunkirk and the fearsome Russians. Degrelle was the most highly decorated of the 400,000 foreign volunteers in the Waffen-SS! **There are NO other videos like these!**

HITLER'S BLITZKRIEG

with Gen. Leon Degrelle

Part 1 (80 min.) **$29.95 –** DVD: 421A or VHS: 421B
Part 2 (120 min.) **$29.95 –** DVD: 440A or VHS: 440B

GET THE SET AT A DISCOUNT:
Part 1 *and* Part 2 just $50! (Specify DVD or VHS)

Available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 for one video. Add $4 S&H for both videos. Outside the U.S. double S&H charges. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

they were allowed their jobs, their pernod [a popular licorice-tasting beverage], their bed and slippers. But for those who had made the well-being of their country their reason for living, then the question of the very survival of their country—of its future fate in the hands of the victor—was planted like a javelin in their hearts, tearing it anew each time they trembled.

The fate of all the occupied countries in 1940, whether big and rich like France, or miniscule like the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg with its seven towns and four outcroppings of shale, was in the hands of Hitler and of no other. What remained free territory in France could have been overwhelmed in 48 hours. [Hitler temporarily spared the right lower quadrant of France that abutted Switzerland and Italy.—Ed.]

Marshal Pétain, trotting between his hotel room and the elevator, had less guaranteed power than a conductor on the metro or a barrier guard swigging down his *calvados* [a powerful distilled cider of Norman origin].

"The fate of all the occupied countries in 1940, whether big and rich like France, or miniscule like the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg with its seven towns and four outcroppings of shale, was in the hands of Hitler and of no other."

As for Belgium, would it reappear someday? Would it be annexed to the Reich, more or less openly? In two, in three slices, different from each other, already rivals? German speakers first to the Reich, from Eupen and Malmedy? The Dutch-speaking Flemish, perhaps to be encouraged by the occupier into a feverish local nationalism? My French-speaking Walloons who didn't even know who they were, much less who they would be: Former Belgians? Future Frenchmen? Second-class Germans? Colonized territory that the nationalist Flemings will seize as their *Lebensraum* (living space)? [The Dutch-speaking north, Flanders, is heavily populated and industrialized, the Francophone south, Wallonia, more rural.]

When I returned to Brussels, finally out of my French imprisonment, bearded, emaciated and exhausted, I felt—in spite of the fact that everything was now possible for me politically—gripped by a profound despair. To the general public, assailed for the previous two years by a flood of lies, I was still "Hitler's man." Now, I, "Hitler's man," had not the slightest idea of what he could be planning vis-à-vis my country. I didn't even know where to camp. My beautiful house in the Sonian Forest was occupied by German soldiers. I was supposedly their man, but my house had been invaded by them with no explanation whatever. Fifty aviators were bivouacking there. Going upstairs to my own room unannounced, I found spread out across my bed, totally nude, an enormous Luftwaffe colonel, pink-red, resembling a giant lobster-like creature fabricated for a science-fiction film. I had no other choice for the first few days but to sleep on a cot in the room of one of my sisters.

I've said it a hundred times: we Rexists had never had anything to do with the Germans. And this enormous soldier installed in my bed made sufficiently clear the instability of my fate and the nonexistence of any plans woven by the Greater German Reich for my person. We were nationalists, like the Germans, but we were Belgian nationalists. And Belgium, at the present moment, had taken a nosedive. Its future was completely swallowed up, as dark as a tunnel whose far end, for all we knew, had been walled up.

Such was my drama as a nationalist leader, returning to my country and finding it occupied by the forces of a strange statesman, with whom I was said by all to be completely linked. I was ignorant of his studies of political education, and of what kind of accord he envisioned for each country in a Europe forged by his iron hands alone. What kind of survival was reserved for my people? The mystery was total. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Horcher's was Berlin's elite restaurant, a favorite of Goering's; after Goebbels announced belt-tightening during his "total war" speech following Stalingrad, it moved in 1943 to Madrid, Spain, where, after the war, commando great Otto Skorzeny dined daily; it is still flourishing in Madrid today.]

[2]The world's greatest bicycle race originated in 1903 because of a feud between two French sports newspapers. *Le Velo* was the original publication. Its competitor, *L'Auto-velo*, was founded by a former advertiser who had become unhappy with some of *Le Velo*'s editorial policies. In January 1903, *Le Velo* won a trademark suit against its competitor, and *L'Auto-velo* was forced to become simply *L'Auto*. Fearful that the name change would kill the newspaper, *L'Auto* editor Henri Desgrange decided a major race would create publicity and boost circulation. His cycling reporter, Georges Lefevre suggested a six-day race over roads and through towns rather than on a track. On Jan. 19, 1903, *L'Auto* announced "the greatest cycling trial in the entire world. A race more than a month long: Paris to Lyon to Marseille to Toulouse to Bordeaux to Nantes to Paris."

[3]Boni de Castellane was a French noble, 1867-1932, who married American Jay Gould's heiress-daughter Anna; his life was a template for esthetes and socialites of his time.—Ed.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. This latest series of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated by the talented ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a Virginia-based linguist, fluent in Portuguese, Spanish and French.

In the Next Issue of TBR: Chapter 6: Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*

In Chapter 6, the dilemma of the small countries in the conflict of giants in World War II. Some Belgians choose to bet on an Allied victory, but many think Germany will prevail: America would stay neutral and the Soviet Union would collapse under German blows and the hatred of the USSR's enslaved peoples. Neither Degrelle nor the Belgian king can negotiate seriously with Hitler. Degrelle resolves to prove himself as a partner at the table by enlisting to face the horrors of combat on the Eastern Front: "I will see Hitler when he puts the Knight's Cross around my neck."

Special Books from Barnes Review Book Club

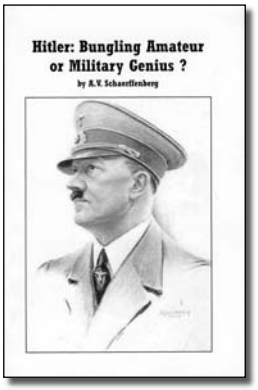

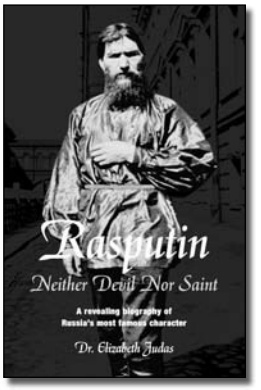

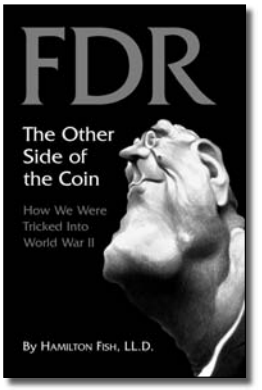

Hitler: Bungling Amateur or Genius?

Was Hitler a bungling amateur or a military genius? The answer is to be found in a wonderful little book by A.V. Schaerffenberg of the same name, published by Preuss Press. In this book, which includes 80 original Third Reich illustrations, the author tells us that Hitler was no insane fool and asks: "How could he have held off half of the world for six long years?" Chapters cover: Hitler the reluctant general; the roots of defeat; Reinhard Heydrich; prelude to war; the Czech and Polish powder kegs; the campaign in Poland; the Battle of Britain; the North African campaign; Operation Barbarossa; the war at sea; Dieppe; Stalingrad; the aftermath of war and more. Many of the lies and misconceptions about Hitler's war strategy are set straight. Softcover, 172 pages, bibliography, #442, *$13* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Inside Story of Operation Keelhaul

The East Came West: The Cossacks, and more than a million Russians, fought against Communism during WWII, and they still hate Communism today. But they are not pro-"Ally." While researching material for the writing of *The East Came West*, Peter J. Huxley-Blythe discovered why these people do not trust the U.S. or Great Britain. When the war in Europe ended, millions of Russian men, women and children sought sanctuary in the West. There they met terror face to face. They were physically beaten into submission and then shipped like cattle back to the Soviet Union to face Stalin's executioners, or to serve long sentences at hard labor in the death camps of Siberia. The author says this brutal appeasement policy was contrary to recognized international law, and was initiated and carried out by the Supreme Allied Commander, Gen. Eisenhower. From survivors, Huxley-Blythe obtained the details of the Cossacks' fight for freedom from 1941 until 1945, and from them he learned the method used by the British to force them back to the merciless Soviet leaders at the points of bayonets. Softcover, 224 pages #434, *$19.95* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

A Truthful History of Russia's Mad Monk

Grigori Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint: By Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Is all of what we know about the "Mad Monk," Grigori Rasputin, the product of anti-Christian Bolshevik propaganda? A healer and holy man of great repute—one who tended to the health of the poverty-stricken as well as the wealthy—he has emerged in history as a satanic figure. Nothing could be further from the truth, according to Dr. Elizabeth Judas, one who knew Rasputin personally, and the author of this important work. First published in 1942, about 25 years after the Bolshevik Revolution that destroyed Christian Russia, this book is the fulfillment of a promise made by Judas to her husband on his death bed. He too knew Rasputin and was witness to many of his feats of accurate prophecy and medical healing. Dr. Judas's husband wanted the truth to be known about Rasputin and the historical record set straight. Far from the "mad monk" he has been portrayed by establishment historians, Rasputin was a complex character whose true history is in desperate need of accurate revision. Softcover, 218 pages, #432, *$19.95* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Franklin Roosevelt's WWII Treachery

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin—How We Were Tricked into World War II: The early chapters deal with Franklin Roosevelt's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the dangerous months before U.S. intervention in WWII: in the Danzig Crisis, with which the author, Hamilton Fish, was deeply involved; the war ultimatum to Japan, kept secret even from Congress; and the unpublicized communications with Ambassador Bullitt and British leaders. Mr. Fish felt that had FDR listened to public opinion, overwhelmingly against American intervention, millions of lives would have been spared. He documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession the Japanese offered, and later refused peace initiatives from the German Secret Service. In his analysis of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Fish traces the roots of the Korean and Vietnamese conflicts to the outrageous, traitorous and unnecessary territorial concessions made by Roosevelt to Josef Stalin at Yalta. Softcover, 255 pages, #419, *$19.95* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard or see the form on page 64 to order by mail. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Semantics

I object to some of your terminology—it is "hoaxacaust" or "holohoax" not "holocaust." It is time to call the hoaxacaust by its proper name.

J. Wernly
Lansdale, Pennsylvania

Better and Better

I have been a TBR subscriber since the beginning, and every issue seems to be better than the one before. You guys are incredible!

Jay T. Stewart
Via telephone

Heroic Effort

I want to thank you and everyone at TBR for your heroic vision and efforts to bring peace in our time. I am sure the good Lord appreciates your efforts far more than I am capable of doing.

Loren Van Wyk
Blythe, California

Mysteries of Egypt

In the July/August 2004 issue of TBR there is an article by John Tiffany titled "Archeoastronomy of the Ancient Egyptians." I have read this article many times and consider it the best I've ever read in my 33-year search for answers to the questions I have raised in my own research. Without Tiffany's information, I never would have understood the answers to my own questions. I always look forward to my next TBR and have saved all copies since the first one.

Cecil Garland
Wendover, Utah

WWII Guantanamo Bay

Ian Cobain has written an important article in *The Guardian*, December 17, 2005, "The Interrogation Camp That Turned Prisoners Into Living Skeletons" about a German spa that became a forbidden village where KGB-like techniques were used. At last a small glimpse of the goings-on in the British zone of occupation has come to light from official documents. This opens a real can of worms, as the real purpose of these camps was to obtain "evidence," through torture and starvation, to be used in the many war crime trials after the war. The text also mentions a "Camp 020," near Richmond in Surrey, which was called Hamm Common. It was first used on leading members of Mosley's British Union in 1940. These were Englishmen detained without charge or trial. Starvation, excessive heat and cold exposure, sleep deprivation and threats to kill their families were used.

Keith Thompson
Hockley, England

Revisionist Pride

I am very proud of my Barnes Review. I have every copy and drive the editors of a couple papers crazy; I always tell them to prove me wrong. I am sorry I cannot send more, but I am in my 80s; I retired in 1980 and still have the same income now and am trying to survive the thieves Douglas Reed warned us about in 1950.

Ira McAtee
Lodi, California

Promote the Truth

Enclosed is the balance due on my book purchase of $4.20. Actually I enclose $5. Please do not return the extra 80¢ but use it for petty cash or public relations. Thank you for promoting the truth. How is our hidden U.S. government so powerful? I have heard it said, "Israel gets what it wants, even at the cost of murdering John F. Kennedy." Keep up the good work.

Ed Wald
Techny, Illinois

Fight for Peace

I must point out a couple errors in the otherwise excellent article by Dr. A. Lucidi in the TBR of May/June 2006. First, John Amery was not a lord. He toured the POW camps containing British POWs after the fall of France, with limited success: 70-75 men recruited. Second, the British Union of Fascists had nothing to do with this activity. The BUF banner was the lightning flash and circle. On Britain's declaration of war, September 1939, Mosley ordered all members who were military reservists to join their units immediately; all others to do nothing to harm their country. The fight for a negotiated peace would continue by legal political means.

B. Mencherton
Manchester, England

War Crimes

I was pleased to read the excellent article "Erich Priebke Speaks" by Dr. Edward A. Lucidi in the May/June issue. My wife Juanita and I have been corresponding with Erich on a regular basis for nearly 10 years. Erich is a

Was Dunkirk a Self-Imposed Defeat?

At Dunkirk Hitler created his own Waterloo. Ironically, it became the *Goetterdaemmerung* for Germany. It was a self-imposed defeat by his obstinacy in championing a union of Britain and Germany.

At Dunkirk the German advantage was overwhelming. The rout of the Allies had been so quick and decisive that many of Hitler's divisions had yet to be deployed. The German troops were still fresh, well armed and in high spirits. The British had escaped with little more than their clothes on. By June 6, 1940, over 350,000 on the British side, including more than 130,000 French, had been allowed to escape.

Churchill said that England was "alone, almost disarmed, with triumphant Germany and Italy at our throats, with the whole of Europe in Hitler's hands." F.W. Winterbotham reported, "all that stood between us and total surrender was the disarmed remainder of the British army evacuated from Dunkirk and the Royal Air Force, pitifully small compared with the vast air fleets of the Luftwaffe." Churchill vacillated between surrender and waiting for a miracle.

Yet even when Germany was near defeat, Hitler reflected fondly of Dunkirk. Little had changed in Hitler's mind since the publication of *Mein Kampf* in 1923. During a casual table talk, Hitler explained that Churchill "was quite unable to appreciate the sporting spirit of which I had given proof by refraining from creating an irresponsible breach between the British and ourselves. We did, indeed, refrain from annihilating them at Dunkirk. We ought to have been able to make them realize that their acceptance of German hegemony in Europe, a state of affairs of implementation of which they had always been opposed, but which I implemented without any trouble, would bring them inestimable advantage."

This is from the excellent book *Churchill's Deception*, by Louis Kilzer, Simon and Schuster, 1994.

Frank J. Marasa
Los Angeles

What of the Apostle Paul?

The Apostle Saul (renamed Paul) is sometimes alleged to have "invented" Christianity. But it would be more accurate to say Paul re-invented Christianity by attempting to scrap the distinction between "Jews" and gentiles, at least in the overseas communes. Until Paul came along, gentile Christians were treated as second-class believers. Hateful, ethnocentric, "anti-Goyitic" sayings and actions were not entirely expunged in the rewritten, Pauline Bible.

In the book of Mark, for example, a gentile woman falls at Jesus's feet and begs him to drive out devils she believes have infested her daughter. Jesus refuses, saying: "Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to the dogs." The woman observes: "The dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs," whereupon Jesus relents and cures the girl. "Children" here can only mean "children of Judea," i.e., Palestinian "Jews," and "dogs" can only mean non-Jews.

Were it not for Paul, Christianity today would be nothing more than a minor sect of Judaism, if it survived at all.

Paul had his own set of missionaries, it seems, but to "protect" the Jerusalem commune, James, the head of the church, a brother of Jesus, dispatched rival missionaries under orders to preserve the "Jewish" significance of Christianity; and they were not above jeopardizing Paul and his followers by attacking his credentials. In A.D. 59, despite warnings, Paul decided to go back to Jerusalem and settle matters with his accusers.

According to Mark Harris, Paul appeared before James, who admonished Paul by noting that there were thousands of Jews in Jerusalem who believed in Jesus, and who were all "zealous of the law." James ordered Paul to demonstrate that he was a loyal Judaist and that the charges against him were unfounded—to demonstrate "that thou walkest and thyself keepest the law." (Acts 21:24) He demanded that Paul and his men submit to seven days of rites of purification in the Jerusalem temple.

Paul accepted these demands, which goes to show: (a) that James was the supreme leader of Christendom at the time; and (b) that James and the Jewish Christians still worshiped in the temple (they had no separate "church building").

The Jewish Christians believed Jesus would return to fulfill the Davidic covenant by making Jerusalem the center of a Holy Jewish Empire. All baptized, penitent believers in Jesus and God the Father would be redeemed, but Jewish Christians would be redeemed more than the others, just as in *Animal Farm* by George Orwell, the Communists declared that all animals are equal, but some are more equal than others.

Paul's attempt to reaffirm his loyalty was cut short by treachery. A group of "pilgrims" from Asia dragged him from the temple and started to beat him to death. The intervention of the Roman captain of the guard saved Paul in the nick of time.

Brought to trial by the high priests, Paul again narrowly escaped death. Further plots were laid against him, but he finally managed to escape from Palestine by invoking his Roman citizenship and demanding that Romans, not Jews, try him.

He was sent to Rome and kept under house arrest there. What happened to him afterward is not known. Probably he was martyred in A.D. 64, when Emperor Nero decided to blame a huge fire in Rome on the new sect.

Too late for Paul, the outbreak of full-scale war in Palestine drastically altered the political context of his abortive mission. By A.D. 70 the Jewish Christian mother "church" in Jerusalem no longer held the upper hand over the overseas Christian communities. If it even survived the fall of Jerusalem, it ceased to be a significant force.

Pauline Christianity won the day, even in the absence of its founder, and henceforward Jewish Christians were regarded as no better than any other Christians.

Mrs. A.L. Jones
Wheaton, Maryland

fine Christian gentleman and we are proud to call him our friend. Erich is not a war criminal and never was. His arrest and conviction at the age of 83 were engineered by the Jews. I served in the Army during World War II and I know sadly, the United States and its Allies killed millions of innocent people in Germany. Every air raid killed thousands of them. One example is the air raid on Dresden. I served in Germany during and after the war and saw many German civilians being starved to death on purpose. When the Allies decided the losers of the war were war criminals, they also decided that none of the Allies were war criminals. I know better.

The Soviets not only were guilty of terrible war crimes against the Germans, they even admitted that they captured 25,000 American soldiers and used them as slave labor. I have said for many years that we were fighting the wrong people in World War II; we should have been fighting the Soviets with Germany as our ally. I hope TBR will print Erich's book in English. I am sure many other TBR readers would purchase it.

Oscar E. Plummer
Clinton, Illinois

Need More on Masonic Conspiracy

Our family enjoys your magazine very much—finally, a magazine that calls a spade a spade! You have a lot of courage, and I hope you will continue the good work you are doing for a long, long time, God willing.

I am a traditional Catholic and have included an article by another traditional Catholic, named Chris Ferrara, a *Remnant* magazine columnist.

Brian Mathe
Sudbury, Ontario

[Readers can view "Masonic Family Values," at: www.remnantnewspaper.com.—Ed.]

Rock

Greetings and good day to you. I hope this letter finds you folks in robust health and folkish spirits. You guys rock.

C. DeHuff
Crescent City, California

Heavy Odds

Several years ago I read that in 1918 Germany was fighting 29 nations holding 80% of the world's population. It is interesting to remember that the German army was actually on the offensive that same year. What were the odds vs. Germany in 1945?

B.R.K.
Kenosha, Wisconsin

The Origin of Things

Real science and the laws of probability say that evolution, with its deceptive reliance on blind faith, is a colossal con. If some smart money decided to keep jumping off a high cliff until it learned how to fly, it could not develop wings and feathers if it jumped a million times. Besides, even the professors know it would only jump once.

John L. Steely
Sacramento, California

CLARIFICATION

TBR inadvertently omitted the date of our interview with Manfred Roeder in the May/June issue. The interview was conducted on April 16, 2006, two days after his release from prison for thought crimes. He served 10 months in the prison at Giessen, Germany.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR46

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

63 #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XII NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2006 www.barnesreview.org

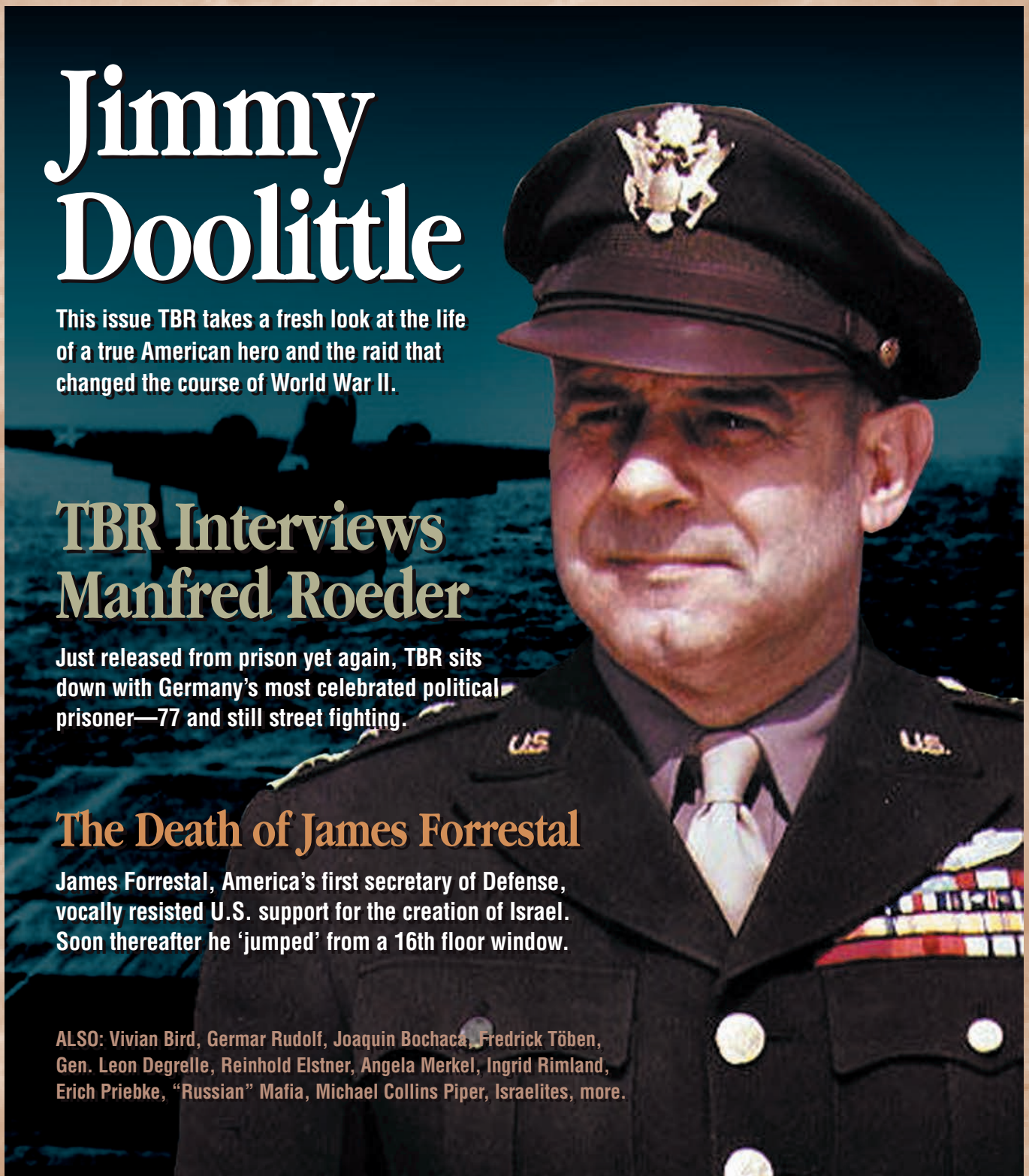

Jimmy Doolittle

This issue TBR takes a fresh look at the life of a true American hero and the raid that changed the course of World War II.

TBR Interviews Manfred Roeder

Just released from prison yet again, TBR sits down with Germany's most celebrated political prisoner—77 and still street fighting.

The Death of James Forrestal

James Forrestal, America's first secretary of Defense, vocally resisted U.S. support for the creation of Israel. Soon thereafter he 'jumped' from a 16th floor window.

ALSO: Vivian Bird, Germar Rudolf, Joaquin Bochaca, Fredrick Töben, Gen. Leon Degrelle, Reinhold Elstner, Angela Merkel, Ingrid Rimland, Erich Priebke, "Russian" Mafia, Michael Collins Piper, Israelites, more.

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MAY/JUNE 2006 ❖ VOLUME XII ❖ NUMBER 3

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 JIMMY DOOLITTLE & THE TOKYO RAID
JOHN TIFFANY
The top-secret mission known as the Doolittle Raid was a mission to bomb Tokyo and other Japanese sites as at least a symbolic revenge on Nippon for the attack on Pearl Harbor. Jimmy Doolittle is the legendary aviator who was perhaps the only man capable of pulling off this remarkable feat. . . .

12 CANADA'S WWII DISASTER
VIVIAN BIRD
"The Valour and the Horror" is without doubt still one of the most controversial programs ever broadcast in Canada and the United Kingdom. Focusing on certain key events of Canada's World War II history, this three-part documentary generated an unprecedented outpouring of anger when it first aired. . . .

19 FDR'S SON-IN-LAW SPEAKS OUT
HISTORIC INTERVIEW WITH CURTIS B. DALL
Col. Curtis B. Dall was the son-in-law of Franklin D. Roosevelt and knew FDR quite well. In this revealing interview by filmmaker Anthony J. Hilder, Dall discusses how FDR came to be the tool of powerful, inside manipulators. Also with an article by Joaquin Bochaca: Did FDR kill himself? . . .

25 THE ORDEAL OF GERMAR RUDOLF
FREDRICK TÖBEN
The global hate campaign and witch-hunt for Revisionists continues. Political prisoner Germar Rudolf refused to genuflect to the claimed Jewish holocaust of World War II. So he was deported from the United States to Germany in 2005 to serve at least five years for questioning the holocaust myth, without a trial. Here's an update on Rudolf's incarceration. . . .

28 SACRIFICING ALL FOR TRUTH
REINHOLD ELSTNER
Fed up with the lies and guilt foisted upon the German people since the end of WWII, one German patriot sacrificed himself at the Hall of Heroes in Munich. Reinhold Elstner's personal holocaust was a tragedy not only for his family but also for Germany and America. With the holocausting of Revisionists going on so intensely today, it seems an appropriate time to publish the final statement of Reinhold Elstner. . . .

31 NEVER GIVE UP THE FIGHT
INTERVIEW WITH MANFRED ROEDER
In the words of Manfred Roeder: There is still a Germany, as long as there is one German left. And if that one last German goes down, he must go down swinging; he must go down with honor. It is always about honor. . . .

35 BATTLING FOR OUR CULTURE
MANFRED ROEDER
From his jail cell, thought criminal Manfred Roeder, still swinging, sent this powerful missive to the present chancellor of occupied Germany, Angela Dorothea Merkel, in which he minces no words. Roeder, now 75, refuses to buckle to the incessant pressure of the myrmidons of today's Inquisition. . . .

39 A WAR CRIMINAL'S STORY
DR. EDGAR A. LUCIDI
There is a saying that all is fair in love and war, but in reality in war at least there are still certain rules. An old, established custom in time of war is that if your uniformed soldiers are murdered by partisans in civilian garb and you cannot identify the perpetrators, you take revenge on the civilians who are sheltering them. Typically a certain number of civilians are executed for each soldier who is murdered. But do different rules apply if the soldiers happen to be "the enemy"? . . .

43 THE JUDEO-RUSSIAN MAFIA
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
If you thought the Sicilian mafia was bad, or that the Colombians were worse, steel yourself for the worst of the worst: the Judeo-Russian mafia. Good guys like Alexander Lebed have done battle with bad boys like Semion Mogilevich, who single-handedly controls the brothels in Israel, where Ukrainian and Russian girls are forced into sexual slavery. And the good guys don't always win. Lebed died in a "mysterious" helicopter crash. Meanwhile, the name of Mogilevich has been left out of every report on the Jewish mafia phenomenon in Israel, Ukraine or the United States. . . .

48 THEY MURDERED FORRESTAL
JAMES P. TUCKER, JR.
The establishment would have you believe the nation's first secretary of defense became depressed and hurled himself to his death from a 16th-floor window in a hospital. But there is good reason to believe Forrestal was a forerunner of Vince Foster, a so-called suicide who was actually done in by the "Powers That Be." Was it, in this case, Israel's Mossad? . . .

50 HISTORIANS AS TOOLS OF THE OSS
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
Many so-called historians, even leading historians, are nothing more than shills for the establishment. Thus it was, for example, after World War II, when many of these slickers went in and out the revolving door of government service in the OSS—the CIA of its day. . . .

53 THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES
JOHN TIFFANY
Contrary to popular belief, the religion of the Hebrews, Israelites and Judahites was not different in any significant way from the Canaanites and others of their polytheistic neighbors. Even today the Jews worship many strange gods, despite claims of being the original monotheists. . . .

57 EUROPE EXPLODES, PART II
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
In this chapter of his memoirs, Degrelle fights to win election as prime minister, desperately wanting to keep Belgium neutral in the brewing European storm. He is smeared by the leftist newspapers as a pawn of Hitler and, at the same time, Cardinal Van Roey and his greedy minions—whose corruption Degrelle exposes to the public—demand Catholics vote for Degrelle's opponent. Degrelle loses—and so does Belgium, the victim of secret back-room double dealings. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Publisher: 2.
Editorial—Descent to Barbarism: 3.
Horrors of Hong Kong: 15.
Joaquin Bochaca—FDR & GLK Smith: 21
Commentary—A Revisionist Revolt: 23.
History You May Have Missed: 42.
Gen. Leon Degrelle Memoirs: 57.
Letters to the Editor: 63.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

By the time you receive this month's issue of TBR, we hope you have had a chance to read the new *Barnes Review Newsletter* that we are now sending free to subscribers on alternate months between issues of TBR magazine. So much is happening so fast right now in the field of Revisionist history that we felt we simply could not wait two months between communications with our readers. We hope you liked it and are looking forward to the next issue which will arrive in your hands in early June.

Since we last spoke, and as we indicated in a last-minute update we included with the March/April issue, historian David Irving has pled guilty to the charge of "denying the holocaust" in an Austrian court.

Irving, who has recanted many of his previous statements on the Jewish holocaust to avoid the harsh retribution of today's historical "inquisitors," was given a three-year sentence. So much for appeasing these myrmidons. The sentence was outrageous when you consider Irving was convicted for remarks he made back in 1989 and from which he has since distanced himself. It's obvious the worldwide thought police wanted to make an example of Irving for other researchers to see.

And, as you read this, Germar Rudolf is in a super maximum security prison for crimes against the German state, i.e., "denying" the Jewish holocaust. Rudolf fled Germany a decade ago after receiving a jail sentence in that country for publishing facts at odds with the establishment version of WWII history. This brilliant man—ripped from his pregnant wife and deported from America to Germany—now languishes in a jail cell. Revisionist historian Fredrick Töben of Australia's Adelaide Institute gives us an update on Rudolf's plight on page 25 of this issue.

But here in America, our honest examination of history must not stop. TBR's lead story about WWII American hero Jimmy Doolittle shows that some men understand that, even in war, certain rules of humanity must prevail. Doolittle, the mastermind of the 1942 raid on Tokyo, ordered his men to avoid at all costs the bombing of civilian targets. This is in stark contrast to the policies of today's America where we have killed tens of thousands of innocent civilians in Iraq and now authorize the torture of men and women who have not been tried or convicted of anything. We need more men like Doolittle in America today.

The Doolittle story is followed up by a piece by the late Vivian Bird, with whose work many of you are familiar. Bird submitted this analysis of the "valour and horror" of WWII several months before his death.

We've also got a blockbuster interview with political dissident Manfred Roeder, recently released from prison (again), who rightly predicted decades ago the situation Germany (and Europe as a whole) is facing right now—trying to absorb a never-ending mass of alien immigrants while somehow trying to retain the cultural identity of its Teutonic heritage. (See page 31.) Germany and Europe are losing this battle and most European politicians seem unconcerned. Read this interview and Roeder's "Open letter to Angela Merkel" (the German chancellor) which follows the interview. The letter to Merkel begins on page 35.

This issue we also offer you the final statement of Reinhold Elstner, a German veteran of WWII, who, in April of 1995, set himself ablaze on the steps of Munich's Hall of Heroes in an attempt to bring attention to the mess in which Germany finds herself right now. This statement, ignored by the mainstream, is important enough that we honor Elstner by publishing it (page 28).

There's lots more in this issue—from FDR to ancient Israel—so we invite you to start your journey into truthful, politically incorrect history in this fascinating and pertinent issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. ❖

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Associate Editor: JOHN NUGENT
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

ADVANCE TO BARBARISM

Especially in war, there must be humanity

It is interesting to look at how the victors have treated the vanquished during ancient and medieval times. Commonly, unless there was ransom to be had, the victors tortured and massacred the vanquished without a pretense of "trial." Like war itself, it was disgusting, but at least they were not dishonest in their treatment of the losers. And during the war itself, it was a notable custom to harry the countryside—i.e., to wage war on unarmed serfs and civilians who happened to belong to the opposing ruler. In later times, such acts were identified as "war crimes."

While political assassinations have occurred throughout history, with rare exceptions (and even then the target was usually an enemy general) assassinations in war have always been regarded as illicit. Civilized people certainly would not murder an elderly paraplegic in a wheelchair, for example, and call it legitimate—until recent years, if you classify Israel as civilized. Only barbarians would do something like that.

A transition gradually took place from vengeance to limited aims and goals in war in early modern European history. This occurred after the horrible Thirty Years War (1618-1648). Rulers sent forces to war commanded by men who generally conformed to the description "an officer and gentleman." This was the all-too-brief era of "civilized warfare." There was usually a real effort to avoid harm to the enemy's civilian population. Rulers and commanders understood war as a somewhat civilized, limited effort to gain land, resources etc. As a general rule, at this time, "Europeans" (or white people) did not resort to wars of extermination or crusades against the forces of evil, at least when the Europeans were at war with other Europeans. Warfare was limited by certain rules. There were exceptions, of course, such as the atrocities committed by the notorious Banastre Tarleton during the American Revolution, the murder of Highlanders after Culloden and actions by certain federal generals and their forces against the Confederate States of America, including unarmed civilians.

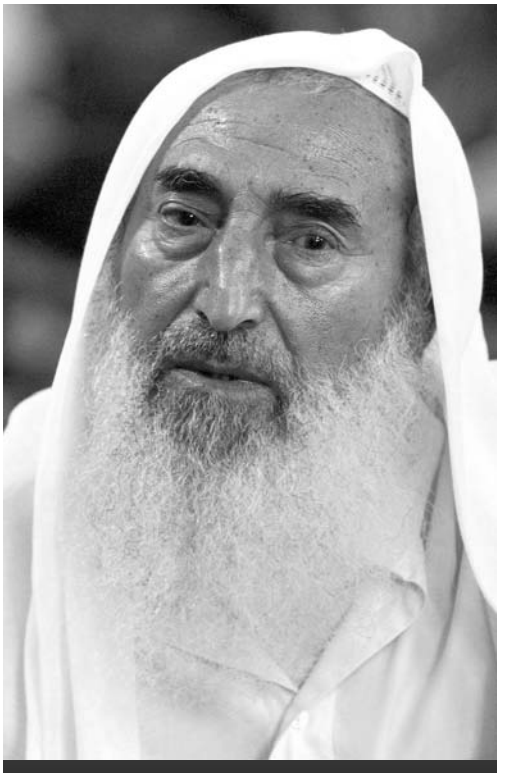

SHEIKH AHMED ISMAIL YASSIN was the co-founder and leader of Hamas until 2004 when the wheelchair-bound cleric was torn apart by two Israeli (U.S.-built) Hellfire rockets.

This mutual understanding ended during World War II, which began as a small war of the Germans and Soviets invading and carving up Poland in 1939. (One might ask why the Germans were "war criminals" when they invaded Poland, but the Soviets were not.)

Prior to the Nuremberg "Trials," there was no international law defining internal laws and acts of a sovereign state, especially *ex post facto*, as violations of law. Yet, some of the Nuremberg charges were based on such flawed legal reasoning.

President Roosevelt's "unconditional surrender" demand made World War II much worse and the following Nuremberg Trials practically guaranteed that future wars would be even worse.

Israel's assassination of Hamas spiritual leader Sheikh Ahmed Yassin (along with eight bystanders) when U.S.-supplied helicopter gunships fired rockets at his wheelchair in the predawn hours of March 21, 2004, while exiting a mosque in a poverty-stricken neighborhood of Gaza City, marks a new milestone in the sad process of the barbarization of warfare. (By the way, if the Israelis suspected this sick old man was guilty of anything, they could have simply arrested him. Israel had arrested Yassin in the past. It didn't even try to, this time.)

Ironically, Israel encouraged and supported the rise of Hamas in the 1980s, hoping to weaken Yassir Arafat's Palestine Liberation Organization.

"We know Bush is the enemy of God, the enemy of Islam and the enemy of the Muslim people," commented Abdul-Aziz Al-Rantisi, Hamas's political leader in Gaza, speaking at a rally at Gaza's Islamic University after the U.S. government vetoed a UN Security Council resolution condemning the assassination.

According to international law, the execution of any person in an occupied territory is not allowed. The Geneva Conventions, born out of the horrifying experience of World War II, set limitations on the use of force in time of war.

(SEE RULES OF WAR, PAGE 27)

SELFLESS MAN: When Maj. James H. Doolittle was called to active duty on July 1, 1940, he was a 43-year-old reservist who was leaving a key position with Shell Oil for a job paying one-10th what he was used to earning. Here Doolittle is shown in the place he loved most: the cockpit of an airplane. **ON THE COVER:** Gen. Jimmy Doolittle is featured. In the background, Doolittle's B-25 Mitchell takes off from the deck of the USS *Hornet* on its way to take part in the first U.S. air raid on Japan, April 18, 1942.

Jimmy Doolittle

America's 'old, bold pilot' & his raid on Tokyo

PERHAPS THE BEST-KNOWN AMERICAN AIRMAN, other than the Wright brothers and Charles Lindbergh, was Gen. James H. Doolittle. Jimmy Doolittle was an outstanding combat leader. He commanded the Twelfth, Fifteenth and Eighth air forces during World War II. One of his most notable achievements was the raid on Japan four months after Pearl Harbor.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

There used to be a saying in aviation circles: "There are old pilots and bold pilots, but no old, bold pilots—except Jimmy Doolittle." In the early days of World War II, Doolittle, with incredible courage and skill, undertook a mission of near impossibility and managed to energize a nation.

Doolittle's planning and execution of the raid on Tokyo gave the United States a big morale boost, which it sorely needed after Pearl Harbor and the other setbacks in the Pacific area. His leadership in the European theater of war again showed what a true warrior and airman he was. He also contributed to the development of "blind flying" techniques and instrumentation. Doolittle worked to ensure that America had 100-octane fuel development, which helped get the power out of our aircraft engines that gave us an advantage over the Axis nations.

The "Doolittle Raid" in early 1942 did no significant military damage, nor did it shatter Japanese morale, but it was a brilliant stroke of propaganda.

Several biographies have been written about Doolittle. Carroll Glines ghostwrote Doolittle's "autobiography," *I Could Never Be So Lucky Again*, near the end of his life. Unfortunately, his autobiography merely recounts the same anecdotes told elsewhere and offers no new insights. Yet to appear is a serious study that looks closely at his career and its effect on American airpower.

In Europe and the Far East, World War II had been in progress for some two years before FDR succeeded in needling Japan into attacking Pearl Harbor. During that period Germany moved swiftly to occupy Denmark, Norway, Belgium, Holland, Luxembourg and France. Japan availed herself of the world's distraction to begin her conquest of Indochina, consolidating her control of the Pacific and Far East.

As early as 1937, Doolittle became a strong voice for building up America's air power. Gen. Hap Arnold was a personal friend and Doolittle visited with the air chief at his office in Washington. Unlike Lindbergh, who hoped for American neutrality, Doolittle, believed the United States would take sides. Said Doolittle: "I told Hap I was totally convinced that war was inevitable, that the United States would be involved in hostilities, and that we would be unable to remain aloof from whatever happened in Europe. I was so sure of it, in fact, that I told him I was willing to give up my job with Shell [Oil Co.] and serve full time or part time, in uniform or out, in any way he thought would be useful."

Within two weeks of that meeting Hitler invaded Poland. On June 22, Paris fell.

On July 1 Doolittle took a 70 percent pay cut to help his country prepare for war. In August the German Luftwaffe unleashed its fury on its only remaining European threat during the Battle of Britain. In September, Maj. Doolittle requested permission from Arnold to visit England to observe and report on the war. Shortly after his return, all pretense of American neutrality vanished behind the smoke of Pearl Harbor.

Soon the United States was at war on two fronts. On December 24 Arnold transferred Doolittle to his staff in Washington, D.C. to serve as a troubleshooter.

When Doolittle returned to active duty in 1941 he had already given the U.S. Army his youth, his tremendous abilities, and had personally contributed much to reshape the future of aviation. Doolittle was a well-paid, highly regarded Shell Oil executive with a comfortable lifestyle. But Doolittle could see war coming to the country he loved and was determined to do his part.

The troubleshooter's first assignment was to investigate problems with the B-26 Martin bomber, a new multi-engine plane that had experienced several engine failures and deadly crashes. The most common complaint was that if one engine failed, the craft could not be safely landed. To counter this, Doolittle gathered pilots to watch while he took a B-26 in the air. He cut the left engine during the takeoff, and then turned into the dead engine to circle back and safely land. He repeated the maneuver in the opposite direction with the right engine out. He noted: "This convinced the doubters that 'impossible' maneuvers were easy, if you paid close attention to what you were doing."

While Doolittle was solving the problem with the B-26, the president was announcing to his commanders that he wanted to conduct a bombing strike on the islands of Japan. Almost any rational military leader would have said, "That's just not possible." Less than three weeks later Arnold laid out the plan to accomplish the impossible mission, by launching Army medium-range bombers from a Navy aircraft carrier. The only hope of accomplishing the impossible lay with one man and the volunteer airmen who would follow him: Doolittle's Raiders.

The top-secret program Doolittle labeled "Special Aviation Project No. 1" called for a Navy aircraft carrier to steam through thousands of miles of enemy-controlled waters, to somehow slip within 500 miles of Japan. Army bombers would take off from the carrier's deck to bomb military targets. The aircraft would be unable to land back on the carrier, thus would fly on to land in China, more than 1,000 miles farther west. The plan required unprecedented Army/Navy cooperation. On January 31 Capt. Duncan flew to Norfolk, Virginia, to meet with the captain of the Navy's newest aircraft carrier, the *USS Hornet*.

"When Doolittle returned to active duty in 1941 he had already given the U.S. Army his youth, his tremendous abilities, and had personally contributed much to reshape the future of aviation."

Without advising Capt. Marc Mitscher, the ship's skipper, of the purpose of what was about to occur, Duncan arranged for three B-25 Army bombers to be loaded on the deck the following day. On Sunday morning two of the three bombers were hoisted to the carrier deck and Mitscher pointed the *Hornet* out to sea. The third B-25 had developed engine trouble and was left behind. Shortly after noon the *Hornet* was facing into the wind when Lt. John Fitzgerald lined up on the flight-line with both engines revved to the max.

The big bomber rolled forward to lift off easily. Minutes later Lt. James McCarthy took off in the second bomber. After a week of practice on a simulated carrier deck back at the auxiliary airfield at Norfolk, the two pilots had proved that a bomber could indeed take off from an aircraft carrier.

Duncan flew to Pearl Harbor to plan other aspects of the Navy's role in the upcoming mission while Lts. Fitzgerald and McCarthy returned to their normal flying duties, unaware of the significance of what they had just accomplished. The *Hornet* continued its final shakedown tests while the February 1 takeoff by the Army bombers remained shrouded under the tightest secrecy. She was scheduled to leave Norfolk on March 4 to sail for San Francisco via the Panama Canal. Adm. Ernest J. King and Gen. Arnold advised Doolittle to be prepared to launch his mission on April 1.

There was still much doubt as to the full feasibility of the raid. The carrier takeoffs of February 1 had been accomplished using empty B-25s. Doolittle's Raiders would have to lift off in bombers carrying enough fuel for a long flight, a ton of bombs, and armed to defend themselves against enemy fighters.

On March 3 about 140 pilots and their crews assembled at the Operations Office at Eglin Air Force Base, each man full of questions, every one of them eager to do whatever was necessary to serve their country. Already a ripple of excitement had spread among them with a rumor that Doolittle was also at Eglin. Few airmen did not know the reputation of the great pilot. When Doolittle entered, a hush fell across the room. He said: "If you men have any idea that this isn't the most dangerous [mission] you've ever been on, don't even start this training period. You can drop out now. There isn't much sense wasting time and money training men who aren't going through with this thing. It's perfectly all right for any of you to drop out." A couple of men asked Doolittle if he could give them any information about the mission.

"No, I can't just now," Doolittle said. "But you'll begin to get an idea of what it's all about the longer we're down here training for it. Now, there's one important thing I want to stress. This whole thing must be kept secret. I don't even want you to tell your wives, no matter what you see, or are asked to do, down here. If you've guessed where we're going, don't even talk about your guess. That means every one of you. Don't even talk among yourselves about this thing. Now, does anybody want to drop out?"

Nobody dropped out.

Doolittle realized that the probability of at least one of his airplanes being shot down over Japan was quite high, posing the risk that the top-secret Norden bombsight might fall into enemy hands. So he had them removed from all the B-25s and replaced them with a simple sight created in the machine shops at Eglin for about 20 cents each. The crude device was developed by Doolittle's gunner and bombing officer Capt. Ross Greening, and actually proved to be more effective for low-altitude bombing than the expensive Norden bombsight. Greening also developed an odd way of protecting the bombers from a rear attack. Each bomber was fitted with two broomsticks protruding from the tail cone, each painted black to look like the barrel of a machinegun in hopes it would cause enemy fighter pilots to avoid trying to sneak up behind the bombers.

The day after Col. Doolittle met with his volunteers for the first time, the *Hornet* sailed out of Norfolk for the Panama Canal. She arrived in San Francisco on March 20. Meanwhile the raiders trained for their mission while Doolittle split his own time between training with them, overseeing the modifications to their airplanes, and flying back and forth to Washington, D.C. to report to Arnold. On one of those trips he addressed what he saw as a remaining key problem—leadership of the mission.

"General," he advised, "it occurred to me that I'm the one guy on this project who knows more about it than anyone else. You asked me to get the planes modified and the crews trained and this is being done. They're the finest bunch of boys I've ever worked with. I'd like your authorization to lead this mission myself."

Arnold believed his troubleshooter was too valuable for planning future missions to risk him and denied Doolittle's request. Doolittle had his rebuttal well prepared. Perhaps the air chief himself had antic-

Nippon's Wrath

Among those in the know, there was severe doubt about the feasibility of the top-secret planned Tokyo raid. Doolittle's Raiders had to take off in 16 bombers carrying enough fuel for a 2,000-mile flight, loaded with a ton of bombs and weapons to defend themselves against enemy fighters. Despite the difficulties, the raid was a success, and what Doolittle's raiders accomplished was historic. Friendly Chinese rounded up the surviving raiders and fed and sheltered them. As many as 250,000 civilians in Chekiang and Kiangsu provinces were murdered in retribution by Japanese soldiers in the months following the raid. Doolittle rued the death of three of his raiders and worried for the fate of eight who were unaccounted for. Many of the men remained in the Indochina theater, while others went on to serve in Africa and Europe. Doolittle's first official act after the raid was a successful effort to see all of his raiders promoted. Left, Doolittle (second from left) and several of his Tokyo raiders.

ipated the argument for when at last he gave ground it was with what he hoped would be an easy out.

"All right, Jim. It's all right with me, provided it's all right with [Gen. Millard] 'Miff' Harmon." Arnold was sure that his chief of staff would quickly add his own negative to the air chief's initial one. Doolittle quickly excused himself and ran down the hall to Gen. Harmon's office.

"Miff," he stated after a knock and a quick salute, "I've just been to see 'Hap' about that project I've been working on and said I wanted to lead the mission. Hap said it was OK with him if it's OK with you."

Doolittle caught the general unprepared, and Harmon replied, "Well, whatever is all right with Hap is certainly all right with me."

Doolittle smiled, thanked the general and beat a hasty retreat just as he heard Gen. Arnold's voice over the "squawk box" on Harmon's desk. Vanishing down the corridor to head back to Eglin he could hear Hap Arnold's chief of staff saying with frustration, "But Hap, I just told him he could go."

When the third intensive week of training for short runway takeoffs and low-level flying came to a close at Eglin, the *USS Hornet* was arriving in San Francisco. At Pearl Harbor Capt. Duncan was finalizing a plan that would unite the Navy's newest carrier with a supporting task force under the *USS Enterprise.*

On March 23 Doolittle called together his group of volunteers. He had accepted more volunteers than the mission required so that if he lost any personnel unexpectedly he would have trained replacements. Now he dismissed those men who would not be going on the mission, advising them: "Don't tell anyone what you were doing here at Eglin—not your families, wives, anybody. The lives of your buddies and a lot of other people depend on you keeping everything you saw and did here a secret."

All who failed to make the final cut were disappointed; to a man they were eager to face whatever danger this secret mission entailed for the greater good of their country. Two of the specially outfitted B-25s had been damaged during training and were left behind. Their crews were among those dismissed, leaving 22 planes and 110 men to fly to California.

Doolittle ordered his pilots to make the cross-country trek at treetop levels. It was the kind of low-level flight that had caused problems for Doolittle from the Aeronautics Branch of the Commerce Department in previous years and even resulted in his temporary suspension as a pilot. Now he and his men would do it under sanction, as they set out to create a miracle. The bombers flew first to McClellan Army Air Field near Sacramento where they underwent final inspections. Each bomber's engine was upgraded with new, three-bladed propellers. A less welcome alteration was also made: the removal of all radio equipment.

"You won't need it where you're going," Col. Doolittle explained to his pilots.

When the B-25s passed final muster they were ordered to fly to the Naval Air Station at Alameda, located on a small island in the San Francisco Bay area.

If the crew of the *USS Hornet* had been perplexed two months ear-

lier by the sight of two B-25s being loaded onto and then taking off from the deck of their ship, the loading of 15 B-25s at San Francisco must have seemed like a bad April Fools Day prank.

Doolittle originally planned to load 18 of his bombers for the mission, but as each airplane was lifted by crane and tied to the fantail of the carrier, the deck grew increasingly smaller. The look of incredulity in the eyes of his pilots told Doolittle that his airmen were unsure their bombers could safely take off from the floating runway.

The sailors who quickly did their job of loading and tying down the Army airplanes were curious about what was transpiring. Since several of the ship's officers knew Hank Miller from his days at the Naval Academy, it was common knowledge that he was from Alaska. His presence seemed to indicate that perhaps the *Hornet* was bound for Alaska to deliver the cargo tied to its deck. It appeared this would be an inglorious first assignment for the Navy's newest aircraft carrier.

On the afternoon of April 2 the *Hornet* sailed out of San Francisco Bay under sealed orders. Accompanying the carrier were two cruisers, four destroyers and a tanker. Under the command of Capt. Mark A. Mitscher aboard his flagship the *Hornet*, the eight-vessel force was called Task Group 16.2. Instead of sailing north toward Alaska, the convoy steamed west toward Hawaii. When the California coastline vanished in the distance Mitscher had his signal officer flash a message to the other vessels in the group, and then delivered the same message himself over the *Hornet*'s loudspeaker:

"This force is bound for Tokyo."

The announcement was greeted with cheers that could be heard across the swells. *En route*, Doolittle's airmen began daily briefings to cover all aspects of their role in the mission. The *Hornet* was destined to steam to an area northwest of Midway Island where it was to rendezvous with the eight ships of Task Group 16.1. The united force would then become Task Force 16 under Vice Admiral William Bull Halsey and proceed through more than 1,500 miles of enemy ocean to within 500 miles of Japan. There, the B-25s would be launched to bomb military installations on the Japanese home islands. The mission had a secondary purpose as well: Since the beginning of the war the president had wanted to base American bombers in China. After Doolittle's B-25s dropped their payloads they were expected to proceed southeast to cross the Chinese coastline. The Japanese controlled the coast all the way from Hong Kong to Shanghai, so the bombers were expected to proceed deep inland to refuel at prepared airfields, and then continue farther inland to base out of Chungking.

* * *

A new sense of mutual respect developed between the airmen and their Navy counterparts when the details of the secret mission unfolded. For the Navy it was a gutsy call, putting all their eggs in one basket in a sense, to get the raiders within striking distance of Japan. The Pacific Fleet had been devastated by the raid at Pearl Harbor and was trying to fight a war with very limited assets. To accomplish this mission the Navy was committing 16 ships, including two of its eight aircraft carriers, and sailing them more than 1,500 miles into hostile waters. During the trip the *Hornet* would be defenseless against air attack. The fighter planes that normally sat on her deck to take to the skies and repel invaders had to be stowed below to make room for the B-25s. The sailors viewed the airmen's mission as suicidal.

At dawn on April 13, Capt. Mitscher's group met up with Task Group 16.1 under Vice Admiral Halsey at 38 degrees North, 180 degrees East. (As a point of reference, Midway Atoll is located at 28 degrees North, 177 degrees East.) Within hours the combined force of 16 ships, now called "Task Force 16," had reached the outside edges of the Pacific region controlled by the Japanese navy.

By April 15 the task force was within 800 miles of Japan. Halsey ordered the refueling of his ships and then sent the tankers back to Pearl Harbor. Now deep in enemy waters, the carriers were making good time, but the need for a rapid withdrawal after the bombers were launched was a concern. Halsey dispatched the slower-moving destroyers to return with the tankers, leaving only the two carriers and four cruisers to speed on toward their meeting with destiny. Scout planes were routinely dispatched from the *Enterprise* to watch for, and warn of, any enemy presence. The small American task force would be easily overwhelmed if they were found by the Japanese so close to the enemy homeland.

"It is absolutely impossible for enemy bombers to get within 500 miles of Tokyo. Instead of worrying about such things, the Japanese people are enjoying the fine spring sunshine and the fragrant cherry blossoms."

Unknown at the time to the American commanders, the Japanese were indeed aware that a convoy was steaming toward Japan. Intercepted radio transmissions indicated the presence of the U.S. Naval Task Force nearby. In response the enemy began stationing a series of picket boats 650 miles away from its shorelines to watch for and warn of any American ships. Since the Japanese commanders knew that the one-way range of carrier-launched fighters was about 300 miles, the American ships would be detected and destroyed long before they got within striking distance. They had no way of even guessing that the convoy carried long-range Army bombers. On the way the raiders picked up a report from Tokyo on an English-language radio station in which the Japanese responded to a Reuter's report that three American bombers had raided Tokyo.

The enemy response to the erroneous radio account was: "It is absolutely impossible for enemy bombers to get within 500 miles of Tokyo. Instead of worrying about such foolish things, the Japanese people are enjoying the fine spring sunshine and the fragrance of cherry blossoms."

The broadcast brought smiles to the faces of Doolittle's Raiders. Other radio reports were not so humorous. Shortly after Bataan fell on April 9 Doolittle and his crew became aware of the sad loss in the Philippines and learned of the torture being laid upon prisoners of the Japanese along the route of the infamous Bataan Death March. Every man destined to fly over Tokyo knew there was great potential to be shot down and taken captive.

During one conference session Doolittle advised his men: "Each pilot must decide for himself what he will do and what he'll tell his crew to do if that happens. I know what I'm going to do.

"I don't intend to be taken prisoner. I'm 45 years old and have lived a full life. If my plane is crippled beyond any possibility of fighting or escape, I'm going to have my crew bail out and then I'm going to dive my B-25 into the best military target I can find. You fellows are all younger and have a long life ahead of you. I don't expect any of the

THE MAKING OF A LEGEND: At left a World War II propaganda poster featuring Gen. Jimmy Doolittle calls for Americans to "Do More for Doolittle." At top, a confident Doolittle poses circa 1932 in front of a Gee Bee R-1 Super Sportster, an airplane that was the fastest plane in the world in its time. Above left, a young Lt. Jimmy Doolittle poses for a photo in uniform, still "wet behind the ears." Above right, at the center of the picture, Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower (left) chats with Gen. Doolittle.

rest of you to do what I intend to do."

The original plan was for the mission to begin on the late afternoon of April 19 when the task force was between 400 and 500 miles off Japan. Doolittle planned to take off first, three hours ahead of the rest of his bombers. His B-25 carried four incendiary bombs, which would not only destroy targets on the ground, but would also serve as a beacon in the night skies when the rest of his bombers reached the island. The optimal schedule had the raiders flying over Japan at night when they would be unfettered by barrage balloons, and when they would be difficult targets for enemy fighters. That schedule would have them making landfall on the Chinese coast with the dawn of the following day. None could have predicted, when the launch date was moved forward one day because of the unexpected speed with which the carriers neared Japan, that the time would again be moved forward nearly a dozen hours, forcing a daylight raid over Tokyo.

On April 17, Capt. Mitscher called Doolittle to the bridge to advise him of the task force's close proximity to the launch site. It was time to begin gassing and arming the bombers. Doolittle planned liftoff the following afternoon to arrive over Tokyo at dusk. The remainder of his planes were to take off three hours later.

While Navy deck hands began the process of fueling the bombers, loading the bombs, and arming the machineguns that evening, Doolittle held a final briefing for his crews. He reminded his men they were to bomb only military targets, and no matter how tempting it might be, they were not to attack the Imperial Palace. This latter was an instruction he had repeated almost daily. Doolittle the young fighter found success when he learned to fight smart, and not from his emotions. The purpose of this mission was to shake the resolve of the Japanese, and the bombing of a sacred shrine would serve only to infuriate the Japanese people and strengthen their resolve. Before parting, Doolittle advised his men to get a good night's sleep. He wished them luck and made a final promise.

"When we get to Chungking," he announced, "I'm going to give you all a party you won't forget."

Most of the men were too nervous to sleep. Many were still awake and playing poker with the sailors when the *Enterprise* flashed a warning to the *Hornet* at 3 a.m. that two enemy ships had been sighted. The sounding of general quarters woke everyone aboard, and the task force changed course to avoid detection. At dawn Halsey sent up patrol planes from the *Enterprise* to sweep the area. At 6 a.m. a Navy scout bomber flew over the carrier to drop a message, which was quickly passed up to the bridge. It read: "Enemy surface ship, Latitude 36 degrees 04N, Longitude 153 degrees 10E, Bearing 276 degrees True 42 miles. Believed seen by enemy."

Again Halsey ordered his task force to alter its course to avoid detection. It seemed futile; the Japanese appeared to be everywhere. When morning turned to full light the crew of the *Hornet* spotted a small vessel less than a dozen miles distant. Mitscher assumed that if he could see the enemy, the enemy could see the aircraft carrier approaching. From the radio room he received a report that a

Japanese message had been intercepted nearby. He had to assume that a warning had been flashed to Tokyo. When one of the scout pilots located yet another enemy ship, this time little more than six miles distant, Halsey ordered the *Nashville* to sink it. As the cruiser's big guns boomed, the task force commander flashed a message to the *Hornet*: "Launch planes. To Col. Doolittle and gallant command: 'Good luck and God bless you.' "

Doolittle was on the bridge with Mitscher when the message reached the *Hornet*. The carrier's horn blasted through the early morning, and Mitscher announced: "Army pilots, man your planes!"

It was 8 a.m. and well ahead of the planned takeoff time. The *Hornet* was still 824 statute miles from the center of Tokyo, nearly twice the distance Army pilots had planned to fly. To make matters worse, what had been two weeks of poor weather seemed to be reaching its crescendo. Strong winds pushed the spray of 30-foot swells across the *Hornet*'s deck. It was certainly far from desirable weather for takeoff, more so because the launch would be by 16 overloaded midrange Army bombers, a feat no one was even sure was possible under optimal conditions. As a flurry of activity spread across the deck, Doolittle shook hands with Mitscher and headed to his airplane.

Mitscher turned the *Hornet* into the wind, and the ship's big engines strained to get maximum speed up. From the cockpit of his B-25 Doolittle listened to the whine of his engines and looked through the window at a runway measuring 467 feet. Two white lines marked the placement of the nose and left wheels. If he could keep his bomber aligned on these, his right wing would clear the carrier's tower by six feet. It was not a comfortable distance, considering the way the ship rolled with the high seas, or the glare of saltwater spray across the deck. Behind the lead aircraft, 15 pilots and their crews watched anxiously as their commander prepared for takeoff. Months of planning, weeks of intense training, and the risk of much of the Navy's now-sparse Pacific Fleet had gone into preparing for this moment. The moment of truth had arrived.

Lt. Miller watched the waves rolling in, marking instructions on a blackboard and timing the launch so the *Hornet*'s deck would be rising on a swell when the signal was given. At 8:20 a.m. the checkered flag dropped. Doolittle released the brakes, and the B-25 began rolling across the flight deck. Everyone held his breath. With little room to spare Doolittle's bomber was airborne, to cheers and shouts across the deck of the *Hornet*. Climbing quickly, he circled once to orient his compass, and then headed west toward Tokyo. Five minutes later Lt. Travis Hoover lifted his own B-25 off the deck. The remaining bombers followed at three-minute intervals. At 9:19 a.m. Lt. William Farrow's 16th bomber was airborne, and Adm. Halsey ordered his six ships to turn and beat a hasty retreat more than 2,000 miles for home.

There was no doubt that once Doolittle's bombs fell on Tokyo, the full force of the Japanese navy would be looking for the ships that had brought the raiders so close to their homeland.

Doolittle dropped his bomber down to 200 feet for the four-hour flight to Tokyo. In his youth he had skirted the ground to thrill spectators, but on this flight he hoped there would be no spectators. The low-altitude approach was to shield the incoming bombers from being detected. One hour after liftoff Doolittle spotted a camouflaged Japanese ship, and two hours later he found himself flying directly into any enemy flying boat, but neither saw his low-flying B-25. The only company he had was Lt. Hoover's B-25, which caught up to him half an hour after takeoff and followed him almost all the way to Japan.

Doolittle's bomber crossed the coastline 80 miles north of Tokyo and changed course to head for its targets. Flying just above the roofs of the houses below, Japanese citizens looked up and waved, mistaking the bomber for one of their own planes. At one point Doolittle passed over a baseball game that was in process, scattering players and spectators by his low-level flight, but not raising any alarms. Ten miles from Tokyo he observed three flights of three fighters each approaching, but none of them attacked. At one point copilot Dick Cole counted as many as 80 enemy fighters between the bomber and its targets, but the only danger encountered came when ground aircraft batteries were finally alerted and filled the sky with ack-ack.

When the first targets became visible Doolittle climbed to 1,200 feet to drop his bombs. They fell on Tokyo at 12:30 p.m., igniting fires that would burn for days. When all four bombs had been released, Doolittle dropped back down to rooftop level and headed southwest. Before leaving land, five fighters converged on him, but he managed to lose them in a quick "S" turn among some hills.

"With little room to spare Doolittle's bomber was airborne, to cheers and shouts across the deck of the Hornet. *Climbing quickly, he circled once to orient his compass, and then headed west toward Tokyo."*

Beneath him stretched a broad expanse of the South China Sea. Beneath his plane he could see scattered Japanese navy ships, but there was no threat from the air.

A short distance away Lt. Hoover dropped his bombs on two factory buildings and a warehouse, then headed for Chungking. One by one the other raiders arrived over Japan. Targets were hit in Tokyo, Yokohama, Kobe, Nagoya and Osaka. Only the No. 4 bomber, piloted by Lt. Everett Brick Holstrom, failed to drop its ordnance on the assigned military targets. His bomber was attacked by four enemy fighters, and the bomb load had to be tossed into Tokyo Bay.

By late afternoon, 15 B-25s were flying through a brewing storm in the South China Sea. The No. 8 bomber, under Capt. Edward "Ski" York, experienced unusual fuel consumption as a result of faulty engines while flying from the *Hornet* to its targets. After dropping his bombs, York knew he did not have enough fuel to reach China and flew northwest, toward Soviet Russia. The still-neutral Soviets had refused U.S. commanders' previous request to use their bases in the raid, despite their nearness to Tokyo. Already at war with Hitler, Russian leaders did not want to anger the Japanese. Out of necessity, York landed at a field near Vladivostok in hopes of refueling so he could fly on to Chungking. Instead, the Reds confiscated his bomber and confined York and his crew for 13 months. (They later escaped into Persia (now Iran), and returned home to fly other combat missions in World War II.)

The other bombers found themselves fighting a headwind across the South China Sea that slowed them down and depleted their fuel. That was a critical problem, since the raiders had launched several hundred miles beyond their initial planned launch point. Had not the wind direction changed when they approached China, providing a strong tailwind, probably none of the aircraft

would have reached the shore.

In the dark, rainy skies over China Doolittle ordered his crew to bail out and then followed them. His B-25 crashed into a nearby mountainside, but all the crew escaped serious injury. The crews of 10 other B-25s similarly abandoned their fuel-starved planes in midair. One crewman died when he landed, becoming the first casualty of the mission. Three of the other bombers ditched in the water just off the coast, killing two more crewmen and severely injuring Lt. Lawson.

The remaining bomber, flown by Lt. Hoover who had parted with Doolittle in the darkness, made a landing in a rice paddy, wheels up.

On the morning after the raid Doolittle located the wreckage of his bomber on a mountainside. Sitting amid the twisted metal, he was at what he later described as the "lowest point of my life." Said Doolittle of the incident:

> As I sat there, Paul Leonard [Doolittle's engineer/gunner] took my picture and then, seeing how badly I felt, tried to cheer me up. He asked, "What do you think will happen when you go home, Colonel?" I answered, "Well, I guess they'll court-martial me and send me to prison at Fort Leavenworth." Paul said: "No sir. I'll tell you what will happen: They're going to make you a general." I smiled weakly, and he tried again. "And they're going to give you the Congressional Medal of Honor."

"In the days that followed, ocal Chinese rounded up the surviving raiders and fed and sheltered them. Doolittle rued the loss of all 16 of his bombers and his failure to deliver an intact bomber squadron to Chunking."

In the days that followed, friendly local Chinese rounded up the surviving raiders and fed and sheltered them. Those uninjured proceeded overland to Chuhsien (Chuchow). Doolittle rued the loss of all 16 of his bombers and his failure to complete the second half of his mission: delivery of an intact American bomber squadron to Chungking. More importantly, he mourned the death of three of his raiders and worried about eight men who were unaccounted for. The question of the missing men was answered when the Japanese announced the capture of all five members of Lt. Bill Farrow's crew and the three surviving members of Lt. Dean Hallmark's crew. (Hallmark's two enlisted crewmembers drowned when their B-25 ditched into the ocean off the China coast.)

These eight raiders were charged with war crimes, tortured, "tried" by a Japanese kangaroo court and sentenced to death for supposed war crimes against civilians. On October 15, Lts. Hallmark and Farrow, along with Farrow's gunner, Sgt. Harold Spatz, were taken by black limousine to a cemetery. There, they knelt with their backs to three wooden crosses, 20 feet apart. Cloth was wrapped around their faces and a black X drawn above their noses. A six-man firing squad lifted their rifles, took aim and killed the three soldiers in one round.

The remaining five were sentenced in a separate court to life in prison under solitary confinement.

Eighteen months later, Dean Hallmark's copilot, Lt. Robert Meder, died of malnutrition and abuse at the hands of his captors. The four remaining POWs were fortunate enough to survive in solitary confinement until the end of the war.

What Doolittle's raiders had accomplished was historic. Back in the States, newspapers quickly spread news of the mission, though many details remained secret. When President Franklin Roosevelt formally announced some details he avoided any indication that the bombers had been launched from an aircraft carrier. That was information he did not want the Japanese to learn. Instead, strangely, he announced that the raid had been launched from "Shangri-La," a mythical kingdom from James Hilton's novel *Lost Horizon*. Why he would say such a thing is somewhat of a mystery. Perhaps it was Roosevelt's idea of a joke. Perhaps it was due to the increasing deterioration of his brain due to cancer (TBR, January/February 2006).

The impact of the raid on Japanese war strategy was immediate. With confidence among the populace shaken, war planners had to take new steps to protect their homeland. The embarrassment suffered also enabled Adm. Isoroku Yamamoto to prevail in promoting a hitherto-opposed plan to conduct a major operation in the central Pacific to neutralize this new American threat.

Many of the raiders remained in the Indochina theater to continue air missions. Others went on to serve in North Africa and Europe.

Although Doolittle's Tokyo raid and his prewar aviation exploits are much celebrated, less widely known is his postwar service as an advisor to the U.S. Air Force, intelligence agencies like the CIA and presidents. From 1955 until 1958 he served as chairman of the Air Force Scientific Advisory Board, advising the Air Force on future aviation and space technologies. From 1955 until 1965 he was a member of the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board, evaluating intelligence operations.

In 1958 he was offered the position of first administrator of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, but for some reason he declined. His scientific knowledge, combined with his military record, meant he could bring together scientists and military leaders to develop new aviation technology, and he had unique insights because of his work in both those communities.

An avid sportsman, fisherman and hiker, he went on frequent hiking trips with his fellow scientists. In 1985, although long retired from active duty, he was promoted to four-star general.

Doolittle died in 1992. After his death, Howard W. Johnson, former chairman of the MIT Corporation, remembered: "Once, when he was asked to sum up his philosophy, he said it was simply a matter of trying to leave the Earth a better place than he found it." ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Doolittle, Gen. James, and Carroll V. Glines, *I Could Never Be So Lucky Again*, Schiffer Publishing Ltd., Atglen, Penn., 1991.

Glines, Carroll V., *Doolittle's Tokyo Raiders*, Van Nostrand Co., Princeton, N.J., 1964.

Glines, Carroll V., *Master of the Calculated Risk: James H. "Jimmy" Doolittle*, Pictorial Histories Publishing, Missoula, Mont., 2002.

Lawson, Capt. Ted W., *Thirty Seconds Over Tokyo*, Random House, New York, N.Y., 1943.

Manning, Robert, *Above and Beyond*, Boston Publishing Company, Boston, Mass., 1985.

Meilinger, Col. Phillip S., *Airmen and Air Theory*, AU Press, Maxwell AFB, Ala., 2001.

TBR, "Jimmy Doolittle: Pugnacious Master of the Skies," Dec. 1994.

JOHN TIFFANY is the assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW. Tiffany has been active in Revisionist history and the freedom movement for decades. He lives in historic Harpers Ferry, West Virginia.

The Valour & the Horror

Canada looks at itself & "Churchill's War"

INTRODUCTION

Aired on the publicly owned Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, *The Valour and the Horror* was a Canadian-made documentary about three controversial aspects of Canada's participation in World War II. This three-part series caused a controversy almost unprecedented in the history of Canadian television. *The Valour and the Horror* consists of three separate two-hour segments. In the first, "Savage Christmas: Hong Kong 1941," Brian and Terence McKenna explore the ill-preparedness of the Canadian troops stationed in Hong Kong, the loss of the city to the Japanese, and the barbarous treatment of Canadian troops interned in slave labor camps for the duration of the war. The second episode, "Death by Moonlight: Bomber Command," details the carpet bombing of German cities carried out by Canadian Lancaster bombers, including the firestorm caused by the bombings of Dresden and Munich. "In Desperate Battle: Normandy 1944," the third episode, deals primarily with the massive loss of Canadian troops during the assault on Normandy, citing the incompetence and inexperience of Canadian military leadership as the cause for the high casualty rate. This episode also accuses the Canadian forces of war crimes against German soldiers—war crimes that were never prosecuted after the war.

By Vivian Bird

In 1992 the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (and the BBC) showed a television documentary by two Canadian brothers, Brian and Terence McKenna, about Canadians fighting in World War II, *The Valour and the Horror.* It caused an immediate uproar, so much so that a subcommittee of the Canadian Senate carried out what *The Montreal Gazette* called "a witch-hunt" against the heretical filmmakers because of their criticism of the Canadian government and military. But the principal targets of the film about the involvement of Canadians in World War II were the Britons Winston Churchill and Air Marshal Sir Arthur ("Bomber") Harris.

Official hostility caused directors of the government-controlled CBC to panic. In what the *Gazette* called a "craven abdication of responsibility," CBC tried to placate the witch-hunters (Britain-lovers and German-haters) by refusing to stand by the McKennas and declaring that in the future it would strive to ensure "greater journalistic balance." In other words, this won't happen again.

Attempts in Canada to get the showing of the film banned also involved a lawsuit against the CBC. A special "Bomber Harris Trust" representing certain World War II Canadian airmen claimed Canadian bomber crews had been slandered by the film, which supposedly portrayed them as war criminals. This suit ended in abject failure after a protracted legal battle. However, Canada's Senate went so far as to hold hearings to establish whether the McKenna brothers had "Nazi sympathies." The row about the film continued for years.

Many of the film's exposés were already well known in Anglo-American historical and media circles, such as the fact that the royal colony of Hong Kong had been left hopelessly unprepared by London for a Japanese attack, and that the Allies had "carpet-bombed" civilian neighborhoods full of workers, old people, women, children, hospitals, churches and schools, what the Allies euphemistically called "areas." American pilot Charles "Chuck" Yeager (who later broke the speed of sound) wrote in his autobiography that after a day strafing farm girls on bicycles and kids in school yards he told colleagues: "We had better win this war, because otherwise we are in trouble."

The film dropped a bomb of its own by revealing the cynical role played by Prime Minister Churchill and President Franklin Roosevelt in forcing Canada to send 2,000 completely untrained, raw young recruits to reinforce the British Hong Kong garrison in 1942. They preferred this to using experienced, trained and well-equipped British troops that Churchill was saving for other campaigns. Churchill put massive pressure on Canadian military chiefs to send these two regiments, which had been declared unfit for combat by their own superiors, against the Japanese empire's finest.

These soldiers were so untrained that during their voyage to Hong Kong they had to be instructed literally how to aim a rifle and even how to load a bullet. When they arrived in Hong Kong, the Canadians were told that the Japanese would not attack Hong Kong with any more than 5,000 men. When the dreaded day came, it was 40,000 Nipponese, many of whom had been fighting in China for years, against these poor "greenhorns."

It was also said that the Japanese would not attack at night because their "slit-like eyes ma[d]e it impossible for them to see at night." Mocking Churchillian Britain's mendacious racism,

BY HANS LISKA. ENTER "HANS LISKA" IN YOUR SEARCH ENGINE FOR MORE GREAT WWII ART

the Japanese did attack at night, on December 8, 1941, eight hours after Pearl Harbor. The Hong Kong garrison held out until Christmas Day.

It was claimed the Japanese would not attack across the water from Kowloon because "racially [they were] liable to seasickness." However, they did attack over the water, in fact singing lustily as they arrived in Hong Kong harbor.

The Canadians resisted bravely but were soon overwhelmed. Many Canadian hospital wounded were killed by the Japanese. The white nurses were raped, and in many cases slaughtered. Only a few Canadian veterans survived.

After the war ended, the Japanese responsible for these atrocities were hunted down and tried as war criminals but virtually all of them had their death sentences commuted to imprisonment. With the rapidly changing political and economic climate after the Korean War began, when communism was the new enemy, they were released.

Some of these war criminals long headed postwar Japanese companies, which used Western, white POWs as slave labor. Surviving Canadian POWs are even today still awaiting compensation from the Japanese government for their maltreatment. But the Canadian government has turned a blind eye to their pleas. This, as much as the attacks upon Churchill and Harris, was likely a major reason for the vicious attitude of the Canadian authorities toward this factual film about valor and horror.

DISASTER AT DIEPPE: The August 19, 1942, attack on Dieppe was supposed to be a quick in-and-out raid, intended to placate the Soviet allies, who were fighting the Germans alone on the Eastern Front. The raid was to test German defenses. Troops of the Canadian 2nd Division made up the bulk of the Dieppe raiders. Of the over 5,000 Canadians who took part, only about 2,000 returned to England: nearly 1,000 were killed and 2,000 taken prisoner. They hoped to have the element of surprise, but as fast as the Canadians stepped onto the beaches, they were mown down. It was a trap. Recalled a survivor: "Bullets flew everywhere. Enemy mortar bombs started to crack down. Around me, men were being hit and bodies were piling up, one on top of the other. It was terrifying." Radio communications were poor, and commanders aboard the ships, unaware of the extent of the disaster, ordered reserve troops into the slaughter zone.

In England, executives of Channel 4 TV in Britain received a carefully orchestrated barrage of letters complaining about the portrayal of civilian-murderer Harris and even indirectly from that decayed totem pole of Britain's morally corrupt and increasingly unpopular royal family, the senile, yet still German-hating "Queen Mum."

But all to no avail. The documentary "cat" is out of the bag in both Canada and Britain, clarifying for millions the truth about Allied saturation bombing of German cities and the appalling incompetence and cynicism of the Canadian brass.

The London Times reviewer was among the many who praised the film highly. He even insisted that it be seen by every schoolchild and young person in Britain.

There can be no doubt concerning the brutal facts of the bombing campaign masterminded by Harris, with the backing of Churchill and other guilty parties, against German cities. Harris is quoted in the film as saying: "What we want to do in addition to the horrors of fire, is to bring the masonry crashing down on top of the *Boches* [French, meaning "Krauts"], to kill *Boches,* and to terrify *Boches.*" Therefore, Harris requisitioned high explosives as well as firebombs.

The intrepid McKennas quoted another infamous Harris-ism: "A policeman stopped me speeding. He said: 'Sir, you could have killed someone!' I replied: 'Young man, I kill thousands of people every night.'"

The CBC documentary also revealed that:

• Sir Arthur had insisted on pursuing civilian bombing even after it became possible to precision-bomb military and industrial targets.

• Only on direct orders did he divert his bombers from German civilian areas to support D-Day.

• Harris deliberately concealed the huge losses suffered by his own airmen and the real nature of their campaign.

• He was also responsible for sending his bombers on suicidal missions such as a disastrous March 30, 1944, raid on Nuremberg. It was a night known to Harris to be utterly cloudless and moonlit. Of 795 Anglo-Canadian bombers that went out, 94 bombers were downed and 71 badly damaged, causing serious aircrew losses.

Many cantankerous Anglo-Canadian (and American) airmen said later that the Germans had started the war and so deserved the holocaust of their cities. This is a blatant lie of British propaganda. The British, French and Poles started the war using the August 1939 Polish atrocities against 7,000 German civilians at Bromberg in West Prussia and Polish threats to march to Berlin and annex half of Germany. It was the British and French who after these atrocities declared war on Germany, not vice versa. Hitler had advocated friendship or even alliance with the British empire ever since the publishing of his *Mein Kampf* in 1924. The Reich chancellor made numerous diplomatic overtures to England well before 1939 and during the war as well, notably in July 1940, after defeating Britain in his victorious French campaign, and had let British troops escape with their lives at Dunkirk. According to General Leon Degrelle and others, this was, with extreme secrecy and total deniability, behind Rudolf Hess's daring peace mission in May 1941.

And it was the British who first established an independent bomber force, a "Bomber Command," and built the heavy, four-engine Lancaster and Halifax bombers designed to crush cities.

On the other hand, the German Luftwaffe was always intended as a combat adjunct to the soldiers and tanks of the Wehrmacht on their strictly military missions, which never deliberately targeted civilians except in two cases: French refugees by the millions hopelessly blocking all roads as the German Wehrmacht advanced into France (a cause for strafing to get them off the roads), and bombings of Warsaw and Rotterdam after the Polish and Dutch governments had begun turning these cities into fortresses and handing out serious weapons to all civilian comers.

[The "blitz of London" was a response to British bombings of southwest Germany. The German bombing of Rotterdam came after the Dutch had refused to surrender the hopelessly surrounded city and insisted on arming the civilian population against all the rules of war; the same applies to Warsaw. See Joaquin Bochaca's article on "Warsaw and Rotterdam" in THE BARNES REVIEW, September/October 2005.—Ed.]

During a series of colonial rebellions inside their empire, the British had already perfected their civilian bombing technique, using incendiaries in order to exert, as Churchill at the time described it, "a morale effect."

The Most Secret Empire!

It exists … and it is an Empire … the only Empire. And secret? Its greatest secret is that it really does exist—and very few have ever known about it. Until now … Most Americans are angry that we were deceived into the Iraq war by lies about weapons of mass destruction, about Saddam Hussein being involved with Osama bin Laden in organizing 9-11, about Nigerian yellow cake etc, etc. All were lies. But most Americans are not aware that the same hidden powers which lured us into that war have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do they realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy … and whose hidden hand still rules all. *The Secret Empire, Book II* tells how we all have been deceived time and time again—how this Secret Empire murdered Jack Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—and just who is really behind it all. But—most importantly—it tells us what we can do—what we must do—to free ourselves from this bloodthirsty Secret Empire. Order *The Secret Empire, Book II*, softcover, 456 pages, #418, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. *Secret Empire Book I* (softcover, 709 pages, #418A) is also available for $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H when ordered individually or order the combo . . .

SPECIAL *SECRET EMPIRE* COMBO: Order both *Secret Empire Book I* (709 pages) and *Secret Empire Book II* (456 pages) for the combo price of just $44 minus 10% for TBR subscribers (Item #418B). Add $5 S&H for the set inside the U.S. Add $10 S&H for the set outside the U.S.

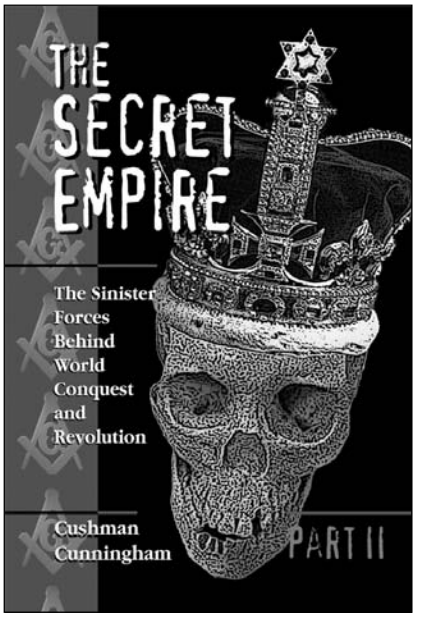

The Horrors of the Battle of Hong Kong

By John Nugent

In October 1941, at the request of London, the British Dominion of Canada sent two infantry battalions (1,975 personnel) to reinforce the British Crown Colony of Hong Kong garrison, arriving Nov. 16. They were not fully equipped: a ship carrying all their vehicles toward Hong Kong was rerouted to the Philippines when war began. The soldiers were still undergoing training and acclimatization. The major Canadian units involved in the defense of Hong Kong were the Winnipeg Grenadiers and the Royal Rifles of Canada.

On December 7, 1941, the Japanese Imperial Navy attacked Pearl Harbor, which resulted in the United States declaring war on the Japanese. The following day Japanese aircraft attacked the Royal Air Force contingent based at Kai Tak airfield on the mainland of Hong Kong, which destroyed all of the aircraft available. This air attack was a prelude to a land invasion of Hong Kong from the Chinese mainland.

The Japanese attack on Hong Kong began shortly after 8 a.m. on December 8, 1941 (Hong Kong local time), less than eight hours after the attack on Pearl Harbor. British, Canadian and Indian forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. C.M. Maltby, supported by the Hong Kong Volunteer Defense Forces, resisted the Japanese invasion by the 38th Division, commanded by Lt. Gen. Sakai Takashi. Outnumbered more than two to one, they lacked their opponents' recent combat experience.

The Japanese achieved air superiority on the first day of battle. British naval vessels were ordered to leave Hong Kong for Singapore.

GIN DRINKERS LINE

British resistance was based on a defense line known as the Gin Drinkers Line because its western flank rested on Gin Drinkers Bay (Lap Sap Wan). The plan was that this line was to hold for three weeks, during which the defenses of Hong Kong Island could be completed and the invading forces subjected to delay and attrition. The Gin Drinkers Line was a string of defense points, primarily pillboxes and trenches surrounded by wire and situated on various hills separating Kowloon from the New Territories. The terrain along the Gin Drinkers Line is rugged, with some steep volcanic hills and dense jungle-like undergrowth. The Japanese had excellent intelligence sources and are believed to have built a mockup of the Shing Mun Redoubt to practice their assault tactics.

The outbreak of war in Europe resulted in many of the better Hong Kong troops being sent to Europe, with less capable personnel being left in the colony. In November 1941 the garrison was only thought to be sufficient to hold Hong Kong Island itself, but two Canadian battalions arrived in Hong Kong one month before hostilities commenced, and this led to old plans being re-introduced to hold the Gin Drinkers Line until help arrived.

The Hong Kong garrison comprised 15,000 British, local Hong Kong Chinese, Indians and Canadians and pitted against 40,000 battle-hardened Japanese regulars who had been fighting the Chinese for half a decade. Unfortunately for Churchill's empire, it had a racist and general contempt for the fighting ability of the Japanese and thus inadequate preparations were taken to defend Hong Kong from its determined and capable attackers.

The attempt to defend the Gin Drinkers Line on the mainland spread empire forces too thinly. With only three battalions (1,800 men) to defend 10 miles of front designed to be held by six battalions, they suffered a spectacular early defeat from which they never had a chance to recover.

On December 15 the Japanese began systematic bombardment of the island's north shore. Two demands for surrender were made on December 13 and 17. When these were rejected, Japanese forces crossed the harbor on the evening of December 18 and landed on the island's northeast, suffering only light casualties. That night approximately 20 gunners were massacred at the Sai Wan Battery after they had surrendered.

ON DECEMBER 7, 1941, Japan entered the war with a series of successful offensives in Asia and around the Pacific Ocean. The Japanese invaded Hong Kong on December 8 and overran its Canadian and British defenders in 17 days. Losses were heavy with 290 killed and hundreds more wounded. All survivors were taken prisoner. Suffering from malnutrition, disease and overwork, nearly 300 more Canadians died in captivity.

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

On December 19 fierce fighting continued on Hong Kong Island. The Japanese annihilated the headquarters of East Brigade. Again there was a massacre of prisoners, this time of medical staff, in the Salesian Mission on Chai Wan Road.

By the afternoon of December 25, 1941, it was clear that further resistance would be futile. The garrison had held out for 17 days.

On the morning before the surrender, Japanese soldiers had entered the British field hospital at St. Stephen's College, torturing and killing over 60 injured soldiers, along with the medical staff.

Isogai Rensuke became the first Japanese governor of Hong Kong. This ushered in three years and eight months of imperial Japanese administration. Japanese soldiers terrorized the local population by murdering many, raping an estimated 10,000 women and looting. This day, understandably, is known in Hong Kong as "Black Christmas."

Dieppe a Disaster for Canadians

Harris was one of the principal exponents of this terror by firebombing and played a very active part in it. While many commanders had a thinly concealed distaste for the barbarity of their operations, clinging to the remnants of the ideal of the fair-playing British gentleman, Harris was apparently never troubled by his version of a conscience. Serving as an RAF squadron leader in the 1920s, a fellow officer described him as having "a great weakness for government fireworks." His men knew him as "Butcher" Harris for his brutality, short temper, and bullying manner.

The Canadian film also effectively refutes Harris's claim that there was no proof that more women and children than men suffered in the bombing. According to the film, 160 women died for every 100 men in the 1943 attack on Hamburg and 8,400 of the 42,000 victims were children. During what the Germans called a *Feuersturm* ["firestorm"], many small children had their feet glued to the melting tarmac of the streets while their mothers, in the same state, looked on in unspeakable horror. "This was the worst battle in our [Canadian] history," claims Brian McKenna. "It was a catastrophe, and its morality and effectiveness have never been debated."

"During a series of colonial rebellions inside the empire, the British had already perfected their civilian bombing technique using incendiaries in order to exert, as Churchill at the time called it, 'a morale effect.'"

Another of the allegations in the film is that Canadian airmen were not told of a switch in policy from targeting industrial centers to saturation bombing of German civilians. When, later, these airmen realized how they had been tricked, many were sick in their hearts at what they had been made to do. Soldiers always have more compassion than their leaders.

Those who wavered at the prospect of murdering more women and children were described by their commanders as "lacking in moral fiber," i.e. cowards.

As the film also reveals, a large number of Canadian soldiers had joined the Canadian army in the starving 1930s Great Depression years not out of any great desire to fight for "democracy" and for the British empire, but rather for a job and food. British World War II propaganda then represented them as having eagerly enlisted to fight in Europe and the Far East and as loyal subjects of the British empire. (Canadian passports, until after World War II, stated: "The bearer of this passport is a British subject.")

The McKenna brothers showed no regrets about making this courageous film and said if a remake were ever done they would be even more outspoken.

Other remarkable highlights of the three-part film are:

The reference to the total destruction of the beautiful city of Caen in Normandy by a force of nearly 500 Allied bombers, pounding them for one week, when there was not a single German left in the city and when, despite Allied propaganda about "clearing out the last Germans," not one German body was found in the ruins.

This did not conceal for long the rotting bodies of nearly 1,000 French men, women and children. This beautiful medieval city, once splendidly built up by the great William the Conqueror and his queen, was laid totally in ruins. Local inhabitants have not forgotten this act of "liberation," which, as the Canadian film wryly notes, was better described as "liquidation."

In a recent visit to this city, tacky cinderblock buildings with painted-on historical features now stand where Europe's finest architecture had been on display for 900 years, a tribute to "progress."

In June of 2004, on the 60th anniversary of D-Day, the major French daily *Le Figaro* produced a magnificent color magazine commemorating this invasion, with astounding color war maps, photos and eyewitness descriptions by French, German, American and British participants. One of the shocking side stories was about General Eisenhower's order that all the Normandy coastal cities be bombed on the evening of June 5, 1944, into rubble, killing 50,000 Norman civilians. These handsome half-

Viking, half-French inhabitants died to achieve Eisenhower's goal of creating rubble from their homes, schools and apartment buildings to slow German panzers. Cities such as Le Havre lost their entire medieval center. *Le Figaro* also stated openly what all French know, that 7,000 Norman girls were raped by American GIs—and that an irate De Gaulle found out on the eve of D-Day, when Eisenhower tried to "order" him to read an American decree on BBC radio, that Eisenhower had formed an "AMGOT"—Allied Military Government-Occupied Territory—to occupy France as an enemy country just like Germany. (The excuse was that all French supported Vichy.) At Roosevelt's orders, billions of fake French francs, shaped and designed exactly like U.S. dollars, had been printed to help establish American rule and control of the economy. While it is not true that the French hate Americans, they are keenly aware of these events and what they seem to suggest about attitudes toward their country. The one bright spot in this was that French farm-

Left to right: (1) Training in England, exultant troops display a British union jack flag prior to the disastrous invasion of France. The Dieppe raid was an unmitigated disaster. Of the 6,086 men who made it ashore, 4,384 were killed, wounded or captured. Canadian troops took the brunt of the disaster, their war planners and commanders having failed them miserably. (2) An Allied landing craft is seen ablaze a short distance from shore, while two Churchill tanks of the 14th Armored Regiment (of Calgary) struggle to move in the pebbly beach. In the background, smoke bellows from a stricken LCT. (3) The bodies of dead Canadian troops on the beach. (4) Men inspect damage to Allied beach armor. (5) The Canadians had 1,946 men captured. This picture shows them being paraded through the streets of Dieppe by the Germans. (6) Two Allied prisoners are seen walking through Dieppe. The man at right has one hand raised, perhaps in a gesture of surrender, and appears to support the man at left, who looks dazed. The German commanders said the attack "mocked all rules of military strategy and logic." It also leaked out that the Allies issued orders that German prisoners expected to be taken were ordered to be shackled, which outraged Adolf Hitler.

The Most Daring Rebel Spy was Not a Man

Wild Rose: The True Story of Rose O'Neale Greenhow

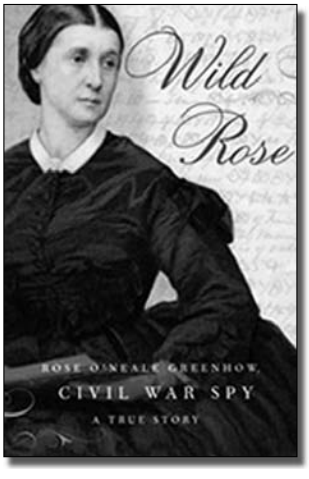

For sheer bravado and style, no woman in the North or South rivaled Civil War heroine Rose Greenhow. Fearless spy for the Confederacy, glittering Washington hostess, legendary beauty and lover, Rose Greenhow risked everything for the cause she valued more than life itself. In this superb portrait, biographer Ann Blackman tells the surprising true story of a unique woman in history. *Wild Rose* (#439, hardback only, 400 pages, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available, as are the two books to the right, from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per item inside the U.S. Add $6 per item outside the U.S. See form on page 64 for best S&H rates for your size order.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866
By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Lincoln, the authors trace the history of Reconstruction, the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many photos. #273, hardcover, 320 pages., ***$26.95***—less 10% for TBR subscribers.

War to the Knife: Bleeding Kansas, 1854-1861
By Thomas Goodrich—"Let the watchword be 'Extermination,' total and complete," cried the local Atchison newspaper. In 1854 a shooting war developed between pro-slavery men in Missouri and free-staters in Kansas. The prize would be the balance of power in Washington, D.C. between slave and free states. Told in the unforgettable words of the men and women of the period, *War to the Knife* is an absorbing account of a bloody episode in our nation's past. What America's first civil war lacked in numbers, it made up for in brutal ferocity. #317, hardback, 296 pages, ***$29.95***—less 10% for TBR subscribers.

A Canadian Soldier's Chivalrous Act

Doug Hester, of the Queen's Own Canadian Rifles, found a prayer book on the body of a German named Ernst on D-Day, June 6, 1944. Stunned that the enemy bore into battle a Christian prayer book similar to his own, he kept this and other precious personal items of the fallen enemy. After the war Hester located the bereaved parents and sent these effects to them with a kind letter. He received back the following letter, which made him especially glad he had written this grieving couple, whose plight spoke volumes about the war:

February 24, 1950

Dear Mr. Hester:

We were deeply moved when, yesterday, your letter, box, papers and photos of our unforgettable son Ernst arrived here. Many thousand thanks. How are we able to reward you, that you let us have our boy's last belongings? By our office of the Wehrmacht we formerly learned that our boy was probably killed on June 6, 1944, near Bernières-sur-Mer. They could not exactly inform us. My husband and I lost five children. Ernst was our last, who was going to take care of us in old age. We always hoped our Lord would let him come home from that terrible war. Today we are old, with nobody to care for us. The war took all that we possessed. In this letter you find a photo of my son.

When we were informed of Ernst's death we celebrated a Mass for him. Take this as a souvenir of a German comrade, whom you saw only dead, but who was, in the deep of his heart, never your foe. I should be heartily grateful to you. When you reply, write me in complete details. Was he severely wounded? Did lose his arms or legs, or how was he killed?

You can hardly imagine what it means to us to know how our poor son died. He was our last consolation, our last hope, all that remained of our five children.

And now, my husband and I thank you heartily once more and beg you to answer us pretty soon and tell us all about our son.

Take in advance many hearty thanks for your kindness.

Sincerely,
Frau Johanna [surname withheld]

[Hester wrote the couple back to say that their son had fought bravely and died quickly and peacefully.—Ed.]

ers paid all their back taxes in the new Yankee francs just days before De Gaulle pulled them from circulation.

The CBC/McKenna series also proved that heavy Canadian losses during the Normandy landings were deliberately concealed. Early on in the battle, a number of Germans who had surrendered according to the Geneva Convention were driven behind sand dunes where some Canadians slit their throats in order to get German helmets. Evidence was given from both the German and Canadian side of orders issued by Canadian generals that no prisoners were to be taken.

When German troops learned about this, there were isolated acts of retaliation although Gen. Kurt Meyer, the SS tank commander, was unaware of these violations of his own orders not to retaliate in kind. At the end of the war Meyer was accused of having permitted the very atrocities that some Canadians had begun; he was sentenced to death, but there was so much sympathy and admiration for him on the part of Allied officers that his sentence was commuted.

After the bloody failure of the 1942 Anglo-Canadian raid on Dieppe on the French side of the English Channel—a Churchill brainstorm as disastrous as his World War I Gallipoli debacle, immortalized in Mel Gibson's early movie *Gallipoli*—came Canada's worst defeat ever (represented by Allied propaganda as a "great victory"), the fruitless assault by the elite Canadian Black Watch upon Varrières Ridge, on the road to Caen. These Black Watch soldiers, without being provided with artillery support, were ordered to advance, incredibly, in parade marching formation across open ground where they were cut down by withering machinegun fire from the highly trained and well-equipped Hitler Youth Division of the Waffen-SS. Two elite groups met; one was terribly led. Of the 400 parade-stepping Canadians, only 15 made it back to their own lines. The SS, appalled at the massacre, ceased firing upon the retreating survivors as they laboriously carried back their wounded.

Canada, today, like Australia, is poised to break away completely from the "mother country" and all connections to the discredited British monarchy. Canada, unlike the United States, never had its own revolution, with Britain merely "granting self-rule" to this dominion. It needs to take further steps toward its own liberation and fulfill the words of the new national anthem, which speak of Canada as "the True North, proud and free." ❖

Vivian Bird, a Royal Army veteran, resided in Devon, England. Sadly, he is now deceased. Bird is the author of *The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812* ($7.95) available from TBR.

Insider Exposes Propaganda In Franklin Roosevelt Ploy

INTRODUCTION

THE LATE COL. CURTIS B. DALL was the chairman of the Board of Policy of Liberty Lobby until 1979, assuming the post in 1960. He was the former son-in-law of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, having been married to FDR's daughter Anna.

Dall spent many nights at the White House and often guided FDR around in his wheelchair. He was also a partner at a Wall Street brokerage.

Dall portrays the legendary FDR not as a leader but as a "quarterback" with little actual power. The "coaching staff" consisted of advisers (handlers) like Louis Howe, Bernard Baruch and Harry Hopkins, who represented the international bankers.

FDR's main perfidy was suppressing information about the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, at a cost of almost 3,000 lives. He did this because the bankers needed U.S. involvement in what became World War II, although 85 percent of Americans opposed intervention. The Japanese task force had instructions to call off the attack if it lost the element of surprise.

In 1956, George Earle, a former governor of Pennsylvania, told Dall that in 1943 the Nazis tried to surrender. At the time, Earle was naval attaché in Istanbul. He was approached personally by Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, head of the German Secret Service. Canaris told him that the German generals felt Hitler was leading Germany to destruction. They could not accept Roosevelt's policy of "unconditional surrender," but if FDR would offer "honorable surrender," the army was prepared to stage a *coup d'etat.* They believed that Soviet Russia represented a threat to Western Civilization and they were ready to present a non-Nazi German bulwark against Communist designs in Eastern Europe.

FDR repeatedly ignored this proposal, which could have ended the war in 1943 and saved millions of lives. The bankers' policy, as exhibited by the firebombing of German cities, was clearly to prolong the war and inflict maximum damage on Germany and ensure that Soviet Russia occupy Eastern Europe and become a major world power.

This is consistent with Dall's other observations. The banking cartel acted as if Communist Russia was their personal creation, which it was. One of FDR's first acts in office was to recognize the Soviet regime. FDR advisers Henry Morgenthau and Harry Dexter White arranged for U.S. treasury printing plates to be sent to Soviet Russia so they could print their own U.S. money. They arranged $8 billion in "lend lease" aid to Soviet Russia after the war was over. Col. Dall personally confronted Louis Howe over Soviet agents he saw meeting Howe in the White House.

Dall served in the Navy in World War I and in the Army in World War II. He then served in the Air Force Reserve. He was active in national politics from 1948 to his death in 1991. Dall is the author of *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law* and *Israel's Five Trillion Dollar Secret.* Col. Dall granted the following interview to *The Spotlight,* a populist weekly newspaper (now defunct), to commemorate the 36th anniversary of the Japanese attack on Pearl. Questions are shown in boldface; Dall's answers in lightface. . . . Filmmaker Anthony J. Hilder conducted the interview.

Col. Dall, the common belief is that the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, was a surprise. To the servicemen there it obviously was. But was it a surprise to the inner circles of the Roosevelt administration?

It was not a surprise to the inner governmental circles of the Roosevelt administration. It was fully expected. They had planned, hopefully, to cause the Japanese naval forces to do exactly what they did.

If the forces of Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short, at Pearl Harbor, had been properly alerted to the oncoming Japanese attack, the Japanese commander had specific orders to return his task force to safe waters. Adm. Kimmel, himself, told me this.

However, the U.S. servicemen in Pearl Harbor had no knowledge whatsoever of the attack. In fact, Saturday night parties were even staged to make the target look most attractive to the Japanese naval forces.

* * *

Dore Schary, author of the one-man play *FDR*, leads the audience to believe that President Roosevelt was strengthening our defenses in preparation for war. Was this really the case?

Certainly not. Regrettably, Dore Schary is either sadly mistaken, misinformed, or a deliberate liar, aiming to serve the ends of the internationalists, who were "straining at the leash" to involve the U.S. in a war against Germany and Japan, which no one wanted except the one-worlders and their political Zionist backers. They wanted war so that U.S. troops could help establish Communism in Europe. This was their deep and now increasingly obvious sinister plan.

* * *

Why did Roosevelt fire Adm. James O. Richardson only months before the Pearl Harbor attack?

Adm. James O. Richardson, commander of our Pacific Naval Forces at Pearl Harbor, in the summer of 1941, was an outstanding officer. I am told, on high authority, that he went to see Chief of Naval Operations Adm. Stark in Washington to protest the orders to remove oilers, destroyers and some aircraft carriers to "other waters," which would weaken his forces.

In 1958, Liberty Lobby—a lobby for patriotism and a populist political pressure group to influence both current legislation and long-term policy—was organized in Washington, D.C. From 1960 to 1980, Curtis B. Dall, a retired Air Force Reserve colonel, ex-stockbroker and former son-in-law of Franklin D. Roosevelt, served as chairman of Liberty Lobby's "Board of Policy."

Adm. Stark was forced to refer the alert Adm. Richardson to the commander-in-chief in the White House. So, Adm. Richardson arranged an appointment to see President Roosevelt, and presented his argument that it was dangerous to reduce the defensive fighting strength of our armed forces in Pearl Harbor at that time. The president seemed detached, and for some reason, was not responsive. Finally, feeling frustrated, Adm. Richardson pounded on the president's desk and said, "The orders to reduce my strength in Pearl Harbor should be cancelled, Mr. President."

He departed, and shortly thereafter, he was removed as commander at Pearl Harbor by President Roosevelt. Adm. Kimmel succeeded him and, although he was forced to obey orders from Washington, he, likewise, pleaded not to have the military forces at Pearl Harbor reduced. Unfortunately, the orders from Washington for reduction continued. That is why Adm. Richardson was fired, and the planned dilution of our strength to defend Pearl Harbor continued, right up to the very moment of the "surprise" attack.

* * *

Col. Dall, could you mention several items which would tend to confirm your statements that high Washington officials had largely planned and "set the trap" to involve the U.S. in war with Japan, at Pearl Harbor, and thus implement the Tripartite Treaty?

Yes, I can. (1) Adm. Stark said to Gen. Marshall, early on the morning of December 7, 1941, "We must radio Kimmel, and alert him." Marshall said, "No, let's not. It might be detected by the Japanese, and complicate things. I'll wire him later." He did, and Adm. Kimmel told me he got a commercial wire five hours (Hawaiian time) after the Japanese bombs had fallen.

(2) On November 15, 1945, Secretary of War Stimson, when testifying before the Congressional Investigating Committee concerning the top secret White House meeting on November 25, 1941, with President Roosevelt, stated: "The president said that the Japanese were notorious for making an attack without warning. In

A New York City native, *Col. Curtis B. Dall* was a naval aviation ensign in World War I, serving overseas. His investment experience began on Wall Street in 1920, where he rose to become syndicate manager of Lehman Brothers. Later he was named a partner in the firm now known as Merrill Lynch, Pierce, Fenner & Smith. He married Anna Roosevelt, daughter of FDR. He founded and initially headed the natural gas complex now called Tenneco and engaged in oil and gas exploration in Texas. Dall became active in national politics in Texas, as a conservative. He was in demand as a speaker on patriotic and political issues throughout the nation and often appeared on radio and television programs.

GLKS Implied FDR Killed Himself

In an epilogue to his book Los Crímenes de los "Buenos" ("Crimes of the Good Guys"), *historian Joaquin Bochaca presents profiles of various national leaders at the time of World War II. It is a long list, ranging from such well-known figures as Churchill, Mussolini, Petain and Stalin, to some less commonly discussed, such as Chiang Kai-Shek of Nationalist China, Antonescu of Romania and Horthy of Hungary. Here is his profile of American President Franklin D. Roosevelt:*

By Joaquin Bochaca

Gerald L.K. Smith (center) protests FDR's policies in 1944.

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT:

Four-time president of the United States. A man whose family tree is infested with Jewish names. A fervent Zionist. A friend of Josef Stalin, whom he called "good old Uncle Joe." An associate of Winston Churchill until England was bled dry in the struggle against Germany, at which point he lost interest. The master-of-ceremonies—or so he thought—of the Yalta Conference, in which he divided up the world with Stalin and one of the principal midwives of the state of Israel. Agent of "the Powers That Be." The sectarian Freemason who, ignoring 40 percent of his electorate—he was so democratic—refused to recognize the Vatican State, considering Catholicism to be a "state within a state" while, on the other hand, recognizing the Soviet Union in 1933.

Roosevelt, the man who did the most to bring into existence our present world, so admired by our poor Panglossians and execrated in the secret heart of the majority of people. More and more in thrall to the Moloch of the state, however much he bragged about "democracy."

He died suddenly in Warm Springs, Georgia, some months before completing the victory he had wanted so much. The official version states that Roosevelt died of a brain embolism. But what there can be no doubt of is that it must have been a very peculiar embolism. Gerald L.K. Smith, noted American specialist in biographies of famous people of his country, and well known for his reliability and the honesty of his information, assures us the death of Roosevelt is a great mystery. He says FDR did not die of natural causes.

FDR's intimates, with Harry Hopkins at their head, suggest that Roosevelt was suffering remorse at having been tricked by Stalin at Yalta.

Others affirm that his conscience pricked him because of the crime of Pearl Harbor.

But it seems extremely optimistic to imagine that the conscience of this man could, at the end, have disturbed him in the least.

According to another, much more likely, theory, he wanted the United Nations to be rapidly converted into a world republic, of which he would be president, and it was obvious [to others] that his state of health and the course of events would not authorize such a claim.

In any case, one thing is evident: only one photograph of Roosevelt in his coffin has remained for posterity. In this photograph can be seen a white flower covering what could be a wound in FDR's head. When his son Jimmy arrived to attend the funeral, his mother and the rest of the family refused to allow the coffin to be opened so that he could see his father one last time.

Was it a suicide? An assassination? Why was there no autopsy, as the law of Georgia requires for anyone who dies without witnesses? Probably it will never be possible to definitively answer these questions, but they are worth asking in any case. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Smith, Gerald L.K., *The Roosevelt Death: A Super Mystery: Suicide? Assassination? Natural Death? Still Alive?,* Christian Nationalist Crusade, 1947.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia, the most dynamic region of Spain. This article was translated by Margaret Huffstickler, who is fluent in Spanish and Portuguese, among other languages. This article has been edited for space.

spite of the risk involved, however, in letting the Japanese fire the first shot, we realized that in order to have the full support of the American people, it was desirable to make sure that the Japanese be the ones to do this. . . ."

* * *

How aware were our servicemen of enmity between the United States and Japan?

Very little. Walter Lord wrote: "A seaman on the destroyer *Monaghan* told Boatswain's Mate Thomas Donahue, 'Hell. I didn't even know they were sore at us.' "

* * *

Did the American people at large have any ill will against Japan? Do you think that Japan's war then being waged against China had any significant effect on American public opinion?

The American people had no ill will against Japan. They were becoming concerned at Japan's plan for military expansion in respect to China, but they respected the industry and the ability of the Japanese people.

"The American people had no ill will against Japan. They were becoming concerned at Japan's plan for military expansion in respect to China, but they respected the industry and the ability of the Japanese people."

* * *

Did the people of Japan really want to go to war with the U.S.?

Many of the Japanese military leaders did, but the Japanese people, as a whole, most certainly did not.

* * *

Were FDR's policies, including the deception on Pearl Harbor, mainly his own, or were they the making of others?

FDR's White House policies were partly his own, partly Louis Howe's and partly the long-range policies of international financiers and Zionist leaders.

* * *

Why should Roosevelt have allowed himself to be the tool of inside manipulators? Was it ignorance, misguided advisors, or something to do with an inflated ego?

That is a complicated question, and my reply is that (1) he was very egotistical; and (2) he was not misguided; he was guided by Louis Howe, and several internationalists—in particular, the distinguished Bernard Baruch, aided by Felix Frankfurter, for their long-range objectives. In addition, both he and his wife, Eleanor, always wanted to outdo his relative, former President Theodore Roosevelt.

The other side's experts played up to Roosevelt's ambition to be "important" in politics. He dearly loved the worldwide publicity centered in and about political office. In some respect it was, to him, a reward for fighting to overcome the handicap of his severe polio attack. FDR was by no means as "cocksure" of himself as Schary's play depicted him. He normally did what he was told to do by his high-level, "one-world" backers.

On December 8, 1941, President Franklin Roosevelt, in addressing a Joint Session of Congress, opened his speech with this sentence: "Yesterday, December 7, 1941—a date which will live in infamy. . . ." Let me say, in concluding, that the infamy was born in Washington, D.C. several months before the attack on Pearl Harbor. ❖

The Roosevelt Red Record

And Its Background . . .

TBR BOOK CLUB

First published in 1936 by arch communist fighter Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling (right), this incredibly well-documented book explores the rampant Communist infiltration of America at the time through the programs and administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt. If you are an FDR fan, this book will shock and amaze you with the number and scope of Communist organizations and politicians supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power in Washington. See for yourself in this reprint of an old classic written by a courageous lady who had the guts to stand up and fight FDR. *The Roosevelt Red Record,* softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon at the back of this issue or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add shipping & handling: $3 per book inside the U.S.; $6 outside the U.S. See page 64 for ordering form.

ELIZABETH DILLING

FDR:

The Other Side of the Coin —How We Were Tricked Into World War II

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin deals with Franklin Roosevelt's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the dangerous months before American intervention in World War II in which FDR set the stage for American intervention. In his analysis of the geopolitical effects of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Hamilton Fish traces the causes and roots of the Korean and Vietnamese wars to the territorial concessions given the communists at Yalta. The reader will also note disturbing parallels between the political steps which led to our involvement in World War II and those that preceded the Vietnamese debacle. *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin* (softcover, 256 pages, #419, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.) See TBR BOOK CLUB ordering information at left.

REVISIONIST REVOLT

For truth to flourish, we all must stick together . . . Revisionists & civil libertarians alike

In this time, when Revisionists are under attack by the holocaustian lobby as never before, it is essential that all men of good will stick together. David Irving is a case in point. It is unbecoming and self-harming for some other Revisionists and right-wingers to turn against him and kick him when the holocaustian Goliath has him down. And it is inconsistent for those who say they advocate freedom to applaud the jailing of this great Revisionist historian.

Irving's books are excellent, entertaining and well documented. He writes his books using only primary, original sources. Few other historians (save John Toland) have done this, to our knowledge. Irving has to be one of the most principled and courageous postwar historians.

Primary sources, while obviously not infallible, make history come alive. At their best, primary sources immerse the reader in a network of issues and a variety of perspectives rather than a single vision or secondary summary. They challenge conventional interpretations by presenting the full complexity of issues.

Irving has been willing to stand up to and publicly rebuke those Harry Elmer Barnes called the court historians. In these days of ready litigation, he has been one of the few brave enough to do so even if it was foolhardy.

It was unfair to label him a Nazi sympathizer. He is a historian, not a member of the Adolf Hitler fan club. He never was even a member of any rightist organization, let alone a National Socialist one.

After 60 years of public brainwashing by the establishment, Irving has done more than most to articulate the 6 million controversy and get it onto the screens and in the newspapers of the world media. Tens of millions of people throughout the world, and most importantly the United States, Canada and Europe, are now aware for the first time that the scale and the methods of "the holocaust" (the Jewish bonfire or, as some would have it, "nonfire") are not only disputed, they do not add up. Equally importantly, the substance of the claims is so weak the propaganda promoters have to jail dissenters. That is a significant victory.

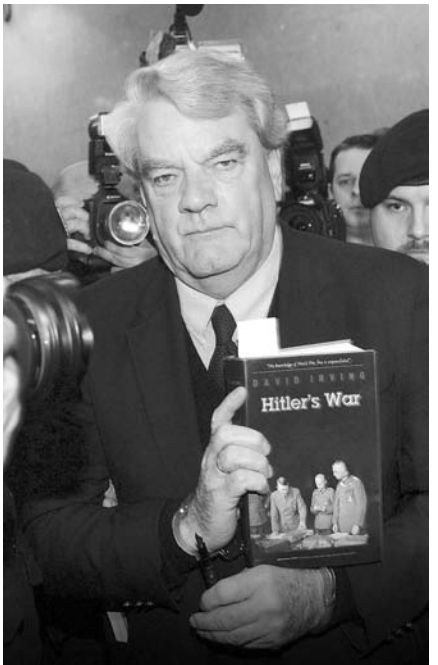

VIENNA, AUSTRIA: British historian David Irving appears in court before the beginning of his trial at the *Straflandesgericht* on February 20, 2006. Irving claimed in his 1977 book *Hitler's War* (which he holds) that Hitler did not know about killings of Jews until 1943 and that he never ordered the extermination of European Jewry. Irving was found guilty of denying the holocaust and sentenced to an appalling three years in prison.

Austria is now as much in the pocket of the Zionists as it once was in the pocket of Germany. Too many of their hard-earned euros are shipped to Israel. The Austrians are the real victims. They should be indignant at the draconian sentence imposed by the government of their nation. Eminent people from all walks of life have placed on record their abhorrence at the sentence, defending Irving's right to freedom of speech.

What other historian has achieved that? None. Irving has also stuck by his guns on related issues such as the Fuehrer being remote from events that allegedly took place—whether the holocaust tales were true or not.

Irving has probably done more for historical Revisionism in one blow than most of us have managed to achieve in decades. He is a non-political 67-year-old historian, locked up in solitary confinement for a minimum of three years. It could be lengthened unless he shuts his mouth—and he is not even doing that. How many now criticizing him would spend a day in jail as a matter of principle?

The timing of Austria's conviction and imprisonment of David Irving for questioning the Jewish bonfire could hardly have been better for Revisionists. Coming after the deaths of at least 30 people in Syria, Lebanon, Afghanistan, Libya, Nigeria and other Islamic countries during protests against cartoons ridiculing the prophet Muhammad, the Irving verdict makes a mockery of the claim that in democratic countries freedom of

expression is a basic human right.

We cannot consistently hold that cartoonists have a right to mock religious figures but that it should be a criminal offense to investigate the true facts about sensitive historical events. We should stand behind freedom of speech. Irving should be freed.

How is the cause of truth served by prohibiting holocaust questioning?

The punishment of Irving is self-defeating. People willing to question the holocaust mythology will not be persuaded by imprisoning people who express such views. On the contrary, they will be more likely to think that people are being imprisoned for expressing views that cannot be refuted by evidence and argument alone.

In his classic defense of freedom of speech in *On Liberty*, John Stuart Mill wrote that if a view is not "fully, frequently and fearlessly discussed," it will become "a dead dogma, not a living truth." Those who are skeptical about the enormity of the Nazi atrocities should be confronted with the evidence, if any, for it.

Freedom of speech is essential to democratic regimes, and it must include the freedom to say what everyone else believes to be false, and even what many people find offensive. Without that freedom, human progress will always run up against a roadblock.

Article 10 of the European Convention on Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms states: "Everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right shall include freedom to hold opinions and to receive and impart information and ideas without interference by public authority and regardless of frontiers."

To be consistent with that clear statement and to avoid the charge of hypocrisy, Austria should repeal its law against holocaust debunking. Other European nations with similar laws—for example, Germany, France, Italy and Poland—should do the same. Now.

David Irving has been receiving fan mail in his lonely prison cell: David Irving, Justizanstalt, Wien-Josefstadt, GEF. v. Nr. 70306, Wickenburggasse 18-20, Josefstadt, A-1080 Wien, Austria. You may also email him at this address: info@fpp.co.uk. ❖

—John Tiffany, Assistant Editor

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

TBR WWII Videos

Hitler's Blitzkrieg: Parts I & II. In Waffen SS Gen Leon Degrelle's own words, hear the inside story of the Blitzkrieg attacks that brought Poland, Holland, Belgium, Denmark, Norway and Yugoslavia under the control of the Reich. Available only from The Barnes Review. Part I is 80 minutes. Part II is 90 minutes. DVD and VHS available. $29.95 each or both for just $50. TBR subscribers may take an additional 10% off. **Part I:** DVD #421A. VHS 421B. **Part II:** DVD #440A. VHS 440B. Part I & II as a set: $50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Please specify DVD or VHS.

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier. A film about the military accomplishments and record of Adolf Hitler as demonstrated in WWI. These experiences are what molded Hitler into the world leader he became in the 1930s and 1940s. Must viewing—a rare video record of Hitler's early life. VHS, color and B&W, 80 minutes, VHS #416, DVD #416A, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS. Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. A documentary that will enlighten and astound you. English voice-over. #117, VHS color, 90 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Firestorm Over Dresden is an account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who somehow escaped the most dastardly and cowardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Winston Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of terror. In addition to the great loss of life, much wonderful art and architecture was destroyed in Dresden, this "Florence on the Elbe River." #90, VHS, 77 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Olympiad: Festival of the People, Germany 1938. A Leni Riefenstahl film documentary of the 1936 Berlin Olympic games—the greatest sports documentary ever produced. #148, Part I, 111 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. ***Olympiad, Part II***—#160, 90 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10%.

THE BRUTAL ATTACK ON THE USS LIBERTY

June 8, 1967: America's most sophisticated intelligence-gathering vessel—virtually unarmed—was subjected to six hours of relentless assault in international waters, leaving the *USS Liberty* with 821 rocket and cannon holes, thousands of 50-caliber armor-piercing bullets in her hull, a tunnel-sized torpedo hole in her side and the residue of napalm on the decks. 34 Americans were brutally slaughtered and 172 badly wounded. Before the massacre had even ended, the cover-up had begun. Filmmaker Tito Howard presents the result of 30 years of tireless investigative work in one incredible video that gives you eyewitness accounts, archival film footage, background information and "on-the-record" statements that detail the unprovoked, inhuman Israeli attack upon a U.S. naval vessel and her crew. One hour, color and black and white, VHS, #1037B, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order videos from TBR Book Club

TBR subscribers take 10% off video prices. Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside U.S. double these S&H charges. See page 64 for ordering form. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

Germar Rudolf's Ordeal

An update on his incarceration at Stammheim Prison

THE GERMAN GOVERNMENT IS PERSECUTING the outstanding Holocaust Revisionist scholar Germar Rudolf. Rudolf, a former chemistry doctoral candidate at the Max Planck Institute, could have kept silent about the holocaust controversy and led a comfortable life in his native Germany. But, being the man of courage and high moral principle that he is, Rudolf saw the outrage against historical truth that this so-called "Auschwitz gas chamber" legend is, and chose to do something about it. Improving upon the pioneering *Leuchter Report,* he performed a more thorough forensic and scientific study of the "Auschwitz gas chambers" and showed they never existed. Rudolf's report is the final nail in the coffin of the "Auschwitz gas chamber myth" corpse. Because the present dictatorial German government cannot refute Rudolf's scientific findings with logic, they have seen fit to imprison Rudolf.

BY FREDRICK TÖBEN

It has to be remembered that the German judiciary is not aloof and apart from the public, as is often the case within common law countries. In common law countries the judge's role is to arbitrate between two competing counsels, one for the prosecution and one for the defense. This is the adversarial system of justice, and the prime example of how such system works at its worst was shown to the world when O.J. Simpson was put on trial for murder—and won because he could afford to pay millions to mount an elaborate defense.

We are reminded how Professor Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher, Penguin Books, composed a multimillion-dollar defense against David Irving's libel action against Lipstadt. Irving had no chance of successfully running such a prosecution case on his own. Justice Charles Gray had to weigh up each argument presented to him and then make a decision as to who was best at presenting his case. Judges are loath to find in favor of legally unrepresented litigants because usually from such presentations no firm case law can emerge. This writer personally once ran an appeal in a court and won—but then that case remained an unreported appeal case.

The German-European system of justice is known as the inquisitorial system whereby judges actively engage in the process of finding the truth of a matter. This means that when an individual is on remand the judge assigned to the case is responsible for censoring all in- and outgoing mail.

Stammheim high security/isolation prison was especially built for leaders of the "*Rote Armee Fraktion,*" a German anti-imperialistic guerrilla group in the 1970s and 1980s. It contains isolation cells that became the prototype for prison technology in Europe. It is here that scientist Germar Rudolf has been incarcerated for publishing facts about history contrary to the accepted—and protected—establishment version of history.

High-profile prisoners on remand such as Ernst Zuendel and Germar Rudolf—and David Irving in Austria—who receive dozens of pieces of mail a week present a work-problem for judges.

It does not help in any way to protest at the long delay in mail delivery because often the judge has only one assistant who personally has to take a prisoner's mail to and from the post office. When this writer was in Mannheim prison in 1999, I initially sulked when my judge, Klaus Kern, advised me that he was imposing a limit upon my outgoing mail. He explained to me that he simply did not have the time to post all my outgoing letters, nor did he have the time to censor all incoming letters. A couple of times I was handed

unopened letters wherein individuals had enclosed money. I used such notes as birthday presents for fellow prisoners. Though I was never advised formally, it was not permitted to have actual physical money in prison. Going shopping at the prison supermarket was a mere signature affair—the total sum being deducted from your prison account.

Once an accused becomes a sentenced prisoner, the situation eases and incoming mail is generally uncensored and handed out immediately. Although Germar Rudolf is a sentenced prisoner at Stammheim, Stuttgart, his situation is more involved than Ernst Zuendel's case at Mannheim.

In addition to being a sentenced prisoner, Germar is also on remand for a forthcoming trial at Mannheim. His current 14-month imprisonment stems from a sentence imposed on him by a Stuttgart court during the 1990s.

Once he has served this sentence, he is faced with further charges stemming from his having operated his Internet website in the U.S.A., and thereon spreading the Revisionist message. Again, the 2000 appeal in my own case created world legal history when the Karlsruhe court ruled that German law does apply overseas and can pursue anyone anywhere in the world for spreading the Revisionist message via the Internet. The argument that German law should limit itself to Germany only was rejected on grounds that the "crime" is committed wherever the Internet is accessed. Such mindset refused to accept the more logical personal volition argument that Internet access is an activity that an individual engages in voluntarily—the pull-downloading argument.

Internet traffic is not "pushing" material into an individual's mind because an individual must actively look for material. Unsolicited "spam" emails seem to water down this argument somewhat whereby unrequested material is received. But this is certainly not the case with websites, though there is that flimsy excuse used in the Federal Court of Australia case against me where it was stated that students browsing or googling accidentally stumble on to Adelaide Institute's website and are then "upset and offended" by the material they find there.

This reminds me of the elderly lady who rushes into the local police station to complain about a man doing "dirty things." When asked where, she replied that it was in her home. An officer accompanied her to her home and found no one there. She then beckoned him to accompany her to the bathroom, asked him to stand on a chair, then to look out the small window, across the road and into the neighbor's home where "a man was doing dirty things."

Germany's highest court found Frederick Töben (left) guilty of spreading "Auschwitz lies." Töben, an Australian born in Germany, uses the website of his Australia-based Adelaide Institute to encourage people to question holocaust facts. German authorities arrested Töben in 1999 for distributing history-questioning leaflets during a visit to Germany. A lower court found Töben, then 56, guilty of "offending the memory of the dead" but ruled that German law against "inciting racial hatred" could not be applied to content on a foreign website. He was sentenced to 10 months in prison and served seven months before returning to Australia.

GERMAR'S CONSTRAINTS

State Public Prosecutor Andreas Grossmann, with whom this writer spoke via telephone to confirm some of the matters mentioned herein—Germany 49 + 6212922334—advised that Germar's mail is being censored by Amtsgericht Judge Reemer at Mannheim. This means that any mail sent to Germar at Stammheim is redirected to Mannheim, and then forwarded on to him at Stammheim, Stuttgart.

Germar is also not permitted to receive or to make any telephone calls, though it seems he can communicate with his lawyer by phone.

He can receive only two half-hour visits per month, and these are controlled by the State Prosecutor's Office—Staatsanwaltschaft—at Stuttgart. Germar is permitted to receive unlimited mail, and stamps or international postal coupons can be enclosed in letters.

Within one 12-month period Germar is permitted to receive only three packets—one of choice, one for Easter and one for Christmas. Any other packets are returned to the sender. This strict limitation makes it imperative that his family has precedence over anyone else sending packets to Germar.

Germar can receive any number of books, periodicals, newspapers, CDs etc—but they have to be sent directly to him from the publishers.

He can play CDs, and they can be sent to him via two firms in Stuttgart, Germany:

Buch & Musik, Haeberlinstr. 1-3, 70563 Stuttgart, Germany
Weltbild Verlag, Steinerne Furt 70, 86131 Augsburg, Germany

* * *

As a prisoner on "remand," he is permitted to spend 150 euros per month in the prison supermarket.

Note: Germar Rudolf does not wish any money to be transferred to his prison account—and he does not wish anyone to collect money on his behalf, nor does he wish anyone to send him money via mail in prison. However, any donations—checks or cash—should be sent to:

G. Rudolf
P.O. Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625

* * *

Germar is coping as well as can be expected, and he sends his regards to all those who have sent him letters. It is best to write to Germar at the following address:

Herr Germar Rudolf
JVA Stammheim
Asperger-Str. 60
D-70439 Stuttgart
Germany ❖

Rules of War Being Thrown to the Wolves

(Continued from Page 3)

The slaughter of Sheik Ahmed Yassin marked a serious escalation in Israeli occupation tactics. Israel's message in the murder was that there were no longer any limits on Israel's military attacks. If it was not clear already, it became clear now: Israel's actions against the Palestinians constitute a war of annihilation—genocide.

If genocide of Jews is considered a horrifying crime, then why do the U.S. and Israeli governments regard the holocaust of the Palestinians to be acceptable?

Killing an unarmed person is a crime. Killing an old, helpless man in a wheelchair is a despicable crime.

The Geneva Conventions state that, "Persons taking no active part in the hostilities, including members of armed forces who have laid down their arms and those placed *hors de combat* by sickness, wounds, detention or any other cause, shall in all circumstances be treated humanely"—a simple corollary of the idea that the aim of war is not annihilation but disablement of the enemy's armed forces.

Assassinations are also prohibited by the Hague Regulations. Similarly, U.S. policy, despite Bush's advance toward barbarism,* bans political assassinations. A political or religious leader like Yassin stands for his direct supporters, and for all the political or religious entity he is part of. Yassin was targeted as a symbol of the Palestinian people's religion, culture, society and institutions.

Remember that Hamas is not just a terror organization, as the U.S. and Israeli governments would have us think. Neither is it just a political party; Hamas runs a whole network of schools, clinics and social welfare, in a society impoverished to the point of starvation by decades of foreign exploitation.

The message is: Israel has no moral nor legal boundaries whatever. Israel can target elderly and invalids, little kids and babies, political leaders and clerics anywhere. If we can kill Yassin, says Israel, we can kill anyone. No morality, no conventions and no laws can stop our murderers. And we have nuclear missiles.

The U.S. reaction was confined to the usual hoary clichés about "Israel's right to defend itself" and "urging both sides" blah blah blah. Israel has always been the *avant-garde* of the advance to barbarism, followed closely by its satellite, the United States. The whole arsenal of barbarism of Israeli occupation is making its way from Gaza to Baghdad and Guantanamo Bay, to Podunk, U.S.A.

Unless we get rid of all those responsible for the march toward barbarism (at least in our own country), Israel's assassination of Sheik Yassin may well enter history as the moment in which the concept of contempt for the basic convictions and conventions of humanity, celebrated its triumph, shared and imposed by the axis of Israeli leaders, the late Ariel Sharon and George W. Bush and his neo-cons.

❖

—Willis A. Carto, TBR Editor & Publisher

*This is the title of a book written in 1953 by Frederick J. Veale: *Advance to*

Books from Thought Criminals

Dissecting the Holocaust: Second Edition

By Germar Rudolf. This is the standard by which all other works on the subject are judged, the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume—with contributions from 17 well-respected authors and scientists. Item #219—*Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*—softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. $29.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Giant With Feet of Clay: A Refutation of Raul Hilberg

By Juergen Graf. This intrepid Swiss scholar makes a devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the holocaust. The widely respected Hilberg, the dean of holocaust studies, wrote the 1,300-page *Destruction of the European Jews* in 1961, but only devoted 19 pages to the actual process of extermination. Graf demolishes these myths scientifically, quickly and efficiently without malice or bias. #252, softcover, 128 pages, $11.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

By Don Heddesheimer. Most people believe 6 million Jews were exterminated by the Nazis during WWII. But how long have we known about this 6 million figure? The author shows this figure dates back to a Jewish fundraising campaign that started during the FIRST world war and reached its peak in the mid-1920s. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, $9.95 minus 10% for subscribers.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

Udo Walendy has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among FDR, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward Germany before the outbreak of hostilities. Softcover, #1, 530 pages, $25. Or choose hardcover, #1A, $33. TBR subscribers get 10% off prices here.

Use form on page 64 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. When responding by mail, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington 20003. S&H charges apply.

DYING *for the Truth*

One man couldn't take the hypocrisy anymore, so he sacrificed himself on the altar of history

ELEVEN YEARS AGO, IN APRIL 1995, a 75-year-old man, Reinhold Elstner, a WWII German army veteran, climbed the steps of Germany's Feldherrenhalle (Hall of Heroes) in Munich's busy city-center, the Lenbach Platz. He poured gasoline over himself and committed suicide by self-immolation. Attempts of bystanders to rescue him were unavailing, and he died in great pain 12 hours later. Elstner left behind an open letter explaining the reason for his extreme action (which the German press largely ignored). Here is Elstner's final letter. . . .

BY REINHOLD ELSTNER

Germans—in Germany, in Austria, in Switzerland and everywhere else in the world—please wake up. Half a century of never-ending defamation, ugly lies and the demonization of an entire people is enough. Half a century of incredible insults to former German soldiers, of blackmail that costs billions, and of "democratic" hate, is more than one can take. Half a century of judicial Zionist revenge is sufficient. Half a century of trying to create rifts between generations of Germans by criminalizing the fathers and grandfathers is too much.

It is incredible what we have to take in this anniversary year. A Niagara-like flood of lies and defamations inundates us. Since I am now 75 years of age, I cannot do much anymore, but I can still seek death by self-immolation—one last deed that may act as a signal to the Germans to come back to their senses. Even if through my deed only one German will awaken, and because of it will find his way to the truth, then my sacrifice will not have been in vain.

I feel I have no choice after I realize that now, after 50 years, there seems little hope that reason would gain the upper hand. As someone who was driven from his home after the war, I always had one hope, that that which was granted the Israelis after 2,000 years, namely the right to return "home," would also be granted German expellees.

What happened to the promise of self-determination that was promulgated in 1919, when millions of Germans were forced to live under foreign rule? To this day we have to suffer from these wrongs, and I can state that it wasn't the Germans who should be held responsible for it.

I am a Sudeten German. I had a Czech grandmother and Jewish relatives, some of whom had been incarcerated in internment camps like Buchenwald, Dora (Nordhausen) and Theresienstadt. I never belonged to the Nazi Party or even to any other group that was in the slightest tainted by the association with National Socialism. We always had the best of relationships with our non-German kin, and, when necessary, we helped each other. During the war, our food market and bakery were responsible for the distribution of foodstuffs to the French POWs and *Ostarbeiter* living in the town. Everyone was dealt with fairly, and this ensured that at war's end our business was not plundered, because the French POWs guarded it until they were repatriated to their own country.

"I am a Sudeten German. I had a Czech grandmother and Jewish relatives, some of whom had been incarcerated in internment camps like Buchenwald. I never belonged to the Nazi Party."

Our relatives who had been prisoners in the concentration camps came home on May 10, 1945 (two days after the hostilities had ceased), and offered their help. Of special assistance was my Jewish uncle from Prague who in the Czech capital had seen the horrible bloodbath Czech partisans had perpetrated on the Germans left there. The horror of these cold-blooded killings could still be seen in the man's eyes, obviously a horror the likes of which this former prisoner of the Reich had not experienced during his incarceration.

I was a soldier of the Wehrmacht of the Greater German Reich, fighting, from day one, on the eastern front. To this one must add a

A spiritual center of German nationalism is the Feldherrenhalle ("Hall of the Heroes") in Munich. This monumental building was built between 1841 and 1844 to honor the Bavarian army. Friedrich von Gaertner built the Feldherrenhalle at the behest of King Ludwig I of Bavaria after the example of the Loggia dei Lanzi in Florence, Italy. It contains statues of famed military leaders Johann Tilly and Karl Phillip von Werde. Beside this memorial, the Nazi putsch of November 9, 1923, came to an end when police fired on the marchers, nearly killing Hitler. Here, too, is the spot where patriot Reinhold Elstner chose to sacrifice his life to protest Germany's continuing servitude to foreign powers.

few years of slave work as a POW in the Soviet Union.

I well remember the *Kristallnacht* of 1938 because on that day I met a crying Jewish girl, a girl with whom I had been studying. But I was much more shocked when I saw in Russia how all churches had been desecrated, how they were used for stables and machine shops; I heard the pigs grunt, sheep bleat; saw machines hammering in holy places. Yet, for me, the worst was when I saw churches being used as museums for atheism. And all this occurred with the active connivance of the Jews, that very small minority of which so many members were the executing thugs of Stalin. Foremost amongst these people was the Kaganovich clan, seven brothers and sisters, who were such mass murderers that alleged SS-killers can be called harmless by comparison.

After I was permitted to go "home" after my discharge from Russian POW camps (what a mockery to say to go "home" to a POW who has been expelled from his ancestral homeland and must go instead to a "rump Germany"), I heard for the first time of the brutalities of the German concentration camps. But at first I heard nothing of any gas chambers or of the killing of human beings through the use of poison gas. On the contrary, I was told that the concentration camps at Theresienstadt and Buchenwald (Dora) even had bordellos for the inmates within the confines of the camp.

Then, on the occasion of the "Auschwitz trials" (and not only at the Nuremberg trials) Herr Broszat of the "Institute for Modern History" stated that the famous "6 million" figure is only a symbolic number. In spite of the fact that Herr Broszat had also declared that there had been no gas chambers used for the killing of human beings in any camps on German Reich soil, for years alleged gas chambers were shown to visitors at Buchenwald, Dachau, Mauthausen and the like. Lies, nothing but lies to this day.

Everything became very clear to me when I read dozens of books written by Jews and so-called anti-fascists. In addition, I was able to draw upon my own experience in Russia. I lived for two years in the hospital town of Porchov, where already in the first winter the danger of a typhus epidemic arose, and all the hospitals and first-aid stations were deloused with what we called then "KZ Gas" (concentration camp gas), namely "Zyklon B." There I learned how dangerous it was to handle this poison gas even though I did not belong to the teams that defumigated the buildings. At any rate, ever since then I have had no choice but to regard all concentration camp memoirs that describe the alleged "gas chambers" as fairy tales. This may be the real reason why all concentration camp reports [by the victims] are being accepted as true under so-called "judicial notice" and need not be proved.

In 1988 German TV brought a report on Babi Yar [a ravine near Kiev in Ukraine] wherein it was stated that the SS had killed 36,000 Jews there by stoning them. Three years later, a Mrs. Kayser wrote a report for the *Tageszeitung* newspaper in Munich stating that these Jews had been killed by shooting, and that their bodies had then been burned in the deep crevasses. Asked about it, Dr. Kayser pointed to a bookstore in Konstanz that sells the book *Shoa at Babi Yar*. On the day that book arrived at my home, the German TV brought a report from Kiev telling of the findings of a Ukrainian commission: at Babi Yar were the remains of about 180,000 murdered human beings, all killed on orders of Stalin [before 1941]. The Germans were not responsible at all. But everywhere in the world one can still find Babi Yar monuments blaming the Germans for the killings there.

[President Clinton visited Babi Yar on May 10, 1995, and spoke,

in front of a menorah, of the Jews the Germans had allegedly killed there—an outright lie perpetrated by the Zionist-controlled press.]

Due to the facts as told by Herr Broszat, that we had been lied about the occurrences in a dozen concentration camps, I myself am unwilling to believe the fairy tales that are being told about the alleged happenings in the camps in Poland. I also do not believe the postwar accusations that we Germans are particularly aggressive. After all, it was Germany that kept the peace from 1871 to 1914, while England and France, the foremost democracies, conquered most of Africa and expanded their colonies in Asia. At the same time America fought Spain and Mexico, and Russia battled Turkey and Japan. In these matters I consider the government of the United States particularly cynical since it was that country which twice this century crossed the ocean to attack Germany and turn us toward "democracy." One must consider that this was a government whose nation genocided the original inhabitants, and to this day treats its black population as second-class citizens.

During my years I met nice and helpful Jews not only among my relatives but also as a POW in Russia. In Gorki a female Jewish professor helped me back to health when I suffered from pleurisy and severe eye problems. But I also had heard many bad things about this small minority. Did not Churchill write in the *London Sunday Herald* (February 8, 1920) as follows:

From the days of the Spartakus Weishaupt to Marx, Trotsky, Bela Khun, Rosa Luxembourg and Emma Goldmann, there is a worldwide conspiracy busy to destroy our civilization, and to change our society on the basis of unhampered development of ugly greed, and an impossible dream of equality of all. This conspiracy with its relentless undermining of every existing institution was able to engage a gang of unscrupulous people from the underworld of the larger cities of Europe and America to take over Russia, and make itself masters of this large empire. It is not necessary to overestimate the role which these godless Jews played in the establishment of Bolshevism.

"I am not certain what we should fear more, a street full of soldiers who are out to plunder, or a room full of writers who are used to lie."

I hope I am entitled to quote the recipient of the prestigious German Karls-Prize.

[With this sentence Mr. Elstner alluded to the fact that in "free" and "democratic" Germany there are now many taboos in force, particularly in the political and historical fields. Even quoting Churchill's sentences from 1920 may land a person in jail for "inciting hate against another group," namely, the Jews. The truth of a statement is no defense.]

In the 18th century, Samuel Johnson wrote: "I am not certain what we should fear more, a street full of soldiers who are out to plunder, or a room full of writers who are used to lie."

Considering our experience after 1918 and after 1945, we Germans ought to know what we have to fear most! ❖

Elstner's Sacrifice Was Not in Vain

In regard to the public death of Reinhold Elstner, Dr. Ingrid Rimland put it well:

[Contrary to the] vast and vulgar flood of lies in music, books, film, television and endless polemical speeches portraying Germans everywhere as sadists, murderers and scum, it is simply not historically correct to claim that this is how a whole generation of Germans behaved in the most desperately fought war of all time.

Reinhold Elstner's generation was an honorable, dedicated people who believed in simple but time-tested values: hard work, honesty, chivalry, loyalty, truthfulness and sacrifice. There was a time when these were the accepted values of most Americans, Englishmen, Frenchmen and Germans alike. That was the clean, sane world that once belonged to us to bequeath to our future generations."

The spot where Elstner set himself ablaze; soot is still visible.

That is the world we will regain. Understanding the truth about Germany's role in the greatest war of all time will help us in America, Germany and all the world.

Reinhold Elstner knew Germany was not "liberated" in 1945. It was bombed virtually into the Stone Age, conquered at bayonet point, raped, tortured, mutilated and brutally subdued and "re-educated" both mentally and physically. No peace treaty was ever signed to end the war.

Hence Germany is still under an occupation government today, controlled and terrorized by alien interests, with suppression, treason and subversion the order of the day.

If you have any doubts on that point, test it with one nine-letter word in Germany: h-o-l-o-c-a-u-s-t.

Say that you doubt the "existence of Jesus." Say that you doubt the "crusades" or "Kaiser Wilhelm." That's fine. But you will go to prison for questioning the "holocaust."

For now, we live in a system whose power distribution hinges on a monstrous lie. Western civilization dominates the planet, but the post-1945 ruling class is a racial-ethnic group, alien to the West, that enjoys the reverence, fear and exemption from accountability imparted to it by the elevation of that lie to the status of a religion.

Reinhold Elstner died to make us free from that thought-tyranny. Remember Reinhold Elstner, a martyr for the cause of truth and freedom. ❖

'As Long as There Is One German Left'

The uncensored comments of "thought criminal" Manfred Roeder

INTRODUCTION AND INTERVIEW BY JOHN NUGENT

They parked at 6 a.m. outside the house of his friends who were preparing to leave and go fetch him. In their squad car they followed his friends to their prison, and then stalked Manfred and his friends in their cars on the way back to his home. They parked and, on Roeder's day of joy, demanded IDs of even visitors in their 70s and 80s, searching the cars of well-wishers, driving around, photographing and filming German citizens from 8 a.m. to 9:30 p.m.

Thus the state spends the taxes of the German people. This entity calls itself, over and over again, like a hypnotic mantra, "the freest state ever on German soil."

The "*Staat*" Roeder disrespects is the West German government established in 1949 under Allied occupation, using a quasi-constitution mostly written at the University of Chicago, a John D. Rockefeller creation. The West German "Basic Law" *(Grundgesetz)* of 1949 was peddled to the public as a temporary, stopgap collection of laws; this temporary basic law was supposed to vanish after "free German reunification" and be replaced by a true constitution voted on by the reunited German people.

MANFRED ROEDER

When "East Germany" was economically and then politically annexed by West Germany in 1990,* this University of Chicago document slipped over into becoming the "permanent" pseudo-constitution of the whole country, that is, of the truncated country left after 1945. No constitutional convention was ever held, and the German people never got to vote on it. The "reunification of Germany" in 1990 did not reunite either such ancient and vital Germanic lands such as the Sudetenland, taken by Czechoslovakia.

There is no allowance for referenda; the German people can never express themselves directly on any national question such as abolishing the Deutschemark and replacing it with the euro, adopting the European Union constitution or accepting the European Union search warrant.

The pan-European search warrant is now in honored by may European countries. In certain cases it means Europeans can be arrested for saying things that are legal in their country but illegal political crimes in another. This was recently done in the case of Siegfried Verbeke, a Belgian Revisionist arrested in Holland and sent to Germany, where his ideas are illegal. None of these huge issues was ever presented for a vote to the German people. Nor can Germans directly elect their own chancellor. The parties select and decide in all matters, and only permitted parties which approve of the "Basic Law" can run candidates; those parties getting less than 5 percent of the vote get no seats.

Under the 1949 Basic Law, no German can express National Socialist views. No one may criticize Jews, the foreigners pouring into Germany and erecting mosques or the state and its symbols. A recent poster put out by the government was entitled "*Familie Deutschland*" [German Family]: it depicted the government's ideal—a Negro man with a blond Caucasian wife and a mixed-blood child.

To make German businessmen opponents of any attempt at national revolt, 40 percent of the postwar German economy is now based on exports, so Germany's policies must constantly please foreign countries that are "former" enemies. It must export to get the currency with which to buy imported food. The shrunken Germany since 1945 now has 600 inhabitants per square mile to feed—82 million mouths in a country the size of Illinois, Indiana and Ohio.

On Sunday, March 14, 2006, Manfred Roeder granted the following interview to THE BARNES REVIEW. Two days later, still suffering the effects of his imprisonment, stress and outrage over the police harassment that immediately restarted upon his release, Roeder suffered his second stroke. He is recuperating and is as resolute as ever. The interview follows . . .

Political Prisoner Manfred Roeder Speaks Out

You have been in prison for a total of 12 years since 1982. American prisons are full of minorities, and many are extremely violent; it is like a jungle. If a white prisoner does not belong to a white gang, another gang will get him. Mr. Roeder, what were prison conditions like for you?

It's not yet that bad in Germany, although 70 percent of the prisoners are foreigners. I was in a medium-security prison. Now, in a minimum-security prison, a prisoner who behaves himself can even get out on weekends. But no, I am a serious criminal, so a level-two prison is for me. The warden and guards there all know who I am, a political prisoner, but still they tried to put me in leg irons! I said: "I will slug anyone who attempts to put me in leg irons."

The warden then issued a ruling that I was the only prisoner in this medium-security prison who was not to be leg-chained. Such prisoner humiliations do not come from Germany; they come from America. Never did our German prison system have leg chains and other things that treat humans like animals, nor did Germans ever put a hood over prisoners' heads like the Americans have done.

* * *

What was your cell like?

I spent 10 months in a tiny cell with no window. There was a slit so light could come in, but it was in the far corner of the cell, which is built on an angle; I could never see out. I was allowed only a four-foot extension cord, I guess so I would not commit suicide, but I would never do them that favor. But this meant that I had to keep my typewriter near the wall, so it went onto my bed, which is very low, and I had to type there while sitting on a tiny mini-refrigerator. It was excruciating to sit like that for long.

I can tell you that for the first few days I was psychologically very down. Every criminal in that prison with good conduct gets time off the end of his sentence, but I served every last day of the 10 months. My only time out was when I had my stroke in November, and they drove me with lights and sirens to the hospital. [There was widespread hope that Roeder would be released early for urgent health reasons and spend Christmas with his six children and 11 grandchildren, but he was not released early.—Ed.]

* * *

Where is this prison?

In Giessen, not far from the old university city of Marburg, in Hessia, not too far from Frankfurt. The judge in Marburg knows me very well.

* * *

The authorities must really see you as a danger. We understand that you attended an elite school in the Third Reich.

There were three elite forms of schooling—the *Ordensburgen* ["Order castles," which were patterned on the Teutonic Knights Order, the *Deutschritterorden* of the Middle Ages], the *Adolf-Hitler-Schulen* ["schools"], and the NAPOLA [*Nationalpolitische Erziehungsanstalt* (National Political Education Institute)]—I went to a NAPOLA. Mine was in Ballerstedt, near Quedlinburg in the Harz Mountains [in the center of northern Germany—Ed.].

In 1982 [when Roeder and some followers were arrested after a series of Molotov cocktails were tossed into free housing for Third Worlders, created by the government throughout West Germany], they put me through every kind of psychological test, brain scans, computer games etc. It was then that they decided that Manfred Roeder must never be shown live on television, because he would attract the masses.

But they were curious, so through a Prof. Barneck at the University of Frankfurt they wanted to expose me to 30 handpicked students to see what effect I would have on them.

But just before we were to go there, as usual with a squad car in front and a car behind me, all full of police with automatic weapons, they suddenly wanted to call it off.

They said the Reds had gotten wind of my appearance, so the auditorium was already full of 120 Reds. I said I wasn't afraid of them—just let me talk to them. They said, well, it is at your own risk.

So I arrived there; police with automatic weapons were posted at all the doors. One hundred twenty Reds were in there, all determined to thwart me. The girls were crocheting their sweaters, others turned their back toward me; others were loudly chatting away. In five minutes they had turned around and were listening, their mouths hanging open. They began to absorb every word. After 30 minutes there was *tosender Beifall* [roaring applause]. My lawyer had

"Police with automatic weapons were posted at all the doors. One hundred twenty Reds were in there, all determined to thwart me. In five minutes they had turned around and were listening, their mouths hanging open."

told me I would get 12 years, but after that they said I was incorrigible and especially dangerous and they gave me 13.

[Roeder ultimately served the bulk of that sentence (from 1982 to 1990). He continued writing during his imprisonment, and immediately resumed his public activities in 1990.—Ed.]

* * *

Your political strategy has been uncompromising: you say the whole West German government is illegitimate, and so therefore are its courts and its judges. You say the German Reich still exists by rights, even though the Allies by force imprisoned its last government. This rejection of the Federal Republic and allegiance to the Reich is also now the courtroom strategy of Horst Mahler and Sylvia Stolz, two German patriot lawyers at the Ernst Zuendel trial in Mannheim. Stolz calls the judge to his face "an enemy of the Germans" and "a tool of foreign domination."

I've been proclaiming this since 1975 with the "German Reich Movement" that I founded, for which reason I contacted the last legal president of the Reich, Adm. Karl Doenitz.

[Roeder, a trained lawyer, wanted Doenitz to legally reassert his presidential position and the existence of the Reich. In World War II, Karl Doenitz, who was never a member of the National Socialist Party, was the head of the U-boat fleet and later of the whole German navy; well-respected by his foes in the American and British navies, he was esteemed by Hitler and was appointed to serve after the chancellor's death. The new Reich president and his Cabinet served for several weeks after the May 1945 surrender, which was only a military surrender of Wehrmacht generals and troops to Allied generals. The government never resigned. It was, rather, abducted.—Ed.]

The Doenitz government had been legally appointed by Hitler—himself democratically elected and democratically voted dictatorial powers by the full Parliament, representing all parties in 1933. And so it succeeded Hitler under the legal Weimar Constitution, which the Third Reich had never abolished, only modified.

Faced with a legitimate government and a respected leader, the Allies simply decided to imprison Doenitz for 10 years to confuse the issue of what had happened to the German Reich—a state dating back to A.D. 843 and the Treaty of Verdun, when the Frankish empire of Germany, France and northern Italy broke up.

The Allies, unwilling to immediately violate the very name of the country, continued issuing coins with the words "German Reich" stamped on them for years after 1945; they can still be obtained today.

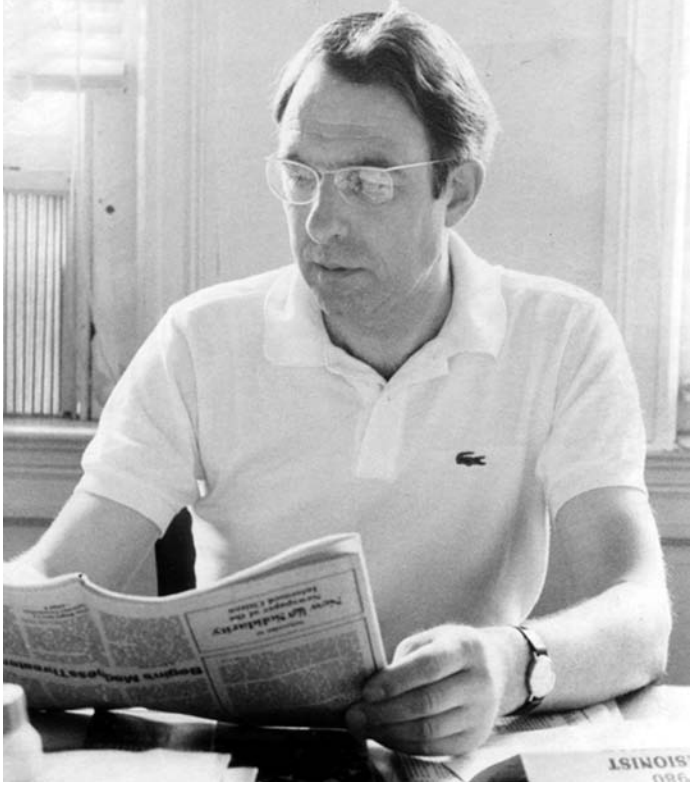

Above, in the 1970s, Manfred Roeder visited the offices of *The Spotlight* newspaper, where this photograph was snapped. Thirty years later the 75-year-old Roeder is still fighting the good fight for German identity and sovereignty.

When Doenitz wrote me that he was too old and could no longer fulfill his Reich presidential duties, and that his term had in any case expired, patriots elected me in Flensburg as an emergency "Reich caretaker" [*Reichsverweser*].

I wrote the UN and explained that the German Reich wanted to be represented. They wrote back that the UN was set up as an "anti-German war coalition" and that it was not authorized to decide any questions of right and wrong.

The "Enemy States" clause of the UN Charter still says, you know, that the Allies can march into Germany at any time if it goes back to being National Socialist.

* * *

What do you want for your country?

The greatest German poet, and one who is beloved as far away as Japan, was Friedrich Schiller, who wrote the play *William Tell*. In the scene with the Oath of Ruetli, they say "we want to be a united people of brothers." I want this: to free the Germans from the guilt complex they are saddled with so they can again feel normal.

* * *

Very soon, you are supposed to face the "justice system" again. You just got out . . .

I had written a very critical letter to all 600 members of the German Bundestag [Parliament], saying their constant political corruption was *schweinisch*. I said this state was a pigsty for sale to the highest bidder, and that it was a bribe-ocracy, using a good old Rhinish word for bribe, *bimbes*. [*Bundes-Republik* means "Federal Republic"; Roeder calls it a "*Bimbes-Republik*."]

* * *

So you have no fear at all?

No. But that is why this "free country" sentenced me to six months, and I am appealing. My second crime was saying the framed photo of Churchill hanging in a place of honor in the Aachen City Hall should be knocked down. Once again I will see Judge Stomps. They say they will put both charges together and I will get a suspended sentence, but they have said this before and I got hard time.

* * *

It has been noticed that many uncompromising Revisionists and patriots are deeply religious, or spiritual in some way; they believe at least in "something greater" around us. Are you a "believer"?

Yes, I believe. "God With Us" has been on the belt buckle of German soldiers for over 200 years; I believe that He wants my people to live.

* * *

Are you a Christian?

Not a "Christian" if that means finding a cowardly excuse not to

fight someone who is destroying you. I believe in a personal God. I am a "Jesusan"—Jesus was a fighter who loved the people.

* * *

You have a fighting spirit. Where does it come from?

My father and my brother were both at the front during the war. My father and mother were both for the cause; my father had been a storm troop captain and joined the SA two years before Hitler came to power.

When I was invited to the NAPOLA school, which normally ran from age 10 to 19, it required enduring one solid week of tests first: written, sports, then they checked if one's ancestors were of good stock, really a week under the microscope. I was born on February 6, 1929, so by the end of the war in 1945 I was not old enough to graduate.

Toward the end of the war, they were organizing on German soil the *Volkssturm,* the Folk-Storm, the old men and teenage boys, to stop the invaders. What a catastrophic mistake Germany made in the east! But now the Red Army was here, and a handful of us boys left the Folk-Storm and scrounged up regular soldiers' uniforms and weapons. We presented ourselves to an adult Wehrmacht unit, and they accepted us; we fought alongside the adults. I fought in Posen in January against the Red Army, then at Kuestrin on the Oder River. I turned 16. Finally, I was fighting in Berlin, my home city. My unit surrendered on April 30 [the day Hitler allegedly ended his life—Ed.].

But I escaped, and jumped into the Havel River, a tributary of the Elbe, and hid among the reeds, freezing for several hours in the water. Finally, I ditched my uniform and snuck home into Berlin.

* * *

What is your mission?

Here at the Knuell villa, we are educating youth to love and understand their culture. It is not just about a political program; we must understand our poets and music, and what our country means to us, and even to other nations. I have traveled to many continents, and everywhere people of other nationalities say: "If only the Germans would become real Germans again!" We had a program in the former East Prussia [annexed by the USSR in 1945, driving out millions of Germans], an offer to bring in Germans to help the people rebuild there after those decades of Communism.

The Russian governor, Yurii Matochkin, welcomed us in writing, and we had three years of fine cooperation. Then the "German" street press went crazy, and the Russians in East Prussia had to choose between help from Manfred Roeder and millions of Deutschemarks from Bonn, so it ended. But the Russians had been so glad to see the Germans back.

"Toward the end of the war, they were organizing on German soil the Folk-Storm, old men and teenage boys, to stop the invaders. What a catastrophic mistake Germany made in the east!"

* * *

Mr. Roeder, what comes next?

We will celebrate the spring equinox on April 17, and on April 20 we also celebrate. The police will be there too.

* * *

You have an interesting motto: "He who is not ready to die for his convictions has none." I saw you in your dramatic DVD at a peaceful street demonstration. A masked political thug one-third your age smacks your head from behind with a club. Your head and face are covered with your own blood, but you seem unfazed.

We are fighting now for our very survival. With our history, we have experienced so much; we have a mission to speak to Germany and the world.

Some say things have never been worse. A guard in prison, when I told him I was "in" for defending Germany, said, "Is there still a Germany?" Yes, there is, and there will be one as long as there is one German left. And if that one last German goes down, he must go down swinging; he must go with honor. It is always about honor. ❖

*** [The Communist state was really central Germany, since the true east Germany is now conquered territory occupied by Poland and Russia.—Ed.]**

SETTING THE RECORD STRAIGHT

LETTERS FROM CELL #7 BY ERNST ZUENDEL

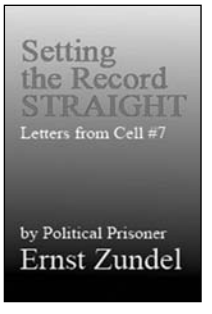

Zuendel, a German-born civil rights activist and dissident historian, was seized by U.S. authorities at his home in Tennessee in 2003. Two weeks later, he was extradited to Canada where he was held in solitary confinement on the empty pretext that he was a threat to "national security." Zuendel's saga didn't end there. He was shipped off to Germany to face charges of inciting race hatred. This volume, compiled from dozens of letters written in his prison cell, is not only an overview of the legal ordeal of one of the world's most prominent political prisoners, it also provides rare insights into the career, experiences and thoughts of a man of extraordinary spirit and courage. #441, softcover, 180 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with the form on page 64 of this issue to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more "banned" books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

An Open Letter

To German Chancellor Angela Merkel From the Jail Cell of Manfred Roeder

INTRODUCTION

On September 18, 2005, one of the most disapproved elections in German history took place, with only a minority going to the polls. All opinion surveys showed massive voter disgust with all four major political parties in Germany, the conservatives (CDU), leftists (SPD), environmentalists (Greens) and libertarians (FDP). Two weeks prior, the leftist Chancellor Gerhard Schroeder had debated his main challenger on television, the "conservative" Angela Merkel, protégé of former Chancellor Helmut Kohl (ruled 1982-1997), an utterly uncharismatic, former physicist, and like many progressive "new German" women, childless. (German women have about one child on average, half of what is needed to keep the population from falling.)

Once again, as so often in the United States, German voters had the choice of the lesser of two evils, or, some say, the evils of two lessers.

TBR has translated his "Open Letter to Angela Merkel," written from Giessen after the debate between the leftist and rightist politicians, from a prison where he has been kept since May of 2005 for "insulting the state," which, in what is now called "Germany," is a felony. The open letter follows on page 36.

Manfred Roeder, at 77, is one of Germany's most fearless and most oft-jailed patriot leaders. Once an elite pupil in the Third Reich's NAPOLA school, and at 16 one of the last die-hard combatants against the Soviet Red Army in encircled Berlin, after the war he became a writer, an activist for the now "lost" East Prussia, a father of six, grandfather of 11, and an attorney—disbarred solely for his patriotic views.

Roeder is undoubtedly the most pugnacious dissident in Germany, to the delight of friends and the dismay of foes, who put him in prison for 12 years since 1975 and searched his house 52 times. Five times the police searched his secretary's home during his current imprisonment while she was caring for her sick daughter. When she resigned in exhaustion, the Bartsch family stepped in to help administer Roeder's affairs.

Identifying himself in some ways with Robin Hood, Roeder has been jailed for alleged involvement in seven arson and dynamite attacks as well as hurling paint on a traveling show employing faked photos (now admitted as fakes by the establishment) to claim the average German Wehrmacht soldier committed war crimes. During one such attack, two Vietnamese perished out of a large group of Third World "asylum seekers" which the government had placed in a small north German community.

Often having had to flee to foreign countries, Roeder has always returned to Germany to confront a government he considers to be deliberately and consciously destroying Germans under foreign orders.

Of the Helmut Kohl pseudo-conservative government, under which Germany's foreign population exploded, including Russian Jews resettling Germany *en masse* at Kohl's invitation, Manfred Roeder said: "This government is determined to kill off Germany, to exterminate it. Basically, they all have merited death as traitors, each and every one."

To the secret joy of many Germans, Roeder also took a strong position against Michel Friedman, a widely loathed French Jew who quickly became a regional leader of Kohl's pseudo-conservatives, who dominated German television with his intimidating *Watch Out!* talk show, and became vice-president of the Council of Jews in Germany. (Note: That's the "Council of Jews in Germany," not the "Council of Jewish Germans.")

The glowering, beetle-browed Friedman did not "watch out" himself in 2003, when he was arrested for using cocaine and giving it to kidnapped Ukrainian girls held forcibly as prostitutes in Berlin and with whom he was having sexual relations. Friedman got off with a 17,000 euro [$25,000] fine. Roeder, however, felt he needed more, and told the media with characteristic bluntness: "He has a face that needs a good punch!"

In his "Open Letter to Angela Merkel," who has been a pro-Bush, pro-Israeli and anti-Iranian hardliner since a coalition put her in power (the German "constitution" developed at the University of Chicago does not permit direct election of the head of government, nor referenda), Roeder decries that the one and only debate with outgoing Chancellor Schroeder had been obsessed with minor tax reform.

Yet the German economy has been flat for years. (Unemployment soared in January.) A part of its media has been taken over by an Israeli Californian named Haim Saban, and a radio-TV station operating out of tiny neighboring Luxembourg blan-

kets the country with 1980s American sitcoms, game shows and scantily clad buxom women.) Germany's population is dropping by approximately 100,000 per year, the equivalent of a small city. (As Ernst Zuendel once wrote, never has there been more intercourse yet fewer babies.) When the last of the German baby-boomers reaches non-reproductive age, then, as in the United States, the white population will hurtle downward, which bothers Germany's budget office, at least, for fear less taxes will be collected. None of these catastrophes was discussed in the Schroeder-Merkel debate.

Roeder has served numerous prison sentences for political heresy, including eight years from 1982-1990, and in May of 2005 was imprisoned for 10 months for, among other crimes, calling the modern German state a "*kaeuflicher Saustall*" ("pigsty for sale to the highest bidder").

Still unstoppable, this 77-year-old prisoner, indirectly under the control of Chancellor Angela Merkel, from his cell in the "Justice-Implementation-Institution Giessen," continued to sledgehammer in the "Open Letter" below the highest authorities of a state he does not recognize.

Just how "dangerous" does the current government consider Manfred Roeder as a person and as a resistance symbol? When the former member of the Hitler Youth of 1945 suffered a stroke in prison in November 2005 (he says due to outrage over not being released for Christmas with his family as he had been promised) and was transferred to a city hospital, an armed guard was posted 24 hours a day by his bedside. Scheduled for release on March 10, after 10 months in prison, Roeder went back to court to appeal another conviction—with no thought of recanting. One of his previous crimes was writing a private letter saying that the picture of Churchill in the Aachen City Hall should come down.

As he wrote in another—and safer—private letter to Willis Carto, the publisher of THE BARNES REVIEW: "I stand with Martin Luther, who said: 'They can persecute me and torture me, but never silence me. They can kill me, but until then, never will I

TEXT of the OPEN LETTER to ANGELA MERKEL

BY MANFRED ROEDER

Dear Mrs. Merkel:

Neither you nor your party are satisfied with the indecisive election result, and especially neither are the German people. Or do you seriously believe that the majority of the nation wanted you as chancellor? The election was a draw. The people have decided neither for you nor for [outgoing Chancellor Gerhard] Schroeder [who ruled 1998-2005]; instead, they have made clear that they trust neither party to pull the cart out of the mud into which Kohl and Schroeder have shoved them.

No one could be astonished over the [indecisive] election result who saw your TV duel with Schroeder—most viewers flipped off the set after 10 minutes. [German media have confirmed this.—Ed.] You were bickering over side issues all viewers know *ad nauseam,* such as the sales tax and commuter tax breaks. The Folk wanted a courageous concept to preserve our nation from certain extinction. Neither you nor Schroeder touched on the burning issues that the federal president has mentioned.[1]

As he said, the Folk is without hope, it is falling into resignation, it is growing old and gray, it is not having enough children, it fears massive unemployment, it sees a mountain of debt, and it faces the *Ueberfremdung* ["over-foreignerization"] of Germany.

There is already a school in Berlin that is attended by not one single German child. And at most of the other schools it is impossible to transmit to the young the values and customs of Germany because a multi-ethnic mishmash neither is able to nor wants to absorb them.

The guilty are the Blacks [Christian conservatives, harking back to the priest's black garb], Reds [leftists], Greens [environmentalists] and all the other parties, because they all wish to abolish their own people. They boast how "open to the world" they are, in other words, against the Germans in their own land. Berlin apparently is no longer supposed to be the capital of the German Folk and of its *Hochkultur.*[2]

Instead the parties' goal is to make Berlin the capital of unrestrained greed, materialism and ego in a population of whatevers; its sole interest is buying luxuries.

You have refused obstinately, with the help of the debate moderators, to answer even one of the questions related to our very survival. The Folk is disappointed beyond measure; it is even bitter and will deny you a following, because you will pitifully fail in your mission of "I want to serve Germany" unless you fill it with life and the blood in your heart. You will fail unless you pick the pieces back up again swiftly.

I propose to you a television duel with me, a simple man and father of a family, one of the Folk, the true Sovereign, the one you "want to serve." We have already faced off before in an election, in 1998.[3] I campaigned right in your own home district of Stralsund/Ruegen [on the Baltic] as an independent candidate for the *Bundestag,* and against all the big parties.

Of course, I hadn't a chance, because you had at your disposal a giant party apparatus and millions of Deutschemarks, while I entered the unequal battle with a handful of fellow fighters and 100,000 marks [$60,000] in private donations.

As if those advantages were not enough for you, your party [the Christian-Democratic Union] succeeded in exerting such pressure through threats that no tavern keeper dared to let us rent his facilities, no printer would print our leaflets, no station or newspaper interviewed us or made a report, and they would not even accept a paid ad.

A television duel would be a fight with equal weapons. I would not be able to drive you from your position, but I could give you the opportunity to answer the questions the head of state mentioned himself and that the Folk wants answered. You can spell out concretely exactly how you want to serve Germany. Because that is what everyone wants to know—but no one can imagine, based on your remarks, just what your intentions are.

I would ask you why you, your party and all the major parties energetically oppose allowing the Folk to vote by referendum on the

JOHN THYS/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Defender of the Faith

Dr. Angela Dorothea Merkel, 56, is the current chancellor of rump Germany, and a Christian Zionist. International condemnation in the Zionist-controlled portion of the globe recently greeted comments by Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad that the alleged Nazi holocaust of the Jews was "a myth." Merkel, in response, sought a meeting of EU leaders to tell the Iranian leader his remarks were "totally unacceptable."

new European Union Constitution. [In France and the Netherlands, the people were consulted in 2005 and rejected it, dooming the New-World-Order, neo-con, hyper-capitalist document.—Ed.] Maybe the Folk would like to be asked first of all if it wants to stay in the European Union, period. According to a poll conducted by *Stern* magazine ["Star," a kind of *Life* magazine from Hamburg], a large majority would like to exit the European Union and bring back the Deutschemark. We and the economy would do better, they think. And would not "serving Germany" include listening to the will of the people of Germany?

I would ask you how you would stop the annual emigration of 100,000 highly skilled Germans and the immigration of 200,000 unskilled foreigners; this is what eats away at us and lies heavily on our hearts. Your "great" predecessor Helmut Kohl vehemently promoted this nation swapping and nation killing, but in whose interests? Schroeder carried on this re-peopling scheme shamelessly. And you? What will you do to save our German Folk? So far you have not uttered a word about how you will stop the over-foreigner-ization. Or do you not want to stop it at all?

And how do you intend to serve Germany when the supreme clause in your political creed is: "the continuous recognition of the inerasable and singular nature of the holocaust and the obligation to accept that the destruction of the Jews by National Socialist Germany was a unique crime and a historical truth."

I must admit that despite rereading this sentence 20 times it still seems the most confused and bizarre thing ever said in German. It shows an ideological cramp of the brain. . . it is a singularly gruesome verbal atrocity!

How can this credo serve Germany, which longs for leaders who have love in their heart for our Folk, for its greatness, its history, its unique culture; and who will lead it out of a paralyzing psychological depression and a slavery of the soul into which others forced it 60 years ago?

How do you expect to serve Germany when you, as the chairwoman of a "Christian" party, do not know even the rudiments of the Gospel, the Glad Tidings, according to which there is no sin that cannot be forgiven except the sin against the Spirit itself?

If even Cain's murder of his own brother could be forgiven and it says in Isaiah 1:18 that even blood-red sin can become white as snow, then do you intend to convince us that the destruction of the Jews must be "recognized as perpetually irreconcilable and accepted as historical truth"?

No wonder that your "Christian-ness" has no radiance. Will the CDU under your leadership become the "Servile-to-the-Jews Party"? Then may God have mercy on your soul! And may He preserve us from your party.

Should it not rather be your most pressing mission to clarify whether you are serving Germany or Jewry? Otherwise, how will you gain the trust of our Folk? Because the two are mutually exclusive. They should be. Or will you serve two masters, which Christ declared to be impossible? Are you superior, Christian Democrat, to the Bible?

I have been in over 30 nations on this Earth, and have found

friends and understanding for Germany everywhere. All over, people just shake their heads when one brings up today's "German" politicians. They warned me about you and yours because of your subservience and cowardice, and your inability to be German and act like our forefathers.

Mr. Lennert Meri, the Estonian president, was speaking for all when he said; "Germany is a kind of Canossa Republic, a republic of repentance.[4] "Why do the Germans show such a lack of respect for themselves? When a person makes a big display of his morality, one risks it not being taken seriously. One cannot trust a people that 24 hours a day practices intellectual self-contempt. This posture seems like a mere ritual, an obligatory exercise, and something superfluous and even disrespectful toward our common European needs. It cannot be comprehended why the Germans taboo-ize their own history. In the German national anthem the principles of the West—unity, justice and freedom—are succinctly championed."[5]

"What future do we have to expect under your chancellorship? Eternal reminders of the Holocaust? Submission to Israel and the United States? New wars alongside Bush and Blair?"

Words such as these from Lennert Meri are what the German Folk would really like to hear some time from you and the other German politicians who want to lead us into the future. Then the election would have turned out very differently.

What future do we have to expect under your chancellorship? Eternal reminders of the holocaust? Submission to Israel and the U.S.? New wars alongside Bush and Blair in the service of oil multinationals?

Or just tax policy disputes? Schools where no German child feels welcome and safe? Yet more payments to the EU, to NATO, to the UN and to countries who insolently demand cash for World War II whereas it is they who owe us reparations for their unspeakable atrocities?[6]

To prove your trustworthiness, you must also give a clear explanation of your position on the so-called Hohmann affair.[7]

In the beginning you wanted to leave it at an admonishment. Who put pressure on you to take action in this scandalous way against the most popular member of parliament in your party? Since that day you are tarred with the suspicion that you do not back up your convictions.

In a fair television debate you would have the opportunity to clear up these murky issues and present yourself as a straightforward leader. You could reveal to our people for whom and for what your heart beats. This would be your hour to shine, for up until now no one knows, even in your own party, where you are headed. Everything about you is nebulous and uncertain. So, finally, speak straight German.

If you reject this opportunity [for real debate], however, it will mean that you are continuing your unclear, diffuse policy and are serving USrael, not the German fatherland. Then Germany can only spiral further downward until the great collapse comes and the world catastrophes, which have already announced to us their coming. Many see in them the judgment of God. Will there then be a day of reckoning for the crimes against the people of Germany? We have long known who are the true criminals.

ENDNOTES:

[1][The *Bundespraesident* is the technical "head of state," and like the queen of England is supposed to give lofty outlines of national goals; the chancellor is the head of practical government in parliament and a down-and-dirty politician. In the United States, the president is to be both the lofty head of state and the down-and-dirty head of government, and, worse, to run his own political party.—Ed.]

[2][One could translate *Volk* as "the people," but "people" is not mystical and primeval as is the German word. *Das Volk* is more majestic and nationalistic than the related English word "folk" (as in folk songs, folklore), but "folk" in English does at least suggest the rootedness of being the original ethnic group, not recent immigrants supplanting them. To render *Volk* justice, we have called it, using a capital letter, the Folk. *Hochkultur* means great art, music, opera, literature and philosophy.—Ed.]

[3][Roeder ran as a "chancellor alternative" for the German parliament, the *Bundestag*, from the region northeast of Berlin.—Ed.]

[4][Canossa was a fortress where in 1077 Henry IV, Emperor of Germany, waited bareheaded, barefoot, fasting and repentant for three days outside the fortress used by Pope Gregory VII in Italy so he could finally kneel and gain the pontiff's promise to un-excommunicate him.—Ed.]

[5][This refers to the words in the last of the three stanzas of the *Deutschland* song, which was originally a hymn. The first stanza, not sung today, is actually innocuous. It merely says Germans should put their common fatherland "above all else" (*ueber alles* = over all earthly things and the different local provinces); the second stanza sings about "German loyalty, German women, German wine and German song." It also is never sung today by the "modern Germany."—Ed.]

[6][Hundreds of thousands of ethnic Germans (who grew up outside the borders of the Reich after the Treaty of Versailles) suffered fiendish deaths after the German surrender at the hands of Communist-incited ethnic mobs, such as SS soldiers being hanged upside down and burned as torches, others being boiled to death; pregnant women nailed to barn doors, with their breasts cut off, their bellies slit open and their fetuses removed; and children urinated on and drowned in latrines. Others perished in "beat-to-death" camps. Some ethnic Germans went insane from watching what was happening to others. Tens of thousands of Sudeten Germans committed suicide after hearing what was awaiting them. The above does not refer to the millions of dead caused by the Soviet Red Army. In 1970, leftist "German" chancellor and former Communist Willy Brandt became a hero in the world media for kneeling and asking for Polish forgiveness in Warsaw. In 1990 rightist "German" Chancellor Helmut Kohl, Angela Merkel's mentor, renounced forever all claims to ethnic German areas and reparations. See Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans, 1944-1950,* and Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War Against the German People.*—Ed.]

[7][Martin Hohmann was a member of the Bundestag from the Christian Democratic Party. In a 2003 speech on Germany's version of the Fourth of July, "German Unity Day," he said German newspapers should stop calling Germans a "perpetrator people" (*Taetervolk)*—and said that this was just as unjust as claiming that all Jews were a "perpetrator people" because many Bolsheviks were Jews. The Central Council of Jews in Germany asked that criminal charges be filed against Hohmann without denying any of his specific statements. CDU national chairwoman Angela Merkel at first only admonished Hohmann (apparently for saying Germans were not a "perpetrator people") but then decided he should be excluded from the party and from the CDU group in parliament. Hohmann finished his term in the *Bundestag* as an independent and was not re-elected on an independent ticket despite his immense popularity. Over 25 years ago, the No. 1 German newsmagazine, *Der Spiegel* ("The Mirror"), had a cover story on how Jews liked living in modern Germany, titling it *"Im Land der Moerder"* ("In the land of the murderers"—referring to Germany). It was a minor sensation when one German chancellor stopped referring to Germany as merely 'the Federal Republic" and daringly called it "this our country," which sounded dangerously nationalistic to *Der Spiegel.* For decades many politicians never referred to 'the Germans" but only to "the people in this country" (*die Menschen in diesem Lande).* When Germans visit the United States, they are uneasy at seeing "nationalistic things" such as U.S. flags flying at schools, on porches and in front of businesses. Other Germans are alarmed that American children "must" put their hands over their hearts and recite the Pledge of Allegiance. [An Austrian, referring to the self-hatred that has been instilled in modern Germans, said of the difference between modern Germans and Austrians: "*Die Deutschen sind alle 'Komplexler.'*" ("The Germans all suffer from a complex.")—Ed.]

Erich Priebke Speaks

Prussian participant in history tells his side of WWII events

INTRODUCTION

The almost 90-year-old Erich Priebke takes his readers back in his autobiography, *Vae Victus*, begun in the isolation of an Italian jail cell, to the wartime Rome of 1944, a declared "open city." Priebke takes his readers to the prison on the Via Tasso, where 335 individuals, including Communist partisans, other terrorists and common criminals, were held and then taken to the Ardeatine Caves (Grotte Ardeatine), to be executed on March 14, 1944. Seventy-five of the prisoners were Jews.

The German forces were acting in legal reprisal, says Priebke, for the massacre in Rome by partisans—persons not in uniform and bearing arms covertly—of 33 German soldiers (acting as policemen and all wearing uniforms according to the rules) and an unknown number of Italian civilians. The Hague and Geneva conventions, signed by most civilized nations, do not glorify the "heroic partisan," but instead condemn the partisan as a war criminal for his non-wearing of a uniform and the concealed carrying of weapons, to be used in secret warfare.

Partisan warfare is condemned because both military uniforms and the open bearing of weapons (if any) protect everyone involved by showing the soldier who may be trying to kill him and who presumably is not. This protects the innocent civilians along with the soldiers. And the partisan is unfair to the soldier who is going by the rules, exposing himself by his uniform and his weapons.

The internationally accepted law of war permits reprisals by uniformed troops against local partisans by the only means at the soldiers' disposal: execution of civilians suspected of being, supporting or harboring the non-uniformed enemy. In both the Korean and Vietnam wars, American forces wiped out civilian villages as justified collective punishment for the lethal activity of local partisans. (The American Nathan Hale paid the normal and accepted death penalty at British hands for being in civilian clothes during his military reconnaissance.)

After all these years, finally Erich Priebke has written a book in which he tells his side of the story of the executions in the Ardeatine Caves. What follows is the history of that book. . . .

EXTRADITED AT 83: In November of 1995, former Nazi SS Captain Erich Priebke waved goodbye and entered an airplane at the Bariloche Airport, Argentina, bound for Italy. There he faced trial for his role in the March 1944 killing of 335 civilians. Priebke, then 83, had been living in Argentina for 46 years before that.

By Edgar A. Lucidi, M.D.

Erich Priebke was born of a Prussian family on July 29, 1913, in Heningsdorf, near Berlin, the second son of Ernst Priebke and Hedwig Glaenzer. His elder brother, Bruno, a volunteer soldier, died in World War I at age 17. Their father died of cancer of the stomach caused by poison gas in 1920, and their grief-stricken mother died six months later.

Erich Priebke was raised by his uncle Wilhelm and paternal aunt Klara. Wilhelm was a strict, frugal man with a strong sense of duty, whose educational methods helped Erich immensely in overcoming many difficulties, particularly those of his present plight.

In 1927, during the peak of the ruinous inflation and economic collapse of the Weimar Republic, Wilhelm got him a position working at the luxurious Hotel Esplanade in Berlin, where he met many illustrious people such as President Paul von Hindenburg, Hermann Goering, the descendants of Prince Bismarck and others.

In 1933, the director obtained for him a position as assistant secretary of two hotels in Rapallo, Italy on the Ligurian coast. One of the owners, a Mr. Benetto, treated him like a son and taught him tolerance and flexibility, two traits that had been deficient in his rigid Prussian upbringing. It was there, while working in the grill, that he met King Edward VIII, Wallis Simpson, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, Anthony Eden and many other important persons.

In December 1934, he met a director of the prestigious Hotel Savoy in London, who offered him a position.

In 1935, he turned down a contract for renewal and returned to Berlin. In Berlin, he got a job as an Italian-language translator with the police in 1936.

In June of that year, Himmler decreed that all Germany's police forces be incorporated into the SS, which had two main branches: the [Law and] Order Police for Public Safety (ORPO) under Gen. Kurt Daluege, and the Security [*Sicherheits*] Police (SIPO) under Gen. Reinhard Heydrich.

Following the declaration of war against Germany by France and Britain, the Soviet Union began to increase its production of arms. After the failure of Rudolf Hess to achieve peace with Britain on May 10, 1941, Operation Barbarossa began on June 22, 1941, with 2 million Germans eventually joined by 400,000 volunteers from many lands: faraway India, Palestine, Egypt, Denmark, Switzerland, Liechtenstein, Croatia, Slovenia, Belgium [many of them commanded by Leon Degrelle—Ed.], Holland, Greece, Bulgaria, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Russia, France and Britain. The Russians fought under their own Gen. Andrei Vlasov, a former Soviet general who had seen the light, while the French fought in the *Division Charlemagne* and the British fought under the flag of the St. George Legion of Lord Amery and the British Fascist Union of Sir Oswald Mosley.

Haj Amin Husseini, the grand mufti of Jerusalem, supported Italy and Germany because he knew that if England and the United States won the war, the Zionists would subject Palestine and the inhabitants to a lifetime of slavery.

"Suddenly, after 50 years of oblivion, his face appeared on ABC-TV during an "exposé" by reporter Sam Donaldson. The next day, he was on the front pages of all the world's newspapers."

In World War II, the Italian-speaking Priebke was commissioned as a first lieutenant and sent to Italy to serve in the German Embassy as an assistant police attaché. After September 8, he was billeted in the *Aussenkommando* [the "outlying area headquarters"] of Rome on the Via [street] Tasso, where, after the unprovoked partisan massacre on the Via Roselli, he and Commander Herbert Kappler were ordered by Hitler to take part in the retaliatory executions in the Ardeatine Caves, 10 prisoners shot for every murdered German soldier.

Priebke subsequently served in Brescia and took part in the liberation of Mussolini from Gran Sasso, as well as in the flight of Count Galeazzo Ciano and his wife Edda, the daughter of Mussolini. At the end of the war, having fled from a prison camp, he was reunited with his wife and children and emigrated to Argentina in 1948 with the help of the ODESSA [in German: Organization of Former SS Members]. There, after many years of hard work operating a delicatessen in San Carlos de Bariloche, he retired and dedicated himself for 20 years to the welfare of the German community of his beloved Bariloche. He became the president of the German-Argentine cultural association and of the prestigious German institute "Primo Capraro." During all this time he, like Adolf Eichmann, lived openly in Argentina, a fact of which the Israeli secret service was well aware.

Suddenly, after 50 years of oblivion, on May 4, 1994, his face appeared on a special ABC-TV "exposé" by reporter Sam Donaldson. The next day, he was on the front pages of all the world's newspapers. The immediate and desired result was that the coffers of Zionist Israel were filled to the brim with contributions from frightened American Jews.

Shortly thereafter, the Italian authorities demanded that Argentina extradite him—despite the logical difficulty that in

Forged War Crimes

By Udo Walendy. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way these bogus documents—many still accepted as fact today—were used against the Germans at Nuremberg. Exposing such lies earlier earned the author two jail terms. #27, softcover, 80 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

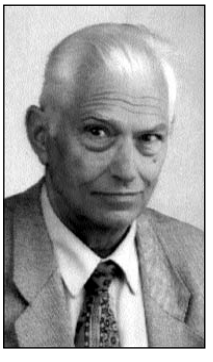

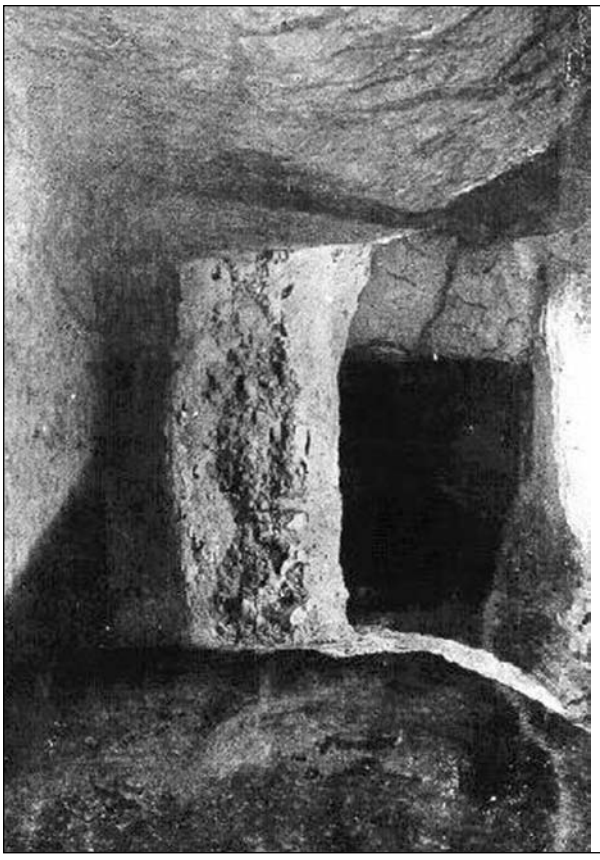

Ardea is an ancient town in Italy, 23 miles south of Rome. Ardea was ruled by the Rutuli people and was an important center for the cult of Juno. Ardea declined in the Roman civil wars of the first century B.C. The "caves" at Ardea—the Ardeatine caves, at left—are actually manmade catacombs. Christians were persecuted in the second and third centuries. This was the era in which the catacombs were built. Contrary to legend, the catacombs were merely burial sites and not hiding places. Being well known to Roman authorities they were left open most of the time, since the Romans respected the dead, if not the living. Right, this photo is alleged to show Italians lined up to be taken to the catacombs and killed.

1948 an Italian military court had found his comrades innocent in the executions. Postwar Italian authorities had already kept Lt. Col. Herbert Kappler in prison from 1947 to 1976 over this incident and Walter Reder from 1948 to 1985 for a different partisan reprisal action near Naples. Priebke was acquitted, properly, at his first trial but was rearrested on August 2, 1996, retried and condemned to 14 years in prison, primarily because of the political and economic threats by powerful Anglo-American Zionists to boycott Italy.

He personally describes the events as beginning on April 11, 1994, during the Patagonian autumn, when after having just finished interviewing the parents of some students at the cultural center, he was approached by Sam Donaldson and four TV men, who came close to him and shouted, "You killed children in Rome!"

His spontaneous response was: "No, I never killed children. The war has always remained a painful event for me and all my generation, particularly the tragic experience of having been ordered to take part in the Ardeatine executions."

Continued Priebke:

> Many days later, a doctored interview with a mountain of lies was shown on the ABC network. The German ambassador was worried about his career and immediately ordered all the directors of the institute to avoid me. . . . Instead of assisting a German citizen in need of help, he refused to see or speak to me, but he met with my detractors.
>
> In addition, many of my longtime friends avoided me as well. After 40 years of free, volunteer social work for the German community of Bariloche, particularly for the youth, I was treated like a used [tissue].
>
> On the other hand, the parents of our students were my best supporters and obtained hundreds of signed petitions on my behalf. It soon became evident, however, that it was impossible to oppose "the powers that be"—and I soon became an "ex-Nazi hierarch," the most wicked of the wicked after Hitler.

Neither Adolf Eichmann, tasked with moving European Jews to the east, nor Klaus Barbie, the Gestapo chief of Lyons, France, nor any of the others who for decades were like ghosts from the fog of the past, has left us an eyewitness record of the events of the world from which they came. The two great exceptions have been Leon Degrelle and now Erich Priebke.

The lies, maltreatment and violence to which this ex-German officer has been subjected do not represent just a single isolated case of injustice. His plight is but one dramatic example of that which modern man continues to suffer: life without truth, justice, freedom and integrity.

Priebke's autobiography is a document of not only exceptional historical value but above all, in a world of professional defamation, a message of human dignity, courage and truth-speaking. It should be translated into English and many more languages. (Erich Priebke's co-author Paolo Giachini is an activist and a friend of Priebke.) ❖

***Vae Victis* ["Woe to the Conquered" in Latin], by Erich Priebke with Paolo Giachini, 1,031 pp., Associazione Uomo e Libertà ["Man and Liberty"], Rome, 2002. (Available so far only in German and Italian.)**

Edgar A. Lucidi is a highly regarded physician based in Corona del Mar, California.

Ancient Aryan Civilization

Recently discovered is an ancient culture called Sintashta that occupied the territory along the eastern slopes of the Ural Mountains in Russia. The fortified settlement studied (shown here) in most detail is Arkaim. Occupying 20,000 square yards, it was discovered in 1987 during archeological salvage excavations before the proposed construction of a dam. The excavation revealed that the settlement had been burned. The population vacated the city before the fire and took their possessions with them. Arkaim had two protective circular walls and two circles of standardized dwellings separated by a street around a central square. The external wall, 160 yards in diameter and four yards wide, was built from soil that had been packed into timber frames before being faced with adobe-style bricks. On the interior, houses abutted the wall and were situated radially with their doors exiting to the circular internal street. Arkaim was not only a town but also a temple and an astronomical observatory. Scientists found that Arkaim, some 40 centuries old, was the same age as Egypt and Babylon—and therefore older than Troy and Rome. Researchers discovered that the ancient town was equipped with a storm sewage system. The people were protected against fires: the houses themselves had been treated with a fire retardant substance. Each house was outfitted with a well, an oven and food storage areas, with even a kind of air conditioning system.

Hitler's Gun

A rare weapon that may have belonged to Adolf Hitler and wound up in central Illinois turned up in an online auction by a pawnshop. Engraved with the initials A.H., the Krieghoff Drilling shotgun/rifle likely was given to Hitler as a gift by the Krieghoff Company in the years leading up to World War II, said Wes Lane, owner of Midwest Exchange, the pawnshop hosting the auction. "The gun is in a condition that we'd classify as very good," Lane said. "If the right people see this, there's probably someone in Europe or South America who'd be willing to pay a lot of money to own this gun." Lane pointed out the sellers intend to donate the net proceeds to the Anti-Defamation League. The story behind this particular weapon supposedly starts in May 1945 when the U.S. Army's 506th parachute regiment seized control of Hitler's hideaway known as the Berchtesgaden. According to the family that currently owns the Drilling, a man from the 506th stole the gun as a souvenir during the raid on Hitler's abode in the Bavarian mountains. The parachutist later sold the Drilling to an Army lieutenant who allegedly had no idea it belonged to Hitler. That lieutenant, who later settled in Illinois, kept the gun under his bed for decades, taking it out occasionally to hunt, according to his family. The World War II veteran died more than a decade ago. Randall Gibson, who wrote a reference book, *The Krieghoff Parabellum*, said the company's owner likely gave the gun to Hitler in 1934 while trying to get military contracts before the war. Hitler did not like guns and did not hunt because he was a vegetarian, Gibson said. That means there were only ever a handful of guns connected to Hitler.

English Civil War Renamed?

Some Revisionists suggest the term "English Civil War" is too Anglo-centric. To better understand the war, they say, events previously dismissed as peripheral should be given greater prominence. To emphasize this, the war would become just one of a number of interlocking conflicts to be known as the Wars of the Three Kingdoms that took place in Scotland, Ireland and England between 1639 and 1651. These countries were at the time under the rule of one monarch, and the wars were the outcome of tensions between king and subjects on religious and civil issues. The victory of the English Parliament over the king, the Irish and the Scots helped to determine the future of Britain as a constitutional monarchy. It was a time of general crisis in Europe: The Wars of the Three Kingdoms paralleled similar revolts of the same era on the continent—such as the "Fronde" in France and the rebellions of the Netherlands, Catalonia and Portugal against Spanish rule.

✠ ✠ ✠

World's First Written Inscription?

Studies conducted on seals unearthed at the ancient site of Jiroft, Iran, prove the area was once the most important economic center of the Iranian plateau. Its residents had extensive trade ties with Afghanistan, Pakistan, Tajikistan, the Persian Gulf region and Transoxiana 5,000 years ago. Studies by five linguists from the United States, France, Russia, Denmark and Iran on an ancient inscription discovered in Jiroft indicate that its Elamite script is 300 years older than that of the great civilization of Susa. Archeologists believe Jiroft was the origin of Elamite written language in which the writing system developed first and was then spread across the country and reached Susa. The Jiroft inscription is the most ancient written script found so far. Said Yousof Majid Zadeh, head of the archeological excavation team in Jiroft: "This inscription was discovered in a palace. Although it is not yet known which Elamite king this inscription belongs to, it is definitely an Elamite inscription. More studies are needed to determine the exact time in which it was inscribed, but chances are good it is the most ancient written language ever found. Further excavations are being carried out to find the rest of the inscription."

World's Oldest Observatory Discovered in Germany

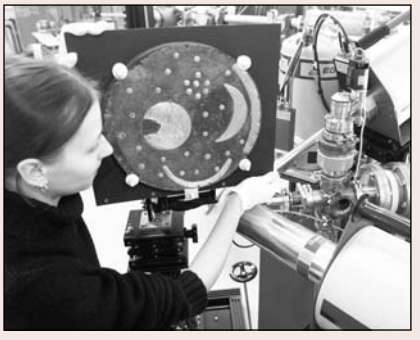

A vast, shadowy circle in a wheat field near Goseck, Germany represents the remains of the world's oldest observatory, dating back 7,000 years. Along with an etched disk called the Nebra Disk, the observatory suggests Neolithic and Bronze Age people measured the heavens earlier and more accurately than scientists imagined. First spotted from an airplane, the Goseck circle is 75 yards wide. It originally consisted of four concentric circles in which stood three sets of gates facing southeast, southwest and north. At the winter solstice, someone at the center of the circles would see the Sun rise and set through the southern gates. Aerial surveys have demarcated some 200-odd similar circles across Europe, but the Goseck structure is the oldest and best preserved of the 20 excavated thus far and is the first circle whose function is clear. Called the German Stonehenge, it actually precedes Stonehenge by an amazing two millennia or more, having been built about 4900 B.C. The roughly 100-degree span between the solstice gates corresponds with an angle on a mysterious bronze disk unearthed on a hilltop about 25 miles away, near the town of Nebra. The Nebra disk measures about eight inches in diameter and is the oldest realistic representation of the cosmos yet found.

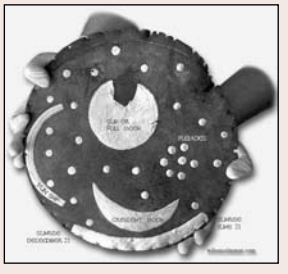

The Judeo-Russian Mafia

From the Gulag to Brooklyn to World Dominion

While the FBI and major media obsess about the Sicilian Mafia (the "Cosa Nostra") a far more powerful and sinister force is in existence that has controlled most of the globe's organized crime for at least two decades—the Jewish mafia from Russia (a "Kosher Nostra"). Yet there is not even a desk at the FBI for their crimes, which dwarf those of the Italian gangsters in scope, violence and depth.

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

On April 28, 2002, a military helicopter went down in the southern part of the Krasnoyarsk region of Siberia. On board was a major Russian dignitary, Gen. Alexander Lebed, governor of the region. Lebed was pronounced dead at the scene. Almost immediately, the international press blamed "heavy fog" for the incident. However, at the time, every member of the Russian military was convinced the death of Lebed was no accident, but rather another hit by the international Jewish mafia, an organization that had long since taken control over much of Russia's economy. Lebed, likely the most popular man in Russia at the time, was going to build a national socialist empire—possibly with Chinese assistance—based on the massive oil and mineral wealth of the region.

Had he succeeded, world history could have changed, and the 21st century would look very different. Prior to that, dozens of anti-Zionists in Russia had been murdered by car bombs or other devices, while none of the cases was ever solved. Only a handful was even investigated.

The very fact that the Jewish mafia (often misnamed the "Russian" mafia) was capable of completely covering its tracks, being completely left out of all news reports surrounding the incident, while the common people (in Russia) were utterly convinced of their complicity, proves the immense strength of this rather new movement of organized crime. The Jewish mafia is nothing like their Irish or Italian predecessors in its American or European operations. They are richer, more international in scope and far more violent and ruthless. They kill children. They kill policemen and their families. They kill whomever they like.

ALEXANDER LEBED

There has been nothing like it before in the history of the globe. And they are just getting started.

The major figure in uncovering the web of secrecy that surrounds the Jewish mafia was a journalist named Robert I. Friedman, who died at an early age from a "tropical disease." He has interviewed the major figures in this underground and has uncovered their hiding spots and plans. After his book on the subject was published, major mafia leaders put a bounty on his head. The "Russian" mafia knows that it can kill with impunity, and, given their cozy relationship with European and American intelligence agencies, their immunity from real prosecution will only get more pronounced.

Friedman's work is breathtaking in scope, and this essay will cite him extensively, especially his book *Red Mafiya: How the Russian Mob Has Invaded America.* Friedman is not afraid to state the obvious, namely, that the entire "Russian" mafia is Jewish, without exception, and that they have used this as a shield to deflect criticism. This shield has permitted them to grow and prosper. Further, Friedman is also not afraid to admit that Jewish organizations throughout the

world, led by the Anti-Defamation League, are the beneficiaries of largesse coming from organized crime, and that the organizations in question are aware of it. In other words, Jewish organized crime is considered an acceptable part of Jewish life, and that Jewish organizations have actually lobbied law enforcement to stop investigations into this phenomenon, almost always with success. The confirmation of Zionist Michael Chertoff, to the post as chief of Homeland Security guarantees that Jewish organized crime in America will not be at the receiving end of the many stings that have targeted the Italian Mafia.

The roots of Jewish organized crime, it is said, go far back into tsarist times. Organized crime syndicates assisted Lenin's gangs in bank robberies and the creation of general mayhem. During the so-called revolution, it was difficult, sometimes impossible, to distinguish between Bolshevik ideologues and Jewish organized crime syndicates. They acted in nearly an identical manner.

However, in more modern times, they seem to have had their roots in the waning days of the stagnant USSR under Leonid Brezhnev. By the late 1970s, the Russian economy was driven by the black market, and the early stages of the Jewish mafia were involved in this black underground. In fact, the Russian socialist economy would have collapsed much sooner if it had not been propped up by the extensive black economy. Soon, the rulers of the black market became so powerful they were able to form their own "people's courts," which dispensed "justice" completely apart from the Soviet state, and away from its control. Many of these black marketeers had been recently released from the gulag system of prison camps in an earlier era for their black market activities, and the toughness that was required to survive these dungeons served this new criminal elite very well (Friedman, 9).

"These courts, controlled by the Jewish mob, were more powerful and acted more quickly than the regular municipal courts of New York City. Balagula had created a state within a state."

The black market acted as a safety valve for the Soviet state for decades, making all estimations of the strength of the Soviet economy subject to speculation. The black market provided many goods and services the overextended Soviet system could not provide. In the gulag, they had formed brotherhoods, much like blacks and Hispanics currently do today in prison. They formed Jewish bunds that, upon release, served to create deep bonds that exist today, maintaining a highly secretive organization almost impossible to deal with or penetrate.

Sen. Henry "Scoop" Jackson's famous bill, the Jackson-Vanick law, linked Soviet trade privileges to the treatment of Soviet Jews. It was a bill lobbied heavily for by American Jewish organizations. And while non-Jews could not emigrate from Russia, Jews could. Quickly, the KGB took this opportunity to dump its hardcore criminals into the United States, many who were Jewish, as conservatives cheered, believing, naively as usual, to have scored a major victory against the USSR. Much of the Jewish mafia's penetration into the United States came as a result of these Soviet "boatlifts," which were partially financed by groups such as the ADL or the Hebrew Aid Society. Given the substantial nature of the black market and the Soviet criminal underground, and its exclusively Jewish character, it is difficult to believe that the Jewish groups who were financing the immigration of Russian Jews to America were unaware of the connections of many of the new arrivals. Regardless, much of the money earmarked for immigration to Israel was pocketed by the mafia and redirected to settling Jews in New York—the New Promised Land.

Marat Balagula was one of these. A major Jewish crime figure, he bought a restaurant in Brighton Beach, Brooklyn, named it the Odessa (a major port city in Ukraine), and quickly converted it into a central recruiting base for mobsters. It was also closely linked with Zionist agencies in the area, including the women's group Hadassah, who used the establishment for meetings and fund raising dinners (Friedman, 17). This restaurant also became the seat of real political power in Brooklyn, for in the upstairs part of the establishment, Balagula and other Jewish mobsters would convene the "People's Courts," and their word was (and is) law. Ordinary courts in the area could not hope to compete with the mobsters, well protected by powerful Jewish groups within the city and the municipal government itself.

These courts, controlled by the Jewish mob, were more powerful and acted more quickly than the regular municipal courts of New York City. Balagula had created a state within a state. The Italian gangs in New York didn't know what hit them. Public executions and torturings were common in Brooklyn, and in broad daylight. Often, public murders would happen for the tiniest offenses, or to prove one's toughness. While the Italians were very cautious and deliberate, the Jewish mob was flamboyant and gratuitously violent.

Yuri Brokhin, another Jewish mobster who had already made a name for himself in America, and Balagula were heavily into stealing diamonds from jewelry stores and replacing them with cheap fakes. At one incident, narrated by Friedman, the pair pulled such a scam in Chicago, and was caught at the airport with $175,000. As it turns out, the duo was seen by a Jewish security guard in Chicago's O'Hare Airport wearing their phony Hassidic garb on the eve of Yom Kippur, when Jews are strictly forbidden to travel. This sloppiness got them caught. The duo was convicted, but as proof of the power of the Jewish mafia, they both got off without a jail sentence, having committed major grand larceny, among other crimes. Of course, Friedman does not speculate as to why this would be, since a major felony such as this often carried sentences over 20 years. Both Brokhin and Balagula were criminals in the USSR, and were able to transfer their wealth to America via Zionist and "charitable" organizations of Jewry.

A major connection between the halls of American political power and the Jewish mafia is the rabbi Ronald Greenwald. He knowingly did business with con artists and mafia figures, and used his major political connections to shield them. Greenwald

was a major player in CREEP, the re-election campaign for Richard Nixon in 1972. Greenwald was used heavily by Nixon and other Republicans to gain the Jewish vote, which he doubled for Nixon during that election (Friedman, 31) in the state of New York. Soon, the rabbi was given a post as an "advisor" to Nixon on "Jewish poverty programs," a post which certainly made some snicker at the time, though it was clear that Nixon owed Greenwald, and the rabbi made quick use of his new-found powers. He used his power to protect the mafia's bilking of Medicaid programs and other crimes that were never investigated by the authorities.

His post as head of the "Jewish poverty" initiative permitted him to shield those involved with such financial scams, as well as call off any and all FBI investigations of his friends. Part of the rise of Jewish mafia groups was the protection afforded it by Greenwald's political connections.

Greenwald was also instrumental in protecting Marc Rich, a billionaire Jewish investor with mob ties. Rich, a major player in the Clinton administration, swindled investors out of billions. Nothing was done, again, though negative media treatment against Rich was permitted largely because he did do business with Iran, and thus was considered a traitor by his fellow Jews. Eventually, Clinton pardoned Rich in a much-publicized case, and Rich is now free.

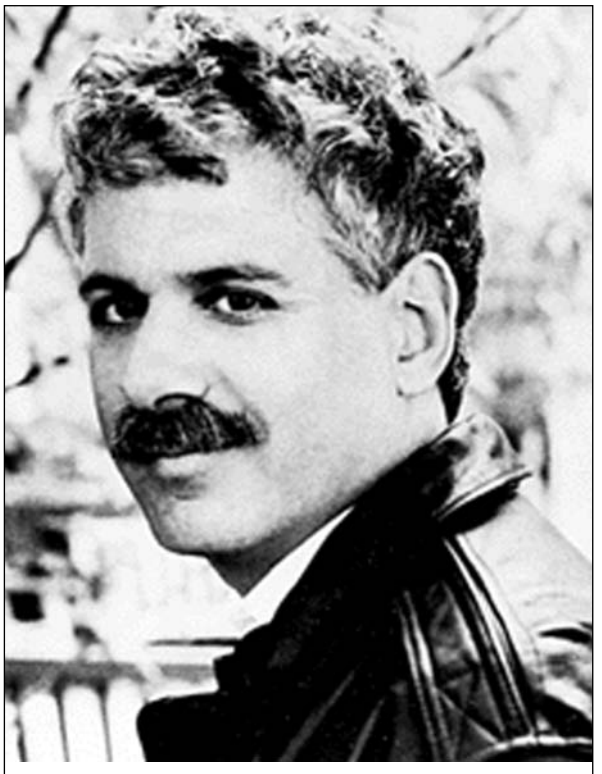

The investigative stories of Robert I. Friedman (1951-2002) appeared from the early 1980s. Allegedly, he died of a tropical blood disease. But many had their doubts and believed he was poisoned. The daring Jewish journalist made headlines exposing politicians, bankers and mobsters who preyed on the powerless. The ADL maligned him, death threats poured in, and he was badly beaten by West Bank thugs. Friedman warned the FBI of the threat posed by the first World Trade Center bombers and delivered vital reports on the long arms of the Russian Jewish mafia, which offered $100,000 to have him killed.

Jewish mafia investors all but took over Las Vegas, also with the political protection and patronage of Greenwald. Some years back, a movie was released called *Casino*, starring Robert DeNiro and Joe Pesci. Concerning itself with the takeover of Las Vegas, the film depicted Mr. Rothstein (played by the Jewish DeNiro) as the suave and successful entrepreneur, and Pesci as the typical Italian wiseguy, brash and insolent. Of course, the purpose of the movie was to absolve Jewish organized crime and transfer all blame to Italian mobsters. The opposite was true.

Balagula, before taking over Jewish mafia interests in the United States, acted as a mob functionary for the KGB. In his very own words, Balagula said that the "KGB gave him visas, no problem" (Friedman, 44) and was instrumental in sending him stolen art and jewels, which he sold to foreign tourists. The KGB also set him up as head of the largest food co-op in Ukraine, a position he quickly turned into a major black market operation with the blessings of the KGB. Near the end of the Cold War, members of the KGB viewed the Jewish crime syndicate as a source of possible new jobs for them after the old system was destroyed. So, not only did they have the patronage of the American political establishment under Greenwald, but also the decaying intelligence apparatus of the USSR as well.

BOOTLEGGING

What needs to be kept in mind about the bootlegging operation is that it was never small time. Nothing the Jewish mob did was ever small. This operation was multinational in scope. They had a fleet of massive oil tankers, tanker trucks and hundreds of gasoline stations and distributorships, all owned by Jews loyal to the mob. Balagula had created a massive mafia empire leading from North Africa to Saudi Arabia to Venezuela to Brooklyn. The Jewish mobsters developed an infrastructure within the oil trade that made them invincible. Mafia influence is substantial in the price of oil, as well as acting as the occasional go-between between the Mossad and Arab oil-producing sheikdoms. No one of substance was ever brought to justice.

* * *

With all the power that the Jewish mob has amassed, they are merely a pimple on the back of the master of them all, and a man who truly controls much of the globe. There is no one on Earth more powerful than he, and, as per usual, he remains unknown, left out of all press and television reports on the subject. The CIA considers him a "grave threat" to global security and the "world's most dangerous man" (Friedman). The fact that he remains almost unknown shows the power of the Zionist-controlled media and their relentless drive to suppress all investigation into Jewish crime. He has created a massive, global communications network and employs hundreds of Ph.D.s in computer science, physics and economics to run his massive financial empire. He has penetrated every stock exchange in the world and controls much of the trading therein.

He was also the mastermind of the largest money-laundering scheme in U.S. history, "washing" $7 billion through the Bank of New York, which is a major branch of the Federal Reserve and his bank of choice. His name is Semion Mogilevich, born in 1946.

Basing his first operations in Israel, where he fleeced Jewish refugees from Russia, Mogilevich acquired Hungarian citizen-

ship after making the comment that the biggest problem with Israel is that there are "too many Jews there." However, he single-handedly controls the brothels in Israel, where Ukrainian and Russian girls are forced into sexual slavery. This is legal in Israel if the girls are non-Jews. The name of Mogilevich has been left out of every report on the phenomenon in Israel, Ukraine or the United States.

Mogilevich also controls the vodka trade in Russia and Central Europe.

Most ominously, Mogilevich has bought Hungary's armaments industry. In other words, he controls the military equipment being manufactured in Hungary. He has his own army, artillery, mechanized infantry, antiaircraft guns and missiles of all types. NATO has said that he is a "threat to the stability of Europe," though his name remains little known. This mobster is militarily more powerful than many European countries. He has nuclear weapons from the former Warsaw Pact countries and is presently trading with various governments and providing them with nuclear technology. He has agents in the intelligence agencies of all European countries, which means that he may never be prosecuted, for he is made aware of any pending investigation into his activities, which quickly gets quashed.

German television reported that the German intelligence service, the BND, had entered into secret negotiations with Mogilevich whereby the latter would supply information on his rivals in Russia. He has a similar arrangement with French intelligence. He has close connections to the Mossad, which destroyed his criminal file (Friedman, 245-247). Therefore he is immune to prosecution and travels freely. He controls the black market from Central Europe to Russia. He has a Rockefeller connection as well, as his main economics advisor, Igor Fisherman was a consultant to Chase Manhattan Bank. Friedman writes, concerning the Fed and its relations to Mogilevich: "While the bank has not been charged with any wrongdoing, some investigators believe that the money laundering could not have taken place unless senior bank officials were bought off or otherwise involved" (259). When the Justice Department began a criminal investigation into Mogilevich (which went nowhere), he accused the Department of an "anti-Semitic conspiracy."

George W. Bush's professed mentor, Natan Sharansky, has long and deep ties to organized crime. The Congress, State Department and the CIA all have lengthy dossiers on Sharansky, who acted as a bridge between the Republican Party and Jewish thugs in a similar manner to Rabbi Greenwald. Sharansky, knowing his power, simply refused to sever his ties with organized crime, infusing the Jewish mafia into the highest echelons of the Bush administration. A pattern emerges in relation to the Republican Party: Russian Jews usually pose as "anti-Communists." They did this partially because they had been arrested by security services for their black market activities, but also because this posture would make them valuable to Republican operatives and the Beltway "conservative movement." Their reputations as "dissidents" protected them almost as much as their religion.

Because of this, George W.'s father also refused to cooperate with several investigations into Russian mob activities in Switzerland. The CIA has commented that there is no "major Russian mob figure that does not carry an Israeli passport," but the Israeli state refuses to take any action against the gangsters. Yitzhak Rabin was the one exception, and met with Mossad figures, as well as Shin Bet and Israel's FBI, to combat organized crime, believing that it could destabilize Israel. Within a few days, he was murdered. His successor, Shimon Peres, shelved the recommendations formulated under Rabin, where they collect dust to this day.

George W.'s father refused to cooperate with several investigations into Russian mob activities in Switzerland. The CIA has commented that there is no "major Russian mob figure that does not carry an Israeli passport."

CAUSES

It might be worthwhile to delve into some of the causes of this phenomenon. Why the Jews? It is true that many culture groups have engaged in ethnic based organized crime, but it seems only the Italians get frequently mentioned. Today, Chechen, Hispanic and Albanian gangs are growing in power, but none has come close to being even a footnote to the Jewish clans. Few people in the FBI, CIA or DEA speak Hebrew or Yiddish. Some Jewish mobsters go back and forth between languages, including Russian, so as to make themselves more indecipherable.

The power of the Jewish gangs is wielded more ruthlessly than any other criminal gang. Jewish mobsters enjoy inflicting pain, they murder children as well as unarmed men and women. The old code of honor among Irish and Italian gangsters is nonexistent. These old-time mobsters would only kill another mobster. The Jewish gangs have no regard for these rules, and thus are more feared. The sheer arrogance of the Jewish gangsters and their outrageous self-assurance have allowed their "competition" among the Italian gangs to take a very cautious stance toward their Jewish counterparts.

The state of Israel is a major factor in the rise and power of the Jewish mafia. Jewish drug dealers, child porn pushers and slave traders are free from prosecution in Israel. Israel does not consider these to be crimes, again, so long as the victims are non-Jews. The mafia proved its power in the murder of Yitzhak Rabin. The Israeli state will not extradite its citizens to non-Jewish countries, and, therefore, Jewish murderers can quite easily escape punishment in Israel.

The unique situation in the former USSR, and the fact that Jews predominated in the Soviet bureaucracy, provides another link in the rise of the mafia. Jews predominated in the earlier and more primitive black market in Russia, and thus these groups were physically more ready to take advantage of the crisis in Russia beginning in the mid-1980s.

Jewish organized crime, connected to both the KGB and Mossad, automatically had the skids greased to remain off the radar screen for allied intelligence agencies.

Likely the most important factor is the complete control of the media by Jewish families and the power of the ADL in American culture. The power of the Jews in America is so great that any serious investigation into Jewish crime will see shrill attacks from every major media outlet in America. In terms of public relations, it is just not worth it. Therefore, one will see a television program like *The Sopranos* about Italian mobsters, but one will never see the same program featuring Jewish mobsters.

WHAT CAN BE DONE?

There is very little that can be done at this time. There is every reason to believe that soon, nationalists and Revisionists will be targeted by Jewish criminals with strong ties to the Mossad. The fate of the west is being decided in Moscow, not in Washington, D.C. or New York. Russian President Vladimir Putin needs to continue to centralize power in his own person. His elimination of provincial governors was meant primarily as a crime fighting campaign, as local governors were making peace with the crime bosses. Putin also needs to continue to reform the military and security services, making them more and more loyal to the new Russian order. Putin should begin publicly drawing attention to the global power of the bosses and the connivance of western powers in their rise and present prosperity.

The state of Israel is a major factor in the rise and power of the Jewish mafia. Jewish drug dealers, child porn pushers and slave traders are free from prosecution in Israel.

The ruble should be made non-convertible (so as to prevent its manipulation by crime bosses in the currency markets), and a strong Sino-Slavic trading bloc needs to be solidified. Police work in Russia is now a rough business. Poorly paid policemen need to be supplemented by local militias to begin direct and militant confrontations with organized crime and corruption wherever it might arise. Putin has the popularity and the power to create a major security bloc against organized crime, as well as capitalist imperialism. Russian banks need to come under state control, and be purged of all criminal elements. Furthermore, the church, currently the second most popular institution in Russia after Putin, needs to place its powerful seal on the development of a mob-free Russia, and call on all Russians to repent and begin building a nationalist and communitarian system. Agriculture and the village commune should receive government support to repopulate the countryside, making Russia self-sufficient in food.

And, of course, Russia's extremely important and strategic oil and natural gas reserves need to be protected by interior ministry troops and placed under government control if need be. Putin, the nationalists and the church have tremendous popularity and influence. This capital should be spent on developing a nationalist system dedicated to purging Russia of Jewish-inspired crime, imperialism, depopulation and liberalism. He is already moving in this direction, and Russian economic growth and a low inflation and unemployment rate are its fruits.

❖

ENDNOTE:

This article is based chiefly on: Robert I. Friedman, *Red Mafiya: How the Russian Mob Has Invaded America*, 288 pages, hardcover, Little, Brown; May 1, 2000; mass market paperback publisher: Berkley Publishing Group (2002). Other books of similar interest: *Russian Mafia in America: Immigration, Culture, and Crime* by James O. Finckenauer; *Comrade Criminal: Russia's New Mafiya,* by Stephen Handelman; *Godfather of the Kremlin: The Decline of Russia in the Age of Gangster Capitalism* by Paul Klebnikov; *Darkness at Dawn: The Rise of the Russian*

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson received his Ph.D. in political science at the University of Nebraska. He is widely published in both peer-reviewed journals as well as popular journals of opinion. He is presently a college professor in Pennsylvania. He lives with his family in Chambersburg. He may be contacted c/o The Barnes Review.

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, former editor of The Barnes Review. Academic historians, liberals and Communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. Quality softcover, #368, 246 pages, ***$24.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint

A true account of the exploits of Russia's "mad monk," Dr. Elizabeth Judas corrects many of the historical misnomers that have circulated about Rasputin since his death during the Bolshevik Revolution. A real eye opener and a great read. Softcover, 216 pages, #426, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The East Came West

After WWII, the British and Americans turned their backs on the millions of Russians who fought against Bolshevism and sent these Russian patriots back to Stalin to face torture, firing squad or lifelong slavery. A masterful telling of this Allied betrayal. Softcover, 224 pages, #434, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

S&H charges apply. $3 per book inside U.S. $6 per book outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Who Murdered James Forrestal?

New Evidence About Suspicious 'Suicide'

STRONG EVIDENCE THAT THE DEATH OF THE NATION'S FIRST SECRETARY OF DEFENSE, James Forrestal, on May 22, 1949, was the result of murder and not the officially proclaimed "suicide," was presented to the McClendon Study Group in Washington on March 1, 2006, by investigator David Martin. His case can perhaps be compared to the much later "Arkancide" of Vince Foster. The main difference is that in 1949 hardly anyone believed the U.S. government could be filled with such murderous criminals.

BY JAMES P. TUCKER JR.

Investigator David Martin presented evidence at the March 1, 2006, session of the National Press Club that Secretary of Defense James Forrestal was killed because of his opposition to the creation of the state of Israel. President Truman had only recently recognized the new state of Israel, saying publicly that he did so under tremendous pressure.

Government officials claimed Forrestal killed himself by jumping from the 16th floor of the Bethesda Naval Hospital, where he had been forcibly confined for "depression." But the official report on Forrestal's death has never been made public. Forrestal's voluminous diary was confiscated and never made public. Even an official summary of the death did not claim suicide; bureaucrats simply chose to reach that conclusion.

His brother, Henry Forrestal, was convinced he was killed. There was no police investigation, which is routine in such cases. Forrestal had been abruptly removed as the secretary of defense on March 28 and had been kept against his will at the hospital since April 2. His visitors were limited and handpicked. Henry was only allowed to visit after threatening a public spectacle. He found his brother in an upbeat mood, planning his post-hospital life.

Investigator David Martin has recently revealed at the National Press Club in Washington, D.C., that he believes that James Forrestal (left) was murdered and did not commit suicide as the official record insinuates. Forrestal, who was a journalist in his early years, planned on buying a newspaper and exposing "Roosevelt-Truman administration secrets."

"Notice what is missing," Martin said. There is no conclusion of suicide. They just tell us that Forrestal died from a fall from a high point in the building and that he had been depressed, but they don't say who [or what] was responsible for the fall. . . . The findings upon which these conclusions are based were kept secret, and they remain secret to this day."

The official statement makes no attempt to explain the dressing-gown sash that was tied tightly around Forrestal's neck. If he planned to jump to his death, why bother putting a sash around his neck? Who did tie the sash and jerk it tight?

Forrestal had become the first secretary of defense when the old War Department and Navy Department were merged after World War II and the Air Force made a separate service. Oddly, he had opposed creating the department he headed, fearful about what President Dwight Eisenhower would later describe as the "military-industrial complex."

Martin noted that some suicide theory advocates argue that, since Forrestal no longer held government office, there was no motive for killing him. Martin countered that there was plenty of motive, because the wealthy Forrestal planned to buy a newspaper and write a book denouncing U.S. policies toward Israel.

"His big offense was opposition to the creation of the state of Israel," Martin said. "The entire foreign policy establishment, led by Secretary of State [George C.] Marshall, felt the same way. But the strong-willed Forrestal was the lightning rod for the supporters of Israel. He had received threatening telephone calls. And he complained of being followed and electronically bugged. It has also been credibly reported that the Zionists attempted to blackmail him over the financial assistance his banking firm, Dillon, Read had [allegedly] given to the Nazis prior to World War II."

Forrestal had planned for his book and newspaper "to expose a number of Roosevelt-Truman administration secrets, especially related to the machinations that brought the United States into World War II and the wartime policies that advanced the interests of the Soviet Union," Martin said. "His voluminous dairy was confiscated by the Truman White House and its full contents have never been revealed."

While not ruling out that someone in the Truman administration might have been responsible for Forrestal's death, Martin said: "One should not overlook the ruthless record of the Israelis, from the assassinations of Lord Moyne and Count Bernadotte and the bombing of the King David Hotel, all of which pre-dated Forrestal's death, right up to the more recent massacres in Qana and Jenin and the systematic assassination of Palestinian leaders." ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Hoopes, Townsend, and Douglas Brinkley, *Driven Patriot: The Life and Times of James Forrestal*, Naval Institute Press, 2000.

Huie, William Bradford, "Untold facts in the Forrestal case," *American Mercury* magazine (January 1, 1950).

Simpson, Cornell, *The death of James Forrestal*, Western Islands, 1966.

http://www.dcdave.com/article4/021110.html

Veteran journalist **James P. Tucker Jr.** spent many years as a member of the "elite" media in Washington. Since 1975 he has won widespread recognition, here and abroad, for his pursuit of on-the-scene stories reporting the conspiracy and intrigues of global power blocs such as the Bilderberg Group and the Trilateral Commission. Tucker is presently the senior editor at *American Free Press* newspaper in Washington, D.C.

In 1940 Franklin D. Roosevelt appointed James Forrestal as one of his advisers, working as a liaison officer between the president, the Treasury Department and other governmental financial agencies. Roosevelt was impressed with Forrestal and in August 1940 he was appointed under secretary of the Navy. In 1941 he went to London to negotiate the Lend-Lease Agreement. On April 23, 1944, Forrestal became secretary of the Navy. Forrestal held the post until September 1947, when he became secretary of Defense. Above, Forrestal is shown shaking hands with Harry S Truman as Truman calls attention to an award Forrestal had recently received.

After World War II, Forrestal became associated with the campaign against communism. Naturally this upset liberals in Washington. Hostile journalists made claims that Forrestal had owned shares in large companies in Nazi Germany and had used his influence to stop the bombing of German cities during World War II. Harry S Truman on March 28, 1949, forced him to resign from office. Soon afterward, Forrestal, allegedly suffering from depression, was admitted to Bethesda Hospital. On May 22, 1949 James Forrestal died. His body, dead or alive, plunged from a 16th-floor hospital window. Was it a suicide or was it murder? Above, the room and the window from which Forrestal "threw himself." Some investigators focused on shards of glass, found far from the broken window in the middle of the room, which they say shed doubt on Forrestal's "suicide." Others wondered why a dressing-gown sash was tied tightly around Forrestal's neck.

Historians as Tools of the Global Elite

Court Historians Regurgitate New Versions of Prewar and Wartime Propaganda Dressed Up as History

"TO THE VICTOR BELONG THE SPOILS," the old saying goes. It might be amended to say, "To the victor belongs the privilege of writing history." Julius Caesar certainly recognized that when he wrote in *Commentaries on the Gallic War, Book I,* that "It is the law of war for conquerors to deal with the conquered at their pleasure"—and that, of course, included the writing of "court" history. Another writer, a diplomat and scientist, Benjamin Franklin, had his own twist on the subject, declaring in *Poor Richard's Almanac* that, "Historians relate, not so much what is done, as what they would have believed [by the people]." This distortion of history is what Revisionists are fighting against.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

In the years following both World War I and World War II when real historians such as Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes and his colleagues dared to suggest that the postwar histories, written by the victors, were hardly more than the product of "court historians" essentially regurgitating new versions of prewar and wartime propaganda dressed up as "history," Barnes and his fellow Revisionists were defamed as "conspiracy theorists" and worse.

However, with even the most cursory review of the role that many eminent and "respected" American postwar historians played as top-level intelligence officers during World War II, for example, one cannot help but wonder how reliable their academic accounts of the history of that period were.

In 1987 Yale University professor Robin W. Winks (now deceased) published his award-winning 607-page book, *Cloak & Gown: Scholars in the Secret War, 1939-1961* (New Haven: Yale University Press) outlining the very substantial (but until then largely little-known) details surrounding the involvement of American academics in the activities of the CIA and its World War II predecessor, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS).

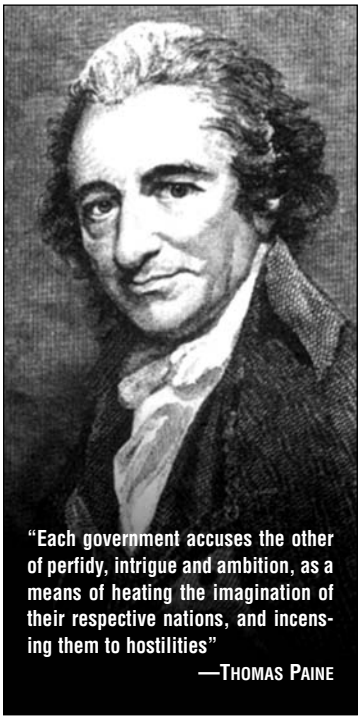

"Each government accuses the other of perfidy, intrigue and ambition, as a means of heating the imagination of their respective nations, and incensing them to hostilities"
—THOMAS PAINE

In his book, Winks provided readers with an eye-opening list of the names of some—but far from all—American academics (largely historians) who served in the OSS during World War II and were therefore part of (and directing) America's official covert intelligence operations against the enemy. The list is remarkable and demonstrates that there is reason to suggest the ties between academia and the U.S. government propaganda apparatus are even more profound than Harry Elmer Barnes may have suspected.

Many of the names will be immediately familiar. The names constitute a veritable laundry list of those whom Barnes quite correctly called "the court historians" and whom—by virtue of their wartime roles in the propaganda operations of the OSS—revolutionary statesman Thomas Paine might have been foreshadowing. He wrote of wartime propagandists in *The Rights of Man* declaring: "Each government accuses the other of perfidy, intrigue and ambition, as a means of heating the imagination of their respective nations, and incensing them to hostilities"—not only during wartime but afterward as well. And that is why there is the need for Revisionist scholars to continue fighting to bring history into accord with the facts, wartime and postwar

Spies Turned 'Court Historians'

The World War II-era Office of Strategic Services (OSS) was the forerunner of the modern CIA, and also the spawning ground for a host of American academics who rose to prominence in postwar years. Most of these ex-spies—with little deviation—touted the "official" U.S.-British-Zionist intelligence propaganda version of the events that led up to the war, accounts of the war's conduct and the twists of history that followed. Not for nothing did such independent historians as Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes refer to these characters as the "court historians."

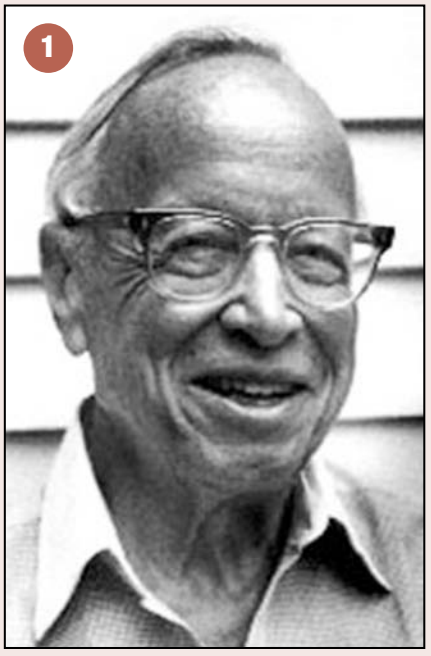

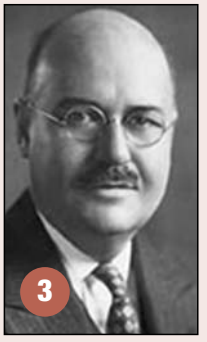

Among the ex-OSS spies who became influential postwar arbiters of "official" history included (1) Arthur Schlesinger Jr., (2) Carl William Blegen and (3) James Phinney Baxter.

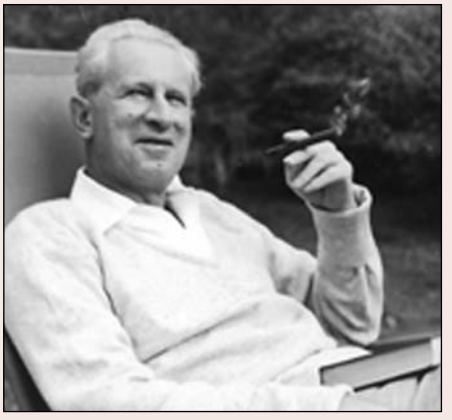

Above, Herbert Marcuse: It wasn't "Hanoi Jane" Fonda or Huey Newton and the Black Panthers who invented the ideas and slogans that came to be identified with the "drop out" generation. It was Marcuse, drawing on Hegel, Marx and Sigmund Freud, who introduced the theory of "the great refusal," meaning that individuals should reject and subvert the existing social order as repressive and conformist without waiting for a revolution. Marcuse left Germany one step ahead of the Gestapo to bring his "enlightenment" to America. He taught philosophy at various U.S. universities until his death in 1979.

propaganda notwithstanding.

What follows is the list of OSS-spawned academics taken from Winks's book, including the sometimes-glowing descriptions that Winks provided:

James Phinney Baxter III, president of Williams College;

Carl Blegen, professor of history, University of Cincinnati, and a leading authority on American immigration and ethnic history;

Crane Brinton, professor of history, Harvard University, perhaps the leading historian of ideas on the European front;

Dr. Frederick Burkhardt, director of the American Council of Learned Societies;

John Christopher, professor of history, University of Rochester, who with Brinton and Robert Lee Wolff wrote an extremely influential (and extremely successful) textbook, *History of Civilization*, immediately after the war, a text that became one of two that dominated the market for the immediate postwar generation of undergraduate students. "Brinton, Christopher and Wolff," as the text was known, reflected the synoptic view the authors developed while in the OSS, and it would not be totally revised until 1983;

Dr. Ray Cline, who wrote a first-rate volume in the official history of World War II and then returned to the intelligence profession. He became the CIA's deputy director for intelligence from 1962 to 1966;

John Clive, professor of history, Harvard University, a major figure in 19th century British studies;

Gordon Craig, professor of history, Princeton and later Stanford universities, author of the leading books on the role of the military in German history;

John Curtiss, professor of history, Duke University, an authority on France;

Harold C. Deutsch, professor of history, University of Minnesota, also an important figure in the development of modern German history in the United States;

Donald M. Dozer, professor of history, University of California, Santa Barbara, a Latin Americanist;

Dr. Allan Evans, a medievalist from Yale who remained with the Department of State at the end of the war;

John K. Fairbank, professor of Chinese history at Harvard University, the leading sinologist of his generation;

Franklin L. Ford, professor of history, Harvard University, and the dean of Harvard College during the student disorders of the late 1960s;

Felix Gilbert, historian at the Institute for Advanced Study in Princeton, New Jersey, an elegant diplomatist;

S. Everett Gleason, who worked with William Langer in the OSS and after, and returned to become the State Department's historian;

Moses Hadas, professor of classics, Columbia University, who wrote on the expansion of the Roman empire;

Samuel W. Halperin, professor of history, University of Chicago, and after the war editor of *The Journal of Modern History*;

Henry B. Hill, professor of history, University of Kansas, who developed British history there and later at Wisconsin;

Hajo Holborn, Sterling professor of history, Yale University, who worked on occupation policy for Germany at the end of the war and wrote on the history of military occupation, becoming a dominant

figure in the training of postwar Germanists;

H. Stuart Hughes, professor of history, Harvard University, who moved on from where Crane Brinton had left off in European intellectual (and especially Italian) history, and unsuccessfully ran for the House of Representatives in Massachusetts;

Sherman Kent, who left Yale to preside over ONE, the Office of National Estimates, at the CIA;

Clinton Knox, who also left the historical profession, becoming ambassador to Guinea;

Leonard Krieger, who returned from the OSS to become a professor at Yale and then of German intellectual history at the University of Chicago;

William L. Langer, the outstanding European diplomatic historian of his generation;

Val Lorwin, professor of history, University of Oregon, and the nation's leading authority on the Low Countries;

Herbert Marcuse, who moved from history to philosophy at Brandeis and the University of California, and from the contemplative life to that of guru to the student revolt during the war in Vietnam;

Henry Cord Meyer, professor of history, Pomona College, another leading Germanist who left Yale for the West Coast;

Saul K. Padover, professor at the New School for Social Research, authority on Jefferson and democratic thought, and a pioneer lecturer on American history at a wide range of universities overseas;

Michael B. Petrovich, professor of history, University of Wisconsin, who developed Russian studies there;

David H. Pinckney, professor of history, first at the University of Missouri and then the University of Washington, a major force in French history and, like Brinton, Craig, Fairbank, Holborn, Langer, and Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr., a president of the American Historical Association, perhaps the highest honor the discipline can bestow on one of its own;

David M. Potter, professor of history, Yale University (and later at Stanford), who with Ralph Gabriel and Norman Holmes Pearson firmly established American studies at Yale;

Conyers Read, professor of history, University of Pennsylvania, an authority on Elizabethan England and the prime mover behind the Council on Foreign Relations in Philadelphia;

Henry L. Roberts, professor of history, Columbia University, who followed Geroid Robinson in developing a front-rank Russian studies program at that institution;

Elspeth D. Rostow, University of Texas, who with her husband, Walt Whitman Rostow, worked out major interpretations on American foreign policy;

John E. Sawyer, economic historian who left Yale to become president of Williams College and then of the Mellon Foundation;

Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr., professor of history, Harvard University, polymath, adviser to and historian for the Kennedys before his transition to a Schweitzer chair at the City University of New York;

Bernadotte E. Schmitt, who after the war lived in retirement, lauded as the leading historian of the causes of WWI;

Carl E. Schorske, professor of history at Wesleyan and then Princeton University, an authority on European intellectual history;

Raymond Sontag, professor of history, University of California at Berkeley, the first of the old OSS team to publicly remind the student generation of the 1960s of his service and of why academics had felt it appropriate to engage in intelligence work, which he had continued to do as a consultant to ONE;

L.S. Stavrianos, professor of history, Northwestern University, who carried the idea of global history further than any other scholar, in a series of notable texts;

Richard P. Stebbins, a man Sherman Kent felt could turn out more work of high quality than anyone else in his shop, who became director of the Council on Foreign Relations;

Paul R. Sweet, who also remained with the State Department, in charge of its official histories and archives;

Alexander Vucinich, professor of history, San Jose State University, a leading authority on Eastern Europe;

Wayne S. Vucinich, professor of history, Stanford University, who covered the same waterfront;

Paul L. Ward, who became the executive director of the American Historical Association;

Albert Weinberg, technically a political scientist, although the author of a fine historical analysis of American imperial expansion, who remained in government work after the war;

Robert Lee Wolff, professor of history, Harvard University, that institution's outstanding authority on Eastern Europe;

John H. Wuorinen, professor of history, Columbia University, who covered Scandinavia and in particular Finland;

T. Cuyler Young, professor of archeology, Princeton University, who, with Richard Frye at Harvard (who also was in the OSS), pioneered Iranian studies in the United States.

"This list, needless to say, is highly revealing, if only because it demonstrates how closely American academics have been linked to the intelligence community, and in this case, during wartime."

This list, needless to say, is highly revealing, if only because it demonstrates how closely American academics have been linked to the intelligence community, and in this case, during wartime. The truth is that—despite the passing of decades—nothing has changed. The American academic community has consistently been influenced by—and in many respects, has been a part of—the high-level policy-makers, war-planners, and other elements of the ruling elite. ❖

Michael Collins Piper is a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* ($25), called the definitive work on the JFK execution. He is also the author of *The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America* ($19.95) and *The High Priests of War* ($19.95). Order any of these books from TBR Book Club by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices. Add $3 per book S&H.

Pagan Religious Origins of the Ancient Israelites

Our culture leads us to believe that the religion of the Israelites was something unique. But if you look at its roots in ancient Palestine, it really is just another one of many pagan religions that was popular at the time. And even today, we find Jews worshipping many strange gods.

By John Tiffany

Increasing evidence of similarities between Canaanite and Israelite societies has led to a major change in the scientific understanding of the relationship between these two societies. Rather than viewing them as two separate cultures, some scholars now define Israelite culture, and in turn Jewish culture, as a subset and continuation of Canaanite culture. (Smith, Mark S., *The Early History of God; Yahweh and the Other Deities in Ancient Israel [2d ed.],* 2002, 25)

The early Israelites were "henotheists" rather than monotheists. (Believing in your own tribal god or gods, while acknowledging the gods of neighboring peoples, is called henotheism.)

There are many examples that can be taken from Israelite scriptures such as the Torah or Old Testament: Psalm 82 ("God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods"), e.g., appears to represent a henotheistic stage of Israelite religion, as do such passages as the victory song in Exodus 15 ("Who among the gods is like you, O Lord? Who is like you, majestic in holiness, awesome in glory, working wonders?").

The idea of human sacrifice is one of the worst pagan ideas. Abram (later renamed Abraham) was a pagan from near Babylon and was told by God, according to the Bible, to sacrifice his own son Isaac, but was prevented by God in the form of an angel from carrying out the deed. Abram was supposedly chosen by God and set apart from all other people. The Jews in later days claim to have inherited his unique endowment and even to this day call themselves the "chosen people," often viewing themselves as some sort of master race. This painting of the foiled sacrifice of Isaac was created in 1634 by Rembrandt and is now in the Hermitage in St. Petersburg, Russia.

Baal was an Israelite god about equally as popular as Yahweh: "You, Judah, have as many gods as you have towns; you have set up as many altars to burn sacrifices to Baal as there are streets in Jerusalem." (Jeremiah, 11:13-14)

Judaism, an offshoot of ancient Israelitism, borrowed, as did Israelitism, from other ancient religions. Judea, where the original form of Judaism *per se* got its start (hence the name), was just one of dozens of tiny eastern Mediterranean states, and early Judaism was just one of dozens of state religions.

For example, Moses got his information directly from God, according to the Torah. However, many other tribes of that era also got their holy laws straight from God, according to their own scriptures. Of course they had different names for God, and the God of each tribe was slightly different from the God of the next tribe. The Egyptians got their laws from their god Thoth. The Minoans got their laws from Zeus. The Spartans got their laws from Apollo. The Persians got their laws from their god Ahura Mazda. The Getae got their laws from their god Hestia. Similarly, the Israelites got their laws from their god Yahweh. (Diodorus Siculus, 1st century B.C.)

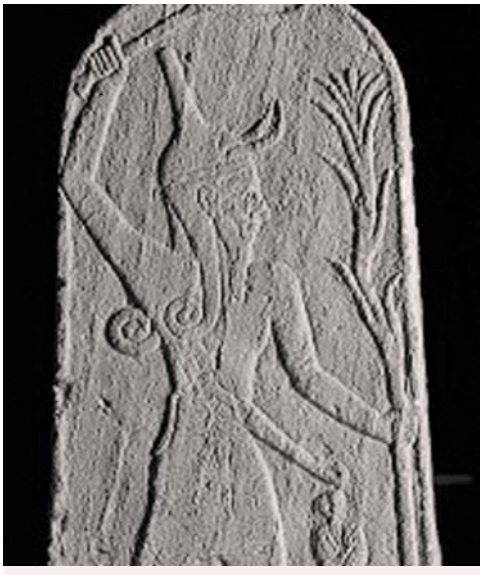

Shown is the "Baal of Lightning" stele, 1900-1750 B.C., from Ras Shamra. The chief Canaanite/ Israelite fertility gods were Baal and Ashtoreth. Baal (the son of El) was revered as the god with power over rain, wind, clouds, and therefore over fertility. Ashtoreth was a Semitic goddess derived from the Babylonian Ishtar.

We can read about ancient Canaanite religion in Canaanite clay tablets dug up at Ras Shamra in Syria (old Ugarit). We may also read about ancient Israelite religion from the Old Testament. Ugarit fell centuries before ancient Israel existed; so if there was borrowing, it had to be from Canaanite to Israelite, not vice versa.

For the following, *Kanaanaische und aramaische Inschriften* (KAI) and *Die Keilalphabetischen Texte aus Ugarit* (KTU) are standard references for Ugaritic textual material.

The Canaanite (or West Semitic) background of Israel's culture extended to the realm of religion. This is evident from the terminology for cultic sacrifices and personnel. BH [Biblical Hebrew] sacrificial language with corresponding terms in Ugaritic and/or Phoenician includes:

Zebah, "slaughtered offering," a BH term applied to sacrifices in the cults of both Yahweh (Gen. 46:l; Exod. 10:25; 18:12; Hos. 3:4; 6:6; 9:4; Amos 5:25) and Baal (2 Kings 10:19,24; cf. KTU 1.116.1; 1.127; 1.148; KAI 69:12, 14; 74:10);

Zebah hayyamim, "the annual slaughtered offering" (1 Sam. 1:21; 2: 19; 20:6; cf. KAI 26 A II:19-III:2; C IV2-5);

Selamim, "offering of well-being/greeting" (Leviticus 3; cf. KTU 1.105.9; 109; KAI 69:3; 120:2);

Neder, offering of a vow (Numbers 30; Deuteronomy 12; cf. Ugaritic *ndr*, KTU 1.127.2; cf. *mdr*, 1.119.30; KAI 155:l; 156; cf. 18:l; 45:1);

Minhah, "tribute offering" (Lev. 2:1-16; cf. CIS 14:5; KAI 69:14; 145:12-13); and

Kaltl, "holocaust" (Deut. 33:10; Lev. 6:15-16; 1 Sam. 7:9; Ps. 51:21; cf. Deut. 13:17; cf. KTU 1.115.10; KAI 69: 3, 5, 7; 74:5). (Smith, *op. cit.*)

Israelite sacrifice was pagan sacrifice. Israelite worship was pagan worship directed at the Jewish tribal god. Judaism was simply the version of paganism that developed in Judea.

In later times, for unknown reasons, the Israelites changed from henotheism to a form of monotheism, although the changeover was not complete.

In the words of Roman Emperor Julian "the Apostate": "The Jews behave like the gentiles [pagans] except that they acknowledge only one god. This is something distinctive to them, but alien to us. As for everything else, though, we share common ground—temples, sanctuaries, altars, rituals of purification, certain injunctions where we do not diverge from one another at all, or only in insignificant ways." (Julian, *Against the Galileans*)

Religious historian Mircea Eliade lists Jewish myths copied from earlier ancient cultures: "Genesis preserved a whole mythology of the traditional type. It begins with the cosmogony and the creation of man, paints the paradisiacal existence of the ancestors, relates the drama of the fall which justifies the flood, and concludes with the loss of linguistic unity. As in the archaic and traditional cultures, this mythology explains the origin of the world and the actual human condition." (Mircea Eliade, *A History of Religious Ideas*, v. 1, sec. 55)

Besides Baal, Biblical texts attest to Yahweh and El as different gods sanctioned by early Israel. For example, Genesis 49:24-25 presents a series of El epithets separate from the mention of Yahweh in verse 18. This passage does not clarify the relative status of the two gods in early Israel, but only shows that they could be named separately in the same poem. More helpful is the text of the Septuagint and one of the Dead Sea Scrolls (4QDeut) for Deuteronomy 32:8-9, which cast Yahweh in the role of one of the divine sons, understood as being fathered by El, called El Elyon in the first line:

> When the Most High (El Elyon) allotted peoples for inheritance,
> When He divided up humanity,
> He fixed the boundaries for peoples,
> According to the number of the divine sons;
> For Yahweh's portion is his people,
> Jacob {Israel] His own inheritance.
>
> —Deuteronomy 32:8-9

This passage presents a cosmic order in which each deity received its own nation. Israel was the nation that Yahweh

ESAIAS BAITEL/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Kaparot is an ancient and mystical custom connected to the Jewish holiday of Yom Kippur. The kaparot ceremony involves taking a chicken and waving it over one's head while reciting this prayer: "This is my exchange, this is my substitute, this is my atonement. This chicken will go to its death while I will enter and proceed to a good long life and peace." Then the chicken is slaughtered, and it (or its cash value) is given to the poor. Kaparot literally means "atonements," but in the sense of "ransom." Traditionally, a rooster is swung around one's head and is then slaughtered. Like the Tashlikh ceremony of Rosh Hashanah, Kaparot is a folk ceremony that have had superstitious, pagan origins.

received, yet El was the head of the pantheon and Yahweh only one of its members. This reading points to an old phase of Israel's religion when El held a preeminent position apart from the status of Yahweh. Apparently, originally El was Israel's chief god, as suggested by the name Isra-el.

Sometimes God changes his name. Exodus 6:2-3 identifies the old god El Shadday with Yahweh:

"And God said to Moses, 'I am Yahweh. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as El Shadday, but by my name Yahweh I did not make myself known to them.' "

This passage shows that Yahweh, as such, was unknown to the patriarchs. Rather, they are depicted as worshippers of El. In Israel, El's characteristics and epithets became part of the repertoire of descriptions of Yahweh. Like El in the Ugaritic texts, Yahweh is described as a patriarchal god, enthroned amid the assembly of divine beings.

Of course, all the above only scratches the surface of the pagan roots of Judaism, but it suffices to show that what today we call the Jewish religion was pagan from the beginning; it is not just a matter of pagan elements being added in more recent times, although that, too, has occurred.

JEWISH PAGANISM TODAY

The Jews of today, a self-invented people having little to do with the ancient Israelites, have their own form of paganism, although they are touted as the inventors of monotheism.

According to the cabbala, the universe is ruled not by one god but by several strange deities, of various characters and influences, emanated by a dim, distant "First Cause."

Omitting many details, one can summarize the system as follows. From the First Cause, first a male god called "Wisdom" or "Father" and then a female goddess called "Knowledge" or "Mother" were emanated or born. From the incestuous marriage of these two, a pair of younger gods were born: Son, also called by many other names such as "Small Face" or "The Holy Blessed One"; and Daughter, also called "Lady" (or "Matronit," a word derived from Latin), "Shekhinah," "Queen" and so on.

These two younger gods should be united, but their union is prevented by the machinations of Satan, who in this system is a very important and independent personage. The Creation was undertaken by the First Cause in order to allow them to unite. but because of the Fall they became more disunited than ever, and indeed Satan has managed to come very close to the divine Daughter and even to rape her (either seemingly or in fact—opinions differ on this). The creation of the Jewish people was undertaken in order to mend the break caused by Adam and Eve, and under Mount Sinai this was for a moment achieved: the male god Son, incarnated in Moses, was united with the goddess Shekhinah.

"Judaism, an offshoot of ancient Israelitism, borrowed from other ancient religions. Judea was just one of dozens of tiny eastern Mediterranean states, and early Judaism was just one of dozens of state religions."

Unfortunately, the sin of the Golden Calf again caused disunity in the godhead; but the repentance of the Jewish people has mended matters to some extent. Similarly, each incident of biblical Jewish history is believed to be associated with the union or disunion of the divine pair. The supposed Jewish conquest of Palestine from the Canaanites and the building of the first and second temples are particularly propitious for their union, while the destruction of the temples and exile of the Jews from the Holy Land are merely external signs not only of the divine disunion but also of a real "whoring after strange gods": Daughter falls deeply into the power of Satan, while Son takes various female satanic personages to his bed, instead of his proper wife.

The duty of pious Jews is to restore through their prayers and religious acts the perfect divine unity, in the form of sexual union, between the male and female deities. Thus before most ritual acts, which every devout Jew has to perform many times each day, the following cabbalistic formula is recited: "For the sake of the [sexual] congress of the Holy Blessed One and his Shekhinah." The Jewish morning prayers are also arranged so as to promote this sexual union, if only temporarily. Successive parts of the prayer mystically correspond to successive stages of the union: at one point the goddess approaches with her handmaidens, at another the god puts his arm around her neck and fondles a bosom, and finally the sexual act is supposed to take place.

Other prayers or religious acts, as interpreted by the cabbalists, are designed to deceive various angels (imagined as minor deities with a measure of independence) or to propitiate Satan. At a certain point in the morning prayer, some verses in Aramaic (rather than the more usual Hebrew) are pronounced. This is said to be a means for tricking the angels who operate the gates through which prayers enter heaven and who have the power to block the prayers of the pious.

The angels only understand Hebrew and are baffled by the Aramaic verses; being somewhat dull-witted (presumably they are less clever than the cabbalist mortals) they open the gates, and at that moment all the prayers, including those in Hebrew, get through.

Or take another example: both before and after a meal, a pious Jew ritually washes his hands uttering a special blessing. On one of these two occasions he is worshipping God, by promoting the divine union of Son and Daughter; but on the other he is worshipping Satan, who likes Jewish prayers and ritual acts so much that when he is offered a few of them it keeps him busy for a while and he forgets to pester the divine Daughter.

Indeed, cabbalists believe that some of the sacrifices burnt in the temple were intended for Satan. For example, the 70 bullocks sacrificed during the seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles were supposedly offered to Satan in his capacity as ruler of all the Gentiles, in order to keep him too busy to interfere on the eighth day, when sacrifice is made to God. ❖

The Thirteenth Tribe

By Arthur Koestler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The prolific author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. #6, softcover, 255 pages, **$13.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR Book Club by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

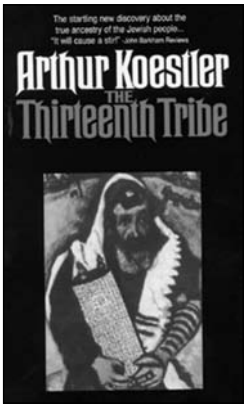

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Craigie, Peter, *Ugarit and the Old Testament,* William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., Grand Rapids, Mich., 1983.

Eliade, Mircea, *History of Religious Ideas: Volume 1, From the Stone Age to the Eleusinian Mysteries,* University of Chicago Press, Chicago, Illinois, 1979.

Smith, Mark S., *The Early History of God: Yahweh and the Other Deities in Ancient Israel,* William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., Grand Rapids, Mich., 2002.

Smith, Mark S., *The Origins of Biblical Monotheism; Israel's Polytheistic Background and the Ugaritic Texts,* Oxford University Press, Oxford, England, 2003.

Thompson, Thomas L., *The Mythic Past: Biblical Archaeology and the Myth of Israel,* Basic Books, 2000.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor of The Barnes Review.

EUROPE EXPLODES

CHAPTER FOUR PART TWO

Belgium at the 'Double-crossroads'

IN THE LAST ISSUE OF TBR, LÉON DEGRELLE detailed the spectacular success of his populist Rexist movement in prewar Belgium from 1934 to 1936. He left us in the last issue of TBR with the revelation that he had refused the offer, made by a popular general commanding an elite Belgian army unit, to place him in power after a military coup. He declined, but in retrospect, he should have accepted. Belgium was being led down a dangerous path by swindlers and double-crossers.

BY GEN. LÉON DEGRELLE

Deep within myself I was sure of being able to come to power without resorting to force. The solution I preferred was trust, loyalty, and a consent freely and enthusiastically given. At the age of 29, immense crowds had pledged themselves to my cause. A few months later Flemish nationalist leaders had rallied around my conception of a Belgian federation of our two ethnic groups. Their members of Parliament and senators, almost as numerous as mine, had allied themselves with the Rexism of the French-speaking Walloons. [Belgium today consists of 6 million richer, Germanic, Dutch-speaking Flemings and 4 million poorer, Latin, French-speaking Walloons who basically dislike each other heartily and whose only common denominators are the Catholic religion and their mutual dislike of foreign rulers.—Ed.]

Why didn't this peaceful path I had chosen lead without violence to a definitive victory? One more election, two elections, a few powerful popular campaigns, and I was sure I would come to power without a single pistol shot, supported by the loyalty and affection of an absolute majority of my compatriots. It almost happened. Ironically, I did not succeed—first and foremost—due to Adolf Hitler.

The German chancellor had passed from the initial era of huge reforms within the Reich [from 1933-1935] to the era [1935-1939] of the Reich's international claims [respecting the Treaty of Versailles, rearmament, the Rhineland and German-speakers in Austria, Czechoslovakia, Lithuania and Poland—Ed.], But this drove the fearful and manipulated voters of many smaller countries toward the pre-

Rex ou Moscou

MEETING DE REX

LE JEUDI 30 JUILLET, à 20 heures

Léon Degrelle

parlera au

PEUPLE de BRUXELLES

au "PALAIS DES SPORTS" Avenue Louis Bertrand, Schaerbeek

Ouverture 18 h.

Entrées N°s 4 et 6

Soutien au fond de combat

5 FRS

Above is an early Rex Party invitation card rallying members and persons to attend the "*Rex ou Moscou*" (Rex or Moscow) meeting, which was held at the Sport Palace in Brussels.

sumed shelter of the conservative *anciens régimes*. At the beginning of the year 1937, the heat in Europe was terrifyingly increased by the incessant and inflammatory bravado of the leftist, Leon Blum-ruled Front Populaire in France. Hitler responded to his enemies in kind, hurling loud imprecations, cruel sarcasm—and direct threats.

Within six months, Europe found itself divided into two camps. Not that we positioned ourselves that way. We were positioned that way by others. Those of us who had the slightest link of any kind, political, ideological or economic, with the Third Reich, were thrown by the Belgian establishment, like packages on a train platform, into the German freight train—exactly where we didn't want to be tossed at any price.

When leaving meetings of the left during the winter of 1936-1937, I constantly heard the cry: "To Berlin!" It was complete calumny. I returned, disquieted, to my friends of the time. Very effective, that phrase was. The next day all the Marxist press would repeat it. Now we were pigeonholed, in spite of our constant protestations, as Berlin's advance men.

But the supreme catastrophe was when Hitler, furious at the multiple campaigns of lies conducted against him everywhere, began to lose patience, make menacing noises, and publicly glower. And each time, his ever-swift moves—whether toward the Austrian Danube [spring 1938], toward the Sudeten mountains [fall 1938] or toward the lovely baroque bridges of Prague [spring 1939]—occurred, seemingly on cue, right in the middle of the election season, hitting a Rexist Party which just a few years earlier had gotten almost the whole Belgian public backing us.

"Europe found itself divided into two camps. Those of us who had the slightest link with the Third Reich, were thrown by the Belgian establishment—like packages on a train platform—into the German freight train."

Belgium—it is understandable—had retained horrific memories of the invasion of 1914, which had been as unjust as it was cruel. It was then that the Kaiser had sent his troops through Belgium to attack France. Each military eruption of "the New Germany" into a neighboring country, even if that entry had been entirely peaceful, even if it had been accepted, even if it had been welcomed with enthusiasm, as in the Rhineland, the Saarland, Austria or the Sudetenland, threw the Belgian electorate into a state of mortal fear.

"To Berlin! To Berlin!" the extreme left shouted at us in chorus, certain of the effect of the slogan.

By throwing that calumny in our faces with total impunity, the cowards had panicked the whole electorate, Walloon as well as Flemish. "To Berlin!"—bad enough, but made worse when Berlin, by its expansion, invariably created panic at the decisive moment among a public that we had set our hearts on winning over.

When I convinced Belgian Prime Minister Paul Van Zeeland, in 1937, to hold a plebiscite at Brussels, the shriek "To Berlin!" began to jab at us throughout the whole campaign. It ended with a formidable right cross, landed on me by the archbishop of Malines, who was even more anti-Hitlerian than Leon Blum and all the Jewish committees put together.

Cardinal Jozef-Ernest Van Roey, the Malines archbishop, was a colossus, a Flemish peasant built like a stone axe head, stubborn, taciturn, giving off a heavy, persistent odor beneath his finery. Some of his faithful, who only half admired him, had baptized him "The Rhinoceros," a defamation that the timid Animal Protection League had not protested.

I visited his excruciatingly boring archbishopric palace, haunted by his hunchbacked, cross-eyed, lame, lugubrious and silent minions, all lackeys from the bargain basement. Inside, across from the staircase of honor, a pullet cackled incongruously. "My chickens," the cardinal-archbishop murmured dismally. These were the only words he uttered as I entered.

Eternally scowling, he demonstrated an elementary and total fanaticism, as though he were presiding over tribunals of the Inquisition and heretic-burnings of the 16th century. He had never read a newspaper that was not Catholic. Just to think of it filled him with horror, making his jumbled-up features even more unappetizing. An unbeliever inspired not the slightest interest in him; to wonder what an atheist might think had never entered his mind. He led his archbishopric underlings as would have a drill sergeant in Frederick the Great's army, hounding wayward recruits over to the drill field. Literally he kicked with his sacred shoe anyone not sufficiently repentant at the tiniest breach of his discipline. His eyes remained half-closed, looking down his banana-shaped nose at the lay-brother kneeling, arms crossed, before the sacred table in his palace.

Today, stuffed and deodorized, he'd be stuck in a museum for prehistoric prelates. But at that time, he ruled.

Besides the problem of his marble-like impassiveness toward unbelievers, which seemed to me a monstrous distortion of spirituality, we had a bone to pick between us: a dinosaur bone, a dinosaur bone of gold. There was the small matter of millions of francs stolen from the Belgian state. I had already seriously discommoded His Eminence by uncovering a political and financial swamp—one of 20 such—in which a vicious little bank shark of his named Philips had long thrived. Yes, Philips, a reddish gnome whose enormous nose was overburdened by a huge wart as purple and granulated as a dewberry.

Philips was showering with cash the robed hierarchy that formed the interstices of his bank's public relations net, to the tune of 6 million francs just in 1934. He was all the more generous because thanks to the corruption of the Catholic party then in power, he in turn had been voted years of astronomical financial so-called "interventions" by the heavily Catholic parliament. But everyone got taken care of: his socialist colleagues were voting themselves similar concessions for their ever-troubled Banque du Travail [Workers Bank].

I had discovered the brigandage. In my speeches, newspapers and flyers I had dragged them publicly by their feet through their own filth, rolling them in their own molasses-like slime before all of Belgium.

Philips had no choice but to sue me—but I won.

With powerful strokes of the broom, I had swept him out of Belgian politics, literally ejecting him from the Belgian Senate chamber. He found himself down and out with his dishonor, his purplish wart, and the vigorous imprint of my boot on his trembling old hindquarters.

Now this wealthy pickpocket was obviously both the protégé and

At the end of World War I, Leon Degrelle, less than 30 years old, a devout Catholic and a great visionary, already had a strong desire to win his people over and shape their destiny. He was committed to a great struggle that would eventually shape the fate of Europe and the world. In 1918 Degrelle became the leader of the Christus Rexists, a movement of Christian renewal. The Rexist argument was that the individual should always strive to work for the benefit of the whole. Rexists sought to bring about social justice and believed national strength could best be achieved within a collectivist system. Left, a Degrelle campaign poster showed Degrelle speaking forcefully. He was well known for his oratorical skills.

the protector of his gorilla-ship, the cardinal of all Belgium. As I said to the archbishop—in beautiful, poetic language—he and Philips were like hand and glove.

The cardinal, who normally smiled at no one, and certainly not at me, always smiled at his hideous fellow scoundrel as if he were gazing upon an angel. Their intimacy was such that the archbishop, normally as mobile as a wooden staircase, had decamped for a weekend in his honor to the banker's sumptuous chateau in a gracious valley in the province of Brabant. I had photographs of these two promenading piously beneath a vine-laden arbor; but were they reciting the psalms together or discoursing on kickbacks for each of the bank-blessing bishops?

Some years earlier, at a time when said Philips was a political unknown, Cardinal Van Roey had ordered the Catholics in Parliament to make the banker a senator in place of the eminent right-wing intellectual Firmin van de Bossche, whom they already had chosen.

After that, for me to seize Philips by the seat of his pants and defenestrate him so that he belly-flopped down among his disgraced millions was clearly a sacrilege. Mine was the unspeakable crime. All the fires of hell would never expiate my rude taking-out-the-trash.

Fed up with the nerve of this Philips, I had been unwilling to tolerate such behavior-and regardless of the "pillars of the church" and the "elect" who had been "anointed" by his eminence. Worse, by the time I got to Philips, I had already applied my political boot to the posteriors of dozens of his senatorial colleagues—all hypocrites, freebooters and womanizers, all advancing like bearers of the blessed sacraments into the dens of the cutthroats of high finance.

I had taken aim at the point man of the front platoon of the column, and fired point blank at the president of the Catholic Party, the Minister of State Paul Segers, a cocky, crowing little sacristan with a pallid face like a roach who, between prayers, sucked at the coffers of the state and, most notably, at the cash savings of the little people, kept in the "Savings Bank" of Belgium. Such hypocrisy by the leader of these hypocritical bourgeois, so assured of their high morals, was ignoble. They were typical of a whole plump and decaying elite that, thumb in waistcoat, strutted their high virtue.

I hurled myself on Segers, erupting like a volcano at the forum over which he presided, the annual assembly of his own party. It was—the gods sometimes have a sense of humor—November 2, the Catholic Day of the Dead—All (Departed) Souls Day. I had brought with me 300 strapping fellows ready to dialogue.

Like Philips, Segers later filed suit against me, demanding 3 million francs in damages and of course interest, to vindicate his "honor." Vindicate what? His "honor"? For these politico-financial con men, what was left of their "honor"?

The trial took place, but not only was I triumphantly acquitted (and God knows, at that time I was a babe in the woods to the inner workings of Justice), but Segers, minister of state though he was, was denounced by the court as a common swindler.

The day before trial, a Senator Struye, a toad-head in glasses with the panache of a strip mall barber, had saluted his hero: "You are the flag bearer of the Catholic Party." This same toxic toad, after the "liberation," inspired by his new calling as a slaughterhouse butcher, would avenge the defeat of his "flag bearer" by sending to the firing squad more than 100 of our Rexist comrades.

The situation for Belgian "democracy" before 1940 [the German occupation] was, like that of all the democracies of that era, dismal—that is, vulnerable to every vice and temptation. All the major democracies had their huge scandals, such as Julius Barmat in Germany and Serge Stavisky in France. But the police in both countries took it upon themselves to liquidate both sordid affairs with remarkable celerity. In the wee hours Barmat was found dead in his cell, and Stavisky, another fine morning, was gunned down point-blank by the cops, who had surrounded his Alpine villa at Chamonix during the night. Thus all worries were banned respecting the hoard of France's money and a man who had lived from stealing it.[1]

In Belgium—and I will never be forgiven for this—I did not save the "Staviskys," neither Walloon nor Flemish, and would not tolerate their being let off. On the contrary, I kept their dirty rotten heads under water until the last air bubble floated to the surface. But each time I got rid of a maggoty politician disguised under the name of "Catholic"—which seemed to me the most scandalous part—my new crime was inscribed in the cardinal's black notebook. Good God—he's

the one who should have thrown them out of the stained-glass windows of the cathedral. But no, I was the guilty one, who, broom in hand, hunted down, as a sincere Catholic, the con men of politico-finance.

The cardinal had intervened at the Vatican, in December 1936, trying to wrest from Pope Pius XI a condemnation of Rexism. He had failed. Lying low behind his sycophantic guests at the Episcopal Palace, he kept an eye out for me. He was waiting for the right moment. The Van Zeeland-Degrelle plebiscite-election of April 11, 1937, would offer him a bend in the road, at the deepest part of which, hiding silently behind a tree, he could sound the alarm as I passed.

At the very last minute of the campaign, when any response by me was technically impossible, he suddenly brandished above his head his medieval cross, and with a brutality and intolerance which, you can be sure, no Catholic voter today could imagine, he threw himself, miter and all, into the political strife. With no issue related to Catholicism, he issued a fiery official declaration forbidding the faithful, on moral grounds, to vote for me.

That wasn't all. He also forbade them, "in good conscience," on pain of sin, to even abstain from voting. Nor could any good Catholic vote "*blanc*."[2]

This was just what many Belgian Catholics had wanted to do who neither supported Rex nor the Marxist candidate of the extreme left—a man already subject to whispers that he too was mixed up in sordid financial scandals.[3]

This outrage, this sudden interference, caused an uproar. It was now learned that Cardinal Van Roey's boy had not hesitated, together with accomplices, to clandestinely pocket the stipends of some officials of the Banque National (what Americans might refer to as the Belgian "Federal Reserve") who were, well, dead according to the register of births and deaths—but living on through their salaries by Van Zeeland and his gang.

Van Zeeland and his colleagues in crime called this slush fund "the pot." They emptied it shamelessly each month, stealing from the state and thus also from the tax assessor, to whom, unlike other Belgians, they did not declare their revenue-embezzlement.

The politico-financial mores of the European democracies before 1940 were such that one could perfectly well become prime minister after embezzling from cadavers. His hand on his heart, his prim lips pursed like a chicken butt, one really had to hear this false apostle, shaving the public as close as the razors of Mr. Gillette, playing the plaintive martyr of democracy: "I go forth to my mission, calm and serene, upon a path sown with many pitfalls." He then cast a tender glance up to a heaven reserved for the pure of heart and the archbishops.

It didn't matter that it was nauseating. This grave robber had been anointed the No. 1 champion of the prewar European struggle against "fascism." The means justifying the end, to save his boy from the electoral defeat predicted by a secret report of the interior minister three days before his the day of reckoning, his eminence the cardinal did not hesitate, a few hours before the election, to swing his Catholic cross above his head like a Neanderthal might wave his club.

He forced 100,000 Brussels Catholics, under threat of "sin," to vote for the Van Zeeland thief who, in October 1937, after his glorious victory, would find himself stewing up to his neck in the "pot" scandal and have to resign forevermore from leading the nation.

Meanwhile, some of his carrion-chewing colleagues from the Banque National, with a minister of state at their head, committed political suicide over the course of several days. This string of fat sausages proved to be stuffed with dynamite, popping open in the political heat of Brussels and Antwerp.

But on April 11, 1937, Van Zeeland, the future resigner in shame, dripping with benedictions, climbed to victory on the altar of anti-Nazism. [Degrelle got 19 percent of the vote.—Ed.]

It is clear that my being a proclaimed Catholic was a considerable handicap in my political life. Had I been an atheist, I would have been impervious to this blackmail of consciences by a high priest wielding the cross like a bludgeon against the faithful. I would have sent the aforesaid politico-prelate flying with his golden miter, slippers and staff. I would have been freer, less burdened with Catholic complexes and less isolated. The Catholicism of those times was narrow, vindictive, intolerant, and often even aggressive. It put up barriers in every sense of the word. It deformed us Rexists. It cut us off from millions of good people who were not church-worshippers. It exposed us to incredible attacks like the *coup mortel* of that hyperactive scrounger of goodies in crosier and silver tassels who believed himself master by divine right of all men and of their freedom to vote.

"The politico-financial mores of the European democracies before 1940 were such that one could perfectly well become prime minister after embezzling from cadavers."

The day after "pot stirrer" Van Zeeland's fateful election, the newspaper *Intransigent de Paris* exulted across page one: "The Cross Has Vanquished the Swastika"—such a pious headline from a Freemasonic newspaper. It corresponded to the "*Vive le Cardinal*, for God's sake!" of the Belgian Marxists in Brussels on the victory night of "democracy." French premier Leon Blum invited the Belgian victor to Paris. He was received as the Bayard of Belgium[4] who stood up to Hitler.

Now—and this was too funny, though no one knew it until later—the principal backer of this Hitler-hating man of God had been, for exactly the same 6 million francs, a financier of pro-Hitler organizations in Germany. It was the good soda ash king of Germany, a Herr Solvay, who had decided to back both horses, Van Zeeland and Degrelle, so he would have friends in high places whatever the outcome.

I had been swamped by millions of dishonest francs, by barrels of poisoned holy water, and by waves of calumnious demands to go "To Berlin!" endlessly cackled by the minions of London and Paris warmongers. During the 1937 Van Zeeland-Degrelle plebiscite, and in spite of the fact that I had obtained 40 percent more votes than the year before, I experienced something new: electoral defeat.

I did bring down Van Zeeland six months later by revealing to the Belgian public, in all its brainwashed splendor, the famous scandal of the "pot." But the damage had been done; the defamatory "To Berlin" had cut my legs out from under me; I had been stopped cold.

Realizing how resonant this slogan had proved with the public, the Belgian Marxist horde plastered all Belgium henceforth with posters where the sinister Degrelle was wearing a Prussian spiked helmet. Thus were brought back the bad old days of World War I, when I was a mere boy, to the still-traumatized Belgians. From one election to the next

this spiked helmet glowered down from walls all over Belgium; I was crowned a Prussian 100,000 times to my nation.

The Marxist press did not stop at anything now, not even the grossest lies. It published a fake photograph in which my chief deputy at Rex appeared on the main staircase of honor at a Nuremberg Nazi rally—between two rows of snapping swastika flags.

In the photo services we Rexists found the original photograph in which not my deputy, but rather the Fuehrer, had appeared. Then we found the very head shot of my deputy, standing in front of the Brussels Parliament building—his visage superimposed on the body of Adolf Hitler. But it was no use to become indignant or even protest. The courts turned a deaf ear or lost the records.

World War II came and went. Every file folder of the Third Reich was seized and gone over with a fine-toothed comb for the guilty.

Nowhere did our enemies find the slightest trace of any link whatsoever, or even of any contact whatsoever, between Rex or myself and anyone in the German diplomatic corps, the propaganda ministry of Joseph Goebbels, or any official of the Third Reich before the German invasion of May 10, 1940.

In point of fact, after 1937 and the spiked helmet we trod our path very carefully, making sure never to meet an Italian or a German anywhere in the world. How lamentable—for friendly contacts would have been more useful than ever to a movement under siege.

This avoidance of our friends was of no use. Instead of resuming our progress with the Belgian electorate, we were forced to pull ever further back. We realized with ever worsening disquiet that our Belgium, like all Europe, was already lost to anti-Hitler insanity, and that at the moment when prudence and reserve would have been preserving Europe she was stampeding, head down, toward the cliff.

It was still possible to believe in September of 1939, after the German invasion of Poland and the Anglo-French bloc had declared war on the Reich, that by remaining officially neutral, Belgium had a chance of keeping out of the bloodshed. But that chance was spoiled a few brief months later. At the beginning of November, 1939, an accord had been concluded between the head of the French army, Gen. Maurice Gustav Gamelin, and the Belgian military attaché at Paris, Lt. Gen. Maurice Delvoie—a secret accord, as you can imagine.

A French lieutenant colonel, Hautecoeur, was immediately dispatched on a secret mission to the entourage of Belgium's highest authorities as military liaison with the Allied military heads. Gamelin, after all, was a determined advocate of the French army crossing into officially neutral Belgium, "the only way," he wrote to French President Daladier, on September 1, 1939, to prepare a French offensive that would "keep the war away from the French borders, especially our rich eastern frontiers." He meant, of course, Alsace and Lorraine, seized from Germany in the Treaty of Versailles.

Maurice Gamelin, born September 20, 1872, joined the 1st Regiment of Algerian Tirailleurs. In 1906 he was promoted to captain. Promoted to brigadier general, he served with distinction throughout WWI. At the outbreak of WWII Gamelin believed France had the greatest army in the world. He was shocked when it was easily defeated by the German army during the Western Offensive.

"It was," explained Gamelin, justifying his ruthlessness in later months, "of the highest importance to add these 20 Belgian divisions to our Allied numbers, whose equivalent we could not supply from our own population because of our declining birthrate." He continued, "Of course I kept President Daladier and the British authorities informed of these secret, unofficial talks. . . . The Belgians," he finished, "always made it clear they agreed to my proposals."

On the part of Generalissimo Gamelin, the maneuver was lawful. He was the head of the Allied coalition and was seeking to win the war with as much certainty and the least expense possible. He acted according to this imperative. "On September 20, 1939, we decided to enter into a relationship with the Belgian government," he wrote. ("We" included President Édouard Daladier, who as prime minister in 1934 had massacred French rightists rioting over the Stavisky affair, the English minister of production, Lord Maurice Hankey, and the British secretary of state for war, Leslie Hore-Belisha.) Gamelin's gamble had been successful. "At the beginning of November," added Gamelin, ingenuously revealing everything, "we arrived at an agreement with the Belgian general staff."

No one could henceforth deny his undiplomatic confession that he had helped Belgium secretly break its piously proclaimed neutrality. Nevertheless, the Belgians and all the Allies cried outrage when Germany invaded a hostile Belgium on their flank. "Gen. Gamelin negotiated secretly with the Belgians," Churchill wrote in his postwar book, *The Gathering Storm.*

"The general was provided with a contingent of Belgian liaison officers who would communicate with French and British troops as soon as they penetrated Belgian territory," the Belgian premier of the time, Hubert Pierlot (Van Zeeland was long gone) acknowledged baldly—eight years later—in his own newspaper, *Le Soir*, on July 9, 1947. He added that "when Allied armies entered Belgium in 1940, it was in keeping with previously made arrangements and a common accord."

In politics almost anything is justifiable. But one should at least not play the champion of neutrality as the Belgian government did with so much pompous hypocrisy. And above all they should have made sure their tortuous maneuvers were not discovered. In politics one can get away with the luxury of dishonesty on condition of not getting caught.

But whatever Pierlot said in 1947, by early November of 1939 Hitler had received exact information about the skullduggery: "Our secrets," a melancholy Gamelin acknowledged before he was killed in action in 1940, "were found to have been penetrated on all sides by German espionage."

This was particularly the case with regard to the secret pact of collaboration with the Belgian government. As early as November 23, 1939, Hitler informed his army commanders during a meeting at the

Reich Chancellery: "In reality, Belgian neutrality does not exist. I have proof that they have a secret agreement with the French." (Document 789 of the Nuremberg "war crime" archives)

In fact, Hitler had double proof. "I learned of it from two different sources in the same week," Hitler told me during the war, in the course of a confidential conversation one evening. He had received two complete reports of the decisions taken by Gen. Gamelin, the first furnished by an informant in the Allied High Command, the other by a confidant at the very heart of the French government.

Hitler would no doubt have invaded Belgium in any event. Such a small country was not going to divert his great war machine from its course at the decisive hour of advance. But if some scruples had remained, as of November 1939 he could jettison them without too much remorse: the vaunted neutrality of Belgium had been nothing but a lie and a decoy.

We Rexists, knowing nothing of these maneuvers—not very inspiring, to tell the truth—continued as an army of the doomed to lead the national struggle for neutrality, which remained in our eyes one of the last possibilities for saving the peace. This was not a negligible possibility even at that late date, as proven by the setbacks of the Reynaud government during the "phony war."

"The politico-financial mores of the European democracies before 1940 were such that one could perfectly well become prime minister after embezzling from cadavers."

This government had survived a vote of no confidence by only one vote in the National Assembly ("and a fake vote at that," confessed Édouard Herriot, the speaker of the French Chamber of Deputies). Pierre Laval, seen as Premier Reynaud's almost certain replacement had he lost the vote of no confidence, had been disposed to negotiate peace with Germany and end the state of war. [Laval later became the pro-German prime minister of the Vichy government.—Ed.]

In the evenings I went occasionally to visit King Leopold III in his palace at Laeken. Gen. Jacques de Dixemude escorted me. The sovereign received me informally, in his riding gear. We planned together the foundations of a Rexist press campaign intended to reinforce the widespread Belgian sentiment in favor of strict neutrality.

I hardly suspected, however, that in the same armchair, on other evenings, would sit the secret representative of the French high command in Belgium, having been led in on tiptoe. What would the Belgians have said if, instead of Gamelin's agent, a Wehrmacht colonel, a secret emissary of Hitler, had been sitting there, talking to a supposedly neutral government? Double-cross was in the air.

Double-cross, or more precisely triple-cross, for in March 1940, realizing that the affair was beginning to stink, King Leopold III—executing his third secret about-face—sent the socialist ex-minister Henri De Man as a confidential messenger to Joseph Goebbels in Berlin. De Man told me himself later on, in August of 1940 and after the German triumph, that his mission to the Nazi minister consisted in explaining to the Germans how brilliant it would be for them to shoot over the southern edge of Belgium and attack into France at Sedan, the Somme River and Abbeville in Normandy.

Hitler was already way ahead of him.

But this little attempt to curry favor with Hitler by advising the Wehrmacht how to conquer France explains one great Belgian mystery. Unlike Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands, King Leopold chose not to flee to London after his un-neutral nation had been overrun. He knew on May 28, 1940, that had he so done, a few hours later Joseph Goebbels would have revealed everything on German radio to London. The fat was in the fire; the die for my Belgium was cast. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Barmat owned a huge business conglomerate in Germany whose bankruptcy harmed millions. It came out that they had been bribing many levels of the Social Democratic Party. Stavisky was a schemer from Ukraine who sold millions of worthless bonds in France. Two French governments in succession fell over the scandal, the second after the bloody suppression of rioting French nationalists. Experts agree that the Stavisky affair badly discredited French democracy.

[2]This is a European possibility to check a blank circle meaning "I am a good citizen and came to vote, but I am disgusted with the choices," or, "I vote for none of the above."

[3]As for the Catholic Party's candidate in the plebiscite, the Van Zeeland-Degrelle direct vote, the Columbia Encyclopedia, 6th edition, states without embarrassment that Paul Van Zeeland, the cardinal's darling, was: "vice governor of the national bank of Belgium. In 1935 he was made premier of a government of national unity. Given decree powers, he weathered the Belgian economic crisis by stringent measures that included devaluation of the currency. In 1936, he suppressed the turbulent Rexists (the Belgian fascists) after proclaiming martial law. . . . In 1937, accused by the Rexists of political corruption, Van Zeeland was completely exonerated. Nevertheless, he resigned his post. . . . A leader of the Catholic party, he later served as foreign minister. . . and as a financial adviser to the Belgian government and to NATO's council of ministers."—Ed.

[4]Bayard was a legendary warhorse who, in medieval songs, carried four knights at once into battle and miraculously survived being thrown with a millstone into a river at the orders of a furious Charlemagne.—Ed.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it. This latest series of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated by the talented ***Margaret Huffstickler***, a Virginia-based linguist, fluent in Portuguese, Spanish and French.

In the Next Issue of TBR: Chapter 5: Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*

In **Chapter Five**, "Hitler for a Thousand Years," the prewar period ends abruptly for Western Europe as the awesome German military machine strikes on May 10, 1940. It seems the Third Reich will rule Europe for a millennium. Armies collapse; millions of Belgians and French flee and the queen of Holland escapes to Canada. Accused falsely of being "fifth columnists," 21 of Degrelle's Rexists are bayonetted in cold blood. Degrelle suffers a broken jaw and loses ten teeth after a beating and at home finds the Reich has quartered 50 pilots in his house. What will his country's future be?

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

REAL OBJECTIVITY

I have read almost every scholarly work about the 16th president and look forward to reading the expanded version of the Sam Dickson article that appeared in the latest edition of TBR. Thanks for the real objectivity in exposing this icon of the left.

Donald R. Johnson
Northport, Alabama

LOVED ISSUE

Please renew my subscription for another two years. Thank you for the longer version of the essay on Lincoln by Sam Dickson. I loved this whole issue (January/February 2006) of TBR.

Michael Gillaspie
Florence, Arizona

[Mr. Dickson's article, for space considerations, was shortened by approximately 4,000 words. For those of you who would like to read the unedited text of the original article, please send $4 cash or check to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Write "Expanded Lincoln Article" on an accompanying piece of paper. We have already had dozens of requests for the extended version.—Ed.]

SURROUNDED BY LIES

About your Sam Houston article (TBR, May/June 2005), I am a seventh-generation Texan and have researched the truth about this man. I met the grandson of Sam Houston at a Daughters of the Republic of Texas gathering in Dallas, at Fair Park, years ago. It became a politically correct event recognizing the contribution of Spanish-surnamed people in the Texas revolution. "Junior" came across as "PC" too. We are surrounded by lies and half-truths.

Kent Crutcher
Via email

ONLY A THEORY

I have been a subscriber for more than five years and have read and reread every article in every issue thus far. I consider myself an educated man. While reading the letters to the editor in the November/December issue of TBR, I could not help feeling indignant at the scathing letters about Mr. Nienhuis's article on Darwinism. I have read Darwin's *Origin of Species* and did not agree with most of his theory on evolution, but that did not compel me to write the publisher and deride them for printing the book. There have been articles in TBR by authors whose philosophical views I did not agree with, but idealism and nationalist thought are hallmarks of TBR. Evolution is a theory. A theory is an idea, not a fact. All forms of religion are theories based on what the culture believes. But nevertheless all are theories.

Gene Flack
Corcoran, California

OF TEUTONIC AND IRISH BLOOD

In your November/December 2005 issue, the article "Of Teutonic Blood" raised the question of how the king of Hanover could sell Hessian solders to his cousin the king of England since Hanover, although at this time it was sometimes referred to as a kingdom, was still a conjunction of duchies ruled by George III from London. It only became a true kingdom after 1837 under the son of George, Ernst August. Perhaps what the author meant instead of Hanover was the kingdom of Hesse-Cassel. Secondly, may I suggest the name of that emerald island we know as Ireland does not refer to the Aryans but rather Erin was given that name by the English for reasons obvious and to be found in any German-English dictionary under the German word *irre* (crazy land), hence "Irre-land."

Frederick Porter
Edgar, Nebraska

[Interesting. According to many wordsmiths, the name may also come from Iar-en-land meaning the "land of the west."—Ed.]

OPERATION KEELHAUL

I have just finished reading *The East Came West* by Peter J. Huxley Blythe. It was a well-written and researched account of what is now called "Operation Keelhaul" and the fight of millions of Russians to, first, defeat Bolshevism and, second, survive their betrayal by the Allies. As a professor of Russian studies, I was pleased to see this valuable reference work back in print. I intend to make it required reading for my students.

Patrick Scotto
Knoxville, Maryland

[The book *The East Came West* (softcover, 224 pages, #434, $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.—Ed.]

DISHONORING THE DEAD

TBR of January/February 2006 is yet another great issue. But a correction is in order for the caption on page 11, in which you say, "Somewhere around 23,000 Americans died that day, September 17, 1862." In reality, Lee lost 11,000; McClellan 12,400. these figures are for total casualties, including not only battlefield deaths but also the wounded and those taken prisoner. Emory M. Thomas in *Robert E. Lee* (262) says:

"Of the 39,000 troops Lee commanded at Sharpsburg/ Antietam, 10,318, one-fourth, were casualties (1,546 killed, 7,754 wounded, 1,018 missing). Federal losses were greater, at 12,410 total casualties (2,108 killed, 9.549 wounded and 753 missing) but McClellan's army numbered 71,500."

His army was almost twice as big as Lee's.

I consider Antietam to have ended in a draw, thanks to A.P. Hill's timely, last-moment arrival from Harpers Ferry to turn the federals back at sunset when the battle ended with both sides terribly exhausted and bled. Yet, thanks to the greatest historical journal in the world today, I learned something I had never known. The Union, which controlled the field after the fight, inhumanly decided not to bury the Southern dead. And this was an age of chivalry? This is certainly not taught in today's books, nor even in most texts prior to the Politically Correct Age apparently. This reminds me of the Battle of the Alamo, wherein Santa Anna buried his own 1,500 dead but put all the brave 187 Texans in a mass funeral pyre, which at least was better than letting the corpses rot where they lay as at Antietam. It is yet another mark of shame on the Union. Thank you for your wonderful work for truth in history.

Paul Reynolds
Eugene, Oregon

[We appreciate your constructive criticism and praise. The word "died" should have been replaced by the words "killed, wounded and missing." We would just point out that "missing" is not the same as "prisoners," since some men simply vanished, some bodies were unrecognizable and no doubt some ran away, on both sides. The military losses from Antietam may have been larger than anyone rightly knows, as many died from their wounds after the battle. Varying sources give varying numbers of Union and Confederate dead.—Ed.]

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR36

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

63 #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XII NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2006 www.barnesreview.org

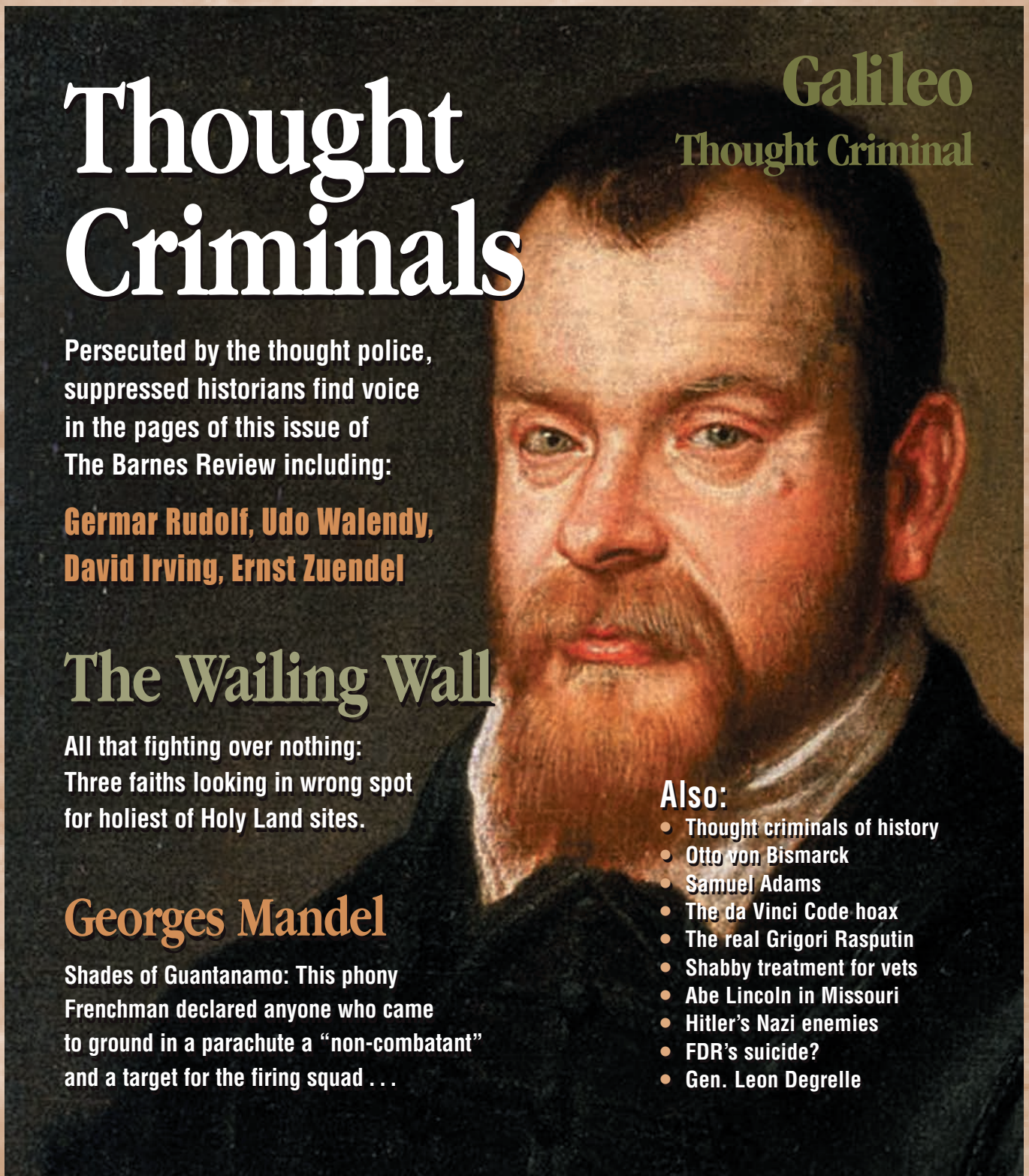

Thought Criminals

Persecuted by the thought police, suppressed historians find voice in the pages of this issue of The Barnes Review including:

Germar Rudolf, Udo Walendy, David Irving, Ernst Zuendel

Galileo

Thought Criminal

The Wailing Wall

All that fighting over nothing: Three faiths looking in wrong spot for holiest of Holy Land sites.

Georges Mandel

Shades of Guantanamo: This phony Frenchman declared anyone who came to ground in a parachute a "non-combatant" and a target for the firing squad . . .

Also:

- Thought criminals of history
- Otto von Bismarck
- Samuel Adams
- The da Vinci Code hoax
- The real Grigori Rasputin
- Shabby treatment for vets
- Abe Lincoln in Missouri
- Hitler's Nazi enemies
- FDR's suicide?
- Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MARCH/APRIL 2006 ❖ VOLUME XII ❖ NUMBER 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 CIVIL RIGHTS IN GERMANY
GERMAR RUDOLF
The German government claims to be a democracy with an independent legal system based on the rule of law. The constitution of occupied Germany sounds good on paper. But here is the truth from a former German citizen, deported from America and now locked in jail in the German gulag for discussing this subject and others deemed "untouchable." . . .

12 WHEN THE PERSECUTION STARTED
UDO WALENDY
The "principles" of the 1945 London Decree were directed against Germany alone. This document did not recognize "war criminals" of other nations. And for suggesting that perhaps Germany should not bear 100 percent of the blame for starting World War II, the author of this article has been in and out of German prisons for the last several decades. . . .

18 IRAN'S PRESIDENT & REVISIONISM
PAUL FROMM
Iran's president, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, has been portrayed as a madman in the controlled media of America and Europe—a media under the thumb of Zionism. Here is a letter written by Revisionist Robert Faurisson to an Iranian official about the chance of Iran hosting a major Holocaust Revisionist conference. . . .

23 NO NAZI DEATH FACTORIES
DAVID IRVING
David Irving tells us in this speech that there really were no "death factories" in Nazi Germany. But worldwide there are efforts under way to keep this crux of the holocaust myth intact. For making speeches like this one, and for his long pursuit of the truth, David Irving is now in jail in Austria. . . .

32 LETTERS FROM CELL #7
ERNST ZUENDEL
As a people, the Germans have suffered a kind of post-traumatic stress syndrome since the days of WWI. Only by honestly investigating 20th century German history can the German soul begin to heal. These letters from a famous thought prisoner—kidnapped by "the holocaust police" and now jailed in Germany—may help cure this affliction. . . .

36 VETERANS SHAFTED
ERIK FORTMAN
All down through history, it has been the same old story. Patriotic boys march off to war, get shot up, and come home to find Uncle Sam fails to deliver on his promises after they have sacrificed much for their country. . . .

41 THE OVERTHROW OF MISSOURI
CLINT E. LACY
You will better understand what Abraham Lincoln really did to the republic that America used to be when you read how he trashed the sovereign government of the state of Missouri. It goes to show that Lincoln's real goal was the consolidation of the states into one vast empire. . . .

46 FATHER OF THE WELFARE SYSTEM
FRANK JACKSON
The welfare state did not start with Karl Marx or Fabian Britain, much less the United States. Instead, it was that old "bleeding heart" Otto von Bismarck, who sneered at those who would call it socialism. It was Bismarck who started a system that would take care of the old and the disabled, something never tried before in Europe or anywhere else. . . .

51 THE REAL GRIGORI RASPUTIN
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Grigori Rasputin rose from humble beginnings to become one of the most influential men in the court of Tsar Nicholas II. Wild rumors accused him of all kinds of things, both sinful and saintly. Who was the real Rasputin? . . .

56 MYTH OF THE WAILING WALL
JOHN TIFFANY
Jerusalem and its surrounding areas have been the crossroads of conflict among cultures for millennia. This includes the ancient pagan Israelites, Phoenicians, Babylonians and Assyrians as well as the three dominant faiths of the region now—Judaism, Islam and Christianity. Even today, zealots are fighting to the death for holy ground in the Holy Land. Are they even in the right place? . . .

61 DA VINCI CODE ANALYZED
KATHRYN JEAN LARCHER
When Dan Brown came up with the idea for his book *The Da Vinci Code*, he never thought the novel (quite loosely based on fact) would cause such a stir, become a bestseller, spawn television programs and even a planned feature film. How much actual fact is in the popular work of fiction? . . .

64 GEORGES MANDEL
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
It seems like it is always easy for rotten people to rationalize their crimes with semantics. Eisenhower had some concocted term for his German prisoners that allowed him to deny them their basic human rights. America's rulers do the same thing to Muslims at Guantanamo Bay. But here is a case you may not have heard about before, dealing with the legalized lynching of soldiers in World War II France. . . .

68 HITLER'S NAZI ENEMIES
TROY SOUTHGATE
You might think all Nazis loved Hitler, but not so. The Nazi Strasser brothers, Gregor and Otto, were outspoken opponents of Adolf Hitler's links to big business. The actions of big business, they rightly believed, must always be monitored very carefully. Would opposing Hitler cost them their lives? . . .

72 WHEN EUROPE EXPLODED
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
In this installment of Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*, Degrelle's little Belgium stands between the mightiest military powers of continental Europe. Could Degrelle intervene to save Belgium—and Europe? . . . Chapter Four, Part I.

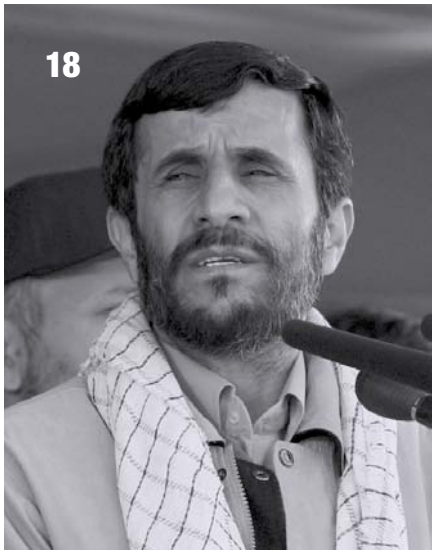

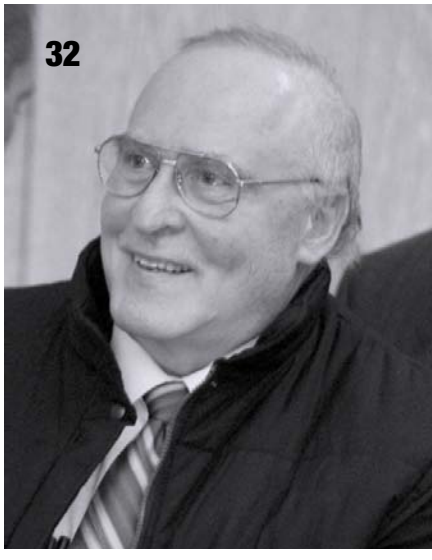

Features:

Personal from the Publisher: 2.
Editorial—Martyrs & Heroes: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 35.
American Speeches—Sam Adams: 48.
Book Review—Mad Monk examined: 51.
Cover-Up—FDR's suicide: 66.
Letters to the Editor: 67.
Degrelle Memoirs—Europe explodes: 72.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

They're scared. Plain and simple. Why else would the worldwide thought police—driven by the all-powerful holocaust lobby—be locking up honest historians and men of conscience around the globe? It is fear of the truth that drives these modern-day Torquemadas.

Deny Jesus Christ was the son of God. Deny the Earth revolves around the Sun. Deny theories of evolution or creation and come up with your own theory of how life started on our planet, if you like.

But don't you dare deny any aspect of the holocaust myth that six million Jews were gassed by Adolf Hitler.

This is the one small event in man's long history on this planet the denial of which can get you thrown in jail for the rest of your life. Do you believe it? Maybe you are afraid to admit what you really believe. Amazing, isn't it, that man's incredible history has been watered down to this: the holocaust is the most important event ever to have occurred!

As you read these words, Germar Rudolf, David Irving, Ernst Zuendel and dozens of other men of conscience are rotting in the jails of the holocaust thought police. Why? Because they had the guts to open their mouths and allow truth to come out. Are they fools? Or are they modern-day martyrs being sacrificed on the altar of the holocaust?

And since the thought police believe it is so important to suppress the thoughts and writings of these historians—to lock them up and throw away the key—then THE BARNES REVIEW believes it is even more important to let you read what it is these men have written and said that has earned them the wrath of the self-appointed masters of our minds.

That's why in the front part of this issue—dedicated to the thought criminals themselves—we bring you the words of Germar Rudolf, David Irving, Ernst Zuendel, Udo Walendy and several other brave souls who have been targeted. We feel it is of the utmost importance for you to find out just what makes these men so very dangerous.

After reading their words, judge for yourself: are they madmen? Fools? Are their brains diseased in some way?

Or are they what we believe they are: real men who cannot sit by while an entire generation of human beings is brainwashed into believing a lie.

So please take a look at this issue very carefully. Read their words. And after you decide for yourselves, we urge you to contact your congressional representatives and demand that the U.S. apply pressure on Germany and Austria to release all thought criminals, just as that "great democrat" George Bush has applied political pressure and the threat of military action on Syria and Iran to "do what's right" and release political prisoners and thought criminals.

Tell your representative this is not what the United States stands for. Tell them you believe the First Amendment should apply universally across the globe. Tell them that no man should be locked up for his beliefs—religious, political or historical. Tell them America should not be a willing partner in the suppression of the quest for truth.

And while you're at it, order extra copies of this issue of TBR to include with your correspondence. Maybe a good dose of the truth will rouse them from their dangerous slumber. ❖

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Associate Editor: JOHN NUGENT
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Board of Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Gulag Germany*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

MARTYRS & HEROES
'Thought Criminals' in History

There have been many, many prisoners of conscience down through the history of Europe—Galileo Galilei (1564-1642), for instance. The authorities, wedded to the obsolete doctrines of Aristotle, tried to browbeat and marginalize him for his scientifically correct but theologically unacceptable observations and discoveries. This great thinker tried to explain to his narrow-minded, orthodoxy-imprisoned, "Earth-is-flat" contemporaries that the Sun did not revolve around the Earth, but *vice versa.* For this educated opinion based on astronomical observations he was persecuted, and it took hundreds of years before the church was forced to utter a halfhearted apology. Nikolaus Copernicus avoided punishment by having his research findings published as he lay on his deathbed. Giordano Bruno was burned at the stake as a heretic for believing the universe was much larger than the establishment wanted its subjects to believe it was.

It was Bruno who coined the phrase "*libertes philosophica*"—the right to think, to dream, if you like, to make philosophy.

Tens of millions of others have died horrible deaths, merely because they were considered to be witches, heretics or dissidents against the ruling regime, especially under Communism. Joan of Arc was one such hero, as were Mani of Babylonia; Bishop Priscillian of Avila; Peter of Bruys; the Cathar martyrs fallen at Montsegur (March 16, 1244) and the many times more numerous non-Cathars who willingly went to their deaths in solidarity with them; and all the Gnostic, Muslim, Sikh and Christian martyrs, and those of other faiths.

Even today the world has far too many prisoners of conscience. We find them in Turkmenistan, Turkey, Belarus, Uzbekistan (at least 7,000 prisoners of conscience in that nation alone), China, Syria, Ethiopia, Vietnam (including anti-Communist historian Nguyen Dinh Huy, now effectively under house arrest after being released from prison), Guantanamo Bay, Israel and Palestine (where Dr. 'Abd al-Sattar Qassem is held). There are over 1,042 Tibetan political prisoners, including the panchen lama.

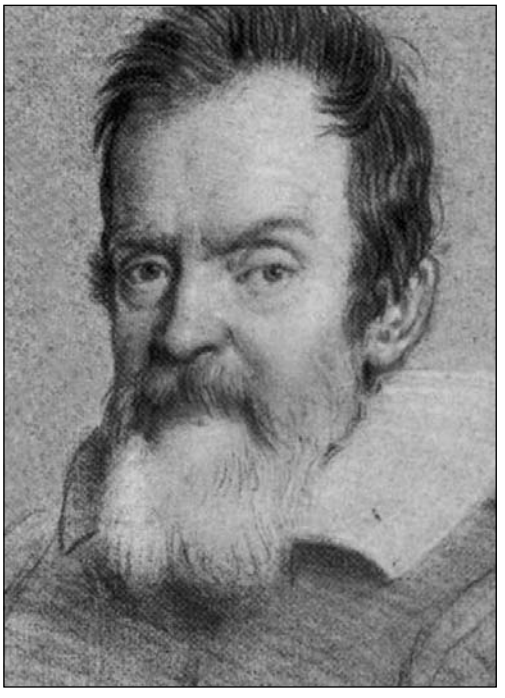

EARLY THOUGHT CRIMINAL: Galileo Galilei, a genius by anyone's standards, held views at odds with the thought police of his day. He was imprisoned, threatened with physical and financial harm by all-powerful religious authorities. He finally recanted his quite revolutionary—Revisionist—views on the universe. On our cover this issue, the great Galileo is featured in early middle age.

We are fortunate that since the advent of the printing press and the Internet, the idiocies of our age can be and are exposed almost instantly—at an accelerating pace, almost too fast to follow even for scholars. We are now witnessing the violent death throes of all the liberal, socialist, one-world claptrap that the likes of Marx, Trotsky, Adorno and Marcuse, along with Freud, Goldhagen, Hilberg and Lipstadt, aided by Spielberg, Wiesenthal, Foxman and Hier, have vomited into the world. Their order is doomed and dying. The truth shall prevail. But we are seeing a time of tribulation right now.

The following prisoners of conscience are behind bars for having violated the disgraceful "holocaust denial" laws in several European and North American countries that criminalize any public challenge of holocaust dogma.

Ernst Zuendel, a courageous man, has experienced three Christmases in a row behind bars. (For more than two years he was held in solitary confinement in Canada, without ever being convicted of any crime.) His trial in Germany began on November 8, 2005, with a dramatic clash between his stalwart attorneys and the presiding judge. If convicted, he faces many more years in prison.

David Irving, the British historian, was arrested in Austria three days later for a 16-year-old violation of that country's holocaust humbug statute. He has now pleaded guilty and faces three years in an Austrian prison. Irving is appealing. Many people have a problem with David's personality (the same could be said of some other Revisionists, really). But we stand by him, and them, anyway. This cause is far too important to be involving ourselves in petty squabbling amongst ourselves. And so what if he recently recanted about the holocaust? Remember, Galileo also recanted, and is still honored by history. You must

(SEE HISTORICAL, PAGE 22)

Exposing the Despicable State of Civil Rights in Germany Today

BY GERMAR RUDOLF

The following are the remarks of Germar Rudolf delivered to the 13th International Revisionist Conference of the Institute for Historical Review, held on May 29, 2000, before the IHR was destroyed. His account is based on his personal experiences and on general observations of the growing human rights crisis in Germany. Rudolf is presently incarcerated for thought crimes in Germany after his extradition from the United States where he had been living for years. In Germany, truth is no defense in "thought crime" trials.

EYESORE: Visitors walk among some of the 2,711 concrete "coffins" of the new holocaust memorial on the first day of its opening to the public May 2005 in Berlin, Germany. Located in the heart of the historic city, the controversial memorial was designed by American architect Peter Eisenman and commemorates the 6 million Jews who are claimed to have been murdered by the Nazis during World War II. The monument, which many consider an artistic abomination, has been called a blight on the landscape of the city which is otherwise filled with classical works of art, museums, statuary, parks, Christian cathedrals and churches and inspiring architecture.

Before I begin, I wish to make one thing perfectly clear: Regardless of how negative parts of my account may be, it would be a terrible misunderstanding if I were perceived as criticizing the German people. Since the beginning of the last century, Germans have been constant victims of worldwide political conspiracies. These conspiracies are under way once again. The only people affected by the repression in Germany are the Germans, who are given no chance to defend themselves.

It is not news that Germany lost World War II. Likewise it is not news that Germany's total defeat was a catastrophe such as has been experienced by no other defeated nation in modern times. However, the direct consequences of Germany's defeat are not my present subject. I wish to consider the indirect consequences of our defeat. Since that defeat, Germany has been subjected to extortion as no other nation has ever been. The extortion continues.

GERMAR RUDOLF

Corresponding to Germany's unparalleled defeat and susceptibility to extortion, there are today global special interest groups that possess unparalleled powers. It is these groups that exploit our weakness, which is Germany's unique inability to defend itself. If Germany does not do what these global interest groups demand, they threaten us directly and indirectly with political and economic boycott. And if these global interest groups can with impunity blackmail Austria on account of the chairman of the Alliance for Austria's Future, Joerg Haider, and Switzerland on account of "stolen gold," how much easier it is for them to fleece Germany, which has the blackest reputation of all. (Or the most blackened, as the case may be.) Justly or unjustly, Germany remains the black sheep of the family of nations.

The German ruling elite understands all this very well. In fact, they acquiesce in it. With increasing ruthlessness they bludgeon all those who would resist extortion. The club with which they beat Germany to its knees is called the "holocaust." They repress every expression of Revisionism, nationalism or patriotism. I shall have more to say about this later on.

The German government is proud of its persecution of dissidents. It displays evidence of the suppression of human rights proudly, as soldiers wear medals on their chests. Every successful prosecution is listed in the official report of the Orwellian "Federal Court for Protection of the Constitution." Prosecutions are even posted on the Internet, in English if you please. Germany is obliged to do this so that, despite its "black fleece," it can associate with the "good" white sheep.

The example of Austria shows what happens if someone suspected of Revisionist tendencies is elected to government office. Just imagine what would happen if a Joerg Haider should become chancellor of the "Greater New German Reich," to use the provocative terminology which the global interest groups would use against Germany. Try to imagine what would happen if a German statesman should proclaim the end of reparations or use public funds in support of Revisionist research. As Lech Walesa expressed it 10 years ago: "The world now has the means to make sure once and for all that Germany never again rocks the boat."

It is well understood that historical Revisionism is a forerunner of political revisionism, because it has already happened before. Germany already proved to itself and the world that it did not bear sole responsibility for World War I, and the political revisionism of the '30s was the logical result. What was World War II, the sequel to World War I, if not the Allied reaction to political revisionism? In 1939 Germany had as yet committed no so-called "holocaust." All it had done was participate in World War I 25 years earlier. This was enough to cause the world to inflict a real holocaust upon Germany.

How much easier would it be today for the media and power brokers of the world to initiate new conflict with Germany, since the popular image of Germany is worse now than it was during the '30s? Nuclear bombs would fall on Germany. That is what would happen.

In view of all this, does Germany have options today? No, it has none, and therefore I must re-emphasize: Even though I wish for more German politicians with some backbone, I also realize that such individuals could not long remain in power. In Paris, London, Washington and Tel Aviv the global elite have the power to ensure, by means peaceful or otherwise, that the administration of such a statesman would tumble.

Thus whatever I have to say on the subject of human rights is directed not at the German people, but rather at the victorious nations of World War II and the special interest groups which control them today. With iron truncheons they keep Germany on her knees, in an eternal position of contrition. "Holocaust" is the name of the weapon with which they keep Germany in eternal checkmate. "Holocaust" monuments and "holocaust" museums are the altars before which Germany must eternally efface itself.

MY EXPERIENCES AS AN EXPERT WITNESS

My initiation into the state of German legal affairs began, fittingly enough, in German courtrooms, whither I had been subpoenaed as an expert witness. My story begins here, for I soon became a thorn in the side of judges and prosecutors.

Paragraph 3, Sentence 2 of Article 244 of the German criminal trial procedure enables the judges to disallow evidence or testimony if the point to be proven is common knowledge. The purpose of Article 244 is to create obstacles to a possible defense tactic of prolonging the trial, or making it more expensive for the state. The present day German judiciary interpret these paragraphs to mean that evidence or testimony with which the defense attempts to dispute the so-called "holocaust" can be summarily disallowed, because the "holocaust" is a proven fact

and therefore common knowledge.

However, Article 244 StPO also provides that evidence which is presented in the courtroom can be disallowed only if such evidence is "entirely inappropriate." Concerning the testimony of expert witnesses, it can be deemed "entirely inappropriate" if the witnesses have absolutely no training or analogous experience in the subject area where they want to testify, or if at the time of testimony they are incapable of answering questions (for example on account of drunkenness or mental incapacitation). Furthermore according to law, the "common knowledge" criteria can be suspended in case new evidence is presented that supersedes other evidence heretofore presented to the court.[1]

In all the years since World War II, no scientific or technical expert testimony has ever been presented to a German court that would authenticate the "holocaust." Not only would such expert testimony comprise new evidence, it would also supersede the other heretofore presented evidence.

But what would happen if the German courts and prosecutors should remain inactive and, despite the request by the defense, simply would not present such expert testimony? In such cases, German criminal law gives the defense the possibility to offer its own evidentiary material, that is, providing its own expert testimony and submitting it as evidence. In the summer of 1991 I received just such a commission from the Duesseldorf defense attorney Hajo Herrmann. I completed research for my testimony at the beginning of 1992 and was then subpoenaed by various lawyers to testify as an expert witness in several trials of revisionists.[2]

"Surely you do not think your expert witness will be admitted. Surely you know this court has a political mission. Our mission demands that those who express doubt about gas chambers must be convicted."

The judges in the various cases panicked when confronted with me as an expert witness, for they could think of no legal grounds for refusing my testimony. My expert testimony did indeed constitute a new kind of evidentiary material; I was present in the courtroom; and formally, my testimony qualitatively superseded all heretofore-presented evidence.

It was fascinating to observe how the judges bent and broke the law in order to disqualify me. One of the judges interrupted the proceedings in order to confer with government officials in the capital, Bonn.[3] So much for the political independence of German judges. Then he summarily disallowed my testimony on grounds that the "holocaust" is "common knowledge." Another judge proclaimed that the training for a German Diplom-Chemist—the academic degree I have—was so difficult to obtain that it actually corresponded to the title of doctor in another profession; but, since I did not actually possess a doctor title in chemistry, my expert testimony was "entirely inappropriate evidentiary material."[4]

Still another judge went so far as to actually threaten me, saying that if I supported the position of the accused, I would be committing a punishable offense. So much for the protection of witnesses in German courts. Expert witnesses are charged with testifying truthfully and to the best of their knowledge and conscience, but woe to the witness who says anything that displeases the judge.[5] In all cases, the law was flagrantly violated by the judges dismissing me with the magical incantation "common knowledge of the holocaust." They did this even though the point on which they were supposed to rule was whether my expert testimony would constitute evidentiary material that qualitatively superseded other evidentiary material. Obviously this question cannot be answered by references to the "common knowledge of the holocaust."[6] Thus it happened that I was not allowed to testify in a single case before the court.

Today, furthermore, prosecutors as well as judges in conference with lawyers for the defense openly admit that "Auschwitz denial trials" are political trials whose outcomes are predetermined from above. Thus it happened that a prosecutor of the court in Bielefeld let loose with the following "*lapsus linguae*" (slip of the tongue) in a conference with attorney H. Herrmann during court recess:

> Counsel, it is obvious that you have prepared yourself extremely well for this case, and I obviously cannot compete with your expertise. In this trial I am merely substituting for my colleague who normally handles political cases.[7]

This was by no means an exceptional case. To Munich attorney Klaus Goebel, who frequently represented Revisionist defendants during the early 1990s, a judge in the evidentiary phase of a trial expressed himself quite candidly, as follows:

> Surely you do not think your expert witness will be admitted. Surely you know that this court has a political mission. Our mission demands that without exception those who express doubt about gas chambers must be brought to trial and convicted. You will never be allowed to present your evidence.

Attorney Goebel shared this with me on July 22, 1992, during the "discovery" phase of the trial for which I had been subpoenaed to appear as an expert witness.[8] He did this in order to make it clear to me that our tactic of "considered, innovative, up-to-date evidence" could not prevail. German courts are charged with suppressing all exculpatory evidence in "holocaust" trials, and to disqualify any expert witnesses without a hearing.

MY EXPERIENCES AS A DEFENDANT

Toward the end of 1992 I received a letter, ostensibly from a "Department of State Protection" of the District Criminal Court of Baden-Wuerttemberg, informing me that I had been accused of "denying the holocaust."[9]

Since the letterhead as well as text was printed on a cheap dot matrix printer, and since I simply could not believe that Germany had such a State Protection Police, I considered it a dumb joke. I replied with an impudent letter demanding proof that our reunified Germany still had a "Stasi" (the national secu-

rity police of former East Germany, now defunct).

I soon learned the error of my ways. In Germany there really is such a State Protection Department, with an office in every federal courthouse, whose mission consists of prosecuting crimes that could threaten the existence of the Federal Republic or the "basic principles of freedom and democracy." Evidently, in the eyes of the criminal police, "Holocaust Revisionism" represents just such a threat. The State Protection Department is divided into three units: Right-Wing Extremism, Left-Wing Extremism, and Political Extremism by Foreigners.

One would assume that the bureaucrats in their respective units have been instructed in these respective ideologies so that they will be able to recognize their particular brand of extremism, be able to combat it, and avoid falling victim to it. A conversation with one of these bureaucrats showed me just how thorough his instruction had been, at least in "Revisionism." One certainly cannot accuse these people of ignorance and, most particularly, not of ideological insensitivity. That was made clear to me in 1994 when, on the anniversary of the death of Rudolf Hess, I received another visit from these gentlemen.

They requested that I exert influence on the right wing scene so that there would be no demonstration. Since they had been informed of my leadership position in the Revisionist movement, they assumed also that I would have a corresponding leadership role in the right-wing camp—a totally false assumption. As a matter of fact, I know hardly anyone at all in the right-wing political camp. Obviously these astute gentlemen believe their own fairy tale, namely, that Revisionism is connected with right-wing ideology.

In 1994 the State Protection Police released some of my confiscated professional files and notified me to come and get them. That is when I learned that their office takes up the largest room in the federal courthouse, by far. This was evident from the organizational charts hanging on the walls. It was another truly disturbing realization. When my own trial for expert testimony finally began, in the fall of 1994, I learned what these special courts actually call themselves. My case was handled by the 17th "Great Chamber of State Protection, District Court Stuttgart." I rubbed my eyes and still could not believe it: in addition to the State Protection Police there are also Court Chambers for State Protection which make no attempt to conceal the fact that they, too, conduct political trials. Apparently, they have been in existence for several decades.

Nothing is actually kept secret, yet the average citizen has no idea of how deeply the principle of politicized judiciary has taken root in the German criminal justice system, penetrating even into organizational structure. As far as the public is concerned, there has been a complete news blackout on the subject. Nobody asks how there can be such things as State Protection Departments, specialized Courts of State Protection and political trials in a system that pretends to be a liberal democracy. In 1992 and 1993 I had the feeling that I had landed in the wrong movie; that everything that was being said and done belonged in a different script.

Since I was 16 years old I had always been a supporter of

The Nazi Holocaust: History or Fantasy?

- A prominent architectural engineer in Vienna . . .
- A French professor specializing in textual criticism. . .
- A chemist from Germany's Max Planck Institute . . .
- A Canadian geologist trained in aerial photography . . .
- A German architect and an Italian engineer poring over thousands of wartime documents . . .

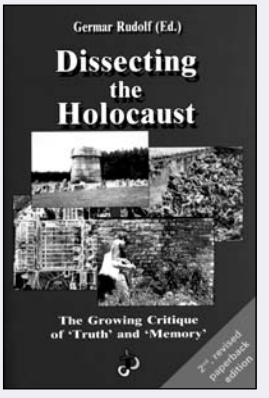

These men, and the other researchers featured in Germar Rudolf's *Dissecting the Holocaust*, are applying hands-on, on-site investigative techniques to a key concept of 20th century history—the belief that Adolf Hitler and his Nazi henchmen exterminated millions of Jews during World War II. These bold pioneers prefer doubt to dogma and the practical methods of the detective, the archeologist, or the scientist to armchair theories and societal taboos.

Today, challenging the holocaust, whether in whole or in part, has been made punishable by law in many Western democracies. Yet a growing body of evidence, accumulated by the investigators featured in this work and by other researchers, raises increasingly troubling questions about the standard version of Hitler's alleged attempt to exterminate the Jews. As the holocaust becomes an ever bigger taboo, as the questions from earnest dissenters grow more insistent, Western society stands at a crossroads. Does a decent regard for Hitler's alleged Jewish victims justify suppressing open inquiry and stifling free expression?

In Germany, where all copies of the original, German edition of this book were ordered seized and destroyed, and in the other European nations in which examination of the holocaust is also a crime, the great Western traditions of intellectual liberty, freedom of research and civic courage continue to be given lip service. Where is the government minister, or the university chancellor, who would dare to deny that, throughout our history, those lonely few who have risked reputation, freedom, even their lives, not simply to oppose, but to put right entrenched errors of academy, church and state, have been the heroes and benefactors of all mankind?

Dissecting the Holocaust, therefore, is more than an adventurous, innovative challenge to our understanding of a vital historical issue. It is a book that exposes and confronts a contemporary malignancy of Western society by asking: "What sort of truth is it that crushes the freedom to seek the truth?"

To understand what really happened at the so-called Nazi "death camps," one must read *Dissecting the Holocaust.* This 608-page softcover book is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $29.95. TBR subscribers are invited to take 10% off that price. Inside the U.S. add $3 per book S&H. Outside the U.S. add $6 per book S&H. To order with MasterCard or Visa, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or include your credit card number and expiration date along with your written request to the above address.

the Christian Democrats, Germany's biggest political party, fighting for the principles of the self-defending democracy, and now I was well on my way to becoming a victim of this very system. Now I could see that German trial law is the crown and culmination of the whole phony system. I was given to understand that my misdeed was considered particularly reprehensible—compared with murder and rape—and that was the reason for its priority referral to the highest court. Because of this priority referral I was denied the possibility of a second fact-finding hearing, in which I could have introduced new evidence and pointed out the errors made by the first judge involved in my case.

Every German TV viewer is familiar with normal court procedure. While a trial is under way, the court reporter is always sitting alone at a stenographic table or stand, industriously typing away and creating an official court record. That is the way it is done in America, England, Austria and even in German civil trials.

But not in German criminal trials. Here, no court record is kept.

This is extremely ominous, since afterward it cannot be pointed out just what the judge, prosecutor, defendant, defense attorney or witness has said. This opens the door very wide for lies and errors on the part of the judge. I have given several examples of how my presiding judge falsified testimony during the course of my trial in several critical points.[10]

"Of course I would never have the chance to prove that my accusations are right, since it conflicted with the testimony of three judges. In a contest between three judges and a convicted criminal, who wins?"

Of course I would never have the chance to prove that my accusations are right, since it conflicted with the testimony of three judges. In a contest between three judges and a convicted criminal, who wins? However, that is all irrelevant now. The point to be made is that there is absolutely no excuse for German criminal courts' not keeping a court record, considering the state of modern stenographic technology. The absence of such a record invites all kinds of judicial misconduct. Not even the best judge remembers everything that was said in his court. And even if the discrepancies I have described were remedied, there would still remain the worst evil of all. That is the very existence of a political judiciary, which is bound to find a way to convict whomever it targets.

HUMAN RIGHTS IN GERMANY

One of the Allied conditions for establishing the Federal Republic of Germany was the creation of a "Federal Bureau for Protection of the Constitution." This Orwellian device's name was chosen in order not to give German citizens the impression that they were exposed to governmental snooping, which was of course the mission of the bureau. From this bureau subsequently evolved, within the Interior Ministry, the Department for Protection of the Constitution.

Recently, Claus Nordbruch exhaustively documented the scandalous jurisdictional expansion of this domestic spy service.[11] Although this department possesses no police or legal resources, it nevertheless wields tremendous power. If an individual or organization is mentioned in one of its "Constitutional Protection" reports, it is the social equivalent of a death sentence. The person or institution targeted is ostracized and shunned like a leper, fired from his job and denied the right of appeal before the employment courts.

Germany today:

• Right: "Offenses with right-wing extremist background," that is: "Propaganda Offenses" and "Stirring up the People";

• Left: "Offenses with left-wing extremist background," generally referred to as "other offenses";

• Foreign: Offenses committed by foreign extremists, mainly against the German law of organizations ("*Vereinsgesetz*") by Kurds in the prohibited Kurdish Liberation Army PKK.[12]

Especially right-wingers are persecuted in Germany.

The role of the victorious Allies is evident also in the first disfranchisement of a political party, which occurred early in the 1950s. In those days the newly organized German Reich Party, which was very popular among former soldiers and the patriotically inclined, was enjoying rapid growth and electoral successes. The leading personality and draft horse of the new party was Maj. Gen. Otto Ernst Remer. Because of his success he was visited by an Allied delegation. They issued him an alternative: either quit the Reich Party or else the Allies would ban it. Remer refused to knuckle under, and the party was banned.[13] For the sake of appearances the KPD (Communist Party of Germany) was also banned, but it promptly re-emerged as the DKP (German Communist Party.)

In 1954 the Youth Protection Act was passed and the "Federal Censorship Office for Youth Endangering Publications" was founded. At the request of various public agencies it can index publications, which are then disapproved for youthful readers and removed from the public market. When this happens, the publications cease to exist, of course. Originally touted as protection of juveniles against pornography and the glorification of violence, this department has increasingly misused its power to censor politically suspect publications. In the 1970s, this censorship was applied primarily against the political left. Since the 1980s, it has been used primarily against publications on the right.[14]

The introduction of the emergency decrees ("*Notstandsgesetze*"), which occurred toward the end of the 1960s, was a decisive step toward gutting constitutional rights. These laws were intended to enable the government to restrict civil rights in case of a severe conflict with the Soviet Union. Before the emergency decrees were introduced, it was legally impossible for the government to restrict individual rights. It has now become commonplace.

Controversy over the emergency decrees also gave impetus to the student revolt that occurred at the end of the 1960s. With good reason, the students feared that the decrees would open the door to despotism, which they mistakenly believed would be "fascistic" in nature.

When the emergency decrees were finally accepted under the Grand Coalition of conservatives and socialists at the end of the sixties, the "extraparliamentary opposition" ("*Ausserparlamentarische Opposition*," APO) was organized, which challenged the accumulation of power within the established parties through struggles in the street. Out of this APO developed the terrorist movement of the 1970s, which gave the government a pretext for restricting human rights still further. As I can personally attest, it became permissible to search domiciles, tap telephones and open mail, even without official court permission, provided the intent was to head off "development of a potentially dangerous situation" ("*Gefahr im Verzug*").

According to a French study, there are currently more political prisoners in Germany than in the [Communist] German Democratic Republic in the year before its collapse.

However, these politically motivated offenders, who were sentenced for inciting the people, denying the holocaust, and the continuation of banned organizations, are not perceived as political prisoners in this country. These are mainly young people who thus turn into martyrs of the national resurrection of Germany.

THE DECKERT LAW

No one seems interested in the fact that organized crime is not caused by inadequate legislation, but rather by lack of support for the police and lack of will on the part of politicians, who are frequently involved in racketeering.[14]

The period around 1980 also saw the first flowering of Holocaust Revisionism.[15] The government responded to this challenge with another streamlining of its procedure for prosecuting thought crime. It raised such violations to the level of crimes that are to be prosecuted automatically, i.e., they no longer must be initiated by complaints by Jews. This is the so-called Engelhardt or Staeglich law.

Since Germany's reunification, in 1989-1990, a flood of patriotism and patriotic organizations has been sweeping across Germany. International power brokers were then exerting tremendous pressure upon Germany to repress the patriotic movement.

In the course of this repression several xenophobic attacks have occurred, some of which may well have been engineered. Certainly the government has exploited all the attacks in order to create the specter of a "brown threat," a resurgence of fascism. As a result of this, on December 1, 1994, Germany's Penal Code was changed on an unprecedented scale. Freedom of opinion regarding German social taboos such as foreigners, multi-culture, Jews, the holocaust and the Third Reich has been banished altogether. I am referring to the new Article 130, the so-called Deckert Law.

The government's most recent step toward total surveillance occurred at the end of the 1990s. This was the so-called "Great Spying Assault" ("*Grosser Lauschangriff*"), which legalizes constant residential surveillance with microphones and cameras under certain circumstances. Simultaneously, the German judiciary launched prosecutions of foreigners as well as German nationals for disseminating "contraband" documents over the Internet.

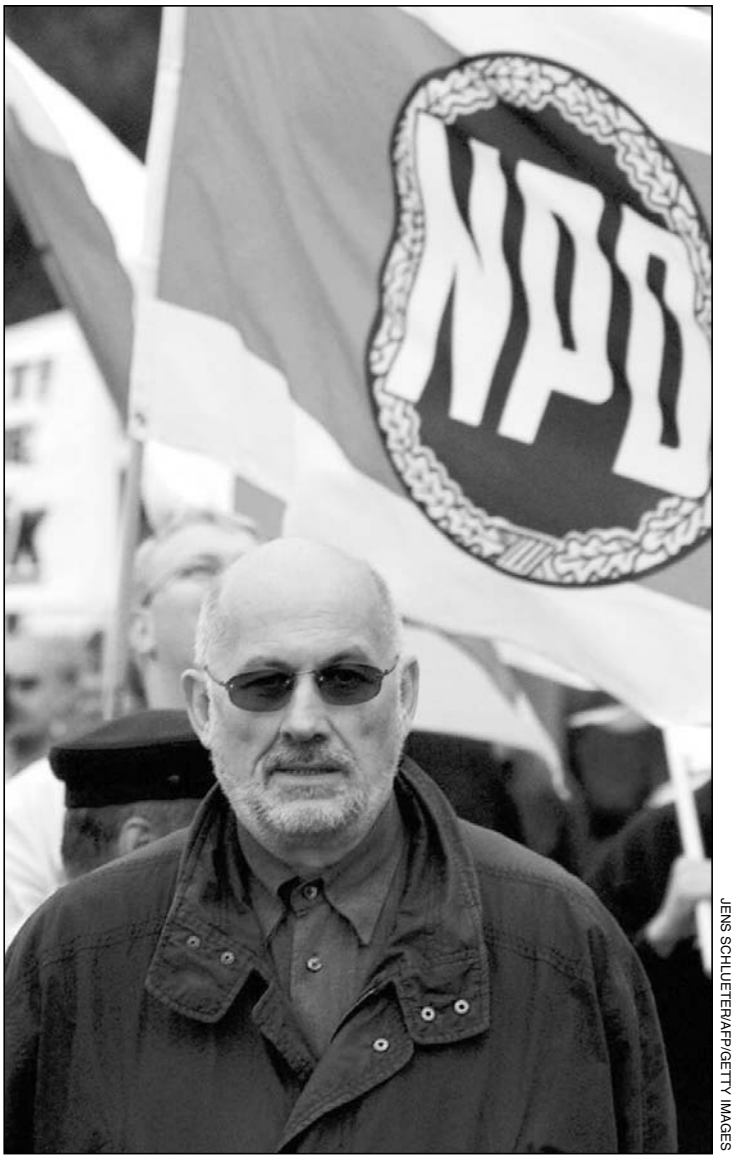

JENS SCHLUETER/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

German human rights attorney Horst Mahler is shown above during a nationalist demonstration in Leipzig, Germany. German state authorities blocked Mahler from traveling to the former Auschwitz work camp where he planned to hold a rally to bring attention to the plight of historians incarcerated for questioning specific facts about the holocaust myth. Abandoning his early affinities for Marxism, Mahler has been quoted as saying: "As a cultureless *Volk* [people] we live in a second Stone Age. It requires some effort of thought to really extinguish the mental vacuum—this condition of absolute negativity, which threatens to destroy us now as humans and as a people. . . . Let us be warriors of thought! Let us argue together—for God and our forefathers' country."

GERMANY TODAY

In Germany at present, all the following are treated as contraband or illegal activities:

• Anything that might be construed as a threat to public order can be prohibited at the discretion of a prosecutor or judge.

• All the symbols, gestures, songs, speeches and poems that directly or indirectly suggest anything associated with the Third

Reich are prohibited.

• Criticism of "multicultural" society and immigration policy can be construed as an illegal act.

• It is unlawful to investigate the circumstances surrounding National Socialist crimes, whether actual or alleged.

• Every critical researcher who investigates the Third Reich works under the threat of persecution and suppression.

• The statute of limitations for journalistic crime, regulated independently by the German states (Bundesland), which was heretofore six months, has been extended in some states to five or even ten years.

• Even criticism of established parties, government and its representatives can be prosecuted as an offense.

As a result, thousands of books have been burned, tens of thousands of German citizens punished for thought crimes, hundreds of citizens thrown into prison, and numerous opposition parties and other organizations outlawed. Other parties and political groupings are severely restricted in their constitutionally guaranteed rights. They are subjected to monstrous social and criminal punishment, if they openly oppose or expose the conditions mentioned above. The formation of a parliamentary or extraparliamentary opposition to these despotic conditions has thus been made legally impossible.

If one criticizes despotic measures, one makes oneself liable for prosecution on grounds of maligning the government, its representatives and symbols. The government has hermetically sealed itself off from all criticism and possibility of reform.

"Thousands of books have been burned, tens of thousands of German citizens punished for thought crimes, hundreds of citizens thrown into prison, and numerous opposition parties and other organizations outlawed."

In view of such conditions it is not surprising that political scientists, sociologists and historians no longer dare to call things by their real names. They are afraid of being hauled before the criminal police and sentenced to severe punishment over trivial expressions of political opinion. The Pfeifenberger case demonstrates very well the course that contemporary developments are taking. It makes the present situation clear to even the most befuddled German professor.[16]

In all the years I have been associated with representatives of German intellectual life, I have been hearing formulaic expressions such as "freedom is in peril" and "are our opinions really free?" It has now become clear that freedom is not "endangered"—it no longer exists. Likewise there is no longer any question about whether one's thoughts are still free. Given the present climate of anxiety in our general society, media and government, many citizens are actually afraid to formulate opinions. More and more often one hears it said: "You can't think that" or "you can't say that." People are afraid to openly discuss conditions in Germany because they could suffer serious consequences if they do.

Prof. Gottfried Dietze (emeritus) of Johns Hopkins University responded to my request of comment from the unassailable position of a retired emeritus in a foreign country. His response was discouraging. The world has already dragged Germany through the mud so badly, that he chooses not to make the situation even worse with negative comments about present day conditions in his beloved fatherland. What a heartbreaking observation.

There is a little German witticism going around that illustrates the difference between the former Deutsche Demokratische Republik (DDR; East Germany) and the present government. Today's Germany does the opposite of what the DDR used to do: it keeps its citizens fat and politically impotent and takes away their hope of escape by incorporating all German territory and pressing its neighbors to act as she wishes, and so she has no further need of self-firing robot guns at the borders. Things are not much different in Austria and Switzerland, and the other European countries have also begun to march in step, not at least because of German pressure. Thus France recently installed a telephone hotline: Dial 114 to denounce a Revisionist. This is no joke, my friends—there is actually a nationwide emergency telephone number that allows the government to compile a list of Revisionists. In 1994 Germany had a president named Richard von Weizsaecker who publicly called upon children to spy on their parents and vice versa in order to discourage the growth of right-wing sentiments.

Only totalitarian states can sink this low. On January 19, 1993, Mr. E. Mussmann, professor of police law at the Ludwigsburg Academy for Public Administration, delivered a lecture to the German Catholic Student Organization Nordgau Prag in Stuttgart, entitled "How the Police Change with the Times." In this lecture he criticized the relentless undermining of constitutional rights and the expanding power of the police apparatus. Prof. Mussmann remarked that, if these trends were not reversed, he would not want to live in Germany in 40 years, because it would have become a police state with pronounced Orwellian tendencies. Prof. Mussmann was mistaken. It took only seven years.

Therefore I declare to the world and posterity that:

1. Germany has become a totalitarian dictatorship; and

2. Resistance has become necessary if Germany is to regain its freedom.

All those who, because of this peaceful statement, are now heaping faggots with which to burn me at the stake prove that I am telling the truth.

Let me assure you that I would prefer to be mistaken in this. Proof that I am mistaken would be if I could return to Germany and not disappear in prison for many years. But since nobody thinks this would happen, I probably am not mistaken: The Federal Republic of Germany is the most consummate dictatorship that has ever existed on German soil.

My fellow Germans, when will you finally stand up and say aloud: "We have been robbed of honor and freedom"?

Today no one is dying of privation, but wealth has corrupted and crippled our spirits. Just what are we afraid of? To hell with our worldly possessions; we must have the courage to listen

"Only the truth . . ."

Austrian engineer Wolfgang Froehlich (left), 52, was sentenced to three years in jail for stating that there were no homicidal gas chambers, no use of Zyklon B gas, and no mass exterminations by the Nazi regime during World War II. When asked about his conviction Froehlich responded "*Ich bekenne mich natuerlich nicht schuldig. Ich habe nur die Wahrheit gesagt.*" (Of course I am not guilty. I told only the truth.) Froehlich, called to vouch for the authenticity of Juergen Graf's findings in the Graf/Gerhard Foerster trial, found himself threatened with prosecution if he testified. In Switzerland it is unsafe to tell the truth on the witness stand if your truth happens to differ from the holocaustian orthodoxy. Also attacked by the Swiss court were Rudolf's publisher for publishing his findings, and, incredible as it may seem, his attorney for defending him.

PHOTO FROM ADELAIDEINSTITUTE.ORG

to our hearts. Not until the day comes when German prisons can no longer hold all the German prisoners of conscience will the Sun dawn upon a free Germany."

Article 20(4) of the Basic Law of the Federal Republic of Germany: "All Germans have the right to resist anyone who attempts to overthrow this [liberal democratic] system, provided no other remedy is available." ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Cf. OLG Duesseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 - 52/91 III; BVG Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; OLG Celle, Ref. 3 Ss 88/93, Monatszeitschrift fuer Deutsches Recht (MDR), 48(6) (1994) 608.

[2]Udo Walendy, Landgericht Bielefeld, February 1992; Gerd Honsik, Oberlandesgericht Muenchen, March 1992; David Irving, Amtsgericht Muenchen, May 1992; Herrn Detscher, Amtsgericht Muenchen, July 1992; Max Wahl, Landgericht Muenchen, July 1992, Otto Ernst Remer, Landgericht Bad Kissingen, September 1992; Artur Vogt, Landgericht Nuernberg, March 1994.

[3]He hurried out of the courtroom and straight to the telephone, so perturbed he did not notice that an acquaintance of mine was looking over his shoulder. My acquaintance observed that he chose the area code 0228 (Bonn.) In the ensuing conversation he asked what he should do next, since he had no legal grounds to dismiss me.

[4]Proceedings against O.E. Remer, Landgericht Schweinfurt, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92.

[5]Presiding Judge Peter Stockhammer, Landgericht Nuernberg, Ref. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92.

[6]Proceedings against Remer, *op. cit.* (note 4), justified by the Federal Supreme Court "because we have always done it this way," judicial jargon for "in compliance with the decision criteria for all Federal German courts," Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

[7]Proceedings against Udo Walendy, *op. cit.* (note. 2), after sentencing, in conversation between the prosecutor and defending attorney Hajo Herrmann

[8]Either proceedings against Detscher or Wahls. See footnote 2.

[9]For details see: G. Rudolf "In der Bundesacht," Staatsbriefe 6(12) (1995) S. 10-15; Reprint in Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte, VHO. Berchem 1996, S. 51-57; online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/BundesachtR.html

[10]Cf. Germar Rudolf, "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat," Staatsbriefe 7(1) (1996) S. 4-8; Reprint in Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 59-63; online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/WebfehlerR.html

[11]Der Verfassungsschutz, Hohenrain, Tuebingen, 1999.

[12]Personal communication, OE. Remer.

[13]Regarding the history of censorship in Germany see C. Nordbruch, Sind *Gedanken noch frei?*, Universitas, Muenchen, 1998; on ideological one-sidedness see E. Jesse, *Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Koeln, 1990, 304.

[14]Cf. Dagobert Lindlau, *Der Mob*, Heyne, Muenchen, 1998. I personally read an earlier version of this book, probably Hoffmann u. Campe, Hamburg, 1987

[15]Arthur R. Butz's book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976), Faurisson's article in *Le Monde* (1978/79), his *Mémoir en Défense* (1980), Staeglich's book *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (1979), Sanning's article on statistics and his book *The Dissolution* (1980/1983), Henri Roques's *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein* (1985).

[16]See Rudi Zornig, "Zum Gedenken an Werner Pfeifenberger," VffG 4(2) (2000), S. 127-130, online: vho.org/VffG/2000/2/Zornig127-130.html.

[17]These data refer to "thought crimes" as registered by the German "Federal Bureau of Investigation" (Bundeskriminalamt) with confirmed or unconfirmed suspicion of a political background of the offense. This does not mean that all cases lead to a conviction or even to sentences with prison terms. The number of prison terms handed down is probably not exceeding a few hundred per year. We intentionally included only those offenses that cannot be described as real crimes, i.e., which in the States are covered by the First Amendment. That means: constraint, threat, property damage, breach of peace, arson, assault and other offenses are not included.

Germar Rudolf is perhaps the most important addition to the worldwide Holocaust Revisionist movement during the 1990s. Rudolf studied at the University of Bonn from 1983 to 1989, with the primary study area in electrochemistry. In 1990 he commenced a doctorate at the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart in natural sciences. Rudolf's entry into the Holocaust Revisionist movement occurred as a result of his involvement with Otto Ernst Remer, a former SS general who was instrumental in defeating the putsch attempt against Hitler in July 1944. Remer was the defendant in a trial, and Rudolf was commissioned to produce a scientific report that would prove that the gas chambers at the Auschwitz camps were a physical impossibility. When he proved just that, his troubles with Germany began. Leaving Germany for fear that he would be imprisoned, Rudolf came to the United States and began *The Revisionist* magazine in Chicago. He married an American woman, but that did not stop his recent extradition to Germany and to jail. His wife is presently pregnant.

How It All Began

The London Decree of August 8, 1945

Every decent person is of course against war criminals, such as people who send airplanes into foreign lands to drop bombs on the civilians there from a height of 50,000 feet and individuals who torture helpless prisoners. But sometimes the term "war criminal" is perversely stretched to include individuals who are not criminals and are not even involved in a war, as happened at the Nuremberg Trials. On August 8, 1945, the Allies signed the London Agreement. This legal pact mandated the prosecution of supposed "war criminals" by the International Military Tribunal. The agreement was signed by representatives of the United States, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union—the victors of the war. The people to be tried were the losers of the war. No Allied war criminal was even considered for trial. No neutral or pro-Axis nation was allowed to have anything to say about it. Here is an article by oft-jailed dissident German historian Udo Walendy about this scandalous agreement.

By Udo Walendy

The basis of the jurisdiction of the victorious powers in post-war Germany was a 1945 decree by the "Big Four," the United States, Great Britain, France and the USSR, legally binding for the "Federal Republic of Germany" by a paragraph in the Transition Treaty of 1955. Beyond this obligation, by Article 142a of the German Basic Law [in effect, what passes for the constitution of Germany], these terms received their constitutional anchor. The German nation is also bound to the observation of this legal decree by Article 25 of the constitution, which stipulates that "general regulations of the international law" take precedence over internal German laws and are legally binding. The London Decree with all its consequences constitutes *de facto* international law.

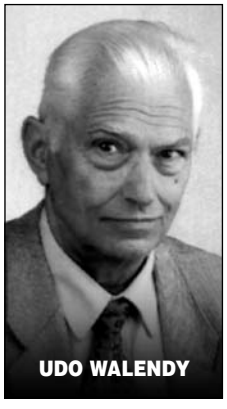
UDO WALENDY

Since its principles are directed against Germany alone, the London Decree does not recognize "war criminals" of other nations, particularly those of the victors. The principles of "equal rights for all" and of "no laws with retroactive legal force," and also the principles of international law, according to which it is illegal to interfere in the domestic affairs of foreign states—this includes legislation and jurisdiction—are all violated by the London Decree.

The decree is as follows (original text in *From the Files of the International Military Tribunal of Nuremberg [IMT],* Vol. 1, 12):

> The governments of Great Britain, the United States, France and the Soviet Union have reached agreement in London [according to a British White Book] as to the prosecution of the main war criminals of the European Axis. This agreement plans to set up an international military tribunal after consulting the control council for Germany concerning the case against the main war criminals, with reference to the Moscow declaration of October 30, 1943, that reserves the punishment of the main war criminals, whose deeds cannot be defined geographically, to a common decision of the governments of the Allies. The signatory states of the agreement pledge to arrest the war criminals on

MPI/GETTY IMAGE

Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, Hitler's chief military adviser in WWII, is shown above signing the unconditional surrender to the Allies including the Soviets in Berlin in May 1945. A first surrender to the Western Allies alone had taken place a few days previously by Gen. Alfred Jodl. Keitel was executed the following year after his conviction at Nuremberg on trumped-up war crimes charges. Although few know it, Germany still has no officially signed peace treaty after 60 years and remains an occupied territory.

their own territory or by extradition for the purpose of trial. The agreement does not anticipate judgment with respect to the regulations of the Moscow Declaration concerning the return of war criminals to the countries where the crimes were committed. The statutes of the International Military Tribunal representing an essential portion of the agreement consist of seven articles.

In the first article (parts 1-5) the International Military Tribunal is established, and it is decided that the court will consist of a representative and deputy of each of the four signatory powers and the presence of all eight representatives and deputies is required for a quorum. The tribunal rules by a majority of the votes. In case of a parity of votes the president of the tribunal rules. The possible establishment of other tribunals is planned.

The second article deals with general principles of jurisdiction. In part six it is stated that the tribunal established by the agreement mentioned in part one of the first article for passing sentence on the main war criminals of the states belonging to the European Axis has the right to try all persons who in the interest of the European Axis states have committed one of the following crimes either as individuals or as members of an organization or group:

a) Crimes against peace: that is, planning, preparation, initiation or execution of an aggressive war or a war in violation of international treaties, settlements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or in a conspiracy of performing one of the acts mentioned above.

b) War crimes: that is, violation of the military laws or customs of war. Such violations comprise, without being limited to, murder, maltreatment, deportation for slave labor or any other purpose of members of the civilian population of or in occupied territories; murder or maltreatment of captives of war or persons on the open seas; killing of hostages; pillage of public or private property; wanton destruction of cities, marketplaces or villages, or any devastation not justified by military necessity.

c) Crimes against humanity: that is, murder, genocide,

enslavement, deportation or any other inhuman actions committed against any civilian population before or during war; persecution on political, racial or religious grounds, committed in execution of a war crime or in connection with a crime regardless of whether or not the deed was an offense against the law of the country it was committed in. Instigators, plotters and participants who conspired in the design of one of the crimes mentioned above are to be held responsible for all the actions of any persons executing the crime.

In part seven of the second article it is stated that the official rank of a defendant, be it head of a state or as a responsible public servant, shall neither pass for exemption from execution nor as an extenuating circumstance.

In part eight it is stated that the fact that a defendant acted on order of his government or a superior shall not be considered as exemption from punishment, but may, however, be regarded as an extenuating circumstance if the tribunal so decides.

In part nine it is stated that in a trial against an individual member of a group or organization the tribunal (in connection with any deed the defendant is convicted of) can declare the entire group or organization of which the defendant was a member to be criminal. After receiving the charge the tribunal appropriately notifies the group or organization that the prosecution intends to file a petition. In this case each member of the group or organization is entitled to file a petition to be heard on the question of the criminal character of the group or organization. The tribunal has the right to permit or reject the petition. If the petition is permitted the tribunal determines how the petitioner shall be represented and heard.

"The London Decree is in its entire outline a general power of attorney for the victors, clothed in juridical terms, for imposing eternal punishment on the defeated German people and for establishing the "collective guilt" of Germany."

In part 10 it is stated that if a group or organization has been declared criminal by the tribunal, then the competent national authority of each signatory power has the right to bring an action against any person for belonging to such a criminal group or organization before national, military or occupation courts. In such a case, the criminal character of the group or organization is taken for granted and considered beyond question.

In part 11 it is stated that each person sentenced by the tribunal can be charged with a crime different from the affiliation with a criminal group or organization. In case of the conviction of the accused for such affiliation, the tribunal can impose additional penalties.

In part 12 it is stated that the tribunal is entitled to proceed with the trial in the absence of the person charged with one of the crimes mentioned in part six of this decree if the accused cannot be located or if the tribunal for other reasons in the interest of justice deems it necessary to try the case in the absence of the accused.

In the third article, parts 14 and 15 state that the committee for trial and prosecution of main war criminals shall stipulate that each signatory power nominate a chief prosecutor for the determination of proceedings against the main war criminals and for their prosecution, and that these chief prosecutors form a committee that passes judgment by a majority of votes. Their duties will be established.

In the fourth article, part 16 states that each accused party receiving an indictment shall be provided with proper notice as to the time of the hearing in a language intelligible to him, that he is entitled to explain the actions he is charged with, that the preliminary inquiry shall be carried on in a language comprehensible to him, that he has the right to defend himself or be represented by a lawyer, and that he is entitled to produce evidence directly or through his lawyer and to cross-examine each witness for the prosecution.

In the fifth article, part 18 states that the tribunal shall:

a) Curtail the trial to an expeditious hearing of the charges,

b) Take measures to prevent any action that could cause needless delay and to reject trifling questions and expositions of any kind,

c) Punish improper conduct with suitable reprimand, including the exclusion of the accused and his attorney from particular or all further court actions.

Part 19 states that the tribunal is not obligated to observe the rules of proof, that it shall broadly proceed in a fast and informal manner and that it will allow at its discretion any evidence that seems of value.

Part 20 states that prior to hearing evidence, the tribunal may demand information about it in order to decide on its importance.

Part 21 states that the tribunal shall not demand evidence for notorious facts but shall bear them in mind *ex officio*; included are public government records and reports of the United Nations, including the actions and documents of the committees in the different Allied countries installed for the investigation of war crimes, as well as the protocols and decisions by military or other courts of any of the United Nations.

Part 24 states that witnesses of the prosecution are in the course of trial to be interrogated first and thereafter those for the defense. After this the prosecution or counsel for the defense may introduce counter-evidence deemed admissible by the tribunal.

Part 29 states that if the control council for Germany, after having sentenced an accused, uncovers further evidence that could serve as a basis for a new charge, it shall report accordingly to the committee established in keeping with Part 14 of this decree, in order to take steps that seem suitable in the interest of justice.

Part 30 stipulates that all legal expenses are to be covered by funds at the disposal of the control council of Germany.

The agreement was subsequently joined by Greece, Denmark, Yugoslavia, the Netherlands, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Belgium, Abyssinia, Honduras, Norway, Panama, Luxembourg, Haiti, New Zealand, India, Venezuela, Uruguay and Paraguay.

The Holocaust: The 'Giant With Feet of Clay'

"You, O king, were watching; and behold a great image! This great image, whose splendor was excellent, stood before you; and its form was awesome. This image's head was of fine gold, and its chest and arms of silver, its belly and his thighs of bronze, its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay. You watched while a stone was cut out without hands, which struck the image on its feet of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces. The the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold were crushed together, and became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; the wind carried them away so that no trace of them was found. And the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole Earth." —Daniel 2:31-35

According to the official version of history, during World War II the German National Socialists carried out a mass murder against the Jewish population that was unparalleled in its monstrousness and its systematic ruthlessness. Many millions of Jews, we are told, were taken from territories and killed, mostly in gas chambers, but some in gas vans. We are also told the Germans massacred an immense number of Jews behind the Eastern Front. The total number of victims of gassing or shooting as well as of those who died from disease, exhaustion, hunger or other cause runs to 6 million.

This claimed unique genocide has been labeled with the word "holocaust," which comes from the Greek word for "entirely burned," and which has spread throughout and beyond the Anglo-Saxon language domain since the release of the U.S. motion picture of the same name in 1979.

The version of the fate of the Jews during World War II just summarized can be found in all the dictionaries and history books of the Western world. It is taken as axiomatic in any public discussion on the "holocaust." Deviation from this version is discouraged. Dissenting voices are stilled by powerful media censorship and in many European states they are suppressed with police-state terror tactics. . . .

Taken from Swiss scholar Juergen Graf's *The Giant With Feet of Clay* (softcover, 128 pages, #252, $11.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers). It is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. The book is a vivisection and refutation of Raul Hilderg's holocaust reference *The Extermination of the European Jews*, a book cited by the holocaust lobby as one of the cornerstone reference books supporting holocaust lore.

CONCLUSIONS

The London Decree, which is nothing less than the basic *de facto* law of contemporary Germany, is in its entire outline a general power of attorney for the victors, clothed in juridical terms, for imposing punishment on the defeated German people, from death, imprisonment and extradition to defamation, and for establishing the "collective guilt" of the German people. When in Part 6 new types of crimes ("crime against humanity" and "crime against peace") were retroactively introduced, the wording "participation in a conspiracy" allows the prosecution of any German soldier or worker who had been fighting for Germany.

The arbitrary definition of an organization of the defeated enemy as "criminal" and the penal incrimination of each member of the organization, regardless of whether or not he himself committed a crime, is a measure which future generations will condemn as itself a crime against humanity.

Part 19, which releases the tribunal from any rule of evidence, and Part 21, according to which the tribunal shall not demand evidence for "self-evident" facts but bear them in mind, *ex officio*, not only disdain all justice, but also demonstrate that the authorities of the "civilized nations" knew which miscarriages of justice they needed to carry out the desired vengeance. If one moreover considers the use of the formula "self-evident facts" in the tribunal proceedings, the shamelessness of the new international law becomes altogether evident.

The whole arrangement then was named "new natural law" set up by the "civilized and peace-loving nations" as opposed to the "unlawful Nazi state," supposedly uniquely "criminal" and supported by "criminal organizations." Incidentally, the General Assembly of the United Nations approved of the London Decree as well as the verdicts of the Nuremberg Tribunal. This characterizes the degree to which under the victorious powers the definition of natural law and the international organizations deriving from it start from unjust prerequisites and therefore can guarantee neither justice nor peace.

* * *

The brainwashing of the German nation began with occupation law, and continued with professional licenses and prohibition of profession. (It should be noted that obtaining these licenses usually involved hundreds of thousands of Reichsmarks or occupation marks.) The power structure and guidelines were established—the succession policy worked like a transmission belt, transferring the views of the rulers onto the masses.

Only those who agreed to "howl with the wolves," who accepted—without criticism—everything, could participate in the reconstruction of Germany. Even better was to refer eagerly and with moral indignation to the slower rethinkers, and thereby to transfer to others the inculcated portions of guilt.

What kind of people came streaming into defeated Germany from the ends of the Earth? Let another pass judgment on this. Writes Kurt Ziesel:

> Instead of apostles of humanity, apostles of hate came to Germany, instead of genuine democrats came deceived worshippers of Communism, and began that strange kind of re-education of German people, eagerly assisted by these hasty servants of new masters and by the hyenas of misery, which appear at all catastrophes in world history . . .

These ambitious carpetbaggers moved into positions of power without difficulty and heaped all responsibility and all blame upon the small idealists who were then dragged through the camps for years on end, who were robbed of their income and their property and were driven into misery and bitterness, while numerous opportunists, formerly under Josef Goebbels as well as other National Socialist bigwigs, then pretended to be "democratic re-educators."

I must state here with emphasis that no one could or would be forced in the Third Reich to write something or to announce publicly what was not his own opinion. This is not now the case.

For example, in 1945 a man in a Norwegian officer's uniform came to Germany. His name before he had fled Germany because of his Communist connections in 1933 was Herbert Frahm, his new name: Willy Brandt.

This Norwegian news correspondent of the New York Overseas News Agency, which supplied the American newspapers, had furnished war-propaganda horror reports during the war about alleged happenings within the German-dominated regions, including "the 6 million destroyed Jews" tale (*Die Welt*—U.S. journalist H.R. Wishengrad of *The New York Times*). In 1942, Brandt had published a textbook for partisans called *Guerrilla War*, an instruction book for assassination. Finally, in his book *Verbrecher und Andere Deutsche* ("Criminals and Other Germans," Oslo, 1946), he commended himself with the following views as a representative of "progressive" politics:

HERBERT FRAHM aka WILLY BRANDT
Frahm, an ardent communist, fled Germany in 1933. In 1945 he reappeared and recommended that 1 million German civilian leaders and former National Socialists be executed. This German-hating carpetbagger became mayor of West Berlin and then Germany's chancellor.

> I have never been enthusiastic about death sentences, but as the way in which we live is constructed, I believe that it will be necessary to wipe out many worthless Nazi lives. (32)
>
> The Nazis—in Germany and in other countries—are guilty. Guilty are not only the party leaders and Gestapo terrorists, but also the Junkers, industrialists, generals, bureaucrats, and professors who participated in unleashing the terror and the war. These groups must be destroyed, must be removed from influence on society, if there is to be hope for the construction of a German state of justice and a solid anti-fascist people's government.

On March 26, 1957, according to press reports (*Deutsche Wochenzeitung*, Hanover, March 11, 1961), he was quoted as saying to the Danish daily *Politiken*:

> The German people suffer from the fact that they never had a genuine revolution. This chance existed in 1945, but the Allies spoiled it. Germany, historically seen, would have done well if, let us say, a million scoundrels and also some thousands of *Kreisleiters* [local leaders] had been expedited into eternity—and by their own countrymen.

Willy Brandt became governing mayor of West Berlin, presiding officer of the SPD and federal chancellor.

His friend, a man named Wehner, explained on October 7, 1930, in the Saxon Diet:

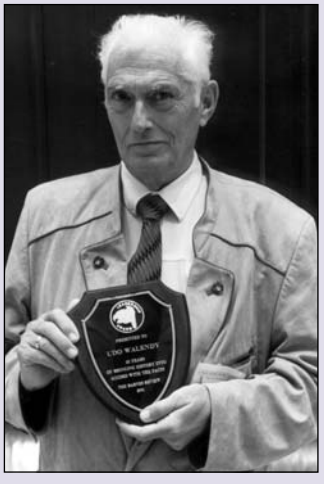

Above, Walendy receives a leadership award from THE BARNES REVIEW for lifetime achievement in history at the First TBR Conference, held in Washington, D.C.

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

BY UDO WALENDY

Walendy, an uncompromisingly honest historian, was incarcerated several times for his re-examination of history and his refusal to accept the modern-day lies of the German government. The last time he was jailed, just a few years ago, he was more than 80 years old. This "dangerous" author describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German law, forced on these once-proud people, now stripped of their history and their culture—brainwashed by their conquerors. Can you stand the disturbing truth? Find out in this work by one of the world's most courageous scholars. Softcover, 64 pages—available only through TBR. #110, $8.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order by calling TBR toll free today at 1-877-773-9077 and charging to Visa or MasterCard or by sending your request with the form on page 80 of this issue to: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See more hard-to-find Revisionist books and videos online at barnesreview.org.

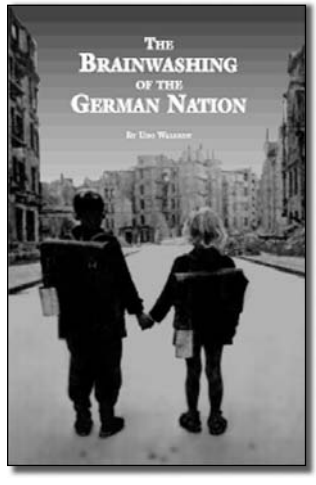

Above, the cover of "*Brainwashing*" depicts two post-WWII German schoolchildren as they make their way to class through the rubble of their demolished city, only to begin their "re-education."

> We have the impression that one crime against the working class follows another, and the Social-Democratic treason against the workers is the systematic impediment of the struggle of the working masses by the Social-Democratic Party and the union bureaucracy. We Communists will make your lives, gentlemen, still a little more sour, so sour, in fact, that you will suffocate from it. We will see to it that we will be able to join this one-sixth of the earth [the USSR]; we will see to it that our table will be cleared of the bourgeoisie and her helpers as it has been done in the Soviet Union.

These few citations make it plain at least what the attitudes were of those people who emerged during the reconstruction of postwar West Germany.

But there came still quite different people into the defeated land. Anton Zischka wrote:

> It was dismantled "with a vengeance," and nearly exclusively by "industry officers," who in private life were experienced competitors of the Germans. [*War es ein Wunder?* 126]
>
> And so, there were sitting, for example, Allied control officers in the German chemical industry until 1953. There were these research supervisors in all state research institutes, and all German universities were kept under "close review." (Ibid., 126)

"It is understandable from such hatred that all documentary forgeries, all perversions of justice, all murders and mass murders of the Allies and their auxiliaries were accepted without objections or were quietly ignored."

The political personnel reservoir of the victors in the East and West was fed from worldwide sources. Some came in foreign uniforms and acquired German passports or names, some remained in Allied secret services, some shifted from concentration camps into high positions, and some remained as writers, now equipped with surprising new mental gifts. There were also numerous professors who, like Michael Freund, had written scientific, rather tendentious books supportive of National Socialist policies, and then suddenly arrived at the surprising conclusion—and also trained their graduate students in this—that the Third Reich had been an "epileptic seizure of the German people," a "nonsensical regime equipped with the mark of Cain's surpassing foolishness" (from the foreword in the book by his graduate student W. Bernhardt, *The German Armament 1934-1939*). It is understandable from such hatred that all documentary forgeries, all perversions of justice, all murders and mass murders of the Allies and their auxiliaries were accepted without objections or were quietly ignored by such professors, but also by others like, for example, Prof. Walter Rofer, who states clearly that the "brown era must not be considered objectively," or professors who reject the admission of certain historical facts as "undesirable." Such closed-mindedness is indeed the foundation of their sudden, new "morality."

Then, books and periodicals appeared, at first published by the occupiers themselves, and later with licenses issued to their accomplices. Finally, after four years of "reconstructive work," it was left up to each citizen to publish books, periodicals and newspapers, but in reality this proved to be extraordinarily difficult, as the existential dependency of each citizen—starting from school to the place of work—from the sources of information to the newly created "foundations of justice" remained intact. And these dependencies were still further increased by the steadily growing concentration of the key decision centers such as government, the authorities, parties, unions, press-, radio-, television-, art-, and association-monopolies, and, finally, the factories.

In this way, the militarily enforced "new view of the victors" of 1945 could become the "majority opinion of the German people" and could be further nourished without letup by additional public media, institutes, official and school directives, etc. Job seekers, some of whom, admittedly, did not know any different, steadily followed. The "old-line" thinkers who had not been swallowed by the chaos of war, could be defamed as "incorrigible," "radicals," "revanchists," "neo-Nazis," and often were sent quietly and without recourse into the cold.

And against each honest historian, hundreds, even thousands of documentary forgeries, perjured testimonies, lying publications, "historically effective theater pieces," articles, brochures, books (many created in "dramatic freedom") and other printed materials were put in circulation, so that refuting all of them in every detail would require a lifetime of work for generations of researchers.

Let us mention some of these forgeries: the numerous "key documents" about Hitler's "secret talks" (disproved by this writer in *Wahrheit fuer Deutschland—Die Schuldfrage des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, as well as *Europa in Flammen 1939-1945*, especially Vol. II), "secret memorial writings," *Hitler's Second Book*, numerous "documents" of the ADAP files, who knows how many "witness testimonies" extorted during the Nuremberg Trials, secret affairs in occupied German Eastern territories. And, finally, the many "diaries." An independent British researcher, David Irving, was:

> . . . horrified and depressed as a historian about the extent to which "diaries," at closer examination, turned out to be forgeries, or which revealed that they had been fabricated in many important passages—without exception always to the detriment of Hitler. Many such forgeries are known to be in official files.

The history-distorting memoirs are a chapter in themselves. In any case one knows "what the public likes." It likes what is publicly supported (with money, the press, television etc). Supported is what "serves re-education" and what pleases the ruling circles as "educationally desirable for the people." ❖

Udo Walendy is a German historian best known for exposing propaganda photographs from World Wars I and II as fakes, doctored to indict Germany for phony atrocities. His Revisionist work included periodic publication of the magazine *Historical Facts*, D-4973 Vlotho/Weser, Postfach 1643, Germany. He was incarcerated in Germany as a result of his publishing the truth.

Revisionism in Iran, France & the World

Robert Faurisson Exposes the Forces Behind the Rampant Persecution of Historians

SUBMITTED TO TBR BY PAUL FROMM

French linguistics scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson has written a letter to Dr. Jawab Sharbaf, director of the Neda Institute of Political Sciences in Tehran. The letter documents the intellectual persecution of Revisionist historians, thinkers and publishers in much of Europe and the so-called "free world." The plight of Revisionists and the persecution they have suffered has been highlighted by recent comments of Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. He pointed out that in the West you can deny the existence of God, but, in many European countries, to question even the slightest point of the new religion of "the holocaust" is to invite fines, prison and persecution. Says Paul Fromm, director of the Canadian Association for Free Expression: "With his recent statements on 'the myth of the holocaust,' the president of Iran has given new momentum to the development of Historical Revisionism, as is made plain by the following exchange between the managing director of the Neda Institute of Political Sciences and Robert Faurisson."

DR. JAWAD SHARBAF'S LETTER TO FAURISSON:

Dear Professor Faurisson:

I take this opportunity to express the deep sorrow of the Neda Institute of Scientific-Political Research and Studies to you and all Revisionists regarding the UN resolution on "Holocaust Day" [November 1, 2005]. President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's recent remarks doubting the "holocaust" have created a favorable situation for Revisionism. Our assumption for the time being is that the president will undoubtedly do his best if you make contact and request assistance for organizing an international conference on Revisionism. Should you require any help in this regard, please do not hesitate to contact me.

With the best of good wishes,
Dr. Jawad Sharbaf, Managing Director, Neda Institute

FAURISSON'S REPLY:

Professor Robert Faurisson to Dr. Jawad Sharbaf, December 26, 2005

Dear Dr. Sharbaf,

I heartily thank you for your message and your proposal concerning the organization of an international Revisionist conference. In November of 2000 I had the honor of being a guest for a week in Teheran at the invitation of an Iranian government agency. On that occasion, I made the acquaintance of your Institute where I was welcomed by Dr. Soroush-Nejad and a group of professors, one of whom was then finishing the Persian translation of my *Memoir in Defense Against Those Who Accuse Me of Falsifying History* (1980).

For these last five years, during which we have maintained contact, I have noted that your country's political heads have been reluctant to denounce the lie of the alleged "holocaust" of the Jews, a lie whose ravages, wrought for more than half a century now, and to the particular detriment of the Palestinian people, are a disaster that worsens from year to year. I was hoping that one day a high government official would have the courage to put it plainly to the world that that "holocaust" was but a legend or a myth. On December 8, 2005—a date that will be

JENS SCHLUETER/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

BEHROUZ MEHRI/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

SELF-PRESERVATION: Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad (left) delivers a speech to members of the Basij militia as they mark the 25-year anniversary of its foundation by Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini. Ahmadinejad has defiantly brushed off Western and Zionist concerns about Iran's nuclear program in remarks aimed at countries "which are suspicious of Iran's nuclear activities," adding that no one "has given you the right to prevent Iran from acquiring nuclear technology." The Army War College in America, a prestigious group of military men, has suggested that it is because of fear of Israel's massive, illegal nuclear arsenal that Iran is so aggressively pursuing nuclear weaponry. Ahmadinejad has also ired thought censors by coming out in favor of Revisionists who are researching scientific aspects of the so-called Jewish "holocaust." Ahmadinejad understands that the holocaust hoax has been wielded like a club on the Western world to "entitle" Israel to unquestioning political and monetary support, to the detriment of the Islamic world.

remembered—the president of your country, Mr. Mahmoud Ahmadinejad—a name that will go down in history—dared to voice doubts on the historical reality of the alleged "holocaust."

On December 12, he spoke of it as a "myth." Moreover, he spoke in defense of the Revisionists' right to express themselves freely. On December 22, in Egypt, the general guide of the Muslim Brothers, Mohamed Mehdi Akef, also used the word "myth" in that regard but not without retracting in part two days later, so potent and intimidating is that myth. On December 23, an Iranian official, Mohamed-Ali Ramin, head of the Association for the Defense of the Rights of Muslim Minorities in the West, declared that your president wished to see the European governments let academics in their countries publish the results of their research into the "holocaust."

On November 1st, unanimously and without a vote, the representatives of the 191 countries constituting the UN adopted an Israeli-drafted resolution proclaiming January 27th "International Day of Commemoration in memory of the victims of the holocaust." Moreover, this text "rejects any denial of the holocaust as an historical event, either in full or part." Thus are targeted all those who, like the Revisionists, demand a re-examination of the evidence and testimonies on which the argument of the alleged "holocaust" of the Jews is based. In the main, the upholders of that argument affirm that, during the second world war, the Germans: 1) had a policy of physical extermination of the Jews; 2) had designed, built and used great slaughterhouses for humans called gas chambers (not to be confused with the crematory ovens, which had nothing criminal about them); and 3) caused, by this means and others, the death of 6 million Jews.

The proposition was adopted through a sleight of hand that I have described in a text of which you are aware entitled "The UN Decides a Universal Ban on Revisionism."

The accusation brought by the Jews against the German people constitutes a libel. Marked with the sign of Cain, that people has thus far had no other recourse than to lose itself in contrition for a crime that it never committed. Sixty years after the war, Germany is still in a state of subjection and has not yet had the right to a peace treaty. The German (and Austrian) leaders ceaselessly ask the Jews' forgiveness and lay out colossal

financial "reparations" to Jewish or Zionist organizations and the State of Israel. For 60 years, those countries' rulers have lived in dread of arousing the wrath of the Jews; consequently they can be seen stifling any sign of Historical Revisionism. In Germany, in Austria—but also in a good many other countries in Europe—the Jews have succeeded in getting special laws passed serving to protect their own version of the history of World War II from any challenge.

The imposture of the "holocaust" is the sword and shield of the Jewish state—its No. 1 weapon. It enables the Jews and Zionists to indict the whole world: first Germany which, according to it, committed an abominable and unprecedented crime; then the rest of the world which had let that crime be committed. Jewish extremists and the Zionists have gone on to charge Churchill, [Franklin] Roosevelt, Truman, Stalin, de Gaulle, Pope Pius XII, the International Committee of the Red Cross as well as all the countries that took part in World War II and even all the neutral countries, beginning with Switzerland. All are accused of having been indifferent to the tragedy and of having let the Jewish people be exterminated as alleged.

So it is that in taking a position today against the lie of the "holocaust," Iran happens to be defending not only Palestine and the Arabo-Muslim world but also an entire part of the human race against a gigantic slander, blackmail and extortion operation.

You inform me that, thanks to President Ahmadinejad, the occasion may finally have arisen to envisage the holding of an international conference on Revisionism in Iran.

You surely know that the Revisionists were, in 2001, preparing to hold such a conference in Beirut from March 31 to April 2. But Israeli and American pressure became so threatening that Lebanese President Rafik Hariri had to forbid the gathering. We should therefore be happy to turn to President Ahmadinejad and request his help in holding a conference in your country. However, in view of the circumstances, such a project seems, sad to say, unrealizable at this moment. Allow me to explain why.

At present the main Revisionists who, in 2001, would have participated in the Beirut conference are either in prison, in exile or in a precarious situation that forbids them from crossing national borders and from boarding a flight at an international airport.

We may take the appalling case of Ernst Zuendel. Married to an American lady and living peacefully in the state of Tennessee, he was arrested outside his house on February 5, 2003, and thrown in jail under a pretext made of lies. Then he was delivered to Canada where, for two years, he languished in degrading conditions of solitary confinement in a high-security prison. Finally, he was handed over to Germany, where he is now in prison (in Mannheim) awaiting trial for the crime of Revisionism. In Canada, as in Germany, Revisionists are deprived of the right to defend themselves. In those countries, when a man accused of Revisionism stands before a judge, the latter begins, in line with the routine, by having him swear to tell the truth. But if, in the following minute, the accused says, for example: "I affirm that the alleged Nazi gas chambers did not exist because the truth—which I can well demonstrate—is that they could not exist . . .," the judge will interrupt him immediately. The Canadian judge will tell him: "Before this special court [christened 'human rights tribunal'] truth is no defense." As for the German judge, he will tell him: "You have not the right to challenge obvious facts of common knowledge ('*Offenkundig*')." Thus neither the Revisionist in question nor his lawyers can present a defense on the merits of the case. In Canada, Judge Pierre Blais, presiding alone without a jury over proceedings against Ernst Zuendel admitting of no appeal, the special court went so far as to examine anonymous witnesses in closed session. Then, in Mannheim, the chief judge dismissed in succession the four lawyers whom Ernst Zuendel had chosen, and this because he suspected them of Revisionism.

Still in the United States, near Chicago, the German citizen Germar Rudolf was recently kidnapped in the same style, torn from his American [pregnant] wife and their [unborn] child and delivered to Germany; he is in prison in Stuttgart.

"A Canadian judge will tell a Revisionist defendant: 'Before this special court, truth is no defense.' As for the German judge, he will say: 'You have not the right to challenge obvious facts of common knowledge.'"

The Belgian Siegfried Verbeke was arrested last summer at the Amsterdam airport and handed over by the Netherlands to Germany; he is in prison in Heidelberg.

British historian David Irving was arrested in November while traveling in Austria and is now in prison in Vienna.

These four persons risk being sentenced to years of imprisonment, except perhaps David Irving if, as his lawyer lets it be understood that he will do, he recants, shows repentance and pleads for the court's leniency.

Other Revisionists are in prison in Germany or Austria, notably the barrister Manfred Roeder, the school headmaster Ernst G. Koegel and the chemist Wolfgang Froehlich.

Germany has become Israel's "Guantanamo Bay" by the intermediary of a sort of judicial and police mafia that, in the United States and Canada, lashes out at Revisionists (and at certain Arabs or Muslims) within the so convenient framework of the "fight against terrorism."

In Switzerland the Revisionists Gaston-Armand Amaudruz (84) and René-Louis Berclaz have recently gotten out of prison, but might well return there.

Some important Revisionists are living in exile in difficult conditions. I shall refrain here from naming either them or the countries where they have found refuge.

There remains the case of those Revisionists who are neither in prison nor in exile. Their existence is hardly more enviable. The police harass them; the courts convict them. To speak only of France, Jean Plantin (prosecuted in Lyon), Vincent Reynouard (prosecuted in Limoges) and Georges Theil (prosecuted in Grenoble, Limoges and Lyon) have been or are currently under diverse sentences, including that of imprisonment with-

Auschwitz: The Final Count

Historian Vivian Bird May Have Written the Most Comprehensive, Comprehensible, Damning Book Ever on the Holocaust . . .

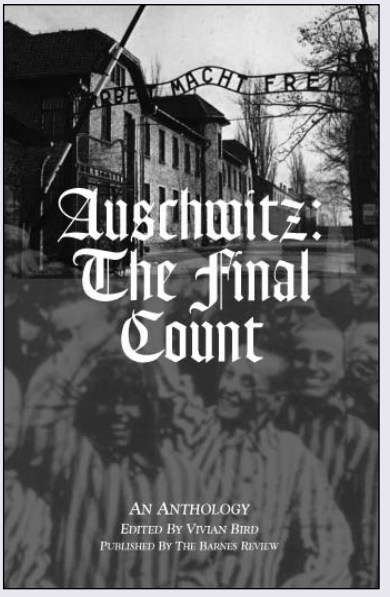

Auschwitz is considered the horrific centerpiece of the theory that millions of Jews were relentlessly exterminated by the Nazi regime. It will prove instructive to set forth the official figures for Auschwitz as recorded in the official "death registry" of this most infamous of camps. From its inception in mid-1941 to its closing in December, 1944, a total of 73,137 inmates incarcerated in Auschwitz died. Of this figure, 65% (47,539) died of typhus. The balance of 25,898 either died of natural causes, suicide or execution for such matters as theft, assault on other inmates or guards and escape or attempted escape. Of the 73,137 dead, 52% (38,031) were Jews and are so carried on the official death roster.

The existence of this bureaucratic system that kept such careful records of those who did die and how they died refutes the crude and clumsy fictional representations of "official" history and of the constant drumbeat of sensational propaganda presented as fact in the mainstream media and in the fantasies of Hollywood.

To operate this huge bureaucracy at Auschwitz, a vast staff consisting of doctors, camp staff and trustee prisoners was required. The Auschwitz documents reveal that each new arrival was required to be listed and described on forms of which 12 to 14 carbon copies were required. For the bureaucratic registration of an Auschwitz prisoner who had died as a result of illness, 21 confirmatory signatures were required. In just the typing room of the prisoners' hospital, prisoner functionaries were engaged on nine typewriters day and night to complete the required forms.

—Excerpted from the Introduction to *Auschwitz: the Final Count* by Vivian Bird (pictured left)

Order your copy of *Auschwitz: The Final Count* which, besides some excellent work from Vivian Bird, also contains chapters from Thies Christophersen, Fred Leuchter, Willis A. Carto and William Lindsay. Softcover, 120 pages, #67—was ***$12.95***—now just ***$9.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $2 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $4 per book S&H outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge your copy to Visa or MasterCard or send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80.

out remission. Bruno Gollnisch, member of the European Parliament, is to be summoned before a court in Lyon simply for having said that he wished historians could express themselves freely on the problem of the Nazi gas chambers' existence. I myself am to appear on June 20, 2006, at the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court for having given a telephone interview of Revisionist substance to the Iranian television channel "Sahar"; charges were brought by Mr. Dominique Baudis, president of the Conseil Supérieur de l'audiovisuel.

Fredrick Toeben, an Australian national of German origin, had developed his Revisionist activity in Australia and on the Internet. While traveling in Germany and seeking to inquire at the source about judicial repression of Revisionism in that country, he soon found himself in prison there. Now back in Australia, he has been hit with a "gag order," that is, he is in principle bound to silence on pain of summary conviction for contempt of court.

In Poland, the Czech Republic, and other countries of Europe, Revisionists are also prosecuted and convicted.

In Sweden, Ahmed Rami carries on with indomitable courage a struggle for both Islam and Revisionism. His fight for Revisionism has earned him time in prison.

In Germany, the number of publications burned by the police because of Revisionism is not officially known but it might be considerable. Likewise in Canada.

I shall not relate here the Revisionists' exclusions from professions of all sorts in various countries or the family tragedies and suicides provoked by the repression. In Munich on the 25th of April 1995 the Revisionist Reinhold Elstner burned himself to death as a protest, as he had written, against "the Niagara of lies" poured upon his people. The mainstream German press passed his heroic act over in silence and the police there, doing as ordered, confiscated the bouquets of flowers laid at the site of that sacrifice and proceeded to question those who, by that gesture of compassion, had shown their own anguish. In France, armed Jewish groups use violence with impunity even in the halls of the central courthouse in Paris. Personally, between 1978 and 1993, I suffered 10 physical assaults on the part of rad-

ical Jews who were never tried.

If the Jews and Zionists use physical violence and judicial repression in this way, it is because, on the level of scientific and historical argumentation, the Revisionists have beaten them hands down. The drama of it for the Jews and Zionists is that they have been lying and that this fact is becoming known more and more. Certain Jews and even certain Israelis seem to be conscious of this. A minute few have had the courage to declare their skepticism concerning the reality of the "holocaust" whereas others have been content to speak out against "the holocaust religion," "the holocaust industry" or the "*Shoah* business."

In conclusion, I think that, until things have changed somewhat, an international conference is, unfortunately, impossible. But, in accord with an idea put forth by Professor Arthur Robert Butz, I shall say that we hope to see President Ahmadinejad create in Iran an international center for Revisionist studies whose first task would be to propagate historical Revisionism's attainments in the Arabo-Muslim world via the Internet or any other medium. Meanwhile, we request that Iran make repeated appeals to the Western world for the freeing of our prisoners of conscience.

In any case, we for our part, consider that as long as in the United States, Canada, nearly all of Europe and as far away as Australia the Revisionists are subjected either to special laws or tribunals, underhanded police procedures, or methodical vilification by media in the service of certain Jewish or Zionist pressure groups, the Western world will have ever less right to impose lessons of lawfulness, morality or democracy on others.

Yours respectfully,
Robert Faurisson ❖

Paul Fromm, a Canadian from the Toronto area and cofounder of the Edmund Burke Society at the University of Toronto, is a well-known scholar. He also founded: Citizens for Foreign Aid Reform, the Canadian Association for Free Expression, the Canada First Immigration Reform Committee and the Canadian Friends of Rhodesia (in the 1970s).

Historical 'Inquisitors' Fueled by Fear of Truth

(Continued from Page 3)

bear in mind that Irving was financially ruined by the Deborah Lipstadt case (no doubt that was the main purpose of the case), and then they went after him criminally. Only the toughest warriors for truth, such as Jesus himself, would refuse to recant under such circumstances.

Germar Rudolf, a German citizen, was deported from Chicago to his homeland, where he likewise faces years of imprisonment for denying the holocaust. He founded in 2000 the publishing company Theses & Dissertations Press [Tadp.org], which is one of many in a worldwide network of scholars and activists who are working—often at great personal sacrifice—to separate historical fact from propaganda fiction.

The first section of this issue of TBR is devoted expressly to those Revisionist historians who have suffered for their conscientious opposition to falsehood.

Besides those honored in the following pages, we also salute in Germany: Manfred Roeder, a lawyer, arrested and imprisoned repeatedly for holocaust denial and for publishing the simple truth that after 61 years, Germany is still an occupied nation, without a peace treaty; Ernst G. Kogel, headmaster, imprisoned for holocaust denial; Wolfgang Froehlich, a chemical engineer, imprisoned for "holocaust denial"; Reinhold Elstner, a pensioner who in Munich on April 25, 1995 publicly burned himself to death as a protest at the "Niagara of lies" poured upon his people; and Fredrick Toben of Australia, jailed in Germany.

HERO OF SCIENCE: Scientist martyr Giordano Bruno, a lifelong nonconformist, was a notorious "Aristotle denier." He lectured at Oxford on the Copernican system of astronomy, which was not then generally accepted. After eight years of imprisonment, malnourishment and torture, Bruno died February 17, 1600, burned at the stake for his prophetic vision of an infinite universe filled with "solar systems."

In Austria: John Gudenus (64, retired). This former member of Parliament will go on trial under Austria's anti-Nazi laws; legal sources say he faces up to 10 years in jail for claiming that there were no gas chambers situated in Germany. Georges Theil of France has just been sentenced on two counts to six months each in prison and many tens of thousands of euros in fines and expenses for questioning the holocaust.

Elsewhere around the world are other Holocaust Revisionists undergoing persecution. This includes Juergen Graf, S.E. Castan, Siegfried Verbeke, Jerome Bourbon, Camille-Marie Galic, Gaston-Armand Amaudruz, Rene-Louis Berclaz, Jean Plantain, Vincent Reynouard, Bruno Gollnisch and Ahmed Rami.

And some there are, immortals, who have never recanted and who will never recant, men like Thies Christophersen, Gary Lauck, Rudolf Hess and the aforementioned Roeder, Faurisson, Zuendel, Rudolf and Reynouard. These are our latter-day martyrs and heroes whose names must never, and will never, be forgotten. These men, our modern-day Brunos, are our shining stars forevermore. ❖

—John Tiffany
Thought Criminal

David Irving: There Were No Factories of Death

Although David Irving recently strategically recanted his questioning of the holocaust, there was a time not long ago when he said things like those contained in the following transcription. Comments such as this are what got him into trouble with the powers that be in the first place. As we go to press, Irving is still locked up in an Austrian prison for thought crimes and has been in prison since November 11, 2005.

By David Irving

Attempts to shut down Revisionist viewpoints have been worldwide. They refuse to debate. They have issued an edict from Los Angeles or wherever the headquarters is, saying, "On no account debate the Revisionists." This was about 1970 or 1972. If you read the newspapers and books before 1970 you won't find the word "holocaust." You won't find the word being used then. But of course since then they've taken it over. Haven't they? They've taken over that word. Give it just that one meaning. Give it a capital "H" at the front. You half expect to see a "tm" at the end of it because it has become a kind of trademark.

It many sound tasteless, but think about it—the way that concept is being packaged and marketed to us. It is being packaged with all the expertise and finesse of Tylenol. Capital "T," capital "H," a little "tm" at the end. Don't open the package. You're not allowed to examine the contents. If you do, you are a "holocaust denier." You may think this an extraordinary thing. But they will not let us use any word but the word "denial," because it makes us look like total twits. Because, as the television media says, "Mr. Irving is accused of being a holocaust denier." Simultaneously they show the newsreel film of the bulldozers, tipping the emaciated corpses into the pits. And the average TV viewer says, "How can you deny it? We can see it with our own eyes."

DAVID IRVING

"Eyewitnesses," there is another phrase they use. "Holocaust," "holocaust denier," "eyewitnesses." "Eyewitness evidence" —the very phrase "eyewitness" implies there was something for those eyes to witness. Therefore anyone who challenges those eyewitnesses is also some kind of incorrigible twit. Eyewitness news, channel 7. It exists. Tankers burning on the Long Island expressway. Eyewitness news. These things really happen.

But eyewitness reports, the only evidence that can be used against us—the dissident historians. I think they should be called "verbal testimony" or "oral statements." That is all they are. There is a subtle difference between "verbal statement" on one hand, and "eyewitness report" on the other. That's how they do it.

The other word I am going to examine, before the end of my talk, is the fourth word they've taken over and injected into the mainstream English language. And that is the word still written with a little "g": "genocide." It is an important word because their whole cause revolves around that little word, "genocide."

The real crimes, not only of World War II, but also of all wars this century, and the times between the wars aren't genocide at all. For killing someone because of their race or religion—that isn't the crime that really concerns us. The real crime is what I call "innocenticide." The killing of innocent people.

This is the important factor. It is so simple when you consider it. What made the crimes of Auschwitz, or Dachau, or Bergen Belsen, or Buchenwald, or Hiroshima, or Dresden or Coventry a crime, was the innocence of the victims. What made the crime of Auschwitz, or whatever happened at Babi Yar, was not their Jewishness, but their innocence. So why the word genocide? Well the word genocide has been invented to limit it to crimes against people because of their race. That way they exclude all the other people around the world who also suffered. By implication they are not entitled to any kind of compensation.

This is what it all boils down to. This is why basically the whole campaign has to be unleashed against me, and a handful of others, over the past few decades.

"The word genocide has been invented to limit it to crimes against people because of their race. That way they exclude all the other people around the world who also suffered. They are not entitled to any kind of compensation."

I deeply regret making the mistake I made in April 1988 when I first took this unexpected high road, when I gave evidence in a certain case in Toronto. It was a serious mistake; I never should have done it. Had I foreseen all that would happen to me and my family, then I never would have taken that step. I have to admit it. It is not a decision I would have willingly taken had I seen all this coming.

But the English, and I say this immodestly, have a certain characteristic. I remember Australian Television telephoning me in May this year, when I won yet another case against the Australian government. (It's is a worldwide fight.) The government is trying to ban me and stop me from speaking. Australian Television, which is on my side, phoned me and said "Mr. Irving, why do you keep on doing this? Why are you spending hundreds of thousands of dollars fighting the Australian government to get in and continue your lecture tour? Why are you continuing your campaign?—this crusade, this international campaign for real history?" The international campaign for real history of which this is the poster [Irving holds up a large poster of himself] for the last two or thee years, around the world. I replied to the Australian television commentator: "My opponents have misunderstood us; they have underestimated the English. The English march toward the sounds of gunfire, When we hear the sounds of gunfire we start marching toward those guns, and we keep marching as long as the guns keep firing."

If the Jewish community, internationally, against whom I, believe me, personally bear no grudge, stopped their campaign against me, then I would stop marching. But as long as they do what they are doing in their insensate way, I will keep up the campaign the way I am doing it.

And so the fight has gone on worldwide. Let me tell you some of the highlights since I last came and spoke to you here in Oregon, in Gresham. The first time I had been in Oregon to speak (wonderful audience; the same kind of scum outside, hired), someone pays them to demonstrate. These people don't come on their own volition. All that kind of thing takes money. Exactly the same kind of thing happens in Ireland and elsewhere, and it is always the same people putting up the money to organize the demonstrations.

A few days after I spoke to you here in Oregon two years ago, I went up to Victoria on Vancouver Island, and I addressed the Canadian Free Speech League, which was good enough to award me the George Orwell plaque for freedom of speech in recognition of my stand up to that point. Ten minutes after that award I was making my speech of thanks when eight Royal Canadian Mounted Police officers burst in and dragged me off in handcuffs. A really Orwellian scene you might admit.

Dragged off in handcuffs and for the next three weeks I had to fight a running battle. First of all in Vancouver. I was held the first two days in five different prisons so my own lawyer could not find me. That was after I spoke to you. Then over to Niagara Falls, where I was again arrested, again held in prison, finally flung onto the floor of a prison van on November 13, two years ago, then driven at high speed to Toronto airport and put on a plane bound for London. All this was at the orders of some Canadian minister.

I know this because all across Canada I have a lot of friends. One of these turned out to be the man in charge of the prison holding center in Toronto. The Pierce International Airport, at Toronto. He said: "Mr. Irving, I have left your cell door open. I don't believe in what is going on here. I will not have you left in handcuffs. Until your plane comes this evening, as far as I am concerned, you are free to come and go as you please. You can use the phone on the desk to call the radio and TV stations and the media." Of course I did. I said, "Why are you doing it?" and he said, "Mr. Irving, that phone has been ringing itself off the hook all day. I've had phone calls all day from the minister in person, to notify him the moment your plane takes off bound for London."

This is an indication of the kind of clout our enemies wield when they can have a minister trembling, quivering with fear, telephoning police officers at airports demanding to know when the dreaded enemy has left Canadian soil.

And so it was in Australia too, I was supposed to go to Australia a few months later after I spoke to you, and carry on a six-week speaking tour right across Australia in the campaign for real history.

Banned from Australia. Not allowed to set foot "Down Under." But they—our traditional enemy—underestimated us because they made a mistake. They had to admit at the end of three or four weeks that they had lost the battle of the press against David Irving. We had won the battle because they do not control the press in Australia. Not like they do in a large part of

SPLASH NEWS AND PICTURES

Above, Revisionist British author and historian David Irving arrives at Los Angeles International Airport and attempts to board a Quantas flight to Auckland, New Zealand. He was turned away at the check-in desk after being told that he was banned from entering the country by the New Zealand government. Irving was also banned from entering Austria and when he did so in November 2005, he was immediately arrested and thrown into an Austrian prison. He remains imprisoned there now. However, just as we were hitting the presses, Irving pleaded guilty to "holocaust denial" and received a harsh three-year sentence. He is planning an appeal of the length of the sentence.

the United States. That's not to say the entire United States is controlled by these elements, but significant parts of it is. Certainly in England. Certainly in Germany now. Certainly in Canada. But not [then] in Australia.

The Australian press is controlled by Rupert Murdoch and the Fairfax family. So our traditional enemies did not get "diddly." Every Australian newspaper ran horrified editorials about what was being done to me and why I was being kept out, and what was going on. So they began to investigate. So they found out that these people had been bankrolling Keating's Labor Party. They were the ones who had put up a large part of the election campaign funds. They were now calling in their markers and demanding I be kept out. So I couldn't deliver my lectures across Australia. But we managed to get our message across just the same because we fought them in the federal court in Australia. My lawyer in Australia, a very fine man called Ed Wall, said "Mr. Irving, assuming you lose the federal court action, why don't you prepare a video of the speech you would have made and we'll get the videos—10,000 copies—plastered across Australia. We'll hold premiers in the seven biggest cities on the day after the court finds against you." So we did that. The court found against me in the first instance. We had 10,000 copies of that video rushed in, and our enemies tried to get the video prosecuted as an unlicensed video.

An interesting thing happened. In two days we got the videos cleared by the Australian Video Censorship Board by paying the $2,000 fee to get it rushed through in two days. A few weeks later the Australian press reported that a member of the Australian Parliament had asked a question in the Parliament about a hidden microphone that had been found planted in the

Video Censorship Board's office by the Israeli secret service.

This shows that we are up against governments here. There are people not just with private vested interests, like the Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles who are trying to suppress real history, but governments who have their own vital interests at stake. They also are doing what they can to silence me. And of course they wanted to know which member of the board had voted in favor of having the video released and who's against it. Eight had voted in favor [of suppressing the video] and one in favor of total censorship of the video. And this is basically what we are up against worldwide. People with colossal money. The Anti-Defamation League, which is a body probably familiar to some in this room and certainly not unconnected with the rabid mob outside.

"This shows that we are up against governments here. There are not just people with private vested interests, like the Simon Wiesenthal Center, who are trying to suppress real history, but governments who have their own interests."

The Anti-Defamation League has an annual budget of $37 million at their disposal, to prevent real history being published. And yet they are losing the battle. Last April the American public was astonished to read in their papers that a Gallup poll had been taken which showed that 25 percent of the American public didn't believe in the holocaust. They believed that quite possibly it didn't happen. A horrifying figure. A similar poll has now been taken in Australia, and thanks entirely to the efforts of my enemies down there, 25 percent of the Australians also are having second thoughts.

Should we doubt that version of history? Well, common sense dictates that there is probably sound reason to doubt. Why else would Hollywood make a movie called *Schindler's List*? It wasn't because the Revisionists were gaining hand over foot in this particular debate. No, just the opposite. It is an extraordinary thing. They say we are not to be debated. They refuse to go on television programs with us in order to effectively silence us because television in this country insists that both sides of a debate shall be heard. So by refusing to appear against us they effectively silence our voice too, except for an occasional program like the Phil Donahue show.

I've now assembled enough material, worldwide, from these various court-ordered disclosures of government files, that I am able now to write a pretty impressive booklet that will come out in a few weeks' time called *Vendetta* giving the whole inside story of this worldwide attempt to silence Revisionism.

But of course they failed, and this is the glorious thing. We are winning the battle. I said two years ago that the fight would only last two years. I underestimated their tenacity. I think probably another year from now, our enemy will give up this particular battle. The signs are clearly there. What they're doing now are measures of desperation. If you follow the scene in Germany at all, extraordinary things are happening. You would imagine Germany would be the bastion of the free world after its experiences of two world wars and the Third Reich and Hitler, the Nazis and all the rest.

But in fact nothing has changed in Germany, in my opinion. Certainly not in the legal system. Certainly not since the end of World War I. The legal system is unchanged. They still click their heels and obey orders from above. The only thing missing now

Our Most Popular Seller!

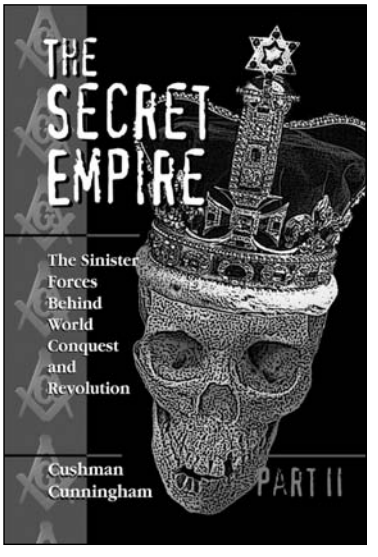

It exists … and it is an Empire … the only Empire. And secret? Its greatest secret is that it really does exist—and very few have ever known about it. Until now … Most Americans are angry that we were deceived into the Iraq war by lies about weapons of mass destruction, about Saddam Hussein being involved with Osama bin Laden in organizing 9-11, about Nigerian yellow cake etc, etc. All were lies. But most Americans are not aware that the same hidden powers which lured us into that war have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do they realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy … and whose hidden hand still rules all. *The Secret Empire, Book II* tells how we all have been deceived time and time again—how this Secret Empire murdered Jack Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—and just who is really behind it all. But—most importantly—it tells us what we can do—what we must do—to free ourselves from this bloodthirsty Secret Empire. Order *The Secret Empire, Book II*, softcover, 456 pages, #418, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. *Secret Empire Book I* (softcover, 709 pages, #418A) is also available for $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H when ordered individually or order the combo . . .

SPECIAL *SECRET EMPIRE* COMBO PRICE: Order both *Secret Empire Book I* (709 pages) and *Secret Empire Book II* (456 pages) for the combo price of just $44 minus 10% for TBR subscribers (Item #418B). Add $5 S&H for the set inside the U.S. Add $10 S&H for the set outside the U.S.

DAVID BOHRER-WHITE HOUSE/GETTY IMAGES

Vice President Dick Cheney and his daughter Liz Cheney (left), along with other members of a U.S. delegation, lay flowers at a memorial inside the first "gas chamber" at the Auschwitz-1 Nazi concentration camp near Krakow, Poland. Vice President Cheney was there to take part in ceremonies commemorating the 60th anniversary of the Soviet seizure of the Auschwitz camps. Forensic studies of the "gas chambers" have turned up scant evidence that the facilities were used for killing human beings during World War II. But scientific fact does not deter the holocaust propagandists from repeating the lies over and over again.

is they don't have to wear the armbands any more. There have been some graphic demonstrations of this in the last few weeks.

I've witnessed a lot of hardships in Germany, I must say. Inflicted not on me but on those who followed me in one way or another. When I was fined $22,000, a Nuremberg schoolteacher wrote a letter to a Bavarian television station to protest about the tone of their news bulletins in which they had gleefully announced the fine imposed upon me. The Bavarian television station was good and decent enough to pass the letter on to the Bavarian minister of culture, who is their direct superior in the education system. And the teacher was dismissed—a man of my age, totally without a future now—no pension, no job, no livelihood, purely because he had written a letter of protest to a television station.

This is quite a common occurrence. You wonder why they take photographs of you when you come in here. In Germany it has become systematic. A schoolteacher sitting in the front row of one of my audiences, three or four years ago, somewhere near Hanover, had her face appear on the evening television bulletin. She was dismissed the next day. She had only attended out of curiosity. She wanted to see what I had to say. She was dismissed for sitting in an audience.

The Gunther Deckert case is the most pregnant example of the way Germany is drifting. A Jewish historian in New Zealand with whom I'm most friendly and who has investigated this case worldwide, now has written in a doctoral dissertation that Germany's record in the human rights league is a miserable one indeed. The Deckert case I think is the most appalling example.

Deckert, a schoolteacher, many years ago lost his job because of his opinions. Imagine that. Imagine that happening in the United States. Imagine a schoolteacher being fired for having opinions. This happens in Canada of course, but not yet in the United States. Not officially anyway. Gunther Deckert was officially dismissed in Germany because schoolteachers are not allowed to have the "wrong" opinion. Deckert later became the leader of the right-wing Nationalist Party in Germany, a constitutional party—like many of the active parties in Germany. Not illegal in any way. He translated the lecture delivered by Fred Leuchter in Mannheim in November 1991.

Leuchter was the American consultant on U.S. gas chamber technology who was sent to Auschwitz to investigate the so-called gas chambers by Ernst Zuendel. Leuchter is the world expert on gas chambers and on gassing human beings. He brought back 30 samples from the brickwork of the Auschwitz gas chambers.

He subjected these holy relics to forensic testing in laboratories in the United States, with results you all probably know: there was no trace of cyanide gas whatsoever in these samples.

Leuchter has had his life and career ruined by the traditional enemy of the truth. That is not the point here. In November 1991 Leuchter was lecturing in Mannheim. He doesn't speak German, so his lecture was being translated by Deckert. For interpreting that lecture Deckert was sentenced to one year in prison and fined $7,000.

This is a democracy. This is Germany. This is the way things are going in Germany now. I personally don't care what Deckert said or wrote or interpreted. I don't think people should be imprisoned for expressing their opinions. I don't think people should be fined colossal sums of money for expressing their opinions as long as they are not inciting race hatred or inciting others to break the law.

The judges in Germany who heard the appeal of Deckert this summer evidently agreed, because although they found no alternative but to uphold the sentence, one year imposed on Deckert, they suspended it. In their written judgment which they published a month or two later, the two judges (one of whom was Muller, the chairman of the court) said that the reason for suspending the sentence and treating Deckert relatively leniently was because he had acted as a patriot. Because he had done what he did in Germany's interests and because he, like many other Germans, was thoroughly fed up with what was being done to Germany by Israel which is still continually pestering it for financial compensation—from their sons and daughters and grandsons and granddaughters. And the judges said in their verdict that they had a certain degree of sympathy for Deckert. They understood why he had done it.

The result of course next day was outcry and uproar in the German liberal news media. They demanded the heads of these two judges and the German minister of justice. A woman, a liberal member of the Liberal Party in Germany, said she found these two judges' verdict shameful, and she would expect punishment to be taken. Sure enough these two judges were dismissed a few days later "for health reasons." They fought back and pointed out they were not ill. A few weeks later they had to be given their jobs back. But it gets worse. The prosecutor in that case in Germany, a man called Klein, insisted that these two judges have their verdicts closely scrutinized to see if they too could be prosecuted under the same laws.

TBR Videos

The Mossad File: The Victor Ostrovsky Video

Former Mossad officer Victor Ostrovsky (shown right) lectured at THE BARNES REVIEW's first international conference. He frankly describes the criminal nature of the Mossad, including its dirty tricks, espionage, torture, murder and scams, all with the unlimited backing of your politicians and tax dollars. Shortly after his lecture, finding it impossible to publish anything else, Ostrovsky withdrew from public life. This video is a final statement of what this brave man tried to accomplish. #111, VHS, 110 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Eye of the Third Reich

The subject of this film, Walter Frentz, was a personal cameraman for Adolf Hitler. This story has been woven with interviews with Frentz, excerpts from Frentz's diary and many samplings of his work. Views of Hitler, German military sites, his personal visitors and the inner circle at the Reich Chancellery are included. See the Fuehrer's headquarters and unique footage of a party in Hitler's bomb shelter. A great documentary with excellent photography. English voice-over. #93, VHS, 91 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Third Reich in Color

This film captures candid film footage of German subjects from festivals, Hitler's inner circle, Goebbels' children at play, day-to-day life of the German soldiers, clips from most major campaigns and more. A picture is worth a thousand words. See what life was really like in the Third Reich. English commentary. #352, 100 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Were the First Americans of Caucasian Ancestry?

The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man

This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The male skeleton is of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of President Clinton—to bury the archeological site under tons of rubble. High-level forces tried to hide the truth about such an important archeological find. Now PBS home videos takes you inside the controversy, explaining why the truth about the Kennewick Man is dangerous and how political correctness run amok continues to keep the truth hidden. Excellent viewing. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $5 S&H on orders up to $50. $10 S&H on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H over $100. Outside U.S. double these S&H charges. See page 80 for form. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

What an extraordinary case. It's like *Animal Farm.* If any of you have read *Animal Farm*, the prosecutor can say you have handed down a verdict, with which I as a prosecutor disagree, I am going to look and see if I can't have you two put in prison too. What an extraordinary situation.

I think this is what finally brought the house down in Germany. Because a lot of thinking people are wondering which way Germany was drifting. And Germany is drifting in very odd directions now.

But the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, one of Germany's serious and respected newspapers (I'm sure there is not a newspaper in Europe that carries as much authority and weight), has finally seen the light of day.

The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, for the last three or four months, has begun publishing editorials coming down in favor of the Revisionists, suggesting that the sentences are too harsh. A few weeks ago they published a half-page article by Professor Hans Nolte. Nolte has hitherto been a very cautious historian in Germany. He's not one to come out wholeheartedly waving his flag on our behalf. But now Prof. Nolte has said, in this half-page article which the newspaper published unchanged, that the Revisionists, as he understands them, do have a case which has to be answered. He himself does not know the answer to the questions the Revisionists ask. But he thinks the establishment historians should now try to cobble together some kind of joint answer to the Revisionists. Because it is no longer enough to use methods of brute force and legal terrorism to silence them.

"Hundreds of millions of innocent people are brainwashed—believing in the holocaust legend. They believe it to be true because they in turn had been told it by plausible people who heard it in turn from others."

They published a letter a few days later from a young man called Germar Rudolf. Rudolf wrote this letter pointing out this and that about the Revisionists, of which he is proud to be one. At the end of the letter he included the sentence" "Please don't publish the above letter, if in so doing it is found that I have inadvertently broken the law." Of course the newspaper, very tongue in cheek, published the letter in full, including the last sentence, just to give the readers a bit of a jolt which way Germany, legally, is going.

You see, leading newspapers like the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* might turn out to have inadvertently broken the law by publishing the reader's letter.

What a strange state of affairs. How exciting—and frightening—it is.

Three or four years ago Robert Faurisson, the French dissident Revisionist historian, had sulfuric acid poured in his eyes. He also had his jaw broken quite badly by three Jewish thugs while walking his dog in a park in Vichy in France. The jaw was broken so badly it had to be wired together for six months. It's just this kind of people outside spitting at me just now. Those are the methods they use. Dr. Robert Faurisson coined the phrase "the intellectual adventure." And that is what it really is.

From where we stand we can see a world of innocent people. Millions of them. Hundreds of millions of innocent people who are brainwashed—believing in the holocaust legend. They believe it to be true because they had been told it by plausible people who heard it in turn from plausible people who told it to them and so on and so on.

It's something like a religion in other words. But I feel Revisionists are reversing this entire trend within the space of one generation. In a few years' time no one will believe this particular legend any more. They will all say as I do, that atrocities were committed. Yes, hundreds of thousands were killed, but there were no factories of death. All that is a blood libel against the German people. I cannot understand why the German government has willfully tolerated this lie for the last 50 years. And that is one of the real mysteries that should be investigated: why the German government has put up with it, against its own people. Not only have they put up with it, they have stamped out people like me, Leuchter, Faurisson, Rudolf, Zuendel and others who have tried to challenge that legend.

* * *

Germar Rudolf is the most inspiring example because more and more young Germans are coming around to our cause. Rudolf [was] a brilliant chemist at the Max Planck Institute and an expert in solid-state chemistry. He was brought in for the defense of a Revisionist in one of these miserable trials in Germany. He was asked to help one of those teachers who questioned the holocaust. The defense team brought in Rudolf as an expert in chemistry to prove that there should have been some trace of cyanide compound left in the brickwork at Auschwitz, even after 50 years. He made his point a part of his doctoral dissertation. He proved without doubt that the brickwork in the Auschwitz gas chambers and crematories should have contained enough iron to create a cyanide compound called Prussian Blue (or *Berliner Blau)*—a dyestuff so permanent nothing could wash it out. Not wind. Not rain. In fact, no tempest could wash out the trace of cyanide from the brickwork of the gas chambers if it were there in the first place.

Of course writing that in his doctoral dissertation his professor said: "Rudolf, I think you are in for a sticky ride. But I admire what you are doing." Not in public, but in private. He went ahead with his dissertation and he submitted his samples. For he too went to Auschwitz and carried out the tests and brought back the forensic samples. He submitted his samples to a well-known laboratory in Germany but made the mistake of submitting it on the stationery of the Max Planck Institute, of which he was an employee, which gave the institute grounds to fire him. Which it did. But Rudolf did an interesting thing. He sued the institute for wrongful dismissal in the Industrial Tribunal of Germany. The Max Planck Institute of Germany, which was thoroughly fed up with what had been done to one of its finest scientists, decided to open all its records in the process called discovery.

Among its files was a whole treasure trove of letters written to it by the Jewish leaders of Germany demanding that Rudolf be dismissed. Unfortunately, they had to bow to pressure and

knuckle under and agree to the dismissal of Rudolf. Willingly—gleefully—they made these letters public. Planck ends with these words when writing back to the head of the Jewish committee in Berlin saying: "We have now dismissed Herr Rudolf. We hope this satisfies you." In exactly that tone of voice. These letters were then published.

It is worth mentioning, incidentally, that the head of the Jewish Council in Germany, Ignas Bubis, is a criminal with a conviction—a 12-year sentence in fact—for racketeering. He didn't serve it. He jumped bail and fled before he could be put in prison. But every time around the world I hear that David Irving is a criminal (which is what the Jewish Council says about me to get me banned from South Africa or some other country) I reply: "I may be a criminal, but my crime I am proud of. My crime is telling the truth, expressing an opinion, which, by the way, turns out to be true. Regarding the head of their community, Bubis's crime is a real crime. He was sentenced to 12 years in prison, which he has yet to serve."

We have to be tough about this. I am going to be tough about it. It calls for extreme tenacity. We can't fight back wearing kid gloves.

Head of the Jewish Council in Germany, Ignas Bubis, is a convicted criminal—a 12-year sentence in fact—for racketeering. He didn't serve it. He jumped bail and fled before he could be put in prison.

When I get into Australia in January, we will defeat them in the courts. My lawyer says there is no reason to doubt we will defeat them. The Australian government deliberately changed the law in order to exclude me. They changed the law to exclude people of "bad character." So the government just has to announce that David Irving is a bad character and they won't let him in. In May they announced just that. The Australian media called me when I was down in Florida, writing. The Australian media said, "Mr. Irving, in Parliament this afternoon the Australian minister of immigration has announced that you are excluded because you are considered a bad character. What is your comment on that?" I said, "It is an unusual experience as an Englishman to have an Australian politician describe me as a bad character" [audience laughs].

They also said I was a deported person from Canada, that I was a person with a criminal record. I said it was an odd thing for Australians to protest about letting someone in with a criminal record, considering the whole of Australia is populated with descendants of deported British criminals. They didn't like that.

When I get to Australia I know what is going to happen. They are going to wheel out all the so-called eyewitnesses. One in particular, Mrs. Altman, I've clashed with once or twice. She is very convincing. Holocaust "eyewitnesses" can be very convincing because they have done it so often over the years. They've had a free run. We're going to meet because she has that tattoo. I am going to say. "Yes, you have a tattoo and we all have the utmost sympathy for you. But how much money have you made on it in the last 45 years? Can I estimate? Quarter of a million? Half a million? Certainly not less. That's how much you've made from the German taxpayers and the American taxpayers." Ladies and gentlemen you're paying $3 billion a year to the state of Israel in compensation to people like Mrs. Altman. She'll say, "Why not? I suffered."

I'll say you didn't. You survived. You are a survivor. By definition you didn't suffer half as much as those who died. They suffered. You didn't. You're the one making the money. Explain to me this: Why is it that you people have made all the money, but Australian soldiers who suffered for five years in Japanese prison camps haven't got a bent nickel for their suffering?" Please answer that question.

I can guarantee this will evoke a wave of sympathy around 16 million Australian television viewers that evening. When I come out with that remark. This is why they don't want to let me in. They know I am going to be tough about the whole matter. But you need toughness to break the taboo. Why? They are still locking up people who are asking for the truth.

It is possible to be absolutely precise and specific about what happened in Auschwitz. No question at all exists in anybody's mind now. Even our opponents know that we are right. Our opponents have published a wonderful book (for us) by a man called John Claude Pressac, who is one of the most dedicated enemies of the truth. By accident they have published in the book the total quantity of coke delivered to Auschwitz in the war years.

Two thousand one hundred and eighty-eight tons of coke were delivered to the crematoria during the entire period Auschwitz was in operation. You can do the calculation on the back of an envelope. Seventy-seven to 88 lbs. per cadaver even if the crematories were operating at their top efficiency (which they weren't during the war years). You get a quantity of 65,000 or 70,000 bodies maximum that could be cremated at Auschwitz during the entire war period. And incidentally that tallies with the capacity of the crematories in Auschwitz. We know how many crematories there were. We know the design. We actually got the design from the Moscow archives of the Vulcan SS unit that built the crematory. We know how many retorts were in each crematorium. We know what the operating capacity was. The Tops Company that built them kept the most precise records.

We know how many they could burn in a year, in a week, in a day, in a month—over the entire period that these individual crematories were in operation. We know that they could have cremated a maximum of 60,000 to 100,000 bodies. Total.

So where does this 2 million or 4 million [Auschwitz] "victims" figure come from? Imagination, that's all it is. When you start examining the facts you come again and again to this figure of 60,000 to 100,000. And you have another crosscheck because we British were breaking the codes of the commandant of Auschwitz. Night after night he was signaling to Berlin. I am speaking of Oswald Pohl, the SS chief of the concentration camps. He was reporting night after night the statistics: how many prisoners had arrived at Auschwitz as slave laborers; how many had left over the previous 24 hours; how many were on

hand at midnight; and how many had died during the previous 24 hours; how many had died from all causes. He broke it all down into four particular causes: how many had died from epidemics; from disease; how many had been hanged; how many had been shot. And that is all.

The official British historian (Prof. Frank Hensley, the historian of the British Secret Service), who reported these code breaking intercepts in volume 2 of *The British Official History* [Brig. Gen. James Edwards—Ed.], stated explicitly: "In these intercepts there is no reference to anyone being gassed."

Now of course if Prof. Frank Hensley, master of St. Johns College in Cambridge, went to France and said that, or if he said it in his college in Cambridge to a French newspaper journalist, he would be prosecuted by the French for challenging something defined by as true by the Nuremberg Tribunal. If he went to Germany, he would be fined $23,000, he would be deported and he would be banned from the German archives. If he went to Canada he would be put in handcuffs, thrown on the floor of a van and taken to Pierson Airport—or worse. This is how ludicrous it is. All the facts are on the side of the Revisionists. And yet the media, Hollywood, newspapers, the mainstream journalists, all belong to this tottering conspiracy of silence.

But it is tottering I think. And then finally all the journalists will agree we were probably right. Not that they are going to print the fact that we were right. The journalists will all then unanimously decide they knew it all along. They knew it all along that the holocaust was a myth, a legend, large parts of it were untrue. That they had known it all along. So what is all the fuss about? Rather like the story about the Jews being turned into bars of soap still being told again and again even today. Or that great numbers of lampshades were made from the skins of deceased inmates. That's how many journalists are. They have no moral fiber, no character. I rank them somewhat lower than lawyers in my social strata [audience laughs]. When the journalists here wanted to speak to me, I refused to speak to them except for the gentleman from *The Oregonian*. What can they do for us? Nothing. I'm far more interested in speaking to you. You are the people with the open minds and hearts ready to listen to what I have to say today. That is why I came to speak to you. And I shall come to you again and again, to report on the progress in this great intellectual adventure. ❖

This article is from a speech made by ***David Irving*** in Portland, Oregon at the Colonial Heights Presbyterian Church. It is the sort of thing that has caused Irving to be targeted by the thought police. Irving's books include *Hitler's War*, *The War Between the Generals* and *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*. Irving is now in an Austrian prison.

TBR's Indisputable Holocaust Reference Work

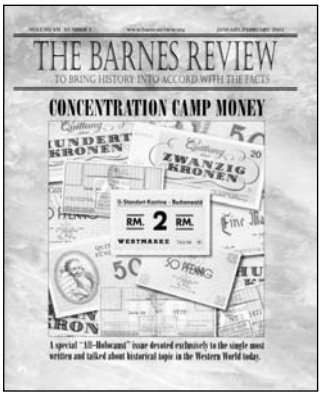

You can't mention it in Germany or you will be jailed. You'd better not talk about it in public in Australia or you will be labeled a hater and jailed. In England, Canada and France, it's the most taboo subject there is today—even a whisper and your life can be ruined. Even in America, the politically correct avoid the subject like the plague. There's only one side you'll hear, and that's from the likes of holocaust promoters Deborah Lipstadt and Daniel Goldhagen, to name a few, who are more concerned about maintaining holocaust myths than exposing the truth.

The holocaust has become the most important "undiscussed" topic in America today. Falsified holocaust teachings have become prerequisites in our school system. A trip to the Holocaust Museum is standard fare for every tourist who enters Washington. Yet only THE BARNES REVIEW has the fortitude and facts to dedicate an entire issue to the OTHER SIDE—76 pages—of this emotionally charged and manipulated historical event.

Arm yourself with the facts. Help bring history into accord with the facts. Get your single copy or order multiple copies of TBR's special "all-holocaust issue"—reduced to just $5 per copy for six or more—and distribute them. Only by talking about this "taboo" subject in a rational and scholarly way can we help stop the propaganda that has tied the hands of historians and patriots alike who have tried to separate the facts from the myths about the holocaust, and expose the purposeful distortions that have immersed our generation in manufactured guilt.

Includes these Articles And Many More:

- *Why Hitler Came to Power* by Rabbi Reifer
- *Jews Were Paid for their Work in the Camps*
- The Origins of the Camp System
- *Holocaust Education* by Dr. Philip Glidden
- *The Holocaust Is Important* by Willis Carto
- The Holocaust is pervasive—based on the works of Jewish author Peter Novick
- *Jewish Power and Prosperity in Germany*
- Jewish Declaration of War against Germany
- *The Truth About the War Crimes Trial*
- The truth about Anne Frank
- Diminishing numbers of Auschwitz dead
- What holocaust "deniers" deny
- The holocaust money-making machine
- Dozens of informative informational items

To get your extra copies of our special TBR "all-holocaust issue," send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077 toll free** and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Cost: 1-5 copies are $8 each; 6 or more are just $5 each. Shipping and handling included. Use the form on page 80 of this issue when responding by mail.

Ernst Zuendel
Letters from the Cell Block

ERNST ZUENDEL IMMIGRATED TO CANADA IN 1958, at the age of 19, to escape the draft in West Germany. A self-described Christian pacifist, he settled in Montreal and supported himself as a commercial artist, photographer and photo retoucher. He also became Canada's leading pro-German and Holocaust Revisionist scholar. Persecuted in Canada, in February 2001, Zuendel left the Great White North for the United States and took up residence in Tennessee. Here in the United States (supposedly the world capital of free speech), his reputation, flamboyance and online presence helped him remain a popular and influential spokesman in the struggle for truth in history. Outrageously, he was arrested by U.S. immigration police in 2003 and illegally deported to Canada, contrary to a *habeas corpus* petition, where, after languishing for a spell, he was in turn deported to Germany to be tried for his "thought crimes." He is still under lock and key. Here we present some of his recent writings.

COMPILED BY GEORGE KADAR

The Americans suffered for 30 years from the "Vietnam syndrome" because they had failed to win that war—or were not allowed to win. This writer has observed the soul-searching of the Americans from close quarters and suffered it with them. This was very easy for me as a German patriot, because if ever a nation had a right to feel such post-traumatic stress syndrome, it was Germany after World War I—and even more so after World War II. As a people and as a nation, we never had the time, the calm, or the perspective to overcome the psychological effects of the defeat in World War I and to heal the German soul by honestly investigating how and why the war had gone wrong—the inflation, the Weimar Republic, the world economic crisis, and the great depression with its rampaging unemployment. Hitler as a phenomenon of history can only be understood from this point of view, from this angle—in no other way.

All Hitler's speeches and writings, as well as *Mein Kampf*, and later the party program and all his mass meetings, seminars, statements, press conferences, conversations with German and foreign industrialists and media barons before he came to power, had basically the one aim: that of overcoming, or at any rate ameliorating, the shame and disgrace of the Treaty of Versailles and the consequences of the lost war for the people and the country, and to make the situation tolerable for the German masses.

In the last 45 years, I have read hundreds of essays by leading brains, especially of the national writers of Germany, on this subject, and I have listened to dozens of speeches by Hitler, Goebbels and Hess as well as by Himmler, Ley, Darre and others on gramophone records and tapes, recorded in the period between the two world wars and stripped of all propagandistic claptrap. This circle arose out of small groups, associations, and parties, such as the NSDAP, to heal our badly damaged national psyche and to lead our people back to its proper place amongst the nations of the world—without hatred or a desire for revenge.

LETTER TO A SUPPORTER

[In Canada:] I have not seen any of my wife's newsletters. I am in total isolation. I am really cut off from what is going on in the world outside, even from my own family.

The law under which I am held is a very complex, only recently updated, passed by the Canadian Parliament after the 9-11 terrorist attacks and their aftermath. The law allows a Canadian judge of the federal court to listen to secret witnesses and secret evidence and look at documents, listen to videos,

THOMAS LOHNES/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

audios—anything at all. My attorney or I will not be told the names of these witnesses, and we cannot test the documents to see if they are forged, edited, or what have you. Therefore, we cannot make intelligent submissions about these documents in my defense. The judge's decision is final. It cannot be appealed or reviewed by a higher court, not even the Supreme Court of Canada. . . .

LETTER TO A FORMER ARMY CHAPLAIN

I always enjoyed our conversations and your enlightening elucidation of old Greek terms—what they mean, where some of these concepts came from. We must have more of those when I get out of here and, hopefully, will be back on top of our mountain in Tennessee.

Bob, I need your help in a religious matter. In the government's voluminous dirt file and accusations against me, "Christian Identity" and "Aryan Nations" organizations have come up repeatedly. Many of the ministers and pastors seem to have sooner or later been involved in crimes of violence, usually with guns involved, many times robberies, hold-ups, shoot-outs with law enforcement personnel, or even among themselves. I need to find out what the difference is between orthodox, mainstream Christianity and these gun-toting Christians.

When it comes to religion, I have always been very tolerant, because I agree with the tenet that religion, next to sex, is one of the most private and intimate parts of a person's life.

Above, Canada-based German publisher and peace activist Ernst Zuendel (66) greets his lawyer Juergen Rieger (right) as Horst Mahler (left) looks on during the first session of Zuendel's trial in a Mannheim court in November 2005. Zuendel stands charged with propagating materials "denying" the holocaust, a very serious crime in Germany. The trial of the respected historian was stopped on November 15, 2005, after the court ordered his defense lawyer to be replaced. Zuendel's defense team was being advised by Mahler, a brilliant lawyer and well-known political activist. The trial resumed on February 13, 2006.

LETTER TO A SUPPORTER

There is nothing more frightening to watch than a person without history making judgments about history, historical context, or historical, political, philosophical, or ideological movements, judging people with whom I had to deal in my work as a producer of radio and television shows, or people I have written about and whose intellectual originators I had the privilege to know, even have as guests in my house.

My adjudicators and most of my judges understand as little about my subjects and my world as the cardinals and popes who made Galileo's life a living hell in his day understood of him. Given the dismal state of affairs of press ownership in Canada by the Aspers and the rest of the crowd, and given 50 years of leftist/Marxist spoon-feeding of high school and university students, this country is only a very pale shadow of the Canada I moved to in the 1950s.

When a *habeas corpus* motion has been filed, no court can release or transfer a prisoner without a specific order from a judge, not even to another jail in another U.S. jurisdiction. In my case, there was no court or judge's order. That makes my transfer, and most especially my removal from the United States, totally illegal and a violation of one of the most important constitutional rights.

The rot of Rome is everywhere. The handwriting is on the wall. I remember seeing a billboard in the 1970s in Montana, "America, Repent or Perish." I never forgot that.

I remember having a three-hour interview with a famous German scientist in Berlin in 1969. He was the last scientist in charge of German radar development in World War II. He had written a book about the impact of electrical/electronic waves on human, plant and animal organisms. The book, one of a kind—very few ever printed—was lost in the Zuendel-Haus arson of 1995, like so much else.

This new patriotism sometimes has to defy the Stars and Stripes waved by the enemy within—a new kind of Orwellian enemy, cloaking his deadly treason in patriotic symbols.

LETTER TO JEFF RENSE

. . . [I]n Canada, where the concept of individual freedom has, at best, been tenuous throughout the centuries, this last vestige of privacy is cheerfully curtailed and violated by sanction of Parliament. All, naturally, because of "security concerns." To paraphrase Churchill, my least favorite Englishman: "Never have so many given up so much of their fundamental freedoms for so little increase in security as this present generation has since the events of 9-11."

I used to say to my wife, Ingrid Rimland, when I was still a "free" man living my beleaguered and besieged existence in Canada: "This Jeff Rense is a modern Paul Revere. Instead of a horse, he rides the airwaves, the electronic superhighway—the *Autobahn* of the Internet."

You and your supporters know that the only thing capable of bringing America—and the world by extension—back from the brink, is a new kind of patriotism, not yet defined or articulated. This new patriotism sometimes has to defy the Stars and Stripes waved by the enemy within—a new kind of Orwellian enemy, cloaking his deadly treason in patriotic symbols and the slogans of yesteryear.

The new patriotism of the 21st century calls for a people not only wise and alert to the threat faced from Congress and the Senate via powerful lobbies, domestic and foreign, but many other dangers as well. The new patriotism also recognizes that we have to sign, each and every one of us, an internal, mental, even spiritual Declaration of Independence, which demands that we take total control of our own minds, bodies and souls. America and the world need healthy, virile, clear-thinking, quality decision-making New Patriots. And it needs them now—tomorrow may be too late.

In this Second American Revolution we have had thrust upon us, the "New Minutemen" don't carry Kentucky long rifles or Bowie knives. The New Patriot carries a laptop computer and spreads the word via websites, CDs and DVDs. The New Patriotism demands rethinking, re-evaluating everything. ❖

One of the world's most famous Holocaust Revisionists, ***Ernst Zuendel***, a well-known scholar, was subjected to 10 years of Canadian court proceedings for publishing a booklet, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, even though the medieval law under which he had been charged was clearly unconstitutional, as the Supreme Court of Canada finally ruled in 1992. Now he is in prison in Germany for questioning the sacred myths of the holocaust. His address at present is Ernst Zuendel, J.V.A. Mannheim, Herzogenriedstrasse 111 D-68169 Mannheim, Germany. He hopes your thoughtful letters will be allowed through to him.

SETTING THE RECORD STRAIGHT

LETTERS FROM CELL #7 BY ERNST ZUENDEL

Zuendel, a German-born civil rights activist and dissident historian, was seized by U.S. authorities at his home in Tennessee in 2003. Two weeks later, he was extradited to Canada where he was held in solitary confinement on the empty pretext that he was a threat to "national security." Zuendel's saga didn't end there. He was shipped off to Germany to face charges of inciting race hatred. This volume, compiled from dozens of letters written in his prison cell, is not only an overview of the legal ordeal of one of the world's most prominent political prisoners, it also provides rare insights into the career, experiences and thoughts of a man of extraordinary spirit and courage. #441, softcover, 180 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with the form on page 80 of this issue to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more "banned" books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

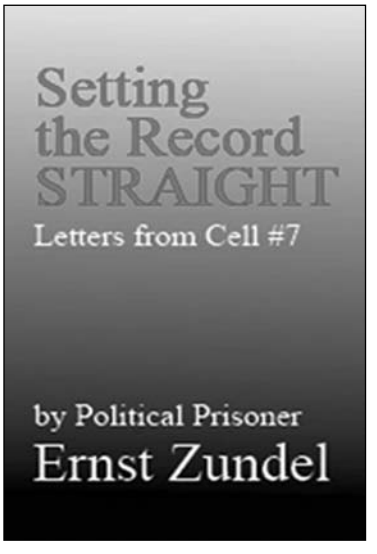

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

In England 700,000 Years Ago

Thirty-two black flint artifacts, found in river sediments in Pakefield in eastern England, date back 700,000 years and represent the earliest unequivocal evidence of human presence north of the Alps, scientists announced in December 2005. Scientists had long held that humans had not migrated north from the Mediterranean region until some 500,000 years ago. Said Prof. Chris Stringer, a paleontologist at the Natural History Museum, one of four British scientists involved in the study who announced the finding at a news conference in London: "The discovery that early humans could have existed this far north this long ago was startling."

✠ ✠ ✠

Tonkin Incident Never Happened

According to *The New York Times* (October 31, 2005) the National Security Agency has kept secret since 2001 a finding by an agency historian that during the Tonkin Gulf episode, which helped precipitate the Vietnam War, NSA officers deliberately distorted critical intelligence to cover up their mistakes, two people familiar with the historian's work say. The historian's conclusion is the first serious accusation that communications intercepted by the NSA, the secretive eavesdropping and code-breaking agency, were falsified so that they made it look as if North Vietnam had attacked American destroyers on Aug. 4, 1964, two days after a previous clash. President Lyndon B. Johnson cited the supposed attack to persuade Congress to authorize broad military action in Vietnam, but most historians have concluded in recent years that there was no second attack. Yet another fabricated war.

✠ ✠ ✠

Atlantis Found . . . Again

Prof. Arysio Nunes dos Santos, a professional scientist with a doctoral degree, a graduate in electronics engineering, and a professor of nuclear physics at the Federal University of Minas Gerais, Brazil, has a novel theory on Atlantis that could cause a stir in the field of archeology: Atlantis was never found because people have been looking in the wrong places. Geology, he says, afforded the correct, irrefutable answer: the South China Sea. Other scientists admit there is a 100 mile-wide seamount called Reed Tablemount in the northeast Spratlys. Now about 20 yards under the sea level, it was an island until it sank about 7,000 years ago. Several archeologists say huge structures have been found under water in the area.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Philistine Goliath

Archeologists digging at the purported homeland of Goliath have unearthed a shard of pottery—dating to around 950 B.C.—bearing an inscription of the Philistine's name, a find they claimed lends historical credence to the Bible's tale of David's battle with the giant. This is just about the time the storied Goliath was supposed to have existed. While the discovery made at Tel es-Safi is not definitive evidence of the biblical Goliath's existence, it does support the Bible's depiction of life at the time the battle was supposed to have occurred, said Dr. Aren Maeir, a professor at Bar-Ilan University and director of the excavation. "What this means is that at the time there were people there named Goliath," he said.

✠ ✠ ✠

Slavery Myths

According to Laurence M. Vance, much of what we hear today about slavery from the leaders of the African-American community, the news media, the pulpit, the high school classroom and the university lectern is a myth. The prime myth: "Slavery was a distinctively Southern institution." In Ira Berlin's *Generations of Captivity* (Harvard University Press, 2003), we read: "On the eve of American independence, nearly three-fourths of Boston's wealthiest . . . property-holders held slaves. A like proportion could be found in New York, Philadelphia, Providence and Newport." From a position at the top of colonial society, one visitor noted that there was "not a house in Boston" that "has not one or two" slaves—an observation that might be applied to every Northern city with but slight exaggeration. There were more slaves in New York than in Charleston or New Orleans. Slaves made up a quarter of New York's population at various times. Was the American "Civil War" about slavery? Guess not.

The Bible & Columbus

An interesting factoid: The Biblical books of the Apocrypha contributed in a way to the discovery of America. Christopher Columbus (1451-1506) was fond of quoting 2 Esdras 6:43, which describes the Earth as one-seventh water and six-sevenths land. Based on this, he argued that the east coast of Asia could not possibly be very far from the west coast of Europe. This was one of the arguments he used in convincing Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain to finance his voyage across the ocean. Actually, of course, the Earth is closer to being one-seventh land and six-sevenths water, but anyway, the expedition was fully financed and as if by accident the New World was discovered—or actually rediscovered, since the Vikings and others had been here before the great navigator. Here pictured is an engraving of Columbus by Italian Gaetano Guadagnini (1800-1860).

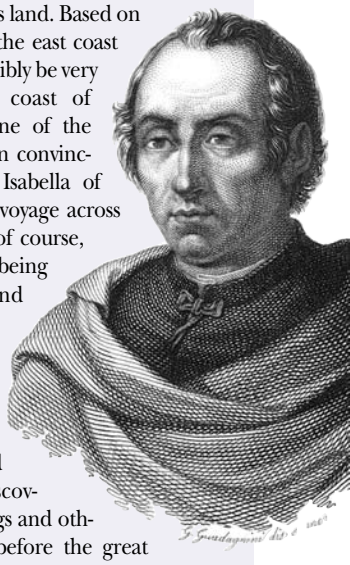

History of a Popular Superstition Explained

Every year has at least one Friday the 13th, and some have as many as three. (2006 has two: one in January and one in October.) Irrational fear of the number 13 is traceable, by one theory, to Norse mythology. At a dinner party in Valhalla, the home of the great god Odin, so the story goes, it seems Odin invited 11 fellow gods. Unexpectedly, the uninvited god Loki showed up, which made the party have 13 gods. The legend (which is contrary to the Lokasenna poem in the *Elder Edda*, by the way) goes that as one of the most beloved gods, Balder, tired to throw Loki out of the party, there was a scuffle, which ended up with the death of Balder. Loki, the god of evil and turmoil, had tricked Balder's blind brother, Hodur, into killing Balder with a spear. Hence 13 became an unlucky number. Christians are said to fear Friday the 13th because there were 13 people at the Last Supper (Judas Iscariot being the 13th person), and the Last Supper occurred on a Friday. Incidentally, Judas Iscariot allegedly spilt some salt during the meal, giving rise to another superstition. However, Christians can now relax about Friday the 13th because, according to controversial evangelist and radio personality Dale Crowley, the Last Supper was on a Wednesday, not a Friday. Crowley's new book, *On the Wrong Side of Just About Everything But Right About It All* (softcover, 228 pages, $15, #1208), is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Above, a painting depicting the death of Balder.

Giving Vets the Shaft

War Veterans & Official U.S. Government Hypocrisy

To many combat veterans, it seems like they are remembered in Washington only on Veterans Day. Speeches are all well and good, but daily advocacy is needed too in such issues as health care and compensation claims.

By Erik Fortman

America's economy is truly a war economy. The fiscal year 2005 war budget was over $420 billion, the highest in our history. It is eight times higher than China's, the country with the second-largest military expenditures. Combine all military spending by every other nation on Earth, and it is only slightly higher than ours. *The Santa Cruz Sentinel* reported that 47 percent of every dollar collected by Washington goes to the military. Yet, we cannot even defeat a rabble insurgency in Iraq.

Because the war machine needs to be constantly primed, the IRS takes in insane amounts of tax dollars every year. But America ranks 49th in world literacy, claims *The New York Times*. Yet, a year ago the Bureau of Labor Statistics said the real unemployment rate was 10.9 percent (not counting those who have given up on looking for a job), and some claim it is now reaching 20 percent.

In any case, it seems incumbent on the federal government to provide the necessary benefits and compensation for those who have served in combat. Even with an all-volunteer army, and as misguided and brainwashed as those troops who are being asked to kill innocents might be—they are mostly young and mostly poor, which leaves them few options but to join the Big Green Machine—they deserve to be treated with just financial, medical and humanitarian benefits.

Throughout American history, this has not been the case. We are a nation whose government treats its military veterans like trash, and then lies to the public, telling them that we always care for our own. Our federal government leaders are simply conniving liars. Here are a few examples . . .

"We are a nation that treats its military veterans like trash, and then lies to the public, telling them that we always care for our own. Our government leaders are conniving liars."

REVOLUTIONARY WAR VETERANS

It must be remembered that the document for which the Revolutionary War soldiers fought, were wounded, and died was the Articles of Confederation. Under the battle cry of unjust taxation, these men slogged the territory of their homeland thinking that they would not be taxed again. Concerning the Articles of Confederation, Wikipedia, the famous Internet encyclopedia, notes that: "Perhaps the most important power Congress was denied [by the states] was the power of taxation. Congress could only request money from the states." Yet, shortly after rousting out the British, the U.S. Freemasons threw away the Articles and ratified the Constitution. The Constitution led directly to the Whiskey, Shay's and Fries's rebellions, which pitted veterans of the Revolution against the newly consolidated central government.

Of the vets' general condition, *VFW Magazine*, in a John Resch article of June/July 2002, relates: "Many were destitute." Officers were, as usual, treated better than the "grunts." The History Place states that officers met in Newburgh, New York to protest. "They were angry over the failure of Congress to honor its promises to the Army regarding salary, bounties and life pensions." Our first president, who led the assault against the tax rebels, was the first president to deny the First Amendment right of assembly—to the officers.

The History Place says: "Gen. Washington stopped that meeting from happening by forbidding the officers to meet." He called them subversive, but talked them into standing down. The officers created a secret society, The Society of the Cincinnati, and were promised five-year pensions. They were given bonds, many of which were never made good upon. The Society of Cincinnati continues to be a secret group, bonding the elite in exalted status.

Fritz Springmeier writes in *The 13 Bloodlines of the Illuminati* that the central government was weak, and the states held sovereignty over their people. Says Springmeier: "The Society of the Cincinnati was partly responsible for getting that changed. The Society of the Cincinnati favored a very strong central govern-

Above, a dozen amputees are shown after having limbs removed by Army surgeons after a battle fought during America's "War for Southern Independence." Battlefield surgery was in its infancy in the 1860s and medicine comparatively backward, surgeons at the time still believing pus was a good sign in a wound. During the war, pay for a Union infantryman averaged about $13 per month with pay coming every 90 days, if the paymaster showed up at all. After the war, tens of thousands of crippled vets roamed the nation doing their best to make ends meet while receiving scant aid from the federal government. Confederate veterans, in most cases, got no benefits or pensions until 1912, if they lived that long.

ment, a national bank etc. Every U.S. president has worn the Diamond Eagle jewel of the Society of the Cincinnati."

Another source for information is Emily J. Teipe's book *America's First Veterans and Revolutionary War Pensions.* This book shows the plight of military regulars was so abhorrent as to be traitorous. The government had stopped issuing pay to soldiers in 1777. Congress finally passed pension legislation for indigent veterans in 1818, and service pensions for all veterans in 1832. Thus, a non-indigent veteran could receive a pension for military service, but only if he survived 49 years after the close of the war. Teipe notes that because of the secretive, elite Society of the Cincinnati, many Americans viewed all veterans with suspicion.

In sum, from the inception of the United States of America, war veterans have been used, abused, uncompensated and susceptible to lives of poor medical care and poverty. Congress's treatment of Revolutionary War veterans set this precedent.

WAR OF 1812

The American civilian populace generally viewed the Revolutionary War heroes with almost as much suspicion as they did the English army. This changed by the War of 1812, but the reasons were political and, as such, unsavory. In the same *VFW Magazine* article by John Resch, the real idea behind glorifying the veteran is exposed. "Between 1800 and 1812, Republicans and Federalists glorified veterans to arouse patriotism. . . . Ramsay's account of the Newburgh conspiracy [1783] changed it from a near act of treason to a tribute to the Army's patriotism and virtue. . . . Infirm, impoverished and aging veterans were not to be shunned as paupers." This led to the first military pensions in 1818: A monthly stipend of $8 for regulars and $20 for officers who had been wounded. By 1818, the pension was raised to include non-wounded veterans in need, orphans and widows."

PRESENT-DAY VETERANS

These two different stories of the treatment of our war veterans paint the two major problems with handling veterans today. First, this writer will prove that veterans are treated with shoddy malfeasance: care is abysmal, their out-of-pocket expenses continue to increase, and many wartime illnesses are intentionally ignored by our government. Second, I will prove that the pensioners' list has mushroomed to include people who have no business garnering benefits, thus propping up our pseudo-Communistic political system, and further depressing the level of care due to the gargantuan bulk of claimants.

SEE NO EVIL

I believe that veterans who are wounded should be compensated. I am also against the nanny-state. Thus, I am against war except in defense. America has had war after war, but America has not been in a defensive war in over 100 years or more. That being said, it is certainly not the fault of veterans that we have wars of aggression. The government, however, is treating our war heroes like third-rate citizens. Just because you do not see the evil, does not mean it does not exist. "We the people," being the real government, cannot turn a blind eye to this travesty.

George W. Bush is punishing veterans, even as he sends young boys off to a foreign land for reasons he admits were based on lies. There were no WMDs in Iraq. The CIA has more ties to al Qaeda than did Saddam Hussein. To top it off, Bush is pushing pure democracy, a loser's game, rather than allowing Iraqi provinces to reconstitute themselves into states and form a confederated republic, as the United States (and perhaps Iraq) should be.

"Vets for Justice reports that the Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims is defrauding veterans. It claims that the chief judge has said he is against having a court for vets."

Vets for Justice (VFJ) reports that the Court of Appeals for Veterans Claims is pointedly committing fraud against veterans. Vets for Justice claims that the chief judge has written openly that he is against having a court for veterans. They contend that the court was meant as a pacifier, to combat against the rapid uniting of veterans into PACs and organizations.

Proof? VFJ: "Out of 14,000 cases filed before the Court of Veterans Appeals the court ruled in favor of the veteran only 13 times. . . . In the Veterans Court, motions that are critical of the court or expose the truth are not filed. Motions filed by veterans are not ruled on or rubberstamped 'denied' while motions filed by the Department of Veterans Appeals are usually ruled on within two days, and always granted." VFJ insists that the veteran is sent "in endless circles" of bureaucracy, in many cases until the ex-soldier is dead. "When a veteran dies, his claim dies with him."

Ashley L. Decker, in *Support the Warrior, Not the War: Give Them Their Benefits*, gives some real-time statistics related to how Congress is today deciding to treat veterans. "The House of Representatives have recently voted on the 2004 budget, which will cut funding for veterans' health care and benefit programs by nearly $25 billion over the next 10 years." It passed.

"The Veterans Administration, plagued by recent budget cuts, has had to resort to charging new veterans entering into its system a yearly fee of $250 in order for them to receive treatment. It is a sad irony that the very people being sent to fight the war are going to have to pay to treat the effects of it." In essence, Bush and Congress have increased the budget for war, yet cut the expenses granted for the soldiers when they return home. This is leading to VA hospitals closing down, up to 19,000 nurses losing their jobs, which makes 6.6 million outpatient visits impossible. And, in a big slap in the face, "Bush administration funding cuts will also prevent veterans from receiving their disability pensions." And, "Making matters worse, 40 percent of Vietnam veterans are homeless."

This, my fellow Americans, is unacceptable.

Veterans Against Corruption is more to the point. "VA employees and lawyers break the law and are never held accountable." In fact, on record with the U.S. House of Representatives is a document that admits the Department of Veterans Affairs punishes whistle-blowers who expose corruption. From Senate records, March 11, 1999: "Free speech repression has been a way of life at this agency."

Back to President Bush. His record in treating veterans poorly is clear. *In These Times* journalist Dave Lindorff reports a string of sad facts in his article "Dishonorable Discharge." Says Lindorff: "The Bush administration sought this year to cut $75 a month from the 'imminent danger' pay" but was blocked. "This year's White House budget for Veterans Affairs cut $3 billion from VA hospitals. . . . The administration also proposed levying a $250 annual charge on all Priority 8 veterans [and Priority 7—Ed.]. . . . Until protests led to a policy change, the Bush administration also was charging injured GIs from Iraq $8 a day for food when they arrived for medical treatment at Fort Stewart." Bush and Co. also closed down 19 commissaries that help the poorest soldiers; they defeated a bipartisan attempt to use a paltry $1.3 billion of the massive $87 billion Iraq war request; and they even denied Kevlar protection to 40,000 troops. One person commented that $9 billion of that $87 billion went to Israel, yet we cannot give $1.3 billion to veterans?

ENTITLEMENT OR WELFARE

First, let me say that probably 97 percent or more of all combat veterans will experience mental disruptions or disorders due to post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). I believe all combat vets should get some amount of pension or subsidy from taxation. Of course, there is an argument that those who oppose the war vehemently should not be forced to pay for restitution. Regardless, I would pay. However, while many honest, debilitated and homeless veterans fall through the cracks, millions who have never even been in the military or who have never seen combat are receiving veteran pensions.

Intervention magazine journalist Stewart Nusbaumer reports some dizzying data in his article, "Veterans Administration Out of Control?" Nusbaumer admits that the Bush administration has dramatically increased military spending, while at the same

Above, concerned citizens Micheline Toussaint, Alison Snow and Judith Kelly hold candles during a vigil in front of Walter Reed Army Medical Center in Washington, D.C. The event was organized to draw attention to the late night arrival of seriously wounded soldiers from Iraq and Afghanistan. True casualty numbers have been hidden from the American public but it is estimated that as of January 2005 some 16,000 U.S. soldiers have been seriously wounded and will require lifelong care from veterans' hospitals. Efficient evacuation of wounded men from the battlefield and the use of bulletproof vests mean that many more soldiers are surviving combat wounds which, before kevlar, the advent of helicopters and medical trauma expertise, would have been fatal.

time crunching costs for care of veterans. However, he further claims that a majority of payouts are to people who have no business receiving government subsidies. After Vietnam, veteran assistance began "de-emphasizing combat status and time limits. The agency became a welfare agency for poor veterans. . . . In fact, today the Veterans Administration performs both functions, caring for veterans and for non-veterans. . . . Although there are only 25 million veterans alive today, 70 million Americans are eligible for veteran's benefits. Clearly, the mission of the VA has expanded beyond veterans."

Does it seem that our supposedly streamlined, yet obviously bungling, government could use logic? Would it not be obvious to see and treat combat veterans first, with full pay to combat veterans first? Yet, that would force the government, then the media and then John Q. Public to face the realities of depleted uranium exposure, combat vaccination experimentation and Gulf War Syndrome. They have not even owned totally up to Agent Orange yet. Many veterans who are positive they were exposed and are getting strange diseases are not treated as having been chemically damaged in Vietnam. Many people do not understand that veterans who were intentionally exposed to radiation are denied access to the system.

Nusbaumer goes on to complain that non-combat veterans outnumber service for combat veterans 10 and even 20 to one. A veterans' budget request went so far as to allocate money for non-veterans. This has led to a direct decrease in the assistance allotted for combat veterans, even amputees. Bottom line, 90 percent of veterans' benefits are non-combat related.

Imagine two men during the Vietnam War. One is a poor farm boy from Anytown, U.S.A. The other, a Harvard graduate whose father owns three businesses, one of which sells weapons to the government. The farm boy gets a ticket to the jungle. He does his nine-month tour. While there he sees several friends die from bullet wounds, suffers traumatic stress for which there is no diagnosis and so stays in the field, and upon receiving his third Purple Heart will be bedridden for a year and suffer excruciating pain for his entire life. The Ivy Leaguer gets stationed in

Germany, with a posh condo, a retirement plan, and trips to Amsterdam every weekend.

Twenty years later, both men are considered veterans. The officer receives a multitude of government subsidies. The grunt is constantly shoved aside by the doctors at the VA. The government claims that he was not gassed with chemical agents, even though they cannot explain his strange tumors. And some dumb president just upped his co-pay for painkillers. Are we really to believe both men deserve the same level of treatment?

"No one wants to kill Americans because we are free. If that were the case, why are not "rogue nations" planning to attack Switzerland, Sweden or Finland? Less war means less terrorism."

THE ANSWER

The first answer would be far too simple. That is, we should have a mass uprising and force the government to cease committing to foreign wars and spending half of every dollar on the military. No one wants to kill Americans because we are free. If that were the case, why are not "rogue nations" planning to attack Switzerland, Sweden or Finland? The real reason is that those nations remain relatively neutral in world affairs. It's as simple as that: less war means less terrorism.

Second, we must ask ourselves who should receive priority medical, psychiatric and economic assistance. I believe that 90 percent at least agree that combat veterans should come first.

Finally, we must demand, regardless of the demons we will have to face, that the government provide combat soldiers with the highest level of care. This is not the case. The worst health care in the nation is often given to our former soldiers. Studies are routinely denied that would ascertain the reasons for PTSD, Gulf War Syndrome, Agent Orange exposure, radiation exposures, vaccine experimentation and a plethora of other war-related illnesses. The federal government, however, has a vested interest in keeping this quiet. The government is not just the cover-upper; it is the instigator, the criminal and the traitor to our living war memorials, our suffering veterans.

Only when Americans take a long, hard look into the treatment of combat veterans will they realize the true horrors of war. That is the day we will no longer seek to dominate the world at the expense of humanity. Today, another excuse, and another veteran will die without proper medical care. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Michel, Christopher P., *The Military Advantage: A Comprehensive Guide to Your Military & Veterans Benefits*, Simon & Schuster, 2005.

Erik Fortman is an author and musician from Texas. Comments are welcome at erikfortman@yahoo.com. This is his first submission to The Barnes Review.

FINAL JUDGMENT

The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy

SIXTH EDITION! This massive 768-page volume is in the second printing of its Sixth Edition, containing explosive new material. IF YOU DON'T HAVE THE SIXTH EDITION, you are missing out on even more shocking information. Why not give your previous edition to a friend and get a brand new copy at a discount? More than 45,000 copies of previous editions of this book are in circulation here and around the world, documenting—just as Israeli nuclear whistle-blower Mordechai Vanunu has said—that JFK's obstinate efforts to prevent Israel from building nuclear weapons of mass destruction played a critical role in the conspiracy behind JFK's assassination. On the strength of this amazing book, Piper has been invited all over the world to discuss his findings—everywhere from the Arab world to Moscow to Malaysia and Japan. Find out what the rest of the world knows about JFK's assassination and what the Controlled Media wants to keep under wraps. This is definitively the last word on the subject, endorsed by former high-ranking Pentagon and State Department officials and endless numbers of independent researchers who aren't afraid to utter the dreaded word . . . Mossad. **Softcover, 768 pages, item #7, 1,000+ footnotes, $25.** ***NOW JUST $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.*** Available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form at the back of this issue. You may also call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H per book inside U.S.

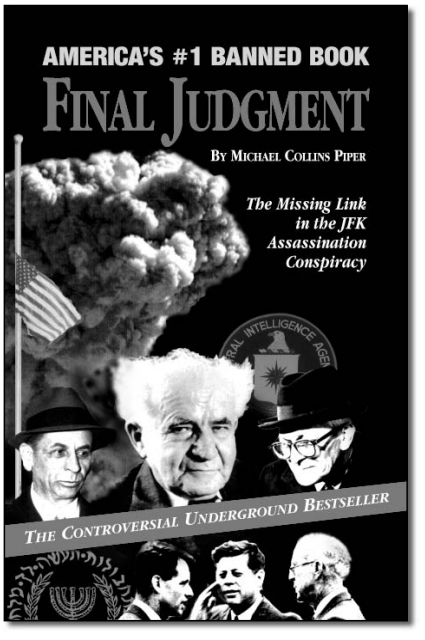

Abraham Lincoln's Overthrow of the Missouri Government

IN THIS ARTICLE, THE AUTHOR DESCRIBES Abraham Lincoln's toppling of the Missouri government, Missouri's subsequent occupation and how it helped turn America into a socialist state, rather than the Republic that it used to be before "the Great Emancipator" was elected.

BY CLINT E. LACY

The term "regime change" is one we have heard numerous times in recent years, as our politicians tried to talk the American public and world into justifying not one, but two unconstitutional wars and subsequent occupations. This author would like to tell the story of one of the first "regime changes" conducted by the federal government, under the leadership of Abraham Lincoln. Incidentally it is the first time that Americans (Missourians) fought a Marxist army on United States soil.

The following quote from President James K. Polk is proof that our country was formed as a confederation, not a consolidated federal union:

> "Our union is a confederation of independent states, whose policy is peace with each other and all the world."
>
> —President James Polk

States were to maintain sovereignty and derived their power from the people. The federal government derived its powers from the states. This provided the ultimate "checks and balances" system to protect our Constitutional republic and our freedom.

However, with the election of Abraham Lincoln on November 6, 1860, this would soon change.

On December 20, 1860, South Carolina was the first state to secede and reclaim its sovereignty.

On April 15, 1861, Abraham Lincoln, in response to South Carolina's firing on Fort Sumter, said:

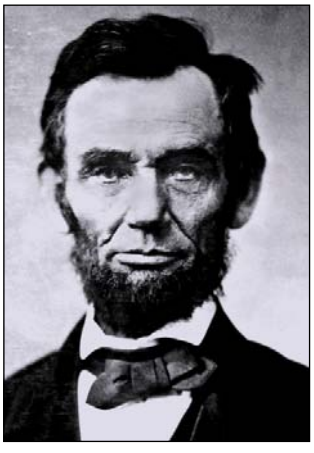

> Now therefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, president of the United States, in virtue of the power in me vested by the Constitution, and the laws, have thought fit to call forth, and hereby do call forth, the militia of the several States of the Union, to the aggregate number of 75,000, in order to suppress said combinations, and to cause the laws to be duly executed. The details, for this object, will be immediately communicated to the State authorities through the War Department.

When Missouri Governor Claiborne Fox Jackson received Lincoln's request for Missouri to supply its share of troops to the federal government to suppress the secession of Southern states, Jackson replied by stating:

> Sir: Your dispatch of the 15th instant, making a call on Missouri for four regiments of men for immediate service, has been received. There can be, I apprehend, no doubt that the men are intended to form a part of the President's army to make war upon the people of the seceded states. Your requisition, in

my judgment, is illegal, unconstitutional, and revolutionary in its object, inhuman, and diabolical and cannot be complied with. Not one man will the State of Missouri furnish to carry on any unholy crusade.

But Lincoln, being a Marxist, was already utilizing the large German population found in St. Louis. Germans Francis Blair and U.S. Army Capt. Nathaniel Lyon were unhappy with General William S. Harney, who was commander of the Army of the West and was considered "levelheaded." That is because Blair and Lyon were radical Republican extremists who supported the "Wide Awakes," a German paramilitary group whose only arms had been smuggled from Illinois. They recognized the value that the St. Louis Arsenal would provide the Wide Awakes.

Most of the German members of the Wide Awakes immigrated to Missouri because they were kicked out of Germany when they lost their socialist revolution of 1848. Some of them, such as Franz Sigel, were officers in the Marxist army that failed in their attempt at "regime change" in Germany, but ironically helped Lincoln succeed in his attempt in Missouri.

Governor Jackson also recognized the value of the St. Louis Arsenal and dispatched the state militia to train nearby.

While the "levelheaded" General Harney was away on a trip to Washington, D.C., Rep. Blair and Lyon seized their opportunity. Francis Blair's brother was Montgomery Blair, postmaster general and Lincoln crony. Blair used his political and family connection with his brother Montgomery to have Harney removed from his position as commander of the West and quickly appointed Lyon to this position. With his new appointment, Lyon wasted no time in launching "regime change" in Missouri. On May 10, 1861:

> After surrounding the militia encampment Lyon decided to march his prisoners through downtown St. Louis before providing them with a parole and ordering them to disperse. This march was widely viewed as humiliation for the state forces and immediately angered citizens who had gathered to watch the commotion. Tensions mounted quickly on the streets as civilians hurled fruit, rocks, and insults at Lyon's troops and some of the soldiers returned the favor. Nobody knows exactly what happened to provoke the massacre, but the standard report says that a drunkard stumbled into the path of the marching soldiers and got into an altercation with some of them. Weapons were drawn by both the soldiers and civilians and shots rang out. Some of the soldiers formed a line and fired into the nearby crowd. Violence continued for the next two days resulting in the death of at least seven more civilians, who were shot by federal troops patrolling the streets.

Even after these atrocities, Missourians demonstrated their desire for peace, when on June 11, 1861, they met at the Planter House in St. Louis for a last ditch effort at peace.

Representing the state were Governor Jackson, former governor Sterling Price and Thomas Snead, who offered a position of Unionist neutrality for the withdrawal of all federal troops from the state (including the German Wide Awakes).

Representing the Federal Government at the meeting were General Lyon, Frank Blair and Major Conant.

After hearing the offer of neutrality from the state of Missouri, General Lyon rose and stated, (pointing to Governor Jackson, Price and Snead):

> Rather than concede to the State of Missouri the right to demand that my government shall not enlist troops within her limits, or bring troops into the State whenever it pleases, or move troops at its own will into, out of, or through the State; rather than concede to the State of Missouri for one single instant the right to dictate to my government in any matter, however unimportant, I would [pointing at the three state officials] see you, and you, and you and every man, woman and child in the State, dead and buried. This means war. In an hour one of my officers will call for you and conduct you out of my lines.

"After surrounding the militia encampment Lyon decided to march his prisoners through downtown St. Louis before paroling them. This march was widely viewed as a humiliation for the state forces and angered citizens."

Governor Jackson, Sterling Price and Thomas Snead returned to Jefferson City, deemed it indefensible and evacuated the capital.

After the evacuation of Jefferson City, the Union Army under General Lyon occupied Missouri's capital and installed their own "puppet" government, making Hamilton Gamble the new governor.

Though he might have been "new," he was not legitimate. Claiborne Fox Jackson was the governor elected by the people of Missouri. The only elected member of the Missouri government still in Jefferson City was Attorney General Knott, who was arrested for refusing to take the oath to the newly installed military government of the Union.

On August 10, 1861, Missourians under the command of General Sterling Price, and reinforced with Arkansas, Texas and Louisiana troops under the command of Ben McCullough, met and defeated General Lyon and Franz Sigel on the field of battle at Wilson's Creek, near Springfield, Missouri. It is also where General Lyon was mortally wounded and died.

Price then turned his forces north to attack the Missouri River town of Lexington, in order to break the Union blockade of the Missouri River. This he did in three days' time. Afterward Missourians who resided north of the Missouri River flocked to join General Price at Lexington. Price however did not have the means to arm many of these men, and had to abandon Lexington as news spread that General Fremont was coming up the Missouri with 20,000 Union troops to retake it.

The Missouri legislature reconvened in Neosho and set up a provisional capital. On October 28, 1861, the legislature reconvened and started debating the issue of secession. They cited numerous outrages, against the state's civilians, and the overthrow of the state's government by military force under the

direction of Union General Lyon.

The bill was passed on October 30 and signed into law on October 31, 1861, by Governor Jackson.

On November 28th, 1861, the Confederate Congress agreed Missouri should be the 12th state of the Confederacy.

In December 1861, General Price made camp at the junction of the Sac and Osage rivers near Osceola, Missouri. It was there that 12,000 Missourians enlisted in the regular Confederate Army.

On March 7, 1862, the "Missouri Brigade," under the leadership of Gens. Van Dorn and Price, joined by the forces under Gens. McCullough and McIntosh, were defeated by their old foe, Franz Sigel.

After this defeat, the "Missouri Brigade" was transferred east of the Mississippi where it served with much distinction.

This, however, left Missouri "to the wolves" so to speak, a state which fell victim to "regime change" and was under occupation—an occupation that could not have taken place without the aide of Marxist German exiles, whom Abraham Lincoln was more than willing to utilize.

Under federal occupation, Missouri suffered greatly. Those that did not opt to join the regular Confederate service formed bands of "irregular cavalry" and fought as partisans against Lincoln's occupiers. So effective were these partisans that Lincoln was forced to keep thousands of troops in Missouri. But the 4,000 to 5,000 Southern partisans were not enough to stop the depredations of Lincoln and his generals.

Here is a list of the injustices and war crimes committed against the citizens of Missouri by the Union occupation forces: August 30, 1861, Union General Fremont declares martial law throughout the state.

On Sept 23, 1861, James Lane and his "Kansas Brigade" sacked the town of Osceola, Missouri, taking all things of value, leaving it in ruins—all but destroying it.

On October 18, 1862, the "Palmyra Massacre" occurred. It was conducted under the leadership of General John McNeil, in retaliation for the disappearance of an elderly Union informant by the name of Andrew Allsman. McNeil picked 10 citizens to be shot in retaliation for the disappearance of Allsman. It is of interest to note that one of the men, William Humphrey, who was previously selected to be executed, was spared by the efforts of his wife who pleaded with the local provost marshall,W.R. Strachan, that her husband had been invited to join the ranks of Confederate Colonel Porter, but had not accepted the invitation because it would violate her parole. Strachan sent her to General McNeil, who agreed to spare William Humphrey. Of course no good deed goes unpunished, and it is said that Provost Marshall Strachan demanded sexual favors from Mrs. Humphrey for his part in sparing her husband's life. Following the Palmyra Massacre, President Lincoln promoted General McNeil.

On March 13, 1862, General Halleck unconditionally declared that Confederate partisans were to be treated as outlaws and not to be taken prisoner. It is a myth that Confederate partisans such as Quantrill and Anderson first instituted the policy of "no quarter." On the contrary, their policy of "no quarter"

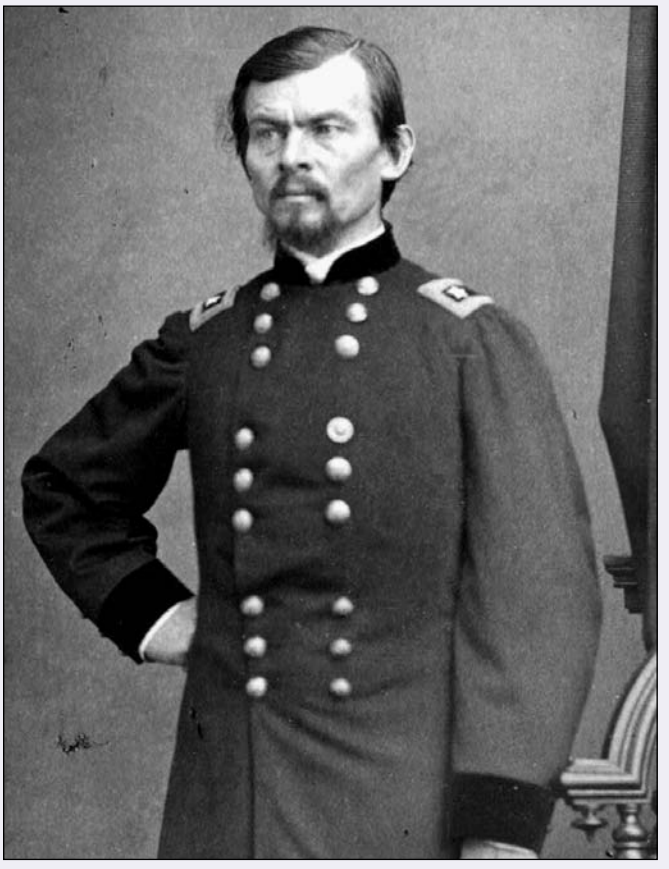

Gen. Franz Sigel was born in Baden, Germany in 1824. A graduate of the German Military Academy, he resigned from the German army in 1847 and became involved in radical politics. Sigel took part in the 1848 German Revolution and was afterward forced to flee to Switzerland. Sigel was considered by many to be one of the Union Army's worst and most controversial generals. His greatest contribution to the war effort was his ability to rally the North's German population to the Union cause. Sigel played a prominent role in the events that led to Nathaniel Lyon's capture of the Missouri State Guard at Camp Jackson and was Lyon's second-in-command at the Battle of Wilson's Creek. He was blamed by many, including Gen. Henry Halleck, for the Union defeat there after urging Lyon to divide his army even though Lyon was outnumbered. When the Army of the Southwest was organized, Sigel believed that he should be given command. When it went to another instead, Sigel threatened to resign. Fearful that the German regiments might refuse to fight or mutiny if Sigel resigned, the army was organized along ethnic lines and Sigel was given command of the German regiments. This was largely a symbolic gesture. Although his men worshiped him, Sigel never had Gen. Halleck's full confidence. Later in the war Sigel was soundly defeated in the Shenandoah Valley and again at the Battle of Second Manassas. In March of 1864 his army was routed at New Market, which cemented his well-deserved reputation for being promoted far beyond his abilities. In July he fought Major General Jubal Early at Harpers Ferry but soon thereafter was relieved of his command for "lack of aggression." After the war he became an editor and publisher and was active in politics. He died in New York City in 1902.

was in response to General Halleck's policy.

On Feb. 4, 1863, Major Reeder and the 12th Missouri Militia (Union) came upon the farm of Simeon Cato and surprised Captain Daniel McGee (Missouri Confederate partisan) and his men. The 12th Missouri took no prisoners as ordered by Reeder. McGee and his men were caught by surprise and were attacked before they could get to their weapons. Nine of the men were killed instantly and 20 fell mortally wounded, including 64-year-old Simeon Cato. His crime was harboring "outlaws."

May 13, 1863, prominent Southerners (most of whom were women) were banished from the City of St. Louis and sent south on river steamers.

On August 13, 1863, a jail in Kansas City collapsed, killing many Missouri women, maiming many more, who had been imprisoned for giving aid to their relatives who were Southern partisans. Many of these women were related to men who fought for William Quantrill and "Bloody Bill" Anderson. This was the last straw for the partisans and is the main reason for Quantrill's raid on Lawrence, Kansas, on August 21, 1863.

August 25, 1863, Union General Ewing issues possibly the most heinous of all war crimes against Missourians, Order Number 11. This order required that Missourians in 11 counties leave their homes. It turned thousands of Missouri men, women and children into refugees, most of their homes being burned as they left. The area is still known as the "Burn District."

On December 25, 1863, Union Major Wilson attacked Confederates serving under Timothy Reeves while they were having Christmas dinner with their families at Pulliam's Farm near Doniphan, Missouri, killing 35 of Reeve's men along with 50 civilians, including men, women and children.

From August 29 to December 2, 1864, General Sterling Price conducted raids throughout Missouri with the hopes of liberating the state. Initially he planned to take St. Louis but failed in this attempt after taking heavy losses during the assault of Fort Davidson in Pilot Knob. Subsequently, the garrison under General Ewing escaped.

Price then turned west with the hope of installing Governor Reynolds at Jefferson City. Reynolds was the former lieutenant governor, but assumed the office of governor after the death of Governor Claiborne Jackson in Little Rock, Arkansas in 1862. If Price had been successful, then the legitimate government of Missouri would have once again been restored, but Price and his army found Jefferson City too heavily defended by Lincoln's occupiers.

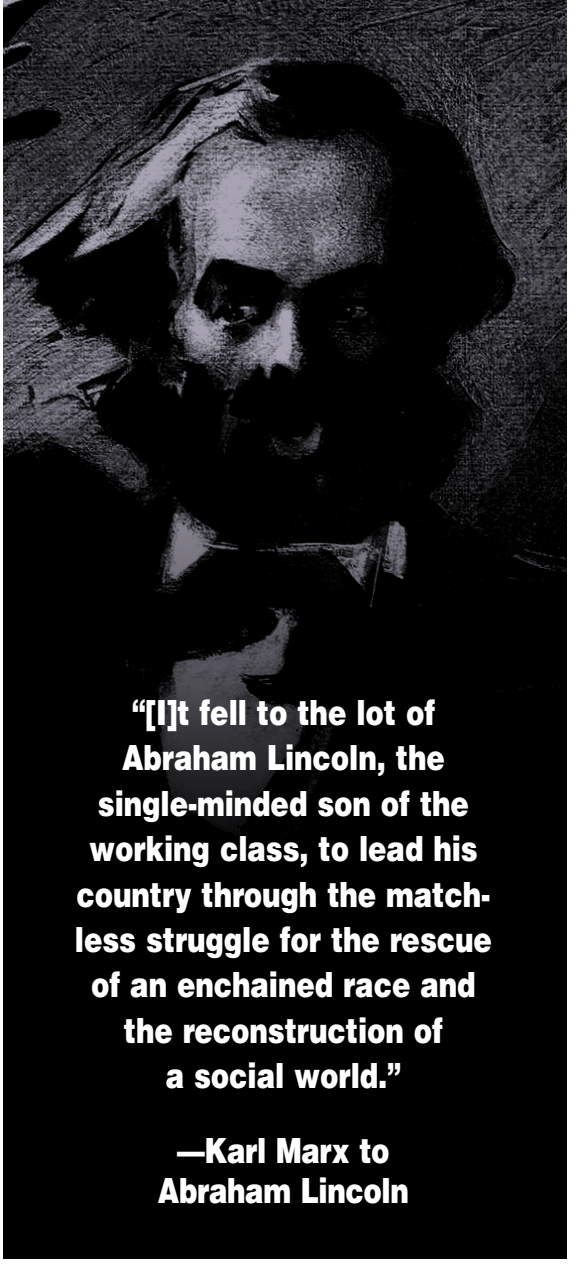

Price's hopes of liberating Missouri ended with his defeat at Westport, Missouri and with it ended all hopes of restoring the legitimate government, sovereignty and freedom of Missouri and its people.

In 1864 Abraham Lincoln was re-elected to a second term as president of the United States. His dream of socializing the American government and making the states subservient to it had nearly become a reality.

With the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, and later the capture of Confederate President Jefferson Davis in 1865, nothing was left to stop Lincoln's dream.

It was Robert E. Lee, who after the war stated said: "The consolidation of the States into one vast empire, sure to be aggressive abroad and despotic at home, will be the certain precursor of ruin which has overwhelmed all that preceded it."

Lincoln's Marxist Germans played a pivotal role in the "regime change" of Missouri, the entire South and ultimately the United States as a whole. Germans like Franz Sigel and Carl Shurz were promoted more for their influence on "48er's" Germans than their military ability.

They helped rally thousands of Marxist Germans to the cause of "regime change" conducted by Lincoln. In St. Louis alone five regiments of Germans were organized and led by Sigel. The war cry of these non-English speaking socialists was: ""I goes to fight mit Sigel."

The theory that Missouri Southerners fought for slavery doesn't hold water. In fact in an article entitled, "Germans Under a New Flag" we find the real reasons for war in Missouri. It was in Missouri that ethnic prejudice and political rivalry between immigrants and native-born citizens of the state led to military action and ultimately to the Battle of Wilson's Creek.

If anyone doubts that we are now a socialist country or that Lincoln is the cause, then I submit the following letter from Karl Marx to Abraham Lincoln which starts off by congratulating the president on his re-election: "We congratulate the American people upon your re-election by a large majority."

The Marx letter goes on to state:

> The workingmen of Europe feel sure that, as the American War of Independence initiated a new era of ascendancy for the middle class, so the American Antislavery War will do for the working classes. They consider it an earnest of the epoch to come that it fell to the lot of Abraham Lincoln, the single-minded son of the working class, to lead his country through the matchless struggle for the rescue of an enchained race and the reconstruction of a social world.

Lincoln's ambassador Charles Adams responded with a message regarding Lincoln's feelings toward Marx and the socialists. In it Adams states:

> Sir:
>
> I am directed to inform you that the address of the Central Council of your Association, which was duly transmitted through this Legation to the President of the United States, has been received by him.
>
> So far as the sentiments expressed by it are personal, they are accepted by him with a sincere and anxious desire that he may be able to prove himself not unworthy of the confidence which has been recently extended to him by his fellow citizens and by so many of the friends of humanity and progress throughout the world.
>
> The Government of the United States has a clear consciousness that its policy neither is nor could be reactionary, but at the same time it adheres to the course which it adopted at the beginning, of abstaining everywhere from propagandism and unlawful intervention. It strives to do equal and exact justice to all states and to all men and it relies upon the beneficial results of that effort for support at home and for respect and good will throughout the world.
>
> Nations do not exist for themselves alone, but to promote the welfare and happiness of mankind by benevolent intercourse and example. It is in this relation that the United States regard their cause in the present conflict with slavery, maintaining insurgence as the cause of human nature, and they derive new encouragements to persevere from the testimony of the workingmen of Europe that the national attitude is favored with their enlightened approval and earnest sympathies.

"General Halleck declared that Confederate partisans were to be treated as outlaws and not to be taken prisoner. It is a myth that Confederate partisans such as Quantrill first instituted the policy of 'No quarter.'"

Today many Americans feel it is our country's job to intervene in world affairs. This could not be further from the truth.

Adams's reply to Karl Marx represents a milestone in change of American foreign policy. Remember what Adams tells Marx: "Nations do not exist for themselves alone, but to promote the welfare and happiness of mankind."

And it reminds us that Southerners weren't the evil-doers that the politically correct establishment would like us to believe, for their argument was one of constitutional rights, not to promote the "welfare of mankind."

Remember that when President Lincoln called for Missouri to supply its share of troops to put down the South's claim to independence, Missouri's Governor Jackson responded by calling it, among other things, "illegal, unconstitutional, and revolutionary."

Let us also remember what President George Washington called for in his farewell address of 1796:

> [P]ut aside party and unite for the common good, an "American character" wholly free of foreign attachments. The United States must concentrate only on American interests, and while the country ought to be friendly and open its commerce to all nations, it should avoid becoming involved in foreign wars.

Contrary to some opinion, Washington did not call for isolation, only the avoidance of entangling alliances. While he called for maintenance of the treaty with France signed during the American Revolution, the problems created by that treaty ought to be clear. The United States must "act for ourselves and not for others."

A far cry from Lincoln's ambassador Charles Adams's response to Karl Marx. It was the defeat of the Confederacy that has led to the deplorable condition of "empire building" that this nation is suffering from in the name of spreading "democracy." And it could not have been made possible, without the help of thousands of Marxist Germans, who came to the aid of Abraham Lincoln, in one of the first examples of "regime change," the overthrow and occupation of Missouri. ❖

Clint E. Lacy is chairman of the Missouri League of Southern Voters and a proud member of the John T. Coffee Camp, Missouri Sons of Confederate Veterans. He resides in Marble Hill, Missouri. He is the author of "Stars and Bars: Flag of Honor, Not Hate" in the September/October 2005 issue of TBR.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Missouri Secession:
en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Missouri_secession
civilwarstlouis.com/History/PlantersHotel.htm
The Battle of Wilson's Creek:
en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Wilson%27s_Creek
Battle of Lexington, Missouri:
www.historiclexington.com/battle.html
Battle of Pea Ridge:
www.civilwarhome.com/pearidge.htm
www.civilwarstlouis.com/History2/casteljayhawking.htm
A Southern View of History: The War for Southern Independence:
www.scv674.org/SH-12.htm
Fellman, Michael, *Inside War: The Guerrilla Conflict in Missouri During the American Civil War,* Oxford University Press, USA, reprint edition, 1990.
Civil War Missouri: Timeline of Events:
www.civilwarstlouis.com/timeline/
Price's 1864 Missouri Expedition: www.missouridivision-scv.org/price1864raid.htm
Germans Under a New Flag:
www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/manassas/social/wilsoncreek.htm
1864 Address of the International Working Men's Association to Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States of America, January 28, 1865:
www.marxists.org/history/international/iwma/documents/1864/lincoln-letter.htm

Otto von Bismarck
Welfare Statesman

THE WELFARE STATE HAS BEEN A FIXTURE of "progressive" Western nations for generations. It didn't originate in Communistic Russia or socialistic Great Britain. It was not started by FDR or Lenin or any of the usual suspects. Instead, it all began with a man who left an enormous imprint on European history. The number of articles and books about him solidify his status as one of the most chronicled figures of the 19th century. Yet in perusing the millions of words written about Otto von Bismarck, one would never find a historian who would characterize him as a "bleeding heart."

BY FRANK JACKSON

Otto von Bismarck built his reputation during a nine-year reign as chancellor of Prussia, and a 19-year reign (1871-1890) as chancellor of a united German empire, or Reich, a concatenation for which he was largely responsible. While foreign policy necessarily played a key role in his achievements, he devoted equal attention to domestic policy. As the architect-in-chief of the German state, he took it personally whenever dissident voices were heard in the land. State security was the excuse for almost any restriction on civil liberties. Bismarck felt that he, Germany and the state were one and the same; one could not be a loyal German without being loyal to him and to the state. Catholics and Socialists, whose loyalties spread far beyond German borders, were suspect by definition.

The Socialists, though far fewer in number than the Catholics, were more activist in policy and had many sympathizers. Bismarck's policy of rapid industrialization had uprooted peasants from their rural homes and thrust them into cities. Antagonism between capital and labor was growing and the gap between the rich and poor was widening—ideal circumstances for socialist agitation. But Bismarck had a plan to steal the Socialists' thunder.

"Anybody who has the prospect of a pension, be it ever so small, in old age or infirmity, is much happier and more content with his lot, much more tractable and easy to manage, than he whose future is absolutely uncertain," declared Bismarck in a conversation with his press attaché, Moritz Busch. Bismarck sought to bind the worker to the state with what he called a "golden chain." "It is immaterial to me whether or not you will call this socialism," he sniffed.

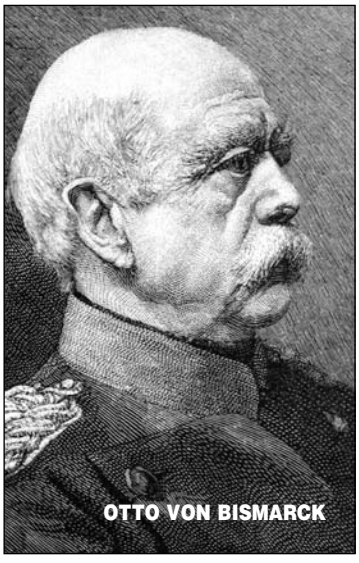
OTTO VON BISMARCK

The 1878 Antisocialist Law, enacted when Europe and America were suffering from an economic slump, purged Germany of its more overt leftists. To placate the remaining left-leaners, Bismarck, much like FDR and LBJ in America, came up with a series of social welfare programs. During the 1880s in Germany, as in the 1930s and 1960s in America, a quick succession of general welfare laws was passed. The Sickness Insurance Law of 1883 was succeeded by the Accident Insurance Law of 1884 and the Old Age and Disability Insurance Law of 1889. All were the first of their kind in Europe, or anywhere else for that matter.

Though not providing cradle-to-grave security, the "conservative" German statesman was clearly more "progressive" than his peers in this area. Indeed, Bismarck had a point when he said: "Why should the regular soldier, disabled by war, or the official, have a right to be pensioned in his old age, and not the soldier of labor?" Do not they all aid in building and maintaining the state? Indeed, Bismarck characterized his policies as state socialism rather than revolutionary socialism. He was no idealist concerning the rights of man; he was an authoritarian, a hardheaded statist, and a shrewd practitioner of *Realpolitik*.

Since his welfare policies reduced the pressures on German

Among Bismarck's administrative reforms were the development of a common currency, the establishment of a a central bank and the creation of a single code of commercial and civil law for Germany. Bismarck also became the first statesman in Europe to devise a comprehensive scheme of social security to counter the Social Democrats, offering workers insurance against accident, sickness and old age. In foreign affairs he was a master of alliances and counter-alliances. He presided over the Congress of Berlin (1872) and this symbolized his paramount position as mediator between the great powers Russia, Austria, France and Great Britain. An alliance with Austria-Hungary (1879) marked a new period of conservatism in Bismarck's foreign policy. By 1890 his policies came under attack. On March 18, 1890, two years after Emperor William II's accession, Bismarck was forced to resign. Above is a painting of the proclamation of the German empire at Versailles after France's defeat in the Franco-Prussian War, 1871. Bismarck is shown in white uniform in the center of the composition.

industry, Bismarck's critics accused him of practicing what we might today call corporate welfare. But Bismarck did not institute his welfare policies solely to take the heat off industrialists. He felt that a strong industrial base was essential to the future of Germany and he didn't want to hobble industrial development any more than he had to.

Whether Bismarck's welfare programs were merely cynical ploys to co-opt dissidents or reflected a sincere concern for workers is open to debate. In an April 2, 1881, speech at the Reichstag, Bismarck said: "A state, however, which is composed very largely of Christians—even if you are horrified at hearing it called a Christian state—should let itself be permeated with the principles which it confesses."

Whatever his motives, Bismarck did not succeed in endearing himself to the liberals in parliament. Left-wing parties predominated in the 1890 elections, after which Bismarck resigned and retired to his estate. That Bismarck chose not to mention his social legislation in his memoirs may be indicative of his true feelings.

Given Bismarck's questionable motives in setting up the first welfare state, one can only wonder about the motives of the legions of social welfare engineers who have followed. Bismarck appears to have been correct in his assumption that old-age benefits would mute any dissident voices among senior citizens. While the elderly have the time to devote to political activity and have the highest participation rates of any age group at the polls, they are largely free of any political views that might be termed radical, extreme or subversive. Whatever activism they indulge in is largely directed toward preserving or increasing the benefits they receive from government programs. Is the modern American retiree, with Social Security and Medicare benefits, as well as, possibly, a veterans or civil service pension, any more "free" than a subject of Bismarck's authoritarian Germany? More to the point, is it possible to love one's country while loathing its government? Bill Clinton, echoing Bismarck, strongly disagreed. But the question is likely to be asked as long as there are nations and governments.

With hindsight, we can also say that Bismarck's relatively benign state socialism provided the foundation for National Socialism. Bismarck died on July 30, 1898, at the age of 83. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Crankshaw, Edward, *Bismarck*, Viking Press, New York, 1981

Gall, Lothar, *Bismarck: The White Revolutionary, Volume 2, 1871-1898*, Allen & Unwin, London 1986

Hamerow, Theodore S., (ed.), *The Age of Bismarck: Documents and Interpretations*, Harper & Row, New York, 1973

Simon, W.M., *Germany in the Age of Bismarck*, George Allen and Unwin Ltd., London, 1968

Taylor, A.J.P., *Bismarck: Man and Statesman*, Vintage Books, New York, 1967

Frank Jackson is a charter subscriber to TBR and occasionally does some writing on historical subjects for this and other "contrarian" magazines. He is the author of "Jung and the Moneyed Elite" published in the July/August 2003 issue of TBR.

America Must Be Independent

The legacy of Samuel Adams, a human dynamo known as the Grand Incendiary of the American Secession, is a substantial one. Had it not been for this "great voice of freedom," Sam Adams, Americans might not have been motivated to rise up from their subservient position under British rule. It was his relentless effort and leadership that helped ensure the rights of American citizens we are (to a decreasing degree) enjoying today. To preserve those rights, Adams says we must fight. Here is an excerpt from a speech by Adams, the timeliness of which is such that he could have delivered it to a gathering of patriots this morning. . . .

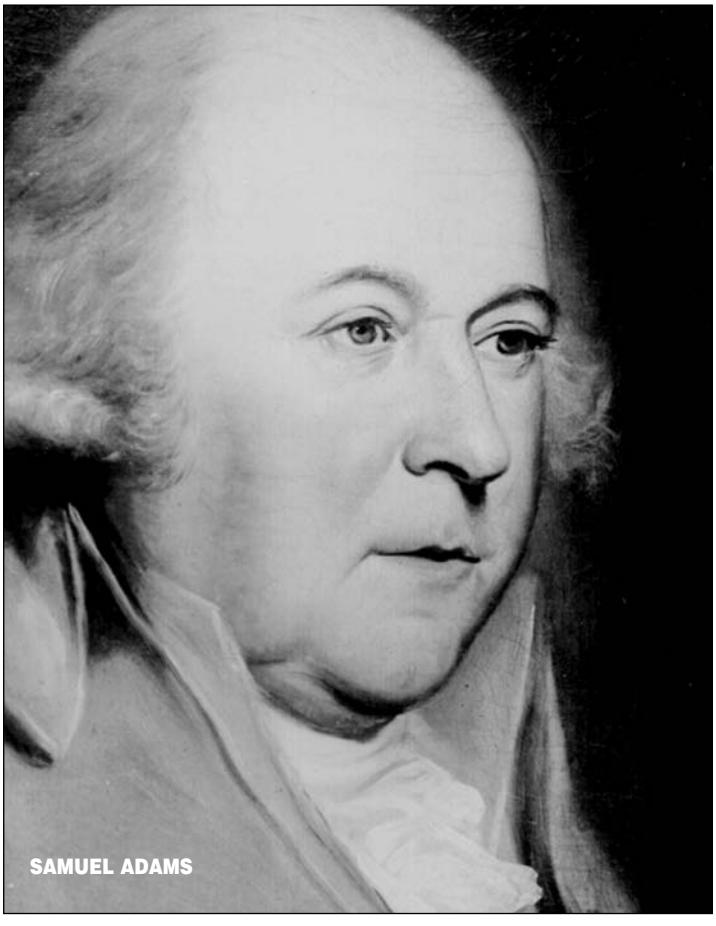
SAMUEL ADAMS

By Samuel Adams
Before the Continental Congress
August 1, 1776

We are now, on this continent, to the astonishment of the world, 3 million souls united in one cause. We have large armies, well disciplined and appointed, with commanders inferior to none in military skill, and superior in activity and zeal. We are furnished with arsenals and stores beyond our most sanguine expectations, and foreign nations are waiting to crown our success by their alliances. There are instances of, I would say, an almost astonishing Providence in our favor; our success has staggered our enemies, and almost given faith to infidels; so we may truly say it is not our own arm that has saved us.

The hand of heaven appears to have led us on to be, perhaps, humble instruments and means in the great providential dispensation, which is completing. We have fled from the political Sodom; let us not look back, lest we perish and become a monument of infamy and derision to the world. For can we ever expect more unanimity and a better preparation for defense; more infatuation of counsel among our enemies, and more valor and zeal among ourselves? The same force and resistance, which are sufficient to procure us our liberties, will secure us a glorious independence and support us in the dignity of free, imperial states. We cannot suppose that our opposition has made a corrupt and dissipated nation more friendly to America,

or created in them a greater respect for the rights of mankind. We can therefore expect a restoration and establishment of our privileges, and a compensation for the injuries we have received, from their want of power, from their fears, and not from their virtues. The unanimity and valor, which will effect an honorable peace, can render a future contest for our liberties unnecessary. He who has strength to chain down the wolf is a madman if he let him loose without drawing his teeth and paring his nails.

We have no other alternative than independence, or the most ignominious and galling servitude. The legions of our enemies thicken on our plains; desolation and death mark their bloody career; while the mangled corpses of our countrymen seem to cry out to us as a voice from heaven.

Our union is now complete; our constitution [the Articles of Confederation] composed, established and approved. You are now the guardians of your own liberties. We may justly address you, as the *decemviri* did the Romans, and say: "Nothing that we propose can pass into a law without your consent. Be yourselves, O Americans, the authors of those laws on which your happiness depends."

You have now in the field armies sufficient to repel the whole force of your enemies and their base and mercenary auxiliaries. The hearts of your soldiers beat high with the spirit of freedom; they are animated with the justice of their cause, and while they grasp their swords can look up to heaven for assistance. Your adversaries are composed of wretches who laugh at the rights of humanity, who turn religion into derision, and would, for higher wages, direct their swords against their leaders or their country. Go on, then, in your generous enterprise, with gratitude to heaven for past success, and confidence of it in the future. For my own part, I ask no greater blessing than to share with you the common danger and common glory. If I have a wish dearer to my soul than that my ashes may be mingled with those of a Warren and a Montgomery, it is that these American states may never cease to be free and independent. ❖

Samuel Adams, the mastermind behind the Boston Tea Party, served in the Continental Congress and was governor of Massachusetts from 1794 to 1797. He was a cousin of John Adams, the second president of the United States.

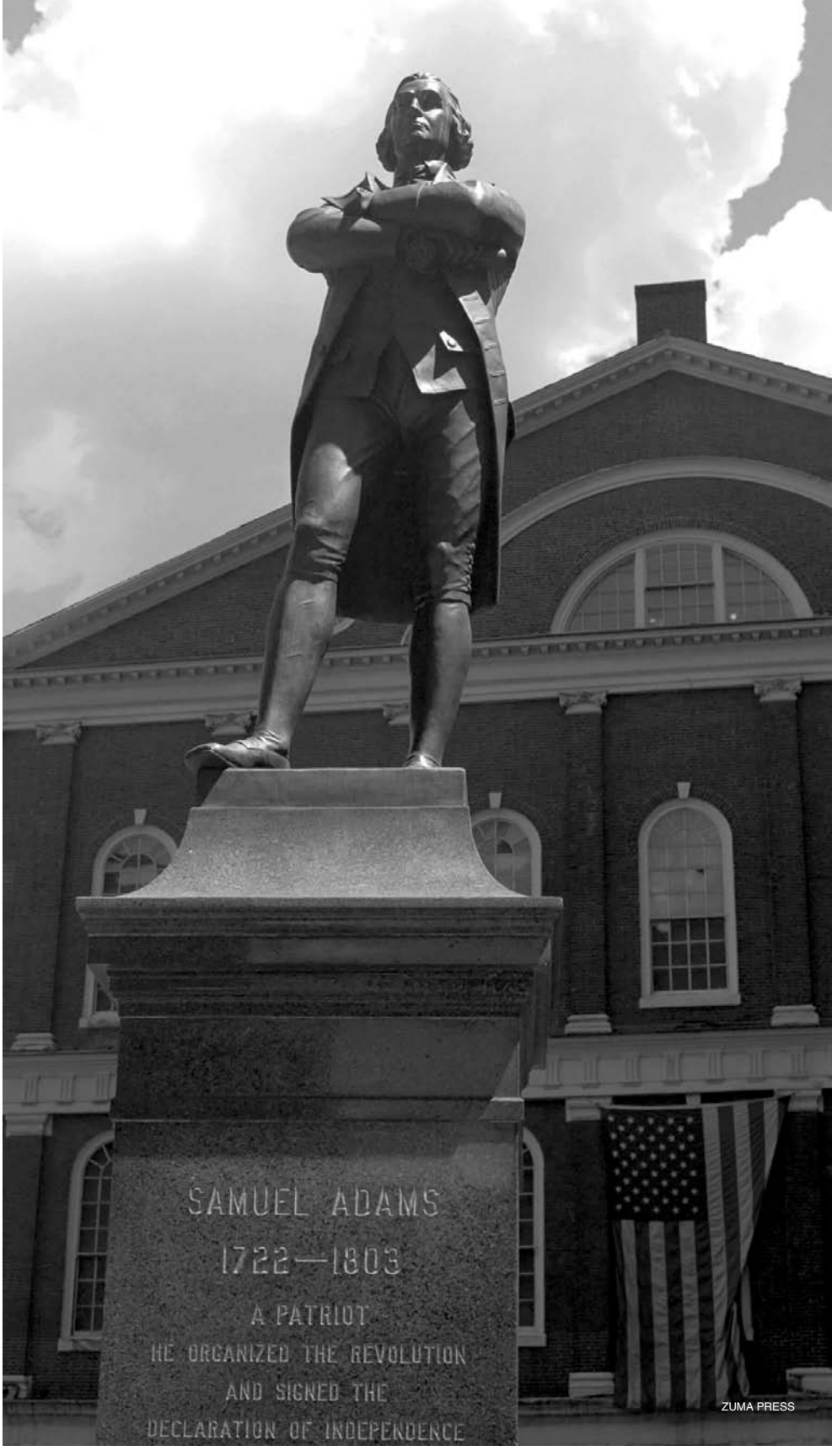

ZUMA PRESS

Above is shown the statue of Samuel Adams which stands in front of Faneuil Hall on the Freedom Trail in Boston, Massachusetts. The dedication on the base reads: "A Patriot. He organized the Revolution and signed the Declaration of Independence." Adams was also, in 1777, one of the signers of the Articles of Confederation, which was finally ratified by Maryland, the last state to agree to the document, in 1781.

Tutankhamun, Joshua, Jesus & the Essenes

Heretical Historian Claims Jesus May Have Lived in Pharaohnic Times

By John Tiffany

Although it is commonly believed that Jesus lived during the first century A.D., there is, oddly, no concrete evidence to support this fact from the Roman and Jewish historians who would have been his contemporaries. The Gospel writers were of a later generation, and many accounts recorded in the Old Testament and Talmudic commentary seemingly refer to the coming of the Messiah as an event that had already occurred.

Using the evidence available from archeology, the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Koran, biblical and other sources, Ahmed Osman (*Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs*) explains these facts and provides a tantalizing case that both Jesus and Joshua were one and the same—a belief echoed by the early Church Fathers. Even more astoundingly, he sets forth evidence that this person was likewise the pharaoh Tutankhamun, who ruled Egypt between 1361 and 1352 B.C. and was regarded by his people as the spiritual son of God. Following the deaths of Tutankhamun and his father Akhenaten (identified by Osman as Moses), it was the Essene Christian community that secretly was continuing this monotheistic Egyptian religion during the Roman empire—a faith that had gone underground after Tutankhamun's death.

Osman contends that the Essenes—who followed Jesus's teachings in secret after his murder—only came into the open following the execution of their prophet John the Baptist by Herod, many centuries later. The Essenes believed themselves to be the people of the New Covenant established between their Lord and themselves by the "Teacher of Righteousness," who was murdered by a wicked priest. Some of the Dead Sea Scrolls might appear to support Osman's contention that this Teacher of Righteousness was in fact Jesus (although this contention is not accepted by most scholars).

The Talmud, incidentally, specifically curses Jesus and says he performed miracles using black, satanic powers. If nothing else, this virtually proves that Jesus did exist. ❖

ADVERTISEMENT

Uncovering the Hidden Side of History

1421: The Year China Discovered America: On March 8, 1421, a huge treasure fleet sailed from its base in China. When they returned in 1423, the emperor had fallen, leaving China in political and economic chaos. The great ships were left to rot at their moorings and records of their journeys were destroyed. Lost in China's self-imposed isolation was the knowledge that Chinese ships has reached America 70 years before Columbus and circumnavigated the globe a century before Magellan. This book presents information compiled from 120 countries, 900 museums, libraries and major seaports operating in the late Middle Ages. Hardback, 552 pages, lots of charts, maps, illustrations and color plates, #370, ***$27.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers

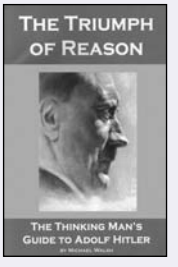

The Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler: By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully-organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a surprisingly wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings—unlike anything yet seen in the English language. In 72 oversized pages—in a handsome, quality-bound card cover—is found what might be termed "the best of Adolf Hitler." A must for those who want to make up their own minds. Softcover, 8.5 x 11, 72 pages, lots of photographs, #369, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Thug or a Million Murders: Despite the best efforts of the caste system in India, many bizarre and malignant creeds took root. None was more evil than the cult of Thuggee, whose devotees were murderers by hereditary profession, sons being taught the skills of entrapment and strangulation by fathers, who believed they had the protection of the goddess Kali. It is estimated that 1 million Indians perished until the British extirpated this menace. Written by Col. James L. Sleeman, grandson of the man who eliminated the Thuggees. #395, softcover, 240 pages, ***$24.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

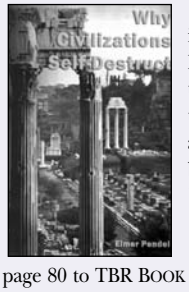

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct: Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

To order send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Rasputin

The Real Deal on the 'Mad Monk'

His enemies called him the "mad monk." But the tsarina called him "our friend." Supposedly immune to poison, Rasputin developed a sense of mystery about him. He was alleged to hav had "superhuman strength" and drink vast quantities of alcohol without getting drunk etc. Whether true or not, none of this was to save him in the end. What is the truth about the relationship between this man of mystery and the Russian royal family?

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Of all the topics in Russian history that have interested writers over the years, few have been as mysterious as the relationship between the Russian imperial family and Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin. This reviewer had read a few things: first, that the tsarevich was sick with hemophilia, and Rasputin had some sort of ability to heal him. Second, I knew that Rasputin had some influence over state policy. And third, I knew that Rasputin had little control over his libido. With this information, I began to dig deeper into the life of this mysterious man. As I did, I began to realize that much of what had been written about Rasputin was false.

Until recently, Revisionist material on Rasputin has been very scarce. Among the patriotic elements in Russian society prior to the revolution, only the imperial family itself seems to have had any use for him. Outside of a few sectarian circles presently in Russia, Orthodox people have either dismissed him or condemned him as a fraud.

Recently, Life & Liberty Publishing of California released a small book on the life of Grigori Rasputin by an author who actually knew the man, Dr. Elizabeth Judas. She was the wife of Alexander Ivanovich, an officer in the tsar's secret service. Furthermore, her uncle was a major figure in the imperial government. For years, the

RASPUTIN'S CHARISMA: At right, Grigori Rasputin is surrounded by a host of admirers including a bevy of young and old women. Many of Rasputin's greatest supporters were from the nobility and wealthy classes, but he was well known for working medical "magic" on the lower classes as well. He was also known for his charismatic personality, wit and charm. In a brand new reprint of a rare Revisionist work, Dr. Elizabeth Judas gives us her eyewitness accounts of Rasputin.

manuscript lay virtually undisturbed, out of print for decades and completely ignored by mainstream Russia scholarship. Alas, I myself, despite having immersed myself in Russian history and literature until it poured out my ears, had never heard of this important manuscript until recently, nor apparently has any other English-speaking Revisionist writing in this field.

I was able to read this volume in a mere two sittings because it is a gripping human story. Nothing anyone has told you about Rasputin seems to bear even a shred of truth. Rasputin was a victim of revolutionary politics outside the tsar's palace and anti-tsarist intrigue within his own palace. In the final analysis, such is the conclusion of Dr. Judas's book.

Through a series of very interesting events that reveal much about Russian internal politics in the early part of the 20th century, the authoress as a young child had already become acquainted with Grigori Rasputin while both were living in Siberia, where she had many relatives.

She knew Rasputin long before the tsar did. It was the author's uncle, Dr. Lebikov, who first suggested to the imperial family that this rather charismatic wanderer from Siberia (Rasputin was neither priest nor monk, nor did he ever have a desire to be ordained or tonsured) be brought to the palace to pray for the ailing tsarevitch, heir to the Russian throne, Alexei. The tsarevich was already sick, suffering from acute stomach pains.

He did not suffer from hemophilia, according to the author, who is contradicted by other sources. Nor, she says, is there any evidence of this serious disease among his medical records, or even within the correspondence between Nicholas and Alexandra, which, by the way, was conducted in English. (Nicholas, like his first cousin Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany, was a grandson of Queen Victoria.)

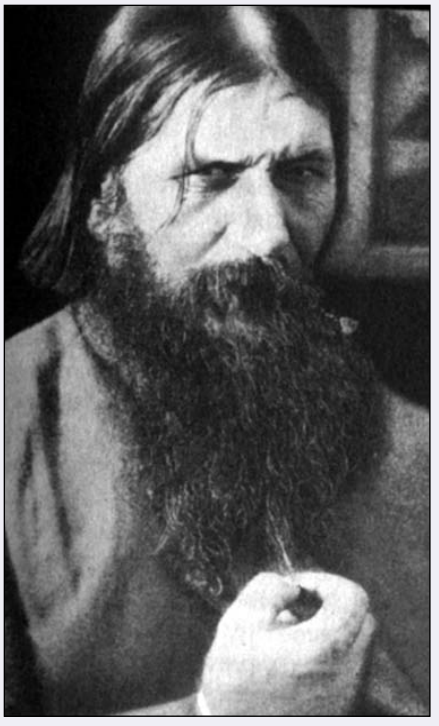

GRIGORI RASPUTIN
. . . Subject of Revisionist examination.

The distracted imperial couple had no difficulty with permitting this Siberian religious man's entrance into the imperial palace in the then capital of Russia, St. Petersburg, located on the Baltic. Rasputin's long hair and beard, and the wearing of traditional Russian peasant dress, did however cause a stir among the court nobility, who were incensed to find such a commoner at the palace.

The great flaw in Nicholas's reign was his inability to control the powerful and obnoxious nobility (including more distant members of his own Romanov clan). This was no easy task. Not only did Nicholas have certain familial responsibilities toward them, but they also possessed political power in their own right as well as substantial fortunes. Nicholas' illustrious father, Alexander III, had succeeded in controlling this toxic element, which partly explains why public anger at the government as well as terrorism and revolutionary politics had substantially subsided during his reign.

Of course, the intimidating, 6'4" Alexander III was very different from his 5'6" offspring. Alexander personally often used physical coercion to control the more restless members of the clan. Nicholas was not of this build or temperament, being more refined than his father. He eventually paid dearly for his lack of a hard line.

Smoothing Rasputin's way into the imperial presence was Tsar Nicholas II's Slavophilia. In a nutshell, this meant Nicholas believed that Russia's strength lay in her Slav peasants, her ancient agriculture, the peasant-run village commune and the Russian Orthodox Church. He was attached to them, both as a political figure and as a Russian man. To Nicholas, Grigori Rasputin represented the best in the Russian peasant: he was hardy, simple, direct, forceful and pious. Rasputin made a powerful impression on the imperial couple.

As a Christian, Rasputin was opposed to the use of hypnosis or any sort of "mesmerism" in religious practice; he made this clear to the author, Dr. Judas, on many occasions. There is no evidence that he was part of any sect that employed or misused these techniques, nor is there any proof he was even aware of their techniques.

Rasputin was simply able to calm Alexei during his times of physical pain, and it was in this that his services were important. Rasputin did not cure Alexei of any disease, but through prayer was able to soothe the nerves of the young heir. He furthermore never took any credit for his services, according to Judas, saying only that God was responsible for the alleviation of Alexei's pain. Nor did Rasputin seek any reward for his services, and was very quick to leave the palace when he was no longer needed.

In fact, it is worth noting that Rasputin routinely left the company of the imperial family with intentions to go back to his native Siberia. It was only because of the imperial couple's pleading that he stuck around—a rather curious form of behavior for someone reputed to be "power mad." In fact, twice Rasputin packed up to leave for his native region, but was enticed back by Alexandra, who needed Rasputin to care for her suffering son.

By consulting those who knew him, Dr. Judas decided that there was no evidence Rasputin had any political agenda whatsoever. There is substantial reason to doubt he was even a monarchist, although he respected the reigning imperial family. The author claims Rasputin told her personally that praying for the tsar was wrong—only the poor and needy should be the object of prayers. However odd this statement may be, it hardly reflects an obsession with maintaining the tsarist monarchy.

Nevertheless, it did not take long for Rasputin to make enemies. The first "sin" he committed was to foil an assassination attempt on the tsarevich, heir to the throne. Apparently, several members of the palace nobility were ordering one of Alexei's nurses to rub a certain powder on his rectum. The nurse was told that this was a medication brought back from the Middle East to treat Alexei's condition. Rasputin, suspicious, asked that it be analyzed, only to discover that it contained a poison. As soon as this concoction was no

longer applied, the tsarevich's illness disappeared.

After this, there was no question in Rasputin's mind that there was a cabal inside the palace plotting against the young heir. Rasputin's days thereafter were numbered, as a result, and he knew it. But the rescue also sealed a bond of trust between the imperial family and Rasputin.

It didn't help matters when a certain Prince Felix Yussupov approached Rasputin, asking him to intercede with the imperial family for the oldest Romanov daughter's hand. He offered Rasputin a bribe, which he refused.

Eventually this story began to circulate, and Prince Yussupov moved to England to avoid further embarrassment. From there, he began to circulate stories of his own about Rasputin in the ever-tawdry English press. Among his accusations were that Rasputin was a Jew, that he was an alcoholic, and that he had an out-of-control libido. From 1909 on, the defamation of Rasputin began to spread.

The murder of Rasputin in 1916 is also treated in this book, but with substantial Revisionist assertions. The conventional story is that Rasputin was killed only after nearly every conceivable murder method had been tried on him by multiple awestruck assassins: poison, bullets, beatings and drowning.

Rasputin was murdered by a group known as the "Mad Gang," a group of extremely high-ranking but also very liberal nobles and politicians who sought the eventual overthrow of Nicholas (and the monarchy in general) and their own installation in power.

Among these "Mad Gang" members were Duma [congressional] President Rodzianko, Vladimir Purishkevich (a pro-monarchist, anti-Jewish, right-wing Duma politician), and Prince Yussupov. Apparently, according to later police reports, Rasputin was well aware of the reason the liberal Prince Yussupov invited him to his palace, though the cover story was to pray for his ailing wife. In several confessions to police by Yussupov, he said that he first wanted to poison Rasputin, but Rasputin refused to eat the cakes especially prepared for him or quaff his wine, both poisoned. Eventually, claimed Yussupov, he simply shot Rasputin and dumped his body into St. Petersburg's Neva River, where he supposedly died of drowning. It was a rather quick death, writes Judas, bereft of the supernatural near-immortality so popular with moviemakers. (See page 54 for a different view of Rasputin's murder.)

Much of the upper nobility in St. Petersburg had already been converted to liberalism as the 20th century began. Many of them resented both the tsar's traditionalism, strongly tinged with good sense, and the presence of an "uneducated peasant" among his favorites. It might be mentioned that Rasputin was not uneducated, though he certainly had strong peasant roots.

Many of the nobility threw their weight not only behind the liberal reformers, but also, slowly but surely, against their tsar. Turncoats and traitors surrounded the emperor, each viewing himself as the next emperor or future president of a republican Russia. It reached a point where, except for a few intimates, Nicholas was unsure whom he could trust. Ultimately, he could turn only to the Siberian holy man and to his wife, the German-born Empress Alexandra. As proof of this, here is the official, July 1917 exoneration of Grigori Rasputin issued, *nota bene,* by the revolutionary Provisional Government (the anti-tsarist government under Alexander Kerensky, which ruled briefly between the tsar and the Bolsheviks):

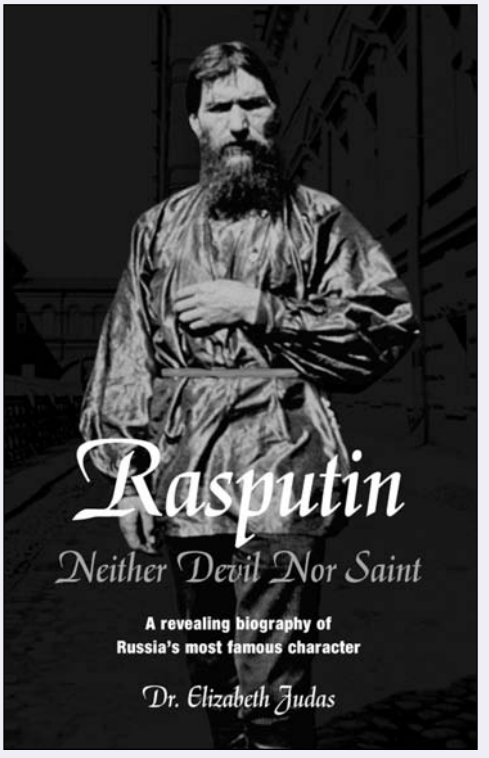

AUTHENTIC HISTORY: Above is shown the cover of the amazing book *Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint* by Dr. Elizabeth Judas. This book is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Ask for #432. Send payment using the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org

July 19, 1917

This testimonial delivered to Mikhail Mihailovich Leibikov certifies that the High Commission of Inquiry has discovered not a single indication of political activity by the late Grigori Rasputin. The inquiry into the influence of Rasputin on the Imperial Family was intensive but it has definitely established that his influence was only upon the profound religious sentiments of their Majesties. The only favor Rasputin accepted was payment of the rent at his lodging, paid by the personal chancellor of His Majesty. He also accepted handmade presents from members of the Imperial Family, such as shirts, waistbands etc. Rasputin had no connections to any foreign governments. The powerful enemies of the emperor fabricated all pamphlets and newspaper articles on the subject of Rasputin's influence and other rumors and gossip. This statement is given under the signature and seal of the Attorney General of the High Commission.

(Signature) V.M. Rudnev

The fact is that the Provisional Government, set up after the formal abdication of the tsar in 1917, had full access to all the private and public papers of the emperor, the Duma and all government ministries. Never before had such an exhaustive inquiry into the form, behavior, structure and functioning of the tsarist government

been attempted, given the full access to all records the commission obtained. Certainly it can never be carried out again, since the Bolsheviks for their own reasons destroyed many of these archives.

The republican government that replaced the tsar found no moral defects in Rasputin; it also determined that the imperial government had maintained the highest standards of personal dignity while holding office. Thus was the judgment of sworn enemies and overthrowers of the monarchy.

Helpfully, Dr. Judas reports many of the spiritual teachings of Rasputin. He never sought disciples, but he certainly attracted them, and one of his most ardent was the author herself.

"There was an odd absence of references to Jesus in this holy man."

Though there is no direct evidence that Rasputin was a member of one of the small sects that dotted the Russian landscape, some of his teachings were eccentric to Russian Orthodoxy, and the imperial family knew of his views. Here, for example, are a few of the spiritual maxims Grigori Rasputin made central to his teaching (as reported by the author):

1. Be master of your own will.
2. Don't worry.
3. When in doubt, wait for light.
4. Never show your temper.
5. Keep unpleasant opinions to yourself.
6. Listen to all advice offered to you; act on your own judgment.
7. Be genuine and sincere.
8. Understand your own powers.
9. Understand your own weaknesses.
10. Have faith in men and in yourself.
11. Have supreme love for truth and justice.
12. Hold the eye of energy upon life's ultimate goal.
13. Seek light and life until all light is possessed.

According to the author, these were his key teachings. Now, as unobjectionable as they may seem, there was an odd absence of references to God, the Trinity, the church or to Jesus in this holy man. The continued, undefined and deliberately vague use of such terms as "the Will" or "the Light" is certainly typical of sectarian and semi-Gnostic views. Rasputin refers to faith (in No. 10), but no reference to faith "in God." No. 11 tells us what to love, not whom, omitting God, Christ, and others. It is a love of the vague and abstract forces "truth" and "justice."

Interestingly, there are 13 maxims that comprise his "commandments," a number beloved of Freemasons and other occultists.

Rasputin's language is hardly that of Russian Orthodox doc-

Was Rasputin Murdered by the British?

The orthodox story of the demise of Rasputin, the Russian peasant who became the confidant of Alexandra, the taarina, and her husband, Tsar Nicholas II, is well known. Some of the facts are not in dispute. One night in December 1916, Rasputin was invited by Prince Felix Felixovich Yussupov to visit his palace on the Moika Canal. The pretext was the opportunity for Rasputin to meet Felix's wife, Irina, who was a niece of the tsar. Rasputin wanted to meet Irina, a great beauty, and was flattered by Felix's attention. Felix later claimed he had been nurturing a relationship with Rasputin for a number of years before the invitation, although this relationship has never been fully explained.

Felix always portrayed the murder of Rasputin as a political act to save Russia. Interestingly, Felix had never shown any patriotic leanings before.

Besides Felix, who was the alleged mastermind of the plot, the tsar's first cousin and ward Grand Duke Dmitri Pavlovich Romanov, and a member of the Imperial Duma, Vladimir Mitrofanovich Purishkevich, were also allegedly involved in Rasputin's killing.

But was Rasputin in reality killed by a British secret agent? Increasing evidence seems to point in that direction.

An investigation into his 1916 death has concluded that he was murdered not, as had been supposed, by disaffected Russian aristocrats but by Lt. Oswald Rayner, a member of the British Secret Intelligence Bureau (SIB) who was working at the Russian court in St. Petersburg (Petrograd).

Rasputin was hoping to broker peace between Russia and Germany, because of his influence over the tsar. The British fear was that if such a deal had been agreed in 1916, 350,000 German troops would have been freed to fight the Allies on the Western Front. Therefore, SIB wanted Rasputin dead.

The varying accounts of the Rasputin murder by admitted participant Felix Yussupov have never stood up to close examination. Statements he has given on the subject have varied widely.

According to the unpublished 1916 autopsy report by a Prof. Kossorotov, and subsequent reviews by Dr. Vladimir Zharov in 1993 and Derrick Pounder, professor of Forensic Medicine at the University of Dundee, Scotland in 2004-05, no poison was found in Rasputin's stomach. Neither did he drown. The water found in his lungs is a common condition in bodies found in the water. Rasputin had been systematically beaten and attacked with some sort of bladed weapon. Then he was shot and killed. But it was the third shot that actually killed him, according to Prof. Pounder. Of the three shots fired into Rasputin's body, it was the third (which entered his forehead) that was fatal. This third shot was fired by a gun different from those responsible for the two other gunshot wounds.

Says Richard Cullen, a retired Scotland Yard commander who has been studying the case, there was a "third gunman," and this was Rayner, who knew about the plot, was at the palace and wanted Rasputin dead. "I am 99.9 percent certain of this," said Cullen. "There is a fair weight of evidence to show that Rayner was the man. We have conclusive proof the previously accepted versions of events are fabrications." ❖

trine, and therefore we remain highly suspicious of the author's conviction that Rasputin was just a good, simple Christian.

There is no mention of Rasputin ever receiving communion, going to confession or other practices normal to Orthodox life. This would explain the nearly universal suspicion of Rasputin exhibited by the upper clergy in the Russian Orthodox Church, concerns that the author fails to explain.

In summary, despite some flaws, this book is a well-done Revisionist study of Rasputin, albeit from one of his open and ardent disciples. There is every reason to believe Dr. Judas's most important assertions about the man and his enemies, largely because they derive from eyewitnesses and police reports. For this reason, this is a very enlightening book.

It will therefore not be taken seriously by establishment scholars in the area of "Russian studies," for it proves one of the major points made by Russian monarchists both then and now: that the St. Petersburg nobility was not only anti-tsarist but also viewed "parliamentary democracy" and human rights slogans as mere stepping stones to their own seizure of power from the legitimate head of state. Dr. Judas clearly bears out this century-old accusation through her first-hand hand account of her experiences.

The peasants were seemingly right after all: the tsar was fundamentally a good and decent man, and his bureaucrats and nobles bad and selfish schemers. This refrain of good tsar/bad aristocrats, by the way, has been found since the 1600s in Russian peasant songs and dances. The late Dr. Elizabeth Judas shows that once again, in the case of Tsar Nicholas II, they were not too far off.

Rasputin was clearly not a bad man; neither was he truly Orthodox. He spoke of Christ, but did not believe He founded a church. Rasputin told men to put their faith in one another rather than in God. Nevertheless, had he been listened to, world history would be radically different. Grigori Rasputin was a quick-witted, sincere and practical man of the people who strongly respected the imperial family and sought only to protect them. Rasputin correctly predicted that Russia's entry into World War I would be her undoing, and this prediction, among other things, earned him the hatred of the Petersburg salon crowd. *Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint* is a very appropriate title for this book.

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson received his Ph.D. in political science at the University of Nebraska. He is widely published in both peer-reviewed journals as well as popular journals of opinion. He is presently a college professor in Pennsylvania. He lives with his family in Chambersburg. He may be contacted c/o The Barnes Review.

The Thirteenth Tribe

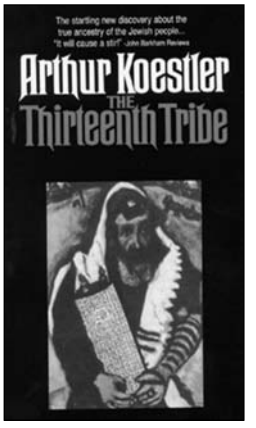

By Arthur Koestler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The prolific author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. #6, softcover, 255 pages, **$13.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR Book Club by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

TBR Books

Voices of Loss and Courage

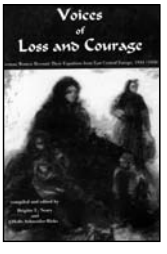

Compiled by B. U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families, many now living and holding professional positions in education in the United States, experienced the great expulsion from their homelands in central and eastern Europe after 1945. For many centuries their ancestors had lived in Prussia, Brandenburg, Silesia, Sudetenland & other areas until the expulsion by the Communists, with the approval of the Western Powers. They suffered terrible atrocities. These are voices of survivors of Communist crimes; they give their moving accounts of the fate that befell them. Foreword by Alfred M. deZayas. With illustrations. #342, softcover, 221 pages, ***$24.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR TOP CHOICE

An Eye for an Eye

By John Sack, tells the little-known post-WWII story of how released Jewish concentration camp inmates in eastern Europe imprisoned 200,000 German women and children. These innocent Germans were killed for revenge—starved, driven, beaten and worse. 80,000 died within a few months. #213, softcover, 280 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Truth for Germany

The Guilt Question of the Second World War

Udo Walendy has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among FDR, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. #1, softcover, 530 pages, $20. #1a, hardcover, 530 pages, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING from TBR

Order any of these books and videos from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double above S&H charges. When responding by mail, use the form found on page 80 of this issue.

Nemesis at Potsdam

By Alfred deZayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

THE MYTH OF THE WAILING WALL

Neither the Dome of the Rock near the center of the Haram esh-Sharif in Jerusalem, nor the Al Aqsa Mosque occupying the southern side of the Haram (nor any area within the four walls of that haram, or sanctuary) was, in reality, the true spot in Jerusalem where the historic temples of ancient Israel were located. Biblical and literary accounts dogmatically place the site of all the temples over the Gihon Spring just north of the ancient City of David (Zion) and on the southeastern ridge of Jerusalem. All the present antagonists fighting in Jerusalem over the "temple site" (who ought to turn their bombs and guns into plowshares) are warring over (and for) the wrong place.

By John Tiffany

The so-called Wailing Wall (or al-Buraq Wall) is an old retaining wall in Jerusalem, sacred to Jews as a place of prayer and lamentation. The Jews believe its stones to have formed part of the Second Temple of the ancient Israelites. More properly it is called the Western Wall (in Hebrew, *HaKotel HaMa'aravi,* or simply "the *Kotel*").

The temple was the most sacred building in ancient Israel. Herod the Great is said to have built vast retaining walls around Mount Moriah, expanding the small, quasi-natural plateau on which the first and second temples stood into the wide open spaces of the Temple Mount seen today.

The First Temple (Solomon's Temple), was built in the 10th century B.C. It was destroyed by the Babylonians in 586 B.C.

The Second Temple existed in two stages. Originally it was the Temple of Zerubbabel (Zorobabel). On the ancient site of Solomon's Temple, the Temple of Zerubbabel was built and dedicated in 516 B.C.

The story goes that when the Persian king Cyrus the Great had allowed the Israelites (regarded by the Jews as their ancestors) to return home from their exile in Babylon (after 539 B.C.), one of their leaders was the governor Zerubbabel, a grandson of Jehoiachin, one of the last Davidic kings of Judah. Zerubbabel was a contemporary of Haggai and Zechariah, under whose stimulating encouragement he rebuilt the temple.

This temple remained until 37 B.C., when it was partially burned during Herod the Great's invasion of Jerusalem. To win popularity with the Judeans, Herod began rebuilding the temple circa 17 or 19 B.C. According to legend, reconstruction continued through the life of Jesus, and it was finally completed in the year 64.

Herod complained that the Temple of Zerubbabel was built like a fortress and was shorter than that of Solomon's Temple by about 90 feet because of a decree made by Darius, the Persian king. King Herod no doubt wanted to be remembered forever as the builder of the greatest temple of the Judeans.

Although the reconstruction amounted to an entire rebuilding, the Herodian Temple is not spoken of as a third temple (although this is grounds for confusion), because Herod even said himself that it was only intended to be regarded as an enlarging and further beautifying of that of Zerubbabel.

This temple, whether you want to call it the Zerubbabel Temple or the Herodian Temple, was destroyed by the Roman empire in A.D. 70 as a result of the Judean Revolt. Supposedly, when the legions of Titus destroyed the temple, only a part of an outer courtyard's "western wall" remained standing. Legend has it that Titus left this on purpose as a bitter reminder to the locals that Rome had vanquished Judea. The Judeans, however, attrib-

EITAN ABRAMOVICH/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

The holiest Jewish site in the world, the Western Wall ("Wailing Wall"), is alleged to be a remnant of the retaining wall built by Herod the Great in the 1st century B.C. to encompass the Second Temple enclosure. As the only supposed remainder of their sacred, destroyed temple, Jewish people from all over the world, throughout nearly 2,000 years of exile, have faced the direction of the Western Wall during their prayers. Here Jews come to mourn the ruin of their temple. Here you can also observe Jews leaning against the wall and kissing the stones like the man at left above. A custom is to insert a note with a prayer between the wall's bricks, in the belief that God will give it priority to be answered.

uted its survival to a promise by God that He would leave some part of the holy temple standing as a sign of his unbroken bond with the Jewish people in spite of the catastrophe that had befallen them.

Judeans and Jews have prayed there for 2,000 years, believing that that spot has greater holiness than any other accessible place on Earth, and that God is nearby listening to their prayers and wailing. The tradition of placing a prayer written on a small piece of paper into a crack in the wall goes back centuries.

The site is also holy to Muslims, who believe Solomon to be a prophet. Muslims believe Muhammad made a spiritual journey to Jerusalem on a winged horse, El Buraq. While there, he tethered the horse to a wall, which some Muslims believe to be the Western Wall. Some see this as one reason for Muslim reverence for the wall. Others see it as propaganda to counter Jewish claims to the wall. Due to the holiness of the site in Islam, Muslims since the caliphate of Omar have built and rebuilt the Dome of the Rock and the nearby Al-Aqsa Mosque on the Temple Mount, encompassed by the wall.

Access to the site has always been contentious, even when Turkey (the Ottoman empire) ruled over it for 400 years (1515-1917), followed by the British Mandate of Palestine (1917-1948). Arab riots were instigated here in 1929, the Arabs claiming variously that the Jews were trying to build a synagogue there or take over the site. In 1931 the British government issued a document affirming Muslim property rights to the wall and placing strictures on Jewish observance.

According to many rabbis, Jews are forbidden to enter certain areas of the Temple Mount. These areas are defined differently by different rabbinical authorities. Nonetheless, all agree that the entrance into the area occupied by the Dome of the Rock is forbidden. That same area was once allegedly occupied

by the temple, which was a biblically designated holy place. The rock beneath the Dome of the Rock is considered by some rabbinical texts to be the foundation from which God created the universe. According to some rabbinic works, this rock was where the biblical patriarch Isaac was, as a boy, bound by his father Abraham during his near-sacrifice. This area is also held to be where the patriarch Jacob slept and dreamt of a ladder going up to heaven with angels.

By 1517 Islamic Ottoman Empire under Selim I took the land of what were once ancient Israel and Judea from the Egyptian Mamelukes (1250-1517). Turkey had a benevolent attitude toward the Jews, having welcomed thousands of Jewish refugees who had recently been expelled from Spain by Ferdinand II of Aragon and Isabella of Castile in 1492.

During that time the Western Wall remained a site venerated by Jews. Many trekked from around the world to spend their last years near the walls of Jerusalem, spending much of their time in tearful prayer in front of the Western Wall. Non-Jewish observers watching the Jews cry there (mourning the destruction of the temple) gave the site its popular (but incorrect) name, the Wailing Wall.

When the Britain took control of the land in 1917 under Gen. Edmund Allenby, Jews were still allowed to stand by the wall and utter their prayers. However, during the 1948 Arab-Israeli War, the area near the wall was taken over by the Arab Legion of the army of Jordan. Jews were denied access to the wall, in violation of the armistice agreements, and buildings were constructed within a few yards of the wall. During the 1967 Six Day War, Israel brought the wall under complete Jewish control for the first time in 2,000 years.

The Israelis demolished the medieval Moroccan Quarter and built a large plaza in its place in front of the wall, which is used by thousands of Jews on the Jewish holidays, and is a favorite tourist attraction year round. Many foreign heads of state who visit Israel come to the wall, out of their respect for its significance to Israel and to Jews worldwide. The Western Wall continues to have a powerful hold on the devotion of Jews all over the world. Over the decades, millions have come as tourists and pilgrims so as to touch the wall with their hands and feel the sanctity they believe emanates from it.

But what if the Wailing Wall is not a part of any ancient Israelite temple at all?

According to Ernest L. Martin, Ph.D., there is absolute proof that the present site of the Jewish "Wailing Wall" in Jerusalem is not any part of the temple that existed in the time of King Herod and Jesus. In fact, the particular location the Jewish authorities have accepted represents nothing more "sacred" than the western wall of an early Roman fortress enlarged by Herod the Great.

Herod called it Fort Antonia, after the famous Mark Anthony, who lived at the end of the first century before Christ. The fort was formerly called the *Baris* in the preceding 100 years (the Greek word *baris* means "height" or "tower"). It finally became known as the *Praetorium* in the New Testament period (the central military edifice in Jerusalem, where the commanding general of a legion of troops had his headquarters).

This rectangular type of building clearly resembles most permanent military camps that the Romans constructed throughout the empire to house their legions. The Haram esh-Sharif is what remains of Fort Antonia. This Herodian structure housed the Tenth Legion left by Titus after the Roman/Jewish War of A.D. 66 to 73. The Tenth Legion continued its presence within its walls for over 200 years—until the legion left for Eilat on the Red Sea in 289. The Haram esh-Sharif is the only remaining part of Jerusalem that existed in the period of Herod. And the present Jewish authorities have mistakenly accepted its Western Wall as being the wall of Herod's Temple. It is actually the Western Wall of Fort Antonia.

But how did the so-called "Wailing Wall" become selected by the Jewish authorities as a "holy" place? The Jewish authorities in and around Jerusalem from the year 70 until 1077 only showed their religious interest for the location of the temple at the area positioned over and around the Gihon Spring. This was at least 1,000 feet south of what later became known as the Dome of the Rock. This is the exact area where the Genizah documents from Egypt show the Jewish authorities wished to live (to be near their temple) in the time of Omar, the second caliph (638).

"Jewish records show it is without doubt the southeastern ridge of Jerusalem that contained the temples of Solomon, Zerubbabel and Herod. However, at the time of the Crusades, things began to change."

Jewish records show it is without doubt the southeastern ridge of Jerusalem that contained the temples of Solomon, Zerubbabel and Herod.

However, at the time of the Crusades, things began to change. After a period of 50 years (from the year 1099 to 1154) during which no Jew was allowed into Jerusalem, we then have records that a few Jews began to return to the city. It was only at this time (around 1054) that some Jewish people started to imagine that the Christian and Muslim identification of the Dome of the Rock for the site of the former temples might have relevance. This was first mentioned by Benjamin of Tudela. It was this Jewish traveler in about 1169 who first suggested that the region of the Dome of the Rock should be considered the site of the former temples. This was a great error, but within a hundred years after Benjamin, all Jews in the world came to believe it. So, a new area for the site of the temple was selected by the Jews in the time of Benjamin of Tudela.

Benjamin even pointed to a low balustrade that existed in his time near the western entrance to the octagonal edifice (this balustrade has since been destroyed), and he identified it with the "Western Wall" of the Holy of Holies that earlier Jews had mentioned in their former literature. He, of course, was wrong. The "Western Wall" that the Talmud and the writers of the Midrashim referred to was that remnant wall that was at one time the Western Wall of the Holy of Holies from the ruins of a later temple than that of Herod.

This later temple was twice attempted to be built (once was

in the time of Constantine from 313 to 325 and again in the period of Julian the Apostate (about 362). The particular site where those two later temples were attempted to be constructed was within the proper precincts of Herod's former temple. This later temple was built over and near the Gihon Spring on the southeast ridge (1,000 feet south of the Dome of the Rock).

But in the time of Benjamin of Tudela, some Jews decided to reposition the temple from that southeastern section of Jerusalem up to the Dome of the Rock. They also invented a new "second" Western Wall as a part of the supposed Holy of Holies by identifying it with that ruined balustrade at the western entrance to the Dome of the Rock. During this time (in 1169 and for the next 380 years), the Jewish people paid no attention to the "Western Wall" of the Haram esh-Sharif, which is now called the "Wailing Wall." Until the 16th century of our era, that western area produced no interest in the minds of the Jewish authorities or laity. Indeed, from the Crusades until the rise of the Ottoman empire in 1517, the Jews customarily assembled in the very opposite direction—at the eastern side of the Haram on the Mount of Olives (or, at the eastern wall itself at what they called the Gate of Mercy). They congregated in the eastern part of the Haram in order to face the Dome of the Rock in the west that they finally considered (erroneously) to be the former spot of their temples.

When Benjamin of Tudela visited the spot in the middle of the 12th century, he was able to stand at the eastern wall and pray toward the Dome of the Rock. However, a few years later, the Jewish traveler Petachia of Ratisbon mentioned the "Gate of Mercy" but said "no Jew is permitted to go there." Petachia said the Jews were then meeting on the Mount of Olives and "prayers were offered up there" (Elkan Adler, *Jewish Travellers in the Middle Ages*, 90). This is further vindicated by Rabbi Jacob in 1238-44 who said "we ascend the Mount of Olives . . . until we reach a platform which is on the Mount of Olives, where the Red Heifer was slain, and we go uphill to the platform which faces the temple gate. Thence we see the Temple Mount and all the buildings upon it, and we pray in the direction of the temple" (*ibid.*, 117). Further on in his writing, Rabbi Jacob states: "Around the Foundation Stone, the Ishmaelite kings have built a very beautiful building for a house of prayer and erected on the top of it a very fine cupola [dome]. The building is the site of the Holy of Holies and the Sanctuary." (*ibid.*, 118) Though the Jewish records show that Jews before the Crusades believed the Temple Mount was over the Gihon Spring, now in the 13th century it was being reckoned (wrongly) to be at the Dome of the Rock.

Later, in the time of Isaac Chelo (1334), he refers to the "Western Wall" that was mentioned by Benjamin of Tudela which he said stood before the Temple of Omar ibn al Khattah. The language of Chelo is confusing because he strangely called Omar's "Temple" the "Gate of Mercy" and claims that the "Western Wall" was located before the temple (which normally means east of the building). But since Chelo is citing Benjamin (who placed the "Western Wall" just in front of the entrance to the Dome of the Rock), this is no doubt what Chelo also intended to convey. Yet Chelo mixed up the chronology and said his

GALI TIBBON/AFP/Getty Images

Following a brief period of Persian rule, Jerusalem was captured in 638, six years after the death of Muhammad, by the Caliph Umar. Umar built a small mosque and dedicated the Temple Mount site to Muslim worship. The most imposing structure then in Jerusalem was the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. Nearby the Arab conquerors undertook to build a more spectacular edifice, the Dome of the Rock (background above), with a golden roof, to ensure that the new followers of Islam would not be tempted by Christianity. The site chosen was the very same rock where previously, according to legend, had stood the two temples of the Israelites. The Wailing Wall (foreground above) is now claimed to be a remnant of the second temple. A passage in the Koran links the Prophet Muhammad with the site. That passage is the 17th Sura, "The Night Journey." According to tradition, Muhammad's mystical night journey was in the company of the Archangel Gabriel, and they rode on a winged steed called El Buraq. They finally alighted at the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, and there encountered Abraham, Moses, Jesus and other prophets, whom Muhammad led in prayers. Gabriel then escorted Muhammad to the top of the rock, which the Arabs call as-Sakhra, where a ladder of golden light materialized. On this glittering shaft, Muhammad ascended into the presence of Allah. Following his divine meeting, Muhammad was flown back to Mecca by Gabriel and the winged horse.

"Western Wall" was discovered in the time of Omar (638) when some Jews told him that there was some "heaped rubbish and filth over the spot, so that no one knew exactly where the ruins [of the former temple] stood." But an old Jewish man finally showed Omar (back in 638) "the ruins of the temple under a mound of defilements." (*ibid.*, 131)

The records are chronologically confusing because the later Jewish travelers misidentified a "Western Wall" as being that of two different time periods. The first period was that when the Muslims first conquered Jerusalem in 638, and the second period was that which began with Benjamin of Tudela in 1169 (well over 400 years later). Indeed, the first "Western Wall" was connected with the Holy of Holies of the sanctuaries built in the time of Constantine and Julian, while the second "Western Wall" (over 400 years later) was thought to be at the west side of the Dome of the Rock. The Jews in the Crusade period finally accepted the Dome of the Rock as the general site of the Holy of Holies. There is yet, however, a further complication in rationally trying to identify the "Western Wall." This further confusion is the selection by the Jews of the present "Wailing Wall" as being the "Western Wall" mentioned by the early Talmudic Jews in their literature.

The truth is, on the other hand, that the later "Western Wall" had nothing to do with the Holy of Holies, and everyone knew this. The "Wailing Wall" is actually the outer "Western Wall" of the Haram esh-Sharif, which is the Western Wall of the former Fort Antonia, and it has nothing to do with any of the former temples of the Jews. This latter wall was finally selected by the Jews in about 1570. This is the modern "Wailing Wall." But in order to semi-justify their selection, present-day Jews are prone to mix up the two earlier accounts and erroneously to confuse them with events surrounding their present "Wailing Wall" that is located north of Robinson's arch.

In conclusion, the acceptance of the present "Wailing Wall" by the Jewish authorities as a wall of Herod's Temple was inspired by false visions and dreams and so-called miraculous events that turned a former Roman fort into the prime Jewish spot for veneration. That spot was not discovered by using historical and biblical facts. The present "Wailing Wall" is a modern invention (devised about 350 years ago) and Jewish scholars know this to be a certain fact. That "Wailing Wall" is actually the Western Wall of Fort Antonia. The true temple was located over the Gihon Spring on the southeast ridge of Jerusalem. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Adkins, Lesley, and Roy A. Adkins, *Handbook to Life in Ancient Rome*, Facts on File, New York, 1994.

Birah, Avraham, Inna Pommerantz and Hannah Katzenstein, (eds.), *Temples and High Places in Biblical Times: Proceedings of the Colloquium in Honor of the Centennial of Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion, Jerusalem, 14-16 March 1977*, 10-20. Jerusalem: Nelson Glueck School of Biblical Archaeology of Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion, 1981.

Gibson, Shimon, and David M. Jacobson, *Below the Temple Mount in Jerusalem*, Tempus Reparatum, Oxford, 1996.

Gorenberg, Gershom, *The End of Days: Fundamentalism and the Struggle for the Temple Mount*, available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, item #359, softcover, 275 pages, $16 less 10 percent for subscribers.

Madsen, T., (ed.), *The Temple in Antiquity: Ancient Records and Modern Perspectives*, 151-174. Provo, Utah: Religious Studies Center, Brigham Young University, 1984.

JOHN TIFFANY is the assistant editor of THE BARNES REVIEW. He has been active in the field of Revisionist history and the freedom movement for decades. He is the author of "New Zealand's Hidden Past," published in the March/April 2005 issue of TBR.

Books on Zionism, the Protocols, Jewish Studies and More

Waters Flowing Eastward: The War Against the Kingship of Christ. Originally written in 1931. The author, Madame Pequita de Shishmareff, who wrote under the name of L. Fry, was the widow of a tsarist officer. She lived in California in the early 1960s where she worked with correspondent Tony Blizzard. This is a new printing of the famous book. It is an authoritative, documented work, edited by the legendary Father Denis Fahey. It contains the complete Protocols of the Elders of Zion. #46, softcover, 286 pages, ***$14.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson, is considered the author's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers whether they wish to admit it or not. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? By Alfred Lilienthal—Jewish author-historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the Palestinians' homeland. Also covers U.S. lobbies influenced by Zionist money, reaching into the White House. The author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace in the Mideast. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews. Published by the Nation of Islam. Relying exclusively on Jewish sources, the Nation of Islam compiled this insightful exposé of the truth about the African slave trade. #112, softcover, 334 pages, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

From Professor Kevin MacDonald

Book #1: A People That Shall Dwell Alone: Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy. This copiously documented scientific work forms the basis for our understanding of Jewish-Gentile relations and the responsibility of Jews themselves for anti-Semitism. #113A, softcover, ***$38***, minus 10% for TBR subscribers. #113A, softcover, 320 pages, ***$38*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Book #2: Separation and its Discontents: Toward an Evolutionary Strategy of Anti-Semitism. The author views anti-Semitism as the logical and inevitable outcome of Jewish policies of self-isolation and intervention into the affairs of other groups. #114, softcover, 330 pages, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Book #3: The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth Century Intellectual and Political Movements. The third and final volume tackles the influence Jewish intellectuals have had among Gentiles in the social sciences, including anthropology, psychoanalysis and leftist political ideology. #128, softcover, 379 pages, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

To order, send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge your order to Visa or MasterCard. Add shipping and handling: $5 up to $50. $10 from $50.01 to $100. $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double above S&H charges. See more hardhitting books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org

The Da Vinci Code:

Is Popular Conspiracy Novel Rife With Historical Error?

If only *The Da Vinci Code* had been just a "rattling good yarn," selling more than 6 million copies, but with no claim to truth, perhaps no harm would have been done. But because many people have been taking it seriously, it becomes a dagger aimed at the heart of true history. The response of the author, Dan Brown, has been guarded. He affirms that, while the artwork, architecture, documents and rituals mentioned in the book are all accurate, it is nevertheless a work of fiction, and it is not guaranteed to portray history accurately.

By Kathryn Jean Larcher

Dan Brown is well aware of the controversy about his *The Da Vinci Code* but insists that this is a good thing because it will draw attention to important issues surrounding the church and Christianity and, in the course of research, will produce a better-informed public.

The unfortunate reality is, of course, that many people uncritically accept propaganda, and the propagandist is more concerned with dissemination of his views than with truth.

As there are so many historical errors evident in the book, it needs to be tested against Harry Elmer Barnes's rule of bringing history (or in this case, the historical aspects of a novel) into accord with the facts. Not every reader of *The Da Vinci Code* is going to do that.

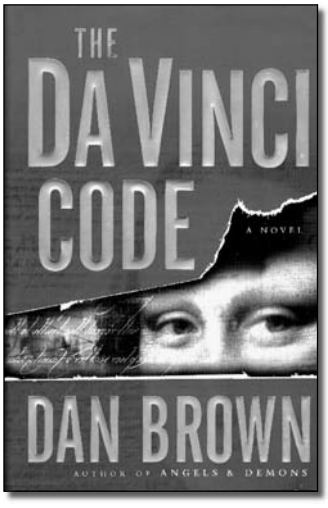

A film based on *The Da Vinci Code* is expected to be released in May 2006. How many will simply accept what is presented as genuine, without hunting down the book's references? How many people will believe the many historical distortions? And how many more will change their views on Jesus and Mary Magdalene because of the persuasive nature of the book?

Certain elements critical of typical Christianity have seized on the massive popularity of the novel to promote its thesis and encourage unusual viewpoints, such as that of Henry Lincoln, a co-author of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail,* whose promoter offers on his web site "The real story behind *The Da Vinci Code*." Lincoln says that: "With the publication of Dan Brown's *The Da Vinci Code*, a whole new generation of readers has been made aware of the mystery that Henry Lincoln and his co-writers first introduced to the world 20 years ago with the publication of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*. This site aims to give aficionados and Rennes-le-Château 'newbies' alike access to an authoritative overview of the story and to bring readers up-to-date with some overview of the story and some little-known yet startling discoveries made by Henry in the 20 years since *Holy Blood* was published." The website offers videos and DVDs promoting a "Da Vinci"-friendly viewpoint. Essentially, the "*Code*" serves to back up much of what Henry Lincoln said in those earlier books. However, a critique from the Christian Research Institute, shows a lack of historicity in *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*.

That *The Da Vinci Code* is fascinating and perhaps well written is true enough, but is it history?

The general theme of the book is that a curator is found murdered and a search for the murderer depends on following clues found in Leonardo's paintings, and a search into a sinister "Opus Dei" within the Roman Catholic Church. As a Protestant, I do not accept all Catholic Church doctrine, and I take exception to the apparent assumption of the book that Christianity can only be identified with Catholicism. Many Catholic writers have exposed flaws in the book's authenticity, but there is also an important book by a Protestant scholar, Dr. Darrell Bock in

Much of Dan Brown's argument centers on Leonardo's Last Supper, a painting the author considers a coded message that reveals the truth about Jesus and the Holy Grail. Brown points to the lack of a central chalice on the table as proof that the Grail is not a material vessel. The person sitting next to Jesus is not Mary Magdalene (as Brown claims) but St. John the Beloved, portrayed as an effeminate youth, which was a custom of Leonardo's time. In the portion of the painting shown here (the painting shows considerable deterioration due to its age), the controversial "Mary Magdalene"/St. John figure is at the right, in front of the window. Admittedly it does look like a woman, but if so, then the painting would be missing a 12th disciple. Brown wholly reinterprets the Grail legend. Brown claims the Grail was actually Mary Magdalene. She was the vessel that held the "blood" of Jesus in her womb while bearing his children. Over the centuries, the Grail-keepers have been guarding the true (and continuing) bloodline of Christ and the relics of the Magdalene, not a material chalice. However, while it is fascinating to speculate about, there is no known evidence that Jesus actually had any children, nor that he had intimate relations with Mary. By the way, that is Judas Iscariot at left, apparently being threatened by a mysterious knife. Also, of interest is that it is merely a church legend that Mary was a reformed prostitute; certainly there is nothing in the Bible to indicate anything of the sort. It also seems likely Leonardo revered John the Baptist more than Jesus; possibly he was connected with an odd sect that teaches John the Baptist was the true Christ. But that's a story unto itself.

his *Breaking the Da Vinci Code* (Thomas Nelson Publishers, 2004), which also exposes many of the lies.

The themes of the book are offbeat: it claims Jesus Christ married Mary Magdalene; that she had children with Him; that she, rather than Peter, was the head apostle; that the Catholic Church has kept this hidden; that Jesus was not divine but merely a good man. As if all this were not startling enough, it is mixed in with themes advocating the "sacred feminine" and goddess worship.

There have been many critiques dismantling the Brown theories. One is by Carl E. Olson, written with Sandra Miesel.

This shows that Brown is using neo-Gnostic ideas of Mary Magdalene, also pushed by many websites, which insist that the material world is evil and man can escape from it through secret knowledge. The thesis of people alienated from this world resonates with many modern men and women who give this philosophy credence. In Gnostic thinking, Jesus is not a God-man, but a human teacher who can facilitate greater understanding. In the novel, we are told that the secretive Priory of Sion accused the Catholic Church of suppressing knowledge of the sacred feminine, and imposing a patriarchy which did great harm. One neo-Gnostic interpretation, supported by Brown, was that not only was God both masculine and feminine, but also humanity was in this mixture. Consequently, Leonardo's *Mona Lisa* was neither male nor female, but androgynous.

However, art historians identify the Mona Lisa as a real woman. (See page 63 for more.) As for a mysterious reference to a "coded message" in Leonardo's *The Last Supper*, the person sitting next to Jesus is not Mary Magdalene (as Brown claims) but rather the Apostle John, painted as an effeminate youth. Art historian Bruce Boucher says that the lack of a chalice in the painting does not indicate that there was no such cup or grail (as Brown asserts) but simply that this painting marks Christ's betrayal, not the later celebration of the Eucharist.

There is no firm historical evidence for the amazing claim that Jesus married Mary Magdalene and that she bore Him children, which then became part of a royal line of Merovingian kings, protected by the Knights Templar and then by the Priory of Sion. This is interesting stuff for a fantasy novel, but not his-

torically proven.

The claim of the proponent, Teabing, in *The Da Vinci Code* is that the early followers of Jesus did not believe that He was Divine, but that this doctrine was first created by Constantine and promoted at the Council of Nicea in A.D. 325.

In fact, although Prof. Bart D. Ehrman points out in his book, *Lost Christianities: Christian Scriptures and the Battles over Authentication* (Chantilly, Virginia, The Teaching Company, 2002), that there was much dispute and disagreement in the early church, nevertheless in the 2nd century A.D., there arose the Marcionites who took Jesus' divinity to such lengths, they declared Him to be only God, and not a man. Belief in Christ's divinity was not something just created by Constantine or the Council of Nicea, as the Gospels themselves affirm. Many Christian martyrs went to their deaths affirming Christ's divinity rather than denying it.

The early Christian Church wanted to anchor Jesus in historical reality and not be subject to philosophical fables of Gnostics. As Olsen and Miesel say, the Gnostic version of Jesus is "a phantom-like creature who lectures at length about "the deficiency of aeons," "the mother," "the Arrogant One" and "the archons"—all terms that only the Gnostic elite would comprehend, hence their gnostic (secret knowledge) character."

Constantine did not cynically manipulate Christians into a belief in Christ's divinity that they did not have before: he reaffirmed it, and gave it state backing.

The Council of Nicea was set up largely by the desire of Constantine and his council to end disunity caused by the Arian heresy, which taught that Jesus was not fully divine, and did not coexist with God the Father but was a created being, and thus a lesser god.

The problem in dealing with Brown's book is the wide variety of false assumptions and anti-historical notions being advanced. One of the best analyses of it is *The Da Vinci Hoax: Exposing The Errors in the Da Vinci Code*, by Carl Olsen and Sandra Miesel (Fort Collins, Ignatius Press, 2004).

❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brown, Dan, *The Da Vinci Code*, Doubleday, 20003.

Gumbel, Nicky, *The Da Vinci Code: A Response*, Alpha International, Holy Trinity Brompton, London, UK, 2005.

Bock, Darrell L., *Breaking the Da Vinci Code: Answers to the Questions Everyone's Asking*, Nelson Books, Nashville, Tennessee, 2004.

Witherington, Ben, III, *The Gospel Code: Novel Claims About Jesus, Mary*

Kathryn Jean Larcher, known as "Keti" to her friends, lives in the South of France and has resided in the United States, Japan and New Caledonia. She is fluent in French, Japanese and English and sings in a Basque group. Mother of two sons, her interest in *The Da Vinci Code* stems from the rich authentic history of southern France, with its Cathars, Templars and troubadours, and from the claims that Mary Magdalene, in her later years, settled in southern France.

Dan Brown's analysis of Leonardo's work is unusual. He presents the Mona Lisa as an androgynous self-portrait when most scholars believe it portrays a real woman, Madonna Lisa, wife of Francesco di Bartolomeo del Giocondo. Maike Vogt-Luerssen, who wrote a book on the subject, concluded she was the Milanese duchess Isabella of Aragon. The name is assuredly not a mocking anagram of two Egyptian fertility deities Amon and L'Isa (Italian for "Isis"), yet that is what Brown claims. Mona Lisa's real secret is that the background behind her face is uneven. Leonardo painted the horizon line on the left significantly lower than the right. This was a little trick Leonardo played. By lowering the countryside on the left, he made Mona Lisa look much larger from the left side than from the right side—a little inside joke. Historically, the concepts of male and female have assigned sides: left is female, and right is male. Because Leonardo was a fan of feminine principles, he made her look more impressive from the left than the right. At any rate, the Mona Lisa is perhaps the most overrated painting in history. Leonardo shamelessly promoted it throughout his life. Wherever he went he would insist on carrying the painting with him. When people asked why, he would say that he didn't want to part with such beauty. (Actually of course she is rather plain.) This peculiar answer caused people to become very interested in it. Brown has written a poorly penned, atrociously researched mess. But *The Da Vinci Code* takes esoterica into the mainstream. It may do for Gnosticism what *The Mists of Avalon* did for paganism: gain it popular acceptance.

Georges Mandel: Murderer of Prisoners

SHADES OF GUANTANAMO BAY: In a semantic ploy foreshadowing the trickery of George W. Bush in his "war on terror," a top French official during World War II invented a new label for some prisoners of war to avoid giving them their legal rights. In this way, he was able to have them "legally" murdered.

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA
TRANSLATED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

Jeroboam Rothschild, aka Georges Mandel, minister of the interior in the French Cabinet of Paul Reynaud, was, chronologically, the first to be directly responsible for the legalized lynching of prisoners of war in World War II. In fact, although the Geneva and Hague conventions authorize the use of paratroops in war, Mandel promulgated a decree by which parachutists were considered "illegal combatants." The Germans had employed their parachutists in the Norway campaign with success, and Mr. Mandel decided to intimidate German parachutists if they were used in the French campaign.

GEORGES MANDEL

Since the German army did not utilize its paratroop units in the war against France, and Mandel did not want to deprive himself of the pleasure of being the first executioner of prisoners of war, he proclaimed another law, according to which pilots of fighter planes who were captured behind the French lines would also be considered illegal combatants if they had been forced to bail out of their planes to save their lives.

In this manner, a number of German pilots whose planes had been wrecked on French soil were executed. According to Rebatet, "a couple dozen"[1] and 20-something, according to Col. Alenne.[2]

Some more words on this, chronologically speaking, first executioner of prisoners in World War II. When speaking of "crimes against peace," Mandel was one of those who had worked hardest to get World War II started. Theoretically situated to the right in what is known as the "political spectrum," he was virulently attacked by the prewar right-wing media, who accused him, with good reason, of being a warmonger.

As minister of telegraphs and communications in 1936-38, he became noted for having installed bugs to monitor the telephone conversations of his political colleagues, as much on the right as on the left. This permitted him to be the best-informed man in France, boasting of being able to get any position he wanted through blackmail.

At the beginning of the war his purifying zeal was demonstrated in a series of administrative measures against the French who had the bad taste not to think as he did. In June of 1940 he ordered detained the editors of the magazine *Je Suis Partout* ("I Am Everywhere"), who opposed a war "for Danzig"—accusing them of "Germanophilia" (a crime not foreseen by the French Penal Code).

Count Thierry de Ludre, a partner in said magazine, disappeared in the course of a move between prisons, "shot down, it was said, by his guards, who had received strict orders to this effect from the minister of the interior himself."[3]

Almost all of the French journalists at that time accused Mandel of having "revenged himself atrociously on the count de Ludre, implacable flagellator of warmongers."

It is certain that the death of count de Ludre ("shot trying to escape") occurred a few days after the massacre of Abbeville, in northern France, where on the direct orders of Mandel, 21 Belgian and French prisoners ("Rexists" of Leon Degrelle, French nationalists and even apoliticals opposed to their country's going to war) were shot after being beaten and bayoneted. Among the dead were the Belgian deputy Jan Rijkoort and Joris Van Severen, the "inventor" of Benelux, as the first step to a "European family of nations." [Luxembourg formed a monetary union with Belgium and the Netherlands,

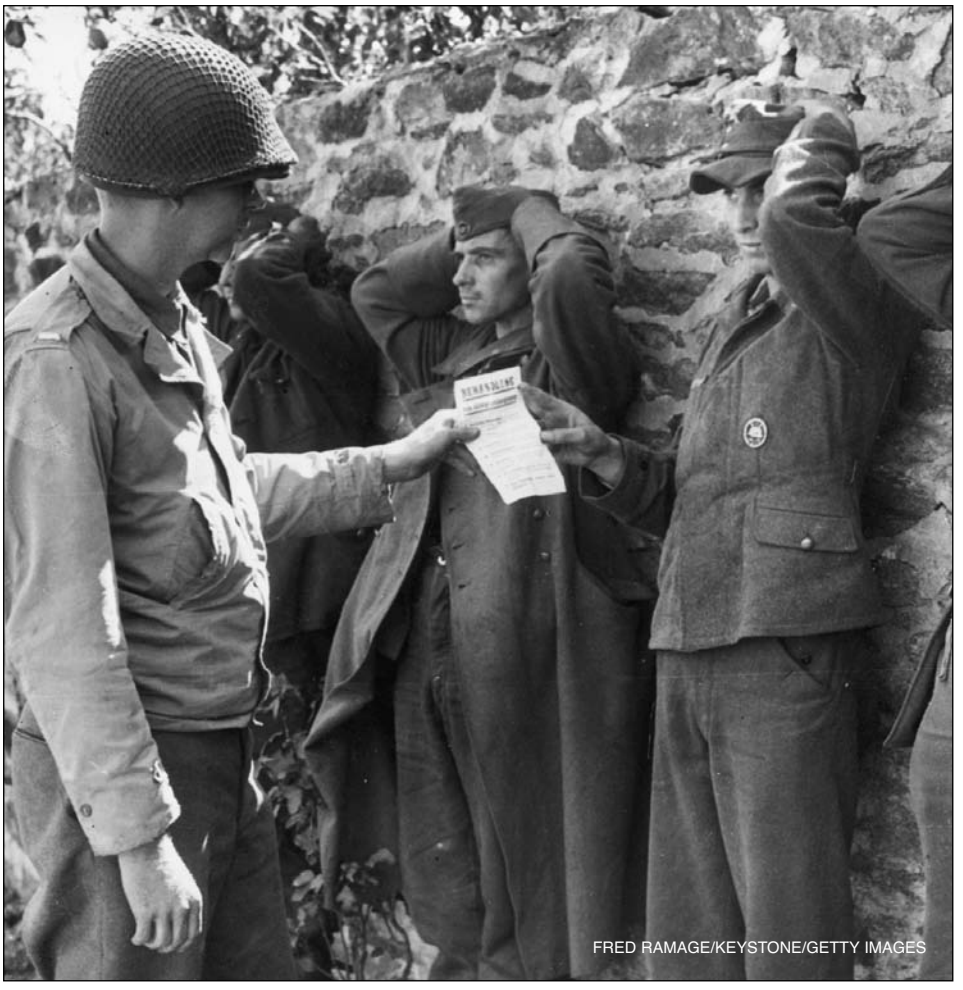

the so-called Benelux, precursor to the European Union.—Ed.]

Mandel fled to Algiers after the French-German armistice, but there he was detained by personal order of Marshal Petain and sent back to France, where he was tried and imprisoned. When the Germans invaded the southern zone of France, in November 1942, they detained him, sending him to the concentration camp of Oranienburg, and then to a Bavarian prison, where he ran into his friend and co-religionist, Leon Blum.

Pierre Laval, who had promised a weeping Mandel that he would never turn him over to the Germans, succeeded in persuading them to return him to the Vichy government, but Mandel never arrived in the Free Zone because, just as had happened to Thierry de Ludre, he was shot by the *miliciens* [militiamen] of Vichy, having been entrusted to their custody in the course of a transfer between prisons, on the highway of Fontainebleu.

This was the end of the first legal lyncher of prisoners of war in World War II. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Rebatet, Lucien, *Les Décombres.*

[2]Alenne, J., *Les causes militaires de notre défaite.*

[3]Coston, Henry, *Dictionnaire de la politique française,* 660.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Favreau, Bertrand, *Georges Mandel, ou, La passion de la République (Pour une histoire du XXe siècle),* Fayard, 1996.

Jeanneney, Jean Noël, *Georges Mandel, l'homme qu'on attendait,* Editions du Seuil, 1991.

At left, a German prisoner of war captured at Brest Sept. 16, 1944, hands a safe conduct document to U.S. Lieutenant W.F. Kinney of Chicago. The document guarantees the surrendered German paratrooper good treatment. Georges Mandel (Jereboam Rothschild) was not so kind to captured parachutists. He declared captured parachutists "illegal combatants" and ordered all those rounded up to be executed. The Germans didn't use paratroops in the war against France, so Mandel had fighter pilots who were forced to bail out over French territory named "illegal combatants" as well. More than 20 German pilots were executed by Mandel. Upper right: Mandel (left) chats with Paul Reynaud, a French politician and statesman and premier of France from March to June 1940. Lower right: a caricature of Georges Mandel by Jean Moulin drawn under the pseudonym Romanin.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia, the most dynamic region of Spain. This article was translated by Margaret Huffstickler, who is fluent in Spanish and Portuguese, among other languages.

DID FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT DIE BY HIS OWN HAND?

INTRODUCTION

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT died two months after the Yalta Conference of a "brain hemorrhage." A widespread rumor at that time was that Roosevelt had actually killed himself and had shot himself in the head. This possibility is never mentioned in any history book. One reason for this belief was that contrary to custom, his body did not lie in state, and no one was permitted to see the body.

However, we have heard that the body was shown to one mourner, who claimed he saw that the head was heavily bandaged. We are unable to confirm this rumor, however.

Why would the president of America, one of the most powerful men in the world, kill himself? There are several possible reasons: Franklin D. Roosevelt was crippled from poliomyelitis. He rarely left his wheelchair, and then only to be proppeed up at a podium. Reports from the Yalta Conference said that he was so tired from the deliberations that he could not stand up. In reality, he had not stood up on his own in more than 20 years. Perhaps FDR killed himself because he realized the shamefully terrible blunders he had made at Yalta. The longsuffering people of Eastern Europe had fought and so many of them had died to escape Adolf Hitler, and then Roosevelt, without even consulting them, had given their lives and lands to Josef Stalin. The following is a letter sent to TBR by Vera M. Ryker of Little Rock, Arkansas on this subject. She is a devoted reader of TBR.

BY VERA M. RYKER

I have pondered for some time about writing this letter to you, but now have decided to do so, even though you may already have this information regarding the death of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. In the years 1944-46 I was working at the U.S. Naval Base at Port Hueneme, California. In the department I worked in, there was a Mrs. Beebe from New York City, who had moved to California due to her husband's health. She had been a registered nurse in a hospital in New York and her closest friend was FDR's personal nurse. She had often talked to us of FDR's physical helplessness and of his true disposition, which was sour and crabbed and so different to the smiling countenance he presented to the public.

We heard, along with the rest of America, of his death in 1945. A few days after it, Mrs. Beebe came to work waving a letter. She allowed several of us who worked with her to read it. It was from her friend, FDR's personal nurse. It stated that the following events had transpired:

The president was vacationing at the Little White House in Warm Springs, Georgia. On the fatal day, he was due for his final sitting for the finishing touches on his portrait. He asked the nurse to leave him alone with the artist and not to return until he summoned her. She complied, and after some time saw the artist leave the building and was waiting for FDR to summon her. A while later, she heard the sound of a pistol shot. She hurried into the room, and found the president slumped in his chair. He had clearly put a bullet through his head. She stated that he had been despondent for some time and often spoke of having made grave mistakes.

I do not remember Mrs. Beebe's given name nor the name of FDR's nurse. But at that time Mrs. Beebe lived in a motel near The Wagon Wheel [plaza shopping center—Ed.] just out of Oxnard, California, near El Rio. She was probably in her late 40s in 1945, and I have no idea if she is still living or if that letter she had is still preserved. I think of this letter and its contents each time I hear some comment on radio or TV that mentions that FDR "died of a stroke." [FDR's personal nurse was Norma Linda Perez. Her aide was Rose E. Martinez.—Ed.] ❖

For more on Roosevelt, we recommend *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin* by the Hon. Hamilton Fish Jr. The book is Fish's personal observations of FDR's criminal behavior before and during World War II. The fascinating book (softcover, 272 pages, #419, $18) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 S&H outside the U.S.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Only a Theory

I have been a subscriber for more than five years and have read and reread every article in every issue thus far. At the risk of sounding narcissistic, I consider myself an educated man. While reading the letters to the editor in the November/December issue of TBR, I could not help feeling indignant at the scathing letters about Mr. Nienhuis's article on Darwinism. I have read Darwin's *Origin of Species* and did not agree with most of his theory on evolution, but that did not compel me to write the publisher and deride them for publishing the book. There have been articles in TBR by authors whose philosophical views I did not agree with, but idealism and nationalist thought are hallmarks of TBR. Evolution is a theory. A theory is an idea, not a fact. All forms of religion are theories based on what the culture believes, but nevertheless all are theories.

Gene Flack
Corcoran, California

The Noblest Sacrifice

TBR received some highly interesting mail after its story on "Hell in the Huertgen" (TBR Sept./Oct. 2005), the story of a disastrous Omar Bradley decision to fight Germans for five months in 1944-45 in a dense forest in the Rhineland where they were deeply fortified and fighting for their homeland on very familiar ground. Some mail was from U.S. and German veterans of that battle, pointing out a chivalrous incident where a handsome young German lieutenant sacrificed his life trying to save a dying GI pleading for aid who had been felled by a minefield during the Huertgen Forest battle. Shown here is a photo of Lt. Friedrich Lengfeld, the German soldier. A monument erected by the 22nd U.S. Infantry Society in his honor reads in part: "No man hath greater love than he who layeth down his life for his enemy. Here in Huertgen Forest, Nov. 12, 1944, Lt. Lengfeld, a German officer, gave his life while trying to save the life of an American soldier lying severely wounded in the 'Wilde Sau' minefield and appealing for medical aid." The monument's inscription also appears in German.

found, produce children a year or two old and say that they are Americans because they were born in America, here is a simple solution. We tell the parents that the children can stay but the parents must go home. They will not leave their children here, so the problem is solved.

Charles Weatherly
Drexel Hill, Pennsylvania

Keeps Getting Better

I congratulate you on recent issues. Your staff is doing a great job. Specifically though, I would like to mention the Sept./Oct. issue with "The Berlin-Baghdad Railroad" by Margaret Huffstickler, "Revising History" by Germar Rudolf and Degrelle's "Muzzling the Vanquished." "Of Teutonic Blood" in the next issue was great too. Two mistakes should be rectified: German losses in the Thirty Years War were not 20 percent of the population but rather 60 percent—10 million dead. And de Gaulle did not visit the battlefield of Stalingrad in 1943 but in 1962.

Christine Kluge
Gibsons, British Columbia, Canada

Whites in the Bible

Absolutely no concept of human races is in the Bible in the genetic or biological sense of white, black, yellow or anything else. However, all the ancient peoples, including Israelites, written about in the Bible were white, and no non-white characteristics can be found. Even the "black" woman in the Song of Solomon said: "I am black because the Sun hath looked upon me," showing she was merely tanned. She is proved white by the verse (7:4) that says her "neck is as a tower of ivory," apparently after her release from working in the vineyard.

The word "ruddy" or *adom* in Hebrew, is an adjectival form of "Adam," proving that Adam's skin was white, with the healthy glow of the blood showing underneath. Jesus is "the second Adam." (1 Cor. 15:45, 47)

Lee Holloway
Falls Church, Virginia

Great Emancipator a Racist?

We all know the quote attributed to Abraham Lincoln: "I am in favor of animal rights as well as human rights. That is the way of the whole human being." The question of its authenticity intrigued me, for I admired the man. This prompted me to do a search through Lincoln's works to see if they contained those words. As best I can determine, Lincoln never said those words. I found some things he did say that may be of interest, however, and that tarnished my admiration of him: "Negro equality! Fudge! How long, in the government of a God, great enough to make and maintain this Universe, shall there continue knaves to vend, and fools to gulp, so low a piece of demagoguism as this." (*Fragments: Notes for Speeches*, Sept. 6, 1859; v. 3, 399)

S.A. Bianchi
Los Angeles, California

Educating Bank Workers

I stopped into a bank to educate the employees last week. My comments were brief. When a bank gives out a loan they must have only 10 percent of the loan; 90 percent does not even exist. If there is a default with the loan, the bank seizes the property and writes the deal off as a loss. The three workers were speechless. Thank you, TBR, for educating me so that I can educate others.

Name Withheld by Request

Legal & Illegal Aliens

We must send out a warning to all employers that if we find he has employees who are here illegally that he will be fined a goodly amount. Also when our soldiers find illegal aliens, they are fingerprinted and sent home, and if they come back they will suffer a prison sentence of six months of solitary confinement and sent home. At present we have at least 41 million Hispanics plus Arab and Chinese illegals. This is a dangerous situation that must be corrected. If their entry is legal they must be required to be able to speak English. If illegal aliens, when

[Thanks. I am aware of the figure of 60 percent German dead in the Thirty Years War, but other sources say 20. It is known that Germany took 200 years to recover from this German holocaust. You are correct about de Gaulle's praise of the Germans; it was spoken in 1962, and it shocked his Communist hosts. Other writers, such as T. Grabenhofer of Wisconsin, pointed out that the locations of the Belt and the Memel River, between East Prussia and Lithuania, were switched. These corrections of detail confirm my belief that Germans and German-Americans care deeply for the truth. —JN]

FDR Suicide

It was in 1951, while I was in Korea, that I heard FDR had committed suicide in 1945. The information came from a police officer from New Haven, Mich., a suburb of Chicago. This policeman helped train FDR's bodyguards.

Robert M. Linton
Saint Paul, Minnesota

Best Year Ever

2005 was absolutely the best year ever for TBR. It improved with every issue.

George Kadar
Budapest, Hungary

I want to say that this last year was the best for The Barnes Review since its very beginning.

Myron Kok, Ph.D.
Cambridge, England

Hitler's NAZI Enemies

Social Nationalism & the Strasser Brothers

Concepts of race, ethnicity or nation do not have meaning without the major economic issues affecting labor. State capitalism is the ideology of the New World Order, and it is significant to note that right-wing socialism differs much from its leftist counterpart when fused with the ideals of nationhood and sovereignty. Nationalists ignore the social, financial and economic questions at their peril.

BY TROY SOUTHGATE

Most people tend to associate the term "socialism" with bearded intellectuals, Communists, Maoists and Trotskyites. But the sad reality is that those in the ranks of the internationalist left have completely hijacked this word and now use it to hide their more sinister motives. "Socialism," for the average Marxist-Leninists of today, is a description given to the promotion of ethnic and sexual minority rights over those of the larger community as a whole.

Leftist organizations are fond of trying to appeal to the working classes, or what they patronizingly refer to as "the proletariat." The ulterior motives behind this strategy, it seems, are fundamentally guided by a policy of divide and rule. In other words, while these organizations claim to be offering their support to so-called "oppressed minorities"—such as self-professed black power groups, immigrants, refugees and rebellious middle-class students—they are, in fact, creating widespread disunity among Western populations by ensuring that they offer the only political banner beneath which the forces of political correctness and multi-racialism can find a safe haven from the seemingly encroaching rigors of a sane and healthy society. That society is becoming more degenerate, on the other hand, is testimony to the fact that Marxist groups are regularly able to rally between two and three thousand protesters at the drop of a hat, as recently happened on a wet Monday evening at a so-called "Anti-Nazi League" demonstration in central London. By gathering together all the minorities, social inadequates and anyone else with a chip on his shoulder, these activists can appear to comprise the majority. But this is minority rule in its most pure and ugly form.

GREGOR STRASSER

There is simply no disputing the fact that genuine socialism is an integral part of the nationalist creed. To separate the very essence of the social sphere from the concept of the nation is to ignore the basic fact that it is the people who actually comprise the nation itself.

Without people there can be no nation. On the other hand, of course, it is quite certain that most nationalists and readers of TBR have absolutely nothing in common with the intellectually bankrupt legions of the modern left, but then, neither do we owe any allegiance to those on the right. Many so-called nationalists are content to describe themselves as being "right of center," or even on the "far right," but it must be stated quite categorically that true nationalism has absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with right-wing politics. To simplify, a right-winger is no more "nationalist" than his counterpart on the left. Both Communism and capitalism are two heads of the same beast.

But rather than take a few leaves out of Tony Blair's "third way" tokenism and attempt to cobble together some kind of ridiculous halfway ideology, nationalists should reject the middle and both ends of the system in its entirety. Therefore we must oppose the

Above: 1.) Otto Strasser as a non-commissioned officer in 1915. 2.) Otto Strasser as a volunteer in a light cavalry division, 1914. 3.) Otto during the time of his political heyday. 4.) Otto Strasser talks with Herbert Blank. 5.) Strasser family portrait when Otto and Gregor were about 18 years old. 6.) Gregor Strasser in the uniform of a Brownshirt. 7.) Gregor Strasser attends a rally with a young Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's minister of propaganda. At lower right is a member of the Hitler Youth. 8.) Gregor Strasser shortly before his brutal murder in Albrechtstrasse Prison during a Hitlerite purge in June 1934.

Reds and the reactionaries alike, because we are genuine social nationalists.

The doctrine of social nationalism itself was chiefly propagated by Otto and Gregor Strasser, two brothers who joined the National-Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) during the 1920s. This organization eventually came to be led by Adolf Hitler, who, in his selfish lust for ultimate power, came to betray the very ideals of social nationalism that had been promoted by the NSDAP from the very beginning. To many nationalists, anything remotely criticizing the policies of Hitler is viewed as heresy. But nobody can ignore the plain and simple fact that during his time as German chancellor, Hitler totally refused to condemn wealthy capitalists and the existing right-wing establishment, even allowing the party to receive funding from wealthy Jewish financiers on Wall Street. The evidence for this claim can be found in Anthony Sutton's excellent *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler* (Bloomfield Books, 1976).

The Strasser brothers, however, who were both extremely active in the NSDAP before the party came to power in 1933, were regularly engaged in a war of ideology with Hitler himself, a man who refused to advocate the decentralization of state power or offer the normal working people of Germany a stake in both agriculture and industry. Hitler had actually rejected Otto Strasser's *The Structure of German Socialism* in 1925, preferring instead to stick with Gottfried Feder's *Twenty-Five Points of the NSDAP*, considered by many party members to be outdated. Even without Strasser's radical ideas for a new direction beyond both the left and right of the political spectrum, the *Twenty-Five Points of the NSDAP* were still incompatible with Hitler's reactionary allegiance to his capitalist financiers, and many of these basic tenets of National Socialist policy were betrayed.

* * *

Anyone taking the trouble to examine Point 11 of this manifesto, for example, will discover a forthright condemnation of unearned income. However, after Hitler's ascension to power, usury continued to infect the German banking system, and no effort was made to prevent wealthy bankers from charging the German people huge interest on their loans. Indeed, Hitler placed all financial power in the hands of Hjalmar Schact, a Freemason with connections to Wall Streeters. Gregor Strasser, however, had this to say about capitalism: "The capitalist system with its exploitation of those who are economically weak, with its robbery of the workers' labor power, with its unethical way of appraising human beings by the number of things and the amount of money he possesses, instead of by their internal value and their achievements, must be replaced by a new and just economic system, in a word by German socialism."

Moving on to points 13 and 14, the statement of party principles called for the destruction of the capitalist system and its replacement by family businesses and workers' cooperatives. Once again, Hitler had no time for these efforts to implement economic justice,

and these two articles of policy were soon conveniently forgotten. Otto Strasser, on the other hand, explained that: "The alternative to the bankrupt, alien 'solutions' of Communism and capitalism, the idea which we present, is the political representation of parties, trades and professions based on our ancient guild system."

Otto Strasser, who was once described as "a dauntless man of compelling sincerity and charm" by the English anti-capitalist A.K. Chesterton, then went on to propose a three-point program for industry and workers:

> There will come into being, in contradistinction to the extant "class" of capitalist, an "estate" of managers, which, regardless of wealth or origin, will constitute a functional aristocracy that, thanks to the very methods of its selection, may be said to be made up of "captains of industry" or "commissioned officers of economic life." The dispossessed "class of proletarians" will vanish, its place being taken by an "estate" of fully privileged workers, directly and indirectly participating in and therefore interested in their "workshop." They will no longer be objects of the economy, but its subjects. The relations between state and economic life will be radically altered.
>
> The state will not be the "night-watchman and policeman" of capitalism, nor will it be a dictator whose bureaucracy cracks the whip that drives the workers to the bench and spurs them to their tasks; but it will be a trustee of the consumers, and as such it will have much influence, but only within and beside the self-determination of the working producers, namely of the management and the staff of workers (consisting in appropriate proportions of clerical and other intellectual workers, on the one hand, and manual operatives, on the other).

"While Strasserite storm troopers picketed the large stores and urged people to support the small traders, Hitler put a stop to such anti-capitalist activity—one large chain store was funding a branch of the NSDAP."

But in spite of the commonsense ideas of Strasserism, the list of contradictions continues, as a result of the fact that Hitler meekly refused to condemn the right, gaining control of the NSDAP and eventually leading Germany into an imperialistic onslaught against the rest of Europe, suppressing non-German culture and tradition in his fanatical drive toward a "Greater Germany."

Point 16 promised the destruction of chain stores and supermarkets, and claimed to support small businesses. The reality, on the other hand, was far different, as Hitler once again defended the monopolists. While Strasserite storm troopers picketed the large stores and urged people to support the small traders, Hitler put an instant stop to all such anti-capitalist activity. Indeed, one large chain store was funding the Southern Branch of the NSDAP itself, and Hitler did not want to alienate his financial backers.

In Point 17, it was explained that there would be an end to the rule of the big landowners and that there would be a resettlement of the expanded peasantry. During the 1920s, over 20 percent of Germany was owned by fewer than 19,000 people even as the peasants were looking to the NSDAP to provide a brighter future in the face of their ever-worsening predicament. Unfortunately, they were to receive little assistance from Hitler. Although Agricultural Minister Walter Darre appeared to do much to safeguard the role of the peasantry, there was no attempt to redistribute the land. Even when Darre passed the Hereditary Peasant Holdings Act, the draft itself was provided by his deputy, Ferdinand Fried—the secret leader of Otto Strasser's Black Front. So what answer did Strasserism provide to combat the unholy alliance of capitalists, landowners and Hitlerites? Otto Strasser presents a truly just solution to the complexities of agriculture in his *Structure for German Socialism*:

> The object of agriculture is to make sure that the community will be fed. The land available for the use of the community is owned exclusively by the nation, for it was not by any individual but by the community at large that the land was acquired, by battle or by colonization on the part of the community, and by the community it has been defended against enemies. The community as owner puts the land at the disposal of the nation in the form of "entails" to those able and willing to use them for husbandry and stock raising. This will be undertaken by self-governing corporations of local peasant-councils.
>
> The size of the farms will be limited in accordance with the local qualities of the land: the maximum being determined by the principle that no one may hold in entail more land than he is able to farm unaided; and the minimum being determined by the principle that the landowner must have enough land to provide, not only food for self and family, but a superfluity by the disposal of which he will be able to obtain clothing and shelter for his family. The maximum limitation will result in freeing large quantities of land for settlement by peasants, particularly in Eastern Germany. This peasant settlement is all the more necessary because the existence of an abundance of peasants thus settled on their own farms furnishes the best guarantee for the maintenance of public health and public energy.
>
> The landholder who thus receives a farm for entail will pledge himself to manage this farm for the best advantage of the community and to use his utmost endeavors to make sure that the land shall be farmed to supply the food of the community. He will therefore have to pay a land tax, a tithe rent, to the community. This will be payable in kind, the amount being fixed in accordance with the area and quality of the land. No other taxes will be payable by the peasant. Should the holder of an entail die, the farm will pass to a son able and willing to carry it on. If there are no male children available, the entail will revert to the community, and will be allotted by the local peasant-council. In the event of bad farming, an entail will also revert to the community, the decision upon this matter resting with the local self-governing body (peasant-council) in agreement with the state (represented by the circle president).
>
> The introduction of entail into German agriculture will be in such manifest conformity with German tradition and with the right and necessary ideas of peasant possessor-ship, that neither psychological nor material difficulties are likely to ensue.

The sad motive that lies at the very heart of Hitler's blatant refusal to listen to Otto and Gregor Strasser was power. While Hitler saw power as the objective, the group of people who where gath-

ered around these visionary brothers—commonly known as the Strasser Circle—saw power merely as the means to implement their National Socialist program. Once again, the common people paid the price for reactionary self-interest. In 1930, things finally came to a head and Otto Strasser began to clash with Hitler on a regular basis. His newspaper, the *Arbeitsblatt*, which was based in Berlin and served as the party's official northern publication, became a constant thorn in Hitler's side.

Finally, in April of the same year, trade unions in Saxony declared a general strike and Otto Strasser announced his total support for the German workers. Meanwhile, the powerful industrialists themselves put pressure on Hitler to condemn the views of Strasser and bring the strike to a halt. Hitler called Otto Strasser to a private meeting at his hotel the following day, where he attempted to bring him into line by ordering him to submit to his authority. During a heated debate, Hitler accused him of promoting "bombastic nonsense" by placing the emphasis on the ideal rather than on the ieader. Strasser was right, of course, but Hitler was only interested in personal power and chose to put himself before the economic freedom of the German people. Otto Strasser went on to rightly accuse Hitler of trying to "strangle the social revolution for the sake of legality and your new collaboration with the bourgeois parties of the right."

Hitler angrily denied this and tried to condone what modern capitalists today like to call "free enterprise." He also went on to endorse the capitalist philosophy that "might is right" and, whilst the weakest must apparently "go to the wall," only the "strong survive." In the Fuehrer's own words: "The capitalists have worked their way to the top through their capacity, and on the basis of this selection, which again only proves their right race, they have a right to lead."

This statement alone is testimony to Hitler's allegiance to capitalism and Big Business, and reveals the unbridgeable gulf that exists between reaction and revolution. Hitler, after failing to come up with any real argument against the genuinely socialist principles of Otto Strasser, eventually wrote to Goebbels and instructed him to drive Strasser and his supporters from the party. Otto Strasser remained true to his beliefs and, as a result, was expelled from the NSDAP soon afterward, setting up a group known as the Union of Revolutionary National Socialists—the forerunner of the Black Front.

* * *

Otto Strasser was finally interned by the SIS-OSS and became a broken-hearted exile in Canada, where he was forced to live as a non-person until 1955. He eventually managed to return to his beloved Germany, but only after some very determined campaigning by the leading English journalist and anti-Zionist author Douglas Reed. Meanwhile, despite the fact that Gregor Strasser had bowed to Hitler's authority and remained in the party in the hope that the Fuehrer would realize the error of his ways, he was brutally murdered in the Prinz Albrechtstrasse prison during a Hitlerite purge in June 1934, now known as the infamous Night of the Long Knives. Even Hitler was forced to admit, some years later, that Gregor Strasser's murder had been "a mistake."

Before this essay is brought to a conclusion, it must be pointed out that Strasserism is totally incompatible with Marxism and the alleged "socialism" of the left. Here are a few excerpts from Otto Strasser's polemic comparison of the two ideologies:

> How German socialism differs from Marxism: The personal initiative of the responsible managers is preserved, but it is incorporated into the needs of the community. Within the systematically planned management of the whole national economy by the state (organically safeguarded by the equal third of influence which the state has in every industrial enterprise) the wholesome rivalry of the individual enterprises is maintained. The treatment of state and economic enterprise, that is to say of official and industrial manager, on an equal footing is avoided; so is the arbitrary power of the state, which deprives the worker of his rights.
>
> Everyone engaged in an enterprise is, by virtue of his being part-possessor as a citizen, one of the immediate and influential possessors of his enterprise, his "workshop," and can exert this possessive right in full measure on the supervisory council of the concern. The form of the factory fellowship, founded upon the legal idea of the fief, and given life by the great self-governing body of the workers' and employees' councils, on the one hand, the industrial and trade councils, on the other, constitutes the new economic system of German socialism, which is equally remote from Western capitalism and Eastern Bolshevism, and nevertheless complies with the requirements of large scale industry.

On a final note, this writer hopes this short essay on Strasserism and German socialism has persuaded some of the more misguided supporters of the Hitler regime that genuine National Socialism has yet to achieve a practical breakthrough and progress from the purely theoretical stage. It is futile for principled nationalists to look back to Nazi Germany as a worthy example of what is best for the European or North American peoples.

Unless we completely reject right-wing capitalism, revolutionaries will continue to be betrayed over and over again. Indeed, it is to be hoped the German people will remember the mistakes of the past. We revolutionary nationalists have the determination to stick to our guns and will no longer tolerate the reactionary shenanigans of the capitalist right. Neither will we betray our revolutionary principles. ❖

RECOMMENDED READINGS BY OTTO STRASSER:

Hitler and I (translated by Douglas Reed)
A History in My Time (translated by Douglas Reed)
Germany Tomorrow (translated by Douglas Reed)
Gregor Strasser (written under the pseudonym of "Michael Geismeyer")
We Seek Germany (written under the pseudonym of "D.G.")
Whither Hitler? (written under the pseudonym of "D.G.")
Europe Tomorrow (written under the pseudonym of "D.G.")
Structure of German Socialism
The German St. Bartholomew's Night
European Federation

Troy Southgate is a self-professed radical ideologist and philosopher from the UK. He has contributed several excellent articles to TBR in the past year. He is the author of "What Was So Great About Otto the Great," published in the November/December 2005 issues of The Barnes Review.

EUROPE EXPLODES

CHAPTER FOUR PART

Could a Belgian Politician Have Prevented WWII?

In Chapter 4 of *My Revolutionary Life*, Leon Degrelle the politician sees his tiny nation placed square in the middle of the French and German armies. Here is Part I.

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

DEGRELLE in Rexist garb.

I was asked many times: "Degrelle, if you had come to power in Belgium sooner, would you have been able to prevent World War II?" At first glance the question appears completely absurd, for Belgium is a tiny handkerchief dropped on the map of Europe. Its 18,000 square miles (half the size of Indiana) don't amount to much. In contrast, the issues at stake for the German-Italian bloc and for the French-English bloc were gigantic.

Still, could you have stopped the war?

Well, it wasn't as unrealistic as it seems at first glance. Between the two western European blocs that were preparing to pounce on each other, the only country capable of constituting a barrier or a meeting place for the great rivals was, in fact, Belgium.

If I had been installed as head of state, even making use of the only means of international propaganda then available, the radio, I would have been able, glued to the radio microphone every day, to counteract, in a France ruled by the *Front Populaire*, the aggressive campaigns of the warmongers who sought to turn Paris definitively against the Third Reich.[1]

The French warmongers were just a minority, a very small minority. That could be seen at the time of the Munich accords of September 1938, when, following the French signing of the accords (keeping the peace with Germany), the foreign minister Daladier, an honest and cultivated tippler, expected to be pelted with tomatoes at Bourget airport.[2]

That the war party was small could be seen again at the time of the war for Poland. The French, despite quaffing the gallons of *pinard* [cheap wine] required to fuel Gallic bellicosity, left quite reluctantly for the front, snorting dubiously. They fought badly in 1940, not only because the strategy of Hitler outclassed that of their own general staff—a century behind—but because they did not understand the goals of the war, and because right was not clearly on their side.

More and more since 1936 the French people had, it seems, understood the necessity of the reunification of a Germany that had been chopped up stupidly by the Versailles Treaty in 1919. The French nation is quick-witted; politically, they understand what is reasonable. They could see that the best thing would have been to propose, themselves, at the appropriate time, a total reorganization of the German frontiers on the basis of fairness. This was especially true for Danzig, a city separated arbitrarily from the Reich [under the 1919 Versailles *Diktat*], which had voted 99 percent for Hitler, and which the champions of "democracy" had forbidden to rejoin the land of their race, language, 700-year history and their choice. Was this part of President Wilson's proclaimed "right of self-determination"?[3]

On the other hand, Danzig was the gullet through which the maritime traffic of the new Poland had to pass. While it was obviously unthinkable that a Great Power such as Germany would remain forever cut in two, with its inhabitants unable to visit each

On June 4, 1940, German troops entered Dunkirk, taking 40,000 French prisoners and huge quantities of abandoned British equipment: 84,000 vehicles, 2,500 guns and 650,000 tons of supplies and ammunition. On the same date, French bombers carried out night raids on Munich and Frankfurt, with negligible results. Above: French soldiers, known as "*poilus*," meaning "hairy ones." Right, French and British prisoners captured at Dunkirk.

other except by taking sealed trains across unfriendly territory, Poland, for its part, also had the right to breathe, to extend its tracheal artery to the Baltic.

The continuing imbroglio over the Polish Corridor was not a remedy.

Hitler's proposed solution, a friendly Polish-German plebiscite, would have been simple and would have guaranteed each country, whether victor or vanquished in the election, free access to land and sea by means of a highway for cars and trucks to pass over: connecting the two parts of the Reich if the Germans had lost, or connecting Poland with the Baltic Sea if the Germans had won.

The search for such a solution or something similar, or even different, but satisfying all parties to the dispute, was certainly easier to put in practice than the plans of cohabitation imposed by Versailles in 1919 on peoples who were very different, sometimes rivals, often outright enemies. Millions of Czechs, Slovaks, Ruthenians, Hungarians living on the ancient Bohemian slopes, and millions of Poles, Ukrainians, Jews, and Germans were forced together into a hybrid Poland without any national majority. And why was a "Yugoslavia" ["South-Slav-Land"] forced on Croats, Serbs, and Bulgarians who truly hated each other and dreamed more of tearing each other limb from limb than embracing each other?[4]

It was in any case obvious to the French and others that to find a satisfactory solution to the case of the Danzig Corridor, it was not necessary to wait until August 30, 1939, when the motors of thousands of tanks were already thundering across the length of [Germany's] East Prussia, Pomerania, and Silesia.

France had given dazzling proofs of its diplomatic ability before 1914, in liquidating ancient Anglo-French enmities[5] and in constructing the Franco-Russian alliance. France did so once again under Charles de Gaulle in disengaging itself from the Communist-capitalist Cold War politics of the post-1945 era.[6] The same ability could certainly have helped, in 1936, to prepare a peaceful solution to the German puzzle.

What's more, the Hitler of 1936 was not the roaring lion of 1939. I met with him at length in 1936, for it was in the interests of my country, an in-between land, to create intelligent, clear and precise relationships with the great leaders of European politics. Thus I met discreetly with all the principal men of Europe, whether Frenchmen such as Tardieu and Laval, or Italians such as Mussolini and Ciano, or Germans such as Hitler, Ribbentrop, and Goebbels, or Spanish such as Franco and Serrano Suner, or English such as Winston Churchill and Samuel Hoare. And so in August 1936 I also met with Hitler. The meeting went excellently. He was calm and strong. I—well, I was 29 years old, and full of audacity.

"Never have I seen such gifts in a lad of his age," Hitler said repeatedly to Ribbentrop and to Otto Abetz after our interview, as I learned. I mention this verdict, not to stick peacock feathers in my back side [a French expression—Ed.], but to demonstrate how well we hit it off in a long conversation that had evidently interested him.

Now what had I proposed to him? No more nor less than a

meeting between King Leopold III and Hitler, and at Eupen-Malmedy—another piece of German-speaking land separated from the homeland by the Versailles Treaty, this time to the advantage of Belgium, and after a rigged plebiscite. Those [ethnic] Germans who did not agree to being Belgians were required to make their opinions known, in writing, by affixing their signatures to a public record—to form an impressive list of future suspects. Under such conditions, who would have signed?

Even if all the bells of Belgium had chimed to celebrate the union, in the long run such terms were indefensible. It was imperative to my mind to prevent complaints and bury the war-hatchet right then and there, in the disputed soil of Eupen-Malmedy over which future discord might well arise.

Hitler agreed immediately with my plan: a plebiscite for which the preparatory campaign would be limited to an assembly of the local populations before the two heads of state, who together would explain publicly their points of view with complete courtesy to the other side. A second, identical, assembly would follow after the completion of the plebiscite in order that whatever the result had been, the two heads of state would personally put their official seal on the reconciliation between the two bordering peoples.

If Hitler was enthusiastic about such a peaceable solution—as was Leopold III when I suggested it to him—the former, with even stronger reasons, might have accepted a similar concept in 1936 concerning the frontiers of Austria, Czechoslovakia and Denmark (all with their own separated German minorities), and, especially an amicable arrangement with a Poland that had been reconciled with the Reich after 1933—and was also friends with a France that had been the hoped-for middleman for a definitive agreement. Marshal Pétain and Marshall Goering had once even met—in Poland. So no reasonable arrangement was then impossible.

Since 1920 there had not been a single reasonable European head of state who had not deplored the stupidity of the decisions made following World War I on the subject of Danzig, the Polish Corridor, and Silesia [another heavily German area partly detached from the Reich in favor of the new Poland]. The decisions imposed at that time were unjust: based on international dictates [in German *diktat*] and on outrageously faked plebiscites.

Studied calmly, a wise solution could, and would, have been arrived at even before there was a question of the *Anschluss* [the re-"connection" of Austria, a key part of Germany since the time of Charlemagne] and the return of the Sudeten mountain Germans [living on the "Czech" side of the rich, highly industrialized German-Czech border area] to the German Reich. This was especially true because the ambience, in both Poland and Germany, was in favor of collaboration at that time.

"If it had not been for the inflammatory intervention of the English at the end of April 1939, promising the moon to Colonel Beck (a financially corrupt man) a Danzig Corridor accord would have been negotiable."

As evidence, when the Czech president of the Versailles-created "Czechoslovakia," Hacha, repudiated by the Slovaks, had placed the fate of his Bohemia in Hitler's hands on March 15, 1939, the neighboring Poland, led by Col. Józef Beck, had participated with German permission in the German maneuver, taking for itself the city and region of Teschen.

At that time Poland, if counseled wisely, would have found it difficult to refuse a serious discussion with its ally of the spring of 1939, the Third Reich.

If it had not been for the inflammatory intervention of the English a month later, at the end of April 1939, promising the Moon to a most foolish Col. Beck (a physically and financially corrupt man) a Danzig Corridor accord would have been negotiable.

Appeals to the sympathy and understanding of the French could have been decisive. Hitler had publicly renounced German-speaking Alsace-Lorraine forever.[6] He had absolutely no desire to cross swords with a France that was culturally unassimilable—that is to say, that could never be or become German, and hence was devoid of interest for a conqueror.

France, on its side, had nothing to gain by such a fight. The more the fertile lands of Eastern Europe might tempt Hitler—and he should have been directed and encouraged in that path, freeing the West for a hundred years from the German threat—the more a war with un-Germanizable France, already seen as fruitless, would cease to awaken in him the slightest desire.

Had I become the Belgian head of government, and because I was the son, grandson, and great-grandson of Frenchmen, I could have explained to the land of my ancestors the vital importance of her role (and her diplomatic charms) as conciliators. Ceaselessly planted in front of the broadcast microphones, I could have had an impact on the spirits of the war-weary French.

I will be angry with myself till I die for not having come to power in time, even if it would have offered me only one tiny chance to save the peace, for I would have used it to the maximum. The passion to succeed and the love of my heritage would have inspired in me the words I needed. The French people are sensitive to the orchestration of words. And they were ripe for the language I would have deployed.

The Lehrplan

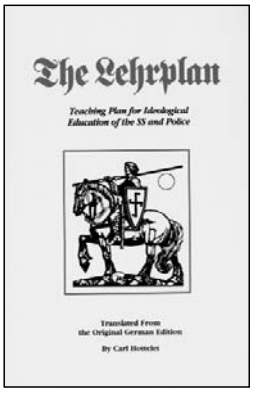

The first and only English translation of Heinrich Himmler's instruction manual for the young SS volunteers and members of the Nazi police force. Includes sections on Germany's role as traditional defender of Europe, the mission of the SS and more. Translation by Carl Hottelet. Period photos and art. #9, softcover, 89 pages, ***$6.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. A must for WWII German military buffs. To get your copy send request with payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge copies to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $3 per booklet inside the U.S. Add $6 per booklet outside the U.S.

The Last Letters of Josef & Magda Goebbels

MANY AMERICAN LIBERALS who supported "Uncle Joe" Stalin during WWII profess outrage that Josef and Magda Goebbels chose to take their children with them into the afterlife at the very end of the war. Many National Socialists did choose to perish with their children. but they weren't cruel monsters. Instead, they couldn't bear the idea of their loved ones—wives, mothers, children, fathers—being subjected to the indescribable atrocities perpetrated on German civilians after WWII. Over 1 million German women were raped; children murdered in their parents' presence. In the two letters below, Josef and Magda Goebbels write to their son, Lieutenant Harald Quandt.

Letter from Dr. Joseph Goebbels to his stepson Harald Quandt, April 28, 1945. Started in the Fuehrerbunker on April 28, 1945:

Dear Harald,

We are down in the Fuehrerbunker at the Reichschancellery, surrounded, fighting for our lives and honor.

How this fight will end, God only knows. But I know that it will end with honor and glory for us, dead or alive. I do not think we will see each other again. Because of this, these will be the last words you receive from me. I hope, if you come out alive from this war, that you will honor both your mother and me. It is not necessary for us to survive to influence our people. . . .

You can be proud to have a mother like yours. Last night the Fuehrer gave her the Golden [National Socialist] Party pin he carried for years on his own jacket, and I think she deserves it.

In the future, you will have only one mission: be worthy of the great sacrifice we are willing to make. I know you will. Don't let the noise that the world is about to make disorient you. One day, the lies will fall under their own weight, and truth will triumph. The hour will sound when we will stand above it all, clean and without guilt, as were our faith and our task. . . . Be proud to have belonged to a family that even in adversity and up to the last moment has been faithful to the Fuehrer and his pure and holy cause.

My best wishes and dearest greetings,

Papa

* * *

Letter from Magda Goebbels to Harald Quandt, April 28, 1945, written in the Fuehrer's bunker:

My dear son,

It has been six days since we arrived here at the Fuehrer's bunker—Papa, your six siblings and I—to put the only possible and honorable end to our National Socialist lives. I do not know if you will ever receive this letter. . . . [The children] are too good for the life that will come after us, and a merciful God will understand that I must release them myself. May God bring me strength to complete the last and hardest task. . . . We have now only one objective: be loyal to the Fuehrer to the death. To be able to end our lives with him is a grace of destiny with which we never counted.

Harald, my dear boy, I will tell you the best thing I have learnt in life: be true—true to yourself, true to all men, and true to your fatherland.

[end of first page]

It is difficult to start a new page. Who knows if I can fill it? I would like to give you so much love and strength, and take away all the pain for our loss. Be proud of us and try to remember us with pride and happiness. We all have to die. Isn't it more beautiful to live a shorter time with honor and valor than to have a long life under shameful dictates?

I must finish. Hanna Reitsch [the great German woman aviator] is taking this letter. She is flying out [of surrounded Berlin]!

I embrace you with my sweetest, deepest, most motherly love.

My dear son, live for Germany!

Your Mother

[Harald Quandt (1922-1967) went on to become a very successful businessman and had five daughters.—Ed.]

The most ironic, horrible and astonishing thing is this: if I was unable to get my strong hands on power in time—which I would never have let go to Europe's enemies, believe me—it was precisely because of Adolf Hitler that my prey escaped me. It was his brusque interventions in Austria, the Sudetenland and the rest of Czechoslovakia, and then the beginning of the Polish fracas, that frightened the Belgian public witless and prevented my final ascent. They thought they [non-Germans] were next.

While Hitler and his plans actually hurt me, others defamed me as his instrument, as "Hitler's puppet."

I have never been the puppet of anyone, not Hitler's puppet or anyone else's, not even during the war when I fought side by side in an SS uniform with the German armies on the Eastern Front. The most secret diplomatic and military archives of the Third Reich confirm this fact.

Not in 1936, nor later, nor ever, did I receive one penny from Hitler, nor a single order.

Never, moreover, did he even try to influence me in anything.

On the contrary, later, when the political uncertainties of the war were causing me anguish, I told him *des vertes et des pas mûres*

["what he *needed* to hear and not what he *wanted* to hear"]. His principal translator, Doctor Schmidt, who assisted as a translator at our meetings, himself described to the press after the war how I had spoken to the Fuehrer—with a vigor and bluntness that no one else dared employ with such an interlocutor.

Hitler took it very well, with good-natured amusement.

"Leon," he said to me during the war when I was demanding, or refusing, everything based on the interests and honor of my nation, "ultimately it is not you who are 'collaborating' with me, but I who am 'collaborating' with you!"[7]

And that was true enough. Our country, because it was so small, risked losing its identity in a poorly defined wartime Europe. I always insisted that the particular character of our people be respected in everything: its unity, its customs, its faith, its two languages [French and Dutch], its national hymn and its flag. During the whole Russian campaign I never tolerated any German, however congenial, exercising a command position in my units, or even talking to us in German. They had to speak our language. First of all, we had to stand up for ourselves. Later, we would see.

Even with Hitler, I conducted my conversations only in French (which Hitler did not understand), a little subterfuge that gave me extra time to reflect while Hitler's German response, which I already understood, was being translated.

Hitler was not, however, entirely deceived.

"*Fuchs!*" ("You fox!") he exclaimed to me one day laughingly, after having detected a malicious glint in my eye. But he never took offense at this and allowed me to weigh in strongly with each point I wanted to make.

In 1936, however, we were not yet there. Hitler was still for us a far-away German. The era of his great actions to recover Germanic lands had not yet arrived. The re-occupation of the left bank of the German Rhineland, which was logical and should have been conceded long before, had not caused any particular problem when it happened. It was duly noted.

At the moment of the victory of Rex [May 1936] the political barometer of Europe indicated decent weather. In the course of our electoral campaign, the name "Hitler" had not once been invoked by a single opponent. All the competing Belgian parties were restricting themselves to problems of internal policy. Our program at that time—the yellowed texts from that time still exist—spoke at length and severely of sweeping aside the corrupt old political parties, reforming of the state (in terms of stronger authority, more responsibility, and durable government), of a popular socialism to build, and of high financiers to check. But there was no question of our outlining an international platform.

For many long months after our electoral victory of 1936, our position was still limited to promoting neutrality so as to disengage our small country from any dangerous alliances—would de Gaulle act any differently later, when confronted with the two postwar "blocs"?—and keep our homeland out of the quarrels which were beginning to rumble between the old-style democracies (France and England) and the democracies of the new order (Germany and Italy). And spurred on by us, this policy of neutrality rapidly and officially became that of Belgium. In all of this, however, there was no international orientation of Rexism in a pro-Hitler sense. Certain great reforms of National Socialism and of Italian Fascism interested us strongly. But we examined them as observers, and that was all.

To tell the truth, my true affinities were French. My family was from down there. My wife was from France and had retained her French nationality. One day, all my children would have the opportunity to opt for the citizenship of their choice, and they all have opted for France. Between 1936 and 1941 I traveled only one time to Berlin, but a hundred times to Paris.

Thus, for Rexism there was no question of getting help from Germany, money from Germany, or orders from Germany. We were neutral, allied with neither Germany nor France in the most rigorous neutrality, but still finding ourselves confronted with a brawl from which our country had nothing to gain and in which, caught between two violently agitated combatants, it could not help but receive errant blows.

"If it had not been for the inflammatory intervention of the English at the end of April 1939, promising the moon to Colonel Beck (a financially corrupt man) a Danzig Corridor accord would have been negotiable."

However, in the spring of 1936, no such brawl was yet written in the stars. We had several weeks of respite after our election triumph.

Then, over the summer, an avalanche of bad news came crashing down. First in France: the Marxist *Front Populaire* carried the elections. The power passed to the leader of the left-wing coalition, Leon Blum, who was the enemy of everything Hitlerian by reason of his Marxist convictions and his Jewishness. His spite—and the blindness his spite fueled—were such that in late 1932 he had predicted the complete and utter failure of Hitler after a minor electoral reverse, just months before the latter came to power!

A series of ministers from his gang, both men and women, were also Jews. You couldn't say their love of France was excessive: one of them, a Mephistopheles in glasses named Jean Zay, had even, previously, boasted that he used the French flag as toilet paper.

But their hatred for Hitler—that was deranged and without limit, and the tension soon mounted. Campaigns of hate and anti-Hitlerian provocation gathered strength quickly and effectively. Supported basically by Zionist propaganda, the *Front Populaire* mounted attacks against whoever and whatever belonged to the "right," in France or outside of it. It described me in its press, simply because I was neutral, as therefore an agent of Hitler. Blum set secret agents from the French Second Bureau on me, who were extremely numerous and active in Belgium, where they disbursed millions in corrupting cash to journalists and to those members of the social set who once had been high-flyers but now were down-at-heel and greedy for a transfusion of spending money.

A month later, the second electric shock, in the opposite direction: In a bloody civil war, Nationalist Spain confronted the ruling *Frente Popular,* cherished sister of the French *Front Populaire.*

Spain and Belgium, not being neighbors, did not and could not have any conflicting interests. To provide relief was just, sane, necessary and in the interests of all, as the Spanish Episcopate and then the Vatican would proclaim the same year. Civil war is ever the last

recourse, but the furors of the Marxist *Frente Popular* had driven nationalist Spain to this last recourse.

The *Phalange,* Catholic-inspired, was very close to Rexism, both politically and spiritually. I myself had been appointed number one in the *Phalange* outside of Spain, in 1934, by José Antonio Primo de Rivera, its founder. The Spanish army, which we were relieving, was defending the same patriotic and moral ideals as those of Rexism. Well, after all! If the French *Front populaire,* if the Soviets, if all the Marxist International took up for their fellow incendiaries and prisoner-stranglers, if they supported them demoniacally, if they overwhelmed them with French planes and Russian tanks, if they sent them thousands of recruits—enlightened ones *à la* Malraux [a French author], bloody butchers *à la* André Marty [a Soviet agent who executed hundreds of nationalists, but also non-Stalinist leftists], or the dregs of the prisons—why shouldn't we, patriots and Christians, feel sympathy for those patriots and Christians hunted and persecuted for five terrifying years and forced to mount an armed rebellion just to survive?

In any event, the first stage of general European war was ignited right there in Spain. No fire truck appeared to put out the nascent inferno; on the contrary, the blaze began spreading. German and Italian nationalists, Russian communists and French reds progressed from exchanges of words to exchanges of bombs, meeting on the battlefields of Spain to settle their scores with the knife. Internationally, 1936 ended badly. Nerves were on edge. The year 1937 would mark the fatal turning point in Europe.

From that time on, the actions of Hitler, who had had no need to concern himself with the electoral plans of Rexists, began regularly to put us in an untenable position just when we needed to gain more votes and hoist ourselves thereby peacefully to power.

I had a very well-defined position: no access to power through violence. In peacetime I never carried any weapon whatever. You could see me in Brussels or elsewhere without protection of any kind. I went to mass, to restaurants or to the cinema with my wife, who was my sole rampart, all grace and gentleness. I walked miles in the woods with my children. I have always felt a physical revulsion to having janissaries or bodyguards—I have always believed in my star. Nothing bad ever happened to me.

And anyway, a pistol in a pants pocket would take too long to get out, and wouldn't prevent the crime.

People feel revulsion for extremes of protection that seem to be a sign of suspiciousness. Frankly, one must have faith in oneself. I went alone on streetcars to the worst meetings of the "reds." There was no lack of incidents, sometimes funny.

But my method was the right one. The heart of the people is upright. It is to their sentiments of hospitality and friendliness that one must turn, and not to harsh intimidation.

Just as I wanted to gain the masses by winning their hearts, every fiber of my being also opposed the use of force to hoist myself into power.

I did have such armed force at my disposition. In October of 1936, the most famous officer in the Belgian army, General Chardonne, offered in writing to put his troops at my disposal and bring them in a special train to Brussels. The key areas of the capital would have been cleared in advance by his elite troops known as the *Chasseurs ardennais* [Ardennes mountain infantry]. And the king—his secretary explained this to the writer Pierre Daye, a Rexist member of Parliament—had ordered that his troops not open fire. I thanked the general. But I refused the offer. Without a doubt, had I been able to foretell how international events would cause me to fall short, in my peaceful rise to power, I would have accepted. There would have been very little resistance, even from the rich. In

After the end of World War II in May 1945, the issue of the return of King Leopold III threatened to divide Belgium. In the final stages of the war the Germans had removed the king and his family to Germany. Once "liberated" by the Allies Leopold wished to resume his functions. The leftist resistance movement, which now was a strong influence in the country, was opposed to the return of the king, who was accused of seeking an understanding with the Germans. The Socialist Belgian government refused to take responsibility for the return of the king. The country remained under the regency of Prince Charles, the king's brother, who had been appointed regent after the Allies took over Belgium, when Leopold was still in Germany. In 1949 the Socialists lost control of the government, and in 1950 the Catholic-dominated Christian Social Party, supporting the king's return, held a referendum on the subject, which produced a majority in favor of Leopold's restoration. The regency was ended, and Leopold returned to Belgium. But rioting and strikes broke out. Civil war and a possible division of the country (which, in retrospect, might have been a good idea) seemed imminent. In August 1950 Leopold finally and reluctantly agreed to delegate his powers to his eldest son, Baudouin. He abdicated in July 1951, and Baudouin became king.

any case, once I had made my decision, I would have smashed the obstacles without excessive caution. The well-being of my country—the peace of Europe!—would have been worth the price of the braying of some Marxist leaders, which would not have lasted long. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1][A powerful Belgian radio transmitter would easily have covered all of northern France, including Paris.—Ed.]

[2]One of now three Paris airports, it was also the site of Charles Lindbergh's landing from North America. Instead, Deladier was acclaimed by the Parisians with a frenzy that left him stunned and stammering.

[3]Danzig, a modern and major German port on the Baltic Sea, had been taken from Germany and made into an "international city." After World War II the Allies gave it to Poland along with many other ancient German territories. Renamed "Gdansk," it was the site of Lech Walesa and the Polish Solidarity movement of the 1980s.

[4]Degrelle's words proved prophetic in the 1990s.

[5]The Hundred Years' War and the Napoleonic Wars were just two of many extended London-Paris conflicts.

[6]Alsace (in German *Elsass*) had been the home, in the city of Strasbourg, of the great German Johan Guttenberg, inventor of the printing press. Lorraine (in German *Lothringen*) was one of the home regions of the ancient Habsburg-Lorraine dynasty. Both provinces, Alsace and Lorraine, were rich, powerfully industrialized with mines and factories, historical and often beautiful.

[7]Degrelle's power during the war was not based on political might. Most Belgians, including some Rexists, thought Degrelle had gone too far when he openly sided with Hitler after 1940, which seemed like an acceptance of "German domination." Degrelle's wartime power was based on his new life as the symbol of the ultimate European warrior: he was the most highly-decorated of the 400,000 non-German volunteers in the German Waffen-SS fighting Stalin on the Eastern Front. And, as Degrelle and many other Waffen-SS veterans have correctly pointed out, and Hitler very well knew, only the Waffen-SS with its foreign volunteers (nearly half the force) prevented the total collapse of the Eastern Front after Stalingrad, constantly plugging holes in the line and fighting to the death when Wehrmacht units began to falter under the Soviet behemoth's blows.

Hitler knew that without these foreign volunteers and their stirring effect on morale, the Red Army would likely have been in Berlin in 1943 and in Stockholm, Paris, Rome, Madrid, and Lisbon soon thereafter—long before D-Day could land the Anglo-Americans. Degrelle was the rallying point for that huge section of the European population which did not enjoy living under German rule, but decided that, realistically, the German National Socialists—anti-communist, pro-free economy, pro-religion and anti-Zionist—were infinitely preferable to Stalin's raping Bolsheviks. In effect, Hitler needed Degrelle.

IN THE NEXT TBR: *MY REVOLUTIONARY LIFE*—Chapter 4, Part II

Chapter Four, Part II of *My Revolutionary Life*—In the next issue, tensions, fears, double- and triple dealing take hold of Belgian politics as an assertive new Germany re-unites more and more of the old Reich. Each Hitler triumph is used to terrify the Belgians against Leon Degrelle; the red mantra is "Go to Berlin!" Catholic Cardinal Van Roeys asks the pope to condemn the Catholic Rexists, and places his key banker friend in the Senate. Belgium secretly enters into war alliance with France, and Hitler discovers it.

The SS FAMILY

Procedures for Conducting Family Celebrations

From Ulrich of England & The TBR Book Club

This period book by Fritz Weitzel was a guide for SS men to pursue the SS religion which had its roots in early Germanic civilization. The contrasts between orthodox Christian religions and SS religious ideas are detailed including ceremonies for funerals, name days and marriages. By the late 1930s Heinrich Himmler had slowly evolved the SS into a political army with its own religious base outside the church. As the SS achieved greater power, so its own form of pre-Christian based Germanic religion became used by its members. Weitzel, an SS Obergruppenfuehrer, wanted SS men to learn and practice the old religious ways. This beautiful B&W booklet is a compilation of the works of Weitzel with explanations and photos of the old Germanic holidays and rituals SS men carried out in their homes. It includes reproductions of period documents from Weitzel to prominent Nazis and period photographs of the holiday celebrations. Unlike any booklet we've ever seen before, this one is for the serious collector of rare World War II books and for afficionados of the German armed forces. Laminated softcover, 68 over-sized pages (8.5" x 11"), 32 photos and documents, #436, **$29.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. *Left, page from the book*

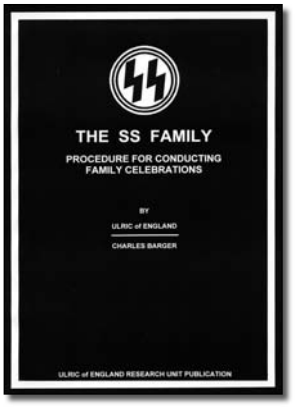

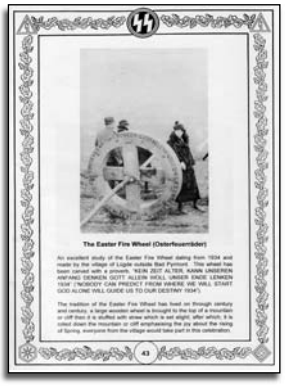
The Easter Fire Wheel (Osterfeuerräder)

The SS Family includes information on:

- Annual Feast days celebrated by the SS and the ancient Germanic meanings;
- The Christmas celebration;
- The Easter celebration;
- The Easter fire wheel;
- Easter eggs;
- The Easter walk & Easter fires;
- The Jul-Wreath;
- Proper Christmas baking;
- Importance of Jul-Plates;
- Christmas songs and stories;
- The Christmas & SS trees;
- Wodin's Day;
- New Year's Eve & the Jul Candlestick;
- May festival;
- Summer solstice;
- Harvest festival;
- Death rites;
- Decorating the home;
- Proper shrines for the home;
- The SS family genealogy;
- The ancient runes;
- Birthday celebrations and more

ORDERING: Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside the U.S. add $5 per book S&H. Outside the U.S. add $10 per book S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard.

GEN. LEON DEGRELLE MAKES HIS TRIUMPHANT RETURN IN

Available nowhere else!

Hitler's BLITZKRIEG

The great warrior rides again!

PARTS 1 & 2 . . . NOW SHOWING

THE EXCLUSIVE VIDEO MEMOIRS OF THE LAST SURVIVING, HIGH-RANKING WORLD WAR II MILITARY OFFICER

Ride along with the last surviving Waffen-SS General and WWII senior officer, Léon Degrelle, in a brand-new, photos-and-maps-packed action double video—***Hitler's Blitzkrieg***. In **Part 1**, the "Blitzkrieger" Degrelle (75 close-combats) narrates and shows through his photos and maps how the concept of massive tank, air and motorized infantry, later used by the U.S. against Iraq, was imposed on the backward German General Staff by Hitler and Guderian. "Lightning wars" blast away Poland, Norway and Denmark. **Part 2** reveals the Nazis' breathtaking assaults that overran Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and faraway Greece in mere weeks. You'll learn what Hitler shared with Degrelle about Mussolini, Churchill, Dunkirk and the fearsome Russians. Degrelle was the most highly decorated of the 400,000 foreign volunteers in the Waffen-SS! **There are NO other videos like these!**

Hitler's Blitzkrieg with Gen. Leon Degrelle

Part 1 (80 min.) **$29.95** DVD: 421A or VHS: 421B

Part 2 (120 min.) **$29.95** DVD: 440A or VHS: 440B

GET THE SET AT A DISCOUNT:

Part 1 *and* Part 2 just $50! (Specify DVD or VHS)

Available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 for one video. Add $4 S&H for both videos. Outside the U.S. double S&H charges. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				
			Subtotal:	
			—10%*	
			S&H Domestic:	
			S&H Foreign:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR26

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr.Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XII NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2006 www.barnesreview.org

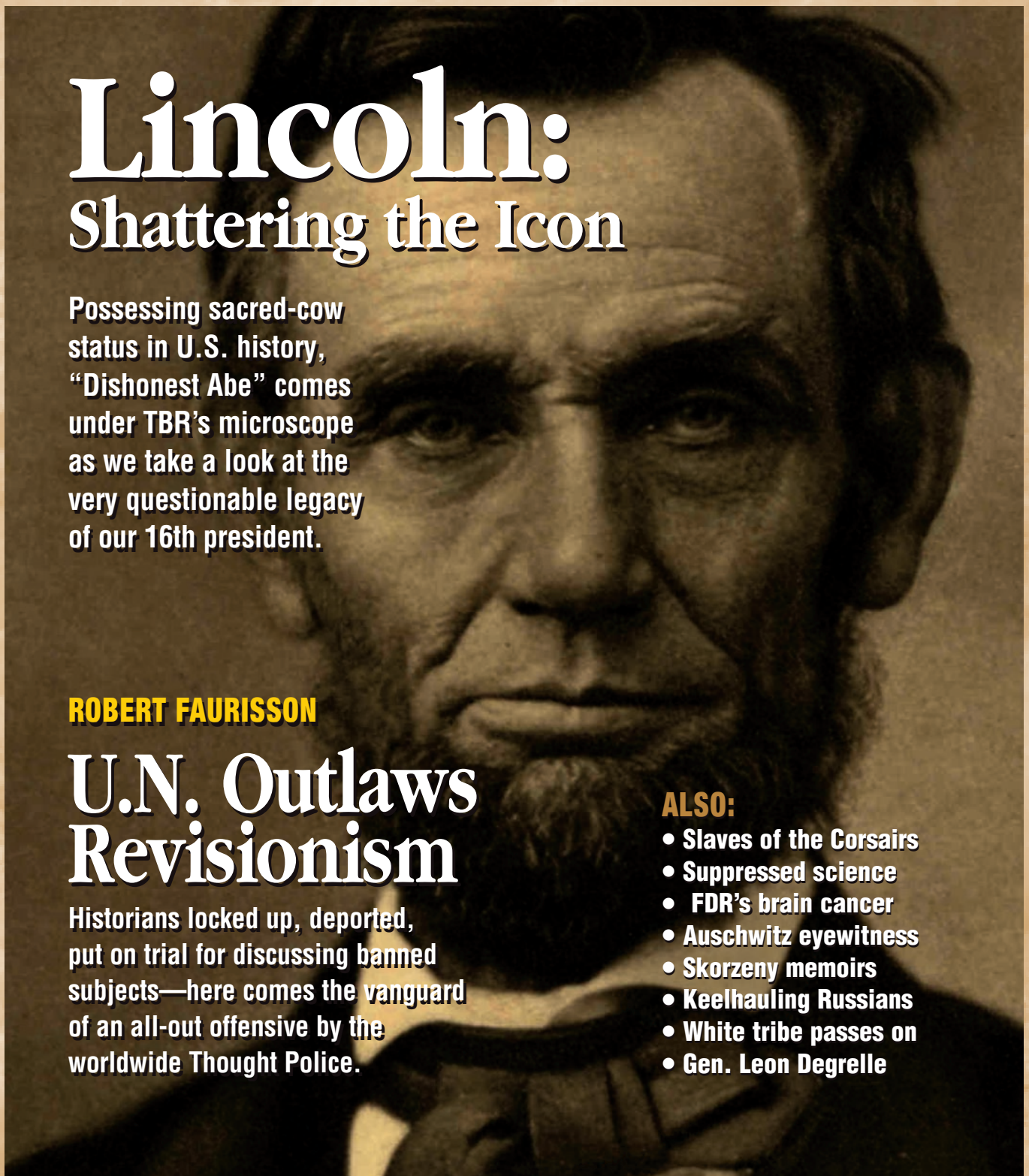

Lincoln: Shattering the Icon

Possessing sacred-cow status in U.S. history, "Dishonest Abe" comes under TBR's microscope as we take a look at the very questionable legacy of our 16th president.

ROBERT FAURISSON

U.N. Outlaws Revisionism

Historians locked up, deported, put on trial for discussing banned subjects—here comes the vanguard of an all-out offensive by the worldwide Thought Police.

ALSO:

- Slaves of the Corsairs
- Suppressed science
- FDR's brain cancer
- Auschwitz eyewitness
- Skorzeny memoirs
- Keelhauling Russians
- White tribe passes on
- Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2006 ❖ VOLUME XII ❖ NUMBER 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 UN MOVES TO BAN REVISIONISM
DR. ROBERT FAURISSON
Say what you will about the UN, but until recently it was a bastion of support for freedom of speech. However, something has happened to cause the UN to flip-flop on the issue. Is it part of a worldwide stampede to stamp out historical revisionism? . . .

7 SMASHING THE ICON OF LINCOLN
SAM DICKSON
Our liberal public school system teaches that "Honest Abe" Lincoln was a compassionate man, a man for the people. But a longtime Southern rights proponent, retired lawyer Sam Dickson, exposes a much darker, shocking side to Lincoln. The truth of the matter, as always, is stranger—and more interesting—than fiction. . . .

18 THE REAL LINCOLN
JOHN TIFFANY
Author Thomas Dilorenzo has come out with a new book that updates the file on Abraham Lincoln with the latest information. The U.S. public is amazingly pliant in wartimes—is there a lesson to be learned from comparing Lincoln's administration to the present ruling regime? . . .

20 WHITE SLAVES OF THE CORSAIRS
SIDNEY SECULAR
In the late 1500s and early 1600s, possibly more than 1 million European Christian slaves were in bondage on the Barbary Coast and in the Turkish empire. The greatest number were sailors, taken with their ships, but a good many were fishermen and coastal villagers. The unfortunate Southern Europeans were sometimes taken by the thousands by slavers who raided the coasts of Valencia, Andalusia, Calabria and Sicily so often that eventually it was said "there was no one left to capture any longer." Here is the lowdown on that shameful period of history that nearly everyone has now forgotten. . . .

30 FDR ADDLED AT YALTA?
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
Franklin D. Roosevelt's presidency was a disaster for the entire world, especially his bizarre behavior at Yalta, where he sentenced half of Europe to a living death under Communism. But it turns out he may have had an excuse; it seems he was suffering from cancer of the brain. The real fault, then, would lie with the system of government that would allow such a mentally ill, brain-diseased president to continue to occupy the White House. . . .

36 KEELHAULING 3 MILLION RUSSIANS
JOHN TIFFANY
Author Peter Huxley-Blythe's post-World War II classic is now back in print. In *The East Came West*, the author details the Allied betrayal and forced return of millions of Russians who had resisted communism's expansion back to the USSR. Tens of thousands were killed. Millions more perished in forced labor camps in Siberia. . . . .

38 HISTORY OF 'RACE SCIENCE'
THOMAS D. SCHWARTZ
In its approach to the science of human races, Germany's Third Reich was not, as usually thought, breaking ranks with the rest of the world. Instead, it was merely treading a well-beaten path that had been established long before by England, France and other outposts of Western civilization. This excellent article was submitted by the author for consideration in our TBR writing competition. Although it did not win gold, silver or bronze, you'll find the piece engaging. . . .

46 LIFE & DEATH ON THE FRONT
OTTO SKORZENY
What was it like to be a German soldier on the Russian front in World War II, where men died like flies? Here is an eyewitness account written by one of the greatest heroes of that tragic war, the famous commando Otto Skorzeny. Taken from his memoirs . . .

54 EYEWITNESS TO AUSCHWITZ
THIES CHRISTOPHERSEN
The notorious "gas ovens" at Auschwitz have proved as elusive as Saddam Hussein's alleged weapons of mass destruction. However, we do know, from the eyewitness author Thies Christophersen, who was no supporter of Hitler, that some of the inmates did spend part of their time growing dandelions for the German war effort. The dandelions were used as a source of artificial rubber. . . .

64 WHO OWNS THE 20TH CENTURY?
ROBERT K. LOGAN
A book rich in its insight, sweeping in its chronology and fearless in its analysis, the controversial *Jewish Century* by Yuri Slezkine is an important contribution to the history of Europe and America. In attempting to understand the two great migrations of Russian Jews in the 20th century—to the United States and Israel—the author was forced to step back and examine more broadly the role of Jews in the modern age. . . .

70 FROM BEHIND THE RAZOR WIRE
ERNST ZUENDEL
The people of Germany attempted a revolution in 1848 which failed. The American Revolution of the 1776 era was a success. Ernst Zuendel, the world's foremost political prisoner, analyzes the difference between the two efforts for political change and explains why the American experiment was successful and why the German revolt was not.

72 TOWARD POWER AT 25
WAFFEN SS GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
In this chapter of *My Revolutionary Life*, Leon Degrelle gives insights into the nature of genius, practical tips on how to start a smashingly successful political movement and explains the tremendous appeal of Fascism as a movement, not for conquest, but for social justice and peace between the classes. . . .

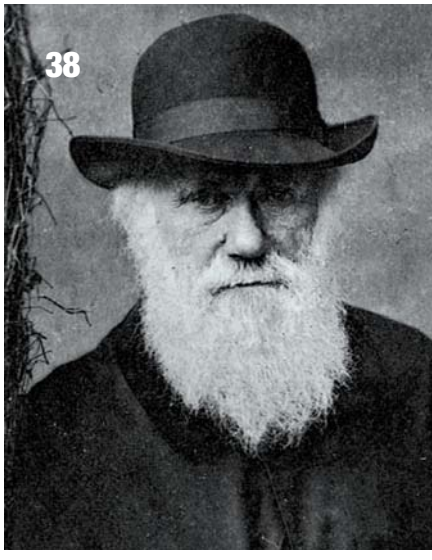

Features:

Personal from the Publisher: 2.
Editorial—The Winter Offensive: 3.
Book Review—*The Real Lincoln*: 18.
Skorzeny Exploits: Excerpts: 46.
History You May Have Missed: 29.
Book Review—*East Came West*: 36.
Degrelle Memoirs—Toward Power: 72.
Letters to the Editor: 78-79.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

If ever you doubted the importance of the work we do here at TBR, then think about the events of November 2005. During that month, Revisionism was attacked across the world. First, the UN passed an Israeli resolution calling for Holocaust Revisionism—likening it to pedophilia in some twisted way—to be banned globally. Second, scientist Germar Rudolf was deported from the United States to Germany to pay for the crime of thinking his own thoughts. (Unfortunately for Rudolf, he was thinking too much about that event we products of the 20th century call "the Holocaust.") To make matters worse, Rudolf had such a brazen regard for the truth, he published his own—and others'—findings about the Holocaust in several books. Shame on him. How dare he investigate a subject and then have the nerve to publish his scientific conclusions. He should have known that's not allowed by the Grand Inquisitors of the Holocaust—the men in charge of guarding the accumulated (albeit questionable) wisdom of that WWII event. Either believe . . . or go to jail. The choice is yours.

Third there was the Ernst Zuendel case. Ernst, still rotting in prison after more than two years for publishing information on the Holocaust, had his trial postponed by the presiding judge, dragging out his ordeal even further. Why is anyone's speculation.

And finally, author and historian David Irving was arrested during a visit to Austria. Granted, Irving is officially banned from entering Austria. But the real reason for his incarceration? Irving has had the gall to question the history of World War II as presented by those whom Dr. Harry Barnes, our namesake, called "the court historians."

Irving, Zuendel and Rudolf join a growing list of men who want to know what really happened during the WWII "Holocaust," and who are being punished for their quest for the truth. But we here who are fortunate enough to have been born in America, and have not published "taboo" writings outside of her borders, remain safe . . . for now.

And that's why I felt it was so important to continue to bring you articles about the Holocaust while we can—articles I know you will agree are not hateful, malicious or twisted. Just authentic. The article I chose for this issue of TBR is from the remarkable Thies Christophersen—a man who spent time at the Auschwitz Camp—the camp that is the crux of the Holocaust "religion." What Christophersen tells us in this article could get you locked up in Germany, Austria and just about every supposedly free nation in the West if you decided to read it out loud.

But as long as TBR publishes in America—and as long as the Constitution remains the law of the land—we are allowed open and free debate on the Holocaust and other sensitive topics as well. These include subjects such as American icon Abe Lincoln, white slaves in bondage, the disease-wracked Franklin Roosevelt, the bloody crimes of Josef Stalin, the obvious differences between the races, an uncensored correspondence to TBR from a well-known "thought criminal," ethnic survival strategies, and much more; all are contained in this issue.

So you see, even as historians are being locked up across the globe, TBR continues to publish the kind of material for which those poor souls are being incarcerated.

But do not take your free speech rights for granted. Just as quickly as they are disappearing in Europe, they can vanish here—unless we remain vigilant.

One way to make sure free speech and free thought last forever here in America is to support the work of THE BARNES REVIEW. You may not agree with every single thing you read in THE BARNES REVIEW, and that's OK. What is important is that the authors published in the pages of TBR are getting a forum—a forum for their ideas and thoughts—that they are being denied in many nations around our world. ❖

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Associate Editor: JOHN NUGENT
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Irving

Deckert

Walendy

Zuendel

Toeben

Graf

Rudolf

THE WINTER OFFENSIVE

If you shut up the truth and bury it under the ground, it will but grow and gather itself such explosive power that the day it bursts through it will blow up everything in its way. ***—EMILE ZOLA***

By his strong offensive against Historical Revisionism, "our traditional enemy," as David Irving has been wont to label the haters of free speech and free thought, is throwing open his overcoat and revealing himself in all his perverse and evil ugliness.

Setting aside the thousands of courageous men in Europe, including better-known ones such as Udo Walendy, Juergen Graf, Gunter Deckert and Horst Mahler who have spoken for the truth, the punishment of dissenters living in the United States—these people supposedly protected by the First Amendment—has begun.

The first major incident was the arrest of Ernst Zuendel in Tennessee on Dec. 6, 2003. He was hauled off in chains to Canada and now sits in a German jail where he will be for years for daring to investigate and publish the facts about Germany's treatment of Jews during World War II—which was, in fact, exactly the same as Roosevelt's treatment of Japanese-Americans during that period.

Next major incident on the soil of the home of the free and the land of the brave was the arrest of publisher Germar Rudolf in Chicago for the crime of speaking and writing the truth about "the Holocaust." During his few years of activity, Rudolf wrote, collated and organized the publication of an amazing number of carefully documented works on the "Holocaust," working closely with other experts, such as Dr. Robert Faurisson of France, Werner Rademacher, Ingrid Weckert of Germany and many others. His major accomplishment was *Dissecting the Holocaust**, a 612-page, carefully documented and sourced, scholarly discussion of the irrefutable facts and questionable claims surrounding Hitler's treatment of European Jews during WWII, with essays on different aspects of that period by many experts.

And now even David Irving, as of this writing, has been arrested. Irving is a serious, well-known British historian who has written more than a dozen books on WWII, including *The War Path, Churchill's War, Hitler's War, The Destruction of Dresden, The Mare's Nest, The German Atomic Bomb, The Death of General Sikorski, The War Between the Generals, The Rise and Fall of the Luftwaffe* etc.

Irving is being held in Vienna for suspected unfriendly thoughts about Jews. Some of his supporters, such as Paul Fromm, a Canadian Revisionist, have already organized demonstrations outside of the prison where he is being held. The detention of David Irving demonstrates persuasively that "our traditional enemy" is alarmed that truthful history is getting out of control—and this should be good news to all readers of this periodical as well as all others sympathetic to authentic—that is Revisionist—history.

Clearly, the winter offensive is on and we Revisionists are more than ready to meet the enemy. It took hundreds of years for the truth about that great forgery known as the Donation of Constantine to become known but that was before the invention of movable type, let alone the telephone, radio, television and the Internet. The Donation of Constantine was backed by the Roman Catholic Church; the "Holocaust" is backed by the traditional enemy. Let him gloat with the temporary success he has now, thanks to his army of corrupt politicians, bureaucrats and publicists; he will shortly discover, as Shakespeare said, that the instruments of darkness oft tell us truths. ❖

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

* A few copies of this work are still available. See the ad on page 63 to get yours.

TARGETED FOR EXTINCTION: All the men pictured above have been targeted by the Inquisitors of the Holocaust for publishing facts contrary to accepted historical dogma. The punishment is severe. Some have already served jail time. Some are locked up in prison now. All have been threatened with incarceration. Several have been extradited from the U.S. to face charges in other nations. Some are barred from entering nations with censorship laws in place. The U.S. government has been a willing partner in their persecution.

UN ENACTS BAN ON REVISIONISM

Revisionists and freethinkers everywhere were saddened when the 191-member UN General Assembly recently established January 27 as an annual commemoration day for the alleged "6 million Jews and countless other victims" murdered in the Nazi Holocaust during World War II. The watershed flip-flop resolution was agreed to by acclamation after two days of speeches. The assembly has, in the past, upheld the right to free speech and free thought. The Holocaust was largely ignored until last January 27, when the assembly commemorated the 60th anniversary of Moscow's "liberation" of the Auschwitz concentration camp.

By Dr. Robert Faurisson

On November 1, 2005, unanimously and without a vote, the representatives of the 191 nations making up the UN adopted—or let be adopted—an Israeli-drafted resolution proclaiming January 27 an "international day of commemoration in memory of the victims of the Holocaust." Moreover, the resolution "rejects any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or part."

Historical Revisionism thus sees its existence acknowledged by the whole world, a fact proving that it has some life in it, but, at the same time, this decision means that the Revisionists find themselves struck with the technical reprobation of nearly all the countries of the world.

As for the state of the Vatican, which has no seat at the UN, it had, as early as in 1992, declared: "There is no historical Revisionism that can call into question the inhuman abyss of the Holocaust" ("*Non c' revisionismo storico che possa rimettere in discussione l'abisso disumano dell'Olocausto*") (*L'Osservatore Romano*, November 7, 1992).

The history of human societies and religions is rich in prohibitions, bannings, and excommunications, but, whereas, up to the recent past, the victims could, at least in principle, hope to find a refuge outside of their land of origin, here the condemnation is, for the first time ever, of universal character. It is thus confirmed that historical revisionism is a phenomenon of exceptional nature and also that the Jews, yet once more, have been able to obtain exorbitant privileges.

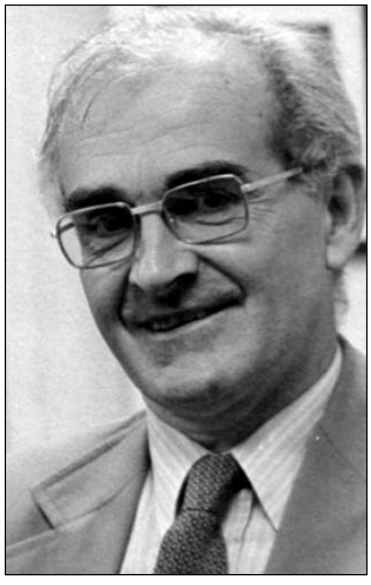

Dr. Robert Faurisson believes that a recent ruling by the UN general assembly banning Holocaust Revisionism gives Revisionism global notoriety.

It was through a sleight of hand that the Israeli delegation succeeded in getting this resolution passed. It proceeded in a manner like that of certain associations which, in France, under cover of a campaign against pedophilia, have obtained a law prohibiting, on the Internet, communication relating to pedophilia and . . . to revisionism! To begin, they asked: "Is pedophilia not a horror in itself?" The response was "yes." Their second step was to add: "Is pedophilia on the Internet not to be banned by a specific law?" The response, there again, was "yes." As a third step the associations concluded: "Let's fight, accordingly, to obtain a law against pedophilia and . . . Revisionism [which they called 'negationism']."

For his part, the president of the General Assembly, the Swede Jan Ellasion, had the deftness on November 1st to ask orally whether anyone was opposed to the resolution aimed at commemorating the "Holocaust." No hands being raised, he declared, without prior recourse to a vote of any kind, that the resolution was thereby adopted, the text of which contained in one of its provisions the condemnation of any form of "Holocaust" Revisionism. The draft was approved by the U.S. delegate in utter disregard of the guarantees of freedom of opinion provided by the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. And, most remarkably, this Israeli text was accepted by the Arabo-Muslim countries, including Iran. All those present approved, or let pass with soft verbal restrictions, a resolution originating from the Jews that goes so far as to condemn the right of free research on a historical subject.

The UN act assumes only a political and not a juridical character. Still, since it provides that the Secretary General will have to report on the measures subsequently taken within the framework of the resolution, the Revisionists will have reason to fear consequences for themselves of a judicial or administrative nature, for instance, as regards border and airport police, authorization to enter and stay in certain countries or the issuing of visas. The resolution will serve morally to justify and facilitate extradition measures taken against revisionists.

Precedents are not lacking, what with:

1) The European arrest warrant;

2) The virtual handing over of Revisionist René-Louis Berclaz by Serbia to Switzerland;

3) The handing over of Revisionist Ernst Zuendel by the United States to Canada, then by Canada to Germany;

4) The handing over of Belgian Revisionist Siegfried Verbeke by the Netherlands to Germany;

5) The handing over of Revisionist Germar Rudolf to Germany by the United States.

6) In Austria, on November 11, the semi-Revisionist David Irving, a British citizen, was arrested by traffic police on a motorway and is now in detention in Vienna.

This extraordinary UN resolution constitutes proof that historical Revisionism is a reality that can no longer be bypassed, denied or played down. Its notoriety has become global.

RISKY BUSINESS

For any noted Revisionist it is already risky to leave the confines of his home country. In doing so, he exposes himself to a request for extradition made to the country of transit by either Israel or Germany. There is at present a bill in committee at the Knesset that will authorize Israel to demand the handing over of any Revisionist in order to bring him before a court, sitting in Jerusalem, that will apply the 1986 Jewish anti-Revisionist law against him.

A fortnight ago, Philippe Bolopion, UN correspondent for *Le Monde*, wrote a particularly informative article on the successes achieved at the UN by the Jewish state since June 2004 ("*L'offensive de charme d'Israeel à l'ONU rencontre un certain succès*," *Le Monde*, November 4, 2005, 3).

He listed six recent accomplishments of that state:

1) In June 2004, Kofi Annan called for an acknowledgement "that the UN's record on anti-Semitism has at times fallen short of our ideals";

2) In October of the same year, a resolution including a condemnation of anti-Semitism was adopted;

3) In January 2005, a special session of the General Assembly marked the 60th anniversary of "the liberation of the death camps";

4) In June, an Israeli ambassador was elected vice president of the General Assembly—the first Israeli in 53 years;

5) In September, on a visit to the UN for a gathering of heads of state and government, Ariel Sharon shook hands with President Pervez Musharraf of Pakistan, while the Israeli delegation made numerous new contacts;

6) In October, the Security Council was quick to condemn the Iranian calls, which were nothing new, for the Jewish state to be erased from the map.

These successes are all the more striking as no nation in the world has made fun of the UN like "Israel," a state that, however, owes its creation to . . . the UN. The Jewish state, with an incomparable gall (in Jewish parlance, *chutzpah*), has thrown a record number of UN "resolutions" straight into the trash bin.

In violation of international law, this state, founded on the colossal lie of the "Holocaust," practices colonialism, racism, apartheid, military occupation and torture. We may add that it possesses an arsenal of atomic weapons and on this score has, for example, in the last few years been supplied by Germany, free of charge, in the name of the said "Holocaust," with three ultra-modern submarines fitted out for nuclear armament.

The collusion between, on the one hand, the Jewish state and armed forces and, on the other hand, the German state and armed forces has become such that the German mail service has just released a stamp, for the most regular rate of postage, depicting, on the left, the Israeli flag, then, on the right, the German flag and, finally, linking the two, a strand of barbed wire, symbol of the perpetual "Holocaust." Germany is becoming the Jewish state's "Guantanamo."

On October 5, 2003, Israeli ambassador to the UN Dan Gillerman warned the Security Council members that the god of the Jews was "watching" them and, on July 16, 2004, annoyed at the behavior of some Arab states, flung the remark at his colleagues in the General Assembly that things had "reached a point where the inmates are running the asylum." On the other hand, on October 31 of this year, he said that he was "moved" when presenting the "Holocaust Day" text, his country's first successful draft resolution ever. He declared: "I feel moved and privileged to present this historic resolution today, as an Israeli, a Jew, a human being and a child of a family of Holocaust victims." The next day, the "adoption" of his resolution marked the triumph of the "Holocaust" sham. For the occasion, one may say that as far as gall, dishonest procedure, spirit of domination and intolerance are concerned, the Jewish state has outdone itself.

This extraordinary UN resolution also constitutes proof that historical Revisionism is a reality that can no longer be bypassed, denied or played down. Its notoriety has become global.

Dr. Robert Faurisson is a well-known scholar and professor at Lyon University in France, from where he was suspended for his views. He has been a leading skeptic of "the Holocaust" for years, writing and speaking on the non-existent Nazi homicidal gas chambers. He has repeatedly asked his critics to show or draw a workable gas chamber.

ARCHIVE PHOTO

SHATTERING THE ICON OF LINCOLN

The author's views on the subject of Abraham Lincoln were those of the overwhelming majority of Southerners both immediately before, during and for decades after the War for Southern Independence. Many in the North and the West also shared his views. Only the passage of time and the studious cultivation of the myth of Abraham Lincoln, coupled with his timely death (timely in the sense of being providential for his place in history), have caused Abraham Lincoln to be raised to the level of a sacred cow in American history.

By Sam Dickson

Even historically recent events show that the place and role of Abraham Lincoln in American history constitute a subject very sensitive to the establishment. When Prof. M.E. Bradford of the University of Dallas was nominated by President Ronald Reagan to head the National Endowment for the Humanities, a storm of abuse and controversy exploded. Prof. Bradford's sin: He had the effrontery to criticize Lincoln.

Obviously, Bradford touched a raw nerve when he criticized a president who has been dead for 140 years. Why, after all these years, is Lincoln's image so vitally important to the establishment, so perfumed and sacrosanct? Why has this politician been transformed into a martyr, saint and icon? Why does he preside over the mall in Washington, D.C., enshrined in a Doric temple, enthroned like Zeus or Pallas Athena, to be approached only with pious praise or awed silence?

Part of the reason for the importance of Lincoln in the iconography of the left is explained by the theory of history, shared by most leftists, that history is the history of freedom broadening down from precedent to precedent as progress is made away from tradition, authority, monarchy and aristocracy toward democracy and egalitarianism (this is known as the Whig theory). The leftist adherents to this theory of history see Lincoln as part of a continuum running from Runnymede to the American Revolution to Bill Clinton and beyond.

The leftists are correct in viewing Lincoln and the effect of his career on the course of the United States as moving America away from a semi-aristocratic society founded upon traditions, authority, limited government and private property and toward a mass democratic society founded upon universal suffrage, equality and unlimited government-mandated social experimentation.

The creation of the Lincoln myth was aided by his violent death. Assassinated between the conclusion of the war and the commencement of a bitter and cruel peace, Lincoln could be used by all factions and opposed by none. Radical Republicans used his death, as well as a contrived propaganda campaign alleging that Southern leaders, including Jefferson Davis, had plotted Lincoln's assassination, to inflame Northern opinion and to solidify their leadership of the North in a campaign of persecution of the conquered South.[1]

Southerners were in no position to attack Lincoln. The

CAPTION SYNOPSIS: At left, Mathew Brady's "Portrait of Abraham Lincoln" taken February 23, 1861. Lincoln had only recently assumed the presidency and the nation was not yet at war. Lincoln's obsession with seeing the South subjugated by force may have driven him to make a series of bellicose moves in and around Fort Sumter in spring of 1861 designed to goad the South into taking action against the South Carolina fort. This included the provocative movement of troops and weapons. **On the cover this issue**, one feels the power of the stare of Abraham Lincoln in this lugubrious photograph taken while the Civil War was raging. Lincoln was a multi-faceted man and prone to wild mood swings.

South's situation after the war was similar to that of post-World War II Germany, that is to say, utterly defeated, prostrate, the victim of inflammatory lies. The only prudent course for Southerners was to promote those aspects of the Lincoln myth (e.g., his alleged kindliness and magnanimity) so as to defuse Northern anger and work patiently for the amelioration of the condition of the South. Let us examine the real Lincoln.

LINCOLN THE MAN

The official image of Lincoln the man runs as follows: a man of upright character and honesty, a man of peace and compassion for his Southern adversaries and a Christian of sincere religious convictions. All these notions are false.

Lincoln was a demagogue who maneuvered on all sides of many issues. Thus, in the famous debates with Stephen Douglas his position on the question of Negro equality became several positions, according to which area of Illinois was hosting the debate. His pronouncements ranged from denials of Negro equality and advocacy of an inferior and degraded state of civil rights for the Negro to affirmations of the equality of Negroes. It is my belief Lincoln was a consistent leftist but at the same time a crafty politician.

Lincoln was a demagogic politician who maneuvered on all sides of many issues. In the famous Douglas debates, his position on Negro equality switched according to which area of Illinois was hosting the debate.

As to Lincoln's religious convictions, it is well known to students of Lincoln that he was an atheist and freethinker. But like any Machiavellian politician, Lincoln was willing to invoke the name of God to garner support.

Also Lincoln believed in omens, was often depressed by seeing blackbirds and was plagued by other superstitions. Lincoln's superstition is frequently confused with piety.

Lincoln's law partner, William Herndon, was deeply disturbed after Lincoln's death by popular portrayals of Lincoln as a Christian saint. Herndon knew Lincoln had written an essay denying the divinity of the Bible. This essay or book of Lincoln's came to be referred to as "the infidel book."

A statement of Lincoln's was discovered which he issued in reply to accusations that he was not a Christian.[2] Lincoln admitted he was not a member of any church, but stated that he had not denied the truth of the scriptures and had not spoken with intentional disrespect of religion in general or of any particular Christian denomination. The statement is artfully worded but does not indicate any conversion to Christianity.

Perhaps Lincoln should be admired for choosing lawyerly evasions over outright lies. Perhaps he should be praised for not concocting some vote-catching, born-again experience. Our admiration for his candor would be greater had he desisted from self-serving references to the Almighty in political speeches throughout his career.

LINCOLN AS PATRIOT

Lincoln was not a patriot devoted to the common good of the union over every sectional and partisan interest. In fact, he routinely sacrificed the common good to Northern interests or to the interests of the Republican Party and sacrificed Republican interests to his own political ambitions.

Lincoln's first term in the Illinois legislature coincided with the initial rumblings in Northern legislatures on the slavery issue. Responsible Americans of both sections recognized the danger posed to the union by the slavery issue and sought to head it off. One means of doing this was to have the state legislatures in both sections pass identical resolutions expressing a national consensus on the slavery issue from a moderate point of view.

Stephen Douglas, a true patriot, was among those instrumental in seeking to have the Illinois legislature pass this resolution. The resolution was overwhelmingly passed. Among the handful of opponents was a freshman member of the legislature, Lincoln.[3] Beginning with this incident, Douglas was to be a lifelong adversary of Lincoln.

Incidentally, Lincoln's position on the Illinois resolution seriously impeaches those who try to make of Lincoln a white racist. The fact that Lincoln was willing to go that far, early in his career, indicates he was on the far left of contemporary American thought about the Negro and slavery issues. Furthermore, Lincoln's opposition to the resolution is strong evidence for his willingness to disrupt the union in order to promote his own faction's success.

This is not to say that Lincoln did not craftily dissemble his views on slavery and the Negro, realizing the limitations within which he strove to realize his ideals. For instance, in late 1854 Lincoln was furious when he learned that radical abolitionist Republicans meeting in Springfield had adopted fiery anti-slavery resolutions and formed a party state central committee, on which they took the liberty of placing Lincoln's name.

Lincoln's aggrandizement of his sectional and factional advantage at the expense of the nation as a whole is most clearly evidenced by his opposition to the war with Mexico. President James K. Polk, one of the greatest presidents, was responsible for almost doubling our national territory by means of the war with Mexico. Through his efforts and through the heroism in battle of many genuine American nationalists like Robert E. Lee and Jefferson Davis, a whole empire was won, out of which would be carved many of our states, from Texas to California.

President Polk's war with Mexico was not universally popular, however, in the America of the 1840s. Among Polk's opponents in the matter of the war was the freshman congressman from Illinois, Lincoln. On January 12, 1848, Lincoln spoke in the House of Representatives defending the vote of his party a few days before in declaring "that the war with Mexico was unnecessarily and unconstitutionally commenced by the president."[4] It was, in Carl Sandburg's words, a fiercely partisan speech, which led to strong criticism of Lincoln in Illinois. The result was that Lincoln was defeated for re-election to Congress due to his opposition to the war with Mexico.

It is ironic to note that in his speech attacking President

Polk, Lincoln made two statements that can be cited against him in his own conduct in the War for Southern Independence. Lincoln stated:

> Any people anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government and form a new one that suits them better. . . . Any portion of such people that can, may revolutionize, and make their own of so much of the territory as they inhabit. More than this, a majority of any portion of such people may revolutionize, putting down a minority, intermingled with, or near about them, who may oppose their movement.[5]

These remarks clearly can be cited to justify the actions of the South in seceding from the union. To further the irony, Lincoln condemned Polk's initiation of the war as unconstitutional on the grounds that Polk had sent American troops into battle without congressional authority.[6] But later Lincoln would take far more dramatic steps to initiate war by executive fiat without congressional approval.

THE COMING OF THE WAR

As noted previously, Lincoln in the inception of his public career took a radical position on slavery by opposing the resolutions intended to soothe public feelings in both sections. The slavery issue continued to torment and divide the nation. However, it would be a mistake to focus, as do most Northern historians, solely upon the slavery issue as the cause of division between the sections.

The North was already losing its character and was rapidly changing with the inundation of non-Anglo-Saxon immigrants from Europe.

Mass immigration is almost always destabilizing and radicalizing, as we see in our own times.

Although the flood of German and Irish immigrants consisted of people who by today's standards were not radically different from the founding stock of America, nevertheless these immigrants had a major impact on the North and thereby on America as a whole in two noteworthy ways.

First, the newcomers were psychological and economic outsiders. Their differences made many of them adopt a "chip-on-the-shoulder" attitude toward the English stock that was native born and sometimes richer than they were. These grudges made the immigrants a natural constituency for conniving politicians eager to fish in the waters of resentment. Chief among such divisive, unpatriotic politicians was Abraham Lincoln.

Although Lincoln was himself a native-born Anglo-Saxon, in his famous debates with Stephen Douglas, he pandered to immigrant resentment. Speaking in Chicago before a predominantly immigrant audience, the would-be senator did not merely express views favorable to Negro equality but directly appealed to the hatred of the German outsiders for the English native born by reminding them of that they were immigrants and telling them that those who would deny rights to Blacks and ally themselves with the South, as his opponent Stephen Douglas did, were the same kind of people who might deny German

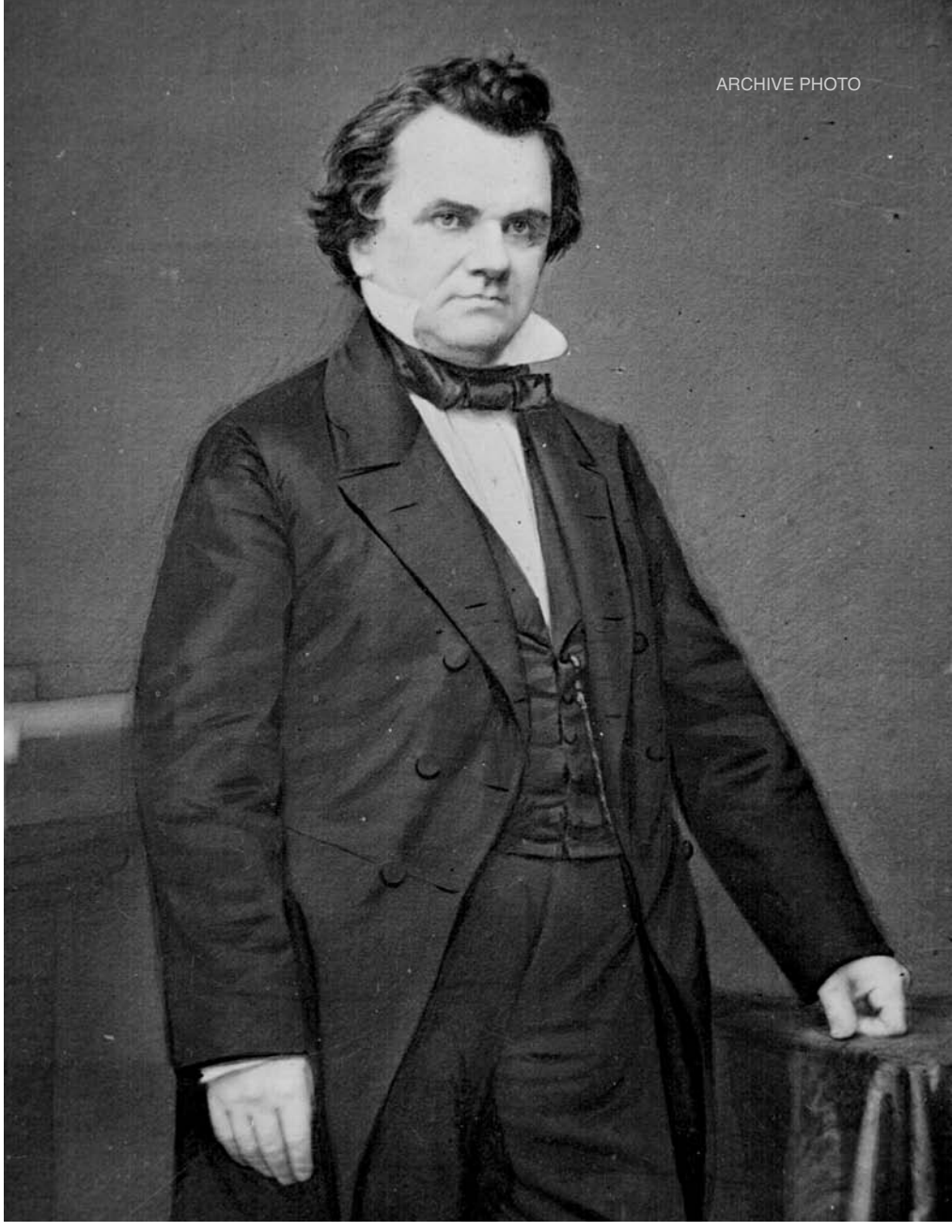
ARCHIVE PHOTO

STEPHEN ARNOLD DOUGLAS was born in Brandon, Vermont, in 1813. He became attorney-general of Illinois in 1834, member of the legislature in 1835, secretary of state in 1840, judge of the supreme court in 1841 and member of the House of Representatives in 1847. About him the author says, "Douglas consistently sought the national advantage, having been a staunch supporter of Polk in the war with Mexico. Douglas strived to promote reconciliation and cooperation between North and South, and to develop workable compromises that avoided dogmatic impasses on either side." Had Douglas won his political race against Lincoln, there might never have been a "Civil War."

immigrants rights. Lincoln presented himself to the immigrants as their champion against the native Anglos.

Nor were Lincoln's sociopathic maneuverings against his own people limited to demagogic political campaigns. As we shall see, he was to appeal for Irish mercenaries to come to America and help kill the descendants of Englishmen, a ploy which even the pope was to condemn and oppose. This kind of liberal, xenophilic, native-phobic pandering will be all too familiar to present-day Americans.

One casualty of mass immigration in the two decades prior to the war was the historic American political theory of states' rights. The theory of states' rights is nowadays associated almost exclusively with the South but this was not always so. In the early decades after the union was founded, the citizens of all 13 colonies shared a strong attachment to their individual states and jealously guarded the autonomous rights of those states against central power. This sense of being a Rhode Islander, a Pennsylvanian, a Virginian or a South Carolinian was critical if the political theory of states' rights and decentralized government was to have real power. Without such sentiments of attachment to one's own state, nobody would fight for states' rights, and a right that nobody will defend has no meaning. In America today, perhaps with some slight exceptions in states like Vermont, South Carolina and Virginia, there is no such popular sentiment and thus no practical possibility of such a doctrine being revived.

Pleas poured into Lincoln from many regions of the country imploring him to make some gesture to the South and give leadership at that critical time. He continued his "sphinx-like silence" until his inauguration.

In the South there was little or no immigration. The population of the Southern states was overwhelmingly descended from ancestors who had lived in their states for generations. Thus the sentiment of attachment to one's state was alive, and the idea of states' rights was quite popular.

This was no longer so in the North, primarily because of immigration. Immigrants (including some of the author's own ancestors) did not board ships in Dublin or Hamburg—or London, for that matter—to emigrate to Pennsylvania to become Pennsylvanians or to New York to become New Yorkers. They emigrated to "America" to become "Americans." To them the theory of states' rights was as meaningless as feudalism. To German immigrants it was probably especially unappealing, being reminiscent of the problems caused in Germany—a land of numerous small dukedoms, principalities etc—by the lack of national unity.

Furthermore, the North was industrializing, and her economic interests were in many respects antithetical to those of the South. The North desired the erection of a high tariff to enable herself to sell her industrial products with a competitive advantage over imports from Europe. Likewise, most of the nation's foreign exchange was earned by exports from the South. The tariff issue was critical in the division of the nation and probably played the major role in determining the North upon a policy of aggression and conquest.

Lincoln had always been a national Whig. His policies were those in favor of a central banking system, which he championed during his first term in the Illinois legislature.[7]

The Bank of the United States was similar to our Federal Reserve System. Lincoln opposed resolutions in the Illinois legislature supporting President Andrew Jackson, who had vetoed the national bank.[8] Lincoln also favored high tariffs, a strong, centralized government and internal improvements.[9]

Lincoln had a personal reason to support such policies, since he derived a significant portion of his income from serving as attorney for railroad interests.[10]

In 1858 Lincoln made his famous "house divided" speech, in which he declared:

> A house divided against itself cannot stand. I believe this government cannot endure permanently half slave and half free. Either the opponents of slavery will arrest the further spread of it and place it where the public mind shall rest in the belief that it is in the course of ultimate extinction; or its advocates will push it forward until it shall become alike lawful in all the states, old as well as new—North as well as South.[11]

Entranced by the Lincoln cult, Americans are prone to read or hear the "house divided" speech through a fog of sentimentality, impressed by its dramatic tone. Set in the context of developing regional antagonism, however, the speech seems to be that of an irresponsible demagogue. The union had existed half slave and half free from its inception. There appears no logical reason why it could not continue to have existed in that fashion, given responsible leadership and good will on both sides, until slavery was gradually and peacefully eliminated by the progress of technology. Certainly the delivery of such a speech was irresponsible, as it did much to infuriate the South. This especially was true with Lincoln's election, which the South saw as the election of a man who seemed to have declared himself on the side of those who intended to violate the rights of Southerners and to interfere with their self-government.

Lincoln's activity with regard to the developing sectional strife contrasts sharply with that of his opponent Stephen A. Douglas. Douglas consistently sought the national advantage, having been a staunch supporter of Polk in the war with Mexico. Douglas strived to promote reconciliation and cooperation between North and South, and to develop workable compromises that avoided dogmatic impasses on either side.[12]

Lincoln in the Lincoln-Douglas debates was his characteristic demagogic self. In northern Illinois, in which non-Anglo-Saxon immigrants were playing a major and perhaps decisive role, Lincoln declared himself dramatically for Negro equality, raising his hands to the heavens and declaring: "In the right to eat the bread his own hands have earned he is the equal of Judge Douglas, or of myself or any living man." However, in southern Illinois, where Southern sympathies ran strong,

DISHONORING THE DEAD: The Battle of Sharpsburg, Maryland (known in the North as the Battle of Antietam), above, was the bloodiest single-day military encounter in U.S. history. Somewhere around 23,000 Americans died that day, September 17, 1862. To put that into perspective, that's five times the number of Americans who died on D-Day. To make matters worse, the Northerners announced that they would not allow Christian burials for Southern soldiers—an act of barbarity condemned by many in the South and in Europe. Only after the rotting corpses presented a health hazard to the people living near Sharpsburg did the North relent and let the Confederate remains be scooped up and buried in a mass grave.

Lincoln declared himself opposed to granting Negroes civil rights and stated that they were in fact an inferior race.[13]

During the debates, Lincoln wrote a meditation that was not used in his debates and that his admiring biographer Sandburg described as a "private affair between him and his conscience." This statement ran as follows:

> Yet I have never failed—do not now fail—to remember that in the Republican cause there is a higher aim than that of mere office. I have not allowed myself to forget that the abolition of the slave trade by Great Britain was agitated a hundred years before it was a final success; that the measure had its open fire-eating opponents; its stealthy "don't care" opponents; its dollar and cent opponents; its inferior race opponents; its Negro equality opponents; and its religious and good order opponents; that all these opponents got offices, and their adversaries got none. But I also remember that though they blazed like tallow candles for a century, at last they flickered in the socket, died out, stank in the dark for a brief season, and were remembered no more, even by the smell. . . . I am proud, in my passing speck of time, to contribute a humble mite to that glorious consummation, which my own poor eyes may not last to see.[14]

With his election in 1860, the real test of Lincoln's leadership in his country began. State after state in the South withdrew from the union, as it became obvious that the South was extremely agitated by his election. Lincoln had been elected with only 39 percent of the popular vote. No president since has ever been elected with so little popular support. Certainly no president has ever been placed in office over the determined opposition of so many of his fellow citizens.[15]

Had Douglas been elected, it is almost certain secession and war would have been averted.

In his campaign Lincoln avoided speaking on vital issues.

Lincoln had long believed that Southern talk of secession was nothing but bluff. In 1856 he had stated in a speech in

Galena, Illinois: "All this talk about the dissolution of the union is humbug."[16] He grossly underestimated secessionist sentiment and overestimated pro-union strength in the upper South and border slave regions.

After Lincoln's election, a conservative senator, John J. Crittenden of Kentucky, proposed a compromise to head off secession by extending the Missouri Compromise line dividing slave states from free states all the way to the Pacific.[17] Lincoln rejected this compromise and marshaled his party against all other compromises with the South. Lincoln said as follows concerning this:

> Let there be no compromise on the question of extending slavery. If there be, all our labor is lost and, ere long, must be done again. The dangerous ground—that into which some of our friends have a hankering to run—is [Popular Sovereignty]. Have none of it. Stand firm. The tug has to come, and better now, than any time hereafter.[18]

Lincoln also instructed his legislative spokesman from Illinois in Washington not to compromise with the South.

Pleas pounded into Lincoln from many regions of the country imploring him to make some gesture to the South and give leadership at that critical time. However, as Luthin describes it, Lincoln continued his "sphinx-like silence" until his inauguration.[19]

The Lincoln cultists often quote a letter Lincoln wrote during this period, to Alexander Hamilton Stephens of Georgia, who later would serve as vice president of the Confederacy. Here it is, in full:

> For your eyes only
> Springfield, Ill. Dec. 22, 1860
> Hon. A. H. Stephens
>
> My Dear Sir
>
> Your obliging answer to my short note is just received and for which please accept my thanks—I fully appreciate the present peril the country is in, and the weight of responsibility on me.
>
> Do the people of the South really entertain fears that a Republican administration would directly, or indirectly, interfere with the slaves, or with them about their slaves? If they do I wish to assure you, as once a friend, and still, I hope, not as an enemy, that there is no cause for such fear—
>
> The South would be in no more danger in this respect than it was in the days of Washington.
>
> I suppose, however, this does not meet the case—You think slavery is right and ought to be extended while we think it is wrong and ought to be restricted—That I suppose is the rule—It certainly is the only substantial difference between us—
>
> Yours very truly,
> A. Lincoln[20]

PROMOTED: Ivan Basilovitch Turchin, a Russian in the Union Army, so terrorized the citizens of Athens, Alabama with pre-approved rape, looting, assault and murder, that the officers under his command requested that a court-martial be convened. Brigadier General James Garfield (later President Garfield) ruled Turchin should be thrown out of the army. Lincoln blocked Turchin's dismissal from federal service and promoted him to brigadier general.

This letter is often quoted by Lincoln's admirers to show him in the posture of a loving father holding out his hands to his erring Southern sons. But the interesting thing about this letter is that it was never publicized and never received any attention in the South. The reason for this is that the preamble of the letter, which Lincoln's admirers delete in the quotation, forbade Stephens, a unionist, upon his honor from showing it to anyone else, stating that the letter is for his eyes only.

Lincoln and Stephens had served together in Congress, and knew each other very well. Lincoln, it may be anticipated, knew Stephens would not make use of the letter in his efforts to keep Georgia (and thereby the South) in the union in obedience to Lincoln's urgings.

The question then arises of why Lincoln wrote the letter at all. No one can answer that question with certainty, but it appears Lincoln believed that he could entice Stephens into coming north and siding with the Union in the impending sectional war. This policy of Lincoln's worked with his later vice president, Andrew Johnson, who also served in Congress with Lincoln, representing eastern Tennessee and who went north and supported the Union during the war.

Certainly any responsible American would agree that Lincoln should have moved energetically to try to deter the secession movement. The fact is, Lincoln did not. On his way to Washington Lincoln visited with a number of the so-called "war governors" in the North. These were men like Gov. Andrew G. Curtin of Pennsylvania who were in favor of coercing the South by armed force into remaining in the union and thus remaining subject to the pro-North tariff laws.

While in Pennsylvania, Lincoln spoke at Independence Hall. He alluded to the Declaration of Independence and made clear that the Constitution was in conflict with the Declaration of Independence, and that it was his intention to reform the

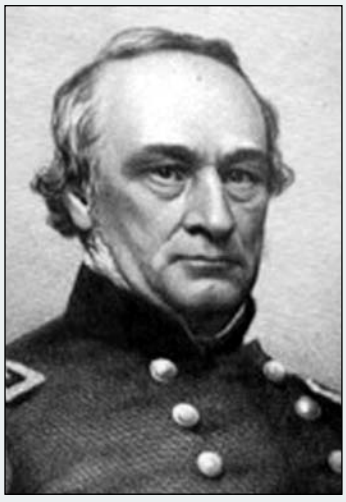

WAGING WAR: "It is amazing that the Lincoln cultists have been able to shield Lincoln from the Northern atrocities committed during the war under his tenure as commander-in-chief of its armies," points out Sam Dickson, the author of this article. He was referring to some of the cast of characters shown above (left to right): **Gen. John Pope**, issued general orders in 1862 allowing his troops to pillage the private possessions of civilians while marching through hostile territory; **Gen. Adolph von Steinwehr**, seized civilians as hostage so that they could be executed if any of his soldiers were killed by unknown persons; **General Henry Halleck**, general in chief of the Union armies, modified Pope's orders and reprimanded von Steinwehr after a letter from Gen. Robert E. Lee arrived imploring Halleck to wage war humanely or there would be severe consequences. **Gen. Benjamin Butler**, during his New Orleans occupation, issued a "right to rape" proclamation, giving his troops permission to treat the ladies of the city like ladies of the night unless they showed proper respect to authority.

Constitution to bring it in line with the principles of the declaration. Lincoln stated as follows:

> I have never had a feeling politically that did not spring from the sentiments embodied in the Declaration of Independence. . . . [I]f this country cannot be saved without giving up that principle [equality] I was about to say that I would rather be assassinated on this spot than to surrender it.[21]

These statements were not calculated to soothe suspicions of Southern conservatives. They also reflect Lincoln's innate radicalism and dissatisfaction with the American Constitution. His dissatisfaction with the limitations imposed on government and executive power by the Constitution was later to become evident in his precipitation of war and his conduct of the war.

According to Douglas, the best solution would have been one based on compromise and reconciliation. The next best would have been to allow the South to depart in peace.

As Stephen Douglas pointed out in the U.S. Senate, as the sectional secession crisis developed, there were three possible courses for the United States to take in dealing with the crisis:

1) The union could be saved by compromise and reconciliation between men of good will in both sections;

2) The South could be allowed to withdraw in peace and set up her own government independent of the North;

3) The South could be coerced by military force into remaining in the union.

According to Douglas, the best solution would have been one based on compromise and reconciliation. The next best would have been to allow the South to depart in peace. The worst was to resort to violent military force to coerce the South into the union like a conquered province.[22]

In his inaugural address, Lincoln was ambiguous, making his famous gesture to the South in its conclusion but also containing passages stating that he would not recognize secession and would enforce the laws in all states. His original draft was much more warlike, but Seward convinced him to soften it.[23]

Continuing efforts were made to negotiate a peaceful separation. Virginia sent three commissioners to meet with Lincoln shortly prior to Lincoln's attempt to resupply Fort Sumter, which led to the bombardment of Fort Sumter and the outbreak of the war. According to the Virginia commissioners, Lincoln equivocated as to whether he would resort to armed force to coerce the seceded states back into the union. Virginia at that point had not seceded but had placed her legislature in a state of continuous session to await further developments. The Virginia commissioners had made it clear that if the Lincoln administration resorted to armed force against the South, Virginia and the other states of the South that had not already seceded would join their seceded sister states.[24]

Lincoln equivocated with the commissioners. However, his greatest concern voiced to them was, "What about my tariff?"[25] This shows once again Lincoln's commitment to the huge vested industrial and financial interests of the North. The war in Lincoln's mind had to be fought to establish the supremacy of that financial oligarchy. The tariff under Lincoln was enforced with vigor and was raised to unparalleled heights.[26] This policy of economic exploitation of the South was to be continued for

almost 80 years after the war and was only abandoned in the face of the crisis of World War II.[27]

Lincoln after his inauguration temporized and maneuvered. All proposals in the so-called "Peace Congress" failed, receiving no support from the administration. It was necessary to provoke the South into firing the first shot so as to rally Northern opinion, at that point strongly divided, behind a war to coerce the South. This was achieved by dispatching resupply ships to Fort Sumter, thus breaking his commitments and assurances to the South that he would not reinforce the federal forts in the South.[28]

When the news of the planned resupply of Fort Sumter reached the South, the bombardment of the fort was begun. Lincoln then used the act of firing upon the American flag to rally Northern opinion to his cause and put up a public pretense that the situation in the South was merely that of a minority of conspirators preventing the expression of the true union sentiments of the loyalist majorities in the South. Lincoln may have believed this himself, because he always overestimated his ability to divide the South and to provoke animosity between the social classes there. The war had been raging for over a year before Lincoln realized that this was not to be.

The city of Atlanta, after its surrender, was burned to the ground, and only a handful of churches and a few residences escaped the holocaust. More than 4,000 edifices were burned, which was about 92 percent of the city.

After the surrender of Fort Sumter, Lincoln issued an executive proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteers to form an army to invade the South. Virginia and the other remaining Southern states withdrew and the Confederacy assumed its basic geography.[29]

In 1848, during his efforts to oppose the war with Mexico, Lincoln had attacked President Polk upon the floor of the House for having sent units of the U.S. Army into a disputed border region between Mexico and the United States. Lincoln said that the president's action violated the Constitution's requirement that only Congress could declare war. Lincoln's own action in raising an army by executive order was a far greater violation of these same provisions of the Constitution dealing with the declaration of war than the alleged violations of President Polk, which he had attacked. The "Executive Order Army" could be said to be the precursor of the whole litany of executive orders that have been a favorite device of power-grabbing presidents from the Roosevelt administration onward. The war governors, nevertheless, hastened to provide Lincoln with the militia units and volunteers he needed to commence the hostilities, and the war was on.

The efforts of true American patriots like Stephen A. Douglas to save the union by conciliation and compromise had been successfully thwarted. Lincoln had achieved his opportunity to rededicate the nation to the radical principles of the Declaration of Independence and to get around the impediment of the Constitution.

LINCOLN'S CONDUCT OF THE WAR

It is fair to say that the War for Southern Independence was waged by the Lincoln administration with a barbarity rarely equaled in any other war in American history until then.

Lincoln suspended the writ of habeas corpus throughout the nation. He assumed the power to close newspapers and in fact closed hundreds of them in the North that dared criticize his policies. He arrested elected officials, including former members of Congress, who opposed him.[30]

Vice President John C. Breckenridge, who finished second to Lincoln in electoral votes in the 1860 election, presided over the official election and swore in his successor, Hannibal Hamlin. Breckenridge, a Kentuckian, was opposed to disunion and to Lincoln. His criticism of Lincoln was censored, and the Associated Press was barred from reporting his remarks. Breckenridge remained in Washington until after the First

Before Lewis & Clark:

The Story of the Chouteaus, the French Dynasty that Ruled America's Frontier

Before Lewis and Clark is the extraordinary saga of the Chouteaus, the dynasty that guarded the gates to the West for three generations. From St. Louis, the city the Chouteaus founded four decades before the arrival of Lewis and Clark, the family built fortunes as land speculators, financiers, Indian agents and, above all, fur traders. Later, they expanded the fur trade in partnership with John Jacob Astor and they pushed steamboats to the limits of the vessels' endurance, conquering most of the 2,000-mile length of the turbulent Missouri River. They put down the earliest European roots at the future site of Kansas City and in present-day Oklahoma and left their imprint on land stretching to the Canadian border. Written by Pulitzer Prize winner Shirley Christian, *Before Lewis and Clark* tells the story of the Old World meeting the New, of the Eastern United States discovering the West—and of a powerful, charming and manipulative family that dominated business and politics in the Louisiana Purchase territory before and after the Lewis and Clark expedition. Hardback, 509 pages, #415, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment with request to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 per book S&H.

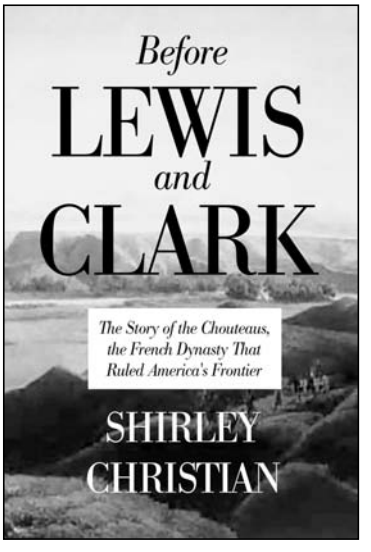

THE POPE INTERVENES IN EUROPE: A little-known fact the author reveals about the makeup of the Union army was that it contained a large number of immigrant volunteers from Europe, mainly Germany and Ireland. The recruitment efforts of the Union could not stop at the borders; Grant's wasteful battle tactics needed a constant stream of fresh cannon fodder that could be had cheap. Pope Pius IX was so appalled at the numbers of European men enlisting to fight and die in the American conflict that he wrote a personal letter to Jefferson Davis that was read in Catholic churches in Ireland and Germany to help stem the exodus of European manhood into the ranks of the Union Army.

Battle of Manassas, hoping and working for peace.[31] He later became a Confederate general.

The first taste of what was to come in the South in the course of the war was seen in the Border States. In Missouri, the Anglo-Saxon population was disarmed, and the state was garrisoned with volunteer units of Germans who could be counted on to support the Lincoln administration. The Anglo-Saxon population of the whole western tier of counties in Missouri were deported from their homes by Gen. Ewing's General Order No. 11, which depopulated the region by forcibly evacuating the women and children on the shortest of notice, along with burning their houses and stealing their property. Among those experiencing this deportation and expropriation was the mother of later President Harry S Truman. The memories of the sufferings she and her family had endured while she was a small child stayed with Mrs. Truman throughout her life. On one occasion the aspiring young politician told his mother that he had been invited to dinner at the house of a prominent family in Kansas City. His mother admonished him to turn the silver over and check the hallmark because, "It's probably ours."

On another occasion, Truman showed his mother his new National Guard uniform only to be ordered out of the house because the pants were blue.

In Maryland, Kentucky and Missouri, Northern troops fired on pro-Southern demonstrators, dispersed legislatures, expelled elected officials and otherwise demonstrated that no respect for constitutional rights or liberties would be shown during the course of the war.

It is amazing that the Lincoln cultists have been able to shield Lincoln from blame for the Northern atrocities committed during the war under his tenure as commander-in-chief of its armies. The standard line on this point, usually implied rather than stated, is that Lincoln sat in the White House exuding love for Southerners, in blissful ignorance of what Sherman, Ewing, Pope, Butler and others were doing. This, of course, is unworthy of belief and is an impossibility, given the widespread jubilant publicity in the North over the depredations of the Northern armies against the Southern people.[32]

Ewing's General Order No. 11 in Missouri was merely a taste of what was to come throughout the South. The most famous and widely known example of Northern atrocities was the campaign of Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman in Georgia. No portion of this country has ever felt the scourge of war like the state of Georgia experienced it.

The city of Atlanta, after its surrender, was burned to the ground, and only a handful of churches and a few outlying residences escaped the holocaust. More than 4,000 edifices were burned, which was about 92 percent of the city.

Capt. Daniel Oakey of the Second Massachusetts Volunteers recounted the burning of Atlanta as follows: "Sixty thousand of us witnessed the destruction of Atlanta, while our post band and that of the 33rd Massachusetts played martial airs and operatic selections."[33] Like the bombing of Dresden, this massive destruc-

tion of civilian property was of no military importance. On November 15, 1864, the march of the Northern troops across Georgia from Atlanta to Savannah began. Sherman created a charred avenue over 40 miles wide, destroying all railroads, seizing all provisions, pillaging, plundering and burning. There was no military force available to obstruct his course.[34]

The devastation in Georgia was so bad that entire communities disappeared, never to be heard of again. Perhaps the most dramatic of these occurred at the mill town of New Manchester on Sweetwater Creek in Douglas County, Georgia. The Union forces had occupied the town without a shot being fired on July 2, 1864. Most of the workers in the mill were women and were told to return to their homes. They were told they would be taken out of the path of the advancing army. The mill was destroyed and the town was placed under guard. On July 8, the entire town, including the homes of the workers, was burned to the ground. Having destroyed the entire town, only the population remained, most of them women and children with a few men. The women and children were separated from the men and herded into wagons. The wagon train then set off for Marietta, Georgia, some 16 miles away. During the journey the women were forced to endure the sexual advances of the Union soldiers.

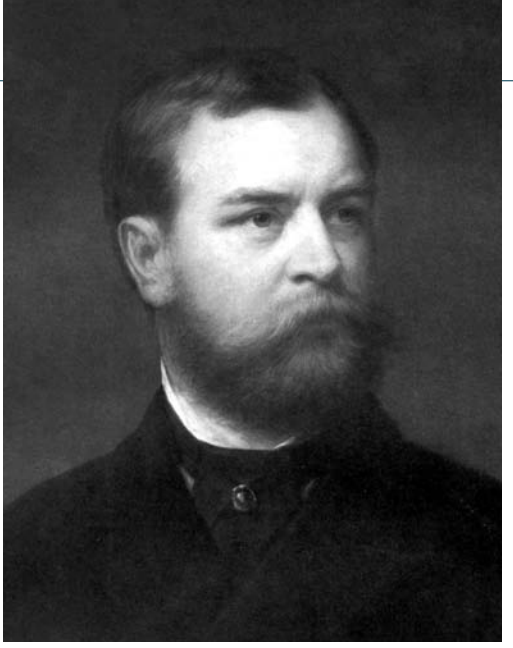

NO COMBAT FOR MY KID: Robert Todd Lincoln, Abe Lincoln's first child, became a captain on the staff of Ulysses S. Grant in 1865 after the president wrote Grant a letter requesting the appointment. His main duty was escorting visitors to various locations—no combat for the president's child.

In Marietta the group was joined by a similar group of deported women from Roswell, Georgia. On July 20, the entire group of women and children was shipped by train from Georgia to Louisville, Kentucky.[35] Not one woman or child is known to have returned to New Manchester.

Are we really to believe that Lincoln knew nothing of the depredations of Sherman's troops? The atrocious deeds of his troops were reported widely throughout the Northern press and extended over a period of many months, not ending until the final surrender of the Confederacy, by which time Sherman had similarly torched Columbia, South Carolina, and laid waste to parts of Georgia, South Carolina and North Carolina. Sherman, besides his legendary "war is hell" comment, wrote his wife in Savannah, Georgia, of popular opinion of the Northern liberators: "They regard us just as the Romans did the Goths, and the parallel is not unjust."[36] Lincoln's approval and support for the atrocious prosecution of the war is clear.

One example suffices to give the lie to the image of Lincoln as a "loving father" so assiduously cultivated by the myth-spinners. On May 2, 1862, a Russian Cossack serving as a mercenary in the federal army named Ivan Basilovitch Turchin marched four federal regiments under his command into Athens, Alabama. The townsfolk had cheered retreating Confederate soldiers as they passed through the town earlier. When the federal troops occupied their town, some of the residents turned their backs on them and went into their houses, thereby enraging Turchin.

Turchin ordered his men to stack arms and then told them he would shut his eyes to whatever the soldiers wanted to do to the town's inhabitants, according to a reporter for *The New York Herald.* Turchin's men, unleashed on the civilian population, proceeded to loot stores, private homes, barns and smokehouses. Townspeople who rushed to the sound of breaking glass and doors were herded away at bayonet point. Women were reportedly "insulted" (a Victorian euphemism for rape). A pregnant woman was so badly abused she miscarried and died.

Turchin established his headquarters in the house of the J.W.S. Donnell family. Donnell's daughter was sick. Turchin

"I suffered more hardships and trials and experienced more dangers after the war had ended and peace had been declared than I had ever encountered during the four years in the field. . . . I have slept on high eminences in order that I might watch for scouring search parties who were shooting down in cold blood every man that wore the Southern uniform, and for no other reason. I have seen the horizon at night lit up with the burning houses of my friends whose only offense was that they had been soldiers in the Confederate army."

—*Statement of a Texan*

The Day Dixie Died:
Southern Occupation 1865-1866

By Thomas and Debra Goodrich. Starting with the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the authors—true Revisionist historians—trace the history of Reconstruction—the death, destruction, crime, starvation, exile and anarchy that pervaded those terrible years. Many period photos help illustrate the story. A candid history of this period you may not find in mainstream history books—and the true story of those who preyed on the helpless citizens of the South. #273, hardcover, 320 pages, ***$26.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Send payment with the coupon on page 80 of this issue to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

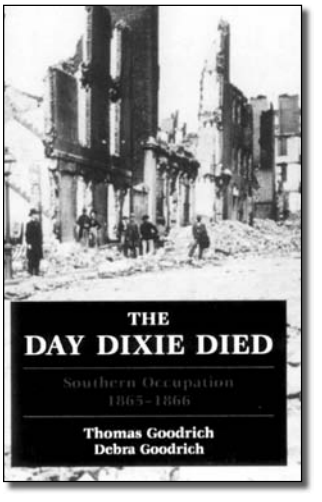

barred doctors from entering the house and treating her, and she died shortly thereafter. When the Donnells asked that the brigade band stop playing loud music, which was disturbing the sick and dying girl, Turchin told them that "patriotic music" helped speed a soul to heaven.

Turchin told fellow officers that all White Southerners would be killed and their lands divided between the slaves and immigrants.

To the credit of the North, the native-born Yankee officers serving under Turchin's command protested his orders granting his men the right to loot, pillage, assault and rape. Disgusted by the atrocities, these officers asked Union Gen. Ormsby McKnight Mitchell to convene a court-martial to try their charges against Turchin. Turchin defended his conduct and the conduct of his men as being justified by the actions of the town's residents in cheering the retreating Confederates and showing disrespect for his troops by even spitting at them. Such trivialities may have seemed sufficient to justify the atrocities to Turchin, but Brig. Gen. James A. Garfield (later to be president of the United States) disagreed and ruled that Turchin should be dismissed from federal service.

Alas, the commander-in-chief in Washington had a different view of the matter. Lincoln not only blocked Turchin's removal from the Army, he rushed through Congress a promotion for Turchin to the rank of brigadier general. Turchin was welcomed home to Chicago by a cheering mob of hate-crazed fanatics and a band playing "Lo, the Conquering Hero Comes!" Lincoln's actions belie the notion that the atrocities perpetrated by federal troops occurred without his knowledge or approval.

❖

[This article is an edited version of a much longer and more comprehensive study of Lincoln by Mr. Dickson. For the full text, send a self-addressed stamped envelope to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 requesting

Sam Dickson is a retired lawyer who practiced in the Atlanta area and is a member and founder of the Atlanta Committee for Historical Review. He is a contributing editor to TBR.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Davis, Burke, *The Long Surrender*, New York, Random House, 1985, 108-09, 203.

[2]Dwight G. Anderson, *Abraham Lincoln: The Question for Immortality*, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1982, 66. Ward Hill Lamon, one of Lincoln's closest friends, wrote: "He perceived no reason for changing his convictions, but he did perceive many good and cogent reasons for not making them public."

[3]Edgar Lee Masters, *Lincoln, the Man*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1931, 40-3; Robert W. Johansen, *Stephen A. Douglas*, Oxford University Press, New York, 1973, 54-5.

[4]Sandburg, Carl, *Abraham Lincoln*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1926, Vol. 1, 367. Sangamon Edition (referred to hereinafter as "SE.")

[5]*Ibid.*, Vol. 1, 369.

[6]Masters 97-8.

[7]Johansal 53.

[8]Masters 81.

[9]*Ibid.*, 82.

[10]Dee Alexander Brown, *Hear the Lonesome Whistle Blow: Railroads in the West*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York, 1977, 10-12. This book also details the Republicans' use of the railroads as a political tool and weapon during and after the War Between the States.

[11]SE, Vol. 2, 103-04.

[12]Johansen, see general chapters XXIX and XXX.

[13]SE, Vol. 2, 159.

[14]Carl Sandburg, Reader's Digest Illustrated Edition, *Abraham Lincoln—The Prairie Years and the War Years*, Pleasantville, Reader's Digest Association, New York, 1970, 136. ("RD")

[15]Luthin, 238. It is worth pointing out that Lincoln got the same percentage of the vote as Fremont received in 1856 while the combined Douglas-Breckenridge slates increased the Democratic popular vote. This does not include Bell, who got nearly one third of Lincoln's popular vote total. The Douglas-Breckenridge vote increased from 45 percent (1.8 million) to 47 percent (2.2 million).

[16]Luthin 242.

[17]Loc. cit.

[18]Op. cit., 243.

[19]Loc. cit. Lincoln "pondered over patronage" while the union dissolved.

[20]Alexander Hamilton Stephens, *A Constitutional View of the Late War Between the States, Its Causes, Character, Conduct and Results*, National Publishing Co., New York, 1868, Volume II, 266.

[21]SE, Vol. 3, 73; Masters 380.

[22]Johannsen 850.

[23]Hudson Strode, *Jefferson Davis, Confederate President*, Harcourt, Brace & World, New York, 1959, 8.

[24]Vaughan, C.R., D.D., editor, *Discussions by Robert Dabney, DD., LL.D.*, Volume IV (Hamsburg, Virginia Sprinkle Publications, 1979), 87-100, quoting the memoirs of Colonel John B. Baldwin, a member of the Virginia Peace Commission.

[25]Vaughan 94.

[26]M.E. Bradford, *Remembering Who We Are: Observations of a Southern Conservative*, the University of Georgia Press, Athens, Georgia, 1985, 147. Lincoln raised the tariff from 18.84 percent to 47.56 percent. The tariff stayed above 40 percent in all but two years from Lincoln's administration to the election of Woodrow Wilson. The policy amounted to a brutally effective policy of treating the South as a colonial possession transferring wealth from the South to the Northern plutocrats.

[27]Arnall, Ellis Gibbs, *The Shore Dimly Seen*, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, J.B. Lippincott Company, 1946, 165-185. Ellis Arnall was governor of Georgia from 1943 to 1947. A staunch New Deal Democrat, he was one of the most liberal governors ever elected in this history of the State. An example of what Wilmot Robertson styled an "old believer" liberal, he also appears to be that rarest of all creatures -an honest Southern liberal whose belief in multiracialism does not include the usual hatred for his own people and region The chapter of the book referred to in this footnote is a concise and convincing summary of the Northern exploitation of its Southern colony after the War for Southern Independence.

[28]Strode, *Jefferson Davis, Confederate President*, 28-31; John Shipley Tilley, *The Coming of the Glory*, Stratford Houses, New York, 1949, 58-9. See also Masters, 390-96.

[29]What kind of war did Lincoln expect? The largest single field army in the Mexican War was 11,000. After calling out the 75,000 militia, Lincoln on May 3, 1861 authorized enlistment of 82,000 additional soldiers. On July 4, 1861 he asked for 400,000 volunteers. The First Battle of Manassas was not fought until July 21, 1861. What did Lincoln plan to do with over half a million troops? Ludwell H. Johnson, *Division and Reunion: America 1848-77*, John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1978, 89.

[30]Bradford, 149-150; Masters 422-23. The mayor of Washington, D.C., Congressman Vallandigham of Ohio and a large portion of the Maryland legislature were jailed.

[31]Davis, 69-70.

[32]It is worth noting that Dr. Goebbels did not overlook the Northern campaign techniques. German propaganda in World War II cited Union conduct as an example of what Europe could expect if the Americans were to begin their crusading on a broad scale. Evidently the Nazis felt the Lincoln government would be a model for the Roosevelt government. An example of this propaganda is printed in the English-language version of *Signal*.

[33]Joseph T. Derry, AM., edited by Gen. Clements A. Evans, *Georgia: Confederate Military History*, the Blue and Gray Press, Secaucus, New Jersey, Vol. IV, 360.

[34]Derry, 360-69; Masters, 455-62. See also Veale, F.J.P., *The Veale File*, Vol. 1: *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1979, 122: "Sherman only executed the most dramatic and devastating example of the strategy that was laid down by President Lincoln himself. . . . That Lincoln determined the basic lines of Northern military strategy has been well established in such books as Collin R. Ballard's *The Military Genius of Abraham Lincoln* and T. Harry Williams's *Lincoln and His Generals*. Grant only efficiently applied Lincoln's military policy in the field. . . ."

[35]*Atlanta Journal Constitution, Atlanta Weekly Magazine*, April 3, 1983, 22.

[36]Strode, *Jefferson Davis, Confederate President*, 125.

The Real Lincoln

Making Hamburger Out of Sacred Cow

By John Tiffany

Abraham Lincoln is a sacred cow in America, one of the sacredest. But Thomas Dilorenzo refuses to genuflect before the Lincolnian altar. Lincoln may not have invented the idea of a powerful central government. (Julius Caesar, King George III and Alexander Hamilton, among others, preceded him.) But he has been one of the worst U.S. presidents in terms of expanding federal power. The way Lincoln silenced political dissent set a precedent for the way the Bush administration today is threatening Americans' Constitutional liberties in the name of "fighting terrorism." (We could also look back to World War II, when another extremely dangerous politician—FDR—lived in the White House.)

In *The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War*, Thomas J. Dilorenzo reminds readers that Lincoln was a power-hungry opportunist, really not much different from most politicians. From the meaninglessness and ineffectiveness of the Emancipation Proclamation, to Lincoln's wanton disregard of the Constitution, to his complete lack of interest in the slaves, we are reminded of some of the more malign parts of Lincoln's character.

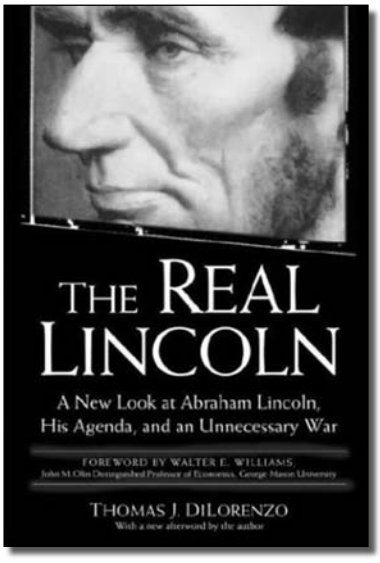

And Dilorenzo's examination of the atrocities committed by the Union army in the South during the war is worth repeating, lest anyone think what Gen. Sherman and his ilk did to the women, children and property of the South is any different from how, for example, China invaded, raped and killed the people of Tibet. If, as must surely be the case, Lincoln knew about the abuses being heaped on Southerners by his generals, and chose to do nothing about it, he was a human monster.

Did you know that preachers were arrested for not offering prayers for Lincoln and that a congressman was deported for daring to speak out against Lincoln's policies? If not, you will learn about it in this book.

The Real Lincoln is also useful in pointing out the ways in which wartime measures, supposedly instituted to "preserve freedom," end up costing average citizens. Lincoln, much as the current administration has done, instituted military tribunals to try those deemed "enemies of the people." The tribunals ended up being extremely unfair, and many people were imprisoned, hanged or shot, entirely without warrant. Muslim Americans might find an ominous parallel with the case of the Sioux Indians, who protested the federal government's reneging on its pledge to pay for their land and ended up losing 39 people to the hangman's noose after farcical military trials—a number reduced from around 300 only because of Lincoln's fear of generating enmity between the Union and Europe and thus of European entry into the war on behalf of the Confederacy.

Lincoln's suspension of habeas corpus and the hasty imprisonment of the governor of his home state surely set dangerous precedents.

A REIGN OF TERROR

Lincoln's administration was in fact a reign of terror, complete with a secret police and dictatorial powers, led by a man who started the worst war in American history, a war that needlessly killed over 630,000 Americans and devastated the Southern economy for decades to come. The gravedigger of the U.S. Constitution, Lincoln buried the founders' union as completely as Lenin buried the Romanovs. And, like Lenin, Lincoln built an empire on bayonets, brutality and centralized power.

Jefferson Davis once noted: "Truth, crushed to earth, is truth still." The truth has finally come back to bite "Dishonest Abe" in the britches.

The Real Lincoln is a book for those who prefer historical truth to ignoble fictions that have been propped up and entrenched by decade upon decade of propaganda to justify unconscionable war and incredible despotism. This is a short book and easy to read, but it packs a heavy punch of facts, logical analysis and sound conclusions.

The Real Lincoln: A New Look at Abraham Lincoln, His Agenda, and an Unnecessary War, by Thomas J. Dilorenzo (softcover, 361 pages, #427, $14.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers), is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. Mr. Tiffany has a B.S. in biology from the University of Michigan (1969) and has been writing professionally for about 30 years.

NEW VIDEO FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB ON DVD & VHS!

HITLER

THE UNKNOWN SOLDIER, 1914-1918

ADOLF HITLER THE FIGHTING MAN is the subject of this engrossing feature, chronicling the future dictator's combat experience as a foot soldier in World War One. Excerpts from Hitler's letters from the front, recollections of regimental comrades and evaluations by his officers offer a revealing portrait of a brooding, fearless loner who preferred battlefields to brothels, frontline service to home leave, and kept the men he was frequently asked to protect at arm's length. Original German, British and American wartime film footage presents a graphic visual impression of life in the trenches. Hitler sought comfort in the companionship of his English terrier and in sketches and watercolors he rendered during lulls in the fighting. This candid, meticulously researched program provides an intimate, well-rounded and unique picture of the most controversial figure of the 20th century. It speculates on the influence wartime service exercised on his personal development, filling a critical gap in any sincere appraisal of Hitler's psyche, motives and subsequent actions. The video features interview commentary by Professor Ian Kershaw, one of the world's leading authorities on Hitler.

Special DVD Features:

- Slide Show of rare WWI German postcards with period music
- Interview out takes with professor Ian Kershaw

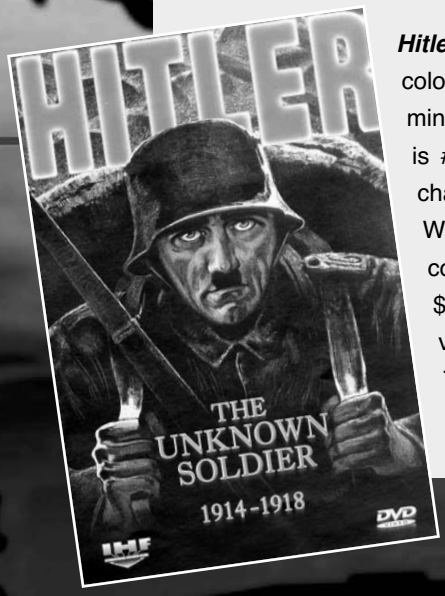

Hitler: The Unknown Soldier (English, color and B&W, 80 minutes, **$29.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers—VHS is #416; DVD is #416A) can be purchased from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 inside. Add S&H: $3 per video inside the U.S.; $6 per video outside the U.S. See more TBR books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

WHITES IN BONDAGE

An Uncensored History of the Victims of the Barbary Slavers

Many whites have forgotten—or have never been taught—what blacks make it a point always to remind us: they were slaves. The enslavement of White Europeans by North African Muslims on the Barbary Coast and in the Levant flourished from just before A.D. 1500 to about 1830. This story is largely unknown, untold, or ignored but is very significant. During the 16th and 17th centuries, more slaves were taken south across the Mediterranean than west across the Atlantic. The result was a major depopulation of the coastal areas of Spain, France, Portugal, Greece and especially Italy; the termination of the Age of Exploration for the European Mediterranean countries; and retardation in the progress of Western civilization. This article casts a piercing light into this fascinating, neglected corner of history.

BY SIDNEY SECULAR

The story of Barbary Coast white slavery during the approximate period of Western Hemispheric black African slavery is an eye-opening account of brutality, loss of dignity, depredation, malice and economic loss unequaled during early modern times. American historians have studied every aspect of black enslavement by whites but have largely ignored the enslavement of whites by North Africans, which devastated hundreds of European coastal communities. Slavery plays no role in the central thinking of today's Whites like it does for blacks, but not because it was a fleeting or trivial matter. The record of Mediterranean slavery is, indeed, as "black" as the most tendentious portrayals of African-American slavery.

The Barbary Coast, which extended from Morocco on the west through modern Libya, was home to a thriving man (and woman) catching industry from about 1500 to 1800, which continued in the 19th century to just after 1830. The great slaving capitals were Sale in Morocco, Tunis, Algiers and Tripoli. For most of this period European military forces and especially navies were too weak to put up effective resistance.

The transatlantic trade in blacks was strictly commercial, but for Arabs, the slaving campaign against Christian Europe was also an extension of the ongoing military conflicts and rivalries between Christian Europe and the Ottoman empire and other Islamic entities. Add to this memories of the Crusades and the expulsion of the Moors from Spain in 1492, and the result was a jihad-like Christian-stealing campaign. This spur of vengeance, in contrast to the bland workings of the marketplace, made the Islamic slavers so much more aggressive and successful than their Christian counterparts, who attempted slaving campaigns, as well, as part of the regional conflict, but with limited success.

During the 16th and 17th centuries more slaves were taken south across the Mediterranean than west across the Atlantic. Some were ransomed back to their families; some were put to hard labor in North Africa. A small number had relatively easy duty as house slaves or were treated relatively well due to their

special talents, but many were worked to death as galley slaves.

What is most striking about the Barbary slaving raids is their scale and reach. Pirates took most of their slaves from ships, but they also organized huge amphibious and overland assaults that practically depopulated many parts of the Italian coast and to a lesser extent the coasts of the other European Mediterranean countries. Italy was the most popular target because of its close proximity to Tunis and the Ottoman empire, and because it did not have strong central rulers who could resist invasion.

Large raiding parties might be essentially unopposed. When pirates sacked Vieste in southern Italy in 1554, for example, they took an astonishing 6,000 captives. Algerians took an astounding 7,000 slaves in the Bay of Naples in 1544, in a raid that drove the price of slaves so low it was said you could "swap a slave for an onion." Spain, too, suffered large-scale attacks. After a raid on Grenada in 1566 netted 4,000 men, women and children, it was said to be "raining Christians in Algiers." And for every large-scale raid of this kind, there were dozens of smaller ones, including many in remote rural areas.

The appearance of a large fleet could send the entire population fleeing inland, emptying coastal areas, in some cases for extended periods of time. In 1566, a party of 6,000 Turks and corsairs (Barbary Coast pirates) sailed up the Adriatic and landed at Fracaville. The authorities could do nothing, and urged complete evacuation, leaving the Turks and Arabs in control of over 500 square miles of abandoned lands and villages.

A WRETCHED LIFE: Above, an oil painting by Lieve Pietersz Verschuier in 1679 depicts Dutch warships battling Barbary pirates. It is presently housed in the National Maritime Museum in London. In the foreground one can see a Barbary pirate ship, a two-masted *dhow* propelled by wind and two dozen oars—each oar manned by between three and five oarsmen. (Possibly 100 oarsmen or more might be used on a boat like this.) There couldn't have been a more wretched existence than to be a slave on a Barbary galley. You were chained to your post night and day, whipped at the first sign of fatigue and thrown overboard if illness struck. When not rowing on the galley, you might be lucky enough to haul boulders at the pasha's quarry.

When pirates appeared, people often fled to the nearest town, which actually helped the pirates round them up. More than one middle-sized town, swollen with refugees, was unable to withstand a frontal assault by several hundred corsairs, and the *re'is* (corsair captain), who might otherwise have had to seek slaves a few dozen at a time along the beaches and up into the hills, could find a thousand or more captives all conveniently gathered in one place for the taking.

Pirates returned time and time again to pillage the same territory. In addition to a far larger number of smaller raids, the Calabrian coast experienced the following increasingly large-scale depredations in less than a 10-year period: 700 captured in a single raid in 1636, 1,000 in 1639 and 4,000 in 1644. During the 16th and 17th centuries, pirates set up semi-permanent

bases on the islands of Ischia and Proida, practically within the Bay of Naples, from which they took their pick from among the commercial traffic.

Like the polytheistic Vikings of earlier times, when they came ashore, the Muslim Arab corsairs made a point of desecrating churches. They often stole church bells, not just because the metal was valuable, but to remove the primary means of alerting the countryside to their presence and to pointedly silence the distinctive voice of Christianity.

In the more frequent smaller scale raids, just a few ships would operate by stealth, falling upon coastal settlements so as to catch people with their pants down, so to speak. This practice gave rise to the still-extant Sicilian expression, *pigliato dai turchi*, or "taken by the Turks" meaning to be caught by surprise while asleep or distracted.

Constant predation took a terrible toll. Since women were easier to catch than men, coastal areas would lose their entire childbearing population. Fishermen would stay home or only sail in convoys. Eventually, Italians gave up much of their coast. Populations withdrew into walled, hilltop villages, or larger towns like Ramini, abandoning miles of once populous shoreline.

The corsairs often stole church bells to remove the primary means of alerting the countryside to their presence and to pointedly silence the distinctive voice of Christianity.

Only by 1700 or so, were Italians able to prevent spectacular land raids, though piracy on the seas continued unabated. Piracy was certainly a factor in the loss of seagoing traditions of trade, navigation and exploration for the more prominent Mediterranean nations, especially Italy, Spain and Portugal. The 17th century was an especially dark period out of which Portugal, Spain and Italy emerged as mere shadows of what they had been during the Age of Exploration.

The North European coasts were not immune from the ongoing depredations but were affected to a lesser degree. Some highly skilled Arab ship captains, accustomed to blue-water environments, would intermittently take on the plunderer role and terrorize Christians over 1,000 miles away. A spectacular raid to Iceland in 1627 took nearly 400 captives. We think of Britain as a formidable and redoubtable sea power ever since the time of Drake, but throughout the 17th century, Arab pirates operated freely in British waters, even sailing up the Thames to pick off prizes and raid coastal towns. In just three years, from 1606 to 1609, the British navy admitted losing no fewer than 466 ships and their crews to Algerian corsairs. By the mid-1600s, the British were running a brisk transatlantic trade in blacks, but at the same time many British crewmen became the property of Arab raiders.

LIFE IN THE PITS & UNDER THE LASH

Land attacks could go off without a hitch and bring huge booty, but they were riskier than taking prizes at sea. Ships were therefore the primary source of white slaves. Unlike their victims' vessels, corsair ships had two means of propulsion: galley slaves as well as sails. This meant they could row up to any becalmed sailing ship and attack at will. They carried many different flags, so when they were under sail they could run up whatever ensign was most likely to bag a target.

A good-sized merchantman might yield about 20 sailors healthy enough to last a few years (and sometimes much longer) in the galleys, and passengers were usually good for a ransom or enslavement by a pasha in Barbary. Noblemen and rich merchants were attractive prizes, as were Jews, who could usually scrape up a hefty ransom from co-religionists. High clerics were also valuable because the Vatican would pay huge sums to keep them out of the hands of infidels.

At the approach of pirates, passengers often tore off their fine clothes and tried to dress as poorly as possible, hoping their captors would send to their families for more modest ransoms. It was common for pirates to strip captured men naked, both to examine their clothes for sewn-in valuables and to see if any circumcised Jews were masquerading as non-Christians.

If the pirates were short on galley slaves, they might put some of their new captives to work immediately, but prisoners usually went below hatches for the journey to the homeport. They were packed in, barely able to move in the filth, stench and vermin, and many died before they reached port.

Once in North Africa, it was traditional to parade newly captured Christians through the streets, so people could jeer at them, and children could pelt them with refuse. At the slave market, men were made to jump about to prove they were not lame, and buyers wanted them stripped naked to see if they were healthy. This was often also to evaluate the sexual value of both men and women; white concubines had a high value, and all slave markets had a flourishing homosexual underground. Buyers who hoped to make a quick profit on a fat ransom examined earlobes for signs of piercing, which was an indication of wealth. It was also common to examine a captive's teeth to see if he was likely to survive on a tough slave diet.

The pasha or ruler of the area received a certain percentage of the slaves as a form of tax. These were almost always men, and became government property. Unlike private slaves (who usually boarded with their masters), they lived in the *bagnos* or "baths" as the pasha's slave warehouses were called. It was common to shave the heads and beards of these slaves as an added humiliation.

Most of these public slaves spent the rest of their lives as galley slaves, and is hard to imagine a more horrid existence. Men were chained three, four or five to an oar, with their ankles chained together as well. Rowers never left their oars, and to the extent they slept at all, they slept at their benches. Slaves could push past each other to relieve themselves at an opening in the hull, but they were often too exhausted or dispirited to move, and fouled themselves where they sat. They had no protection against the burning Mediterranean Sun, and their masters flayed their already-raw backs with the slave driver's favorite tool of encouragement, a stretched bull's penis or "bull's pizzle."

MAP BY JOE LERTOLA/TIME/WWW.JOELERTOLA.COM

Their was practically no hope of escape or rescue; a galley slave's job was to work himself to death—mainly in raids to capture more wretches like himself—and his master pitched him overboard at the first sign of serious illness.

When the pirate fleet was in port, galley slaves lived in the *bagno* and did whatever filthy, dangerous or exhausting work the pasha ordered. This was usually stone cutting and hauling, harbor-dredging or heavy construction. The slaves in the Turkish sultan's fleet did not even have this variety. They were often at sea for months on end, and stayed chained to their oars even in port, as their ships were usually involved in military maneuvers. Their vessels were lifelong prisons.

Other slaves on the Barbary Coast usually had more varied jobs. Often they did household or agricultural work of the kind we associate with American slavery. Slaves with important skills (similar to modern-day technicians, engineers or medical personnel) were treated relatively well by their owners and were often rented out. These skilled slaves were usually more educated than their unskilled or peon "brethren," and the few surviving letters and manuscripts they produced as slaves (or produced later if they managed to buy their freedom), are a good source contributing to our understanding of Barbary slavery.

When masters had nothing special for the unskilled slaves to do, they were turned loose during the day with orders to return with a certain sum of money by evening or be severely beaten. They engaged in odd jobs or petty thievery to obtain this money. Masters seem to have expected at least a 20 percent return on the purchase price of slaves. Whatever they did, in Tunis and Tripoli, slaves wore an iron ring around an ankle, and were hobbled with a chain that weighed 25 or 30 pounds. The chances of escape were nil as the slaves were easily identified by looks and identification devices, and there were usually no slave sympathizers were to be found. In most cases there was nowhere to escape to, anyway.

Some masters put their white slaves to work on farms deep in the interior, where they faced yet another peril: capture and re-enslavement by raiding Berbers. These unfortunates would probably not see another European for the rest of their lives.

There was no check of any kind on cruelty from the master: no anti-cruelty laws, no benign public opinion, and rarely any effective pressure from foreign states. Slaves were not just property, they were "infidels," and from the Muslim religious viewpoint, were deserving of whatever punishment the master meted out.

All slaves who lived in the *bagnos* and survived to tell of their experiences stressed the endemic cruelty and violence practiced there. The favorite punishment was the *bastinado,* in which a man is hung upside down with his ankles tied together for an excruciating beating on the soles of the feet. A slave might get as many as 150 or 200 blows (which would leave him crippled) whereas 10 or 15 would be more than adequate for purposes of punishment.

Systematic violence turned men into automatons. Slaves were usually very plentiful, so that there was no point in caring for them; many owners worked them to death and bought replacements. This was pretty much the converse of the situation with the black slaves in North America.

Slaves were very plentiful; there was no point in caring for them. Many owners worked them to death and bought replacements. This was the converse of the situation with black slaves in North America.

The slavery system was not, however, without some minimal humanities. Slaves usually got Friday off. Likewise, when *bagno* men were in port, they had an hour or two of free time every day between the end of work and before the *bagno* doors were locked at night. During this time, the slaves could work for pay. Out of these measly sums, a fee was extracted for their filthy lodgings and rancid food. Even so, a very few of the slaves actually earned enough this way to eventually buy their freedom.

Public slaves also contributed to a fund to support *bagno* priests who were themselves enslaved. This was an extremely religious era, and even under the most horrible conditions, Christian men wanted a chance to say confession and, most important, receive extreme unction. There was almost always a captive priest or two in the *bagno,* but in order to keep him available for religious duties, other slaves had to pitch in and buy his time from the pasha. Some slaves thus had nothing left over to spend on food and clothing, though at times, free Europeans living in the cities of Barbary would contribute to the upkeep of *bagno* priests.

For a few, slavery became more than bearable. Some skilled trades were so valuable that an owner might reward his slave with a private villa and mistresses. A few slaves managed to act as bartenders within the *bagno* catering to Muslim drinkers since parts of the Koran said it was considered OK for Muslims to consume alcohol[1] but not to trade in it. Besides, the Muslims would not be seen drinking in public Islamic surroundings that way.

One way to lessen the burdens of slavery was to "take the turban" and convert to Islam. Though this exempted slaves from service in the galleys, heavy construction and other indignities unworthy of a son of the prophet, this was still felt by most to be a last resort, as Christians believed that conversion imperiled their souls, and it engendered fear of the most unpleasant rite of adult circumcision. Additionally, conversion did not remove their status as slaves, and many Christian slaves saw slavery as punishment for their sins and as a test of their faith. Masters discouraged conversion because it lowered the scope of slave use and mistreatment and lowered a slave's resale value.

RANSOM, RETURN AND REDEMPTION

Escape was generally impossible. The European slaves were too far from home, were often shackled and could be immediately identified by their features. The only hope was ransom.

Sometimes the opportunity came quickly. If a slaving party had already snatched so many men that it had no more room below deck, it might return to the scene of the crime a little while later and sell captives back to their families. This was usually at a large discount from the cost of ransoming someone from North Africa, but it was still much more than peasants could afford. Farmers usually had no ready money and no property other than house and land. A merchant was usually willing to take these off their hands at discount prices, and the now freed man or woman came back to a family that was completely impoverished.

Most ransomed slaves bought their way home only after they had gone through the ordeal of passage to Barbary and sale to a speculator. Wealthy captives could usually arrange a sufficient ransom, but most slaves could not. Illiterate peasants could not write home, and even if they did, the mail piece was frequently lost or delayed for months, and when the letter finally did get through, there usually was no cash for ransom.

The majority of slaves therefore depended upon the charitable work of two religious orders—the Trinitarians (founded in Italy in 1193) and the Mercedarians (founded in Spain in 1203). These orders were originally established to free Crusaders held by Muslim Turks and Arabs, but they soon shifted their work to the redemption of Barbary slaves, raising money specifically for this purpose. Often they maintained lockboxes outside churches marked "For the Recovery of Poor Slaves," and clerics urged wealthy Christians to leave money in their wills for redemption. These two orders became skilled negotiators and usually managed to buy back slaves at better prices than did less-experienced liberators. Still, there was never enough money to free many captives, and it is estimated that no more than 3 or 4 percent of slaves were ever ransomed in a single year. This meant that most left their bones in the unmarked Christian graveyards outside the city walls. These graveyards were eventually covered over by development, so that no traces of them presently remain.

The religious orders kept careful records of their successes. The Spanish Trinitarians, for example, went on 72 redemption expeditions in the 1600s, averaging 220 releases each. It was

DENNIS MALONE CARTER/NAVAL HISTORICAL FOUNDATION, WASHINGTON, DC.

common to bring the freed slaves home and march them through city streets in big celebrations imbued with religious redemptive pathos. These parades were one of the most characteristic urban spectacles of the period. Sometimes the slaves marched in their old slave rags to emphasize the torments they had suffered; sometimes they wore special white costumes to symbolize redemptive rebirth. According to contemporary records, many freed slaves were never quite "right" after their ordeal, especially if they had spent many years in captivity.

HOW MANY SLAVES?

Enormous research has gone into tracking down as accurately as possible the number of blacks taken across the Atlantic, but there has been nothing like the same effort to learn the extent of Barbary slavery. Aside from the political incorrectness of even touching this subject since it doesn't fit into establishment victimization scenarios, and the lack of willingness to even conceive the possibilities for white slavery in the Mediterranean area, the lack of initiation of research projects in this arena is due to the complete lack of record keeping by the cognizant Barbary Arabs of the period, the limited extant records due to the tiny number of European diplomats assigned to the Barbary fiefdoms during the period and the difficulties they had in getting a handle on the number of slaves taken into captivity and turnover rates due to deaths, ransoming etc and the limited scope of the records kept by the redemption organizations.

THE MAKING OF A HERO: Thomas Jefferson's war against the Barbary pirates is referred to in U.S. history books as the Tripolitan War, 1801 to 1815. The United States, like most European powers up until that time, paid tribute to the dey of Algiers to buy immunity from the raids of Barbary pirates. After the dey of Algiers demanded more tribute money than agreed upon by the U.S. government, President Jefferson refused further payment and ordered a blockade of Tripoli. Although Jefferson wanted to settle the matter diplomatically, an 1803-04 incident involving the capture of a U.S. naval blockade vessel, the *Philadelphia*, required that the United States send in a commando team to set the ship ablaze. That mission was led by a young lieutenant, Stephen Decatur. During the raid, Decatur and his crew engaged the Barbary pirates in hand-to-hand combat. Decatur was nearly killed by a corsair. He was promoted to captain after the raid and became a national hero.

Estimates are mainly based on educated guesses and extrapolation. Records suggest that from 1580 to 1680 there were an average of some 35,000 slaves in Barbary. There was a steady loss through death and redemption, so if the slave population remained level, the rate at which slavers captured new slaves must have equaled the rate of attrition. There are good bases for estimating death rates. For example, it is known that of the nearly 400 Icelanders caught in 1627, there were only 70 survivors eight years later. In addition to malnutrition, overcrowding, overwork and brutal punishment, slaves faced epidemics of plague, which usually wiped out 20 to 30 percent of the white slaves. From various sources, it is estimated that the death rate was about 20 percent per year. Male slaves had no access to women, so replacement was exclusively through capture.

We may then safely conclude that between 1530 and 1780, the peak years of the white Barbary slave trade, there were almost certainly a million and possibly as many as a million and a quarter white European Christians enslaved by the Muslim Arabs of the Barbary Coast. To this we should add a relatively smaller number of white slaves in Barbary covering the 30 or so years leading into and 50 or so years leading out of this peak period, which have never been estimated. When the French took over Algiers in 1830, there were still 120 white slaves in the *bagno*.

This article does not address the issue of white slavery in the Levant (those Eastern Mediterranean countries running continuously from Egypt northeast through the Middle East into Turkey) during the period under consideration, in which white Christian slavery was just as, if not more, prevalent as in Barbary. Almost no research has been done into white Levantine slavery during the subject period, because of a nearly complete lack of European diplomatic and redemption organization presence at that time to keep any kind of valid records. Thus, we see that the overall figure for white slavery in the far-ranging Islamic Mediterranean areas vastly exceeded the figure of 800,000 Africans generally accepted as having been transported to the North American colonies and, later, to the United States.

Between 1530 and 1780 here were certainly a million and possibly as many as a million and a quarter white European Christians enslaved by the Muslim Arabs of the Barbary Coast.

During the peak period of Barbary slavery, the European "powers" were powerless to stop the slave traffic. By the late 1700s, they were doing a better job of counteracting the trade, but there was a brief upturn of white slavery during the chaos of the Napoleonic wars.

American shipping was not exempt from predation. Only in 1815, after two wars against them, were U.S. sailors free of the Barbary pirates. These wars were significant operations for the young republic; one campaign is remembered in the words "to the shores of Tripoli" in the Marine hymn, yet, strangely, little has been written or researched regarding these conflicts, whereas there is a constant stream of books and movies on all other conflicts the United States has been engaged in, both large and small.

Europeans are not disposed to nurse grievances about galley slaves the way blacks do about field hands, but even if they were,

Secret Empire Update

ORDERS BEING FILLED NOW

Orders for Cushman Cunningham's *Secret Empire* series have swamped our small staff. we apologize for the long delay. A new truckload of books has just arrived and we are shipping out all back orders (some are from late September) as quickly as our staff can. Older orders should be arriving in the mail very soon, if not already. Newer orders for this product are being held until all back orders are processed.

Interest in this series of books has overwhelmed us. *The Secret Empire* series now stands as the top selling book in TBR's history. If you are interested in getting your set to see what all the buzz is about, send $44 for the two-book *Secret Empire* set. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. Part One or Part Two can be purchased individually for $24.75 per book plus $3 S&H per book. Estimated delivery time is 8 weeks. Please send your detailed request with payment using the form on page 80 of this issue. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. TBR subscribers may take 10% off list prices.

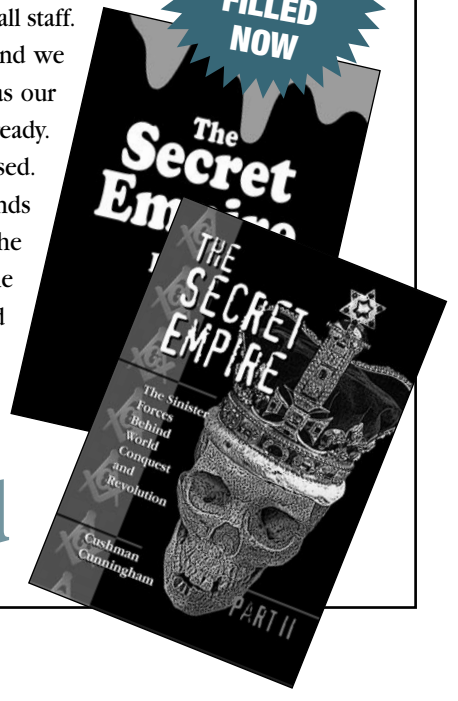

Late Orders Are Being Shipped

NATIONAL MARITIME MUSEUM LONDON

there would be little "meat" upon which to nurse any such feelings or even develop a widespread awareness of the existence of Barbary slavery. There were no abolitionist or other similar politically potent movements in Europe during or subsequent to the period of Barbary slavery to stir the pot or keep such awareness alive; there were no slave revolts or underground railroad-like institutions to rhapsodize about, no popular slave figures such as a Frederick Douglass to consider or eulogize, and no physical remains or reminders such as monuments to view or slave cabins to examine since all the *bagnos* were all torn down immediately after the slavery practice ended and the Christian slave cemeteries have all been obliterated due to lack of interest or their remoteness from Europe. No one even knows precisely where these *bagnos* and cemeteries were.

The past cannot be undone, and certainly living generations of Muslims have no responsibility for the actions of their forefathers, just as whites in America bear no responsibility for the onetime slavery of blacks (and others, including whites, by the way). Brooding can be taken to excess. But those who are unaware or forget will pay a high price. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Most Westerners are under the impression that Muslims are forbidden to drink, but this is not exactly so. While the Koran is regarded as the word of God, it is oddly evolutionary. God changed his instructions over time. A good example can be seen in the case of alcohol. Early on, consumption of alcohol is evidently permitted and no restrictions are made on it. Later on, however, it was prohibited to be under the influence of alcohol when saying one's daily prayers (but not necessarily at other times). Still later, a general principle was delivered: "They ask you about alcohol and gambling. Say: in these there is great harm and also profits for people, but their harm far outweighs their profits." This is not a prohibition, but more of a negative recommendation. Finally, both are condemned as "works of the devil" and prohibited outright: "Intoxicants and gambling . . . are an abomination, . . . of Satan's handwork: eschew such [abomination], that ye may prosper."—Ed.

MEDITERRANEAN MENACE: The Barbary pirates operated out of Tunis, Tripoli, Algiers and ports in Morocco, preying on shipping in the western Mediterranean from the time of the Crusades as well as on ships on their way to Asia around Africa until the early 19th century. Their stronghold was along the stretch of North Africa known as the Barbary Coast (a medieval term for the Maghreb after its Berber inhabitants). Perhaps the best-known Barbary pirate was Barbarossa ("red beard"), the nickname of Khair ad Din, who after having been invited to defend the city of Algiers from the Spaniards, killed its ruler and seized it in 1510, making it into a major base for privateering. Above is a 1678 oil painting of an English ship in action against Barbary corsairs by Willem van de Velde the Younger. The corsairs preferred galleys that were fast and easy to maneuver in shallow waters. They often disguised their vessels as merchant ships and flew false colors to lure ships into their traps.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Robert C. Davis, *Christian Slaves, Muslim Masters: White Slavery in the Mediterranean, the Barbary Coast, and Italy, 1500-1800,* Palgrave Macmillan, 2003, 246 pages.

Milton Giles, *White Gold: The Extraordinary Story of Thomas Pellow and North Africa's One Million European Slaves,* Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2004, 305 pages.

Michael A. Hoffman, II, *They Were White and They Were Slaves: The Untold History of the Enslavement of Whites in Early America,* the Independent History and Research Co., 1992, 137 pages.

Sidney Secular is an amateur historian who earned a B.A. in history from Stony Brook University, New York in 1962. After retirement in 1997 from a career as a contracting officer and small business specialist with several U.S. government agencies, he has pursued varied interests including small business consulting, historical research, weather forecasting, and, with his spirited and charming wife, Mildred, activism in many freedom movement, patriotic and immigration reform organizations.

Good News!

Six Million Didn't Die In "the Holocaust"!

Well, we here at THE BARNES REVIEW think it's good news. Unfortunately, there's a group of mean-spirited people out there who *don't* think this is good news. They want more people to have expired than did. They want more of their kinsmen to have died than hard evidence supports. They even want laws passed to stop discussion of how many really did die—or how. They want anyone who dares question their magical, mystical "six million" figure to be silenced. This cabal of "Holocaust profiteers" would rather perpetuate their myths so their guilt- and money-generating machine can keep on running night and day until we all drown in the propaganda. What a crime!

Why do they fear the truth? Are they afraid the truth will gum up the works of their lucrative machine? Is that why they have pushed for the incarceration of dozens of good, honest historians who have dared challenge their lies—scientifically and methodically? These "pro-Holocaust" history-twisting charlatans have succeeded in banning discussion of the Holocaust in several "free" nations. Presently Ernst Zuendel, David Irving and Germar Rudolf face jail time for discussing the Holocaust without hate or malice.

When and where will this persecution of FREE THOUGHT stop?

Thankfully, there is still one bastion of free historical speech and truth unafraid of debate, or discussion, or investigation—or trouble. That source is THE BARNES REVIEW, America's most daring history journal.

Within the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW you will find history presented as it ACTUALLY occurred from eyewitnesses and scholars around the world, unafraid of the consequences that accompany the most dangerous of professions: truth-telling. Don't you owe it to yourself and your loved ones to learn what REALLY happened in history, devoid of the distortions so many of us have been inundated with since grade school—distortions that inflict guilt and shame upon the very culture that has given the world many of its greatest accomplishments?

If you'd like a fresh take on history—one that mirrors the essence of what history can—and should—be, then subscribe to THE BARNES REVIEW, just $78 for two years (12 big bimonthly issues), or $46 for one year (six big bimonthly issues). Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to begin a journey through history like you've never seen before. Give true history a chance. Try THE BARNES REVIEW. Mail payment to: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Visit us online at barnesreview.org for more.

Things you can be jailed for saying in other nations:

- Germany should not bear all the blame for starting World War II. A multitude of factors contributed to the war.
- It was impossible for six million Jews to have died in the Holocaust. There weren't that many Jews in Europe at the time, according to population studies.
- There were no homicidal gassing chambers according to unbiased scientific studies conducted at a number of so-called death camps.
- Most deaths of Jewish inmates were caused by the spread of the deadly disease typhus, which is carried almost exclusively by lice. Zyklon B—a strong de-lousing agent—was routinely applied to inmates to *prevent* their deaths from typhus. Zyklon B was not a poison used to kill humans.
- Not all Germans were "bad" and National Socialism was a big success in Germany during the 1930s.
- Adolf Hitler was not a monster. He was a man.
- Germany shouldn't have to pay reparations for a war that ended more than 60 years ago.
- After WWII, millions of German people were treated horribly. They did not deserve to be raped, tortured, beaten and driven from their ancestral homelands.

NOTE: Especially if you travel to Germany or Austria do not say these things out loud. You could be asking for serious trouble.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Shakespeare 'Just a Front Man'?

A new book claims to have discovered compelling evidence to prove the actor William Shakespeare was merely a well-paid front man for the real author of "his works." Two academics claim to have unmasked little-known English politician and aristocrat Sir Henry Neville as the true creator of the bard's celebrated plays and sonnets. Former university lecturer Brenda James and historian Prof. William Rubinstein, of the University of Wales, Aberystwyth, claim the evidence is difficult to ignore. Published by Longman on October 25, 2005, *The Truth Will Out* looks set to drive a deep division through the world of Shakespearean scholarship. For centuries scholars have asked how a grammar school boy whose education was cut short at 12, and who never traveled abroad, could have gathered the breadth of learning displayed in the famous works. The new book claims to have comprehensively answered that question by showing that he never did. "There is far more evidence to suggest that Sir Henry Neville wrote the works of Shakespeare than there is of Shakespeare himself," said James.

✠ ✠ ✠

Belgian Dissident Arrested

On September 19, 2005, three Belgian policemen in plain clothes appeared at the Brussels home of revisionist historian Vincent Reynouard. They seized his entire stock of publications set for distribution, placing them in 13 or 14 boxes. Then they led Reynouard to a place where they questioned him and took his fingerprints. After a three-hour wait in a courthouse cell, Reynouard was placed on probation, under conditions that he cease all revisionist activity; refrain from giving any conferences; and submit to a psychiatric examination.

News of the Strange

MERU Foundation, a small research and educational foundation in Sharon, Mass., recently released some of its 20 years of research on the first verse of Genesis. Based on Director of Research Stan Tenen's discovery of geometric forms and mathematical symbols in the text, this astonishing research supports an ancient belief that the Hebrew alphabet, among others, is "sacred." According to Joseph Schultz, a professor at the University of Missouri-Kansas City, this discovery "could equal the importance of the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls and perhaps even surpass it." Alphabets such as Greek, Hebrew, Arabic and possibly Sanskrit have been claimed as sacred, but in modern times no one agrees on what that means.

✠ ✠ ✠

What's the Earth's Oldest Living Thing?

A Madagascar radiated tortoise given to the Tongan royal family by Captain James Cook in the 1770s was at least 188 years old when it died in 1965, says *American Scientist.* The King's lomatia plant in Tasmania (a kind of holly bush that spreads by root suckers) is estimated to be at least 44,000 years old, and it's still growing. Yet these venerable organisms are babies compared with a living bacterium (*Virgibacillus* species 2-9-3) that may have been locked inside a salt crystal for the past 250 million years. In 2000, a trio of scientists led by Russell H. Vreeland at West Chester Univ. of Pennsylvania described in the journal *Nature* the isolation of a dormant, yet living, bacterium. The microbe came from pockets, or inclusions, of fluid trapped inside 250-million-year-old salt crystals buried half a kilometer deep in New Mexico. In a paper published online August 30, 2005 in the journal *Extremophiles*, Vreeland presented evidence that four strains of Permian microbes (2-9-3 and three others that were found later) are different enough from modern relatives in a number of categories that they could not arise from contamination. The Salado Formation is the source of the halite crystal.

✠ ✠ ✠

Defensive Lines

TBR readers may remember the Maginot Line, a defensive line of bunkers with guns constructed by the French along their border with Germany, which figured in World War II. The French had constructed it with all guns facing northeast—a useless line when Hitler's blitzkrieg came in from behind through Belgium. Less well known is that the Germans had their own fears that they would be invaded by the French, and so they constructed their own defensive line, known as the West Wall. It was so named by Adolf Hitler himself and stretched from the border of Switzerland up to Belgium. It had "dragon tooth" defenses against tanks at any point where they might be able to attack, plus bunkers close enough together to cover any necessary field of fire.

The Magna Carta

One of the documents we honor without really thinking about what it really meant in its time is the Magna Carta signed by King John under duress from a group of barons in 1215. America's Founding Fathers revered the document, and parts of the Constitution are traceable to sentences within the Magna Carta. But the great charter, in its time, was a bust. It did not bring peace between King John and the barons suing for their share of liberty and was soon trashed in civil war. The barons were looking after their property rights easily as much as the abstract values of freedom that have inspired patriots through history, and the document enabled serfdom rather than actual freedom. The document itself consists of 63 clauses, the first 10 of which (and many of the subsequent ones) have only to do with maintaining the barons' property rights. The pope subsequently declared the Magna Carta null and void.

A New 'Living Fossil' Found in New South Wales, Australia

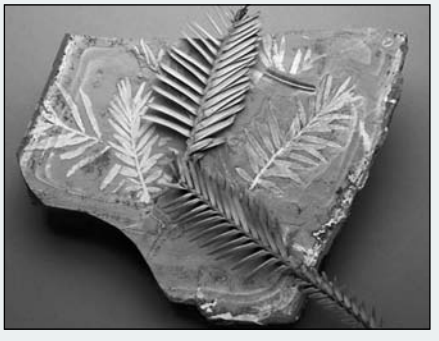

Discovered only in 1994, and thought to have been extinct for millions of years, the Wollemi Pine (*Wollemia nobilis*) is a remnant species from the time of the dinosaurs. It is considered the hottest discovery in the botanical world. The most recent known fossils are 2 million years old. There are probably less than 100 (maybe only two dozen) of the trees alive today. They are found in the Wollemi National Park, and the pines grow in a valley whose exact location is a closely guarded secret. But there are plans afoot to "commercialize" the species to help it survive far into the future. At 11 feet tall and several hundred years of age, a tree known as "King Billy" is the biggest Wollemi Pine (well, actually, Wollemi Pine stem) on the planet. That doesn't mean it is the oldest of its species, however. All the trees have multiple stems like bamboo, some "coppicing" more than 20 trunks out of extensive root systems. How long one tree can keep regenerating from the same roots remains a mystery; it could be many thousands of years.

FDR @ Yalta

New Evidence Implies It Was Brain Cancer That Clouded FDR's Judgment at Yalta Conferences

New evidence portrays an irrational president running the country during the tragic years when Eastern Europe was betrayed to Communism. All honest historians and observers have wondered why Roosevelt plotted Pearl Harbor, demanded unconditional surrender, made the war last more than a year longer than it should have, rejected dozens of peace overtures from Germany and Japan, gave away the fruits of victory to Stalin at Yalta and surrounded himself with traitorous Communists. Now, says Michael Piper, the reason is finally known: FDR had brain cancer. He was a sick, irrational and dying man, literally out of his mind. This is a story the orthodox media has kept from you for decades.

By Michael Collins Piper

The late President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, long believed by historians to have died from a stroke brought on by the heavy burdens of his high office, was actually killed by a brain tumor. His tumor or, more technically, a form of malignant melanoma, appears to have begun as early as Roosevelt's second term in 1937. Its deadly progression warped the thinking of FDR to such a degree that he made decisions that not only forced the American people into World War II but prolonged the war for more than a year, thus causing millions of unnecessary, war-related casualties around the globe.

Rumors and unsubstantiated reports of FDR's deteriorating health date back to when he was president. But recently people with first-hand knowledge have been willing to come forth and state unequivocally that Roosevelt's real state of physical and mental health was common knowledge in Washington social circles even in the days before World War II.

In an effort to either confirm or finally put to rest the talk that FDR was, by virtue of his illness, literally incapable of rationally running the government during the tumultuous late 1930s and early '40s, this writer sought out various survivors of that era who might reasonably have been in a position to have knowledge of FDR's condition.

While virtually all of those contacted were reluctant to talk—in many cases because of their own associations and vested interests in the Roosevelt administration—ultimately a portrait

began to emerge of a president plagued by sharply deteriorating physical condition and mental aberrations.

One source, who was willing to discuss the matter on condition that he not be publicly identified, was not a member of the administration but moved freely among the Washington society of that day, which was sharply dominated by administration insiders.

He was a frequent guest at the almost daily social gatherings held by Washington hostess Evie Robert, who held court for the New Deal's elite from the Mayflower Hotel. Among those regularly present at Mrs. Robert's gatherings, he recalled, were FDR confidant Harry Charlie Michelson, as well as various writers and correspondents from the Establishment press.

©2005 TAYLOR JONES

ABNORMALLY STUBBORN

The source related: "The first time I heard about FDR having a brain tumor was at Evie Robert's. It was common knowledge among all those people at that time that Roosevelt had this head disease. They talked about the fact that he couldn't control his bladder or bowels. It was known that he suffered periods of forgetfulness and memory lapses, and it was frequently said that he was senile.

"Primarily, however, they said that FDR was extraordinarily stubborn—abnormally stubborn—and once he made up his mind nothing would budge him. They used to call him 'the mule' and 'the donkey' behind his back.

"And this," the source continued, "was not the only place where the president's ill health was a matter of general knowledge openly spoken of. The Washington medical hierarchy, particularly those doctors attached to the U.S. surgeon general's office, were also plugged into the situation. One of the doctors attached there used to treat me, and he would talk about how terrible FDR really looked, how wasted away he was, and how his aides and family would apply a lot of heavy makeup on him for public appearances. I was also told that one of his sons, James Roosevelt, was very adroit at standing him up in a certain manner so as to look natural."

GERMAN SPIES KNEW

If FDR's health was a subject of both gossip and concern in Washington's drawing rooms and among the medical hierarchy, there were other persons, with interests inimical to the U.S. government, who also kept tabs on this situation. Intelligence sources with ties to the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), the CIA's predecessor, have now told this writer that German intelligence was far more informed about Roosevelt's mental and physical condition than American citizens.

These sources stated that German records from that period on file in the National Archives include innumerable communiqués from German agents to Adolf Hitler and his aides, which date back as far as 1937. One of these sources noted: "I think that there were probably more messages to Germany regarding FDR's health than there were about our war activities. Essentially, Hitler was getting intelligence to the effect that FDR was a violent adversary because he was insane, and this information began flowing around 1937."

The source added: "While all of this was unknown to the American public, who of course re-elected FDR two more times after 1937, the people supplying information to the German high command had no difficulty getting this information. They

were prominent persons in Washington society, and some of them had titles.

"These people were allowed to move in the highest social circles, and they formed friendships with people like Secretary of State Cordell Hull, Henry Cabot Lodge, John D. Rockefeller and a host of other bigwigs. These spies met and dined and socialized with the very people who knew the most about what was happening in the Roosevelt White House."

It is difficult to assess, after 60 years, the effects that FDR's long-hidden illness had on the thousands of domestic and international policies implemented during that turbulent era. But one presidential action that our sources generally agreed was the outgrowth of his unstable and constantly deteriorating mental condition was his enunciation in 1943 at Casablanca of his unconditional surrender policy for the Germans.

This policy, which went against the urgings and advice of his top military leaders, illustrates how Roosevelt had progressively allowed himself to fall under the spell of the Communists and fellow travelers who riddled his inner circle of friends and advisers. Roosevelt's decision to accept nothing less from the Germans than unconditional surrender not only prolonged the war by at least one year but permitted the triumph of the Soviet government of Josef Stalin over much of Eastern Europe and the German state.

It is difficult to assess, after 60 years, the effects that Franklin Roosevelt's long-hidden illness had on the thousands of domestic and international policies implemented during that turbulent era.

SURRENDER BID NIXED

In his book *F.D.R., My Exploited Father-in-Law*, Col. Curtis B. Dall offers an account of a German attempt to end the war in 1943, which dovetails with the new information emerging from this current probe.

Col. Dall received his information from former Pennsylvania Gov. George Earle, who in 1943 was Roosevelt's personal naval attaché to Istanbul, Turkey, and was there approached by Adm. Wilhelm Canaris, head of the German Secret Service. According to Earle's account, Canaris presented himself as a member of an influential anti-Nazi segment of the German government that believed Hitler was not only leading the nation down a path of destruction, but also helping to set the stage for the spread of Communism throughout much of Europe.

He put forth to Earle, for Roosevelt's approval, a plan whereby the German army might be surrendered to the American forces if the president would merely indicate that he would accept an honorable surrender. Canaris noted that the type of unconditional surrender plan just previously enunciated by Roosevelt would be totally unacceptable to the German military.

Earle related how he transmitted this message to FDR several times via various diplomatic channels without receiving any reply to this proposal for an early end to the war. As the weeks and months wore on Earle repeatedly sought a response from the White House, but when it finally came it was, in effect, a brush-off.

In short, Earle concluded that Roosevelt was determined that the war must continue—no matter how many Americans and foreigners must die—until the stage was set for the Soviets to participate in the spoils of the conflict and to establish their hegemony over the countries of Eastern Europe. Indeed, Gov. Earle told Col. Dall he felt sure an unnamed "influence" had the ear of President Roosevelt—an influence quite willing to see all the German people wiped out, regardless of how many American soldiers' lives would be sacrificed on the battlefield, on the sea and in the air, to accomplish that monstrous objective.

ANTI-HITLER PLOT FOILED

Baron Kurt von Lersner, who headed the Orient Society, a German cultural organization in Istanbul, spoke to Earle on behalf of the German anti-Nazis. He told the governor that if Roosevelt would merely agree to an honorable surrender, Hitler would either be killed by his group or handed over to the Americans.

George T. Eggleston wrote in his *Roosevelt, Churchill, and the World War II Opposition*: "There were constant rumors that a clique of German generals planned to kill Hitler and sue for peace. [But] the Stout bureau [a U.S. government propaganda office called the Writers War Board, headed by mystery novelist Rex Stout] countered the rumors by claiming 'that any such peace plan was a scheme to cover up the fact that these generals were planning World War III' (!) Later, when Hitler narrowly escaped assassination at his staff HQ, the Stout propaganda [hate] machine proclaimed that the incident was merely another Nazi trick to get easy peace terms, preparatory to starting another war."

PICKING THE PICTURES

Eggleston agrees with Dall's thesis that Roosevelt was a very sick man, a dying president. He quotes Henry Luce, of *Life* magazine, who confessed his role in the Establishment media conspiracy to hide the moribund condition of the American leader: Dan Longwell, the managing editor of *Life*, "showed me, oh, a hundred pictures of Roosevelt—200. In about half of them, he was 'a dead man.' We decided to print the ones that were the least bad. And thereby . . . we infringed our contract with readers to tell them the truth."

Eggleston says it was not until many years later that the whole truth about Roosevelt's condition in 1944-45 was revealed in Jim Bishop's painstakingly researched *FDR's Last Year*: FDR had a persistent cough, a grayish pallor, a noticeable agitation of the hands, a blue cast to the lips and fingernails; with indications of hypertension, hypertensive heart disease, failure of the left ventricle of the heart and fluid in both lungs.

An entire chapter is devoted to "The Deplorable Deception During 1944 About the Health of a Mentally and Physically Sick President" by author Hamilton Fish in his book *FDR—The Other Side of the Coin*. Vice Adm. Ross T. McIntyre, surgeon-general of the Navy, was Roosevelt's personal physician. McIntyre knew the

president had serious heart trouble and secretly assigned him a Navy heart specialist to be constantly at his side. He also ordered Roosevelt to work no more than four hours a day—enough in itself to disqualify him as president.

GETTING RE-ELECTED

But Roosevelt, with an insatiable lust for power, was determined to get himself re-elected in 1944. He contrived to keep his shocking mental and physical deterioration secret from the Democratic delegates who nominated him. McIntyre, who had received many favors from Roosevelt, went along with this deception. He was quoted in *Life* (July 21, 1944), during the presidential campaign, as asserting: "The president's health is excellent. I say that unreservedly."

Meanwhile heart specialist Dr. James E. Pauling established a strict regimen for the "healthy" president: Get 10 hours of sleep, cut down from 30 to five cigarettes a day, have 45 minutes of massage and [ultra]violet ray treatments daily. Rest one hour in the afternoon, lie down before dinner, and take vitamin injections.

After August 1944, when he apparently suffered a minor stroke, Roosevelt frequently dozed over his mail. In conversations he frequently "drew a blank" and would have to be reminded what he had been talking about.

A DEMENTED MIND? Above center, October 12, 1939, FDR addresses America over a nationwide hook up in a speech on the Neutrality Bill. Author Michael Collins Piper believes that Franklin Roosevelt had a malignant cancer hiding behind the mole above his left eye. Was surgery performed on FDR to remove the melanoma? Was he afflicted with judgment-affecting brain cancer? But that wasn't all that afflicted FDR. He also had a serious heart condition and it was suspected he had a stroke sometime around August of 1944. And even though he was not expected to live through the conference with Papa Joe and Winnie, FDR insisted on going to Yalta himself. There he was bested by Stalin in grueling negotiations, made a willing participant in brutal civilian bombings by Churchill and easily manipulated by vultures looking to feed on what was left of the corpse of the German nation.

The Secret Service, told the president "might go at any time," agreed to step up its protection of the vice president. This was done in utmost secrecy; there is not even any record who made the request.

On January 6, 1945, Roosevelt admitted to friends that he could not stand on his feet long enough to deliver his State of the Union message of only 3,000 words. Later that month, after

the inaugural swearing-in, he confessed to his son James that he had suffered severe chest pains and had feared he might collapse in the middle of the ceremony.

ON TO YALTA

Nevertheless, despite his family's fears he might not survive the trip, he headed for Yalta, Crimea, in February for a summit meeting with Churchill and Josef Dzhugashvili, who called himself "Stalin." James A. Farley, one of FDR's advisers, maintained that "had [FDR] not been physically and mentally tired at Tehran and Yalta and at home, and had America had vigorous voice in international affairs, statesmen of the world are agreed—and almost without exception—that many of the troubles affecting the world today would not have arisen." (The Tehran conference had ended in December 1943.)

Yalta was a disaster for the cause of freedom. While Stalin was in the best of tempers, FDR seemed very tired. His eyes were like dark sockets, and his mouth hung listlessly open. Much of the time he seemed almost oblivious to his surroundings.

Not only was he exposed to a series of exhausting talk sessions, but also the social demands were also overwhelming for a man in his condition. A typical Yalta dinner party, hosted by the Soviets, consisted of 20 courses and as many as 45 separate toasts with vodka. No one should have been surprised that the free Polish government in London was sold down the river at Yalta, along with millions of anti-Communist Eastern Europeans.

While Stalin was in the best of tempers, FDR seemed very tired. His eyes were like dark sockets, and his mouth hung listlessly open. Much of the time he seemed oblivious to his surroundings.

The war was still going on, and Roosevelt was a party to a horrible decision by Churchill at Yalta to make a holocaust out of the ancient German art city of Dresden, leaving tens of thousands of innocent civilians dead.

Influenced by Harry Hopkins, who was branded "the Rasputin of the White House" by congressmen, FDR had made most of the basic decisions long before the Yalta conference: the betrayal of Poland, the support of the proposed UN and the Morgenthau Plan for the utter destruction of Germany. When in doubt, he simply conceded anything Stalin wanted.

Another symptom of Roosevelt's deteriorating mind was the order for U.S. forces not to take Berlin and not to take Prague, whose people were frantically pleading to surrender to the Americans. Instead, Gen. Eisenhower held back, to await the arrival of the Red Army, thereby ensnaring for the enemies of freedom a large segment of Western civilization.

SECRET NOW OUT

Over the decades countless historians and chroniclers of the Roosevelt years and of the American role in World War II have advanced a variety of theories, conclusions and analyses as to why FDR might have pursued certain policies and doctrines both at home and abroad. The vast majority of these writers—whether raving over or decrying this period in our country's history—have addressed implicitly the state of FDR's physical and mental health and its possible effects on his policy formulations, but until now nothing has been said about his brain cancer.

Joseph P. Lash's highly favorable work, *Eleanor and Franklin*, includes many statements from Mrs. Roosevelt and others that the president was frequently difficult to deal with or persuade to a particular viewpoint and that all but a handful of his advisers generally declined to disagree with him or attempt to change his mind once it was made up.

Many authors, including Lash, refer to the change that occurred in Roosevelt—particularly his increased dogmatism—as his years in the White House rolled by. But until now there has been little offered by way of explanation for this behavior.

DOCTOR CONFIRMS DIAGNOSIS

Coincidentally, this writer, while in the process of eliciting information about the health of the late president, received an unsolicited letter from a Florida doctor, who alleges that Roosevelt was in fact suffering from a malignant melanoma of the brain.

In a letter dated March 6, 2005, Dr. David Ohlwiler, a plastic surgeon, forwarded to this writer a UPI photo of the late president that shows a dark pigmentation over FDR's left eye. The doctor refers to this dark patch as a "pigmented nevus" or "lesion," of which he states: "This lesion was present many years, but it enlarged and darkened significantly during his second and third terms as president."

Dr. Ohlwiler continues: "The tumor allegedly became a malignant melanoma and was excised. Portraits made during his third term show no evidence of the lesion. Photographs of the president preceding and during the Yalta agreement show acute and severe generalized wasting."

According to one medical dictionary consulted, a malignant melanoma generally begins with a pigmented mole, which ultimately turns cancerous and begins to invade the body at the point of origin and subsequently spreads to the adjoining cells and tissues. The brain and liver are among the sites most commonly affected, although any part of the body may fall prey to this deadly affliction.

In addition to this startling, unsolicited diagnosis provided by Dr. Ohlwiler, he further offered the following explosive information: "A certain autopsy done at Walter Reed Hospital showed malignant melanoma of the brain. The interesting facts are:

- "No number was assigned to the autopsy case. This is unprecedented in hospital pathology departments.
- "The unlisted autopsy was performed within a few days after President Roosevelt's death."

Interestingly, those old enough to recall the president's passing in April 1945 will—in light of this new information—be reminded that Roosevelt's body did not lie in state as the bodies of previous presidents had. Instead it was removed from his vacation retreat in Warm Springs, Georgia, to Macon, where it was cremated. The casket containing his ashes was then said to

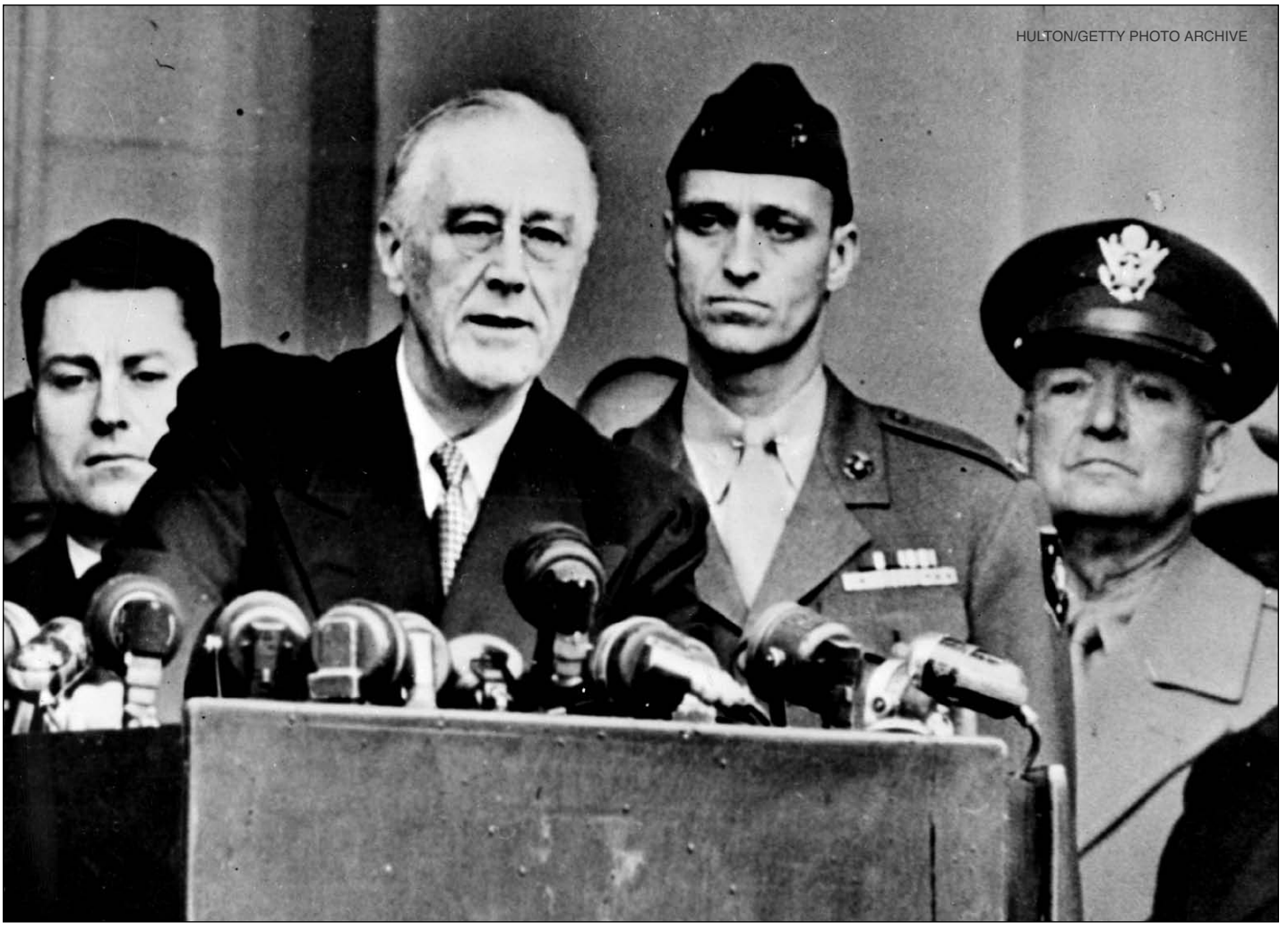

have been placed on a train from Georgia to Washington. There the traditional funeral procession down Pennsylvania Avenue was held. The cremains were next taken to the East Room of the White House, where services were held.

Efforts to track down physicians who were at Walter Reed when the alleged "phantom autopsy" might have been performed have proven unsuccessful, since those men who might have been present or known of such an autopsy have either died or retired to places unknown. After much concerted effort, this writer did reach one physician who had been attached to Walter Reed Army Hospital at a later date and who, under questioning, went so far as to state, "There has been much talk over the years about FDR and a melanoma, although I personally do not know anything specific."

Clearly, the president of the United States, in one of the most important periods of our history, was a deathly sick man whose body and mind were failing him.

Additional confirmation of these findings may, of course, go far toward explaining how he came to be persuaded into the enunciation of so many far-reaching and devastating policies.

Many patriots have long stated that Roosevelt—a sick, mentally incompetent man, who was by any standard unfit to be president or indeed hold any position whatsoever of even moderate responsibility—was the tool of the international bankers and Communists, who used World War II to arrange governments of the world into the kind of power blocs that would prove most beneficial to their interests. The latest findings confirm this to be true. The Communists and bankers will stop at nothing, and will stoop to any level, to advance their schemes. ❖

UNFIT FOR OFFICE: Above, President Franklin D. Roosevelt speaks during his fourth inauguration ceremony. Standing second from right is his son, Lt. Col. James Roosevelt, and on the far right his secretary, Maj. Gen. Edwin A. Watson. Roosevelt was so ill by this time that he confided to his friends that he doubted he could make it through the 3,000-word speech he had worked up for the ceremony. After the ceremony, he confessed to his son that he had experienced severe chest pains during the speech and had feared he might collapse in the middle. For the good of the nation, FDR should never have allowed himself to be sworn in.

Michael Collins Piper is a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* ($25), called the definitive work on the JFK execution. He is also the author of *The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America* ($19.95) and *The High Priests of War* ($19.95). Order any of these books from TBR Book Club by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices. Add $3 per book S&H.

The U.S. & Britain's Part in the Censored Holocaust of 3 Million Russians

By John Tiffany

When the Bush administration invaded Iraq they said it would be a cakewalk. Instead fierce resistance was encountered, as we all know. In June 1941 when Germany invaded the USSR, they were equally surprised, in reverse. They were greeted joyously as liberators. Communism, to the Russian people, was intolerable, and so alien that even Nazis were far preferable.

This was a magnificent opportunity, but the Nazis bungled it, due, ironically, to the "*Untermenschen*" policy of Adolf Hitler.

Fortunately for the West, this aspect of Nazi racialism did not extend to many frontline commanders, who, in direct defiance of orders, began to recruit Russian volunteers to fight the Communists, instead of condemning Red Army defectors to POW camps.

According to author Peter J. Huxley-Blythe, "millions" of Russian prisoners of war, most of them anti-Communists, were herded together in open fields, without food, water or a roof over them, "and allowed to die in any way they chose." Some courageous Nazis, such as "Batka" Rudolf von Pannwitz, protested this stupid policy, but "the leading Nazis, intoxicated with the initial military successes and daily predicting the fall of Moscow, saw in the growing mounds of dead Russian POWs a means of exterminating potential future enemies, Russian patriots."

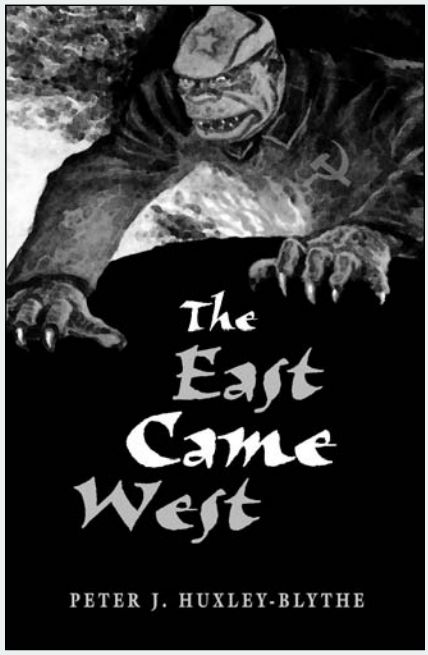

Cossacks are Russians, says the author; they merely chose a different lifestyle from other Russians. But the Nazis saw them as a distinct ethnic group, and sought to encourage a Cossack separatism. Some wily Cossacks played along with this game, while secretly promoting a pan-Russian liberation movement.

But if the Nazis were beastly to the Cossacks, the Soviets were 10 times worse. And the British were not much better.

Peter J. Huxley-Blythe's *The East Came West* is a World War II tale of heroism and treachery. The heroes are Russian Cossacks; the traitors are the short-sighted Western Allies in general, and the perfidious British in particular. The German Nazis come off looking rather bad, with some stellar exceptions.

In essence, this is the saga of Operation Keelhaul, a plan to betray the Russian men, women and children in the West by turning them over to the "tender mercies" of the Red Army in late May 1945. First the British put the Cossacks off their guard by promising them they would find new homes in Canada and/or Australia; the men folk were also promised an opportunity to fight their bitter enemies, the Communists of Russia, and were told spanking new British weapons would be issued to them sometime after they surrendered their own guns. It was all a total lie, because the previous day the representatives of British Gen. Alexander had a meeting with the Reds of the Soviet Balkan Command in Vienna and concluded an agreement to the effect that all those Cossacks in southern Austria who had been Soviet citizens on or after September 1, 1939, were to be handed over to the Red Army, beginning on May 28, 1945, even if they refused to return voluntarily.

As appalling as this saga may be, there are some bright spots. The Cossacks' devotion to liberty and to their Orthodox faith is inspiring. And we can also take heart in the report of a glorious battle against the Reds (p. 86) on Christmas Day 1944, the Battle of Pitomarca, an overwhelming victory against odds of two to one. Also inspiring is the love and loyalty shown between the Cossacks and their pro-Slavic German commanders such as "Batka" von Pannwitz.

The letter from Cossack Gen. Krasnov to British Field Marshal Alexander, summarized by the author, is a gem you must read. Still, the central event in the saga is as horrific as anything Stephen King could dream up: the screaming, the trampling underfoot of fellow human beings, as the British soldiers (including the Jewish Palestinian Brigade) try to force the Cossacks into the murderous arms of the Communist army.

Yet there is more to the story—far more, unfortunately. The Cossacks repatriated were a small fraction of the total number of Russians forcibly sent back to the USSR, who numbered in the millions—a policy apparently originated illegally by Dwight D. Eisenhower. And the worst thing of all is the number who perished as a result. The author gives the figure of approximately 3 million. This was a real-life holocaust that must never be forgotten. ❖

The East Came West by Peter J. Huxley-Blythe (softcover, 224 pages, #434, $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC. Add $3 per book S&H.

Rasputin

NEITHER DEVIL NOR SAINT

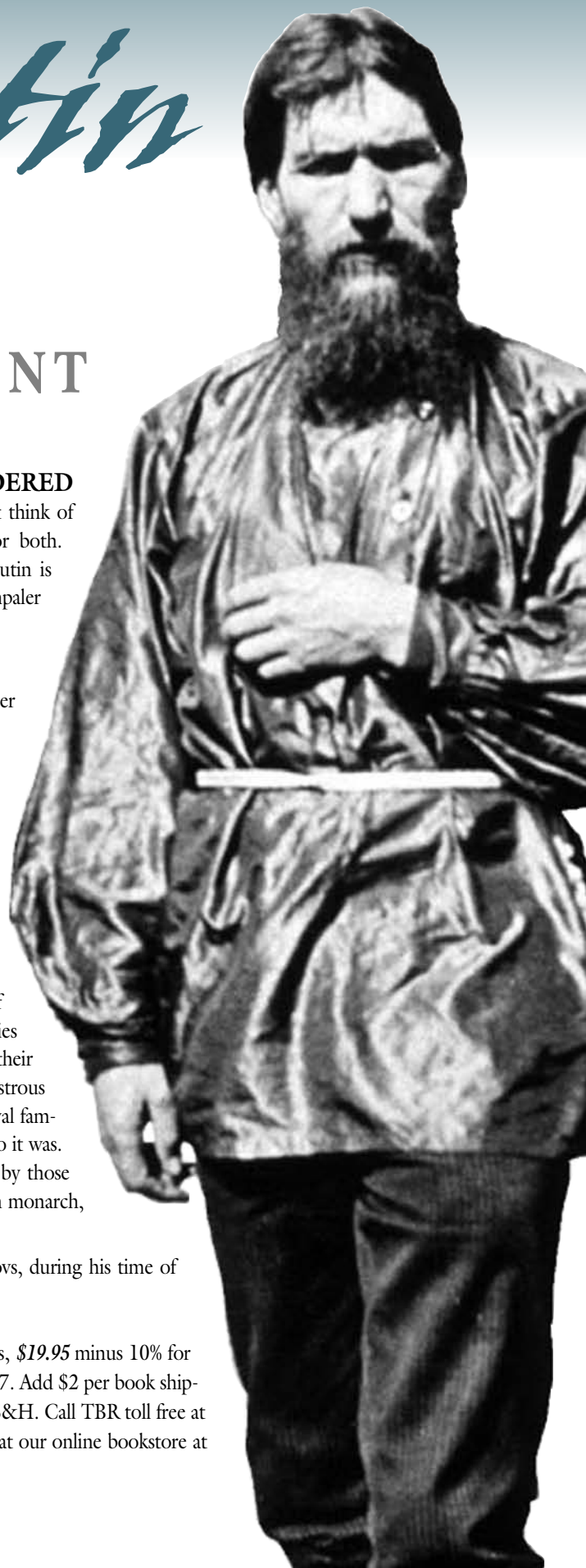

GRIGORY RASPUTIN IS CONSIDERED one of the most fascinating—and evil—characters of all time. Most think of him as either a hypnotizing "Svengali" or a clever con man—or both. Whenever a list of "the worst men in history" is published, Rasputin is placed right up there with Genghis Khan, Attila the Hun, Vlad the Impaler and even Satan himself.

But is he history's most defamed character?

"Yes" is the answer given in the pages of Dr. Elizabeth Judas in her newly reprinted classic *Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint.*

Then who was the REAL Rasputin? Find out from one who actually knew Rasputin, Dr. Elizabeth Judas. Judas make a promise to her husband on his deathbed that she would write the truth about what she had seen of Grigory Rasputin in action.

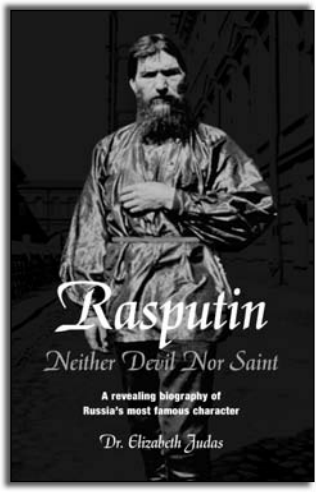

The lone healer able to help the sick tsarevich, Rasputin was also a prophet of great renown. Unfortunately, his prophecies were ignored by Russia's nobility—to their ultimate sorrow. In prophesying the disastrous Bolshevik Revolution he stated to the royal family: "My death will be your death," and so it was. His life was one of the first to be taken by those fomenting the overthrow of the Christian monarch, Tsar St. Nicholas II.

From the frozen wastes of Siberia to the palace of the Romanovs, during his time of influence, Rasputin was more renowned than any man but the tsar.

Rasputin: Neither Devil Nor Saint (#432, softcover, 215 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877. Add $2 per book shipping & handling inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. add $5 per book S&H. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books at our online bookstore at www.barnesreview.org.

RACE SCIENCE

ITS SUPPRESSED HISTORY

By Thomas D. Schwartz
M.Ed., M.Div., D.Min., M.C.P.

Establishment historians generally teach, and uninformed laypersons overwhelmingly believe, that the racial policies of Third Reich Germany were a historical aberration of peculiarly—indeed, astonishingly—disproportionate dimensions. But is this an example of "history in accord with the facts," or something else entirely? This article will clearly demonstrate that the central tenets of race policies pursued by the Third Reich already were well developed before National Socialism even emerged as a political force.[1] Indeed, a remarkable continuity exists between Third Reich Germany's racial practices and the scientific developments preceding them . . .

ADVANCED SCIENCES: Above, in 1954, 39 German-born scientists, along with the wives of two from the Operation Paperclip group, were sworn in as U.S. citizens. This event had a favorable impact on military systems manufacturer Redstone Arsenal and their overall public relations image because it eliminated the stigma of "aliens" working on highly classified missions for U.S. defense. German scientists were employed by both the United States and Russia, plus a host of other nations, after WWII. During WWII, Nazi science programs had been highly developed in the fields of manufacturing, aeronautics, chemistry, medicine, biology, atomic fission and more. German scientists were also very interested in the mechanics of race and studied the field of race very intently. They picked up the long history of race science where others such as Francis Bacon (facing page), Darwin, Count de Gobineau, H.S. Chamberlain and others had left off, and few others of the era were daring to go.

A steady increase in appeals to the power and prestige of science accompanied the waning of both Protestant and Roman Catholic authority in Western Europe. Scientific answers were sought for socially significant questions after appeals to biblical or natural laws declined.[2] Science apparently offered the certainty of religion while adding a supposed precision not attained by Christian doctrine or philosophical reflection. It is not without reason that Jacques Ellul contends science constitutes the foundational myth of modern times (along with history, with which most Revisionists would presumably agree).[3] By the 1800s, science possessed increasing methodological uniformity, thereby rendering scientific findings to be the surest form of knowledge in many minds.[4] In the opinion of the intelligentsia, scientific knowledge was obtained by observing reality "as it was," while religion instead was grounded in wishes for what believers wanted reality to be.

Simultaneously, science offered apparent answers at the very points where traditional belief systems, such as philosophy and religion, began to fracture. Once it seemed to unlock impenetrable mysteries of the universe, scientific knowledge became a means for divulging the secrets of nature. The latest scientific findings, therefore, displaced other belief systems as paths to understanding the natural world. Not surprisingly, political systems such as National Socialism that appropriated the language, methods and persons associated with science provided attractive alternatives to older philosophical or religious allegiances.[5] While the Third Reich was not generally hostile to Christianity, despite the unceasing efforts of Hitler-haters to obscure this fact,[6] neither was Christianity formally embraced by National Socialism.[7]

In *Novum Organum* (1620), the Christian scientist Francis Bacon treated science as a means to subdue nature—in accordance with the dominion command in Genesis 1:28—to empower and enrich humanity.[8] But a disconcerting question logically follows: If science is to endow humanity with benefits, who determines—and how—what makes up the most desirable set of benefits? As science's potential role as a benefactor of humankind

became more entrenched, competing visions emerged on how best to employ scientific methods for this purpose.

A century after the publication of the *Novum Organum*, Bacon's fellow Englishman, Jonathan Swift, applied—in his typically satirical fashion—the principles of horse breeding to suggest a systematic way to improve the quality of the human race. In *Gulliver's Travels* (1726), Swift admiringly described the selective breeding principles of "the Houyhnhnms," the author's equine ideal for humanity:

> In their marriages they are exactly careful to choose such colours as will not make any disagreeable mixture in the breed. Strength is chiefly valued in the male, and comeliness in the female, not upon the account of love, but to preserve the race from degenerating; for where a female happens to excel in strength, a consort is chosen with regard to comeliness.[9]

Swift here noted how animal breeding principles might be employed to improve human stock, thus linking science as an activity that systematically controls nature to esthetic, moral or political principles that guide the scientific process and shape its objectives.

More than two centuries later, this generally accepted and widely established continuity between the principles of animal and human breeding would be applied by the National Socialist government in Germany. Marriages were strictly regulated to produce the most desirable offspring and thereby contribute to the well being of German society. On September 15, 1935, the Law for the Protection of German Blood and Honor was implemented. Its provisions included exact guidelines for which population groups were entitled to intermarry, and it strictly prohibited marriages between Jews and non-Jews.[10]

It should be noted here that these developments were not without historical, even biblical, precedent. In both the Jewish Hebrew Bible (Deuteronomy 7:3) and the Christian New Testament (2 Corinthians 6:14), marriage outside of religious boundaries is strictly forbidden. As science gradually replaced Christianity as the dominant force in Western European intellectual thought, it is not unexpected that historical conventions would be satisfied by new scientific developments. Racial ones replaced religious boundaries.

Two early race scientists assume paramount importance in the present study, because their ideas directly influenced National Socialism. These theorists helped foster an intellectual environment receptive to the lines of argument employed by later racial scientists.[11] Adolf Hitler patterned his race views on these precursors, and he reportedly commented: "The only people entitled to discuss racial questions are those who have read Gobineau and Chamberlain."[12] Reading the writings of the Fuehrer, one notes time and time again Darwinian competition and selection cast as a battle among races. Judged by the frequency of references to Darwin's theories, identifying this type of struggle as "the bedrock of the Nazi conception of life" is hardly an overstatement.[13] In his second book, Hitler devoted the first chapter, "War and Peace in the Life-Struggle," to defining life itself as a perpetual struggle wherein the stronger conquer the weaker.[14]

Only willful blindness on the part of Establishment historians explains their unwillingness to recognize the continuity between visions of science serving human ends, such as that offered by Bacon and Swift in the 17th and 18th centuries, the emergence of race science in the 19th, and the racial policies of Third Reich Germany in the 20th. To admit these obvious but uncomfortable facts would inexorably complicate the Herculean efforts of mainstream scholars since 1945 to marginalize the history of National Socialist Germany. What is so compelling about racial policies of the Third Reich is not their supposed departure from historical developments, but rather their long and arguably privileged ancestry. This, then, is the suppressed and unvarnished history of race science.

"The permanence of racial qualities," Gobineau wrote, entitled him "to raise them to the dignity of natural laws" that were responsible for aesthetic, moral and physiological differences between races.

ARTHUR DE GOBINEAU

French diplomat and essayist Arthur de Gobineau (1816-1882) may be considered the pioneer of the racial thought that culminated in the Third Reich. Selections of his work were included in many scholarly anthologies, and German students developed their literary skills by reading excerpts from his *Essay on the Inequality of the Human Races* (1853-1854).[15] This book brought race issues to worldwide attention.[16] The significance of the *Essay* consisted not only in it being the first treatise to claim that race was the driving force in civilization, and to follow the consequences of that assumption. Far more significant was the *Essay's* treatment of race degeneration as a scientific fact, employing the language of scientific authority before Charles Darwin appeared on the scene with his own insights regarding racial issues.

The version of science Gobineau employed was based on research suggesting an invariant race substance that could only be damaged by further admixture. He extended concepts of bodily disease and moral degeneration to races as a whole.[17] Gobineau acknowledged his "respect for scientific authority which I cannot overthrow," discounting opposing arguments as "unworthy of science."[18] This deference to science became manifest in his attempts to subject race development to scientific principles. "The permanence of racial qualities," he wrote, entitled him "to raise them to the dignity of natural laws" that were responsible for aesthetic, moral and physiological differences between races.[19]

Besides describing historical and observable differences among races, Gobineau extended his use of science to predict. He went so far as to forecast destinies for races.[20] Gobineau reached a pessimistic conclusion, predicting continual racial degeneration as races became more contaminated by admixture. The contamination of pure races was inevitable, he wrote, as territorial conquests and cultural intermingling reduced racial

homogeneity.[21] In addition, all race mixtures produced offspring that gravitated toward the lower qualities of the races involved. Thus, future generations "grow ever more and more degraded," and this folly of race adulteration "leads societies down to the abyss of nothingness whence no power on earth can rescue them."[22]

CHARLES DARWIN

When not denied entirely, the racial thought of British naturalist Charles Darwin (1809-1882) is viewed by Establishment historians as categorically separate from his other scientific work. Yet it is easy to show that he was committed to race science all of his life, and that he considered the racial implications of his natural selection theory a significant part of its greatness.

A small number of researchers provide convincing evidence that Darwinism included an explicit racial dimension from its inception. However, little headway has been made in reforming the widely held view of Darwin as a "pure" (and therefore non-ideological) scientist, or in understanding his model of evolution as applicable to race science. Mainstream scholars are unwilling to recognize the unity of his scientific and racial ideas.

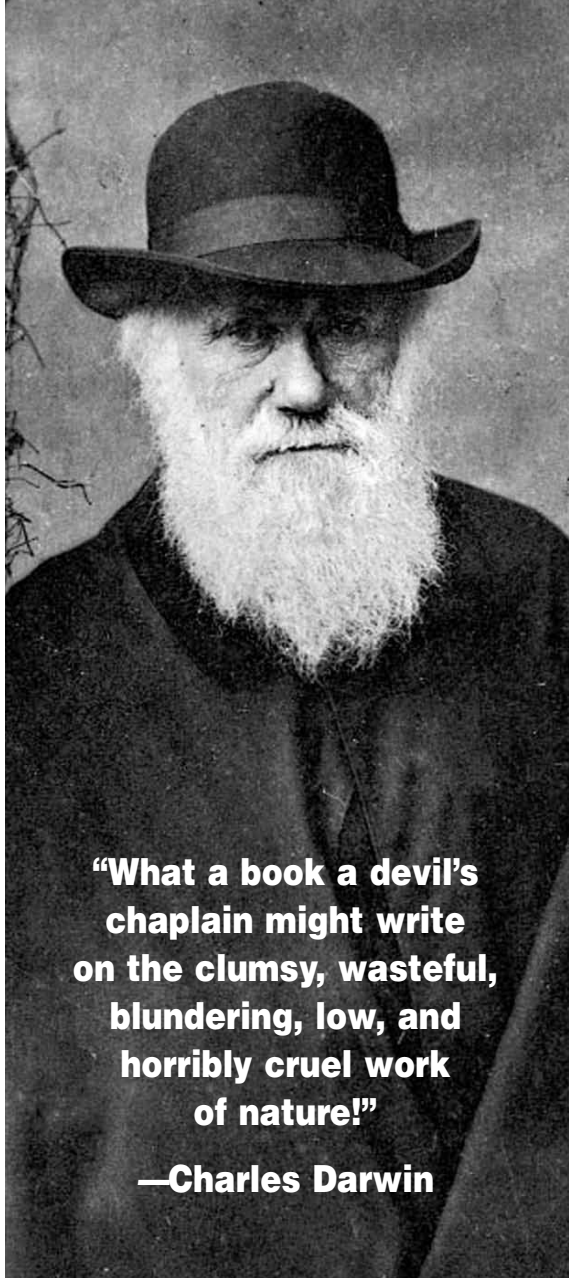

Despite the excellent work by a few historians revealing obvious racial applications in Darwin's writings, the vast majority of historical works falsely assert that he was not a "racist." In cases where the race aspect in his writings is too obvious to ignore, cornered critics often dismiss it as merely an aspect of commonly held ideology and, therefore, of little importance. An example is found in Robert T. Pennock's book, *Tower of Babel*:

> Darwin's concept of natural selection is often spoken of as the "survival of the fittest" but it was actually not Darwin but Herbert Spencer, one of the first to recognize the power of Darwin's idea and to take on the task of educating others about it, who coined this famous phrase. . . . Darwin himself was not initially happy with Spencer's catchphrase, though he eventually incorporated it into later editions of the *Origin*. One unintentional consequence of describing the mechanism of natural selection with this formula was that many assumed that being fitter meant that those who survived the struggle were better than those who fell by the wayside. . . . This pervasive misunderstanding arising from the colloquial uses of the terms led many people to take a particularly unsympathetic view of the downtrodden persons in society, which was not all warranted by the theory.[23]

Given Darwin's importance in the history and philosophy of science, it is not difficult to comprehend why his near-saintly image has so far resisted the wrinkles of this particular story. He is widely considered one of the giants of modern science and has for many symbolized what is best in science. As Henry M. Morris observes:

> Despite much evolutionist criticism of Darwin's theories in recent years, adulation of Darwin still persists. The man acknowledged as the top paleontologist of the neo-Darwinian school of thought said in 1959, "No other single human production has had so great an impact on science or on learning and thought in general as *The Origin of Species*." Similarly, Harvard's great zoologist-systematist Ernst Mayr said that Darwin's work led to " . . . perhaps the most fundamental of all intellectual revolutions in the history of mankind."[24]

For the most part, the relationship of Darwinism to race science has been ignored and, in Barry Barnes and Stephen Shapin's terms, the literature on this topic is "impoverished."[25] When the relationship is considered, even superficially, the general impression given by the secondary literature is that Darwin's model of natural selection was one thing, and his race science was another altogether. As Barnes and Shapin so cleverly put it:

> We can conclude this brief survey by observing that Darwin's defense is far better staffed and funded than its opposition.[26]

Foremost in the minds of these two critics is that the overwhelming majority of Darwin's followers view the mere suggestion of racial implications within evolution as an intolerable assault. The usual assumption is that he was a great man and scientist and hence a "pure" thinker. According to this hagiography, Darwin certainly couldn't be a "racist." Much ink has been spilt to defend his character by claiming that he created his model for "purely scientific purposes." The obvious problems inherent in debates over states of mind, or motives and beliefs, do not seem to have bothered those who approach the problem in this manner:

> The defense in the Darwin case has rested upon three assertions. The first is that of internal purity: Darwin's intentions and beliefs in 1859 were innocent of "ideological" taint. . . .[27]

More sophisticated commentators ultimately rest their case on the claim that Darwin worked as a "true" scientist, gathering data in a scientific and, therefore, *neutral* manner:

> The second [defense] is purity of ancestry: "influences" upon the *Origin* were entirely wholesome and reputable; in particular, nothing "ideological" was gleaned from Malthus.[28]

Implicit in Darwin's asserted innocence is the claim that the model of natural selection is "scientific," and hence "value-free," while race scientists promulgated a social theory by abusing science in general and Darwinism in particular. Race science is taken to be a "non-scientific" enterprise, which in this case perverts the pure work of the scientist for ideological purposes:

> The third assertion is purity of germplasm: nothing untoward could properly be deduced from the theory of the *Origin*; truth does not blend with error; insofar as truth was used to justify Social Darwinism, it was misused.[29]

But if "Social Darwinism" may be defined as the idea that human beings, in their relations to each other, and societies, in their relations to other societies, are all subject to Darwin's postulated "survival of the fittest" in the same or similar ways that all non-human living beings are, then Darwin clearly *was* a Social Darwinist. Furthermore, he obviously promulgated a race-driven version of the evolution model as applied to humans. Darwin believed that the nations and races of humanity were locked in a struggle for survival and that only the fittest—which he saw as being the white races—would survive. And, by logical extension, only the "strongest" white race, the British, would ultimately dominate the world.

Demonstration of this needlessly controversial view of Darwin's thought is simple. Consider the following portion of his letter to William Graham in 1881:

> I could show fight on natural selection having done and doing more for the progress of civilization than you seem inclined to admit. Remember what risk the nations of Europe ran, not so many centuries ago, of being overwhelmed by the Turks, and how ridiculous such an idea now is. The more civilized so-called Caucasian races have beaten the Turkish hollow in the struggle for existence. Looking to the world at no very distant date, what an endless number of lower races will have to be eliminated by higher civilized races throughout the world.[30]

The usage of the term "race" includes familiar categories, such as Caucasian and Negro. However, it also included nationalities, and even fine divisions according to location (such as "Negroes in general" and "Negroes born in Africa"). Thus, the claim that Darwin was not a race scientist is clearly just plain false. Furthermore, other writers previously called attention to this historical reality.

Yet in his 1985 article "Darwinism *Is* Social," Robert M. Young waxes despondent over the contemporary situation of Darwinian scholarship:

> . . . I want to begin by registering a certain weariness, even impatience, that it's still necessary to argue that: first, the intellectual origins of the theory of evolution by natural selection are inseparable from social, economic and ideological issues in 19th-century Britain; . . . second, the substance of the theory was, and remains, part of the wider philosophy of nature, God, and society, where conceptions of nature and God are themselves changing in complex ways which are integral to the changing social order; and third, the extrapolations from Darwinism to either humanity or society are not separable from Darwin's own views, nor are they chronologically subsequent. They are integral.[31]

The zeal with which current scientists-historians seek to separate Darwin's achievements from the work, ideas, and influences of Spencer, Chambers, and Wallace seems to me to betray a pathetic, sycophantic hagiography.

Young may be excused for his tiredness, for he himself wrote on the topic a "dozen times" between 1968 and 1973. He states that he felt like a "Rip Van Winkle" in the 1980s who woke to find the field unchanged in its prejudice that Darwin should not be associated with race science.[32] In attempting to clarify the problem for himself, Young writes that the idealized picture of science and an obsolete view of history hamper accurate appraisal:

> The zeal with which current scientists-historians seek to separate Darwin's genius and achievements from the work, ideas, and influences of Spencer, Chambers, and Wallace seems to me to betray a pathetic, sycophantic hagiography—Great Man history—which I had thought was waning in the history of science.[33]

Despite the efforts of Darwin's disciples, however, the evidence that he was a race scientist is simply overwhelming. For example, he saw the overpowering of "savages" by colonizing Europeans as irrefutable proof of their race inferiority:

> At the present day civilized nations are everywhere supplanting barbarous nations, excepting where the climate [imposes] a deadly barrier; and they succeed mainly, though not exclusively, through their arts, which are products of the intellect. It is, therefore, highly probable that with mankind the intellectual faculties have been mainly and gradually perfected by natural selection.[34]

Lest one think that the phrase "supplanting barbarous nations" indicates the abstract viewpoint of one unacquainted with the historical exigencies of colonization, we need only attend Darwin's misgivings over the "extermination" (he uses

this term) of natives to know otherwise:

> This [the killing of male Indians] is a dark picture; but how much more shocking is the unquestionable fact, that all the women who appear above 20 years old are massacred in cold blood. When I exclaimed that this appeared rather inhuman, he answered, "Why, what can be done? They breed so." Everyone here is fully convinced that this is the most just war, because it is against barbarians. Who would believe in this age that such atrocities could be committed in a Christian civilized society?[35]

Despite the concerns Darwin voiced, he acknowledged that the "just war" ideology was rational to some extent, or at least understandable: "This expression [most just of all wars, because against barbarians], it must be confessed, is very natural, for till lately, neither man, woman, nor horse, was safe."[36]

In the same book, he later admits that the domination of the savage is cruel, but necessary:

> All the aborigines have been removed to an island. . . . This most cruel step seems to have been quite unavoidable, as the only means of stopping . . . robberies [and] murders.[37]

In the paragraph immediately following the one in which Darwin writes that Europeans are everywhere supplanting the barbarous nations, he describes the savage as ranked close, in level, to apes: "Apes are much given to imitation, as are the lowest savages. . . ."[38] This juxtaposition is not accidental, for in reducing the colonial wars to the mechanical progression of natural selection, he is able to place the savage securely on the level (or as close as possible to the level) of the animal. In his private notebooks, Darwin's view that colonialism is a form of evolutionary struggle is clear:

> When two races of men meet, they act precisely like two species of animals—they fight, eat each other, bring diseases to each other etc. But then comes the more deadly struggle, namely which have the best fitted organiza-

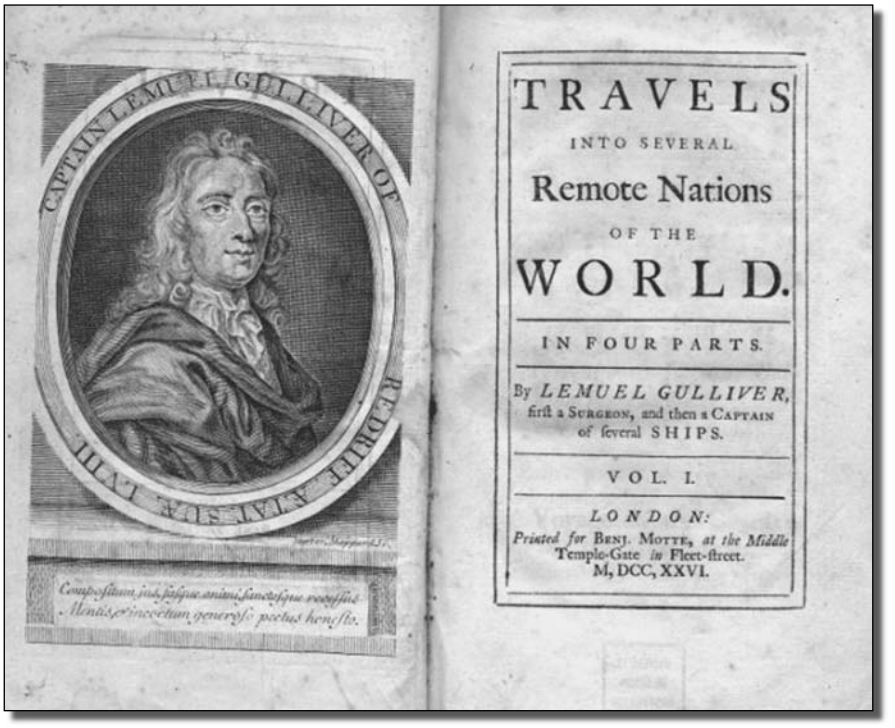

Jonathan Swift's Unsuspecting Racial & Social Commentary

As a satire, *Gulliver's Travels* (above) shows shortcomings in 18th century English society. Much of the first voyage lampoons court intrigue. Gulliver falls out of favor because he does not pander to the king's thirst for power. The two political parties being differentiated by the height of their heels points out how little difference there was between Whig and Tory (or between Democrat and Republican). Swift (right) attacks war (destruction clothed in the pretext of patriotism), lawyers (social parasites), and the money power. In another voyage, Gulliver describes European civilization to Brobdingnag's king. Yet, even though Gulliver cast this information in the most favorable light, the king still deduces that European society is corrupt.

Left, Gulliver talks "race mixing" with two of the Houyhnhnms, intelligent horses he met on his travels who ruled above the primitive humans in their lands. This most unusual literary scene was inspiration for Sawrey Gilpin, who created this study of man and horse in 1768 and called it *Gulliver Addressing the Houyhnhnms.*

> tion, or instinct [intellect in man] to gain the day. . . . The peculiar skulls of the men on the plains of Bolivia. . . . They have been exterminated on principles strictly applicable to the universe.[39]

In the end, he saw the savage as a lower, or perhaps degenerated, form of humanity. Thus Darwin had no illusions about what "supplanting" meant, and his compassion was blunted by his acknowledgment of necessity. This necessity had two components: (1) the sense of a natural, and hence uninterruptible, process; and (2) the rational needs of the conquering British.

The assumption of conventional moral disapproval of slavery is held side by side with the imperative for British expansion. In terms of the equation of evolution, slaves and the lower classes are unfit for survival and, therefore, must suffer and die. Darwin's pity for these lower forms of human life is tinged with regret that so many must perish so that civilization will survive and evolve. The idea that colonization could be understood in terms of a battle of national or individual race strengths was not a new one for Darwin, and perhaps predated his version of evolution. He writes:

> Wherever the European has trod, death seems to pursue the aboriginal. The varieties of man seem to act on each other in the same way as different species of animals—the stronger always extirpating the weaker.[40]

Hitler believed the human gene pool could be improved by selective breeding, using the same techniques that farmers use to breed a superior strain of cattle. He relied heavily upon the Darwinian model.

It is not a stretch to speculate that one of the reasons Darwin's admirers and disciples have endeavored to hide the historical reality of his race science is the contribution his evolutionary model made to the race science of National Socialism:

> A review of the writings of Hitler and contemporary German biologists finds that Darwin's theory and writings had a major influence upon Nazi policies. Hitler believed the human gene pool could be improved by selective breeding, using the same techniques that farmers use to breed a superior strain of cattle. In the formulation of his race policies, he relied heavily upon the Darwinian evolution model, especially the elaborations by Spencer and Haeckel.[41]

It becomes increasingly clear, then, that Darwin's model of natural selection had explicit and implicit racial dimensions. Such are the unequivocal facts of history, whether his followers like them or not.

HOUSTON STEWART CHAMBERLAIN

The next major shaper of race thought, who wrote in the context of Darwinian natural selection, altered Gobineau's earlier fatalistic conclusion and reached a stunningly different conclusion. Anglo-German playwright and publicist Houston Stewart Chamberlain (1855-1927) was the most influential proponent of race theories in Germany, and his *Foundations of the Nineteenth Century* (1900) was the tome by which many Germans acquired their racial outlooks.[42] This understanding of his theories, however, came as much through dissemination of his ideas as through direct acquaintance with the book.

Unlike Gobineau, Chamberlain did not settle for a pessimistic resignation to race admixture and decline. Instead, he gave a sense of optimism by showing how the Aryan race was destined to outshine all other races as it had in the past[43]—and he had the recent development of Darwin's theory of natural selection as scientific confirmation of his empirical evidence. Chamberlain implied that such race ascendancy could be assisted by more stringent observance of natural laws.

"The whole science of biology," he wrote, proved a movement toward clearer race demarcations, and humanity's primary duty lay in obedience to "the sacred law" which established race as "the basis of all that ennobles" or defiles.[44] Objecting to "[p]ure science" as "a noble plaything" that fails to discover the unchanging truths of nature, Chamberlain suggested "all genuine science" should observe the racially conditioned differences that govern human achievement and development.[45]

Chamberlain's ideas had an impact on several levels. Hitler appropriated the idea that race laws formed the ultimate regulatory force, and that world history would be a chronicle of how those laws controlled human development.[46] Furthermore, Chamberlain—like Gobineau—located the source of human achievement and development in the quality of the race, rather than in the quality of individuals.[47]

By accepting race as a unit of analysis, he helped lay the foundation for formulating policies that applied to entire races, while asserting that individual exceptions to racial characteristics did not affect the quality of the race as a whole. Chamberlain did criticize Gobineau harshly for his unscientific forays into religious mythology at the expense of thoroughly grounding race-related claims in natural science.[48]

This reservation, however, did not prevent Chamberlain from borrowing heavily from the Count de Gobineau. The continuity between Gobineau, Darwin and Chamberlain appears clearly in their mutual but separate attempts to (1) establish and justify race hierarchies crowned by the Aryan, and (2) show that interaction among races is the driving force in world history.

Chamberlain, however, emphasized the positive message of German racial qualities that could reemerge and dichotomized Germans and Jews living within Germany's borders. Chamberlain also led the way for such prominent race theorists as Madison Grant to propose drastic measures to develop the superior races to fulfill their biological destiny as Charles Darwin's theory of natural selection was inevitably fulfilled.[49]

CONCLUSION

Earlier racial theorists such as Gobineau, Darwin and Chamberlain assume importance because their work was not merely influential, but absolutely essential, in the evolution of race science in Third Reich Germany. Admittedly, these race scientists did not defend identical versions of race hierarchies, pro-

pose the same solutions to racial problems, or employ the same arguments. The common thread linking them together, however, was the intertwining of a racial agenda with the developing principles of biological science. As we have seen, this direct line of influence can be traced from 19th-century precursors to the race policies pursued by the National Socialists.

The only conclusion that honestly can be derived from the historical evidence is the remarkable continuity between the race science of Third Reich Germany and the scientific developments that preceded it. Rather than an abuse, distortion or misuse of previous scientific investigation, as is so often claimed, National Socialist race science was, in significant but unexpected ways, a fulfillment of its original vision.

❖

TBR has a small booklet by J. Philippe Rushton entitled *Race, Evolution and Behavior: A Life History Perspective* covering crime, intelligence, procreation rates and more from a racial perspective. Softcover, 106 pages, #441, $5.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S.

Thomas D. Schwartz has served as pastor of Central Christian Church (Disciples of Christ) in Fairview, Oklahoma, since January 1997. He is an honors graduate of El Reno Junior College (A.A., history, *magna cum laude*); Southwestern Oklahoma State University (B.A., history, *cum laude*; M.Ed., social sciences, *magna cum laude*); Phillips Theological Seminary (M.Div., *magna cum laude*); American Christian College and Seminary (D.Min., Christian counseling, highest honors); Northwestern Oklahoma State University (M.C.P., counseling psychology, *summa cum laude*), and Luther Rice Seminary and Bible College (M.A., biblical and theological studies, *cum laude*). Dr. Schwartz is an adjunct faculty member at Hillsdale Free Will Baptist College in Moore, Oklahoma. His article, "The National Socialist Stand on Christianity," appeared in the November/December 1999 issue of TBR. Thomas D. Schwartz's "The Suppressed History of Race Science" was an entry to the second Barnes Review Revisionist writing competition.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Horst von Maltitz, *The Evolution of Hitler's Germany: The Ideology, the Personality, the Moment* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1973), 14.

[2]Peter Weingart, Juergen Kroll and Kurt Bayertz, *Rasse, Blut und Gene: Geschichlte der Eugenik und Rassenhygiene in Deutschland* (Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp, 1988), 533-34.

[3]Jacques Ellul, *Propaganda: The Formation of Man's Attitudes* (translated by Konrad Kellen and Jean Lerner; NY: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966), 40.

[4]John Schuster and Richard Yeo, *The Politics and Rhetoric of Scientific Method* (edited by John A. Schuster and Richard R. Yeo; Australasian Studies in History and Philosophy of Science 4, edited by R.W. Horne; Dordrecht, Holland: D. Reidel, 1986), "Introduction," ix.

[5]Joseph Ben-David, *The Scientist's Role in Society* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1984), 183.

[6]Thomas D. Schwartz, "The National Socialist Stand on Christianity," The Barnes Review (5:6), November/December 1999, 55-57.

[7]"*Positives Christentum*" Wille und Macht (April 15, 1935).

[8]Francis Bacon, *Novum Organum* (edited by Joseph Devey; A Library of Universal Literature, Part I: Science; New York: P.F. Collier and Son, 1901), 11, 58.

[9]Jonathan Swift, *Gulliver's Travels and Other Writings* (edited by Louis A. Landa; Cambridge, MA: Riverside, 1960), 217.

[10]The text of the Blood Protection Law may be found in *Volksgesundheitswacht* No. 19 (September 1935): 3. Detailed analysis of permitted versus prohibited marital combinations appears in *Zeitschrift fuer Arztliche Fortbildung* 33 (1936): 115.

[11]Gilmer W. Blackburn, *Education in the Third Reich: A Study of Race and History in Nazi Textbooks* (Albany: State University of New York Press, 1985), 14.

[12]Otto Wagener, *Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant* (edited by Henry Ashby Turner, translated by Ruth Hein; New Haven: Yale University Press, 1985), 204.

[13]Blackburn, 21-22.

[14]Adolf Hitler, *Hitlers zweites Buch* (introduction by Gerhard L. Weinberg; forward by Hans Rothfels; Quellen und Darstelluingen zur Zeitgeschichte, Band 7; Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1961), 46-62.

[15]Michael D. Biddiss, *Father of Racist Ideology: The Social and Political Thought of Count Gobineau* (New York: Weybright and Talley, 1970), 258.

[16]Georg Lukacs, *The Destruction of Reason* (translated by Peter Palmer; Atlantic Highlands, NJ: Humanities Press, 1981), 670.

[17]Biddis, 111.

[18]Arthur de Gobineau, *The Inequality of Human Races* (translated by Adrian Collins, introduction by Oscar Levy; New York: G.P. Putnam, 1915), 134, 180.

[19]Gobineau, 133-134. On esthetic differences, see Gobineau 151.

[20]*Ibid.*, 39.

[21]*Ibid.* 42.

[22]*Ibid.*, 210.

[23]Robert T. Pennock, *Tower of Babel: The Evidence Against the New Creationism* (Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press, 1999), 97.

[24]Henry M. Morris, *The Long War Against God: The History and Impact of the Creation/ Evolution Conflict* (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Book House, 1989), 153.

[25]Barry Barnes and Stephen Shapin, editors, *Natural Order: Historical Studies of Scientific Culture* (Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publications, 1979), 125. See also 127.

[26]*Ibid.*, 133.

[27]*Ibid.*, 135.

[28]*Ibid.*, 127.

[29]*Ibid.*, 127.

[30]Francis Darwin, editor, *Life and Letters of Charles Darwin* (three volumes; London: John Murray, 1888), 1:316. Quoted in John C. Greene, *Science, Ideology, and World View* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1981), 122.

[31]Robert M. Young, "Darwinism *Is* Social," in David Kohn, editor, *The Darwinian Heritage* (Princeton: Princeton Univ. Press, 1985), 609.

[32]Young, 633.

[33]*Ibid.*, 633.

[34]Charles Darwin, *The Descent of Man*, 6th Ed. (New York: Modern Library, 196?), p. 501. There is no publication date given. The first edition was published in 1936. The sixth edition is listed in the card catalog as having no date, but the comment: "196?" is offered.

[35]Charles Darwin, *Journal of Researches into the Geology and Natural History of the Various Countries Visited During the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle Round the World* (London: J. M. Dent and Sons, Ltd., 1906), 97.

[36]*Voyage of the Beagle*, 114.

[37]*Ibid.*, 430.

[38]*The Descent of Man*, 497.

[39]Charles Darwin, *Metaphysics, Materialism, and the Evolution of Mind* (edited by Paul Barrett and Howard Gruber; Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980), 199.

[40]*Metaphysics*, 418-19.

[41]Jerry Bergman, "Eugenics and the Development of Nazi Race Policy," *Perspectives on Science and Christian Faith*, 44 (June 1992), p. 109. Quoted in Henry M. Morris, compiler, *That Their Words May Be Used Against Them: Quotes from Evolutionists Useful for Creationists* (Green Forest, AR: Master Books, 1997), p. 420.

[42]Albert R. Chandler, *Rosenberg's Nazi Myth* (Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1945), 5.

[43]Lukacs, 708.

[44]Houston Stewart Chamberlain, *Foundations of the Nineteenth Century* (translated by John Lee; introduction by Lord Redesdale; two volumes; London: John Lane, 1912), 1:296, 1:317.

[45]Chamberlain, 1:267. On all science being reducible to natural science, see 2:237. On science differentiating races, see 2:293. On the empirical character of science, see 1:271, 2:302.

[46]Joseph W. Bendersky, *A History of Nazi Germany* (Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1985), 28.

[47]Chamberlain 1:298, 1:320, 1:516.

[48]Lukacs, 676.

[49]Madison Grant, *The Passing of the Great Race* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1916), 44-45, also 46-47.

Otto Skorzeny's Memoirs:

WHAT LIFE WAS REALLY LIKE ON THE RUSSIAN FRONT

Otto Skorzeny was one of World War II's greatest heroes. Along with Leon Degrelle and Sepp Dietrich, Skorzeny is one of the legendary Waffen SS commanders of the war. His claim to fame lies in the many brilliant commando operations he masterminded throughout World War II. He is especially well known, among his various exploits, for the daring rescue of Benito Mussolini and the liberation of Hungarian Admiral Nicholas Horthy. The following is an edited excerpt from *For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs*—one of the most exciting and well-written books about World War II to emerge in recent memory. Here, from Chapter 9 of his book, published by Roger James Bender, he tells what life was really like on the Eastern Front, fighting against the Soviet Russians.

By Otto Skorzeny

In mid-June 1941 our division was transferred by rail to Litzmannstadt[1] (Lodz) in Poland. After all vehicles and supplies had been loaded onto the flatcars, we boarded our passenger cars and enjoyed the journey without worry.

For hours we speculated about our next military objective, but none of us envisioned we would soon embark on a war against Russia. To the contrary, the most persistent rumor was that our objective would be the oil fields of the Persian Gulf. Russia would grant the German army free passage and we would march across the Caucasus into Iran. We discussed the possibility of winning over the Islamic world, and, by doing so, securing access to trade and raw materials that could prove decisive to the outcome of the war.

Another rumor was that we would march via Turkey into Egypt and surround the English Near-East Army in a pincer action. As a result of this conjecture I took along the book *The Seven Pillars of Wisdom*, by T.E. Lawrence. The tempting Orient provided us with many hours of conversation while we were transported in a wide arc around Bohemia and Moravia to reach Poland via Upper Silesia.

Skorzeny

Reaching Litzmannstadt our detachment departed the train, and again we rolled across dusty country roads. In one night we crossed almost to the eastern border of the country. About 50 kilometers from the border, by the Bug River south of the Russian city of Brest-Litovsk,[2] we encamped outside a farming village, pitching our tents in the forest. We began to familiarize ourselves with the country, which was strange to me. Hitherto, I had doubted that man and beast could live in such close proximity, as the living area and stables were situated next to each other: one area even merged into the other. The children literally grew up with the young animals. Water appeared to be scarce, just enough for cooking and watering the cattle. Only then did I understand the meaning of the common expression, "Polish economy."

FROM *FOR GERMANY: THE OTTO SKORZENY MEMOIRS*

✠ ✠ ✠

We soon discovered that our speculation about our next move had been completely off base, as our orders pointed to an imminent offensive against the Soviet Union. This option had not occurred to us. We wondered if the timing was right for such an attack. Would it be fatal to fight a war on two fronts, or could we conduct a successful blitz campaign? The vastness of the Russian countryside appeared before our eyes and many of us thought of Napoleon's drive toward the east. But negative thinking would only hinder us. Our leaders knew what they were doing; after all, this conflict would be against our ideological nemesis. If fate had ordained that our generation fight this battle we would do so wholeheartedly.

At the Bug River we reconnoitered and fixed the positions of our batteries even though the low foliage did not provide us with sufficient cover. Occasionally, I walked along the riverbank

COMMANDO EXTRAORDINAIRE: Above, a photo from Skorzeny's personal collection shows the 1928 duel in which he received the infamous scars with which he became associated. (Skorzeny is shown far right.) Fencing and dueling were quite commonplace among the students at the Technical University in Vienna and deep scars can be seen on the faces of many German and Austrian military men of the era. Skorzeny said that he was grateful for the dangerous challenges of duelling as they prepared him to remain calm in future life-threatening situations. **At right,** Skorzeny shakes hands with TBR publisher Willis A. Carto on the rooftop of Skorzeny's apartment in Madrid during a 1975 visit to Europe. During the meeting Skorzeny and Carto discussed the future of nationalism in Europe and America, the need to examine without malice the life of Adolf Hitler, Skorzeny's friendship with Leon Degrelle, and much more.

with a comrade and watched the countless Russian guards on the opposite side. For the first time we detected the wooden watchtowers that were so typical along the Russian border. Our observers were perched in high trees and hidden by the foliage. The Russians had strong troop concentrations in the vicinity of the river, and we could see staging areas and the construction of field fortifications.

The die had been cast at the Fuehrer's headquarters, where a few men had made the questionable decision. The issuing of orders had begun; the day and time of the attack had been announced. On June 22, 1941,[3] at 5:00 in the morning, the war machine would be put in action and roll toward the east.

Our division commander addressed his top-ranking officers. He was confident and optimistic. "In a few weeks we want to conduct a victory parade in Moscow," he said. I wondered if his confidence came from his heart. His words motivated the troops to move relentlessly forward during the opening weeks of the campaign.

The vastness of the Russian steppe cannot simply be measured in kilometers, nor can one grasp Russian customs and beliefs so easily. To become accustomed to Russian life would take time. Historians will toil for years to present an objective and comprehensive account of the military actions of this war. My part will be to illuminate the activities of my unit and our "*Das Reich*" Division.

It was Sunday, the 22nd of June 1941. We had moved our guns into prepared forward positions, while the combat engineers and infantry had assembled in their staging areas. Anxiety among the troops ran high. At 5:00 a.m., a heavy artillery barrage lit up the entire front. For 15 minutes rounds of all calibers rained down on the enemy. The tremendous roaring and exploding resembled a violent thunderstorm and was just as primevally powerful.

For 15 minutes rounds of all calibers rained down on the enemy. The tremendous roaring and exploding resembled a violent thunder storm and were just as primevally powerful.

The combat engineers pushed their assault boats into the water. The infantry jumped in and were ferried across the Bug River. Because we were attached to the heavy weapons, we remained behind; only the artillery observers went along to locate targets and direct the firing. Although I climbed a large tree to view the opposite shore and the hinterland, it was difficult to determine the progress of the battle.

Soon the report came back that our troops had advanced up to six kilometers, encountering only pockets of resistance. The artillery batteries were shifted into new positions near the river. Gradually, the din of battle subsided, and the fighting moved beyond the range of our howitzers. Our observers returned. The Russians were unable to withstand our attack and were withdrawing into the forests and swamps.

With our guns in tow our unit moved a few kilometers north, near Koden, where our combat engineers had built a pontoon bridge. The next morning we advanced cautiously along the right bank of the Bug River toward Brest-Litovsk.

The city was already in German hands, and I was able to observe the fortress. The fighting was still raging there, the inner casemates held by Russian troops who fought tenaciously. The outer entrenchment had been captured, and I carefully crawled to the top. Russian snipers were active and shot anyone who made careless movements. All invitations to surrender were rejected by the Russians.

Several assaults against the casemates had failed, and dead German soldiers lay scattered before them. A few days later the last resistance finally flickered out. The Russians had literally fought to the last bullet and the last man. The story was the same at the railroad station. There, enemy troops had retreated into the basement and refused to surrender. I later learned that the basement had to be flooded since all other attempts to capture the railroad station had failed.

We soon forgot these scenes of desperate resistance and only later would be reminded of them. We were assigned a specific road for our advance, which led from Brest-Litovsk to the east. It was a wide road that had neither an asphalt nor a concrete surface. To our left and right the troops advanced quickly. The first shot-up Russian armored reconnaissance vehicles lay alongside the road. They appeared inferior to ours, with armor plating that was thin and outdated. Our tanks were far ahead, and we found their discarded empty trailers on which they had carried extra gasoline drums.

North of Kobrin I was able to inspect a Soviet kolkhoz (a collective farm). When we arrived the villagers were in the process of carrying off everything that was not tied down; upon seeing us they fled with their belongings in tow. After hiding their loot they returned to the village, making sure to keep their distance and hoping we would leave.

Wooden shacks provided a conglomeration of items; dried *zwieback*, buckets of sunflower oil, nails, bags of strong "*machorka*" tobacco and gray-brown quilted winter jackets were some of the things we found. These goods were to supply several villages, for the population was under the same administration, and the only approved business was the co-op. I took a few packages of "*machorka*" and strode over to the locals.

I did not have a translator but used sign language to offer them some tobacco. They gladly accepted it but declined my cigarette paper, producing instead old newspaper, with which they rolled their own. It smelled bad, but they seemed to enjoy it.

I listened to their story and learned that their rations were seldom and sparse. Treasured commodities like sugar and butter, which were in short supply, were some of the items they had hidden upon our arrival.

Despite the fact that they seemed deprived and were required to turn over all that they produced, they behaved as though they were satisfied. I was convinced that the Russian people were still shackled in bondage.

Four or five days later we reached Gorodez, an area still plagued by a Russian rear guard action. They fought well for

some time, but when the opportunity arose pulled back. In the early stages we had the feeling that the Red Army was not prepared and that their rapid retreat might signify a restaging and a strong counterattack.

Near Gorodez I saw a small electrical power plant that was completely stripped. During the evacuation they completely dismantled the plant and removed everything down to the lamp sockets.

We passed the Pripet Marshes,[4] which were virtually inaccessible. Yet the Soviet Army had managed to cross them. To our north was low, hilly terrain—vast areas of kolkhoz bordered by equally immense, uncultivated, treeless green plains. The roads we traveled were nothing more than ruts created by wagon wheels. We merely selected the best ones to follow. The weather was very dry, and we were constantly plagued by dust. The villages we passed were empty, their occupants shipped east by the Russian authorities.

The actual front line was fluid, the German divisions marching eastward often outdistancing their supply. The vast expanse we had crossed was by no means cleared of enemy troops, thus our stragglers and smaller units became targets for the trapped enemy. We engaged the Russians near a small river, and *Hauptsturmfuehrer* [1st Lieut.] Rumohr established an observation post near the riverbank. Low rolling hills bordered both banks of the river. To move into position our group (including the commander SS-*Untersturmfuehrer* [2nd Lieut.] Wurach, his adjutant, the signal officers, five *Unterscharfuehrer* [sergeants] and myself) was to proceed up the slope of a bill, which was exposed to the opposite bank. The terrain consisted of deep furrows with a sprinkling of small trees. As we began to advance we immediately attracted machinegun and rifle fire.

We attempted to offer as small a target as possible. It was a strange feeling to be shot at. I could only see the boots of the man ahead of me as we continued to crawl, sinking even lower when the machineguns tore the earth up around us. Suddenly, one of the men behind me cried out—an *Unterscharfuehrer* had been hit in the shoulder, and a comrade was trying to pull him to cover. Mortar rounds began to drop among us, and, save for the soft earth, we would have been cut to pieces. Another comrade yelled from in front, and *Untersturmfuehrer* Wurach went to his aid.

"Dead!" Wurach shouted to us. The enemy fire was now so intense we had to remain motionless.

A few minutes passed, but they seemed like hours. Wurach, who was lying next to me, said, "We must move on, Otto, otherwise we will all be killed!" We crawled forward on our bellies. The man in front of me was struck by a ricocheting bullet and his shoulder ripped open. With considerable effort, I managed to move beside him and to pull him to the cover of a tree. I pushed my first aid pack under his tunic, which was all that could be done for him at the moment. Finally, below us at the riverbank, our troops attacked and drew the enemy fire away from us. This was our opportunity. We grabbed our wounded comrades and scampered up the hill. Once at the top we sought cover in a house and cared for our wounded.

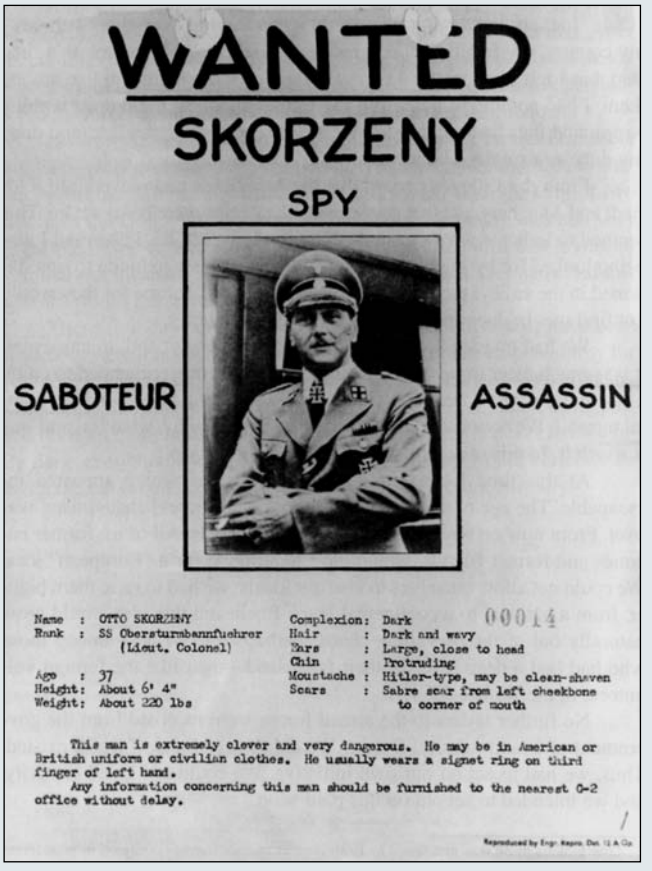

WANTED

SKORZENY

SPY

SABOTEUR ASSASSIN

Name : OTTO SKORZENY
Rank : SS Obersturmbannfuehrer (Lieut. Colonel)

Age : 37
Height: About 6' 4"
Weight: About 220 lbs

Complexion: Dark
Hair : Dark and wavy
Ears : Large, close to head
Chin : Protruding
Moustache : Hitler-type, may be clean-shaven
Scars : Sabre scar from left cheekbone to corner of mouth

This man is extremely clever and very dangerous. He may be in American or British uniform or civilian clothes. He usually wears a signet ring on third finger of left hand.

Any information concerning this man should be furnished to the nearest G-2 office without delay.

For Germany

The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs

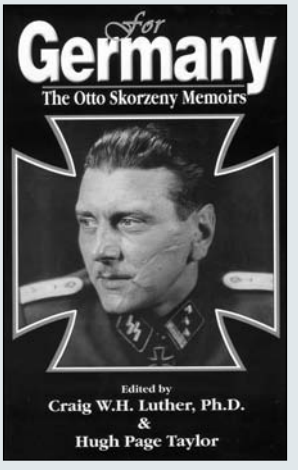

Otto Skorzeny was called "the most dangerous man in Europe," and for good reason. One of the most awe-inspiring personalities of WWII, his many hair-raising exploits—at the direct orders of Hitler—made the man a legend in his own time. His rescue of Mussolini from the Gran Sasso Fortress, flying in silent glider planes in the dead of night with a few trusted comrades, was just one of those exploits—more exciting than any fictional novel! The secret operation to kidnap Hungary's Admiral Horthy will be told for centuries to come. This is the most detailed and authoritative work on "Scarface Skorzeny," who was also known as a first class gentleman, scholar, family man and dedicated comrade. Deluxe binding, beautiful hardcover, 528 pages, 248 illustrations and photos, extensively footnoted and indexed, #429, **$48.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book shipping & handling inside the United States. Add $6 per book outside the United States. Send payment or credit card info to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Pictured at top: The wanted poster circulating within the U.S. Army just before Skorzeny's surrender had him worried. In it they called him a spy, an assassin and a saboteur. He was certainly no assassin.

We pushed our trench periscope through a hole in the thin straw roof and got a good view of the enemy positions. Our dangerous move up the hill had paid off, and we quickly plotted the enemy positions on the map. With telephone cable now strung behind we were able to send fire orders within minutes. Soon our guns had registered their targets, and the whole battery opened fire. The barrage was effective and the river crossing achieved. The battle now consisted of numerous small engagements as the division was very scattered. A critical situation developed when our forward most elements, consisting of a reconnaissance unit and an infantry battalion supported by a battery from our second artillery battalion, got stuck near the Beresina River. They had met stiff enemy resistance. A few kilometers to the rear, the divisional staff had deployed at a crossroads; our division commander, "Papa Hausser," was with them. *Standartenfuehrer* Hansen said to me: "It is 1:00, and my stomach feels empty; it would be nice to have a warm meal."

"That can be solved," I assured him.

To his surprise I produced a few eggs and some fat from my car. We cooked the eggs, but before we could finish eating them we came under artillery fire. A sense of impending doom gripped our regimental commander. SS-*Gruppenfuehrer* Hausser called him in for a conference; when he returned he outlined the situation for us. Our lead elements, us included, had advanced too far, and we were not sure if our rear areas were clear of the enemy. Adding to our problems was the limited range of our radio equipment, just 120 kilometers. We urgently needed reinforcements and to make contact with the balance of our battalion.

The drive through hostile territory with such minimal firepower was unnerving. Our journey took us through forests and across nearly impassable roads. Our nerves were on edge. We began to shoot at imaginary targets.

I volunteered to drive back to the rear area. A large Horsch vehicle[5] and five men were put at my disposal. Our entire firepower was composed of one machinegun and five submachine guns. We plotted our route on a map, but I had little faith in our calculations. I had a rough idea where our detachment was and figured we would make it one way or another.

The drive through hostile territory with such minimal firepower was unnerving, but as an officer I had to maintain a positive attitude. Our journey took us through forests and across nearly impassable roads. Our nerves were on edge. We began to "hear things" and occasionally shot at imaginary targets.

About halfway back we came to a village through which we had earlier advanced. I turned off the road just before it, and we continued cross-country with the aid of a compass. Our progress slowed to 20 to 30 kilometers per hour. We reached a sandy hill that we could not avoid crossing, but with our experience in laying temporary roadbeds we overcame the problem quickly. At no time did we stop, for our mission was vital, and lives hinged on its successful execution.

After seven hours on the move we located our battalion. At once *Hauptsturmfuehrer* Rumohr gave the order to move out. From *Untersturmfuehrer* Wurach I learned that our original advance route had been reoccupied by the Russians, and it was fortunate we had taken another. It was also wise to have avoided the village.

The return march with the battalion was much slower, and the landscape looked different at night. I led the column and had some difficulty remembering the precise route. Naturally, we made refueling stops and occasionally had to free stuck vehicles. Around noon we reached the regimental command post. We had returned sooner than expected, and that created some excitement. I was commended by *Standartenfuehrer* Hansen, who said I would be recommended for the Iron Cross, Second Class, at the next opportunity.

After three days of fighting we crossed the Beresina River south of Bosninck. During the first fortnight of this campaign we had learned to use the shovel, for we were rarely able to establish a command post above ground. Our sleeping areas were also below the surface, preventing one from catching shrapnel from the ubiquitous Russian artillery.

The bank, which we occupied, was higher than the enemy's position. Our commander, Joachim Rumohr, had his foxhole at the crest of the ridge, but getting to him was difficult as his position was exposed to indiscriminate shelling. The troubleshooters, who repaired the telephone cables, were constantly under fire and sustained casualties daily.

Near the commander were the *Unterscharfuehrer* in charge of the trench periscope and telephone communications. Through the binoculars one could see the enemy's defensive system but rarely did one see the enemy. They were masters of camouflage and moved about cautiously. Behind their entrenchments was a hill that most likely concealed their reserves. Our guns were aimed at that point, and, as soon as we detected the slightest movement, we intended to greet them with a surprise.

We took time for a cigarette and a sip of tasteless ersatz coffee. Rumohr was so exhausted he could hardly hold his cigarette, so he and Wurach decided to catch some sleep. I was to wake him if I saw anything unusual.

I kept my eyes glued to the trench periscope. There was not much movement on either side. In fact, it was remarkably quiet. That evening we moved up more infantry for our impending assault.

Then I detected motion in their reserve area. Their trucks began moving, throwing up great clouds of dust. There must have been 40 vehicles with more following. I initiated a conference call to our three batteries: "Prepare for fire mission on point 'W' in quadrant 18G!" The return response was, "Ready on the firing line!"

I awakened the commander and briefed him on the situation. "Sixty rounds are authorized, Otto, commence firing!" He then fell back to sleep! I passed on the order, and the report of our artillery was heard. The rounds roared over our heads, and we could feel their distant impact. Rumohr was up at the trench

periscope observing the effect of the barrage. In less than a minute it was over. We saw a few enemy soldiers careening about; then there were three loud explosions—their ammunition stores had detonated.

We continued our advance toward the Dnieper River. During the march it rained for hours—an omen of things to come. The first 100 vehicles churned up the road into a meter deep mud pit. Some vehicles were buried up to their doors, and it required a great effort to free them. The "carpets made out of branches" had long since sunk in the morass. We cut fresh wood and placed it on the roadway. Despite such measures, our progress was reduced to a crawl. Our problems with broken vehicle springs were immense, and few of the vehicles could take the beating they now endured. In a very short time we had expended our supplies of steel springs. The vehicles needing repair were abandoned along the road, and, with each passing troop formation stripping what they needed from them, only unusable chassis remained. Thousands of these abandoned wrecks were to litter the Russian roads.

After a brief skirmish we crossed the Dnieper south of Schkow. When our assigned road proved impassable, most of our division crossed the river farther north on a newly constructed pontoon bridge. A frightening report reached us concerning the company of combat engineers, which had remained behind to guard the pontoon bridge. Russian troops had attacked them during the night, and only two men escaped the slaughter. This unfortunate occurrence was typical of the desperate fighting we would encounter in the east.

Our advance continued through Suchari to Tscharskow with little enemy resistance. Tscharskow was the largest town we had passed through since Brest-Litovsk and was typically Russian—a handful of stone buildings in the center of the settlement surrounded by wooden houses. The streets were even partly paved with cobblestones, which was a surprise to us. It also seemed strange that there were loudspeakers on poles every few hundred meters.

The objective of our division was the railway center of Jelna, southeast of Smolensk. With us was the "*Grossdeutschland*" Regiment, an elite unit of the German army. Our way seemed to be clear as enemy resistance appeared to have collapsed. We captured the small town of Jelna in mid-July and established a bridgehead with a radius of about eight kilometers. My artillery battalion was assigned to the center of the line, which extended the farthest east. Most of the German troops were still well behind us, and only a narrow corridor 100 kilometers in length linked us to them. We feverishly prepared our positions, but the hilly terrain was not suitable for defensive action. The soft sandy soil was no problem when we dug in, and digging in had become a daily ritual.

Our first few days passed without serious incident as several enemy assaults were easily repulsed. During an official visit to the

CAPTURED: Above, Otto Skorzeny, November 24, 1945, incarcerated at the Palace of Justice in Nuremberg. One of the charges against Skorzeny was that he had fought in American uniform behind U.S. lines. In fact, during the Battle of the Bulge (the German Ardennes offensive) Skorzeny led a task force of English-speaking German soldiers in *Operation Greif*. These soldiers were dressed in American and British uniforms and wore dog-tags taken from corpses and POWs. Their job was to go behind American lines and change sign-posts, misdirect traffic, cause general disruptions and to seize bridges across the Meuse River between Liège and Namur. The other charge against Skorzeny was for participating in the so-called Malmedy Massacre in which he was said to have mistreated, tortured and killed more than 100 prisoners of war. Gentleman warrior Skorzeny was particularly shocked at the latter charge and, eventually, he was exonerated.

regimental staff, I heard an enemy radio message we had intercepted: "Stalin has rep1aced Marshal Timochenko in charge of the Russian troops near Jelna." The marshal was ordered to destroy those "Hitlerite dogs," the SS-Division "*Das Reich*" and the "*Grossdeutschland*" Regiment. Whatever was to come we would catch very soon. Indeed, the artillery fire came first, and was so intense it must have involved the guns of several artillery corps. Such severe shelling required deeper and more heavily sheltered cover, which we quickly prepared.

MISSION ACCOMPLISHED: In *For Germany: The Otto Skorzeny Memoirs*, Otto Skorzeny recounts many of his hair raising commando raids including the rescue of "*Il Duce*," Benito Mussolini, imprisoned on the grounds of the Gran Sasso castle near the end of the war. Skorzeny used gliders to sail onto the boulder-strewn front lawn of the castle and proceeded to liberate the incarcerated Italian politician and send him to freedom. This photo shows Skorzeny behind Mussolini as the former Italian leader is spirited away in a German *Storch* plane. Mussolini eventually made it to Germany via Austria and then back to Rome, where he was captured again and killed.

I tried to make my quarters as comfortable as possible, even though they were two meters underground. I covered the clay walls with sheets of wood, laid out straw on the floor and covered it with canvas. I even had a shelf for my books and cigarettes.

As long as the exploding shells did not cause the ground to shake, my quarters were comfortable. The crowning touch was the cable drawn between my vehicle and my cave; with it I had light to read by before I went to sleep.

The Russian attacks grew more violent each day, while their artillery pummeled us without respite. Time and time again they managed to pierce our lines, only to be hurled back by our counterattacks. The fighting on both sides was conducted with unparalleled tenacity. The Soviets surprised us one day with a new type of tank. It was the famed T-34,[6] against which our anti-tank guns were virtually useless. Thus while we were able to stop their infantry, on several occasions their tanks broke through our bridgehead. The turrets of the T-34s stood out above the wheat fields; one could see their long gun barrels traversing from left to right and appearing to fire at anything that resembled a target. When they got close our soldiers went into action with their Molotov cocktails, for we had neither bazookas nor sufficient quantities of magnetic mines. It was something to observe our soldiers, bottles in hand, stalking these tanks, but the results were always the same—flaming behemoths. We also used hand grenades and explosives against them, usually with good results.

We learned many things from the Russians in this sector. Captured Russian positions revealed for the first time the one-man foxholes: a round, circular hole about 31-32 inches in diameter and two yards deep. The dirt from the hole seemed to have vanished, and the hole itself was only visible from a distance of a few yards. Although I thought it must have taken considerable effort to dig one of these foxholes, I later learned from prisoners that they completed the task in an hour. The Russians were masters in the art of camouflage, and their vehicles even disappeared underground. With camouflage netting and the use of natural resources, they could render themselves virtually invisible. It was obvious the Russians could adapt themselves to natural cover far better than we could. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Named after a former Gen. Litzmann—an early follower of Hitler and one of the *Alte Kaempfer* ("old fighters"); an early member of the Nazi Party.

[2]Brest-Litovsk: site of the signing, during World War I, of the peace treaty between Germany and Soviet Russia on March 3, 1918. In the treaty, Russia renounced claims to Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Russian Poland and most of Belorussia. Finland and Ukraine were granted independence. Two days after the signing of the armistice in the west—on November 11—the Soviet government declared the treaty of Brest-Litovsk null and void. Following the German invasion in June 1941, the city would be tenaciously defended by Soviet forces, a harbinger of things to come for the invading *Wehrmacht*.

[3]According to John Keegan, for Operation Barbarossa, a German army of nearly 4 million men was organized into about 180 divisions, with 3,350 tanks and 7,200 guns. These forces were supported by some 2,000 aircraft divided into three *Luftflotten*. The *Wehrmacht* was also supported by 14 Romanian divisions and would shortly be joined by Finnish, Hungarian, Slovak, Italian and even Spanish troops. The German army was divided into three army groups—north (Leeb), Center (Bock), and South (Rundstedt). Each army group was aligned on one of the historic invasion routes leading into European Russia, toward Leningrad, Moscow and Kiev, respectively.

[4]The marshes form the largest tract of swamp in Europe and cover the greater part of what once known as the Belorussian Soviet Socialist Republic. The swamps are for the most part reed and grass marsh. The draining of the marshes started in 1872, but most of the work was destroyed during World War I. The area was mostly impassable for heavy vehicles, requiring detours to the north and south of the marshes.

[5]In the 1930s four Saxon automobile companies formed a combine called Auto-Union; their symbol was four interlocking rings, seen today on the last surviving member's car, the Audi. The four companies were Horsch, Audi, DKW and Wanderer. Of these, Horsch specialized in automobiles of the Mercedes-Benz type. The corporation raced the first modern car during the 1930s under the name of Auto-Union.

[6] Considered by most experts the best tank in the world until at least 1943-44. The first prototypes were built in 1940. The first T-34s had a 76.2-mm gun and weighed 26.3 tons. It had a 500 hp diesel engine; a top speed of 32 mph; a range of 190 miles; and a crew of four. Later in the war (1943) the tank was outfitted with an 85-mm gun. Over 50,000 T-34s were produced.

WWII German History Books

Otto Skorzeny: My Commando Operations. This riveting book describes with dramatic detail many of the daring operations led by Skorzeny, the most famous of which was the rescue of Mussolini from Gran Sasso castle where the Italian Communists had imprisoned him. Previously unknown operations during WWII are also recounted with additional insights into German and Russian covert military intelligence. Deluxe edition. #130, hardback, 272 pages, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Fighter General, the Life of Adolf Galland. By Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and, later into the war, controversial personalities within the Luftwaffe. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Made head of the fighter pilots, Galland had to survive a maze of conflicts with the bureaucracy. Blamed for the defeat of the Luftwaffe, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. He survived the war, and made many public appearances in America. Size is 8.5" x 11" with over 140 photos. Richly illustrated. #134, hardback, 216 pages, ***$45*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Panzer Leader. By General Heinz Guderian. First published in 1952, this book has been reprinted numerous times. It is a singular account of an upright man who did everything he could for his country. Hitler relieved him of his post in December 1941 when they disagreed about military strategy in Russia. He later received other positions within the Wehrmacht. Detailed reports of conversations with Hitler are included. #332, softcover, 528 pages, ***$19*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Fighting for Freedom. By Richard Landwehr. One day, the abysmal general ignorance and misconceptions regarding the Waffen SS will be replaced by truth. Then, the contributions of Richard Landwehr to history will be recognized. This is his latest book, the story of the Ukrainian Volunteer Division, which fought for a free Europe side by side with tens of thousands of volunteers from many countries around the globe. #49, hardback, 224 pages, ***$24.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

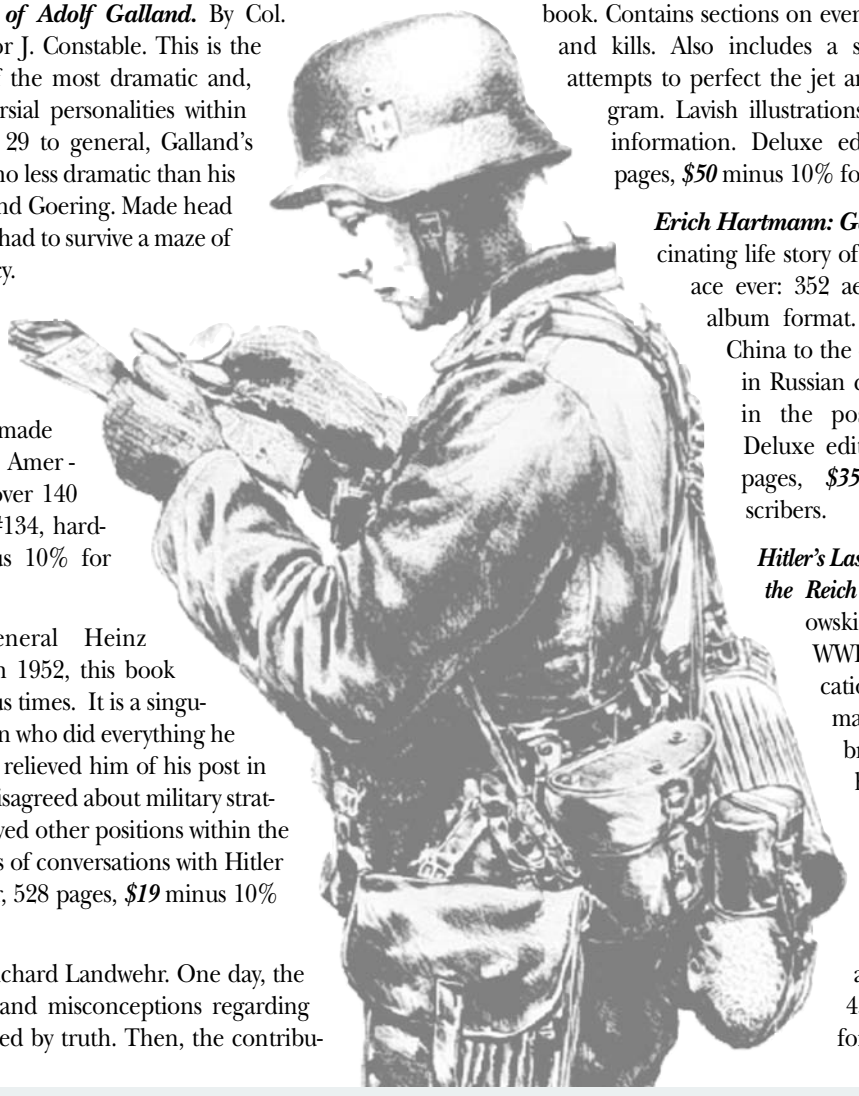

Fighter Aces of the Luftwaffe. By Col. Raymond F. Tolliver and Trevor G. Constable—The greatest flying aces of the Luftwaffe come to life in this heavily detailed and documented over-sized coffee table book. Contains sections on every fighter ace, their histories and kills. Also includes a section on the Luftwaffe's attempts to perfect the jet and the German rocket program. Lavish illustrations. Size 8.5" x 11". Detailed information. Deluxe edition. #16, hardback, 330 pages, ***$50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Erich Hartmann: German Fighter Ace. The fascinating life story of the world's highest scoring ace ever: 352 aerial victories. Large photo album format. Covers his early years in China to the end of the war and captivity in Russian camps and his participation in the postwar German air force. Deluxe edition. #218, hardback, 296 pages, ***$35*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler's Last Bastion: The Final Battle for the Reich 1944-1945. By Franz Kurowski. During the final stages of WWII, Hitler ordered the fortification of cities in Eastern Germany that were to bear the brunt of the invading Soviet hordes. Hitler's last-minute, last-ditch defensive measures allowed hundreds of thousands of women and children to escape. Over 110 photos, charts and maps. #298, hardback, 432 pages, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

To order any of these hard-to-find books:

Send payment or credit card information with request using the form on page 80 and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add shipping and handling on all orders: $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

The Auschwitz Lie

The Observations of Agronomist Thies Christophersen While Stationed at the Infamous Work Camp

This essay is an insider's view of Auschwitz. The German author, an agrarian, was sent to Auschwitz, not as an inmate, but as a scientist researching the development of synthetic rubber. Working side by side with inmate staff, Christophersen saw, at first hand, day-to-day life at Auschwitz and, in postwar years was astounded to hear the stories of "gassings" and all the tall tales that we today associate with Auschwitz.

By Thies Christophersen

I was in Auschwitz from January to December 1944. After the war I heard about the alleged mass murders of Jews and was quite taken aback. Despite all the testimony submitted and all the reports in the media, I know such atrocities were never committed.

I have said so repeatedly, everywhere and at all times, but it has always been useless for no one has wanted to believe me. The evidence, I am told, is unequivocal and confirmed without contradiction. Court cases have clearly established that gas chambers existed in Auschwitz, and the camp commander [Rudolf] Hoess, has himself said so.

Whoever dares to deny this makes himself suspect of perhaps having personally participated in the murders of these Jews. I have been warned to take care because war crimes have not yet come under the statute of limitation (as applicable in any civilized nation) and so I can still be tried and still be prosecuted and it would be best to keep silent. Friends and acquaintances have said: "What would you serve were you still to try to correct history? You cannot change a thing. Acknowledgement of our guilt has brought us back into the community of nations. Remember, you have a family. No one will believe your reports. Keep silent. That's the smartest thing you can do."

I began to have doubts myself. When one continually hears the same stories from all sides, it is only reasonable that finally one begins to believe them.

But what happened to all those Jews if they were not gassed?

I do not know, but I wonder where so many Jews came from if 6 million of them are supposed to have been killed during the war. In my area of the country there hardly ever were any Jews even before the war. Jews simply did not exist in rural areas. Spiteful people have remarked that the only reason for this was that the peasants in these northern lands were smarter than the Jews. Very many Jews were able to emigrate before the war, some escaped during the war, and many of them survived the concentration camps . . . and of course many Jews today live in our midst again.

My doubts were first aroused when I read a flyer distributed by Einar Aberg of Sweden. He compared official statistics of the Jewish world population before the war with those after the war. He concluded their numbers had increased to the extent where every woman must have given birth to a child every year of her reproductive life, if the number of 6 million murdered Jews could be judged to be correct. In 1938 there were supposed to be 15,688,259 Jews in the world.

This figure is derived from the World Almanac of the American Jewish Committee. In 1948, according to an article in *The New York Times* by W. Baldwin, there were supposed to be

ALICE LEV COLLECTION, COURTESY OF USHMM PHOTO ARCHIVES

POLICING THEIR OWN: "Kapo," derived from Italian, means "head" or "leader." It was the term applied to those especially well-treated Jews who acted as the lowest rung on the Nazi ladder of command at the work camps in exchange for superior barracks, food, access to women etc. The kapos helped keep order among the inmates and meted out their own punishments when they spied infractions. They earned the ire of their fellow inmates for doing so. Above, Jewish police detain a former kapo who was recognized in the Zeilsheim displaced persons' camp.

18,700,000 Jews in the world. Baldwin is a well-known population expert, entirely neutral, and even the most far-fetched imagination could not describe him as "anti-Semitic." Thus the story of the 6 million murdered Jews cannot be true, for it is impossible for a nation's population to increase by 50 percent in just 10 years.

The losses of the Jewish people during World War II, certainly regrettable, were not 6 million, but approximately 200,000, according to facts compiled by the UN, a body which surely has no reason to grant special protection to any one ethnic group.

A book published in Brazil contains the following statement:

> [T]hese facts were used by the Canadian Anti-Defamation Committee of Christian Laymen in ascertaining that 200,000 Jews died in the 12 years of Hitler's rule (1933-45) regardless of how they died, i.e., whether they were killed, sentenced and shot as guerrillas or saboteurs, or in air raids on camps, or through other circumstances due to war, including sickness and old age.

The leading Austrian Social Democrat, Dr. Benedikt Kautsky, who later headed Austria's postwar government, had himself spent the years 1938 to 1945 in concentration camps, three of these in Auschwitz. He said: "I was in the big concentration camps in Germany. I must truthfully state that in no camp have I ever seen anything that might have resembled gas chambers."

Richard Baer was the last commander at Auschwitz (from 1943), and therefore a most important witness. Of him the Parisian weekly *Rivarol* reported that he could not be dissuaded from his insistence that "during all the time he was in Auschwitz he had never seen gas chambers, nor had he known that any existed." Commander Baer died suddenly on June 17, 1963, while being held under investigation, although two weeks previous to this he had been given a clean bill of health.

I never made a secret of my having been at Auschwitz. When asked about the destruction of Jews, I answered that I knew nothing about that. I simply marveled at how quickly the popu-

lace was willing to accept and believe the stories about these mass gassings, without any apparent resistance.

As a result of a war injury in 1940 I developed a severe case of chronic sinusitis. The slightest cold put me back in hospital. The autumn of 1942 brought an official medical finding: service on the home front. I filed a request for furlough to attend a higher agricultural school and did so in 1942-43. In the spring of 1943 a commander of army headquarters came to our school to solicit agrarians willing to go to Ukraine to raise rubber plants. I applied and was accepted.

DANDELION RUBBER

A mobile war needs vehicles and vehicles need tires and tires are made from rubber. Of course there is synthetic rubber, made from carbon, lime and sulfur, called "buna." But without the addition of natural rubber to the mixture, it cannot be produced as there is then no cohesion. The Russians, in their attempt to become self-sufficient (in our case this was called preparation for war), had systematically searched their whole flora for plants that contained rubber—and found some—among others, one called *kok sagis* (*Taraxacum koksagyz*), a close relation of the dandelion. The white latex in its roots contains rubber. This became very important for carrying on the war. The motorized vehicles branch at HQ had organized departments for the cultivation, utilization and research of plants with rubber content. After a short training period I was sent to Ukraine to supervise the planting and cultivation of India rubber bearing plants. I had never seen a *kok sagis* plant, but practical work and assistance from some Russian agrarians soon provided the necessary knowledge.

In 1943 we lost Ukraine, and early in 1944 I was transferred to the department of plant cultivation at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute. This institute had established a branch at Auschwitz, so I went there, and only on my way did I learn it was a con-

The Remarkable Thies Christophersen

By John Nugent

Thies Christophersen was a German agriculturist and agrarian journalist, a member of a long-established farming family in Schleswig-Holstein, North Germany. During World War II he fought in the 1940 Battle of France, during which he was severely wounded and declared unfit for active service. He was, however, regarded as capable of garrison duty. After a spell in hospital he was granted prolonged leave to take up land cultivation studies at the Higher Agricultural Development School in Landsberg/Warthe.

In the spring of 1943 the school was visited by a captain from army supreme headquarters who was seeking agriculturists prepared to go to Ukraine to work on the cultivation of plants for the production of synthetic rubber, this being a vital part of the German war effort. Ukraine was important because the Russians, in an attempt to make themselves independent of imports, had systematically researched their entire flora for cauotchouc or India rubber and had identified *kok sagis,* a close relative of the dandelion. White latex in its roots has India rubber content.

This dandelion rubber became very important for the conduct of the war. The supreme army command had set up departments for the cultivation, evaluation and research of this plant. After a short training in Ukraine Christophersen was declared an expert in the cultivation of rubber dandelions.

In this research he was assisted by several Russian agronomists. In the year 1943 Germany lost Ukraine, and in 1944 he was sent to the plant cultivation department at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Berlin for further training. This institute had established a research section at Auschwitz and he was instructed to join this department.

En route he learned for the first time that Auschwitz was a concentration camp. In his reminiscences in the accompanying article, Christophersen gives his own honest account of conditions there.

After the war, like countless others, Christophersen worked hard and determinedly to rebuild his shattered fatherland and became active as a leading figure in a non-partisan organization dedicated to maintaining the rights of farmers in northern Germany and from this acquired much respect and support among the farmers for his work on their behalf.

Initially, he had thus been far more an individual concerned with agricultural matters rather than active in the political sphere. But his own wartime experiences and recollections and what he regarded as appalling defamation of the German people began to cause him increasing concern, the more so as he heard and read more and more allegations about Auschwitz and the claims that millions of Jews had been killed there.

He was soon to become a particularly aggravating thorn in the side of the "democratic" West German government and of Zionist organizations in Germany and other countries. Over many years he issued a variety of publications, most of which were banned in Germany or heavily censored. He was also on occasion fined and imprisoned.

His publishing activities brought him a close circle of friends and supporters at home and abroad. But the hostile attitude of the German government despite its lip service to freedom of

centration camp.

When relating my experiences at Auschwitz, I have some doubts as to whether I should mention names of former colleagues who today are still alive and with whom I still maintain contact. I know that I myself must be prepared for reprisals for breaking the silence. I am fully ready to accept these . . . and in part already have had to do so.

LIFE IN THE CAMP

It was cold and windy when I arrived at the railroad station of Auschwitz on January 15, 1944. I wondered whether to go by horse and carriage, but decided to walk. Leaving my baggage at the station, I asked the way to the camp. Actually, the camp, consisting of barracks that were ugly but massively built, was very near. The first thing I noticed was the inscription over the gate "ARBEIT MACHT FREI" ("Work will set us free"). I was surprised to see so many inmates of the camp walk around unguarded. Later I learned that the camp, surrounded with an electrified barbed wire fence was under guard only at night. There were guards posted outside the grounds, however, who were pulled in at night after roll call.

I reported to my superior, "Dr. A," a fine looking man with blue eyes and reddish hair. He greeted me warmly. I was curious about the camp and asked about the inmates. He said, "The Germans who are here belong here. . . . Apart from that it is the European elite that is here." Later I discovered there was some truth in that statement. I was introduced to his co-workers. There was a former Tsarist officer, an exile, who also spoke German and French, and he offered to drive me to my quarters. The officers had no cars, but they did have a carriage and a driver at their disposal to travel on the extensive lands that were under cultivation. However, I found this somewhat pompous. I also found it embarrassing that inmates whom we passed on the way took off their caps and stood at attention as we went by, but

speech and publication forced him from the 1980s onward to leave Germany and carry on his publishing work from neighboring countries. (On facing page is shown one of his books.)

Eventually he established himself in Denmark—one of the very few countries still permitting freedom of expression and publication despite constant Zionist pressure. But finally here too he found himself the object of vehement denunciation, abuse and increasingly violent attacks upon his office and home by gangs of Red thugs and Zionist groups who traveled to Denmark especially to attack him. He was in fact so abused and threatened that he became like a hunted fugitive, forced on occasion to hide out at the homes of Danish friends and supporters.

By the mid-1990s when he was already gravely ill, he was refused vital treatment in Switzerland and told to leave that country. Then the death of his eldest son in an airplane crash was another terribly crippling blow to him and to his wife, who had steadfastly stood by him for many long years. The cowardly German government canceled his pensions, including his wartime one, and social security benefits. He was not even allowed to return to Germany to attend his son's funeral.

Already a dying man, he finally returned to his beloved Fatherland and went to his other son's home in Kiel. There he was arrested for the "crime of Holocaust denial" on January 31, 1998, but was released a few days later on doctor's orders on the grounds that he was unfit to attend court proceedings. A few days later on February 13, 1998 he died, at the age of 79 years. Only immediate family members were permitted to attend his funeral, the reactionary authorities having cordoned off the cemetery to prevent friends and supporters from attending. Thus these petty cowards feared him even in death.

Christophersen, also a poet of quality and author of humorous stories in the Plattdeutsch dialect, was thus acutely aware of the cruel ironies of fate. This was reflected in the date he died—the same date upon which the great German composer Richard Wagner died in 1883 in Venice. It was also the same date that the wonderfully beautiful city of Dresden was firestormed by a huge concentration of Anglo-American bombers in 1945 during which several hundred thousand civilians as well as refugees, foreign workers, hospital inmates and POWs died a horrendous death, reduced to mounds of gray ashes. Women and children fleeing toward the waters of the Elbe were mercilessly hunted down with machinegun fire by the cold-blooded fighter plane crews.

Christophersen had personally experienced the horrors of this destruction of "the Venice of the East" which Churchill and his murderous bombing commander Gen. "Bomber" Harris had gloatingly ordered, knowing Dresden was an undefended open city.

But there was another ironic coincidence: February 13 was also the date during Gulf War I when U.S. bombers with their special penetrating missiles struck an air raid shelter at Baghdad, eviscerating and incinerating many Iraqi women and children. This massacre was later confirmed by independent observers from other countries. These innocent victims of war joined the myriad hosts of the dead at Dresden and other cities.

In Christophersen's writings there was never anything to be found that did not reflect a genuine desire to establish the truth. His writings were devoid of any kind of hatred or resentment, and are indeed filled with far-reaching human sympathy and understanding for all the victims of the bloodstained 20th century. The accompanying account of his experiences at Auschwitz has the convincing ring of absolute truth and sincerity.

Christophersen's own extensive researches and investigations along with his wartime experiences led to his writing a highly controversial booklet *Die Auschwitz Luege* (*The Auschwitz Lie*), first published in German in 1973, the first English edition in 1974. A completely revised and supplemented new edition appeared in August 1979. The booklet attained wide circulation and was translated into many languages. "The Auschwitz Lie" is reprinted here without Christophersen's original dedication: "This personal account is written for all people of goodwill who do not believe in silencing by blackmail." ❖

we were officers, and the SS men gave us the military salute.

My quarters were in Raisko, about 1.5 miles from the main camp. This was where a women's camp, the botany buildings with their hothouses and the laboratories for our research work were located. I was given a room in an unattached dwelling. I shared the house with a colleague who was the supervisor of the department of plant cultivation. He was a man with a happy disposition. There was something heartwarming about his laughter. He was well liked by the inmates, and he still corresponds with some of them today. Later on he had his wife and two young children join him. I then moved to an apartment in a botanic building that had just been completed. This I shared with a scientist whose name I can mention. It was Dr. Boehme. He was shot and killed by Polish civilians who went wild after the capitulation. He had never harmed anyone and had been kindness and courtesy personified.

The first inmate I met was Agnes. She was a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses and was our cleaning lady. I questioned her about conditions at the camp, but she would not speak about them. Not so Mrs. Pohl, who was in control of the kitchen. She was a student of the Bible and made up flyers, which she distributed to the inmates. Actually this was against the regulations, but it wasn't my job to watch the inmates. Apart from that, her publications seemed harmless to me, and I had always been tolerant in matters of religion. Even now I cannot deny Jehovah's Witnesses a certain measure of respect; they were willing to have themselves locked up and suffer for their faith. There was no need to watch them, and they were free to move, even beyond the line of posted guards.

I had just been through that terrible air raid of February 13 at Dresden, which had been declared an open, undefended city, and from which I had escaped unharmed, by some miracle.

In our camp about 300 women were housed in three barracks. They were made up of a select type of worker who worked exclusively for the department of plants. For the most part they were Jewish and Polish with a sprinkling of French. All spoke German quite well and many had an academic degree. Their work was of a scientific nature, and they were quite self-sufficient. In fact, it was not I who was training the inmates; they were training me, and they did so with a certain pride—in fact, I might almost say, with an air of self-importance. At any rate, I had the impression that the inmates performed their research tasks gladly and with enthusiasm.

The cultivation of plants proceeded on a basis of artificial selection. The roots of the plants were examined as to their rubber content and reproduced through seedlings. Their seeds were carefully gathered and sown. Sabotage could easily have been committed, but we never learned of even a single instance. It must be mentioned, however, that the inmates did not trust one other. There was that ancient feeling of hate between Jews and Poles. Compared to this hate, so-called National Socialist hatred of the Jews was quite harmless.

The results in increased rubber production were quite satisfactory. One of our superiors went to Russia, and returned with a number of scientists. They came with their families and worked for us as civilians, enjoying their work.

A sort of drama developed with the arrival of one Russian agronomist, J. Sassmoshek. He found a former sweetheart among the inmates, and this reunion had its natural effects. Sassmoshek married the woman, and she was released from her internment. After the evacuation from Auschwitz, I saw them again at Halle, and both were radiantly happy. I myself was not so happy at that time. I had just been through that terrible air raid of February 13 at Dresden, which had been declared an open, undefended city, and from which I had escaped unharmed, by some miracle. I believe on this one day in Dresden more people died than had supposedly died in Auschwitz throughout all the years of the war. But the war crimes of the Allies are not debatable, even to this day.

Just what was the daily routine at Auschwitz? Rising at 7 a.m., washing, showering, breakfast and roll call, on the job at 8. Lunch from 12-1, and work until 5 p.m. Roll call once more at 7 p.m, following which the guards posted outside the camp were pulled in and the camp put under guard. Mail was delivered daily. Packages were opened at roll call and examined by the camp supervisor. Only rarely had some of the contents to be withheld, such as, for instance, certain medical preparations, books and pamphlets, cameras, radios and technical instruments. These things, however, remained the property of the inmates and were stored in a huge warehouse called "Kanada," where also all possessions of Jews interned at Auschwitz were kept. Kanada was kept under guard at all times to prevent looting. In our weather station we had a female SS worker who, on one occasion, "organized" a pair of stockings for herself from Kanada. She was court-martialed for "plundering." However, the inmates themselves who worked there stole constantly.

Surprising to me was the elegance of the inmates' wearing apparel. Their outer garments did, of course, consist of uniforms, but all other apparel, including shoes, was of the finest quality, nor was there lack in beauty care. Every Saturday our women were sent to the main camp for an exchange of laundry, and they brought back alluring bits of booty—which were then distributed among the inmates. It was a type of theft that I think was quietly tolerated.

MY WIFE & OLGA

In May, my wife for the first time came to visit me. She was a teacher in agricultural economics and was curious about my work at the concentration camp. This fact alone, that we were able to have our relatives visit us at any time, should prove that the camp administration had nothing to hide. Had Auschwitz been the death factory it is reputed to have been, such visits would certainly not have been permitted. Formalities, such as even today [1973] are required for a visit to that prison camp, otherwise known as East Germany, were not required at Auschwitz. We were a young married couple and had not seen

HOLOCAUST: Graves of the dead at Auschwitz? The above photo shows some of the 28,000 graves (many babies of less than one year of age) who died at the Balmoral Concentration camp run by the British in South Africa at the time of the Boer War. There are more than 30 former Concentration Camp sites across South Africa, bearing silent witness to the scorched-earth policy of the British Empire under Lord Kitchener, who targeted women and children as a way to force the Boer men to surrender or abandon arms. Death totals for the camps vary upon source.

much of each other in our marriage. I met my wife at the railway station. She wore wooden sandals without stockings and a kerchief over her hair. It was wartime, and elegance was a luxury we could not afford.

At that time I had a new cleaning lady—"personal maid" would have been a more fitting title. Olga was Polish. She was a factotum. But there was something touching about the solicitous care with which she took my affairs in hand. There were always flowers in the room, always a clean tablecloth and clean curtains, and somehow she always managed to have a surprise for me. She had taken special pains in getting my room ready for my wife's visit. Above my bed she had attached a praying angel to the wall. Lord only knows where she got that. Actually, her care was a bit overpowering, but I had to accept, since I didn't want to hurt the concerned soul she was.

During my wife's visit, work was commenced on the rubber fields, and I did not have too much time for my visitor, but she had the best possible companion in Olga, who could talk like a waterfall. My wife thought she should compensate Olga for her thoughtfulness and brought her a small gift. The result was that when I took my wife to the railway station for her trip back home, I hardly recognized her. She was dressed in new clothes from head to toe. Olga had "obtained" everything for her, even a brand-new suitcase. My wife had brought me a few delicate morsels saved from her own meager rations—among other things, a piece of butter. Olga managed to make fried potatoes for me evenings, and, strangely, enough there was no end to the butter. Care packages arrived daily, and Olga felt duty bound to include me in the distribution of the bounty. The inmates at Raisko never went hungry, and any new arrival looking somewhat undernourished, after only a few days seemed to have a "glossy fur."

THE DEATH CAMP

"The death camp was not in Auschwitz. It was at Birkenau." This is what I heard and read after the war. Well, I was also in Birkenau. This camp I did not like. It was overcrowded, and the people there did not make a good impression on me. Everything looked neglected and grubby. I also saw families with children. It hurt me to see them, but I was told that the authorities felt it kinder not to separate children from their parents when the latter were interned. Some children played ball merrily enough. Still, I felt children did not belong there; and the fact that the English had done likewise in the Boer War, for instance, was a poor excuse. I said so to my superior. His answer: "I agree with you, but I can't change it."

I had been commissioned to pick 100 workers for hoeing the *kok sagis* plants. At roll call the inmates were asked if they

were interested in this kind of work and if they had done it before. Then followed the selection of the workers. This selection was later completely misinterpreted. The purpose was to give the inmates something to do, and they themselves wanted to be occupied. Selecting them meant no more than to inquire about their inclinations, their capabilities and their physical state of health with regard to the work they were to do.

The fact was, however, that in Auschwitz there were more people than there were jobs. Naturally, I was concerned with getting workers who had experience on farms. Jews, of course, were not experienced for any kind of farm work, whilst on the other hand, Poles were excellent farm workers. Gypsies were entirely useless. Detachment II—that was the name of our female workers from Birkenau—came every day to work in the fields that lay beyond the outer line of posted guards. I dealt with these people almost daily and listened to their complaints.

On one occasion I saw an SS guard kick a woman. I confronted him about this. He claimed that the woman had called him "a Nazi pig," but the fact was that he had first insulted her. I reported this case, and the SS guard was sent to a "Strafbataillon" in Danzig. From this day on, my favor with the inmates rose significantly, especially with those in Detachment II. They often came to me with requests or complaints, and I did whatever I could for them, because to me they were not enemies, they were simply interned people. Often, I did favors for them that were against the regulations. Their greatest joy was for me to take them for a walk down to the River Sula, where on those hot summer days of 1944, I allowed them to go bathing.

An inmate, a Jewish female doctor from Prague, offered to help me [study], and she did so every afternoon. The Jews were intelligent and so far as I got to know them in Auschwitz, quite nice too.

Apart from all else, the hoeing detachment from Birkenau was a merry bunch. They sang their Polish folk songs while working and the gypsies danced to the melodies. In the beginning, I was quite upset and worried about the undernourished appearance of some of the inmates. Then I learned that they had arrived in rather poor physical shape, and it took some time before they had padded themselves with some extra poundage. Often I shared their common noonday meals and fared well doing so.

But Detachment II also had a secret supply source. The most wonderful things were found by them in unknown hiding places. In the night these were replenished by friends of the inmates. Sometimes these friends even donned inmate attire and marched into the camp, allowing an inmate to take a few days off. Auschwitz was located in Poland, and the population helped the inmates as much as possible, though this was officially not permitted.

The occupation troops, but especially the so-called civil administration, often aroused the antagonism of the population. One measure I decidedly disapproved of was the expropriation of land from small farmers. They had to give it up for agricultural use by the concentration camp. I was told, however, that they were compensated for their property on the same basis as land expropriated from Germans for the construction of autobahns. I also did not like the resettlement measures that were carried out, but I was told repeatedly that these were never forced on anyone. Curtailment of freedom is hard, but war is tough, and it became increasingly tough for us too. In the fall of 1944, for the first time, the camp at Auschwitz was bombed by American planes. There were about 20 victims among the inmates. I myself had lost faith in victory after the successful landing by the Allies at the English Channel. Reports from the front became more and more ominous, and the inmates too were well informed—the devil knows through whom.

In our area the inmates were looked after now just as well as they had had been before. Once a week a film was shown. Camp supervisors and inmates jointly saw, among others, the film *Muenchhausen and the Golden City.* Church services were held in community halls. I found them to be quite solemn, especially those of the Russian Orthodox Community, to which our Russian civilian workers belonged. A theater group had been organized by the inmates, and one evening they invited us to a performance of *Faust.* Professional actors could not have produced a better show.

As for myself, I would have liked to have taken some more time off for studies, but the war situation was serious. It was suggested that I take a correspondence course, and I sent away for books. An inmate, a Jewish female doctor from Prague, offered to help me, and she did so every afternoon. This was possible in Raisko. The Jews were intelligent and so far as I got to know them in Auschwitz, quite nice too. In the summer my mother came for a visit and stayed several days. A close friendship developed between her and Olga.

One evening my mother asked about the crematorium where corpses were supposed to be burned. I knew nothing about this, so I asked Olga. She could not tell me anything either. She did intimate that around Bielitz there was always what seemed to be a reflection against the sky, as if from a fire.

So I went in the direction of Bielitz and there found a mining camp in which some inmates also worked. I traveled around the entire camp and examined all fire grates and all smoke stacks but found nothing. I asked my colleagues. The answer—a shrug of the shoulders and "don't pay any attention to those rumors." Actually, there was a crematorium in Auschwitz, I was told, for there were 200,000 people there, and any city of that size has a crematorium. Of course people died here as they did elsewhere, but not only inmates at the camp. The wife of one of our supervisors had also died here. As far as I was concerned, that was enough of an answer.

During all the time I was in Auschwitz I never in the least observed anything that even indicated mass killings in gas chambers. Also the story of a smell of burned flesh that allegedly hovered over the camp at times was an infamous lie. In the vicinity of the main camp there was a smithy where horses were shod.

AND TO THE LEFT . . . Here, an Auschwitz guide takes President Bush and First Lady Laura Bush on a tour of the work camp as part of a recent trip to Poland. George listens attentively to the stories of gassings and murders at the infamous "showers of death," where inmates were herded to receive their final dose of Zyklon B. According to Thies Christophersen, who spent time in Auschwitz during World War II working on a way to increase rubber production, and other various scientific research projects, he saw no proof of the horror stories told about the camp. And even though Christophersen was not involved in any way in the incarceration of the inmates at Auschwitz, after the war he was harassed and his life threatened just for being stationed there.

MACIEJ FIGURSKI/GETTY IMAGES

The burning of the horses' hooves when fitting them with shoes caused an unpleasant smell.

Camp regulations became more generous all the time. In the main camp there was now a brothel for the men. Sex is something human after all, and was not withheld from those who were interned. Of course there were also love relationships among the inmates. I doubt that the so-called "house of pleasure" was a deterrent. The fact that such houses did exist for the inmates in Auschwitz was completely ignored in all postwar reports. Admission to such a brothel was a kind of reward for good behavior. There were also some inmates who flung their ticket into the *kapo's* (Jewish guard's) face.

Olga loved to chatter, and her continual gossiping, rumoring and wondering as to whether or not corpses were being burned (while I knew for sure there was no such happening) finally got on my nerves. This, plus her almost slavish servitude, brought us to a parting of the ways. She was given a new job, one I did not begrudge her. She was made "overseer" in the women's camp, and it was her job to keep out men who had no business there. Olga had a gift for "raising hell" and could scold so beautifully that it was a joy to see her eject males from the female camp. Her fellow inmates called her "Cerberus" ("hound of hell").

Good old Olga. Sometimes I wonder what became of her. She didn't want to return to a Communist Poland. None of the inmates wanted that, not even the Jews. Many of them even prayed for a German victory. From a colleague, whom I visited recently, I learned that quite a number of them are in the U.S. He still corresponds with some.

Some were also willing to testify on behalf of SS officers at their trials but were denied this privilege by the Allied and especially by West German authorities.

There were no secrets in Auschwitz. In September 1944 a commission of the Red Cross came to inspect the camp, but it was more interested in Birkenau. We also had a great many inspections at Raisko, but the people who came were largely interested in plant cultivation.

I was often involved in these tours. Although it was actually not permitted that inmates converse with visitors, they did explain their work to them.

At the time we experimented with colchicine. This is a poison of the autumn crocus (*Colchicum autumnale*). With the aid of this chemical we developed a plant with twice its number of chromosomes. Such plants tended to grow into giants, but at the cost of fertility. The collection of plant seed therefore still played an important role, but the harvesting of the seed was not exactly simple, because the reproduction device of this plant was similar to that of the dandelion. With the aid of some talented mechanics and Russian agronomists, I had begun to construct a harvesting machine. Some Russian agronomists worked with a so-called "long galvanization" method. For this purpose, the inmates built tools that worked with ultra short waves.

The material for these I picked up at a shop where planes that had been brought down were dismembered. The inmates also found material there with which they could build small radios. These of course they could not take into the camp. I myself learned to build radios at Auschwitz. My teachers were

the inmates, and they supplied me with everything I needed for a small receiving set.

At Auschwitz we did not of course only cultivate plants. Innumerable research tasks were carried out. Because of the availability of workers there, more and more research work was being delegated to Auschwitz. At that time the place was also fairly safe from air attacks. About every two weeks the SS officers met for a casino night. On these occasions, department leaders spoke about their particular field of work. I heard many interesting lectures there, and I do not recall anything that might have been offensive.

Later on I heard that experiments were supposed to have been carried out on living human beings. I remember having listened to a lecture on the development of the embryo in the womb of the mother under various kinds of diet. Whether these women had to carry and give birth to a child while subjected to starvation diets, I cannot say. We were told, however, that these experiments produced valuable insights into the dietary care of pregnancies. Reports on experiments of newly developed medicines carried out on inmates do not appear plausible to me. A medical doctor at Auschwitz told me that new medicines were given to people only when experiments on animals were concluded. This practice is still carried on in all civilized countries.

Reports on experiments of newly developed medicines carried out on inmates do not appear plausible to me. I was told that new medicines were given to people only when experiments on animals were concluded.

After the war I saw a TV film about Auschwitz that showed a building with huge smokestacks. I am very sorry, but when I left the camp at Auschwitz in December 1944, I had not seen this building. I cannot imagine that these smokestacks were built in the cold winter of 1944-45, but I suspect that these structures were erected after the war. It also seems implausible that, if they should have existed, the SS did not destroy them. During the past few days I have heard a report on the radio according to which 4 million people are supposed to have been shot at Auschwitz. It is an absolute certainty that no people were shot at Auschwitz, because this we would have heard. I do, however, recall one occasion when there was great excitement in the camp. A rumor was being spread that hostages were to be shot. This type of revenge is the most despicable I can think of because it hits innocent people.

That it did take place—on either side—is quite likely.

If for every bombing victim an inmate was to have been killed, none of the 200,000 inmates would have left a concentration camp alive. On this basis, considering that Auschwitz was in operation only four years, 1 million people a year or 3,000 per day would have had to die. Just what would a crematorium look like in which 3,000 corpses were burned every day? Mass graves of this order could not be kept secret.

Yet the German people continue to believe in these mass murders. Why? We who know the truth, have we not burdened ourselves with an awful responsibility? Why did we keep silent for so long? I shall try to answer these questions.

1. We have not kept silent at all. There was no one who wanted to hear our reports; no paper wanted to publish them; no publisher would print them.

2. Even today there are still enough witnesses alive who could verify my statements and make similar ones of their own. What we need, however, is an unbiased constitutional state. To tell the truth is tantamount to social ostracism and financial suicide.

3. I cannot say I am tired of life, but my life's task lies behind me; my children are taken care of, and my wife should receive her well-earned pension at 65. At least I hope it will not be withheld from her if something should happen to me.

4. During the long years that I have worked as a journalist and publisher, I have created a small circle of readers, and with the aid of the German Citizenship Initiative I can publish my reports independently.

5. It is being maintained (and also by members and voters of the main German political parties) that "only recognition of our guilt in starting the war and destroying 6 million Jews will make it possible for us to re-enter the community of nations; and whoever denies that, brings great harm to the German people."

6. To disprove the mass murders in concentration camps would not only prove the entire thrust of postwar German politics to be a mistake, but the postwar politicians still in power would have to admit their political concepts to be entirely false. This must not be allowed.

7. Of course, there were also cowards, liars and paid witnesses. Some of the accused who must have known that the testimony against them was false still made a confession, because they thought—and of this they were assured—that they would gain advantages if they adjusted their statements to the wishes of their accusers. However, it must be stated here that confessions were obtained through torture.

What changes will take place when the disclosure of my own personal experience is made public? Most likely none. Some sort of decree may be issued against me, and an attempt might be made to confiscate this pamphlet.

Our people, especially our children, must be freed from the feeling of guilt being forced upon them by the victors of the last war [World War II—Ed.]— and it is only the truth that will make them free. I have recorded the memories of my experiences as I recall them. I have stated the truth, so help me God. If my statements contribute to our youth having more respect for their fathers, who as soldiers fought for Germany, and who were definitely not criminals, then I shall be very happy. ❖

TBR's All-Holocaust Issue

Seventy-six pages issue of TBR full of great articles and informational items questioning facts about the Holocaust. Has yet to be refuted in any way. Your Holocaust resource. 1-5 copies: $8 each. Six or more are just $5 each. S&H included. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard or send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H.

The Holocaust

World's Most "Taboo" Subject

Auschwitz: The Final Count. Edited by Vivian Bird. Arriving at authoritative and final figures, the diminished numbers of inmates who died at Auschwitz from all causes can no longer be seriously disputed. Includes monographs by Thies Christophersen, William Lindsey (on Zyklon B), Fred Leuchter and others. #67, softcover, 120 pages—was $12.95—now just ***$9.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Holocaust Industry. By Norman Finkelstein—Although the author, who taught at the University of New York, says that he "believes in the Holocaust," he takes on the profitable Holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters. This book has sent shock waves reverberating throughout the world of Jewish fundraising. It accuses Holocaust promoters of exaggerating and lying both by omission and straight-out prevarication. If written by a non-Jew, the author would have been savaged by the usual anti-Semitic smear; in fact, the book could never have been published. No new findings about "The Holocaust" here; just an accurate commentary on mendacious fundraisers and gullible suckers. #220, hardcover, 150 pages, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. #220A, softcover, 150 pages, ***$13*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

tribunal, it is remarkably older. The author shows that the 6 million figure dates back to a Jewish fund raising campaign that started during the FIRST World War and reached its peak in the mid-1920s. During those years, Jewish groups in the United States spread the propaganda that the Jews in Europe were dying by the millions, and that millions more would perish soon. Although this exaggerated Zionist propaganda of "mass extermination" began to slow down in the 1930s, it never completely ceased and received powerful new momentum in the 1940s resulting in the entry of the 6 million figure into our history books. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$9.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

USE THE COUPON ON PAGE 80 TO ORDER OR CALL TOLL FREE AT 1-877-773-9077 TO CHARGE TO VISA OR MASTERCARD.

The Giant With Feet of Clay. By Juergen Graf—This intrepid Swiss scholar and researcher makes a devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the Holocaust. The widely respected Prof. Hilberg, the dean of Holocaust studies, managed to write a 1,300-page tome entitled *The Destruction of the European Jews* in 1961 but only devoted 19 pages to describing the actual process of extermination. He relied mostly on unverified second- and third-hand rumors and other unreliable materials, now clearly debunked by modern science. Juergen Graf manages to demolish these myths in a book of 128 pages. Scholarly, dispassionately written, it is a devastating account of purposeful historical misinformation and outright falsehoods. #252, softcover, 128 pages, $13.50. ***Reduced to $11.50.*** (Additional 10% off for TBR subscribers.)

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic Holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the epitome of Holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate them. This is a book you must have if you want a clear picture of the biggest cover-up of our age. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. Most people believe that 6 million Jews were exterminated by National Socialist Germany during World War II in an event now known as "The Holocaust." But how long have we known about this 6 million figure? Although it is true that the 6 million figure was declared as fact at that

Concentration Camp Stutthof by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New, important discoveries. The authors, Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this camp. Meticulously researched. They prove that it was not an extermination camp at all. Item #379, 122 pages, softcover, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Concentration Camp Majdanek by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New blockbuster. Historical/ technical study with on-site physical research in addition to primary sources that disprove allegations that the camp was used as an extermination center. Item #380, 326 pages, softcover, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

From Persecuted Historian Germar Rudolf—

recently deported from America:

Dissecting the Holocaust—2nd Edition

How reliable are eyewitness accounts and the confessions of "the perpetrators"? What do population statistics reveal? Why has the Buchenwald Camp been removed from the list of extermination centers? This and many other questions about the Holocaust will be answered in this comprehensive volume. This is the standard by which all other works on the subject are judged, the most comprehensive work to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation—the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume. Item #21, Softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

From Holocaust to Hog Heaven

A Look at 'The Jewish Century'

With good reason the 20th century has been called by many the bloodiest, cruelest, most inhumane and revolutionary century in recorded history, having been marked by two world wars; communist revolutions in Russia and China; the decline of European civilization and homogeneous ethnostates; the development and use of nuclear, biological and chemical weaponry; the emergence of mass multiethnic societies with lower educational and ethical standards; and the triumph of materialistic over spiritual values in much of the world.

By Robert K. Logan

With considerable justification, the 20th century has been labeled "The Jewish Century" by Yuri Slezkine in his remarkably frank and revealing book of the same name.[1] It was the Jewish Century in the sense that, once released from legal restraints in Imperial Russia, Jews became the focus (and prime movers) of political and historical events through most the century, emerging at the dawn of the 21st century as a powerful world force.

Slezkine's *Jewish Century* convincingly describes the cruel impact of communism on the Soviet Union and of Jewish thought and activism (Marxism, Freudianism, Zionism) on the United States and their effects on the rest of the world. The seeds of worldwide Jewish power were planted at the end of the 19th and beginning of the 20th century when Russian Jews were permitted to emigrate out of the Russian Empire's Pale of Settlement to America and Palestine, and in the successful Russian Revolution, as the result of which Jews migrated to the major cities of Russia where they seized preeminent power in that unfortunate country. Since then, Jews have been involved in, and in many cases central to, the major historical events of the 20th century. Slezkine recounts this remarkable odyssey of this talented but often resented people,[2] who in the 19th century were still outside the power centers of world politics soliciting favors of the rulers of the day, to the end of the 20th century, when they themselves had established their own exclusively Jewish state of Israel as well as being the wealthiest and most influential ethnic minority in the United States. For the first two decades of Communism (a brief moment in Russian history to be sure, but still fresh in our minds) in the Soviet Union (1918-1939), Jews dominated the Soviet Union and were instrumental in exporting Communism throughout the world.

The book is a paean to Jewish achievements–the good and the bad.

Slezkine's *The Jewish Century* is a well-structured and beautifully written interpretive history of Russian Jewry. For Americans who read history and have been conditioned to see Jews always as innocent victims of irrational and unjustified persecution by "anti-Semites," Slezkine's recognition and admission of the

Jewish role in the crimes of Bolshevism will be unsettling. So too will be Slezkine's acknowledgment that anti-Semitism in cases where the host-nation's non-Jewish beliefs, traditions, or mores have been mocked and subverted by Jews is understandable and inevitable.

Slezkine defines Jews as essentially Mercurians, i.e., an alien nomadic people in a host nation who perform services the indigenous peoples are unable or unwilling to do because of local ethical or aesthetic reasons (e.g., money handling, treating the body, publishing controversial literature, etc.). All such Mercurians—whether the Parsis of India, the Chinese in Southeast Asia, Germans in East Europe and tsarist Russia, or many other groups—have always remained outsiders and strangers in the host nation. Ironically, it was the Jews of Russia who displaced the Germans in the role of Mercurians after the revolution. Mercurian men, as Slezkine defines them, generally do not intermarry outside their tribe; they are rarely warriors in the host nation's army, concentrating instead on making, exchanging, selling, and occasionally stealing things and concepts. (Mercury was the Roman god of all those who did not herd animals, till the soil, or live by the sword; he was also the god of commerce, thievery, eloquence, and science—qualities related to instability. Apollo, on the other hand, was the god of light, manly beauty, poetry and agriculture—qualities related to stability.)

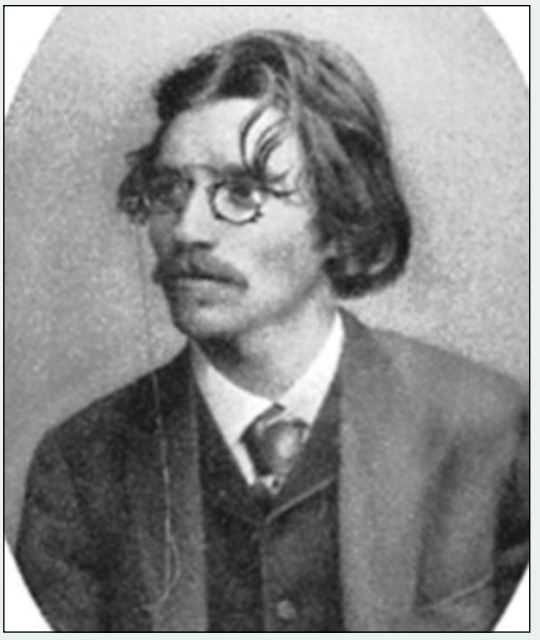

POPULAR YIDDISH WRITER: Sholom Aleichem was Yiddish literature's most beloved author. Born in Russia in 1859 as Solomon Rabinovitz, he died in New York in 1916. He created many memorable characters, including Tevye—of *Fiddler on the Roof*), Motel "The Cantor's Son," Menachem-Mendl and many others. *Fiddler on the Roof* deals mainly with two themes: how awful life was in Russia for Jews under the rule of the tsars; and how to get your daughters married to the right men.

The native peoples of the host nation Slezkine refers to as Apollonians, concerned with nation-building, food production, defense, industry etc. In this study of Jewish history, the author shows how Jews, the archetypical Mercurians, strive to become Apollonians in their own state of Israel, while Apollonian America has gradually become a country of Mercurians.

In the wake of terrible defeats in the Russo-Japanese War and World War II, the impoverishment of the proletariat workers in newly industrialized Russia, and the failure of the tsar to control national discontent, the Russian Revolution collapsed the imperial government and the Old Regime. The Communist Party, with its well organized, ruthless and intelligent leaders (mostly Jews), quickly seized the leadership of the leaderless, in - choate masses. Traditional Jewish tribal solidarity also served the Jewish revolutionaries well, at least in the first decades of rule.

In the manner of the bloody French Revolution, the Bolsheviks proceeded to expel, exile, incarcerate and murder the Old Russian intelligentsia (the nobility, government officials, intellectuals, priests, military leaders, writers and the like). The more aggressive Jews and minorities of the Communist Party immediately filled this leadership vacuum. Many of the Jews had at least some education while the Russian peasants and workers, who constituted the vast majority of the populace, were mostly illiterate. If a particular skill possessed by a member of the old regime could not immediately be filled by a communist, the party would permit the tsarist relict to remain on the job just long enough to train his replacement. Then he would suffer the same fate as all the others.

Culturally, the Jewish Bolsheviks retained the spirit and wisdom of their Yiddish heritage through their undying love of the works of Sholem Aleichem while their Russian affiliation and identity was nurtured by the Russian Jews' admiration of Alexander Pushkin. Slezkine in fact uses Sholem Aleichem's story, *Tevye the Milkman*, as a fable to describe the fate of the Jews after their release from the Pale and their emigration to three promised lands—America, Israel, the USSR. According to the fable, Tevye had five daughters of which Hodl and her descendants remained in the Soviet Union, Beilke and hers emigrated to America, and Chava, the Zionist, emigrated to Israel. Regardless of which of the three destinations the Jews chose, they always excelled in their traditional pursuits, namely, wealth and learning, though their fates varied. Little is said of a fourth daughter, Tsaytl, who is remembered as a symbol of Jewish sufferings and victimization.

Slezkine expounds mostly about Hodl and her descendants and their life in the Soviet Union, about whom he says they are Jews by blood, Russians by culture, and religious not at all. Tevye's belief was: "Anyone can be a goy, but a Jew must be born one." (326) These new communist rulers of the Russian empire, which they renamed the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, quickly moved into the homes, estates and dachas of the Russian gentry they replaced. They also took over the best schools and universities in Russia for their own children, expelling the children of the Old Russian intelligentsia and forbidding them ever to attend the best institutions. By way of example, Slezkine writes:

> In the second half of the 1930s, the most prestigious Soviet university was the Institute of History, Philosophy and Literature, headed by A.S. Karpova (Zalkind) and known as the "Communist Lycèe" (by analogy with the aristocratic Tsarskoye Selo Lycèe, attended by Pushkin and forever associated with joyous creativity, lifelong friendships, auspicious beginnings and, above all, poet-

> ry). The institute had all of these things in great abundance. According to Raisa Orlova's (wife of Lev Kopelev) recollections, "The cult of friendship reigned supreme. We had our special language, our Masonic signs, and a very strong sense of belonging. . . . Even now (1961-79), whatever the moats and precipices that divide some of us, I find myself saying: 'God help you, dear friends." (233)

By way of example, Slezkine cites the case of Lev Kopelev, now residing in Germany. Kopelev had been a student at the institute, a pitiless collectivizer, a poet, a dissident and a Gulag inmate. He was obliged by law to identify himself on standard Soviet documents as "Jewish," but personally never considered himself to be a Jew. To his closest friends Kopelev spoke the language of international communism, Soviet patriotism and world culture, which to him was Russian. (241)

This cultural solidarity reinforced the new rulers' innate tribal solidarity. The valedictorian speech given by one of Orlova's classmates in 1935, acknowledged their pride in their accomplishments:

> The highest mountain on Earth—Mount Stalin—has been conquered by our country. The best subway in the world is our subway. The highest sky in the world is our sky: it has been raised by our aviators. The deepest sea is our sea: it has been deepened by our divers. In our country, people fly, run, study, draw, and play faster, farther and better than anyone else in the world! That is what is expected of us—the first generation produced by the revolution. (233)

Slezkine provides a generous overview of Jewish preeminence in the affairs of the Communist state. At the time of the Spanish Civil War, the Communists assigned some of their best secret agents and diplomats, mostly Jews, to the cause of installing a Communist government there. Events in Spain were reported to the Soviet people and the world by the Soviets most famous journalists, Mikhail Koltsov (Fridliand). Propaganda (print media) during World War II was handled by Ilya Ehrenburg, while radio broadcasts were the responsibility of Yuri Levitan. Often, especially in the period 1936-1945 their counterparts in the West followed the party line as described by them by Stalin's master propagandists.

To demonstrate the prominence of Jews in all departments of the early Soviet government, Slezkine writes:

> The Soviet secret police—the regime's sacred center, known after 1934 as the NKVD—was one of the most Jewish of all Soviet institutions. In January 1937, on the eve of the Great Terror, the 111 top NKVD officials included 42 Jews, 35 Russians, 8 Latvians, and 26 others. Out of twenty NKVD directorates, 12 (60 percent, including State Security, Police, Labor Camps, and Deportations) were headed by officers who identified themselves as ethnic Jews. The most exclusive and sensitive of all NKVD agencies, the Main Directorate for State Security, consisted of 10 departments: seven of them (Protection of Government Officials, Counterintelligence, Secret Political, Special Army Surveillance, Foreign Intelligence, Records, and Prisons) were run by immigrants from the former Pale of Settlement. Foreign service was an almost exclusively Jewish specialty (as was spying for the Soviet Union in Western Europe and especially in the United States), The Gulag, or Main Labor Camp Administration, was headed by ethnic Jews from 1930, when it was formed, until late November 1938, when the Great Terror was mostly over. (254-255)

Because Jews were disproportionately represented within the political elite, they were also prominent among its later victims. However, and Slezkine emphasizes this point, Jews were not arrested and tried as Jews.

Because Jews were disproportionately represented within the political elite, they were also prominent among its later victims. However, and Slezkine emphasizes this point, Jews were not arrested and tried as Jews *per se*, but as enemies of the people as defined by Stalin. The Jews were prominently named as victims simply because they occupied most of the top party positions and represented different political factions. Whenever any political purge occurred, Jews would be found on both sides of the dispute. In an earlier example of Jews victimizing fellow Jews, Slezkine mentions the period of the NEP, at the conclusion of which the individual Jews who had been prominent in that brief period of controlled capitalist effort were arrested and otherwise abused by officials of the OGPU, the predecessor of the NKVD (mostly Jewish, including Mark Gai [Shtokliand], head of the Economic Affairs Directorate).

Slezkine introduces statistics to prove his point. In 1937-1938, about 1 percent of all Soviet Jews had been arrested for political crimes, as compared to 16 percent of all Poles and 30 percent of all Latvians. And by early 1939, the proportion of Jews in the Gulag was about 16 percent lower than their share of the total Soviet population. Contrary to the opinion of most Western analysts, Slezkine insists, Jews were not targeted as an ethnic group.

Always aware that the Communist leadership was top-heavy with Jews and that all other nationalities were underrepresented

A SUCCESS IN AMERICA: At right is a drawing by William Allen Rogers depicting the shops, street peddlers, and bustling street life of Boston's Jewish quarter at the turn of the 20th century. The drawing illustrated an article by Sylvester Baxter entitled "Boston at Century's End," which appeared in *Harper's Magazine*. The three large spheres visible in the left foreground show that a pawn shop—an omnipresent facet of Jewish urban life—is housed within that building. In Russia (as in America), Jews filled the ranks of Communist organizations at the time of the Russian Revolution, so much so that decades later famed dissident Alexander Solzhenitsyn urged Russian Jews to denounce their kinsmen who "took part in the iron Bolshevik leadership and, even more so, in the ideological guidance of a huge country down a false path."

W. A. Rogers

and resentful, Bolshevik leaders tried in many ways from the earliest days to rectify the problem. Slezkine relates how the early Soviets had first made literary appeals against anti-Semitism. Then they passed laws making anti-Semitism a crime punishable in certain cases by death. When these measures failed, they tried a form of affirmative action to open the *nomenklatura* to more ethnic majority members (Russians, Ukrainians) but this too failed. The more international-minded Bolsheviks actually encouraged more intermarriage between Russians and Jews. Slezkine quotes Anatoly Lunacharsky, the people's commissar of enlightenment, on this proposal:

> It is with great joy that we view the immense increase in the number of Russo-Jewish marriages. This is the right path. Our Slavic blood still has a lot of peasant malt; it is thick and plentiful, but it flows a little slowly, and our whole biological rhythm is a little too rustic. On the other hand, the blood of our Jewish comrades is very fast-flowing. So let us mix our blood and, in this fruitful mixture, find the human type that will include the blood of the Jewish people like delicious, thousand-year-old human wine. (180)

Beilke's descendants in America would follow this proposal with a very high percentage of intermarriages with gentiles, but Chava's offspring in Israel would find the idea repulsive.

When even the establishment of a Jewish homeland in Birobidzhan failed to attract many Jews, Stalin took matters in his own hands by gradually appointing more Russians and Ukrainians into the higher echelons of the Party. Most probably because of their innate Mercurian nature, Jews in the Soviet Union, as in the rest of the world, gravitate to the major cities and power centers. They remain, there and here, sorely underrepresented in farming and fishing.

Of the three options open to Tevye's daughters at the turn of the Jewish Century, Slezkine believes that Beilke's decision to emigrate to America has proved to be the right one because Mercurianism, of which Jews are the masters, has also become the official ideology of America. Slezkine: "American Jews are free to succeed because they are Americans—the way Soviet Jews of the 1920s and 1930s were free to succeed because they were Soviets."

Aside from the oligarchs, whose ethnicity and dual citizenship mark them, Slezkine believes that the period of Jewish preeminence in Russia has ended. A combination of factors brought this about, the most important of which was certainly the question of ethnicity. Stalin embarked on his Russification campaign in the late 1930s, gradually intensifying it until his death.

When Israel was established and Soviet Jews publicly displayed their enthusiasm, Stalin could no longer trust their exclusive loyalty to the Soviet state. It is believed that shortly before his death Stalin was planning to forcefully move Jews out of the cities into the countryside. Still later, during the 1967 Six-Day War, Soviet Jews were openly celebrating and some even voiced the opinion: "Israel is our flesh and blood. Russia is a distant relative, and possibly a total stranger."

Constant wars and the need to wall themselves in against their neighbors have ghettoized the Jewish people in the Near East. As for ethnicity, Israel is the only country to grant citizenship solely on the basis of jus sanguinis.

Moreover, the fervor of the revolution had cooled among the children and grandchildren of the revolutionary Jews, even as their nationalistic pride in Israel warmed. Most of Hodl's descendants eventually emigrated to the United States, where, Slezkine believes, they have finally found their true Promised Land. America has not only generously absorbed the émigrés from Russia but has provided a protective shield over all of Tevye's daughters in Israel and across the world.

Chava's decision to espouse Zionism and emigrate to Israel, Slezkine opines, also proved to be much more difficult and less promising than her sister's choice of America. Constant wars and the need to wall themselves in against their neighbors have ghettoized the Jewish people in the Near East. As for ethnicity, it is the only country to grant citizenship solely on the basis of *jus sanguinis*, further isolating them from the rest of the world. Now, with future prospects rather grim in Israel and in measure as the fervent Zionists who established the state are dying off, many younger Jews prefer the opportunities offered in the United States.

There can be no doubt that the achievements and accomplishments of Jews in the cultural (arts and literature), professional (doctors, lawyers, scientists), and opinion-forming (print and electronic media) fields, both in the Soviet Union and the United States, have been prodigious. However, their reign in the

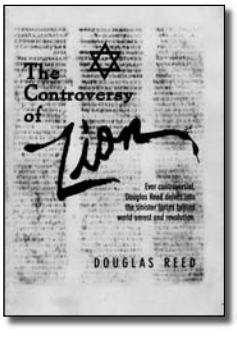

The Controversy of Zion by Douglas Reed

COMMENCING IN 1951, BRITAIN'S FOREMOST World War II correspondent spent more than three years writing ***The Controversy of Zion***—all 300,000 words of it. He completed the epilogue in 1956. Although there is correspondence to show that the book was once discussed with his publisher, the manuscript was never submitted, but remained for 22 years gathering dust in Reed's home in Durban, South Africa. WHY? In Europe during the years immediately before and after World War II, the name of Douglas Reed was on everyone's lips. His books were being sold by the tens of thousands. He was known with intimate familiarity throughout the English-speaking world by a vast army of fans. And then he was banished. Was it this book? ***The Controversy of Zion*** (Item #375, softcover, 587 pages with a Preface by Ivor Benson and a complete subject index and notes) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for ***$22.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $8 per book outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy coupon on page 80 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

promotion and enforcement of communism throughout the world in the 20th century has been criminal. Author Slezkine cites a proposal recently advanced by Alexander Solzhenitsyn urging Jews to denounce their kinsmen who "took part in the iron Bolshevik leadership and in the ideological guidance of a huge country down a false path." Citing the German acceptance of moral and material responsibility for the Holocaust, he calls on the Jews to repent for their role in the "Cheka executions, the sinking of the barges with the condemned in the White and Caspian seas, collectivization program, the Ukrainian famine, and in all the other vile acts of the Soviet regime." (360)[3]

In a cryptic comment at the conclusion of his book, Slezkine notes, "for better or worse, Hodl's choice may still be available in Beilke's America." The implication seems to be that the early post-revolutionary Jewish experience in the Soviet Union, in which Jews—by merging Russian and Jewish messianism and mating the spirits of Sholem Aleichem and Alexander Pushkin — were in the vanguard of Communist ambition to control the rest of the world, might be repeated in the United States. Considering the hundreds of thousands of Soviet Jews who have migrated to an America to join with the very powerful and influential Jewish community already here, in an America that has been itself partially Judaized (in the sense of being highly urbanized, mercantilized and Mercurian) it might be reasonable to speculate that the creation of a New World Order, based on American financial and economic power, might be the new vehicle for an attempt at world domination. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Yuri Slezkine, *The Jewish Century*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 2004, 438 pp. The author, Yuri Slezkine, is professor of history at the University of California. A professional historian of Russian Jewish descent, Slezkine discusses the preeminent Jewish role in the former Soviet Union and the United States with a frankness and freedom rarely seen in the works of native-born American writers who toe the line of political correctness.

[2]Those distinctly Jewish traits that have evoked the resentment of the various host nations have been ably researched and categorized by Prof. Kevin MacDonald in California's State University's Department of Psychology. Daniel Boyarin, professor of Talmudic culture at the Berkeley campus, calls Slezkine's book "a brilliant addition to Jewish studies in that it provides the best explanation of anti-Semitism."

[3]Solzhenitsyn himself has just completed a two-volume study of Russian-Jewish relations, which regrettably is not yet available in English. In Chapter 24 of *Dvesti let vmeste* ("200 Years Together," by Alexander Solzhenitsyn, Russkiy put' Publishing House, Moscow, 2002, 552 pp.), in which Solzhenitsyn discusses the departure of the Jews from Russia to Israel and the United States since the end of World War II and the founding of Israel, the author writes: "If today it is manifestly clear how many Jews were involved in the iron Bolshevik leadership [of the 1920s and '30s], and even more so involved in the ideological leadership of a great county along a false historical path, must not the question arise as to a sense of responsibility for what transpired. Does not a moral responsibility exist? Not a collective guilt, but a responsibility to remember and to acknowledge? Succeeding generations of Germans have accepted responsibility before Jewry in the most direct manner—morally and materially—as the perpetrators. They pay compensation to the state of Israel and to all they have victimized. But what about the Jews? . . . (445-46)"

The Jewish Century, Yuri Slezkine, hardcover, 344 pages, Princeton University Press, 2004. Find it online or at many major bookstores.

LADY LIBERTY OPENS THE GATES: On this journal cover, published by the Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society, Lady Liberty, wearing a cap bearing the legend "America" in Yiddish, holds a key in one hand and opens a gate to waiting immigrants with the other. Two verses from the Hebrew scriptures flank the open gate. On the right, the verse reads: "Open the gates of righteousness for me" (Psalms 118:19) and on the left, "Open the gates and let a righteous nation enter" (Isaiah 26:2). America has been a land of opportunity for Jewish immigrants whose offspring now control large stakes in the mainstream print and broadcast media, sporting events, film and musical entertainment, banking, liquor and pornography businesses. Nowhere else in the world have Jews been so well treated and so welcomed as here on the shores of America.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan. Logan, a favorite of TBR subscribers, has written many articles for The Barnes Review on a wide variety of topics. See any TBR index (found at the back of the last issue of every year) for more from Logan.

An Open Letter from
Ernst Zuendel

German citizen Ernst Zundel moved to Canada in 1958, at the age of 19. Persecuted there for his beliefs, Zundel left and took up residence in Tennessee. In obedience to the wishes of the Zionists, he was arrested by U.S. immigration police and deported to Canada. He was in turn deported to Germany and convicted of "thought crimes."

October 19, 2005

Dear Friends:

Just a short note and sign of life from my fifth prison in the last three years in three countries and on two continents. That must be some kind of record.

I frequently think of Francis Parker Yockey and of the famous photo of him in handcuffs which you have published frequently. I read the book about Yockey, *Dreamer of the Day*, and am actually amazed how much my life in various ways paralleled his—especially now that I have sifted through the tens of thousands of documents connected with the [German] indictment of me for "Agitating the People" (the literal translation).

My life passes in review before my eyes, decade after decade. I think of you, of the old days at the old IHR, the conferences—all this is part of my life.

"German" rules do not permit me to talk about the details of my case or the accusation itself. Also, for the time being, all non-letters such as magazines, newsletters and photocopies in any language are removed from my incoming mail.

So far they have allowed me German stamps and money through the mail. The uniformed staff takes them out and deposits them in my prisoner account. They do allow me the stamps, which is a big help to me. From the cash I have bought a radio-CD player on which I can play prison-approved CDs from a prison-connected store for 6.40 euros a CD [U.S. $8.00] with an average playing time of 70 minutes. Fantastic quality.

Zuendel

The radio-CD player was paid for by donations from supporters and cost 79 euros [U.S. $99.00]. I was also in a position to buy a TV for approximately 200-250 euros [US $250-286]. However, the caliber of the programming that I have seen in TV magazines in the prison store is such that I would descend to the level of "Seinfeld" and "Jerry Spring," only in German. Thus the decision whether to purchase a TV set was an easy one. This is especially so since I have to prepare my legal defense and study voluminous files. And I never was a TV addict.

In the beginning, after my arrival in Germany, the censors were reasonable and I even received some *Barnes Review* and *American Free Press* material in photocopy form, which showed me that some news about my case was getting out there, alerting the public at large of what was and is happening. But since July 7 and 14, the censorship curtain has come down.

The "German" press and especially the so-called nationalist periodicals have become so intimidated by repressive laws and police raids, charges, fines, etc, that very, very little has been published about my case or any others like mine.

I am not surprised. In fact, I predicted it for years, that our liberation had to come from outside the Continent and overseas facts and understanding of historical issues.

"Freedom"—the whole concept of true, First Amendment, Bill of Rights freedom—is so unbelievable to continental minds that that they assume the quality of miracles in a fairy tale. Europeans, with the possible exception of the days of Old England, never really had personal freedoms or phrases like "my home is my castle," etc. There was never a struggle to obtain a "Magna Carta," and the few attempts at this were drowned in a sea of blood, cavalry charges, swinging sabers, cossacks, cuirassiers or Prussian troops firing on the unarmed.

The closest thing anyone ever did here in trying to approximate an American-style constitution, through their inner convictions and acts of self-liberation, was in Germany with its (failed) revolution of 1848. It already had a constitutional convention *à la* Philadelphia going on in St. Paul's Cathedral in Frankfurt.

Assembled there were various "Dreamers of the Day," men of repute, intellect and learning. However, what was clearly missing was the realism of the practical American frontiersman, of the soil-con-

nected yeoman farmer, whose high-flying idealism was backed up by the always-ready rifle, gunpowder and bullets up on the wall of every farmhouse from Lexington to Monticello to Savannah. Thus, when the Continental "elites" had recovered from the shock and the bloodbaths of the French Revolution, and understood that the Americans over the sea had indeed established a viable and stable, well-functioning state—without parasitic aristocrats—they were determined to block any kind of United States of Germany. And thus the pitiful attempts of the 1848 idealists were cut down in a hail of fire from Prussian and Austrian royal troops, loyal to the Old Order of their masters in post-Napoleonic Europe.

Even I, ever the student, did not realize the full impact of American events on the German body politic until I returned here in handcuffs. I was contacted by an author named Wolfgang Feur who had written a book about just these German attempts at self-liberation, inspired by whom? By Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, and by Tom Paine with his pamphlet *Common Sense,* which most assuredly had been translated into German and was popular among Germany's revolutionaries.

Swabians, my "tribe" [from Germany's south, the capital Stuttgart], were at the forefront of this struggle for German self-liberation—but also in the struggle to build a united German state.

It is important, and only fair, for Americans to realize that "Germany" was not one country—it had been divided, pulverized and balkanized [by France, Sweden and religious strife during the Thirty Years War 1618-1648] to an unbelievable degree. It had broken into 350 little states. Kingdoms, duchies, monastic enclaves, "free cities" and city states. . . .

"German" rules do not permit me to talk about the details of my case or the accusation. All magazines, newsletters and photocopies in any language are removed from my mail.

So I will grant the German revolutionaries this: their task was immeasurably more difficult and complex than that of the American revolutionaries. The Americans had the luxury of writing on am empty slate, because the existent native population, the Indians, did not figure into the calculations of the Founding Fathers.

In Germany, by contrast, there were social customs and structures that had established themselves over a period of two or three thousand years, with dozens of languages besides German and hundreds of German dialects. And then there were tribal loyalties (and conflicts) extending back to before the Roman Empire.

People keep forgetting that. It was Martin Luther's translation of the Bible into German, coupled with the invention of the printing press by Gutenberg, that finally gave all Germans a unifying book in a unifying language, Luther's "High German." *Hochdeutsch* was a mixture of his own dialect from Central Germany and several others. Only by this means did a transregional dialogue between different Germans even become possible.

This explains why the early texts and the later pamphlets of the German patriots have a religious tone and spiritual connection. They all read Luther. And so German texts about liberation were quite different from those published in France or America, which had long since established their own national languages.

Nevertheless, when one looks at the personal seal of Thomas Jefferson, and also the early seal of the new American republic, there are all sorts of religious references here too: Old Testament symbols of the exodus from Egypt, the parting of the Red Sea, the fiery cloud from which God spoke guiding the wandering Israelites—all suggesting Americans too were heading to a Promised Land. It is tragic that modern Americans have no deep understanding of their own Revolution, and its grand success, because these facts are not taught.

The German knight (Ritter) Ulrich von Hutten and his cousin Hans von Hutten [1480s to 1530s, the time of Luther] were early trailblazers, and also martyrs to this German movement toward liberation and revolution, long before America was discovered.

We Germans had our own version of Thomas Paine, but he was a poet, Gottfried Herder. In the fateful year of 1776, he was writing over here about the Germans' longing for freedom and their civil and political rights.

He wrote his appeals in the magazine *Deutscher Merkur,* just as you [Willis Carto] published the *American Mercury* 200 years later.

As for Martin Luther, he could well be described as a religious revisionist, not a revolutionary. At most he wanted to reform the faith, to go back to the true, early religion of Christ, which he, as a Catholic monk, wanted only to restore.

Actually, he turned vociferously and aggressively against the revolt by oppressed German farmers in the Farmers' War. Among other outrageous taxes, even when these small farmers died they had to bequeath one-third of their estate to their feudal lord.

The great German poet Fichte, however, a poet still known to every German school child when I was young, wrote many things in harmony with the American revolutionaries, and warned about the pernicious influence of a certain ethnic minority. This was just as Luther had written 200 years before, showing there was a continuity of understanding the basic issues among German intellectuals.

And there was constant cross-fertilization of the mind and the spirit between old Europe and the new America. This became clear when Thomas Jefferson, ambassador to France as the French Revolution was about to break out, put out his famous work now called *Jefferson's Bible,* a New Testament without the miracles. This stoked a debate about Christianity that was already a-brew in Europe.

Interestingly, in Europe, it was poets who led the charge, which would not have happened in America. Great writers such as Schiller, who wrote *William Tell,* the great Goethe, Fichte, Herder, Ernst Moritz Arndt, Lessing and Möricke became the propulsion system for German change.

No such geniuses are visible in Europe or America today to spark a long-overdue renaissance of our culture and our arts, which can then set the groundwork for political renewal, which can also end the gloom and doom threatening our Western economies.

Really, Americans and Europeans know or sense what must be done, and especially Germans, who are thinkers. The climate is not yet quite ripe.

I look forward to all your news to me inside this prison.

—Ernst Zuendel

Ernst Zundel is the world's foremost political prisoner. His address at present is Ernst Zuendel, c/o Mannheim (Haftrichter), Bismarck Str. 14 (Schloss), D 68161, Mannheim, Germany. He welcomes your letters.

Toward Power at 25

BY GEN. LEON DEGRELLE

We continue with this very personal memoir by a man better known for his first-hand accounts of monumental events in war and politics. In this chapter, Leon Degrelle gives insights into the nature of genius, practical tips on how to start a smashingly successful political movement, and explains the tremendous appeal of Fascism as a movement, not for conquest, but for social justice and peace between the classes.

At 38 years of age, I saw my life as a political leader shattered into a thousand pieces and my military career as commanding general of an army division destroyed at 38 years of age. How, at age 25, could I have imposed myself on the consciousness of a nation, arriving at the threshold of power so quickly and so early in life?

LEON DEGRELLE

Success, the evidence shows, depends on the epoch. There are certain eras in which boredom reigns, and which smother all sense of vocation. There are others in which the exceptional rise up, gather strength and deploy themselves. Bonaparte, had he been born 50 years earlier, would no doubt have ended his career as a paunchy garrison commander in some provincial village. Hitler, without World War I, would doubtless have vegetated as an embittered semi-bourgeois in Munich or Linz. And Mussolini might have remained a teacher in the Romagna all his life or spent it as an unrepentant conspirator in the prison at Mamertina, in the sleepy centuries of the Papal States. Spiritual and emotional currents such as those that animated Europe in the years of the 1930s open exceptional horizons of vocations and ambitions. Everything was fermenting.

Everything was exploding: the Turkey of Ataturk—an imposing colossus of health, festooning the night like an acetylene torch, exercising, in his time, an omnipotent authority, the only dictator to die in his bed—as well as Italy, where Mussolini had taken power, a motorized Caesar. From a tired, anarchistic land, *il Duce,* within a few years, had put together a well-ordered country. "*If I were Italian, I would be a fascist,*" trumpeted Winston Churchill one day.

He made the same assertion to me in person, one evening, at dinner at the restaurant of the House of Commons in London.

And yet Italy irritated him, she who had dared burgeon—from the modest role assigned to her by the Great Powers—into an empire, a role reserved until then for the gluttony and pride of imperial Great Britain.

More than anything, Mussolini's example had fascinated Europe and the world.

He was photographed stripped to the waist, reaping wheat in the former Pontine marshes he had reclaimed from the swamps. His airplanes crossed the Atlantic in impeccable formations.

(Notwithstanding, an Englishwoman had hurried to Rome, not to shriek out her hysterical love like so many other women, but to fire, in a rather unfriendly way, a bullet at him that grazed the edge of his right nostril.)

His young Balillas [the Fascist Party Youth] marched along singing at the top of their lungs. His workers inaugurated impressive social organizations, the liveliest on the Continent at that time. And Italian trains no longer stopped in the middle of a field, as they had in 1920, so that a socialist conductor could kick a Catholic priest off the train because he had been so impudent as to take a seat on a public conveyance! Order reigned, and life. Everything was improving, without setbacks to whine about or squabbling between the classes.

Under Mussolini, industrial Italy was born, from the huge ENI Gas and Oil, to the automaker Fiat, where Giovanni Agnelli created, on the orders of the Duce, a "people's car." This was well before the famous Agnelli departed with other Italian volunteers to the Russian front in 1941, where he fought at our side [alongside Degrelle's regiment of French-speaking Belgians] in the

Donetz River basin of the Ukraine.

This industrial Italy that made its mark globally after Mussolini's death was, we forget too often, the creation of Benito Mussolini.

His vast African empire would extend, within a few years, from Tripoli to Addis-Ababa, without Mussolini being intimidated in the least by the international protestations of hypocritical empires that had already gorged themselves on their colonial acquisitions and couldn't stand the idea that poor countries might have the insolence to expand their territory—or at least to satisfy their food needs without forcing a hundred or two hundred thousand empty bellied citizens to emigrate to the miserable slums of Brooklyn or the fevers of the South American pampas.

In every country thousands of Europeans watched Mussolini, studying his *fascismo*, and admiring its sense of order, its style, its verve, its elan, and its important political and social accomplishments.

We should do the same thing! they repeated over and over, nodding their heads.

Innumerable discontented individuals, and above all a generation of youth famished for ideals and action, longed for someone to lift them up as Mussolini had done for his followers.

Even in Germany, the example of the Italians helped ensure Hitler's victory. Certainly Hitler would have been sufficient unto himself. He possessed a prodigious sense of crowds and action, and dazzling physical courage. He risked his hide every day. He struck telling blows. He flung out ideas with elemental force. He ignited increasingly impassioned crowds. He was wily, and at the same time a brilliant organizer.

Hitler's father had died very early one morning, struck down by apoplexy, falling head-first onto the sawdust of a café floor. His mother died of cancer a few years afterwards. At 16 he was an orphan. No one ever helped this young man. He had to make his own breaks. He wasn't even a German citizen.

He went on, however, in slightly over 12 years [1920-33], to become the leader of the most important political party in the German Reich, then Reichschancellor. By 1933 he was the master. He had hoisted himself to power, democratically it must be emphasized, supported by an absolute majority of German citizens and by a democratically elected Reichstag in which Christian Democrat and Socialist deputies also signaled, by their votes, their confidence in his nascent government to overcome Germany's dire state. [The Great Depression in Germany had been 50 percent worse even than in America.]

Increasingly impressive plebiscites reaffirmed his popular support. And these plebiscites were genuine. Later it was said that they were not, but that accusation is absolutely false. In the Saar—a German province occupied until then by the Allies, who had been ensconced there since the autumn of 1918—the

". . . Italy—where Mussolini [pictured] had taken power, a motorized Caesar. From a tired, anarchistic land, il Duce, within a few years, had put together a well-ordered country. "If I were Italian, I would be a fascist," trumpeted Winston Churchill.

—Leon Degrelle

plebiscite was organized and supervised by foreign commissioners supported by foreign troops. Hitler was not even authorized to appear in the region during the plebiscite campaign.

However, he obtained in the Saar exactly the same triumphant vote total (90 percent approval) that he had been obtaining for two years in the rest of Germany. Identical percentages were won in the city of Danzig and the border strip of Memel [next to Lithuania], German areas also controlled by foreigners.

The truth is the truth: the immense majority of Germans — whether they had been behind him before his victory or were propelled by a constantly mounting enthusiasm after his accession to power—had rallied to Hitler's side, including millions of leftists, ex-socialists and ex-communists, convinced of the benefits of his dynamism. He had put millions of unemployed to work. He had injected new strength into all sectors of economic life. He had re-established everywhere social and political order—a manly order, but also a happy order. Pride in being German radiated throughout the Reich. Patriotism had ceased to be a blemish; it was unfurled like a glorious banner! To pretend the contrary, to claim that Hitler was not followed by his own people, is to grossly misrepresent the spirit of that age and to deny the evidence.

The immense majority of Germans—whether they had been behind him before his victory or were propelled by a constantly mounting enthusiasm after his accession to power— had rallied to Hitler's side.

At the opposite end of the spectrum and during the same period, the Spain of the Popular Front astonished foreign observers by its absurd violence and its sterility. Even before losing the war militarily, the Popular Front in Spain had lost the war socially. The people could not live on rifle shots aimed at the rather limited middle class or at the chubby priests, nor on the skeletons of Carmelite friars which had been shockingly disinterred and exposed on the Alcala road by the mindlessly hateful Left.

The Popular Front had been incapable, and it is this, after all, that matters, of creating in Spain even the rough draft of a program of social change. It can never be repeated too often to the young Spanish laborers: their fathers, from 1931 to 1936, knew nothing under their Marxist leaders (in the midst of the crackle of assassinations and convent-burnings) but scandalously low wages, job instability, and insecurity when faced with illness, accident, or old age.

The Popular Front should have—that was the time, if ever, to prove that the leftist politicians would stand up for the people!—given working class Spain the wages that would have permitted them to live. They needed social insurance that would have materially guaranteed their survival, threatened by capitalist greed, by strikes and crises; that would have assured the worker's family security in case of his injury or death.

Socially, the Popular Front was a blood-drenched zero. In 1936, its social and political weaknesses, in contrast to the powerful, continually accumulating social successes of fascism and Hitlerism, were blazingly obvious to every objective observer.

These successes could not but emphasize the contrast between the benefits of the Right's formulas of political and social order, and the evil of the demagogic formulas of the Left, whether communist or socialist, whether in a Moscow crushed by Stalin (the endless purges!), or in the anarchy of a Madrid in which the Popular Front, cowardly as rabbits, had succeeded in kidnapping, in the dark of night, to be machine-gunned by police, the head of the opposition, the Member of Parliament Calvo Sotelo. In this atmosphere crises could not fail to develop in the heart of every country in Europe.

It certainly helped me, in the blink of an eye, to plant my banner on the ramparts of the old political citadel, which was as decrepit in my country as it was in all the countries of Europe.

And, too, I was born for this struggle.

The occasion, the social circumstances helped. They prepared the ground, but they were not enough in themselves. What was required was political flair, an awareness of the situation at hand, the ability to leap at opportunities and to invent and reinvent one's own tactics in full charge, fearing nothing, and, above all else, fired with an ideal that nothing could halt. Never, in the course of my public life, did I doubt for a second my final success. If anyone, in my presence, had expressed the slightest reserve in this regard, I would have been stupefied.

Had I at my disposal the support of public figures, or a great fortune?

None at all. Absolutely not. I was helped by no famous personage, even a minor one. I attained my great electoral triumph of 1936, having gathered candidates from various places, with no financial help from any entrepreneur or economic group. I was born in the heart of the Belgian Ardennes mountains, in a little village of no more than three thousand inhabitants. We lived together, my parents, who were good provincial middle-class people, and seven brothers and sisters, in a dell in the mountains. Family life. The river. The forests. The fields.

At fifteen years old I entered the Jesuit academy at Namur. From then on I wrote. I even spoke sometimes in public. But how many others write or talk! At age 25, a student of law and political science at the University of Louvain, I had written a few books. I brought out a weekly newspaper. My papers were read. But after all, these things were fairly normal.

Then my self-launching gathered steam. I took over the publishing house of the social movement *Action Catholique*, a business called REX, after Christ "the King," whence was born the weekly newspaper REX, that went on, within two years, to reach a truly fabulous level of circulation for Belgium at that time: 240,000 copies sold of each issue.

I had had to lift myself up by my own bootstraps. To launch a great political movement in a nation seems to most people to require many millions. I had no money—it was that simple.

I began by writing brochures expressing my point-blank reaction to every slightly sensational event. I wrote the texts in one night. I launched them noisily, like a brand of soap or sardines, by means of impressive paid advertisements in the mainstream press. I had very rapidly set up a staff of fourteen motorized propagandists. The automobiles were paid for by free ads for the brands in my first issues. These promoters went all over the country giving out my brochures to school principals, who loved to pocket generous commissions

while assigning the dissemination of my papers to their students.

The directors of my brigade of roaring fireballs, too, were paid only according to the number sold. My brochures reached extremely high press-runs: never less than 100,000 copies; and even, once, 700,000 copies. So everything was going well.

By the time my weekly paper REX appeared, I already directed, in addition to my motorized agents, several teams of do-or-die propagandists. They called themselves "Rexists." They took on the important job of the seduction of the masses, and were posted all over at the entrances to churches and movie theaters. Each propaganda center lived off its revenues and, with them, covered all their operating costs. Soon our press was a source of considerable revenue, and paid for all the expenses of our work.

One could say that the lightning-like growth of REX happened as it did thanks to a newspaper written in a dynamic style, sold in a dynamic fashion and paid for by the readers, who financed completely the great breakthrough of Rexism.

Our struggle soon made it necessary for me to create a daily paper, *La Vraie Belgique* ["The Real Belgium"]. I spent 10,000 francs [U.S. $6,900] on it. Not a cent more. It was enough to pay a third of the expenses of the first edition the first day. I wrote most of the paper myself, under impossible conditions. My copy represented the equivalent of a 300-page volume every fifteen days. But the daily paper was a real breakthrough, and after our political victory it had truly sensational print-runs: in October, 1936, more than 200,000 copies daily on average, confirmed by the official report of a bailiff each night.

DEGRELLE THE CIVILIAN: Above, a young Leon Degrelle cuts a dashing figure in his wan suite, polka-dot tie, leather satchel and wing-tips. Before becoming a member of the Waffen-SS, Degrelle was a leading Belgian parliamentarian, heading the Rexist Party which he helped found in 1935.

But the political conquest of a nation must be based on the spoken word as much as on the written. There had never been seen, in Belgium or elsewhere, a political movement that could bring together audiences without its costing the organizers very dearly. Now, to spend such sums, or even much smaller ones, was, practically speaking, impossible for me. Thus I needed to reach audiences as I had reached readers, with no expenditure. I was looking for a public that would cost me nothing.

The Marxist meetings, according to their posters, were "open to members of the opposition"—though none ever presented themselves at these get-togethers, each one being fond of his bones in their unbroken state. I began attending Marxist meetings punctually.

Each evening I was there.

"It's Leon!" murmured the crowd. Each time a considerable number recognized me. And the no-holds-barred fights to get me out were a great help to me, reverberating in the press. My bones, except for a fractured skull in 1934, remained remarkably intact.

Meanwhile our propagandists, enflamed by our ideals, aroused by this direct action and its risks, grew to thousands: the most ardent young men and the most beautiful, shapely girls.

("REX-appeal!" said King Leopold III.)

Finally I was able to hold my own meetings. Meetings that *made money* from the very first day. This had never been seen before, but I kept my course. Up through the last evening of the electoral campaigns the Belgian audiences paid out, each evening, at least five francs [US $3.50] to hear me speak. The accounting was clear-cut: a room cost this much, the publicity this much, the heat this much, the electricity this much; total: this much. Each paid his share; it was clear and above-board.

In this way I gave several thousand meetings in three years.

There were several each evening, two hours apiece or more, all different. One day I spoke 14 times, from 7:00 a.m. until 3:00 a.m. the following morning.

I chose the largest halls, such as the Sport-Palace at Antwerp (filling 35,000 seats) and the Palace des Sports at Brussels (filling 25,000 seats). More than 100,000 francs [US $69,000] of entry fees each time! I even held six huge meetings on six consecutive days, which I called "The Six Days," since I beat the box-office record of the greatest bicycle racer in Belgium: 800,000 francs of entry fees [US $553,846 in 2005]! [Bicycle races often last six days or more.] I rented unused factories. I set up a meeting outdoors at Lombeck by the gates of Brussels, to which more than 60,000 listeners flocked; 325,000 francs [US $224,250] of entry fees were taken in.

The money meant little to me. Never, as leader of REX, did I touch a cent of the proceeds. The money was valuable to me only as fuel for political action.

But we also possessed a second and formidable means of action, requiring no cash outlay.

It was our imagination. Our propagandists painted on bridges, trees, even roads. They even whitewashed whole herds of cows, which bore on their ribcage, all along the railroad lines, the three enormous letters REX. This put the train passengers, who were enchanted by the unanticipated spectacle, in a jolly mood. In one year [1935-36], without anyone's support, by dint of sheer determination, sacrifices, and faith, we had revolutionized all of Belgium for thousands of young men and women. In their predictions of electoral results the old politicians didn't figured on even one seat for us: we had thirty-one instantly. Some of our deputies were young men with peach fuzz. The one who beat [the deputy who was also] the Belgian minister of justice at Renaix [in Wallonia] actually had an absolute majority of the electoral votes [with many parties competing].

It had now been proven that with willpower, and above all, with a powerful ideal that pushes one forward, everything can be overcome and everything won. Victory is for those who want it and those who believe in it.

I say this in order to encourage those passionate young people who may doubt their prospects for success. But in reality, one who has doubts about succeeding can never succeed. Those who must command Destiny carry in them unknown forces which wise and tenacious researchers will no doubt identify some day, but which have little to do with the physical and psychological machinery of the normal person.

"If I had been a man like others, I would now be drinking a stein of beer at the Commerce Café," Hitler replied one day when I had been saying to him, in a bantering tone, that genius is normally abnormal. Mussolini was not a "normal" man either. Nor was Napoleon before him. When the abnormal forces that sustained him abandoned him, his public life crashed to the ground, like an eagle whose wings had been cut off in mid-flight.

Mussolini, during the last year of his life, visibly and tragically drifted like a lost raft, on a sea that could suck him in at any minute. When the fatal wave came he accepted it impassively. His life had been over from the time the unknown forces that made him Mussolini had ceased to be his "secret blood." A secret blood—that's what it is.

The others have a shared blood, well-known and catalogued. They become, when they succeed, honest generals like Gamelin, knowing all the strings of his general staff and pulling them correctly, or political cut-throats *à la* Poincaré. [Raymond Poincaré was a leading French instigator of World War I and crusher of Germany in the Versailles Treaty.] They were as meticulous and orderly as tax collectors. But such men shatter nothing.

And behold, one day—suddenly—a country's sky is etched by a gigantic, devastating lightning bolt of a man. He is not like the others, and what makes him exceptional is not immediately known. In the immense crowds, this lightning bolt touches forces of the same origin as its own but atrophied. The masses, receiving his current, are revived; they respond; and their lives begin to correspond to it, although on a smaller scale than his own. Nevertheless, their lives are transformed. They are uplifted and awakened by influences that had never before affected their normal lives and which they had never suspected could penetrate the walls of their existence.

The man of genius is this awesome power station, transmitting and receiving the voltage. Whether named Alexander or Genghis Khan, Mohammed or Luther, Victor Hugo or Adolf Hitler, the genius is a leader of people, an enchanter using colors, ceremonies, books and the spoken word. He is carried along to a greater or lesser degree toward his inescapable destiny. Certain madmen are also, undoubtedly, geniuses: geniuses who have skidded out of control, in whose mysterious potential a gear must have been bent out of shape, or badly meshed from the start.

It had now been proven that with willpower, and above all, with a powerful ideal that pushes one forward, everything can be overcome and everything won. Victory is for those who want it.

In fact, the sages, the doctors and the psychiatrists still know almost nothing about these leaders of genius. But genius cannot be manufactured. It is not the result of enormous effort; it emerges from a physical and psychological state misunderstood even to our day, from a special human event that can happen just once in a hundred thousand, or a million, or a hundred million individuals. Hence the astonishment of the public.

And the spectacle of the judgments proffered by uninspired people about an extraordinary being who surpasses them in every way is grotesque. When I hear students toss out with self-assurance their junior Olympian judgments on Adolf Hitler, or on Vincent Van Gogh, Ludwig Beethoven, or Charles Baudelaire, I sometimes have the impulse to explode in laughter.

What do they know about genius?

Its very essence escapes them, because they do not possess this mysterious force themselves. This applies both to total genius, at hypervoltage, and to partial genius, limited because its expanding power is less charged, less dense, less rich, or is directed toward a limited field.

Genius, good or bad, whether we like it or not, is the leavening in the heavy and monotonous dough of humanity. Without this stimulant, the dough will not rise.

This leavening is indispensable. And Nature dispenses it very scantily. In addition, the circumstances must be such that they permit these powerful electrons of life to enter the ordinary temperament. The ordinary temperament is a million times more plentiful than his, but left to itself, it is futile, atrophied and represents nothing that is lasting. Without genius, which from time to time trans-

Margaret Huffstickler, who translated this feature, learned French, German, Italian, Spanish and Russian while performing the great works of world opera. She became a Revisionist and an Internet battler for historical accuracy in 2002, after the Israeli bulldozing of Jenin.

pierces it, this world would be a planet of store clerks.

Only genius causes the universe occasionally to emerge from its mediocrity and surpass itself. When the lightning bolt is spent it falls back into its grayness, from which, perhaps, a new lightning bolt will cause it to reemerge some day.

It is for this reason that the era of fascism, when real geniuses were shining forth, was captivating. In the midst of exceptional circumstances there sprang up nation-transformers, gifted, and exceptionally radiant. The world in the 1930s, because of them, was going to experience one of the most extraordinary turnarounds in history.

"In the end, didn't everything turn out badly?" What do we know about "the end"? Are the repercussions over?

At Napoleon's fall also "everything turned out badly," or so people thought. Nevertheless, Napoleon put his mark on the world forever. Without Hitler would we still be only on the threshold of exploiting the atom? Would a single rocket exist? Or television, or the jet engine? The radical transformation of our epoch is based on these leaps forward.

Hitler's genius (and one must analyze it as a whole), if it provoked catastrophes, certainly also brought about a radical transformation of the direction of humanity. The new universe, suffused with the Hitlerian drama, provoked within a few years an irreversible change in the conditions of life, the comportment of individuals and society, science and economy, methods and techniques of production—greater changes than the previous 500 years had brought.

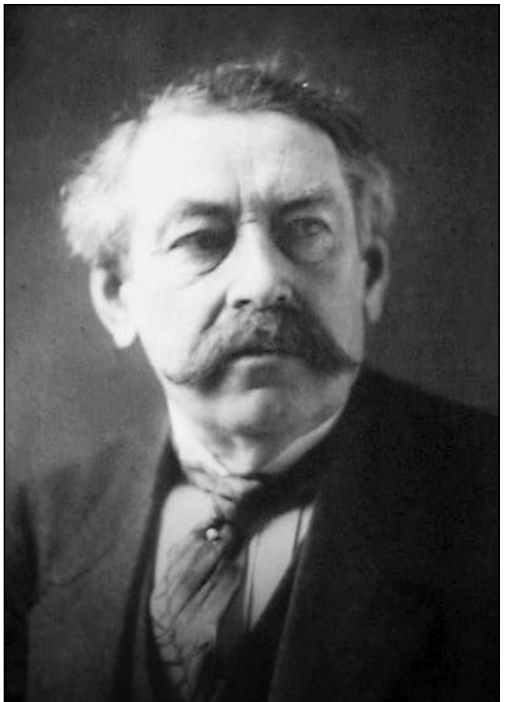

UNITED EUROPE: A moral force in post-World War I politics, Aristide Briand sought to substitute trust for suspicion, law for international disorder. He took a conciliatory attitude toward Germany after WWI and saw the possibilities of a united Europe.

Hitler was perhaps just the stick of dynamite that set off the giant explosion of our times and induced the upheaval of the contemporary world. But the upheaval did take place. Without Hitler we would have remained, perhaps for centuries to come, the same stale shopkeepers we were during the first quarter of the century. He brought forth the Extraordinary.

From 1935 on [when Germany withdrew from the Treaty of Versailles and re-armed], the fiery ending of the huge satellite that was Hitler probably could not be avoided. And genius does not wait for the starting pistol.

Each country must participate, in its own way and often unconsciously, in this fantastic upheaval. Some act as negative poles (France and Britain, for example); others constitute positive poles, each connecting to some part of the generator powering the future of the world.

But in 1936 [when Degrelle and Hitler were flourishing] what seer could have imagined that the aging-though-still-kicking world would undergo such a total transformation? Hitler, thundering through the unknown forces that were his very life, did even he realize what destiny awaited him, and awaited us all?

I, like the other fascists, was not yet aware of anything but my own nation to pull out of the political muck, to save my own nation, morally and materially. In 1936 the individual country, the fatherland, was the beginning and end of every citizen's ideals. A prime minister of France such as Pierre Laval had never spent a day of his life in Belgium, a mere 120 miles from Paris! Mussolini had never seen the North Sea. Salazar didn't know what color the Baltic Ocean was.

I had gone to Asia, Africa and Latin America. I had lived in both Canada and the U.S.A. But I hardly spoke of that, for I didn't take it seriously at the time; it seemed to spring mostly from restlessness.

In fact, the international spirit, or even a European spirit, did not exist at that time. The only world organization, the League of Nations, in Geneva, was a useless, garrulous old woman, of whom fashionable society spoke with a trace of condescension. She had gathered together, for 15 years, the leaders of European states. A man such as Aristide Briand [French prime minister; friend of reconciliation with Germany; 1926 Nobel Peace Prize laureate] had caught a glimpse of a united Europe, but still his concept was very hazy. And his case was almost unique. Europe, without the phenomenon of Hitler, would have remained as she was—no doubt for a long time—each country making a big fuss within the narrow bounds of its own borders.

But in less than three years [from 1933, when Hitler becomes chancellor, to 1936] the old continent would undergo a transmutation. There was hardly time to blink an eye before Hitler arrived, awe-inspiring, intimidating, astride the European land mass. He would billow into every corner of the sky and every wind, gusting into swells the most faraway oceans. ❖

IN THE NEXT ISSUE OF TBR: *MY REVOLUTIONARY LIFE*—Chapter 4

In chapter four of *My Revolutionary Life*, Degrelle crusades against Belgian corruption; this launches a battle royal with an unholy alliance of bankers, Marxists and the Cardinal of Belgium, Van Roey. As Germany triumphs in the Rhineland, the Saar, Austria, the Sudetenland and Memel, Belgians are whipped into hysteria. Belgium negotiates secretly with both France and Germany. And the general of an elite division offers to march on Brussels and place Degrelle in absolute power with his bayonets.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Difference Between Man & Chimp

If there are 40 million DNA differences between a man and a chimpanzee, in 3 billion base pairs, that is a difference of 40 x 10^6 divided by 3 x 10^9 =0.01333 or only 1.3 percent, not 4 percent as you stated in a recent Creation article.

RICHARD ROBERT POPHAM
Bradenton, Florida

Early Hungarian History

Concerning the article of Susan Tomory in the July/August 2005 issue, as a Hungarian I would love to believe every word she says is true. The problem is, she is not presenting anything that would even resemble a serious fact. The connections the author makes are rather foggy for the revolutionary theory that is presented. A weak argument is built on a number of weak clues. Most research I read concerning early Hungarian history is full of this type of effort to make for us some sort of heroic past at the price of looking foolish.

GEORGE KADAR
Budapest, Hungary

The Money Problem

The answer to the money problem is the reestablishment of gold and silver money to be traded by weight. All money substitutes such as demand deposits and money certificates should be 100 percent backed by metal money.. Loans or investments made by banks should be from assets not attendant to backing money substitutes. The banks of course could charge for storage and transference of customer coins. The Federal Reserve should be abolished. It is unconstitutional. Right now it is the only bank with the power to issue bank notes (dollars). So other banks and the U.S. government have to go to it to get paper money, establish demand deposit accounts with it. Debt-based money should be ended. Precious metal backed money should be begun, denominated by weight, gold or silver.

EDWARD C. FACEY
Hillsdale, Michigan

Upholds the Shroud

We are not unnerved by an attack against the Shroud of Turin. It has happened before. The theory of the unnamed English teacher is scientific nonsense. Please ask him to duplicate his theory. Also the same question arises as before: Why would anyone do this?

RICHARD J. SAVADEL
Massapequa, New York

[The teacher's name is Nathan Wilson. Wilson is an evangelical Christian but said his views on the shroud don't change his faith. And as for the "why," there was much money at stake for those who possessed genuine Crucifixion relics. Whole towns and parishes paid the bills on the profits made from the sale and showing of relics. —Ed.]

When Democracy Failed

The article penned by General Leon Degrelle, "When Democracy Failed," was one of the most dynamic I've read in recent times. Thank you. But I have a few issues with the item "La Parti de la Guerre," by Revisionist author

Reader Tells TBR: 'God Didn't Goof' When Making His Creations

THE ARTICLE ON CREATIONISM BY JAMES L. NIENHUIS in the July/August issue was well written, in a clear, concise, lucid, logical and non-speculative rational style. As so aptly described by the author, Darwinism is no longer accepted by most mainstream scientists such as, but not limited to, geneticists, biologists, quantum physicists and mathematicians. The probability, for example, of a very simple molecule forming as a result of chance is 10 to the power minus 231, and the time needed is 10 to the 243 years. Moreover, molecules are very complex, and one molecule is of no use because hundreds of billions of identical ones are necessary. Ergo, it is impossible for life as we know it to have been produced by random undesigned chance. In essence, the calculus of probability renders the evolutionary hypothesis impossible and any speculation futile. (*Human Destiny*, Lecomte du Nouey)

The article by John Tiffany in the September/October issue presents pros and cons for various hypotheses and theories, and rightly concludes the truth of the ultimate reality is to be found in both science and mysticism (religion). I do, however, take issue with many of his examples and conclusions in his section on "unintelligent design." Several of his references to physical abnormalities, such as the "overcrowding of teeth," are definitely not due to an accidental byproduct of "blundering evolution" but to an inadequate and unnatural diet, as documented and proved by Dr. Weston A. Price, DDS, in his monumental treatise, *Nutrition and Physical Degeneration.* This relationship between poor nutrition and physical degeneration applies to most diseases and afflictions, including slipped disks, arthritis, hernias, cancer, hypertension, heart disease, appendicitis, etc etc.

Moreover, the appendix is neither a vestigial organ nor a "prime example of poor structural design" but a highly specialized lymphatic organ that protects against many intestinal diseases and disorders, including cancer.

In regard to the races and their unique capabilities and characteristics, they represent pure examples of micro-adaptive changes in response to differences in diet, climate and overall environment. Whites, for example, are adapted to temperate zones, blacks to torrid zones, and Orientals such as Mongolians, Koreans, Eskimos etc to frigid zones. The special eyelid fold of the Orientals helps them to adapt to the cold and brisk, subzero Siberian climate.

Speaking of the eye, it represents a prime and perfect example of a highly complex and intelligent teleological design. The photoreceptor layer of rods and cones is located next to the pigment epithelial layer, which, in turn, is located next to the choriocapillaris in a complex arrangement akin in function and structure to the central nervous system. These photoreceptors are modified neurons that have a rapid and high metabolic rate, thereby requiring close proximity to both the pigmented (melanin) layer that supplies rhodopsin for night vision and fuscin for day vision, and the choriocapillaris for its profuse blood supply. Hence, the highly complex histological anatomy and physiology of the human retina is clearly the work of a flawless Master Designer. Any person or engineer who claims to be able to come up with even one better way to have designed the eye of humans or any other being would summarily be fired as a prime example of an arrogant, blasphemous idiot-savant, or just a plain idiot.

In conclusion, God did not "goof" when He created this harmonious universe with all of its complex myriad of unique life forms. It is man who goofs when he makes isolated and untenable speculative statements out of context with the total picture. Ergo, the age-old theory of scientific creationism (*Scientific Creationism*, H.M. Morris, Ph.D.) should be taught with major emphasis, and all of the others with minor emphasis.

EDGAR A. LUCIDI
Corona Del Mar, California

Joaquin Bochaca. He says: "The two last Lexington-class aircraft carriers." There were only two Lexington class aircraft carriers (converted from battle-cruiser hulls) ever built for the U.S. Navy. "Gen. George Catlett Marshal . . . would later distinguish himself as ambassador to China. George Marshal was never the U.S. ambassador to China. He was Harry S Truman's "special representative" to China. Mr. Bochaca says that both George Marshal and Admiral Stark were Jewish. Please cite a source. I have never heard this before. *Nota bene*: If memory serves me correctly, Admiral Layton (Kimmel's intelligence officer) stated in his book, *And I Was There*, that the Honolulu office of the FBI had informed CINPAC by the night of Dec. 6, 1941, that the Japanese consulate in Honolulu was burning its codebooks, a sure sign of impending war. Admiral Kimmel did not order those sailors on leave to immediately return to their ships. He did not order his ships to a higher level of readiness, nor did he order them to raise steam. If that isn't a dereliction of duty, then what is?

William Kuhn
St. Petersburg, Florida

More White History Requested

TBR should more regularly cover stories on the accomplishments of the white race, differences in the white race and other races, and study of genetics. I would like to see more stories and history of the South's attempt to maintain segregation during 1940-1970. It would be good to see individual profiles of those who fought to maintain segregation as well as profiles of those who were enemies of segregation. Reports and documentation of what actually happened at Selma, Birmingham, the University of Mississippi etc are of interest. I met a man in Augusta, Georgia several years ago who was a supporter of Carl Sanders for governor until he discovered how Sanders had cut a deal with the NAACP. Sanders actually received huge sums for his campaign if he would agree not to fight integration. This man is still alive, and he was very close to the Sanders campaign and had intimate knowledge of the campaign's financing.

Ulmer Bridges
Hephzibah, Georgia

Blame the Economy

Just a note to tell you how much my three teenage grandchildren and myself love your magazine. I would have loved to subscribe for two years and get the extra free book. However, my heating costs for my house have doubled by over $100 per month as well as increased school, county and local taxes. Thanks again.

N. Malone
Hazelton, Pennsylvania

Wild Goose Chase

It is surprising how little has been published in English for general public consumption about the successes of German naval affairs. During WWI the German Rear Adm. [Wilhelm] Souchon, in charge of the Mediterranean division of the High Seas Fleet, received a "cautionary note" (*Kreigsgefahr*) August 1 from Berlin, prior to any declaration of war. There followed a somewhat remarkable series of moves by Souchon and his ships, which were outnumbered approximately four to one, in a chase around most of the Mediterranean before they sought refuge in the Dardanelles inner reaches on August 11. As a result of this fruitless chase, Rear Adm. [Sir Thomas] Troubridge was relieved of his command by London. Adm. [Sir Berkeley] Milne also made mistakes with his battle cruisers by which the *SMS Goeben* [a battle cruiser] and *SMS Breslau* [a light cruiser] escaped to the security of Constantinople harbor. Subsequently Adm. Milne was reduced to half pay for the remainder of the war and never had a sea command again. Shortly thereafter, the German warships were acquired by the Ottoman empire and were used throughout WW I to prevent the Allies from supplying Russia with needed reinforcements. This lack of supply was one of several causes of the later Bolshevik Revolution of 1917.

W.G. Boll
Jamestown, Rhode Island

Open Debate Encouraged on All Topics in TBR

In the November/December 2005 issue of your fine magazine, TBR had two letters to the editor that I would like to offer the briefest of comments upon.

The first was from a John R. Sproat, titled "Antiquated Terminology," in which he made several misstatements. A part of one such statement says, "they were terms invented by Europeans in the totally mistaken belief that Muslims worship Mohammed the same as Christians worship Christ and some Buddhists worship Siddartha Gautama." A Republican does not worship the republic, but he is a follower of its ideals. Buddhists do not worship Gautama, but are followers of his teachings. Other examples can follow from this same idea. Therefore your use of the word "Mohammedan" in your article was not at all wrong or "antiquated" as John R. Sproat says it is.

John's argument seems to stem from political correctness, which has become absurd. A black friend of mine said, "I have been called a nigger, a Negro, colored, and now I'm black. I don't care what you call me; just don't steal the bread from my mouth." By which he was referring to being given adequate employment.

"Mohammedan" does correctly convey the idea of a follower of Mohammed today, as it has for many centuries, the same as "Christian" denotes a follower of Christ.

Secondly: He states that Allah is the same god worshiped by Jews and Christians. He should look into this. Christians worship Jesus Christ as True God and True Man; also as one person of the Blessed Trinity. Neither Jews nor Mohammedans do this.

The other letter I would like to address is the one from a Jack Grauer titled "What Next: The Easter Bunny?" In which he basically took you to task for James Nienhuis's article, and anything that touches on creationism. The evolutionists started out with the proof that it was absurd to think that life didn't evolve as we could see life even coming from garbage piles, which sounded good to evolutionists. When it was later found that this "new" life was the result of fly eggs, that did not deter them from going on to more and more hard-to-disprove theories until they came up with the ludicrous proposition that "over time anything can happen." The whole idea is absurd when we look at any area of experience and reason. All nature tends to disorder when not guided by an intelligent hand.

Not willing to write a long treatise on this I will just ask Jack to take a small jar, fill it half full of white sand, and then fill it most of the rest of the way with black sand. Shake it once. Now shake it as many times as he wants, and neither he, nor his descendants, will ever see the white and black sand as it was originally. The more the bottle is shaken the worse the disorder.

The possibility of restoring order to the sand is a small thing compared to the complexity of one cell. No one, looking at the order in the world, human body, universe etc should fail to see the Creating Hand in all of this.

Ronald Knarr
Via E-mail

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR16

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005 www.barnesreview.org

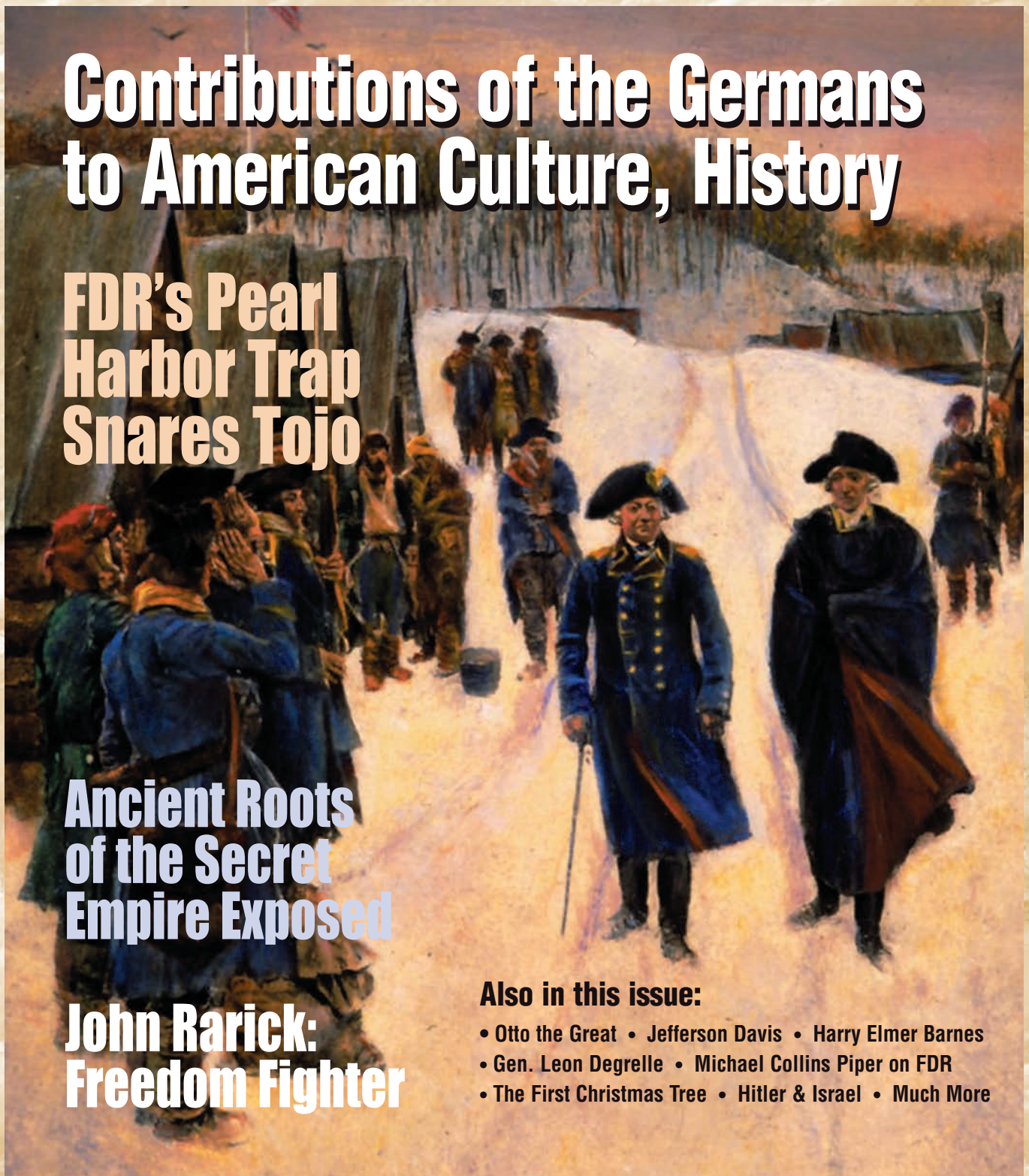

Contributions of the Germans to American Culture, History

FDR's Pearl Harbor Trap Snares Tojo

Ancient Roots of the Secret Empire Exposed

John Rarick: Freedom Fighter

Also in this issue:

- Otto the Great • Jefferson Davis • Harry Elmer Barnes
- Gen. Leon Degrelle • Michael Collins Piper on FDR
- The First Christmas Tree • Hitler & Israel • Much More

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 6

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 THE GERMAN CONTRIBUTION
JOHN NUGENT
Most Americans do not realize how numerous a segment of the population are the Americans of German extraction. Nor are we sufficiently aware of the vast contributions both our native Germans and those who live outside the United States have made to Western civilization. . . .

14 OTTO THE GREAT'S GREATNESS
TROY SOUTHGATE
One of the most successful of the Holy Roman Empire's rulers, Otto I laid the foundations for a renaissance of his own. He was one of the few monarchs ever to successfully manipulate the pope, and he turned back the invasion attempt by the then-still-pagan Hungarians. Read about these and many other achievements of this mighty sovereign of the "empire of the caesars." . . .

20 SECRET EMPIRE'S ANCIENT ROOTS
CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM
The author says the master conspiracy that he calls the Secret Empire has roots going back from today to prehistory. This is our third extract from *The Secret Empire*.

30 FREEDOM FIGHTER JOHN RARICK
PETER B. GEMMA
He served in the U.S. Army during World War II, was captured and escaped from a German prison camp and was awarded the Bronze Star and Purple Heart. A lengthy profile of the patriotic ex-congressman and former presidential candidate with the American Independent Party.

42 JEFFERSON DAVIS TAKES OFFICE
PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS
In this "forgotten speech" rescued from the dustbin of politically correct historiography, the greatest president the Confederate States of America ever had preaches to the choir, and to posterity, on the causes that impelled the Southern states to separate from their Northern brethren and mentions that the Northern states were welcome to join the Confederacy and thereby protect their states' rights.

48 FIRST LIGHTED CHRISTMAS TREE
FRANK SCHMIDT
You may have heard the legend that Hessian mercenaries had a candlelit evergreen tree in 1776 in Trenton, New Jersey. however, that appears to be only an "urban legend." Rather, the first documented use of a Christmas tree in North America dates from 1781, in Canada.

52 FDR: JOE STALIN'S BEST FRIEND
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
If Franklin D. Roosevelt was not a Communist, he was the best "fellow traveler" any Red could have asked for. Thanks to this monster in the White House, such fiends as Stalin and Mao—the worst mass murderers in history—were enabled to slaughter 85 million to 100 million people. . . .

57 GOADING THE JAPANESE
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
FDR wanted war with Japan and nothing less. Here is how he needled the proud Japanese into the trap of firing the first shot, giving FDR a pretext for war with Japan and hence with Germany. . . .

67 IRONIC ORIGINS OF SANTA CLAUS
JOHN TIFFANY
On Christmas Eve 1822, New Yorker Clement Clarke Moore unintentionally shaped our modern image of Santa Claus. He wrote down and read to his children a series of verses. His poem was published a year later as "An Account of a Visit from St. Nicholas." Moore gave St. Nick eight reindeer, naming them all, and he devised the now-familiar entrance via chimney. . . .

68 RESISTING THE 'SMOTHEROUT'
DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
Worse than any German war crimes, real or alleged, were the actual crimes of the Allies. But these black pages of history have been smothered out by the establishment. TBR's namesake set a difficult goal of bringing history into accord with the facts, but the great Barnes nailed it all, from the Holocaust to the internment of Japanese Americans. . . .

77 WHEN DEMOCRACY FAILED
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
Why was fascism, in its various different forms, so popular in Europe in the 1920s and '30s? The author, as an eyewitness to history, gives an insider's account of the failure of democracy, of communism and of the promise of—and attack on—fascism. This is chapter two of Gen. Degrelle's book *My Revolutionary Life*, translated by John Nugent and available exclusively from THE BARNES REVIEW. . . .

86 FOUNDING FATHER OF ISRAEL?
PROF. GUIDO RAIMOND
The unknown founding father of the state of Israel is none other than Adolf Hitler. Under a pact called the Haavara Agreement (haavara meaning "moving one's household"), the top Nazis collaborated with the Zionists in a plan to resettle Jewish people from the German lands to Palestine, where they would ultimately form the nucleus of modern Israel. So in fact, the "Final Solution" was not a plan to exterminate the Jews in Germany, but to resettle them peacefully in a new locale. . . .

95 MEN IN BLACK
JOHN TIFFANY
According to one author, those black-robed assassins on the Supreme Court are murdering America with every decision they make. Have they no respect for the Constitution? When did this dangerous trend of judicial activism begin? This biting book looks to take a chunk out of the not-so-Supreme Court just as a new Supreme Court chief justice has been approved and a new associate justice is slated to come before a judiciary panel for interviews. A TBR book review. . . .

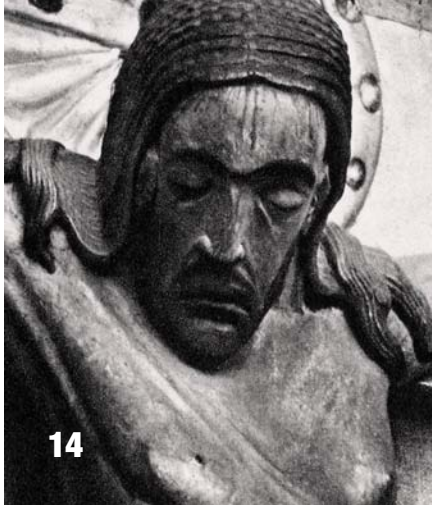

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
TBR Editorial—Food for Thought: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 47.
Christmas Lore—Santa who? 67.
Leon Degrelle Memoirs: 77.
Letters to the Editor: 90-92.
2005 Subject & Author Index: 93-94.
TBR Book Review: 95.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

While Thanksgiving and the joyous Christmas season quickly descend upon us, TBR thought now might be a good time to give thanks—thanks to those loyal readers who have stuck with us through thick and thin and shown their true colors this year 2005. As a reward, we have added 16 information-packed pages to our already big issue, making a total of 96 pages of exclusive information that we guarantee you will find almost impossible to locate anywhere else.

Take a gander at our table of contents and you will see articles on a wide array of subjects, from an article by John Nugent on the accomplishments and contributions of German Americans to the Western world to a piece by Troy Southgate on the many history-making feats of Otto the Great. You'll also read the third and final installment of Cushman Cunningham's blockbuster *The Secret Empire*. In this chapter Cunningham takes us back to the roots of "the Secret Empire," tracing its history all the way to the Peoples of the Sea and beyond. What a series this has been, and you have shown your support for his work by snapping up his books by the hundreds.

Longtime patriot activist Peter B. Gemma also gives us a rare look at an almost forgotten freedom fighter: Senator John Rarick. Rarick was a favorite target of the Anti-Defamation League during his tenure in Congress due to his outspoken stance against Zionism and Communism. He was branded a "hater," but TBR readers are smart enough to see that there is no hate in John Rarick; quite the contrary. He is a man who loves God, freedom, truth, honor and his country. When contacted for photos, Rarick, who is still active, said he thought no one remembered him. Well we do, John, and we praise you for your years of service to this nation. This is our way of saying "thanks."

We also offer you a rare piece from Harry Elmer Barnes on what he called "the historical smotherout"—the attempt of the mainstream to suppress the truth and destroy Revisionism in its infancy. Even in the '40s, the thought police realized that Revisionism was the antidote to the poisonous brew of lies by which they still try to brainwash the masses to accomplish their political "one-world" agenda—through deceit and the manipulation of history. Barnes's warnings are even more pertinent today.

You'll also read chapter two of Gen. Leon Degrelle's new series *My Revolutionary Life*. In this chapter Degrelle takes us through the early, tumultuous years of the nationalist resurgence in Europe in the 1930s—a dangerous time for those trying to throw off the shackles of corporate greed, debt slavery and the insidious Bolshevik influence.

On another note, I would like to inform you that your poll responses overwhelmingly indicated FDR as "your least admired American historical figure" with 39% of you choosing him for that (dis)honor. Alone in second place, but far behind, was Woodrow Wilson with 10% of the votes followed by Bill Clinton (9%), George W. Bush (8%), Abe Lincoln (7%) and Lyndon Johnson (5%). Thirty-five other figures filled out the votes.

And now, because of your reader input, we are going to begin exposing more about FDR's real history in the pages of TBR. We start this issue with what we believe is the most detailed and convincing article we have seen on the events leading up to and including the attack on Pearl Harbor. Yes, Franklin Roosevelt, it was a day of infamy—the day your long planning came to fruition and the gullible Japanese bit at the bait: a woefully under-defended and purposefully "blinded" American fleet, moored for easy destruction. You may thank Mr. Joaquin Bochaca, famed Spanish Revisionist, for this article. There's also a piece by Contributing Editor Michael Collins Piper on what a great friend FDR was to the Soviets and how Roosevelt bent over backwards to betray the people of Europe at the end of WWII. In FDR's quotes you will see he was completely deluded when it came to Josef Stalin and the ravenous intentions of the USSR.

And for Christmas, you'll also see some interesting articles interspersed for your holiday enjoyment. In addition, you will also find a Christmas book flyer inserted in the center of this issue. Here you will find riveting books from TBR BOOK CLUB—ones we feel would make excellent gifts for Christmas. And don't forget those TBR Christmas gift subscriptions. Every year you send them to friends at a discounted rate— $37 this year—and every year TBR grows a little more. We urge you to help TBR by opening the minds of others—by introducing them to the best magazine in the world. ❖

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Associate Editor: JOHN NUGENT
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES TUCKER *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For address changes, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact info are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten (doublespaced) or in computer format. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editor:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for 1996-2005 (Vols. II-XI)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Some Serious Food for Thought

This issue we turn over our editorial page to John Cartwright, a subscriber from Tallulah, Louisiana, rather than steal his thunder and shorten one of his interesting letters. We think you'll find the following serious food for thought.

Over the past month I have seen an enormous number of Vietnam-era armored vehicles on Interstate 20. Usually they are headed west in their original green color, and a week later I'll see a lot of them headed east and painted desert color. Most of these armored vehicles are armored personnel carriers. These vehicles and Humvees have flat bottoms and are death traps in Iraq and should be refitted with the South African-type V-shaped armored underside to deflect mine blasts.

China is hell-bent on invading Japan because of World War II and may do that even before she takes Taiwan. If America interferes, North Korea will get involved.

The way I read it is, Israel is trying to bait both China and America into a nuclear war. Israel is safe because it has hundreds of nuclear weapons. If there is a war both China's and North Korea's air forces will probably take out most of America's Air Force and Navy. If China or America see they are losing, either one will then resort to nuclear weapons. Israel sells America's secrets to China, knowing that China will sell them to North Korea and both will sell them to the Arabs. Israel wants a war between America and China because most of America's population will be destroyed in a nuclear war. If there is war between America and China, Israel can then go after the Iraqi oil fields and structure Greater Israel to take in the entire Middle East. Israel also wants America to attack Syria and Iran, which will encourage China. If there is war, Israel will of course stay out, and when it is over, the Israelis will be the carpetbaggers of the world.

Many years ago, *The Spotlight* newspaper had pictures in it showing underground shelters where the Zionist clique would go if America were attacked. If Congress wants to create jobs they can start by building underground shelters for our population. Time is running out for this to be done because of the madman Bush and his Zionist advisers who are hell-bent for war.

The oil shortage is obviously bunk. After World War II, the United States and Britain stole thousands of industrial secrets from Germany. But it is no secret that coal can easily be converted into petroleum. Before it was destroyed, white South Africa had two huge processing plants, Sasol I and II, which converted coal into oil. Why is that not being done here? At least, it is good to see that ethanol, infinitely renewable because it is produced from corn, grain and other plant material, is being steadily increased in production. Although the oil companies and the government say it can't be done, in Brazil almost all cars run on alcohol, and the Brazilians do not worry about an oil shortage.

I am against the Iraq war, but while our troops are there they should have the best equipment for self-defense. Our troops only wear a vest and helmet, but the news media calls it body armor. I have seen mercenaries in Iraq wear body armor that covers their legs and arms. I am told that when Israeli troops go into Palestine, they cover themselves from head to toe with body armor, including their faces. Why cannot American boys and girls have similar protection? ❖

—John Cartwright
Guest Editorialist

Of Teutonic Blood

Early Contributions to Civilization of Germans & German-Americans

German and German-American contributions to civilization as we know it have been massive. Great German philosophers, musicians, poets, film makers, inventors and historians, far too many to mention, have shaped the world's ways of thinking over the centuries. Germany always has been considered important to European development—at various times it has been called the crossroads of the entire continent—but the economic might of the modern German nation and the integration of the European Union now have made understanding of German culture and civilization, of German contributions to the development of Western civilization, more important to—and worthy of study by—Americans than at any other time since 1945. Here, in Part One (of two articles) we trace today's German-Americans from the ancient European homeland in 3000 B.C. through the Teutons and medieval Germany to the colonization of America and the War of Independence, wherein one German made all the difference.

BY JOHN NUGENT

By living in a land that has always been much more oriented toward the present and future than the past, and far more oriented toward itself than the outside world, Americans have become a unique people among the great nations of the Earth. However, they have also become oblivious to geography and history—an interesting trait for a global superpower that intervenes militarily everywhere.

(How many Americans know, for example, that Iraq, an artificial country, has been wracked by ethnic strife since Winston Churchill literally invented it in the 1920s? Apparently not a president who cried, "Mission accomplished!" in 2003.)

Far more than we realize, this ferocious focus by Americans on the here and now, as opposed to the there and then, makes us the regular butt of embarrassing international jokes. (The author, who speaks several European languages fluently and blends in fairly well in Europe, has noticed, at European parties, that whenever the mood needs lifting by a guaranteed laugh, American ignorance of history and geography becomes the target. The British go even further, and to "crack each other up," after trying to check that no Yankee is around, do uproarious imitations of Texan and Brooklynite accents.)

But just as bad as this superpower's not knowing which is Switzerland and which is Swaziland is an obliviousness toward our own forefathers and ancestries that causes us to abandon or even break with our own heritages, with the deeper roots of who we are today.

Who most Americans are is, of course, Europeans by blood; only Amerindians, Aleuts and some Eskimos are indigenous Americans, and hence untaxed casino owners.

In fact, could anyone, even a human from a test tube, understand himself without understanding his own ancestors? Can one understand without this why the Northeast (Irish/Italian/Jewish) is so different from the South (Scots-Irish/Welsh/English)? Or why both are very different from the Midwest (German with some Dutch and Scandinavian)? Or the significance of the fact that the "cowboy (Western) states" have all English founders—with names like Cody, James, Earp etc? Is white America perhaps more diverse than people think?

The persisting differences in values, mentality and voting patterns obviously still obtain in 2005, even eight generations after the first Kennedys, Cuomos, Shumers; Wallaces, Calhouns, (Bob) Joneses; Wagners (with Van Dykes and Swensens); and (Bill) Hickocks came to these huge and far-apart regions.

Few would deny that the Germans have long been one of the

GERMAN-AMERICAN HISTORY MAKERS

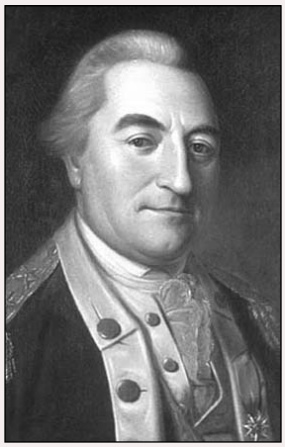

Brig. Gen. Nicholas Herkimer mustered 800 men of the patriot Tryon County Militia and a number of Oneida warriors to march to the relief of the American independence fighters at Fort Stanwix in 1777. An enemy ranger at the Battle of Oriskany (one of the turning points of the American Revolution) let loose a musket blast, killing Herkimer's steed and shattering his leg six inches below the knee. Nearby militiamen eased the mortally wounded general into an upright position, perched on his saddle under a beech tree. His junior officers begged Herkimer to allow them to move him to a place of safety, but he refused to move and continued to direct the battle operations (top). "Baron" De Kalb (above) was at Valley Forge for most of the 1777-1778 winter, and commanded a division of Patterson's and Learned's Brigades. During the Battle of Camden, DeKalb's horse was killed under him. He fell from his horse and was shot three times and bayonetted repeatedly. His friend and aide Le Chevalier du Buysson blocked additional blows with his own body that might have killed the Baron sooner. However, he died three days later, on October 19, 1780 while a prisoner at Camden, South Carolina. Lower left: John Peter Zenger. This Colonial New York printer was was sued by the royal governor for "printing and publishing several seditious libels." Andrew Hamilton, defending Zenger argued that the published statements could not be libelous if they were true. The American jury agreed, establishing a new principle of law which guaranteed—to some degree—freedom of the press. **On the front cover** of TBR is a painting of "Baron" von Steuben and George Washington at Valley Forge, where Steuben saved the day. Amid the poverty and privation of Valley Forge Steuben began his work of drill and discipline. He aroused the enthusiasm of the officers, and they imbibed his zeal, with an astonishing result in morale and efficiency. Above right, the inspiring von Steuben on horseback.

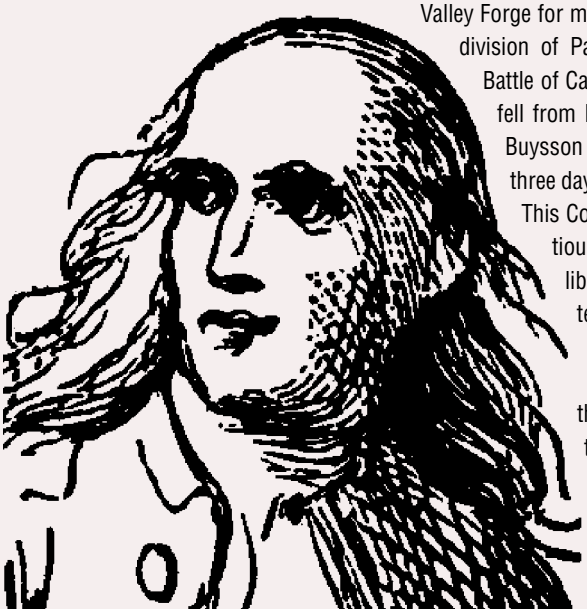

most important peoples in Western history, science, engineering, music, war and peace. (Incidentally, Germany has waged far fewer wars over the last 1,000 years than Britain or France.)

But few also realize that German (with Austrian/Swiss) is also the biggest ethnic heritage in the United States.

Even fewer white Americans or others realize that the English are a kind of "Germans"; that these two peoples, with the Dutch and Scandinavians, form one original Germanic language group; that they are all closely related to Kelts (Scots, Welsh, Irish etc) and Italic-speakers in language and culture as well as blood; that all Europeans (except the Basques of Spain, the Hungarians and Finns, and a few other small groups) speak what were once mere "dialects" (now tongues that have diverged so far that they are separate languages) of the same original language from the Bronze Age; that this one language and people spread, in the pre-Columbian era, from Ireland to Italy, and from Russia to Iran and India; and that despite World War II anti-German propaganda, this people actually did call themselves "Ar-yans," (hence Ire-land and Ir-an, and ar-istos, for the pure, noble Greek founding families, the "aristocracy").[1]

Let's start with the ancestors of today's 52 million German-Americans, in the so-called European *Ur-heimat* (pronounced Oo-r HI-mott).[2]

This German word is the scientific term used in all languages to designate where all the Aryans most probably once lived together, before they split apart around 3000 B.C., no doubt over a woman. (Seriously, their population probably grew too large for the area; game was hunted out etc, although personal squabbles could also have played a part in causing the original tribe to break up and move apart).[3]

Despite politically correct denials, the Aryans were undoubtedly white, no doubt evolving as a race in the Ice Age. Their European descendants are white, and their gods were called blond and light-eyed.

The Proto-Aryans used gold and silver, and used verbs for yoke, weave and sew in their work. They drank a rather tasty honey-based "beer" called mead; worshiped multiple gods (of the sky/thunder, the Sun etc); and believed firmly in life after death, conducting elaborate funeral/burials. (Marija Gimbutas, *The Beginning of the Bronze Age in Europe and the Indo-Europeans*, 1973)

In their *ur*-homeland we can be virtually sure they had beech, apple, oak, linden (basswood), aspen (poplar), pine and ash trees; they knew the bear, wolf, turtle and salmon; and had clear concepts of what honey, snow, cold and winter were, because they had words for all these things, according to linguists who have attempted to reconstruct the original language by tracing back words still in use today.

For all these reasons, most experts believe the Aryans or Proto-Indo-Europeans came from Ukraine, or someplace near there, since they clearly could not have come from a place where beech trees did not grow, for example. Since 1492, Aryan languages (including Spanish, Portuguese, French, Russian and English, as well as many others) have spread over the whole planet, making Indo-European the dominant language family of the Earth.

* * *

The Slavs (especially Russians, Poles and Ukrainians), although warriors, stayed close to their ancestral homelands. Their languages are also fairly unchanged from the original tongue, today usually called "Indo-European" because (until the great European empires began in 1492) it stretched from India to Europe. Today, there are 280 million Slavic-speakers.

All Aryans or Indo-Europeans were Bronze and Iron Age warriors, often with war chariots, war horses, metal weapons, many sky and thunder gods (as well as goddesses), patriarchs and with one single word for snow that started as "*snegwu*" and ended up as simply "*snu*." Their leader was the "*reg*," or king, hence the later, derivative words "*rex*" or "*regal*" (in Latin), "*rajah*," (in Sanskrit), "*rik*" (in Keltic) and "*Reich*" (meaning kingdom, or country, in German).

Despite politically correct modern denials, the Aryans were undoubtedly white, no doubt evolving as a race in the Ice Age (and depigmented as are polar bears, white Siberian tigers and winter hares). Their European descendants are white, and their gods are even called blond and light-eyed (examples: blond Apollo and "gray-eyed Athena").

In *The Republic*, Plato said of the Athenians, "we call dark-haired men manly, and fair-haired ones the children of the gods." The Brahmans, the highest noble caste in India, were traditionally fairer than other Indians; today, in personal ads in Indian newspapers, women always mention if they are "light-complected." Northern Indians and modern Pakistanis, found in areas where Aryans settled in 1500 B.C., almost resemble central Italians.

To this day, European and American leaders are desired to have "chiseled Nordic features" (examples: Alexander the Great, John Kennedy, many Scandinavian kings). Princesses, in the popular imagination, are almost always blond or redheaded.

Unlike Slavs and Lithuanians, most Indo-Europeans used their war technology (metal weapons and "blitzkrieging" by horse and chariot) to travel very far away from the ur-home. The Persians or Iranians, who are not Arabs in nose, lips, hair, mentality or language, and who despise Arabs, think of themselves almost as isolated Europeans and, incidentally, love all things French. (But they and Iraqis are "hereditary enemies.") Famous for the peach (originally "*persich*"), the Persian people's country of Iran means "Aryanland," just as does the original name of India after the Aryans arrived there, "Aryavarta" (AryanEarth). Around 1500 B.C. the southern Aryans arrived in these countries after crossing the Caucasus and Afghan mountain ranges. The British who conquered India in the 1700s were thus "western Aryans" in an eastern Aryan country.

The Greeks (Achaeans, Hellenes) descended the Balkan lands from the *Ur-Heimat* also around 2000 B.C. to found Greece; Romans around this time descended into the Italian peninsula to found their civilization, which has left us both gladiator movies and the alphabet used in this article.

* * *

Kelts (k-l or g-l-named peoples) probably moved west first of all the western Aryans, already wearing kilts and tartans, blowing bagpipes, singing and drinking whiskey when they moved out of modern Czechoslovakia and conquered Gaul (now France), aided by

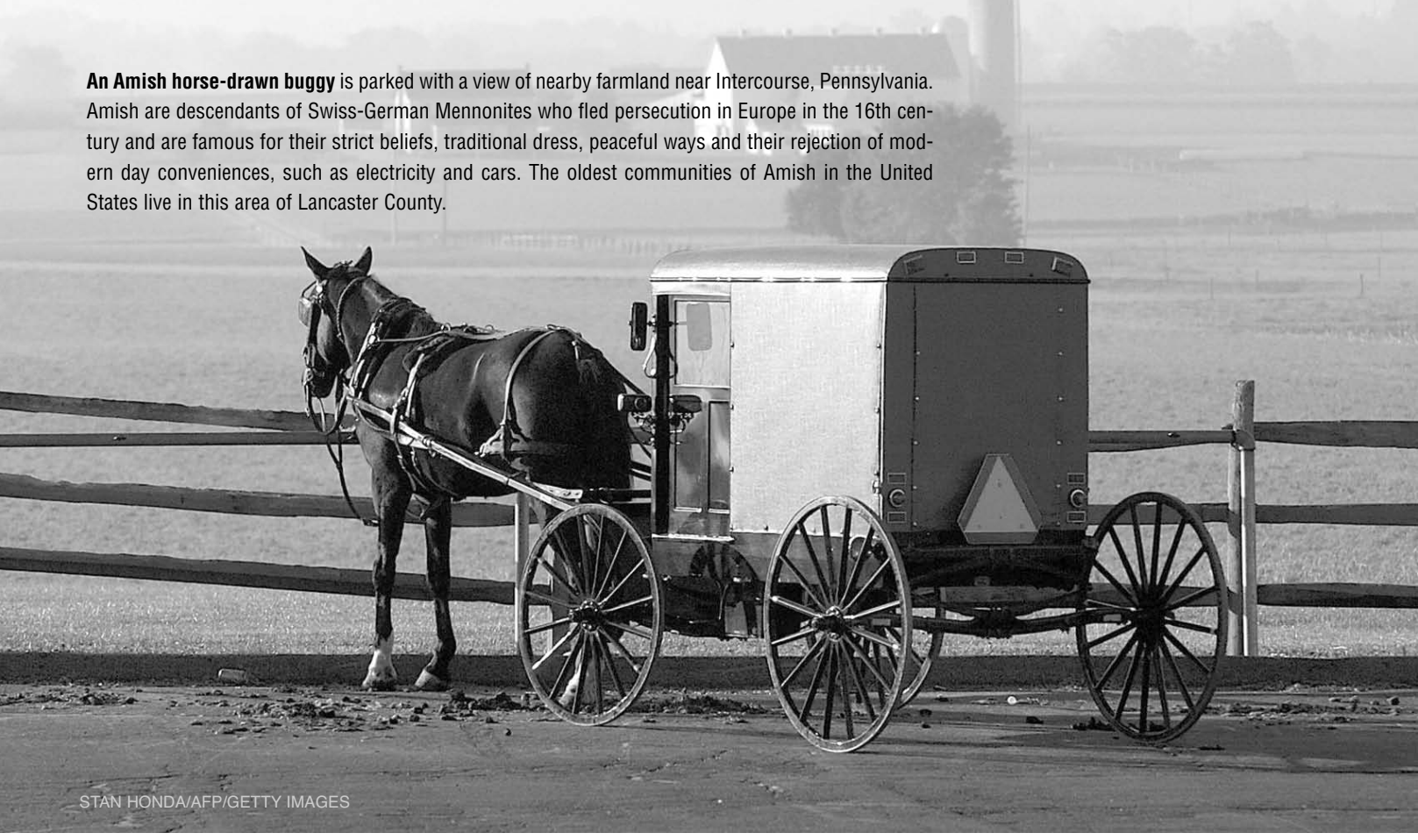

An Amish horse-drawn buggy is parked with a view of nearby farmland near Intercourse, Pennsylvania. Amish are descendants of Swiss-German Mennonites who fled persecution in Europe in the 16th century and are famous for their strict beliefs, traditional dress, peaceful ways and their rejection of modern day conveniences, such as electricity and cars. The oldest communities of Amish in the United States live in this area of Lancaster County.

STAN HONDA/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

bronze and iron weapons and an enjoyment of battle.[3] Moving into northern Italy, the Kelts founded Milan and left many blue-eyed northern Italians behind. (They are often more blue-eyed and light-haired than many southern Germans.)

Wales (in French: "*Galles*"), Scotland, the Emerald Isle (where the so-called "black Irish" of the west coast are perhaps descended from the pre-Kelts), bagpiping northwestern Spain (Galicia), southern Germany and all of Austria, and a part of Asia Minor called "Galatia" (to which the apostle Paul sent a famous letter in the New Testament) all reflect the Keltic invasions. Kelts have the highest incidence of blue or green eyes and red hair and freckles of any group on Earth.[4] (Mongolians and Ashkenazi Jews also can have these features, which has led to some speculation of slight Keltic admixture.)

Between the Romans and the Germanic peoples (especially Franks, Germans, Anglo-Saxons and Normans), sadly every Keltic region ended up under the rule of other, even more warlike Aryan peoples between 500 B.C. and A.D. 1600. In 1919, just before Ireland got its independence, there was not one sovereign Keltic country on the globe.[5] But then neither do the Kurds, another Aryan group, have sovereignty, and they number about 20 million in population.

* * *

Narrowing things down quite a bit, we arrive at the Germanic peoples. They were called Teutons (*Teut* or *Deut*[sch] means "the people") or Gerr-mans (men of the "gerr," a very dangerous and accurate close-range short spear that was whipped with a strong wrist flick off a grooved shaft of wood while running forward). They moved from their snowy *Urheimat* to even more snow, into southern Sweden and Norway, up into southern Finland (where an Asian people, the Suomi, replaced their language with their Finno-Ugric Asian tongue), over into Denmark and into the northern half of Germany.[6]

The Germanics (Teutons) broke up into two groups, the Scandinavians (the future Vikings) in Denmark, Norway and Sweden, and the Germans (now split into Germany, the Germanic-dialect nation called Netherlands and the similar Flemish half of Belgium, German-speaking Austria and most of Switzerland; plus England (created by northern Germans from Angeln and Lower Saxony (home of recent chancellor Gerhard Schroeder), hence the Anglo-Saxons.

The Scandinavians tend to physically be classic, pure "Aryans" with narrow faces, high foreheads, blue or gray eyes and of course, in many cases, golden-blond hair. The Dutch and Flemish closely resemble them, as do the original northern Germans.

Slavic and other blood caused eastern Germans to sometimes have round faces and ash-blond, not golden-blond hair; Berlin, Leipzig and Dresden are all completely Slavic place names. However, the classic German face is square, with a strong jaw and a big build. American football is a sport in which Germans have excelled in the New World.[7]

Germans, despite American and British war propaganda, are just as commonly brown-, red- or black-haired as the English, with about 30 percent blondes. Roy Scherer (Rock Hudson) and Tom Selleck are typical husky brunet German-Americans, as are natural light brownettes Donna Reed (Mullenger) and Kim Basinger.

* * *

After A.D. 400 many Germanic peoples descended from the north and over the Rhine toward the hated enemy with the lovely climate, Rome. In any case, they were already in the Roman legions,

often as generals. The Visi-(West)goths entered Spain, creating the modern Spanish aristocracy (with names like Alberto, Norberto, Eduardo and Sigismundo). The Ostro-(East)goths and Lombards ("Long Beards") entered Italy, leaving behind the Italian aristocracy with such names as Ludovico (Ludwig), Adalberto and even Adolfo.

The name of our country, "America," is the Latinized form of Amerigo (named for the Italian aristocrat Amerigo Vespucci who sailed to South America). Fifteen years after Columbus, in 1507, the name was invented and put on a map of both North and South America by the German scholar and professional cartographer Martin Waldseemueller. The name "Amerigo" was one of those Lombard Germanic names the northern Italian aristocracy passed on through the generations, from the Germanic Amal-rik, "work king" (meaning "extremely hard-working"). In Anglo-Saxon and modern English the name Emmeric has become Emory.

The major German tribe to settle (and endure for centuries) in France was the Franks (hence Frankfurt, Franconia in Germany), inventors of the hot dog or frankfurter (which French cuisine never adopted), the stirrup (which meant a mounted knight could wear heavy armor, carry a lance and take a big sword swing without falling into the mud) and many blue-eyed Frenchmen, a cross between the Franks and their native mistresses.

In records of Napoleon's military draft, 50 percent of French recruits had blue eyes. After he killed most of them, and Sicilians rushed in to replace them, then World War I happened, and Sicilians, Portuguese and Spanish replaced those casualties; the French are now 80 percent brown-eyed.

Ruling and speaking Old High German for 600 years, the Frankish aristocracy was much blonder and taller than the common people, and had names such as:

- Gerhard, which was Frenchified to Gerard; the Norman French carried it to England, where it became Jerry;
- Albert;
- Gwilhelm (>Guillaume >William >Will/Bill);
- Frank;
- Ludwig (>Louis); Dietrich (>Thierry >Terry);
- Adelheid ("noble heathen") (>Adelaide or Adelle); and
- Rupprecht, which the French called Robert (and pronounced Robe-air).

* * *

Interestingly, the current prime minister of France, nobleman Dominique de Villepin, is 6'4". Charles (<Frankish "*Karl*" meaning "manly") de Gaulle was 6'5". Their stature comes from the Franks.

Many of *les Francs* were wiped out in "the Terror" of the French Revolution, after an Abbot Sièyes ruled that the blondish aristocrats at Versailles were Germans. He said the Revolution was the Gauls rising up against the Teutonic barbarians.

Germans have lived in, of course, Germany for many millennia, and were never once conquered before 1945 (exactly as was the case for the Japanese until that year).

In the Middle Ages Germany was a relatively huge country, called (bizarrely) the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation." (Voltaire joked that it was neither holy, nor Roman, nor an empire.)

The *Religionskriege* [religious wars] devastated Germany for 120 years, and only ended as the Thirty Years War expired (1618-1648). The French monarchs, descended ironically from the Franks, promoted continuous war in Germany after Luther's Reformation, using religion and bribes, selling weapons to all and even switching sides whenever one party was gaining the upper hand.

By the time of the Treaty of Westphalia, which settled the religious question by saying that each prince could dictate his own religion to the people, Germany had lost 20 percent of its population (the equivalent today of a limited nuclear war). Wolves entered the villages, eating corpses. The nation was smashed into 300 tiny kingdoms and principalities under a figurehead emperor [*der Kaiser*]. Switzerland, Alsace-Lorraine and Holland, extremely rich territories, were broken off completely. (Today, Austria has also been broken off, the country that ruled Germany for 600 years through the Hapsburgs.)

The first line of the Dutch national anthem, which irritates Hollanders to this day, includes the words "*ben ik, van Duitsen bloed*" (usually translated to mean "I am of German blood"). The Dutch are still obsessed with anger at German infantry—not for rape or pillage, which basically did not happen (the Dutch being viewed as family), but for stealing their bicycles in 1940 to zip faster into Belgium and France. (Every Dutchman and -woman will bring this up at the drop of a hat.) In fact, the most German-hating country in the world is not Israel but Holland: a case of two feuding brother countries.[8]

It has been suggested that the Germans have been a nationally "traumatized people" since 1648 and the further traumas of WWI, the Treaty of Versailles and the Weimar Republic.

* * *

It has been suggested that the Germans have been a nationally "traumatized people" ever since 1618-48, their "Civil War," and that the further traumas of World War I (3 million dead) and the Weimar Republic (with its Versailles Treaty, inflation, mass unemployment and the rise of the German Communist Party) were what made them ripe for a seemingly strong, father-like leader and organizer like Hitler. The catastrophe of World War II, where Germans again lost 20 percent of their population and the country shrank by over a third, with millions of women repeatedly raped and with "Holocaust" accusations bombarding them daily from 1945 to the present (including on masochistic German state-owned television), have made the Germans the most insecure people on Earth in the sense of psychological trauma and lack of a healthy sense of national pride.

Having been decimated by neighboring France and by Germany's imported Christian religion's divisions, all Germans longed deeply after the Thirty Years War for the reunification of all the different German regions. Hence the phrase in the German national anthem from the 1830s by the poet Hoffmann Von Fallersleben, "*Deutschland ueber alles.*" It means simply "the common German-land [should be preferred] over all [lands that are mere parts of Germany], and also over anything else [money, fame, foreign and special interests] in the world." The following lines make this clear, referring to the nation as being "from the Maas River" (near Holland) "to the Memel River" (on the border with Denmark), "from the Etsch River" (on the Italian border) "until the

Belt River" (which borders Lithuania). It basically means, "one nation, indivisible."[9]

* * *

With France vigilant from 1648 on to prevent its powerful and hard-working neighbor from ever reuniting, Germans began to very reluctantly accept that one of the powerful, militaristic kingdoms in Germany would be the necessary evil able to re-establish "the union" (to use an American phrase), or in German the *Reich*. The Treaty of Westphalia was, for Germans, as if the Civil War in America had led to 300 different independent states by the grace of France. As late as 1960, a French foreign minister joked, with reference to communist East Germany and capitalist West Germany, "I love Germany so much I am glad there are two."

Otto von Bismarck, born April 1, 1815 at Schoenhausen, is considered the founder of the German empire. For nearly three decades he shaped the fortunes of Germany, from 1862 to 1873 as prime minister of Prussia and from 1871 to 1890 as Germany's first chancellor. His victories led to an alliance of German states, which led to the declaration of the German empire in 1870.

Interestingly, in 1943 nobleman Charles De Gaulle, awestruck after visiting the vast ruins of the battlefield of Stalingrad, said of the Germans to his Soviet hosts: "What a great people to have come this far!" Since 1959 French president, by 1963 he was a major advocate of French-German friendship.

Proof *à la française* of his change of heart: after signing the 1963 Elysée Palace Treaty in Paris[10] proclaiming that bygones were bygones between the two nations, De Gaulle attempted a manly kiss and bear-hug with frosty Teutonic chancellor Konrad Adenauer. Adenauer's advisers saw their boss cringing and (as seen nearly off-camera in the newsreels) literally shoved him in the small of the back forward to at least accept a hug from the giant *général* who, having fought Germany in combat in both world wars, was now seeking to literally kiss and make up with the *ennemi héréditaire*.

France today works extremely closely with Germany, buys enormous amounts of German cars (but not wieners or sauerkraut), and rallied with Germany to oppose George Bush the Second and his invasion of Iraq.)[11]

* * *

Despite this modern happy ending between *la belle France* and *Deutschland*, the 1648 catastrophe meant that a religiously and politically divided, impoverished "non-country" could never field a huge navy like those of Portugal, Spain, France or England during the great ages of European exploration and colonization. (Yet the northern Germans had once run a glorious and wealthy sea federation, the Hanseatic League, in the Middle Ages.) Nor, without an army, were the Germans able to acquire a huge land empire as did Russia and the United States in the 19th century, the one growing east toward the Pacific, the other west toward the Pacific. Hence there is no German-speaking country overseas, although Germany did have a few colonies in Africa.

Pure necessity thus destined that militaristic Prussia (where sergeants literally used whips on dawdling soldiers) should lead Germany after 1870—though only after throwing Austria, a more "normal" country, out of Germany.[12] Interestingly, Adolf Hitler, an Austrian, preferred the blunt, precise, extremely disciplined and dutiful Prussians to his fellow Austrians until he realized that his blue-blooded northern German officers resented taking his proletarian Austrian orders and were surreptitiously sabotaging and delaying his *blitzkrieg* orders to deliberately make him fail. [Noted in Leon Degrelle's video *Hitler's Blitzkrieg, Part One* available from TBR BOOK CLUB. See page 84.]

In 1848 Prussia crushed the democratic revolution meeting at St. Paul's Church in Frankfurt and, by beating France in 1870, took over all of Germany, Prussianizing the whole country and especially army service. Germany began to lose millions of talented emigrants. That loss, however, became America's gain. (It is typical of Americans' lack of historical knowledge that they have no idea that Germans rose up for democracy in a nationwide movement, as had the Americans and French before them in 1776 and 1789, and as the French (again) and Hungarian masses were also doing in the year 1848, and that only 10,000 Prussian bayonets and firing squads in Frankfurt dispersed this fervently supported movement. The indirect proof that the tragedy occurred is the presence of millions of their descendants living in America today. The group as a whole that came here is called the "Forty-Eighters.")

Millions of Germans, many very educated, or at least highly skilled and generally law-abiding, and all politically moderate, would sail for a land where they would have lots of German-speaking company: organizations, churches, newspapers, choral societies (a German invention), bowling leagues and beer gardens, a happy time that lasted until WWI. Seven million Germans have arrived in *Amerika* between 1609 and 2005, mostly in the 19th century.

* * *

Of course, there were waves, minor waves, of German immigration before 1848. The English had wanted more colonists in the 13 frontier colonies of their North American empire, especially to hold the land against the French (up in Canada and down in Louisiana) and to fight Indians as "tomahawk fodder," all the while being model subjects.

The kings of England from the 1730s on have been Germans themselves (or of German blood) from the House of Hanover (named after the capital of Lower Saxony). Though no longer speaking German after the time of King George III (who lost America in the Revolution), the House of "Windsor" (so-called since World War I) is nearly 100 percent Protestant German.[13] The motto on the coat of arms of the princes of Wales, the heirs to the throne, is *"Ich dien,"* i.e., "I serve.")

As with their own English poor and African slaves, English ship captains treated German emigrants like subhumans. When 30,000 emigrants from the Palatinate (Rhineland) arrived in England for further transit in 1709, they were so poor and ragged that the English mocked them loudly. By the year 1710, fully 17,000 of the emigrants had died in England while still awaiting transit or during the six-week sea voyage.

In 1750 an emigrating German schoolteacher, Gottlieb Mittelberger, wrote: "During the voyage in the ships there arises every kind of horrific suffering: stench, steaming heat, vomiting, fever, diarrhea, headaches, constipation, tension, boils, cancers and dread of the crew in the dark decks below." The trips usually lasted six to eight weeks. The food was wretched, and often insufficient; complaints brought beatings. German writer Friedrich Kapp wrote something that African slaves would have understood; "If there were gravestones and crosses on the ocean waves, the route of the emigration ships would seem like one long cemetery."

On arriving, often in Philadelphia, the many who were destined to be indentured servants could not leave ship until their new owners took them. Frequently, their young children were separated from them to work in entirely different homes and workshops.

It was around 1710 that pious Mennonite refugees from German Switzerland, German Mennonites and Rhineland Huguenots (Protestant refugees from France now speaking German) began arriving in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where some moved farther west or south as Mennonites and others stayed and became the Amish. The "plain people" with their famous immaculate farms, volunteer barn-raisings for neighbors in need, beards and buggies were immortalized in the 1985 Oscar-winning film *Witness* (with Harrison Ford).

Zenger's victory over the government prosecutor was one of the most important cases in the colonial period, leading to demands for a First Amendment and Bill of Rights for the Constitution.

The Mennonites as pacifists had all suffered terrible religious persecution from authorities in the Rhineland and in Switzerland, insistent on drafting their men. Remembering the seemingly fierce full-face beards of the soldiers who arrested and massacred them, the Mennonites vowed that while beards were natural things from God, theirs would look more peaceful. Thus the cheeks are clean-shaven; it is a beard grown underneath the jaw. Interestingly, 75 percent of Old Order Amish children who take advantage of their "English year" to taste the outside world return to their electricity-, telephone- and television-free community. The Amish have now expanded to over 240,000 and moved into central Pennsylvania and Ohio.

By the 1750s Benjamin Franklin was both admiring the hard-working Mennonites and Amish and fearing they would overwhelm the English-Americans in Pennsylvania. That did not stop the plucky entrepreneur, however, from learning German himself and making a killing off his own German-language newspaper, *Die Philadelphia-Zeitung.* (Incidentally, it is a myth that German "almost became the official language of the U.S. after the Revolution," in a land that was still 90 percent of British stock. Pennsylvania did, however, consider publishing all laws in German.)

Other Mennonites spread south along the Appalachians, never buying or using slaves, hence not growing cotton in the flatlands below. They stuck to the Blue Ridge and small family farms and businesses, and were welcomed when they arrived as good neighbors. In 1734 there arrived the Silesians (eastern Germans) and Salzburg (Austria) Protestants, expelled from their homes by their Catholic Hapsburg monarch. Many went to Savannah, Georgia—at that time "*eine pure Wildnis*" (a complete wilderness) as they wrote back home in German. They were horrified at the slavery they found in Georgia (backed by the king) and the English mentality that they perceived as being "money is everything." But all of this was better than living under one of the 300 tyrannical mini-princes of the old country.

These first Germans, often humbled by abuse, and shy owing to lack of education and English-language skills, were initially at a business disadvantage compared to the English colonists. However, they immediately set to work mastering *Englisch,* starting bilingual schools or attending existing all-English schools, and enjoying their new right to protest corruption, crime and cruelty.

While the Acadian French, expelled from Canada to Louisiana in 1755-58 by the British (with 30 percent fatalities on the British ships), were pouring in as refugees along the Mississippi Delta, Germans were directly invited in by the *gouverneur royal* of Louisiana. He wrote back to Paris, pleased, that the Germans had set to work immediately draining the foulest mosquito and alligator swamps and making them arable land: "What we here call the 'German Coast' has the hardest-working, most prolific and honest part of the colony's population."

* * *

In 1733 German-American immigrant Johann Peter Zenger began publishing *The New-York Weekly Journal* in Manhattan to voice opposition to the onerous policies of newly appointed colonial governor William Cosby.

Upon his arrival in New York from England, Cosby had plunged into a rancorous quarrel with the Colonial Council over his salary demands. Unable to control the state's Supreme Court, he removed Chief Justice Lewis Morris, replacing him with James Delancey of the royal party. Supported by members of the popular party, Zenger continued to publish articles critical of the royal governor. Finally, Cosby issued a proclamation condemning the newspaper's "divers[e], scandalous, virulent, false and seditious reflections." On Sunday, November 17, 1734 Zenger was arrested and charged with seditious libel.

When Zenger protested that all his criticisms were demonstrably true (which was all that mattered for a blunt German, or for any patriotic American), the court ruled that, under English law, any truth was libelous that damaged the government and "respect for authority."

After more than eight months in prison, Zenger went to trial, defended by illustrious Philadelphia lawyer Andrew Hamilton. The newspaper-vs-royal governor case became a *cause celebre* in all the colonies. Rebuffed repeatedly by Chief Justice Delancey during the trial, Zenger's lawyer decided to plead his case directly to the jury. After the arguments for both sides were finished, the jury returned

shortly—Zenger was not guilty. It was an early example of the power of "jury nullification"—the jury simply rejected the law as unjust.

In the February 25, 1733 issue of the *New-York Weekly Journal*, an article appeared by one "Cato," a pseudonym for a writer of Zenger's. This article gave its readers a preview of Zenger's position 18 months later fighting the government's libel case against him:

• "The exposing of Publick Wickedness, as it is a Duty which every Man owes to the Truth and his Country, can never be a Libel in the Nature of Things. . . .

• "To me there seems to be a set of Libels, full as Destructive as any of the others can be, I mean Libels against the People. . . .

• "Almost all over the Earth, the People for one Injury they do their Governors, receive Ten Thousand from them.

• "Nay, in some Countries it is made Death and Damnation, not to bear all the Oppression and Cruelties which Men, made Wanton by Power, inflict upon those who gave it to them."

Zenger's victory over the government prosecutor was one of the most important cases in the colonial period, leading directly to demands for a First Amendment and Bill of Rights for the U.S. Constitution in the 1790s: freedom of speech, of the press and religion, of gathering, of guns and of property owners. All were especially sacred concepts to German immigrant refugees of the day.

In 1733, Johann Roggenfelder arrived from the Rhineland. His descendants would become oil billionaires and politicians under the name "Rockefeller." Typical of some Germans of the time, the Roggenfelders had almost no pride in being German due on one hand to their country's sorry history since 1648 and the power of English-speakers on the other hand. They assimilated totally into a certain mentality among some American English of getting rich as quickly as possible, and covering it over with religion.

In 1740, on the other hand, Andreas Huber arrived in Frederick, Maryland, a German of the finest sort. His descendant Herbert Hoover (1874-1964) exemplified many German-American values such as humanitarianism, honesty, a moderate but definite religious faith (not holy-rolling, which was English and Scotch-Irish), thirst for education and hard work—but also a woeful lack of cunning, deviousness, ruthlessness and outright mendacity when faced with the likes of the governor of New York state, FDR.

Hoover was elected president of the United States of America in November, 1929, just days after the "Roaring Twenties"—of speculation and wild living he disapproved of—were followed by the October 29 stock market "Crash" which led to the Great Depression. He governed for only one desperate term, 1929-33, while the Federal Reserve actually tightened the money supply. When he died, at 90, his name was still being blackened during the reign of Roosevelt's protégé, Lyndon Johnson of Texas—by those who forgot what most Americans and all economic experts know, that it was the military buildup to World War II, not FDR's programs, that "saved" America from the Depression.[14]

Wartime propaganda (from the Revolutionary War) tells us that the Hessians were the baddest of bad seeds. But these so-called "mercenaries" were actually the victims of the tyranny of their rulers, who sold the lives and services of their subjects to the highest bidder, when between wars of their own and in need of money, which was pretty much a constant factor. The British government was their best customer. Large profits were realized by the petty princes who were willing to sell reluctant soldiers for the war in the American colonies, as can be seen by examination of the contracts between the parties on either side, contracts that were not kept secret. All told, the expense to Britain for the German mercenary troops was at least 7 million pounds sterling. The greatest of German princes did not allow his subjects to be sold. Frederick the Great used his influence against the sale of recruits in other German states and refused to allow mercenaries who were intended for service in America to pass through his domains.

* * *

When the American Revolution began, virtually all German-Americans (including the pacifists cheering anything that would increase freedom and weaken royal government) supported openly or clandestinely the onerous seven-year struggle.

This did not of course apply to the Hessians, libelously called "mercenaries." The king of Hanover had in effect "sold" some of his young subjects for the duration of the war to his cousin, the king of England, with nifty premiums if they were wounded and double premiums if they were killed. The men were not mercenaries in the sense of professional soldiers but conscripts, debtors or the victims of impressment. Far from being well paid like today's employees of Halliburton or "Blackwater," some Hessians received nothing but food for their service.

Needless to say, numerous Hessians did not distinguish them-

selves for bravery or deep love of monarchism. They frankly deserted whenever and wherever possible into the woodwork of Maryland and other states, and as soon as the British were gone married local girls and openly resumed life as farmers and skilled artisans. There is no doubt that if German-Americans still had an active lobby for their interests like the NAACP or the ADL, this "mercenary" slur would no longer be used against the ancestors of many modern Americans. (They did, but in 1917, during World War I hysteria, the German National Alliance, with its 2.5 million members in 45 states, was crushed.)

Nikolas Herchheimer (Herkimer), Revolutionary militia leader, had grandparents from Heidelberg. Hundreds of Palatine Germans had been worked as indentured servants along the Hudson, then were freed to settle in the Mohawk Valley, the frontier, as a buffer against the French and Indians. And so the Palatine Germans bore the full brunt of their attacks in the French and Indian War, where Herchheimer became a distinguished militia commander.

When the Revolution came, the feisty half-German-half-English-speaking Herkimer immediately joined the American cause, now against British, Tories and the same Indians. Commanding 800 men and boys, he became the "hero of the Mohawk Valley."

Promoted to brigadier general by George Washington, he prevented his militia from being annihilated in a joint Tory/Iroquois ambush at Oriskany Creek on August 6, 1777. Almost at the outset, Herkimer was seriously wounded in the leg, but he managed to keep command of his men-and-boys militia, which held its ground despite fierce hand-to-hand combat with heavy losses on both sides. For six hours, the bandaged, leg-blasted Herkimer sat on a saddle propped up against a tree and directed the militia while smoking a pipe to demonstrate his confidence in the outcome. The Americans retreated in good order with their numerous wounded; Herkimer died 10 days later due to a botched leg amputation. The survival of the upstate New York militia and of its morale was so critical to Washington's plans that the U.S. Navy commemorated the battle with an aircraft carrier, the *USS Oriskany Creek* (in service 1944-74).

A farmer's son in Germany, Johann Kalb, rose to become a distinguished general "De Kalb" in France. Sent by Versailles to check out the American Revolution, he joined it instead just before Valley Forge as a major general under Washington. Called "Baron" for his distinguished bearing (certainly not his farmer background), the morale-boosting Kalb commanded Delaware and Maryland troops, and then was sent south for the worst of the fighting in South Carolina, where, captured, he died of his wounds in 1780.

* * *

The greatest German-American by far during the Revolution—for symbolism, for morale and for his effect on the entire war—was without a doubt Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm Baron von Steuben, a Prussian officer whose magnificent 30-foot statue stands in Lafayette Park across from the north side of the White House.

It is both well-known and true that the young Frenchman, the marquis de Lafayette, entered American revolutionary history as a fighter, as a son-like figure to the childless Washington, and as a first-rate "nagger" to his French king (the later doomed Louis XVI) to give the Americans more money, troops and naval support.

But Baron von Steuben was Washington's true right-hand man—from Valley Forge to final victory in the Revolution at Yorktown, where he generaled Washington's army's right wing. (Lafayette commanded the left.)

Von Steuben's key contributions were classically German: military discipline for the troops and endless training to perfection in marching, firing, and hygiene in the field. The unruly, freedom-loving Americans of English, Scottish and Scotch-Irish descent had done very well as snipers, Indian fighters and guerrillas, but not nearly as well as standup soldiers, on the open battlefield, facing the British empire's professional troops. Any American who has served in uniform or commanded troops, and knows our national character, can see that strict discipline must be instilled in most American recruits; it does not come naturally from the home.

Crossing the Atlantic at his own expense from Berlin and landing in 1775 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, von Steuben raced by coach and horse through northern New England and down through upstate New York, avoiding British troops to get to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. The Continental Army was slowly collapsing, unpaid, freezing, almost without medicine and dejected (to a large extent due to the repeated negligence of the Congress).

The greatest German-American by far during the Revolution—for symbolism, for morale and for his effect on the entire war—was Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm Baron von Steuben, a Prussian officer.

When von Steuben arrived, Washington had been giving a moving yet pathetic speech to his officers and men against desertion, even pulling his spectacles out of his pocket for effect, revealing that "My eyes have grown dim in the service of my country." Von Steuben presented himself in French (not speaking English), and proposed forthrightly that he become the new drillmaster and inspector general for the whole Continental Army.

Writing a manual of arms, called *The Blue Book,* and cursing at the dispirited troops in every language he knew when they returned to bad habits, the baron instilled new backbone, pride and courage into the soldiers—who needed to march exactly when and where told, load, fire and reload in precise sequence (so there would be sustained fire and no lulls), advance, turn and retreat as instructed, change their bandages, and clean their weapons, equipment, uniforms and bodies.

* * *

The idealistic Prussian got the American volunteers believing in themselves as *soldaten,* proud to instantly obey their officers— many of whom, in supreme dedication, had moved their families in with relatives and sold their farms to pay their men.

As a veteran U.S. Navy commander remarked to the author, Washington was never known as a great general.[15] His greatness was in keeping his fighting force intact and "in the field" for seven excruciating, depressing years (1775-81), underpaid and underfunded, occasionally out fought, with Tories and spies all about, until the British, beaten at Yorktown with French aid, gave up—even more exhausted, financially and morally, than the Americans.

But the Virginia planter could not have prevailed in the end without army discipline and the prestige of winning at least some of

his pitched battles. Friedrich von Steuben, by helping him build and maintain that discipline, stem desertion, and get the troops to make a decent showing in battles, helped Washington's army "stay in the field."

This, together with Steuben's commanding of the right wing of the Continental Army at Yorktown, the decisive final battle of the Revolution (October 19, 1781), made this German officer immigrant ultimately co-responsible, by any definition, for the existence today of the United States.

While naming a ballistic missile submarine as the *USS Von Steuben* (active 1963-1994) was a nice tribute to a man who, 182 years before, had given all for his new country, it was abysmally belated.

There was also a troop transport ship by the same name in World War I, actually a German passenger liner the Woodrow Wilson administration had interned in 1915, two years before America even entered the war (that the Calvinist English-American had promised to keep us out of). Used, ironically, to ship Americans off to fight Germans during 1917-1919, it was sold for scrap metal in 1923.

The fact that Gen. von Steuben's $10,000 pension was never paid him by Congress except in worthless paper, and in land he consequently could not afford to develop, and that the nobleman from afar died in near poverty in the country he had helped save, foreshadowed a schism that would increasingly mar the sunny American future: German- and English-Americans, for all their similarities, did not always have the same values.

And while most Americans (including many English and all Scottish, Welsh, Irish and French Americans, and Catholics) felt after Yorktown that the cleanest break possible with Britain would aid a bright future, there also were intensely pro-British English-Americans. They favored British interests and mentality more and more, especially as non-English immigrants began pouring into the new land. In turn the British would favor them; they would meet and dine over champagne in the same ocean liners. Soon Zionist interests would enter in, creating an alliance triangle. These billionaire "modern Tories" would prove less and less comfortable with the German-Americans.

The German-Americans would come to outnumber the English element as early as 1890; they began to co-build the modern United States with the English and other Americans; they would add many of the traits that have made America renowned until now; and they would collide with an unseen empire that their lack of deviousness would not permit them to defeat. ❖

NOTE: A future article will discuss how, after the Revolution, German immigrants and their descendants transform the United States in politics, war, science, culture and even eating habits, and grew to make up one-quarter of the population. Two world wars terrorize America's largest ethnic group and shut down thousands of German organizations. Germany, the most maligned of all nations, and German Americans, the most ignored of all Americans, watch as the "Holocaust" becomes a permanent attack upon the pride and the very psyche of those of German blood.

John Nugent, associate editor of The Barnes Review, majored in German at Georgetown University. Only 1/16th German by blood, he says he was "raised in a Prussian ambience" by growing up in a U.S. Marine household.

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Ar" probably means "lord people"; the Indo-Europeans were Bronze Age conquerors of Stone Age populations.

[2]"Ur" means the same thing as "or"—in "or-iginal," the beginning.

[3]Because all the dialects of Aryan or Indo-European, from Ireland to India, contain very similar words for certain concepts, we also know that before they split they all had domesticated cattle and horses, farming, herding, four-wheeled wagons and rapid mobility. They built funeral mounds and hilltop forts; had a complex sense of family relationships and organization; had counting skills at least up to 100 (unlike some peoples such as the Piraha tribe of Brazil who even today count "one, two, many"—even the Piraha word for "one" is inexact, as it can also mean "a small quantity").

[4]Irish folk and Scots are still known as persistent battlers today, and the donnybrook (free-for-all fight) is a classic Keltic "institution." One Irish joke reads: "O'Reilly sees four men brawling. He says to one: 'Is this a private fight, or can anyone join in?'" An Irish-American named Vince Ryan informed this author that "Irish Alzheimer's" is "when you just remember the grudges."

[5]Under Tony Blair (his mother Irish), Keltic Scotland and Wales have received quite a bit of autonomy.

[6]There have been attempts to relate Finno-Ugric languages to the Indo-European languages, but there are not enough similarities to link them with any certainty. Conversely, there have been suggestions that the Germanic languages evolved from an Indo-European language such as Keltic imposed on a Finnic substrate, but no satisfactory proof exists so far. However, it is now believed that Germanic was initially much more akin to Balto-Slavic and moved closer to Keltic during its protohistoric development. Some linguists theorize that the Indo-European languages can be grouped with certain non- Indo-European languages into a superfamily of languages, called Nostratic, but this remains highly controversial at this point in time. Nostratic would link Indo-European with Uralic, Altaic, Dravidian, Afro-Asiatic and Kartvelian. Ultimately, all human languages might conceivably be traced back to a single origin, and this has been seriously proposed. The hypothesis is called Proto-World.

[7]Clothing manufacturers report that German women, including the young and slender, purchase the largest brassiere sizes in Europe. Interestingly, Germany also has the largest population in Europe, except for Russia.

[8]This antipathy was confirmed to the author by a former West German ambassador to NATO and Canada and bearer of the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves and Clusters from World War II as a fighter ace.

[9]If any ethnic group has tried to put itself "over all in the world," it has been the dual power since 1917, economic, military and pop cultural, of the (Anglo-Jewish alliance in the) United States with the United Kingdom and its City of London finances and stock exchange. How often was it crowed in the 1990s that America, with its special relationship to England, was the "sole superpower"?

[10]This palace is the French White House; as De Gaulle once wrote, "not grand enough for France, but Versailles is too grand for the president of a republic."

[11]With their enormous differences of mentality, the French and German peoples are not bosom friends, but instead friendly and polite to each other. (The intellectuals and artists, however, are often close.) The French do, however, at least now make their own delicate versions of beer and sauerkraut, and the Germans drink red wine and have colonized part of the Riviera in sunny *Frankreich*. The French say with a smile that everything German is *robuste*, and the Germans refer to France, now with a smile, as *la Grande Nation*.

[12]It is most definitely not true, however, that the Prussians demanded blind obedience from their officers or men. Innovation, decisiveness and a sense of responsibility made Prussians (or Germans in 1914 and 1939) 50 percent more effective than the English or Americans man-for-man, and twice as effective as the Russian army, where troops "feared the sergeant more than the enemy." This was the estimation of British historian John Keegan in *Six Armies at Normandy*.

[13]One English writer mocked the current queen as a "lovely little German woman." After being called (accurately) the House of Hanover, it became the House of Saxony-Coburg-Gotha when Queen Victoria married her very beloved Prince Albert from that German region, in one of history's best marriages. Albert introduced the German Christmas tree to London, helping this custom to spread throughout the English-speaking world. (See related article on page 48.)

[14]As late as December 1942, one year after Pearl Harbor, unemployment was still at 9.2 percent.

[15]By one estimate, of Washington's nine battles in the Revolutionary War, he won two, lost three, and four were draws.

What Was So Great About Otto the Great?

Examining His Political, Military & Ecclesiastical Achievements

What were the achievements of Otto the Great (Otto I)? In order to deal with this question, this author examines the main achievements of Otto the Great by dividing his reign into three main categories: political, military and ecclesiastic. Firstly, the writer begins by studying his reassertion of monarchical power, the reorganization of the duchies and the emergence of the Ottonian system of governing. Secondly, we explore Otto I's Italian campaign before looking at Liudolf's rebellion and the Hungarian invasion. Thirdly, we examine how the king granted "immunity" to the German church, laid the foundations for an Ottonian Renaissance, assisted the church in its conversion of the Slavs and, finally, managed to successfully manipulate the papacy.

By Troy Southgate

When Otto the Great (or Otto I, b. ca. 912, r. 936-973) became king/emperor of Germany (a far larger country at the time than today) in 936, his coronation at Aachen, Emperor Charlemagne's former capital, was heavily imbued with the symbolic trappings of imperial power. According to historian Timothy Reuter, "Otto's succession represented the triumph of a new principle, that of the indivisibility of the new kingdom."[1]

Indeed, although Germany in the early 10th century was subdivided into four distinct duchies (Franconia, Swabia, Bavaria and Lotharingia), Otto undoubtedly intended to use his coronation as a means of extracting adequate respect and obedience from those dukes who controlled the frontiers of the Saxon kingdom on his behalf. Indeed, during the ensuing banquet each duke was forced to accept an extremely submissive role; Duke Arnulf I of Bavaria was put in charge of the stables, Duke Herman of Swabia became the cup-bearer, Duke Gilbert of Lotharingia became acting chamberlain, and the role of Duke Everard (Eberhard) of Franconia was humiliatingly reduced to that of a mere steward. In short, the aspiring King/Emperor Otto was fully aware of the vast importance of his position in medieval German society and, as R.H.C. Davis rightly contends: "The whole ceremony suggests a conscious revival of the memory of Charlemagne."[2]

As his subjects raised their right hands amid cries of "*Sieg und Heil!*" ("victory and salvation"), it was plain that Otto intended to equate his role with that of his noble Frankish predecessor.

One of the most important achievements of Otto's reign was the reorganization of the duchies themselves. Otto's new role as king of Germany was put to the test twice within the first three years of his reign, and the Bavarian (938) and Franconian (939) rebellions—led by Arnulf and Everard respectively—forced Otto to react swiftly. The king knew that in order to prevent further acts of disloyalty he would have to reassess the structure of German politics. While his quartet of scheming ducal subordinates were eager

In 2003, archaeologists unearthed the remains of a giant cathedral in eastern Germany known to have been built by Holy Roman Emperor Otto the Great in the 10th Century. "This is one of the most important finds on the history of the early Middle Ages in Europe," said dig leader Rainer Kuhn of the State Office for Archeology in Magdeburg. The researchers uncovered a stone crypt, and closer analysis confirmed their hunch that the grave site was part of Otto the Great's cathedral, which a millennium ago was one of Europe's most opulent churches. Above is a stone carving of the royal couple, Otto I and Queen Edith of Wessex, found in Magdeburg Cathedral, one of the many great achievements of Otto I.

to hold on to their administrative possessions by way of hereditary succession, Otto I intended to transform the semi-independent duchies into royal administrative branches. But rather than do anything to upset the balance of power, Otto came up with an intelligent plan. The duchy of Franconia had already been virtually abolished and permanently united to the crown in the wake of Everard's nefarious activities mentioned above, but Otto needed to control the remaining three duchies.

By 949 he had killed or deposed all the existing treacherous dukes and replaced them with his own family members. Thus, Bavaria was given to his younger brother (Henry "the Quarrelsome"), Swabia to his eldest son (Liutdolf) and Lotharingia to a Franconian known as Conrad the Red (whom he later gave in marriage to his sister). Consequently, "it followed that all the duchies were under the control of men who were bound to him not only by the bonds of loyalty but also by the bonds of kindred."[3] It remains a fact, however, that medieval families were certainly not immune from territorial disputes, so Otto I further solidified the new balance of power by creating an atmosphere in which rebellion seemed virtually impossible.

The next phase of accomplishment surrounds the emergence of a distinctly Ottonian system of governing. After the Hungarian invasion (discussed below), it became necessary for Otto to reorganize the duchies once again. Personal loyalty was no longer enough, and the king sought to forge a common ideal among those who were becoming increasingly anxious with his inability to effectively safeguard the kingdom against the perpetual threat of invasion. So instead of appointing a new duke in Lotharingia (as he had already done in Swabia), Otto I placed the duchy under the direct control of his younger brother, Bruno, who had been made archbishop of Cologne in 953. Few would doubt that Otto's brave decision to combine both an archbishopric and a duchy was a radical achievement in itself, but the plan was designed to serve a more covert purpose. By elevating the archbishop of Cologne to the intoxicating heights of medieval statesmanship, Otto secretly knew that his celibate cleric of a brother could never threaten him in the way that Liutdolf had previously (see below) by raising a brood of offspring, which, potentially at least, could have eventual-

ly founded a powerful new dynasty. Consequently, however, the king was unable to avoid upsetting those dukes who feared any attempt to abolish their hereditary rights. Otto may have had an ulterior motive, but it was a wonderful achievement all the same. The far-reaching practical consequences of the Ottonian system will be discussed in due course, when I examine Otto I's relationship with the German church in far greater depth. But what of his military achievements?

By 949, Duke Henry of Bavaria had realized that a woman, Adelaide, was poised to inherit the kingdom of Italy. Henry, therefore, seized the province of Aquilia in order to facilitate his power-hungry objectives. In 950, a prominent Italian—Berengar, Margrave of Ivrea—usurped the kingdom by making himself king of the Lombards. Berengar also captured Adelaide and attempted to force her to marry his son. In 951, however, the highly opportunistic Duke Liutdolf of Swabia (Otto I's son) led an expedition through an Alpine pass in order to try and rescue the incarcerated Adelaide.

Otto, meanwhile, was becoming extremely anxious that things were getting out of hand, especially as the Swabian and Bavarian duchies on his southern frontiers were threatening to upset the overall balance of power. Indeed, Henry and Liutdolf knew full well that the government of Lombardy was comparatively weak and each had an eye on the kingdom's wealthiest cities. As far as Otto was concerned, just one course lay open to him. He had to conduct an Italian campaign in order to control Lombardy and its now widowed queen. But despite the rather speculative nature of his military expedition, Otto I eventually defeated Berengar II and basked in the glory of an episode which, had he not intervened, may have effectively reduced him to sidelines of medieval European history. It has since been said of Otto I that his decision to dominate what may have become a major disaster "was his first expedition to Italy and was in many ways the turning point of his reign, for it could not but reinforce the memories and traditions of Charlemagne which had already been so much to the fore at his coronation."[4]

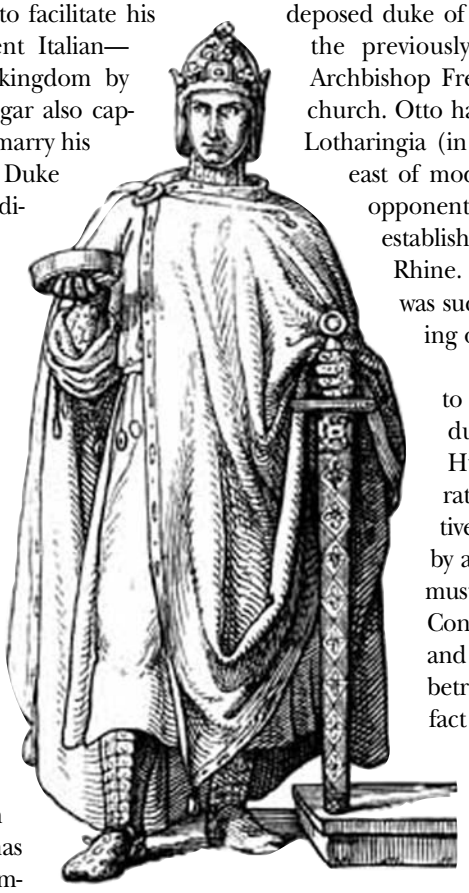

OTTO THE GREAT

But, once before, the king had an ulterior motive in that his memorable defeat of Berengar II was also designed to facilitate his own control of northern Italy. This he achieved by marrying Queen Adelaide and, thus, simultaneously extending the frontiers of his growing kingdom ever closer to Rome. That an overall plan lay at the root of Otto's military expansion is undeniable. By 951, Otto had already sent an embassy to the pope in order to request that—like Charlemagne before him—he be crowned Holy Roman emperor. The request was denied, but although Otto had been rather presumptuous in his premature efforts to mount the imperial throne, he knew that it would only be a matter of time before he achieved his ultimate Germanic destiny and bear the wondrous Spear of Longinus, the shaft that legend said a Roman centurion had used to stab the crucified Christ.

Initially, however, Otto faced a setback. His son, Duke Liutdolf of Swabia, knew that his father's marriage to Queen Adelaide would exclude both himself and his bloodline from inheriting the kingdom of Saxony (in northern Germany) after Otto's death. Once again, rebellion was in the air and an embittered Henry of Bavaria also joined the fray in protest that his contribution to the Italian campaign had lain unrewarded.

Indeed, while Henry had captured the regions of Verona, Friuli and Istria, he was denied even a single inch of Italian soil. Liutdolf was also joined by Conrad the Red (the disgraced and deposed duke of Lotharingia), Arnulf (the count palatine of the previously deposed ducal family of Bavaria) and Archbishop Frederick of Mainz, the head of the German church. Otto had little difficulty in driving the rebels out of Lotharingia (in French "Lorraine," then composing all the east of modern France and most of Belgium), but his opponents were successful in Bavaria and managed to establish themselves in Swabia and on the middle Rhine. But the question of whether Otto the Great was successful in suppressing the tumultuous uprising of 953-4 must remain a bone of contention.

Perhaps the great Saxon monarch managed to conveniently avoid serious internal problems due to the unifying effects of a pending Hungarian invasion? Indeed, it does seem rather paradoxical that his inability to deal effectively with his enemies was substantially obscured by a new threat from the barbarian hordes. One must never forget, however, that Liutdolf and Conrad actually joined forces with the heathen and an unsettled atmosphere of treachery and betrayal "led to a swift closing of ranks."[5] But the fact still remains that Otto I managed to ride the storm and served as a focal point from which Germany could begin to counteract the Hungarian invasion itself.

In 955 Otto I scored a decisive victory over the savage Magyar forces. The Battle of Lechfeld (near Augsburg)—"which Widukind, Ruotger, Adalbert of St. Maxim, not to mention the poet of the Modus Ottinc, acclaimed more or less panegyrically as a unique triumph"[6]—has gone down in history as one of the most crucial in the whole development of medieval Christendom. Hungarian power in Western Europe was totally annihilated and Hun raids into Germany, Italy, Burgundy and France were permanently brought to an end. Thereafter, Otto I was called "the Great" and his proud Saxon countryman, biographer Widukind, portrayed him in his *Res gestae Saxonicae* {"Details of Saxon Deeds"] as "emperor" [*imperator* in Latin, *Kaiser* in German] from that victory on. While "he may have used the word metaphorically it had its symbolical meaning, for the victory of the Lechfeld showed that Otto was worthy to be a great ruler. In subsequent years, when Otto was formally styled emperor, the basis of his fame was such that he had saved Christendom from the Hungarians."[7]

So just as Charles Martel in 732 at Poitiers, France has repelled the Islamic menace, Otto the Great would now play a remarkable part in what was seen as the divinely orchestrated reformulation of

the Catholic world. In 959, Otto achieved another decisive military victory on a second expedition to Italy on behalf on Pope John XII. King Berengar of Friuli (north of Venice) had attempted to undermine the power of the German monarchy; although by 961 Otto had suppressed his relatively confined rebellion and proved his worth to a highly grateful papacy.

This brings us to Otto the Great's ecclesiastical triumphs.

We have already seen how Otto I put his own brother in charge of the Lotharingian dynasty, but this process was further accelerated when the king sought to control the dukes and their duchies by injecting his own loyal, trained and educated clerics, giving them vast tracts of land to administer (and administer skillfully) independent of the dukes, and to do so directly under his imperial authority.

This key innovation was called the granting of "immunity." Those churches that had arisen by way of imperial, not ducal orders, and which were called *Reichskirchen* ("imperial churches"), brooked no interference in their flourishing new lands by troublesome dukes and counts. In addition, ducal judges were excluded from having any jurisdiction in areas controlled by the church, and no ducal officers were permitted to extract taxes from such areas.

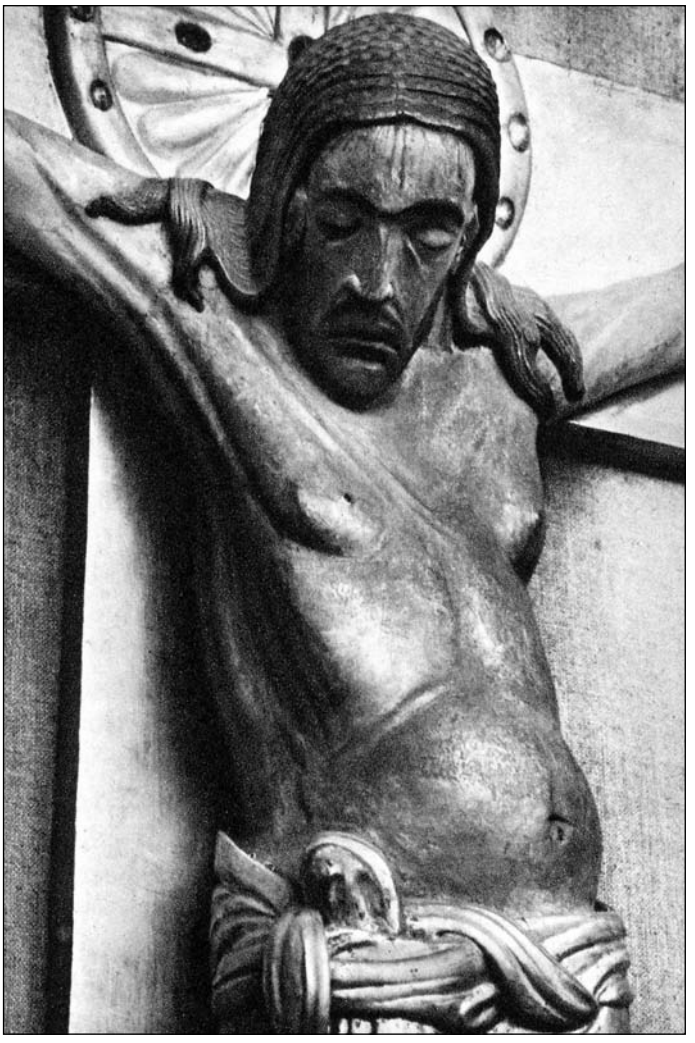

Known as the Gero Crucifix (c. 975-1000), this six-foot-two-inch tall wooden sculpture adorns the interior of Cologne Cathedral in Germany. It is representative of the art advances made by the Ottonians under Otto and his successors. Based on Byzantine models (Otto II married a Byzantine princess), it is a far cry from the peaceful and delicate Christ found in French and Byzantine crucifixion scenes. Here Christ strains under the heavy weight of his body, the skin stretching from his gaunt arms, his face showing the pain of the torture, his nostrils flared, his head turned and mouth slightly open, gasping his last breath. This much more emotional style would characterize German art for centuries.

This process radically altered the framework of German society. Temporal powers were totally eroded over large areas of a huge medieval Germany, replaced by those of an ecclesiastical nature. Monasteries were governed by their respective abbots and responsibility for the collection of taxes now lay with the abbeys themselves. But while on the face of it Otto the Great may have appeared to be reducing his own power, he was actually increasing it. Indeed, "the imperial rights that Otto bestowed so liberally on these abbeys were not rights which he would otherwise have exercised in person. They were the rights that before this would have been exercised in his name by the counts. It was their power, and not his own, which he was reducing."[8]

Since administrative power now lay firmly in the hands of the clergy, the time was ripe for a cultural and intellectual revival. Men like Charlemagne and Alcuin had already demonstrated how the creation of a strong administrative bedrock could provide an emerging European empire with an overriding sense of longevity, and the Ottonians sought to emulate their predecessors.

As a leading scholar of the period, Archbishop Bruno collected classical manuscripts and had even been taught to speak fluent Greek by the monks at Reichenau. Bruno's intellectual capabilities paved the way for a sweeping monastic reform that saw the Archbishop teach his ecclesiastical subordinates how to bear arms, fortify cities against siege and control economic markets. Bruno, therefore, enabled his future bishops to combine their spiritual knowledge with an understanding of the administrative workings of the secular world.

Otto the Great "did not consider that a learned career was incompatible with governmental responsibility."[9] Indeed, the Ottonian system consisted of educated theocratic elite that was happy to operate beneath the watchful gaze of its imperial overlord.

Another major Ottonian achievement was the conversion of the Slavs (or Wends). The Slavs lived to the north and east of the River Elbe and as Otto subjected them to the rigors of his overbearing rule, he made certain that each freshly conquered strip of territory was duly occupied by a new bishopric. Thus, church and state went forward hand in hand and "the bishops governed the occupied territory with an easy conscience, for they were serving God as well as their king; they were both missionaries and government officials."[10] The conversion of the Slavs had run concurrent with the foundation of the bishoprics of Oldenburg, Aarhus, Schleswig, Riba, Brandenburg and Havelburg in northern and northeastern Germany. Victory and expansion for Otto, therefore, meant victory and expansion for the Catholic Church—a church Otto controlled.

By far the most vital achievement of Otto's reign was his manipulation of the papacy. The support of the papacy was essential to the Ottonian system of governing, but Otto soon discovered that he

himself was vital to the long-term interests of the papacy. Pope John XII became embroiled in a conflict with King Berengar of Friuli in 959. Otto's defeat of Berengar on the pope's behalf became a two-edged sword. It was a glorious day, February 2, 962, when Otto the Great was crowned Holy Roman emperor at St. Peter's Basilica in Rome, truly following the imperial path of the great Charlemagne. But 10 days later pope and emperor sealed a pact in two documents: the first a papal bull authorizing the erection of an archbishopric at Magdeburg, and the second a document known as "the Ottonianum" by which Otto imitated the Frankish "Donations" of Pepin and Charlemagne. (This was a renewal of the "Donation of [Roman Emperor] Constantine" of the whole central region of Italy with the city of Rome to the papacy as a worldly kingdom. A proven forgery, it nevertheless had convinced the Frankish kings Pepin and Charlemagne. Otto was the third victim of this canard.)

In practical terms, the Papal States were to be granted independence again and adopt Otto as their overall protector. But Otto did not want the papacy to win the adoration of the territory's inhabitants when they could be subordinate to his own authority. Furthermore, he did not feel that he could adequately defend the papacy if he was unable to directly control it.

As a result of Otto's reluctance to grant him independence, Pope John XII eventually took sides with his sworn enemy, Berengar, welcomed Berengar's son Adalbert to Rome, and approached both the pagan Hungarians and the Byzantine Empire for assistance. This double-dealing was viewed with contempt by the new emperor, because "the pope had not only broken the oath which he had sworn to him on the body of St. Peter, but had also invoked the aid of the enemies of Christendom."[11]

Consequently, Otto summoned a delegation of bishops to Rome and, as John XII fled to Tivoli, charged the absconding holy man with "ordaining a deacon in a stable at an improper season, turning his palace into a brothel and resort of harlots, castrating a criminal, wearing armor in public, hunting and of invoking the aid of the gods Jupiter and Venus while playing at dice."[12]

On December 4, 963 John XII was deposed by the bishops and Pope Leo VIII was elected in his stead. Otto then agreed to sign the original pact on the condition that a pope could not be consecrated until he had given his oath of loyalty to the emperor himself. Otto had finally managed to exert his complete authority over the very nucleus of Catholicism and, as a result, had become the head of Christendom. Shortly afterward, however, John XII made his comeback and Leo VIII was forced to flee for his life.

However, by the time Pope John XII died in May 964 and an equally stubborn Benedict V was elected in his place, Otto had the authority once again to re-install Leo VIII on the papal throne. The outgoing Benedict V, meanwhile, was reduced to the rank of deacon and banished to Germany. Otto had proved just how powerful he really was. This was likely Otto I's greatest achievement of all.

In 972, even the Byzantine emperor, Nicephorus II Phocus, agreed to recognize the authoritative worth of his Saxon counterpart, although negotiations surrounding a prospective alliance between the former eastern and western halves of the original Holy Roman Empire were unsuccessful.

On the other hand, in April of the same year his imperial niece, Princess Theophano, was given to Otto's son and heir, Otto II in marriage. In 973, just one year later, Otto I passed away—a sign, perhaps, that the 37-year work of this remarkable man was done.

We have shown how Otto the Great shaped the future of Western Europe by uniting its discordant facets and reorganizing the fundamental structure of medieval society. His subtle erosion of ducal power and its transference to the relatively safer hands of the Catholic Church—using which he himself was able to consolidate his rule—was a development that continued to secure the maintenance of the Holy Roman Empire.

The Italian campaign of 951 and Otto I's suppression of his scheming rivals effectively kept the lid on the internal affairs of the empire while he was skillful enough to capitalize upon a sudden gust of patriotism in Germany over the Hungarian threat. While he had consistently strived to emulate the achievements of the Emperor Charlemagne from two centuries before, in terms of durability, Otto the Great probably surpassed his Frankish role model. The Holy Roman Empire lasted until 1806.

"Otto, mighty sovereign of the empire of the caesars, who, renowned because thou wieldest a scepter of imperial majesty by the indulgent kindliness of the eternal King, surpassest in integrity all foregoing emperors."

The great medieval female playwright Rosvita of Gandersheim summed up the world's recognition: "Otto, mighty sovereign of the empire of the Caesars, who, renowned because thou wieldest a scepter of imperial majesty by the indulgent kindliness of the eternal King; surpassest in integrity all foregoing emperors."[13] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Timothy Reuter, *Germany in the High Middle Ages: 800-1056,* Longman, 1991, 149.
[2]R.H.C. Davis, *A History of Medieval Europe: From Constantine to Saint Louis,* Longman, 1991, 210.
[3]*Ibid.*
[4]*Ibid.*, 211.
[5]Timothy Reuter, *op. cit.*, 156.
[6]K.L. Leyser, *Rule and Conflict in an Early Medieval Society*, Basil Blackwell, 1989, 26.
[7]Davis, op. cit., 212.
[8]*Ibid.*, 214.
[9]*Ibid.*
[10]*Ibid.*
[11]*Ibid.*, 218.
[12]*Ibid.*, 219.
[13]Hroswitha of Gandersheim, quoted in Sister Mary Benardine Bergman (trans.), Hrosvithae Liber Tertius, PhD dissertation, St. Louis University, 1942, 39.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Barraclough, Geoffrey, (trans.), *Medieval Germany 911-1250: Vol. II—Essays by German Historians*, Basil Blackwell, 1967.

Fisher, Herbert, *The Medieval Empire: Volume II,* Macmillan & Co., 1898.

Heer, Friedrich, *The Holy Roman Empire*, Wiedenfeld & Nicolson, 1968.

Hill, Boyd D., *Medieval Monarchy in Action: The German Empire From Henry I to Henry IV*, George Allen & Unwin, 1972.

Leyjer, K.J., *Medieval Germany and Its Neighbours: 900-1250,* the Hambledon Press, 1982.

Thompson, James Westfall, *Feudal Germany: Volume II*, Frederick Ungar, 1962.

Troy Southgate is a Western ideologist and philosopher from the United Lingdom. He is a contributor to the project HERR.

Two books—the amazing nationalist writings of

Savitri Devi

The Lightning & the Sun

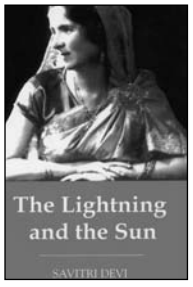

The difference between the good and evil in our world is not the willingness to use force—violence itself is morally neutral—but in the results aimed for. The struggle between good and evil, although quite real, is complex. Allegories can smooth away the distractions of excessive detail and help us to recognize the major powers in broad outline. This style characterizes the vasty important writings of thinker, Hindu philosopher and unabashed Hitler lover Savitri Devi. In ***The Lightning & the Sun***, the qualities of those two powerful elements of nature are personified to symbolize the champions of life and death forces, good and evil, the war between light and darkness and the efforts to preserve and destroy gods—both false and real. Devi believed that history occurred in cycles, each culture beginning with a golden age of heroism and nobility, but inevitably degrading from corruption.

In this book Devi profiles three great figures from history: Egyptian Pharaoh Akhnaton, Genghis Khan, Mongol warlord, and Adolf Hitler, the greatest German leader of the 20th century. The first man, a sun worshipper, a man of light and goodness, held to a religion of peace. He refused to use force even when his nation was threatened. Then Devi tells us of Genghis Khan, a selfish leader whose empire rotted from within—all lightning and no Sun. And the third, Adolf Hitler, Devi believed, was the perfect mix of Sun and lightning, compassion and force. If time itself had not crushed him, his National Socialist state would have become the seed of a millennium of racial progress and renewed life, claims Devi. Must reading!

THE LIGHTNING & THE SUN: Softcover, 199 pages, #428, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Gold in the Furnace

Gold in the Furnace is an ardent National Socialist's vivid and moving account of life in occupied Germany in the aftermath of World War II. Author and Aryan thinker Savitri Devi is scathing in her description of Allied brutality and hypocrisy: millions of innocent German civilians were murdered from Allied firebombings, and millions more perished after the war, driven from their ancestral homelands by Soviets, Czechs and Poles. More than 1 million prisoners of war—many non-combatants—perished from purposeful starvation and exposure to the elements due to non-existent housing. Untold thousands disappeared in slave labor camps from the Congo to Siberia.

In ***Gold in the Furnace*** Savitri Devi describes in vivid detail how individual National Socialists were subjected to "de-Nazification" by Germany's so-called democratic liberators—murdered, tortured, imprisoned and executed for their beliefs. Other lower level Nazis were starved, denied to right to make a living and forced to "confess" to the crime of being German. Devi also chronicles the rape of Germany—the systematic plunder of industry and science and the clear-cutting of ancient German forests.

In spite of the disaster, Devi did not see this as the end of National Socialism. She saw it as trial by fire—the separating of the base metal from gold; a prelude to a new beginning.

She also dedicates chapters to presenting the basic philosophy and constructive political program of National Socialism. This book is almost impossible to find in the U.S.

GOLD IN THE FURNACE: Softcover, 292 pages, #430, $45 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

From TBR EDITOR WILLIS A. CARTO . . .

Savitri Devi was one of the most erudite, learned and profound writers of our era. Steeped in 5,000 years of Hindu lore, her writings are profoundly colored by her understanding of this ancient,life-centered Aryan philosophy. In ***LIGHTNING AND THE SUN*** she examines the lives of three historical figures, Genghis Khan, the destroyer, symbolized by the lightning, the Egyptian Pharaoh, Akhnaton, a man of peace, symbolized by the enlightening Sun, and Adolf Hitler, both Sun and lightning but the man against Time. This book brings an entirely new cosmology to the fore, which should substantially influence the future of historiography. As with all truly great books, such as *Imperium*, readers will find their first tour through it yields impressive results but it should be read many times because each reading will reveal new concepts presently alien to orthodox interpretations of history . . . and the future.

GOLD IN THE FURNACE, also by Savitri Devi, is her personal account of visiting Germany after the war, when it lay in ruins, in large part because of the Morgenthau Plan, devastation carried out by the victors and the deliberate starvation of the defeated people. This uncannily can be described as genocide similar to Old Testament description of the horror of premeditated mass murder of the alleged enemies of the Jews.

TO ORDER: Send payment using the coupon on page 96 to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Call TBR's toll free credit card hotline at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

ANCIENT ROOTS of the Secret Empire

The master conspiracy called by Cushman Cunningham "the Secret Empire" goes back to the time of the Trojans, the ancient Greeks, the Carthaginians and the mysterious Peoples of the Sea and other peoples of those early eras. But the establishment not only denies there is a conspiracy, it even denies that some of those early peoples existed at all.

BY CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM

Because the principal groups that make up today's Secret Empire (SE) have very ancient roots, we can learn important things about it by examining the early history of its ancestral roots. This is exactly why (to prevent our examination and understanding of its origins) certain SE academic groups have persistently denied that those early ancestral peoples even existed, and claimed the events involving them were anything but yarns cooked up by the busy imaginations of early storytellers. So this enables us to identify those events that reveal the secrets of SE origins by identifying the events that the modern SE historians have been trying to erase from history.

Modern archeologists and researchers into prehistory have found that their research into late bronze-age Mediterranean history was always being blocked, misinterpreted and contradicted by a large and powerful clique of Jewish academics.

The events under attack by these academic mandarins were mostly in the period following the Trojan War and the destruction by the Dorians of Golden Mykenae which followed. This also included events in the Middle East during that period, and especially as they related to the mysterious Sea Peoples who invaded the eastern Mediterranean in the times of Egyptian Pharaoh Rameses III.

But those events involved the Greeks, the Sea Peoples and the Egyptians, not the Jews. Why were the Jewish academic mandarins trying to erase them? Could it be that the early Jews were somehow also involved? . . . Or that it was that they had been secretly involved with some of those people (such as the Sea Peoples?) and now wish to conceal how they had been involved?

A Brief Introduction to 'The Secret Empire' Series and This Final Chapter Installment

LAST ISSUE, TBR PUBLISHED a second chapter from the brand new 456-page tome entitled *The Secret Empire: Part II* written by Cushman Cunningham. In the article, Cunningham laid out how agents of what he terms "the Secret Empire" hornswoggled Southern firebrands into believing France, England and Spain would support the South in a secessionist war against the North under President Abraham Lincoln. In this installment—the last TBR will be publishing for now—the author delves deep into history to find the roots of the Secret Empire and uncover the conspiracy that has hidden these ancient origins from modern historians.

Beautifully bound in a quality softcover and indexed, ***The Secret Empire, Part II*** is available from TBR for a limited time at $24.75 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers, #418) plus $3 S&H. TBR has agreed, in conjunction with Leela Publishing of North Fort Myers, Florida, to also make ***Part I*** available to TBR readers. It is also sold for $24.75 (minus 10% for subscribers, #418A) plus $3 S&H. **The set of two sells for just $44 and is listed as item #418B. Add $5 S&H for the set. TBR subscribers may take 10% off list pricesof books listed here. See more on page 29.**

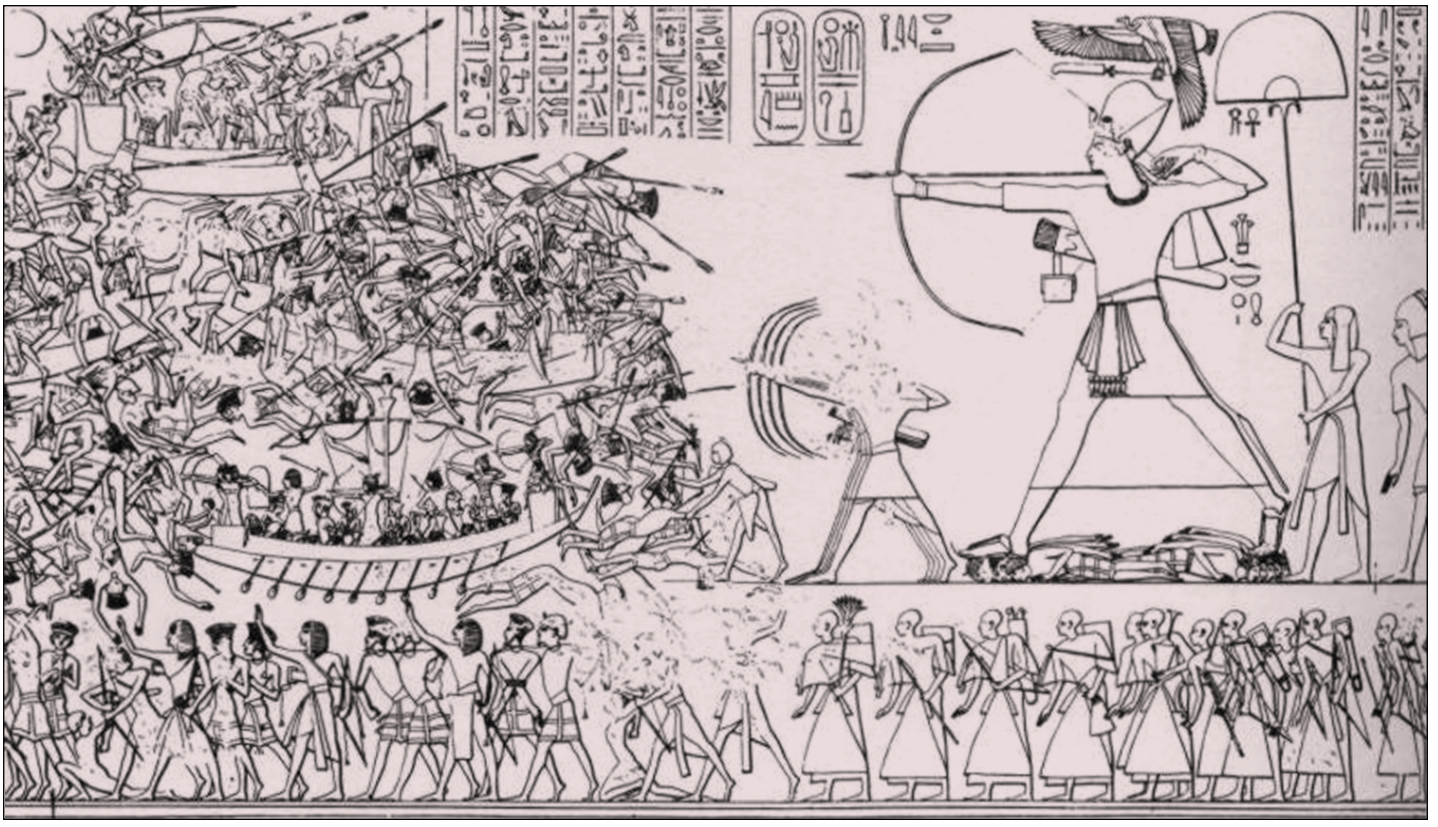

There must be some reason for such an extensive effort.

In any case the Jewish academic mandarins exerted tremendous efforts to further their arguments that the Trojan War had only been the fictional creation of some poet named Homer, that the destruction of Mykenae by the Dorians was nothing but a myth, that biblical Tarshish (Tartessos of the Greeks) had never existed and that the Sea Peoples only existed in the imagination of a psychopathic Egyptian pharaoh. All these arguments have proven to be false. Why were they pushed so long and so hard by the united efforts organized by academics of a race not connected to those events?

Recent archeology has proved the accounts of early historians to be the truth. Heinrich Schliemann's excavations at Troy and Mykenae confirmed the legends of the Trojan War. Excavations at Pylos, in Laconia and other Mykenaean sites in the western Peloponnese conformed to accounts of the Dorian invasion of Mykenae. Tarshish has been unearthed beneath the modern city of Seville in southern Spain.

But these archeological proofs were really unnecessary because of the ample testimony of ancient Greek historians such as Herodotus and Thucydides, testimony that those academic mandarins had simply ignored and denied for centuries. They were powerful enough in the academic world and so heavily supported by the publishing industry and the disseminators of information that their opinions just ignored the ancient records. If they can do that, what hope is there that the truth will prevail in other fields?

Why did they deny so persistently the information of these well-substantiated sources? The support of the SE press, media and academia for this big deception suggests that whatever their reasons, it had something to do with the Secret Empire and its secrets.

A vast amount of research has been directed toward the "Sea Peoples," ranging from strict adherence to literal interpretations of Egyptian texts to liberal theories about invincible Sicilian pirates and adventurers. There are three primary Egyptian sources considered by most theorists: Inscriptions on both the interior and exterior of Medinet Habu, the mortuary temple of Rameses III (shown above); the Papyrus Harris; and the "Hymn of Victory," a stele erected by Merneptah to celebrate his repulsion of the Sea Peoples. The sources most often referred to are the inscriptions at Medinet Habu. In this Egyptian depiction of Pharaoh Rameses II, he is shown as a giant to reflect his importance, defeating an invasion fleet of the Sea Peoples. There are many different theories on just who the Sea Peoples were and where they came from.

The people of the ancient classical world were right in attaching such importance to the Trojan War. The events that it set in motion determined the direction of civilization for at least a millennium. The Peloponnesian War was a direct result of the division of the Greek world, which resulted from the Trojan War.

The distinction between "Ionian" and "Dorian" Greeks goes back to the destruction of Golden Mykenae less than a century after the Trojan War. Legend tells that the "Heraclydae" (sons of Hercules, or Baal) returned from the West to lead the savage Dorian Greeks to the conquest and destruction of Mykenae (the Mykenaean Greek civilization centered in the Peloponnese, the large peninsula constituting the southern half of Greece), which had prospered over the preceding centuries by piracy, war and aggressive conquests in the eastern Mediterranean (including their destruction of Troy). Legend tells that before the Mykenaean Greeks arrived in Greece from the north, Greece had been populated by an advanced, civilized people of anoth-

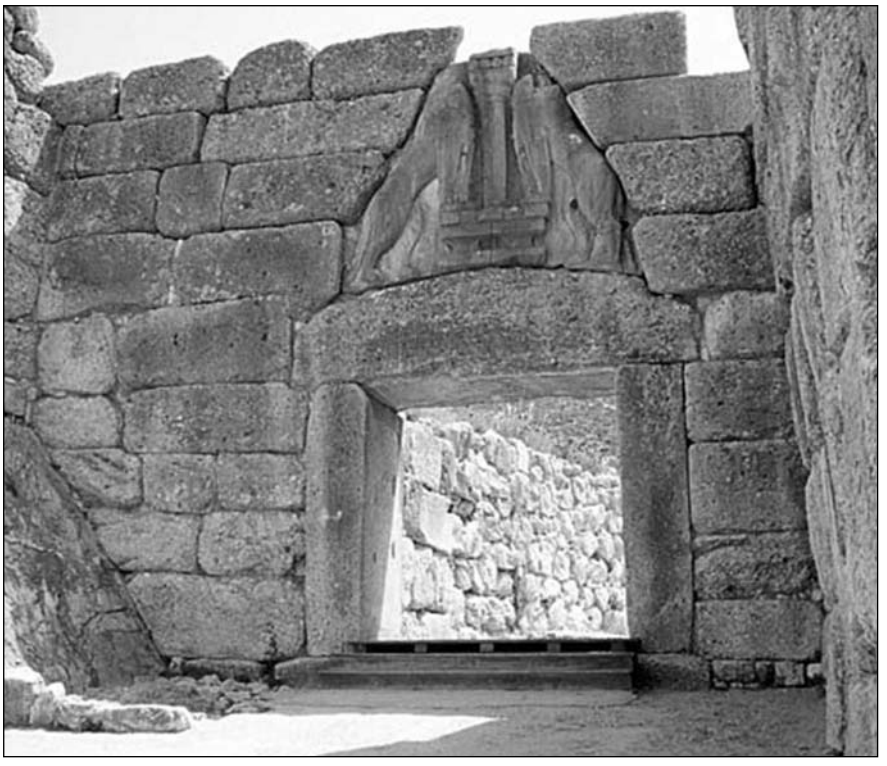

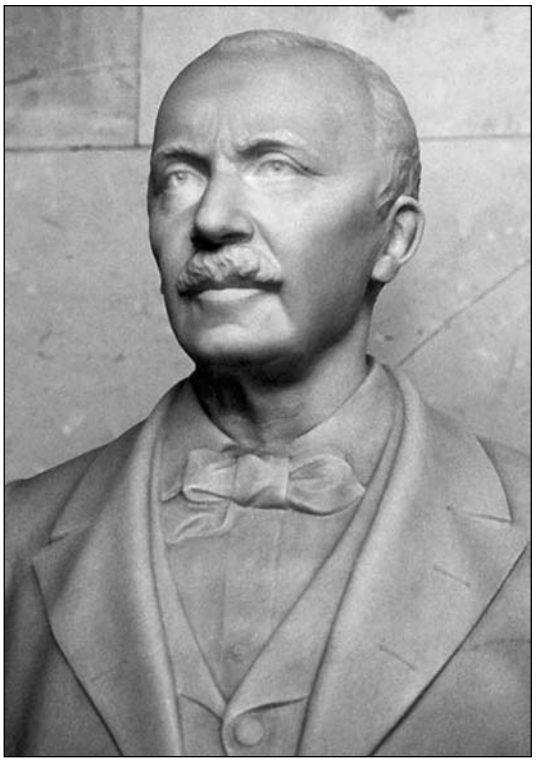

SCHLIEMANN UNCOVERS THE WONDERS OF 'GOLDEN MYKENAE'

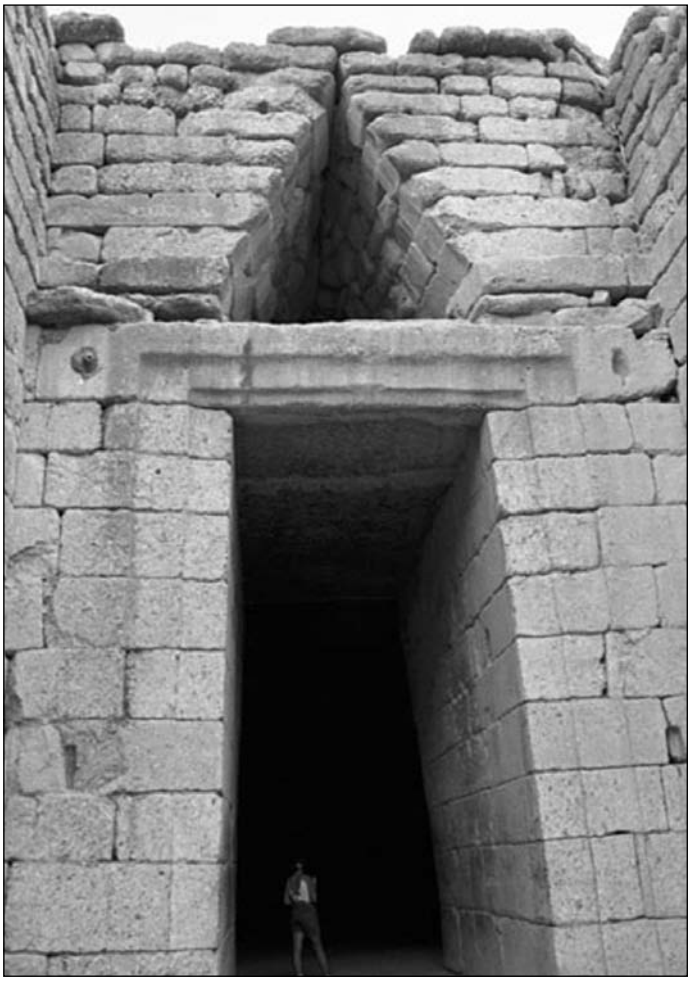

Mykenae's most dramatic discoveries were made by German archeologist Heinrich Schliemann (upper right) in 1874-76. The Greek Archeological Society of the time, among other learned academicians in England, Germany and France, thought he was a crazy, rich amateur. Schliemann also discovered Troy. He is considered to be the father of modern archeology and as a child was fascinated by Homer. Self educated, he made a few million supplying the British with supplies during the Crimean War and used it to pursue his hobby: archeology. Top left: The Lions Gate of Mykenae was the entrance to the city. Atop the gate, two lions are carved. Similar bas-reliefs of two lions rampant facing each other are found in a number of places in Phrygia, in Asia Minor. Bottom right: The Mykenaean tholos tomb consists of a circular, subterranean burial chamber, sometimes referred to as the thalamos, roofed by a corbelled vault and approached by a dromos (entrance passage) that narrows abruptly at the stomion (doorway, seen here) actually opening into the tomb chamber. The chamber or thalamos is built of stone rather than simply being hewn out of bedrock. Tholoi of this kind are usually set into slopes or hillsides. Burials were either laid out on the floor of the tomb chamber or were placed in pits or shafts in the floor. Inset above: Striking Mykenaean "bird-effigy" artifact which strongly reminisces of ancient Cycladic art of the simple yet elegant period circa 3,000 B.C. If Mykenae was not a Minoan outpost, and merely was influenced by Cretan art, then their artists had an impressive knowledge of such quite ancient Cretan art forms.

er (but unknown) race who did not speak Greek, whom the Greeks called the Pelasgians, because of their mastery of navigation on the high seas. Apparently the Greeks were always impressed by the ability of the Pelasgians to sail out of sight of land for days and arrive precisely at their planned landfall. This secret the Pelasgians never taught the Greeks, because by historic times (i.e., the Peloponnesian wars of the 5th century B.C.) the Greeks were still sailing by hugging the coastline, and only in good weather, putting in to shore every night.

The ethnic identity of the early (pre-Greek) Pelasgian inhabitants of Greece remains a mystery today. But the early Greeks identified them with the Heraclydae who later came back from the west and led the Dorian Greeks to the conquest of Golden Mykenae. They said that earlier during the age of Mykenaean ascendancy the Pelasgians had increasingly come to live in the "West," though many of them remained in Greece as an aristocracy among the Mykenaean Greeks. Perhaps it was the destruction of Troy by the Mykenaean Greeks, perhaps regarded as the "last straw," by the peaceful Pelasgians, the final example of wanton Greek violence, that persuaded the Heraclydae to return from the west to punish the Mykenaeans, employing savage Dorian cousins of the Mykenaean Greeks from the north as their avenging troops.

The Heraclydae sailed into the west end of the Gulf of Corinth, where they met the hosts of savage Dorian Greeks at a place called Naupactus on the north side of the narrowest place on the Gulf of Corinth near its west end. There they constructed hundreds of rafts on which the Dorians were transported across the Gulf of Corinth to the Peloponnese, escorted by the warships of the Heraclidae, where they spread out, ravaging and overrunning the Mykenaean cities.

Putting all the information together, only minor assumptions are required o understand how the Semites from the Levant came to dominate Mediterranean commerce.

Here is where the distinction between "Ionian" and "Dorian" Greeks was first established, which was so important 800 years later during the Peloponnesian War. The "Dorians" were the conquerors of the Peloponnese, and the "Ionians" were the remnants of the defeated Mykenaeans, who had fled to the west and also to the east, to islands on both sides of Greece, which groups of islands . . . confusingly . . . were both labeled "Ionian" after their new inhabitants, the fugitive Mykenaeans.

But the overlords (aristocracy) of both the Ionians and the Dorians after the destruction of Mykenae were the Heraclydae (Pelasgians). Who were they?

The seagoing Semites from Tyre, Sidon, Ugarit, Byblos and the Levant had not originated the ancient Sea People culture. Its origins had been much earlier . . . millennia earlier . . . in the coasts of Western Europe and the Mediterranean. The Semites had been latecomers long after the master civilization of the Sea People had passed its peak. They had melded into it through their superior talents for commerce and their familiarity with the populous high civilizations of Egypt and the Middle East.

The Sea People were people of various different races. We seem to see two different races as we compare the representations of the Minoan people (and Cycladic people of Thera) to those of the Punic peoples in the period of the Peloponnesian and Punic Wars. It was the Punic peoples of the western Mediterranean who led the Sea People resistance to Greek expansion westward into Sicily in the 6th-2nd centuries B.C. But we are looking at over a millennium of time elapsed between those two periods. Could there have been a major ethnic change in the leadership of the Sea Peoples of the western Mediterranean over that millennium?

This change would be compatible with the dates we have for the founding of Carthage, Gadir and Tartessos (Tarshish), the first principal Semitic cities in the western Mediterranean . . . roughly the 8-7th centuries B.C.

Why would the Semitic seafaring traders out of the Levant (Tyre, Ugarit, Sidon, Byblos, etc) have come to dominate and lead the Sea Peoples of the western Mediterranean during this period? We know that the Semitic seafarers of the Levant possessed a revolutionary and unique invention that they had created: the marvelous phonetic alphabet. We also know that they passed on its secret to the Greeks, the Etruscans, the Tartessians and the Norse, teaching them how to adapt it for use in their native languages. By the 5th century B.C., the Phoenicians, Carthaginians and other Semitic Sea Peoples were recognized as the outstanding merchant-traders of the Mediterranean.

Putting all the above together, only minor assumptions are required to understand how the Semites from the Levant came to dominate Mediterranean commerce. Their communications and public relations were the best, due to their mastery of the marvelous phonetic alphabet. It not only allowed them to communicate over distances without having to go there themselves, and allowed them to keep records of inventories, commitments and shipments, but it was also a fantastic public relations tool. They could impress barbarians along their trade routes with its "magic" and empower their friends and favorites among them by teaching them its secrets, thus creating a ruling elite tied more closely to the Semitic Sea People world than to their own savage and illiterate people. Such friends would be seduced not only by the unique trading goods the Semites had to offer, but also could become partners in new factories producing new products, for which their Semitic partners would import foreign technicians for making new substances, working new metals and making glass and other new products. The partners of the Semitic traders soon became an educated and talented elite, well informed on the larger Sea People world and contemptuous of the ignorance of their own kinfolk.

The seagoing Semitic traders of the Levant had another powerful weapon to help them conquer the commerce of the Mediterranean: their experience in advanced Middle East business techniques and methods (accounting, shipping methods, record keeping, inventory techniques) and their familiarity with the big trading markets of Egypt, the Middle East and the Aegean.

The earlier Minoan-Pelasgian world had apparently been a world without war. The remains of Eraclea Minoa and the early city at Sciacca in southern Sicily show no evidence of defensive walls and fortifications, just as Knossos, Malia, Phaistos and the other Minoan cities on Crete had no walls and fortifications. Despite the legendary might of the powerful thassalocracy of Minoan Crete, the Minoan-Pelasgians apparently disdained to resort to war, possibly on religious-moral grounds. Or perhaps their domination of the sea made walls unnecessary? This implies a very cohesive society.

In any case it is apparent that by the time the Dorian Greeks began colonizing Sicily that the Semitic Phoenicians, Carthaginians and Elymians were the principal Sea People opponents to Greek expansion westward. They had resisted the probing of Greek exploratory expeditions westward along the coasts of Sicily and northward along the west coast of Italy for hundreds of years. But as Greek populations increased in the Bay of Taranto and along the adjoining south coast of Italy, it became increasingly difficult for them to stop the Greeks from crossing over the narrow straits of Messina to found colonies on the east coast of Sicily.

During the next two or three hundred years (after the founding of the first Greek colony, Naxos, on Sicily in 734 B.C.) the Semitic trading posts on Sicily slowly withdrew westward, concentrating on the west coast at Panormus, Motya, Soloeis and Lilybaeum. Meanwhile they were apparently studying ways to keep the quarrelsome Greeks fighting amongst themselves. They had not forgotten how the Pelasgian Heraclydae had used the Dorian Greeks to destroy the Mykenaean Greeks. They generally avoided becoming directly involved in the wars between the various Greek cities in Sicily, but did try to encourage one against the other whenever the opportunity came along. During the late stages of the Peloponnesian War between Athens and Sparta they saw a golden opportunity.

In 415 B.C. Athens and Sparta had already been at war for 16 years, fighting in Greece, especially in the Peloponnese. The Spartans of the Peloponnese had rallied round them neighboring peoples of the Peloponnese who spoke the same Doric dialect and considered themselves to be, like the Spartans, descendants of the Dorian invaders who had conquered ancient Mykenae. Around the Athenians had rallied other Ionian cities, that is, people who also spoke the Ionian dialect, shared its culture and considered themselves to be descendants of the ancient Mykenaeans. The rivalry between the two cities, Athens and Sparta, and the two peoples, the Ionians and the Dorians, had developed mainly out of clashes between cities allied with either Athens or Sparta, which were calling for help from their respective big brother champion. But the hostilities had principally been along lines of division between Ionians and Dorians. These clashes had resulted from the ambitions of Athens to put together an Athenian-controlled league of Ionian cities that would dominate all of Greece. Incidents on the island of Epidamnus, a colony of Corcyra (Corfu) and at Potidaea in Thrace inflamed the rivalry into open war, first declared by Sparta and Corinth. By 415 B.C. the Athenians seemed to have won the upper hand in the struggle. But Sparta and her allies were doggedly determined not to accept defeat.

Because Athens had been preoccupied with the Aegean world and with the rise of the Persian empire during this period they had not become involved in colonizing Sicily. Their energies had been absorbed in supporting the Ionian revolt against Persia in western Asia Minor, in the Persian Wars and then the Peloponnesian wars in Greece.

The Amazing Career of Alcibiades

Originally friendly to Sparta, the Athenian-born Alcibiades (full name: Alcibiades Cleiniou Scambonides) subsequently became the leader of the war party. He became the chief advocate of the Sicilian expedition, seeing an opportunity for the realization of his ambitious projects, which included the conquest of Sicily, Peloponnesus and possibly Carthage. The expedition was decided upon, and Alcibiades, Nicias and Lamachus were appointed joint commanders. On the day before the expedition was to sail, there occurred the mysterious mutilation of the herms (statues of Hermes heads on pillars), and Alcibiades was accused not only of being the ringleader of that crime, but also of having profaned the Eleusinian Mysteries. His request for an immediate investigation being refused, he was forced to set sail with the charge still hanging over him. Almost as soon as he reached Sicily he was recalled to stand trial, but he escaped on the journey home and made his way to Sparta. Learning he had been condemned to death in his absence and his property confiscated, he openly joined the Spartans. He prevailed upon many of the Ionic allies of Athens to revolt, and concluded an alliance with the Persian satrap Tissaphernes. But in a few months he had lost the confidence of the Spartans, and at the instigation of Agis II, whose personal hostility he had incurred, an order was sent for his execution. Receiving word of this, he crossed over to Tissaphernes. Alcibiades was now bent on returning to Athens. He attached himself to the fleet at Samos, which remained loyal to the democracy, and was subsequently recalled by Thrasybulus, although he did not at once return to Athens. Being appointed commander in the neighborhood of the Hellespont, he defeated the Spartan fleet and recovered Chalcedon and Byzantium. On his return to Athens after these successes he was welcomed with enthusiasm; all the proceedings against him were canceled, and he was appointed general with full powers. His ill success, however, at Andros led the Athenians to dismiss him from command. He retired to the Thracian Chersonesus. After the Battle of Aegospotami, and the final defeat of Athens, he crossed the Hellespont and took refuge with Pharnabazus in Phrygia, with the object of securing the aid of Artaxerxes against Sparta. But the Spartans induced Pharnabazus to kill him. Shown here is "The Death of Alcibiades" by 19th-century artist Michele de Napoli.

But Athens's leadership of the Greeks against Persia and their initial success against Sparta caused the Athenians to believe that they were the greatest power in the entire Greek world . . . which in turn caused them to easily resent Syracuse's growing wealth and power in Sicily.

But then in 415 B.C. a new element appeared on the scene: a delegation appeared in Athens from Segesta, an Elymian city in western Sicily, with a startling suggestion . . . that Athens send an army to invade Sicily and conquer it. They spread money around Athens generously and were well received in some influential quarters. Especially enthusiastic about their proposal was a young patrician named Alcibiades. Alcibiades was the leader of a large and outspoken group of young homosexual patricians. He had made a name for himself as a commander of Athenian forces in the ongoing war against Sparta. He was unpopular with the general citizenry, but his followers were so influential amongst the patricians and so violent in his support that Athenian leaders had learned to be careful how they opposed him. The delegation from Segesta paid particular attention to Alcibiades, and he supported their proposal enthusiastically.

The population of Segesta was mixed Elymian and Ionian Greek, though the Elymians soon Hellenized and took on external characteristics of Greek life. Above, the unfinished hexastyle doric temple (late 5th century B.C.) of Segesta is built on a hilltop just outside the ancient city and has a commanding view of the surrounding area. It is one of the best-preserved Greek temples, partly because of its isolation. There was never any temptation to disassemble it for local building materials—and it was never seriously desecrated because it had never been completed.

Segesta (called "Egesta" by Thucydides in his history of the Peloponnesian War) was a wealthy half-hellenized city then (and perennially) at war with the city of Selinunte (a colony of Megara Hyblaea located on the south coast of Sicily, being the most-westerly Greek city). Segesta (like Erice, another Elymian city on a high mountaintop nearby) was essentially a Semitic city, though it may have received fugitives from Troy and perhaps also from Phocea in much earlier times. Its wealth, politics and culture were said to have been intertwined with Phoenician-Carthaginian-Elymian interests and politics. It, like Erice and Carthage (and the Phoenicians), worshiped the goddess Astarte, of ancient origins in the Levant . . . the goddess of feminine beauty, sexuality and fertility later known as Aphrodite and still later as Venus. In her famous mountaintop shrine at Erice she was worshiped with ritual prostitution by her priestesses. The Elymi were old allies of the Phoenicians and Carthaginians and also enjoyed good relations with the Sicani of western Sicily, a very ancient race in Sicily. Alcibiades argued in Athens that all these kindred peoples of western Sicily would make powerful allies against the Dorian Greeks of Syracuse and eastern Sicily.

Throughout the city one night all the sacred herms were defaced. This act of sacrilege not only offended the Athenians, but was taken as a bad omen for the Athenian expedition to Sicily.

The delegation from Segesta offered the Athenians 60 talents of gold toward paying for the launching of an Athenian expeditionary force to Sicily, which the Segestans proposed would join with Segesta and her allies to destroy Selinunte, and then go on to destroy Syracuse and her Dorian allies in Sicily. Athens should do this, the Segestans urged, because Syracuse and the other Dorian cities of Sicily were considering sending an army to Greece to help their fellow Dorians of Sparta in the Peloponnese in their war against Athens. Strike first, Athens, they urged, and have the element of surprise in your favor, as well as the help of strong allies such as the Elymi, the Sicans, the Carthaginians and the Etruscans.

Selinunte, a colony of Megara Hyblaea, became a supporter and ally of Syracuse in the coming struggle between Athens and Syracuse in Sicily.

After long debates the Athenian assembly voted to send the expedition to Sicily (against the advice of Nicias and other conservatives). They put Alcibiades, Nicias and Lamachus, son of Xenophanes, in joint command of the expedition.

But before the expedition sailed for Sicily an event occurred in Athens that shocked the citizens and almost delayed the

MYKENAE: A COLONY OF THE GREAT CRETAN CULTURE?

All students of ancient history know the people of Crete (the Minoans) and Mykenae were great builders of civilization. The Cretans had a major influence on the Mykenaeans. This piece of art, found at a Mykenaean site, is typically Cretan in style. Cretans were the forerunners of the Achaean and Dorian Greeks. It was from the Cretans that the latter Greeks developed their ideas about their gods. While the Cretans were of mixed Mediterranean ancestry, the later Achaeans and Dorians were Aryans. Cretans were short, slender, long-headed, narrow-faced and fairly dark in color. Their ancestors had lived on Crete for many centuries during the late Stone Age. It was about the year 3000 B.C. that the Minoan city of Knossos was founded. However, during the early Minoan Age, the people did not know how to write, build large ships or construct stone buildings. This came about later in the early period. By 2500 B.C. a great civilization was being created. The double ax was the most important religious symbol. After 2000 B.C., the Cretans began to use a kind of picture writing, which has been found as far away as Egypt and in Mykenae. The Cretans built beautiful palaces. The most famous one, in Knossos, spread over six acres. It had hot and cold running water from taps and apparently contained flush toilets. The Cretans established colonies in the Aegean area. At the height of its power, Crete was the leading naval force in the Mediterranean. A written language was developed, which scholars have yet to decipher. Around 1750 B.C., an earthquake destroyed the city of Knossos. Around 1600, the city was again destroyed but began to recover. Then, from 1600 to 1200 B.C., the nation suffered repeated invasions from the north and was finally overrun by 1200 B.C. Most of the civilization lay in ruins. It never recovered. In a sense the Cretans are the remote ancestors of Western civilization. When Crete fell, it passed the torch of leadership to the people on the mainland of Greece called Mykenaeans. Mykenae, at first, was a colony of Crete. The powerful Mykenaean kingdom developed before 1500 B.C. and was ruled by Achaeans. Mykenae was built on a protected hill 10 miles from the sea. The walls protecting the city were more than 20 feet thick. Some of the tombs the Mykenaeans created used such heavy stones that some of them weighed 120 tons each. They used sheets of gold for death masks, had metal swords, gold and silver drinking cups and created beautiful rings.

departure of the expedition. Throughout the city one night all the sacred herms were defaced. This act of senseless sacrilege not only offended the Athenians, but was taken as a bad omen for the Athenian expedition to Sicily.

Rumors were that it had been done by bands of drunken youths, followers of Alcibiades who had run amok through the city after leaving the big party where Alcibiades and his friends had been celebrating their victory in the assembly whereby the expedition to Sicily had been approved by the people of Athens. The rumors were more credible because of earlier rumors that Alcibiades and his friends had made mock of the gods at earlier parties in private residences in Athens.

Despite accusations of all this against Alcibiades, it was decided that the expedition to Sicily would leave as planned, and that Alcibiades, as one of the three commanders, would also leave with it, while investigations would meanwhile be carried forward in Athens as to determining who had defaced the sacred herms. If investigation proved Alcibiades to have been behind it, he could be recalled to answer the charges against him, was the thinking behind that decision.

The Athenian expedition arrived in Sicily and had several initial successes in battle against the Syracusans. But meanwhile the investigations into the defacing of the herms resulted in a decision to recall Alcibiades. A delegation with an armed guard, called a *salaminia*, was sent to Sicily to detain him and bring him back to Athens for trial, where predictions circulated that he would be put to death for sacrilege and conspiracy against Athens. Alcibiades and his accused companions agreed to return to Athens with the *salaminia* to face trial, but set sail in their own ship accompanied by the *salaminia* on their ship. But when the two ships reached Thurii (in the "instep" of the Italian "boot") Alcibiades and his companions disappeared. The *salaminia* searched but could not find them. They finally gave up and sailed back to Athens to report. It was soon learned in Athens that Alcibiades had made his way from Thurii to Sparta in the Peloponnese and was offering his services to the Spartans against Athens. The Athenians imposed a sentence *in absentia* of death on him and his companions.

Alcibiades was to offer advice to Sparta that contributed in a major way to the eventual defeat and destruction of Athens. Also he was instrumental in bringing in the Persians to aid Sparta against Athens, which destroyed the Ionian Greeks in Asia Minor and the Aegean. The whole Greek world, Dorian as well as Ionian, went into permanent eclipse.

The Athenian military expedition to Sicily turned out to be a total disaster. The Athenian fleet as well as the army was completely destroyed. None of the Athenians participating in it ever returned to Greece. Over 50,000 and perhaps as many as 100,000 men, Athenians and allies, who had participated, died in Sicily.

For a while after the defeat of the Athenian expeditionary host and its great armada, the Syracusans were exhausted from the war effort and devoted their energies to rebuilding and getting their ravaged fields into production again. But the Carthaginians saw that the Greek presence in Sicily had not been permanently diminished by the war, as they had hoped.

They realized that sooner or later they would themselves come to military confrontation with the victorious Dorian Greeks of Sicily. The victory of Sparta over Athens in Greece a few years later increased their apprehension about a possible future confrontation with the Dorian Greeks in Sicily. If and when it happened, Sparta and her allies in Greece might well send help to their Dorian brothers in Sicily.

So Carthage, now under the talented and energetic leadership of Hannibal Gisco, began preparations for possible military confrontation with the Dorians in Sicily. One of the key factors would obviously be manpower. Hannibal Gisco (not to be confused with Hannibal Barca, whose victorious campaigns in Italy over a 16-year period almost 100 years later would create an unsurpassed military record of success though not a victory) approached the Etruscans looking for commitments for troops. He also made continuous overtures to the Elymi, hoping that through them he could rally serious support from the Sicans, the most-numerous people in western Sicily.

The Elymi's reply to Hannibal Gisco's appeals was: "Help us to destroy Selinunte, and you will be accomplishing much toward your initial objectives. They are the most westerly outpost of the Dorians in Sicily, the logical starting place for rolling back the Dorian Greek aggressors. They were big supporters of Syracuse in her war against Athens. They are now as a result even more boastful and aggressive than they were before the war. So it will be easy to catch them by surprise in a coordinated land and sea attack. As we resume hostilities with them, they will move their army north to meet us as usual, leaving Selinunte undefended against an attack from the sea by Carthage."

"Help us to destroy Selinunte. They are the most westerly outpost of the Dorians in Sicily, the logical starting place for rolling back the dangerous Dorian Greek aggressors."

And so it was that in 409 B.C. Hannibal Gisco led the Carthaginians in a successful surprise attack on Selinunte, and took and destroyed the city, which was then of about 100,000 population. After Carthage again destroyed Selinunte in 250 B.C., Selinunte disappeared.

This was the opening shot of the long war in Sicily between the Dorian Greeks led by Syracuse and the Semitic Sea Peoples of Sicily led by the Carthaginians. Later, when the Greeks were hard pressed by the Carthaginians under Hamilcar Barca (the father of the famous Hannibal) they made a big mistake: they called on the Romans for help. This war was subsequently called by the Roman historians the "First Punic War."

The "Second Punic War" was the war in which the famous Hannibal Barca led his army of Gauls, Iberians, Numidians and Carthaginians across the Alps into Italy, elephants and all, for a 16-year campaign in an attempt to destroy Rome.

This opening shot of the Punic Wars (the destruction of Selinunte by Hannibal Gisco) was followed by a return shot by Syracuse in 397 B.C., when Dionysius, the tyrant of Syracuse, laid siege to the island naval base of Motya, Carthage's principal naval base in western Sicily.

The island was taken and its inhabitants transferred (under the terms of their surrender) to the site of present-day Marsala, then called by the Carthaginians Lilybao. The walls and fortifications of Motya were leveled by the Syracusans. It was never again repopulated.

* * *

At this point we will return to the question of why the academic world made such an effort to erase the Trojan War and the destruction of Golden Mykenae by the Heraclydae and the Dorians from the pages of history. Fascinating as the Punic Wars were, they are not our primary interest at this point.

There are many hints that the Pelasgian aristocrats among the Dorian and Ionian peoples continued to maintain contacts with their Pelasgian kinsmen in the west after the destruction of the Mykenaean world. Their commerce and trade through the seagoing Semitic and Pelasgian traders in Greek ports would certainly have facilitated this. Their knowledge of the phonetic alphabet would have made secret communication feasible. Through such means available only to the Pelasgians, the Pelasgian aristocrats would have kept informed of developments in the west that were unknown to the average Dorians and Ionians. They would have kept up profitable contacts with family friends and relatives, and then with their descendants for generations afterward because of the profitability of it and because of the personal pride of having secret and unique links to another, hidden, powerful world.

Though separated by centuries this has a familiar ring reminiscent of today's Secret Empire. If the outside world does not understand, successful old strategies can be repeated successfully.

This secret aristocratic society of Semitic Pelasgians continued to exist inside the Greek world in Sicily also. It is they who invited the Islamic Arabs to invade and occupy Sicily in the 6th-7th centuries A.D., just as their kinsmen in southern Spain did also about that same time. The Semitic aristocrats invited the Semitic Arabs in, expecting to continue to rule with even more authority than they had had among the Greeks and Romans. And that is what happened. QED.

The modern Jewish academic establishment has also tried to deny the existence of biblical Tarshish (Tartessos) in Spain (as well as the existence of Sephard itself) during the past century, despite records from the 7th century B.C. of Greek sailors from Phocea and Samos sailing to Tartessos. Kolaios of Samos left lengthy accounts of life in Tartessos. And now recent archeological excavations inside Seville in southern Spain have identified it positively as the site of ancient Tarshish. Old secrets are coming out of the ground and out of the sea. It is not improbable that it was these secret Pelasgian links through which the Segestians contacted Alcibiades in order to promote their proposal that would turn Greek against Greek in Sicily.

Down through the ages this strategy has been repeated successfully over and over again. It has not been recognized as the work of the same conspiratorial power, because the rest of the world has never recognized that anything like the Secret Empire exists.

Yet we see that the wars of the Reformation, fought all across northern Europe during 1511 to 1648, Christian against Christian, were created and instigated by the Venetian empire and its agent Paolo Sarpi.

Then in modern times the great world wars which originated in central Europe between Slavs and Germans, both devoutly Christian peoples, were made possible by the financing of both sides by the House of Rothschild. The rise of Germany was financed by the Bleichroede bank, whose founder was Bismarck's good friend. But he was just a Jewish agent of the House of Rothschild in Paris, whose money was what really financed Germany's wars. Rothschild money also financed the war efforts of Russia, Austria, Britain and France, the Christian nations of Europe. That very persuasive money cost Europe many millions of dead.

As the new sciences of archeology, new scientific dating methods (carbon 14, thermoluminescence etc) and other new scientific methods are enabling us to determine facts about prehistory much more exactly, the SE efforts to hide the history of the early Sea Peoples continues and intensifies. The example of the Kennewick Man just a decade or two ago is typical: when the skeleton of a Caucasian man nearly 10,000 years old was found in Washington state, the Corps of Engineers, (U.S. Army) seized control of it [on order from President Clinton—Ed.] and was determined to destroy it to prevent scientists from analyzing it. This is typical of the Establishment's obscuring of important discoveries revealing new evidence about prehistory.

The Smithsonian Institution is one of the worst, always claiming any new discoveries are a fraud or a fake. They did this with innumerable inscribed stones that were referred to them for authentication, including the Davenport, Bat Creek, Kensington and Paraiba stones. They belittled the evidence of Sea People copper mining (6,000-8,000 years ago) in areas of Lake Superior and the many dolmens, stone circles and stone chambers found in North America.

The important question here is: Why are they so determined to deny the existence of the early Sea Peoples? ❖

[Related articles in TBR include: "The Mysterious Megaliths of New England" TBR October 1997 and "Who Built New England's Megalithic Monuments," TBR November 1997. Also, TBR September/October 2001, "Who Got Here Before Columbus" theme issue. Also, "Old World Copper Miners of Ancient Michigan," TBR July/August 2002; "Uncovering the Surprising Origins of the Philistines," TBR January/February 2005; and "TBR Still in Search of the Philistine Homeland," TBR July/August 2005—Ed.]

Cushman Cunningham's concern about hidden manipulations of important events began in WWII, when he participated in combat parachute operations with the U.S. Army in Europe. He discovered important operations were being concealed from the U.S. public including the intentional fiasco at Dieppe, the betrayal of the Free French, the murder of Adm. Darlan, the crippling of Patton at Metz, the disappearance of the "Lucy" message and more. Later, when the author was managing oil exploration operations in Latin America, he came across unique information about the role of the global oil industry in international affairs. These and many other things allowed him to perceive the shadowy outline of the Secret Empire.

Paolo Sarpi: Venetian Agent

Paolo Sarpi (often known simply as Fra Paolo) (August 14, 1552-January 15, 1623) was a Venetian patriot, scholar, scientist and church reformer and author. He entered the order of the Servi di Maria, a minor Augustinian order of Florentine origin, at the age of 13. Sarpi spent four years at Mantua, studying mathematics and Oriental languages. In 1579 he was sent to Rome on business connected with the reform of his order. An attempt to obtain a bishopric failed, Pope Clement VIII having taken offense at Sarpi's habit of corresponding with learned heretics. Clement died in March 1605. Pope Paul V's attitude was designed to expand papal prerogative to the utmost. Venice was adopting measures to restrict it. In April 1606, hopes of compromise were dispelled by Paul's excommunication of the Venetians and his attempt to lay their dominions under an interdict. Sarpi republished the anti-papal opinions of the famous canonist John Gerson. In an anonymous tract published shortly afterward he laid down principles that struck at the very root of the pope's authority in secular affairs. Never before in a religious controversy had the appeal been made so exclusively to reason and history; it was unprecedented for an ecclesiastic of his eminence to argue the subjection of the clergy to the state. At length a compromise was arranged that salvaged the pope's dignity but conceded the points at issue. Interdicts and excommunication had lost their force. Sarpi longed for the toleration of Protestant worship in Venice, and had hoped for a separation from Rome and the establishment of a Venetian free church. On October 5 he was attacked by assassins and left for dead, but recovered. His attackers found a refuge in the papal territories. Their chief, Poma, declared that he had attempted the murder for religious reasons. The remainder of Sarpi's life was spent peacefully in his cloister, though plots against him continued to be formed, and he occasionally spoke of taking refuge in England.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

Perhaps you've never even heard of it . . . but

The Secret Empire exists!

- It has assassinated U.S. presidents, czars and other world figures . . .
- It has started many wars and manipulated financial systems . . .
- It has overthrown leaders who have resisted its power . . .
- It has created Bolshevism and Communism to wield on the world . . .
- It uses unrest, civil war and revolution as its tools . . .
- It has worked tirelessly to destroy Christianity . . .
- It's been around for centuries working its satanic mayhem . . .
- It's fixed elections in many nations including the United States . . .
- Its leaders work through secret societies you know well . . .

It exists … and it is an Empire … the only Empire. And secret? Its greatest secret is that it really does exist—and very few have ever known about it. Until now … Most Americans are angry that we were deceived into the Iraq war by lies about weapons of mass destruction and about Saddam Hussein being involved with Osama bin Laden in organizing 9-11.

All were lies. But most Americans are not aware that the same hidden powers which lured us into this war have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do they realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy . . . and whose hidden hand still rules us all.

The Secret Empire, Book II tells how we all have been deceived time and again—how this Secret Empire helped orchestrate the murder of President John F. Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—*and just who is really behind it all.*

But—most importantly—it tells us what we can do—what we must do—to free ourselves from this bloodthirsty Secret Empire.

Get your copy of *The Secret Empire, Book II* (quality softcover, 456 pages, #418, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H) from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 96 inside or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

Although you don't need *Secret Empire, Book I* to benefit or understand *Book II*, we do recommend it. *Secret Empire, Book I* (softcover, 707 pages, #418A, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H) is also available at the address above. Outside the U.S., double S&H.

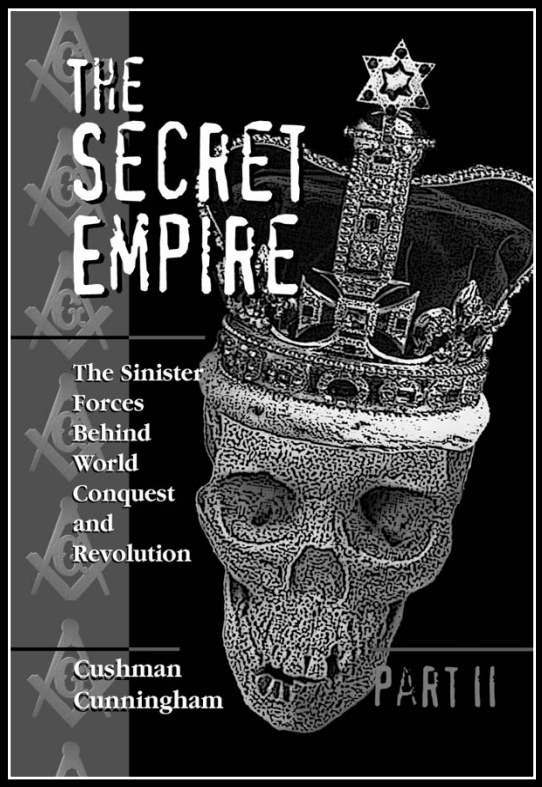

From the author of *Final Judgment*:

"A paramount analysis of the hidden forces that control our lives without us even knowing. *Secret Empire, Part II* is must reading for all who want to know why the world is in the mess it is in today: why U.S. troops are in Iraq; why Christianity is under attack everywhere; why peace in the Mideast will never be achieved; why world leaders are killed and economies ruined; why 9-11 happened and so much more. I highly recommend this enlightening book."

—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER, lecturer, author of *Final Judgment, The New Jerusalem* and *The High Priests of War*

Secret Empire, Book II
(456 pages, indexed, #418)
$24.75 plus $3 S&H each

Secret Empire, Book I
(708 pages, indexed, #418A)
$24.75 plus $3 S&H each

BONUS BUY:
Both books for just $44!
Plus $5 S&H—Item #418B
$10 S&H per set outside the U.S.

JOHN R. RARICK
Freedom Fighter

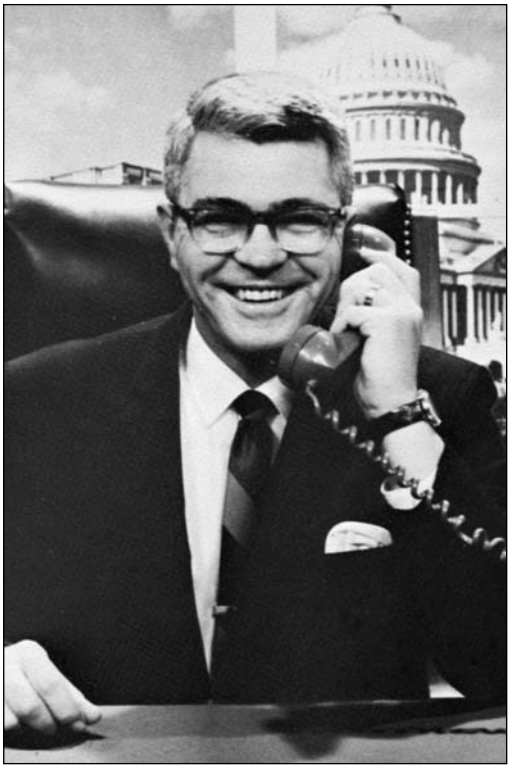

INTRODUCTION

A **1967 Anti-Defamation League report hissed:** "The ultra-segregationist segment of the radical right could, perhaps, take some satisfaction from the . . . election to Congress of John R. Rarick."[1] Commentator and political activist Tom Anderson observed: "Dedicated patriots like John Rarick, who are working to save and restore the Constitution and the freedom of the world, are often smeared as haters. Rarick crusades not because he hates but because he loves. He loves God, freedom, truth, honor, and country."[2] Rarick has always been "provocative," in the best sense of the word. Reader beware: The following story is not for the politically faint of heart. This is a profile of former Louisiana Rep. John R. Rarick—a vivid tale filled with victories as a stout-hearted soldier in war, a scrappy judge during the "civil rights" era, and a contrarian and conservative member of the House of Representatives. His is a record of a blunt-speaking man who often stood alone, frequently in fights of his own making. Rarick remains, luckily for us, a political leader whose values and vision continue to influence public policy and inspire many generations of patriots.

By Peter B. Gemma

John Richard Rarick, born in Waterford, Indiana on January 29, 1924, attended Ball State Teachers College in Indiana and graduated from Louisiana State University. Serving with distinction in the U.S. Army as an infantryman during World War II, he won two battle stars for the Rhineland and Ardennes campaigns, as well as the Bronze Star and Purple Heart. Captured by enemy forces in the Battle of the Bulge, Rarick spent four months in a German prisoner of war camp before making a daring escape. The returning hero graduated from Tulane University School of Law in 1949 and was admitted to practice law in Louisiana that same year.

In 1961, at a time when the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) and other radical groups had targeted Louisiana's election process for subversion, Rarick jumped into the states' rights fray with a come-from-behind election as a district judge. The feisty Judge Rarick soon received attention from the national news media for upholding private property rights, defusing attempts at civil unrest, and throwing the book at rioters and street thugs. Representing the 20th Judicial District, he took on federal courts and government agents in the process. Indicative of his resolve is this 1963 *New York Times* report: "A state court, in defiance of federal court orders, today renewed a temporary ban against racial demonstrations by [CORE]. . . . District Judge Rarick issued his third such order since CORE began a civil rights drive here last summer. . . . Judge Rarick assailed the circuit court's action as interference with the operation of a state court."[3]

A local Louisiana newspaperman recorded some bitter memories of Rarick's judicial service: "My father, a civil rights lawyer . . . recalls being particularly frustrated by cases . . . where an especially racist judge, Rarick, would consistently thwart his efforts to defend civil rights demonstrators."[4]

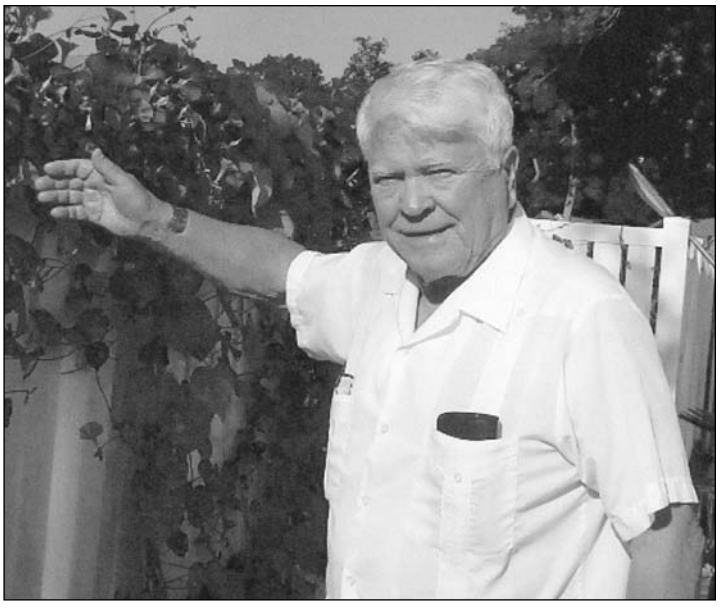

Above, John Rarick today, ready and raring to go as he was as a congressman from Louisiana from 1966 to 1974. **Lower left,** Rarick, a dedicated family man, poses with his wife Marguerite Pierce Rarick (who, sadly, died recently), son John Richard Rarick II, and his two daughters Carolyn Cherie and Laurie Lee on "Victory Night," 1966. **Facing page,** John Rarick fields a phone call from a 6th District (Louisiana) constituent as he poses for this picture in 1967.

After five years on the front lines of the legal fight for states' rights and individual liberty, Rarick went giant-hunting: setting his sights on the congressional seat held by an influential and firmly entrenched incumbent politician.

UPSTART VICTORY

In the rough and tumble tradition of Pelican State politics, Rarick's 1966 congressional election was as hot and spicy as Cajun jambalaya. His opponent was the powerful 24-year incumbent Rep. James Morrison. Although one of 435 elections for House seats, Rarick again found his campaign was national news: *The New York Times* reported on its front page that the Morrison vs. Rarick race was: "one of the fiercest campaigns in Louisiana history. Rarick, 42, called Morrison an 'LBJ rubber stamp' and the 'black power' candidate. Morrison accused Rarick of being a member of the Ku Klux Klan."[5]

The incumbent was forced into a two-man runoff election with Rarick when no one in the multi-candidate Democratic primary received the required 50 percent of the vote. Morrison said he was on the defensive in the contest because, as *The New York Times* noted, "A federal court edict ordering [election] observers into the state had cost him thousands of votes."[6]

The political playing field was not level. Federal voter registrars in five Louisiana parishes ["parishes" in that state are the same as counties elsewhere] signed up 13,000 new voters for the 1966 campaign—"most of them Negroes" according to the *Times*—federal judges ordered these newly enfranchised voters be allowed to cast ballots "and ruled that illiterates among them

must be helped by election commissioners."[7] Some 150 federal agents were ordered to Louisiana by the Justice Department to ensure their judicial fiats were carried out. *The Washington Post* confirmed that there were some 3,000 new, federally created voters in Rarick's Sixth Congressional District.[8]

The runoff election was an upset win for Rarick. Of course, it particularly upset the political establishment, media pundits, and traditional electoral power blocs. "Critic of Johnson Wins in Louisiana" screamed a front-page *New York Times* headline.[9] A *Washington Post* story candidly reported: "Federal employees have lost their No. 1 congressional champion. . . . Morrison relied heavily on federal employees for voter support and money to run his campaign."[10] Morrison called the election "the most vicious in my 24 years in Congress," but defiantly boasted that he was proud to be a "Southern moderate."[11]

Rarick was most certainly not "moderate." According to *The New Orleans Times-Picayune,* his opening salvo as a new member of the House of Representatives demonstrated as much: "Newly elected Congressman John R. Rarick said here Wednesday he will oppose any federal income tax increase and called for the resignation of United States Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren as chairman of the Warren Commission. . . . " Rarick had this take on investigation into the murder of the nation's 35th president: "There was much evidence left out of *The Warren Commission Report* on the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. There were a lot of people who wanted to get invited to speak before the commission who did not." The former judge declared, "What they tried to do was to get a bunch of controlled people to shut up the investigation as quickly as possible."[12] As we shall soon see, those remarks may have had deadly ramifications later in his political career.

Congressman John Rarick said he will oppose any federal income tax increase and called for the resignation of Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren as chairman of the Warren Commission.

Newly stationed on the front lines of Capitol Hill, Rarick defended hard-pressed taxpayers and fought hard for America-first policies. His plainspoken speeches on the floor of Congress were as clear as a bugle call: "Taxpayer Monies Misused by Poverty Agency" . . . "The Disloyal Clergy and Laymen of America" . . . "Panama Canal: Giveaway Treaty Must Be Prevented" . . . "Communist Associations of Thurgood Marshall" . . . "The Rise of Independent Schools" and "Unions to Be Run by Federal Judges" were typical of his tough talk.

LOOKING DOWN A GUN BARREL

Fresh from his stunning 1966 election, Rarick threw his hat in the ring in the 1967 Louisiana gubernatorial election. It was a preemptive—and long-shot—campaign against the popular incumbent governor, John McKeithen. The state's chief executive had been brought before a Grand Jury investigating organized crime in Louisiana, however, and McKeithen had morphed into another Southern "moderate" braggart—just like former Congressman Morrison. The situation had some of the basic ingredients for another upset by a proven champion of populism.

Gov. McKeithen adamantly denied he received financial support from the mob. Curiously, a central role in the governor's legal drama was played by one Carlos Marcello, said to be the New Orleans boss of the Mafia. Marcello is cited 24 times in Michael Piper's book *Final Judgment*, the comprehensive investigative report on the John F. Kennedy assassination. Piper states Marcello's "key placement in New Orleans—scene of much of the pre-assassination planning—makes him a perfect fall guy [in the cover-up.] Marcello also has ties to Israel's allies in the CIA. There's a lot more to the Marcello story than meets the eye."[13]

Just days before the gubernatorial election, newspapers across the nation carried dramatic headlines like that in *The Washington Post:* "Four Shots Fired at Rep. Rarick." The *Post's* account was straightforward: "A gunman fired four quick shots in a driveway early today at Rep. Rarick (D-LA), a candidate for governor in Saturday's Democratic primary." The nation's capital newspaper quoted Rarick's reaction: "'The whole thing happened about like the snap of a finger,' said Rarick. 'At first it sounded like someone threw a cherry bomb. Then I turned around and looked at this car. This fellow was pointing a gun right at me.'"[14]

The *Post* story noted the congressman's impression of the incident: "The shots kept coming. I jumped between cars. . . . I couldn't even tell you how many shots were fired. You don't count when you're looking down a gun barrel."[15]

The New York Times queried a Rarick campaign aide: did he believe the shooting had anything to do with organized crime? "It possibly could," the aide replied. "We've been hitting [the issue] pretty hard."[16]

Rarick received about 18 percent of the vote in a five-way race against the governor. John McKeithen, who won with over 50 percent, offered this telling perspective on his own re-election campaign: "This is the first time that a [Louisiana] governor has won without taking a big stand as a conservative."[17]

CONSERVATIVE COMMANDO

Rarick served four terms in the House. His legislative initiatives were fearless, and often framed the public policy fights still headlined in today's newspapers. For example, the Feb. 19, 2005 edition of *The Washington Times*[18] carried a story entitled "Conservatives Denounce GOP Support of Treaty; Say Law of the Sea Agreement is a Threat to U.S. Sovereignty." The article did not mention that it was Rep. Rarick who led the charge to defeat the original Sea Bed Treaty when it first came up in the early 1970s. Rarick asserted then that this UN-sponsored power-grab ". . . would bring 70 percent of the Earth's surface under the complete control of 'an international regime' run by the UN," as well as ". . . skim off the revenue produced by respected U.S. companies and channel a high percentage of the profits into the treasuries of 'emerging nations.'"[19] Distribution of thousands of copies of an article he penned, "Stop the Seabed

ON TARGET: Quotes by John Rarick

As a political leader, Rarick spoke plainly, pointedly and often prophetically.

• THE PROPER ROLE OF GOVERNMENT[1]

"Peace of mind and personal safety are the basic functions of any organized government and far more desired goals than forced equality and promises of utopia."

• THE FEDERAL RESERVE[2]

"The Federal Reserve is not an agency of the government; it is a private banking monopoly. . . . [T]he policies of the monarch are always those of his creditors."

• RACISM IN THE MILITARY[3]

"We cannot shrug off the black power movement in the military as simply some integration situation. For by their handshakes, their salutes and flag, these dupes openly identify themselves as members of an international movement whose allegiance is ultimately to Moscow. . . . [A] simple, immediate solution to the problem would be to reassign the troops to unit according to race."

• AID & TRADE WITH THE SOVIET UNION[4]

"The factories and steel mills that U.S. aid built in Russia during the 1930s were used later to create the munitions that killed American GIs in Korea and Vietnam."

• SOUTHERN PRIDE[5]

"Every American has the right to play 'Dixie,' and to display the Confederate flag proudly and wear it with honor."

• VIETNAM[6]

"A people with the intelligence, the skills, the financial resources, and the organizational ability to place astronauts on the Moon—not once but repeatedly—is surely capable of achieving military victory over a minor, backward, disorganized, fourth-rate dictatorship."

• THE OVERTHROW OF CHILE'S RED REGIME[7]

"Their 'showcase of democratic socialism in the Western Hemisphere,' as [President Salvadore] Allende's Communist regime was called, failed. . . . [T]he Allende government learned what other Communists have long known—that a free people will not willingly trade liberty for Communism."

• ENVIRONMENTALISM[8]

"We are now only beginning to realize the full economic impact of the Clean Air and Water Acts. . . . [T]he cries of the ecology doomsayers still attract a large following of otherwise sane and well-meaning Americans."

• GUN CONTROL[9]

"The right to keep and bear arms is the last stronghold of constitutional government. Its loss would herald the final step—final dissolution of the republic and our constitutional government."

• THE 14TH AMENDMENT[10]

"Arrogantly ignoring clear-cut expressions in the Constitution of the United States, the declared intent of its drafters notwithstanding, our unelected federal judges read out prohibitions of the Constitution of the United States by adopting the fuzzy haze of the 14th Amendment to legislate their personal ideas, prejudices, theories, guilt complexes, aims, and whims."

• CAPTIVE NATIONS[11]

"[W]hen we stop to reflect on the responsibility we have to the millions of people in the world held captive by Communist regimes, [it is fitting] to remember that we must bear some of the guilt for having forsaken these people through ill-advised military and political decisions to divide the world nearly 30 years ago in the name of peace. We sold them out in the days following WWII."

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Stand Up—Be an American," speech to the National Defense Committee, Daughters of the American Revolution, Constitution Hall, Washington, D.C., April 16, 1968.

[2]*The Congressional Record*, June 26, 1968.

[3]"Blacks in the Military: Progress Slow, Discontent High," *Congressional Quarterly*, September 18, 1971, 1,941.

[4]*The Congressional Record*, June 27, 1973.

[5]"Issues for Congress: 'Dixie,' Football, Organ Music, and 'Dixie,'" *New York Times*, September 12, 1971, 76.

[6]Turner, William, *Power on the Right*, Ramparts Press, Berkeley, CA, 1971, 121.

[7]"Saving Chile" by John R. Rarick, *American Opinion*, March, 1974, 9.

[8]"Stop the Seabed Piracy" by John R. Rarick, *The Review of the News*, August 8, 1973, 31.

[9]*The Congressional Record*, Oct. 13, 1973.

[10]*The Congressional Record*, June 13, 1967.

[11]"Who is Profiting from Red Trade?" by John R. Rarick, *The American Mercury*, winter, 1973, 15.

Piracy,"[20] helped bury the bill until its promoters thought it safe to resurrect the measure over three decades later.

On another battlefront—an issue with ramifications that still command news headlines—Rarick was a leader in the fight against President Richard Nixon's betrayal of the Nationalist Chinese government on Taiwan. The late Rep. John Schmitz (R-California) once lamented: "The change in American policy toward China and President Nixon's visit to Peking will stand as one of the great betrayals in history. . . . I looked about me [for help from] my fellow congressmen who had so long proclaimed from the housetops how much they opposed any dealings with Red China and found [only] John Ashbrook [R-OH] and Louisiana Democrat Rarick."[21] Decrying the lack of opposition to the favorable treatment of Communist China, Rarick asserted that: "'The wrath of the American people should descend upon [then presidential advisor Henry] Kissinger and President Nixon for their unconscionable anti-American action in permitting trade with a regime that murdered more than 20 million people to gain power in China."[22]

Widely known as a combative conservative on the national stage, the Louisiana political leader's congressional record exhibits diverse interests. He sponsored a wide variety of innovative and important legislation:

• H.R.10851: A bill to provide for paper money to carry a designation in Braille indicating the denomination.

• H.R.6359: A bill that would allow a deduction from gross income for any expenses incurred in connection with the adoption of a child.

• H.R.118: A bill to permit citizens of the United States to acquire, hold and dispose of gold.

• H.R.119: A bill to vest in the government of the United States unconditional ownership of the 12 Federal Reserve banks.

• H.R.960: A bill that would reduce the public debt by at least 10 percent of the estimated overall federal receipts for each fiscal year.

• H.R.1620: A bill to amend the Civil Rights Act of 1964, restoring to local school boards the power to administer their own public schools and giving parents the right to choose the public schools their children attend.

• H.R.5164: A bill to provide that the first $5,000 of compensation paid to law enforcement officers and firemen in any taxable year not be subject to the federal income tax [that value is in 1973 dollars; today that amount would be equal to nearly $22,000].

Rarick initiated an unusual strategy in 1971, at the height of the controversial Vietnam War. Joining fellow Democrats Robert Leggett (California) and Parren Mitchell (Maryland) in a left/right coalition, the trio sponsored the "People Power Over War Act," a constitutional amendment based on the text of legislation originally known as the "Ludlow Amendment." The prototype bill was introduced every year from 1935 to 1941 by Reps. Louis Ludlow (D-Ind.) in opposition to President Franklin Roosevelt's interventionist foreign policy initiatives. The text of the "People Power Over War Act" read in part: "Except in the event of an attack or invasion the authority of Congress to declare war shall not become effective until confirmed by a majority of all votes cast thereon in a nationwide referendum."[23]

Paying homage to his legislative leadership skills on one particularly important issue, conservative broadcast pioneer Dan Smoot wrote about Rarick's opposition to federal funding (and federal control) of local police: "Rarick's June 30, 1970 speech in the House will be an important historical document: it will reveal the identity of the one man out of 535 members of the federal Congress who had the acumen to perceive the truth, the political courage to tell it, and the integrity to act upon it."[24]

Except in the event of an attack or invasion, the authority of Congress to declare war shall not become effective until confirmed by a majority of all votes cast in a nationwide referendum.

LEADING THE CHARGE AGAINST GLOBALISM

When unmasking the machinations of the power elite, Rarick was at his best. Consider his thoughts on the secretive Council of Foreign Relations: ". . . the Council of Foreign Relations—the CFR—[is] a group of 1,400 Americans which includes as members almost every top-level decision and policy maker in the Vietnam War. CBS tells the American people it wants them to know what is going on and who is to blame. Why doesn't CBS tell the American people about the CFR and let the people decide whom to blame for the Vietnam fiasco—the planners and top decision makers of a closely knit financial-industrial-intellectual aristocracy. . . ." Rarick went on to observe that the media should talk about: "military leaders under civilian control who have little voice or no voice in the overall policies and operations and who are forbidden by law to tell the American people their side." The outspoken congressman then added this punch line: "Who will tell the people the truth if those who control 'the right to know machinery' also control the government?"[25]

Internationalists of all stripes were in the crosshairs of Rarick's sights. He indicted the Bilderbergers, for instance, as "an elite international group comprised of high government officials, international financiers, businessmen, and opinion-makers. . . . [T]his exclusive international aristocracy holds highly secret meetings. . . . [T]he limited information available about what transpires at these meetings reveals that they discuss matters of vital importance, which affect the lives of all citizens."[26]

Rarick kept a relentless watch on the Bilderbergers and their fellow travelers. In his usual blunt style he once wrote: "[F]ew Americans are aware that the decision to devalue the U.S. dollar was not made by world political leaders, nor for that matter were the decision makers all Americans. The fact is that the battle cry for war against the U.S. dollar—'equality in the exchange value of money'—was sounded last April . . . at a small town named Woodstock, Vermont, in a mysterious and almost unreported meeting of international bankers and industrialists who call themselves 'Bilderbergers.'" In this instance, Rarick went on to

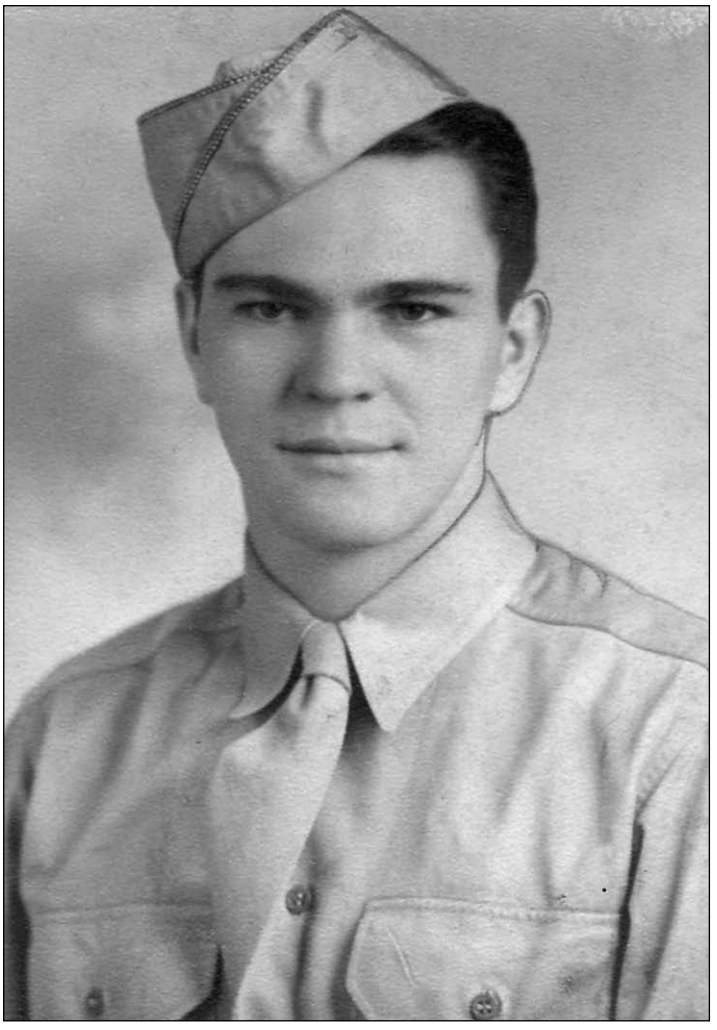

Above left, John Rarick, Company C, 393rd Infantry Regiment, 99th Division, U.S. Army, was a WWII GI for three years, winning two battle stars for the Rhineland and Ardennes campaigns, the Bronze Star and a Purple Heart. At the Battle of the Bulge, Rarick was captured and held in a prisoner of war camp in Wurzburg, Germany. He escaped from the camp and for 13 days avoided German patrols and other hazards to make his way back to the American lines. **Above,** Rarick is shown visiting a wounded Vietnam vet in a VA hospital. Always a strong supporter of America's men in uniform, the congressman fought for the America first principles that would keep U.S. military men out of harm's way.

discuss in detail the people and policies associated with the Bilderbergers (whom he described as "international manipulators") and to denounce the devaluation of the U.S. dollar as economic "balderdash."[27]

RESISTING THE UN AGENDA—THEN AND NOW

In a 1970, Rarick noted: "Most people support the idea of an international body working for world peace so long as its operations do not deny us our national sovereignty. However, more and more people are aware that while the UN has not achieved peace, it is infringing upon our national sovereignty and as such constitutes a clear and present threat to the liberties of our individual citizens. Most, upon learning the truth, are fearful of what they find and are organizing to extricate the United States from this trap."[28]

Rarick introduced House Resolution 1414, legislation that would withdraw U.S. membership from the UN and "Repeal the UN Participation Act of 1945, authorizing U.S. membership in the UN, and prohibit the Congress from appropriating funds for any organization, specialized agency, commission, or other body of the UN after the date of enactment of this act. . . . [N]othing in this act shall be construed to affect in any way the repayment of money to the United States under any loan agreement made with the UN by the president."[29]

The battle for U.S. sovereignty and against UN dominion still rages. Just a few years ago, the long retired legislator was still warning American patriots about the ever-growing power of the United Nations: "The UN has its own plan for a worldwide social security system to replace the American system now in place. A system wherein 'everyone' will share and share alike regardless of individual earning and contributions; a communistic system wherein the 'slackers' benefit as much as the 'hard workers.'"[30]

THE ESTABLISHMENT COUNTERATTACKS

Rarick earned the wrath of the establishment at every turn. In 1969, he was censured by the Democratic Party for endorsing Governor George Wallace's presidential bid on the American Independent Party ticket the previous year. True to form, Rarick

had not only stood up for what he believed in politically, but best represented the people of his state philosophically: Louisiana gave 48 percent of its vote to the Alabama governor's third party candidacy as opposed to 28 percent for Democrat Hubert Humphrey and 23 percent for the Republican, Richard Nixon. In a front-page story, *The Washington Post* reported the congressman's reaction to his being stripped of seniority by the Democrats: "I'm a free American. History shows that parties don't discipline the people. The people discipline the parties." He defiantly declared: "I would rather be last in seniority and be able to live with my conscience, instead of becoming a political prostitute." Rarick added this wry note: "'A fine birthday present,' he scoffed. 'And you know, 24 years ago today I was a prisoner in a Nazi prison camp.'"[31]

Rarick's broad assault on the politically correct *status quo* included his indomitable stance on race and culture issues. For example, he accused Martin Luther King of being "engaged in a lifetime of subversion and immorality and exploitation."[32] During hearings on proposed self-government for the District of Columbia, the congressman described the nation's capital as a "sinkhole, rat infested . . . the laughingstock of the free and communist world[s] . . ."[33] In response, Congressman Charles Diggs (D-MI), cochairman of the Congressional Black Caucus, was quoted in a front-page *Washington Post* story accusing his colleague of being: "a leading racist in the Congress."[34] The unusually harsh rhetoric was contrary to the normally formal and deferential professional conduct in the House of Representatives, but was a harbinger of what was to come. Powerful special interests were gunning for the Louisiana congressman—the ADL cranked up the anti-Rarick chorus by claiming Rarick was "a mouthpiece in Congress for anti-Jewish and anti-black extremists."[35]

Rarick's broad assault on political correctness included his stance on culture issues. He accused M.L. King of being "engaged in a lifetime of subversion, immorality and exploitation."

Clearly, powerful elites were tiring of Rarick's statecraft.

Senator Sam Ervin (D-NC) was a leading critic of government surveillance and intimidation tactics as part of the Watergate-era abuses of the Nixon administration. A front-page *New York Times* article brought to light some of his startling findings:

"Sen. Sam T. Ervin, Jr. disclosed today that Army intelligence surveillance of civilian officials from late 1967 into 1970 was more extensive than had been previously revealed. In a brief filed with the Supreme Court, [Ervin] said the Army had watched the political activities" of public officials and retired politicians including "John R. Rarick, Democrat of Louisiana. . . . [A]mong the main targets were persons and organizations opposed to the war in Vietnam . . . and others considered to be anti-establishment."[36]

Rarick's congressional career came to an end in 1974. According to *The Almanac of American Politics*, his successful Democratic primary opponent, Jeff LaCaze's winning coalition was based on "receiving support from blacks and labor unions eager to elect a friendly congressman. . . . "[37] A *U.S. News and World Report* story closely examined Rarick's defeat: "In a Democratic runoff last September, Jeff LaCaze, a former television broadcaster, defeated Rep. Rarick by a vote of 60,570 to 56,658 . . . Mr. LaCaze is a 'liberal' who had the support of labor leaders and the black 'bloc vote' in a district where blacks comprise almost a third of the total population." The newsmagazine analysis went on to point out:

"And the significance? It was summed up thus by Mr. Ben R. Miller, a Baton Rouge attorney and a student of politics: 'The defeat of so many officeholders . . . was largely due to dissatisfaction with all incumbents.'"[38]

During the 1974 general election campaign, the Republican nominee hit LaCaze hard for courting the liberal vote, and the GOP eventually won the seat "with strong support from the rural parishes Rarick always carried."[39] In 1976, Rarick moved to the adjacent First District and ran again for Congress—this time as an independent—garnering about 9 percent of the vote.

TAKING THE FIGHT COAST TO COAST

A 1980 UPI story in *The New York Times* reported on Rarick's next political foray:

"Former Representative John R. Rarick of Louisiana was selected today by the American Independent Party as its presidential nominee. Mr. Rarick [was] one of the most conservative members of Congress in an eight-year career that ended in 1974. . . . [T]he American Independent Party was founded at the height of the political career of former Gov. George C. Wallace of Alabama, the party's nominee in 1968. The party nominated former Gov. Lester Maddox of Georgia in 1976 and former Representative John Schmitz of California in 1972."[40]

Predictably, his presidential campaign was centered on populist, America-first issues such as nonintervention in the Middle East, a moratorium on immigration, opposition to taxpayer-funded abortions and abolishment of the peacetime draft.

FIGHT & FIGHTER ARE NOT DONE

Last year, at age 80, Rarick flaunted his esteem for Southern heritage by playing the role of a Confederate hero during a Civil War re-enactment in his hometown of St. Francisville. He portrayed the part of W.W. Leake, who helped facilitate—during an unusual truce during the fight over the control of traffic on the Mississippi River—a Union sailor's burial on land in deference to the Northerner's request that he not be buried at sea.[41]

Rarick still inspires patriots as he continues the fight for the

Peter B. Gemma was awarded a George Washington Honors Medal for Individual Achievement from Freedoms Foundation at Valley Forge for "the ability to communicate patriotic ideas and ideals." His articles have appeared in *USA Today*, *Human Events* and *Middle American News*. The radical Southern Poverty Law Center asserts he is a "veteran far-right agitator" who "has championed many conservative causes over the years."

Award-Winning John R. Rarick

Right, John Rarick receives the Americans for Constitutional Government Award. During his career in Congress, Rarick was a feisty fighter for policies and legislation that protected the pocketbooks and wallets of American taxpayers and consumers—and American sovereignty. **Below left,** in 1970 John Rarick received the Watchdog of the Treasury Award. He was a champion for fiscal responsibility and an outspoken critic of the privately held Federal Reserve, teaming with Willis A. Carto's Liberty Lobby on more than one occasion to further the cause of sound monetary policy. **Other awards:** Among many others, Rarick also received the Liberty Award from the Congress of Freedom, the Southern Dames Award, The First Patrick Henry Award, The Freedom Award for Christian Education, The John Hamden Chalice for Resistance to Tyranny, The Statesman of the Year Award from We the People, an Appreciation Award from the group Americans of Italian Descent, the George Washington Honor Medal Award, a Distinguished Service Award, the J. Edgar Hoover Award, the Bronze Medal for Support of Hungarians Award, the Ukraine Freedom Award, the Outstanding Service to Disabled Veterans Award and dozens and dozens of other awards, certificates, trophies and accolades.

freedom. In February 2005, the retired congressman observed: "February 22 will be the birthday of President George Washington. Before our political 'giants' in Washington changed the date to Presidents Day, it was commemorated as a national holiday in his respect and honor. . . . Sadly, only 34 percent of our college students know that it was George Washington who defeated the English and Cornwallis at Yorktown. . . . Regardless of the political heralding of Presidents Day, the ordinary citizen who still knows the history of the sacrifices and leadership of George Washington can still celebrate his birthday on February 22. Patriotic and freedom-loving Americans don't need politicians to tell them who our true leaders are, what people are to be honored and who are entitled to be remembered with love, prayer and respect."[42]

True as well, many patriots remember and honor the service John Richard Rarick still affords the America he cherishes so dearly—and we do it with love, prayer, and respect. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Epstein, Benjamin R., and Arnold Foster, *The Radical Right: Report on the John Birch Society and Its Allies*, Vantage Books, New York, 1967, 58.

[2]McComb, John, *Stand Up! You Are an American*, Founders Press, Vienna, VA, 1968, 6.

[3]"Judge in Louisiana Renews CORE Curb," *New York Times*, Nov. 13, 1963, 33.

[4]Elie, Lolis Eric, "Civil Rights Lawyer Put End to Chill," *New Orleans Times-Picayune*, May 17, 2004; Metro Section, 1.

[5]"Critic of Johnson Wins in Louisiana; Rarick Unseats Morrison in Democratic Runoff Race for House Nomination," *New York Times*, Sept. 25, 1966, 1.

[6]"Willis and Morrison Preparing for Bitter Runoffs in Louisiana," *New York Times*, August 15, 1966, 21.

[7]"Louisiana Voters go to Polls Today; Klan Issue and Court Ruling on Negroes Mark Primary," *New York Times*, Aug. 13, 1966, 9.

[8]"Conservative Threatens Morrison in Louisiana," *Washington Post*, Sept. 24, 1966, 4.

[9]*New York Times, op. cit.*

[10]"Morrison's Defeat is a Setback for Federal Employees," *The Washington Post*, Sept. 26, 1966, 2.

[11]*Washington Post*, Sept. 24, 1966.

[12]"To Oppose Tax Hikes—Rarick; Also Calls for Warren's Resignation," *New Orleans Times-Picayune*, Nov. 24, 1966, 1.

[13]Chapter 10: "Little Man's Little Man—Meyer Lansky and Carlos Marcello—Did the Mafia Kill JFK?" *Final Judgment* by Michael Collins Piper, *American Free Press*, Washington, D.C., 2005, 124.

[14]"Four Shots Fired at Rep. Rarick," *Washington Post*, Nov. 3, 1967, 4.

[15]*Ibid.*

[16]"Shots Fired at Louisiana Candidate," *New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1987, 32.

[17]"McKeithen Victor in Louisiana Vote; Governor Defeats Four Rivals in Democratic Primary," *New York Times*, Nov. 5, 1967, 62.

[18]"Conservatives Denounce GOP Support of Treaty; Say Law of the Sea Agreement is a Threat to U.S. Sovereignty," *Washington Times*, Feb. 19, 2005, 3.

[19]Rarick, John R., "Stop the Seabed Piracy," *The Review of the News*, Aug. 8, 1973, 31.

[20]*Ibid.*

[21]Schmitz, John G., *Stranger in the Arena: The Anatomy of an Amoral Decade, 1964-1974*, Rayline Publishers, Santa Ana, CA, 1974, 31.

[22]"Lack of Uproar on China Significant," *Washington Post*, June 14, 1971, 2.

[23]*The Congressional Record*, Sept. 15, 1971.

[24]*The Dan Smoot Report*, July 27, 1970.

[25]Perloff, James, *The Shadows of Power: The Council of Foreign Relations and the American Decline*, Western Islands, Boston, MA, 1988, 134.

[26]Rarick, John R., "The Dollar Bilderberger," *The Review of the News*, Jan. 12, 1972, 31.

[27]*Ibid.*

[28]Roberts, Archibald E., *Peace: By the Wonderful People Who Brought You Korea and Vietnam*, Educator Publications, Fullerton, CA, 1972, 56.

[29]*The Congressional Record*, Jan. 6, 1973.

[30]Rarick, John R., "A Warning Regarding the United Nations Millennium Assembly," *The Florida Forum*, summer 2000, 4.

[31]"Pro-Wallace Congressman is Demoted," *Washington Post*, Jan. 30, 1969, 1.

[32]*The Congressional Record*, April 23, 1968.

[33]"Rep. Rarick Accused of Racism at Hearing on Home Rule," *Washington Post*, Feb. 9, 1972, 1.

[34]*Ibid.*

[35]"Jews Call Rarick a Costly Racist; B'nai B'rith Unit Says Public Pays to Print His Views," *New York Times*, Nov. 24, 1971, 31.

[36]"Wider Army Surveillance of Top Officials Disclosed," *New York Times*, Feb. 29, 1972, 1.

[37]*The Almanac of American Politics 1978*, by Michael Barone, Grant Ujifusa, and Douglas Matthews, E.P. Dutton Books, New York, 1977; 341-42.

[38]*U.S. News and World Report*, Feb. 3, 1975, 76.

[39]*Almanac of American Politics, op. cit.*

[40]"Independent Party Picks Candidate for President," *New York Times*, August 31, 1980, 22.

[41]"June Travel Highlights in St. Francisville, Louisiana," West Feliciana Parish Tourism Commission, 2004.

[42]"Observe George Washington's Birthday," *Baton Rouge Advocate*, Letters to the Editor, Feb. 20, 2005, page 24.

The War for Southern Independence

A Speech by John Rarick to the Daughters of the Confederacy

By John R. Rarick

Today, it is no longer what the truth is, but who says it and how often one hears the repetition that sinks into our subconscious mind that counts. For example, when labeling the war of the North vs. the South, your children are taught in Southern schools to automatically refer to it as the Civil War. The dictionary defines a "civil war" as a war between the people of the same state or country. And then it has been called by some "The War Between the States." By stretching the definition, it could be said that the war was between people of the same country—but if we examine the situation, we will see it was neither a civil war (that is, a war between classes or among the same people), nor was it a war between one state [in the sense of New Hampshire or North Carolina, Louisiana, Alabama or Georgia—Ed.] and another.

There were not two factions attempting to take control of the federal government. Quite clearly it was a war between two confederations—both being groups of states or nations—one side being the Southern states that entered into a compact or Confederacy. The reason for the war was the desire of the Southern states to secure their independence from Abraham Lincoln's Union of states. It was truly "the War for Southern Independence."

Why is the name given the war important? Because the term "War for Southern Independence" is an implied message. It says the Southern soldiers and people were fighters for their freedom and against Northern aggression. The label "Civil War" or "War Between the States" relieves the aggressor of any additional factual explanation needed to explain the holocaust and the subsequent occupation and exploitation of the South up to this day. "The War for Southern Independence" best describes the virtue of the Southern cause and the villainy of the aggressors.

It takes several words to state but it's not hard to say: "Calling it the War for Southern Independence" can make you feel different about the entire event. It explains the entire reason for the war and gives the Southern purpose, dignity, and meaning. Words are important weapons, and the Northern war lords were masters at writing books, filling the pages with their versions of what happened and why. And their cronies are still at it today. They have made millionaires out of many in the North, and they now control the minds and bodies of Southern youths through Southern schools, U.S. books and the media. How many bookbinderies do you know of in the South? How many TV and cable networks are in the South? Ted Turner's CNN? Jane Fonda's husband is quoted as stating that if you're a Christian you're a loser—he and his network are but some of the invaders and usurpers operating at Southern addresses. Perhaps the saddest thing in the South is to see Southern children taught Yankee myth by Yankee-educated Southern teachers as if it is the gospel.

WHO STARTED THE WAR?

Why and how did the war start? You and your children are told repeatedly that the war started when Confederate troops under Gen. P.T. Beauregard fired on federal troops at Fort Sumter.

However, the events went roughly like this: November 6, 1860—Lincoln is elected president. December 26—South Carolina secedes from the Union. December 26—Maj. Robert Anderson, a Southerner from Kentucky but loyal to the Union, withdraws Union forces in Charleston to Fort Sumter, located in Charleston Harbor. April 4, 1861—Lincoln orders reinforcements to Fort Sumter, not to relieve or remove the men, but to reinforce. April 12, 1861—Gen. Beauregard orders firing on Sumter. April 13, 1861—Anderson surrenders Sumter to Confederate forces.

So Beauregard's men fired at Union troops at Fort Sumter. But let's think for a moment. What were Union troops doing at Ft. Sumter, in Southern waters? Secretary of State Seward had cautioned President Lincoln that he must defend and reinforce all ports off the coast of Confederate states—they must blockade Southern shipping. Could it not have been that Lincoln deliberately stationed troops off South Carolina knowing full well it would intimidate the South and foment the shelling? Supposedly the Union troops stationed off Charleston were for the purpose of spying on Southern shipping coming in and out of the port. To make the deployment palatable to Northern anti-slavery interests, it was blamed on stopping slave trading. The real purpose was to intercept Enfield rifles from England in exchange for Carolina cotton. Was this not then a deliberate trap set so that the South could be blamed for starting the war if the troops were shelled or attacked? Was it the firing on Fort Sumter or the deliberate stationing of Union troops at Fort Sumter that started the war?

It is said that Fort Sumter's Union commandant was Gen. Beauregard's instructor at West Point. The two were old friends. Beauregard gave his old mentor notice that they must surrender Sumter and move on, otherwise he would bombard them. A deadline was set, and the Union forces refused to vacate, so the Southern forces began a bombardment.

As could be expected, the Union forces were overcome and surrendered. Beauregard, upon accepting the Union surrender, did not put the Union troops

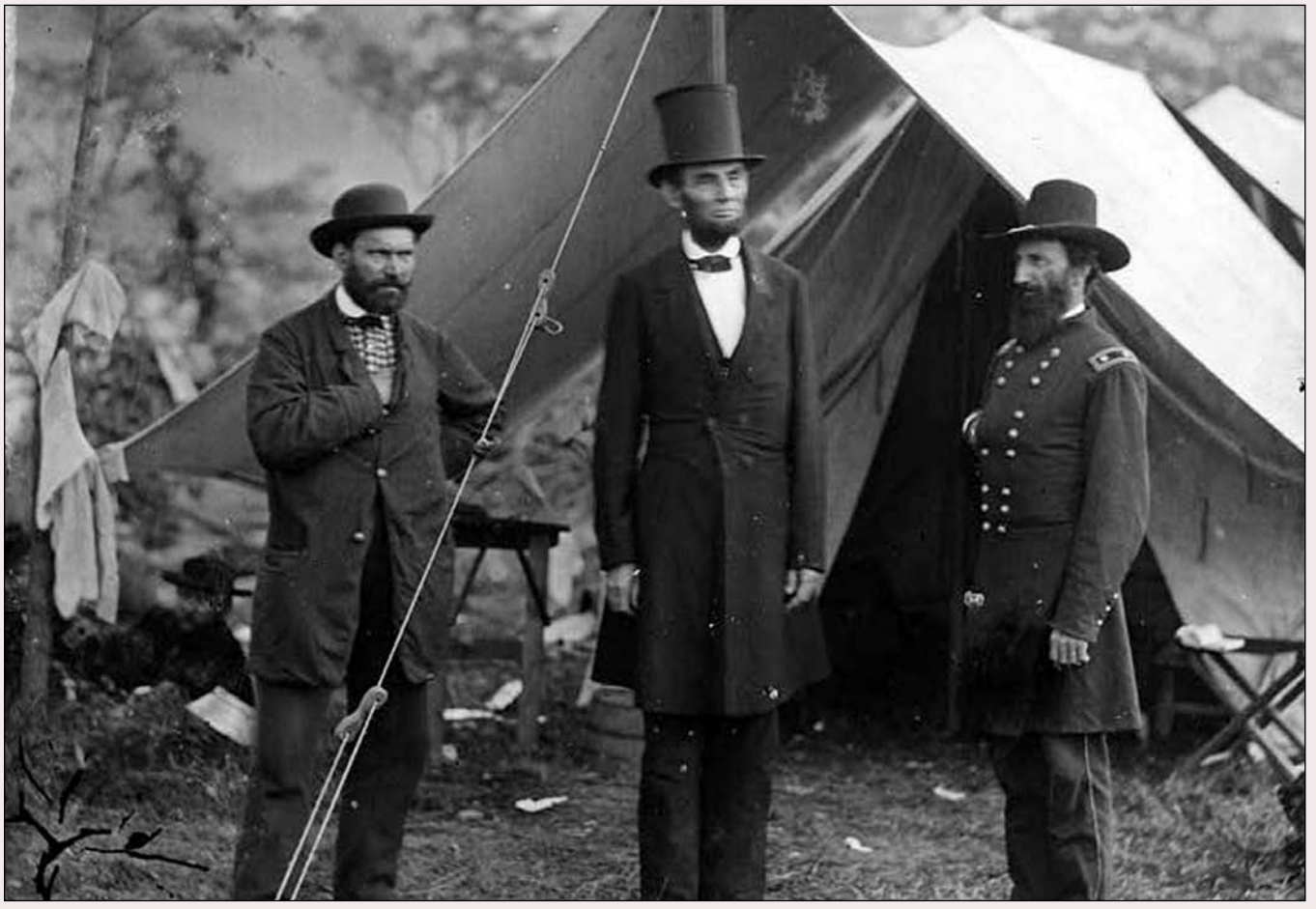

President Abraham Lincoln at Antietam, Maryland, site of the bloodiest single-day battle of the War for Southern Independence on September 17, 1862. Beside him are General J.A. McClernand (right) and "Major E.J. Allen" Pinkerton (left), who founded the U.S. Secret Service in 1861. Born in Glasgow, on immigration to the U.S., Allen (or Allan) Pinkerton settled in Chicago and became a deputy sheriff. In 1852 he formed the Pinkerton Detective Agency, the first detective agency in the United States. On the facade of his three-story Chicago headquarters was the company slogan, "We Never Sleep." Above this was a huge black-and-white eyeball. The Pinkerton logo was the origin of the term "private eye." (Photograph by Mathew Brady, 1862).

in prison or for that matter even detain them. He put them on a flatboat headed for New York, where, he is said to have said, they belonged.

WHO FOUGHT THE WAR?

Many times, in discussing the War for Southern Independence, speakers will slur the Confederacy as a bunch of ragtag rebels lacking intellect and devoid of good leadership. Nothing could be further from the truth. All Southern generals except Gen. Richard Taylor, a graduate of Yale University and son of former President Zachary Taylor, along with Gen. Wade Hampton, a graduate of South Carolina College, were West Point graduates. Gen. Robert E. Lee was the commandant of West Point at the time of his resignation from the Union. Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, a West Point graduate and a colonel in the U.S. Army, was a member of the U.S. House of Representatives, secretary of state under President Franklin Pierce, a U.S. senator, and married to the daughter of former President Zachary Taylor. These credentials don't make them sound like a bunch of Southern riffraff. Additional comment must be made that the commanding general for the South at Vicksburg was Gen. John C. Pemberton (born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania). At Port Hudson, Louisiana, the final Confederate holdout on the Mississippi, was Gen. Francis Gardiner, a native of the state of New York. Both men were West Point graduates—neither one owned slaves. They could hardly be called Southern radicals.

ANTIETAM AND THE PROCLAMATION

The Battle of Antietam on September 17, 1862 commenced near Sharpsburg, Maryland, just across the Potomac River from West Virginia. Reportedly, the North lost 12,410 casualties and the South lost 10,700 men: it ended up in a stalemate. Lee crossed back into Virginia, and during the stalemate, Lincoln replaced Gen. George McClellan with Gen. Ambrose Burnside and issued the Emancipation Proclamation, declaring certain slaves within the rebelling states to be "forever free" as

of January 1, 1863. However, Lincoln's proclamation has been misquoted and misunderstood even to this day. It reads, in part, as follows:

> Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana (except the parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, St. John, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terrebonne, Lafourche, St. Mary, St. Martin, and Orleans, including the City of New Orleans), Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia (except the 48 counties designated as West Virginia, and also the counties of Berkley, Accomac, Northhampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Anne, and Norfolk, including the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth) and which excepted parts are for the present left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued.

Reaction to Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation was fast and furious. For example, just six days later the Illinois state legislature passed a motion proclaiming:

> Resolved: That the emancipation proclamation of the president of the United States is as unreasonable in military as in civil law, a gigantic usurpation at once converting the war, professedly commenced by the administration for the vindication of the authority of the Constitution into the crusade for the sudden, unconditional and violent liberation of 1,000,000 Negro slaves: a result which not only be a total submersion of the federal Union, but a revolution in the social organization of the Southern states, the immediate and remote, the present and far-reaching consequences of which to both races cannot be contemplated without the most dismal foreboding of horror and dismay. The proclamation invites servile insurrection as an element in this emancipation crusade, a means of warfare, the inhumanity and diabolism of which are without example in civilized warfare and which we denounce and which the civilized world will denounce, as an ineffaceable disgrace to the American people.

In New York City, Mayor Fernando Wood recommended to the Common Council that New York provide a new resolution to the condition of public affairs and recommended the city secede from the Union and become a "free city."

New York Mayor Fernando Wood (above), on January 6, 1861, said: "Why should not New York City, instead of supporting by her contributions in revenue two-thirds of the expenses of the United States, become . . . independent? As a free city, with but nominal duty on imports, her local government could be supported without taxation upon her people. Thus we could live free from taxes, and have cheap goods nearly duty free. When disunion has become a fixed and certain fact, why may not New York disrupt the bands which bind her to a venal and corrupt master—to a people and a party that have plundered her revenues, attempted to ruin her commerce, taken away the power of self-government, and destroyed the confederacy of which she was the proud Empire City?"

THE WAR TODAY

Remember, the South never surrendered. Jefferson Davis never recanted. Even today, the South is occupied by foreign troops and alien ideas. The Constitution of the Confederacy still remains intact and the true Confederacy still exists, although physically it is occupied. Parallel government, also known as satshagah, a government within a government, was used by Ghandi in India to topple the superior armed and occupying English government. The Confederacy still lives and exists to those who know, understand, and believe.

If you want proof of how successful the Yankee brainwashing of our history has been, simply go into any school classroom. On the wall you may well see a picture of Abraham Lincoln. You will be informed that every student must study if not memorize Lincoln's Gettysburg address. Ask whether or not the children have even seen a picture of Jefferson Davis or for that matter even know who he was—it staggers the imagination. Who even among our elder citizens has read Jefferson Davis's farewell address to the U.S. Senate or his inaugural address as president of the Confederacy [See page 42.—Ed.]? Those who forget the past have no future. It is not enough to be against; we must be for something. Our Southern children need role models and champions. They need someone and something they can be proud of and set their sights on. What greater images then those of Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, or for that matter George Washington? What greater ideal and loftier thoughts than those of leaders of the South?

The ongoing battle to suppress the South, outlaw the Confederate flag, and deny as well as distort history, is a crime against the honor and history of Southern people. It is a genocide being performed to satisfy the concept of a multinational people. And of all things it is being led by Southerners against their own people! If we do nothing evil will triumph. We must all do more. Martin Luther King proclaimed, "Civil disobedience to unjust laws is the commandment of God." He certainly was successful. We need a revival of Southern ideals, customs, beliefs, and truths—one-world laws be hanged.

Thank you for this opportunity to visit and speak with a group with the lofty name and ideal as the United Daughters of the Confederacy. May you prove to be worthy. ❖

Adapted from a speech by former Rep. John R. Rarick to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Thomas Jefferson Butler Chapter, Hammond, Louisiana, October 14, 2000.

ADVERTISEMENT

The New Jerusalem

Zionist Power in America

By Michael Collins Piper

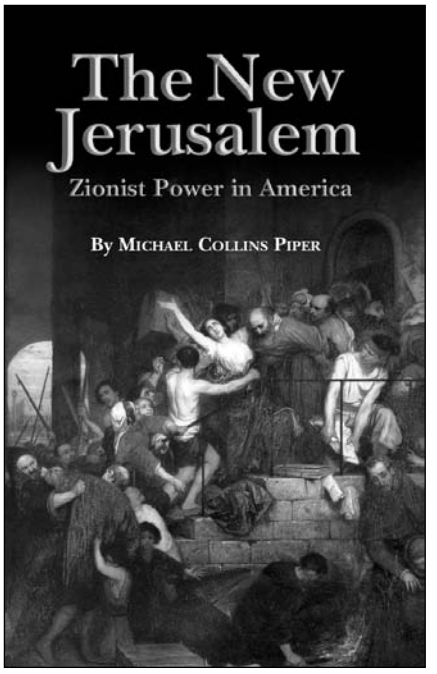

Unlike anything ever published in the modern day, this explosive study combines in 184 pages, for the first time ever between two covers, all of the amazing facts and figures which document the massive accumulation of wealth and power by those who have used that influence to direct the course of U.S. foreign and domestic policy today. While there are many historical books on "the Israeli lobby" and about Zionist intrigues, etc, this is the only book that brings things "up to date" and constitutes a bold and thorough inquiry. Chapters include a list of prominent figures throughout history accused of "anti-Zionism" and "anti-Semitism," a detailed dissection of the Bronfman family, who are often called "the Royal family of American Zionism," an eye-opening summary of some 200 little-known, immensely wealthy Zionist families in America; a fascinating inquiry in to the infamous Enron and INSLAW affairs, documenting the suppressed "Zionist connection" plus more. Softcover, 176 pages, #426, **$19.95**. Two copies are $35. Three copies are $45. Five copies are $60. TBR subscribers may take 10% off those rates. Send payment using the coupon on page 96 of this issue to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $2 per book S&H inside the U.S. Add $5 per book S&H outside the U.S. You may also call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

Introduction to Yockey's *Imperium* Suppressed

Francis Parker Yockey was an outspoken 20th century philosopher whose powerful writings would have been relegated to the dustbin of Western thought—suppressed by the early progenitors of political correctness—had it not been for the efforts of Willis A. Carto who is today the founder and publisher of The Barnes Review.

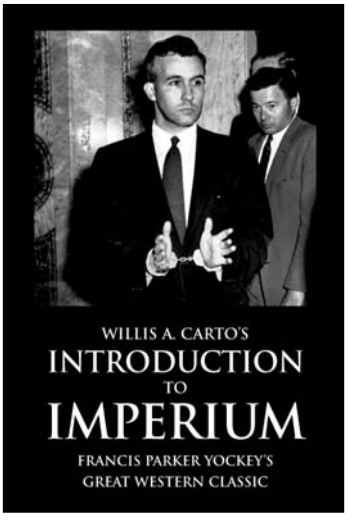

Carto personally interviewed Yockey in the San Francisco County Jail a short time before Yockey's mysterious death, June 17, 1960.

Recognizing that Yockey's genius for historical and political analysis, however controversial, needed to be preserved for posterity, Carto arranged for the republication of Yockey's out-of-print and hard-to-find 1948 classic, *Imperium*, originally issued under Yockey's *nom de plume*, Ulick Varange.

At the time, Carto wrote an introduction to *Imperium*, providing reflections, insights—and criticisms—of Yockey's work. And in the years that passed Carto's introduction achieved almost as much notoriety and became a subject of discussion (not all of it friendly) as *Imperium* itself. In the end, when powerful intriguers moved to undermine Carto's own work in such institutions as Liberty Lobby and the original Institute for Historical Review (IHR)—now in the hands of conspirators hostile to nationalism and historical Revisionism—there were concerted and particularly insidious efforts to consign Carto's introduction to the Orwellian Memory Hole.

Now today—recovered from the Holocaust of "burned books" that accompanied the destruction of the IHR—is the **original introduction** to the 1960 edition of *Imperium*, **unedited and undiluted**. Find out for yourself why this 12,000-word piece—even standing alone—caused so much controversy and marked Carto (like Yockey) as a special target of the global thought police and self-appointed censors of history.

Willis Carto's original *Introduction to Imperium* (new reprint, softcover booklet, 40 pages) can be purchased while supplies last. After that, it may never appear again. Item #435. **One copy is $5. 10 copies or more are just $3.50 each.** Published by The Print Factory, Uckfield, East Sussex UK. Send orders c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. **Add $2 S&H per booklet outside the U.S.**

The Inaugural Speech of President Jefferson Davis

In his inaugural address Mr. Davis asserted that "necessity, not choice," had led to the secession of the Southern states; that the true policy of the South was peace; and that "the constituent parts, but not the system," of the government had been changed. John Rarick mentions this address (see the previous article) as one of those American documents flushed down the memory hole to dumb down our children (especially in the South) about our proud, freedom-loving past.

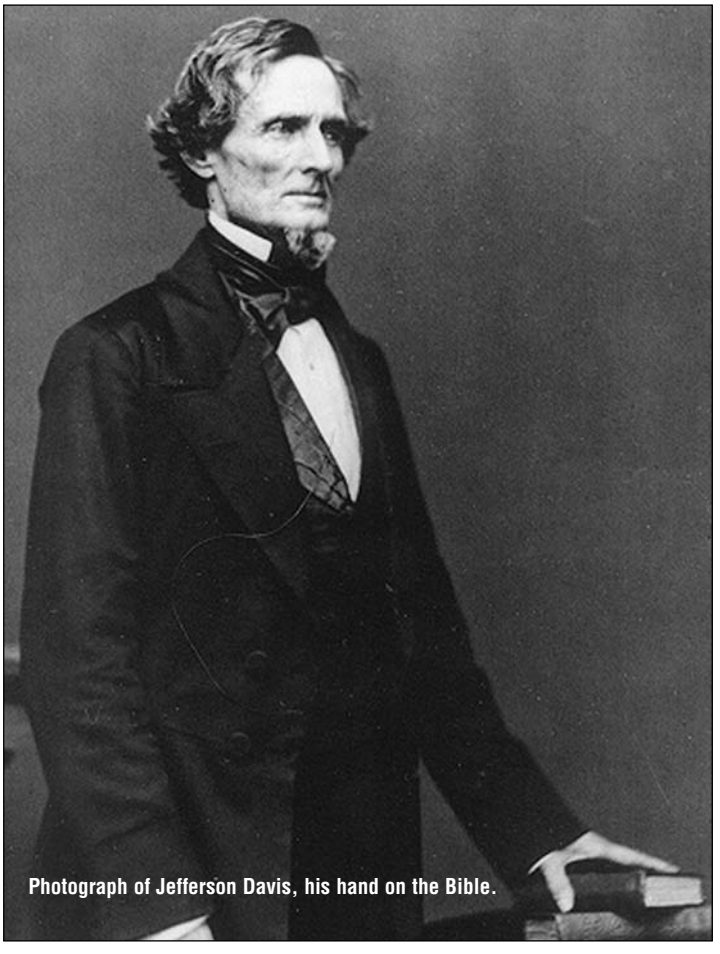

Photograph of Jefferson Davis, his hand on the Bible.

By President Jefferson Davis

Gentlemen of the Congress of the Confederate States of America, friends and fellow-citizens:

Called to the difficult and responsible station of chief executive of the provisional government you have instituted, I approach the discharge of the duties assigned to me with an humble distrust of my abilities, but with a sustaining confidence in the wisdom of those who are to guide and to aid me in the administration of public affairs, and an abiding faith in the virtue and patriotism of the people.

Thus the sovereign States here represented proceeded to form this Confederacy, and it is by abuse of language that their act has been denominated a revolution.

Looking forward to the speedy establishment of a permanent government to take the place of this, and which by its greater moral and physical power will be better able to combat with the many difficulties which arise from the conflicting interests of separate nations, I enter upon the duties of the office to which I have been chosen with the hope that the beginning of our career as a Confederacy may not be obstructed by hostile opposition to our enjoyment of the separate existence and inde-

This cartoon from *Harper's Weekly* of 1861 incorporates the events of the period into an easily understandable format, to which most people could relate. The Unionist cartoon shows secessionists as ugly, scrawny bad guys and traitors, cutting pieces from the Constitution with their knives, but being thwarted by the beautiful and powerful "Columbia." However, many people at the time and even to the present agree(d) it was really the Confederates who were upholding the true values of the Constitution, which was violated by Abraham Lincoln and his cronies.

pendence which we have asserted, and, with the blessing of Providence, intend to maintain. Our present condition, achieved in a manner unprecedented in the history of nations, illustrates the American idea that governments rest upon the consent of the governed, and that it is the right of the people to alter or abolish governments whenever they become destructive of the ends for which they were established.

The declared purpose of the compact of union from which we have withdrawn was "to establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity"; and when, in the judgment of the sovereign States now composing this Confederacy, it had been perverted from the purposes for which it was ordained, and had ceased to answer the ends for which it was established, a peaceful appeal to the ballot-box declared that so far as they were concerned, the government created by that compact should cease to exist. In this they merely asserted a right that the Declaration of Independence of 1776 had defined to be inalienable; of the time and occasion for its exercise, they, as sovereigns, were the final judges, each for itself. The impartial and enlightened verdict of mankind will vindicate the rectitude of our conduct, and He who knows the hearts of men will judge of the sincerity with which we labored to preserve the government of our fathers in its spirit. The right solemnly proclaimed at the birth of the States, and which has been affirmed and reaffirmed in the bills of rights of States subsequently admitted into the union of 1789, undeniably recognize in the people the power to resume the authority delegated for the purposes of government.

Thus the sovereign States here represented proceeded to form this Confederacy, and it is by abuse of language that their act has been denominated a revolution. They formed a new alliance, but within each State its government has remained, the rights of person and property have not been disturbed. The agent through whom they communicated with foreign nations is changed, but this does not necessarily interrupt their international relations.

Sustained by the consciousness that the transition from the former union to the present Confederacy has not proceeded from a disregard on our part of just obligations, or any failure to perform every constitutional duty, moved by no interest or passion to invade the rights of others, anxious to cultivate peace and commerce with all nations, if we may not hope to avoid war, we may at least expect that posterity will acquit us of having needlessly engaged in it. Doubly justified by the absence of wrong on our part, and by wanton aggression on the part of others, there can be no cause to doubt that the courage and patriotism of the people of the Confederate States will be found equal to any measures of defense that honor and security may require.

An agricultural people, whose chief interest is the export of a commodity required in every manufacturing country, our true

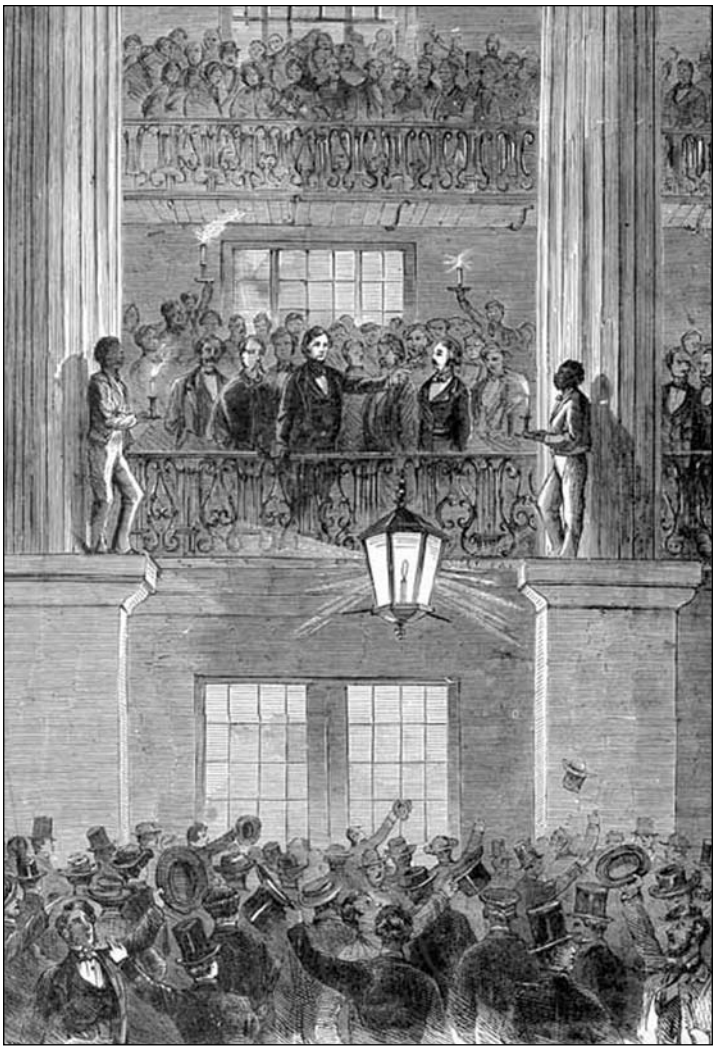

Jefferson Davis's inauguration (shown here) was like a big party, with citizens on the streets cheering, cannons booming and a band playing "Dixie." The new government came up with its own constitution, an improved version of the U.S. Constitution. Davis was a former U.S. war secretary, decorated veteran and a hero of the Mexican War. In 1860, he was a U.S. senator and a front runner for the presidential nomination in the Democratic convention. Davis is also remembered for his idea to use camels instead of horses for cavalry patrols in the Southwest desert. It did not catch on, but Arizona residents still hold camel races once a year.

policy is peace, and the freest trade that our necessities will permit. It is alike our interest, and that of all those to whom we would sell and from whom we would buy, that there should be the fewest practicable restrictions upon the interchange of commodities. There can be but little rivalry between ours and any manufacturing or navigating community, such as the Northeastern States of the American Union. It must follow, therefore, that a mutual interest would invite good will and kind offices. If, however, passion or the lust of dominion should cloud the judgment or inflame the ambition of those States, we must prepare to meet the emergency and to maintain, by the final arbitrament of the sword, the position that we have assumed among the nations of the earth. We have entered upon the career of independence, and it must be inflexibly pursued. Through many years of controversy with our late associates, the Northern States, we have vainly endeavored to secure tranquility, and to obtain respect for the rights to which we were entitled. As a necessity, not a choice, we have resorted to the remedy of separation; and henceforth our energies must he directed to the conduct of our own affairs, and the perpetuity of the Confederacy which we have formed.

If a just perception of mutual interest shall permit us peaceably to pursue our separate political career, my most earnest desire will have been fulfilled. But, if this be denied to us, and the integrity of our territory and jurisdiction be assailed, it will but remain for us, with firm resolve, to appeal to arms and invoke the blessings of Providence on a just cause.

As a consequence of our new condition and with a view to meet anticipated wants, it will be necessary to provide for the speedy and efficient organization of branches of the executive department, having special charge of foreign intercourse, finance, military affairs, and the postal service.

For purposes of defense, the Confederate States may, under ordinary circumstances, rely mainly upon their militia, but it is deemed advisable, in the present condition of affairs, that there should be a well-instructed and disciplined army, more numerous than would usually be required on a peace establishment. I also suggest that for the protection of our harbors and commerce on the high seas a navy adapted to those objects will be required.

These necessities have doubtless engaged the attention of Congress.

With a Constitution differing only from that of our fathers in so far as it is explanatory of their well-known intent, freed from the sectional conflicts which have interfered with the pursuit of the general welfare it is not unreasonable to expect that States from which we have recently parted may seek to unite their fortunes with ours under the government which we have instituted. For this your Constitution makes adequate provision; but beyond this, if I mistake not the judgment and will of the people, a reunion with the States from which we have separated is neither practicable nor desirable. To increase the power, develop the resources, and promote the happiness of a confederacy, it is requisite that there should be so much of homogeneity that the welfare of every portion shall be the aim of the whole. Where this does not exist, antagonisms are engendered which must and should result in separation.

Actuated solely by the desire to preserve our own rights and promote our own welfare, the separation of the Confederate States has been marked by no aggression upon others and followed by no domestic convulsion. Our industrial pursuits have received no check. The cultivation of our fields has progressed as heretofore, and even should we be involved in war there would be no considerable diminution in the production of the staples which have constituted our exports and in which the commercial world has an interest scarcely less than our own. This common interest of the producer and consumer can only be interrupted by an exterior force which should obstruct its transmission to foreign markets—a course of conduct that would be as unjust toward us as it would be detrimental to manufacturing and commercial interests abroad.

Should reason guide the action of the government from

As president, Jefferson Davis faced a nearly impossible task. His reserved and often severe manner alienated many who came in contact with him. Included were some of his highly placed commanders, P.G.T. Beauregard and Joseph E. Johnston among them. He could be at once stubborn and indecisive. His handling of the Confederate high command was extremely controversial. Through it all, Davis remained passionately committed to the cause of the Confederacy and advocated continuing the struggle right up until his capture near Irwinville, Georgia while fleeing the federal authorities on May 10, 1865. Following his capture he was imprisoned in Fortress Monroe for two years but was eventually released on bail. He was never brought to trial. Retiring to Beauvoir Plantation, near Biloxi, Mississippi, he worked on his memoirs and made infrequent public appearances in the South. Davis died in New Orleans on December 5, 1889. Elaborate funeral ceremonies were held there, as shown left and below, and the flags on Southern state capitol buildings were lowered to half-mast. Subsequently his remains were moved to Richmond, Virginia, the South's last capital.

which we have separated, a policy so detrimental to the civilized world, the Northern States included, could not be dictated by even the strongest desire to inflict injury upon us; but otherwise a terrible responsibility will rest upon it, and the suffering of millions will bear testimony to the folly and wickedness of our aggressors. In the meantime there will remain to us, besides the ordinary means before suggested, the well-known resources for retaliation upon the commerce of an enemy.

Experience in public stations, of subordinate grade to this that your kindness has conferred, has taught me that care and toil and disappointment are the price of official elevation. You will see many errors to forgive, many deficiencies to tolerate, but you shall not find in me either a want of zeal or fidelity to the cause that is to me highest in hope and of most enduring affection. Your generosity has bestowed upon me an undeserved distinction, one that I neither sought nor desired. Upon the continuance of that sentiment and upon your wisdom and patriotism I rely to direct and support me in the performance of the duty required at my hands.

We have changed the constituent parts, but not the system of our government. The Constitution formed by our fathers is that of these Confederate States, in their exposition of it, and in the judicial construction it has received, we have a light that reveals its true meaning.

Thus instructed as to the just interpretation of the instrument, and ever remembering that all offices are but trusts held for the people, and that delegated powers are to be strictly construed, I will hope, by due diligence in the performance of my duties, though I may disappoint your expectations, yet to retain, when retiring, something of the good will and confidence which welcome my entrance into office.

It is joyous, in the midst of perilous times, to look around upon a people united in heart, where one purpose of high resolve animates and actuates the whole-where the sacrifices to be made are not weighed in the balance against honor and right and liberty and equality. Obstacles may retard, they cannot long prevent the progress of a movement sanctified by its justice, and sustained by a virtuous people. Reverently let us invoke the God of our fathers to guide and protect us in our efforts to perpetuate the principles which, by his blessing, they were able to vindicate, establish and transmit to their posterity, and with a continuance of His favor, ever gratefully acknowledged, we may hopefully look forward to success, to peace, and to prosperity. ❖

Jefferson Davis, a U.S. senator (1847-1850), advocated the division of the western territory by an extension of the Missouri Compromise line to the Pacific Ocean, because it had been once accepted as a settlement of the sectional question. During the perilous discussions of those times Mr. Davis did not align himself with any disunionists, North or South. Later Davis served as secretary of war under President Pierce.

Three New History Blockbusters!

Genghis Khan and the Making Of the Modern World

THE NAME GENGHIS KHAN OFTEN CONJURES UP the image of a relentless, bloodthirsty barbarian on horseback leading a ruthless band of nomadic warriors in the looting of the civilized world. But the surprising truth is that Genghis Khan was a visionary leader whose conquests joined backward Europe with the flourishing cultures of Asia to trigger a global awakening, an unprecedented explosion of technologies, trade, and ideas. In *Genghis Khan and the Making of the Modern World*, Jack Weatherford, the only Western scholar ever to be allowed into the Mongols' homeland and forbidden burial sites, tracks the astonishing story of Genghis Khan and his descendants, and their conquest and transformation of the world. But contrary to popular wisdom, the Mongols were not just masters of conquest, but possessed a genius for progressive and benevolent rule. On every level and from any perspective, the scale and scope of Genghis Khan's accomplishments challenge the limits of imagination. He was an innovative leader, the first ruler in many conquered countries to put the power of law above his own power, encourage religious freedom, create public schools, grant diplomatic immunity, abolish torture and institute free trade. The trade routes he created became lucrative pathways for commerce, but also for ideas, technologies and expertise that transformed the way people lived. The Mongols were the architects of a new way of life at a pivotal time in history. Softcover, 352 pages, item #425, **$14.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

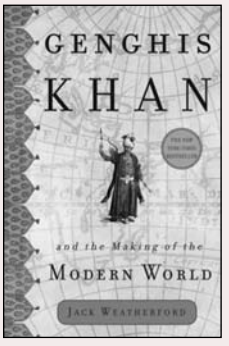

The Battle That Stopped Rome

Emperor Augustus, Arminius and the Slaughter of the Legions in Teutoburg Forest

IN A.D. 9, A DEFECTOR FROM THE ROMAN MILITARY, known to the Romans as Arminius and to his fellow Germanic tribesmen as Hermann, led an army of Teutonic warriors who ferociously trapped and then butchered three entire Roman legions. The 20,000 soldiers killed represented a quarter of the Roman army stationed north of the Alps. It was a blow from which the Roman empire never recovered. If not for the Battle of Teutoburg Forest, the Roman empire would likely have expanded to the Elbe River and then to the Baltic Sea—and perhaps eastward into present-day Russia. However, after this shocking disaster, the weakened and demoralized Romans ended their efforts to push beyond the Rhine, which thus became the fixed border between Rome and Germania for 400 years. To this day, the Rhine remains the cultural border between Latin Western Europe and Germanic Central Europe. In the expert hands of author and archeologist Peter S. Wells, the book accomplishes two goals. First it tells the story of the momentous battle—where and how it was fought, the clever tactics used by the "barbarians," and the final mistakes made by the overconfident Romans. Second, it surveys life in the Roman empire and in the lands of its neighbors as it peeks through the prism of three men: Emperor Augustus, General Varus of the Roman legions and Arminius, the charismatic Germanic chieftain. And in the final chapters, Wells describes in graphic detail the battle itself, leading the reader through the muck and mud of Teutoburg Forest. TWO BINDING OPTIONS: Hardback with dustjacket, 256 pages, #423A, $24.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers or softcover, $14.95 minus 10%, #423B.

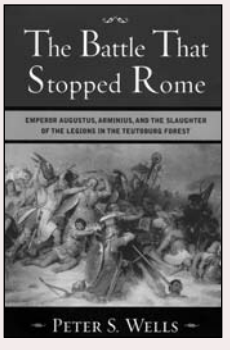

The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History

WILL ROGERS SAID: "THE PROBLEM IN AMERICA ISN'T SO much what people don't know; the problem is what people think they know that just ain't so." Almost everything you've been taught about American history is wrong! It's because most textbooks and popular history books are written by left-wing academic historians who treat their biases as fact. But here's a book to set the record straight: *The Politically Incorrect Guide to American History.* Professor Thomas Woods refutes these myths brilliantly and in a very readable fashion. Woods reveals facts that you won't be—or never were—taught in school, tells you about the books you're not supposed to read, and takes you on a politically incorrect (Revisionist) tour of American history that will give you what you need to confound left-wing professors and liberal friends. Covers: the Colonial origins of America; the Revolutionary War; the Constitution; the roots of big government; the North-South division; the War Between the States; Reconstruction; WWI; the misunderstood twenties; the Great Depression; the New Deal; Communist infiltrators; the lead up to WWII; the aftermath of WWII; Civil Rights; JFK and LBJ; Bill Clinton and more. Softcover, 380 pages, #424, $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

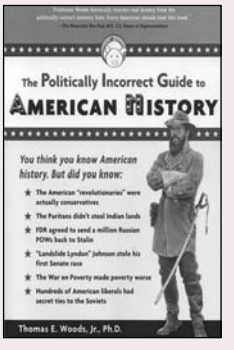

TBR subscribers get 10% off. To order and of these great books send check, money order or credit card information to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You can use the handy ordering form on page 96 of this issue. **Add S&H:** $5 on orders up to $50; $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

Grim Reaper Not All Bad?

According to The Examiner, a giveaway Washington, D.C. newspaper, the biggest challenge posed to U.S. Justice Department's Office of Special Investigations (OSI), is the 30-year-plus backlog of cases it is facing from inactivity on the part of previous administrations and the fact that time was taking away its suspects. "The Grim Reaper is our biggest enemy in this work," said Eli Rosenbaum, director of OSI, who hunts and prosecutes alleged Nazi war criminals. Bringing alleged Nazis to "justice" has earned OSI the appreciation of "Holocaust survivors," who number about 500 locally. "I don't care if they're 90 years old," said Flora Singer, of Potomac, who heads Jewish Holocaust Survivors and Friends. "They should not be able to die in peace." Rosenbaum has 70,000 possible suspects on his "watch list." "We will get as many as we can until time takes the last one," Rosenbaum said.

✠ ✠ ✠

Canary Islanders No Birdbrains

"Experts" scoffed when a local newspaper published an article claiming to have discovered mysterious step pyramids built by the native Guanches on the island of Tenerife, in the Canaries. These were just more stone terraces such as are common throughout the Canary Islands, they said. The late, intrepid Norwegian explorer Thor Heyerdahl thought differently. Intrigued by photos of the site, he visited the valley of Guimar himself to see what was what, and soon was no longer in any doubt. These were neither terraces nor random piles of stones cleared by the Spaniards, as some have tried to argue. Instead, they are carefully built pyramids, constructed according to principles similar to those of Mexico, Peru and Mesopotamia. The edifices are precisely aligned according to the sunset on the summer solstice. Painstakingly constructed stairways are on the west side of each pyramid, leading up to a perfectly flat platform summit, presumably used for ceremonial performances and/or Sun worship.

✠ ✠ ✠

Blame It on the Click Beetle

In his remarkable review of fireflies, "In Defense of Magic: The Story of Fireflies," Howard Ensign Evans mentions *Pyrophorus*, a genus of bioluminescent click beetle, saying, "When Sir Robert Dudley [and some other Britishers] first landed in Cuba, they saw great numbers of lights moving about in the woods. Supposing them to be Spaniards with torches, ready to advance upon them, the British withdrew to their ships and went on to settle Jamaica. In this manner [the firefly] may be said to have changed the course of history." (H.E. Evans, *Life on a Little Known Planet,* 108).

✠ ✠ ✠

Behind Sam's Back

Britain helped Israel launch its nuclear weapons program in 1959 by secretly selling a batch of heavy water to the Jewish state, newly declassified documents suggest. Heavy water is a key ingredient in producing weapons-grade materials. The British officials involved were careful not to tell Washington about the deal, say the documents, made available recently to the Associated Press by the UK's National Archives in London, according to USA Today (Aug. 5, 2005). Twenty tons of heavy water were shipped to Israel in 1959 by the British, it was reported on the BBC's "Newsnight" program. A spokesman for the UK's Foreign Office declined comment on the report.

Crime Against History

Archeologist McGuire Gibson and others continue to be exercised about the rape of the Iraqi National Museum in April of 2003. When the American troops got closer to Baghdad," says Gibson, "I kept thinking, well, they'll have a photo op and someone announcing, 'We've secured the museum.' And I kept waiting. Nothing happened. On April 9, I started sending off e-mails to the Pentagon saying, 'Get your guy in Baghdad to go to the museum and see if it's OK.' I was getting messages back saying, 'Where is the museum?' So I got one of my students to take out a map of Baghdad, which is on the internet, and mark the museum and central bank for them. And they came back and said, 'Yes, but what are the coordinates?'" Gibson said, as quoted in an article in *The Financial Times* (September 10-11, 2005). The next day, looting of the museum began in full view of U.S. tanks stationed a few street corners away. (Pictured, one of the looted artifacts that was recovered by coalition forces after the museum theft.)

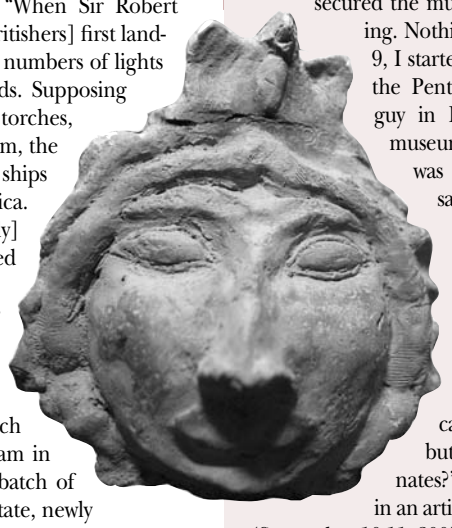

Underwater 'Stonehenge' Built 4,056 Years Ago

The wooden circle—dubbed Seahenge—was uncovered by winter storms on the UK's Norfolk coast three years ago. It may be reburied by scientists.

With some help from an 18th-century vicar, scientists working with English Heritage were able to come up with an exact age for the remarkable ring of oak timbers recently uncovered on a UK beach. The ring, sort of a submerged wooden "Stonehenge," is known as Seahenge and was discovered at Holme-Next-the-Sea, Norfolk, England. Seahenge is exactly 4,056 years old. Researchers are so confident in their findings that they were even prepared to say the central stump of the wooden ring came from a tree that was felled or died between April and June 2050 B.C. They say the other trees used for the surrounding posts were cut down in spring of 2049 B.C. Dendrochronology and radiocarbon analysis gave an approximate age of 2200 to 2000 B.C. But to get an exact figure, they turned to the complicated mathematics devised by 18th-century thinker Thomas Bayes. To save them from rapid deterioration, the timbers were removed to Flag Fen for further study.

A Toast to the Aqha Makers

Archaeologists have discovered a 1,000-year-old full-scale brewery in Peru, where the Wari people made aqha, a beerlike beverage. Predating the Inca empire by at least four centuries, this Wari brewery was used to make aqha, which played an important role in ritual feasting and drinking during Peru's first empire. Ancient Peruvians made aqha with local grains and fruit. "We believe this important find may be the oldest large-scale brewery ever found in the Andes," said Patrick Ryan Williams, assistant curator of anthropology.

✠ ✠ ✠

Origin of Our National Mottoes

The Sibyllines prophesied that once Caesar Augustus succeeded his uncle Julius as *pontifex maximus* he would rule the world as Prince of Peace, Son of God, and issue in a new world order. The words "*Novus Ordo Seclorum*" (New World Order) on the Great Seal of the United States allude to a statement from Virgil's *Fourth Eclogue.* The words "*Annuit Cœptis,*" above the pyramid on the Great Seal, allude to a statement attributed to Julius Ascanius when he implored Jupiter's aid in his battle against the giant Remulus: "Favor this rebellious undertaking."

The First Illuminated Christmas Tree in the New World

The tradition in America of putting up a Christmas tree has its roots in Germany. It all started, as far as is known, in 1781 in Sorel, Quebec, with a certain German officer, Baron Adolph von Riedesel, who had come with his regiment and his wife from Braunschweig to fight for George III in the War for Independence.

BY FRANK SCHMIDT

The custom of bringing evergreens into the house at the beginning of the winter solstice goes back through the mists of time to the pre-Christian era. It was customary among Germanic tribes living in the dense forests of northwestern Europe to bring saplings of evergreen trees into the home on the longest night of the year. Because they did not die back in the winter, evergreens were symbols of survival and continuity. Among the ancient Germans they were close to being objects of veneration.

After Charlemagne, king of the German Franks, became emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (Germany) he forced his subjects to adopt Christianity and forbade their heathen customs and practices. However, the custom of bringing an evergreen sapling into the house on the eve of the winter solstice was so ingrained in the people that it was never completely eradicated. Since the birth of Christ was said to be on December 25, only four days from the beginning of winter, they simply put up their tree on that date and called it a *Weihnachtsbaum* (Christmas tree) to conform to their new religion.

The earliest written record we have of an illuminated Christmas tree is from the chronicles of Strasbourg (formerly Strasburg), ca. A.D. 1530. Once the most German of cities, this capital of Alsace was awarded to France after World War II, and its name is now spelled Strasbourg. Throughout past centuries the Catholic Church has favored the nativity scene as a symbol of Christmas. This is usually a miniature replica of a stable in Bethlehem with statuettes of Mary, Joseph, some shepherds and wise men from the east, as well as some domestic animals, all intently watching the infant Jesus dressed in swaddling clothes, lying in a bed of straw in a manger. This type of nativity scene is particularly favored in Catholic countries. It may be a more realistic depiction of Christmas, but in German communities it does not evoke the same feeling of warmth, family and good fellowship as the Christmas tree.

Major General Baron Friedrich Adolphus (Adolph) von Riedesel (left) and his wife (pictured in later life) Friederike Charlotte.

No written record exists, yet there is no doubt that the custom of decorating a Christmas tree was brought to North

America by the earliest German colonists. Evergreen trees were plentiful, and it does not take much imagination to picture a candle-lit Christmas tree in a German settler's log cabin on Christmas Eve somewhere in the silence of the great virgin forests of pioneer America. The pioneers, however, were too busy chopping down trees to take the time to write about it.

The first documented evidence we have of an illuminated Christmas tree on this continent comes from the pen of Friederike von Riedesel, the wife of Maj. Gen. Friedrich Adolphus von Riedesel, baron of Lauterbach, who was born in Lauterbach, Hessen, Germany in 1738. In 1776 he landed in Quebec with German troops whose services the British had bought from German princes to help them try to put down the American Revolution. A year later, in 1777, Friederike, although she was burdened with two young children and pregnant with another, sailed across the stormy Atlantic on a small sailing ship to be with her husband in the New World. She wrote many letters and made daily entries in a diary in which she detailed everyday life in America. These give us a good insight into what life was like in that turbulent colonial period. Her diaries are now in the possession of the National Archives of Canada in Ottawa.

Friederike's outgoing personality earned her many friends among the British and German officers, their wives and servants. She was affectionately known as "Lady Fritz" by everyone. In those days officers' wives as well as soldiers' wives sometimes accompanied their men folk into battle. When baron von Riedesel's unit was ordered to New York state in support of the British, she went along too. After the British and their German auxiliaries suffered a degrading defeat at Saratoga, both the baron and Friederike, as well as their children, were captured by the Americans. They spent two years in the United States as nominal prisoners-of-war. Since they were treated decently, they voluntarily remained in the new republic for another two years. Here, too, Friederike made many new friends.

In September 1781, at the request of Swiss-born British Governor Haldimand, the von Riedesels returned to Lower Canada (Quebec) where the general was posted to Sorel. Just before Christmas they moved to their new home on the site of the Maison des Gouverneurs, which is located at the confluence of the St. Lawrence and Richelieu rivers. It was here on Christmas Eve of 1781 that Friederike von Riedesel decorated a Christmas tree according to German custom. She did it to help relieve the homesickness of the German officers and their wives and to surprise the English officers and their spouses, who had never seen such a thing.

In 18th-century England Christmas was celebrated by merrymaking, hence the term "Merry Christmas." In Germany it was a more subdued affair. On Christmas Eve families met and gathered around a candle-lit Christmas tree to sing beloved carols and to exchange modest gifts. On Christmas Day they enjoyed a succulent roast goose and partook of an array of special baked goods and drinks. Such was the scene in the Governor's Residence at Sorel on Christmas Eve in 1781 as described by Lady Fritz in her diary.

Among the non-Germans, the idea of putting a Christmas tree in the home did not catch on till 1841 when young Queen Victoria had one put up in Buckingham Palace, at the behest of Prince Albert, her German-born consort.

When this unusual custom was illustrated in a popular English magazine it caught on like wildfire, first throughout the vast British empire and the United States, and then in the rest or the world. Today, almost anywhere on this Earth Christmas without the Christmas tree is unthinkable.

The public display of Christmas trees originated in America. The Christmas tree also made its way to tropical countries, where, in the glaring sun, it might seem out of place. Nowadays it is also seen in busy shopping centers, where, amid hectic shoppers, ringing cash registers and repetitious carols, it definitely does not belong. However we dare not stand in the way of "progress" or profits.

In 1967, the 100th anniversary of the Canadian Confed-

Our North American Christmas tree tradition started in 1781 in Sorel, Quebec, with a certain German major general, Baron Friedrich Adolphus von Riedesel who had come with his regiment from Braunschweig to fight for King George III in the American War of Secession. According to their letters to Germany, the baron and his wife, Friederike (or Frederike) Charlotte, celebrated their first North American Christmas in their new home, now the historic "Maison des Gouverneurs," with a German-style Yule tree. It was not only the first illuminated Christmas tree in North America but also reportedly the first Christmas tree of any sort in North America. Above, a depiction of the first illuminated tree in the New World.

eration, a group of German-Canadians planted a mature fir tree in front of the Governor's Residence in Sorel, put up a plaque in French, English and German to commemorate the lighting of the first Christmas tree in America, and installed a painting by artist Werner Schubert depicting the officers and their wives around the Christmas tree in the very room where it had stood in 1781. This was their centennial project to make the public aware of the event.

In 1981, at the urging of some German-Canadian historians, the postmaster general of Canada issued a series of three postage stamps depicting a Christmas tree as it might have looked in 1781, another in 1881, as well as an electrically lighted tree of 1981. All three 15-cent stamps were designed by Anita Kunz, a Canadian of German ancestry. I cannot help but note that in 1981 it cost 15 cents to mail a Christmas card in Canada. Today it is 46 cents. Some call that progress.

In September 1999 I visited the Maison des Gouverneurs in Sorel, which is now a Quebec government tourist office. The big fir tree in front of the residence is gone. So is the plaque that was put there in 1967 and the painting by Werner Schubert, which hung above the mantelpiece. The disappearance of the plaque can be attributed to the overzealous Quebec language police. Although Canada is officially a bilingual country, it seems ludicrous that in Quebec English-language signs are banned. The staff know of the significance of the building, yet there is nothing available in print that makes reference to the historic event that took place there, not even in French.

As if to make up for the disappearance of the above they have put up a stylized aluminum Christmas tree which I must admit is quite striking in a modernistic sort of way. Even on a hot day it looked as if it were snow-covered. However, there is no marker that alludes to the reason it was put there.

Perhaps the Christmas tree is a sign of Christmas past and fond memories. The secularization of Christmas is now well under way on this continent. The media have gradually downgraded the word "Christmas" to "the Holiday Season," and the unthinking compliant majority has gone along with this deception to the detriment of' their heritage. The salutation "Merry Christmas" has been replaced with the inane but politically correct "Seasons Greetings," a term whose meaning escapes this writer.

Whether you go along with this brainwashing is up to you. As for me, this Christmas I will continue to wish all and sundry a Merry Christmas, and to Hades with the "Holiday Season." ❖

Frank Schmidt is a writer for Heimat Publishers of Canada and is associated with the Donauschwaben Villages Helping Hands Project, a non-profit, non-denominational, non-political group of researchers of Danube Swabian descent (ethnic German).

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

Toward a New Consciousness; a New Order; a New People

National Vanguard Magazine

America's Premier Magazine for Patriots – Now in its 35th Year

National Vanguard is uncompromising, brilliant and educational, providing the information and the insights that America's future leaders will need to guide our people through the dangerous times ahead. Full color throughout; 32 pages. Subscription price: $22 for six issues per year. For the latest issue send $6 postpaid. National Vanguard Books, P.O. Box 330, Hillsboro, WV 24946.

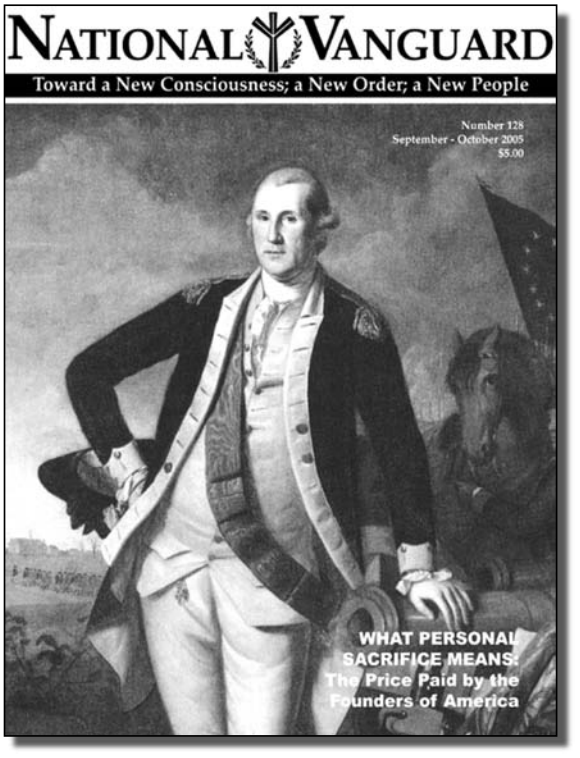

See more at www.NatAll.org

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

Our world is under attack!

THE GERMANE is a call for Europeans in both Europe and America to unite in defense of their peoples and their culture

The Germane is not politically correct—that is to say, this book is historically correct. **The Germane** is a collection of unflinching Revisionist political writings by R.M. West (who has appeared in The Barnes Review) that revisits the great conflicts which undermined the racial and cultural integrity of the European-American World during the 20th century, and contributed to the cultural and racial strife we are experiencing within this society today. In his critique of conditions now threatening the survival of our world, the author cites such thinkers as Thucydides, Spengler, Lagarde, Nietzsche and others to bolster his dire view of the future—were we to continue along the fool's path of Globalism. Yet the operative idea emerging from **The Germane**, particularly in a virtual-history narrative at the beginning of the book, is a clear-eyed vision of renewal following the present chaos—the European peoples finding a separate and secure future within a newly wrought national union of their race.

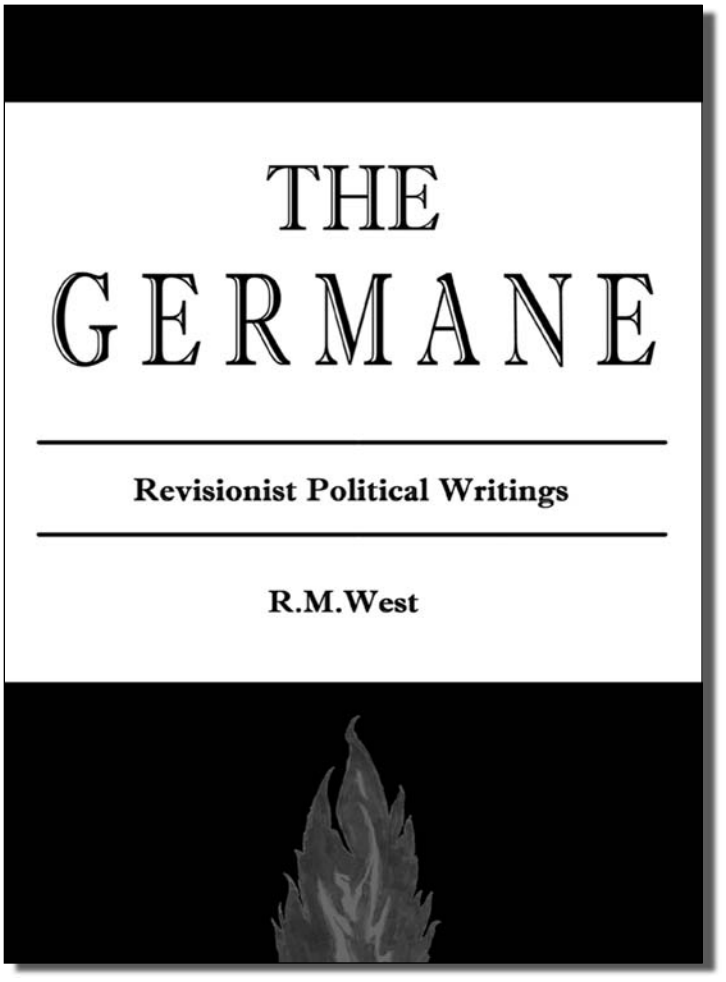

THE GERMANE

Revisionist Political Writings

By R.M. West

A 222-page quality softcover. **Price:** $15 plus $1.50 S&H

Bulk discount: 5 copies or more just $12 each plus S&H

Send order to: P.O. Box 12788. Seattle, WA 98111

Email: thegermanebook@lycos.com

FDR: Stalin's Best Pal

Franklin D. Roosevelt Facilitates the Soviet Subjugation of Europe

November 17, 2006, marks the 73rd anniversary of what may well be the greatest and most tragic error in American diplomatic history. On that date, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt offered diplomatic recognition to the Communist dictatorship of the Soviet Union. This single act provided legitimacy to the worldwide imperialistic drive of the Soviet regime, which installed itself in power after a revolution and civil war that resulted in the deaths of well in excess of 14 million. Scores of millions of others later died as a result of the Soviet power grab and the policies of the Communist regime, and in turn the murderous Red Chinese regime.

By Michael Collins Piper

The history of the events leading up to FDR's nod of support to the Soviets is nothing less than a chronicle of the deceit and treachery that are hallmarks of the Roosevelt record—a record which has led one historian, Dr. Martin Larson, to call FDR "the most evil man ever to occupy a high political office in the history of the world." There was, said Larson, "no better liar and deceiver."

Roosevelt chose to recognize the Soviet dictators despite the fact that four previous presidents, including the liberal internationalist Democrat Woodrow Wilson, had refused to recognize diplomats from the Communist police state, fearing (correctly) that American recognition of the Soviet regime would provide respectability to the worldwide subversive efforts of the Red imperialists.

I think that if I give Stalin everything I possibly can, and then ask for nothing in return, he won't try to annex anything and will work with me for a world of peace and democracy. —FDR at Yalta

Soviet subversion and political intrigue were rampant worldwide, and Communist political leaders were making vast gains in depression-wracked Europe. Soviet-backed Rosa Luxemberg had established a temporary German Socialist Republic: and Hungary's Bela Kun had seized power in that Balkan country and had set himself up as a pro-Soviet force for Communist expansion throughout Europe.

Elsewhere, other Communist parties were expanding in power. In America herself, Soviet agents were active, infiltrating government agencies and stirring discontent, right under the eyes of Roosevelt.

(Perhaps the most famous suspected Soviet spy who served in the New Deal was Alger Hiss, the Harvard-educated protégé of Roosevelt-appointed Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter. Frankfurter's well-known sympathies for the Soviet revolutionaries were documented in American intelligence reports prepared after the Bolsheviks seized power in Russia. To his death, Hiss proclaimed his innocence, despite extensive evidence to the contrary. FDr had at least two other Soviet spies in his government: Harry Dexter White and Laughlin Currie.)

In a July 27, 1933 memorandum to the president, Robert F. Kelley, chief of the State Department's Division of Eastern

SANDRO GIRELLA/LA PRESSE/ZUMA PRESS

European affairs, indicated that he believed recognition of the Soviet regime would present numerous problems: Soviet subversive activities worldwide, numerous instances of ill treatment of American nationals within Soviet confines, the Soviet failure to shoulder debts to America incurred by the czarist regime, and the general brutality of the Communist government were all cited as conflicts that Kelley believed should be resolved before America extended recognition to USSR.

Secretary of State Cordell Hull was also warning the president of the Soviets' ongoing intervention in America's domestic affairs. In a memo to the president, the secretary warned that the Communists were "eager to obtain two things from the government of the United States: namely, credits or loans and recognition."

Hull believed that if the Soviets would not resolve the problems existing between America and the USSR before diplomatic recognition was extended, that it was not likely the

Warren F. Kimball, author of *Forged in War: Roosevelt, Churchill, and the Second World War*, dismisses the charge that FDR "gave away" Eastern Europe and too much of the Far East to Stalin at Yalta "because he was a frail, sick, dying man." On the contrary, he says, "nothing he did at Yalta . . . altered the approach he had taken throughout the war, an approach toward a postwar settlement that by the time of the Yalta talks had been outlined in some detail." Many historians have speculated about the cause of Roosevelt's death, and rumors have persisted for years that he died of a brain tumor or cancer. Roosevelt's defenders have tried to claim that his concessions were necessary to bribe Stalin to enter the war against Japan. The Yalta papers prove that was false: Three-and-a-half months before the Yalta meeting, Ambassador Averell Harriman had relayed to Roosevelt a "full agreement from Stalin not only to participate in the Pacific war, but to enter the war with full effort." Above, one of many famous photographs of "the Big Three" at Yalta. Although quite ill, FDR still smokes a cigarette, of habit of which he was quite fond.

FDR and William Christian Bullitt, a man, as Dean Acheson once remarked, with a "singularly ironic middle name." Dr. Henry Beston, one of the most learned and cultivated scholars, literary critics and publicists of this century, said about FDR: "Roosevelt was probably the most destructive man who ever lived. He left the civilized West in ruins, the entire East in a chaos of bullets and murder—and our own nation facing, for the first time, an enemy whose attack may be mortal. And to crown the summit of such fatal iniquity, he left us a world that can no longer be put together in terms of any moral principle." This, above all else, many consider FDR's legacy to the Western world.

Communists would choose to cease their activities after recognition.

The Japanese minister for foreign affairs, among other anti-Soviet foreign spokesmen, also expressed concern. He warned Roosevelt that recognition of the Soviets would damage worldwide resistance to Communism and create what he believed would be considered "a great question mark in the history of humanity."

But Roosevelt went ahead with his plans, much to the delight of the Soviets and their international stooges, and against the counsel of some of FDR's more statesmanlike colleagues.

Roosevelt's methods in conducting his diplomatic overtures to the Soviets certainly left much to be desired. In order to negotiate possible recognition the president met in highly secretive conferences at the White House with the Soviet commissar of foreign affairs (and later ambassador to America), Maxim "Litvinov." Litvinov, born on the Polish borderlands as either Meyer Finkelstein or Meyer Wallach (scholarly sources are not certain which is his true name), was one of the early Bolshevik leaders and a key figure in the Soviet bureaucracy, fully capable of playing hardball politics with a pliable President Roosevelt.

There's nothing wrong with Communists in this country. Several of the best friends I have are Communists. I do not regard the Communists as any present or future threat to our country. In fact, I look upon Russia as our strongest ally in the years to come.
—FDR TO REP. MARTIN DIES

The meetings between the left-wing American leader and the Soviet Communist were so secret that, as was revealed at the time by Roosevelt's own assistant secretary of state, Robert W. Moore: "There were no stenographers present and no reports made, and thus, so far as the conferences are concerned, there will be a bare outline and not a full picture exposed to the future historian."

In any case, Litvinov was successful in persuading Roosevelt to extend to the Communist empire diplomatic recognition, despite the fact that no legal documents relating to conditions of recognition were ever signed.

The president and his Soviet confidant promptly exchanged public greetings and issued a joint statement on November 16, 1933, expressing hope for "speedy and satisfactory" settlement of the many outstanding questions facing the relationship between the two world powers.

This cordial declaration was immediately followed, on November 17, by the announcement that America had officially recognized the dictatorship and had opened up diplomatic relations with the Soviets.

The Soviets press gloated at the news. In an editorial in *Izvestia*, the house organ of the Central Committee of the Soviet Politburo, the Red government announced gleefully that America, "the greatest capitalist power in the world, has at last been compelled to establish normal diplomatic relations" with the USSR.

"Compelled," it said—not "persuaded," not "convinced," but "compelled."

The Soviets had ostensibly agreed, beforehand, to "cease" interference in U.S. domestic affairs. But on other matters, the conflicts remained.

The two powers proceeded to exchange diplomatic representatives, with America dispatching William Bullitt as his first ambassador to the USSR.

However, Bullitt soon began to recognize that the Soviets were not about to live up to the preliminary promises they had made. The Soviets had not attempted to settle the debt question, nor had they curbed their subversive activities worldwide. And soviet brutality against the captive nations within the empire was unabated.

The American ambassador continually protested against the

"I think the Russians are perfectly friendly. They aren't trying to gobble up the rest of Europe. They haven't got any idea of conquest. These fears that have been expressed by a lot of people here that the Russians are going to try to dominate Europe—I personally don't think there's anything in it."

—Franklin D. Roosevelt, March 8, 1944

Soviet attitude, to no avail. In fact, on November 9, 1935, Bullitt informed Hull that Litvinov denied ever having agreed, on behalf of his government, that the Soviets would take responsibility for the anti-American activities of the Communist Internationale—the political arm of the Communist movement outside the USSR.

Roosevelt's friendly overtures to the Soviets, which led to his alliance with Stalin during World War II, resulted in the enslavement of millions of Eastern Europeans, who were dragged behind the Iron Curtain in post-war years. And during the war, FDR chose to prolong the agony of that violent period in order to bring the Soviets in as fellow victors in the war against Germany and Japan—despite the documented fact that leading German military figures had sought Roosevelt's assistance in an effort to drive the Communists back into the Soviet Union in return for surrendering.

Within the Kremlin, FDR was viewed as a "Soviet saint," according to John F. Burns of *The New York Times*, an Establishment house organ long known for its pro-Roosevelt, pro-Soviet apologetics. The Soviet press praised FDR as a "profound realist." Anti-Communist presidents were called "hypocrites." For his actions in dealing with the Bolsheviks, FDR was praised by the Communist Party newspaper *Pravda* ("Truth") as being one who "displayed considerable political courage and the ability to overcome the fierce opposition of the enemies of the Soviet Union."

Roosevelt, *Pravda* said, "took a farsighted and realistic approach to the development of relations between the USSR and the United States of America."

Most Americans would not agree with this assessment. ❖

Michael Collins Piper is a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy* ($25), called the definitive work on the JFK execution. He is also the author of *The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America* ($19.95) and *The High Priests of War* ($19.95). Order any of these books from TBR Book Club by calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charging to Visa or MasterCard. TBR subscribers take 10% off book prices. Add $3 per book S&H.

High Class Pals?

Famed burlesque queen, Lili St. Cyr, a popular stripper of her day (left), is shown with Eleanor Roosevelt, wife of Franklin D. Roosevelt. Critics of FDR and his family—there were many—would contend the stripper was of a better class than many of the Communists and Soviet spies and a wide variety of crooked cronies who were among the Roosevelt inner circle. FDR's critics dared to point out that the president's sons were enmeshed in get-rich-quick schemes, utilizing their White House connection, to rake in big bucks—a point that did not go unnoticed by Adolf Hitler, who mentioned Roosevelt's corruption when he asked the German Reichstag to declare war on the United States in 1941.

PAID ADVERTISEMENT

FOUNDING FATHER POSTERS

George Washington & Patrick Henry Now Available!

Huge size: FOUR feet tall by TWO feet wide.
Perfect for home, office, classroom, meeting halls!

Each is in three colors: vibrant maroon, U.S. flag blue and photographs in black.

LIMITED EDITION PRINTS

Filled with accurate text (a history of each man and quotes from other Founding Fathers) for use as educational aids for students and old-fashioned patriotic inspiration for you.

ORDER FROM FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. $35 for EITHER poster. Just $60 for BOTH. Previously available from the Smithsonian and Williamsburg shops only. Add $3 S&H per poster for S&H. Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

GOADING THE JAPANESE

FDR's 'Pearl Harbor Trap'

At the end of the summer of 1941, Japan, in order not to ignominiously surrender to its enemies, including the United States under Franklin D. Roosevelt, after 10 years of uninterrupted victories in its Asian war, was forced to carry out an act of aggression against at least one of its oil-producing neighbors: the USSR, the Dutch East Indies or Malaysia (a British colony at the time). This led up to what the author has called "the Pearl Harbor trap."

WRITTEN BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA & TRANSLATED BY MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER

The warmongers—the Roosevelt clique and all its allies—realizing that Roosevelt's provocations against Germany, so extreme as to constitute an "undeclared war,"[1] were not having the desired effect, increased their pressure on the Japanese, but in such a way that the planned attack by the latter against Siberia to the northwest would be deflected instead southward to the Far Eastern colonies of the Dutch and English.

This would permit the Soviets to pull out the 65 divisions of elite snow troops they were keeping near the Chinese and Manchurian frontiers to ward off Japan and send them rapidly to Moscow, which would be saved *in extremis* from the German *Wehrmacht* by the arrival of these badly needed reinforcements. Once this objective was accomplished, and based on the 1940 Tripartite Treaty signed by the "Axis" of Germany, Italy and Japan, one of whose clauses was the mutual assistance of the three Axis countries in time of war, Roosevelt and his men would have a legal basis and an appearance of justification in including Germany and Italy among the enemies of the U.S. once Japan had been provoked into attacking the U.S.

The first part of the plan had been successful, thanks to the blockade of Japan and the unconstitutional and undemocratic maneuvers of Roosevelt. Tokyo was left with but two alternatives: surrender without a fight, or attack.

Two Americans of stature, Emmanuel M. Josephson and Gen. Charles A. Willoughby,[2] reveal that Japan's surprising change of target was instigated and encouraged by the Council on Foreign Relations—an organization that appeared official, but was in reality private, functioning under the patronage of the Rockefeller clan. These historians affirm and give proofs of the fact that it was the famous spy Richard Sorge who, in the final analysis, convinced the Japanese to change the direction of their projected attack in search of oil and raw materials, turning away from Siberia and toward the British colonies in Southeast Asia and the Dutch East Indies and Malaysia.

The first part of the plan had been successful, thanks to the blockade of Japan and the unconstitutional and undemocratic maneuvers of FDR. Tokyo was left with but two alternatives: surrender without a fight, or attack.

Sorge was a high-ranking diplomat at the Germany embassy in Tokyo and a crypto-communist working for Stalin. His mission was to contact Agnes Smedley, another Communist functionary at the American Embassy in the Nipponese capital. The liaison between the two Communists was a German of Jewish ethnicity residing in Tokyo, named Stein. Smedley and Stein transmitted to Sorge the details of the plan elaborated by the warmongers—to which the Rockefeller tactics had been just a prelude—to induce Japan to attack the United States.

The work Sorge was to undertake was extremely subtle: as a functionary of the German embassy he was to make himself attractive to, and let himself be "convinced" to work for, the Japanese agents who moved within the embassies, legations, and consulates, and make them believe that the American military position in the Pacific was very weak. Smedley too was to allow herself to be pumped for information, corroborating what Sorge had said.

In addition, Sorge and his organization, the "Red Orches-

tra," were to make it appear to the Japanese people that the foreign minister, Yosuke Matsuoka, was actually taking money from Berlin. Matsuoka had wanted to honor the terms of the Tripartite Treaty, which he himself had negotiated with Berlin, by loyally attacking Russia, Germany's enemy, thinking such terms also beneficial to Japan's interests. By spreading this defamation against Matsuoka, Sorge helped cause Matsuoka's replacement in July 1941 by Adm. Toyoda, known at that time for his pro-American stance.[3, 4]

Soviet spy Sorge came to have so much power and influence within the German embassy—it has been suggested that he ruled the ambassador himself through blackmail—that he succeeded in making the embassy transmit to Berlin false information according to which the Soviets maintained more than twice as many troops in Siberia as they did. Through these actions Rockefeller and the Sorge group accomplished their mission of making the Japanese change drastically and fatefully their war target.

The next stage, carried out with extraordinary virtuosity by Roosevelt and his men, with Marshall, head of the U.S. Army, and Stark, head of the U.S. Navy, in the lead, consisted of forcing the Japanese to strike at a predetermined target: specifically, Pearl Harbor.

Why Pearl?

Because in order to bring the United States into the second world conflagration Americans would have to feel the blow on their own flesh. Otherwise Congress would not authorize a declaration of war.

On the other hand, Marshall and Stark knew that] the Japanese would not dare attack the powerful United States if they were not certain that they could pull off with impunity a surprise attack so devastating that it would guarantee them initially a substantial advantage. Consequently, by special order of President Roosevelt, the bulk of the American fleet in the Pacific was concentrated at the Pearl Harbor naval base.

Adm. James Otto Richardson, commander of the Pacific Fleet, personally visited President Roosevelt, totally opposing with all his expertise the stationing of a large fleet at Pearl Harbor. He based his case on the fact that the Hawaiian Islands were too exposed by geography to an attack by a "hypothetical adversary" of the United States in that zone—which could only be Japan.

Furthermore, the base lacked sufficient defenses to protect it from a naval or air attack. Finally, Richardson stated, the ships lacked crews trained for such an emergency. Roosevelt, after listening to Richardson, told him that he would send him an answer. The answer arrived four days later: Richardson's post was changed, and he was given a secondary command at a naval garrison in the South Pacific.

The American ambassador in Tokyo, Joseph Grew, communicated personally to Roosevelt that the intelligence services of the embassy had informed him of the Japanese intention to attack Pearl Harbor, by surprise and without a prior declaration of war, in the early days of December 1941, if the latest proposals of Japanese ambassador Nomura for lifting the American blockade of Japan were not accepted by Roosevelt's government. Grew's information was summarized in a lengthy book of analysis and documents, edited by the Department of State, and referred to there with grim humor as "*War and Peace.*" But the White House appeared to be oblivious.

The commander of the base at Pearl Harbor, Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, sent a report to Washington to put on record the defenselessness of Pearl Harbor and request the immediate delivery of anti-aircraft batteries, 100 patrol planes and another 180 fighter-bombers.[5] Marshall, on Roosevelt's orders, replied that they did not have the requested planes available, and that the request for anti-aircraft batteries would be "studied." As for the claim that the planes requested by Kimmel were not available, it was a lie: Roosevelt was sending planes by the thousands under the "Lend-Lease Act" of March 1941 to Great Britain and the USSR. A second request came from Kimmel, urgently requesting specialized personnel for Pearl Harbor's radar stations, which themselves were inadequate. Once again Marshall replied in the negative: the United States did not have radar technicians available.[6]

The next stage, carried out with extraordinary virtuosity by FDR and his men, with Marshall and Stark in the lead, consisted of forcing the Japanese to strike at a predetermined target: Pearl Harbor.

Roosevelt and his accomplices were managing things well: they knew supplying Pearl Harbor with adequate defense facilities would have prevented a Japanese attack. The Japanese knew their only possibility of self-defense consisted in striking a decisive first blow against the aggressive enemy. Otherwise the immense American technical superiority would prove fatal over time.

But Roosevelt understood that if Japan did not attack, he could not bring the United States into the war.

Moreover, if Japan did not attack Western countries through their colonies, she would be forced by oil imperatives to attack, instead, the USSR—and this FDR wanted to avoid at all costs.

Therefore the Roosevelt White House ignored the constant protests of Adm. Kimmel, who, for his part, was astonished by the strange fact that he had in his charge the largest concentration of naval forces the world had ever seen, but it was boxed in at the port of Pearl Harbor, with very little, outdated and inferior antiaircraft protection, with few radar stations and no one specially trained to operate them, and without sufficient airplanes to assure them the indispensable air cover.

There was more: Rear Adm. Robert A. Theobald, assigned to the North Pacific Area, complained to Washington about the scarcity of munitions: a couple of shells per ship. It was ludicrous—but the high command in Washington did not react.[7]

Adm. William Halsey, who had succeeded Adm. Richardson, now posted to the South Pacific, laid out, himself, in Washington, the urgent requests of Kimmel and Theobald, but they paid no attention to him either.

On the contrary, orders came from Washington that an aircraft carrier, four light cruisers and 18 destroyers were to abandon the squadron anchored at Pearl Harbor. In other words,

'Le Parti de la Guerre'

By Joaquin Bochaca

On frequent occasions this author has alluded to a "war clan" that put pressure on the governments of the occidental democracies, specifically England and France, to oppose Adolf Hitler at every opportunity, openly advocating the use of force. The "War Clan," as the English called it, or "*le Parti de la Guerre*" as Maurras baptized it [also referred to by Bochaca as the "Powers That Be"], threw themselves openly into the political arena after the Munich Accords, which they could not tolerate.

The following groups took part in it:

1) The entire English Labor Party, with Clement Atlee and Ernest Bevin at its head.

2) The right wing of the Conservative Party—the so-called "young Conservatives"—with Churchill at the head of the line, seconded by Anthony Eden, Hore Belisha, Lord Halifax, Lord Vansittart, Leo Amery and Duff Cooper.

3) Almost the totality of the French Socialist Party, directed by Leon Blum. Only Marcel Deat and his chosen followers constituted the pacifist exceptions among the French Socialists.

4) The totality of the French Communist Party.

5) Numerous personalities from all French political parties, as much from the right (De Kerillis), as from the Center (Paul Reynaud) and from the "moderate" left (Georges Mandel, aka Jereboam Rothschild).

6) The Freemasons, as much the English branch as the Continental.

7) The "Brain Trust" of President Roosevelt.

8) Zionism.

All of this represents a maximum of 300 to 350 persons of a certain political prominence; many of them—and certainly not the least influential—unknown to the so-called "man in the street," including particularly some of those in categories 5, 6 and 7. The name "clan" which was used in England seems more on-target than that of "Party" which it was given in France. It was, in fact, a very restricted clan, without direct influence in the street. But with the most powerful indirect influence, because high finance—represented in all the categories, including 4, and personified in category 8—handled the press and fabricated "public opinion."

Thus you see the paradox that, while Chamberlain and Daladier were acclaimed by the multitudes on their return from Munich [after signing the Munich Pact], a huge media campaign was launched criticizing them harshly for what Churchill described in Parliament as the "greatest diplomatic disaster of this country."

Napoleon said that money was the nerves of war. If that was true in the days of the great Corsican, we can say at the present time that his definition would suffer from the sin of excessive modesty, because it is not only the nerves, but also the soul. ❖

only defensive vessels were ordered to abandon the base.

Light cruisers and destroyers are easy-to-handle ships with great maneuvering capacity: no matter how much of a surprise the possible Japanese attack might be, some of these craft could have steered rapidly around damaged ships and escaped at full speed out of the harbor to mount a defense against the attacking planes and fire on their mother ships, making the whole attack more difficult and diminishing its returns.

As for the withdrawn aircraft carriers, it was well known that they were (and are today) the principal type of armed support ship. On December 7, 1941, the three Pacific Fleet aircraft carriers were *USS Enterprise*, *USS Lexington* and *USS Saratoga*.

Enterprise was returning from Wake Island and was 215 miles west of Oahu during the attack. *Lexington* was 500 miles southeast of Midway Island, which would put it about 500 miles northwest of the Hawaiian Islands]. *Saratoga* was in San Diego. (*Yorktown*, *Ranger* and *Wasp* were in the Atlantic Fleet.)

By these measures, Pearl Harbor was converted into a massive depository of huge, slow, almost totally undefended hulks. No less than 11 battleships, seven heavy cruisers and four large auxiliary ships awaited the onslaught. Just a few light cruisers and destroyers were the only real protection.

Japan, like all countries, used ciphered codes for its diplomatic and military communications outside the country. While it used several then-current systems, it had one in particular that was designated "high security," entitled "Code Purple." Its special cipher code was created by a painstakingly perfected machine "permitting an enormous number of variations in the dispatches, making it impossible to decipher them without possessing an exact twin of the machine."[8]

Even though most countries used mechanical systems to cipher and decipher, the respective machines of each nation were not able to decipher codes generated by others' machines. But through technology or espionage, or both, the Americans succeeded in deciphering Code Purple enough to construct a machine that deciphered Japanese dispatches with the same facility as the one installed in the Japanese embassy in Washington. The twin constructed by the Americans was given the name MAGIC. Soon they had constructed five MAGIC machines distributed thus: Two machines for the Information Service of the Department of War. Two machines for the Information Service of the Department of the Navy. One machine was sent to the British, under the control of their intelligence services, and was the personal responsibility of Churchill himself. In April of 1941 a sixth MAGIC machine was constructed, and sent with its personal technician to the American naval

base at Manila in the Philippines, whose usual naval force consisted of merely a dozen light and medium-sized destroyers and one heavy cruiser—a miserable array compared to Pearl Harbor. But for Pearl Harbor, swarming with giant ships, there was no MAGIC machine.

The military commanders of Pearl Harbor, Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short, knew only what Roosevelt saw fit to communicate about the approaching Japanese. It is impossible to find any reason at all, military or technical, to have denied the MAGIC machine to the Hawaiian squadron, where 90 percent of America's Pacific naval forces were concentrated.[9]

In February of 1941 Adm. Kimmel asked Adm. Stark, the chief of naval operations, to keep him informed of "of the most important things that happen, when they happen, and by the most rapid means possible."[10] Stark did not reply to this very reasonable request, so Kimmel presented it again, this time in person, in June of 1941, in order to be sure the information would be transmitted.

This did not happen until two months later, and even then in a fragmentary fashion, so that those in the base were never aware of the tremendous deterioration in Yankee-Nipponese relations.

Meanwhile Ambassador Grew, from Tokyo, advised Roosevelt, in a personal communication, "Japan would risk national *hara-kiri* before giving in to foreign pressure." Grew must have believed that he was giving an important warning to the Roosevelt. In reality he was doing nothing more than fully confirming the American president's intuition that Japan would attack if he maintained the lethal blockade.

The commanders of Pearl knew only what FDR saw fit to communicate about the Japanese. It is impossible to find any reason to deny the MAGIC machine to the Hawaiian squadron.

There are, among the communications in the *War and Peace* document of the U.S. State Department, some particularly significant communications between the Japanese government and its embassies, above all, the one in Washington:

> **November 11, 1941:** Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:
> It is imperative that you convince the American government that it will not be possible to maintain the peace in East Asia if the blockade continues. Be aware that things are reaching their climax and the time grows shorter and shorter.

> **November 14, 1941:** Tokyo to the Consul in Hong-Kong:
> If negotiations with the United States collapse, we will find ourselves in a tremendous crisis. Here is the foreign policy of the Empire as it has been decided by the cabinet, in respect to China: 1) We will completely destroy the British and American power in China. 2) We will appropriate all the enemy's concessions and property rights in China. 3) We will appropriate all the property rights of the enemy, even though they may be connected to the new nationalistic government of China, if necessary.

> **November 15, 1941:** Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:
> Whatever the results may be of the negotiations in progress, the deadline of November 25 is absolutely firm. If on that date you have not succeeded in abolishing, or at least ameliorating the blockade against Japan, consider the negotiations broken off, but it is essential—repeat, essential—that the American negotiators not be aware of this fact. Take refuge in the excuse that you're awaiting instructions from your government, and gain time in whatever way necessary until December 7.

From the preceding document it can be understood that after the November 25 deadline Japan would put in motion the mechanism of the attack, even though, in order not to put the enemy on his guard, the ambassador in Washington would be instructed to make it seem as though the negotiations were continuing, using delaying tactics for the purpose.

November 20: The Japanese ambassador in Washington asks Tokyo that the deadline of November 25 be extended, but on November 22 Tokyo replies to the embassy in Washington:

> It is very difficult for us to change the date that we established in my message No. 736. Abide by the policy that we have set, and do what you can. Spare no effort and try to reach the solution we desire. With your expertise you can imagine what reasons make it necessary to reestablish normal relations with North America and break the blockade before the 25th; if you need three or four days more, you may have until the 29th. Once this date is past, we will have passed the deadline and there will be no going back. After that events will occur automatically.

November 26: the Japanese ambassador in Washington communicates to its government the failure of its negotiations for raising the blockade.

November 28: The Japanese government orders its ambassador in Washington to tell the American secretary of state, Cordell Hull, that in Tokyo they are studying the American note (in reality, an ultimatum) and that the ambassador is awaiting instructions. The ambassador of Nippon must gain time:

> November 29, 1941: Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:
> . . . In carrying out these instructions, take care that it doesn't come to anything like a rupture of the negotiations. . . .

November 30: Tokyo to the embassy at Berlin: Instructions to the ambassador to inform Hitler of the following:

> The discussions begun between Tokyo and Washington last April . . . are now broken off. Inform Hitler and von Ribbentrop, that there is great danger that war could suddenly break out between the Anglo Saxon nations and Japan, by means of a forceful blow, and that the beginning of the war might be sooner than anyone could imagine.

November 30, 1941: Tokyo to the embassy in Washington:

> The date contained in message number x812 has come and gone, and the situation continues to worsen day by day. To prevent the United States from suspecting our purpose, we have

Adm. Isoroku Yamamoto commanded Japan's Combined Fleet before the outbreak of the Pacific War and during its first 16 months. He was responsible for planning the attack on Pearl Harbor and most other major operations during this time. His scheme for eliminating the U.S. fleet led to the June 1942 Battle of Midway, in which the Japan lost naval superiority in the Pacific. (See TBR, July/August 1999.) At left, a painting of the admiral in dress uniform.

> advised our press that even though there are important disagreements between Japan and the United States, the negotiations are continuing.

All of these communications were intercepted by "MAGIC," so Roosevelt and his trusted henchmen knew their content at practically the same time as their official recipients. The messages are clear: Japan was going to attack the United States. They even knew the date of the attack: December 7, according to the message of November 15 sent to the Japanese ambassador in Washington.

Roosevelt and his associates were informed that the Japanese diplomatic services in Berlin were to advise the Fuehrer that war might break out suddenly in the Pacific. Information of this importance, to a chief of state on the other side of the globe, was not to be taken lightly. It was known that strongly worded instructions had been sent by the Japanese high command to their agents in Hawaii to remain in a permanent state of readiness and report the smallest sign of movement in the area of Pearl Harbor.

The Japanese high command, as a preventive measure, alerted all its officials overseas; and the majority of the instructions sent to the most important parts of the world were known perfectly to the North American counterespionage services. It was also known to Washington that those destined for the Japanese ambassador in Washington were extremely clear: he was to buy time. He was told to use delaying tactics to keep Cordell Hull at the table, even if it was certain that they would not be able to arrive at an agreement in the time left. All of this was an unequivocal sign that they were racing against the clock and needed to gain precious time before launching their attack.

The location where the attack was to take place was also known, because since September 24 Tokyo had communicated to the Japanese consul general in Honolulu that he must report on all movements of ships in Pearl Harbor. For this purpose the waters of the port were divided into five zones. The Japanese consul general reported back regularly as requested.

All his messages were intercepted and deciphered by the users of MAGIC, but their contents were not communicated to Adm. Kimmel. On November 29, the date when the period fixed by the Japanese government itself expired, the consul in Honolulu was requested to report continuously on the situation in the port of Pearl Harbor, even if there was no movement.

Any specialist in espionage, or even the most cretinous military expert would be capable of interpreting the significance of these dispatches. If it was habitual and logical for the Japanese intelligence services to want to know the movements of the squadron and its units, the news about their dividing the area into quadrants in order to give the exact location of each ship there and confirm the order in which they were lined up, was new. And whereas up until now they had only been interested in the location of ships in movement, now they were interested in the location of the ships at anchor. This could have no other meaning, even for the most hopeless dunce, than that the Japanese admiralty was gathering this data in order to unleash an attack on the ships in the harbor. Further, this attack could only be carried out from the air because Pearl Harbor was a closed and fortified port protecting its large ships at anchor from attack by sea.

The attack of December 7 could only take place, according to the texts of the intercepted and deciphered Japanese messages, in Pearl Harbor. To prevent any excusing of the inexcusable—unless idiocy could be considered the excuse—here is the exact text of the message, already referred to, of the American ambassador in Tokyo, Joseph Grew, to the State Department on *January 27,* 1941:

> The Peruvian ambassador has informed a member of my staff that he has heard from various sources, including one Japanese, that in case of conflict between the United States and Japan, the Japanese intend to launch a surprise attack against Pearl Harbor, with all their force and employing all their resources. The Peruvian ambassador considers the rumor to be fantastic, but on the other hand he believes it is important enough that the information should be given to a member of the Japanese embassy.

It is on record, officially, and available to the public, that Roosevelt and his inner circle knew 10 months before the attack happened that it was going to take place in Pearl Harbor. What's more, as of July 1941, the spy Sorge communicated to the Rockefeller clan, and the latter to FDR, by means of their agent Smedley, all the details, including the date: December 7, 1941.

Since the departments of War and of the Navy were controlled by Roosevelt's trustees, the revelations of MAGIC came straight to Roosevelt. And Roosevelt kept silent about them. But the United States had—and has—at its disposal the usual espionage and counter-espionage agencies, which ordinarily escape presidential control. However, after the German attack on the USSR, Roosevelt declared an "Unlimited National Emergency" and assumed direct control of the intelligence services. No less a figure than Robert Stripling, who was investigator in chief of the House of Representative's Committee on Un-American Activities, revealed that the president of the committee, Martin Dies, was obliged by President Roosevelt in person to abandon his vigilance against Communist agents in the U.S.A. in October 1940.

In order to induce Japan not to call off its attack, ordered that the two last Lexington class aircraft carriers still remaining in Pearl Harbor to abandon the base and head out for Samoa.

At the beginning of 1941 Roosevelt again called Dies into his presence. Dies thought this was a sign he was back in the president's good graces, but imagine his surprise when he realized Roosevelt was brusquely ordering Dies and his committee to stop investigating the activities of Japanese agents on U.S. soil and especially in the Hawaiian Islands.

Stripling affirmed: "For the rest of my life I will continue to believe our revelations would have aroused such alarm that the Japanese would have abandoned their project of attacking Pearl Harbor."[11]

When the House Committee on Un-American Activities was paralyzed by order of Roosevelt, it was on the point of throwing down the gauntlet before the chief of Soviet espionage—who was working for Japan—and reporting from Pearl Harbor itself on the movement of American ships to, from and at the base. This spy was a German Jew named Bernard Julius Kuhn, who worked with complete impunity up until the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.[12]

Until the very last moment, Roosevelt, Adm. Stark, and Gen. Marshall would be the architects of the brilliant plan for the destruction of Pearl Harbor. Hopkins, the indispensable confidant of Roosevelt, would be the Jack-of–all-trades plugging the leaks through which the secret of MAGIC might escape.

The final days were dramatic. In a Japanese message deciphered by MAGIC it appeared that the Japanese prime minister, Gen. Tojo, was hesitating, at the last moment, to launch the attack against Pearl Harbor. He asked the Japanese ambassador in Washington if he believed Cordell was a sensible man, and if a communication from the ambassador of Japan swearing to conserve the peace in Asia would be useful. Tojo was wavering: the United States was a superpower.

The warmongers of Washington became alarmed, and in order to induce Japan not to call off its attack, ordered that the two last Lexington-class aircraft carriers still remaining in Pearl Harbor abandon the base and head out for Samoa. Thus, Pearl Harbor was truly deprived of all air defenses. This order to the carriers was given personally by Adm. Stark.

But simultaneously, Commander McCollum, one of the chiefs of the cryptographic service, whose mission consisted of working with MAGIC, could no longer contain himself, and in spite of the strictest orders not to inform anyone of the contents of the deciphered messages except President Roosevelt, Adm. Stark, and Gen. Marshall, he decided, at his own heroic risk, to send a message to Adm. Kimmel, couched in these terms:

INFAMY REVISITED: Another Look at Pearl Harbor

Infamy Revisited emphasizes the devious diplomacy of the Roosevelt administration which made the Japanese "sneak" attack on Pearl Harbor all but inevitable. It places the "day of Infamy" within the widest context of American diplomatic history from the end of the first world war to that fateful day when the Japanese Imperial Task Force struck the U.S. Pacific Fleet in Oahu. ***Infamy Revisited*** summarizes Revisionist investigations into the December 7, 1941, attack. It concludes that Roosevelt knew that attack was coming through Japanese radio intercepts but our commanders in Hawaii were not told because FDR wanted the Japanese to fire the first shot in the war he had been planning for months. In this book, you will travel from Pearl Harbor to the White House to the devastated World Trade Center—and back to Pearl Harbor. This is not a pleasure trip; we will be visiting scenes made infamous by deceit, disaster, and death. But, whatever mortification we may experience, revisiting infamy may prove good for our souls if we, as Americans, can learn something along the way. The author, David R. Wade, has also had numerous articles published in *Military History*, *America's Civil War*, and *Southern Partisan Review*. Wade is a graduate of DePaul University in Chicago, *summa cum laude*, class or 1973, with a major in modern European programs throughout the United States. ***Infamy Revisited*** (softcover, 112 pages, #1197, $12) is available from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H. Call toll free at **1-888-699-NEWS** (6397) to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

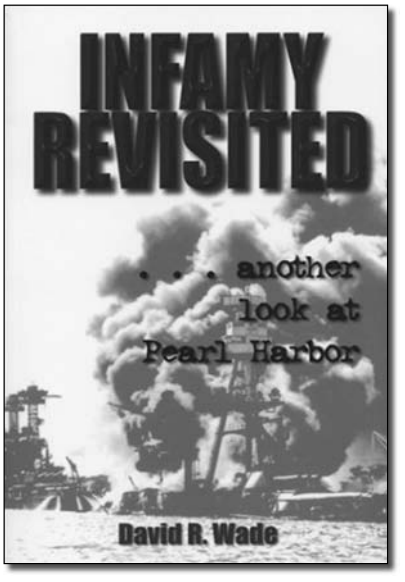

> Remember that certain enemies of the Anglo-American forces are in the habit of choosing Saturdays or Sundays as the best days for their attacks. The negotiations with Japan have been broken off. You should take precautions and mobilize a defensive deployment outside the base.

At the last moment, wishing to cover himself, McCollum showed the text of the message to Stark. The latter flew into a rage and had him arrested on the spot.[13]

On December 5, Adm. Noyes, chief of transmissions, alarmed at the seriousness of the contents of the Japanese messages, composed the following communication to Adm. Kimmel:

> War with Japan imminent. Eliminate all possibility of a new Port Arthur. Remember that the attack on Port Arthur [which began the Russo-Japanese war of 1905] was a surprise attack, without a previous declaration of war, and on a Sunday.

Noyes contacted Gen. Marshall, the only one except for President Roosevelt who had the standing to send a message of such gravity. Marshall forbade the message to be sent.

In the final hours of December 5, MAGIC began to decipher a message from Tokyo to the Japanese ambassador in Washington. It was a message that started by announcing that it would be very long, and then started in with an exposition of the motives of the Japanese people and government for considering themselves victims of deliberate provocation and of an undeclared war by the government of the United States.

The tone of the communication left no room for doubt, and neither did the tone of the related messages that followed: it was announcing the impending outbreak of war, even though as of halfway through the transmissions no explicit declaration had yet appeared.

The Japanese ambassador was instructed that the text of the message, when it had been received in its totality, should be delivered to Cordell Hull on December 7 at 11:00 am Hawaii time, that is, at the same moment when the Japanese would launch their attack against Pearl Harbor.[14]

On December 6, something unexpected happened. The *Tenno* (emperor of Japan) sent a circular to his ambassadors in Washington and London, as well as to all the Japanese consuls in American and English cities:

> Profoundly grateful for your service to our country, I expect that that you will know how to comply, if necessary, with the national code of honor.

For the two ambassadors there were special instructions:

> I order you to destroy all coded messages and all official documents in your embassy.

No doubts could possibly remain for any rational being. This meant war. When the emperor himself transmits to his ambassadors and consuls a common message thanking them for their services and recommending that, if necessary, they should commit *hara-kiri*, it is because he is going to wage war. When that war begins, the diplomatic immunity of embassies and consulates ends and the occupation of the embassy is foreseen; therefore the rapid destruction of coded messages and official documents is always ordered.

The Communist dictatorship in China was conceived on the planning tables of Moscow and midwifed into existence by American Communist espionage agents secretly serving Stalin nationalist ambitions for eastern expansion of the Russian (Soviet) empire, the most prominent and effective of these traitors being Gen. George C. Marshall (above), IMF architect Harry Dexter White, presidential confidant Laughlin Currie and Yalta Conference and UN Security Council architect, Alger Hiss.

In the first hours of the dawn of December 7, the Japanese government sent the 14th and last part of the message that, as could have been foreseen, ended with a declaration of war. The message ended with the words:

> After deciphering part 14 of my X902, and also my X907-908 and 909, proceed to destroy the deciphering machine and all its codes. Dispose of all documents as well.

Col. Bratton, charged with the distribution to Roosevelt, Stark, and Marshall of the MAGIC messages, ran in search of Stark.

As it happened, Stark had just gone out for his morning constitutional. It was 8:30 a.m. Normally he went out on horseback

on Sundays at 9 a.m., returning at 10. On this particular day he had gone out earlier than usual, at 8:00 a.m., and changed his habitual route. What a coincidence! Naturally he couldn't be found.

Bratton ran in search of Marshall. He too had gone out on horseback. Even though he would normally have returned home by 10 a.m., on this day he also lingered a little, and arrived at 10:30 a.m. Bratton confronted him, without thinking: "General, Sir! The Japanese! Pearl Harbor! It's war!"

Marshall interrupted him. "Wait for me in my office. I'm going to change." Marshall took more than 20 minutes to change. He arrived in his office. It was now almost 11 a.m.—5:30 a.m. in Pearl Harbor, roughly two and a half hours before the (Hawaii time) 7:55 a.m. attack. Bratton, hastily, almost shoved the Japanese message under Marshall's eyes.

The latter put on his glasses and slowly read it. According to Col. Bratton's subsequent declaration before the Senate Investigating Committee, Marshall took nearly a quarter of an hour to read and reread the piece of paper with the message. At last he reached out his hand, took a pad of paper and, weighing each word as if he lacked the money to send a long telegram, he wrote:

> The Japanese have presented today what seems to be an ultimatum. There are also orders to destroy their code machines immediately. What the specified time means we don't know but consequently be alert. Inform naval authorities of this communication. Marshall.

Bratton: "But, General! The telephone! Telephone Pearl Harbor! Right away!"

Marshall: "Don't get nervous, Colonel. Send this telegram."

Bratton: "Telegram?"

Marshall: "Yes. Telegram."

Bratton: "An URGENT telegram."

Marshall: "No. An ordinary telegram?"[12]

The telegram was sent from Washington to San Francisco by Western Union, and from that city went by a private company, R.C.A., to Honolulu. Marshall had a trans-Pacific telephone. If he had used that, his message could have reached Adm. Kimmel almost two hours before the attack took place.

However, sending the telegram by Western Union and R.C.A., it did not reach Kimmel until eight hours later, that is, almost four hours after the following losses had been suffered in Pearl Harbor:

- Twelve U.S. warships sunk or damaged;
- 188 aircraft destroyed or damaged;
- 2,403 American servicemen and 68 civilians killed, 1,300 wounded;
- The stores of the foremost American naval base almost totally destroyed.

It was the most crushing naval defeat in U.S. history.

Meanwhile, far away from Pearl Harbor, American provocations against Japan had reached a virtual paroxysm of refinement by December 7. It is known that at the last moment, when Gen. Tojo in Japan and even Adm. Yamamoto, the Pearl Harbor attack commander, appeared to be having final doubts about whether or not to launch the attack on Oahu, several American ships penetrated deep into the China Sea, into the war zone of the Chinese-Japanese war, and launched depth charges at Japanese submarines on at least two occasions.[15, 16]

Thus Japan was dragged into war against a superpower it dreaded. Its earlier plan of directing its attack against the vicious regime of the USSR was derailed by Roosevelt and his men, making the attack on Pearl Harbor seem the only alternative. And, at the same time as the attack on the American naval base, 1.5 million Soviet soldiers were being rapidly transported from Siberia and Outer Mongolia to the USSR's European front.

The double maneuver by the puppet-masters in the United States—to put the United States into the war and prevent a second front against the USSR in Asia—was crowned with success.

Thus Japan was dragged into war against a superpower it dreaded. Its earlier plan of directing its attack against the vicious regime of the USSR was derailed by Roosevelt and his men,

Roosevelt then delivered himself of the following statement before Congress:

"In spite of the fact that Germany and Italy have not made us a formal declaration of war, we consider them to be as much at war with the United States as with England and Russia." Further on in the speech, the president added: "Naturally we will take measures against the totalitarian powers which, despite the fact that they have not formally declared war, we consider to be at war with us."

The following day Germany and Italy, justifying themselves by the "constant violations of neutrality committed by the government of the United States," sent the declarations of war Roosevelt wanted. These declarations of war had no more effect than to finally permit German Adm. Doenitz's U-boats to respond to attacks by Yankee ships on them, an ongoing violation occurring openly for six months.

* * *

One last word on the subject of the Pearl Harbor trap: Aside from the powers that be, behind the scenes, there were three men only who, at every moment, knew everything about the conspiracy—for it was a conspiracy, nothing less—and about the contents of the Japanese messages deciphered by MAGIC.

These men were President Roosevelt, Gen. Marshall and Adm. Stark. We have already spoken enough about the personality of the first of these men.

As for Gen. George Catlett Marshall, future Nobel Prize winner (for having financed the socialist governments of postwar Europe), he would later distinguish himself as ambassador to China, where he brought to fruition a task as brilliant as the organization of the fiasco at Pearl Harbor: the formerly protected Chiang Kai-shek was routed, and the communist Mao Tse-tung took his place. George C. Marshall was Jewish, and was the son of Louis Marshall, who was the confidant of Theodore Roosevelt.

Adm. Harold R. Stark for his part was the classic armchair warrior, a dedicated bureaucrat. He too was Jewish, [not verifi-

Gen. Hideki Tojo became Japan's prime minister in October 1941 and gave the green light for the Dec. 7 attack on Pearl Harbor. He stepped down in 1944 to take responsibility for the fall of Saipan, which put Japan within range of U.S. bombers. Despite the perception imposed by American victors that Tojo was a militarist aggressor, the general, Japanese sources say, was actually a peaceful man who took Japan to war in self-defense.

Roosevelt was not subjected to the indignity of an investigation by the Senate Committee on Pearl Harbor. But Marshall and Stark emerged from theirs as pure as the driven snow.

able by us] and one of his sons was married to a niece of the all-powerful Felix Frankfurter, Zionist, Supreme Court justice, and one of the most prominent members of the American Establishment.

These three men were the real organizers of the Pearl Harbor fiasco. "His Majesty" Roosevelt was not subjected to the indignity of an investigation by the Senate Committee on Pearl Harbor. But the other two, Marshall and Stark, emerged from theirs as pure as the driven snow.

Since it would have been too much to lay all the blame on the hapless Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short, both officers were cleared of dereliction of duty charges—Kimmel and Short by the Joint Congressional Committee and Adm. Kimmel, in addition, by the Naval Court of Inquiry, which specifically approved of his decisions and disposition of forces.

There was no need to hold anyone responsible. For the withholding of vital information, and for the tragedy of Pearl Harbor—no one at all was found guilty. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Flynn, John T., *The Roosevelt Myth*, Devin Adair Co., New York, 1948.

[2]Willoughby, Charles Andrew, *Shanghai Conspiracy; the Sorge Spy Ring, Moscow, Shanghai, Tokyo, San Francisco, New York*, Dutton, New York, 1952.

[3]Kimmel, Husband E., *Facts about Pearl Harbor*, Regnery Co., Chicago, 1955.

[4]U.S. Department of State, *War and Peace.*

[5]The other Japanese leaders did not wish to take the decisive step of attacking the USSR, and decided that without Matsuoka and his known liking for Hitler they had a better chance of reaching an agreement with the U.S. over the pressing problem of oil resources. Interestingly, the pro-German Matsuoka had previously lived in the U.S. and graduated with a law degree from the University of Oregon in 1900. His successor, Adm. Toyoda, the advocate of an arrangement with the U.S., later became an embittered anti-U.S. diehard. Made commander in chief of the Combined Japanese Fleet in May 1944 and a member of the Supreme War Council, Toyoda argued in August 1945 against Emperor Hirohito's desire for a negotiated peace even after the dropping of the atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki.—Ed.

[6]Theobald, Robert A., *The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor, the Washington contribution to the Japanese attack. With corroborative forewords by Husband E. Kimmel and William F. Halsey,* Devin-Adair, New York, 1954.

[7]*U.S. News and World Report*, August 1954.

[8]Mauricio, Karl, *Pearl Harbor.*

[9]Gen. Marshall will affirm later before the Senate Investigative Committee that Pearl Harbor was not given MAGIC in order to avoid the possibility that the retransmission of MAGIC between Washington and Hawaii could be detected by the Japanese. Was there not the same danger in using MAGIC in the Philippines and London? At the very least, could they not have sent a copy of the MAGIC communications by airplane to Pearl Harbor?

[10]*War and Peace, op cit.*

[11]Stripling, Robert E., *The Red Plot Against America*, Drexel Hill, Bell, 1949.

[12]Seth, Ronald, *Secret Servants; a History of Japanese Espionage*, Farrar, Straus and Cudahy, New York, 1957.

[13]Tansill, Charles Callan, *Backdoor to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-1941,* Greenwood Press, Westport, 1952.

[14]Kimmel, Husband E, *Admiral Kimmel's Story*, Regnery Co., Chicago, 1955.

[15]Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, New York, 1970.

[16] On the other side of the world, the U.S. Navy was already dropping depth charges against German submarines engaging the British, and sending out patrol planes to locate German submarines for the Royal Navy to depth-charge.—Ed.

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia, the most dynamic region of Spain. This article was translated by Margaret Huffstickler, who is fluent in Spanish, Portuguese and Russian among other languages.

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Former Congressman Hamilton Fish exposes FDR's WWII treachery in this classic book!

FDR

The Other Side of the Coin

By Hamilton Fish, LL.D.

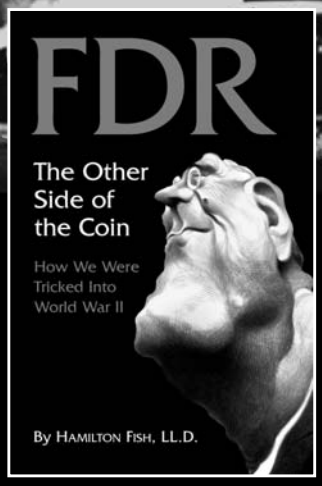

Hamilton Fish was one of those few former members of Congress who participated actively in the consideration of the early New Deal measures and in the dramatic pre-war debates of 1939-1941. His political experience included three years in the New York State Assembly and 25 years in Congress, 10 as ranking minority member of the Foreign Affairs Committee and four in the same capacity on the Rules Committee. His firsthand experience placed him in a unique position to expose the censored history of our still almost-unknown involvement in World War II.

The early chapters of ***FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*** deal with the president's clandestine diplomatic negotiations in the dangerous months before American intervention in World War II: in the Danzig Crisis, with which Mr. Fish was deeply involved; the war ultimatum to Japan, kept secret even from Congress; and the unpublicized communications with Ambassador Bullitt and British leaders.

Mr. Fish felt that had FDR listened to public opinion, overwhelmingly against American intervention in every poll, Hitler would have avoided war with Britain and France. He documents how FDR refused every prewar peace concession the Japanese offered, and later refused peace initiatives from the head of the German Secret Service—at a staggering cost in American lives.

In his analysis of the geopolitical effects of the Yalta agreements, Mr. Fish traces the causes and roots of the Korean and Vietnamese wars to the territorial concessions given the communists at Yalta. The reader will also note disturbing parallels between the political steps which led to our involvement in WWII and those that preceded the Vietnamese debacle.

Above all, this provocative book is a plea for a return to the constitutional government envisioned by our Founding Fathers, with Congress having the sole right and power to declare war. Mr. Fish consistently demonstrated that he had faith in the American people in both war and peace, and insisted that no president—Republican or Democrat—has the legal right to involve the United States in war by trickery in defiance of the Congress or the Constitution or the will of the American people.

Get your copy of ***FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*** (softcover, 275 pages, #419, $18) by sending payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 96. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

The Ironic Origin of Santa Claus

That somewhat non-religious icon of the American Christmas celebration, Santa Claus, was created almost unintentionally by a great scholar who did not want to take credit for his most famous literary invention.

By John Tiffany

The most beloved of European contributions to American folklore is certainly the St. Nicholas legend. As is usually true of folklore, the main theme has survived the transplanting but many of the peripheral details were changed. Thus "Sinterklaas" becomes "Santa Claus," the bishop's robes are replaced by a snowsuit, the disciplinarian Swarte Piet ("Black Pete," Sinterklaas's helper) is eliminated, the horse and wagon are replaced by flying reindeer and sleigh, and the time of the visit has moved from the Feast of St. Nicholas to Christmas Eve. The old saint was tall and lean; the new character is a roly-poly and vigorous elf. Yet, with all of this, the good-hearted, magical personage who brings presents to children remains basically unchanged.

The folk tradition was filtered through, and reshaped by, a literary work. In fact, St. Nicholas was little noted in America outside the Dutch-American community until the publication of Clement C. Moore's poem *An Account of a Visit from St. Nicholas.*

Moore probably had only a vague notion as to what the Dutch legend was all about. He himself was of English descent (his father was a bishop in the Episcopalian Church), and he had little knowledge of Dutch language or customs. The language was close to extinction in New York City, and certainly was not used among persons who moved in Moore's social sphere. Consequently, Moore consulted that unreliable sources, *A History of New York* by "Dietrich Knickerbocker" (actually Washington Irving). That book was merely a spoof of a various subjects, but especially of the Dutch-Americans in New York; it is not surprising that with this as his sourcebook Moore would have included in his poem such novelties as imagining the good saint to look very much like the overweight Dutch burghers who populate Knickerbocker's *History.*

A very significant passage in Knickerbocker's *History* is one in which Olaf van Kortlandt has a dream:

> The good St. Nicholas came riding over the tops of the trees, in that self-same wagon wherein he brings his yearly presents to children. . . . He lit his pipe by the fire, and sat himself down and smoked; and as he smoked the smoke from his pipe ascended into the air and spread like a cloud overhead. . . . And when St. Nicholas had smoked his pipe, he twisted it in his hatband, and, laying his finger beside his nose, gave the astonished Van Kortlandt a very significant look, then mounting his wagon, he returned over the treetops and disappeared.

Above, an 1880s illustration of Santa believed to be by James Lauderbach shows him in high leather boots, a felt hat with feather, thick belt and buckle smoking a pipe—all hallmarks of Dutch garb in early America. Below, Clement Clark Moore.

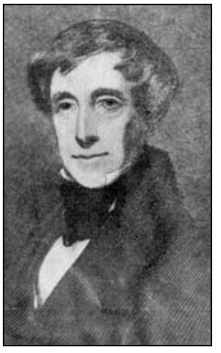

Here we have the essential elements of Moore's description of St. Nicholas (except for the reindeer and sleigh, which may have been borrowed from Old Norse legends, such being Odin's means of transportation when he was doling out gifts). The primary source is not Dutch tradition, but rather a dream sequence invented by Irving to poke fun at the Dutch.

Certainly a scholar of Moore's ability could have reproduced the story of Sinterklaas with great fidelity to Dutch tradition had that been his intention. But his purpose was only to create a story to amuse children. It is plausible that Moore's reluctance to acknowledge his authorship of the poem after its unauthorized publication was due to his fear that his scholarly reputation would suffer if he became known as a writer of silly tales for children.

Moore's creation was the basis from which Santa Claus evolved. The Dutch Sinterklaas had not captured the American imagination, but Moore's amusing character immediately filled a mythic need of the American people. It is ironic that the poem he tried at first to disavow has made Clement C. Moore one of our best loved writers, while those of his works which gave him his greatest satisfaction have been almost forgotten. ❖

Stopping the Historical 'Smotherout'

The Public Stake in Revisionism

"The Public Stake in Revisionism" was written by Harry Elmer Barnes in 1967. In it Barnes noted that Allied actions against the Germans were much worse than any German war crimes, "real or alleged." He also escalated his claims of a historical blackout to what he called a "smotherout."

By Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

Every American citizen has much more at stake in understanding how and why the U.S. was drawn into World War II than in perusing *The Warren Report*, its supplementary volumes, and the controversial articles and books of the aftermath, or the annals of any isolated public crime, however dramatic.

However tragic and regrettable, the assassination of President Kennedy was a relatively simple crime as compared to perhaps the most lethal and complicated public crime of modern times, our entry into World War II. This resulted in the immediate loss of over 30 million lives, an ultimate cost of more than $15 trillion, incredible suffering, and a military-scientific-technological-industrial aftermath which may wipe out the human race; and the concomitant result: a conditioned outlook whereby millions favor war—exerted externally upon a foreign "enemy" and internally upon the taxpayers—as the means to ensure peace.

Do we need more books to vindicate Revisionism?

Although a formidable array of evidence has been amassed and offered by Revisionist scholars as to our involvement in World War II, this evidence has not been fully recognized or generally understood. Writing in 1965, Richard J. Whalen, author of the brilliant *The Founding Father*, stated:

Above, a never-before-published picture of Harry Barnes late in life. This photo was taken by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto in California in 1978 during a visit with Barnes.

In the 20th year after the end of World War II, we still do not have an unsparingly truthful, solidly authoritative account of how and why the United States was drawn into World War II. And it is becoming doubtful that we will ever have it.

The reasons are many: World War II was the liberals' war and they are understandably determined to uphold their version of its origins with all the formidable political and intellectual resources at their command. There is also our necessary preoccupation with the successor struggle now centered on Southeast Asia; with so much to comprehend here and now, a searching look backward at our tragic line of march seems almost a luxury we can ill afford. But most important of all. we are losing our hope of the truth about the central experience of our time simply because time is passing.[1]

THE HISTORICAL BLACKOUT REPLACED

For revisionism to entice and instruct the newly matured generation, as suggested by Mr. Whalen, is, indeed, an exciting enterprise and might prove a very fruitful possibility to explore were it not for a crucial recent shift in the strategy of anti-Revisionism which seems to be rather generally unrecognized even by some of the veteran proponents of Revisionism, although they are virtually buried under evidence of the change by the material constantly presented by every communications agency in the country.

For some 15 years after V-J Day, the opponents of World War II Revisionism were content to oppose Revisionist scholarship and publication by giving books the silent treatment, or smear-

Prior to Dr. Hjalmar Schacht's Palestine proposals of 1938, essentially a continuation of discussions begun as early as 1935, numerous attempts had been made by Germany to secure Jewish emigration to other European nations, Madagascar, Rhodesia and/or British Guiana. Goering wrote to Interior Minister Frick ordering the creation of a Central Emigration Office for Jews, and commissioned Reinhard Heydrich of the Reich Security Office to solve the Jewish problem "by means of emigration and evacuation." By 1939, the efforts of the German government to secure the departure of Jews had resulted in the emigration of 400,000 German Jews from a total population of about 600,000, and an additional 480,000 emigrants from Austria and Czechoslovakia, which constituted almost their entire Jewish populations. This was accomplished through Offices of Jewish Emigration in Berlin, Vienna and Prague established by Adolf Eichmann (left, at his Israeli show trial), the head of the Jewish Investigation Office of the Gestapo.

ing authors and books and belittling Revisionist scholarship. Despite such unfair procedure and the handicaps it imposed on World War II Revisionism, the Revisionists in time won the battle of factual demonstration hands down. Moreover, it was recognized that the traditional procedure of sniping, smearing, misrepresentation, and distortion in attacking traditional Revisionist works was becoming tedious, repetitive, frenetic, and often self-defeating in its fervor and misrepresentation, as was so well demonstrated by the review of the Martin book *American Liberalism and World Politics: 1931-1981* in *The New York Times* of April 25, 1965, by Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr. Hence, it was gradually but effectively decided to jockey the techniques of the historical blackout around into such a pattern that all but the most courageous and defiant Revisionists could be "shut up" entirely and rapidly and their products could be made to appear essentially irrelevant.

It was the Eichmann trial of 1960 that furnished an unexpected but remarkably opportune moment and an effective springboard for stopping World War II Revisionism dead in its tracks. As the courageous Jewish publicist, Alfred Lilienthal, has shown in his lucid book, *The Other Side of the Coin* (104-11), this trial revealed and demonstrated an almost adolescent gullibility and excitability on the part of Americans relative to German wartime crimes, real or alleged, and the equally apparent passionate determination of every type of American communication agency to exploit the opportunity for financial profit by placing every shred of both fact and rubbish connected with them before American readers, hourly and daily, for months, if not years, on end. Not even the sophisticated *Esquire* or *New Yorker* remained immune.

This revamped historical blackout, now become the historical "smotherout," is based chiefly on the fundamental but unproved assumption that what Hitler and the National Socialists did in the years after Britain and the United States entered the war revealed that they were such vile, debased, brutal and bloodthirsty gangsters that Britain had been under an overwhelmingly moral obligation to plan a war to exterminate them. Following up this contention it was asserted that the United States was compelled to enter this conflict to aid and abet the British crusade as a moral imperative that could not be evaded but was an unavoidable exercise in political, social and cultural sanitation.

The fundamental error in this *ex post facto* historiography was pointed out by A.J.P. Taylor in his interview with Professor Eric Goldman in the autumn of 1965. But it is doubtful if one American in a million has ever heard or read this exchange. Even though he has never attempted to deny the fact that he is a persistent Germanophobe, the smotherout proved too much for Taylor to swallow, although he admitted his Germanophobia in the interview. As Taylor explained to Goldman:

> You must remember that these gas chambers came very late. People often talk as though they were implicit in Hitler's policy from the beginning. They were, in fact, a reprisal against our British policy of indiscriminate bombing. Hitler said, again and again, "If you are just going to go out and rub out German women and children, I'll take care that all the—not only Jews—but people of many lower races are rubbed out." And when I consider that the great powers and governments . . . the American government, the Soviet government, are now both cheerfully contemplating the obliteration of 10, 20 million people on the first day of war—you see gas chambers are nothing in comparison.

All alert and aware Revisionists should express and always have expressed their deep regret and repugnance over whatever brutalities were actually committed by Hitler and his government, either before or after 1939, but they have also called attention to the demonstrable fact that the number of civilians exterminated by the Allies, before, during, and after World War II, equaled, if it did not far exceed, those liquidated by the Germans, and the Allied liquidation program was often carried out by methods that were far more brutal and painful than whatever extermination actually took place in German gas ovens.[2]

These embarrassing facts are almost invariably suppressed in the same agencies of communication that are now incessantly portraying the allegedly unique abominations of the Germans. When pressed into a corner, which is a very rare opportunity indeed, the new smotherout vintage of anti-Revisionists contend, or at least imply, that it is far worse to exterminate Jews, even at the ratio of two gentiles to one Jew, than to liquidate gentiles. For Revisionists to controvert this assertion in behalf of non-partisan and non-racial humanitarianism exposes them to the charge of anti-Semitism, which, in the present state of sharply conditioned and persistently inflamed public opinion, is deemed to be rather worse than parricide or necrophilia.

To be accused of anti-Semitism today is far more precarious than to be accused, or even proved, to be guilty of pro-Communism. It is deemed to be rather worse than parricide or necrophilia.

No substantial or credible Revisionist believes that two wrongs can make a right or that revelation of the actual Allied genocide will solve the problem of averting future wars. But the recognition that the wartime barbarism was shared would put the responsibility where it belongs, namely, on the war system which, as F.J.P. Veale demonstrated so forcibly in his *Advance to Barbarism*, is becoming ever more barbarous and lethal. In a nuclear age, war will, as Taylor pointed out, provide in the course of its normal operations more hideous destruction of human life than has ever been alleged in the wildest flights of imagination of the smotherout addicts. One giant hydrogen bomb dropped over a major urban center would be likely to obliterate at least 6 million lives, and in our eastern seaboard towns hundreds of thousands of the victims would be Jews.

This is where World War II Revisionism stands today. It was difficult enough when Revisionists were merely accused of bias, folly, incompetence, or all three. To be accused of anti-Semitism today is far more precarious than to be accused, or even proved, to be guilty of pro-Communism.

Interestingly enough, an attempt is now seeming to be made to push this Germanophobia back into the causes of World War I, if we may judge from a long article on "How We Entered World War I" in *The New York Times Magazine* of March 5, 1967, by the brilliant stylist and historical popularizer, Barbara W. Tuchman, granddaughter of Henry Morgenthau, whose fanciful "story" played so unfortunate a part in encouraging the war guilt clause of the Versailles Treaty and thus helped to bring on World War II. She had followed in her grandfather's steps by producing another fanciful story in her book, *The Zimmermann Telegram* (1958), which she has been unwise and audacious enough to reissue recently.

It was *The New York Times Current History Magazine* that requested me some 43 years ago to summarize the historical facts that dissipated the myths of wartime propaganda about World War I, of which "Ambassador Morgenthau's Story" was a leading item and had been devastatingly exposed as a fraud by Prof. Sidney B. Fay in *The American Historical Review* in 1920. My article was published in *Current History* in May, 1924, and first put World War I Revisionism before the literate American public in an effective manner. Whatever may have been the purpose of *The New York Times* in publishing this article by Mrs. Tuchman, it does raise the question of the reality of "progress" so far as the historical perspective of the *Times* is concerned.

This article has aroused much indignation on the part of even moderate or dormant Revisionists, but it failed to excite me. In my opinion, Mrs. Tuchman is the type of writer who, given enough rope, will hang herself, and she has certainly been taking a lot of rope recently in writing about Wilson and Freud in *The Atlantic* (February 1967) with no evident technical knowledge about either, and even posing as an expert on historiography in *The Saturday Review* (February 25, 1967) although expert historians like Klaus M. Epstein, A.J.P. Taylor, and David Marquand, in reviewing her much publicized *The Proud Tower*, have questioned her capacity to write history. In my long review of her book in *The Annals*, November 1966, I at least conceded her rare ability as a popularizer of social history.

More ominous is the announcement of a book by Alton Frye (*Nazi Germany in the American Hemisphere*, 1933-1941, Yale University Press), sponsored by the Rand Corporation, which launched the much-publicized effort of Roberta Wohlstetter to blur out essential facts about Pearl Harbor. This book contends that, after all, Hitler did have designs on the United States and envisaged plans for invading and occupying this country—reminiscent of Roosevelt's canard about Hitler's timetable for penetration to Iowa, which figured prominently in the interventionist propaganda prior to American entry into the war.

In my opinion we are in more danger from the prospect that to Germanophobia may now be added a revival of Japanophobia. This trend was latent in the anti-Revisionist writings on Pearl Harbor by Walter Millis, Herbert Feis, Langer and Gleason, Robert J. C. Butow, Samuel E. Morison, and Robert H. Ferrell in their defense of Roosevelt. But it has just now taken a more definite form in Ladislas Farago's *The Broken Seal: The Story of "Operation Magic" and the Pearl Harbor Disaster* (1967), in which the Japanese efforts to preserve peace by negotiation are presented as a hypocritical sham to cover up their actual determination on war and to gain time to prepare for it. A more extended enterprise in this same vein has been foreshadowed by Gordon W. Prange. We may be on our way to returning to Adm. Halsey's view of the Japanese as subhuman anthropoids.

It is quite true that if they could be exposed to the facts about the causes of World War II and our entry on their merits,

free from the all-encompassing and incessant barrage of Germanophobia, notably that against National Socialist Germany, this generation of his own age to which Mr. Whalen refers is actually highly vulnerable and receptive. This I have demonstrated to my own satisfaction through the response to my lectures before student groups in first-rate American universities and colleges, and in such articles as those I wrote in *Liberation* in the summers of 1958 and 1959, in *The New Individualist Review* in the spring of 1962, and in *The Rampart Journal*, spring, 1966, thus covering both the left and right of this new generation.

We can, however, hardly expect those persons who might be willing to learn, if they had a fair chance, to withstand the incessant bombardment by our communication agencies designed to demonstrate that we had a vital moral and self-protective duty to favor and enter a war fought to rid the world of a gang of barbarians more dissolute and bloodthirsty than anything since, or even before, Genghis Khan and Tamerlane.

This younger and brainwashed generation gets into contact with only scattered and tiny bits of even the traditional Revisionist material, and this at considerable intervals. But not a day goes by without one or more sensational articles in the daily papers about the exaggerated National Socialist savagery which required our entry into the war; the leading weekly and monthly journals, especially *Look* and *The Saturday Evening Post*,[3] never miss their quota of this lurid prose; the radio has it on the air daily; expensive moving pictures are devoted to it; not a week goes by without several inciting television programs revolving around this propaganda, and sensational books pour forth at frequent intervals. While reading some of the most repulsive examples of such smotherout Germanophobia, I noted in the newspapers and journals pictures of President Johnson apparently posing without a shudder as the host of the Ethiopian tyrant and genocidal virtuoso, Haile Selassie, who had previously been invited, or at least permitted, to appear in the funeral cortege of President Kennedy.

Lest the public get "fed up" and bored by repetition, the material handed out to them has to be made more unceasing, exaggerated and inflammatory. There should be some limit to this, but it certainly is not in sight, as yet, even though it far exceeds in frequency, volume, and ferocity anything handed out in wartime, when the public imagination was occupied in large part by following military operations.

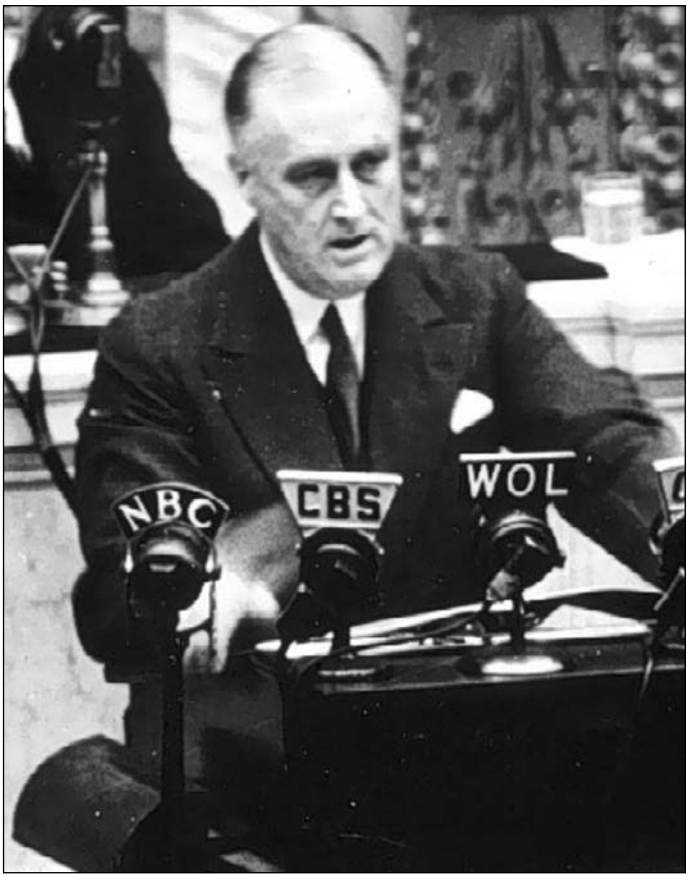

Why are many Americans still treating FDR (above) as a hero? His contempt for the U.S. Constitution, in creating a national welfare state and putting U.S. citizens in concentration camps, is a horrifying item on his ledger. So are his deceits in getting America into World War II, while assuring the American public that he was doing everything he could to keep us at peace. He befriended Josef Stalin, another monster, by granting diplomatic recognition to the Soviet Union, shortly after it had deliberately starved to death millions of Ukrainians. During the war, he urged Hollywood to make pro-Soviet films. FDR also ordered the carpet bombing of cities for the explicit purpose of killing as many civilians as possible. Above, FDR addresses Congress, January 3, 1938.

There would appear to be no restraining memory of the backwash that followed when the mendacity and exaggerations of the Bryce Report on alleged German atrocities in World War I were revealed by Arthur Ponsonby, J.M. Read and others. The foremost authority on the subject has estimated that the number of Jews exterminated by the National Socialists, already reported by "authorities" cited by the smotherout for all the wartime German concentration camps, would amount to well over 25 million. This does not include the upward of a million allegedly killed by the German Einsatzgruppe when battling guerrilla warfare behind the lines. We are now being told (*New York Times*, November 3, 1966, and *Saturday Evening Post*, February 25, 1967) that the Austrians executed about as many Jews as the Germans. With not more than 15 to 18 million Jews in the world to start with in 1939, this is, indeed, a remarkable genocidal achievement, especially if one considers the logistical problems involved in its execution.

The truth about German operations, if presented along with Allied brutalities, provides a sufficient indictment without any need for fantastic exaggerations that open the way for a devastating backwash, if and when the truth is presented in this or some future generation.

If a Revisionist work on World War II were written with a combination of the scholarship of Sidney Fay and the persuasive stylistic genius of Millis and Chamberlin, the smotherout answer would be that the impressive facts of diplomatic history since 1930 which have been adduced and presented by Revisionists with conviction, force, and vigor are now only antiquated and irrelevant trivia. What is deemed important today is not whether Hitler started war in 1939, or whether Roosevelt was responsible

for Pearl Harbor, but the number of prisoners who were allegedly done to death in the concentration camps operated by Germany during the war. These camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska, Tarnow, Ravensbrück, Mauthausen, Brezeznia and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed.

An attempt to make a competent, objective, and truthful investigation of the extermination question is now regarded as far more objectionable and deplorable than Professor Bemis viewed charging Roosevelt with war responsibility. It is surely the most precarious venture that an historian or demographer could undertake today; indeed, so "hot" and dangerous that only a lone French scholar, Paul Rassinier, has made any serious systematic effort to enter the field, although Taylor obviously recognizes the need for such work and hints as to where it would lead. But this vital matter would have to be handled resolutely and thoroughly in any future World War II Revisionist book that could hope to refute the new approach and strategy of the blackout and smotherout contingents.

Even former ardent Revisionist writers now dodge this responsibility, some even embracing and embellishing the smotherout. The most conspicuous example is that of Eugene Davidson, who once had the courage to place in jeopardy his position as head of the Yale University Press by publishing Charles Austin Beard's two forthright Revisionist volumes. In his *Death and Life of Germany* (1959), Davidson defied Burke's warning against indicting a nation and proceeded to indict Germany since 1932 on the basis of the Diary of Anne Frank without even remotely suggesting any question about its complete authenticity. His recent *The Trial of the Germans: Nuremberg* (1966) is providing no end of aid and comfort to the smotherout contingent, as evident immediately by the ecstatic review of the book in *Newsweek*, January 9, 1967.

The Davidson book is devastatingly reviewed by A.J.P. Taylor in *The New York Review* for February 23, 1967. As Taylor puts it: "The hypocrisy of Nuremberg was revolting enough in 1945. It exceeds all bounds when it is maintained in 1967, over 20 years afterward. Mr. Eugene Davidson has compiled at enormous length a biography of the accused at Nuremberg. Here they are, from gorgeous Goering down to insignificant Fritzsche, the radio commentator. The biographies are pretty sketchy, slapdash stuff hatred up in a flashy style and evidently assuming that any kind of rubbish is good enough for such scoundrels. It is really rather hard that the thing should be done so badly. After all these years, there are some things perhaps worth discussing."

The remaining comment on Nuremberg by Taylor is perhaps the best brief appraisal that has ever been written of its combination of bias, hypocrisy and legalized imbecility. Taylor had previously written in *The London Observer*: "It is strange that an English judge should have been found to preside over the macabre farce of the Nuremberg Tribunal; and strange that English lawyers, including the present lord chancellor, should have pleaded before it."

The treatment of Davidson and Nuremberg by Taylor is part of his analysis of three books that represent the upper level of the smotherout literature, and what he has written about them probably required more courage and integrity than was needed to produce his *Origins of World War II*. It is the first overt attack made by any historian, currently highly esteemed, on the smotherout attitudes and methods, and it may be hoped that it has set a healthy precedent. It is an invaluable and equally indispensable sequel to his Origins. So long as the smotherout prevails, Taylor's conclusions in that book about responsibility for the outbreak of World War II will be passed off as irrelevant antiquarianism, no matter how accurate.

While the smotherout deluges us with exaggerated examples of National Socialist savagery, there is no comparable interest in, or even knowledge of, the actual Allied barbarities, such as the Churchill-Lindemann program of saturation bombing of civilians, especially the homes of the working class, which was as brutal, ruthless and lethal as anything alleged against the Germans. As Liddell Hart and others have made clear, Hitler had honestly sought a ban on all bombing of civilians apart from the accepted rules of siege warfare. The German bombing of Coventry and London took place long after Hitler failed to get Britain to consent to a ban on civilian bombing. The incendiary bombing of Hamburg and Tokyo and the needless destruction of Dresden are never cogently and frankly placed over against the doings, real or alleged, at Auschwitz. The atomizing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, completely needless to secure Japanese surrender, are all but forgotten, save when occasionally defended by former President Truman or made the basis of a romantic moving picture.

Little mention is now made of the 15 million Germans who were expelled from their eastern provinces, the Sudeten area, and other regions, at least 4 million perishing in the process from butchery, starvation, and disease.

Little or no mention is now made of the 15 million Germans who were expelled from their eastern provinces, the Sudeten area, and other regions, at least 4 million of them perishing in the process from butchery, starvation, and disease. This was the "final solution" for defeated Germans who fell into the hands of the victors and, interestingly enough, as Ragsinlet has made clear, it was identical with the "final solution" planned by Hitler and the National Socialists for the Jews, in the event that Germany won World War II. The smotherout legend represents the German plan as the extermination of all Jews that the Germans could lay their hands on. No authentic documents have been produced that support any such contention. The National Socialist "final solution" was a plan for the deportation of all Jews in their control at the end of the war, Madagascar being one place considered. Even if they had been victorious, the Germans could not have laid hands on more than half as many Jews as the number of Germans who were deported from

their homelands.

The wholesale massacre of Polish officers and leaders at the Katyn Forest and elsewhere by the Russians, the exterminations and expulsions in the Baltic countries, and the rounding up of some millions of Russian soldiers and other anti-Communist refugees in Germany after the war, to be turned back with Eisenhower's consent to Stalin for execution or the even worse enslavement in Russian starvation labor camps, are conveniently overlooked. Nor is anything said about the fact a Yugoslav scholar, Mihajlo Mihajlov, has recently, on the basis of Russian documents, disclosed that at least 12 million Russians passed through Stalin's concentration camps, with not more than half of them surviving. The intolerable Morgenthau Plan, approved by President Roosevelt, which envisaged the starvation of between 20 and 30 million Germans in the process of turning Germany back into an agricultural and pastoral nation, has now become no more than a subject for esoteric economic monographs. Only one adequate and accurate book of even this type, that by Nicholas Balabkins, *Germany Under Direct Controls* (1962), has so far appeared in English, and this has been unduly neglected or ignored.

Also overlooked today is the fact that virtually the entire Japanese population of the Pacific Coast were dragged out of their homes without provocation or the slightest need from the standpoint of our national security. The recent able and revealing book of Allan R. Bosworth, *American Concentration Camps* (1967), may redirect American and world attention to this scandalous episode, which was mainly the result of the brainstorm of Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson.

The above are a few of the facts and considerations that would have to be presented with adequate thoroughness in any World War II Revisionist book that could hope to counter the current smotherout pattern of anti-Revisionism.

Cologne (ruins shown above), Luebeck, Hamburg, the Ruhr, Berlin, and some 158 midsize towns similar to Pforzheim, Wuerzburg, and others were carpet bombed with incendiary bombs by the Allies. Women were stuck in the melting tar of the street like flies on flypaper. Cellars baked their inhabitants alive. Per an RAF document of Sept. 22, 1942, titled "The Development and Deployment of Heavy Bomber Force": 42 German towns, each with 100,000 inhabitants or more (actually inhabited by 15 million people), "must be destroyed." The Allied terror bombing, was for the specific purpose of terrorizing civilian populations into surrender. Germany would cease to function both militarily and on a civilian level. The people would rebel, the paper averred. Of course, the terror bombing only stiffened the will of the people to resist the invaders.

Another obstacle lies in the fact that, as a result of brainwashing and indoctrination for a quarter of a century, the American public is not only ignorant of the facts involved in the smotherout approach but has lost much of the traditional national self-respect and public pride that controlled its reactions after the first World War. It remains my well-reasoned conviction, based on unexcelled experience, that the general acceptance of Revisionism in the late 1920s and the early 1930s was due more to public resentment at the "Uncle Shylock" slurs from abroad and the reneging of our former Allies with respect to the payment of their war debts than to all the Revisionist writings of the era.

This once-powerful impulse, arising from national pride,

The Forced Relocation of Japanese Americans

NOTICE

Headquarters
Western Defense Command
and Fourth Army

Presidio of San Francisco, California
May 14, 1942

Civilian Exclusion Order No. 75

These various scenes of the relocation of Japanese and Japanese-Americans from America's west coast are run here without descriptions. The pictures speak for themselves. Barnes considered this one of FDR's many war crimes. Remember, many of these "Japs" were U.S. citizens and quite a few were born in America. The vast majority were loyal Americans.

apparently no longer operates in this country: the American public has by now become thoroughly immune to the "Yanks Go Home" and comparable ungrateful epithets of our former Allies, and to the hostility and ingratitude of those who have taken our more than $100 billion in foreign aid and other public largesse since 1945, to say nothing of the previous lavish wartime aid.

When the Revisionists, after World War I, revealed how we had been lied to by gentlemen in British intelligence and propaganda work, such as Sir Gilbert Parker, there was a considerable backwash and much public indignation. When H. Montgomery Hyde published his book, *Room 3603*, not only revealing but boasting of how we had been kicked around by Sir William Stephenson (the "Quiet Canadian") and his British intelligence goons, even to the extent of trying to break up anti-interventionist meetings in this country in 1940-41, there was hardly a ripple. The book attracted little attention, was usually commended when noticed at all, and received virtually no shocked condemnation.

When the conflict was over, the American public warmly supported the exposure of the anti-German propaganda of the first World War, such as the Bryce Report, by Mock and Larson and others, but there has been no public or historical demand for an equally honest and searching investigation of the far more sweeping and debatable propaganda relative to alleged German barbarism during World War II. Even to suggest the desirability of any such project would place the sponsor in professional, if not personal jeopardy.

Nor do we get any assistance or encouragement from the masochistic West Germans who, if anything, in their own blackout distortions and smotherout exceed the indictment of wartime Germany by their former enemies. This is the result of the German self-flagellation and self-immolation, in sharp contrast to the ardently Revisionist proclivities of the Weimar Republic. Nevertheless, but perhaps fittingly, the West Germans get little credit even for this craven attitude. There are surely abundant reasons why all of us who lived through the barbarities of World War II and its aftermath should be ashamed of being members of the human race but certainly there is no sound basis for any unique German shame or self-flagellation.

History relative to World War II has now become a public propaganda enterprise rather than a historical problem. It has passed from the investigation of documents and other traditional historical evidence into a frenzied public debate over extermination archeology, comparative biology, clinical pathology, and genocidal ethics, in which only one side has any decent opportunity to present its arguments and evidence. This diversified and confused conglomeration of fancy, myth, mendacity, vindictiveness, and fraudulently unilateral vengeance surely provides no safeguard against the development, increasing imminence, and destructive potential of a nuclear holocaust.

About the only rays of light and hope on the horizon for the moment are by-products of the Vietnam War. For the first time in all American history, except for the Mexican War landgrab, the liberals are not the shock troops of the warmongers, and many are preponderantly "doves," notably the younger liberals or the "new left." This has encouraged many of them who, as a group, have been less subject to the World War II brainwashing, to look back over their shoulder at liberal bellicosity in the past and examine its validity more rationally. This has already made

many of them skeptical about the impeccable soundness of interventionist propaganda and the historical blackout relative to the two world wars of this century. I have had more reasonably friendly and apparently honest inquiries about Revisionism in the last two years than in the previous twenty. This skeptical and inquiring attitude may grow; if so, it would have little patience with the assumptions, methods and literature of the smotherout.

Even more promising and potentially helpful has been the growth of the "credibility gap" with reference to the Vietnam War, primarily the gap between what Charles Austin Beard once designated as "the appearances and the realities" of administration assertions and assurances about our official policies in entering, continuing, and escalating the war. This has especially impressed the liberal doves upon whom we must place our main hope in exposing and rebuffing the smotherout. Nothing would so quickly dissolve the smotherout as to apply to its attitudes and contentions the skeptical implications of the credibility gap. The smotherout would be hopelessly vulnerable to even a moderate application of the credibility-gap approach; it could fall apart quickly and hopelessly. Hence, we may appropriately, if with no premature assurance, welcome the growth of the credibility gap now being nursed and nourished by the Vietnam War.

May it grow, prosper, and dispel the smotherout, but its lessons should not all be derived from the statements and actions of the Johnson administration. It should lead those amenable to fact and reason to turn back to the credibility gap in the prewar protestations of Wilson and Roosevelt, the latter being the most voluminous and impressive of all, and to the credibility gap in Truman's assertions about the necessity of bombing the Japanese cities and entering the Korean War, which even Gen. Bradley designated as "the wrong war, in the wrong place, and at the wrong time." The credibility gap in the position and protestations of the cold warrior "hawks," as pointed out by D.F. Fleming, John Lukacs, F.L. Schuman, David Horowitz, Murray N. Rothbard, James J. Martin and others, is even more grotesque and fictitious than that of the Johnson administration relative to Vietnam, but, fortunately, it does not as yet possess full official status and authority.

Hence, let us hail the credibility gap, whether derived from the doves, the hawks, the cold warriors, or the Johnson administration and its predecessors. Its application to the smotherout provides the only hope on the horizon today of making Revisionism effective in gaining access to public opinion and policy and thus working for permanent peace. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] *National Review*, April 20, 1965, 335-36.

[2] (Of course, Barnes is confused here by the difference between a "gas chamber" and a "gas oven." Shortly after writing this article, he came to reject the entire Holocaust myth, not just part of it.)

[3] Especially many entries in *Look*, the latest being March 21, 1967, and in *The Saturday Evening Post*, see October 22, 1965.

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was a great pioneer of Revisionist writing in English. Focusing on European history in the 20th century, Barnes was relentless on his criticism of well paid, academic tripe that was (and is) passing for history. Barnes is the namesake of this magazine and we strive every issue to live up to his great reputation and academic standards. See the November/December issue of every TBR for an index of the work of Barnes published in TBR.

THE

ALL SIX ISSUES **2005** IN ONE BINDER

TBR BOUND VOLUME!

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2005: Francis Parker Yockey and the destiny of America; Edgar J. Steele and the taking back of America; Holocaust smoke and mirrors; Benito Mussolini's central tenets of fascism; The ills of Paleo-Conservatism; Fisher Ames: forgotten federalist; The true origins of our national anthems; Jaap Marais on the real South Africa; Capt. Vincent J. Colan defends scapegoated Pearl Harbor commanders; the rift between Hitler and Darre; the curse of Tsarina Alexandra; the surprising origins of the Philistines.

MARCH/APRIL 2005: Thomas Jefferson on why he resisted the central banking establishment; New Zealand's hidden ancient past; Islam's surprising links to Judaism; countering the propaganda about Burma; Crimes against the German people after WWII; Eyewitness accounts of German civilians who survived the real holocaust; Italy's secret A-bomb program and their plans to use it; Francis Parker Yockey on the Prague Treason Trial; Irving Babbitt's unique brand of nationalism; the fascinating Templar Knights.

MAY/JUNE 2005: Sam Houston—drunken coward or cunning trapsetter; Inside the mind of Francis Parker Yockey by Peter Huxley-Blythe; Adam Smith's uncensored views on the rich; How Louis Brandeis got his seat on the Supreme Court; Who is Robert Faurisson?; Harry Elmer Barnes on American neutrality and World War I; Keeping society alive by Revilo P. Oliver; Russian scholars, military men and political leaders condemn modern-day Zionism; When the West was almost lost—the Thermopylae Pass; Dr. Harrell Rhome with a Biblical interpretation of the Great Tsunami of 2004; Ernst Zundel's uncensored letter from "the Gulag"; Hitler—the unknown soldier: a video review.

JULY/AUGUST 2005: The surprising purposes of the First Crusade; Darwinism & Creationism—a retrospective; Lost white race of the Pacific; Australia's little-known civil war; Ivar Lissner—amazing historian, thinker . . . and spy; What really sank the mighty *Kursk*?; Tyrol's fight for ethnic survival; The 100 days—Napoleon's last gasp; John Birch Society exposed; Another view on the Philistine enigma; Revolutionary Rhode Island's fight for freedom; The role of Masonry in the "Secret Empire" and the manipulation of world events; Joseph Goebbels discusses Britain's responsibility for WWII.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2005: Leon Degrelle's previously unpublished book *My Revolutionary Life,* Chapter I—"Muzzling the Vanquished"; Secret forces behind the U.S. Civil War; The Confederate flag: symbol of honor, not hate; alternate theories of life on Earth; Berlin to Baghdad Railway starts WWI; The fruits of the Versailles Treaty by Vivian Bird; David Crockett exposes the legalized plunder of America; Germar Rudolf on the Revisionist Revolution; Joaquin Bochaca on how Hitler handled armed civilian combatants; Bradley's folly in the Huertgen Forest; Willis Carto on Alfred Rosenberg.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2005: The German contribution; Otto the Great; Ancient roots of the Secret Empire; John Rarick: freedom fighter; Inaugural address of Jefferson Davis; The first illuminated Christmas tree; Stalin mesmerizes FDR; Goading the Japanese into Pearl Harbor; Ironic origins of Santa; Harry Elmer Barnes: Stopping the historical smotherout; Leon Degrelle's previously unpublished memoirs *My Revolutionary Life,* Chapter II—"When Democracy Failed"; The Haavara Agreement: the pact that made Hitler the

Now available for the first time—TBR's BOUND VOLUME for 2005. Contained in one sturdy, vinyl, library-style binder, one 2004 BOUND VOLUME contains all six huge issues of TBR's ELEVENTH great year. Each volume is $99—TBR pays for the S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S add $10 for S&H.) Uncirculated, pristine issues in their own binder—perfect as gifts for your friends and family or as an addition to your own historical library. (Empty binders to house your collection of TBR 2005 issues are also available with spine and cover customized for 2005—just $25.) Missing any 2005 issues? Just $10 each. (Binders available for years 1996-2005 at $25 each. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

When *Democracy* Failed

Fascism, including National Socialism in Germany, spread throughout Europe in the 1920s and '30s, preaching that the individual could be happy only serving others and his country, not his selfish needs. Fascists also believed a single strong leader was needed to prevent the classes from fighting, insist on excellence, prevent the spread of sick culture, and stand up for the whole people against the misrule by big business and toxic special interests. While enemies said fascism was only window dressing for dictatorial ambitions, fascists throughout Europe understood their movements in terms of idealism, national service, unity and unselfishness. Here is chapter 2 of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*.

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

To a young man of our times, that long-gone Europe that was "fascist" appears like a distant planet, already shrouded in mist. That world in fact has collapsed. And since then it has been unable to defend itself or its honor.

Those who brought fascism crashing to the ground were the only ones left standing in 1945. Since then, they have interpreted all the facts and motives as it pleased them.

A quarter-century after fascist Europe's destruction in the steppes of Russia, while there are a few semi-factual works on Mussolini, there is still not one objective book about Hitler.

Hundreds of works have been dedicated to the subject of Hitler, all either slapdash or inspired by a visceral aversion to the man.

But the world still awaits that balanced work that will explain without propaganda the principal personage of the first half of the 20th century.

The case of Hitler's postwar denigration is not an isolated scandal. "History," if one can call it that, has been written differently since 1945.

COL. LEON DEGRELLE

In one half of the planet, dominated by the USSR and Red China, it is unthinkable an author would be given liberty of expression who was not a conformist, or, even better, an adulator of the wonderful system that rules them.

In Western Europe, if the fanaticism is more nuanced, it is just as hypocritical. Never would a major French, English or American newspaper publish a series highlighting even what was interesting, never mind what was healthy, creative and original, in fascism and National Socialism.

The very idea would seem an aberration or deliberate blasphemy.

One area, especially, has been the object of passionate attention. In a gigantic fuss a hundred reports, usually exaggerated and sometimes grossly mendacious, have been cranked out about the German concentration camps and the crematory ovens—the only things one is supposed to consider in the 12 years of the vast creation known as the Third Reich.

Until the end of the world, the publishing industry will continue to evoke the death of the Jews in Hitler's camps to horror-stricken readers who are intimidated by the rigors of simple addition and historical evidence.

We also await [Degrelle wrote in 1969—Ed.] a serious work on the subject of what really happened there, with methodically verified and tallied-up numbers, impartiality and not propaganda, things eyewitnesses saw and not what they claimed to have seen.[1]

We need no more "confession" documents crawling with errors and insanity,[2] dictated—as a committee of the U.S. Senate was eventually forced to recognize—by government torturers to their agonized victims.[3] These indicted Germans, in the shadow of the gallows, were often ready to sign anything to escape death.

This incoherent and unhistorical hodgepodge has had its effect, without any doubt, on a vast populace ruled by sentiment. It is a worrisome problem and, unfortunately, as old as mankind itself.

The study remains to be written—and by the way, no publisher would print it—that would expose the exact facts of history according to scientific methods, that would place them in their political context and that would insert them honestly where they belong in relation to all their historical connections, of which many topics are taboo today:

• The Black slave trade conducted by France and England throughout the 17th and 18th centuries, at the price of 3 million Africans, who succumbed to violent kidnapping raids and atrocious transport conditions;

• The extermination, for motives of greed, of the red man tracked down to his death in the territories that now comprise the United States;

• The concentration camps of South Africa, where the native Boers, their lands invaded, were confined like beasts by the English—under the complacent eye of Mr. Churchill;

• The frightful executions of the Sepoys in India by the same servants of her gracious majesty;

• The Turkish massacre of over 1 million Armenians;

• The liquidation of over 16 million non-communists in the USSR;

• The carbonization by the Allies in 1945 of hundreds of thousands of women and children in the two most gigantic crematory ovens of history—Dresden and Hiroshima;

• The uninterrupted series of civilian massacres that has only grown in scale: the Congo, Vietnam, Indonesia, Biafra [as well as Darfur, Sudan in our time—Ed.].

We will wait a long time, believe me, before such objective studies, of universal bearing, are written and we can weigh all the factors without prejudice.

Even on subjects far less inflammatory, any historical explanation of the past remains, at this time, virtually impossible if the author has had the misfortune to tread just once on the wrong side of the political fence.

It is displeasing to speak of oneself or one's credentials. But this author is, after all, the sole survivor of all the "fascist" leaders who participated in World War II.

Mussolini was murdered, and then hanged upside down; Hitler [allegedly] fired a bullet into his brain and then was burned; Mussert, the Dutch leader, and Quisling, the Norwegian, were shot. Pierre Laval, after submitting to a brief little courtroom parody of justice, poisoned himself in his French jail. Saved by a huge medical effort from escape through death, the now-paralyzed former prime minister of the French state was shot dead 10 minutes later. Gen. [Andrei Andreyevich] Vlasov, the leader of the anti-Stalin Russian army, betrayed by Eisenhower to an impatient Stalin, was hung up to strangle in a Moscow square. [Other sources say he was hung on a meat hook.—Ed.]

Even in exile, the last refugees have been savagely pursued. The head of the Croatian state, Anton Pavlevitch. was drilled full of bullet holes in Argentina. As for me, tracked down everywhere, I escaped only by millimeters from several attempts to liquidate me by assassination or by abducting me in a coffin—destination, Tel Aviv.

Nevertheless, as I write these lines, I have not yet been eliminated. I exist. I live. That means I have been able to offer my testimony as an eyewitness and participant, and present historically useful and interesting information. I knew Hitler up close. I know what sort of human he really was: what he thought, he wanted, he was preparing, and he felt passion for. I perceived the man's moods, preferences and his dreams of a different world.

I knew just as closely Mussolini, so very different from the Teuton: in Latin impetuosity, in his sarcasm, his effusions of emotion, his weaknesses, and his *élan*. He was very different man from Hitler, but extraordinarily interesting in his own right.

If objective historians still existed, I could be, in the world of their notes and files and folders, a rather valuable witness.

Who among the survivors of the end in 1945 knew Hitler and Mussolini more closely than I did? Who could explain with more precision what kind of men they were, just as people, warts and all?

All that does not prevent this eyewitness to history from having one right only—the right to shut a mouth full of truth.

Even in my own country.

Even on subjects far less inflammatory, any historical explanation of the past remains, at this time, impossible if the author has had the misfortune to tread just once on the wrong side of the political fence.

That I should publish—25 years after the events—in Belgium, a work about Belgium and my high-profile public activities is simply unthinkable.

I was, before the war, the leader of the parliamentary opposition in that country, the founder and driving force of the Rexist movement. It was a legal political movement, observing all the norms of one-man, one-vote democracy, but unlike the miniature parties that came and went, mine drew huge masses to its rallies and hundreds of thousands of voters to the polls.

I commanded, during my four years in World War II, all Belgian volunteers on the eastern front. Now, it would seem all Belgium was aiding the "resistance," but at that time we Belgian Waffen-SS were 15 times more numerous than the compatriots fighting on England's side. The heroism of my soldiers is beyond doubt and has never been challenged. Thousands of them gave their life—for a united non-communist Europe, of course, but first and foremost to sit as Belgians at the negotiating table and obtain a future for their country in a German-led New Order, and prepare for our nation's resurrection.

However, there is no possibility for us to explain to the people of our country what the political action of Rex was before 1941, when I left for the eastern front. I am formally prohibited by a *special law* to publish one single line about it in my native Belgium. This law prohibits the sale, distribution and mailing of any text that I might ever write on these subjects. Democracy? Dialogue? For decades the Belgians have heard the sound of only one bell; as for the other bell, mine, the Belgian State points all its cannons at it.

Elsewhere things are no better. In France, my book *Campaign in Russia* had no sooner appeared than it was banned.

It was no different with my more recent work *The Souls that Burn*. This book is purely about spirituality. Nonetheless it has been officially taken out of circulation in France—decades after my political life had already been crushed.

It is therefore not just the ideas of the excommunicated ones which are put on the *Index Scriptorum Prohibitorum* [a list of forbidden books by the Inquisition; Galileo's work was on it—Ed.]; it is the very name of the heretics that is ceaselessly beaten into the ground by the "democratic" inquisition.

In Germany the behavior is the same.

The publisher of my book *The Lost Legion* became the object of such threats from the moment the volume appeared that, just days after he launched the book, he himself destroyed all the thousands of copies that were about to be distributed to bookstores.

Even this record of shame was surpassed by Switzerland, where not only did the police confiscate thousands of copies of my book *The Melee of 1940* two days after it appeared, but for extra fun they rushed over to the printer's and demanded that the lead type that had been set for the book be melted down before their eyes. In this way no reprinting of this shocking history work could physically be undertaken.

Let me add that the publisher was Swiss. The printing company was also Swiss. As for any persons who felt themselves misrepresented in the text, they could always have sued me or my publisher for damages. Interesting that not one of these poor victims would face me in open court.

Same roadblocks for Degrelle the speaker as for Degrelle in print. I challenged the Belgian authorities to let me explain myself and my choices to the people of my country at the Sports Palace of Brussels—or to accept one small thing, nothing more—that I present my candidacy for the next elections to the Belgian Parliament. The sovereign people would then render its verdict. What could possibly be more democratic?

The "justice" minister honored me directly with his answer: I would be hauled back over the border and out of Belgium the moment I appeared in Brussels.

To finally drive the stake through the heart of the monster Degrelle, Parliament threw together a new special law, anointed *Lex Degrelliana*, that extended for another 10 years my proscription, which was just about to end, from any re-entry into my homeland. [Degrelle lived in Spanish exile for 49 years: from 1945 when he crash-landed with serious injuries just over the Spanish border from France, to his death in 1994. From the 1960s until just before his death, he was an active writer for his cause.—Ed.]

King of Italy and Albania, and emperor of Ethiopia, Victor Emmanuel III (cartoon above; photo upper right), was mockingly nicknamed *sciaboletta*, or "little saber," because of his short stature. Critics argued that Victor Emmanuel's decisions showed constant poor judgment and undemocratic sentiments. What is not in doubt, however, is that fascism offered a political stability that appealed to a broad mass of Italian life.

How, with these maneuvers, could the masses weigh the facts about me and my intentions, or form any opinion at all? And how, faced with this imbroglio, could any young man of today separate truth from lies, especially given that the fascist countries and movements of Europe pre-1940 were not a monolith? It is unjust to associate Belgian fascism with the real or purported crimes of Hitler's Germany or Franco's Spain. Each country, and each movement, presented its own particular characteristics. Each "fascism" had its own orientation, goals, enemies and friends.

Fascism in Italy of fasces symbol], for example, was very distinct from Germany's "National Socialism." The German party's program was much bolder in terms of changing and purging society. In contrast, Italian fascism at its core was not, essentially, anti-Jewish. Its tendency was actually toward Christian ideals, not neo-Germanic traditions. And Italian fascism was more conservative overall. Hitler had liquidated the last traces of the Hohenzollern monarchy and its "Second Reich" [In 1940, after the fall of France, Hitler refused to acknowledge a telegram of congratulations from the ex-Kaiser living in Dutch exile. Hitler felt he had botched the war and gotten 3 million Germans killed for nothing.—Ed.] Mussolini, on the other hand, despite his grumbling, continued to walk on public occasions two steps behind the half-meter-high plume that waved its huge branch over the tiny toothless face of His Majesty Victor Emanuel

Il fascismo could just as easily have been against Hitler as for him. For above all else, Mussolini was a narrow Italian nationalist. After the assassination of the Austrian chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss [by Austrians who were Hitler supporters—Ed.], he had sent several

combat divisions into the Alps just a two days' march from the Reich's borders.

The real Mussolini, deep down, simply disliked Hitler. And he distrusted him.

"Watch yourself, Degrelle! Especially watch yourself when you are around [German foreign minister] Ribbentrop!" Thusly he warned me 20 times or more.

The "Axis" of Rome and Berlin was forged above all else as an emotional reaction to the foreign press. The major Western European newspapers had cranked up their offensive remarks and outright provocations of Hitler and Mussolini. A second reason was found in the lust to return to power of many dangerous politicians whose careers in the glorious limelight had already crashed and burned. In the wreckage, their ambitions still smoldered. Attacking Germany and Italy [to please their countries' right-wing nationalists as well as the anti-fascist left, and to offer profits from a new war to their military-industrial complexes, and revenge to Jewish pressure groups—Ed.] became their new avenue to power.

One such professional anti-fascist was Monsieur Paul-Boncour, the disheveled laughingstock of all Paris, a withered Don Juan on the Geneva boardwalks; another was Anthony Eden, the lacquered skinny beanpole of London. The most sinister and infamous was of course Winston Churchill.

I knew this man from his stint [1924-1945] in the House of Commons. In that august house he was discussed frequently, always to his discredit. A grump when his belly was without booze (admittedly a rare thing), with twisted teeth unfortunately showing through his bulldog jowls, and they were fat jowls at that, in person everyone ignored him. War and war only could give him a final chance to get into power [1940-1945]. He grabbed hold of this chance for dear life.

Benito Mussolini, until his assassination in April of 1945, would always stay fundamentally anti-German and opposed to their Fuehrer, and this despite all the gestures of attachment that Hitler wasted on him.

Mussolini, until his assassination in April of 1945, would always stay fundamentally anti-German and opposed to their Fuehrer, and this despite all the gestures of attachment that Hitler completely wasted on him. With jet-black eyes resembling brilliant black beads, and a skull shaved as smooth as the marble of a baptismal font, arching his back backward and puffing out his chest like a drum major twirling his baton, he was born to produce tributes to his own splendid superiority.

To be honest, Mussolini raged to see that his rival Hitler had at his disposal a superior human instrument for the State in the German people, who were disciplined and never demanded long debates and explanations, just clear orders. He had only his own instrument, the Italian people, to work with: charming, content to merely criticize, not act, fickle and unpredictable—like a warbling meadowlark that flits away with the next wind. As Hitler rose, Mussolini's mood became worse and worse, resulting in a secret sense of his own inferiority, which was aggravated by seeing Hitler annexing or conquering countries east, west, north and south (at least until 1943) with his courage to take unheard-of risks and make them pay off.

Mussolini, on the other hand, although an exceptional statesman in most areas, had no more vocation to be a warlord than a night watchman in a Romagna pasta factory. In brief, the man Hitler and the man Mussolini were very different. The German people and the Italian people were also very different. And the doctrines of fascism and National Socialism were quite different.

There was no shortage of common points of ideology between Rome and Berlin, or even in their actions; but in Italy there was also a mighty opposition to fascism and its leader. The Axis alliance overawed the plotters and opponents at first, but the as the military defeats started rolling in for Italy [1940-1944], the nation was wounded not only in its physical being, but also in its pride. The opposition grew from 1940 on [when Italy failed to conquer tiny Greece and 100,000 Italian troops in North Africa surrendered to 10,000 British—Ed.] and every new defeat brought them closer to rebellion. [invasion map of Italy 1943-44]

If the two main "fascist" movements in Europe, that had hoisted themselves to power on the Spree and Tiber rivers and created a wall of power stretching from the Baltic Sea to Palermo on the Italian "boot," could be so distinct, what about the other "fascisms" which had surged forth in Holland, Portugal, Romania, Norway and elsewhere?

Fascism in Romania was essentially mystic. Its leader, Cornelius Codreanu [1899-1938],[4] would appear on a white steed, dressed likewise in blinding white, to be acclaimed at huge gatherings of the Rumanian masses. He was like a supernatural apparition. It reached a point where the people called him "The Archangel." The militant elite among his followers bore the name "Iron Guard." The word was as harsh as were the circumstances under which they fought and the methods they employed. The feathers on the archangel's wings were dusted with dynamite.

On the other hand, fascism in Portugal was as stripped of all passion as was its founder and mentor, a professor named Salazar. He was a cerebral man, a teetotaler and non-smoker who lived in a tiny room like a monk's cell, and appeared in public dressed like a clergyman. He determined the points of his own fascist doctrine and the steps in his action plan as unemotionally as if he were explaining the Portuguese law of contracts.

In Norway fascism was yet another animal. Quisling had a personality as gay as an undertaker's assistant. His face was puffy, his eyes dreary and his mood melancholic when, as quasi-prime minister of Norway [off and on from 1940-1945], he received me in Oslo's royal palace at the far end of a hall of honor with a bronze statue of a king. Said king had tarnished as green as a cabbage too soon harvested. This verdant monarch presented a proud and noble face. Its color was white—a gift from the pigeons. That was the hall of honor under Quisling.

Despite his straitlaced air of a CPA upset with the cash on hand, Vidkun Quisling was as pro-war as Salazar was not. His power was supported by his own ferocious militia, whose boots beamed brighter than the ideas of their "*Fører*."

Even England had its fascists, those of Oswald Mosley. Unlike the proletarian fascists of the Third Reich, the English fascists were

in their majority aristocrats.

Their meetings assembled thousands of members of the nobility and gentry, who came to party meetings to marvel at Mosley's working-class voters, a distant and fantastical phenomenon for them.

The conference halls were as ostentatious as the multi-colored and gaudy figures of elegant young ladies, who wore silk evening gowns they had apparently been poured into. Both the container and the contents vibrated with charm and sophistication. This was a very exciting and appetizing new form of fascism, and oh, the shapely young ladies! All the more so in an upper-class England of lanky, anorexic women standing about at parties, who, to the chagrin of all males present, resembled patches of tall weeds.

Mosley had invited me to luncheon in an unused theater perched on the banks of the Thames River. Here he received guests sitting behind a table of light-colored wood. It was certainly austere and thrifty at first glance. But perfect servants soon appeared, and the dishes on which they served us were gold plated.

Placed alongside Hitler the proletarian, Mussolini the opera hero, and Salazar the professor, Mosley was truly the show-horse of fantasy fascism. Nevertheless, however extraordinary it may seem, his eccentric glamour conformed to British expectations of great gentlemen. The stiffer an English lord is, the more he feels a need to be "unique" in politics, beliefs, getup or "orientation."

Mosley merely added one more set of eccentricities to Britain's glory. In the days of yore so had Lord Byron and the dashing Beau Brummell. Later on the Beatles would carry the torch of uniqueness [as transcendental meditators and as the fantastically uniformed "Sergeant Pepper and his Lonely Hearts Club Band."—Ed.]

Churchill too wanted to distinguish himself in some fashion, which he accomplished by receiving important visitors completely in the nude. [He did the same after inviting FDR, at the White House, to visit him in his room.] Yes, there stood majestically before his fellow eminences the pink knockwurstly body of the English Bacchus [Greek god of tumultuous wine parties]. He was arrayed only in the clouds of his Havana cigars. Roosevelt's son, sent on a mission to London, thought he would swoon at the sight of the advancing Sir Winston. Garbed like Adam, he otherwise did not resemble the first man with his inflated paunch, loaded with lard like an old innkeeper who washes his caboose in an aluminum tub, once a week, Saturday nights.

At the extreme opposite was therefore the fully clothed Mosley, an impeccable fascist, gray bowler hat on head, not a Mussolini steel helmet, and armed with a silk umbrella instead of a good club.

In any event, the fact that before 1940 the imperturbable English, solemn as a government minister's doorman and conservative as a Rolls-Royce engine, would also get themselves tipsy with the various cocktails of European fascism, goes to show how closely this phenomenon corresponded to a general spirit of the times throughout the West [including the America of Huey Long, the Silver Shirts and the German Bund—Ed.].

For the first time since the French Revolution, despite all the different nations and nationalisms, fiery new ideas and ideals were eliciting identical reactions.

Simultaneously, one single faith sprouted from one end of the old continent to the other: in Budapest, Bucharest, Amsterdam,

Born in Texing, Austria, Englebert Dolfuss or Dollfuss (above) became chancellor of Austria on May 20, 1932 as head of a new coalition government. He initiated a program of economic reform and sought allies, especially Mussolini's Italy, to bolster his opposition to a union with Germany. Due to economic problems and opposition, in May 1933 he dissolved Parliament and instituted rule by decree. The same month he banned the leftist Social Democratic Party and the following month he banned the Austrian National Socialist Party. In September 1933 he formed his own political party, the Vaterlaendische Front (Fatherland Front) and merged his party with the paramilitary Heimwehr (Home Guard) in 1934, which had been formed after World War I as a militia to protect Austria from a Communist uprising. In May 1934 Dollfuss proclaimed a new constitution modeled on that of Fascist Italy.

Oslo, Athens, Lisbon, Warsaw, London, Madrid, Brussels and Paris.

In Paris, each neighborhood version of fascism possessed its own characteristics. There was the dogmatic direction taken by author Charles Maurras [who wrote that only fervent national feeling could thwart egos and anarchy, an idea that secretly impressed Charles de Gaulle]: a bearded old timer, courageous, integrity incarnate, deaf as a sawmill worker and the intellectual father of all European fascisms. However, he limited himself to his own corner, which was France.

There was the military movement, stirring many combat veterans of World War 1, touching their hearts, clanging out slogans like an interminably ringing cow bell, yet as utterly without ideas as the cow herself.

There was the "middle class" movement under the Iron Cross of Col. de la Rocque, who loved carrying out grand field maneuvers and barracks inspections with civilians.

Of course, there was also the proletarian tendency represented by the French Populist Party of Jacques Doriot, the former "*coco*" [French slang for "communist"], a bespectacled intellectual who was always propagandizing—with his large boots, his proletarian suspenders and his wife wearing a humble kitchen apron—that he was at one with the working masses, who remained massively skeptical toward him after a brief honeymoon.

Then there was the "direct action" movement that always smelled of gunpowder, especially the secret "*Cagoule*" of Eugene Deloncle and Joseph Darnand—hardcore hard-hitters who dynamited the bank buildings of super-capitalism in downtown Paris, instantly transforming the gold-heavy sloths within into fast-hopping rabbits. Deloncle—a veritable genius from the Polytechnic School [An elite engineering school founded by Napoleon.—Ed.]—ended up getting shot in 1943 by Germans who thought him *no longer* a fascist but instead a turncoat. As for his partner in crime, Joseph Darnand, in 1945 he ended up getting shot by French democrats as *still being* a fascist. Darnand's fearless and heroic record of combat for France (in World War I from 1914-1918, in World War II from the start until the capitulation in 1940) availed him nothing before the brave warriors of the firing squad.

José Antonio could have been like the young Mussolini of 1920 in the Spain of 1936. But instead this visionary saw his dream for a better Spain cut down as a Marxist firing squad murdered him at government order.

The superabundance of Parisian fascist movements—in theory marching parallel, in reality glaring and kicking sideways—divided and disoriented the French elite they had hoped to lead.

The splintering culminated in Paris in the bloody uprisings at the *Place de la Concorde* ["the Square of Harmony," famous for an Egyptian obelisk and the big guillotine]. Amazingly, despite the fact that in a giddy and momentary panic the indecisive leftist government had dropped the reins of power, not one of these leaders of the "Right" seized them and took control.

The putative messiah in that night of grand tumult was Monsieur Jean Chiappe, ex-police prefect of all Paris, let go only three days before by the leftist cabinet. Chiappe was a voluble Corsican, ruddy-faced, swelling out his chest to better show his rosette spangle of the Legion of Honor, as big as a tomato: a tiny man despite mighty elevator shoes that gave the impression when he spoke to us that he was wobbling on a stool.

Resplendent in his uniform as a cherry tree in spring, he would pat his padded ribs and generally care well for himself, arming thereby for the coming day of battle. But on February 6th, [the Paris fascist D-Day], he declared he was down with rheumatism and could not leave his house to lead the demonstration outside. He took a deliciously hot bath and prepared to take a snooze, his pajamas combat-ready.

No tongue-lashing, however insistent, by his outraged and distraught groupies, and no cries to lead or save them from impending doom, could motivate this Leader of Men to change from his p-j's. He had needed merely to cross the street to the Elysée Palace to take his seat in the chair of the absconding *président*.

General de Gaulle in 1958 [preparing to institute a new constitution with a strong president (himself)—Ed.], eyeing the same chair, did not need to be begged 10 times to scoot over and sit himself down. But among the multiple factions of pre-1940 French fascism the common cause was leaderless.

Earlier, in Spain, the general, [dictator 1923-30,] and Marquis Miguel Primo de Rivera, had been a fascist from way back, but after his own fashion: he was a "monarchist" fascist like Mussolini.

But too many palace courtiers, too many specialists in dirty tricks, too many smooth-as-eels operators who were as hollow as a pipe inside, were lying in wait for the general. The plotters at the royal court made sure his actions and ideals for the common people scandalized an already prejudiced aristocracy that was vain, castle-bound, and in terms of political ideas as sterile as mules.

And too few of the workers supported the Marquis Primo de Rivera. These folks with a simple heart and strong arms could just as easily have followed him in making bold socio-economic reforms for Spain as join up with the Marxist *pistoleros* and bomb-chuckers of the *Frente Popular* [Popular Front]. In 1930 de Rivera was ejected from his dictatorship and died a few days later in Paris.

His son José Antonio Primo de Rivera, idealistic but closer to the people, was an inspired orator. He understood that the essential

EPIC

Leon Degrelle's History of the Waffen SS

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS. Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. A documentary that will enlighten and astound you. English voice-over. #117, VHS color, 90 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

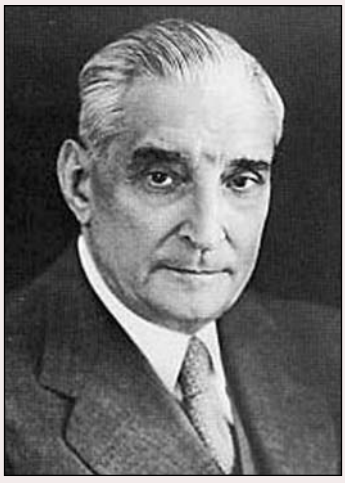

A Gallery of Famous Fascists: Left to right: Corneliu Zelea Codreanu was the main figure of the Romanian fascist movement in the interwar period, known as the Legion of Saint Michael the Archangel or the Iron Guard. Anti-communism, mysticism and nationalism, and his supposed inspiration from Mussolini's fascist movement, but not Nazism, formed the basis of his organization, which he founded in the early 1920s. António de Oliveira Salazar was the prime minister of Portugal from 1932 to 1968. Initially, Salazar was a professor of political economics at the University of Coimbra. Salazar was handed power by President António de Fragoso Carmona in 1932 and gained major support from different elements of society. Vidkun Quisling was a Norwegian fascist politician and officer. He held the office of minister president of Norway from February 1942 to the end of World War II, while the elected Social Democratic cabinet was exiled in London. José Antonio Primo de Rivera was an editor for the right-wing journal *El Fascio* and the periodical ABC. He founded Falange Española, the Spanish Phalanx, in 1933, which sought to make the nation free of Communism. In the general election in 1936, Falange won only 0.7 percent of the votes, but it grew rapidly, and by July it had more than 40,000 members.

aim of the political struggle in those times must be on social issues. His program, his high ethical standards and his personal magnetism could have rallied millions of Spaniards to his cause, the *Falange* [Spanish for "the Phalanx"—Ed.]. Millions dreamed of a leader capable of renewing their country, not only in power and law and order, but also in social justice for all who work for their bread.

Unfortunately for this born leader, the *Frente Popular* Marxist government had mined the political terrain everywhere with hatred, fire, blood and misleading slogans, inciting the confused masses and heaving up barriers between Spaniards.

José Antonio could have been like the young Mussolini of 1920 in the Spain of 1936. He could have been—but instead this handsome and visionary nobleman saw his dream for a better Spain cut down as a Marxist firing squad in Alicante murdered him at government order.

But in becoming a martyr, his ideas marked for decades the country for which he had given all. After his death, the symbol and the immortal words of José Antonio Primo de Rivera motivated hundreds of thousands of combatants and militants. After Franco's victory in Spain José would reincarnate himself in the heroic volunteers of the *Division Azul* [Blue Division]—those who left sunny Spain to fight alongside Germany against Marxism in the bloody ice and snow of the distant Russian front. They gave all for the creation of a new European order that was in fact truly coming together.

As you can see, the Spain of 1939 was not like the powerful, united Germany of 1939. Nor was Colonel de la Rocque in Paris, straight as a stopped metronome, gloomy as a splotch of asphalt, a counterpart to Germany's effervescent Dr. Josef Goebbels, who was as fast with a comeback as the flash of a reporter's camera. And neither was Oswald Mosley, the aristocratic fascist of London, the *alter ego* of the heavy-set Dr. Ley of Berlin, [leader of the Third Reich's German Workers Front with its 25 million working members]—a drinker with a face like the purple new wine that this "party man" (in all senses) consumed by the barrel.

Nevertheless, the *same* dynamism pulsed through all the huge crowds these European fascists assembled, the same general faith lifted them up, and the ideological bedrock was similar—nation, service, uplifting culture, care of the family and of youth, unity and the search for a great leader.

All fascists had in common the same reaction toward the establishment parties, seen as: corrupt, sclerotic, full of sordid compromises and betrayals of the voter; without any profound imagination or will to create solutions that were sufficiently vast and revolutionary to spark a grand enthusiasm and bring dynamic relief to the despairing masses.

The people, unimportant after Election Day to all these politicos (including the leftists), were crushed by interminable hours of labor, miserable wages (60 cents a day in Spain under the glorious *Frente Popular*), stripped of any protection against on-the-job injuries, against hospital and doctor bills, and against the destitution of the older ex-worker. Workers looked forward with anguished impatience to finally being treated humanely, not just in terms of pay and insurance, but also in terms of respect from their bosses.

I still remember the dialogue that I heard in a coal pit into which the king of Belgium had clambered down.

"What do you workers want?" asked the sovereign, awkward, stiff, but well intentioned. A miner, blackened from the soot in his hair, face and arms, responded right away:

"Sire, what we want is for people to respect us."

For us fascists, esteem and help for all who labor in feeding,

building, repairing and maintaining our world went together with our iron determination to restore order, end victimization of the young and of women, liquidate gangs and crime (both "blue" and "white-collar"), and create an enduring tradition of unselfish service.

But we fascists felt also a clear need for a truly spiritual view of the world, a spiritual path toward the summits. Across this continent, European youth was rejecting the uninspiring midgets who were our professional politicians; we were contemning the superfluous tax-devourers who pranced around, newly rich, cultureless, uneducated and shallow.

These bloodsuckers were supported by all the scummy show biz and nightclub owners. Their political friends were the ephemeral mini-celebrities: men weakened by wives they married too young who turned out badly, who were overwhelmed by events, and who when not overwhelmed were vetoing their spouses' rare good ideas with scissor-like hectoring.

Our youth, those drawn to us, wanted to marry worthily, live for a great cause, and do every task and duty with purity of heart.

Fascism had sprung up everywhere in Europe in the most diverse forms but from one grand thirst: for renewal of the state and the nation.

This meant a new state. It would be authoritarian and have time and power to implement great programs without politicking every few years to special interests and the uneducated long before any program could show its results. It signified a leader at the top who selected from any part of the people, by merit, the most competent experts. They were those ignored by selfish party bosses who demanded only loyalty.

Fascism called for the renewal of society, freed from the stifling "the old days and the old ways" of the white-gloved bourgeoisie and their starched collars. The upper middle class needed to change, take a grander view, stop gorging themselves on rich foods and strong burgundy, and open their minds, hearts and wallets to sharing the nation's wealth and constructive reforms.

Social revolution was our next demand. We meant to liquidate the paternalistic attitude of the high and mighty rich, who thought workers were their "children" while carefully rehearsing their "compassionate voice" and playing for each other's benefit "Aren't-we-noble-hearted?" Instead of recognizing law and justice, they preferred granting condescending charity in skimpy amounts that only kept the poor dependent on their "kindness."

The social revolution would put "capital" back in its place—as a mere tool to aid the country, not a god with the rich as his worshippers. The people, the whole people, who were a living, breathing reality, and not an abstraction like "class" or "capital," would be central in the renewal of the fatherland.

Finally, we sought an ethical revolution, to re-instruct the nation, and above all the new generation, to rise above the mud and to soar on the fuel of self-sacrifice.

Not one country in Europe between 1920 and 1940 escaped hearing this call to duty.

With all our differences of ideas and national quirks, fascist militants everywhere developed an astonishing solidarity. The fascists from France went to Nuremberg rallies of the street-stomping Brown shirts, nervous at first with these tall Teutons all around. At the end they were charged up: "We can do this in our country too." The Portuguese fascists sang the *Giovinezza* with the Italians. Guests from Madrid sang *Lili Marlene* with the gruff and hearty Prussians of northernmost Germany.

In my own land the fascist phenomenon surged forth with its own distinctive characteristics, which gave way in the course of a few years to the unifying spirit called up by World War II in the various

Hitler's BLITZKRIEG PART 1 & 2

VOLUME 1 OF THE NEW DEGRELLE VIDEO SERIES

Narrated by GEN. LEON DEGRELLE of the WAFFEN SS

PART 2 readied for release. Complete the set!

VHS or DVD

LEON DEGRELLE was a dynamic, brilliant and charismatic figure who stood at the heart of world events in the 1930s and 1940s, and was the *last surviving WWII leader.* And in these VIDEOS, Degrelle gives you his UNCENSORED personal accounts and insights into the Third Reich and world leaders as he takes you along on ***Hitler's Blitzkrieg***, vividly describing the tumultuous events of 1939 to 1942.

In **PART ONE**, ride along as the fast-moving German armies stormed across Poland and enter Norway in a new type of warfare.

And in the just-released **PART TWO**, the Nazi armed forces blitz Holland, Belgium, France, Greece and Yugoslavia—described ONLY as Gen. Degrelle can describe it!

Hitler confided many things only to Degrelle, and now you will hear them for the first time anywhere! *All videos are provided with a professional* ***ENGLISH voice-over*** *from the original French.*

Both videos are 90 MINUTES. EACH RETAILS FOR $29.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Part 1 is item #421A. **Part 2** is item# 421B and will be ready for shipping on November 15. Available on DVD and/or VHS (please remember to indicate desired format). Call TBR BOOK CLUB 1-877-773-9077 toll free charge to Visa or MasterCard or contact THE BARNES REVIEW at P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 with the coupon on page 96. Add $3 S&H per video inside the U.S.; $6 per video outside the U.S.

BONUS: Buy BOTH Part 1 and Part 2 for the combo price of $50—add $5 S&H inside the U.S.; $10 S&H outside the U.S.

European countries. As for me, when it all started I was truly a young, young man. But I was already full of fire. On the reverse of a photo showing me I had written (with my usual modesty) a poem about the destiny I aspired to:

See here, more or less lifelike, the features of my face,
But this photo cannot show the hot and proud fire
That burns in me today, burned in me yesterday,
And tomorrow shall crackle, then thunder like a storm.

This energy-storm, I carried it within me. But who else around me knew of its existence hidden inside? In other countries, no one had heard of my name. I felt the sacred fire, yet had no support or encouragement to launch a soaring success.

All this was merely a challenge to overcome.

One year sufficed to gather up hundreds of thousands of disciples. We shattered the smug tranquility of the senile political parties, and elected to our Belgian parliament, in one swift kick, 31 comrades and myself. The name of "Rex," within a few weeks in the spring of 1936, would reverberate through the nations and their headlines all about. I arrived at the gates of power at age 29. I could have been instead like the other young gallants: pouring aperitifs for two on the terrace of a café, stroking the fingertips of a woman with a glow in her eyes.

It was instead a time for prodigious events. Our elders had only to follow us, young men and young women on a mission. Everywhere in Belgium, both French- and Dutch-speaking, a new youth gathered to act, with eyes of a wolf, and his teeth for biting. Unlike the rest, we had bounded to our feet, winning amazing victories without any rich backers or clergy.

We prepared henceforth to dedicate ourselves to changing this dismal world. ❖

In his younger days, above, Leon Degrelle reads with one of his daughters. Years later, in August 1962, Degrelle, despite being targeted by kidnapers, appeared at the wedding of one of his daughters, his uniform bedecked with his many war medals.

ENDNOTES:

[1]The U.S. Army in 1948, after a painstaking investigation of Germany's alleged "death camps," ordered the arrest for perjury of any Jew claiming to have seen gas chambers in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Floessenburg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrueck, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof and Theresienstadt. No one was arrested, because when confronted with their perjury all former witnesses retracted their previous testimony.

[2]Field Marshal Goering is confronted with ludicrous assertions at Nuremberg, http://www.cwporter.com/partone.htm

[3]www.fredautley.com/malmedy.htm; Sen. Joseph McCarthy heroically denounced the torture of Germans and of torture-induced confessions. This marked the beginning of his downfall.

[4]A Romanian political leader and anti-Semitic activist, Codreanu was active in the Romanian student movement against leftists and liberals. In 1927 he founded and led the militant, fascist Iron Guard until his conviction for "treason" in 1938. He had been indicted for the shooting of the prefect of Jassy in 1924 and for supposedly instigating the murder of Premier Ion Duca in 1933. Both times he was acquitted. Shortly after his imprisonment in 1938, he and 13 of his followers were killed "trying to escape."

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

This latest series of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated and will be archived by ***John Nugent***, a longtime European-American rights activist, former Marine machinegunner and writer.

IN THE NEXT ISSUE OF TBR: *My Revolutionary Life*—Chapter 3

In Chapter 3, "Toward Power at 25," appearing in the upcoming (January/February 2006) issue of TBR, Leon Degrelle reveals more about Mussolini, gets to the heart of the man who was Hitler, analyzes the fatal weaknesses of the anti-fascist "Popular Front" in Spain before Franco, and discloses the roots of his rocket-like rise to prominence and oratorical power with the Rexist Party, where thousands of militants sold to the masses the 3,000 words he wrote every week.

The Hushed-Up 'Haavara' Agreement

The Pact That Made Adolf Hitler the Founding Father of the State of Israel

On August 7, 1933 Adolf Hitler entered into a deal with representatives of the World Jewish Agency. The pact was called the Haavara agreement. "*Haavara*" in Hebrew means "moving house." Hitler considered the Haavara agreement to be a top priority for his administration. By November 1933 it was in full swing, and it continued until at least 1942. Because very few Jews wanted to migrate to Palestine, special efforts were made to open the doors of other countries, but this was difficult. Prosperous nations did not want Jewish immigrants, and poor countries were very unattractive. In the summer of 1938 an Inter-Governmental Refugee Committee was established with the American lawyer George Rublee as its director. In January 1939 (after "the Crystal Night"), Rublee and the German government signed an agreement by which all German Jews could migrate to the country of their choice. Rublee himself later called it a "sensational agreement"—and it was indeed sensational. Thus, Hitler was the true founding father of the state of Israel.

By Prof. Guido Raimund

The Haavara agreement proves that Hitler cooperated with the "Mossad Office" to facilitate the emigration of German Jews to Palestine with all of their assets although this program entailed considerable economic sacrifices for Germany. It was implemented in 1933 and carried out over the course of eight years.

For needy Jews Hitler advanced the sum of 1,000 British pounds per person, which they had to have in hand in order to be admitted by the British authorities as immigrants to Palestine. These were not to be a burden on the authorities that worked toward the establishment of a Jewish state. Meanwhile ordinary German citizens who wanted to leave the country enjoyed no such support. (*Vom Boykott zur Entjudung*, by Avraham Barkai, an Israeli historian.)

One may maintain therefore that Hitler was the only statesman in the world who supported in an effective way the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine over the course of several years: The economic and organizational means of Germany were drawn on to carry out this policy.

The Haavara agreement is indeed mentioned in the literature about Palestine under the British Mandate but in a way that conceals its importance rather than reveals it. The agreement was arrived at between Hitler and the Mossad, the Jewish shadow-government in Palestine. Is objective was the emigration of Jews to Palestine and the transfer of their assets to their new country. Two Jewish banks in Germany were called on to carry out the transfer according to the agreement.

Non-Jewish German would-be emigrants were not granted anything like that: on the contrary they had to pay a so-called "flight tax," which was established to deter the transfer of German production facilities to other countries and make emigration in general not very attractive to people.

But German Jews were also given an opportunity to explore

On January 20, 1942, 15 high-ranking representatives of the SS, the NSDAP and various ministries met in the Wannsee Hotel, above, to discuss their cooperation in the planned deportation of the European Jews. What is today referred to as the "Wannsee Conference" was chaired by Reinhard Heydrich (right), head of the Reich Security Main Office (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt* or RSHA). His expert for deportation, Adolf Eichmann, drew up the minutes of the meeting, which were found in 1947 in the foreign ministry's files. Some exterminationists claim the Wannsee Protocol "documents with alarming clarity the plan to murder all European Jews and the active participation of Germany's public administration in this genocide." However, there is nothing in that document about extermination, gas chambers, or anything of the kind. It discusses a program of Jewish emigration and deportation, in which all of the Jews of Europe are involved.

Palestine as tourists to try the waters and be seduced to settle there. Hitler's government made the necessary currency available to them, something that was not available for other Germans. (Source: Werner Feilchenfeld, Leo Beck Institute, 48-49).

German Jews arriving in Palestine could choose to receive the equivalent of their assets in cash or as real estate, businesses or plantations. The effect of this policy amounted to the following:

• The Haavara agreement made it possible for every Jew to immigrate to Palestine during the years 1933 to 1941 and to transfer all his assets (including machinery and production facilities).

• The arrival of immigrants from Germany changed the economic infrastructure of the country (Palestine) and contributed in a decisive way to its development. As a result economic production doubled and its quality attained European standards. (Source: Dr. Ludwig Pinner, Leo Beck Institute, Tubingen, 1972)

EMIGRATION OF GERMAN JEWS

The Rublee agreement established the rules for those Jews who did not want to emigrate to Palestine but to other countries and continents. It also contains provisions for financial aid for that purpose to needy Jews by the Third Reich. For the well to do it provided for the transfer of their assets to the countries where they wanted to settle down.—All Jews above the age of 45 were to be left untouched in Germany.

When the U.S. Attorney George Rublee wanted to propose this plan to the German government, it was Ernst von Weizsaecker, secretary of state in the Foreign Office, who opposed it and used his power to prevent Rublee from getting into touch with the appropriate German authorities. His motive was purely ideological: He tried to call Rublee's authority into question by asking if he was after all "an Aryan." Thus von Weizsaecker revealed himself as an inveterate anti-Semite as he tried to block this agreement.[1]

Hitler finally became aware of this intrigue but had to intervene twice to overcome the resistance of this ironclad anti-Semite who didn't want to deal with "the Jew Rublee." It was Goring, incidentally, who brought the matter to the attention of Hitler. The latter intervened forcefully and got the Rublee agreement signed.

(His son Richard von Weizsaecker, who eventually became the president of the Federal Republic of Germany, caused just as much shame for his nation: He personally along with his firm Boehringer benefited financially from the sale of Dioxin, a chemical weapon of mass destruction that was exported into war-torn Vietnam. Hundreds of thousands of people were killed or maimed because of his greed. [*Der Spiegel*])

During the years that followed the signing of this agreement the German government strictly honored all its obligations as set out in the agreement. (Rolf Vogel: "*Em Stempel hat gefehit*," 238) The declaration of war by England against Germany (entailing the blockade of Germany) made the continuation of the Rublee policy impossible.

MOSSAD/GESTAPO/SS COLLABORATION

The Mossad leadership and that of the Third Reich shared the objective of creating the State for the Jews. Even after the outbreak of the war, the Mossad de Aliyah Bet ("Office of the Second Immigration") still tried for quite a while to organize the emigration of able-bodied Jews in cooperation with the Third Reich and

against the will of the British mandatory power in Palestine. On Austrian television (ORF) the former mayor of Jerusalem Teddy Kollek, originally from Vienna, once told Helmut Zilk, former mayor of Vienna, about an initiative of this kind, which brought him during the course of the war into the office of Adolf Eichmann on Prince Eugene Street in Vienna.

The Wannsee Protocols—for decades misinterpreted as containing proof of the existence of a policy to kill off the Jews—contain in fact one important figure: The number of Jews who left Germany within the framework of the Haavara agreement and the Rublee Agreement amounted to 570,000 (one-third to Palestine).

CONCLUSION

• The overwhelming majority of German Jews left Germany between 1933 and 1941 thanks to an initiative of the Zionists and the Mossad who collaborated on the program with the National-Socialist government of Germany. They were free to leave and take all their assets or, in case of the needy, with financial help from the Third Reich.

• Hitler forcefully broke resistance against these agreements. It came from two sources each for their own reason: For practical reasons there was resistance in economic circles who opposed the transfer of production facilities to Palestine. For ideological reasons opposition came from anti-Semitic circles and people like Ernst von Weizsaecker.

• In fact, the immigration of Jews from Germany and the transfer of their assets and production facilities, encouraged by Hitler, enabled the Jews in Palestine to create their own State.

If these facts and conclusions should become known to a larger public, then opponents of Hitler as well as secret admirers would start rethinking their present opinion. For many of them a world would come tumbling down. But in the wake of the Second World War all witnesses to the collaboration between the Mossad and the National Socialists were accused of genocide. After trials conducted on shaky legal grounds (Nuremberg, Eichmann trial) they were killed or frightened into silence by worldwide persecution. Ten of them died one after the other in South America of mysterious heart failures. (Source: Wiesenthal: "*Recht, nicht Rache.*")

The Haavara agreement is proof of the eight-year struggle by Hitler against resistance from the inside and the outside to create the Jewish state—but that should not become known.

This article is based on a book by the German historian Ingrid Weckert, *Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich* ("Emigration of the Jews from the Third Reich") published by Vrij Historisch Onderzock, and on the 24 sources mentioned therein. Mrs. Weckert is not responsible for the conclusions I have drawn here. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Interestingly enough, it was the father of a future American president and the father of a future German president who nearly torpedoed this agreement: Joseph Kennedy, the U.S. Ambassador to Britain, and Ernst von Weizsaecker, state secretary of the German Foreign Office and father of the current president of the German Federal Republic. Hitler personally intervened in the negotiating process and saved the agreement by sending Reichsbank President Hjalmar Schacht to London to negotiate with Rublee.

Prof. Guido Raimund is a highly respected scholar and Revisionist writer associated with the Adelaide Institute in Australia.

The Leuchter Reports

The Gas Chamber Studies that Changed History

THE HOLOCAUST IS OFTEN characterized as the greatest crime in the history of mankind. Yet for 44 years after World War II not a single forensic investigation into this alleged "crime against humanity" was ever undertaken. This changed in 1988 when Fred A. Leuchter, the world's foremost expert on execution technologies was asked by German-Canadian Ernst Zuendel to go to Poland and investigate the facilities in the Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek work camps, which are claimed to have served as chemical slaughterhouses in which millions of Jews, Gypsies and other "racially impure" people were gassed to death by Adolf Hitler.

Leuchter changed the course of history when he concluded in his report: "There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations."

Subsequently, Leuchter went on other camps where mass murder with poison gas was supposed to have occurred (Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim). He then wrote a similarly devastating report which concluded that there were no execution gas chambers at these locations either.

This study was accompanied by an annotated bibliography about the claims regarding these alleged locations of mass murder compiled by Dr. Robert Faurisson. In yet another report, Fred Leuchter described in detail the technique of execution by gas as used in the United States for capital punishment and juxtaposed it with claims about alleged Third Reich gassings. An in a fourth report, Leuchter criticized a book on gas chambers written by French scholar J.C. Pressac.

This book, edited and published by scientist Germar Rudolf, brings together and publishes *all* the reports in one volume and subjects the first Leuchter Report (which caused a worldwide controversy amongst Holocaust propagandists) to intense scrutiny. What this critique reveals is even more shocking than the Leuchter Reports themselves!

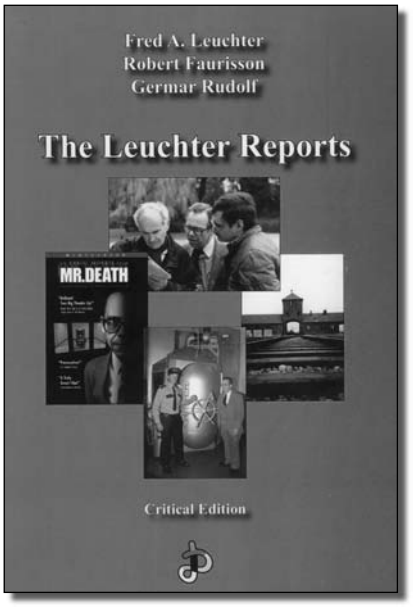

***The Leuchter Reports*, softcover, 227 pages, #431, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 96 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H per book inside the United States; $6 S&H per book outside the United States.**

ADVERTISEMENT

Get Yours for Christmas!

Own Your Own Copy of the Book About Jesus the ADL Wants Censored

After 100 Years It's Back in Print!

TBR is proud to introduce to readers a new Christian organization—THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR CHRISTIAN SOLIDARITY (NICS)—founded to counter the rising tide of anti-Christian activity plaguing our nation.

The goal of the NICS is to unite Christians—whether Protestant, Roman Catholic, Eastern Orthodox or other—for the purpose of fending off those anti-Christian forces that are working to destroy our Christian heritage.

You've seen in the just the past 10 years: God expelled from public schools; Christian symbols forcibly removed from public places; Christians massacred in the Holy Land with nary a whimper of protest from the controlled media; dozens of churches burned to the ground by hatemongers; the Pledge of Allegiance secularized; and Mel Gibson threatened by fanatics, forcing him to water down his *The Passion of the Christ*.

And now, in perhaps the greatest affront of all, the Anti-Defamation League is pushing for the world's oldest passion play—the Passion Play at Oberammergau, Germany, performed since the 1600s—to be "sanitized" to reflect a politically correct yet historically inaccurate rendition of the last days and crucifixion of Jesus Christ.

The Passion Play at Oberammergau is the remarkable and historic presentation put on every 10 years since 1634 by the people of a small pastoral village in Bavaria. This famous Passion Play was, in large part, a major inspiration for much of the work of Mel Gibson in his own inspiring film.

Although powerful anti-Christian forces demanded time and again that this Passion Play be "edited" and "amended" to delete certain scenes and events (taken directly from the Bible) that were perceived to be "offensive," the residents of Oberammergau resisted until the year 2000. So much pressure was applied on the people of the town, along with vicious threats of boycotts and reprisals, that the original text of the Passion Play at Oberammergau was substantially revised. Finally, the Oberammergauers buckled, abandoned tradition and *re-wrote the Passion Play to the dictates of a small, mean-spirited, anti-Christian lobby.*

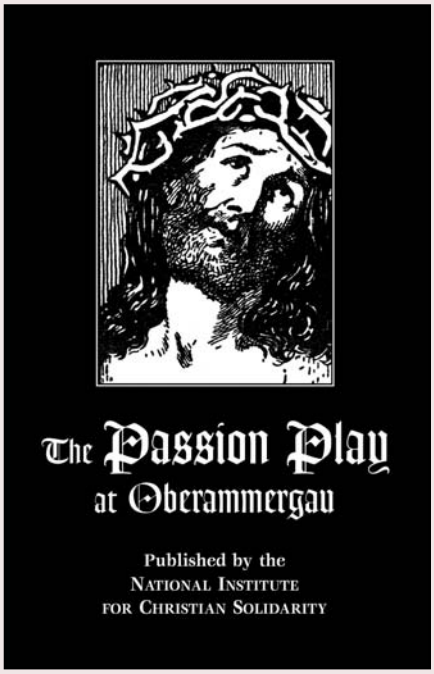

NOW HERE'S YOUR CHANCE TO HELP THE NICS help Christendom . . .

NICS is offering ***The Passion Play at Oberammergau*** **in its purest form,** as it was written long before the enemies of Christianity began their efforts to re-write the life and death of Jesus.

This is the UN-EXPURGATED translation—the real thing as it was performed in 1910 and will never be performed again unless we do something about it!

The Passion Play at Oberammergau

This rendition of the Passion Play is the unedited version, *the traditional Christian epic true to the word of the Lord.* **In short—The Passion of the Christ un-censored!** This is not just a rendition of the words of the play itself. Instead, these are *descriptive passages outlining the events happening onstage*.

It's like reading a novel—a descriptive and beautiful work that is committed to the accurate and forthright rendering of the story of the passion of Jesus.

You will be absolutely thrilled to have this genuine work as part of your personal library, **a volume you'll treasure and want to pass on to your children and grandchildren**.

You won't find anything like it available anywhere else. And it's yours to have in return for a contribution to the NICS of just $25 or more. And it's loaded with little-seen artwork from the 1910 period plus a Foreword by celebrated author Michael Collins Piper!

Your contributions go a long way toward our goal of uniting ALL Christians in common purpose against the enemies of our Christian heritage.

Send your check of $25 or more for your very own copy of *The Passion Play at Oberammergau* to NICS, P.O. Box 99, Amissville, VA 20106. Books are ready to be shipped immediately.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Systemic Reform

In my view, systemic reform would consist of eliminating two great evils: (1) fractional reserve banking, which places the bulk of money creation in private hands, and across the ledger from ever-increasing and unnecessary debt; and (2) a world economic system in which a single entity, the Federal Reserve System or the American banking fraternity, both loan money and determine the value of the currency in which the loan is to be repaid. (Thus Paul Volcker, by curtailing the supply of dollars, was able to trap Third World countries in unpayable debt.)

LOREN VAN WYK
Blythe, California

Keep Exposing Masonic Conspiracy

You have no idea how pleased I am that you are exposing the intrigues of the Masons. believe me, I've studied them, their symbols and secret signals over two decades. as a result I have been verbally attacked and criticized over my stance against this satanic cult. Such attacks on me included my relatives who were/are involved, often to the highest degrees.

Oh yes, their goodness is trumpeted everywhere via propaganda. However, their sinister programs, which are closely guarded secrets of the high degrees, are never revealed.

The alleged charity toward children is just a facade, which coves a multitude of sins.

Take note, too, one of three men belong to various sects or branches in their hierarchy of evil. The Eastern Star, among others, is the female version of the same male orders. However, I understand their membership numbers are falling among them, as are new recruits, thanks to many brave souls who have exposed their machinations.

Without these major cults, Zionism would not prevail as it does today.

Thanks again for your revelations on the subject. Keep up the good work.

NAME & ADDRESS WITHHELD BY REQUEST

Placing the Crusades in Context

To fully comprehend the crusades, one has to put in perspective exactly what was happening and what had happened just prior to it. For one thing, why would the pope mention Persians, their being Aryans, in relation to Turks, or Arabs, for that matter? Could it be due to the cruel events that took place in Jerusalem in A.D. 614 when thousands of Christians were murdered? Did the Muslim invasions of Europe have any influence? We must remember that the Christians fought against the so-called Moors in what is now Portugal, helping re-establish control not only in the Iberian Peninsula but in the Pyrenees as well. Actually, the Muslims were only stopped in the Rhineland and finally expelled from Spain in the late 1400s. Do you think there are people out there looking, or filming, with the lenses reversed? Or have our thought mechanisms undergone some unexplainable change? For it was not intended to reassert the supremacy of Rome but of Europe. This might explain why the cement of Christendom has crumbled away. As I see it, there is a rivalry, indeed. It just is not as simple as it seems. Could it be that the age-old allies are at it again? I wonder what Luther would make of it.

CHARITAS ANGELINA ZONARI via e-mail

What's Next: The Easter Bunny?

I have been an avid reader of TBR for many years and have long appreciated your treatment of history as a sacred commitment to bring forth the truth of what happened rather than a glossy set of lies to heroize the winner of a war or dispute and demonize the loser. But the idiotic story by James Nienhuis in the July/August issue shatters some of my faith in the integrity of TBR. He uses the same old routine practiced by all the

TBR 'Bircher Bashing' Blasted

The Michael Collins Piper article on the John Birch Society (July/August) is most misleading and as dangerous to a truly American organization as if the enemies of our constitutional republic wrote it. One of the many reasons the supposedly "conservative" journalists lost their effectiveness is that they seem not to be able to write in an objective, even-handed manner that doesn't resort to bias and personal opinion. The tragic use of certain phrases and slurs can give readers much doubt about the information and to the writers, who then must spend valuable time defending themselves, rather than influencing their reading audiences, as too many must do.

Through its *New American* magazine, one can learn about the illegal actions and ruinous expenses our three branches of government perpetrates against its people; and gain all the vital information about our constitutional republic, the truth in world affairs, and gives logical reasons why we should get out of the United Nations, the evil aims of the world elite. The reason for its long survival could be that the obligation of the JBS and *New American* give their concentration to our republic. By ignoring Israel and the Jews it isn't offering any fodder to be thrown back at them; nor do they have to spend precious time in self-defense against the fraudulent and most powerful propaganda the Jewish organizations use to destroy any opposition to what they say or do. Mr. Piper and many other writers and groups might wise up and do the same, which would make them all more effective to the unsuspecting or already confused Americans.

It takes commitment and camaraderie to survive; solidarity is a political lie, which, because of political strains, might not outlast the first serious argument. Too many inexperienced people form too many groups of "sub-politics" commitments to their own personal causes, groups without an ideology, just bands of friends more deeply involved in themselves than with the movement. Without intending to be, they can be a divisive force. Reactionaries are a result of the plan to immobilize the American people, who, self-consciously begin thinking of themselves as minorities, and as classes and most dangerously, turn into groups creating forms of hatred.

We should not take our eye off the primary goal, which is to save our constitutional government and once-cherished republic. The concepts of democracy are totally contradictory to a republic. A republic, as we had, is limited, representative government. Democracy is unlimited majority rule; carried to its logical conclusion, democracy is a lynch mob, which hangs the minority of one. The Founding Fathers understood this very well, and so does the JBS, a truly pro-American entity. I subscribe to both periodicals and find both most informative and both fighting for a free world.

AMY PHILLIPS, Address Withheld

creationist pseudoscientists. Creationists consistently define evolution as an immense change, such as of lizard to bird or dog to man, and speak of the impossibility of a tornado sweeping through a junkyard and creating an airplane. But that is not evolution. Evolution is a matter of tiny changes that eventually created eyes, mammalian characteristics, legs, wings, lungs etc. These changes occurred over a span of billions of years with millions of tiny changes that eventually added up to big changes.

TBR should stay with truth and not peddle religious belief. If you continue to print such idiocy as that of the Nienhuis story, I well might expect to find articles substantiating the existence of the Easter Bunny, Santa Claus, gods, devils, angels, saints and ghosts. Please, let us all be scholars. People who wish to believe religious fantasy should be allowed to do so, but TBR should not support such unscientific, unscholarly thinking.

Jack Grauer
Vancouver, Washington

Another Reader Disagrees on Evolution

I find the need to express my extreme distaste over the July/August article by James I. Nienhuis on "Darwinism." This is the type of hypocrisy and misleading information we as Revisionists fight. Mr. Nienhuis went well beyond the lines of truth and twisted the facts. I am not going to debate the evolution theory. All I ask is a person be honest. As Revisionists, this is our first priority not our bias. And because Mr. Nienhuis spent oh so many years fighting to prove evolution's flaws does not make him an expert. Only an expert in distorting the facts. Leaving out new evidence and not giving any valid input. Such as (1) Darwin's study of finch beaks had noting to do with a direct connection of birds evolving from lizards. (2) His lizards with feathers "flopping around on the ground" analogy—that's childish. There are many birds today that don't fly. But they don't flop around on the ground either.

I hate anyone who misleads and twists facts. That person is an enemy to me, to us, and to himself. We can only strengthen ourselves through knowledge and truth. People like Mr. Nienhuis are the reason we are losing on all fronts.

As another letter writer said, "We must have hope." Only the truth is our hope, as individuals in our lives. As long as everyone with their own biased agenda is promoting their way of reality on others we continue to not only let those influence us in what is truth. We lost valuable time fighting one another and ourselves to find the truth. Until we all can find balance in our lives based on reality. We will continue to be a product of ignorance. So any idealism is worthless. The truth isn't an agenda. It is reality. We need to accept it, whatever it is. I'd like to see TBR take a non-position on agendas and focus on facts.

D. Rash
Susanville, California

Reader Doubts Mr. Bush Is a True Christian

Our Founders worked long and hard to form a country that came to be known as a Christian country governed by the rule of law. They warned us that it could be easily lost. For those who understand what has taken place in our land in recent years, most would agree we are no longer a Christian country nor are we governed by the rule of law. While this has taken place over a considerable period of time, changes have accelerated out of control during the last four years under President George W. Bush. Our president reminds us often that he is a Christian. But the Bible states that "[B]y their fruits ye shall know them." Has his conduct in office been consistent with his claim?

Prior to assuming office, Bush took an oath, pledging to God that he would uphold the Constitution of the United States. Don't we have the right to expect this means to tell the truth, obey the laws, enforce the laws and operate within the bounds of the Constitution? Yet he has demonstrated a total disregard for this oath. He chose not to investigate the myriad charges of wrongdoing by the previous administration, virtually destroying the checks and balances absolutely essential to the proper working of government. He signed into law a campaign finance reform bill that he acknowledged was unconstitutional. He has signed budgets loaded with pork, which is nothing less than buying the votes of citizens. He stands idly by while officials of various federal agencies refuse to enforce the laws they gook oaths to enforce. He has refused to include even in his campaign rhetoric any discussion of serious problems facing our country. He obviously makes no effort to see that citizens are accurately informed about the issues of the day. He has started wars against nations that have never been any threat to our country. These are not even wars, really, but masses of women and children being killed as a result of his actions, as well as thousands of military personnel. And so on, and so on.

In sum, he has demonstrated no interest in abiding by the Constitution or enforcing the laws of the land. We therefore must demand that he either resign or be removed from office.

Unfortunately the vast majority of Christian leaders today have supported the men responsible for a government that is now totally out of control. Does anyone have the courage to take the lead in demanding that our government leaders take seriously their oath before God? What is more important to you, your relationship with God or George W. Bush?

Lester B. Searer
York, Pennsylvania

Communist Influence in Israel

As a charter subscriber to *The Barnes Review* who has a great deal of respect for Michael Collins Piper and his research ability, as well as being a life member of the John Birch Society, I am compelled to comment about Mr. Piper's comments about the JBS and an early *Scoreboard* issue which gave Israel a very low score for Communist influence.

While it is true that the society has generally ignored the Zionist issue, by the time of the July-August 1962 *Scoreboard* Issue, Israel was already being assigned a 40-60 percent rating, unlike the earlier issue, which Mr. Piper quoted. Later issues also gave higher scores than the 0-20, which Mr. Piper rightly questions. Also, in various *Scoreboard* issues there would be apologies for erroneously low scores.

David Macko
Solon, Ohio

A Mule and a Hinny

Regarding the article on Darwinism in the July/August TBR, I have a small correction.

Under conditions of domestication it is possible to obtain hybrids between equid species. There are records of onager/ass, onager/horse and zebra/horse (zebroids) crosses, but the cross that has been most significant in human history is one between horses and donkeys.

A mule is a cross between a jack (male donkey) and a mare (female horse). A hinny is a cross between a stallion (male horse) and a jenny (female donkey). Obviously, either a mule or a hinny can be male or female, but both the mule and hinny are normally sterile (unable to reproduce). Hinnies are generally regarded as being of little use; whereas mules are hard workers. A mule is also known as a "half ass." My father raised mules, so I know a bit about these things.

Amanda Furneaux
Aurora, Illinois

High Treason

In 1984, three American POWs were to be brought out of Laos. A general ordered all POW intelligence gathering stopped. it was strongly suggested that all data should be shredded and forgotten. the rescue mission was canceled.

Credible eyewitnesses have come out of Southeast Asia with firsthand information on U.S. POWs (Iwanobu Yoshida is not the first). (See *Dead Or Alive?: Questions and Answers Regarding American POWs and MIAs*, by Robert W. Pelton)

Marine private Bobby Garwood made it back. The thanks he got consisted of a trumped-up court-martial, character assassination etc, the things apparently reserved for anyone who dares to burst the bubble of deception.

Did President Harry S Truman abandon tens of thousands of U.S. POWs at the end of World War II? Yes. These men were kidnapped by the gangsters running Communist Russia.

Letters continued on following page . . .

Letters continued from preceding page . . .

Did President Dwight Eisenhower turn his back on thousands of U.S. POWs when the Korean War ended? Yes. Ike knew these men were alive and in the hands of the barbaric savages of Communist North Korea.

Did President Richard Nixon forsake thousands of U.S. POWs when the Vietnam War ended? Yes. He allowed them to remain in the hands of their villainous captors in Communist Vietnam. Coconspirators in these crimes include Henry Kissinger, Robert Gates, Brent Scowcroft, Vice President Richard Cheney, John Vessey, Vernon Walters, Casper Weinburger, George Shultz, William Colby, Richard Armitage, Alexander Haig and Lawrence Eagleburger, plus Jimmy Carter, George Bush and numerous others surrounding and advising the presidents.

No military officer is ever allowed, whatever the reason, to desert his men. The penalty is death. Is not the president of the United States the commander-in-chief of all the military branches? What should be done about more than half a century of high treason?

BOB JONES
Washington, DC

Weapons Against Zuendel

In the May/June issue on page 17 it is stated that "Canada already has laws in place against open discussion of the holocaust." To the best of my knowledge, there is no law here in Canada that explicitly forbids questioning the holocaust. We do have a law against spreading "hate propaganda, " which is defined as materials that "advocate the genocide of an identifiable group" or that "allege that an identifiable group (a) is to blame for serious economic or social problems; (b) manipulates media, trade, finance, government or politics to the detriment of society; (c) is inferior or superior; (d) weakens or threatens society." Even without a specific law, the Jewish establishment has many tricks up its sleeve for punishing Canadian holocaust skeptics. It could have you charged with "spreading false news," for example. Or it could drag you in front of the Orwellian, extralegal Canadian Human Rights Tribunal. It could even label you a "potential terrorist" or "security threat" and lock you up indefinitely under provisions of the Canadian version of the USA Patriot Act. All three of these approaches have been used against Zuendel.

IGOR PRATTE
Montreal, Quebec

Support Ron Paul

In the May/June TBR, in History You May Have Missed, there is an article "Death Knell of the Fed," which concerns the case that came before the court of Justice Martin V. Mahoney, brought by attorney Jerome Daly, December 7, 1968. This is a very important case because the court decided that the creation of credit via bookkeeping entries was unconstitutional. Of course the kept press in this so-called free country took little note of this decision, and today few know anything about it, which is par for the course. On another but related subject, more and more people are concerned about what is really going on in this country. With this in view, a number of patriotic people in different sections of the country are going together to set up a national committee to draft Rep. Ron Paul for president in 2008, either as a candidate of the Reform Party, or the Republican Party, or both.

Paul has put up a brave fight in behalf of our country. He is by far the best member of Congress.

ANDREW MCALLISTER
Aurora, Illinois

CORRECTION

In TBR #5, September/October 2005, page 64, column 2, paragraph 2, the words "or torture" should be excised. The laws of war expressly prohibit torture of combatants. TBR regrets the error, which was not the fault of the author, Joaquin Bochaca.

Antiquated Terminology

While I am sympathetic to much of Willis Carto's editorial in the July/August issue of THE BARNES REVIEW, I do take exception to certain comments therein. The use of the terms "Mohammedan" or "Mohammedans" reflects an antiquated use of totally inappropriate references to Islam or Muslims. A brief Internet search indicated use of such terms in a Catholic dictionary, c. 1912, and another reference that provided the populations of Islamic nations cited the "latest data" as of 1909. Hence my reference to use of those terms as being antiquated. It is not appropriate to use these terms, as they are not words that Muslims use to describe themselves. Rather they were terms invented by Europeans in the totally mistaken belief that Muslims worship Muhammad, such as Christians worship Christ and some Buddhists worship Siddartha Gautama, the founders of those faiths. Muslims worship only God—Allah—the same God worshiped by Christians and Jews.

JOHN R. SPROAT JR.
Englewood, Florida

SEND US A LETTER OR EMAIL MAKE YOUR VOICE HEARD!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

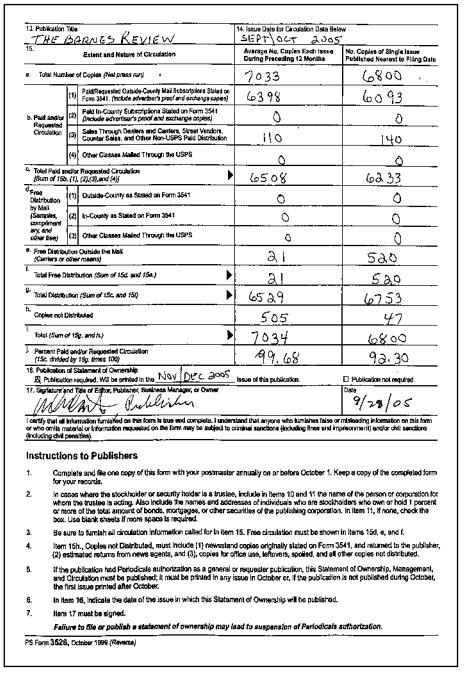

13. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: SEPT/OCT 2005

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		7033	6800
b. Paid and/or Requested Circulation	(1) Paid/Requested Outside-County Mail Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541. (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	6398	6093
	(2) Paid In-County Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541 (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Non-USPS Paid Distribution	110	140
	(4) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation (Sum of 15b. (1), (2),(3),and (4))		6508	6233
d. Free Distribution by Mail (Samples, complimentary, and other free)	(1) Outside-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(2) In-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
e. Free Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)		21	520
f. Total Free Distribution (Sum of 15d. and 15e.)		21	520
g. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c. and 15f)		6529	6753
h. Copies not Distributed		505	47
i. Total (Sum of 15g. and h.)		7034	6800
j. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation (15c. divided by 15g. times 100)		99.68	93.30

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ Publication required. Will be printed in the NOV/DEC 2005 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Publisher. Date: 9/28/05
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Instructions to Publishers

1. Complete and file one copy of this form with your postmaster annually on or before October 1. Keep a copy of the completed form for your records.
2. In cases where the stockholder or security holder is a trustee, include in Items 10 and 11 the name of the person or corporation for whom the trustee is acting. Also include the names and addresses of individuals who are stockholders who own or hold 1 percent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities of the publishing corporation. In Item 11, if none, check the box. Use blank sheets if more space is required.
3. Be sure to furnish all circulation information called for in Item 15. Free circulation must be shown in Items 15d, e, and f.
4. Item 15h., Copies not Distributed, must include (1) newsstand copies originally stated on Form 3541, and returned to the publisher, (2) estimated returns from news agents, and (3), copies for office use, leftovers, spoiled, and all other copies not distributed.
5. If the publication had Periodicals authorization as a general or requester publication, this Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation must be published; it must be printed in any issue in October or, if the publication is not published during October, the first issue printed after October.
6. In Item 16, indicate the date of the issue in which this Statement of Ownership will be published.
7. Item 17 must be signed.

Failure to file or publish a statement of ownership may lead to suspension of Periodicals authorization.

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (Reverse)

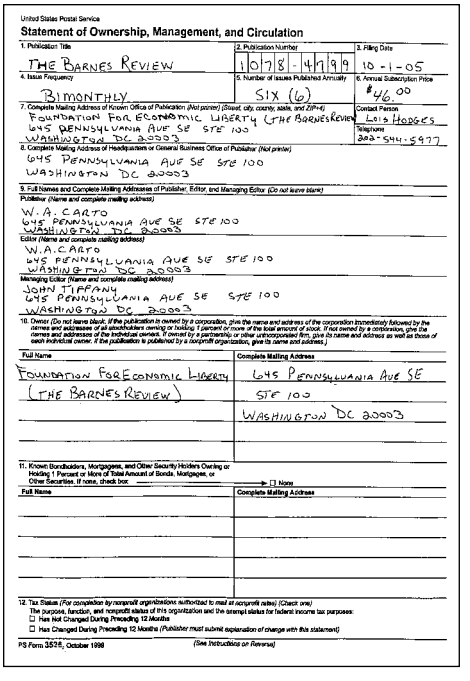

United States Postal Service
Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation

1. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW
2. Publication Number: 10781-4799
3. Filing Date: 10-1-05
4. Issue Frequency: BIMONTHLY
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: SIX (6)
6. Annual Subscription Price: $46.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4): FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY (THE BARNES REVIEW) 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
Contact Person: Lois Hodges
Telephone: 202-544-5977
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): W. A. CARTO 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): W.A. CARTO 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): JOHN TIFFANY 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY (THE BARNES REVIEW)	645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE STE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (See Instructions on Reverse)

TBR Comprehensive Author Index for 2005

Authors Index by Issue No. & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2005 Subject Index)

B

Barnes, Harry Elmer; America, Neutrality (World War One); May/June, 36
Barnes, Harry Elmer; Historical Smotherout; November/December, 68
Bird, Vivian; Tyrol's Fight for Survival; July/August, 42
Bird, Vivian; Rotten Fruits of the Versailles *Diktat*; September/October, 46
Bochaca, Joaquin; Insurgents of World War II; September/October, 62
Bochaca, Joaquin; Japan Was Goaded into War by Franklin Roosevelt; November/December, 57
Bouhler, Philipp; Napoleon's "Hundred Days"; July/August, 46

C

Carto, Willis; Remembering Alfred Rosenberg; September/October, 79
Colan, Capt. Vincent J.; Naval Man Defends Adm. Kimmel (Pearl Harbor); January/ February, 58
Crockett, Hon. Rep. David; Legalized Plunder of America; September/October, 50
Cunningham, Cushman; How the Secret Empire Instigated the Civil War; September/ October, 10
Cunningham, Cushman; Freemasonry and the Secret Empire; July/August, 69
Cunningham, Cushman; Ancient Roots of the Secret Empire Roots; November/December, 20

D

Davis, Jefferson; Inaugural Address; November/December, 42
Degrelle, Leon; *My Revolutionary Life*: Chapter I; Muzzling the Vanquished; September/October, 4
Degrelle, Leon; *My Revolutionary Life*: Chapter II; When Democracy Failed; November/ December, 77

F

Fabien, Guillaume; Who Is Robert Faurisson?; May/June, 33

G

Gemma, Peter B.; Rarick, John, Freedom Fighter; November/December, 30
Goebbels, Joseph; Britain's War Guilt; July/August, 72

H

Huffstickler, Margaret; Berlin to Baghdad Railroad; September/October, 40
Huxley-Blythe, Peter; Inside the Mind of Francis Yockey; May/June, 18

J

Jefferson, Thomas; Reasons for Opposing a Central Bank; March/April, 4
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Irving Babbitt and Imperialism; March/April, 61
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Truth About Burma; March/April, 26
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Forgotten Federalist Fisher Ames; January/February, 45
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; Adam Smith and the Wealthy; May/June, 28
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael; The Upcoming Neo-con Assault on Belarus; January/February, 37
Johnson, M. Raphael; What White America Owes to Martin Luther King; March/April, 70
Joseph, Frank; Lost Race of the Pacific; July/August, 18

L

Lacy, Clint E.; Confederate Flag; September/ October, 22
Logan, Robert K.; After Germany Surrendered; March/April, 33
Logan, Robert K.; Italy and the A-Bomb; March/April, 50
Logan, Robert, and John **Tiffany**; Ivar Lissner: Man of Mystery and History; July/August, 30

M

Manti, Peter; When Hellas (Greece) Stood Alone; May/June, 59
Marais, Jaap; The Truth About South Africa; January/February, 54
Marshall, Bruce; Sam Houston Reexamined; May/June, 4
Montmorency, Alec de; The Czarina's Curse; January/February, 70
Mussolini, Benito; Central Doctrines of Fascism; January/February, 33
Muirden, Geoff; Australia's Civil War; July/August, 24

N

Nienhuis, James I.; Creationism and Darwinism; July/August, 12
Nugent, John; Early Germans and German-Americans, Contributions to World; November/December, 4
Nugent, John; Huertgen Forest: Bradley's Folly; September/October, 66
Nugent, John; What Really Sank the Russian Submarine *Kursk*?; July/August, 36

O

Oliver, Revilo; Keeping Western Society Alive; May/June, 44

P

Perry, Alex Jr.; Holocaust Smoke and Mirrors; January/February, 20
Perry, Alex Jr.; How Louis Brandeis Got His Seat; May/June, 31
Piper, Michael Collins; *Hitler, the Unknown Soldier*; Video Review, May/June, 76
Piper, Michael Collins; John Birch Society Exposed; July/August, 50
Piper, Michael Collins; Roosevelt, Franklin, and Josef Stalin; November/December, 52

R

Raimund, Guido; Haavara Agreement Between Nazis and Jews; November/December, 86
Rudolf, Germar; Revisionist Revolution; September/October, 55
Rhome, Harrell; Islam's Links to Judaism; March/April, 20
Rhome, Harrell; Tsunami of 2004; May/June, 66
Ross, Jack; Ills of Paleo-Conservatism; Jan./Feb., 41
Ruthard, Walter and Herta; Exterminate All Germans; March/April, 41

S

Schmidt, Frank; America's First Illuminated Christmas Tree; November/December, 48
Schuldes, Wulf; Templars; March/April, 64
Schuldes, Wulf; Who Were the Philistines?; January/February, 74
Southgate, Troy; Blood, Soil and Nationalism; January/February, 63
Southgate, Troy; Surprising Purposes of the First Crusade; July/August, 4
Southgate, Troy; Accomplishments of Otto (I) the Great, Holy Roman Emperor; November/December, 14
Steele, Edgar J.; Taking Back America; Jan./Feb., 12

T

Tiffany, John; Atlantic Charter, A Hoax Exposed; May/June, 69
Tiffany, John; Chafee, Zechariah, Free Speech Champion; July/August, 68
Tiffany, John; Creationism, Evolution, Mythology, Intelligent Design and Interventionism; September/October, 26
Tiffany, John; New Zealand's Hidden Past; March/April, 8
Tiffany, John; Accidental Invention of Santa Claus; November/December, 67
Tomory, Susan; Exploring the Philistine Enigma; July/August, 54
Trout, Abstemious; Revolutionary Rhode Island; July/August, 65
Tucker, James P., Jr.; Failure of Integration in America; July/August, 61
Turner, Margo; Our National Anthems; Jan./Feb., 47

Y

Yockey, Francis Parker; The Destiny of America; Jan./Feb., 4
Yockey, Francis Parker; The Prague Treason Trial; March/April, 55

Z

Zundel, Ernst; Report from the Gulag; May/June, 70

TBR Comprehensive Subject Index for 2005

Subject Index by Issue & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2005 Authors Index)

A

America, Its Destiny; Yockey, Francis Parker; Jan./Feb., 4
America, Neutrality (World War I); Barnes, Harry Elmer; May/June, 36
America, Taking Back; Steele, Edgar J.; Jan./Feb., 12
Ames, Fisher, Forgotten Federalist; Johnson, Raphael; January/February, 45
Anthems, Our National; Turner, Margo; Jan./Feb., 47
Atlantic Charter, A Hoax Exposed; Tiffany, John; May/June, 69
Australia's Civil War; Muirden, Geoff; July/August, 24

B

Babbitt, Irving, and Imperialism; Johnson, M. Raphael; March/April, 61
Belarus, The Upcoming Neo-con Assault on; Johnson, M. Raphael; January/February, 37
Berlin to Baghdad Railroad; Huffstickler, Margaret; September/October, 40
Brandeis, Louis; How Louis Brandeis Got His Seat; Perry, Alex Jr.; May/June, 31
Britain, War Guilt of; Goebbels, Joseph; July/August, 72
Burma, Truth About; Johnson, M. Raphael; March/April, 26

C

Central Bank, Reasons for Opposing; Jefferson, Thomas; March/April, 4
Chafee, Zechariah, Free Speech Champion; Tiffany, John; July/August, 68
Christmas Tree, America's First Illuminated; Schmidt, Frank; November/December, 48
Civil War/War Between the States, Instigation; Cunningham, Cushman; September/October, 10
Confederate Flag; Lacy, Clint; September/October, 22
Creationism and Darwinism, Nienhuis, James I.; July/August, 12
Creationism, Evolution, Mythology, Intelligent Design and Interventionism; Tiffany, John; September/October, 26
Crusade, First, Purposes of; Southgate, Troy; July/August, 4

D

Davis, Jefferson; His Inaugural Address; Davis, Jefferson; November/December, 42
Democracy, When Democracy Failed; Degrelle, Leon; *My Revolutionary Life*; November/December, 77

F

Fascism, Central Doctrines of; Mussolini, Benito; January/February, 33
Faurisson, Robert; Fabien, Guillaume; May/June, 33
Freemasonry; Cunningham, Cushman; July/August, 69

G

Germans; Exterminate All Germans; Ruthard, Walter and Herta; March/April, 41
Germans and German-Americans, Early Contributions to Civilization; Nugent, John; November/December, 4
Germany; After Germany Surrendered; Logan, Robert K.; March/April, 33
Greece; When Hellas Stood Alone; Manti, Peter; May/June, 59

H

Haavara Agreement Between Nazis and Jews; Raimund, Guido; November/December, 86
Hellas; When Hellas Stood Alone; Manti, Peter; May/June, 59
Historical Smotherout; Barnes, Harry Elmer; November/December, 68
Hitler, the Unknown Soldier; Piper, Michael Collins; May/June, 76
Holocaust Smoke and Mirrors; Perry, Alex Jr.; Jan./Feb., 20
Sam Houston Reexamined; Marshall, Bruce; May/June, 4
Huertgen Forest: Bradley' Folly; Nugent, John; September/October, 66

I

Insurgents of World War II; Bochaca, Joaquin; September/October, 62
Integration in America, Failure of; Tucker, James P., Jr.; July/August, 61
Islam & Judaism; Rhome, Harrell; March/April, 20
Italy & the A-Bomb; Logan, Robert K.; March/April, 50

J

Japan, Goaded into War by Franklin Roosevelt; Bochaca, Joaquin; November/December, 57
John Birch Society Exposed; Piper, Michael Collins; July/August, 50

K

Kimmel, Naval Man Defends; Colan, Capt. Vincent J.; January/February, 58
King, Martin Luther; What White America Owes to; Johnson, M. Raphael; March/April, 70
Kursk, What Really Sank the Russian Submarine?; Nugent, John; July/August, 36

L

Lissner, Ivar, Man of Mystery and History; Logan, Robert, and John Tiffany; July/August, 30
Lost Race of the Pacific; Joseph, Frank; July/August, 18

M

Masonry and the Secret Empire; Cunningham, Cushman; July/August, 69

N

Napoleon's "Hundred Days"; Bouhler, Philipp; July/August, 46
Nationalism, Blood, Soil and; Southgate, Troy; January/February, 63
New Zealand, Its Hidden Past; Tiffany, John; March/April, 8

O

Otto (I) the Great, Holy Roman Emperor, His Accomplishments; Southgate, Troy; November/ December, 14

P

Paleo-Conservatism, Ills of; Ross, Jack; Jan./Feb., 41
Pearl Harbor; Naval Man Defends Adm. Kimmel; Colan, Capt. Vincent J.; January/February, 58
Philistines; Exploring the Philistine Enigma; Tomory, Susan; July/August, 54
Philistines; Who Were the Philistines?; Schuldes, Wulf; January/February, 74
Plunder, Legalized, of america; Crockett, Hon. Rep. David; September/October, 50
Prague Treason Trial; Yockey, Francis P.; March/April, 55

R

Rarick, John, Freedom Fighter; Gemma, Peter B.; November/December, 30
Revisionist Revolution; Rudolf, Germar; September/October, 55
Revolutionary Life, My; Chapter I; Degrelle, Leon; September/October, 4
Revolutionary Life, My; Chapter II; Degrelle, Leon; November/December, 77
Rhode Island, Revolutionary; Trout, Abstemious; July/August, 65
Roosevelt, Franklin, and Josef Stalin; Piper, Michael Collins; November/December, 52
Rosenberg, Remembering Alfred Rosenberg; Carto, Willis; September/October, 79
"Russia Letter," The Infamous; May/June, 50

S

Santa Claus, Accidental Invention of; Tiffany, John; November/December, 67
Secret Empire, Involvement in U.S. Civil War; Cunningham, Cushman; September/October, 10
Secret Empire, Masonic Connection; Cunningham, Cushman; July/August, 69
Secret Empire, Its Ancient Roots; Cunningham, Cushman; November/December, 20
Smith, Adam, and the Wealthy; Johnson, M. Raphael; May/June, 28
South Africa, The Truth About; Marais, Jaap; January/February, 54

T

Templars; Schuldes, Wulf; March/April, 64
Tsarina's Curse; Montmorency, Alec de; January/February, 70
Tsunami of 2004; Rhome, Harrell; May/June, 66
Tyrol's Fight for Survival; Bird, Vivian; July/August, 42

V

Versailles *Diktat*, Rotten Fruits of the; Bird, Vivian; September/October, 46

W

Western Society, Keeping It Alive; Oliver, Revilo; May/June, 44

Y

Yockey, Inside the Mind of; Huxley-Blythe, Peter; May/June, 18

Z

Zundel, Report from the Gulag; Zundel, Ernst; May/June, 70

MEN IN BLACK

How the Supreme Court Is Destroying America

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The America we once knew and loved has become a judicial dictatorship. It may come as a surprise to learn that the Founding Fathers, both Federalists and anti-Federalists alike, warned this could happen. Much of this disaster stems from the seemingly innocent dogma of judicial review. This is the concept that the courts can rule a statute to be unconstitutional—which (to say nothing of the contempt for the Constitution shown by the White House) certainly might seem like a good idea, considering that probably 90 percent or more of the legislation that has been passed within our lifetimes has been blatantly unconstitutional, and you would think the judicial branch would be a great check on this behavior by the legislative branch of the federal government.

The shocking fact is, during the debates at the Constitutional Convention, the delegates actually considered the idea of judicial review, and explicitly rejected it.

In *Men in Black: How the Supreme Court Is Destroying America,* conservative Constitutional lawyer Mark R. Levin throws the book at America's judicial system. He exposes Supreme Court justices especially (and, to a lesser extent, the lesser federal judges who follow their lead).

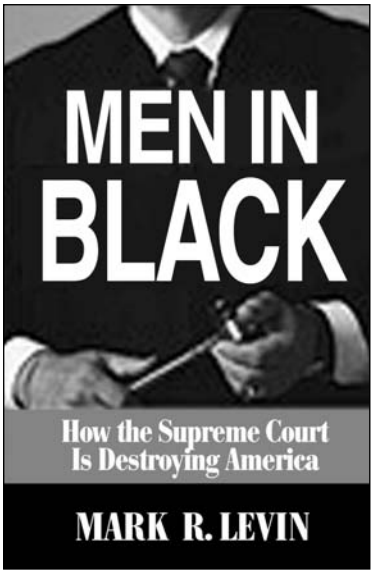

The Supremes, ignoring the Constitution, dismantling our traditional rights, while giving us newfangled "rights" we may not really want. He shares stunning examples of judicial power grabs.

Perhaps even worse, instead of using the Constitution as their guide, the Supremes have been looking to other countries. They seem to think if other countries are doing something a certain way, then America ought to simply go along. The Founding Fathers probably could never have conceived of such an outlandish idea.

The Supremes are unconstitutionally granting illegal immigrants rights equal with citizens.

If you've ever wondered why American society always seems to drift to the left, no matter who holds political power, Levin has the answer: the black-robed justices of the Supreme Court, subverting democracy in favor of their own liberal agenda.

To top things off, we have the Senate Judiciary Committee's "Gang of Ten." This Democratic cabal has been "killing" judicial nominees who believe in strict constitutional law.

The Constitution means what it says and what the Founding Fathers intended it to mean. It is not a document subject to the political correctness of our time. But the Senate Judiciary Committee doesn't want nominees who understand this on the bench. These liberal lawmakers know that as long as they can keep "originalist" judges off the bench, the judiciary will continue to be dominated by judicial activists, who capriciously make up new laws as they go along, based on whatever is fashionable among the leftist crowd, while dismissing the arguments of patriots, without any consideration, as "frivolous." Levin reproduces the incriminating memoranda that prove this conspiracy is a reality at the back of his book.

It's time to impeach members of the black-collar crime syndicate. It is time to put some heat on those abusing their power—and let us name names: Stephen G. Breyer, Ruth Bader Ginsburg, David H. Souter and John Paul Stevens. Anthony M. Kennedy is not as bad as the others, but should probably be included on the list of those who need to be impeached, because he tends to "go with the flow."

Some of these activist Supreme Court justices now defiling the bench will be replaced during Bush's tenure. But will he appoint strict constructionists or fascists? John Roberts, who has been appointed to fill the seat of William Rehnquist, is an unknown quantity at this point in time. He seems strangely bland, but is he perhaps actually a neo-conservative Zionist mole, playing his cards close to his chest? Only time will tell.

And now that Associate Justice Sandra Day O'Connor has resigned, we have a heretofore unknown (except to those close to George W. Bush), Harriet Miers, being suggested for O'Connor's position on the bench. Miers is presently facing a stiff challenge.

The battle over judicial activism is perhaps the most important contest currently being fought in the culture war, and *Men in Black* is an important and compelling contribution to that battle. ❖

***Men in Black: How the Supreme Court Is Destroying America* (hardback, 288 pages, $27.95) is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS to charge to Visa or MasterCard.**

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR65

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2005 www.barnesreview.org

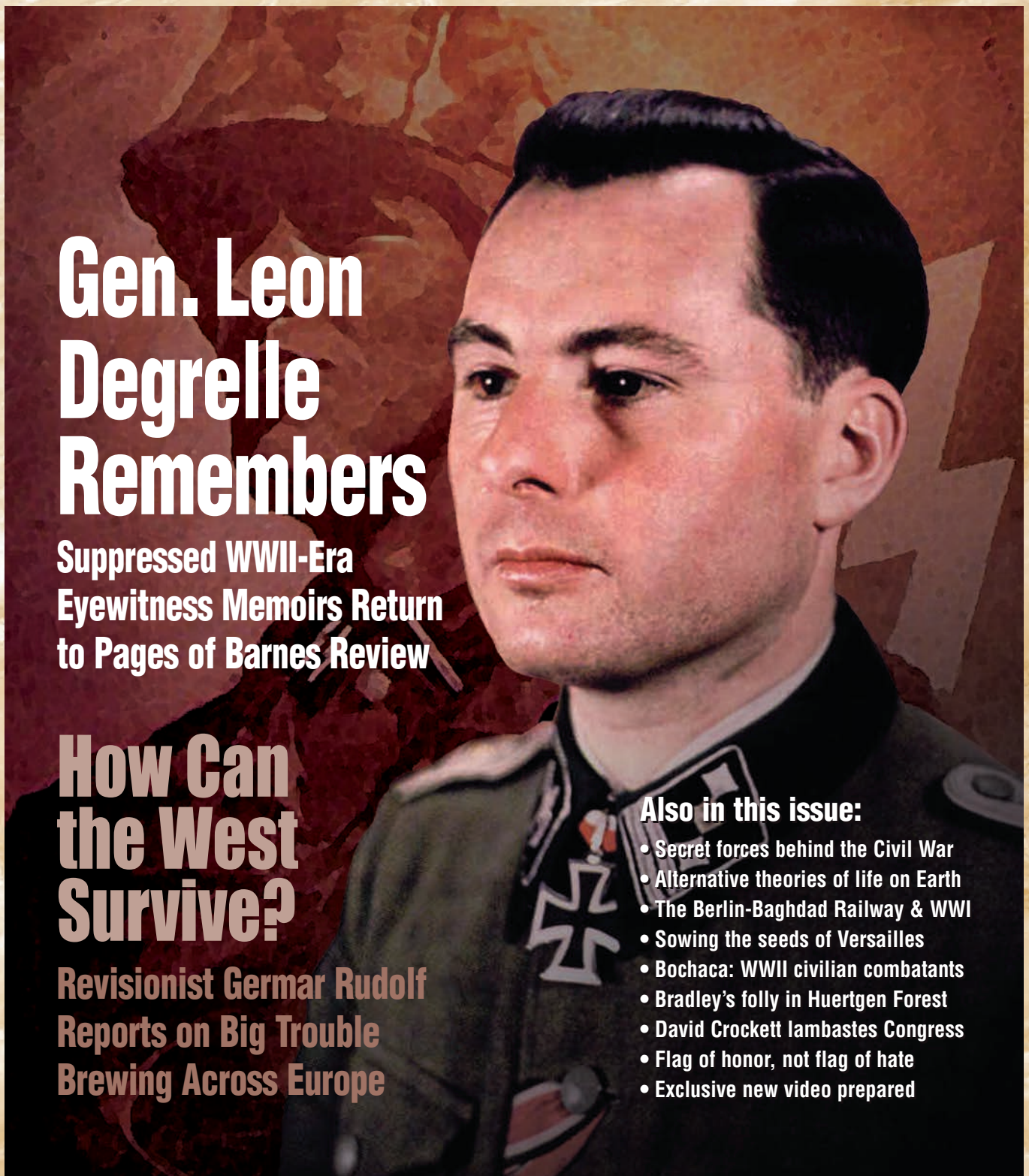

Gen. Leon Degrelle Remembers

Suppressed WWII-Era Eyewitness Memoirs Return to Pages of Barnes Review

How Can the West Survive?

Revisionist Germar Rudolf Reports on Big Trouble Brewing Across Europe

Also in this issue:

- Secret forces behind the Civil War
- Alternative theories of life on Earth
- The Berlin-Baghdad Railway & WWI
- Sowing the seeds of Versailles
- Bochaca: WWII civilian combatants
- Bradley's folly in Huertgen Forest
- David Crockett lambastes Congress
- Flag of honor, not flag of hate
- Exclusive new video prepared

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 5

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 MY REVOLUTIONARY LIFE
LEON DEGRELLE
You asked for him and now you got him! Our TBR reader polls showed a great number of you wanted more inside history on WWII and Gen. Leon Degrelle. And now the great Belgian Waffen SS man is back in TBR with his insightful and candid memoirs. Here is one who was there—not some armchair historian following a script laid out by politically correct academic sponsors. In this chapter, entitled *Muzzling the Vanquished*—the first chapter of *My Revolutionary Life*—Degrelle tells of the inextinguishable hatred shown by the victors to the vanquished after World War II which is contrasted with the magnanimity and humanity victors had traditionally shown to the conquered in more civilized centuries. . . .

10 INSTIGATING THE CIVIL WAR
CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM
Masons, Jewish slaveowners and financiers, and at least one alleged Luciferian were involved in the events leading up to the War Between the States, which laid the basis for the New World Order of the 21st century. Were Southern firebrands tricked into believing France and Britain would even the paying field between North and South with troops and cash? Why was Russia so opposed to this "stealth attack" on the United States?. . .

22 FLAG OF HONOR, NOT HATE
CLINT E. LACY
Why all the fuss about displays of the Confederate Naval Jack and battle flag? It might be wise for those who insist on removing symbols of the Confederacy to remember that the crimes committed under the aegis of the U.S. flag in the past two decades dwarf into insignificance any sins associated with the stainless Southern flag. . . .

26 THE START OF LIFE ON EARTH
JOHN TIFFANY
It isn't just creationism versus Darwinism anymore. Several different versions of evolutionism are now contending with other ideas, such as intelligent design and interventionism. Meanwhile, various traditional cultures offer a wealth of conflicting explanations of how life on Earth came to be. (The ancient Kelts said it all started with a horse; the Germanic tribes said we all came from a cow, frozen in a glacier.) But should all of these notions be given equal time in our public schools? . . .

40 THE RAILROAD THAT STARTED WWI
MARGARET HUFFSTICKLER
England and France wanted to build a railroad from Berlin to Baghdad, then backed off from the idea. Germany, not surprisingly, picked up the ball. Russia, for its part, wanted a warm-weather seaport. Everyone could have had what they wanted, but instead this situation deteriorated into a war that killed millions. Was the Berlin-Baghdad railway more of an impetus for the war than the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand? . . .

46 FRUITS OF THE VERSAILLES DICTATE
VIVIAN BIRD
The ferocious "peace" treaty that ended WWI was in some ways even worse than the war itself. This harsh arrangement could not continue. No nation could withstand the unreasonable terms of the treaty and thrive. The treaty's conditions made WWII almost inevitable. . . .

50 LEGALIZED PLUNDER OF AMERICA
REP. DAVID CROCKETT
Charity is a good thing, but does the Constitution allow the government to put a gun to your head to take your money to help those who are in need? . . .

55 THE REVISIONIST REVOLUTION
GERMAR RUDOLF
Revisionism is more than just talking about what really happened in the past. Revisionist historians are paving the way for liberation of the world from interest slavery, ending the "redistribution" of wealth from the poor to the rich and freeing minds from historical manipulation. . . .

62 CIVILIAN INSURGENTS OF WWII
JOAQUIN BOCHACA
The Germans found Warsaw and Rotterdam infested with what the Allies called "resistance" fighters (and who the present regime in Washington would refer to as "insurgents") who wore no uniform and carried weapons. Here is how the Nazis dealt with this insidious threat. With a similar situation happening in the Middle East today, this article, from Joaquin Bochaca, one of the leading Spanish Revisionists in the world today, takes on even more pertinence than ever. . . .

66 HELL IN THE HUERTGEN FOREST
JOHN NUGENT
Military "genius" Gen. Omar Bradley, with Gen. Eisenhower's permission, threw away the lives of tens of thousands of American GIs in a mad battle (the longest in American history) to take over a strategically unnecessary, murky, muddy and freezing forest called Huertgen. Yet today, this little-known war crime of Americans against Americans is nearly forgotten. Here's what really happened. . . .

79 REMEMBERING ROSENBERG
WILLIS A. CARTO
The TBR editor reviews the works and beliefs of Alfred Rosenberg, a mostly forgotten thinker and philosopher active during the era of Adolf Hitler. It was for Rosenberg's writings—published between 1921 and 1945—that he was tried and convicted as a war criminal at Nuremberg. The indefatigable writer penned two essays while waiting for the hangman. What made Rosenberg's works so dangerous, so threatening to "democracy" that he had to be killed? Rosenberg had the guts to discuss "dangerous" topics that inspired his fellow countrymen to look at the real causes of a culture's demise. Find out more about this suppressed philosopher. . . .

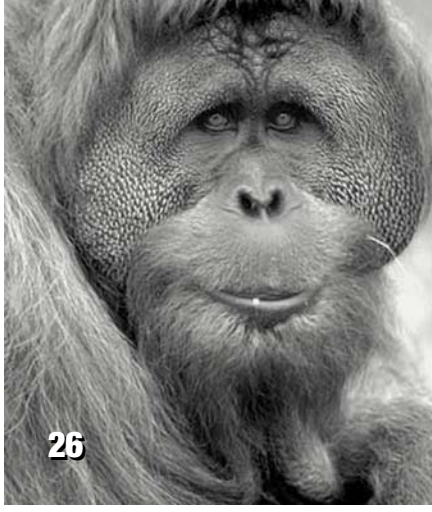

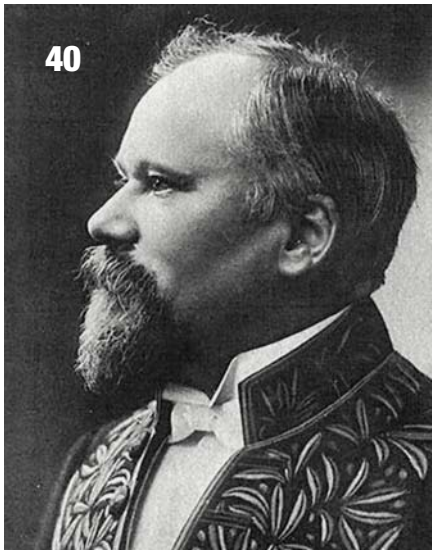

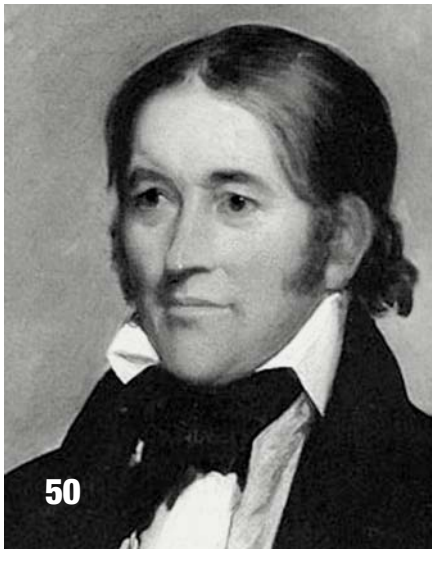

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—On War: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 21.
Commentary—Attack on Dixie's Flag: 22.
Nationalist/Revisionist News: 55.
Bradley Trashes Patton: 73.
Video Review—*Hitler's Blitzkrieg*: 74.
Letters to the Editor: 76-77.
Readers Weigh in Again on TBR: 78.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Exciting is not a strong enough word to describe all the news we have for TBR readers this issue. First, we've added a new contributor to the TBR team. His name is John Nugent, and he substantially complements an already fine stable of writers from whom TBR receives authentic (Revisionist) submissions every issue.

John is multi-lingual, a former Marine machinegunner, interrogator, linguist and historian who has worked for a number of nationalist publications in his career. It is because of John's diligent efforts that we are able to inform all readers that Gen. Leon Degrelle is back in the pages of TBR. John has translated an entire book of the general's entitled *My Revolutionary Life*. As I am sure you are aware, Gen. Degrelle was the last surviving, high ranking Waffen-SS officer. Degrelle formed his own Belgian Flemish division of that elite fighting corps to fight the Bolsheviks on the Eastern Front during WWII. These particular writings, as far as we know, have never appeared in the English language before. We plan on running every word of Gen. Degrelle's candid and important eyewitness accounts of the era chapter by chapter until *My Revolutionary Life* is complete and ready to be made into a book. We also thank Mme. Degrelle (still vibrant and enthusiastic about her husband's work at age 90) for allowing TBR—and only TBR—to publish these works in English in a serialized format. John also must be commended for bringing us *Hitler's Blitzkrieg*—a brand new film based on a personal interview given by Degrelle before he died recounting his eyewitness remembrances of Hitler during the Nazi glory days, early in the war. (See more on page 74.)

But there's more. We also offer you an amazingly insightful, cogent and hardhitting commentary by Germar Rudolf. Rudolf fled Germany to avoid further persecution and incarceration there for his politically incorrect historical writings and observations on the Holocaust. See what Rudolf has to say about today's Germany and the fate of Europe on page 55.

We're also introducing readers to the daring works of Joaquin Bochaca, perhaps the most widely read Spanish Revisionist working today. We hope to publish more articles from Mr. Bochaca in future issues. This issue he offers us a piece on how Hitler dealt with the problem of armed civilians in Rotterdam and Warsaw during WWII. (There is a lesson in it for our own president here.) Thanks go to Margaret Huffstickler for her translation of this article into English and for her own article on the Berlin-Baghdad Railway and how its planned construction was one of the causes of WWI. Margaret, another new contributor, has proved tremendously helpful this issue.

Also for your Revisionist edification is another select chapter from Cushman Cunningham's 456-page tome *The Secret Empire*. Last issue Cunningham eviscerated those corrupt lodges of Masonry that have tried to manipulate world events for their masters' financial benefit. This issue read how "the Secret Empire" orchestrated events as a virtuoso plays his musical instrument—plucking the strings of discord while fooling the South into believing it would receive massive aid and troops from Britain and France to fight the North, all the while using the war to line the pockets of the Rothschilds. TBR is co-publisher of this book and it is available from TBR BOOK CLUB. We can't give you all 17,000 words from the chapter—just 7,000—so you'll have to purchase the book to find out just what you have missed! (See page 10.)

Besides those articles, we also have a fine piece by Assistant Editor John Tiffany, who challenges the creationist point of view of evolution (which was finely and persuasively laid out in the last issue of TBR) with a synopsis of several other views on creation and evolution you'll find intriguing.

And yes, there's even more we haven't the space to mention here.

Additionally, please take a look at the insert found between pages 72 and 73. Here you will find a special offer for a new book about Grigory Rasputin being offered by TBR and written by one who actually knew the much-maligned Russian holy man. You may be shocked to find there was another side to the "mesmerizing monk" that you have never heard about. Enjoy!

—WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Assistant Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Associate Editor: JOHN NUGENT
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email addresses**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2004 (Vols. II-X)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

ON WAR

War is a firmly established human institution everyone says they hate. However, it is so profitable to today's establishment that its future is assured. Almost a thousand years ago, when rocks, swords and shields were weapons, philosophers could justify war as a positive eugenic exercise, culling out the inferior and leaving the strongest and smartest of warriors to procreate.

But after the invention of gunpowder, the wages of war can be seen only as radically dysgenic, for only the fittest of young men are killed, with the physical and mental retards left behind to bear children.

(Interestingly, although the Jews are usually shrill in their demand for war, American Jewish men killed in action in World War II, for example, were only 1.75 percent of the total. Yet Jews are about 3 percent of the population. Like the British, they prefer others to do the fighting in the wars they incite.)

In spite of the fact that over the long haul war is race suicide, it is enormously profitable for those who make war. President Dwight Eisenhower—not ignorant of the subject—warned his countrymen that disaster was at hand if the "military-industrial complex" succeeded in institutionalizing war as a permanent condition of American society.

It seems that that is exactly what has happened. The military-industrial-banker complex finds war almost infinitely more profitable than peace, even if it bankrupts the entire country. Look at the amazing numbers.

Last year, America had a current accounts deficit of $668 billion; in other words, this is the amount that the federal government borrowed from lenders around the world in the names of the American taxpayers. It does not include the operating deficits of the states, counties and municipalities in the U.S. nor the borrowing of corporations nor individual borrowing.

Since the end of 2001, America's current-account deficit has amounted to $1.7 trillion, which is probably more that the total of all the money in the world added together.

According to the authoritative *Economist* magazine, "America's net foreign liabilities could leap to $3.7 trillion by the end of 2005."

Much of this can be blamed on war.

An objective appraisal of this situation has to conclude that although war is supremely profitable for those who manage it, it is fatal to those who are supposed to pay for it. In fact, war is a parasite and eats the substance of the nation as a whole even as it empowers those who profit from it.

The American public has permitted a condition of permanent war to develop in this country. War is now necessary to perpetuate the national budget and to continue the obscene, cancerous growth of the government.

In fact, Washington, D.C. and the area around it for a radius of 100 miles and more is literally a boom area, thanks to federal deficit spending. Thousands of bureaucrats commute 200 miles a day, to get to and from their desk, doing some usually insignificant and useless, if not downright counterproductive, anti-social and unconstitutional job for the bloated government. Construction is booming within this zone. Housing developments are sprouting by the hundreds in Virginia, Maryland, even West Virginia and the District of Columbia itself. Auto, truck and motorcycle sales have boomed, all for the purpose of transporting bureaucrats to and from their desks.

"Security" is a growth industry in Washington, with officious uniformed blacks of both sexes, most times overweight, standing before hundreds of buildings, usually talking and joking with each other, anxious to direct curious onlookers to move along.

The above is written by an onlooker at the national capital. But the government's growth is not restricted to only its home base, of course. It takes a lot of people and construction and purchases of desks, machinery, computers, rugs and uniforms to spend 600 or 700 billion borrowed dollars every year.

Yes, permanent war is a wonderful thing if you don't care about the patriotic blokes on the front lines around the world, carrying the bankers' war to the uttermost ends of the planet, killing women and children and innocent civilians, and getting dead, seriously wounded or maimed in the bargain. ❖

—Willis A. Carto, Editor & Publisher

An Introduction to *My Revolutionary Life*

By John Nugent

The Barnes Review is delighted and proud to announce the return to our pages of Gen. Leon Degrelle of Belgium after a one-year hiatus that seemed 12 months too long for many of our readers.

After 10 years of *le général's* piercing historical and military insights about prewar Europe and World War II, we have discovered in these pages another side of Degrelle, equally fascinating but very personal: the human who, like all great leaders, hid his suffering while the almost "superhuman" leader, warrior and, later, unbowed leader in exile was out inspiring others. We meet a leather-tough visionary who experienced tragedies and triumphs like all mortals. But his were the great events of history, and he was the unique Leon Degrelle.

This author of now 55 articles in The Barnes Review was in fact the last surviving World War II leader. Unlike ivory-tower historians who toe the establishment's official line, Degrelle writes and speaks from personal encounters, discussions and hard questioning. He grilled Winston Churchill while dining with him at the House of Parliament restaurant. (Churchill confessed that were he a German he himself would be for Hitler.)

Degrelle discussed war strategy and the escape of the English at Dunkirk with Hitler, who admired the forthright and dynamic Degrelle greatly. As one military commander to another, he met with Spain's nationalist leader Francisco Franco, who later rescued him from violent postwar leftists. And he debated a Benito Mussolini whose strengths and weaknesses young Degrelle quickly penetrated.

A brilliant student of law, political science, religion, archeology, art and philosophy, at 26 Degrelle used his mind and heart to found the Rexist Party to end the ruthless rule of Belgium's plutocrats and create a "national community" inspired by national and Christian values. By age 29 he was the biggest vote getter in the Belgian Parliament, getting 36 Rexist deputies elected with his spellbinding writing, oratory and superhuman energy.

My Revolutionary Life will explain how this private man from a small French-speaking village could become the fiery political leader who turned Belgium upside down. It makes clear how a brilliant intellectual could thereafter switch from speeches to action when the war came, founding his own regiment of elite Waffen-SS infantry on the dreaded Eastern Front. There, the one-time wordsmith rose quickly from private to a supremely honored and decorated colonel through hand-to-hand combat and military leadership on the alternately fiery or freezing Russian Front. Degrelle the warrior was also Degrelle the mourner: of the 800 men in his regiment fighting the Red steamroller, only he and two comrades survived.

We present here Leon Degrelle (1906-1994) dealing with successes, enduring persecutions and slander, and finding the humor and inner fire to continue slaying his hypocritical foes with the word and the pen while inspiring the next generations of militants for the West.

Facing page: Leon Degrelle, always the visionary, gazes over the Bay of Malaga, Spain, always the visionary. This photo was taken in the 1990s when Degrelle was in his 80s and writing *My Revolutionary Life*. **Above:** A joyful Degrelle on leave from the Russian campaign. He is shown with the four youngest of his eight children and his devoted wife Jeanne. After the war, Degrelle's children were forcibly taken from him and his wife and spread across Germany. He later managed to find them all, and Degrelle reunited the family in Spain under the protection of Francisco Franco.

The following is chapter one of Leon Degrelle's *My Revolutionary Life*. . . . ❖

Leon Degrelle's
My Revolutionary Life

Chapter One:

Muzzling the Vanquished

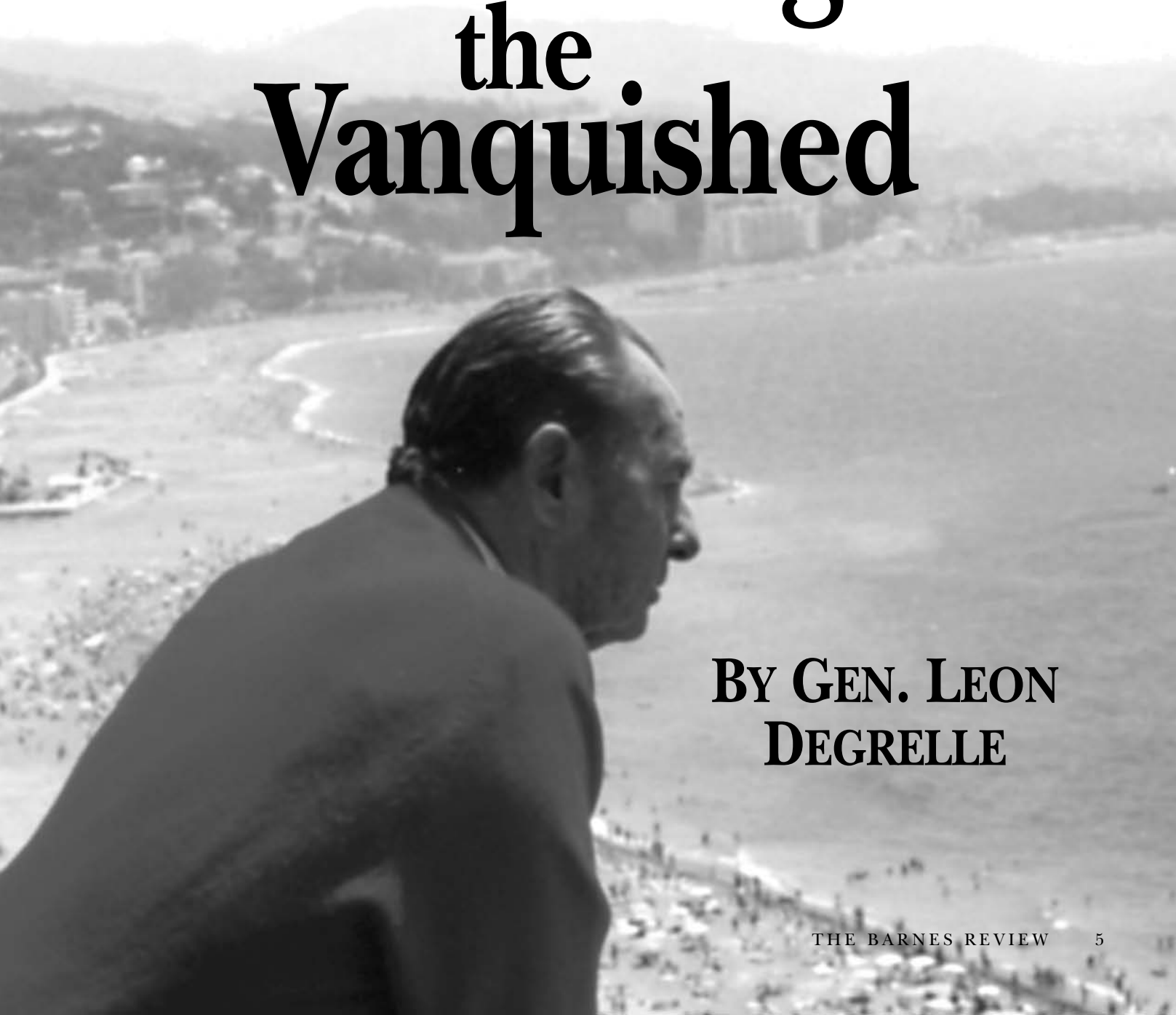

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

For those of us who escaped in 1945 from the Eastern Front's final hell, torn up by wounds, overcome by sorrows, devoured by pain, what rights do we still have? We are dead men. Dead men with legs, arms, and breath—but dead.

To pronounce a word of truth in public or write a dozen lines without lies after having fought pistol in hand against the Soviet machine—above all, to have been a leader called "fascist"—this is immediately seen by the "democrats" as a "provocation."

For a criminal with normal rights, it is always possible to explain away and justify oneself. Has he killed his father? His mother? Bankers? Neighbors? Has he since then gone back to a life of crime? Then newspapers of the world press will open their columns to his "memoirs"; they will publish the tale of his crimes under bombastic headlines, decorated with a thousand gaudy and gory details. It matters not whether the subject is an infamous cut-throat or one of his ten eager imitators.

As for those condemned for political reasons, now that depends. It is the color of their political banner that determines their justification or execration.

A clinical description in America of the most vulgar murderer went through multiple print runs and made millions of dollars—a bestseller for its obsessively nitpicking analyst, Truman Capote.[1]

Other killers at large such as the late "Bonnie and Clyde" are apotheosized in films and even dictate new fashions in upper-crust malls.

As for those condemned for political reasons, now that depends. It is the color of their political banner that determines their justification or execration.

A campesino, a country bumpkin who became the leader of a band in the extreme-leftist *Frente Popular* in 1930s Spain, one whose scruples never prevented him from machine-gunning patriotic *Nacionalistas,* has been able—in the very same Spain where he murdered his compatriots—to explain freely and at length, in hundreds of thousands of copies of the highest circulation newspaper in Madrid, all his bloody adventures as a Spaniard of the left.

But we must remember—he was of the left.

He had the right to kill and then to brag about his killing.

In fact, on the left you have all the rights.

Whatever have been the crimes—yes, the mass exterminations—in which every Marxist regime indulges, no one will even look askance at the individual Marxist killer. The conservative right will not because it inanely prides itself on being "open to dialogue" with sworn enemies. The left will not because it always stands by all its cherished henchmen.

A revolutionary agitator, communist guerrilla and Castro confidant the likes of Regis Debray[2] can count on sympathizing audiences everywhere. One hundred bourgeois newspapers will excitedly rush out with his newest ideas. The pope and Gen. De Gaulle rush to protect him, and plead that he not be executed in the country he tried overthrowing, one under his tiara, the other under a general's hat.

How can one avoid the contrast with fate of Robert Brasillach, the greatest writer France produced during the war years? Passionate about his country, to which he had dedicated his life and his work, "la Libération" of '44 meant the poet was pitilessly eliminated (on February 6, 1945). No officer's hat was

Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle: *A Life in the Crucible*

Leon Degrelle was among the most indomitable leaders of the 20th century. Some have called him "fearless." But Adolf Hitler, attending a speech by Josef Goebbels, once corrected the notion that a true fighter can be "fearless." Goebbels, carried away by his own oratory, had rhapsodized that "the German soldier is fearless."

Hitler scoffed: "My dear Goebbels, one can see from this that you have never been at the front. No one who has seen its carnage is fearless. All one can do is overcome the fear."

This call to overcome fear was heeded a lifetime long by a Belgian village boy who faced poverty, political ostracism, the knocking-out of ten of his teeth and the bayoneting of 21 supporters by order of Jewish Interior Minister of France Georges Mandel, four years on the Eastern Front, a plane crash in Spain, the seizure of his seven girls and little son by the post-war Belgian government, pursuit by Israeli hit squads and, finally, a bounty on his aged head by Simon Wiesenthal.

Nothing could have been worse for the devout Christian and family man Degrelle than the kidnapping by the post-war Belgian government of his offspring , who were scattered to eight different foster homes, given entirely new names and prevented from seeing each other or their parents. Finally, through fiercely devoted friends, Degrelle was able to restore all eight to his hearth.

Overcoming every fear possible, Degrelle entered Valhalla in 1994 as a legend in the history of the West.

Above, Antonio de Velazquez's famous painting entitled *The Surrender of Breda.* Degrelle had most certainly seen this painting at the Prado Museum in Madrid, and it made a lasting impression. It depicts the moment in 1625 when Spanish General Ambrosio de Spinola accepted the surrender of the Dutch commander of Breda, Justin von Nassau. Although an intercepted message from the Dutch had divulged to the Spanish that the defenders of Breda were running out of food and ammunition, the munificent de Spinola still offered compassionate surrender terms and spared the city from sacking and burning, which was the norm. The chivalrous behavior demonstrated by the Spanish at Breda was in stark contrast to the treatment the vanquished received after World War II and which Degrelle grieves over in chapter one of *My Revolutionary Life.*

seen in his defense, but a braided hat surely nodded the signal to the firing squad that gunned this writer down.

The rank anarchist Daniel Cohn-Bendit[3]—born in Germany but who agitates equally in France—is barely sought by the French police. *Ipso facto* the police never find him, even when he is getting ready to blow the whole country sky-high.

As much as he wanted and the way he wanted it, he was able to publish his rantings—as incendiary as they were mediocre—via capitalist publishing firms. He must have snickered as he pocketed the fat royalty checks handed him by those he would destroy.

The Soviets established their dictatorship on the bones of 16.5 million murdered. But mentioning this martyrdom *en masse* in polite society is just not done. . .

Nikita Khrushchev, commissar of the lethal Ukrainian famine, a vulgar hog-market mountebank, he of the big chick-pea-mole on a peasant nose, a sweaty man, dressed like a ragbag, why shouldn't he have clumped triumphantly around the United States, his granny on his arm, escorted by U.S. Cabinet officials and fawning billionaires, and by French "can-can" dancers and the flower of the Kennedy clan? Nikita even permitted himself to bang on the table with his sweaty shoe during a General Assembly of the United Nations without the bouncers being called.

In the same vein, Bolshevik vice premier Alexei Kosygin bowed his august, badly cooked potato-head to receive laurel wreaths from the French. The French were still fainting like ladies over the stories of Auschwitz—but entirely amnesiac about some thousands of Polish officers at Katyn. These officers had merely served in 1940 in the army of a French ally; they were merely the elite of Polish society—and the USSR shot them down like dogs.

Stalin himself, the most monstrous killer of the 20th century, an implacable tyrant, massacring dementedly for decades his people, his colleagues, his officers, and his family members, he had to be the one to receive a glistening sword of gold from the

most conservative of monarchs, the king of England. His Majesty the King had no concept of how macabre was his gift choice for such a criminal.

But if we, the surviving fascists of World War II, have the extreme impertinence to open our mouths for just one instant, then in the very next instant thousands of "true democrats" begin frantically shrieking and baying—petrifying our own friends, who fervently implore us to "watch what you say!"

Watch what we say about what?

Is the Soviet cause now so venerable?

For 44 years [as of 1989, when this was written—Ed.] the world has been a spectator afforded numerous chances to realize the depths of Bolshevik evil. The world saw the tragedies of East Germany in 1953 and of Hungary in 1956, both crushed under Soviet tanks to expiate the crime of a reawakening taste for liberty. In 1968 the "world community" witnessed how Czechoslovakia was ground underfoot and muzzled like an animal by hundreds of thousands of communist invaders. That nation had fallen victim to an appalling naiveté: dreaming it could wriggle unnoticed out of the galley-slave's neck irons that Moscow had forced over its head.

This world could not plead ignorance to the sighs of the many peoples oppressed by the USSR from the Gulf of Finland to the shores of the Black Sea. These agonies demonstrate clearly what horror not one but both halves of Europe would have suffered had Stalin been able to hurl his tanks past Berlin and all the way to the docks of Brittany and the Rock of Gibraltar.

The smallest uprising that occurs in East Berlin, Budapest or Prague, and the motorized brass knuckles arrive. Russian tanks blast down the dreamers.

From the hell that was Stalingrad in November 1942 to the hell that was Berlin in April 1945, 900 days of horror and dread would pass. It was an ever more desperate struggle with an ever more horrible suffering, and its cost was the young lives of thousands who had resolved, of their own free will, that someone must go to the front.

Someone must volunteer to be crushed, ground literally into the mud by Red tanks, sacrificing all to contain or to slow the Red army despite the terrifying odds, to halt a flood that surged from the Volga River and was racing toward Western Europe.

Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to Western Culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

In the next issue of The Barnes Review, Degrelle describes the fascist countries—Portugal, Spain, Germany and Italy—and Hitler's disastrous and unrequited affection for a "jealous," a "theatrical" Mussolini. This latest series of the valuable works of Gen. Degrelle has been translated and will be archived by ***John Nugent***, a longtime European-American rights activist, former Marine machinegunner and writer.

In 1940 just a week elapsed between the time the German Wehrmacht erupted over the French frontier near Sedan and the time it reached victoriously the English Channel.

What would have happened if the European fighters on the German Eastern Front—among whom were 400,000 non-German volunteers from 28 countries—had retreated as frantically as the Belgians and French? And if they had not offered, inch by inch, through three long years of brutal combat, a veritably superhuman resistance to the tide of Bolshevism? I will tell you: All of Europe would have been swamped without possibility of rescue by the end of the year 1943 or the beginning of 1944, before Gen. Dwight Eisenhower had ever run a tank over his first apple tree in Normandy.

Forty-four years have now elapsed. All the European countries the Soviets conquered—Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia, Poland, East Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania and Bulgaria—have remained under their pitiless domination.

The smallest uprising occurs in East Berlin, Budapest or Prague, and the motorized brass knuckles arrive. Russian tanks blast down the dreamers at point blank range.

Starting in July 1945, the Western Allies, having bet so imprudently on "cooperation" with Stalin, began ever so slowly to be disenchanted.

The first sign was when Churchill muttered to Truman under his breath at Potsdam—as they were leaving a meeting with Stalin, the real victor of World War II—"We stuck the wrong pig."

What pathetic and tardy regrets: "We stuck the wrong pig!"

Yes, Winston, for your previously "good pig" now bestrode like a giant dragon both Europe and Asia, fire-breathing his glee, the dragon's tail at Vladivostok and the snout 120 miles from the borders of France.

The snout is still there, 44 years later, more menacing than ever, to the point that in our time no one dares even to address it except by bowing and scraping first.

The day after the 1968 crushing of Prague, the Johnsons, the De Gaulles and the Chancellor Kiesingers of this base world restricted themselves to mere protests, platitudes and timid regrets.

Meanwhile, half of Europe suffocated under the huge paunch of the Pig.

Does all this not suffice to justify our combat against Bolshevism?

Is it just—is it decent—that those who foresaw the danger clearly—those who from 1941-45 blocked the gory path of Soviet tanks by hurling in sacrifice all their youth, the tender ties to their families, their young energies, and their desires—that they are treated as pariahs unto the day of their death and even beyond the grave?

Yes, pariahs whose lips are nailed together from the moment they try to explain to those who hound them "we too were just like you. . . ."

For before we volunteered, we too had happy lives, houses

with comforts, children who cherished us, and things we owned that made life easier. . . .

We too were once young, with bodies vibrant with energy, bodies that desired pleasure, that smelled the fresh air and the fragrances of spring, and grasped for life with a triumphant eagerness. . . .

And we too were passionate about our work. We young men reached for our ideals. . . .

But then we were called away by our conscience to discard our 20 years, our 30 years of normal life, and all our dreams faded. We marched far away into nightmarish suffering, into incessant anguish, into the dread of eternal cold invading one by one all our body parts. We entered a world where wounds ripped our flesh, and unending combat—so often hand-to-hand—snapped our bones, left and right. It was a time of horrific hallucinations; how terrible when you realize they are reality!

Did you, "Mr. So Quick to Condemn," see our comrades in death agony? Did you hear the red hiccup of gore going up their throats? Did you see our blood streaming in glue-like mud or spreading dark violet across the snows?

We returned haggard from the land of killing—more alive than dead, but no, less than alive.

Forty-four years later, we remember our parents dead in prison and our parents murdered as well as our arrival in distant exile at the end of our rope. The "democracies," irascible and vicious, have ever since continued to pursue us with inextinguishable hate.

There was a time, such as after the 1625 Battle of Breda in the Netherlands (it can still be appreciated in Diego Velazquez's masterful painting in the Prado Museum of Madrid)[4] when the victor offered his embrace, his commiseration and his affection to the vanquished.

A human gesture! Because to be defeated— what suffering is there in that alone—and to see the collapse of one's plans and one's efforts; to stand with clenched fists facing a future that has vanished forever, and to see the empty carcass of the Reich breathing its last—a pain that finds no adequate words!

What punishment for us, had we been guilty!

What suffering we received, but we had dreamt only of the triumph of purity!

In less ferocious times, the victor would reach out fraternally toward the vanquished foe, understanding the immense and secret pain that is felt by him who, though his life had been spared, had lost all that gave that life meaning.

Left, a pensive Col. Degrelle after extended service on the Eastern Front. By this time he had suffered horrors that broke lesser men.

What value has life for a painter whose eyes have been put out, or for a sculptor whose arms have been ripped from their sockets?

What does life yet offer a political leader whom the Fates have smashed, who had borne faithfully his burning idealism, who had possessed the willpower and energy to translate visions into realities and to venture to change life itself for his people?

Never again will he realize his goals; never again will he create.

For him, the core has died.

* * *

You ask: During the tragedy of World War II, what was our core? How were the "fascisms" born that have been the center of our lives? How did they thrive? Why did they founder?

After 44 years, what justice should we accord them? ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] *In Cold Blood,* 1965, also made into a Hollywood film.

[2] His arrest in 1965 in Bolivia alongside Che Guevara caused an avalanche of protest from a panoply of American and French leftist intellectuals and authors.

[3] Born in Germany in 1945 and raised in France as a Jewish "citizen of the world," Daniel Cohn-Bendit renounced his French citizenship in 1958 to avoid military service. He went back into France to lead the 1968 Paris student revolt, in which Gen. De Gaulle sent out tanks to protect the government.

Expelled as a "seditious alien," Monsieur (or Herr) Cohn-Bendit founded in Frankfurt, Germany the militant group *Revolutionaerer Kampf* [Revolutionary Struggle] with a street rowdy friend, Joschka Fischer, he who now wears a three-piece suit as the "Green" foreign minister of the Federal Republic of Germany.

In 2003, Cohn-Bendit, now a German member of the European Parliament located in Strasbourg, France, was sought for arrest by the Frankfurt (Germany) police for harboring the long-sought Baader-Meinhof terrorist Hans-Joachim Klein—at his home in Normandy, France. The European Parliament refused to lift his parliamentary immunity.

Cohn-Bendit also founded a leftist kindergarten "to radicalize" tiny Germans. Later he was accused of pedophilia after writing an autobiography in which German children "opened [his] fly and caressed him." (No parents with the "*Radikaler Kindergarten*" complained.)

A member of both the French and German "Green" parties, Cohn-Bendit violated the French party's statutes by not donating to them a percentage of his European Parliament salary. With his striking red hair, his epithet in France is "Danny le Rouge" (Danny the Red).

[4] In 1625, during the Dutch war to expel Spanish occupiers, General Ambrogio Spinola (an Italian marquis in the service of Philip II) learned from a captured letter that the defenders of Breda, the fortress city he was besieging, were running out of food and ammunition. The Spaniard offered generous surrender terms to the Dutch. They accepted, and in his mercy he followed the terms to the letter. In this painting by Diego Velazquez of rare humanity in war, the Dutch commander Justin von Nassau is seen supplicating General Spinola—who bids him magnanimously to arise.

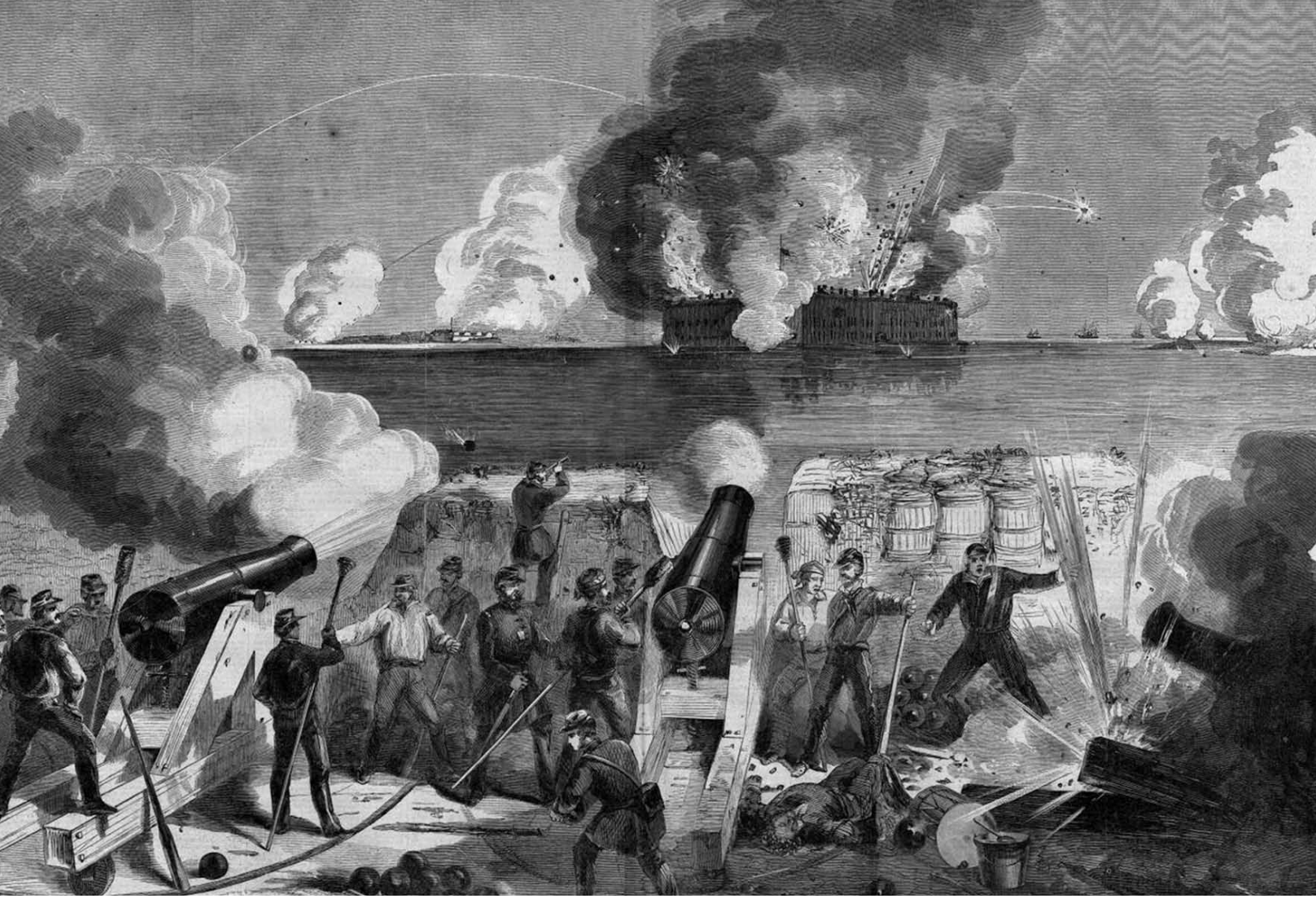

How the 'Secret Empire'

A Brief Introduction to 'The Secret Empire' Series

LAST ISSUE, TBR PUBLISHED just one chapter from the brand new 456-page tome entitled *The Secret Empire: Part II* written by Cushman Cunningham. In the article, Cunningham laid out how what he terms "the Secret Empire" has co-opted some lodges of Freemasonry and their role in orchestrating world events including the American Revolution, the U.S. Civil War, the French and Russian revolutions, the assassination of JFK and other murders, revolutions and general mayhem. This social unrest is always aimed at furthering the financial and political goals of the members of the Secret Empire—bankers, industrialists, anti-Christians and other members of the "global elite."

And although the book is thick, it reads fast, and like a novel—every chapter is loaded with the kind of factual information TBR readers love—history mixed with factual conspiracy mixed with real-life intrigue. You'll be enthralled at the cast of sordid yet influential characters who have wielded power behind the scenes, generation after generation.

Reproduced here is another chapter from this awe-inspiring book. This chapter—originally 17,000 words but edited here to just 7,000—deals with the role the Secret Empire played in instigating and orchestrating the American Civil War and how those members of the Secret Empire planned on using the American conflagration for major financial gain . . . and ultimately how they failed to split America in two (or more) planned pieces. This chapter also discusses how Spain, England and France, at the behest of their Secret Empire masters, convinced firebrands in the South to secede and the unexpected "fly in the ointment" that saved the day.

Beautifully bound in a quality softcover, ***The Secret Empire, Part II*** is available from TBR for a limited time at $24.75 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers, #418) plus $3 S&H. TBR has agreed, in conjunction with Leela Publishing of North Fort Myers, Florida, to also make ***Part I*** available to TBR readers. It is also sold for $24.75 (minus 10% for subscribers, #418A) plus $3 S&H. **The set of two sells for just $40 and is listed as item #418B. Add $5 S&H for the set. See page 54.**

Instigated the Civil War

By Cushman Cunningham

The efforts of the Secret Empire (SE) to divide Americans against one another go on continuously. One of their greatest bids to divide us was the so-called Civil War, which was promoted largely by the Secret Empire. In fact, the Secret Empire was probably the decisive influence in causing the War Between the States. It was able to encourage the secessionist firebrands in the South from several apparently separate sources of support, which in reality were all secretly coordinated by the Secret Empire in London.

This was possible because nobody at that time dreamed that Napoleon III, the emperor of the French, was actually a Secret Empire puppet, boosted into power by Empire supporters in London, including the Rothschild interests. Nor was it known that a powerful hidden American Jewish conspiracy based in Charleston, South Carolina, was agitating effectively for secession. In 1843 the secret B'nai B'rith society had been founded in Charleston, South Carolina, by a small group of slave-owning Jews calling themselves "the Sons of the Covenant." They followed Cabalistic doctrine and practices. By 1900 the B'nai B'rith had expanded from its secret origin in Charleston, South Carolina, to 267 lodges around the world.

Left, Baron James de Rothschild, a mentor to Eugenie de Montijo, wife of Napoleon III, **above**. According to the author, Napoleon III was no more than a stooge for the Secret Empire, a group of powerful movers and shakers bent on profiting from an American civil war. His military moves on Mexico at the time were a blatant attempt to get French forces near the southern border with America so that, should he get the opportunity, he could intervene on the side of the Confederacy. His plans failed.

The slave trade had been a Jewish monopoly for hundreds of years. The Khazar Jews of Russia had been famous for supplying white Slav slaves to Muslim and Turk rulers in the Middle East and Mediterranean. (Our word "slave" derives from the word "Slav.") This trade expanded westward throughout the Mediterranean, until in the 15th and 16th centuries the Mediterranean slave trade was a Jewish monopoly. With Portuguese colonization of the west coast of Africa, the trade in African slaves for the Americas boomed in the experienced hands of the Portuguese Sephardic Jews. They also monopolized the new sugar business in Brazil until the Portuguese crown under the Braganza kings reconquered Brazil and brought in the Inquisition to subdue the Brazilian Jews.

In the second half of the 17th century, Charleston had become perhaps the principal refuge of Jews fleeing from Brazil. The gentleman adventurers from Barbados who founded the new colony of the Carolinas were partners with the "Lords Proprietors" in London who granted the charter of the "Fundamental Constitutions of 1669" establishing the new colony in the Carolinas. Either some of the Barbados adventurers were Jewish, or they were at least sympathetic to the plight of the refugees who had arrived in Barbados from Brazil. They had appealed to some of the sympathetic Lords Proprietors in London on behalf of the

Facing page: This illustration shows Confederate batteries pounding Fort Sumter in April 1861. This artillery barrage officially began what is known in the North as the Civil War or the War of Southern Secession and in the South as the War for Southern Independence. Either way, there were powerful forces working behind the scenes to make sure a civil war of some type broke out in America in the 1860s. The Rothschilds saw big profits in such a war. According to the author, the Rothschilds, with their Masonic minions of the Scottish Rite, Southern Jurisdiction (an arm of what he calls the "Secret Empire") based in Charleston, South Carolina, worked to convince secessionist-minded Southerners that England and France would supply large numbers of military troops to the South if war broke out. In fact, they did not, and the South lost the war after 500,000 Americans on both sides had died.

refugees. As a result "The Fundamental Constitutions of 1669" contained an unusual provision for freedom of religion for any people wishing to form a church . . . any except Catholics. This was intended to include Jews and French Huguenots. This Constitution of 1669 was drafted by John Locke (who inspired many of the ideas of the Founding Fathers), then the secretary to Anthony Ashley Cooper, one of the Lords Proprietors.

By the beginning of the 18th century Charleston was the city with the largest number of Jews in North America. It was the cultural center of American Jewry. The Sephardic Jewish Francis Salvador of Charleston was the first Jew elected to public office. Reform Judaism began here, introduced by journalist Isaac Harby. Most of its Sephardic Jews from Brazil were slave owners, and some, such as Moses Lindow, operated slave ships carrying human chattel from Africa (1735-1775). The charter of the Carolina colony was the only colonial charter that specifically sanctioned slavery. It was also the only colonial charter to specify the right of Jews to equal treatment under the law.

It is no coincidence that Charleston, South Carolina, was also the headquarters of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, Southern Jurisdiction, which was the powerful popular political arm of the SE behind the South's drive for secession from the union.

Charleston was the headquarters of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, Southern Jurisdiction, which was the powerful political arm of the Secret Empire behind the South's drive for secession.

This Masonic Lodge had first been founded in 1801 by American Tories, British Scottish Rite Masons who had sided with the British during the Revolution, but had been allowed to retain American citizenship afterward and to keep their properties (under terms of the 1783 Treaty of Paris which ended the Revolutionary War.) But many of them were still secretly dedicated to the SE objective of bringing the lost American colonies back under British rule. Forty-two years later some of their Jewish members would found the B'nai B'rith. Together with the Masonic secret army, the Knights of the Golden Circle, they led the drive for secession.

It was therefore no coincidence that the most fiery secessionists were from Charleston, South Carolina: Robert B. Rhett (Sr. and Jr.), William L. Yancy, John C. Calhoun, U.S. Senators James Chesnut and James H. Hammond, Robert Barnwell, Christopher G. Menninger, Abraham Myers and hosts of lesser "fire-eaters." Many of them were of part-Jewish origin. South Carolina, the first state to secede, also started the war by attacking Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor.

The objective of the Secret Empire in fomenting the Civil War was to destroy the example of free self-government represented by the United States of America. The British had tried in 1812 to conquer the infant U.S. republic, and failed. Now the Secret Empire was trying a new strategy. They wanted the U.S. to split up into two or more smaller (possibly warring) nations, which would be easier to reconquer when the opportunities presented themselves. At the same time, they were investing heavily in both the North and the South to dominate each economically (and therefore politically) from inside.

Through their newspapers (i.e., Rhett's *Mercury* of Charleston) they fanned the fires of secession in the South. Through the French and British embassies and trade agencies in Washington, they confided in Southern legislators that France and Britain would not only recognize the Confederacy (C.S.A.), but would provide it war financing and unlimited supplies of the most modern arms. They even promised that, if necessary, France and Britain would intervene with troops to protect the new Confederacy. They expressed absolute confidence that the Lincoln administration would not resort to arms to force the Confederacy back into the union, when they were facing a well-armed South backed up by the French and British empires.

The Southern leaders knew that more than 80 percent of the trained and combat-tested army officers of the U.S. Army in the recent Mexican War had come from the South, and most would side with the Confederacy if it came to war between the two Americas. The majority of enlisted soldiers had also come from the South. The Mexican War had been much more popular in the South than in the North, and the South had a strong tradition of military service: The oldest son would inherit the family farm, and subsequent younger sons would often enlist in a military career.

Even before Lincoln's election, as the old Democratic Party split into Breckenridge (South) and Douglas (North) factions at the Democratic Party convention in the summer of 1860, southern leaders had been canvassing U.S. Army officers from the South, pressuring them to resign their Union commissions and "go south" to join the Confederate Army then being formed. Of course the U.S. War Department was able to gauge its loss of officers by the number of resignations, and it was aware of the fact that the majority of its best officers had "gone South." Clearly a decision to preserve the union by force could risk military disaster.

The South selected Jefferson Davis as its first president because of his distinguished military background. He had been a much-decorated general in the Mexican War. And before that he had made an outstanding reputation commanding troops on the frontier. It was during his service on the frontier that he became acquainted with Gen. Albert Pike, the outstanding Illuminatist of his time, commander of the Knights of the Golden Circle, creator of the Ku Klux Klan and leader of the Masonic satanists. He knew all the generals in the Union Army personally—generals he now invited to join the C.S.A. Army.

In addition to his conviction that the Confederacy could field a stronger army than the Union, he was also convinced that the Europeans, Britain and France, would not tolerate a Union blockade, which would cut off supplies of cotton for their cotton mills. Their navies would intervene to break any blockade the Union might try to impose on the South. He had been promised confidentially by his good personal friend, Judah P. Benjamin, a Sephardic Jew from New Orleans, that the latest British and French arms would soon be shipped in unlimited quantities from Mexico to the Confederacy through Texas. When the French, British and Spanish landed expeditionary forces in Vera Cruz in

1861, Jeff Davis understood that they were there to set up the "pipeline" through which European arms would be supplied to the Confederacy, financed by the French Rothschilds.

Other leading secessionist leaders assured him that the French and British were threatening Lincoln that they would enter the war on the side of the South if Lincoln insisted on trying to force the South back into the Union. If Lincoln did persist, the French and British would send troops from Mexico to help the Confederacy. The reason announced to the world for the British, French and Spanish armed intervention in Mexico was to force the new Mexican government of Benito Juarez to pay the loans incurred earlier by the military government Juarez had just defeated and overthrown. They were the collection agent for the Rothschilds and the other European bankers.

That was what they said. But actually their SE purpose in Mexico was to ensure that the South seceded successfully from the United States, and then to join it to a new slave-owning nation that would include Mexico, Central America and the entire Caribbean basin. This new nation would be the new headquarters and stronghold of the Secret Empire, completely under its control.

The first step toward this was to bolster the confidence of the secessionist leaders in the South by assuring them that the French and British would indeed supply them all the guns they would need to fight the Yankees. Rothschild agents in Mexico were to transport the guns up the east coast of Mexico and deliver them to another Rothschild agent in south Texas, Thomas W. House, who would deliver them to Confederate arsenals in Texas and New Orleans. This House was the uncle of Edward Mandel House, who later was the Secret Empire "controller" of President Woodrow Wilson before and during World War I. The main base for Thomas House's gun smuggling operations was an inlet on a deserted piece of coast on the bay south of today's Corpus Christi, north of the mouth of the Rio Grande. This later became the King Ranch. Apparently Capt. King had been one of House's lieutenants in the smuggling operation.

But in early 1862 House's gun smuggling became much more difficult when Adm. Farragut sailed the Union fleet up the Mississippi and occupied New Orleans. It was still possible to smuggle small quantities of guns through the bayou country of south Louisiana and cross the Mississippi at night, but the volume of guns smuggled fell off dramatically. For a while a trickle of guns also went north through Texas by land, crossing the Red River, and then the Mississippi River, until Union gunboats closed the Mississippi at Vicksburg.

Starting early in the 19th century, the Secret Empire had set in motion its plan to divide the United States in half by the Civil War. It accelerated this plan after the failure of the British army to reconquer their lost American colony during the War of 1812. The headquarters of the SE in London sent out a team of powerful secret agents to New York. This team would soon go south to lead the Southerners to secede from the union. The team included many British members, mostly from the British West Indies, from West Indian half-Jewish families that had been closely involved in the West Indies sugar industry and its associated slave trade. Their slave-owning background made them natural allies of the Southern slave-owners.

Members of this SE team who became Southern secessionist leaders were John Quitman (who later became governor of Mississippi), John Slidell, Judah P. Benjamin (eventual Confederate secretary of state), Howell Cobb plus former U.S. secretary of the treasury and Confederate Gen. Albert Pike. Also sent from Germany to New York to work with them was August Belmont, a Jewish banker especially trained by the Frankfort house of Rothschild, a protégé and earlier the constant traveling companion of Rothschild partner, Salomon Rothschild. Belmont (whose name at birth had originally been "Schoenberg") was welcomed to New York by John Quitman, then top political assistant to Aaron Burr, boss of the New York Democratic Party machine, who trained Belmont in U.S. and New York politics and introduced him to the SE New York elite and their leading agents.

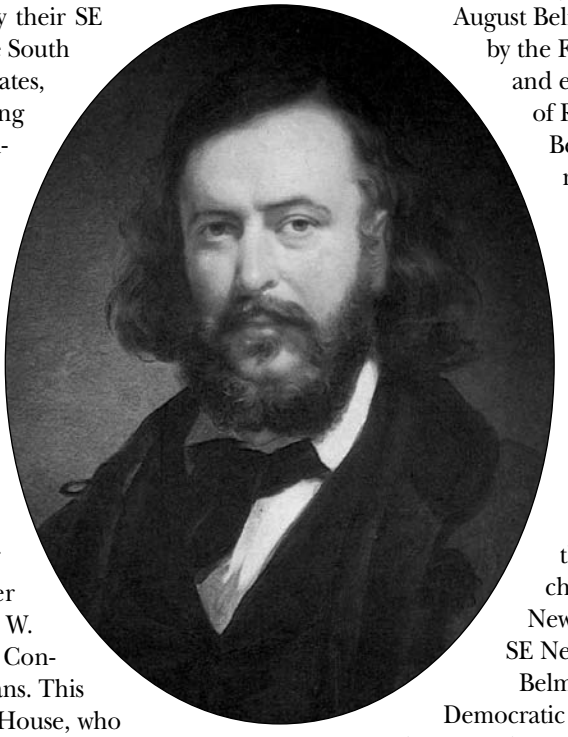

Said to be a Luciferian, Confederate Gen. Albert Pike established a framework, based on a vision, of events that would play themselves out in the 20th and 21st centuries to bring about the New World Order.

Belmont later became boss of the New York Democratic Party machine. Belmont was also a very close friend of Benjamin, who also became a U.S. senator from Louisiana (like his mentor, John Slidell), and then Confederate secretary of state. Belmont invested Rothschild millions in Yankee industry, which provided the arms that eventually crushed the Confederacy. John Quitman left New York for Mississippi with the secret power to command the Freemasons of the Deep South in his suitcase, which power eventually made him governor of Mississippi. He also was commander of another secret society, an offshoot of the southern wing of the Masons, the Knights of the Golden Circle (GC). The Knights of the GC were a pro-slavery secret society organized in the U.S. by two SE agents, two Englishmen named Killian Van Renssalaer and Dr. George W.L. Bickley (also a reporter for *The London Times*).

* * *

The Knights of the Golden Circle and the southern Freemasons were behind the agitation that led to the U.S. war with Mexico in 1847-48. John Quitman (who had been appointed a U.S. Army general by President William K. Polk) became the military governor of Mexico City, virtual dictator over the corpse of Mexico. He advised President Polk to annex all of Mexico into the

United States of America.

But the Republicans of the North had objected to the war against Mexico as a war of naked aggression waged by slave owners for the purpose of extending slavery. They would only agree to the annexation of a northern strip of Mexico between Texas and California (which became New Mexico and Arizona).

John Quitman left Mexico City after the surrender of the Mexican army and traveled to Charleston, South Carolina, where he was welcomed like a conquering hero. It was a gala occasion for which all of Charleston turned out to celebrate. The Charleston bankers and leaders of the B'nai B'rith, the Knights of the Golden Circle and the Freemasons knew what the people of Charleston did not know: that the victory over Mexico prepared the way for the next step, the secession of the South from the union. In Charleston, Quitman was crowned "sovereign grand inspector general" of Scottish Rite Freemasonry and appointed to head the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite, Southern Jurisdiction.

The British crown decided that it could reduce its political risk by leaving the Mexican invasion entirely in the hands of Napoleon III. They had become slightly apprehensive after their bluff to back down Lincoln and the Union had failed and the Union had been committed to civil war. But what really panicked them was the response of the Russian czar, Alexander II, to an appeal for help from Lincoln. The czar knew that the British and the French were planning to intervene in the Civil War by sending troops from Mexico and Canada to help the Confederacy. So he sent an appeal to all the other capitals of Europe asking for the Concert of Europe to assemble to consider action against Britain and France for threatening world peace by their planned aggression against the United States. And he sent two Russian fleets to aid the American fleet.

The czar knew the British and French were planning to intervene in the Civil War by sending troops from Mexico and Canada to help the Confederacy, so he sent two Russian fleets to aid the U.S.

The Concert of Europe was the assembly of European states set up after the Napoleonic wars to keep peace in Europe. It continued to function until 1897, when the British fleet began taking unilateral aggressive actions against the German fleet, which created tensions which eventually led directly to World War I.

The British feared that such publicity about Britain's support for slavery in America would not only cause resentment in Britain's African, Indian and Asian colonies, but also in politics at home in England.

The British and the Spanish decided to settle for partial payment of the Mexican debt and sailed away from Vera Cruz in April 1862, leaving the French to continue with their crazy dream of putting a French puppet "emperor" on the throne of a new "Mexican empire."

The "Mexican empire" fantasy was mainly the idea of Napoleon III's Spanish wife, the "Empress" Eugenie, probably urged on by her old friend and lover, Jose Manuel Hidalgo. Gen. Juan Prim, the Spanish dictator, was interested enough to join in the debt-collection expedition, but sensibly had no enthusiasm for trying to set up a European monarchy in Mexico. The Spanish nobility hated the Americans, holding them and their ideas about self-government responsible for the decline of the Spanish empire in the Americas. But they did not relish a possible confrontation with them.

Both Eugenie and Napoleon III often expressed their contempt for the Americans and their ability as warriors. But when the Civil War ended and the U.S. government told the French to leave, they left immediately.

Napoleon III and Empress Eugenie reflected the opinions of the Secret Empire in London. When he (Louis Napoleon, nephew-by-marriage of the great Napoleon Bonaparte) had been living in London prior to his return to France during the French Revolution of 1848, he had been supported, feted and adopted by the leaders of the Secret Empire, Lord Grey, Benjamin Disraeli, the duke of Wellington, Lord Rothschild, Lord Blessington and all the Secret Empire circle around the British throne. He frequently was entertained at Gore House.

When he returned to France in 1848, his political career was financed by his English friends, who provided the campaign funds that eventually made him emperor of the Second Empire. Earlier elected president of France, he had destroyed the French Republic, replacing it with the Second Empire. The Secret Empire always prefers kings to republics, aristocracy to commoners.

As emperor of the French he served the interests of the Secret Empire in Italy, first sending French troops to stop Garibaldi and Mazzini from taking Rome and declaring an Italian Republic. Later he again sent French troops into Italy to help the king of Savoy, Vittorio Emanuel, an ally of the British crown, gain the crown of Italy.

Throughout his career Napoleon III was supported and financed by the Rothschilds. When he presented his empress-to-be to the French court, the Countess de Montijo, Eugenie entered the assembled court gala on the arm of her good friend and mentor, the Baron James de Rothschild. The most powerful minister of the French imperial court was Achille Fould, who served first as minister of finance and later as prime minister. Achille Fould was Jewish, who previous to entering imperial service had worked his whole life for the Rothschild interests. Napoleon III and Eugenie were married in a civil ceremony performed by Achille Fould.

During the two decades France was ruled by Napoleon III the Rothschilds shamelessly looted the French economy under the protection of their puppet "emperor." Fraudulent securities were issued wholesale in France during the 1850s. During the years 1854-5, 457 new companies were formed in France with a combined total capital of over 1 billion francs, and all began issuing stock on the market. Investor losses in fraudulent stock issues were so great that in 1856 the government was obliged to temporarily prohibit the issuing of further stock. The Credit Mobilier fraud was run by the Pereire family, Spanish Sephardic Jews connected to the Rothschild interests.

The fall of the Second Empire was accompanied by massive fraud of investors. The Rothschild Paribas Bank (Banque de Paris et les Payes Bas) the largest in France, financed many of the fraud-

The Fascinating Saga of
Gen. John Quitman

John Anthony Quitman (1799-1858), the would-be conqueror of Cuba, was elected to the lower house of the Mississippi state legislature in 1827 and served until 1835. During that period, he also held the position of chancellor and was chairman of the judiciary committee of the constitutional convention of 1832. In 1835, he was elected to the state Senate, became its president on December 3 and, until January 7, 1836, was acting governor. During the Mexican War (far right) he was appointed a brigadier general of volunteers July 1, 1846, commissioned a major general in the Regular Army April 14, 1847, and honorably discharged July 20, 1848. Quitman was elected governor of Mississippi in 1849 and served until 1850, when he resigned after being indicted by a federal grand jury at New Orleans for violation of neutrality laws. This was the result of Quitman's support for the "independence movement" in Cuba. The case against him eventually was dismissed, and he was elected to Congress in 1855, where he served until his death in 1858. According to legend, the ghost of Quitman appears at his "Monmouth" plantation, near Natchez, Mississippi, from time to time, startling guests and employees alike.

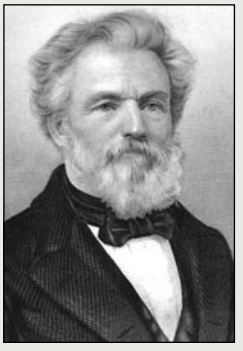

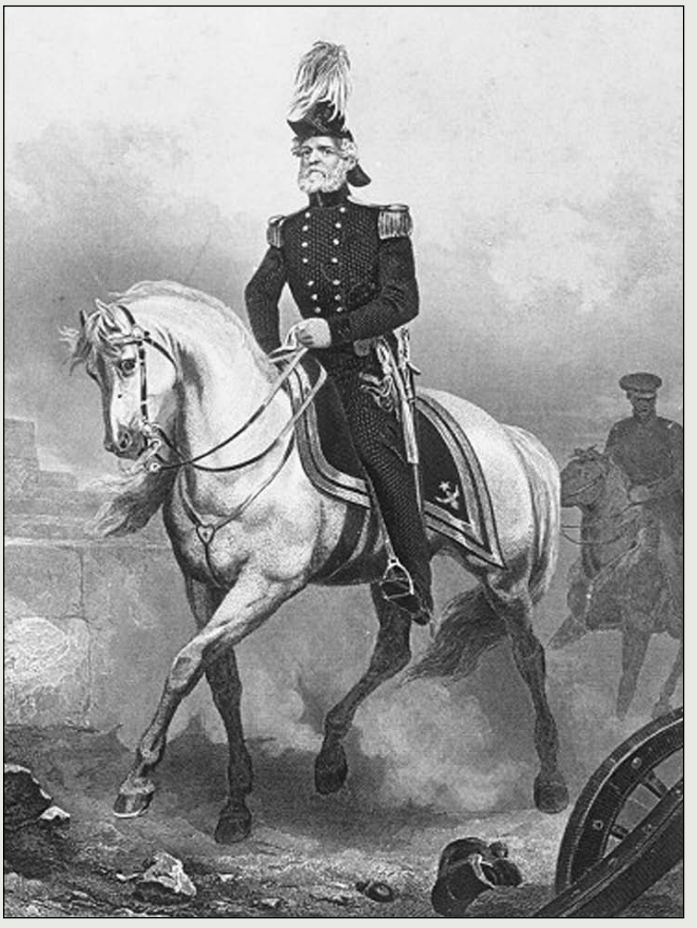

ulent issues, synchronized with banks controlled by the Rothschild cousins, Rene Mayer and Horace Findley. Forty families (most related to the Rothschilds) controlled the ten largest French banks as well as the French Central Bank.

This was also the era when Jewish-controlled companies based in France built railroads all across Europe (including Germany). The American Harriman family (of Presidential Candidate and Governor "Honest Ave" Averill Harriman) who built the first railroads across the North American continent to the Pacific, were from the French Rothschild railroad trust.

Napoleon III and Empress Eugenie had an almost pathetic respect for the British Crown. They went to London eagerly to be presented to Queen Victoria, and returned whenever they could wrangle an invitation. Eugenie formed a close and affectionate bond with the queen and even went to Scotland with her, without her husband. When Eugenie's beloved sister Paca died, the desolate Eugenie again fled to Scotland to be comforted by Queen Victoria.

During the rest of the American Civil War the British Crown (and the British Secret Empire) maintained a low, neutral profile, content to let their French Imperial cat's-paw do their dirty work for them, not only in Mexico, but also in Washington, D.C.

It was the French Ambassador in Washington and various officers of the French Embassy who assured the two Senators from South Carolina, Chesnut and Hammond, in 1860 that the French and the British would recognize the Confederacy if the Southern States seceded from the Union, and hinted that the two European Empires would supply arms to the Confederacy and perhaps even back them up with Imperial troops. The two fire-breathing Senators from South Carolina reported this encouraging news to their fellow secessionists down south and resigned from the U.S. Senate. The French Embassy reported the same attitudes to the enthusiastic secessionist Louis T. Wigfall, who duly passed the good news on south.

Southern prospects of continuing to market their cotton in Europe despite a Union blockade seemed to improve in the Spring of 1861 when the Charleston, South Carolina, cotton exporting firm of Fraser, Trenblom and company reported confidentially that ten new, fast, heavily armed giant East India merchantmen were available for sale to the Confederacy. Financing might be available in Paris, it was hinted. The Union fleet would have a major problem trying to stop such formidable ships from running the blockade. It was only after the decision was made to secede that it was discovered that the essential financing was not available to the cash-strapped Confederacy after all. The Secret Empire bankers don't take bad risks.

The families of the principals of Fraser and Trenblom had earlier had links to the slave trade in the Caribbean and for generations they had done business with the British West Indies Company in London. Its principals were members of both the Southern Jurisdiction Masonic Lodge and the B'nai B'rith. So we should not have been surprised to see them doing the Secret Empire's bidding.

The trade in Southern cotton was tied into the Indian "China

Opium Trade." The same wealthy British owned the East India merchantmen which carried the cheap British cotton goods produced in Britain to India (Britain's principal market for cotton goods) and which then carried Bengal opium to China and then Chinese and Indian tea back to Britain.

* * *

The Dutch Jews of the Dutch West Indies Company who had become wealthy in Brazil in the sugar business fled to the Caribbean with their slaves and sugarcane cuttings when the Braganza Kings of Portugal reclaimed Brazil for Portugal in the middle of the 17th century (they were the ones who brought the Inquisition to Brazil with them). (See Secret Empire, Part I, Chapter XII for more.)

John A. Quitman's grandfather had been Governor of the Dutch island slave center of Curacao. He was of Dutch Jewish descent. His ancestors had been in the Brazilian sugar trade. He was descended from generations of Dutch West Indies Company officials.

John A. Quitman was born in New York city in the early 1800s where his father's family had fled when the slave rebellions devastated the Caribbean islands. In 1830 young John A. Quitman was sent by the Secret Empire to Mississippi to organize the political movement that would push for Southern secession. He was in charge of the Scottish Rite Masons in Mississippi, which would be his power base. He was also commander of the Knights of the Golden Circle for several states bordering on Mississippi. He used both organizations to agitate for the war against Mexico during the late 1840s. The victory of the United States over Mexico in 1848-49 was also a signal victory for the Golden Circle, which had proposed to join the American slave owning South with conquered Mexico, and thereafter to conquer Central America, the Caribbean countries of northern South America and the islands of the Caribbean and thus to create a slave owning plantation economy enclosing the whole Caribbean basin. Of course to do this, the U.S. South would have to secede from the United States. The Knights of the Golden Circle had not only created and led the popular agitation for the war against Mexico, they had also staffed and run the war. Most of the officers of the U.S. Army, which conquered Mexico, had been southern leaders of the Golden Circle. And most of the troops in that U.S. army had been poor southerners recruited by the Knights of the Golden Circle.

In 1849 General Quitman summoned a meeting of secessionists from all over the South. They passed a resolution to call a formal convention to begin the process of secession from the union.

In late 1849 General Quitman summoned a meeting of secessionists from all over the South. They passed a resolution to call a formal convention in Nashville of representatives from all over the Southern states the following June to begin the process of secession from the union. In January 1850 Quitman became governor of Mississippi. He presided over the Nashville secession convention from June 3rd to 12th, at which nine Southern states proclaimed their support for an extension of the Missouri Compromise of 1820.

The question of the status of the territories recently conquered from Mexico as regarded ownership of slaves was being hotly debated at this time. Texas was pro-slavery. But the question of opinion regarding slavery in the new territories west of Texas was dubious. However the opinion of the citizens of New Mexico, just to the west of Texas, was not in any doubt whatsoever. Northerners had been flooding down the Santa Fe trail into New Mexico. They were adamantly opposed to slavery. General Quitman organized a volunteer army in Texas to invade the territory of New Mexico on behalf of the slave owners. The Knights of the Golden Circle were the principal recruiters for Quitman's army. But meanwhile General Zachary Taylor, the hero of the Mexican War, had been elected president. He was against extending slavery into the newly conquered territories. And he was especially opposed to freebooters using private armies within the territories of the United States to impose their will by force. He sent messages to Santa Fe authorizing them to resist the invaders from Texas in the name of the United States, and promised them federal aid. He also sent an order to General Quitman to disband his army of adventurers or face a court-martial. A number of companies of Quitman's volunteers chose to invade New Mexico anyway, and were handily defeated by a hastily organized militia of Santa Fe citizens. Quitman later claimed they had already moved out for New Mexico before he received the president's order to disband them.

President Taylor was determined to stop Quitman and the pro-slavery forces from causing the South to secede from the Union. On June 21, 1850, nine days after the Nashville secession convention, Governor Quitman was indicted by a Federal Grand Jury for violation of U.S. Neutrality Laws. The charges had resulted from still another criminal aggression by the Golden Circle. The Secret Empire had planned that the Golden Circle's slave-owning empire in the Caribbean would be centered on Cuba, and that Havana would be its capital.

The Secret Empire in London had financed a large freebooter expedition of mercenaries intended to land secretly in Havana and seize the city before its Spanish garrison knew what was underway. Governor Quitman and the Knights of the Golden Circle had recruited some 50,000 southern adventurers for the expedition. But the sailing of the ships carrying the concealed mercenaries to Cuba had not been well coordinated. Most had been delayed. But one ship, the *Black Warrior,* under the command of Captain James D. Bulloch, arrived early in Havana with its holds full of concealed mercenaries. Somehow Spanish officials in Havana had caught wind of suspicious activities and had discovered the concealed mercenaries. Captain Bulloch, his crew and the mercenaries were all arrested. The Spanish authorities quickly understood that they had to be part of a larger conspiracy, and they closed Havana harbor to incoming vessels. The garrison of El Morro at the entrance to the harbor was alerted and ordered to sink any vessel attempting to enter. In order to resist the invasion of the Knights, Cuban authorities armed the black field workers.

President Taylor was furious at Quitman for his part in both illegal expeditions. On July 3, two weeks after indicting Quitman,

Zachary Taylor was a Southerner, a slaveholder and the hero of the Mexican War in 1848 when he was nominated by the Whig Party as a candidate for president of the United States. He was an inoffensive candidate in the anxious years leading up to the Civil War because he had never taken a position on a political issue or even cast a vote in his life. During his 16 months as president, Congress addressed the explosive issue of slavery's expansion to the west with the Compromise of 1850, but Taylor himself never had the opportunity to act on this issue. On Independence Day 1850, President Taylor stood hatless in the sun for hours listening to long-winded speeches. He returned to the White House and attempted to cool off by eating cherries and cucumbers and drinking iced milk. Severe stomach cramps followed, and it is suspected by some historians that Taylor's own physicians inadvertently killed him with a series of debilitating treatments. However, others believe he was poisoned—the first (but not the last) U.S. president assassinated by the Secret Empire. President Taylor, born in 1784, died on July 9, 1850. **At left, Judah P. Benjamin.** Benjamin, from New Orleans, confidentially promised Jefferson Davis that Britain and France would not tolerate a Union blockade that would cut off supplies of cotton for their mills. Benjamin counted August Belmont (Schoenberg), the Rothschild banking prodigy, as a close friend. Benjamin, a former U.S. senator and Confederate secretary of state, who ran the Confederate spy organization in the North, had powerful protectors when he was staying in England after the war. When the U.S. government charged him with complicity in the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, it was unable to get the British to cooperate in his extradition. The head of British Freemasonry at the time was Prime Minister Lord Palmerston, who blocked U.S. action against Benjamin.

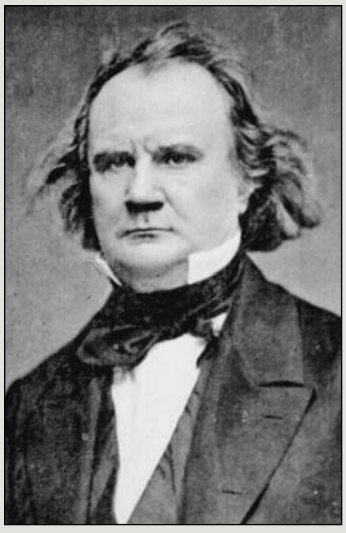
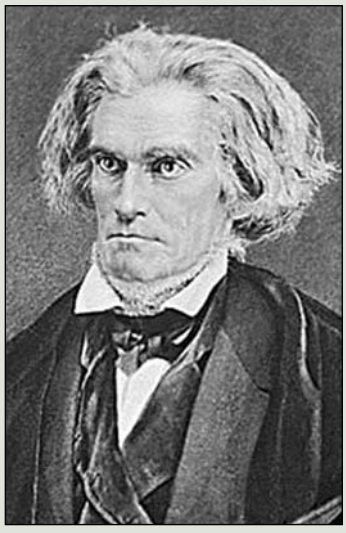

Were these Secessionist Firebrands Hornswoggled Into War?

Southerners believed they were doing the right thing, the patriotic thing, in seceding from an increasingly tyrannical United States. But on another level, the international bankers were manipulating them. By 1820-1830, the central banks of England and France (controlled by the Rothschild family) effectively controlled those nations. Next, the bankers wanted the United States to be split into smaller nations, which could be pitted against each other, causing wartime borrowing (very profitable to bankers). Southern firebrands, in their plans to secede from the union, received the immediate support of the international bankers. Left to right are secessionist leaders James Chestnut, James Slidell, James Mason and John C. Calhoun.

President Taylor swore publicly to hang such traitors who were being arrested in rebellion against the Union. The next day the President fell sick, vomited black bile and died. Rumors of poison immediately ran around the capital. But powerful insiders around the President immediately took charge. No serious investigation was made into the sudden death of a U.S. president who had appeared vigorous and healthy just the day before. The prosecution of Quitman was delayed and finally the charges against him were dropped. The U.S. attorney general had hired private attorney (and Rothschild agent) Judah P. Benjamin of New Orleans to prosecute the case, which had been prosecuted so ineptly that the confused jury hanged themselves, instead of the accused Quitman.

The following summer (of 1851) Quitman and his good friend, Jefferson Davis, went up together to Massachusetts to confer with another powerful Secret Empire political leader, Caleb Cushing, a Boston aristocrat who headed the councils of the Boston opium and slave-trading families. Cushing had also been a major promoter of the Mexican War. Together the three of them agreed to nominate General Franklin Pierce to be Democratic Party nominee for president in 1952. Pierce had been another prominent promoter of the Mexican War, obviously one of the Golden Circle leaders. Everyone was surprised when the Democratic Party nominated the unknown Franklin Pierce. Even more amazing was how easily unknown candidate Pierce won the election. But inasmuch as his campaign was financed by the top Rothschild agent in America, August Belmont (the boss of the New York city Democratic Party), and his campaign was managed by Caleb Cushing himself, it is obvious that he had all the Secret Empire organizations behind him . . . the Freemasons, the Knights of the Golden Circle and the B'nai B'rith. How could he lose?

Franklin Pierce, the 14th president of the United States, appointed Caleb Cushing as Attorney General; Jefferson Davis became Secretary of War; and Rothschild banker August Belmont became ambassador to the Netherlands. Scottish Rite Masons and Knights of the Golden Circle took leading positions all through the Pierce administration. The Secret Empire was in the saddle.

Why did Davis and John Quitman travel to see Caleb Cushing in the summer of 1851? What made them believe Cushing would cooperate with them?

Cushing, the "Essex Junto" and the Brahmins of Boston and Connecticut were all descended from the same families who had been part of the slave trading, sugar-growing Sephardic planters from the Caribbean, whose ancestors had fled from Brazil (and the Inquisition) when the Braganza kings retook Brazil . . . just like the ancestors of Quitman, Benjamin P. Judah, August Schoenberg, Bulloch, the Rhetts and the other leaders of the Golden Circle and the other secessionists. They had fled from their Caribbean plantations when the slave revolts broke out, and then new U.S. laws prohibiting slavery had prevented them from going back into slaving.

However new opportunities had opened up for them in the China opium trade through their old sponsor from Brazil and the Caribbean, the British East India Company. Under the leadership of Thomas Handasyd Perkins (of Newburyport, Mass., home of the Tory "Essex Junto") the "North Shore" aristocracy and was formed as Cabots, Lowells, Forbes, Cushings, Sturgis, Higginsons married into the opium-wealthy Perkins family. Many engaged in the China opium trade themselves.

Samuel and William H. Russell, early partners with Perkins in the opium trade, bought out the Perkins family in the 1820-1830s. They were from Middleton Connecticut, members of the Tory

group who in 1815 had hosted the notorious Hartford Convention to rally support for returning to British rule. Under Russell management after 1830, Massachusetts families Sturgis, Forbes, Delano and Coolidge joined the opium trade, together with Alsops, Edwards and Pierponts from Connecticut and the Lowes from New York, all becoming millionaires as a result. The leaders of the Knights of the Golden Circle knew the ancient Caribbean family link to the Brahmins of Boston and Connecticut . . . of who Caleb Cushing was the political leader. That is why Quitman and Davis went to see Caleb Cushing.

* * *

Notice how all the principal SE players in the political manipulations pushing the U.S. toward the Civil War knew each other well and depended on each other to make their manipulations succeed. They were, as always, a very small number. But with an SE program to follow, all working together, and having unlimited SE money available, they were able to move a mighty nation towards the brink of disaster.

* * *

August Belmont (Schoenberg), the Rothschild banking prodigy, was a key figure in many respects. He was the Rothschild expert on Cuba (which was intended to become the capital of the Golden Circle empire). He was trained by John Slidell in politics in New York from the minute he got off the boat (in the Aaron Burr N.Y. political school). He married Slidell's niece. He was also a close friend of Judah P. Benjamin, despite Benjamin being based in New Orleans and Belmont in New York. While Benjamin was in Washington as a senator from Louisiana, he spent much of his time in New York with Belmont and the N.Y. bankers and SE power brokers. Note that Benjamin was a Jew from the West Indies with old family ties to the slave trade and the Jewish sugar planters who originated from Brazil . . . and Belmont was the Rothschild expert on Cuba and the regional Caribbean sugar business. Both Belmont and Benjamin had been schooled in politics and introduced to the key SE political figures by John Slidell, SE Britisher from New York who had also become a senator from Louisiana. Slidell schooled Belmont in New York and later Benjamin in New Orleans.

Slidell was also obviously a trusted SE insider. He became the object of great publicity early in the Civil War when on November 8, 1861, he and the Confederate ambassador to England, James M. Mason (formerly a U.S. senator from Virginia) together with two other Confederate agents, were detained on the high seas by an American warship while en route to England on a British merchant vessel. Slidell was carrying papers by which he had been appointed the Confederate ambassador to France. Captain Wilkes of the American warship removed the four Confederates and took them to Boston, where they were imprisoned in Fort Warren. The British merchantman continued on its way. The British government reacted with maximum indignation, demanding the immediate return of the four Confederates. They made veiled threats of war. Inasmuch as the U.S. Congress had voted their thanks to Captain Wilkes and there had been much public jubilation over the feat of capturing the Confederate ambassadors, it would have been extremely humiliating for the United States to have buckled under to those British threats—threats from their old enemy whom they had defeated twice, once during the American Revolution and then during the War of 1812.

Abraham Lincoln, in dire need of aid, requested help from Russian Czar Alexander II, **above**—a staunch opponent of the money powers. Britain, France and other European nations were ready to snuff out the young United States on behalf of the Confederate States of America but were deterred by Russia, the only European power not in the Rothschilds' thrall. Russia immediately sent ships and troops to the United States (to New York and San Francisco) and declared that an attack on Lincoln was an attack on Russia, which offset the French and British (Rothschild) pressures. Oddly, Russia never went to war against the C.S.A. The whole scenario had the potential to erupt into a "world war," but Britain and France backed down to avoid such a massive showdown, and the Confederate States and United States were left to fight four bloody years of civil war.

And yet Lincoln's government did just that. They handed the four Confederates back to the British. Lincoln had never been impressed by the British before. Nor had he been intimidated by Confederate swagger, nor by tough talk by politicians. Why did he do it?

It appears that he feared that the British and the French might do what they had been threatening to do—that they might use the Trent incident as an excuse to send troops to help the Confederacy, which had won all the battles up to that point. Could the Union have survived that? If the Confederacy together with Britain and France, had crushed the Union, its remnants would

have been easy prey for British armies out of Canada. The United States could have ceased to exist. Whatever the British intentions, they displayed a very large concern for John Slidell at that time.

Later in Paris, Slidell allied himself personally with the powerful SE Jewish banker Baron Emil Erlanger, who married Slidell's daughter, Matilde. Baron Erlanger floated a series of war bond issues for the Confederacy. He was the principal financier of the Confederate war effort. He was close to the Rothschild interests, especially to the London Rothschild branch. He was also a power in British Freemasonry.

August Belmont's banking activities in New York reflect the objectives of the Secret Empire during the period leading up to the Civil War and during it. The SE had started laying the groundwork for Southern secession decades before the Civil War. Belmont used Rothschild funds to finance the Freemasons, the Knights of the Golden Circle and the Confederate spy system in the North, as well as the 1852 Franklin Pierce Presidential campaign and the New York Democratic Party. It was the New York Democratic Party's stand for Douglas in the 1860 Democratic Party convention which split the party and led the South to elect to secede.

The SE had started laying the groundwork for Southern secession decades before the Civil War. Belmont used Rothschild funds to finance the Knights of the Golden Circle and Confederate spies.

It seems contradictory (after having encouraged secession) that through Belmont the Rothschild's and the other European bankers invested vast amounts of money in war industries in the North during the Civil War. It was that heavy industry which produced the armaments that defeated the Confederacy.

But the answer is that it was not just contradictory. It was a complete reversal of policy by the Secret Empire. After the British and French failed to make Lincoln and the North back down and accept the secession by the South, the British began to fear bad press in Britain (and the Empire) for backing slavery against the U.S., the leading exponent of freedom and self-government. So they pulled out of Mexico, sensing that Napoleon III had enough rashness for both of them

But what had brought the British SE to make this complete reversal of course was the threat of intervention by the Russian Czar, Alexander II.

Abraham Lincoln had appealed to the Czar for help against the British threat to intervene on the side of the Confederacy in the American Civil War. The Czar had asked all the capitals of the principal European nations to meet to discuss the threat to world peace posed by possible British-French aggression against the United States.

This could have led to action by the Concert of Europe against Britain and France. As mentioned earlier, the Concert of Europe had evolved after the Napoleonic Wars as a sort of European League of Nations dedicated to keeping peace in Europe. It had worked well until then, and continued to command respect in Europe up until 1896. The two Russian fleets sent to America to support the Union against the Confederacy (one to New York and one to San Francisco) intimidated the SE to such an extent, their plans were foiled.

The timing of the Czar's support could well have saved the United States from defeat and dismemberment. It caused the British and French to hesitate about intervention just at the time that the Confederacy seemed about to be victorious. Just weeks later the Union won the decisive battle at Gettysburg, followed by the severing of the Confederacy from its western states and supply lines by the fall of Vicksburg. From there on it was Union victories all the way. The Union was saved and the Confederacy lost.

The Romanov czars of Russia had long been admirers of the United States and advocates of self-government. Some 20 years earlier Czar Nicholas I had issued a decree urging his land-owning nobility to free their serfs. Czar Alexander II had decreed the emancipation of all Russian serfs on February 19, 1861. This act had inspired President Lincoln to issue the Emancipation Proclamation about 16 months after the Civil War was already under way. He did it principally because he realized that because of these dramatic examples of ending slavery in Russia and America, it would be not only embarrassing but also dangerous for the British to intervene on the side of slavery. The peoples of Asia, India and Africa in the British colonies would have taken a poor view of British intentions thereafter.

The British rejected all possibilities of direct military intervention against the union after the Russian ultimatum. The Secret Empire in London then decided to accelerate their alternate plan for taking over the United States (which had already been under way for years). They would buy it. Under the guidance of August Belmont and their other New York bankers, they extended their investments in America into railroads (which the Rothschilds already dominated in Europe), steel-making, manufacturing and banking.

The Jewish bankers of Ashkenazi ancestry in Central Europe were angered by Czar Alexander II's emancipation of the serfs. They realized that he now understood what they were up to with their ongoing anti-czarist agitation and propaganda in Russia. He had decided that the Romanov czars must compete for the hearts and minds of the Russian people against Jewish plans to seize Russia by popular revolution. He could ruin everything. So they murdered him. In 1917 they would finally achieve their goal; they would murder another Russian czar, Nicholas II, in the process. ❖

Cushman Cunningham's concern about hidden manipulations of important events began in WWII, when he participated in combat parachute operations with the U.S. Army in Europe. He discovered important operations were being concealed from the U.S. public including the intentional fiasco at Dieppe, the betrayal of the Free French, the murder of Adm. Darlan, the crippling of Patton at Metz, the disappearance of the "Lucy" message and more. Later, when the author was managing oil exploration operations in Latin America, he came across unique information about the role of the global oil industry in international affairs. These and many other things allowed him to perceive the shadowy outline of the Secret Empire.

Unshrouding a Mystery?

An English teacher from Moscow, Idaho has unnerved Shroud-of-Turin fans with a theory on the creation of the Shroud. He suggests the controversial textile was not celestial in origin, but rather the result of a photo-negative process used by a brilliant medieval forger with weeks of sunlight burning through glass onto linen as a kind of "photo print." As the theory goes, the sun would have been used to shine through all unpainted areas of a long pane of glass suspended over a dark linen cloth, lightening almost everything. The painted "Jesus negative" was a white-haired and white-skinned reverse. Because the real linen image is very faint, newspapers only run a negative—a stark black and white reverse image—distorting the actual linen. Regardless, the shroud remains a relic of holy inspiration for many devout Christians around the globe.

Romans 'Acquitted' of Invading Britain

Turns out, the history of early Britain will have to be seriously rewritten. The A.D. 43 invasion by the Romans never happened and was simply a piece of political "spin" by a weak Emperor Claudius, according to *The Independent* (UK). A series of astonishing archeological findings of Roman military equipment proves that the Romans had already arrived decades earlier. Another surprise is that they seem to have been welcomed with open arms by the ancient Britons. The discovery of swords, helmets and armor in Chichester, Sussex, dates back to a period between the late first century B.C. and the early first century A.D., almost 50 years before the supposed invasion. "It is like discovering that World War II started in 1889," said Dr. David Rudkin, an expert on the Roman empire leading the work.

✠ ✠ ✠

Allende Exposed as Anti-Semitic

Le Matin ("The Morning"), of Switzerland, reported on May 5, 2005, the following about leftist Chilean president Salvador Allende, murdered in 1973 in a bloody *coup d'etat* orchestrated by Bilderberg luminary Henry Kissinger (this being followed by the murder of 10,000 "disappeared ones" under the military dictatorship of Augusto Pinochet): "Allende was a ferocious anti-Semite." A historian has just dusted off certain writings of the assassinated president. For him, Jews are psychopaths and genetically inclined to crimes of all sorts. They are predisposed "by nature" to calumny and usury. Allende even adds: "It is not forbidden to think that, in their case, their race [genetics] has an influence on their tendency to commit certain crimes." It will be interesting to see, after this revelation, how long the left will continue to glorify this martyr to Henry Kissinger's treachery.

✠ ✠ ✠

"No" to European Constitution

Le Cri de la Chouette ("The Cry of the Owl") from France of May 1, 2005, contains this commentary by Roger Minne, referring to plans to include Muslim Turkey in the European Union and the wave of millions of illegal immigrants into Europe: "I voted 'no' on the referendum in France because I cannot sign a lease for an apartment for which I have no idea of its size, and of which the door has neither keys nor locks."

✠ ✠ ✠

Holocaust Faker Fesses Up

Le Nouvelliste ("The News-Bringer") from Switzerland of May 12, 2005, brings the following exposé of a fake concentration camp inmate: "Holocaust—a phony deportee comes clean. Enrico Marco, 84, president of the Ass'n of Spanish Deportees until the eve of the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Mauthausen [in Austria], has just put an end to 30 years of lies. He reveals he has never set foot in a Nazi work camp. Unmasked by a historian, he has been fired. Marco confesses: 'I recognize that I was never interned in the camp at Flossenburg even if I was once in preventive detention under the charge of conspiracy against the Third Reich.' Set free by the Germans, he returned to Spain in 1943. The fake hero gave hundreds of speeches to schoolchildren and wrote an autobiography, *Memories of Hell*, in 1978."

Soviet 'Khan-Job' Ending

A popular and official movement to reassess Genghis Khan's image is being marshaled by Mongolian admirers who say he was a great ruler. "He is like a god to us," said Bat-Erdene Batbayar, a historian and adviser. "He is the founder of our state, the root of our history. The communists brutally cut us off from our traditions and history. Now we are becoming Mongols again." This veneration of Genghis Khan is traditional in Mongolia, where ancestors are revered. It is also a backlash. During the seven decades the USSR ran Mongolia, Moscow feared the deification of Genghis Khan would incite Mongolian nationalism; mentioning his name was forbidden. People were banned from visiting his home province of Khentii; a Soviet tank base sat on the sole road connecting Khentii to the rest of the country. Now, as Mongolia is reinventing itself as a free-market democracy, it is also searching its past for the means to define itself. And Mongolian nationalism is strongly tied to the Revisionist study of Genghis Khan.

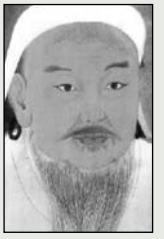

Animist Child Murders in London?

Hundreds of African pupils have disappeared in London without a trace. This is what the police have discovered following an inquest relative to the macabre discovery of a cadaver in 2001. According to Germany's "Blick Online," 300 African children disappeared in London between July and Sept. 2001. It is believed they were killed in African animist ceremonies.

'New' Civilization May Be Millennia Older than Stonehenge

Harrell Rhome, of *The Eagle Newsletter*, reports that archeologists have discovered Europe's oldest civilization. It involves a network of dozens of what seem to be temples and is 2,000 years older than Stonehenge. More than 150 gigantic monuments constructed of earth and wood have been located beneath the fields and cities of modern-day Germany, Austria and Slovakia. They were built 7,000 years ago, between 4800 and 4600 B.C. It is thought their discovery will revolutionize the study of prehistoric Europe. The so-called temples had ramparts and palisades stretching for up to half a mile. They were built by people living in communal longhouses making up substantial villages. Their economy was based on cattle, sheep, goat and pig farming. Their civilization seems to have died out after about 200 years. The recent archeological discoveries are so new that the culture does not even have a name yet. Archeologists are now beginning to suspect that hundreds of these religious centers were constructed. One of the centers, located in today's city of Dresden, was the most complex of these "temples" found so far, consisting of an internal space surrounded by two palisades, three earthen banks and four ditches. After a relatively brief period, perhaps just 100 to 200 years, either the need or the ability to build these centers disappeared, and monuments of this scale were not built again until the Middle Bronze Age—3,000 years later. Oddly, the central sacred area was nearly always the same size, about a third of a hectare. And in another perhaps related oddity, each circular enclosure ditch, irrespective of diameter, involved the removal of the same volume of earth.

NAACP's Consistent Criticism of the Rebel Flag Unwarranted

Being a Southern heritage activist, the author has been following the news stories about the return of Confederate flags in Missouri closely. Notice he chooses his words carefully and deliberately. He refuses to refer to the subject of Confederate flags as an "issue," and for good reason. All in all, the legacy of the United States flag in recent years has accumulated much tarnish. Further, the shameful acts committed under our present national banner, we are sorry to say, are far worse than any ever committed under the flag of the Confederate States of America.

By Clint E. Lacy

The Confederate Battle Flag flew at Higginsville Confederate Cemetery, and the Second National Confederate Flag flew at the Fort Davidson State Historic Site, both in Missouri, for decades, without incident or controversy. It was a non-issue until former Democratic Rep. Dick Gephardt decided to make it an issue.

He did this while unofficially launching his presidential campaign in South Carolina. While doing so he stated that "the Confederate flag" should not be displayed anywhere, anytime and called the Confederate flag "hurtful" and "divisive," not realizing that Missouri flew two Confederate flags. This presented a problem for the Democratic presidential hopeful.

Quondam Democratic Gov. Bob Holden came up with a quick solution and ordered the flags removed, thus creating an even bigger issue.

Perhaps the governor didn't realize by doing so that he was dishonoring two of Missouri's most famous black Confederate veterans, John Nolan, a free black man who rode as a scout and spy for William Quantrill, and "Uncle Charlie" Baker, who rode with Capt. Bill Anderson. At any rate, the governor chose to dishonor many of Missouri's veterans in his pursuit of his political ambitions.

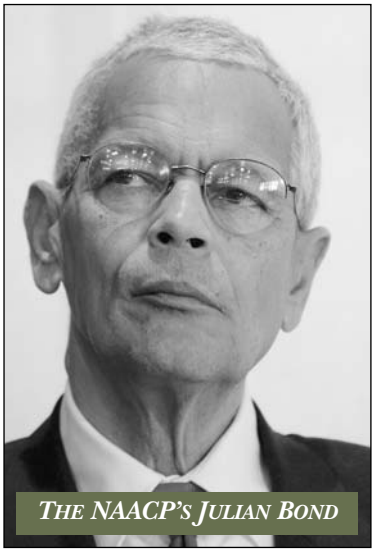

The NAACP's Julian Bond

Gov. Matt Blunt's recent decision to order the Confederate Battle Flag raised at the Higginsville Cemetery for one day marked the first time in over two years that any Confederate Flag has flown on state property.

The NAACP (National Association for the Advancement of Colored People) has been very vocal in its criticism regarding Blunt's decision to fly the flag at Higginsville during the Confederate Memorial Day service on June 5 of 2005. Below are just a few of the statements of criticism offered by NAACP:

• In an article entitled, "Confederate flag to fly Sunday in Missouri" (published in *The Kansas City Star*, June 3), Mary Ratliff, president of the Missouri Conference of the NAACP, was quoted as saying, "It is just appalling to me that the governor would again raise a flag that is so humiliating and reminds us of the vestige of slavery that has divided our nation all these years."

• In a recent story that appeared in *The Marshall* (Mo.) *Democrat* entitled, "Confederate flag in Higginsville sparks controversy" (published June 9), the NAACP offers yet more criticism in the form of a press release: "For anyone to imply or even suggest that a symbol that was used to terrorize, threaten, intimidate, bully and frighten individuals can somehow retain any value in our society is absurd."

OVIE CARTER/KRT

Fans still wave the Confederate Battle Flag and Naval Jack during Old Miss (University of Mississippi) football games even though the school has banned the display of the Confederate symbol, and the team, located in Oxford, Mississippi, is still known as the "Rebels." Contrary to the extreme beliefs of some, these white people do not want to lynch anyone nor do they want to prevent black schoolmates from getting good jobs or moving into nice homes. Attempts to ban the display of the Confederate battle flag—or its incorporation into state flags—are the height of "political correctness" gone mad. Black groups protest the flag because they think it is a "symbol of slavery," not understanding that the vast majority of those who fought for the Confederacy were not slave holders and cared little for the institution. They took to the field to defend their homes and to battle for what Jefferson Davis assured them was the true Constitution: "The Constitution formed by our fathers is that of these Confederate States."

Are these statements examples of legitimate criticism? A review of the facts might prove otherwise.

On the subject of racism and slavery, why isn't this same criticism directed toward the U.S. flag?

After all, slavery was considered legal and protected by the U.S. Constitution for decades prior to the formation of the Confederate States of America (C.S.A.). Northeastern shipping merchants became wealthy by participating in the slave trade, and it should also be noted that no slave ship ever flew a Confederate flag, but many flew the Stars and Stripes.

And two of Missouri's most noted slaveholders were staunch supporters of the Union.

One was Sylvester Baker, a pro-Union legislator who did not believe in state's rights but saw nothing wrong with slavery. It was after a raid on Baker's home that "Uncle Charlie" Baker, (Sylvester Baker's slave) decided to ride with Confederate Capt. Bill Anderson.

The other was Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, no less, who once stated, "If I thought this war was about slavery, I would offer my sword to the other side."

As for the association of the Confederate flag with racism and groups such as the KKK, a quick search on the Internet will provide plenty of photographic evidence that the Confederate flag is not the only flag flown by the KKK. The KKK has flown, and still does fly, the U.S. flag.

As to the accusation that the Confederate flag is a symbol of terrorism and that any attempt to legitimize it is absurd, I must ask the question: Is it absurd to suggest that the U.S. flag can somehow retain any value in our society?

It was under the flag of the United States that Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11 was issued. This order displaced thousands of Missourians, both Union and Confederate. It has been described by historian Albert Castel as "the most drastic and repressive military measure directed against civilians by the Union Army during the Civil War. In fact, it stands as the harshest treatment ever imposed on U.S. citizens under the plea of military necessity in our nation's history."

Most people would find it absurd to suggest that the flag of

Gen. Ewing's Travesty

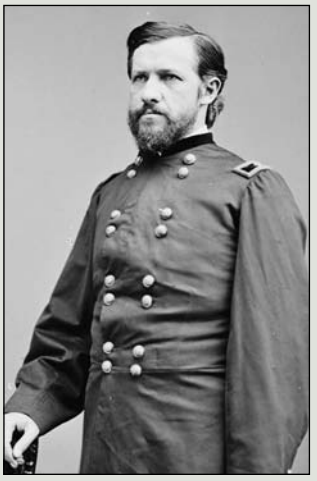

With the exception of the herding of Japanese-Americans into concentration camps during World War II, Order No. 11 stands as the most drastic and repressive treatment ever imposed on U.S. citizens under the plea of military necessity in our nation's history. Issued August 25, 1863, by Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing Jr., commander of the District of the Border, with headquarters at Kansas City, Order No. 11 required all the inhabitants of the Western Missouri counties of Jackson, Cass and Bates not living within one mile of specified military posts to vacate their homes by September 9. Those who by that date established their loyalty to the U.S. government with the commanding officer of the military station nearest their place of residence would be permitted to remove to any military station in the District of the Border or to any part of Kansas except the counties on the eastern border of that state. Persons failing to establish their loyalty were to move out of the district completely or be subject to military punishment. The general public at the time, as well as most historians since, regarded the order as an act of retaliation for the destruction of Lawrence, Kansas, and the massacre of about 200 of its male residents by William Clarke Quantrill's Missouri guerrillas on August 21, 1863. Critics of the order both then and thereafter condemned it as being cruel, unjust and unnecessary.

our country is a symbol of terrorism. Like most Southerners who fly the Confederate flag, many people fly the U.S. flag to honor good men who died for their country. It is this writer's opinion that good men who died for their country should be honored by flying the flag of the country for which they fought at their gravesites. As a Southern friend of mine once said, "If I had a Yankee buried on my property, I would honor him by flying the American flag over his grave."

NAACP National Chairman of the Board Julian Bond certainly hasn't helped with misconceptions regarding the Confederate flag.

In an article entitled, "Blacks Have a Compassionate Friend in Bush" (*Los Angeles Times*, Aug. 2, 2004), Bond is quoted as saying, "Republicans' idea of equal rights is the American flag and Confederate swastika [sic] flying side by side."

Julian Bond is an intelligent man. Surely he realizes that the swastika represents Adolf Hitler, who sought European domination. The Confederate Battle Flag represents the South, a nation that was invaded and only sought to be left alone.

Doesn't Bond realize that thousands of Jews fought for the Confederacy—a minimum of 2,000—and high estimates rate that number at 10,000?

Why does Julian Bond use the phrase, "Confederate swastika"?

Possible answers to this question are found in an article entitled, "Is the NAACP still relevant as it nears 100?" (Published May 31, 2004, *The St. Petersburg Times.*) Information found in the article states that:

"As the NAACP moves toward its centennial, people inside and outside wonder whether its mission is still relevant.

Membership is down. In 1995, the organization had about 650,000 members. Today the number is about 500,000, according to the national office. And some lifetime members may never attend a local branch meeting."

If the NAACP is attempting to use the Confederate flag as an issue to attract new members, rejuvenate current members, and encourage the public to increase its donations, the information found in the *St. Petersburg Times* article suggests that this strategy might be having the reverse effect on the organization.

With fewer members, and a smaller donation base, the NAACP is limited in its ability to leverage its political clout.

The NAACP has "hinted" that a boycott of Missouri might be in the works. Mary Ratliff, president of the Missouri Conference of the NAACP, has been quoted as saying she would be "asking for drastic measures from our national office." She also noted that "the NAACP has led a five-year boycott of South Carolina because of its display of the Confederate flag on the statehouse grounds." ("Confederate flag to fly Sunday in Missouri," *Kansas City Star,* June 3, 2005)

One has to question the effect that this threat would have if set in motion. In an article published in *The Chicago Sun Times* June 6, 2005, under the headline "Boycott? What boycott?" we learn that the NAACP/NCAA boycott is not having a negative impact on South Carolina's economy. The article states that: "I'll be honest with you, we no longer see any significant or measurable impact from that—haven't since the flag came down," said Marion Edmonds, spokesman for the Parks, Recreation & Tourism Department.

The NAACP insists the boycott still has an effect. But numbers are hard to come by.

If there has been an effect, it is not reflected in tourism-related tax collections, Edmonds said. According to his agency, "hotel tax receipts increased $3.5 million during the boycott."

All of this proves that the NAACP's criticism of the governor and the Confederate flag are not only unwarranted but ineffective as well.

It should also be noted that Missouri's white Southerners do not criticize Missouri's black citizens for celebrating "Black History Month" or "Martin Luther King Day."

As a proud Missouri Southerner, it would be nice to receive the same respect from the NAACP when it comes to my heritage. ❖

Clint E. Lacy is chairman of the Missouri League of Southern Voters and a member of the John T. Coffee Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. He resides in Marble Hill, Missouri.

Colors of controversy

The history and evolution of the Confederate Flag:

In 1861, the Confederate States of America was a new nation and needed a new flag. More than that, the Confederacy was a nation at war — and in the 19th century, flags were crucial on the battlefield. They served as rallying points for troops, and let generals know whose troops belonged to which side.

March, 1861: The Stars and Bars; this was the first Confederate national flag, adopted by the Provisional Congress

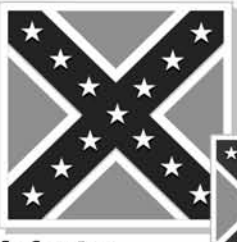

Infantry version

Cavalry version

Nov., 1861: The "Southern Cross"
The "Stars and Bars" tended to look very similar to the Union flag when it hung slack. After a few deadly mixups, Confederate generals chose this design — which had been rejected as the national flag design — as a battle flag

Rebel flags that never were
Here are two of the proposals the Provisional Congress rejected

1863: The Naval Jack By regulation, the oblong version of the "Southern Cross" was the naval flag. However, many army battle flags — Tennessee's, for example — were also rectangular rather than square

Individual variation. The famous battle flag was never formally adopted by the Confederate Congress, and each army made its own. So the armies' flags didn't always have the same shape, size, or number of stars.

Gen. Braxton Bragg's Corps battle flag, 1862

1863: The "Stainless Banner" The government in Richmond recognized the popularity of the new, though unofficial, battle flag by adopting this design as the new national flag (as well as adopting the Naval Jack, above) on May 1, 1863. The "Stainless Banner" had unusual dimensions, being twice as long as it was wide.

1865: The final national flag
The military thought the long, white "Stainless Banner" looked like a flag of truce when it hung slack. The government's solution was to shorten the flag and add a red bar to the end — a compromise design that flew for only about a month at the war's end.

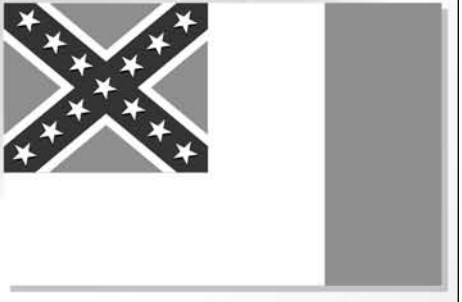

KRT GRAPHICS

Echoes of the "Lost Cause"

KEY: = Red = BLUE

Confederate emblems surviving in state flags:

ALABAMA
Flag adopted: 1895

FLORIDA
Flag adopted: 1900

GEORGIA
Flag adopted: 1956 Replaced 2001

MISSISSIPPI
Flag adopted: 1894

Alternative Theories About the Origins of Life on Earth

The battle is intensifying across the nation over how public school students are to be taught about the origins of living things. Lately the scene of the most intense battling has been in Kansas. Policymakers in 19 states are weighing proposals that now question the theory of evolution. Previously the fighting took place in Ohio, Tennessee, Georgia, Florida, Arkansas and Louisiana, going back to the notorious Tennessee Monkey Trial. Nearly everyone is interested in evolution/neo-Darwinism, punctuated equilibrium, creationism, "intelligent design" and a newer concept, "interventionism." In the last issue of TBR we gave you an article supporting creationism. Here we offer another article that looks at various alternative theories. The ultimate determination is for each to make for himself.

By John Tiffany

French aristocrat Georges-Louis Leclerc, comte de Buffon (1707-1788), among the first in modern times to question the immutability of species, noted the vestigial organs in some species, which led him to propose that species change by degeneration of disused parts. Buffon influenced Jean Baptiste de Monet Lamarck (1744-1829). Lamarck made a far more radical case, for the transmutation of species, paving the way for Erasmus Darwin and his famous son Charles, although Lamarck rarely gets the credit due him. (Neither does Erasmus, yet he was a keen naturalist who proposed that all organisms had descended from what he called a "primal filament.")

Charles at first seemed unlikely to follow in his father's footsteps; in fact, his father predicted that he would he a disgrace to the family. Charles dropped out of medicine and then out of divinity school, seeming to fulfill his father's fears. Then he went on the voyage of the *Beagle* and published several geological works, but he sat on his theory of evolution for 20 years.

It was not until 1858, when a letter arrived from Alfred Russell Wallace containing an essay entitled "On the tendency of varieties to depart indefinitely from the original type," and Charles realized he was being scooped, that he finally decided to make a joint presentation with Wallace at the Linnaean Society of their independently arrived-at conclusions. Darwin set about organizing the mass of material he had collected over the years and published an abstract of his work, *The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.* Ever since, his name has been a synonym for the theory of evolution, although Wallace deserves as much credit as Darwin.

A major criticism of classical neo-Darwinism is the fact that the fossil record fails to reflect the gradual change of one species into another. Instead, such transitions seem to occur "overnight."

Wallace rejected the Lamarckian idea of evolution by inheritance of acquired characteristics, something Darwin *et al.* would not rule out. The mechanism of inheritance was not discovered in Darwin or Wallace's time, however, so the debate was left unsettled. Besides Wallace, Edward Blyth and Charles Lyell played crucial roles in the development of evolutionary theory.

Neo-Darwinism brings together Wallace's and Darwin's theory of the evolution of species by natural selection ("survival of the fittest") with Gregor Mendel's theory of genetics.

A major criticism of classical neo-Darwinism is the fact that

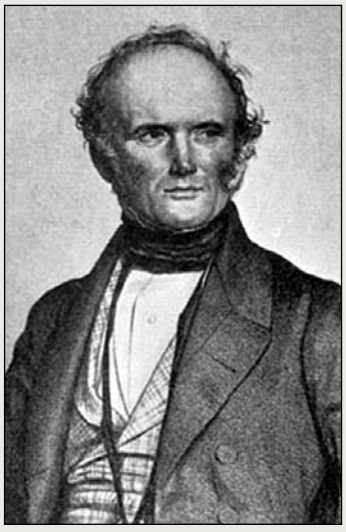

Early evolutionary theorists include (left to right) Alfred Russell Wallace, Charles Lyell, Edward Blyth and George John Romanes. Among the strongest supporters of natural selection in the late 1890s were three of the most influential names in biology at the turn of the century: Wallace, Romanes and August Weismann. Wallace, the co-presenter of the natural selection hypothesis in 1858, adhered throughout his long career to the very strictest Darwinism as providing a sufficient explanation for the full variety of life on Earth. Even as early as 1870, however, he was already insisting vehemently on one most notable exception to the sufficiency of Darwinism: Wallace excluded human evolution. Paleontology in the 1890s could already demonstrate that the more recent species tend to a greater complexity of function. Blyth spoke often at scientific meetings in London in the same circles that Darwin frequented, expounding theories quite similar to Darwin's own later writings. Romanes admired Darwin personally to the point of adulation, but he abandoned, after Darwin's death in 1881, whatever faith he had had in the universality of Darwinism.

the fossil record fails to reflect the gradual change of one species into another. Instead, such transitions seem to occur so suddenly that in geological terms it is as if they happened overnight (although it could take thousands of years). This led to the development of the "punctuated equilibrium" theory.

A MEDIEVAL MUSLIM GENIUS

Many Muslims do not agree with the theory of evolution, just as many Christians do not (although many Christians do), because it contradicts official Islamic theology. However, Nasiraddin Tusi (also known as Nasir ad-Din Tusi), born in 1201 in Tus, Khorasan, in Persia, developed an Islamic theory of evolution in the 13th century. As a scientist and all-around genius, he is known for many things: founding an observatory in Maragha (the ancient cultural center situated east of Tabriz in the land we today call Iran); interpreting and developing the mathematics of Euclid; predicting the existence of land west of the Atlantic Ocean as well as writing more than 80 influential books in Arabic and Persian about astronomy, geometry, geography, physics, law, history, medicine, philosophy, logic and ethics.

Basically Tusi taught that while Allah got the ball rolling, so to speak, life forms developed naturally once started. Tusi believed that humans were derived from advanced animals. He wrote about the different transitional forms between the human and animal worlds, saying: "[Certain] humans [probably he was referring, in actuality, to anthropoid apes] live in the western Sudan and other distant corners of the world. They are close to animals by their habits, deeds and behavior."

There are numerous examples of what might be called "unscience" in all myths and scriptures around the world. Should all of these enjoy equal time in the public schools with neo-Darwinism in our *Multikultur*?

Hindu sacred texts describe the Earth as being flat, triangular and made of seven layers including milk and honey, and say that seven elephants supporting the Earth cause it to shake as they walk around. Beneath these elephants are giant turtles, and if you are impertinent enough to ask what is below the turtles, you might be told, "It is turtles all the way down"—evidently an infinite number of turtles.[1] (Other versions of Hindu myths have some snakes in the mix, but that hardly helps matters.)

Even now institutes are set up trying to prove that the Vedas are literally right, i.e., that the Earth is flat, that elephants and giant reptiles support the Earth etc. Many Hindu villagers today believe the sea is bottomless and also that Brahma (the Hindu top god) created his daughter Sarasvati (also known as Padma) from himself (she had no mother) and then incestuously married her; from their union came everything else.

The Mayans, known for their amazingly accurate calendar, taught that man was created by Hurakan, the god of the hurricane. First Hurakan made man from mud, but this first man fell apart. Then man was made from wood, but he had no soul and was therefore unsatisfactory. Finally Hurakan made a man from corn, and was successful on this third try. "This is why monkeys look like people: they are a sign of a previous human work, human design—mere manikins, mere woodcarvings." (*The Popol Vuh,* "Book of the Council," 494)

Conflict between science and religion has been going on for thousands of years. For example, in the 5th century B.C., Greece was fast outgrowing her ancient polytheistic faith. Her philosophers, in their studies of the world, had been profoundly impressed with the contrast between the majesty of the

operations of Nature and the capriciousness and seemingly evil behavior, at times, of the deities. Her historians began to suspect that the miracles and celestial interventions with which the old annals were filled were fictions. As a better knowledge of Nature was obtained, it became the consensus that there is no real Olympus, nothing above but space and heavenly bodies, such as stars.

This did not take place without resistance. At first, the public, and particularly its religious portion, denounced the rising doubts as atheism. They despoiled some of the offenders of their goods, exiled others; some they put to death. Eventually, however, most Greeks had to accept the findings of the scientists of their day.

To give the ancient Greeks their due, it should be noted that some early Greek scientists/philosophers were the first in recorded human history to propose natural explanations for the origin of life and were the first to drop the idea of supernatural intervention. Anaximander of Miletus (610 to ca. 546 B.C.), for example, argued that since there are so many different sorts of things, they must all have originated from something less differentiated than water, and this primary source had always existed, filled all space, and, by its constant motion, separated opposites out from itself.

Anaximander's "modern" view that man achieved his physical state by adaptation to environment, that life had evolved from moisture, and particularly that man developed from fishes, anticipates the modern theories of evolution.

To give the ancient Greeks their due, it should be noted that some early Greek scientists and philosophers were the first in recorded human history to propose natural explanations for the origin of life.

REVOLUTIONS IN SCIENCE

All readers of this journal are familiar with the struggle between Copernicus and his fellow astronomers (notably Galileo and Bruno) on the one hand, and the Catholic Church on the other. The church based its cosmology on the system devised by Aristotle, who was probably the foremost biologist of the classical era and was highly esteemed by everyone down through the middle ages, to such an extreme extent that to question his views was taboo.

Today, however, all educated men agree that the Earth does orbit the Sun. This paradigm shift has become known as the Copernican Revolution. It was perhaps the first of three great revolutions in science. These three revolutions have done much to humble the pride of human beings.

The Darwinian Revolution, in the middle of the 19th century, was the second great scientific revolution. The biologists told us that mankind is descended from man-apes, who themselves descended from monkeys, and ultimately we descended from fishes, who somehow evidently descended from protozoa, perhaps some sort of amoebas, whose ancestors seem to have been bacteria and so on. Furthermore, this process took place over billions of years, not the 6,000 years of Bishop Ussher.

Then, in what has been called the Hubble Revolution, which began in the 1920s, rubbing salt into our wounds, we have had to resign ourselves to the fact that the Solar System is not the center of the Milky Way Galaxy (we actually seem to be well out on one of its spiral arms) nor the center of the Universe, and we have learned that the Milky Way itself is only one galaxy out of at least 100 billion.

The Catholic Church has in recent decades taken a more benign view of science. Eventually the Roman Catholic Church had to swallow the Copernican astronomy, by fiat of the Holy Office, on September 11, 1822, nearly three centuries after *De Revolutionibus Orbium Caelestium* was published. H.L. Mencken correctly predicted the same thing would happen with the theory of evolution. The late Pope John Paul II announced that Darwinism and Catholicism are compatible.

TELEOLOGY MAKES A COMEBACK

Most biologists have dropped the view called teleology: Explanations of what something is for do not say that they are there in order to achieve an end result. It is enough that they are the result of selection. In science, teleology is a way of modeling a system's behavior by referring to its end-state. In evolution, the question "Why do organisms exhibit adaptation?" is not answered teleologically with: "in order to survive," as if this were a goal, but historically: "because those that were less adaptive didn't survive." However, teleology is making a bit of a comeback, with the growth in popularity of such concepts as intelligent design (ID).

Even the simplest self-replicating organisms contain many hundreds of genes, each made up of more than 1,000 different nucleotides. Could such complexity emerge merely by chance? Proponents of ID maintain that living creatures, or even viruses, are just too intricate to have arisen by evolution.

ID has been criticized by scientists who say it is merely creationism, thinly disguised. However, other scientists who lean toward ID say the god of intelligent design is not necessarily Allah, nor Jehovah or YHWH, JAH-BUL-ON, Eyn Sof, Baal, Ashtoreth, Molech, Milcom, Calves, Chemosh, Shemesh, Ishtar, Remphan, Sol Invictus, Osiris, Isis, Odin, Enki, Atum, Siva or any other of the famous old creator gods or goddesses. Other scientists are concerned that the intelligent designer may just be the thin edge of a psychological wedge to introduce a god of the major religions into the classroom.

There are evolutionary scientists today who identify themselves as Christians, members of various traditional religions.

Intelligent design is favored by many religious conservatives who would not go so far as to advocate, as fundamentalists do, that the Earth, pretty much as we know it, was created in the biblical six days. But some scientists scoff at ID. Intelligent design "is unprovable," Richard Dawkins of Oxford University says, and "that is the least of its problems. The main problem is it doesn't explain anything because it leaves the designer unexplained. You are left in exactly the same position of ignorance and lack of understanding as you started out with."

Better Old HISTORY Than NEW LIES

Insightful Book and CD Selections from Dr. Adrian H. Krieg

July 4th, 2016: The Last Independence Day:
The means used by the elite to control your actions and thought. Solutions for the condition. **$17**

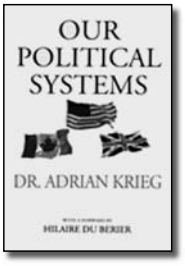

Our Political Systems:
Demonstrates how the elite easily manipulates nations with two party political systems. The fallacy of two party politics. **$19.95**

Essays from Dr. Krieg:
Developed for talk show radio hosts for instant access via desktop computer. More than 100 articles and essays. About 400 pages on CD only. **$19.95**

Vale: The Illuminati and Its Plans for the Future:
The proof of the connection between Zionism, Communism and Illumonism, and how the Illuminati plan to rule the world. **$22.50**

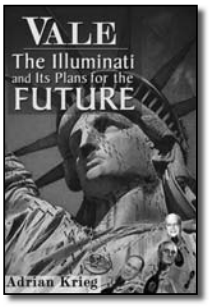

The New American Newspeak Dictionary:
Deciphers the "newspeak" language and allows you to understand the major media, politicians, pundits, bureaucrats, neo-cons, mandarins and various other newspeak users. **$12.95**

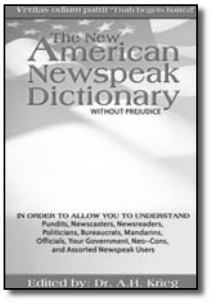

1-800-431-1579 for orders

On the net at: www.a2zPublications.com

Available from Amazon and all booksellers.
Wholesale from Ingrams

OLD TESTAMENT RESCUED

Geological time (cosmic time, if you prefer) was surely the greatest intellectual discovery of the post-Enlightenment century. For it, we can thank Scotsman James Hutton, who first articulated a modern and quantitative notion of geological time in 1785. Geological time, which extends into the past far beyond the few thousand years of Bishop James Ussher (1581-1656), indeed into the billions of years, rescued the Old Testament from the false presumption of literality. The concept made possible not only modern geology, but biology, physics and astronomy, none of which could have developed within the straitjacket of the 6,000 years allotted to the Universe by the literal exegetes of Genesis.

God: The Evidence (Patrick Glynn, 1997) asserts that recent scientific developments constitute a "powerful—indeed, all but incontestable—case for what once was considered a completely debatable matter of 'faith': the existence of soul, afterlife and God." Much of Glynn's argument and his book is about physics. Glynn writes that physicists have discovered "an increasingly daunting and improbable list of mysterious coincidences or 'lucky accidents' in the Universe—whose only common denominator seems to be that they were necessary for our emergence."[2]

Even "minor tinkering" with the strength of gravity and other physical forces (there are four known ones), or with the masses of subatomic particles, "would have resulted in an unrecognizable universe: a universe consisting entirely of helium, a universe without protons or atoms, a universe without stars, or a universe that collapsed back in upon itself before the first moments of its existence were up," Glynn writes.

ANTHROPIC PRINCIPLE

According to Glynn, this set of cosmic coincidences is a momentous scientific discovery, one that goes by the name of "the anthropic principle." Glynn writes, "In essence, the principle "came down to the observation that all the myriad laws of physics were fine-tuned from the very beginning of the Universe for the creation of man—that the universe we inhabit appeared to be expressly designed for the emergence of human beings."

But a crucial distinction is necessary between the "strong anthropic principle" and the "weak anthropic principle." The "strong" version is an argument for design (or that the Universe "requires" that life exist). The "weak" version, by contrast, is generally what physicists mean when they discuss the anthropic principle. The "weak" anthropic principle, simply stated, is that intelligent life does exist, and the laws of physics allow this to occur.

Mathematician David A. Shotwell comments: "Perhaps the Creator, if there is one, really wanted to produce dinosaurs, and we [humans] are an unimportant byproduct of the enterprise. It might be objected that dinosaurs are, after all, extinct. That is true enough, but does anyone think that we will be here forev-

er?" Dinosaurs flourished for about 100 million years; so far, man has been around for perhaps 5 million at most, according to the majority of anthropologists. Perhaps in 100 million years or so, if we are still around, we can rationally argue that the designer intended man to be the crown of creation, and not the dinosaurs.

Based on this reasoning, one might propose a "dinosauric principle" (to coin a phrase)—that the Universe was designed with dinosaurs in mind. Were the laws of physics fine-tuned to produce dinosaurs?

Furthermore, if dinosaurs were not the objective, Shotwell points out, then it might be "insects, the most successful of all life forms. The total number of them is somewhere in the trillions, as compared with only a few billion humans." This might lead us to an "insectic principle," to take the place of the "anthropic principle," or a "coleopteric principle," since there are more species of beetles than anything else. Microbiology enthusiasts might say a "bacteric principle" would make the most sense, because the biomass of bacteria is probably greater than all other Earth life forms combined.

Alternatively one might advocate for a "cetacic principle," since whales have the largest brains of any animals. The brain of the sperm whale, the largest brain on Earth, at 20 pounds, weighs six times as much as the human brain and is evidently just as complex, if not more so. Quite possibly they are more intelligent than we are. It would seem reasonable to conclude the Universe was designed to bring these magnificent creatures into existence. (But why, then, are humans being allowed to hunt them to the verge of extinction, if not beyond the verge?) Elephants, too, have brains that seem to put human brains to shame. Maybe we should opt for a "cetacic/pachydermic principle"?

What sort of designer would have fashioned creatures that were so ill adapted to their environments that perhaps 99 percent of the species that were fossilized were doomed to extinction?

It is quite a puzzle why whales have such huge brains. They have no hands to manipulate things, no material possessions to worry about, and life in the sea is presumably simpler than life on land, so what, exactly, do they use them for? This is a good question for evolutionists, since they teach that Nature does not evolve organs that are far in excess of an organism's needs.

COSMIC COINCIDENCES

Why do the "constants" of nature—such as the strengths of forces, the masses of elementary particles and the "fine structure constant"—have the values they have? It may be they are not constants at all, in a sense. What we view as "everything"—the Universe—may in fact be just one part of a far larger "Multiverse." According to theories of the Multiverse, the Big Bang was no unique event. Instead, numerous "big bangs" have occurred—and continue to happen, in regions beyond our observational horizon. Each "bang" leads to a new universe, like one bubble in a vast froth of bubbles.

Different universes contain different combinations of forces and particles. If the range of combinations that support life is narrow, then the Multiverse might be littered with uninhabited bubbles—dead universes, if you like. Even a small variation in the seemingly arbitrary cosmological constants could result in disastrous differences in molecular bond strength and other vital-to-life factors of our Universe. But in at least one universe, the "constants" are (perhaps just by chance) suitable for carbon-based life. Given enough universes, sooner or later one is likely to hit upon the "right" combination for life. Did God set the cosmological constants for our Universe? It is certainly possible.

While we may "never be able to detect" other universes, there are (rather surprisingly) indirect ways to assess whether they exist, scientists say. According to Multiverse theory, our Universe should be "optimized" for black-hole production, say physicists. This can be tested. For instance, a particle known as the kaon, producible in particle accelerators, should have a mass in the correct range to ensure that neutron stars eventually become black holes. So far, the theory has held up under such testing, but the evidence is as yet inconclusive.

The traditional argument for design is that nature is too inhospitable for life to have evolved on its own. The "anthropic" design argument is that nature is eerily hospitable to life. But can advocates of design have it both ways?

From a scientific point of view, one of the most frustrating things about ID is that it is virtually impossible to test. Creationism risked making some factual claims such as that the Earth was created before the Sun, for example. Intelligent design, on the other hand, leaves the purposes of the presumed designer wholly mysterious. Any pattern of data in the natural world could perhaps be consistent with the existence of this designer.

UNINTELLIGENT DESIGN

Some might say the history of life on Earth seems to reflect a possible unintelligent or otherwise flawed designer, such as the drunken, tired Prometheus (*Phaedrus IV*, 15-16). (Of course, what some of these thinkers really mean to imply is "no designer.") The Prometheus myth would explain why we humans seem to be such a botched job.

What sort of designer would have fashioned creatures so ill adapted to their environments that perhaps 99 percent of all species were never even fossilized, and 99 percent of the species that were fossilized were doomed to extinction?

Why is the human reproductive system so poorly designed (if it is designed at all)? Less than one-third of human conceptions culminate in live births. Is this evidence of an unintelligent designer? Most women agree they would be better designed without monthly menses and premenstrual syndrome (perhaps better known as PMS). Men would be less vulnerable if the testes were internal, without a scrotum. Many would agree that men would be better off with a penile bone or baculum such as most mammals (such as most primates,[3] rodents, bats, carnivores, walruses, insectivores and many others) have.

Why not allow babies to be born with much smaller heads,

PAINTING BY BY ELSIE RUSSELL

to avoid birth complications? In fact, we would probably be better off if we were designed like marsupials, with the babies being born about the size of a mouse, and finishing off their early development in a pouch. Males could be designed with pouches too, in order to share the job of baby rearing. (In the seahorse, the male has such a pouch, while the female has none.) Or we could lay eggs, like platypuses and echidnas; that would probably be even more convenient.

For that matter, why must our trachea share space with our esophagus, which achieves little other than allowing us to choke on our food? Having the two tubes cross each other is a senseless design, like the flaw in our retinas. (Evolutionary theory says that whatever works is likely to be what evolves, even if unintelligent. We can muddle through with our odd retinas and esophagus-trachea setup, so evolution did not bother to provide us with anything better.)

Our jaws are overcrowded with teeth, said to be a legacy of jaw shrinkage—a relatively recent accidental byproduct of blundering evolution. This is why we often have to go to the dentist and have our wisdom teeth extracted. Slipped disks, appendicitis, hernias, varicose veins and flat feet are all considered to show that man is a makeshift mammal that has not had time to catch up to its own state of evolution, i.e., our upright posture and habit of walking on our two hind feet.

Man is far from being the only creature that seems to have design defects. Why does the giraffe have a certain nerve that is 20 feet long, looping all around Robin Hood's barn, to connect two points together that are only a foot apart?

One Greek myth says the creation of man was given to Prometheus ("forethought") and he botched the job thanks to an all-night drinking party with the gods. Prometheus shaped man out of mud, and Athena breathed life into his clay figure. Prometheus decided to make men stand upright as the gods did, and to give them fire. Zeus was angry at Prometheus for (*inter alia*) stealing fire for man. The father of the gods had his servants, Force and Violence, seize Prometheus, take him to the Caucasus Mountains and chain him to a rock with unbreakable adamantine chains. Each day he was tormented by a giant eagle tearing at his liver, which grew back overnight. Not satisfied with this, Zeus also decided to torment man. Zeus had the Olympians create Pandora, the first woman. A final gift was a box Pandora was forbidden to open. Zeus sent Pandora down to Earth. Eventually, Pandora opened the box and out flew all manner of evils. However, the bottom of the box held one good thing: hope.

The vestigial human vermiform appendix is a prime example of dysteleology (i.e., suboptimal structural design). The appendix is a rudimentary tip of the caecum and is useless as a normal, cellulose-digesting organ, although it functions to some extent as part of the lymphatic system. We would surely be better off with an appendix like that of the rabbit, which can actually digest things, or with no appendix at all. If we could digest cellulose, we would not need sugars or starches. Any biologist could list numerous examples of vestigial or nonfunctional organs or parts in all sorts of organisms.

In the human retina (although not in that of the squid), the photoreceptors are behind the nerves connecting to them, clearly an inferior design. An engineer who did this would be a

laughingstock and probably would be fired; but an evolutionist would cite it as justification for his theory that "designs" in nature actually arise by chance, and any design that so arises and is good enough to do the job is likely to persist.

Any competent engineer could come up with 100 or so ways in which humans could easily have been designed better.

If one were to design a better human, one would probably give him a nice coat of fur or feathers to protect against excessive sunlight and extremes of cold weather. While we are at it, why not add those proverbial "eyes in the back of the head" that people always joke about? Paleontologists say that third and fourth eyes existed in our remote ancestors, and even today there are reptiles that have a third eye.[4]

An intelligent designer could also give each race the benefits of all other races. Everyone could be as intelligent as the smartest white or Asian. Whites and other non-blacks could have the athletic capabilities more generally found in the sons of Africa. Blacks could be endowed with the high levels of self-control of other races.

BRAIN SIZE PUZZLE

Wallace argued that the needlessly large brain of man (which allows us to do higher math and speculate about the meaning of life, things beyond the ken of our Paleolithic forefathers and probably unnecessary even today for sheer survival) was evidence for divine intervention. However, it could just be another case of evolution's many goofs. It seems logical that an intelligent designer ought to have given us somewhat smaller brains, to better function in the ancestral environment (called the environment of evolutionary adaptation, or EEA).

Indeed, the white race may have excessively large brains for our role in the universe. Perhaps if we had smaller brains we would not have devised doomsday weapons that threaten the planet.

The conditions of the EEA are what shaped our brains and bodies, not what has happened over the past 13 millennia; evolution only works so fast. Since 99.99 percent of human evolution took place in the EEA, and since large brains are expensive in terms of oxygen, nutrients etc, it does seem odd that we have a melon-sized brain, instead of the fist-sized brain that served Australopithecus so well.

Our large brains might be regarded as an "evolutionary error," similar to the alleged antler overgrowth of the magnificent but arguably maladapted extinct Irish elk (*Megaloceros*), which was neither exclusively Irish nor was it an elk.[5]

This author would speculate that, not only did Congoids evolve from proto-Caucasoids, but also their smaller brains are an evolutionary correction to the "overgrowth" (in EEA terms) of the brain seen in Caucasoids and Mongoloids. As support for this novel hypothesis, consider the fact that Cro-Magnon and Neanderthal man both had even larger brains than today's Caucasoids and Mongoloids.

Perhaps a corrective downsizing was already happening when Caucasoids and Mongoloids evolved from Cro-Magnon man. Congoids are also more advanced in the structure of their lips and hair; all other races remain closer to the apes in regard to these structures. The smaller brains of Congoids actually made them more "fit for survival" under EEA conditions.

Skin color is of very little significance. There are black Caucasoids (such as some North Africans) and there are Congoids who are very light complected. Gorillas tend to have blackish skin, while orangutans are fair. Chimpanzees are closely related to gorillas and humans; they can be dark but are often very fair-skinned, although their hair is dark. Incidentally, humans are so closely related to the three species of chimps that we have been called "the fourth chimpanzee."

Indeed, the white race may have excessively large brains for our role in the universe. Perhaps if we had smaller brains we would not have devised doomsday weapons. One has to wonder if the "intelligent designer" made a mistake in creating a race that is capable of pushing a button and wiping out all life on Earth. Or does he/she/it simply not care about his/her/its creations, as some have argued?

Contemplating facts such as these, students can understandably wonder whether the mysterious designer they're told about might not be the biblical God at all, but rather some very advanced yet mischievous or blundering intelligence—extraterrestrial scientists, say, which, as it happens, is the theory known as interventionism. Or it might just be that there is no designer, intelligent or otherwise.

SPONTANEOUS GENERATION?

Of course, the theory of evolution is not without various problems, although they may not threaten the overall structure of the theory. Charles Darwin stood on a very slippery slope when trying to explain how something as biologically and biochemically complex as even the simplest form of life could have spontaneously generated itself from organic molecules and compounds loose in the early Earth's environment.

Darwin suggested life might have gradually assembled itself from stray parts, like a chemical soup, lying about in some warm pond when the planet had cooled enough to make such an assemblage possible. Later it was realized that nothing would likely have taken shape in a static environment, so another key element was added: lightning.

But a jarring bump on the Darwinist road came when it was learned that in certain places around the globe there existed remnants of what had to be among the first pieces of the Earth's crust. Those ancient slabs of rock are called cratons, and their survival for 3.5 billion years is a miracle in itself. But what is most miraculous about them is that they contain fossils of primitive bacteria.

In the mid-1980s, biologist Carl Woese stunned colleagues with a shattering discovery: There wasn't just the predicted single source for all forms of life; there were two: two types of bacteria (archaea and "true bacteria"), as distinct as dogs and cats, two distinct forms of life, alive and well on the planet 3.5 billion years ago.

With nothing but cooling lava as far as an incipient eye

Evidence for the 'Punctuated Equilibrium' Theory

An example of punctuated equilibrium would be the case of two related genera of rodents from the Oligocene sediments (throughout western North America), *Titanotheriomys* and *Ischyromys*. Biologist Tim Heaton studied these fossils and was able to prove that they did not evolve gradually during the period of their existence but actually existed as several distinct species, with no intermediaries being found. A smallish species of *Ischyromys* gave way to a larger form. The previous, old-Darwinian thinking had been that *Ischyromys* simply became larger and larger in a gradual fashion. Instead, change occurred as something like a "quantum leap" from one species to another. (Gould, 278-79)

Writes Heaton: "The earliest *Ischyromys* fossils come from a few late Eocene localities, but their relationships are poorly understood. The most unusual species is a previously undescribed form from West Canyon Creek in central Wyoming. In the early Chadronian (early Oligocene) *Titanotheriomys* developed with a suite of skull specializations and radiated into a number of diverse species, several of which are unnamed. Most of these are known from single localities, so relationships are difficult to reconstruct. This genus went extinct at the end of the Chadronian when *Ischyromys*, of uncertain origin and with a more primitive skull, began to proliferate.

"*Ischyromys typus* (large) and *I. parvidens* (small) are very similar in morphology and developed separately from a highly variable late Chadronian population. Great numbers of dentaries of both species have been collected with excellent stratigraphic data from localities in western Nebraska and eastern Wyoming. *Ischyromys parvidens* dominated the early Orellan of the Great Plains (except North Dakota and northern South Dakota) then went extinct, and *I. typus* dominated the middle and late Orellan of the Great Plains (and all of the Orellan of North Dakota and northern South Dakota) then went extinct in the Whitneyan (late Oligocene). A previous claim of gradual size increase is in actuality the replacement of *I. parvidens* by *I. typus* although *I. typus* does increase very slightly in size thereafter." (From Heaton's Ph.D. thesis.)

might have seen, how could it be explained? Life, with all its deepening mystery, had to have been seeded onto Earth. Theoretically, interstellar craft manned by extraterrestrial beings could have arrived and delivered the two prokaryote types.

Rather surprisingly, the DNA of eukaryotes is said to actually have more genes in common with the archaea, most of which are sulfur-metabolizing extremophiles, than with true bacteria.

At around 600 million years ago, the first multicellular life forms (the Ediacaran fauna) appear, as suddenly and inexplicably as the prokaryotes and unicellular eukaryotes. To this day, the Ediacaran fauna are not well understood. They lived for about 50 million years, to about 550 million years ago, when the so-called Cambrian Explosion occurred.

Within a period of only 5 to 10 million years, a mere eye blink relative to the 3 billion years of life preceding it, the Earth's oceans filled with a dazzling array of algae and all 26 of the animal phyla catalogued today, with no new phyla added since. They all arrived fully assembled, males and females, predators and prey, large and small, ready to go. No predecessors can be found, no "missing links" to the Ediacaran fauna.

Gradual evolution simply is not borne out by the fossil record, and that fact eventually had to be dealt with. Darwin's view of change as a gradual, haphazard process dictated by random, favorable mutations in genes had to be modified.

PUNCTUATED EQUILIBRIUM

In 1972, Niles Eldredge of the American Museum of Natural History and Stephen J. Gould of Harvard introduced the concept of punctuated equilibrium.

The key was their admission that life forms only changed in spurts after extinction events. It was the first great challenge to traditional Darwinian orthodoxy, and it was met with fierce opposition. Both men agreed Eldredge had the original insight into punctuated equilibrium and that Gould was more creative in working out the significance of it. But that distinction is lost on the public, which tends to give Gould all the credit. Eldredge recalled a meeting where "a lawyer was telling me about Gould's theory of evolution. I wanted to punch him in the face."

As Gould explained it (paraphrasing somewhat): If species tend to emerge in just a few thousand years, as the punctuated equilibrium theory propounds, and then persist virtually unchanged (except for "micro-evolution" within a species, which, oddly enough, even creationists find acceptable) for millions of years, it would not be surprising that we would rarely find fossil evidence for their "momentary" origin. The fossil record reflects only the long periods of "prosperity" and stability, explaining why we seldom see "missing links." (See sidebar above on punctuated equilibrium.)

The idea that species do not undergo steady, slow "evolution" is backed up by the existence of "living fossils" like the coelacanth (a "lobefin" fish), which has persisted for approximately 80 million years; the bat, which has not changed much in the past 50 million years; and even the tree squirrel, which has not changed in 35 million years—examples of the stasis that seems to be the norm for a species.

Dr. Colin Groves, a paleoanthropologist and reader in biological anthropology at the Australian National University, has studied lions, tigers, wolves, rhinoceroses, elephants, man and many other mammals and has found species do not change gradually from one form to another. Instead, like Gould, he finds that they tend to remain largely unchanged for long periods. Then, quite suddenly, a small group of animals with characteristics distinct enough to constitute a new species buds off from the larger group. If the new species has an advantage over the parent group, it may take over areas occupied by that group,

The magnificent but allegedly maladapted extinct Irish elk (*Megaloceros*), which was neither Irish nor was it an elk—was once considered to illustrate the question of "how does survival of the fittest lead to the evolution of a seemingly maladapted organism?" However, scientists now maintain it was not maladapted, despite the seeming over-growth of the antlers. *Megaloceros* was just over 6.5 feet tall at the shoulder, about the size of a moose. The antlers span about 12 feet or more. Stone-age man has blessed us with cave paintings that seem to indicate a color pattern for *Megaloceros* with a brownish back, a creamy chest and dark markings around the neck and shoulders. Although "Irish elk" is a common name used for *Megaloceros*, it is a deer, rather than an elk (related to the Fallow deer). It was found all across Europe. The large numbers of skeletons from the peat bogs of Ireland have revealed that many male *Megaloceros* died from malnutrition and exhaustion during the winter, probably due to the rigors of the autumnal rutting season, during which males do not eat, and fight for the right to mate with a harem of females. It used to be thought the sheer weight of the antlers had caused many an overloaded *Megaloceros* to simply sink into the bogs and perish, but this was not so.

which may go extinct, yielding to the new species.

But if punctuated equilibrium is a correct theory, what mechanism explains how "evolution" shifts gears between times of stasis and moments of "speciation events"? Why has the coelacanth persisted unchanged for so long, and could it be hit by a speciation event in the near future? What could trigger such an event? These questions remain to be answered.

INTERVENTIONIST THEORY

Interventionists such as Lloyd Pye and L. James Gibson of the Geoscience Research Institute, and Leonard R. Brand, professor of biology and paleontology, Department of Natural Sciences, Loma Linda University, Loma Linda, California, theorize that life was put on planet Earth by intelligent beings and has been continuously monitored by those same beings.

Suppose a fleet of intergalactic "terraformers" has cruised the Universe for billions of years. Their job is to locate forming solar-type systems with Earth-like planets and seed them with an array of basic, durable life forms. Then the terraformers return on a regular basis, doing whatever is needed to maximize the capacity for life within the developing star system.

Assuming terraformers were/are responsible for seeding and developing life on Earth, we can further assume that by 550 million years ago at least the early oceans were sufficiently oxygenated to support complex life. That was delivered *en masse* during the otherwise inexplicable Cambrian Explosion.

Interventionism is generally ignored because it cuts too close to flying saucers, crop circles and other subjects that indicate we humans may, in the end, be insignificant in the grand scheme of the Universe.

However, there is a more serious objection to the idea of interventionism. Suppose an interstellar craft did visit Earth in the Archaean eon (3.8 billion years ago) to get life started here. This of course does not solve the problem of the origin of life but merely shifts it to some other planet, perhaps in another galaxy—call it planet Svarstaad. But since no part of the Universe is believed to be any older than any other part, there is no region so old that life would have had plenty of time to originate there (assuming there has not been enough time on Earth for such to happen), and additionally there would be the time required to achieve intelligence on Svarstaad, then to construct interstellar spacecraft, and then to travel here from there (let's say Svarstaad is in the Andromeda galaxy; then this would be 2.2 million light-years from the Milky Way).

The principle of Ockham's Razor would suggest we settle for the more simple hypothesis that life actually originated here on Earth, however improbable that might seem.

THE HUMAN SAGA

Most Darwinists believe the human saga begins with mouse-sized mammals called insectivores (similar to modern "tree shrews," or Scadentia, which are neither shrews, nor do they spend most of their time in trees, and which still exist). These insectivores scurried around under the feet of big dinosaurs, trying to avoid becoming food for larger species. However, arguments have been made that we are more closely related to any

of several living groups: bats, ungulates, carnivores, lagomorphs (rabbits and hares etc), rodents, elephant shrews (Macroscelidea, or sengis) or colugos (Dermoptera, or "flying lemurs"). Tree shrews have been traditionally grouped with bats, flying lemurs and primates in the superorder Archonta.

A cladogram (similar to a family tree) shows the Insectivora giving rise to the Archonta and Chiroptera (bats). Archonta in turn gives rise to Scadentia, which gives rise to Primatomorpha, Plesiadapiformes and Primates, respectively.

The recent use of molecular techniques to study evolutionary relationships, in addition to the more traditional morphological methods, has confirmed that elephant shrews represent an ancient monophyletic African radiation. Many biologists now include the sengis in a new superorder, the Afrotheria, which encompasses several other distinctive African orders. These include elephants, sea cows and hyraxes (the Paenungulata); and the aardvark, elephant shrews, golden moles and tenrecs.

Phenacolemur jepseni was a Plesiadapiforme (a member of an insectivore suborder) that lived about 60 million years ago, and some researchers consider the Plesiadapiformes to be the common ancestor of all the primates. Some also consider that Plesiadapiformes contains the ancestor of other near-primate lineages, like the Scadentia or the Dermoptera (especially the latter). One extinct lemur, *Megaladapis*, was the size of a gorilla.

The Cretaceous extinction event of 65 million years ago eliminated the dinosaurs and paved the way for those tiny insectivores to evolve over the next few million years into the earliest primates, the prosimians (literally pre-simians, pre-monkeys) of the early Paleocene epoch, which lasts until 55 million years ago. These were creatures along the lines of today's lemurs and tarsiers.

More precisely, both the supposed proto-primates and flowering plants appeared suddenly and mysteriously during the period preceding the Cretaceous extinction.

But did proto-primates actually "evolve" into prosimians, into monkeys, into apes, into humans? Or did prosimians appear, monkeys appear, apes appear and humans appear sequentially? Were we "created"? This would explain the missing-ness of the "missing links."

The Miocene epoch stretched from about 25 million to 5 million years ago. During those 20 million years, the apes flourished. They produced two dozen different genera, and many genera had more than one species. Those apes ranged from smallish gibbon-like creatures, to mid-range chimp-sized ones, to large gorilla-sized ones, to super-sized *Gigantopithecus*, 10 feet tall and weighing possibly 1,200 pounds. *Gigantopithecus* is known only by many teeth and a few mandibles from India and China. (See sidebar, page 38.)

Interventionists need to explain a number of problems with their theory. For example, was the Ediacaran fauna really necessary? If so, why? Why does the fossil record proceed from primitive lancelet-like chordates to fishes, to amphibians, to reptiles, to primitive mammals, and on to prosimians, followed by monkeys, followed by apes, followed by humans? If humans were a goal of the terraformers, why not skip the monkeys and introduce humans early on? Why not skip the dinosaurs entirely, rather than allowing them to take up 100 million years or so of prehistory? On the other hand, if they really liked dinosaurs, then why not bring them back again after the great Cretaceous-Triassic extinction?

DINOSAURS AND BIRDS

Theodont reptiles eventually became the dinosaurs, which some would argue are not reptiles, as they may have been warm-blooded. Certain of these dinosaurs evidently did not become extinct but evolved onward to become the birds, according to some scientists. (Lizards are a different, vastly separate, branch of the reptile family tree, according to scientists.)

The proto-birds, starting to evolve wings with feathers, did not flop around hopelessly, as some creationists would have it,

Dinosaur DNA Recovered

Just recently, researchers made a revolutionary discovery: They recovered 70-million-year-old soft tissue, including what may be blood vessels and cells, from a *Tyrannosaurus rex*. If scientists can isolate proteins and perhaps DNA from the material, they may be able to learn new details of how dinosaurs may have evolved into birds. Project lead researcher Mary Higby Schweitzer of North Carolina State University said she does not know yet if scientists will be able to isolate DNA from the material.

Because evidence has accumulated in recent years that modern birds descended from dinosaurs, Schweitzer said she chose to compare the dinosaur remains with those of an ostrich, the largest bird available. "The vessels and contents are similar in all respects to blood vessels recovered from ostrich bone," the researchers reported in a paper in the journal *Science*.

At far left, artist's conception of a recently discovered feathered dinosaur from China's Liaoning Province. Some are calling it "the dino-bird." Dino-bird, which could not fly, lived 135 million years ago. It looked a bit like a large duck with a long tail. At left, the remarkable fossil of "Chinosaurus," another feathered, bird-like dinosaur.

but found uses for their semi-developed wings, whether for gliding sub-flight, amplified leaping ability or for catching flying insects. (The recent discovery of fossil dinosaurs in China with feathers on both their front and hind limbs [*Microraptor gui*] has given the "gliding" theory of the origins of avian flight an enormous boost.) Organs such as wings may be fully functional in some sort of alternative role; remember that the organism does not know that some day its proto-wings, in its descendants, will function as flying devices. Feathers, scientists believe, may have initially functioned as insulating devices, to keep bodily heat from being wasted, and only later were applied to a totally different use: flight. This is a phenomenon known as "pre-adaptation" by scientists.

If evolutionary theory is wrong and life forms got here by some sort of intervention by extraterrestrials or others, a question arises: Why should terraforming interventionists simulate "evolution" at all?

Alternatively, it may be that a mixture of interventionism and punctuated equilibrium is called for. Certainly the two concepts are not mutually exclusive. Most evolutionists believe their theory is sufficient unto itself, but it seems self-evident that interventionism is not similarly self-sufficient.

But what is the goal of the terraformers? If they made this planet for mankind, then why did they create the great white shark and other man-eating carnivores? Why mosquitoes, lice, vampire moths, smallpox and other plagues, poison ivy, the potato blight fungus, booklice and other pests? On the other hand, if the ETs created life on Earth as we know it for ETs, why create humans, unless we are to serve them as slaves or as meat? Besides, what about the way humans are killing the whales, the elephants, rhinoceroses, manatees, the Chisos Mountains Hedgehog Cactus (*Echinocereus chisoensis var. chisoensis*) and innumerable other species of life forms, polluting the planet, and threatening to totally destroy life on Earth (except for bacteria, cockroaches and the like) with our nuclear weapons? It is hard to see why any terraforming "space brothers" (ancient astronauts) or intelligent god would want this, assuming the gods or extraterrestrials are benevolent.

This is a version of "evolution" in which our ancestors did not go directly from the forests into the savannahs but spent an eon or two as waders at the edge of rivers, lakes and seas.

HUMANS ARE SPECIAL

There are also a number of factors that seem to point to the possibility that man did not descend from an ape (or ape-man, or man-ape, if you prefer somewhat more accurate terminology).

Human bones are much less dense than comparable bones of apes, monkeys and prosimians. Bones of *Homo sapiens* are much lighter even than the bones of *Homo neanderthalensis.*

Our muscles are significantly weaker than comparable muscles of other primates. You would not want to get into an unarmed combat situation with a grown chimpanzee, as the stronger (though smaller) animal would likely tear you limb from limb. Primate muscles are five to 10 times stronger than ours. (Anyone who has dealt with monkeys knows they are amazingly strong for their size.)

Human skin is not well adapted to most of the Earth's surface. Sun can easily burn human skin; even black skin, although somewhat more resistant, can burn. Melanin does give some protection, which is why a tan helps keep one from sunburning. But hair is a much better shield against the Sun's rays. Light skin facilitates the formation of vitamin D. The major biologic function of vitamin D is to maintain normal blood levels of calcium and phosphorus. By promoting calcium absorption, vitamin D helps to form and maintain strong bones. Vitamin D also works in concert with a number of other vitamins, minerals, and hormones to promote bone mineralization. Research also suggests vitamin D may help maintain a healthy immune system and regulate cell growth and differentiation. People in tropical climates tend to be naturally dark and people in cold, cloudy climates tend to be light skinned as a result of these factors, but there are many exceptions to this rule.

The hair of humans is a puzzle. Other animals have dense hair or fur on their dorsal (back or upper) surfaces, protecting the skin against Sun and weather; the hair on the ventral (front or lower) side is thinner. Yet in man the pattern is reversed (although the amount of hair on our chests, except in the hairiest of men, is probably insufficient to protect against much of anything, and in women, children, and even in many adult males, it is absent or nearly so). Even the "hairy Ainu" is not really very hairy. Oddly, most of our hair is on top of our heads, unlike almost any other animal, although it serves us well there due to our upright posture. (But why do we have many men who are bald?) Our relative bodily hairlessness may not have any real function *per se* but may just be a side effect of our overall neoteny (meaning that the adult human resembles the infant human or infant ape). At least this was Gould's suggestion. Then there is the puzzle of the beard. (See sidebar, page 37.)

There are major differences between humans and other animals in the fatty tissue beneath the skin; in sweat glands, in blood, in tears, in sex organs, in brain size and function etc. Much of this seemingly could be explained by "the aquatic ape theory," devised by Elaine Morgan (author of *The Scars of Evolution: What Our Bodies Tell Us About Human Origins*).

DID WE COME FROM MER-FOLK?

This is a version of evolution in which our ancestors did not go directly from the forests into the savannahs but spent an eon or two as waders along the shores of rivers, lakes and perhaps the sea. Bodily hair in this situation would probably have negative survival value and would have been lost, while hair on the top of the head would be out of the water and would protect against the intense tropical Sun.

This opens up the questions: If this is our origin, why are there no tribes today that spend most of their time wading in water? Why did man move inland?

The list of primate/human differences could go on to cite

The Puzzle of the Beard

In *The Descent of Man,* Charles Darwin pondered the function of the beard in humans. He considered that it may have a protective function, but he eventually decided it must be an ornamental feature affected by sexual selection (as opposed to natural selection). He noticed that in tribes that admire facial hair the men usually had thick beards, but tribes that think facial hair ugly usually have very sparse facial hair and will physically remove what few hairs they have. Yet if the beard is so ornamental, why do women not have beards? Is it ornamental in the male only and not in the female, and if so (putting aside our prejudices on the matter), why? (It seems likely that the mustache does have a very practical function, since it shades the lips against the tropical Sun; if you have ever had your lips sunburned you will immediately see how valuable that function is.)

Of course, in our era, fashions change overnight; thus we see that in America beards were unpopular during the Revolutionary War, yet by Civil War times nearly every adult male was wearing whiskers; then they more or less went out of style again, although today on the streets you will see a mixture of men, clean-shaven, mustachioed and variously bearded, even among white men. (The Mongoloid race tends to be naturally beardless, or grow only a scraggly goatee, as do the Amerinds, although there is overwhelming evidence for bearded white men—culture bearers—having been present in the ancient Americas and ancient China.) Negroes tend to have beards much like white men.

In the Paleolithic Age, fashions in beards and other things were undoubtedly far, far more stable.

With all due apologies to Darwin, one can propose that the beard functioned, at least in white and black tribes, as a power symbol. Having a good beard may have ensured a measure of instant respect for an adult male. This in turn may have given such individuals some sort of "evolutionary edge," in that it served as a sexual attractant to nubile females, since power is the ultimate aphrodisiac, as someone once said. In the modern age, this no longer applies, since men have many other ways of demonstrating their power, such as by wearing expensive clothes and driving a flashy car.

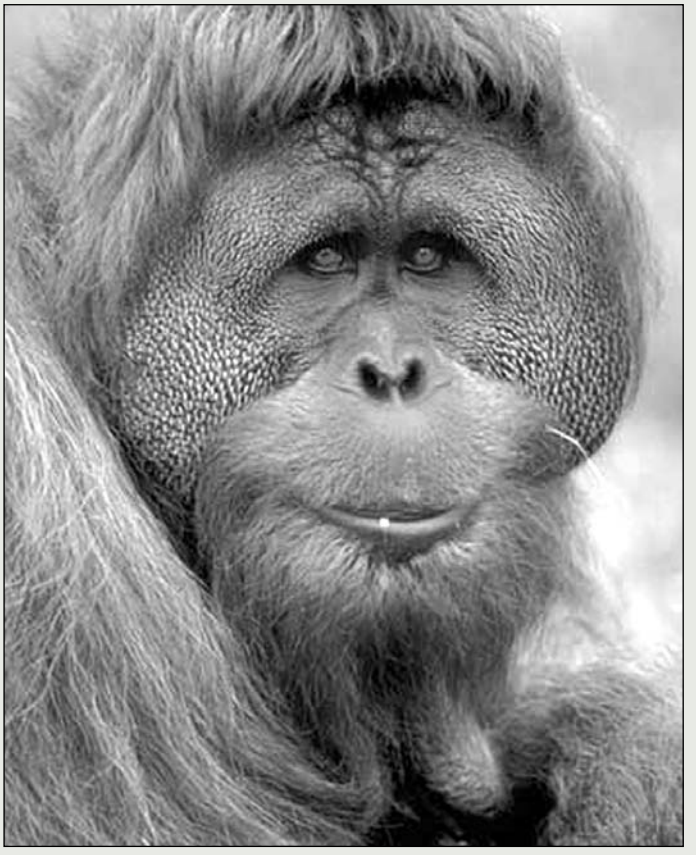

A beard has the obvious drawback that an enemy could grab it in a fight, but this might be outweighed by whatever advantages it offers. (An enemy could also grab one by the scalp hair, which makes one wonder why we do not have naturally short hair.) Notably, man is not the only primate with a beard, since there are bearded tamarins and bearded saki monkeys, and of course the male orangutan is possessed of a beard and mustache. The male orangutan also develops strange-looking fatty flaps on either side of the face; these form part of the "power display" in male-male rivalries. It is interesting that the other apes have no beard as such, including the chimpanzee, which is said by scientists to be the ape most closely related to humans. The beard of the orangutan (and certain monkeys) would therefore appear to be an example of "parallel evolution" with humans.

many more areas of difference, but all are overshadowed by one very odd primate/human difference: Other primates have 48 chromosomes, while humans have only 46 chromosomes. From an evolutionary standpoint, this does not make sense. No one seems able to explain how this kind of genetic change could have come about without some sort of design or intervention.

Recently scientists unearthed a new, petite hominid species, *Homo floresiensis,* on Flores Island in Indonesia. Flores man grew only about three feet tall, and existed as recently as 18,000 years ago. He apparently descended from *Homo erectus*; yet he was closely related to *Homo sapiens,* and the two species may even have shared the same caves.

It is not only new fossil species that keep turning up but living ones as well, even large mammals. Just recently a "new" (third) species of chimpanzee was discovered, almost the size of a gorilla. Since they have been known to kill lions, the new species is being called the giant chimpanzee or the lion-killer chimpanzee. How long this species has been around and undiscovered is anybody's guess at present.

Clearly, we have much to learn about the origin of species, including man. In the words of science writer Timothy Ferris: "Our ignorance of course has always been with us and always will be. What is new is our awareness of it, our awakening to its fathomless dimensions; and it is this, more than anything else, that marks our coming of age as a species."

Notably, some of the new theories are not mutually exclu-

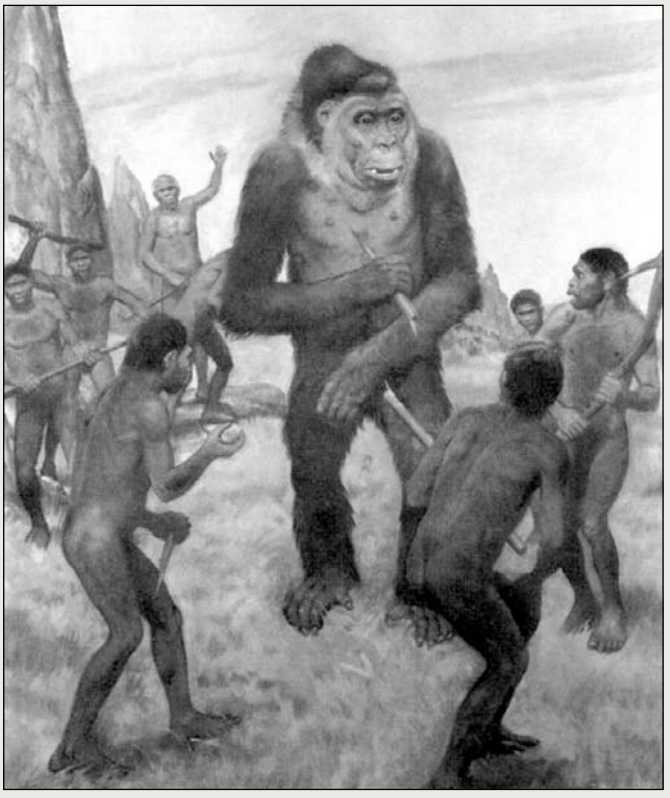

Do "only the strong survive"? Such is one common conception of evolution, but it is a misconception. If this were true, surely *Gigantopithecus*, an ape from Asia, would rule the world instead of Homo sapiens. *Gigantopithecus* stood about 10 feet tall and would have dwarfed the largest gorilla. A *Gigantopithecus* could have crushed a human's head in one hand as if it were a cantaloupe. In fact *Gigantopithecus* and man coexisted at one time. But today *Gigantopithecus* is extinct, and man has overrun the planet. It is not the strong that survive, necessarily, but the fittest, which merely means those who have the most offspring who survive to reproductive age. Similarly, the mighty dinosaurs are long gone, but there is no shortage of small lizards (although some species are endangered). Above, an artist's rendering of an encounter between *Gigantopithecus* and an early form of *Homo sapiens*. Most likely *Homo sapiens* would have done to *Gigantopithecus* what *Homo sapiens* do best: kill anything it does not understand or considers a threat. But, according to some scientists, it was not *Homo sapiens* that ruined the *Gigantopithecus*. Instead it was his own humongous size. As the climate warmed, *Gigantopithecus* was not able to cool his large body efficiently as we *Homo sapiens* are able to do today through the act of sweating. Therefore, it was his very size, overly-developed skeleton and musculature that doomed him from taking his place on the higher rungs of the evolutionary ladder. Interestingly, there are many others who believe *Gigantopithecus* may have survived long enough to be at least partly responsible for the ages-old descriptions of large, hairy man-beasts that are reported in the lore of many cultures across the world. And although we doubt "sasquatch" or the "yeti" still exist, some form of *Gigantopithecus* may yet appear somewhere in the nether regions of the Earth to startle mainstream scientists who think they know it all.

sive. In other words, there may be a kind of evolution involving punctuated equilibria, with intelligent designers intervening at the times of punctuation. The problems would be the lack of direct evidence of the existence of the interveners, and our ignorance of what mechanism and motives might be involved.

There will always be a place for mysticism in our worldview. Scientism holds that only science can find truth, which is presumed to be purely materialistic, and that ultimate reality is without conscious significance of its own. Actually, this is in itself an act of faith and points to the limitations of science. Since the psychological factors are not tangible, scientific knowledge is really limited when discussing how the mind works.

Today we see a renewed interest in religion and other forms of mysticism. Certainly we are finding science alone is unable to provide the ultimate answers regarding the Universe. Also, in light of quantum physics, science and mysticism no longer seem so incompatible as they once appeared.

Science does not have all the answers, and when we assume it does, we can make errors of judgment. For example, scientists were stunned when it was discovered only fairly recently that 90 percent of the mass of the universe is unaccounted for. Life choices made entirely on the basis of physical evidence can be the cause of very real grief.

Lastly, a word of caution for those who like the "space brothers" theory. Since there is no direct evidence for their existence, we had better not rely too much on them. There is danger in the line of thinking that if the space gods are bestowers of kindness, we need not solve our own problems; our benefactors will take care of us when they return. Such beliefs can only serve to divert our attention from human concerns and Earthly responsibilities. If our planet is to survive, it is up to us to see to it, and this includes practicing all forms of honesty, such as exposing the lies of history and distinguishing carefully between science and pseudoscience. ❖

John Tiffany is the assistant editor for The Barnes Review. Mr. Tiffany has a B.S. in biology from the University of Michigan (1969) and has been writing professionally for about 30 years.

Origins: The Emergence and Evolution of Our Species and Its Possible Future

By Richard E. Leakey and Roger Lewin. Continuing the pioneering work of anthropologists and archeologists Louis and Mary Leakey, the authors present intriguing scientific information by fitting together pieces of our past to discover new answers and their application to modern societies. A vast survey of human origins and evolution. Easy to read! #401, softcover, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. To order send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S.

ENDNOTES & BIBLIOGRAPHY

ENDNOTES:

[1]In a book by Stephen Hawking, a story is told of how a big-name scientist was giving a lecture on astronomy. After the lecture, an elderly lady came up and told the scientist that he had it all wrong. "The world is really a flat plate supported on the back of a giant tortoise." The scientist asked, "And what is the tortoise standing on?" To which the lady triumphantly replied: "You're very clever, young man, but it's no use—it's tortoises all the way down." She was evidently unaware that the amount of weight each turtle had to support approached infinity as you proceed downward in this stack of turtles supporting the Earth. Eventually the weight would be so great that no turtle could avoid being squashed.

[2]Others have dubbed these "cosmic coincidences."

[3]As an aside: The function of the baculum, known in Alaska as an *usuk* or *oosik* (pronounced "oozik"), in the walrus, measuring 24 inches in length, is obvious, but in some animals the function, if any, of the baculum is unclear. In the chimpanzee, for example, the bone is only 1/4th of an inch in length and is certainly vestigial, since the chimpanzee penis averages 5.7 inches in length. The resting penis of the walrus is internal and thus well protected, another advantage man has missed out on.

[4]Many fishes (such as Crossopterygians and lampreys) and some amphibians are similarly equipped with a pineal (posterior) eye, a parietal (anterior) eye, or both; they must be carryovers from primitive vertebrates. In mammals, the pineal is converted to the pineal gland, which secretes melatonin and seems to be keyed to the seasons of the year, with their differing day lengths. According to Steve Nichols of England, these third and fourth eyes are actually older in evolution than the "normal" pair of eyes. The extinct ichthyosaurs, whose paired eyes were the largest of any vertebrate, also had a particularly well-developed third eye, judging from the large opening (foramen) on the top of the head. The most popular creature in third eye studies is the Western Fence Lizard—*Sceloporus occidentalis.* This small creature not only has a functional pineal gland but also a photoreceptive element, a third eye. The pineal eye of the lizard is located on the top of the head. A foramen can be seen in the skull where the eye protrudes. Probably California's most common reptile, *S. occidentalis* is known in central Washington and Oregon, through California, into Baja California, southwestern Idaho and western Utah. In Oregon its range continues from the south coast, and these lizards are widespread east of the Cascades. It occurs in all parts of eastern Oregon within the Great Basin range.

[5]It was generally thought by 19th-century scientists that this deer, the Irish elk, a fossil deer that stood higher than a man and swung 90-pound antlers that could be 12 feet across, a formidable organ of dominance, had gradually evolved larger and larger antlers in a kind of runaway evolution, until they were so large that the creature could no longer survive. (However, this may not be a good example of evolutionary overshoot, as it is now thought that the huge antlers were not outsized for this giant deer and served a useful purpose, probably as a sexual display.). For one of his more memorable essays, Gould set out to measure the skeleton of every Irish elk he could find in the museums of two continents and discovered that "allometric" principles operated even on such grand excrescences: a simple formula related the size of the antlers to the size of the deer that bore them. Gould considers this one of the most important and powerful of evolutionary principles, because it frees scientists from the need to explain all the parts of an animal in terms of their evolutionary usefulness. If the growth of different parts is linked, then much of what we see in an organism may be just an accidental consequence of something else more important. The principle is as obvious as your big toe, which appears to have developed as it did for no better reason than to keep up with your thumb. "Repeated parts of the body are not fashioned by the action of individual genes," Gould has written; "there is no gene 'for' your thumb, another for your big toe. . . . Repeated parts are coordinated in development . . . . It may be genetically more complex to enlarge a thumb and *not* to modify a big toe, than to increase both together." This runs counter to the powerful tradition of adaptation in evolutionary thought: the tendency to atomize organisms into separate traits, each with its own history and justification.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Arvin, Adrian Harrison, *Lifeconscious: An Alternative Theory to Evolution and Creationism*, iUniverse, Lincoln, Nebraska, 2004.

Atkins, Peter W., *Creation Revisited*, New York, W.H. Freeman, 1992.

Brown, Walter, *In the Beginning: Compelling Evidence for Creation and the Flood*, Phoenix, Ariz., Center for Scientific Creation, 1996.

Cowen, R., "Creationism and the Science Classroom," in *California Science Teacher's Journal 16, No. 5:8-15*, 1986.

Davies, Paul, *The Mind of God: The Scientific Basis for a Rational World*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1992.

Dawkins, Richard, *The Blind Watchmaker: Why the Evidence of Evolution Reveals a Universe Without Design*, W.W. Norton, New York, 1987.

Gardner, James N., *Biocosm: The New Scientific Theory of Evolution: Intelligent Life Is the Architect of the Universe*, Inner Ocean Publishing Inc., Makawao (Hawaii), 2003.

Gould, Stephen Jay, *Eight Little Piggies: Reflections in Natural History*, New York, W.W. Norton, 1993.

Gross, Paul R., and Forrest, Barbara, *Creationism's Trojan Horse: The Wedge of Intelligent Design*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, England, 2003.

Hoyle, Sir Fred, and Wickramasinghe, Chandra, *Evolution From Space: A Theory of Cosmic Creation*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1984.

Huston, Peter L., *More Scams From the Great Beyond: How to Make Even More Money Off Creationism, Evolution, Environmentalism, Fringe Politics, Weird Science, the Occult and Other Strange Beliefs*, Paladin Press, Boulder, Colorado, 2002.

Jones, Steve, *Darwin's Ghost: The Origin of Species Updated*, New York, Ballantine Books, 1999, 2000.

Kauffman, Stuart A., *The Origins of Order: Self-Organization and Selection in Evolution*, Oxford University Press, Oxford et al., 1993.

Knoll, Andrew H., *Life on a Young Planet: The First Three Billion Years of Evolution on Earth*, Princeton University Press, Princeton and Oxford, 2003.

Kofahl, Robert, *Handy Dandy Evolution Refuter*, Beta Books, San Diego, 1977.

LaFollette, Marcel C., *Creationism, Science and the Law: The Arkansas Case*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1983.

Lambert, David, *The Field Guide to Early Man*, Facts on File Publications, New York, Oxford, 1987.

Leakey, Richard E., and Lewin, Roger, *The Emergence and Evolution of Our Species and Its Possible Future*, available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB.

McCrone, John, *The Ape That Spoke: Language and the Evolution of the Human Mind*, William Morrow and Co. Inc., New York, 1991.

McFadden, Johnjoe, *Quantum Evolution: The New Science of Life*, W.W. Norton and Co. Inc., New York, 2000.

Middleton, Kenneth R., *Finding Darwin's God: A Scientist's Search for Common Ground Between God and Evolution*, HarperCollins Books, New York, 2000.

Miller, Chris, editor, *The Human Dawn: Time-Frame*, Time-Life Books Inc., Alexandria, Virginia, 1990.

Oliver, Revilo P., *The Origins of Christianity,* 208 pp., paperback, 2001, available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB.

Olson, Steve, *Memorandum Opinion of United States District Judge William R. Overton in McLean v. Arkansas*, Jan. 5, 1982.

Overton, W.R., *Mapping Human History: Discovering the Past Through Our Genes*, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, New York, 2002.

Pennock, Robert T. (ed.), *Intelligent Design Creationism and Its Critics: Philosophical, Theological and Scientific Perspectives*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 2001.

Raymo, Chet, *Climbing Brandon: Science and Faith on Ireland's Holy Mountain*, Walker and Co., New York, 2004.

Segraves, K., *The Creation Explanation: A Scientific Alternative to Evolution*, Creation-Science Research Center, San Diego, 1975.

Story, Ronald, *The Space-Gods Revealed: A Close Look at the Theories of Erich von Daniken*, Harper and Row, New York, 1976.

Syllabus from the Supreme Court of the United States in Edwards v. Aguillard, 1987.

Sykes, Byron, *Adam's Curse: The Science That Reveals Our Genetic Destiny*, W.W. Norton & Co., New York, London, 2004, 2003.

Sykes, Byron, *The Seven Daughters of Eve: The Science That Reveals Our Genetic Ancestry*, W.W. Norton & Co., New York, London, 2001.

Tudge, Colin, *The Time Before History: 5 Million Years of Human Impact*, Scribner, New York, 1996.

Young, Matt, and Edis, Taner (eds.), *Why Intelligent Design Fails: A Scientific Critique*, Rutgers University Press, Camden, New Jersey, 2004.

Wallace, David Rains, *Beasts of Eden: Walking Whales, Dawn Horses, and Other Enigmas of Mammal Evolution*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, 2004.

The Berlin-Baghdad Railroad

How a Never-Completed Railway Led to the First World War

One of the most important strategic resources fought over in World War I was the Berlin-Baghdad Railway. The planned route had been of great strategic importance for centuries—in part, because it allowed access to the material resources of the area—and after oil deposits were found in Iran in 1908, stimulating interest in potential Iraqi oil reserves, its value increased exponentially.

By Margaret Huffstickler

The Berlin-Baghdad Railway, the Trans-Siberian Railway and the Suez Canal were intended as modern versions of the three great trade routes of the middle ages. The old caravan routes that had linked the Far and Near East would now be extended directly into Western Europe by a railroad controlled throughout its length by Germany. This the other Great Powers would not permit.

As readers well know, in 1914 Europe was divided into two powerful camps.

One was the "Triple Entente," composed of Britain, France and Russia; the other was the "Triple Alliance," composed of Germany, the Austro-Hungarian monarchy and Italy. The Triple Entente upheld the interests of the British ruling class, with a view to keeping international commerce a British monopoly.

The Triple Alliance was working toward the completion and successful operation of the Berlin-Baghdad Railway (BBRR), which was planned to run from Berlin, Germany, through Austria, Hungary, Serbia, Bulgaria, across the Dardanelles into Turkey, and thence to Baghdad, with a further extension planned to the Persian Gulf. Additional branch lines were being considered to run into Armenia and Kurdistan. One branch line would have run to the fine port of Alexandretta [now Iskenderun] on the Mediterranean.

If completed and successfully operated, that transcontinental railroad system would have tapped a vast quantity of natural resources and would have sparked in Europe, Asia Minor and Iraq an industrial and commercial boom the likes of which the region had never experienced.

No one can readily understand the background of and the underlying reasons and motives for World War I and the reasons for the present world chaos, without knowing the history of the BBRR system and the international problems, difficulties, struggles and intrigues that arose from it.

The members of the human family, it seems, are divided into two main groups: one group is composed of creators and builders, while the other group is composed of leeches and parasites that live on the sweat and blood of the former group. Between these two groups there is a constant struggle—sometimes calm and below the surface—at other times fierce, overt, bloody and deadly. The struggle between creators and builders and leeches and parasites is as old as man.

The saga of the ill-fated Berlin-Baghdad Railway reveals clearly the struggle between the group in Europe that wanted to

creatively open up the vast natural resources of Europe, Asia Minor, Iraq and Central Asia—for the use and benefit of mankind—and the group that to maintain their economic supremacy was willing not only to deny the peoples of Europe and Asia the benefits of the railroad, but also to destroy the peace of millions.

The history of the Berlin-Baghdad Railway, briefly, is this:

In the late 19th century the British and French governments, in cooperation with British and French financiers, worked out a plan for a useful transcontinental railroad system in Europe which would run from Berlin, Germany, through Austria, Hungary, Serbia, Bulgaria, across the Dardanelles, and through Turkey, ending at Baghdad. A railroad line running from Paris would connect with the Berlin-Baghdad Railway at Vienna, Austria. The British and French governments tried to interest the German government in the plan, but Chancellor Otto von Bismarck of Germany, at first, was averse. Bismarck probably anticipated the international conflicts and complications that would follow if the railroad plan were carried out.

The main trunk line of the railroad would connect the local lines of the railroads from virtually every country in continental Europe, in Turkey and Iraq, thereby opening up an enormous quantity of unaccessed natural resources. Its successful operation would no doubt create an industrial and commercial boom on an unprecedented scale all throughout that part of the world. The greatest difficulty with the plan, as Bismarck doubtless foresaw and as it did come to pass, consisted in the fact that the main trunk line had to run through quite a number of countries, some of them friendly but others very unfriendly to the project.

In 1888, a syndicate backed by the Deutsche Bank signed a 99-year concession with the Turks to operate the Haidar-Pasha-Ismid Railway, which was to be the lynchpin on which Germany would base her entire Near Eastern strategy. In 1898 Kaiser Wilhelm visited the Turkish sultan and concluded a "diplomatic" conversion to Islam to seal a pact that would bring Germany to the brink of economic and political supremacy in Europe and the Near East. From Berlin, across Europe and Asia Minor to Baghdad, the railroad would be duty-free, with Germany controlling land rights on either side of the track. But the prospect of the Reich's access to such wealth alarmed the European powers, which began a campaign of terrorism, government lies, and corruption of the media—tactics that are still used today when plutocrats conspire to drum up a war.

Financiers who were interested in steamship lines and other non-railroad modes of transportation certainly would attack the Berlin-Baghdad Railway plan and would incite the people of the countries through which it was planned to protest, sabotage and even fire at the trains, making traveling and shipments unsafe. To ensure the safe and unmolested operation of this railroad, it would be necessary to solidify into one allied bloc and under one central influence whole countries that were to be traversed by it.

The British and French governments later abandoned the plan of the Berlin-to-Baghdad Railway system, whereupon German financiers, with, finally, some encouragement from the German government, undertook to complete it. The steamship company agents in Britain and France then began their agitation against the railroad plan. Politics, racial hatred and even religion were brought into the fight.

The Balkan countries were transformed into a veritable madhouse of propaganda, intrigue and crime. And all this because a marvelous railroad was to cross all Europe and put the people of that continent on the road to prosperity.

The government of Britain, and the international financiers who for centuries have roosted in Britain and operated under the British flag, opposed the Berlin-to-Baghdad Railway project. Britain feared that the completion and operation of the railroad system would jeopardize British control of international finance and world commerce. The French government, being afraid of German power, joined the British government in its opposition to the railroad, and these two governments formed an alliance against Germany to dispute every inch of ground that the BBRR was to traverse. Ironically, Germany now faced the combined opposition of Britain and France for trying to actualize the British- and French-designed railroad plan that they themselves had proposed.

Another dangerous opposition developed against the railroad plan from Russia. Russia is spread over a territory twice that of the United states, yet she woefully lacks good warm-water harbors that are open year-round for shipping.

Russia had previously tried to obtain a year-round, ice-free port in the Far East; but its sudden and humiliating defeat by the Imperial Japanese fleet and army in the Russo-Japanese War of 1905 forced abandonment of the plan. The Black Sea in Russia's south could serve as a convenient sea port if the Dardanelles Straits that connect the Black and Mediterranean seas were open to Russian ships. Therefore, Russia was determined to obtain control of the Dardanelles. However, Turkey had no intention of abandoning it to the Russian bear.

The Balkan countries were transformed into a veritable madhouse of propaganda, intrigue and crime. And all this because a marvelous railroad was to cross Europe and offer prosperity to all.

The Berlin-Baghdad Railway was intended to cross the Dardanelles Straits west-to-east at Istanbul (Constantinople), a fateful crossing of two ambitions that brought Russia into the British and French alliance, forming the Triple Entente against Germany, and setting Czar Nicholas II on a warpath against his own cousin, Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm II.

So Mother Russia, up in the north, covering a larger area than all the other European countries combined and occupying one-sixth of the land upon the globe, did not possess a single ice-free port and wanted to obtain the Dardanelles from Turkey. Germany in the west wanted to build a great railroad eastward over the same Dardanelles Straits. The Russian plan, if realized, would have aided tremendously, through shipping and trade, the economic development of Russia; the Berlin-Baghdad Railway would have ignited in Europe an industrial and commercial boom. Both plans together would have been mutually beneficial to Russia and Europe, if not the entire world. Yet the point of intersection of these two plans became the most dangerous hotspot in Europe.

Britain and France had vigorously opposed the Russian plan to obtain control of the Dardanelles because it was feared that the Russian fleet and commerce on the high seas would endanger British and French international financial and commercial supremacy. Nevertheless, while offering nothing, Britain and France succeeded in inveigling Russia into the British-French camp against Germany.

Germany had no particular desire to prevent Russia from having a year-round open seaport, and the czar had no specific desire, either, to prevent the Berlin-Baghdad Railway from going through and crossing over the Dardanelles. This is evidenced by the fact that in November of 1910 Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany and Czar Nicholas II met at Potsdam, had a meal together and quietly discussed this vexing problem.

The two rulers agreed that the plans would be beneficial to both Russia and Europe and, therefore, both should go through. It was thus decided that Russia would abandon her plan of obtaining control of the Dardanelles, so that the Berlin-Baghdad Railway could go through without any interference on the part of Russia; and that Russia could have a "sphere of influence" in Persia and run a railroad through that country to the Persian Gulf and the Arabian Sea, thus solving Russia's problem of a warm-water seaport.

The two monarchs went back home feeling that they had solved the two most vexatious European problems without spilling a drop of blood, and that Russia and all of Europe were now on the verge of an economic and commercial boom.

But Britain, France and some highly placed Russian politicians and diplomats vigorously opposed this plan. An intensive and terrifying campaign of anti-German agitation was started under the name and pretext of "pan-Slavism." Throughout Europe all Slavs were urged to unite under the benign protecting wing of the "little father," the czar of Russia. They were told that all should unite into one great Slavic empire. In reality the purpose of that proposed union, and the reason behind the agitation, was to bring under the control of Russia the Dardanelles and all the eastern Balkan countries on the Black Sea, and to gain control of the southern Balkan countries through which the Berlin-Baghdad Railway was to pass. The ultimate aim was to force Germany into a hornet's nest of anti-German Slavic countries, resulting in a war with Russia and its allies, France and Britain. In this war Germany was expected to be defeated and her project of a Berlin-Baghdad Railway under a German aegis permanently discarded.

Russia, France and Britain planned to force Germany into a general European war by first attacking Austria-Hungary, which was an ally of Germany. Therefore, with this view in mind, the pan-Slavic "heat" was turned up on Austria-Hungary, which had many Slavs.

An unrestrained agitation was carried on against Austro-Hungary in Poland, Romania and Serbia—the unstable countries bordering on Austro-Hungary. Later on, in a more virulent form, the agitation was carried straight into the territory of Austro-Hungary, and it was continued there in the form of terrorism.

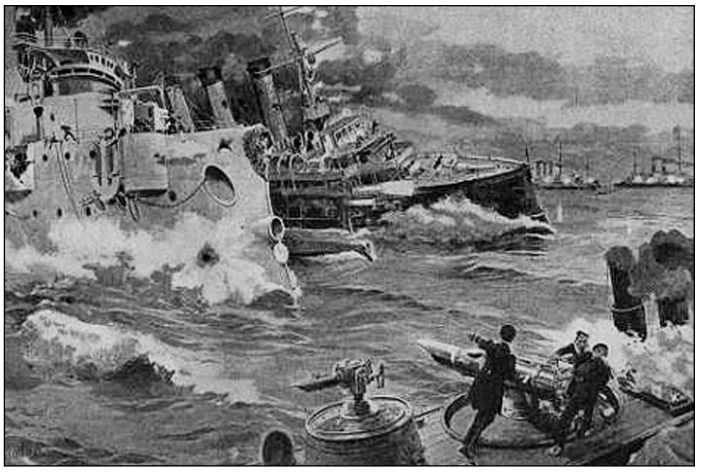

These illustrations are from the Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905) portfolio of war artist Fortunino Matania, who was best known for his drawings of World War I. They first appeared in the Belgian newsweekly *de Vlaamse Illustratie.* **Upper left:** Russian soldiers on the run from Japanese troops. **Upper right:** A sea engagement between Russian and Japanese ships. **Above:** Russian sailors are taken aboard a Japanese vessel during the battle of Port Arthur. The Japanese victory—which included the near-destruction of the Russian naval fleet—led Moscow to join the Triple Entente in hopes of controlling the Dardanelles Straits and gaining an ice-free port on the Black Sea. **Left:** Familial affection between first cousins Czar Nicholas II of Russia and Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany (right in photo) could not prevent the war between their countries that had been ordained by the international bankers. Concerning the fatal summer of 1914 the Kaiser recalled in his memoirs, "While on my summer cruise in the Norwegian fjords, I learned about Austria's ultimatum to Serbia, and the Serbian reply to Austria. I immediately returned home, only to find the Foreign Office at odds with the chief of the General Staff, who felt war was sure to break out. It took the Russians' setting fire to their frontier posts, tearing up the frontier railway tracks, and posting red mobilization notices for the Wilhelmstrasse diplomats to comprehend that war was upon us. In November 1918 I learned that when asked his summer plans, in the spring of 1914, Nicholas had replied "I shall stay at home this year because we shall have war." This same czar had given me his word of honor that, owing to his gratitude for my stand in the Russo-Japanese War, he would never draw his sword against Germany—least of all as an ally of England. He hated England, for having incited Japan against Russia."

The people, especially in Hungary, were terrorized. In a mailed package a time bomb was sent to one of the leading Catholic bishops in Hungary, which, unwrapped, killed and maimed several persons. This campaign of terror was a serious interference in the internal affairs of Austro-Hungary, and it violated every principle of international decency. The directors of the campaign of terror knew what they were doing; well-informed persons concluded that war in the Balkans was inevitable. What the directors of the terror wanted was to force Austro-Hungary to strike back at the countries from which the terror was directed.

It is now known that the campaign of terror directed against Austro-Hungary was financed by Russia and France, acquiesced to by Britain, and was directed from Serbia, where the Black

Raymond Poincaré, prime minister of France, was an ardent conspirator in the plot to precipitate World War I. He and Alexander Izvolski, the Russian ambassador, obtained millions of francs from Russia with which they bribed the media and politicians to win him the presidency and generate popular enthusiasm for the war. Later he supported harsh war-guilt and reparations clauses at the Versailles Conference—considering those exacted, in fact, too lenient toward Germany.

Hand society had its headquarters.

It is also known that Raymond Poincaré, the prime minister of France, was conspiring with Alexander Izvolski, the Russian ambassador to France, to cause the outbreak of a general European war and to force Germany into it. In November of 1912 Poincaré told the Russian government that it could go to the limit in the Balkans and that, if war should break out, France would come to the aid of Russia.

Encouraged by the promise of Poincaré, the Russian government urged the Serbian leaders to more feverish activity to keep alive the intrigue against Austro-Hungary.[1]

Poincaré and Izvolski decided that the Balkans should be the opening scene of the desired war. Money was poured into Balkan countries to keep the cauldron of intrigues boiling and to intensify ethnic prejudice and international hatred. Large sums of Russian money were thrown into France to bribe the French press to print news and editorials that would mislead the French people as to the actual conditions then existing in the Balkan countries. Poincaré and his right-hand men dispensed bribe money generously to French newspapers.[2]

The reason Poincaré, his fellow members of the French government and Izvolski bribed and corrupted the French press was that they did not dare to provoke and precipitate a war until French public opinion was poisoned sufficiently to become favorable to a Balkan war.

The plot of Poincaré and Izvolski finally succeeded, and in 1912 the First Balkan War (1912-1913) actually broke out; but it was localized and consequently petered out,[3] because public opinion in France was still not favorable to a Balkan war, and public opinion in Britain definitely opposed it.

The failure of the Balkan war to develop into a general European conflagration did not discourage Poincaré and Izvolski. They determined to continue their plans until they succeeded in provoking a general European war. Poincaré decided to resign his office of prime minister and to have himself elected president of France, so that he might have full control of the foreign policy of the nation. He told the French people he wanted to take Alsace and Lorraine away from Germany again and convinced them that life was just not worth living until Alsace and Lorraine were returned to France.

For his presidential bid, Poincaré accepted further large sums of money from the Russian government for the purpose of bribing French newspapers and corrupting members of the French government and parliament. He believed that with presidential prestige and power—and with the aid of the bribed press—he would be in a perfect position to sway French public opinion in favor of his war; and that in his high office of president he would be better able to swing the English government to support France and Russia in a general European war.

In order to attain the office of the presidency of France and to enjoy the emoluments thereof, Poincaré became the betrayer of his own people and the gravedigger of European peace. It is no wonder that on October 6, 1922, four years after World War I, after the death of millions, Mr. Vaillant Couturier, one of the members of the French Parliament, rose from his seat, pointed his finger at Poincaré and excoriated him:

> M. Poincaré, it is you and your politics we have to thank for the fact that French soil for 600 kilometers has been converted into one ghastly cemetery. You may therefore claim the renown of being Europe's supreme gravedigger.[4]

And Georges Louis, the French ambassador to Russia, who knew Poincaré well, said: "That man Poincaré is the blackest scoundrel and the greatest criminal of the century."

In November 1920, a few international financiers betook themselves to London, and there, in a luxuriously furnished office, sitting in comfortable overstuffed chairs, they attempted

Lawrence of Arabia:
Inveterate Schemer, Nationalist Instigator & Spy for Great Britain

While the role of T.E. Lawrence in inciting Arabs to rebellion against the Ottoman Empire during WWI is well known, it is not generally known that for several years before the war, just out of university, he worked as a spy for the British empire. The following statement in an article by David Fromkin in *The New Criterion* entitled "The Importance of T.E. Lawrence," which purports to reveal the dark secrets of Lawrence's life, exemplifies this continuing widespread ignorance: "At university—Jesus College, Oxford—Lawrence found a mentor in David Hogarth, keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, who led him to a career as an archeologist in the Middle East." In fact, while still at Oxford, Lawrence was recruited by one Dr. D.G. Hogarth of the Secret Intelligence Bureau (SIB), which later became MI6. Dr. Hogarth, who was also an archeologist, had recently set up a dig in northern Syria at Carchemish, which served as a "cover" for Lawrence and fellow-agent Leonard Wooley from 1910 to 1913 while they spied on the progress of the Berlin-to-Baghdad Railway for a war-bent British intelligence department. As part of their cover, they produced a scholarly report on the archeological dig.

Inset left, T.E. Lawrence in Arabian garb (from a McBey painting) in which he mingled with workers and engineers on the BBRR, sending back to England clear and detailed reports, made more effective by photos from a camera with a powerful telephoto lens. **Above, Lawrence and spy-buddy Leonard Wooley** (later a famed archeologist) take a breather. It is said that Wooley once held a revolver to the head of a local civil servant while Lawrence assured the unfortunate official in not-yet-fluent Arabic that his friend would blow the man's head off if he did not immediately provide the paperwork needed to enable their "archeological work" to continue.

to settle the question that four years of slaughter had not been able to settle.

The question at that London meeting was not whether the world had been made "safe for democracy." The only question was, "How might the Berlin-Baghdad Railway be completed?" The Berlin-Baghdad Railway had always been a cold business proposition without any connection with pan-Slavism, France regaining Alsace and Lorraine, or making the world "safe for democracy" in "the war to end all wars."

The completion of the Berlin-Baghdad Railway would have meant the control by its owners of the greatest part of the international commerce of the world at that time. *The Cleveland Press,* on December 2, 1921, three years after the end of the war, editorialized about that meeting:

> When Germany went to war the main thing she wanted was to complete the Berlin-Baghdad Railway. Seven years elapse. The curtain rises on Act II: Hugo Stinnes, Walter Rathenau and other big Germans visit London. It leaks out that they are arranging to complete the railroad from Berlin to Baghdad. That is the usual way. After the dreadful war is over, both sides try to settle the original issue as they should have—peacefully. No wonder the humorist Bert Leston Taylor referred to us as "the so-called human race."

However, the meeting in London was not successful. The chance had been lost and the Berlin-Baghdad Railway was never completed. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Harry Elmer Barnes, *The Genesis of the World War*, 80; M. Bogitschevich, *The Cause of the War*, E. Durham, *The Sarajevo Crime.*

[2]Barnes, *op. cit.,* 84-5.

[3]Louis K. Birinyi, *Why the Treaty of Trianon Is Void.*

The Treaty of London ended the First Balkan War on May 30, 1913. Turkey ceded all possessions in Europe to the allies west of a line from Enos on the Aegean Sea to Midia on the Black Sea, with the exception of Albania. The Great Powers began to draw the lines of a new Albanian state. Turkish sovereignty over Crete was withdrawn, and it was united with Greece. The Aegean islands that Greece occupied were left to the Great Powers.

[4]*Corruption of the French Press by Russian Bribes*, Fichte Association [Fichte Bund], 2.

Margaret Huffstickler, of Mennonite heritage, is a linguist in French, German, Spanish, Italian and Portuguese. A Revisionist writer who lives in Virginia, she is currently completing her doctorate in vocal music, and sings opera, Cole Porter and both American and German folk music. This is her first article for The Barnes Review.

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

World War One & the Dictate of Versailles

How the Vengeance of the Victors Led to the Second World War

More than 86 years ago, on June 28, 1919 (ratified in 1920), one of the most infamous and ill-conceived enforced treaties of all time between nations took place. The direct consequence of this infamy was the outbreak of World War II. The Versailles Dictate represented the peace conditions imposed by the victorious Allies upon a then-prostrate Germany after World War I, whose people were starving and continued to starve for at least another year because of the stubbornness of the British in lifting their rigid blockade of German ports. As a result of this, more German women and children and elderly perished of hunger during that year than during the entire war.

By Vivian Bird

The terms of the Versailles Dictate (VD, or Treaty of Versailles), ending World War I, were harsh in the extreme and were intended to be so. Large chunks of German territory were torn away and in some instances even awarded to nations, such as Denmark, that had never been directly involved in the war.

It is a view universally held by all serious historians of the period that the Versailles Treaty was blatantly unjust and that it brought untold catastrophes in its wake.

As in 1945, political and military leaders were appallingly shortsighted. The great British military writer and tank warfare expert, the late Maj. Gen. J.F.C. Fuller, declared unequivocally in his *History of the Second World War*, published in 1948, that the VD was the direct cause of the rise of Adolf Hitler and of World War II.

In the 1930s, both Fuller and his close colleague Lidell-Hart, another military expert, had been ignored and insulted by the British political and military establishment because of their known desire for an understanding and close alliance with Germany, which would have saved Europe from the later bloodbath instigated by Churchill and Roosevelt in the interest of world Zionism. Their prophetic voices went unheard, and only later were their genius and correct analysis vindicated. Both had predicted that whatever the outcome, another war with Germany would mean the loss of the British empire and the end of Great Britain.

This is exactly what happened.

The distinguished British economist Maynard Keynes, the only 20th-century British economist of any real significance, in his book *The Economic Consequences of the Peace*, written immedi-

Dictate Will Explode, John Keynes Warned

John Maynard Keynes (1883-1946) was the most influential economist of the 20th century. He also proved prescient in the unfolding of sociopolitical and economic events. After accompanying British Prime Minister Lloyd George to the peace conference ending World War I, he resigned in protest of what he considered the inequitable economic provisions of the Versailles Treaty. His *Economic Consequences of the Peace* was published in 1919 when Adolf Hitler was only one of the many angry Germans without jobs and futures. The work vividly presented Keynes's views and won him world fame. Keynes criticized the Versailles Treaty for its vindictiveness, especially the impossibly high reparations levied on the Germans. He foresaw that German economic weakness stemming from the Versailles provisions would involve the whole of Europe in ruin. "If we aim deliberately at the impoverishment of Central Europe, vengeance, I dare predict, will not limp. Nothing can then delay for long that final civil war between the forces of reaction and the despairing convulsions of revolution, before which the horrors of the late German war will fade into nothing, and which will destroy . . . the civilization and progress of our generation." He believed the punitive reparations demanded by the Versailles Treaty would outstrip Germany's productive capacity, thereby incurring the wrath of Germans and laying grounds for another world war—even more disastrous than the first.

ately after World War I, was another farsighted genius who foresaw what was coming from the economic aspect and who sharply criticized the treatment of Germany at Versailles.

The VD consisted of a so-called peace treaty between Germany and 26 hostile powers, which had gathered like jackals to gnaw at the bones of the fallen giant. They were dominated by the so-called Council of Four, Lloyd George of England, Woodrow Wilson of America, Clemenceau of France and Orlando of Italy.

Their demands were ratified by the parliament of the Weimar Republic of Germany, which, however, unlike the present wretched Bonn government, refused to acknowledge alleged war guilt and to hand over so-called war criminals.

The enforced loss of German territory under the VD included, among other things: The ceding of Alsace-Lorraine to France; ceding of Moresnet, Hupen and Malmedy to Belgium; the greater part of the Posen province and West Prussia to Poland; the Hulschiner Land to Czechoslovakia; and the Memel region to the Western Powers. Danzig was made a free city under protection of the so-called League of Nations; Upper Silesia (in spite of its German majority) for the greater part went to Poland; North Schleswig to Denmark; the Saar region until 1935 was under League of Nations control.

Anschluss (union) with Austria was forbidden. The treaty also demanded liquidation of German colonies overseas and assets in foreign countries; renunciation of the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk between Germany and Russia in 1917 and British occupation of the left bank regions of the Rhine and the bridgeheads of Cologne, Coblence and Mainz. Reparations for so-called compensation of war damages were included. Reduction of the German army to a limit of 100,000 men, and the navy to 15,000 was also ordered. There was much else besides.

* * *

The French, who occupied much of the Black Forest area, used colonial troops, the hated and brutal Senegalese, who were responsible for the mutilation, rape and murder of many German women and children, thereby fanning the fires of hatred. But these atrocities were nothing new; for centuries the French had ravaged, raped and looted large parts of the Rhineland in an endless succession of aggressive wars, which they had started. The many ruined castles along the Rhine bear mute witness to French rampaging in past centuries.

Although the United States was a signatory to the VD, it was never ratified by the U.S. Senate. President Wilson had taken a more moderate line toward so-called German reparations than the obdurate French and British. Moreover, as the 1920s dawned, there was a steady shift of mood in America toward Britain and much of the European continental mainland, turning from suspicion toward open hostility.

There were good reasons for this: America had been tricked into World War I, just as it was to be similarly tricked into World War II, by the machinations of the likes of Churchill and in particular by his prearranged sinking of the *Lusitania*.

Meanwhile the "American" banker J.P. Morgan, with his massive financial deals with the City of London, provided Britain with money and munitions.

One can therefore conclude that it is a certainty that if the VD had not been forced upon Germany, then events in the 1930s would have been very different, and there most likely would have been no war in 1939.

In the 1920s British troops stationed in the Rhineland who were kindly disposed toward the local populace were increasingly distressed by the terrible conditions among German women and children, whose sufferings were such that Gen. Sir Herbert Plumer, the CIC, requested the British government urgently to arrange an immediate shipment of food supplies in order to alleviate the misery. But his pleas went unanswered by a government that was determined to make the "Hun" pay for a war that Britain, France and Russia, with their scheming Serbian allies, had instigated in the first place.

The Dictate of Versailles was the shameful symbol of this unjust oppression, which led to World War II. ❖

"And all this madness, all this rage, all this flaming death of our civilization and our hopes, has been brought about because a set of official gentlemen, living luxurious lives, mostly stupid, and all without imagination or heart, have chosen that it should occur rather than that any one of them should suffer some infinitesimal rebuff to his country's pride." **—BERTRAND RUSSELL**

VIVIAN BIRD, a Royal Army veteran, resided in Devon, England. Sadly he is now deceased. He was a frequent contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW from its inception and was the author of *The Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812* ($7.95) and *Auschwitz: The Final Count* ($9.95) available from TBR BOOK CLUB . He is survived by his wife.

PRICES *SLASHED* ON SELECT TBR BOOKS:

Amazing Fall Sale!

One Palestine, Complete: Jews and Arabs Under the British Mandate, by Tom Segev. An Israeli journalist brings an accounting of the movers and shakers who were involved in the formation of the state of Israel starting at the turn of the century, ending in 1948. #307, softcover, 612 pages. **WAS $18.95. NOW $13. LIMITED QUANTITY!**

Truth and Justice by Wolfgang Juchem—A brief summation of today's Germany including the real roots of European fraternal hatred, falsified history, the Versailles *diktat* and the implanted guilt of the Holocaust used as a political weapon. #44, softcover, 51 pages. **WAS $7.50. NOW JUST $5.**

Clausewitz: A Very Short Introduction, by Michael Howard. The author, a distinguished historian at Oxford, gives us insights into the mind of Clausewitz, a passionate rationalist. #360, softcover, 80 pages. **WAS $10. NOW $4. LIMITED QUANTITY!**

Hitler: The Man & the Military Leader, by Percy Ernst Schramm. The author, a German historian, functioned as the official war diarist for Hitler. The book is divided into "Hitler the Man" and "Hitler the Military Leader." #327, softcover, 214 pages. **WAS $16. NOW $10.**

A Guide to the End of World: Everything You Never Wanted to Know, by Bill McGuire. The author, a professor at London University, writes a lively account of what lies in store for our world. An asteroid large enough to destroy New York strikes the planet every 500 years. Are we doomed? #347, hardcover, 191 pages. **WAS $25. NOW $20.**

Reinhard Heydrich: Assassination. Here's the story of the life and death of Reinhard Heydrich—a great administrator, an accomplished linguist and musician. The story of his assassination is spine-tingling! 125 rare photos. #358, 110 pages, oversized, softcover. **WAS $20. NOW $8. LIMITED QUANTITY!**

Barbarians Inside the Gates. By Col. Donn de Grand Pré—Since 1933 the U.S. has been strangled by the progress of Bolshevism. The author ties together the critical levers used to subjugate us. #236, hardback, 425 pages. **WAS $29.95. NOW $19.**

The International Jew from populist Henry Ford's *Dearborn Independent.* See what Ford's newspaper said that got so many so hot under the yarmulka! Softcover, #384. **WAS $12. NOW $9.**

Who Are We? The Challenges to America's National Identity. By Prof. Samuel P. Huntington. Examines the cultural rifts that divide our nation today because of immigration, bilingualism, multiculturalism and the resulting "denationalization" of Americans of European descent. Hardback, #406, 428 pages. **WAS $27. NOW $20.**

Lost Liberties: Ashcroft and the Assault on Personal Freedom. Thirteen authors devoted to protecting civil liberties in America wrote this collection of essays warning of the accelerating erosion of our liberty. Examines the Patriot Act and chronicles the history of repression in times of crises. Softcover, #409, 326 pages. **WAS $17.95. NOW $12.**

SOLD OUT

The Power Elite. By C. Wright Mills. This classic calls attention to the three prongs of power in this country: the military, the corporate behemoth and the political "ruling" elite. The question of whether America is as democratic in practice as it is in theory is answered. Softcover, #413, 448 pages. **WAS $18.95. NOW $10.**

Lab 257: The Disturbing Story of the Government's Secret Plum Island Germ Lab. By Michael C. Carroll. The author shows how this germ lab has become a ticking timebomb of deadly biological experiments figuring out the best way to kill humans with bio weapons. This island is "a little too close" to New York City. #412, hardback, 289 pages. **WAS $24.95. NOW $18. LIMITED QUANTITY!**

Dark Tide: The Great Boston Molasses Flood of 1919. In 1919, a 50-foot tall steel tank filled with 2.3 million gallons of molasses collapsed on Boston's waterfront, disgorging its contents in a 15-foot-high wave of molasses. When the dark tide receded, a section of the city had been transformed into a disaster area. Hardback, #414, 263 pages. **WAS $23. NOW $15.**

The Hinge Factor: How Chance & Stupidity Have Changed History. By Erik Durschmied. Time and time again, invincible armies fall to weaker opponents in the face of impossible odds. The fate of nations is determined less by the genius of their leaders than by the bizarre "hinge factor." Softcover, #321, 393 pages. **WAS $13.95. NOW $9.**

Greek Fire: Biological & Chemical Warfare in the Ancient World. Carefully documented, expansive in scope and told with irony and outrage—the sorry story of man's genius for turning nature into a weapon of mass destruction. Adrienne Mayor has given us a horrifying glimpse of biological weapons in history. Hardback, 319 pages, item #382. **WAS $28. NOW $18. LIMITED QUANTITY.**

SUPER BONUS!

Order **two or more books above** and receive a **FREE copy** of ***Ways That are Dark: The Truth About China*** by Ralph Townsend—a **$12.95 value at no charge**. Only discounts above apply. No further discounts!

Order from TBR BOOK CLUB using the form on page 80 of this issue. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. **Add DOMESTIC S&H:** $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. **OUTSIDE THE U.S:** Double about domestic S&H charges.

Rep. David Crockett Gives a Lesson On the Constitution

"The Public's Money Is Not Yours to Give"

One day in the House of Representatives a bill was taken up appropriating money for the benefit of a widow of a distinguished naval officer. Several beautiful speeches had been made in its support. The speaker was just about to put the question to a vote when Rep. David Crockett arose and spoke. Here's the story in Crockett's own words . . .

By Rep. David Crockett

"Mr. Speaker—I have as much respect for the memory of the deceased, and as much sympathy for the suffering of the living, if there be, as any man in this house. But we must not permit our respect for the dead or our sympathy for part of the living to lead us into an act of injustice to the balance of the living. I will not go into an argument to prove that Congress has not the power to appropriate this money as an act of charity. Every member on this floor knows it.

We have the right, as individuals, to give away as much of our own money as we please in charity; but as members of Congress we have no right to appropriate a dollar of the public money. Some eloquent appeals have been made to us upon the ground that it is a debt due the deceased. Mr. Speaker, the deceased lived long after the close of the war; he was in office to the day of his death, and I never heard that the government was in arrears to him.

Every man in this house knows it is not a debt. We cannot, without the grossest corruption, appropriate this money as the payment of a debt. We have not the semblance of authority to appropriate it as charity. Mr. Speaker, I have said we have the right to give as much money of our own as we please. I am the poorest man on this floor. I cannot vote for this bill, but I will give one week's pay to the object, and if every member of Congress will do the same, it will amount to more than the bill asks."

He took his seat. Nobody replied. The bill was put upon its passage, and, instead of passing unanimously, as was generally supposed, and as, no doubt, it would have, but for that speech, it received but few votes, and, of course, was lost.

Later, when asked by a friend why he had opposed the appropriation, Crockett gave this explanation (in his own words):

* * *

Several years ago I was one evening standing on the steps of the Capitol with some members of Congress, when our attention was attracted by a great light over in Georgetown. It was evidently a large fire. We jumped into a hack and drove over as fast as we could. In spite of all that could be done, many houses were burned and many families made houseless, and besides, some of them had lost all but the clothes they had on. The weather was very cold, and when I saw many children suffering, I felt that something ought to be done. The next morning a bill was introduced appropriating $20,000 for their relief. We put aside all other business and rushed it through as soon as it could be done.

The next summer, when it began to be time to think about

In March 1836, Col. David Crockett (the real-life inspiration for the "Davy Crockett" of legend), was slain at the Alamo. One hundred and eighty-seven men for 11 days had withstood the Mexican army of the despot Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna. The defenders of the Alamo, exhausted and nearly out of ammunition and supplies, hoped for a miracle but waited for the inevitable. Crockett and the others heard the bugles sound as Santa Anna's Mexican forces approached. The thousands of men under Santa Anna, in columns, attacked from all sides. The determined defenders repulsed them twice, using the last of their cannon fire. Soon the Mexicans stormed into the plaza. Overwhelmed, and with no time to load their weapons against such a large force of Mexicans, the defenders used their muskets as clubs. Crockett and all the other defenders were killed. Sixteen noncombatants were spared. Santa Anna had suffered about 1,600 losses. In an act of post-mortem retaliation, he ordered the bodies of all the defenders burned.

election, I concluded I would take a scout around among the boys of my district. I had no opposition there; but, as the election was some time off, I did not know what might turn up. When riding one day in a part of my district in which I was more of a stranger than any other, I saw a man in a field plowing and coming toward the road. I gauged my gait so that we should meet as he came up. I spoke to the man. He replied politely, but, as I thought, rather coldly.

I began: "Well, friend, I am one of those unfortunate beings called candidates and . . ."

"Yes, I know you; you are Col. Crockett. I have seen you once before, and voted for you the last time you were elected. I suppose you are out electioneering now, but you had better not waste your time or mine. I shall not vote for you again."

This was a sockdolager.[1] I begged him tell me what was the matter.

"Well, Colonel, it is hardly worthwhile to waste time or words upon it. I do not see how it can be mended. But you gave a vote last winter that shows that either you have not capacity to understand the Constitution, or that you are wanting in the honesty and firmness to be guided by it. In either case you are not the man to represent me. But I beg your pardon for expressing it that way. I did not intend to avail myself of the privilege of the constituent to speak plainly to a candidate for the purpose of insulting you or wounding you.

"I intend by it only to say that your understanding of the Constitution is very different from mine; and I will say to you what, but for my rudeness, I should not have said, that I believe you to be honest.

"But an understanding of the Constitution different from mine I cannot overlook, because the Constitution, to be worth anything, must be held sacred, and rigidly observed in all its provisions. The man who wields power and misinterprets it is the more dangerous the more honest he is.

"Though I live in the backwoods and seldom go from home, I take the papers from Washington and read very carefully all the proceedings of Congress. My papers say you voted for a bill to appropriate $20,000 to some sufferers by fire in Georgetown.

Is that true?"

"Well, my friend, [Crockett replied,] I may as well own up. You have got me there. But certainly nobody will complain that a great and rich country like ours should give the insignificant sum of $20,000 to relieve its suffering women and children, particularly with a full and overflowing treasury, and I am sure, if you had been there, you would have done just the same as I did."

"It is not the amount, Colonel, that I complain of; it is the principle. In the first place, the government ought to have in the Treasury no more than enough for its legitimate purposes. But that has nothing to do with the question. The power of collecting and disbursing money at pleasure is the most dangerous power that can be entrusted to man, particularly under our system of collecting revenue by a tariff, which reaches every man in the country, no matter how poor he may be, and the poorer he is the more he pays in proportion to his means.

"What is worse, it presses upon him without his knowledge where the weight centers, for there is not a man in the United States who can ever guess how much he pays to the government. So you see that while you are contributing to relieve one, you are drawing it from thousands who are even worse off than he.

"If you had the right to give anything, the amount was simply a matter of discretion with you, and you had as much right to give $20 million as $20,000. If you have the right to give at all; and as the Constitution neither defines charity nor stipulates the amount, you are at liberty to give to any and everything which you may believe, or profess to believe, is a charity and to any amount you may think proper. You will very easily perceive what a wide door this would open for fraud and corruption and favoritism, on the one hand, and for robbing the people on the other. No, Colonel, Congress has no right to give charity.

"Individual members may give as much of their own money as they please, but they have no right to touch a dollar of the public money for that purpose. If twice as many houses had been burned in this county as in Georgetown, neither you nor any other member of Congress would have thought of appropriating a dollar for our relief. There are about 240 members of Congress. If they had shown their sympathy for the sufferers by contributing each one week's pay, it would have made over $13,000. There are plenty of wealthy men around Washington who could have given $20,000 without depriving themselves of even a luxury of life.

"The congressmen chose to keep their own money which, if reports be true, some of them spend not very creditably; and the people about Washington, no doubt, applauded you for relieving them from necessity of giving what was not yours to give. The people have delegated to Congress, by the Constitution, the power to do certain things. To do these, it is authorized to collect and pay moneys, and for nothing else. Everything beyond this is usurpation, and a violation of the Constitution.

"So you see, Colonel, you have violated the Constitution in what I consider a vital point. It is a precedent fraught with danger to the country, for when Congress once begins to stretch its power beyond the limits of the Constitution, there is no limit to it, and no security for the people. I have no doubt you acted honestly, but that does not make it any better, except as far as you are personally concerned, and you see that I cannot vote for you."

I tell you I felt streaked. I saw if I should have opposition, and this man should go to talking, and in that district, I was a gone fawn skin.[2] I could not answer him, and the fact is, I was so fully convinced that he was right, I did not want to. But I must satisfy him, and I said to him:

David Crockett's reputation as a buckskin-clad bear hunter, sharpshooter, militia officer and storyteller brought him national attention by the 1830s. He had been the model for Nimrod Wildfire, the hero of James Kirke Paulding's play *The Lion of the West*. This play was very popular, and Crockett himself became a model for the heroic American frontiersman.

"Well, my friend, you hit the nail upon the head when you said I had not sense enough to understand the Constitution. I intended to be guided by it, and thought I had studied it fully. I have heard many speeches in Congress about the powers of Congress, but what you have said here at your plow has got more hard, sound sense in it than all the fine speeches I ever heard. If I had ever taken the view of it that you have, I would have put my head into the fire before I would have given that vote; and if you will forgive me and vote for me again, if I ever vote for another unconstitutional law I wish I may be shot."

He laughingly replied: "Yes, Colonel, you have sworn to that once before. But I will trust you again upon one condition. You are convinced that your vote was wrong. Your acknowledgment of it will do more good than beating you for it. If, as you go around the district, you will tell people about this vote, and that you are satisfied it was wrong, I will not only vote for you, but will do what I can to keep down opposition, and perhaps I may exert some little influence in that way."

"If I don't, said I, I wish I may be shot; and to convince you that I am in earnest in what I say I will come back this way in a week or 10 days, and if you will get up a gathering of people, I will make a speech to them. Get up a barbecue, and I will pay for it."

"No, Colonel, we are not rich people in this section but we have plenty of provisions to contribute for a barbecue, and some

to spare for those who have none. The push of crops will be over in a few days, and we can then afford a day for a barbecue. I will see to getting it up on Saturday. Come to my house on Friday, and we will go together, and I promise you a very respectable crowd to see and hear you."

"Well, I will be here. But one thing more before I say goodbye. I must know your name."

"My name is Bunce."

"Not Horatio Bunce?"

"Yes."

"Well, Mr. Bunce, I never saw you before, though you say you have seen me. But I know you very well. I am glad I have met you, and very proud that I may hope to have you for my friend."

It was one of the luckiest hits of my life that I met him. He mingled but little with the public but was widely known for his remarkable intelligence, and for a heart brim-full and running over with kindness and benevolence, which showed themselves not only in words but in acts. He was the oracle of the whole country around him, and his fame had extended far beyond the circle of his immediate acquaintance. Though I had never met him before, I had heard much of him, and but for this meeting it is very likely I should have had opposition, and had been beaten. One thing is very certain, no man could now stand up in that district under such a vote.

At the appointed time I was at his house, having told our conversation to every crowd I had met, and to every man I stayed all night with, and I found that it gave the people an interest and confidence in me stronger than I had ever seen manifested before.

Though I was considerably fatigued when I reached his house, and, under ordinary circumstances, should have gone early to bed, I kept him up until midnight talking about the principles and affairs of government, and got more real, true knowledge of them than I had got all my life before.

I have known and seen much of him since, for I respect him—no, that is not the word—I reverence and love him more than any living man. And I go to see him two or three times every year; and I will tell you, sir, if everyone who professes to be a Christian lived and acted and enjoyed it as he does, the religion of Christ would take the world by storm.

But to return to my story. The next morning we went to the barbecue and, to my surprise, found about 1,000 men there. I met a good many whom I had not known before, and they and my friend introduced me around until I had got pretty well acquainted—at least, they all knew me.

In due time notice was given that I would speak to them. They gathered up around a stand that had been erected. I opened my speech by saying:

"Fellow-citizens—I present myself before you today feeling like a new man. My eyes have lately been opened to truths which ignorance or prejudice, or both, had heretofore hidden from my view. I feel that I can today offer you the ability to render you more valuable service than I have ever been able to render before. I am here today more for the purpose of acknowledging my error than to seek your votes. That I should make this acknowledgment is due to myself as well as to you. Whether you will vote for me is a matter for your consideration only."

Above, an illustration depicts David Crockett speaking to a small crowd of Americans. This drawing appeared in *The Life of Davy Crockett*. The real Crockett was far more interesting and multidimensional than the coonskin-cap "Davy Crockett" caricature played by Fess Parker and John Wayne. Crockett was born in 1786 in what is now Greene County, Tennessee. He had little formal schooling and ran away from home. He later returned to his family but soon was off again. He became a skilled hunter, out of necessity. He joined Gen. Andrew Jackson in the Creek campaigns of 1813-14, marking the beginning of a stormy relationship for the two Tennesseans. Crockett was elected to the state legislature in 1820 and reelected in 1822. He was defeated in his first try for the U.S. House of Representatives in 1824 but was elected in 1826 and reelected in 1828. He broke with Jackson over land issues and Indian policies and was defeated by a Jackson supporter in 1830. In 1832, he was reelected to a third term, this time as an anti-Jacksonian Democrat. His popularity and legend grew and Crockett's disagreements with President Jackson grew as well. Said Crockett on the floor of the House: "I have not got a [dog] collar 'round my neck marked . . . with the name 'Andrew Jackson' on it." He later said, "It was expected of me to bow to the name of Andrew Jackson . . . even at the expense of my conscience and judgment. Such a thing was new to me and a total stranger to my principles." By the mid-1830s, Crockett was so popular, particularly with the masses, that Whig leaders began talking about how this principled frontiersman would make the perfect foil to Jackson's handpicked successor, the officious Vice President Martin Van Buren. Talk turned to serious conversation about Crockett being on the national ticket in 1836, but instead he was killed at the Alamo that very year.

I went on to tell them about the fire and my vote for the appropriation and then told them why I was satisfied it was wrong. I closed by saying:

"And now, fellow-citizens, it remains only for me to tell you that the most of the speech you have listened to with so much interest was simply a repetition of the arguments by which your neighbor, Mr. Bunce, convinced me of my error.

"It is the best speech I ever made in my life, but he is entitled to the credit for it. And now I hope he is satisfied with his convert and that he will get up here and tell you so."

Horatio Bunce came up to the stand and said:

"Fellow-citizens—it affords me great pleasure to comply with the request of Col. Crockett. I have always considered him a thoroughly honest man, and I am satisfied that he will faithfully perform all that he has promised you today."

He went down, and there went up from that crowd such a shout for David Crockett as his name never called forth before.

I am not much given to tears, but I was taken with a choking then and felt some big drops rolling down my cheeks. And I tell you now that the remembrance of those few words spoken by such a man, and the honest, hearty shout they produced, is worth more to me than all the honors I have received and all the reputation I have ever made, or ever shall make, as a member of Congress.

* * *

"Now, sir," concluded Crockett, "you know why I made that speech yesterday. There is one thing to which I will call your attention; you remember that I proposed to give a week's pay. There are in that house many very wealthy men—men who think nothing of spending a week's pay, or a dozen of them, for a dinner or a wine party when they have something to accomplish by it. Some of those same men made beautiful speeches upon the great debt of gratitude which the country owed the deceased—a debt which could not be paid by money—and the insignificance and worthlessness of money, particularly so insignificant a sum as $20,000 when weighed against the honor of the nation. Yet not one of them responded to my proposition. Money with them is nothing but trash when it is to come out of the people. But it is the one great thing for which most of them are striving, and many of them sacrifice honor, integrity, and justice to obtain it." ❖

I cannot vote for this bill, but I will give one week's pay to the object, and if every member of Congress will do the same, it will amount to more than the bill asks.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Sockdolager means "a heavy or knock-down blow." This is one of the more famous of the set of extraordinary words that were coined in America in the early years of the 19th century, along with such gems as absquatulate and hornswoggle. Lexicographers are reluctant to speculate as to where it came from (there's little evidence). One may hazard a guess that it is a combination of "sock," meaning to give somebody a blow, with "doxology," the little hymn of praise sung toward the end of a church service. Sockdolager also came to mean something that was exceptional in any respect.

[2]"I was a gone fawn skin" appears to be a "Crockettism." The meaning is clear from the context: i.e., one is saying one's goose is cooked, to use another metaphor.

David Crockett was a U.S. representative from Tennessee. Crockett was the prototype for the legendary Davy Crockett. Originally published in *The Life of Colonel David Crockett*, by Edward Sylvester Ellis.

Here's Your Chance to Order Both *Secret Empire* Books for Just $40!

See p. 10 of this issue of TBR for just one great chapter from this book!

It exists … and it is an Empire … the only Empire. And secret? Its greatest secret is that it really does exist—and very few have ever known about it. Until now … Most Americans are angry that we were deceived into the Iraq war by lies about weapons of mass destruction, about Saddam Hussein being involved with Osama bin Laden in organizing 9-11, about Nigerian yellow cake etc, etc. All were lies. But most Americans are not aware that the same hidden powers which lured us into that war have tricked us into at least half a dozen other wars going back to our own bloody Civil War—and beyond. Nor do they realize that this same hidden power has stolen our industry, our banking, our press and our media and, in fact, controls our entire economy … and whose hidden hand still rules all. *The Secret Empire, Book II* tells how we all have been deceived time and again—how this Secret Empire murdered Jack Kennedy and fabricated Watergate to destroy Richard Nixon—and just who is really behind it all. But—most importantly—it tells us what we can do—what we must do—to free ourselves from this bloodthirsty Secret Empire. Order *The Secret Empire, Book II* for friends, family and those you think might enjoy the important information found inside. Softcover, 456 pages, $24.75 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside the U.S. add $3 per book S&H. Outside add $6 per book S&H. **SPECIAL: *Secret Empire Books I* and *II* for just $40. Please add $5 S&H inside U.S.; $10 S&H outside U.S.** No other discounts apply. **See page 80 for ordering coupon or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.**

Revising History

A Dangerous & Important Job

Revisionists are warning that the political and economic situation in Europe is a tragedy for the white race. European white populations and culture are in massive decline across the continent. Italy's demographic dilemma is even worse than Germany's. Even in Poland the white population is declining drastically, while the Russian nation is collapsing under economic catastrophe. The goal of Revisionism is not only to bring these unpleasant kinds of facts to the light of day, but also to offer hope through the truth. Revisionism is in fact an ideology of liberation. But beware: if you are profiting from the distortion of history or the implementation of manufactured war guilt upon nations, or if you are advocating racial suicide through multiculturalist mayhem, Revisionism is your enemy.

By Germar Rudolf

While the native population of Europe is declining, immigration to Europe from other continents is increasing. The immigrant's country of origin is usually determined by the colonial history of the European nation. In France, immigration comes mostly from the western Arab countries; in England, from India, Pakistan and Afghanistan and various black African countries, the Caribbean and others.

Economic development in all the European countries parallels those in Germany. All Europe is reaping a huge foreign trade surplus and growing ever richer in worldly goods, while the population is growing poorer. Exceptions are a few little countries where "everyone is rich" such as Luxembourg, Switzerland and Liechtenstein. All the others are caught in the same debt and interest trap as Germany: the redistribution of wealth from bottom to top is leading to strangulation of the economy and growing social tensions.

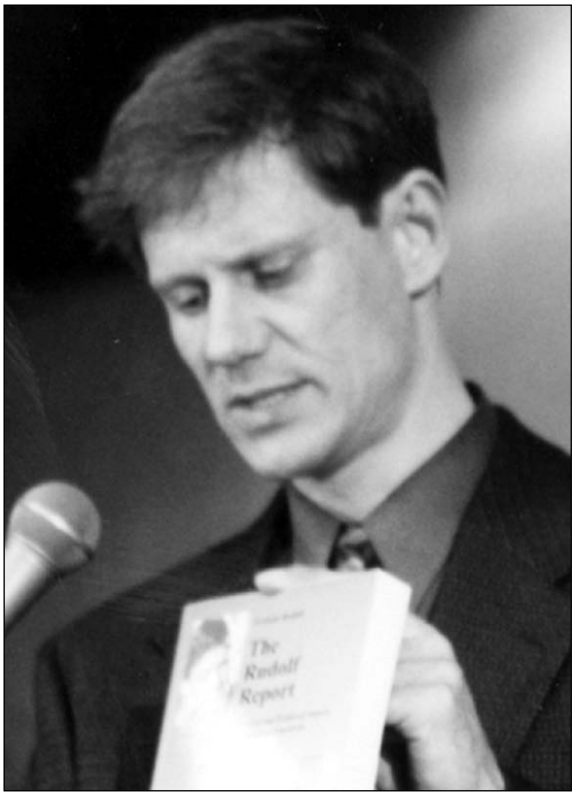

Germar Rudolf, shown right holding a copy of *The Rudolf Report* at the 2003 TBR Conference on Authentic History and the First Amendment, is one of the bright young minds of the Revisionist movement. He escaped persecution in Germany by fleeing to the United States where freedom of speech still survives. He is presently editor of *The Revisionist Journal* and the editor of many books on the Holocaust. See page 65 for more from Rudolf.

In reaction to these intensifying ethno-demographic and socioeconomic stresses, nearly all the European power holders are reacting the same way. In France, they first amended their election laws to keep the Front National out of Parliament, then prosecuted the chairman of the party on account of his objectionable historical views. In England they recently arrested the leaders of the British National Party for allegedly "inciting the masses to hate immigrants." In Belgium they outlawed the leading Vlaams Blok (Flemish Bloc) for articulating radical proposals to solve the demographic crisis. And in the Netherlands, the rightwing opposition leader Pim Fortuyn and the literary critic of organized crime, Theo van Gogh, were assassinated. Censorship laws against dissidents have been introduced in almost every European country, always directed against "right" views.

THE GLOBAL POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC SITUATION

After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the U.S. became the undisputed dominant world power.

The government of the U.S. is even deeper in debt than the European countries, although its GNP is still growing faster than the national debt. This is purely domestic growth, however, since it is produced almost exclusively by the illegal immigration of millions of impoverished refugees from Latin America. Furthermore, the foreign trade balance of the U.S. has been negative since 1980. Since the end of the 1990s, this deficit has grown to be so gigantic (around 5 percent of its yearly GNP flows to foreign countries) that one has to speak of the installment sale of America.

This U.S. deficit is financed by public and private debt. Both of these have reached a level at which repayment is impossible without a gigantic redistribution of wealth that must lead to social tension.

This deficit is financed by public and private debt. Both of these have reached a level at which repayment is impossible without a gigantic redistribution of wealth that must lead to a tremendous increase in social tensions, and the U.S. already has the most glaring contrast between rich and poor. No other country has such an unequal distribution of wealth; and private and public indebtedness exacerbates the situation. If we include the Los Angeles race riots of 1992 and the Cincinnati riots of 2001 in the equation, we can see that the "melting pot" theory is clearly invalid. There is racial dynamite as well as socioeconomic tension within the usually quiescent American volcano, which can erupt at any time.

The whole world, including wealthy Europeans and Asians, has collaborated to keep the American economy growing with constantly increasing loans and credits. Either they have faith in the never-ending growth of the U.S. economy, or they feel they have no choice, or both.

Almost all the countries of the Third World are so deeply in debt to the Western nations that their principal economic efforts are directed toward paying interest on their debts, just to keep creditors at bay. They are in a position similar to that of Germany under the Dawes Plan in the 1920s.

In other words, there is a relentless global redistribution of wealth under way from poor to rich countries, again driven by "interest slavery." The resulting ever-increasing poverty has produced a global tsunami of migration into the wealthier countries, with the consequences described above.

A generalized forgiveness of debt for the Third World is required. However, this would cause tremendous dislocations within global financial circles, since many American bank loans are uninsured. By contrast, European banks usually require greater security; they "forgive" debts by taking over parts of the economies of debtor nations. In other words: By "forgiving" loans, Wall Street would lose much of its power and fall into the hands of European banks, primarily those in Frankfurt. This very nearly happened at the beginning of the 1980s, when a collapse of the entire U.S. banking system was avoided only by massive intervention on the part of the U.S. government.

In 1999, Asia barely scraped past economic collapse. Since then, the national economies of the Asian "tiger countries" have been hanging by a thread.

Overcapacity in the Asiatic sphere has led to deflation (a negative rate of inflation) and stagnating economies. Public indebtedness, in which there is no such thing as negative interest, has reached a level that presents a real threat to economic growth (in Japan, for example).

As long as the U.S. economy continues to grow and absorb at least part of Asia's overproduction, we can expect the present situation to continue. When the U.S. economy hits the skids, however, it will probably produce another "domino effect" that will pull the whole world into the economic abyss, just as in 1929. We can expect that governing circles will resort to perpetual war and warlike conflicts to distract the masses from domestic social tensions, thus "solving" the recurrent economic crisis temporarily.

Considered from this perspective, we can understand part of the motivation that led to the U.S. war against Iraq. In 2002, Iraq abandoned the dollar and began conducting all foreign transactions in euros. If at that time other oil exporting nations had followed Iraq's example, as several considered doing, the dollar would have already collapsed.

THE ENEMIES OF MANKIND

It is inevitable that every lender will demand compensation for lending money or goods, which is interest. The decisive factor in the development of the debt crisis has not been simple interest, but rather compound interest (interest on interest.)

This is what has caused the exponential explosion of debt worldwide. No mathematical function rises faster than that of compound interest. For this reason, compound interest must be considered the principal enemy of mankind. Breaking the slavery of compound interest is the only way out of the diabolical cycles of indebtedness, poverty, dictatorship, war and revolution which has left such a terrifying trail of blood throughout history.

Needless to say, expressing such observations means making enemies of all those whose wealth and power is built on compound interest. This includes everyone whose wealth is derived not from honorable productive work, but rather from the debts of others.

Their names are easily identified. They are the international

Above, high voltage fences surrounded the Auschwitz Work Camp in Oswiecim, Poland. The camp was liberated by the Soviet army on January 27, 1945. As the Holocaust lore goes, Auschwitz was a killing center where millions of European Jews were transported to be gassed immediately upon arrival. When scientist Germar Rudolf prepared a paper definitively debunking many of the myths of the Auschwitz gas chambers for a defendant in a trial in Germany, his trouble with the German government began. He was persecuted, threatened with incarceration and his professional reputation sabotaged. He fled to the United States, losing his career and his family in the process. Now the prolific Rudolf continues his fight for the truth here in America, publishing authoritative treatises from many researchers on a variety of subjects banned in Germany.

financiers who enslave entire national economies, the global plutocrats who lend to the public as well as to corrupt and irresponsible officials who go about recklessly creating public debt. They are the wealthy, powerful and unscrupulous of this world, the worst enemies one can have, assisted by political and media mobs whose task it is to marginalize and prosecute those who oppose the common enemy.

Among the enemies of mankind must be included the ideologues who prepare for the New World Order by insisting on the destruction of national ethnic and cultural identity.

They are creating a homogenized, decultured, rootless global mass of consumers who have lost their identity and whose global mass demands can be profitably satisfied by global mass production. We are witnessing the genesis of standardized Mass Man, whose political and social thought can be globally directed by means of standardized mass propaganda. It is the perfect preface to the global reign of the Super Rich. The trailblazer for this *Homo Anonymous* is clearly the person who raves about the "Equality of All Mankind" and proclaims the inhuman gospel that we must abolish borders (destroy nations) and combine cultures (destroy culture.)

The lie as an instrument to rule the world has stood before such an abyss once before. The year was 1928. At that time the world fell into the abyss, initiating the "dog-eat-dog" era of each against all. Everyone attempted to save whatever could be saved, at the expense of the weakest. In those days Germany was the weakest nation of all, since it had lost World War I and been robbed and plundered by the rest of the world. Most of the world continued to flounder until World War II extricated it from economic paralysis by devastating Central Europe.

Before World War II, one country did succeed in overcoming the world crisis within its own borders. It was considered the least likely to succeed, since it was the weakest and most defenseless of all. Like the phoenix, it rose from the ashes despite all obstacles. While the world continued struggling with the debt crisis, it climbed from economic paralysis to general prosperity.

In an impoverished world filled with social strife, this country put poverty and social tensions behind it.

It did this despite being boycotted, isolated and declared a leper by the rich and powerful. It was truly a country like no other: Germany between the years 1933 and 1939.

In those days, Germany succeeded in breaking the bonds of interest slavery. It defied and jeopardized the tyranny of Wall Street

and the City of London by detouring around "hard currency" and the global plutocracy. It accomplished this by dealing directly with other countries through barter transactions, developing a system of direct international exchange. It cast off the historic fetters of "exclusive guilt" for the outbreak of World War I and refused to continue as the slave of its enemies.

Consider the following remarks by an acknowledged financial expert. In a circular letter written in July 2003, the president of Glenview State Bank in Illinois wrote:

> The Great Depression of the 1930s saw falling prices, staggering unemployment and shattered stock markets all over the world, and the world's leading statesmen seemed helpless to defeat it. Except for one. His name was Adolf Hitler. Unlike France and Britain, and unlike the United States, Germany spent most of the 1930s growing economically, not declining. If we can understand why Depression-era Germany resisted the disease, we may better understand how alarmed we should be today in the 21st century. (*Chicago Sun-Times*, July 30, 2003)

Not surprisingly, these remarks enraged the American Jewish community, who quickly suppressed the letter. The subject of that letter is the key to our problem.

If it is true that Hitler enjoyed great success while the rest of the world was floundering, and if Hitler could be stopped only by destroying his country and rooting out his ideas, should not that inspire us to ask the secret of his success?

Since nearly all wars have economic causes, it should not surprise us if World War II had them as well. So, what hinders us from objectively researching Hitler's economic secret? That question can be answered with two words: the Holocaust.

Since nearly all wars have economic causes, it should not surprise us if World War II had them as well. So, what hinders us from objectively researching Hitler's economic secret?

If the world had not been convinced that Hitler gassed millions of Jews, his ideas could be considered rationally, like those of other political leaders. We would not be deterred by the greatest taboo of all time. We would be able to resist our Pavlovian conditioning and we could react with some degree of objectivity to the ideas of Hitler and his economic advisors. We would find some of their ideas worthy of imitation. The Holocaust myth hinders this, however. It hinders it in such a drastic way that in Germany, it is now actually against the law to say anything positive about Hitler or the Third Reich.

The historic lie has always been a principal instrument for gaining and maintaining political power. The Catholic Church's falsification of the Donation of Constantinople secured for it totalitarian rule in Europe for a thousand years.

REVISIONISM: THE MAIN ENEMY OF THE BIG LIE

Revisionism is the reconsideration and possible correction of historical allegations. Nothing is more vitally important for the success of democracy, for the self-evident reason that revision alone can set the record straight. When governments base their authority upon lies, it is the task of historical Revisionism to expose these lies. Only Revisionism can deprive tyrants of moral justification for their misrule. Revisionism is a quest for truth and justice and must proceed in an objective and scientific manner. Nevertheless (perhaps therefore) it is a highly effective method for liberating our repressed nations, which makes it a revolutionary activity.

THE PEN IS MIGHTIER THAN THE SWORD

The revelation that the Donation of Constantine was a forgery motivated Martin Luther to reform the church, which brought about the Protestant Reformation and eventually an end to totalitarian rule by the medieval church. This lesson is not lost on the tyrants of our time. It explains why Holocaust Revisionists are socially persecuted everywhere in the Western world and why, in many countries, they are imprisoned and their writings burned by government censors.

We Revisionists wield the mightiest weapon of all, the pen. Today we could not exist without the Internet, which is "fireproof" in every sense of the word. With the Internet we are able to unmask the lies of even the most powerful tyrants, thereby destroying the moral foundations of their misrule. We are doing nothing less than preparing the way for a coming revolution:

- Liberation of the Third World from interest slavery;
- Heading off demographic catastrophe in Europe;
- Interrupting the redistribution of wealth from poor to rich;
- And most importantly of all, putting an end to the ethnic, cultural, economic and ecological devastation of our planet by the global plutocracy.

All these things depend on exposing and undermining the moral foundation of today's misrulers.

With exposure of the Holocaust myth, these rulers lose more than mere justification for the never ending occupation and plundering of Germany and the Arab countries. They also lose their ideological "air of superiority" which they have enjoyed throughout the Western world for over half a century. Without this "air of superiority" their global ideologies of human homogenization and deculturation will have to compete with national identity movements throughout the world.

The Indians of the Amazon are not the only peoples struggling to retain their right to self-determination.

This is equally true of the Germans, French, English, Scots, Flemish and Kurds. Holocaust Revisionism is liberation ideology for the poor, the persecuted and marginalized of the whole world. Its liberating appeal is particularly strong for us Germans as well as for all Arabs, especially those in Palestine and Iraq. This is true everywhere, with the exception of the ruling clique that collaborates with "the enemies of all mankind" as the French Holocaust Revisionist Dr. Robert Faurisson so aptly characterizes them.

OUR PATH AND OUR GOAL

"Their" strategy for combating Revisionism and other movements that could threaten their power is clear:

They slander, demonize and isolate Revisionists by equating them with "Nazis," which, in the minds of most people, is evil incarnate. It is the same strategy the Inquisition used against "heretics"

The Political & Economic Situation of Germany

The German nation is dying out. In 50 years our *Volk* (folk) will be a minority in our own country, if present demographic trends continue. A hundred years from now it will for all practical purposes have ceased to exist. For the most part, Germans are being replaced by Turks: Germany is becoming Turkish and Islamic. In view of the cocky radicalism with which the Turks have set their sights on taking over Central Europe, it is clear that blond hair and blue eyes will be a great disadvantage in the second half of the 21st century. What the Turks lost with their swords at Vienna in 1683, they are winning today with their wombs.

With the exception of a few brief periods, unemployment in Germany has risen steadily since the mid 1970s, as has the number of welfare recipients. In conjunction with this has come the growth of public indebtedness, with a corresponding increase in the tax burden for the portion of the population that is still gainfully employed. Public debt is now rising faster than the Gross National Product, which means that an ever-growing portion of GNP consists of servicing the debt industry rather than producing goods and services. The economy is being strangled. We have reached the point of no return. Collapse can be delayed but not avoided.

Concurrently, Germany has consistently run a foreign trade surplus, which in the last few years has risen dramatically. Germany earns more than it spends. In other words, Germany is stinking rich.

How can these scenarios coexist? It's quite simple, really. Our national wealth is being redistributed from bottom to top. Just as in the popular old American song: "the rich get richer and the poor get poorer." More and more of the wealth is concentrated in fewer and fewer hands.

One of the principal mechanisms for this redistribution of wealth is public indebtedness. The government borrows money from the people who buy its instruments of indebtedness and the taxpayers pay interest, both simple and compound.

And who pays most of the taxes in Germany? Working people, salaried employees and the middle class. But who has the money to buy those huge amounts of government bonds bearing interest that is paid with the taxes of the German people? Who rakes in the interest, simple and compound, year after year after year? The financial oligarchy, obviously, those individuals who are awash in money.

Thus, the amount of public indebtedness is roughly equal to the amount of wealth that the government has redistributed from the middle classes to the wealthy. Theoretically this process can continue until the middle class becomes so poor that it no longer has money to pay taxes, that is, until the oligarchs have accumulated everything and the poor own nothing at all. The resultant social tensions would of necessity lead to revolt and revolution. This road to revolution is paved with draconian measures of political coercion designed to hinder economic reforms, as democracy gradually gives way to dictatorship. Germany has already progressed a long way down this road.

Any solution that offers a chance of alleviating the gathering demographic catastrophe and reversing the redistribution of wealth must have a political program. Such programs are ruthlessly attacked by the establishment as being "extremist." They are obstructed by dictatorial measures of repression that include the banning of political parties, prosecution in the courts, and proscription of the right to exercise one's profession. Peaceful solutions that might result from an open discussion of options and alternatives are effectively eliminated. ❖

at the end of the middle ages and the beginning of modern times. We are accused of being in league with the devil, and we all know the consequences of that.

Revisionism is the tool that blunts the edge of that deadly ideological weapon of denunciation as "Nazi."

When Revisionism becomes established, the tyrants lose their demagogical super weapon.

At present, the world mass media is under control of the global plutocracy. We can expect the media to increase its use of atrocity propaganda ("Nazi!" "Holocaust!" "Never forget!") as this control becomes less secure. As long as the economic situation of the majority continues to be endurable, they will believe what the mass media tell them. The Revisionists have limited media with which to counter the persuasive power of television backed by unlimited billions of dollars.

It would be illusory to believe that we can bring about change in public consciousness with pamphlets, chain letters, CDs and free brochures, which are pinpricks against the armor of global plutocracy. Still, globalism's reactions to our pinpricks show that they are aware of their Achilles heel, the spot where they are vulnerable. The result is increasing repression. They are increasing fear, dislike and dissatisfaction within the masses, and with this increase comes increased receptiveness to Revisionist ideas. We must not fail to utilize this blowback effect. Nothing more is needed for escalation of this interaction than the increased cooperation of a few of the less active Revisionists in spreading the word.

In the worst case there will be a titanic train wreck of the world economy which will bring unparalleled misery to the masses, and that will open their ears to our alternative views. In the meantime, Revisionism must create an intellectual basis upon which the gathering political revision in Germany, Europe and the world can build. In concrete terms this means that we must use the limited resources at our disposal to make our historical theses watertight. Finally, our work must be of such high quality that established historians cannot avoid either making themselves look ridiculous, or else changing sides.

Our highly specialized modern society demands extreme specialization of labor. Not everyone can be an expert on historical questions. Jurists, journalists and politicians all have to rely on the judgments of historians when they judge or report on historical matters. As long as these historians march to the drums of ruling dogma, the alpha types among them can have no hope for success should they openly acknowledge a change of opinion regarding the "Holocaust." To do this, they need the protection of acknowledged experts.

Most historians are teachers paid with tax dollars.

With the exception of a few successful authors, there is no other market for their skills. In other words, historians are at the mercy of their respective government. They are extremely sensitive to threats and extortion by the common enemy. There are "mainstream" historians who are not completely intimidated, however. (Certain professional historians collaborate with Revisionist endeavors behind the scenes.)

They slander, demonize and isolate Revisionists by equating them with "Nazis" which, in the minds of most, is evil incarnate—the same strategy the Inquisition used against "heretics" in the middle ages.

Our greatest enemy is simple fear. In order to minimize this fear, some of us offer every historian who wants to write real history, the option of using pseudonyms and working with us in secret.

In this way our effectiveness and persuasiveness increase along with our appeal to other historians. This feedback effect is another device on which we can rely. We will release the true identities of these experts and historians only when they agree to it and we have enough professionals on our side to make show trials impossible without overwhelming the legal systems in Germany and Europe.

Our path is still steep and rocky. In order to minimize resistance, we should adhere to these two principles:

1. Divide and Conquer: We should make as few enemies as possible. If we exclude certain groups from our ranks at the outset, the only ones to benefit will be our enemies. Among my clients are Germans and Turks, atheists and Jews, and activists from both right and left that oppose globalism. The conflict to be resolved is not specific to any ethnic or religious group.

We must also include members of the ruling elite. They too recognize that the ruthless redistribution of wealth from bottom to top and the dissolution of ethnic and cultural identity are unsustainable. It is in their interest to rethink the prevailing taboos and seek a peaceful solution that is socially and ethnically just.

2. Moral Hegemony: The ruling clique is losing moral legitimacy by limiting human rights and increasing social and ethnic tensions. We must offer the peoples of the world an alternative that is morally superior. Our guiding star must be the right to individual as well as collective self-determination, as expressed in the Rights of Man and the Rights of Nations. It would be fatal if we demanded freedom of speech and scientific research for ourselves but moved to restrict the rights of our opponents. In that case, what would distinguish us from the present censors? We should avoid criticizing others simply because they have differing views regarding the Holocaust.

History shows that when paradigm changes occur, simply reversing or changing dogma does not lead to a peaceful solution.

Only an end to all legally enforced dogma can bring about lasting peace. It was not a forced Reformation or Counterreformation that finally brought peace to Germany after the Thirty Years War, but rather religious tolerance.

In the present religious struggle, there will be peace only when one's concept of the Holocaust no longer matters. The Revisionist reformation must not call for the persecution of extermination theorists (Holocaustians). Instead, we must demand tolerance for the views of our opponents as well as our own. Only in this way can we appeal to our fellow men. Only in this way can we win moral hegemony. Only in this way can we end the present religious struggle and bring peace to Germany, Europe and the world.

Lorenzo Valla, who exposed the Donation of Constantine as a forgery, did not live to see the end of the pope's abuse of power. Times change faster today, so we could be more fortunate than Valla. But even if we do not live to see the end of the present repression of Revisionists and enforced Holocaust lies, our efforts will still have a deeper historic meaning. Our hour will come. ❖

The Brainwashing of the German Nation

Did you know there is still no formal peace treaty between Germany and the United States? Did you know it is illegal to question ANY aspect of the Holocaust in Germany today? Did you know American citizens are being extradited to and locked up in Germany for publishing scientific treatises on the Holocaust in America? It was Khrushchev who said that historians are dangerous people and have to be directed. Indeed, the author of this book, Udo Walendy, is dangerous because he insists on "truthifying" official historical lies told by the German and Allied governments after WWII. For this crime, he has been jailed several times—the last when he was near 85. In this short book Walendy describes the hidden truth of the "legal" origin of today's German laws, forced on a defeated people, now stripped of their history and their identity, brainwashed by their conquerors. Softcover, #110, 64 pages, ***$8.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment to TBR using the form on page 80 of this issue. Add $2 S&H per booklet. Add $3 outside the U.S.

Germar Rudolf is perhaps the most important addition to the worldwide Holocaust Revisionist movement during the 1990s. Rudolf studied at the University of Bonn from 1983 to 1989, with the primary study area in electrochemistry. In 1990 he commenced a doctorate at the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart in natural sciences. Rudolf's entry into the Holocaust Revisionist movement occurred as a result of his involvement with Otto Ernst Remer, a former SS general who was instrumental in defeating the putsch attempt against Hitler in July 1944. Remer was the defendant in a trial, and Rudolf was commissioned to produce a scientific report that would prove that the gas chambers at the Auschwitz camps were a physical impossibility. When his scientific analysis proved just that, his troubles with the German government began. His address is Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625.

ADVERTISEMENT

Christians Unite!

Own Your Own Copy of the Book About Jesus the ADL Wants Censored

After 100 Years it's Back in Print!

TBR is proud to introduce to readers a new Christian organization—THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR CHRISTIAN SOLIDARITY (NICS)—founded to counter the rising tide of anti-Christian activity plaguing our nation.

The goal of the NICS is to unite Christians—whether Protestant, Roman Catholic, Eastern Orthodox or other—for the purpose of fending off those anti-Christian forces that are working to destroy our Christian heritage.

You've seen in the just the past 10 years: God expelled from public schools; Christian symbols forcibly removed from public places; Christians massacred in the Holy Land with nary a whimper of protest from the controlled media; dozens of churches burned to the ground by hatemongers; the Pledge of Allegiance secularized; and Mel Gibson threatened by fanatics, forcing him to water down his *The Passion of the Christ*.

And now, in perhaps the greatest affront of all, the Anti-Defamation League is pushing for the world's oldest passion play—the Passion Play at Oberammergau, Germany, performed since the 1600s—to be "sanitized" to reflect a politically correct yet historically inaccurate rendition of the last days and crucifixion of Jesus Christ.

The Passion Play at Oberammergau is the remarkable and historic presentation put on every 10 years since 1634 by the people of a small pastoral village in Bavaria. This famous Passion Play was, in large part, a major inspiration for much of the work of Mel Gibson in his own inspiring film.

Although powerful anti-Christian forces demanded time and again that this Passion Play be "edited" and "amended" to delete certain scenes and events (taken directly from the Bible) that were perceived to be "offensive," the residents of Oberammergau resisted until the year 2000. So much pressure was applied on the people of the town, along with vicious threats of boycotts and reprisals, that the original text of the Passion Play at Oberammergau was substantially revised. Finally, the Oberammergauns buckled, abandoned tradition and *re-wrote the Passion Play to the dictates of a small, mean-spirited, anti-Christian lobby.*

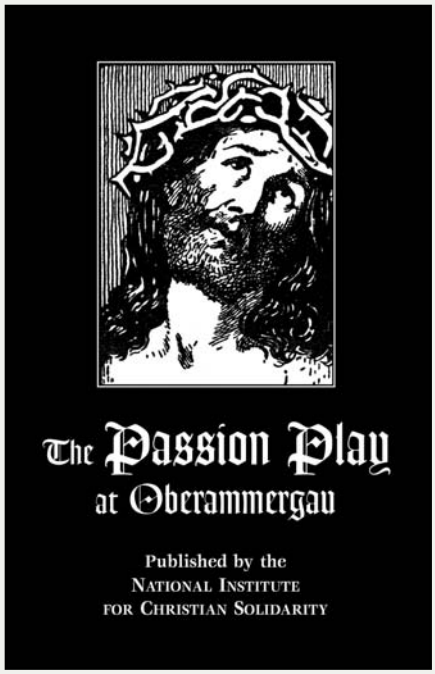

NOW HERE'S YOUR CHANCE TO HELP THE NICS help Christendom . . .

NICS is offering ***The Passion Play at Oberammergau* in its purest form,** as it was written long before the enemies of Christianity began their efforts to re-write the life and death of Jesus.

This is the UN-EXPURGATED translation—the real thing as it was performed in 1910 and will never be performed again unless we do something about it!

The Passion Play at Oberammergau

This rendition of the Passion Play is the unedited version, *the traditional Christian epic true to the word of the Lord.* **In short—The Passion of the Christ un-censored!** This is not just a rendition of the words of the play itself. Instead, these are *descriptive passages outlining the events happening onstage*.

It's like reading a novel—a descriptive and beautiful work that is committed to the accurate and forthright rendering of the story of the passion of Jesus.

You will be absolutely thrilled to have this genuine work as part of your personal library, **a volume you'll treasure and want to pass on to your children and grandchildren**.

You won't find anything like it available anywhere else. And it's yours to have in return for a contribution to the NICS of just $25 or more. And it's loaded with little-seen artwork from the 1910 period plus a Foreword by celebrated author Michael Collins Piper!

Your contributions go a long way toward our goal of uniting ALL Christians in common purpose against the enemies of our Christian heritage.

Send your check of $25 or more for your very own copy of *The Passion Play at Oberammergau* to NICS, P.O. Box 99, Amissville, VA 20106. Books are ready to be shipped immediately.

On Friday, September 22, four days after the beginning of the siege of Warsaw, Colonel General Baron Werner von Fritsch, ex-commander-in-chief of the Wehrmacht, was killed by a non-uniformed Polish sniper outside the city. It would be four more days, however, before German forces finally presented the people of Warsaw with an ultimatum in the form of fliers dropped by the Luftwaffe over the city. The inhabitants were given three hours to capitulate or be bombed. Above, some Warsaw inhabitants take shelter beneath the colonnade of a theater. (Note the helmeted Polish soldier on the torn poster in the foreground).

Non-Uniformed Combatants ...

And the Taking of Warsaw & Rotterdam

Today, when U.S. soldiers or CIA contractors are slain in Afghanistan or Iraq, President Bush and his coterie refer to the killers as "insurgents" or, in their favorite word, "terrorists." Yet during World War II, when German soldiers were shot down by gunmen stalking them in civilian clothes, Allied leaders called the killers not "terrorists," but rather "the Resistance." Here is how the German army and air force, in taking the large cities of Warsaw, Poland and Rotterdam, Holland, dealt with the thorny problem of "illegal combatants."

BY JOAQUIN BOCHACA

While fleeing to England, the Polish civilian government ordered the military command of Warsaw to "resist to the last man." Comical, if it weren't so tragic. The military government of the area distributed arms to a large number of civilians and, moreover, fortified the city. The German command, in order to avoid the pointless sacrifice of Polish civilians, requested the capitulation of Warsaw. For eight days the Germans who surrounded the Polish capital scarcely bothered the defenders. Finally, and after an ultimate warning from Adolf Hitler himself—ignored by the military governor of Warsaw—the Fuehrer ordered that the Polish capital be taken by force, placing the blame for any civilian casualties on the Polish military government.

On September 26, the Luftwaffe dropped fliers over Warsaw asking the residents to surrender and giving them three more hours to comply. Upon the continued refusal of the Poles, a direct attack was made the same night that culminated in the

Right, German troops parade through Warsaw. General von Blaskowitz, who received the Polish surrender, allowed the Polish officers to keep their swords and promised that the troops would only go into captivity for as long as it took to "dispose of the necessary formalities." The terms of capitulation provided for the immediate relief of the civilian population and the wounded.

Above, the man on the bicycle has paused to watch the port of Rotterdam in flames, his right foot on the ground and left hand resting easily on his thigh. Isn't he afraid that he too will be bombed? In fact, he has no reason to be. German policy was to target strategically important objectives—not civilians. Not until a month later will Sir Winston Churchill introduce his policy of "terror-bombing" of civilians—pulverizing the heavily populated centers of every town in Germany with a population over 100,000. Germany would later be forced to respond in kind.

city's capitulation two days later. In arranging this Hitler made sure to "spare the military honor of their adversaries, who had fought courageously." The officers and city officials were allowed to keep their swords, and the troops were released after having been disarmed.

The civilians who were captured with weapons had their lives spared in all cases, in spite of the fact that according to the Rules of War as laid out by the Geneva and Hague Conventions —which had been signed by the majority of civilized countries including Poland—they could have been summarily shot.

And that is understandable. War is the business of soldiers. If one of the contenders involves its own civilians in the fight and permits them to take up arms against the enemy wearing civilian clothes, so that they are unrecognizable, it is responsible for what may happen to the civilian population.

Those who use civilians as shields have no right to complain about what happens to those shields. All the codes of military justice in all countries of the world—and not just the Nazi Germans—consider those who take up arms against soldiers while hiding in the civilian population as illegal combatants.

The Warsaw episode was repeated some months later on the occasion of the German attack on the Dutch city of Rotterdam, which, similarly, had been fortified and many of the civilians armed to resist the attack of the Wehrmacht.

The mass media made an infernal racket about the bombing of Rotterdam, forgetting that it was the military governor of the city, following orders from the government—with Queen Wilhelmina at their head, had fled to London—who had ordered the city fortified and arms given out to any civilians who wanted them.

Only about 3,000 civilians chose to take up arms. There were no executions or torture of illegal combatants, in spite of the fact that the laws of war authorized the Germans to do so.

Yes, it is certain that there were war crimes in Warsaw and Rotterdam, but those who committed them were not the "bad guys" [Axis], but the "good guys" [Allies], and the victims were the German soldiers shot down by non-uniformed combatants, and the innocent unarmed civilians who suffered from the bombs which had to be used on two cities whose military governors had decided to convert them into fortresses. ❖

Joaquin Bochaca, Esq. is undoubtedly the premier Revisionist author in the Spanish language world, which features Revisionist writers virtually unknown to English-speakers (although not to Europeans). Bochaca, an attorney with a uniquely hard-hitting, clear, and masculine prose, is also a literary theorist and translator of Ezra Pound from the English and Hermann Hesse from the German. He also speaks and translates French, but above all else, this Barcelona resident is a lover of Catalan and of his native Catalonia, the most dynamic region of Spain. This is his first article in The Barnes Review.

Read the Kinds of Scientific Analyses and Uncensored Facts that Are Getting Revisionist Historians Locked in Prisons Across the Globe and Their Livelihoods Ruined!

FROM GERMAR RUDOLF:

Dissecting the Holocaust

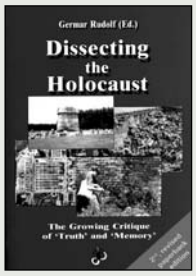

By Germar Rudolf. How reliable are eyewitness accounts and the confessions of "the perpetrators"? What do population statistics reveal? Why has Buchenwald been removed from the Zionist list of "extermination" camps? This and many other questions about the Holocaust will be answered in this comprehensive volume. This is the standard by which all other works on the subject are judged, the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume—with contributions from 17 well-respected authors and scientists. Item #219—*Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and Memory*—softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Rudolf Report

By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the *Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, had to flee Germany because of his "politically incorrect" conclusions about the Holocaust. Item #378, 455 pages, softcover, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FROM JUERGEN GRAF:

The Giant With Feet of Clay

By Juergen Graf—This intrepid Swiss scholar and researcher makes a devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the Holocaust. The widely respected Prof. Hilberg, the dean of Holocaust studies, managed to write a 1,300 page tome entitled *The Destruction of the European Jews* in 1961 but only devoted 19 pages to describing the actual process of extermination. He relied mostly on unverified second- and third-hand rumors and other unreliable materials, now clearly debunked by modern science. Juergen Graf manages to demolish these myths in a book of 128 pages. Scholarly, dispassionately written, it is a devastating account of purposeful historical misinformation and outright falsehoods. Item #252, softcover, 128 pages, $13.50. ***Reduced to $11.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FROM CARLO MATTOGNO:

Concentration Camp Stutthof

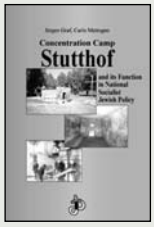

By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. New, important discoveries. The authors, Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this camp. This meticulously researched book proves that it was no extermination camp at all. Item #379, 122 pages, softcover, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Concentration Camp Majdanek

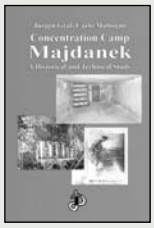

By Carlo Mattogno and Juergen Graf. New blockbuster. Historical/technical study with on-site physical research in addition to primary sources that disprove allegations that the camp was used as an extermination center. Item #380, 326 pages, softcover, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Treblinka: Extermination Camp Or Transit Camp?

By Juergen Graf & Carlo Mattogno (right). In the first part of this book of true science, the official portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its historical genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis shakes the foundations of the official Treblinka story. In the second part of this book, the authors determine the real function of the camp with the help of witness statements, documents and forensic findings. Item #389, 365 pages, softcover, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FROM DR. ARTHUR BUTZ:

The Hoax of the 20th Century

First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic Holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the epitome of Holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz (above) concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate them. This is a book you must have if you want a clear picture of the biggest cover-up of our age. Item #385, 502 pages, softcover, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

FROM DON HEDDESHEIMER:

The First Holocaust:

Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

By Don Heddesheimer. Most people believe that 6 million Jews were exterminated by Germany during World War II in "The Holocaust." But how long have we known about this 6 million figure? And although it is true that the 6 million figure was declared as fact at Nuremberg, it is in truth remarkably older. The author shows that the outlandish 6 million figure dates back to a Jewish fund raising campaign that started during the FIRST World War and reached its peak in the mid-1920s. The "big lie" of "mass extermination" received powerful new momentum in the 1940s resulting in the entry of the 6 million figure into our history books. Item #386, 141 pages, softcover, ***$9.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING:
To order any books here, send payment to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. **S&H:** Inside the U.S. add $5 on orders up to $50. Add $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 on orders above $100. Outside the U.S. double S&H charges.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard or order with form on page 80.

Hell in the Huertgen

The Story of American Soldiers Squandered In the Huertgen Forest by Gen. Omar Bradley

The undeservedly forgotten Battle of Huertgen Forest, on the Belgian-German frontier, between the U.S. Army and the German Wehrmacht, raged ferociously from September 19, 1944 to February 10, 1945. The horrors and wholesale bloodshed of this unnecessary engagement rank it among the most scandalous miscarriages of warfare in World War II, and it is marked as the longest battle in the history of the U.S. Army.

BY JOHN NUGENT

PROLOGUE: DEADLY ATTITUDES

It is striking to compare American "non-tactics" in the Huertgen Forest with the tactics General Leon Degrelle, a four-year combatant on the Russian front, describes in his video *Hitler's Blitzkrieg, Part One.* (See page 74.) He views as criminally negligent the failure by any officer to heed the lessons of the German blitzkriegs of 1939 to 1940.

Inquisitive and forward-thinking members of the military world such as France's Charles de Gaulle and Britain's Liddell Hart had known since 1918 one thing at least: masses of loaded-down infantry advancing suicidally on foot into machine guns constituted World War I's most shameful, disastrous and outdated formula.

The cutting-edge German blitzkriegs that stunned the world meant above all else rapid maneuver and surprise assaults using masses of speeding tanks, dive-bombing Stukas, and elite troops that raced to the front on trucks that unburdened the fast troops by hauling trailers carrying all their heavy gear: heavy coats and jackets, tents, sleeping bags, cooking gear and rations.

The new warfare overwhelmed Poland, Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and Greece in days. Maneuver in the blitzkrieg method meant enormous "pincer" or enveloping movements that skirted the enemy's strong points, his center and his heavy divisions while closing a net behind his back and sides.

But the overrated Army generals Omar Bradley and Courtney Hodges, throwbacks to 1918 and disastrous World War I tactics, had learned nothing about speed and maneuver by 1944 when they launched the heart-breaking Battle of Huertgen Forest. They had ignored what most American generals had studied—Hitler's lightning victories while being outnumbered yet still resulting in very light German casualties.

Bradley, who also despised the blitzkrieging George Patton (denouncing him venomously and personally in the two gossipy autobiographies he wrote), with his subordinate, General Hodges, ordered 120,000 men to slog their way, on foot, directly into a wooded dungeon of machine guns, mines, booby traps and preset artillery. They perished for what historians now call "the strategically insignificant Huertgen Forest."

Their callous "we got plenty o' men" attitude, in fairness to Bradley and Hodges, was encouraged by a telegram from Allied Supreme Commander Dwight David Eisenhower. In an amazing telegram, "Ike" removed all incentive for these two generals to maneuver and use tactics to save lives. He offered to immediately replace all killed or wounded with fresh cannon fodder from the rear, asking only for a good estimate of anticipated losses "48 hours in advance." Ike helpfully agreed not to ask for too many more men "to avoid overstrength." Eisenhower's exact words in the telegram to Bradley were:

> **COMBAT UNITS ARE AUTHORIZED TO BASE DAILY REPLACEMENT REQUISITIONS ON ANTICIPATED LOSSES FORTY-EIGHT HOURS IN ADVANCE TO EXPEDITE DELIVERY OF REPLACEMENTS. TO AVOID BUILDING UP OVERSTRENGTH, ESTIMATES SHOULD BE MADE WITH CARE.**
>
> **SIGNED EISENHOWER**

With unlimited supplies of men thus promised to Bradley and Hodges, and no desire to check out the Huertgen Forest them-

selves, it was time to send their men (to use a sarcastic Marine Corps phrase for blind charges) "hey-diddle-diddle, straight-up-the-middle."

CRIMINALLY STUPID

How and why so many wonderful young Americans were sacrificed poses an interesting question. It has been said that the battle for the Huertgen Forest was based on a plan that was grossly—even criminally—stupid. There do not appear to be any arguments to the contrary. The statement, "the months-long battle of the Huertgen Forest was a loser that our top brass never seemed to want to talk about," says it all.

Who can be blamed? Probably no one, or rather everyone who had any connection to its planning. Headquarters personnel from battalion on up to Corps and Army levels found themselves comfortable billets and seldom strayed near the front. Of course there were notable exceptions, but in general the American officers handing down the orders to attack and assigning the objectives had no idea what it was like at the front. Combat veterans said that only on the rarest of occasions was any staff officer above the rank of captain ever seen.

Another of the 24,000 American casualties in Huertgen Forest is carried away on a stretcher. Ernest Hemingway was a war reporter at the Battle of Huertgen Forest and saw the psychological collapse of his friend, Regimental Commander Colonel Charles T. Lahm. In his book *Over the River and Into the Trees*, he wrote: "In Huertgen the dead froze solid, and it was so cold that their faces froze red. We received many reinforcements, but I thought it would be easier to just shoot them when they jumped off the truck rather than have to drag them back in from wherever they were headed to get killed." General James Gavin, commander of the 82nd Airborne, stated: "It was the most costly, unproductive and poorly led battle that our Army ever fought."

Certainly the habit of staff (rear echelon) officers shying away from the dangers and gore of the front is not true of most U.S. Army units, and especially not of elite American units or branches such as the Special Forces, Seals or the U.S. Marine Corps.

In the author's experience in the 1980s with the U.S. Marines, officers had a powerful ethos of sharing everything with the men: combat, dangerous forward reconnaissance, even putting enlist-

ed Marines first in the "chow" line for food.

The honor of the U.S. Army was saved several times by the selfless, hardship-sharing General George S. Patton. Before World War II he had paid with a check from his own pocket $200,000—in 1930s dollars—to provide critically insufficient spare parts for his tank division. When war came, his men revered him even more. He fearlessly went into harm's way to reconnoiter up close what his men were facing and to "eyeball" where he was planning next to order them.

After 1945, U.S. generals in the European theater were disappointed to learn from the memoirs of the vanquished but still respected German general staff that they were of one mind about the quality of American generalship. America's only outstanding general, for the Wehrmacht field generals, had been George S. Patton.

THE HUBRIS BEFORE THE DOOM

General Dwight D. Eisenhower's Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF), was almost euphoric after D-Day. General Eisenhower's intelligence officer predicted that victory in Europe was "within sight, almost within reach." The First Army chief of intelligence was even more optimistic, declaring that it was unlikely that organized German resistance would continue beyond December 1, 1944.

Others, however, believed that the Germans remained unbeaten. Col. Oscar W. Koch, the Third Army intelligence officer, was convinced that the German army was playing for time and preparing for a "last-ditch struggle in the field at all costs."

Instead of a quick dash into the heart of Germany, what awaited General Eisenhower's armies was an exhausting campaign in horrid weather against a foe whose determination was steeled by the knowledge that he was fighting for the very survival of his homeland. As SHAEF plotted its next moves, 200,000 German workers were frantically laboring to strengthen the German West Wall defenses. The Wehrmacht prepared to contest the Allied advance in places like Arnhem in Holland, Aachen and the Huertgen Forest in Germany, and, in France, Metz and the foothills of the Vosges Mountains in Alsace.

The surprising speed and strength of the German counterattack to British Field Marshal Bernard Law Montgomery's "Operation Market-Garden" at Arnhem (immortalized in the film *A Bridge Too Far*) should have made crystal-clear to Allied generals that the Germans were giving, as they said belatedly, "no signs of collapse in morale or in the will to defend Germany."

THE BATTLE OF HUERTGEN FOREST

By late September 1944, the Allies had reached the West Wall defenses of the Fatherland, having taken Aachen on October 21 in house-to-house fighting. That action was highly criticized because American tanks instead could have rapidly encircled the city, starving out its defenders (a method the Germans had perfected in their numerous early victories).

Building on the successful Aachen offensive, the Allied plan called for a drive to the Roer River, putting tactical bridges over it, then sending the troops across the wide Rhine River plain to reach the mighty Rhine itself at Cologne. Bradley and Hodges decided that going straight through the Huertgen Forest, not around it, to get to the Roer River, was only reasonable. (They felt having any Germans to their rear represented an intolerable danger. Hitler would have encircled any enemy troops he had bypassed while continuing to his goal.)

The four-month shootout in the woods turned into a hellhole into which numerous U.S. infantry divisions, and two U.S. armored divisions were poured. The 1st Infantry Division, the 4th Infantry Division, the 8th Infantry Division, the 47th Infantry of the 9th Infantry Division, the 28th Infantry Division (Pennsylvania National Guard), the 2d Ranger Battalion, the 5th Armored Division's 46th Armored Infantry Battalion with its Combat Command Reserve, plus many smaller supporting units, entered a forest that GIs quickly called the "green hell of Huertgen" or the "Death Factory."

The German plan was to keep control of the dams until the right moment (when the Americans poured into the valley), then flood the area, thereby washing away entire American units.

Hoping the Americans would fall into their forest trap, the Germans had carefully augmented the natural obstacles of *der Huertgenwald* with extensive minefields and carefully prepared positions. They realized something the Allies had not yet fully grasped—if the Wehrmacht lost the town of Schmidt at the far side of the forest, then the GIs could race to the Roer River dams so the Germans could not "blow them" and flood the valley. The German plan was to keep control of the dams until the right moment (when the Americans poured into the valley), then flood the area, thereby washing away entire U.S. units plus any Allied tactical bridges thrown over the Roer. German reserves would then mop up any survivors of the "tsunami made in Germany."

Consequently, the Germans were determined to lure into the forest, if not the far-to-the-rear Bradley and Hodges, then all their men, slowing down for months the American march to the dams. And so it came to pass. The Wehrmacht also knew from experience that the almost impenetrable terrain of the Huertgen Forest would turn their thin lines into a wide and deep defensive trap and simultaneously render nearly unusable the masses of American aircraft, tanks, and artillery.

General Hodges' First Army was the center of the drive to the Roer dams, advancing in the territory between Aachen on its left and Huertgen Forest on the right flank. To secure that forest flank, Hodges ordered the 28th Division into the Huertgen Forest. It also relieved the 9th Division that had been operating there since September 19, 1944, with little success.

The 9th had already suffered 4,500 wounded and killed—up to 80 percent in some units—trying to secure Lammersdorf and Hill 554 (1,754 feet high) in the forest in an attempt to dominate the Monschau Corridor, one of the few routes through the Huertgen Forest. The 9th Division had intended to cross the Kall River and seize the town of Schmidt past the end of the woods.

The Huertgen Forest battle area was about 50 square miles.

Soldiers of Company E, 110th Infantry Regiment, 28th Infantry Division move cautiously through the Huertgen Forest near the Raffelsbrand road junction, November 2, 1944. American GIs in Europe had never before fought an extended battle in a forest. They were neither properly trained nor equipped for it. Under 100-foot trees and in gorges, radios were unreliable; planes saw nothing; coordinated troop movements were next to impossible.

The forest lies on a plateau adjacent to the Ardennes mountains, divided in the center by the fast running Kall River and the Weisser Weh (in German "White Suffering") Creek, with the Roer River as its southern and eastern boundary. It begins a few miles southeast of Aachen, Germany. It consists almost exclusively of an endless stand of dark fir trees, 100 feet high, spaced close together. These endless firs created a dark thicket where the enemy could not be seen or attacked until far too late.

Large units could not stay together and maneuver among the deep gorges, high ridges, and narrow trails. And the small unit patrols sent out were routinely cut down by machine guns and mortars firing from well-hidden German bunkers or were maimed and killed by mines, booby traps, and trip wires. The well-built and dug-in defenses included elements of the Siegfried Line ("*der* Westwall") that ran through the forest. For the Americans, but equally for the Germans who experienced incredible American tenacity in disaster, German General Rolf van Gersdorff's comment sounded a common chord: "I have engaged in the long campaigns in Russia as well as other fronts and I believe the fighting in the Huertgen was the heaviest I have ever witnessed."

Those who fought on the American side were mostly from the high school classes of 1942, 1943 and 1944. They were to take up the battle and press through after the classes of 1940 and 1941 had driven this far to the German border but now were too few in number to press on.

These boys, mostly still teenagers, included championship high school football players, class presidents, those that had sung in the spring concerts, those that were in the class plays, the wizards of the chemistry classes, rich kids, bright kids. There were sergeants with college degrees along with privates from Yale and Harvard. America was throwing her finest young men at the entrenched Germans, who were at their most dangerous, like any nation, when operating on and protecting its own soil.

The training these young men had gone through at stateside posts such as Fort Benning, Georgia, was physically rigorous but severely short on the tactical and leadership challenges that the junior officers would have to meet. British Lt. General Sir Brian Gwynne Horrocks made a surprise front line visit to the 84th division (one of the few, if not the only general to do so) and described these young men as "an impressive product of American training methods which turned out division after division complete, fully equipped. The divisions were composed of splendid, very brave, tough young men."

However, when Capt. John O'Grady of the Ninth Army's Historical Section subsequently visited the forest in late November, he sent back a memorandum to Ninth Army: "On November 23 the battalion was attacking a superior German force entrenched in an excellent position. The only thing that higher headquarters contributed to the debacle was pressure, and God only knows where the pressure started, perhaps Corps or perhaps Army. It had the effect of ordering men to die needlessly."

O'Grady was boiling: "Tactics and maneuver on battalion or regiment scale were conspicuous by their absence. It never seemed to occur to anyone that the plan might be wrong; but rather the indictment was placed on the small unit commanders and the men who were doing the fighting. The companies went into battle against the formidable Siegfried Line, using hand grenades and rifle bullets against pillboxes. The 84th Division walked into the most touted defensive line in modern warfare without so much as the benefit of one briefing by combat officers."

To make matters worse, the winter of 1944 was bitter cold and constantly wet, keeping the rugged terrain covered with snow or transformed into mud; sleet, snow and fog obscured the GIs' sight.

To make matters worse, the winter of 1944 was bitter cold and constantly wet, keeping the rugged terrain covered with snow or transformed into mud; sleet, snow and fog obscured the GIs' sight.

The initial objective of the 28th Division was to take the towns of Germeter, Vossenack, and Schmidt. After Schmidt, the roads would be accessible to support the First Army drive over the Roer River to the Rhine.

On November 2, after heavy artillery and air bombardment, the 28th Division moved into the heart of Huertgen Forest. They soon found the bombardment had been ineffective in suppressing the German defenders. The 28th came under intense attack in the dense forest from the Germans' well-prepared positions, where machine guns, mine fields, "preregistered" (already sighted-in) artillery, mortars, and small arms fire combined to make any progress extremely costly.

GIs had to adjust mentally to new realities. A wounded comrade might be rigged to a bomb; a sheltering trench or foxhole could be wired to explode; or incoming "airburst" artillery could explode in the treetops and rain down in all directions. To hope to survive, GIs had to unlearn the normal response to incoming artillery: "hit the deck." The shrapnel and huge chunks of treetops and branches would come down full-force on their stretched-out bodies. Instead, soldiers had to stand up absolutely erect while hugging a tree tightly for dear life, trying to make a small target by putting as much of their body as possible under their steel helmet as red-hot metal and flying wood descended.

Although the 28th Division's assault had some initial success, actually capturing Schmidt briefly by the evening of November 3, powerful German counterattacks with tanks pushed back their positions to Kommerscheidt, where they were overrun on November 7.

An operation starting on November 5 along the Kall Trail (running along the Kall River) ran into burned-out tanks, heavy mud, and insurmountable roadblocks. The Germans had felled trees so they perfectly interlocked as they hit the ground, then booby-trapped the ensemble. The advance naturally stalled, and with heavy losses.

By November 13, virtually every officer in the rifle companies of the 28th had been killed or wounded; there were so many casualties among the enlisted men that the 28th existed only on paper.

The decimated "grunts" were replaced by the 8th Division, and sent for R&R to the rear into the Ardennes. The hapless 28th after a few weeks was surprised to learn that their last weeks of "rest and recreation" there would be enriched by the Battle of the Bulge.

The 4th Infantry Division fared just as badly. From November 7 to December 3, the 4th Infantry Division lost over 7,000 casualties in the Huertgen Forest. In order to recuperate, it followed the 28th into the same "rest & recreation area."

The 8th Infantry Division entered into the Huertgen Forest November 16-20, and with fresh new energies attacked the strong

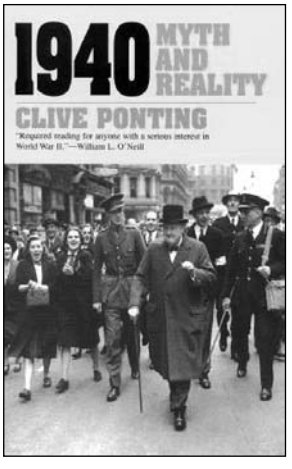

1940: Myth and Reality By Clive Ponting

British journalist Clive Ponting squares off against Winston Churchill's version of WWII and gives a unique portrayal. Churchill depicted Britain's WWII survival in terms of sheer heroism, whereas Ponting describes a second-rate power muddling through in the expectation of deliverance from abroad. Ponting's account seems more consistent with human nature and more authentic. The actors in ***1940 Myth and Reality*** are real people, exhibiting vanity, pettiness and pigheadedness. Those who history has vilified (Chamberlain, Halifax, Joseph P. Kennedy and others) appear in his pages as ordinary public servants serving in extraordinary times under impossible economic and political constraints. Those whose leadership is immortalized by mainstream historians were of no greater character. The most revealing aspect of his book is his description of the pre-Pearl Harbor financial dealings between Washington and London by which the former sought to subjugate the latter. Ponting's 235 pages of lucid reporting ought to be required reading in both countries. Softcover, 235 pages, #228, ***$15.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order coupon and S&H charges. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Valor in the Huertgen Forest

Here are just two of the military citations from the many Medals of Honor GIs won in the Huertgen Forest: First Lt. Bernard J. Ray, Company F, 8th Infantry, 4th Infantry Division, set out alone to blast a path through German "concertina" (barbed wire studded with virtual razor blades) that was blocking his unit's advance. Lt. Ray stuffed blasting caps in his pockets, wrapped primer cord around his body, and grabbed several dynamite-filled "bangalore torpedoes." He ran and crawled up to his barbed-wire target, but was severely wounded while beginning to set his charges.

Apparently realizing he might lose consciousness well before completing his mission and retreating, Lt. Ray connected right on his immobilized body a bangalore to the igniting caps in his pocket and the primer cord around his body. He set off the explosion, blowing apart the concertina as he perished.

Private First Class Francis McGraw, Company H, 26th Infantry, 1st Infantry Division, avoided a German artillery barrage, then halted a subsequent German ground assault with fire from his heavy machine gun. Having run out of ammunition, in seconds he successfully reloaded his heavy weapon and continued firing until a second time he exhausted his rounds. Now grabbing a carbine (a short-barreled rifle), McGraw continued firing on the charging Germans until he was finally killed.

Top right, U.S. soldiers cautiously enter the Huertgen Forest. Of the 120,000 GIs asked to slog through the muddy forest—directly into heavily fortified German machinegun positions (reminiscent of outdated WWI infantry tactics)—24,000 men perished. The blame for the carnage can be placed squarely on the shoulders of their commanders. **Above left**, the grave of Francis McGraw, one of those killed fighting valiantly in the Huertgen Forest. **Right**, an illustration of the entryway to the forest drawn for a U.S. combat magazine of the period.

points that earlier units had failed to take. On November 21, the 121st Infantry Regiment of the 8th Division was ordered in to gain control of both sides of the Germeter-Huertgen Highway, but bogged down in the familiar pattern of failure. After replacing its commander and adding armored support, the 8th Division finally captured the town of Huertgen on November 28. Kleinau and the Brandenburg Ridge were then overrun—significant progress at last.

As U.S. division after division bogged down or crept forward through mud and blood at a snail's pace, Army "court historians" and *Stars & Stripes* journalists were writing that the German defense was, quote, "stubborn." The word choice was typical of a hate-fueled war: what for Americans was "heroic" was for the Germans called "stubborn" or "fanatical."

In fact, both sides fought with incredible valor and astounding obedience to orders. Ironically, some of the most dogged and vicious hand-to-hand combat took place between young Germans and Americans of German ancestry in the 28th—the Pennsylvania National Guard.

The 28th Division was known as the "Keystone Division" after the red Pennsylvania keystone symbol on their shoulder patches. So many Pennsylvania Guardsmen died in the Huertgen Forest that the Germans, not knowing "keystones" but having perceived a "red bucket" on the patch, agreed the 28th's nickname should be "Bloody Bucket Division."

By February 1945, after almost five months as a killing field, the once pristine forest had become a World War I-like "no man's land"—blasted by artillery, exploded by booby traps, and cratered by U.S. aerial bombardments. The soil was strewn with uprooted, decapitated and overturned trees, splintered branches, concrete chunks from obliterated pillboxes, and military equipment that had gone airborne and landed everywhere. Worst of all, the many reeking corpses and dreaded objects that turned out to be body parts unnerved the combatants.

Understandably, the emotional toll on the GIs was very high. In forward areas, isolated groups of soldiers spent as much as two weeks under continuous enemy fire, often crammed into rain-soaked, mud-slick foxholes. They existed without hot food or one cup of hot coffee. Frostbite, trench foot and other afflictions spread through the ranks. One officer after another had to be relieved for failure to make progress or for mental collapse. A large percentage of ordinary soldiers also cracked under the stress and were evacuated to the rear with battle fatigue.

The Eye of Vichy: WWII French Newsreels

By Claude Chabrol, famous French film director. This is a composition of footage and newsreels produced by the Germans and their French collaborators during German occupation of France.These movies are astonishing in that they show how well off the French people were during those years. The worst of the destruction came from the British, who continually bombed French towns and villages. #240, VHS, 110 minutes. **WAS $32.95—NOW JUST $20.** No further discount. **Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.** Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

END OF THE BATTLE

At the far edge of the Huertgen Forest, close to the goal of Huertgen town, the 2nd Ranger Battalion was brought in to seize "Castle Hill" ("Hill 400"). The *Schlosshugel* was a high perch the Germans had occupied from which to rain metal down into the extensive surrounding areas that multiple assaults by First Army had not cleared.

On December 7, battle-hardened Rangers who had clambered up off Omaha Beach on D-Day were sent charging up Castle Hill and, in hand-to-hand combat, overwhelmed a surprised German defense in a vicious, day-long ordeal. Waves of German counterattacks could not dislodge them. The Rangers were reinforced on December 8, finally, after having suffered nearly 100 percent wounded or killed. Nine days later the rebounding Germans took back Hill 400, holding it until February 1945, the last flame of the Battle of Huertgen Forest.

On December 13 the newly committed 83d Infantry and 5th Armored Divisions emerged from Huertgen Forest into the towns of Gey and Strass. Although the eastern section of the forest, including Schmidt, was still held by the Germans, First Army forces went around them (maneuvering at last). They then raced to the west bank of the Roer River.

After five months as a killing field, the once pristine forest had become a World War I-like "no man's land," blasted by artillery, exploded by booby traps, and cratered by U.S. aerial bombardments.

Early on the morning of February 5, nearly two months later, other American soldiers charged again into the Huertgen Forest, and for the final time. The smoking ruins of Schmidt and Kommerscheidt fell on February 7, opening the way for another advance that led up along the Roer River to the vital Roer dams, which on February 10 were secured from being blown by the Germans.

The First Army's five months in the "Death Factory" were over.

THE SHOCKING TALLY

By then more than 120,000 Allied troops had fought for Huertgen Forest—the original "cannon fodder" plus their thousands of replacements sent up by Eisenhower. They had vanquished 80,000 Germans, six full divisions, killing 12,000. More than 24,000 American soldiers were wounded or killed, to which must be added 9,000 victims of disease or psychological collapse.

But beyond "killed" (the only number the U.S. media reports from Iraq) what does the word "wounded" imply in modern warfare, and does the public understand it? Enormous numbers of GIs in Huertgen Forest were "wounded." "Wounded" does not usually mean a Hollywood-style "grazing" on shoulder or thigh, or as Hollywood heroes used to say to the leading lady, "Shucks, it's just a flesh wound." In many of Tinseltown's "wars" the American soldier shrugs off his little red uniform stain and with zen-like calm continues nailing one enemy for each round.

Since the U.S. Civil War with its first machine guns, accurate rifles and artillery, "wounded" often means that "half-men" are carried back stateside minus legs, feet, intestines, arms, parts of the skull, faces, jawbones, ears, noses, and hands. Thus it was with many brave Pennsylvanians and other patriotic American fighting men who passed through the "green hell of Huertgen."

For the unluckiest, "wounded" means "living" ever after in a VA hospital ward. It could mean ending up divorced by a frustrated wife, and being unable to ever find another mate. Victims of booby traps many times do not father offspring.

No doubt this is why the media-savvy Bush administration evacuates the "wounded" from Iraq at night, and lands them in the States also at night when the TV cameras cannot get repulsive pictures to shake up the complacent. Wounds, from *der Hurtgenwald* in 1944 to Falluja in 2004-'05, are sometimes worse to contemplate than death.

The net result of Huertgen for the German defenders was to hold down the Americans for five months before attaining their goal, the Roer River. This meant that the Rhine River that lies behind the Roer was not crossed until even later, March 7, 1945, at Remagen. The Americans, once they hit the German border, advanced thereafter only 50 bloody miles in six months—a World War I-like distance that resulted from World War I-like tactics that brought about the "Death Factory" of Huertgen.

Were this scandalous battle of Huertgen Forest just as widely known to the U.S. public as D-Day in Normandy or Iwo Jima in the Pacific (two victories that were won very rationally) Americans could at least take profound inspiration, not from the generals involved, but from the basic American fighting man and his Spartan courage and endurance. But were the public back in 1944-45 or thereafter to know the immensity of the Huertgen scandal, it would have shaken deeply our confidence in the military establishment and in Omar Bradley, whom the media was building up into a saint, the "anti-Patton" who always followed Eisenhower.

The strategic bottom line is that 120,000 American fighting men were squandered for nearly half a year in the middle of a major war to capture blasted trees. They missed their strategic goal of a quick Rhine crossing.

It is likely the Roer River dams could have been reached faster the Patton way, the blitzkrieg way, by passing by the trap of Huertgen Forest, roaring along the German public roads in their tanks and trucks, leaving behind them on the right those fateful miles of dark, ominous firs.

Had Bradley, Hodges and any rear-echelon officers and volunteers been willing, the Army truckers speeding by that thicket on the right could have slowed down and let all the advocates of "straight up the middle" get off, rifles in hand, to charge personally into the mines, booby traps, pillboxes and preset artillery waiting for them in the gloom of the Huertgen Forest. ❖

John Nugent, a Rhode Island native, served both as a machine-gunner and multilingual interrogator in the U.S. Marines. He has been a European-American rights activist for many years, He now lives in Virginia.

Bradley Trashes Patton

What one not-so-great general had to say about one of the great generals of U.S. history

GEORGE PATTON

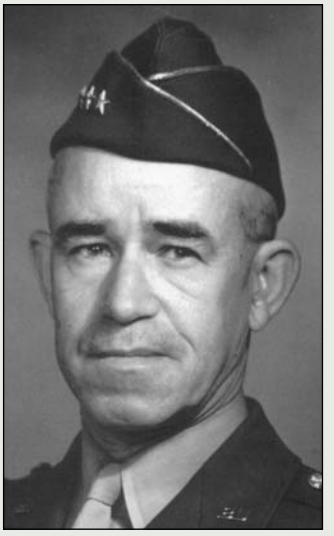

OMAR BRADLEY

When Gen. George S. Patton went operational after D-Day (on Aug. 1, 1944), he advanced his tanks 400 miles in 30 days. Dwight D. Eisenhower and Omar N. Bradley complained that he was bypassing resistance, violating pre-Normandy planning, and disdaining the effort to hit the huge German cities in the industrial Ruhr valley. Patton shot back that his success was having a psychological effect on both Americans and foes; it was causing the psychological and physical collapse of entire armies; and it offered brief but precious moments to seize what might vault the Allies quickly over the Rhine. Otherwise the shortened fall days, wet weather, stiffening German resistance on the soil of the Reich and over-extended Allied supply lines could stifle the American advance. Patton's motto came from French statesman Georges Danton, *"De l'audace, de l'audace, toujours de l'audace*" ("be audacious, be audacious and more audacious").

General Bradley lived to write his first book in 1951: *A Soldier's Story.* In it he attacked British Field Marshal Bernard Law Montgomery and all his plans, always defending his superior, Eisenhower. This was also true when Ike ordered support for Montgomery.

Bradley did not keep a wartime diary of his spite and wisdom. Patton, however, did keep a secret, very personal record of his frank opinions. With Patton's dated diary, we have clear and undoctored proof of his incredible advance sense about the enemy's intentions before the battle.

In 1951's *A Soldier's Story,* Bradley praises Patton faintly. But in 1983 Gen. Bradley wrote a general retelling that fiercely attacks Patton, *A General's Life.* Talking about Patton's breakout from Normandy after D-Day, Bradley drops his earlier book's positive version of an incident with Patton and inserts the following:

"I had a sharp telephone exchange with Patton that morning. He further infuriated me with his boastful, supercilious attitude. 'Let me go [from his part of Normandy] on to Falaise and [humorously] we'll drive the British back into the sea for another Dunkirk.' I replied coldly and firmly, 'Nothing doing. You're not to go beyond [nearby] Argentan!'

"[Patton] wrote obsessively candid self-congratulatory or self-abnegating letters and diaries. . . . Reading these volumes was one of the most astonishing literary experiences of my life. It would seem that no thought George ever had went unrecorded. . . . "

Having read the Virginian writing to himself, Bradley would have been pleased to read this from "gentle George": "[Bradley's] success is due to his lack of backbone and subservience to those above him. I will manage without him. In fact, I always have. Even in Sicily he had to be carried."

Bradley: "It may be a harsh thing to say, but I believe it was better for George Patton and his professional reputation that he died when he did. The war was won; there were no more wars left for him to fight. He was not a good peacetime soldier. He would not have found a happy place in the postwar Army. He would have . . . indiscreetly sound[ed] off on any subject any time, any place. In time he would have become a boring parody of himself—a decrepit, bitter, pitiful figure, unwittingly debasing the legend." (*A General's Life*, 64)

Bradley was made the military adviser for the 1970 movie *Patton.* In *Patton* (the film) Omar tries to steer Patton out of trouble: "Those out-spoken comments will eventually catch up with you, George!" and "You're going to get yourself relieved if you don't shut up!"

One news flash to the world: Bradley decided Patton's voice was too high for commanding troops. "I sometimes wondered if his macho profanity was unconscious overcompensation for his most serious personal flaw: a voice that was almost comically squeaky and high-pitched, altogether lacking in command authority." (*A General's Life*, 98) ❖

New Video Features Never-Before-Seen Eyewitness Commentary Describing Hitler's BLITZKRIEG

By Michael Collins Piper

After The Barnes Review ran dozens of written articles (1994-2004) by General Leon Degrelle, he gained solid renown as a writer, and a loyal following from many TBR readers, with his dramatic and personal style making the true history of the era come alive. His writings reflected well his expertise from highly successful electoral politicking, knowing personally great WWII leaders like Churchill, Hitler, Franco and Mussolini, and leading a regiment of Waffen-SS volunteers in four years of bloody combat on WWII's Russian Front.

Now (and many readers will say "finally") a new video by Life & Liberty Productions (L&L)—being sold by TBR Books—gives us Gen. Degrelle himself, speaking directly to the viewer with all his prodigious knowledge, his suave French flourish and his inspiring charisma. In his 80s when this film was first shot, just how many men can speak extemporaneously, fluidly and with such a steel-trap for details of events that occurred almost 50 years ago? Well, as you well know, Degrelle is unique. It is as if you are having a conversation with the general himself—a personal audience—in your own living room about some of the most momentous happenings of the era.

We do not see the general speaking to his many friends and admirers in Spain from some distant podium. Instead he is talking—speaking to you and me—directly facing the viewer, seated comfortably and confidently in an armchair in his Spanish home with its vibrant Mediterranean colors. It is as if the last of the WWII-era leaders comes alive again in your own home. It is never a dry-as-bones lecture; it is always a conversation where he is trying to motivate, convince and inspire us as he did millions in Belgium as well as the men in his regiment of the Waffen-SS.

For viewers who barely remember the skilled oratory of a John Fitzgerald Kennedy or Ronald Reagan, and groan over the clumsiness of the two Bushes or the high pitch of Bill Clinton's voice, it is refreshing to see a man who has an expressive voice with a full vocal range of tenor and baritone. This is a man who does not just sit there, but instead uses all the flourishes of oratory and gesture—a man of real conviction—that marked great political speechmaking in the 1930s.

The 1930s were in fact Degrelle's formative years as the youthful founder and leader of the Rexist Party in Belgium. His new party, boosted onward and upward by Degrellian fire, his ideas of social justice and his passion, immediately gained—in its first campaign—39 seats in the Belgian Parliament, and that on a shoestring budget funded by sales of his newspaper *Rex* and by charging $5 admission to thousands of eager listeners to his visionary and fiery oratory. Degrelle, in his own first political outing, gained more votes than any other member of the Belgian Parliament.

Seeing this new Degrelle video, *Hitler's Blitzkrieg: Part 1*, is enough to render comprehensible Degrelle's meteoric rise, and demonstrates the kind of leader who can touch the gut, heart and mind of his listeners.

No wonder Degrelle, after a falling-out with disloyal members of his Rexist party, followed his ideals in a new way and with a new personal challenge. He called forth from the public his own Waffen-SS regiment of Walloon (French-speaking Belgian) volunteers, starting out himself as a lowly private. Before long the private was a colonel, sending many Bolshevik army soldiers in the steppes and snows of the USSR straight to the worker's paradise in the sky.

Degrelle explains just what Hitler's *blitzkrieg* or "lightning war" was all about. And he reveals to us just how very hostile specific members of the German General Staff were to such newfangled ideas as using tanks—disciplined masses of tanks moving in precise coordination—plus dive-bombing Stukas, and elite shock

troops to finish off what the tanks and dive-bombers had missed. He also describes the grand pincer or encircling movements which bewildered the enemy army which suddenly found lightning-like Germans directly behind its back and closing in.

He reveals on the other hand the ineffable and unjustified arrogance of the Polish, English and French generals, who, bursting with over-confidence based on WWI, were still riding on horses trying to stop Hitler's rampaging mechanized panzers.

The account by Degrelle of the Norwegian portion of the campaign is a great story. It impresses the viewer not only with German heroics, beating the Norwegians, English and French despite their 5-to-1 advantage, but also by Hitler's charismatic way of individually inspiring his many low-ranking lieutenants and captains for the landings in Norway's mighty fjords, using charm, a cordial meal together, and his astonishing knowledge of Norway's coasts. The "Austrian corporal" personally confided this to a Leon Degrelle barely in his 30s. Hitler's protégé, a natural political and military leader himself, explains how he came to understand Hitler's genius, unlike the chancellor's own Prussian officers who ended up trying to murder their leader just as the Bolshevik steamroller advanced dangerously close to the borders of the Third Reich.

Technically, this video from Degrelle's Spanish exile was not shot with one of those $50,000 Sony movie cameras which the controlled news media or Hollywood can afford. However, LIFE & LIBERTY PRODUCTIONS has improved the video to a professionally high standard using today's state-of-the-art computerized color film technology, performed by an experienced film restorer.

The American English voiceover (which agreeably does not interfere with Degrelle's unforgettable voice) is top-notch, ensuring an enjoyable and enlightening listening experience for English-speaking viewers. LIFE & LIBERTY PRODUCTIONS hired a French linguist who had spent several years in the U.S. Marine Corps so that a knowledgeable military man would be translating Degrelle's battle terms and also could act out the great drama in the general's "voice," matching him dramatic pause for pause.

Additionally, TBR's staff supplied dozens and dozens of pertinent period stills and maps—black and white and full color—that are artfully and meaningfully interspersed into this must-see video, increasing the value and "flow" of the tape immensely. We've also included a beautiful video case so you'll be proud to display the video with the others in your personal collection.

At $29.95 the viewer gets a true history-maker, the last WWII historical figure, telling what he knows, how he knows it, what he saw, how he was inspired by Hitler's triumphal years of 1940-41, as the blitzkrieg raced through Poland, Denmark and Norway, filling the world's headlines and shaking up the world's sleeping generals. Degrelle also imparts to us his own personal suffering.

Available nowhere else, we urge all TBR readers to get or give a copy of *Hitler's Blitzkrieg: Part 1* by Gen. Leon Degrelle in DVD or VHS so the video memoirs of one of the great leaders of the WWII-era may live on—and inspire us—forever. ❖

Hitler's Blitzkrieg—Part 1

By Leon Degrelle. Available on VHS or DVD, 90 minutes $29.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. **DVD:** #421A; **VHS:** Item #421B. Call TBR BOOK CLUB toll-free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard or order from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 with the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Expect Part 2 in September.

Introduction to Yockey's *Imperium* Suppressed

Francis Parker Yockey was an outspoken 20th century philosopher whose powerful writings would have been relegated to the dustbin of Western thought—suppressed by the early progenitors of political correctness—had it not been for the efforts of Willis A. Carto who is today the founder and publisher of THE BARNES REVIEW.

Carto personally interviewed Yockey in the San Francisco County Jail a short time before Yockey's mysterious death, June 17, 1960.

Recognizing that Yockey's genius for historical and political analysis, however controversial, needed to be preserved for posterity, Carto arranged for the republication of Yockey's out-of-print and hard-to-find 1948 classic, *Imperium*, originally issued under Yockey's *nom de plume*, Ulick Varange.

At the time, Carto wrote an introduction to *Imperium*, providing reflections, insights—and criticisms—of Yockey's work. And in the years that passed Carto's introduction achieved almost as much notoriety and became a subject of discussion (not all of it friendly) as *Imperium* itself. In the end, when powerful intriguers moved to undermine Carto's own work in such institutions as Liberty Lobby and the original Institute for Historical Review (IHR)—now in the hands of conspirators hostile to nationalism and historical Revisionism—there were concerted and particularly insidious efforts to consign Carto's introduction to the Orwellian Memory Hole.

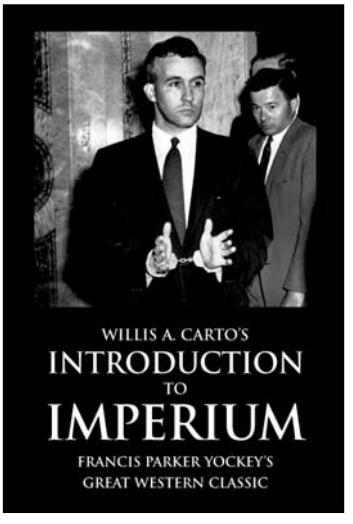

Now today—recovered from the Holocaust of "burned books" that accompanied the destruction of the IHR—is the **original introduction** to the 1960 edition of *Imperium*, **unedited and undiluted**. Find out for yourself why this 12,000-word piece—even standing alone—caused so much controversy and marked Carto (like Yockey) as a special target of the global thought police and self-appointed censors of history.

Willis Carto's original *Introduction to Imperium* (new reprint, softcover booklet, 40 pages) can be purchased while supplies last. After that, it may never appear again. **One copy is $5. 10 copies or more are just $3.50 each.** Published by The Print Factory, Uckfield, East Sussex UK. Send orders c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. **Add $2 S&H per booklet outside the U.S.**

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A New United States

I do believe that many may have dropped out of TBR because of despondency and hopelessness. But information and knowledge does solve half the problem, leaving only one more half to be solved. Remember 30 years ago, how many were "aware," percentage-wise. And look today; out on the streets people admit that we have no American government.

When a national disaster comes, those who are aware will not be jumping out of high windows. They will be ready to participate in building up a new United States of America. Those will be the new national heroes, the new Washingtons, Jeffersons and others. I, for one, look forward to the new day under God the Trinity.

NICHOLAS ELIOPOLOUS
Chicago, Illinois

Errata

Don't you proofread the material sent in? The article "When the West Almost Fell" contains a grave error. Thermopylae did not lead to Marathon; Marathon was much earlier.

F.H. STUCKERT
Bright, Australia

[Yes, we erred in the article "When Hellas Stood Alone" (May/June 2005). We ran a correction in the July/August issue about that very fact. Our apologies to everyone including the author—Peter Anthony Manti—who was not happy with the extensive editing we had to do to make the article fit in the magazine.—Ed.]

No-Account Count

I received the May/June issue and as always the articles were excellent—except I was flabbergasted to find on pages 18-27 the article by Peter J. Huxley-Blythe, where he is praising on page 22 a certain "Count Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi." This vile "count" was a mixed breed of Jewish-Asiatic parentage and is one of the "fathers" of our current misery. He recommended and promoted a Negroid-Asiatic mixed race for all of Europe and whites worldwide. Why any sane white person would follow his advice is totally beyond me. Don't we screen poison like him?

Those mistakes only confuse readers and create dissent. Perhaps this is one reason for losing almost 1,000 subscribers. What we badly need is a clear, accurate position.

F.W. GUENTER WILD
Caledon East, Ontario

Ensure History's Future

I recently made my will and made sure that a portion of my estate was left to TBR. In the scheme of things, it really isn't that much, but I figured every bit would help. I know you will know how to put it to good use. I urge all your readers to consider leaving THE BARNES REVIEW something. But make sure it is ironclad. My friend left a bequest to the Birchers and just after he died, his kids challenged it all. He would have been very disappointed. Make sure your intentions are known to your family.

NAME AND ADDRESS WITHHELD

Heavens No, This Ain't So

Not only is Twentieth Century Fox's *Kingdom of Heaven* (Third Crusade—A.D. 1187), rife with factual error, it also seems to be anti-Christian. The movie includes outright Crusader-bashing to the portrayal of all Muslims of the time as valiant, chivalrous defenders of "their" Jerusalem. *Kingdom of Heaven* concludes with the Muslim commander Saladin promising beaten Christian defenders safe passage home to Europe in 1187 when they agreed to surrender Jerusalem. Saladin did let many Christians escape—but only if they paid a hefty ransom. Muslim historians themselves say 15,000 Christians who lacked money were forced into slavery or sexual concubinage. The movie does not refer to Muslims seizing Jerusalem from Christians in 638, conquering Christian Spain in 716, and attacking Rome in 846, killing Christians and desecrating St. Peter's basilica. Nor does it show the Muslim governor of Jerusalem instigating anti-Christian riots that damaged Christendom's holiest shrine in 966, the Church of the Holy Sepulcher.

ANGELINE RENOISTELLE
French Lick, Indiana

Has Old Book

I was all set to write my check for $8 for a copy of the Willis Carto introduction to *Imperium*, the deep and thoughtful production of Francis Parker Yockey, a young man probably murdered by the American thought police. It then occurred to me that my copy of the Yockey book might be old enough to contain the original. It was first published in 1948, and then reissued (thanks to Mr. Carto) in 1960, with his famous introduction.

My book was of that vintage and I had underscored many phrases worthy of being remembered or referred to again. That included every page of the introduction. There is an old saying that "the truth shall set one free." It hasn't yet, but ultimately it may.

S. RAYBURN WATKINS
Louisville, Kentucky

[Thank you for the compliment. If you wish to see the "Introduction" but do not have a vintage copy of *Imperium*, see the ad on page 75. By the way, the price is just $5 for one copy.—Ed.]

Hell on Earth

A friend of mine wrote me this in a letter: "I had a colleague in Munich. She was from Dresden and had survived the air raids. However, both her arms were disfigured from the phosphorus bombs. She just had some thin skin over the bones and even in the heat of summer always had to wear long sleeves. She told me about her experiences in "hell on Earth." She had stumbled over hundreds of corpses, saw women holding their babies, burning like torches in the streets and screaming horribly, but nobody could extinguish the phosphorus. She said that more than a million had died, since numerous refugees had come to Dresden just one or two days before."

HERTA RUTHARD
Lisle, Ontario

[For those wishing to know more about the horrific attack on the civilians of Dresden—a city with little or no military significance—we recommend David Irving's *Firestorm Over Dresden*. It's available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $35, S&H included. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard.—Ed.]

6-6-6 + 6

At 0600 hours on the 6th day of the 6th month, the invasion of Europe began along a 6-mile front. Now, 60 years after our "liberation from Nazism," we can see the result in the predicament of the "sons of Europe" throughout the world.

DAVID Q
Via E-mail

Appreciates Content and Style

TBR's readers have spoken in the recent poll, and evidently the staff is responding thoughtfully to our input. I have to say that the latest TBR

SEND US A LETTER OR EMAIL MAKE YOUR VOICE HEARD!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

(July/August 2005) is the best issue I have seen in the past four years or so. Not only is the editorial content, meaning the articles and features and such, great (not a dull story in the lot), but I think the layout and overall appearance of the magazine is better than ever. I especially like the quality of the stunning artwork, and the eye-catching configurations your "unsung heroes" of the Production Department, headed by Mr. Angel, have achieved. Keep up the good work, people.

Harold S. Vanness
Atwater, California

Advance Knowledge

Your publication is provocative and entertaining. Anything that stimulates discussion advances knowledge. Viewpoints are like headlights, they can be bright or dim. Most of yours I find illuminating. Air is great, but sometimes it takes the wind to remind you of it. Keep stirring up the air.

Don Greer
Syracuse, New York

How to Straighten Out the Country

Keep the U.S. out of the UN and the UN out of the U.S. Get the U.S. out of NATO. Why do we have NATO? To dominate Germany? Rescuing NAFTA and GATT/WTO? Change the tax system to a national sales tax with no added value tax. Shut down and defund: IRS, Department of Education, Commerce, Energy, HUD, PBS/PBR, and the Federal Reserve System. Also NEA, NEH, Legal Services Corp. Terminate the Emergency Powers statutes. Return the United States to the U.S. Constitution.

F. Harley Wipperling
New Rockford, ND

We Love Ancient History

We are registered Republicans but over the past few years we've voted our conscience and beliefs, more, which in candidates means third party. We love The Barnes Review as it is, but are particularly interested in ancient history and people—the world, but especially this country. Maybe some have quit due to finances. That would be our reason if we ever quit. Can you lower the subscription price?

Gerald Zenzen
Oakhurst, Calif.

How Did Germany Respond?

You might explain in detail how Germany responded to Polish provocation (Gleiwitz radio station attack) on September 1, 1939. England and France declared war on Germany, not the other way around. (September 3, 1939)

Joan Novelle
Reno, Nevada

This Is Not the Portugal I Want for My Children

On June 10, we celebrated Portugal's National Day, called Portuguese Race Day until the communist inspired military coup on April 25, 1974. On this same day, when Portuguese patriots were watched closely by the police, 500 black teenagers rioted in Carcavelos beach (10 miles away from Lisbon). The international media mentioned this as a riot by "Portuguese teens." This is not true. The Portuguese media has a policy of not mentioning the race of the criminals. This time a TV crew was present so we could see black teens chasing, stealing, kicking and hitting white people on Carcavelos beach and being chased by the police. Events like this happened again Saturday, June 11, and Monday, June 13, in Algarve and Amadora.

These black criminals are not Portuguese. They are the sons of the immigrants from the Portuguese empire. They, unlike their parents, refuse to integrate into Portuguese society and love the gangster way of life of American hip-hop blacks. They steal from white people for fun. Organizations like SOS Racism, politicians from the Trotskyite "Left Bloc" and the Portuguese Communist Party prosecute the policemen that act against them with charges of "racism." This has been happening for about seven years now. They steal, rape and murder. The Portuguese police prefer not to act to avoid being prosecuted, since they know no one dares to punish them. The Portuguese left-wingers give the public all the excuses they need (that they are poor victims of racism and unemployment so they HAVE to act like this, etc etc).

The excuse used to silence white Portuguese who speak against immigration is that "Portugal is a nation of immigrants; there are Portuguese immigrants all over the world."

What they fail to preach is that Portuguese immigrants are not criminals. You will find Portuguese immigrants in anti-immigration parties like Le Pen's National Front, BNP and Freedom Front Plus in South Africa. Even groups like the National Alliance in the U.S. have Portuguese sections aimed at their members that are naturalized citizens.

Black teens steal mostly to buy expensive gangster clothes like their hip-hop American heroes. They know the average white person will do nothing, the police will do nothing and liberal groups and politicians will find all the excuses they need. Blacks are responsible for over 80 percent of the crimes in Portugal. The crime rate here raised 470 percent in the last seven to eight years (official numbers by the law enforcement agencies and government, 470 percent, huge isn't it?).

Maybe these riots will wake up the people. I believe Aldous Huxley was predicting nowadays Portugal when he wrote *Brave New World*. A week or two from now normal people will just forget all about it and vote in their regular non-white immigration friendly parties. We are waiting for the response to our plea for a march in downtown Lisbon next Saturday. Let's see if we are allowed to conduct it.

Last Friday we did very well. The anti-nationalists fought the police to prevent us from marching. The media, the people that were passing by, and even the police congratulated us on the way we behaved and pictured the anarchists as the violent and intolerant ones for a change. Three black riots in four days . . . this is not my Portugal . . . not the Portugal I want for my children!

Flavio Goncalves
Portugal, Via e-mail

Avoid Boring Technicality

I'm not sure what educational level of readership you are trying to reach, but some of the articles are written at least for me at a level that is somewhat hard to understand. Example, in the Jan./Feb. issue, 2005, in an article by Jack Ross, he used the term "Aristotelian answer to the Platonism of Leo Strauss." What? I have no idea what Aristotelian is; I am not a philosophy major so this article for me was hard to understand so I didn't finish it. And I consider myself to be fairly educated. How about more articles on the folly of the UN, and the causes of World War I and the League of Nations, articles on the Blackshirts of Italy, Blueshirts of Ireland, Silvershirts of the U.S., articles on some of the lesser known Nazi leaders such as Darre etc?

Craig and Donelle Saunders
Woodbridge, Virginia

Many Think D.C. Is God

The Barnes Review is great. Sorry to hear of so many cancellations, but lots of people don't have jobs or lost them. But I believe the main reason is people do not like the truth, no matter what. Washington, D.C. is God. It can't say any wrong or do any wrong, everything is gospel. When things are too late, they will wake up.

Dorothy G. Westphal
Veneta, Oregon

Reader Responses to Opinion Poll Still Coming in

Here is another page from the more than 1,000 polls TBR received back from readers. The poll was mailed months ago and still we are receiving them. It's been quite gratifying! Whether readers agree with TBR on every article or not, we have achieved one of our major goals: to get people thinking about their past, present and future. Thanks.—Ed.

TBR Needs More on . . .

TBR needs more on the environment, the Big Three, plagues, pestilence, earthquakes and global warming. How can we get the demolitions experts to step up to the plate and make a concerted effort to prove that airliners did not bring down the twin towers? Remember, steel melts at 2,600 degrees Fahrenheit, more or less, and the maximum temperature of airplane fuel burning is 1,400 degrees. Also, even if the fires could have melted the steel somehow, how could these structures drop in as little as seven to 10 seconds, unless carefully planted bombs inside were triggered off in a controlled sequence? Tell me more.

Where Did We Come From?

Jeffrey Goodman wrote a book back in the 1980s called *American Origin*, in which he made a brilliant argument that *Homo sapiens* actually evolved in the Western Hemisphere and then spread to Asia, Europe, Australia and Africa. Naturally his theory was ignored to death. Could TBR give us an update on this revolutionary scientific theory?

Change Nothing

It's not your magazine that needs changing. It is those who have bailed out.

Pandering Politicians

I dislike politicians who got into office by pandering. Only one, Ron Paul of Texas, represents me, which means I have 0.01 percent representation. I don't see this changing. It is no longer "Give me liberty or give me death," it is just "Give me"! How can it be otherwise as long as people know they can vote themselves largesse? Maybe we should go to plural voting. It is worth a try. What we have is not working.

The Secret Empire?

How about an article on the assassination of Abraham Lincoln and its aftermath? What if the same conspiracy that killed him were, in some sense, the same group that killed JFK and the same group that is running our government today? I have many specific questions about the Lincoln assassination. How did it "just happen" that both the locks on the doors leading to Lincoln's box at the theater were nonfunctional that fatal evening? Why did his bodyguards (I believe there were three of them) all leave their posts at the crucial time? Why were all the roads out of Washington closed after the slaying, with the sole exception of the escape route? Who was the man that the government murdered and claimed was John Wilkes Booth? Why were the "suspects" tortured and hooded while in jail? Did Vice President Andrew Johnson have a role in the killing? And so on.

Start Selling More Ads

I wish to see less of Bill and Hillary Clinton in the pages of TBR. I would like to see more about the Frankfurt school of idiots. Hitler said Germany has a "pure democracy." Explain why. I suggest selling advertising space in the magazine, display and classified, to make money.

Worth Dying For

People reject the truth. It is human nature because knowledge gives one responsibility. Also it makes you free. Some things are worth fighting and dying for: freedom, honor, truth and sovereign territory.

More American History

I'd like to see more on economic history, especially regarding American history up to 1860. Also, more on the Amazon jungle's history, ecology and anthropology.

I think you are performing a valuable and commendable service by publishing the many articles and analyses that you have regarding the "Holocaust." Please continue.

I do not think, however, that too much space should be devoted to stories and studies concerning Germany *per se.* Of course, it is important, in my opinion, to print why the German people chose National Socialism and how this contributed to the events leading to the war. And I would definitely not want you to de-emphasize Germany's role in European history. I just wish that you would put as much effort into the coverage of American history.

What About the Irish?

I want to read more about Irish national socialism, past and present, in TBR.

Who Buys Our Politicians?

I want to read more about Judaism's control of the U.S., buying our politicians through campaign contributions.

TBR Not Monolithic

. . . Even if TBR were mistaken in some of the positions its articles have taken, unlike the academic community, TBR is not monolithic. These positions are from the research of a number of different authors, not just one, and I have yet to read a single one that did not deserve to be published. I am particularly taken with your unfamiliar quotes, early photographs and extensive footnotes.

Most of Our Founders Were Masons

TBR needs more coverage on what great men our Founding Fathers were, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Ben Franklin etc and what sacrifices they made to keep us free. Remember the Boston Tea Party. They were Masons. George Washington, father of this country, was a Mason. I am a 32nd degree Mason and find no fault in the order. No one is perfect, least of all our bought-and-paid-for representatives.

More, More More . . .

More on Islam and its wars and genocide against the West and Christianity, as well as the Hindus and anyone else who fails to kow tow to Mecca. I think it would help to focus on immigration issues, the desire of Mexico to take back the Southwest, the Aztlan and La Raza movements. I would like more in TBR on prehistory and ancient history. Also, more on Freemasonry and its involvement with the New World Order.

Clarifying True History

You have a high-quality magazine, and I do not see the need for major changes. My own personal interests are the articles exposing the lies our countrymen have been subjected to over the past 100 years, particularly leading up to and during World War I and World War II.

Charge More Money

Keep up the good work, and charge more money for your magazine if necessary.

More Mel, More David

Please give more coverage to the effect of *The Passion* movie by Mel Gibson on people.

I am especially delighted about the movement started by the International European American Unity and Leadership Conference, which was hosted by David Duke.

Expose the Zionists

TBR does a fine job. I just wish I could do more for you. Your format is fine. Your exposure of the Zionists is superb. All of your other corrections of history are also superb.

A Modern-Day Look at Alfred Rosenberg

By Willis A. Carto

Setting aside for the moment the mysterious death of Francis Parker Yockey ("Ulick Varange"), Alfred Rosenberg is not the only historical figure to be executed for his convictions, but perhaps the most recent one. He was hanged at Nuremberg on October 15, 1946, as a "war criminal."

Rosenberg did not start any undeclared wars nor was he responsible for killing some 100,000 innocent civilians by raining bombs on them from planes 50,000 feet above the Earth, safely piloted by the uniformed shock police of democracy, nor for blowing up thousands of historical artifacts possessed by the heirs of one of the oldest civilizations in the world.

But he did write a book and various essays which were published in Germany between 1921 and 1945. And the contents of these books were deemed so injurious to the forces of "democracy" that the author was murdered.

Rosenberg's magnum opus was *The Myth of the Twentieth Century*, dedicated to "The 2 million German heroes who fell in the First World War for a German life and a German Reich of honor and freedom." *The Myth* was translated into English by Mr. Vivian Bird, an Englishman well known to readers of The Barnes Review. The 454-page, indexed work has a preface by Peter Peel, a transplanted Englishman who lived in Reseda, California at the time the book was first published in English by The Noontide Press, in 1982, and a comprehensive preface by Dr. James Whisker, then a professor of political science at West Virginia University.

To give the reader an idea of the incendiary and horrific contents of this book that required his hanging, we will list the chapter headings which clearly indicate the necessity for permanently closing down the faculties of the man who penned such evil. *Book One—The Conflict of Values: Race and Race Soul; Love and Honor; Mysticism and Action. Book Two—Nature of Germanic Art; Racial Aesthetics; Will and Instinct; Personality and Style; The Aesthetic Will. Book Three—The Coming Reich; Mythos and Type; The State and the Sexes; Volk and the State; Nordic-German Law; Church and School; A New System of State; The Essential Unity.*

The essence of Rosenberg's thought is the self-evident fact that race is the indispensable element for determining culture and civilization, and religion must recognize this and not attempt to supersede race. When religion is successful in shoving aside the factor of race, the result is certain to be political tyranny and cultural retrogression and, as he strongly declares, Jewish political and cultural supremacism.

Rosenberg is certainly not the first to say this and he acknowledges that his thought is very dependent on Houston Stewart Chamberlain, the English author of the two-volume work so praised by many thinkers, *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*, now out of print.

Sounding a note that will be familiar to Revisionists today, Rosenberg is not blind to "systematically falsified history" as a major contributor to the decline of race-based history and its metamorphosis into fables written by the "court historians," as Harry Elmer Barnes styled them.

TBR also offers Rosenberg's *Political Essays*, a short work with 22 essays he wrote for print between 1921 and 1946, including two he wrote in prison while awaiting his hanging.

The writings of Alfred Rosenberg are like a fresh breeze blowing over a fetid swamp of politically correct lies. Controversial is a weak word to describe him; you will see he is truly revolutionary in his quest for the truth that shall make us free. ❖

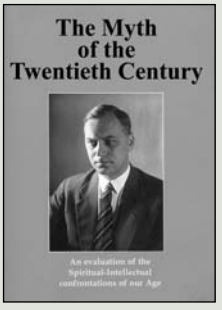

The Myth of the Twentieth Century

#417, softcover, 528 pages, $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or use the form on page 80 to order.

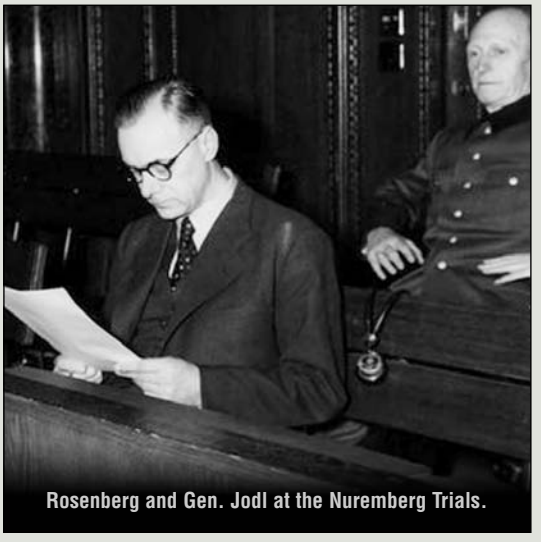

Rosenberg and Gen. Jodl at the Nuremberg Trials.

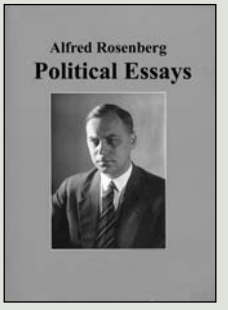

Political Essays

22 Rosenberg Essays

#422, softcover, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free or use the form on page 80 to order.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				
			Subtotal:	
			—10%*	
			S&H Domestic:	
			S&H Foreign:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR55

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2005 www.barnesreview.org

Retaking Jerusalem

The First Crusade: Its Surprising Purpose And the Hidden Goals Of the Participants

The Eureka Rebellion

Australia's Short-Lived But Momentous—and Bloody—Civil War

Lost Mystery Race of the Pacific Ocean

Also in this issue:

- A fundamentalist view of creation
- Ivar Lissner: mysterious historian
- Solving the riddle of the 'Kursk'
- Tyrol's fight for ethnic survival
- Napoleon's last 100 days in power
- Something wrong at the John Birch Society
- Hungary's ancient link to the Holy Land
- Revolutionary Rhode Islanders
- Masonic intrigue & 'the Secret Empire'
- Joseph Goebbels: British blame for WWII

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JULY/AUGUST 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 4

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 PURPOSES OF THE FIRST CRUSADE
TROY SOUTHGATE
Most people think the crusades were fought simply to free the Holy Land from the grip of the Muslims. However, there were other factors at work in launching the First Crusade. Byzantium, the Eastern Roman Empire, had contrary ideas of what the crusaders were supposed to accomplish. The pope also had certain goals in mind beyond liberating Palestine. The knights and noblemen who led the crusader armies also had agendas of their own. . . .

12 DARWINISM & CREATIONISM
JAMES I. NIENHAUS
A believer in creationism explains why many people take issue with the generally accepted theory of evolution. Did man really come from some sort of monkey? Did monkeys start out as fishes, hundreds of millions of years ago? What about the problem of the links that seem to be missing? And, most puzzling of all, how did the first living cell (an amazingly complex entity) spring into being? The author questions whether evolution could lead "from goo to you, by way of the zoo," as some creationists phrase it. . . .

18 LOST RACE OF THE PACIFIC
FRANK JOSEPH
Were the Polynesians the first to colonize the vast Pacific Ocean, as most anthropologists would have you believe? Or were they following in the wake of others who had boldly gone where no man had ventured before? An expert on ancient civilizations assembles the evidence into one article that seems to prove that some branch of the Caucasoid family pioneered in such far-flung places as Easter Island (Rapanui), New Zealand, Alaska, Oregon, California, Japan and the Andes Mountains. . . .

24 AUSTRALIA'S BRIEF CIVIL WAR
GEOFF MUIRDEN
In the 1850s the Ballarat region was home to one of the world's greatest quests for gold. But the quest was not without its difficulties, as the greed of the British empire spilled blood on the Southern Cross. Here is the story of the Eureka Rebellion, in which Ballarat's miners took up arms against the Redcoats on the goldfields in 1854. . . .

30 MAN OF HISTORY . . . AND MYSTERY
ROBERT LOGAN & JOHN TIFFANY
His fascinating books did much to establish the field of prehistory. But who would have thought that this mild-mannered professor, Dr. Ivar Arthur Nikolai Lissner, led a double life as a daring spy? . . .

36 WHAT REALLY SANK RUSSIAN SUB?
JOHN NUGENT
Many conflicting stories have been put forth about the strange fate of the doomed Russian submarine *Kursk*. But the truth seems to be leaking out at last. Did America sink the Russian sub, using an MK-48 torpedo? . . .

42 TYROL'S FIGHT FOR SURVIVAL
VIVIAN BIRD
The South Tyroleans have lived for centuries on land that is currently part of Italy, yet they have never been ethnic Italians. They would like to continue to retain their own unique ethnic and cultural identity. But will they? . . .

46 100 DAYS: NAPOLEON'S LAST GASP
PHILIPP BOUHLER
Napoleon's second time in power, which was a short one, turned out to be exactly 100 days. But the great leader might have been better off remaining quietly on Elba. Although he once hobnobbed with kings, his second exile was much less comfortable than his first, and, according to some, he was poisoned in the end. . . .

50 JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY EXPOSED?
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
In this highly controversial article, the author tells of his "membership" in the John Birch Society, perhaps the shortest "membership" on record, since it only took him a matter of minutes to realize that something seemed to be seriously amiss with the patriotic group. . . .

54 EXPLORING THE PHILISTINE ENIGMA
SUSAN TOMORY
Were the Philistines Hungarians in disguise? The author, herself of Hungarian descent, is well qualified to consider the possible links between the ancient Philistines and the progenitors of the Hungarian people. . . .

65 REVOLUTIONARY RHODE ISLAND
ABSTEMIOUS TROUT
Rhode Islanders have a long history of contrarianism, even refusing to sign the Constitution. But well before the Boston Tea Party, "Little Rhody" was displaying its freedom loving tendencies, resisting the British crown and burning one of the king's ships sent to help enforce burdensome taxation. Here is the story. . . .

69 MASONRY & THE SECRET EMPIRE
CUSHMAN CUNNINGHAM
In his latest book, a longtime patriot author continues his work exposing the machinations of what he calls "the Secret Empire," which has had its hand in assassination, revolution and social discord since as far back as the Khazars. Here is one chapter from Cunningham's new book, debuted here, clarifying the role some lodges of Freemasonry have played in "the Secret Empire." . . .

72 BRITAIN'S WAR GUILT
JOSEPH GOEBBELS
Hitler's propaganda minister was a master of words and imagery. Here TBR presents Goebbels at his best as he lays out his case for Britain's responsibility for the expansion of the European conflict that turned into World War II. How could it have been avoided? . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Today's crusaders: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 11.
Book Review—Patriot exposes FDR: 53.
Commentary—The integration failure: 61.
TBR Profile—Zechariah Chafee: 68.
Readers Weigh in on TBR Future: 75.
Letters to the Editor: 76-77.
Outgoing Editor's Farewell: 78.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Well, here we are. TBR has weathered another storm with help from concerned Revisionists and our small army of supporters. By that I mean that your responses to our recent plea for donations and our earnest request for your comments and input were amazing. We thank all who took the time to say: "Yes, TBR is important. We support you with our prayers and our actions." We also thank those of you who opened your wallets and gave contributions to help us keep publishing. You realize TBR must survive.

And at this time we think we owe you an accounting of just what TBR's readers thought about the magazine and the loss of 1,000 subscribers in 2004. On page 75 you will find just a small handful of comments from our readers gleaned at random from the more than 2,000 polls that were received at the office. (The poll was enclosed in a mailing to supporters and in the March/April issue of TBR.) We plan on publishing more comments in succeeding issues of TBR. On page 77 we have printed a breakdown of just how our readers responded to the content of TBR in terms of specific subjects. You will find it quite enlightening, as we did.

The great majority of readers said: "Hang in there. No one else is doing what you are doing. Don't worry about it. We love TBR just the way it is." Others gave us a good tongue lashing for overemphasizing some topics to the exclusion of others. Still others chastised us for overly long articles that were too complex or "heady," while others had specific topics they wanted covered. All of your comments together were more than we expected, and it has taken us some time to sift through them all. Each and every poll was looked at by our staff; not one was ignored.

We hope that what you find in this issue—and future issues—will make you even more pleased with what the majority of readers still consider the best (if not the only) Revisionist publication of worth in America today. If you do not, let us know immediately.

On another note, and wholly unrelated to your comments, TBR editor Dr. M. Raphael Johnson has moved on to a position in the "real world." His writing skills and intellectual acumen will be sorely missed but we must carry on (see page 78). As such, I have chosen to take the responsibility of editor upon my own shoulders until a suitable replacement can be found. John Tiffany has been elevated to associate editor and I think you will find him a worthy partner in our important mission. John, however, is simply too busy to take on the task of editor by himself.

In this issue we have striven to give you an even larger array of concise, hard-hitting articles and commentaries than usual. Next issue will be the same. We know you will like what we believe is a winning formula. Our coverage of such sensitive, important subjects as the Holocaust, World War II, Adolf Hitler, race relations, the war on terror and others cannot be abandoned and the poll results reflect your desire to see TBR cover the most controversial topics facing our nation and the world today. Feathers will get ruffled in the process.

Space here does not allow for a synopsis of articles in this issue. I suggest instead you turn the page and dive headfirst into the first and following articles and the unparalleled, fascinating world of authentic history as seen only in the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW. ❖

WILLIS A. CARTO, EDITOR & PUBLISHER

THE BARNES REVIEW

Editor & Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Associate Editor: JOHN TIFFANY
Art Director: PAUL ANGEL
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email addresses**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2004 (Vols. II-X)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

America's Doomed Crusade

How can we learn from the crusades of old as we find ourselves in another era when our relations with the Mohammedan portion of mankind are important—and strained? Because authentic history is the only guide men have toward the future, what lessons are there for us as we survey this mighty event?

The West's motives for embarking on the First Crusade almost a millennium ago were diverse and conflicting, mixing the two motivations for human action, the mercenary and the spiritual, the desire for material gain and for heavenly blessing. This dual incentive, wrapped in the rhetoric of religion and hope of converting millions of "infidels" to the "true religion" of Christ, mobilized millions of Europeans to march to the Holy Land to crush the enemy, forever, they hoped.

Today, the divide between West and East very much remains. What are the similarities today with the scenario then, and what are the differences?

Clearly the West has shown its material superiority with its creation and use of technics. Western culture has shown it is a powerful matrix for what we know as "progress" in spite of the early opposition and persecution by the church. The world today uses the mechanical inventions of Europeans and Americans and generally tries (except in a few places like Iran and Cuba) to pattern its own economic development after the natural evolution of the Western economy, for better or worse. In this writer's Introduction to *Imperium* written in 1960 (see page 74 of this issue), I said:

> A central point when thinking about this subject is the growth and now the total supremacy of the Western idea of technics. The entire world of science is a reflection of Western man and no other, and we have seen Western technics conquer the world. We see our science being appropriated to varying degrees and in varying manners by every simian culture on the planet which has advanced beyond the arboreal stage. The stone-age Negro denizens of Africa, Haiti, New Guinea and the southern Philippines are fascinated by clocks, radios and even sails. When an American city wants to get rid of its old streetcars, it sells them to Amerindian Mexico. The Semitic Arabs ride their Cadillacs and use rifles made in Belgium, both of which are bought with the gold of oil royalties from Wall Street, Dallas or London. The oriental Chinese have learned well and are expected to explode an atom bomb at any moment. And even the half-Western Russians, from the days of Peter the Great, or even Rurik, have constructed their ships, cannon and rockets with European engineers. But does this mass appropriation of Western technics have the slightest effect on the inner and distinctive soul of the culture which appropriates? The answer is no, and we should not allow our foolish pride to think otherwise.

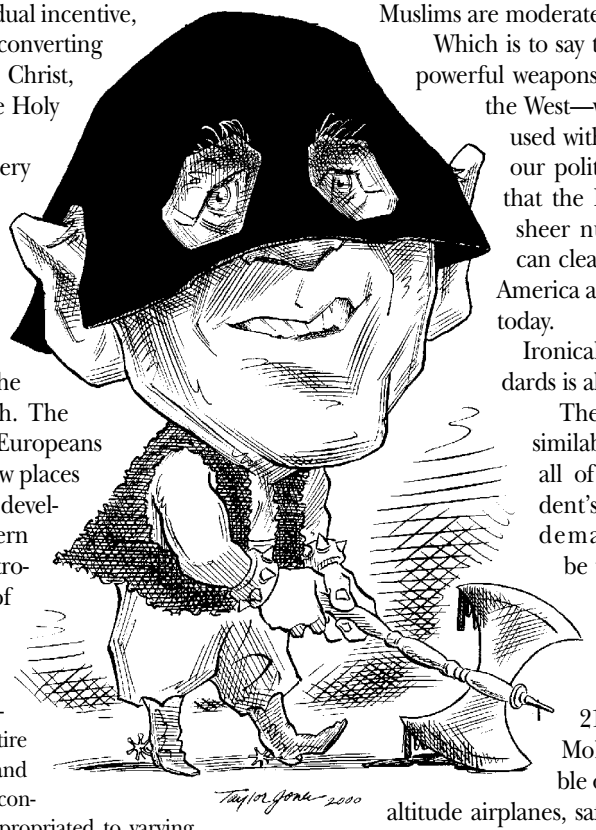

Ironically, and unfortunately, the ways in which the East excels over the West are definitive of the future, and that is its vastly higher birthrate and (in its Islamic portion) the fanaticism of its many religious zealots; and these two areas are ones that are of little attraction to Westerners. Westerners, with their decadent, even degenerate culture, are far more interested in sex than families and their standard of living rather than religion, although the neo-cons, with President George Bush as their figurehead, are as fanatical in their strange versions of Christianity as any Muslims (and of course many Muslims are moderates).

Which is to say that in spite of the infinitely more powerful weapons of mass destruction deployed by the West—weapons it must be said which are used with the apparent greatest delight by our political leaders—it is to be expected that the East will swamp the West with its sheer numbers; in fact this development can clearly be seen happening in Europe, America and Australia, the white homelands today.

Ironically, the decline in white living standards is already apparent.

The year of 2005 already sees unassimilable Muslims literally surging into all of our cities and, using our president's own war cry ("Democracy!"), demanding their "rights." This may be the war cry for the invaders, but it is the death rattle for the white race and for Christianity and secularism.

Thus, the West's crusade of the 21st century, no matter how many Mohammedans are buried in the rubble of their cities and huts by our high-altitude airplanes, safely piloted by our valiant airmen (and girls) from 50,000 feet, can only be fatuous and can only increase the burning hatred of the West and the white race by Islam. Even before the current hysteria against "terrorism" built up by our political leaders and journalists, the mullahs and other Islamic leaders thought of the crusades to have happened yesterday, not 900 years ago. Their hatred of the West can only be strengthened by our "war on terrorism" today.

So what relationship or comparisons may be drawn from the crusades of the 8th to the 13th centuries and the 21st century papier-mâché crusade against terrorism? As a propaganda tool to point the blame for the destruction of 9-11, it is useful, for it directs attention from the real perpetrators to others and distracts us from political incompetents and crooks. In other words, there is no valid comparison. ❖

—*Willis A. Carto*

On the cover this month:

Although not an image of the First Crusade, this painting captures the spirit and imagination of the Crusades in general from the point of view of the Western mind. The painting depicts the hand-to-hand combat between King Richard I (Lionheart) and Saladin. It was painted by Philip James de Loutherbourg in the mid-18th century. As with so much we have been taught about the Crusades, it is not historically accurate. The two rulers never faced each other in combat and, indeed, never met.

Sacking Jerusalem

The soldiers and noblemen of the First Crusade entered Jerusalem in July 1099. After the fall of the city, the crusaders sacked the place, massacring much of the population and not limiting themselves to the Muslims but killing Jews and even Christians. They shocked even their contemporaries with the violence of the sack. Godfrey of Bouillon was now elected guardian of Jerusalem, but faced one more threat, when a Fatamid relieving army arrived from Egypt. Despite outnumbering the crusaders five to one, the Fatamid army was nowhere near as dangerous as the Turks had been, and Godfrey won a crushing victory at the Battle of Ascalon (August 12, 1099). The crusade had been a seeming success, but the seeds of eventual failure were already present. The crusaders, having betrayed their Christian allies, the Byzantines, established four principalities (Jerusalem, Edessa, Tripoli and Antioch), which were often at odds with one another. Many of the crusaders returned home soon after their victory, reducing the crusader strength in the east. Despite that, the crusader toehold in the Levant continued until the fall of Acre in 1291.

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

THE SURPRISING PURPOSE OF THE FIRST CRUSADE

The Emperor Alexius I as portrayed in a mosaic in the church of Hagia Sophia in present-day Istanbul.

While the First Crusade is overwhelmingly portrayed as a decidedly Catholic (i.e., Western) affair, the aims and objectives of its chief participants from the West must never obscure those of the great Byzantine Empire to the East. This essay examines four main areas in which a diverse set of motives can be shown to have been at work during the tumultuous events, which left their mark on the world during the final years of the 11th century and affected the way we live today. The author seeks to interpret the rationale that led the Byzantine Emperor Alexius I, Pope Urban II, and vast numbers of crusaders to engage in a historical episode of staggering proportions.

By Troy Southgate

During the reign of Pope Gregory VII, the tense relationship between Catholicism and its estranged counterparts in Constantinople had rarely been so bad. With the advent of Urban II, however, the mutual tension between these opposing strands of Christianity was alleviated somewhat by the pope's decision to reverse the excommunication imposed on Alexius I some years earlier. Consequently, Alexius himself "welcomed this new gesture of friendship from the papacy and responded at once by calling a synod in Constantinople, attended by the patriarchs of Constantinople and Antioch and some 20 prelates."[1]

This synod is significant in that it represented a genuine attempt to bring an end to the contentious rivalry, which had threatened the unity of Christendom. That Alexius felt confident enough to initiate such proceedings demonstrates that the first 10 years of his reign had been relatively successful. He confronted the two most prominent questions of the period head-on. On the one hand he had used diplomacy and tact with which to calm the perpetual threat of Norman aggression, and, through sheer force of arms on the other, had successfully crushed the Pechenegs. (See our informational item on the Pechenegs on page 6.)

This allowed Alexius to turn his thoughts toward strengthening and maintaining his frontiers with Asia. However, due to the fact that the Byzantine "treasury was short of money, while recruitment for the navy and army slackened seriously,"[2] Alexius was faced with a dilemma. While on the one hand the empire "would previously have resented, and resisted, any attempt by the barbarians of the Latin West to interfere in Palestine or Syria,"[3] on the other Alexius "seems to have felt that the western European market, which could provide an abundance of luckless knights and cheap soldiers, had not been sufficiently exploited."[4]

When the Byzantines had lost almost the whole of Anatolia to the Seljuk Turks at the Battle of Manzikert, Alexius had appealed for help to Gregory VII, although the Investiture Controversy inevitably meant that the pope was so busy trying to sort out the problems of the West that he had either little or no time to think about those of the East.

In 1090, Alexius also had serious negotiations with Count Robert of Flanders as the latter happened to travel through Constantinople on his return from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Robert agreed to send a contingent of 500 knights to assist the Byzantines in their struggle against the Pechenegs, who at that time were threatening to encroach upon the capital itself. But while Alexius was keen to secure Constantinople's eastern frontiers and eager to hire Western mercenaries in order to achieve such an objective, he never envisaged that his counterparts in the West would launch anything like a huge military crusade to remove the infidel from the Holy Land. As far as he was concerned, Palestine was irrelevant if the Byzantine Empire itself was in danger of collapse and his primary motive was to reclaim the lands that had been stolen by his enemies.

On November 27, 1095, at Clermont in central France, Pope Urban II delivered the emotional speech that launched the First Crusade. Employing a multitude of colorful adjectives with which to motivate and inspire his listeners, the pope described how "the Turks, a Persian race, have overrun the eastern Christians right up to the Mediterranean Sea. Occupying more and more of the land of the Christians on the borders of Romania [the Byzantine Empire], they have conquered them . . . slaughtering and capturing many, destroying churches and laying waste the kingdom of God. So, if you leave them alone much longer they will further grind under their heels the faithful of God."[5]

Urban II consciously sought to exaggerate the problems that beset the eastern fringes of Christendom. Whilst he vilified the character of the Turk, he also overestimated the Turkish army.

There is little doubt that Urban II sought to play upon the emotions of his audience, but, according to author Marcus Bull—who has recently taken a fresh look at the events leading up to the First Crusade—few people were actually present during the meeting at Clermont, "and only a small minority of those who went on the crusade could claim that they had heard"[6] the call to arms. In fact the meeting was mostly comprised of ecclesiastical representatives, and few lay folk were actually present. The pope's message found its way across Europe by way of preachers—men like Peter the Hermit—but who could have foreseen that tens of thousands of people from all walks of life would seek to converge upon the "Holy Land" in defense of their faith?

While the actual motives of the participants themselves will be discussed in due course, the Catholic Church does seem to have been driven by a genuine sense of religious piety. In addition, "Urban was well disposed toward Alexius as a result of their earlier negotiations, and he sincerely wanted to help and protect the eastern Christians. He felt that if the Christians of the West went to the support of their brothers in the East, the eastern Emperor, who had already shown himself amenable, would be so grateful that all differences would be resolved and the whole of Christendom united (as it must be) under the leadership of Rome."[7]

However, Urban II did consciously seek to exaggerate the problems that had beset the eastern fringes of Christendom. Indeed, whilst he vilified the character of the murdering, pillaging Turk, he also severely overestimated the potential of the Turkish army. Despite all the scare-mongering at Clermont, by 1098 the Turks had lost control of Jerusalem to the Egyptians. But my use of this example is not necessarily intended to suggest that the papacy was somehow adhering to a secret agenda or that the pope was seeking to deceive those who sought to take his words in a literal sense. On the contrary, perhaps Urban II simply got slightly carried away by his own propaganda. Any Christian worthy of the name was certain to be outraged by the rise of a "heathen" (since Christians of that era regarded Islam as heathen) enemy that sought to impose its alien methods across the very land in which Christ and his disciples had walked more than a millennium before.

Who Were the Pechenegs?

The Pechenegs were a Turkic race, like many others who migrated west from the steppes. Driven by the Oguz and then the Khazars, they collided with the civilizations of Russia and Byzantium. By the late 9th century, they controlled most of southern Russia. It is likely the Pechenegs were armed and fought very much like other steppe races, with felt or leather lamellar armor, shooting the bow from horseback.

Byzantium made alliances with them, finding them useful in keeping the Magyars and Rus from encroaching on Byzantine territory.

Emperor Leo VI

In the late 9th century, the two superpowers of the Balkan region were Byzantium and Bulgaria. In 894, a huge Bulgarian army invaded the Byzantine province of Thrace. Byzantium's forces were already stretched to the limit, involved in southern Italy and in the east against the Arabs. While a hastily assembled imperial army was put into the field, Emperor Leo VI (the Wise) bribed the Magyars, a steppe tribe, to attack the Bulgarians. Symeon, the Bulgarian czar, took a leaf out of Byzantium's book and hired another steppe nation, who dwelt in southern Russia, the Pechenegs, to attack the Magyars. They were so effective in this, that the Magyars fled west into Pannonia, which they took for their own, and which became Hungary, the land of the Magyars.

In 944 the Pechenegs allied with the Rus to invade Byzantium, but both armies were bought off with rich bribes. The Russians went home, and the Pechenegs were persuaded to ravage Bulgaria instead.

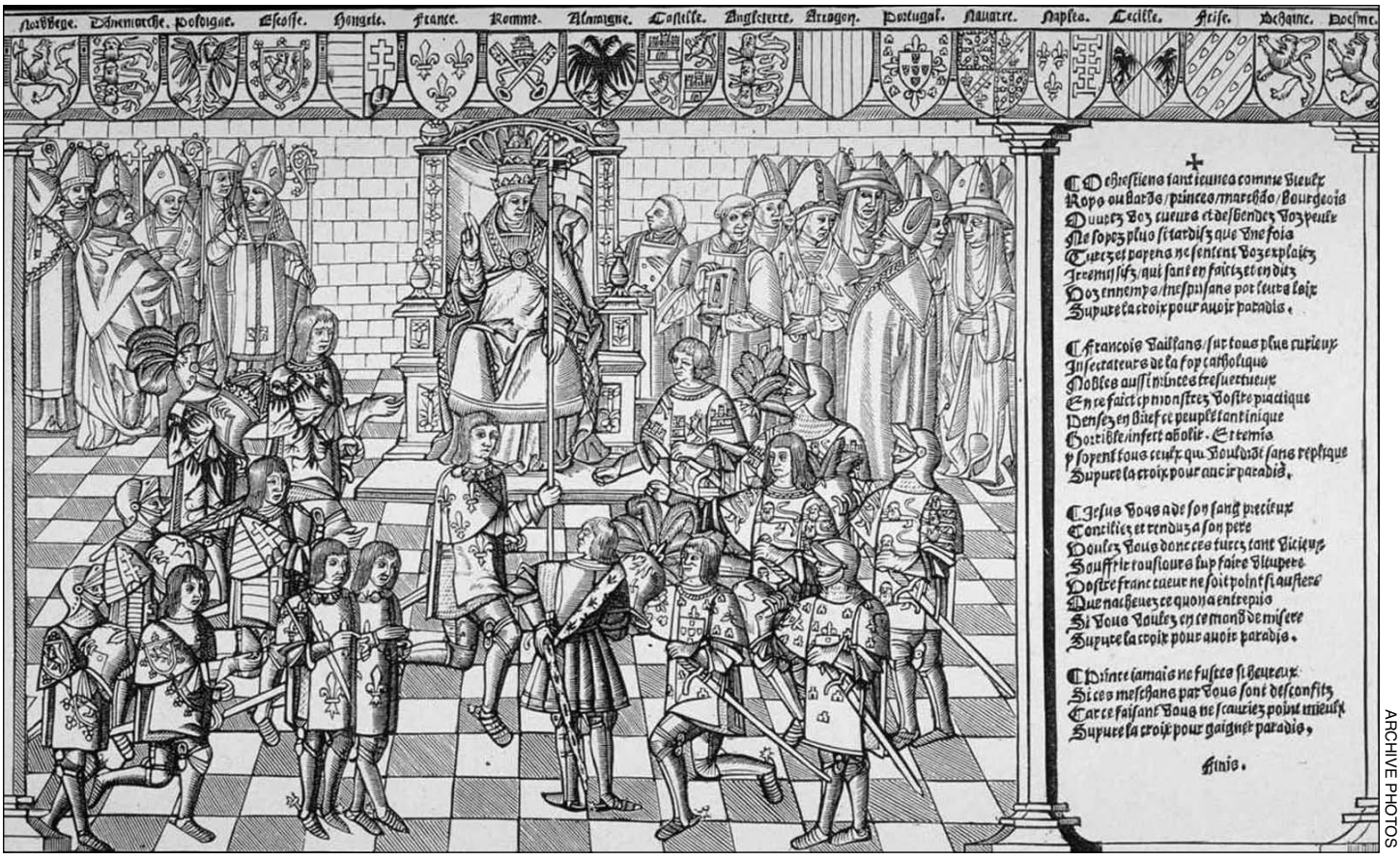

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Meanwhile, however, Alexius I was greatly dismayed at the incredible reaction his request for help had inadvertently set in motion: "He had asked for mercenaries and auxiliaries to fight with the Byzantine armies. But what he provoked was a whole army, a succession of whole armies, almost a mass migration from West to East; and he can hardly have enjoyed discovering that four of the eight leaders of the First Crusade were Normans."[8]

At first, the crusaders appeared to be guided by spiritual motives, believing that "if people fought God's enemies on earth and completed a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, their actions would receive a spiritual reward of remarkable magnitude."[9]

This attitude was expressed in the following manner by Nivelo of Fréteval (in France, near Vendome), who sought to redeem himself for the crimes he had committed against the village of St. Peter: "Whenever the onset of knightly ferocity stirred me up, I used to descend on the aforesaid village, taking with me a troop of my knights, and a crowd of my attendants, and against nature I would make over the goods of the men of St. Peter for food for my knights. And so, in order to obtain the pardon for my crimes which God can give me, I am going on pilgrimage to Jerusalem."[10] But were the penitential motives of the average crusader really that sincere?

The call to arms had initially sought to create a unified military force, an international network controlled and directed by an aristocratic elite under the watchful eye of the papal legate, but those who comprised the knightly contingents of Europe had formed themselves into four distinct armies. The first (and truly official) contingent came from southern France and was led by Count Raymond of Toulouse; the second came from northern France and was directed by Hugh of Vermandois (the brother of the French king), Count Robert of Flanders, Count Stephen-Henry of Blois and Robert, Duke of Normandy; the third was drawn from the French-German borderlands and was led by Godfrey de Bouillon, Duke of Lower Lorraine and his brother Baldwin; and finally, the fourth wing came from southern Italy and was directed by Bohemond, the son of Robert Guiscard. The latter, in particular, did not receive a very warm welcome from Alexius I. Bohemond's father had been a bitter enemy of the Byzantine Empire and Alexius Comnenus could

November 27, 1095: Pope Urban II inspired the First Crusade when he addressed the Council of Clermont, motivating European Christians to aid the Byzantines. The only successful crusade, the First Crusade arose partly from a religious fervor to improve oneself in the eyes of God by recapturing Christian sites in the Levant from the Muslims. According to Fulcher of Chartres in his *History of the Expedition to Jerusalem*, Urban's edict read in part: "For your brethren who live in the East are in urgent need of your help, and you must hasten to give them the aid which has often been promised them. For, as most of you have heard, the Turks and Arabs have attacked them and conquered the territory of Romania as far west as the shore of the Mediterranean and the Hellespont. They have occupied more and more lands of those Christians and have overcome them in seven battles. On this account I, or rather the Lord, beseech you as Christ's heralds to publish this everywhere and to persuade all people of whatever rank, foot-soldiers and knights, poor and rich, to carry aid promptly to those Christians and to destroy that vile race from the lands of our friends."

hardly be expected to trust the offspring of a hated adversary, and rightly so, for Bohemond's motives were far from honorable. Both he and his father had invaded the Empire on many occasions, "and their valor and treachery were well known."[11]

As a result, Alexius demanded that the crusaders take an oath of fealty, something with which they were forced to comply in order to receive a safe escort through Byzantine territory. Alexius also agreed to provide the crusaders with supplies, although the men of the West had to promise that "in return they would restore to him any provinces of his Empire which they should recover from the Muslims."[12]

At this point it becomes apparent that the two sides in this uneasy alliance had very different motives, for the leaders of the First Crusade had shown suspicious alacrity in swearing their allegiance to Alexius and were more eager to conquer the Near East for themselves, despising the Levantine Christians almost as much as the Muslims. Bohemond revealed a snippet of his true designs when he asked the emperor to appoint him grand domestic of the East, the Byzantine equivalent to regional commander-in-chief. Alexius managed to avoid granting this ambitious request by insinuating that such a move was far too premature. But the emperor could hardly expect the crusaders to risk their lives simply to enable him to recover lost Byzantine territory. Indeed, that Alexius sought to use the crusaders as mere pawns in his efforts to rebuild a shrinking empire is best demonstrated by the fact that, in May 1097, the Anatolian Turkish capital at Nicæa chose to surrender to the Byzantines rather than to the crusaders themselves (thus depriving them of the spoils of war). Consequently, however, after defeating a Seljuk army at Dorylæm and attacking Antioch on October 21, 1097, the crusaders captured the city several months later (on June 3, 1098) and set about exterminating its inhabitants. Bohemond clearly had no intention of relinquishing the territory that he himself had acquired by way of his own inspirational leadership, and was fully aware that Antioch was an important center for trade between East and West. Furthermore, the astute Bohemond must have realized that the city and its hinterlands occupied a strategic position on the fringes of the Byzantine Empire and the mutually contentious Turkish emirates of Aleppo, Mosul and Damascus. In accordance with the prevailing 11th-century mindset, territory was all and the future of the First Crusade was now hampered by the fact that "Bohemond had claimed Antioch and had preferred to secure the conquest of its surrounding territory rather than to advance on Jerusalem."[13]

Elsewhere, of course, "many other crusaders were showing unmistakable signs of ambition either for themselves or their protégés."[14] Similarly, whilst Urban II had originally agreed that all recaptured territory should be handed back to Alexius, "in both Spain and Italy, the pope had maintained (successfully) that all territories conquered from the Muslims should be held as papal fiefs, and signs were not lacking that he had the same intentions in Palestine."[15]

Whilst Urban II had agreed that all recaptured territory should be handed back to Alexius, the pope maintained that all territories conquered from the Muslims should be held as papal fiefs.

After the fall of Jerusalem on July 15, 1099, Godfrey de Bouillon refused to accept the title of king and, instead, was made "defender of the city" or, to give him his full title, advocate of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. But whilst Godfrey's own motives were to establish a Latin government and grant the papacy ultimate rights over the whole area, the same cannot be said of his brother, Baldwin. Instead of accepting the authority of the pope once Godfrey had died in 1100, Baldwin had himself elected king and ruled for a further 18 years. As far as the motives of the church itself are concerned, although Urban II had been genuinely committed to the spiritual and temporary liberation of the Holy Land right up until his death in 1099, his successor, Paschal II, appeared to pursue the acquisition of Eastern territory in an exceedingly blatant fashion. In 1107, with the blessing of the pope himself, Bohemond—"[f]ickle, malicious, courageous,

The Oxford History of Medieval Europe

Edited by George Holmes. Western civilization was created in medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the whole world. The book covers 1,000 years of history, chapter by chapter, subject by subject. Find out how Europe was created; the great men who forged a continent; the religious conflicts that forever changed Europe and Europeans. This book is considered one of the best and most concise short medieval histories on the market. #340, softcover, 392 pages, ***$17*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 80 to order and for S&H to your area. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. You may also order TBR books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

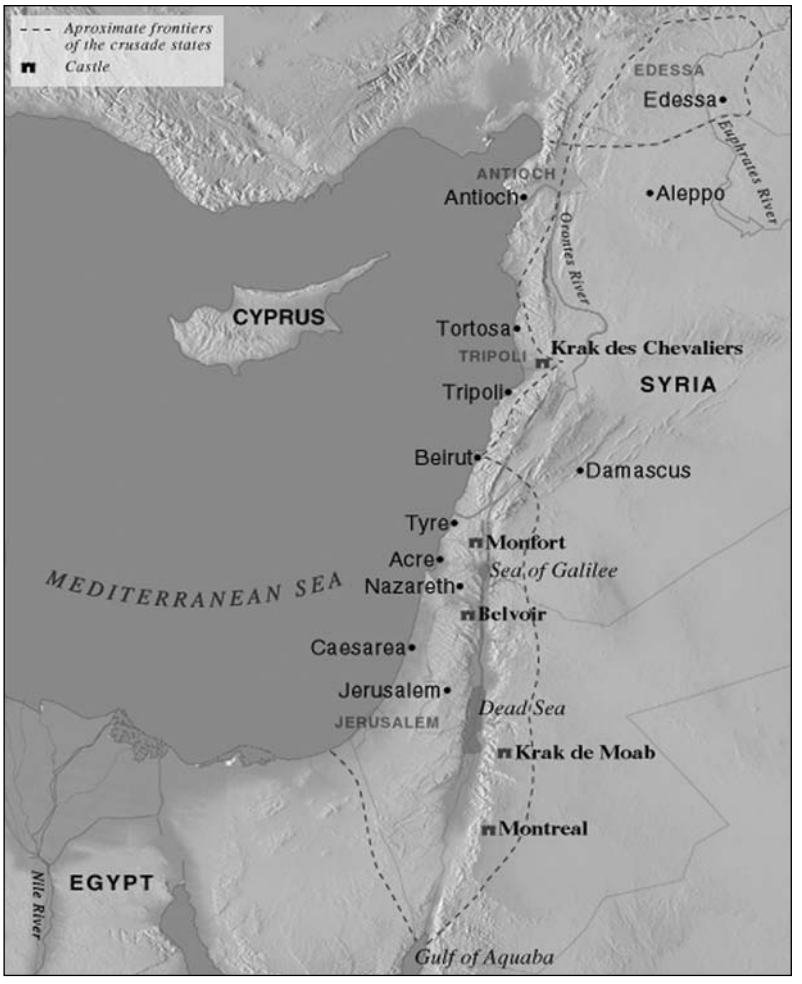

tenacious"[16]—threw caution to the wind and returned to the East, determined to crush the perfidious Alexius and replace the empire of the Byzantines with a Norman alternative. The fact that his resources proved inadequate and led to failure, however, does not in any way obscure Bohemond's ambitious mentality; a mentality, of course, which he had been forced to suppress during those first tentative steps of the First Crusade. But what of the ordinary pilgrims? What were their motives?

When Urban II launched the First Crusade he intended for it to be an entirely military affair. However, his message had undoubtedly struck a deep chord with people from a variety of social and economic backgrounds and it soon became clear that women, children, the elderly and the poor "would hinder the progress of an army because they had to be fed and protected. The pope tried to limit their involvement by requiring people to consult their parish priests before taking their vows, but this measure failed and the crusade set out accompanied by many non-combatants."[17]

While some wanted to atone for their sins, others wanted to sample the delights of an exotic culture. The largest and most important group of pilgrims was recruited by Peter the Hermit, an apostle of the First Crusade and a native of Amiens in France. But although the participants in the "popular" crusade were numerous, only a tiny fraction of them were to succeed in reaching the Middle East; even fewer survived to see the ultimate triumph of the crusade at Jerusalem. In 1096, Peter the Hermit led his raggle-taggle band of pilgrims through Constantinople and onward to Asia Minor, where they were annihilated by the Turks while he was busy seeking help elsewhere. The "popular" crusaders were simply townspeople or peasants, many of whom had been caught up in the wave of folkish enthusiasm and religious piety that swept across medieval Europe. Their motives were clearly sound; it was their judgment that was flawed. It is easy to trivialize the hopes and desires of a past generation whilst looking back from an age in which the glossy travel brochure has achieved a god-like status of its own, but there remains little doubt that these 11th-century pilgrims were totally oblivious to the dangers such an expedition entailed.

So while I have accounted for the various motives behind the First Crusade, we must never lose sight of the fact that two distinct worlds had collided as a result of Islamic expansion at the vast expense of the Byzantine empire; a scenario in which the spiritual—and let us not forget the temporal—desires of Western Christendom were taken to extreme lengths in order to reassert the supremacy of Rome. Had the Turks been able to seize control of the East, Christianity would have been faced with an enemy the like of which the world had never seen. In reality, however, the Byzantine Empire was almost sacrificed completely during the cataclysmic struggle between the Earth's most bitter rivals: Christianity and Islam—a struggle, perhaps, which has yet to be resolved because of the perceived decline of Christian values in our own era. History may be about to repeat itself. In the words of Hilaire Belloc: "We are divided in the face of a Mohammedan world, divided in every way—divided by separate

Godfrey of Bouillon, the leader of the First Crusade, held that there could be only one king in Jerusalem, Jesus Christ, but his successors exercised no such scruple.The Kingdom of Jerusalem included three significant feudal dependencies as shown in the map above: the County of Edessa (1098-1144), the Principality of Antioch (1098-1268), and the County of Tripoli (1109-1289). Antioch and Edessa ended up acknowledging Byzantine suzerainty, which had been claimed from the first as part of the agreement with the crusaders when they passed through Constantinople. The fall of Edessa to Islam in 1144 set off the Second Crusade (1147-1149), but the city and county were never recovered. **At upper left** is a panoramic view of the mighty 12th century Krak des Chevaliers, situated on a hilltop in Syria. The word "*krak*" means castle or fortress. It is an extremely well preserved crusader castle. It was never breached during the crusades.

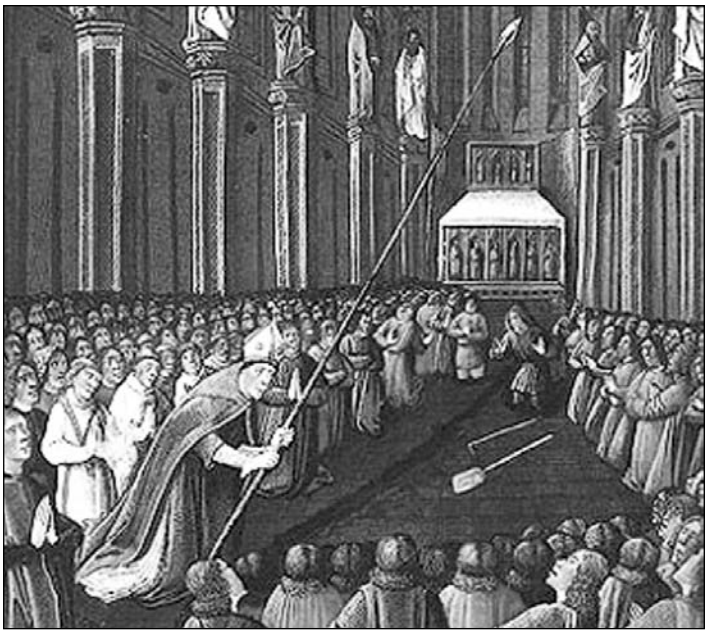

It was rumored at the time of the First Crusade that the Holy Lance (discovered by Helena, mother of Constantine) that pierced the side of Christ had been buried in St. Peter's Basilica in Antioch to prevent it from falling into the hands of the Saracens, who later captured the city and turned the church into a mosque. But where in the church it was buried, no one knew. On June 15, 1098, a group of knights and clergy, including Raymond of Tolouse, Raymond of Aguilers and Peter Barthelemy, a poor monk who had received a vision of where the lance could be found, began digging in St. Peter's. The head of a standard was found by Peter. Bishop Adhemar of Antioch was skeptical of Monk Peter's claims of holy visions and the veracity of the unearthed lance (Peter later died of "trial by fire" after suffering from massive burns for 12 days) but by then news of the discovery of the relic had spread. It was carried before the Christian army during the attack on Emir Kerbogha's fractious Saracen forces and a great victory was won. Some scholars believe that this lance is the one presently preserved at Etschmiadzin in Armenia. **Above left**, the lance displayed in St. Peter's in Antioch. **Right**, the famed Peter the Hermit leads a group of knights.

national rivalries, by the warring interests of possessors and dispossessed—and that division cannot be remedied because the cement which once held our civilization together, the Christian cement, has crumbled."[18] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] D.M. Nicol, "Byzantium and the Papacy in the Eleventh Century," in *The Journal of Ecclesiastical History*, 1962, Vol. 13, 15.
[2] Kenneth M. Setton, *A History of the Crusades: Volume II,* University of Pennsylvania Press, 1962, 125.
[3] R.H.C. Davis, *A History of Medieval Europe: From Constantine to Saint Louis.*
[4] Nicol, *op. cit.,* 17.
[5] Pope Urban II at the Council of Clermont, November 27, 1095.
[6] Marcus Bull, "The Pilgrimage Origins of the First Crusade" in *History Today* March 1997, 10.
[7] Nicol, *op. cit.,* 18.
[8] *Ibid.,* 18-19.
[9] Jonathan Phillips, "Who Were the First Crusaders?" in *History Today, op. cit.,* 16.
[10] Nivelo of Freteval, in *A Charter to the Abbey of St. Peter of Chartres,* 1096.
[11] Davis, *op. cit.,* 269. Deutschen Reichstag, February 26, 1891, p. 1805.
[12] *Ibid.*
[13] *Ibid.,* 270.
[14] *Ibid.*
[15] *Ibid.,* 271.
[16] Setton, *op. cit.,* 127.
[17] Phillips, *op. cit.,* 19.
[18] Hilaire Belloc, *The Crusade: The World's Debate*, Cassell, 1937, 306.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Atiya, Aziz S., *Crusade, Commerce and Culture,* Oxford University Press, 1962.
Campbell, G.A., *The Crusades,* Duckworth, 1935.
Krey, August C., *The First Crusade: The Accounts of Eye-Witnesses and Participants,* Peter Smith, 1958.
Mayer, Hans Eberhard, *The Crusades.* Oxford University Press, 1991.

Mullahs, Merchants and Militants:
The Economic Collapse of the Arab World

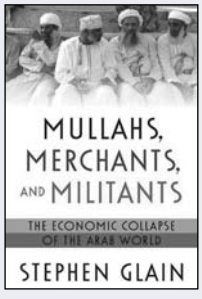

By Stephen Glain. The author documents the cause of the decline of the Arab world which, 1,000 years ago, was *the* global trader, dominating other economies in ways that Western multinationals do today. The neo-con's policy in the Middle East will fail unless the Arabs once again establish a sound middle class. The author, a former journalist with the *Wall Street Journal*, takes Israel to task for its shortsightedness which is destroying all chances for peace in the Middle East. Read this book! #408, hardback, 350 pages, ***$25.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S.; $6 S&H per book outside the U.S. Send payment with ordering form on page 80 of this issue to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Order more books online at www.barnesreview.org.

TROY SOUTHGATE currently lives in Great Britain and is an up-and-coming writer within the national-anarchist movement. Southgate's website contains much of the recent theory of this new movement. Visit the site at www.national-anarchism.org

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Sanhedrin Re-established

According to Tradition in Action, on October 13, 2004, the Sanhedrin, the highest tribunal of the Jewish state and religion, was reinaugurated by a group of rabbis in Tiberias after 1,600 years of absence. Jewish sources say the last notice of the Sanhedrin dates from around A.D. 425, also in the city of Tiberias. After that, it ceased to exist. The founding of so-called Israel, the usurpation of Jerusalem, the reestablishment of the Sanhedrin, and the proposed rebuilding of the "Jewish temple" are symbolic actions that offend believing Christians (and other non-Zionists) deeply. It was the Sanhedrin that condemned Jesus to the cross, after all.

✠ ✠ ✠

Japan Fights History Textbooks

According to Zee News of India, Chinese textbooks are "extreme" in their interpretation of history. Japan's Foreign Minister Nobutaka Machimura defended Japan's textbooks, saying they do not gloss over Japan's invasion of other Asian countries as alleged, and expressed dismay with the lopsided view of history taught in Chinese schools. Machimura said on April 24, 2005, a day after China's president demanded Tokyo do more to improve relations between the two countries, damaged by Japanese schoolbooks that allegedly whitewash wartime atrocities: "From the perspective of a Japanese person, Chinese textbooks appear to teach that everything the Chinese government has done has been correct. There is a tendency toward this in any country, but the Chinese textbooks are extreme in the way they uniformly convey the 'our country is correct' perspective." Machimura said Tokyo would officially inform Peking what it thought of China's textbooks after it fully reviews them. Machimura said Tang Jiaxuan, China's state councilor and a former foreign minister, had invited him to do so during a recent discussion about teaching history.

✠ ✠ ✠

British Holocausts

An Indian friend contrasts the holocaust histories of Germany and Britain: Germany has paid reparations. The Brits, on the other hand, were murderers on a grand scale in Ireland, New Zealand and other places. The British slaughtered over 30 million people in India alone through massacres, destruction of industry and forced famines. They murdered Australians and Tasmanians on a whim, threw Boers and South African tribal blacks into concentration camps during the Boer War and invented the art of terror bombing in Iraq in the 1920s. The Brits continue to humiliate Indians by displaying their national treasure, the Koh-i-noor diamond, which they looted, in the Tower of London. And that only scratches the surface of the iceberg.

✠ ✠ ✠

Ancient Necropolis Found in Egypt

Archeologists say they have found the largest funerary complex yet dating from the earliest era of ancient Egypt, more than 5,000 years ago. The necropolis was discovered by a joint U.S. and Egyptian team in the Kom al-Ahmar region, around 370 miles south of Cairo. Inside the tombs, the archeologists found a cow's head carved from flint and the remains of seven people. They believe four of them were buried alive as human sacrifices. The remains survived despite the fact that the tombs were plundered in ancient times. The complex is thought to belong to a ruler of the ancient city of Hierakonpolis around 3600 B.C., when it was the largest urban center on the Nile. The site contains some of the earliest examples of mummification found in Egypt.

✠ ✠ ✠

'Mystery Stone' Unearthed in Maine

Fort Knox is the state of Maine's most visited historic site, but the thousands of people who walk the grounds of the 150-year-old fort never realize there is a hidden Fort Knox beneath their feet. Recently, crews working on a new entrance to the fort unearthed a large hand-worked piece of granite that has become known as "the mystery stone." The granite stone is 17 inches thick and tapered, with a circumference of 51 inches on the fat end. There is a hole in the center, and the outer edges still bear the marks of the hand chisel that shaped it. The taper indicates that the stone was intended to fit into something, according to Tom Desjardin, historic-site specialist with the state Bureau of Parks and Lands. The shape of the stone doesn't match any of the other stonework at the fort. Though there have been some suggestions of what it might have been, such as a flagpole base or a cistern cover, none of the guesses fits, and nobody really knows yet. "It's a mystery," Desjardin said.

New Thinking on T-Rex

Experts now believe *Tyrannosaurus rex* was so massive that he could not travel more than 10 mph. This and other revelations are detailed in a new exhibit at the American Museum of Natural History in New York. Over the past decade, paleontologists who go out in the desert to find the bones have joined forces with computer graphic artists, and with experts in biomechanics and animal behavior, to answer some basic questions about what dinosaurs were really like. "It turns almost everything we thought we knew on its head," said museum president Ellen Futter. The exhibit has the best working model to date of what a *Tyrannosaurus rex* actually looked like in motion. Scientists looked at the fossil record, and they also looked at how other upright animals moved. The conclusion was that bones that big needed equally large muscles. That meant *T. rex* weighed in at about 11,000 to 15,000 pounds. In turn, that limited its speed to about 10 mph, the speed of a decent human marathoner, not a sprinter." Add to that the fact that his forelimbs were so small, if he fell forward he could not have prevented himself from smashing into the ground. Not the stuff of a great predator, but a scavenger, perhaps.

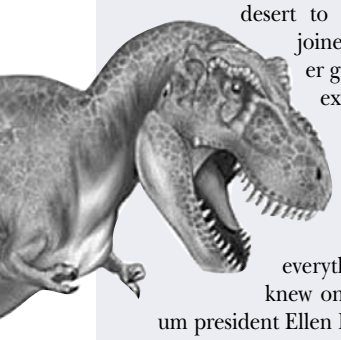

Axum Obelisk Returns

The first section of a 1,700-year-old stone obelisk looted by Italy nearly 70 years ago has arrived back in Ethiopia. The Axum obelisk is regarded as one of Ethiopia's national religious treasures. An Antonov plane landed recently with the middle part of the obelisk; the top and bottom followed within a week. Italian troops seized the obelisk in 1937 and took it to Rome, where it has remained ever since, despite a 1947 UN agreement to return it to Ethiopia. The plane carrying the first part of the obelisk appeared over the horizon just before dawn. A crowd of Ethiopian ministers, priests and other VIPs cheered and clapped as it landed. The ornately decorated 78-foot obelisk is regarded as an outstanding example of architecture from the ancient city of Axum, itself seen as one of the four great kingdoms of the ancient world. The 160-ton monument had to be broken into three pieces. Many Ethiopians see the obelisk as a vital national symbol, and its return stirred strong emotions. Lattanzi, the Italian company responsible for transporting the obelisk to Axum, has described the monolith as the largest, heaviest object ever transported by air.

Darwinism

The Supremely Doubtable Dogma

For at least 4,000 years, notions like Darwinism have swirled within the scientific and philosophic communities of the various ancient cultures of the world. The author says an ancient Egyptian papyrus entitled *The Book of Knowing the Evolutions of Ra, and of the Overthrowing of Apepi* paints a picture of origins in which all forms of life are said to have evolved from chaotic primordial waters. Similarly, the ancient Babylonian epic *Enuma Elish* describes a process by which all things evolved from water. So, as you can see, theories of evolution have been around for a long time. But can "evolution" be proven scientifically, or is it a religion unto itself?

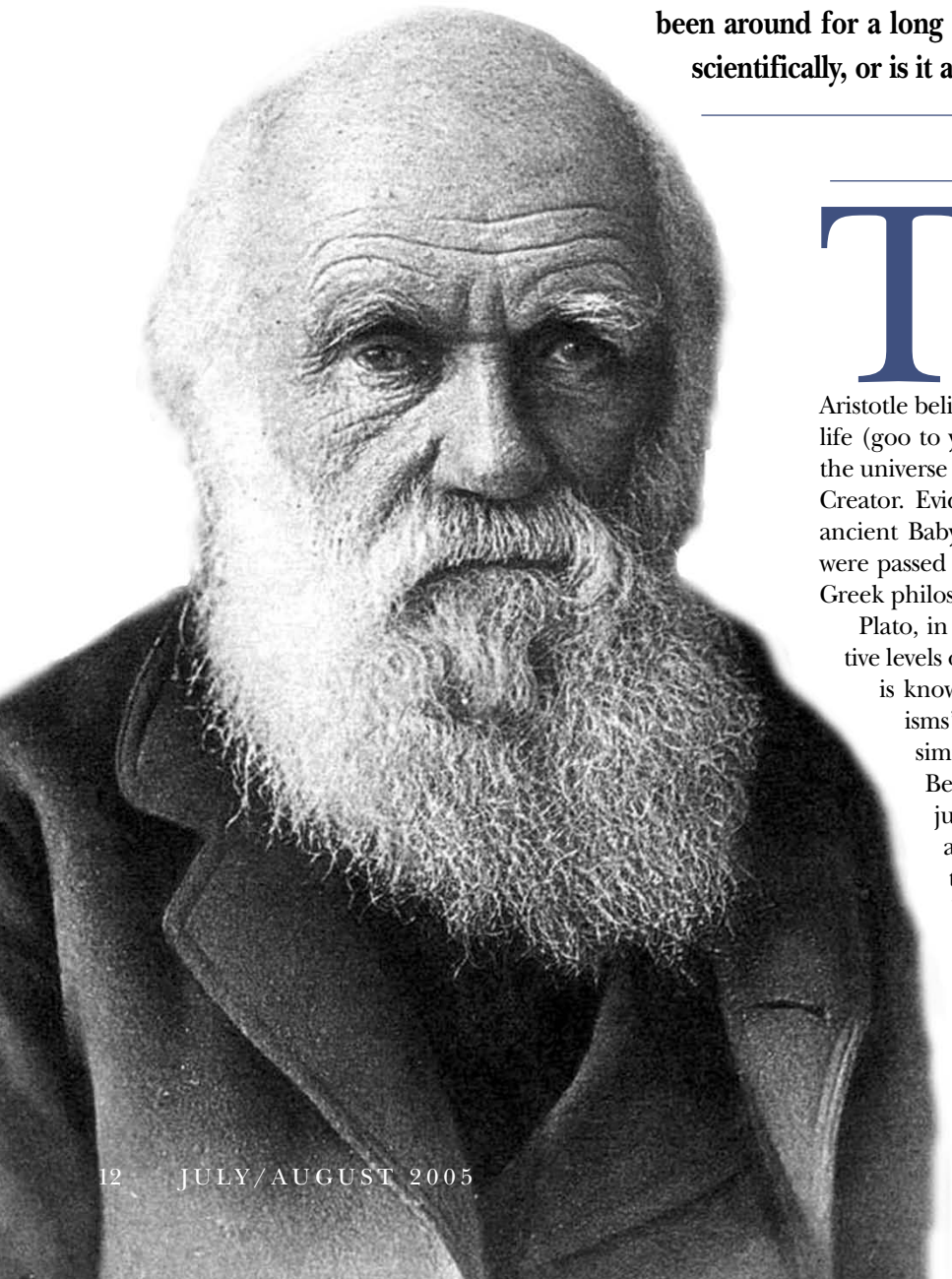

BY JAMES I. NIENHUIS

The theory of evolution did not start with Charles Darwin. The Epicurean philosophers of ancient Greece were evolutionary atheists, and the Stoics of ancient Greece were evolutionary pantheists who believed that everything is God, and therefore, that everything evolves as parts of God. Aristotle believed in the spontaneous generation of non-life into life (goo to you), and he, like Socrates and Plato, believed that the universe is eternal, that it had no beginning, and thus has no Creator. Evidently, these Greek ideas were adaptations of the ancient Babylonian and Egyptian evolutionary theories, which were passed down through the writings of the 8th century B.C. Greek philosopher and historian Hesiod in his book *Theogeny*.

Plato, in the 5th century B.C., proposed a structure of relative levels of life forms through a biological categorization that is known as Plato's Chain of Being. It categorized organisms' relative levels of complexity as a continuum, with simpler creatures as the lower links of the Chain of Being, with European humans at the top of the chain, just a link above non-European humans; thus, here is an early form of scientific racism. This framework for the categorization of life forms became the standard by which biota were analyzed up until the time of Darwin, some 2,200 years later.

Along came Darwin with his idea that the great diversities and intricacies of biological designs were derived from the primordial waters through proposed causalities which cannot be verified nor falsified. Such is the plight of the Darwinists, who

The trilobites, an extinct class of marine animal life having three lobes (head, thorax and abdomen) in their body structure, appear immediately in the fossil record. Trilobite fossils such as the one shown above, according to creationists, nicely demonstrate "microevolution" but do not demonstrate "macroevolution," nor do they help to prove the theory of evolution. According to one creationist website, they support the Bible's creation account, which (according to the website) states that different kinds of animals remain the same as when they were created. That is, dogs remain dogs, and trilobites remain trilobites. Evolutionists have suggested *Spriggina*, a soft-bodied Precambrian creature, may be ancestral to the Trilobites.

claim to hold unyielding truth, and yet can demonstrate not one whit of proof for their notions, as according to Darwinism, random mutations have altered the genetic codes of creatures to such an extent that fish have morphed into lizards and lizards have morphed into birds.

Imagine if you will that a line of related lizards supposedly underwent mutations during thousands of generations, and resultantly, embryonic wings began to develop from their front legs, so the Darwinists would have us believe that this line of lizards flopped around on the ground for thousands of generations awaiting the further mutation-driven development of their front legs to become wings. And how did random alterations of only the germ cells (the sexually reproductive cells) by mutations cause drastic and progressive morphing of legs into more "evolutionarily advanced" appendages such as wings? Genes are merely re-arranged or are harmed by mutations from environmental stimuli (such as radiation, chemical pollution, and perhaps magnetism), so it is unlikely that successive mutations caused a directed flow of mutation-caused morphological changes corresponding to a seemingly purposed and necessary Darwinian path for the evolution of new and higher life forms.

Darwinian evolution is embedded in our culture, yet many hundreds of millions of people worldwide will tell you that it just doesn't pass the smell test, while Darwinists will tell you that non-Darwinian explanations of biological origins are not worthy of the light of day in academic settings. The Darwinists will say that those who are not of their ilk actually don't believe in evolution, and that, therefore, those foes of Darwinism should be seen as ignorant rubes. This is a semantic fix to aid the Darwinists, because creation scientists actually do believe in natural selection as evolution (that is genetic variation within animal kinds), so to say that creationists don't believe in evolution is untrue.

Creationists do in fact believe that gene-pools have varied (naturally selected) due to the dispersion of the kinds of animals into novel ecological niches as isolated breeding groups, but they do not believe in Darwinian morphing.

The propaganda device of the semantic fixation of the generic term evolution has been used to marginalize non-Darwinian theorists, but in reality, creationists do believe in evolution *per se*, though not in Darwinian evolution, which requires seemingly purposeful and biologically impossible maneuvers of anatomical morphing. Changes do occur in animals. For instance, there is a huge variety of dogs, from Chihuahuas to wolves, and from dingoes to French poodles, and the fact that they all are capable of interbreeding and producing offspring proves that they necessarily came from a group of common ancestors, and thusly, the so-called species that have been categorized in nature are often merely variants of an animal kind, like the various types of dogs.

Take cats: did you know that lions and tigers can interbreed and produce offspring (ligers), or that leopards and lions can interbreed and produce offspring (leopons)? Everyone knows that stallions and female donkeys can produce mule hybrids, and mares and male donkeys can produce jennies. These interbreeding capabilities are indicative that they came from common ancestors, and so, observable evolution (not Darwinian evolution) is the genetic variation that occurs when the groups of the ancestor animal kinds moved off into new ecological niches in isolated breeding groups.

As a matter of fact, creatures interbreed not only at the species level on the phylogenic tree, they also can interbreed at the genus level (turtles), and even at the family level (birds), so the notion that the term species is a biologically definitive term of demarcation between types of animals is obviously ludicrous. The Darwinian evolutionary tree is based upon the idea of species, even though the term species is meaningless because some creatures actually interbreed at the genus and family levels. The "evolution of the species" refers to the genetic variations

that were inevitable as ancestor animals moved off into new ecological niches in isolated breeding groups.

Mendelian characteristics flow back and forth through the gene pool of a kind of animals (e.g. cats), but they won't flow into the gene pools of different kinds (syngameons) of animals. Mendelian characteristics will not flow from cats to dogs, but they will flow quite extensively within those respective syngameons (cats and dogs). Whether Darwinian scientists like it or not, their natural selection is applicable only to genetic variation within syngameons, and not to some fanciful morphing of, say, lizards into birds, nor to some notion that cats and dogs came from a common distant ancestor.

Mutations do play a role in natural selection (within syngameons); they damage or merely re-arrange genetic material, but they never add genetic material for biological novelty. Mutations are notorious for their destructive effects, and their only saving grace is that they can cause a sort of shaking-up of genetic material in a creature to sometimes restore or activate some characteristics of the syngameon's gene pool, and perhaps cause something like the webbed paws of polar bears. This effect from mutation works well for the swimming polar bears, but who would argue that the polar bear is morphing to become a fish?

The same can be said of the mutation that caused the short wings on bugs in the South Pacific, as they were then not as readily blown by the wind off the islands, so they had greater survivability, and thus, they achieved greater reproductive numbers. This is plain natural selection. It is not Darwinian natural selection where primordial goo allegedly morphed into simple one-celled organisms which then morphed into fish, and then into dinosaurs, and on into buffaloes, apes, and humans.

Mutations do play a role in natural selection (within syngameons); they damage or merely re-arrange genetic material, but they never add genetic material for biological novelty.

Darwin said that after observing the changed beak sizes of finches in the south Pacific, he was convinced that lizards evolved into birds, and that the fossil record would bear witness to his thesis that creatures have been morphing into new kinds of creatures for millions of years. Darwin admitted that the lack of evidence for Darwinian evolution in the fossil record would falsify his theory, and as it turns out, the fossil record has falsified his theory.

Fossils are entombed creatures within waterborne sedimentary layers that became petrified, and the record of the extermination of these creatures is lithified in the vast sedimentary layers of the geologic record. Because millions of fossils have been analyzed for possible missing link (transitional form) status, and because none have been determined, it is evident that Darwinian theory is on tenuous footing. In the fossil record, fish are fish, birds are birds, apes are apes, and humans are humans, and the dearth of transitional creatures in the fossil record forces Darwinian loyalists to propose rapid morphing of animals at a rate too quick to be reflected in the fossil record. This is called punctuated equilibrium, how convenient is that?

The obviously necessary punctuated equilibrium must have been in play during the Cambrian explosion, where layers usually deep in the fossil record hold fossils of simple one-cell and multi-cell marine creatures which allegedly were entombed in sediments and lithified millions of years ago when primordial goo had just begun to evolve into creatures. The obvious problem for the Darwinist here is how the inorganic material miraculously morphed into organic material. The chemistry just isn't there. But the Darwinist will snappily explain how one-celled organisms morphed into multi-celled creatures by citing punctuated equilibrium, so he would say yes, there are no fossil evidences of one-cell organisms morphing into multi-cell creatures, but you see, it happened so quickly (punctuated equilibrium) that there is no evidence that it actually ever happened.

So there you have it, magic morphing which is quicker than the eye, and many different forms of morphing like legs to wings, gills to lungs, scales to feathers, cold-blooded to warm-blooded, all having to occur with great synchronicity and seeming direction of design purpose. I go back to the supposed half-lizard/half-bird; so it flops around on the ground for thousands of generations awaiting the time when the wings (from legs) have evolved enough for the flopper to get off the ground? But wait, what about punctuated equilibrium? The Darwinist might say that there was punctuated equilibrium from legs to wings since we have no transitional fossils between lizards and birds, or he might choose to tackle the notion that the bird/lizard actually went through the flopping stage for thousands of generations. As you can see, the Darwinists have two very odd and specious response options.

The variations of the features of the members of the respective syngameons are quite extreme. For instance, the cranial capacity variation of modern humans is from 700 cubic centimeters to 1,400 cubic centimeters, so the fact that Neanderthal man and *Homo erectus* had cranial capacities of around 1,400 cubic centimeters puts them within the range of human kind, just as the thinner-headed Cro-Magnon man ranges to the lower end of the cranial-capacity spectrum of the human kind. Thus these "closer cousins" of ours were just as human as were the supposedly more primitive Neanderthal and *Homo erectus* humans who also lived during the Ice Age.

Relatives of the so-called woolly mammoths (which were hairy elephants) have been noted in Nepal. They have the crowned head of the woolly mammoth, and so are apparently the progeny of those that supposedly went extinct at the end of the Ice Age. But they have survived by migrations and genetic variations within the elephant syngameon. Similarly, modern humans are the progeny of Neanderthal, Cro-Magnon, *Homo erectus* and *Homo sapiens*, as they all likely were inter-fertile, and these are merely reflections of genetic variations within the human syngameon.

The proposed missing link before *Homo erectus* is Australo-

According to the standard geological timetable, humans did not appear on Earth until approximately 60 million years after dinosaurs became extinct. Cats and bears are also relatively recent. Nevertheless, for many years claims were made by creationists that fossil human footprints or "giant man tracks" occur alongside dinosaur tracks in the Paluxy riverbed near Glen Rose, Texas. The dinosaur tracks are clearly visible in the photo at left. Above, one of the alleged humanoid footprints. Creationists also say a large cat track (9 inches across) was also found at Glen Rose in the same layer with the Burdick track, Middle Cretaceous, supposedly 110 million years old. This is equally as contrary to the neo-Darwinian view of evolution as is finding human footprints along with those of dinosaurs. Alleged bear tracks have also been found in conjunction with dinosaur tracks, again an impossibility according to neo-Darwinian evolutionists. Evolutionists attribute the anomalous tracks to erosion, unusually elongated and distorted dinosaur tracks and in a few instances to carving by overenthusiastic man-track fans. Creationists say sectioning of some of the tracks (specifically at least one cat track and at least one humanoid track) shows compression of the rock structure, proving these tracks cannot have been produced by hoaxers carving the stone.

pithecus, which is actually an ape, and which could conceivably be found alive today in some remote region of the world. And the proposed missing link before Australopithecus is unknown (more punctuated equilibrium please), as the Darwinists don't want to link monkeys and humans because there are no missing links between monkeys and humans. Instead, the Darwinists propose that monkeys and humans respectively morphed from a common ancestor, supposedly from some type of shrew-like creature. However, there is no fossil indication, and therefore, there are no transitional forms between the imaginary shrew-like creature and the human kind, except for the purported transitions from Australopithecus (ape), to *Homo erectus* (human), and on to Cro-Magnon (human).

Neanderthal man doesn't even rate as a direct ancestor of modern humans because if he were properly treated as such by the Darwinists, he would correctly be seen as the tool-using, art-making, eternity-conscious human being that the evidence indicates. Neanderthal man and *Homo erectus* were much the same, so to try to be consistent, the Darwinists should also remove *Homo erectus* from the direct human family tree, which would leave only Cro-Magnon (an essentially modern human) and Australopithecus (which is an ape) as the only supposed proofs that an imaginary shrew-like creature morphed into humans over millions of generations.

And the Darwinists call that good science. If you don't believe it you are an unenlightened dullard who should keep his opinions to himself. Yet as the lack of transitional creatures and fossils is omnipresent, the Darwinists tenaciously hold on to their fanatic need to believe that goo morphed into you over millions of generations because of mutations (with the involvement of the ever convenient punctuated equilibrium) affecting the trial and error of life forms in the jungle, supposedly the survival of the fittest.

The so-called survival of the fittest* is actually just a result of certain characteristics of some gene pools of creatures of a particular syngameon manifesting to allow greater survivability for those creatures in certain ecological niches. For instance, low-melanin (light-skin) people have greater survivability in the colder latitudes of the world, while higher-melanin (darker-skin) people have greater survivability in the middle latitudes; therefore, the so-called races of humanity are actually the manifestations of genetic variations within the human syngameon, but not the results of irrelevant Darwinian evolution.

It is difficult to determine the exact lines of demarcation between syngameons because variations of genetic characteristics (sometimes due to mutations) can manifest as quite profound differences in sizes, temperaments (friend or foe attitudes), and in the intra-syngameon germination capacities of the members of the different branches of the respective syngameons. Thus, interbreeding between some branches of members of a syngameon (as between foxes and dogs) was practically curtailed long ago, after much genetic variation had already manifested in the population of the dog syngameon.

So-called speciation happened in a surprisingly few number of generations from the original ancestors of the syngameons, and such leads us to some unorthodox ideas about biological history. It seems that all of the so-called species of animals naturally selected (they did not morph) from a far fewer number of original ancestors of the respective syngameons. This is borne out from ancient history.

The original ancestors of the members of the respective syngameons were of mutt-like genetic make-ups, and thus, they carried many combinations of genes for the wide variety of characteristics, which their progenies display today. It is similar that mutt-dogs will have pups of varying physical characteristics, but purebreds always breed the same kind of dog that looks like the parents. In a manner of speaking, the varying features of the offspring of the mutts are a microcosm of that which has occurred within the syngameons through the generations since the time of their respective original ancestors.

The offspring of the mutts (and of the original syngameon members) were born with favorable characteristics and with unfavorable characteristics for survival in their environments. Those with more favorable genetic features for their given environment survived to reproduce, the others did not, and as such is the process of so-called speciation within the syngameons, and that is genetic variation and natural selection within the respective syngameons—it is not Darwinian evolution.

The semantic fixation by the scientific establishment that creationists do not believe in evolution has been a powerful tool to prevent the presentation of alternatives to Darwinian evolution in the schools. If proponents of alternative theories to Darwinian evolution want to be taken seriously, we must let people know that we do believe in evolution per se, but we don't believe in Darwinian evolution.

The Georgia school system recently discussed whether or not a proviso should be added to the teaching of evolution that it is just a theory and not a fact, and that it has major weaknesses of which the students should be made aware. That's all well and good, except that the material under discussion should rightly be called Darwinian evolution.

Darwinists often argue that an allowance of the teaching of alternative theories regarding biological origins in the classrooms would cause some kind of dumbing-down of the students' powers of logic and rationality, when in reality, the presentation of models such as that which I have here in part presented would cause the students to think and properly consider the vast linkages of animals within the respective syngameons, and they would thus be more aware of the hybridization potentials between so-called species. And the presentation of this model would cause the students to desire to investigate the limits of the respective syngameons, and therefore, such investigations would be the practice of good science for and by our students.

Darwinists argue that an allowance of the teaching of alternative theories regarding biological origins in school would cause some kind of dumbing-down of the students' powers of logic and rationality.

This writer spent about a year on the *New York Times* message board under the category Human Origins discussing anthropology, geology, Darwinian evolution (and how creationists do in fact believe in evolution per se), and discussing the origins of the human kind with my not so kind foes who were almost all Darwinian liberals. They consistently maintained that an allowance of the presentation of alternative theories (not Darwinian) in the schools would cause the students to lose their appreciation for the scientific method. Thus, it would cause them to not think logically thereafter, and our future leaders would not produce any new ideas for scientific progress which my foes say derive from Darwinian theory, as if productive studies in chemistry, geology, astronomy, engineering, and medicine are somehow predicated upon a mysterious Darwinian matrix.

I asked my intellectual foes what scientific breakthroughs could be cited that reveal the supposed Darwinian underpinnings of all good science? After much prodding, they finally came up with two incredibly impotent examples to support their position, traffic-flow solutions and improved airplane wing designs. So there you have it, the best examples of the alleged Darwinian matrix, which should rightly underpin all quests for scientific innovation. As you can see, Darwinian theory has essentially no bearing on the trains of thought which are inherent in scientists' quests for innovations, and so, the notion that the presentation of non-Darwinian theories about biological origins in the classroom would somehow destroy our potential for future innovations is patently absurd.

And the supposed Darwinian evolution of an imaginary shrew-like creature to become (not through monkeys) the members of the human syngameon is accepted without question, because the Darwinian monolith says that it is so, and because creationists allegedly don't believe in evolution, and therefore,

should have no say in these matters. But the prime supposed evidences for the morphing of humankind from an imaginary shrew-like creature fall into one of three categories, fully human, fully ape, or fully and demonstrably fraudulent.

For instance, one of the classic supposed examples of the Darwinian evolution of the human kind is Piltdown man; however, this alleged creature which has been championed as a prime example of proof for the Darwinian evolution of humans was actually a fraudulent combination of a human skull and an ape jaw, of which plaster casts were made, and the casts were mailed off to and accepted by the great centers of learning of the world. Another alleged missing link known as Nebraska man was later determined to have been a creative rendering based upon what turned out to be only a pig's tooth.

The infamous supposed missing link named Lucy which was discovered by Louis Leakey is actually just an ape (or a chimp), and the other imagined missing links that have also been cited in the literature are also purely ape, or purely human, or purely fraudulent. Humans and apes are not of the same syngameon, so there obviously will continue to be no evidence of a genetic connection between the two in the fossil record.

It seems that the genetic variations within the human syngameon have been ongoing for a surprisingly short period of time. Studies of Y chromosome variations within the male human population show that the earliest male ancestor of today's men lived only thousands of years ago. The rate of Y chromosome variations among males through history may have been more rapid than first calculated, so the earliest male ancestor of ours could have lived only a few thousand years ago. And the variation of mitochondrial DNA in women has been measured. The results suggest that the measured variation occurred within one to ten thousand generations. However, the confidence level for that probability spread is 95 percent, so straying into the remaining 5 percent, the earliest female ancestor of the human syngameon may also have lived only a few thousand years ago.

Why did they stay the same through the imagined hundreds of millions of years of proposed natural morphing, and why is there no evidence of any evolutionary ancestors of the frogs, snails, snakes, turtles, and of all the other animals in the fossil record? It is because they are members of respective syngameons, which have genetic capacity limitations, such as that horses will not breed cows. The genetic limits of the respective syngameons merits further investigation, but it is obvious that vast numbers of so-called species are actually inter-fertile and thus are members of larger syngameons (as llamas, camels, and alpacas are of one syngameon). In the fossil record, fish are fish, birds are birds, clams are clams, and reptiles are reptiles, so the drumbeat of all that morphing is definitely a ruse.

It is time that we articulate the nuance that creationists do in fact believe in evolution (per se), but we don't believe in Darwinian evolution. Natural selection is merely a term for the genetic variation that has occurred within the respective syngameons because groups of ancestor animals of each syngameon moved off into disparate ecological niches as isolated breeding groups; therefore, evolution is not a term to be claimed exclusively for Darwinian theorists.

For the sake of intellectual honesty, and for the sake of good science, viable alternatives to Darwinian theory should be presented to the public at large and to the students in general because the Darwinian model is scientifically laughable, and because an alternative theory such as that summarized herewith has much explanatory power, whereas overly hyped Darwinian dogma explains nothing. And that is why Darwinian theory has been dubbed the supremely doubtable dogma. ❖

The American cockroach, *Periplaneta americana*. Cockroaches (order *Blattodea*) are one of the oldest insect orders with a fossil history extending back more than 300 million years. Here is a creature that knows how to survive. The roach was walking the Earth, looking much as it does today, long before dinosaurs were around. Hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions, of species of "noble" creatures have come into existence and gone into oblivion while the cockroach lives on. It breeds and it breeds, making it "fit" in Darwinian terms. Survival begins at the level of genes. The question is, "Which genes will dominate?" In human terms. will genes that make a white person white dominate the American human gene pool, thus ensuring the survival of whites as a distinct people? Or will they die out? The answer is to be found in which carriers of particular genes pass on more of their genetic material to the gene pool.

*[The great populist commentator and author, Lawrence Dennis, once said that a million years ago there were dinosaurs and cockroaches. (Actually it was more like 60 million years ago, but let that pass.) Today, only cockroaches. "That shows the survival of the fittest," he said.—W.A.C.]

James I. Nienhuis is a writer and speaker. Mr. Nienhuis has a B.S. in earth sciences from Dartmouth College (1976) and has worked in the oil and ocean transportation industries for over 20 years. His scholarship in "creation science" over the last 15 years led to over 200 half-hour TV shows aired in Houston, Texas.

THE LOST RACE OF THE PACIFIC OCEAN

A mysterious, fair-complected race of civilizers ranged throughout the Pacific Ocean area hundreds or thousands of years before the voyages of Capt. Cook. Who were they?

BY FRANK JOSEPH

Easter Island is a 14-mile-long speck on the vast Pacific Ocean, more than 2,000 miles from South America. The colossal statues, known as "moai," found on this remote outpost of civilization are famous, but less well known are native accounts of a white-skinned race of foreigners who long ago brought the technical know-how needed to erect such immense works of art. The fair-complected civilizers were said to have been led by Hotu Matua, literally, the "Prolific Father," who arrived with his wife, children and court after some natural catastrophe destroyed their former homeland. He referred to their place of refuge as Rapanui, the "Island of the Sun," or *Te pito te henua*, the "Navel of the World."

Utterly dissimilar from native Polynesians, the newcomers introduced a written language, public works projects, divisions of labor management, art, astronomy, agriculture, and education. The racial identity of Hotu Matua, his family and followers has been a disturbing enigma for mainstream scholars since that eponymous Easter Sunday in 1772, when the Dutch explorer, Capt. Rogeveen, welcomed on board a native who was "a whole white man."[1]

Archeologists are still unable to explain the undeniable presence of a Caucasian people in the Pacific during prehistory. In the first professional expedition to Easter Island undertaken by the British archeologist, Katherine Routledge, in 1915, a native told her about the ancient Long-Ears, "the men who came from far away in ships." They saw they had pink cheeks, and they said they were gods. The last real "ariki," or chief, was said to be quite white. 'White like me?' I innocently asked. 'You!' they said, 'You are red,' the color in European cheeks."[2]

Brown concurred that red is "the term generally applied by Easter Islanders to Europeans. And *urukeku* is often translated, 'red-haired'." He went on to see something other than a Polynesian physiognomy in the towering moai, "and if the fine, oval faces, the large eyes, the short upper lip and the thin, often Apollo's bow lips, are any guide to race, they indicate a Caucasoid race."[3]

When genetic testing was initiated in the 1990s, the results were unexpected. They demonstrated the presence of Basque genes among the mixed Rapanui population.[4] The Basque are not Indo-Europeans, but regarded by many anthropologists as the direct descendants of a stone age people who occupied the European continent and British Isles 40,000 to 3,000 years ago. They were the great cave artists of Lascaux and, later, the prolific megalith-builders of Carnac. They also appear related to similar populations in northern China, where the naturally mummified remains of non-Mongoloid inhabitants have been exhumed, and among the Caucasian Ainu, the original inhabitants of Japan, who preceded the arrival of Mongoloid peoples from Korea by nearly 8,000 years. It is here, strangely enough, that the closest physical comparison with the moai may be

The Easter Island statues clearly show a European-like people. With long heads, sharp and prominent noses and chins, they could pass on simple bone structure as Swedes. They do not resemble the average modern Polynesian islanders at all. In most cultures, mythical heroes and great leaders are depicted as being similar to the people who do the sculpting or painting. Thus we see a blond Jesus in the illustrations in *The Book of Mormon* and a Mongoloid Buddha in China or Japan. (The original Buddha, Siddhartha Gautama, was in reality an upper-caste Indian.) If the ancient residents of Easter Island sculpted such Aryan-looking statues (and they did), it probably reflects the fact that they themselves were of Caucasoid stock. Rapanui legends confirm the existence of a white race in olden times, and Thor Heyerdahl found a few Easter Islanders even in the 20th century who could trace their ancestry back to the prehistoric white people.

found, not anywhere throughout Polynesia. Although Easter Island lies 8,250 miles away, the northwest coastal residents of Hokkaido, with their high foreheads and pursed lips, most resemble the type portrayed in the great statues. These atypical Japanese are themselves directly descended from the Ainu, but with an untraceable ethnic admixture. Their lineage could go back to the same people who settled at Rapanui and Hokkaido. In Hawaii, a light-skinned culture bearer, Hakea, was believed to have used the power of mana (powers that seemed "magical" to native Polynesians) to build huge temples from great stones. He and his followers were a white people, according to the Hawaiian "Chant of Creation," the *Kumulipo*: "Born was Hakea, fair-haired, a male."[5]

Until the end of the 20th century, the Polynesian Maori were generally considered New Zealand's first inhabitants, arriving around A.D. 1150. But in 1996, local bones of *Rattus exulans* radiocarbon dated by anthropologists told a different story. According to R.N. Holdaway in *Nature* magazine, "The data suggest that the Pacific rat was established on both main islands of New Zealand nearly 2,000 years ago. The rat is unlikely to have arrived without human assistance, on, for example, natural rafts."[6]

He was supported by archeologist David Sutton, who found "evidence of burn-offs and unexplained erosion in New Zealand that can reasonably be related to pre-Maori contacts by some unidentified people."[7]

Another archeologist, George Cook, dated nearly 2,000 megaliths in the Waipoua Forest of the New Zealand Northland to unknown builders who preceded the Maoris.[8]

Some of their own traditions describe a light-skinned race, the Moriori, as the oldest population in New Zealand. The Morioris' former existence is beyond doubt, because they were

The standing stones of Avebury (left) form the largest of Britain's stone circles, with a diameter (for the outer circle) of nearly three-fourths of a mile. Many of the stones are missing now, fallen a sacrifice to the ignorance and avarice of the little village unluckily placed within it, but enough of the original stones are left standing to convey a clear impression that this was a site of major importance to the people who lived in the area 4,000 years ago. Intersecting the south margin of the circle is a double line of stones known as "the avenue," believed to be a processional way leading back to another stone circle, now vanished, known as "the sanctuary." **Right,** the small town of Carnac in southern Brittany is famous for the rows of standing stones stretching over a mile or so in a northeasterly direction. Much plundered in centuries past for stone, these fabulous relics gained greater respect in the 20th and 21st centuries and are now under state protection. Carnac, too, has its processional way, like Avebury. The author believes much-removed offspring of the sophisticated Cro-Magnon man may have been responsible for these stone constructions and others found around the world.

visited on their last stronghold, Chatham Island, about 500 miles east of New Zealand, by modern European explorers in the early 19th century. As recently as 1835, the Maoris invaded Chatham, reducing its inhabitants to slavery, followed by a period of genocide that included cannibal feasts. "No one escaped," a Maori was quoted has having said.

"But what of that? It was in accordance with our custom."[9]

A surprising archeological find was made in New Zealand during the last years of the 20th century, immediately south of Lake Taupo. The Kaimanawa Wall is a step-pyramid or terraced, ceremonial "marae" of immense proportions. Childress, who investigated the site in 1996, wrote that "the blocks seem to be a standard 1.8 meters long by 1.5 meters high. The bottom block runs straight down to 1.7 meters and beyond. The blocks run for 25 meters in a straight line from east to west and the wall faces due north. The wall consists of approximately 10 regular blocks that are seemingly cut and fitted together without mortar."[10]

It was built by the Wai-ta-hanui, New Zealand's oldest known tribe, pre-dating the arrival of the Maori, formerly so numerous they made up 200 tribes. As of 1988, only 140 mixed descendants were still alive. Their ancestors were also known as the Moriori, Wai-ta-hanui, or Urukehu, the "People of the West," fair-skinned, hazel-eyed red-heads, who came from a splendid kingdom utterly overwhelmed by the sea.

In 1940, archeologists found the oldest city in North America, at Point Hope, Alaska. It had well laid-out streets for at least 2,000 inhabitants well before the close of the last ice age.

On the other side of the Pacific, archeologists found the oldest city in North America, buried under the ice north of the Arctic Circle. The Alaskan find was made in 1940, but has received scant attention since. Discovered at Point Hope, near Ipiutak, its well laid-out streets accommodated at least 2,000 inhabitants about 10,000 years ago, before the close of the last ice age. Among the artifacts retrieved from under the permafrost was an ivory spiral composed of two elements carved in the round. It is encountered nowhere else in America, but can be traced to, of all peoples, the Japanese Ainu. Their Caucasoid connection to the Point Hope site reappeared in a cemetery excavated by Marks and Rainy, its discoverers. The human remains they unearthed belonged to individuals taller and more slender than the indigenous inhabitants, with cranial details similar to contemporary Cro-Magnon skulls.[11]

They also had blond hair. According to F.S. Pettyjohn of *Ancient American* magazine, "some scientists remark on the resemblance of this vanished people to the Ainu." His article features the photograph of a red-haired mummy belonging to the prehistoric Alaskans, "one of perhaps thousands unearthed over the course of nearly 300 years. The Eskimo, who overran the entire Catherine Archipelago from the Alaskan mainland, intermarried with the original inhabitants, and inherited much of their physical characteristics, as well as their culture, to become the historic Aleut, very few of whom still exist. . . . There were still a few members of this mysterious race surviving on the Northern Kurile Islands

when the Russians arrived in 1741." He writes that these Caucasian inhabitants:

> [H]unted in the sea for subsidence, practiced mummification of the dead, operated a decimal system that could tabulate up to one hundred thousand, and used a twelve-month calendar. They had a working knowledge of astronomy and anatomy, human and animal, setting simple fractures and performing operations, one in particular being the removal of eye abscesses. Experts at sea, they were fearless in their pursuit of whales, walrus, sea cows, sea lions and seals. Combustible sulfur was used to start fires, with sparks being struck from rocks containing pyrite. They also mined copper and iron sulfides, oxides, synite, slate, sandstone, pumice, greenstone and many other minerals, which they used as paint for their lamps, dishes, tables, tools and weapons.

Despite the depredations of religious fanatics and the indifference of conventional scholars, physical evidence of the ancient Alaskans still exists. As Pettyjohn remarks, "The Smithsonian Institution, in Washington, D.C., is the only official repository for the few remaining Alaskan mummies. Large numbers of them were burned by early Christian missionaries jealous of all forms of 'paganism.' But there are doubtless many more yet to be unearthed in the frozen northlands. Perhaps enough will be found in future excavations to determine once and for all the identity of this fair-haired people who long ago dominated what has since become the largest state in the union."[12]

They were almost certainly the same Caucasians who built the metropolis at Ipiutak. "According to Yurok Indian traditions," observed Edward Keithahan, a foremost authority on the aboriginal inhabitants of the Pacific Northwest, "before their ancestors arrived at the Klamath River, the land was occupied by a white-skinned people they described as moral and civilized, and shared what they had with the Yurok, who remembered them as the Wah-gas. Refugees arriving from the cataclysm were depicted in local myth as fair-skinned, red-haired seafarers who took wives among the ancestors of the Indians. This legendary portrayal seems borne out by the natives themselves, who exhibited a high incidence of white characteristics that perplexed early European visitors. British explorer, George Dixon, marveled that an indigenous woman of Yakutat he saw in 1787 "had all the cheerful glow of an English milk-maid; and the healthy red which flushed her cheek was even beautifully contrasted with the whiteness of her neck; her forehead so remarkably clear that the translucent veins were seen meandering even in their minutest branches—in short, she was what would be reckoned handsome even in England." The following year, another British visitor, John Meares, said the Nootka women of Vancouver Island "not only possessed the fair complexion of Europe, but features that would have attracted notice for their delicacy and beauty in those parts of the world where the qualities of the human form are best understood." In 1817, Camille de Roquefeuil, a French navigator, said, "We saw several men and a greater number of women whose complexion differed from white only by a tinge of pale yellow. The greater number of the Indians have black hair, the remainder a light red."

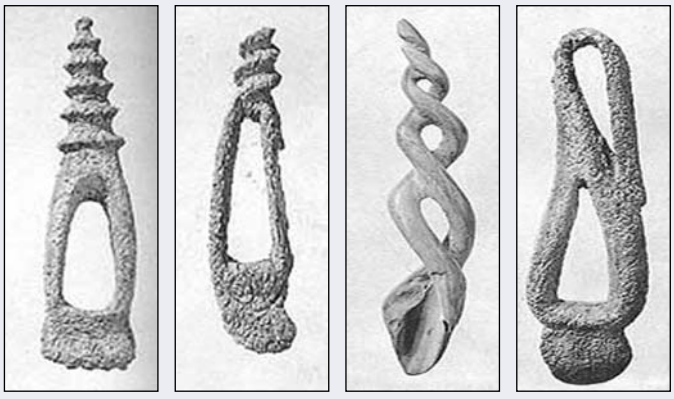

In 1939 and 1940, one of the most startling and important finds of the century was made at Point Hope in Alaska, on the Bering Strait: an ancient city of about 800 houses, about 130 miles within the Arctic Circle. The population was larger than that of the city of Fairbanks in 1950 "Ipiutak," as the location of this ancient city is called by the present Eskimos, must have been built before the Christian era; 2,000 years is thought a conservative estimate of its age. The excavations have yielded beautiful ivory carvings unlike any known Eskimo or other American Indian culture of the northern regions. Fashioned of logs, the strange tombs gave up skeletons that stared up at the excavators with artificial eyeballs carved of ivory and inlaid with jet. Numerous delicately made and engraved implements (such as those shown above) also found in the graves, resembled some of those produced in North China two or three thousand years ago; others resemble carvings of the Ainu people in northern Japan and the natives of the Amur River in Siberia. The material culture of these people was not a simple one, of the kind usually found in the Arctic, but elaborate and that of a sophisticated people, in this sense more advanced than any known Eskimos. Ipiutak's population was 4,000 or more. How did they survive in such numbers during the six months of winter darkness? What is found points to a different climate from that of the present in this part of Alaska.

1421 The Year China Discovered America

By Gavin Menzies. This extraordinary book has rewritten the history of the Age of Exploration. On March 8, 1421, the largest treasure fleet the world had ever seen sailed from its base in China. Hundreds of huge junks—nearly 400 feet long and built from the finest teak—were under the command of China's best admirals. Supported by more ships housing horses, rice, troops and materiel—and carrying thousands of Chinese of all occupational skills—their mission was to go to the end of the earth to collect tribute from the "barbarians." Their journey would last more than two years and circle the globe. Hardback, 552 pages, lots of charts, maps, illustrations and color plates, #370, ***$27.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside U.S. Add $6 S&H outside U.S. See form on page 80 to order or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Mysterious Nan Madol

Prehistoric stone-built structures on the Pacific island of Pohnpei (Ponape), Micronesia, and on several neighboring islands, indicate the presence in ancient times of an unknown civilization. A massive breakwater runs along the edge of the sea. Out to sea lie other islands, where there are scattered remains of another ancient sea wall. The most remarkable ruins are on the Islet Tanack. The waterfront is filled with a solid line of massive stone-work about six feet wide and six feet above the shallow waterway. Above this is a striking example of immensely solid cyclopean masonry—a great wall 20 feet high and 10 feet thick. Various enclosures are walled to a height of 40 feet and there is a massive subterranean vault roofed with enormous slabs of basalt. A group of more than 90 manmade islands around Ponape covers an area of 11 square miles. The group is protected by a reef, but to the east where the reef is broken, the ancient builders constructed a massive breakwater that stretches south for three miles. The basalt used in much of this work was transported a distance of 30 miles. The artificial islands are raised on basalt platforms anywhere from five to 10 feet above water level, then topped by huge walls—in the case of Nan Tauach, 30 feet high and 10 feet thick. The largest stones, at Nan Douwas, are about 50 tons. Additional structures are up to 120 feet under the sea.

Who's Trying to Hide the Ancient Ainu Presence in America?

No Bone Unturned: The Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict not only unveils a compelling portrait of the man behind America's most notorious case of historical suppression but also gives a fascinating look inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, the Smithsonian's Doug Owsley. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be repatriated to the Native American tribes who claimed it as their own. For six years Owsley fought a legal and politically charged battle that put everything at risk. #387, hardback, 304 pages, ***$25.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. NEW softcover: $13.95, #387A. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S.; $6 outside the U.S. Send payment using form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Among the Kaigani Haidas, who originated totem pole construction after discovering the first example, "red hair is still quite common," according to Keithahan.[13]

These anomalous physical traits appear to be genetic traces of Killer Whale People who, as stated in native myth, arrived on British Columbian shores after the inundation of their homeland. So too, in stories of a Great Flood repeated throughout Oceania the survivors are often, if not usually, characterized as light-skinned and red-haired. The lost white race was not unknown in what is now California. William Donato, foremost investigator of the Bimini Road, wrote of the "Western Whites" for *Ancient American*: "In the 16th century, Cabrillo described the people of Gha-las-Hat (California's San Nicholas Island) as being more advanced than those of the mainland. He described the women as having 'fine forms, beautiful eyes and a modest demeanor', and the children as being 'white, with light hair and ruddy cheeks'. Their culture seems to have been a variant of the Chumash-Gabrieleno. Old ship logs and other contemporary written accounts also refer to the 'white-skinned' Native American communities on Santa Catalina Island. A study of human crania cited by Dr. Jeffrey Goodman showed that the ancient Channel Islanders had the greatest affinity with a group label 'archaic Caucasoid'."[14]

Today's Ainu are modern remnants of this lost race which also appears among 9,000-year-old skeletal remains found in Washington state (the so-called "Kennewick Man"), and the bearded Haidas of coastal British Columbia, and they left traces of their DNA in parts of Polynesia. The great British scholar Edgerton Sykes stated that the Ainus "represent a racial complex which is completely different from that of either Japan or China, and, as such, they were probably the remains of the population of the northernmost culture of the disaster period."[15]

Complementing his conclusion, the Ainus recall a time when the sea suddenly rose over the land, drowning most humans, only a few of whom survived by climbing to mountain tops. Traces of this ancient white race extend along the Pacific coasts of South America. A large, unknown number of mummies excavated from Peru's Nazca Desert and associated by archeologists with the Paracas Culture responsible for the drawings are redheaded. An outstanding collection of these mummies is preserved at Lima's Herrera Museum, where they are on public display in their own room. About a third have bright red hair; a smaller fraction are blond to reddish blond and light auburn—this among a native Andean population of black-haired people. Heyerdahl's inquiries established that hair loses its sheen after death, but its color remains unchanged.[16]

The glass-encased mummies allow close inspection of the hair roots, which, under the scrutiny of a magnifying glass, show no indication of having been dyed red or blond. The Andean mummies tell of more than their racially anomalous identity, and indicate an antiquity far deeper than the 1st century B.C.

origins assigned to them by conventional archeologists. Native oral traditions from a dozen or more disparate cultures separated by thousands of miles combine with archeological evidence across Polynesia, Japan and the Americas to affirm that a white race did indeed bring early civilization to the Pacific in deep antiquity. The origins of this lost people and what became of them, however, are far less certain. (For more on the Basques, see TBR June 1995. For more on Easter Island, see TBR September/October 2001. For more on New Zealand, see TBR March/April 2005.—Ed.) ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Robert Casey, *Easter Island*, IN: Bobbs-Merrill, 1931.

[2]Katherine Routledge. *The Mystery of Easter Island*, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1998 reprint of the 1919 original.

[3]John MacMillan Brown, *The Riddle of the Pacific*, IL: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003 reprint of the 1924 original edition.

[4]Priscilla S. Meyer, "Rewriting America's History: Genetics and the South Pacific," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 2, No. 9, December, 1996.

[5]Martha W. Beckwith, *The Kumulipo: A Hawaiian Creation Chant*, Chicago: University Press, 1951.

[6]William R. Corliss, *Archaeological Anomalies: Small Artifacts*, MD: The Sourcebook Project, 2003.

[7]*Ibid.*

[8]*Ibid.*

[9]M.P. Sorrenson, *Maori Origins and Migrations*, NZ: Auckland University Press, 1979.

[10]David Hatcher Childress, "The Kaimanawa Wall," *World Explorer*, IL: vol. 1, no. 8, 1996, 19.

[11]Froelich G. Rainy, "Mystery of the Arctic," *Natural History*, vol. 46, nr. 12, NY: Natural History, Inc., 148-55, 1941.

[12]F.S. Pettyjohn, "The Caucasian 'Mummy People' of Alaska," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 6, no. 39, June 2001.

[13]Edward S. Keithahan, *Monuments in Cedar*, WA (Seattle): Superior Publishing Company, 1963.

[14]William A. Donato, "What ever happened to the 'Western Whites'?," WI: *Ancient American*, Vol. 3, no. 17, March/April, 1997; Dr. Jeffrey Goodman, American Genesis, NY: Doubleday, 1979.

[15]Edgerton Sykes, *Lemuria Reconsidered*, London: Markham House Press, Ltd., 1968.

[16]Dr. Thor Heyerdahl, *Early Man and the Ocean*, NY: Doubleday, 1978.

According to scholar Andis Kaulins, ancient megalithic sites are remnants of ancient local, regional and worldwide Neolithic surveys of the Earth by astronomy. According to his theory, megaliths were carved and "sculpted" with figures and cup marks to represent stars, asterisms and constellations, long before the modern astrological Zodiac was known. Megalithic sites from England, Wales, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, Benelux, France, Italy, Malta, Greece, Turkey, Scandinavia, Russia, the Near East, the Far East, the United States and Canada among others, have been analyzed by Kaulins. Above, remnants of the Ashizuri megalith site in Japan. Was there a single, worldwide, astronomically savvy megalith-building culture responsible for instigating the creation of these sites?

Frank Joseph is a supporter of what has been called the hyper-diffusionist approach to prehistory. He was born in Chicago in 1944. His father, a Jew, spent time in the Dachau concentration camp. Joseph is the author of the books *The Destruction of Atlantis* and *Atlantis in Wisconsin*. He is also the associate editor of *The Ancient American* magazine. To subscribe, call 1-877-494-0044.

The Mystery of the First Americans

The Saga of the Kennewick Man

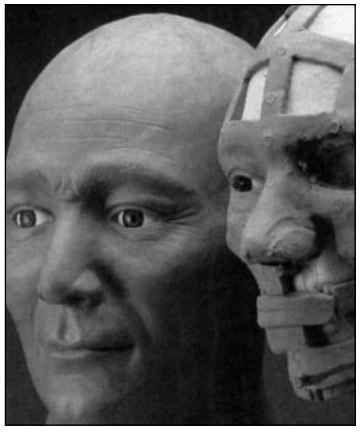

Just who made it to America first? Could it have been ancient Caucasoids from Asia? This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of Bill Clinton—to bury the site where the skeleton was found under tons of rubble—to hide the truth about the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H if mailed outside the U.S. Send payment with the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

Blood on the Southern Cross

Eureka 1854 versus Eureka 2005

DAVID HANCOCK/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

"It was a revolution—small in size, but great politically; it was a strike against injustice and oppression. . . . It is another instance of a victory won by a lost battle. It adds an honorable page to history; the people know it and are proud of it. They keep green the memory of the men who fell at the Eureka Stockade." —Mark Twain, 1897

Above, Student Brianna Pike holds out copies of a newspaper that commemorates the 150th anniversary of the Eureka Stockade Rebellion to passersby in Sydney, Australia. The uprising occurred in December 1854 after golddiggers of Irish, Scottish, Welsh, Italian and American (and other) descent refused to pay a tax to the British crown for the right to mine gold discovered in the colony. The rebellion was crushed by British troops, but such was the sympathy for the miners that news reports from the time said the colony was as close to civil war as was possible.

It happened at dawn on December 3, 1854: Soldiers and police stormed the Eureka Stockade in Ballarat. When the violence ended, more than 30 diggers and six troops were dead. It was on November 11, 1854, that up to 10,000 gold diggers and their families gathered at Bakery Hill in Ballarat. There, amid heat and flies, grog sellers and government spies, they adopted a charter setting forth their grievances and their hopes. The words of the Ballarat Reform League Charter, with their echoes of the American Revolution, are remarkable. "It is the inalienable right of every citizen to have a voice in making the laws he is called upon to obey," it begins."Taxation without representation is tyranny," reads another part. Left, J.B. Henderson's watercolor of the Eureka Stockade protest, 1854. Henderson was at the site only a few hours after the fight.

By Geoff Muirden

Few of TBR's subscribers live in Australia, but certainly they, as well as other subscribers, will be interested in this tale of the Eureka Revolution. These men were little celebrated in their own lifetimes for making a stand under the Southern Cross at Eureka. It seems that for a generation after, the inclination among officialdom and the Ballarat community alike was to forget the incident. It took many decades for Eureka to be recognized as a good influence on the Australian system of government. The most conservative of Australia's prime ministers, Robert Menzies, 100 years after the event, stated that, "Freedom of speech, the right to vote and political equality are the hallmarks of the historic uprising. The Eureka revolution was an earnest attempt at democratic government."

On December 3, 2004, in Ballarat, Victoria, Australia, occurred the 150th anniversary of the Eureka Stockade massacre, and comments at the Eureka celebration were made by the father of David Hicks, a man arrested and held without trial by the U.S> government at Guantanamo Bay.

Despite heckling from a demonstrator, who objected to his "politicizing" Eureka (something which many other speakers, before have done and, no doubt will do again in future) he made the valid point that there were injustices at the Eureka Stockade and injustices continue today. In the circumstances, his speech was moderate, not calling for "revolution" but for a proper understanding and appreciation of his son's plight at the hands of the Pentagon and the need for reform.

This raises the issue, inadequately considered at the time, what would happen if anything like Eureka were to happen in 2005? Would such "rebel forces" be crushed with the same force? Would they get a better or worse deal than the Eureka rebels did in 1854?

In that era, the Eurekans had "right" on their side. The miners were fully justified in protesting against the injustices of the system, which demanded that they have a license, which must be shown on demand to thuggish ex-convict police officials.

As the gold rush developed and the population rushed into the goldfields, gold near the surface was soon mined, and it was necessary to resort to expensive methods of deep lead mining in shafts where miners risked cave-ins that could trap or kill diggers. The equipment was expensive and involved burrowing further underground to find ever more elusive gold, a hot, sweaty and dangerous task. The Victorian government demanded that they get a license, and the difficulties were enhanced when it was necessary to clamber out of deep pits after possibly hours of search that might produce nothing, only to have a license demanded by brutal police.

The Victorian government demanded that licenses be acquired, and the difficulties were enhanced when miners had to clamber out of deep pits to show their licenses to brutal police.

Even before discontent at Ballarat, a warning was given at Bendigo in 1853 as a petition submitted by thousands of miners presented to the government demanded a change to this iniquitous system. The government bowed to pressure at Bendigo in 1853 by halving the miners' license fee, but still could not force all the miners to take out the reduced fee.

The colony of Victoria was near bankruptcy and would not yield to digger demands for financial reform. Victorian government policy favored the squatters who refused to pay the main burden of taxation and thrust it onto the miners.

Matters were made much worse by financial scandals and racketeering. The diggers were in the position of the American

The gold commissioners were very prominent on the early diggings at Ballarat, Australia. The obnoxious gold license fee (right) soon began, and by September 24, 1851, 160 had been taken out. The government had determined upon a weekly armed escort for the safe conveyance of gold from Buninyong to Geelong, and thence by steamer to Melbourne. It was to leave Buninyong at 6 a.m. and arrive at Geelong at 4 p.m. and to arrive finally at Melbourne at 3:30 p.m. the following day. Although the government was to take "every precaution" for the safety of the gold, in the event of its loss it was to take no responsibility.

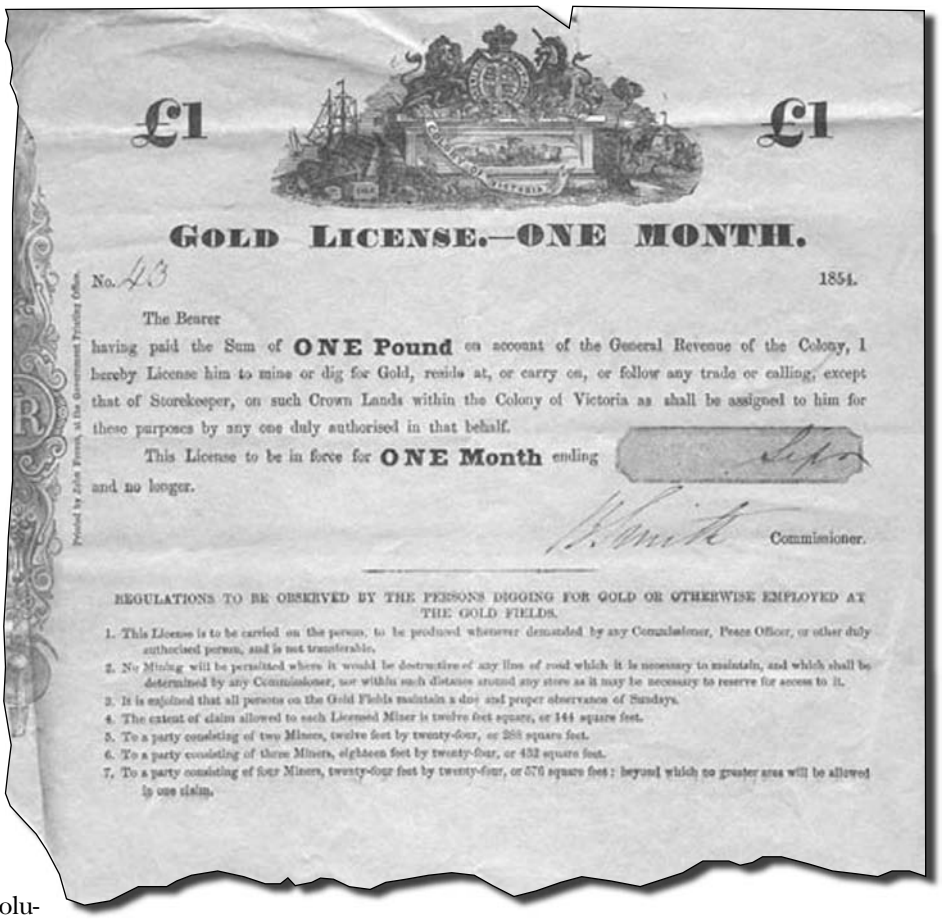

£1 £1

GOLD LICENSE.—ONE MONTH.

No. 43 1854.

The Bearer having paid the Sum of **ONE Pound** on account of the General Revenue of the Colony, I hereby License him to mine or dig for Gold, reside at, or carry on, or follow any trade or calling, except that of Storekeeper, on such Crown Lands within the Colony of Victoria as shall be assigned to him for these purposes by any one duly authorised in that behalf.

This License to be in force for **ONE Month** ending and no longer.

Commissioner.

REGULATIONS TO BE OBSERVED BY THE PERSONS DIGGING FOR GOLD OR OTHERWISE EMPLOYED AT THE GOLD FIELDS.

1. This License is to be carried on the person, to be produced whenever demanded by any Commissioner, Peace Officer, or other duly authorised person, and is not transferable.
2. No Mining will be permitted where it would be destructive of any line of road which it is necessary to maintain, and which shall be determined by any Commissioner, nor within such distance around any store as it may be necessary to reserve for access to it.
3. It is enjoined that all persons on the Gold Fields maintain a due and proper observance of Sundays.
4. The extent of claim allowed to each Licensed Miner is twelve feet square, or 144 square feet.
5. To a party consisting of two Miners, twelve feet by twenty-four, or 288 square feet.
6. To a party consisting of three Miners, eighteen feet by twenty-four, or 432 square feet.
7. To a party consisting of four Miners, twenty-four feet by twenty-four, or 576 square feet; beyond which no greater area will be allowed to one claim.

colonists who had called for "no taxation without representation." They included Americans in their midst as a factor causing discontent, but many different races and nationalities took up miner oppression and grievances.

These grievances were enhanced by a government policy of increasing license hunts from once a month to twice weekly. In addition, as the yields of payable gold went down, there was less chance that miners could even pay the license fee, let alone profit from the goldfields.

The year 1848 had been the "year of revolutions" in Europe and the government was determined to nip possible rebellion in the bud. But its brutal policies of repression made things worse.

The incident in which a hotel proprietor, Bentley, killed a popular digger, James Scobie, stirred up resentment when Bentley was exonerated by a corrupt magistrate, D'Ewes. After the irate miners burned down the hotel, the government tried Bentley again, and this time found him guilty. The matter might have ended there, but Hotham, determined to impose his rule, seized three diggers and accused them of burning the hotel.

On November 11, 1854, a massive public meeting in Ballarat led to the formation of the Ballarat Reform League. Many miners came because of the Bentley incident. The league generated a political program calling for an end to goldfields abuses of power and greater political representation.

The demands for democracy were mainly of Chartist origin (a democratic people's movement active in England). Humffray, the president, was a Chartist.

The league demands were rejected by the government.

While the miners tried to have the diggers released, Hotham increased the license hunts and reinforced the military garrison at Ballarat. On Bakery Hill, Ballarat, November 29, 1854, 12,000 diggers gathered. The Eureka Flag was raised for the first time and the diggers pledged to burn their licenses and protect one another against the police. The famous Eureka Oath was sworn: "We swear by the Southern Cross to stand truly by each other and fight to defend our rights and liberties."

Since Bakery Hill was within sight of the government camp, a decision was made to erect a Eureka Stockade, out of sight of the soldiers, a defensive structure where the rebels could drill.

The government forces attacked in the early morning of Sunday, December 3, 1854, at a time when government spies determined that there would be few people in the stockade. Some people felt at the time that the government would not profane the Christian Sabbath by attacking on a Sunday, but the soldiers had no such qualms. The diggers in the stockade were few in number, poorly armed and surprised. The battle lasted only about a quarter of an hour. About 50 diggers and five soldiers were killed but, even after having killed the miners, the police went berserk, and started attacking bystanders in a bloody massacre. About 120 diggers were imprisoned in the government camp, and 13 were sent to Melbourne for trial under charges of high treason.

Popular support for the diggers was so strong that juries acquitted all the accused of the charges. License hunts almost ceased.

Hotham called for the Gold Fields Royal Commission whose report gave the diggers almost all they asked for. The digger's license was replaced by a miner's right, costing one pound a year. This gave the miners the right to mine gold and vote in elections.

(Most comments above from John Molony's *Eureka*, Melbourne, University Press, 2001.)

Fulsome comments have been made of the significance of the Eureka Rebellion. The famous American author Mark Twain said of Eureka, "[I]t was a revolution—small in size, but great politically; it was a strike for liberty, a struggle for the principle, a

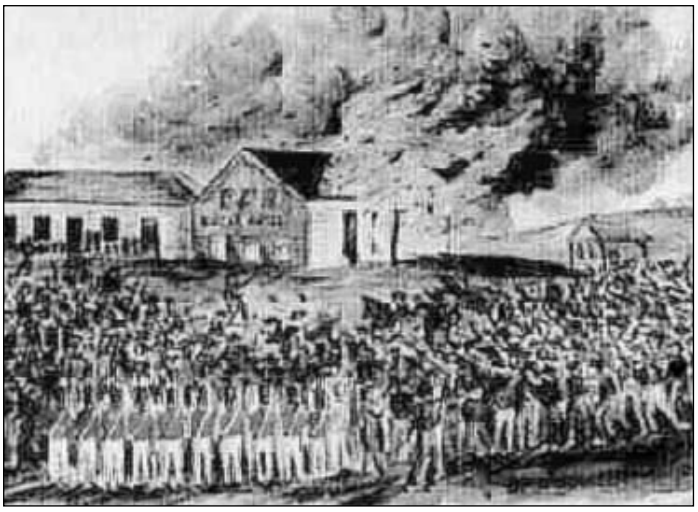

At top, Charles Doudiet's (recently discovered) contemporary sketch captures the moment when James Bentley's Eureka Hotel was torched by a mob on October 17, 1854. Many historians believe this was the catalyst for the Eureka Rebellion. The hotel was said to have been torched because a gold miner, James Scobie, was murdered there and the killer was exonerated. (Later the culprit was retried and convicted by the government.) Right, Peter Lalor was one of the leaders at the 1854 Eureka Stockade. He was born in Ireland and came to Victoria with his brother in 1852 during the Irish Potato Genocide. When he arrived in Melbourne he started work straight away on the railway that went from Melbourne to Geelong. In 1854, he moved to Ballarat and staked a claim on the Eureka land. When the attack happened on the stockade Lalor was named their leader. Lalor had his left arm amputated because of the injury he sustained in the battle. In 1856 Lalor was a member of the Legislative Assembly of North Grenville. He became the speaker in 1887 and died in 1889 at his son's home in California. At far right, Norman Lindsay's rendition of Lalor inspiring the Ballarat miners to fight, now found in the Ballarat Fine Art Gallery.

stand against injustice and oppression . . . it is another instance of a victory won by a lost battle. It adds an honorable page to history; the people know it and are proud of it. They keep green the memory of the men who fell at the Eureka Stockade." (Cited in *Historical Studies: Eureka Supplement*, Carlton, Melbourne University Press, 1965, 94.) Indeed, it has been remembered ever since.

The last living member of the Eureka Stockade, John L. Potter, who died in 1931, commented that "though the diggers were defeated in battle, their cause was won. The gold license was modified, Parliamentary representation was granted, and Ballarat entered upon a new era of progress." (*Op. cit.,* 126)

Historian Geoffrey Blainey claimed, in a talk to the ABCF on November 26, 2004, that by 1857 "Victoria had close to the most democratic system in the world," but he also mentions that "South Australia won democracy at the same time without a shot being fired." In fact, he believes that South Australia was really the leader in democracy. He remarks that about the only thing in which Victoria trumped S.A. was in the secret ballot.

But certainly a case can be made that the Eureka Rebellion, in which a largely Anglo-Saxon and Keltic population called on the British heritage of "democratic freedom," was successful in promoting democracy.

Let us "fast forward" to 2005 and see what would happen if something like a Eureka rebellion or demonstration against the government took place now. It need not, of course, be about mining or be in Ballarat, but let us imagine some kind of rebellion against intolerable conditions in 2005 Australia, with armed men talking of rebellion, and imagine what could happen. Some who mention the way the Eureka rebellion brought "democratic relief" have stopped at that point, and implied that the democracy achieved then is still alive and well and in place in this year of grace 2005 as if the gains made were still firmly in place.

Nothing could be further from the truth. It is like saying that President George W. Bush is faithfully implementing the plans of the American Founding Fathers and the inalienable rights embodied in the U.S. Constitution. Anyone who seriously imagines that has lost touch with reality. Bush has ignored the decline

of American freedom even before 9-11 and the way, since 9-11, that such abominations as the USA Patriot Act have worked to impose a form of martial law and abolish all the attempted freedoms for which the U.S. Founding Fathers worked.

What fate would any "rebels," whether of Eureka or some other threat to government authority, meet with today? First of all, they would be labeled "terrorists," which would bring them under legislation passed by the Australian federal government, notably in the Australian Security Intelligence Organization (ASIO) bills and Australian federal police laws, which give draconian powers to the government, according to which the magic words "national security" need only be pronounced to "justify" whatever the security forces feel like doing. If it suited the government to do so, any act of political suppression including the arrest or assassination of "rebel" leaders, named "terrorists," could take place without media coverage. However, if the media did cover it, spin doctors would state whatever lies were topical at the time to "discredit" the cause, however just, that motivated the uprising or protest.

Admittedly, Eureka's championing of a republic would be fashionable nowadays in many circles but, as Flint's book *Twilight of the Elites* makes plain, it is not because it offers better "democracy" but because it serves the "elite" who want to force it on the people by surreptitious means and manipulation, and who choose to ignore a public referendum rejecting the idea. They are not concerned to promote greater personal freedom.

Assuming that the government does not like attracting multicultural forces that rebel against government authority (although, of course, to object would be "racist"), nevertheless any kind of (Eureka?) "Rebellion" now with the multinational groups that the Eureka rebels had in the 1850s would create a problem. It would call them "terrorists."

A major reason why the Eureka rebels, despite being accused of high treason and sent for trial, were nevertheless acquitted, is that public opinion was backing them. Now that trial by jury is almost extinct, and banned by ASIO and Australian Federal Police (AFP) laws, no such public exposure of the injustices that lay behind the rebellion would be permitted nor would there be any effective moves for reform, such as existed after the 1854 Eureka Rebellion. Vital evidence would be withheld to protect "national security" against "terrorists." Arbitrary arrests would be common, including those "suspected" of knowing about "terrorist activities." Few appreciate just how totalitarian "anti-terrorist legislation" is, especially since 9-11, which provided the excuse to unleash draconian controls on citizens, initially in the United States and then, around the world.

A major reason why the Eureka rebels, despite being accused of high treason and sent for trial, were nevertheless acquitted, is that public opinion was backing them.

Sept. 11 was followed by the USA Patriot Act, which virtually suppressed all freedoms under the U.S. Constitution and tried to create a martial law situation. It was rushed through Congress so fast that virtually no Senator had a chance to assess it properly. Its creation seems to be based on the assumption that since terrorists threaten "democratic freedom" we might as well create an autocracy to "safeguard" democratic freedoms, rather like the general that said he had to destroy a village in order to "save it."

This was followed by the invasion of Afghanistan and Iraq, both allegedly "terrorist" states. To stop their "terrorism," the United States and its allies resorted to war, the supreme act of terrorism, in order to "rescue" the world from terrorism. Iraq was accused of having weapons of mass destruction (WMDs), strange coming from the United States, which has the biggest stock of WMDs in the world. It neglected to cast a massive mote out of its own eyes first. And discovering that Iraq did not have WMDs did not lead to admission of government fault or withdrawal.

Draconian legislation based on these lunatic principles has been imposed around the world, including the U.S., UK and Australia, mostly with supine acquiescence, as longstanding principles of democracy, including trial by jury, "innocent until proven guilty," freedom from arbitrary arrest, and compensation for unjust arrest, are thrown into the trashcan.

The Guardian Weekly, Vol. 172 No. 5, Jan. 21-27, 2005, article headed "U.S. accused of setting bad example over human

What's Left of Our Constitution?

Lost Liberties: Ashcroft and the Assault on Personal Freedom

Thirteen authors, many of them lawyers representing groups devoted to protecting civil liberties in America, wrote this collection of informative and frightening essays warning of the accelerating erosion of our liberty in the past half decade. These experts examined the so-called "Patriot Act" and chronicled the history of repression in times of "national crises." Not since the internment of Japanese, Italian and German Americans has there been such an assault on the Constitution and our liberty. And the trend is predicted to continue under the latest attorney general, Alberto Gonzalez. Find out what John Ashcroft did to facilitate this appalling loss of constitutional rights. #409, 326 pages, softcover, ***$17.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 S&H outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. or call TBR BOOK CLUB 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

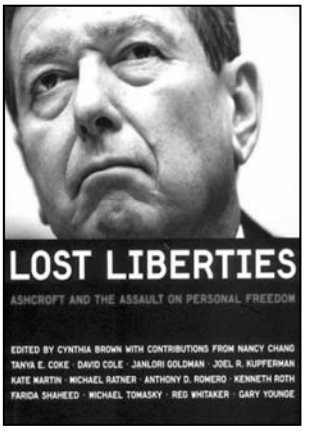

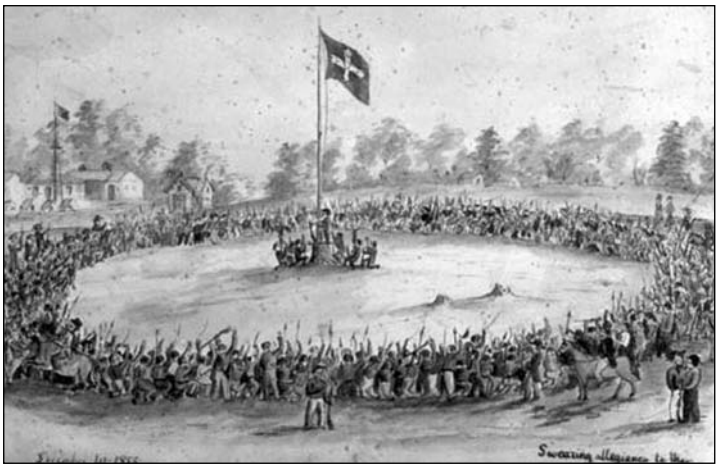

Right: The "Southern Cross" Eureka flag identified by Len Fox, who spent 60 years fighting for its recognition after it was found locked away, crumpled, torn and dusty, in the Ballarat Art Gallery in the late 1930s. Designed by Charlie Ross, who died at Ballarat, and hand sewn by three diggers' wives from an old blue dress and some petticoats, this—as the Australian government was finally compelled to admit—was the inspired design that waved above the stockade on the day some 500 miners of Ballarat swore the famous Eureka Oath: "We swear by the Southern Cross to stand truly by each other and fight to defend our rights and liberties." (**Left,** Charles Doudiet's contemporary painting of that very moment.) Through a strange twist of fate, after Fox's years of fruitless effort to gain official recognition for his flag, evidence suddenly came to light establishing the flag's authenticity beyond a shadow of a doubt. In August, 1996, at a Christies Auction in Melbourne, a book of watercolors was offered for sale by the French-Canadian artist-digger Charles Doudiet, who had been prospecting at Ballarat in 1854. There he befriended Charlie Ross, and there he recorded meticulously in his sketchbook the solemn ceremony of the Eureka Oath, with Len Fox's flag flying unmistakably above the stockade. Many Australians think the Eureka flag should replace Australia's present flag which incorporates the British Union Jack in the top corner as well as the Southern Cross constellation.

rights," cites a report from the New York-based Human Rights Watch, commenting that "U.S. abuses have provided a new rallying cry for terrorist recruiters, and the pictures from Abu Ghraib have become the recruiting posters for Terrorism, Inc."

The report says that America's disregard of human rights has encouraged other countries to follow suit, including Egypt, which has defended renewing "emergency" laws by referring to U.S. "anti-terror" legislation; Malaysia justifies detention without trial by invoking Guantanamo; Russia cites Abu Ghraib to blame abuse in Chechnya on low-ranking soldiers.

The U.S. Senate overturned legislation imposing restrictions on extreme interrogation methods. Condoleezza Rice, National Security Advisor, complains that "it provides legal protection to foreign prisoners to which they are not now entitled."

EU Human Rights Watch warns that the British government refuses to rule out information from torture. Steve Crawshaw, the London director of Human Rights Watch said: "It was dismaying that it needed a law lord's judgment (Lord Hoffman) to rule that detention without trial was not acceptable in a democracy. It is even more dismaying that the British government seems reluctant to concede this."

Human Rights Watch also sees shortcomings in security laws in Iraq proposed by the U.S., which let defendants be detained without judicial warrants and without access to a lawyer. (*The Guardian Weekly*, *op. cit.,* front page.)

It was refreshing, if uncommon, to read the English judge, Lord Hoffman, on Blair's attempt to destroy the Human Rights Act by allowing imprisonment of foreign terror suspects without trial, commenting that "the real threat to the life of the nation, in the sense of a people living in accordance with its traditional laws and political values, comes not from terrorism but from laws such as these . . . this case calls into question the very existence of an ancient liberty of which this country (UK) has until now been very proud: freedom from arbitrary arrest and detention." This is part of our heritage which few people seem to understand or care about, so corrupted have we become.

This repressive legislation has been used as a pretext to "defend freedom" whereas it kills freedom by its provisions and establishes a totalitarian state system.

An example of how the system works is that of Mahmoud Habib, released from confinement in Guantanamo Bay for three years without trial, now released, but with John Howard refusing to allow an apology or compensation. Attempts on Habib's part to write a book documenting his experiences have been crushed by Minister Ruddock, with the claim that any proceeds from such a book would be seized by the government. It may be supposed that Mr. Ruddock does not want details of Habib's possible torture as well as draconian conditions to get around.

The Eureka rebels paid with their lives for the freedoms that were won, but this "democratic heritage" is under attack now in a way that it was not in 1854. The Eureka rebels saw their grievances remedied, but any such revolt in 2005 against the government would see total suppression, no public trial and no remedying of abuses. The democratic gains made at Eureka have been destroyed, and the way is being prepared for the public to accept obedience under "Star Chamber" rules in which totalitarian control is imposed under the mask of "democracy." The "anti-terror" laws make the state itself a terrorist, an evil god to be obeyed. Let no one imagine that "democratic principles" have been preserved. They are under attack and in the process of extinction in the West as the world moves towards a totalitarian autocracy. Nevertheless the myth of freedom will remain, and it will spoken of as if it really existed when it becomes extinct. In the meantime, it is our task to keep the flame of freedom burning as long as we can. ❖

Melbourne, Australia-based ***Geoff Muirden*** is the assistant director of the Adelaide Institute and is also a columnist for the Bendigo-based populist publication, *The Strategy*. He is the former secretary of the Australian Civil Liberties Union.

The Mysterious Past as Seen by Ivar Lissner & His Own Quite Mysterious Past

Perhaps no one before or since Ivar Lissner has written about antiquity with as much verve and skill. His many finely crafted books on extinct cultures and vanished civilizations and the legendary individuals associated with them stand out from the crowd. The author combines erudition with a charmingly concise literary style. But there is even more to Lissner than meets the eye. He was more than a great writer. He was also a spy.

By John Tiffany & Robert K. Logan

Each book by Ivar Lissner (of which there are about a dozen) contains about 20 vignettes or essays about a specific lost or forgotten culture. The erudition comes from the author in collaboration with some of the most famous German and other world-class archeologists renowned for their work in a specific field. By virtue of their extensive coverage, reliability, charm and popularity worldwide, Lissner's books, bestsellers all, may be considered among the best popular state-of-the-art collection of archeological, ethnological and historical findings.

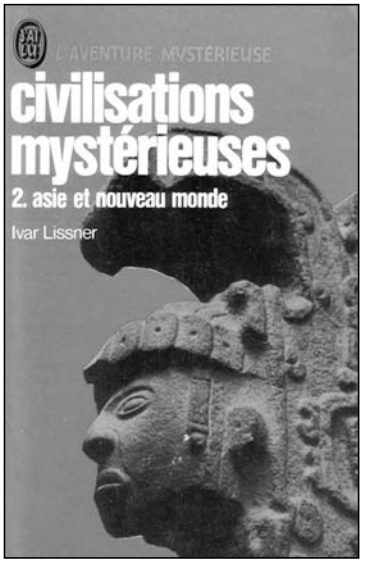

Born in Riga, Latvia, in 1909 of a merchant father and German mother, young Lissner grew up fluent in four languages—German, Latvian, Russian and Finnish. He later added English and French. Following the October Revolution his family moved to Germany, where the gifted young man entered the university to study cultural history, languages, ethnology and law, at the universities of Berlin, Lyons, and the Sorbonne, eventually obtaining his Doctorate of Jurisprudence from Erlangen University. In the course of his life, Lissner spent 17 years traveling the world, from Canada to the Mississippi, from the islands of the Pacific to New Zealand and Australia, from Manchuria to Japan, from India to the Near East, over into Africa, across to South America, finally returning to Hamburg, where he served as editor of *Kristall* magazine commencing in the late 1940s.

Typical of Lissner's works are, for example, *The Living Past* and *The Silent Past*, which tell the stories of ancient cities and cultures resurrected by Lissner's genius. Lissner also wrote concise biographies of various Roman emperors as well as of certain medieval and even modern personages of particular significance to the development of Western civilization. Two themes underlie all of Lissner's works: (1) that we living today are the product and culmination of all the civilizations that preceded us, and (2) that throughout all prehistory and recorded history most men have needed a god or gods to satisfy their spiritual nature.

Concerning Lissner's early private life and activities before he received worldwide notoriety, few sources exist. However, British investigative reporters F.W. Deakin[1] and G.R. Storry as well as the German writer Heinz Hoehne[2] have filled in many blanks in Lissner's own personal "silent past."

Ivar's father happened to have been a Jew who had changed his birth name of Robert Hirschfeld to Lissner before his son's birth. The National Socialist revolution under Adolf Hitler had achieved power in Germany just when Ivar reached maturity. Nonetheless, swept up by the general enthusiasm, particularly among the youth of Germany, that greeted Hitler's assumption of power, Ivar and Percy, his brother, both enlisted in the Nazi Party in 1933. In 1941-42 Lissner joined the SS and served two years in the SS Standarte 6 Berlin and the SS Godesberg, after which he—technically a *Mischling* (a half-Jew; the plural in German is *Mischlinge*)—joined Adm. Canaris's Abwehr and soon was sent to the Far East as an intelligence agent.

Apparently Lissner had caught the attention of Canaris and

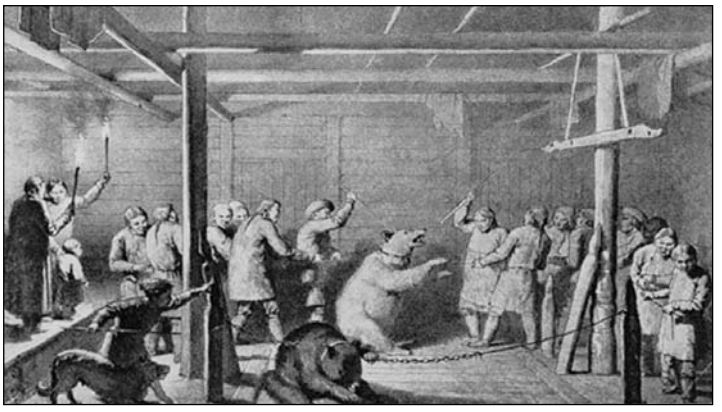

Lissner's Bear Ritual Analyses

Ivar Lissner was an historian with an amazing intellect. His analyses of the similarities of bear rituals amongst the Magdalenian peoples of Western Europe and the Mongoloid Gilyak and Caucasoid Ainu peoples of Asia led him to believe that the rituals both cultures still perform today are reminiscent of those performed by the ancient cave painters of what are now France and Spain. These observations have given anthropologists amazing insights into the behavior of our ancient ancestors. Further, Ivar Lissner, after describing the sacrifice of a bear by the Ainu, writes: ". . . [T]he bear's skull is exhibited outside the house, facing east, to be worshiped. Then, as the unfortunate beast's soul leaves its body to rise to heaven, the men shoot off a few more arrows to the northeast. We now come to the most mysterious feature of the bear cult. After his death, the bear is known as '*chinukara-guru*,' which means 'prophet' or 'guardian.' The Ainu use the same word to describe the North Star [Polaris], in the constellation of the Little Bear [Ursa Minor]. So it seems that from primeval times the civilizations both of the Mediterranean and the Ainu have associated this constellation with the bear." **Top left:** A depiction of a Gilyak bear killing ritual. **Top right**: A Japanese scroll depiction of an Ainu bear killing ceremony. The bear is tied to a stake and then shot with arrows until the best marksman among them either kills the bear with a spear thrust or an arrow to the chest. **Above middle:** an Ainu elder with full white beard. **Above right:** Bear skulls placed upon stakes form the background of this antique engraving of an Ainu family. **Above left:** Deep in the interior of the Montespan cave in Europe lies the headless clay figure of a bear. Between its fore - paws lay the fallen skull of a real bear, which had once been attached to the figure itself. Thirty or so deep circular holes visible on the sculpture are assumed to be traces of spears or arrows used in the bear ceremony of 20,000 years ago. Could some be astrological "cup holes" indicating the constellation of Ursa Minor?

his Chief of Staff Hans Oster at a lecture he had delivered to the Abwehr in 1938. Strangely, Lissner's Jewish father also encouraged his son to work with the Abwehr. It is well known today that many officials in the Abwehr were opposed to the National Socialist government and even went so far as to inform the British of German military plans on the Western front. Most Germans involved in the internal resistance to Hitler were from conservative and/or aristocratic circles. These men, although opposed to Hitler's government, nevertheless did not want the Soviet Union to overrun Germany. Consequently, they were fighting two wars—one internal and one external—simultaneously. As it turned out, both proved disastrous.

Thanks to the research efforts of Bryan Mark Rigg, the reading public now knows that upward of 150,000 *Mischlinge* served in the Wehrmacht, marines and the Luftwaffe at ranks ranging from field marshal to buck private.[3] *Mischlinge* served in the Nazi police and security forces as ghetto police (*Ordnungsdienst*) and as concentration camp guards (*Kapos*). The *Mischling* Lissner, owing chiefly to his language and writing skills, served in Canaris's Abwehr. All served under special Fuehrer decrees, namely, the Declaration of German Blood (*Deutschbluetigkeitserklaerung*) and the Exemption (*Genehmigung*), which had to be personally approved by Hitler. These men served honorably and well and, according to Rigg, knew nothing about homicidal gas chambers, although they (as all Germans) were aware that concentration camps for enemies of the state existed. It must be

said in this regard that neither the International Red Cross nor the Catholic Church were aware of the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Moreover, neither Eisenhower, nor de Gaulle, nor Churchill wrote anything about death chambers in their war memoirs, though of course, all knew of the misfortune that had struck the Jews in Europe.

It was Lissner's misfortune to be stationed in the Far East by the Abwehr at the same time that the infamous Richard Sorge spy ring was operating there on behalf of the Soviet Union. As cover, Sorge was accredited as a correspondent for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* was also a regular contributor to the *Zeitschrift fuer Geopolitik*, the Karl Haushofer journal. So, concurrently as the Sorge ring was transmitting information on Japanese operations and plans to Moscow by means of a clandestine radio run by Max Klausen, Lissner was sending similar information about the Red Army and air force to Berlin through official channels.

As a *V-Mann* (*Vertrauen Mann*), intelligence agent for the Abwehr, Lissner arrived in the Far East initially under cover of being a foreign correspondent for the *Voelkische Beobachter* in Tokyo, even though most of his time and work was done in Manchukuo, Harbin, and Hsinking. Many of his articles were also in the Karl Haushofer *geopolitik* genre. Unlike the Soviet agent, Sorge, who was a well-liked, gregarious type, Lissner kept mostly to himself, confiding only in one man, Werner Crome, a correspondent for the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt*, and like the Abwehr officials who had enlisted Lissner, was also a political conservative opposed to the Nazis.

Among Lissner's intelligence coups was to inform Berlin ahead of time that Japan had no intention of declaring war against the USSR, preferring to attack America and Great Britain instead.

The German ambassador to Japan at the time was the rather easygoing Maj. Gen. Eugen Ott, who also happened to be a long-standing friend of Richard Sorge, without ever suspecting Sorge's communist sympathies and spy work. When the Japanese apprised the German Foreign Office of the extent of German spying on behalf of the Soviet Union, Col. Josef Meisinger, the experienced Gestapo officer and former commander of the Security Police in Warsaw, was dispatched to Tokyo in May 1941 to investigate the Sorge case and vet other suspected Germans in the Far East. In March 1942 Lissner had also reported to Berlin that there was a security leak among certain Germans in the Far East and that Ambassador Ott was negligent in not rooting out the traitors.

By doing this, Lissner incurred the unforgiving hate of Ambassador Ott and captured the attention of the Gestapo.

A sizable German community, including German Jewish families, had been living in Japan and China for some time, often in proximity to the many Russian political émigrés (White Russians, Trotskyites etc). The purge of the Red Army was well under way in Moscow even as a mid-intensity war between Soviet Russia and Japan was festering (flashpoints occurred at Nomonhan (in the Khalkhin-Gol area of Mongolia, scene of Marshal Georgi Zhukov's first blitzkrieg victory) and Changkufeng, southwest of Vladivostok. Lissner soon found himself in a war between the German Foreign Office, the Abwehr, and the Gestapo. The Japanese objected to German spying not just against the USSR but for prying into Japanese matters as well.

In mid-1939 Lissner's father was arrested by the Gestapo for falsifying his racial history. As a consequence, Ivar's brother Percy was thrown out of the Nazi Party and Ivar himself lost his position with the *Voelkische Beobachter*. Nonetheless, on the basis of Lissner's highly valued intelligence services, the Abwehr arranged not just that he remain in the Far East but for Lissner's family to join him in the Far East as well. Unfortunately, Ivar's sister, who worked as a secretary in the German High Command at the time, was retained in her position until 1943 when she died under mysterious circumstances. Ambassador Ott was

OSWALD SPENGLER'S
THE DECLINE OF THE WEST

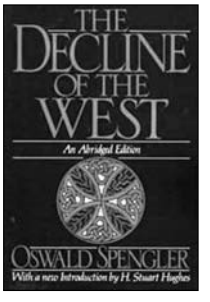

Since its first publication in two volumes between 1918-1923, *The Decline of the West* has ranked as one of the most widely read and most talked about books of our time. In all its various editions, it has sold nearly 1,000,000 copies. A 20th century "seer," Oswald Spengler thoroughly probed the origin and fate of our civilization, and this bok has led to harsh criticism of Spengler over the years, but the knowledge and eloquence that went into his sweeping study of Western culture have kept this book alive. As our world continues to change each day, *The Decline of the West* cannot be ignored. In this engrossing and highly controversial philosophy of history, Spengler describes how we have entered into a centuries-long "world-historical" phase comparable to late antiquity. Guided by the philosophies of Goethe and Nietzsche, he rejects linear progression, and instead presents a world view based on the cyclical rise and decline of civilizations. He argues that a culture blossoms from the soil of a definable landscape and dies when it has exhausted all of its possibilities. Abridged version, indexed. #166, softcover, 420 pages, $17.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR Books, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 or call toll frre at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

therefore obliged to keep Lissner in his post as a *V-Mann,* but was determined to take his revenge at the first opportunity.

Among Lissner's intelligence coups, according to Hoehne, was being able to inform Berlin ahead of time that Japan had no intention of declaring war against the USSR, preferring to attack the United States and Great Britain to gain a free hand in Southeast Asia and oil-rich Indonesia. Having excellent sources in the Soviet Consulate in Harbin Lissner was also able to keep Berlin informed about Soviet troop movements from the Far East to the west, the names and duties of many senior Soviet officers, the performance of the Red Army and air force in skirmishes with the Japanese, the morale of the Soviet military, the pace of Soviet industrialization in Siberia, and other useful data. Emboldened by his supporters in Berlin, Lissner even plotted to incite uprisings in Siberia and perhaps speed the collapse of the entire communist system.

The Kempei did not arrest the long-suspected Lissner until June 1943, believing him to be acting in official capacity for the German government, though suspecting him of being a double agent.

In some of this information gathering, Soviet Gen. Lyushkov, a highly placed Trotskyite in the GPU (State Political Association—actually the secret police) who had defected to the Japanese, was a helpful informant. Lyushkov had earlier been in charge of intelligence activities in Germany. Knowing of Stalin's purges in Moscow in which his superiors Gen. Jan Berzin, the head of the Fourth Bureau of the Red Army Intelligence, and Colonel "Alex" Borovich were treading on thin ice, Lyushkov decided to defect to the Japanese, proffering inside information on the disposition of Soviet forces in the Far East as a bargaining chip. Berzin and Borovich were also running the Sorge spy ring.

Of course Japan's military intelligence—as an ally of Germany—continued to cooperate with officially accredited Germans. As long as the Abwehr continued to vouch for him, Lissner had free access to several important Japanese officers. Among them, a Col. Kasuga, commander of the feared *Kempeitai* (military police) in Harbin, proved most astute and valuable. At the time of the Battle of Stalingrad, basing his judgment of the number of Soviet Far Eastern forces being transferred from the east to the west and studying his situation map of the Stalingrad battle area, Kasuga warned Lissner that he believed the German forces committed to Stalingrad would prove inadequate. Lissner relayed the information to Berlin, but of course to no avail.

Back in Berlin the conspirators Canaris, Oster, and von Dohnanyi continued to vouch for and praise Lissner's situation reports from the Far East to the German High Command. On the basis of these recommendations, Hitler in August 1941 officially declared Lissner to be an "honorary Aryan" and awarded him the Kriegsverdienstkreutz II, Class with Swords. As late as March 31, 1943, a Maj. Bechtle, Lissner's control in the Abwehr, informed Canaris:

> The V-man Ivar is the only source the Abwehr has to provide comprehensive reports on developments in Asiatic Russia and the Manchukuo/Russian border area. The reports received recently are extraordinarily wide-ranging and constitute the only intelligence we have about the reserves and new units, especially of the Soviet air force, in the Siberian territory. (Hoehne, 248)

Japanese security officers broke and arrested eight members of the Sorge spy ring and their Japanese communist associates in October 1941. The Kempei did not arrest the long-suspected Lissner until June 1943, believing him to be acting in official capacity for the German government, though suspecting him of being a double agent.

It is almost standard practice that agents often have to provide some information or other reward to their foreign informants in order to continue to get information from them. This practice, together with a foolish move by Lissner himself, namely, overplaying his hand, would lead to Lissner's downfall. It seems that in order to impress and extract more information from his various sources, Lissner spread the rumor that Hitler had appointed him the Gestapo chief not just in the Harbin area but also for the entire Far East, which of course he was not.

A certain Adalbert Schultze, a dedicated Nazi in Harbin, took it upon himself to tell Ambassador Ott that in his opinion the Fuehrer would never appoint a Jew to be the head of the Gestapo in the entire Far East. This, and the fact that Lissner's close friend, Crome, was accused of monitoring German ship traffic in Japanese ports and reporting his findings to the Soviet Union, gave Meisinger the chance he was waiting for to get "the arrogant Jew." (Hoehne, 252)

In May 1943, following Meisinger's investigations, which confirmed the Japanese findings, Hitler had Ott replaced by Dr. Heinrich Stahmer as ambassador. (Incidentally, Stahmer's wife, according to Hoehne, happened to be a Jewess.) In the interests of maintaining good German-Japanese relations, the German side, in order not to irritate the Japanese further, did nothing to

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers

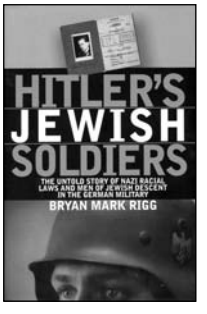

By Bryan Mark Rigg—This is a unique historical record which might never be republished. The author, an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army, concludes that 150,000 soldiers of Jewish ancestry served in the German army during WWII. He also says that these Jewish soldiers as well as the German people did not know of the so-called Holocaust, but Adolf Hitler did! Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers, this book offers a most unusual collection. #330, hardcover, 443 pages, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Add $6 S&H outside the U.S.

defend any of the accused, not even Lissner, despite his Abwehr supporters. Hitler, in fact, who never put much stock in the value of spies, suggested that the best thing would be to shoot such people straightaway. Meisinger, of course, to please and placate both the Japanese and Hitler, did nothing at all to defend Lissner, even though it was clear that he had no connection whatsoever with the Sorge ring.

In June 1943 Maj. Kusuga arrested Lissner in Harbin. At the same time Crome was also arrested. The two friends would meet again in the infamous Yokohama prison, referred to as *Gomi-uchi*, the "Trash House." Torture in the *Gomi-uchi* was a refined art, easily the match for the GPU. Eventually, Crome and Lissner confessed to certain clandestine activities and were confined there until January 1945 when the Japanese exonerated both of them and apologized for having falsely arrested them. Sorge and his accomplices were hanged, however.

By this time, Hitler had Canaris and others involved in the plot to assassinate him executed. In the Soviet Union, likewise, Lyushkov's premonition of danger proved true. Stalin had already had secret police boss Berzin and his deputy Col. Borovich shot during his purge of the Red Army. After the war, Schulze who had denounced Lissner, found work for a time as a U.S. agent in Frankfurt. Gestapo man Colonel Meisinger was not so lucky. U.S. occupation forces in Japan returned him first to Germany and then to Poland where he was hanged as a war criminal.

After the war, Schulze who had denounced Lissner, found work for a time as a U.S. agent in Frankfurt. Gestapo Col. Meisinger was not so lucky. He was hanged as a war criminal.

Lissner emerged from the *Gomi-uchi* a physically broken man. It took several years for him to recover in Japan, at which time he decided to immigrate to America. Lissner: "I was a German entangled in German history for 12 years before I finally succeeded in breaking this entanglement." However, the American occupation authorities in Japan refused to permit him entry into the United States on the grounds that he had been a member of the German Embassy staff. So, in April 1948 Lissner returned unenthusiastically to Germany.

Within the following years he would become the world-famous author of the following books:

- *Voelker und Kontinente (Peoples and Continents),* Deutsche Hausbuecherei, Hamburg, 1937.
- *Menschen und Maechte am Pazifik (Man and Powers in the Pacific),* Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, 1942, 302 pp.
- *The Living Past: 7,000 Years of Civilization*, G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1957, 444 pp.
- *The Silent Past: Mysterious and Forgotten Cultures of the World*, G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1962, 374 pp.
- *Man, God, and Magic*, G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1961, 344 pp.
- *Power and Folly: The Story of the Caesars*, Jonathan Cape, 30 Bedford Square, London, 1958, 384 pp.
- *Wir Sind das Abendland (We Are the West: Personalities, Powers, and Fates over 7,000 Years),* Walther-Verlag, Olten und Freiburg im Bresgau, 1966, Germany, 606 pp.
- *Vergessen, aber nicht vergeben: Erinnerungen (Forgotten But Not Forgiven: Memories),* Ullstein, Frankfurt, Berlin, Vienna, 1970, 340 pp.

But, notwithstanding the millions of words Lissner would write subsequently in his books and articles, he never disclosed a word about his life as a *V-Mann*. His last years were spent in Switzerland and in France, where he became a French favorite for his articles in *Paris Match*—without, however, losing the admiration of his German readership.

Dr. Ivar Arthur Nikolai Lissner died in September 1967 in his home in Chesières sur Ollon, near Montreux, Switzerland.

It is ironic indeed that after condemning and forbidding further studies of race in Germany, the greatest advances in such investigations to the benefit of all ethnic groups have been made by geneticists in the United States, the United Kingdom, and Canada, particularly in the field of medicine. At a professional gathering in Berlin recently, Abdallah Daar, professor of surgery at the University of Toronto and ethics adviser to the Human Genome Organization, announced, "We should be able soon to reinstate the concept of race in science and medicine." Professor emeritus of anthropology Vincent Sarichs of the University of California in Berkeley has published a book, *The Reality of Human Differences*, in which the inheritance factor in human intelligence and behavior is studied. The U.S. company Genaissance is researching diseases specific to Asians with the aim of eliminating those ailments, while Howard University in Washington, D.C., is doing the same for Negroes. Some aspects of medicine and therapy are already ethno-specific and even gender-specific. Other applications of gene and DNA investigations have been successful applied in anthropology and forensics. In Israel, for example, authorities can use DNA tests to determine whether immigrants from the former Soviet Union are truly Jewish.[4] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] F.W. Deakin, G.R. Storry, *The Case of Richard Sorge,* Harper & Row, New York, 1966, 374 pp.

[2] Heinz Hoehne, in: Ivar Lissner, *Mein gefaehrlicher Weg: Vergessen aber nicht vergeben (My Dangerous Path: Forgotten But Not Forgiven),* Droemersche Verlagsanstalt, Munich, Zuerich, 1975, 221-272.

[3] Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military,* University Press of Kansas, 2002, 528 pp.

[4] Joerg Ble, *Der Spiegel*, No. 17, 2004, pp. 186-188; See also Robert Logan, *Why Do Certain Races Excel in Certain Sports?*, TBR, No. 5, September/October 2004, 62-63.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. He was for over 40 years a translator of Russian and German texts for the Department of Defense, the last 21 years of which (1972-1993), he was with the Naval Maritime Intelligence Center. He is the author of various scientific reports and bibliographies in geophysics and astrophysics and a contributor of book reviews and articles to geographical and historical periodicals. ***John Tiffany*** is the associate editor of The Barnes Review. Tiffany has been active in the Revisionist history movement and the freedom movement for decades. He presently resides in West Virginia near historic Harpers Ferry.

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

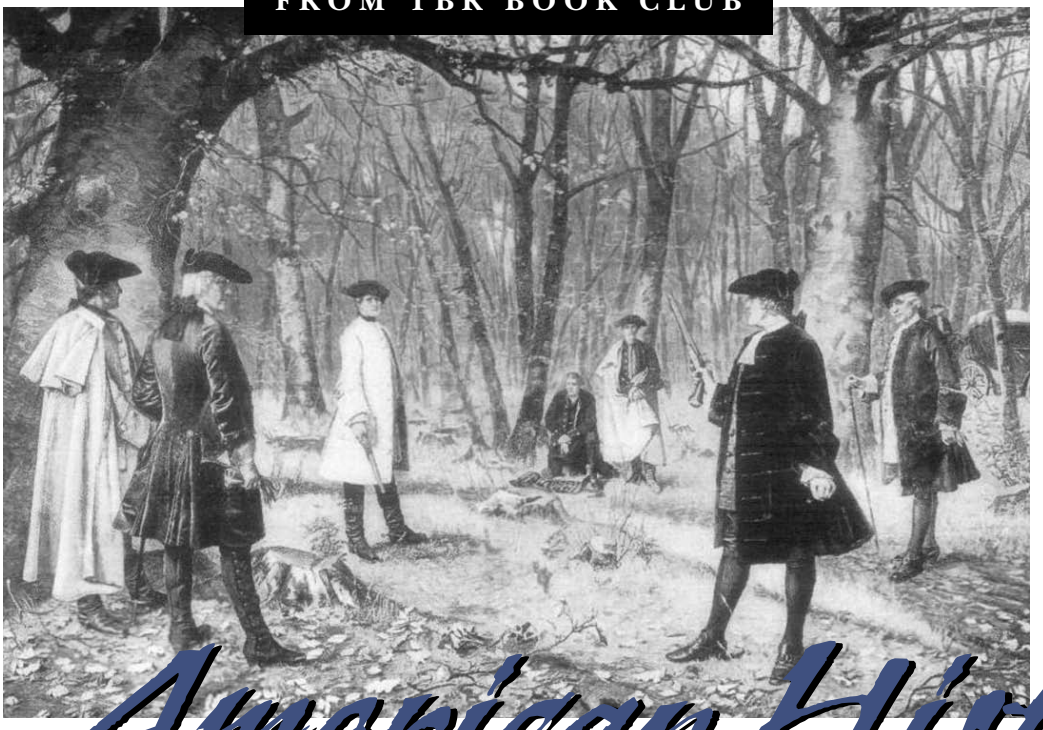

Left, the duel between Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton rocked America to the core. Hamilton made little effort to kill Burr while Burr, filled with animosity, shot the legendary Revolutionary War hero, mortally wounding him. Get the inside story of the most famous duel in U.S. history from Thomas Fleming, one of the most spellbinding history writers working today.

American History

Duel: Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr & the Future of America

Thomas Fleming is one of America's finest writers and most astute historians—just about anything from his pen is worthwhile. This book about the killing of Alexander Hamilton by Aaron Burr is adventure, history and high politics all rolled up into one. It is riveting, revealing and relevant as it reminds today's reader that men of power and position have always possessed human flaws no matter the time or place. *Duel* is an utterly absorbing blend of biography and family conflict, richly personalized, about two of the most complex figures in all American history. It has been said that Americans love a tragedy with a happy ending. In Fleming's skilled hands that formula gets altered in gripping ways. Historical truth trumps tragedy as a source of intense suspense. Set against a background of scandal and conspiracy, Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr fought the most famous duel in American history. Fleming has given us a whole new understanding of what that fateful contest was about; history in the grand manner by a master of his craft. Brimming with intrigue, *Duel* is an antidote for anyone who thinks American politics is dull. An action-packed narrative just waiting for Hollywood. Hardback, 443 pages, #296, ***$29*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Sworn on the Altar of God: A Religious Biography of Jefferson

Thomas Jefferson is one of the most important and significant of men, and not only because he was the first populist. The real reason is that he successfully bridged the wide gap between the political and the philosophical, and this made him the rarest of human species. From architecture and archaeology to classical languages and literature into history, law and politics, music, rhetoric and science—his quest for knowledge seemed boundless. Jefferson was a real Christian and even prepared a Bible with only the words of Christ. No fan of the Old Testament, today he would be called "anti-Semitic." Author Edwin S. Gaustad presents you a fine piece of scholarship that makes a significant contribution to our understanding of this multi-faceted and secretive man. His "religious biography" of Jefferson is more than that—it is an intellectual excursion through Jefferson's writings, with particular attention to his views on churches, the clergy, the Bible and the tension between reason and mysticism. Softcover, 246 pages, #297, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Roosevelt Red Record And Its Background

By Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling (pictured right)

First published in 1936 by arch communist fighter Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this incredibly well-documented book explores the rampant communist infiltration of America at the time through the programs and administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt. If you are an FDR fan, this book will shock and amaze you with the number and scope of communist organizations and politicians supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power in Washington. Shows how Franklin and Eleanor Roosevelt's programs paralleled the Communist Manifesto and the platforms of the Communist and Socialist parties. Find out more in this new reprint of a classic written by a courageous lady who had the guts to stand up and fight one of America's most powerful presidents. Softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TO ORDER: Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $5 on orders up to $50. $10 on orders from $50.01 to $100. $15 on orders over $100 no matter the size. Outside the U.S. you must double these domestic S&H charges.

THE CURSE OF THE 'KURSK'

Modern-Day Cover-Up, Riddle May Finally Be Solved

We will never again see living the 118 members of the Russian submarine *Kursk*. The question is how and why the mighty Russian submarine went down with all hands on August 12, 2000, in the Barents Sea east of Finland during a training exercise. Also why five days later did an American submarine, the *USS Memphis*, limp into a Norwegian port for emergency repairs at six knots, with its top half sheared open?

By John Nugent

Just months after the end of the corruption-filled misrule of Russia by the vodka-sodden Boris Yeltsin, with Vladimir Putin installed as the new president, a submarine disaster occurred that seemingly indicated to the world continuing Russian sloppiness, accident-proneness and incompetence. This stereotype of Russian blundering, and the American media suggestion that a Russian torpedo had simply "gone off" spontaneously—in other words, that the submarine had actually destroyed itself—fit in with the world's image of Yeltsin and of 1990s Russia.

However, Russian military authorities initially blamed the sinking on a foreign submarine they say collided with the *Kursk*.

On January 8, 2005, a highly respected and prize-winning French documentary producer, Jean-Michel Carre, went much further, offering disturbing evidence in a 70-minute program on French TV2 television (state-owned) that the Russian submarine *Kursk* was actually fired upon, torpedoed and destroyed, by a panicking American submarine, the *USS Toledo*. This occurred after the *Kursk*, its captain furious over a devastating collision caused by the *USS Memphis*, had turned his boat into firing position against the culprit, the *Memphis*, which, accompanied by the *Toledo*, was closely tailing the *Kursk*. In other words, the U.S. Navy was entirely responsible both for the collision and the subsequent sinking.

This French explanation would mark the *Kursk* disaster as merely the gravest on a long list of serious incidents involving U.S. and British subs ramming foreign submarines and other vessels, sometimes with loss of life. (See list, page 41.)

According to the May 9 issue of *The Australian*, Maurice Stradling, a British former torpedo engineer and key figure in

STRINGER/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Above, the last crew of the submarine *Kursk* and their sponsors from the Kursk region posing for a picture after their return from a several month-long duty trip in the North Atlantic, October 1999. The crew was unaware they had just 11 months to live, and that their own government would deliberately fail to rescue survivors, fearing it would result in nuclear war between Russia and the U.S., which had sunk their sub.

the initial investigation, says the French documentary has much merit. The French film footage shows the *Kursk* being raised with a precise circular hole on its right side. The hole clearly bends inward, consistent with an attack from outside the submarine. A U.S. military source in the documentary declares the hole to be the trademark evidence of an American MK-48 torpedo, which is made to melt through steel.

This much is known:

The *Kursk,* far from being "accident-prone," was actually the pride of the Russian Northern fleet. Launched in 1994, the $2 billion-dollar sub was of highly advanced design, with nine separate compartments, plus an escape pod for the crew in the "sail" (conning tower) and a double hull. This double hull included a light sonar-resistant outer skin covering a steel inner hull. (The sub was named after a Russian province and also a major Soviet tank victory in 1943 in WWII.)

The *Kursk* was undertaking a training exercise with the Russian cruiser *Peter the Great,* with the cruiser "playing" an American aircraft carrier to be "sunk" by the *Kursk.*

It is known that the *Kursk* was cruising at or near periscope depth at the time of the incident; when the wreck was inspected afterward 120 yards below on the bottom; its periscope and masts were extended.

In the Russian version, the *Kursk* was at a depth of 25 meters and rising, when it supposedly was struck by a large and faster-moving object in the 6,000-ton range at a 20-30 degree angle.

In the ocean-floor wreckage, the railing from the conning tower of a foreign submarine was discovered.

Four of the nine compartments of the *Kursk* were apparently sheared open in the initial collision, including the front torpedo module and electric room, plus the conning tower, which prevented what remained of the crew from escaping.

Water flooded the electric room, shutting off power to the whole sub, which thereupon sank at a 45-degree angle to the floor of the Barents Sea, in an area with a very strong current.

The crew in the ninth and final compartment survived for several days in near-absolute darkness with oxygen eventually running out. Crew members wrote grim and pitiful farewell notes on paper to family members, the texts of which, censored, were later turned over to grieving family members.

Also known is that the Russian navy obtained massive evidence of the presence of one or more foreign submarines in the immediate area:

• Russian sonar indicated not one but two submarines lying on the bottom immediately after the incident. Later, the second sub departed at a very slow speed. (The second American sub was apparently not detected by Russian sonar.)

• The cruiser *Peter the Great* intercepted at the time a NATO distress call. It also noticed a green-and-white American-style distress buoy on the surface near the incident site. (Russian buoys are red and white.) Also, the *Kursk* had no time to release a buoy, apparently due to the instant devastation of the control room.

• Two NATO Orion surveillance planes began circling the incident area at the time of the disaster.

• Water carries sound well over great distances, and in Norway seismologists clearly recorded two loud underwater noises during the incident, the first consistent with a long, scraping sound, but the sound that followed was 45 times louder and consistent with the sound of an underwater explosion.

• Five days later, on August 17, 2000, the *USS Memphis* was spotted both by Russian reconnaissance satellites in space and by Norwegian journalists on the shore moving very slowly into a Norwegian naval base near Bergen, 1,178 miles from the incident site. This was fully two months in advance of a scheduled "liberty" call for the crew in this NATO-linked Scandinavian nation.

• The Norwegian port, Haakonsvern, is not equipped to receive submarines, only smaller military surface ships such as frigates. It has no submarine docks. The *Memphis* pulled up therefore to a pier, in full view of journalists. According to the Norwegian journalists, the *Memphis's* outer skin was "peeled back like a banana peel."

(Like other "Los Angeles-class" U.S. submarines—and the *Kursk*—the *Memphis* [along with the *Toledo*] is a fast attack submarine, not a launcher of intercontinental ballistic missiles. The Los Angeles-class subs are 120 yards long and 11 yards high and wide, displacing about 6,000 tons.)

The Norwegian embassy in Moscow initially admitted the U.S. sub was in Haakonsvern for repairs, but later backtracked, claiming their own embassy spokesman spoke poor Russian and had said the ship was in for "repairs" when he had meant to say in for "food." The Norwegians later dropped this ludicrous assertion. The Russian embassy in Oslo, Norway, demanded a full accounting of the repairs performed on the *Memphis.*

Russian military authorities immediately focused on the *Memphis* as the guilty party in the catastrophe. They noted that after the suspicious five-day stay at Haakonsvern the *Memphis* departed for the English coast, which it hugged all the way down to Southampton on the southern coast of England, where it entered a secret dry dock for apparent major repairs.

Why the intense two-sub *(Toledo* and *Memphis)* American interest in the *Kursk?* Because of its ultra-high speed torpedoes, capable of traveling an incredible 230 mph (some sources say up to 310 mph) underwater, according to periscope.ucg.com.

Called the VA-111 or the *Shkval* (related to the English word "squall"), this torpedo, nicknamed the *Tolstushka* (in English, "Fat Girl") is rocket propelled and is what is called "supercavitating."

This means it covers itself in a "cavity" of air bubbles so it has little real contact with the water. At this velocity, the "Fat Girl" has an 80 percent kill ratio at 4.5 miles. One variant carries a conventional warhead, the other nuclear, with a version also existing for export.

The concept with bubbles recalls how golf balls travel fast and far with minimal energy because half their spinning surface is covered by tiny dimples, which do not actually contact the air in flight.

The world's longest and tallest suspension bridge, the $2 billion dollar *Akashi Kaikyo* Bridge near Osaka, Japan, with 60-story-tall towers, has its cables covered in "wiffles" to slip through typhoon winds. The goal, with golf balls, the Japanese superbridge, and the "Fat Girl" torpedo, is thus to limit friction with the environment, be it wind or water. The "Fat Girl" is available for sale to some countries.

The fastest American torpedoes presently travel at only 42 mph, although reportedly the Navy is working to develop a high-speed supercavitating torpedo of its own.

The Norwegian embassy in Moscow initially admitted the U.S. sub was docked for repairs, but backtracked, saying their spokesman spoke poor Russian and meant to say "food," not "repairs."

The Canadians tried to purchase the *Shkval* torpedo, and an American businessman, Edmond Pope, was sentenced by Russia to 20 years in prison in late 2001 for attempting to steal plans for the *Shkval*, apparently for the Canadians. (Pope was a retired U.S. naval intelligence officer. President Putin later pardoned Pope, who was suffering from bone cancer.)

The Chinese are also highly interested in the revolutionary Russian torpedo, which the U.S. Navy worriedly calls an "aircraft-carrier killer." In the event of a conflict over Taiwan, U.S. carriers would lead the way in protecting the island nation, which communist China intends to annex. (Not coincidentally, China is building up a considerable force of marines for amphibious landings, modeled after the U.S. Marine Corps.)

Suspicious and undeniable indications that a U.S. Navy sub could have fired on the *Kursk* that were cited by Jean-Michel Carre in his documentary program include:

• Russia, in an apparent cover-up, refused all offers of foreign aid to raise the *Kursk* (although it allowed Norwegian divers to videotape the site and interior);

• The very first announcements by senior Russian military authorities blamed the U.S. Navy for the catastrophe;

• Russian officials lied about "choppy seas" which supposedly hampered rescue efforts to save what was left of the crew (and prevented them from talking);

• A secret trip by the director of the CIA, George Tenet, was made from Sofia, Bulgaria to Moscow just three days after the sinking;

• The decision to blame the Russians' own torpedo compartment for the disaster was hard to disprove since the compartment was utterly destroyed in a half-mile trail of debris (see

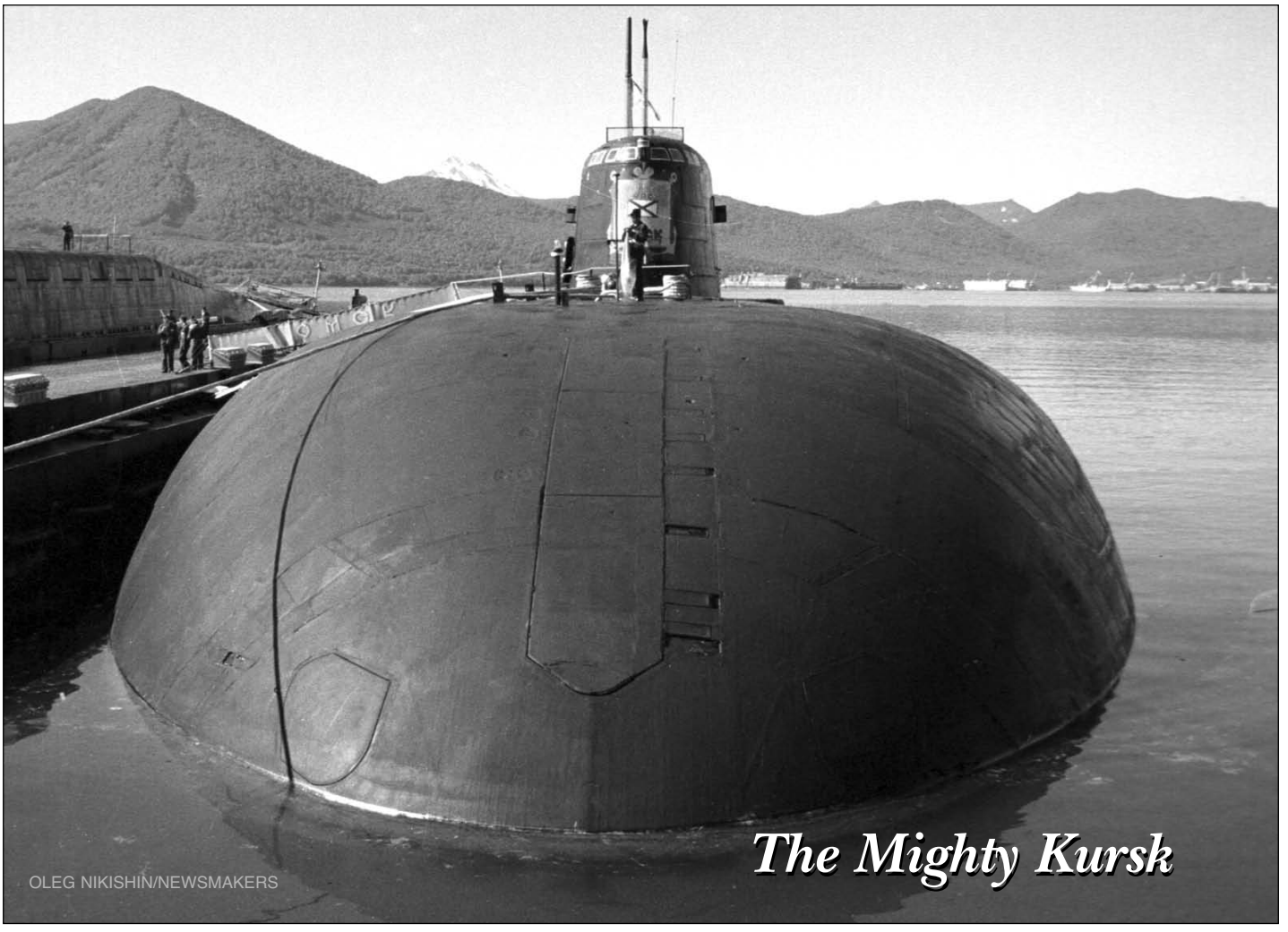

photo of front end of *Kursk*);

• A huge, inward-pointing hole in the side of the *Kursk* was caused by the entry of an external object;

• As stated, an American, not Russian rescue buoy was sighted at the disaster site;

• Russian censors edited final messages from the doomed submariners to their families;

• American authorities refused to allow subsequent inspection of the *USS Memphis*.

WHY THE COVER-UP?

Quoting French, Russian and other European experts, Carre points out the obvious: the unprovoked sinking of this major submarine could have inflamed tempers and eventually ignited World War III. Both Americans and Russians found it diplomatically convenient to speak of an "accident."

According to the Russian vice-prime minister, Ilya Klebanov, speaking in October 2000, the Clinton White House also feared that the Republicans would use this major military scandal to boost the election chances of then presidential candidate George W. Bush. "It was concealed because the United States was preparing for elections," said Klebanov. "It was clear that it was another submarine—80 percent certain that it was American."

The Kursk looked to be and surely was made to be highly durable, like most Russian military hardware. In World War II, Russian (Soviet) tanks had legendary abilities to plow through mud and to survive the most merciless winter cold. German tanks were sometimes technically superior but more delicate. Similarly, during the Vietnam conflict, American soldiers and marines learned the hard way about the durability of the AK-47 assault rifle in comparison with the light and fancy American M-16 rifle. The smallest grain of sand would cause the M-16 to malfunction just when needed most, but the AK-47 blasted away for the Russians' allies, the Viet Cong and the North Vietnamese, without incident. It was engineered with such wide tolerances that smoke poured out of all sides, not just the mouth of the barrel. Yet we are supposed to believe that the pride of the Russian Northern Fleet, the *Kursk*, simply malfunctioned, wiping out a $2 billion vessel and 118 lives.

The president at the time, Bill Clinton, possibly made major financial concessions on Russian debt to the United States—the film states the cancellation of $10 billion in Russian debt to the U.S.—plus various other secret promises. These were doubtless necessary to save Putin's face in the eyes of the probably livid Russian general staff. And saying the *Kursk* self-destructed would forestall calls for vengeance or war by an outraged Russian TV-viewing public, which was being bombarded nightly by interviews with grieving family members.

OLEG NIKISHIN/NEWSMAKERS

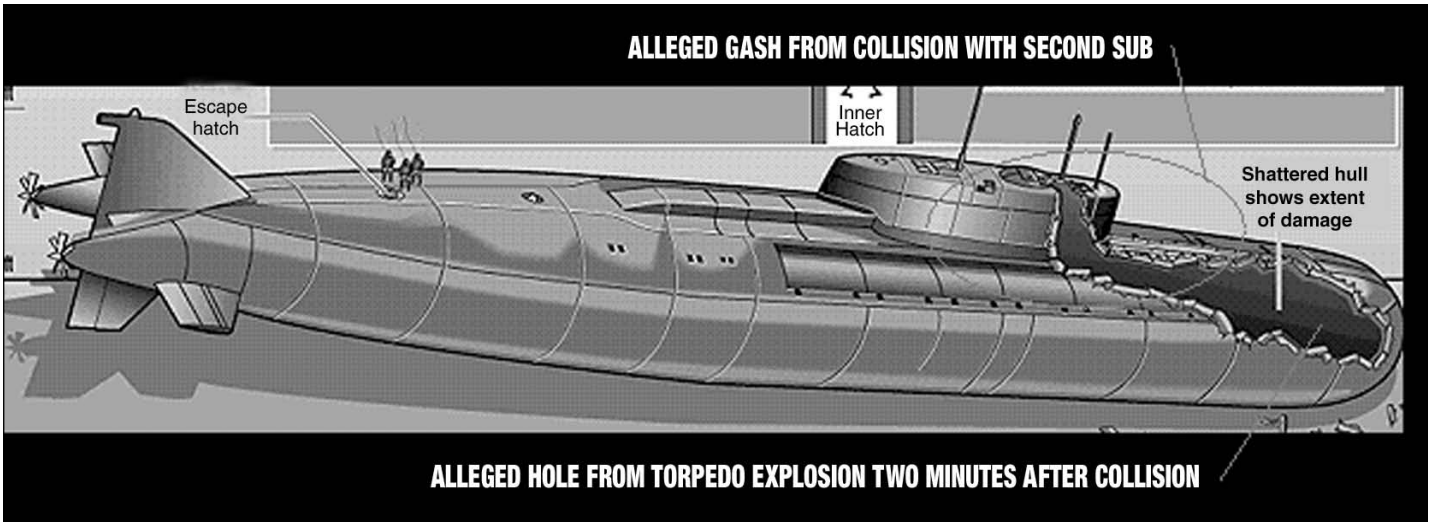

Comparing the drawing and the photo of the damage to the hull of the *Kursk*, one can clearly see that the collision (if there was one) was the least of her worries. It may have caused a serious gash along the front top (lower image), but in no way explains the entire front end being blasted away in the chilling photo (top right). Only an explosion or a head-on collision with an aircraft carrier could have caused such devastation, not with another sub. Russian naval officials put out a story that the *Kursk* was wiped out when its torpedoes detonated after an underwater collision. If one takes such a statement at face value, any Russian nuclear submarine could turn into a fireball at any time, at sea or in harbor (top left), if it is hit accidentally. At first, Russian officials insisted all aboard the *Kursk* were alive and that rescuers would soon bring them to safety. The next week, official accounts changed dramatically: officials implied that all or almost all on board the *Kursk* were killed instantly.

Why would the Russian experts cooperate now with Jean-Michel Carre for his far more sinister version of events to come out?

In a time of rising U.S.-Russian tensions—called increasingly the "Cold Peace"—president Putin is tired of U.S. criticism of Russian internal affairs. This is especially true of the Yukos oil company trial in Moscow where a prominent Jewish billionaire "oligarch" in his early 40s is on trial for tax evasion and his company has been dissolved by the court, a trial sharply criticized by the U.S.'s meddlesome secretary of state, Condoleezza Rice.

Russia is also selling to the Islamic Republic of Iran the deadly SS-N-22 "Sunburn" cruise missile capable of flying just feet over the waves at an incredible Mach 2.1, capable of neutralizing, i.e., sinking, the U.S. Navy in the Persian Gulf in the event of a U.S. invasion of Iran. It can deliver a 200-kiloton nuclear payload within a range of 100 miles (more than twice the range of the French Exocet). It is capable of defeating both the U.S. Aegis radar system and the U.S. Phalanx anti-missile defense gun, which has six barrels and fires 3,000 rounds per minute. The Rolling Action Missile, which is replacing Phalanx, is as yet untested.

(The *Kursk* carried both the supercavitating air-bubble-covered torpedoes and also sea-skimming cruise missiles.)

Putin, a black belt in karate from St. Petersburg who also has blond hair and speaks fluent German, spent 13 years as a KGB officer in what was then communist East Germany. Tellingly, Putin made his first official visit as president, not to Washington or London, but instead to Berlin, addressing the Bundestag, the German parliament, one half in German.

It would seem clear that he is determined to reassert traditional Russian power, discipline and greatness and seek allies and customers where he pleases, undictated-to by Condoleezza Rice and current Washington elites. ❖

John Nugent is an author and translator fluent in French and German. He is a former marine and is now based in Washington, D.C.

BRIEF HISTORY OF U.S. & U.K. SUB COLLISIONS

1961—*USS Swordfish* (SSN-579) is on a spy mission in Soviet waters when a Soviet sub surfaces underneath it.

Early 1960s— A U.S. sub, possibly the *USS Skipjack,* on a spy mission in Soviet waters, collides with a destroyer. Finally made public in a *New York Times* article in 1975.

July 1965—*USS Medregal* rams a Greek freighter.

March 1966—*USS Barbel* rams a freighter near North Vietnam.

December 1967—*USS George C. Marshall* (SSBN-654) is grazed by a Russian sub.

October 9, 1968—This appears to be the historical precedent for the *Kursk* sinking: a Russian sub operating normally collides with an unknown sub in the Barents Sea, leaving a sizable hole in the Russian sub. Russian intelligence notes the arrival of a damaged U.S. sub in a Norwegian port a few days later.

November 1969—*USS Gato's* sail hits the hull of a Soviet sub.

March 14, 1970—*USS Sturgeon* bashes her sonar dome against a Russian sub's sail.

June 1970—*USS Tautog* is rammed accidentally by the Russian Echo-II class sub *Black Lila.* It is erroneously assumed at the time that the *Black Lila* sank.

March 1971—An unnamed U.S. sub operating 12 miles off the Soviet coast collides with a Soviet sub. Reported in *The NY Times* in 1975.

Mid-1971—*USS Dace* hits a Soviet sub in the Mediterranean.

Late 1971 or early 1972—*USS Puffer* is tailing a Soviet sub when it unexpectedly dives, bumping into the top of *Puffer.*

March 1974—*USS Pintado* rams a Soviet missile boat while on a spy mission in Soviet waters near Petropavlovsk. Reported in *The San Diego Evening Tribune* in 1975.

November 3, 1974—*USS James Madison* hits an unknown Russian Victor class sub in the North Sea. Reported by Jack Anderson.

1981—*HMS Sceptre* is trailing a Russian sub and rear-ends it.

October 1986—*USS Augusta,* while testing a new computer sonar system to make detecting enemy subs easier, rams a Soviet sub. The *Augusta* claims they rammed a Delta class. Others report it is a Yankee-class missile boat, which subsequently sank.

December 24, 1986—*HMS Splendid* and a Soviet sub are trying to dodge out of each other's way when they succeed in colliding. *Splendid's* towed sonar array becomes tangled in the other sub and is lost.

February 11, 1992—*USS Baton Rouge* hits a Soviet sub near Murmansk. For the first time ever, and in response to Boris Yeltsin's demands, the U.S. Navy publicly acknowledges this collision.

March 20, 1993—*USS Grayling* hits a Russian sub in the Barents Sea.

February 9, 2001, 1:45 p.m.—Los Angeles-class sub *USS Greeneville* surfaces near Pearl Harbor, Hawaii directly underneath the Japanese fishing trawler *Ehime Maru.* The Japanese ship cracks almost in half and sinks within ten minutes. Nine of 35 on board (crew and guests) drown, including four high school students and two teachers. The Japanese public grows irate when, unlike the U.S. government, the sub's skipper, Commander Scott Waddle, refuses for several weeks, on the advice of his attorney, to promptly make any apology to Japan or to the families. The Japanese media explain to their public that U.S. society is "lawyer-ridden."

Above, file photo of the *USS Greeneville.* **Below,** survivors from the *Ehime Maru* receive medical attention onboard a rescue vessel.

"Currently, the U.S. Navy is leading the world in the number of collisions between its vessels and other vessels." (www.aeronautic.ru) According to Russian experts, this is due to inadequate U.S. Navy funding and crew training for its submarine fleet. The article claims that U.S. subs have also collided with each other. ❖

The South Tyroleans

Struggle to Retain Their Ethnic Identity

Obscured by noisier and more sensational world events, a continuous and often bitter struggle has been taking place for many years in the Italian-ruled South Tyrol, where the predominantly Austrian (Germanic) population is attempting to preserve its cultural and racial identity in the face of increasing pressure from the Italian central government.

By Vivian Bird

Tyrol, torn into two parts in 1918 by peace treaties, originally came into being as a unit around a mountain pass, rather like Switzerland and Savoy-Piedmont. In antiquity, the area that is today Tyrol was settled by Nordic Rhaetian, Illyric and Keltic tribes. Under the rule of Emperor Augustus, the Romans conquered it. During Roman domination the Tyrolean population was little changed except that it gradually adopted Latin, which over the centuries evolved into the Ladin, or Rhaeto-Romanic language, also known as Romansh.

After a short period of domination by East Goths (Ostrogoths), the country was settled by Bajuvarians in the sixth and seventh centuries. In the south the Bavarian country of Bozen bordered on the Lombard dukedom of Trient. The Bajuvarian settlers brought the country under cultivation, cleared the mountain slopes and reclaimed low-lying areas. The new German population in the course of the centuries absorbed the larger portion of the Rhaeto-Romans. A part of them, however, maintained their identity and language.

In the 13th century, the counts of Tyrol united the countries north and south of the Brenner Pass and created the "Land Tyrol" as one of the principalities of the Holy Roman Empire.

From the end of the 13th century to the middle of the 15th century the Austrian Habsburgs expanded their territory by gaining the Duchy of Carinthia (1335), the Earldom of Tyrol and the "Windische Mark" (1365). Losses of territory in Switzerland were offset by the acquisition of parts of today's province of Vorarlberg (the westernmost state of Austria). In 1335, the unity of Tyrol was decreed on the request of the members of the Diet. In 1363 Tyrol was transferred into the ownership of the Habsburg dukes of Austria by inheritance and with the consent of the Diet. From that time onward the country remained part of Austria until 1918 (disregarding the Napoleonic interlude of 1805-13).

As far back as the 14th century, the political rights of the Tyrolean citizens were expressly recognized, in the Great Charter of 1342. The free rural peasant communities were represented by a bench of their own in the Diet. Therefore Tyrol, like Iceland and old Switzerland and Vorarlberg, is among the oldest democracies of Europe, each of them strongly influenced by peasantry.

In the 13th century, the counts of Tyrol united the countries north and south of the Brenner Pass and created the "Land Tyrol" as one of the principalities of the Holy Roman Empire.

These comprehensive privileges went hand in hand with the sense of responsibility for the security of the country as every Tyrolean's personal concern. The duty to defend the country was laid down as a legal obligation and so was exemption from military service outside the country. The Tyroleans have always met this duty. The climax of Tyrolean history is the insurrection of 1809, led by Andreas Hofer, a native of Passeier in South Tyrol, which flared up like a beacon for all the nations of the continent oppressed by Napoleon Bonaparte.

But at the end of World War I, an injustice was done. The territorial provisions of the peace treaty of St. Germain (1919) tore asunder the community of the German-speaking population north and south of the Brenner Pass, which looked back on a history of nearly 1,200 years, and the same happened to the six-centuries-old connection with Austria.

The Ladin speakers were also persecuted by the Italian government, regardless of the fact that they spoke a Romance language.

From 1923 to 1943 South Tyrol was subjected to Italian sup-

South Tyrol is an area much like a German version of the Himalayas, with spectacular mountains, nature, water and fresh air. Shown here is a picture taken in 1949 of the village of St. Anton am Arlberg in the Austrian (North) Tyrol, a popular destination for aficionados of winter sports such as skiing, as well as hiking and mountaineering. The village boasts a pedestrian precinct, with shops, restaurants, bars and hotels. The population is about 2,300, at an altitude of more than 4,000 feet. St. Anton lies at the foot of the Arlberg Pass on the River Rosanna, at the federal border with Vorarlberg. The scenery is much the same in North and South Tyrol.

pression and denationalization, which situation, except for a brief interlude after 1943 under the protection of the Third Reich, continues today on an increased scale. Between the early days of August and the end of October 1923, the ancient municipal authorities of South Tyrol were dissolved on the strength of a number of decrees and were replaced by appointed mayors from Italy proper. German schools were abolished and private instruction in German was prohibited. The German language was abolished in offices, in public life and even in the cemeteries. The South Tyroleans were ousted from public positions, and their parties were dissolved. People who offered resistance were punished with imprisonment and exile.

This initial phase was followed by the shifting of big industries into the area of Bozen renamed by the Italians Bolzano. Large-scale immigration of Italian workers was to speed up Italianization of the country. It was not permitted to employ workers from South Tyrol in new industries. The ancient privileges of the Tyrolean farmsteads were abolished in 1929, with a view to destroying the peasant section of the population. In order to make some kind of living the ancient craft of woodcarving began more widely to be practiced by the rural population, a craft at which they had always excelled.

Worn down by threats of forced resettlement to the provinces south of the Po River, forced expropriations and dismissals, 72,000 German-speaking and Ladin-speaking South Tyroleans (i.e., 20 percent of the people) applied for German citizenship up to December 31, 1939, and migrated to Austria (then a part of Germany) and to Bavaria.

Unfortunately it proved impossible after World War II to revoke the absurd partition of the Tyrolean population north and south of the Brenner even though an absolute guarantee for Italian material and industrial interests had been offered in the territory at issue. At the peace negotiations in Paris, the two delegations, Austrian and Italian, concurred in the conviction that special measures for the protection of the national character and the cultural and economic development of the German-speaking section of the population were required. On September 5, 1945, the so-called Gruber-De Gasperi Agreement was concluded at Paris between Italy and Austria. It is, from the

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Above, a woman with cart drawn by a cow in Laus, Tyrol Province, Italy, circa 1960. One hundred million Europeans (one-seventh of the population) belong to over 200 ethnic minority groups. This huge section of Europe's population is consistently discriminated against and excluded. It has not been possible to establish legally binding "people's group laws" because states like France, Britain, Greece and Turkey obstruct the process. The South Tyrol Section of the German Association for Threatened Peoples (*Gesellschaft fuer bedrohte Voelker*, or GfbV) International is particularly active in the policy of "peoples' groups." It is entrusted with the area of "Ethnic Minorities in Europe." This GfbV section works closely with the "South Tyrol People's Group Institute" in an effort to protect the cultural heritage of the Tyroleans, who are seeing their unique way of life threatened by Italian assimilationists.

legal point of view, an appendix to the Italian peace treaty signed by the four Great Powers and 17 minor member states of the UN. The purport of this agreement is to preserve the ethnic character of the country south of the Brenner Pass as far down as the Salurner Klause.

It is the considered opinion of Austria, that Italy violated the meaning of the Gruber-De Gasperi Agreement or failed to execute its provisions in many vital points, viz., to name but a few of these:

1. The stipulated autonomy was not implemented.
2. The stipulated equality of rights of the two languages [Italian and German] in the public offices of the Province of Bozen was not realized.
3. The stipulated school autonomy was not granted.
4. The German-speaking population was still discriminated against when official or semi-official positions were filled.
5. Immigration from Italy [proper] into the Province of Bozen continued on a large scale.

Very little has changed for the better in South Tyrol since the Gruber-De Gasperi Agreement over half a century ago. Despite continuing protests of the autochthonous population, the Italian government has done nothing to halt the shift in population and restore a proper balance, thus persistently violating the spirit of the original postwar agreement. In point of fact, application of the 1939 Italian anti-urbanization law that discouraged immigration into towns of more than 25,000 inhabitants was prohibited "in consideration of the particular aspects of the problem in South Tyrol," i.e., mass Italian immigration was encouraged at the expense of the Tyrolean population. The Italian government forced the mayors of the Province of Bozen by threats of the gravest sanctions to enter the immigrants into the population registers with full political rights, thus suspending Italian law under which exercise of certain citizenship rights is conditional on specialized periods of residence. It is illustrative of the position of the German-speaking population that two legal provisions applicable to the whole of Italy can be invalidated by simple administrative ordinances.

It is clear from the foregoing that in the South Tyrol, a continuous cultural and ethnic struggle for the preservation of a Germanic people is taking place and, bearing in mind that much of Italian genius is Nordic in origin and entered Italy through this area, no member of the Nordic race can afford to ignore this struggle.

South Tyrol was and is a peasant country. The artificially

Andreas Hofer (left) was a charismatic, popular innkeeper and leader who led the Tyrolean militiamen to five military victories over Napoleonic French occupation forces under Gen. Brisson in 1809. A deeply religious man, Hofer was famous for his remark to the troops: "You've been to Mass; you've had a schnapps; now forward in the name of God!" He was finally betrayed and executed at Mantua on February 20, 1810.

introduced industrialization with all its consequences—immigration of large numbers of Italian workers, clerks and managerial personnel and infiltration with Italian social and economic institutions—and the fact that appointments to public positions, exclusively or very nearly so, go to Italians, have gravely interfered with the sociological equilibrium of the province. The German-speaking element is justified in its feeling that it is being displaced from its native soil. Modern industrialization, which would have been welcomed by South Tyroleans under normal circumstances like those in Switzerland, North Tyrol and Carinthia, appears to them to be a foreign force. Conditions have been exacerbated by the use of the Tyrol as a dumping ground for southern Italy's surplus population—prolific descendants of the slaves who worked the ancient Roman agricultural plantations, and the lowest elements from Sicily, home of Mafia gangsterdom.

The South Tyrolean rightly considers existing conditions to be threatening his very continued social and economic existence. Italian dominance has tightened its grip and the Tyrolean is witness to more and more Italians flooding his country, snatching away all opportunities for advancement and attempting to oust him from his ancestral soil. The so-called UN commissions look on irresolute and indifferent at the plight of the South Tyrloeans. Small wonder that deep-seated bitterness continues to manifest itself. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Head, B., *State and Economy in Austria*, 1983.

Jelavich, B., *Modern Austria: Empire and Republic, 1815-1986*, 1987.

Johnston, W.M., *The Austrian Mind: An Intellectual and Social History, 1848-1938,* 1976.

Kann, R.A., *The Multinational Empire: Nationalism and National Reform in the Habsburg Monarchy, 1848-1918*, 1950, repr. 1970.

Steiner, K., et al., ed., *Modern Austria,* 1981.

Sully, M.A., *A Contemporary History of Austria*, 1990.

Tapie, V.L., *The Rise and Fall of the Habsburg Monarchy,* tr. 1971.

Waldheim, K., *The Austrian Example.* tr. 1973.

Wangermann, E., *The Austrian Achievement, 1700-1800,* 1973.

Vivian Bird, a Royal Army veteran, resided in Devon, England. Sadly he is now deceased. He was a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review from its inception and was the author of T*he Dartmoor Massacre: A British Atrocity Against American POWs During the War of 1812* ($7.95) and *Auschwitz: The Final Count* ($9.95) available from TBR Book Club . He is survived by his wife.

Who Were the Illyrics, Rhaetians & Bajuvarians?

The Rhaetians, still prominent today in Switzerland and South Tyrol, are a people of debated origins, probably Romanized Gauls. The many mountainous valleys of Rhaetia (today's Graubuenden/Grisons) near the sources of the Rhine and the Inn were conquered in 15 B.C. by the Romans, and this resulted in the latinization of the original inhabitants. The isolation of the numerous valleys later led to the development of at least five distinguishable subdialects—a unique linguistic phenomenon in such a small area with no major cultural and commercial center. Efforts such as the creation of a single written language known as *Rumantsch Grischun* have been made to try to stop the erosion process due to migration and tourism. Romansh consists of two main dialects which, though partaking both of the above general name, differ so widely as to constitute virtually two distinct languages. Books are printed in both of them; and each, though it be universally understood in its respective district, is subdivided into almost as many secondary dialects as there are villages in which it is spoken. One of the main dialects, which is spoken in the Engadine, a valley extending from the source of the Inn to the frontiers of the Tyrolese, is called "Ladin" by the inhabitants. It admits of some variation, even in the books, according as they are printed either in the upper or the lower part of this province. A Bible has been printed in the dialect of the Lower Engadine; which, however, is perfectly understood in the upper part of that province, where they use no other version. The other dialect, which is the language of the Gray, or Upper League, is distinguished from the former by the name of "Cialover." In the very center, and most inaccessible parts of this latter district, there are some villages situated in the narrow valleys, called Rheinwald, Cepina etc, in which still a third language is spoken, more similar to the German than to either of the above idioms, although they be neither contiguous, nor have any great intercourse with the parts where the German is used, oddly enough.

The Illyric branch of Indo-European is today a single language branch. Only Albanian (called Shqip by its speakers) belongs to this branch. There are two dialects that have been diverging for 1,000 years. They are mostly mutually intelligible. Geg is spoken in the north of Albania and Kosovo. Tosk is spoken in southern Albania and northwest Greece. Dacian (or Daco-Mysian) and Illyrian are extinct languages from this branch.

The Germanic name of the Bajuvarian tribe was Baiwarjoz (meaning "They Were in Bohemia"). This Germanic tribe lived in Bohemia for a long time and migrated to Bavaria in the 6th century A.D., where they merged with the Marcomannians or Markamannoz ("Border-men"), who were a part of the Swabians. (See TBR September/October 1998 for more on the Swabian tribe.)

The First (and Last) 100 Days of Napoleon's Second Reign

Readers may recall the well-known case of the different ways the Paris newspapers referred to Napoleon Bonaparte during Napoleon's march on Paris in 1815 before assuming power for the "Hundred Days."

INTRODUCTION

The first account by the press described Napoleon's arrival in France from the island of Elba: "The Corsican monster has landed in the Gulf of Jouan." The second announced, "The cannibal advances toward Grasse." The third reported, "The usurper has entered Grenoble." The fourth, "Bonaparte has occupied Lyon." The fifth, "Napoleon approaches Fontainebleau." And finally, the sixth, "His imperial majesty is expected today in his faithful Paris."

When Napoleon left the island of Elba (86 square miles; with about 25,000 inhabitants) on February 24, 1815 to reconquer his throne, little did he know that the first 100 days of his second reign would also be the last 100 days. Napoleon had decided to not bow to his fate, but to challenge it once again, even if it might come down hard upon him in the end. On July 12, 1817, on St. Helena (47 square miles; about 6,000 inhabitants), the re-banished leader would say: "If Christ had not died on the cross, he would not have become God." But be that as it may, his second reign proved quite different from the first; for, the second time around, Napoleon found it necessary to make many concessions to a variety of groups in order to hold onto his throne at all. Had it not been for Waterloo, his strategy for an extended second reign might have been successful . . .

By Philipp Bouhler

On February 24, 1815, after spending little more than three-quarters of a year on the small island of Elba, Napoleon announced to his surroundings and to the soldiers who shared his exile his decision to leave his island. Two days later he boarded ship with 1,100 men on seven vessels, and on March 1 he arrived in the Gulf of Jouan between Cannes and Antibes.

Immediately after landing he released a proclamation to the French people to justify his deed. He recalled that the trust of the people had once lifted him onto the throne, and reminded them that France had enjoyed "for 25 years new interests, new institutions and new fame which could only be created by a national government and a dynasty which arose under these conditions." "Frenchmen!" he called out. "In my banishment I have heard your complaints and wishes; you demanded this government of your choice back, which is the only legal one; you complained of my long sleep, and you accused me of sacrificing the Fatherland to my repose. I have passed through the sea in all manner of danger and I come back into your midst to take back my rights, which are also yours."

In a flaming call to the army, he recalled the victories of a 20-year period. He promised eternal shame to all betrayers of the Fatherland and announced: "The eagle with the national colors will fly from church steeple to church steeple until it reaches the tower of Notre Dame. Then you will show your scars with pride, and boast of what you have achieved; then you will be the liberators of the Fatherland."

To avoid the royal-leaning Provence, he chose a route over the Maritime Alps to the Dauphine region. Wherever he came, the populace and the soldiers were carried away by enthusiasm. At La Mure a battalion of the 5th line regiment blocked his path, but it did not carry out its officers' order to fire.

"How, my friends, can you not recognize me? I am your emperor: If there is one soldier who wants to kill his general, who wants to kill his emperor, let him do it—here I am." With these words he had won over the entire battalion. Soldiers and officers cheered him on and marched with him to Grenoble. There the Labedoyere regiment went over to him, and he soon won over the entire garrison.

Among those who had energetically demanded the abdication of the emperor was Michel Ney, "the bravest of the brave," one of those soldiers who had carried the marshal's staff in their backpack and risen by merit to become the duke of Elchingen, and the prince of the Moscow River.

Since then he had entered the service of the Bourbons. When the news arrived of Napoleon's return from Elba, he had been entrusted by Louis XVIII with the suppression of the "disturbance." He was able to so much forget his past that he promised the king that he would serve him up the emperor in an iron cage. But the feeling in the army and his old closeness with Napoleon drove him back into his arms again. When he appeared before his troops with drawn sword, he called out in a loud voice: "Officers, sergeants and men, the cause of the Bourbons is forever lost." He continued under the booming acclamation of the soldiers to say: "I have often led you to victory; now I will lead you to the immortal phalanx with which the emperor is heading for Paris."

In Paris the word of Napoleon's reappearance called forth indescribable horror. The king thought at first of resisting and

Through 1813 and into 1814 pressure grew on Napoleon. His enemies were grinding his forces down and approaching Paris. The *Grande Armée*'s marshals were underperforming. Napoleon abdicated and was exiled to Elba. He made a sensational return in 1815, traveling to France in secret. He attracted considerable support and reclaimed his throne. This was anathema to his enemies, and, after a series of initial engagements, Bonaparte was narrowly defeated in one of history's greatest battles: Waterloo. Above, Napoleon as depicted in early 1815.

hoped until March 18 that the government, with the help of loyal troops, would master the uprising. But when he had to recognize that the army was firmly in Napoleon's hands, he fled with his whole court on the 19th from Paris and settled in Ghent, in Belgium.

The next day the emperor moved into the Tuileries Palace. There is no reason to doubt the willingness for peace, which he had proclaimed numerous times during the whole trip from Elba. In Lyon he stated it openly: "We must forget that we were the lords of the world."

And in a statement of April 1 to the sovereign heads of Europe, he said: "Enough fame has swirled around the flags of the various nations at one time or another; the vicissitudes of fate have allowed great defeats to be followed by great victories. A more beautiful place of struggle has now opened itself up to the princes of Europe, and I am the first to move to it.

"After one has shown the world the drama of great battles, it will be sweeter to know from now on no other competition than the spreading of the benefits of peace, no other holy struggle than that of the happiness of the peoples. France speaks joyfully and openly of this noble goal of her wishes. Jealous of her independence, she makes an inalterable principle of her policy to respect most determinedly the independence of the other nations."

Nevertheless the continuation of his rule was already put into question by two powerful factors. The slogan "peace and freedom" under which he re-established his reign indicates his foreign and domestic policies. The peace that Napoleon sought, the other powers did not want; and as far as the freedom is concerned that he promised the French people, it signified a concession that bore the seeds of the downfall of his whole structure.

His fight against the Bourbon dynasty and against the former émigrés had meant that he had to appeal once again to the revolutionary instincts of the nation, reviving memories of the time of the Revolution. This alone would have sufficed to reawaken the strongest possible mistrust in the allied powers, whose interests were closely aligned with the concept of "legitimacy." They feared in him not just the emperor who represented a danger for peoples and kingdoms, but also, above all else, the Jacobin whose freedom-oriented ideas threatened the principle of "legitimacy" itself.

What proved decisive, however, were the effects of his decisions on his domestic position. The army was dedicated to the emperor, but the mood of the Parisian population proved a bitter disappointment. Thus he was forced to widen the too narrow basis of his rule in his formation of a government and to make concessions that left him only a fraction of his power.

Loyal men such as Maret, Davout, and Caulaincourt could be persuaded to accept posts as ministers only with greatest difficulty. On the other hand, he could not help the necessity to use old, radical revolutionaries of the school of Carnot and Benjamin Constant, and finally he bowed to pressure from many sides and handed over the police ministry to Fouché, whose double-dealing was well known to him.

The result was that the State Council, under the original empire entrusted with administrative tasks as an organ of the emperor, now began to occupy itself with long-winded declarations on constitutional principles. Also, the ministers handed Napoleon an address that better than anything else demonstrated the situation. Here it was stated that the emperor was called upon to implement liberal ideas; the cause of the people had won out; all citizens are free before the law; the emperor must forget everything, especially that he had been the master of the nation; no war without, no reaction within, and no arbitrary actions; security of persons and property and freedom of expression. It should not surprise that restrictions on freedom of the press were also lifted.

"Forcing the emperor into such a form of government," wrote Capefigue, "meant killing his political power." And he was

'The 100 Days' in a Nutshell

The original "Hundred Days" was the period between the arrival of Napoleon in Paris on March 20, 1815, after he escaped from Elba, to June 28, when King Louis XVIII regained his throne following the Battle of Waterloo. It is a translation of a comment in the address by Louis de Chabrol de Volvic, the prefect of Paris, welcoming the king back. "Hundred Days" has since become a political cliché, usually referring to a flurry of activity whenever a new administration of whatever sort takes power.

It was either borrowed or reinvented by various people in the 19th century, most particularly in China in 1898 as the name given to a failed attempt at reform following the Sino-Japanese War (1894-95). One notorious "Hundred Days" was at the beginning of Franklin Roosevelt's "New Deal" administration in 1933.

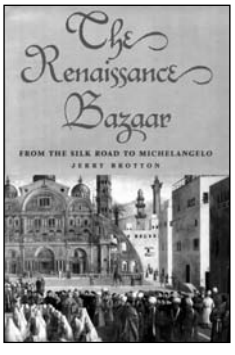

The Renaissance Bazaar: From the Solk Road to Michelangelo

From TBR Book Club: This scholarly yet accessible book argues that the storied achievements of the Renaissance did not rest solely on the chiseled shoulders of a few Italian men. Instead, posits author Jerry Brotton, a lecturer at the University of London, the cultivated East had a profound impact on the West during the famously fertile period of 1400-1600. With broad brushstrokes, Brotton applies his thesis to major Renaissance innovations, revealing the Islamic world's contributions to fields as varied as cartography, astronomy, architecture and commerce. Not only did Iberian forays into Southeast Asia and Africa boost Western appetites for "conspicuous consumption" in the forms of spices and frippery, they also heightened Europe's awareness of her own status. 25 halftones & 8 color plates. #341, hardcover, 243 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H per copy inside the U.S.; $10 per copy outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the page 80 form or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Above, Louis XVIII, 1755–1824, tyrant king of France (1814–24). He fled in 1791 to Koblenz from the French Revolution. He was recognized as king by the émigrés after the death in 1795 of Louis XVII. With the assistance of Charles de Talleyrand, he was restored in 1814 to the French throne. He returned with the allies after Waterloo. His ministers were at first moderates, but the reactionaries eventually triumphed.

right. Napoleon, the born dictator, the sworn enemy of parliamentary talk, the man whose will and deeds had moved worlds, now was on the leash of liberal ministers and constitutional councils.

Only the emergency situation in which the emperor found himself can explain this contradiction, and one can justly assume that as soon as he had regained room to maneuver, he would have gotten rid of the entire apparatus.

However, it never came to this. As soon as the initial fright of Napoleon's reappearance was overcome, the entire coalition decided to effectively counter the danger he posed. The disagreements that for a moment had threatened to break up the coalition were buried, and a united plan was agreed upon to do away once and for all with the "Corsican adventurer." ❖

Philipp Bouhler, a leading German Nazi with the rank of Reichsleiter, is perhaps best known as the author of *Kampf um Deutschland. Ein Lesebuch für die deutsche Jugend* ("The Battle for Germany: A Textbook for German Youth"). This article was translated by John Nugent from *Deutsche Geshichte.*

Chronology of the '100 Days'

March 20, 1815—Napoleon arrives in Paris. 100 Days start.

June 16—Napoleon defeats Bluecher at Ligny.

June 18—Napoleon is defeated at Waterloo.

June 22—Napoleon abdicates for the second time.

June 28—Louis XVIII is restored to the throne. The 100 Days are over.

October 23—Napoleon is in his second exile, at St. Helena, a windswept rock in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean.

The emperor, who lately possessed such boundless power and disposed of so many crowns, now occupies a wretched hovel, a few feet square, which is perched upon a rock, unprovided with furniture, and without either shutters or curtains to the windows. This place must serve him for bedchamber, dressing room, dining room, study, and sitting room; and he is obliged to go out when it is necessary to have this one apartment cleaned. His meals, consisting of a few wretched dishes, are brought to him from a distance, as though he were a criminal in a dungeon. He is absolutely in want of the necessaries of life: the bread and wine are not only not such as he has been accustomed to, but are so bad that "we are loathe to touch them; water, coffee, butter, oil, and other articles are either not to be procured or are scarcely fit for use."

Above, an artist's conception of Napoleon at St. Helena. It is at odds with the austere setting portrayed by historical accounts; note the curtains, for instance.

Napoleon complained to supporters: "For what infamous treatment are we reserved? This is the anguish of death. To injustice and violence they now add insult and protracted torment. If I were so hateful to them, why did they not get rid of me? A few musket balls in my heart or my head would have done the business, and there would at least have been some energy in the crime. Were it not for you, and above all for your wives, I would receive nothing from them but the pay of a private soldier. How can the monarchs of Europe permit the sacred character of sovereignty to be violated in my person? Do they not see that they are, with their own hands, working their own destruction at St. Helena? I entered their capitals victorious and, had I cherished such sentiments, what would have become of them? They styled me their brother, and I had become so by the choice of the people, the sanction of victory, the character of religion, and the alliances of their policy and their blood."

Napoleon spent his last six years on this desolate island. Some theorists insist the French emperor's enemies had him poisoned on the isle of St. Helena. They point to the high levels of arsenic discovered by modern testing methods in samples of the dead man's hair as proof of the conspiracy.

My 'One-Minute' Membership In the John Birch Society

In what is sure to be one of TBR's most controversial articles ever, an American nationalist reflects on his experiences with the John Birch Society and his increasing doubts about its effectiveness as a voice for independent-minded American patriots.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Many questions about the John Birch Society (JBS) have passed through my own mind since I first became aware of the existence of the JBS when I was a 16-year-old high school student. Honestly, I'm fully aware that there will be many good people who will be utterly inflamed by my remarks, but let's let the chips fall where they may.

My first awareness of the JBS came at a time when I was becoming embroiled, for better or worse, in political affairs. Having pretty much determined (on my own, with no input from friends or family) that I was some sort of "conservative," I quickly began the process of trying to learn as much as I could about various "right wing" political organizations.

That led me to my local libraries, where I savored all the standard conservative writings that were available. However, I did not restrict my reading to literature that reflected my own point of view. Always open-minded, I was curious to see what "the other side" had to say.

As a consequence of that, I zipped through a wide variety of volumes coming from what might be described as the "liberal-left," and I continually came across references to a mysterious and controversial "John Birch Society" and its founder, Robert Welch. In my own mind, I said, "If the liberals consider the JBS and its founder to be so bad, then they must be pretty good."

No sooner had I made up my mind to try to find the address and contact the JBS than there—lo and behold—in my own local public library—I spotted a copy of the JBS publication, *American Opinion*, sitting right on the shelf, side-by-side with so-called mainstream publications.

With great excitement, I began leafing through the professionally produced JBS journal, thrilled to have access to the "forbidden" facts and "hidden" information that I just knew I couldn't get from *Time* or *Newsweek* or even in the pages of the conservative weekly *U.S. News & World Report*.

That particular issue of *American Opinion* had a chart that captured my attention. It was an overview—country by country—of "communist influence" (by percentage) in the various countries of the world.

I knew, of course, that communists were in control of the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe and that they also had widespread influence throughout the rest of the West. I was acutely aware that communist influence, in one form or another, had gained a toehold in my own United States of America.

At that moment—having only had a JBS publication in my hand for the first time ever, for less than several minutes, in fact—I realized that something here was very much amiss.

However, I was surprised to see that, according to the JBS, communist strength in America was far more powerful than I would have estimated. I don't recall the exact percentage, but I recall that it was extraordinarily high.

"Thank God," I thought, as I studied the chart, "that there are a few countries, such as Argentina and Chile, that are in the hands of anti-communist military leaders." But when I turned to those two republics, I found that the JBS listed communist influence there to be in the range of 70 to 90 percent. I was startled, needless to say. "Maybe they know something I don't know," I thought. I continued to read on.

Next I turned to the state of Israel. Based on my own earlier research I knew that Israel's economy was based on a strictly socialist model, funded by billions in U.S. tax dollars. In addition, I was also aware of the predominant influence of Russian and Eastern European Jews in the worldwide communist movement and knew that many Jews of a Marxist bent had been involved in establishing the Jewish state. What's more, I also knew that not only had Israel been strategically assisted, in its founding years, with arms and support from the communist bloc, but also that tiny Israel was the only nation in the Middle East with a flourishing communist party.

With all of this in mind, imagine how surprised I was to learn—at least according to the JBS in its *American Opinion*

Robert Welch (above) blamed "agents provocateur hired by the Insiders" for infiltrating his John Birch Society and sowing anti-Semitism to convince the public that the Birchers hated Jews. In the mid-1960s, Robert dePugh and journalist Westbrook Pegler were dropped from the society because they were considered anti-Semitic. Revilo P. Oliver was eased out in 1966 after he said: "The conspiracy that is destroying us, we are told, is a conspiracy of communists or of Illuminati or of Jews. Most writers on this subject are so anxious to convince readers that they imply that the conspiracy they identify is the root of all evil and that if only (by some miracle) all the Bolsheviks or Illuminati or Jews were vaporized, we'd have nothing more to worry about. The trouble with that vision, of course, is that every educated man knows it can't be so."

chart—that communist influence in Israel was hardly more than 10 to 20 percent!

At that moment—having only had a JBS publication in my hand for the first time ever, for less than several minutes, in fact—I realized that something was very much amiss.

Skimming the rest of the chart, I soon saw that, in the Birch worldview, Israel was probably the only serious bastion of anti-communism on the entire face of the planet. Not even the anti-communist regimes in Argentina and Chile seemed to qualify.

It was then I knew, pure and simple, that those at the highest levels of the JBS had fallen under the influence—perhaps the outright control—of the insidious force of political Zionism.

That was enough for me. I knew then that the JBS was not for me. My "membership" in the JBS, truth be told, lasted little more than a minute.

Little did I know at that time, however, that I had learned, quite fast and quite easily, what thousands of good, honest members of the JBS had to learn with much more pain over a long period of years.

I had no idea that there were disillusioned former members of the JBS all over the United States who had, in one fashion or another, figured out just what I had discovered on my own, without ever even having been a member of the JBS.

Some four years later, when I went to work for Liberty Lobby, the populist institution in Washington, D.C. that published the weekly national newspaper *The Spotlight*, I learned the full history of the Zionist infiltration and manipulation of the JBS. At *The Spotlight* I gained access to fascinating archives researchers had accumulated over the years, pointing to the strange origins—and directions—of the JBS.

I also discovered the facts about the little-known "Rockefeller connection" to the JBS. In the August 1965 edition of *Capsule News*, Morris Bealle (now deceased) laid it bare. He wrote:

> Robert Welch (and his brother Jimmy) received a tremendous payoff from the House of Rockefeller two years ago, for organizing the John Birch Society and sitting on the communist lid for the past seven years. The total pay-off was $10,800,000, less the value of the family candy company, which is reputed to be maybe $100,000 or $200,000.
>
> On October 1, 1963, Rockefeller's National Biscuit Company announced the "purchase" of the James O. Welch Candy Company of Cambridge, Massachusetts. In Moody's *Manual of Industrials*, and in Standard-and-Poor's *Business Index*, NBC gave the alleged purchase price as "200,000 shares of National Biscuit common stock." According to *The Wall Street Journal* for Oct. 1, 1963, NBC common stock was selling for $54 a share on the New York Stock Exchange. Today it is selling for $58. Thus the Welch brothers were given $10,800,000 "just like that."
>
> Candy people say the whole family business, with plants and five sales offices, [was] hardly worth $200,000. Welch will tell those dopes who will believe him that National Biscuit is not a Rockefeller concern.
>
> Again, Moody's *Manual* will trip him up. It lists as two of the directors the names of Roy E. Tomlinson and Don. G. Mitchell. [Both are] members of the Council on Foreign Relations. Further, they are a pair of Rockefeller's "professional directors." Tomlinson is also a director of their Prudential Life and American Sugar Refining.
>
> It was American Sugar that was directly concerned with the financing and embargoing into the hands of Communist Russia of Cuba in 1959. They made the deal with Castro, which ended freedom on the island of Cuba and made possible those Havana missile bases designed to wipe out American eastern seaboard cities.
>
> It also appears that the Rock Mob financed and promoted the organization of the John Birch Society. How else could it have gotten millions of dollars worth of newspaper publicity by the phony "attacks" on Welch that came with dramatic suddenness.

And, for the record, in more recent years, famed populist historian Eustace Mullins, author of *The Federal Reserve Conspiracy*, *The World Order* and other classics, has said publicly—more than

once—that his research led him to the conclusion that the Birch Society was indeed a creation of the Rockefeller empire, based on precisely the same data that led Bealle to reach his assessment. So Bealle was not standing alone, by any means, in making these allegations.

In the matter of the privately owned Federal Reserve banking monopoly, the JBS took some mighty peculiar positions. In the September 1964 issue of *American Opinion*, one of Birch's favorite economists, Hans Sennholz, wrote an article about the Federal Reserve System. The article stated as follows:

> The control rests absolutely and undividedly in the hands of the U.S. president. . . . They [the people who run the Federal Reserve System] are agents of the government, not corporate officials with the proprietorship rights and powers customarily of stockholders of corporations. The Federal Reserve System is not, nor has it ever been, a "private banking institution" that is busily filling the pockets of the bankers, nor is it the evil product of an international conspiracy of foreign bankers. . . .

The late Norbert Murray, an outspoken Montana patriot who was a career journalist in the mainstream media and a former New York publicist for major business interests, and *Dun's Review*, succinctly described the article as a "pack of lies" that "protected the fraud of the system."

Publication of such an article could only mislead good members of the JBS who were trying to puzzle out the myths—from the facts—about the nature of the Federal Reserve and of the powerful international banking houses that played such a major role in the manipulation of U.S. foreign policy.

In any event, while working for *The Spotlight*, I did indeed learn much more about the JBS than I would have ever imagined possible.

It was at that point—in the late 1970s and early 1980s—that the JBS shed perhaps any pretense of indifference and began actively promoting the interests of the state of Israel and its powerful lobby in Washington, abandoning any ambiguity about where the Birch Society's controllers stood on the issue of U.S. policy toward the Middle East.

Much to the dismay of longtime JBS loyalists, *The Spotlight's* hard-hitting senior journalist, the legendary Andrew St. George, reported at length and in devastating detail on the mysterious maneuverings of one John Rees, a Britisher by birth and one with quite a murky past, who had squirreled his way into the inner circles of the JBS, establishing himself as the real "power behind the throne" during Robert Welch's declining days.

The Spotlight pinpointed Rees's amazing role in operating his own intelligence and spying operation which was, in many respects, quite akin to that of the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith, an important adjunct of Israel's intelligence agency, the Mossad.

For my own part, as a student of the JFK assassination, I discovered the amazing fact that like Robert Welch in his heyday, the John Birch Society—to this day—endorses the much-discredited Warren Commission fraud that "one lone nut" assassinated President Kennedy.

The late Morris Bealle, pointed out early on (on June 19, 1965) in his rambunctious newsletter, *Capsule News*, that Robert Welch had declared Bealle's book, *The Guns of the Regressive Right*—which pointed a finger in the direction of the CIA—to be "all wrong" and told his followers that it was not the CIA but Lyndon Johnson behind the JFK assassination.

According to Bealle, "We examined thoroughly all of his 1964 bulletins . . . [which] were filled with attacks on Earl Warren and curious expressions of hearty agreement with him on the myth that 'a communist [meaning the Decoy Man Oswald] killed Kennedy.'"

In fact, as I pointed out in *Final Judgment*, my own book on the JFK assassination, Birch founder Welch played a major part in directing conservative attention away from a possible role by the CIA in the JFK assassination and in the direction of the Soviet KGB. This was the very propaganda line of top CIA figure James J. Angleton, the CIA's devoted liaison to the Mossad.

So while the Birchers think that Lee Harvey Oswald was a lone-nut communist under the direction of the Soviet KGB—the theory put forth by Mossad loyalist Angleton—they are very careful to avoid pointing toward the culpability of the CIA and certainly never ever dare mention the likelihood—as I carefully documented in *Final Judgment*—that the Mossad also played a critical role in the assassination conspiracy.

On Nov. 21, 1988, the Birch Society's *New American* magazine touted the Warren Commission Report, saying that "evidence demonstrates beyond a reasonable doubt" that Lee Harvey Oswald—one lone communist nut—killed JFK.

In any case, however, the JBS's dedication to the obviously dubious claim that one lone communist "nut" killed JFK remains in force. In 1995, I sent a copy of the second edition of my book to a vast array of individuals inviting them to debate and refute the thesis of the book with me—on radio or in writing or in any public forum.

One of those to whom I sent a copy of the book was William F. Jasper, senior editor of the Birch Society's *New American*. To this day—10 years later, and following the sale of some 50,000 copies of *Final Judgment* to enthusiastic readers across the country—I have yet to hear from Mr. Jasper.

My experiences with the JBS—as far as the issue of the JFK assassination is concerned—were certainly instructive. But my discoveries regarding the Birch position on this issue came many long years after I had already figured out that the Birch Society was not for me, based on my other research and that of others and based on the study of Birch publications.

Certainly there are many fine American patriots who are supporters of the JBS. Indeed, some of my best friends are Birchers. But my own "one minute membership" in the John Birch Society was enough for me. ❖

Michael Collins Piper is a frequent contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*, called the definitive work on the JFK execution. He is also the author of *The New Jerusalem: Zionist Power in America* and *The High Priests of War*. Order any of these books from TBR BOOK CLUB by calling toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charging to Visa or MasterCard.

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin

Hamilton Fish book about FDR brought back into print after decades in 'memory hole'

On December 7, 1941, the Japanese launched a military attack on the U.S. naval base in Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. President Franklin Roosevelt soon after labeled that day as "a day which will live in infamy." History books, Hollywood films, tall tales of bravery told at the dinner table, and yearly remembrances have kept this event fresh in our memories. But for most people, the attack on Pearl Harbor is where the story begins. What is not discussed in textbooks, the movie screen or mentioned by public speakers is the true beginning of the story of American involvement in World War II, crafted by a warmongering, megalomanical, conniving president.

By Joseph Crosson

Hamilton Fish is that rare individual who was blessed to live the American dream. As an All-American football player at Harvard University, U.S. Army captain of an all-black infantry unit in World War I France, and a New York state and federal congressman for more than 25 years, Hamilton Fish lived a life of legend. As a congressman he introduced legislation to create the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, assign "The Star Spangled Banner" as the national anthem and convince the U.S. Military Academy at West Point and the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis to play an annual football game. Additionally, he wrote the preamble to the American Legion constitution. Mr. Fish was a close ally of Theodore Roosevelt for many years. He had also been an important foe of President Franklin Roosevelt during Roosevelt's drive to entangle the United States in a war in which it held no interest. With such an accomplished resume combined with a privileged public position, few have enjoyed such advantage and credibility when dissecting the causes for America's introduction to World War II.

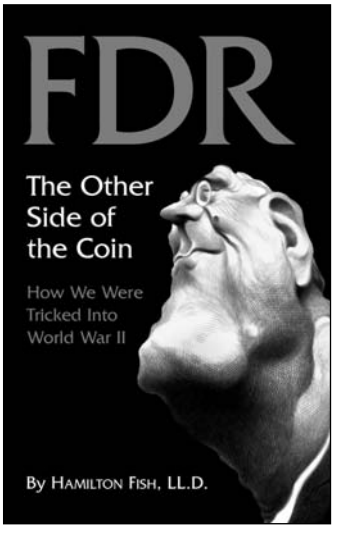

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin by Hamilton Fish walks the reader through key sets of events in the months and years before America's entry after the "Day of Infamy." Citing a broad cast of characters and giving a chilling account of times and places, Fish shows us the deception and subterfuge spearheaded by Roosevelt's inner circle of power brokers with the sole intent of provoking Japan into an aggressive and hostile plan of behavior. Knowing he needed a major act of alien aggression in order to persuade the U.S. electorate to abandon its traditional neutrality, Roosevelt arranged circumstances, using diplomatic strategy and executive order, in such a manner as to leave Japan no other option than to attack the United States directly. Indeed, the author admits that even he, going so far as to publicly advocate war following Pearl Harbor, followed the primrose path laid down by the administration. Fish acknowledges the bravery and skill of U.S. fighting forces as well as the commitment and sacrifice of all those sailors and soldiers who fought under the flags of nations around the globe. At the same time, he outlines a timeline proving pro-war intents within the administration and the bare facts gleaned from government archives that the war was, as Winston Churchill termed, unnecessary. Indeed, feeling the timing was not ripe for publication, Fish held release of this book until after the deaths of the key participants responsible for this tragedy of deception.

With exceptional acumen, Fish wove a tapestry of history that includes many notable names from the era including Douglas MacArthur, James Forrestal, Winston Churchill, Herman Dinsmore, Lloyd George and Joseph Kennedy. Tracing a thread through pre- and post-war events, the reader is given great insight as to on which side fell many of our cherished historical figures. Names now receive personality. Actions and inten-

See Hamilton Fish, Page 79

TBR STILL IN SEARCH OF THE PHILISTINE HOMELAND

The fine historical study by Mr. Wulf Schuldes in the January/February 2005 issue of TBR entitled "Uncovering the Surprising Origins of the Philistines" brings into focus a long-forgotten, ignored and mysterious historical people, the Philistines. Their wandering lifestyle and the number of cultural centers they developed from ancient times on may insinuate a different area of origin from the Helgoland area or the sunken continent of Atlantis, as Mr. Schuldes suggests. Were the Philistines, in fact, close kin to the progenitors of the Hungarians? Surprisingly, there is much evidence to support such a thesis.

BY SUSAN TOMORY

Greek historians called the upper portion of the Danube valley, which is the ancestral home of the Magyars, Hyperborea. Ariesteaus places Hyperborea ("the land behind the North Wind") in the Altai Mountains. The work of linguist, historian and ethnographer Adorján Magyar deals with Sanudo's 14th-century map of Europe,[1] in which the island of Csallókoez, nestled between four branches of the Danube and considered the mythical home of the Magyars, is drawn as a huge island, covering almost half of Europe. Mr. Magyar explained that this overstatement of size is attributable to the great importance of the ancient European origin myths that this island represented. And here we arrive at the homeland of the Philistines.

As we shall see, the historical name "Philistine" survived in the Carpathian Basin to the 18th century A.D. used interchangeably with the names "Jász," "Ias," "Iasi," "Jassius" etc. [The Jász (pronounced "yahs") people are also known as Jazygians.—Ed.] My study relies heavily on the work of Mr. Magyar.

THE IAS HOMELAND

"As we know the homeland of the Jász—the Jászság (Ias-land)—is within the Carpathian Basin, which is the homeland of all Magyar ethnic groups, including the Jász. We also know that the Ias-land was a veritable water-land: it was situated between two big rivers, the Danube and the Tisza, with several smaller tributaries and an almost endless marshland stretching between them. This was the ancient homeland of the Ias. They were able farmers and herdsmen, but their main occupations were fishing, navigation and astronomy.

Understandably, their mythology and art reflected this origin. The outline of fish-fins is repeated in their decorative art, so much so that when we see this pattern we can assume it is of Ias origin."[2]

THE IAS AS PHILISTINES

István Horváth's research stated over 200 years ago that the Ias were called "Philistines" in earlier documents. Then, beginning in A.D. 1741, the name "Philistine" suddenly disappeared,

Above left, Ferdinánd Vidra's *Pannonia*, painted in oil in 1844 and now in the Hungarian National Gallery, Budapest. Note the headdress worn by the allegorical figure, a symbol of the Hungarian nation. The ancient Iasi were a Pannonian people, as were the Magyars. Note the similarity in the Hungarian national headdress with that of Philistines portrayed by ancient Egyptian artists at Medinet Habu (inset right). **Above**, David is shown slaying the Philistine Goliath in a medieval mural created around A.D. 1123 at the Church of Santa Maria at Taull (Lerida), Spain. Note that Goliath wears "scale armor." Iassian warriors were depicted as wearing chain scale-type armor garments on the famous Column of Trajan (far left, detail depicts Teutonic chieftain and Roman soliers), circa A.D. 113. **At left,** Emperor Zsigmond von Luxembourg, king of Bohemia & Hungary (by Antonio Pisanello, 1432), referred to Magyars, as did others, as "Philistines."

as if the entire Philistine nation had died or moved out of the country. Searching for the reason for this silence he mentioned the possibility of a governmental regulation that forbade the use of the name "Philistine."

But István Gyárfás and István Horváth quoted several documents in which the name "Philistine" was still used. One example, which is from 1357, states that Oers (a Magyar name) was the leader of the Philistines.[1]

Later, in 1395 during the reign of King Zsigmond, a document equates the Philistines with the Ias three times over: ". . . *Philistaeos seu Jassones . . . Philistacorum seu Jassonum . . . Philistaei seu Jassones.*"[2]

King Zsigmond's decree of 1427 states (translated): "Pohárnik of Berzevicze, the Philistine, is regally attired." Here the mentioned "Philistine" bears a Magyar name.

In early Magyar Bible translations the word "Philistine" was frequently rendered as "Iaz." Gyárfás mentions in his study that in the original Hebrew text, the name "Pelistim"—in the Vulgata, "Philistine"—is used for the Ias.

A name occasionally used for the Ias by the Greeks was

"metanosta Ias," meaning "the wanderers." Mr. Magyar believes that this name originated in their mythology, since they called the constantly waxing and waning Moon, which was their mythical ancestor, Jázon, meaning wandering or sea-faring. In Roman writings in which they speak of the Jazig (or Iazyg) the use of the *-ig* or *-yg* syllable parallels the postpositional use of the Magyar *uek*, meaning ancestor or progenitor.[3]

Going back to more ancient times, Tacitus mentions a "Germanic" people called Osi and adds that they speak the "Pannonian language." What does this name refer to if not the (Magyar) Uz or Uzon people, known from history, or the Jasi, without the beginning "J" sound. And what else can this "Pannonian language" be than ancient Magyar? The "Germans" of Tacitus originally must have referred to a geographic location and been used as a collective name for people residing in the same northern "Germania" or "Land of Forests" without considering language or racial differences. Scientists have established the fact that the word "German" originally meant "from the forest," or "forest dweller." What's more, the 1897 edition of the German Meyers Lexikon mentions that in Turkish *orman* means forest.[4]

Tacitus mentions a "Germanic" people called Osi and adds that they speak the "Pannonian language." What does this name refer to if not the (Magyar) Uz or Uzon people?

Adorján Magyar's writes: "The Csángó people of Moldavia call the city of Jassi "Jászvásár" (market-town of the Iasi) as they call the city of Roman "Románvásár" (market-town of the Rumanians)." The name of this Jászvásár in earlier Latin documents is "Jasskytarg," "Forum Jazygum" or "Philistinorum Forum"; we know that in Rumanian, and in the Slavic languages *targ, terg, trg* means market, marketplace (derived from the Magyar *tér* = place) and we also know that the Latin "*forum*" means a marketplace.[5]

The name "Jud," by which the Philistines were also called, reminds us of their Ias ancestry. Their names in the Bible, "Crétim" and "Creti-Pletian," connect them with Crete. Even though the Ias ancestral land was between the Danube and Tisza rivers, they inhabited even in Roman times the territory that is now Slavonia. From there they wandered to Istria, becoming name-givers to this peninsula; historical records state that its inhabitants were the Istros (or Jistros), who wore black garments. Black was the color of mourning (gyász), within the Ias (Jász) population. Giovanni Lucio Traguriense quotes a historical record, the *Storia del Regno di Dalmazia e di Croazia*, the 35th page of which explains why the Istros wore black attire. According to their mythology they are still mourning Helios's son Phaeton, who was so inept in driving his father's Sun chariot that the golden-maned horses dragged him to his death. The story confirms that the black attire of the Istros was because of mourning, and this connection is a part of the Ias language: *Ias*=the name of the nation, *gyász*=mourning.[6]

The Ias presence in the so-called biblical lands has been firmly established through customs, history, and names of people and places, in references too numerous to mention in this paper.

WHAT HAIRSTYLES CAN TELL US

Mr. Magyar describes the typical Ias hairstyles for men and he illustrates the many variations that resemble a feather headdress. He mentions that he remembers (being himself of Ias origin) that the Ias were ridiculed as "baldheaded Philistines," since they shaved the back of their heads as part of this hairdo. He noted further that the Egyptian Nile-goddess Anuket had the same Ias hairstyle. She may have been of Philistine origin, since there were Philistine mercenaries in Egypt and Libya.

According to Magyar the Philistine hairstyle was fashioned after one of their frequently seen forms in nature, which became one of their national symbols: the shape of the vortex, as found in both water and air. Not only their hairdo, but also their hats, frequently had this shape. Vortex-shaped dark storm clouds were frequently referred to by the Iasi as "black hats."

This vortex-shaped headdress was known to the Greeks through the Ionian cultural influences—as can be seen in the Museum of Delphi, where three dancers are portrayed wearing this type of hat. The top of the hat is in the form of a four-pointed star, another Ias symbol.[7]

It is said the ancestors of the Greeks were Ion and Achaios, believed to be brothers. There were neither racial nor linguistic differences perceived between the two tribes. Homer talks about the Achaios as "the longhaired ones" (*Iliad*, III, 79). This longhaired tradition can still be found among the Greek peasant population. G. Kraus's painting in which the Greek king, Otto I, enters the city of Napulia[8] depicts the participants with long, flowing hair.

Mr. Magyar reminds us that as navigators the Ias had advanced knowledge not only of their watery surroundings, but of the stars, which were of utmost importance to their lives. In some of their representations they portrayed comets as horses with long, flowing manes, or as longhaired men. They pictured the rays of comets as wavy hair to emphasize this connection, and through them this imagery became part of the Greek language, in which "*cometa*" means hair.

So the long haired Ias, or Achaios (which in Ias means "the hairy one"), fashioned their hair according to the "hair" of the comets. The population of Konvale (previously Canale near Ragusa; Mr. Magyar made this remark nearly 100 years ago) are blond, blue eyed and remarkably good looking, sporting this hairdo and the Ias profile, which hint at their Ias ancestry even though linguistically they have been absorbed by the Slavic-speaking population.

In summation of Mr. Magyar's Jász (Ias) chapter I shall briefly mention the most important Ias symbols. In their iconography we find waves, the vortex, the four-pointed star, the jasmine flower (which forms a four-pointed star) and the eight-pointed star, created by placing two four-pointed stars on top of one another; also the fish called "jizéter," with star shaped scales on its body, and an ancient giant deer which they called jázinu.

Evidence from Across Europe

Upper left, fresco found at Knossos. The flowing, curly locks, "Ionian" profile, and the bared breasts of these graceful women from Knossos are clear evidence, the author believes, of a relationship between the highly developed Minoan culture of Crete and that of the Jasz ethnic group in Hungary. Lower left, Hungarian runes may have been descended from the Turkic script used in Central Asia, which was in turn descended from the Mohenjo-Daro script. Hungarian runes were usually written on sticks in boustrophedonic style (Greek for "as the ox plows"; alternating direction—left to right then right to left.) Some of the Cretan alphabetical signs, according to Prof. Magyar, are similar to those of the Mohenjo-Daro script. He suggests that knowledge of the Magyar language would be helpful in deciphering the inscriptions of the ancient Cretans. Center, a Roman terracotta figure of Attis, with long curls, a peaked "Phrygian" cap, and leggings—characteristic features of the garb of Jassian men. Attis was a god of growth and fertility in Asia Minor, also venerated in Greece. Right, this 15th century hussar (named for his predecessors, Hungarian "*usars*"), shows the continuing influence of the Ias civilization in central Europe. He is dressed in Hungarian style, with long red trousers, at a time when western European gentlemen commonly wore doublet and hose or long robes.

These symbols sum up the environment of their origin, and they carried these symbols during their migratory routes, decorating their new environments with them.

There were the wave patterns on their water jugs and the walls of their homes, as well as the flowers. The vortexes became part of their garments and their hairdo; the black color of the starry nights became the color of their clothes. Through these symbols one can always recognize their presence in the lands in which they resided.

THE IAS AS IONIANS

In earlier times the entire Adriatic coast was called the Ion Sea by the Greeks after the names "Ion" or "Ijon" given to the Ias. Later this name was restricted to the Ionian Sea, where the Island of Corfu and the smaller islands are still called the Ionian Islands. The fact that the city of Zadar was once called *Jadera* or *Jasera* can be attributed to Ias presence. Historians believe that the Liburnians gave this name to the city, but in fact they occu-

pied the land at a later time, retaining the original name of the city. Farther south is the island of Lissa. Its original name was Issa, and only much later, under the rule of Venice was it called La Issa, or L'Issa, and even later Lissa. As the Ias migrated even further south, their route can be traced through the place names (Is, Jis, Jistor) which they left behind. South of Lissa is Ragusa and the Ionian Islands, and below that Crete, where they developed their beautiful and peaceful culture. Later they had to flee further south to Libya and Palestine. The German *Propylaeen Kunstgeschichte* (Vol. III) tells us that no one knows who developed the wonderful culture of Crete. Great libraries were found here but the script remains undeciphered. "In all probability these people were not Indo-Germans," the book states.

Mr. Magyar compares some of the Cretan alphabetical signs to the Mohenjo-Daro script. Between the Cretan characters small vertical lines are visible that he believes to be divisions between the words, which is also a characteristic of the Székely-Magyar "rovás"—runic writing (this latter divides the scripts with horizontal lines as well, indicating the borders of the ancient, wooden rovás-sticks or tablets). According to Mr. Magyar, knowledge of the Magyar and Etruscan languages would greatly facilitate the deciphering of the Cretan language.[9] The earliest known writing, which predate the Sumerian writing by over 1,000 years, can be found on the Tatárlaka tablets in Erdély (Transylvania).[10] The tablets and writing instruments were found *in situ,* which rules out the possibility of importation.

Classical historians report that the Ias, who lived between the Danube and Tisza rivers, fought primarily with bows and arrows. The Iassius on the Trajan monument are shown with bows and arrows.

Magyar writes, quoting from a work by István Gyárfás, *History of the Jász-Kun* (Vol. I, 298): "Ptolemaios (Ptolemy), when listing the peoples of Pannonia places the *Jassius* people in the vicinity of Sabaria (Szombathely). The Hungarian National Museum exhibits a Roman stone which was excavated in the former Savaria, today's Szombathely, where the inscription reads '*Lucius Savariensis Jon.*'" Gyárfás also quotes the following statement by 'István Bizanti, writing in 1694: "*Jas,* part of Illuria, its inhabitants are the *Jata*; it is also called '*Jonika.*'" Furthermore, quoting Grammaticus, he says the following: "Mursa, the city of *Jonika* built by Adrianus." On another Roman stone, dating from before A.D. 192, which was excavated near the old Mursa and today's city of Eszék, the inscription reads: "Divo Comodo *Respublica Jasoru.*" The *Ias (Jász)* lived in Transdanubia and Slavonia and, they were known as *Ias (Jász)*, and *Jon (Jón)*, *Jónika,* or *Jónia.* In earlier days the *Ias* (Jász) lived in Erdély (Transylvania) and Moldova too. Gyárfás writes: "Near Várhely on an excavated Roman stone which dates to the time of Antonius Pius around the year A.D. 140, the following text, among others, may be read: "*M. Dacorum Jassiorum hanc statuam is . . . ,*" etc and on a second stone with Greek inscription and a third stone with Latin inscription we read: *"Axius Aelianus Jonius"* which reveals the fact that the Dák-Jász lived in Erdély (Transylvania) or Moldova (Moldavia) in A.D. 153 and that the *Ionius* (Jonius) and the *Jassius (Jassius)* are the very same *Ias* (Jász) nation."[11]

IAS BATTLE ATTIRE & WEAPONS

"Classical historians report that the Ias, who lived between the rivers Duna (Danube) and the Tisza rivers, fought primarily with bows and arrows. It is noteworthy that the Iassius or Iazygs on the Trajan monument are also shown bearing bows and arrows, with helmets covering their heads, and that both the warriors and their horses wore armor covered with scales. Furthermore, it is evident that the (Magyar) words *íj* and *íjász* (bow and archer) are not Greek loan-words in the Magyar language, but rather the Greeks inherited the words from the ancient Ionians, or "Iasi," or "íjász" (archers). This conclusion is further corroborated by the fact that the crescent Moon ("Jon" or "Jazon" to the Iasi) in its first very thin phase resembles a bow. We mentioned that in Turkish *Aj* = Moon, and in the Turkish, Tatár and Uygur languages, *jaj* means bow (íj in Magyar) which clearly shows that the Magyar, Turkish, Tatár, and Uygur languages—this latter being an old Turkish dialect—did not take the words for Moon and bow from the Greek language, but rather that the Greeks inherited them from the Ias inhabitants of Crete and the Greek peninsula.

"Finally, I have to emphasize the very obvious difference between the highly sophisticated attire of the Iasi, who sported armor, helmets, and sleeves, and the relatively primitive clothing of the Germanic warriors depicted on the same Trajan's Column. This fact shows that the culture of the Iasi of those days was far more advanced than that of the Germanic peoples. Further evidence of the relatively advanced culture of the Iasi is the fact that the Romans were not able to conquer them or occupy their land between the Duna (Danube) and the Tisza rivers. Therefore this land—although it was surrounded on three sides by the mighty Roman empire—remained unsubjugated. While the Romans did break through at the southern border, their rule there was very brief. The fortifications built against the Roman incursions, which were called Roman trenches, were in fact built by the Ias against the Romans and not the other way around."[12]

In Samuel I:17 the Bible mentions that the Philistine Goliath's battle attire was a scale armor made of brass plates. The same battle gear is visible on Trajan's column, representing the Ias warriors, on men and horses alike.

FURTHER DATA ABOUT THE IAS PRESENCE IN PANNONIA

The Hungarian historian Mócsy believes that the Iasi community was originally one of the Pannonian groups—in fact, the largest indigenous community of Pannonia—and had close ties to other Pannonian peoples such as the Andizetes, Breuci,

Daesitiates and Maezaei.[13] We are not familiar with the history of these peoples during Roman times, but it seems very possible that the Iasi took part in the great South Pannonian wars, especially the Pannonian-Dalmatian insurrection of the 6th through the 9th century A.D. After the conquest, this ethnic group, the extent of which was undoubtedly large, formed an administrative unit under the name of Civitas Iasorum. According to Pliny, the river Dráva flowed through it, and the Iasi populated parts of Croatia and the Hungarian Transdanubia.

It is important to note that Mócsy believes the Iasi to be indigenous Pannonian people. Historians write about the Iazyg and Sarmatians who were stationed in England during the time of Marcus Aurelius. The cultural admixture of the Kelts and Sarmatians—considering their close proximity in Pannonia—may have already begun there. It is also there that many of the Arthur- and Holy Grail-related geographical names must have had their origins, whence they were transplanted to the British Isles.

While researching the Keltic and Sarmatian connections in Britain, I found several connections with the Ias there as well. Here I quote parts of my study *A New View of the Arthurian Legends:* An Apollo-like figure is the central element of a Sarmatian memorial's composition in Britain. Its representation is very unorthodox from a Roman point of view. He wears a "Phrygian" cap. He has a quiver but the bow is missing and may not have been there at all. Instead he holds a harp in his hands.

Next to this young man stand two female figures, an older and a younger one. Their flowing garments do not cover their breasts. The younger lady also leaves her hair—flowing, curly locks—uncovered. These traits typify a fashion that was definitely not Roman. The figures are believed to be "the personifications of the *Regio Bremennacensis* and *Britannia Inferior* respectively." But why? We have no report of such pre-Roman fashion in the British Isles. Since Bremen - tennacum at that time was the home base of the Sarmatian/Iazyg cavalry, we have to look into the possibility that—as the neatly clad "dragoneer" represents the Sarmatian military fashion of the day—the two females bring the female fashion of these people to light. This fashion evolved in foreign lands, very possibly in a much gentler climate. We have to look for analogies outside England. And the god who stands next to them? He is also very possibly a god the Sarmatians recognized as their own. This god's Phrygian cap points toward the southern part of Europe. The harp in his hand speaks of a people whose tradition holds fast to the idea that all of creation is but the song of the Sun god. The same people honored all poets and bards as God's representative on Earth.

When the Homeridae wrote the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* around 800 B.C., the Greek gods were not saviors. Orpheus changed that. In the 6th or 7th century B.C. he worked on the myth of the imported-to-Greece Thracian god Dionysus, and turned it into a religion of morality and salvation. Fragments of the Orphic Gospel, called the "Orphic Hymns," are quoted by ancient writers, and Orphism lasted into late antiquity. By the fourth century Plato was writing about Orpheus and his theology of salvation. Eventually Orpheus himself was made into a god by his followers. **Above:** Early artists, not knowing how Christ would have appeared, borrowed from the old gods. Here, from a sepulchral oratory in Jerusalem, dating about the 5th century A.D., Jesus is portrayed as Orpheus with a harp. He sports, however, a Phrygian cap like the Ias people favored. Orpheus was an obvious choice for the ancient Christians to base their images of Jesus upon for his connection with salvation. Below Jesus in the image one can see depictions of ancient lustful pagan characters like Pan (with his flute) and a centaur. One might speculate that the animal, carnal (pagan) side of humanity was now to be dominated by the spiritual.

Mr. Magyar quotes Spamer[14] concerning a painting in a Roman catacomb in which Jesus is portrayed as Orpheus with a harp in his hands as he sings to the animals. He wears a Phrygian outfit, which is usually part of neither Orpheus's nor Jesus's wardrobe; we have to look for some other culture's divinity. Magyar followed the evolution of this style of clothing. He found in Spamer's collection[15] that Attis was portrayed in a Phrygian cap and tight trousers made apparently from leather. These traces lead to the Pelasgians, who—according to Herodotus—spoke a barbarian language[16] before they converted to the Greek language. Attica was Pelasgian land, and the city of Plakia was also of Pelasgian origin. The Pelasgian culture leads directly to the Aegean pre-Greek cultures, one of which was the Ionian. Earlier we discussed the Ionian-Iazyg connections with the Carpathian Basin. In later representations we find the same trousers not only on Scythians, but on Huns as well. This ancient and very useful garment still survives in the Carpathian region as part of the Hussars' uniform of Hungary and is still worn in Transylvania. The Albanians also preserved an attire remarkably similar in material and cut. The trousered fashion points to the Carpathian Basin as the center where it was developed and from which it spread, first to neighboring lands and later to distant countries as well. It was the traditional attire of ancient Magyar ethnic groups, who carried this fashion with them wherever they settled. Later the fashion of trousers was adopted by most peoples—with the notable exception of the Romans and some of the inhabitants of India—owing to its comfort and practicality, and as we know it is an integral part of European and American fashion to this day.

In later representations we find the same trousers not only on Scythians, but on Huns as well. This ancient garment still survives in Carpathia as part of the Hussars' uniform of Hungary.

Based upon fashions of clothes and hair, then, we can expect to find the "Attis, Orpheus and Apollo-like gods" among these ancient trousered people, which included at one time the Sarmatians. We will find other identifying features also—especially linguistic connections.

Let us examine the details of the two women's attire. The ringlet hairstyle of both women greatly resembles representations from Crete, whence it spread to Canaan and Ugarit.[17] The bare breasted fashion too was common in these regions. The emphasis on this flowing hairstyle was also part of the Trojan culture, which, moreover, had significant linguistic ties to the long-haired Achaios, as described by Homer.

Another common feature in representations of these various peoples is the famous "Ionian" profile in all the paintings, which is a characteristic of the Jász ethnic group in Hungary as well. Magyar writes, identifying the ancient historical names "Iasi," "Ion," and "Iassius" with the Jász ethnic group:

> . . . We can observe that this relief is completely analogous to the Cretan/Mycenaean art, not only the highly characteristic profile but also several other details such as the hair, which encircles the forehead in tiny ringlets, the long lock of hair cascading downward, and the dresses that leave the ladies' breasts completely bare—which, according to Mycenaean representations, was very fashionable."

Later Magyar discusses in detail the several thousand years of Canaanite presence in Syria and Palestine: " . . . the Jász and some of the other ancient indigenous inhabitants [of Hungary] that migrated from their homeland belonged to them also."[18]

Magyar's extensive research lasted almost a century. During this time he noticed again and again that a culture or a part of a culture survives longest in its place of origin. The quoted article by Mr. Schuldes in TBR characterizes the Philistines beautifully: "The Philistines enjoyed a high culture and had lofty moral values. R.A.S. Macalister: 'Philistinism, after all, stands for two great habits, decency and order.' " You can observe the same values among the last remnants of the Philistine Iasi in their homeland, the Carpathian Basin and slightly beyond, near the Eastern slopes of the Carpathian Alps in Moldavia. The love of peace, culture and beauty still guides their daily lives. ❖

Susan Tomory is chief editor of *The Journal of the Institute for Hungarian Studies.* She has written several important papers including *A New View of the Arthurian Legends.*

ENDNOTES:

1 Mario Sanudo, *Liber Secretorum Fidelium Crusis.* It was included in the Monograph of Pietro Vesconte's *World Map.*
2 Adorján Magyar, *Az ősmûveltség* (Translation: "The Ancient Culture"), 346.
3 *Ibid.*, 388-9.
4 *Ibid.*, 357.
5 *Ibid.*
6 *Ibid.*, 367.
7 *Ibid.*, 363-67.
8 Hans Kraemer, *Das XIX Jahrhundert*, Berlin, 1830, Verlag Bong, Vol. I, 336.
9 *Osmûveltség*, 369.
10 Prof. Tibor Baráth, *The Early Hungarians.*
11 *Ibid.*, 384.
12 *Ibid.*, 386.
13 The Maezaei (today's spelling: Mezei) is a common Hungarian name in the present. The Magyar word *mezõ* means meadow in English.
14 *Weltgeschichte*, Leipzig, 1896 vol. II, 770.
15 *Ibid.*, 580.
16 *Osmûveltség*, 848.
17 *Ibid.*, 386.
18 *Ibid.*, 373.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Magyar, Adorján, *Az ősm veltség* ("The Ancient Culture"), the Magyar Adorján Baráti Koer, Budapest, 1995.
Ashe, G., *Mythology of the British Isles*, Trafalgar Square Publishing, North Pomphret, Vermont.
Sanudo, Mario, *Liber Secretorum Fidelium Crusis.* Included in the monograph of Pietro Vesconte's *World Map.*
Kraemer, Hans, *Das XIX Jahrhundert*, Berlin, Verlag Bong, 1830.
Kafesoglu, I., *Turk Dunyasi El Kitabi*, Ankara, 1976.
Mócsy, A., *Die Bevoelkerung von Pannonien bis zu den Markomannenkriegen.* (Bp., 1959).
Mayer, A., *Die Sprache der alten Illyrier I.*, Wien, 1957.
Alfoeldi, G., *Acta Arch. Hung.* 12, 1960, 363.
Weltgeschichte, Leipzig, 1896.
Baráth, Dr. Tibor, *The Early Hungarians,* 1968.

An Old White Man
Takes a Politically Incorrect Look at Integration in America Today

For over half a century, America has been systematically trying to integrate the races. However, all in all, the results have been disappointing, and in some ways, the racial problem is now worse than before integration. Is true racial integration impossible? Is it even desirable? A veteran Washington reporter gives a frank and politically incorrect view of the test case of Washington, D.C. going back 50 years.

By James P. Tucker Jr.

In 1954, Washington, D.C. was segregated, as were cities in Delaware, Maryland and the South in general and, effectively, many Northern cities. Whites and Negroes lived in separate neighborhoods, attended separate (but not always "equal") schools, and patronized separate, churches, restaurants and theaters.

Major league baseball had been white-only until Jackie Robinson broke the color barrier in 1946. The National Football League (NFL) was mostly white, because at that time college athletes—a free farm system—were required to take and pass academic courses. It would be decades later before the NFL deemed Negroes capable of playing quarterback or being head coaches.

Athletes and coaches were intensely aware that they were heroes to the young; they worked hard at being "good examples" (in today's Newspeak, "good role models"). They were careful not to use foul language in the presence of women and children, although gutter references to maternal incest were not, in any case, yet part of the white vocabulary. For women to use foul language was almost unknown; those who did were known as "bad girls."

James P. Tucker Jr.

Eugene (Bo) Sherman, the late, great football coach at George Washington University, would have a few beers—never many—in the evenings with a young sportswriter whose byline was "Jimmy Tucker." There was always a Coke on the table. If someone suspected of being a student or a parent should enter, Bo picked up the Coke, and Jimmy, by prearrangement, held his beer as if it were his own—a definite economic asset, even in the days of the 15-cent draft.

Compare this to the post-integration era where major league athletes have been jailed for rape, murder and other felonies—and return to the field to the cheers of integrated fans.

In 1954, if a boy dropped a fly ball and uttered a "bad word" in frustration, others would warn him "There's girls over there." The boy blushed. The girls were kind enough to pretend either they didn't hear or understand. Never would a girl utter such words.

Now, girls can make me blush with their garbage mouths—including Sen. Hillary Clinton (D-N.Y.), who is notorious for her obscenities. This first became fashionable when snaggle-toothed women burned their bras to demonstrate their "liberation."

Today's generation is confused. Girls want to be boys, and boys don't know who they are. Once, when under contract to run the news staff of a weekly health journal, I arranged for a young girl reporter to enjoy the thrill of her life—interviewing

the deaf Miss America, for which I accompanied her.

All I did was perform as any gently reared lad would: open doors, help out of cab, take arm in escorting her up the stairs. Later, I heard her whispering about my conduct to a colleague, ending with "I loved it!" Perhaps more exposure to civilization could help this confused generation.

Unlike today, it was unheard of for public figures—athletes or politicians—to have criminal records. Now, it is common to read about rapes, assaults and other violent crimes among athletes, many of whom have spent time behind bars. You have not only read about the lecherousness of former President Bill Clinton but of several congressmen and lower officials, too. A male governor recently left office after admitting to a love affair with another man.

A murder of any kind throughout the Washington metropolitan area—from the far-out reaches of Prince Georges County, Maryland to the city's downtown was a major, page one story. A second murder called for hand-wringing "what's this town coming to" editorials. Today, any of numerous murders rate a few paragraphs, if anything, deep inside the newspapers, unless there is high drama—such as shooting rampages that make everyone feel at risk. A murder-by-mugger rates little, if any attention and one drug dealer killing another is not even worth mentioning unless an innocent child gets killed in the crossfire (which seems to be happening with more regrettable regularity these days).

Washington alone—excluding the suburbs—had 198 homicides in 2004—"the lowest total in almost 20 years," *The Washington Post* gushed.

Nationwide, according to the Bureau of Justice Statistics, 61 percent of prison or jail inmates were racial or ethnic minorities. An estimated 12.6 percent of all Negro men in their late 20s were in jail or prisons, as were 3.6 percent of Hispanic men and 1.7 percent of white men in that age group.

In about 1950, being a life-long compulsive reader, I found myself examining *Ebony,* a magazine devoted to African-Americans. The cover and several inside pages featured a commentary by a Negro physician reproaching Negro men for lusting after white women. There are beautiful black women, he correctly argued, and Negroes should marry them. He was resisting a merging of the cultures.

Jesse Jackson, the firebrand preacher who demands "reparations" for slavery, once had a burst of candor and said that he is obviously on guard more if approached by a group of black men than if they were white. He was denounced for these comments and groveled apologies.

Jackson can relax because American Negroes already enjoy generous "reparations" for slavery: they were born in this blessed country. Where in Africa, where freedom is unknown, poverty and disease rampant, would they prefer to be?

The late, great Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan (D-N.Y.) was called a "racist" when, while working under President Richard Nixon, he reported that current trends toward young, unmarried girls having babies would come at a high social cost unless reversed.

When Moynihan warned of this, only 20 percent of black babies were illegitimate, and fewer than 10 percent of white babies. Among whites, the girl would visit Aunt Bertha for nine months, and the world would never know that she had borne a baby. Now, 66 percent of black babies are illegitimate and 20 percent of white babies are born out of wedlock.

How does all this relate to school integration? If you artificially merge two cultures, the worst qualities of both groups are also merged—not the best—to the detriment of both cultures.

The social costs of crime and illiteracy resulting from so many children growing up without fathers and mothers who could care less if the kids are in school or selling "crack" cocaine on the corner are so obvious they need no elaboration here.

Society tries to blind itself to reality by embracing euphemisms. Girl mothers are called "single parents." There is no such thing as a "single" parent: no girl ever became pregnant without some boy's help—even when there are so many candidates the actual father cannot be identified.

How does all this relate to school integration? Educators long ago learned that if you put a few bad students in a class full of good students, the bad do not get better, but the good tend to become bad. Similarly, if you artificially merge two cultures—in this case, whites and blacks—the worst qualities of both are also merged—to the detriment of both.

Immediately after the Supreme Court ruled public school segregation unconstitutional, Washington's city schools announced they would fully integrate the following September. No step-by-step plan or preparations were made. Liberals beamed how Washington would "lead the nation" in integration.

When a white child came home after her first day in first grade and asked, "Mommy, what does #@$%*!! mean?," Mommy got her liberal knickers in a knot and started house-hunting in the still-segregated suburbs. It became known as "white flight." In 1972, the late Sen. Henry ("Scoop") Jackson of Washington state was running for the Democratic presidential nomination. He was able to say he was the only member of Congress to send his children to Washington's public schools.

The Power Elite . . . A Book by C. Wright Mills

By C. Wright Mills. First published in 1956, it is now being reprinted in a fine new edition by Oxford University Press. It is a classic of social science and social criticism. It calls attention to the three prongs of power in this country: the military, the corporate behemoth and the political "ruling" elite. The question of whether America is as democratic in practice as it is in theory is answered. The afterword gives insights into which predictions came true and which did not since many were made in 1956. Good reading, full of information that we need to reacquaint ourselves with. #413, softcover, 448 pages, ***$18.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book if mailed outside the U.S. Send request with the form on page 80 to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

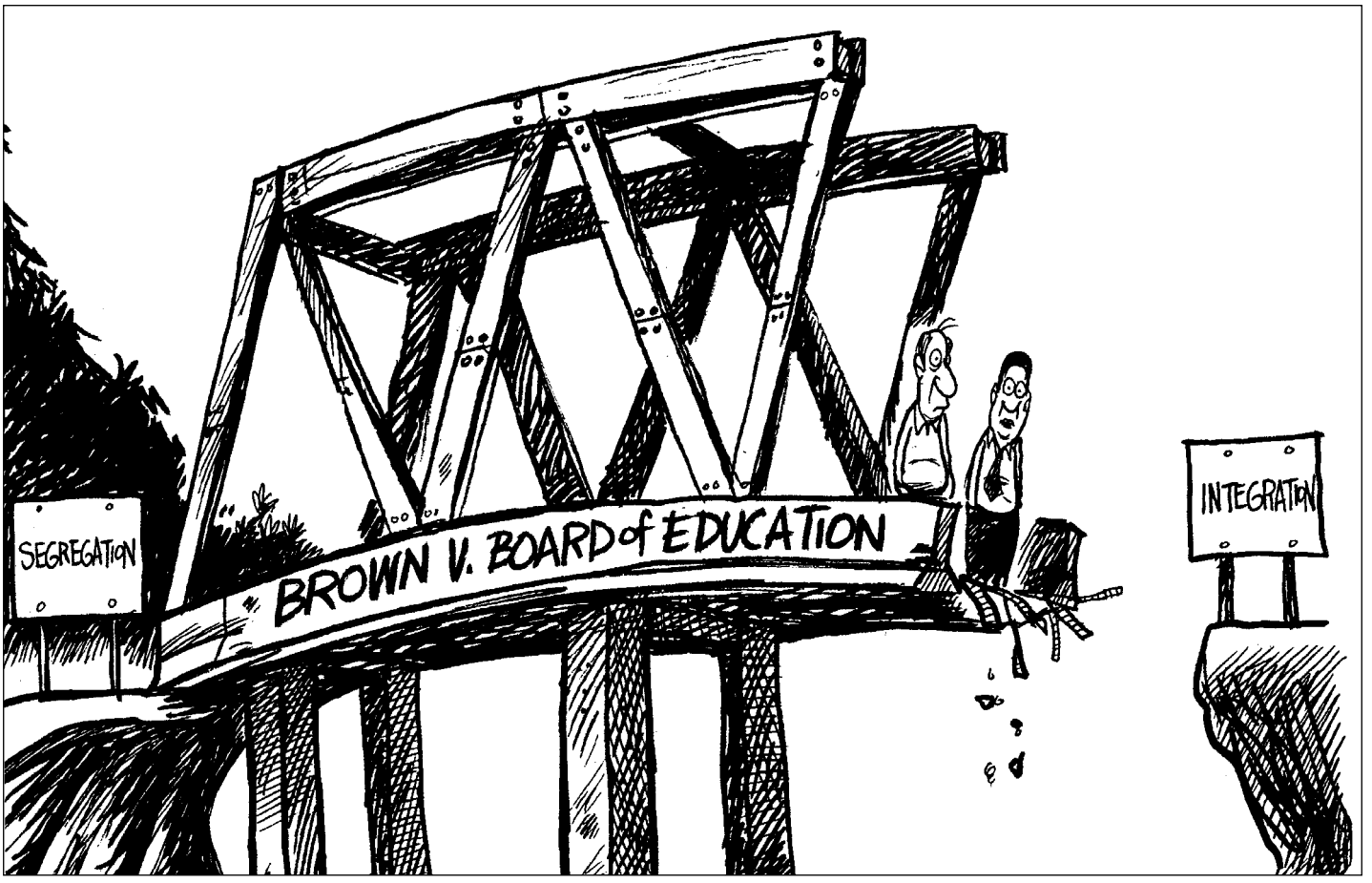

What he failed to say was that he lived on Foxhole Road in Northwest Washington, an expensive, snobby neighborhood, home to the elite and almost purely Caucasian.

Lefties have tried to paper over the degeneration of society with euphemisms. There was a time when an "adult" bookstore specialized in books for grownups and did not stock Grimm's fairy tales. Now an "adult bookstore" sign means the store specializes in smut.

Homosexuals don't like themselves and want to be called "gay." Shamefully, newspapers, which should be great defenders of the language, go along with this nonsense. But taking this adjective describing a cheerful personality perverts our literature, culture and history.

If you read *Little Women* as a child, you not only had a girlish sniffle when Beth died; you knew that Jo was "gay"—she laughed and told jokes. She was definitely not a lesbian. The old Christmas song *Deck the Halls* ("Don we now our gay apparel") is not referring to hairy-legged men wearing girls' panties. The list goes on. Years from now, historians will read in the late, lamented *Washington Evening Star* that President Harry Truman was "gay"—he was joking and laughing. But they might think the newspaper was saying Truman was homosexual.

During the 1960s, Negro "leaders" paused in their city burnings to announce that their people must henceforward be called "black" (now "African-American" and who knows what tomorrow). Like a dog to the whistle, newspapers and broadcasters complied. Yet the word "black," as *Uncle Tom's Cabin, Huckleberry Finn* and other works show, had been a demeaning term used interchangeably with a word that is now know politely as "the N word" which some Negroes find offensive even though black youngsters hurl it at one another with reckless abandon these days.

The only holdout was the old Washington *Daily News,* where I served as night editor for four years, until it folded in July 1972. Despite the drumbeat that "race should not be a factor," people were identified as "colored." This "race is not a factor" doctrine reached a stage as dangerous as it was silly. After the *News* went belly up, I found myself managing editor of the daily *Martinsville Bulletin* in Martinsville, Va. Once, bells were ringing on the Associated Press wire, signaling urgency. We were warned that a prisoner had escaped and was believed to be in the Martinsville area, armed and dangerous. The felon was, of course, described in detail: age, height, weight, pimple here, scar there, last seen wearing. . . . But one detail was missing—AP had not included race in the felon's description. We queried AP, and the response came: "Martinsville asked: the subject is black." It was important to AP for all other papers to know that the information was given reluctantly.

Can it get sillier than that? Of course it can. A year ago, a girl reported being raped at an Ivy League school. She described her assailant in detail, including the fact that he was a Negro. Police interviewed 20 boys fitting the description. Then came the protests: if police interview 20 Negro boys—youths, young men or whatever—they must also interview 20 whites. This was not fraternity-house hi-jinks; the idiots were absolutely serious.

The Sensitivity Patrol's campaign against "profiling"—part of the attempt to deny that integration has caused social degeneration—endangers countless American lives. Passengers are "randomly" pulled out of line at airports for close-up inspec-

tions. An elderly man in a wheelchair or a blond, blue-eyed young mother clutching a baby is as likely to be randomly selected as a Middle Eastern man. Yet all 19 of the 9-11 hijackers were from the Middle East. *The Washington Times* carried an op-ed commentary in which the author identified himself as a Middle Easterner who wears a Middle Eastern headdress. Please profile me, he argued, because I would rather be embarrassed and inconvenienced than dead.

The paper later reported poetic justice: former Vice President Al Gore was randomly searched at Washington's Reagan National Airport, his personal under garments spread across a table for all to see. Witnesses said he looked unhappy. Gore shrilly denounces "profiling."

Along with integration came, fashionably, an end to the death sentence in Washington. Despite blackouts and denials in the mainstream media, university studies have shown that one execution deters up to eight murders. True, most criminals are ignorant, illiterate and not too bright, but word of executions trickles down to the street, and they are afraid to die.

Of course, the worst damage courts do in the criminal field is to invite murders by treating murderers gently, but their mischief trickles all the way down. Freelance writer Robert Herzberg once told me of a white man serving on an otherwise all-Negro jury in Washington. The evidence was conclusive: A Negro boy had been observed stealing a ham at a supermarket.

On retiring, the first words out of a black juror's mouth were: "I ain't gonna send no young black man to jail for stealin' a white man's ham." The white juror inquired if the man was concerned that food costs more at that store than in the same store in [white] Loudoun, Va. He pointed out that the ghetto store has to make up in price hikes the costs of stolen food and the extra security required. No, argued the man, it was all because of "racism."

❖

BILDERBERG 2005 SPECIAL REPORT

German Security Was the Toughest Ever, But AFP Still Got You Inside…

Bilderberg2005

Bilderberg May Make U.S. Pay For Unsanctioned War Against Iraq

By James P. Tucker Jr.

ROTTACH-EGERN, Germany—Will the price of oil reach $150 a barrel in two years? Henry Kissinger made this prediction to Richard Holbrooke, according to two friendly sources inside the secret Bilderberg meeting.

"It should not be long," Kissinger told Holbrooke, vice chairman of Perseus LLC and longtime Bilderberg luminary. Kissinger said the demand for oil has far exceeded the supply. Oil, and who gets it, is part of the bitter Bilderberg dispute over Middle East policy.

One source said James Baker had made the same prediction while representing the Carlyle Group at an earlier business conference, saying "look for $150 a barrel."

Baker represented the White House at Bilderberg meetings under former Presidents Ronald Reagan and George Bush the Elder, where he served as chief of staff and treasury secretary, respectively.

The economic impact of tripling already-high oil prices would be staggering. Inflation would soar, because transportation—from raw material to finished product to marketplace—has a significant impact on virtually everything you buy—from medicines to houses.

Bilderberg hunkered down here May 5-8 to decide how the world should deal with European-American relations, the Middle East powder keg, the Iraq war, the global economy and potential war in Iran.

The first appearance of Virginia Gov. Mark Warner (D) indicates Bilderberg considers him a presidential contender.

The absence of former Sen. John Edwards (N.C.), John Kerry's presidential running mate in 2004, indicates the Sun has set on his political career. Last year was Edwards's first appearance and, like most of the "fringe" invitees, he has been cast aside like an old shoe.

European hostility toward Americans for the invasion of Iraq was rekindled by reports in the European press that British Prime Minister Tony Blair had secretly agreed with President Bush to go to war months in advance of the U.S. invasion.

The *Guardian* of London, among other newspapers, carried detailed accounts of a transcript of conversations between Blair and President Bush three months before the March 2002 invasion. The transcript clearly shows Blair promising, in advance, to join the United States in the war on Iraq.

This prompted hostile comments while Kissinger was presiding over a panel discussion on the meaning of "peace." Europeans demanded to know if "Iran is next," and "when does it end?" America was repeatedly warned not to "rush to war with Iran."

But history demonstrates that Americans are no more the "war party" than the European Bilderbergers. Europeans joined in supporting the 1991 invasion of Iraq by President Bush the Elder, celebrating the end of "America's Vietnam syndrome." Europeans also supported former President Bill Clinton's invasion of Yugoslavia, bringing NATO into the operation. The first shot ever

See ISRAELIS HAVE, Page B-2

ROCKY ROAD: Above, David Rockefeller walks in front of the German hotel in which the Bilderberg meeting was held this year. Rockefeller, an ever-present Bilderberg attendee, is showing his age. Just how many more of these meetings he will make is a subject of discussion among those who are watching his health closely. But so far, advanced age hasn't stopped this powerbroker from exploiting this opportunity to affect world policy, make the poor poorer and himself and other plutocrats richer.

Jim Tucker Plays Cat and Mouse At Yet Another Bilderberg Confab

It's an annual ritual: AFP's Jim Tucker, for the record, asks the same female Bilderberg staffer for a list of participants and the agenda but is refused. At the same moment, this time, she screamed at freelance photographer Danny Estulin to stop taking pictures. He obligingly took her arm-waving photo.

But the fun continued.

As a huge luxury bus unloaded platoons of Bilderberg security—dark suits and ties—a young man dressed like a college boy on vacation approached Tucker and identified himself as "U.S. security." He said he was not allowed to give his name or agency.

COMMITTING CRIMINAL ACTS

Tucker, doing his duty as a citizen, explained that public officials from the United States who participate in secret meetings with private citizens to make public policy are committing criminal acts.

He pointed out that then-first lady Hillary Clinton gathered a group of federal bureaucrats and "experts" from the private sector behind closed doors to develop a plan to reform the nation's

See CRIMINAL FINE, Page B-3

BILDERBERG HOUND: Above, AFP's appointed Bilderberg hound, James P. Tucker Jr., scowls at the camera as he begins another day stalking the global elite at a meeting that most of the world's press denies and ignores—by design. Media outlets like *The Washington Post*—whose own publisher, Donald Graham, attended—deny the meeting is anything more than a tea party for the super-rich, yet they annually agree to a news blackout of the event. Again, Tucker got you inside and with the help of photographer Estulin, captured many of the participants on film.

Get a copy of Tucker's *Bilderberg 2005* report from *American Free Press* newspaper by calling 1-888-699-6397 and charging a copy to Visa or MasterCard or sending $1.50 to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, #100, Washington, D.C. 20003.

James P. Tucker is the world's leading authority on the Bilderberg group. He is also Senior Editor of *American Free Press* newspaper.

Probing Books on Race, Race Problems, Race Relations

Who Are We? The Challenges to America's National Identity. By Prof. Samuel P. Huntington. Examines the cultural rifts that divide our nation today because of immigration, bilingualism, multiculturalism and the resulting "denationalization" of Americans of European descent. How the national identity is being eroded by floods of immigrants and the need to reassess our core values. #406, hardback, 428 pages, *$27* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct. In this, his latest and most significant book, Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of those who contribute least. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of the inherited social drives to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences. Softcover, 175 pages, #388, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Origins: The Emergence and Evolution of Our Species and Its Possible Future. By Richard E. Leakey and Roger Lewin. Continuing the pioneering work of anthropologists and archeologists Louis and Mary Leakey, the authors present intriguing scientific information by fitting together pieces of our past to discover new answers and their application to modern societies. A vast survey of human origins and evolution. Easy to read! #401, softcover, *$16* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hate: A New Book About Lincoln Rockwell. This 343-page, heavily indexed and footnoted book by William H. Schmaltz is the story of George Lincoln Rockwell's American Nazi Party. Although full of minor errors and, of course, very anti-Rockwell, the book gives a fascinating account of this unusual man: who he was; where he came from; his numerous exploits; and the gutsy men who surrounded him. Softcover, 388 pages, #366, *$17.95* minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order any of these books from TBR Book Club by sending payment using the form on page 80 of this issue to TBR. P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or calling 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $5 S&H up to $50. $10 S&H from $50.01 to $100. Add $15 S&H on orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double these S&H charges.

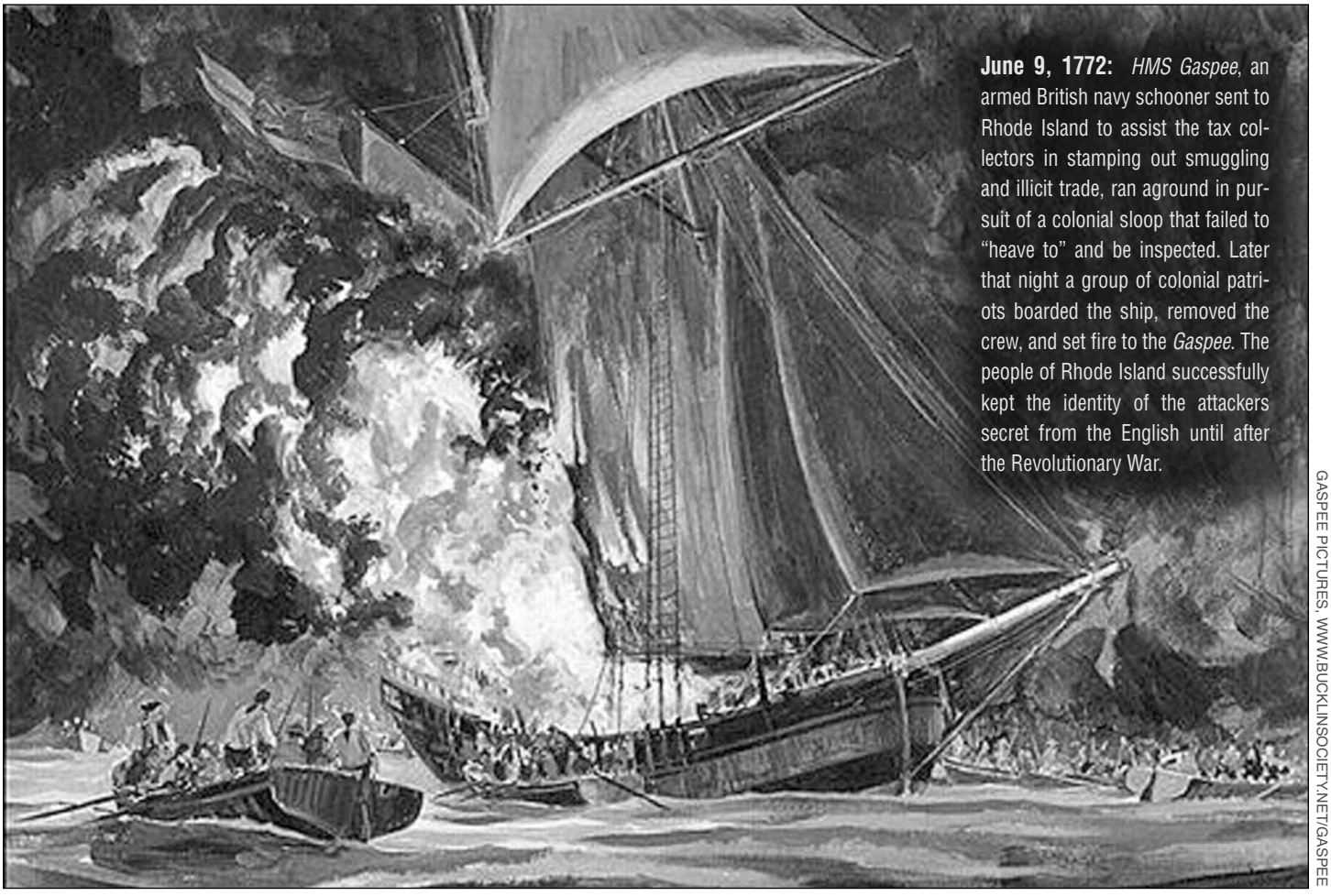

June 9, 1772: *HMS Gaspee*, an armed British navy schooner sent to Rhode Island to assist the tax collectors in stamping out smuggling and illicit trade, ran aground in pursuit of a colonial sloop that failed to "heave to" and be inspected. Later that night a group of colonial patriots boarded the ship, removed the crew, and set fire to the *Gaspee*. The people of Rhode Island successfully kept the identity of the attackers secret from the English until after the Revolutionary War.

GASPEE PICTURES, WWW.BUCKLINSOCIETY.NET/GASPEE

Rhode Island's Pre-Declaration Role in the American Revolution

Rhode Island has always been a bit of a rebel state. Founded partly by pirates and smugglers, for years it stayed out of the U.S. Constitutional Union (of the 13 Articles of Confederation states, it was the last one to ratify the Constitution). Little Rhody gave America her first commodore of the U.S. Navy (Esek Hopkins). It also, as the author points out, played a heroic role in the War for Independence. . . .

By Abstemious Trout

To most Americans, the Boston Tea Party in 1773 symbolizes the opening salvo of the American Revolutionary War. This statement is probably true, but only because Americans have forgotten—or never knew of—the earlier brave efforts of heroic Rhode Islanders. We must in no way demean the heroism of the Sons of Liberty in Boston (the Sons and Daughters of Liberty also organized in Providence and Newport) or of the American farmers at Lexington and Concord—who would dare?

But as a native-born Rhode Islander I must point out that Rhode Island was essentially made an independent self-governing republic by the patent Roger Williams secured from the British Parliament in 1644 and the charter John Clarke, our agent in England, obtained from Charles II in 1663. From these points on Rhode Island engaged in a continual struggle to resist absorption by neighboring Massachusetts and Connecticut. And we succeeded.

Rhode Island tends to be often overlooked (except by those who wish to steal a piece of her). For a recent and continuing example, the state of Minnesota claims to have the oldest mall in the country. Their ancient mall was built in 1952, I believe. Our three-story enclosed "Arcade," a rather fancy granite structure in Providence, Rhode Island, has been in continuous operation as a mall since it was built in 1840.

The official name of the State of Rhode Island is "The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." Rhode Island consists of the mainland and a few dozen islands. The "Rhode Island" part of the state's name refers to the largest island, on which the City of Newport is located. "Providence Plantations" refers to the mainland, which was once mostly farms, i.e. plantations.

Rhode Island's main pre-revolutionary industry consisted of farming, fishing, and sea-trade. Newport was Rhode Island's largest town, and Newport's largest sea-trade was the smuggling of molasses, to make rum. The molasses was smuggled because the British Molasses Act required the American colonies to buy molasses from the British West Indies or pay a high duty (tax) on molasses bought from non-British sources. A good businessman buys his raw materials as cheaply as possible, so the Rhode Island ship captains bought molasses from Caribbean islands and coastal South America, where it was cheapest and there was no duty, and smuggled it into Narragansett Bay, avoiding any payment of tax.

If you can make a profit by smuggling one thing, there is a temptation to smuggle everything, so Rhode Island got a well-deserved reputation as a nest of smugglers. England had huge colonies all over the world, so little Rhode Island didn't get much attention. But finally, in January 1764, John Temple, a British tax official, came down from his office in Boston to ensure our compliance with the various trade acts.

Soon the British schooner *St. John* seized the sloop *Rhoda* and her cargo of molasses. Newporters, rightly affronted, fitted a sloop with cannon, intending to attack and sink the *St. John*. The presence of a British man-of-war, the *Squirrel*, prevented this plan from being carried out. But although the British got the molasses, after dark a small crew of Newporters boarded the *Rhoda* and successfully sailed her away.

During this time the St. John sent a boat ashore to Newport, where the crew was attacked by a mob. The boat's officer, a Mr. Doyle, was kidnapped and many of the crew wounded. After Mr. Doyle was finally released, a sloop and two or three boatloads of men sailed out to Fort George on Goat Island (just off Newport) where they proceeded to fire eight or 10 rounds at the *St. John*, carrying away some of her top rigging.

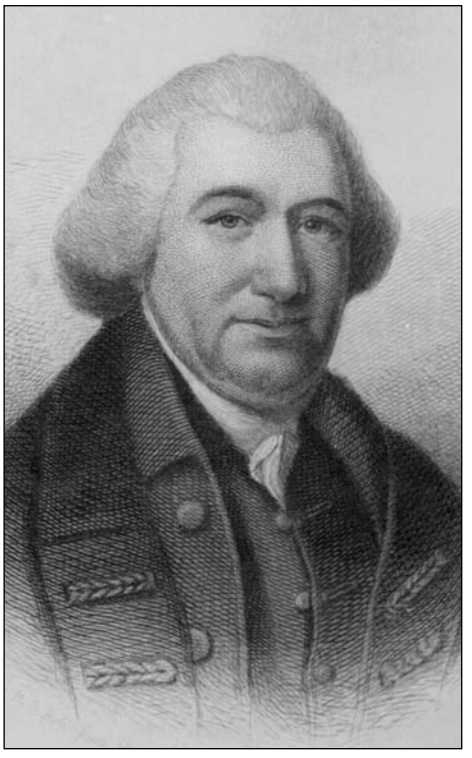

Esek Hopkins, born on a farm in Rhode Island in 1718, was the first commodore of the U.S. Navy. Energetic, outspoken and aggressive, Hopkins became a successful sea captain and privateer, whose travels took him around the world. After the American Revolution broke out in 1775, Rhode Island appointed Hopkins as commander of its military forces. Later that year he became commander-in-chief of the still very small Continental Navy.

Still in 1764, the crew of the British naval vessel *Maidstone* began impressing (kidnapping for service in the British navy) Rhode Island seamen. The entire crew of a brig was impressed. That night when a boat from the *Maidstone* landed at Newport, a large crowd, estimated at about 500 people, seized the boat, dragged it from the water, and hauled it through the streets of Newport at high speed. The boat was brought to the town common, where it was burned with much celebration.

These operations were acts of war. We had a wonderful reputation as rebels. During the French and Indian War (1756-1760) many Rhode Island vessels had become privateers (legal pirates), attacking enemy ships, running British blockades of French ports and, of course, smuggling. This was not without cost. Providence and Newport lost 215 vessels in engagements with the English and the French. Sir Francis Bernard, royal governor of Massachusetts, complained to the Board of Trade, "These practices will never be put an end to, till Rhode Island is reduced to the subjection of the British Empire." (*Rhode Island, the Ocean State*, 33) This same year (1764) a Newporter, Martin Howard Jr., for political reasons, petitioned the king to vacate the Charter of 1663. This made him an unpopular man in Rhode Island. Then, in 1765, the British Parliament passed the Stamp Act. (The stamps had to be purchased from the British government. They were to be placed on official documents, thus declaring them "official.") The reaction to this tax—it did not benefit Rhode Island in any way—was, in Newport, to create the "Stamp Act riot." Rioters destroyed Mr. Howard's home and threatened the home of the local customs collector, John Robinson.

These friends of the crown (and others) fled to safety aboard the British man-of-war *Cygnet*, anchored in Newport harbor. The stamp master, Augustus Johnson, who had been burned in effigy during the riot, resigned the next day. Mr. Robinson left the state, and Mr. Howard fled to England. The new customs collector, in 1771, was severely beaten and dragged through the streets of Newport. A Providence customs collector was tarred and feathered (covered—naked—with hot tar and decorated with chicken feathers). Another Providence customs collector was beaten nearly to death.

The interesting reaction of the Rhode Island General Assembly—which still exists as our governing body—was to declare, in 1765, the year the Stamp Act was passed, that Rhode Island citizens were "... not bound to yield obedience to any law or ordinance designed to impose any internal taxation whatsoever upon them." The General Assembly authorized Rhode Island officials to conduct business as usual, without the stamps. The Stamp Act Congress met in New York later that year. All 13 colonial governors were ordered to swear an oath to support the Stamp Act. Twelve governors did, but Governor Samuel Ward of Rhode Island refused. No stamps were distributed anywhere and the Stamp Act was repealed by the British Parliament the next year.

At the dedication of the Providence Liberty Tree, in 1768, Silas Downer, secretary of the Providence Sons of Liberty, declared "I cannot be persuaded that the Parliament of Great Britain have any lawful right to make any laws whatsoever to bind us." Mr. Downer seems to have been the first person in the American colonies to declare this position publicly (six years before anyone else).

In 1769 his majesty's sloop *Liberty* arrived in Newport and began seizing vessels arriving in Narragansett Bay, searching for the usual undeclared cargoes of molasses, and anything else that could be found. (Such incidents probably led to the prohibition against search and seizure "fishing expeditions" being included in the Bill of Rights.) The captain of one seized vessel began an argument with Capt. Reid of the ironically named sloop. The angry captain escaped from his seized vessel and in an open boat headed for the nearby wharves of Newport. Said wharves were lined with Newporters watching as the *Liberty* opened fire with her cannon, on the defenseless open boat. That night a mob of "persons unknown"—supposedly not Rhode Islanders (the seized vessel was from Connecticut) stormed the *Liberty*, kidnapped her crew, cut her anchor lines, and drove her ashore, where her masts were cut down and her hull was holed (apparently with axes). The tide stranded the destroyed sloop on Goat Island, where she was burned.

In 1771 another collector of customs, Charles Dudley, was attacked and severely beaten by "drunken sailors," again supposedly not Rhode Islanders. There were other such incidents throughout this period of pre-Revolution Rhode Island history, all of which culminated in the burning of the *Gaspee*.

At noon on June 9, 1772, Capt. Benjamin Lindsey, an accomplished Rhode Island smuggler, left the Newport wharves in the sloop *Hannah*. Lindsey was bound for Providence, a very short trip.

He was well aware of schooner *H.M. Gaspee*, Lt. William Dudingston commanding. The *Gaspee* was well armed and stopped and searched all vessels. Its crew harassed Rhode Islanders all along Narragansett Bay, stealing anything not nailed down. Capt. Lindsey knew the baby well, and he knew the tides, which were then ebbing (outgoing). When Lindsey saw the *Gaspee* (a faster vessel than the *Hannah*) following, he sailed close inshore to an underwater point, now called Gaspee Point, where he knew the sandbar was navigable at high tide, but not at low water. He also knew the *Gaspee* drew more water than his vessel. As the tide fled out the *Hannah* slid over the bar. The larger and heavier *Gaspee*, close behind, slammed hard into the sand and stuck fast.

The *Hannah* continued on to Providence, arriving at sundown. According to Ephraim Bowen, a Providence Son of Liberty, " ... [A] man passed along the main street, beating a drum, and informing the inhabitants of the fact that the *Gaspee* was aground on Namquit Point, and would not float off until three o'clock the next morning and inviting those persons who felt a disposition to go and destroy the troublesome vessel." When it was properly dark, eight boatloads of men dressed as Indians (the proper work-dress of a Son of Liberty), led by Abraham Whipple and John Brown (of the founders-of-Brown-University family), rowed to the stranded *Gaspee*, hailed Lt. Dudingston, and informed him of their intentions.

Shots were fired, Dudingston was wounded, and the Gaspee *was boarded and the crew taken prisoner. The prisoners were taken to Pawtuxet; the vessel was ransacked and burned to the waterline.*

Shots were fired, Dudingston was wounded, and the *Gaspee* was boarded and the crew taken prisoner. The lieutenant and his crew were taken to Pawtuxet; the vessel was ransacked and burned to the waterline. It was said that 1,000 people knew the names of the men who burned the *Gaspee*. "In fact, from the time Newporters had fired on his majesty's vessel *St. John* in 1764 to the burning of the *Gaspee* in 1772, Rhode Islanders had never been made accountable for their violent attacks upon the king's officers and vessels. The colony's government had never punished or even apprehended anyone connected with these offenses, but had achieved great success by playing 'dumb,' and doing all in its power to exhaust the opposition with delay." (*The Bridge*, newsletter of the Pawtuxet Village Association, 5) In 1773 the British Parliament enacted the "Tea Act," and then it was Boston's turn. The Boston Tea Party was given in December, 1773; the battles of Lexington and Concord came in April, 1775.

These were real men, as real as you and I. If any of these men had been captured by the British navy they would have been hanged for treason, without much of a trial.

They had the right stuff, and they did the right thing. Now it's our turn. ❖

Abstemious Trout was born in Rhode Island. He has worked for Raytheon and General Dynamics, helping to make guidance systems for ICBMs. He studied psychology, physics, anthropology and other topics at the University of Rhode Island. Mr. Trout says he is a generalist, attempting to learn about everything.

Zechariah Chafee: Free Speech Champion

This "forgotten patriot" from Rhode Island (1885-1957) deserves to be remembered.

Zechariah Chafee was a great champion of free speech, but whereas everyone is for free speech in general, this great scholar from "Little Rhody" believed in and taught free speech when it was highly unpopular, for example in disagreeing with the government about going to war. He has been called "the scholar who was, for four critical decades, the nation's greatest champion of, and spokesman for, the First Amendment's guarantee of freedom of expression" by Gerald Gunther, William Nelson Cromwell Professor, Stanford Law School.

Recently, a Baptist preacher down south drummed 11 members out of his congregation because they were "opposed to president Bush" and his war in Iraq. This is the spirit of intolerance in time of war that Zechariah Chafee dedicated his life to opposing as a distinguished professor of law at Harvard from 1916 to 1956.

Born in Providence, Rhode Island in 1885 to a socially prominent family (one current U.S. senator, Lincoln Chafee, is a maverick Republican from the same clan), he graduated from Brown University in 1907 and then from Harvard Law School in 1908.

He came into his own in 1920 during the controversy over challenges to prosecutions under the 1918 Sedition Act and other laws. Ironically, World War I, the "war to make the world safe for democracy," triggered the worst invasion of civil liberties at home since the nation's founding. The government obviously had to protect itself from espionage, but the new statutes seemed aimed as much at suppressing radical criticism of administration policy as at ferreting out spies. The federal laws, as well as some state counterparts, caught radicals, pacifists and other dissenters in an extensive web. The total number of indictments ran into the thousands; the attorney general reported 877 convictions out of 1,956 cases commenced in 1919 and 1920.

The initial challenge to the law came in the 1919 case of *Schenck v. United States*, in which a prominent socialist leader had been indicted and convicted for urging resistance to the draft. A unanimous court had upheld the conviction, and Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes did not depart very far from the older British notion that free speech and press meant little more than no prior restraint, that is, one could say what one wanted, but then could be prosecuted for it.

Freedom of speech, he declared, was not unlimited, and in a famous aphorism noted that one could not shout "Fire!" in a crowded theater The test he announced at that time became the basis for all speech tests for the next 50 years: "The question in every case is whether the words used are used in such circumstances and are of such a nature as to create a clear and present danger that they will bring about the substantive evils that Congress has a right to prevent. It is a question of proximity and degree."

Holmes, who thought the *Schenck* case simple, was surprised at the criticism it evoked among people he respected in the academic community. Prof. Ernst Freund of the University of Chicago, for example, argued that "tolerance of adverse opinion is not a matter of generosity but of political prudence." Holmes, who had always enjoyed the respect of legal scholars, did not understand their objections, and he agreed to meet with Professor Zechariah Chafee Jr., of the Harvard Law School. Chafee convinced Holmes that free speech served important national purposes, and the country would suffer more from restriction on that speech than from alleged and vague dangers posed by unpopular doctrines.

One of the premier legal scholars of the early 20th century, Zechariah Chafee was well known among jurists for his uncompromising advocacy of civil liberties. He rose to prominence in 1920 with the publication of his first book, *Freedom of Speech,* which he wrote as a response to attempts at quieting political dissenters during World War I. When, 21 years later, Chafee expanded and rewrote the book (now called *Free Speech in the United States*), it became a libertarian bible. During a 1952 U.S. Senate subcommittee meeting, Sen. Joseph McCarthy named him a person dangerous to the United States. Chafee remained unaffected by the charge. In 1956 he published his last book, *The Blessings of Liberty.*

For almost a half century Zechariah Chafee Jr. was widely recognized as the dean of civil liberties scholarship in the United States. Through his writings, speeches, and correspondence with the most respected jurists in the nation, Chafee influenced both public opinion and judicial reasoning in the areas of free speech and civil rights to a degree unmatched by any scholar. He did not support indecent speech, however. ❖

PERILOUS TIMES: FREE SPEECH IN WARTIME

From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism

Author Geoffrey R. Stone takes us on a journey of suppression and deceit, uncovering what has lain in wait for honest publishers who expose the truth about war or resist the calls to wage more war while their nation is at war. Concentrating on the suppression of free speech (and other civil liberties) during six critical times in America's history, including sections on the Sedition Act of 1798, the Civil War, WWII and the Vietnam War. A coda examines the state of civil liberties today—during the Bush administration and its "war on terror." Hardback, 730 enlightening pages, plenty of illustrations, #1167, $40. Order from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-888-699-NEWS to charge.

A Brief Introduction to 'The Secret Empire' Series

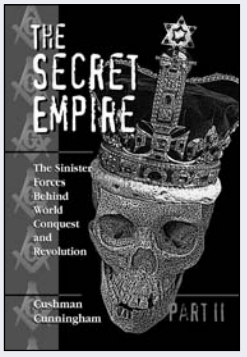

TBR is proud to announce the publishing of a new book—a 456-page tome called *The Secret Empire, Part II*. (*Part I* was published some years ago.) The book, although labeled as *Part II* of the Secret Empire Series, is wholly "stand-alone" in that one does not need *Part I* to enjoy or benefit from *Part II*.

TBR publisher Willis Carto says this book is probably one of the best, most all-encompassing introductions to the machinations of what the author, Cushman Cunningham, calls "the Secret Empire." The Secret Empire, Cunningham explains in depth, has been operating since ancient times. and has, at one time or another, been involved in orchestrating the American Revolution, the U.S. Civil War, the French and Russian revolutions and even had a hand in the assassination of JFK, amongst other murders, revolutions and general mayhem always aimed at furthering the financial and political goals of the members of the Secret Empire—bankers, industrialists, anti-Christians and other members of the so-called "elite." They have also had their hand in many secret societies and have co-opted several lodges of Freemasonry. Their ties to the Illuminati are legendary.

And although the book is thick, it reads fast, and like a novel—every chapter is loaded with the kind of factual information TBR readers will love—history mixed with verifiable conspiracy mixed with real-life intrigue. You'll be enthralled at the cast of sordid yet influential characters that have wielded power behind the scenes, generation after generation.

The roots of the Secret Empire stretch all the way back to the the Peoples of the Sea and the Khazar Empire, and Cunningham's historical expertise on such a wide range of events from many periods of history is astounding. Little did many of us know, "the tie that binds" many of the cataclysmic historical events of the last 1,500 years is, in fact, the Secret Empire.

Reproduced here is just one chapter from the awe-inspiring book. Several others will follow in future issues of TBR. One will deal with the Secret Empire's involvement in the overthrow and murder of Czar Nicholas II, the Russian Revolution and the creation of communism, and another will cover at the length the machinations of the Secret Empire in regard to starting and manipulating the American Civil War.

Beautifully bound in a quality softcover, ***The Secret Empire, Part II*** is available from TBR for a limited time at $24.75 (minus 10% for TBR subscribers, #418) plus $3 S&H. TBR has agreed, in conjunction with Leela Publishing of North Fort Myers, Florida, to also make ***Part I*** available to TBR readers. It is also sold for $24.75 (minus 10% for subscribers, #418A) plus $3 S&H. **The set of two sells for just $40, #418B.**

Is Freemasonry at the Heart of the Secret Empire Conspiracy?

By Cushman Cunningham

Freemasonry first emerged as a recognized powerful political force in the Revolutionary Era, the era of the American and French revolutions. Freemasonry had existed for centuries before that as an underground secret society. In Britain it had been started by Dr. John Dee, the royal astrologer in the court of Queen Elizabeth. It was the hidden Illuminati leadership imposed secretly at the top levels of Freemasonry by Adam Weishaupt which gave Masonry the radical revolutionary impulse which it displayed while creating the French Revolution.

Dr. Dee, astrologer

Adam Weishaupt was a professor of church law in the 1770s at the University of Ingolstadt, Bavaria, where he was also studying to become a Jesuit priest.

Sometime between May 1, 1776, the reputed date on which Weishaupt founded the Illuminati, and the beginning of the French Revolution in 1789, the Illuminati (and Masonry) acquired powerful supporters. Early on it had had some support amongst the nobility. Prince William IX of Hesse and Baron Adolph von Knigge (of Hannover) were early influential supporters. When the French Revolution broke out it had support from the Duc d'Orleans (the heir to the French throne) and many members of the French nobility (including the Marquis de Lafayette). How did a humble Bavarian priest recruit such princely and noble followers? Or was there some other persuasive element which attracted certain nobility?

Another supporting element (which would seem unlikely to be working with the nobility) was Jewish financial support. Weishaupt had financial (and other) support from Meyer Amshel Rothschild, the founder of the Rothschild financial empire, who was also the financial advisor and banker for Prince William IX of Hesse. And

Adam Weishaupt himself almost certainly had hidden Jewish (convert) ancestry. The important role played by Hesse and Hannover in supplying kings for the British throne lends itself to intriguing possibilities in many possible contexts.

Therefore we cannot consider Masonry in itself as being the ultimate controlling force in the French Revolution, unless we can identify the powers behind Masonry. The secrecy of Masonry, which becomes more impenetrable on each higher level, prevents us from knowing what (or who?) is really controlling it. And the ultra-secret Illuminati control of the top levels of Masonry added more impenetrable obscurity. It would seem that a good guess as to why all that secrecy was necessary would be that it was intended to hide the identity of whoever controls it. Why? Would it have been so unacceptable to the citizenry to be ruled by something like that?

Weishaupt (and his masters) intended to use the Illuminati they had created to exploit the various age-old social-political inequalities in European society to overthrow those societies, their institutions and the Christian religion. The Illuminati took over top-level control of the Freemason secret societies without the rank-and-file on the lower levels (comprising the vast majority of Masons) knowing what was happening, nor who was taking them over (nor for what purpose). Even amongst the top level of Illuminati, not all would know all the ultimate objectives. It was a pyramid of deceptions of its own members. But the wealth and influence of leading members on each level enticed ambitious men to join the Masons in the hope that they too would become wealthy and influential through Masonic influence.

Weishaupt (and his masters) intended to use the Illuminati they had created to exploit the various age-old social-political inequalities in European society to overthrow those societies, their institutions and Christianity.

The Illuminati-controlled secret Freemasonry lodges were deployed against traditional society (the "*ancien regime*") in France during the French Revolution under the populist slogan "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity," which captured the imagination of the masses of downtrodden poor. But it was not a spontaneous popular revolution. It did not just happen in response to long-standing social injustice. It was carefully organized, following well-thought-out plans. Who were the planners? And what were their hidden objectives?

We know that the French Revolution did not just occur spontaneously. There were too many essential elements which had to have been planned, organized and financed in advance, such as the creation of hundreds of secret revolutionary clubs organized all over France just a year or two before the revolution. And the recruiting of mercenary troops (the "men of the south") who led the revolutionary mobs into action, such as at the storming of the Bastille. These were gangsters from Marseilles, Corsica and seaports in North Africa. Who recruited them and transported them to Paris, and then to other principal French cities as the "revolution" focused on each city in turn?

It is pointless just to blame "Freemasonry" for the revolutionary waves that swept across Europe following the French Revolution. We must identify the hidden powers behind Freemasonry.

It could very well have been that the times were ripe for revolution following the Reformation, the peasant revolts and the decline in respect for the *ancien regime*. But clearly there were powerful hidden forces at work organizing, planning and financing the revolutionary movements. Who or what were they?

Book Explores Origins of

The Khazars

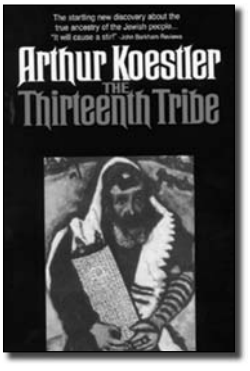

The Thirteenth Tribe. By Arthur Koestler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment. This is an account of the Khazars, the Asiatic tribe that converted to Judaism in the 8th century under the leadership of King Bogdan. Their kingdom, located in a large area between the Caspian Sea and the Black Sea, was destroyed by Rus warriors just over 100 years later, but the Khazars were merely dispersed among their neighbors. Their genes lived on to constitute the major element in the ancestry of today's Ashkenazic or "European" Jews. Written by a noted leftist Jewish author, it explains why there are so many Jews in Russia and why the majority of Jews in the world are not Semitic, like those in the Bible. #6, softcover, 255 pages, **$13.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H. **ORDERING:** Call TBR BOOKS toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment using the form on page 80.

Nesta Webster Uncovers . . .

This cultured, courageous English lady wrote a number of timely, timeless and amazingly prescient books now validated by history after 84 years of world convulsion. One of the best is ***World Revolution*** (1921). Fully indexed, it charts world revolutionary and conspiratorial movements and events. #57, softcover, 374 pages, ***$16.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. The other is ***Secret Societies*** (1924). Here's a a look into those shadowy secret societies that shape world events and control people's lives from behind the scenes. Timeless classic! #58, softcover, 419 pages, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. ***SPECIAL: Buy both WEBSTER books for just $30 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

The Struggle for World Power. By George Knupffer—Back in print, this is an amazing and prophetic book. The author, born in Russia, first had this book published in 1958. For over 40 years he studied revolutionary subversion from every angle, emphasizing the financial aspects. He suggests effective solutions, believing there is little time left. #38, softcover, 240 pages, ***$12.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: Call TBR BOOKS toll free at **1-877-773-9077** to charge to Visa or MasterCard or send payment using the form on page 80. Add $3 S&H per book. Add $6 S&H for books if shipped outside the U.S.

The Secret Empire (SE) conspiracy demonstrated true genius in creating the revolutions of the 18th, 19th and 20th centuries. They never attempted to create a revolutionary situation. Instead they simply recognized existing potentially revolutionary situations, then contrived to ignite them into real revolutions by employing various naturally-sympathetic elements of society as their "tools."

For example: in the American Revolution they recognized the resentment of the American colonists against unfair British economic policies. Through their secret Masonic societies they advertised and aggravated the colonists' complaints. Then when the British made the mistake of trying to seize colonist ammunition and supplies at Lexington and Concord, war was ignited and the revolution spread.

Social injustice and inequality had existed in France for centuries with only some occasional, sporadic local revolts. But in the 1870s the Illuminati Masonic lodges, working secretly with the network of Jewish money lenders across France, organized hundreds of revolutionary clubs. These clubs excited the poor and discontented with their promise of revolutionary change, and their slogan of "Liberty, Equality and Fraternity." The SE elite across Europe then hired hundreds of "men of the south," criminals and thugs from Marseilles and from waterfronts across the Mediterranean, transported them to Paris and used them to lead the mobs recruited by the Masonic revolutionary clubs to storm the Bastille. This agitation followed by organized mob violence was repeated again and again in cities all across France.

Similarly, the Russian Revolution of 1917 was organized by a coordinated assortment of Russian-Jewish organizations, exploiting the natural class resentment of the Russian serfs and the poor working people against the czar and the nobility. The Jewish Bund and the Jewish labor unions inside Russia propagandized, agitated and organized the poor Russian workers and, when the moment for revolution came, led them against the czar's police, the army and the government. The Jewish international bankers, led by the Warburg family, financed the return to Russia of hundreds of Jewish political exiles, as well as an army of Jewish thugs from the eastside of New York. These united with the Jewish bund and union leadership already inside Russia to take over the Russian revolution, making it a totally Jewish-controlled revolution.

Here in the United States the revolutionary takeover has been less apparent, but more enduring. The pattern was already there during the American Revolution: New York City and Charleston, South Carolina, were the big centers of Loyalist opposition to the popular revolution. And even then, money was their primary weapon against the revolutionaries and the people. Since then, the money of Jewish bankers has gradually bought up the nation's industries, properties, real estate and the American government.

✠ ✠ ✠

Today we see the American Masons playing a major part in convincing Americans to support the war in Iraq and the Bush administration, for having thus taken a firm response to the "Arab terrorism" of 9-11. "Pearl Harbor" all over again. This also shows us how the American Congress was able to declare war on Germany in 1917 only weeks after being so definitely opposed to involvement in the European war . . . without any major public adverse reaction. And how time and again American public opinion has been switched to support SE objectives. The Fundamentalist Christians also play a large part in propagandizing for the Israeli lobby. ❖

Who was Adam Weishaupt?

Adam Weishaupt was a professor of church law in Bavaria and came from a family of Jews who had converted to Catholicism. In the 1770s he became involved with Freemasonry. He formulated his own ideas for a general reformation of government, religion and science, in the name of "enlightenment," by which he meant an informed scientific reason bereft of priestcraft. His followers originated largely from the anti-church and his anti-royalist students. He saw himself as the Leader of the "Illuminated Ones" (Illuminati), an elite circle of intellectuals privy to the secrets of the universe, and the rightful heirs to the mysteries of the ancient world. Weishaupt was fascinated by the Great Pyramid of Egypt, believing it to have been an ancient temple of initiation into these mysteries. Weishaupt's Illuminati used as their symbol the pyramid, crowned by the "all-seeing eye of God." (See reverse of the one dollar bill.) By the 1780s the order had spread across Europe and even had a chapter in New York City. Weishaupt's revolutionary ambitions were seen as a threat to monarchy. In 1784 the king of Bavaria, having heard of the Illuminati, banned the order. Weishaupt found himself dismissed from his position at the university and was forced to flee Bavaria. He eventually found refuge in Gotha, Germany.

Cushman Cunningham's concern about hidden manipulations of important events began in WWII, when he participated in combat parachute operations with the U.S. Army in Europe. He discovered important operations were being concealed from the U.S. public including the intentional fiasco at Dieppe, the betrayal of the Free French, the murder of Adm. Darlan, the crippling of Patton at Metz, the disappearance of the "Lucy" message and more. Later, when the author was managing oil exploration operations in Latin America he came across unique information about the role of the global oil industry in international affairs. These and many other things allowed him to perceive the shadowy outline of the Secret Empire.

A prominent Nazi gives his thoughts on

England's Responsibility for World War II

Prime Minister Winston Churchill

This article was published shortly after the war began in the Nazi Party's illustrated weekly magazine. Joseph Goebbels makes the claim that the war was forced on Germany by an English plutocracy that felt threatened by Germany's social revolution.

BY PAUL JOSEPH GOEBBELS, PH.D.

It is a major error to assume that England's plutocrats slipped into the war against their will or even against their intentions. The opposite is true. The English warmongers wanted the war and used all the resources at their disposal over the years to bring it about. They surely were not surprised by the war. English plutocracy had no goal other than to unleash war against Germany at the right moment, and this since Germany first began to seek once again to be a world power.

Poland really had little to do with the outbreak of war between the Reich and England. It was only a means to an end. England did not support the Polish government out of principle or for humanitarian reasons. That is clear from the fact that England gave Poland no help of any kind whatsoever when the war began. Nor did England take any measures against Russia. The opposite, in fact. The London warring clique to this day has tried to bring Russia into the campaign of aggression against Germany.

The encirclement of Germany long before the outbreak of the war was traditional English policy. From the beginning, England has always directed its main military might against Germany. It never could tolerate a strong Reich on the Continent. It justified its policy by claiming that it wanted to maintain a balance of forces in Europe.

Today there is still another reason. The English warmongers conceal it. It is crassly egotistic. The English prime minister announced the day the war began that England's goal was to destroy Hitlerism. However, he defined Hitlerism in a way other than how the English plutocracy actually sees it. The English warmongers claim that National Socialism wants to conquer the world. "No nation is secure against German aggression. An end must be made of the German hunger for power. The limit came in the conflict with Poland." In reality, however, there is another reason for England's war with Germany. The English warmongers cannot seriously claim that Germany wants to conquer the world, particularly in view of the fact that England controls nearly two thirds of the world. And Germany since 1933 has never threatened English interests.

So when Chamberlain says that England wants to destroy

NATIONAL ARCHIVES, USHMM PHOTO ARCHIVES

Hitlerism in this war, he is in one sense incorrect. But in another sense, he is speaking the truth. England does want to destroy Hitlerism. It sees Hitlerism as the present internal state of the Reich, which is a thorn in the side of English plutocracy.

England is a capitalist democracy. Germany is a socialist people's state. And it is not the case that we think England is the richest land on earth. There are lords and city men in England who are in fact the richest men on Earth. The broad masses, however, see little of this wealth. We see in England an army of millions of impoverished, socially enslaved and oppressed people. Child labor is still a matter of course there. They have only heard about social welfare programs. Parliament occasionally discusses social legislation. Nowhere else is there such terrible and horrifying inequality as in the English slums. Those with good breeding take no notice of it. Should anyone speak of it in public, the press, which serves plutocratic democracy, quickly brands him the worst kind of rascal. They do not hesitate from making major changes in the constitution if they are necessary to preserve capitalist democracy.

Capitalist democracy suffers from every possible modern social ailment. The lords and city people can remain the richest people one Earth only because they constantly maintain their wealth by exploiting their colonies and preserving unbelievable poverty in their own country.

Germany, on the other hand, has based its domestic policies on new and modern social principles. That is why it is a danger to English plutocracy. It is also why English capitalists want to destroy Hitlerism. They see Hitlerism as all the generous social reforms that have occurred in Germany since 1933. The English plutocrats rightly fear that good things are contagious, that they could endanger English capitalism.

Facing page: Born with a clubfoot, Paul Joseph Goebbels, a master speaker and motivator, was head of the Third Reich's Department of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda. He was one of the most powerful and trusted members of Adolf Hitler's inner circle and briefly led Germany after Hitler's suicide. **Above, April 1, 1933:** Reichminister Goebbels delivers a speech to a crowd in Berlin urging Germans to boycott Jewish-owned businesses. He defended the boycott as a legitimate response to the anti-German "atrocity propaganda" being spread abroad by what he termed "international Jewry."

That is why England declared war on Germany. Since it was accustomed to letting others fight its wars, it looked to the European continent to find those ready to fight for England's interests. France was ready to take on this degrading duty, since the same kind of people ruled France. They too were ready for war out of egotistic reasons. Western European democracy is really only a Western European plutocracy that rules the world. It declared war on German socialism because it endangered their capitalist interests.

A similar drama began in 1914. England had more luck during those four and a half years than it is having today. Europe's nations had no chance to see what was happening. The nations of Europe today have no desire to play the same role they played during the World War. England and France stand alone. Still, England is trying once again to wage war without making any personal sacrifice. The goal is to blockade Germany, to gradually bring it to submit by starvation. That is longstanding English policy. They used it successfully in the Napoleonic wars, and also during the World War. It would work now as well, if the German people had not been educated by National Socialism. National Socialism is immune to English temp-

tations. English propaganda lies no longer work in Germany. They have gradually lost their effectiveness in the rest of the world as well, since German propaganda today reaches far beyond its borders. This time, English plutocracy will not succeed in driving a wedge between the German people and their leadership, though that is their goal.

The German nation today is defending not only its honor and independence, but also the great social accomplishments it has made through hard and untiring work since 1933. It is a people's state built on the foundation of justice and economic good sense. In the past, England always had the advantage of facing a fragmented Germany. It is only natural that English plutocracy today seeks to split the German people and make it ripe for new collapse.

The German nation today is defending not only its honor and independence, but also the great social accomplishments it has made through hard and untiring work since 1933.

English lying propaganda can no longer name things by their proper names. It therefore claims that it is not fighting the German people, only Hitlerism. But we know this old song. In South Africa, England was not fighting the Boers, only Krugerism. In the World War, England wanted to destroy Kaiserism, not the German people. But that did not stop English plutocracy from brutally and relentlessly suppressing the Boers after that war or the Germans after our defeat.

A child once burned is twice shy. The German people were once victims of lying English war propaganda. Now it understands the situation. It has long understood the background of this war. It knows that behind all English plutocratic capitalism's fine words, its aim is to destroy Germany's social achievements. We are defending the socialism we have build in Germany since 1933 with every military, economic and spiritual means at our disposal. The bald English lies have no impact on the German people.

English plutocracy is finally being forced to defend itself. In the past, it always found other nations to fight for it. This time, the English people must themselves risk their necks for the lords and city men. They will meet a unified German people of workers, farmers and soldiers who are prepared to defend their nation with every means at their disposal.

We did not want war. England inflicted it on us. English plutocracy forced it on us. England is responsible for the war, and it will have to pay for it.

The whole world is waking up today. It can no longer be ruled by the capitalist methods of the 19th century. The peoples have matured. They will one day deal a terrible blow to the capitalist plutocrats who are the cause of their misery.

It is no accident that National Socialism has the historical task of carrying out this reckoning. Plutocracy is collapsing intellectually, spiritually, and, in the not too distant future, militarily. We are acting consistently with Nietzsche's words: "Give a shove to what is falling." ❖

Born October 29, 1897 in Rheydt, in the Rhineland, into a strictly Roman Catholic working-class family, ***Joseph Goebbels*** was the head of Germany's National Ministry for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda and president of the Chamber of Culture for the Third Reich. These positions gave him control over the press, radio, theater, films, literature, music and the fine arts. When Adolf Hitler disappeared at the end of World War II, Goebbels briefly became the chancellor of Germany.

Introduction to Yockey's *Imperium* Suppressed

Francis Parker Yockey was an outspoken 20th century philosopher whose powerful writings would have been relegated to the dustbin of Western thought—suppressed by the early progenitors of political correctness—had it not been for the efforts of Willis A. Carto who is today the founder and publisher of The Barnes Review.

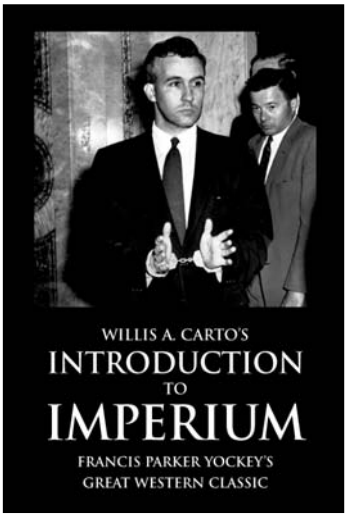

Carto personally interviewed Yockey in the San Francisco County Jail a short time before Yockey's mysterious death, June 17, 1960.

Recognizing that Yockey's genius for historical and political analysis, however controversial, needed to be preserved for posterity, Carto arranged for the republication of Yockey's out-of-print and hard-to-find 1948 classic, *Imperium*, originally issued under Yockey's *nom de plume*, Ulick Varange.

At the time, Carto wrote an introduction to *Imperium*, providing reflections, insights—and criticisms—of Yockey's work. And in the years that passed Carto's introduction achieved almost as much notoriety and became a subject of discussion (not all of it friendly) as *Imperium* itself. In the end, when powerful intriguers moved to undermine Carto's own work in such institutions as Liberty Lobby and the original Institute for Historical Review (IHR)—now in the hands of conspirators hostile to nationalism and historical Revisionism—there were concerted and particularly insidious efforts to consign Carto's introduction to the Orwellian Memory Hole.

Now today—recovered from the Holocaust of "burned books" that accompanied the destruction of the IHR—is the **original introduction** to the 1960 edition of *Imperium*, **unedited and undiluted**. Find out for yourself why this 12,000-word piece—even standing alone—caused so much controversy and marked Carto (like Yockey) as a special target of the global thought police and self-appointed censors of history.

Willis Carto's original *Introduction to Imperium* (new reprint, softcover booklet, 40 pages) can be purchased while supplies last. After that, it may never appear again. **One copy is $5. 10 copies or more are just $3.50 each.** Published by The Print Factory, Uckfield, East Sussex UK. Send orders c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. **Add $2 S&H per booklet outside the U.S.**

Readers Weigh in on How to Make TBR Even Better

Here are some of the thousands of comments we received from our last Readership Poll enclosed both in a mailing to all active subscribers and in the March/April 2005 issue of TBR. Names have all been withheld. Space allowing we will be running pages of responses in future issues. The amazing thing was that fully 33%—an unheard-of number in polling (usually 10% is considered quite good)—responded. We thank each of you for your honest appraisals—pro and con. They have been of great value to our editorial staff.

Articles Too Long

Many of your articles are just too long and too complicated. Shorten the articles and make them understandable for the average "man in the street."

Too Much Nazi

Your problem is too much German Nazi [articles]. You have done it to death. Get over it. My favorite person in world history is Yeshua Messiah.

Want Article on Prussians

Only once in TBR have you mentioned the ancient Prueseens or "old Prussians." The popular application of the word "Prussian" to denote persons of German nationality is a misnomer. The Prussians were conquered by the Germans after A.D. 1200. They were a people closely related to the Lithuanians. In my lifetime (I am 75 years old) Lithuanian was still spoken in East Prussia. Today it is Kaliningrad and is inhabited by Russians.

Good Mix

I find you have a good mix of articles in TBR. It is a shame that more people do not want to know where they are coming from and why we are in the mess we are in. Having our children dumbed down and true history being eliminated out of schoolbooks so that the powers that be can continue to brainwash them is a treasonous and Zionist move. Most kids today do not know or care what happened last month, let alone the last century. I try to share your magazine with anyone who will listen.

You Oppose War on Terror

I feel that you oppose the war against Iraq. If so, what is your answer to worldwide terrorism? If you disbelieve the government's description of 9-11, you owe your readers an explanation. Expose the socialist, liberal American media, electronic, printed and entertainment.

Degrelle My Favorite

While occasional issues of TBR have struck me as mediocre, overall I consider it an excellent publication and would never think of letting my subscription lapse. You've filled in many historical gaps about which I was quite ignorant. The Degrelle series was my favorite. Alex Perry's recent piece on the Holocaust myth was the most succinct I've ever read. I enjoy articles that illuminate famous personalities like Mussolini and Florence Nightingale. The articles I like least are those with a Christian orientation and speculative essays on ancient history. But of course this is purely subjective. TBR is a unique, top-notch publication. It's not your fault if people are brain dead.

National Treasure

TBR is a national treasure and some of my most cherished reading material. The opposition that you've encountered attests to two things: one, that you are on the mark; two, our so-called civilization is all but lost. Keep on going. God's speed.

Velikovsky Missing

Immanuel Velikovsky should be in TBR more regularly. Velikovsky's Revisionist-like contributions to astronomy and geology seem to hold ever-increasing relevance in the here and now. The fact that the traditional authorities in his day tried to bury his work speaks volumes. They are doing the same thing to the few independent astronomers today.

More of the Truth

You're doing everything right and nothing wrong. The subscribers who did not renew were probably plants who meant to demoralize you. We need more of the truth that you publish and your editorials. Thanks for your courageous work.

More Current Events

I want to read more in TBR on current events, anti-white crime, ignored by the press; also race and science. Tell me how "today" has been affected by "yesterday."

More on Banking

Go with what you have, but I would like to see more on banking, and its owners, and Federal Reserve fraud, and less on ancient digs.

Too Much National Socialism

Some departing readers may have seen a great emphasis on German history or Nazi figures. Even though Hitler did the right thing for his people, many Americans are still inculcated in a negative fashion, including many veterans or those who took part in World War II, as I am acquainted with some. This is a gut reaction by many and this is why I think there should be an emphasis on how the German people differed, rather than the merits of the Nazi war machine. I have nothing against it personally, but I heard that some of the old timers were getting upset on that issue.

Not Afraid to Face the Truth

TBR needs more material critical of America. There should be less on National Socialism, but when there is an article on NS, it should be really original and good. Keep up the good work. Some people drop their subscriptions because they have ingrained beliefs and are afraid to face the truth.

Detractors Brainwashed

Too many people don't want to read or hear what doesn't conform to their brainwashing in school or news on TV. Keep telling the truth.

Be Fair to Islam

You are doing a super job. No changes are needed. Thanks for your excellent work. Note: Guard against Jewish pseudo facts on Islam and those spouted by Zionist Christians. Go to the source instead.

Wide Spectrum of Articles

You are not troubled by tunnel vision on any particular subject. That is good. Keep covering the spectrum of interesting subjects.

More American History

TBR needs more on American history from 1492 to 1620.

Keep Up Good Work

You are doing a great job in reporting the news. People don't want to hear the truth. Keep up the good work. We need the news of how things really happened. Please don't quit reporting the truth.

I am a shut-in. I read all the time. TBR keeps me up with things going on in this country and other countries, plus things that happened in the past.

Bash Bushes

Why not run a story on the Bush family? Tell us more about King George I and King George II. Tell us about their connection with the anti-Christ. Where can I get a copy of the book *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*? Barnes and Noble never heard of it. You should publish that book.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

St Benedict Deserves a Parade

While some people protest several ethnic-religious parades and demonize the Columbus Day parade, St. Patrick's Day, which has nothing to do with American history and a mythical influence on the world, goes unchallenged. Why the selective protests? At least Columbus was important to both the history of the United States and the world. The Benedictines were the leading scholars of Europe from A.D. 501 to 1200. They built schools, libraries, churches and monasteries, improved farming and spread Christianity from Portugal to India. Benedict deserves a parade, not Patrick.

FRANCIS RECCHIA
Stony Brook, New York

Puzzled by 9-11

Having read about the non-establishment theories about the 9-11 crime, my impression is that a number of small bombs had to be planted throughout the World Trade Center twin towers to bring them straight down in freefall/controlled implosion style. At the same time, there is the matter of the molten steel persisting in the craters for such a long time, which points to a nuclear bomb. But are not these two theories mutually contradictory? Am I the only one who has noticed this discrepancy? Also, I have not read any accounts of radioactivity being noted at the site. I must admit I am confused. I wish the alternative investigators could get together with one explanation. But anyway, one thing is clear: The establishment account cannot be true, and the mass media and the government are covering up.

DAVID ADAMS
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

America a Veiled Red Country

Point one: Regarding your article on Thomas Jefferson's resistance to a federal bank, you placed in brackets after the first paragraph a reference to the 12th Amendment. The matter quoted is actually the 10th Amendment.

Point two: The masses do not understand America is a communist country. Let's use the euphemism "social democracy." The reason is, they are not taught in the public school system about the ideology of Marxism. Marxism has changed its name to "democracy," a more abstruse term. It takes away the ominous feeling they might otherwise get when they hear the term "communism." But alas, Marxism rules Europe and the globe for the present.

If you are losing subscribers, it is because they are of the fainthearted and inarticulate masses who blindly support a slave system as long as that system allows their six-pack way of life to exist.

GENE FLACK
Corcoran, California

We Must Have Hope

A personal observation: You present the facts, history etc but you do not give hope.

We in this country are in a bad way.

Knowledge without hope can be depressing and devastating.

I am renewing now but may not later unless I can become able to believe that I, as an individual, or I, as a member of a like-minded group, can effect meaningful change.

DAVID A. ERICKSON
Address Withheld

Keep Up the Good Work

I am, like TBR publisher Willis A. Carto, a veteran of World War II with a Purple Heart. I am a small farmer (95 acres) still blessed to do most of my farm work. On April 18 I turned 90. I don't have much money; my wife of 58 years has been in a nursing home for six years. I love history. I love our country. I love the Constitution, and I am sad that we have lost much that the Founding Fathers—God-inspired men—gave us. I help [TBR] financially when I can. Keep up the good work. May God bless you for your efforts.

ORSON P. HOLT
Address Withheld

Magazine for Strong People

The only reason I could see for you losing customers is, people get mad when they hear something that contradicts what they know or have been taught to believe. I myself love your magazine and don't think you should take anything out. But not everyone is I. I grew up believing all the mainstream hubbub about World War II, Hitler and the Holocaust. But then I started researching things on my own. That's when my life changed. Now I'm mad that I didn't learn this stuff growing up and going to school. It takes a strong person to admit he's believed in lies all his life. Once that conclusion is reached, it takes an even stronger person to do something about it. Many prefer to think all will get better on its own.

I personally love the articles on Hitler, but most do not. People just will not open their minds. I feel the people you don't lose, like me, will be with you forever. You can only please some of the people all the time, not all the people some of the time. Remain steadfast to your dedication to the truth, and let the chips fall where they may.

MICHAEL WITHERS
Yuma, Arizona

Be Fair to Catholicism

Please be courageous and give objective coverage to the Catholic Church (not influenced by its mistakes or people's prejudices). Give it an equal shake.

NAME WITHHELD
Ann Arbor, Michigan

Anti-Americanism

As you well know, in Europe the anti-American feelings have always been present in nationalist circles. This has gotten worse since the illegal war in Iraq started against the will of most Europeans (and Americans). Nowadays, unfortunately, the gap between both sides of the Atlantic is getting

H.E. BARNES

Admire Commitment to the Truth

TBR has a great balance. Harry Elmer Barnes would be proud to claim the magazine as his own. (I do consider Barnes to have been a bit too liberal and, quite frankly, atheistic in his writing, however.) His greatness came from his willingness to bring the truth to the reader, rather than just "go along to get along."

This hurts getting opinion polls from editors and magazines I admire. Your format is focused on what it should be—bringing history into accord with the facts. What hurts you is losing subscribers. Why people of a like mind—understanding the lies and bunk we get from our establishment media—would want to jump ship from the one publication brave enough to tell the truth is beyond me. . . . Are the people of this nation really that brainwashed? Do they not realize that TBR is important?

As a 10-year subscriber, I'm trying to influence my friends and young college students to read your magazine. We are literally swimming in the lies. Why can't others see your commitment to the truth?

NAME & ADDRESS UNKNOWN

bigger and bigger. Who is behind this? Not difficult to point out the interest groups who want to keep the Western countries far apart. . . . Just for that it is extremely important THE BARNES REVIEW keeps publishing. Your work is invaluable. You are one of the few links we still maintain on our web site. Please do not stop publishing TBR!

ERIK NORLING
Fuengirola, Spain

Breathtaking

THE BARNES REVIEW is unequalled for its high-quality publication of Revisionist history. This is a magazine that keeps one breathless awaiting the next issue. The quality information will prevent you from loaning your copy to anyone! Filled to the brim with relevant and breathtaking information, you will wish to get everyone a copy. I sure do!

REINHOLD SOMMERSTEDT
Via E-mail

Propaganda Hard to Counter

This letter does not imply that I am an admirer of Adolf Hitler. I am generally happy with the content of TBR, However, an argument can be made that the journal is "Hitler and Nazi struck." Most of the U.S. population cannot accept that American morals are less than perfect and any critical comment about America is being pereived as unpatriotic and despicable. This is particularly prevalent in the WWII generation. The anti-German propaganda of the time has left such a deep impression on the American psyche that any remedial attempt will not be believed. In the minds of veterans, the German concentration camps they liberated are the living proof of Nazi inhumanity and German callousness. Cause and effect, plus the breakdown of logistics at the end of the war due to disabling ground transportation by U.S. air power etc are not recognized as contributing factors. In their view, past U.S. anti-German policy was justified and not aggressive. . . .

E. REIMERS
Address Withheld

RECENT TBR POLL RESULTS BY PERCENTAGE

TBR recently enclosed a poll for our readers and supporters asking them how we can make the magazine better. One portion of the poll asked readers how they felt about the amount of content on particular subjects. The results were interesting and, in some cases, surprising. For instance, the one subject the most readers wanted more of than any others was "Secret Societies." The one subject readers wanted less of was "German National Socialism," yet 23% wanted more about Adolf Hitler. Take a look at the poll results for yourself.

TOPIC	MORE	LESS	RIGHT	NO OPINION
Letters to the Editor	**14%**	**3%**	**64%**	**19%**
Profiles of History Makers	22%	3%	52%	23%
German National Socialism	**17%**	**21%**	**43%**	**19 %**
Hitler & the Degrelle Series	23%	17%	41%	19%
American History	**40%**	**3%**	**38%**	**18%**
European History	35%	4%	44%	17%
Russian History	**25%**	**9%**	**47%**	**19%**
Ancient History	30%	12%	38%	20%
Nationalist Philosophy	**24%**	**9%**	**44%**	**23%**
Current Events/Analysis	41%	3%	37%	18%
Racial Studies	**24%**	**14%**	**41%**	**21%**
Judaism, Talmudism, Zionism	25%	13%	42%	20%
Islam	**25%**	**3%**	**42%**	**20%**
Christian Philosophy	24%	14%	42%	20%
Ethnic Studies	**17%**	**13%**	**47%**	**23%**
Commerce & Banking	29%	9%	44%	18%
British Empire	**19%**	**14%**	**46%**	**20%**
World War I	23%	11%	47%	19%
World War II	**27%**	**7%**	**47%**	**19%**
Holocaust Revisionism	35%	13%	36%	16%
Civil War/Reconstruction	**30%**	**9%**	**38%**	**23%**
Secret Societies etc	48%	5%	31%	16%
Speeches by U.S. Patriots	**26%**	**9%**	**46%**	**19%**
Nationalist Speeches	20%	10%	48%	21%

NOTE: Some topic percentages do not add up to exactly 100% as some polls were indecipherable or improperly completed.

Israel Lays Down the Law

Israel has made it a law that is supposed to be for all countries of the world, that anybody who denies that the Holocaust actually happened the way they say it did can be sent to Israel to be punished there. Israel wants to punish all who deny the 6 million figure, for example.

Never before in the history of the modern world has a nation gone to such great lengths to restrict debate on a subject. I fear it is only a matter of time before such a law is passed in the United States.

GERDA BARKER
New Braunfels, Texas

TBR CORRECTIONS

Due to a clerical error, TBR put the wrong byline on the March/April article entitled "Italy and the A-Bomb." The correct byline is: Frank Joseph. Our apologies to everyone, especially Mr. Joseph, for the error.—Ed.

We erred in the article "When Hellas Stood Alone" (May/June 2005). The cutline on page 59 should have said that the Battle of Thermopylae made the Greek victory at Salamis possible. Of course, Marathon was much earlier than Thermopylae; the dates are, Marathon, September 10, 490 B.C., Thermopylae, September 17-19, 480.—Ed.

SEND US A LETTER OR EMAIL MAKE YOUR VOICE HEARD!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email us a letter at editor@barnesreview.org. We do reserve the right to edit letters for length but will strive to retain the spirit of your letter. Please give name, city and state.

A FAREWELL FROM THE DEPARTING EDITOR

Dear TBR reader and supporter,

It is with a heavy heart that I give up my duties to TBR. It was not entirely unexpected. Our current financial position does not permit my further employment at TBR. Now, part of me wants to say that this is nobody's fault, but we all know that there are powerful forces which have a vested interest in containing authentic (Revisionist) history and are violently opposed to the honest rendition of that terribly abused subject; that is, the "military-industrial complex" Dwight Eisenhower identified. To be more accurate, we would describe it as the entire political-academic-big money establishment. This irresistible gang of predators does not smile on anyone's trying to propagate the truth. Effort such as THE BARNES REVIEW receives no grants from the gigantic tax-free foundations, it is not written up by any mainstream publication, mentioned on radio or shown on television, or even hinted at by any self-satisfied, highly paid academic—all of the above are wedded together in unholy congress. And their surrogates, such as a certain shameless parasite on the West Coast, who lives from sucking the blood of worthy endeavors, handsomely profit—no doubt receiving, in addition to the lifeblood of their moral superiors, a stipend from enemies of the West—as David Irving says, "Our traditional enemies."

Imagine what TBR could do with just a portion of the millions this creature, with the aid of an evil camarilla, has stolen from Liberty Lobby (now defunct) and the original Institute for Historical Review.

Regardless of that, however, I want to personally thank Willis and Elisabeth Carto for their support over these last six years. After the abuse and threats meted out to me in academia, Willis put a great deal of faith in me, and permitted me to grow as a scholar. Contrary to the mythmakers out there, Willis is far from a tyrant. I was permitted a degree of scholarly freedom that academics would kill for. As university professors live in fear of the Jewish lobby, the left and the multiculturalists on campus, Willis permitted me to do research into the truth—things the kept academics could never even bring up, never mind write about. I am head and shoulders above my academic colleagues, and it is because I was given the freedom to poke holes in the lies, myths and slanders of the academic frauds and liars. My colleagues at the university level are bureaucrats, permitted only to provide textbook definitions of ideas and problems, tightly controlled and manipulated. Critical thinking is banned, and many of my academic colleagues are largely incapable of serious criticism regardless. They have been hired by various universities not for their abilities, which are rather limited, but because either they fill a quota, or, more commonly, they are malleable, able to be manipulated into accepting the position of the System as the only "rational" one. Presently, there is no serious criticism coming out of academia.

This is what was so significant about my six years with TBR. These last six years were a second graduate education. Books, articles and pamphlets that are banned at universities were my daily fare. My interest in Russia exploded during my time at TBR, and Willis gave me the freedom to pursue this agenda.

The people I was introduced to during my time at TBR were equally amazing: Ted Gunderson, Michael Collins Piper, Juri Lina, Edgar Steele, Adrian Kreig, the late Vivian Bird, Jurgen Graf, David Astle, Jack Blood, Tom Kimmel, the late Russ Granata, Frederick Toben, Rabbi Dovid Weiss and Eustace Mullins. There were many more.

It was a pleasure to work with Chris Petherick, John Tiffany, Jim Tucker and Chris Bollyn. These guys are serious journalistic talents, which is an ability very rarely found these days.

And let us not forget the behind-the-scenes unsung hero who keeps it all together issue after issue—our production chief, Paul Angel—who acts as an additional editor, gathers all art, keeps all us intellectuals on track and makes sure TBR gets printed and into your hands every issue without fail year after year.

I come away from TBR with a few general lessons: first, that the average American thinks as a part of a herd. They believe what they do out of convenience, or out of fear. Their political beliefs derive largely from psychological, rather than logical, reasons. Prejudice, hate, self-interest, or some other cause motivates their belief system. Second, the system is rotten. It cannot be reformed. It exists solely for world domination for a tiny class of oligarchs, and our current racial, moral, military, economic and religious problems can be traced directly to their machinations. Third, so many of the "activists" who want to "save" us are as corrupt as the system itself. Few true nationalists have the proper education and background to seriously criticize the system. Most "nationalist" writing is not worth the paper it's printed on, and many of these people are serving the system, not threatening it. And fourth, elections mean little. Worrying about things like a national referendum or the Electoral College misses the point, largely because the ruling classes normally don't rely on those avenues of power in the first place. Was the income tax levied through an election? The Iraq war? The Federal Reserve? Integration? Affirmative action? Legal abortion? Nuclear weapons? Of course not. So why does George Bush insist on calling our republic a democracy? Besides, thanks to vote fraud, the establishment can see to it that their choice will always be elected. (They generally own both horses in a two-horse race anyway.) and whoever is elected will be beholden to the special interests that provided the big campaign financing anyway, not to the people of America.

Having gotten that out of my system, I hasten to add that you, as a subscriber to TBR, cannot be counted among the corpses that make up the body politic.

Allow me to conclude by thanking all of those who assisted me during my time at TBR. So many of you have written supportive letters over the years, have sent books, articles and journals, and I want to thank you for that. If I have grieved anyone, or hurt anyone in any way over the years, please forgive me. For all those at the ADL who have been monitoring our little organization, I want to say that I enjoyed making your lives just a little bit more painful and difficult. It is gratifying to see how afraid of us you really are. Your time is coming.

And lastly, no matter what the odds, please maintain the fight. Maintain strong families, nurture our children and fear nothing; thank God for all things, live morally and remember that vengeance is His.

For God and Nation,

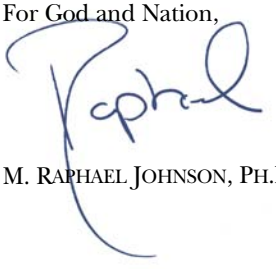

M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Hamilton Fish: One Who Knew FDR Exposes His "Other Side"

CONTINUED FROM PAGE 53

tions receive explanation and, at times, sympathy and understanding. Yet, throughout this tale of intrigue and closed door scheming, Fish leaves the reader with a sense of pride and hope. This book is not an angry dissertation by a man who was fooled like so many others. Being a combat veteran from World War I, Fish makes specific note to remind the reader that the blood, sweat and tears shed by the men and women on all sides was done with valor and integrity. This is a frank, unblemished analysis of major events and figures in history that came together with such synergy so as to create the greatest conflict in recorded time. Though millions were misled, all gave some and some gave all. It is with a quiet reverence and grace that Fish shows us we can still remain proud of the work and sacrifice made by so many. Fish also gives greater insight to postwar power shifts in nations such as China and Palestine. Though Roosevelt had passed away before the end of the war, his programs and intentions remained in place with the surviving members of his inner circle. We see intimate and rarely spoken reasons why China moved toward communism and how and why the state of Israel came into being.

Hamilton Fish passed away at the age of 102. Mr. Fish not only lived the American dream, he also lived it for longer than most. It is fascinating to view history from the vantage point of such a privileged participant. The personal and professional relationships combined with a blessed gift of communication give the reader the revelation of truth and renewed sense of spirit. Fish believed in the truth, however uncomfortable. Fish, showing his academic side, wrote: *Veritas magna est et praevalebit*—the truth is mighty and will prevail. We see that truth has prevailed, and, though those responsible for great wrongs have long since passed, there is justice in knowing what really happened before, during and after the Day of Infamy. ❖

FDR: The Other Side of the Coin

This quality softcover (275 pages, #419 is available for ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $3 S&H inside the U.S. ($6 S&H outside the U.S.) from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Bulk pricing available: **Two to five** copies are ***$16*** (minus 10% for subscribers) each plus $2 S&H per copy inside the U.S. **Six to 10** copies are ***$14*** (minus 10% fo subscribers) each plus $2 S&H per copy inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S. double above S&H charges). For more than 10 copies, please write TBR. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or Mastercard.

JOSEPH CROSSON is the administrative director of LIFE & LIBERTY PUBLISHING, a new book publishing company dedicated to bringing valuable books and videos out of the "memory hole" and back to the public. He presently resides outside of Philadelphia in Whitehall, Pennsylvania with his wife and children. Expect to see other books released soon from LIFE & LIBERTY.

The Honorable Hamilton Fish

HAMILTON FISH was born in Garrison, New York, on December 7, 1888, the son of a congressman; the grandson of a former governor of New York, U.S. Senator, and secretary of state; and the great-grandson of a colonel in Washington's army, who was an intimate friend of Lafayette and Alexander Hamilton. He attended St. Mark's School, and was graduated from Harvard at the age of 20 with a degree *cum laude* in government and history. He was also offered an appointment as an instructor of history at Harvard.

Mr. Fish was elected three times on the Progressive ("Bull Moose") ticket to the N.Y. Assembly, served as an officer in the 369th Negro infantry from New York in World War I in France (above right), where he was decorated with the Silver Star and the French *Croix de Guerre*, and served in Congress from 1920 to 1945 as a Republican (left). He introduced the bills to return the body of the American "Unknown Soldier" to his native soil, and to create a homeland for the Jews in Palestine (the "American Balfour Resolution"), was chairman of the first committee in Congress to investigate communist activities, and chairman of the committee of three that wrote the preamble for the American Legion constitution.

After his retirement from Congress, he was active in writing, business, and travel. He had two children, Mrs. Insley Pyne, and Hamilton Fish Jr., who was also a member of Congress.

This reprinting of *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*—a valuable piece of history written by one who was there—was made possible by the admiration Mrs. Hamilton (Lydia) Fish has for her late husband, the Hon. Hamilton Fish. At left, Mrs. Fish stands with Mr. Fish upon the occasion of his 100th birthday.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR45

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2005 www.barnesreview.org

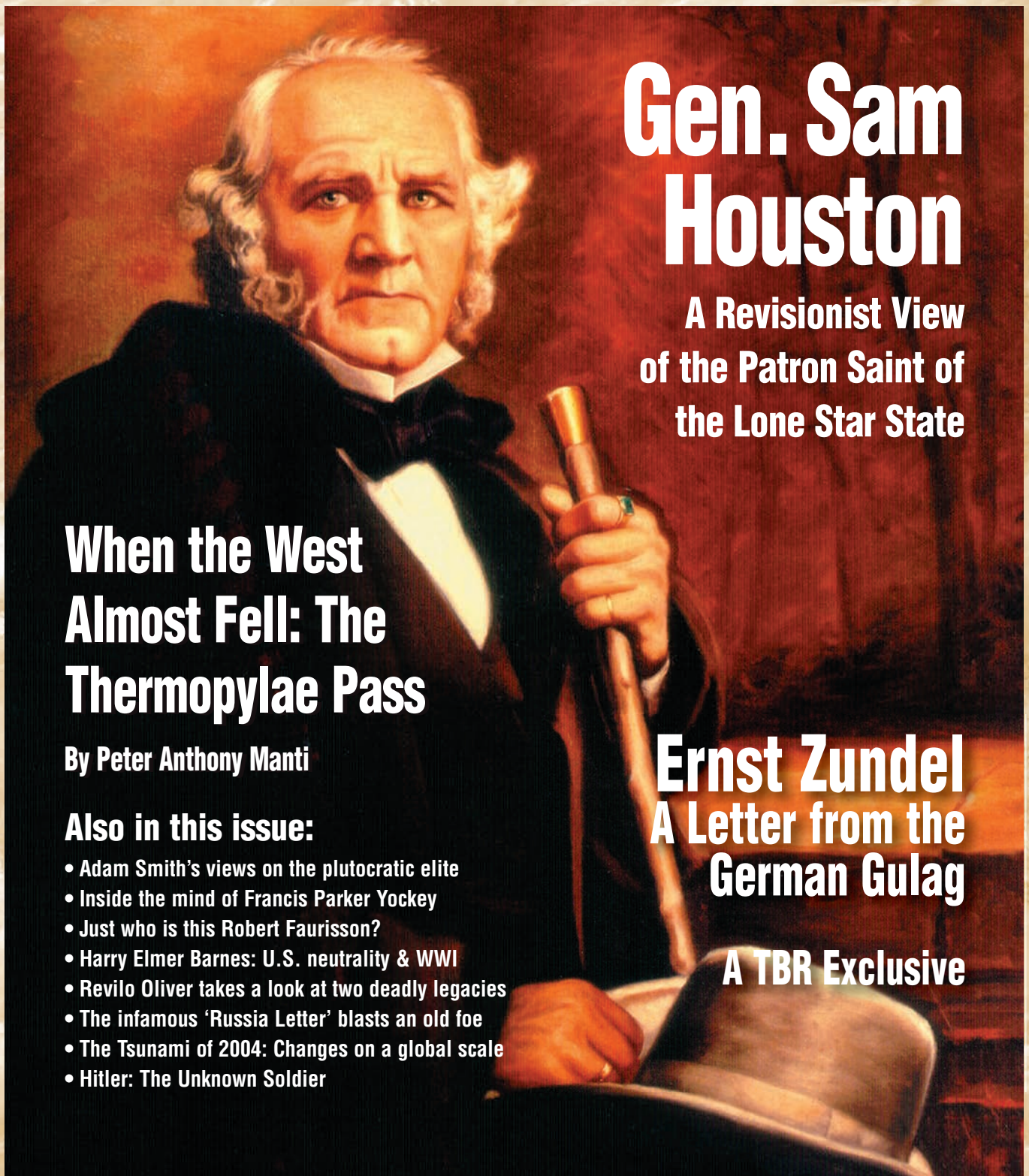

Gen. Sam Houston

A Revisionist View of the Patron Saint of the Lone Star State

When the West Almost Fell: The Thermopylae Pass

By Peter Anthony Manti

Ernst Zundel

A Letter from the German Gulag

A TBR Exclusive

Also in this issue:

- Adam Smith's views on the plutocratic elite
- Inside the mind of Francis Parker Yockey
- Just who is this Robert Faurisson?
- Harry Elmer Barnes: U.S. neutrality & WWI
- Revilo Oliver takes a look at two deadly legacies
- The infamous 'Russia Letter' blasts an old foe
- The Tsunami of 2004: Changes on a global scale
- Hitler: The Unknown Soldier

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MAY/JUNE 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 3

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 SAM HOUSTON REEXAMINED
BRUCE MARSHALL
We are very pleased to present an article from a man who is most likely the best authority on Texas history around today. Mr. Bruce Marshall takes the reader on an exciting and enlightening tour of a pivotal time for Texas—the confrontation between Gen. Sam Houston and Gen. Santa Anna. The only problem is, Houston is not the man most Texans thought him to be. . . .

18 INSIDE THE MIND OF YOCKEY
PETER HUXLEY-BLYTHE
Famed writer and historian Peter Huxley-Blythe, a personal friend and correspondent with Ulick Varange, better known as Francis Parker Yockey, author of *Imperium*, provides a Revisionist angle on one of the most underrated political theorists of the 20th century. There is much of interest here, especially the conspiracy of the thouht police to destroy Yockey and his legacy. . . .

28 ADAM SMITH & THE WEALTHY
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
This brief historical column cites a few telling passages from Adam Smith, passages that should stop the mouths of the big-money Beltway conservative set. Controlled by big oil, neo-conservatism has been a promoter of acquisitive capitalism, condemned by Smith himself. . . .

31 HOW BRANDEIS GOT HIS SEAT
ALEX PERRY JR.
A recent article in *The Wall Street Journal* discussed the indiscretions of Woodrow Wilson and other presidents. The author claimed that Wilson was blackmailed before his governorship and presidency for an affair with Mary Peck. But author Alex Perry sets the record straight, telling us a different story—one of a scheming Samuel Untermeyer and his use of blackmail to get President Wilson to appoint Louis Brandeis to the Supreme Court.

33 WHO IS ROBERT FAURISSON?
GUILLAUME FABIEN
Robert Faurisson is certainly one of the best-known and most competent historians in the short history of the Revisionist movement. He was one of the first to risk questioning specific facts about the Holocaust and was nearly killed by Jewish extremists for doing so. . . .

36 AMERICA, NEUTRALITY & WWI
HARRY ELMER BARNES
TBR's namesake takes on the hack historians concerning America's entry into that needless and destructive wars—World War I. In no manner did the U.S. have an interest in the war, and she certainly did not have an interest in the peace. However, Wilson's confidant, the communist Col. House, was very interested in this war for it had great potential for redrawing the map of Europe to suit the American left. Sadly, it did. . . .

44 KEEPING SOCIETY ALIVE
REVILO OLIVER
What is the West? What is Europe? These are central questions, and, as odd as it might seem, have not been adequately answered. People who care about the survival of the "West" don't seem to know what the word means, and fall back on one ingredient of European civilization that suits their particular political view. Here, Dr. Oliver clears much of this up. . . .

50 THE INFAMOUS RUSSIA LETTER
PRESENTED BY THE TBR STAFF
Several months ago, most of the truly Russian intelligentsia issued a statement condemning the power that mobsters have accumulated at the expense of Russia. At one time heir to one of the world's great civilizations, under Zionist rule, Russia has been reduced to abject poverty and political passivity. All of this might be changing however. . . .

59 WHEN HELLAS STOOD ALONE
PETER ANTHONY MANTI
TBR is happy to present an article on the ancient Greeks, one of the globe's elite peoples. Given short shrift by affirmative action professors in the corrupt universities, it is left to TBR to build upon and defend the greatness of our forefathers of Western culture. . . .

66 THE GREAT TSUNAMI OF 2004
DR. HARRELL RHOME
The tsunami of 2004 was so massive and so powerful, even atomic clocks had to be reset—it literally "changed time." But there were other changes to the earth—and its inhabitants—that you may not have noticed, but will be with us as long as man records history. Here is a short synopsis from a TBR editorial board member. . . .

70 ZUNDEL—FROM THE GULAG
ERNST ZUNDEL
One of the world's most prominent political prisoners gives TBR an exclusive essay in which he suggests a plan for the survival of the endangered white race. Arriving to TBR in lead pencil (the only tool he has been given to put down his thoughts in the German prison in which he is presently incarcerated), this insightful paper asks for the participation of TBR and its readers in formulating and carrying out this plan. . . .

76 HITLER: THE UNKNOWN SOLDIER
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
Adolf Hitler: Few know much about his courageous participation in World War I and even fewer have ever seen an unbiased film on the man. *Hitler: The Unknown Soldier* is one of those rare films on Hitler that actually helps set the historical record straight—taking an honest look at Hitler, the frontline fighter, and his quite impressive combat record compiled during "the Great War." . . .

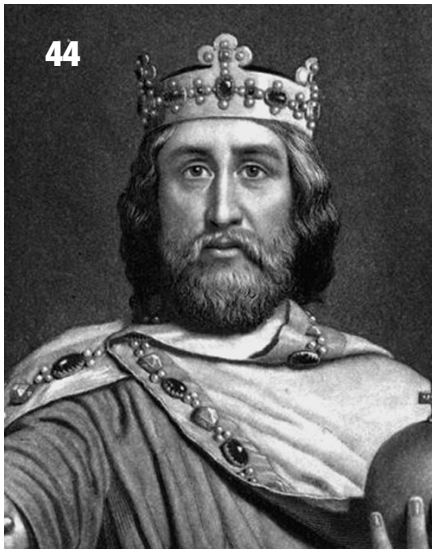

Features:

Personal from the Publisher: 2.
Editorial—A Climate of Fear: 3.
History You May Have Missed: 17.
Nationalist Thought—Adam Smith: 28.
TBR Profile—Robert Faurisson: 33.
Hoax Exposed—Atlantic Charter: 69.
Letters to the Editor: 74-75.
Video Review—Unknown Soldier: 76.

PERSONAL FROM THE PUBLISHER

Thanks to all of you who responded to our recent "Reader's Opinion Poll" asking why you thought TBR had lost 1,000 subscribers over the last year. We expect to put many of your suggestions into effect and publish some of the comments. Those of you who completed the polls should have already received a $5 gift certificate good on any items purchased from TBR BOOK CLUB. And to those of you who enclosed donations, I thank you from the bottom of my heart. Without them, TBR would find it difficult to continue publishing what we (and the vast majority of our readers) believe is the best Revisionist journal in America—if not the world—today.

On another note, in a recent browsing of *Smithsonian* magazine, I noticed that 20 of the first 22 pages were advertising. Fully 75 percent of the total content was ads. It's obvious that is how mainstream publications stay afloat today—ads and subsidization by special interest groups and tax free foundations who have their hand in the politically correct editorial content of those magazines. That is something you will never see at TBR and we are proud of it. (Although perhaps it would be nice to wrestle with the problem of retaining our editorial integrity while accepting large cash donations, but so far we are worry-free on that score.) So we publish what we and our readers want without fear of censorship, loss of ad revenue and the scowl of the thought police.

And that brings us to why TBR is so important—and unique. We are the last bastion of Historical Revisionism in America. We are your vanguard, fighting the forces of political correctness and thought suppression. And though you may not agree with every one of our articles, you do appreciate the fact that only in the pages of TBR will you find frank and open discussions of such topics as the Holocaust, Adolf Hitler, Franklin Roosevelt, the root causes of world war, Zionist power and ancient history. We've also offered honest reporting on the Iraq invasion and the Bush administration—even though it has cost us subscribers who feel we are being anti-patriotic by opposing his Iraqi misadventure. And where else can you find such a fine collection of nationalist writings, suppressed speeches of populist leaders or frank discussions about race relations? Where else will you see an article like that we have published this issue on Sam Houston? Sure, we're going to take some heat for putting a little pressure on this Texas icon, but it is where our research has led us.

The polls you returned showed us much. You indicate we have work to do in our story selection, our proofreading, our editing and our marketing. But overwhelmingly you appreciate the fact that nowhere else on this planet can you find a magazine like TBR. And we will continue to work as hard as we can to do what no one else is doing: bucking the establishment; shaking things up; giving voice to the gagged; exercising our precious American constitutional right to speak and think and flourish and live without fear of those thought manipulators whose only goal is to make Americans into unquestioning automatons—brainless white slaves on their emerging global plantation. TBR is your antidote to this creeping illness.

Only in America could TBR be printed without its publisher, editors and writers being sent to jail. Defending our right to freedom of speech is a vital job for all of us; one we cannot shirk. We need your support and you need TBR in this historic struggle. —WAC ❖

On the cover this issue, a portrait of Sam Houston as he appeared in 1856, about 20 years after the start of the Texas War for Independence.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email addresses**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office:** editor@barnesreview.org. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: **(Current issue U.S.A.):**		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2004 (Vols. II-X)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

A Climate of Fear Reigns in America

A climate of fear. This is the present situation in American social life. This is not a fear of terror, but a fear of the state, and the media with which it works hand in hand. The city of Chicago has video cameras monitoring every major street. One's movements can be mapped out completely. In Washington, D.C. and northern Virginia, video cameras are mounted on nearly every traffic light, monitoring all passersby. Mail, email and phone conversations are monitored by the FBI. All of this exists, of course, in the name of freedom.

It is just too cliché to refer to this use of the word "freedom" as Orwellian, but it is that. What is not a cliché is the effect that this climate will have on dissent, intellectual life and the promulgation of authentic history, essential to understand modern politics.

Many supporters of TBR have written us, after we admitted that we lost 1,000 subscribers over the past year, that fear was likely the largest factor in their departure. The fear, it is said, is of being "on a list." There is something ominous about this state of affairs. In a truly free society, this fear should be baseless. It is disturbing that many people feel it here in America today.

The easy confirmation of Michael Chertoff as domestic security tsar might be the final nail in the coffin of American dissent. It has been no secret that men such as Chertoff desire, along with the Anti-Defamation League and innumerable other groups, the complete muzzling of all dissent on Israel, banking and Zionism in general. Under Bill Clinton, Janet Reno's Justice Department authored "Project Megiddo," which was a federal plan for destroying all nationalist dissenting groups in America (leftist groups, no matter how violent, never seem to make it on these lists).

Criminalizing real dissent is not too far off. While we do have the First Amendment, all it will take for dissenting speech to be punished is to legally consider dissenting speech as assault, which could then be criminalized. In graduate school, books by the dozen talking about speech as assault were driven down my throat, with the full and explicit understanding that this will criminalize dissenting voices in American society.

The groups in question have made this no secret. The ADL, as is well known, usually gets what it wants.

The Bush doctrine of perpetual war is the justification for all this. Speech that attacks the power of Zionist organizations pushing for an invasion of Iran or Syria will be banned as "hate speech," that is, assault, against the Jewish people. However, hatred spewed against white Christians is not hate. The Justice Department, under Janet Reno, was explicit in expressing that civil rights laws "do not apply to them," as they were written for the express protection of minorities and whoever else the regime successfully mobilizes behind their policies.

GETTY IMAGES

The current ruling regime is sick and getting sicker. The confirmation of Michael Chertoff (above) is a blatant signal that any and all criticism of Zionism will be officially banned in America. The American public, known internationally as the most passive in the world, will accept all this without a peep of protest, as they mostly did with the crimes of Janet Reno, left. However, we at THE BARNES REVIEW will, as always, remain your voice of freedom.

Invasions of Iran and Syria will likely become a reality. Trillions of dollars will be spent on organized killing for Zionism and oil profits, at the same time jobs are shipped overseas and unionization becomes a thing of the past. Young families cannot even receive help when their children need prescriptions, though for even minor illnesses, normal prescriptions can run into the hundreds of dollars per month, even with a good health plan.

(See A CLIMATE, Page 57)

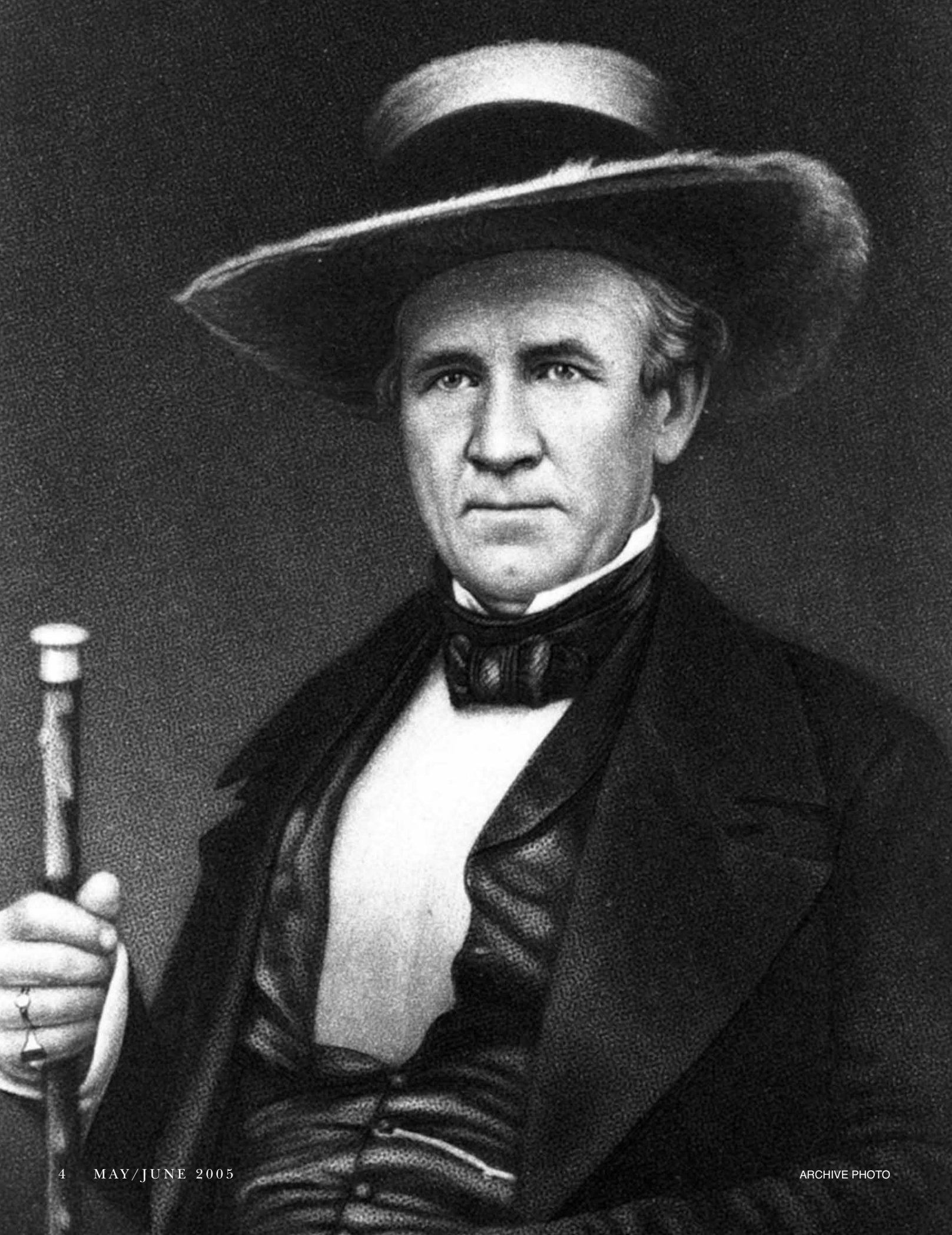

ARCHIVE PHOTO

SAM HOUSTON

A Revisionist Look at the Life & Career Of the 'Hero of San Jacinto'

There is no more enduring American hero than Sam Houston, who led the rebellious Texans to victory over the Mexicans at San Jacinto, which helped gain Texas its independence. His strategy was a cunning retreat designed to lead the Mexican dictator Santa Anna into a clever trap at San Jacinto, according to the standard histories. But is there more to the story?

By Bruce Marshall

In truth, Houston never had any intention of making a stand at San Jacinto, and by the end of the campaign the majority of his officers and men despised him as an egotistical military incompetent who shamelessly stole the laurels due others. The credit for San Jacinto belongs to his determined little army who won a stunning dual victory over both the Mexicans and their own commander.

Only recently have serious researchers looked behind the veil created by Houston sycophants. John Jenkins, until his mysterious death in 1989 the foremost authority on Texana, when editing the memoirs of Amasa Turner, a captain at San Jacinto, asserted that, "Most of the anti-Houston material . . . has been deliberately and designedly prevented from coming into print."[1] And Stephen L. Hardin in his book *Texian Iliad*, published in 1994, stated "The time has come for scholars to set aside the hagiography penned by political hacks and hero worshippers in order to gain a fresh perspective on the 'Sword of San Jacinto' and his role in the campaign."[2]

Now, in my recent book, *Uniforms of the Alamo and the Texas Revolution and the Men Who Wore Them, 1835-1836*, the dark side of Sam Houston, from many long-suppressed sources, all of them officers or men of Gen. Houston's army, is shockingly exposed.

BACKGROUND

Longstanding grievances accumulated by the Anglo-Kelt settlers in Texas, who had come to outnumber the original Mexicans by a ratio of approximately five-to-one, led to a skirmish at Gonzales on October 2, 1835, over a small cannon the Mexicans sought to retrieve from the American settlers. It became the "Lexington of Texas" and began the Texas Revolution in earnest. After winning the skirmish, Texan militia assembled at Gonzales and marched on Bexar, as San Antonio was popularly known then, and laid siege to the city.

THE DEBUT OF SAM HOUSTON

While they were encamped near San Antonio in late October the volunteers were addressed by several leaders. First was Stephen F. Austin. Though without any real military training or experience other than fighting Indians, he had been named

The residents of the city of Houston, Texas, might never look at their city name the same way again. Recently, researchers have begun to unearth information about Sam Houston that has never made it into the history books or the popular conscious. His own contemporaries accused Houston of cowardice and incompetence, and thought of him as a man who stole the glory from the efforts of others. Author Bruce Marshall has done what no one has done so far, that is, take the existing material about Houston and expose the real man, not the glorified figure of political and historical hacks that inundates most mainstream histories. At left, a jaunty Houston poses for a photo with cane and hat.

general. After Austin came a relative newcomer, Sam Houston, recently elected a delegate to the forthcoming consultation in November. Houston clearly wanted Austin's job, and meant to get it by whatever means necessary. Houston hammered at three points. "It was easy to discover that his chief wish was that the troops in the field should be immediately disbanded," observed Col. (then Captain) Robert M. Coleman, one of the volunteers. "One of the first acts of the consultation," Houston attempted to persuade them, "should be the appointment of a major general and the provision for a regular army for Texas," and to make a treaty with the Indians. According to Coleman, "he used every art to discourage the army; he even attempted to scare the soldiers to their homes by insinuating that the northern Indians in Texas were about to commence hostilities."[3] Later at the consultation, Houston was to present himself as the only man in the army with the credentials of major general and capable of negotiating the treaty with the Indians, as he had for much of his life lived with the Cherokees.

Following this astonishing harangue by Houston, William H. Jack gave a rebuttal, reassuring the volunteers of the necessity of first capturing San Antonio, and rebuking Houston's scare tactic. Jack carried the day.

Mortified by this setback, Houston (probably a manic-depressive by today's standards) went into a depression and, lacking what many came increasingly to suspect were his usual stimulants of "whiskey and opium," according to Coleman, attempted to blow his brains out with a pistol. He was dissuaded with difficulty by James Bowie and Francis W. Johnson. "Such," observed Coleman, "was the conduct of Sam Houston on his first appearance in the army of Texas."[4]

Houston used every art to discourage the army; he even attempted to scare the soldiers to their homes by insinuating that the northern Indians in Texas were about to commence hostilities.

On the way to the consultation at San Felipe de Austin, then the capital of the Anglo settlements, Sam Houston made every exertion to sabotage Austin's volunteer army. Without authority, he ordered cannon and reinforcements headed for San Antonio to turn back. At Gonzales, according to Coleman, Houston "renewed his intimacy with his old associates, whiskey and opium, in whose society, while at that place, he indulged without restraint."[5]

Whatever the stimulus, by the time Houston had reached San Felipe his confidence had returned and he immediately lobbied for the post of major general and the creation of a regular army and a treaty with the Indians. All, he argued convincingly, should be entrusted to his hands.

Houston was a handsome giant, a "man's man," hale, hearty and charming. Sober or drunk, he was awesome to most. Few at the consultation had witnessed his bizarre behavior at the encampment of the Army of the People. And heavy drinking was to some on the frontier a sign of manhood, not a vice, if a man met the other criteria of frontier acceptance. Earlier, a Mexican officer sent to inspect Texas, Gen. Manuel de Mier y Terán, in his observations noted that the Anglo Texans worked hard, then often drank themselves into oblivion when their work was finished.[6] As for the more serious allegation of opium addiction, Houston partisans say this was a misconception caused by his frequent sniffing from a vial of hartshorn on which he depended as a stimulant. Whatever the case, Houston cut a bigger-than-life figure among the mostly unsophisticated Texans. He had been a protégé of Andrew Jackson, and was highly skilled in the rough and tumble of Tennessee politics. And he knew how to ingratiate himself and fit in with the camaraderie of the grog shop habitués.

There were indignant detractors, to be sure. In an angry letter to the president of the consultation at San Felipe, George Huff and Spencer H. Jack denounced Houston and his "hangers on" as "traitors" and in fact, the country's "worst and most dangerous enemies." Zeroing in on Houston, they charged, "[H]is conduct here has evidenced the most discontented and envious of spirit mixed with the most unmeasured vanity." After reciting instances of his efforts to discourage the volunteers and turn back reinforcements, cannon and supplies from reaching the army in the field, they characterized Houston as a "vain, ambitious, envious, disappointed, discontented man, who desires the defeat of our army—that he may be appointed to the command of the next."[7]

Houston, however, played his ace. He had been a major general of Tennessee militia, the only one of the Texans to have held such a high military rank, or anything close to it. He boasted, "I will discipline my troops and make them as invincible as were the veterans of Napoleon."[8] He made a virtue of his dissolute life among the Indians and that he had been the adopted son of a Cherokee chief (Bowles, as he was known) by presenting himself as the emissary best qualified to negotiate peace treaties with the Indians. He won.

HOUSTON TAKES COMMAND

Sam Houston was made major general and commander-in-chief of a state army, to consist of 1,120 regulars, plus 150 Rangers. In accord with Houston's design, the Army of the People besieging San Antonio was curiously left unprovided for.[9]

Also created was a state—not national—government. This and a declaration that they were fighting for "the republican principles of 1824" were setbacks for those favoring independence. A governor was chosen, Henry Smith, strangely enough an independence advocate, and a general council was created.[10]

Until now Stephen F. Austin, the foremost *empresario* who had guided the Anglo-Keltic settlers through all of their formative years from the 1820s, had been clearly their leader. But at the consultation Sam Houston had cunningly outmaneuvered him and was now the undisputed leader of the Texans. Austin, his humiliation complete, departed to seek funds in the United States.

ARCHIVE PHOTOS TODAY IN HISTORY

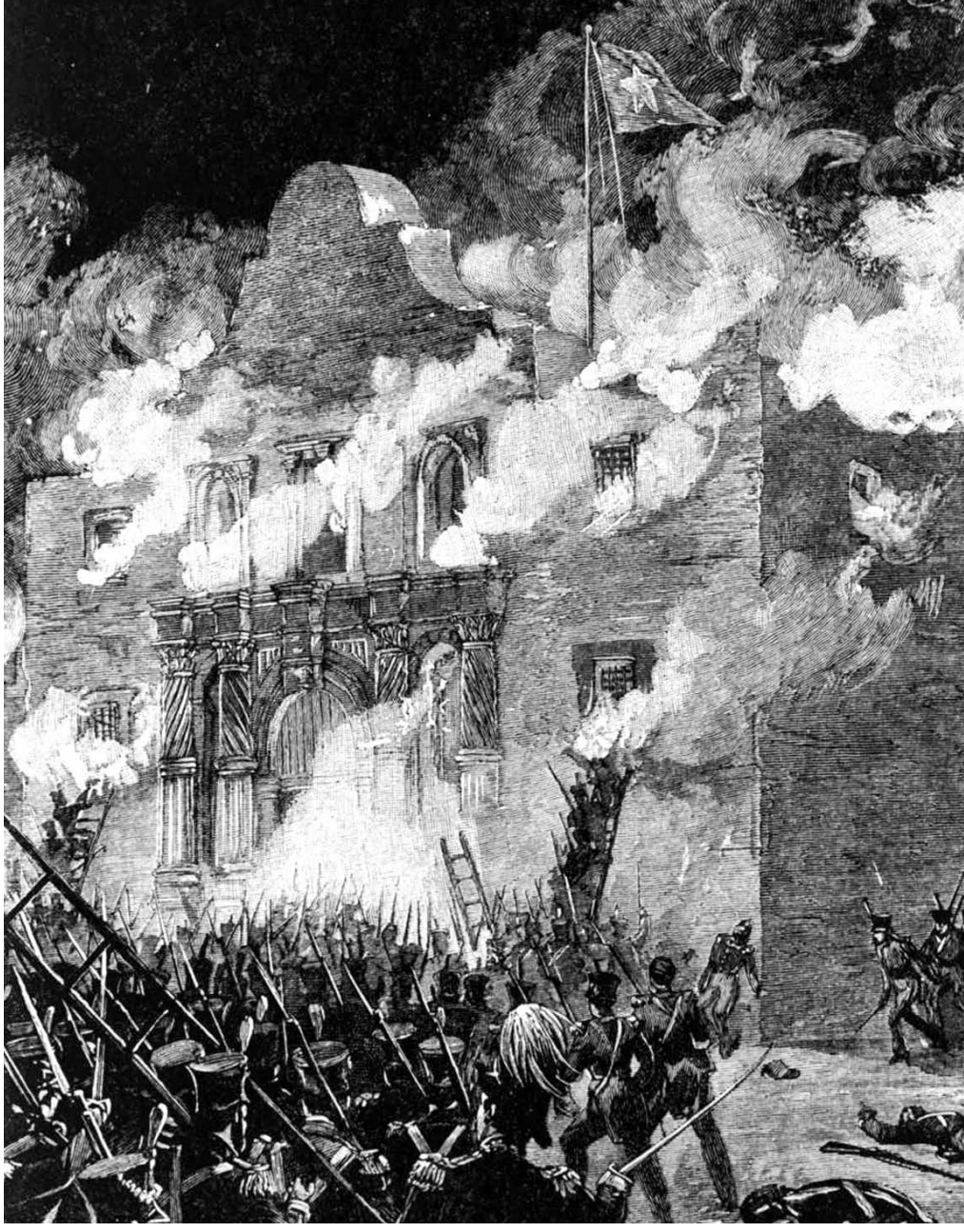

During much of the real fighting in the Texas War for Independence, Sam Houston was noticeably absent, while making pompous proclamations and calling for volunteers. The credit really should go to the tough little army who made their famous stand, as well as competent commanders such as Johnson and Grant. Houston took six days to reach the Alamo, while the trip should have only taken two. His transfer of his small force to the fort was done with the greatest of reluctance. His overall command was based on incompetence and personal arrogance. Above, the Mexican force prepares for the scaling of the Alamo walls. Pictured top left is Susanna Dickinson, the only adult survivor of the Alamo massacre, rescued by English-speaking Mexican Gen. Juan Almonte.

On December 5, 1835, the Army of the People, under command of Francis Johnson and Ben Milam, stormed and captured San Antonio. Johnson then unveiled plans to attack the Mexican port of Matamoros at the mouth of the Rio Grande.

During all this time the man who had been named as commander-in-chief of the regular Texas army by the general council, Sam Houston, was noticeably absent. He had done nothing to assist the campaign against Bexar. In fact, he had worked against it. He now bestirred himself and from his headquarters issued a proclamation calling for volunteers. In it he referred to those at San Antonio as the Army of the People. Those under his command he called the Regular Army. Part of the army, according to his appeal, was to be an auxiliary volunteer corps, also under him as commander-in-chief. By this he sought to gain authority over all Texas forces, including Johnson and James W. Fannin, at Goliad, who at this point were essentially acting on their own.[11]

On December 16, the council created a cavalry of 384 men under William B. Travis, and a Ranger force of 168 under R.M. Williamson (called "three-legged Willie" because a deformed leg caused him to wear a peg leg with his real leg out at an angle).[12] Thus was the Texas military organized at last, at least on paper. But rivalry continued as to who would become the ultimate leader. In some ways the rivalry was more deadly than the enemy.

THE RIVALS CONVERGE

Johnson and Dr. James Grant, a former Scottish Highland officer who was now his co-leader following the death of Ben Milan in the siege of Bexar, set out on the road to Matamoras via Goliad. William B. Travis and James Bowie arrived at the Alamo, taking joint command.

In late January the various rivals for military leadership met at Goliad. Each was determined to gain control and become the savior of Texas: Houston, Fannin, and Johnson and Grant, who now styled their followers the Federal Volunteer Army of Texas.[13] Fannin won control of the troops at Goliad. Reaching an accommodation with Fannin, Johnson and Grant moved to

the vicinity of San Patricio on their way to Matamoros. Houston, the big loser at this point, skulked back to San Felipe to lick his wounds and await developments.

In San Antonio about 150 men had assembled under Bowie and Travis, including David (Davy) Crockett. The Alamo cast a spell over all who commanded it, despite an order from Houston to blow it up and abandon it. Both Bowie and Travis saw it as "the key to Texas."[14]

There was much to be said for this from a military standpoint, despite Houston's aversion to defending forts. At the Alamo was the largest collection of artillery (21 guns) between Mexico City and New Orleans. It would have been utter folly to abandon this, the Texans' greatest military asset, without resistance. Plus, if the enemy could be stopped at Bexar, the Anglo settlements eastward would be spared the ravages of war.

THE ALAMO BESIEGED

On February 23, the Mexican army under Santa Anna himself was sighted only a few miles outside of San Antonio. The Texans hastily pulled back inside the Alamo and prepared for a siege.

Santa Anna's army, including reinforcements following, consisted of 4,473 infantry, 1,024 cavalry, 182 artillerymen, 185 sappers, 60 *presidials* afoot and 95 mounted—more than 6,000 men. The Alamo defenders still numbered at this point only 150.[15]

"He became much agitated & showed every symptom of fear; he would sometimes rave like a madman, at other times seemed much dejected."
—Robert Coleman

Santa Anna demanded surrender. Travis, now the commander because Bowie had fallen ill, answered with a cannon shot. Travis immediately sent out appeals for assistance.

On February 28, James Fannin, the commander at Goliad, in response to the appeal from Travis, set out half-heartedly with 300 men and four cannon to reinforce the Alamo. But only a few miles out he thought better of it and turned back.

From Sam Houston nothing was heard.

On March 1, in the dead of night arrived the only reinforcements that ever came, 32 men from Gonzales under Captain Albert Martin. One had a blind wife and eight children. The number of Alamo defenders was now 182.

On March 4, Sam Houston received notice of his renewed commission. With the greatest reluctance he prepared to go to Gonzales to take command of the 400 or so men congregating there to go to the relief of the Alamo. He took his time, reaching Gonzales on March 11, a six-day journey that could have been made in one or two days. He claimed there was no hurry because reports from Travis at the Alamo were lies, and those from Fannin of Mexicans approaching Goliad were also lies, meant to improve their popularity over his.[16] According to Creed Taylor, a spunky fighter who had taken part in the capture of Bexar, "We could have reached him (Travis) in two days, by March 5 at the most."[17]

At Gonzales, Houston found pandemonium. Two Mexicans had arrived telling that the Alamo had fallen on March 6 after a 13-day siege. This was confirmed by the arrival of Susanna Dickinson and her baby, the only white survivors. She had been spared by Santa Anna so she could tell of the massacre of the entire garrison and, hopefully, panic the Texans into flight. This psychological ploy was highly successful.

Among the first to panic was Sam Houston. "He became much agitated and showed every symptom of fear; he would sometimes rave like a madman, at other times seemed much dejected," according to Robert Coleman.[18] By all accounts he hastily dumped that army's only two cannon into the Colorado River without spiking them (from which they were fished out soon after by the Mexicans). He ordered the town of Gonzales burned as well as outlying farmhouses. All equipment that could not be transported was burned, including tents and camp baggage. The haste was so great, pickets posted three miles west of town were not called in, and many families were left behind also—including the blind Alamo widow with eight children. Thus began, in the words of Creed Taylor, "the most disgraceful retreat ever recorded in any history."[19]

Houston next ordered Fannin to abandon Goliad, where Fannin had restored the old stone presidio, calling it Fort Defiance. It had 14 guns. On March 18, a Mexican army led by Gen. José Urrea appeared before Fannin's Fort Defiance, and Fannin, bowing to Houston's order, began a sluggish retreat. His force of more than 400 men was overtaken and captured by the Mexicans and the entire command, save a few who escaped or were spared because they were medical personnel, were shamefully executed by direct order from Gen. Santa Anna.

A MEXICAN STANDOFF

Houston had stopped at a point on the east bank of the Colorado River opposite Beason's Ferry. He had all the boats brought over to his side of the river including the steamboat *Yellow Stone*. Reinforcements added along the way now brought his army up to between 1,300 to 1,500 men. Camped opposite him on the west bank, but with no way to cross, was Gen. Joaquín Ramírez y Sesma with some 600 to 800 Mexican soldiers. Now, thought many, was the time to turn and fight. If the Texans crossed over and attacked, and things went badly, they could retreat via the boats. The only advantage Ramírez y Sesma had was two cannon, perhaps the two Houston had unwisely jettisoned at Gonzales. For six days they sat facing each other. The Mexicans couldn't act, because of high water and no boats; Houston hinted at action but took none.

The army wanted to fight. But Houston consulted no one and didn't call a council of his officers. Instead, upon receiving the disheartening news of the massacre of Fannin's force, he ordered another retreat. Suspicion grew among officers and men that his plan, if he had one, was to retreat all the way to the Sabine River, hoping to lure the Mexicans into American terri-

The unsinkable Antonio López de Santa Anna (1794-1876) had a fascinating career. He styled himself "the Napoleon of the West" but was defeated in one engagement because he took a *siesta* and forgot to post guards in the face of the enemy. Deciding on a military career, he became an infantry cadet at age 16. He led a rebellion in the name of freedom against an emperor and then ruled as a dictator. Surviving defeats and well-founded accusations of corruption, he served as president of Mexico 11 times and went on to die in bed at the age of 82.

tory where they would then be dealt with by the United States Army. Along the way every town and farm would be burned so as to leave no sustenance for the advancing Mexican armies. This scorched earth policy would leave all of Anglo Texas utterly destroyed economically. Morale plummeted. Many sought furloughs in order to return to their homes to protect their families. Others simply deserted. Nearly half to two-thirds of Houston's army evaporated at this point.[20] By now many had begun to distrust Houston's abilities, his integrity, and even his valor. In Coleman's opinion, "His chief aim was his personal safety."[21] It was only years after the campaign that Houston himself confirmed that he had "intended to retreat even to the banks of the Sabine" and in still another speech confessed that he had "determined to retreat and get as near to Andrew Jackson and the old (U.S.) flag as I could."[22]

Those still with him at this dismal point might have been even more disquieted had they known that his title of major general from the United States was questionable. In his former political career in Tennessee he had been elected to the office of governor and earlier to that of adjutant general of state militia. This militia position carried with it the rank of major general. In Texas, Houston had played that card at every opportunity. Texans, most of whom had Southern origins, have the Southerner's traditional awe of titles. They took his at full face value. But in fact, it was mainly political. In the regular United States Army he had served only briefly during the Creek War in 1814 under Andrew Jackson, rising only to the rank of second lieutenant before being discharged for wounds. Thus his actual regular Army rank had been a quite modest one and his actual military experience very limited and of short duration.[23]

"THE RUNAWAY SCRAPE"

Sam Houston now retreated to San Felipe, which his dwindling army reached on March 28. Since the evacuation of Gonzales, virtually all of the Anglo-Keltic population was in panicky flight with what belongings they could carry by hand, horse, or wagon. This exodus became known as "the Runaway Scrape." Property and livestock were abandoned and personal belongings jettisoned *en route* to increase mobility if wagons or teams became disabled. Worse, villainous scoundrels took advantage of the refugees, stampeding them with exaggerated alarms, then looting their possessions when abandoned.

Those in flight were not limited to the women, children, and elderly, as glossed over by many of the history texts. Virtually the only reinforcements now were American volunteers, gallantly motivated by desperate appeals from Texas agents in the United States. The arriving volunteers from the United States had the dismaying experience of passing hundreds of armed Texans fleeing in the opposite direction.

Adding to the growing suspicion that Houston had no true intention of making a stand were his own actions in trying to turn back volunteers *en route*. Dr. Nicholas Descomps Labadie, a Canadian who had settled in Texas and now accompanied the army, claimed to have heard Houston send orders that reinforcements that had reached Robbin's Ferry on the Trinity River in far east Texas were to halt.[24] Coleman added to this, saying that a written order was sent by Houston via a Maj. Digges that all arriving volunteers should halt at the ferry to await Houston's retreating army, whose arrival there would be in a few days. This caused the temporary halt there of a large number of mounted volunteers under former Mississippi Governor John A. Quitman, according to Coleman.[25] The reinforcements didn't arrive until after San Jacinto.

The army remained only a day at San Felipe. Houston ordered the retreat to continue on to Groce's plantation, Bernardo, in the Brazos bottomlands. This raised particularly bitter outcries from his soldiers and the refugees. San Felipe was the capital of Anglo Texas. It should be defended at all cost, many argued. In fact, two company commanders, Mosley Baker

and Wiley Martin, mutinied. Making a virtue of necessity, Houston detailed them to defend two crossings of the Brazos River. Then he pulled out. San Felipe was burned.

SANTA ANNA'S FATAL MISTAKE

Santa Anna in the meantime had divided his force. He led one unit of about 750 cavalry and infantry with one cannon hoping to overtake the Texas government, then fleeing towards Harrisburg (now a suburb of Houston). Others were to locate and engage the Texas army by separate routes. At this point none of the Mexicans was quite sure exactly where Houston and his army were, but they were convinced, as were many of the Texas soldiers themselves, that the Texas commander had no intention of making a stand, but instead would retreat until past the Sabine River. At the plantation of Jared Groce, the wealthiest man in Texas, Houston gave his army the rudiments of drill and some discipline, which they needed but didn't care for. He now had about 500 or so highly dissatisfied men. During the two weeks the army spent there in the Brazos bottomlands, eating Groce's corn and cattle, Secretary of War Thomas Jefferson Rusk arrived with a message from the interim president, David G. Burnet:

> Sir: the enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no farther. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on you doing so.[26]

"Sir: the enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no further. The salvation of the country depends on you doing so."
—David G. Burnet

It expressed the feelings of most Texans, including Houston's army. But there was a certain grim humor to it, as President Burnet was fleeing faster than anyone. He was now at Harrisburg near the coast. If Houston didn't stand and fight, Rusk was authorized to take command of the army himself. Houston reluctantly called in Coleman and instructed him to circulate among the soldiers and say that, pressured by Rusk, he would, at the fork in the road ahead take the south road—leading to Harrisburg—rather than the other which led to the border with the United States. But few expected him to keep his promise.[27] Many hoped that Rusk would take over then and there, but instead he stayed with the army, joining it.

There was open talk that, if Rusk would not take charge, the commander-in-chief should be replaced nonetheless. Favorites were Sidney Sherman, now a lieutenant colonel, and another aggressive hawk, John A. Wharton, the adjutant general.

Houston was well over six feet tall, a handsome, imposing fellow and a charismatic speaker, with an ego equally as large as himself. Most histories describe Houston as 6'4"; one sycophant even claiming 6'6". However, Houston's biographer Marquis James, in *The Raven*, says Houston's U.S. Army record shows him as 6'2".[28] He dressed in civilian clothes with a hat whose brim was rolled to resemble a Revolutionary War tricorn with a cavalier's plume. Both Sherman and Wharton, while not impressive physically or in eloquence, were each nattily outfitted in smart looking uniforms, which gave them a certain appeal in addition to their hawkish boldness.

It was at this point that insubordination became such a problem than Houston had some graves dug and posted notices that any who "beat for volunteers" would be tried and shot. That, temporarily at least, put a lid on thoughts of wholesale mutiny.

Mollifying the men slightly was the arrival, despite Houston's orders to restrain further reinforcements, of two small cannon while the army was at Groce's plantation, a gift from the citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio. The soldiers dubbed them "the twin sisters."

In the meantime, Santa Anna, learning that the Texas president and his cabinet were at Harrisburg, hurried there. He found the city deserted except for three printers turning out a last edition of *The Telegraph and Texas Register*. From them he learned Burnet and his cabinet had left only three hours before for the coast near New Washington. He hurried a flying squadron of dragoons after them under Col. Juan Almonte. As the dragoons reached the beach, Burnet and those with him were pulling away from the shore in a rowboat, working the oars vigorously. Almonte ordered his men not to fire as there was a woman in the boat—Mrs. Burnet.

At Harrisburg Santa Anna had the city burned. He then headed northeast in pursuit of the elusive Houston and all that was left of the Texas army. He now knew that Houston had left Groce's plantation about April 12, still retreating eastward. His determination to catch and overtake Houston's tattered army, coupled with his growing confidence from being victorious so far, plus his utter contempt for the rag-tag enemy led by an alcoholic "general" who was not even respected by his own men, now caused Santa Anna to make reckless mistakes, which would be his undoing. His army was weakened by being divided into five separate wings under himself, generals Ganoa, Urrea, Ramírez y Sesma and Italian-born Vicente Filisola. Most had about 600 to 800 men each, with Filisola having the largest part of the army, approximately 4,000 men. Santa Anna, dangerously in advance of all, had a force of only 750 cavalry and infantry with but a single cannon, "The Golden Standard," a 12 pounder. Perhaps uneasy of this danger in the unlikely event Houston should turn and fight, but unwilling to slow his pursuit, Santa Anna sent word back to Filisola at his base at Fort Bend to hurry 500 reinforcements to him under his brother-in-law, Gen. Martín Perfecto de Cos.

Much speculation has come down through the years that Houston, an erstwhile protégé of Gen. Andrew Jackson, now the American president, had a secret understanding with Jackson. Houston would, under this possibility, retreat to the Sabine, the more or less border with the United States, and sucker the Mexicans into the borderland where the U.S. Army in Louisiana, under Gen. Edmund Gaines, would then come into the fray and trounce the Mexicans. This would explain perhaps

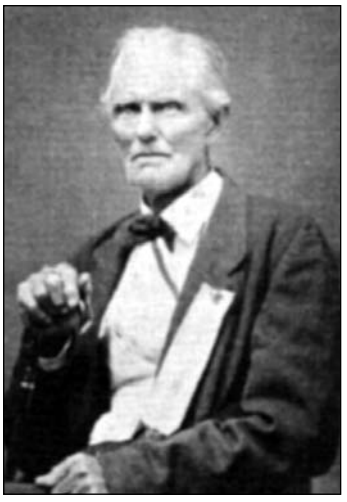

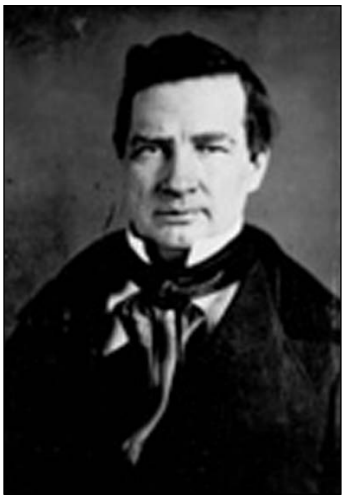

Was there anyone who respected Houston at the time? The men pictured above, Capt. Amasa Turner, Dr. Nicholas Labadie, Thomas Jefferson Rusk, secretary of war of Texas, and David G. Burnet, interim Texas president (from left to right), seemed to be sworn enemies of Houston, especially Turner (pictured in advanced age here). After the brief fight at San Jacinto, Houston's army was eager to fight. In fact, when Santa Anna appeared, the force was up at 4 a.m., and in parade mode. It is shocking to think that Houston at this time had given instructions that no one was to wake him before 8 a.m. This alone is a major blot on his record. At the same time, Mexican reinforcements were moving toward Houston's force, evening the fight (while Houston slept, mind you). Once up, he rejected the notion that those arrivals were reinforcements at all. His men, however, knew better.

Houston's insistence on continued retreat until the Texas Redlands, where the border was vague, or the American border at the Sabine, was reached. No documentary evidence of this has yet surfaced. But there is some faint circumstantial evidence. For instance, there was an understanding between the Texans and the American government, arranged perhaps surreptitiously by Stephen F. Austin, whereby if the Indians of east Texas menaced white people in the border area, either in Louisiana or Texas, Gaines could put the disorder down with American troops. Using this agreement, Gaines, claiming Indians were about to take advantage of the distraction of the Texas settlers in their struggle with the Mexicans, actually moved some of his soldiers into Texas and stationed them around Nacogdoches. This would be the trap Houston would lead the Mexicans into, if true, and a clever plan at that. It would vindicate him as a cunning strategist, rather than the posturing but gutless coward many accused him of being. If it was a pre-arranged plan it had merit. But, unfortunately for Sam Houston, his army was fed up with his continuous retreat and would have no more of it.

THE FORK IN THE ROAD

As the retreating Texans neared the fork in the road and the crucial decisions had to be made whether to continue on toward the American border or hook southward to the right toward Harrisburg to meet the Mexicans, Houston and his army were themselves at the fork in the road in their relationship with each other. The night before the fork in the road was to be reached the Texan camp was in a state of high excitement. Secretary of War Rusk, and most of the officers were pressuring the commander-in-chief to take the south fork—the Harrisburg road—for the confrontation they desired with the Mexican dictator, whose position had been learned from captured dispatches.[29] This was obviously the will of the rank and file. Houston was still reluctant. Some expected him to desert that night.[30]

On April 17, the vanguard reached the crucial fork in the road. As yet no order had been received as to which route to take, according to several contemporary accounts. Houston was lagging behind. Standing at the gate of his property at the crossroads was a Mr. Roberts, according to Dr. Labadie. When Labadie and others inquired which fork was the Harrisburg road, Roberts, in a loud, clear voice announced with a wave of his hand, "that right hand road will take you to Harrisburg just as straight as a compass!" At once a shout went up, "To the right, boys, to the right!" The vanguard then turned down the Harrisburg road, with the rest of the army following behind jubilantly.[31] If Houston had not made up his mind by then the decision was made for him by his army. "We compelled Old Sam to take the road to Harrisburg," chortled Amasa Turner, captain of Company B, Burleson's regiment of infantry.[32]

Confirming that Houston had planned to take the other road was the arrival of Mrs. Pamela Mann, a formidable woman who turned up to reclaim her yoke of oxen, until now pulling one of the cannon. She let Sam Houston know in no uncertain terms that he had violated his assurance to her that the borrowed oxen were to go to the Trinity. Now that he had changed course she demanded them back. And despite his protest that they were vital, the pistol-toting Mrs. Mann unhitched them and made off with them.

The two armies were now on a collision course.

On April 20, 1836, they met at a place called San Jacinto. There was a small but indecisive skirmish, during which Santa Anna had his bugler play the *Deguello*, signaling no quarter.

April 21, everyone in the Texan ranks was eager to fight—all except their commander it appeared. The men rose early with reveille at 4 a.m. They paraded, awaiting orders, according to Labadie. But the only order from their commander-in-chief was that he was not to be disturbed before 8 a.m. He was sleeping.

When Houston awoke he received a nasty surprise. Coming

across Vince's Bridge was Gen. Cos with the 500 reinforcements Santa Anna had requested. They had force-marched all night. Now Santa Anna possessed a more or less two-to-one advantage. If further reinforcements arrived from Filisola or other of the Mexican columns, the Texans had no chance at all.

Houston lamely tried to pass off Cos's arrival as "only a sham—no reinforcement."[33] His men were not deceived. Later, when asked by the captured Santa Anna why he had allowed Cos's men to slip though, Houston offered this explanation, "I didn't want to take two bites from one cherry."[34] It was a glib, but unconvincing cover for a serious mistake.

At this point Houston had 783 bitter die-hards left. Santa Anna now had at least 1,250, perhaps more.

Until now Sam Houston had consulted no one, held no councils. But now his officers were insistent in demanding a council. Exactly what transpired during the conference is a matter of dispute.

The officers wanted to fight. But they were in disagreement as to whether it was wiser to remain in their favorable position for the Mexicans to attack them, or to attack the Mexicans. Houston cautioned that, in either case, the Texans were "raw militia" with none but himself having ever been in a "general engagement," whereas the Mexicans were "well-disciplined regulars."[35] Instead, he proposed building a portable bridge upon which to escape, a proposal which met with universal disdain. The conference broke up in indecision, divided on whether to await a Mexican attack or attack themselves. None, however, wanted any further retreat.

Until now Sam Houston had consulted no one, held no councils. But now his officers were insistent in demanding a council. Exactly what transpired during the conference is a matter of dispute.

When word spread about the encampment of Houston's plan for a portable bridge, it was met with derision. "The men said they would not work to build a bridge," remembered Amasa Turner, "but would go out and whip the Mexicans while Old Sam built his bridge."[36]

This was reinforced by Dr. Labadie, who said, "An immediate hand-to-hand fight was the desire of all the men."[37]

All day Col. John Wharton had moved about the camp agitating the soldiers: "Boys, there is no other word today but fight! Fight!" adding, "The enemy has thousands that can and will concentrate at this point within the next few days . . . (we) have no reasonable expectations of a stronger force. . . . The enemy must be fought today, lest tomorrow prove too late."[38] He also agitated Houston: "Sir, the men are willing and ready and anxious to meet the enemy," according to Turner. Turner, who was present, said, "Old Sam said the officers will not fight—they have so decided in council this day." Wharton said they would and the men too and, "Unless you order otherwise, I will order the army to form for battle."[39]

Then, according to several accounts, an exasperated Houston replied, "Fight then and be damned."[40]

Houston admirers have a very different version. According to biographies written by his supporters, Sam Houston arose that morning confident, determined this was the day to do battle, exclaiming, "The Sun of Austerlitz [one of Napoleon's greatest victories] has risen again." He went about the encampment during the morning visiting each mess, conducting his own poll concerning their willingness to fight. Receiving an overwhelming affirmative response, he told the Texans "very well, get your dinners and I will lead you into the fight, and if you whip them every one of you shall be a captain."[41] Late in the afternoon, he secretly sent his best scout, Erastus ("Deaf") Smith, to destroy Vince's Bridge, over which more Mexican reinforcements might come. Without the portable bridge, destruction of Vince's Bridge also cut off the Texans' only escape route.

This could be questioned as another serious error by Houston, though as things turned out it fortunately didn't matter. But most strategists would argue that it is never wise to back yourself into a corner with no means of retreat. Cortes had done this when he burned his ships at Vera Cruz, but he was motivated by distrust of the resolve of his men. Whether this was also Houston's motive can only be guessed.

There was no recourse for either army but to fight. Santa Anna had chosen his camp poorly, hemmed in mostly by water and the Texans. Houston's choice was even worse. While enjoying a good defensive position, he now had water on three sides and the Mexicans in front.

Wharton, according to Labadie, was now going about the camp exuberantly proclaiming that the order to fight had been given at last.[42] It was now past three in the afternoon, unusually late to begin a battle. But the army assembled eagerly. Even as the Texans were now forming up for battle, Houston was hesitant, according to Mirabeau B. Lamar, the new colonel of cavalry. "Houston came to me and said, 'Col. Lamar, do you really think we ought to fight?'"[43]

Having decided by now that the Texans weren't going to attack, at least this day, the Mexicans were relaxing. There were no lookouts that the Texans could discern. Cos's men, exhausted by their overnight march, were sleeping. Most of Santa Anna's infantry, exhausted from spending most of the night constructing a makeshift barricade, were also asleep. Even the dictator himself was having a late siesta. Texas folklore has it that he was dallying amorously with a mulatto slave woman, Emily Morgan, found at the Groce plantation. Dubbed "the Yellow Rose of Texas," she supposedly was purposely distracting the dictator to help the Texans. There is no truth to this popular yarn.[44] Mexican cavalrymen were riding their horses bareback to and from the water. The Mexicans were literally about to be caught napping.

Whether or not he was making a virtue of necessity, Houston, after assigning each unit its place in the coming battle, now mounted a magnificent white stallion named Saracen, acquired from Groce while at his plantation. Both he and Rusk gave short speeches, ending with an unforgettable battle cry: "Remember the Alamo! Remember Goliad!"

The determined little band now totaled 783: with about 33 left in camp, some as guards, some sick, 750 were now in battle array. The last hope of Texas moved forward to their date with destiny. It was now 4:30 in the afternoon.

The first inkling the Mexicans had of the Texan advance was when a bugler summoned Col. Pedro Delgado with a warning that the enemy was approaching. Delgado, hardly able to believe what he had heard, climbed atop an ammunition box to see for himself. The mile or so of high grass between the two positions partially concealed the silently approaching Texans, Houston on his white horse, in the lead. They were now within two hundred yards of the Mexican breastworks, a flimsy affair of boxes and baggage, and in the act of turning around and positioning their tiny cannon. Delgado, stunned, observed:

> I saw their formation was a mere line of one rank, and very extended. In their center was the Texas flag; on both wings they had two light cannons, well manned. Their cavalry was opposite our front, overlapping our left. In this disposition, yelling furiously, with a brisk fire of grape, muskets and rifles, they advanced resolutely upon our camp. There the utmost confusion prevailed.[45]

Halfway to the enemy breastworks Houston ordered a halt and commanded the men to fire. But the frontier army disobeyed. They reckoned the distance too far for effective fire. 'Fire away! God damn you, fire! Aren't you going to fire at all?" Houston roared.[46] In this moment of confusion Col. Rusk, at the top of his voice, shouted a countermand, "If we stop we are cut to pieces. Don't stop—go ahead—give them hell!"[47] The men obeyed Rusk, not Houston. Disobeying their commander-in-chief probably saved the Texans, for their ongoing rush prevented the Mexicans from firing the "Golden Standard" effectively and rallying. At this point one of the "twin sisters" had to cease firing, according to one of the gunners, Ben McCulloch, because Houston was prancing his horse right in front of the cannon.[48] "I thought it was very strange for him to be there for it was not the place for a sane general to be," Amasa Turner opinioned. "No good reason could be given for his being there."[49]

About this time, when the Texans were about 60 yards from the barricade, "Deaf" Smith came thundering along the line on a lathered horse shouting, "Vince's Bridge is down! Fight for your lives! Vince's Bridge is down!"[50] At 40 yards Saracen went down, hit by multiple bullets. At the barricade the Texans poured over, firing and reloading, though some, instead of reloading, used their rifles as clubs on the disorganized Mexicans, or their deadly Bowie knives. After an initial hasty resistance at the barricade, most of the Mexicans, particularly those who hadn't even been able to unstack their muskets, became panic-stricken and took flight. On both sides discipline broke down completely, and it was every man for himself.

"Once the Mexican soldier panics," Col. Delgado admitted ruefully, "there is no stopping him."[51] Among the first of the Mexicans to make a getaway was Santa Anna himself, the self-styled "Napoleon of the West." Mounting the finest horse, a black stallion also from Groce's plantation, he speedily outdistanced the other fugitives. A number of his staff were right behind him. Leaderless, the Mexicans, except for a few scattered pockets of resistance, fled in all directions. Many, unable to swim, bunched up at waterways, where they were cut down by shots from the Texans' well-aimed rifles, or brained with the butt end of the rifles and, not infrequently, fell to the Texans' well-honed Bowie knives.

Houston mounted a runaway Mexican cavalry horse caught by an aide and allegedly rejoined the fight, slashing at fleeing Mexicans with his saber. But, according to Amasa Turner, he hung back, not passing the Mexican camp.[52] As the struggle passed beyond the camp, Rusk and Wharton, the latter

Stephen Austin is one of the most underrated figures in Texas history. The problem with Austin was that he had not the glory-hogging nature of Houston. Houston himself referred to Austin as the true "father of Texas," while, for various reasons, Houston received the glory. None of the battles fought with Santa Anna during the War for Texas Independence could even remotely be credited to the leadership skills of Houston, while Austin, who was very well connected with the U.S. government, engaged in some engineering of the safety of the white population in the south from the threat of Mexicans and Indians.

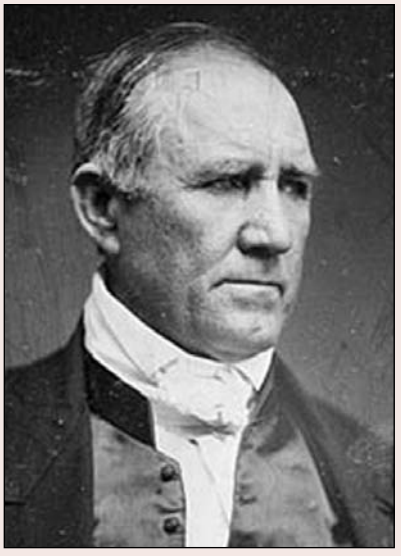

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Detractors Report a Strange Side to Sam Houston

Sam Houston (1793-1863) was born in Virginia and moved to the western frontier at an early age, where he lived among the Cherokees. He had no formal education but became surprisingly literate.

While living among the Cherokees, he drank so heavily he earned the name "Big Drunk."

Houston crossed the Red River into Mexican Texas on December 2, 1832. His motives for entering Texas have been the source of much speculation. Whether he did so simply as a land speculator, as an *agent provocateur* for American expansion intent on wresting Texas from Mexico, or as someone scheming to establish an independent nation, Houston saw Texas as his land of promise.

Houston and his men defeated Santa Anna's forces at the decisive battle of San Jacinto on the afternoon of April 21, 1836. During this engagement, Houston was wounded severely. The capture of Santa Anna the next day made the victory complete. Houston became forever enshrined as a member of the pantheon of Texas heroes and a symbol for the age.

On May 9, 1840, Houston married 21-year-old Margaret Moffette Lea of Marion, Alabama. A strict Baptist, Margaret served as a restraining influence on her husband and especially bridled his drinking.

Houston was famous for his penchant for dressing in women's clothing. This was apparently a practice acquired from the Cherokees, who liked to decorate their clothing with lace and fancy fabric accents. It has been reported that Houston wore lingerie on the outside of his regular clothing, a practice that was overlooked in the wake of his great military successes. Can any of our TBR readers tell us: Is there some truth to these reports about Houston or are they just propaganda?

—John Tiffany

described as "the keenest blade at San Jacinto,"[53] had now usurped Houston's authority and were exercising such direction as they could over the virtually out-of-control Texans.

In another of his questionable acts, Houston, now on his third horse and with a bullet in his left ankle (that it was a copper ball created some suspicion it came from one of his own men), called for retreat to be sounded on the drum. None obeyed. "Parade, men, parade!" he commanded futilely. "Halt! Glory enough has been gained this day, and blood enough has been shed. . . . Gentlemen! Gentlemen! Gentlemen! I applaud your bravery but damn your manners."[54]

Again Rusk countermanded him. "Your order, general, cannot be obeyed. . . . No, it is not enough while the enemy is in sight."[55]

"Have I a friend in this world?" Houston asked bitterly.[56] He was fearful that other Mexican reinforcements might arrive while the Texans were in total disorganization. In his state of nerves, he thought that had actually happened when a column of Mexican prisoners was seen approaching from about a half mile away, guarded by Texans. Thinking they were Filisola's men, he threw up his hands in despair, crying, "All is lost! All is lost! My God, all is lost!"[57]

Followed by some of this staff, he then rode back to the Texan bivouac. Captain Amasa Turner, whose company had been designated to guard the Mexican camp to prevent looting, observed, "At the time he left he appeared the most distressed crazy creature I ever saw. He did not appear to have one particle of sense left." [58] Such was the role of Sam Houston at San Jacinto.

The entire battle lasted only about 18 minutes. It was, in truth, won by its spunky rank and file, despite their general. But he got the acclaim.

The bitterness of most of the officers and men who served in the campaign was perhaps best summed up by Capt. Jesse Billingsley, who was wounded at San Jacinto. "Houston is the basest of all men, as he has, by willfully lying, attempted to rob that little band of men of their well earned honors on the battlefield of San Jacinto. He assumed to himself credit that was due to others."[59]

Interim President Burnet called Houston "the prince of humbugs."[60]

But their voices were drowned out by the swarm of newcomers who poured into Texas after San Jacinto. Soon the newcomers outnumbered the original Texans. All had absorbed an image of Sam Houston from reading newspaper accounts in the United States, which universally praised him as "the Sword of San Jacinto."[61] He was in their uncritical eyes the savior of Texas. In the election held September 5, 1836, he was swept into office as president of the new Republic of Texas. He received 5,119 votes over only 587 for Stephen F. Austin, whom even Houston was later to concede was truly "the Father of Texas."[62] ❖

Bruce Marshall is an award-winning author/artist whose work has been internationally published and exhibited. His specialty is the history of his region, Texas, the South, the Southwest and Mexico. A fourth-generation Texan, he lives with his wife Ann near Austin.

ENDNOTES AND REFERENCE SOURCES

END NOTES:

[1]Jenkins, *Amasa Turner's Account*, 1.
[2]Hardin, *Texian Iliad*, 289.
[3]Coleman, *Houston Displayed*, 4-5.
[4]*Ibid.*, 6-7.
[5]*Ibid.*, 6-7.
[6]Jackson, *Texas by Terán*, 81.
[7]Jenkins, Ed., *Papers*, Vol. II, 243.
[8]Coleman, *op. cit.*, 14.
[9]Jenkins, Ed., *Papers*, Vol. VIV, 243.
[10]Wortham, *History of Texas*, Vol. II, 414-18.
[11]Jenkins, Ed., *op. cit.*, Vol. VIV, 243.
[12]Wortham, *History of Texas*, Vol. III, 77.
[13]*Ibid.*, Vol. III, 103.
[14]*Ibid.*, Vol. III, 183.
[15]Sánchez Lamego, *Siege*, 22.
[16]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 63.
[17]Hunter, John W., *Life of Creed Taylor*, 32.
[18]Coleman, *op. cit.*, 16.
[19]Hunter, John W., *op. cit.*, 32.
[20]Courtney, *After the Alamo*, 78; Coleman, *op. cit.*, 27.
[21]Coleman, *op. cit.*, 27.
[22]Haley, *Sam Houston*, 23, 155.
[23]Yoakum, *History of Texas*, 305; Nevin, *The Texans*, 52.
[24]Courtney, *op. cit.*, 58; Wortham, *History of Texas*, Vol. III, 284.
[25]Coleman, *op. cit.*, 22.
[26]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 189.
[27]Coleman, *op. cit.*, 28.
[28]James, *The Raven*, 68.
[29]Amasa Turner letter to Jesse Billingsley of October 4, 1879, Billingsley Paper, UT-Austin.
[30]Coleman, *op. cit.*, 28.
[31]Courtney, *op. cit.*, 62; also Labadie, "the Battle of San Jacinto, an eyewitness account," in Oates, Ed., *The Republic of Texas*, 32.
[32]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 72.
[33]James, *The Raven*, 249; Oates, Ed., *The Republic of Texas*, 32.
[34]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 206.
[35]Jesse Billingsley letter to Amasa Turner of September 28, 1859, in *Jesse Billingsley Papers*, Center for American History, UT-Austin.
[36]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 8; Coleman, *op. cit.*, 41, 73.
[37]Oates, Ed., *The Republic of Texas*, 32.
[38]*Ibid.*, 32; Hardin, *Texian Iliad*, 206.
[39]Amasa Turner transcript, Center for America History, UT-Austin, 9.
[40]Nevin, *op. cit.*, 132; Hardin, *Texian Iliad*, 207; Oates, Ed., *The Republic of Texas*, quoting Labadie, 32.
[41]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 207; Nevin, *op. cit.*, 132; *Haley, Texas*, 80.
[42]Oates, Ed, *The Republic of Texas*, 32; Jenkins, *Amasa Turner's Account*, 9; Coleman, *op. cit.*, 42.
[43]*Galveston News*, June 23, 1855.
[44]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 286 (n.).
[45]Wortham, *History of Texas*, Vol. III, 296; Delgado, *Mexican Account of San Jacinto*, 35.
[46]Nevin, *op. cit.*, 136.
[47]*Ibid.*, 136; Oates, Ed., *The Republic of Texas*, 132.
[48]Nevin, *op. cit.*, 136; Yoakum, *History of Texas*, 305-306, 300.
[49]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 15.
[50]Nevin, *op. cit.*, 136.
[51]Wortham, *History of Texas*, Vol. III, 298; Delgado, *Mexican Account of San Jacinto*, 36.
[52]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 78; Turner transcript, 16, Center for American History, UT-Austin.
[53]Billingsley, Billingsley papers, Center for American History, UT-Austin.
[54]Courtney, *op. cit.*, 85-86; Oates, Ed., *The Republic of Texas*, 33; Coleman, *op. cit.*, 44-45; Hardin, *op. cit.*, 214.
[55]Billingsley, Billingsley papers, Center for American History, UT-Austin.
[56]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 14.
[57]Hardin, *op. cit.*, quoting Turner, 216.
[58]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 15.
[59]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 247.
[60]Jenkins, *op. cit.*, 68.
[61]Hardin, *op. cit.*, 289.
[62]Wortham, *History of Texas*, Vol. III, 363.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

PRIMARY SOURCES

Archival Collection and Exhibits

Archives and Library Division, Texas State Library, Army Correspondence and Papers. McArdle notebook and letters.

Center for American History, University of Texas at Austin. Amasa Turner Papers. Moses Austin Bryan Papers. Jesse Billingsley Papers.

PUBLISHED PRIMARY MATERIALS

Books, pamphlets and bulletins

Blake, R.B. Comp., *Sidelights on the Battle of San Jacinto*, 2 vols. Produced by the Texas Highway Department ca. 1939.

Coleman, Robert M., *Houston Displayed, or Who Won the Battle of San Jacinto?* By a Farmer in the Army. Velasco, 1837.

Courtney, Jovita, *After the Alamo—San Jacinto from the Notes of Dr. Nicholas Descomps Labadie.* New York, Washington, Hollywood, Vantage Press, 1964.

Delgado, Pedro, *Mexican Account of San Jacinto, Austin*, Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, 1878.

Hunter, John W., *Life of Creed Taylor or Eighty-Three Years on the Frontier of Texas.* Unpublished manuscript. Texas State Archives. 2-23/903.32.

Jackson, Jack, Ed., *Texas by Terán, the Diary kept by General Manuel de Mier y Terán on his 1828 Inspection of Texas.* Translated by John Wheat. Austin, University of Texas Press, 2000.

Jenkins, John H., Ed., *The Papers of the Texas Revolution, 1835-1836,* 10 vols., Austin, Presidial Press, 1973.

__, Ed., "Amasa Turner's Account of The Texas Revolution," *Texana*, vol. spring 1963, No. 2. Waco, Davis Brothers Publishing Co., 1963.

Johnson, Frank W., *A History of Texas and Texans*, 5 vols., Edited by Eugene C. Barker. Chicago and New York, American Historical Association, 1914.

Morrell, Z.N., *Flowers and Fruits from the Wilderness or 36 Years in Texas and Seven Winters in Honduras* Boston, Guild & Lincoln, 1872.

Peña, José Enrique de la, *With Santa Anna in Texas: A Personal Narrative of the Revolution.* Translated by Carmen Perry. College Station, Texas A&M University Press, 1975.

Smithwick, Noah, *The Evolution of a State; or Recollections of Old Texas Days.* Compiled by Nanna Smithwick Donaldson. 1900; reprint, Austin, University of Texas Press, 1983.

Newspapers

New Orleans Bee, Vol. IX, No. 50, November 21, 1835., New Orleans, 1835.

SECONDARY MATERIALS

Books, pamphlets and bulletins

Bancroft, Hubert Howe, *History of the North Mexican States and Texas*, 2 vols., San Francisco, A.L. Bancroft and Co., 1884.

Barker, Eugene C., *The Life of Stephen F. Austin, Founder of Texas, 1793-1836. A Chapter in the Westward Movement of the Anglo-American People.* 1925; reprint, Austin, Texas State Historical Association, 1949.

Brown, John Henry, *History of Texas from 1685 to 1892.* 2 vols. St. Louis, L.E. Daniell, 1892-1893.

Haley, James L., *Texas, An Album of History.* Garden City, New York, Doubleday & Co., 1985.

__. *Sam Houston*, Norman, Oklahoma, University of Oklahoma Press, 2002.

Hardin, Stephen L., *Texian Iliad, a Military History of the Texas Revolution, 1835-1836.* Austin, University of Texas Press, 1994.

Hopewell, Clifford, *Sam Houston, Man of Destiny, a Biography.*, Austin, Eakins Press, 1987.

Huffines, Alan C., *Blood of Noble Men, the Alamo, Siege & Battle, an Illustrated Chronology.*, Austin, Eakins Press, 1999.

Jackson, Jack, *Los Tejanos.*, Samford, Conn., Fantagraphics Books, Inc., 1982.

__, *Requerdan El Alamo, the True Story of Juan N. Seguín and His Fight for Texas Independence.*, Berkley, Last Gasp, 1979.

James, Marquis, *The Raven, a Biography of Sam Houston.*, Indianapolis, the Bobbs-Merril Co., 1929.

Lord, Walter P., *A Time to Stand.*, New York, Harper & Brothers, 1961.

Marshall, Bruce, *Uniforms of the Alamo and the Texas Revolution, and the Men Who Wore Them, 1835-1836.*, Atglen, Pennsylvania, Schiffer Publishing Ltd., 2003.

Morton, Ohland, *Terán and Texas, A Chapter in Texas-Mexican Relations*, Austin, Texas State Historical Association, 1948.

Nevin, David, *The Texans*, New York, Time-Life Books, 1975.

Sánchez Lamego, Miguel A., *The siege and taking of the Alamo., Some comments on the battle* by J. Hefter., Translated by Consuelo Velasco, Santa Fe, Blue Feather Press for the Press of the Territorian, 1968.

Wortham, Louis J., *A History of Texas from Wilderness to Commonwealth*, 5 vols., Fort Worth, Wortham-Molyneaux Co., 1924.

Yoakum, Henderson, *History of Texas from Its First Settlement in 1685 to Its Annexation to the United States in 1846*, 2 vols., New York, J.S. Redfield, 1855.

INTERVIEWS, PERSONAL COMMUNICATIONS

Biffle, Kent, Texana columnist, *The Dallas Morning News.* Interview by author, November, 14, 1994.

Green, Michael, Austin, Texas. Former Reference Archivist, Texas State Archives, former Assistant Editor, *Military History of Texas and the Southwest.* Telephone interviews by author September 24, 1994, January 5, 1995. Letter of May 20, 1994 to Bruce Marshall, in author's possession.

Hefter, Joseph, Mexico, D.F., Mexico and Cuernavaca, Mexico. Artist and military historian. Interview by author in Mexico City September 17, 1972. Letter to author December 13, 1972 in author's possession.

Matthews, Brigadier Gen. Jay A. Jr., editor and publisher, Presidial Press, editor Emeritus, *Military History of the West* (formerly *Military History of Texas and the Southwest*). Numerous telephone interviews by author, 1994, 1995, 1996.

Nesmith, Sam, San Antonio. Former curator of the Alamo and former researcher for the University of Texas Institute of Texan Cultures at San Antonio. Telephone interview by author August 25, 1995.

TBR's Bound Volume 2004

Contained in one sturdy, vinyl, library-style binder, one 2004 Bound Volume contains all six huge issues of TBR's 10th great year. Each volume is $99—TBR pays for the S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S add $15 per volume for S&H.) Uncirculated, pristine issues in their own binder—perfect as gifts for your friends and family or as an addition to your own historical library. (Empty binders to house your collection of TBR 2004 issues are also available with spine and cover customized for 2004—just $25—no S&H inside the U.S. $5 per empty binder S&H outside the U.S. Missing any 2004 issues? Just $10 each. Here's what's inside every Bound Volume for 2004:

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2004: Who were the original Egyptians? Much has been written about the ancient Egyptians, but who were these people? Were they black? Were they white? Or some other race or ethnic group? Issue also includes great articles on: The Luftwaffe's fatal mistakes; Globalism and revolution; A history of Robert Monteith and the roots of Irish resistance; Sen. William Fulbright in a speech that angered the Israeli lobby; How the Zionists in Russia used Boris Yeltsin for their own evil desires; The inside story on the murder of well-loved Russian poet Sergei Yesinin; The basic tenets of Christian nationalism; The efforts of the FDR administration to stop Father Charles Coughlin, one of FDR's fiercest and most beloved critics; A speech by Adolf Hitler laying out the reasons he guided Germany along the path he chose in the 1930s; General Leon Degrelle's remembrances of the 1936 Olympics.

MARCH/APRIL 2004: Old Hickory and what he believed. There is no question that Andrew Jackson was one of America's greatest presidents. But what did he really stand for? His basic policy ideas and prophetic utterances can be found in his neglected farewell address, brought to you here in full. Issue also includes great articles on: The rampant decline of South Africa since white rule ended; The fraud of Iraq War II; A speech from Adolf Hitler lays out his beliefs about the importance of Christianity to his people—and himself; The massacre of the Scots at Culloden Moor; A speech from America-first patriot Charles Lindbergh lays out his basic case against foreign interventions by the U.S. military; What is Germanophobia and where did it come from?; Florentine Rost van Tonningen, wife of murdered nationalist Meinoud Rost van Tonningen, gives her heart-wrenching account of what happened to nationalists in Holland after WWII; Ancient caucasoid skeletons found in America challenge "Native" American history; Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle remembers Hitler in 1936.

MAY/JUNE 2004: Adolf Hitler's inspirational speeches at Nuremberg. This is not an article about the so-called "trial" of Nazi war criminals in 1945-46, but rather a triumphal piece about the ability of Adolf Hitler to mobilize an entire country. His rallies at Nuremberg inspired the German people and are still greatly admired by public speakers today. Also includes these notable articles: The actual text of Hitler's declaration of war on America; Charles Lindbergh on war and neutrality; The ring of deadly Marxist spies and traitors working against the U.S. and Britain and known as the Cambridge Apostles; A defense of Josef Mengele; The political agenda behind the Rhodes Scholarships; How the Rockefellers gained control over America's independent oil companies; A defense of the gold standard and an exposé on the Federal Reserve; A two-part series on the Israeli attack on the *U.S.S. Liberty* in which 34 U.S. sailors and Marines were murdered; Founding Father John Adams in his own words; The subversive philosophy of Antonio Gramsci.

JULY/AUGUST 2004: Should Adolf Hitler have won the Nobel Peace Prize? Despite propaganda to the contrary, Hitler sought peace with England and sought an alliance with her. Further, Hitler sought a disarmament treaty with both England and France and did everything else one could do to avert World War II. Here's the true story. Issue also contains key articles on: Hitler's progressive social reforms; The communists' policy of brutal, terroristic rapine when invading Western countries during WWII; The sense of betrayal U.S. doughboys felt after their return to America; The war of the elites on today's white male; The amazing astronomical knowledge of the ancient Egyptians and their ability to predict the appearance of cometary bodies; The new American imperial primacy; A Revisionist look at anti-communist Joseph P. McCarthy; The peasant in old Russia had it better than you thought; How Harry Truman got the White House; Home-grown American megalithic mystery: Coral Castle.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2004: Mythos of J.R.R. Tolkien. What exactly was Tolkien getting at with his Lord of the Rings trilogy? What was his basic political and moral stance that led him to construct such a fantasy world? This essay provides some hints. This issue also includes amazing articles on: The history of the fight against usury from many civilizations; The secret history of the Panama Canal; The latest revelations concerning the enigmatic Nazca Lines of South America; Explanatory essay on Dostoevsky's *Notes from Underground* from a nationalist perspective; Integration, nationalism, ethnic identity and urban renewal; St. Cyprian of Carthage and his views on the Jewish problem; The fight between church and state; What has become of America's Christian republic?; Father John Ryan attacks Father Charles Coughlin for his anti-intervention stance: a history of their famed 1930s debates; The five Allied invasions of France during the WWII era; Who really created Old Glory?

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2004: Was George Washington our 11th president? Famed Southern Revisionist Vance Beaudreau provides us here with a paper on the Articles of Confederation. His contention that Washington was not the first president stems from the Southern respect toward the Articles, a document that more faithfully remains loyal to the traditions of American practice than the Federalist-penned Constitution allegedly in force today. This issue also contains eye-opening articles on: Authentic history of life in the Third Reich; The mock trials of Nuremberg: a compendium of quotations; Napoleon and Hitler both fought the bankers; The torpedo that sunk Germany; Alexis de Tocqueville and his remembrances of American democracy; Twelve new Pearl Harbor facts; Intrigues of the Grand Orient; Eurasianism and the fight against terror; Englishman Oswald Mosley and his fascist views; Tiwanaku: world's oldest city; Florence Nightingale: social reformer.

Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge by phone or pay by mail with form on page 80.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

CIA Wants Nazis Kept Secret

As reported in *The Chicago Tribune* in February of 2005, the Senate voted to permit more time for the declassification of CIA documents that deal with the treatment of Nazi "war criminals" coming into the United States. For reasons not made public, the CIA has fought the declassification procedure, which so far has netted over 1 million pages. Recently, though, the CIA has reversed its position due to criticism that the agency was merely acting to protect itself and its hiring of Nazi "war criminals" to work for the CIA after World War II.

Canadian Thought Police

Recently, a strongly nationalist e-mail list edited by Michael Santomauro was legally challenged by the Canadian Jewish Congress. The man writing the letter, Bernie Farber, wrote Mr. Santomauro: "I will ask our office to determine the location of your host. If there is any Canadian connection a report of willfully promoting hatred (a criminal offense in Canada) will be submitted to legal authorities." Canada already has laws in place against open discussion of the Holocaust.

Kennewick Bones Will Be Studied

Some good news: After a legal battle lasting over a decade, the Indian tribes who have been trying to prevent a study of Kennewick man have suffered a defeat. It seems that scientific study will proceed. The summer of 2005 may be the first time scientists will be able to study the 9,400 -year-old skeleton. The legal battle has not been over "tribal rights," but is solely a worry that Kennewick may be white, completely upsetting the mythology the establishment has been pushing for years about colonization of the Americas. If Kennewick man is indeed Caucasoid (and by all accounts he is) then this will be a notable defeat for half-baked establishment history and a triumph for Revisionism.

Memory Lapse

Could it be true? A group of radical Zionists calling themselves the International Society for Sephardic Progress conducted a poll that concluded that 63% of Americans could not identify the Auschwitz camp. Further, a BBC study found that, in Britain, 45% could not identify the camp. We find this hard to believe. Could the Holocaust promoters be readying another major propaganda blitz upon the American public, and using fake poll numbers as an excuse?

Death Knell of the Fed?

This may be too amazing to be true. An organization called J.A.I.L. has published a brief essay detailing the particulars of the landmark Minnesota court decision *Justice Martin v. Mahoney* on December 7, 1968. It began over a mortgage acquired at the First National Bank of Montgomery, Minnesota, by Jerome Daly and the eventual seizure of the property by the county sheriff. During the course of the subsequent court case, the defendant, Daly, questioning the head of the bank, Lawrence Morgan, forced him to admit that banks create money "out of thin air." Once that was admitted, and admitted as normal banking practice, the judge, Martin V. Mahoney, speaking for the jury, declared the mortgage in question to be void, as well as the seizure of the property. The property was returned to the owner. Mahoney turned up dead less than six months later in what was officially termed a "fishing accident," though the coroner's report said his body was pumped with poison. The case concluded that the value of the mortgage, $14,000, was created by the Federal Reserve Bank of Minnesota simply through a note in a ledger. The judge made reference to the fact that there is no authority that provides the bank with the power to do this. If the value of the mortgage was in reality $0, then the borrower owes the bank $0. Will the Federal Reserve Act now be declared null and void?

Winnie's Gas Problem

Who was the first to use poison gas in Iraq? The average American would say "Saddam Hussein." No, the average American would be wrong. The answer is Britain's Winston Churchill. He was colonial secretary and secretary for war and air, and he authorized the Royal Air Force to use mustard gas against rebellious Kurds in Iraq and Pashtuns in Afghanistan.

Codreanu's Stamp of Approval

Corneliu Codreanu has been featured recently on a set of Romanian stamps, bring forth howls from the likely sources. *Linn's Stamp News*, sent in by one of our subscribers, carried a story by Rick Miller, who, though likely an expert on stamps, is historically inept when it comes to Romania. Regardless, Romania, one of the countries worst off after communism, being ruled almost entirely by criminal gangs, anti-Jewish feeling is very deep. We hope that further displays of courage are shown throughout the former eastern bloc, where Zionists rule unhampered, almost completely by force and fraud.

Hermann Goering's Escape from the Gallows . . .

Herbert Lee Stivers, a retired sheet metal worker from southern California, has come forward to claim that he was the one who gave Hermann Goering a suicide capsule just hours before his execution. It seems that Mr. Stivers was taken by a local girl who showed a flirtatious interest in him. The girl convinced Stivers, who was a private in the Army and assigned to guard the prisoner, to take a few notes to Goering inside a fountain pen. The third time, a capsule was inside the pen, and Goering escaped the gallows. Mr. Stivers maintains that his daughter urged him to come forward to "take his place in history." Stivers claims he did not know what was hidden inside the pen.

Goering and Hess at the Nuremberg Trials.

Inside the Mind of Ulick Varange

One Who Knew Him Remembers the Real Francis Parker Yockey

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY (*nom de plume:* Ulick Varange) was found dead in Cell 6 of the San Francisco city jail early in the morning of June 17, 1960. He was 43 years old and had died of a dose of potassium cyanide. This presents us with the last of many mysteries surrounding his life, his death and his legacy. The author of this piece, apart from being a well-known and talented author, was a personal friend of Yockey. Our recent focus on the works of Yockey (TBR issues #1 and #2 of 2005) have created so much comment from readers, we feel this eyewitness to this enigmatic personality quite appropriate.

BY PETER J. HUXLEY-BLYTHE

It is known that after Francis Parker Yockey was arrested by two agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) in Oakland, California, on June 6, 1960, and taken to the San Francisco prison where he was given a full and thorough body search, there was no evidence of him having a potassium cyanide pill on or about his person. He was also searched regularly throughout the 11 days he spent in prison, and his visitors had no opportunity to touch him or pass anything to him as was later claimed by the local FBI. In fact, Willis A. Carto, who visited Yockey on June 10, 1960, described how strict the security was as far as Yockey was concerned, "And as I peered through the thick screens of the San Francisco Jail, and made out the indefinite shape on the other side, that tenth day of June, 1960, I knew I would have to help the prisoner."[1]

In view of this very strict security, the questions that still remain unanswered after 44 years are: "Where did Yockey get the lethal cyanide pill from? Did he have a political ally among the prison staff who brought the pill into his cell for him? Did a member of the prison staff, on orders from his superiors, give Yockey the pill in order that he be silenced before he could reveal, at any future trial, facts embarrassing to the U.S. government? Or had he outwitted the prison staff and managed to secrete the pill, despite the body search and regular unexpected searches?"

He was important according to a government source. "This man is not a small fish. This is a man we are very, very interested in."[2] Stanley Jacobs of the San Francisco Jewish Anti-Defamation League went on to publicly announce that Yockey was a "top fascist" who was both "pro-Russian and anti-American."[3] And even though he was an important prisoner, no real attempt was ever made to ascertain just how he managed to obtain the lethal pill.

According to Kevin Coogan in his Yockey biography, *Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International*[4] there might have been an Israel connection. Coogan found, during his research for his book an item from the *San Francisco Chronicle,* dated July 21, 1964. Columnist Herb Caen wrote that a private detective, who turned out to be H. Allen Gilstein, was "almost ready to close in on the man who smuggled in the cyanide" for Yockey. As he researched this piece further Coogan discovered that Gilstein had close links to the Israeli Mossad intelligence organization.

Although there still are some people who believe that Yockey was "removed"—deliberately killed—this theory was not

Mystery Man Kills Self

U. S. Agents Probe Death in Jail Cell

Yockey's sister, Mrs. William Coyne, with attorney Emmet Hagerty

Continued from Page 1

terday afternoon. Bail was set at $5000.

The mysterious aspect of the case was compounded by Yockey's behavior and by the insistence of authorities that he be held in the surprisingly high bail of $50,000.

Yockey began talking of suicide the day he was arrested. He made one elaborate escape attempt. In his court appearances his grandiose manner and contempt for proceedings led to an order for a psychiatric examination.

The U. S. Assistant Attorney William P. Clancey would say of Yockey only that he seemed to be dealing in passports and that current information showed him to have traveled extensively in Europe.

Stanley Jacobs of the Anti-Defamation League was more specific. He said Yockey was associated with the top figures in extreme right-wing and anti-Semitic movements.

Yockey is known to have been closely connected with the resurgent Nazi movement in West Germany.

THE POISON

Somehow he obtained the poison crystals he used Thursday night. Just as Goering, the No. 2 Nazi, did at Nuernberg hours before he was to be hanged in 1945, Yockey used potassium cyanide.

No one knows how he got it. He played checkers with his fellow inmate, Adam Nieman, a mapmaker of 1703 Arcadia street, until lights were turned out in their County Jail cell at 9 p. m.

Nieman, then held on charges of grand theft which were dismissed yesterday, said Yockey gave signs of what was in his mind during the evening.

"He told me he was the No. 1 leader of some sort of organization," Nieman said. "He said he had knowledge of people he loved and he thought he'd be forced to reveal it.

"The night before he discussed killing himself with heavy weights

Saturday, June 13, San Francisco Chr

I shall write no messages which I know will never be delivered — only this, which will be:

You will never discover who helped me, for he is to be found in your own multitudinous ranks, at least outwardly.

Francis Yockey's last note, written before he swallowed cyanide

Sister Calls Suicide Tragic

Philosopher, Not Pro-Nazi, She Says

By George Draper

The suicide of Francis Yockey, mystery

sia had a role to play in world history," she said.

Mrs. Coyne proudly re-

of this, or her husband: Lieutenant Commander or Mrs. William D. Coyne, Bethesda, Md.

"I thank you,

Francis Yockey."

Mrs. Coyne viewed the body in the Coroner's office with Emmet F. Hagerty, Yockey's attorney.

Yockey's epitaph was provided by an acquaintance and admirer, Willis Carto, secretary of the Congress of Freedom here and founder of the San Francisco Conservative Republican Headquar-

set up during

Recount Ups Demo Results State Senate

EL CENTRO, June 1 —Aaron W. Quick to versed the official cratic vote count in senatorial district rec 44 votes over his op J. William Beard.

Beard was shown ahead by three votes canvas—4082

accepted by his close friend and political ally, H. Keith Thompson, who went on record in 1962, "Yockey took his own life in a prison cell, rather than run the risk of being, 'through torture,' forced to reveal his operations with the European Liberation Front, a group doing a job for Moscow among European rightists."[5] Even if Thompson was correct in his assertion, the mystery remains—where did he get the pill?

Yockey's death was not the only mystery, because, even during his lifetime, he was and still is, very much a man of mystery. He has been called many names, among them, a "national Bolshevik," a "roast-beef nazi" (Brown [nazi] on the outside but Red on the inside), the "anti-American American," a nazi, a communist, an anti-Semite and a nazi and communist spy, to name but a few of the more printable epithets. However, his name and what he wrote, particularly in his book *Imperium,* are still the subject of much discussion and debate among the defenders of the New European Imperium, those people who still have the Spirit of Europe in them.

And it is in view of this continued debate that some 40 years after his death I felt the time had come to reappraise and to re-evaluate Yockey, his work and his ideas.

As I had known Yockey in the very early days of the European Imperium Struggle, soon after the end of World War II, and that for a time I had opposed what he was doing, I knew that my reappraisal would be a very personalized one, but taking my personal involvement into account, I have tried to stick to the facts.

After the above preamble I can go back to the beginning, to the time when and where I first met Yockey. This was in London in 1948, at the second large meeting of the newly launched Union Movement (UM), an organization founded by the late

It should be in no way a surprise that one of America's most astute political theorists should have died in obscurity in prison, apparently after taking a cyanide pill. There should be nothing surprising that, at the very same time, the Rockefeller foundation was funding the likes of Herbert Marcuse and Ted Adorno, architects of the Frankfurt School of "cultural communism." When pro-white theorists like Yockey die in prison, while communists are feted and funded by the most powerful elements in American life, what does that tell one? Was America's power elite implicitly telling the world that the United States was basically a "softer" version of Karl Marx's paradise? Has anything changed today? Why is it that communists can roam freely in American life, receive a lucrative tenured position at "prestigious" universities, while nationalists and racialists work at the very fringes of the fringes of American life? The very last place that one should look for real criticism is in the American university system, where Marxism, whether of the hard or soft variety, rules the day, and has the muscle to enforce its rule. The fate of Yockey is proof of that. Above, a newspaper clipping from contemporary reports on the Yockey suicide. At left, author and historian Peter J. Huxley-Blythe, a friend of Yockey and the author of this article as well as his *tour de force*, *The East Came West*.

Sir Oswald Mosley, who, before World War II, had founded in the early 1930s the British Union of Fascists (BUF). On May 23, 1940, Mosley was imprisoned, without trial, under the Defence of the Realm Act, Section 18b, because the government of the day felt that the nearly 800 members of the BUF, including a young teenager who was removed from his boarding school, might aid the enemy, i.e. Nazi Germany. He was imprisoned for three years without any charges being laid against him, a forerunner of what is happening today under the same guise, that of defending democracy against terrorism.

In November 1943, Oswald and his wife, Lady Diana Mosley, were released from prison but placed under house arrest until the war was over. And this stigma—this smear—still lingers on in Britain right up to the present day, namely that Mosley and his men were potential fifth-columnists (traitors), and various versions of the culture-distorted "history" of Britain during World War II continue to spread this canard. Of course, there is never any mention in these "alternative histories," which are presented as "facts," that the first two British airmen in the Royal Air Force to be killed on September 4, two days after the British declaration of war on September 3, 1939, were sergeants George T. Brocking, aged 22 years, and Kenneth G. Day, aged 20 years old. They were both former members of the British Union of Fascists. They were killed during a bombing raid on the German fleet in Kiel harbor and were the first of many former BUF men who fought and died while serving in the British army, navy and air force.

A private detective, H. Allen Gilstein, was "almost ready to close in on the man who smuggled in the cyanide" for Yockey. Coogan later discovered that Gilstein had close links to the Mossad.

The first time I met Yockey was when I was introduced to him by Anthony (Tony) Gannon from Manchester, England. Tony had a long history in British fascism. As a boy he had joined the BUF in 1935 and as he got older he became an important fascist public speaker in the north of England. He had been arrested, like Mosley, in June 1940, and held without trial for six months. After the war he founded the Imperial Defence League, one of numerous Mosley-oriented organizations that eventually merged into Union Movement (UM). Union Movement was meant to be a political movement, which went beyond the old nation-state fascism of prewar Europe, and aimed to create a new political-economic bloc with the slogan of "Europe a nation."

Both Mosley and Yockey had most probably found the ethos of the European Imperium in those who had served in the Waffen SS, because toward the end of the war in Europe it had in its ranks men from all the European countries, including some from the United States who still had the Spirit of Europe in them,[6] fighting together for Europe. Mosley largely confirmed this in his autobiography, *My Life*[7], when he wrote, ". . . young Germans fresh from the army, and particularly from the SS regiments, were passionately European and entirely supported my advanced European ideas." Unfortunately the latter part of this Mosley statement was largely self-glorifying, because the slogan of "*Pour l'Europe*" was widely used in all Waffen SS recruiting posters throughout Europe long before he emerged as a would-be post-war political figure.

Yockey, for his part, had been an America Firster as a young man and was opposed to the United States getting involved in what, before Pearl Harbor, was seen to be a "foreign war" that had nothing to do with America. However, in May 1942, he joined the U.S. Army, but by the end of that year he apparently decided he had had enough of being in a war that he did not agree with and successfully faked a "nervous breakdown."[8] Early in 1943 he was honorably discharged from the Army and returned to his professional career as a lawyer.

After World War II he was a part the U.S. War Crimes Tribunal based in Wiesbaden, Germany; a system set up to hound down and prosecute those Germans that the U.S. government saw as "guilty men." And it was this latter experience, and the part played by Jewish headhunters, many of whom were in U.S. Army uniforms but were former refugees from Nazi Germany, that led him to a confrontation with Mr. Justice Jackson, the leading American on the U.S. War Crimes Commission. He told Justice Jackson that he "was disgusted with the crooked and illegal procedures being followed to secure convictions of those charged, in a complete negation of justice."[9] The outcome was that Yockey was "fired." What he witnessed during this period, and afterward, also contributed to him becoming an ardent European and extremely anti-American. Although, having written that, it is necessary to look at what he wrote on this subject in a letter to Wolfgang Sarg dated January 24, 1953, and date-lined Beirut, Lebanon, "You state that I was 'converted' to what you call 'authoritarian European nationalism' in Europe. The fact is that my doctrine, which principles are entirely superpersonal, is called 'Imperium,' and that I arrived at its fundamentals in the year 1936, before I ever visited Europe."[10]

What is a fact is that what the United States's various authorities in Europe were doing, together with its hirelings, other U.S. allies, did alienate him even further.

First, there was the Western Allies approving of 15 million ethnic Germans being expelled or driven from Eastern Europe by revengeful enemies, millions of who were either killed or starved to death as a result of this process, a process now considered to be a major international crime against humanity and rightfully called "genocide."[11]

Next, were the Allied Military War Crime Trials of German officers whose only crime had been that of carrying out the orders given by their superior officers. In this respect, every veteran of any navy, army or air force knows that to disobey an order from a senior officer in a time of war can lead to a summary field court-martial and execution. Be that as it may, at the end of World War II, members of the German armed forces were found guilty for fulfilling the legitimate orders they had been given.[12]

There were still more atrocities of which Yockey knew. With

the defeat of Germany, millions of German soldiers were herded out to open fields and tens of thousands starved to death, died of exposure or of sickness by the American, French and British authorities. The actual numbers have been documented, and never refuted, by the Canadian writer James Bacque, in his book *Other Losses.*[13]

Another ploy used in respect of German POWs was to discharge them from the German armed forces, which meant that they lost their Prisoner of War status, and ceased to be covered by the Geneva Convention covering the treatment of POWs. Due to this highly questionable treatment, the German former POWs were subsequently referred to as being members of "Disarmed Enemy Forces" (DEF).

There were also known cases of POWs/DEFs being kept in wire cages and deprived of food. This seemed to be a regular method employed by the U.S. authorities because it even happened to the American poet and writer, Ezra Pound, when he was handed over to the U.S. Army in Italy, because he had broadcast over Radio Rome to the American people during the war. He was "arrested" by two Red partisans at his home in Rapallo in April 1945, and, according to Nicholas Farrell, "the American military authorities held him in an open-air cage in a prison camp in Pisa for three weeks, only transferring him to the prison hospital when he was near death."[14]

Was this the start of it all? Once it was established that Stalin was the judge of the Third Reich, it was not too much of a stretch to believe that Stalinism and Marxism were moral, legitimate systems of rule, ones that the U.S. should emulate as much as possible. Torture, mutilation and brainwashing techniques were used extensively during the Nuremberg trials (shown above). Pat Morse, who addressed TBR's Third International Conference on Authentic History in 2002, is the last surviving veteran of the trials, and he has confirmed, through his personal participation, what the historical and political establishment has refused to, namely the fraud of the trials themselves, and the widespread use of torture. See upper right, Herman Goering sits with a pose of unconcern next to Rudolf Hess. Goering knew the verdict before the trial started. He poisoned himself rather than face the hangman.

In addition to all this, parts of the iniquitous *Morgenthau Plan* were implemented. This plan, formulated by wartime Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, and approved by both President Roosevelt and Winston Churchill at the Quebec Conference in 1944, aimed at "asset stripping" German industry and reducing Germany to an agrarian society. German heavy industry was to be dismantled or destroyed as a collective punishment of the German people. In addition, all the coal mines were to be blown up. Fortunately, only a part of the full plan was implemented, but to quote *The Veale File, Volume 1: Advance to Barbarism,* "An enormous amount of wanton destruction was systematically carried out. . . ."[15]

Yockey's anti-Zionism and anti-Semitism were further inflamed by Jewish soldiers, serving in the British army in the Jewish Brigade, acting without orders from the British High Command, going into Allied occupied Europe and killing those Germans who they thought warranted death because of the way they had treated Jews. This secret gang of assassins was called *Nokmim,* and they ". . . located and identified an estimated 'several hundred' ex-Gestapo and surrendered SS officers."[16] Of course the brigade had no mandate for these murders, other than that of their own Jewish officers, but knowledge of what they were doing was widespread in the Allied High Command. This has been confirmed in the book *The Jewish Brigade,*[17] where the author, Morris Beckman, gives details on page 110 of a visit from the commander-in-chief, Field Marshal Lord Alexander of Tunis, where he talked to the brigade's CO who told him that the brigade had a free hand to do what it thought fit, but if any of its men were arrested on these illegal revenge missions they could not claim they were acting under Allied orders.

Shortly after the war in Europe Yockey saw how Jewish ter-

rorists killed British soldiers, in what was then Palestine, soldiers who were trying to control the immigration of vast numbers of European Jews who were being encouraged by the Zionists to get to Palestine by any means possible, in their determination to establish the Zionist state of Israel. The Jewish terrorists' actions included, amongst many others, the bombing of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem in July 1946, which killed some 200 people. Also in July 1946, two British sergeants, Martin and Paice, were kidnapped, tortured and then hanged from a eucalyptus tree with what appeared to be piano wire. The men's bodies were booby-trapped with explosives so that if the people who cut them down were not very careful they would also be killed or maimed for their humanitarian action. It was reported that a notice was affixed to one of the dead men that read, "This is the sentence of Irgun's high tribunal."

The Irgun Evai Leumi was one of the two major Jewish terrorist organizations of the time, the other being the notorious Stern gang. One of the leaders of Irgun was Menachem Begin, a man who later became the prime minister of Israel. One of the leaders of the Stern gang was Yitzhak Shamir, who also became a prime minister of Israel.

One of the terrorist leaders of Irgun was Menachem Begin. One of the terrorist leaders of the Stern gang was Yitzhak Shamir. Both men later became prime ministers of the state of Israel.

These were not isolated incidents of Jewish terrorism; there were many others. In fact it could be said that the state of Israel was largely achieved through acts of continuous outright terrorism. However, what happened on September 17, 1948, horrified the entire civilized world.

A four-man terrorist unit assassinated Count Folke Bernadotte, a member of the Swedish royal family, who had been asked by the United States to try and resolve the conflict in Palestine between the Arabs and Israelis, and try to stop Jewish terrorism which by that time had killed some 200 British soldiers and 90 police officers, not to mention all the Palestinian Arabs who had been exterminated.

In his first report, dated September 16, 1948, Count Bernadotte said that the United Nations should announce, "the right of the Arab refugees to return to their homes in Jewish controlled territory at the earliest possible date." The next day he was assassinated in Jerusalem.

Yitzhak Shamir, a leader of the Stern Gang, ordered that Bernadotte be killed by a four-man team led by one Meir Zetler, although the man who killed him was one Yeshoshua Cohen.

It is of interest to note that in February 1949, five months after this particular atrocity, Cohen and the others were released under a general amnesty by the Israeli government of the day, and then-Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion is reported to have said privately, when discussing Count Bernadotte's murder, "as long as Bernadotte was alive, the UN was against us, except Russia."[18] All of these events in Europe, and the rape of Palestine, confirmed and cemented Yockey's early attitude as a vigorous opponent of American and Allied policy in Europe and his anti-Zionism.

With earlier events having influenced him, Yockey arrived in Britain to see Mosley and, according to A. Raven-Thomson who was secretary of Union Movement, Yockey actually joined Union Movement "at the time of its formation in 1948."[19] In fact he was for a time a paid employee of UM, whose job was to foster good relations with those Germans who believed in the new spirit of Europe.

My own background was that I had served in the Royal Navy in the Atlantic, Mediterranean and Far Eastern theaters of war. Mine was a definite case of "my country, right or wrong," because throughout the war years I believed, and did not hesitate to say so, that we were fighting the wrong enemy. Toward the very end of the war in the Far East and the Pacific Theaters of Operations, I was serving at a shore-base, *HMS Highflyer,* in Trincomalee, in what was then called Ceylon, now Sri Lanka, and by chance I found a book written by Count Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi. From the early 1920s the count had advocated that Europe should unite. The book rang a bell deep inside me and it was when I finished reading his book that I became an English-European and have remained so ever since.

I left the Royal Navy in October 1947, and joined Union Movement shortly after it was formed and became deeply involved as a speaker at various venues around the country. However, I became disillusioned with Mosley, having discovered that he was not the same man he had been before the war. Perhaps his time in prison and house arrest had "put his personal fire out," and that would be understandable. But if "the fire had gone out" I thought he should not have tried to lead a European political movement. Another important factor in my disillusionment was that he was a supporter of Europe's continued military occupation and domination by Washington. I felt that he appeared to apologize for prewar fascism instead of talking about the good things that it had accomplished and then proceed to build on that for the new, free, united Europe. Finally, there was his failure to loudly defend, at least in my view, those former members of the British Union of Fascists who had fought and died while serving in the British armed forces and those living members of the armed forces who had fought believing in the mythical "Atlantic Charter" [see page 69] that promised freedom to all people rather the revenge policy that was then being pursued.

I left Union Movement in 1949 and began to try and form a League of National Ex-Servicemen of all European countries. My first step was to try and organize a National Ex-Servicemen's Conference in the Republic of Ireland, and I invited veterans of the armed forces from all the European countries who believed in Europe and believed that we should all unite and emerge as the most powerful political force in Europe

It was at this juncture that I contacted Tony Gannon again and he told me what had happened since I left the Union Movement. Yockey was allegedly dismissed by Mosley, or at least

The assassination of Count Folke Bernadotte was one of the most despicable acts of the post-World War II era. It shocked and disgusted the world but was in fact just one of many acts of bloody murder carried out by the Jewish terrorist Stern Gang of Yitzhak Shamir (pictured left), a future prime minster of Israel. During WWII, the highly respected Bernadotte had directed the exchange of disabled British, American and German soldiers. From 1945 to 1948, Bernadotte worked for the Red Cross and in 1946 became chairman of the Swedish Red Cross. Beginning in June 1945, he organized the Swedish Red Cross relief effort in the British-occupied zone of Germany and from 1946 in all occupation zones in Berlin—trying to get food and medical relief for starving German children (above right). His attempts to bring the Soviet Union and other Eastern European countries into the Red Cross network failed, however, despite trips in 1947 to Poland, Romania, Hungary and Austria. By that time, he was considered one of the leading figures in the international Red Cross movement. (Above left he is shown in 1945 meeting with Bishop Eivind Berggrav.) Bernadotte dared to report in September of 1948 that the UN should announce "the right of Arab refugees to return to their homes in Jewish controlled territory at the earliest possible date." The day after saying that, this brave humanitarian was assassinated in Jerusalem.

this is what is recorded in the files of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) on Yockey and repeated by Mosley followers, and the reasons given in this version of the story for his dismissal were that Mosley found him to be virulently anti-American and anti-Jewish. Also, in the case of a real shooting war breaking out between the United States and the USSR, Yockey advocated that Europe and the people of Europe should remain neutral, a point of view that was not acceptable to Mosley.

The other account of the Yockey-Mosley breach has appeared in Coogan's recent Yockey biography[20] when he quoted Elsa Dewette, Yockey's girlfriend, as saying that Yockey left Mosley because he was completely disillusioned by him.

The exact reasons why Yockey left the Union Movement, are purely academic. But what is important is that he did leave, together with Gannon and Guy Chesham.

At this point in time I met Yockey again, this time at Gannon's home on Saddlewood Avenue, Manchester, England, and Yockey and Tony told me that they had started, under Yockey's guidance, the European Liberation Front (ELF). I was very impressed by its aims and I joined them. In fact, I was the first editor of *Frontfighter*, the monthly newsletter of the ELF, and remained editor until I was recalled to serve in the Royal Navy again as a result of the Korean War.

The policy of the ELF was then vociferously anti-communist Russia and anti-America. It was also anti-Jewish/Zionist and the power wielded by the Jewish/Zionist cabals in Washington and Moscow.

It was during the time when I was editor of *Frontfighter* that Yockey returned to the United States and addressed a convention held in Los Angeles, California, organized by the Rev. Gerald L.K. Smith and his Christian Nationalist Crusade. He had a magnificent ELF flag made in silk especially for that occasion, and he was very proud of it. His speech was virulently anti-American and anti-Jewish, and the audience failed to appreciate his anti-American stance. Following his return to his beloved Europe, Tony Gannon asked him how he got on at the convention. His answer was, "Some Christian stole the flag."

❖ ❖ ❖

As the post-war U.S. military, political and financial stranglehold on Europe tightened there was an idea filtering out of fragmented Germany to the effect that Stalin had been forced to

change his communist policy due to what had happened during the Soviet-German war when the Russian people initially deserted him and communism and that he had become a Russian national socialist. For those who accepted this alleged change as a fact, it was suggested that now Stalin was a national socialist, a Russian nazi, and against the Zionist-Jewish cabal in Washington, he should be supported in the struggle against the United States. Yockey accepted this line. He felt that the United States was a far greater menace to Europe than the Soviet Union and, in any case, if the Red Army were to occupy Europe it would be easier to ultimately eject them than to expel the U.S. financial-Zionist global octopus that was already beginning to exploit and throttle Europe.

After the 14 Czech communist leaders, 13 of whom were Jews, were put on trial in Prague in late 1952, charged with treason, espionage, sabotage etc. [TBR January/February 2005 contains Yockey's personal view of this matter—Ed.], Yockey became convinced that this, and other purging of Jewish communists in other East European communist countries, was "a declaration of war by Russia on the American Jewish leadership."

Yockey became convinced that this, and other purging of Jewish communists in other East European communist countries, was a declaration of war by Russia on the American Jewish leadership.

I disagreed with Yockey in his belief. I maintained and believed that the patriots of the United States were stronger than they actually were, and that they would quite quickly oust the financial-Zionist octopus then in power in Washington, D.C. When that occurred I believed the new patriotic American government would set about freeing the world from communism and stop trying to foster a form of pseudo-International Socialism dependent upon the U.S.A. In this respect I was totally and utterly wrong and Yockey was right. For the anti-Europe U.S. government and the culture-distorters pulling the governmental strings were far stronger and far more lethal than any plague or pestilence the world has ever experienced and the American patriots far weaker and more divided than I could have ever imagined. (For those who wish to see where Yockey stood in the Stalin versus Washington conflict in 1955 I would suggest they hunt down a booklet entitled, *Kto Kovo (Who-Kills-Whom): An Analysis of the World Power Struggle* written by two Yockey supporters, C.F. Weiss and H. Keith Thompson, Le Blanc Publications, NY.)

Now, at this juncture, in the fall, 2004, the time has come to re-evaluate the work of Francis Parker Yockey, and this is not easy because he was a very rare breed of man. He was a far-sighted political philosopher. His magnum opus was *Imperium* and he was a political activist feared by Washington bureaucrats and pursued by the FBI, the CIA and many other foreign intelligence organizations.

❖ ❖ ❖

It was in *Imperium* and *The Enemy of Europe*[21] that he went further than anyone before him or anyone since when he postulated that "race" could no longer be defined by where a person had been born or by his or her religion or place of birth. Our touchstone of comradeship and belonging, he said, was spiritual-ethical, not one of birthplace, cephalic index, and eye-color. In the 20th century, the century of elective affinities, materialistic tests were pure stupidity.

PRESENTED BY THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

Learn of the man behind *Imperium* . . . FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

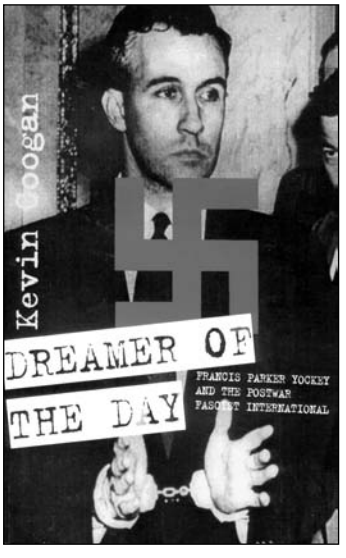

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International, by Kevin Coogan, is a fascinating survey of Yockey's wide-ranging career and of the colorful array of individuals in both the American "right" and "left" who interacted with Yockey during his heyday.

Although a Marxist, and obviously not sympathetic to Yockey or his milieu, Coogan has nonetheless studied his subject closely and relied on a wide-ranging assembly of sources—from all philosophical points of view—to craft this most fascinating volume. What is particularly interesting is that Coogan has not only interviewed Yockey's friends and collaborators but he has also gained access to heretofore unavailable (and highly revealing) secret files from groups such as the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith, which made monitoring Yockey one of their top priorities. This book is a treasure chest for both right & left thinkers.

TBR subscribers get 10% off! *Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International*, 644 pages, quality softcover, indexed, rare photos and documents, $19.95, #245. To purchase call TBR toll-free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or Mastercard or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add shipping & handling: $3 per book if mailed inside the U.S.; $6 per book if mailed outside the U.S., by insured mail only.

Yockey maintained that if we stuck to the outdated concept of nation-states, particularly in Europe, this would allow Europe's enemies, the alien culture-distorters, to divide and rule Europe. And that is exactly what is happening now in the European Union.

The concept of the New Europe, where individual nation-states have ceased to exist, has been hijacked by its Outer Enemies and because the current nation-states continue to exist they can be set one against the other and made vulnerable to external control and exploitation.

To return to what Yockey wrote on the question of race. "In this century, it is of scant importance what language a European speaks and in what geographic area he was brought up. Of importance only is the spirituality that permeates his inner life. Europe's Churchills and Toynbees prove that it is possible for Americans to be born and raised in Europe. The example of Mussolini shows that an ethical Prussian can be born and raised in the Romagna, and the examples of Ezra Pound, William Joyce, Robert Best, Douglas Chandler and others show that Europeans can be born and raised in America.

> In this century the idea of vertical race is dead. We can now view race in only horizontal terms—*the race one feels in oneself is everything*, the anatomic-geographic group to which one belongs means nothing." (Emphasis added. PHB.)

He further expanded on this theme when he wrote, "Race, in both its meanings is the material of history. To the 20th century outlook, a man does not belong to a race; either he has race, or does not. If the former, he has value to history, if the latter, he is valueless, a lackey."[22]

This new and far-reaching concept has created some difficulty for those who still see the white race as being superior; that the Germanic nations of Europe are superior to those people who live on the borders of the Mediterranean Sea and are superior to the Slavs who live in Eastern Europe and European Russia. Again quoting Yockey on this particular aspect of racial views, he wrote, "Everyone must now openly admit that the engrafting of the outworn nonsense of the vertical race notion onto the glorious European resurgence of authority brought about by the European Revolution of 1933 was an enormous tragedy. . . ."

I am sure that the "enormous tragedy" that he was talking about was the official German (Nazi) attitude toward the Slavs, and particularly against the Russians, during the German-Soviet war of 1941-45. This was to see them all as *untermenschen* (subhumans) and treat them as such. This vertical racial policy allowed Stalin and his *untermenschen* to eventually sweep into Germany and rape, pillage, enslave and destroy. [See Austin J. App's article in TBR, Volume X, July/August 2004 entitled "Ravishing the Women of Conquered Europe," in which the Soviet policy of mass rapine is discussed at length.—Ed.]

From a personal viewpoint I must admit that I initially found Yockey's advanced thinking on race difficult to accept, but when I read more deeply, and particularly in his *The Enemy of Europe,* I realized that we have many politicians here in Britain, from our prime minister, Tony Blair, down through the hierarchy, of men and women who constantly proclaim their "Britishness" yet are, in fact, true culture-distorters, who are racially Europe's enemies and have their spiritual home in the offices of power in Washington, D.C. And these culture-distorter traitors are to be found in all the Western nation-states but, thank goodness, to a far lesser degree in France and Germany.

Of these traitors who emerged after World War II, and have continued to breed and reach positions of power, many British

It is true that one cannot agree with Yockey on everything. Unfortunately, Yockey rejected the notion of ethnicity in favor of an abstract idea: that of "Europe." Given that Europe is not a unified political space, in fact, it is an arbitrary political space, Yockey's notion of Europe remains abstract and without content. Sir Oswald Mosley (pictured), as a British nationalist, clashed with Yockey over this, as well as many other issues. Eventually, Yockey became *persona non grata* among English fascists and nationalists, being, by some accounts dismissed by Mosley for his anti-American, anti-Jewish sentiments. (Others say Yockey was disillusioned by Mosley and left the movement.) And since then, many nationalists, while respecting Yockey's brilliance, cannot accept his notion of nationhood, viewing it as "outdated."

people currently in 2004 refer to Tony Blair, the British prime minister, as "Governor" Blair, the man who betrays Britain to please his "masters" in Washington, D.C. as if he were indeed a governor of one of the United States. On these people who betray the Spirit of Europe Yockey wrote:

> The American occupation (of Europe) brought into the open a whole stratum of the European population that had hitherto never been recognized as a unit. In Germany the expression "der Deutsche Michel" has long been current. It pertains to the type with anti-national instincts, an enthusiasm for talk instead of action, likewise for anti-social individualism, laissez-faire and parliamentarianism, a person who cringes to aliens, a natural, instinctive, organic traitor. . . . After the war, the American occupation of Europe and the despoliation of Europe were made possible only by the Michel-stratum, which hired itself out to the enemy to establish vassal governments, Churchill regimes in every province of Europe.[23]

Nothing has changed.

Finally in this analysis the question that was posed by Yockey in approximately 1953 when he wrote or finished making his amendments to *The Enemy of Europe*, "Is the United States the enemy of Europe? The answer is a provable and resounding, 'yes,' but not only is it an enemy of Europe, it is now proven to be the enemy of the world." In other words, it has become and now is an uncontrolled rogue state which fails to recognize such niceties as the Geneva Convention on the Treatment of Prisoners of War; the United Nations organization when it fails to do what it wants, as in the case of waging an aggressive and unprovoked war upon Iraq. This was an unprovoked aggressive war, based upon intelligence reports that belonged more to fiction than fact, and an aggressive, unprovoked war is internationally accepted as a criminal act. When the "fiction" given for going to war was exposed Washington went on record as stating that the object of the war was "regime change," another internationally recognized criminal act. And these are only a few of its rogue state activities and violations of accepted international principles. The non-American world's reaction to America's unprincipled record was best summed up by the British ambassador to Rome, Sir Ivor Roberts. At a conference on September 20, 2004, he accused President George W. Bush as being the "best recruiting sergeant for Al Qaeda." Participants of the conference said that he expressed his anger at U.S. policy and said, "Al Qaeda would vote for the re-election of President Bush. It regards President Bush as the best recruiting sergeant ever."[24]

The excuse for these U.S. crimes that has been given to the American people, and the world-at-large, is that of 9/11, and it was forced to embark on its current war on terrorism as a result of that atrocity.

❖ ❖ ❖

Of course the excuse for these U.S. crimes that has been given to the American people, and the world at large, is that of 9/11, and it was forced to embark on its current war on terrorism as a result of that atrocity. Curiously enough, Washington never publicly examined why the United States is considered to be the enemy by vast millions of people outside continental America. And as the culture distorters in Washington do not readily provide the answer, I will try to do so and by so doing prove that Yockey was right when he wrote *The Enemy of Europe* in the early 1950s, although today I am sure he would write

Introduction to Yockey's *Imperium* Suppressed

Francis Parker Yockey was an outspoken 20th century philosopher whose powerful writings would have been relegated to the dustbin of Western thought—suppressed by the early progenitors of political correctness—had it not been for the efforts of Willis A. Carto who is today the founder and publisher of THE BARNES REVIEW.

Carto personally interviewed Yockey in the San Francisco County Jail a short time before his mysterious death, June 17, 1960.

Recognizing that Yockey's genius for historical and political analysis, however controversial, needed to be preserved for posterity, Carto arranged for the republication of Yockey's out-of-print and hard-to-find 1948 classic, *Imperium*, originally issued under Yockey's *nom de plume*, Ulick Varange.

At the time, Carto wrote an introduction to *Imperium*, providing reflections, insights—and criticisms—of Yockey's work. And in the years that passed Carto's introduction achieved almost as much notoriety and became a subject of discussion (not all of it friendly) as *Imperium* itself. In the end, when powerful intriguers moved to undermine Carto's own work in such institutions as Liberty Lobby and the original Institute for Historical Review (IHR) —now in the hands of conspirators hostile to nationalism and historical revisionism—there were concerted and particularly insidious efforts to consign Carto's introduction to the Orwellian Memory Hole.

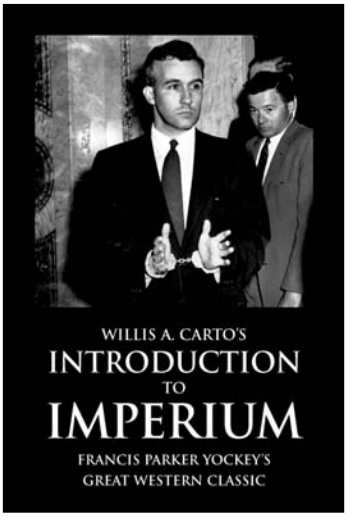

Now today—recovered from the Holocaust of "burned books" that accompanied the destruction of the IHR—is the **original introduction** to the 1960 edition of *Imperium*, **unedited and undiluted**. Find out for yourself why this 12,000-word piece—even standing alone—caused so much controversy and marked Carto (like Yockey) as a special target of the global thought police and self-appointed censors of history.

Willis Carto's original *Introduction to Imperium* (new reprint, softcover booklet, 40 pages) can be purchased while supplies last. After that, it may never appear again. One copy is $8. 10 copies or more are just $4 each. Published by The Print Factory, Uckfield, East Sussex UK. Send orders c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for S&H inside the U.S. Add $2 S&H per booklet outside the U.S.

another manuscript entitled *The Enemy of the World.*

Let us look at what Osama bin Laden said about the reasons why his terror group Al Qaeda, which he had founded in 1989, destroyed the twin towers in Manhattan:

> As to America, I say to it and its people a few words: I swear to God that America will not live in peace before peace reigns in Palestine, and before all the army of infidels depart the land of Mohammad, peace be unto him.[25] (October 2, 2001)

In her new book, *The New Anti-Semitism,* Phyllis Chesler[26] states quite bluntly, "He (bin Laden) explained that the twin towers had fallen because of American support for Israel."

But why should American support for Israel cause so much hatred in Islam? The answer is a very simple one. When Israel commits an atrocity, the U.S. supports it even though all the facts show that Israeli authorities are guilty. Washington refers to these as acts of "retaliation." However, if the Palestinians retaliate to any particular act of atrocity against them, their reaction is called an "atrocity" or "terrorism" that is to be universally condemned. There are hundreds of these examples to confirm this.

But why should U.S. support for Israel cause so much hatred in Islam? The answer is simple. When Israel commits an atrocity, the U.S. supports it even though Israel is guilty.

The other factor that has caused the U.S. be to be hated both by Islam and many others throughout the globe is its arrogance and failure to take into account other peoples' cultures and way of life.

This takes us, first of all, back to bin Laden. He has said that when the U.S. armed forces were allowed to establish bases in Saudi Arabia, the Pentagon and State Department did not pay any attention to the fact that the Islamic faith does not allow its women to go into public places showing their legs, their hair and their face. Although this is accepted as commonplace in the United States, the U.S. forces allowed their women to act as if they were at home. There was no consideration for local traditions and the local population.

Coupled to that affront, the worst aspects of the American way of life, which many millions of people outside the U.S. see as decadent, coupled to U.S. global and financial exploitation, have been seen as a plague that is spreading throughout the world. And on a part of this plague Yockey wrote many years ago:

> The message of Hollywood is the total significance of sexual love as an end in itself, the erotic without consequence. The sexual love to two grains of sand, two rootless individuals, not the primeval sexual love looking to the continuity of life, the family of many children. . . . The instinct of decadence takes many forms in this realm; dissolution of marriage by divorce laws, attempts to discard, through repeal or non-enforcement of the laws against abortion, preaching in the form of novel, drama, journalism, the identification of "happiness" with sexual love, holding it up as the great value before which all honor, duty, patriotism, consecration of life to a higher aim, must give way.[27]

I have found in this reappraisal that time, and the passing of the years, have proved Yockey to be right and in conclusion I think the following is extremely apt. I was in Oxford, England, and as I walked through Christ Church College's War Memorial Garden, there was a tablet set in the ground. Upon it there was an unsheathed sword in the same upright position as the "Sword of Liberation" that formed the centerpiece of the flag of the "European Liberation Front." On the same tablet there were the words: "My sword I give to him that shall succeed me in my pilgrimage."

Yockey could have written those words, and I can imagine him waiting for patriots to take up the sword and be proud of their spirit of the European Imperium. ❖

Peter J. Huxley-Blythe is a world-famous author. As a personal friend and correspondent to Yockey, Huxley-Blythe's words take on a grace and important authority, as Yockey was one of the great prophets of 20th-century Europe and America. Presently, Huxley-Blythe lives in retirement in England and calls himself a "British European."

ENDNOTES:

[1]*Imperium.* Ulick Varange (Francis Parker Yockey). 1983. Noontide Press. Torrance, CA.

[2]*San Francisco Examiner.* June 9, 1960. "3 Passports Jail Mystery Visitor Here." Quoted in *The Beast Reawakens.* 1997. Little Brown and Company, London.

[3]*Right.* July, 1960. San Francisco.

[4]*Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International.* Kevin Coogan. 1999. Automedia, Brooklyn. NY.

[5]*A Survey of the Right-Wing.* H. Keith Thompson. August. 1962. *Independent.* Quoted in *The Beast Reawakens. Ibid.*

[6]*Die Waffen-SS: Eine Dokumentation.* 1965. K.G. Klietmann. Verlag 'Der Freiwillige' G.M.B.H. Osnabruck

[7]*My Life.* Oswald Mosley. 1968. 1970. Thomas Nelson and Sons Ltd. London.

[8]*Coogan. Ibid.*

[9]*Right. Ibid.*

[10]The letter from Yockey to Sarg was in the Keith Stimely archive, with a copy in my possession.

[11]*Documents of Humanity.* 1952. K.O. Korth. Goettingen Research Committee.

[12]*Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Reappraisal.* H.K. Thompson and Henry Strutz. 1983. Institute for Historical Review. Torrance, CA.

[13]*Other Losses.* James Bacque. 1989. Stoddard Publishing Co. Limited. Canada, and 1991 Macdonald & Co. England.

[14]*Mussolini: A New Life.* Nicholas Farrel. 2003. Weidenfeld & Nicolson. London.

[15]*The Veale File. Volume 1 : Advance to Barbarism.* F.J.P. Veale. 1979. Institute for Historical Revue. Torrance. CA.

[16]*The Israeli Holocaust Against the Arabs.* M. Hoffman & M. Lieberman. 2002. 2003. The Independent and Research Co. Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

[17]*The Jewish Brigade.* Morris Beckman. 1998. Spellmount Ltd., Staplehurst, Kent.

[18]Hoffman and Lieberman. *Ibid.*

[19]A letter from A. Raven Thomson to H. Keith Thompson dated London, March 27, 1953. In the archives of H. Keith Thompson. The Thompson Collection in the Hoover Institution, Stanford. CA.

[20]Coogan. *Ibid.*

[21]*The Enemy of Europe.* 1981. Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, West Va.

[22]*Imperium. Ibid.*

[23]*The Enemy of Europe. Ibid.*

[24]*The Daily Telegraph.* London. September 21, 2004.

[25]*Holy War.* 2001. Weidenfeld & Nicolson. London.

[26]*The New Anti-Semitism.* 2003. Phyllis Chesler. Jossey-Bass, San Francisco.

[27]Quoted in "A remembrance of the author of *Imperium* (Ulick Varange) by Anthony Gannon." From the archives of H. Keith Thompson. The Thompson Collection in the Hoover Institution.

Adam Smith
& the Irrationality of the Rich

Was Adam Smith truly a prophet of acquisitive capitalism? While many quote Smith, few actually bother to read him. Much of what Smith has to say about wealth and ostentation will surprise the died-in-the-wool capitalist. The citations here are from the Liberty Classic edition of *The Theory of Moral Sentiments* (1976) and The Modern College Library Edition of *The Wealth of Nations* (1985).

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

It is rather common, amongst the well-paid Beltway conservative set, to cite Adam Smith as the theoretical basis for what is now known as capitalism. The theory is well known: a set of producers compete in a basically equal market, where each, as the *sine qua non* of success, must develop the civic and economic virtues necessary to survive. In other words, the ambition of each producer leads, not to a Hobbesian war, but rather to social peace and stability—not to mention the maximization of production—because, to remain profitable, each merchant must cater to every whim of consumers. Those who "win" in this theoretical universe have earned their wealth by offering a superior product and excellent customer service. They are rewarded, it is believed, rightly, by riches, good reputation and enviable social standing. Therefore, oligarchy, if brought into being by this system, is actually just, because the oligarchs became such by offering superior products at reasonable process, i.e. they responded properly to demand while their competitors did not. Competition, however, must always be maintained to keep the victors in this economic battle from setting monopoly prices and to continue to respond to demand. Therefore, the upshot of this entire theory is that the personal greed of producers is transformed, via demand, into a regime of quality products and excellent customer service. The system is based on the transformation of vice, as it were.

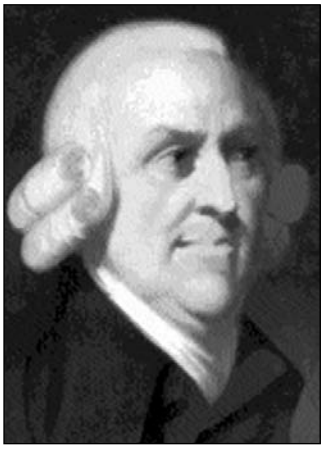

Adam Smith

From this argument, which is the basis of traditional Republican economics, the entire modern edifice of corporate accumulation and oligarchy is justified. But because the Beltway set is not exactly willing or often able to read classic works in political economy (or anything else), few of them realize how far from the real moral vision of Smith this simplistic argument actually is. This brief paper will spell out the extent to which Smith rejected this view of ambition and greed.

This argument, common enough, assumes a rationality that Smith strongly doubted existed. There is no question that the above (minus the justification of oligarchy) is indeed Smith's view. However, other passages in his two main works, *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations* (Random House, 1776) as well as his *Theory of Moral Sentiments* (Liberty, 1759), seem to cast doubt on his belief in this utilitarian rationality.

It is normally understood that within the Smithian system, however commencing in a theoretical world of "perfect competition," (i.e. that all producers start competing at the same level), that certain of them will become "successful," that is, wealthy and powerful. These "winners," strangely enough, are a major target of Smith's ire.

In this *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, he has a great many things to say about the "rich and great." He begins part I, chapter III, by writing:

> This disposition to admire, and almost to worship, the rich and the powerful, and to despise, or, at least, to neglect persons of poor and mean condition, though necessary both to establish and to maintain the distinction of ranks and the order of society is, at the same time, the great and most universal cause of the corruption of our moral sentiments. (61)

He continues in this vein: "We frequently see the respectful attentions of the world more strongly directed towards the rich

For Adam Smith, the optimal situation for the maximization of production—not merely for the maximization of property ownership—is a sea of small proprietors, each in competition, struggling to offer the best product at the lowest possible price. Now, readers might smile at the naivete of such a view, but, though it existed only in the mind of Smith, it is far from justifying oligarchy. This picture is of Smith's crypt in the Canongate Churchyard, Royal Mile, Edinburgh, Scotland. The inscription on the memorial reads: "Here are deposited the remains of ADAM SMITH. Author of *The Theory of Moral Sentiments* and *The Wealth of Nations*: He was born 5th June, 1725, and died 17th July, 1790."

and the great, than toward the wise and virtuous." (*Ibid.*) Of course, in the vulgar version of Smith, the wise and virtuous are precisely the rich, if not the great. Even more powerfully, he writes:

> Two different roads are presented to us, equally leading to the attainment [i.e. public respect] of this so much desired object; the one, by the study of wisdom and the practice of virtue; the other, by the acquisition of wealth and greatness.
>
> In equal degrees of merit there is scarcely any man who does not respect more the rich and the great, than the poor and humble. With most men the presumption and vanity of the former are much more admired, than the real and solid merit of the latter. (*Ibid.*)

The notion, often attributed to Smith, that the truly great and successful of society are the accumulators of wealth through fair competition is here rejected. In fact, the opposite is here asserted, that it is the poor and humble that are the real repositories of virtue and talent.

And concerning fair competition, Smith writes:

> But the ambitious man flatters himself that, in the splendid situation to which he advances, he will have so many means of commanding the respect and admiration of mankind, and will be enabled to act with such superior propriety and grace, that the luster of his future conduct will entirely cover, or efface, the foulness of the steps by which he arrived at that elevation. (64)

He continues:

> Two different characters are presented to our emulation; the one, of proud ambition and ostentatious avidity; the other, of humble modesty and equitable justice. Two different models, two different pictures are held out to us, according to which we may fashion our own character and behavior; the one more gaudy and glittering in its coloring; the other more correct and more exquisitely beautiful in its outline. . . . (62)

Now, insofar as Smith's comments in his *Theory* are concerned, it might be objected that Smith is speaking here of those with unearned station and wealth, such as the scions of wealthy families of landed aristocrats, not producers in Smith's idealized vision. There are previous citations (cf. esp. 55) that support this claim. However, there is more evidence here that suggests that Smith is talking of what moderns call "capitalists."

Firstly, his repetitive usage of the phrase "rich and great" never contains a qualifier that he is dealing only with one class of people. This phrase, regardless of context, suggests any rich man—any man who is able to amass a fortune enough to control people and their sentiments. In addition, the citation above makes reference to "the splendid situation to which he advances" does not suggest any hereditary title (for one does not "advance" to that) but can only refer to a businessman advancing to great financial success. Furthermore, the entire vision of competition is undermined by the very fact that it is the "poor and humble" that are the true carriers of virtue. Regardless, the capitalist use of Smith is invalidated.

One might also object that the *Theory* was written nearly 20 years before *The Wealth of Nations*. However, in more obscure passages in that work as well, the irrationality of the "rich and great" is also provided with objections.

In the chapter entitled "Accumulation of Capital," part of the worry that Smith brings out is the irrationality of the spending habits of the "winners" in his system. There are two types of spending in this chapter: spending that returns and replaces capital spent, as well as spending on "unproductive" objects such as entertainment or fancy clothes. There are also two sorts of income accruing to the elite: the rent of land and the profit of capital stock. Smith has no illusions as to what sorts of spending will be indulged:

> These are the two sorts of revenues of which the owners have generally the most to spare. They might both maintain indiffer-

ently either productive or unproductive hands. They seem, however, to have some predilection for the latter. (139)

Again, to avoid the objection that Smith is here talking of the landed aristocracy only, he continues: "The expense of a great lord feeds generally more idle than industrious people. The rich merchant, though with his capital he maintains industrious people only, yet by his expense, he feeds commonly the very same sort as the rich lord." (*Ibid.*) The upshot of this is that, as the capitalist classes become wealthier, they become such as the "rich lords," indulging themselves in unproductive objects. In other words, the success of capitalism begins to impoverish a country. The public and private debt in the contemporary U.S., far exceeding the wealth of the country, is strongly suggestive of Smith's pessimistic thesis.

Wherever capital predominates, industry prevails; where revenue, idleness. Every increase or diminution of capital, therefore, tends to increase or diminish the real quantity of industry.

❖ ❖ ❖

Ultimately, the capitalist country is doomed. He writes: "The proportion between capital and revenue, therefore, seems everywhere to regulate the proportion between industry and idleness. Wherever capital predominates, industry prevails; where revenue, idleness. Every increase or diminution of capital, therefore, naturally tends to increase or diminish the real quantity of industry, the number of productive hands, and consequently the exchangeable value of the annual produce of the land and the labor of the country, the real wealth and revenue of all its inhabitants." (143)

If the rich, that is, those who are "successful" in the financial sense, are spending more on unproductive objects (luxuries, etc.) then, according to Smith, the total amount of production and thus wages will be reduced and the country will become increasingly poorer. Again, wisdom and foresight are not the main qualities of those who become rich, but rather in the poor and humble. The rich care about very little other than public praise (as is repeated constantly in the *Theory*), while many in the poor and middling sections of the economy are just the opposite, and would rather pursue wisdom. Therefore, the avarice that allegedly drives the Smithian capitalist system is a vice, not a virtue.

The theoretical notion of perfect competition and "perfect knowledge" of the consumer may well be just that, theoretical, a model. However, Smith seems to show pessimism in that even that will ultimately break down as the "winners" behave as the "rich and great" do, or what the "rich and great" do today. ❖

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is a scholar of political theory and comparative politics. His specific areas of interest are ethnic nationalism, Russian history and Slavic nationalism. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy*, available from TBR Book Club. See an ad for *The Third Rome* on page 64.

THE WEALTH OF NATIONS by ADAM SMITH

With this landmark treatise on political economy, Adam Smith paved the way for modern capitalism, arguing that a truly free market – fired by competition yet guided as if by an 'invisible hand' to ensure justice and equality – was the engine of a fair and productive society. **Books I–III** & **Books IV-V** of the *Wealth of Nations* examine the "division of labor" as the key to economic growth, by ensuring the interdependence of individuals within society. They also cover the origins of money, the importance of wages, profit, rent and stocks. Smith's work laid the foundations of economic theory in general and "classical" economics in particular, but the real sophistication of his analysis derives from the fact that it also encompasses a combination of ethics, philosophy and history to create a vast panorama of society. Read the famed economist as he offers his considered response to the French Physiocrats as well as his assessment of the nature of the mercantile system. These editions also contain analytical introductions offering in-depth discussions of Smith as an economist and social scientist.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices!

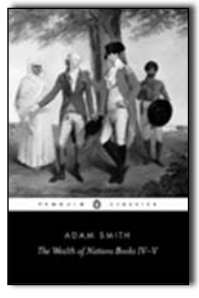

BOOKS I-III

(In one 576-page-softcover, #403, $12

BOOKS IV-V

(In one 672-page softcover, #403A, $15)

Get the ENTIRE 5-VOLUME SET in two big softcovers: $27, #403B.

(See page 80 for S&H to your area or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge top Visa or MasterCard.)

How 'Louie' Got His Seat On the Supreme Court

Scandals in the presidency are regular fare in the American media. For Democrats, whose cultural and moral policies the media supports, the scandals concern only personal issues of no policy consequence. For Republican presidents, whose stated cultural ideas the media hates, the scandals become completely policy related. Woodrow Wilson, considered a paragon of virtue by the establishment, had a few skeletons in his closet as well. One of these skeletons emerged at an inopportune time and scheming Samuel Untermeyer took full advantage, getting co-religionist Louis Brandeis appointed to the Supreme Court.

Clockwise from upper left, the players involved in the Mary Hulbert Peck scandal: Woodrow Wilson, who met Peck in Bermuda; Mary Peck with Wilson; Samuel Untermeyer, who used the Peck love letters to blackmail Wilson to get Louis Brandeis (bottom left) onto the Supreme Court.

By Alex S. Perry Jr.

Because of President Bill Clinton's promiscuous sexual activities, *The Wall Street Journal* (January 26, 1998) printed, "Sex and the Presidency" by Marvin Olasky. This article discusses the extramarital activities of four former presidents.

The essay begins with a Revisionist discussion of President Woodrow Wilson's affair with a married woman. *The Wall Street Journal's* version of this affair is somewhat skewed and the most important outcome of this romantic liaison for the United States is completely ignored. Some of the misleading statements are listed below with an explanation as to why they are misleading.

1. "He had an affair with Mary Hulbert Peck, which he covered up so well by paying her off financially that he was elected governor of New Jersey in 1910 and president in 1912, both times running as a candidate of private and public integrity."

Now, all candidates run on their integrity whether they have any or not. *The Wall Street Journal* is saying nothing unusual.

Nevertheless, Wilson did not get in trouble with Mrs. Peck until after he became the president. Until then everything was running smoothly. Mr. Olasky misleads his readers when he indicates that Wilson paid Mrs. Peck before he became the governor of New Jersey. In fact, it so happened that Mrs. Peck's son got in trouble and she needed $30,000 to help him overcome his problem. Mrs. Peck was going to blackmail the president by publicizing the love letters Wilson had written to her in the sweet halcyon days when their love affair was running wild and Wilson became blinded to any future consequences. When Wilson was the president of the United States, Mrs. Peck offered to return the letters through a lawyer for $30,000.

2. "Adultery and its cover-up contributed to a theological transformation in Wilson. . . . The new Wilson broke faith with the American people in three ways. [A] In 1916 he won re-election with

the effective slogan, 'He kept us out of war,' while privately telling cabinet members, 'I can't keep the country out of war.' One month after his second inauguration, Wilson led the U.S. into World War I.

'[B] Then he lost the peace by refusing to compromise with Senate leaders who agreed to adopt the League of Nations treaty only with reservations that would preserve American sovereignty.'

'[C] Finally, when Wilson had a major stroke that left him unable to exercise the duties of the presidency, he refused to step down. Instead he and his aides pretended that he was able to work, and his second wife was effectively the president during Wilson's last year and a half in office.' "

Lying in one instance must lead to lying at other times to protect the original lie. Then lying becomes a habit. Once a moral code is broken, it is easier to do it again.

Only "A" and "C" could be classified as lies and the Senate could have thrown Wilson out of office had it wanted to do its duty. Item "B" has nothing to do with lying. Today, it is said that Hillary Clinton ran the White House during Bill's incumbency. It is not unusual, whether sick or well, for the wife to be the boss.

Olasky's article ignores the fourth lie, the most significant outcome of the Wilson-Peck affair. The final result explains how the United States Supreme Court acquired its very first Jewish associate justice.

When Woodrow Wilson became the subject for blackmail, since he was then the president of the United States, the United States also became the partner for this same blackmail. It so happened that Mrs. Peck went to New York Jewish lawyer Samuel Untermeyer. Untermeyer knew he had Wilson in a box and Wilson could not get out unless he let him out. Untermeyer contacted Wilson and told him that Mrs. Peck wanted $250,000 instead of $30,000. Wilson asked for a week's time to see what he could come up with. The week was over and Wilson told Untermeyer that he could only raise $100,000. Untermeyer told Wilson that a hundred thousand would never do, but he told Wilson he would settle the case with Mrs. Peck if Wilson would make a deal with Untermeyer. The deal was that Untermeyer would pick the next Supreme Court justice when the next vacancy appeared. Wilson got his letters, Mrs. Peck, her $30,000, and Untermeyer named Louis Brandeis to the Supreme Court.

Pages 140-41 of Col. Curtis B. Dall's *F.D.R. My Exploited Father-in-Law* discusses the Wilson-Peck-Untermeyer shenanigans. Because this is such an unknown episode in American history, I emphasize the importance of it by quoting Dall's two-page statement in full:

> A few months ago I read the interesting book *When the Cheering Stopped* by Gene Smith. (Published by William Morrow and Company, New York, 1964.) It indicates the necessity of the American people being more adequately protected in the Executive Branch of our government in the event the chief executive should become very ill or suddenly incapacitated.
>
> The book throws interesting lights upon the second marriage of President Wilson to Mrs. Edith Galt and to her complete devotion to him over the years; also, how she ran the country for awhile when he became ill. In perusing pages 20 to 23, I was intrigued with the treatment of the well-known matter of the "Peck" letters, the numerous letters written to Mrs. Mary Allen Peck (later, Hulbert) by Woodrow Wilson. Ultimately, Mrs. Hulbert re-assumed the name of Peck after a divorce. . . . My own feelings about the Peck letters, however, do not quite agree with some observation made in the book just mentioned.
>
> As I heard the story related, the matter does not center around Mrs. Galt and Mrs. Peck. It indicates to me more how Louis Brandeis came to be appointed by Wilson to the U.S. Supreme Court. It centers around Louis Brandeis. . . . And illustrates, allegedly so, politics at its best, not women. Woodrow Wilson was often referred to as "Peck's Bad Boy" before 1915 (23) and also whatever the "wits" felt called upon to say about him. That title went back to his days at Princeton. It appeared that Mrs. Peck's son allegedly got into some financial difficulties in Washington. He needed about $30,000 to get straightened out, but Mrs. Peck did not have that sum of money handy. She allegedly retained Samuel Untermeyer, a powerful New York lawyer, to represent her and help raise the money for her son.
>
> The events allegedly proceeded something like this: An appointment was made at the White House and Mr. Untermeyer called upon President Wilson and presented his client's case, saying that his client needed money and that for the sum of $250,000 she would return to President Wilson certain letters, or else dispose of them to others.
>
> President Wilson . . . "I haven't that kind of money, Mr. Untermeyer. Let me think it over. Let's take up this matter again, say in a week or so, and I will see what I can do."
>
> Later at the next meeting, Wilson continued, "Mr. Untermeyer, I cannot come up with $250,000, but I may be able to raise something like $100,000, if that would satisfy your client."
>
> Mr. Untermeyer . . . "No, Mr. President, that would not satisfy my client, but I have just had an idea . . . and, well, perhaps, it might be developed into a happy solution. If you indicate to me that you will consider appointing Mr. Louis Brandeis to the Supreme Court, I will then arrange to settle this matter to the benefit of all parties concerned."
>
> President Wilson thought over the matter; so did counsel Untermeyer and his friends. In due course, Louis Brandeis sat on the Supreme Court bench. The Peck incident was forgotten in political Washington.

Most likely Mrs. Peck got only $30,000 and never heard of the $250,000 demanded. The $250,000 was only brought up to put Woodrow Wilson in a situation whereby he could not get out unless Untermeyer got what he wanted. Blackmailed Wilson blackmailed the United States.

Samuel Untermeyer was the very first of any race to ask for a declaration of war against Germany soon after Hitler became the German leader. Samuel Untermeyer made a "provocative broadcast on August 7, 1933, calling for all nations of the earth to join in a holy war against Germany, scarcely five months after the German people had given the National Socialist government a vote of confidence. . . ." (Conrad Grieb, *American Manifest Destiny and the Holocaust*, 69) Mr. Untermeyer spoke over Radio Station WABC, New York. (95) *The New York Times* printed Untermeyer's speech the same day it was delivered, August 7, 1933. So World War II was actually begun by Jewish leaders in the United States. This act actually made the United States the aggressor as the Germans were charged at Nuremberg. ❖

Alex Perry Jr. is a member of the "greatest generation" and a World War II combat veteran. He is a veteran writer on the subject of World War II and has become a regular to TBR readers. He presently resides in Mississippi.

A Truthful Examination of the Work of Robert Faurisson

Although this leading Holocaust Revisionist has personally attacked fellow Revisionists, he must be honored for the moral, intellectual and physical terror he has weathered for decades. French writer Guillaume Fabien fills us in on the history of this amazing historian.

By Guillaume Fabien

A pamphlet with a similar title, written by the brilliant political essayist who goes by the name of François Brigneau, appeared a few years ago in France. The present introduction will be a far more succinct answer than that found in Brigneau's book, but will try to keep to the idea that short need not mean incomplete.

To the general French public Robert Faurisson is "a Revisionist," more often "the Revisionist," as he is likely to be the only such personality of whom they have heard, at least the only one who has willingly lent his name to the historical Revisionist movement. This point is important, for it may be worthwhile to recall that last year, when the doddering Roger Garaudy, currently a Muslim, had scandalized the "intellectual" public by recirculating some key elements of Robert Faurisson's work (without bothering to mention this rich source), he was soon to be seen taking pains to distance himself from those historians whom the regime and its media have largely succeeded in passing off as mere "Nazi stooges," thus tools of the devil, the enemy of Abraham's god. By doing so, Garaudy left some informed observers wondering whether the "philosopher" in his wisdom did not himself share this official view to some extent. Indeed he was later to stress repeatedly, at his subsequent criminal trial (yes, authors of books on history are prosecuted in France), his profound attachment and devotion to Abraham, Abraham's god, and Abraham's people. But all that is quite another matter.

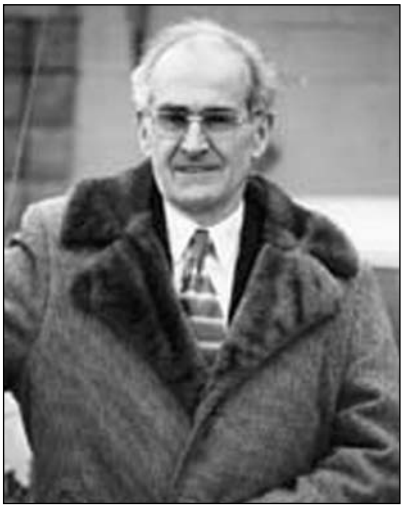

Robert Faurisson

On one score the public is for once right: Faurisson is the French Revisionist. Just what Revisionism is, though, they are at a loss to say in a coherent manner. What do Revisionists wish to revise? History? Does not "revise" mean "change"? Change is often a scary notion. What can be the point of the revision? The bulk of the population—fundamentally, necessarily, conservative—is bound to be suspicious. But what, then, of the "elite," the "intellectuals"? Is it not their job to ask questions about the past, the present, the future, everything? More on them below.

Back to the subject. Robert Faurisson is a retired gentleman and a scholar of the old school, that is to say a well-bred man of classical education who made a successful career in the university. A university man, well rounded, a sporting man (tennis, skiing) and one not limited in his curiosity by the bounds of his formal fields of study nor, for that matter, by anything else.

This freewheeling curiosity was in 1960 attracted to the object that was later to win him renown, and to cause him dreadful tribulations of both a professional and physical nature: the official history of World War II, the aftermath of which formed then, and still

forms now, the basis of the general political order in Europe and the world. For it was in that year that he chanced upon a piece published in the German newspaper *Die Zeit*—in fact a letter from one Dr. Martin Broszat of the *Institut fuer Zeitgeschichte* in Munich. The article stated that in the camp at Dachau, nobody had been gassed to death. This affirmation flew in the face of the established version of the history of the war as officially laid down (a "fact of common knowledge") at the 1945-46 Nuremberg international show trial. During those proceedings the prosecution, in order to "prove" the truth of the Dachau gassing stories, had treated the court to a projection of an American "documentary" (propaganda) film, formally admitted as "genuine evidence." It in fact showed nothing more than a lone individual standing in a room which he described as a gas chamber in which it was claimed 100 people at a time had been regularly put to death.

The *Zeit* letter thus touched on an aspect of the greatest possible importance, not just some minor detail. Very simply, the Nuremberg procedure was gravely flawed, for if it had blithely let false allegations of systematic mass murder in one place pass as true, then the holdings of the tribunal in question must need some serious looking into as well, likewise the version of the war itself, which that tribunal had solemnized by its verdicts. And Faurisson set about doing just that, sedulously and in great depth. By 1974 his present conclusion was solidly established: the "Holocaust" story was a farrago of disparate and contradictory eyewitness "testimonies" mounted against a background of vicious wartime hate propaganda.

Very simply, the Nuremberg procedure was gravely flawed, for it had blithely let false allegations of systematic mass murder in one place pass as true.

With hindsight, we ourselves (and all the more easily our distant descendants, unless the world to come is peopled exclusively by mindless, senseless masses) may have no trouble in seeing the inclination to do this research as perfectly normal and desirable: the unprecedented destruction that had recently taken place on the continent, the enormous loss of life, surely deserved all possible examination, from all reasonable points of view. Notably, if a systematic, mechanical mass slaughtering of civilians of a certain ethnic group had been carried out by one of the most cultivated and scientifically advanced nations on Earth, nothing could be more natural than an urge to look into how this hellish deed had been planned and organized, how it had been done and with what means. Or so it seems to us rational observers.

But far from being exposed to a candid, albeit horrified world, the diabolical instrument of the racial extermination which the noble Allies had fought to stop, the mass-execution gas chamber in functioning condition, has (notwithstanding the public exhibition of alleged examples in various states of repair at the grounds of some camps) remained shrouded in mystery, a desired mystery at that: Grand Wizard Elie Wiesel himself has recently written (in *All Rivers Run to the Sea*) that it must be protected "from prying eyes," in other words, from rational examination. Thus the very thing that, in its murderous efficiency, is supposed to symbolize evil itself, this means of carrying out the systematic extermination of one people by another, a crime without precedent, and that is constantly used to remind the world of a modern-day martyrdom, on the one hand, and of the barbarous nature of yesterday's enemy, on the other, is left unexplained, undefined, literally a mystery.

Item for the question of the mass murder's organization and execution: If there is no trace of any relevant military or administrative orders, this absence is put down plainly and simply to the supernatural, the diabolical: the main order did not need to be made either orally or in writing, but instead was issued and received by means of telepathy. (Raul Hilberg's "incredible meeting of minds" in his statement under oath at the trial of the German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zundel in Toronto in 1985.)

Such a statement in the world forum of historiography (Hilberg does pass for a prominent "international authority" in "Holocaust" studies) may itself easily be seen, by the clear-sighted, as an outright admission that the case for the reality of the "Holocaust" has little to stand on. For his part, Faurisson's observation is, simply put: "Yes, it's incredible, that is, unbelievable—so unbelievable that I don't believe it."

Here in France there have been two other such unwitting, monumental admissions on the part of the "authorities" (the "intellectual" and the legislative ones, respectively): the first, six years previous to Hilberg's 1985 pronouncement, the second in July 1990.

In 1979, 34 "intellectuals" (in fact, historians) who had got wind of the Lyon literature professor's inconvenient curiosity (he had after all finally succeeded, after countless attempts, in getting a piece published in their favorite daily, *Le Monde*) actually took it upon themselves to publish a nearly full-page advertisement in that same paper detailing their refusal to countenance the examination of the gas chambers and their functioning. The query "How had this happened?" was, they declared, unfit to be put "since it had happened" (sic). One was expected to accept simply (and I use the word advisedly) that, during the war, diabolical forces had acted, and that no questions as to their workings were allowed. And this in 1979, not 1579. To a Revisionist's—indeed to any honest, sober,

No Extermination Plot?

The Hoax of the 20th Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry

By Dr. Arthur Butz. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the epitome of Holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject of "the Holocaust." He concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a plot to exterminate them and proves the point unequivocally and without malice. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 S&H inside the U.S. $10 per book S&H outside the U.S. See page 80 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

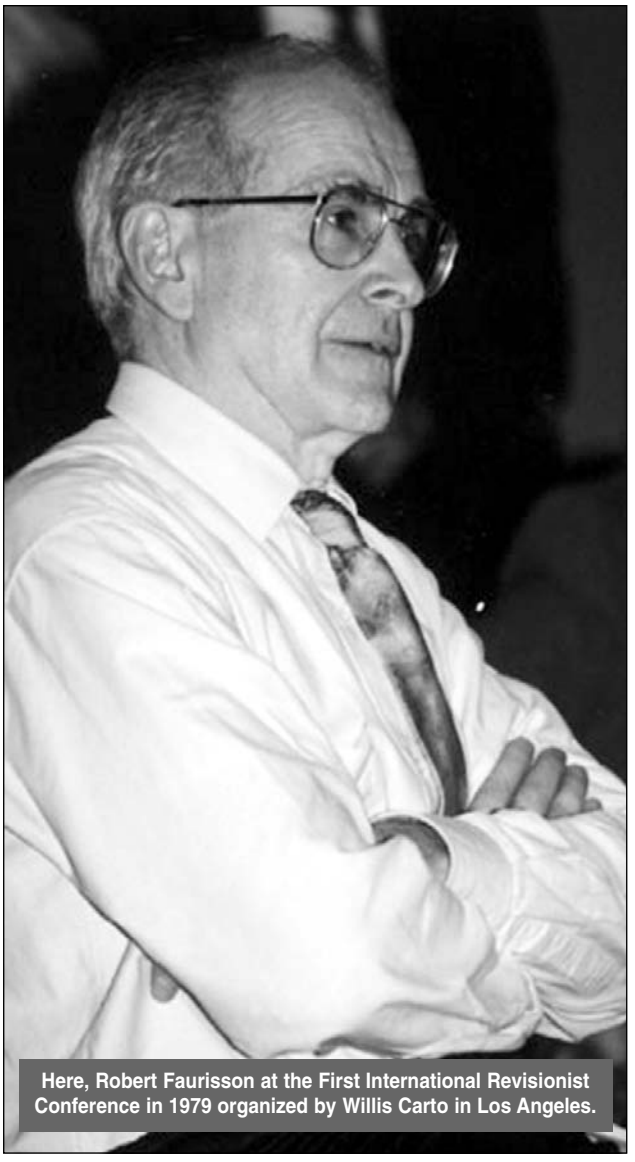

Here, Robert Faurisson at the First International Revisionist Conference in 1979 organized by Willis Carto in Los Angeles.

High Price to Be Paid For Telling the Truth

The following is an excerpt from a 1989 Reuters article on the vicious beating of Robert Faurisson (inset below) at the hands of a Jewish terror group.

Questioned Holocaust, Historian Badly Beaten

Toronto Globe and Mail, Monday, Sept. 18, 1989

CLERMONT-FERRAND, France—A leading French Revisionist historian who denies that millions of Jews were killed [gassed] in the Holocaust was recovering from surgery yesterday after a savage beating. Robert Faurisson, 60, suffered a broken jaw and ribs and severe head injuries in the attack by three youths while he was walking his dog in the town of Vichy. A hospital spokesman in Clermont-Ferrand, the central French city where he was transferred for surgery, said Mr. Faurisson's condition was stable. "He was conscious, but he couldn't speak," said a firefighter who gave Mr. Faurisson first aid. "His jaw was smashed. They destroyed his face." A previously unknown group, the Sons of the Memory of the Jews, took responsibility for the attack, saying those who deny the Holocaust should "beware." Veteran Nazi-hunters Serge and Beate Klarsfeld said they were not surprised by the attack. "Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing [a vicious, near-fatal beating]," Serge Klarsfeld said.

non-partisan—eyes, it surely ought to have seemed that the "system" felt that the game was up, and that it was time to exert some firm repression.

And repression was swift in coming. Faurisson was henceforth regularly prosecuted and convicted for making public the fruits of his labor. To date he has lost a good dozen criminal cases, all for historical Revisionism. Since 1990, most of these have been brought against him under a law that Jean-Marie Le Pen has called the *Lex Faurissonia*, a statute promulgated on July 14 of that year with the aim of stemming a purported rising tide of racism and anti-Semitism. (Incidentally, for the occasion the government and media had even resorted to the shamelessly ostentatious exploitation of a curious vandalism incident in a Provençal Jewish cemetery.) It intends to do this by forbidding a most devilish practice abroad in the land: the questioning of the holy writ of Nuremberg.

If a rational mind refuses to entertain the notion of the divine, it necessarily has no time for the devil either. It is with such a disposition that Faurisson has done his research into matters which he realized had simply not been thoroughly examined, or not examined in the least. Doubtless many others had wondered exactly how such awful things had come to pass, only to abandon the hypothesis of even the vaguest, shallowest research project, perhaps thinking: "Surely some experts must have taken care of the question at some time or other, this mass-gassing business in the midst of the 1939-1945 war."

Robert Faurisson will be remembered, if, as I have remarked above, rational thought does not become extinct, as the man who, upon learning that that was not the case, himself insisted on examining these few, precise elements of recent history which have determined the political, intellectual and (increasingly) cultural orientations of our world and then proved that they were counterfeit.

Nevertheless, a western world grown largely weary of its old martyrdom- and resurrection-based religion appears to be easily, steadily seduced by a new version, which, unlike the old, has its kingdom set firmly in this world, and which accords special, near absolute rights and powers to the resurrected, in whatever land they (miraculously, of course) dwell: in Palestine, in Europe or anywhere else. ❖

Guillaume Fabien is a scholar of Revisionism currently living in France, and a regular commentator on the French Revisionist scene.

America Breaks Neutrality

The United States & World War I

DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES, the eminent historian and intellectual trail blazer for THE BARNES REVIEW, first became "controversial" in the years following World War I when he dared to suggest that Germany was not solely to blame for the eruption of "the Great War." It was Barnes's monumental historical efforts in this realm that led to the coining of the term "Revisionism" which—contrary to what many believe today—is not strictly associated with the historiography surrounding events of WWII and the dis-

BY DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

The United States could not have been more perfectly set up for neutrality than it was in July and August 1914. President Woodrow Wilson was a lifelong and deeply conscientious pacifist. His convictions in this matter were not emotional or impressionistic, but had been based upon deep study and prolonged reflection. Moreover, he was married to a woman noted for pacific sentiments and firm convictions on such matters. She strongly backed up her husband in his pacific beliefs and policies. As secretary of state, we had, in William Jennings Bryan, the world's outstanding pacifist. His pacifism was notably courageous; he was willing to stick by his guns even in the face of malicious criticism.

DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES

Wilson was almost uniquely well informed as to the essentials of the European situation before war broke out in the summer of 1914. He had sent his personal representative, Col. Edward M. House, to Europe to study the international situation and to report to him upon it. Whatever his later mistakes, Col. House sized up matters in Europe with almost perfect sagacity and understanding in May 1914. He concluded his observations with the statement that "whenever England consents, France and Russia will close in on Germany."

If one were to summarize, as briefly as this, the outcome of the years of scholarly study since 1918, with respect to responsibility for the World War, a more perfect estimate and verdict than Col. House's phrase could not be rendered in the same number of words. Further, the colonel pointed out that, whatever the Kaiser's emotional shortcomings, he wished for European peace. On the other hand, he stated candidly that George V of England was "the most pugnacious monarch loose in these parts."

When war broke out, President Wilson's statements were a model of neutral procedure. He issued a formally correct neutrality proclamation and went on to exhort his countrymen to be neutral in thought as well as in action. There is no doubt that he was completely neutral at heart in August 1914. Less than three years later, however, in April, 1917, he went before Congress and told its members that "God helping her," this country could do no other than make war on Germany. Moreover, he returned from the Capitol to the White House and made statements to his secretary, Joseph P. Tumulty, indicating that, at the time of his war message, he had so far changed his attitude that he could not believe he ever had been neutral. He cited with approval an article by a correspondent of *The Manchester Guardian* stating that Mr. Wilson had always been sympathetic with the Allies and had wished to throw this country into war on their side just as soon as circumstances would permit.

We shall first briefly consider some of the reasons why Wilson altered his point of view, since no other set of circumstances could alone have forced us into the war, if Wilson had not been favorable to our entry by the spring of 1917.

First and foremost, we must take into account the fact that Wilson's intellectual perspective was predominantly Anglo-Saxon. He had little knowledge of, or sympathy with, continental European culture and institutions. His great intellectual heroes were such English writers as John Milton, John Locke, Adam Smith and Walter Bagehot. He did his graduate work in the Johns Hopkins University Seminar under Herbert Baxter Adams, where the "Anglo-Saxon Myth" reigned supreme.

Wilson was a persistent student and admirer of the English constitution and frankly regarded the British system of government as superior to our own.

Then Wilson had in his cabinet and among his ambassadors men who were intensely pro-English or pro-Ally in their sympathies. Such were secretaries Lindley M. Garrison and David F. Houston. Walter Hines Page, our ambassador in London, was even more intensely pro-English than Wilson. Indeed, he frequently went to such excesses as to annoy the president. When Bryan was succeeded by Robert Lansing, the most crucial post in the cabinet went to another vehemently pro-English sympathizer. The biases of Page and Lansing made it difficult to pursue forthright diplomacy with Great Britain.

Another major difficulty lay in the fact that President Wilson and Secretary Lansing did not formulate and execute a fair and consistent line of diplomatic procedure. They had one type of international law for England and the Allies, and quite another for Germany. They all but allowed Great Britain to run wild in the violation of international law and of our neutral rights, while they insisted on holding Germany "to strict accountability."

England started out in 1914 by making a scrap of paper out of the Declaration of London governing contraband in wartime. Next, we proceeded to allow her to make use of armed belligerent merchantmen as if they were peaceful commercial vessels. England violated our neutrality rights far more extensively between 1914 and 1917 than she did before the War of 1812, even to the point of flying the American flag.

Wilson came to believe, however, that Great Britain was fighting for civilization and that so trivial a thing as international law must not be allowed to stand in her way. Wilson's attorney general, Thomas W. Gregory, tells of the rebuke which the President administered to certain cabinet members when they protested over the flagrant British violation of our neutral rights:

> After patiently listening, Mr. Wilson said, in that quiet way of his, that the ordinary rules of conduct had no application to the situation; that the Allies were standing with their backs to the wall, fighting wild beasts; that he would permit nothing to be done by our country to hinder or embarrass them in the prosecution of the war unless admitted rights were grossly violated, and that this policy must be understood as settled.

Bryan protested against our unfair and unneutral diplomacy and ultimately resigned because he could not square his conscience with it.

Secretary Lansing admits in his *Memoirs* that he made no

Could anything have been more senseless than World War I? Nothing made any sense about it. There was no real cause. To think that the Sarajevo murder "started" the war is laughable; threats and counter-threats had been made among the belligerents for years. Countries that had the most in common, such as Germany and Russia, for instance, ended up fighting one another. Trench warfare was the height of military stupidity, and the best of European manhood either was killed, maimed or went crazy in those death pits. World War I was absurd, but destroyed the last vestiges of Christian government in Europe. Above, just one of many hand-to-hand encounters between German and British units that took place during the "Great War." In some respects it was the last of the "gentlemen's wars," with taboos against notched bayonets and the killing of wounded. There was even the great "Christmas Truce," in 1914, where men on both sides laid down their weapons to celebrate Christmas.

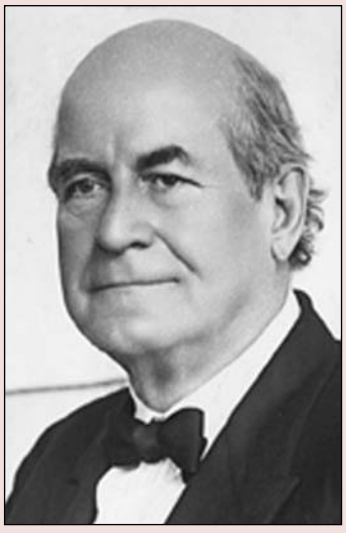

real pretense of holding England to the tenets of international law. He tells us that after the sinking of the *Lusitania* he thought we should be fighting on the side of the Allies and that he was determined to do nothing which would prove embarrassing to us when we later took up our position as a military comrade of the Allied powers. He persisted in this attitude, even though he was honest enough to write after the war that in 1917 we had as good, if not better, legal grounds for fighting Britain as for fighting Germany.

Ambassador Page even went so far as to collaborate with Sir Edward Grey in answering the protests of his own government, an unparalleled procedure which, when revealed, outraged even so pro-Ally a journal as *The New York Times.*

We thus encouraged and perpetuated the illegally extensive British blockade, which provoked the German submarine warfare. In time, we made war on the latter, though it was our unneutral diplomacy, which contributed, in large part, to the continuance of both the British blockade and the German submarine activities. Wilson was deeply affected by the criticisms to which he was subjected by prominent Americans sympathetic with the Allies and in favor of intervention on their side. He was stung by the famous speeches of Theodore Roosevelt on "The Shadows of Shadow Lawn," and by the latter's reference to Wilson's diplomatic statements as examples of "weasel words." He was particularly annoyed by the statement of Elihu Root that "first he shakes his fist and then he shakes his finger."

On the other hand, Wilson was human enough to take note of the praise that was showered upon him by the press when he made a bellicose statement or led a preparedness parade. This contrasted sharply with the bitter criticism he evoked when he made a statesmanlike remark, such as that a country might be "too proud to fight," or that the only desirable peace would be "a peace without victory."

Wilson was also profoundly moved by the British propaganda relative to German atrocities and territorial ambitions. This was particularly true after Lord Bryce lent his name to the prestige and veracity of the propaganda stories as to German savagery. Of all living Englishmen, Bryce was probably the man whom Wilson most admired and trusted. When Bryce sponsored the propaganda lies, Wilson came to believe that they must have a substantial basis in fact. This helped on his rationalization that England was fighting the battle of human civilization against wild beasts.

Personal matters also played their role in the transformation

The Book That House Wrote

Phillip Dru: Administrator is the most important book of the early 20th century that has seemed to fall down the memory hole. In it, Edward Mandel House, Wilson's most important advisor, advocated the creation of a completely centralized socialist government. How long are the leftists going to continue their charade that America was an "anti-communist" country? She was nothing of the kind and some of her most important leaders such as House, Wilson, FDR and Eisenhower were emulating communist tyrants. Why? It should come as no surprise that the Marxist House demanded that the U.S. enter the European war of 1914. That ridiculous war seemed tailor-made for the destruction of Christian monarchies that were a stumbling block to the plans of the major bankers. Though the Austrians were completely in the pay of the banking establishment (who considered Vienna one of their capitals, after London), Russia and Serbia were not; in fact, both monarchies had explicitly rejected the arrogant demands of the banking houses of Paris, London and Vienna. Russia lost her tsar, but Serbia barely held on (after losing a full third of her population). The war was basically lost to the bankers, in part thanks to the intervention of the U.S., whose foreign policy was controlled by House.

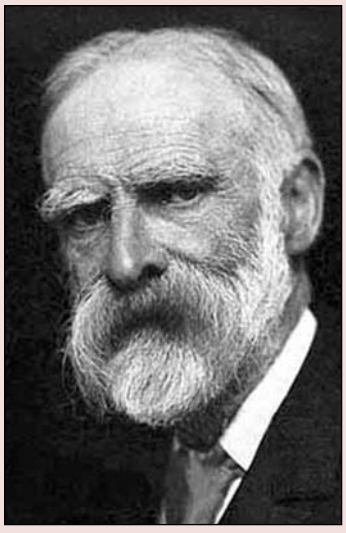
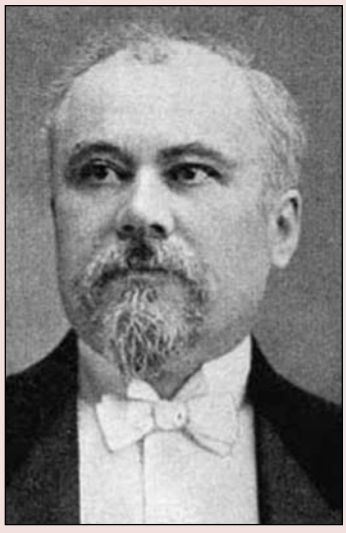

of Wilson's attitude. His first wife died and a strong pacific influence was removed. He then courted and married a dashing widow who was sympathetic with the Allied side and friendly with Washington military and naval circles. She was also bitterly resentful of the criticism to which Wilson was subjected on account of his refusal to be stampeded into intervention. She appears to have wished him to take a stronger stand for intervention. The domestic influence on the president was, thus, completely transformed in character as a result of his second marriage. The publication of Mrs. Wilson's *Memoirs* does not make it necessary to modify this statement.

Facing page, pictured from left to right: U.S. President Woodrow Wilson, who won re-election on a peace platform but who was ever-ready to enter WWI on the side of the British; Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan, a true man of peace and America-First politics; Robert Lansing, the pro-British man who replaced Bryan; and U.S. Ambassador to Britain Walter Hines Paige, whose pro-British sympathies made a farce of his position. Pictured this page left to right are: King George V of England; Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany; Lord Bryce of England and Raymond Poincare of France. Lord Bryce was well known for spinning convincing German atrocity stories that helped whip the British into a war frenzy, babies being hoisted up in the air and bayoneted by German soldiers and the like.

When, as an outcome of these various influences, Wilson had been converted to intervention, he rationalized his change of attitude on the basis of a noble moral purpose. As he told Jane Addams in the spring of 1917, he felt that the United States must be represented at the peace conference, which would end the World War if there was to be any hope of a just and constructive peace. But Wilson could be at the peace conference only if the United States had previously entered the World War.

A year earlier, Wilson had sent House to Europe with a plan to put the U.S. in the war on the side of the Allies if Germany would not accept unfavorable peace terms.

It is still asserted by many writers, such as Professor Charles Seymour, that the resumption of submarine warfare by Germany was the sole reason for Wilson's determination to enter the war on the Allied side. But we know that he had been converted to intervention long before January 1917.

A year earlier, he had sent Col. House to Europe with a plan to put us in the war on the side of the Allies if Germany would not accept peace terms obviously unfavorable to her. But even such peace terms for Germany were rejected by the British leaders, who felt sure of American aid anyway and were determined to crush Germany. Yet this British rebuff did not lead Wilson to lose heart in his efforts to put this country into the war.

His next step was taken in this country. Early in April 1916, Wilson called into consultation Speaker Champ Clark of the House of Representatives and congressional leaders Claude Kitchin and H.D. Flood, and sounded them out to see if they would support him in a plan to bring the United States into the war on the side of the Allies. This was the famous "Sunrise Conference" described later by Gilson Gardner in *McNaught's Monthly* of June 1925. These men sharply refused to sanction any such policy, and Wilson allowed the campaign of 1916 to be fought out on the slogan, "He kept us out of war." Wilson did not dare to risk splitting the Democratic Party over entry into the war before the campaign of 1916 had successfully ended. The existence of the "Sunrise Conference" has been fully verified by Prof. A.M. Arnett in his scholarly book on Claude Kitchin.

Wilson was convinced after the failure of the "Sunrise Conference" that there was no hope of getting the country into war until after the election. The sentiment of the nation was for peace. If he was elected as an exponent of peace and then went into war the country as a whole would believe that he had done his best to "keep us out of war." He would have a united country behind him. Hence, he and Col. House sent Gov. Martin Glynn of New York and Sen. Ollie James of Kentucky to the Democratic National Convention at St. Louis, in June, 1916, with instructions to make keynote speeches emphasizing

Wilson's heroic efforts to keep us out of war.

Thus was fashioned the famous slogan, "He kept us out of war," which reelected Woodrow Wilson to the presidency almost a year after Col. House, following Wilson's directions, had declared that: "The United States would like Great Britain to do whatever would help the United States to aid the Allies." The campaign and election of 1916 were very really a referendum on war, and the people voted against war. This is illuminating as an illustration of the fallacy that a war referendum, such as the Ludlow Amendment would, by itself alone, suffice to keep us out of war, but the election of 1916 does offer definite proof that Wilson was not pushed into war by popular demand. The influence exerted by American finance upon our entry into the World War has been revealed in Ray Stannard Baker's *Life and Letters of Woodrow Wilson*, in the volumes of the Nye armament investigation, and in Prof. C.C. Tansill's *America Goes to War*.

At the outset, the international bankers were not by any means all pro-Ally. Some, like the Morgan firm, were pro-British, and had been for years, while others, like Kuhn, Loeb and Company, manned chiefly by men of German derivation, were pro-German. But the financial interests of all the bankers soon came to be pro-Ally, for credit and loans to Germany were discouraged, while large loans were presently being made to the Allied powers.

On August 15, 1914, at the beginning of the war, Bryan declared against loans to any belligerent, on the ground that credit is the basis of all forms of contraband. President Wilson backed him up. For the time being, this position did not operate seriously against the Allies, for the balance of trade and investment was against the United States, and the Allied countries could pay for their purchases by canceling the debts owed abroad by Americans. This situation took care of matters for a few months. But Allied war purchases became so great that, by the autumn of 1914, there was a credit crisis. The National City Bank addressed Robert Lansing, then counselor of the State Department, on this matter on October 23, 1914. Short-term credits to European governments were advocated. Lansing talked the matter over with President Wilson at once, and the latter agreed that the government would not interfere with such an arrangement. This information was transmitted orally to Willard Straight of J.P. Morgan & Company at the Metropolitan Club in Washington on the same night.

Shortly afterward, H.P. Davison of the Morgan firm went to England and signed a contract to become the British purchasing agent in America. A similar contract was soon made with France.

The short-term loans sufficed for some months but, by the summer of 1915, Allied buying had become so extensive that the bankers saw that they must float loans here for the Allied countries if the latter were to continue to buy American munitions on a large scale. So they made strong representations to Col. House and to Secretary of the Treasury W. G. McAdoo.

On August 21, 1915, McAdoo wrote a long letter to President Wilson, pointing out that great prosperity had come to the country as a result of the sale of munitions to the Allies, but that this prosperity could not continue unless we financed it through open loans to the Allies—i.e., selling Allied bonds in our own financial markets.

On September 6, 1915, Secretary Lansing argued similarly in a letter to President Wilson, stressing the crisis that faced American business if the earlier ruling of Bryan and the president on American loans to belligerents was not rescinded. Col. House supported this position. McAdoo and Lansing won their point. On September 8, 1915, Wilson assented to loans and the Morgan firm was once more given oral information. Very soon, the first public loan, the $500 million Anglo-French loan, was floated.

The formal loans to the Allies, over $2.5 billion in all, financed their purchases for a little over a year, but their buying was so heavy that even the great investment banking houses could not take care of their needs. By January 1917, the Allies had overdrawn their credit by nearly $500 million. Only Uncle Sam could save the great banking houses and the Allies. And Uncle Sam could help only if the United States were at war with Germany. We could not, as a government, lend money to a belligerent, unless we were at war with its enemy. Just at this time the Germans renewed their unrestricted submarine warfare. The United States could now be led into the war, and the bankers would be repaid. They were repaid to the last cent.

When the war was over, Mr. Thomas W. Lament, of J.P. Morgan and Company, stated the facts relative to the attitude of

The Sinking of

Along with her sister ship the *Mauretania*, the *Lusitania* represented the height of passenger liner size, speed and comfort, even though it had been modified somewhat for wartime use. They were "the monarchs of the sea." At right, the Cunard Line's poster brags of *Lusitania*'s 790-foot length and 32,500 tons.

On May 7, 1915, Lusitania was entering the most dangerous part of her journey. German U-boats had been effectively targeting Allied shipping in the north Atlantic. However, Captain William Turner, shown left, instead of speeding up, slowed *Lusitania* down, making her an even more inviting target for German torpedoes.

Lusitania Ignites American

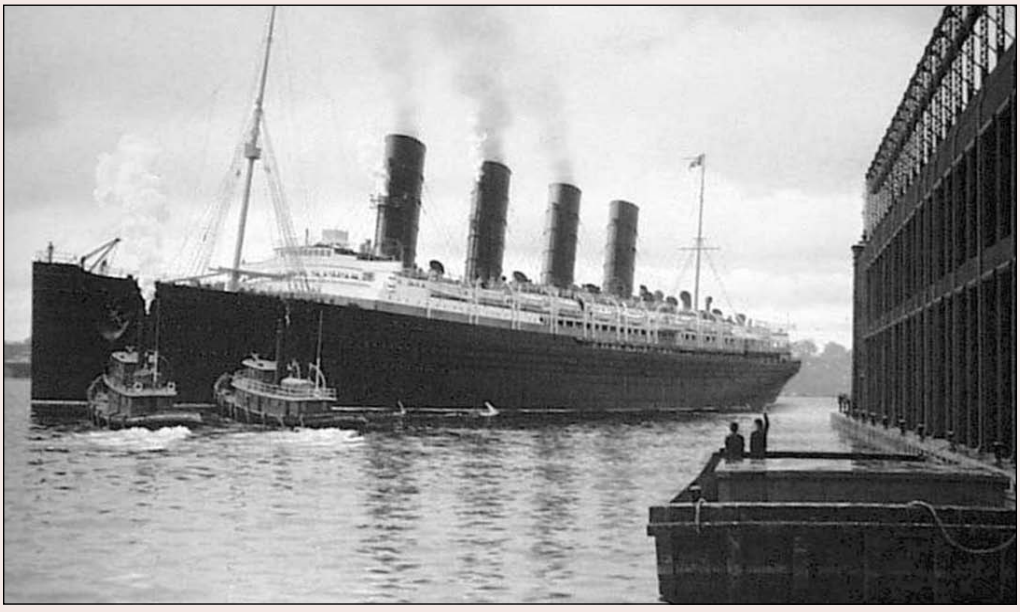

Below is a British army recruitment poster of the time, showing a dead mother cradling her drowned child as their corpses sink to the bottom of the ocean, victims of the *Lusitania* disaster. The poster was quite effective in enlisting cannon fodder.

Captain-Lieutenant Walther Schwiger, of the German submarine *U-20*, saw a huge four-stacked ship in his periscope. He fired only one torpedo. It struck *Lusitania* amidship. The explosion set off a secondary explosion, most likely from the ignition of contraband munitions, and the ship sank in 18 minutes. She carried 1,195 of her 1,959 people on board to the bottom. These included 123 "Yanks." America was outraged.

his firm toward the World War and the belligerent powers:

> At the request of certain of the foreign governments the firm of Messrs. J.P. Morgan and Company undertook to coordinate the requirements of the Allies, and then to bring about regularity and promptness in fulfilling these requirements. Those were the days when American citizens were being urged to remain neutral in action, in word, and even in thought. But our firm had never for one moment been neutral: we didn't know how to be. From the very start we did everything we could to contribute to the cause of the Allies. And this particular work had two effects: one in assisting the Allies in the production of goods and munitions in America necessary to the Allies' vigorous prosecution of the war; the other in helping to develop the great and profitable export trade that our country has had. Most American industrialists naturally shared the attitude of the bankers. Since England controlled the seas, our sales were mainly to the Allied powers. We wished to see the Allies continue the war and win it. Upon their purchases depended most of our sales and prosperity, and upon their success and solvency depended the prospect of their being able to pay us in the end. The trade in munitions carried us from a depression in 1914 to boom years in 1915 and 1916. By abandoning his neutral financial and industrial policy in favor of the Allies, President Wilson made it possible for the Entente Powers to enjoy an enormous advantage over the Central Powers in getting war supplies. The only way for the Central Powers to overcome it was to resume unlimited submarine warfare and try to sweep from the seas the ships that were carrying these supplies to the Allies.
>
> It was our unneutral financing of the Allies that led to the resumption of German submarine warfare, and it was the resumption of this warfare, which furnished the "incident" that enabled the war party in this country to put us into the conflict. It is, thus, perfectly clear that economic and financial pressure was the crucial factor, which led us into war in 1917.

But no one need hold that President Wilson was moved primarily by any tender sentiments for the bankers. Both McAdoo and Lansing argued that it was essential to American prosperity to finance the Allies.

It was this general consideration of continued prosperity in 1915-16 and the relation of this to the prospects of the Democratic Party in the election of 1916, rather than any direct banker pressure on the White House, that bore in on Wilson's consciousness in the late summer of 1915, when he let down the gates to financing the Allies.

Yet, it is downright silly to contend that the bankers had no influence on Wilson's policy. If he did not listen to the bankers himself, he did listen very attentively to those who did heed banker pressure, namely, McAdoo, Lansing and House.

The active campaign for American preparedness and intervention was engineered by leaders of the war cult in the United States, such men as Theodore Roosevelt, Leonard Wood, Henry

First U.S. Woman President?

The story of Woodrow Wilson's second marriage is darker and more devious, and more astonishing, than previously recorded. Wilson's first wife was Ellen Axson (right). Ellen Wilson had good political sense and was helpful in then-Gov. Wilson's presidential bid. But after two years in the White House, she died of Bright's disease, complicated by an accidental fall in the living quarters. Seven months after his wife's death Wilson chanced to meet the vivacious Edith Galt (lower left and top with Woodrow), a native of Wytheville, Virginia, a widow since 1908. The president began courting her and in October 1915 announced their engagement. Edith Wilson set out immediately to consolidate her influence on him and tried to destroy his relationships with his friends. She was persistent and eventually succeeded. The long underreported and ghastly last 17 months of the Galt-Wilson presidency were nothing less than a sordid lie. Wilson was very sick. Newly revealed medical records show a deeply disturbed, confused, rigid man, clearly incapable of discharging his high office, unable to write or think, indeed barely able to get out of bed. His disabilities, cleverly concealed, elevated the former Mrs. Edith Galt to presidential caretaker and, dangerously, to regent. She has been called America's first woman president.

Cabot Lodge, "Gus" Gardiner and the like. They led in the preparedness movement, the Plattsburg camp episode, and other steps designed to stimulate the martial spirit in America. The newspapers warmly supported this movement because of the circulation appeal which preparedness material supplied.

While there were notable exceptions, the majority of our newspapers were pro-Ally and pro-interventionist. Many of them were honestly sympathetic with the Allies. Others were deeply influenced by Allied propaganda. Some were heavily subsidized by the Allies. Still others were bought outright by Allied interests. Moreover, the Allies supplied all American newspapers with a vast amount of war-news material always favorable to the Allied cause. The newspapers also had a natural affinity for the bankers and industrialists who were their chief advertising clients. Finally, the newspapers were not unaware of the enormous circulation gains and increased advertising revenue, which would follow our entry into the World War.

In the matter of propaganda the Allies had a notable advantage. They controlled the seas, the cables, and other means of communication. The Germans had only one crude and temporary wireless contact with the United States. Further, Allied propaganda was far better organized and more lavishly supported. It was also much more adroit than the German. As a result, a majority of Americans were led to believe in the veracity of the great batch of atrocity lies relative to the German invasion of Belgium, submarine warfare, and the like. This was particularly true after Lord Bryce put the force of his name and prestige behind the authenticity of such tales. Lord Northcliffe, who was in charge of British propaganda, in moments of unusual candor, stated that the Americans proved more gullible in such matters than any other people except the Chinese and called us "a bunch of sheep."

Ministers of the gospel also joined heartily in the great crusade to put us into the World War. Lining up behind such a stalwart as Newell Dwight Hillis, they preached a veritable holy war. They represented the Allies as divinely anointed promoters of international decency and justice and the Central Powers as the servants of evil and the agents of savagery.

The net result of all this was that we entered the World War in April 1917. We did so, even though there was no clear legal or moral basis for our so doing. If there ever was an instance in which the facts were clearly in accord with a neutrality policy it was in the spring of 1917. We should have fought both Germany and Britain or else neither. But the country went into war, with most of the citizens of the United States feeling that our self-respect and national honor demanded it. No other course seemed open to us. ❖

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was a great pioneer of Revisionist writing in English. Focusing on European history in the 20th century, Barnes was relentless on his criticism of well paid, academic tripe that was (and is) passing for history.

Lost Civilizations of the Stone Age

An authoritative, eye-opening Revisionist look at Stone Age civilizations that explodes traditional mainstream portrayals of man's prehistory.

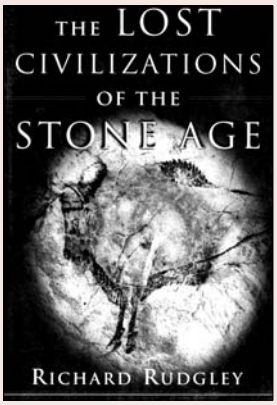

The Lost Civilizations of the Stone Age. The rise of historical civilizations 5,000 years ago is often depicted as if those societies were somehow created out of nothing. However, recent discoveries of astonishing accomplishments from the Neolithic Age in art, technology, writing, math, science, religion, medicine and exploration—demand a fundamental rethinking of humanity before the dawn of written history. In this fascinating book, Richard Rudgley describes how: The intrepid explorers of the Stone Age discovered all of the world's major landmasses before the so-called Age of Discovery; Stone Age man performed medical operations including amputations, and delicate cranial surgery; Paleolithic cave artists of Western Europe used techniques that were forgotten until the Renaissance; Prehistoric life expectancy was better than it is for contemporary Third World populations. Rudgley reminds us just how savage so-called civilized people can be and demonstrates how the cultures that have been reviled as savage were truly civilized. This book shows the great debt that contemporary society owes to its prehistoric predecessors. It is a rich introduction to a lost world that will redefine the meaning of civilization itself. #334, softcover, 310 pages with a fascinating 16-page photo section, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Norse Mythology

Giants, elves, trolls, gods and goddesses—here is the definitive study of the fascinating religious beliefs and rich lore of the old Norse.

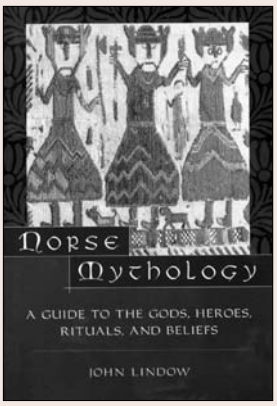

Norse Mythology: A Guide to the Gods, Heroes, Rituals and Beliefs explores the magical myths and legends of Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Iceland and Greenland. This work outlines the prehistoric tales and beliefs from these regions that have remained embedded in the imagination of the world. The guide begins with an introduction that helps put Scandinavian mythology in its place in history. Then follows a chapter that explains the meaning of mythic time and a third section that presents in-depth explanations of each mythological term. These fascinating entries identify particular deities and giants as well as the places where they dwelt and the varied and wily means by which they forged their existence and battled one another. We meet Thor, one of the most powerful gods, who specializes in killing giants using a hammer made for him by dwarves, not to mention myriad trolls, ogres, humans and strange animals. In the enchanted world where this mythology takes place, we encounter turbulent rivers, majestic mountains, dense forests, fierce winters, eagles, ravens, salmon and snakes in a landscape closely resembling Scandinavia. Beings travel on ships and on horseback. They eat slaughtered meat and drink mead. Spanning from the inception of the universe and the birth of human beings, to the universe's destruction and the mythic future, these sparkling tales of creation and destruction, death and rebirth, gods and heroes will entertain readers and offer insight into the relationship between Scandinavian myth, history and culture. #339, softcover, 365 pages, $19 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Biological & Chemical Warfare in the Ancient World

If you thought the first time poison gas was used in battle was in World War I, you'd be about 3,000 years wrong. Find out more in this book.

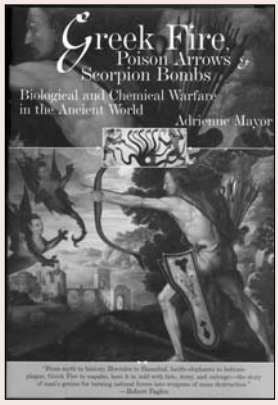

Greek Fire: Biological & Chemical Warfare in the Ancient World. From Hercules to Hannibal, myth to history, battle elephants to bubonic plague, Greek fire to napalm, here it is—carefully documented, expansive in scope and told with irony and outrage—the sorry story of man's genius for turning just about anything in nature into a weapon of mass destruction. But Nature has her genius too, for making such weapons recoil on their inventors' heads as surely as vials of pox. Adrienne Mayor has given us a timely, frightening and necessary book . . . *Greek Fire* is an amazing read. Did you know Hannibal catapulted bags of venomous snakes onto the decks of enemy ships to win one sea battle? Hardback, 319 pages, beautiful dust jacket, item #382, $28 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING FROM TBR BOOK CLUB:
Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering coupon on page 80. S&H charges apply: see page 80 to compute S&H to your area or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Keeping Our Society Alive

The Greatest Moral & Ethical Problem of Our Age

A Critique of Lawrence R. Brown's *The Might of the West*

Written in May of 1982, this powerful book review features Revilo Oliver at his best. Much has been written on the "fate of the West," or what the West actually "is." Here, much light is shed on these questions, as one mighty pen reviews another.

By Revilo P. Oliver

Lawrence R. Brown's *The Might of the West* is one of the fundamental books of our century. Inquiry into the causes of the rise and fall of nations and civilizations is at least as old as Herodotus, but study of the problem in the form in which it presents itself so acutely and urgently to us may be said to begin with Theodore Funck-Brentano's *La Civilisation et ses lois* (1876), which was followed by such notable works as Brook Adams's *The Law of Civilization and Decay* (1896) and Correa Moylan Walsh's *The Climax of Civilization* (1917). All earlier works, however, were so eclipsed by Oswald Spengler's magisterial and celebrated *Untergang des Abendlandes* (1918-22) that all subsequent writing on the subject must be defined by reference to Spengler, although the course of history since 1922 has shown that he failed to take into account some forces that have powerfully distorted the development of our civilization, if not of others.

Although Mr. Brown's purpose is to illuminate the true nature and vital force or our culture rather than to formulate general laws of historical change, he follows Spengler in regarding our Western civilization as unique and discrete, having no organic relation to any other civilization: it began around A.D. 800 and has brought us to our catastrophic present. He has dropped, however, Spengler's conception of a civilization as a quasi-biological organism with a fixed life span, whence it follows that the West is now senile and, like an old man, has no future but the ineluctable decay of vitality that precedes an inescapable death. In this respect, therefore, Mr. Brown's philosophy, as he formulated it in 1963, is basically optimistic. Far from being doomed by some inherent or external destiny, we of the West, if only we come to our senses and understand who we really are, may be just beginning the great age of our civilization.

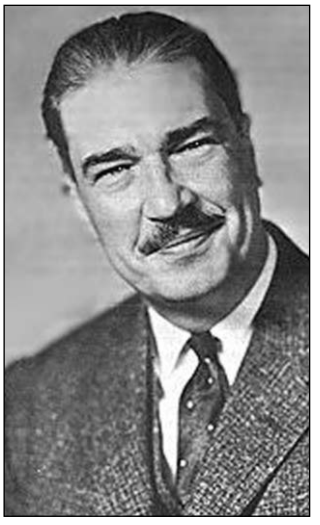

Revilo P. Oliver

Much as Spengler does, Lawrence Brown identifies the Egyptian, Babylonian, Hindu and Chinese civilization as discrete from our own. He concisely surveys their political development and their accomplishments in mechanics, architecture, and the arts, with the notable exception of literature, for which he evidently feels indifference, if not disdain. He also recognizes Spengler's "Magian" culture but uses the term "Levantine" to designate it, devoting special attention to its dominant superstitions and the mentality that produced them. These other cultures, and even the Classical, are described for purposes of contrast, for Mr. Brown, who doubts the possibility of establishing a historical causality, writes to enable us "to discover our lost identity."

He makes a strong case, stronger, I should say, than Spengler's, for the independence of European civilization, and he is eminently right in making the principal criterion the great technology and the scientific method that are the true glory and the unique creation of our culture.

Our civilization, on his showing, was born in the time of Charlemagne, and it went through the process that Spengler calls pseudomorphosis, by which a young people, emerging from barbarism, takes over some of the outward forms and the learning of a more advanced civilization. We took over very lit-

The most powerful Frankish monarch of the Middle Ages, Charlemagne consolidated most of Western Europe into a Christian domain during his reign from A.D. 768 to 814. After Charlemagne saved the Vatican from the Lombards and subdued the Saxons, Pope Leo III crowned him Holy Roman Emperor on Christmas Day, A.D. 800. The medieval Carolingian Renaissance of learning, culture and extensive legal reform is also associated with his historic rule.

tle from the Classical and much from the Levantine world, which was represented by both Byzantium and Islam. But we failed—at the time and ever since—to eliminate the alien elements after they had served their purpose, and that is why it has been the West's dolorous fate to be "a society whose inward convictions have been at hopeless variance with its outward professions."

European civilization was developing the great power for which its unique mentality destined it, and it was gradually expelling the alien elements it had absorbed at its origin, when its progress was checked by a disastrous recrudescence of those alien elements, which thus came to dominate and pervert it for centuries. The two fatal poisons were Christianity and Humanism, which Mr. Brown regards as concurrent and complementary infections of the mass mind, and not as essentially antithetical forces. He accordingly sees "the Renaissance and the Reformation as two manifestations of the same retreat from the exacting moral and intellectual responsibilities of Western civilization."

The Might of the West gives us the clearest and most cogent summary I have seen of the intellectual development of our civilization in the Middle Ages. As seeds sprout beneath a layer of fertilizing compost and send their shoots up through it, so the native rationality of our race grew up through the protective mantle of its religion.

The Scholastics labored to make the cult logically intelligible, and at the same time they virtually founded modern mathematics. The better minds saw through the veil of Christian ignorance and rediscovered such fundamental facts of the real world as the sphericity of the earth. Technology, the source of our unique power, began more and more to harness the forces of nature by, for example, building windmills and watermills, breeding sturdy draft horses, inventing an efficient harness for them, and so nicely computing stresses that the audaciously soaring architecture of the Gothic became possible.

The feudal rulers, furthermore, gave formal assent to the religion, but conducted their affairs with worldly prudence, while good society insisted on standards of personal honor, honesty, valor, and chivalry for which there was no sanction in the supposed revelations of their deity. Christianity was being gradually but surely civilized.

Our contemporaries generally accept as a truism the view that men's minds were fettered by superstitions about the supernatural until they were emancipated by the Humanism of the Renaissance, but thoughtful students will at least admit that the proposition is open to doubt. Egon Friedell may not greatly exaggerate when, in the first volume of his *Kulturgeschichte der Neuzeit*, he claims that Nominalism, which was the final and greatest triumph of the Scholastics and antedated even the earliest symptoms of the Renaissance, was more decisive in its effect on our history than the invention of gunpowder or of printing.

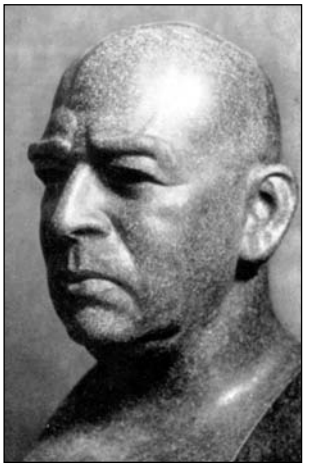

Oswald Spengler

Nominalism illuminated the impassable gulf between our racially instinctive standards of morality and the tales in the Bible. It did not question the historicity of those stories or expressly repudiate the religion, but it did make it incontestable that the god who was an accomplice of the Jews when they swindled the Egyptians and stole their property obviously offended our concept of justice. The only escape from that dilemma was to regard as just whatever that capricious and ferocious old god did, however repugnant his conduct was to us.

Could the Catholic unity of Christendom have been indefinitely preserved after that demonstration?

To any unprejudiced mind, the Protestant Reformation was a catastrophe. Europe was fragmented by irreconcilable hatreds,

which endure to the present day. Endless and almost innumerable wars were waged, not rationally for political or economic ends, but insanely to enforce obscure and paradoxical doctrines that the various Christian sects today have discarded as nugatory or illusory. For more than two centuries, the best blood of Europe continually drenched battlefields and washed city streets as men, inflamed with pious blood lust, butchered their kinsmen in frantic efforts to deliver their omnipotent god from the clutches of the Antichrist.

The genetic loss, which fell heaviest upon the northern countries, was great beyond calculation. Historians estimate that in just one of the many Wars of Religion, "two-thirds" of the population of Germany perished; and while that is an extreme example of the power of Faith, no country in Europe failed to sacrifice a part of its population to please Yahweh.

The intellectual and moral disasters matched the genetic. For more than two centuries, most of the intellectual energies of Europe, which could have been devoted to science and useful scholarship, were diverted from the tasks of civilization and squandered on interminable argumentation about holy ghosts, goblins and witches. In their efforts to solve God's puzzles, the clergy on both sides had to learn God's own language, Hebrew, and cognate dialects; the Jewish influence became ascendant, sometimes paramount, through both the Old Testament and the theosophical rodomontade of the Kabbala. And on the Protestant side the fragmentation continued until any crackbrained tailor, disgruntled wife, or clever con man could have a revelation of what the scriptural conundrums really meant and set up in business as a heresiarch.

With the Reformation, the brain fever became epidemic. What was novel about it was that Biblical texts were used to incite revolutionary agitation among the masses and civil wars.

During the Middle Ages, it is true, there were some outbreaks of religious hysteria, but the Church kept them under control. With the Reformation, the brain fever became epidemic. What was novel about it was that Biblical texts were used to incite revolutionary agitation among the masses and civil wars. Whether or not the initiators foresaw the consequences of their arson, the blaze, once kindled, became a conflagration that swept over all Europe and mentally stultified it for centuries and even to the present day, especially now in such basically Christian heresies as Marxism and "liberalism," which claim to be atheistic, but obviously must believe in the devil, whose malevolent disciples, particularly "Fascists" and "racists," they righteously long to exterminate.

What is startling about *The Might of the West* is the identification of humanism as another deadly pseudomorphosis. The usual view is that the Renaissance was an antidote to Christianity, and some scholars, such as Emile Callot, not only recognize the Reformation as (I translate) "a violent regression to the Middle Ages, by which the limpid stream of ancient wisdom would be contaminated for two centuries," but argue that, strictly speaking, the Reformation was the effective end of the Renaissance.

Mr. Brown sees matters quite differently. For him, the Renaissance was a second and simultaneous disaster. It was a pseudomorphosis, an attempt to revive the Classical civilization, which had no legitimate connection with ours, thus imposing a pernicious illusion that long distorted our culture and, like the Reformation, prevented us from becoming aware of our true identity. He has thus neatly offended both the credulous and the educated among our contemporaries.

Whether or not the author of *The Might of the West* is right, it must be observed that he writes with a polemic animus against Graeco-Roman culture, often underestimates or misrepresents the facts, and is sometimes led by his own polemical ardor into ludicrous statements, of which the very worst is to be found in his comparison of the Hindu and Classical cultures on page 121. Mr. Brown knows very well that the Parthenon is not built of wood; that Athens was a "thalassocracy" and that Rome was a great naval power after 260 B.C.; that the poems of Homer were not first written down in the time of Marcus Aurelius; that the Greek alphabet was in use nine centuries before that time; and that Greek was written (in a syllabic script) and records kept as early as the 13th century B.C. Mr. Brown knew all that, of course, but his temper momentarily got the better of him, and a judicious reader, even if not charitable, will overlook this and other lapses, which are really irrelevant to the main argument.

Mr. Brown's disparagement of the Classical civilization and his certainty that it was foreign to our own are based on its failure to develop a comparable technology. He was, perhaps, less than generous when he failed to mention that the epistemology of the New Academy, known to everyone through Cicero's *Academica*, is precisely what is taken for granted in the methodology of modern science, but the problem is a real one, and I do not profess to know the answer.

Is technology the sole criterion? And is there not a radical difference between Mr. Brown's two instances of pseudomorphosis? The religious one was injected into our culture at its very inception, was enforced by fear of a terrible god whose existence and power were not doubted, and became the basis of all social organization from the very first.

If Humanism was also a pseudomorphosis, it was spontaneously and voluntarily adopted by Europe when our civilization was, on Mr. Brown's own showing, in a quite advanced stage. It corresponded to no political, social, or economic imperative; it was fostered by no organization or class in its own interest; and it so appealed to the minds of our race that it triumphed over the determined and vigorous opposition of a large part of the Christian clergy, who rightly foresaw in it a threat to their business. In fact, I learn from the *Jewish Chronicle* (London) that even today an active admiration of Classical culture is a "fight against the Judeo-Christian tradition" and that something so horribly "anti-Semitic" ought to be suppressed as "fascism." The Classical world of antiquity must have captivated

the modern mind through some charm, beauty, or world-view inherent in its surviving literature. From the end of the 15th century to the beginning of the 20th, our civilization voluntarily so identified itself with the Graeco-Roman that it devoted the greater part of the youth of every educated man to the extremely difficult and even painful task of so mastering the modalities of Classical thought that he could think directly in Latin and Greek and thus compose both prose and verse in those languages in conformity with the purest models and the most exacting standards. For that vast expenditure of intellectual energy there is no analogy in recorded history. And if that was pseudomorphosis, what accounts for so great, so spontaneous, and so continuous a hallucination?

Why the West turned in admiration to Antiquity is clear, even if we follow Mr. Brown in refusing to see any significance in the fact that the Classical and the Western are the only two civilizations that were created by Nordics, and flourished so long as Nordics remained dominant in their own countries. Apart from the beauty of an unsurpassed literature, and apart from the historical realism that one learns from Thucydides and Tacitus, the modern world sought in the ancient a system of civil ethics and of political life. The great men of antiquity, as their lives are reported, for instance, in Plutarch's biographies, obeyed standards of personal honor as well as prudence, which we instinctively admire, although Christianity condemns them.

Cicero, for example, was indeed admired for his eloquence, but no less for his vision of, and devotion to, the republic. And, as Mr. Brown is well aware, it was the Graeco-Roman conception of a mixed constitution (Cicero, Polybius, Aristotle) that ultimately produced the Constitution of the United States.

And here at last we have come to the crux of the problem. When I first read Mr. Brown's breathtaking assertion that the Greeks and Romans lacked "a sense of politics," I thought that merely another slip of an impassioned pen. But I think he meant precisely what he said, although he refrained from developing his point. One of the characteristics that most sharply differentiate the Classical civilization from all others except our own is the idea that a highly civilized people is capable of self-government through elected officers.

The Greeks and Romans, so long as they controlled their own countries, were devoted to democracy in the ancient sense of that word, that is to say, government of which the policies are determined by a limited body of responsible citizens, who must be free, economically as well as politically, and thus necessarily be supported by a subject mass of slaves or the equivalent. Needless to say, the current notion that every anthropoid is enti-

Thucydides & the Medieval Era

One of the great myths, one held by rightists and leftists alike, is that the medieval era was one of crudity and ignorance. Bizarrely enough, some of these same people also accuse the scholars of the Medieval period of being too metaphysical and pedantic. Thomas Aquinas in the West and St. Photios the Great in the East are both accused of extreme loftiness and abstraction, while the remainder of the Middle Ages is relegated to the ash heap of history. Of course, as always, nothing is further from the truth. The modern disciplines of science were not the product of the Renaissance or even the Enlightenment, but came from Roger Bacon, one of the leading scientific lights of the Middle Ages. The rediscovery of Aristotle (in the West) and the protection of both the Greek and Roman conceptions of science and the state was the sole responsibility of the scholars and monks of the Medieval period, both in the Byzantine East and the Frankish/Germanic West. This picture of the great Greek historian Thucydides illumines a medieval manuscript.

tled to a vote to express his whims is a form of gibbering idiocy that was unknown in antiquity. All the political convulsions of Graeco-Roman history arose from either divisions within the limited body of citizens or disputes about the most expedient extension or contraction of the franchise.

It is true that no ancient state ever succeeded in stabilizing a constitution by which the franchise was so nicely adjusted that it was large enough to avert rule by self-interested cabals and small enough to exclude the feckless and ignorant, but the principle that free and responsible citizens (to the exclusion of slaves, proletarians and aliens) were sovereign was maintained even in the Roman Empire until the Romans were supplanted by the descendants of their former slaves and subjects, especially wily Levantines, to whose radically different minds the very concept of political freedom and personal self-respect was childish and repugnant.

❖ ❖ ❖

Now if it be true that our people's infatuation with systems of elected government sprang from an attempt to imitate the politics of a civilization whose literature we admire, then the Renaissance was, as Mr. Brown claims, a pseudomorphosis, and practically all of our political theory since the 16th century was an alien importation that the West, through a gross misunderstanding of itself, permitted to pervert its own nature and to drive it to an endless series of calamities. The true form of Western government, therefore, must be found in a stable hierarchical system based on personal loyalties and status within a virtually closed society, preferably the feudal system at its best or an adaptation of the Mediaeval polity to present conditions. The proximate collapse of the ochlocracy to which Americans are now mindlessly devoted will lend cogency to that proposition.

If the Renaissance was a delusion, we are deluding ourselves so long as we tinker with the Graeco-Roman idea of self-government, fatally deluding ourselves about the nature of Western man.

If the Renaissance was a vast pseudomorphosis, we must recognize the utter folly of trying to imitate a dead and alien civilization in the mad hope that we can succeed where it so notoriously failed. We must, therefore, purge our minds of the very notion of majority rule and all that it implies. It is not enough to recognize the suicidal insanity that has now enslaved us to our parasites and eternal enemies, for it would be equally unnatural to vest power in a legitimate majority of responsible citizens.

We must even discard dreams of rule by a majority of a highly select minority. It is idle to inquire whether the U.S. Constitution failed because the requirements of property that entitled men to vote were set too low, or because it did not prohibit the immigration of Jews and other unassimilable aliens. It is futile to speculate whether the principle of human freedom and republican government could have been saved, had the Confederacy defeated the fanatical invaders and vindicated its independence. It is absurd to consider, as some of our more intelligent contemporaries are now doing, the creation of a viable society by resurrecting the Serbian constitution described in Cicero's *De republica*, substituting for property, criteria of measured intelligence or racial purity.

The very concept of self-government is like the Ptolemaic astronomy, which could not have been saved by positing more epicycles or modifying it, as did Tycho Brahe, to eliminate the more glaring discrepancies; it was the basic idea that the heavens revolved around the Earth that had to be discarded.

If the Renaissance was a delusion, we are deluding ourselves so long as we tinker with the Graeco-Roman idea of self-government, fatally deluding ourselves about the nature of Western man. In our civilization, the natural and requisite government

Oswald Spengler

The Decline of the West by Oswald Spengler. This Spengler classic should be on everyone's bookshelf. Spengler's influence on 20th-century thought and his explanation of the life and death of a culture are timeless. As historian Charles Beard wrote in 1926: "Spengler should be read by all who are trying to grope their way in the dusk of evening or dawn." Abridged version, indexed. #166, softcover, 420 pages, ***$17.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Man and Technics by Oswald Spengler. This newly printed volume is a very readable and succinct precis of the great historian's massive 1,000 page, two-volume classic *The Decline of the West*. Eschewing all sentimentality, Spengler relies on his signature realism, tough thinking and unique brilliance to show just where we were in the 20th century and where we are going in the 21st. Every page of this masterpiece glistens with ideas and insights, if you think you are up to it! #200, softcover, 104 pages, $7.50. ***Reduced to $6.50.***

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism

Risking vilification, boycott and censure from the majority of their fellow scholars, who sold themselves for popularity and money, the "non-conformist" authors discussed within this rare volume were looking for alternatives to meet the many crises of the 20th century (most of the issues covered are still unresolved here in the 21st), including a return to aristocracy or the "new" doctrine of fascism. Includes essays on Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn, Mishima and Evola. By K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices! See the ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue to order and to compute S&H charges to your area or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

must not only be completely authoritarian, but must be one of which the inner structure and purposes are concealed from the majority by means of a religion or equivalent faith to which citizens and masses alike will give implicit and unquestioning obedience. Mr. Brown explicitly warns us:

> We should not fool ourselves into supposing that the core and source of strength of Western civilization can ever win the conscious applause of the great bulk of Westerners. Unconsciously they live by and treasure the standards of their civilization, but the intellectual acknowledgement of these standards runs counter to so many demands of self-esteem and self-justification, of childish hopes and pathetic dreams that most men can never verbally make this acknowledgement even secretly to themselves.

It follows, therefore, that so long as our civilization endures, ours must necessarily be "an esoteric, not a popular society." If the West is to be preserved from the death that now seems imminent, it must be brought again under the control of Western minds, who, whatever the outward professions they may deem it expedient to make, will recognize and foster, quietly and more or less secretly, the implacably objective science that has "created the unique greatness of our society."

It will have been seen that the problem whether our civilization is in its fundamental nature linked to, or totally independent of, the Classical has immediate and drastic implications for us. I have sought to elucidate the question, not to answer it. I shall only add that although Mr. Brown admits that "a connection between biology and civilization is an obvious historical fact," and although he perceives that the Levantine mentality is totally incompatible with, and inimical to, our own, he does not consider the possibly relevant fact that the Classical, like all the civilizations known to history, declined and perished with the deterioration, mongrelization, and supersession of the race that created it.

Whatever weight we accord to this fact, we may be confident, I think, that Mr. Brown understands that his own premises require racial homogeneity in at least the elite of the West, and that only a scientifically rigorous system of eugenics can produce men of the rare intellectual capacity and the rarer dedication that will make them both able and willing to bear the enormous burden of high civilization.

Every reader must decide for himself how much of Mr. Brown's analysis he will accept, but in so doing he will have been forced to face the fact that "the greatest ethical problem of our lifetime is to keep our society alive." The word "ethical" is well chosen, for there can be no morality higher than the one which will deliver us from "the ruin we have fought two world wars to achieve." That profound perception alone would suffice to make *The Might of the West* one of the great achievements of the Western mind. ❖

Revilo P. Oliver is considered one of the finest nationalist minds of the 20th century. Though one will always find things to disagree with in Oliver's work, he remains thought provoking and relevant, even years after his death.

Spengler's Prediction

Reproduced from Spengler's *Man & Technics*, written in 1931

. . . And so presently, the "natives" saw into our secrets, understood them and used them to the full. Within 30 years the Japanese became technicians of the first rank, and in their war against Russia, they revealed a technical superiority from which their teachers were able to learn many lessons. Today more or less everywhere—in the Far East, India, South America, South Africa—industrial regions are in being, or coming into being, which, owing to their low scale of wages, will face us with a deadly competition. The unassailable privileges of the white races have been thrown away, squandered, betrayed. The others have caught up with their instructors. Possibly—with their combination of "native cunning" and the over-ripe intelligence of their ancient civilizations—they have surpassed them. Where there is coal, or oil, or water-power, there a new weapon can be forged against the heart of the Faustian Civilization.

The exploited world is beginning to take its revenge on its lords. The innumerable hands of the colored races—at least as clever and far less exigent—will shatter the economic organization of the whites at its foundations. The accustomed luxury of the white workman, in comparison with the coolie, will be his doom. The labor of the white is itself coming to be unwanted. The huge masses of men centered in the Northern coal areas, the great industrial works, the capital invested in them, whole cities and districts, are faced with the probability of going under in the competition. The center of gravity of production is steadily shifting away from them, especially since even the respect of the colored races for the white has been ended by the World War. It is no mere crisis, but the beginning of a catastrophe.

—Oswald Spengler, *Man & Technics*

The Oxford History of Medieval Europe

Edited by George Holmes. Western civilization was created in medieval Europe and by the 1300s was the most advanced in the whole world. The book covers 1,000 years of history, chapter by chapter, subject by subject. Find out how Europe was created; the great men who forged a continent; the religious conflicts that forever changed Europe and Europeans. This book is considered one of the best and most concise short histories of Europe on the market. #340, softcover, 392 pages, ***$17*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 80 to order and for S&H to your area. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. You may also order TBR books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

Russia Proves Her Mettle

Infamous Letter Strikes at Zionist Hate Mongers

In what is now already known by some to be Russia's most fervent proof of her leadership against the New World Order, hundreds of Russian newspaper editors, university professors and politicians drafted a letter to the federal attorney general condemning many of the practices, beliefs and morés of modern Jewry. . . . Anything like this, in any other country (including many Arab ones), is unthinkable. Predictably, Jewish groups and neoconservatives are demanding Putin "prosecute" and "punish" the hundreds of intellectuals who signed this document. Determine for yourself as you read this thoughtful, frank and highly detailed letter, who is it in Russia that has codified hate? Who is it that cries for protection while at the same time fomenting the worst kind of race hatred? We reproduce the infamous "Russia letter" below for your edification and analysis.

VLADIMIR PUTIN

Dear Mr. Procurator General:

On December 18, 2003, the president of the Russian Federation, Vladimir V. Putin, brought up the following statistics in the course of a televised address: in 1999 there were four convictions under Article 282 of the Russian Federation Criminal Code on inciting inter-ethnic hatred. In 2000 there were 10. And in 2003 "more than 60 criminal investigations were made into cases of inciting inter-ethnic discord. Of these, 20 cases went to court, and guilty verdicts were handed down in 17-20 cases."

Who is shouting, "stop, thief"?

The overwhelming majority of these cases are initiated by Jewish activists or organizations, who charge their defendants with "anti-Semitism." But the overwhelming majority of those accused and convicted are Russian patriots. Now they have been joined by the well-known independent politician and pamphleteer, the former head of Goskompechat' (the State Publishing Commission), B.S. Mironov.

We recognize that the statements of Russian patriots regarding Jews frequently have a sharply negative and excessively emotional character, unacceptable in public discussion, and constitute what the law regards as extremism. None of the above-mentioned trials, however, ever examined the reason for this sharpness, the original source of this extremism in the given inter-ethnic conflict.

Indeed the chief problem that must be elucidated in investigations and trials is: do the sharply negative assessments of the Jews by Russian patriots correspond in essence to the truth about the Jews (against whom they are directed) or do they not? If they do not correspond to the truth about the Jews, then the discussion can deal with the defamation of Jews and with the incitement of religious and inter-ethnic discord. But if they do correspond to the truth, then such assessments, apart from and independent of their emotionalism, cannot be qualified as defamatory, as incitement to discord, and the like. (For example, to say a decent person is a criminal is defamatory to him; but to name someone who has committed a crime a criminal is a truthful statement of facts.)

Furthermore, since there are two sides in this inter-ethnic conflict (the accuser and the accused), it follows that one must clear up which of the sides actually started this conflict in the first place and was responsible for it, and whether the actions of the accused might not be acts of self-defense in response to acts of aggression by the accusing side.

We ask you to verify, Mr. Procurator General, that on these matters there is a large quantity of universally recognized facts and sources from around the world, on the basis of which it is possible to draw the indisputable conclusion that: the Russian patriots' negative assessments of typical Jewish qualities and actions with respect to non-Jews correspond to truth; it being known that these actions

are not chance occurrences, but are prescribed in Judaism and have been practiced for two millennia. Thus, the incriminating statements and publications made by patriots against the Jews constitute self-defense, which may not always be correct in terms of style, but remains nevertheless justified in essence.

THE MORALITY OF JEWISH FASCISM

To corroborate this, we draw your attention to the book *Kitsur Shulkhan Arukh*, officially published in Moscow in 2001 by the Congress of Jewish Religious Organizations and Associations in Russia (KEROOR). This is a condensed version of the Jewish law code, the Sulkhan Arukh, compiled several centuries ago on the basis of the Talmud and required in practice to this day. In the introduction to the book the head of KEROOR, Rabbi Zinoviy Kogan, makes the frank acknowledgement (the italics are ours) that:

> The editorial council of KEROOR considered it necessary in this translation to omit some instructions of the *halakha* [Jewish law] . . . whose inclusion in the publication in the Russian language would be perceived by the population of Russia, which does not adhere to Judaism, as an unprovoked insult. The reader who wishes to read the *Kitsur Shulkhan Arukh* in the ideally complete volume, is invited to come to a yeshiva in order to study this and many other holy books in the original."

That is, one of the leaders of Russian Jewry himself recognized that some regulations of the Judaic code of behavior were insulting to the non-Jewish population of Russia, but considers it possible to invite his fellow tribesmen to yeshivas, the Jewish schools, which are financed from the state and local budgets, to study these insults. Yet, even in this expurgated publication we find the following provisions:

• In the "laws about idolatry" it is stated that "it is forbidden to use the figure of two crossed sticks, which they worship." That is to say, Christianity is considered a variety of idolatry and all regulations regarding relations with idolaters ("*akum*") imply in Russia (a country where the Orthodox religion predominates), first of all, the Orthodox Christians. (389)

• The instruction on seeing a "house of idolatry" (i.e., place of worship) is to pronounce this curse upon it: "G-d will uproot the house of the proud," and at the sight of a destroyed temple one is to exclaim: "The G-d of retribution has appeared." Moreover, this opinion on the instruction is also advanced: "Some maintain that this pertains to the houses of the non-Jews, who live in the world, calm and wealthy." (389-90)

• Non-Jews are equated with excrement. (47 and 48)

• It is prohibited to train non-Jews in a craft. (390)

• "The Jewess ought not to help non-Jews with childbirth." (390)

• "If a man took a loan from a non-Jew who then died, the man has the right to refuse to pay back the loan to the deceased's son, who does not know accurately whether or not this Jew was in debt to his father." (405)

• In money calculations "if a non-Jew made a mistake against himself, it is permitted to use his error." (406)

• "It is forbidden to betray a Jew into the hands of a non-Jew, whether the matter has to do with the Jew's life or his property; and it does not matter whether this is done by some action or by words;

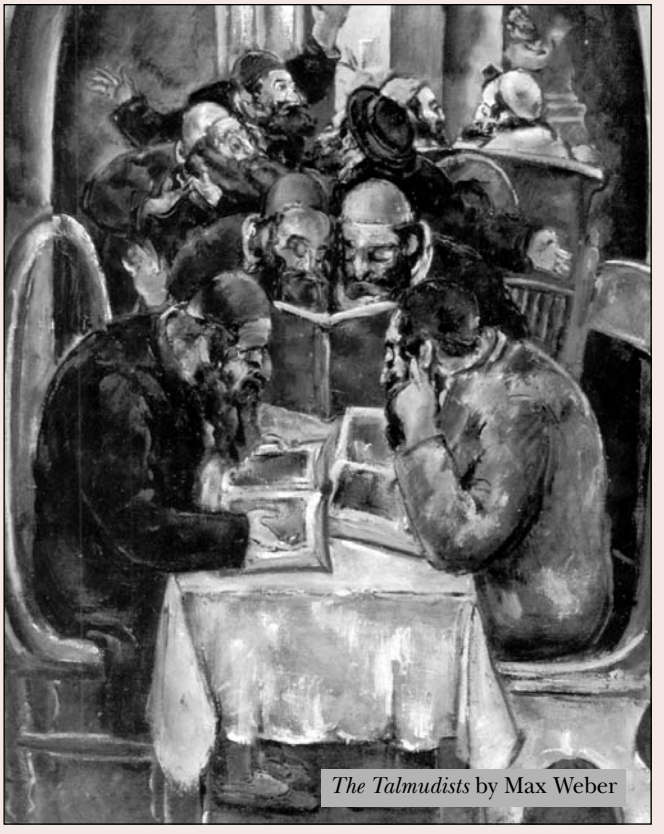

The Talmudists by Max Weber

What Is the Talmud and What Does it Say About Non-Jews?

The Talmud, the Jewish holy book that explains how the Torah or Old Testament is to be interpreted, is sometimes referred to as the "Shas," a shortened form of the term "Shisha Sedarim" ("Six Orders"), a reference to the six chapters of the Mishna (codified collection of interpretations of portions of biblical books and other legal material. Together with the Gemara, or commentary on the Mishna, it comprises the Talmud). There are two distinct works known as Talmud: the Yerushalmi (Jerusalem or Palestinian) Talmud, and the Bavli (Babylonian Talmud). However, the Babylonian Talmud has greater popularity, so the term "Talmud" almost always refers to the Bavli. Whoever visits the Israeli Knesset will notice at the entrance a sentence on the wall saying: "Compassion toward a non-Jew is forbidden; if you see him fall into a river or face danger, you are prohibited from saving him because all the nations [goyim] are enemies of the Jews; and when a non-Jew falls into a ditch, the Jew should close the ditch on him with a big boulder, until he dies." This sentence is taken from the Talmud and is typical of the book's attitude toward "goyim" or non-Jews. Some Jews, such as the Karaites, reject the Talmud, but other Jews regard them as idolaters.

and it is forbidden to report him or to point out the places where he has hidden his property." (408)

• We imperatively request that it be noted that this concerns behavior prescribed for Jews in the context of investigations and trials.

Of course, among the 13 major principles of Judaism is the requirement that they must await a Jewish world ruler who will appoint Jews to rule above other peoples of the world: "Unconditionally do I believe in the arrival of the *mashiakh* [messiah], and, although his coming may be delayed, nevertheless each day I will await him." (485)

In the teachings of the Orthodox Church this expected ruler of the world is identified with the antichrist, about whom Jesus Christ warned (John 5:43), as did the Apostle Paul (2 Thess. 2), and the holy fathers of the church. This is an important and integral part of Orthodox teachings.

In the introduction to this book the head of KEROOR writes that "the Talmud is the unsurpassed monument of Jewish genius," and this distillation of its morality, "the *Kitsur Sulkhan Arukh,* is the anthology of the Jewish civilization of our time. . . . This book is completely necessary for you. You can act in the manner that it prescribes and be confident that you have carried out the will of the Exalted."

And the chief rabbi of Russia, Adolf Shayevich, notes in the preface: "Interest in this book exceeded our most daring expectations. A huge quantity of grateful responses from the most different people has continued all this time to come in to our address. An even larger quantity of letters contain imperative requests for help in acquiring this publication."

In the teachings of the Orthodox Church this expected ruler of the world is identified with the antichrist, about whom Jesus Christ warned, as did the Apostle Paul, and the holy fathers of the church.

We would suppose that already on the basis of this one official Jewish publication the law-enforcement agencies should, in accordance with Article 282 of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federation, suppress the propagation of a religion that kindles hatred among the Jews for the rest of the "population of Russia." All the more, if we take a glance at the ideally complete volume of the unsurpassed monument of Judaic morals, the *Shulkhan Arukh*, that is studied in the yeshivas.

We will use translations of it from the Amsterdam Judaic publication, made by a judicial expert, the Hebrew scholar Dr. K. Ecker, for the court trial in Germany in 1883 (Dr. K Ecker, *"Der Judenspiegel,"* in *Lichte der Wahrheit, eine wissentschaftliche Untersuchung,* Paderborn, 1884; Russian translation: Dr. K. Ekker, *Yevreyskoe zertsalo v svete istiny, Nauchnoe issledovanie, Moskva*, 1906).

This legal case was brought to court by Jews who were upset because one of their tribesmen, Justus Brieman, converted to Christianity and published the anti-human laws of the *Shulkhan Arukh* and of the Talmud. The law court ruled that the man who published the work was in the right, after finding that his translation corresponded to the original text. Dr. Ekker only corrected small inaccuracies. We will cite below characteristic extracts from the text as corrected by him, together with the references to specific Jewish sources (drawing confidence from both the qualifications of the German Hebrew scholar and the authority of the German law court).

• "His [the non-Jew's] seed is considered like the seed of cattle." (*Tosefta*, "an addition to the Talmud, *Ketubot*, 3b) "For [dead] servants and maids . . . words of comfort should not be said to their relatives, but it is necessary to say to him [the Jewish master]: 'May God compensate you for your loss,' just as one says to a man whose bull or donkey has died." (*Iore de'a* 377-1)

• "It is forbidden to save them [non-Jews, *akums*] when they are close to death. For example, when you see that one of them has fallen into the sea, do not rescue him, even if he wants to pay. . . . It is permitted to test medicine on an *akum* to see whether or not it is effective." (*Iore de'a* 158-1)

• "The money of *akums* is essentially like goods with no owner, and the one who arrives first may take possession of them." "With respect to an *akum* there is no fraud." (*Khoshen ha-mishpat* 156-5, *Khaga*; 227-26; 348-2, *Khaga*)

• "When a Jew has robbed an *akum* and they force him [the Jew] to take an oath, then he must in his heart proclaim his oath invalid, because he has been forced to take it." (*Iore de'a* 329-1, *Khaga*) Note: this again concerns the behavior of Jews during investigations and trials.

• "When it has been established about someone that he has betrayed a Jew or his money three times to an *akum*, then it is necessary to seek out ways and means to squeeze him out of the world." "As to expenditures needed for squeezing a traitor from the world, all the inhabitants of a locality are obliged to contribute." (*Khoshen ha-mishpat* 388-15 and 388-16)

• "It is permitted to kill a traitor in any place, even in our time. It is permissible to kill him early, before he manages to make a denunciation [powerful enough to cause 'bodily or monetary loss, no matter how small'] . . . and everyone who is the first to kill acquires merit." (*Khoshen ha-mishpat* 388-10)

• "The Jewish free-thinker, i.e., he who carries out the divine service of *akums* . . . to kill all such people is a good deed. When there is authority to kill them publicly by the sword, then let this be carried out; but if there is not, then they must be entangled in every way possible in order to cause them death. For example, when you see that one of them has fallen into a well and in the well there is a ladder, then hurry to take it out, saying: 'I have a major concern; I need to get my son down from the roof, and I will bring it right back to you,' or something like that." (*Khoshen ha-mishpat* 425-5)

PROVOCATEURS AND HATERS OF HUMANITY

It should be noted that even the last prescriptions for killing to this day are not only theory, but also practice. Thus, the former chairman of Kharkov Jewish community, E. Khodos, published proofs (*An Axe Above Orthodoxy, or Who Killed my Father, Kharkov,* 1999) showing that members of the Jewish Chabad movement carried out the 1990 murder of priest-Jew Father Aleksandr Men' (who "carried out the divine service of the *akums*" and dreamed about the creation of a "Jewish Orthodox Church," something that is consid-

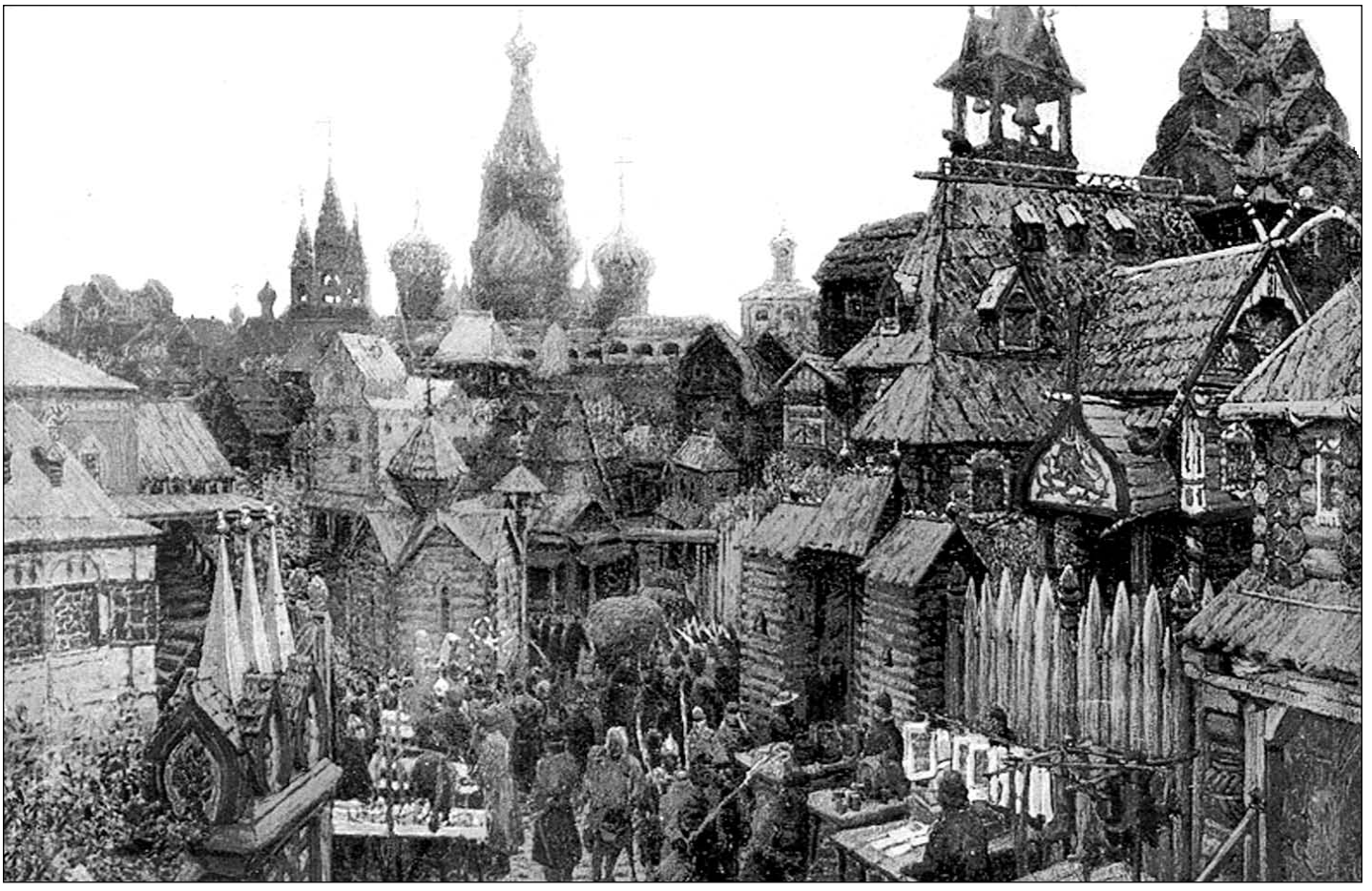

ered a criminal offense according to the laws of the state of Israel). But the authorities in the Russian Federation have not been interested in such evidence. Criminals are supposed to be sought only among "Russian anti-Semites."

We would like to emphasize that the majority of anti-Jewish actions throughout the world are constantly arranged by Jews themselves with the purpose of provoking punitive measures against patriots. The best-known case in Russia is that of Arkady Norinsky, who in 1988 sent out anti-Semitic leaflets in the name of the organization "Pamyat" in order to impel authorities to suppress it. In this he had the help of his fellow tribesman, the editor-in-chief of the journal *Znamya*, G. Baklanov, who published the leaflet in a print run of several million. It was only after this that the provocation was uncovered. (*Znamya,* No. 10, 1988; *Pravda*, November 19, 1988; *Komsomol'skaya Pravda*, November 24, 1988; *Ogonyok,* No. 9, 1989).

From recent cases it is possible to mention a strange series of reports of vandalism that took place in 1998 and 1999. On the night of May 13, 1998, an explosion occurred at a synagogue in the Mar'inaya grove in Moscow, damaging a wall. During the same day "a burning canister of gasoline" was placed not far from the synagogue in Otradny. In Irkutsk "a Jewish cemetery was desecrated. . . . [O]f course the uproar in the international media was loud and all of them put the blame, without any evidence, on some sort of Russian nazis." (*Nezavisimaya Gazeta*, May 15, 1998)

But when shortly after that, in 1999, a synagogue in Birobidzhan was destroyed, it was established in court that the Jews themselves hired a man to do this. (*Radonezh*, 1999, No. 15-16), but the democratic mass media were silent about this. On the basis of the rules and practices of Jewish behavior that have been cited above, it is not difficult to understand why a constant companion of Jews among all peoples has been notorious "anti-Semitism," i.e., the non-acceptance of Judaic morality. For this very reason Jews did not have an equality of rights in the Christian states and attained it only as a result of anti-monarchist bourgeois revolutions.

Thus in the Russian Empire, the Jews, after unsuccessful attempts by the tsarist government to give them the status "of everybody else," lost their equality in the 19th century, not because they were Jewish by blood since the empire was multinational; nor because they were not Christian since Muslims and Buddhists and others were not Christians either; but because the Jewish religion is

Having been tortured for nearly 100 years under an inhuman communist system run disproportionately by Jews, Russians are not as passive as Americans in dealing with the issues of Jewish influence over the centers of power. In fact, most Russians, according to recent opinion polls, are hostile to Jews. In no other country—except Palestine and Ukraine—has Jewish power been so blatantly rammed down the throat of the host population. Nearly all the "Russian oligarchs" are Jews. Putin remains the most popular politician in Europe because he has taken action against the Jewish hatemongers and terrorists who currently run Russia. An overwhelming number of Russians believe the Jews have overstayed their welcome in Russia, as the accompanying letter, signed by the most influential of the mainstream Russian media, prove. Above, a postcard of old Moscow in the time of the Orthodox tsars.

anti-Christian and misanthropic to the point of ritual murder. Many examples of this ritual extremism were documented in courts. (For example, see the study of the well-known scholar V.I. Dal', *Rozyskanie o ubinenii yevreyami khristianskikh mladentsev i upotreblenii krovi ikh* ["Criminal investigation into the murder by Jews of Christian infants and the use of their blood"] St. Petersburg, 1884)

To all this it is possible also to add the words of the Prayer of Shefokh, in which the Jews on the eve of their Passover issue a call to their god "to exterminate from the universe" all other peoples.

Jewish Aggressiveness

The spiritual reason for this hatred of humanity is explained in the Gospels in the words of Christ regarding the Jewish spiritual leaders who rejected the Son of the God: "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning. . . ." (John 8:19-44)

This elucidation of Judaic aggressiveness as a form of Satanism is generally accepted in Orthodoxy. Well-known philosopher-intellectuals who cannot be suspected of anti-Semitism expressed it. For example, A.F. Losev (in *Istochnik*, Moscow, 1996, No. 4, 117-22), Father Pavel Florensky (in the book *Sakharna*, by V.V. Rozanov, Moscow, *Izdatel'stvo "Respublika,"* 1998, 360), and Father Sergiy Bulgakov: "the Jews who were rejecting Christ became the "laboratory for all sorts of spiritual diseases, poisoning the world and particularly Christian humanity." (*Vestnik RKhD*, Paris, 1973, No. 108-110, 72)

Even the Judeo-Christian Father Aleksandr Men', who was struggling against "anti-Semitism," asserted that the Jew who rejects Christianity "betrays himself and easily falls under the power of dark forces." (Journal *Yevrei v SSSR*, 1975, No. 11) This, unfortunately, is what happened with the larger part of the Jewish people (in contrast to its smaller part, which accepted Christianity). But they do not want to recognize this and believe that that statement of the truth by Christ and after him by Orthodox Christians is "insulting" to the Jews. Jewish plaintiffs frequently direct their charge of "anti-Semitism" against this essential part of Orthodox doctrine itself, demanding that it actually be banned (as in the case with the textbook *Osnov pravoslavnoy kul'tury* ["Bases of Orthodox Culture"]).

This elucidation of Judaic aggressiveness as a form of Satanism is generally accepted in Orthodoxy. Well-known philosopher-intellectuals who cannot be suspected of anti-Semitism expressed it.

But we cannot agree with banning the Orthodox doctrine about the idea of history as the struggle of the forces of good (on the side of the church) against the forces of evil (the side opposed to religion, that prepares for the reign of the antichrist). Following the precepts of the Orthodox fathers of the church, we also cannot follow the false understanding that is spreading according to which tolerance is humbleness before the sin, evil, heresies and, in this case, Satanism. The Christian must precisely from the respect for the image of God placed in each person, and for the sake of saving his soul, frankly indicate to Jews their dangerous deviation from the truth into Satanism. It is in this that, from a Christian point of view, the manifestation of authentic love for people consists. "Tolerant" indulgence of heresies and Satanism only contributes to their spiritual loss and under their strong pressure to that of their many victims.

One should immediately answer also the possible objection that the Russian patriots, who level charges at the Jews, do not always distinguish between religious and non-religious Jews, particularly since

Books explain Zionism & why it us so important today

The Zionist Factor. By Ivor Benson, is considered the author's most outstanding work. Newly reprinted, with a foreword by Willis Carto, it carefully explains "the mysterious relationship between Christians, Jews, capitalism and socialism" that has bedeviled all Western thinkers whether they wish to admit it or not. #195, softcover, 217 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Conquest by Immigration: How Zionism Turned Palestine into a Jewish State. By George W. Robnett—First printed in 1968, this informative book has become a classic on the Middle East. The author breaks down chapters in chronological order with extensive sources and references. The role played by America in support of the Zionist takeover of Palestine is documented. A good book to pass to the uninformed. #119, softcover, 407 pages, ***$12.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Jewish History, Jewish Religion. By Israel Shahak—After decades of officially sanctioned silence, many mainstream academics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, are talking more openly about Israel's ideology, society and domestic policy. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen (and Jewish), the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people, the power of their rabbis etc. His brief quotations from the Talmud are enough to disturb any right-thinking person. Powerful. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? By Alfred Lilienthal—It could not have arrived in bookstores at a more appropriate time. This book, first published in 1978, is now again in print. Author-historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the Palestinians' homeland. The involvement of the U.S., lobbied and influenced by Zionist money, reaching into the White House, has created a precarious situation for all. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the deterioration of the outlook for peace in that region. #279, softcover, 870 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices! See the ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue to order and to compute S&H charges to your area or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

the majority of Jews do not consider themselves believers in Judaism and do not study the *Shulkhan Arukh*. But many generations of the self-contained life of Jews among other peoples (in this context there developed the idea of the Jewish *kahal* as a "state within a state" (see the books by Jewish authors: *Antisemitizm v drevnem mire* ["Anti-Semitism in the ancient world"] by S. Lur'e and the *Kniga Kagala* ["The Book of the Kahal"] by Yakov Brafman) led to the situation where the morality of the *Shulkhan Arukh* became a part of Jewish national self-consciousness even in its secular form. This conclusion was drawn by the well-known Jewish writer and sociologist Hannah Arendt:

> Precisely in the process of secularization was borne completely real Jewish chauvinism. . . . The idea of the chosenness of the Jews became . . . the idea that Jews supposedly were the salt of the earth. From now on, the old religious concept of chosenness was no longer the essence of Judaism; it became instead the essence of Jewishness. ("Antisemitism"/ "Sintaksis," Paris, No. 26, 1989) [English readers see Arendt, *The Origins of Totalitarianism*, New York, Schocken, 2004, 99]

This "real Jewish chauvinism" and the unceremonious spirit of the *Shulkhan Arukh* were clearly visible in the course of the destruction the USSR and the post-communistic reforms in our country and were expressed in the illegal appropriation of state property as "goods with no owner," and also in the composition of the new ruling stratum. "The government is full of Jews," acknowledged the Rabbi Adolf Shayevich. (*NH-Figury i litsa*, 1998, No. 16) Thus, their corresponding influence on the life of the country proved to be completely disproportionate to their numbers (0.16 percent according to the data of last census) to the detriment of the interests of all the other peoples of the country and especially the Russian people who formed the country.

THE JEWISH REVOLUTION

The well-known Jewish publicist L. Radzikhovsky calls this a "democratic-capitalist revolution" and says: "The Jewish and Jewish-oriented intelligentsia, which constitutes in Russia one of the chief carriers of western-liberal ideology, became the ideologist of this revolution." Therefore "Jews have a larger specific weight in Russian politics and business than in the politics and business of any other Christian country." This he calls the "good luck of the Jews," which was also the title of his article. ("*Yevreyskoe schast'e,*" in *Novoe Russkoe Slovo*, January 17, 1996)

The Jewish oligarchs themselves frankly described on Israeli television (2nd program, October 3, 1996) the sources of their "good luck" in

COMMENTARY

The Pogroms of Old Russia: Judaism & Orthodoxy Clash

Jewish history as we are taught is largely myth. The myth goes something like this: One day, Jews sprang into existence. They were immediately attacked by every known tribe of the time. Nothing has changed to the present day. Attacks on Jews have nothing to do with Jewish behavior (which is always exemplary) but are motivated either by blind hate, or jealousy over Jewish supremacy in nearly all major fields except welding and truck driving. As a part of this mythos, Russia and Ukraine play prominent roles, not the least of which reason lies in the fact that, from the end of the medieval period to the end of the Renaissance, the overwhelming majority of the Jewish population in the world lived within the borders of the Russian or Polish empires. Unsurprisingly, throughout this period, the Jews managed to alienate nearly every stratum of society. When the Polish empire occupied most of modern day Ukraine, Polish magnates used Jewish middlemen to control their Orthodox serfs. Jews controlled the liquor business, which fed on the misery of an oppressed peasantry. Eventually, the great Cossack liberator Bohdan Khemelnytsky drove the Poles out and quickly either exiled or murdered thousands of Jews, who were not merely symbols of Polish power, but the very arms and legs of that power. Here is a description of Polish power taken from the 1905 edition of *The Jewish Encyclopedia*:

> The Jews increased rapidly in the Little Russian territories at the beginning of the 17th century. They farmed not only the taxes, but even the revenues of the Greek Orthodox Church. At every christening or funeral the peasants had to pay a fee to the Jew. The lords were the absolute rulers of their estates, and the peasants their dependent subjects. When a lord or any other member of the nobility leased his villages or estates to a Jew, his authority also was delegated to the latter, who even had the power to administer justice among the peasants. . . . The extravagant life of the Polish landlords, who spent most of their fortunes abroad, frequently placed them in pecuniary difficulties, and their Jewish tax-farmers were often forced into exactions against the advice and warnings of the wise leaders of the Council of Four Lands, and the Jews of the Ukraine often suffered grievously for the sins of individuals of their race. The uprising of the peasants in the Ukraine has been ascribed by most historians to their oppression by Jewish leaseholders, as well as to the privileges granted to the latter by the kings and nobles of Poland. Recent historical research, however, indicates that the Jews living in the cities, particularly in those of the Ukraine, were not afforded the protection enjoyed by other citizens, and moreover were excluded from the privileges granted to the Christian merchants and burghers. . . . Notwithstanding this, the Jews managed to gain control of the commerce of the country, as is evidenced by the complaints of the Christian merchants of Lemberg [Lv'iv], Kamenetz, Kiev, and many other cities, shortly before the Cossack uprising. . . . It was the combined opposition to the Jews of the urban and the peasant populations that made it possible for Chmielnicki [Khemelnytsky] to arm the entire country against them within so short a time.

Much later in Russian history, the Jews again managed to make themselves the most unpopular people in the country–an empire, mind you, that had nearly every European and Asian people having some representatives living within its borders. At the dawn of the 20th century, communist and anarchist bands eventually murdered nearly 8,000 Russian officials. The groups in question were nearly exclusively Jewish in character. When Peter Stolypin was murdered at the opera by a Jewish communist, many major cities experienced a rising against the Jews. The tsar called in the Cossacks to quell the fighting, but it was clear that the people supported the tsarist system and were prepared to fight for it in the streets against its main enemy, Jewry.

—MRJ

the revolution that they perfected:

> The degree of corruption in Russia completely corresponds to the degree of transformations in Russia. I do not think that in the hands of the officials of Israel. . . . [T]here is the possibility to redistribute wealth worth tens, hundreds of millions and billions. . . . [T]his was no one's, this was the state's, this was everyone's. So here, an official had the capability to determine by drawing up a list: this belongs to you, or to someone else. . . . A good fight, which led to the result that we have today. (Boris Berezovsky)
>
> Incomes like this and profits like this, which could be earned in Russia, could not be earned anywhere else. . . . A big share of capital there, 50 percent, belongs to Jewish business. (Vitaly Malkin, now a member of the presidium of Russian Jewish Congress)

Vladimir Gusinsky, the first chairman of the Russian Jewish Congress, in that broadcast said that one of the reasons for Jewish luck is their "ferocity." "It is not so much the rules; it is more the rule of force, it is more the rule of aggression." "For the first time in thousands [of] years, since the moment the Jews settled in Russia, we have obtained real authority in this country," states another Jewish writer, E. Topol', in an "Open letter to Berezovsky, Gusinsky, Smolensky, Khodorkovsky and the rest of the oligarchs." ("*Otkrytoe pis'mo Berezovskomu, Gusinskomu, Smolenskomu, Khodorkovskomu i ostal'nym oligarkham*," in *Argumenty i Fakty*, 1998, No. 38) In this connection, Topol' and other sensitive Jews (for example, Yu. Nudel'man in *Sovyetskaya Rossiya*, June 20, 2002) emphasize that the destructive and self-interested policy of Jewish oligarchs, which degrades the Russian people, provokes the hostility of the Russian people to the Jews. This obvious fact was noted even by the ambassador of the kingdom of Belgium to the Russian Federation, Andrac Mernier, in his final report on his work, sent out to all foreign embassies and to his colleagues in the diplomatic corps in September 2004, before his departure from Moscow.

Gusinsky, the first chairman of the Russian Jewish Congress, in that broadcast said that one of the reasons for Jewish luck is their "ferocity." "It is not so much the rules; it is more the rule of force, it is more the rule of aggression."

We request that the procurator general's office regard this opinion of Topol' and Nudel'man as an acknowledgement that it is the accusing (Jewish) side that is responsible for the contemporary aggravation of the Russo-Jewish conflict. This is especially true, given the fact that in order to keep their authority and their illegally seized "un-owned" state property, this ruling stratum conducts a policy designed to bring about the decay of the people's morals and the removal of spiritual values, attempting to turn the people into an animal mass without faith and tradition the more easily to govern them and the more easily to suppress their resistance.

In particular, it was precisely the Jews who put up furious resistance to teaching *Osnov pravoslavnoy kyl'tury* ("the Bases of Orthodox Culture") in the schools, and it is precisely on the initiative of Jews that we, the Russian people who formed the country, are forbidden to indicate our nationality in our passports. The chief rabbi of the Russian Federation, Adolf Shayevich, in an interview with *The Los Angeles Times* (October 1, 1997), confirmed precisely why the Jews insisted on the eliminating the entry for "nationality" [in passports], and he explained the reason for this by citing the fact that "Jews have taken high posts in the administration." That is, even they themselves realize what kind of idea non-Jews have formed about their nationality, and therefore they attempt to hide their nationality. This also says a lot.

Among the other numerous examples of the removal of spiritual values we cannot but draw your attention, Mr. Procurator General, to the policy of the Minister of Culture Mikhail Shvydkoy and its television program "*Kul'turnaya revolyutsiya*" ["Cultural Revolution"], in which Russian patriotism and Orthodox traditions regularly are degraded. It propagandizes obscenity and the idea that "sex is the engine of culture." (March 7, 2002) All protests of the Russian community against the scandalous and, in essence, provocative activity of this "chief man of culture in the country" have proven futile.

Moreover Shvydkoy and his associates have the central channels of Russian television at their disposal for their attacks, while the Orthodox patriot defendants have the tiny print runs [of publications], for which they are investigated and brought to trial. This inequality of opportunity can also lead them involuntarily to the excessive emotionalism, especially when they rebuff the blasphemous and insolent anti-Russian actions of persons of Jewish origin.

But this emotionalism of defendants driven into a corner should not be mixed up with aggressive, offensive emotionalism. The Orthodox person is not allowed to be aggressive, but he is called on to protect its people and their sacred things. The example of this was given by Christ Himself, who by the whip banished from the temple the merchants [moneychangers and vendors] who had profaned it.

WHAT IS PERMISSIBLE TO WHOM?

In comparison with the statements of the accused Russian patriots, much more aggressive statements by Jews regarding non-Jews are printed in Jewish newspapers published in the Russian Federation. For example, in the organ of the Russian Jewish Congress, *Yevreyskie novosti* (2002, No. 16, p. 9) the Knesset deputy, A. Lieberman, called for the forcible expulsion of the Palestinians from Israel. Accordingly, the Palestinians, in violation of UN Security Council resolutions, are not only thrown out of their homeland (4 million refugees), but their activists are murdered along with their families. Thus does the *Shulkhan Arukh* show up in the state policy of Israel.

And the Jews of the Russian Federation support it. The Russian Jewish Congress states that one of its aims is "to conduct actions of solidarity with the people of Israel, carrying out political lobbying for the interests of Israel." (*Yevreyskie novosti*, 2002 No. 15, 5) The same goal is also pursued by the state Institute for the Study of Israel and the Near East, the leader of which, Yevgeny Satanovsky, simultaneously headed the Russian Jewish Congress.

Jewish communities all over the world carry out similar "political

lobbying" for the interests of international Jewry to the detriment of the interests of the countries in which they live, and particularly in the U.S.A. That state has become an instrument for the attainment of the global aims of Jewry. And they try to mask the racism of their *Shulkhan Arukh* by slapping the charge of anti-Semitism (i.e., allegedly racial hatred) on all those who do not agree with their morality, their activities, their wars. But such a reversal of concepts is a crude forgery, as should be clear to any impartial judge. One can say that the whole democratic world today has fallen under the financial and political control of international Jewry, of which eminent bankers (Jacques Attali and others) are openly proud. And we do not see it as desirable that our Russia, against whose revival a permanent preventive war without rules is being conducted, should wind up among such unfree countries.

Therefore we, both in order to protect our fatherland and for personal self-defense, are forced to turn to you, Mr. Procurator General, with the imperative request that within the shortest period you verify the scandalous facts presented above and, if they are confirmed, on the basis of the corresponding articles of the Criminal Code of the Russian Federation's Law "on opposing extremist activity" (2002) and Article 13 of the Constitution of the Russian Federation ("the creation and activity of public associations, the aim of which is directed towards kindling social, racial, national, and religious discord are prohibited") to officially institute proceedings for the prohibition in our country of all religious and national Jewish associations as extremist. We also request that persons responsible for assigning to these associations state and municipal property, privileges, and state financing, be called to account regardless of the posts they occupy.

—V.M. Klykov, people's artist of Russia, A.N. Krutov, deputy to the State Duma, editor-in-chief of the magazine *Russkiy Dom*, A.A. Senin, editor-in-chief of *Russkiy vestnik*, M.V. Nazarov, publications chief of *Russkaya ideya*, K. Yu. Dushenov, editor-in-chief of the newspaper *Rus' pravoslavnaya*, V.V. Khatyushin, deputy-editor-in-chief of *Molodaya gvardia*, A.V. Dzikovitsky, editor-in-chief of the newspaper *Kazachiy vzglyad*, T.G. Basova, editor-in-chief of the newspaper *Marsh Slavyanki*, V.F. Kalent'ev, editor-in-chief of the newspaper *Otchizna*, and others (in all more than 500 signatories, among them 19 deputies to the State Duma). ❖

FROM THE TBR EDITOR:

This letter was drawn up by the Moscow representatives of Orthodox-Patriotic Association and is open for signing by all Russian patriots. (We in "*Rus' Pravoslavnaya*" ["Orthodox Russia"] only gave to it a title and broke it into sections with subtitles.) Signatures on the circular are being collected by Vladimir Nikolayevich Krygin, Tel. (095) 355-00-85 (Moscow).

A CLIMATE OF FEAR (EDITORIAL CONTINUED)

(EDITORIAL CONTINUED FROM PAGE 3)

What is the fate of the dollar in a state of perpetual war? Given that Asians hold much American debt, will they get antsy when American debt increases massively? And what of a draft? What will young America say about this, if anything?

Bush's perpetual war doctrine is likely the final death knell for even a pretense of constitutional rule of justice. The American press corps, while routinely patting themselves on the back as independent and objective, is completely embedded in American infantry units and has all their dispatches vetted by military authorities. Americans are not even sure if the elections of George Bush were valid or not.

In my opinion, nationalist writings must stress the economic realities of our situation. While "celebrities" such as the Hilton sisters receive millions, the average working family can't afford prescriptions. The corporate elite in America controls a massive share of the national wealth, while continuing their policy of either shipping jobs overseas or sponsoring massive increases in illegal immigration to fill many jobs, jobs that were filled by citizens just a few years ago. Unions and guilds are the only protection for workingmen, but conservatives, as always controlled by big money, demand the "right to work."

American consumer debt is in the trillions, and it cannot be paid off under prevailing economic conditions. Advertising is manipulative, and creates demand. Subtle psychological tactics are used not only to sell products, but also to start entire trends. Consumption is not merely about a rational calculation between wants and needs, but rather the product of social conditioning, the desire to reach an arbitrarily defined set of images that, in postmodern America, are truly the reality for most people. Americans, indeed all peoples, do not think as individuals, but as initiates into a fantasy world of images tightly controlled and skillfully manipulated by corporations, ad agencies, record companies, the public press, television news, and the pagan worship of celebrity gods and goddesses. Americans deposit in their temple treasury billions a month, billions that do not go to pay off debt or go into profitable investing. It is instructive that the highest growth industries in America are entertainment and psychotropic drugs.

Ultimately, those images create the climate of fear: fear of saying the "politically incorrect" thing, fear of government surveillance, fear of losing one's job and, today, the fear of losing Social Security and Medicare.

The path ahead for all Americans is to enlist in the Legion of Leonidas, the Spartan leader who stopped the massive Persian army cold at the Battle of Thermopylae in 480 B.C. To brave the power of the enemy is our only option, just as the remarkable Oswald Spengler said 100 years ago. Remember that the only certainty of history is its unpredictability and the certainty of change.

Be a TBR Distributor and Help Set The Future Straight . . . and Help TBR Grow!

Without the Truth About Our Past . . . How Can Any of Us Judge the Events of the Present?

History . . . What a shame. She has really been taking a beating recently . . .

Many intelligent Americans still believe Pearl Harbor was a "surprise attack." It was not. They still believe Tsar Nicholas II was a despot, overthrown by his Christian subjects. He was not. They believe there really was an "incident" in the Gulf of Tonkin that triggered America's intervention in Vietnam. There was not. Many still believe Columbus (or Leif Ericsson) was first to America. He was not. Our children are being taught that 6 million were "gassed" by Hitler in World War II—even when Jewish historians deny this "official" myth. Or what about proof that there was federal foreknowledge and complicity in the OKC bombing? There was. We can't even begin to discuss here the many questions that have never been answered about 9-11. The list of historical lies and distortions goes on and on and on. . . .

Every day, newspapers, radio and television programs distort the history of the Middle East. American citizens still overwhelmingly believe their government is their best friend—this after historical revelations about CIA involvement in the Kennedy assassination and secret U.S. intelligence plans to inflict terror on U.S. citizens and blame it on Fidel Castro just a few decades ago. Of course, an uninformed citizenship is the best weapon of those who profit from a "dumbed-down" populace. Who is going to print the real facts about history everyone needs to judge the present?

That's simple: The answer is TBR!

And now you can help further the cause of historical integrity by becoming a distributor for TBR. But before you say you can't afford it or it's too much work, look how easy—and how profitable—we've made it. . . .

About the TBR Distributor Program

Being a distributor for THE BARNES REVIEW is a great way to help the cause of truth in history and make money on your own schedule. Every issue TBR enlists the aid of enthusiastic, intelligent and well-informed people like you who help to distribute THE BARNES REVIEW. With almost 7,000 subscribers, TBR is undoubtedly the largest magazine of its kind in the world today PLUS TBR is unique. But still, there are hundreds of thousands of people out there who would benefit from and enjoy the interesting and illuminating articles found only in the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW.

Clio, the Muse of History

And this is where you come in.

Sign up today to become a distributor to TBR. Every other month we'll send you THREE or MORE copies (your choice) of the latest issue to use as samples to sell subscriptions. For every subscription you sell, we'll give you 50%—that's $23 for every one-year subscription and $39 for every two-year subscription. You can also sell the issues themselves at your exclusive TBR distributor high-percentage profit.

Example:

• Sign on to receive 3 copies of TBR every issue and you'll pay just $72 per year. Sell just THREE subscriptions and your commission will have almost paid for your Distributorship.

• Sign on to receive 4 copies of TBR every issue and you'll pay just $96 per year. Sell just FOUR subscriptions and your commission will have almost paid for your extra copies.

Every other month you will be billed for the issues you will be receiving. Some distributors leave copies of the magazine with their distributor information (a business card or flyer) attached to the magazine at barbershops, hair salons and other locations. This way, potential subscribers can browse through the magazine and give you a call. the balance of your existing subscriptions can be applied toward your Distributorship. Prepayment of $24 is all that is required to start the program.

You set your own hours. You set your own level of income. You need NOT worry about Social Security because you can sell as much or as little as you need or want. We provide the back office support.

It's a "win-win" situation for everyone. You can make money or just help out by disseminating copies of TBR. You can withdraw from the program at any time, with no penalties. And hopefully, through your efforts, TBR will get some new subscribers and you'll make some money.

START NOW: Get on board the TBR team today and help further the cause of AUTHENTIC history. To enroll today, call TBR TOLL FREE at 1-877-773-9077 (Monday thru Friday, 8:30 am-5:30 pm PST) and speak to a TBR representative.

NOTE: If you are already a subscriber, ask the operator about converting from a regular subscriber to a distributor. You may already be paid up in advance on your TBR subscription and will be given full credit. If you would like to see more information without calling, check the box on the form on page 80. Return the form to: TBR Distributor Program, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. However, when you call TBR today toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, you can start your distributorship RIGHT NOW with your Visa or MC.

When Hellas Stood Alone

ANCIENT GREECE has taken some hits lately. From affirmative action black professors screaming that Africans civilized the world, to radical feminists claiming that Greeks were women haters, ancient Greece needs its defenders. Greeks are one of history's elite peoples, whose influence has been felt continuously for the last 3,000 years and will last as long as history does. One may go so far as to say the true inheritance of Europe lies in Greece.

By Peter Anthony Manti

"A little polis, living orderly in a high place, is stronger than a blockheaded Nineveh." Phokylides of Miletus, circa 550 B.C.

Most academics, from a superficial reading of Herodotus's account, would have one believe that the Greco-Persian wars were largely caused by the security issues of the newly rising Persian empire vs. the Greeks and could be said to have started with the Ionian revolt around 499 B.C. and ended in 386 B.C. The defeat of the Persians is often attributed to a superior cohesion and morale from participating in democracy, the better armor of the Greek hoplite farmer-soldier, some crafty defensive sea tactics and some bad luck for the Persians.

The Greeks held all other peoples as barbarians, because they did not speak Greek. The classical Greek language, unlike any other before or since (including "modern" Greek) has a "middle" voice. This may have been the nexus from which a Pythagoras and Plato were able to emerge. It may be why the Bible was first written

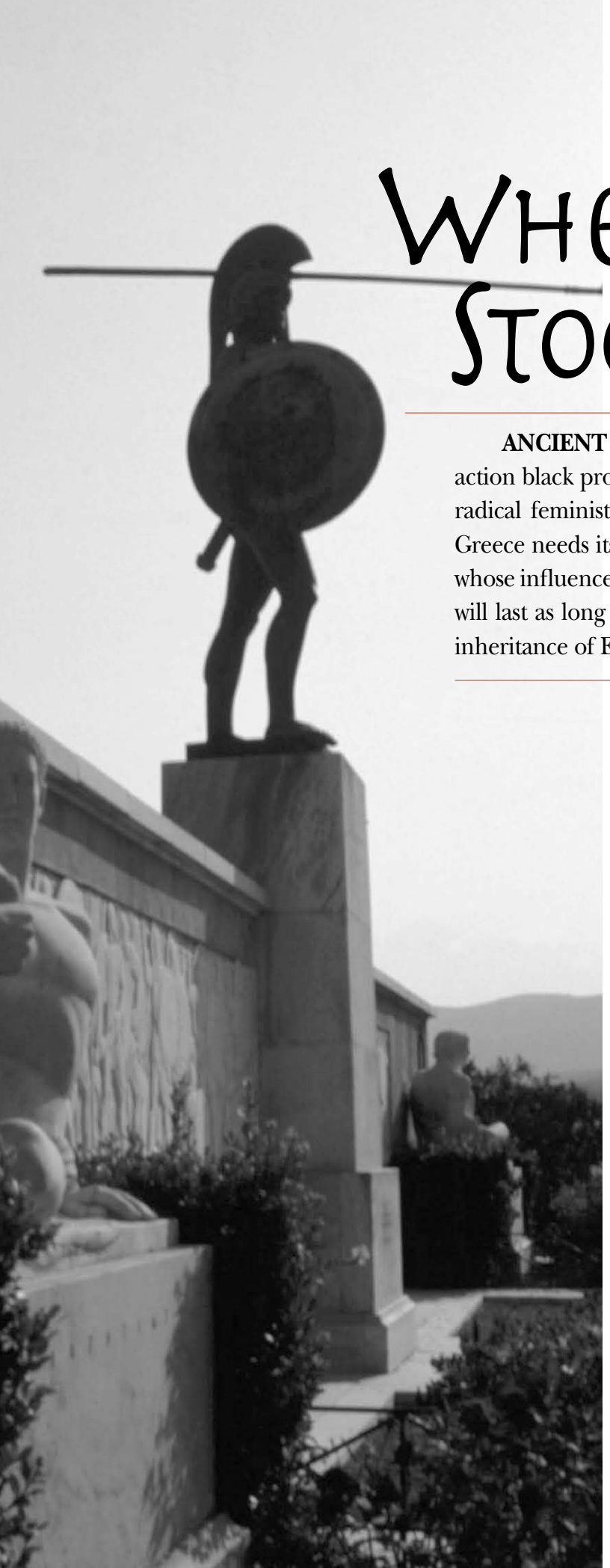

Modern statue of Leonidas I, king of Sparta, near Thermopylae. Here several thousand Greek troops blocked the invading Persians. Leonidas ordered most of his troops to withdraw but stayed behind with his bodyguard of 300 Spartans, outnumbered 1,000 to one. They knew none of them would survive, yet they kept the Persians at bay for six days, making it possible for the Greeks to win the Battle of Marathon. The heroism of the Spartans will never be forgotten.

in Greek, and why its first words are "*en arche ho logos*"—"in the beginning was the word." It may also explain why a Greek and no other wrote a history, the first history, of their struggles: other nations set up memorials to record achievements but it was only Herodotus who bothered to inquire and record why.

Somewhat later, after Alexander had conquered the Persian empire and beyond, relations among its former constituents remained active and cordial for some time. Chandragupta, ruler of northern India, for instance, offered a couple dozen war elephants to Seleucas, one of Alexander's successors and ruler of primarily the core of the old Persian empire, in exchange for two Greek grammarians. Consider, the Persian emperors hired Greek hoplite mercenaries thinking, like most scholars today, that the armored and disciplined soldiers willing to fight to a conclusion face-to-face were the answer to their desire to conquer the Greeks, i.e., use their own perceived strength against them. That, even with the addition of Persian gold for bribes and subversion, additional troops, and the superior logistical organization of the empire, failed. Chandragupta, on the other hand, personally acquainted with the obvious and even more coherent Hellenic military superiority, gave away mere military technology for the real power: that inherent in the Greek language, which allowed one a higher and stable perspective in an ever-changing world and the potential to creatively respond and even "outflank" it. (Chandragupta himself wrote a beautiful Greek and wished to ensure that this advantage passed on to his sons.)

The Greeks held all other peoples as barbarians, not because of differing rites or customs but because they did not speak Greek.

For three days at the pass of Thermopylae, August 18 through 20, 480 B.C., a small Greek force led by Leonidas, war-king of Sparta, and his 300 Spartan hoplites, fought an immense imperial host under Xerxes of Persia, shah-n-shah (king of kings). This image of a small force embattled, and ultimately surrounded, fighting valiantly to the last to buy time for the gathering forces of eventual victory, is indicative of every area of Greek settlement at that time. Xerxes was executing a plan begun by his predecessors that would see the Greeks in Asia Minor, the Chersoneses, Hellas proper, Hellas Megas (southern Italy), Sicily and Cyrenaica attacked from every quarter of the compass, and nearly simultaneously. At the instigation of the priests and priestesses of Babylon who had declared the way of the Greeks as anathema, the Persians attempted to swallow the Hellenes whole. The assault was twofold: military forces comprised of an empire of over 30 nations and its allies, which included some Greek states; and the philosophers/theologians who, with both political allies and enemies in both camps, initiated and laid out the lines of conflict, the grand strategy. This is the story of an archetypal conflict with unique elements and an unlikely outcome, a time when, against the world's first great empire, Hellas stood alone.

The Assyrian empire, in spite of having subdued Phoenicia whose cities and colonies had Greeks as trading rivals and conquering Egypt which had a large and flourishing Greek trading colony, had no designs upon the Greeks. The lords of the empire were more concerned in curbing the conquered merchant councils of Babylon and other Akkadian cities and their temples (banks, in fact). The Assyrians understood conquest as simply military conquest. The opportunities thus missed and restraints suffered by the bankers caused them to seek an agency for the overthrow of the Assyrians. They finally decided their instrument would be the Medes/Persians, who had been leading a coalition of Cimmerians, Mannai and Scythians against the Assyrians. The Assyrian empire succumbed to this combined assault in 612 B.C.

Persian King Kurash (Cyrus I), and Nabopolassar of Babylon, along with the Jews (many of whom had been resettled by the Assyrians to the cities of the Medes) allied for the overthrow of the Medes and the raising of the Persians to the overlordship of the Persians/Medes. Cyrus went on in 536 B.C., aided by Babylon's Ishtar/Marduk clergy and the Jews, who had come to Babylon in 585 B.C.[1] (where their priesthood had avidly assimilated the ritual as well as temple/banking practices of its priesthood[2]) to overthrow Nabopolassar and bring Babylon under Persian rule. Cyrus allowed the Jews to return to Jerusalem in recognition of their "fifth column" assistance and to reestablish their temple: so as to have a bank beholden to Persia and one whose competition might make other banks within the empire more manageable. Semitic temples at this time were mainly banks and slaughterhouses: the moneylenders Jesus went after were a common feature of the Jerusalem temple, where animal sacrifice was a consistent affair. Sacrifices were conducted in some Egyptian and Greek temples, but money lending never. Many academics and theologians have passed over Cyrus's actions toward the Jews without comment or attributed some presumed magnanimity to it. The next Persian ruler, Kambujiwa (Cambyses), went on to annex Egypt, and one of the many who were taken to his court was Pythagoras. Ignoring the Greeks was about to end.

In the spring of 522, Cambyses died after falling ill (poisoned?). One of his staff, Darayavaush (Darius I), proclaimed himself emperor even though Cambyses had a brother living and Darius's father and elder brother were also alive. Darius declared himself the legitimate successor, and Gaumata Bardiya, Cambyses's brother, a fraud who was a mere look-alike who had murdered the real Gaumata (called Smerdis by Herodotus). Cyrus had been a strictly "Median" king and ruled from the throne of Media at Ecbatana, rather than at Parsa of the Persians. Implicit in the history is a definite rivalry between Medes and Persians, not only still active within the government but revealing a rift of a deep social nature.

It was in a Median city that Gaumata was eventually conquered. Darius's opponents could not combine their interests and forces against him, yet even with swift and decisive strategy and the solidarity of his generals, it took Darius until the end of 521 to regain all Cyrus's former territories except Asia Minor and Egypt. Gaumata was executed, and a general massacre of the magi began which was halted only by nightfall. The Persians commemorated that day every year and any mage dare not then show himself in public. From then on, every sacrifice required a mage in attendance, an edict universally interpreted by scholars as a means of reconciliation. On the contrary, it seems to have been a humiliation and reminder of Persian hegemony, because the magi abhorred sacrifice and dualism.

The next few years were spent by Darius consolidating his hold, reorganizing the empire with increased taxation: for what he came

to believe was a necessary campaign against all the Greeks. The Ishtar/Marduk priests and priestesses of Babylon who had guided him against his internal opponents were now pointing to an external threat.

Medes and Persians spoke the same language and both professed to follow the teachings of Ksharathustra (Zarathustra, Xarathustra, Zoroaster) but the Persians were self-avowed pastoralists, the Medes agriculturalists. It is only the Medes who followed Zoroaster's exhortations to agriculture, implicitly almost a sacred duty, and prayed the simple but profound "May we be the renewers of the Earth." They worshiped a single supreme deity, Zervan, knowledge of whom made one a flame from his Fire. No images of him were created, the Absolute being rightly unimaginable, and to this day His truth is represented only by a fire, a primal fire that has been passed down for thousands of years. They survive in small congregations today, throughout the world, and are sometimes known as Yezidis after their sacred center in Yezd, Iran. The Persians, on the other hand, worshiped a dualism of Ahura Mazda (Ahriman and Ormuzd) and Mithra (and later, of Mani) of which many representations survive. The dualistic view posits an Absolute divorced from its creation, and therefore ignorable by its inhabitants. The material world is therefore:

a) Chaotic, and thereby requiring an imposed order; or

b) Unknowable, therefore arguable and thereby requiring an imposed order; or

Leonidas, leader of the Spartan troops, is shown calm and unwavering as his men prepare to battle the Persians at Thermopylae. Many of the poses used by Jacques-Louis David (1748-1825) refer to classical prototypes, as does the practice, debated during the artist's time, of depicting classical warriors nude. The temple in the painting is probably either a bath (there are some hot springs nearby, hence the name "Thermo" + "pylae") or an imaginary building conjured up by the artist. The unrealistic representation of warriors naked or wearing only greaves and helmet, a feature which grew in popularity in Greek art at the end of the 6th century and later, perhaps reflects aristocratic interests in athletic training of the body, which was done in the nude by the Greeks. Chiefly, the Europeans who actually fought naked were Kelts.

c) Known by and only to an elite few, and thereby requiring an order imposed by them.

They saw the world, also filled with an unsavory variety of lesser demons, as a battle between light and darkness and a human's only role to work for the establishment of God's Righteous Order on Earth: which work consists in obeying a rigid set of laws laid down, of course, by one's "betters." Humans are therefore beasts and thus to be herded or, if rebellious, hunted. This view is the basis of any imperialist agenda.

Of course, if nature has an architecture, natural laws, principles, and they are knowable, then one is not at the mercy of every theo-

rist and thug with an agenda looking for a handout and following. Enter Pythagoras.

Pythagoras was born around 590 B.C. He spent some 22 years in Egypt, being accepted by the priesthood to study with them. In 527 B.C., Cambyses III attacked Egypt. Pythagoras witnessed the invasion and aftermath: the temples burnt, the pharaoh and his family executed, the same fate meted out to some of his fellow students and temple teachers. Pythagoras was put in shackles and taken to Babylon as a prisoner of the shah. The modern equivalent would be to seize machinery, drawings, plans, patents and, in working with new sciences, obtain a human source of direction. Within the empire, Pythagoras not only managed to study the sciences cultivated there but was also initiated into the religious mysteries. For 12 years he lived in Babylon, years of semi-freedom. Finally help came from an unexpected quarter. Demokedes of Croton, himself captured by the Babylonians in 522 B.C. and now royal physician to the Persian court, put in a word for Pythagoras. His release was granted, and after an absence of 34 years Pythagoras returned to his native Samos where he continued his research. It is said he outfitted a cave especially designed for the study of philosophy, and there he made his home. About this time Pythagoras opened his first school, but because of increasing Persian political interference, he decided to leave Samos.

From Samos, Pythagoras journeyed to Italy, arriving at Croton, conceiving that his real fatherland must be the country containing the greatest number of the most scholarly men. The fact that Milo was ruler there, a known seeker of wisdom, and had agreed to the betrothal of his daughter to Demokedes, may have influenced his decision.

Pythagoras had been using the monochord, a single string affixed over a sound box, in his school as his chief instrument of research and experiment and the tool of choice to teach and clarify fundamental principles. The string may be divided at any point, confronting one with an indefinite continuum of tonal flux, which may be infinitely divided. How, for instance, is it then possible to "create" a musical scale at all? The solution resides in the knowable presence of the limiting power of Number as understood by Pythagoras, i.e., as a fundamental property (like wavelength, for instance) and not a mere counting convenience.

There was an open altar in Athens with the dedicatory inscription "To the Unknown God": rumor had it that Pythagoras had developed a method to commune with exactly this Absolute, a method that showed and proved the Absolute's working in Nature—and so vividly as to gain ready assent by all who heard it, a method as of now taught only to his most worthy students and under pledge of secrecy. The magi had frightened Darius enough, but now, irony of irony, here was one of his former slaves with a method purported to prove what the magi merely asserted, a man and a method that had a following throughout the Greek world (as the magi did among the Medes and Persians), a sage who was invited to govern (as the magi did). Could this movement among the Greeks ally with the magi and their still-numerous adherents, form an alliance that would not only wreck the empire but overturn centuries of slavish culture that made people so easy to manipulate and rule? The shah must have thought so, for, in 512 B.C., as Pythagoras welcomed the return to Croton of Demokedes, this remarkable physician had just escaped from the Persians who were on a spying mission to Hellas Megas and Sicily for Darius.

Darius's first move in his grand sweep against the Greeks had begun just one year earlier in 513 with his invasion of Europe and campaign against the Thracians, western Scythians and Greeks of the Black Sea area. He wished to control both sides of the Bosporus and thereby the food supplies of the cities of the Greek mainland. Athens and Corinth had been large enough for nearly a century to have to import nearly half their required grain. This came mainly from the Chersoneses and fishing done in the Sea of Azov, under Scythian control. The Scythians had been instrumental in bringing down the Assyrians, but would not be subordinated to the Persians. Darius also wished to subdue them but his army was itself nearly destroyed. He settled for control of the Bosporus, the lowlands of Thrace, and the Greek colonies along the western Black Sea. Having secured a bridgehead in Europe, he returned to Asia.

Envoys were sent to Carthage and Etruria, both of whom the Greeks competed against in trade, to secure their participation in a planned attack on all the major Greek centers. Carthage had attempted to extend its colonies in Sicily and conquer the remainder of the island controlled by Greeks: no persuasion was needed here. Persian gold sealed the deal. Etruria also assented, but probably because the Greeks had recently established Neapolis (Naples) on the same bay as Cumae and were trying to strangle it. Cumae was one of Etruria's oldest cities and a major trade center.

Darius's next move, an expedition to Naxos to secure this island as a stepping stone across the Aegean to mainland Greece, received a check when his siege took too long and failed. All plans were then put on hold when in 500 Greek Ionia revolted, and was joined by Cyprus, Samos, Lesbos and Egypt. Athens and Eretrea on Euboia

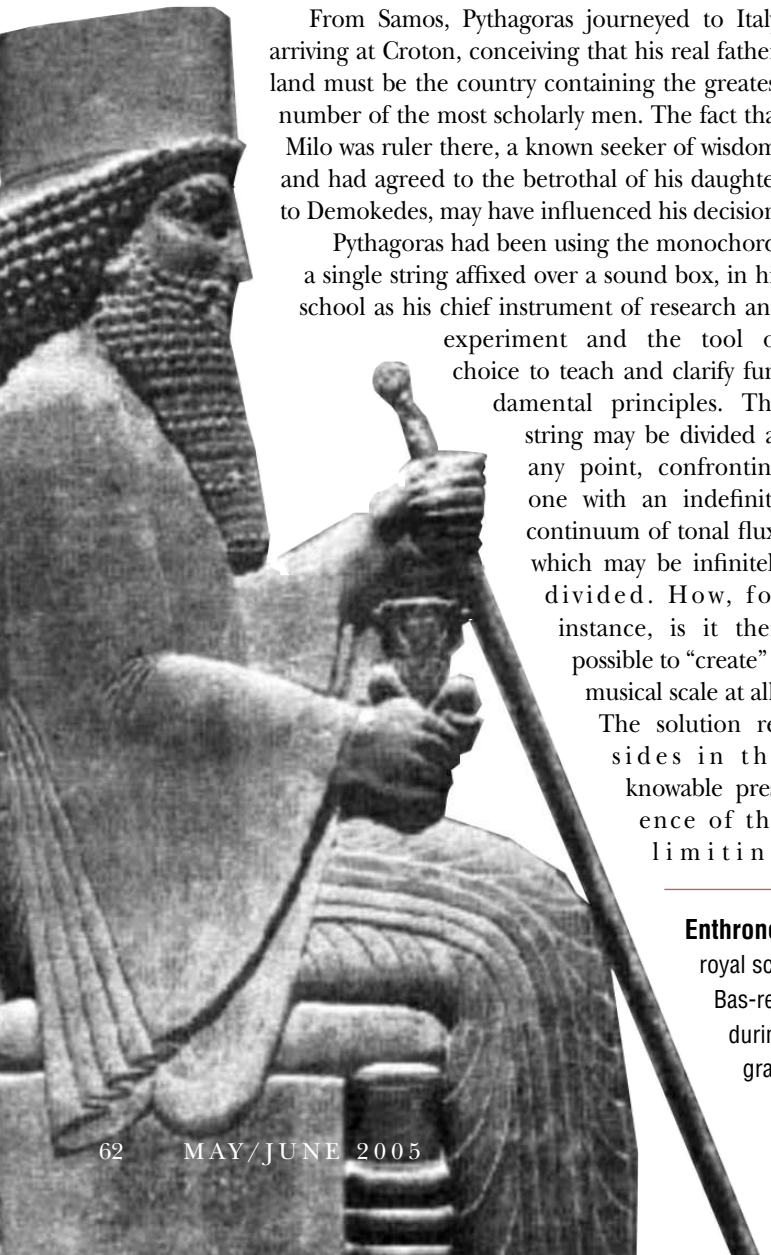

Enthroned in Persepolis, the magnificent city that he built, Darius I firmly grasps the royal scepter in one hand and a lotus blossom, the symbol of royalty, in the other. This Bas-relief at the Apadana Palace, Persepolis, is of Darius receiving Persian delegates during the *Nowrouz* (spring equinox, the Persian New Year) festivities. Darius grabbed control of the Persian empire and was determined to conquer the Greeks.

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Erected as a temple to the goddess Athena in the fifth century B.C., the Parthenon in Athens partially survives as one of the finest examples of Classical Greek architecture, although it was severely damaged by the 1687 explosion of Turkish munitions stored inside when bombarded by attacking Venetians. The so-called Elgin Marbles (the bas relief figures from its frieze) were removed by Thomas Bruce (Lord Elgin) and shipped to the British Museum in 1795 with the permission of the Ottoman sultan. Elgin was a notorious antiquities collector—some might say thief.

[not to be confused with Eritrea—Ed.] offered a feeble support, and the revolt was finally crushed after six years. The grand plan was then resumed with a push through Egypt to overawe the Greeks of Cyrenaica (Libya) and obtain their submission. A fleet and army were sent in to bolster Thrace, cut off by the Ionian revolt, and was proceeding westward when a storm off Mt. Athos in 492 wrecked the fleet. The army, weakened by its lack of supplies and attacked by upland Thracians, retreated to the Bosporus, but had at least secured the submission of the Macedonians. The northern Aegean now secure, a large reconnaissance force in 490 sacked Eretrea and landed at Marathon just 26 miles north of Athens, its next target.

The Greek victory at Marathon astounded nobody more than the Greeks. Both sides drew the wrong conclusions from it: the Greeks that their armored hoplite infantry was sufficient to defeat any Persian field force; the Persians that this was a minor setback due primarily to ill luck, that the grand plan was still good and that more—of everything—was all that was needed for ultimate victory. Under the perceived and continued Persian threat, Athenian "reform" in 487 gave more power to the generals, As new preparations got under way in Persia, the western Scythians made devastating raids into Media. Darius moved against their homeland between the Black and Caspian seas. In 486, Darius was defeated and killed, by the same people that had defeated and killed Cyrus in 529. Xerxes succeeded to the throne.

Under Xerxes, the grand plan stumbled on like a blind colossus. And why not? Thrace and Macedonia remained subservient and Thebes, just to the north of Athens, had become an ally. The northern and eastern Aegean and its islands were firmly under control, and the rest could easily be brought down. The Greeks in both the north and south (Black Sea and Africa) were under guard and the Greeks of the east (Ionia) defeated and powerless. Only the Greeks of the west (Sicily and Hellas Megas) and the center (Hellas proper) remained. And the western Greeks would have to continue to send some of their food to Hellas as long as the Persians held the Bosporus. Most Greeks knew this as well, and many considered resistance futile. The Persians were counting on it.

While the Persians and their Babylonian advisors were masterful planners and superb at following through logistically, they could only continue to follow a plan once set and failed when changing conditions or circumstances required revisions or a new course.

What they did not count on was that Athens, Corinth, Phokis, Sparta and Syracuse, as well as a number of smaller city-states, vowed to fight. All of Athens had in fact voted to sail away and resettle in Hellas Megas if necessary rather than submit to Persian rule. What they did not count on, and could not at all perceive, was the flexibility and creativity with which the Greeks could meet any situation, every adversity. Greeks could make their own luck. Greeks were adept at never having to step in the same river twice; Persians would divert entire watercourses so as to avoid change.

In 480, the Persians and all their allies struck. Xerxes crossed into Greece, sacked Athens, but lost every major engagement and had to return to Sardis. Gelon of Syracuse, who had been prepared to support mainland Greece with a fleet as large as Athens's and an army as large as most of the fighting mainland cities combined, was forced to face a huge Carthaginian invasion. He annihilated them at Himera on the same day that was the third and last day of the battle at Thermopylae. The army and its Theban allies left behind in Greece by Xerxes was defeated the following year; the Etruscans, who had come in late, were defeated by Hiero, Gelon's successor, at Cumae. The mainland allies went on to free up the Aegean and some of Ionia and expel the Persians from the Thracian Bosporus and reopen the Black Sea. The danger passed. The Greeks returned to fighting among themselves and the Persians to meddling in Greek politics through proxies and agents.

Spiritual leaders on the Greek side also stood fast and went down in this great first clash. Megistias of Sparta, a mantis, refused to leave Thermopylae and continued to minister and give strength to the last in voicing his sight of sure eventual victory because of what was being done here in these days, carrying no spear or sword, or even a shield. The nature of his courage and the actual weapons he did wield deserve our deepest consideration. It was Simonides also, who had been a personal friend of Megistias, who wrote a tribute to him that was set up among the monuments in the pass along with his other more famous epigram:

> Here lies Megistias, who died/When the Medes crossed Spercheius's tide./A great seer, yet scorned himself to save/And chose to share the Spartans' grave.

The Persians spying for Darius in Hellas Megas made it back to his court after suffering shipwreck. It was left for like-minded Greeks to stir up trouble for the schools of Pythagoras, now having spread throughout the Greek cultural sphere. Opponents of his led by Kylon of Croton, a reject of Pythagoras's, surrounded his house and school one day and set it afire. Pythagoras, still vigorous at 86, perished in the flames along with about 40 others.

The world's first philosopher was not ignorance's last victim. His teachings became even more guarded and, like certain springs, went underground, only to break forth in unlikely and faraway spots.

Just as the Absolute was enshrined within the Classical Greek language and made known through the work of Pythagoras and Plato, that culture then was an absolute pinnacle which has never been equaled and from which all since has been but runoff, like snow melt from a high peak. Hellas stands alone. St. Paul agreed with Plato—against Aristotle, the Romans and Jews—that master and slave were alike before God. St. Augustine, with Greek culture firmly in mind, stated that there never was a time when Christianity did not exist. St. Basil exhorted the youth to study the Greeks as their teachings were to be considered the prothalamion to the Christian faith. Pope Gregory the Great opined that "Reason is so little profane that Logos, Word and Thought can serve as a divine name." Erasmus called Socrates "Christian before Christ." Christianity is Pythagoreanism for the laity.

Pythagoras and Plato abhorred writing and literature as illusory diversions from examining the actual Book of the Author of All—Nature. No ideas were doctrine, no thought dogma, no text sacred, no prophet the last, no history fixed, no institution permanent. Revelation is real, in the hands of those who work, and whose sole purpose in relating and disseminating it is to guide others to their own realization. What does one know if not the process that creates the patterns and objects encountered in our sensible realm? You cannot see a civilization; you can and must know how to generate it.

Peter Anthony Manti has a degree in philosophy and anthropology. His articles on the unique weapons of the cavalry and infantry of Alexander the Great have appeared in *The Ancient World* and received favorable comment in the United States, Russia and Great Britain.

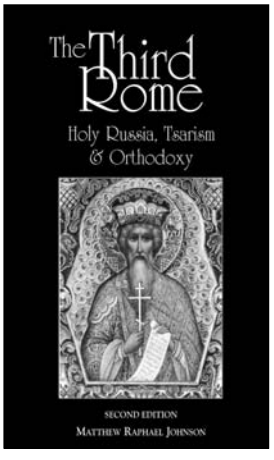

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson

Why did the Tsars insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under a absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated republican America. Why? M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russian resistance (under Vladimir Putin) to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—or ones for friends and family (#368, quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book S&H outside the U.S.)—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. (**Bulk Discount:** Five or more copies are just $19.95 each plus S&H.)

Any text may be a false mediation: the successful experiments of the Master are to be done by the pupils themselves.

And that experiment is thus this task yet remaining for us, to revive, to carry forward. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Numbers are not required for counting. As your cattle leave their pens in the morning to graze, take up a pebble for each. When you gather them in later, set aside a pebble for each from those taken up earlier: more pebbles than cattle means that you and the dog will have to go search for just that many, more cattle than pebbles and your neighbor may be searching for you. The early ignoring and denying of Number as a fundamental quality and its reduction to simple quantity, its perverted one-sided use as an accountant's tool, prefigures the entire line of civilization subsequently.

[2]The manner of his death proves his murder, though scholars still profess to believe the lame cover story. If the Romans had wished to secure the person of Archimedes intact, they would have posted a large reward and made it known to the meanest ranker, along with the dire punishment for any harm coming to him.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Apuleius, *The God of Socrates*, Gilette, 1993.

Astle, David, *The Babylonian Woe*, Toronto, 1965.

Bennett, Curtis, *God as Form*, Albany, 1976.

Burn, A.R., *Persia and the Greeks*, London, 1962.

Delbruck, Hans, *History of the Art of War Within the Framework of Political History*, Antiquity, Westport, 1975.

Engels, Donald W., *Alexander the Great and the Logistics of the Macedonian Army*, Berkeley, 1978.

Fritz, Kurt von, *Pythagorean Politics in South Italy*, New York, 1977.

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, *Scientific Studies: Collected Works*, Volume 12, Princeton, 1995.

Green, Peter, *The Greco-Persian Wars*, Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1996.

Guthrie, Kenneth Sylvan, *The Pythagorean Sourcebook and Library*, Grand Rapids, 1987.

Hambridge, Jay, *The Elements of Dynamic Symmetry*, New York, 1967.

Hanson, Victor David, *The Wars of the Ancient Greeks*, London, 1999.

Herodotus, *The Histories*, New York, 1998.

Iamblichus, *The Exhortation to Philosophy*, Grand Rapids, 1988.

Kayser, Hans, Akroasis, *The Theory of World Harmonics*, Boston, 1970.

Kepler, Johannes, *The Harmony of the World*, Philadelphia, 1997.

Lynn, John A. (ed.), *Feeding Mars: Logistics in Western Warfare from the Middle Ages to the Present*, Boulder, 1993.

McClain, Ernest G., *The Pythagorean Plato*, York Beach, 1984.

Nicomachus of Gerasa, *The Manual of Harmonics*, Grand Rapids, 1994.

Olmstead, A.T., *History of the Persian Empire*, Chicago, 1948.

Plato, *Collected Dialogues*, Princeton, 1961.

Proclus, *On the Subsistence of Evil & Ten Doubts Concerning Providence and a Solution of Those Doubts*, Chicago, 1980.

Plutarch, *The Parallel Lives*, New York, 2001.

Raven, J.E., *Pythagoreans and Eleatics*, Chicago, 1981.

Theon of Smyrna, *Mathematics Useful for Understanding Plato*, San Diego, 1978.

Zarlenga, Stephen, *The Lost Science of Money*, Valatie, 2002.

Zwicky, Fritz, Discovery, Invention, Research, New York, 1969.

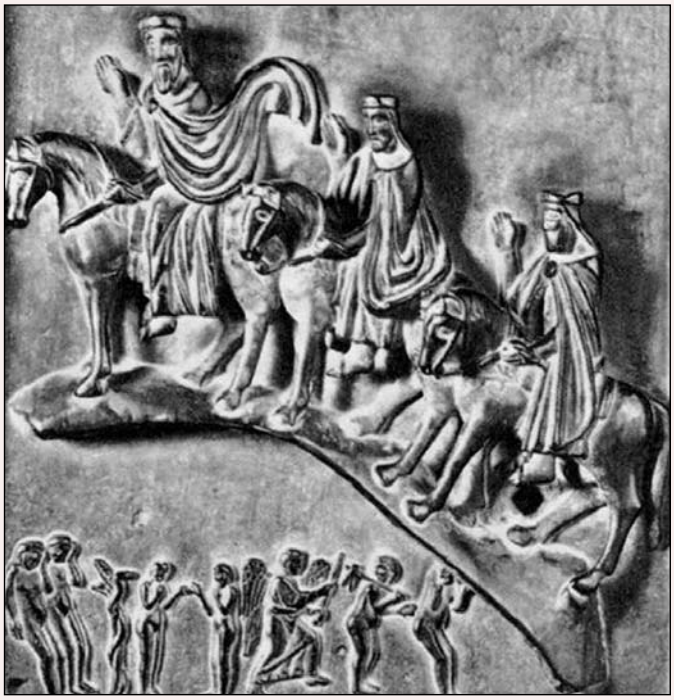

Who Were Matthew's Magi?

Imagery of the "three wise men," or "Magi," has fascinated the Christian mind since Matthew (2:1-12) mentioned them in his Gospel (though he never mentioned that there were three, just three types of gifts). And even today, much speculation surrounds their origin and meaning. Many now believe the Magi (the root of our word "magician") to have been astrologers—learned priests from the empire of Persia and perhaps followers of Zoroaster. Others claim that true Magi were at odds with the followers of Zoroaster and actually a rival sect. At any rate, they were experts in the sciences, especially astronomy, and had noticed a very unusual configuration of stars and planets, visible in the western sky at the time of the birth of Jesus. Jupiter (which would have appeared as a bright star in the sky) had risen in the constellation of Pisces and that was a portent of great happenings. To astrologers this meant a super king—a king of kings—was coming and that the House of Israel was in for radical change—Herod was to be replaced with an amazing new king of untold power. The Old Testament predicted the coming of this Messiah and he was, by lore, to be found in the town of Bethlehem. So west the Magi traveled, these wise priests from the east, probably stopping in Petra to purchase myrrh and frankincense. At left, one of the earlier known depictions of the Magi, found in a mosaic at San Appolinare Nuovo in Ravenna, Italy, crafted in the 6th century A.D. Notice their Phrygian (or liberty) caps, characteristic of the Phrygian region of Anatolia. The caps therefore identify them as "generic easterners." They also wear Persian trousers. They are named from left to right in the mosaic as Balthassar, Melchior and Gaspar, names that have stuck with them until today. Two centuries earlier on a silver-gilt object known as the Traprain Flask (now in the Scottish Museum) made in Constantinople, the Magi are shown in kilted tunics. Above, a different view of "the three wise men," on horseback, cast in 1187 in bronze by Bonanno da Pisa, at the cathedral and baptistry complex of Pisa, Italy, home of the famous leaning campanile of Pisa.

The Great Tsunami of 2004

Cataclysmic World Changes On a Gargantuan Scale

By Harrell Rhome, M.Div., Ph.D., S.T.D. (Cand.)

This dynamic, truly cataclysmic and epic event will be remembered as long as human history is kept and retold for a number of reasons, some of which have not yet become evident. Many subtle changes occurred, and are occurring, in addition to the more apparent ones. The evidence and the results of these more delicate, yet long-lasting changes, will unfold as time marches on.

CHANGES IN EARTH POSITION

Some like to call God the Prime Mover, a most appropriate name for this cosmic event. The movement of the tectonic plates was truly Earth shattering. The plates were permanently moved. This tremendously powerful shift not only caused the tsunami, but also led to several other important physical changes. The axis of the Earth was moved, however slightly, as the tectonic plates shifted into a new position. The last great event of this magnitude was the ultra violent Krakatoa volcanic eruption and subsequent tsunami in an area not far from the current disaster. Judging by the force of that 1883 tsunami, with its reported walls of 120+ feet of water (the 2004 tsunami was 60+ feet), we can assume that the some of the same things, or even more extreme, occurred back then. The impacted population was incredibly smaller when compared with today. Islands disappeared. Who knew? There were no seismographs, no atomic clocks, minimal electronic communications; it took the press weeks to reach the area and weeks after that before stories hit the papers. Parts of the world sky were darkened for months in some instances—few people noticed any difference. Not so today.

> *"For Man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them" —Ecclesiastes 9:12*

CHANGES IN TIME

This most unusual event also created a change, however slight, in the fabric of time. As a result, the atomic clocks, kept at key points around the globe, had to be reset. Had you thought of the movement of time as irrevocable or uninterruptible? Think again. Do you think that God—or the Prime Cause or Prime Mover or the First Principle, or however you choose to address the matter—cannot directly act in history, that is, in time? If so, then perhaps you might want to rethink your hypothesis.

God is extraordinarily and powerfully manifested in the cycles of time. While not everyone will agree, this truly cataclysmic event, at least to this old scribbler, seems to prove this axiom. Moreover, we must not be deceived; this was just a mere hint, not even a full blink, on the cosmic scale of events. More can easily manifest themselves; anytime, anywhere. Think about it.

CHANGES IN THE MAP

All geography books, maps, atlases, and globes are now forever inaccurate. The tsunami had more than the force of an atomic bomb at several locations. The earth was moved only slightly on its axis, but much more dramatically on the surface. Numerous small islands in the Bay of Bengal no longer exist. Certain towns and small cities on existing islands and coastal areas have been completely erased from the surface. Other islands, not to mention large swaths of coastal areas, have been drastically reshaped. As an example of the power and severity of this series of events, the entire

AFP/GETTY IMAGES

PENANG, MALAYSIA: This photograph taken by tourist Eric Skitzi shows a massive tsunami wave just as it slams the beach of Batu Ferringhi on Penang Island, Malaysia, on December 26 last year. The tsunami, which killed scores of people in Malaysia, also slammed into the coastline of Thailand, killing thousands more, following a massive 9.0 magnitude earthquake off the coast of Indonesia's Sumatra Island. The sheer size and power of Nature—and the puny size of man and his creations in comparison—are awesome, and at the same time awe inspiring. It's doubtful these tourists survived.

island of Sumatra, sitting on the Burma Plate, was moved several feet. Do you feel safe and secure because you don't live near the water? Equally calamitous events can happen anywhere, anytime.

CHANGES IN ANIMALS AND HUMANS

While human bodies were everywhere, only a few dead animals were found, and most of these were household pets. Wild animals and other animals that spend most of their time out of doors apparently have an innate sense of warning. Domesticated animals that live closely with humans have largely lost this sense as have most humans themselves.

"But this is your hour, and the power of darkness." LUKE *22:53.*

Of course, there are exceptions, and soon we will hear reports of premonitions. And, the intuitional hunches and other forewarnings may be quite subtle. Over the past several weeks, somewhat curiously and spontaneously, I began three different articles with severe apocalyptic, end-times themes. Was this a "portent"? Who can really say? All I know is that I felt more than a little "eerie" when I began to realize what had happened. Here we enter into the realm of metaphysics and the paranormal. Humans, at least a few of them, seem to sense things. It seems thoroughly established that animals sense certain things ever more sensitively than do humans. Albert Pike, a 19th century mystic, hypothesized that the higher animals and humans were more alike than not, saying "In the *real* meaning of the single thought of dog, all metaphysics will be condensed." I think he was right.

"And great earthquakes shall be in diverse places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven." LUKE *21:11.*

CHANGES IN CULTURE, SOCIETY AND POLITICS

Even where human settlement was not entirely eradicated, the infrastructure is seriously and acutely damaged. As so many of the victims were children, an entire generation has been decimated. As government resources are strained to the maximum by the disaster, political opposition groups (e.g., separatists such as in Sri Lanka with the Tamil Tigers, Islamists all over the area, including those who want to create a pan-Islamic Pacific republic from the Philippines to Southeast Asia, "rightists," "leftists," "Marxists," *et al., ad infinitum*) and other, as yet unseen, movements will manifest themselves, for better or for worse. But one thing is certain. Significant geopolitical change is on the agenda. This effect includes institutions of all types. They will be challenged more than ever before, and some, maybe more than a few, will fail. Without a doubt, all systems will change, one way or another. Full economic recovery will not come for decades. Most of the cultural and societal changes, like the irrevocable shift of the tectonic plates, are permanent, and their full impact, for better or worse, will not be known for decades.

CHANGES IN THE AIR—EVIL ON THE RISE

At least one third of the dead and missing are children. While the actual deaths are sad and unfortunate, what is happening to some of the survivors is even more appalling and devastating. As soon as the tsunami was over, it seems that child kidnappers were like wolves with the smell of lambs in the air. And they did what wolves always do. Curiously, the atrocities began around the same time as the Catholic observance of the Feast of the Holy Innocents, commemorating the slaughter of young boy children by King Herod, hoping to kill the Christ Child. Evil is persistent.

"In Ramah there was a voice heard, lamentation, weeping, great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and she would not be comforted, for they were no more." MATTHEW 2:18.

Kidnapped children are usually bound for the sex trade. A large portion of national income is from the tourist trade. While a large part of this is perfectly legitimate, it is no secret that Thailand is a multimillion-dollar world center for sex tourism. Hence, the wolves were already on the edge of the pasture. And they did what wolves always do. This should make the world clamor for a quick crackdown with hopes of recovering at least some of the victims, but this doesn't seem to be happening. The Thai authorities surely know who the kingpins are. World intelligence agencies surely know who is behind the trafficking on the international scene. Why is nothing done?

CHANGES IN FINANCIAL MATTERS

Evil is powerful and, let's face it, attractive to more than a few people. Money is power. Evil has money, and this is their time. Wolves are about, in places you might least expect them.

Some of the points under this heading are obvious, so let's focus on something about which nothing at all has been said. Not only will the reconstruction take decades and trillions of dollars, but also tens of billions of dollars will move through the relief efforts, which began quickly after the disaster itself. In the never-ending process of electronically moving money about the globe, don't you, our well-informed readers, see that a window of opportunity has opened for the money moving and the money-laundering crowd? A window of opportunity has just opened for all kinds of clandestine organizations that will take full and immediate advantage of this traffic jam.

CHANGE IS THE ONLY CONSTANT

The Chinese sages of yesteryear also said that the very worst curse one could lay upon another was, "May you live in interesting times." Without a doubt, we have surely arrived there.

So then, good comrades: The only thing that is ever constant is change. Change is part of life. Life is change. Change is creation. We are creatures made in the image of the Creator God. Cosmic Creation-Changes are now in process. In the storms that always lie ahead, help us, Good Father, to find our places to stand and our roles to play. ❖

DR. HARRELL RHOME is the editor and publisher of *The Eagle Newsletter*, *The Revisionist Observer* and author of *The New Jihad: Exploring the Global Resurgence of Militant Islam.* Rhome is a theologian and an increasingly well known writer among the world's Revisionists. He is also a member of TBR's contributing advisory board.

Books Dealing With the Problems Facing Our Nation

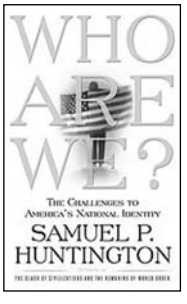

Who Are We? The Challenges to America's National Identity. By Prof. Samuel P. Huntington. Examines the cultural rifts that divide our nation today because of immigration, bilingualism, multiculturalism and the resulting "denationalization" of Americans of European descent. How the national identity is being eroded by floods of immigrants and the need to reassess our core values that make us "Americans." #406, hardback, 428 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

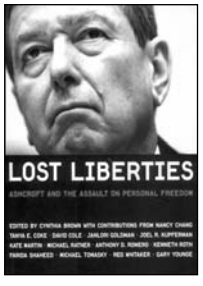

Lost Liberties: Ashcroft and the Assault on Personal Freedom. Thirteen authors, many of them lawyers representing groups devoted to protecting civil liberties in America, wrote this collection of essays warning of the accelerating erosion of our liberty. These lawyers examined the Patriot Act and chronicled the history of repression in times of crises. Not since the internment of Japanese-Americans has there been such an assault on the Constitution and our liberty. #409, 326 pages, softcover, ***$17.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Power Elite. By C. Wright Mills. First published in 1956, it is now being reprinted in a fine new edition by Oxford University Press. It is a classic of social science and social criticism. It calls attention to the three prongs of power in this country: the military, the corporate behemoth and the political "ruling" elite. The question of whether America is as democratic in practice as it is in theory is answered. The afterword gives insights into which predictions came true and which did not since many were made in 1956. Good reading, full of information that we need to reacquaint ourselves with. #413, softcover, 448 pages, ***$18.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING:
Order any of these books from TBR BOOK CLUB using the ordering form found on page 80 of this issue. Mail payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add shipping and handling: Inside the U.S. add $5 for orders up to $50; $10 for orders from $50.01 to $100; $15 S&H for orders over $100. Outside the U.S. double S&H charges. Call TBR BOOK CLUB toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

The Phony Atlantic Charter

By John Tiffany

As early as January 1941, President Franklin Roosevelt expressed an interest in meeting Winston Churchill to discuss the defeat of Germany. But it was not until August 1941 that they finally met in Argentia Harbour off Placentia Bay, Newfoundland. America was still several months away from entering the war.

There was some negotiation regarding the parties who would join the conference. The president was notified that the prime minister would leave Scapa Flow, Scotland, on August 4, sailing on the *HMS Prince of Wales*. Adm. Pound, Gen. Dill, Air Marshal Freeman, Harry Hopkins and Sir Alexander Cadogan would accompany him. The president in turn notified the prime minister that he would bring Adm. Stark, Gen. Marshall, Gen. Arnold and Sumner Welles.

At Placentia Bay, agreements and aims were discussed and the so-called "Atlantic Charter" was worded and agreed on August 12. Although it has been suggested that both parties signed the "charter," there is no evidence of such a signed document; only a press release is known to exist.

The principles of the Atlantic Charter were supported by 26 countries, all united against Nazi Germany; their leaders agreed not to negotiate or make a separate peace with Germany.

The first version of the Atlantic Charter was drawn up by Churchill and set out the principles that were to shape the struggle against German aggression by democratic nations. Churchill announced in Parliament on September 9, 1941, that, "At the Atlantic meeting we had in mind the restoration of the sovereignty of the states . . . now under the Nazi yoke." As far as Churchill was concerned, the Atlantic Charter was limited to the defeat of Nazism.

Roosevelt understood the charter differently and saw it as an opportunity to put an end to the colonial project. Roosevelt and the American nation mistrusted Britain's imperialist motives. He told Churchill: "I can't believe that we can fight a war against fascist slavery, and at the same time not work to free people all over the world from a backward colonial policy. . . . The peace cannot include any continued despotism. . . . Equality of peoples involves the utmost freedom of competitive trade."

Roosevelt added to Churchill's version of the charter, broadening its interpretation. He was effectively seeking to push the British toward granting independence to England's colonies.

Churchill was reluctant to make such a direct concession and debated the wording of the charter. Roosevelt wanted to add a clause saying: ". . . without discrimination to further the enjoyment by all states, great or small, victor or vanquished, of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world." Churchill demanded that the wording should be "with due respect to their existing obligations" rather than "without discrimination," as he felt that would better help England to retain her colonial empire. ❖

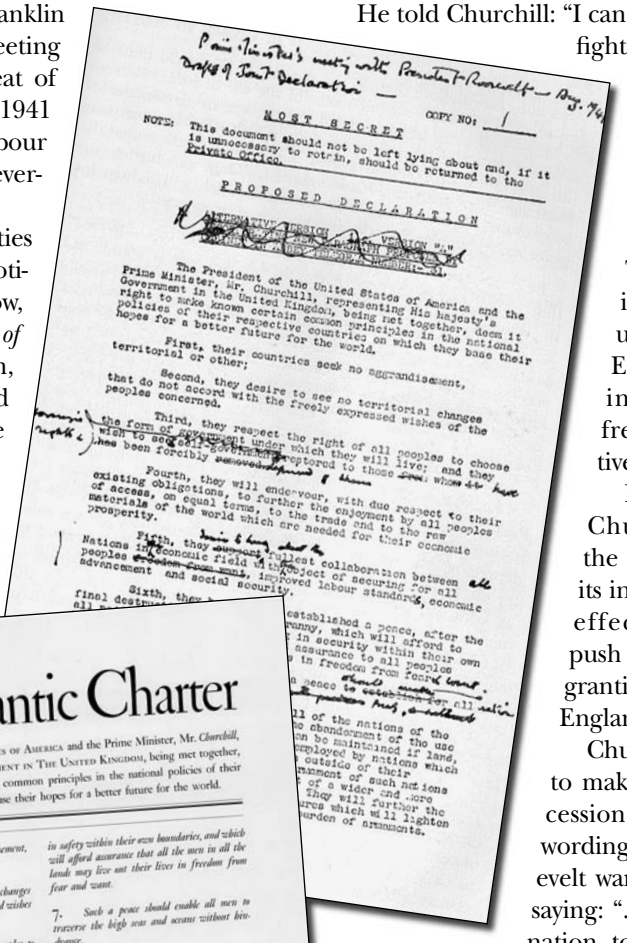

MOST SECRET

COPY NO: 1

NOTE: This document should not be left lying about and, if it is unnecessary to retain, should be returned to the Private Office.

PROPOSED DECLARATION

The President of the United States of America and the Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, representing His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom, being met together, deem it right to make known certain common principles in the national policies of their respective countries on which they base their hopes for a better future for the world.

First, their countries seek no aggrandisement, territorial or other;

Second, they desire to see no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned.

Third, they respect the right of all peoples to choose the form of government under which they will live; and they wish to see sovereign rights restored to those who have been forcibly deprived of them.

Fourth, they will endeavour, with due respect to their existing obligations, to further the enjoyment by all peoples of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world which are needed for their economic prosperity.

Fifth, they desire to bring about the fullest collaboration between all Nations in the economic field with the object of securing for all peoples improved labour standards, economic advancement and social security.

Sixth, they [illegible] final destruction [illegible] established a peace, after the tyranny, which will afford to [illegible] in security within their own [illegible] assurance to all peoples [illegible] in freedom from fear and want.

[illegible] peace should enable all men to traverse the high seas and oceans without hindrance.

[illegible] all of the nations of the [illegible] abandonment of the use [illegible] be maintained if land, [illegible] employed by nations which [illegible] outside of their [illegible] armament of such nations [illegible] of a wider and more [illegible] They will further the [illegible] which will lighten the burden of armaments.

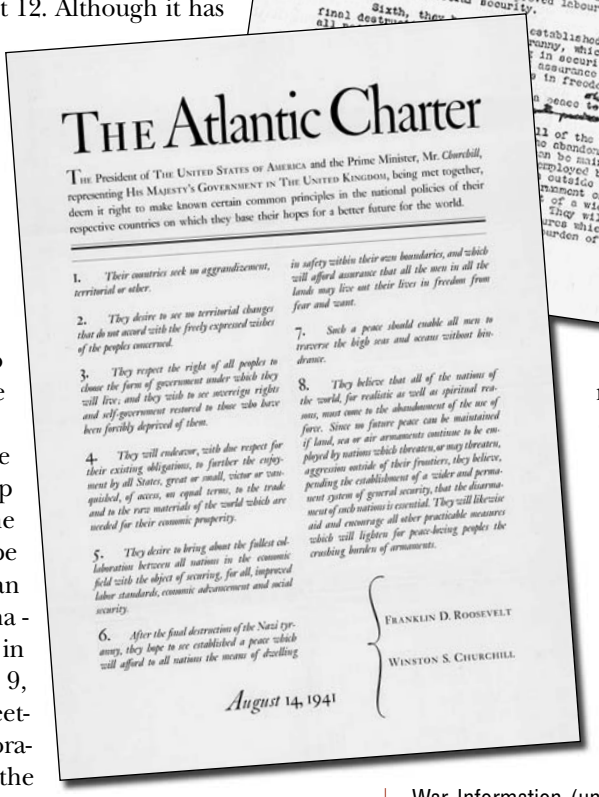

THE Atlantic Charter

THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA and the Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, representing HIS MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT IN THE UNITED KINGDOM, being met together, deem it right to make known certain common principles in the national policies of their respective countries on which they base their hopes for a better future for the world.

1. *Their countries seek no aggrandisement, territorial or other.*

2. *They desire to see no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned.*

3. *They respect the right of all peoples to choose the form of government under which they will live; and they wish to see sovereign rights and self-government restored to those who have been forcibly deprived of them.*

4. *They will endeavor, with due respect for their existing obligations, to further the enjoyment by all States, great or small, victor or vanquished, of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world which are needed for their economic prosperity.*

5. *They desire to bring about the fullest collaboration between all nations in the economic field with the object of securing, for all, improved labor standards, economic advancement and social security.*

6. *After the final destruction of the Nazi tyranny, they hope to see established a peace which will afford to all nations the means of dwelling in safety within their own boundaries, and which will afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want.*

7. *Such a peace should enable all men to traverse the high seas and oceans without hindrance.*

8. *They believe that all of the nations of the world, for realistic as well as spiritual reasons, must come to the abandonment of the use of force. Since no future peace can be maintained if land, sea or air armaments continue to be employed by nations which threaten, or may threaten, aggression outside of their frontiers, they believe, pending the establishment of a wider and permanent system of general security, that the disarmament of such nations is essential. They will likewise aid and encourage all other practicable measures which will lighten for peace-loving peoples the crushing burden of armaments.*

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

WINSTON S. CHURCHILL

August 14, 1941

Top, Churchill's edited copy of the final draft of the Atlantic Charter (unsigned). Bottom, a version of the Atlantic Charter as published by the U.S. Office of War Information (unsigned). "Winnie" was most interested in maintaining Britain's colonies, FDR in liberating them. Both seemed bent on destroying Nazi Germany—even though neither could guarantee the safety of any nation from communist enslavement once Germany was beaten.

Ernst Zundel From the Gulag

In his own words, the world's foremost political prisoner gives his plan gives for our survival

In this exclusive essay for TBR, freedom fighter Ernst Zundel lays out a program for the survival of the white race and all white ethnicities. Presently, Mr. Zundel is confined in a German prison for the crime of doubting the Holocaust, the central tenet of modern Judaism. This essay came to us in pencil, on only a few sheets of paper, as the prison authorities will not permit him any more. The editor thanks John Tiffany for assisting in transcribing Mr. Zundel's writing.

"Hitler's work in Germany was an experiment; a "work in progress" so to speak, full of glitches. . . . I finally grasped a better idea of what was meant by the 'unfinished' nature of the National Socialist revolution."
—Ernst Zundel

Dear Friends!

The prison censors here have actually permitted two recent issues of THE BARNES REVIEW to reach me. I must say that these last two issues have been superb; very much to my taste, and are the best among Revisionist writing today. Specifically, Degrelle's "Nuremberg in the National Socialist Mind," and the one "German Legislation," cleared up many issues in my mind concerning the Reich and its law code.

Congratulations to the staff of TBR for putting such a great product together. I especially want to commend your editor's article, "The Peasant Commune of Christian Russia." When this article is placed side-by-side with the article on German legislation, it shows an astonishing similarity with the general white European preference for communal over individual liberty. The commune grew up over a thousand years in Russia in what can only be described as an Aryan system of intricately woven self-government. The Russian communal idea is far superior to the arrogant, non-Slavic notion of individual liberties that have almost destroyed western Europe. Only the Swiss came close to the Slavic idea, as well as the German Third Reich.

Hitler's work in Germany was an experiment; a "work in progress" so to speak, full of glitches, but basically expressing a moral and proper ideal. I finally grasped a better idea of what was meant by the "unfinished" nature of the National Socialist revolution. I had the pleasure of meeting many functionaries in Hitler's system throughout the 1960s and 1970s, and even into the 1980s when I met Degrelle in Spain, and nearly all of them spoke of Hitler's Germany as "incomplete." It is interesting to note that many National Socialist leaders that I have met, including Savitri Devi, have said that the returning front soldiers of the Reich would have made short shrift of the petty bureaucrats who had carved out mini-empires and fiefdoms for themselves at the expense of Germany and her war effort.

Dr. Johnson's sensitive treatment of the "Russian Peasant Commune" as a tool for self-government is still the best that I have seen anywhere. [TBR, July/August 2004]

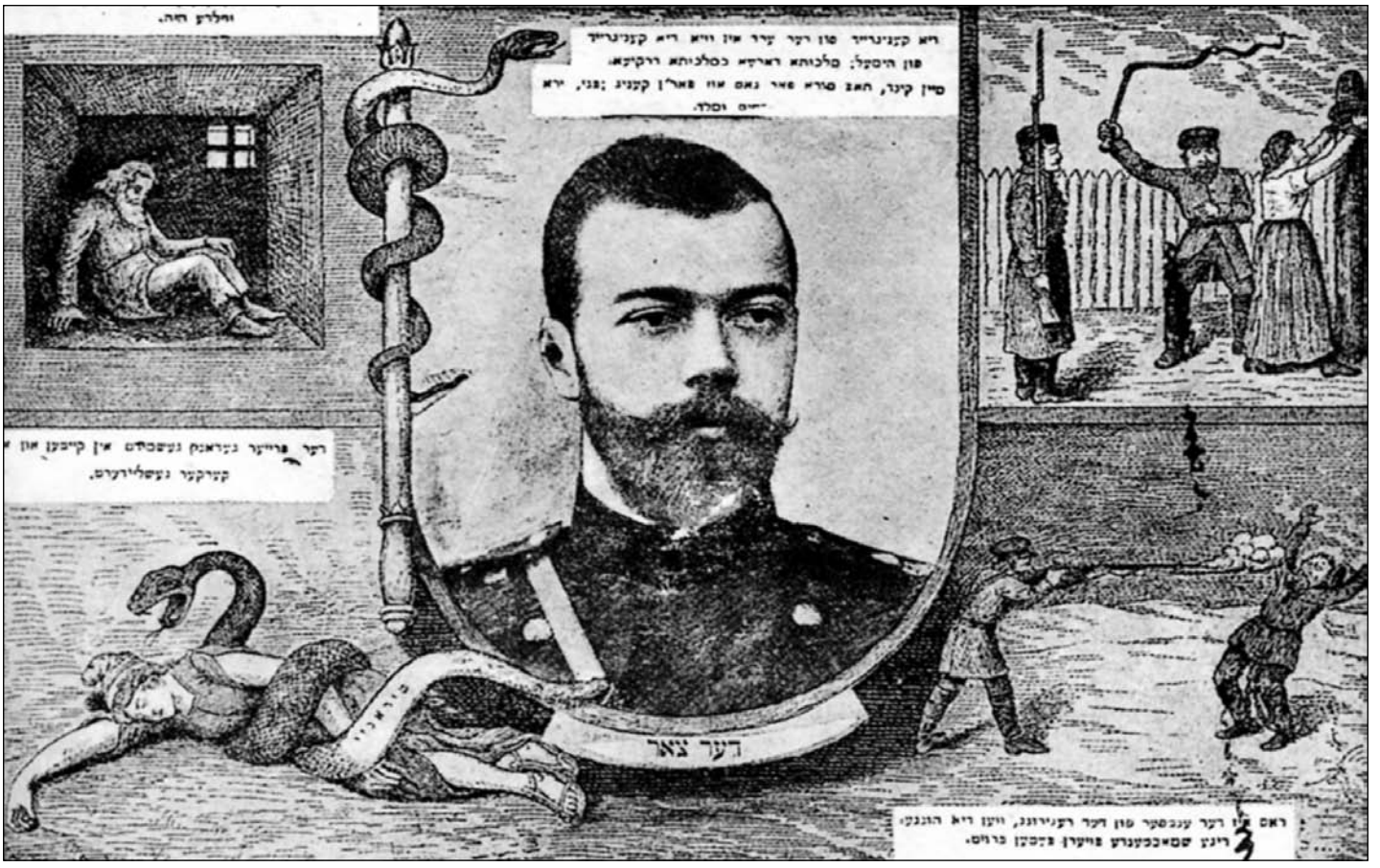

Shown above is a Yiddish-language postcard (circa 1905) attacking Nicholas II, tsar of Russia. Produced by a Jewish publishing house, the card features a snake wrapped around the portrait of the czar, perhaps a hint of the future for the Russian ruler, who was brutally butchered, along with his family, by Jewish Bolsheviks. In Russia today, the tsar is revered as a martyr and—to the shock and surprise of those who remain transfixed by "official" versions of history—there is a growing sense of unity and purpose between groups that might otherwise seem philosophically opposed. In fact, these seemingly disparate organizations and associations of Russians all share a concern about worldwide Zionist influence. By the same token, many American nationalists have come to admire Russian leader Vladimir Putin, even as Putin is harshly attacked in Zionist journals and newspapers.

It pales into insignificance even the great Solzhenitsyn's treatment of Russia's internal set up over that thousand-year period. I had ordered Solzhenitsyn's book while in prison, and was very disappointed by its cursory and shallow treatment, as well as his lack of vision.

Looked at dispassionately, it makes sense to me now how Russia could have taken to National Socialist ideas so quickly once exposed to them. Dr. Johnson's article cleared up much in Russian history and her internal society to permit her to flourish for 1,000 years with an amazing degree of internal stability. Once the Bolsheviks destroyed these institutions—often by starvation—they were brought back to life by the German invasion. The Russian population just reverted to what took them 1,000 years to evolve. It was nirvana!

THE BARNES REVIEW can and should be at the forefront of the cause of reconciliation between western and eastern Europe, and especially Germany and Russia. I think many of our supporters will come to realize that Slavs and Nords are mirror images of each other, and that their respective cultures are very much the same.

A project such as this, in book form, would go a long way toward erasing the prejudices many in the west have toward the Slavs, prejudices that derived from many of the anti-Soviet images that came from the German Reich (which often did not make a clear distinction between Russians and Soviets—two very different things)—as well as from two full generations of anti-Soviet materials coming out of the Cold War.

Dr. Johnson is clearly the man to engage in such a project. He is educated in the civilizations of Byzantium, Russia, Serbia—as well as the Middle Ages in Europe. He is also expert in the development of political ideology in the West. After such a project, then he should be in charge of drawing up a blueprint for organizational structures that would have as their aim the integration of both western and eastern Europe (though never with the aim of mongrelizing their distinctiveness). A National Socialist international, if you will, taking the best from the West and the East in a spirit of mutual respect, brotherhood and, indeed, the necessities of survival during these dark times. Such knowledge and education, as only Johnson shows at this time, can create the theoretical as well as practical bridges necessary for the creation of a pan-European vision stretching from Ireland and Iceland to Siberia.

The notion of Russian government today as "Soviets in sheep's clothing" needs to be jettisoned. It is no such thing. The Masonic lodges and bankers, with the help of the media, have heaped disdain on modern Russia and its president, who is the only

serious statesman alive in the industrialized world today.

It might be taken as a good sign that Europe did not go along with George W. Bush's suicidal meddling in the Middle East. There are signs for hope indeed!

Dr. Johnson and I both predicted, years ago, that Russia would be the last bastion against the New World Order in the industrialized world—the Yukos Oil case is clear proof that Putin means to back up what he says, and is prepared to use force against the Zionist World Order wherever necessary. Who else can you say that about? Is Central Europe comfortable under the domination of Anglo-American military and political structures? I don't think so. Their tradition is syndicalist and consociationalist, not "individualist." Both China and Russia are now National Socialist states in all but name. Both China and Russia have prosperous and growing state-guided economies that do not permit capitalist oligarchy to control the economic life of a people. It is our ideas that stand as the basis of these developments, and this is precisely why we're such a threat to the system!

"Dr. Johnson and I both predicted, years ago, that Russia would be the last bastion against the New World Order in the industrialized world."
—ERNST ZUNDEL

Many Russians and Central Europeans are groping in the dark for guiding philosophies. The residue of socialism is being mixed with religious and cultural nationalism to create a brilliant synthesis of national socialism right on the European continent. A strong set of institutional linkages between Western and Central Europe with Russia and the East has the potential of creating a Third Wave in global politics. THE BARNES REVIEW alone has the vision and the ability to make this come to the fore.

But there is a great need for urgency because Nature knows no vacuums.

There is a capitalism fatigue rampant in Western Europe, which is palpable to all who live there or have relatives there or read the European press. But "capitalism fatigue" and the disasters stemming from this economic ideology have also caused an anti-American backlash.

Europe is not comfortable with many of the mechanisms imposed on them, especially not with this vast "monster-bureaucracy," a veritable Moloch created by out-of-touch-with-reality, neo-con-like minds of Europe's eggheads and Masonic elites, which now batter on the nations and people of Europe.

Europe is in fact seething with discontent just below the surface, in many countries and in many places.

Once the little countries of Central Europe begin to realize that they have shaken off one universalist Zionist pipe dream called Marxism only to be captured by the same ruthless, creativity stifling mindset of a collectivist entity as coldhearted, unresponsive and brutal as the former Soviet system was to them, then watch out.

The "*Katzenjammer*," the "hangover" after the brief intoxication with "Brussels," is already setting in as countries like the Czech Republic, Poland, Hungary etc are experiencing wave after wave of rent increases, climbing food prices, gasoline costs, heating oil out of sight, and as they confront the all suffocating red tape regulations, which will in time strangle their agriculture and small inefficient industries.

It is this discontent, this psychic trauma, which is evident in what is falsely called "East Germany."

This mood, which is producing public demonstrations, the same types which brought down the Honnecker-Gysi regime, not only in falsely called "East Germany" but in an ever increasing number of German cities, this is the seedbed for this political evolution already under way.

This evolution could well stampede into a revolution, like 1989, sweeping away the old order of things, and therefore we have to "work like bastards," to put it bluntly, to have a sensible, comprehensible vision for Europeans to latch onto. Just like National Socialism was an amalgam of nationalism and socialism deliberately designed by Hitler to be just that, long before he ever mounted the podium for his first speech, we have to have at least the skeleton outline of such a pan-European idea.

This is an idea which Europeans in our diaspora, like in Australia, New Zealand, Argentina, Chile and maybe even the white remnants of the United States and Canada, might adopt in suitable adapted form.

For the ideas evolved by the Russians, with their peasant communes, are not all that different from the ideas evolved by the early American colonists.

I recently read a number of treatises by Thomas Jefferson on

The Murderous Cult of Thuggee

Thug or a Million Murders. Despite the best efforts of the caste system, India has suffered great "confusion of races" over the centuries. In this confusion, many bizarre and malignant creeds took root. None was more malevolent than the cult of Thuggee, whose devotees were murderers by hereditary profession, sons being taught the skills of strangulation by fathers, who believed they had a divine right to kill and who enjoyed the protection of the goddess Kali. It is estimated that 1 million Indians perished at the hands of the Thuggees until the British extirpated this menace that corrupt native rulers had ignored for centuries. Written by Col. James L. Sleeman, the grandson of the man who eliminated the Thuggees. #395, softcover, 240 pages, ***$24.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 80 for order form and to compute S&H charges or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

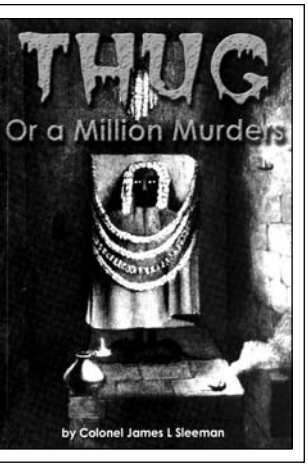

the way he envisaged local self-government and I was stuck by its similarities to the ideas encompassed and envisaged by early National Socialist thinkers and now as it turns out already practiced by the Russians for centuries at the time. Jefferson promulgated similar ideas for early America, 1790-1807. Imagine that.

Thus we ought to get cracking and get these plans formulated and stated, at least introduce them for discussion to our people here and in Russia.

Juergen Graf is in Russia. He is eminently qualified to do the translation for such a work. He has contacts, as does David Duke, and even I have a few people with access to their own circles of friends and contacts in that vast mysterious land over there. Dr. Johnson has substantial contacts within the Orthodox Church, as well as within the Russian and Ukrainian diaspora in America.

What I like about the idea is that it would catapult us out of the "*geistiges* ghetto," this period of doldrums we have fallen into in the West, as if we were all shell shocked by the constant artillery barrage our enemies have rained down on us with their constant complaints. The Russians I spoke to were highly educated foreign service people, diplomats, former Red Army officers —one was even a KGB general, another was an expert on Germany for the Gorbachev regime. All these people were above average in intelligence, and they too were looking beyond Marxism, but rejected the crass Jewish-American predatory capitalism of the new ruling class of oligarchs. We saw eye to eye on most things.

There is a yearning, but because they were even more blinkered and brainwashed then we were in the west, they have less access to sources as varied as we do. That's why our job, and our responsibility before history, is so much greater. We were more privileged; we had more diversity in our libraries and even our universities.

Our censorship was not as clumsy, not as total, at least not in America. That's why people like Harry Elmer Barnes, David Hoggan, Francis Parker Yockey, Dr. Revilo Oliver, Adrien Arcand, Dr. Martin, even Lawrence Dennis, David Irving and hundreds of less well known researchers, were able to keep the flame alive.

Who cares that they called Yockey "the dreamer for the day" or whatever. Better to be a dreamer for just one day than to be a mental midget for a lifetime or the streamed and brainwashed production, consumption, excretion components, most modern men and women have been reduced to.

If THE BARNES REVIEW puts together a tightly but sensitively argued outline of a new European idea suitable to live by, giving maximum but responsible freedom for self realization, within the safety net and the cocoon of the folk community, it will be able to reinvigorate 600 million Europeans from Brest to Vladivostok, from the North Cape to the Bering Strait.

Duke's polemical book *Jewish Supremacism* went through numerous editions in Russian before it ever was put out in America and banned, seized and burned in Canada. Duke at last count claimed (before my arrest 19 months ago) 500,000 circulation for his Russian-language edition alone. He was invited to universities, conferences and interviewed at length. Imagine what a far more timely and more relevant book will do, dealing with the topics outlined, in Russian, English and German.

This project is eminently doable. The outlines exist in the various articles already published by THE BARNES REVIEW. It's all there in rough form; it only needs to be fleshed out, juxtaposed, integrated.

I will help, but of course I am hampered, bound and gagged but my mind is free. My problem is that I don't know to where my enemies will ship me. I'll be far less free to contribute anytime in a German prison or in an Israeli prison, should they really extradite me there. That's why I speak once again "with the eloquence of emergency." If I can help, tell me how.

Sincerely,
Ernst Zundel
Somewhere in the German Prison System

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War

By Udo Walendy has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. #1, softcover, 530 pages, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. #1a, hardcover, 530 pages, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge or mail the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Get a better rate on S&H by ordering more books. See S&H chart on page 80.

ERNST ZUNDEL is the world's foremost political prisoner. He has been harassed and arrested and illegally deported from America to Canada and to Germany for what can only be described as thought crimes—questioning specific facts about the Holocaust. For this he was deemed a "security threat." Zundel is now confined in a German prison for his "crimes." His address at present is Ernst Zundel, c/o Mannheim (Haftrichter), Bismarck Str. 14 (Schloss), D 68161, Mannheim, Germany. He welcomes your letters.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Anti-German Bias

The articles by Walter and Herta Ruthard, entitled "Extermination in the Sudetenland," were of special interest, as I know the authors, and have come to regard them as true friends. I first met them a few years ago, after having read a short "letter to the editor" in a small periodical, *Discourse and Disclosure*, published in Nova Scotia, in eastern Canada. The letter was written by Herta, and in it she expressed concern and disappointment at the continuing negative attitude of the media and of many Canadians, toward those of German ancestry in this country. Her letter really captured my attention, as I have, for many years, been disturbed by the continuous vilification of all things German, especially in the media in all its forms, in the "entertainment" industry in all its forms, and in our educational institutions. I was finally able to locate the Ruthards, and went to visit them. It has been a very real pleasure to get to know them, and to realize that their interests and desires are very much like my own. I sincerely wish that more of us native Canadians were as industrious, honest and committed to the welfare of this country as are these new friends. We need more immigrants like them.

I was a teenager during WW2, during which we were subjected to a barrage of stories about the terrible atrocities of the "inhuman monsters" labeled Hun and Nazi. My father was overseas with the RCAF, so mother and I followed the news with more than casual interest. Somehow, neither of us ever actually believed those stories were really true. My father now lies buried in France, along with many other young Canadians, each of whom thought they were fighting to protect and preserve freedom and democracy. I thought the same when I volunteered for service in the army, and later, in 1952, in our RCAF. Unfortunately, we were wrong in our thinking. What we were really doing, albeit unwittingly, was fighting in a war deliberately brought on by the rich and powerful, for the sole purpose of making themselves more rich and more powerful. Many years later, I actually started to think for myself, and did a lot of reading and some research. What an eye-opening for me! Canada and the USA are nations of immigrants, and few ethnic groups can match the contributions of the German community, to the culture and progress of our countries in every field of endeavor. I also wish that the media and our schools and universities, would publish and teach truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Sadly, Mr. Editor, Canada is much further down the road to total censorship than you folks in the United States.

GRENVILLE RODGERS
Livly, Ontario

Authentic History on Abraham Lincoln Lacking

They say that procrastination is the art of keeping up with yesterday. So I am finally getting around to commenting on Stephen Goodson's footnote in your Nov./Dec. 2004 issue, on "Bonaparte and Hitler vs. the International Bankers." On the Internet I found an article by Thomas DiLorenzo that tells of his own hunt for "Lincoln's Monetary Policies." He says: "To refresh your memory, several current Money Reform sites on the Internet publish a brief statement under the above title, and some of them go so far as to cite as a source "Senate Document 23, 1865" and embellish it as something Lincoln wrote himself just before his assassination—which was, they say, the act of his real enemies, the international bankers."

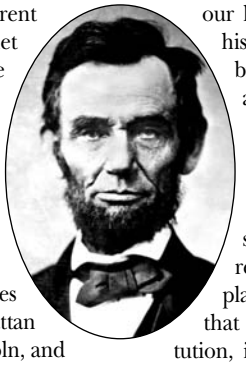

It is a very long article, but he gives credit to a Canadian, Gerald Grattan McGeer, who wrote a book on Lincoln, and admired him greatly, for putting those words into Lincoln's mouth. One thing is certain. As early as 1839 Lincoln was strongly in favor of a central bank. "Richard Timberlake clearly explained the paramount importance of central banking to the political ambitions of Lincoln and his fellow Whigs. To the Whigs a national bank was their life—the vital principle— without which they could not live as a party—the power that was to give them power." Lincoln urged the Congress to pass the National Banking Act in 1863, which established a national banking system. So I go along with what I wrote you originally and quoted Zarlenga in his *Science of Money*. The best article that I have ever read showing what Lincoln really was, was written by Frank Meyer in *National Review*, which I subscribed to for 30 years until Buckley went kosher.

Meyer said: "I do not presume to judge a man, as that would be an impiety. But if a man lives in the forefront of history, he can and must be judged. Lincoln played a pivotal part in our history because of the harshness of his repressive policies and his responsibility for the methods of waging war approaching the horror of total war. Under the spurious slogan of union, Lincoln moved at every point to consolidate central power and render nugatory the autonomy of the states. It is on his shoulders that the responsibility of the war must be placed." "If it were not for the wounds that Lincoln inflicted on the Constitution, it would have been infinitely more difficult for Franklin Roosevelt to carry through his revolution and for the coercive welfare state to come into being. Lincoln, I would maintain, undermined the constitutional safeguards of freedom as he opened the way to centralized government with all its attendant political evils."

I firmly believe in the conspiracy theory of history, which is why I am so pained that Lincoln should be included in the list of victims, as it only weakens the case for conspiracy. One writer said that Lincoln's central bank was a forerunner of the Federal Reserve System, and that says it all.

MARJORIE R. RICH
Via E-mail

The Path of Barbarism

First of all hats off to all of you for publishing the March/April 2005 volume. Mr. Tiffany's research on New Zealand was very well done. But tears came to my eyes after I read Herr/Frau Ruthard's story of the Sudeten Germans. My only hope is that they and all surviving Germans who know the truth share this information with their immediate families and grandchildren. It is very difficult to comprehend the hatred that the Czechs at that time had for Germans. It is for this and other reasons that I left the Catholic church years ago and have since studied re-incarnation not only on an individual basis but also on a group/national/cultural level. I feel that the answer for this immense suffering must lie in some cause/effect repercussion event that perhaps happened in ancient times.

The same feeling occurs after reading Mr. Logan's summary article on immediate postwar Germany. At least the *National Geographic* in its February 2005 issue had an article on the tragic sinkings of the *Steuben*, *Goya* and *Wilhelm Gustloff* in 1945. What is the reason behind the immense suffering of both the German and Russian people during the 20th century? Perhaps the powers have a population control mechanism in place. This seems also to be apparent in Africa during the last few decades.

Today our nation seems to be going down the path of barbarism. All the dominos are in place. The disparity between corporate executive and average worker pay is unbelievable. The news media has been programmed to brainwash and even includes government propaganda reports as well as unlimited commercials, especially from the drug and finance sectors.

GENE FLINTER
Seymour, Tennessee

Reader Provides More on 'Gebo'

Regarding the gebo rune (also called gyfu or gifu) and its possible role in the origin of the term "Xmas" (TBR, Jan./Feb. 2005), I looked up the rune myself and found a Norse rune that looks like X (but pronounced \g\), with the associated meaning of "gift." Suggestive, but neither book I looked at mentioned any association with Christmas. The custom of gift-giving on Christmas goes back to the pagan Roman festivals of Saturnalia and Kalends.

Gebo represents hospitality, generosity and giving. It is the joining of giver and the one who receives. It also has the meaning of a gift from the deities, particularly through union. It is a form of the solar wheel used traditionally on the saffron colored sweet rolls which celebrate the changing of the seasons and the gifts of grain and wealth from the gods which is given back in the form of sweetened offerings.

A friend of mine suggested that the solar wheel is a key factor here, because the swastika is also a form of the Sun wheel. In this sense, gebo and the swastika would seem to be two ways of drawing the same symbol.

Savitri Devi, the well-known National Socialist writer and philosopher, interprets the swastika as a symbol for the Sun. However, I know of no historical reference to it as a Germanic Sun symbol, although some sources do believe that it could be derived from the Germanic Sun wheel. It is possible that her interpretation is from 19th-century rune lore.

Also, "Christmas" is obviously a contraction of "Christ's mass" in Old English ("Cristes maesse"); "mass" is an Old English word derived from Latin "*missa*," and has no Norse derivation. The initial X is used for Christ because it is the first initial (the Greek letter chi) in the Greek version of his title, "Christos." The combined chi-rho symbol was an early symbol of Christianity, at first far more common than the cross.

You will also note that the X, slightly rotated, is itself a cross, which for centuries has been a Christian symbol. (The equal-armed cross is usually thought of today as being an exclusive Christian symbol, but the sign has a prehistory going back at least to the Neolithic period some 6,000 years ago. It also seems that the early Christians rejected the cross as a symbol; instead, they despised it because it was the means by which their leader was executed.)

The actual mode of the supposed Crucifixion of Christ is unknown. Many images show him hanged from a Y-shaped cross (*furca*) or T-shaped cross (*tau*) as well as the more commonplace Latin cross.

In a related matter, the origin of the ankh, or Egyptian "cross," has been ascribed to a combination of the male tau and the female oval representing unity of the sexual organs, but, although this explanation makes sense in the light of its symbolism, the Rev. Baring-Gould considered the phallic theory "monstrous and devoid of evidence." The true origin of the ankh is lost in prehistory. This is an example of the need to be cautious of some of these revisionist claims of certain neo-pagans.

Many of our Christian traditions are vestiges of ancient pagan rites including many of the rituals of Christmas. Above is a depiction of the Roman festival of Saturnalia, held in the last weeks of December. Note the garlands of evergreens that decorate the pillars and with which Christians still decorate their homes at the same time of year—just one such vestigial memory.

The chi/X initial for "Christ" is also seen in a fish logo, with the Greek letters spelling out "Ichthys" ("fish"), an acronym for a longer title in Greek:

I = First letter of Jesus, in Greek ("Iisous")
Ch = First letter of Christ ("Christos")
TH = First two letters of God ("Theos")
Y = First letter of Son ("Yious");
S = First letter of Savior ("Sotir")—thus, "Jesus," "Christ," "God," "Son" and "Savior."

Of course, polytheists insist the real origin of the fish symbol is in the ancient *vesica pisces* symbol, which has a definite sexual significance (again the female oval). Suffice it to say that some polytheists today (or perhaps they are really non-theists) insist that much of what we know as Christian symbology actually comes directly from the sex- and Sun-worshiping pagans of ancient times.

A parallel case to the X in "Xmas" is the Xs at the end of a letter mailed to a loved one, signifying kisses. Again, the question is whether this is of pagan or Christian origin.

On the one hand, the X is said to be a sexual symbol. If so, that would surely be pagan. But there is evidence that this usage is actually of Christian origin.

The first mention in literature of XXX for kisses at the bottom of a letter was in 1901, according to *The Oxford English Dictionary*. The custom goes back to the early Christian era, when a cross mark or "X" was equivalent to a sworn oath. The cross referred to the cross of Calvary (in its Latin incarnation, anyway) and the first letter of the Greek word for Christ, *Xristos*. As little as 150 years ago, many people could not read nor write. An "X" at the bottom of a document took the place of a signature. In front of witnesses, the party would kiss the "X," as a crucifix or Bible was kissed, to emphasize the importance of their mark. It was this practice that led to the "X" representing a kiss.

Margaret Starbird says the X was a medieval symbol for "the truth," as used by certain heretical Christian sects such as the Templars and those who worshiped Mary Magdalene, especially the red X such as Fra Angelico painted into some of his paintings such as the famous "Noli Me Tangere," where three discreet reddish Xs are painted below the left hand of the magdalene. (See Starbird's *The Woman With the Alabaster Jar*.) The Red Cross and the British flag are modern expressions of the esoteric red X.

There isn't much known about the beginnings of the "O," or "OOO." It is a recent North American custom. The "O," it is said, represents the arms in a circle around another person. (A small child writing to an adult might sign off with "CCC," indicating that their arms cannot reach around the grown-up.) So this has nothing to do with the Vikings, and nothing to do with religion, be it Christian or otherwise, unless you consider love to be your religion. But they do say God is love, don't they?

All in all, I think the "Xmas" abbreviation is best explained by "X" as an abbreviation for Christ, and the rune is an interesting coincidence. But I could be swayed if anyone dug up any hard evidence that gyfu was related to the word "Xmas" in some historical way. Goodness knows, many other aspects of Christmas have multiple origins and layers of symbolism.

Mary Ann Garrow
San Diego, California

Adolf Hitler: Unknown Soldier

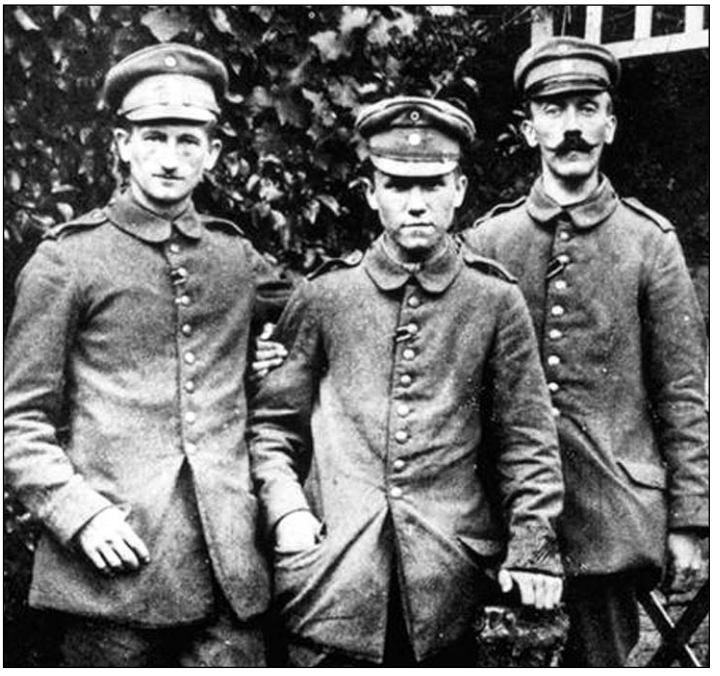

By Michael Collins Piper

There are very few people living on the face of the planet who do not recognize the visage or the name of Adolf Hitler. He is probably the best-known figure of world history, perhaps even more so than Jesus Christ Himself. (And that's no exaggeration, nor meant to be a slight at the memory of the Lord and Savior. Just simply a fact.)

Despite all this, what people "know" about Hitler is primarily his record as the ruler of Germany—really all of Europe—during the middle of the 20th century. What people—even well read folks—do not know about is Hitler's remarkable record as a front-line soldier during World War I. (Hitler is shown in the World War I photo above, far right.)

Although, during his heyday (and even now) there are some who have tried to portray Hitler as "just another soldier" or, at worst, some sort of coward, nothing could be further from the truth. And even though in his lifetime there were political opponents who tried to sully Hitler's war record, the remarkable new video, *Hitler: The Unknown Soldier—1914-1918*, sets the record straight, noting, for example, that even one of Hitler's accusers actually admitted, in the end, that he had lied about Hitler. But some of those lies "stuck" and, to this day, there are those who believe Hitler was a coward. Now, at last, the facts.

Hitler was recalled by his superiors for his "iron constitution" and "unreserved courage" on the battlefield. He was hailed for his "outstanding bravery" in front line action. And it was not true—as some claim, as a bit of irony—that it was a Jewish officer who was the one who awarded Hitler his much-deserved Iron Cross, First Class, which, as the film points out, was a "rare decoration" for a simple corporal, as Hitler was.

And what few know is that Hitler wasn't just an ordinary soldier. He was a battlefield courier, bravely exposing himself to enemy fire, usually volunteering to go on the field when other couriers were worn out and unable to make the vital runs that kept the lines of communication open during combat.

On one occasion, the documentary points out, Hitler and a colleague jumped into the line of fire and actually saved their regimental commander's life, just barely being wounded themselves. (And, for the record, Hitler was not only gassed by the British, but he was also otherwise wounded in combat.)

The film presents a little-known and quite interesting point that has been otherwise lost to history: the fact that many of Hitler's fellow soldiers believed that the young corporal had a "sixth sense" that saved his life (and theirs) many, many times during battle. Some even speculated that he was "under the protection of a higher power."

An interesting sidelight includes the story of Hitler's close relationship with a little terrier dog he named Fuchsel that he found running loose on the battlefield after its British master had been killed in battle. The dog was Hitler's constant companion on the field and when the dog was stolen from the future German leader he was devastated. "It's essential that a dog should always sleep beside his master," Hitler was once heard to say, speaking gently of his little friend, one of many canine pals that the "monster" adopted over the period of his lifetime.

The video includes interviews with famous Hitler biographer Ian Kershaw and with those who knew Hitler in his early years, along with fascinating photographs and period films that supplement this detailed and fascinating slice of history. A film not to be missed by those with an interest in real history—not propaganda. ❖

FROM TBR: DVDS OF DAVID DUKE'S

INTERNATIONAL EUROPEAN-AMERICAN UNITY & LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE 2004

SIX AMAZING HOURS—NOW ON DVD OR VHS

I hope every reader of TBR will see the recently released videos of the **International European-American Unity and Leadership Conference for 2004**. It may have been the most important and exciting Patriotic conference I have ever attended. It welcomed home David Duke, the most politically incorrect yet charismatic figure in American politics, and it brought together some very important groups fighting for our heritage and freedom. Courageous and eloquent leaders from America, Canada and Britain came together with a new sense of unity and purpose. All six hours of inspiration—on DVD or VHS format videos—are just $48. I urge you to get yours today.

—*Willis A. Carto*, Publisher, THE BARNES REVIEW

WHITAKER

FIELDS

RUDOLF

TYNDALL

STROM

FROMM

DICKSON

Some of the Topics covered:

- The illegal alien invasion
- The disastrous Zionist influence
- The Israeli-orchestrated Iraq War
- Free Speech
- Freedom of the Press
- The railroading of political dissidents
- The Euro-American movement
- The future of America
- Corporate control of the media
- Duke's plans for the future

Speakers:

- David Duke
- Kevin Strom
- Don Black
- Paul Fromm
- John Tyndall
- Germar Rudolf
- Sam Dickson
- Edgar Steele
- Bob Whitaker
- Dr. Edward Fields
- Willis A. Carto
- Many others.

To Order This Amazing Video Set, Six Full Hours of Inspiration:

Only $48 per set minus 10% for BARNES REVIEW subscribers. Add $3 per set S&H inside the U.S.; $5 per set outside the U.S. for S&H. Send payment using the coupon on page 80 to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Write "Duke Conference" on the item description line. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. **Please specify whether you want DVD or VHS format!**

TBR BOOK CLUB PRESENTS:

Specific Scientific Analyses of Several Legendary Camps of "the Holocaust"

Concentration Camp Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?

By Juergen Graf & Carlo Mattogno. In the first part of this book of true science, the official portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its historical genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis shakes the foundations of the "official" Treblinka story. In the second part of this book, the authors determine the real function of the camp with the help of witness statements, documents and forensic findings. Softcover, 365 pages, #389, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Concentration Camp Stutthof

By Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New, important discoveries. The authors, Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this camp. Meticulously researched. They prove that it was not an extermination camp at all. Softcover, 122 pages, #379, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Concentration Camp Majdanek

By Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New blockbuster. Historical/technical study with on-site physical research in addition to primary sources that disprove allegations that the camp was used as an extermination center. Softcover, 326 pages, #380, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

From Researcher Germar Rudolf

Dissecting the Holocaust—2nd Edition

How reliable are eyewitness accounts and the confessions of "the perpetrators"? What do population statistics reveal? Why has the infamous Buchenwald been removed from the list of extermination camps? This and many other questions about the Holocaust will be answered in this comprehensive volume. This is the standard by which all other works on the subject are judged, the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume—with contributions from 17 well-respected authors and scientists. Item #219—*Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and Memory'*—softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Rudolf Report

By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the *Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, had to flee Germany because of his "politically incorrect" conclusions about the Holocaust. #378, 455 pages, softcover, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hard-to-Find Videos on the Third Reich from The TBR Book Club

The Eye of the Third Reich. The subject of this film, Walter Frentz, was a personal cameraman for Adolf Hitler. This story has been woven with interviews with Frentz, excerpts from Frentz's diary and many samplings of his work. Views of Hitler, German military sites, his personal visitors and the inner circle at the Reich Chancellery. See the Fuehrer's headquarters and unique footage of a party in Hitler's bomb shelter. A great documentary with excellent photography. English voice-over. #93, VHS, 91 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Firestorm Over Dresden is an account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who somehow escaped the most dastardly and cowardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of terror. In addition to the great loss of lives, much wonderful art and architecture was destroyed in Dresden, once known as the "Florence on the Elbe River" for its amazing collection of churches, architectural wonders and museums. #90, VHS, 77 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

EPIC: The Story of the Waffen SS. Narrated by the legendary hero of the Waffen SS, General Leon Degrelle, the video gives a complete historical background leading up to WWII. This is the story of the incredible and almost unknown (in the U.S.) fighting force. We learn how and why it was started, the non-German, European men who joined this elite army of 1 million volunteers to fight communism and its many victories won against stiff odds. A documentary that will enlighten and astound you. English voice-over. #117, VHS color, 90 minutes, ***$22.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Eye of the Third Reich. The subject of this film, Walter Frentz, was a personal cameraman for Adolf Hitler. This story has been woven with interviews with Frentz, excerpts from Frentz's diary and many samplings of his work. Views of Hitler, German military sites, his personal visitors and the inner circle at the Reich Chancellery. See the Fuehrer's headquarters and unique footage of a party in Hitler's bomb shelter. A great documentary with excellent photography. English voice-over. #93, VHS, 91 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order any of the above books or videos by sending payment with the form on page 80. Compute shipping & handling charges to your area with the chart on page 80 also. Call TBR toll free at 1-8777-773-9077 to charge your order to Visa or MasterCard.

The Most Comprehensive Book Ever Assembled on Adolf Hitler's Modern Architectural Marvel . . .

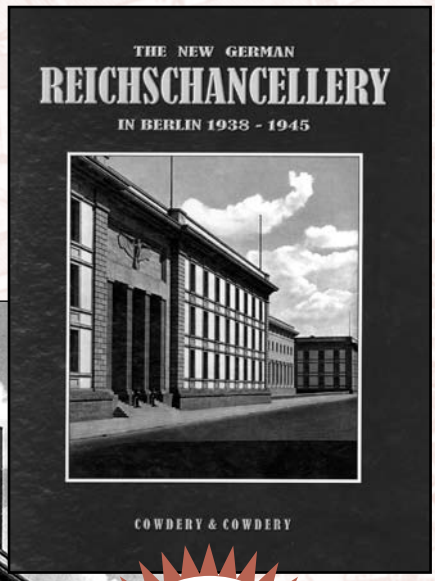

The New German Reichschancellery in Berlin, 1938-1945

200 maps, diagrams, period photos & color plates!

For the first time in one source:

- Albert Speer, Hitler's master architect.
- Speer's plan for a "New Berlin."
- Hitler's rare paintings, sculptures, artwork.
- The cutting-edge architecture of the Reich.
- An inside history on the building project.
- The awe-inspiring marbles, motifs and friezes.
- Inside personal quarters and offices.
- Furniture, lighting, ceiling designs, tapestries.
- The gardens, walkways, ambulatories and botany.
- Hitler's input into the structure.

Incredible photographs and graphics:

- More than 140 revealing black & white period photos.
- More than 50 full-color images in crisp, clear detail.
- An 11" x 28" fold-out plan of the Reichschancellery.
- Reproductions of advertisements from the actual builders.
- Postcards and photos featuring the Reichschancellery.
- Maps, plans, diagrams, architectural layouts of the period.
- The Reichschancellery in use—meetings, rallies, speeches.
- Quarters of Hitler's personal guard and much more . . .

Hitler's Reichschancellery in Berlin, built by acclaimed architect Albert Speer in just 12 months, was one of the most amazing buildings in modern world history. This book records a rare, in-depth look into the little-known palace that was for a few short years the seat of the most powerful secular ruler in the history of Europe. Cowdery and Cowdery have brought you all aspects of planning, building and furnishing the Reichschancellery and discuss in detail the architecture, sculptures, landscaping, interior decorating, layout, size, furniture, details, contractor advertising, paintings, rugs and rare marbles. Comprehensive documentation also covers: a complete illustrated history of the amazing edifice; a room-by-room illustrated tour; explanation of the function of the Reichschancellery; more than 140 period and modern photos; 55 color illustrations; 47 full-page illustrations, maps and drawings; large, colorful endpaper maps of Berlin; 11-by-28-inch foldout of Reichschancellery floor plan; view and sectional drawings; illustrated bibliography; biographical information and quotes from artists; Reichschancellery postage stamps; information on the quarters of Hitler's bodyguards; the wanton destruction of the Reichschancellery by the Soviets; and more. Hardback, 8.5 x 11 format, 125 pages plus plans, #364, $39.95.

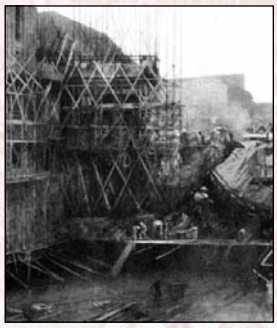

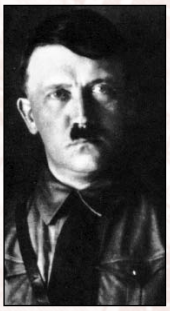

TBR subscribers get 10% off! Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add S&H: $5 per book inside the U.S.; $10 per book outside the U.S. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See page 80 for order form.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARD TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				

Subtotal:	
—10%*	
S&H Domestic:	
S&H Foreign:	
ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR35

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2005 www.barnesreview.org

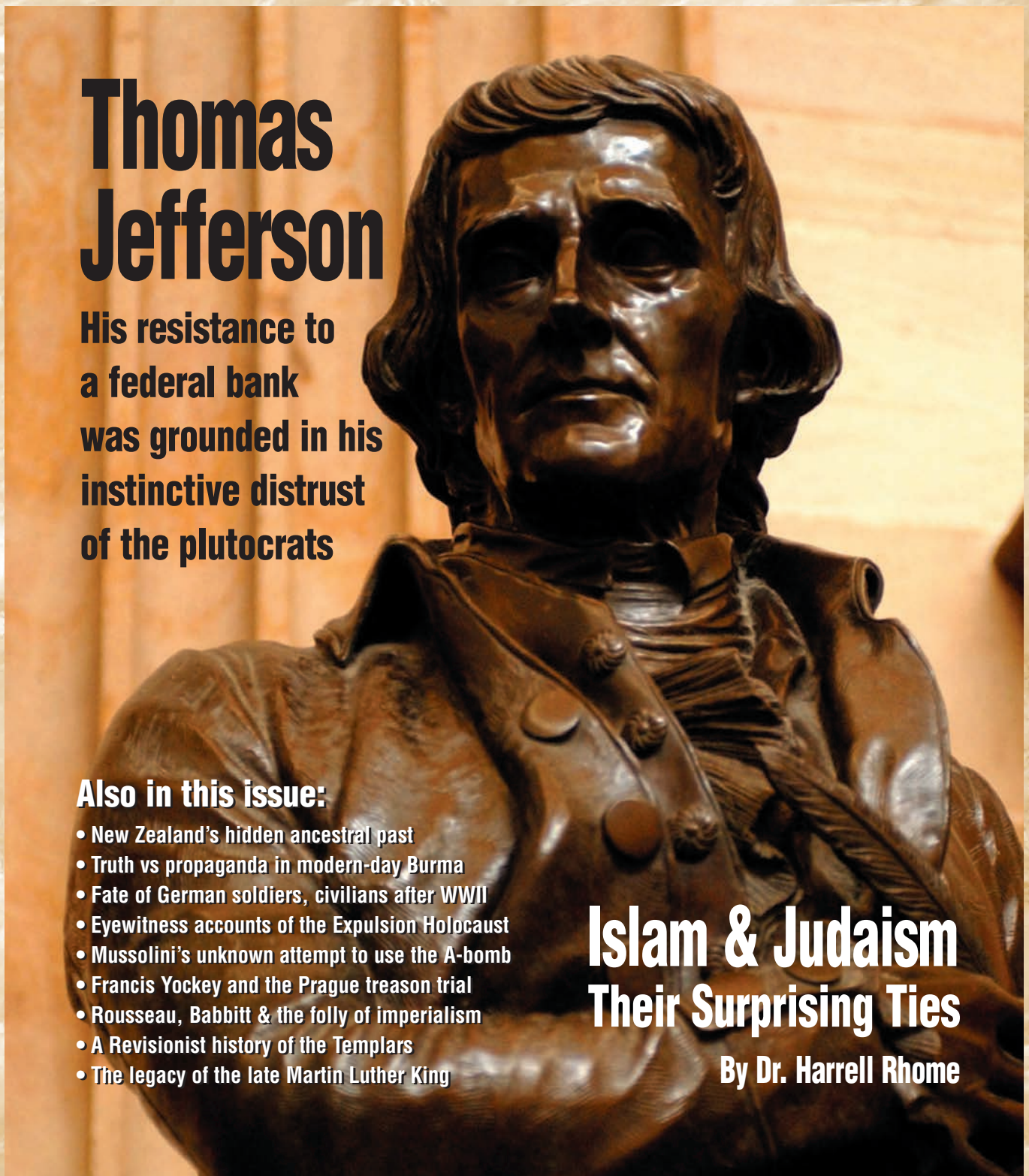

Thomas Jefferson

His resistance to a federal bank was grounded in his instinctive distrust of the plutocrats

Also in this issue:

- New Zealand's hidden ancestral past
- Truth vs propaganda in modern-day Burma
- Fate of German soldiers, civilians after WWII
- Eyewitness accounts of the Expulsion Holocaust
- Mussolini's unknown attempt to use the A-bomb
- Francis Yockey and the Prague treason trial
- Rousseau, Babbitt & the folly of imperialism
- A Revisionist history of the Templars
- The legacy of the late Martin Luther King

Islam & Judaism

Their Surprising Ties

By Dr. Harrell Rhome

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MARCH/APRIL 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 WHY I RESIST THE CENTRAL BANK
THOMAS JEFFERSON
In this seminal essay, our third president outlines the constitutional argument against the erection of a central bank. It is important because this constitutionalist analysis laid the groundwork for all the polemics against the bankers that were to come through Jackson to the Nebraska populists to our modern patriot movement.

8 NEW ZEALAND'S HIDDEN PAST
JOHN TIFFANY
The racial and cultural history of New Zealand is almost completely ignored among Americans. First there is the evidence that the ancient Maoris were not first to New Zealand's shores. And then there is the fight of the Maoris against their British colonial oppressors. Both were in need of some authentic Revisionist examination.

20 ISLAM'S LINKS TO JUDAISM
DR. HARRELL RHOME
TBR Board Member Dr. Harrell Rhome takes aim at the conception that Judaism and Islam are radically different. The facts prove otherwise. Mohammed was heavily influenced by Jewish ideas, and Islam takes much from its ancient surroundings. Here's a look at comparative religion and ethnology not being discussed elsewhere.

26 THE TRUTH ABOUT BURMA
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
For anyone who follows Asian politics, the government of Burma, also called Myanmar, is held up to the most withering contempt since the Third Reich. The elite media the world over has condemned Burma for its repressive government and oppression of student activists. But what is the real story? Does George Soros's violent invective have a hidden agenda? And, just as importantly, what sort of government does Burma have, and who does it serve?

33 AFTER GERMANY SURRENDERED
ROBERT K. LOGAN
Our own Robert Logan lays bare the Allied propaganda about the fate of Germany after the war. Deliberately left out of the victors' history textbooks is the story of mass rape, imprisonment, murder and pillage carried out by nearly all Allied military personnel after Germany fell.

41 EXTERMINATE ALL GERMANS
WALTER & HERTA RUTHARD
In these essays we read of the treatment of Germans during and after WWII from a personal perspective. While Holocaust survivors have continually told the world about their fate, in personal and tearjerking terms, it is about time that the German people had their say about their own suffering. Herta and Walter Ruthard were both victims of atrocities during the World War II era, and are still alive and kicking to tell the world about it. Whether the world will take heed is another matter.

50 ITALY & THE A-BOMB
ROBERT K. LOGAN
For the first time in English, the story of Italy's progress on atomic energy and weaponry is being told. Few are aware that the Italians under Benito Mussolini were very close to completing and harnessing atomic energy. While her scientists were not interested in warfare, Italy's scientific establishment made unprecedented strides toward the development of atomic energy and, by extension, weaponry. Furthermore, Italy may have been poised to strike the United States herself. This story will do quite well in dispelling the myth of "Italian incompetence" that Italian-Americans have had to deal with for decades.

55 THE PRAGUE TREASON TRIAL
FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY
While almost everyone has heard of the Dreyfuss affair, few have heard of the Rudolf Slansky trial. This trial for treason in the Soviet occupied Czech Republic brought the problems of "Stalinist anti-Semitism" to a head. While not everyone will accept Yockey's depiction of Stalin as an "anti-Semitic Russian nationalist and panslavist," the politics of the 1950s USSR were to some extent shaped by this trial, and the Soviet view of Jews was likewise affected. This trial and the ideological baggage that permeated it has yet to be fully discussed.

61 IRVING BABBITT & IMPERIALISM
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Few have read the writings of Irving Babbitt, a mild mannered professor of French literature at Harvard about 100 years ago, but those who do come away rather refreshed. His penetrating insight into current affairs and political theory are the equal to Harry Elmer Barnes, his contemporary. Babbitt laid the blame for imperialism and imperialist warfare squarely on the shoulders of liberalism, and, specifically on its radical variety propounded by French philosopher Jean-Jacques Rousseau. This is a brief analysis of a lengthy argument laid out in his seldom read *Democracy and Leadership*, currently published by Liberty Press.

64 THE TEMPLARS
WULF SCHULDES
Much has been written about the Knights of the Temple, but still, there is much mystery that surrounds the organization. Did they indeed begin the modern process of banking in Europe? Did they in fact practice ritual black magic, complete with sex rituals and death rituals? Were they justly condemned as heretics and disturbers of the peace? Many of these questions are answered here. This is not an exhaustive treatment of the subject, but it goes a long way to direct further research and develop useful ideas about the evolution of black magic and the Kabbala. It also delves into the possibility that Templars, fleeing persecution and "the stake" in Europe, might have found their way to the New World well before Christopher Columbus.

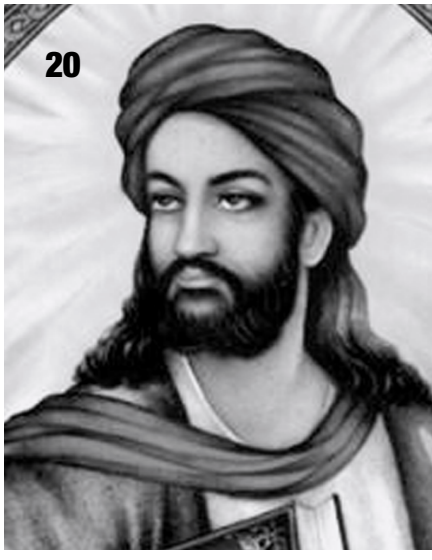

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Resistance in Iraq: 3.
Book Review—Molasses Tidal Wave: 19.
Eyewitness to History: 41.
History You May Have Missed: 59.
Political Polemics—A King's Legacy: 70.
Letters to the Editor: 74-75.
Book Review—Before Lewis & Clark: 77.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

The electoral victory for the George W. Bush administration last November gives the neo-con camarilla that controls White House policy a "mandate" to bring their suicidal wars to Syria, Iran and North Korea, and quite possibly risking a nuclear confrontation because of it. There are few outside the Beltway, or the pews of the "Christian Zionists," who believe that 51 percent is in any respect a mandate. However, their man sits in the Oval Office and little can be done to stop them.

Apart from that, what I'm wondering, as I sit at my desk, is what readers of TBR want. I've gotten conflicting reports from you. Many enjoy our nationalist theory and comparative politics, while others prefer articles that reflect our mission to produce fresh, authentic, Revisionist historical works. As you may know by now, we've sent out a poll to our readers, asking for your preferences. And thus I ask you to please return them directly to me, so I can digest them. We can then produce a TBR that is more in line with what our readers like and expect. This poll is so important, we have reproduced a version of it on page 79 of this issue. Please return either the poll you were mailed or the one on page 79 . As a bonus for your help, TBR BOOK CLUB has agreed to send all who complete the poll a $5 gift certificate good on any of the products offered in our bookstore.

What we don't understand is why we are losing subscribers at all. The market and need are certainly there. Please, we ask the help of all our subscribers to get the word out about TBR and its vital mission. The fact is that TBR is unique. This cannot be stressed enough. There is no one out there doing what we're doing and covering what we're covering. We are, frankly, baffled, and need your input.

Also, I have great news about the TBR writing contest. We have, after much debate and analysis, determined first, second and third place winners. Our top prize goes to B. Paul Robb for his submission "*The International Jew* Today." Second place goes to William Hollis for his article "Erin-go-Bragh." And our third place prize goes to Christine Miller and her article "Christianity and the Nazis." Each winner will receive the great prizes promised and we plan on publishing the top article (and perhaps the second and third place finishers) in an upcoming issue of TBR. Thanks to all who made this contest such a huge success. And just because you weren't one of the top three, it doesn't mean your article wasn't valuable. Believe me, it was quite a chore to decide which was best!

In this issue, John Tiffany has given us an in-depth article about New Zealand and the evidence that exists that ancient white explorers made it there well before the Maoris, a Polynesian group the court historians claim was first on the scene. Pre-Maori racial history is known by only a few specialists and the article offers us much new Revisionist history on the subject. Also, the connections between Judaism and Islam, unknown to most Christians, are brought to light by our editorial board member and accomplished Revisionist Dr. Harrell Rhome. Additionally, your editor has tackled a sensitive subject: the slander of Burma. Why has Burma long been a target of the wrath of the neocons? You'll find out when you read my piece. The situation in Southeast Asia gets more and more complex as drugs, ideology and George Soros mix for a bizarre and twisted turn of events. We also offer you eyewitness accounts from two TBR readers on the conditions Germans faced during and after WWII specifically concentrating on the treatment Germans received during the so-called mass expulsions. And in another piece from TBR favorite Robert Logan, the author exposes an almost unknown aspect of World War II history: Italy's pursuit and near-completion of its own atomic weapon and plans to use it on the American invasion fleet massing in the Mediterranean during their preparations for the assault on Italy. You'll also see another piece from American nationalist Francis Parker Yockey in which he describes an obscure but important event: the Rudolf Slansky trial, after which 11 Jewish agitators were hanged in Prague.

There's much more inside, so let me allow you to turn the pages and begin your latest adventure into authentic history.—EDITOR

On the front cover this issue, this forceful statue of the great Thomas Jefferson graces the Rotunda of the U.S. Capitol in Washington, D.C. [Courtesy Roll Call Photos]

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email addresses**. **Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office:** barnesreview7@aol.com. **Send regular mail to:** TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year:** $46 **2 years:** $78
First Class: **1 year:** $70 **2 years:** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2004 (Vols. II-X)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

More & More Iraqis Joining Guerrilla Resistance

In a recent news report it was revealed that a suicide attack on a U.S. military mess hall in Mosul killed 22 and injured another 50 or so. The reaction of the military, as well as from the Bush administration, was just so much hand wringing. The simple conclusion is plain for all to see: the resistance is becoming more and more daring, as well as more and more sophisticated.

It was baffling and tragic to hear an American soldier, in the heat of the battle for Fallujah last month, claim victory because "the attacks on U.S. positions seem uncoordinated." Spoken very much like an infantryman trained in the arts of conventional warfare, the response to this institutionalized naiveté is clear. It is precisely the unpredictable nature of the attacks that makes them so dangerous for the U.S. occupation. This style of fighting is classic guerrilla warfare, with a cellular structure rather than a hierarchic one. It is this form of warfare which will spell the death for American imperialism.

Veteran military analyst Joseph Vialls has recently revealed the Iraqi military strategy with a vividness that should make every militarist wince. First of all, it should be noted that the American forces have never faced the Russian-trained Republican Guard units of the Iraqi military which have shied away from direct confrontation with the Americans. Secondly, it should also be kept in mind that any march farther north into Iraq is stretching the supply lines thinner and thinner. The so-called Sunni Triangle brings the American forces over 500 miles from their supply depot in Kuwait City.

Many military analysts surmise that many of the best Iraqi troops have fled into this triangle, slowly drawing the bulk of the American infantry from Baghdad and Fallujah, hundreds of miles away from their supply depots, to face a dug in and determined guerrilla enemy in the north of the country comprising the most highly trained elements of the Iraqi army. With morale low and the lies of the civilian leadership long since exposed, it is this trap which will be the ruin of the U.S. occupation of Iraq.

The guerrilla movement is gaining confidence and experience against a military machine that is ill equipped to fight it. As the attacks on U.S. positions manned by an increasingly alienated and frustrated military become more and more fierce, brash and accurate, the casualties will continue to pile up, bringing into question the very nature of this adventure by all reasonable people.

What is even more interesting than the stance of the Bush administration and the neo-conservative cult which controls it is their reaction. Far from becoming introspective concerning the very goals, they have become increasingly belligerent and hateful. Belarus has recently been added to Mr. Bush's "Axis of Evil" and Condoleezza Rice has indicated that North Korea, Syria and Iran could all become targets of the next U.S. military intervention. Tens of billions a month are being spent on the Iraqi adventure alone. God only knows how much more Bush and his gang will demand out of American taxpayers.

The crucial issue, however, is the escalation of the war itself. Most of the world is aware of the continually hateful and imperialistic drives of the U.S. war machine, as driven by the neo-conservative cult. Last year, this writer published an article in the *American Free Press* detailing Russian president Vladimir Putin's move against Israel in sending high-tech Sunburn missiles, with Russian crews to man them, to both Syria and Iran. In both cases, Russia meant to send the Zionist machine, whether American, European or Israeli, a serious message: The world will not tolerate imperialism any further. Quickly, Sharon was dispatched to Moscow with assurances that the Palestinians would no longer be obstructed from going to work within Israel and that border crossings between Israel and the refugee camps would be made easier. Not surprisingly, the American media did not cover this turn of events, although this writer received his data both from sources in Moscow as well as the Russian press.

Add to this the absurd bullying of Belarus, a country explicitly protected by Russia, as well as the rise of Chinese might, and one can see a possible shape of a world order to come. One can only hope that the war in Iraq will dampen the spirits of the Jewish neocon cabal that runs American foreign policy and that a truly multipolar world order will emerge. The rise of China, as well as the amazing economic growth under Putin's Russia seems to bode well for this idea.

In the meantime, however, the brinkmanship of the Bush administration is fueling the fires of global resistance (often termed "terrorism" by the neocons) and the rise of independent policies among the world's other power centers. The U.S. it seems, is becoming friendless, challenged by many emerging power blocs. It is true that the U.S. is largely in control of Latin American economics; challengers such as Russia, China, India and the EU are building their own mini-empires. All of these emerging powers blocs are armed with nuclear weapons. It might be noted in this regard that Syria, another target for the neocons, possesses no oil. Therefore, the interests of Israel there are paramount, not oil.

It should therefore be concluded that the struggle against the New World Order is far from over. New centers of power are being constructed, each aiming their guns (both literally and figuratively) at U.S. imperialism. Will George Bush have the gall to demand a draft to push Israel's interests? Only time will tell, though it is rather amusing to hear calls for the draft coming from both left and right. The left's interest there, according to New York Congressman Charles Rangel, is to "equalize" the infantry, bringing more white, middle class kids to the death trap of Iraq rather than poorer whites and blacks. Even the Iraqi quagmire should be a laboratory for politically correct social experimentation!

While we deplore the loss of life in Iraq, on all sides, we also realize it to be what it is: a nationalist resistance to an occupying power. ❖

WALL
THE
TRUSTS
$ $
STREET
THE
TRUSTS
$ $
REPUBLICAN
CAMPAIGN FUND
DEMOCRATIC
CAMPAIGN FUND

Why Thomas Jefferson Opposed The Creation of a Central Bank

A Founding Father's Opinion Concerning the Constitutionality of a Federal Bank, 1791

Though it is common to discuss Andrew Jackson's opinion about a national bank, it is far less common to hear Thomas Jefferson's version of things. Here, Jefferson lays out, systematically, his views on finance and the nature of a bank. The existence of the Federal Reserve in contemporary times simply shows how far the present regime is from the mind of the Founding Fathers.

By Thomas Jefferson

The bill for establishing a national bank undertakes among other things: 1.) To form the subscribers into a corporation; 2.) To enable them in their corporate capacities to receive grants of land; and so far is against the laws of mortmain;[1] 3.) To make alien subscribers capable of holding lands, and so far is against the laws of alienage; 4.) To transmit these lands, on the death of a proprietor, to a certain line of successors; and so far changes the course of descents; 5.) To put the lands out of the reach of forfeiture or escheat, and so far is against the laws of forfeiture and escheat; 6.) To transmit personal chattels to successors in a certain line and so far is against the laws of distribution; 7.) To give them the sole and exclusive right of banking under the national authority; and so far is against the laws of monopoly; 8.) To communicate to them a power to make laws paramount to the laws of the States; for so they must be construed, to protect the institution from the control of the State legislatures, and so, probably, they will be construed.

I consider the foundation of the Constitution as laid on this ground: That "all powers not delegated to the United States, by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States or to the people." [12th Amendment] To take a single step beyond the boundaries thus specially drawn around the powers of Congress, is to take possession of a boundless field of power, no longer susceptible of any definition.

The incorporation of a bank, and the powers assumed by this bill, have not, in my opinion, been delegated to the United States, by the Constitution.

BANKING POWERS NOT ENUMERATED BY THE CONSTITUTION

They are not among the powers specially enumerated: for these are:

1.) A power to lay taxes for the purpose of paying the debts of the United States; but no debt is paid by this bill, nor any tax laid. Were it a bill to raise money, its origination in the Senate would condemn it by the Constitution.

2.) "To borrow money." But this bill neither borrows money nor ensures the borrowing of it. The proprietors of the bank will be just as free as any other money holders, to lend or not to lend their money to the public. The operation proposed in the bill first, to lend them $2 million, and then to borrow it back again,

This cartoon, taken from an early 20th-century issue of Harper's magazine, succinctly summarizes the truth about the vaunted "two-party system" in America: here, upon arriving on Wall Street to pick up campaign funds from the big money trusts, the Republican Party elephant is surprised to find his Democratic Party donkey counterpart cantering down the street, visiting there for precisely the same reason. Off to the side can be seen both major party campaign funds (shown as watering troughs) being filled with "water" (in the form of gold coins) flowing from the spigots of the Wall Street trusts. The caption of the original cartoon was simply: "What Are You Doing Here?" While Jefferson was one who trusted the populace to decide who they wanted to lead them, he also knew that Democracy could be a dangerous institution—prone to corruption from greedy, power-hungry men who could be bought and sold by the power elite.

cannot change the nature of the latter act, which will still be a payment, and not a loan, call it by what name you please.

3.) To "regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the States, and with the Indian tribes." To erect a bank, and to regulate commerce, are very different acts. He who erects a bank creates a subject of commerce in its bills, so does he who makes a bushel of wheat, or digs a dollar out of the mines; yet neither of these persons regulates commerce thereby. To make a thing which may be bought and sold, is not to prescribe regulations for buying and selling. Besides, if this was an exercise of the power of regulating commerce, it would be void, as extending as much to the internal commerce of every State, as to its external. For the power given to Congress by the Constitution does not extend to the internal regulation of the commerce of a State (that is to say of the commerce between citizen and citizen), which remain exclusively with its own legislature; but to its external commerce only, that is to say, its commerce with another State, or with foreign nations, or with the Indian tribes. Accordingly the bill does not propose the measure as a regulation of trace, but as "productive of considerable advantages to trade." Still less are these powers covered by any other of the special enumerations.

"It has been urged that a bank will give great convenience in the collection of taxes; yet the Constitution allows only the means which are 'necessary,' not those which are merely 'convenient.'"

NOT COVERED IN ANY SPECIAL PHRASES

Nor are they within either of the general phrases, which are the two following:

1. To lay taxes to provide for the general welfare of the United States, that is to say, "to lay taxes for the purpose of providing for the general welfare." For the laying of taxes is the power, and the general welfare the purpose, for which the power is to be exercised. They are not to lay taxes *ad libitum* for any purpose they please; but only to pay the debts or provide for the welfare of the union. In like manner, they are not to do anything they please to provide for the general welfare, but only to lay taxes for that purpose. To consider the latter phrase, not as describing the purpose of the first, but as giving a distinct and independent power to do any act they please, which might be for the good of the union, would render all the preceding and subsequent enumerations of power completely useless.

It would reduce the whole instrument to a single phrase, that of instituting a Congress with power to do whatever would be for the good of the United States; and, as they would be the sole judges of the good or evil, it would be also a power to do whatever evil they please.

It is an established rule of construction where a phrase will bear either of two meanings, to give it that which will allow some meaning to the other parts of the instrument, and not that which would render all the others useless. Certainly no such universal power was meant to be given them. It was intended to lace them up straitly within the enumerated powers, and those without which, as means, these powers could not be carried into effect. It is known that the very power now proposed as a means was rejected as an end by the convention which formed the Constitution. A proposition was made to them to authorize Congress to open canals, and an amendatory one to empower them to incorporate. But the whole was rejected, and one of the reasons for rejection urged in debate was, that then they would have a power to erect a bank, which would render the great cities, where there were prejudices and jealousies on the subject, adverse to the reception of the Constitution.

2. The second general phrase is, "to make all laws necessary and proper for carrying into execution the enumerated powers." But they can all be carried into execution without a bank. A bank therefore is not necessary, and consequently not authorized by this phrase.

It has been urged that a bank will give great facility or convenience in the collection of taxes. Suppose this were true: yet the Constitution allows only the means which are "necessary," not those which are merely "convenient" for effecting the enumerated powers. If such a latitude of construction be allowed to this phrase as to give any non-enumerated power, it will go to everyone, for there is not one which ingenuity may not torture into a convenience in some instance or other, to some one of so long a list of enumerated powers. It would swallow up all the delegated powers, and reduce the whole to one power, as before observed. Therefore it was that the Constitution restrained them to the necessary means, that is to say, to those means without which the grant of power would be nugatory.

But let us examine this convenience and see what it is. The report on this subject, page 3, states the only general convenience to be, the preventing of the transportation and re-transportation of money between the States and the treasury (for I pass over the increase of circulating medium, ascribed to it as a want, and which, according to my ideas of paper money, is clearly a demerit). Every State will have to pay a sum of tax money into the treasury; and the treasury will have to pay, in every State, a part of the interest on the public debt and salaries to the officers of government resident in that State. In most of the States there will still be a surplus of tax money to come up to the seat of government for the officers residing there. The payments of interest and salary in each State may be made by treasury orders on the State collector. This will take up the greater part of the money he has collected in his State, and consequently prevent the great mass of it from being drawn out of the State. If there be a balance of commerce in favor of that State against the one in which the government resides, the surplus of taxes will be remitted by the bills of exchange drawn for that commercial balance. And so it must be if there was a bank. But if there be no balance of commerce, either direct or circuitous, all the banks in the world could not bring up the surplus of taxes, but in the form of money. Treasury orders then, and bills of exchange may prevent the displacement of the main mass of the money collected, without the aid of any bank; and where these fail, it cannot be prevented even with that aid.

Perhaps, indeed, bank bills may be a more convenient vehicle than treasury orders. But a little difference in the degree of

convenience cannot constitute the necessity which the Constitution makes the ground for assuming any non-enumerated power.

Besides, the existing banks will, without a doubt, enter into arrangements for lending their agency, and the more favorable, as there will be a competition among them for it; whereas the bill delivers us up bound to the national bank, who are free to refuse all arrangement, but on their own terms, and the public not free, on such refusal, to employ any other bank. That of Philadelphia I believe, now does this business, by their post-notes, which, by an arrangement with the treasury, are paid by any State collector to whom they are presented. This expedient alone suffices to prevent the existence of that necessity which may justify the assumption of a non-enumerated power as a means for carrying into effect an enumerated one. The thing may be done, and has been done, and well done, without this assumption, therefore it does not stand on that degree of necessity which can honestly justify it.

It may be said that a bank whose bills would have a currency all over the States, would be more convenient than one whose currency is limited to a single State. So it would be still more convenient that there should be a bank, whose bills should have a currency all over the world. But it does not follow from this superior convenience, that there exists anywhere a power to establish such a bank; or that the world may not go on very well without it.

Can it be thought that the Constitution intended that for a shade or two of convenience, more or less, Congress should be authorized to break down the most ancient and fundamental laws of the several States; such as those against mortmain, the laws of alienage, the rules of descent, the acts of distribution, the laws of escheat and forfeiture and the laws of monopoly? Nothing but a necessity, invincible by any other means, can justify such a prostitution of laws, which constitute the pillars of our whole system of jurisprudence. Will Congress be too strait-laced to carry the Constitution into honest effect, unless they may pass over the foundation-laws of the State government for the slightest convenience of theirs?

The negative of the president is the shield provided by the Constitution to protect against the invasions of the legislature: 1.) The right of the executive; 2.) Of the judiciary; 3.) Of the States and State legislatures. The present is the case of a right remaining exclusively with the States, and consequently one of those intended by the Constitution to be placed under its protection.

It must be added, however, that unless the president's mind on a view of everything which is urged for and against this bill, is tolerably clear that it is unauthorized by the Constitution; if the pro and the con hang so even as to balance his judgment, a just respect for the wisdom of the legislature would naturally decide the balance in favor of their opinion. It is chiefly for cases where they are clearly misled by error, ambition, or interest, that the Constitution has placed a check in the negative of the president. ❖

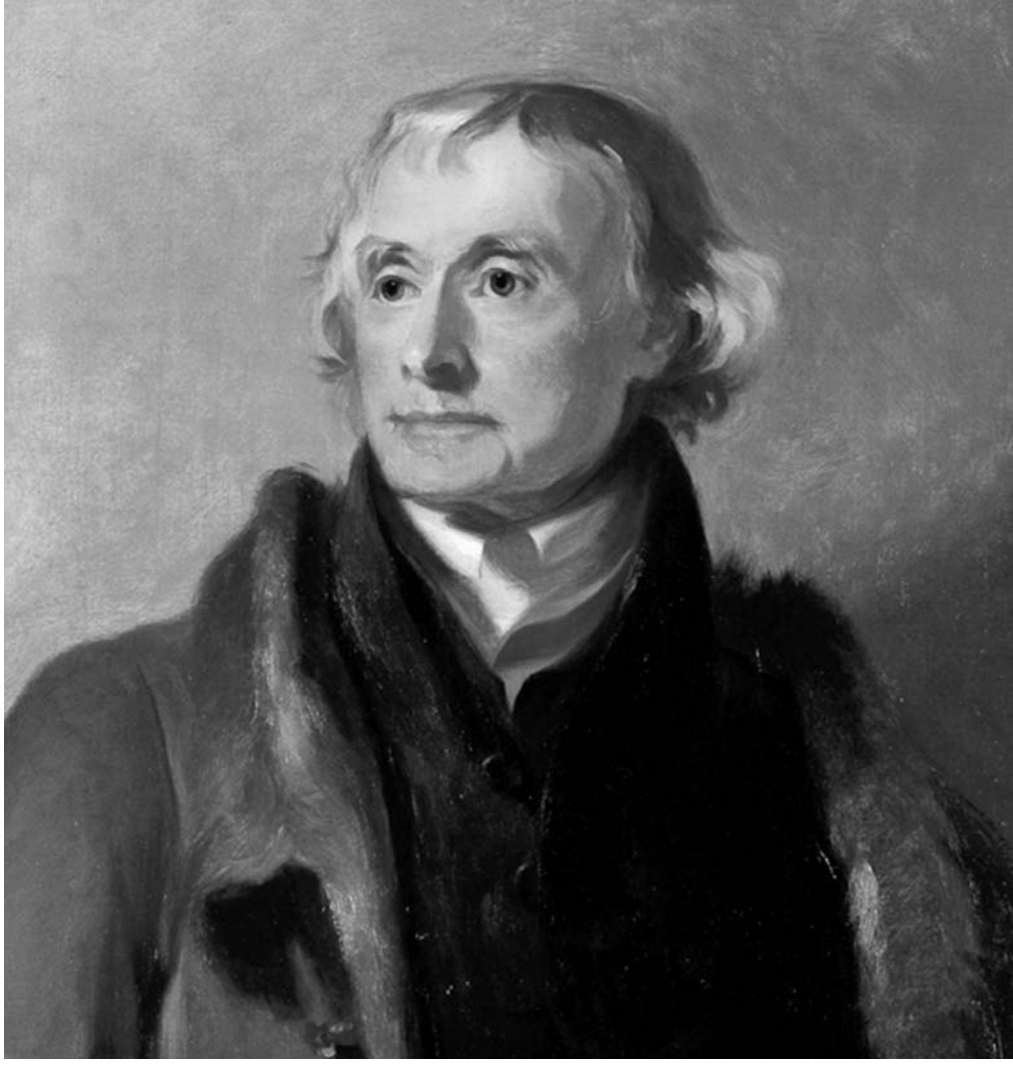

This essay by Jefferson could have been written by anyone in the modern-day patriot or constitutionalist movement. In it, he clearly states that the powers delegated to the federal government are meant to be a straitjacket, something to "hem" in the federal government. In Jefferson's opinion, the erection of a bank would begin to burst those hems, permitting further abuses down the line. There is, according to the third American president, no constitutional justification for a national bank. In his analysis of what has come down to us as the "necessary and proper" clause, Jefferson is echoing many anti-federalist writers decades before, who rejected the Constitution largely because of such phrases as that one, or, more notoriously, the "general welfare" clause. Jefferson's reading of the Constitution mirrors the anti-federalists in that they all believed that the open-ended nature of such clauses can lead to extreme abuses. It did not take long for these prophetic warnings to be proven prescient and the U.S. is a "post-constitutional" country because their warnings were not heeded.

ENDNOTE:

[1] Though the Constitution controls the laws of mortmain so far as to permit Congress itself to hold land for certain purposes, yet not so far as to permit them to communicate a similar right to other corporate bodies.—Ed.

Land of the Long White Cloud:

Secret History of a Lost World

By John Tiffany

Much of the history and prehistory of New Zealand—"the Other Land Down Under"—remains hidden. For one thing, the establishment would have you believe the Maoris, a Polynesian ethnic group, were the first humans to discover and settle in the islands, which they call the Land of the Long White Cloud. Then too, the establishment wants people to believe the British took control of the islands fair and square from the Maoris—another myth of the court historians . . .

Old New Zealand was noted for its bird life, including the extinct moas (Dinornis, Palapteryx and possibly two other genera). Moas ranged in size from that of a turkey to 15 feet tall (at least when the bird reared up), which is six feet taller than the largest ostrich. The biggest moa may have weighed 700 pounds. Among flightless birds, moas were unique in that they had lost any trace of a wing. The largest moa may have been the largest bird ever to live. Shown here is a pelvis and part of the legs of one moa. Recently scientists had to cut in half the number of species of moa thought to have existed, because it turns out—unlike any other birds—the females were twice as large as the males and hence were confused with being separate species.

Truly New Zealand was a lost world until discovered by man. According to scientists, it was separated from the rest of the globe's land mass (a supercontinent called Gondwanaland) about 80 million years ago, during the Cretaceous period of the Mesozoic era, when dinosaurs ruled the land, and this archaic separation is reflected in the islands' amazing flora and fauna.

New Zealand boasts some of the globe's most spectacular scenery, with alpine mountains and glaciers, grasslands and evergreen rainforest and beech forests studded with huge conifers and gigantic tree ferns. About equal in area to the British Isles or Colorado, it is a paradise for hikers, skiers, golfers, birdwatchers and fishermen.

The establishment considers and teaches that the "indigenous" people of New Zealand are the Maoris, a Polynesian group. Whites supposedly arrived later. (Today Maoris make up 14.7 percent of the population of New Zealand; "Europeans," including "New Zealand Europeans," i.e., native whites, are 79.1 percent of the population. The rest are mostly Asians and non-native Polynesians or Pacific Islanders, with hardly any negroes. There has been considerable racial mixing, but the census takes no account of this and requires people to declare themselves members of one ethnic group or another—just which one is up to them to decide.) The total population of New Zealand is currently just a hair short of 4 million; of this, South Island has a mere million and North Island 3 million.

The Maoris are quite distinct from other Polynesians, and in many ways more advanced. Partly this may be due to the vast size of their islands, offering more scope for development. But to some, as-yet-unknown extent, a contributing factor may be the fact that they are not pure Polynesians, but have mixed from the earliest times with a more advanced, different population that got there before them. In fact, when the first modern Europeans discovered the islands, they found that some of the Maoris were remarkably like European white people in appearance, with fair skins and brown, red or yellow hair. Even today, one finds some pureblooded Maoris (disregarding those who mixed with European immigrants in historical times) who could pass for Europeans.

Many features of a skull can be compared to determine ethnicity. Craniologists, or skull scientists, call a lower jaw typical of most Polynesians a rocker jaw because when such a mandible is placed upon a tabletop, it can be rocked back and forth, as it has a continuous convex curvature on its lower side. But Maoris were observed to have a mysteriously high incidence of diversity in anatomical racial traits, including, in some cases, a Caucasoidal dolichocephalism (long-headedness), accompanied by a long, thin "leptorrhine" nose, and a non-rocker jaw, when the supposedly first European explorers arrived in New Zealand. (A Caucasian skull when placed upon a table on the mandible will not rock.) Much within the physiology of various tribal groups was suggestive of a large degree of admixture with European blood, but at the time that would have seemed an impossibility.

Standing stones and other megalithic structures like stone dome-shaped houses have been found in New Zealand, and Europoid skeletons such as that shown here have been found in burial caves, long before—by establishment lore—they should have been in the country. Note the horizontal line of the bottom edge of the mandible, contrary to the rounded edge characteristic of Polynesians.

The question must therefore be asked: From whence did this enigmatic element come, as it was not observed to be anywhere near as prevalent in the islands from whence the ancestors of the Maoris had recently come? The answer lies in the fact that it was already in New Zealand, along with a refined culture, when the Maoris arrived. The Caucasoid traits were later absorbed into the Maori habitus, after the ancient white people of New Zealand were conquered and enslaved.

Here is the establishment history of New Zealand, in a nutshell (from *The CIA Factbook*):

> The Polynesian Maori reached New Zealand in about A.D. 800. In 1840, their chieftains entered into a compact with Britain, the Treaty of Waitangi, in which they ceded sovereignty to Queen Victoria while retaining territorial rights. In that same year, the British began the first organized colonial settlement. A series of land wars between 1843 and 1872 ended with the defeat of the native peoples. The British colony of New Zealand became an independent dominion in 1907 and supported the UK militarily in both world wars. New Zealand's full participation in a number of defense alliances lapsed by the 1980s. In recent years, the government has sought to address longstanding Maori grievances.

The treaty was an agreement between the British crown on the one hand and some of the Maori chiefs on the other. For the purposes of the treaty, the British government recognized those Maoris who signed it as representing the whole of Maoridom as

a nation, but certainly the Maori did not see it that way. It was first signed at Waitangi in the Bay of Islands on February 6, 1840, and there were two versions, one in English and one in Maori. Most of the chiefs naturally signed the Maori version. The differences in the twin treaties have caused endless controversy and even warfare over whether or not the Maori signatories ceded their "sovereignty" to the British crown.

The preamble of the treaty refers to creating good order and harmonious relations between settlers and Maori. That is because relationships between Europeans and Maoris up to that point had been less than ideal. Settlers tended to be a rowdy, uncultured bunch. Maori communities close to European settlements like Kororareka suffered from frequent looting, rape, drunkenness and general disrespect from white visitors. Violent measures taken in response by Maoris often resulted in military reprisals. Attempts to bargain with British representatives for stricter enforcement of behavior standards got nowhere because the British crown was legally powerless. Despite being able to commandeer the British navy to punish Maori villages that had dealt summary justice to a lawless whaler, the crown was unwilling to establish a police force for white folks, because it did not have any legal authority in "Aotearoa," the Maori name for New Zealand. (As a side note, it seems rather odd that the white man's name for the islands is New Zealand, when old Zealand is Dutch and most of the white New Zealanders are of British Isles descent.

The British resident at the time, a man called James Busby, advised the chiefs that no one had any recognized legal authority in Aotearoa. He recommended that the chiefs get the British crown to recognize their authority.

That was how the Declaration of Maori Independence came into being. In this document, the British recognized that Maori chiefs exercised sovereignty (*tino rangatiratanga)* in Aotearoa. But the settler lawlessness continued. After another five years, Maori chiefs had had enough. The Treaty of Waitangi (literally "Weeping Waters") was signed in an attempt to give the British crown authority over settlers in Aotearoa.

In this way, Article I of the treaty granted the limited authority of *kawanatanga* over the "*pakeha*" (meaning non-native, or European) population of Aotearoa to the British crown.

As each chief signed, Gov. William Hobson is reported to have said to them: "*He iwi tahi tatou*" ("We are one people"). It is significant that he said this in Maori, since, ironically, in the intervening years, most people have taken his words to mean that Maoris should become brown-skinned *pakehas*, rather than that *pakehas* were to become something like white Maoris—but if indeed he meant that, rather than the reverse, then he should, presumably, have spoken in English.

After the initial signing at Waitangi, the treaty was taken to various places around the country and eventually signatures were collected from over 500 chiefs. Gov. Hobson, however, apparently became bored by the process at one stage and, bizarrely, claimed the South Island (*Te Waka o Maui* to the Maoris) by "right of discovery."

Some major tribes of New Zealand Maoris, including the Waikato tribes (united in later years under the Maori king) and Tuhoe, to name just two, never signed the Waitangi Treaty.

Today, many people believe the treaty (which still stands) gives the Maori certain rights. It does not. The rights of sovereignty, which Maori exercised for at least 800 years before the arrival of the *pakehas*, could not and still cannot be "granted" by the crown. The British government officially recognized those rights in the 1835 Declaration of Maori Independence, and that recognition was reaffirmed in Article II of the treaty. The treaty does not give the Maori any rights they did not already have, but it does give the *pakehas* certain limited rights—the rights covered by the term *kawanatanga*.

The Treaty of Waitangi is today the only legal basis for the presence of non-Maori settlers in Aotearoa/New Zealand. Maoris say they never gave up their rights (as the crown claims), nor were they ever conquered, despite several attempts.

Even though the treaty was unfair to the natives in the first place, even worse is the way it was violated within a few years of the signing. In 1844, for example, Britain violated the treaty; a British cabinet committee declared that all land not actually occupied by the Maori was the property of the British crown. This foolish decision upset the Maoris very much, needless to say, and contributed to the decades of bloodshed that were to follow, since the Maoris are not the sort of people to be shoved around.

When the first modern Europeans discovered the islands, they found that some of the Maoris were remarkably like white people in appearance, with fair skins & brown, red or yellow hair.

At various times in history, the Maoris have tried to set up intertribal, pan-Maori governmental organizations. For example there was a Maori parliament from 1892 to 1902 (but not 1808 to 1947, as one Maori cult, called Ko Huiarau, affiliated with the Piri Wiri Tua "nation-within-a-nation" movement, claims). Leaders of the Ko Huiarau scam are Chris Ruka, a Maori fraudster, and Ben David Pedley (aka David Korem, a name that seems patterned on "David Koresh"), a California con man, who also operates a phony "micronation" called the Dominion of Melchizedek, a fake nation that exists only in cyberspace, or in the literature and actions of the scam artists who perpetrate this fraud.

There is, or was, also a Maori kingdom, which existed as a genuine, independent state during part of the 19th century under King Potatau I; however, his kingdom was conquered by the white settlers of New Zealand. The present queen of the no-longer-existing kingdom is named Te Ata-i Rangi-Kahu.

New Zealand liberals and their native allies have sometimes gone too far. Lately, some Maoris, such as Associate Minister of Maori Affairs (and former member of the New Zealand Parliament) Tariana Turia, have claimed the Maori people are the victims of "post-colonial traumatic stress disorder." They blame the white settlers for the low socioeconomic status and high rates of domestic violence, child abuse, mental illness and pregnancy outside of a stable relationship among Maori. This is

Barry Brailsford broke the news to the world about the Kaimanawa Wall via an article in *The New Zealand Herald*, May 3, 1996. Cameron Speedy, a wildlife biologist with the Department of Conservation Tongariro/Taupo Conservancy, said that the stone is "some sort of soft stone like Hinuera stone, but there are no stones like it in the area, and I would say they'd worked [it] somewhere else and brought [it] in." One geologist claimed that the wall is an outcrop of jointed Rangitaiki ignimbrite, a volcanic rock common in the Taupo Volcanic Zone. Brailsford and a colleague had a sample tested in an Auckland laboratory, and, surprisingly, the analysis revealed the stone was in fact rhyolite, and not ignimbrite. And because rhyolite doesn't occur naturally in the East Taupo area, it means that whoever built the Kaimanawa structure had to bring the blocks to the site from at least 12 kilometers away. The Kaimanawa Wall was in existence before the A.D. 185 Taupo eruption as it is covered with "fine pumice" and clay covered ash. Additional evidence is the fact that the wall (in part) faces true north. Starting at the most easterly block, an examination of the stone blocks reveals that the first four are on an east-west axis. Other blocks, further to the west, have suffered considerably from erosion and have fallen back. The east-west orientation is eviddence the ancient wall is man-made and not a freak of nature

about as absurd as the blacks in the United States who want reparations for the fact that their ancestors, more than 150 years ago, were slaves, and claim this and white prejudice are responsible for the failings of many of their people today.

At the same time, whites in New Zealand can claim that their forebears who were there in prehistoric times were unfairly ousted, assimilated and/or genocided by the Maoris. Various Maori tribes have committed genocide against other Maori tribes within the past 200 years, and Maoris have also wiped out, almost to a man, the Moriori people of the Chatham Islands.

The Maoris did not call themselves Maori before Capt. Cook. Instead, like American Indians, they identified themselves according to tribe. The origin of the word "Maori" is controversial and complex. Some say it means people in general, some say it derives from the word *mauri*, meaning a personification of a spirit. Some say the word "Maori" means "ordinary or usual"; i.e., they regarded themselves as ordinary people, and the newcomers as something unusual. "*Tangata maori*" means "ordinary people" (literally "people" + "ordinary"). There was also another native race called "Moriori(s)," which can be translated as "these M(a)oris."

The indigenous Maoris dubbed the new arrivals "*pakehas*," a word of much disputed origins. No one knows for certain what the original meaning of the word "*pakeha*" was, but everyone has a theory. People who don't like the word will tell you it means "white ghost," "white pig" or "white flea." Some even think it means "long pig," i.e., human meat. One of the more amusing theories is that it is a corruption of the first words the Maori heard from Europeans: "bugger ya!" Some people claim it is Maori for "people who smell different." However, this appears to be false. According to the Knowledge Engineering and Discovery Research Institute's English-Maori Maori-English Word Translator (or *ngaa aho shakamaori-aa-tuhi*), the word for "smell" would be *rangona*, *hongia* or *hongi*, none of which resembles "*pakeha*" in the slightest.

Jodie Ranford, of maorinews.com, wrote a paper on "'Pakeha,' Its Origin and Meaning," in which he notes that the word since 1985 has come to mean any non-Maori New Zealander. (Some people even use it to mean anyone, anywhere in the world, who is not Maori.) However, before that time, it meant a white New Zealander specifically. Ranford accepts the derivation of "*pakeha*" from "*pakepakeha*," a term that refers to "a mythical, human-like being with fair skin and hair, who possessed canoes made of reeds, which changed magically into sailing vessels." He also cites the word "*paakehakeha*," which means the "gods of the ocean who had the forms of fishes and men." And another related term is "*patupaiarehe*," in Maori myth, beings with fair skin and hair who gave people the secret of fishing with nets.

Others have cited the word "*patapaiarehe*," which, along with "*turehu*," are terms used by the Maori to refer to legendary white races who were in New Zealand before them.

It has been stated by some authors that the Maoris had no supreme being (e.g., Thomson, Arthur S., *The Story of New Zealand,* 107). However, this is a misapprehension. Their supreme god was a secret, certainly not to be divulged to *pakehas*, and indeed was unknown to the run-of-the-mill Maori.

This abstract deity's name was "Io" ("Io-matua-kore," "Io-taketake," "Io the parentless," "Io the root foundation of all things"). "Io" may be a shortened form of "Iouru." The number of men initiated into the cult of Io was small. Only members of the higher grade of priests and men of high-class families were allowed to learn the ritual pertaining to Io. The common folk had no part in it, and it is doubtful if they were even allowed to know the name of the supreme being. It is quite probable that this creed was considered to have been too exalted for ordinary minds, that the *hoi polloi* would prefer to depend on more accessible and less moral deities.

Oddly, no form of offering or sacrifice was made to Io. No image of him was ever made, and that he had no form of incarnation, such as the lower gods had. The evidence for a genuine Io tradition comes from widely scattered tribal areas, principally Ngaapuhi, Waikato, Ngaati Kahungunu and Kai Tahu.

Among the Israelites, Moses referred his laws to a God who was invoked as Iao, or Yahu, or Jah. It is not known if there is any connection between "Io" and "Iao," but the similarity of the names is rather suggestive.

Rangi and Papa had 70 children, among them Tangaroa, the god of the sea, who mated with Heketangawainui, the great deluge. Their children in turn were Poutu, or High on the Meridian, Ikatere, or Painted Pattern, and Punga, or Odd Number. The genealogy goes on and devolves into less godlike individuals, including (to leave out the Maori names) Flounder, Stingray, Octopus, Snapper and assorted tree dwellers and fresh water dwellers.

Incidentally, most of the earliest-emerging deities within this mythology are male, except of course for Papa. Sky and Earth (who came into being when Atea split apart) are separated by their half-dozen male children in what has become a favorite folk tale. One of these children was Tane-mahuta, better known as Tane, the god of the forest, father of trees, birds and other forest beings (and also the god of light). These gods acted together to form an image of themselves from some clay, a portion of the body of Papa. Tane breathed into its nostrils, its mouth and its ears, and the creature, sneezing, became the world's first woman, called Hine-ahu-one, or "Earthformed Maiden." From a union of Hine-ahu-one with Tane, the second human was born, Hine-titama, or Dawn Maiden, another female. Tane in turn took Hine-titama to wife, and eventually the first male human must have been born.

One cannot help but be reminded of the somewhat similar Egyptian tradition of the creation, in which the deities Nut (the Sky) and Seb (the Earth) are forced apart by their son Shu-Heka, the god of the air. Similarly, in the Sumerian epic the Sky Father An and the Earth Mother Ki are separated by their son Enlil, again representing the god of the air. Is it possible all three myths, the Sumerian, the Egyptian and the Maori, all had a common origin?

Incidentally Maui was the first man to die, according to Maori mythology. Other gods include Tawhaki, the god of thunder and lightning, and Whiro, the god of darkness. Goddesses include Marama, the Moon goddess, and Pani, the vegetation goddess.

There are several Maori traditions in which Kupe is not the first arrival in New Zealand. One northern tradition is that Kupe came to seek Tuputupuwhenua, who was already there. The Ngati Awa tribe has a tradition that Tiwaiwaka was the first settler. There is a Bay of Plenty version in which Pouheni or Poupaka arrived two generations before Kupe. In yet another tradition Maku on the canoe *Te Ara-tau-whaiti* was the first settler, and Kupe came later.

Another Maori myth says Paikea (Kahutia Te Rangi) was the first man to arrive on the shores of New Zealand; according to the myth, he came on the back of a whale after losing his boat.

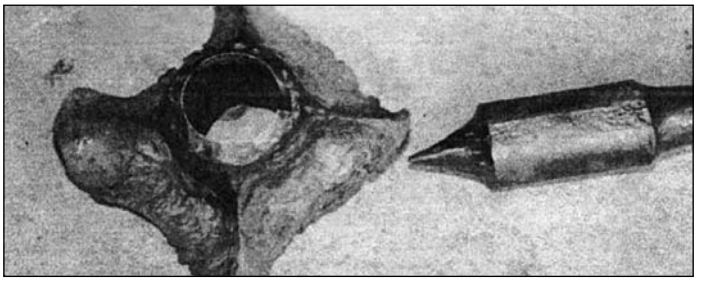

Sarina, central Queensland, Australia, may be part of a huge Phoenician complex now being uncovered. Val Osborne, an amateur Australian archeologist, says the ancient Phoenicians established a trading center near Brisbane. Above, some researchers say this is a chariot axle, uncovered in the Sarina district. The Phoenicians may have also left clues to their visits to Oceania in stone around Lake Taupo in the North Island of New Zealand, according to Ross Wiseman, author of *Pre-Tasman Explorers*. This includes the 20-foot Whangape Face at right. At left is a portrait of a Maori with remarkably Semitic, Phoenician-like facial features.

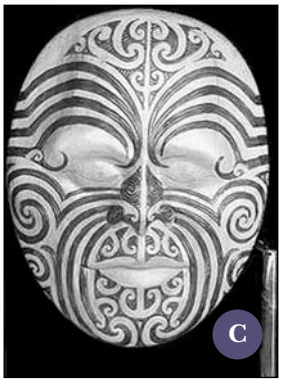

Maori Art Forms

Examples of Maori Art: A: Maori carving or "whakairo" has developed over the centuries. Here, a mythical ancestor of the Maoris is depicted in a native carving as drawing up a fish out of the sea. The fish magically became New Zealand, according to legend. B: An archaic bone box, holding a child's last remains. Traditionally at the moment of death, the *tupapaku* (dead body) was believed to be in a state similar to sleep. The *tupapaku* would be dressed and adorned with his finest traditional dress, body and hair anointed with oil and kawakawa (kava-kava) leaf. The body was tightly bound in the fetus position, garments wrapped around it so that only the head would be showing, sat upright, as if still alive, to listen and view the funeral proceedings. Traditionally the tupapaku would be hung up on a tree so that the flesh might decay. Later the bones would be scraped and cleaned, painted, placed in a bone box and buried. C: A Maori mask, with unusual closed eyes, is decorated with moko, the conspicuous facial tattooing traditional for Maori men. D: This carved wooden head from Tai Tokerau, the northern part of the North Island, is done in the wheku style. Note the extended shapes on either side of the eye, which identify this carving as a wheku. The eyes are inlaid with abalone shell.

The idea that Kupe was the first arrival, in A.D. 925, is one imposed upon the Maoris by the intellectual limitations and/or ideological requirements of an outside culture.

Did a megalithic culture inhabit New Zealand before the Maoris got there? Christchurch geologist Barry Brailsford and American historian David Hatcher Childress think so, and maintain that these mysterious pre-Polynesians also left megalithic structures elsewhere in the Pacific and along the west coast of South America. Unfortunately they have not published their findings as yet, so we must rely on newspaper reports and the like for information on their work.

Victoria University Maori studies lecturer Peter Adds has said the very notion of a pre-Maori civilization, suggested after studies of the puzzling forest wall, is inherently racist. The local Ngati Tuwharetoa tribe has taken up his claim, based on the belief that many people are trying to belittle Maori land claims.

The New Zealand Department of Conservation's field center manager, Ralph Turner, said: "Of course our department must take full cognizance of the Treaty of Waitangi. We will have discussions with iwi before anything takes place on the DOC estate."

As with the case of Kennewick Man in the United States, scientists fear that local Maoris may put a stop to any further investigation into the origin of the Kaimanawa forest wall.

Supporting the contention that someone was there before the Maoris, bones have been found of a kind of rat called the kiore (*Mus exulans*), which have been dated as 2,000 years old—well before the first Maoris arrived. It seems unlikely the rats could have gotten to New Zealand except on a ship or canoe of some kind. Unlike the common rats of Europe, the kiore is unable to swim.

There is also a mysterious structure some 30 kilometers south of Lake Taupo that looks like a stone wall built by humans, and is known as the Kaimanawa Wall. It looks to be old, perhaps 2,000 years old according to some people. If it is indeed man-made, and not some sort of natural formation, then who built it? Passions run high on this question in New Zealand. One theory is that it was constructed by the "first settlers" of New Zealand, the Waitahas,[2] who were subsequently largely exterminated by the true Maoris, who arrived about 800 years ago. (There are a number of "Waitahas" today, but they have essentially been assimilated by the Maoris,[3] although they preserve a legend of their separate origin.) There are political problems with this theory, since the Maoris insist they are the original New Zealanders, and therefore are to be compensated for lands expropriated by later Europeans.

The wall consists of four-ton blocks of a kind of rock called rhyolite, a soft volcanic rock that could have been easily dressed with stone tools. The stones appear too regular to be a natural formation. And there is some evidence that a more extensive structure may be buried nearby.

The wall is topped by a red beech tree 2.9 meters in circumference, and over a meter of accumulated humus. It is not known if the tree has been dated, nor if anyone has investigated how long it would take for so much humus to accumulate.

According to orthodox history and archeology, New Zealand was first discovered by white people on Abel Jansz Tasman's 1642-43 voyage around the south side of Australia, in which he also discovered the island that would eventually bear his name, Tasmania. Before that, we are supposed to believe, New Zealand was inhabited exclusively by a Polynesian people, the Maoris. Polynesians from islands to the north are said to have discovered the islands perhaps as early as 800, calling it, in their language, Land of the Long White Cloud (Aotearoa, literally "Cloudwhitelong"), and over time became the Maoris.

It has been suggested that Kaikoura, on the cool South Island, was the site of the first Maori settlement in New Zealand. This region, from the Conway in the south nearly to the Waima River in the north, had an abundance of seafood, seals and birds including the moas, magnificent, giant, flightless birds that are now extinct, no doubt thanks to overhunting by early man. However, to this writer it appears more likely that the first Melanesians or Polynesians in New Zealand probably established themselves with their tropical crops on the North Island, and especially the warm northern tip of the island.

Geologist Barry Brailsford maintains that mysterious pre-Polynesians left megalithic structures in New Zealand and elsewhere in the Pacific and along the west coast of South America.

It is generally believed the first settlers were from Western Polynesia, although a notion was once prevalent that they were from Melanesia. Whoever these people were, they are thought to have arrived possibly in the eighth century A.D. and are known as "the moa hunters." There is no evidence of warfare from this timeframe.

In the 10th century, explorers began to arrive from "Havai'iki," located, it seems, somewhere in Eastern Polynesia.

These Polynesians and Melanesians were speakers of Austronesian (Malayo-Polynesian) languages.

Most scholars agree that the Austronesian language family got its start in Taiwan, and gradually spread throughout a large slice of the world. Most subfamilies of Austronesian are still found only in the remote parts of Taiwan, pointing to that island as their homeland, although at an even earlier age they may have lived in mainland China. It is believed by many authorities that a group of Taiwanese settled in Sumatra, and spread from thence to the rest of Indonesia, Malaysia, the Philippines, Micronesia, parts of Melanesia, and on to Polynesia and even Madagascar, exterminating or assimilating any people who were there before them. They used double canoes and *proas* to cross the vast ocean distances, as well as having *raupo* "rafts" or *mokihi*, a kind of canoe made from rushes.

The technology of the Maoris was relatively advanced, and their art remains unsurpassed.

The new land, New Zealand (called by the Maori "Aotearoa"), was much cooler than the Polynesian pioneers' tropical homeland, and with more extensive land surfaces and a greater variety of habitats, than the islands from whence the Maoris' ancestors came. They spread to both South Island and (which was named around A.D. 925; some put it at 950) by Kupe, a bold Polynesian navigator, *Te Upoko o te Ika a Maui*, or "The Head of Maui's Fish"—*Te Ika a Maui* for short),[1] but the population was denser on the warmer (in places, almost frost-free) North Island, where the climate was more suitable to growing the sweet potatoes (*kumara*), taro, true yam, gourd, karaka (an important berry plant) and paper mulberry (*aute*) the ancestors brought (but not warm enough for other tropical crops grown by Polynesians, such as the coconut). Fern roots, a native bracken, are an important starchy food crop for the natives, even having a god of their own (Haumia is the father and god of fern root and edible wild plants). Fern root (botanically *Pteris aquiline var. esculenta*) is known in the Maori language as *aruhe*, also as *aruhe-para, aruhe-papawai, aruhe-whatiwhati* or *aruhe-paranui.* After processing to get rid of the fiber, it is made into cakes.

Back in Havai'iki, people made a kind of cloth by pounding tree bark. Paper mulberry was best for this, although fig (*aoa* or *are*) or breadfruit (*usu*) were also used. Fig and breadfruit would not survive in New Zealand, and *aute* did not thrive. With the chilly climate, these tropical people had to adapt quickly or die. They learned to weave cloth from the leaves of New Zealand flax; also they made cloaks of dog skin. Feathers were also used, from kiwis, *kereru* birds and others. (Incidentally, all parts of the "flax" plant are toxic except for the nectar-rich flowers, which are said to make a good source of "bush tucker.")

There is one Maori legend that claims Kupe discovered New Zealand while pursuing a giant octopus. However, another legend (more credible) has it that Kupe, although himself married, fell madly in love with the wife, named Kura, of his cousin, Hoturapa. (It might be noted in passing that the Maori language does not discriminate between a cousin and a brother; rather, seniority is what counts. Thus an older brother or an older cousin is called a *tuakana*; a younger brother or cousin is called a *teina.* But in this tale it is clear from the context that it was a cousin; the same words are even used for females as well as for males.

Kupe caused his cousin to drown while fishing, but Hoturapa's family sensed that Kupe had killed Hoturapa. To avoid revenge, Kupe stole Kura's canoe and fled their island. Somehow he arrived at New Zealand, along with his wife Hine te Aparangi and some crewmen. Sailing along the coast of the unknown land, he encountered a giant octopus, which fled before him. Following the octopus, he arrived at the Cook Strait.

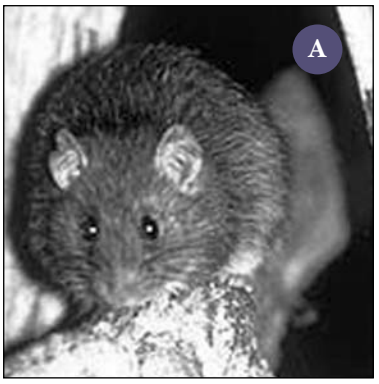

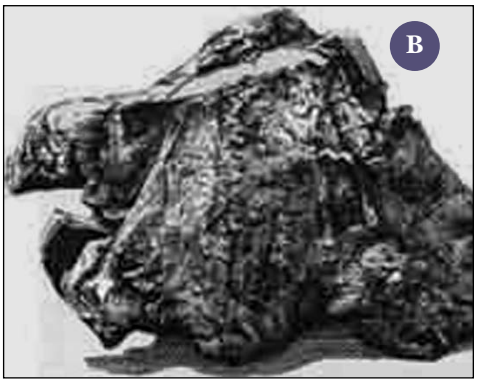

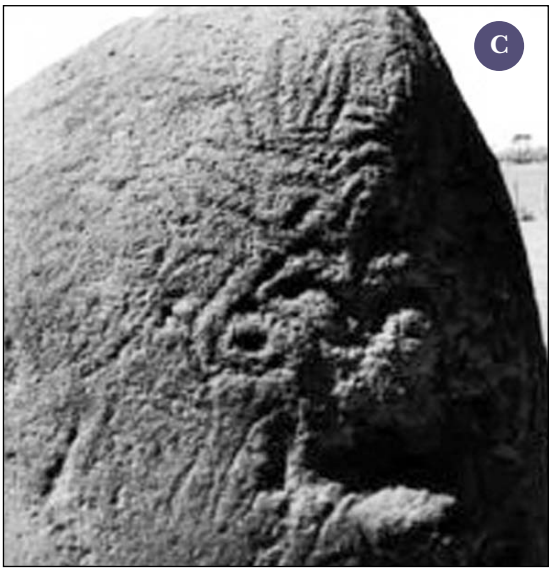

The kiore (Mus exulans or Rattus exulans), also called the Polynesian rat (A), is a native of Southeast Asia but has spread with man to all the islands of Polynesia. Scientists have proved the kiore has been in New Zealand for 2,000 years. But since the Maoris have only been there for about 1,000 years, someone else must have accidentally introduced this pesky species to the island nation as, uniquely, it cannot swim. B: In March 1874, workmen came across this prehistoric stump in Auckland. The contractor immediately recognized its value, and the authorities were contacted to ensure the genuineness of the discovery. The Inspector of Surveys noted that it was in its natural upright position and also noted the 25 feet of volcanic ash and cinders above it. The debris is derived from the Albert Park volcano, which is one of Auckland's oldest volcanoes. This volcano erupted possibly 60,000 years ago or 40,000-25,000 years ago. In any case, the mysterious stump is by far the oldest evidence of human presence in New Zealand. C: This incised stone called the "Puniho stone" was hauled out of the Stoney River. Locals say that there are many more with similar strange markings on them at the bottom of the river. The design, severely weathered, appears to be very old and is hard to identify as a recognizable pictograph. It is, however, a significant departure from anything seen within the Maori culture. D: Mysterious piles of stones like this dot the forest floors of New Zealand in their thousands. Is this a collapsed "beehive" house from a pre-Maori people? See the web site celticnz.com for more evidence of ancient travelers to New Zealand.

Eventually Kupe went back to Havai'iki (perhaps thinking his cousin's family's desire for vengeance had abated, or perhaps to pick up the lovely Kura, whom he had apparently left behind) and told people there about the wonderfully fertile soils of the land he had discovered, the delicious eels that swarmed in its waters and so on. Thus a number of additional Polynesian pioneers were induced to transplant themselves to New Zealand, or Aotearoa as Kupe called it.

Parrots and the Maori dog (*kuri,* a spitz breed, imported into New Zealand about 1350 by the last Maori immigrants and now extinct) made the crossing, as well as, perhaps, the *pukeko* (purple swamp hen), but not the chicken nor the pig. The sweet potato (*Ipomea batatas*) emerged as the staple of the Maoris. Eventually they learned how to sustain *kumara* (Maori for sweet potato) in cooler climates, which enabled the agriculturalists to spread to the south, as far as the Banks peninsula, but this must have taken a long time, possibly measured in centuries.

The Maori learned to store tubers in pits over the winter months and to plant them out in the spring. The kumara needs five months of growth for the tubers to develop, and the growing season ranged in length from eight months or more in New Zealand's Northland down to five months around the Banks Peninsula. At any rate, Kupe returned to Havai'iki and told his people there about the newfound islands, where ample lands were available.

The Polynesians are divided into Western and Eastern Polynesians on the basis of language and culture, and the Marquesas are thought to be the island group in which the Eastern Polynesian culture developed. It spread later to the Tuamotu and Society Islands, as well as to the extremities of the triangle mentioned earlier. It does not follow that New Zealand was necessarily settled directly from the Marquesas. The identity of the homeland of the Maoris, is much debated, but the concept of a "Great Fleet" of double-hulled canoes, landing on the North Island of New Zealand in or about A.D. 1350, has been demolished by research carried out over the last 20 years. The date, 1350, five centuries or 20 generations before 1850, was

arrived at by coun\ting the number of generations back to an ancestor who arrived in a particular canoe. The Maoris took pride in being able to recite their genealogies back to such an ancestor. The names of eight canoes are well known to most New Zealanders, and at least four more are cited. When the number of generations back to a particular canoe was averaged from the recorded genealogies and multiplied by 25 years, an estimate of the date of arrival could be made. The dates for the various canoes ranged over several centuries, from the 13th to the 16th. S. Percy Smith took the unjustified step of averaging the canoe dates to arrive at 1350 as the date for the arrival of a "Great Fleet." This was solemnly accepted, to the point where the 600th anniversary of this imaginary event was publicly celebrated in 1950.

Modern research has produced an alternative explanation for the voyages of the ancestor-bearing canoes, namely, that they were built and launched from the northern end of the North Island and made short journeys to points farther south on the coast of the island.

It is therefore possible that the number of voyages from Havai'iki to Aotearoa may actually have been as few as one. (It should be mentioned that the Polynesian people tended to take their place names with them whenever they migrated; hence, there are many places with names like Havai'iki, of which, of course, Hawaii is one.)

✠ ✠ ✠

The Maori men were ferocious warriors. One of their activities was to build fortifications, called *pa*, to defend against their fellow Maoris. Cannibalism is known to have taken place, especially in the Queen Charlotte Sounds. Tribal wars were very common—usually fighting over territory. Upon capturing enemies, the Maori would often enslave them to be eaten later, or to preserve their heads for trophies. The more elaborate the "moko" (facial tattooing), the more prized the preserved head became. This is one reason why mokos became less common over time.

Remarkable similarities have been noted between the New Zealand mokos and the facial tattooing seen on the Keltic-like mummies of Urumchi, western China. On the basis of this and other evidence, the radical theory has been put forward that Kelts were in New Zealand before the Polynesians.

Remarkable similarities have been noted between the New Zealand mokos and the facial tattooing seen on the Keltic-like mummies of Urumchi, western China. Were Kelts in New Zealand?

No Maori artifacts or evidence of occupation have ever been dug out of the earth of North Island below the volcanic ash layer from the huge A.D. 1150 eruption of Mount Tarawera. (The volcano is located in the middle of the island.) Thus it is possible that no Maoris were in the islands prior to that date.

Mount Tarawera (which also erupted in approximately 15,000 B.C., 13,000 B.C., A.D. 900 and A.D. 1300) exploded again in 1886, on June 10. The latter violent eruption is notorious for destroying the village of Te Wairoa and destroying the famous Pink Terrace and White Terrace. The two most spectacular hot spring (travertine) formations on Earth, unsurpassed for their size and beauty, the Pink and White Terraces were often called "the eighth wonder of the world," and, naturally, were a great tourist attraction in their time.

In addition, the villages of Moura and Te Ariki/Rotomahana were completely buried under volcanic mud (hundreds of feet thick at Te Ariki), with not a single survivor. A total of seven villages were buried. Additional deaths were caused at Waingongongo, Tokiniho, Totarariki and Waitangi—a total of 108 known deaths of Maoris and white people. Up to 120 may have died. (The often-seen figure of 153 has never been substantiated.)

Interestingly, popular legend has it that the eruption was preceded by many signs and omens, some natural and some supernatural or at least inexplicable. But according to Associate Professor Ron F. Keam (*Tarawera: The Volcanic Eruption of 10 June 1886*, self-published), much of this was sheer retrospective embroidery and the patterns of prior earthquakes, lake surges and some of the rest were not particularly different from what that geothermally active area had generally experienced, and no one thought them worth acting upon at the time.

However, the eruption was predicted by a *tohunga* (a native priest), Tuhoto Ariki; in addition a weird apparition called "the death (or ghost) canoe," a seagoing, double-hulled Maori war canoe, or *waka*, carrying a number of ghostly, mourning warriors, was seen by dozens of tourists and Maoris 11 days before the disaster on a lake in the affected area, Lake Tarawera. All of the mortal Maoris in the area knew there was no such physical *waka* anywhere near the lake. Tuhoto Ariki said the apparition signified that the region was to be "overturned" as a punishment by the old gods because the Maoris had departed from the traditional ways. He said punishment would be sent by the *atua*

Mysteries of Ancient Man Abound!

Lost Civilizations of the Stone Age. By Richard Rudgley, Oxford trained scholar, specializing in the Stone Age. He tells us that Stone Age man performed delicate medical operations and "cave men" used artistic techniques not seen again until the Renaissance. More amazing, little-known facts about our distant ancestors. #334, softcover, 310 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S; $6 per book S&H outside the U.S.

No Bone Unturned: The Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict not only unveils a compelling portrait of the man behind America's most notorious case of historical suppression but also gives a fascinating look inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, the Smithsonian's Doug Owsley. A curator for the Smithsonian's Museum of Natural History, Owsley has handled over 10,000 skeletons. And that included the infamous Kennewick Man, a 9,800-year-old skeleton found in shallow water along Washington state's Columbia River. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be repatriated to the Native American tribes who claimed it as their own. For six years Owsley fought a legal and politically charged battle that put everything at risk. Here is his story. #387, hardback, 304 pages, **$25.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order with form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

(god) Tamaohoi, who lived buried deep within the mountain.

After Capt. James Cook first visited the islands in 1769, European whalers began to visit New Zealand with increasing regularity, but there was no organized white settlement.

Somehow whites began to settle in the islands, but they met with fierce resistance by the Maoris, who developed a kind of trench warfare to resist the encroachments. The Maoris put up quite a fight, but could not drive the whites out. Eventually a treaty was made, the perfidious Treaty of Waitangi, in 1840. The naïve Maori chiefs and subchiefs who signed the treaty were tricked and/or bribed into unknowingly giving up all their rights. They relied on the missionaries, who assured them that the treaty would help the Maori people. But when they later realized what had been done to them, there followed a series of ferocious wars in which they tried to gain back their sovereignty and their land. In this, they were only partly successful, but did better than most native peoples have done when "colonized" by Europeans.

These Maori women are typical examples of the white blood that runs in Maori veins in greater or lesser amounts. While all three women shown here clearly have some Caucasoid ancestry (ancient or modern), the one at the right in the left-hand picture is especially European looking. The pre-Maori core population was probably linked to the Firbolg, Tuatha Dé Danann and Phoenician peoples, with others joining the established population at later eras. There is also evidence to suggest arrivals of Kelts and Anglo-Saxons around the dawn of the Christian era.

In the *pakeha*-Maori wars, nobody won. The Maoris, under such leaders as Wiremu Kingi Te Rangtake, chief of the Te Ata Awa tribe (c. 1795-1882), fought the British army to a standstill, something no non-white "native" people had ever achieved before. The Maoris could not be beaten. Wherever the British army had fought, America, Africa, India, they had eventually overpowered whatever native resistance was to be found. But not in New Zealand, islands of modest size where, if anything, lines of supply were short and easier to protect, and the fighting should have been over and done with quickly. When it first began, most whites thought the Maoris would be vanquished in a month or so; instead the fighting dragged on for some 25 years, a testament to the valor and resourcefulness of this remarkable foe.

Non-violence was used by other Maoris, with somewhat better, but still far from satisfactory, results. The small village of Parihaka resisted *pakeha* encroachment by non-violent means. The inhabitants of Parihaka were led by two extraordinary figures, Te Whiti O Rongomai and Tohu Kakahi. Both men were committed to non-violence, drawing on ancestral polytheistic as well as Christian teachings. The colonial interests sought to portray them as fanatics.

The native hamlet was attacked by the New Zealand constabulary in 1881. Some of the non-resisting men were jailed for as much as 18 years, with no due process of law. But the village was rebuilt after the destruction, and the legacy of Parihaka continues to grow. As Te Whiti himself said: "Those who are bent by the wind shall rise again when the wind softens."

New Zealand Maori has 50,000 to 70,000 speakers, and there are about 100,000 who understand it, but do not speak it, out of 310,000 or more people who consider themselves Maori. (A kind of Maori is said to be spoken also in the Cook Islands—Rarotongan—and to some extent, allegedly, in the Solomon Islands [although Ethnologue.com lists 69 living native languages of the Solomons, none of which is called Maori by that website, or even Tahitic, although there are a couple of Central languages spoken by a few percent of the population], but this is not the place to go into those matters.)

Thus, today most Maoris of New Zealand do not even speak any of the eight New Zealand Maori dialects but use English as their mother tongue. Some are trying to learn to speak Maori as a second language, but critics say the Maori they are learning is not "true" Maori.

In 1998, an ancient earthwork site was discovered in a remote forest at Kaipara, in the far north of New Zealand, by amateur researcher Noel Hilliam, aged 60, who lives at Dargaville, near the site. Hilliam said the site was just a few hundred yards from a spot where a mysterious ancient statue, a 10-foot sculpture of a woman, carved from kauri wood, was found in 1991. Hilliam has spent 40 years studying hundreds of Maori sites, and is convinced that the new site is completely different. He also says the statue, which is kept in the Dargaville Museum, of which he is curator, is carved in a style that is totally un-Maori. But he has been unable to interest any professional archeolo-

gists to investigate his findings.

The earthwork consists of a series of circular banks and covers about a square mile. Maori oral tradition, according to Hilliam, tells of a race that lived in the area for more than 1,000 years before the Maori arrived, and that these earlier settlers survive today as the Waitaha people.

Most of the 1,400 (or, according to another source, 300) Waitahas today live on South Island, to which, their own legend has it, they fled to get away from the warlike Maoris of North Island. A DNA test on some Waitahas showed that they have certain genes that are otherwise found only in Peru, suggesting that their progenitors may have indeed come from South America.

One problem is that the Waitaha nation goes back only about 2,000 years, and the Kaimanawa Wall may be older than that. Could it have been built by some earlier settlers, such as the Phoenicians? Only further investigation can clarify the question.

One problem is that the Waitaha nation goes back only about 2,000 years, and the Kaimanawa Wall may be older than that. Could it have been built by some earlier settlers—the Phoenicians?

Another amateur researcher, Gary Cook, has spent three years or more photographing and recording stone structures that he believe are pre-Maori. According to the website of the Morien Institute, Cook told journalist Paul Chapman of *The Daily Telegraph* that the Waipoua Forest conceals a "treasure trove" of such artifacts.

It is a little-known fact that the French were early settlers of New Zealand. The first known white settlers to the Canterbury area (Banks peninsula) were mostly French. They were joined by several Germans.

In August 1838, Jean Francois Langlois, captain of the whaling ship *Cachalot,* purchased 30,000 acres at Akaroa on the Banks Peninsula from the local Maoris for 292,125 francs (or 11,685 pounds sterling) on behalf of France and the Nanto-Bordelaise Company.

So, what does the future hold for New Zealand? The Maoris are by no means a vanishing ethnic group, although for a while in the 19th century their numbers were declining due to foreign diseases and low birth rates. But today the Maoris are thriving, both as a race and as a culture. Indeed, some whites on the islands complain that Maori culture "is constantly being pushed down our throats." Most whites, however, are apathetic about any white-vs.-Maori rivalry, or even sympathize more with the Maoris than with their own people. The majority of whites there, as in most lands around the globe, have little or no consciousness of themselves as a separate ethnic entity. Although the Maori language has been in a slump, Maori culture is surviving nicely; recently a Maori TV station was started up. The Maori population growth rate is 1.4 percent. It is, however, projected as slowing somewhat, down to 1.2 percent by 2021. Asians are a growing segment of the overall population; their numbers have risen sufficiently to exceed those of the "Other Pacific Islanders."

In contrast, the outlook for white Kiwis is bleak. The growth rate of the Euro-New Zealander population is projected to plummet over the next 20 years, reaching zero percent by 2010 and continuing to decline to negative 0.1 percent by 2021. Will the rush toward extinction reverse itself after that, or will it continue? Unless something changes in this trend, we would have to say it is the whites who are the "vanishing New Zealanders." ❖

John Tiffany is the editorial assistant for TBR and has been active in the Revisionist movement for 37 years.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Some render it as *Te-Ika-a-maui,* or "The Fish of Maui." Kupe and a fellow mariner named Ngake or Ngahue are noted in oral legend for their discovery of the Wellington-Seatoun area, called in the Maori language *Te Whanganui-a-Tara* ("The Great Harbor of Tara," known today as Wellington Harbor). Chief Kupe sailed in a *waka* named *Matahorua* or *Maataahouruaat,* and Ngake sailed in the *Tahirirangi.* Maori legend has it that Kupe was the first to arrive in New Zealand. Upon landing, he said, "*He ao; he aotea; he aotearoa*"—"It is a cloud, a white cloud, a long white cloud," and so the name "Aotearoa" was born for what most whites call New Zealand. (In Maori mythology, Tane-mahuta, the god of the forests, as well as of the birds, the insects, and all other creatures of the forest, created the first women out of earth, called Hine-ahu-one. The offspring of these two were demigods. One of the descendants of the demigods was named Maui. Oddly to English speakers, the mother of Tane-mahuta is named Papa. She personifies the Earth; her mate, Rangi, personifies the sky. Rangi is called Raki by the Ngai Tahu of the South Island.)

[2]The Waitaha claim their origins are in South America. The *iwi* (tribe) was not recognized under the Treaty of Waitangi. In a recent statement, the *upoko* (head) of Ariki Waitaha Nui tonu, Rangimarie Te Maiharoa, said, "Waitaha are not Maori." However, despite what Mr. Te Maiharoa says, some outsiders to the tribe claim that it is one of several subtribes of the Te Arawa. Such a claim is puzzling in light of the fact that Te Arawa is a North Island *iwi.*

[3]Some interesting information can be obtained from www.nzhistory.net.nz/Gallery/treaty-sigs/tribe-locate-map.htm)

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Barrow, T., *The Decorative Arts of the New Zealand Maori,* Reed, A.H. and A.W. Reed, Wellington, Auckland, 1964.

Brailsford, Barry, *Greenstone Trails: The Maori Search for Pounamu,* Reed, A.H. and A.W. Reed, Wellington, 1984.

Foster, Alan Dean, *Maori,* Ace Books, Berkley Publishing Group, New York, 1988.

Heuvelmans, Bernard, *On the Track of Unknown Animals,* Hill and Wang, New York, 1965.

Howe, K.R., *The Quest for Origins: Who First Discovered and Settled New Zealand and the Pacific Islands?,* Penguin, New York, 2003.

http://www.celticnz.co.nz/

King, Michael, *The Penguin History of New Zealand,* Penguin, New York, 2003.

Lewis, David, *We, the Navigators: The Ancient Art of Landfinding in the Pacific,* 2d ed., University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu, Hawaii, 1994.\

Orbell, Margaret, *The Natural World of the Maori,* Sheridan House, Dobbs Ferry, New York, 1985.

Phillipps, W.J., *Maori Life and Custom,* A.H. and A.W. Reed, Wellington, Auckland, Sydney, 1966.

Schwimmer, Erich, *The World of the Maori,* A.H. and A.W. Reed, Wellington, Auckland, Sydney, 1966.

Sutton, Douglas G., *The Origins of the First New Zealanders,* Auckland University Press, Auckland, New Zealand, 1994.

Thomson, Arthur S., *The Story of New Zealand: Past and Present—Savage and Civilized,* Praeger Publishers, New york, washington, London, 1859, 1970.

Vaggioli, Dom Felice, *History of New Zealand and Its Inhabitants,* 2000 tr. by John Crockett, University of Otago Press, Dunedin, New Zealand (first published in Italian, *Storia della Nuova Zelanda,* 1896).

The Molasses 'Tidal' Wave

A Bizarre Incident in American History

By John Tiffany

On first hearing, it sounds like a joke of some sort—who ever heard of a molasses tidal wave wiping out a neighborhood? However, it is no joke. It really happened, and 21 people were killed.

Shortly after noon on January 15, 1919, a 58-foot-tall steel tank filled with 2.3 million gallons of molasses collapsed on Boston's waterfront, spilling its contents as an eerie 15-foot-high "tsunami" that traveled at 35 miles per hour. When the monster wave finally receded, a section of the city had been transformed into a disaster zone (right). Scores of animals were killed, 150 people were injured, and there was widespread destruction.

In this reads-like-a-novel work of history, *Dark Tide: The Great Boston Molasses Flood of 1919*, Stephen Puleo sets out to determine whether the 1919 collapse of a molasses tank that sent a tidal wave of 2.3 million gallons of the sticky liquid through Boston's North End was the work of Italian anarchists or due to negligence and corporate greed by the tank's owner, United States Industrial Alcohol. Puleo recreates the social and political environment of the time, which made the disaster more than just an accident.

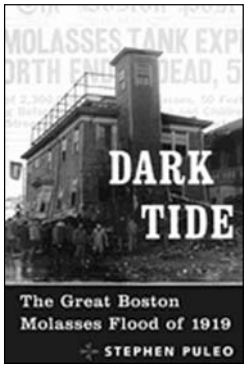

World War I, Prohibition, the anarchist movement, the Red Scare, immigration and the role of corrupt big business in society all come into play.

Describing Americans being persecuted for their ethnicity, a sagging economy "boosted" by war, and terrorism on U.S. soil (which results in anti-immigration laws and deportations), Puleo could almost as easily be writing about current news as about events in 1919.

The author does an admirable job in this well-researched book of bringing the bizarre events and principal characters vividly to life.

The official investigation was the longest in the history of Massachusetts courts. Judge Hitchcock appointed Col. Hugh W. Ogden to act as auditor and hear the evidence. It was six years before he made his special report.

Never in New England did so many engineers, metallurgists and scientists parade onto the witness stand.

More than 3,000 witnesses were examined, and nearly 45,000 pages of testimony and arguments were placed on record. The defendants, claiming the collapse was not due to a structural weakness but rather to a dynamite bomb, presumably by some sort of anarchist terrorist gang, spent over $50,000 on expert witness fees.

When Ogden made his report, he found the defendants responsible for the disaster because the molasses tank, which was 90 feet across, was simply not strong enough to withstand the pressure of the 2.5 million gallons it was supposedly designed to hold. In other words, the "factor of safety" was not high enough. And furthermore, the company knew it, or should have known it. Their own watchman had drawn their attention to the straining, leaking joints in the structure. There were never any terrorists, and no bomb.

And so the plutocratic, corporate owners of the tank paid, in all, nearly $1 million in damages. Many would say they got off too lightly for their horrific and callous negligence.

A map of the affected neighborhood would have been a most helpful addition to this book. But all in all, an excellent read. ❖

Dark Tide: The Great Boston Molasses Flood of 1919 (Stephen Puleo, hardcover, 263 pages, #414, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S.

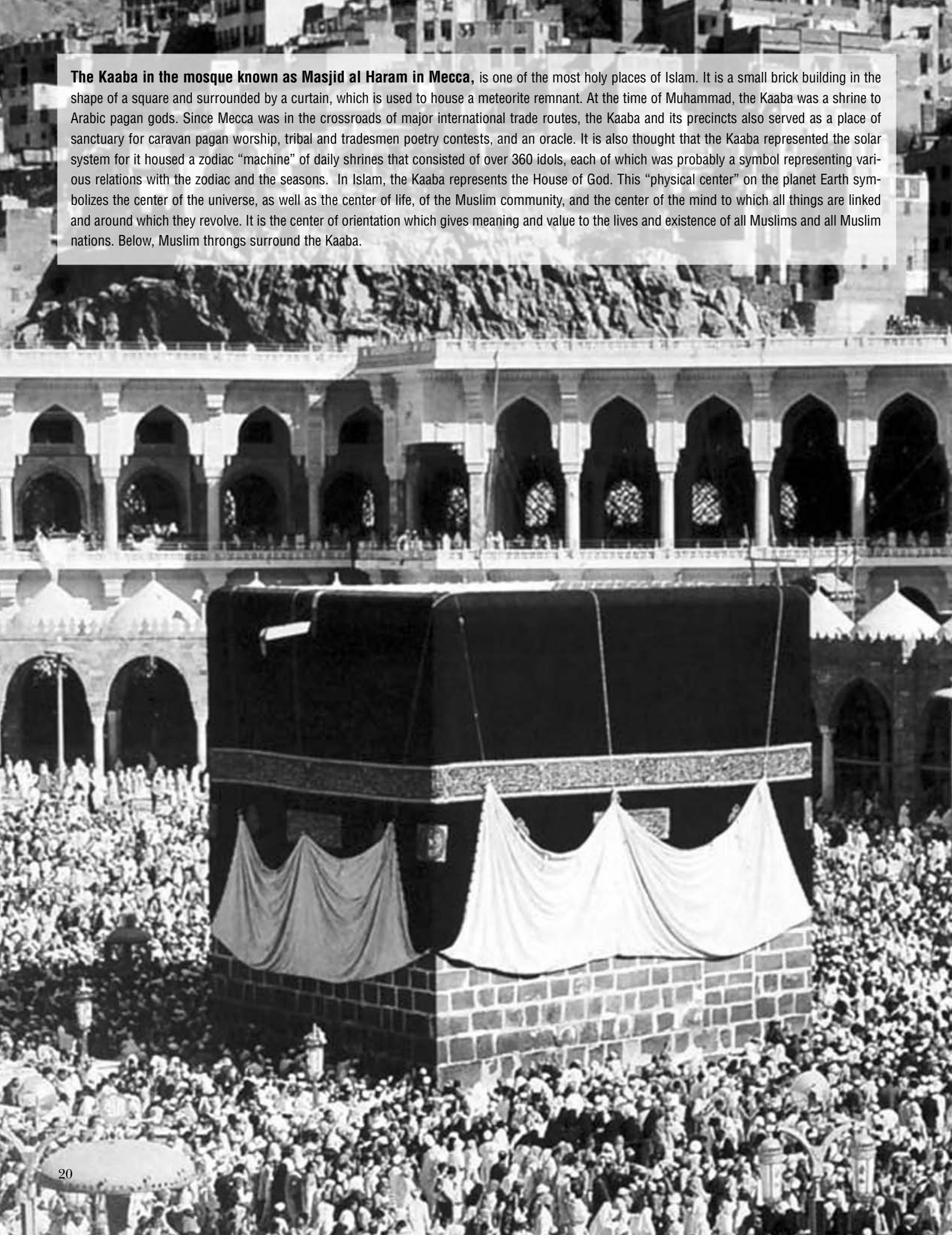

The Kaaba in the mosque known as Masjid al Haram in Mecca, is one of the most holy places of Islam. It is a small brick building in the shape of a square and surrounded by a curtain, which is used to house a meteorite remnant. At the time of Muhammad, the Kaaba was a shrine to Arabic pagan gods. Since Mecca was in the crossroads of major international trade routes, the Kaaba and its precincts also served as a place of sanctuary for caravan pagan worship, tribal and tradesmen poetry contests, and an oracle. It is also thought that the Kaaba represented the solar system for it housed a zodiac "machine" of daily shrines that consisted of over 360 idols, each of which was probably a symbol representing various relations with the zodiac and the seasons. In Islam, the Kaaba represents the House of God. This "physical center" on the planet Earth symbolizes the center of the universe, as well as the center of life, of the Muslim community, and the center of the mind to which all things are linked and around which they revolve. It is the center of orientation which gives meaning and value to the lives and existence of all Muslims and all Muslim nations. Below, Muslim throngs surround the Kaaba.

ISLAM & JUDAISM:

Some Surprising Similarities

This writer is sure some readers will take issue with this article. It is presented in the interest of truth and understanding in a time of violent and horrible conflict on the world scene. More than a few commentators have said that "World War III" has already begun, and that the central characters are not nations, but religions and cultures. The author is quite open to honest and respectful disagreement and dialogue; hence your comments are invited.

By Harrell Rhome, M.Div., Ph.D., S.T.D. (Cand.)

Our state, church and media "authorities" most often tell us that Christianity, Judaism and Islam all worship the same god and thus share a connection. Indeed, they are dubbed the "three great monotheistic faiths" as if there is a true kinship or compatibility. While there are similarities and likenesses, it is the opinion of this writer that this must never be mistaken for true harmony. While many Christians seem to imagine that there is harmony, or at least the possibility thereof, this is not the case. Neither the Judaic Talmud nor the Koran allows for such a relationship. On the present-day scene with the Palestinian conflict, readers see the greatest animosity between Judaism and Islam. But, as ironic as it may sound, there are surprising likenesses between the two religions.

FROM WHOM WAS MUHAMMAD DESCENDED?

In his pre-prophet days, Muhammad was probably a "Hanif," a member of a sect claiming spiritual descent from Abraham. Moreover, several Arab tribes had adopted Judaism of some form. One (like the later Central Asian Khazars) became a Judaic kingdom for a time. The exact origin of the Jewish tribes of the Arabian Peninsula is debatable. Some say the ancient inhabitants of the Meccan district were descended from the Amalekites, Sabaens, Nabathaeans and other former Canaanite tribes peripheral to the Judeans, but who had adopted the Judaic religion. Some writers say that modern Jews, if not descended from the Turko-Mongol Khazar converts of the 8th century, are largely the scions of Judaized Canaanites and related tribes. If we accept these claims, then the Arabized "Jews" would have been just as "Jewish" as most of the ones from Palestine who were, like the Herodian Idumean kings, interbred with other Palestinian/Canaanite tribes. At all settled spots in the Hejaz (Yathrib, Taima, Khaibar, Mecca and Taif) were colonies of Arabized Jews. While they maintained some elements of the faith of old Palestine, they spoke Arabic and had adopted Arab names.

Among several scholars who addressed the matter was British Arabist D.G. Hogarth:

> In the middle of the fifth century there were enough Jews even in Yemen to impose rule on the Himyar Highlands; and thence some of those found later in Hejaz may have come back with the Arab migrants. Others hailed from the Euphratean country and had been Arabized before leaving their homes. Among these, it is worth remembering, were ancestors of the Meccan Kuraish (Muhammad's tribe) if a later Arab belief was well founded. The Caliph Ali, from whom we have it, was but a loose talker; and it is not inconsistent with the prophet's claim to be an Arab of Arabs "of the stock of Kuraish and the speech of Beni Saad," or with the general creed of Muslims ever since. But a grain of truth in it would help to explain the remarkable commercial instinct and enterprise of the Kuraish, the outstanding capacity for (business and commercial) affairs shown by some of its families . . . whose true origins had been forgotten by the prophet's time. (Hogarth, D.G., *Arabia*, Oxford: at The Clarendon Press, 1922, 6-7)

Presence of these Arabized Judaists would also account for the tradition of monotheism in an area of intense polytheism, and for its preference by Muhammad and those of the Kuraish tribe. Some say the monotheistic traditions were from Christian influences, but they are much older.

In 1878, a Turkish army major, Osman Bey, penned a book

(*Jewish World Conquest*) in which he addressed the origin of the Jewish people:

> The Jews were, at one time, an Arab tribe, living like the other Arab tribes upon plunder and the productions of their herds. The Old Testament makes no statements from which we might gather the descent of the Jews from the Arabs. Arabic tradition, however, and especially the Koran, fixes the fact that Abraham (Ibraham-Allehi-Selam), an Arab patriarch, lived with his tribe and his herds in Arabia (Hiddjaz) and laid the foundation of the holy Raaba (Kiabeh) [Kaaba], the temple in Mecca, which has, at all times, been the seat of monotheistic worship, and where, to this day, prayers are offered up to the God of Abraham, Ismael and Mohammed. We do not know the circumstances that induced Abraham to leave Arabia with his tribe but it was, doubtless, a desire to improve their condition that led the tribe to emigrate. This assumption is all the more justified, as the same desire has, at all times, impelled the nomadic populations to invade the lands adjoining the Arabian peninsula. . . . [Moreover, a similar religious heritage is clearly found] in the doctrines of the Talmud as well as the Koran—two books that are a rich mine of Semitic ideas and traditions. . . . Upon their departure from Arabia, Abraham and his people turned toward Mesopotamia. But their stay there was of short duration, the proverbial fruitfulness of the land of Canaan having attracted them. . . . After their return from Egypt [presented by Osman as a stop along the way] the Jews fell with renewed rage upon the rich lands of Canaan, where they became wealthy and powerful at the expense of the native-born inhabitants.

On the present-day scene, people see the greatest animosity between Judaism and Islam. But, as ironic as it may sound, there are surprising likenesses between the two religions.

The very latest DNA genetic studies indicate a close relationship between Palestinian Arabs and Israeli Jews—so close that it is quite difficult to distinguish one from the other. My unpublished paper, "Of Genes, Jews and Jumps to Judgment: Has Genetic Testing Closed the Question of Jewish Origins?" deals more extensively with the genetic testing results. See also articles posted on www.khazaria.com, which detail the very latest scientific research. While there is no room to do it justice in this essay, it is my position that the common genetic vector was interbreeding with the Turks. The Khazar converts of c. A.D. 740 were a Turkic-Mongol tribe, and the Arabs, Arabized Jews (or Judaized Arabs, whichever you prefer) and Jews of Palestine interbred with Turks during the long centuries of Ottoman rule. Hence, all of them share a genetic heritage in spite of the fact that the Ashkenazi Khazar convert Jews never set foot in Palestine until relatively modern times.

CHRISTIAN INFLUENCES ON MUHAMMAD

The old Israelite traditions and the later Talmudism were not the only influence on the founder of Islam. Some writers say that Muhammad was a Christian before creating his own strange religious blend, but there is no way to conclusively determine this. There was a Christian community that existed in Yemen when it was under Abyssinian rulers in the 4th century, with the exception of intervals of Jewish predominance. A Christian bishop is said to have preached with great eloquence in Mecca, and was heard by Muhammad. Even the great pantheon of pagan gods and goddesses in the pre-Islamic Kaaba was influenced by Judaic and Christian monotheistic beliefs. Hogarth tells us: "The story that an icon of the Byzantine Virgin was associated in the Kaaba with the female idols of the Arabs, Uzza and Allat, should not be lightly dismissed; and there is some reason to suspect that Allah himself was not older at Mecca than the advent of the (Judaized) Kuraish." Once again, the commercial acumen of the tribe is important to remember. "The Meccans were in the exceptional position of being able to make more out of polytheistic paganism than any of them expected to make by monotheism." They introduced the traditions that the Zemzem Well and the Kaaba were established by Abraham, father of the Semites. "But one suspects that the well had known a goddess before it knew a god. Even in the local legend, Abraham finds an old woman in possession. If the Kuraish imported Allah, who some think was the particular god of their tribe, they may well have imported Abraham too." And this was very profitable. "The lodgment and supply of pilgrims seem to have been regulated on a fixed system; and their annual resort was an active cause of commercial and political relations with other communities." While Taif and Yathrib were rivals, they lacked the organization of Mecca. Petra was no longer a rival either as it lay well outside the peninsula or was already in decay (see Hogarth).

THE KORAN SPEAKS ON JEWS AND CHRISTIANS

As most readers are probably unfamiliar with the Koran, the following section is presented for your enlightenment. Essentially and fundamentally, the Koran allows for no other religions. Pagans are particularly despised, as the present-day animists of southern Sudan know, as well as the equally despised Christians of that sad region. The destruction of the centuries-old Buddha statues by the Afghan Taliban represents how a Muslim, strictly speaking, should handle such pre-Islamic barbarism. "The People of the Book," that is, Jews and Christians, are to be tolerated (barely)—but taxed. As are critics of any religion, I will be inevitably accused of taking all of this out of context. Yet that conclusion begs the basic question of why the verses are there in the first place. For hundreds of millions of Muslims, they are the irrevocable words of Allah, and for the Islamist extremists and jihadists, they are of crucial importance. With that said, please consider the following texts. (Suras, chapters and ayahs, verses taken from Abdullah Yusuf Ali's translation on the Radio Islam website.)

2:62. Those who believe [in the Koran], and those who follow the Jewish [scriptures], and the Christians and the Sabians,

any who believe in God and the Last Day, and work righteousness, shall have their reward with their Lord; on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

2:113. The Jews say: "The Christians have naught [to stand] upon"; and the Christians say: "The Jews have naught [to stand] upon." Yet they [profess to] study the [same] book. Like unto their word is what those say who know not; but God will judge between them in their quarrel on the Day of Judgment.

2:120. Never will the Jews or the Christians be satisfied with thee unless thou follow their form of religion. Say: "The Guidance of God, that is the [only] Guidance." Wert thou to follow their desires after the knowledge that hath reached thee, then wouldst thou find neither Protector nor helper against God.

2:135. They say: "Become Jews or Christians if ye would be guided [to salvation]." Say thou: "Nay! [I would rather] the religion of Abraham the True, and he joined not gods with God."

2.140. Or do ye say that Abraham, Isma'il, Isaac, Jacob and the tribes were Jews or Christians? Say: Do ye know better than God? Ah! Who is more unjust than those who conceal the testimony they have from God? But God is not unmindful of what ye do!

4:46. Of the Jews there are those who displace words from their [right] places, and say: "We hear, and we disobey"; and: "Hear what is not heard"; and "Ra'ina"; with a twist of their tongues and a slander to faith. If only they had said: "We hear, and we obey"; and "Do hear"; and "Do look at us"; it would have been better for them, and more proper; but God hath cursed them for their unbelief; and but few of them will believe.

4:160. For the iniquity of the Jews, We made unlawful for them certain [foods] good and wholesome which had been lawful for them; in that they hindered many from God's Way;

5:15. From those, too, who call themselves Christians, We did take a covenant, but they forgot a good part of the message that was sent them: so we estranged them, with enmity and hatred between the one and the other, to the day of judgment. And soon will God show them what it is they have done.

5:20. [Both] the Jews and the Christians say: "We are sons of God, and his beloved." Say: "Why then doth He punish you for your sins? Nay, ye are but men, of the men he hath created: He forgiveth whom He pleaseth, and He punisheth whom He pleaseth: and to God belongeth the dominion of the heavens and the earth, and all that is between: and unto Him is the final goal [of all]"

5:44. O Apostle! Let not those grieve thee, who race each other into unbelief: [whether it be] among those who say "We believe" with their lips but whose hearts have no faith; or it be among the Jews, men who will listen to any lie, will listen even to others who have never so much as come to thee. They change the words from their [right] times and places: they say, "If ye are given this, take it, but if not, beware!" If any one's trial is intended by God, thou hast no authority in the least for him against God. For such—it is not God's will to purify their hearts. For them, there is disgrace in this world, and in the Hereafter a heavy punishment.

5:47. It was We who revealed the law [to Moses]: therein was guidance and light. By its standard have been judged the Jews, by

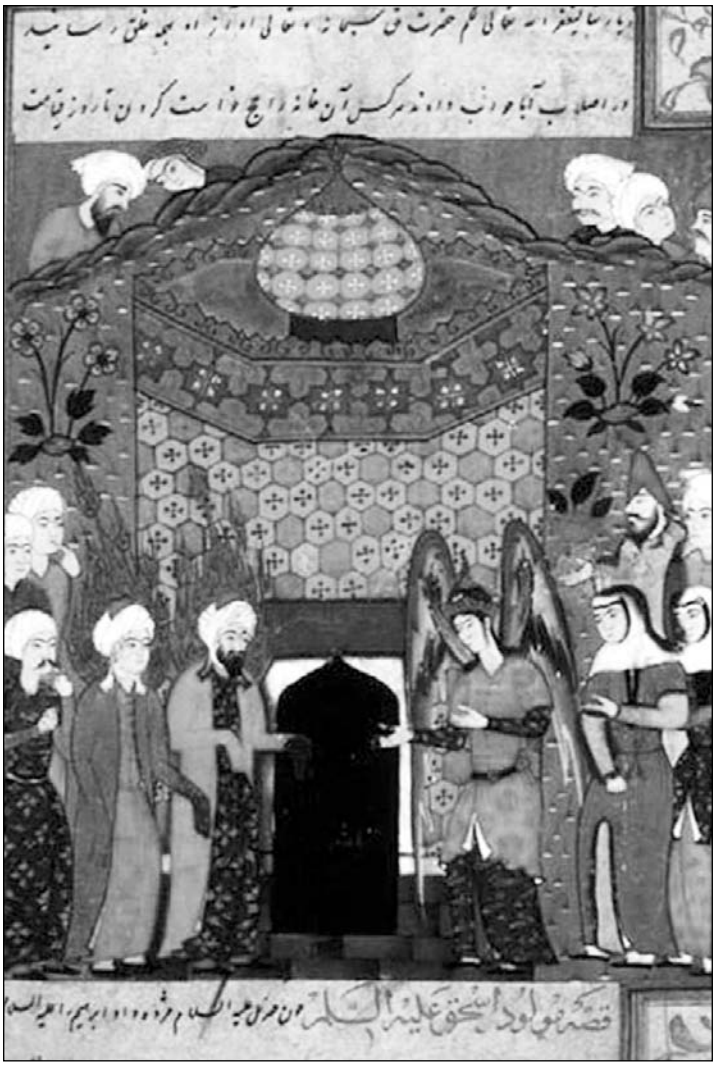

Though Islam proscribes iconography, some non-devotional pictures are painted. This one is from an Ottoman illustrated Koran. It shows Abraham and the archangel Michael surrounded by Old Testament figures at the Kaaba, the most sacred spot in the Islamic religion. This picture is meant to convey the idea that there is an intimate connection between Mohammed and the Old Testament.

the prophets who bowed [as in Islam] to God's will, by the rabbis and the doctors of law: for to them was entrusted the protection of God's book, and they were witnesses thereto: therefore fear not men, but fear me, and sell not my signs for a miserable price. If any do fail to judge by [the light of] what God hath revealed, they are [no better than] unbelievers.

5.54. O ye who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for your friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each other. And he amongst you that turns to them [for friendship] is of them. Verily God guideth not a people unjust.

5:72. Those who believe [in the Koran], those who follow the Jewish [scriptures], and the Sabians and the Christians, any who believe in God and the Last Day, and work righteousness, on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve.

5:85. Strongest among men in enmity to the believers wilt

thou find the Jews and Pagans; and nearest among them in love to the believers wilt thou find those who say, "We are Christians": because amongst these are men devoted to learning and men who have renounced the world, and they are not arrogant.

WHEN CONVERSION FAILS, JIHAD IS THE NEXT STEP

Because of his Christo-Gnostic-Judaic-quasi-Abrahamic influences, Muhammad naturally expected Christians and Jews, and more especially those of the Arab-Jewish tribes, to see the light and convert to his new revelation. Surely, thought Muhammad, they will follow me and recognize Allah, but of course, they did not. Then as now, Jews of any kind are most averse to conversion. When these conversion efforts miserably failed, jihad became the chosen strategy. As well as ridding the newly conquered Islamic lands of the idolater-Christians, Muhammad later annihilated the Jewish-Arab tribes of North Africa in one of the first bloody Islamic jihads. This is a characteristic of Islam. The ones in submission to Allah (Muslims) must tolerate the infidels only for so long. Infidels must be given a chance to convert, but if they refuse, then conversion by conquest through holy war (jihad) is seen as not only legitimate, but demanded by the Koran.

Even so, this should be judged in context. As exemplified amply in the Old Testament, and foreshadowing the Christian crusaders yet to come, early Islam follows an ancient tradition of holy war and murder in the name of a god. Sir Richard Burton said, "And did Moses disdain to place carnal weapons in the hands of his people? The great lawgiver of Israel sanctioned the murder in cold blood of women and child captives. Even kings were hewed in pieces before the Lord." (*The Jew, the Gypsy and el Islam*, 1898) This is a fascinating line of inquiry to follow as it leads to the conclusion that what we today know as jihad has both Mosaic and Talmudic-Jewish roots.

One of many famous stories about Muhammad concerns an attempted poisoning by a Jewess. After this, not to mention the consistently unrelenting and often bitter rejections by the Jews, he finally gave up on converting them. Muslims were now told to face Mecca for prayer, where, previously, they faced Jerusalem.

OTHER RITUAL SIMILARITIES

To some degree, both early Islam and early Christianity may be seen as efforts to reform, purify and unify Judaic and pre-Judaic Hebrew-Israelitish beliefs. But while the church gave up most Mosaic and later Talmudic/Pharisaic law codes, circumcision, ritual foods, and the like, Islam did not. As a matter of fact, Ritual food preparations are almost identical. Muslim *halal* food may be substituted when a Talmudic kosher meal is not available, and vice versa. Both the Orthodox Jew and the devoutly observant Muslim prefer the unshaved beard, though the Islamists omit the Hasidic forelocks. Most mosques, like Orthodox synagogues, separate male and female worshippers. Women are not really regarded very highly in either faith. The Jewish Sabbath begins on Friday evening. Islam has no real Sabbath, but Friday, often in the evening, became the day when a mullah or imam preaches a sermon and reads from the Koran. Islam, like Judaism, has no liturgical music or dance (except in Sufi mystical sects). A mosque (*masjid* in Arabic) and a synagogue have no statues or images. They are plain and unadorned so that worshippers are not distracted. If there is any central element other than the pulpit, it is a copy of the respective scriptures.

The scriptures of Islam and Judaism have a similar place in both religions. We have the Koran, which has ample texts refuting or abrogating ("abridging" say the Muslims) others. Since the Koranic chapters are arranged by length, there is no way to tell which text might have come first. And then we have the Hadith ("Traditions"), which function like the Talmud, as a guide or secondary scriptures, to interpret or get around, avoid and evade what is found in the primary ones. Looking at clergy of all religions, a mullah is more akin to the rabbinical model, as he is, above all, a judge, an interpreter of the *sharia* of Allah just as the rabbi interprets the Torah and Talmud. Sharia operates like rabbinical Talmudic law. One submits disputes to a court of mullahs (the word means judge) and Koranic scholars who decide the case. This is essentially the same as a Judaic *beit din* court in which rabbis and scholars determine the results. Both Judaism and Islam might be best described as legal systems rather than religions.

OTHER SIMILARITIES

In another interesting parallel, one most often changes his or her name after converting to either Islam or Orthodox Talmudism. Practically every convert to Islam changes his name, and some Jews do the same. As most readers know, immigrants to Israel have the right to adopt a Jewish name when moving there. There are other similarities as well, but lately on television, some of them are uncannily mirrored in rituals and educational practices. Koranic study, like Talmudic study, is intense. If he (like Jews, women are not encouraged to study scripture) learns to recite the Koran from memory, a Muslim then bears the honorific, Hafiz. Watch the young Islamic boys at *madrassah* schools in their skullcaps swaying back and forth reciting the Koran just as Jewish boys in yarmulkes recite the Talmud. The Jewish swaying and nodding is often seen at the "Wailing Wall" in Jerusalem. Burial practices are similar as well. The actual rites are simple—what we see on television at Muslim martyr-funerals are the public parts, heavily politicized, especially the parade with the ubiquitous martyr photo (posing for the photo is a big deal accompanied by a celebration) plastered on big posters carried by the mourning crowd, always accompanied by a cacophony of ululating Muslim women. Muslims, as do the Orthodox Talmudist Jews, inter the body very quickly after the death.[1]

Formerly, all three religions forbade usury. Western Christianity gave this up in the 1500s, and Talmudic Jews can practice all the usury they want with non-Jews, but Islamic banking still holds to the non-usurious model. Naturally, the international banking and trade cartel would like to suppress and destroy this rival system, but seem to be content with merely co-opting it. Whether interest is charged or not, every culture must have money, and money comes through the international banking cartel. Again, this is a topic worth further exploration as the Islamic

The picture at right, from an illustrated Koran, depicts the New Testament parable of the Prodigal Son. The Koran takes great liberties in borrowing the traditions of both Jewish and Christian faiths. Islam explicitly believes itself to be the fulfillment of the basis of both religions in the same sense Christianity sees itself as the fulfillment of the Jewish tradition. Left, an artist's conception of how the prophet Mohammed might have looked if he indeed existed (nothing is known about him from historical sources).

banking system could provide a useful non-usurious paradigm.

In another likeness, both Jews and Muslims are quite exclusive, essentially regarding those who do not practice their true religion as heathens at best and cattle/goyim sub-humans at worst. One who has submitted to the purity of Islam does not make friends or confidants of such types. Strongly echoing the Talmud, the Koran says**:** "O ye who believe! Take not Jews and Christians for your friends and protectors; *they are but friends and protectors to each other.* And he amongst you that turns to them is of them. Verily, Allah guideth not a people unjust." (Sura 5:51) Think of this verse, then think of all the trouble Islamic countries have with U.S. military and cultural presence in Muslim lands. No wonder Osama bin Laden and many others think that the Saudi royals apostatized and betrayed the Koran by allowing American military protectors on holy soil. And perhaps the highlighted part of the verse is not so far off base when one thinks of the "Judeo-Christian" United States and its backing of Israeli Zionist state terrorism against Palestinians.

CONCLUSION

There are other ironic and incongruous similarities between the two religions as well, but this short survey will have to suffice for now. As said in the beginning, readers should in no way mistake the likenesses for harmony and tolerance. However, we must note that before the Palestinian conflict, Muslims, Jews and Christians lived in relative peace with one another all over the Middle East, especially in Palestine and other areas of the old Ottoman empire. While they were never truly equals, there was, more or less, an atmosphere of tolerance. All of this changed radically and perhaps irrevocably with the establishment of the artificially contrived Zionist ministate mistakenly called Israel. The Neturei Karta Orthodox Jewish[2] movement proposes to seek peace by dismantling the ministate, saying it is the greatest danger to Jews all over the world. But even if this most unlikely scenario should occur, the present-day severe hatreds and animosities would, at best, take many generations to heal. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]The Jewish "religion" offers no afterlife, as Christianity and Islam do. For Jews, death is final, perhaps a reason for Jewish hyper-materialism.—Ed.

[2]For a synopsis of the beliefs of the Orthodox Jews of Neturei Karta and their condemnation of the secular state of Israel, we suggest a special report from *American Free Press* entitled *An Orthodox Rabbi Speaks Candidly on the Legitimacy of the State of Israel.* One copy is $2; 6 copies are $4 and 40 or more are just 40¢ each. Send payment to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Harrell Rhome *is a Revisionist historian writer living in Texas. Rhome is the editor of the well regarded* Revisionist Observer *and a strong supporter of TBR. Rhome is on the board of TBR because of the excellence and impartiality of his scholarship. He may be reached via email at eaglenewstips@aol.com.*

The New Burma:

Propaganda Versus Fact in Myanmar

It is regularly stated that the military government in Burma (also called Myanmar) is one of the most repressive in the world. Accusations fly about the "economic stagnation" of the country, its falsely purported involvement in the heroin trade, and its endless civil wars between ethnic separatists and the junta. However, this article will show that all of this is largely an orchestrated hate campaign being run by the U.S. Department of State, the CIA, Israel and George Soros for the benefit of the global elite.

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Burma is one of the most powerful military forces in Asia. It is also a country rich in natural resources. Its main problem though is that the country is a relic of both Japanese and British imperialism, leaving the present military government to fight wars of secession that have drained her resources.

Primarily, Burma is "known" for her "human rights" violations and economic decay under the national socialist ruling military government, formerly known as the State Law and Order Restoration Council (SLORC).

Quite apart from the powerful globalist actors who have targeted this government for extinction, the reality is that Burma does not have a repressive government, and respects human rights to the same extent any country would in her circumstances. Further, her economy is growing, and her people enjoy increasing prosperity. Burma has joined efforts internationally to fight the international drug trade, in spite of the laughably hypocritical U.S. denunciations of Burma's actions in this regard.

Her political history is rather typical of an exploited third world country. In 1937, after decades of British rule, Burma received a measure of self-government under the British empire. As World War II heated up, Burma was occupied by the Japanese imperial armed forces, and Burma became a theater in itself for British troops fighting in Asia. After the war, General Aung San took control of the chaotic situation in war-torn Burma, but was assassinated in 1947. The UN took over the country in the ensuing chaos, and the newly created state of Israel began to take a great interest in the country, establishing "intimate" ties with the new government. (cf. *The Spotlight*, Sept. 15, 1997, 3) Anti-colonial Burmese nationalism then took over the system in the early 1960s, rejecting Jewish influence over the country. It is here where the globalist war against the country begins. In 1988, a fully nationalist government under military auspices took power and instituted many populist reforms. A new offensive was then launched against the government that continues until today.

The assault against Burma is so intense and takes such a broad swath of the establishment media that the pop group U2 released a song about the "democracy" movement there, and the television series "Gilmore Girls" recently featured an episode where some of the girls are protesting Burma's brutality in front of Yale University. The regime has not missed a trick.

WHAT THE CRITICS SAY

The establishment assault on Burma is rather well known in the West. It is rarely challenged, but it is a staple in colleges across America to refer to Burma as a "backward" state in need of American-style government and economy, or "democracy." George Soros is likely the largest single financier of the attacks on the nationalist and populist government in that unfortunate land. His Open Society Institute says this about the country:

> Since an army coup overthrew Burma's last democratically elected government in 1962, regimes run or dominated by the military in Burma have been among the world's worst violators of

This scene depicts the Kathina Full Moon festival offerings procession, a native cultural phenomenon, in Rangoon. Scenes such as this one debunk notions that the military government of Burma, a self-described national socialist state, forbids freedom of expression. Here, what can only be called a mass rally is permitted and even encouraged without the slightest repression. Festivals and processions such as this one are common among all Burma's religious groups. There is very little that is factual about Burma that is reported in the openly hostile western press. Burma is a land of many peoples, and each people is given the freedom to develop as their inner lights so direct. Of course, as with any country, the Burmese military government has not permitted secessionist movements to grow and fester on Burmese soil. Furthermore, so-called "secessionist" groups are little more than covers for heroin smuggling rings in the first place.

> human rights. An already serious level of abuses worsened under the State Law and Order Restoration Council (SLORC, renamed the State Peace and Development Council in November 1997) that seized power in September 1988. The junta removed all pretense of civilian administration and marked its arrival by massacring thousands of unarmed pro-democracy demonstrators in Rangoon and other Burmese cities and towns.

And again:

> Gross violations are part of a broader ongoing suppression of other fundamental freedoms. Today, the most basic of globally recognized civil and political rights are not respected by Burma's generals, despite the fact that Burma is signatory to several of the most important international human rights treaties. There is no freedom of expression. Even art exhibitions must be approved by military authorities. Beyond sports and romance magazines, the few independent publications that survive are subject to severe censorship. The regime's Press Scrutiny Board orders articles even obliquely critical of official actions inked over or torn from offending issues, while state newspapers are filled with crudely virulent attacks on democratic forces (*Burma: Country in Crisis.* A publication of the Open Society Institute founded by George Soros).

The U.S. State Department has this to say in its "human rights" report on Burma in January of 1998:

> The government's longstanding severe repression of human rights continued during the year. Citizens continued to live subject at any time and without appeal to the arbitrary and sometimes brutal dictates of the military dictatorship. Citizens do not have the right to change their government. The SLORC has given no sign of a willingness to cede its hold on absolute power.

> There continue to be credible reports, particularly in ethnic minority-dominated areas, that soldiers committed serious human rights abuses, including extrajudicial killings and rape. Disappearances continued, and members of the security forces beat and otherwise abused detainees. Prison conditions remained harsh. Arbitrary arrests and detentions continued for expression of dissenting political views. Many hundreds—if not more—political prisoners remained in prison, including approximately 31 parliamentarians elected in 1990. Since May 1996, at least 340 persons have been arrested and imprisoned for political reasons, and may remain in prison at year's end. The judiciary is subject to executive influence, and the government infringes on citizens' rights to privacy.

Human Rights Watch made a statement on August 20, 2004, to the Development Committee of the European Union that included this opening paragraph:

> The human rights situation in Burma remains appalling. Burma is the textbook example of a police state. Government informants and spies are omnipresent. Average Burmese people are afraid to speak to foreigners except in the most superficial of manners for fear of being hauled in later for questioning or worse. There is no freedom of speech, assembly or association. State TV and radio are merely a crude propaganda tool of the regime, merely recounting what the top generals did on any given day. To read the English language *New Light of Myanmar* is to understand what George Orwell feared when he wrote *1984*.

Quite apart from the powerful globalist actors who have targeted Burma for extinction, the reality is that Burma is not a repressive government, and respects human rights. . . .

Amnesty International, in its 1999 country report for Burma, had this to say about its human rights situation:

> More than 1,200 political prisoners arrested in previous years, including 89 prisoners of conscience and hundreds of possible prisoners of conscience, remained in prison throughout the year. Hundreds of people were arrested for political reasons. Political prisoners were tortured and ill-treated, and held in conditions that amounted to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment. Members of ethnic minorities continued to suffer human rights violations, including extrajudicial executions, torture, ill treatment during forced portering and other forms of forced labor and forcible relocations. Six political prisoners were sentenced to death. No executions were known to have taken place.

There are literally hundreds of organizations dedicated to spreading such propaganda about Burma. However, the Burmese government and scholars sympathetic to the military government have not been silent. Though it received no attention in the media, a major academic conference was called in Rangoon, the capital of Burma, under the auspices of the Burmese Foreign Service. It was entitled "Seminar on the Understanding of Myanmar," and it dealt specifically with the economic situation as well as the human rights record of the military government. The seminar was called precisely to debunk many of the myths the western press and academic establishment had been parroting for years.

THE FACTS OF THE CASE

Burma is primarily an agricultural economy. Roughly 75 percent of the population of 45 million is engaged in agricultural pursuits of farming, livestock breeding and fishing. For irrigation purposes, the Burmese government has constructed over 100 dams since 1991, with several dozen more on the way.

As the civil wars on Burma's soil began to peter out as the 1990s wore on, agriculture rapidly increased. With this, the military government has substantially liberalized trade and introduced market reforms within the country. From 1988 to 1992, the number of acres tilled went from 20 million to 28 million. Even more striking, unlike the West, where farming is dominated by the state and huge farm conglomerates, Burma has maintained, as a matter of policy, the predominance of the family farm. Roughly each farming family cultivates something under 10 acres. Landlordism is largely unknown. Today, Burma is largely self-sufficient in food and her economic policy should be more closely followed by the U.S. agricultural policy makers, dominated by major firms such as Archer-Daniels-Midland and ConAgra.

In terms of industry, the government of Burma has decided that the best policy is to maintain local control over industrial inputs. Therefore, the government, instead of relying heavily on foreign loans, has itself seeded the industrial ground by setting up 18 industrial regions where both the state and local industrialists have been able to work together to build a modern infrastructure. The increases in agricultural production have helped very much in bringing this sort of autarky about. George Soros began his anti-government agitation in response to the nationalist government's decisions in this regard. The policies of the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank have been flouted by the government of Myanmar, and, as in the cases of Belarus and Malaysia, economic growth has been increasing steadily. As of 2000, GDP growth has been roughly 5 percent yearly, which is certainly respectable, but is likely understated due to much unofficial trade and investment common within the Third World. Therefore, a solid guess might be more along the lines of 8 percent GDP growth yearly. The unemployment rate is a respectable 5 percent. Unfortunately, the Burmese government is struggling with inflation, currently running at about 20 percent yearly.

Burma is one of the few states that has accepted the "import substitution" model of development. International capitalism fought the existence of import substitution due to the fact that it removed substantial markets. The development of local industry is subsidized by the state so as to minimize dependence upon foreign sources of production and importantly, capitalization. Popular in Latin America in the 1960s and 1970s, international financial institutions did their best to force these countries open

rather than see market share go to local (and smaller) units of production. Roughly 70 percent of Burmese industry is controlled by local and small firms. This fact is another reason why the "international community" has come down so hard on Burma in particular. Today, only a handful of the world's Third World populations practice import substitution. The rejection of this method of capitalization is required by the IMF as a condition for receiving loans and other forms of assistance.

The vision behind import substitution and the state's financing of infrastructure and capitalization is to prevent the country from being a colony of China, Japan or South Korea, never mind the predatory policies of American and British capitalists. For the military government, it is clear, sovereignty means what it says. A formal political independence means nothing if your nation is little more than a place where the more advanced economies come for their raw materials. The point of maintaining a state directed economy is to maintain sovereignty. Japan, Taiwan and South Korea developed very similar models in their rise to First World status; there is no difficulty in Burma doing the very same thing. Many reading this might object to the massive role of state institutions in the development of the economy. However, it should be noted that Burma is a country surrounded by economically powerful neighbors such as China, Malaysia, India, Korea and Taiwan. All of these countries either border Burma or are only a short distance away. Burma is clearly an attractive country for the extraction of raw materials, which is a surefire method for the development of dependency. The leading role of the state, specifically in this regard (mirroring the immensely successful statist economies in Korea or Taiwan), exists as a matter of economic security. Domestically, however, the government in Rangoon has made it a point to encourage small, private industry and, as already mentioned, the maintenance of local farm ownership.

Part of the reason for the obsession with territorial integrity is that Burma is a country of 14 states, each state following ethnic lines. They are understandably concerned about secession.

It bears noticing that the question of dependency is a major one among members of the junta. If Burma was to open its markets to foreign capital to any great extent, not only would the economy quickly become the domain of foreign powers, but also domestically, the development of large, concentrated forms of capital would be encouraged. Therefore, the stress on local control of business and small family farms necessitates a policy of keeping the predatory global capitalist powers at bay. The connection between foreign capital penetration and the destruction of smaller and more local forms of production has been demonstrated in the Latin American case in the 1980s when import substitution was abandoned. Today, much of Latin America is drowning in debt and sinking even further into Third World status.

Another major area of development the Burmese government has engaged in is local infrastructure. Here again, the state has taken a major role in its development. A modern economy cannot function outside of basic infrastructural mechanisms like railroads, bridges and highways. However, the public construction of houses and hospitals is also proceeding apace. Unfortunately, decades of war with local tribesmen have retarded development in many out-of-the-way rural districts. Since those wars were won by the Burmese military (making it, by the way, one of the most battle hardened and experienced in the world), the economy has been increasingly opened since 1990. Part of this restructuring has been the development of infrastructure.

Because of this strong interest in the Burmese government in development, the literacy rate rose to 91 percent in 2003, up from roughly 70 percent a decade before. The number of universities has risen from 32 to 150 since 1988. Ironically, it is within the university sector where the bulk of the opposition to the military government originates. The percentage of children in elementary education is about 93 percent as of last year, with a retention rate of about 60 percent, which is a first class figure for a struggling Third World nation.

Part of the reason for the Burmese obsession with territorial integrity is that Burma is a country divided into 14 states, each state following roughly ethnic lines. Therefore, the system in Rangoon is understandably concerned about secessionist tendencies. Thus, the state has curtailed the sort of political protests that might lead to secession and has accused the American CIA of fomenting political unrest in Myanmar's ethnic territories. Again, Burma was the creation of British imperialism; the current government merely inherited it. The government's position on these matters is nicely summarized by Dr. Kan Zaw, a supporter of the military system. He will be quoted at length, from a paper he presented at the seminar cited above:

> (1) National Unity: In a country with such ethnic diversity as Myanmar, regional development in the sense is required to narrow down interregional and intra-regional disparities so as to assuage any feelings of discrimination and thereby to strengthen national unity. In so far as there is a trade-off between growth and equity, some growth may even have to be sacrificed for the sake of strengthening national unity.
>
> (2) Territorial integrity: Geo-economic and geo-political aspects of Myanmar demand that special attention be given to the development of border areas. To the extent that a country is fairly well integrated, it is true that resources should be invested where they are likely to prove most productive and that people should move to such places where there are jobs. But in the case of Myanmar, territorial integrity demands that a certain amount of jobs should move to specified places (border areas), which are thinly populated by people who are in need of a decent livelihood.
>
> (3) Special needs: Ethnic diversity and regional variations in terms of natural resources, culture and language mean that the wants and desires of the people in different regions could also be different. Insofar as the special needs of the people in different regions are important, regional development should meet some of these needs.
>
> (4) Special potentials: The fact that there are variations in

resource endowment or certain natural factors as between different regions means that potentials for development in different regions could also be different. Unless provided with special incentives, market forces will not automatically tap or bring forth these potentials. Hence, it is in the general interest to provide special incentives to develop these differing potentials through regional development.

(5) Environment rehabilitation: Although the states and the border areas are relatively thinly populated, the pressure of increasing population on the land has already begun to have adverse effect on the environment. It is well known that environmental/ecological balance of certain areas in many developing countries has been seriously disturbed by uncontrolled extraction of fuel wood, construction materials, over grazing and unsuitable land-use practices. A report by the UN System Agencies in Myanmar has highlighted widespread poverty, illiteracy, poor health and rampant degradation of the environment in the border areas of the Eastern Shan state. Hence, regional development with a special emphasis on environmental rehabilitation and alleviation of poverty is needed in certain regions such as the border areas or the watershed areas. With regard to the latter, emphasis on environmental rehabilitation is needed not only for the sustained use of forest, soil and water resources in the said areas, but also to prevent excessive silting of lakes and reservoirs downstream.

(6) Efficiency considerations: A development program or a development plan for each region is required so as to avoid inefficient parceling out of projects. Economy of scale is considered an efficient tool and it also requires a plan of action for regional development to be properly dovetailed into a national plan.

Concerning the human rights situation in Burma, several specific charges come to the fore. The first is the use of child soldiers. This has been quiet as of late, when it was learned by groups such as Amnesty International that Burma does not even have a draft, such as Israel or Russia do. The minimum age to enlist in the Burmese armed forces, like the rest of the world, is 18. There was little the "human rights" groups could do about this, and the issue was quietly dropped. However, it should be noted that many of the narco-terrorist operations within Burma's borders, as well as the ethnic insurgencies (often financed by outside powers) only recently quieted down, do in fact use child soldiers. Many of the original accusations of the use of children in wartime derived from army deserters in Thailand. When a narco-terror squad took an entire hospital hostage, its leaders were two 10-year-old twins, Johnny and Luther Htoo. (cf. *Human Rights in Myanmar* by Professor Kyaw Win) However, some of the Burmese military's responses to many terror assaults against the country were not received at Western capitals in the same manner that George W. Bush's responses were received in the United States, for example. Burma, in spite of her three-decade war on narco-terror, is still not given even the slightest credit for being a partner in this worthy endeavor.

The British profited from poppy cultivation and deliberately set up opium dens in the major cities at a huge profit to themselves. Burma had to deal with this inherited, entrenched drug culture.

Another major and slanderous accusation hurled against Burma is that it sanctions and encourages forced labor. What the Soros-funded non-governmental organizations (NGOs) and the college-girl airheads do not realize is that in 2001-2002, the government in Rangoon invited a high-level delegation of the ILO (the UN convention against forced labor) to Burma to conduct investigations concerning this practice. The group was called a Technical Cooperation Mission and was led by Ninian Stephen, the former governor general of Australia. The mission found no evidence of forced labor.

The question of drug trafficking is another matter of grave interest. It is stated regularly that Burma engages in this practice, or at least that specific military personnel do. It is common

Two Books on CIA & National Security Agency Black Operations

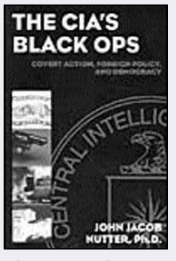

The CIA's Black Ops: Covert Action, Foreign Policy and Democracy. By John Jacob Nutter Ph.D.—Since 1947, the CIA has secretly worked to further U.S. power and even overthrown governments to expand U.S. influence abroad. The vast array of CIA "black ops"—including covert actions against Saddam and international terrorists, secret Afghan operations, the overthrow of Guatemalan leaders, assassination plots against Castro and others, domestic and foreign narcotics conspiracies, underground Mafia relations, and even controversial plans to dupe top U.S. officials—has stretched CIA power and influence. # 311, hardbound in cloth, 6" x 9", 350 pages, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

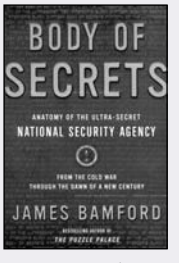

Body of Secrets. By James Bamford. The author, an intelligence expert, has written this tell-all book (in conjunction with) about the National Security Agency. It contains a lengthy and very detailed section on the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* that very clearly shows its deliberateness and accuses Israel of having a "terrible record" on human rights. Also covers many previously unpublicized secret operations of the National Security Agency. It is rare, if nearly impossible, to find such outspoken and detailed comment in any history book under the imprint of a major U.S publishing house like Doubleday. #286, hardcover, 720 pages, ***$29.*** #286a, softcover, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

To order either or both of these eye-opening books, send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 of this issue. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. To charge by phone call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. See more TBR books and videos online at www.barnesreview.org.

enough among the anti-Burma crowd, but the charges are deliberately vague. Again, many pertinent details are left out. To begin, British colonial rule tolerated and profited from poppy cultivation and deliberately set up opium dens in the major cities at a huge profit to themselves. Therefore, when Burma achieved independence in 1948, there was already an entrenched drug culture in the country. Making matters worse, the anti-communist Chinese forces, driven out by Mao the same year, placed themselves in the northern mountains, also giving themselves over to drug dealing to support their efforts. Furthermore, many of the ethnic insurgencies were not ethnic at all, but ethnicity was used as a cover for the true interest of the war, namely the existence of narco-terror squads who became fabulously wealthy. Some of these still exist today, and some of them are actually the source of the "human rights abuse" stories the Western press accepts without a scintilla of criticism. As if this was not enough, the Chinese-supported Burmese Communist Party has funded its own insurgency with opium and heroin money. Clearly, the government had its hands full with the drug problem, and, indeed, this major issue hampered the development of certain rights for many in the population, specifically ethnic minorities. The Burmese military had this to say about the drug trade just last year:

> The Kokang and Wa regions, the main poppy cultivation and production areas, were under the domination of the Burma Communist Party (BCP) from the late 1960s until 1989. It was only in March and April 1989 that Kokang and Wa national groups split with the BCP and revolted against them. Joining hands with the government, they eventually succeeded in liberating these areas from the stranglehold of the BCP.
>
> The most significant events and milestones in the history of drugs are the peace agreements reached between the government and the major insurgent groups in early 1990s and the unconditional surrender of Khun Sa and his Mong Tai Army in January 1996. Up to the present, altogether 27 armed groups have made peace and are working their differences out under government sponsorship in all-round regional development projects on an unprecedented scale. They chose to abandon armed struggle and joined hands with the government in launching development programs in these far-flung areas to catch up with the mainstream of the country.

Many of the ethnic insurgencies were not ethnic at all, but ethnicity was used as a cover for the true interest of the war, namely the existence of narco-terror squads which became fabulously wealthy.

So far, this statement has not been contradicted by any major Western writer since it was released. Unfortunately, Burma is in a relatively similar situation to Colombia or Peru in this respect, except for the fact that the Burmese army is more disciplined than those in Latin America. Michael Collins Piper had this to say about Burma in his 1997 article in *The Spotlight*:

> Myanmar's real war on drugs, not alleged human rights violations, has made it a target of the globalists. The Asian nation's assertion of its sovereignty is threatening the multi-billion drug trade run by its former colonial master. It is no coincidence that none other than George Soros should lead the assault against Myanmar. Apart from being the master destabilizer of currencies, Soros also leads the assault in the United States and elsewhere to legalize drugs. (September 15, 1997, 3)

In fact, in a recent speech before a major conference on Burma in the U.S., Burmese Ambassador U Linn Myiang claimed that the government had reduced the production of opium to nearly a quarter of what it was six years ago. This was brought about through both positive and negative sanctions. In addition, these figures have been officially accepted by both the United States and the United Nations, according to the ambassador.

WHO IS SCHEMING AGAINST BURMA?

If Burma were any other Third World country, the college-girl airheads with their protest signs would be looking for another target. For anyone to truly know the Burmese situation concerning drug terror, regional violence, ethnic succession and the legacy of colonial exploitation, it would seem that the leftist protesters would be demonstrating in favor of the government, especially if it resided in Africa. What is special about Burma?

To begin to answer this question, one needs to look to the perennial player in the global intelligence scene, the Israeli Mossad and the politics of an operative named Andrew Evered Allen of San Francisco and Marin County, California. Allen is significant because he is a board member, as well as the founder, of an organization called the Burma Foundation. It also happens that Allen has long-standing involvement in CIA intrigues.

Also within this cast of characters is the National Endowment for Democracy (NED), which is a federal organization designed to subvert any government which Soros and his likes do not approve. The NED is closely related to the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, as the NED's founder, Carl Gershman, was on the board of the ADL. Therefore, there is an immediate connection between Andrew Allen, George Soros, the ADL and the federal government of the United States under the auspices of the NED, which has, in Michael Collins Piper's words, a "multi-layered" global presence. Allen's CIA connection came out in various depositions in a civil court case that took place in the early 1990s against Liberty Lobby, a populist publishing institution in Washington, D.C. In Allen's case, he bragged in recorded court depositions about his role in Burma as well as in Afghanistan where he ran supplies to the CIA-funded, anti-Soviet guerrillas who were being directed in the field by Israel's Mossad. Therefore, the Burma Foundation as well as the NED has a CIA connection of indisputable repute.

For the record, Allen was also the key operative in the destruction of the Institute for Historical Review, an organization that was the world leader in the investigation and publishing of Revisionist (authentic) history until its violent end in 1993.

The CIA, in its authoritative fact book for 1994, made the claim that Burma, at that time, was the world's most prolific promoter of the heroin and opium trades. In Burma, that was controlled by the Shan United Army, the major beneficiary for Burmese heroin. The commander was the infamous Khun Sa, who fought a bitter civil war with the Burmese government, and specifically, the anti-drug, nationalist government that took power in 1988. It should be noted that it was this United Army that used its far-flung drug connections to make the allegations about "human rights" abuses of the Burmese government. Michael Collins Piper writes further about the odd intrigues of CIA agent Allen:

> In fact, Allen revealed that his ties to the so-called "Free Burma" movement go the whole way to the top. Allen admitted that when the Burmese rebel opposition leader (whom Allen described as the "democratically elected" prime minister) came to the United States, "he stayed with me." According to Allen, "He was visiting the United States to go and speak at the UN and on his way there he had stopped in the bay area."
>
> When asked how the Burmese radical leader just happened to stop off at Allen's house, of all the locations in the hotel-rich tourist town of San Francisco, Allen said, "Somebody called me and said 'Could he stay with you along with the finance minister?' so they did."
>
> Who was it that called Allen and arranged for the foreign dignitaries to stay at the Allen home? Allen chirped, "I can't remember." When asked why the supposedly forgotten individual or agency called on Allen for his services, the covert operative responded sarcastically, "They knew I had a house with an extra room or two."
>
> When asked if he was surprised that he had such high-level international dignitaries staying at his home, Allen commented, "No, I was honored," and then added that the Burmese finance minister "was later killed."

Therefore, it is undeniable that the Burmese domestic opposition is a creature of the CIA. They would have no contact with or knowledge of Andrew Allen if it were any other way. Therefore, the darling of the jet set the world over, "democracy activist" Aung San Suu Kyi, is in prison not because she "threatens" the military establishment with her "democratic" rhetoric, but because she is part of a CIA-Mossad cabal to destabilize the Burmese government for the sake of the drug trade. It should be repeated that Soros is a leading advocate for the legalization of heroin in America, meaning that if the military regime in Burma were to collapse, the opium and heroin trade would continue apace, with massive profits accruing to whoever controlled this "opposition," which in this case is the CIA and Soros.

The story is that of a drug-soaked, exploited colony of the drug-dealing British empire rising up after WWII to independence, only to find itself loaded with ethnic strife, drug terror and an impoverished rural population.

CONCLUSION

In politics, nothing is ever what it seems. The uninformed are engaging in a bit of sacrifice-less moral back patting, but the facts of the case tell a different story. The story is that of a drug-soaked, exploited colony of the Masonic and drug-dealing British empire rising up after World War II to independence, only to find itself loaded with ethnic strife, drug terror and an impoverished rural population. Therefore, the government's position, at least since 1988, has been to nurture the domestic economy through local channels to serve local needs, that is, to keep the country from being a colony of the dynamic powerhouse of China or of Japan. The success of the Burmese nationalist regime is the reason why the international orchestra of deceit, drugs and death screeches for its destruction. ❖

M. Raphael Johnson is a scholar of political theory and comparative politics. His specific areas of interest are ethnic nationalism, Russian history and Slavic nationalism. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy*, available from TBR Book Club. See an ad for *The Third Rome* below.

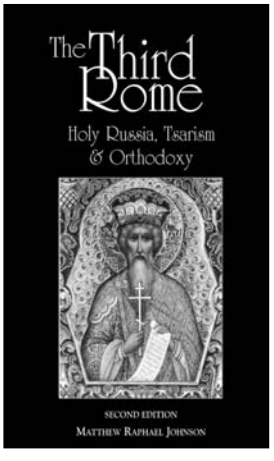

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By TBR's Own Dr. M. Raphael Johnson

Why did the Tsars insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under a absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated republican America. Why? M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russian resistance (under Vladimir Putin) to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—or ones for friends and family (#368, quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book S&H outside the U.S.)—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. (**Bulk Discount:** Five or more copies are just $19.95 each plus S&H.)

After Germany Surrendered

The True Story of WWII's Authentic Holocaust

By Robert Logan

This paper revisits a brief, but ugly, period in German history—the interval 1945-1949, which began with Germany being treated as a defeated criminal state and ended with it being courted by the occupying Western powers to join the North Atlantic Treaty Organization in common defense against the Soviet Union. Much of this report is based on the pioneer research of Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, a respected Harvard Law School graduate with a doctorate in history from the University of Goettingen and James Bacque, a Canadian publicist who has uncovered previously unreported occupation crimes in the West. Evidence is presented here to show that more Germans were killed by various means after Germany surrendered than were killed during the war itself.

For many reasons, it is extremely difficult to obtain reliable and accurate data on the number of wartime noncombatant (civilian and POW) deaths. Undoubtedly in World War II, Russian and German civilians suffered the worst losses. Russian total (civilian and military) losses in the war are estimated at about 25 million, but because of the general acceptance of partisan warfare by the Allies it is almost impossible to separate civilian from military losses. In the case of Germany, firmer figures have now become available that indicate that more German civilians and POWs were killed after the surrender than had been killed during the war.

World War II on the Eastern Front was fought with a ferocity and ruthlessness that had not been seen since the time of the Mongol invasions of Europe. It was an ideological war to determine which political philosophy, national socialism or communism, would govern Europe.

Never a member of the Geneva Convention and not obligated to observe traditional Western bourgeois laws, customs, and conventions (in fact it was dedicated to eradicating and replacing them with the Soviet ethic), the Red Army followed its criminal orders with absolute moral certainty. The license to murder and mutilate German prisoners and wounded was in effect from the first day of the war. Rape, murder, plunder, arson and bestiality were then directed against the German populace as a whole, with the same moral certainty, when the Soviets entered Germany.[1]

Commenting on the actions of the Soviet army in his *Memoirs*, British Field Marshal Montgomery described Red Army men as follows: "From their behavior it soon became clear that the Russians were in fact barbarous Asiatics. . . . [T]heir treatment of women was abhorrent to us. . . . Out of the impact of the Asiatics on the European culture, a new Europe was born. In some areas in the Russian sector hardly any Germans remain." U.S. Gen. Keating compared the action of the Red Army in the Battle of Berlin to the barbaric hordes of Ghengis Khan. And Ambassador George F. Kennan summarized the horrors in the same vein:

> The disaster that befell this area with the entry of the Soviet forces has no parallel in modern European experience. There were considerable sections of it where scarcely a man, woman or child of the indigenous population was left alive after the initial passage of Soviet forces; and one cannot believe that they all succeeded in fleeing to the West. The Russians swept the native population clean in a manner that had no parallel since the days of the Asiatic hordes.

Since neither Stalin nor most of his closest political associates, commissars and enforcers of State policy were in fact of Russian origin, the characterization of the conduct of the war by Soviet forces as Asiatic is quite valid. The Bolshevik Revolution had—to a great extent—been a revolution of the Russian empire's minority peoples against its ruling Russian class.

Soviet propaganda against Germany was as bitterly racist as it was

Marxist—perhaps even more so. Ilya Ehrenberg, especially, in his war propaganda urged the Red Army to destroy German racial pride by killing the men and raping the women. Actually, the Soviet program of killing off the men and raping the women, as one Russian general admitted, was aimed as much at racial bastardization as merely destroying German racial pride. On the American side, the Kaufman Plan (Theodore N. Kaufman, *Germany Must Perish*, 1941), which mercifully was not implemented, also sought genocide of the German people by sterilizing all German men.

Marshal Zhukov's Order of the Day at the start of the January 1945 offensive set the stage for the rape and murder program:

> Comrades in Battle! The great hour has tolled. The time has come to deal the enemy a last and decisive blow, and to thus fulfill the historical task set before us by Comrade Stalin to finish off the fascist animal in his own lair and raise the banner of victory over Berlin! The time has come to reckon with the German fascist scoundrels. Great and burning is our hatred. We shall exact a brutal revenge for everything. Woe to the land of the murderers. The fascist bandits shall pay for the death and blood in our Soviet nation with every last drop of their own black and lowly blood. Comrades! This time we will destroy the German brood once and for all. . . .

"The time has come to reckon with the German fascist scoundrels. Great and burning is our hatred. We shall exact a brutal revenge for everything. Woe to the land of the murderers."

Stalin's favorite propagandist, Ehrenberg, was the most inspired hate monger and racist. One typical example:

> The Germans are not human beings. From now on the word "German" is for us the worse imaginable curse. . . .We shall kill. If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day. . . . If you cannot kill your German with a bullet, kill him with your bayonet. . . . If there is calm on your part of the front, kill a German in the meantime. . . . If you kill one German, kill another—for us there is nothing more joyful than a heap of German corpses. Our historical mission is a simple and honorable one: to reduce the German population. We shall make an end of Germany. It is not enough to conquer Germany; the country must be eradicated.

When Germany surrendered on May 9, 1945, the last Wehrmacht report read:

> From the Headquarters of Grand Admiral [Doenitz], the High Command of the Wehrmacht reports that:
>
> The weapons have now been silent on all fronts since midnight. On the order of Grand Admiral Doenitz, the Wehrmacht has now stopped fighting a battle that had become hopeless. And so, a struggle that has been fought heroically for six years has now come to an end. It has brought us great victories, but heavy losses as well. In the end the Wehrmacht has had to surrender honorably to overwhelming enemy forces.
>
> True to his oath, the German soldier has done his utmost for his nation. The home front has supported our forces to the end with all possible effort and at great sacrifice. This unique display of loyalty on the part of both soldiers and the home front will at some later day receive its just recognition in the annals of history.
>
> The achievements and sacrifices of German forces on land, in the air, and at sea will not have escaped the notice of our enemies. Every soldier can therefore proudly lay down his weapon and bravely and resolutely undertake in these most difficult days in our history the work required so that our nation can survive. At this hour, the Wehrmacht remembers the many comrades who have fallen before the enemy. The dead demand from us the living unconditional devotion, discipline and order in stanching the countless wounds in our bleeding Fatherland.

In this spirit the German armed forces laid down their arms, went into captivity and put themselves at the mercy of the victors. However, the vanquished found no mercy. Although the war had ended, murders, rapes, enslavement and looting were to continue for many more months. Posses were sent out to round up "war criminals" so that they might be tried before they were lynched. The victors' justice was staged in Nuremberg. The trial consisted of one part American political kangaroo court, one part communist show trial, one part English theater, and all served up with hypocritical moralizing. The proceedings were followed by the hangings.

To the injustices of the Nuremberg Tribunal the victors would add new ones: a starvation policy for all Germans; prolonged captivity and abuse of German POWs; the deportation of German men and women for slave labor in the Soviet Union; the confiscation of German property; the looting of German industrial, cultural, and private holdings; etc. In the final months of the war the Germans

The Wrath of the Victors Imposed Upon a Defeated Nation . . .

Gruesome Harvest by Ralph F. Keeling—A new reprint, this important little book is a must read for all. It is a detailed description of the implementation of the "Morgenthau Plan" for the deliberate starvation of German civilians, mainly women and children, immediately after World War II (1945–1947). The plan called for the elimination of the German nation, to turn their land into pastures, to destroy any industrial base for the future. #253, softcover, 123 pages, ***$5.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Nemesis at Potsdam by Alfred de Zayas—The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

An Eye for an Eye by John Sack—Tells the little-known story of how after the liberation of the concentration camps in eastern Europe, the released Jews imprisoned 200,000 German women and children. These were innocent Germans killed for revenge. More than 80,000 died within a few months. #213, softcover, 280 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

To order send payment to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside.

LIBRARY.FLAWLESSLOGIC.COM

The mass expulsions from one part of Germany to another, approved at the Allied victory conference in Potsdam in July and August, 1945, were enforced "with the very maximum of brutality," wrote British writer and philanthropist Victor Gollancz in his book Our Threatened Values (1946). Canadian writer and TV producer Robert Allen, in an article titled "Letter from Berlin," in Reading magazine (February, 1946), described the scene in a Berlin railway station as the refugees arrived in late 1945: "They were all exhausted and starved and miserable . . . A child only half alive . . . A woman in the most terrible picture of despair I've seen. . . . Even when you see it, it's impossible to believe . . . God it was terrible." Pictured left: Expellees from the East transport an elderly, sickly looking German in a four-wheeled garden cart. As many as 16 million Germans were driven from their homes in history's most encompassing, brutal "ethnic cleansing."

had called up the *Volkssturm* (young boys and old men) as their last reserves. The Soviets declared *Volkssturm* members to be bandits and shot them at will when captured. The Allies, on the other hand, glorified the partisans, which functioned as guerrilla bushwhackers.

In August 1941, before America entered the war and long before the outcome was certain, Roosevelt and Churchill had formulated the noble goals of the Atlantic Charter, which were subsequently agreed to by the Soviet Union, Poland, and Czechoslovakia. The most important points of the charter were: 1.) The Anglo-American Alliance seeks no aggrandizement, territorial or other; 2.) The alliance desires to see no territorial changes that do not accord with the freely expressed wishes of the peoples concerned; 3.) The alliance respects every nation's right to self-determination; 4.) The alliance will endeavor to further the enjoyment by all states, great and small, victor and vanquished, of access, on equal terms, to the trade and to the raw materials of the world, which are needed for their economic prosperity.

In 1943, when the outcome of the war shifted in favor of the Allies, unconditional surrender was called for at Casablanca, and in 1944-45, when the outcome was certain, the Teheran Conference discarded all previous altruistic mouthings regarding the subsequent treatment of Germany. The Atlantic Charter was forgotten. Stalin, Roosevelt, and Roosevelt Jr. (Elliot, had been made a general by his father) toasted the prospect of shooting 50,000 or more German officers after the war. Gen. Eisenhower, who often openly expressed his hatred of Germans, proposed that the entire German General Staff (3,500 officers) should be "exterminated." The ultimate punitive demands of the Allies, which now exceeded even those of Versailles, were spelt out at Potsdam and Yalta. Germany's bitter post-war fate was thus sealed.

In September 1944, after the successful D-Day landings, the Quebec Conference was convened at which the Morgenthau Plan to reduce Germany to a bucolic pasture was initialed by Roosevelt and Churchill. During the war President Roosevelt usually ignored the good advice of his secretaries of State and War, Cordell Hull and Henry Stimson, and even former President Herbert Hoover, preferring to follow Henry Morgenthau's directions. On April 12, 1945, the day before he died, the president assured his secretary of the Treasury: "Henry, I am with you 100 percent." Eleanor Roosevelt used to boast that Morgenthau was "Franklin's conscience."

Although the terms of the Yalta Conference were for many years never fully revealed, French diplomat and historian Arthur Conte has provided one of the best accounts, describing the personalities participating, their general attitudes and concerns their hour-by-hour discussions, and the agreements at which they arrived.[2] Never, according to Conte, has the fate of so many millions of people been decided by so few disparate creatures. Aside from President Roosevelt and his closest adviser Harry Hopkins (a Soviet agent who actually lived in the White House with Franklin until Eleanor threw him out), the United States delegation consisted of Alger Hiss (another Soviet agent), Averell Harriman, Edward Stettinius, Chip Bohlen and representatives of the military.

Roosevelt, who thought no one could resist his charm, once confided his opinion of Stalin to Frances Perkins, his secretary of Labor: "I like him and I think he likes me." In discussing the Soviet

Union, Roosevelt invariably referred to the communist regime affectionately as "our noble Soviet ally." President Roosevelt even tried to ingratiate himself with Stalin by taking a strong stand against colonialism and imperialism, including the British variety. At one point, Roosevelt told Churchill: "I know you won't take it ill of me when I say that I personally get along better with Stalin than I can with your Foreign Office."

The Western Allies had assumed that their shared mission with the Soviet Union was to defeat Germany and to ensure that it never again would achieve great power status. However, they were apparently totally oblivious to the ultimate Soviet goal, namely, the communization of all of Europe under the hegemony of Moscow.

Churchill recognized that the Americans were so obsessed with the defeat of Germany that they really had no other postwar political considerations in mind. He therefore jotted his proposal on a piece of paper giving the Soviet Union about 95 percent control over all of East Europe, with the Western powers getting about 50 percent control in Greece and Yugoslavia. Stalin understood this language immediately and seized on it. Thus, according to Conte, Yalta defined "*le partage du monde*." The bipolarization of the world, between Moscow and Washington, was initiated and was not to end for half a century.

Stalin was committed to the advancement of communism, i.e., expansion to the West with the ultimate aim of communizing all of Europe. He drew the new boundaries in East Europe, installed communist governments, and effectively moved his Asian empire into Central Europe. *Pax Sovietica* was to endure for half a century.

The expulsion of all ethnic Germans ("Volksdeutsche") in East Europe, which the Allies referred to as resettlement, became Europe's worst experience in ethnic cleansing ever.

Alfred de Zayas has described the fate of the 15 million German civilians who found themselves at the mercy of the Soviets in several studies that have never been refuted by Western scholars. The expulsion of all ethnic Germans (*Volksdeutsche*) in East Europe, which the Allies referred to as resettlement, became Europe's worst experience in ethnic cleansing ever. Initially, Churchill insisted that Britain would have serious moral doubts about any massive population resettlement, saying: "We could accept a transfer of Germans from eastern Germany equal in number to the Poles from eastern Poland transferred from east of the Curzon Line—say 2 to 3 million; but a transfer of 8 to 9 million Germans, which was what the Polish request involved, was far too many and would be entirely wrong." Eventually, however, Churchill, too, capitulated, adopting Article XIII of the Potsdam Protocol: "The three governments having considered the question in all its aspects recognize that the transfer to Germany of German populations remaining in Poland, Czechoslovakia and Hungary will have to be undertaken. They agree that any transfers that take place should be effected in an orderly and humane manner."

In the final analysis, 14.5 million Germans (mostly, of course, women, children, and the elderly, since most German men were kept in POW camps or transferred to the Soviet Union for slave labor) were forced to flee or were expelled from their homes in the East. Whole villages, towns, and cities were given a few hours to pack, then driven westward. Of these, 2.1 million died or were murdered in the process. Most of the refugees had about 24 hours notice to get out with what they could carry or put in a cart. Germans who tried to remain in their ancestral homes were either forcibly expelled, murdered, or put in concentration camps.

Rape and looting were the order of the day from the moment Soviet forces entered Germany, and continued for months. One Catholic priest described the scene in one city:

> In unending succession girls, women and nuns were violated. . . . Not merely in secret, in hidden corners, but in the sight of everybody, even in churches, in the streets and in public places nuns, women and even eight-year-old girls were attacked again and again. Mothers were violated before the eyes of their children; girls in the presence of their brothers; nuns in the sight of their pupils. They were violated again and again to their death and even as corpses.

Alexander Solzhenitsyn, who was a captain in the Soviet army at the time, said: "All of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot."

Marauding and looting were practiced from the lowest rank right up to the marshals. Marshal Zhukov himself was a model marauder. A search of Zhukov's Moscow apartment and his dacha conducted by Soviet authorities on Stalin's orders in January 1948 uncovered the following war booty: 24 gold watches, 15 gold neck chains with pendants, gold rings, and other jewelry; 4,000 meters of fabrics; more than 300 sable, fox, and Persian lamb pelts, 44 carpets taken from Potsdam palaces, 55 paintings; seven crates of porcelain, 2 crates of silverware, and 20 hunting rifles. Zhukov admitted to liberating the items.

While many Western historians deny that the Allies ever agreed to a German slave labor program at Yalta, de Zayas, Conte, Bacque and others say and prove otherwise:

> The Yalta agreement on "reparations in kind," clearly demonstrates the complicity of Roosevelt and Churchill in this slave labor program, even though no German civilians were deported for such purposes to the United States or Great Britain. The Anglo-Americans nonetheless incurred a historically far-reaching responsibility when they decided upon Germany's future. It is estimated that 874,000 German civilians were abducted to the Soviet Union. Of these deportees, 45 percent perished.

In addition to the slave labor provision, the reparations in kind program also permitted the transfer of German industrial facilities to the Soviet Union, annual reparations, and whatever else the Soviets demanded. All Germans and all German property were up for grabs. The Soviets transported whole industrial plants and their former employees to the Soviet Union, where often they were unable to reconstruct the plant. Both the Soviets and the Americans rounded up German scientists to work for them. The Soviets simply kidnapped them, while the United States offered them fair work contracts in the States (Operation Paperclip).

In the Western zones of occupation, the Morgenthau Plan was enthusiastically implemented by Gen. Eisenhower. The Treasury

Department, under the direction of Morgenthau and his assistant, Harry Dexter White (another Soviet agent), in cooperation with the War Department issued the plan to the military in the form of JCS 1067. Eisenhower was to abolish the central German government, the Nazi Party, the Wehrmacht, to close schools, universities, radio stations and newspapers, to prevent his troops from even speaking to Germans, except to give orders. Gen. Lucius Clay referred to JCS 1067 as a Carthaginian peace.

When the newspapers and other media were permitted to reopen, they were mostly put under the management of German-speaking refugees from National Socialist Germany. To this day, the German mass media, the educational system and historical studies remain under the supervision of the Allies.

No one had ever even questioned the probity of the Western Allies in their treatment of German POWs and civilians after hostilities ceased in the European theater until James Bacque, a Canadian researcher, published the results of his investigation in *Other Losses*, a shocking account of mass deaths of German prisoners held in prisoner of war enclosures by the French and American forces. A typical enclosure was nothing more than a muddy field surrounded by barbwire. There were no tents or shelters of any kind, no water, no latrines, no sanitary facilities at all.

Basing his research on official reports in the National Archives in Washington, the French Army Archives in Vincennes, and the Public Records Office in London, Bacque estimated that some 750,000 German prisoners died in U.S. POW camps and another 250,000 in French camps. By arbitrarily declaring German POWs to be "disarmed enemy forces" (DEFs), Eisenhower was able to remove Switzerland as the Protecting Power for German prisoners and to eliminate the need for compliance with the Geneva Convention. Under the Geneva Convention, POWs had three important rights: to be fed and sheltered, to send and receive mail, and to be visited by delegates of the International Red Cross. The general then proceeded to reduce prisoner food rations far below the 2,000 calories per day required by the convention and well under the starvation threshold.

As soon as Germany surrendered, on May 8, 1945, Gen. Eisenhower sent out an "urgent courier" throughout the huge area that he commanded, making it a crime punishable by death for German civilians to feed prisoners. Eisenhower also forbade the Red Cross from entering the camps and informed American relief teams that the zone was closed to them. A relaxation of the policy only came in December 1945 after the general had returned to the states.

Held under such conditions in exposed barbwire enclosures with little food and water for months after the war ended, the POWs died rapidly of exposure, diarrhea, dysentery, pneumonia, emaciation, mistreatment and exhaustion. Their deaths were simply recorded as "other losses."

JCS 1067 and Gen. Eisenhower's prison camps are rarely mentioned today. After all, after the defeat of Japan, the American occupation authorities had Japanese Gen. Masaharu Homma shot in 1946 for running Allied POW camps that very much resembled those of Eisenhower for Germans. The annual death rate of DEFs was estimated at 33 percent as compared with a normal civilian death rate of about 2 percent.

.FLAWLESSLOGIC.COM

A British nurse in Berlin helps three German refugee children expelled from an orphanage in Danzig (now Gdansk), Poland. The boy on the left, aged nine, weighs 40 pounds and is too weak to stand. The boy in the center, aged 12, weighs just 46 pounds, and his eight-year-old sister, right, weighs 37 poundsThis picture was first published in *Time* magazine on November 12, 1945.

American forces also transferred some 630,000 POWs to the French who used them as "reparations labor." French officials complained that two-thirds of the POWs taken over from American camps were useless for labor because of their wasted condition. Also in violation of the Geneva Convention, the United States and Britain turned over hundreds of thousands of German POWs and Russian nationals to the Soviet Union (Operation Keelhaul). Most of the "repatriated" Russians were murdered swiftly; the Germans were worked to death over a period of time.

Bacque was assisted in his research by a senior U.S. Army historian, Col. Ernest F. Fisher, Ph.D. The veracity of Bacque's findings was attested to, among others, by: Col. Philip S. Lauben, former chief of the German Affairs Branch of SHAEF, in charge of repatriating German prisoners; Stephen E. Ambrose of the University of New Orleans, and author of *The Supreme Commander: The War Years of General Dwight D. Eisenhower*; Peter Hoffman of McGill University; and the testimonies of former guards and prisoners. All agreed that primary responsibility for the conditions in the camps rested with Gen. Eisenhower.

British treatment of German POWs was equally brutal, although they were under no obligation to follow JCS 1067. The International Red Cross, excluded from even visiting the POWs, complained of Allied treatment of Axis POWs, but to no avail.

In contrast to the unacceptable operation of the Allied camps, Gen. Robert W. Grow, U.S. Army commander and other Allied offi-

cers, reported that the German armed forces invariably obeyed the Rules of War conventions to the letter. When Gen. Grow heard that "war crimes" trials were going to be set up for German military and civilian leaders, he remarked:

> Frankly, I was aghast, as were many of my contemporaries when we learned of the proposed "war crimes" trials and the fact that military commanders were among the accused. I know of no general officer who approved of them.[3]

Gen. George Patton, among other military figures, spoke up to defend the honor of the U.S. Army against Eisenhower's patently wrong German POW policies.

> In all these talks, I emphasized the necessity for the proper treatment of prisoners of war, both as to their lives and property. . . . Kill all the Germans you can but do not put them up against a wall and kill them. Do your killing while they are still fighting. After a man has surrendered, he should be treated exactly in accordance with the Rules of Land Warfare, and just as you would hope to be treated if you were foolish enough to surrender. Americans do not kick people in the teeth after they are down. What we are doing is to utterly destroy the only semi-modern state in Europe so that Russia can swallow the whole.

Gen. Patton's Third Army was the only army in Europe to free significant numbers of captives, thereby saving them from death. Bradley and Lee wanted to, but Eisenhower countermanded their orders.

Gen. Patton's Third Army was the only army in the whole European Theater to free significant numbers of captives immediately after the war ended, thereby saving many of them from death in the camps. Generals Bradley and Lee wanted to do the same but Eisenhower countermanded their orders.

On August 4, 1945, Eisenhower condemned all POWs still in U.S. camps to DEF status. "Effective immediately all members of the German forces held in U.S. custody in the American zone of occupation will be considered as disarmed enemy forces and not as having the status of prisoner of war." No reason was given. The death rate quadrupled within a few weeks.

It is estimated that about ten times as many Germans died in the French and U.S. camps (about a million) as were killed in all the combat on the Western Front in the period 1941 through April 1945.

Gen. Eisenhower returned to the United States in November 1945 to assume the position of Army Chief of Staff. By the end of 1946 our POW camps were emptied. The French held their prisoners to about 1949; the Russians released their surviving POWs in 1955.

In his second major work, *Crimes and Mercies*, Bacque broadened his investigations to include Allied policies toward German civilians. By focusing primarily on the effects of the implementation of the Morgenthau Plan on the general population In doing this, Bacque relied on the papers and reports of Ambassador Robert Murphy, U.S. diplomatic representative to the Military Government, Konrad Adenauer's *Memoirs*, the KGB Archives, the Soviet Central State Archives, the Red Army Archives in Podolsk, the U.S. National Archives, the Canadian National Archives, the Archives of the Hoover Institute, the Library of Congress and the German Documentation Center in Bad Kreuznach. Most importantly, Bacque had all his estimates and figures reviewed by Dr. Anthony B. Miller, head of the Department of Preventive Medicine and Biostatistics at the University of Toronto, who confirmed the author's methodology and conclusions.

In the Western occupation zones, the German civilian populace was not subjected to random murder or rape, with the exception of the French occupation zone, where Moroccan troops were permitted to rape thousands.

Summarizing, Bacque and de Zayas estimate that at least 9.3 million Germans died needlessly under the Allied Occupation powers in the period 1945-50: 2.1 million expellees; 1.5 million POWs; and 5.7 million civilians. The deaths due to starvation were exacerbated by the fact that for a considerable period of time food and care packages provided by charitable organizations in Switzerland, Sweden, the United States, and elsewhere had even been prevented from reaching the prisoners or the population at large. Trainloads of such humanitarian aid from neighboring Switzerland and Sweden were actually turned back, and the charitable organizations involved told that "public opinion in the United States would not permit it."

✠ ✠ ✠

Gradually, however, through the persistent entreaties of Herbert Hoover, Will Clayton and others, the true voice of U.S. public opinion began to be heeded. Charitable food donations began to be received, and the U.S. government replaced the Morgenthau Plan with the Marshall Plan.

Generally speaking, the peace terms and occupation policies established by Gen. MacArthur in Japan were infinitely more civilized and just than those inflicted on the Germans by Gen. Eisenhower—almost the difference between the New and the Old

Voices of Loss and Courage

Compiled by B. U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors and their families, many now living and holding professional positions in education in the United States, experienced the great expulsion from their homelands in central and eastern Europe after 1945. For many centuries their ancestors lived in Prussia, Brandenburg, Silesia, Sudetenland and other areas until the expulsion by the communists, with the approval of the Western Powers, made them suffer terrible atrocities. These are voices of survivors of communist crimes; they give their moving accounts of the fate that befell them.

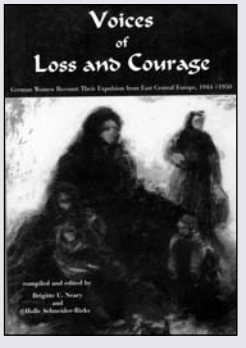

Foreword by Alfred M. deZayas. With illustrations. #342, softcover, 221 pages, ***$24.50*** minus 10% for subscribers. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard or send payment with the form on page 80 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 per book S&H inside the U.S; $6 per book S&H outside the U.S.

Testaments.

Western attitudes vis-à-vis the defeated Germans only changed after communism had entrenched itself in East Europe and even spread to China. The communists threatened to take over in France and Italy through legitimate political means. The United States, finally alerted to the dangers of communist expansion and thankfully now under a new president with no illusions about communism, decided—in its own interests of national survival—to stop further Soviet advances and to contain the communist threat. The Truman Doctrine and the Marshall Plan in 1947; the Berlin Air Lift in 1948; the establishment of NATO in 1949; and the Korean War in 1950 culminated with the incorporation of West Germany into NATO.

The question of just retribution is of course valid. If one assumes that the Soviet Union was merely an innocent bystander, unreasonably and for no reason whatsoever attacked by the Germans, then even the barbaric vengeance atrocities committed by the Red Army could at least be understood. But such was not the case. Evidence from Russian archives opened since 1990 and findings by Russian, German, American and other historians now show that had not Hitler upset Stalin's own invasion plans, set for July 1941, the Soviet juggernaut might well have rolled over all of Europe. It may well be that, as paradoxical as it may seem, all of Europe has a debt to the German army for its preemptive strike in 1941. *Stalin's War of Extermination* by Joachim Hoffman illustrates this authoritatively.

A legitimate and impartial international court of justice could and should have been established after the war to settle alleged war crimes and reparations claims. However, a court in which the vanquished are judged by the victors can have nothing to do with justice; it has to do with vengeance, propaganda, and the attempt to justify the conduct of the war by the victors. Instead of Nuremberg, as it was so constructed, a court consisting of respected judges from neutral countries (e.g., Spain, Ireland, Portugal, Switzerland) should have been convened that would have dealt with all the belligerents even-handedly. Decisions so arrived at would have carried much more weight and would have been much more likely to be accepted as just, and to have served as a precedent for future wars.

On 28 May 1995, the UNO High Commissioner for Human Rights, Ayala Lasso, spoke at the Paulskirche in Frankfurt on the matter of expulsions, ethnic cleansing, resettlements, collective guilt, and human rights. The speech was in response to the Charter of Germans Expelled from their Homeland, in which the German group hoped to end the vicious cycle of conquest, expulsions, reconquest, revenge, and resettlement through peaceful negotiations. Among other points, Lasso emphasized:

> The right of a people not to be expelled from their ancestral homeland is a fundamental human right. The Subcommission for the Prevention of Discrimination and the Protection of minorities is currently working on the question of the human-rights aspects of population resettlements. . . . The UNO Human Rights Commission is also studying this very important matter. Article 21 of the Draft Code of Crimes against the Peace and Security of Mankind states that the expulsion of a civilian population from its ancestral homeland is a serious violation of human rights and an international crime. Article 22 of the Codex lists expulsions and collective punishment of a civilian populace as especially serious war crimes.
>
> The most recent resolution of the UNO concerning the right to a homeland, delivered on August 26, 1994, reinforces the right of every person to live in peace and in his own home, on his own land, and in his own country. Moreover, the right of refugees and expellees

ART & CAPTION: LIBRARY.FLAWLESSLOGIC.COM

Pictured: seven starving babies in the Catholic children's hospital in Berlin, October 1947. The infant on the right is near death. "From 1945 to the middle of 1948, one saw the probable collapse, disintegration and destruction of a whole nation." These are not the words of a Revisionist historian of the 1990s, but the sober judgment of a U.S. Navy medical officer on the scene. Captain Albert Behnke compared German and Dutch starvation: "For months in parts of Germany, the ration set by the occupying Allies was 400 calories per day; in much of Germany it was often around 1,000, and officially for more than two years it was never more than 1,550. The Dutch always got more than 1,394."

The Wehrmacht Crimes Bureau, 1939–1945 by Alfred M. DeZayas (pictured right)—This credible historian (former high-ranking official at the Center for Human Rights at the United Nations from 1981-1992) takes a look at WWII Allied and German war crimes, real and imagined. The book views the subject through the eyes of the German Army's office, set up to investigate alleged atrocities by troops in the field, to separate fact from propaganda. Many pictures and data of atrocities never reported in the Allied media or by historians are presented in detail. German war crimes are also cited. #196, softcover, 364 pages, ***$22.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Use the form on page 80 to order or call 1-877-773-9077.

to return to their original homeland safely and honorably is also affirmed.

For us, this is above all a matter of the general recognition of human rights, which is based on the principle of equality. All victims of war and tyranny are to be respected because every human life is important. *Dignitas humana* must always be foremost.[4]

The main concern of investigative historians and publicists like Alfred-Maurice de Zayas and James Bacque is not so much to expose wrong doings and wrongdoers as it is to fight for the principle of *dignitas humana* for those who have been stripped of their human rights and dignity by war or other calamities and whose plight has been ignored by the world community.

The question of moral equivalence (namely, should German victims of Allied crimes have been treated with the same respect and concern as that bestowed on the victims of German actions?) has of course been raised by some. Since, however, in the eyes of American jurisprudence, and certainly in the eyes of God, all men are equal, there can be no question of excluding some victims of war simply because they were on the losing side. There were perpetrators and victims on both sides.

Just recently, a Russian Jew, Aleksandr Gutman, produced a World War II documentary in which he interviewed several German women who had survived the rape orgy and subsequent years in Soviet concentration camps. The women, who were teenage girls and young women at the time of their ordeal, had been among the many thousands of girls and women who were deported to the Soviet Union, with the acquiescence of the Western powers, for slave labor. The documentary, called "A Journey Back to Youth," after being rejected by many film festivals, was finally accepted by the 34th International Film Festival in Houston, Texas, where it won the main prize: the Platinum Remi Award. However, when shown recently in New York City, the producer was confronted by loud protests and even death threats like: "He ought to be killed for making such a film. Shame, a Jew making a movie about German suffering!"[5] Perhaps New York City should join the rest of the nation.

No one ethnic group has a monopoly on victimization. ❖

END NOTES:

[1]Hoffmann, Joachim. *Stalin's Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945 [Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945]*. Wehrwissenschaften Publishing House, Munich, Germany, 1995.

[2]Conte, Arthur. *Die Teilung der Welt [Yalta ou le partage du monde],* Deutscher Taschenbuch Publishing House, Munich, Germany, 1967.

[3]Bird, Vivian. "The Allies' Awful Treatment of Post-WWII Prisoners." THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. 7, No. 3, May/June 2001, 61-64.

[4]Bacque, James. *Verschwiegene Schuld.* Verlag Ullstein, 1995, Frankfurt, Germany.

[5]Sviridova, Alexksandra. "He Should Be Killed for Making Such a Film." *V novom svete* [*In the New World*—A Russian-language newspaper published in New York]. May 18-24, 2001, 14-15.

PRIMARY SOURCE MATERIAl:

De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice. *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace.* St. Martin's Press, New York, 1993.

De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice. *Nemesis at Potsdam.* University of Nebraska Press, 1990.

Bacque, James. *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950.* Little Brown and Co. 1997.

Bacque, James. *Other Losses.* Stoddart Publishing Co., Toronto, Canada, 1989.

ROBERT K. LOGAN is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan. Letters can be sent to Mr. Logan c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. He welcomes your input and comments.

German POWs, Civilians 'Holocausted' After WWII

Other Losses: Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners. By James Bacque. The first edition of this controversial book caused an international scandal in 1989 by revealing that almost 1 million German prisoners of war were starved and worked to death in U.S. and French death camps after WWII. Millions of German surviving victims turned the book into an international bestseller, while the U.S. and French governments attacked Bacque for exaggeration. None, however, could explain the mass deaths of these German ex-combatants. This extended edition presents relevant new material plus new evidence of the suppression of truth by academics, the press and the West. #127, softcover, 288 pages, ***$24*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation. By James Bacque, author of *Other Losses.* This book fully exposes the Allies' hypocrisy concerning the Geneva Convention, genocide, racism and the starvation, persecution and cruel expulsion of over 9 million ethnic Germans at the end of World War II. Find out who planned this revenge against the German people and why, in this gripping account of the worst REAL holocaust the Western world has ever known. Includes a series of never-before-seen photographs. #108, softcover, 288 pages, ***$21*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

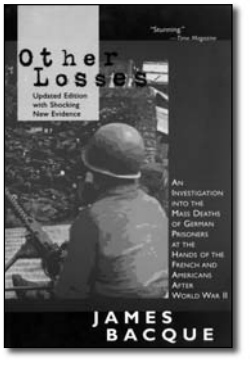

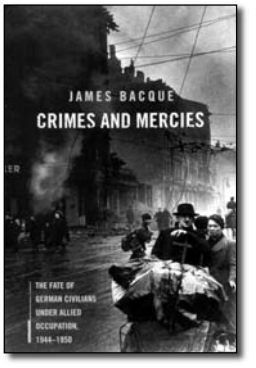

Find out about one of the worst attempted genocides in the history of man in these two shocking books:

Order *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies* from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering form on page 80 of this issue or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Please add shipping & handling: $3 per book if shipping inside the United States; $6 per book if shipped outside the United States. When ordering, be sure to request our most recent TBR BOOK CLUB catalog. Find more TBR books online at www.barnesreview.org. You may order there as well.

Extermination In the Sudetenland

Eyewitnesses Tell What Happened to Germans During, After WWII

TBR has published many articles on the abhorrent treatment meted out to German civilians located in German ancestral lands ceded to other nations after World War I. The treatment German civilians located in the Sudetenland (the area ceded to Czechoslovakia by the Treaty of Versailles, 1919) received at the hands of their new Czech masters is one of the darkest chapters in the annals of European history. This brutality was inflicted upon the German inhabitants to a smaller degree before World War I but reached its climax after the German surrender that ended "the war to end all wars." Had Adolf Hitler not acted to liberate the Sudetenland in 1939, the German population there surely would have been wiped out by the Czech policy of ethnic eradication. This account is unique as it is from a German eyewitness to the Czech atrocities, her family expelled from the Sudetenland. The second half of the article is her husband's account of life in Germany during and after Hitler.

BY HERTA & WALTER RUTHARD

HERTA'S STORY

As we stand at the beginning of a new millennium, we look back on what is perhaps the most terrible century in the history of mankind. A chapter in its own right is the expulsion of the Sudeten Germans from their homeland. Theirs was ancestral German land that had been inhabited by their German forebears for at least 2,000 years and of which their centuries of hard work and diligence had wrought a paradise. In time, Czechs trickled into the region, and soon the invaders tyrannized and oppressed the good-natured Sudeten Germans, with the intent to eradicate them, as the following accounts clearly show:

> The district physician of Graslitz, a district with a population of 25,000, reports officially and on his professional responsibility: black barley-malt coffee without milk or cream is the food that babies are given, and older children get coffee, bread and potatoes. The children are undernourished and anemic. They have no clothes. Entire families live in cramped holes where the floor is the only place to sleep. In winter there is no coal with which to heat. "Mother, give me some water, I'm so hungry," beg the children—and the physician (who clearly feels that this will perhaps be disbelieved) says that he can take it on his oath that this is a direct quote, and that there was cause for it. In one family of six, parents, three children and a mother-in-law, the family members literally go naked. They have neither stockings nor shoes, nor shirts. They live on black coffee for breakfast, soup for lunch, and there is no supper. They are slowly but surely dying out. In the Adlergebirge mountains the people supplement their bread with tree bark, while the government orders tons of grain dumped into the Moldau River to keep the prices from falling. A large part of the population has been eating cats and dogs.[1]
>
> Embarrassed silence abroad, and at home, vile incitement against all those who allegedly sullied the Czech nation's reputation with their warnings. Now it was clear that the Sudeten Germans were supposed to be wiped out, for economic impoverishment plus social ruination, plus political hopelessness, plus national chauvinism on the part of the Czechs, added up to the destruction of the essence of the Sudeten German ethnic group, despite all Sudeten German efforts to ward this off. The systematic displacement of the Germans from the employment scene resulted in a catastrophic drop in the birth rate.[2]

This is how matters stood in the Sudetenland when it was forced to become part of Czechoslovakia in 1919. And if Hitler had not restored the Sudetenland to the German Reich, the genocide of the Sudeten Germans would already have been a *fait accompli* even then.

I myself am a surviving witness of this policy of extermination. Born in 1931, I had the worst possible start in life. Starvation from the cradle has a detrimental effect on one's health all the way to

the grave. I was about three or four years old when I had to go to a Czech doctor in Reichenberg because of an intestinal prolapse. Well do I remember the endless "sessions" on the potty, which produced nothing. Naturally, if nothing goes in, nothing can come out. This Czech doctor hated little children (maybe only German ones), especially if they screamed. I screamed. "Now, now, I'm not going to eat you up right away!" he roared at me.

From my mother I also know how German patients in Reichenberg were treated by a doctor, Dr. Stransky—it was little more than assisted suicide and degradation: "The best thing for you is to throw yourself into the Neisse" [the river which passed through Reichenberg]. Or: "Have you ever considered trying this?" And he motioned to indicate hanging.

The hardship ended when Hitler brought the Sudetenland home. From that point on we always had something to eat even when food was rationed during the war. As these excerpts from the book *Wir suchten die Freiheit* show, the conditions under which the Sudeten Germans lived under Czech rule were catastrophic. For many, these conditions became so intolerable that they gave up their homeland; these refugees were taken in by the German Reich. This was about 1938. Who can blame these oppressed people when they cheered Hitler as their liberator, with tears of gratitude in their eyes, when he "brought home" the Sudetenland in 1938?

The hardship ended when Adolf Hitler brought the Sudetenland home. From that point on we always had something to eat even when food was rationed during the war.

The year 1945 saw the complete destruction and expulsion of this German ethnic group. Only a few photographs exist of this, for the Sudeten Germans had no "liberators" who documented their "holocaust" on film. The only documentary is the memories of those still living, and so it was no doubt hoped that these "movies" would one day simply die out.

But what was the reason for this incomprehensible and unjust hatred the Czechs had for the hardworking and accommodating Sudeten Germans who had held out their hand to their enemies for reconciliation and peaceful cooperation? During Hitler's time those selfsame Czechs had worked for the Reich's victory and were "more German than the Germans," and the national socialists had trusted them with even the most secret projects. I found the reason for their hatred in Erich Kern's shocking book *Das andere Lidice*.[3]

When the time of the German defeat came, with it came the Czech authorities' fear of the consequences their collaboration with Hitler's Germany might have. This fear turned into an unparalleled incitement against all things German and propelled the Czechs into a blood frenzy of incredible proportions—and one of the greatest tragedies of mankind began.

Almost nobody among the younger generation, Czech or German, is aware of the tragedy that befell the Germans east of the Oder/Neisse and the Sudetenland; their schoolbooks only taught them about German guilt and disgrace. So the Czech government demands "restitution payments" from the German people, and when one tries to bring up the subject of the expulsion, young Germans especially make a mockery of it. (I have sad proof in black-and-white from such a brainwashed young German.) It is because they have never heard of this best-kept secret in the world. The Germans of today are so busy with the Jewish Holocaust that there is no room in their hearts and minds for their own people's holocaust. Their own war dead are criminals, their heroic World War II soldiers murderers, and Germany has become the role model for the intended New World Order.

Let's see what happened to the Germans, for example in Prague, in 1945:

> May 6 seemed relatively calm but the first public abuse of Germans began in the streets of Prague. Today and for the next few days the scattered, encircled German units tried by means of raiding parties to free Germans from the temporary prisons where they had been thrown. In many cases these raids were successful. A considerable number of Germans were taken to momentary safety. . . .
>
> Of those who were arrested in these days, dragged from their basements and transferred to the temporary prisons, most suffered a gruesome fate. A motley crew of Czechs from all social strata waited in the streets—they proved the contagious power of cruelty and hate. But they also proved what a fertile soil the germs of hate and cruelty had found here in the first place. The waiting crowds fell on the Germans, threw rocks at them, spat on them and beat them with anything and everything suitable for beating with. Entire groups of German prisoners, women, men and children, had to run the gauntlet outside their prisons, staggering along with arms raised under the hail of blows and kicks. Women, regardless of age, were torn from the groups and dragged into houses and pubs. There, their heads were shaved with paper scissors. Their faces were painted. Their clothes were torn off their bodies, and swastikas were drawn on their backs and chest. They were violated and many were forced to open their mouths so that their torturers, men and women, could spit into them.
>
> The underground lavatories of Wenzel Square were quickly packed full of Germans after these had been forced to hop along the one kilometer long square on one leg, while the crowds beat them indiscriminately if their other leg ever touched the ground.
>
> Throughout the entire country, the situation evolved the same way wherever Germans lived. Small groups of German soldiers were beaten to death, shot from behind, hanged, drowned in cesspools and rolled to death in barrels. The Germans, who for the most part lived widely scattered, helplessly fell victim to the unleashed fury. They were beaten and tortured indiscriminately. Whether the victims had figured in the German administration or not was immaterial; they all were abused and arrested, because they were Germans.
>
> The actual Sudetenland region, at least in the northern areas, was still relatively peaceful at this time. But here, too, the Czechs were gearing up to give the Germans the same treatment as in the remaining parts of the country, or to drive them from their old German cities, villages and hamlets within a few hours and to crush and wipe out every spark of German life in the entire region where the Czechs had established Czechoslovakia in 1918.[4]
>
> That was the victory of radicalism, of bloody revolution. In the forenoon of May 9, when the Germans who had been packed into

German troops triumphantly entered the German-speaking Sudetenland region of Czechoslovakia in October of 1938 following the Munich Conference that effectively ceded large portions of the country to the Third Reich; many such civilians enthusiastically greeted their liberators with Nazi salutes and signs lauding Hitler. Hitler's invasion of the Sudetenland was the answer to the prayers of many of the ethnic Germans living there. Their joy turned to dread and horror after Germany's defeat as the Czechs and Soviets meted out retribution the likes the world hadn't seen since the hordes of Ghengis Khan overran and terrorized eastern Europe.

the Ruzyn prison of Prague on May 6 and 7, were first led out of their oppressively hot, stinking cells crowded to 10 or 20 times their capacity; when they received a tin bowl of water for the first time in days and picked their children up from the floors where they had collapsed out of exhaustion, they did not know that they had not yet even been through the waiting room, so to speak, of the hell that was to be their future life.

Many were already so exhausted that they wished their tormentors would pull the triggers of the pistols with which they kept beating and threatening them. But they were told . . . that the war was over and it was now their bounden duty to undo the damage in the city and to remove the barricades.

But even before they were assembled for march-off, some of them who stood near the gate got a taste of what was in store for them. Suddenly a truck with wounded German soldiers . . . entered the yard. They were a wretched sight, the picture of human misery and forlornness. They still wore blood-soaked bandages. And the faces of the doctors and nurses accompanying them showed such a degree of horror that the watching Germans shuddered. They did not know what was going on even then in many hospitals. They did not know that Czech men and women—and not only nationalist or communist insurgents but their fellow-travelers as well—were throwing injured Germans out of their beds, beating to death and strangling helpless ones, castrating the men, drowning them in their wash basins or throwing them into sheds or garages or onto trucks and in some places even paving the streets with them so that mounted soldiers could ride over them.

The wounded who arrived here at Ruzyn seemed to have escaped the worst tortures of this totally dehumanized world—but their fate caught up with them, for even as they still stood pale and frightened beside their truck, a group of insurgents who had been lurking in the yard pounced on them, snatched their crutches, canes and bandages from them, beat them to the ground and pounded them with clubs, poles and hammers until they lay unmoving in pools of their blood. For the Germans who witnessed this in Ruzyn, these events were the prelude to May 9, a hellish day such as the world had not seen before.

In numerous streets and at the barricades, the crowds already awaited the many Germans who were brought out of the prisons and temporary holds that day and who had largely been instructed to volunteer for removing the barricades. From a great many win-

dows spectators watched, unwilling to miss the spectacle of revenge. No one will ever know how many turned away from the windows and stayed in their houses, ashamed. . . . But those lining the streets had come armed with hot tar, scissors and anything else with which they thought to satisfy their hatred and their violent urges. And if one might have said up to that point that, among all the horrors taking place from Tilsit to the Oder and the Elbe, this had been horrible and that a little less dreadful, and such and such had been terrible and something else a little less so, May 9 saw the end of any degrees of difference.

Were they still human, those people who on May 9, on Wenzel Square, Karl Square and in the Rittergasse, doused Germans with gasoline, hung them feet first from poles and lanterns, set them on fire and then watched, cheering to the agony of the living torches, which lasted all the longer because the victim had been hung head downward as a precautionary measure so that the rising smoke could not mercifully choke them? Were they still human, those people who took not only German soldiers, but civilians and women as well, bound them together with barbwire, riddled them with bullets, and then plunged the human bundles into the River Moldau? Were they still human, those people who drowned German children in vats of water . . . and who threw women and children out the windows? They had human faces, but that was all that was human about them.

And that was only the beginning. Prague was only the typical example for the entire country, and for every city and town where Germans lived, both in the Czech regions and, with only minor differences, in the ancient German regions of the Sudetenland as well. It was the prelude to a tidal wave of abuse, violation, dispossession, murder and expulsion which, while the weeks of May 1945 saw the high points of their indescribable atrocities, waned gradually in the space of months and years, until the last German had left the country, had been maltreated to death, had starved to death in the concentration camps, or, stripped of his possessions and his rights, was merely tolerated by virtue of his indispensable expertise in some respect or other.[5]

This torture continued until many of them had been beaten to death. . . . What was done to the women there simply cannot be described, the sadistic monstrousness of it is simply too great for words.

SUDETEN GERMAN HISTORY BOOK

"From the environs of Bilina, men and women were rounded up in the market square, had to strip naked and were made to walk single file while being beaten by the population with whips and canes. Then especially the men had to crawl on all fours, like dogs, one behind the other, during which they were beaten until they lost control of their bowels; each had to lick the excrement off the one in front of him. This torture continued until many of them had been beaten to death. . . . What was done to the women there simply cannot be described, the sadistic monstrousness of it is simply too great for words."

A WITNESS TO MORE BRUTALITY

Mrs. Josefine Waimann: "Masaryk Stadium was hell. I am at a loss for words to describe what happened in the first days in the stadium, where 40,000 Germans were gradually herded together, without water, almost without food, men, women, children, soldiers. My little children cried for hunger. Before our very eyes, the sadistic 'justice' of vengeance began against SS-men and 'incriminated' people, who were tortured to death in every conceivable way. Most deeply branded on my memory is the pregnant woman whose belly very young, uniformed Czechs slashed open, ripped out the fetus and then, howling with glee, stuffed a dachshund into the torn womb of the woman, who was screaming dreadfully. We cowered in the grandstands. The slaughter happening in the arena before our very eyes was like that in ancient Rome."[6]

An excellent summary of the expulsion of the Sudeten Germans, and the atrocities committed against them, was published some years ago in the book *Schreie aus der Hoelle ungehoert* by Ingomar Pust. An English translation of this book is available for reading and download on the Internet. It is titled *Sudeten German Inferno* and can be found at www.wintersonnenwende.com/gateway/sudeteninferno.

We had survived hell on earth. Ravaged Germany took us in, and together with us expellees, Hitler's Germany achieved its "*Wirtschaftswunder*," as the near-miraculous German economic recovery after World War II is called. This time was also when I met my husband-to-be.

But back to the time when Hitler had taken over the reins of power in Germany, this man loved his people dearly, he was not afraid of them and did not call for their disarmament. He cared deeply for them, sent the mothers to "mother rest homes" to give them a well-deserved vacation. And so much more. But at this point I think I'd better let my husband himself tell of what all happened in his country. . . .

WALTER'S STORY

I myself was brought up in a small village in the southwest of Germany. In 1939, when war broke out, we left for the less exposed Odenwald area until the possible danger of a French invasion had passed. Shortly after that my father was transferred to the Ruhr region. He was requested to work as a foreman for the Mauser arms factory. The government, true to their claims to be national and socialist, took their promises seriously and provided young people starting a family, as well as those who already had children, with affordable housing. The first child brought a reduction of the mortgage by 25 per cent, and when the fourth child arrived the mortgage was no more. My parents already had four children then and thus were eligible for a free newly built house from the government.

This was but one of the many programs the government established in order to improve the quality of life for its citizens. The house we lived in was not yet stuccoed on the outside because of the war. It stood in a new neighborhood on the outskirts of a mid-sized town near the center of the industrial Ruhr area. There was a small garden in front of the house and a larger one at the back. My mother raised vegetables there and thus was able to improve

Mass Expulsion!

As Jews make billions over their highly debatable suffering during World War II, and decry the lack of sympathy to the "uniqueness" of their suffering, no one cares for the millions of Germans tortured not merely from the Sudetenland, but from parts of Germany that came under either Soviet or French occupation. According to the authors, the Czechs had been oppressing and humiliating the Sudetenland Germans for years, and, when the liberation came through the absorption by Hitler, the Germans from this unfortunate region celebrated and became the most loyal of all the Germans. What makes the tortures even more difficult to bear is that these were not part of some haphazard turn of events sparked by a vicious war, but came from a well planned and ideological cabal to destroy Germany as a people. There can be no question that the "crimes against humanity" exist only for Jewish national and ethnic interests. The rights of nearly 6 million German civilians mean nothing, then or now, to the violent and unbalanced Jewish psyche. With the declining birthrate within Germany, the invasion of Asian immigrants and the institutionalized self-hate which afflicts all but a few, the sick plans of the international left might still come to fruition some time soon. Above are shown just three scenes of Germans being banished from their ancestral homes.

on the amount of food available to us.

First, life was quite normal for me. I had new friends, but later the British started to bomb the industrial complexes. The authorities ordered that every house must put dark shades on every window, so that no light would be visible at night. I always made sure that the shades were in place because the sight of destroyed houses and dead people made me realize what could happen if I did not. They always came at night and one could never be sure if a stray bomb would find its way into our vicinity. The British always came at the same time, at midnight. So my mother set the alarm to a quarter before, and off we went into the basement. When we were lucky, we could go outside and watch the show. The German anti-aircraft guns opened up and the searchlights groped their way across the sky. We children already knew what those bombers did and so we cheered when one of them was caught by the lights. It usually meant that it would be shot down.

It was a different story when we were in the area to be "visited." Then we would huddle in our basement and listen to the howling of the bombs. It was said that as long as you could hear them coming, you would be safe; it would hit someplace else. Later, when the attacks became more frequent, many families were relocated to Thuringia, where it was considered safe at that time.

We moved back to south Germany where our grandmother lived. There, my younger brother and I, to the amusement of the other children, would take shelter every time an enemy plane flew above us, although they never did any harm. Later the other children had to learn awfully fast what we already knew.

At age ten I became a member of the "*Jungvolk*." Later, in 1945, I was considered by the French conquerors as a rather harmless Nazi because they pardoned me at the age of 12. In the meantime we were kept busy collecting old newspapers, scrap metal, old clothes and the like. This was nothing other than the recycling programs we now know today, only 60 years earlier.

By 1943 or so we were put to collecting the newly introduced Colorado potato beetles, a loving gift from the Americans who dropped them from the sky. They dropped other things as well: fountain pens and even toys, filled with explosives, and targeted especially at children. Later still, in 1944, older children like my brother and I dug air raid shelters along the highways. They were

L-shaped trenches and provided a hiding place no matter from which direction the low-flying Allied fighter planes attacked you. I remember that I was attacked twice by those heroes from the sky. One day I had to go to the nearby brewery in order to buy some yeast for my mother so she could bake bread. I went to the brewery, only to be told that they were sold out. Not wanting to come home empty-handed, I decided to try my luck at another brewery in the next town. This led me across a stretch of road where no trees or any other kind of hiding places were. So I was especially vigilant and on the lookout for fighter planes. To my left was the flat land towards the river Rhine and to the right were the mountains of the Black Forest. Sure enough I saw several of them approach me from those mountains. I knew that as long as they stayed high in the air I was safe. But one of them dove down and then it was time for me to disappear. There was only a low bridge across a small creek ahead of me and that was where I tried to hide before the pilot got me. Dirty as I was, I got my yeast and did not tell my mother how. The second time they wanted my hide, I hid behind a huge pear tree, also in time.

We were never indoctrinated in any particular way. I also never saw or experienced any discrimination against one taking part in religious matters. Long after the war I found out that in Germany under Hitler some 650 new churches had been built.

I never saw or experienced any discrimination against one taking part in religious matters. Long after the war I found out that in Germany under Hitler some 650 new churches had been built.

We also took part in the "*Winterhilfswerk*," a social program that was designed to relieve the state-run unemployment insurance. Its purpose was the strengthening of the team spirit of the German people in the whole country. Then there was the "*Kinderlandverschickung*" program. It was started before the war and enabled mothers in need of recreation to spend some time in rural settings together with their children. During the war, about 5 million children were sent to safer areas in the country, some in camps, others were placed with farming families. I knew two of these children.

"*Mutter und Kind*" was another program, within which mothers with four children were honored with a bronze medal. My mother certainly was qualified, but I never saw her wearing this decoration. This program cared for mothers during their pregnancies and after giving birth. If need be, they were also supported financially. Kindergartens were built, as well as homes for the mothers.

Another very popular social program of the government was "*Kraft durch Freude*" (strength through joy). Here deserving workers could take all-inclusive tours on luxury liners that were built especially for this purpose. On these ships there was only one class and everybody was treated the same. They visited the Azores, or Spitsbergen among other places. Those ships were not allowed to dock in any English port, however. The reason was that the British government did not want its citizens to see what it also could have done for them. In order to enable even the poorest German from the most distant corners of the Reich to take part, the German railway system offered them return fares to Hamburg of only one Reichsmark.

The NSV, or National Socialist People's Welfare, was founded in 1933. The NSV gained most of its fame during the end of the campaign in France, when the people of Le Havre who had remained in their hometown discovered an enemy army that virtually jumped through hoops to solve the primarily humanitarian problems. The Wehrmacht did not stop at words—they followed up with action. When the refugees of Le Havre returned in July and August 1940 from their exhausting flight, coming back to their city, which was still plagued by starvation, they were received by women and girls from the NSV. They passed out basic staple foods to the pitiable homecomers. The NSV women, together with supplies, had been brought in from Germany by the victorious German army to help the French.[7]

The most misinterpreted program in Germany was the so-called "*Lebensborn*." It was the exact opposite of what people are made to believe it was, or should I say, of what people like to believe, since sensationalism seems to be inbred into today's society. In the *Lebensborn* no babies were manufactured by blue-eyed maidens and tall SS-men in order to improve the German "race." It was "in" to have children when one was married, but of course children out of wedlock also saw the light of day. It did not happen nearly as often as today in our much more moral society, but it happened. The *Lebensborn* was the institution to help unwed mothers who did not know where to turn for help. They were taken care of during their pregnancies and afterward as well. This was the *Lebensborn,* and any other interpretation is plain hogwash.

Another fairy tale that is told today to the gullible and naive is "Hitler was the most evil dictator in history whose first act was to disarm the Germans in order to be safe from any assassination attempt and to be able to murder them"—just as Idi Amin of Kenya did, or Stalin or Mao Tse Tung. Again it was just the other way around. During the Third Reich, German citizens of good standing enjoyed the most liberal gun laws ever in modern times. In the Weimar Republic, before Hitler's rise to power, they also had considerable freedoms as far as the possession of guns went. In 1936, Hitler expanded these freedoms even further to the effect that, for instance, my father was able to buy not one but three guns plus two pistols, together with plenty of ammunition. All it took him was proof that he was indeed a German citizen without a criminal record. Then, in 1945, when the French "liberated" us, they disarmed him. I know that he was not the only one to have guns at home, because I saw the many, many arms that were handed over to the French, and this was in a very small village. So I can imagine the mountains of "liberated privately owned arms" in all of Germany that the victors collected.

The honor of women in Germany was of the greatest importance. During all the years I can remember during the Third Reich, I never heard that any women were molested or raped. If it happened, I am sure the punishment for the criminal was most severe. Even for many years after the war, my future wife could go alone on extended walks in the woods, collecting mushrooms,

without ever having to fear any harm. It was the same in the cities, as it should be in a civilized society.

Then, after the war was over, we had our first experiences with a real democracy. The French introduced it and gave us a few shining examples; one was that they lived off the country and stole everything which wasn't nailed down, just as they had done numerous times in earlier centuries. So we started to be very, very hungry and lived on a daily ration of only some 750 calories. This lasted until 1949 and in the nearby big city of Freiburg not one newborn child survived to see its first birthday.

It was not until many years later that I learned that Hitler held at least five plebiscites during the first half of his rule. In democratic Germany, from 1945 until today, there has never been a plebiscite.

There were foreign workers employed in Germany during WWII. I knew one of them. He worked on a farm and was treated exactly like the son who was in the army. After the war he stayed on and married the daughter of the house. He was a prisoner of war from Poland and I never saw him guarded by any policeman. This is how foreigners were treated in Germany. They earned the same wages as the Germans, they took part in the social insurance program, had paid-for holidays including free train fares, and many came back with friends who also wanted to work for these "horrible" Germans. Today they are called slave laborers.

Not everyone was entitled to go on to a university. Only good marks and above-average performance in schools qualified. But good performers were promoted with all means available. Today we are much more democratic: everyone is entitled to a university education and if the parents are wealthy enough, the son or daughter can study until they are 35.

After the war, when I was well into my apprenticeship as a precision mechanic, I came upon two sets of blueprints that were used in national competitions to determine the best apprentices in the Third Reich. The first set consisted of prints used to manufacture a miniature gasoline motor suited for model airplanes. At that time, being an apprentice myself, I did not think that I would be able to compete with those fellows. The second set of prints showed a model airplane that flew with its wings flapping like a bird. I do not know which future professionals would have been tested this way.

Germany was also the country to introduce, in 1933, the first-ever comprehensive animal protection law. Farm animals had to be kept in strictly natural environments and no animal factories were allowed. Of course, no testing of products on animals was permitted, and no kosher slaughter.

If new industrial facilities were built they had to conform to the highest standards with adequate lighting and air inside, canteens where the workers were served nutritious meals at affordable prices, and beautiful lawns outside: all for the benefit of the workers. Vacation time reflected the age of the worker. Young ones, i.e. apprentices, enjoyed longer vacations because it was recognized that they were still growing up. Older workers also went on longer vacations because it was understood that they already had made significant contributions to the welfare of all Germans. In national socialist Germany, no child labor was allowed as it still was in other European countries.

And finally, although I could still go on for a while, I would like to mention that on express orders from Hitler himself, it was strictly forbidden to use corporal punishment in the army. He was of the opinion that it was incompatible with the honor of a German to be punished by such degrading means.

This was the Germany I grew up in, and I am glad I did.

Not a "holocaust"? Above, a German boy and girl are shown, murdered at Nemmersdorf by "gallant Soviet liberators," many of whom were under the command of Jewish military commissars. Both the Simon Wiesenthal Center and the Holocaust Memorial Museum, with characteristic Judeocentrism, honor the Red army in WWII as "heroes" for releasing Jews from their internment in German concentration (work) camps. One might say that the Germans who suffered after WWII were the first victims of the New World Order. The Marxist Soviet Union and the liberal United States offered the only two means of interpreting the world. The nationalist and integralist positions were forever "tainted" with fictitious stories about the German Reich, fascism and national socialism. The rule of the bankers and the international capitalists could not proceed apace. Our present slide into complete barbarism can be traced not only to the victory of communism during and after World War II, but also to the defeat of national integralist ideas worldwide.

SURVIVING THE WAR

Herta continues: Yes, people in Germany were well looked after. People never had to sleep in the street—and murder? Rape? These were alien concepts to the Germans. Hitler knew how to deal with the criminal sector. He did not need gun control to do it. What a peaceful, secure haven Germany was for her citizens. But we in the Sudetenland still had a long time to endure until 1938. We spent 20 years under Czech tyranny. We were almost at the end of our rope. I remember when Hitler came to Reichenberg, the capital of the Sudetengau. I was about seven years old at the time. We took the streetcar to Reichenberg to attend this memorable event. So many people!

We were boxed in by the crowd and I can still hear the hysterical shrieking of a woman standing behind us: "I want to see the Fuehrer, I want to see the Fuehrer!" She was almost out of her mind; but so were many at the prospect of a better future at last. My father lifted me so that I could catch a glimpse of this savior. I saw him standing in his car with his right arm outstretched to greet us, and he meant absolutely nothing to me. I guess I was not politically interested enough. But it was not until that time that we really began to live. I can still see my new "*Jungmaedel*" (sort of like Girl Guides) uniform lying on my bed, a gray blouse with a black scarf and woven leather knot, and a dark blue skirt. I ran my hand reverently over this treasure that I could always wear now whenever we had one of our get-togethers, when we sang, played games and music, and did handicrafts. For Christmas we made pretty toys that were first put on display and then distributed to children at Christmas Eve. But all this joy didn't last long before the most terrible of all wars began.

"I do not want suggestions as to how we can disable the economy and the machinery of war; what I want are suggestions as to how we can roast the German refugees on their escape from Breslau."

Every government of countries near and far convinced their citizens that the German people were evil and dangerous, whereas in fact the truth was that Germany was a threat to the "Master Plan"; she had also become "too strong" and successful, was an unwelcome competitor on the world market and therefore had to be exterminated. To a certain degree this was accomplished. I will only mention one city: Dresden.

Dresden survivors speak of 1 million dead because Mr. Churchill waited until the bombing was "worth it" and most of the refugees from the east were in the city. The influx of refugees skyrocketed: 20,000, 80,000, 200,000, 450,000, 600,000. The inhabitants of Dresden moved closer together. Schools, hotels, shops, restaurants, attic rooms and apartments were turned into mass accommodations. Dresden had no wartime industries, no air-raid shelters, and no anti-aircraft or fighter plane defenses—all it had were 1.25 million innocent people of all ages.

There were 480,000 casualties, officially recorded. That was the result of the three British and American air raids launched within 15 hours against Germany's largest refugee and hospital city, Dresden. Among these 480,000 dead there were: 37,000 toddlers and newborns, 46,000 school-age children, 55,000 war-disabled, ill, doctors, nurses, Red Cross assistants, and orderlies; 12,000 rescue workers from the fire brigades, Wehrmacht, first-aid attendants, air-raid assistants, and air-raid police, 330,000 men, women and teenagers.[8]

People will no doubt wonder how all these dead could be identified so exactly. The answer is simple. The Germans were very precise in registering their citizens: name, date of birth, occupation etc, and during the war everyone received food ration coupons. Those who no longer picked up their ration coupons after the inferno had died.

It is possible that the 480,000 registered deaths were all permanent inhabitants of Dresden, since refugee transports constantly entered the city and we can be sure that not everyone was immediately registered. So if there were 600,000 refugees in the city, how many of them ended up on the pyres, and how many were turned anonymously to ashes in the furnace that Dresden became? The exact death toll will never be determined, we can only guess how huge it was. Dresden was a gigantic trap for humans, set up by Churchill: "I do not want suggestions as to how we can disable the economy and the machinery of war; what I want are suggestions as to how we can roast the German refugees on their escape from Breslau."

And when one considers the utter destruction of that city and the attitude of the Allies to let nobody escape—hence the extensive American aerial hunt for survivors at daybreak—then everybody can figure out for himself what was left of this one-million-plus human misery. The British bombers came at night and the Americans came the next day to finish the job. This was done to countless German cities. Have you ever read about this genocide in British or American textbooks? Or heard about it in the media?

Compared to Germany, life in the Sudetenland was much like in peacetime. It was very rarely that a solitary bomb was misdirected, and leveled a single house; our part of the Sudetenland, this lovely region with its gently rolling hills, was preserved intact for our Czech successors.

Everyone did his share to ease the privations of the war. We children also helped as best we could. Hitler introduced the Winter Relief Organization. For our part in this, we children were given a collection jar and a box with lovely little badges and decorations: wooden dolls in traditional costumes, colorful and smooth and shiny; butterflies, wingspan about 1.5 inches, some sitting with wings closed, of bright porcelain; birds in the same style; so many ideas, and so beautiful. How I loved those little works of art! The people liked them too and bought from us whenever we approached them. That more than made up for the time we spent braving the winter cold, and when our collection jars grew ever heavier with all the cash and when all our trinkets were sold, and we went to turn in the money, we felt so proud and important for having done our part to ease the hardship of war.

It made us proud and happy to see the appreciation and gratitude in the elderly's eyes. At that time we had no idea of what was in store for us: more then 460,000[9] of us brutally murdered and the rest, 3.5 million, expelled from our homeland. Have you ever

heard of this? Only in THE BARNES REVIEW, perhaps.

In 1972 we left Germany for the land of our dreams: Canada, on the invitation of the Canadian government. We intended to become 110 percent Canadians. Our hearts were as open to people and country as they could be. But soon we had to watch in helpless disbelief as we saw what the reality was in this frosty environment against all things German. Thanks to the anti-German media, hate-film and entertainment industry.

We will never forget the day when our eight-year-old child came home from school where society had confronted and saddled her with the political baggage of her country of origin—a political baggage designed for adults and much too heavy for a child to carry, much less to understand. It was the day after the film "Holocaust" was shown on TV. She couldn't understand why all of a sudden her friends had painted swastikas on her desk and had turned into her enemies overnight.

Canada opened our eyes by forcing us to do our research into our history to see if all the evil being reported about us was really true. And the result? We have found that we can be proud—very proud—of our German heritage. ❖

END NOTES:

[1]Reinhard Pozorny, *Wir suchten die Freiheit*, Vlotho: Verlag fuer Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, 1978, 170.

[2]*Ibid.*, 174.

[3]Erich Kern, *Das andere Lidice*, Wels: Welsermuehl, 1950, 74-75.

[4]Juergen Thorwald, *Das Ende an der Elbe*, Munich: Droemer Knaur, 1976, 280-81.

[5]*Ibid.*, 310-13.

[6]Translation of excerpts from *Friedlaender Heimatbriefe.*

[7]Philippe Gautier, *Deutschenangst—Deutschenhass*, Tuebingen: Grabert, 1999, 85-86.

[8]Henry Mawai, *Eidgenoss,* 1-3/86, Winterthur: Verlag Eidgenoss, 4.

[9]Fritz Peter Habel, *Eine politische Legende*, Munich: Langen Mueller, 1996, 120.

MRS. HERTA RUTHARD is a Sudeten German. After being forcibly expelled from her homeland, she lived in Germany where she met and married ***WALTER RUTHARD***, a German citizen. In 1972 they emigrated to Canada where they now live. This is the first time their story has appeared in print in English. TBR and the Ruthards would like to hear from you. Perhaps you had a similar WWII experience—or another example of censored atrocities. Send your comments to The Ruthards, c/o TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

"An eye-opening and honest, no holds barred look at race relations in the U.S. today."

—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER, *Barnes Review* contributing editor and author of *Final Judgment* and *The High Priests of War*

New America is coming
. . . and it isn't pretty.

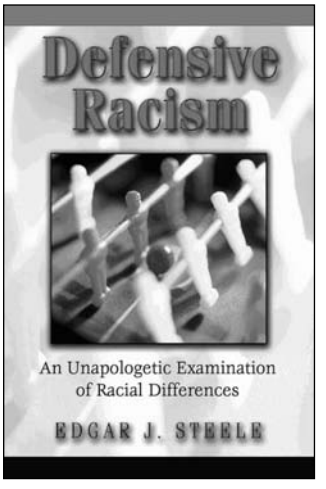

Foreseeing a collapse so severe that it will cause us to start numbering our economic depressions, Edgar J. Steele paints the image of an America rarely seen in mainline media: ripped apart by racial strife, seething with resentment and erupting into open street warfare. Writing with a blowtorch, Steele conjures the vision of a New America, rising Phoenix-like from the ashes and resurrecting the principles of liberty and personal freedom upon which she originally was founded, all the while charting a clear, easy-to-follow path for the individual through the coming chaos and past the New World Order. Bold, powerful and persuasive, *Defensive Racism* weaves a compelling argument to deal with racial differences we all recognize, yet pretend not to notice.

Defensive Racism
An Unapologetic Examination of Racial Differences

BY EDGAR J. STEELE

Honored speaker at AFP & TBR conferences

Defensive Racism (Hardcover, 376 pages, $29.95)
Order direct from the publisher and receive a $5 discount: send $24.95 plus $3 S/H to ProPer Press, P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860.
Visit www.DefensiveRacism.com for credit card, volume, foreign and reseller orders. ISBN 0-9761259-0-0

Order here today and get a $5 discount from the author on every book purchased.

❑ Please send me ____ copies of ***Defensive Racism*** @ $24.95 each ($5 off the regular price of $29.95 each). Add $3 S/H per book inside the United States (hardcover, 376 pages). **I ENCLOSE:** _____

Send check or money order to:
ProPer Press, P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860.
Visit www.DefensiveRacism.com
for credit card, volume, foreign and reseller orders.

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY _____
STATE & ZIP CODE _____

BR/MARCH/APRIL2005

Italy's Secret A-Bomb Program

Mussolini's Plans to Strike at America & Win the War

For most of the 20th century following the end of World War II, military historians affirmed that the American nuclear program was far in advance of similar research undertaken anywhere else in the world, particularly by Axis scientists, who never came close to developing, let alone deploying, an atomic weapon of their own. But the continuing release of hitherto neglected documents and eyewitness accounts from the final years of that conflict are beginning to reveal some altogether different facts. This paper focuses on Italy's nuclear development programs and her plans to use the weapon to cripple America and win the war for the Axis powers.

It now appears certain that the Third Reich tested a nuclear device on its own soil while the Russians were still being held at bay in the East, and may have been actually used against the Russians earlier on at least one occasion. Hitler was perhaps only a few months or even weeks away from detonating his *Siegeswaffen*, or "victory weapons," against the Western Allies, according to a reappraisal of Germany's atomic capabilities, as convincing as it is well-researched, by investigator Joseph Farrell, who has demonstrated the likelihood that an atomic device was detonated in the Harz Mountains of eastern Germany a few months previous to the close of WWII.

Less equivocal was a nuclear explosion set off by imperial Japan in occupied Korea during September 1945, literally days before Emperor Hirohito announced his surrender. Although the test was successful, time was still needed to build a bomb. Even so, historians are left to ponder the course of subsequent developments, had Hirohito refrained from broadcasting the capitulation. With the August 9, 1945, detonation of their second nuclear device in the attack on Nagasaki, the Americans used up the last of their fissionable material, preventing them from deploying another atomic bomb for the rest of the year. The Japanese were unwilling to surrender, even after suffering the effects of two such explosions, and would have doubtless continued to resist unless ordered otherwise by imperial decree.

Until the first radioactive air-burst over Hiroshima on August 6, Allied strategists planned for an invasion of Japan that would linger well into 1946 and would have cost an estimated 50,000 American lives. By contesting every foot of soil, the Japanese might have gained a few precious weeks, allowing deployment of their own atomic weapons, perhaps targeting the U.S. Fleet. Given enough time, might World War II have climaxed in a nuclear exchange? If so, what would such an outcome have meant for the postwar world?

While the military application of atomic energy in Nazi Germany and imperial Japan is gradually coming to light, Fascist Italy's role in its development, while admittedly sketchy and incomplete, is still news to many historians. Surprisingly, Italian nuclear physicists were ahead of their foreign colleagues in the years immediately prior to World War II. By 1936, Enrico Fermi and Franco Rosetti belonged to Europe's foremost atomic research program. But their team was divided with the anti-Semitic legislation that became law in Italy two years later, because some of the scientists, including Fermi, had Jewish wives. They relocated to the United States, where their work led to America's nuclear bomb, which further divided their ranks, because men like Rosetti staunchly opposed using nuclear power to create an explosion.

Addressing Fermi and the others, he said, "you have disgraced your profession and stained your hands with blood no amount of time can cleanse." Rosetti was so appalled by their "betrayal of humanitarian science" in building an atomic bomb, he turned his back on nuclear physics to embrace an entirely different science: paleontology.

His colleagues who remained behind in Italy, however, had no such moral misgivings. On the eve of hostilities, in 1939, scientists at the University of Milan issued the first international

patent for an atomic reactor. Its potential for the creation of an explosive device without destructive parallel was immediately recognized, given the war-fever of the times, and state allocations were provided for expanding practical laboratory investigation into a potentially new arms technology. Fermi and the others who migrated to America did not take all university results with them. They knew as much or less about creating a nuclear bomb than their colleagues back in Milan.

Atomic research in Italy proceeded deliberately for months after Mussolini's declaration of war against the Western Allies in June 1940, but virtually came to a standstill by year's end, due to severe shortages in essential resources requisitioned by the Escercito (Italian army) and Regia Marina (Italian navy) for conventional weapons' production. The University of Milan physicists were further compromised by that venerable institution's inadequate facilities and outdated equipment. Their complaints did not go unheard, however, because they found in Benito Mussolini an ardent admirer of their research. During May 1942, he transferred the lot of them to the Third Reich, where some of its superior, state-of-the-art laboratories had already been set aside for that nation's own nuclear development.

The Italians found conditions entirely satisfactory, and enthusiastically shared their own atomic reactor information with German colleagues. Moving the physicists to Germany proved inadvertently fortuitous after the Allied invasion of southern Italy made relocating men and material to Mussolini's Salo Republic, in the north, increasingly difficult from late 1943 onward. By then, however, all nuclear research, of which the Italians were part, had come under the purview of the SS, primarily for reasons of security. Little is known about the Italian contribution at this time, although several high ranking officers in Mussolini's new armed forces allegedly witnessed German atomic testing, suggesting they were involved in its development at the highest levels of security.

Occasionally, Mussolini himself implied the deployment of nuclear weapons in the near future. As his military situation in northern Italy became more desperate, he dropped hints with greater frequency, always in an air of self-confidence. As late as April 21, 1945, he told his chief of staff, Gen. Rudolfo Graziani, "It is necessary to resist for another month. I have enough in my hand to win the peace." Was he merely trying to buoy up the spirits of his closest collaborators? If not, why was he interested in buying a little more time when all seemed lost? Another 30 days would not have made any difference in the war, unless something extraordinary could be introduced as an entirely new factor. To be sure, nothing less than an atomic bomb would have been able to "win the peace" for his country by 1945.

Preparations for deployment of nuclear arms appear to have been made in Italy as early as two years before, when one specimen of the Regia Aeronautica's only four-engine heavy bomber may have been specifically altered to accommodate such a weapon. The Piaggio P.133 was an advanced version of the P.108B. It was unique not only because a single example was produced, but due to its unusual streamlining. The standard crew of 10 men was reduced to just two, pilot and navigator/bombardier, while both its armor plating and defensive machine-guns were stripped.

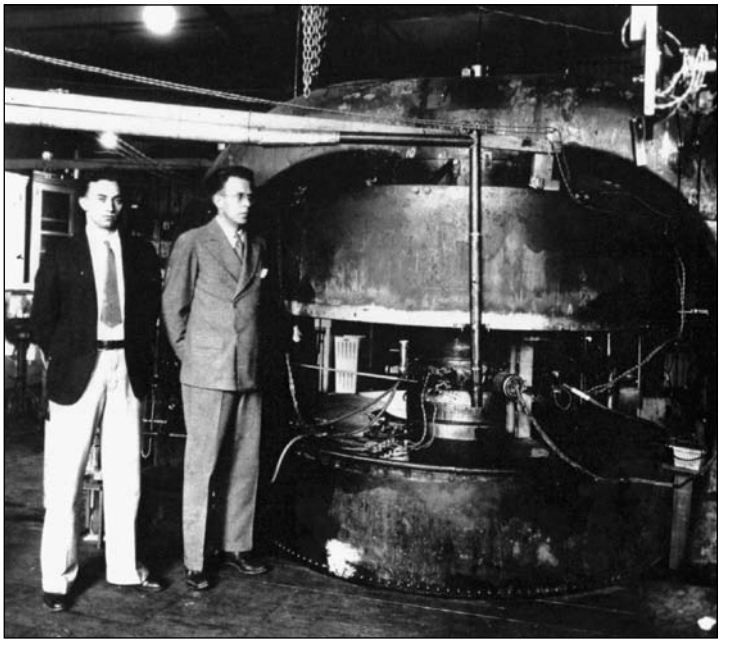

Top, Enrico Fermi, at the controls of the synchrocyclotron at the University of Chicago, 1951. Fermi, at the age of 17, entered the *Reale Scuola Normale Superior*, associated with the University of Pisa. He earned his doctorate at age 21. After a short visit in Rome, Fermi left for Germany with a fellowship from the Italian Ministry of Public Instruction to study at the University of Goettingen. He returned to teach mathematics at the University of Florence. Late in 1938 he was named a Nobel laureate in physics. His experimental work in neutron-induced radioactivity led to the first successful demonstration of atomic fission. Bottom, two young scientists at an earlier model pioneered by Fermi.

The quartet of 1,500-hp Piaggio P.XII RC.35 18-cylinder radial engines was upgraded for improved lifting capacity, and the bomb bay enlarged.

Although the lone P.133 was never officially or secretly designated an "atomic bomber," high security surrounding its manu-

Above, an Italian "human torpedo" mini-submarine—captured by the Royal Navy after the Italian surrender—being tested. One Italian plan had subs like this being released from hydroplanes off the east coast of North Amercia so that frogmen could attach explosives—perhaps atomic—to freighters in New York harbor, closing the important port to shipping.

Gianfranco Priaroggia, a lieutenant in the Italian navy and the very capable skipper of the submarine *Leonardo da Vinci*, was ready to carry a mini-sub on his vessel and drop it off near New York City so that saboteurs could attach explosives to ships docked there. The plan was called off when the Italian high command intimated a much more powerful explosive would be ready in a year. By then, Priaroggia had been lost at sea.

facture, together with the suggestive features of its design modifications, left some post-war historians wondering if the big Piaggio was intended to drop a nuclear bomb amid the Allied fleets massing for the invasion of the Italian mainland after the fall of Sicily. The P.133 might have been ready to participate in such a mission, but, clearly, no such device was yet available.

Underscoring the probability of the Regia Aeronautica's preparation of a specially redesigned aircraft able to carry an atomic bomb was the German Luftwaffe's simultaneous modification of its own heavy bomber, the Heinkel He. 177 Greif, or "Vulture." According to military air historian, David Mondey, work on a Greif at the Letov plant, in Prague, was intended "to provide an enlarged bomb-bay to accommodate the planned German atomic bomb." The conversion began in late 1943, just when the Piaggio was being modified in Italy. Not coincidentally, some of the German nuclear research was at that time being carried out in Czechoslovakia, where the Heinkel bomber was also being converted to carry an atomic device.

"It is necessary to resist for another month. I have enough in my hand to win the peace." Was Mussolini merely trying to buoy up the spirits of his closest collaborators? Or was he close to finishing the bomb?

It would appear, then, that both German and Italian military leaders anticipated the availability of atomic bombs sometime in late 1943. We may only surmise that the contemporary political upheaval and *de facto* civil strife which afflicted Italy with the arrest of Mussolini and subsequent turmoil in the wake of the September armistice prevented transportation of the delicate, top-secret fissionable materials and valuable equipment from reaching the Piaggio's airstrip. The bomb intended for its sortie against the Allied invasion fleet may have been, moreover, a hastily packaged emergency contingency rather than a real finished product, and the Italo-German physicists welcomed Italy's deteriorated situation as a necessary breathing-space to properly finalize their many years of work in the creation and deployment of a true weapon less encumbered by the potentially disastrous uncertainties inherent in incomplete research.

While tactical use of a nuclear weapon against the Anglo-American invasion of Italy may have been the most practical option envisioned for it by Commando Supremo, the propaganda value of such a device would not have been missed by Mussolini or men like Julio Valerio Borghese, one of his closest admirers. Borghese was commander of the Xth Light Flotilla, whose human torpedoes had scored spectacular successes against the British Fleet at Alexandria and Gibraltar. With America's entry into the war on December 9, 1941, he believed these unconventional submersibles represented Italy's best hope for striking the U.S. mainland. Beyond its obvious propaganda value, such an attack would sink several valuable freighters, and New York's important harbor might be sufficiently damaged, as was the port of Alexandria, to close it for lengthy repairs.

Potential repercussions, both economically and psychologically, would certainly pay high military dividends on a meager investment in men and materiel.

The Duce and Commando Supremo heartily approved the scheme in late January 1942, and Borghese got to work on it immediately. The operation was set to take place in mid-December, when daylight would have been minimal and the extended darkness allowed his crews maximum time to carry out their attack. After dark, their vessel was to be delivered into the waters off Fort Hamilton. From there, it would cruise up the Hudson River to the merchant shipping docks along West Street, where "frogmen" in scuba gear would attach explosive charges to five or six freighters. After scuttling their submersible, the crews could choose to either surrender or go into hiding. Several thousand U.S. dollars were, in fact, provided each man, in the event he chose to avoid capture.

Due to the limited range of the Maiale human torpedoes that decimated British warships in the Mediterranean, Borghese envisioned using one of the Regia Marina's pocket-submarines then operating with good success in the Black Sea against the Soviet navy. But these "midgets" were still too large for accommodation aboard a standard ocean-going submarine on a transatlantic mission from Europe to North America. Instead, he resurrected an

earlier two-man submersible known as the Goeta-Caproni Project (after the inventor, Vincenzo Goeta, and its parent company), inaugurated in 1936. After extensive redesign, especially for silent running, two examples of the craft, which had been stored and almost forgotten for the previous six years, were tested under conditions of extreme secrecy in secluded Lake Iseo, near Brescia and Bergamo. One sank irretrievably to the bottom, but the other achieved an operational range of 70 miles while cruising beneath the surface at six knots, performing admirably at 150-foot depths.

Renamed *CA 2*, it was ready for action by mid-summer 1942, when Borghese contacted Adm. Karl Doenitz. The commander of the German U-boat arm was intrigued by the project's innovative audacity, but expressed his regret that he simply could not spare a single *Milchkuh*, or "Milk Cow" submarine refueler, as a carrier for the *CA 2* until late fall. Borghese knew that would not leave him enough time to make the necessary modifications, install the submersible, or test and train with it, so he visited the Italians' Atlantic submarine headquarters at Bordeaux. Rear Admiral Romolo Polacchini, the base commander, was enthusiastically taken with the proposal, for which, in his opinion, only the Regia Marina's best submarine was good enough.

Lt. Gianfranco Priaroggia's *Leonardo Da Vinci* had just returned on July 1 after sinking 20,000 tons of Allied merchant shipping in the course of a single patrol, and both commander and submarine seemed ideally suited for the New York operation. The capacious Marconi class vessel could easily accommodate the *CA 2*, after its forward deck-gun and mounting were replaced by a cradle between the resistant hull and superstructure. Two large cranes on either side of the cradle lifted the pocket-submarine in or out of the cradle in which it rested, its upper one-forth exposed above decks. Both cranes folded way automatically into their own watertight compartments.

The complicated remodeling went under way with thorough but unexpected speed, allowing extensive sea trials to begin on September 9. The equipment and procedures required some adjustments, but the *CA 2* with its two crewmembers was consistently released and recovered without difficulty. Before month's end, Lt. Priaroggia announced both his *Leonardo Da Vinci* and the midget-submersible were ready to undertake their mission. Borghese proudly notified his superiors in Rome, informing them that he would sail for New York on December 19. The attack was scheduled to commence during the Winter Solstice. To his shock and dismay, Supermarina (the Italian High Forces Command) responded that the mission must be postponed for exactly one year. "New technological developments," then still in the making, would render the operation far more effective than if it were attempted in 1942. Since such a surprise attack was a singular undertaking that could not be repeated, its maximum destructive potential had to be assured. No further explanation was given, although Borghese agreed that if the *CA 2* could be eventually provided with more powerful explosive charges, as implied in the Supermarina communication, the long wait would be worthwhile.

In the meantime, he pulled military strings to have additional pocket-submarines built and tested. The *Leonardo Da Vinci* had

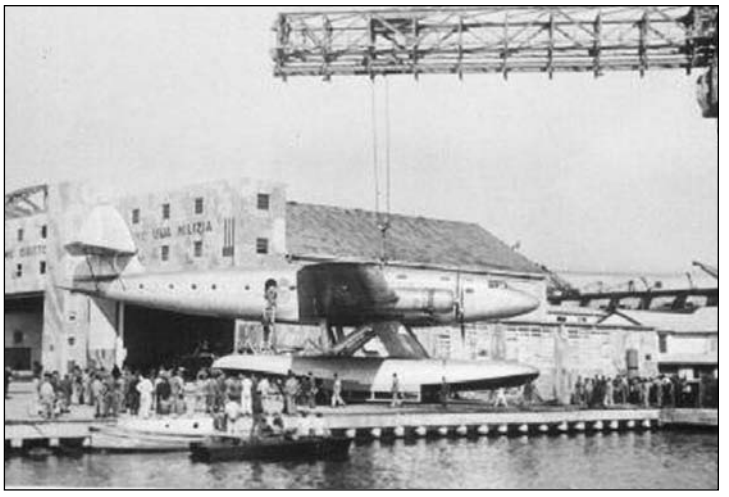

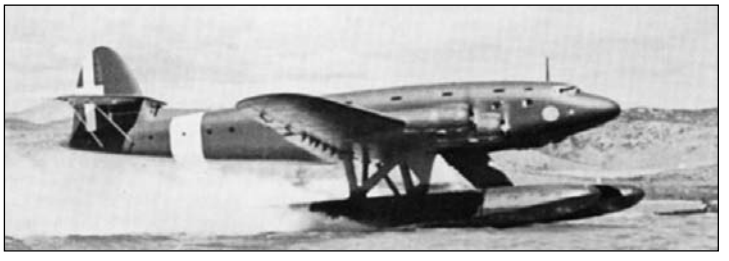

The Italian air force was clearly preparing for the advent of an Italian version of the atomic bomb. Mussolini dropped some suggestive hints as his reign in Italy drew to a close. The modifications to the CANT 511 (then the world's largest double-pontoon aircraft), may have been to could carry an atomic payload or midget submarines. The purpose? Eventually to use an atomic weapon on the U.S. fleet in the Mediterranean preparing for the final invasion of Italian territory or a stealth submarine attack on American interests. Fortunately for the U.S, the Italians ran out of time. Above are three different views of the CANT 511 hydroplane.

her deck-gun restored after the *CA 2* was removed, but all other modifications for the submersible were undisturbed in preparation for the rescheduled 1943 mission, as Priaroggia was promoted to Lieutenant Commander "for outstanding service in war" on May 6. But 17 days later, his submarine was depth-charged by the British frigate, *Ness*, and a destroyer, *HMS Active*, just off Cape Finestrelle. There were no survivors. By this time, the war in the Atlantic had drastically shifted against all Axis vessels, both under and on the sea, but Borghese was undeterred in

his determination to hold Supermarina to its word: New York must be attacked during the next Winter Solstice.

He turned from submarines to aircraft, as the alternative delivery system for his *CA 2*. The specimen he chose was one of the outstanding airplanes of the war, a maritime reconnaissance model with exceptional characteristics. The CANT 511 was originally designed in September 1937, as the world's largest double-pontoon hydroplane, intended for civilian flights carrying mail, cargo and 16 passengers between Rome and Latin America. The 34-ton monster was powered to a cruising speed of 252 mph by four 1,350-hp Piaggio PXII C 35 radial engines. At the time of its maiden flight, in October 1940, five months after Italy's entry into the war, the 511 was converted into a military role. Final testing took place between late February and early March 1942, when test pilot Mario Stoppani succeeded in taking off and landing the fully loaded CANT in rough seas with seven-foot waves and winds gusting between 30 and 45 mph.

This extraordinarily rugged stability and the hydroplane's exceptional range of more than 3,000 miles seemed ideally suited for special, unconventional missions, including plans to free 50 Italian pilots and soldiers imprisoned in far-off Jeddah with a commando raid.

Circumstantial evidence suggests that the Italians were well on their way to building an atomic bomb in the late 1930s. They wanted to deliver an operable weapon in time to win the war for the Axis.

Plans to use the CANT to bomb Bathumi and Poti, Soviet Black Sea ports, or Baku, on the Caspian Sea, and the Persian Gulf's oil facilities at Bahrain, were seriously considered. But Borghese laid claim to the only pair of 511s before these schemes could be sanctioned, and had them transported to Lake Treviso for modification. Seating arrangements and cargo areas were torn out to make room for a pair of human torpedoes. At 60 tons, the *CA 2* was too heavy to be carried by any aircraft, so Borghese returned to the Maiale for his New York attack.

Ezo Grossi, who had since replaced Rear Admiral Romolo Polacchini as the Italian base commander at Bordeaux, provided a large, ocean-going submarine-tanker to rendezvous at prearranged coordinates with the giant hydroplanes on two separate occasions, once coming and going across the Atlantic Ocean, to refuel the seaplanes *en route* to the target.

While such air-sea refueling stops had been undertaken by Italian crews earlier in the war, none, of course, was conducted over such immense distances, which were made especially perilous by Allied supremacy at sea. Even so, renovation of the 511 began in June 1943 and proceeded with determined haste until the airframe suffered some damage during a low-level strafing run by U.S. Army Air Force fighters. Repairs commenced at once, but before they could be completed the Italian armistice was announced on September 8, and the project abandoned.

As intriguing as the operation itself was its sudden postponement in late 1942, just when men and equipment were ready to carry out their mission. The suspension occurred just as Piaggio's alleged "atomic bomber" was waiting for a nuclear device to be installed in its specially modified bomb bay. Did Supermarina delay the New York attack by 12 months because Mussolini expected to have an atomic bomb at his disposal by late fall or early winter, 1943? His overthrow in mid-summer of that year halted that project, at least until he could assert his new political base in Salo.

Certainly, by April 1945, he talked as though such a weapon were about to fall into his hands. Whatever documentation may have described an Italian nuclear device must, of necessity, have been highly restricted.

If such documentation did exist, it may still lie buried in the undisclosed archives of British Intelligence. Circumstantial evidence nonetheless suggests that the Italians were well on their way to building an atomic bomb in the late 1930s. From 1942, they combined their efforts with German physicists in a joint attempt to deliver an operable weapon in time to win the war for the Axis. Hence, the Duce's urgent appeal to his forces to "hold out for another month."

As early as fall, 1942, his scientists may have informed him that the bomb would be ready by late the following year, when the singular Piaggio P.133 stood by to receive its unique payload, and Borghese's human torpedoes would have been ready to attack New York with something more than a few explosive charges magnetically fixed to the hulls of freighters tied up at the West Street dock. Someday future investigators probing the declassified files of British intelligence may find wartime documents describing the extent of nuclear research undertaken by Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany. Perhaps when such important papers come to light they will reveal that New York City missed becoming history's first victim of a nuclear holocaust by margins too narrow to contemplate. ❖

SOURCES:

Adams, Henry, *World War Two: Italy at War*, Virginia: Time-Life, Inc., 1982.

Benke, Richard, AP, in *The San Diego Union-Tribune*, June 1, 1997, "New evidence tracks Japan's efforts to create atomic bomb."

Bishop, Chris, *Encyclopedia of Weapons of World War II*, Barnes & Noble, 1998.

Bragadin, Marc Antonio, Commander (R), Italian Navy, *The Italian Navy in World War II*, translated by Gale Hoffman, Maryland (Annapolis): United States Naval Institute1957.

Ciano, Galeazzo, *Diary, 1937 to 1943*, London: Hershall. Ltd., 1958.

Farrell, Joseph, *Black Sun: Nazi Germany's Attempt to Develop an Atomic Bomb*, IL: Adventures Unlimited, 2004.

Henshall, Phillip, *Vengeance; Hitler's Nuclear Weapon: Fact or Fiction?*, London: Alan Sutton Publishing Ltd., 1995.

Low, M.L., "Japan's Secret War? 'Instant Scientific Manpower and Japan's World War II Atomic Bomb Project,'" in *Annals of Science*, July 1, 1990, Vol. 47, No. 4, 347.

Messenger, Charles, *A World War Two Chronicle*, London: Arcadia House, 1995.

Mondey, David, *Concise Guide to Axis Aircraft of World War II*, Middlesex (England): Temple Press, 1984.

Shapley, Deborah, "Nuclear Weapons History: Japan's Wartime Bomb Projects Revealed," *Science*, 1978.

Wilcox, Robert K., *Japan's Secret War: Japan's Race Against Time to Build Its Own Atomic Bomb*, NY: Morrow, 1985.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

The Prague Treason Trial

What Was Behind the Hanging of the 11 Jews in Prague?

This essay was written by Francis Parker Yockey in Europe while he was operating underground, pursued by the establishment. The manuscript was circulated by Yockey supporters in America as a mimeographed press release dated December 20, 1952. It is a controversial analysis of the Rudolf Slansky trial, which was convened in Prague, Czechoslovakia in late November 1952. Slansky Again, the knife-edged accuracy with which Yockey predicted the later situation in the Middle East, even Russia's involvement and the reduction of America to the role of foot wipe for world Zionism, is shocking and timely prophecy, the work of a mind that projected in decades, not days.

By Francis Parker Yockey

On Friday, November 27, 1952, there burst upon the world an event that, though small in itself, will have gigantic repercussions in the happenings to come. It will have these repercussions because it will force a political reorientation in the minds of the European elite.

That event was the conclusion of the treason trial of the Jews in Prague, and their condemnation to death. During the years 1945 and 1946 the coalition Jewry-Washington-Moscow functioned quite perfectly and frictionlessly. When the Israel "state" was established as the result of armed Jewish aggression, the entire world, dominated by Moscow and Washington, sang hymns of praise and congratulation. Washington recognized the new "State" *de facto* within a few hours of its proclaimed existence. Moscow outbid Washington in pro-Jewishness by giving *de jure* recognition. Both Washington and Moscow vied with one another in seeking to please the Israel operetta-state and aided it by all means moral and material. Russian diplomats boasted that at last, in Haifa, they had a warm-water port.

And now, after a few short years, Israel is recalling its "ambassadors" from Russian vassal-states, and intensifying its anti-Russian policy from its American citadel. Volatile Jews in Israel and America cry out that Stalin is following in the footsteps of Hitler. The entire American press boils with fury at anti-Semitism in Russia. Anti-Semitism, warns *The New York Times*, is the one thing America will not tolerate in the world.

Why this bouleversement?

It began early in 1947 with the Russian refusal to surrender a part of its sovereignty to the so-called "United Nations" for purposes of "control" of the atomic weapon industry. Jewish statesmen, being materialistic in their metaphysics, believe strongly in the "absolute" military power of atomic weapons, and considered it thus indispensable for the success of their policy that they control these weapons unconditionally. This control they already possessed in America through the Atomic Energy Commission, specially created and constituted so that it is beyond the reach of Congress, and responsible only to the president, who is, by the practical rules of American inner-politics, an appointee of the culture-state-nation-people-race of the Jew. They sought the same degree of control of atomic weapons in Russia, and used the device of the "United Nations" to submit an ultimatum to the Russian leadership on this question.

This was in the latter part of 1946, when the tide of atom-worship was at its height, and the minds of nearly all of the poor crop of statesmen who today conduct the political affairs of the world were fantastically dominated by a mere explosive bomb. A similar mania reigned for a short time after the invention of dynamite, and after the invention of the machine-gun. The Russian regime also believed in atoms with the same religious faith, and thus regarded the abdication of its "atomic" sovereignty as equivalent to the abdication of its entire sovereignty. Thus the Jewish-American ultimatum in late 1946 was rejected, and in early 1947 the preparation for the Third World War began.

This Russian refusal stymied the plans of the Jewish leadership, which aimed at a surrender of both Russian and American sovereignty to the "United Nations," an instrumentality dominated by the Jewish culture-state-nation-people-race. Even supine, politically unconscious America could hardly be expected to give up its sovereignty when the only other world power unconditionally refused, and the entire policy had to be scrapped.

The next policy of the Jewish leadership was to persuade the Stalin regime by the encirclement and pressure of the "Cold War"

that it was hopeless to resist. The same tactic was used against the regime of Adolf Hitler from 1933 until 1936, when war was decided upon at the earliest feasible moment.

Because of the Russian rejection of the atomic weapon ultimatum, Russia now found its policy opposed everywhere, in Austria, in Germany, in Korea, in Finland. Those same American publicists who had become so deft at explaining Russia's need for "security" as Russia seized one landscape after another, suddenly turned against Russia the accusation of "aggressor." The faithful Russian servants in the West, like Truman, Acheson, Churchill, Attlee, de Gaulle and the rest became suddenly—almost—anti-Russian. Naturally they did not use the same sort of language against Russia, the peace-loving democratic people of yesterday, that they had used against Germany, and—naturally again—they did not yet use the language of "unconditional surrender" when it came to a military test, in Korea. Although they had eagerly sought Russian aid against Germany, they did not now seek German aid against Russia. That would be going too far, and it is one of the political weaknesses of the Jew that he is the victim of *idées fixes.* The leading obsession of the Jew is his unreasoning hatred of Germany, which, at this present stage of Europe's cultural evolution, means: unreasoning hatred of Europe.

For several years there have been grumblings and undertones in the American press against "anti-Semitism" in Russia. These dark mutterings began after the Russian rejection in late 1946 of the Jewish-American ultimatum on the atomic weapon question. It was then that the Stalin regime began its inner policy of dropping its numerous Jews from the highest positions, then working on down to the lower positions. Elastically, the Stalin regime tried all approaches to the Jewish leadership: it offered aid to Israel; it withdrew the offer and shut off emigration to Israel; it tried every policy, but still the Jewish-American encirclement policy continued. Wooing the Arabs did not change the mood of the Jewish-American leadership, nor did spurning the Arabs. The press campaign against Russia continued in America and all its European vassal-states. "Russia is anti-Semitic"—thus thundered the American press, and, as political initiates know, this is the worst epithet in the American arsenal of political invective. As Eisenhower said, when accused by Truman of being an anti-Semite: "How low can you get?"

The treason trials in Bohemia are neither the beginning nor the end of a historical process, they are merely an unmistakable turning point. Henceforth, all must perforce reorient their policy in view of the undeniable reshaping of the world-situation. The ostrich-policy is suicide. The talk of "defense against Bolshevism" belongs now to yesterday, as does the nonsense of talking of "the defense of Europe" at a period when every inch of European soil is dominated by the deadly enemies of Europe, those who seek its political-cultural-historical extinction at all costs.

That same barbaric despotism called the Russian empire and presided over by the fat peasant Stalin—Djugashvili, who rules by his cunning a khanate greater than all those gathered together by the mighty Genghis—is today the only obstacle to the domination of the entire Earth by the instrumentality called "UN." This vast Russian empire was created by the Jewish-American hatred of Europe-Germany. During the second world war, in order to prevent Stalin and his pan-Slav nationalist-religious entourage from concluding peace with Europe-Germany, the Jewish-American leadership gave Russia military equipment in unheard-of masses, and political promises, gifts and advantages with unheard-of largesse. With the 14,795 airplanes; 375,883 trucks; and 7,056 tanks given it by America, Russia occupied all Eastern Europe for itself, and advanced into Magdeburg, Weimar and Vienna. The American Secretary of State [George] Marshall acted consciously and openly as a Russian agent in undermining the Chiang regime in China and delivering quietly to Russian vassaldom a quarter of the world's population. It was only later that this conduct of Marshall's seemed reprehensible; at the time, he was regarded as a distinguished diplomat, like Churchill and Roosevelt at Teheran, and was decorated for his service to Russia.

Gradually the picture changed, there was more talk of "anti-Semitism" in Russia, and American public opinion, in prompt and unconditional obedience to the American press, switched over from being anti-German and pro-Russian to being anti-German and anti-Russian.

The epoch marked by the trials in Prague is not absolute; Russian papers still explain that the Jews condemned to death for sacrificing the interests of Bohemia to the interests of Jewry were "enemies of the Jewish people." The American Jewish Committee takes the same line, so that people elsewhere in the world, in places like America and its English appanage, will not develop the idea that it would even be possible for a Jew holding public office in a host country to behave like a Jew and not like a loyal member of the host country. The American Jewish Committee, however, gives no explanation whatever, not even in mere words, of what possible reason Russia would have for charging loyal Russian subjects with sacrificing Russian interests to Israeli interests. They give us no clue. Apparently they would have the world believe that the canny peasant regime of Stalin is embarking on entirely unmotivated adventures in the same realm of world politics which destroyed the political power of national socialist Europe; the power of the Jewish culture-state-nation-people-race.

The question of "guilt" or "innocence" in these, or any other political trials, like the stinking horror of Nuremberg, is historically meaningless. The Jewish victims in Prague, like the Rosenbergs in America, merely did not understand how late it was in the development of the "Cold War." The fashion of yesterday, of being pro-Russian in word and act, has changed. The Rosenbergs were not *au courant.* The Jewish officials in Prague also were living in yesterday and felt far more secure than they were. In 1952 they behaved as though they were in 1945.

Anyone who knows the simple meaning of the word "politics" knows that these trials were not spontaneous outbreaks of "race prejudice" on the part of politically wide-awake Stalin and his power-hungry entourage. These men want power and they will not attack on a front where, in the event of victory, no power could possibly be gained. For 35 years, Stalin has been pro-Jewish in his inner- and outer-policy, and if he now changes, it is for well-considered reasons of state necessity.

The same Jewish press which says Stalin is "anti-Semitic" says that his Jewish victims are "enemies of the Jews." If they really believed this of his victims, the trials show that Stalin is pro-Jewish, not that he is anti-Jewish. However, nothing is easier than to catch the Jewish leaders in contradictions during these times when they are frantically realizing that perhaps their atomic ultimatum, their "UN" front against Russia, their "Cold War" encirclement of Russia and their Korean war were gigantic blunders.

Up to now their objective within Russia has been to replace the

Stalin regime, which the Jews consider as a traitor to the fundamental principle of Bolshevism, with a new Trotsky. Just as they constantly hoped for an internal revolution in Germany, so they have hoped for a revolution against Stalin, a revolution to return to Trotskyism and the fundamental principle of international Bolshevism, a revolution to wipe out religious, pan-Slav Russian nationalist-imperialism, a revolution which would embrace the "United Nations" and bring about a Jewish millennium, the reunion of Baruch and Kaganovich, of Lippman and Ehrenburg, of Buttenwieser and Eisner, of Ana Pauker and Ana Rosenberg. But now, this hope has vanished. There is no way of bringing about the millennium by peaceful means, through coercion of Russia by "Cold War" and "UN."

It is possible now to record the developments which have been rendered inevitable by the clear break signified by the Prague trials.

First, and most important of all to those of us who believe in the liberation of Europe and the imperium of Europe: this is the beginning of the end of the American hegemony of Europe. The shoddy structure of the Morgenthau Plan and the Marshall Plan, of the Schumann Plan and Strassburg Plan, of the American flag flying over European capitals, of NATO, of the systematic subjugation and spoliation of Germany, of the satanic project of constructing a German army to fight Russia on behalf of the occupying Jewish-American enemy, an army without a general staff, officered by democrats and armed with the weapons of 1870, the whole prolonged democratic holiday of Churchills, de Gaulles, Spaaks, Gasperis, Adenauers and Schumanns. For Europe, the Prague trials will act as a historical cathartic to flush out the historical waste-matter of Churchills and their liberal-democratic-communist dirt.

The American hegemony is doomed because all Europe realizes with a start—what *Imperium*, the *Proclamation of London* and the *Frontfighter* have preached for years—that the power on whose behalf Europe is asked to fight, "Bolshevism," is none other than the Jewish culture-state-nation-people-race, that entity which itself is the historical creator and leader of political Bolshevism.

It is obvious that events which were strong enough to force Stalin to reorient his entire world-policy and to become openly anti-Jewish will have the same effect on the elite of Europe. For the American hegemony to endure, it is necessary that the European elite be quite passive—it is of course quite impossible that the European elite would ever actively cooperate with primitive human material like McCloy, Truman, Acheson or Eisenhower—and the Prague trials have gone off with an explosive roar to waken this elite to active resistance against the death plans being hatched for the European organism in Washington by the Jewish-American leadership.

America cannot undo the Prague trials any more than Russia can. From these trials there is now no going back. They are a war-declaration by Russia on the Jewish-American leadership no matter whether or not the Russian press still wraps its explanations in wooly words disclaiming "anti-Semitism." What matters in politics, above all, is not what one says, but what one does. The fact is: the Russian leadership is killing Jews for treason to Russia, for service to the Jewish entity. Nothing can gainsay, or reverse this fact. The European elite will perforce note this fact and be governed accordingly. Russia has publicly before the world named its power-enemy, and has thus removed all controversy on the question of who is the real power-beneficiary of the American hegemony of Europe.

What Was the Slansky Trial?

From November 20 to 27, 1952, the trial of a group of communist party leaders was held in Prague. This trial is known as "The Slansky Trial." Fourteen people were accused: former General Secretary of the Communist Party of Czechoslovakia Rudolf Slansky; Minister of Foreign Affairs Vlado Klementis; head of the Central Party Committee Department for Foreign Affairs Bedrzhikh Geminder, editor-in-chief of the *Rude Pravo* newspaper, Andre Simon, Deputy Defense Minister Bedrzhikh Raitsin and other top officials and party leaders. All 14 were convicted. Only three were non-Jewish.

The main man at the trial was Rudolf Slansky (Zaltsman), who was proclaimed the organizer and leader of the anti-Soviet conspiracy. Having shown himself a talented publicist and organizer, Slansky became the editor-in-chief of the central communist newspaper *Rude Pravo* in 1925, when he was 20. Soon, in 1929, he was elected a member of the Central Party Committee. It was this congress that swept away all those who opposed unconditional subordination to Moscow. In 1935 Slansky was elected a deputy to the National Assembly of Czechoslovakia. After the Munich agreement of 1938, which gave the country to Nazi Germany, he and others, together with Klement Gotwald at the head, got political asylum in Moscow. There he was noticed by Stalin who praised his loyalty and organizational abilities.

In 1944 Slansky was sent from Moscow to Slovakia to organize the anti-Nazi uprising, which he used for party interests. Slansky was one of the leaders of the 1948 February revolt, which paved the way for communist dictatorship in Czechoslovakia. When he was at the height of his party career, he was unexpectedly shifted from the post of deputy premier (September 1951) and then arrested on October 23.

Slansky was accused of high treason, subversive activities, sabotage and attempting to assassinate President Klement Gotwald of Czechoslovakia and other party leaders.

All Jews involved in the Slansky Trial were accused of Zionism. Judge Novak and prosecuting attorney Urvalek demanded that the accused confess that the interests of Czechoslovakian people were alien to them, first of all, because they were Jews.

The court sentenced 11 people to capital punishment and three people to life imprisonment. Those sentenced to death were executed on December 2, 1952.

In the dark days of 1945, many Europeans embraced the American occupation as the lesser of two evils. During the past seven years the comparative destructiveness of Russian barbarism and American-Jewish Bolshevism has appeared in its true proportions, the proportions set forth in *Imperium*, Volume II: a Russian occupation would be far less dangerous to Europe because of the abysmal cultural gulf between Russia and the West. This gulf would render impossible the erection of a vassal-state system, because there are no religious pan-Slavs in Europe, and the Russian barbarian leadership trusts no one else. The notion—fostered by wild American propaganda—that Russia could kill off the 250 million people of Europe

need not be taken seriously. It is a vile insult to European spiritual resources and masculinity, as well as being a historical nightmare and originated no doubt in the brain of some American writer of science-fantasy stories.

For political purposes, and increasingly for total cultural purposes, America is dominated absolutely by the culture-state-nation-people-race of the Jew. America in Europe appeals to all the forces of culture retardation and reaction, the forces of laziness and degeneracy, of inferiority and bad instincts. From the spiritual sewers of Europe, America can siphon up an endless number of Churchills to do its dirty work of dividing, despoiling and destroying Europe in a suicidal war.

Henceforth, the European elite can emerge more and more into affairs, and will force the Jewish-American leadership to render back, step by step, the custody of European destiny to Europe, its best forces, its natural, organic leadership. If the Jewish-American leaders refuse, the new leaders of Europe will threaten them with the Russian bogeyman. By thus playing off Russia against the Jewish-American leadership, Europe can bring about its liberation, possibly even before the Third World War.

A second inevitable development from the turning point of the Prague trials is the intensification of the American diplomatic offensive against Russia—the "Cold War." The press campaign will intensify in America and in Europe; Russia will become morally blacker and blacker; the American armament will be accelerated; all potential Soviet agents will be liquidated by the "United Nations." Russia will naturally retaliate: today *Pravda* says "Zionism is a tool of American imperialism." Tomorrow it will say: "American imperialism is the tool of Zionism."

A third inevitable development: the collapse of the American-Jewish position in the Near East and throughout Islam. Since Russia will be unable to retreat from its anti-Jewish policy and the Jewish state-nation-people-race from its anti-Russian policy, since for each one there is no other power-opponent in the world, Russia will perforce ally itself with Islam, and Islam will perforce ally itself with Russia. Dark clouds of tragedy are gathering over the operetta-state of Israel, with its 1 million population surrounded by a sea of 300 million Muslims in whose face it has just spat, emboldened by the brawn of its big American lackey. The lackey is still big, still stupid, still willing—but he is 5,000 miles away, and the concern will grow graver in Israel, and in secret places there, evacuation plans are being re-examined. . . .

A fourth inevitable development is the weakening of the American position in Japan, and within a few years it is quite possible we will see the final expulsion of the American occupation troops from Japan. Even today these troops are ordered to wear mufti on the Japanese streets, and it is unavoidable that the coming intensification of Russian policy against the Jewish American regime of Washington will automatically heighten the nationalist activity of the politically conscious Japanese elite.

Many other developments *must* follow, developments which no head in the Kremlin is now contemplating. Some are regular, and foreseeable, others are imponderables and cannot even be imagined: one thing is sure—whoever declares war on the Jew will soon be engaged in a fight of world-wide dimensions and increasing viciousness, for the power of the Jewish state-nation-people-race is widespread, and the leadership of this state-nation-people-race conducts its policy with its emotions rather than intellectually, subject as it is to obsessions and *idées fixes.*

To us in Europe, the trials are welcome; they clear the air. The opponents have now defined themselves. America recedes now to its proper position, that of the armorer and the technician, the world's assembly line, the supplier of biological units called GIs to whoever is situated to pull the appropriate strings—in World War I, it was England, in World War II it was Jewry. As far as Europe is concerned, the Jewish leaders may as well pull down the Stars and Stripes and run up the Star of David.

It was fatuous enough to ask Europe to fight for America, it was silly enough to ask it to "defend itself against Bolshevism"—under the leadership of Frankfurter, Lehmann and Morgenthau—but now it is too absurd to ask Europe to fight to wipe out "anti-Semitism" in Russia. Is there one European—just one—who would respond to this war-aim? But today, openly, without any possible disguise, this is the *raison d'etre* of the coalition against Russia, for Russia has named its chief enemy, its sole enemy, and the sly peasant leadership of pan-Slavs in the Kremlin is not given to frivolity in its foreign policy.

The trials have made easier the task of the European Liberation Front. This front was the first organ to warn Europe of the extinction in slavery promised for it by an alliance, supposedly with America, but actually with the culture-state-nation-people-race of the Jew.

We repeat our message to Europe: no European must ever fight except for sovereign Europe; no European must ever fight one enemy of Europe on behalf of another enemy.

Europe has one aim: to actualize its destiny. This means, to reconquer its sovereignty, to reassert its mission, to establish its imperium, to give to the world an era of order and European peace. In the actualization of this mighty, irresistible destiny, all extraneous events are mere material to be utilized. Inwardly, therefore, the words of the London Proclamation are as true today as they were in 1948, as they will be in 1960: "No, Europe is no more interested in this projected war than in a struggle between two Negro tribes in the Sudan." ❖

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY was a political theorist and sociologist who dealt with the decline of western civilization. His most famous work, *Imperium*, was published and promoted by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto. Yockey advocated a unified European continent in defense of the values of the west. Unjustly maligned, Yockey's work has largely been pushed to the very fringes of American political thought. For more from Francis Parker Yockey, see TBR's cover story from the January/February 2005 issue.

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey And the Post-War Fascist International

By Kevin Coogan. This book is a fascinating survey of Yockey's wide-ranging career and of the colorful array of individuals in both the American "right" and "left" who intersected with Yockey during his heyday. The author relied upon a wide-ranging assembly of sources from all philosophical points of view to craft this most fascinating volume. #245, softcover, 644 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge a copy to Visa or MasterCard or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Not wishy-washy on Washington . . .
Back in September of last year, *The Washington Times* ran a feature article concerning George Washington. Specifically, it concerned the near total lack of interest in him or his achievements in American public school textbooks. For many readers, this is old news. But what is not old news is that there is a man, Bill Sanders, a businessman in New Jersey, who is starting a one man campaign to get Washington into the public school classroom through portraits, as well as lobbying textbook publishing firms. It seems that his efforts are being stymied by the American Civil Liberties Union. Now, how the reintroduction of George Washington into school classrooms has anything to do with civil liberties boggles the mind, but the ACLU has threatened to file suit if Washington's personage is treated with any respect in their public school system.

✠ ✠ ✠

History is first casualty of Iraq war . . .
New Dawn reported last year that the occupation forces in Iraq have been systematically destroying the ancient cultural heritage of what is now called Iraq. Specifically, the occupiers have come close to destroying several archeological sites. Furthermore, the hanging gardens, one of the Seven Wonders of the World, rebuilt under Saddam Hussein's reign in Iraq, have been destroyed. Just as bad, the ancient palace of Nebuchadnezzar has also been razed and more and more priceless artifacts have been damaged. It should come as no surprise though, for an American occupying force having been raised with the plastic values of the throw-away society should not be expected to even understand the nature of these treasures, never mind the value of preserving them.

✠ ✠ ✠

Who are really the victims? . . .
We're happy to report that in October of last year, the Supreme Court of Georgia threw out that state's "hate crimes" law as "unconstitutionally vague." Jewish groups immediately screamed "anti-Semitism." However, the court opined, that the list of "victim" groups was undefined. No one is sure what that means exactly, for the federally protected and mobilized groups are well known to all. Regardless, a nice piece of American history.

✠ ✠ ✠

War propaganda as history . . .
There was allegedly a 12-year-old Dutch boy who wrote a diary about the Nazi invasion of Rotterdam. It became a best seller and was yet another indictment of the brutalities of the National Socialist regime in Germany. *My Sister and I,* as the diary came to be called, was on the best seller list in the U.S. in 1941, and helped turn the tide away from nationalism toward interventionism in Europe. This diary is not quite as famous as the Anne Frank forgery, but a forgery it is. The British government has admitted that the 1941 publication was an elaborate fake concocted by the British Secret Service in order to turn Americans toward intervention on the side of England. Official mythology about World War II suffers yet another blow.

✠ ✠ ✠

Holocaust of the senses . . .
We have to laugh. The Holocaust profiteers are at it again. Now, their latest gimmick comes from the Yad Vashem Holocaust Center of Jerusalem, the very nerve center of modern Jewish identity. It seems the thrust of this new gimmick is to provide, over the internet, the names and circumstances of each and every Jew killed in the Holocaust during World War II, thereby creating a massive database searchable by country of origin, name, date, date of birth, or almost any other criterion. Documents collected by Yad Vashem over the last 50 years are being fed into a computer for worldwide distribution. College students have been volunteering to put the information into electronic form for easy access. Of course, not mentioned is the admission by Yad Vashem that nearly 50 percent of its personal testimonies have been thrown out due to obvious fabrication, but that's old news, and is largely being washed away as they construct their attempted rebuttal to the THE BARNES REVIEW and other independent researchers. We needn't repeat that the only reason Yad Vashem is going through this trouble is to refute, well, us. Death certificates kept by the Nazis, reports from the Red Cross and other evidences against the exterminationist theory are being thrown out, with the assumption that every Jew that died in the camps was executed. They can collect hundreds of thousands of documents, but they cannot reconstruct a single gas chamber at Auschwitz. The contradictions, numbering in the thousands, among "survivors" are not dealt with seriously, but instead, another institution with an ideological and psychological end is being erected. Only Rip Van Winkle could belive this.

White Plight

ACCORDING TO A DECEMBER, 2004 REUTERS report, white poverty in South Africa is reaching endemic proportions. The destruction of industry, the brain drain of South African whites to other lands, and the incompetence of the black-Jewish regime in the country have all but destroyed the economy, once one of the most powerful in the world. Reuters relates: "A few years ago, it was unimaginable to see whites begging at traffic lights or working as parking attendants. Now, it is a common sight."

True Cause of Lenin's Death Now Revealed

THE WELCOME DEATH OF VLADIMIR LENIN has always been a bit of a mystery to scholars. However, the fall of the USSR has been a boon to Russia-specialists dealing with the Soviet period, for the archives, though a wreck, and deliberately mislabeled, have brought to light many things that had lain hidden in the vaults of the Soviet state. One of these things had been the cause of Lenin's death in 1924. Normally, it is assumed that Lenin died of arteriosclerosis. This is largely because the Soviet government had demanded of Lenin's doctors that the true cause of his death be hidden. The medical reports of the autopsy were altered, removing any mention of cellular damage and artery damage normally associated with what really killed Lenin, syphilis. Only nine out of the 27 doctors who had treated Lenin would sign the altered report. Blood vessel damage and his paralysis are normally caused by syphilis. Further, the medications he was treated with were solely for syphilis, namely salvarsan, which caused severe side effects, and was thus discontinued. The affects of the salvarsan were negated by the additional use of potassium iodine, a combination that, at the time, was also only used to treat syphilis.

Here, Vladimir Lenin sits in a wheelchair during the last few days of his life. Recent research has shed some additional light on the manner of the tyrant's death—syphilis. The opening of the Soviet archives will no doubt lead to many more discoveries about the secrets of the Soviet empire and its lackeys in the West.

Embark on the Grandest Adventure of them All!

The Quest for the Truth

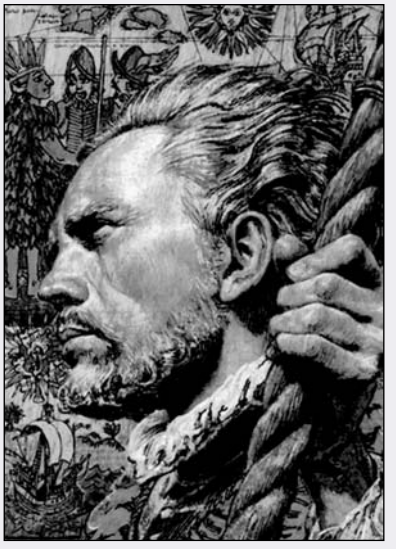

The world is a far stranger, more interesting and dangerous place than the official keepers of the records would have you believe. Not only have you been lied to and deliberately misled by those in positions of power and influence . . .

. . . but you have been misinformed by otherwise well-intentioned journalists and historians passing on the tripe about historical events fed them by the elite that controls the "official" versions of history. THE BARNES REVIEW magazine is dedicated to the principle of bringing "history into accord with the facts," the mission of our namesake, Revisionist historian Harry Elmer Barnes *(pictured far right)* **. . .**

Revisionist history in action: *While many Americans have been led to believe the three men shown above saved the world, they are, in fact, some of the worst war criminals in history: Winston Churchill ordered the purposeful massacre of hundreds of thousands of civilians during WWII at Dresden (amongst other war crimes); FDR ensured 586,000 Americans would be killed and maimed by lying and provoking America into WWII; and Josef Stalin starved, imprisoned, tortured and executed more than 21 million of his own people—mostly Christians—making him one of the worst mass murderers in world history.*

TBR is the largest, most prominent and highly praised magazine of its type in the world. Our subject matter ranges the spectrum, covering events as they really happened from pole to pole, from prehistoric times to the modern era. We touch on subjects others—dependent upon grants from academic institutions and other bastions of privilege and power—dare not touch. Many of our stories are exclusive, first-person accounts of events by people who actually participated in them. (See the article in this issue by the Ruthards, and Gen. Leon Degrelle in others.)

Each bimonthly issue of TBR is packed with fascinating and eye-opening articles covering topics of which you may never have heard, much less learned the truth. Our subject matter is as varied and wide-ranging as the story of mankind itself, and more exciting and fascinating than any work of fiction ever could be. We have no special interest axes to grind. No advertisers to please. No big donors to whom we kowtow. History, as it is now being taught, has become split into various fiefdoms—such as black studies, women's studies and multicultural studies—that denigrate our great heritage. To them we proclaim: "Long live dead white males." We are fighting back by presenting the facts, and you can join us in this noble endeavor.

Show your support by subscribing or renewing your subscription—now. One year of TBR is $46; two years is but $78. A small price to pay for the only magazine of its kind on the planet today. (For first class and foreign rates, see our masthead on page 2.) Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge a subscription to Visa or MasterCard.

Irving Babbitt, Rousseau & Today's Imperialism

It is normally the case that liberalism and "humanitarianism" are considered paths to peace and prosperity. From Adam Smith to Immanuel Kant, the notion of liberalism was nearly identical to that of peace. However, underrated political philosopher Irving Babbitt took a slightly different view using the arch liberal and revolutionary ideas of Jean Jacques Rousseau to argue that war is the result of liberalism or a political humanitarianism.

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

I. LIBERALISM AS THE ROOT CAUSE OF WARFARE

While it hardly merits another mention that the scientific, modern era has had more wars than previously, and that these wars have been infinitely more destructive than before, it is quite another matter to take liberalism, or, in this case, the ideology of Jean Jacques Rousseau as very much its root cause.

For Irving Babbitt, and if one excuses this oversimplification, the history of political ideas can be divided into two. First, the rule of religion. At least, this means the understanding of a cosmic order that "created things" only incompletely exemplify. In other words, that the things of Earth are connected to the things of Heaven, however conceived. On the other hand, there has developed an amoral understanding of the "natural man" that excludes the necessary conformity to a common, supersensory integrative principle. Babbitt writes:

Irving Babbitt
Forgotten visionary warned of consequences of "naked force."

> The older religious control has been giving way for several centuries past to individualistic and centrifugal tendencies, and the danger is now manifest that in the absence of any new integrating element, what may triumph in our modern world, as it finally triumphed in the ancient world, is the principle of naked force. (*Democracy and Leadership*, 51)

And again, "The yielding of religious control to an anarchical naturalism led in the political order to the triumph of naked force and to the decline of ancient civilization." (50)

The final notion in his "two types" typology is that, without religion (and Babbitt uses this word in a very broad way), the only remaining reality is that of force, chaos and continual warfare. He says again:

> Christian virtue in particular has its foundation in the law of humility. The man who takes on the yoke of this law enters, at the same time, into a realm of free conscience; he has ceased to be subject to any mundane state and has become a member of the commonwealth or City of God. This divided allegiance seemed to Machiavelli a source of weakness and effeminacy. Humility should give way to patriotic pride. (62)

For Machiavelli, as well as Hobbes, Christian virtue, or any system that fosters humility, is a source of weakness. Its substitute is a certain pride, not in culture or village life, but of the state apparatus. This is the main distinction Babbitt sees in the history of political thought.

Again, to add a further illustration, Babbitt turns to another of the radicals of the Renaissance, Thomas Hobbes. His central understanding of politics, as is well known, is that man is irredeemably wicked, and, therefore, men come to the conclusion that only an absolutist state can keep each man safe from other men. "Right" merely comes to mean the obligation of the absolutist state to protect each subject under its rule. Babbitt writes on this:

> Hobbes's assertion of absolute and unlimited sovereignty recalls the medieval notion of sovereignty with a most important difference: it rests upon force and is in this sense imperialistic; it does not, like the sovereignty of the Middle Ages, have a supernatural sanction. (65)

The crux of the matter, and this leads immediately into his critique of Rousseau and imperialism, is this:

> With the growth of the new philosophy, man was encouraged to indulge more freely his natural desires. At the same time, scientific discovery was making increasingly possible the satisfaction of these desires. It was gradually developing a vast machinery designed to minister to man's material comfort and convenience and destined to culminate in the industrial revolution. [Certain moralists] warned the English, who were entering an era of commercial and imperial expansion, that this expansion, with its concomitant growth of luxury would, so far as the individual is concerned, be an expansion of vice and selfishness. (71)

In other words, one cannot, at the level of state, enter into a period of imperialism and warfare, rape and plunder distant lands for profit and rule them cruelly, and, at the same time, demand, at home, the highest moral rectitude.

Whether it be the denigration of Christian virtue as being incompatible with patriotism, or, as in Calvin's Geneva, completely blend statism with religion, the state ends up being the winner in both cases. There is no "*civitas dei* in which [one] may take refuge from the secular power." The state became a "divinity on Earth."

Even those like John Locke, who wished to elevate the primacy of individual liberty and private property, seemed also oblivious to the fact that these two, outside of a Platonic, cosmic order, can also become absolutes. Majorities, as well as the controllers of property, seek to dominate the lives of those over which they have power in no different manner than those who control the state. In other words, all the social experimentation of the Enlightenment ended up in the same place, man under the tutelage of force: whether it be the state, money, majority or privilege. The place of Rousseau, however, was special, and gave rise to warfare and imperialism in a far more radical manner than the above.

II. MANKIND AS THE PLAYTHING OF OUTSIDE FORCES

During the period of time just quickly described, from the end of the Renaissance to the beginning of the Enlightenment, the notion of man had changed radically. Not only was he considered the plaything of outside forces, but, paradoxically, he was considered, at root, better than he had heretofore been considered. In other words, mankind was conceived as naturally good, only perverted by bad ideas and institutions.

For Rousseau, man in his natural state (i.e. before the development of religion and the state) was basically good, independent and given to indulge each and every pleasure possible. He did not make war on his fellows because his instincts (which basically were his only guide, rather than reason) were repulsed at the suffering of others. Therefore, man in his natural state was happy: he was independent and free, as well as empathetic, not wishing to harm others. (96)

It might not be a surprise to consider, then, that Rousseau's political vision, at least in certain respects, was to return man as best as possible to this natural state. For Babbitt, it was the "glorification of the instinctive and subrational." (97) For Rousseau, then, the simpler one is, and the poorer—the lower on the social scale—the more these loving and free instincts held sway. The higher, the less love and empathy was to be found. (98) The transition from the state of nature, that is, the state of anarchic freedom and empathy, was brought about by private property, where work and domination became necessary, and men became unequal to one another socially and economically speaking. Ideologies sprung up to justify this new order, and mankind, rather than becoming free, was enslaved to labor, while luxury existed for the few.

Rousseau's solution, however, for Babbitt as well as other writers, is worth discussing. For one who believes in the natural goodness of "unspoiled" and precivilized man, how are men to be returned to this state? By what mechanism is it possible to return them, who have already been corrupted, to the glorious state of nature. The answer to this is to be found in his most famous work, *The Social Contract.*

Here, as Babbitt writes, "the only free and legitimate government is that founded upon a true social compact." (110) Each individual surrenders his natural right to the collective, and the decision of the collective, it is hoped, will then reflect that natural virtue of the whole. This reflection is famously called Rousseau's "general will." Rights, that is to say, the egocentric drives to power, are alienated to the whole community, where they can come to reflect a true public (rather than private) good.

Regardless of this theory's partial responsibility for the French Revolution, it makes no sense. There is no reason to believe that an already corrupted humanity will be able to recognize the general will however it comes into existence. Therefore, Rousseau patches up the theory by positing a lawgiver, a godlike individual, or prophet, who will now enlighten humanity as to what the general will is. To some extent, minds such as Robespierre or Lenin have taken this idea of Rousseau's very seriously. "By asserting a general will that is at once absolute and shifting, he achieved the paradox of basing government on permanent revolution. (113)

The notion of "permanent revolution" was hatched here, as the general will, and the lawgiver that will not provide it, but help give birth to it, has no check of any kind. Rousseau was personally aware that this was a revolutionary ideology.

For Rousseau the state did not exist. The people, gathered together, seeking the general will by putting aside (or alienating) their natural (i.e. egotistical) rights, was the state. There could be no bureaucracy because sovereignty resided only in the people in deliberation. If a man disagrees with the rest in deliberation, it means he is not free, and he is still shackled to his older and egoistical ends. He, in Babbitt's words:

> . . . can console himself by the reflection that he was mistaken, that what he took to be the general will was not his will. If his private opinion had won, he would have been doing something contrary to his true will and his true liberty. In exercising constraint upon him, therefore, the majority is simply "forcing him to be free." (114)

The community becomes a god. For Rousseau, even a new set of pagan rites should be set up to sanction the new order, and like the Roman pagans, these heroes that were venerated existed to establish bonds among citizens, and, in so doing, facilitate loyalty to the regime. Again, state and spiritual order are one, or, even more accurately, there is no spiritual order, and the community now has taken the place of the deity.

Parenthetically, it should be noted at this point that this

describes the Jewish community. In essence, Judaism is precisely self-worship.

III. MANKIND REPLACES GOD WITH COMMUNITY

What do liberalism and Rousseau have to do with imperialism? The answer is twofold, and simple. In doing away with the virtue of humility, mankind has now the community as his god. A strange view of patriotism, from Machiavelli to Rousseau, is now the order of the day. Now, Babbitt calls this "nationalism," but misuses the word. By nationalism Babbitt is referring to the deranged worship of the state apparatus: symbols, armies, territorial expansion, bureaucracies and the like. Nationalism as a serious political vision has nothing to do with those things, but instead bases its pride in culture, language and religion. Nevertheless, the worship of the state on the one hand, and the rapid advancement of science, on the other is a horrid concoction that is responsible for imperialism, according to Babbitt. (142) He writes:

> An underlying influence here is Rousseau's reinterpretation of "virtue.". . . According to the new ethics, virtue is not restrictive but expansive, a sentiment and even an intoxication. In its unmodified natural form, it has its basis in pity which may finally develop into the virtue of the great cosmopolitan souls of whom he speaks in the Second Discourse [another major work of Rousseau], who transcend natural frontiers and embrace the whole of the human race in their benevolence. We are here at the headwaters of the sentimental internationalism of the past century. (143)

One need not be reminded that this sentiment is even stronger at the beginning of the 21st century. But in both the 18th, as well as the 21st century, such an imagination that is manifest by the imperialist derives from the idea that people represent groups, groups, more specifically, that stand in the way of a new benevolent order. Such groups, therefore, need to be neutralized if the new order is to be born. Therefore, as Babbitt says, "the last stage of sentimentalism is homicidal mania." (151) This homicidal mania, directed at those on the revolutionist's side who are not fanatic enough, also bring in the hero (maybe even the lawgiver himself) who restores order and renders the revolution a crusade. Whether it be Napoleon, Mao or Lenin, the drive was the same. Speaking of France specifically, Babbitt writes:

> I have said that the revolution almost from the start took on the character of a universal crusade. The first principles it assumed made practically all existing governments seem illegitimate. The various peoples were invited to overthrow these governments, based upon usurpation, and, having recovered their original rights, to join with France in a glorious fraternity. . . . (153)
>
> If the Rousseauist set up an ideal of universal brotherhood that led actually to universal conscription, the utilitarian for his part has put prime emphasis on material organization and efficiency and so, with the aid of physical science, has gradually built up an enormous mass of interlocking machinery which was, in theory, to serve humanity and promote the greatest good for the greatest number, but has in practice been pressed into the service of the will to power of individuals and social groups and nationalities. As a result of the coming together of the various factors I have enumerated, war has become almost inconceivably maleficent. (157)

Here is a portrait of Jean Jacques Rousseau in a characteristic outfit of an Armenian. The purpose of this sort of dress is not entirely known, except to say that Rousseau was internationally known as an eccentric personality. Rousseau is one of the most read and quoted political theorists in world history, yet his "vision" was attacked—and perhaps rightfully so—by "forgotten visionary" Irving Babbitt, professor of French literature at Harvard in the early part of the 20th century.

Now, warfare became the problem of entire nations, each with an idyllic imagination of their own making, armed with the latest marvels of science. The Enlightenment destroyed man's sense of a universal order of the cosmos, the Renaissance made the state a god, Rousseau gave it is revolutionary coloration, and those like Napoleon brought it on the course of world war. ❖

M. Raphael Johnson is a scholar of political theory and comparative politics. His specific areas of interest are ethnic nationalism, Russian history and Slavic nationalism. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy*, available from TBR Book Club.

The Templars

"Fratres militae templi"

In A.D. 1119, the Order of the Knights of the Templars was established by Hugues de Payns[1] for the protection of the pilgrims going to Jerusalem, of their lodgings and travel routes. Bandits and wolves had to be prevented from disturbing travel and trade. The seat of the grand master was at the ruins of the Temple of Solomon. (Long ago, Hiram—the Philistine king—had assisted Solomon with building materials and expert advice and building materials, without which the Hebrews could never have erected such a structure.) The Middle Ages were in full swing.

By Wulf Schuldes

Both Hiram of the Philistines and Solomon of the Hebrews were heroes of the Knights of the Templars. Since their service at the temple, the Templars had a keen interest in building and building trades. Before being admitted to the order, a future knight had to vow chastity, obedience and poverty. Some accounts indicate the future knight had to perform various despicable rites, including trampling upon or spitting on a crucifix.

The order grew with the requirements of their tasks. They were totally independent, but would not remain so very long. Twenty years after their founding, they were placed under the authority of the pope. Even so, the order grew at a rapid pace, particularly when a sea route was opened to the Holy Land. When the crusaders had to abandon the Holy Land in 1291, the Templars lost their *raison d'etre.* But the 172 years in this completely new country had left an imprint on them: that of secrecy, sorcery and cabbalism.

Back in Europe, they did not dwindle, as one might expect, but did what was natural to them: they kept growing . . . spreading into Portugal, Spain, Italy, Germany, England and Ireland. Their main presence was inevitably in France, with the seat of the grand master in Paris. Toward the beginning of the 14th century, the order had 10,000 command posts, military bases and fortified country estates all over Europe.

Most heads of state in Europe took a keen interest in the court proceedings, and were kept informed. On May 12, 1310, 54 knights were burnt at the stake. The same fate would befall the grand master.

The Templars did not recognize any authority other than their grand master, who was reportedly under the jurisdiction of the pope. The order enjoyed all kinds of special rights and privileges. Their estates were extraterritorial, and they paid neither taxes nor tithes. For this reason, laypersons joined the order, just to avoid paying a tax. Independent as the Templars were, they could do as they pleased.

Due to the powerful presence of the Templar Order in France at that time, the numerous little Christian church groups were condemned to play second fiddle. Not happy with this situation, the Christians needed to unite into a more powerful entity. It was to be the theologians who would assemble in Paris, each one representing his regional church, and each bringing with him the "treasure" of a particular religious

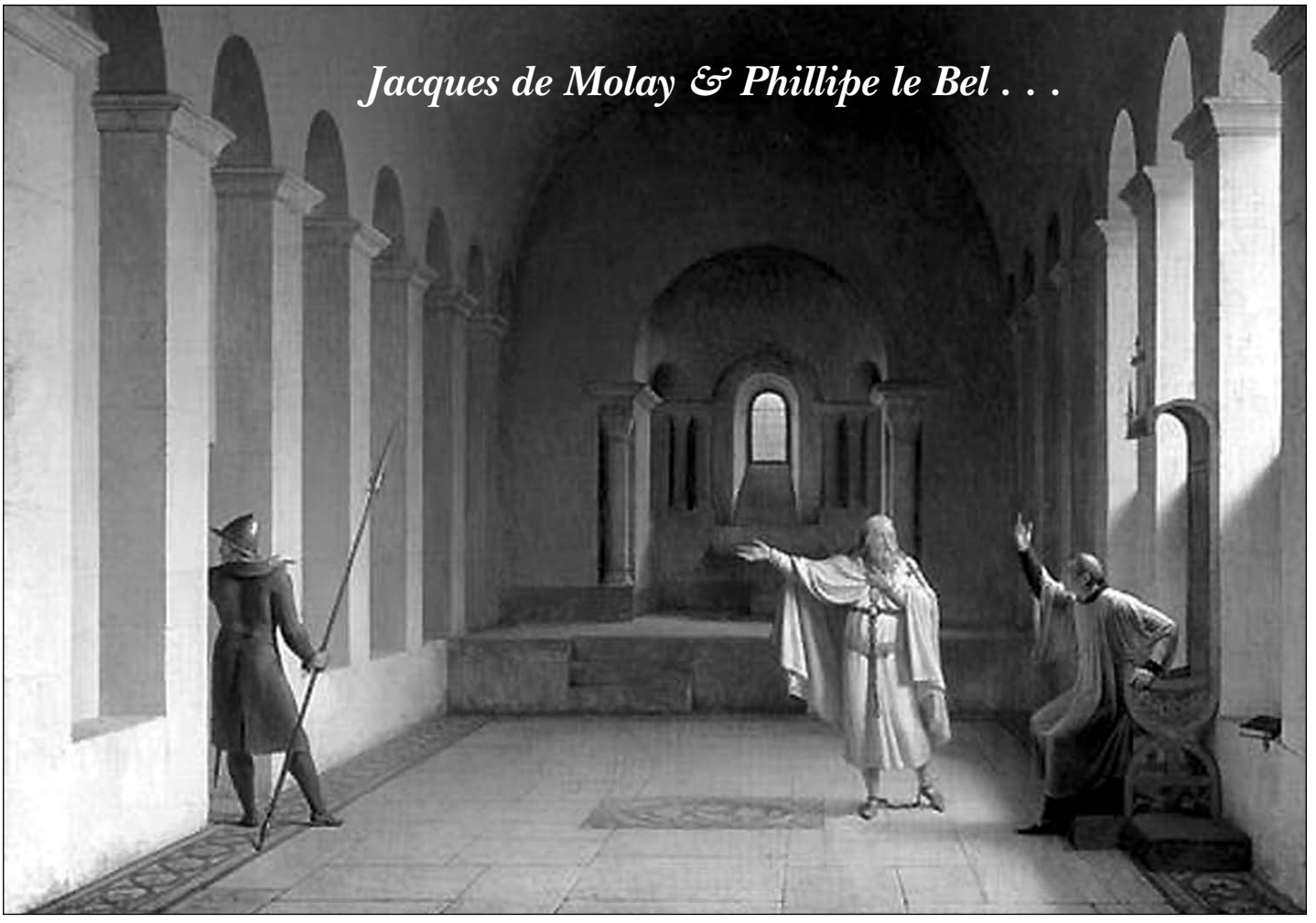

code of belief. The task became a search for the right doctrine: a true extract of the divine scriptures. This unification of dogmas led to the creation of one single French national church. France had thus taken the first step and had achieved the target of a unified church. In A.D. 1305, a new pope of this universal church had to be elected. Pope Clement V, a Frenchman, chose Avignon over Rome as his seat. All this was possible due to the help of the secular power of King Philippe IV of France. In return, a national church strengthened his position. At this point, reports of the battles that were staged by pope and king contradict one another, to say the least. According to Kammeier,[2] the best known description of those struggles is offered by the forged tradition of the so-called destruction of the Order of the Templars in A.D. 1307.

The wording of the original Templar rule has been handed down in both French and Latin text. The Latin text exists in two versions. The French version appears in three manuscripts, each contradicting the other.

It is assumed that the Templars resisted the unification of the church, at least to an extent. They were enormously wealthy, so wealthy, in fact, as to finance the construction of the Gothic cathedrals in France. History has it that the king was desirous of the wealth of the Templars. As it turned out, Philippe le Bel (the Beautiful) did not enrich his coffers from the wealth of the order. In fact, much of the money they provided was given to the Hospitallers, and some to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Frankly, there was not all that much left over. To quote Nesta Webster: "Pope Clement distinctly

Set in 1314, the painting above evokes the moment when Knights Templar Grand Master Jacques de Molay received the last exhortations of the confessor of French King Philippe to acknowledge crimes he did not commit. Below, Rosslyn Chapel in Scotland, dedicated in the 15th century. Some claim it was built by surviving Templars and that it may be the repository of the Holy Grail. The Grail itself may not be, as commonly conceived, a cup that Jesus drank out of at the Last Supper, but, according to recent research, might be a platter, or even Salome's platter which bore the head of John the Baptist, or even be that severed head itself. According to a new theory, the Baptist was a rival (not just a forerunner) of Jesus, and the Templars were Johannites, followers of John.

stated that the king was 'not prompted by avarice . . . '." Clement, who at first instinctively sought to protect the order, had a change of heart, when news of the alleged confessions came to light. (Confessions were obtained by torture.) King Philippe IV had already accused the Templars of heresy, secrecy and immoral practices back in 1305.

We can ask ourselves: were the habits of the order depraved? They had brought back bad habits from the Orient, such as certain vulgarities. Even today, there are sayings in France, the like of, "He swears like a Templar." Or, "He drinks like a Templar."

Since any contact with women was strictly forbidden in the Templar credo, the presence of young boys at various posts was suspicious, and one might assume that many, if not most, members were themselves homosexual. An expression during their time was: "Beware of the kiss of the Templars." To fill their ranks, outcasts and criminals were accepted into the order.

Aside from contacts with several Islamic mystical orders, the Templars had befriended Jewish cabbalists. As Knights of Solomon's Temple, it was only natural to be pro-Jewish. The timeless idea of the "temple" stood above the "church."

On October 13, 1307, on orders from the king, French military forces and gendarmes captured the Templar posts and arrested the brethren. During the course of their trials, accusations rained down upon the Templars. Eventually, they would ultimately confess, if not immediately, then under torture. Although the military potential of the order had grown to an estimated 15,000 knights and 45,000 sergeants, they were powerless to defend themselves, being that they were scattered across all of Western Europe.

Jacques de Molay was tortured *and eventually burnt alive on a Friday the 13th (with his fellow Templar Geoffrey de Charnay, the preceptor of Normandy), but according to legend dramatically placed horrible curses on his enemies while in the flames—curses that came true. Molay and Charnay declared that their confessions were false and made only to minimize their torture.*

The financial empire of the order was nothing short of amazing. Their fleet rivaled that of Venice, and they had monopolized trade to the Orient: weapons, horses, spices, wine, sugar, silk, carpets and fabrics. Indeed, crusading had proven to be a profitable business, piling riches upon riches. The order ruled over castles, estates, villages, woods and serfs.

The order had granaries, filled to the brim with the bounty of rich harvests, which were put to good use during times of famine. The scarcity of cash in the Middle Ages forced the order to create their own bank, with branches at every command post. Soon everyone, including the king, was to utilize those banks. They provided a complete banking service for the times. (During the Middle Ages, charging interest was considered usury, and only Jews, the inventors of the usury system, had privilege to do so. Thus, the order was victorious in competing successfully with them.)

There were other tasks the Templars tackled. Since towns and cities had barely enough money to repair city walls, there was no money for churches, and certainly no money for mighty cathedrals and domes. Only the Templars had the means to fund such projects. This they had done since 1140. Under the protection of the order was a tightly organized guild of master builders, stonemasons and sculptors. In order to build as many as 80 gargantuan cathedrals during a 100-year period, considerable knowledge and expertise was necessary. It originated in Citeaux, the mother monastery of the Cistercians (founded in 1098) near Dijon. This order had a long record of cooperation with the Templars. It is no coincidence that the Freemasons (who triggered the French Revolution) refer to their heritage regarding the Templars and call themselves "Sons of Solomon."

At that time, there were no silver mines in Europe, and paper money had not yet been invented. But suddenly there was plenty of silver to stamp coins. The extraordinary scholar Jacques de Mahieu[3] explains: "The Templars had a lucrative trade relationship with a group of Norsemen, who operated silver mines in the area of the Rio Sao Francisco, in the Bahia state of Brazil. The Templars traded steel tools and tradesmen for ingot silver *en mass.*"

La Rochelle, a natural harbor on the Atlantic coast was the main naval base of the Order. It had been fortified early in its history. From here, seven Templar roads reached all critical posts in France.

And this from the Secret Archives in the Vatican: On a separate sheet, added to the Letters of Pope Clement V; docum. "Register Averr.n 48 Bendicti XII" Vol. I, pages 448-451, quoted by Gerard de Sede in *Les Templiers sont Parmi Nous* on October 12, 1307, 42 armed knights escorted several wagons with the total treasure of the order, to La Rochelle, where the load was transferred to 17 ships of the order—that were never to be seen again in Europe.[4] The Order of the Templars had been forewarned and thus had prevented their accumulated wealth from falling into the hands of either the pope or the king, thanks to an excellent intelligence service within the order. Where did these ships end up?

The Templars, who also held posts in Normandy, had undoubtedly heard about the Viking explorations to Vinland (Vineland) and other parts of North America. Enterprising as they were, the Templars investigated all these possibilities. Did they not have a large fleet of vessels, now potentially idle since the abandonment of the

Middle East?

When the conquistadors arrived in Mexico, the Indians were well advanced in metallurgy of silver, gold and copper, skills they had acquired from Yarl Ullmann. He had been welcomed as a white god (Quetzalcoatl), and had taught them many technical procedures such as the lost-wax-casting technique. Interestingly, the art of goldsmithing was better developed in Peru, where they possessed techniques completely lost to our time.

For us it is likely inconceivable that Emperor Charles V ordered the melting of silver and gold art objects from Peru. What we have today of Peruvian ancient art objects, were discovered in gravesites—untouched by the *conquista*. Pre-*conquista* Mexicans possessed the skills to work silver, gold and copper, as it was found in a pure form in the rivers and even at the surface on open ground throughout the region, without need to extract it from ore. In Peru, they had refined (industrialized) these techniques even further. One area, situated on the eastern slopes of the Sierras, was later named by the Spaniards Sierra de la Plata ("Silver Mountains"). Silver was plentiful and treasured higher than gold. Some of the open silver mines were highly productive. In eastern Brazil, where it was found and then cast into bars, it would subsequently be shipped via the Parnaiba and Sao Francisco rivers to the coast, there to be loaded in Panuco, Mexico (confirmed by indigenous traditions), thus arriving from a "land across the ocean."

And what became of the Templars (who had narrowly escaped the executioners of King Philippe back in France), after having landed in Brazil?

Though still bound by their vows of celibacy, some came to see it a necessity to father offspring with the local native women. Gradually they would begin to relapse from their vows, later immigrating to Mexico, where they found more favorable living conditions. Yet these remnants of Templar membership retained a high degree of their previous culture, which, when contrasted with that of the indigenous Mexican Indians, was markedly different. Their tribal name was now Tecpantlaken. Cortez and a few of the conquistadors immediately recognized their advanced culture and higher level of civilization. Had the cross arrived in Mexico with the Templars?

A quote from Jacques de Mahieu: "Even if one questions some of the evidence presented, there still remains enough to make it impossible to refute our conclusions: the archeological traces, the historic evidence and the reminiscences."

The Spanish adventurers, who had already seen white Indians in the Antilles, were astonished by this high culture within the Mexican aristocracy and by their light skin, their beards and blond hair. They would be even more astonished when they would frequently find symbols of the cross and the tonsure—as were customary of the medieval clerics back in Europe. These traces remain a testament to their presence. It is thought the cross could only have arrived before the Spanish, with the Templars—since the earliest Vikings were not Christian.

Several chroniclers mention Montezuma's words: "To me you are relatives, for as my father told me, and he in turn heard it from his father: Our ancestors were kings—from whom I descend, not sons of this soil. . . . "

Unfortunately, in an *auto-da-fe*, the conquistadors burnt the last objects that were left by the vanished Templars. Two Spanish authors

Medieval Visitors to America?

Evidence exists of European invasions into North, Central and South America prior to the arrival of the Spaniards. Below are a few dates:

TIMELINE

877—Irish Orthodox monks (Culdees)—For hundreds of years, the Christian churches on the British Isles were on their own and had no connection to Rome. In order to avoid the Vikings and later Rome, the Culdees (céle De) island-hopped to Iceland. Yet no sooner where they settled in, when they were rudely disturbed by the Vikings, who themselves where fleeing fanatical Christianization in Scandinavia. That year, 50 small ships (curachs) left Iceland and promptly vanished. Most onboard were monks. Having no offspring, they left only traces of their existence enmeshed within the oral traditions *de los Indios de Mexico*.

967—Second to arrive in the New World (according to de Mahieu), was Yarl Ullman, with seven ships and 700 Vikings—mostly men, into Panuco, Mexico, where they stayed 20 years, then moved along to Peru.

1000—Viking settlement at Lainse aux Meadows (a site in Newfoundland) has been confirmed with carbon dating and discovery of spindle whorls and several other Viking artifacts.

1307—Arrival of the fleeing Templar fleet from Europe. The Viking crossings to Vinland and other parts of North America are well documented. The longer routes from La Rochelle to Brazil—which the Templars had to take—are not recorded, and therefore doubted by most scholars. But what exactly were these adventure ships? (See below.)

1362—The authentic inscription on the Kensington Rune Stone claims Vikings were in what is now Minnesota in 1362. [See TBR, March/April 2002 for more on the Kensington Rune Stone from several well-known linguists and geologists.—Ed.]

TRANSPORTATION

The (Irish) curach was a boat described by Caesar as only a ship's wooden skeleton covered by cattle skins. The curach dimensions were approximately 11.5 meters long for the 16-rower version, aided by a rectangular sail. Larger versions in the same wood-and-skins design could carry a load of two tons.

The Viking ships—These could carry 20 tons of goods or bounty, and were much sleeker and sturdier: with a 6:1 length-to-width ratio, contrasting the curach's 3:1 ratio dimensions. The larger ships had 32-60 rowers and one or more sails. Besides their naval-rigged ships, the Vikings possessed a wider and slower freighter for carrying people, cargo, supplies and animals.

European freighters of the 12th century—They were well suited for ocean crossings and were propelled by sails only. There seems absolutely no question that the Templars could have crossed the Atlantic, in a direct route toward Brazil or Mexico. We know, of course, that Columbus made the voyage with little difficulty, just as so many sailing ships and caravels had done before him.

In 1534, when Jacques Cartier set out from St. Malo to discover Canada, he chose the direct route rather than hopping across to Iceland first—and he had only a "nutshell" of merely 40 tons for a vessel. Cartier had made this trip many times, just to go fishing off the Grand Banks. In short: the ships of the Middle Ages were quite capable of tackling the Atlantic.

Evidence of Templar Knights in New England?

More than a century before Columbus was said to have discovered America, it is claimed, the Templars were in the New World. Henry St. Clair, earl of Orkney and lord of Rosslyn, left footprints in both the future Canada and the future United States. In 1396, St. Clair sailed with two sons of the Zeno family of Venice to explore the North Atlantic and visit America— at least twice. (His Viking ancestors had been there several centuries earlier.) They left proof, carved in stone, on both sides of the Atlantic, as well as documentary evidence that is accepted by a majority of academics and borne out by a strong oral tradition that has withstood the test of time. Perhaps the most enduring legacy is the long friendship and amity that has lasted for over 600 years between the worldwide Clan Sinclair and the Micmac people of northeastern Canada. The Newport Tower, an edifice in Rhode Island (upper left photo), could possibly be a church dating back to Templar times. Were the structure in Europe, an early dating for it would not be questioned. But here in the United States, "court historians" do not want to accept the fact that this structure more than likely antedates Columbus by a century. Also pictured here are (above right) the incised (and unfortunately enhanced by modern paint) image of The Westford Knight with sword and shield found in Westford, Massachusetts. Thomas C. Lethbridge, curator at the Museum of Archeology and Ethnology at Cambridge University, has identified the coat of arms on the shield as that of Gunn of Thurso. The pommel sword resembles that of a 14th century knight in northern England. At left, a stone found in the 1930s in Westford, Massachusetts, which is a depiction of a ship like that used between 1350 and 1400, according to naval archeologists. Also on the stone are an arrow and the number 184 which some surmise may have indicated that a knight's encampment was but 184 paces from the rock marker. [Source: *Archeological Anomalies* by W.D. Crockett]

refer to this event.[5,6]

We restate that silver was being loaded in the harbor of Parnaiba, onto Templar ships destined for La Rochelle. But surely the Viking offspring who operated the mines were not giving it away for nothing. The Templars offered them technology: architects, master builders, artisans and most importantly, steel tools.

However, three years after the disaster in France, the order was dissolved and metamorphosed into a new Christ Order. Templar ships which hadn't crossed from La Rochelle to Mexico found a new home in the Portuguese harbor of Serra d'el Rei, where they became the cadre for the future Portuguese fleet of world explorers. It may be no surprise to the reader when we find the Portuguese ships of the time flying the Templar flag: a Red Cross on a white background.

The French Templars who were unable to escape arrest on October 13, 1307, were tried in courts by the inquisitor for France—trials that dragged on for several years.

The charges against them: Conducting a ceremony of initiation into the order—accompanied by insults to the cross, denial of Christ and gross obscenities; the adoration and worship of an idol—which was said to be the image of the true God; omission of the words of consecration at Mass; the right of lay-chiefs to abrogate—giving absolution to themselves; and authorization of unnatural vice.

All who confessed, declared they were ordered to spit upon the crucifix. An examination of Templar Grand Master Jacques de Molay, and the preceptor of the order, was held in the presence of three cardinals and four public notaries.

Most heads of state in Europe took a keen interest in the court proceedings, and were kept informed. On May 12, 1310, 54 knights were burnt at the stake. On March 14, 1314, the same fate would befall the grand master.

Of the many knights of the order who had managed to escape La Rochelle via the 17 ships, others found favorable climate in Portugal. Those who had been in Normandy were to leave by ship from Dieppe, *en route* to Scotland, where they would be safe from prosecution.

The Templars—whose name derived from the Temple of Solomon—had a vital interest with everything connected to architecture and building construction. Nesta Webster is quoted: "It is certainly easier to believe that the Judaic traditions were introduced to the masons by the Templars, and grafted on the ancient lore that the Masonic guilds had inherited from the Romana Collegia."

It was only natural then, that the Templars who had arrived in

Scotland made contact with those guilds that were connected to the building trades. Since these guilds were already tightly knit, the secrecy, magic and Solomon Temple myth found ready acceptance. The Knights Templar introduced the mysteries and ceremonies to early guild meetings. Here is the origin of the Scottish Masonic Rites. Nesta Webster: "This explains why Freemasons have always shown indulgence to the Templars."

The surviving Templars in France remained in the background—or were subsequently absorbed by other religious orders of the day—such as the Knights of St. John. In France, de Molay had appointed a new grand master, but the Templars had to remain in hiding—a mere shadow of their former glory. For sure, there had been both good and bad Templars (and likely all shades between). The many habits and vices they had imported from their days in the Orient left a negative impact on European culture that may never be entirely erased. In contrast, however, their great contribution to European architecture stands as their real and visible lasting legacy.

CONCLUDING REMARKS

Although the account rests heavily on the integrity of one man—with over 30 years of investigative work in South America, there is ample circumstantial evidence to support these findings.

Two Spanish clerics reported independently that written material was destroyed by the conquistadors.

The Templar seal circa 1300 was later found in the French State Archive during modern times, depicting an Indian with a feather headdress and a loincloth. Shortly after its sensational discovery, the seal was stolen, never to appear again.

Remnants of the ocean-going Templar fleet were to sail south and find refuge in Portugal—where they became the cadre for Portuguese world exploration—their ships still flying the Templar flag.

Templars in northwest France, fleeing persecution, were able to find refuge in Scotland, where they instigated formation of the Freemason societies. The word "Mason" points to the Templar obsession with the building of temples and churches. ❖

Here, a knight of the Temple is depicted as part of a medieval manuscript. Their symbol is well known even today, a red cross on a white background. Did they emigrate to the Americas? Did they actually perform blasphemous and demonic rites? Or did they merely confess under torture? Many medievalists have argued that torture was not used to any great extent in the inquisition (the French, in this instance) and thus conclude that the knights must have been guilty of at least some of the atrocities of which they were accused. Their relation to demonic magic and the occult arts is another question. Mr. Schuldes claims they were, in fact, part of a cabbalistic group that brought these Jewish practices to Europe.

Wulf Schuldes is a scholar of German descent and has been a subscriber to TBR since its inception. He exemplifies the true spirit of Revisionism in that it is researchers outside the stifled mainstream who are making the most significant historical discoveries today.

END NOTES:

[1]A relative of the House of Champagne—who later became the powerful earl of Champagne.

[2]Wilhelm Kammeier—a German jurist who devoted most of his life to uncover the forgery. He coined the phrase "The Great Forgery Action, which took place during the Renaissance." According to Kammeier, a historian must possess the necessary critical judgment and integrity to seek out the truth. It would seem, in our time, it is much easier to find an amateur historian with integrity, love for the truth, and a flair for psychology, while sadly, the court historians with their many degrees may be only too willing to remain politically correct, and perhaps even falsify their findings as required. (It should be noted that both of Kammeier's books have been subsequently translated into English—but have yet to find a publisher.)

[3]Prof. Dr. Jacques de Mahieu, of Norman stock, studied anthropological, archeological and philological evidences throughout Central and South America. It was his aim to combine all those individual records into a more comprehensive picture. He would crisscross the continent for 30 years—recording and translating more than one hundred runic inscriptions, amongst the pottery and art objects found in the ruins of the Indian culture. He also studied the Indian folklore (myths), to arrive at his conclusions. It is truly tragic that the blind religious fanaticism of the conquistadors would destroy so much valuable evidence of Templar existence in many areas of the world. It would seem that many Pacific Coast western historians have little interest in the cultural achievements of the Vikings and other European pioneers. It would appear their aim (eagerly supported by liberal-leftist Western governments, but running against all sound human intelligence and integrity) to pursue native "culture"—even at the lowest level.

[4]Quoted by Gerard de Sede, *Les Templiers sont Parmi Nous,* Paris, 1962.

[5]The Franciscan monk Bernardino de Sahagun, born circa 1500 in Spain and died around 1590 in Mexico. He was a missionary and cultural historian, dean of the College of Santa Cruz, and was a reliable historian. He would interview important local personalities, several of whom confirmed these facts, and carefully described the written material that was indeed burned and thus destroyed in an *auto-da-fe.* (Most of the conquistadors could not read French.)

[6]*Historia General de las Cosas de Nueva Espana* (*A General History of the Things of New Spain*), 1975, University of Utah, Francisco Lopez de Gomara (1511 to 1566). His account was termed too favorable to the Indians—which led to the prohibition of his work.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

De Mahieu, Jacques, *Les Templiers en Amerique (The Templars in America),* Grabert Verlag, 1979.

Kammeirer, Wilhelm, *Die Wahrheit Ueber die Geschichte des Spatmittelalters (The Truth About the History of the Late Middle Ages),* Verlag fuer Ganzheitliche Forschung, 1936.

Templerorden, *Brockhaus Enzyklopadie,* 1973, Vol. 18, 553.

Webster, Nesta N., *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements,* Christian Book Club of America, 1924.

WHAT WHITE AMERICA OWES TO MARTIN LUTHER KING

The following was a guest editorial submitted by TBR's editor to a Pennsylvania newspaper, *Public Opinion*. The editor of the newspaper pretended he never received it. This is exactly the politically incorrect type of truthful reportage for which TBR has become well-known amongst those in search of honest analysis of historical events and personalities.

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

As the celebrations for Martin Luther King day and Black History Month have recently concluded, it might do nicely to ask a few pertinent questions about King's dream and his legacy. Martin Luther King, born Michael King, is likely one of the most venerated personalities in American history. Many firmly believe he deserves the honor shown to his name, movement and legacy every January. Many of us, however, will not be throwing the obligatory rhetorical confetti, and it is high time the world found out why.

King's legacy concerns mutual tolerance, but the results of integration might largely be summed up by the confrontation between a highly cohesive and race-conscious black population against an cultureless and alienated white population.

Whites are told to accept the integrationist mentality, or face severe sanctions, including prosecution for "hate crimes." But blacks are told a different story, one of race nationalism and group consciousness. The double standard is everywhere. Integration is an ideology for whites only.

What are the fruits of integration? The destruction of America's cities, the promotion of illiterate "black English," a mainstreamed gang culture, mindless and violent rap music, the creation of synthetic holidays such as Kwanzaa, arrogant and pathological black athletes and celebrities, patronizing affirmative action, increasing race tension and the chronic over representation of black America in violent crime. Is any of this a favor to American blacks?

The overwhelming majority of whites in America are descendants of poor and marginal Europeans escaping persecution. Starving Irishmen, oppressed Slavs and Balts fleeing Marxism (which, ironically, King was enamored of), Italians fleeing poverty in southern Italy and Sicily, lower class Britons fleeing the squalor of their cities, indentured servants, Balkan peoples fleeing Turkish occupation, genocide and World War I (Serbia lost over 50 percent of its population in the Great War), Greeks and Armenians fleeing Turkish oppression and so on, represent the vast majority of white America.

Included here are the descendants of white chattel slaves and indentured servants, despised Keltic mill workers and sharecroppers, whose stories are completely left out of the American historical myth.

"Colonel Sanders" represents a minuscule minority of whites who viewed their own "white trash"—then and now—with contempt.

At the time of America's founding, white chattel slavery was still in force, and the aristocratic Founding Fathers cared not a whit for the majority of British and Keltic poor who slaved in the fields and in the mills, who represented a massive majority of pre-revolutionary whites in America. Many of their descendants are represented today by the ignored, insulted and marginal Appalachian populations.

Let Kelts keep in mind that the term "redneck" referred to Irish chattel slaves in the Caribbean (particularly Barbados) in the 17th century who died due to sunstroke and severe sunburn.

Whites, particularly Slavs, were enslaved by Oriental and Turkish conquerors throughout history. Serbian children were

stolen by Islamic janissaries throughout the Turkish occupation. Whites were enslaved by British naval officers who "impressed" poor whites onto filthy and disease-ridden ships. White children were enslaved by the British upper classes and used as "human brooms" in London's wealthier neighborhoods. Irish slaves were used throughout pre-revolutionary America.

> I'm weak and young and frightened oft, when the dark flue I see; by blows and threats forced up aloft, where nobody loves me. My master beats me with a rope, a cruel master he: But I have neither friends nor hope; For nobody loves me. They loved the negro 'oer the wave, they strove to set him free; But though I am a little slave, there's nobody loves me. ("The Sweep Boys Lament," London, 1824, cf. *They Were White And They Were Slaves* by Michael Hoffman)

What do the descendants of these whites owe to the Civil Rights movement or to black America?

A quick look at the 1860 census will show, in Charleston, South Carolina, for example, the black upper classes were more likely to own black slaves than upper class whites. In the antebellum American south, Indian tribes such as the Cherokee nation owned thousands of black slaves, and supported the Confederacy as a result.

Who did the civil rights movement represent? It was supported by the Justice Department, the federal courts, academics, journalists and the upper classes, and enforced by federal guns. It was opposed mainly by poor whites and small town mayors.

To this day, filthy and dehumanizing names for poor whites, who have no one to speak for them, such as cracker, honky and redneck, are a part of the American elite popular culture.

Greeks, Armenians, Bulgarians, Serbs, Slovenes, Sicilians, Romanians, Estonians, Russians, Portuguese, Spanish, Polish, Hungarian, Irish—all inheritors of completely unknown histories of oppression and humiliation, are convinced in the public school system that they owe black America reparations, and that pride in their national and racial histories is tantamount to racism.

The Civil Rights movement was not about tolerance. Martin Luther King's legacy was not about equality, just the same as the imprisonment of black separatist Marcus Garvey was not about integration.

It is no coincidence that the beginnings of the civil rights movement from the late 1950s on coincided with the development of a global economy where the American, white blue collar worker was being thrown out of work, manufacturing was being shipped overseas and the family farm became an endangered species. The Civil Rights movement was about control: the control over the disaffected and increasingly marginalized white working classes, eventually forced into meaningless service jobs and driven into debt.

The federal government of the United States works the same as the Austro-Hungarian empire throughout the 19th century—using one ethnic group against another to preserve the rule of the elite. This is why the American upper class, almost to a man, supported the integrationist mentality, and today, lives in gated communities and exclusive suburbs. This is the hidden hand behind "multiculturalism."

Martin Luther King spent his last day on earth with two white prostitutes according to FBI wiretaps. His family, now multi-millionaires thanks to their exploitation of the King myth, has succeeded in getting a federal government order to seal nearly all of King's FBI records until the year 2025, no doubt due to the foibles of this deeply flawed man.

True honesty and commitment to dialogue requires an equal commitment to truth. Journalists should cease merely repeating the officially sanctioned myths about MLK and begin doing the job of journalists—finding the truth—no matter what the costs to career or reputation.

So far, that is sadly lacking, and in no area worse than the myth of Martin Luther King. ❖

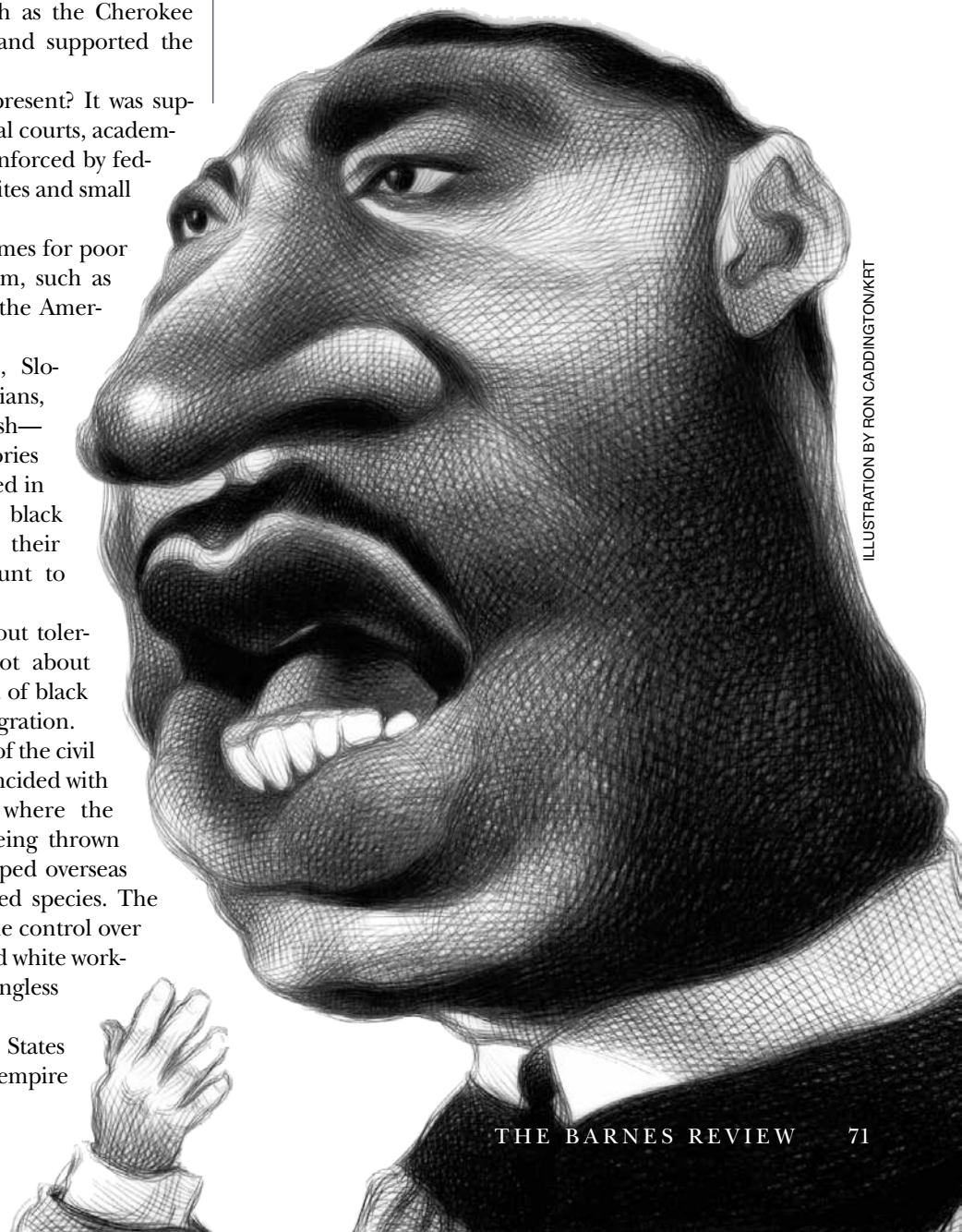

ILLUSTRATION BY RON CADDINGTON/KRT

Thoughts on the Coronation of 'King George W'

As TBR subscribers read these lines, the unfortunate inauguration of President George W. Bush will have come and gone, and a second miserable term of that plutocratic oligarch will have begun. Now, it is your editor's view that the government of the United States has not a shred of legitimacy and rules largely by force, secrecy and fraud. In other words, it has no right to rule. Elections are rigged; jobs are willingly shipped overseas; debts reach unrepayable heights; the family farm is systematically destroyed; unions are dismantled, and the list could continue. All brought about by the actions of the government that is ruled, not by tradition, not by the Constitution, but by a mattoid plutocracy;

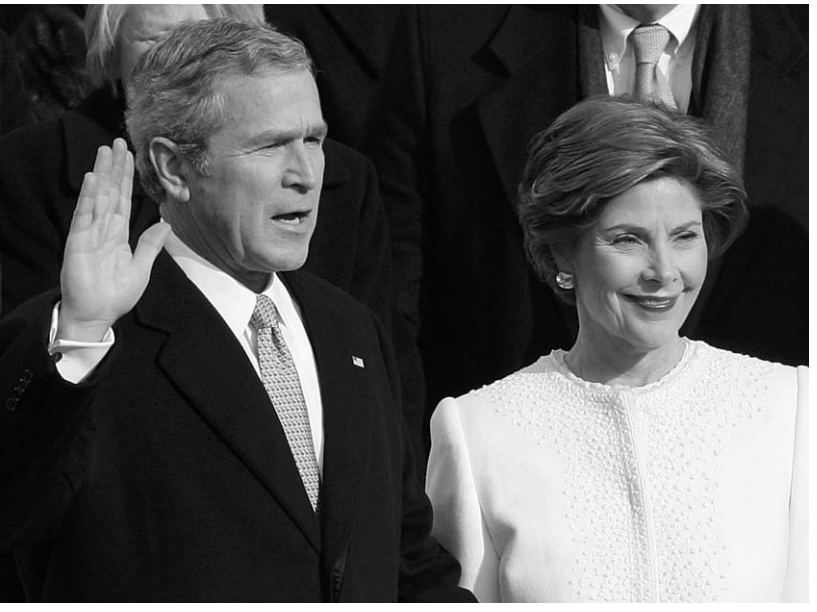

it is an oligarchy and therefore immoral. Oligarchies are based on greed. But be that as it may, I do occasionally enjoy gloating at the obvious illegitimacy of the System that torments us.

In no manner is this more intensely felt than in the security the System believes it needs to usher in Bush's second term. Many Americans have no idea the absurd lengths to which the System believes it needs to go to protect the "integrity" of this event. Allow me to give some details.

• Over 200 square blocks of Washington D.C. were either completely closed or open only to highly restricted use.

• Private planes were barred from a 3,000-square-mile area around the Capitol. A fleet of fighter jets was on hand to enforce this..

• Armed Coast Guard patrols enforced a no-boat zone on the Potomac River.

• Total riot-trained law enforcement personnel totaled over 6,000, and there were 7,000 combat trained troops on hand. That's 13,000 soldiers and police to guard this event. Troops from the 3rd Marine Division were armed with automatic weapons and night-vision goggles. There was also a USMC group of chemical weapons specialists.

• Those who had tickets to the event were required to go through as many as 22 security checkpoints.

• No one was permitted to carry a backpack, have a thermos, glass bottles or coolers. Umbrellas were banned.

• As a bizarre insult to Christians, crosses were banned.

• Sniper teams were on the roofs of the highest D.C. buildings.

• Police were told to suspect "anyone who does not make eye contact."

• All manhole covers were to be welded shut, and, on the parade route, all street lamps and mailboxes were to have been removed.

• Nearly 30 bomb-sniffing dogs were employed, and sensors of various kinds, used to detect any dangerous gasses or biological agents, were in force.

• In Falls Church, Virginia, about 25 miles away, the proceedings were monitored by hundreds of video feeds.

This security arrangement baffles the mind, disgusts any true patriot, and proves, beyond any reasonable doubt, that the American government is illegitimate. Keep in mind that these are the *minimum* requirements that the System is publicly admitting. The Regime sycophants are likely going to have far more intense security on hand than described above.

The System does not have the consent of the governed, and the governed, for their part, have no idea about how they are ruled; not a clue that they are processed by a "System" at all. So it's a nice arrangement. Consensus is created by fear and fraud.

In Tsarist Russia, for example, Peter the Great traveled without security. Ivan III traveled with only a small retinue. Ivan Kalita ("moneybags") would stroll around the streets of Moscow, tossing out his "moneybags" to the city's poor, often alone. What did the Tsars have then that George W. Bush does not have now? Russia certainly had enemies, far more than the U.S. does presently, all with Moscow's military strength. It had internal subversion, as all countries do, so what gives? The only thing that gives is that the modern state is a fraud, and rules by threats of prison or death. Traditional, agrarian monarchies ruled by popular consent and, far more importantly, respect and devotion.

The modernist state/media/academia System is based on myth. The hundreds of millions that the Regime believes it needs to spend on security prove it. Case closed. ❖

—MRJ

Become a TBR Distributor and Help Set the Historical Record Straight . . . and TBR Grow!

Without the Truth About Our Past . . . How Can Any of Us Judge the Events of the Present?

History . . . What a shame. She has really been taking a beating recently . . .

Many intelligent Americans still believe Pearl Harbor was a "surprise attack." It was not. They still believe Czar Nicholas II was a despot, overthrown by his Christian subjects. He was not. They believe there really was an "incident" in the Gulf of Tonkin that triggered America's intervention in Vietnam. There was not. Many still believe Columbus (or the Vikings) was first to America. He was not. Our children are being taught that 6 million were "gassed" by Hitler in World War II—even when Jewish historians deny this "official" myth. Or what about proof that there was federal foreknowledge and complicity in the OKC bombing? There was. We can't even begin to discuss here the many questions that have never been answered about 9-11. The list of historical lies and distortions goes on and on and on . . .

Every day, newspapers, radio and television programs distort the history of the Middle East. American citizens still overwhelmingly believe their government is their best friend—this after historical revelations about CIA involvement in the Kennedy assassination and secret U.S. intelligence plans to inflict terror on U.S. citizens and blame it on Fidel Castro just a few decades ago. Of course, an uninformed citizenship is the best weapon of those who profit from a "dumbed-down" populace. Who is going to print the real facts about history everyone needs to judge the present?

That' simple: The answer is TBR!

And now you can help further the cause of historical integrity by becoming a distributor for TBR. But before you say you can't afford it or it's too much work, look how easy—and how profitable—we've made it . . .

About the TBR Distributor Program

Being a distributor for THE BARNES REVIEW is a great way to help the cause of truth in history and make money on your own schedule. Every issue TBR enlists the aid of enthusiastic, intelligent and well-informed people like you who help to distribute THE BARNES REVIEW. With almost 7,000 subscribers, TBR is undoubtedly the largest magazine of its kind in the world today PLUS TBR is unique. But still, there are hundreds of thousands of people out there who would benefit from and enjoy the interesting and illuminating articles found only in the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW.

And this is where you come in.

Sign up today to become a distributor to TBR. Every other month we'll send you THREE or MORE copies (your choice) of the latest issue to use as samples to sell subscriptions. For every subscription you sell, we'll give you 50%—that's $23 for every one-year subscription and $39 for every two-year subscription. You can also sell the issues themselves at your exclusive TBR distributor high-percentage profit.

Example:

• Sign on to receive 3 copies of TBR every issue and you'll pay just $72 per year. Pay just $26 more per year than a regular subscription. Sell just ONE subscription and your commission will have almost paid for your Distributorship.

• Sign on to receive 4 copies of TBR every issue and you'll pay just $96 per year. Pay just $50 more per year than a regular subscription. Sell just TWO subscriptions and your commission will have almost paid for your Distributorship.

Every other month you will be billed for the issues you will be receiving. Some distributors leave copies of the magazine with their distributor information (a business card or flyer) attached to the magazine at barbershops, hair salons and other locations. This way, potential subscribers can browse through the magazine and give you a call. Or, you can stamp your distributor number on the order form found on page 80 of every TBR issue. When the order form comes back to TBR, we generate your commission credit. Prepayment of $24 is all that is required to start the program.

You set your own hours. You set your own level of income. No need NOT worry about Social Security because you can sell as much or as little as you need or want. We provide the back office support. And as long as your unique distributor number is included with all orders, we can easily track your commissions.

It's a "win-win" situation for everyone. You can make money or just help out by disseminating copies of TBR. You can withdraw from the program at any time, with no penalties. And hopefully, through your efforts, TBR will get some new subscribers and you'll make some money.

START NOW: Get on board the TBR team today and help further the cause of AUTHENTIC history. To enroll today, call TBR TOLL FREE at 1-877-773-9077 (Monday thru Friday, 8:30 am-5:30 pm PST) and speak to a TBR representative.

NOTE: If you are already a subscriber, ask the operator about converting from a regular subscriber to a distributor. You may already be paid up in advance on your TBR subscription and we can deduct your prepayment from your positive balance. If you would like to see more information without calling, check the box on the form on page 80. Return the form to: TBR Distributor Program. P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. However, when you call TBR today toll free at **1-877-773-9077**, you can start you distributorship RIGHT NOW with your Visa or MasterCard.

Readers Respond to Tolkien, Dr. Goodson's Analysis of Story

Ents & Huorns

I greatly enjoyed your article on J.R.R. Tolkien by Stephen Goodson. In one of your excellent illustrations, you mentioned that the ents attacked Isengard, the fortress of the evil wizard Saruman, literally taking it to pieces. Actually it was not only the ents, but also the huorns.

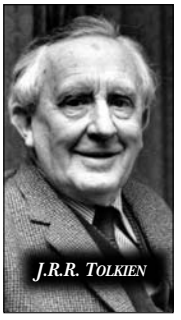
J.R.R. TOLKIEN

Huorns were trees or treelike beings that could walk and speak. Huorns were powerful, wild and dangerous. The origin of huorns is somewhat mysterious. Merry Brandybuck speculated that huorns were ents that had become more like trees. Treebeard also spoke of trees that had become entish, so it is possible that some of these became huorns as well.

Huorns were strange in appearance, with twisted roots and long, grasping branches. They generally stood at rest, keeping watch over the ordinary trees. But when roused by a threat to the forest, huorns could move swiftly and kill efficiently. It was difficult to see them move, for they seemed to be wrapped in shadow and they would appear as if out of nowhere. Huorns were able to speak with the ents, and other people could hear the huorns' voices murmuring through their branches.

Fangorn Forest was the home of many huorns. Some of the huorns stood on the eaves of the woods or scattered among the ordinary trees. There were also hundreds of huorns in dark patches deep in the forest. Huorns could be dangerous to intruders, particularly to orcs who wantonly cut down and destroyed trees.

During the War of the Ring, a great number of huorns accompanied the Last March of the Ents to Isengard on March 2, 3019. At midnight, Saruman's army left Isengard and headed to Helm's Deep, and many of the huorns followed them. Others remained with the ents and formed a ring around Isengard. Some of the huorns helped the ents gather the waters of the River Isen in order to flood Isengard. When Gandalf arrived on the night of March 3 seeking help, Treebeard sent hundreds more of the huorns to Helm's Deep.

At Helm's Deep, the huorns filled the Deeping-coomb, and it seemed as if a forest had grown there overnight. At dawn on March 4, King Theoden led a charge from the Hornburg, and Gandalf and Erkenbrand brought reinforcements down the western side of the valley. Saruman's army found their line of retreat cut off by the huorns. The orcs fled into the forest, and the huorns killed every last one of them.

K.D. NARRETT
South Bend, Indiana

The Peace of Frodi

I was surprised Goodson did not tell his readers more about hobbits, which are really the central characters of the Ring trilogy. I realize, however, that he was writing in a very restricted amount of space, less than two pages of actual text, so perhaps that explains it.

Hobbits are small humanlike creatures with big, furry feet and pointy ears who live in comfortable holes in the ground and enjoy eating well, staying at home and avoiding adventures as a rule. In fact, hobbits look just like English folk, except smaller and with odd feet and ears. They are called "the little people" by both humans and elves (we are not sure what they are called by dwarves). Frodo is the chief hero of *The Lord of the Rings*. He is a member of the Fallohide race of hobbits (Stoors and Harfoots are the other two races). The original Frodo was a Danish king,

Reader Questions Motives of President Bush

Analysts tell us that Bush's promise to push for a constitutional amendment banning homosexual marriage was a major vote-getter. (But he never tried to put it into effect.) The popular indignation against "gay" marriage resulted in legislative bans in almost two dozen states. The timing of that rash of gay marriages (and state judicial decisions in its favor) is suspicious in view of its effect on the 2004 elections . . . based on the principal of "*cui bono*" [who benefits].

There will be those who will express indignation at any suggestion that a U.S. president might encourage a false issue in order to benefit politically by deceiving the voters as to his stand on the issue. But even those with the shortest memories will remember how we were deceived into invading Iraq by lies about weapons of mass destruction . . . Iraq being a close partner with Al Qaeda etc.

When we remember earlier homosexual CIA associations of George Bush senior, his son looks less valid as a champion of traditional marriage between men and women. George Bush senior's covert association with homosexual CIA leaders J. J. Angleton, Cord Meyer (and Eugene Meyer, Evita Hobby and Gloria Steinem) and such homosexual CIA agents as Barry Seal (see *Barry and the Boys* by Daniel Hopsicker) clearly demonstrated that he had no hesitation in associating with gay organizations and individuals.

There are numerous instances of Bush senior's association during the Kennedy assassination with the homosexual CIA assassins involved, such as Angleton, Hunt, Dulles etc. Again during the Vietnam war the student anti-war demonstrations were orchestrated by CIA agent Cord Meyer, a CIA friend of Bush, using lesbian and gay students as activist-organizers. The whole anti-war student organization was made up of gays and lesbians. The vast Meyer family influence in education was coordinated with the gay and lesbian groups. Evita Culp Hobby (World War II head of the WACS) was a power in lesbian circles, and financed student anti-war activities, working with Gloria Steinem. Eugene Meyer, publisher of *The Washington Post*, had been George Bush's first partner in the oil business. Nephew Cord Meyer had helped Alger Hiss set up the United Nations at the end of World War II. During the war he had been in Europe, where he had been a protegé of Allen Dulles and Richard Helms and worked with Angleton. That whole top CIA team was comprised of homosexuals. Honesty in politics hardly exists.The only way to bring it back is to take authority away from the politicians and put it back in the hands of the voters . . . as the Constitution intended.

CHARLES WICKHAM
Basking Ridge, New Jersey

Mary Baker Eddy Misquoted?

I am very pleased with the content of THE BARNES REVIEW, and I've been a subscriber from the first. However, there is a small mistake in your article on Florence Nightingale. Mr. Muirden quotes her on page 71: "When, many years ago, I planned a future, my one idea was not organizing a hospital but organizing a religion." The author says in the next paragraph: "This drive to organize a religion did not motivate her to create a new religion, with herself as high priestess, such as Mary Baker Eddy created Christian Science." I've been a member of the Christian Science church for over 50 years and have read everything Mrs. Eddy published, and I can assure you she never thought of herself in that matter. Muirden has made an all too common mistake: He has picked up some uncorroborated anecdotal remarks by hostile interests, which he has not researched for himself.

JOHN L. WEITLAUF JR.
Dayton, Ohio

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

A modern artist's rendering *of Odin depicts the powerful Teutonic leader of the gods on his eight-legged horse Sleipnir, accompanied by his faithful servants, the wolves Geri and Freki, just as Odin is preparing to hurl his thunderbolt spear. The character Gandalf from J.R.R. Tolkien's* Lord of the Rings *trilogy, may have been based in part on the mythological Odin (or Woden).*

Uncle Sam Wants You for Cannon Fodder

Here is some nationalist thinking for you: Almost all those draft dodgers out there miss the key point entirely. Military conscription is voluntary. When you are drafted (at least in the United States) there comes a point in time when the powers that be line you up with the other draftees-to-be and ask you to step forward. Then they ask you to raise your right hand and repeat an oath that they spoonfeed you. Congratulations! You are now cannon fodder. Actually when you stepped forward, that legally constituted the "ceremony" of military induction. It may not have felt like a ceremony, but legally it is. That was where you volunteered to be a draftee. If you do not want to be in the Army, just do not step forward. In fact, it might be wise to step backward—in fact, I would go clear to the back of the room and sit down. All they can do then is to dismiss the other lemmings and try to convince you to cooperate. Do not cooperate. But do not let them get you to say you refuse to be inducted.

They will then have no other choice but to let you go home. You might ask them, "Am I free to go now?" "If not, am I under arrest?" They cannot arrest you, they have no grounds, as long as you refuse to refuse to be inducted. You are not a draft resister; you have complied with the law.

ERNST CARROLL, Olympia, Washington

actually named Frodi. Frodi was crowned king at the time when Gaius Octavius (Augustus Caesar) imposed peace on the world, at the time Jesus would have been born. But because Frodi was the mightiest of the kings in the northern lands, the peace was called "the peace of Frodi" wherever Danish was spoken. It is said that no man injured another, even if he met face to face his father's slayer or his brother's. Nor was any man thief or robber, so that a gold ring lay untouched for years on Jalangr's Heath. Similarly, in a play on the Frodi legend, Faramir (a human hero of the tale) tells Frodi twice that he would not take the Ring if he found it lying in the road.

This reflects the depth of Tolkien's scholarship, which would not be evident to a casual reader. Really, what the world needs is an annotated *Lord of the Rings*—rather like Martin Gardner's wonderful annotated *Alice in Wonderland.* (As a side note, I recommend that anyone reading the Alice books should do so in conjunction with Bernard M. Patten's *Truth, Knowledge Or Just Plain Bull*, which throws light on the logic and illogic of the Alice worlds.)

JOHN R. FOURNIER
Baltimore, Maryland

Reading Even More into Tolkien

The Uruk-hai were evil monsters and were envisioned by Tolkien as a race of hybrids, half orc and half elf. Does the ugliness of the Uruk-hai suggest that Tolkien was against the mixing of races?

Christians find that Tolkien seems to have worked much of their message into his creations. For example, loyalties were divided within one band of raiding orcs (subhuman creatures that could not bear the light of the Sun). (The word "orc" is similar to "orca," the killer whale, and also is related to "ogre"; all refer to some sort of monster or other.) Some were loyal to Mordor, while others were loyal to Saruman (Curunir) at Isengard. As Jesus said, "If Satan were to rise up against himself and be divided, he could not stand." (Mark 3:26) The orcs quarrel among themselves, resulting in a delay that leads to their defeat on the borders of Fangorn (the forest of Treebeard), and brings the heroes of the tale providentially into the hands of Saruman's worst possible foe, Treebeard himself (also, somewhat confusingly, known as Fangorn). Treebeard, of course, is an "ent," a member of a race that seems to be intermediate between trees and humans.

EUGENE WHITEHEAD
Ann Arbor, Michigan

Classic Teutonic Imagery

Goodson's article was a useful contribution to the lore of Tolkien, but I believe there are some additional Revisionist aspects of Tolkien's work that could be explored further. My favorite Tolkien characters are Gollum and Gandalf. Gollum, originally named Smeagol, is a hobbit of the Stoor race, who has been turned into a monster by the magical power of the One Ring. Murderous and as sickening as an orc, and much more annoying, he has a slimy skin and webbed feet like a giant frog. Yet we tend to pity him, and Frodo's ultimate test by Eru (though unspoken) seems to be his ability to extend mercy to the creature. Gollum is fairly closely modeled on the dwarf king Andvari from *The Story of Sigurd the Volsung* (equivalent again to Alberecht in *The Nibelungenlied*). Gollum can be seen as the evil side that dwells within all, even the best of us.

(Eru, or Iluvatar, the "One," is the supreme being, a correlate to the god, Jehovah, Allah etc —of monotheistic religions.)

Gandalf (Olorin), a Woden-like figure, is one of the good wizards, a leader of the struggle against the forces of evil. Most of the hobbits know him only as a traveling magician and pyrotechnician. In the heroic and much-loved Gandalf and the evil Saruman, Tolkien has created angelic (or Maiar) representatives of the divine: one "wizard" who is faithful and one (like Milton's Lucifer, or George Lucas's mortal Anakin "Darth Vader" Skywalker) who has been seduced by evil, "the dark side." As Gandalf the Gray, he died battling an evil balrog, but he was given a new body and additional powers and sent back to Middle Earth (Proto-Europe) as Gandalf the White.

VICTORIA WALK
Miami, Florida

SEND US A LETTER OR EMAIL. MAKE YOUR VOICE HEARD!

Let free speech reign. TBR prints all sides of all issues. Enjoy your freedom of speech while you have it. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email the editor a letter at barnesreview7@aol.com.

Book on Related Subjects Covered in This Issue of TBR

Telling Truth Has Gotten this Man Jailed

Forged War Crimes by Udo Walendy—A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Nazis. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army was exposed to be a hoax. Thousands of school children have been forced to attend this show, put on by new-age communists and "anti-fascists." Exposing such lies earlier in his career earned Walendy two jail terms and one when he was in his eighties. #27, softcover, 80 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War by Udo Walendy—This book has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. #1, softcover, 530 pages, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. #1a, hardcover, 530 pages, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Destruction of Dresden; The Massacre of Her Citizens

Firestorm Over Dresden is an account of the firebombing of Dresden from eyewitnesses who somehow escaped the most dastardly and cowardly attack on a civilian population ever perpetrated. Historian David Irving combines these interviews with archival pre-war film footage and information from Winston Churchill's private diaries to help explain the event of terror. In addition to the great loss of lives, much wonderful art and architecture was destroyed in Dresden, the "Florence on the Elbe River." #90, VHS, 77 minutes, ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

NATIONALIST THOUGHT

Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle

This book is the only complete record of the history of American populism as embodied in the lives of America's populist heroes. Edited by Willis A. Carto, the founder and publisher of THE BARNES REVIEW, this unique work shows that populism is much more than a counterfeit label for demagogic politicians to sew on their tattered and soiled garments. Today, with communism rightly perceived as failed and discredited, populism stands as the only obstacle in the world to economic and political slavery on the plutocrats' "Global Plantation." #122, hardback, 290 pages, ***$22*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

A Jew on Judaism, Israel

Jewish History, Jewish Religion—by Israel Shahak—After decades of officially-sanctioned silence, many mainstream academics, both Jewish and non-Jewish, are talking more openly about Israel's ideology, society and domestic policy. To the author, a former professor at Hebrew University in Jerusalem and a former inmate of Bergen-Belsen (and Jewish), the ideology of Israeli racial separatism and supremacy is unacceptable. He briefly describes the history of the Jewish people, the power of their rabbis etc. His brief quotations from the Talmud are enough to disturb any right-thinking person. Powerful. #246, softcover, 120 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Who Were the Khazars?

The Thirteenth Tribe—by Arthur Koestler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of their own. The prolific author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. #6, softcover, 255 pages, ***$13.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism

Risking vilification, boycott and censure from the majority of their fellow scholars, who sold themselves for popularity and money, the "non-conformist" authors covered within this rare volume were looking for alternatives to meet the many crises of the 20th century (most of the issues they wrote about are still unresolved here in the 21st), including a return to aristocracy or to the "new" doctrine of nationalsim. Includes essays about Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn, Mishima and Evola. By K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The End of Days:
Fundamentalism & the Struggle for the Temple Mount

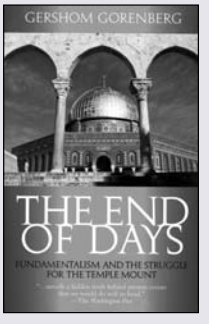

IN THIS PROVOCATIVE BOOK, seasoned journalist Gershom Gorenberg portrays a deadly mix of religious extremism, violence, and Mideast politics, as expressed in the struggle for the sacred center of Jerusalem. Known to Jews and Christians as the Temple Mount and to Muslims as the Noble Sanctuary, this 35-acre enclosure at the southeast corner of Jerusalem's Old City is the most contested piece of real estate on the planet. Here nationalism combines with fundamentalist faith in a volatile brew. Members of the world's three major monotheistic faiths—Judaism, Christianity and Islam—hold this spot to be sacred as they struggle to fulfill conflicting religious prophecies with dangerous political consequences. Adroitly portraying American radio evangelists, radical Palestinian sheikhs and Israeli terrorists, Gorenberg explains why prominent American fundamentalists provide hard-line support for Israel while looking forward to the apocalypse. He makes sense of the messianic fever that has driven many Israeli settlers to oppose peace. And he describes the Islamic apocalyptic visions that cast Israel's actions in Jerusalem as diabolical plots. #359, softcover, 275 pages, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

French Explorers in America . . . Before Lewis & Clark?

By John Tiffany

Because of most Americans' Anglo-Saxon bias, we tend to forget that English speakers were not always the first Europeans to set foot on American soil. Before the great push west, it was actually French settlers who dominated a wide swath of territory west of the Mississippi from New Orleans to St. Louis and beyond. Books such as this make you wonder how differently history might have turned out had the French been able to prevail in North America over the British before the American Revolution.

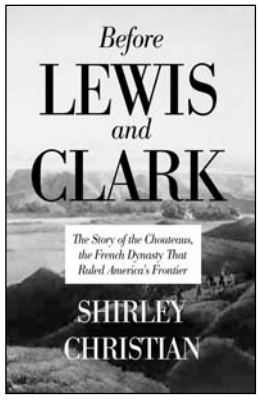

Shirley Christian chronicles several generations of one of the leading French families occupying this frontier territory in her new book *Before Lewis and Clark: The Story of the Chouteaus, the French Dynasty That Ruled America's Frontier.* Born into a wealthy family, young Auguste and the younger Pierre Chouteau moved in 1763 to the town that soon became St. Louis. Their father, Pierre, one of the town's founders, came to the region from New Orleans as an explorer, and prospered as a fur trader. He established a good relationship with the Osages and dozens of other Indian tribes and taught his sons to respect them. Auguste and Pierre moved easily among the tribes to trade and sell, feeling as much at home in Indian huts as in their mansions on the Mississippi.

They hosted parties for visiting American dignitaries, including Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, whose journeys reaped enormous benefits from their association with the Chouteaus. As Christian points out, the Chouteaus were instrumental in paving a smooth path in the relations between Indians and American settlers.

Christian paints a lively portrait of the Chouteaus. This reviewer did find the family tree of the Laclèdes and Chouteaus rather confusing. For example, the tree shows two ladies named Marie Louise Chouteau (1762-1817 and 1799-1832), yet only one is listed in the index.

The book is essentially the saga of the Chouteau dynasty, who not only came before Lewis and Clark by about 40 years but also remained to develop the territory and engage in the fur business west of the Mississippi along with trading north up the Missouri. When Lewis and Clark reached St. Louis to start their trek in 1803, the Chouteaus, along with other French people, had already settled a town of 200 or more houses, with the Chouteaus owning upscale homes, along with land grants that predated the Americans.

Not only did the Chouteaus know the territory and trade as far west as Spanish-held Santa Fe, their family stayed in St. Louis and interacted with Gov. Lewis of Louisiana until his death and had a lifelong friendship with Indian agent William Clark.

The family has a long history after Lewis and Clark's adventure with sons graduating from West Point, and their presence in local politics goes well into the 19th century. If biographical history is your "thing," this book will certainly interest you.

Born in 1789 in St. Louis, *Missouri, Pierre Chouteau Jr., left, founded Fort Pierre Chouteau (above) at the mouth of the Bad River. It was the first permanent white settlement in South Dakota. The American Fur Company was later to change its name to Pierre Chouteau Jr. & Co.*

Please note, however, the title is somewhat misleading. The subject matter in Christian's book is for the most part tangentially related to the matter of Lewis and Clark and their expedition. ❖

Before Lewis and Clark: The Story of the Chouteaus, the French Dynasty That Ruled America's Frontier by Shirley Christian (hardcover, 509 pages, #415, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add $3 S&H per book inside the U.S. Add $6 per book S&H outside the U.S. Use the order form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TBR's Bound Volume 2004

Contained in one sturdy, vinyl, library-style binder, one 2004 Bound Volume contains all six huge issues of TBR's 10th great year. Each volume is $99—TBR pays for the S&H inside the U.S. (Outside the U.S add $15 per volume for S&H.) Uncirculated, pristine issues in their own binder—perfect as gifts for your friends and family or as an addition to your own historical library. (Empty binders to house your collection of TBR 2004 issues are also available with spine and cover customized for 2004—just $25—no S&H inside the U.S. $5 per empty binder S&H outside the U.S. Missing any 2004 issues? Just $10 each. Here's what's inside every Bound Volume for 2004:

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2004: Who were the original Egyptians? Much has been written about the ancient Egyptians, but who were these people? Were they black? Were they white? Or some other race or ethnic group? Issue also include great articles on: The Luftwaffe's fatal mistakes, Globalism and revolution; A history of Robert Monteith and the roots of Irish resistance; Sen. William Fulbright in a speech that angered the Israeli lobby; How the Zionists in Russia used Boris Yeltsin for their own evil desires; The inside story on the murder of well-loved Russian poet Sergei Yesinin; The basic tenets of Christian nationalism; The efforts of the FDR administration to stop Father Charles Coughlin, one of FDR's fiercest and most beloved critics; A speech by Adolf Hitler laying out the reasons he guided Germany along the path he chose in the 1930s; General Leon Degrelle's remembrances of the 1936 Olympics.

MARCH/APRIL 2004: Old Hickory and what he believed. There is no question that Andrew Jackson was one of America's greatest presidents. But what did he really stand for? His basic policy ideas and prophetic utterances can be found in his neglected farewell address, brought to you here in full. Issue also includes great articles on: The rampant decline of South Africa since white rule ended; The fraud of the Iraq War; A speech from Adolf Hitler lays out his beliefs about the importance of Christianity to his people—and himself; The attempted genocide of the Scots at Culloden Moor; A speech from America-first patriot Charles Lindbergh lays out his basic case against foreign interventions by the U.S. military; What is Germanophobia and where did it come from?; Florentine Rost van Tonningen, wife of murdered nationalist Meinoud Rost van Tonningen, gives her heart-wrenching account of what happened to nationalists in Holland after WWII; Ancient caucasoid skeletons found in America challenge "Native" American history; Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle remembers Hitler in 1936.

MAY/JUNE 2004: Adolf Hitler's inspirational speeches at Nuremberg. This is not an article about the so-called "trial" of Nazi war criminals in 1945-46, but rather a triumphal piece about the ability of Adolf Hitler to mobilize an entire country. His rallies at Nuremberg inspired the German people and are still greatly admired by public speakers today. Also includes these great articles: The actual text of Hitler's declaration of war on America; Charles Lindbergh on war and neutrality; The ring of deadly Marxist spies and traitors working against the U.S. and Britain and known as the Cambridge Apostles; A defense of Josef Mengele; The political agenda behind the Rhodes Scholarships; How the Rockefellers gained control over America's independent oil companies; A defense of the gold standard and an exposé on the Federal Reserve; A two-part series on the Israeli attack on the U.S.S. *Liberty* in which 34 U.S. sailors and marines were murdered; Founding Father John Adams in his own words; The subversive philosophy of Antonio Gramsci.

JULY/AUGUST 2004: Should Adolf Hitler have won the Nobel Peace Prize? Despite propaganda to the contrary, Hitler sought peace with England and sought an alliance with her. Further, Hitler sought a disarmament treaty with both England and France and did everything else one could do to avert World War II. Here's the true story. Issue also contains great articles on: Hitler's progressive social reforms; The communist's policy of brutal, terroristic rapine when invading Western countries during WWII; The sense of betrayal U.S. doughboys felt after their return to America; The war of the elites on today's white male; The amazing astronomical knowledge of the ancient Egyptians and their ability to predict the appearance of cometary bodies; The new American imperial primacy; A Revisionist look at anti-communist Joseph P. McCarthy; The peasant in old Russia had it better than you thought; How Harry Truman got the White House; Homegrown American megalithic mystery: Coral Castle.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2004: Mythos of J.R.R. Tolkien. What exactly was Tolkien getting at with his Lord of the Rings trilogy? What was his basic political and moral stance that led him to construct such a fantasy world? This essay provides some hints. This issue also includes great articles on: The history of the fight against usury from many civilizations; Secrets of the Panama Canal; The latest revelations concerning the enigmatic Nazca Lines of South America; Explanatory essay on Dostoevsky's *Notes from Underground* from a nationalist perspective; Integration, nationalism, ethnic identity and urban renewal; St. Cyprian of Carthage and his views on the Jewish problem; The fight between church and state; What has become of America's Christian republic?; Father John Ryan attacks Father Charles Coughlin for his anti-intervention stance: a history of their famed 1930s debates; The five Allied invasions of France during the WWII era; Who really created Old Glory?

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2004: Was George Washington our 11th president? Famed Southern Revisionist Vance Beaudreau provides us here with an article on the Articles of Confederation. His contention that Washington was not the first president stems from the Southern respect toward the Articles, a document that more faithfully remains loyal to the traditions of American practice than the Federalist-penned Constitution allegedly in force today. This issue also contains great articles on: Authentic history of life in the Third Reich; The mock trials of Nuremberg: a compendium of quotations; Napoleon and Hitler both fought the bankers; The torpedo that sunk Germany; Alexis de Tocqueville and his remembrances of American democracy; Twelve new Pearl Harbor facts; Intrigues of the Grand Orient; Eurasianism and the fight against terror; Englishman Oswald Mosley and his fascist views; Tiwanaku: world's oldest city?; Florence Nightingale: social reformer.

Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge or pay by mail with form on page 80.

BARNES REVIEW OPINION POLL/QUESTIONNAIRE

Here's a listing—by no means complete—of various topics we've covered from a Revisionist point of view. Please place a check on which articles you would like to see "MORE" or "LESS" of in future issues of TBR. Or, if the balance is "OK AS IS." This is very important! We need your input to bring you a better magazine . . .

	MORE	LESS	OK AS IS
Letters to the Editor	❑	❑	❑
Profiles of History Makers	❑	❑	❑
German National Socialism	❑	❑	❑
Adolf Hitler/Degrelle Series	❑	❑	❑
American History	❑	❑	❑
European History	❑	❑	❑
Russian History	❑	❑	❑
Prehistory and Ancient History	❑	❑	❑
Nationalist Philosophy	❑	❑	❑
Current Events/Analysis	❑	❑	❑
Racial & Anthropological	❑	❑	❑
Judaism, Talmudism & Zionism	❑	❑	❑
Islam	❑	❑	❑
Other Religions	❑	❑	❑

	MORE	LESS	OK AS IS
Christian Philosophy	❑	❑	❑
Ethnic Studies	❑	❑	❑
Commerce & Banking	❑	❑	❑
The British Empire	❑	❑	❑
World War I	❑	❑	❑
World War II	❑	❑	❑
Holocaust Revisionism	❑	❑	❑
American Revolution	❑	❑	❑
The Civil War/Reconstruction	❑	❑	❑
Secret Societies	❑	❑	❑
Subversive Movements	❑	❑	❑
Speeches by American Patriots	❑	❑	❑
Speeches by Other Nationalists	❑	❑	❑

Other: _____

What topics (not above) should be in TBR MORE regularly?

_____

_____

_____

_____

What topics (not mentioned above) would you prefer to see LESS of in the pages of TBR?

_____

_____

_____

_____

How would you describe your own political point of view? (OK to check more than one.)

❑ Republican ❑ Democrat ❑ Nationalist
❑ National Socialist ❑ Libertarian ❑ Liberal
❑ Constitutionalist ❑ Conservative ❑ Christian Patriot
❑ Racialist ❑ Other _____

Which figure from American history do you admire most?

_____

Which figure from American history do you admire least?

_____

Which figure from world history do you admire most?

_____

Which figure from world history do you admire least?

_____

Did you favor the recent U.S. war against Iraq? ❑ Yes ❑ No

Do you believe the official explanation of 9-11? ❑ Yes ❑ No

PLEASE DO NOT HESITATE TO ADD ADDITIONAL COMMENTS ON A SEPARATE PIECE OF PAPER.

Please return this VERY IMPORTANT POLL to: TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. All who return this poll completed will be given a $5 gift certificate to The TBR Book Club to be used as a discount for any products ordered through the bookstore. Please make sure to add your name and address on the reverse of this poll in the area reserved for your mailing information. Use the form on the reverse to order products as well! Thank you. —Editor

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

Item #	Book/Video Item Description	Qty	$ Each	$ Total
EXTRA OPTIONAL DONATION TOWARDS TBR'S PUBLISHING EFFORTS:				
			Subtotal:	
			—10%*	
			S&H Domestic:	
			S&H Foreign:	
			ORDER TOTAL:	

PAYMENT METHOD: ❑ Check/Money Order ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

Card # _____

Expires _____ Signature _____

MAILING INFORMATION: (Attach mailing label below if you desire)
Please make any address corrections on label or indicate address change.

❑ MY ADDRESS HAS CHANGED. Corrected address is below.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

DAYTIME CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL): _____

TBR25

FOR FASTEST SERVICE have your MasterCard or Visa ready and call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to order OR remove this ordering form and mail to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Order books & subscriptions online at barnesreview.org. A one-year domestic subscription is $46. Outside the U.S. a one-year subscription is $58.

DIST #:

TOLL FREE ORDERS LINE
(FOR ORDERING ONLY)

MasterCard/Visa

1-877-773-9077

M-F 8:30 am to 5:30 pm PST

BECOME A DISTRIBUTOR!

❑ Please send me information about becoming a BARNES REVIEW **Distributor** so I can find out how I can make 50% of every subscription I sell. I have included my daytime contact phone at lower left so you can contact me about the program.

DOMESTIC S&H Charges

Orders up to $50: **$5**

From $50.01 to $100: **$10**

Over $100: **$15**

DOMESTIC Priority Mail:
DOUBLE the above charges.

CANADA S&H Charges:

Double regular Domestic S&H charges listed above.
No insurance.

Canadian Insured delivery: Add $17 for the first 3 books PLUS $4 more for every additional book to regular Domestic S&H rates above.

FOREIGN S&H Charges:

Orders up to $50: **$10**

From $50.01 to $100: **$20**

Over $100: **$30**

FOREIGN S&H Charges:
Add **$10** to Foreign rates above.

*DEDUCTING 10%

*TBR subscribers may deduct 10% off the costs of products (books and videos) from TBR BOOK CLUB. No discount on S&H. No discount on subscriptions unless listed.

SEND A SAMPLE OF TBR TO FRIENDS/FAMILY

Send a sample copy of TBR to a friend. Just $1 per name anywhere in the U.S. (Domestic only) Include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper. Enclose $1 per name and add "Sample Issues" in item description line on form.

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME XI NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2005 www.barnesreview.org

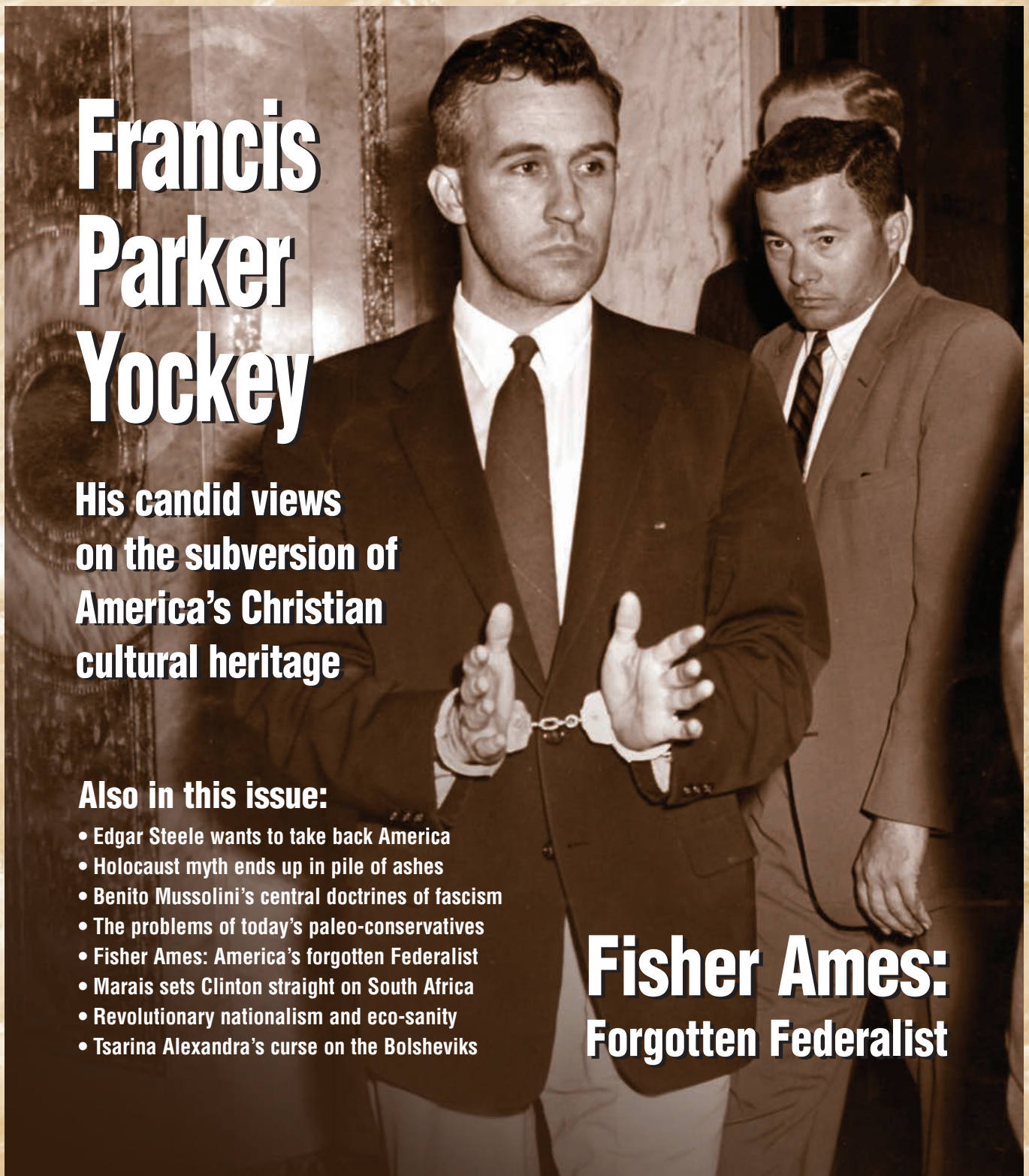

Francis Parker Yockey

His candid views on the subversion of America's Christian cultural heritage

Also in this issue:

- Edgar Steele wants to take back America
- Holocaust myth ends up in pile of ashes
- Benito Mussolini's central doctrines of fascism
- The problems of today's paleo-conservatives
- Fisher Ames: America's forgotten Federalist
- Marais sets Clinton straight on South Africa
- Revolutionary nationalism and eco-sanity
- Tsarina Alexandra's curse on the Bolsheviks

Fisher Ames: Forgotten Federalist

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2005 ❖ VOLUME XI ❖ NUMBER 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 THE DESTINY OF AMERICA?
FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY
Most TBR readers are vaguely familiar with Yockey's *Imperium*, but some of his shorter works remain obscure. Yockey's pen was indeed creative, and his work needs a much wider and more scholarly audience. This great philosopher may be a means by which certain strands of nationalism can all find a home.

12 TAKING BACK AMERICA
EDGAR J. STEELE
We couldn't resist giving our readers another taste of this courageous lawyer. Not only is he good in the courtroom, but he's also a firebrand in public as well. He continually reminds us of the tremendous odds we face, but does not fall into the negativism that infects so many in the nationalist movement.

20 HOLOCAUST SMOKE & MIRRORS
ALEX PERRY JR.
With all the technical writing that has gone on concerning the Holocaust, it is good now and then to provide a more basic critique of this most colossal of lies. Perry shows that this durable myth cannot stand even a rudimentary criticism, as the very notion of such an event occurring flies in the face of common sense.

32 CENTRAL DOCTRINES OF FASCISM
BENITO MUSSOLINI
It is rare that Mussolini, the man who actually coined the term and developed fascism's tenets, is read on his own. There is much in Mussolini that might make American patriots and nationalists wince, but this man, a former Marxist and one-time street vagrant, should be read in the context of his times and the nature of both the Great Depression and the brutal tyranny of the Soviet Union.

41 ILLS OF PALEO-CONSERVATISM
JACK ROSS
It is common enough in nationalist circles to hear Lew Rockwell or Sam Francis's name bandied about. But what exactly are these men doing? Do they have a presence at all in the American political debate? Are paleoconservatives little more than an intellectual movement and debating society cut off from the masses?

45 FORGOTTEN FEDERALIST
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D
The extent to which Americans pick and choose their "favorite" Founding Fathers is rather odd. Many brilliant theorists are left out of the literature in this field almost entirely. Many others are completely unknown, even to educated Americans. Though the federalism of Fisher Ames as presented in this piece is rather extreme, Ames is one of these polemicists that make entertaining and thought-provoking reading.

47 OUR NATIONAL ANTHEMS
MARGO TURNER
Why was Francis Scott in Baltimore Harbor when the British bombarded Fort McHenry during the War of 1812? And why was his ship moored to a British man-of-war? Award winning author Margo Turner tells us the true history of the creation of our national anthem.

54 THE TRUTH ABOUT SOUTH AFRICA
JAAP MARAIS
Every prediction that rightist forces the world over made concerning the turnover of South Africa to the black and Jewish communists has come true to the letter. Suddenly of no interest to American or English journalists, South Africa has descended to third worldism. Her rampant crime, poverty and illiteracy are out of control and most of the productive capital has fled the country. The late nationalist leader Jaap Marais sets the record straight here on what really happened in South Africa throughout the 1990s.

58 NAVAL MAN DEFENDS KIMMEL
CAPTAIN VINCENT J. COLAN
The lies and deceit of the Establishment's position on Pearl Harbor is a glaring black mark on American historical research. The various questions pertaining to guilt and command responsibility also merge well with the bureaucratic inertia that keeps justice from being accomplished in this area. This article is actually a series of letters that deal with some of the major issues.

63 BLOOD, SOIL & NATIONALISM
TROY SOUTHGATE
In this powerful article, newcomer Troy Southgate provides an analysis within the NSDAP between Walter Darre and Adolf Hitler over the issue of agricultural commune-ization and the movement toward German empire. This represented a major schism within the ranks of Hitler's party. Though Hitler was personally interested in Darre's idealism, the political necessities of the moment carried the day.

70 THE TSARINA'S CURSE
ALEC DE MONTMORENCY
Much speculation exists as to the last moments of the Romanov family and in particular the strange rune which the Empress Alexandra scrawled in her own blood upon the wall of the basement room in the Ypatiev house. The late Alec De Montmorency, himself descended of the royal houses of Europe, explains.

74 WHO WERE THE PHILISTINES?
WULF SCHULDES
The Philistines were one of the "Peoples of the Sea." But from whence did they come and how did they end up in the Middle East? Longtime TBR reader Wulf Schuldes offers us a Revisionist look at the Philistines.

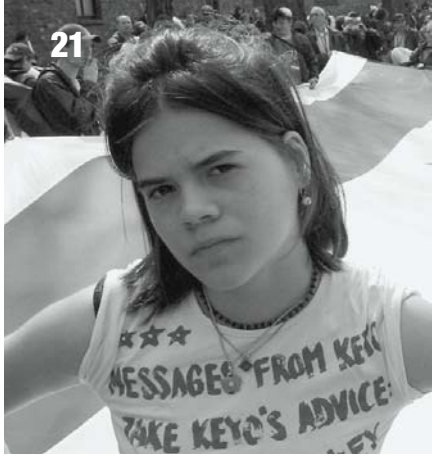

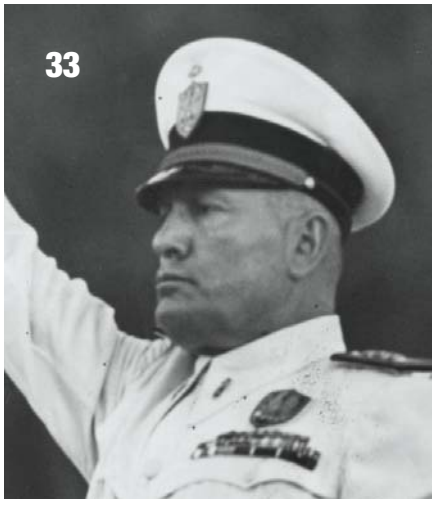

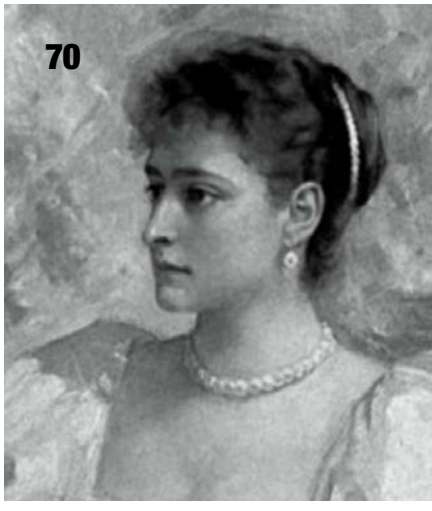

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Trouble in Holland: 3.
Book Review—High Priests of War: 11.
History You May Have Missed: 19.
Nationalist Thought: Mussolini. 32.
Analysis—Neocons assault Belarus: 37.
Nationalist Thought: Paleo-who? 41.
Nationalist Thought: Fisher Ames. 45.
Quirks of History: Our anthem. 47.
Historical Injustice: Pearl Harbor. 58.
Letters to the Editor: 68.
Exchange on the Masons: 69.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Just a few weeks ago, the U.S. House of Representatives passed the so called "Democracy for Belarus" act, which, among other things, makes the funding of opposition forces in that country an open fact. The United States, through its Institute for Democracy, has been funding the opposition in Belarus for years. John McCain (R-Ariz.), some months ago, condemned the referendum in Belarus prior to it actually occurring. In other words, he merely assumed it would be fraudulent.

To understand McCain and the assault against one of the last remaining nationalist governments on Earth, one must understand how the System uses the term, "democracy." To look for a meaning that adheres to such a term is futile. To look in a dictionary, or read one of the thousands of volumes in English relating to the subject, would be a waste of your time.

"Democracy" has nothing to do with procedures, fair elections, numerous parties or equal access to media. Democracy, or any other term used often in politics, never refers to anything that abstract. All political abstractions mask a specific content, a specific agenda of a group of powerful people. The history of political thought cannot be separated from the power relationships that exist in any society that produces political thought.

Democracy, however, has a consistent use within the System of American empire. First, it refers to an economic system. The system in this regard considered "democratic" is one that permits the International Monetary Fund to set macro-economic policy. It is demanded that states permit the free access of multinationals to natural resources and cheap labor. Any sort of protections for labor need to be done away with, and large industry is favored over small proprietorship.

Secondly, "democracy" has a social and cultural content. "Democracy" (and its close cousin "civil society") refers to free access to abortion, gay rights, separation of religion from state and the complete denationalization of society. No nationalist party or organization is permitted to have any power or authority over anything. Years ago, when Joerg Haider's Freedom Party won a sizable chunk of Austria's parliament, it was condemned worldwide as "anti-democratic." When Serbia's Radicals won major local elections recently, this too was called "anti-democratic." The fact that all of these came about through free and fair elections was irrelevant, for being "anti-democratic" can only refer to the loss of the Empire's status in a particular state.

It remains true that the only serious reading of history can come about when the forces and powers that animate society are studied in detail. Nothing just happens; it is brought about by interested actors and parties. Some say that the "New World Order" is merely inevitable, as the world gets "smaller and smaller." Nonsense. The New World Order is being brought about by powerful men with a lot of money. Studying international relations, as nearly all academics do, without reference to these actors is absolute silliness and is a deliberate distortion of the powers that control the plant as of this writing.

THE BARNES REVIEW, as always, is committed to writing about power and how states of affairs are brought about through power, money and influence. Nothing is ever abstract. Words like "freedom," "individualism" or "democracy" do not exist floating in thin air, but exist and have meaning only when the powerful say they do, and when they serve their interests.

Unmasking these interests is the point of Revisionism, and the reason for the existence of TBR. In this issue, I sincerely hope you find a little more of that same mentality growing and maturing. The articles contained in this issue are powerful and thought provoking, and I thank you for reading. ❖

—MRJ

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Advertising Director: SHARON ELLSWORTH
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 951-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, Advertising Director, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: 1-3	$10 each	
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2004 (Vols. II-X)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

Murder in Holland Just a Symptom of Wider Multiculturalist Disease

MICHEL PORRO/GETTY IMAGES)

People watch a television broadcast *in the street near where Dutch filmmaker Theo van Gogh was killed in early November in Amsterdam, Netherlands. Van Gogh was well known for his outspoken point of view and had recently produced a film about murdered Dutch nationalist Pim Fortuyn and a documentary on unfriendly passages in the Koran related to women. Islamic radical immigrants—most of whom don't share the Western world's respect for freedom of speech and women's rights—have been blamed for the brutal murder.*

The murder of Theo van Gogh in the Netherlands is more than a personal tragedy; it exemplifies an extremely important fact of our age, and one that impacts everyone.

Van Gogh was the scion of a distinguished Dutch family, the most noted of which was Vincent van Gogh, a leading impressionist artist of worldwide fame.

Van Gogh was an intellectual and a motion picture producer whose productions cannot be numbered among the politically correct garbage all-too-common in our current milieu. Van Gogh, being a sensible man, looked around himself and saw what he saw in terms of reality, not liberal, multicultural fantasy.

What van Gogh saw was an invasion of his homeland and Europe—and we use this word literally—an invasion of cultural, racial and religious aliens. And being an intelligent man, he realized (contrary to the myopic and politically skewed impressions of politicians who govern the Netherlands as well as all of Europe, Australia, Canada and the U. S.) that his country was being destroyed.

Van Gogh also had moral courage, so he spoke out about this mortal threat to his fellow citizens. He made a film critical of the threat he perceived, to try and awaken his people. And this was his undoing.

On November 5, van Gogh was assassinated by Muslim immigrants, one of the alien groups that liberal Holland has welcomed since the end of World War II. The population of crowded Holland is 16 million, and almost ten percent are nonwhite and/or non-Christian. The Dutch, as well as all other European countries, have deliberately created a racial problem in their countries—a problem that did not exist immediately after Wold War II. Such insanity is difficult to understand. Suffice it to say that the culture distorters, after the defeat of National Socialism, found it easy to mold the minds of Christians toward the exact opposite of that philosophy.

"The jihad has come to the Netherlands, and a small group of jihad terrorists are attacking the principles of our country," said the prime minister.

The prime minister probably doesn't realize it but his words are true for the entire white world, not just tiny Holland. Everywhere there are signs that the white, Christian people have virtually abandoned the struggle for survival. The demographic statistics show that the birth rate in all white countries is below the rate required for the perpetuation of their kind.

The birth control business is a major industry with vast profits. It is promoted by billion-dollar, tax-free foundations whose leaders receive huge salaries. Their sinister and devilish work promoting race suicide is accepted with high praise by virtually all intellectuals, academics, journalists and assorted seditious rabble and has permeated white society to the point that these undesirables literally yearn for the death—the historical termination—of the white race, which they hold as responsible for the ills of mankind, thanks to the subversive work of establishment history. The chant of "Hey hey, ho ho, the white race has got to go" is heard on campuses to the beaming approval of highly-paid academics.

Indeed, if present trends persist in every white nation, they will all disappear within four or five generations and the world will be inherited by races and cultures which cannot maintain the civilization that has been created by the white race. Given the continuation of present trends, the planet will be inherited by peoples of color who will proceed to disintegrate it completely with levels of ignorance, corruption and irresponsibility even lower that that displayed so hugely by our present-day roosevelts, churchills, wilsons, clintons, bushes and assorted aspiring politicians, but with no hope of reform or correction. The study of history cannot support any other conclusion.

This is exactly why THE BARNES REVIEW is so vital. We who can understand the past and whose minds are not diseased by the scourge of Zionist multiculturalism, equalism and programmed subversion are capable of seeing the present in its real terms—as did Theo van Gogh. We can perceive the future and perceiving the future we can work to change it.

Nothing less is the high aim of THE BARNES REVIEW, Revisionist history and a remnant of clear thinkers and activists around this suffering globe. ❖ —WAC

THE DESTINY OF AMERICA

Francis Parker Yockey is well known for his tome Imperium, written under his pseudonym Ulick Varange. Much has been said about this massive work, subtitled *The Philosophy of History and Politics.* The following essay by Yockey was written in America six years before he wrote *Imperium.* With the rise of Zionist power across the globe, and with America entrenched in a no-win bloody war in Iraq (fought only to protect and aid Israel in her conquest of the region), its pertinence will be as obvious to TBR readers as its frankness may be shocking to the politically correct.

BY FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

The early American arrived at a land of which he knew nothing. He did not know its geography, its fertility, its climate, and its dangers. In the north, he encountered forests, rocky soil and winters of a rigor he had not known before. In the south, he met with swamps, malaria and dense forests. Everywhere he encountered the hostile savage with his scalping knife and his warfare against women and children. In little groups, these early Americans cleared the forests and built homes and forts. The men plowed the fields with rifles slung over their shoulders, and in the house, the wife went about her duties with a loaded weapon near at hand. There were ships to and from Europe, and the colonials could have left their hardships and gone back, but they would not admit defeat.

Out of these colonials was bred the Minute Man. These American farmers were ready at a minute's notice to abandon the plow and seize the gun. They knew that the hour of their political independence was at hand and instinctively they prepared for it. When the moment arrived, with a British order to arrest two of their leaders, the Minute Men assembled before daybreak at Lexington to face the British force sent to seize them. Though heavily outnumbered they stood their ground in the face of Maj. Pitcairn's order to disperse. "If they mean to have a war," said Capt. John Parker, leader of the Minute Men, "let it begin here."

Begin it did, and for eight long years it continued. Concord, Bunker Hill, Boston, Ticonderoga, Quebec, New York, Long Island, Harlem Heights, White Plains, Fort Lee, Fort Washington, Valley Forge, Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Saratoga, Stony Point, Savannah, Camden, the Cowpens, Yorktown—these names recall at once the terrific odds against which the colonials fought, the low points their fortunes reached, and the silent and steadfast devotion of the troops. At Valley Forge, the men were but half-clad, and rations, when there was food issued at all, were slim. Sickness was rife, and mortality was high. Yet no one thought of surrender. Gen. George Washington said of them: "Naked and starving as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of our soldiery."

No nation has produced individual soldiers to excel Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Gen. Knox, General Sullivan, John Stark, Nicholas Herkimer, Anthony Wayne, Daniel Morgan, John Paul Jones, nor greater patriots than John Dickinson, Richard Henry Lee, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin or John Rutledge. These are but a few. The spirit that animated these heroes is part of the white race, and it will last while this race lasts. It waits for its reawakening upon the coming of great events to American soil once more. When the fields of this continent are visited once again by the stern creativeness of war—war for the independence and the liberation of the pristine American colonial spir-

Francis Parker Yockey *had a vision of the American republic that was very much akin to the Federalist Party at the time of the American Founding. He saw a nation created out of the primeval chaos of Indian tribes by white, northern European peoples. Unlike many patriots, who see the best government in small scale agriculture and regional ethnic arrangements, Yockey was a believer in industrial civilization and a Europe unified with a Federalist-style United States in an alliance to defend western civilization. For all of Yockey's brilliance as a sociologist, his dream never approached reality. To him, the Jew was the enemy of all that was created by the minds and effort of John Adams or Thomas Jefferson. In that respect, Yockey was a true Spenglerian. At left, the famed Minuteman statue at Lexington, Massachusetts commemorating those patriots ready to run to the aid of their nation in time of peril.*

it—the world shall see that Americans are not the weak-willed, self-interested, pleasure-mad morons that Hollywood has tried so desperately to make them.

It was the individual imperialism of the frontiersman-type that actually opened up and conquered the North American continent. Explorers like George Rogers Clark and John Fremont preceded the frontiersman into the wilderness, and he followed into the hostile land with its lurking warlike savages. With slung rifle he took wife and children and all his earthly belongings into the land ahead, unknown, unsettled, unplowed. Daily he surmounted a thousand dangers; he lived in the face of death. This intrepid type, who was at once explorer, warrior, minister, doctor, judge and settler, advanced until he reached the Pacific, and then he looked toward Alaska and the westward islands.

The tragic defeat of the Federalists by the less worthy among the post-Revolution generation made it possible for sectionalism to arise in America, and out of sectionalism issued the disastrous War Between the States. That war proved only that the heroic type of American occurred everywhere in this broad land. The only lesson we can learn from the sacrifice is that big-mouthed agitators of the vicious stamp of Theodore Parker and Horace Greeley are capable of consigning nations to the flames in order to actualize their fantastic egalitarian theories.

The only lesson we can learn from the sacrifice is that big-mouthed agitators of the vicious stamp of Theodore Parker and Horace Greeley are capable of consigning nations to the flames.

During the conquest of the continent, small carping voices were continually raised against the heroic performance. Congressmen laughed at the idea of governing a region so far away as the distant Pacific coast. The poets Lowell and Whittier and the agitators Garrison and Phillips did their best to bring about a sectional war during all of the 1840s and 1850s. Calhoun's attempt to annex Texas was defeated by Congress. Small minds were against the Mexican War and the acquisition of the Southwest. They opposed the acquisition of Hawaii, of the Philippines, of the Cuban protectorate. After the War Between the States, this type of mind, represented by men like Sumner and Stevens, wanted to treat the Southerners as an alien and inferior people and to gloat over them while placing the conqueror's foot on their necks.

This type of mentality still survives in America. Today it still fights against greatness and heroism. Today it teaches the doctrine of liberalism with its pacifism, its love for the inferior and misbegotten, its internationalism which makes a virtue of treason, its hatred of all who possess strong national feelings, its toothless desire for racial equality, and its tolerance of everything and everyone, particularly the alien and the unfit. Today this type of mind, namely, all those to whom liberal doctrines appeal, is working for the anti-American forces, whether consciously or not. The sub-Americans are in the service of America's inner enemy.

We have seen the spirit of the white race: the spirit of divine discontent and self-help; the spirit of self-reliance, of fearlessness in the face of great danger; the feeling of racial superiority; the urge to great distances and the will to conquer all that lies between; the spirit of the Alamo. To the true American, his is a living, organic, white nation, and not a set of principles, of "four freedoms" or a world policeman. Of this feeling was every great American: Washington, Hamilton, Henry Clay, Robert E. Lee and Sam Houston. The American soldier shows in every war that even today this true American type survives.

But today the true Americans, the former great leaders, have been displaced by Morgenthaus, Ezekiels, Paswolskis, Cohens, Frankfurters, Goldsmiths, Lubins, Berles, Schenks, Edelsteins, Baruchs, Goldwyns, Mayers, Strausses, Lilienthals, Hillmans, Rosenmans, Lehmanns, Rosenbergs, Eisenhowers.

We know the true American, and we know the liberal—the subtype within the white race. Let us now look at the third group, which came here only yesterday and which today is linked with the liberals, the internationalists, the class warriors, the subverters, of America's white, European traditions. This group makes use of American slogans and American ideas, but that cannot conceal its alien provenance. Let us measure the significance of the newcomers and examine their history.

THE HISTORY OF THE JEW

The culture that produced the Jewish nation arose in Asia Minor around 100 B.C. This culture produced many nations, all of them, so far as we are concerned, similar to the Jews. These "nations" were not nations at all in our sense of the word, for they had no homeland. Citizenship in this alien type of nation was gained by being a believer in the religion of the group. Jews, Marcionites, Gnostics, Mohammedans—all these were nations, and to all of them membership in the nation was gained by being a believer. Intermarriage with non-believers was forbidden, and this inbreeding for 2,000 years has made it possible today to pick out the Jew by his countenance. Thus, for the Jew, race and religion became identical, and if the Jew loses his religion, he loses little for he still remains a Jew by race. The unity of the race is not destroyed even though the great masses of the Jews became atheists.

After the dispersion of the Jews throughout Europe and Russia, they were entirely cut off from any contact with nations similar to themselves. They shut themselves up in the ghettoes of the cities and lived completely unto themselves. There they had their own religion, their own law, their own language, their own customs, their own diet, their own economy. Since they were nowhere at home, everywhere was equally home to them.

The early European nations felt the Jew to be as totally alien as he felt his surroundings to be. The Anglo-Saxons, the Goths, the Lombards, the Franks, all despised the usurious infidel. A popular rhyme of Gothic times portrays the three estates as the creation of God, and the usurious Jew as the creation of the devil. Crusaders on their way to the Holy Land carried out

wholesale massacres of Jews. Every European king at one time or another robbed the Jews and drove them from his domain. For 400 years the Jew was shut out from England. When he was allowed back, centuries more passed before he acquired or wanted civil rights of Englishmen. This persecution of the Jew that went on for 1,000 years took different forms—robbery through forced fines, extortion, exile, massacre—and it has had one determining, unchangeable result: it has reinforced in the Jew his original hatred for Christian civilization to the point where it is the sole content and meaning of his existence. This hatred is the breath of life to the Jew. He wants to tear down everything that surrounds him, every Western form of life, every Western idea. For a thousand years he cringed before the European master, who was so unassailable in his superiority. The figure of Shylock, drinking his gall and biding his time, taking his usury and saving the coins which represented to him the means of his liberation—this is the symbolic figure of the Jew for a thousand years. This consuming hatred on the part of the Jew is one of the most important facts in the world today. The Jew is a world power. How did this come about?

These "nations" were not nations at all in our sense of the word, for they had no homeland. Citizenship in this alien type of nation was gained by being a believer in the religion of the group.

THE RISE OF THE JEW TO POWER

It was the Industrial Revolution in Europe and America that enabled the Jew, from having been Shylock for a thousand years, the despised and cringing usurer, to become the type of the modern Jew, the cinema dictator, the tyrant of the innermost thoughts of 100 million Americans. The Jew had been thinking in terms of economics and money for a thousand years before Europe and America began to develop a money civilization. Consequently when money stepped out as the supreme force, the Jew shot upward like a meteor. There was still a barrier however to his complete conquest of power. The heathen, the outsider, was still barred from civil rights. Of old he had not sought them, but now they were necessary if he were to conquer the master of yesterday. Nation after nation succumbed to the principles the butchers of the French Revolution preached, and which the Jew took up and excitedly shouted over the world. A money civilization wants no aristocracy to stand in its way, so money and Jew preached equality. Nor must there be any barriers to the employment of money, so the Jew preached liberty. He sought to lose his mark as outsider, for in his new role he wanted to be accepted as a member of whatever nation he might be among, so that he might conquer the power for his revenge. So he preached fraternity for others and the brotherhood of man.

But his "equality" meant only a new inequality—the dictatorship of the master of money over the economic slave tied to his bench with a wage-chain. His "liberty" meant that the Jew was free to squeeze out the lifeblood of nations through usury and financial dictatorship. The "brotherhood of man"—that meant that the Jew was to be accepted as an equal—but that he was to maintain his ancient unity and desire for revenge. Now the point has been reached where he steps out and asks for special privileges, and gets them. Yesterday he was denied aristocracy—today he affirms it—and he is the new aristocrat. Did not Albert Einstein, before whom Americans are supposed to bow and scrape, write in *Colliers* magazine an article entitled "Why the Jew is Superior"? And did not the white American, afraid to think for himself any longer, read it and believe?

The Jew did not conceive nor organize modern industrialism. No more did he organize liberalism. But when these two things had become realities, he cleverly insinuated himself into the new social and economic fabric which arose, and he has now identified himself with the rapacious capitalism of the sweatshops and with the dishonest and revolting "democracy" of the type where Tweedledum opposed Tweedledee, and the Jew cares not which wins for he nominates them both.

There was a great danger to the Jew in this removal of all barriers between him and the host nations. This danger was assimilation of the great mass of Jews. If this were to occur, the Rothschilds, Baruchs, Frankfurters, Rosenmans, Guggenheims, Schiffs, Lehmanns, Cohens—all these would be leaders without followers. They would lose their trustworthy followers who could penetrate everywhere and spread the influence of the Jew. One fruitful source of taxation would be gone. So the word "assimilated" became a term of contempt used by arch-Jews to describe other Jews who were losing their Jewish feelings and instincts. The Jew, with his 2,000 years behind him, was faced with a perilous situation. No mere money manipulation could cope with this emergency. In this situation, the Jewish leaders invented Zionism.

ZIONISM AND THE PINNACLE OF JEWISH POWER

It was a political masterstroke on the part of Jews to bring about the movement known as Zionism. Its ostensible aim was to seek a "national home" for the Jew, a plot of ground to which all Jews would theoretically return and there settle. Since the idea seemed to be to make the Jews into a nation like America, one with geographical boundaries, it seemed a praiseworthy movement to Americans. It seemed to promise the end of the Jews as the shifting sand dunes among nations, and to herald their establishment as a civilized nation. Hence unlimited Zionist activity and propaganda could be carried on among the Jews by their leaders, and no suspicion was aroused in the minds of the host nations.

But the real aim of Zionism was merely to save the Jew, wherever he was, from assimilation by the Western peoples, the European and American people. It enabled their leaders to unite the Jews firmly, to prevent assimilation by giving the Jews a political aim to follow. The spurious quality of the movement is shown by the fact that almost no Jews were moved to Palestine. A few only were moved, for commercial and political reasons, and to conceal the Zionist fraud, but millions remained in

America and Europe. The real aim of Zionism, to reaffirm and perpetuate the solidarity of the Jew, has been successful. Zionism has become the official policy of the Jewish entity, and its ascendancy means, as far as the simple, ordinary Jew is concerned, that he is an utter slave in the hands of his leaders. It is probably superfluous to mention that no leading Zionist has gone from his position of power in white America back to Palestine. Nor need it be pointed out once more how few out of the millions of Jews driven from Europe have gone to Palestine. Almost to a man, they have come to America, their land of promise, the last base for their power, the last place for their revenge.

It was a political masterstroke on the part of Jews to bring about the movement known as Zionism. Its ostensible aim was to seek a plot of ground to which all Jews would return.

The invasion of Palestine, strategically important though it is, nevertheless stands in the shade of the vast invasion of America. During the short half century since Jewry adopted Zionism, some 10 million Jews have been dumped on the shores of North America to displace Americans biologically and economically, to live parasitically on the American organism, to distort the social and spiritual life of the nation. The volume of the invasion has been such that even the slumbering, politically-unconscious white American has begun to blink his eyes and look around him in amazement, as he becomes gradually cognizant that his native land has passed into the possession of scheming, power-hungry, money-grubbing, total aliens.

A Rare Classic Back in Print . . .

This Book Almost Ruined Ford!

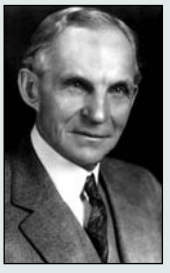

HENRY FORD

Henry Ford was one of the truly great Americans. More than any other man, he put wheels under the world. But he was not only an inventor and industrialist, he was a great populist and social reformer. He was so controversial that Jewish organizations conducted a boycott against Ford products. Why was he so hated? Because he paid a group of writers to research "the Jewish problem" and they emerged with a book entitled:

"THE INTERNATIONAL JEW"

Today this controversial book is back in print and is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Softcover, #384, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 80 for S&H to your area and for a handy ordering form. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

The alien has his own press, in which he reveals those things that the democratic-liberal press dutifully conceals at the behest of the Jew. Pick up at random an issue of the *Contemporary Jewish Record*—that for June 1941. On page 282 we are told how Jewish educators are combating successfully "the un-American movement of 100 percent Americanism." On page 259 a member of the American Jewish Committee joyfully reports that because of the hostility between American and Jew the successive waves of Jewish immigrants "will develop into a cohesive American Jewish community." The article "The Jewish Emigrant—1941," describing the arrival of the Jew in America, says: "Our sole conclusion is that when the emigrant has finally arrived at his destination, he can consider himself at the entrance to heaven."

Seven million of these immigrants have arrived at their "entrance to heaven" since 1933. There is admitted hostility between them and their host-people. The Jew opposes 100 percent Americanism. Yet he calls his arrival here his "entrance to heaven." How is this?

THE RISING INFLUENCE OF THE JEW IN AMERICA

The North American continent was discovered, explored, cleared, plowed and settled by the individual imperialism of members of the European-American white race. The political independence of America was won, and the industrial-technical system of the continent was planned and built by the white race. The American merchant marine was built and sent into the seven seas by white men. Every creative idea in whatever realm, political, economic, technical, religious, legal, educational or social, that has been brought forth on this continent has originated with, and been developed by, members of the white, European-American race. America belongs spiritually, and will always belong, to the Western civilization, of which it is a colonial transplantation, and no part of the true America belongs to the primitivism of the barbarians and *fellaheen* outside of this civilization, whether in Asia Minor, the Far East or Africa.

And yet, even though the Jew was not present at Valley Forge, even though he was not at New Orleans in 1814, nor at the Alamo, nor at Bull Run or Chancellorsville, nor at Guantanamo Bay nor Manila, even though he took no part in the conquest of the continent—in spite of this complete dissociation of the Jew from the American past, it is a stark and gruesome fact that America today is ruled by Jews. Where Americans hold office, they hold it at the pleasure of the Jew and use it in deference to his policy. Baruch argues with Rosenman on the steps of the White House, once the residence of Washington, Madison, Adams, and the policy of America is thus determined. LaGuardia calls Lehmann by a Yiddish term of abuse, in public. As lawyer, the Jew brings in excessive litigation; as judge he imports chicanery into the administration and has the power to pronounce rules of law for Americans. A rabbi states: "The ideals of Judaism

and the ideals of Americanism are one and the same."

And *The Jewish Chronicle* (April 4, 1919) says: "The ideals of Bolshevism are consonant with the finest ideals of Judaism." The notorious Rabbi Wise announces, "I have been an American for 67 years, but I have been a Jew for 6,000 years." *The Jewish Chronicle* tells us: "The Jews in America are 100 percent Jewish and 100 percent American." These schizophrenic percentages resolve themselves into the thesis of the rabbis that Judaism, Trotskyite Bolshevism and Americanism are one and the same. The synagogues have a parade of liberals—sub-Americans with defective instincts—come before them to parrot back at them their own viewpoint.

The Jew numbers approximately 10 percent of the North American population but in World War II, a war fought solely for Jewish interests, a war of his fomenting, a war to increase his power, the conscripts in the American Army were only 2 percent Jewish, according to official records. Neither in his assumed role of American, nor in his actual status as member of the Jewish culture-state-nation-race-people, was he willing to risk his blood, even in his own war. In the fighting forces he limited his participation to the administrative branches: judge advocate, medical, quartermaster, finance. In the American Army, Jewish conscripts have an unconditional right to a furlough for Passover, for Yom Kippur, for Rosh Hashanah. The induction of Jews into the Army is delayed over Jewish holidays—"to avoid undue hardship." The Central Conference of American Rabbis in the 47th annual convention in New York addressed a resolution to the American Congress asking that Jews be exempted from conscription "in accordance with the highest interpretation of Judaism."

In the publicly supported educational institutions for higher learning, the Jew is driving out the native American student. In the free universities, such as Wayne University and City College of New York, the Jew's possession is complete. The Stock Exchange presents a similar picture. The New York Exchange is dormant on Jewish holidays. The Officers Reserve Corps is ever more penetrated by the Jews. The police forces of the large cities are under his control, and the federal secret police enforce his bidding. He commands the National Guard in the populous states.

How has this come about? How has the native American been driven from the positions of representation, of power and respect in his own land? How has he been chased out of the professions, out of government, of the universities, out of the sources of public information? How did the interloper from Asia, the ghetto creature from Kishnev, attain to his eminence whereupon he holds in his hands the decision of war or peace, and decides who are America's friends, and who are America's enemies?

Two things are responsible for this situation in which America finds itself serving as a mere tool in the hands of an alien. First is liberalism, the enemy of national greatness, the virus that eats up national feelings. Liberalism is the doctrine that everyone is equal, everyone acceptable, the doctrine that the botched, the misbegotten are equal to the strong and the superior, that there are no foreigners and no distinctions.

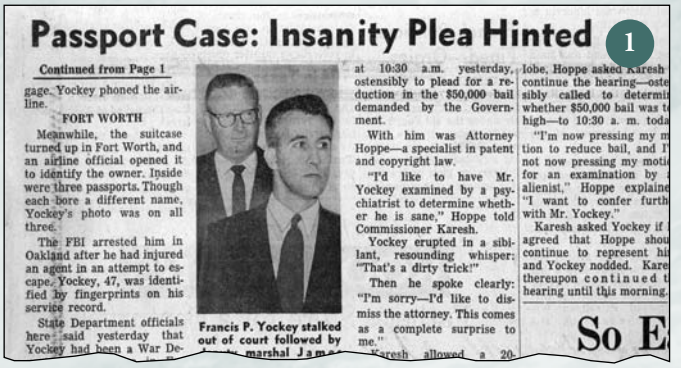

Passport Case: Insanity Plea Hinted

Continued from Page 1

gage. Yockey phoned the airline.

FORT WORTH

Meanwhile, the suitcase turned up in Fort Worth, and an airline official opened it to identify the owner. Inside were three passports. Though each bore a different name, Yockey's photo was on all three.

The FBI arrested him in Oakland after he had injured an agent in an attempt to escape. Yockey, 47, was identified by fingerprints on his service record.

State Department officials here said yesterday that Yockey had been a War De-

Francis P. Yockey stalked out of court followed by marshal Jam

at 10:30 a.m. yesterday, ostensibly to plead for a reduction in the $50,000 bail demanded by the Government.

With him was Attorney Hoppe—a specialist in patent and copyright law.

"I'd like to have Mr. Yockey examined by a psychiatrist to determine whether he is sane," Hoppe told Commissioner Karesh.

Yockey erupted in a sibilant, resounding whisper: "That's a dirty trick!"

Then he spoke clearly: "I'm sorry—I'd like to dismiss the attorney. This comes as a complete surprise to me."

Karesh allowed a 20-

lobe, Hoppe asked Karesh continue the hearing—oste sibly called to determi whether $50,000 bail was t high—to 10:30 a. m. toda

"I'm now pressing my m tion to reduce bail, and I' not now pressing my moti for an examination by alienist," Hoppe explaine "I want to confer furth with Mr. Yockey."

Karesh asked Yockey if agreed that Hoppe shou continue to represent hi and Yockey nodded. Kare thereupon continued t hearing until this morning.

So E

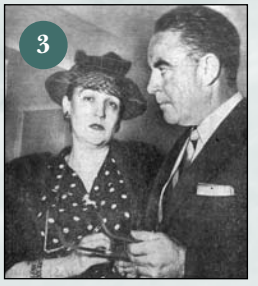

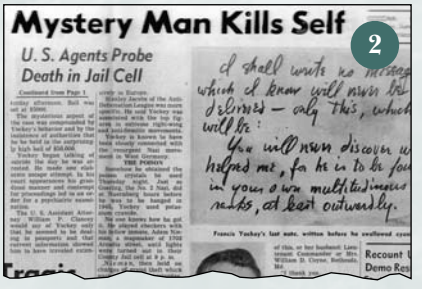

Mystery Man Kills Self

U. S. Agents Probe Death in Jail Cell

Continued from Page 1

Francis Yockey's last note, written before he swallowed cyan

Recount U Demo Res

Francis Parker Yockey was born in Illinois in 1917. He graduated with honors from Notre Dame University in 1941. After a short wartime stint in the U.S. Army he served as assistant prosecuting attorney for Wayne County (Detroit, Michigan). He took a position with the War Crimes Tribunal in 1946 and, shortly after, essentially quit in disgust and opposition to the process. Later, in 1947-1948, he wrote *Imperium* while living in Ireland. The American State Department refused to renew his passport, yet he managed to enter and leave the United States throughout the 1950s through a series of unofficial passports. He was ultimately seized by the FBI on charges of passport fraud. Held in custody, he mysteriously committed suicide on June 21, 1960, with cyanide allegedly smuggled to him by an unknown accomplice. Newspaper clippings shown here from the day demonstrate how the mainstream described the event and the man: 1.) Some insinuated he was insane. 2.) Others called him a "mystery man." The note pictured in the article in Yockey's hand taunted federal authorities to find out who had helped him commit suicide. He claimed that the accomplice was "from your own multitudinous ranks, at least outwardly." 3.) His sister, Mrs. William Coyne, is shown with attorney Emmitt Hagerty. She said that her brother was not pro-Nazi, but merely a philosopher. 4.) This is one of the few known pictures of Yockey and is a section of the photograph reproduced on our cover this issue. It shows Yockey proudly in handcuffs after his arrest on passport fraud.

Liberalism gnaws away at the structure for which patriots and great leaders gave their lives and fortunes. To liberalism, America is a "melting pot," a dump for the world's human refuse. When the white race in Europe drives out the Jew, he goes to America, where weak heads and inferiors who are jealous of that to which they are not equal have laid down for him the red carpet of liberalism, and on this carpet, the Jew has advanced to supreme power in the short half a century since he first discovered that America is a fine host for an enterprising parasite. Liberalism is the inversion of that 100 percent Americanism that the Jew hates.

But mere liberalism alone does not account for it. The second factor has been the aggressive unity of the Jew, his cohesiveness born of hate, which has welded him together and organized his forces for his mission of destruction. By virtue of the cohesiveness of the Jewish entity, at once culture, state, nation, people, race, religion and society, the Jew conquered the cinema industry, the newsgathering associations, which control all news and journalistic opinion, the periodical and book press, and the radio networks. When it became obvious the "Republican" Party was about to lose the 1932 election, he cleverly insinuated himself into the "Democratic" Party and placed his candidate in the presidency. This was the Revolution of 1933, but since it had occurred in the form of a simple change of parties, the politically unconscious American remained unaware.

In 1933, there descended upon Washington the swarm led by Baruch, Lehmann, Morgenthau, Frankfurter, Niles and Rosenman. In their train were thousands of Paswolskis, Messersmiths, Lubins, Berles, Fortases, Lilienthals, Cohens, Ezekiels, Silversteins *et al.*, and bringing up the procession came enough lesser Jews, deracinated liberals, technocrats and aliens to double the population of the capital city within a few years.

Between the cracks in the pavement the Jew recruited a thousand sub-Americans as radio commentators, newspaper columnists and professional propagandists to disseminate the world outlook the Jew considered appropriate for the American. A multiplicity of government bureaus came into existence, necessarily staffed with Jews. The Jew sought to bring under his control every factor of public expression and influence, thus to make sure that never again would there be a free national election for he did not intend to relinquish his power, so long dreamt of, and now at last real, through the free play of any constitutional game of parties and majorities. He purged the central government of whoever could not be led by the nose, or bought. Who opposed was shouted down, smeared with vile labels, and so silenced. Thus America was given a Semitic countenance. ❖

How did the interloper from Asia, the ghetto creature from Kishnev, attain to his eminence whereupon he holds in his hands the decision of war or peace, and who are America's enemies?

Francis Parker Yockey was a political theorist and sociologist who dealt with the decline of western civilization. His most famous work, *Imperium*, was first published and promoted by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto. Yockey advocated a unified European continent in defense of the values of the west. Unjustly maligned, Yockey's work has largely been pushed to the very fringes of American political thought.

PRESENTED BY THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

Learn of the man behind *Imperium* . . . FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

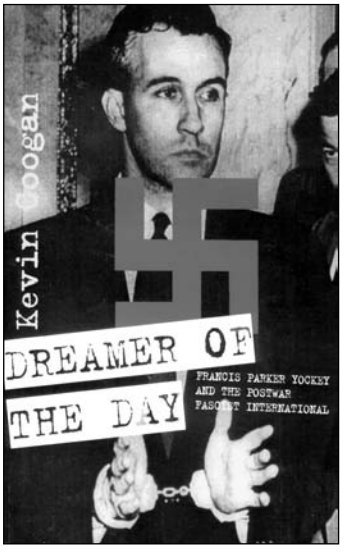

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International

Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International, by Kevin Coogan, is a fascinating survey of Yockey's wide-ranging career and of the colorful array of individuals in both the American "right" and "left" who interacted with Yockey during his heyday.

Although a Marxist, and obviously not sympathetic to Yockey or his milieu, Coogan has nonetheless studied his subject closely and relied on a wide-ranging assembly of sources—from all philosophical points of view—to craft this most fascinating volume. What is particularly interesting is that Coogan has not only interviewed Yockey's friends and collaborators but he has also gained access to heretofore unavailable (and highly revealing) secret files from groups such as the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith, which made monitoring Yockey one of their top priorities. This book is a treasure chest for both right & left thinkers.

TBR subscribers get 10% off! *Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International*, 644 pages, quality softcover, indexed, rare photos and documents, $19.95, #245. To purchase call TBR toll-free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or Mastercard or send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add shipping & handling: $3 per book if mailed inside the U.S.; $6 per book if mailed outside the U.S., by insured mail only.

Who's Behind America's Push for Global War?

By Jack Ross

In the last few years, with the great crisis of American empire that has characterized it, scholarship of the revolutionary movement of authoritarian social democrats known as "neo-conservatism" has reached a pinnacle. This is due, first and foremost obviously, to their seizure of power within the current regime, but also to the extraordinary journalistic efforts that have brought their existence into the public consciousness.

Yet there has not, until now, been an effective narrative exposition on the neo-conservative phenomenon in publication. This is especially glaring when we consider the daunting task facing future historians of the neo-conservatives to weave an effective narrative covering everything from their sectarian origins to their intrigues in the corridors of power and everything in between. But leave it to the indefatigable Michael Collins Piper (pictured above right) to begin this process of creating the basis for an effective school of neo-conology with his new book, *The High Priests of War.**

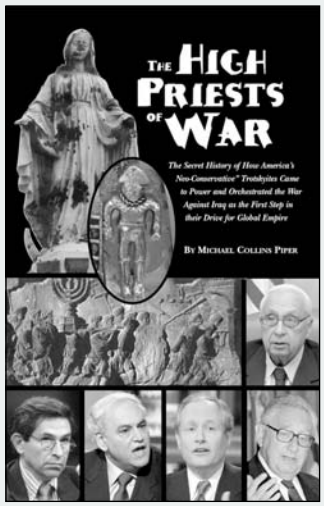

I have a great personal interest in the growth and integrity of neo-conservative studies. My father was a leader of the Young People's Socialist League of the 1960s, a group that, when taken over by Josh Muravchik, now chairman of the American Enterprise Institute, became a repository of neo-con cadre. This has, in turn, greatly informed my own generational commitment to stand opposed to the neo-con regime. I was barely out of high school at the time of the September 11 attacks, as the dust settled and the nature of the circumstances arising out of it became all too evident.

Thus I am informed by the polemics against neo-conservatism of both the left and right as though they are one, in the formative stage of my purpose of battling the scourge of democratic revolutionism. I am thrilled therefore to see Piper attending to this great task that lies before future historians.

Piper exhibits his prowess on the subject in many places. He spends a great deal of time dealing with the rise of Team B in the late 1970s and early 1980s. This operation in the CIA, which inflated intelligence on Soviet threats at just the time the Soviet Union was beginning to collapse, not only played a critical role in the ascent of the neo-conservatives in the corridors of power, but also serves as an early example of the stealth operations within the government evident today with the neo-con "Office of Special Plans" in the Pentagon. The book also aptly puts a considerable focus on the case of Stephen Bryen, who the FBI recommended for indictment for passing information to the Israelis, in collaboration with Richard Perle, but this was not acted upon. Bryen went on to found the infamous Jewish Institute for National Security Affairs.

Yet there is much on which the book leaves the reader disappointed, primarily that it is incredibly short, though, for the 100 pages the book consists of, a stellar job was done. There are many subjects that are left severely neglected if not entirely overlooked by *The High Priests of War.* Far greater coverage is due to the neo-cons' sectarian origins, as well as how this led them to their initial intrigue with the intelligence community, with the CIA-backed Committee on Cultural Freedom.

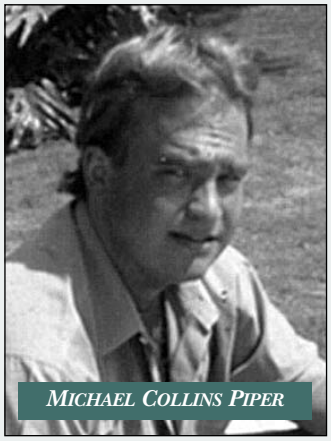
Michael Collins Piper

Furthermore, a subject that has been severely neglected is the original link between the agendas of the Israelis and the war party in Fourth Republic France. Many observers, most notably columnist Paul Craig Roberts, say that a better term than "neo-conservative" is "neo-Jacobin," yet there is far more to this than meets the eye. The imperial designs of France were a constant from the time of the revolution to the overthrow of the empire by De Gaulle, and this culminated with the aims of the Fourth Republic, to consolidate the empire in Africa (leading to the severe war of attrition in Algeria), creating a string of puppet states in the Middle East, which included Israel as well as the Arab states, and to lead the ideological war against Russia in the name of the French Revolution. The triumph of De Gaulle and of the Fifth Republic represented the end of this very old conceit, thus incidentally also being the reason the neo-cons so hate France.

Piper is certainly aware of this, as it is central to the thesis of his monumental work on the JFK assassination, *Final Judgment.* However, when we consider that the sixth edition has just been exhausted, meaning, therefore, that this singular event, after 40 years, continues to merit serious scholarship, I trust that an extraordinary wealth more shall be written by Piper on the subject of neo-conservatism, which surely in future decades will be studied as other authoritarian ideologies are studied today. ❖

---

*Order extra discounted copies of *The High Priests of War* (softcover, 144 pages, #396) to give to friends, family and political decision makers. One copy is $19.95; two copies are $35; three copies are $45; five copies are $60. Eight or more copies are $10 each. See the order form on page 80 to compute S&H to your area depending on the number of books you purchase and the mailing location. Send payment to TBR Books, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Together, We Can Take Back America

Following is the full text of the remarks of Edgar J. Steele's address to the European-American Unity & Leadership Conference, sponsored by David Duke, held in New Orleans, May 30, 2004. It is a powerful indictment of the ruling classes in America for their desire to "remake" America for the sake of super profits. Steele is quickly gaining the attention of the mainstream for his "politically incorrect" views.

EDGAR J. STEELE
"Attorney for the Damned."

BY EDGAR J. STEELE

Some say patriotism is old-fashioned. Some think that love of country is out of date. Some consider the slightest show of sentiment toward one's homeland to be naive. But, God help us, and God help our country, if the cynics, the one-worlders, the Zionist neo-conservative intellectual dilettantes, ever persuade us that these things have passed us by.

Because, ladies and gentlemen, patriotism, loyalty, sentiment—these things are the United States of America.

In my lifetime, I have seen America grow and change. I have seen her stand tall, and I have seen her brought low.

I have seen the best that America can be and now, just recently, I have seen the worst that America can be.

But always, she has been my America, our America, and she will be our America, come what may, for better or for worse.

We have a habit here in America of forgetting what a grand and noble experiment she represented when our Founding Fathers wrote the Declaration of Independence and, then, the Constitution. We forget the sacrifices they made, in property, in family, and, finally, in their own blood.

We forget the sacrifices by all those since that time, sacrifices made so that we might have the freedom to come together like this and discuss change.

Yesterday we spoke some about the so-called "Holocaust." Tomorrow is Memorial Day. Seems like we should really remember all those who gave everything in World War II.

Seventy-five million people throughout the world died in World War II—75 million. Yet we are supposed to honor and

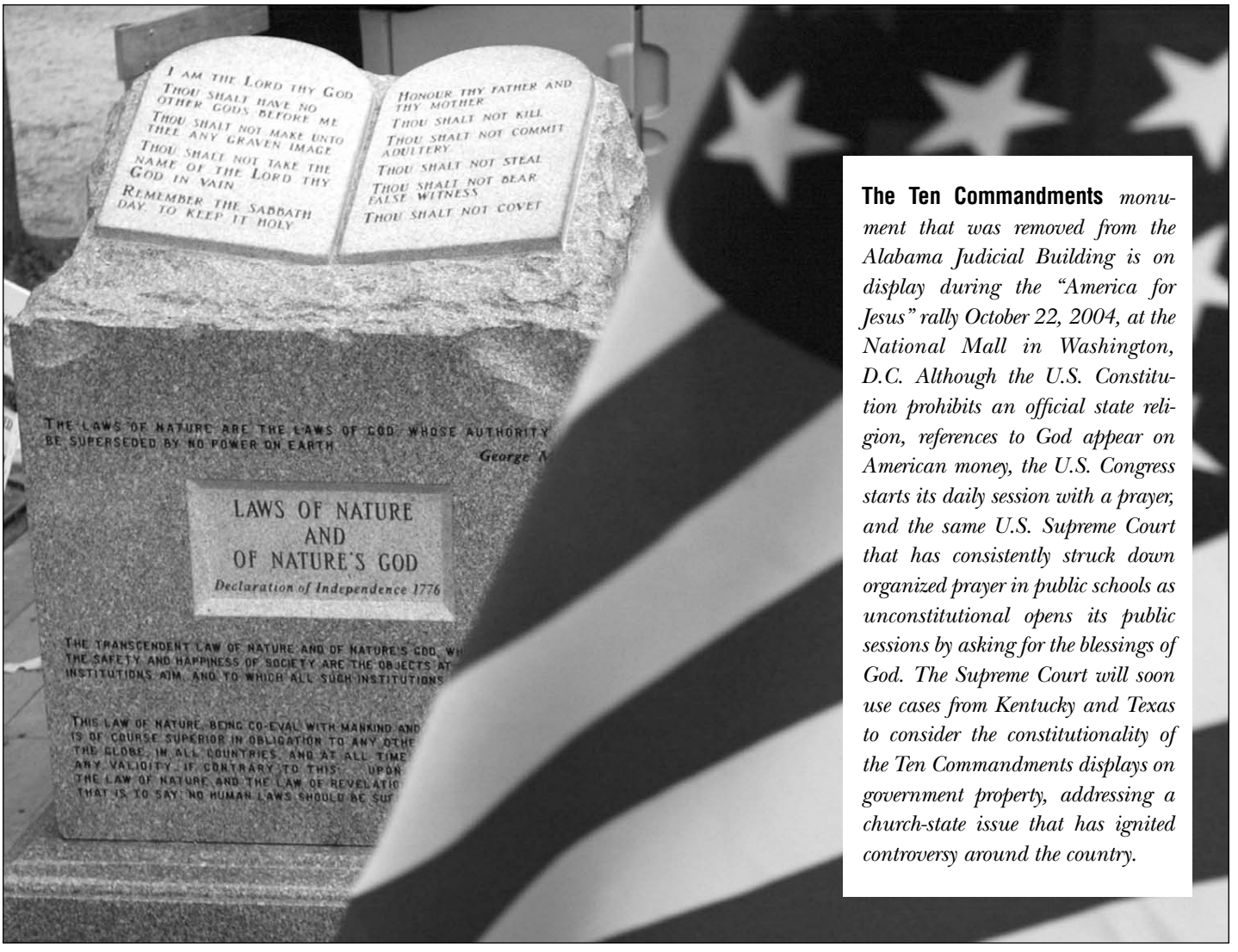

ALEX WONG/GETTY IMAGES

The Ten Commandments *monument that was removed from the Alabama Judicial Building is on display during the "America for Jesus" rally October 22, 2004, at the National Mall in Washington, D.C. Although the U.S. Constitution prohibits an official state religion, references to God appear on American money, the U.S. Congress starts its daily session with a prayer, and the same U.S. Supreme Court that has consistently struck down organized prayer in public schools as unconstitutional opens its public sessions by asking for the blessings of God. The Supreme Court will soon use cases from Kentucky and Texas to consider the constitutionality of the Ten Commandments displays on government property, addressing a church-state issue that has ignited controversy around the country.*

remember only 6 million? Out of 75 million? Just 6 million, most of whom never even existed in the first place?

Nobody asked, but I've got a somewhat different take on the Holocaust: Why would Germany, fighting a war on two fronts, with fuel scarce, short of all resources, ship millions of Jews by railroad, hundreds and thousands of miles, to camps specially built, just to hold them, feed them, clothe them, tattoo them in order to keep track of them, just so they could kill them?

It doesn't even begin to make sense. If the Germans had wanted to kill the Jews, they would have done it just the way the Russian Jews killed well over 20 million Russian Christians earlier in the century, with a bullet to the base of the skull, wherever they were found.

Or, as my buddy Al likes to say: In all of German-occupied Europe, there were 2.8 million Jews. After the war, 3.6 million Jews applied for Holocaust reparations. Tragically, the remaining 6 million were lost.

America once was a beacon to the world. She was a beacon of liberty. A beacon of freedom. A beacon of moral strength. That reality became our reputation and a part of our heritage.

Now it is revealed that American troops, under orders from on high, humiliated, tortured and sexually degraded Iraqi and Afghan prisoners of war. American troops shot innocent Iraqi civilians, more than 10,000 of them, so far, many of them women and children.

Our heritage has been squandered for the sake of Jewish empire. Yes—Jewish empire, not America's, not Israel's, Jewish empire.

For America has become a Jewish nation in word. America has become a Jewish nation in deed. And America has become a Jewish nation in fact.

Torture is what Israel does. Humiliation is what Israel does. Lying, double dealing and even genocide are Israeli traits, because those things are Jewish traits. "By deception, we shall do war"—the motto of the Mossad.

We have become everything that America once stood against.

Last month, when my son told me that, at school, he no longer stood for the Pledge of Allegiance or rose when the flag went by, I replied: "Son, don't confuse America's current government with America herself. America still is here and she still has greatness. America is in her people and her back roads and her magnificent cities. But we must shake free of the Zionist

cabal that rules us today."

I told him, "Pledge allegiance to the America that we know and love, for she still deserves us, and she needs us now, more than ever. Stand for the flag because that flag represents us—the real America. Our flag has been taken from us only temporarily. We will take it back."

Ladies and gentlemen, modern self-government originated with the pilgrims, as written into the Mayflower Compact. That was to grow into America's Constitution, which was then amended to guarantee every American's God-given rights. America's First Amendment is about the only thing left of that document—and even it now is in danger of being extinguished.

Truth always used to be an absolute defense to any charge. Not anymore, though. Not in the field of defamation and, now, not in the new field of thought crimes.

A legislating Supreme Court has declared a great many things not even to be speech and, therefore, not deserving of the First Amendment's protection. Obscenity laws—"not speech." Yet, somehow, dancing nude on a table in public is protected free speech. Commercial speech, as in advertising—"not speech."

Flag burning used to be symbolic speech, then it wasn't—and now it is again. Who knows what it will be tomorrow? This alone shows how we have become a nation of men and not of laws. Today, cross burning no longer is symbolic speech. Now it is a crime, per a U.S. Supreme Court decision handed down just recently.

"Don't confuse America's current government with America herself. America still is here and she still has greatness. . . . But we must shake free of the Zionist cabal that rules us today."

Hate used to be something kids did on the school grounds. Then, somehow, it became an enhancement for sentencing criminals. Now we have laws charging hate as a crime itself, separate from any other crimes.

Until recently, hate crime laws required a physical act. Courts were fond of saying, "We don't prosecute just speech in America." They don't say that anymore.

The line is being blurred in application of the hate crime laws. The courts strain to find any excuse to punish the thoughts being expressed. This is the way it's done, folks.

Once people get used to thinking it's illegal to say the word "nigger," then they pass the law that actually makes that a crime, just as they are trying to do in America right now.

Leftists say there is no difference between hate crime enhancement and direct hate speech law. Oddly enough, I agree, but for a different reason. I say, that's why the laws should be rescinded.

And application of hate crime laws really work only in one direction. I had a client recently in southern Idaho, Lonny Rae, who was charged under Idaho's hate crime law for having hurled a racial epithet through an empty doorway into which had disappeared a hulking black man who just had assaulted his wife: "Tell that nigger to get out here, cuz I'm agonna kick his butt." He said it once.

The black man who injured his wife never was charged with anything, but Lonny Rae faced five years in prison for what he said. We finally prevailed on appeal of the conviction on a lesser-included offense, but that was a technical victory only. I'll take it. It's rare enough that the politically incorrect win in America these days, after all.

As Americans learn every day, all over America, only Whites can be guilty of hate crimes. Though Blacks commit 50 times the violent crimes of Whites, over 80 percent of all hate crimes are charged against Whites like Lonny Rae. Usually for something just as stupid.

Today we focus on intent, tomorrow it will be effect, just as it now is in Canada. Just ask Nusrat Hussein, publisher of a Vancouver, British Columbia Muslim newspaper, who dared to reprint my essay, "It Wasn't Arabs," for which the Canadian Jewish Congress wanted him prosecuted. Now all that matters is if you hurt someone else's feelings—and, usually that someone else has to be Jewish.

It is a hate crime today in Canada to say that fewer than 6 million died in the Holocaust or, even, merely to question some detail about the official Holocaust story, which has been proven to be largely a pack of lies. Just ask Ernst Zundel, who sits in jail for that very crime.

Canadian House of Commons Bill C-2, now pending, makes it illegal simply to watch any Arab TV channels, like *Al Jazeera*, off a satellite. This is true. The penalty? An incredible $15,000 fine and one year in prison. They pretend the law is to discourage signal piracy, but why make it illegal to intercept a signal not otherwise available?

The Toronto Police Department issued a press release recently, stating that it is "hate speech" merely to state that, "Zionism equals Nazism."

In France, a TV comedian recently was charged a $10,000 fine simply for criticizing Israel in a comedy sketch.

Recent Hungarian law: Two years for publicly insulting a Jew; three years if you mean it, that is, if you express hatred—your intent. Their president refused to sign it, though passed by both houses of their government. Effect vs. intent—both now get prosecuted.

This just in: Good news from Hungary. On Friday, just day before yesterday, the Hungarian Constitutional Court struck down Hungary's hate speech law. (Immediately, the Jews started screaming "anti-Semitism.")

But things are going the other way in America just now. HR 3077, the International Student Higher Education Act, passed the House of Representatives just three weeks ago, unanimously. It creates a federal panel to cut funding to public colleges that harbor academic critics of Israel, be they professors or students. Remember, the House has already passed it, and there wasn't one single "no" vote.

And, now there is HR 4230, just introduced by the House Committee on International Relations. It makes the State Department responsible for monitoring and combating "anti-

PATRICK BAZ/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

PATRICK BAZ/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

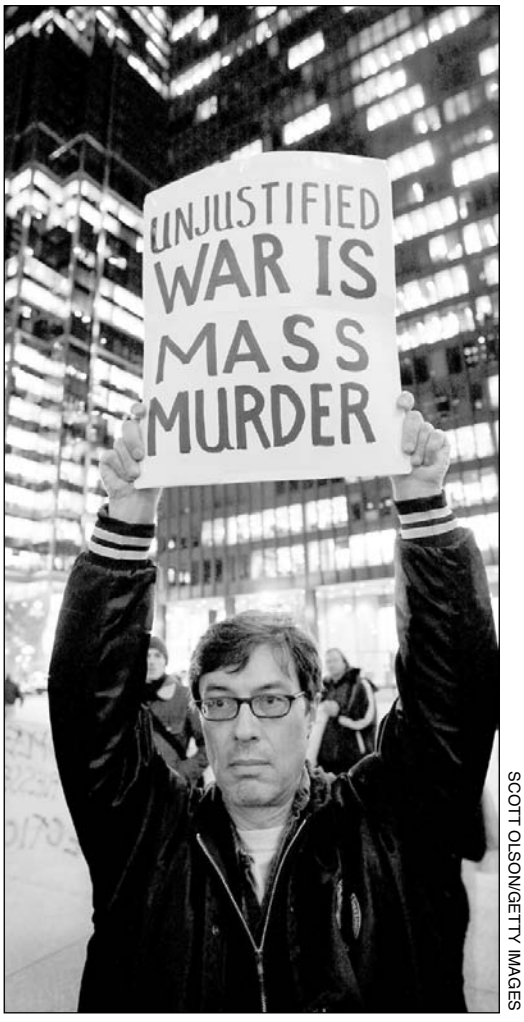

SCOTT OLSON/GETTY IMAGES

Semitism" everywhere in the world. America becomes Israel's world thought police and will have to intervene on behalf of Jews anywhere in the world. I am not making this up. [The bill recently passed and was signed into law. It passed without a single word of criticism.—Ed.]

Today, we can protest our president and vice president only in designated "free speech zones," which can be up to a mile from anywhere either happens to be speaking.

Today, say the "N word," go to jail. Tomorrow, say the "J word," go to jail. The day after tomorrow? Say the "J word," die. You think it can't happen here? You are wrong.

It has been forgotten that the first thing the communists did after seizing power in Russia early last century was to make anti-Semitism punishable by death. And before they were done, the Russian Jews ended up killing between 20 and 80 million white Christians, don't forget. Most Russian Christian churches were burned to the ground during that same period, but not one synagogue.

What we see happening in the area of speech in America is just the tip of the iceberg. We've seen laws bootstrapped and misapplied to so many. Get charged with disturbing the peace or served with a domestic restraining order and you can no longer own a gun in many parts of America.

Waco, Ruby Ridge, Pastor Richard Butler, Christine Greenwood, Matt Hale, David Duke, Artie Wheeler, Ernst Zundel.

Even though the mainstream *media "chastised itself" for its negligent and woeful reportage on the Iraq war, willingly acting as a mouthpiece for the warmongers who have infiltrated the Bush administration, the press continues to deceive the American public about the carnage there. Counterclockwise from upper left: A family flees by car from Fallujah before the bloody joint U.S.-Iraqi attack to "liberate" the town; a group of Iraqis abandoning their homes in Fallujah to save their lives argues with a U.S soldier at a checkpoint. And finally, a protester in Chicago holds up a sign that declares the war in Iraq to be nothing more than "mass murder."*

What we see elsewhere is coming to America; the same Zionist cabal is cracking down here. The Patriot Act is just the latest installment.

What we've done in Afghanistan; what we're doing in Iraq—killing women and children; snipers shooting ambulance drivers; bombing churches during services and killing women and children; bombing wedding services and killing women and children; carpet bombing cities like Fallujah and, now, Najaf; jailhouse torture, humiliation, rape and murder.

We're taking huge U.S. casualties. We're being lied to, just like we were in Vietnam.

Their freedom fighters are defending against a Marxist takeover of their country. We call them terrorists and insur-

gents. How can you be an insurgent in your own country, fighting an invader? This simply is propaganda at work.

They say that if you want to take the measure of a man's character, just give him some power. Well, just look at George Bush.

Bush and Ashcroft have declared their critics to be traitors, and they warn us to watch what we say. The media is totally under the control of the politically correct today—the "inner party," if you will, our Zionist rulers, Jews.

George Orwell's fantasy has become the media's reality. Today, Whites are depicted as stupid and racist, while blacks are both noble and witty. Homosexuality is a desirable lifestyle, Christians are narrow-minded bigots, and patriots are traitors.

Orwell was right, you know. It was just his timing that was off.

Orwell said, "War is Peace." Today, we have perpetual war to "keep the peace." Today, war is peace.

Orwell said, "Freedom is Slavery." Today, we yield civil liberties in the name of domestic security. Today, freedom is slavery.

Orwell said, "Ignorance is Strength." Today, we accuse those asking questions of being unpatriotic. Today, ignorance is strength.

Orwell's "Ministry of Peace" waged war. Today, our Defense Department conducts nonstop wars that we start.

We have gone beyond even George Orwell with our version of Newspeak.

There is nothing conservative these days about conservatives. Now, conservative means bigger government and more control.

And there is nothing liberal about liberals anymore—who fall all over one another to surrender personal freedom. Liberal used to mean favoring personal freedom and liberty.

Racial diversity requires that everyone think the same. We destroy countries in order to save them—as in Afghanistan. We kill foreign civilians in order to liberate them—as in Iraq. We allow the Homeland Security Department to arrest our fellow citizens so we might feel safe and secure.

It is our Child Protective Services that facilitate wholesale child kidnapping, abuse, rape and murder. I've handled a few of these cases, and I know what I'm talking about.

We support and create totalitarianism, then call it democracy, both at home and abroad. Anti-Semites, in truth, have become simply those of us who are hated by Jews. A great many Christians have become singularly un-Christian toward those with whom they disagree.

Today, there are none so intolerant as those who preach tolerance.

Today, it's the entitlement mentality of socialism, with the centralized control of everything and everybody.

We reward laziness and call it welfare. We kill our unborn and call it choice. We abuse power and call it politics. We ridicule our Forefathers' values and call it enlightenment.

We reward laziness and call it welfare. We kill our unborn and call it choice. We abuse power and call it politics. We ridicule our forefathers' values and call it enlightenment.

Today, it's the overriding control freak outlook of fascism. Used to be, we had rights. Today, we possess only privileges, dispensed at the pleasure of our federal government.

A coup has taken place—and right under our noses. The Patriot Bill was passed by Congress without even being read by any legislator.

Laws already are on the books—as part of the first Patriot Act—that allow the government to visit our local libraries and bookstores to examine our reading habits. Neighborhood watch programs encourage neighbors to spy on one another.

Provisions in Patriot Act II will allow secret arrests, warrantless searches, asset forfeiture and, believe it or not, the stripping of citizenship from Americans so that we can be deported for "further processing." Can you say torture and murder, boys and girls?

Already, right here in Louisiana, just one month ago, the federal Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that police officers no longer need a warrant to search your home or business. Two dissenting judges on that panel quite correctly called their ruling "the road to hell." Well, they certainly would know it, because the legal system has been on the road to hell for quite some time.

To be arrested under Patriot Act II, you merely have to be accused by a bureaucrat of providing support to groups designated as terrorist organizations, even if you're unaware of that group's activities.

Tomorrow's legal system will look like today's military tribunals. Tomorrow, thought control will look like today's hate crime laws.

The charge of hate is used selectively, of course. Lesbians spread their hatred of men but are never charged, while feminists teach young girls that all men are potential rapists. Blacks taunt Whites with names like "honky" and "cracker," without recrimination. Jewish written scriptures overflow with hatred of Jesus Christ and Christians.

Say the "N" word while white and go to jail. Burn a cross while white and go to jail. Challenge Holocaust lies with the truth and go to jail.

And it is not enough that Zionists control America. They have to reshape it to suit themselves. Virtually every recent case that involves removal of Christian symbols from society was brought and/or prosecuted by a Jew, usually with a Jewish judge presiding.

For the sake of the feelings of 2.5 percent, all the rest of us must yield our cultural heritage. Removing "under God" from the Pledge of Allegiance; taking down plaques of the Ten Commandments; removing crosses from public venues; taking Christ out of Christmas, first, then Christmas out of the year-end holidays altogether.

Hate laws are a singularly Jewish invention, foisted on an unsuspecting public so as to preemptively remove the possibility of criticism of themselves. Now, anti-Semitism is being added

to the proscriptions of hate laws in America.

American borders are kept wide open to a flood of illegal immigrants, apparently to dilute the White population, thereby making us more easily controlled. Yet, there is a furious struggle to jail those who criticize Jews. Contrast this policy imposed upon America with the extremely closed society of Israel, which is reserved solely for Jews.

And consider the money that Israel has cost us, facilitated by their Jewish brethren. It is nothing short of breathtaking. Economist Dr. Thomas Stauffer estimates the cost of our Middle Eastern policies at over $2.5 trillion, more than the cost of the Vietnam War. Boggles the mind, doesn't it?

Let's see now . . . America has a population of 290 million and about 80 million households, so that amounts to $31,250 from your family to Israel. And that doesn't include some other items that easily could double that figure, says Dr. Stauffer. That brings us to the $64,000 question, which is approximately double the $31,250 figure just cited: Is Israel worth it to you? Or could your family have put that $64,000 taken from it to better use?

What is particularly ironic is this question: How much of that money came back from Israel for the purpose of buying off America's elected representatives?

George Bush addressed the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) just 10 days ago. Here's a direct quote from his speech: "By defending the freedom and prosperity and security of Israel, you're also serving the cause of America. I know there are buses outside waiting to take you to Capitol Hill. I'm told—Howard told me—there's over 500 meetings scheduled with members of the Senate and the House. That is good news. I'm sure you're going to pass this message on to them: A free, prosperous and secure Israel is in this nation's national interest."

Mr. Bush also told the AIPAC audience that: "[W]e have a duty to expose and confront anti-Semitism, wherever it is found." He followed that up with, "The demonization of Israel can be a flimsy cover for anti-Semitism."

With those statements, Mr. Bush made clear where his loyalties lie—with Israel and against America, that's where. Could it be any more clearly stated, folks? Of course, Mr. Bush is the same fellow who gave new life to the phrase: "Yer either with us or yer agin us." At least, now we know what he meant by the

"An eye-opening and honest, no holds barred look at race relations in the U.S. today."

—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER, *Barnes Review* contributing editor and author of *Final Judgment* and *The High Priests of War*

New America is coming
. . . and it isn't pretty.

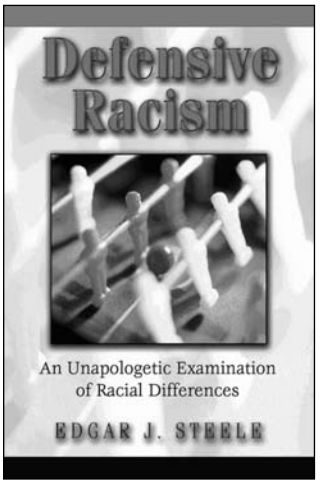

Foreseeing a collapse so severe that it will cause us to start numbering our economic depressions, Edgar J. Steele paints the image of an America rarely seen in mainline media: ripped apart by racial strife, seething with resentment and erupting into open street warfare. Writing with a blowtorch, Steele conjures the vision of a New America, rising Phoenix-like from the ashes and resurrecting the principles of liberty and personal freedom upon which she originally was founded, all the while charting a clear, easy-to-follow path for the individual through the coming chaos and past the New World Order. Bold, powerful and persuasive, *Defensive Racism* weaves a compelling argument to deal with racial differences we all recognize, yet pretend not to notice.

Defensive Racism
An Unapologetic Examination of Racial Differences

BY EDGAR J. STEELE

Honored speaker at AFP & TBR conferences

Defensive Racism (Hardcover, 376 pages, $29.95)
Order direct from the publisher and receive a $5 discount: send $24.95 plus $3 S/H to ProPer Press, P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860.
Visit www.DefensiveRacism.com for credit card, volume, foreign and reseller orders. ISBN 0-9761259-0-0

Order here today and get a $5 discount from the author on every book purchased.

❑ Please send me ____ copies of ***Defensive Racism*** @ $24.95 each ($5 off the regular price of $29.95 each). Add $3 S/H per book inside the United States (hardcover, 376 pages). **I ENCLOSE:** _____

Send check or money order to:
ProPer Press, P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860.

Visit www.DefensiveRacism.com
for credit card, volume, foreign and reseller orders.

NAME _____
ADDRESS _____
CITY _____
STATE & ZIP CODE _____

word "us," and it sure wasn't you and me.

Since I'm quoting him, I can't resist telling you what Mr. Bush said while speaking at a Gridiron Club dinner in Washington, D.C., three years ago: "You can fool some of the people all of the time, and those are the ones you want to concentrate on."

George W. Bush is inarticulate and politically inexperienced, yet he becomes America's president. His father was president before him. Coincidence?

He gained his first presidency without winning the popular vote. Coincidence?

His election was decided by judges who overruled the popular vote count in a state governed by his brother. Coincidence?

Do you believe in coincidence? Or, does the word "coup" come to mind?

Today, we have a dictatorship with only the illusion of democracy; not even a pretense of a republic anymore. The judiciary makes law as directed by the administration. The executive rules absolutely. Legislators simply steal from the top of the heap for the new priesthood: the legal profession. Lawyers are the privileged class today, and they are destroying America.

The New World Order is here, and it's now—it is America. The United Nations isn't coming. "They" aren't taking us over; we are taking over the rest of the world. America writ large, but no Bill of Rights; indeed, no rights whatsoever.

The system is broken—irretrievably broken. It can't be fixed, because it won't be fixed. We can't work within the system any more to effect meaningful change because the system won't allow it. As a lawyer, I'm inside the system. Everyone says the system is broken. You don't know how bad things really are.

If you think Kerry will be different, you are wrong. There was no change from Bush to Clinton. There was no change from Clinton to Bush. There will be no change in the future, with politics as usual. Do you know what is wrong with America's two-party system? Only one party ever loses at a time.

We've got to make a change in America. Maybe we won't succeed in making change, but we sure can deserve to succeed.

Make no mistake. We are at war. War for our very existence. If there must be trouble, let it come now, so that our children might live in peace. Let us fight the fight. Let us suffer defeat, if defeat it must be.

To win a war, one must risk death. That might seem scary, but to have nothing worth dying for, that is not living at all.

Put aside fear. There is a limit to physical pain and suffering, but there is no limit to fear.

Take it from me, in 20 years you will regret what you did not do, here and now, far more than what you did do.

It was William Wallace, as played by Mel Gibson in the movie *Braveheart*, who said, when rallying his Scottish army to fight the English: "Fight and you may die. Run and you will live—at least a while. And, dying in your beds, many years from now, would you be willing to trade all the days, from this day to that, for one chance—just one chance—to come back here and tell our enemies that they may take our lives, but they will never take our freedom!"?

I cannot advocate a violent revolution, or I would be disbarred. But that is exactly what the likes of William Wallace, Thomas Jefferson and George Washington would do today if they were still among us. I like to think that, if we were to bring them back to life today, tomorrow they would buy a road map, a red Cadillac convertible and a bazooka, then set out for Washington, D.C.

What I advocate is being prepared and awakening others to what is coming. What's coming? Not worldwide empire, American style. What's coming is America's comeuppance. I think it will go badly for the NWO crowd and, consequently, for America, too. But that will create an opportunity we do not currently possess—an opportunity to start over.

What I advocate is being prepared and awakening others to what is coming. What's coming? Not worldwide empire, American style. What's coming is America's comeuppance.

America worked once as a constitutional republic. It can work again.

Do not despair at how difficult the road ahead might seem to be. Dale Carnegie pointed out that the most important things in the world have been accomplished by people who kept on trying when there seemed to be no hope at all. The only real failure in life is in giving up, you know.

I am glad you are here. I am glad you risk so much to make a difference. I am glad so many are willing to give so much, like the distinguished speakers here today. I am proud to call you friends.

We do not all have to be the same. We do not have to have the same abilities. We do not have to share the same beliefs. Dare to be different, even from one another. I do not know the key to success, but I do know that the key to failure is in trying to please everybody. Heaven knows that I do not manage to do that. We all have a role to play. Do not despair at your own talents.

Now, listen closely to what I am about to tell you: Do not try to be better than anybody else. Just try to be better than yourself. Just do that, and they will never break our spirit. They will never silence us. They will never take our freedom.

Together, we can touch lives. Together, we can make a difference. Together, we can awaken America. Together, we can take back America. ❖

Edgar J. Steele is a lawyer who tries cases throughout the West Coast, being admitted to the bar in California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho, as well as several federal district and special courts and the U.S. Supreme Court. He can be contacted at P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860 or steele@plainlawtalk.com. Visit his website at: www.conspiracypenpal.com

Kissinger & Nixon Uncensored

Recently, the National Archives in Washington, D.C. released about 20,000 pages of telephone conversations of Henry Kissinger during the latter years of the war in Vietnam. Kissinger objected, but the Archives released them anyway, and they contain information that historians will be writing about for decades. On one occasion, Kissinger told an aide that Nixon was "too loaded" to talk to the British prime minister about a war erupting in the Middle East. Additionally, Nixon is heard to say in another conversation that we will "disguise the bombing of Cambodia as an airlift." What we know about Kissinger and Nixon will no doubt be altered as more and more of these pages are analyzed.

✠ ✠ ✠

Death of a Party

File this in the "Oh my God" department: It seems that the New National Party of South Africa has officially merged with the black terrorist/Marxist African National Congress. This is not mere rhetoric, but, in fact, the two parties have officially merged as institutions. The National Party, founded in 1914, was the main force in establishing apartheid, a system of racial separation that helped South Africa become the wealthiest country in Africa, by far. The point of the institutional merger is to destroy the National Party, to commit ideological suicide so as to "expunge her sins" before the whole world. Predictably, the rightist opposition in South Africa reacted harshly, but the president of the ANC, Thabo Mbeki, and also the president of South Africa, was even shocked by the news. He said that he "could not recall any other party of oppression saying 'We are defeated, we cease to exist, we join those that we oppressed.'"

✠ ✠ ✠

A Pound of Flesh

In England, the 10 Kensington Church Walk is a sort of literary and political walk of fame. Last August, Ezra Pound's name came up as a possible addition to this "walk." It seems that his daughter, Mary de Rachewitz, had approached the committee that decides such things, and asked if it would be a possible entry. A simple blue plaque was erected with the words "Ezra Pound, poet" etched on it. Needless to say, the process of getting that approved was a tortuous one. Board members cooked up the most vile phrases to describe Pound's poetry, whereas, of course, the only thing they cared about was his political positions during World War II. It seems that you're a fascist if you oppose giving away all eastern Europe to Stalin. Opposition to Hitler and Mussolini must, given the realities of 20th century politics, mean support for Stalin and his agenda. Nonetheless, cooler heads prevailed. Pound's poetry won the day, and was separated from his views about the war.

✠ ✠ ✠

Filmmaker Lives in Clouds

Speaking of Stalin, there is a film being prepared by bimbo/filmmaker Ivy Meeropol, granddaughter of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg. Of course, the politically correct documentary will exonerate the couple and condemn the "hysteria" of anti-communism that "swept" the country in the 1950s. Today, it is assumed that the Rosenbergs were not guilty and were victims of an anti-Semitic "witch hunt." Airhead Meeropol will parrot that line. It is said that the evidence was fabricated and that witnesses were coerced. Little of that is authenticated. Nevertheless, looking for bigger things to come, Meeropol will continue to propagate the myths about Stalin as "good ol' uncle Joe," rather than understand him as the greatest mass-murderer since Ghengis Khan. She says to the interviewer: "I would say to them [the Rosenbergs] you did the right thing. We all understand and are proud."

Stalin-Lover's New Book Claims Red Mass Murderer Was a Choirboy & Priest

Writer Sinon Sebag Montefiore is writing yet another book about Stalin. This time, about the young Stalin that no one knows about. Here's how this idiot describes Stalin: "I'm going to write about the young Stalin, which has never been written about before. His youth—his everything—he was a lover, priest, bank robber, choirboy, poet and even a weatherman." Given that fact that Stalin was never a priest, nor was he a choirboy, real historians should be prepared to be underwhelmed by another Stalinist puff piece.

Rome's African Legions at Hadrian's Wall?

Recent studies conducted by academics at Liverpool University suggest that African troops might have been responsible for much of the security at Hadrian's Wall, a defensive structure that now forms the border between England and Scotland. Numerous recently unearthed documents, as well as tombstones and other artifacts, refer to a 500-man garrison at the wall in the third century A.D. At present, the ethnicity of the unit is likely to have been Berber, though there is some speculation that the unit may have contained Nubians as well. Of course, this is largely obligatory political correctness, since the notion of an integrated military unit only came into existence in modern times. Nonetheless, there are some DNA tests being conducted which seek to establish the existence of Berber blood among some Englishmen who have traced their ancestry to the region for many generations. In 1989, a 1,900-year-old African carving was found in London, fueling more speculation about an African presence in England during Roman times.

Above, a photograph of a portion of what remains of Hadrian's Wall, still in existence. Researchers wonder if some of the troops that manned the wall against "barbarian" invasion were from Rome's African legions.

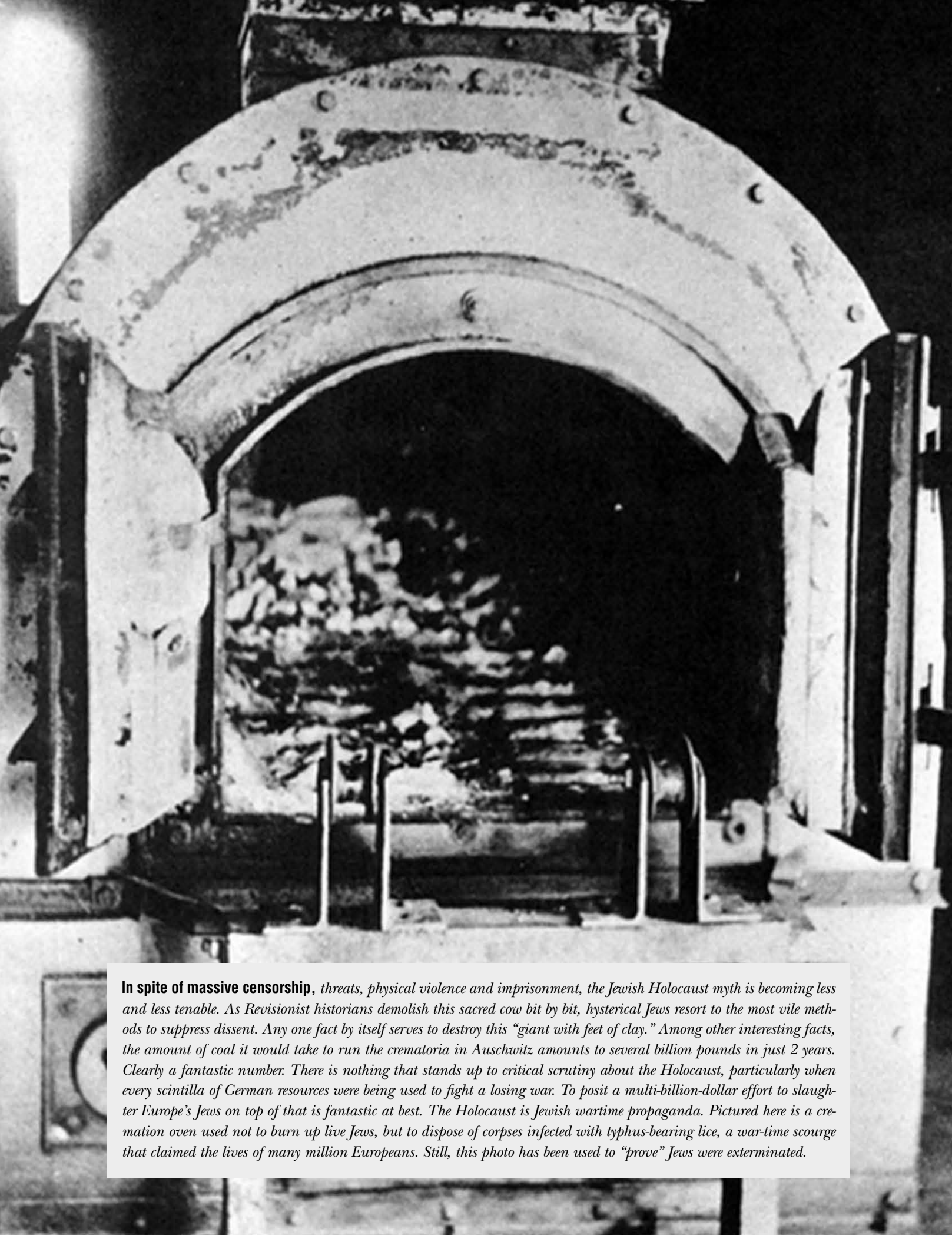

In spite of massive censorship, *threats, physical violence and imprisonment, the Jewish Holocaust myth is becoming less and less tenable. As Revisionist historians demolish this sacred cow bit by bit, hysterical Jews resort to the most vile methods to suppress dissent. Any one fact by itself serves to destroy this "giant with feet of clay." Among other interesting facts, the amount of coal it would take to run the crematoria in Auschwitz amounts to several billion pounds in just 2 years. Clearly a fantastic number. There is nothing that stands up to critical scrutiny about the Holocaust, particularly when every scintilla of German resources were being used to fight a losing war. To posit a multi-billion-dollar effort to slaughter Europe's Jews on top of that is fantastic at best. The Holocaust is Jewish wartime propaganda. Pictured here is a cremation oven used not to burn up live Jews, but to dispose of corpses infected with typhus-bearing lice, a war-time scourge that claimed the lives of many million Europeans. Still, this photo has been used to "prove" Jews were exterminated.*

The Smoke & Mirrors of 'The Holocaust'

"The lady doth protest too much, methinks." —Hamlet (Act III, Scene ii, 240)[1]

What do we know best about World War II? What stands out the most in most people's minds? Do they know how many American soldiers were killed and wounded? How many German soldiers were killed? How many German children died? How many civilians were killed at Hamburg during the air raids which lasted for 10 days and from which 6,000 acres of Hamburg were reduced to rubble? How many planes were involved? Or how many were shot down? How many Germans were killed at Dresden in February 1945? How many civilians were incinerated at Hiroshima or Nagasaki from the atomic bombs dropped there? And why do Jews protest so much when Holocaust figures are adjusted downwards—even by their own authorities? One would think they would be happy to see that 6 million of their brethren were not killed during World War II. But these questions are not important to the American mind. They have been trained—Jew and Christian alike—by the news media to care less about the truth.

By Alex S. Perry Jr.

The one thing known by all about World War II is that the Germans killed 6 million Jews in gas chambers located in concentration killing camps. Although no statistical records were kept of the killings, we know without any doubt, without looking it up, what the number was. It stands out in our minds. Some are so sure about their knowledge of the German extermination of the Jews that they get excited when they hear a denial.

Why do we know that the Germans killed 6 million Jews during World War II? We know because the Jews control the major newspapers, radio broadcasting companies, the printing of schoolbooks and the television systems.[2] We know because Jews tell us. The very few who question the Holocaust cannot get the public's attention and what public attention they do get is very, very limited. Jews tell the world what should be believed about everything. They tell, and the rest are expected to believe without any question or investigation. They educate the people's children through the control of the textbook industry. If you do not know, or if you doubt, then you are called a neo-nazi or anti-Semitic.

"Anti-Semitism" is not a charge; it is a curse. Just for not believing, you are considered an unpatriotic citizen. For some it is dangerous not to believe. They could lose their jobs. Certainly, very few have any choice in this matter. It is easier for most to accept than to investigate. All politicians and public leaders have to outwardly believe no matter if their conscious may lead them to suspect.

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes says the Holocaust turns out to be the most important subject coming from the World War II era:

> What is deemed important today is not whether Hitler started war in 1939, or whether Roosevelt was responsible for Pearl Harbor, but the number of prisoners who were allegedly done to death in the concentration camps operated by Germany during the war. These camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then

moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska, Tarnow, Ravensbruck, Mauthausen, Brezeznia and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed.

An attempt to make a competent, objective, and truthful investigation of the extermination question is now regarded as far more objectionable and deplorable than charging Roosevelt with war responsibility. It is surely the most precarious venture that an historian or demographer could undertake today; indeed, so "hot" and dangerous that only a lone French scholar, Paul Rassinier, had made any serious systematic effort to enter the field. . . .[3]

Alexander Ratcliffe, member of the Edinburgh [Scotland] Education Authority says: "The various press reports about Hitler's terrible persecution of the Jews mostly are written up by Jews, and circulated by Jews. Mostly such reports are the invention of the Jewish mind.

"Only an idiot (there is no other name for it) would place any confidence in the ridiculous stories of the 'atrocities' committed under Hitler toward the Jews."[4]

Dr. Revilo P. Oliver, professor of classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, said of the foolishness and gullibility of the American public in general:

> No informed person paid any attention to the nonsense about "extermination of Jews in Germany" that began to be disseminated widely near the end of the war: that was just hokum to pep up the populace.[5]

"No informed person paid any attention to the nonsense about 'extermination of Jews' that began to be disseminated widely near the end of the war: that was just hokum to pep up the populace."

Dr. Oliver expressed his disappointment in Americans for not realizing—when the war was over, the heat of battle had ended, and the need for censorship had passed—how completely they were misinformed by wartime propaganda news, but "one could have supposed in 1945 that when the hoax [German extermination of millions of Jews] was devised to pep up the cattle that were being stampeded into Europe, was exposed, even Americans would feel some indignation at having been so completely bamboozled."[6]

People do not like being reminded so quickly that they were fools not too long ago. "War patriotism is a madness for which there is no cure," observes Francis Neilson. "Who counts the cost when the blood is up? It is one of the great privileges of democracy to spill it and foot the bill in other people's quarrels. . . . It is marvelous what punishment the proletarians will take."[7]

As to the Jews executed in gas chambers in Germany during World War II, Dr. Oliver elucidated the fraud, explained the main reason behind it, and mentions two important exposures of the deception:

> The prompt exposure of the bloody swindle seemed inevitable, particularly since the agents of the OSS . . . who had been dispatched to conquered Germany to set up gas chambers to lend some verisimilitude to the hoax, had been so lazy and feckless that they merely sent back pictures of shower baths, which were so absurd that they had to be suppressed to avoid ridicule. No one could have believed in 1945 that the lie would be used to extort $30 billion [Now $61.8 billion.—Ed.] from the helpless Germans and would be rammed into the minds of German children by uncouth American "educators"—or that civilized men could have to wait until 1950 for Paul Rassinier, who had been himself a prisoner in a German concentration camp, to challenge the infamous lie, or until 1976 for Prof. Arthur Butz's detailed and exhaustive refutation of the venomous imposture on Aryan credulity.[8]

There was no Holocaust as they present it, and no 6 million Jews were killed in gas chambers or in any other way in Germany or Poland during World War II.

The one fact that proves that there was no Holocaust is the number of Jews living before and after World War II. The Jewish population statistics compiled by Jews and published in Jewish publications confirm that there was no Holocaust in Germany during World War II.

In 1932, the year before Hitler came to power, Arthur Ruppin showed in the New York Jewish publication *Menorah Journal* that 15,800,000 Jews lived in various parts of the world. An article in the *World Almanac*, 1940, "Population, Worldwide, by Religious Beliefs," (129), gave the world Jewish population as 15,319,259. Accordingly, if these figures are true, the Jewish population of the region decreased by almost 500,000 during the peaceful years before World War II.

Writing for *The New York Times*, Feb. 22, 1948, Hanson W. Baldwin declares at the time he was writing that the number of Jews living in the world was between a minimum of 15,600,000 and a maximum of 18,700,000. The 1950 U.S. Senate Judiciary Committee in its report *The Immigration and Naturalization System of the United States* (842) asserts that the number of Jews living in 1949 throughout the world was about 15,313,000. Baldwin's statement says that the Jewish population increased during World War II and shortly thereafter. The increase was from about 3,000,000 to about 3,400,000, and according to the 1950 Senate Judiciary Committee, there was no decrease in the Jewish population during World War II.

Using these figures, one could easily come to the conclusion that World War II was very beneficial to the Jewish race because of the increase in the number of living Jews, indicating better living conditions and higher incomes, whereas, the years before World War II were very hard on the Jewish community since they were unable to maintain themselves population-wise. The very opposite of what wartime and postwar propaganda maintains.

The year 1943 was the year of the Nazis' most far-flung territorial occupation. It is also the year in which the first accusation was ever made about the Germans killing 6 million Jews during World War II. Rafael Lemkin, a Polish refugee Jew, living

in London at the time, contended in his book, *Axis Rule in Occupied Europe*, mostly a book of fiction, which is the easiest kind to believe and remember, that by 1943, the Germans had gassed millions of Jews, perhaps as many as 6 million.[9] This is the first statement made about the "6 million" figure. If true, then by the end of 1942 the Germans had killed more Jews than were living in all the lands which came under Hitler's control, and no more killing was necessary if killing all the Jews in Europe was Hitler's true goal.

The fact that West Germany has paid German Jews and Israel $61.8 billion since the end of World War II, and is still paying, has provided a strong Jewish-vested, financial interest in perpetuating the 6 million myth. "The German government expects this figure to rise to $80 billion by the year 2030."[10] The Jews can control Germany by the control of the press in other countries as well as in Germany. If Germany does not go along to get along, the Jews can make the rest of the world hate Germany by printing defamatory remarks about Germany.

The Holocaust is big business. Rabbi Immanuel Jakobovits, the chief rabbi in Britain, has said the Holocaust is "an entire industry, with handsome profits for writers, researchers, filmmakers, monument builders, museum planners and even politicians."[11] The Holocaust is used, states Boas Evron, "to extract still greater payments in reparations for Nazi Crimes." Doug Collins, a Canadian writer, says, "A common joke in Israel is, 'There's no business like shoah business.'"[12]

The fact that West Germany has paid German Jews and Israel $61.8 billion since the end of WWII has provided a strong Jewish-vested, financial interest in perpetuating the 6 million myth.

Jews control the United States. The former director of the American Israel Public Affairs Committee, Thomas Dine, has "openly boasted" that this committee controls Congress. No matter what is cut, Medicare, for example, in trying to find ways to reduce the deficit, aid to Israel is to remain untouchable.[13] As far as foreign aid is concerned, Israel tells the United States what it wants. Israel normally gets $3 billion yearly. In 1996, Israel demanded a $12 billion boost in the aid.

POLITICIANS ARE AFRAID OF JEWISH POWER

Jews control the news media and entertainment industry in the United States and the world. The politicians have to do what the Jewish news media tells them to do. Dr. William L. Pierce, former editor, *National Vanguard*, No. 114, November/December 1994, stated: "Whoever controls the mass media of news and entertainment—especially the latter—controls public opinion. In a mass democracy, whoever controls public opinion controls governmental policy." (5)

The New York leftist *P.M. Newspaper* reported, Nov. 25, 1942, that Rabbi Steven Wise, head of both the American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress during World War II, said: "Hitler has ordered extermination of all Jews in German-occupied Europe by the end of this year," the end of 1942, that is. Dr. Wise believed, because of the information he had, "that 2,500,000 of the 5 million Jews in occupied Europe already had been exterminated." Wise claimed that, "Hitler was in a rage [because the] Jewish extermination was not proceeding fast enough to suit him."

Nevertheless, the Jewish historian Martin Gilbert claims that Hitler went too fast. In his 1981 book, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, he writes that the Germans were gassing the Jews at Belzen, Treblinka, and elsewhere at rates of hundreds of thousands a day in the spring and early summer 1942. On page 26, he wrote:

> The deliberate attempt to destroy systematically all of Europe's Jews was unsuspected in the spring and early summer of 1942: the very period during which it was at its most intense, and during which hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed every day at Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor and Treblinka.

Hundreds of thousands, plural, means two hundred thousand or more. Let's take the 200,000 figure, the smallest plural in this instance. From March 16 to July 15, "spring and early summer," there are 122 days. Killing only 100,000 Jews a day at these four small camps or 25,000 a day at each camp for four months means that 12,200,000 had been killed by the middle of "early summer 1942" and "this deliberate attempt . . . was unsuspected." Two hundred thousand a day comes to 24,400,000 Jew exterminations. And just think, the operation was unknown and "unsuspected." The quote above reads as if 100,000 or more a day were being killed every day at each of the four camps mentioned in the quote. Such is only another example of the tangled logic used when discussing the Holocaust.

If killing Jews fast was Adolf Hitler's objective, as Rabbi Steven Wise claims, there is no reason to believe why "Hitler was in a rage." By Rabbi Wise's and Martin Gilbert's count, the killing rate was fast.

The methods used to exterminate the Jews, Dr. Wise specified, were "poison, asphyxiation and injection of an air bubble into the victim's blood stream, [but he fails to mention gas]. This last method [the injection of an air bubble] had become common. One Nazi physician could handle more than 100 men an hour by this method."[14]

If the Germans were out to kill 100 Jews an hour with the injection of air bubbles, why would they need a trained physician or sterilized needles? If killing was the goal, any unclean street cleaner could do the job. One hundred an hour means 1.66 were dropping dead every minute or five every three minutes. They would hardly have time to get the dead ones out of the office before the next live ones came in to receive their deadly injections.

Jews claim that the beginning of the Holocaust was planned on January 20, 1942, at a secret conference held at Wannsee villa near Berlin.[15] So within 10 months, October 1942, or so, the Germans had killed 2,500,000 Jews or about 250,000 a month at the rate of 100 per hour per trained physician according to

Rabbi Steven Wise. This killing rate is far short of the 100,000 a day Martin Gilbert was claiming the Germans were doing.

If Rabbi Steven Wise were telling the truth, and the Germans were killing 250,000 Jews a month, they would be killing 8,333 Jews a day, 250,000 divided by 30. On an eight-hour schedule, this would amount to 14 doctors killing 1,400 Jews per hour or 8,400 per day, each working about six hours a day with a two-hour lunch break and restroom breaks.

Now if the rate were 100,000 a day, as mentioned by Martin Gilbert, 167 doctors would be needed for this useless work if air bubbles were the means employed.

Rabbi Wise is making quite a claim. The extermination program could not have gotten started before March 1942, if that soon, if the decision to eliminate the European Jews was made on January 20, 1942. Preparation had to be made and a system worked out, but to keep our dates uniform, let's pretend the starting date was January 20, 1942, the day the Jews claimed the Holocaust was first discussed.

But just in case the Holocaust did take place, a description of the logistics that would have been involved in getting 6 million Jews to the gas chambers in different areas of Germany and Poland—really Poland, because the principal Jews are now admitting that there were no death camps on German soil—needs to be discussed. Transporting the 6 million to the slaughtering houses and the crematoria is a small portion of the total problem.

Had the Germans been killing the 6 million Jews in gas chambers from January 20, 1942, to May 1, 1945, for about three years and three months, or for 1,195 days, they would have had to have killed 5,021 Jews a day or about 209 and hour if they were killing on a 24-hour schedule to have killed 6 million. On a 12-hour schedule, the killing rate would have been 418 an hour. Stretching out the killing program to five years, which would have started before January 20, 1942, the date set by the Jews that the Germans debated the extermination program at the Wannsee conference to decide to get ride of all the Jews in Europe, the Germans would have had to have killed 3,288 a day or 137 an hour on a 24 hour a day schedule, or 274 an hour on a 12-hour schedule. The starting date would have been around the beginning of May 1940.

Leon Poliakov says that Hitler stopped "the extermination program in October 1944 for fear of retribution in case Germany lost the war."[16] Hitler never wanted to make war on England and had been trying to make peace with that nation since early 1943.[17] John Toland says that Himmler ordered closing the killing centers on November 24, 1944.[18] If true, the October 1944 ending date would move the extermination starting day seven months earlier than estimated in this letter. But if the starting date were January 20, 1942, and the ending date were October 31, 1944, this would have given the Germans 952 days in which to kill 6 million Jews. They would have been killing Jews at the rate of 6,303 a day.

Getting the Jews into the death chambers would be relatively easy compared to getting them out after they had been killed. While alive, the Jews could walk into the death chambers, but after they were killed, the Germans would have to drag the bodies out and carry or haul the bodies to the crematoria, but they would have had to get the gas out before they could withdraw the dead bodies. Clearing the chambers of deadly gas would take at least 24 to 48 hours, possibly even three days. The dead bodies would begin to rot and stink before the first ones were removed from the death chambers. Powerful fans, no matter how long they ran, could not remove all the gas from the death chambers for much gas would be contained in the victims' hair and clothes and between the bodies which fell crisscross among each other. Any gas around the dead would be dangerous for those trying to move the bodies to the crematoria.

After getting the Jews out of the gas chambers and to the crematoria, the next problem would be cremating the bodies.

The most efficient way to cremate human remains is to place one body at a time in a crematorium. Two bodies in the same crematorium will fuse together and protect each other from the heat, prolonging the incineration time.

The time required to cremate one body in a modern crematorium, so states Larry E. Arnold in "Human Fireballs" in the October 1981 issue of *Science Digest*, is from two and a half to four hours. "To combust a cadaver is supposed to require prodigious quantities of heat and fuel. . . . A corpse in a crematorium is subject first to 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit for 90 minutes and then to 1,800 degrees for another 60 to 150 minutes," i.e, four hours.

Cremating 6 million Jews at the rate of one every three

TBR's "All-Holocaust" Reference Source

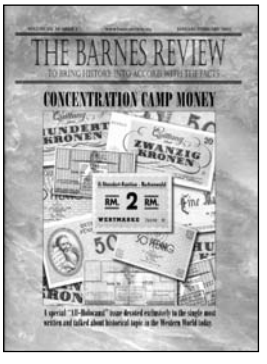

In January 2001, THE BARNES REVIEW assembled its groundbreaking "ALL-HOLOCAUST" issue. Since then more than 50,000 have been disseminated. Why? It is your "one-source" reference for "the Holocaust" from a Revisionist perspective. In this 72-page issue are fascinating and authoritative articles from scholars, scientists and laymen that question the official record of the Holocaust as our children are taught it in school. You'll read: how Hitler came to power; whether camp inmates were paid for their work in the camps; the dangers of Holocaust education in the public schools; why the Holocaust is so important today; the Jewish "declaration of war" against Nazi Germany; the sham Nuremberg trials; what really happened to Anne Frank and others "gassed" in the "death chambers"; how Holocaust survivors were denigrated by other Jews upon their return home; how many really died at Auschwitz and how; the birth of the Auschwitz legend; how Holocaust racketeers rake in big bucks on the Holocaust tragedy; what Holocaust deniers deny; and much more. Lots of rare photos and authentic insights. One to five copies are $8 each. Six copies are just $30 ($5 each). Request your copies of the January/February 2001 "All-Holocaust" issue using the order form on page 80. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC. TBR pays domestic S&H. Add $5 S&H per order outside the U.S.

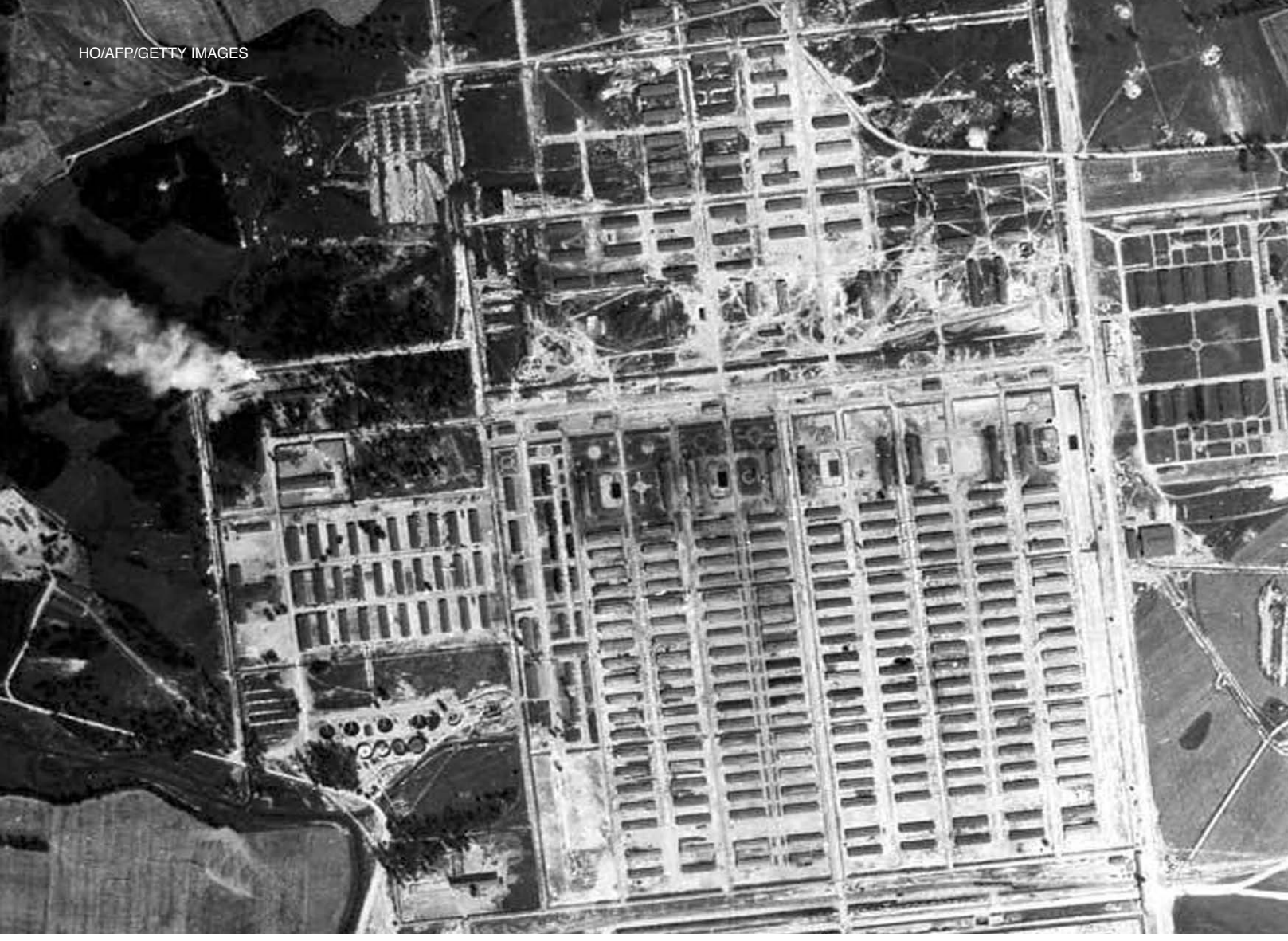
HO/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

hours with one crematorium working would take 18 million hours. It would take 2,055 years to cremate—one Jew at a time with one crematorium working 24 hours a day—the supposedly 6 million gassed within three years or less.

Two million Jews would have had to be cremated each year for three years. One crematorium can cremate eight bodies a day on a 24-hour schedule at three hours per body. There are 8,760 hours in a year. Two million Jews killed each year for three years means that 5,479 were killed each day. Eight Jews being cremated per day per crematorium means there were 685 crematoria operating every day for 24 hours a day without any breakdown or stoppage.

At Auschwitz only five chimneys were operating according to Olga Lengyel's book *Five Chimneys*. Yet, it is claimed that 4 million Jews were gassed and cremated at Auschwitz between January 1942 and October 1944. Auschwitz was abandoned in January 1945 because of the approaching Soviets. So the Germans had to have been killing Jews at a rate of 1,333,333 a year for three years from the beginning of 1942 to the end of 1944. This means that one crematorium, burning Jews at a rate of eight a day, would burn 2,920 in a year. To burn 1,333,333 in a year would take 457 crematoria. Of course, not all the bodies

This is an aerial photograph of Auschwitz in Poland *at the height of the alleged exterminations, August 23, 1944, taken by 60 Squadron Royal Air Force, released by the Aerial Reconnaissance Archive (TARA). Nothing about this picture squares with the Jewish version of events. Pictured are neatly arranged bunk houses in a generally clean environment. One plume of (white) smoke rises at the fringes of the camp (at top left). The one small plume of smoke does not remotely jibe with the Jewish claim of hundreds of thousands of bodies cremated every month. The Germans did not have the fuel for this sort of massive operation regardless. If this is how Hitler was exterminating the world's Jews, he certainly came up with some expensive and inefficient methods for doing so. So many other cheaper, more efficient means were available to him. Are we to believe that his "hatred of the Jews" led him to deliberately sabotage his own war effort? The description that generally accompanies this photo in mainstream history books says: "By this stage in the war, the number of Auschwitz prisoners being gassed was so high that the crematoria were unable to burn all the corpses. Huge pits were dug and fires lit, as illustrated in this image." Bunk.*

were cremated, so the story goes. Thousands were burned in pits, as Olga Lengyel says in her book. [Burning people in pits would seem to be impossible, no matter how much precious gasoline was used, because fire needs oxygen and ventilation to burn, neither of which is found at the bottom of a pit.—Ed.]

Richard Harwood discusses Lengyel's remarks about the methods used at Auschwitz to disposed of the bodies and the rate of disposal. Harwood writes:

> The exterminations at Auschwitz are alleged to have occurred between March 1942 and October 1944, the figure of half of 6 million, therefore, would mean the extermination and disposal of about 94,000 people per month for 32 months—approximately 3,350 people every day, day and night, for over two and a half years. This kind of thing is so ludicrous that it scarcely needs refuting. And yet Reitlinger claims quite seriously that Auschwitz could dispose of no less than 6,000 people a day.
>
> Although Reitlinger's 6,000 a day would mean a total by October 1944 of over 5 million, all such estimates pale before the wild fantasies of Olga Lengyel in her book *Five Chimneys* (London, 1959). Claiming to be a former inmate of Auschwitz, she asserts that the camp cremated no less that "720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per 24-hour shift." She also alleges that, in addition, 8,000 people were burned every day in the "death pits," and that, therefore, "in round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled every day." (80-81) This, of course, would mean a yearly rate of over 8.5 million. Thus between March 1942 and October 1944 Auschwitz would finally have disposed of over 21 million people, 6 million more than the entire world Jewish population. Comment is superfluous.[19]

Not every Jew believes there was a Holocaust. Many say there was no deliberate procedure to kill anyone except traitors, outlaws and those who should be killed when a country is at war.

Elie Wiesel in his book *Night* says that there were six crematoria working 24 hours a day at Auschwitz (64). Therefore, Wiesel does not agree with Olga Lengyel's *Five Chimneys.* Jews who write about the Holocaust should read one another's books before they write in order to harmonize their stories. Without knowing what the others have dreamt up and written, they refute one another, since the facts are not there to be discovered by independent investigations. The facts are in each individual writer's imagination. Of course, if their stories were consistent, it does not mean that the stories are true, but when they contradict, it means that each Jewish writer is saying the others are wrong.

Germany was charged with killing 4 million Jews at Auschwitz by the Allies at the postwar Nuremberg Trial. The Official Auschwitz State Museum guide book given to visitors published this figure as late as 1988. This 4 million figure was reduced to 1,100,000 in July 1990, and further revision might be forthcoming.[20]

This brings up the question of the kind of fuel used in the cremation of the 6 million, the amount, and how it got to the crematoria. To be on the very low side, Reinhard K. Buchner, computes at least 220 pounds of coal is needed to cremate one corpse.[21] To cremate 5,479 corpses a day for three years would require 1,205,479 pounds or 602.7 tons of coal every day, including weekends, for three years. This means that the Germans, while they were losing World War II, had to dig, load, transport and unload at the cremation sites 602.7 tons of coal every day for three years or if carried out in five years, they would have needed 723,360 pounds or 361.68 tons a day. To cremate 6 million, as claimed, would require more than 1.32 billion pounds or 660,000 tons whether it took three or five years.

This estimation of the fuel required is on the very low side and does not include the amount wasted or used in side operations such as furnishing heat for the steam locomotive trains connected with the so-called extermination program. Yet, with such a mammoth undertaking, the efficient Germans did not think to run a single railroad track to a crematory anywhere in Germany or Poland so that the coal could be directly unloaded from the coal car into the crematories. The coal had to be taken from the railroad and hauled by wagon or truck to the crematory. Or maybe they made the victim carry his own coal on his back—sort of symbolic, like having a man dig his own grave in which to fall after he has been shot, but the victim-to-be would have had to make four or five trips to carry all the coal his body

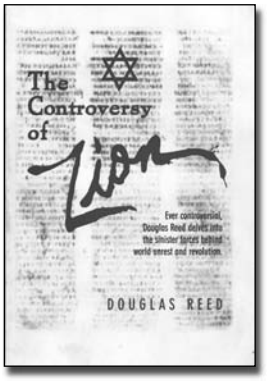

The Controversy of Zion

The Controversy of Zion. By Douglas Reed with a Preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. *The Controversy of Zion* (#375, softcover, 587 pages with a Preface by Ivor Benson and a complete subject index and notes) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $22.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $8 per book outside the U.S. Use the handy coupon on page 80 of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

WOJTEK RADWANSKI/GETTY

Remembering The Holocaust?

This Jewish girl *is participating in the annual March of the Living on the grounds of the so-called "death camp" of Auschwitz in Poland early in 2004. She and 5,000 other young Jews from across the world took part in this yearly commemoration of the "6 million" killed in Nazi "concentration camps." When the facts are carefully analyzed by real scientists and historians, however, the numbers just don't add up. Unfortunately, government censorship of facts related to the Holocaust, the stifling of free speech and of investigation into what Zionists claim was the seminal event of the 20th century, and the stigma attached to publishing authentic facts about the Holocaust, have all hampered efforts to "bring history into accord with the facts" in regard to this important topic. Questioning official Holocaust dogma in any form is presently against the law in several "democratic" Western nations. Why?*

would need to be cremated properly.

The number of train cars needed to haul the Jews to the death camps and the number of coal cars needed to haul the fuel to cremate the dead bodies should be estimated. If 100 people were in a car, it would take 55 cars to haul 5,500 people a day. These trains and cars would have to have been coming from all over Europe because there never had been 6 million Jews in Germany itself. The estimated number of cars is only a guess without knowing the size of the cars. The number of coal cars needed can only be guessed at, without knowing the carrying capacity of the cars.

English historian David Irving says no German order or extermination plan has ever been discovered, yet a meeting was held. Irving says in *Hitler's War* that Hitler did not know or order any extermination of the Jews. Therefore, Hitler was never aware of what the world has been educated to "know" today.

Irving's first edition of *Hitler's War* was published in 1977. In that edition Irving wrote that Hitler did not order the extermination of Europe's Jews; but Irving said that the mass killing was done behind Hitler's back by Himmler and his cohorts. (Impossible for something of this magnitude to take place and Hitler not hearing of it, investigating it and putting a stop to it if Hitler did not want it done or encouraging it if he wanted it to continue.) In the 1992 edition of *Hitler's War*, there are no references to the so-called extermination camps as existing. Irving here says, "[The] gas chambers and factories of death are legend."[22]

Dr. Kubovy, director of the World Center of Contemporary Jewish Documentation at Tel Aviv, has admitted that neither Hitler, Himmler, Heydrich, Goering nor any other German ever issued a single extermination order.[23]

Not knowing what figure the war-crimes court wanted to hear, some Germans "confessed" that 40 million Jews had been gassed. No matter what figure is considered, the Germans "did more," so to speak, in this line than it was possible for them to do. No figure as high as 6 million could possibly be based on direct observation of any witness, and no records were kept. The 6 million figure involves much outright lying and speculation.

U.S. Supreme Court Chief Justice Robert H. Jackson, the chief prosecutor at the Nuremberg Tribunal, "charged that the Germans used a 'newly invented' device to instantaneously 'vaporize' 20,000 Jews near Auschwitz 'in such a way that there was not a trace left of them.' They were burned almost instantly, producing fertilizer for nearby cabbage fields."[24]

Not every Jew believes there was a Holocaust. Many say there was no deliberate procedure to kill anyone except traitors, out-

laws and those who should be killed when a country is at war. For example, Josef Burg Ginsburgh, a concentration camp survivor, who lived in Munich, Germany, and who has been beaten for his unorthodox views on the Holocaust, states, "Today nobody believes any longer the 6 million figure," and that "from 6 million dead, one can extract far more reparations than from, let's say, 6,000."[25]

Roosevelt never made a speech or issued a statement about "the German extermination of the Jews."[26]

Winston Churchill wrote six massive volumes entitled *The Second World War*. He did not write one line about any Holocaust.[27] Churchill had in his possession or could get all the secret intelligence from ULTRA, was pro-Zionist, and he had much to say about how the Nazis were persecuting the Jews, but he never mentions a gas chamber.

The three-volume *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on Its Activities During World War II* reports that none of its "representatives at the camps or elsewhere in Axis-occupied Europe found any evidence whatever that a deliberate policy of extermination was being conducted by Germany against the Jews." This report does not even mention a gas chamber in 1,600 pages, but it does state that the USSR would not allow them to enter its territory. The Vatican, with whom the Red Cross worked, never raised a charge of genocide against the Germans.[28]

"Today nobody believes any longer the 6 million figure," and that "from 6 million dead, one can extract far more reparations than from, let's say, 6,000."

The Red Cross's report does claim that the chaos found in Germany after the war, the starvation conditions, the high death rate etc, were not made by the Germans but by "the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies." Before the war was over, the Allies had complete control of the air over Germany and anything that moved was shot at, including little children at play, old women and horses plowing in gardens—and white and red painted International Red Cross trucks. Under such conditions, it would not take long to start starving. The Germans withstood this for over a year, because the Allies would not allow the Germans to surrender.

Stephen F. Pinter served in Germany and Austria as a War Department lawyer for six years after the war. In the June 14, 1959, issue of the American Catholic magazine *Our Sunday Visitor* Pinter reports: "I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war as a U.S. War Department attorney and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany."

When the U.S. Army captured Dachau, 520 of the 560 surrendered camp personnel were lined up against a wall and machine-gunned on the spot. Michael Selzer's *Deliverance Day: The Last Hours at Dachau* and E. Gun's *The Day of the Americans* are frank admissions, one with photographs, of the murder of the German guards by U.S. "liberators." It was actually the ICRC representatives who hoisted the white flags of surrender at Dachau and Mauthausen during the final days of the war."[29] The gas chambers at Dachau were built by the American Army with American taxpayer money after the war so that tourists would have something to gawk at. Spectators have reported that they could still smell the putrefying flesh.

Many people died in Germany toward the end of the war in the concentration camps as well as at other places, but this was not a policy of the German government. It was caused by Allied air raids, invasion, the destruction of economic production and transportation, sickness and starvation. The same situation happened in the Confederacy's prisoner of war camp at Andersonville, Georgia, at the end of the Civil War where thousands of Yankee boys died for the same reasons, and thousands of Southern soldiers died in Yankee camps for no good reason at all.

Simon Wiesenthal—the modern counterpart of the "witch finder general," Mathew Hopkins, who was England's champion witch exterminator in 1645 and who employed practically the same methods in obtaining witch-confessions as were used in Nuremberg and other war crimes trials[30]—made an interesting assertion that "there were no extermination camps on German soil. . . .[31]

"Rabbi Marvin Hier, dean of the Simon Wiesenthal Holocaust Center in Los Angeles, stated on October 2, 1985, that there were positively no gas chambers in any camp on German soil. He said the gas chambers only existed at Auschwitz, Majdanek, Birkenau and Belzec camps in Poland"[32]

The UN and The International Committee of the Red Cross have calculated the number of Jewish casualties in Europe from all causes, including old age, accidents, and Allied-caused injuries and deaths, during the 12 years of Hitler's regime, 1933-1945, to be between 200,000 and 300,000.[33]

But what of the pictures that have been shown of German atrocities during World War II and after? Don't they prove there was a Holocaust? Not necessarily. Many of these films were put together by Hollywood film experts and government propaganda agencies.

As Alexander Ratcliffe says:

> Some of these . . . photographs . . . are enough to make a cat laugh. They are so crude, and their falsity is so evident that only a halfwit would place any reliability on them. But in a time of war most good folks are halfwits; for they believe anything they see in print; especially they believe in photographs, for how can the camera lie? Not knowing, of course, that the manipulator of the camera is photographing a lie, for the express purpose of spreading and perpetuating a lie.[34]

By World War II's time, the film industry was able to do anything it wanted to do with a film. It could have a man shaking hands with himself, stepping across the Atlantic, jumping over the moon, or flying on a magic carpet. It could take a little monkey and make a gigantic monster, King Kong, and have this

monster fall in love with a blonde, look at her with more affection and tenderness than most men could, go crazy when she is not around him and rampage in search of her and, after finding her, climb to the top of the Empire State Building with her held in the palm of his hand, and slap down Army warplanes as they fly too close while trying to gun him down.

Well, hardly a sane man could believe such a movie but it was quite a bit easier for the movie industry to make up fantastic pictures about German atrocities during World War II. What reason does one have for believing that most of the pictures and stories that tell about World War II are true? See some accounts of film frauds in Desmond Smith's "The Newsreels of Yesterday Had the Craziest Stunts" (Smithsonian, May 1975). A useful collection of fake atrocity photographs is Udo Walendy's *Bild Dokuments fuer die Geschichtsschreibug—Picture Documents of History*. Also, Russell Grenfell's *Unconditional Hatred* contains enlightening information. World War II propaganda was so far removed from reality and so vicious that it told that the Germans were secretly preparing for World War III at the same time they were losing World War II.

The Red Cross calculated the number of Jewish casualties in Europe, from all causes, during the 12 years of Hitler's regime, 1933-1945, to be between 200,000 and 300,000.

Some of the pictures were true, but they were applied to the wrong situation. For example, pictures of the victims of Allied bombings such as those taken of the burning pyres at Dresden were used as evidence of concentration camp photos.[35] Absolutely faked films were presented by the prosecution at the War Crimes Trials.[36]

If the Germans were actually killing Jews, there was a method that would have been far more efficient, entirely safe for those doing the killing, and very inexpensive, than the method claimed to have been used. The way it is said it was done was time consuming, costly and dangerous for the ones who were executing the killing. A deadly gas had to be manufactured—a gas as dangerous to those who were administering the execution as to those who were executed. A large building had to be constructed that would hold at least 1,000 victims, and a hole had to be cut in the roof through which the poison pellets were poured. (The hole in the roof and the pellets conflict with the shower theory.) After the Jews in the gas chamber had died, they had to be pulled out and carried to the crematoria.

Before the Jews could have been taken out of the gas chamber, the gas chamber had to be cleared of the poison gas. Fans could not have sucked out all the gas. There would have been places between the people, in their clothes, and in their hair that the fans could not de-fumigate. Germans working around the gassed Jews would have been in danger of being gassed themselves. So it was actually impossible for the Germans to have an extermination program as described in the myth.

German POWs, Civilians 'Holocausted' After WWII

Other Losses: Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners. By James Bacque. The first edition of this controversial book caused an international scandal in 1989 by revealing that almost 1 million German prisoners of war were starved and worked to death in U.S. and French death camps after WWII. Millions of German surviving victims turned the book into an international bestseller, while the U.S. and French governments attacked Bacque for exaggeration. None, however, could explain the mass deaths of these German ex-combatants. This extended edition presents relevant new material plus new evidence of the suppression of truth by academics, the press and the West. #127, softcover, 288 pages, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation. By James Bacque, author of *Other Losses*. This book fully exposes the Allies' hypocrisy concerning the Geneva Convention, genocide, racism and the starvation, persecution and cruel expulsion of over 9 million ethnic Germans at the end of World War II. Find out who planned this revenge against the German people and why, in this gripping account of the worst REAL holocaust the Western world has ever known. Includes a series of never-before-seen photographs. #108, softcover, 288 pages, ***$18.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

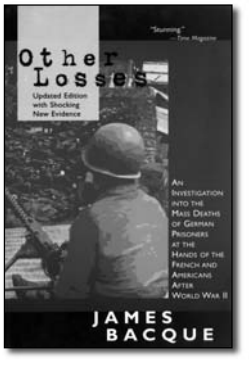

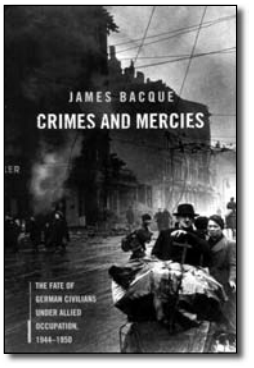

Find out about one of the worst attempted genocides in the history of man in these two shocking books:

Order *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies* from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering form on page 80 of this issue or call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Please add shipping & handling: $3 per book if shipping inside the United States; $6 per book if shipped outside the United States. When ordering, be sure to request our most recent TBR BOOK CLUB catalog. Find more TBR books online at www.barnesreview.org. You may order there as well.

Why Would the Nazis Go to All the Trouble?

If, in fact, Auschwitz and Dachau (two of the more infamous of the "death" camps, according to Holocaust promoters) were merely centers for mass extermination, or for working Jews to death as slaves, then why would the Nazis have gone to such lengths to design, mint and issue special currency for Jews to use to purchase goods in these camps (and many others)? Here are two examples of "Concentration Camp Lager" (money) used by workers at these camps.

AUSCHWITZ LAGER (top middle)

"At a death camp it would seem that there was very little need for money." [Pictured, an Auschwitz note for inmates.]

(*The Shekel*, Vol XVI, No. 2, March-April 1983, p. 43.)

DACHAU LAGER (below middle)

". . . [W]e must remember that like most other Concentration Camps, Dachau also functioned as a work camp. This explains the appearance of paper tokens printed in 1944. . . . [shown] Dachau's tokens were of three different values: 1, 2 and 3 marks. The prisoner's identification number is written on the front of this note, originally printed in green, alongside the date when it was issued, January 31, 1945. In fact, all of Dachau's tokens list the prisoner's identification numbers."

Information from *Das Lagergeld der Konzentrations-und D.P.-Lager: 1933-1945* by Albert Pick and Carl Siemsen (see more in TBR, Jan./Feb. 2001).

But there was a very simple, efficient and safe way to do it. This way would require no poison gas, no big building and no crematories. It would be an absolutely painless way for those who were being killed. All the Germans would have to do would be to have the Jews load themselves into trucks with a sealed cab over the truck beds like the 18 wheelers or the large bread trucks we see today. Once the truck was full and the doors shut and the truck bed sealed, the Jews would have died from suffocation. It would not take them long to die. When they took their last breath, they would have gone into a coma.

As soon as the truck was loaded, it could head toward a deep pit dug for the purpose of receiving the bodies. When the truck reached the pit, it could back up to the pit, the doors at the rear of the truck bed could be opened, the front of the truck bed could be raised hydraulically (as are gravel truck beds) and the corpses could slide into the pit prepared to receive them. They could be covered up by the dragline that dug the pit. All would be over for that group. A very efficient, entirely safe (for those doing the extermination) and timesaving method, as Rabbi Steven Wise said Hitler wished for it to be done.

If Hitler and the Nazis were such efficient assassins, as so many history books claim, why in the world would they have chosen the most inefficient and costly way imaginable to exterminate their victims? This is something the efficient Germans would have figured out very early on for themselves. The answer: the Holocaust as we have been taught by the court historians and the Jews themselves never happened. ❖

Mr. Alex Perry is a member of the "greatest generation." He is an amateur writer on the subject of World War II and has become a favorite of readers. He presently resides in Mississippi.

ENDNOTES:

[1]*The Complete Plays and Poems of William Shakespeare*, the New Cambridge Edition, edited by William Allan Neilson.

[2]Dr. A. J. App, pamphlet, "Can Christianity Survive When Jews Control The Media and the Money?" (Takoma Park, Md., Boniface Press, 1973).

[3]Anonymous, *The Myth of the Six Million* (Los Angeles, CA: The Noontide Press, 1973), 3.

[4]Alexander Ratcliffe, *The Truth About the Jews* (Reedy, WV: Liberty Bell Publications, 1943), p. 15.

[5]Revilo P. Oliver, *America's Decline* (London: Londinium Press, 1981), 25.

[6]*Ibid.*, 11.

[7]Francis Neilson, *The Makers of War* (Appleton, Wisconsin: C.C. Nelson Publishing Co., 1950), 17.

[8]Revilo P. Oliver, *America's Decline* (London: Londinium Press, 1981), 11-12.

[9]Anonymous, *The Myth of the Six Million* (Los Angeles: The Noontide Press, 1973), 20.

[10]*Instauration* (Cape Canaveral, FL: Howard Allen Enterprises, Inc., July 1996), 25.

[11]*The Journal of Historical Review* (Newport Beach, CA: Institute For Historical Review, September/October 1995), 26.

[12]*Ibid.*, 20.

[13]*The Journal of Historical Review* (Newport Beach, CA: Institute For Historical Review, November/December 1995), 25.

[14]*The Truth at Last*, Issue No. 373, P.O. Box 1211, Marietta, Georgia 30061.

[15]Anonymous, *The Myth of the Six Million* (Los Angeles: The Noontide Press, 1973), 51.

[16]*Ibid.*, 50.

[17]Hans Ulrich Rudel, *Stuka Pilot* (New York: Bantam Books, 1958), 265-6.

[18]John Toland, *Adolf Hitler* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, 1976), Volume II, 929.

[19]Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?* (Historical Review Press, 23 Ellerker Gardens, Richmond, Surrey, TW10 6AA, England), 14-15.

[20]*The Journal of Historical Review* (Newport Beach, CA: Institute For Historical Review, March/April, 1993), 8-9.

[21]*The Journal of Historical Review* (Newport Beach, CA: Institute For Historical Review, Fall 1981), 244.

[22]*The Journal of Historical Review* (Newport Beach, CA: Institute For Historical Review, January/ February 1993), 4-7.

[23]Harwood, *op cit.*

[24]*Auschwitz: Myths and Facts*, 2.

[25]Austin J. App, *The Six Million Swindle* (Boniface Press, Maryland: 1974), 26.

[26]Hamilton Fish, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin* (New York: Vantage Press, 1976), 210- 211.

[27]*The Truth At Last*, (P.O. Box 1211, Marietta, Georgia 30061), issue no. 360.

[28]Anonymous, *The Myth of the Six Million* (Los Angeles, CA: The Noontide Press, 1973), 101-2.

[29]*Ibid.*,100.

[30]Charles Mackay, *Extraordinary Popular Delusions and the Madness of Crowds* (London: L.C. Page & Company, 1841), 510-12.

[31]*Books and Bookmen*, April 1975.

[32]*The Truth At Last*,, issue No. 360.

[33]Austin J. App, *The Six Million Swindle* (Takoma Park, Maryland: Boniface Press, 1973), 34.

[34]Alexander Ratcliffe, *The Truth About the Jews.* (B.P.L. Truth Series No. 4, 1943), 15.

[35]Richard Harwood, *Nuremberg and Other War Crimes Trials* (Historical Review Press, Chapel Ascote, Ladbroke, Southam Warks, England, 1978), 61.

[36]Udo Walendy, *The Methods of Reeducation* (Publish in Germany, 1979), 18-19.

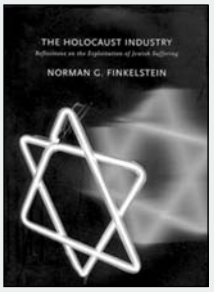

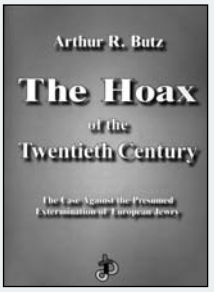

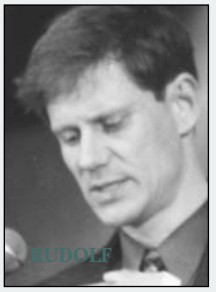

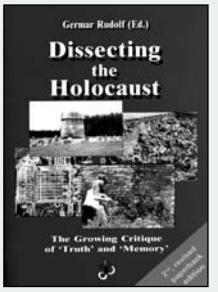

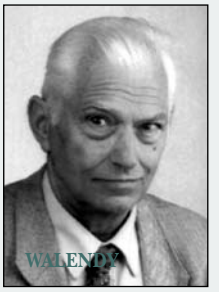

The World's Most 'Taboo' Subject: The Holocaust

The Holocaust Industry. By Norman Finkelstein. Although the author, who taught at the University of New York, says that he "believes in the Holocaust," he takes on the profitable Holocaust industry, showing the shameless greed of its promoters. This book has sent shock waves reverberating throughout the world of Jewish fundraising. It accuses Holocaust promoters of exaggerating and lying both by omission and straight-out prevarication. If written by a non-Jew, the author would have been savaged by the usual anti-Semitic smear; in fact, the book could never have been published. No new findings about "The Holocaust" here; just an accurate commentary on mendacious fundraisers and gullible suckers. #220, hardcover, 150 pages, ***$23*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. #220A, softcover, 150 pages, $13 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's classic Holocaust exposé is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the epitome of Holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate them. This is a book you must have if you want a clear picture of the biggest cover-up of our age. #385, softcover, 502 pages, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Rudolf Report. By Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the *Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author, a scientist and publisher, had to flee Germany because of his "politically incorrect" conclusions about the Holocaust. Find out what got the German government so concerned. #378, 455 pages, softcover, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI. By Don Heddesheimer. Most people believe that 6 million Jews were exterminated by National Socialist Germany during World War II in an event now known as "The Holocaust." But how long have we known about this 6 million figure? Although it is true that the 6 million figure was declared as fact at this tribunal, it is in truth remarkably older. The author shows that the 6 million figure dates back to a Jewish fund raising campaign that started during the FIRST World War and reached its peak in the mid-1920s. During those years, Jewish groups in the United States spread the propaganda that the Jews in Europe were dying by the millions, and that millions more would perish soon. Although this exaggerated Zionist propaganda of "mass extermination" began to slow down in the 1930s, it never completely ceased and received powerful new momentum in the 1940s resulting in the entry of the 6 million figure into our history books. Softcover, 141 pages, #386, ***$9.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and Memory'—2nd Edition. Compiled by Germar Rudolf. How reliable are eyewitness accounts and the confessions of "the perpetrators"? What do population statistics reveal? Why has the infamous Buchenwald been removed from the list of extermination camps? This and many other questions about the Holocaust will be answered in this comprehensive volume. This is the standard by which all other works on the subject are judged, the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of 10 years of investigation, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume—with contributions from 17 well-respected authors and scientists. #219, softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11" format. ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Transfer Agreement and Boycott Fever of 1933. By Udo Walendy. Before Israel could become a reality, it had to be populated. Many German Jews did not want to leave Germany when the Nazis came to power. The Zionists made a trade deal with Nazi Germany to bring more Jews to Palestine. The call by international Jewry to boycott German products left the German people in economic dire straits, causing anti-Semitism. Magazine format. #65, softcover, 40 pages, ***$7.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Forged War Crimes. By Udo Walendy. A pictorial history of faked war crimes photos and the way they served to "prove" atrocities committed by the Germans. Recently, in Germany, a scandalous exhibit of "atrocity pictures" supposedly committed by the German army, was exposed to be a hoax. Thousands of school children have been forced to attend this show, put on by new-age communists and "anti-fascists." Exposing such lies earlier earned Walendy two jail terms. #27, softcover, 80 pages, ***$12*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

SPECIAL BONUS!

When you order any two of the titles above, you can get a copy of *Waters Flowing Eastward: The War Against the Kingship of Christ*—an authentication of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion—for just $5. This book, written by Paquita de Shishmareff, was originally sold for $12.95. Softcover, 225 pages,. To order, send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard. Also see the form on page 80 to find the best rate for S&H to your area and for the size of your purchase. Mention you saw this ad in the January/February 2005 TBR.

HULTON GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Benito Mussolini's main *gift was his inspirational command of propaganda. He knew how to use the media to promote his ideas and himself. Although his father was a blacksmith and his mother a schoolteacher—and he at onetime was arrested for vagrancy early in life—he had the ability to make himself appear like a savior to his people. He effectively used his powerful speaking skills to garner public support for his rise to dictator of Italy, bringing his nation to world prominence. Mussolini pointed out to Italians that liberal capitalism had been tried and had gotten them nowhere and convinced them the time was right for a strong leader to take command of their nation. Inevitably, they turned on him as the war went against Italy. He was captured and killed, his body hung upside down with wire in a public square.*

Mussolini's Central Doctrines of Fascism

Political thinking was very important to Benito Mussolini. This is significant because many fascist leaders in Europe and elsewhere were rather long on practice and activism but short on theory. As one of the founders of the fascist school of thought, and because his political vision is never dealt with without vitriol, TBR has decided to present a translation of some of Mussolini's basic political ideas, without commentary. Due to space limitations, some of his less essential ideas have been edited out. We would like to thank translator Joseph Spinelli of Brooklyn, New York, for his efforts.

By Benito Mussolini

1 Like every sound political notion, fascism is both practice and thought; action in which a doctrine is immanent, and a doctrine which, arising out of a given system of historical forces, remains embedded in them and works there from within. . . . There is no concept of the state that is not basically a concept of life; philosophy or intuition, a system of ideas which develops logically or is gathered up into a vision or into a faith, but which is always, at least virtually, an organic conception of the world.

2 Thus fascism could not be understood in many of its practical incarnations as a party organization, as a system of education, as a discipline, if it were not always looked at in the light of its whole way of thinking about life, a spiritualized way. The world seen through fascism is not this material world which appears on the surface, in which man is an individual separated from all others and standing by himself. . . . The man of fascism is a person who is nation and fatherland, which is a moral law, binding together individuals and the generations into a tradition and a mission, suppressing the instinct for a life enclosed within the brief round of pleasure in order to restore within duty a higher life free from the limits of time and space; a life in which the individual, through the denial of himself, through the sacrifice of his own personal interests, through death itself, realizes a completely spiritual life in which his value as a man lies.

3 Therefore it is a spiritualized idea and notion, itself the result of the general reaction of modern times against the contentless materialistic positivism of the 19th century. . . . Fascism desires an active man, one engaged in battle with all his energies; it desires a man conscious of the difficulties that exist in action and ready to face them. It conceives of life as a struggle, considering that it is appropriate for man to conquer for himself that life truly worthy of him, creating first of all in himself the instrument (physical, moral, intellectual) in order to construct it. Thus for the single individual, thus for the nation, thus for humanity. . . .

4 This positive conception of life is clearly a moral conception. It covers the whole of reality, not merely the human activity that controls it. No action can be divorced from moral judgment; there is nothing in the world that can be deprived of the value that belongs to all things in its relation to moral ends. Life, therefore, as conceived by the fascist, is serious, austere and religious—the whole of it is poised in a world supported by the moral and responsible forces of the spirit. The fascist disdains the bourgeois life.

5 Fascism is a spiritual conception in which man is seen in his immediate relation with a superior law and with an objective will that transcends the particular individual and raises him to conscious membership in a spiritual society. Whoever has seen in the religious politics of the fascist regime nothing but mere amorality has not understood that fascism besides being a system of government is also, and above all, a system of mental activity.

6 Fascism is a historical notion, in which man is what he is only in so far as he works with the spiritual process in which he finds himself, in the family or social group, in the nation and in the history in which all nations come together. From this follows the great value of tradition, in memories, in language, in customs, in the standards of social life. Outside history, man is nothing. Consequently fascism is opposed to all the individualistic abstractions of a materialistic nature like those of the 18th century; and it is opposed to all Jacobin utopias and innovations. It does not consider that "happiness" is possible upon Earth, as it appeared to be in the desire of the economic theorizing of the 18th century, and hence it rejects all theological theories according to which mankind would reach a definitive stabilized condition at a certain period in history.

7 Against individualism, the fascist conception is for the state; and it is for the individual in so far as he coincides with the state, which is the conscience and universal will of man in his historical existence. It is opposed to classical liberalism, which came into being from the necessity of reacting against absolutism, and which brought its historical purpose to an end when the state was transformed into the conscience and will of the people. Liberalism denied the state in the interests of the particular naked individual as fascism reaffirms the state as the true reality of the individual. And if liberty is to be the attribute of the real man, and not of that abstract puppet envisaged by individualistic liberalism, fascism is for corporate liberty. And for the liberty which can be true liberty, the liberty of the state and of the individual within the state. Therefore, for the fascist, everything is in the state, and nothing human or spiritual exists, much less has value, outside the state. In this sense, fascism is totalitarian, and the fascist state, the synthesis and unity of all values, realizes, makes manifest and gives strength to the whole life of the people.

8 Outside the state there can be neither individuals nor groups (political parties, associations, syndicates, classes). Therefore fascism is opposed to socialism, which confines the movement of history within the class struggle and ignores the organic unity of classes established in one economic and moral reality in the state; and similarly it is opposed to class syndicalism. . . .

9 Individuals form classes according to the similarity of their interests; they form syndicates according to differentiated economic activities within these interests; but they form first, and above all, the state, which is not to be thought of quantitatively as the sum total of individuals forming the greater part of the nation. And consequently fascism is opposed to democracy, which equates the nation to the majority, lowering it to the level of that majority. . . .

10 It is not the nation that generates the state, as according to the old materialistic concept which served as the basis of the political theories of the national states of the 19th century. Rather the nation is created by the state, which gives to the people, conscious of its own moral unity, a will and therefore a real and moral existence.

11 The nation as the state is a moral reality that exists and lives in, so far as it develops. To arrest its development is to kill it. Therefore the state is not only the authority which governs and gives the form of laws and the value of spiritual life to the wills of individuals, but it is also a power that makes its will felt internationally, making it known and respected, in other words, manifesting the reality of its universality in all the necessary directions of its development. It is consequently organization, mobilization and expansion. Thus it can be likened to the human will, which knows no limits to its development and realizes itself in testing its own lack of boundaries.

12 The fascist system, the highest and most powerful form of personality, is a force, but a spiritual force, which takes over all the forms of the moral

Left, a satirical illustration *by W. Schulz of Benito Mussolini as a Roman emperor after his speech of January 3, 1925, establishing his full dictatorship in Italy. In it, Italian military men pull Mussolini in a chariot—two carry the fasces, a bundle of birch rods, bound together by red bands and sometimes containing an axe, from whence fascism derives its name.*

and intellectual life of man. . . . It is the form, the inner standard and the discipline of the whole person; it saturates the will as well as the intelligence. Its principle, the central inspiration of the human personality living in the civil community, pierces into the depths and makes its home in the heart of the man of action as well as of the thinker, of the artist as well as of the scientist: it is the actual life of the soul.

13 Fascism, in short, is not only the giver of laws and the founder of institutions, but the educator and promoter of spiritual life. It wants to remake, not the forms of human life, but its content—man, character and faith. And to this end it requires discipline and authority that can enter into the spirits of men and there govern unopposed. Its sign, therefore, is the lictors' rods, the symbol of unity, of strength and justice.

Further Thoughts from Mussolini on Political & Cultural Topics

1 Fascism was not given out to be the wet nurse of a doctrine elaborated beforehand around a table: it was born of the need for action; it was not a faction, but in its first two years it was a movement against all parties. The name that I gave to the organization defined its personhood. Nevertheless, whoever rereads, in the now crumpled pages of the time, the account of the constituent assembly of the *Fasci Italiani di Combattimento* will not find dogma, but a series of conjectures, of anticipations, of arguments, which when freed from the inevitable vein of contingency, were destined later, after a few years, to develop into a series of attitudes which made of fascism a truly ethnical political doctrine able to face all others, both past and present.

2 Fascism is today clearly defined not only as a system of laws but also as a doctrine. And I mean by this that fascism today, self-critical as well as critical of other movements, has an unequivocal point of view of its own, a criteria, and hence an aim in the face of all the material and intellectual issues which oppress the people of the world.

3 Above all, fascism, in so far as it considers and observes the future and the development of humanity quite apart from the political issues of the moment, believes neither in the possibility nor in the usefulness of perpetual peace. It thus repudiates the doctrine of pacifism—born of a renunciation of the struggle and an act of cowardice in the face of sacrifice. War alone brings up to their highest tension all human life forces and puts the stamp of aristocracy upon the peoples who have the courage to deal with it. All other trials are mere shadows, which never really put a man in front of himself in the alternative of life and death. . . .

6 After socialism, fascism attacks the whole complex of "democratic" ideologies and rejects them both in their theoretical assumptions and in their applications or practical incarnations. Fascism denies that the majority, through the mere fact of being a greater number than the rest of the population, can rule human social lives; fascism denies that this majority can rule by means of a regular retallying of the votes; it affirms the irremediable, natural and positive inequality of men, who cannot be leveled by such a mechanical and extrinsic fact as "universal suffrage."

Benito Mussolini *salutes at a demonstration held by Italian firemen in Rome. The Duce distributed prizes and awards for valor.*

9 The theory of fascist authority has nothing to do with the police state. A party that governs a nation in a totalitarian way is a new fact in history. References and comparisons are not possible. Fascism takes over from the ruins of liberal and democratic doctrines those features which still have a living value. It preserves those that can be called the established facts of history; it rejects everything else, that is to say the idea of a doctrine which holds good for all times and all nations. If it is admitted that the 19th century has been the century of Marx and Mill, it does not mean that the 20th must also be the century of these moral frauds. Political doctrines pass; peoples remain. It is to be expected that this century may be that of authority, a century of the "Right," a fascist century. If the 19th was the century of the individual it may be expected that this one may be the century

of "collectivism" and therefore the century of the state. . . . The doctrine itself, therefore, must be, not words, but an act of life. Hence, the pragmatic veins in fascism, its will to power, its will to be, its attitude in the face of the fact of "violence" and of its own courage.

11 In the fascist state the individual is not suppressed, but rather multiplied, just as in a regiment a soldier is not weakened but multiplied by the number of his comrades. The fascist state organizes the nation, but it leaves sufficient scope to individuals; it has limited useless or harmful liberties and has preserved those that are essential. It cannot be the individual who decides in this matter, but only the state.

12 The fascist state does not remain indifferent to the fact of religion in general and to that particular positive religion which is Italian Catholicism. The state has no theology, but it has an ethic. . . . The fascist state does not create a "God" of its own, as Robespierre once, at the height of the convention's foolishness, wished to do; nor does it vainly seek, like bolshevism, to expel religion from the minds of men. Fascism respects the God of the ascetics, of the saints, of the heroes, and also God as seen and prayed to by the simple and primitive heart of the people.

13 The fascist state is a will to power and to government. In it the tradition of Rome is an idea that has force. In the doctrine of fascism empire is not only a territorial, military or mercantile expression, but also spiritual or moral. Once can think of an empire, that is to say a nation that directly or indirectly leads other nations, without needing to conquer a single square kilometer of territory. For fascism the tendency to empire, that is to say, to the expansion of nations, is a manifestation of vitality; its opposite, staying at home, is a sign of decadence: peoples who rise or re-rise are imperialist, people who die are renunciatory. Fascism is the doctrine that is most fitted to represent the aims, the states of mind, of a people, like the Italian people, rising again after many centuries of abandonment in slavery to foreigners. . . . If every age has its own doctrine, it is apparent from a thousand signs that the doctrine of the present age is fascism. That it is a doctrine of life is shown by the fact that it has resuscitated a faith. That this faith has conquered minds is proved by the fact that fascism has had its dead and its martyrs. ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB BRINGS YOU AN ALL-TIME HISTORICAL CLASSIC!

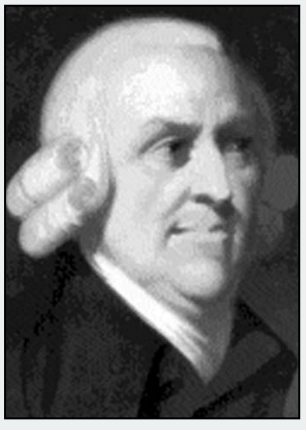

THE WEALTH OF NATIONS

ADAM SMITH – Author
ANDREW SKINNER – Editor

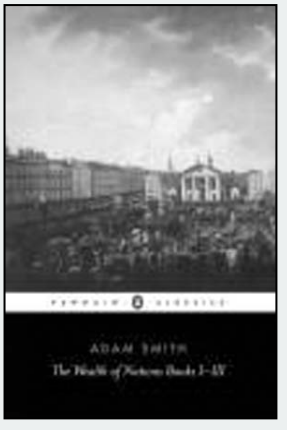

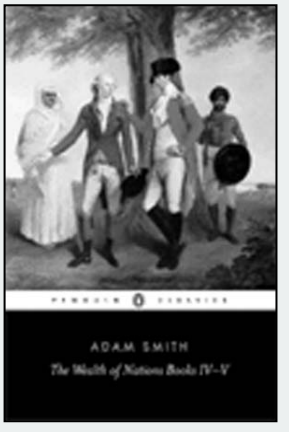

With this landmark treatise on political economy, Adam Smith paved the way for modern capitalism, arguing that a truly free market – fired by competition yet guided as if by an 'invisible hand' to ensure justice and equality – was the engine of a fair and productive society. **Books I–III** & **Books IV-V** of the *Wealth of Nations* examine the "division of labor" as the key to economic growth, by ensuring the interdependence of individuals within society. They also cover the origins of money, the importance of wages, profit, rent and stocks. Smith's work laid the foundations of economic theory in general and "classical" economics in particular, but the real sophistication of his analysis derives from the fact that it also encompasses a combination of ethics, philosophy and history to create a vast panorama of society. Read the famed economist as he offers his considered response to the French Physiocrats as well as his assessment of the nature of the mercantile system. These editions also contain analytical introductions offering in-depth discussions of Smith as an economist and social scientist.

ORDER ADAM SMITH'S GROUNDBREAKING FIVE VOLUME financial treatise, ***The Wealth of Nations***, newly printed in TWO big softcovers. Books I, II and III all in one 576-page softcover edition—***$12*** (item #403); Books IV and V newly printed in one big 672-page softcover—***$15*** (item #403A). BOTH books together containing the entire Wealth of Nations: ***$25*** (item #403B). Add S&H. Order and compute S&H to your area using the form on page 80 or calling TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charging to Visa or MasterCard.

BOOKS I-III
(In one 576-page-softcover, #403, ***$12***)

BOOKS IV-V
(In one 672-page softcover, #403A, ***$15***)

The entire 5-volume set in two big softcovers: *$25*. #403B.

The Upcoming Neo-Con Assault on Nationalist Belarus

A Reply to Senator John McCain

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

On August 20, 2004, Sen. John McCain (R) from Arizona had this to say about Belarussian President Alexander Lukashenko:

> President Lukashenko has manipulated the constitution to solidify his control. He has ordered the disappearances of opposition activists and journalists. He runs Belarus as if it were the Soviet Union, instilling a climate of fear, repression, and arbitrary rule. Under Mr. Lukashenko's leadership, the government has routinely harassed, arrested and physically attacked democracy advocates—individuals guilty of nothing more than speaking out against the dictatorship into which their government has descended. As just one example, Mikhail Marinich, who served as Belarus's ambassador to Latvia, returned to his country with a desire to run for president. For his role in the opposition, on April 26 of this year he was thrown in KGB detention. He remains there today. (Quoted from McCain's official website www.McCain.senate.gov.)

Any aspect of this nonsense could easily have been taken from Republican rhetoric aimed at Serbia, Somalia, Iran, Syria or Iraq. But it is precisely this that is cause for concern, given the fact that the American establishment uses this sort of rhetoric to justify either military adventurism or the continuation of CIA operations in the country in question. The rhetoric has little relation to facts, or, at the very least, refuses to place the facts within their proper context, a context that usually has something to do with American capitalist designs on the region.

Recently, the U.S. Congress voted unanimously to impose sanctions on Belarus. The passage of the Democracy in Belarus Act permits the CIA to subvert the present government.

Pravda reported:

> According to the *Kommersant*, [McCain] is one of the politicians who initiated the draft project about democracy in Belarus. The document has been recently submitted to the House of Representatives and to the U.S. Senate. According to the document, the American government is to assign considerable funds to the Belarus opposition [This is now no longer a secret, though it was denied just a few years ago.—MRJ]. Certain Belarussian officials will not be allowed to enter the U.S.A.; the strategic export and state investments to Belarus will be banned. The document also stipulates [that] there will be efforts taken to cut the financial help to Belarus on the part of international financial institutes. In addition, Belarus will have to expose the export of weapons to terrorist-supporting states and publish the data about the property of Lukashenko and the people from his team.

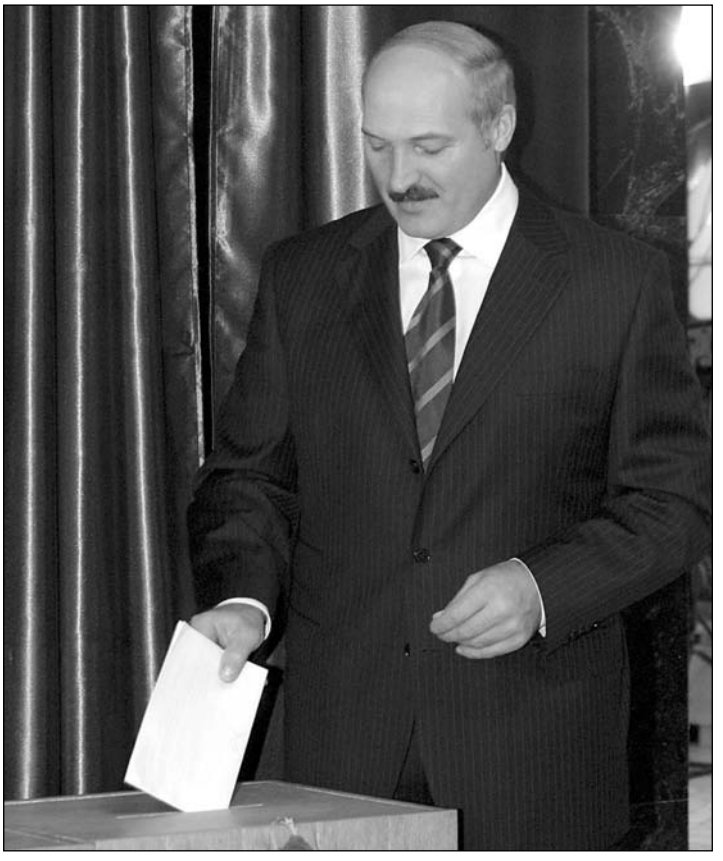

The Western press *has vilified Belarussian President Alexander Lukashenko beyond all measure. Is he a wicked dictator, as the unthinking and uncritical American establishment would have us believe? Or is his country one of the few in post-Soviet space to remain healthy and vigorous? Above, Lukashenko votes in the election which overwhelmingly allowed him to run for office for a third term.*

Could one imagine the fallout if George W. Bush was to be forced to reveal his own personal finances such as his interests in the Carlyle Group? The Carlyle cult had as one of its major investors the family of Osama bin Laden.

For example, in Serbia, the identical rhetoric was used by Sen. McCain and others to demonize Slobodan Milosevic. The purpose was not to further the abstract concept of "democracy," but rather to secure the country for oil pipelines coming in from the Caspian Sea. Similarly, the demand for the independence of Kosovo has only one concern, to establish a pro-American gov-

ernment in that Serbian province to assist American mining interests to exploit the immense mineral wealth under Kosovo's surface. The list could continue, but it must be understood that abstractions such as "democracy," or "freedom" are cynical masks for American power, serving at the behest of organized capital.

Regardless, nationalism is the enemy of the American empire, simply for the reason that it prevents American corporations from penetrating and exploiting new markets and native raw materials. Specifically, Belarus is a medium-sized country with substantial natural resources with the additional benefit of having an educated and skilled workforce. Moreover, Lukashenko's desire to build a union of states with Russia and some Central Asian republics is, of course, a desire to build a counterweight to American imperial designs on every corner of the globe. In other words, a new Cold War is building, one pitting nationalism against Anglo-American economic and ideological imperialism.

Alexander Lukashenko is a threat not only because Belarus has a formidable military, left over from the post-Soviet troop withdrawals from eastern Europe, but because his policies, which contradict the standard ideology of the International Monetary Fund (IMF) at every point, have been successful far beyond most developing countries. Whether it be Malaysia or Belarus, kicking out the World Bank or the IMF is a sure-fire policy for economic growth and stabilization. On this front, the achievements of Lukashenko's presidency are extraordinary. It must be understood then, that the driving out of the IMF and World Bank is one of the main reasons Lukashenko is considered "repressive." The lack of WB or IMF oversight is another way of saying that the U.S. was kicked out of Belarus. These international agencies are controlled by the major donor countries, which are, exclusively, wealthy capitalist ones. Therefore, Lukashenko and his allies ended their control over the Belarussian economy.

In comparison with the American establishment's hatchet job on Belarus, the reality is that in the first half of 2004, the Belarussian Gross Domestic Product (GDP) grew 10.3 percent. Industrial production rose 14.4 percent as agricultural production rose 5.7 percent (and this, with about one-third of Belarussian farmland still poisoned from Chernobyl). Consumer goods production increased by 14.2 percent while the volume of investment in fixed capital grew 21.7 percent. Most significantly, the real income of the population (adjusted to the consumer price indices) grew 12.5 percent.

While just a few years ago Belarus's trade was predominately with Russia, today, Lukashenko's economic strategy has paid off, for trade with Russia only amounts to 45 percent or so, the remainder going to the Far East or the European Union. Significantly, Belarussian trade with the United States increased 75 percent, year on year, with 2003. Though this is now ended with official U.S. sanctions on Belarus.

As if this is not enough, according to the official report by the World Bank (of all people), in their *World Development Report 2005*, the volume of direct foreign investment in the Belarussian economy made up $247 million in 2002. The per capita amount of investments in Belarus was $25, whereas in Russia it was $21 and in Ukraine $14.

According to the *UNDP Human Development Report 2004*, published on July 15, 2004, Belarus has the lowest among Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS) countries total debt service as a percent of GDP at 1.4 percent. Belarus has a higher literacy rate than the United States at 99.7 percent. Belarus surpasses all post-Soviet countries, as well as such European countries as Latvia, Slovakia, Poland, Hungary, Czechia, Portugal, Greece, Italy, Spain, Germany, France, Luxembourg, Austria, Great Britain, Ireland, Belgium and the Netherlands in public expenditure on education, which amounts to 6 percent of GDP. Belarus is the first among CIS countries on such socially meaningful indices as health expenditure *per capita*, which amounts to $464, which leads to Belarus having the lowest among post-Soviet countries under-five mortality rate. Belarus leads among CIS countries and some European countries (Lithuania and Poland) by the amount of telephone mainlines (299 per 1,000 people), and has twice as many Internet users compared with Russia, and four times more than Ukraine (these figures are all taken from information compiled by the Belarussian Embassy in America from third party sources). It might be added that it is not Lukashenko who wishes to censor the Internet, but the Anti-Defamation League in the United States.

This is the reason why Lukashenko is so popular in Belarus and his party wins parliamentary elections. Lukashenko need not "repress dissent," for the dissent is weak and led, as in Georgia or Yugoslavia, by the CIA.

Significantly, the appointment of Michael Kozak as ambassador to Belarus, was the beginning of U.S. intelligence and George Soros's plans to overthrow Lukashenko. Kozak was instrumental in funneling millions of dollars into the Belarussian opposition. Open Society Institute operatives (this institute is founded and controlled by Soros) were training opposition candidates and activists. George Gedda, a writer for the Associated Press, wrote candidly:

> A year ago, the United States helped Milosevic's opposition with some success and is trying to do the same for Lukashenko's opponents. The U.S. administration is spending about $9 million on get-out-the-vote activities and on support for non-governmental organizations, including independent labor unions that are active in the run-up to the elections. The European Union, Belgium, Sweden, Britain and France are similarly engaged. All refrain from activities that support a particular candidate.

Similarly, Alice Lagnato, writing for *The Times* in 2001, said,

> In an unusual admission, Michael Kozak . . . said in a letter to a British newspaper that America's "objective and to some degree methodology are the same" in Belarus as in Nicaragua, where the U.S. [government] backed the Contras against the left-wing Sandinista government in a war that claimed at least 30,000 lives. Mr. Kozak was not available for comment. . . .

Further, Lagnato writes,

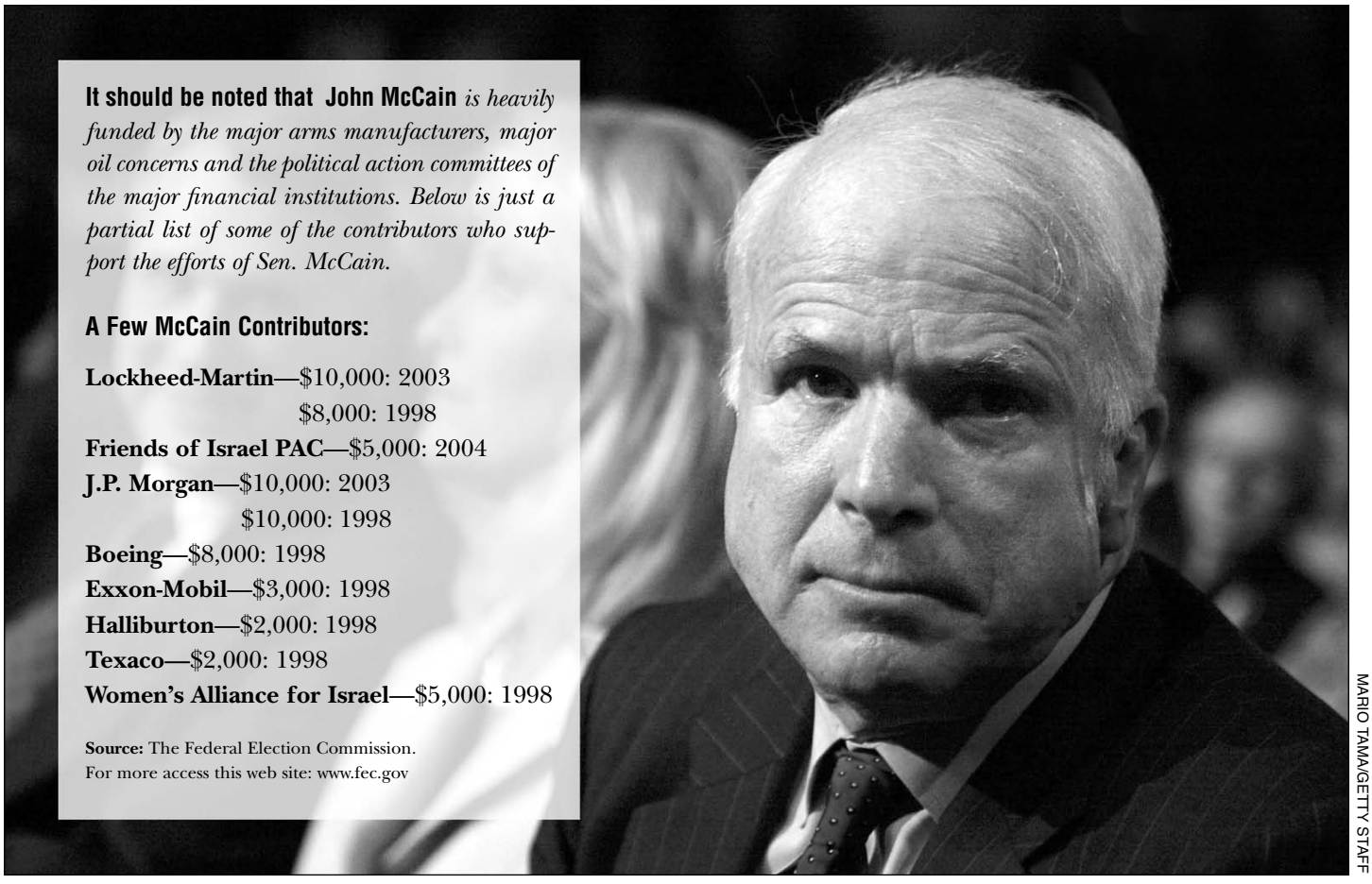

It should be noted that John McCain *is heavily funded by the major arms manufacturers, major oil concerns and the political action committees of the major financial institutions. Below is just a partial list of some of the contributors who support the efforts of Sen. McCain.*

A Few McCain Contributors:

Lockheed-Martin—$10,000: 2003
$8,000: 1998
Friends of Israel PAC—$5,000: 2004
J.P. Morgan—$10,000: 2003
$10,000: 1998
Boeing—$8,000: 1998
Exxon-Mobil—$3,000: 1998
Halliburton—$2,000: 1998
Texaco—$2,000: 1998
Women's Alliance for Israel—$5,000: 1998

Source: The Federal Election Commission.
For more access this web site: www.fec.gov

MARIO TAMA/GETTY STAFF

> A spokesman for the U.S. Embassy in Minsk told *The Times* that the embassy helped to fund 300 non-governmental organizations (NGOs), including non-state media, but did not fund political parties, since that is banned by law. He admitted that some of the NGOs were linked to those who were "seeking political change."

Now, concerning the "repression of democracy" prattle uttered by McCain, there are almost 600 initiative groups collecting signatures for candidates to the Belarussian House of Representatives. The parliamentary elections were scheduled for October 17 of 2004. Initiative groups can be derived from party agitation as well as from individuals. The Belarussian Helsinki Committee (BHC) has made independent verification of the fairness of the petitions.

> [T]here was no arbitrariness during the registration of the initiative groups in precinct election commissions. The problems that appeared during the registration of some initiative groups. . . . were handled after consultations with the Central Election Commission on Elections and Holding of Republican Referendums. According to BHC observers [that is, the Helsinki Group], the submission of the lists of members of the initiative groups and the registration of the groups by precinct election commissions was held, in general, without violations.

The fractured and weak opposition, however, was caught adding names to their list who had not consented to be included, who had not reached the legal age of 18, and some were not even Belarussian citizens. This is the level of desperation to which the Belarussian "opposition" has descended.

Of course, McCain's deliberately crafted lies are not the first attempt to slander the Belarussian state. The U.S. Department of Justice has also weighed in, some time ago, on the lack of arbitrarily defined human rights in Belarus. Now, it would be boring and pedantic to list all the ways that the American federal state apparatus does precisely what McCain purports Belarussian politicians do. I need not go through the minutia of the Patriot Act or dredge up old files on Waco. This sort of thing is well known to many. But the arrogant and imperial claims of the American Department of Justice were answered with a stinging rebuttal that was repressed by the American controlled press. Here are a few excerpts:

> Fundamental citizens' rights in social and cultural area, above all, the right to work, are guaranteed in Belarus. Thus, the Labor Code stipulates employees' fundamental rights, including the right to choose profession, activity and work in accordance with one's vocation, abilities and education. Employees enjoy the right to the protection of their economic rights and interests, including the right to be united in trade unions, the rights to weekly rest, vacation, social insurance, and pensions, as well as guarantees for the cases of professional illness, labor injury, disablement and loss of a job.
>
> The right to education is guaranteed by "the Law of the Republic of Belarus on Education," envisaging free comprehensive secondary and vocational education and, on competition basis, free special secondary and higher education. The decree of the head of state establishes the right to receive beneficial credit

to pay for the first higher education received in state-run higher education establishments on payment basis. . . .

There are 18 political parties acting in our republic. Like in any other democratic society some of them are in opposition to the authorities but they are not hindered in criticizing authorities, they are granted the right to present their programs in newspapers including in those run by state. In accordance with the existing legislation only the Supreme Court has the authority to liquidate a party. So far such cases have not occurred. Though I will make no secret of the fact that certain parties and their leaders sometimes violate the law. In the meantime our nation has the same approach to all parties: the law. Thus in 2002 the Ministry of Justice issued the notice of warning for the Social-Democratic Party of Civil Accord, the United Civil Party, the Belarussian Patriotic Party, the Party of "Belarussian Democratic Gramada [whatever that means—Ed.]," the Communist Party and others. . . .

The Republic of Belarus has surpassed the Russian Federation, Bulgaria, Romania, Brazil, Ukraine, Armenia, Kazakhstan, Georgia, China, Moldova, Azerbaijan and many other nations. In the section of the countries with the average level of the development of human potential Belarus was ranked third. After all in the number of medical doctors per 100,000 people we surpass Sweden, Belgium, Japan, Switzerland, France, Great Britain and the United States. Expenditures for health care in percentage to GDP in our country are higher than in Russia, Bulgaria, Romania, Armenia, Kazakhstan and Ukraine. As you know, more than 30,000 children die daily of diseases amenable to preventive measures. In the meantime in the number of immunized one-year-old children Belarus is ranked higher than many developed countries including the United States. [This is an unofficial translation.—Ed.]

The president of Belarus does not have the extensive powers of the American president. One need remember that a declared war has not occurred since World War II, and American interference in the affairs of other nations spans nearly 110 countries where the U.S. government maintains military bases. The undeclared war in Iraq, where lies, myths and distortions are used by the executive to force the country into war surpass anything the Belarussian president could dream of doing. The advanced welfare state of Belarus might be odious to some, but it should be kept in mind that Belarus was heading down the same path as Russia. In her case, a handful of Jewish oligarchs stole nearly the entirety of the Russian GDP for themselves, thereby plunging Russia into dire poverty, out of which, only under the leadership of Vladimir Putin, is she slowly emerging.

Steve Gowans, a scholar and activist from Canada, wrote an exhaustive study on the last presidential election in Belarus and, importantly, the reactions of the United States. His analysis reveals that Michael Kozak had advised Semyon Domash to leave the presidential race, thereby uniting the opposition around another candidate, Vladimir Goncharyk, who, incidentally, polled no more than 10 percent at any time in the election season. The State Department is doing similar things in Georgia and Serbia.

During the run up to the election, Radio Free Europe broadcasts, part of the Central Intelligence Agency, were doubled, all critical of Lukashenko. Today, George Soros controls RFA directly. Certainly, this is not the stuff of a police state. Gowan's paper also reveals that the head of NATO's Allied Command General Joseph Ralston addressed a press conference in Belarus that was critical of Lukashenko.

Once the embassy under Kozak admitted that it was funding NGOs against Lukashenko, Rep. Chris Smith, from New Jersey (R), condemned Lukashenko's response, which was to legally limit the amount of foreign funds available to domestic NGOs. Smith mentions the restrictions, but seems wholly ignorant of Kozak's admissions.

Regardless, McCain, Kozak, Smith and others are, at best, intellectually dishonest, or at worst, imperialist puppets with an agenda to cut down any state that does not work in the interests of the American oligarchy. This is the politics of empire. ❖

M. Raphael Johnson is a scholar of political theory and comparative politics. His specific areas of interest are ethnic nationalism, Russian history and Slavic nationalism. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy*, available from TBR Book Club. See an ad for *The Third Rome* below.

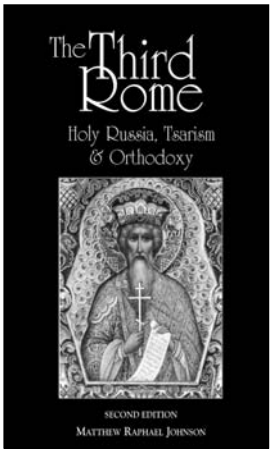

Why Are the Neo-Cons So Concerned About Russian Nationalism? Can We Learn Something from Russian History? You Bet!

Why did the Tsars insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under a absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated republican America. Why? M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russian resistance (under Vladimir Putin) to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—or ones for friends and family (quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S., item #368)—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. Outside the U.S. you must add $6 per book S&H. (**Bulk Discount:** Five or more copies are just $19.95 each plus S&H.)

The Problems of Paleo-Conservatism

Paleo-conservatism is an intelligent and powerful response to the mindlessness of mass-produced liberalism and the bloodthirstiness of "neo-conservatism." But what sort of effect has it had? What sort of potential lurks beneath the often-academic head of paleo-conservatism?

By Jack Ross

The great story in the marketplace of ideas of the last few years, quite possibly with far reaching ramifications in all realms of future human discourse, has been the rise of the worldview whose official name is paleo-conservatism, but more accurately a much broader phenomenon best conceptualized as the revival of the so called "old right." By this it is meant to refer to a political persuasion based in the classical approach to the humanities and with deference to institutions, be they organized or not. The causes of this phenomenon are easy enough to deduce. The seizure of the ostensible "conservative" voice in the American body politic by successive waves of oligarchs and neurotic revolutionists and the pursuant triumph of the particular brand of modernism championed by this vanguard should naturally warrant a powerful response such as the old right revival. But a much deeper crisis of man's collective intellect has been at work as well. It has been stated that the ostensible "leftist" ideal has died as a force to inspire humanity and that in its place now is an ostensible "conservative" ideal. The paleo-conservatives have recognized and celebrated this development, but they appear unable to act on it or even come to terms with its full potential.

A very curious anomaly emerged in the resistance to the present crisis in world order, that the political dynamism of the resistance was very much of the left, specifically of the Green parties in both Europe and America, whereas the intellectual dynamism was very much of the right, specifically of the so called "paleo-cons" and their various publications of record. Let us first examine the intellectual dynamism that emerged out of the paleo-conservative persuasion.

THE PALEO-CONSERVATIVE MOVEMENT

The currency of paleo-conservative thought beyond its partisans is entirely a phenomenon that emerged following the events of September 11, 2001, in providing first an immovable opposition to the underlying notions of the pronouncements of the new order ushered in by that episode, a stand in which they are most assuredly vindicated. This was primarily achieved with the online magazine *Antiwar.com*, a stellar enterprise in the promotion of antiwar news and views, and published and edited by the libertarian-leaning old right faction, which was more explicitly represented by the online magazine carrying the name of its editor, Lew Rockwell. Though the old right revival had its initial origins in the response of many conservative intellectuals to the end of the Cold War, it was clearly brought to life by the new reality animated by the present crisis.

This revival climaxed about a year after September 11 with the premiere of a new print magazine, *The American Conservative*, founded by Pat Buchanan (pictured), which promised to give new voice to the "conservative" opposition to the regime. However, in time, *The American Conservative*, along with its longstanding theoretical counterpart, *Chronicles*, came to very decidedly break with the libertarian persuasion of the initial vanguard of the movement, and toward a more socially conscious

and anti-ideological persuasion, namely, toward the traditionalist and agrarian-based tendency of the men considered to have given rise to conservatism as such, most notably Russell Kirk and Richard Weaver, both of whom said so much as that conservatism had more in common with socialism than with libertarianism. It has been commented that if Kirk and Weaver were alive today, they would be Greens, and in light of this we should examine the phenomenon of the various Green parties and the electoral dynamism that they have achieved in the present crisis.

THE GREEN MOVEMENTS

The Greens, as an international movement, represent the culmination of a broader historical phenomenon called the New Left, which emerged in the 1960s as a fatally flawed but nevertheless high minded attempt to do away with the tendencies of revolutionism that had come to characterize the ostensible left.

On the question of how and why this dynamism gap came into being, we can begin with the most fundamental and rudimentary answer, which is that the Greens were able to present a vehicle for the expression of an emotional response to the regime in keeping with the nature of politics, and the paleo-cons were able to present a vehicle for understanding the present crisis. It is a well recognized bias of the Greens that their judgment toward the application of their policy ends is clouded by their new left-based biases, toward the use of state power and toward a reflexive sense of anti-nationalism, that has kept the Greens from winning the support of broader popular forces. But for the most part, this reflects a far more fundamental pathology of new left origins—that of aversion toward real solutions to the problems of society and, therefore, with a solid sense of anti-intellectualism, probably the most striking difference between the old and new left. It is this sentiment that has allowed for the void in which has emerged the paleo-conservative critique, which provides the means for rejection of the fundamental assumptions which animate the modern order, which are needed and desired by the resistance but are not provided for by its political leadership as manifested, in many places, by the Greens.

Paleo-cons stand firmly rooted in a rejection of revolutionary libertarian doctrines and in the admonition of Kirk that conservatism has more in common with socialism than with libertarianism.

But it would be foolhardy to suggest that the paleo-cons themselves have not significantly contributed to this dynamism gap, and that there is much in their general approach that merits scrutiny for its failure to inspire a movement. It has long been the case that on the ostensible right, there has been a rather wide gulf between its intellectual and activist elements. Only of late, with the rise of the neo-conservatives, have the two become one, due largely to the narrowness of that doctrine, though this fused force now serves as the activist base of the Republican Party. The paleo-cons, irreparably severed from this phenomenon and rightly so, have been extremely hard pressed to provide any kind of response in the political arena. They are wise not to pursue an undertaking on their own old activist model after many bitter experiences in that respect, and are therefore beginning to pursue options with political formations on the ostensible left. Indeed, in many parts of Europe, they are becoming the real left, as the working class based opposition to the managerial state.

THE PROBLEMS OF PALEO-CONSERVATISM

So what, then, are the problems of paleo-conservatism? As demonstrated, the paleo-cons do stand firmly rooted in a rejection of revolutionary libertarian doctrines, both old and new, and in a consciousness of the admonition of Russell Kirk that conservatism has more in common with socialism than with libertarianism. Indeed, many, if not most, paleo-cons relish in adopting the intellectual style characteristic of the old socialists. It is here that we can begin to examine the flaws of the paleo-conservative ethos. It is useful to begin by examining the roots thereof in antiquity, which tells us much about their dissent from the neo-cons. Rooted in the overwhelmingly Catholic persuasion of the paleo-cons is a highly pronounced fealty to Aristotle, and to a construct of human governance, both political and spiritual, based in Aristotle's original and half-hearted dissent from the doctrine of perpetual revolution as it was first enunciated by Plato. Thus it can be said that the paleo-conservative critique essentially amounts to the Aristotelian answer to the Platonism of Leo Strauss. It should be self evident that this proposition falls desperately short of the vision and critique needed by the resistance.

There are three areas in which this bias of worldview adversely affects the paleo-con critique in the modern context. The first and most pronounced of these is that the paleo-cons appear to have, in common with the communists, an aversion to any understanding of macroeconomics, meaning great deference and ambivalence toward international high finance and the issue of its pervasive and undue influence over policy, often at the expense of democracy. The second and third are merely two aspects of the same issue, which is on the question of nationalism. The paleo-cons have always been of the position to give a spirited and reactionary defense of the nation-state, again based in Aristotelian conceit, professing great faith in the philosophical grounding thereof. It should not be surprising then that one finds in the paleo-cons a considerable aversion toward nationalism itself. While they certainly do not behave outlandishly toward it as do the communists, they do tend to exhibit a libertarian-minded aversion toward nationalist sentiment. This does, however, become striking when we consider the approach of the many Jewish paleo-con intellectuals in light of this, thus invoking the old left intellectual style which is characteristic of the paleo-cons, and animated by all of the attributes listed here.

Put together, in light of these phenomena it is evident that

paleo-conservatism is quite explicitly an intellectual movement as opposed to a political movement. While there is much to be gained, and much that has been gained, as such, the limits of this in the present crisis should be all too obvious. This is especially striking when we consider that paleo-conservatism probably constitutes the most radical and unequivocal critique and rejection of the fundamental assumptions of modern society and culture. Furthermore, in those instances when the paleo-cons have pursued their political options, it has been toward a generally populist persuasion. Hence there is a recognition, in large measure at least, of the limits of the paleo-conservative persuasion and of the need for deference to any political movement to which it might attach itself. Therefore, we should at this point begin to re-examine the "dynamism gap" with the left spoken of earlier in this essay. If it is established that the Green political persuasion has more in common with the "old right" than the "old left," we should examine this in relation to the phenomenon of which the Greens are the primary product—the new left.

The affinity that has existed, both in the 1960s and today, between the "old right" and "new left," has always been strong and, in fact, the evolution of the two in that time has been quite parallel. This was best demonstrated initially by Murray Rothbard, the great libertarian icon of old right circles, who made a quite aggressive outreach to the new left in its day. There was a considerable gain from this as many of the young people who simply sought a return to an idyllic way of life were alienated by the sense of revolutionism that came to dominate the new left, and were won over to libertarianism. Though there still exists fruit of that alliance to this day, there was never any serious attempt to breach the gulf between the two sides, and this was so for a very simple reason—that both sides remained steadfast to their economic determinist ethos. Nevertheless, the trend has always been toward the localist ethos, quite ironically, this was foreseen by Rothbard in spite of his economic determinist bias. In his last years, immediately following the fall of the Soviet Union—an event which served as the glorious vindication of all who stood steadfast, from whatever grounds, against the Cold War and the modernist triumph it represented—Rothbard said with great prescience that the social democratic consensus emerging out of the elite at that time would be the new and grave generational threat to liberty unlike any other, and called for unity in the struggle against it.

The irony here is glaring. The steadfast adherence of Rothbard and his followers to revolutionary libertarianism allows them to see in this the paleo-conservative ends thereof, while the paleo-cons, in insisting on clinging to certain few last vestiges of liberal conceit, are incapable of even conceiving of these ends. But ultimately, what is lacking from both the Greens and the paleo-cons, irrespective of the dynamism gap, is a sense of vision, and the commitment to building up for themselves that vision in practice by whatever means necessary. Unlike the resistance of the right, the resistance of the left will at least say that "another world is possible." But both are in great need of the vision of that other world. But once that can be established, the building of that world can begin. In short, the challenge before the paleo-cons is to seek solutions to the present crisis. ❖

"I say it is the Interventionist in America who gives comfort to the enemy. It is they who are undermining the principles of Democracy!"

—Col. Charles A. Lindbergh

Defend America First:

Five Inspirational Speeches of the America First Committee Urging America to Avoid Senseless Foreign Intervention

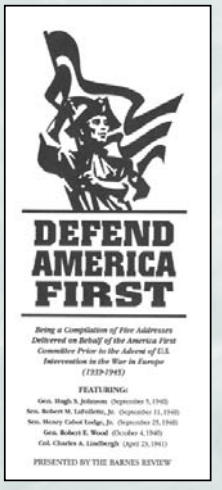

The Barnes Review has compiled a small booklet of five powerful speeches made on behalf of the America First Committee prior to the U.S. intervention in the war in Europe and broadcast over the NBC Network in the 1940s. These five speeches, made by some of America's greatest patriots of that—or any—era, fully clarify the anti-war stance of the committee and help also to explain the anti-war stance of many patriots today who oppose American global intervention. In this small booklet you will read:

- **"Defend America First"** by Gen. Hugh S. Johnson, Sept. 5, 1940;
- **"Are We on the Road to War?"** by Sen. Robert M. Lafollette Jr., Sept. 11, 1940;
- **"The Drift Toward War"** by Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge Jr., Sept. 25, 1940;
- **"Our Foreign Policy"** by Gen. Robert E. Wood, Oct. 4, 1940;
- **"Address Against War"** by Col. Charles A. Lindbergh, April 23, 1941.

ORDERING: This 50-page booklet is now available at a discount from TBR Book Club. One to nine copies are $3 each; 10 or more copies are reduced to just $1.50 each. Send payment with request using the form on page 80 to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your order to Visa or MasterCard. See the form on page 80 to compute your shipping & handling charges.

Jack Ross is an increasingly well known writer. He is an anti-Zionist Jew and a student of the ideological and philosophical currents in America throughout the 20th century. Mr. Ross is active in anti-war and anti-imperialist circles, and edits a significant journal of political ideology, *The Idyllic*, available at the idyllic.com. This online journal is the theoretical arm of Ross's Lawrence Dennis Institute.

JURI LINA'S IMPORTANT NEW BOOK NOW IN ENGLISH!

Architects of Deception:
The Concealed History of Freemasonry

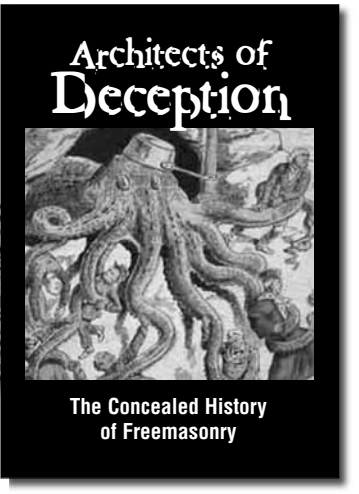

THE WORLD WE LIVE IN MAY SEEM FRIGHTENING and confusing. The politicians and mass media claim that there is no pattern for the turn of events. The idea that there is a hidden connection between various destructive phenomena is usually ridiculed as a "conspiracy theory," which does not fit in with the official world view. To create order out of this apparent chaos, a key is necessary. Juri Lina's new book is such a key. Hardcover, 592 pages, $35.

Pay with a personal check and send to the following address: Heino Tuisk, 612 Dover Road, Pasadena, MD 21122.

First-Time BARNES REVIEW Subscriber Special!

Do you like what you see in THE BARNES REVIEW? TBR is the only historical magazine in the English language published today that refuses to bow to the politically correct establishment and whose sole mission is to "bring history into accord with the facts." Inside TBR you will see original articles from scholars across the globe uncovering the hidden side of history—history that heretofore has been manipulated and twisted to suit the political desires of the ruling elite. From the peopling of the Americas to the "surprise" attack on Pearl Harbor to the events of the late Cold War, TBR presents a side of history you will have rarely, if ever, read. TBR also publishes works of nationalist significance and offers rare and suppressed documents from some of history's most controversial thinkers whose presently "politically incorrect" views and works have been assigned to the "memory hole" by today's Thought Police.

THE BARNES REVIEW is published six times a year and is delivered right to your doorstep. Each bimonthly issue is 80 pages and loaded with exclusive information from cover to cover. TBR is America's best reading bargain at just $46 per year. And right now, for FIRST-TIME subscribers only, we are offering a FREE copy of *The Lehrplan* when you subscribe.

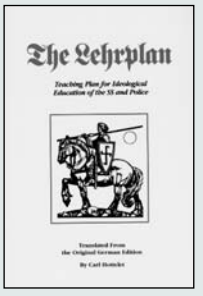

The Lehrplan was the teaching plan for ideological education of the SS and police that Adolf Hitler and Joseph Goebbels put together to explain their fascist code to young recruits. Never before published in English, this 104-page book gives important insights into what the National Socialists believed and how they went about indoctrinating young Germans into the Nazi movement. Originally sold for $9.95, when you subscribe to TBR today, we will send you a FREE copy.

To subscribe to TBR today, send $46 to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 and mention "*The Lehrplan* special" using the ordering form on page 80 of this issue. To order by phone, call TBR's toll-free ordering line at 1-877-773-9077and charge a subscription to Visa or MasterCard. Tell the operator you saw this special in the January/February 2005 issue on page 44. (Note: $58 outside U.S.)

Are You Subscribing to America's Last Real Newspaper?

If you aren't, you should be! And if you subscribe to *American Free Press* today at our special reduced New Year's rate, we'll send you 18 Special Reports FREE!

American Free Press newspaper is published weekly by some of America's most well-known independent investigative reporters and editors. Reporting news of importance to the middle class—news suppressed or ignored by the profits-driven mainstream media—*American Free Press* is America's biggest, completely independent news outlet. From the truth about the wars against Iraq and Afghanistan to the criminal use of depleted uranium weaponry to our loss of liberties right her at home, AFP bucks the controlled press by uncovering the biggest stories—months, even years—before Fox, CBS, NBC, ABC and the rest. Delivered to your doorstep 45 times a year, AFP is a bargain at $59 per year—but here's a special DISCOUNT BONUS offer for **FIRST-TIME** subscribers to AFP . . .

Subscribe today at the low New Year's rate of just $49 and AFP will send a ONE-YEAR subscription to AFP PLUS 18 Special Reports prepared by the staff of AFP. They include: • 50 Unanswered Questions About 9-11 • Inside the Secret 2004 Bilderberg Meeting • The Federal Reserve Scam: Why Can't the Fed Be Audited? • Weapons of Mass Distraction: How the Major Media Failed America by Hiding the Truth Abut the Iraq War • JFK's Secret War with Israel • Nine Reasons Why the Budget Is a Fraud • Cultural Communism: The Vivisection of America • An Orthodox Rabbi Blasts Zionism • Injustice for All: The Legal Lynching of US Dissidents • The Fight for a Free Press & Freedom of Speech • Defend America First Memorial Day Special • The Final Affidavit of Gordon Kahl • Remember the *USS Liberty* • The FBI Framed Jim Traficant • An Open Letter to Jerry Falwell • Is a Religious Faction Dictating U.S. Foreign Policy? • Billions for the Bankers; Debts for the People • Uncensored from D.C: The AFP/TBR Conference Roundup. Were you to order all 18 AFP Special reports individually, they would alone total $45!

How to get your 18 SPECIAL REPORTS & SUBSCRIBE . . .

This package value normally totals $104, but mention AFP's New Year's special when you call and you can have ALL 18 REPORTS plus the subscription to AFP **for just $49**. To subscribe to AFP and get your Special Reports package, call 1-888-699-6397 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. (Mention the New Year's special). To respond by mail, send your $49 check or money order, or include your credit card information with request, to AFP, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Make sure you include your mailing address so we can start sending the newspaper ASAP!

FORGOTTEN FEDERALIST: FISHER AMES

Fisher Ames figures prominently in Russell Kirk's famed* The Conservative Mind. *For Kirk, Ames is a major ideological figure during the American founding, but few, if any, read his material today. Some of his ideas certainly belong in the most extreme of the Federalist camp. But, love him or hate him, reading Ames is never boring.

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Fisher Ames (1758-1808) was no ordinary politician; and certainly no ordinary member of America's founding generation. It is curious why he has become so ignored, ignored to the point where even serious students of the Founding Fathers know little about him, if anything at all. His health was not the best, but it fit his cantankerous mood and his paltry faith in "the American people." He was a participant in the first three Congresses of the United States, largely dealing with external trade with France and England. He was also present at the debates at the Constitutional Convention as a delegate from his home state of Massachusetts. He was the arch-enemy of the anti-Federalists (or Republicans) though he hated the fact that the founding generation was already split into factions. Trained as a lawyer and an amateur historian, his writings and speeches were never dull. He was a harsh opponent of the quasi-libertarianism of the anti-Federalist position, and one of his most famous essays, aimed directly at them, will be the object of this brief essay: "On the Dangers of American Liberty." (120-83) All citations come from his collected *Works* (Vol. I), published by Liberty Classics, Indianapolis, in 1983.

This essay first of all takes aim at the connection between liberty and license; that the libertarianism of his opponents would eventually destroy any idea of liberty currently in vogue. He saw disaster just around the corner as far as public morals went. The existence of factions was a means for the sleaze of the earth to rise to the top, destroying any decorum in politics with demagoguery. This was the real issue with factions and parties. His negative view of the American experiment in constitutional republicanism can be summed up in this passage:

> The clamors of party are so loud, and the resistance of national vanity so stubborn, it will be impossible to convince any but the very wise (and in every state they are the very few), that our democratic liberty is utterly untenable; that we are devoted to the successive struggles of factions, who will rule by turns, the worst of whom will rule last, and triumph by the sword. (124)

In other words, factions operate at the lowest possible level of demagogic speech, corrupting morals and the notion of absolutes, decorum and the discussions of gentlemen. Politics will then become a vulgar thing, seeking nothing but power and prestige.

And even more to the point:

> The danger obviously was, that a species of government in which the people choose all the rulers, and then, by themselves or ambitious demagogues pretending to be the people, claim and exercise an effective control over what is called the government, would be found on trial no better than a turbulent, licentious democracy. The danger was that their best interests would be neglected, their dearest rights violated, their sober reason silenced, and the worst passions of the worst men not only freed from legal restraint, but invested with public power. The known propensity of a democracy is to licentiousness, which the ambitious call, and the ignorant believe to be, liberty.
>
> The great object then, of political wisdom in framing the Constitution was to guard against licentiousness, that inbred malady of democracies. . . . (126)

Ames believed that the Senate, chosen by the states for a long, six-year period, would help put a stop to this inbred tendency of democratic rule, the tendency to view public office as a place of power rather than responsibility; dealmaking over principle or simply the love of prestige. The point of writing the Constitution the way it came out was precisely to stop this element from defining the world "liberty," a word long since deformed in the West's lexicon. Nevertheless, the famous constitutional checks to a pure democracy such as the Senate or the courts, according to Ames, will all fall into the vice of faction and

vulgarization. States, no different than the federal government, will also fall into the sin of party politics and "party lines." Democracy will triumph over the virtuous rule of aristocrats, and Ames laments:

> It never has happened in the world, and it never will, that a democracy has been kept out of the control of the fiercest and most turbulent spirits of the society; they will breathe into it all their own fury, and make it subservient to the worst designs of the worst men. (134)

What of a free press? Could this not be a moderating force against these "turbulent spirits"?

For Ames, the press provided the bad opinions of these "spirits" with a sense of public right. In other words, "It has inspired ignorance with presumption." The press "supplies an endless stimulus to [the masses'] imagination and passions, it has rendered their temper and habits infinitely worse." (134) Rather than standing for virtue and politics truly for the common good, "is it to be denied that the press has been the base and venal instrument of the very men whom it ought to gibbet to universal abhorrence." (135)

For Fisher Ames, the press provided the bad opinions of these "spirits" with a sense of public right. In other words, "It has inspired ignorance with presumption."

For Ames, this is all the fault of factionalization, or the eventual confusion between government and party. Factions or parties exist to jettison their leaders to places of power, and use the most vulgar means to do so. Politics now is not a public matter but a private one, the private world of the party leadership, whose primary loyalty is to faction rather than the commonwealth. Demagoguery and passion derives from the inflammatory rhetoric of party leaders and ideological posturers.

Interestingly, Ames makes a powerful argument against the common democratic one that people will be far more amenable to follow laws that they have created through their representatives. In other words, the democrat might counter Ames' words by saying that the laws are more secure when the entire community has helped make them, and will then have less reason to use force to apply them. It is a common enough argument. But Ames shows its falsity.

The argument is simple (cf. 140). If in any state there exists a number of parties jockeying for position, laws would have, naturally, been made by one or a coalition of them. This means, automatically, that law is a function of party, in one sense or another. This automatically means that there are factions that have lost these battles over laws and therefore have every desire to disobey them and to show them the greatest disrespect. Therefore, Ames says, democracies need force more than aristocracies do. Furthermore (cf. 146), the existence of civil society, that is, those clubs and gatherings of those with similar political opinions will be usable against the laws of the democracy, creating a veritable army of disaffected voters who turn their anger against whatever faction exists in power. "A multitude can be moved only by their passions; and these, when their gratification is obstructed, instantly impel them to arms." (165-66) In contrast to this, the Federalist Party found its slogan here: "To make a nation free, the crafty must be kept in awe, and the violent in restraint. The weak and the simple find their liberty arise not from their own individual sovereignty, but from the power of law and justice over all. "It is only by the due restraint of others that I am free." (176)

The small shopkeepers, workers, tradesmen, are simply too busy to keep a sharp eye on politics, and even if they could, they have only the distorted lens of the press to show it to them. Therefore, in "free states," only the crafty, needy and ambitious strive for political power. According to Ames, democratic government is a dangerous thing, inevitably corrupted by factionalism and self-serving demagoguery. ❖

Under the Sign of the Scorpion

The Rise and Fall of the Soviet Empire

After the fall of the Soviet regime on the 24th of August 1991, the official archives opened up by the new regime have begun to reveal their secrets to amazed Russian historians. There is a constant flow of new shocking information, but only a trickle has reached us in Western Europe and America. Above all, historians lack an overall, complete picture of the forces behind Bolshevism and the stranglehold they had on the Soviet rulers. It is this picture which author Jüri Lina attempts to give us in this book. Lina tries to answer questions like: Where did the communist idea originate and how was it developed? Why were the "Russian" revolutionaries of March and November 1917 financed by powerful financial circles? What were the reasons for the environmental and social destruction which followed? In which way did this destruction serve the force behind the communists? This book is largely based on newly released Russian material which has never before been published in English. It has attained almost cult status among Lina's followers. ***Under the Sign of the Scorpion*** (softcover, 368 pages) is available for $25 by writing Heino Tuisk, 612 Dover Road, Pasadena, MD 21122. Phone: 410-255-8260.

The Story of Our National Anthems

Many factors and quirks of fate came together in September 1814 to put lawyer Francis Scott Key on a flag-of-truce boat within view of Fort McHenry, America's powerful east coast bastion on the Chesapeake, which protected Baltimore and her important commercial harbor.

By Margo Turner

The surrender of the British troops at Yorktown, Virginia, in 1781 brought the American Revolution to a close, but not an end to British control in the former Colonies. Under the Treaty of Paris, signed in 1783, Great Britain recognized the United States as 13 independent nations and agreed to move all of its troops from America. Britain also granted the United States all British-held land from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River and from Canada to Florida. By 1812, Britain faced another war with the United States, which is often called America's second war of independence.

Disagreement over free trade, sailors' rights and other factors caused tension between the U.S. government and Britain by the early part of the 19th century. Britain relied on goods, such as beef and raw materials, from America and Canada as it struggled with the forces of France under Napoleon Bonaparte. American shippers took advantage of the European hostilities by carrying trade between Europe and the French and Spanish islands in the West Indies. Britain prohibited neutral countries, such as the United States, from wartime trade with her enemies. American ships continued to circumvent this rule of the sea. As a result, Britain seized the ships.

In 1806, Britain instituted a partial blockade of the European coast. Napoleon retaliated with a blockade of the British Isles in an effort to exclude British goods or goods cleared through Britain from countries under French control. The British banned trade with France except after ships touched English ports. The British prohibition threatened the American merchant fleet with confiscation by the British or the French.

By this time, Britain was desperate to find sailors for its fleet of more than 1,000 ships. As a solution, British captains stopped and searched American ships for alleged deserted British seamen. Between 1803 and 1812, British captains impressed (kidnapped) more than 10,000 American citizens to man their ships.

Hamilton W. Mabie and Marshal H. Bright wrote in their book, *Footprints of Four Centuries or the Story of the American People*, International Publishing Co., 1895:

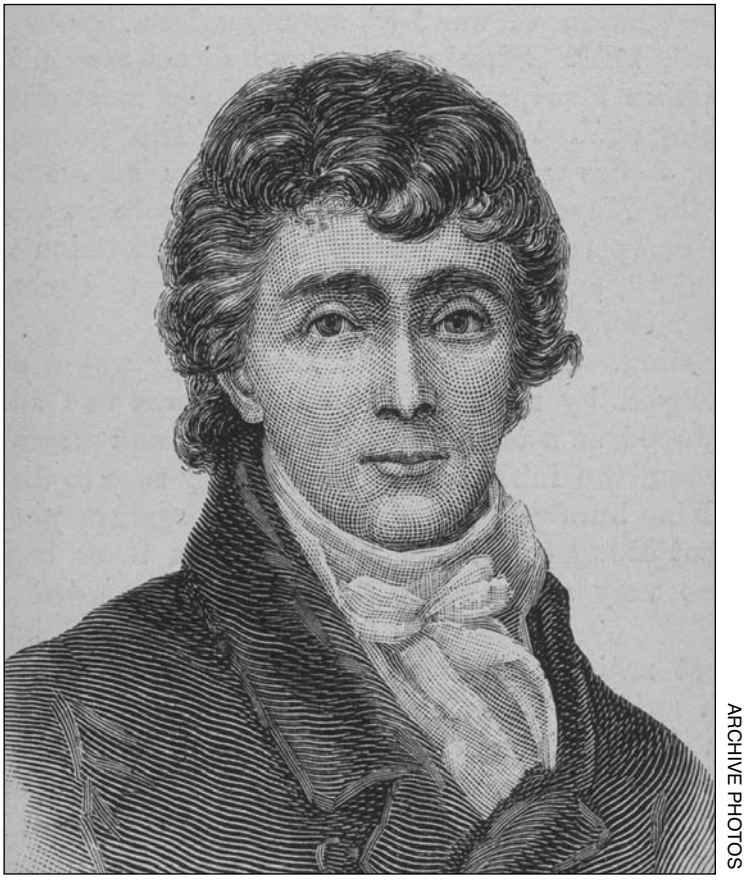

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Francis Scott Key *(1779-1843), born in Frederick County, Maryland, was a well-known Georgetown lawyer and eventually district attorney for Washington, D.C. He spent the evening of the bombardment of Fort McHenry in a flag-of-truce sailboat, moored to the stern of a British warship. He was the son of Revolutionary War officer John Ross Key. Francis's poor military recommendations contributed to the disastrous American loss at the Battle of Bladensburg.*

> Once on board a British man-of-war, the impressed sailor was subject to overwork, bad rations and the lash. That British sailors fought as gallantly as they did under this regime will always remain a wonder. But it is certain that they deserted in considerable numbers, and they found in the rapidly growing commercial prosperity of our [U.S.] carrying trade a tempting chance of

employment. Now, Britain, with a large contempt for the weakness of the United States, assumed, rather than claimed, the right to stop our merchant vessels on the high seas, to examine the crews, and to claim as her own any British sailors among them. This was bad enough in itself, but the way in which the search was carried out was worse. Every form of insolence and overbearing was exhibited. The pretense of claiming British deserters covered what was sometimes barefaced and outrageous kidnapping of Americans.

President Thomas Jefferson supported a total embargo on trade with Britain to force the British to negotiate with the U.S. government. In 1807, Congress passed the Embargo Act, which banned all American ships from foreign trade. The embargo, however, was ineffective and a financial blow to America's export and import trade.

The frontiersmen's desire for free land at the expense of American Indians was another reason for the outbreak of hostilities between the U.S. government and Britain. U.S. leaders were convinced that the British supported the red men by providing them with arms and giving them encouragement. American merchants, however, were more concerned with trade than with Britain's attempts to prevent American expansion beyond the Mississippi River.

President Thomas Jefferson supported a total embargo on trade with Britain to force them to negotiate with the U.S. In 1807, Congress banned all U.S. ships from foreign trade.

The trade issue loomed over Washington, D.C., as a new Congress was elected in 1810. The following year, a group of Congress members, known as the War Hawks, demanded war against Britain. The War Hawks, mostly Democratic-Republicans, were mainly from the South and West, and included such men as John C. Calhoun of South Carolina and Henry Clay of Kentucky. The Federalist Party, which represented New England shippers, opposed the war for fear that it would ruin their trade.

The War Hawks were convinced that an invasion of Canada could save American honor and change British policies. In 1812, the U.S. attempted a three-pronged offensive from Lake Champlain to Montreal, across the Niagara frontier and into Upper Canada from Detroit. The three invasions were uncoordinated and were not successful.

While America made attempts to invade Canada, the British gradually tightened a blockade of the American coast. The blockade not only diminished trade for America, but it also exposed the entire American coastline on the Atlantic to British attack. Pressured by the War Hawks in Congress, President James Madison declared war on Britain on June 18, 1812. To the Federalist Party, this was "Mr. Madison's War."

America won early victories in the Atlantic and on Lake Erie. By 1814, however, American merchant vessels and warships were confined to their homeports because of the British blockade of the American coast. The British wanted to inflict a major morale blow to the Americans and thereby bring a speedy end to the war in Britain's favor. Baltimore and New Orleans were the most likely targets. Baltimore was chosen after much debate between British warmakers. Their irritation with Baltimore's "pirates" (actually privateers) was a major impetus.

For some time, American schooners had sailed into Baltimore harbor and seized British merchant ships. When they left the harbor, the schooners headed for foreign ports with limited cargoes. Although other cities adopted this practice, Baltimore benefited most from it and earned the nickname "nest of pirates." The city accounted for about 30 percent of all British merchant ships captured by the U.S. during the war years.

In the early summer of 1813, Baltimore leaders made preparations for a possible attack by the British. A huge earthen entrenchment was built along the outskirts of the city's eastern side. Large gun barges were installed to defend the harbor. The city militia and the regular army drilled periodically. Defenders at Fort McHenry, which guards the entrance to the harbor, also prepared for a possible British attack. A battery of 32-pound cannon was mounted along the water's edge. Hot shot furnaces were built. (Hot shot furnaces heated the cannon balls before firing to add potency to the shot.) Fortifications were made to Lazaretto Point. Additional gun batteries were placed along the Patapsco River. The city and the fort were ready, but the British launched no attack that year.

In early 1814, the British devised a plan to invade the United States at the Chesapeake Bay, Lake Champlain and the mouth of the Mississippi River. British troops landed at Benedict, Maryland, in late summer and marched toward Washington. On August 24, they defeated American sailors and marines at Bladensburg, Maryland. An American lawyer, Francis Scott Key, assigned field positions to the U.S. troops, a task for which he had no qualifications. His poor advice contributed to the disastrous defeat. That same day the British occupied the nation's capital. The British burned the President's House and other public buildings before they marched back to their ships. [It was popularly known as the White House only after a bright white coat of paint was added to cover the scorch marks on the masonry from the fire set by the British. The burning of public buildings in Washington was in retaliation for the wanton burning by American troops of public offices during their invasion of British Canada.—MT]

During their departure from Washington, the British arrested Dr. William Beanes, an Upper Marlboro, Maryland, doctor. The British were convinced that Beanes was responsible for the arrest of straggling British soldiers during the campaign. In fact, many British soldiers had deserted once arriving on American soil and away from the watchful eyes of their commanders.

Author Walter Lord sheds some light on the situation in his book on the War of 1812 entitled *The Dawn's Early Light (DEL)*:

Shortly after 1:00 a.m. on the 26th, the British were on their way again, this time marching for Upper Marlboro by the most

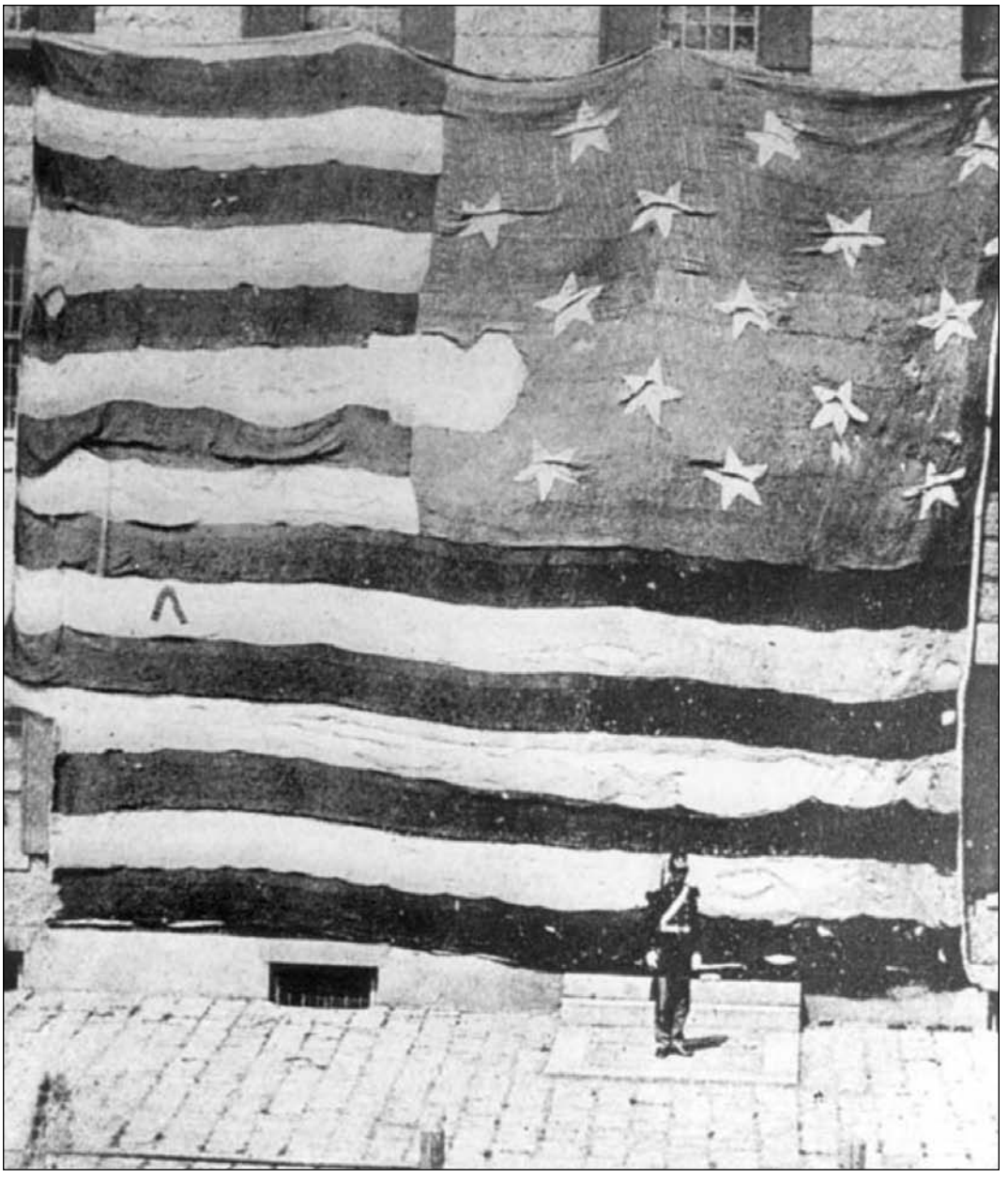

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

A Huge Banner

At left, the "Star-Spangled Banner," the flag that Francis Scott Key allegedly saw at sunrise flying over Fort McHenry after a 23-hour British bombardment, dwarfs a soldier in this photograph taken at the Boston Navy Yard on June 21, 1873. It is the first known photograph of the famous flag. There is still some controversy as to whether Key saw this flag flying above Fort McHenry the morning after the battle, or a storm flag (a smaller version of the American flag used in bad weather). Both were created by Mary Pickersgill for use at the Baltimore fort. The dimensions of this flag are 30 feet high by a little over 42 feet wide. It is believed that the inverted "V" at left in one of the white stripes may have been an attempt to repair a tear. However, some researchers believe it was the start of a letter "A," as the flag was at one time in the possession of the family of Fort McHenry's former commander (George Armistead), and Louisa Armistead may have intended to put the family name on the flag.

direct route. The 60 head of cattle [stolen from American farmers] were in front . . . then the hodgepodge of creaking vehicles . . . and finally the 85th Foot acting as rear guard. Beyond that, there was no order . . . yet, there were casualties—not killed or wounded, or prisoners, but a remarkable number of stragglers and deserters. A total of 111 men simply vanished. Some were like Sergeant Michael McNamara of the 85th Foot, or Private Edward Kelly of the 44th, who apparently wanted only a new start in a new land. But others were little more than armed marauders, taking time out to pillage the countryside. They stayed away from the big estates of the Federalist country squires—these often had British guards. They concentrated instead on the small holdings of the poor dirt farmers, robbing their homes, their crops, their hen houses.

Robert Bowie, the former Democratic-Republican governor of Maryland, decided to do something. Coming over to Upper Marlboro on August 27, shortly after the British left, he consulted the town's patriarch, Dr. Beanes. The doctor, of course, had played host to [British] Gen. Ross and Adm. Cockburn, on their way to Washington, but the latest British visitors were of a different sort. Beanes agreed with Bowie, recruited several local people, and working together they soon had six or seven of the stragglers in jail. All was going well until one escaped and got back to Ross's forces. [185-186]

The doctor, who had given what Ross took as his gentlemanly oath not to harass British troops, was livid and imprisoned Beanes on a British warship in the Chesapeake Bay near the mouth of the Potomac.

Some of Beanes's powerful friends asked Francis Scott Key (the brother-in-law of the wife of one of Beanes's patients) and Col. John S. Skinner (the American prisoner-of-war exchange agent) of Baltimore to meet with Ross, the British area commander in charge of land and sea operations, to seek the doctor's release, this after pleas from James Monroe and Gen. John Mason, the commissary general of prisoners, had been rejected by Ross.

Key and Skinner agreed to try.

Key hurried back to Georgetown, packed a few things and sent a reassuring note to his mother after arranging for his wife and children to stay with family in Frederick, Maryland.

Meanwhile, Mason notified Col. Thornton, senior officer of the British wounded still in Washington, that a flag of truce ship would be going down the Chesapeake Bay and offered to forward any letters that the British officers or wounded wanted to send to the British army.

Key and Skinner finally reached the British squadron on September 7, just in time for dinner with Ross. At the very least, the two were authorized to offer a receipt for the doctor, which could be exchanged for a British POW. Again, from *Dawn's Early Light*:

> The U.S. administration's deep concern with Dr. Beanes's fate was more than altruistic . . . more than a matter of legal principle. At this time prisoners of war were customarily exchanged, with regular books kept on each side's "debit" and "credit" balance. If Washington conceded that the doctor was just another prisoner, Mason feared "it would at once induce the enemy to seize and carry off every unarmed citizen of whatever age they have in their power." [241]

Although the meal began with elaborate courtesy, it devolved into a heated dinner debate between Skinner and one Admiral Codrington, after Codrington insulted David Porter, the American he most liked to hate.

Ross, realizing the negotiations could be jeopardized, invited Skinner to his cabin and left the far more diplomatic Key at the table with the remaining British officers.

Ross, still bearing a grudge against Beanes for going back on his word to ignore the actions of British troops on Upper Marlboro, eventually promised to release Beanes, mostly because of the offer of mail exchange for wounded prisoners and because he had heard that the British wounded in Washington had received compassionate attention from American doctors. Adm. Alexander Cochrane, on the other hand, wanted to send the aged Dr. Beanes to Halifax in chains. (Beanes, it is said, received exceptionally harsh treatment from the British in an era when prominent prisoners were handled with courtly consideration.)

Key, Beanes and Skinner may have overheard enemy planning for the attack on Baltimore and last-minute strategy changes. The British kept them overnight to prevent this information from leaking.

However, Ross would not allow the doctor—nor Key and Skinner—to be escorted home because of the ensuing attack on the fort. They may have, Ross believed, overheard British planning for the attack on Baltimore and last-minute changes in strategy.

Key and Skinner were permitted to wait on the frigate *Surprize*, commanded by the admiral's son, Sir Thomas Cochrane.

On September 8, the British fleet streamed into the Potomac, with the *Surprize* now towing the flag-of-truce sloop. During this time, fresh news came from Canada of what the British called "more American atrocities" against Canadian towns and civilians. This enraged the British even further and prompted Adm. Cochrane to treat the people of Baltimore "like spaniels," i.e., very harshly. [*DEL*, 256]

Of course by now, Key and Skinner were fully aware of the transfers of materiel and men that they had witnessed and knew the attack on Baltimore was imminent. They waited out the night back on their own flag-of-truce boat. They had been transferred back from the *Surprize* during the day, as Skinner remembered it, as Adm. Cochrane had demanded that he and Key "suffer through the attack on a vessel flying their own colors." At any

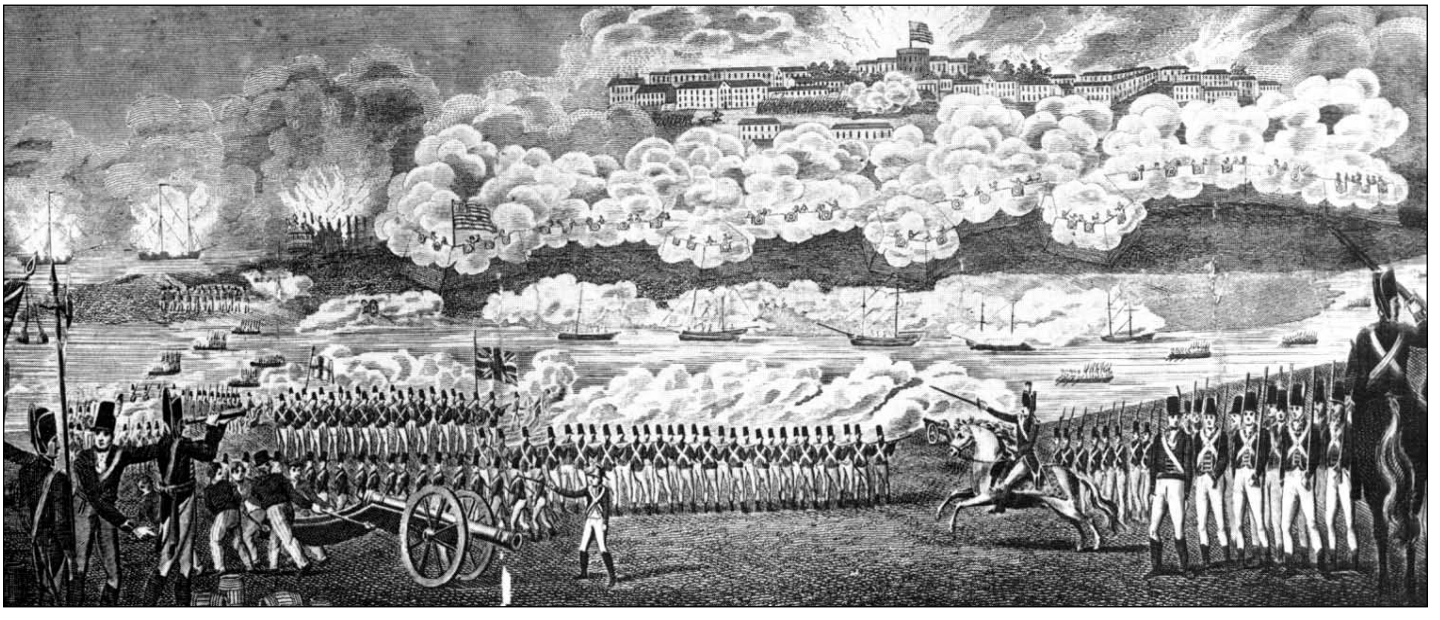

Above, a rarely seen British print *of the attack on Washington, D.C. first published in* Stationer's Almanack *in London, 1815.*

event, they weren't free to leave just yet. As Cochrane said, "Ah, Mr. Skinner, after discussing so freely our preparation and plans, you could hardly expect us to let you go on shore in advance of us."

So there on the flag-of-truce sloop Skinner and Key were stuck, unable to get word to their comrades on shore that a major—and heavy-handed—attack on Baltimore was getting ready to begin and from where.

They had, nevertheless, persuaded Gen. Ross to release Dr. Beanes from confinement in the cramped forecastle. Upon release, the old gentleman joined Skinner and Key, and now the three Americans "waited and wondered, still the unwilling guests of this hostile armada lying quietly under the stars." [*DEL*, 256]

British ships began bombarding Fort McHenry, the key to taking Baltimore, on the morning of September 13, 1814. By the afternoon, heavy rain fell, but the fort and the British ships continued to exchange fire. Sporadic bombardments and explosions continued through the night. Skinner, Key and Beanes knew not what was happening but could glean some information from happenings around their sloop:

> The rest of the night the three Americans paced the deck, scarcely daring to think what daylight might bring. Again and again they pulled out their watches, trying to gauge when the dawn would come. Five o'clock, and the first light of day at last tinged the sky. Out came the spyglass, but it was still too dark to make anything out. At 5:50 it was officially sunrise, but there was no Sun today. The rain clouds hung low, and patches of mist swirled across the water, still keeping the night's secret intact.
>
> But is was growing brighter all the time, and soon an easterly

The Complete Lyrics of 'The Star Spangled Banner'

Here is the full text of America's national anthem presented here as so few are aware of verses two through four and the powerful message they convey.

First Verse

Oh, say, can you see, by the dawn's early light,
What so proudly we hail'd at the twilight's last gleaming?
Whose broad stripes and bright stars, thro' the perilous fight,
O'er the ramparts we watch'd, were so gallantly streaming?
And the rocket's red glare, the bombs bursting in air
Gave proof thro' the night that our flag was still there.
Oh, say, does that Star-Spangled Banner yet wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave?

Second Verse

On the shore, dimly seen thro'
the mists of the deep,
Where the foe's haughty host
in dread silence reposes,
What is that which the breeze, o'er the towering steep,
As it fitfully blows half conceals, half discloses?
Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam,
In full glory reflected now shines in the stream;
'Tis the Star-Spangled Banner, O long may it wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Third Verse

And where is that band who so vauntingly swore
That the havoc of war and the battle's confusion
A home and a country should leave us no more?
Their blood has wiped out their foul footstep's pollution.
No refuge could save the hireling and slave
From the terror of flight, or the gloom of the grave:
And the Star-Spangled Banner in triumph doth wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Fourth Verse

Oh, thus be it ever when free men
shall stand
Between their loved homes
and the war's desolation!
Blest with vict'ry and peace, may
the heav'n rescued land
Praise the Pow'r that hath made and
preserved us a nation!
Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just,
And this be our motto, "In God is our trust"
And the Star-Spangled Banner in triumph shall wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave!

> breeze sprang up, flecking the Patapsco River and clearing the air. Once again Key raised his glass—and this time he saw it. Standing against the dull gray of the clouds and hills was Maj. Armistead's American flag. . . . [*DEL*, 264]

He looked at the flag on the fort again, and it was about now that his excited thoughts began to take poetic shape. Using the back of a letter that happened to be in his pocket, Francis Scott Key began to jot down lines and phrases and likely couplets: "Oh say can you see by the dawn's early light. . . ?" Soon their sloop was on its long journey back to Hughes's Wharf.

Along the way, Key added more lines to the song and experimented with several tunes. But he had to get it all down on paper. He believed it should be sung to the tune of "To Anacreon in Heaven," a familiar drinking song of the period. Once back in Baltimore, Key wrote it all out from beginning to end. Oddly, he gave it no title.

Next morning he showed it to Skinner and Judge Nicholson, his wife's brother-in-law, who had been in Fort McHenry during the bombardment. One of them got it to the offices of the *American and Commercial Daily*, a Baltimore newspaper. It was printed under the title of "Defence of Fort M'Henry."

Other papers picked it up and ran the verses and soon it became a national sensation, later becoming known as "The Star Spangled Banner."

But it was not until 1931 that it was officially designated as our new national anthem. [America's first national anthem was "Hail, Columbia." See page 53 for more.—Ed.]

In conclusion, the capriciousness of history is astounding: had not aged Dr. Beanes agreed to round up those British stragglers in Upper Marlboro and been arrested by the British for doing so—in violation of an assumed pledge not to do so—Francis Scott Key might never have been on that sloop in Baltimore Harbor and *The Star Spangled Banner* might never have been written. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Lord, Walter, *Dawn's Early Light* (WW. Norton & Company, Inc., First edition), New York, New York, 1972.

Should Maj. George Armistead, *commander of Fort McHenry during the 1814 bombardment, have been court-martialed for gross incompetence? He, and he alone, apparently knew the powder magazine was not bombproof. During the bombardment, the powder magazine was struck by a 186-pound British bomb, which, thanks to a soldier who boldly doused the fuse, failed to explode. Only after the near disaster did Armistead order the barrels of gunpowder removed from the magazine and placed at intervals along the far wall of the fort.*

Margo Turner is an award winning author. Formerly of *The Spotlight*, Margo now works as a staff writer for military publications.

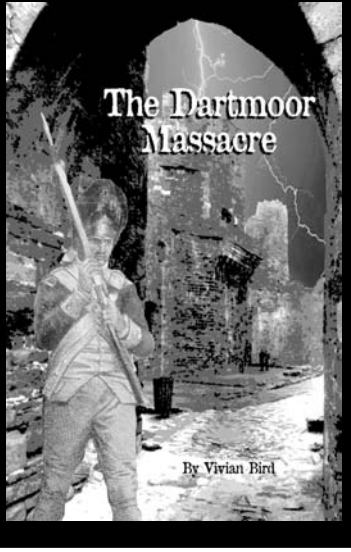

THE DARTMOOR MASSACRE

A British Atrocity Against American POWs at Princetown Jail During the War of 1812

A Book By Vivian Bird

Learn more about this British atrocity against American POWs during the War of 1812 in *The Dartmoor Massacre* by Vivian Bird. Includes: a list of those killed and wounded and how they died; the ships from which almost all were impressed by the Royal Navy; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; an official report from the time; the history and lore of the Dartmoor region; an early history of the storied prison; the tale of French Napoleonic prisoners at Dartmoor; the War of 1812; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams; much more. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $7.95 each minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $2 S&H. ($4 S&H if shipped outside the U.S.) Use the form on page 80 to order from TBR Book Club. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge by phone to Visa or MasterCard.

America's *First* National Anthem

Sadly, most Americans are unaware that "Hail, Columbia" was the first American national anthem. It was composed by lawyer Joseph Hopkinson (pictured), son of Francis Hopkinson, signer of the Declaration of Independence, who himself was America's first secular composer. The tune for "Hail, Columbia" was composed by Philip Pfeil for George Washington's presidential inaugural as "The President's March." "Hail, Columbia" was first performed with lyrics during President John Adams's administration. The anthem was performed for nearly every formal occasion over which Abraham Lincoln presided, generally following immediately after "Hail to the Chief."

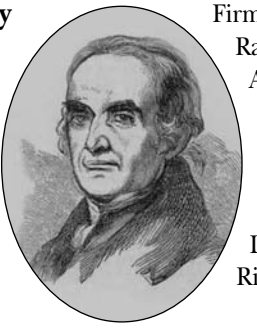

Hail Columbia, happy land!
Hail, ye heroes, heav'n-born band,
Who fought and bled in freedom's cause,
Who fought and bled in freedom's cause,
And when the storm of war was gone
Enjoy'd the peace your valor won.
Let independence be our boast,
Ever mindful what it cost;
Ever grateful for the prize,
Let its altar reach the skies.

Firm, united let us be,
Rallying round our liberty,
As a band of brothers joined,
Peace and safety we shall find.

Immortal patriots, rise once more,
Defend your rights, defend your shore!
Let no rude foe, with impious hand,
Let no rude foe,
with impious hand,
Invade the shrine where
sacred lies
Of toil and blood, the well-
earned prize,
While off'ring peace, sincere and just,
In Heaven's we place a manly trust,
That truth and justice will prevail,
And every scheme of bondage fail.

Firm, united let us be,
Rallying round our liberty,
As a band of brothers joined,
Peace and safety we shall find.

Behold the chief who now commands,
Once more to serve his country stands.
The rock on which the storm will break,
The rock on which the storm will break,
But armed in virtue, firm, and true,
His hopes are fixed on Heav'n and you.
When hope was sinking in dismay,
When glooms obscured Columbia's day,
His steady mind, from changes free,
Resolved on death or liberty.

Firm, united let us be,
Rallying round our liberty,
As a band of brothers joined,
Peace and safety we shall find.

Sound, sound the
trump of fame,
Let Washington's great fame
Ring through the world with
loud applause,
Ring through the world with
loud applause,
Let ev'ry clime to freedom dear,
Listen with a joyful ear,
With equal skill, with God-like pow'r
He governs in the fearful hour
Of horrid war, or guides with ease
The happier time of honest peace.

Firm, united let us be,
Rallying round our liberty,
As a band of brothers joined,
Peace and safety we shall find.

Duel: *Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr & the Future of America*

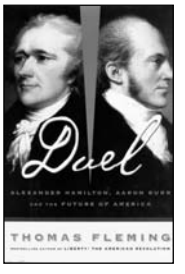

Thomas Fleming is one of America's finest writers and most astute historians—just about anything from his pen is worthwhile. This book about the killing of Alexander Hamilton by Aaron Burr is adventure, history and high politics all rolled up into one. It is riveting, revealing and relevant as it reminds today's reader that men of power and position have always possessed human flaws no matter the time or place. *Duel* is an utterly absorbing blend of biography and family conflict, richly personalized, about two of the most complex figures in all American history. It has been said that Americans love a tragedy with a happy ending. In Fleming's skilled hands that formula gets altered in gripping ways. Historical truth trumps tragedy as a source of intense suspense. Set against a background of scandal and conspiracy, Hamilton and Burr fought the most famous duel in American history. Fleming has given us a whole new understanding of what that fateful contest was about; history in the grand manner by a master of his craft. Brimming with intrigue, *Duel* is an antidote for anyone who thinks American politics is dull. An action-packed narrative just waiting for Hollywood. Hardback, 446 pages, #418, $34 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. See page 80 to order by mail or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Ask for our most recent TBR BOOK CLUB catalog when ordering.

An Open Letter to America

This letter is a powerful condemnation of the situation in South Africa. It was originally written in 1999 to President Clinton, but got little attention from the American press. However, it is still quite relevant today, only more so. Since the black communists have taken power, South Africa, along with white-held Rhodesia, were the only prosperous countries in Africa, became what it was predicted to be, a miserable, crime infested, third world cesspool. Marais was one of the most eloquent of South African nationalists who sought, in vain, to stem the tide of lawlessness and economic destruction. Marais is now deceased, and this letter is part of his lifelong legacy.

BY JAAP MARAIS

The President of the USA
The White House
Fax: 091 202 456 2883
Washington, D.C.

January 14, 1999

Dear President Clinton:

In South African newspapers you are reported to have said in a speech at the White House that the present South African president, Nelson Mandela, had taught you not to hate your political enemies. Mandela is said to have told you that he harbored no grudge against his enemies who "cast him into jail." And you, in the speech concerned, said that your (present) crisis could be compared to Mandela's suffering in jail.

JAAP MARAIS

You seem to be under some misapprehension about the circumstances of Mandela's incarceration and the crimes for which he was sentenced to imprisonment, otherwise you may not be desirous to identify with him. And you evidently have been given a distorted idea of how the African National Congress (ANC) under direction of its leader, Nelson Mandela, is vengefully acting against their political enemies and opponents.

Your remark about Mandela's having been "cast into jail" creates a wrong impression. Mr. President, he was not "cast into jail." He was charged for acts of sabotage and sentenced to life imprisonment by the judge president of the then Transvaal Division of the South African Supreme Court after a protracted hearing in which he had had representation and every opportunity to defend himself. He, however, refused to take the oath and testify, and could consequently not be taken under cross-examination. Finding him guilty, the judge said that he had been wrongly charged for acts of sabotage instead of for treason, in which case the sentence would not have been imprisonment but the death penalty. The trial was attended by journalists, jurists and others from all over the world. None could find fault with the proceedings and the findings of the Court.

Even *The Rand Daily Mail*, the most outspoken liberal newspaper at the time in South Africa, and in many ways a supporter of Mandela and the ANC, wrote about the sentences passed by the judge: "The sentences pronounced by Judge De Wet at the close of the Rivonia trial are both wise and just. The law is best served when there is firmness tinged with mercy, and this was the case yesterday. The sentences could not have been less severe than those imposed. The men found guilty had planned sabotage on a wide scale and had conspired for armed revolution. As the judge pointed out yesterday, the crime of which they were found guilty was really high treason. The death penalty would have been justified."

These are the facts of history. Sentencing Mandela to imprisonment instead of letting him be hanged was an act of mercy on the part of his political enemies. Mandela has, therefore, every reason to be grateful and not the least reason to harbor a grudge against them. He owes his life to them. You will agree that this puts a completely different complexion on your statement that "he was cast into jail."

This is by no means all of which Mandela should be grateful for. In the time of P.W. Botha's prime ministership in the 1980s Mandela was moved from the Robben Island prison to the Pollsmoor prison near Cape Town, where he received VIP treat-

ment. P.W. Botha was in this way making the first installments in Mandela's release on the pretext that he would not wish "an old man to die in prison."

From Pollsmoor Prison Mandela was moved to the residence of a senior officer on the staff of the Prisons Department in the town of Paarl in the Western Cape. There he had every convenience at his disposal to play a political role, including the use of a fax machine. And he was attended to day and night by a white policeman.

After a carefully orchestrated campaign inside and outside South Africa he was released by the F.W. de Klerk government to a stage-managed reception in Cape Town, receiving prime coverage from the South African Broadcasting Corporation and providing him with a launching pad for political initiatives. Thereafter the De Klerk government in a treasonable series of acts started peace negotiations with the ANC and moved on to draw up a new constitution on the basis of one man, one vote in an undivided South Africa, which in essence meant surrendering to the ANC and enabling Mandela to become the president of South Africa.

The essence of this political move was spelt out by Paul Johnson, well-known British intellectual, in *The Spectator* in April 1994. "South Africa under F.W. de Klerk," he said, "Made a suicidal leap to universal suffrage." He predicted that within 10 years the country could be the theater of Africa's endless civil wars. "In any case it would become an industrial rubble heap, beastly, bloody and bankrupt. . . . There is not the slightest hope that it (South Africa) will continue to exist on a system of universal suffrage—it is one of the most divided societies on earth: racially, ethnically, linguistically, as well as economically."

You seem to be under some misapprehension about the circumstances of Mandela's incarceration and the crimes for which he was sentenced to imprisonment, otherwise you may not be desirous to identify with him.

This is De Klerk's achievement. You may recall that you at one stage telephoned him and told him that you "marveled" at what he was achieving in pushing South Africa along this disastrous course.

Some 10 months later (February 1995) *The Spectator* published another article on South Africa in which its readers were told: "A country ravaged by crime and corruption, with plummeting standards and a people condemned to a sordid and brutal life." The article describes the ANC government as "corrupt and incompetent." This is Nelson Mandela's government.

What is revealing is that while De Klerk was treacherously steering the country towards this national misery, newspapers reported: "Britain fights fervently for F.W. [De Klerk] in UN debate." And later: "Brits full of praise for F.W. as architect of peaceful change." And eventually: "Brits bear De Klerk, their hero, on their hands." Only an Afrikaner who is a traitor to his own people would be regarded by Brits as their hero. And De Klerk became the hero of Brits by letting loose the man who, according to Judge De Wet, should have been hanged for high treason.

You may sense the degree of loathing on the part of Afrikaners like myself, who had a father who fought, [against the British in the Anglo-Boer War 1899-1902] was wounded and kept a prisoner-of-war on St. Helena Island by the British for more than two years while they devastated the country and caused the death of over 22 000 children under the age of 16 years [in the first concentrations camps in the world] and who, a few generations thereafter, sees De Klerk being treated as a hero by Brits for having "irreversibly" destroyed White South Africa (as in foolish vanity he said his aim was).

As Mr. Tony Blair, prime minister of Britain, said in January 1998, the British "never forget the past even when addressing the future," so we naturally also do not forget the past—also the recent past when the ANC and the South African Communist Party (SACP) had their headquarters in London from where with British moral and other support they conducted their terrorism against South Africa.

In the period September 1984 to August 1989 [period leading up to the handover of South Africa to the ANC] no fewer than 1,770 schools were destroyed or extensively damaged, as were 7,187 private homes of Blacks, 10,318 buses, 152 trains, 12,188 private vehicles, 1,265 shops and factories, 60 post offices, 47 churches and 30 health clinics. And, what is even worse, there were 300 cold-blooded murders by the barbarous necklace method [the hands would be tied behind the back, usually with barbed wire, or chopped off, then a car tire would be put around the neck and filled with gasoline. This would then be set alight. While the victims (all black) writhed in pain, they would be stoned and hit and kicked] and 372 deaths of people trapped in homes set alight by terrorist gangs. [The ANC or Pan African Congress (PAC), and S.A. Communist Party, who terrorized Blacks to make them co-operate with the SACP-ANC thugs.]

These were the means employed in "the struggle" to bring to power, under Mandela, a communist-controlled organization, which Peter Younghusband, in *The London Daily Mail* in November 1994, described as follows: "The ANC never was worth much as a liberation movement—and apart from a few random urban terrorist acts, its military wing, Umkhonto we Sizwe, was equally worth little as a fighting force. . . . [T]he ANC very conveniently sat in exile waiting for the world to bring the White regime to its knees." And, he said, Mandela is unable to run the country, and he and the ANC are steadily reducing South Africa to yet another Third World plodder.

It is one thing to say that Mandela bears his political enemies no grudge, but it is another thing to judge him by what he does, by what he allows, and by what he neglects to do.

To consider this one must see it in its historical perspective. When Mandela and his communist cohorts at their Rivonia hide-out were planning bloody revolution in the early 1960s, the Afrikaner Nationalist Government (ANG) was under the leadership of Dr. H.F. Verwoerd. And it was under the direction of

Dr. Verwoerd that this communist conspiracy to violently overthrow the South African government was stamped out, Mandela and his collaborators landing in jail and the organization of the Communist Party of South Africa being destroyed shortly thereafter through the efficient action of the security police in infiltrating the communist cells.

Verwoerd frustrated and humiliatingly defeated Mandela's plans. And for Mandela there is consequently one political enemy not to be forgiven for saving South Africa from a bloody communist revolution. That is Hendrik Verwoerd. He and his ghost are haunting those who are destroying the results of his unequalled successful statecraft.

Verwoerd was not only the man under whose direction a communist-led revolution was prevented. He also became the towering South African statesman of this century, and he was equal, if not superior, to any of his contemporaries in the Western world, a statement that may be evaluated on the ground of his achievements in the face of international enmity from the Anglo-American bloc, the communist block and the Afro-Asian block.

He not only secured South Africa's survival against this many-sided onslaught: he, moreover, lifted the country to a level of stability, well being and prosperity seldom if ever equaled in history anywhere under similar circumstances.

Verwoerd's name was ordered to be removed from the Verwoerd Building, the Verwoerd Dam, the Verwoerd Hospital and his statue was pulled down in an act bristling with hatred and vengeance.

THE CONDITION OF SOUTH AFRICA UNDER GRAND APARTHEID

To support this remark let me call opponents and enemies of Verwoerd to testify in this regard. Jan Botha, an outspoken liberal, in his book, *Verwoerd is Dead*, refers to "the threats from the United Nations and the arms boycott by the United States and Britain." Then he writes:

> By the time he died, Dr. Verwoerd had built his own monument which was there for all to see: the Republic of South Africa. The White people had been forged together in unity, the country was militarily strong and resilient, the police and security forces were effectively dealing with all attempts at subversion and infiltration, the country's economy was dynamic, expanding and had become largely self-sufficient. . . . In the history of South Africa his name will live for ever as the leader who, when his country was threatened with internal disorders and with economic sanctions, boycotts and open aggression from overseas, stood as a symbol of defiance, and the will and determination to survive.

He not only frustrated the objectives of the great power blocks, but he also defeated the ANC's plans to create internal disorder.

That Jan Botha's was not a lone voice can be shown by quotations from other sources. Paul Barrow, in *The Statist,* shortly before Verwoerd was assassinated on September 6, 1966, by the communist [Dimitri] Tsafendas, wrote: "At the rate at which South Africa is now expanding, the term 'miracle' is likely to be appropriate to its development in the next few years."

And on July 31, 1966, the unofficial mouthpiece of the South African liberal establishment, *The Rand Daily Mail*, wrote:

> At the age of nearly 65 Dr. Verwoerd has reached the peak of a remarkable career. No other South African prime minister has ever been in such a powerful position in the country. He is at the head of a massive majority after a resounding victory at the polls. The nation is suffering from a surfeit of prosperity and he can command almost unlimited funds for all that he needs at present in the way of military defense. He can claim that South Africa is a shining example of peace in a troubled continent, if only because overwhelming domestic power can always command peace. Finally, as if that were not enough, he can face the session with the knowledge that, short of an unthinkable show of force by people whom South Africans are rapidly being taught to regard as their enemies, he can snap his fingers at the United Nations. Thanks to the recent judgment of the Hague Court he can afford to condescend to the world body, graciously remaining a member as long as it suits him.

THE VENGEANCE OF MANDELA AND THE AFRICAN NATIONAL CONGRESS

These are the achievements of the man against whose memory a vendetta is being conducted under the direction of Mandela and his comrades. His name was ordered to be removed from the Verwoerd Building, the Verwoerd Dam, the Verwoerd Hospital, and under Mandela's leadership his statue at the Free State provincial headquarters was pulled down in an act bristling with hatred and vengeance.

Of course, Verwoerd as leader of the Afrikaners being a symbol of his people, the attacks on him have been indirect attacks on the Afrikaners themselves, so that Mandela's followers—never rebuked—felt free to shout: "Kill a farmer, kill a Boer," instigating the killing of hundreds of Afrikaner farmers and their families, 431 in 1997 and 104 from January 1 to August 31, 1998, in 590 attacks. In the Mau-Mau uprising in Kenya in the 1960s only 39 White farmers were killed and in the terrorist war against Rhodesia only 300 were killed in the course of 14 years. Among those who have had as their battle cry "Kill a farmer, Kill a Boer" is Peter Mokaba, promoted by Mandela to deputy minister. Other appointments of identified communists as ministers and deputy ministers tell the same story, highlighted by the appointment of the communist Mboweni as president of the South African Reserve Bank in a move to further impoverish Afrikaners in the name of "affirmative action." These are ways in which Mandela has been allowing his grudge against the Afrikaners, as his political enemies, to be exploited, while he goes around pretending that he has no grievance against his enemies.

Even more unmistakable are his appointments to the so-called Truth and Reconciliation Commission and the way in which this commission has conducted its business. It was packed

by him with enemies and opponents of the former government. The two Afrikaners, De Jager and Malan, who were included among the 15 others, were in different ways opponents of the previous government. However, De Jager resigned in disappointment, if not disgust, and Malan eventually showed his dissension from the majority by writing a minority report on the Commission's findings.

This commission appointed by Mandela has little to do with truth and nothing with reconciliation. It is a hybridization between the Nuremberg trials of German war leaders and Stalin's Moscow Show Trials of the 1930s. Its prime objective was to place Afrikaners on the bench of the accused to be prosecuted, tried and convicted by their enemies, and to treat the ANC terrorists on a completely different basis, which resulted in some amazing events.

In flagrant violation of the provisions of the relevant act it, for example, granted amnesty to a bunch of 37 top level ANC leaders for crimes associated with political motives, without specifying the various acts, which is in conflict with the requirements of the law. In this group there are among others, Thabo Mbeki, leader of the ANC [and current president of RSA 2004], Minister of Foreign Affairs Nzo, Minister of Justice Omar and Minister of Defense Modise. Although this decision has been nullified by a judicial verdict, nothing has been done to rectify the situation.

In such cases, the commission's concern was not seeking and revealing the truth, but suppressing and stifling it—a procedure that would not have been countenanced when it concerned Afrikaners.

In such cases, the commission's concern was not seeking and revealing the truth, but suppressing and stifling it—a procedure that would not have been countenanced when it concerned Afrikaners of the security services who fought against the terrorists. They were paraded as criminals who individually under severe pressure had to confess in detail for whatever amnesty was asked for.

In these various ways Mandela created outlets for his grudges against the Afrikaners—the very people whose representatives saved him from the gallows and later gave him all the help to become the president of South Africa.

Against this background it is dismaying to read that this man has every reason to hate his enemies, yet does not think of retribution! And while allowing a vendetta to be conducted against the Afrikaners, he is presiding over the decay of this country, which the Afrikaners wrestled from the wilderness, fought wars for—against imperial powers—and, under Dr. Verwoerd, was developing into the industrial giant of Africa.

SOUTH AFRICA UNDER MANDELA AND THE SACP-ANC

Where under Verwoerd, "the nation was suffering from a surfeit of prosperity," and South Africa "was a shining example of peace on a troubled continent," under Mandela the nation is suffering from a surfeit of poverty and the country has become the crime capital of the world—137 reported rapes, 63 murders, 73 attempted murders, 176 robberies, 670 housebreakings and 35 hijackings on an average every day of the year. It is common cause that a government that cannot secure the lives and properties of its civilians is unfit to rule.

"South Africa," read a newspaper report on November 29, 1998, "occupies the first or second spot in all forms of crime on the world list for crime, and it is the young people and the homeless who pay the price." Of the thousands who passed the matriculation examinations in 1998 less than one in 10 will get a job in the formal sector. In the four years of ANC government the national debt more than doubled—from R194 billion ($34 billion) in 1994 to over R400 billion ($70 billion) presently, the interest on which accounts for 21 percent of the budget.

In the same period the South African rand lost 80 percent of its value. And in the first ten months of 1998 more than 2.8 million man-days were lost to a wave of industrial strikes.

This is a picture of the country which under Verwoerd had the second highest economic growth rate in the world (7.9% per year), an average inflation rate of 2 percent, was accommodating new labor in the formal sector at 73.6 percent per year, and enabled the living standards of Blacks in the industrial sector to rise at 5.3 percent per year as against those of Whites at 3.9 percent per year. *The Financial Mail* published a special survey entitled "The fabulous years: 1961-66." And as the previously mentioned Jan Botha wrote, Verwoerd "had launched the greatest program of socio-economic upliftment for the non-Whites that South Africa had ever seen."

This, Verwoerd achieved in the face of fierce diplomatic and economic opposition from the United States, Britain, Soviet Russia and others. Mandela, on the other hand, has the blessing and support of these powers, yet under his hand the country is disintegrating and has sunk to a state of lawlessness, joblessness and futurelessness unprecedented in South African history. Yet, Mandela is not struggling to emulate Verwoerd, but to denigrate him and his people.

Perhaps you will reconsider your emotional identification with Mandela in the light of historical truth. ❖

Yours sincerely

J. A. MARAIS
LEADER OF THE HNP
(Reconstituted National Party)

Jaap Marais was the leader of the Reconstituted National Party in South Africa. He was the most significant writer and theoretician of South African history and the apartheid system of rule. After the National Party of F.W. DeKlerk gave the country over to the communists in the early 1990s, Marais became a leading polemicist against the new system. Marais died in 2000.

The Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor *was devastating—but could have been much worse. U.S. carriers were out at sea at the time of the assault and many ships that were struck by Japanese bombers and fighters were able to be repaired and reclaimed. Above, the U.S. battleships* West Virginia *and* Tennessee *are shown ablaze, December 7, 1941. Right, the Japanese attack also crippled many of Hawaii's airfields and U.S. aircraft. Here an American bomber is show after the attack—still on the ground—at Hickham Field, Pearl Harbor. Without proper warning, the U.S. military was unable to mount much of an air defense against the waves of Japanese planes that hit Pearl.*

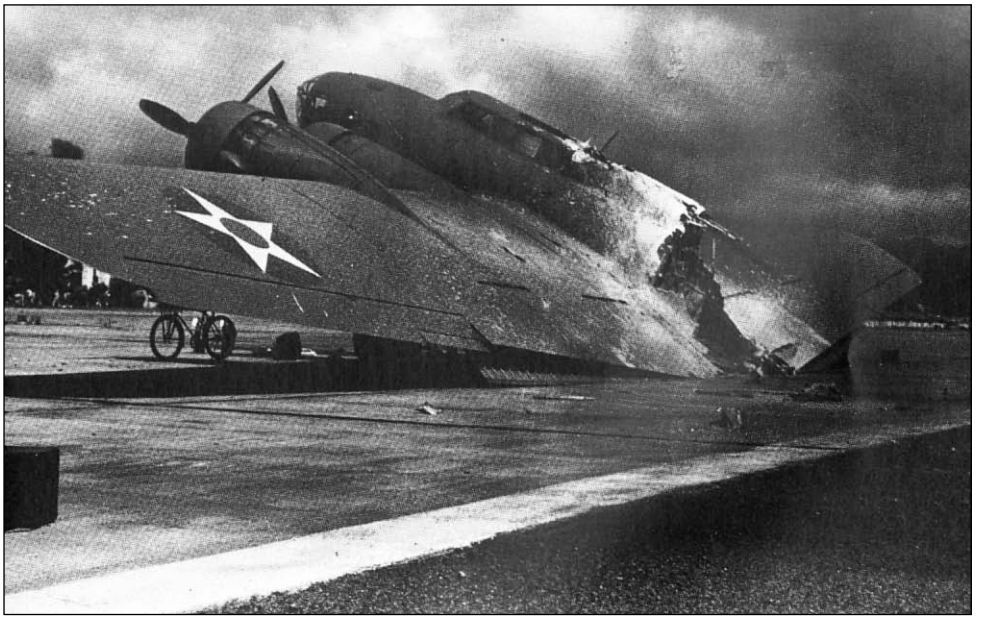

MORE INJUSTICE

In the Admiral Kimmel Case

It took six years to correct an official error by the director of naval history concerning his allegation that Adm. Husband E. Kimmel knew of and ignored advice regarding the direction and extent to which he should have ordered long-range air reconnaissance prior to the attack on Pearl Harbor. Now, Kimmel defenders are being denied access to documents—still classified for no good reasons more than 60 years after the attack—upon which decisions have been made to deny Kimmel the justice he deserves. Here, an ex-Navy man weighs in for Kimmel.

By Capt. Vincent J. Colan, USNR (Retired)

On January 5, 1988, the director of naval history, relying on his own flawed research, wrote to Secretary of the Navy James H. Webb Jr. via CNO Trost recommending that Rear Admiral Kimmel not be promoted to full admiral posthumously on the retired list, as Kimmel's two surviving sons were petitioning. Relying on his director of naval history, Adm. Trost concurred with his recommendation.

Six years later, when the true facts were finally accurately revealed to CNO Trost, he honorably reversed himself. He wrote to Secretary of the Navy John H. Dalton withdrawing his memorandum to Secretary Webb and asking that the case of Adm. Kimmel be reopened. "I believe such action is owed to the admiral," he wrote, "to his sons, and to the Navy. No mistake should be allowed to stand in this sensitive matter, and I personally disavow my unwitting support of one."

The flawed research was not uncovered and corrected until interested persons were afforded the opportunity to examine in depth, and comment upon the official recommendation of the director of naval history.

That was then.

Today there is a danger that a new similar injustice will be perpetrated on Adm. Kimmel. In response to letters I wrote to the White House and the secretary of defense I was informed in a letter dated May 24, 2001, from Col. Sheila Earle, USAF, director of military personnel policy, that DoD was reviewing the congressional request that the president posthumously advance both Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short to their highest held grades while on active service. In a letter dated December 19, 2001, Col. Michael Fuller, USAF, who succeeded Col. Earle, advised me that his office was preparing a recommendation on the promotion.

On March 12, 2002, in the absence of Col. Fuller, I had a meeting with Lt. Col. Sally Jo Hall, U.S.A., at the Pentagon to discuss the status of the promotion recommendation. Lt. Col. Hall advised me that Col. Fuller had submitted his review and recommendation to Under Secretary for Personnel and Readiness David Chu on or about February 28, and he in turn had forwarded it to Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz several days later. When I asked her what the recommendations were, she replied it was a "do-don't" type recommendation. If the secretary decides to recommend the promotions, here are the reasons. If he decides not to recommend the promotions, these are the reasons. She could not elaborate on the specific recommendations.

In response to letters I had written to the Department of Defense regarding the status of the recommendations, I received a letter dated July 16, 2002, from Under Secretary David Chu stating that, ". . . after again reviewing this entire matter, the Department of Defense must reaffirm its prior conclusion: we cannot support the advancement of Rear Admiral Kimmel and Maj. Gen. Short on the retired list to their highest grades held on active duty. We remain confident in the previous findings that Rear Admiral Kimmel and Maj. Gen. Short are still accountable in their positions as leaders. Overturning decisions made more than 50 years after the events should only be done in light of extraordinary evidence, which, unfortunately, the present case does not provide." A similar response was received from the office of the White House Chief of Staff Andrew Card dated September 20, 2002, stating that ". . . since there has been no new evidence to consider overturning decisions made more than 50 years ago, the findings of the Department of Defense have continued to be supported in this administration."

For the administration and Department of Defense (DoD) to claim that no new evidence has surfaced to overturn decisions made more than 50 years ago is an egregious statement to say the least. Dozens of articles and books have been published and even Congress had, in the Defense Appropriation Act of

2001, completely exonerated Admiral Kimmel and Gen. Short of responsibility for the Pearl Harbor disaster.

Today I, Capt. Vincent J. Colan, USNR (retired), am attempting to ensure that another official misrepresentation of facts does not again prejudice the Adm. Kimmel case. I am seeking the factual basis of the "Do," and the "Don't" recommendations regarding posthumous promotion of Admiral Kimmel.

My Freedom of Information Act appeal letter speaks for itself and is provided herewith:

Captain Vincent J. Colan, USNR (Ret.)
1341 Chanteloupe Drive
Hendersonville, NC 28739-6103

February 26, 2003

(By Certified Mail Return Receipt Requested)
H. J. McIntyre, Director
Department of Defense
Directorate for Freedom of Information and Security Review
1155 Defense Pentagon
Washington, D.C. 20301-1155

Dear Director McIntyre:
Re: Reference 02-F-2110

This letter constitutes my response to your office's denial of my request for information under the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) for certain documents outlined in my letter dated September 5, 2002, and received by your office September 11, 2002.

First and foremost, none of the information requested involves national defense or national security. The requested information deals solely with the Defense Department's treatment of the Pearl Harbor commanders for more than 60 years following the surprise attack on December 7, 1941, and several decades after the respective deaths of Rear Admiral Husband E. Kimmel and Major General Walter C. Short.

For the past 61 years, the Department of Defense (DoD) has repeatedly frustrated all efforts to remove the horrendous stigma that has attached to the legacy of these two officers by hiding behind a cloud of secrecy and bureaucratic inertia.

The report your office produced in response to my request is the *Dorn Report* of December 1, 1995, transmitted by him December 15, 1995, to Deputy Secretary of Defense John P. White and in turn transmitted by Secretary White to the Honorable Strom Thurmond, Chairman, Committee on Armed Services, United States Senate, December 27, 1995.

The *Dorn Report* was created by the DoD following an inquiry convened by Senator Strom Thurmond, then chairman of the Senate Armed Services Committee, because of DoD's "stonewalling" and refusal to meet with representatives of the Kimmel family to discuss the situation.

The *Dorn Report* contains a myriad of misstatements and factual inaccuracies, which have been documented in submissions to the DoD by the Kimmel family and its supporters, and notably by Vice Admiral David C. Richardson USN (Ret.) who prepared and submitted to DoD a critical analysis of the report. However, from your letter, it is quite clear that DoD continues to place great weight on the findings in the report despite the factual inaccuracies, and it presumably is the principal basis for denial of the relief requested by the representatives of the Pearl Harbor commanders. At least Kimmel supporters, including members of the Kimmel family, have had the opportunity to correct the factual errors in the *Dorn Report* even though their suggested corrections have been ignored.

However, I have great concern that there may be other reports that assert incorrect facts and are being used by the DoD in its decisionmaking process which facts, correct or incorrect, are unknown to me and other Kimmel supporters, including members of the Kimmel family, but with respect to which there has been no opportunity afforded for comment by Kimmel and Short supporters because these facts are unknown to them. Such incorrect facts need to be addressed and corrected, so that the deliberative process may take corrected, accurate, factual information into account in reviewing the request to restore Rear Admiral Kimmel and Major General Short to their highest World War II ranks.

For the past 61 years, the DoD has repeatedly frustrated all efforts to remove the stigma that has attached to the legacy of these two officers by hiding behind a cloud of secrecy and bureaucratic inertia.

Your denial response cites 5 USC 552(b)(5) as authority for withholding other responsive documents (a total of 66 pages) stating that the information requested is ". . . deliberative in nature and part of the decisionmaking process. The release of the documents, which contain subjective evaluations, opinions and recommendations, would have a harmful effect on the deliberative process. . . . "

The exception that you cite speaks only to that portion of the information that is "predecisional and deliberative in their reflection of give and take of consultation. . . ." *Exxon Corp. v. Department of Energy* (1983, DC Dist. Col.) 585 F. Supp. 696.

However, the 552(b)(5) exception does not ". . . apply to purely factual or investigative matters contained in agency memoranda." (*Powell v. United States, Dept. of Justice*) 1984 ND Cal. 584 F. Supp. 1508. Further, the courts have held that a ". . . document which contains only portions of material to which exemptions provided in 5 USC section 552(b)(5) applies cannot be withheld in its entirety solely on that basis. . . ." Marathon Oil Co. (DoE, November 22, 1978) Case No. DFA-0254.

In my conversations with Lieutenant Colonel Sally Jo Hall, U.S.A., she advised me of internal memoranda that had been prepared by the director, Officer and Enlisted Personnel Management (Military Personnel Policy) or by a member of his staff regarding both a "Do" and "Don't" recommendation with respect to posthumously advancing these two officers to their highest held World War II ranks. I hereby request the factual basis for both recommendations. This can be accomplished by redacting the forbidden parts of the document in question. I am entitled to the non-deliberative factual parts of the withheld documents under the cases cited.

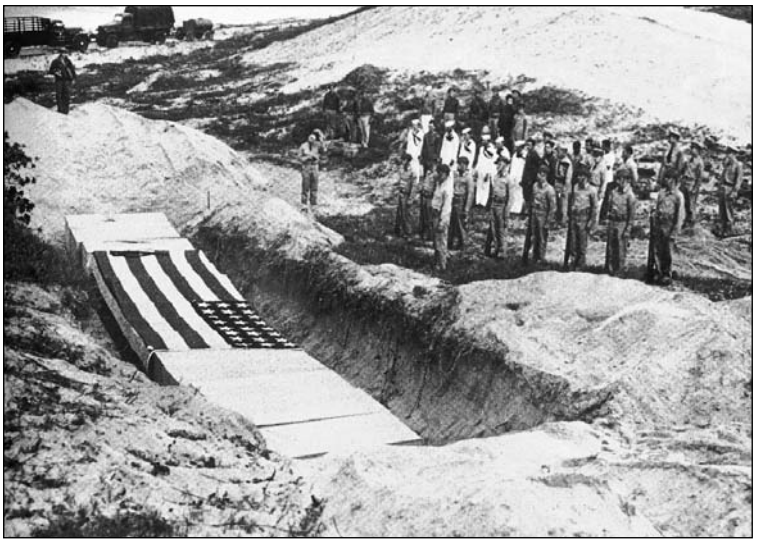

Above left, many of those killed in the attack on Pearl Harbor *were buried quickly. Shown is a burial ceremony at one of the numerous mass graves. At right, a memorial stone to one of those killed—too badly mutilated to be identified.*

Based upon the above precedent, I hereby renew my request for the documents set forth in my September 5, 2002, letter to the Department of Defense. I believe that many documents between those in the chain of command may contain asserted factual statements upon which Kimmel and Short supporters have had no opportunity to comment that were relied on in error by DoD in making its determination not to posthumously advance Rear Admiral Kimmel and Major General Short to their highest held World War II ranks.

In order to address and correct these factual errors, I hereby reaffirm my previous document request.

The above asserts what legal research indicates I am entitled to under the law. However, I cannot leave this subject without commenting that it seems preposterous to me that in a democracy, information of the kind I have requested dealing with a subject over 61 years old cannot be made freely available for examination by those principally affected. One can only surmise that there is some information contained in these 66 pages that would be embarrassing to the author or the DoD and not supportive of the DoD's position on this subject.

It simply flies in the face of our democratic institutions to retain this information in secret.

Very truly yours,

/S/Captain Vincent J. Colan, USNR (Ret.)
828-697-2748
vjcusnr@bellsouth.net

Vice Admiral David C. Richardson, USN (Ret.), former COMSIXTHFLT, and Deputy CINCPAC, also wrote to Mr. McIntyre as follows:

David C. Richardson
Vice Admiral U.S. Navy (Ret.)
28 February 2003

Mr. H. J. McIntyre, Director
Freedom of Information Act Office
1155 Defense Pentagon
Washington, D.C., 20301-1155

Dear Mr. McIntyre,

Please consider this letter for information in connection with that of February 26th addressed to you by Captain Vincent J. Colan, USNR (Ret.).

Whatever domestic political considerations, including implied criticisms of former President Roosevelt, that may once have hampered resolution of opposing views regarding restoration of reputations of the commanders in Hawaii when the Pearl Harbor disaster occurred, the recent congressional vote in which more Democratic senators than Republicans voted for restoration eliminated that factor. The vote, as I recall was 53 [actually 52, with one absent vote] favorable to 47. The vote in the House was strongly favorable.

Do we not agree that information accuracy is bedrock to considerations regarding the differences in opinion of the Congress and the administration regarding posthumous promotion of Admiral Husband Kimmel and General Walter Short?

At issue, basically, is the latest inquiry by the Department of Defense into circumstances surrounding the Pearl Harbor disaster known as the *Dorn Report* of December 1995. That report found that blame for Pearl Harbor should not rest on the shoulders of Admiral Kimmel and General Short alone. Others were also to blame. Who those others were, what errors they committed or how those errors may have contributed to those allegedly committed by the Hawaiian commanders were not indicated. It is not my purpose to burden you with detailed argument

That report found that blame for the Pearl Harbor disaster should not rest on the shoulders of Admiral Kimmel and Maj. General Short alone. Others were also to blame.

When FDR declared *a national emergency on September 8, 1939, the top priority was the Purple code, used by the Japanese to encrypt diplomatic messages. Leo Rosen, an electrical engineer, found a device that fit the task perfectly because it was the same hardware the Japanese used. In 18 months, the team broke the Purple encryption. Decrypted messages were codenamed Magic. Messages were decrypted by having a clerk strike keys on a typewriter keyboard, copying the message verbatim. The decoded message was produced by the Magic machine (shown here). Prior to the attack on Pearl Harbor, Magic decrypts warned FDR war was about to break out. This vital military information was denied Kimmel by accident—or design.*

regarding that report's findings. I want only to make the case that fairness requires the Defense Department consider views that take issue with *Dorn Report*'s identification of operational initiatives believed available to Admiral Kimmel that would have made a difference had he used them. I must point out that the *Dorn Report* was prepared by Navy lawyers who were without experience relating to naval forces operational activity and their constraints. In letter exchanges with a Commander Scott, Navy JAG Corp., one of the preparers of the *Dorn Report*, he stated that in retrospect he regretted they had not sought professional opinion.

My one example: *Dorn Report* preparers, presumably accepting the persuasive case made by Professor Gannon that Kimmel's assigned patrol planes were woefully inadequate in numbers to mount even a 10-day semicircle protective coverage of Pearl Harbor, suggested that he should have used his cruisers and destroyers in augmentation, commencing November 27. To be useful, the cruisers and destroyers would have to be positioned not less than 600 nautical miles from Pearl since they were capable of daylight search only. Cruisers were refueled every five days, destroyers every three. They required 40 hours steaming each way to their search positions. There were only two heavy cruisers in Pearl plus four light cruisers. They would have required refueling on station.

Kimmel had a total of 11 oilers. Only four were capable of underway replenishment. The other seven were engaged in bringing fuel from the mainland to Pearl. There were NO [author's emphasis] oilers in Pearl Harbor from November 27 until arrival of the RAMAPO on December 5. Kimmel was incapable of refueling cruisers and destroyers in their postulated remote stations. Had *Dorn Report* preparers sought professional opinion, their unawareness of logistical support factors in operational applications would have eliminated several of their criticisms of Admiral Kimmel.

Should it not be a factor in this debate that on one hand we have Admirals Halsey, Spruance, Nimitz and Burke of those times, and today two former chairmen, Joint Chiefs of Staff, three former chiefs of Naval Operations, a former SACEUR, a former chairman, National Security Council and numerous others who have served in high command? On the other we have lawyers who failed to seek professional advice regarding operational realities. ❖

/S/ David Richardson

Capt. Vince Colan resides in North Carolina. As a signalman third class in the late 1930s he served with Adm. Kimmel aboard the cruiser *USS San Francisco* (CA-38), flagship of Cruiser Division SIX. Rising through the ranks, Colan commanded a destroyer in World War II and later served in government in Washington, D.C.

Book Discusses Scapegoating

Pearl Harbor Betrayed

Taking up the pen to describe the scapegoating of Admiral Husband Kimmel by FDR as well as U.S. Army General Walter Short's betrayal, author Michael Gannon writes a devastating account of treachery and deceit and presents a Revisionist view of the events surrounding the Pearl Harbor attack. A must read for any history buff interested in discovering the shameful treatment of a distinguished U.S. Navy admiral and the betrayal of the men and women of Pearl Harbor. *Pearl Harbor Betrayed*, #344, softcover, 339 pages, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add shipping & handling: $3 per book inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. See the ordering form page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Revolutionary Nationalism:

The Vanguard of Ecological Sanity

"One day, the sewage of the cities will cease to be poured into the rivers, and will be returned to the land, to grow fine food for the people. One day, salmon will leap again in the clear waters of a London river; and human work will be creative, and joyful. One day, the soul of man, shut in upon itself during the long centuries of economic struggle, will arise in the light of the sun of truth." —Henry Williamson.

Image above from William Kermodes *lino-cuts for Henry Williamson's* The Patriot's Progress, *Geoffrey Bles, London, 1930.* Williamson is quoted above in our introduction.

By Troy Southgate

While the modern world appears to be in a state of great disarray, the perpetual relevance of nature both as a guide and a source of inspiration continues to invite our utmost respect and admiration. Sadly, however, the vast majority of people have become alienated from their origins, detached from their racial and cultural heritage, and cut off from their roots.

Even as far back as 1833, William Cobbett had rightly announced to the world that English folk had become "deserters from the plow."[1] As if by magic, the smoking chimneys and windowless factories of the Industrial Revolution had arrived to force people away from the fields and into the expanding towns. Meanwhile, however, as Howard Newby suggests, even today the countryside offers its stubborn resistance to "reassure us that everything these days is superficial and transitory; that some things remain stable, permanent and enduring."[2] Indeed, the glory of rural life sanctions the *status quo.* Not the *status quo* of the establishment or the bland sterility of modernism, on the contrary, the great tenacity of our forests, cliff tops and dales are a lasting reminder that man can return to his ancestral sanctuary whenever the futile quest for scientific infallibility has run its inevitable course and he has finally begun to withdraw from the hedonistic negativity of the burgeoning metropolis. So what is meant by blood and soil, and why is it so vital in the shift toward a decentralized proliferation of small village communities?

The term originated in Germany during the early 1920s and was first coined by August Winnig, an ex-Social Democrat who

had resigned from the center-left SPD due to its obsession with internationalism. In 1927, the Transylvanian exile, Georg Kenstler, launched his *Blood and Soil* magazine as a means of safeguarding the "integral link between the tribe and the land, to be defended by blood, if necessary."[3]

For rural Germans, therefore, "blood and soil" became "a code word implying the protection of a real personality. It stressed the kinship element, and the peasant's demographic role. City dwellers did not breed; peasants did. They were the lifeblood of the nation in a literal sense as well as its spiritual and cultural basis."[4] But the very notion that a race is somehow rooted to a territory that has been drenched in the pioneering blood of its ancestors is something that goes far beyond the terminological inventiveness of Weimar Germany. In a similar vein, it would be extremely unwise to dismiss blood and soil as a phenomenon that simply accompanied the emergence of National Socialism, or even to suggest that 20th century romantic ideas like those in the German youth movement and various nudist colonies had merely revived the medieval spirit of Aryan yeomanry for their own amusement. In fact the image of the heroic farmer and his devoted spouse extends far beyond Teutonic legend. Blood and soil each represent inextricable components of the natural order and should not be estimated in historical terms alone. To those who aspired to such an ideal, it became a living testimony to the Nordic soul, an "unwritten history of Europe, a history unconnected with trade, the banditry of the aristocracy, and the infinite duplicity of church and monarchy."[5] Indeed, throughout the centuries, the growth of materialism has become enshrined within a capitalist-Marxian axis, leading to an inexhaustible plethora of ideological variants which come and go like sandcastles. Meanwhile, of course, the self-appointed lords of the manor have forcibly extracted their financial dues from the sweating brow of many a broken and bitter serf.

Revolutionary Nationalism recognizes and understands that the relationship between a community and the land is something both immeasurable and spiritual.

Revolutionary Nationalism, on the other hand, or what in some circles is described as National-Anarchism, is more than a political ideology. It recognizes and understands that the relationship between a community and the land is something both immeasurable and spiritual. But, as Dr. Anna Bramwell has explained, blood and soil "is implicit rather than explicit"[6] and, in practical terms, can often be seen today in "European nations such as Greece and France, and several states in the United States of America, [where] farm purchase by non-nationals is either forbidden or tangled up with so many boobytraps as to be made extremely difficult. The position in the Third World is much more exclusivist and racialist."[7] In short, to fully appreciate the meaning of "blood and soil" one must come to terms with the fact that it is far more than just a political concept. As long as future attempts to initiate a blood and soil renaissance take this fact into account, however, the process will remain as natural and organic as possible.

Few people would doubt that Hitler's *Reichsbauernfuhrer* (national farmers' leader), R. Walther Darre, was primarily a political animal; but he was also intelligent enough to realize that if Germany were to retain her fine rural tradition, the incoming National Socialist government had to ensure that the existence of the peasantry was not in any way undermined. Indeed, Darre did not wish to see the vocational heritage of the country's agricultural backbone reduced to a fleeting plaything of the urban escapist or become the profitable sideline of exploitative fat cats. But Darre was an idealist, and never likely to be taken seriously by an opportunist and politician like Hitler.

On March 6, 1930, the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) published its "Official Party Manifesto on the Position of the NSDAP with Regard to the Farming Population and Agriculture." This document claimed that the "maintenance of an efficient agricultural class, increasing in numbers as the general population increases is a central plank in the National Socialist platform."[8]

Furthermore, the party rightly acknowledged that the German peasantry was under attack from several quarters, namely "the Jewish world money market—which really controls parliamentary democracy in Germany . . . the competition of foreign agriculturalists, who work under more favorable conditions . . . the extravagant profits made by the large wholesale middlemen, who thrust themselves in between producer and consumer . . . [and] . . . the oppressive rates the farmer has to pay for electric power and artificial manures to concerns mainly run by Jews."[9]

In place of this exploitation the NSDAP proposed that, among other things, land ownership be exclusively available to German citizens, that such land be made inheritable property (enabling peasants to become rooted to the soil), and that large areas be set aside for colonization by an expanding German population. But while such policies were understandably attractive to ordinary peasants and back-to-the-land enthusiasts alike, when the Hitler government finally came to power in 1933, they were never put into practice. In 1940, Otto Strasser attacked the regime's Patrimonial Farm Law for the simple reason that it extended only to a portion of the peasantry and "created three kinds of agricultural entrepreneur: peasants whose holdings were so small as to be unviable; middle and great peasants who are tenant-farmers; and great landowners who run their estates on purely capitalist lines."[10]

Meanwhile, Walther Darre (who did not actually join the Party until 1930) had acquired a reputation as a man of great principle after resigning from his post in the East Prussian *Trakhener Stud* (Warm Blood Society), an animal breeding center where he had come into direct conflict with his superiors. In 1926, Darre had written an article condemning those who were seeking to revive plans for a colonial German empire, regarding the idea as "inimical and destructive to the concept of a German homeland."[11]

Darre, therefore, seemed an unlikely figure for a party that

unashamedly advocated the forcible colonization of occupied land for German settlement. Several years later, when Hitler ordered the seizure of Moravia and Bohemia from the Czechs, Darre recorded an entry in his diary claiming that, by creating an empire at the expense of her own national interests, Germany was repeating the errors made by England. Nevertheless, when Hitler had realized that Darre's immense popularity could provide him with the rural vote the NSDAP needed in order to obtain power, the latter rose to the challenge and vowed to use his new position in the government to defend the interests of his beloved peasants.

Modern ecologists would do well to emulate the honesty and integrity of men like Walther Darre. Sadly, however, unlike their National Socialist predecessor most of them are too frightened to accept that race has a great part to play in the restoration of the natural order. As far as Darre was concerned, the peasantry constituted "a homogenous racial group with Nordic antecedents, who formed the racial and cultural core of the German nation."[12]

In 1929 Darre published *The Peasantry as the Key to Understanding the Nordic Race*, in which he concluded that "kind providence laid a gift in the cradle of the Nordic race out of which grew perhaps its most significant characteristic. It is to the innermost need of the Nordic to place his life at the service of a cause and to develop inner moral principles for himself out of the necessities which determine this work."[13]

Hitler found Darre a useful theorist and organizer for a period of crisis, but when he kept faith with his vision, he was, like many other revolutionary ideologues, discarded.

Initially, Darre did little more than reduce peasant interest rates to a maximum of 2 percent on farm loans and ensure that rural families retained their ancient right of hereditary ownership. However, once Hitler had made it perfectly clear that he had no real intention of honoring the original agricultural principles outlined in the *Twenty-Five Points of the NSDAP*, Darre realized that he had to use his time as constructively as possible in order to stave off the rising challenge of his closest rival, arch-technocrat and Hitlerian sycophant Herbert Backe. At Goslar, an ancient medieval town in the Harz Mountains, Darre established a "peasants capital" and launched a series of measures designed to regenerate German agriculture by encouraging organic farming and replanting techniques. His "dream was to make Goslar the center of a new peasants international; a green union of the northern European peoples. Here he made speeches condemning the *fuehrer-princip* and attacking imperial expansion. Visitors flocked to him. Organic farming enthusiasts from England welcomed Darre's plans and admired the hereditary tenure legislation. Representatives from Norwegian and Danish peasant movements joined the conferences on blood and soil."[14]

But Darre's overall strategy was even more radical, and he intended to abolish industrial society altogether and replace it with a series of purely peasant-based communities. In his view, "[c]apitalism and industry would soon wither away (a view held by many people in the Depression era) and with it the age of mass urbanization and mechanization. An urbanized society was incapable of survival. As it collapsed—helped by farmers blockading the cities—it would be replaced by a new society formed from a core of healthy, sound peasants."[15] Darre realized, therefore, the extent to which cities have to rely upon extracting their sustenance from the rural periphery. He knew, in other words, that by encouraging German peasants to deprive the country's blood-sucking industrial regions of their agrarian life source, it was possible to hasten the self-destructive process of capitalism itself.

Needless to say, the leaders of the NSDAP were eager to claim these magnificent achievements for themselves and, by August 1937, Darre became disgusted with a statement made by Hermann Goering at the International Dairy Conference, during which Goering had declared that "[N]o country can withdraw today from the world economic system. No country can ever say again, we decline the world economy and are going to live and produce for ourselves alone."[16] By April 1939, Goering's Four-Year Plan for the industrialization of Germany in accordance with a total war economy had taken young people away from the land and into cramped munitions factories in the cities. This led to Darre attacking the Nazi regime for its "economic imperialism, which makes one anxious for blood and soil ideals."[17]

In 1942, Darre was demoted from his ministerial position and inevitably replaced by the odious and far less dangerous Herbert Backe. From that moment on he had no doubt whatsoever that Hitler had cruelly betrayed the German peasantry. In the words of the aforementioned Dr. Bramwell: "Hitler found Darre a useful theorist and organizer for a period of crisis, but when he kept faith with his vision, he was, like many other revolutionary ideologues, discarded."[18] More importantly, however, while Darre was far too modest to concede the fact, the Fuehrer had deprived Germany of her finest ecological pioneer; a man who is truly the patriarch of the modern Green movement.

But Darre was not the only radical in the NSDAP. On the contrary, he was just one of many disaffected anti-capitalists who attempted to make the party more radical by working from within. In this sense, at least, Darre surpassed most of them because the likes of "Feder and Strasser did not see their ideas carried into effect."[19]

But, despite his agrarian radicalism, Darre never fully realized the futility of his association with the NSDAP until it was too late. On the other hand, if Darre had not been appointed agricultural minister in the first place he would not have been able to implement his blood and soil policies at all. This does not validate the gradualist strategy of those who continue to put their trust in the system, however, it merely demonstrates that—despite the legacy passed down to us by Darre and his closest followers—it is only possible to achieve a certain amount within the context of the existing governmental framework. Indeed, by 1942, Darre would have said the same thing himself, believing,

as he did, that only a green revolution can sweep away the old establishment and pave the way for a new agrarian order.

Darre's concern for the environment was also shared by Corneliu Codreanu and the Romanian Legionary Movement (Iron Guard), mainly due to the fact that prior to World War II the Romanian peasantry made up some 90 percent of the total population. The defiant streak of anti-urbanism that characterized the green-shirted fighters of Europe's most spiritual bastion of national revolutionary struggle to date, is was epitomized by the slogan "Up above, we will defend the life of the trees and the mountains from further devastation. Down below [in the towns], we will spread death and mercy."[20]

This view obviously concords with those in contemporary national-anarchist circles and their commitment to destroy capitalism from within while creating a brand new order from without. Codreanu was a man who often sought release from the tortures of self-doubt by wandering into the wilderness, eagerly savoring the comfort and solace offered by the beautiful Romanian mountains. In his moving and emotional autobiography, *For My Legionaries,* Codreanu describes his self-imposed experience of solitude thus: "It was getting dark. Not one living soul around. Only trees with vultures shrieking around the barren cliffs. I only had with me my heavy coat and a loaf of bread. I ate some bread and drank some water springing from among the rocks."[21]

Codreanu undoubtedly appreciated the spiritual realities of his ancestral homeland. Another example of the vast importance the Iron Guard attributed to the notion of blood and soil can be found in the Legion's symbolic commitment to Romania in terms of the country's physical and spiritual immortality. In 1927, 27 legionaries made a solemn vow to defend their fatherland by distributing between themselves small leather sacks containing Romanian earth. But while some may view this ceremony as a purely theatrical affair, as Codreanu himself rightly notes, such earth was representative of the very soul of the nation, which, in turn, means "not only all Romanians living in the same territory, sharing the same past and the same future, the same dress, but all Romanians, alive and dead who have lived on this land from the beginning of history and will live here in the future."[22]

In 1927, 27 Iron Guard legionaries made a solemn vow to defend their fatherland by distributing between themselves small leather sacks containing Romanian earth.

In Spain, however, the concept of blood and soil was not at all shared by Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera's Falange. In fact the nationalist leader "stringently attacked the blood and soil gut patriotism typical of Romanian and German National Socialism, together with romantic nationalism and its emphasis on the pull of the land."[23]

According to Hugh Thomas, "[P]atriotism had to be anchored, not in the heart, but in the mind."[24] But despite the worthy idealism of the Falange prior to its involvement with self-important reactionaries like Gen. Francisco Franco in the 1936 civil war, the movement's attitude toward agrarian issues was woefully inadequate. Jose Antonio wanted his country to dominate the world stage and, therefore, failed to appreciate the fact that a naturally rooted peasantry is far from "backward" or "anachronistic." Unfortunately, many of his "economic and social policies followed the modernizing path of Mussolini and the aims of Mosley."[25] On the other hand, the Spanish leader was extremely critical of those who wallowed in the contaminating decadence of city life: "Our place is in the fresh air, under the cloudless heavens, weapons in our hands, with the stars above us. Let the others go on with their merrymaking. We outside, in tense, fervent, and certain vigilance, already feel the dawn breaking in the joy of our hearts."[26]

On March 14,1934, *three days before the opening of a trial for the dissolution of the Legionary Movement, Corneliu Codreanu presented himself, of his own free will, before the Council of War, which was to judge him. On April 5, the Council of War declared the Legionary Movement not guilty and acquitted the 52 indicted Legionnaires. From this time on, the headquarters of the Legionary Movement was established at 3 Gutenberg Street, Bucharest. Corneliu Codreanu (above at right in a traditional Romanian garment) gives a salute at Legionary Headquarters.*

But while capitalism is chiefly responsible for the destruction of the natural world, Marxism does not even take it into consideration. As one of the great modern pioneers of organic farming and self-sufficiency, John Seymour, has explained: "Karl Marx, who spent most of his life in the reading room of the British Museum Library, probably came as little into contact with nature as it was possible to do and still stay alive. The result was that his philosophy ignored everything not human absolutely and completely. He was aware (just barely) that food came from the country. He was aware that there must be some people out there somewhere who grew it. It was his object to rescue these imaginary people from what he called 'the idiocy of rural life.' What is that to the idiocy of spending all your life in the British Museum Library?"[27]

Since then, of course, the practical implementation of this individual's philosophy in eastern Europe has proved beyond any doubt that Marxism is opposed to ecological order. One ridiculous consequence of Soviet agrarianism led to Russia—the greatest continuous wheat-growing area in the world—being forced to import its grain from abroad. If this is an example of Marxist state planning in action, it is hardly surprising, therefore, to learn that Stalin eventually condemned millions of peasants to misery, squalor and mass starvation. The Red dictator's agricultural incompetence was soon hurriedly obscured by diverting the world's attention toward the steady industrialization of Russia. Marxism, it seems, relies far more upon blood than soil.

Until we all can learn to appreciate the spiritual reality that binds man to his environment, reactionaries, liberals and leftists alike will continue to delay the replenishment of the natural order.

Returning to the present, until those involved in ecological struggle can learn to appreciate the spiritual reality that binds man to his environment; reactionaries, liberals and leftists alike will continue to delay the replenishment of the natural order. We revolutionaries can only revitalize and reclaim the natural world from the clutches of capitalism once we have discovered that which lies within ourselves. It is vital for us to come to terms with the fact that, by springing from the very soil of which we have always been a part, we are inevitably destined to return to it at the end of our brief sojourn upon this earth. This is summed up very beautifully by Knut Hamsun, the great Norwegian storyteller who, in a poem entitled *My Grave*, wrote the following emotive words:

> Oh Lord, I pray thee do not let me die
> In a bed with sheets and blankets piled upon
> And with dripping noses about me.
> Nay, smite me someday without warning,
> That headlong I fall into the forest some place
> Where no one will come around nosing.
> I well know the forest; I am its son,
> It will not deny my humble request
> To die on its cranberry bog.
> Thus will I give back without word of complaint
> My mighty cadaver to its creatures all,
> To the crows, the rats and the flies.[28]

So without a recognition of our inherent racial qualities and the ancestral territory that determines our nationhood, we will remain as much a threatened species as the white rhino, the giant panda and the giant blue butterfly. As Europe and North America struggle to cope with the catastrophic results of inner-city habitation and suicidal race mixing, national revolutionaries must never forget that we humans are the natural guardians of the soil and our extinction would be possibly the greatest ecological disaster of all. This is why we must seek to re-establish ourselves in the heart of the rural countryside, so that one day we can proudly declare that, in the words of Walther Darre: "Here is anchored the eternalness of a racial stock of unique character."[29] ❖

Troy Southgate currently lives in Great Britain and is an up-and-coming writer within the national-anarchist movement. Southgate's website contains much of the recent theory of this new movement. Visit the site at www.national-anarchism.org

ENDNOTES:

[1]William Cobbett, quoted in Alun Hawkins's "Deserters From the Plough" in *History Today*, February, 1993, Vol. 43, 32.

[2]Howard Newby, quoted in David Lowenthal's "Heritage and the English Landscape" in *History Today*, September, 1991, Vol. 41, 10.

[3]Anna Bramwell, *Blood and Soil: Walther Darre and Hitler's Green Party* (Kensal Press, 1985), 55.

[4]Anna Bramwell, *Ecology in the 20th Century: A History* (Yale University Press, 1989), 191.

[5]*Blood and Soil, op. cit.,* 54.

[6]*Ibid.,* 6.

[7]*Ibid.,* [back].

[8]Gottfried Feder, *The Programme of the NSDAP and its General Conceptions*, BP Publications, 1980, 10.

[9]*Ibid.,* 11.

[10]Otto Strasser, *Germany Tomorrow* (Jonathan Cape, 1940), 156.

[11]*Blood and Soil, op. cit.,* 24.

[12]*Ibid.,* 55.

[13]R.W. Darre, "The Peasantry as the Key to Understanding the Nordic Race" in Barbara Miller Lane & Leila J. Rupp (Ed.), *Nazi Ideology Before 1933: A Documentation*, Manchester University Press, 1978, 105.

[14]*Blood and Soil, op. cit.,* 105.

[15]Anna Bramwell, "Was This Man Father of the Greens?" in *History Today*, 1984, September, Vol. 34, 8.

[16]*Blood and Soil, op. cit.,* 115

[17]*Ibid.,* 119

[18]*Ibid.*

[19]*Ibid.,* 5.

[20]Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, "For My Legionaries" (*Liberty Bell*, 1990), 225.

[21]*Ibid.,* 146.

[22]*Ibid.,* 313.

[23]*Ecology in the 20th Century: A History, op. cit.,* 163-4.

[24]Hugh Thomas (Ed.), *Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera: Selected Writings*, London, 1972, 30.

[25]*Ecology in the 20th Century: A History, op. cit.,* 164.

[26]Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera, in a speech to mark the foundation of his movement on October 29, 1933, quoted in *Falange* by Stanley Payne, Stanford, 1961, 41.

[27]John Seymour, *The Ultimate Heresy*, Green Books, 1989, 87-8.

[28]Knut Hamsun, quoted in "Voice From the Forests" by Padraig Cullen in *The Scorpion*, Issue #11, 25.

[29]R.W. Darre, "The German Peasant Formed German History," in George L. Mosse (ed.), *Nazi Culture,* Grosset & Dunlap, 1966, 150.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Kangaroo Trials

Neither Slobodan Milosevic nor Saddam Hussein can in any way be described as choirboys. Both were effectively dictators of their respective countries and ruled with an iron fist. Both men, however, showed pluck and courage in recent days during their phony kangaroo trials.

Saddam showed great dignity in insisting upon being addressed as the legitimate president of his country and refusing to sign a copy of the charges against him. He called the Kuwaitis "dogs" when accused of waging war against them. Slobo, who is fighting heart disease and other ailments, has been running rings around his opponents in the courtroom for well over a year now. The tribunal trying Milosevic may throw in the towel by using Slobo's health as an excuse to call off the show.

Although these men are from radically different backgrounds and cultures both are intelligent and cultured gentlemen. Milosevic has a law degree but chose to go into business. He never practiced law until the beginning of his current trial. Saddam is another non-practicing attorney, having studied law both in Cairo and Baghdad before finally graduating in 1968. I remember reading the transcript of the rather long final meeting between Saddam and the U.S. Ambassador just before the beginning of Gulf War I. Saddam appeared to me to be very well-spoken with an excellent vocabulary and a sagacious mind.

Warts and all, Saddam and Milosevic are real men. Can anyone imagine either of them reading "My Pet Goat" to a bunch of schoolchildren? Contrast these two men with the preppy ex-cheerleader occupying the White House. Bush's whole life has been one, big gift from the old man. George, like his father, never completed a sentence in his life that wasn't on a teleprompter. Bush's "deer-in-the-headlights" stare of pure idiocy is almost embarrassing. The son of a priest (Milosevic) and the son of a landless peasant (Saddam) appear to me to be better men than the son of an oil plutocrat.

JACK CAMPBELL
Miami, Florida

Phony Flag Waving

All the phony flag-waving and ballyhoo surrounding the 4th of July makes me more depressed than anything else. I have no desire to idealize the American Republic, either the republic of the Founders or the current world empire that straddles the globe on behalf of big business and international Zionism. My good Conservative friends will pardon me if I don't set off any fireworks in honor of George Washington and company. If the first G.W. was a much greater man than the subsequent buffoon, this does not excuse him for his glaring faults. The father of our country was an apron-wearing Freemason. Freemasons are the traditional enemy of both the Far-Right and Nationalists of all stripes. The Masons are the original source of the multicultural mumbo-jumbo masquerading as religion and ethics. Life, for the vast majority of white people in the United States, was from 1776 to 1950 lived in what we now call poverty.

The so-called Christian Right (which is neither very right-wing nor very Christian) will insist that the U.S.A. was founded as a Christian nation. Yeah, there were some Christians in on the founding, but most of the Founders were rich, greedy [expletive deleted] and/or Freemasons who didn't give a hoot for the welfare of white peasants, indentured servants and millworkers.

Every 4th of July seems to get more and more militarist as the years go by. There is nothing wrong with cultivating the martial virtues, but the main motive for all the flag-waving has to do with maintaining the habit of the American people to ruthlessly cheer on and "support the troops" in whatever war the WASP elite and the Zionists feel is in their own best interests.

I really can't love America for what it is, a nasty, greedy little empire filled with morally sick individuals without a shred a decency. However, I was born here and Euro-Americans are my people, even if they have descended to the level of pigs wallowing in filth. I will permit myself to speculate about what Euro-America can become. As the old 1940s song asked, "I Can Dream, Can't I?"

LINDA MARTIN
St. Louis, Missouri

(Don't you think you're going a bit too far? George Washington was a Mason, but there are all kinds of Masonic orders, and Washington's career shows that he never would have been part of something like Grand Orient, in France, or P-5, in Italy. Washington's life shows him to have been an extremely intelligent, idealistic, courageous Christian leader—in truth, the Father of our country and one of the world's great men. But we like the last two paragraphs of your letter.—WAC.)

Send your letters or other items of historical interest to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email THE BARNES REVIEW's editor at barnesreview7@aol.com.

On the Accomplishments of Black Africans

There are many black people who read and enjoy THE BARNES REVIEW. I like Mr. Bergman's (see TBR Letters section, November/December 2004, page 68) use of the word "Congoid," which Mr. Barber (see TBR Letters section, July/August 2004, page 53) evidently had not thought of using. It is a much better term than the word "Negro," which merely refers, inaccurately, to a color.

I have great admiration for the Caucasian "white" race and its remarkable accomplishments, but I am sure such a generous race will certainly want to give us inferior races our due.

I have to collegially question some of the claims of Mr. Bergman, however. There are extensive stone terraces all across southern Africa, which must have been built by Hottentots or some such people, in prehistoric times. So, while further research is needed on this topic, it would appear that at least some ancient black people did build in stone.

As to written languages, we could consider the Vai West African script, a form of syllabary, and the ideographic Nsibidi writing system of the Ejagham people of Nigeria.

Perhaps what is true of the druids was also true of some ancient Congoid nations: while they had a written language, it was seldom used, either because it was a closely held secret of the priesthood and deemed too good for the common Kelt, or because use of a written language impairs the ability to memorize oral legends. Consider the example of the Australian aborigines, admittedly not Congoids, but not Caucasians either, some of whom can recite songs that may have been first sung 40,000 years or more ago. The argument could be made that written language is not all it is cracked up to be.

MAX HILLIER
New York City

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Freemason Politely Accuses TBR, Juri Lina of Spreading Lies

Dear Editor:

I am a past master and a life member of the Blue Lodge and am an Installed sovereign master of the Allied Masonic Degrees. Further, I am a life member of all the York Rite Masonic bodies and the Installed high priest of the Royal Arch Masons. I have many other titles that show my authority on the doctrines of the Masons. Frankly, I was shocked and outraged at the lies Mr. Jüri Lina told in his "The Fight Against Usury," appearing in the September/October 2004 issue of TBR.

With all this experience behind me, I have never come across any connection between Masonic bodies and the debt money system. I have always trusted both THE BARNES REVIEW and *American Free Press* for their objective writing and scholarship, but Lina's nonsense was a bit too much for me to bear. I charge you that this is the one time you have spread lies. Where did you get your information on Masonry? I have access to records of the deeds of the Masons going as far back as Masonry itself, and there is no mention whatever of any connection to the major banking families of Europe or America.

Far from endorsing the debt money system, Masons were a major force in the American and French revolutions, fighting for freedom.

Masons are not a secret organization. Far from it, our love of liberty and the Christian religion are out in the open for all to see. The Masons, including George Washington, Alexander Hamilton, Edmund Randolph, Gunning Bedford Jr., William Davie, David Brearly, Jacob Bloom, Benjamin Franklin, Rufus King, Edmund Randolph and James McHenry, and more, were the patriots, all Freemasons who fought against the First Bank of the United States. It was these Masons who debated and forged the Constitution of the United States. The Second Bank of the United States was equally opposed by the lodges, and, please do not forget, Andrew Jackson, the heroic fighter against this second bank, was also a Mason.

Even in more modern times, presidents James Garfield (Mason) fought the bankers and was killed by a lone nut. William McKinley, also a Mason, fought the bankers and was killed by a lone nut. Theodore Roosevelt, another Mason, fought the bankers, and was shot in the chest (but recovered). Later, the world's bankers established the Federal Reserve System, with none of the participants being members of any lodge.

Masons were never a part of this, but remained the bankers' worst enemies.

Very Sincerely,
Maurice Craghead

Lina Thoughtfully Responds to Past Master's Criticisms

Dear Mr. Craghead:

Thank you for your letter. The facts show, however, that all the major movers and shakers among the banking families through the last 200 years have been Freemasons.

The well-known Masonic bankers were: Rothschilds, Julius Wernher, Ernest Capel, Daniel Itzig (1722-1799), David Friedländer (1750-1834), Herz Cerfbeer (1730-1793), Benjamin Goldsmid (1755-1808), Abraham Goldsmid (1756-1810), Moses Mocatta, (1768-1857), J. H. Carter, McBean, Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch, Giuseppe Toeplitz, Otto Herman Kahan (Italy), Salomon Loeb, Montagu Norman (England), Michele Sindona (Italy), Swedish banker Gustaf Piehl (who became grand master in Stockholm (cf. "The King Rejects the Freemasons," *Swedish Daily Express*, April 21, 1997), Bo Maternsson (bank director in Trenemo, Sweden) and so on. . . .

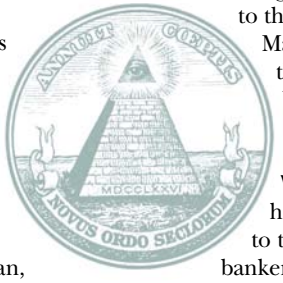

Lord Lionel Rothschild was an all-powerful member of the Round Table, who financed both Cecil Rhodes and the leader of British Freemasonry, Alfred Milner.

Louis Rothschild was a prominent man in Chicago in the 1890s. He belonged to the Grand Lodge of the Scottish Masonic Rite, and had reached the 32nd degree. Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild became a freemason while studying at Oxford. The Freemason Max Warburg changed the name of his bank from Warburg & Co., to the Brinkman Bank. The banker Moses Seixas founded in Newport, Rhode Island, the lodge King David in the 1780s and became the first grand master of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island (1791-1800).

The banker John D. Rockefeller Jr. was a member of the masonic organization the American Protective Association (APA), which was founded on March 13, 1887, in Clinton, Iowa, by the high-ranking Freemason Henry Francis Bowers (cf. Paul A. Fisher, *Behind the Lodge Door: Church, State, and Freemasonry in America.* Rockford, Illinois 1994, 79).

The manager and chief owner of Banco Ambrosiano was Roberto Calvi. He told the press: "*Sono massone, madella loggia di Londra.*" ("I am a Freemason, but belong to the lodge in London," *La Nazione*, Rome, December 11, 1981). The Freemason Calvi was called "God's banker."

Various banks in London City have their own Masonic lodges. Lloyd's Bank has its Black Horse Lodge of Lombard Street. The Bank of England has a Masonic lodge with its own name, one of the earliest, consecrated in 1788 (Melvyn Fairclough, "The Ripper and the Royals," Duckbacks, 1992, 70). This is a not lie. This is a true history of Freemasonry.

Yours Sincerely,
Juri Lina

[TBR Addendum: As we said on page 68, Masonry is a many-hued movement. See our publisher's response on page 68.—Ed.]

Tsarina Alexandra's Curse on the Bolsheviks

The innumerable works about Adolf Hitler invariably speak of his fascination with the occult, some of them extensively. None today as much as mentions any connection between the German dictator and the British Theosophical Society. Yet that was important because, according to the author, that was how Hitler was programmed into war against the Soviets, a development very much in the interest of Great Britain.

The tsarina, Alexandra Feodorovna, *formerly Alice of Hesse, fourth child of the Grand Duke Ludwig of Hesse and Alice of England, youngest daughter of Queen Victoria, was born at Darmstadt on June 6, 1872.*

By Alec De Montmorency

There are still many unanswered questions about Adolf Hitler's personality and his mysticism. One possibility credited to him is that the Nazi leader was possessed and that a "soul in distress" had entered his body at an early age. According to this theory, Hitler was a reincarnation of some catastrophic ruler of times past, whose soul had been sent back to Earth from Heaven. Thus the Austrian-born German soldier was driven to commit further havoc and to die a violent death. What the fates had in store for him could not be avoided.

However that may be, Hitler was greatly interested in the British Theosophical Society (BTS).

A member of the BTS happened to be in Munich at the time Hitler was a struggling amateur painter there. The other man also was an amateur painter but was better off. The name of that other fellow was Baron von Ungern-Sternberg. (He is not to be confused with the Baron von Ungern-Sternberg who appears as a hero in Ossendowski's *Man, Beasts and Gods*, a best-selling novelesque biography of a tsarist adventurer who fought against the communists in Mongolia.) Our Baron von Ungern-Sternberg was a former tsarist officer who drew income from family estates in Latvia and who belonged to a well-known theosophically inclined family.

The editor of *The Times of London* in 1920 was a theosophist and a member of the BTS. The Russian civil war was going on. The *Times* correspondent reported visiting the Ypatiev man-

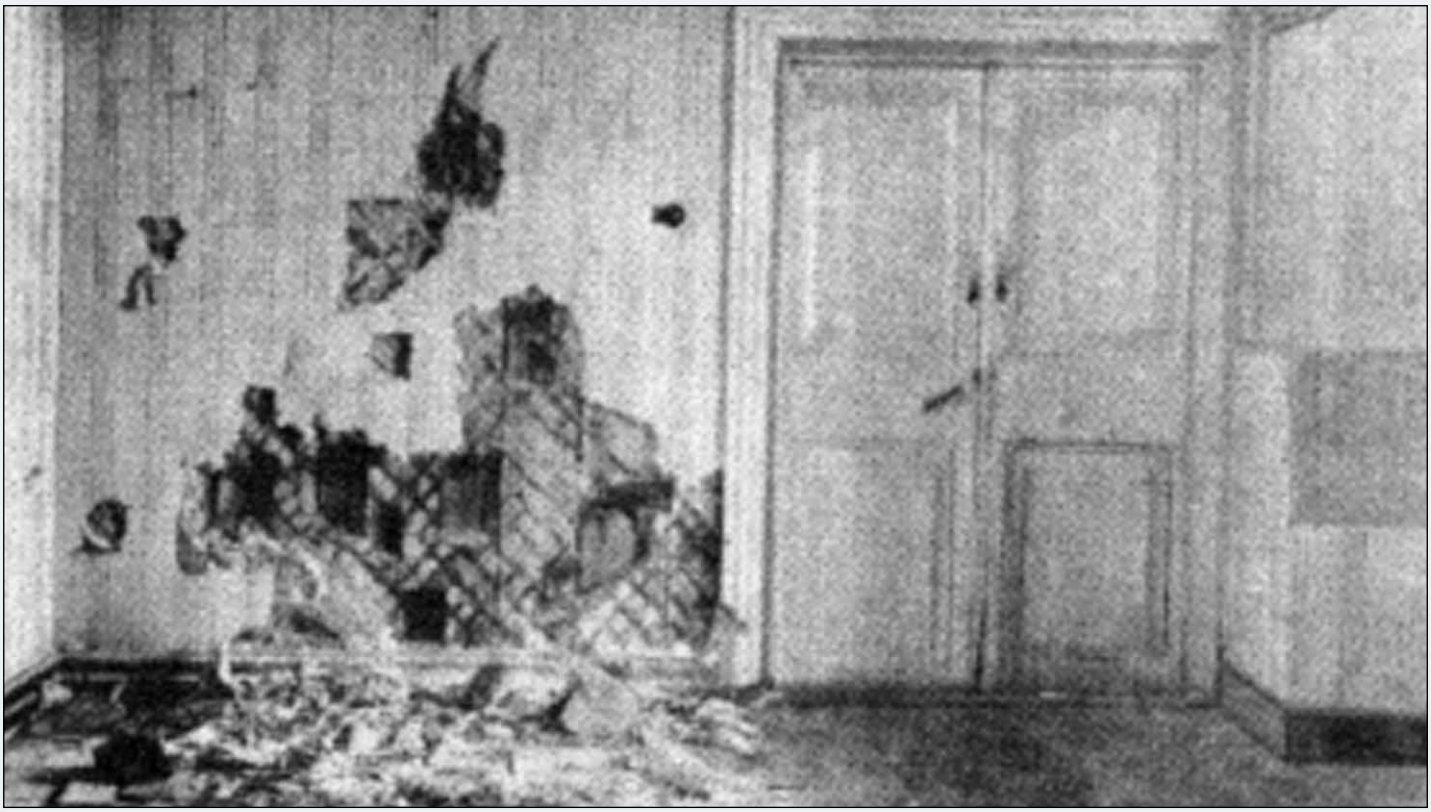

The Last Moments of The Romanovs

At 10:30 p.m. on July 16, 1918, the Romanov family was awakened, along with the few members of the household staff remaining with them in their confinement, and was told to dress quickly and come downstairs. It was, they were told, because the White Army and Czechs were approaching Ekaterinburg. They dressed, and by midnight they were led to a small semi-basement room void of furniture in the Ypatiev House, where they had been imprisoned since May 1918. Nicholas requested chairs, and two were brought in. Alexandra and Alexei sat. (Alexei was unable to walk due to an injury acquired in their previous "prison" at the governor's mansion in Tobolsk.) Yakov Yurovsky, the leader of the executioners, arranged the 11 people (seven family members, and four others who shared the family's imprisonment) because, they were told, a photograph was needed to prove that they had not escaped. Once neatly arranged, another 11 men with revolvers entered. The statement was brief: "In view of the fact that your relatives are continuing their attack on Soviet Russia, the Ural Executive Committee has decided to execute you." Astonished, Nicholas had time only to look back at his family and then at Yurovsky. Yurovsky pulled out his revolver and shot Nicholas. This signaled the others to shoot at the family. Olga and Alexandra attempted to make the sign of the cross, but did not have time; both died instantly, as did Trupp, Kharitonov and Botkin. But Alexei, Tatiana, Marie, Anastasia and Demidova (Alexei's doctor) remained alive. Marie and Anastasia moved against the wall and covered their heads. The jewels sewn into their corsets had somewhat protected them. Eventually the relentless stream of bullets mowed them down in the back of the room. Alexei, too, covered his head with his hand while lying on the floor, and reached for his father's shirt. Alexei only died when an executioner kicked him in the head with his boot and put two shots in his ear. Demidova survived the first round and was brutally stabbed with bayonets. Much to the chagrin of the executioners, as they moved one of the grand duchesses onto a sheet, she cried out. They quickly bayoneted her and hit her with rifle butts. The bodies were carried out, stripped and thrown into a mine shaft. Later, the Bolsheviks removed the bodies and buried them in a mass grave deep in the woods. Acid was used to disfigure the bodies. It was later reported that two of the bodies were not buried but burned. Nicholas's face was smashed savagely. Above, the semi-basement room at the Ypatiev house, where, upon the wall, Alexandra drew the *gebo* rune. The walls and floor were torn up by the White Russian investigators looking for evidence of the crime. Inset photo left: An icon of Saint Alexandra. Inset right: Alexandra in the tiara of Empress Elizabeth, wife of Alexander I.

The Empress Alexandra (left) *was strikingly beautiful. The marriage between her and Nicholas, and their mutual love for their families, was one of true devotion, something even the Tsar's worst enemies admitted. Alexandra's life, seemingly charmed, was fraught with pain, as her only son, Alexei (right, held my his mother, 1904) was a haemophilliac and was constantly haunted by the spectre of death. Finally, her murder and the subsequent defamation of her character by both Soviet and Western historians alike complete the picture of this tragic figure. The murdered royal family was glorified as saints by the Russian Orthodox Church in Exile in 1981, and by the Moscow Patriarchate in 2001.*

sion in Ekaterinburg, where Tsar Nicholas II and his family were murdered by the Bolsheviks, and related that there was a "swastika" scribbled on a wall of the death chamber. He sent a photo of it.

The editor decided to learn more about this mysterious sign and requested permission to send an investigative reporter to visit communist Russia and report on Russian art for the newspaper.

Lenin granted the innocent-sounding request, and the correspondent was allowed to visit the Winter Palace, where the imperial family had been held prisoner by the provisional government of Alexander Kerensky. The reporter saw the same mysterious sign, the "swastika," also scribbled on the wall there.

At a meeting of the BTS, where Sir Oliver Lodge was present, the two pictures were shown. It was agreed that the handwriting was that of Czarina Alexandra. It was also agreed that the sign was not an actual swastika.

They said it was clearly, instead, the Gothic rune *gebo* ("sacrifice"), an incantation intended to avenge the tsarina and her family.[1]

Like other German princesses of her time, Empress Alexandra of Russia had notions of runology, a favorite conversation piece in that period of nostalgia for the Teutonic past, awakened by Richard Wagner's operas.

The conclusion of the conferees was that Alexandra, feeling doomed with her husband and children, had cast a curse on her tormentors.

The story was printed in *The Times*. A copy of the newspaper, together with a German translation of the text, was sent to Munich and, Baron von Ungern-Sternberg showed it to Hitler.

Hitler adopted the rune, which he, however, called by its better-known name, which also corresponded to his devotion to the Aryans. He also adopted the idea of being the avenger of the German-born tsarina.

When Stalin signed his pact with Baron von Ribbentrop, the British intelligence people knew that the pact was only a temporary arrangement.

The original form of the *gebo* rune was a curvilinear ideogram. It represented a weather phenomenon appearing during thunderstorms in northern Europe, and very rarely seen. Scientists estimate that one person out of 1,000 sees it in his lifetime. It is a fireball composed of concentrated electricity—ball-shaped lightning.

When a live being comes in contact with it, the fireball explodes and burns the victim, hence the fateful meaning of the rune.

My sister Ira once saw such a ball of fire on our parents'

property near Great Novgorod. It rolled on the grass, pushed by the wind, and she ran after it; it came to a hedge, hovered above it and gently descended on the other side. Then the wind grew in force, and she, very luckily, lost it.

The original runes appeared carved on the wave-polished rocks on the North Sea coast of Sweden and Norway, and were all curvilinear. They took their modern rectilinear form when they were used to inscribe messages on beech tree branches. (In Gothic, beech is *bok*, a word from which the English word "book" derives.) The rune *gebo* is rectilinear on the Kylver Stone in Gothland Island, where the 24 Gothic runes appear.

This writer came to learn how the fateful rune reached Hitler, thanks mainly to Michel Gorel, a Parisian journalist of Russian origin who changed his name from Misha Goreloff. He had written a book about the movie industry that was hilarious and was a best seller.

Almost immediately he got a contract to write another book of similar type, this time about Hitler. The French readers still preferred something on the lighter side about the rising fuehrer of Germany.

Gorel had a friend, Prince Petrik Lieven, another White Russian writer, in Paris, whose ancestor was Alexander I's ambassador in London. Petrik was busy on a book about the *Ballets Russes* (Russian ballets), a different subject altogether.[2] But he had a relative in Munich who knew Hitler, a Baron von Ungern Sternberg. Petrik arranged for Gorel to visit him and get him to help assemble the material for Gorel's book.

That book, *Hitler sans Masque* ("Hitler Without a Mask"), was also a bestseller. It was hilarious—a feat, considering that the subject was rather tragic, even though there were some comical details, which Gorel managed to assemble to suit French tastes at the moment. The French preferred to view Hitler as a pathetically comic character.

What was of utmost interest is what Gorel had learned about the BTS's involvement in influencing Adolf Hitler's psyche and shaping German policies to fit the British national interest.

Remarkably, all the biographers who had dwelt on Hitler's mysticism and interest in magic missed the work of the BTS in shaping the Fuehrer's mind and getting the tsarina's curse fulfilled. ❖

END NOTES:

[1] www.arild-hauge.com/efuthark.htm. Besides "sacrifice," *gebo* signifies the related meaning of "gift" and is known in different Teutonic tongues as *gyfu*, *giba*, *geofu*, *gifu* or *gipt*. While it can resemble a swastika, it more often takes the form of an X. This may be the actual origin of the word "Xmas," meaning "Christmas," because Yule is a time of gift-giving.—Ed.

[2] *The Birth of the Ballets Russes*, Prince Peter Lieven, tr. by L. Zarine, George Allen & Unwin, 1936.—Ed.

Alec de Montmorency was a descendant of the royal houses of Luxembourg and Russia and lineal heir to the title of Grand Duke of Luxembourg. Before his death in 2000, he was one of America's most beloved alternative health advocates.

The Gebo Rune & the Swastika . . .

Shown at lower left *is an old-time birthday greeting card of unknown provenance, showing the swastika as a traditional symbol of good luck. The word "swastika" means "it is good," from the Sanskrit words* su, *"well," plus* asti, *"to be."* Gebo, *an ancient Teutonic rune, sometimes resembles a swastika but more often looks like an X (upper right), and has a similarly beneficent meaning: "gift" or "sacrifice," which may explain its use in the word "Xmas." (Many of our present Christmas traditions are Teutonic, after all.) It is also a rune of love. A variant, in the Armanen runic alphabet, or futhark, is called* gibor *(lower right), which looks like a Z with a horizontal bar through it, causing it to more closely resemble a swastika.* Gebo *symbolizes the connection between the gods and men, and between people; it is the gift that links people through exchanges. It represents the places where our path crosses or intersects with others.* Gebo *has been regarded as a magical symbol, connected with sacrifice and charity. The* Gebo *rune has also been used as a runic symbol of partnership—a rune for husbands and wives.*

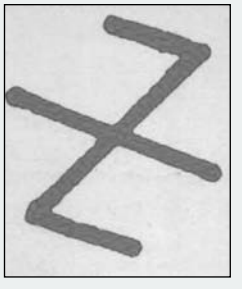

UNCOVERING THE SURPRISING ORIGINS OF THE Philistines

The prevailing wisdom indicates that the Philistines were of eastern Mediterranean origin, teaming up with other "Peoples of the Sea" to attack and pillage the region during the era of Ramses III. However, TBR reader Wulf Schuldes has uncovered some very interesting information in regard to the mysterious origins of this famed Biblical people.

By Wulf Schuldes

Many books have been written about the Philistines in the Near East, none about the area of their origin. Only Jürgen Spanuth, who had a profound knowledge of the Bible and Egyptian hieroglyphics on the temple walls of Medinet Habu[1], of the Papyrus Harris and of accounts by Plato, lifted the veil. Spanuth points out:

> A) The Atlantis report by Plato is not fiction. His description of the main temple of the "North Sea People" is not an imagination, but the description of a building that had really existed.
>
> B) The Sakar-Philistines retained the building techniques and religious traditions of their homeland, now sunk into the sea.
>
> C) The North Sea Peoples were Germanic.

So, where was the homeland of the Philistines? It was the islands and coastal flats around Helgoland and the Danish coast, now referred to as the "Dogger Bank," that had sunk below sea level after our planet was hit by a heavenly body in 1220 B.C. Today, parts of this area are only a few meters below sea level.

It is conceivable that the asteroid circled our Earth several times before plunging down on the homeland of the Philistines and that the enormous weight of it pulled the mantle of the Earth like a heavy rock would do landing on a rubber balloon. For hundreds of years the sea in that area was only sludge, the crust was still heaving and sinking. Objects were still visible only a few meters below sea level a hundred years ago, but since then they have been covered in sediment and disappeared.

The Roman warlord Drusus Germanicus (15 B.C.–A.D. 19), would-be conqueror of Germania, wanted to visit the sunken homeland of the Philistines but had to turn back because of the thick sludge.

Three thousand years ago the area under discussion had significance in many ways: From here, the polar star could best be observed, the Philistine "Kings-Island" Basilea had a huge column with two outreaching arms which "held up the sky." Three big rivers flowed here into a bay: Weser, Elbe, and Eider. The latter was called Eridanos by the Greeks and was known for its abundance of precious amber called *elektron* in Greek since it becomes electric when rubbed. Three Greek writers, Euripides, Sophokles and Platon, spoke of "tears of amber" that are found on the banks of the Eridanos River. An old German name for the amber-elektron is *glas* or *glaer*; it was used as a window glass. This all matches Atlantean lore.

Spanuth informed the author in a letter dated February 4, 1984, that he had led several small diving expeditions which yielded ancient copper ingots and stone panels from an area called Stone-Bottom (Steingrund). The German government refused to finance better equipped expeditions.

Egyptian texts mention the origin of the Philistines, their allies and the catastrophe that caused the Great Migration. Hebrew records state similarly: "The Philistines are a remainder of people who escaped from a place 'in the ocean.'" A.R. Burn: "It is true that among early remains of Dorian Sparta are found brooches of a very characteristic type that also occurs in Central Europe." (84) This should be of no surprise since the Dorians are the Dorer-Doringer-Thüringer.[2] J.H. Breasted adds: "The restless and turbulent peoples of the 'northern Mediterranean,' [are those] whom the Egyptians designated 'Peoples of the Sea.'" (475)

The city of Troy, the Mykenaen and Minoan cultures among others, were wiped out by the same catastrophe which hit in Northern Europe, the homeland of the Philistines. Although there remains no land today, oldtimers referred to the area as

In Norse mythology, Forseti *(or Forseta) is the god of justice. Forseti can be compared with the Teutonic god Fosite, who was worshiped by the Friesians on Helgoland (a portion of the craggy coast shown above left). Helgoland, off the coast of Germany, was an important religious site for both pagans and Christians. The author claims that in ancient times, Helgoland may have been the site of Atlantis and all that remains of it today are the weather-worn mountaintops of that "lost continent," of which this photograph is geologically indicative. Further, he asserts that Plato's reference to a "North Sea People" was in fact a reference to the maritime survivors of an Earth cataclysm who fled their Helgoland homeland and also showing the rivers of today's Europe that might have emptied into the now submerged "continent," reminiscent of the descriptions Plato gave of Atlantis. Above right, a map showing the remote location of Helgoland today. It is in the midst of the turbulent North Sea. Below, in the time of Ramses III, a collection of peoples, said by the establishment to have probably hailed from Turkey and from the Levantine coast, tried to invade Egypt. The first troubles occurred in the time of Pharaoh Merneptah, who tried to reassure his subjects with his "Israel stele" and shipped food supplies to the hungry population of Turkey to quell the migrations of people from that region. But that was not enough. The Sea Peoples (highly effective fighters and sailors) came to Egypt in droves, but were stopped by Ramses III's army. The fighting is depicted on a wall of the temple of Medinet Habu, as reproduced below in a sketch made from a temple scene found there.*

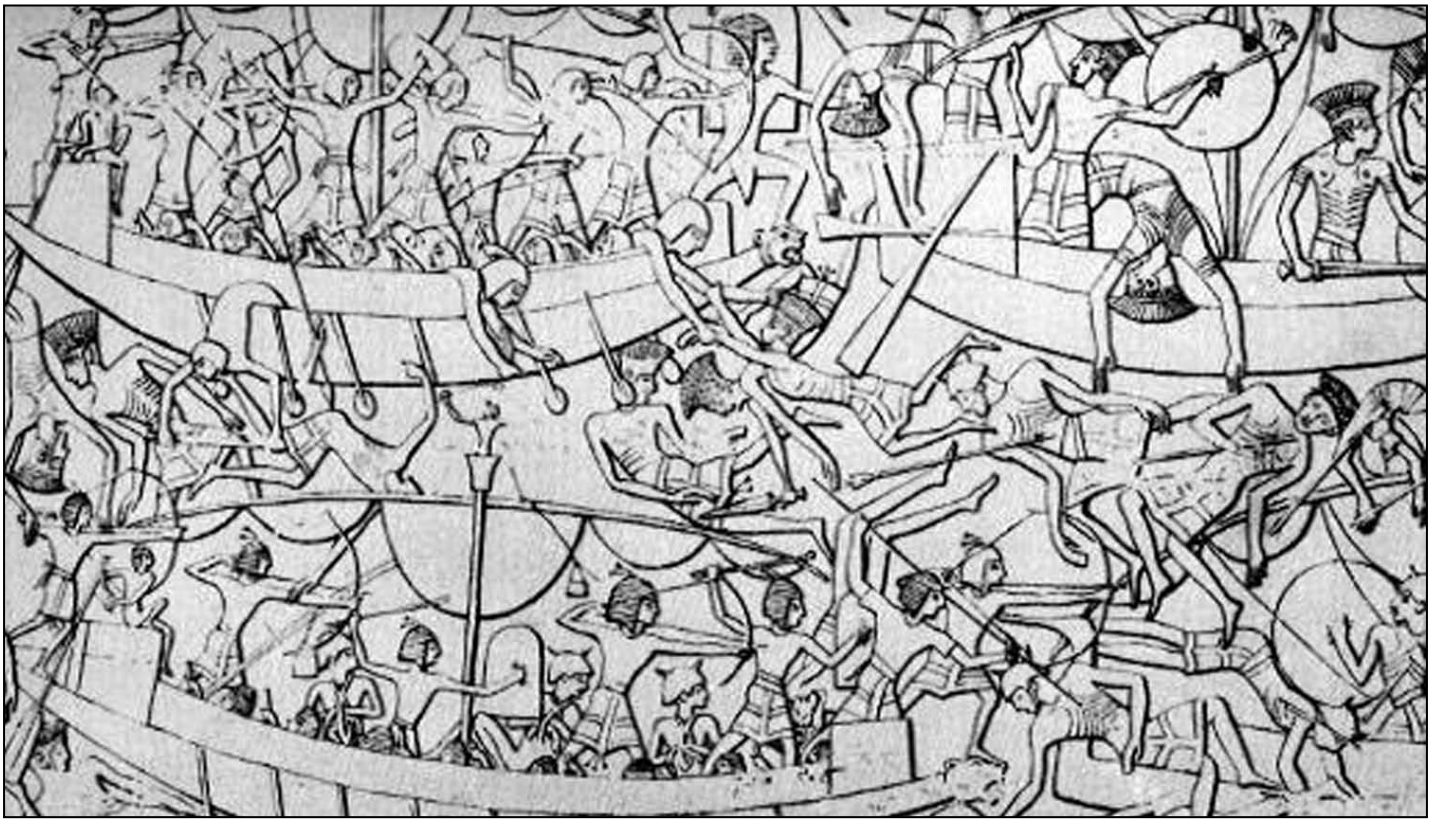

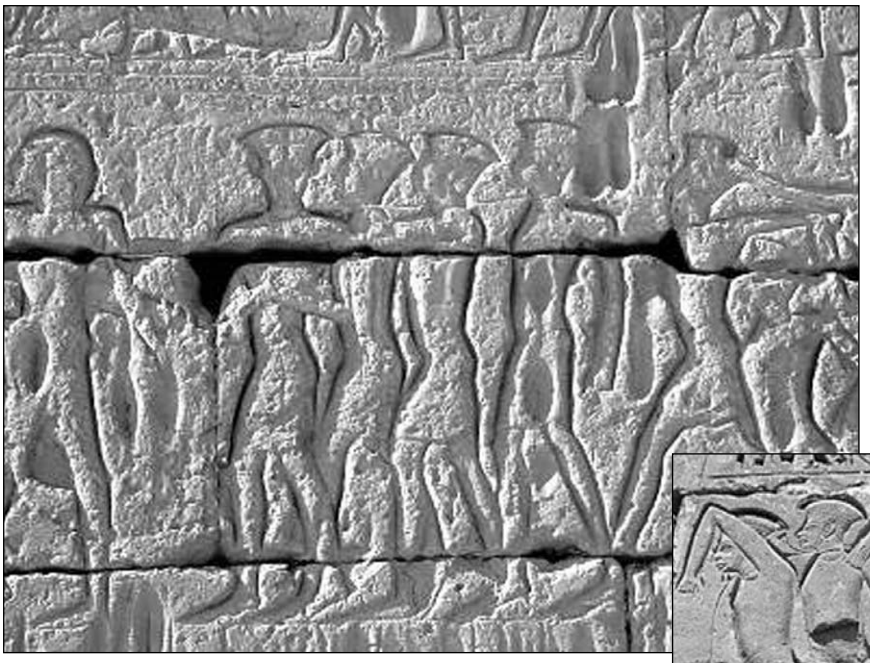

In about 1175 B.C. Ramses III *successfully stopped the Sea Peoples (including the Philistines) from invading Egypt. This account is recorded on the walls of his mortuary temple. The Philistines are noted for their use of feather headdresses (visible in this eroded bas-relief from Medinet Habu at left), swan decorations, two-edged swords, spears and rounded shields. The majority of the Sea Peoples are clean-shaven, but a few Philistines are depicted with beards.*

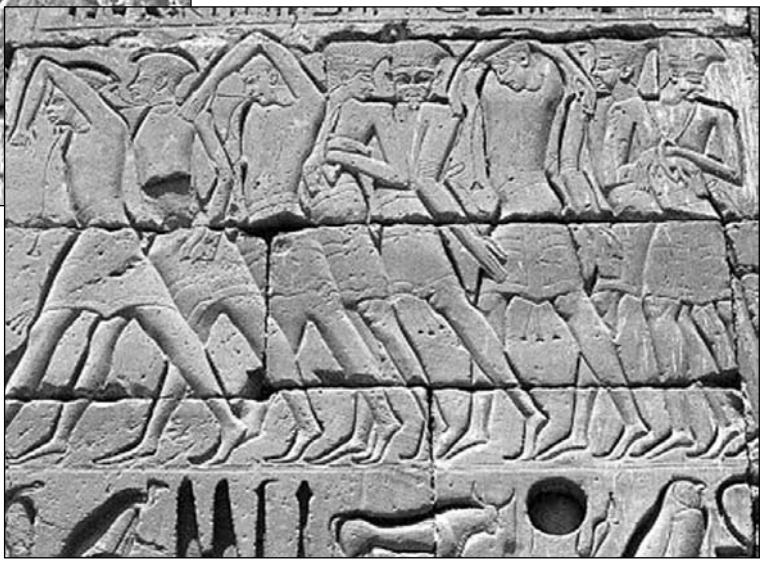

Wall carving from Medinet Habu *shows Philistines who have been taken prisoner by the Egyptians. As with many invaders—victorious or otherwise—once the war was over, they settled down in the new land. This also happened with the troops of Alexander the Great. The author's theory is that the North Sea Peoples (Philistines) eventually made their home in the area of Canaan as that was an area deemed suitable for settlement by those that had defeated them. They were allowed to remain there and eventually became enemies of the ancient Israelites.*

Altland (Oldland)—Atlantis. This is probably the only place on Earth where the sea is called "land."

The Greek astronomer and mathematician Pytheas undertook a voyage from Marseille to Norway and the German Bay in 330 B.C. and confirmed the existence of many localities including Helgoland and that of copper mines. Unfortunately, most of Pytheas' writings have disappeared.

Solon, the Athenian sage and lawgiver (approximately 638-558 B.C.) spent 10 years in Egypt studying the old papyri and stone carvings. Like Pytheas of Marsiglia and Platon after him, he confirmed the Atlantis legend of which historians in our time are ignorant.

On the Syrian coast, in Ugarit, excavated inscriptions say that the star "Anat" murdered the people of Syria. The Germanic tradition reports likewise. The Roman poet Ovid describes the very same catastrophe.

Most historians blame the destruction of flourishing cultures on the "Peoples of the Sea" when in fact this was a physical impossibility. Those destructions in the second half of the 13th century B.C. were not the work of humans but gigantic firestorms, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions (Thera-Santorin), floods of unheard of magnitude (350 feet and more), and of fiery masses that had fallen from the sky—all recorded in the traditions of surviving cultures. In some areas, 99 percent of the population perished.

North of Egypt, along the coast of Palestine and Syria, led an old trade route to the Mesopotamian valley. Since 2000 B.C. Egypt watched over it. Over and over again various tribes like the Canaanites and Amorites tried to shake off the Egyptian overlordship. Each attempt was brutally suppressed. But this did not stop them; they kept on trying.

For several years after the great catastrophe, Egypt was without a ruler. The natural devastation was followed by lawlessness and anarchy. The inscriptions at Medinet Habu state: "Egypt was without a shepherd. Inmates had killed their jailers and taken off northward, accompanied by much rabble."

The now homeless Philistines made their way to the borders of Egypt. Thirty years earlier a group of Hyperboreans and Libyans had attacked and been repelled by Pharaoh Merenptah. The main attack by the Philistines against the "land of plenty" was carried out from land and sea. This time, a new pharaoh, Ramses III, was well prepared. The attack met disaster.[3]

The large relief carvings on the walls of Medinet Habu illustrate the debacle which met the courageous but ill prepared Philistines and their allies. Ramses III described the scene: "Those who came into the Nile were slaughtered like birds in a net and were ground into mush!" The Philistines abhorred bows and arrows as weapons of cowards, a noble attitude which spelled their doom. Without arrows they were greatly disadvan-

taged. But what disturbed them most was an Egyptian attack on their wagon train, containing women and children, something the Hyperboreans would never perpetrate. The treatment of prisoners was also very cruel.

THE PHILISTINES IN CANAAN

After the natural catastrophe, Canaan was totally destroyed. A.R. Burn: "Egypt was saved, and Rames III was also confirmed in his sovereignty over the southern portion of Syria, where he now graciously permitted the surviving Philistines and their allies to settle." (146)

The archeological discoveries of the five main cities of the Philistines are proof of their high cultural achievements. Gaza, Askalon, Asdod, Gath and Ekron (Akaron) were the capitals of their kingdoms. It is of extreme interest that the people of Askalon regularly visited the Greek island of Delos in order to worship at the main sanctuary of the Hyperborean (Northern) peoples.

The common gods of the Philistines and the Germanic peoples are further proof of the origin of the Philistines whose homeland had sunk below the sea. In northern Europe, Apollo is pictured with his harp and the singing swans of the Eridanos River as on Philistine pottery. Besides Zeus (Tsiu), Apollo was a main god of the Greeks. Another god they shared with the northern people was Posite—Poside—Poseidon, god of the oceans and of the art of blacksmithing which the Philistines had already developed in their homeland. Both Friesians and Danes worshiped Poside. Around 500 B.C., both the Kelts and Phoenicians were worshiping a similarly named Sun god: Bel to the Kelts and Baal to the Phoenicians.

Close-up of a Philistine shows the feather headdress favored by their warriors.

The Philistines enjoyed a high culture and had lofty moral values. R.A.S. Macalister: "Philistinism, after all, stands for two great habits, decency and order."

The Philistines held to an old Teutonic custom of preventing needless casualties in warfare. The leaders of the two opposing armies would agree to a fight by duel, the outcome of which would determine the victor. The idea of carrying out a fight was quite different in their new surroundings. We all know from the Bible the story of David and Goliath. Goliath is the tall Philistine from Gath who was tricked by David while expecting a fight by sword (Sam. 1:17:4).[4] We may wonder why the Philistines accepted the outcome of a duel when it was determined by a trick.

While the Philistines were content with the area they were given for settlement, the Hebrews in the Canaan hinterland had a constant yearning for the coast. According to the Bible, these shepherd people not only had to buy their tools from the Philistines, they also had to get there to have them sharpened (Sam. 1:13:19), "And all the Israelites would go down to the Philistines to get each one his plowshare or his mattock or his ax or his sickle sharpened."

The Philistines had brought with them the knowledge of shipbuilding and navigation. The difference in ship design prior to and after the arrival of the Philistines is quite noticeable. The shepherding Semitic peoples completely lacked technical and nautical skills. Many years later, when the Israelites believed they had learned navigation from the Philistines, they wanted to put their skills to the test. Josaphat, king of Judah (875-850 B.C.) sent them on a voyage without Philistine seamen. They failed miserably.

Although the Israelites quarreled much among themselves, they considered the Philistines their arch enemy but were always willing to accept help, instructions and gifts from them. Old King Saul fought the already anointed David with great vengeance. However, after a few years of rivalry they made peace. (Sam. 1:26:25) David then had a bright idea: With 600 men accompanied by their wives and children they sought refuge with the Philistines, pretending to be pursued by Saul. Achish, king of Gath, offered them shelter and help. For 16 months David and his flock enjoyed the generous hospitality of the Philistines, their former enemy, using the opportunity to spy on every worthwhile art and craft including the smelting of iron, the art of warfare and many other achievements unknown then to the shepherd peoples. The shrewd David played a two-faced game, and although Achish had received warning, he remained gullible. The other four Philistine kings, however, did not trust David, and finally Achish was convinced when David refused to assist in a struggle against Saul.

In the beginning, the war was a disaster for the Israelites. They were losing and had to retreat into the mountains. They were only successful in carrying out small raids. King Saul committed suicide after a disastrous defeat. Now was the time for David to take over as leader of the Israelites. As soon as he became king, he didn't consider the Philistines any longer as friends, but he retained Ziklag, the place King Achish had granted him for refuge.

King David made good use of all the knowledge he had acquired in his place of refuge among the Philistines, and that turned his fortunes around when it came to war with them. The first encounters were in narrow valleys, advantageous to the Israelites. By the time the naively trusting Philistines woke up to

the new reality, it was too late. Soon all of Philistia was occupied by David. (Historical books of the Old Testament) Good night, Philistines.

Typical of all archeologists is Jonathan Tubb (*Canaanites*). He is aware of the "collapse of the Egyptian empire in the middle of the 12th century B.C.," but cannot explain why the Egyptian overlords freed Canaanite cities. He assumes Egypt all of a sudden lost control over an area "which had formerly been the mainstay of the empire." Like most other researchers, he blames the Philistines for the "destruction of formerly Canaanite sites. . . ."

Since Tubb had apparently no knowledge of the natural catastrophes, and had never heard of the ten Egyptian plagues, he therefore had to assume that the Egyptians just packed up and left Canaan. On one thing however we are in agreement with him: "What the Israelites clearly lacked was artistic excellence, or indeed inspiration, and their material culture is, therefore, seen to be extraordinarily drab by comparison with what had preceded it." (110-114)

The homeland of the Philistines was Helgoland and the Danish coast that had sunk below sea level after our planet was hit by a heavenly body in 1220 B.C.

From their Atland home, the Philistines, the Sakar and Denen had brought with them the art of writing, a phonetic alphabet of 22 consonants (no vowels) from which all the principal modern alphabets are derived. They could not have learned this from the Egyptians or any other people in the Near East. We have positive proof of Philistine writing on the back of tiles (where the inscriptions were made prior to firing) that were used for the walls of Medinet Habu, a building which is clearly dated. The earliest signs of Israelite writing date from the time of Joshua, king of Judah (680-607 B.C.).

No writing in the Philistine alphabet can be found in that area predating the arrival of the Philistines. Some historians refer to the letters on the Philistine records as "Greek"; that is a misconception since the Greeks learned the alphabet from the Phoenicians, the descendants of the Philistines. The Greek historian Herodotus (484-425 B.C.) writes that the Phoenicians migrating to Greece introduced the alphabet there. The Ionians changed the Phoenician alphabet by introducing vowels. They called it "Phoinikeia." Macalister, although not as fully convinced as Herodotus, writes: "Whoever invented the alphabet laid the foundation stone of civilization. Can it be that we owe this gift to the Philistines, of all people?" (130)

To sum up, none of the many historians and archeologists who were investigating the Philistine complex were able to determine the place of origin of the Philistines although it is plainly written on the walls of Medinet Habu. Only Spanuth had the knowledge to tie the loose strands together into a solid logical demonstration. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Built by Ramses III, who lived from 1200-1168

[2]Dr. Wilhelm Kusserow, Professor of History, Berlin

[3]The first attack occurred shortly after the great disaster of 1220 B.C., the second bigger one thirty years later, a gap we know nothing about.

[4]Various versions of the single combat between David and the nine-foot-tall Goliath exist. Judging from Egyptian carvings and lack of evidence in the excavations of the Philistine grave sites, the Philistines had nothing resembling the heavy armor of Goliath described in the Bible.

[5]David wasn't all that puny! Hadn't he killed a bear and a lion? (Usually it is the lioness who does the hunting but then, she has no beard.)

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

J.H. Breasted, *A History of Egypt*, Hodder & Stoughton, 1954.

A.R. Burn, *Minoans, Philistines and Greeks*, Greenwood Press, Publishers, Westport Conn., 1930, reprint 1974.

T. & M. Dothan, Peoples of the Sea, *The Search for the Philistines*, Domino Press 1992.

J. Spanuth, *Die Philister*, Otto Zeller Verlag, Osnabrück, 1980.

Atlantis of the North, published by Scientists of New Atlantis, 2000.

R.A. Stewart Macalister, *The Philistines: Their History and Civilization*, Argonaut Inc. Publishers, Chicago 1911.

Jonathan Tubb, *Canaanites*, the Trustees of the British Museum, British Museum Press 1988.

THOMAS PAINE'S COMMON SENSE

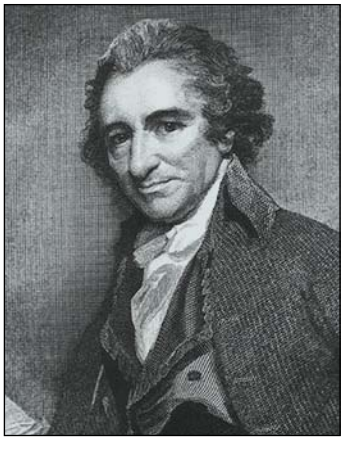

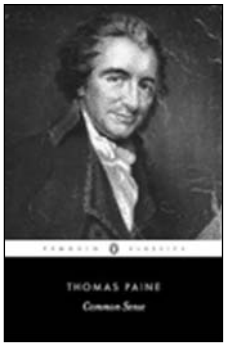

Published anonymously in 1776, six months before the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Paine's *Common Sense* was a radical and impassioned call for America to free itself from British rule and set up an independent republican government. Savagely attacking hereditary kingship and aristocratic institutions, Paine urged a new beginning for his adopted country in which personal freedom and social equality would be upheld and economic and cultural progress encouraged. His pamphlet was the first to speak directly to a mass audience —it went through 56 editions within a year of publication – and its assertive and often caustic style both embodied the democratic spirit he advocated, and converted thousands of citizens to the cause of American independence. #402, softcover, 128 pages, *$8* minus 10% for TBR subscribers. (Recommended for all freedom lovers ages 12 and up.) Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington,. D.C. 20003 using the form on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S.; $5 per book outside the U.S.

New Books & Old Classics from TBR

Who Are We? The Challenges to America's National Identity

By Prof. Samuel P. Huntington. The author of *The Clash of Civilizations* and *The Remaking of World Order* now examines the cultural rifts that divide America today because of immigration, bilingualism, multiculturalism and the resulting "denationalization" of Americans of European descent. He explains how our national identity is being eroded by floods of primarily Hispanic immigrants and the need to reassess our core values that make us "Americans." #406, hardback, 428 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Lost Liberties: Ashcroft and His Assault on Personal Freedom

Thirteen authors, many of them lawyers representing groups devoted to protecting civil liberties in America, wrote this collection of essays warning of the accelerating erosion of our liberty. These lawyers examined the Patriot Act and chronicled the history of repression in times of crises. Not since the internment of Japanese-Americans has there been such an assault on the Constitution and our liberty. #409, 326 pages, softcover, ***$17.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ancient Iraq

By Georges Roux. The author takes you inside Paleolithic caves and once-buried cities of the Mesolithic and Neolithic eras to the farms of the ancient inhabitants of the region. You'll also get in-depth information on the Hassuna, Jemdat, Nasr and Sumerian periods. Read legends of the Great Flood, Gilgamesh and the Akkadians; the rich pantheon of Sumer; the fall of Ur and more. Phoenicians, Assyrians, Hittites, Aramaens and Hurrians are also examined. #400, softcover, 576 pages, ***$16*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Von Humboldt's Cosmos: The Latin American Journey that Changed the Way We See the World

By Gerard Helferich. Alexander von Humboldt was the reigning scientific mind of the early 19th century. With his companion Aimé Bonpland, Humboldt cut a 6,000-mile swath across the New World, through what is now Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Mexico and Cuba. Risking his life in treacherous terrain, he conducted the first extensive scientific explorations of the Andes and the Amazon, redrawing the map of the Americas and dramatically expanding our knowledge of the natural world. He brought back to Europe more than 60,000 plant specimens and a multitude of exotic animals. #398, hardback, 384 pages, ***$27*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Decline & Fall of the Roman Empire

A Three-Volume Set

Although it covers no less than 13 centuries of history, writes David Womersley, Edward Gibbon's *Decline & Fall* "is never routine, always alert with humanity and intelligence, often surprising in its sympathies." It counts, quite simply, as "one of the greatest narratives in European literature." This unexpurgated three-volume edition presents a complete and unmodernized text, the author's own comments and notes, and his famous Vindication.

THE FIRST VOLUME considers the extent and constitution of the empire under the Antonines and then takes events down to the end of the fourth century. It includes the controversial chapters on the early Church and examines in detail the reign of the first Christian and last pagan emperors, Constantine and Julian.

THE SECOND VOLUME reveals how waves of barbarian invaders, under commanders such as Alaric and Attila, overran and eventually destroyed the empire. Later sections look further east, where even the legislative and administrative achievements of Justinian and the campaigns of Belisarius could not conceal the fundamental weaknesses of the Byzantine state.

THE THIRD VOLUME examines the enfeebled state of the Byzantine empire and the spread of Islam. Later sections consider the fierce clash of religions in the Crusades and to conclude this great work, Gibbon offers an overview of the mediaeval papacy and a history of Rome up until the 17th century.

Volume I – Softcover, 1,232 pages, #405, $24.95.
Volume II – Softcover, 1,024 pages, #405A, $24.95.
Volume III – Softcover, 1,360 pages, #405B, $24.95.

ALL THREE ABOVE AS A SET: $74—#405C.

ALSO AVAILABLE IN ONE ABRIDGED SOFTCOVER VOLUME:
$16 (848 pages, #405D)

TBR subscribers may take 10% off the above prices.

Daughters of Isis: Women of Ancient Egypt

During the Dynastic Period (3,000 B.C.-332 B.C.), as the Greek historian Herodotus was intrigued to observe, Egyptian women enjoyed legal, social and sexual independence unrivaled by their Greek or Roman sisters, unrivaled, indeed, by women in Europe until the late 19th century. They could own and trade property, work outside the home, marry foreigners and even live alone with male supervision. Women fortunate enough to be members of the royal harem were vastly influential, and could even advance to rule Egypt. Author Joyce Tyldesley draws upon archeological, historical and ethnographical evidence to piece together a vivid picture of daily life in ancient Egypt, all viewed from a female perspective. #399, softcover, 336 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order any of these fine books using the coupon on page 80 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. **S&H charges apply.** See also page 80 for the best S&H rates per the size of your order and location.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Send a sample of TBR to a friend for just $1. Please include names and addresses.		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a FIRST-TIME $46 domestic TBR subscription ($58 foreign) for me and send me *The Lehrplan* (see page 44)

To order complete this form, enclose check , money order or credit card information and send to: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to your Visa or MasterCard.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

Why not send a sample copy of TBR to a friend? List names and addresses on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per name to help defray costs of shipping & handling. (Inside the United States only.)

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Why not send a sample copy of TBR to a friend? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per name please. (Inside the U.S. only.)

TBR15

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME X NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2004 www.barnesreview.org

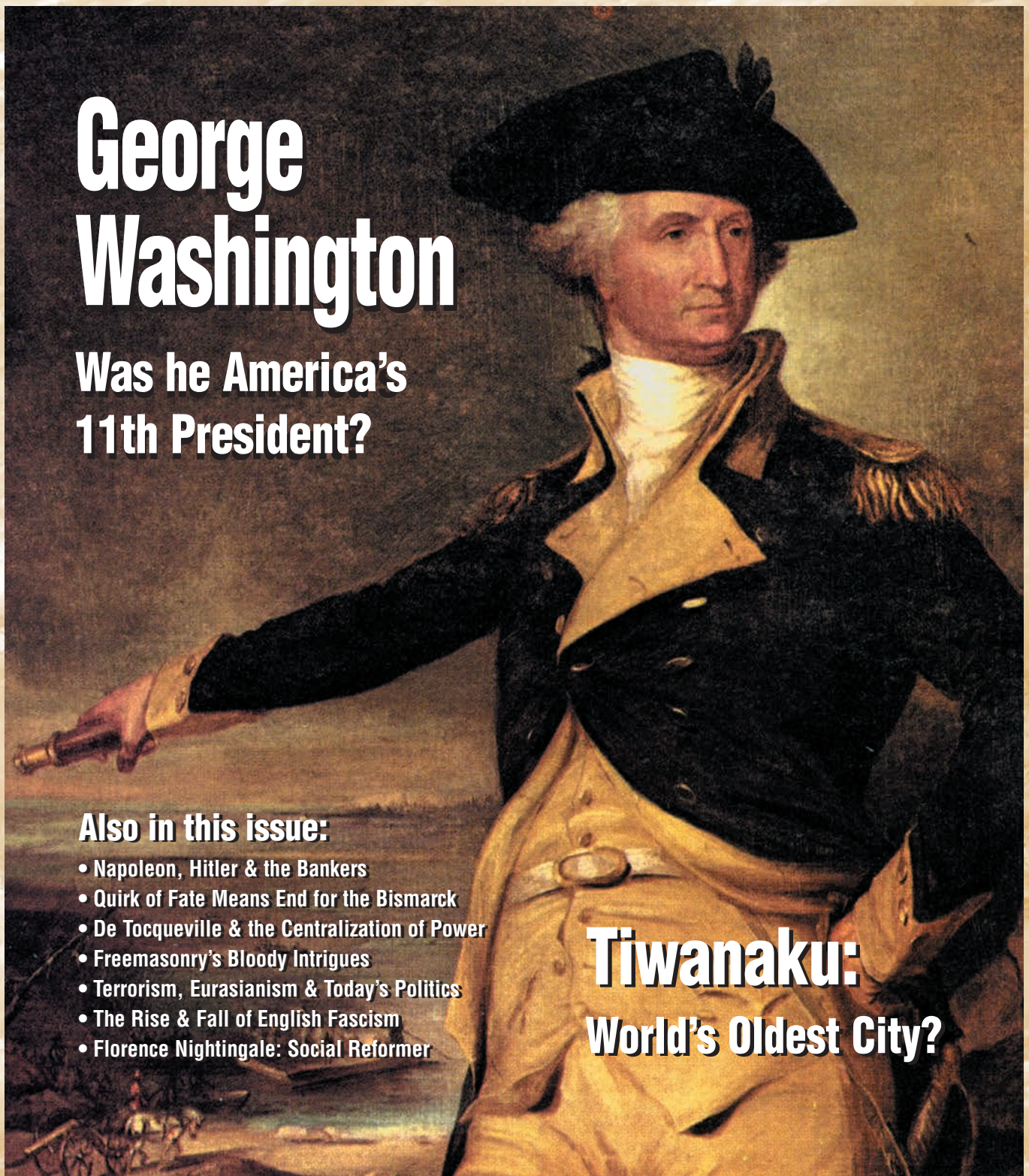

George Washington

Was he America's 11th President?

Also in this issue:

- Napoleon, Hitler & the Bankers
- Quirk of Fate Means End for the Bismarck
- De Tocqueville & the Centralization of Power
- Freemasonry's Bloody Intrigues
- Terrorism, Eurasianism & Today's Politics
- The Rise & Fall of English Fascism
- Florence Nightingale: Social Reformer

Tiwanaku:

World's Oldest City?

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2004 ❖ VOLUME X ❖ NUMBER 6

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 OUR FIRST PRESIDENT?
VANCE BEAUDREAU
Famed Southern Revisionist Vance Beaudreau provides us here with an article on the Articles of Confederation. His contention that Washington was not the first president stems from the Southern respect toward the Articles, a document that more faithfully remains loyal to the traditions of American practice than the Federalist-penned Constitution allegedly in force today.

10 LIFE IN THE THIRD REICH
FRIEDRICH KURRECK
Was life in Hitler's Germany one great barrage of hate, destruction and poverty? Herr Kurreck says an emphatic no. Kurreck, in some detail, gives the reader an important glance into the social legislation of 1930s Germany.

19 THE MOCK TRIALS OF NUREMBERG
RALPH FORBES
It is normally remarked that anyone who dissents from the legality of the Nuremberg trials must be insane or, worse, a neo-nazi. However, Ralph Forbes digs into the archives to provide us with a compendium of mainstream quotes on the Nuremberg trials, largely confirming the longstanding Revisionist suspicion of these events.

23 NAPOLEON, HITLER & THE BANKERS
STEPHEN M. GOODSON
What was the basic relationship between the money power and these two towering world figures? What was behind Napoleon's creation of the French national bank? Even more important, what was Hitler's view of the money power, and what was his relation to it?

30 SINKING THE BISMARCK
MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN
The *Bismarck* was the pride of the German navy and the most advanced battleship of her age. German naval power was largely forfeit after her sinking, but could the actions of a single German submarine have saved her from her watery grave? Would World War II have turned out differently?

34 DE TOCQUEVILLE & CENTRALIZATION
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Toqueville is one of the most famous observers of the early American political scene. His works are copiously quoted to this day, with no letup in sight. His views on the sources and causes of political centralization, a scourge Americans are now beginning to deal with, are of significance as the federal government of the United States tightens its grip.

37 12 NEW PEARL HARBOR FACTS
THOMAS KIMMEL
The record of Adm. Husband Kimmel, responsible for the command of the naval base at Pearl Harbor in 1941, keeps getting cleaner and cleaner. He was falsely denounced for his command irresponsibility. But his grandson is continually producing facts that reject the politically expedient governmental case against Kimmel over that fateful day in 1941.

42 INTRIGUES OF THE GRAND ORIENT
JURI LINA
Many have mixed feelings about Freemasonry, or about secret societies in general. Are they harmless, or are their leaders a part of a global design for unlimited world power and wealth? Popular Revisionist writer Juri Lina tells us what he knows about the dark side of Masonry.

53 TERROR & EURASIANISM
ROBERT LOGAN
Russia's post-communist world role is vague and murky; few understand the complexities of Russian politics now that she is (temporarily) no longer a superpower. TBR regular Bob Logan deals with some of the mindsets that undergird Russian policy in this new era.

57 MOSLEY & ENGLISH FASCISM
TROY SOUTHGATE
National-anarchist theorist Troy Southgate provides a solid history of the rise of Mosley to prominence in England. Was Mosley a true fascist? Why did he adopt this political ideology after being such a staunch Laborite? Who was this man?

64 TIWANAKU: EARTH'S OLDEST CITY?
JOHN TIFFANY
How is it possible that what is reputed to be the oldest city in the world, once the capital of an extensive empire, exists at a height of 13,330 feet above sea level? What secrets did the ancient builders of Tiwanaku possess? John Tiffany, an expert on many ancient civilizations, examines the facts and provides some clues.

69 THE LADY WITH THE LAMP
GEOFF MUIRDEN
Florence Nightingale was a nurse during the bloody and unnecessary Crimean War. Unfortunately, British medical practices—especially on the battlefield—did not meet contemporary health and safety standards, which led to the mass deaths of British troops. But through it all, Nightingale unflinchingly tended the wounded, crusading for better methods of dealing with war wounded.

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Tougher Times: 3.
Quirks of History: 30.
Nationalist Thought: Toqueville. 34.
History You May Have Missed: 52.
Nationalist Thought: Eurasianism. 53.
Letters to the Editor: 68.
2004 TBR Index: 77-78.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

The more I search the web for Revisionist and nationalist articles and essays, the more I'm struck at the uniqueness of THE BARNES REVIEW and its mission. It's been noted that the web is a double-edge sword. It contains valuable information that would not have been published elsewhere, but, at the same time, is saturated with half-truths, pseudo-intellectualism, phony nationalists and patriots, and sites dedicated to spreading outright lies. It is often difficult to, at first glance, tell the difference. THE BARNES REVIEW attempts to provide Revisionist history and nationalist thinking such that the contents of the web can be properly digested and judged.

Here at TBR, all incoming articles are carefully screened, judged by several members of our editorial board, and thoroughly checked for error and misconception. No one is perfect, but the readers of TBR can rest assured that the quality of the material presented herein exists nowhere on the web, and its competition therein is often a pale imitation of what TBR readers get.

This issue is no different. From famed writer Juri Lina's views on Freemasonry, to well-known Confederate scholar Vance Beaudreau's defense of the Confederate States, this issue just can't be put together with the nonsense put up on the web as "revisionist history." It exists here alone.

Several articles should be paid special attention to. Firstly, Ralph Forbes has complied a list of mainstream quotes about the "trials" at Nuremberg. I'm reminded of the railroading Slobodan Milosovic is dealing with at the NATO/Soros funded Hague tribunal.

Secondly, pay close attention to the article on Oswald Mosley by up and coming writer Troy Southgate. Troy is a friend of mine, and represents one of the most original and intriguing movements in political theory today: national anarchism. Dedicated to ethnic self-determination on a localized and decentralized pattern, national anarchism is a breath of fresh air in a stale, prefabricated, mass-produced and hackneyed world of academic political theory. His website www.national-anarchism.org, is certainly one of the best examples of what the web could be—in competent hands.

Interestingly, in this issue, Geoff Muirden, the energetic Revisionist from the Adelaide Institute in Australia, has written a piece on Florence Nightingale. Now, far from being a curious footnote to the Crimean War, Muirden's piece is actually an interesting case study of the incompetence of the British medical establishment during the war, a level of incompetence that cost the lives of British troops fighting a needless war.

TBR is also delighted, at long last, to present an article by the grandson of Adm. Husband Kimmel, Tom Kimmel, on the truth of Pearl Harbor. For many years, this former inspector general of the FBI has been touring the country, giving talks on the true nature of the Pearl Harbor attack. He has given several talks at THE BARNES REVIEW's International Conferences on Authentic History and the First Amendment, and we are proud to publish some of his astounding findings in this issue. There is more to come from him. Sometimes it takes generations to set things straight, especially where the U.S. government is concerned.

On a sad note, Revisionism has lost a stalwart warrior for historical truth. We regret to inform our readers that Russell Granata, a distinguished contributing editor at TBR, passed away in late September. His valuable contributions to our cause will be missed. We ask our readers to see page 49 for a regrettably short synopsis of Russ's work. Publisher and editor of *The Revisionist*, Germar Rudolf, has agreed to replace Russ on our distinguished board of contributing editors.

On the cover: A painting of Gen. George Washington as he directs his troops in preparation for the Battle of Trenton. ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Art & Production Director: PAUL ANGEL
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2004 (Vols. II-X)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL: Even Tougher Times Await America

Today's headline in *The Washington Post* screams about the fact that American combat deaths in Iraq have reached 1,000. George W. Bush, as of this writing, has not attended a single memorial service for an American soldier killed in action.

The Iraqi quagmire is far from the only thing that is making the idea of an American empire so loathsome. The developing war between Russia and the United States over oil and gas reserves in the Caucasus has the potential to become very messy, not only for the American foreign policy establishment, but also for the American consumer. Making matters worse, in order to check American arrogance worldwide, Russian President Vladimir Putin has begun building alliances with China and India.

While misinformed Americans continually rack up debts upon debts, which accounts for the artificial propping up of the unhealthy economy, the Chinese bought much of this debt, partially rendering the American economy dependent upon Chinese goodwill.

Add the further rift between the EU and the United States over foreign policy and certain trade issues (such as agriculture), and the United States seems surrounded.

Alienating 1.1 billion Muslims also does not help. Presently, America's allies are largely reduced to Israel, Britain and Bulgaria.

But rather than condemn Putin's attempt to build a counter-axis against the American juggernaut, it should be welcomed. What is occurring is not in the interests of any empire, but it is, ultimately, in the interests of Americans. The destruction of the empire, from within or without, can only be but a boon to Americans in general. The hundreds of billions that have already been spent in the Iraqi debacle are proof enough of this. It is the crude attempts (however successful these have been) to identify the interests of the empire with that of "America," that need to be fought, and it is this identification that continues to blind millions of otherwise good people to the realities of the empire.

How laughable it is to see Bush/Cheney signs in the poverty stricken and marginalized areas of rural America. It is elementary to see the extent the Bush cabal has mobilized social conservatives and rural militarists to support an administration that does all in its power to economically marginalize these same people.

It has been written recently that George W's electoral mobilization of evangelicals has been a model of cynicism: calling on that huge segment of the electorate on the basis of cultural and social issues, masking the true class interest of the administration. Making matters worse, the Bush administration seems to care not a whit for the actual implementation of the fundamentalists' social agenda. Having nowhere else to go (assuming the evangelicals can even see the crass deception), the Bush camp can easily take them for granted.

One might think, with some good reason, that the debacle in Iraq would moderate an administration smarting from so many revelations of lies and deceptions. But, such is not the case. The exposure of the corruption of this administration has seemed to actually fuel its fire for global conquest and domination.

Recently, John McCain has repeatedly threatened Alexander Lukashenko of Belarus, and the neo-con cabal has been threatening the large and militarily formidable Islamic Republic of Iran. Syria remains on the list of "rogue states" (rogue from what?), and North Korea remains as part of the phony "Axis of Evil." Sudan, Liberia, China and even Venezuela wait in the wings of the neo-con consciousness for their future role in filling out W's "axis."

It need not be repeated that Kerry is no different than Bush in his view of American "destiny." He has already promised that, if elected, he will add—at least—40,000 more troops into the Iraqi disaster. How sad it truly is to see 18-year-old greenhorns from Illinois or Indiana get placed into a military quicksand against battle hardened guerrillas in Afghanistan or Iraq—guerrillas who have fought the American empire to a standstill, a fact predicted in these same pages some months ago.

Making matters even worse, *The American Free Press* reports (Vol. 4, No. 33) that the U.S. government is making preparations for the institution of the draft after the election, regardless of who wins.

Not the most fanatic "conspiracy theorist" 30 years ago could have made such wild predictions.

It should also be mentioned that the so-called "oppositionists" to the war and globalization are as much products of the system as anything else. It can only be called humorous to see the protesters holding signs for such groups as Greenpeace, the World Watch Institute, feminist groups, pro-abortion groups and others, largely the creations of the same people they are fighting. The ruling class are clearly playing a joke on the American population that only a few insiders likely understand.

It is very conceivable that the American empire will be fighting simultaneous wars in Syria, Iran and Korea, and still be bogged down in the Iraqi and Afghan theaters. The system, far from seeing the manifest failure of its arrogance, will continue to demand more and more money and sacrifice from a bewildered, confused and frightened population.

Simultaneously, the system would have largely put the full force of the various "Patriot acts" into action, making political dissent more and more dangerous, possibly even quashing it altogether. The manipulated middle classes in America, with all they have to lose, will likely contin-

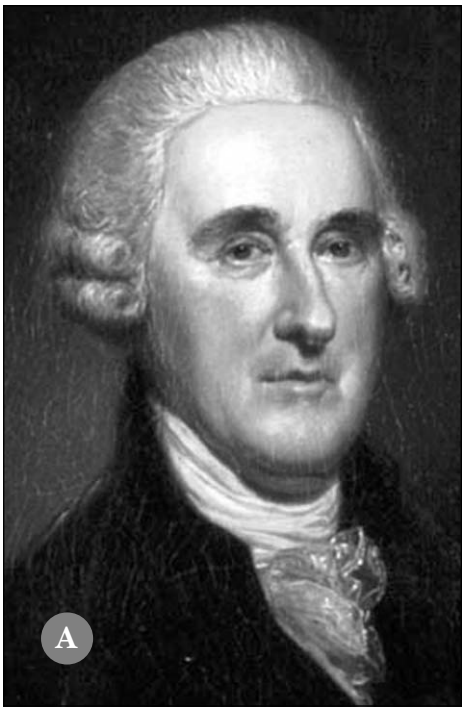
A

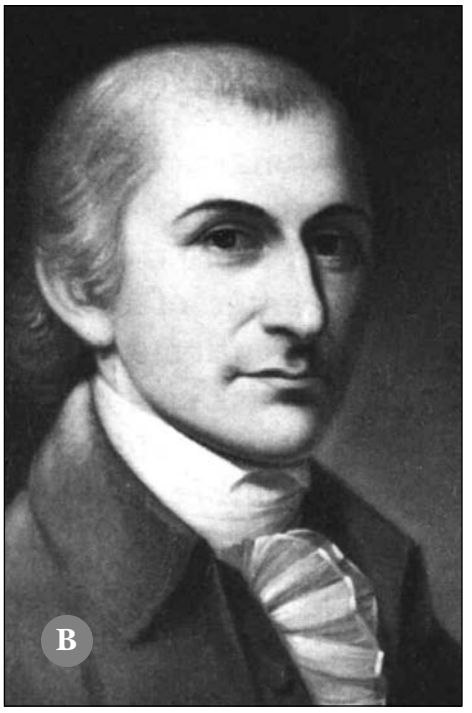
B

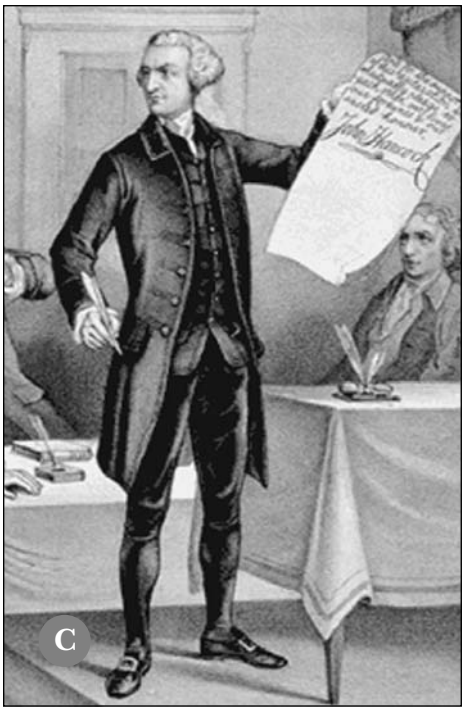
C

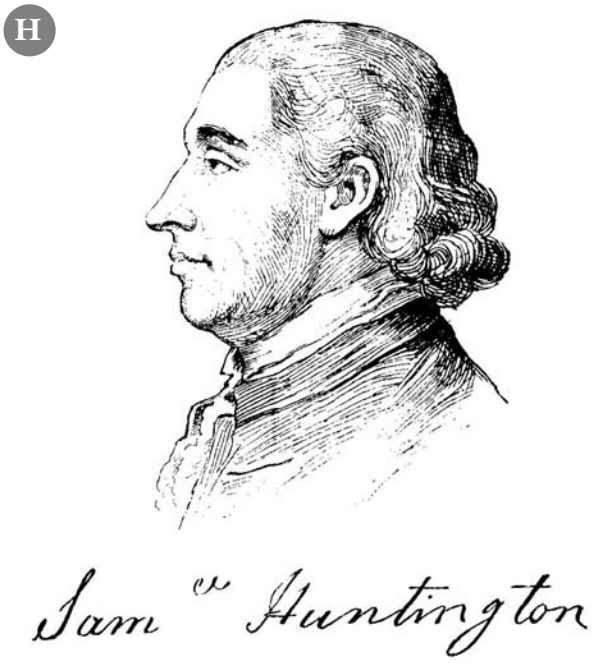
H
Saml Huntington

D

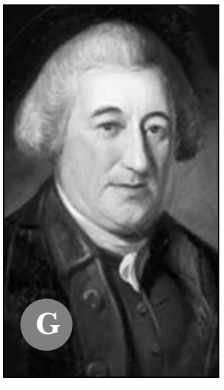
G

F

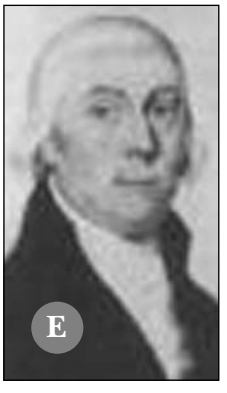
E

BY VANCE BEAUDREAU

George Washington

Wasn't Our First President

Contrary to the thinking of the public today, the United States of America was not formed in 1789 with the adoption of the Constitution after the ratification process had been successful. Yet this is what we have been taught or led to believe. Along with that teaching we were taught of the greatness of George Washington, who was alleged to us to be the first president and the Father of our country.

Why was I misled in grade school? When the information below was relayed to some of my friends, they seemed upset with me. Some simply did not believe what I told them.

The Federalists were allied with the monarchists in their drive for a strong federal government to rule over states. Some wanted an American king. They were opposed by noted anti-Federalists such as Thomas McKean, Thomas Jefferson, Arthur St. Claire, Patrick Henry, George Mason, Richard Henry Lee, George Clinton, Robert Yates, Melanchton Smith, John Winthrop, Elbridge Gerry, Robert Whitehill, William Findley and John Smilie.

On July 4, 1776, the Continental Congress from the various American Colonies operating under the Articles of Association approved the historic Declaration of Independence, which was penned by Thomas Jefferson. This drastic action had become necessary due to the tyrannical British empire rule over the Colonies, which reached new levels of abuse when on April 1, 1774, King George III began responding with harsh measures against Boston. The Sons of Liberty (Colonial activists) had dumped British tea into Boston Bay in late 1773, known today as the "Boston Tea Party" in protest over high tariffs, as any good Daughter of the American Revolution (DAR) historian could tell you. Sporadic fighting had been perpetrated by British troops in Boston and other areas in 1775-1776. The Continental Congress of the Articles of Association, operating under its president, John Hancock, elected George Washington to serve as commander of the Continental Army on June 15, 1775 to defend the Colonies.

Just eight days after the passage of the Declaration of Independence of July 4, 1776, Congress appointed a committee to draw up a constitution on Friday, July 12, 1776. Thomas McKean was prominent on that committee since he was chief justice of Pennsylvania.

Of course, the Declaration of Independence brought a military response from King George III, who stated: "The lines have been drawn. Blows must decide." War had started, and the British were determined to put down our rebellion cruelly with the military force of the worldwide British empire.

Samuel Huntington (H) *assumed the office of president when the Articles of Confederation were ratified March 1, 1781, thereby becoming the first U.S. president to serve in office. On July 10, 1781, Thomas McKean (A) was elected and accepted, becoming the second president of the United States in Congress Assembled. John Hanson (G) was the third president of the United States in Congress Assembled. Hanson was the first president to serve the prescribed full one-year term (1781-82) under the Articles of Confederation. The first president of the Continental Congress of the United Colonies of America was Peyton Randolph (F). The first president of the Continental Congress of the United States of America was John Hancock. Hancock (C) served from July 2, 1776 to October 29, 1777. Here Hancock is shown signing the Declaration of Independence. (H) The first president of the United States in Congress Assembled was Samuel Huntington. John Jay (B) was chosen by his peers to succeed Henry Laurens (D) as president of the United States—serving a term from December 10, 1778 to September 27, 1779. Laurens served from November 1, 1777 to December 9, 1778. Cyrus Griffin (E) was the 10th president of the United States in Congress Assembled, serving from January 22, 1788 to March 4, 1789.*

A congressionally appointed committee worked out the details for more cooperation between the Colonies needed to prosecute the war of defense against the British invasion and to form a more cohesive constitution in order to be acceptable to foreign governments such as France and Spain for possible treaties or alliances.

The Continental Congress finally unveiled their second historic document some 16 months later, the Constitution of the United States of America**.** This document, also called the Articles of Confederation, was accepted by the American Congress on November 15, 1777, for ratification. Shortly after this constitutional step by the Americans, relations with France became strong. On February 6, 1778, American and French representatives signed two treaties in Paris: a treaty of amity and commerce and a treaty of alliance. France then officially recognized the United States, and both countries pledged to fight until American independence was won. Later that summer, on July 10, 1778, France declared war against Britain, which, of course, was of great importance to the new American nation.

The Founding Fathers who were involved in the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States were predominantly practicing Christians, mostly of Protestant denominations, who were also landowners. The government they created reflects this cultural heritage. The official and legal date that the United States of America began was March 1, 1781 upon ratification of the constitution by the 13 states. The first president elected after ratification of the Constitution was Thomas McKean, who began serving on July 10, 1781. McKean was a signer of the Declaration of Independence and the principal writer of the constitution of 1781 (Articles of Confederation).

Gen. George Washington, who was commissioned under President John Hancock of the Continental Congress (Articles of Association), also served during the war against the British under congressional presidents Henry Laurens, John Jay and Samuel Huntington before finally serving under the president of the United States, Thomas McKean.

President McKean became the commander-in-chief over Gen. George Washington on July 10, 1781, and it was during McKean's administration that Washington and the French defeated Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781.

Federalists of old as well as U.S. government officials today have held little respect for the constitution of 1781, reminding us that it was just the Articles of Confederation of what amounted to a provisional government during the revolutionary war. They believe that the "real" Constitution of the United States was enacted on April 30, 1789, and they often insist that this is the date of the creation of the United States. Such a position is easily exposed as false, however, by the historical facts, as the United States of America was officially and legally established some eight years earlier on March 1, 1781, and not on or about April 30, 1789.

To illustrate the reality of the actual much earlier establishment of the United States of America a few historical facts and dates are rather conclusive:

On February 6, 1778, France officially recognized the United States of America, 83 days after the Continental Congress had certified the Articles of Confederation for the ratification process.

On March 1, 1781—The constitution (also called the Articles of Confederation) was ratified, and this was the official beginning of the United States of America. Article I of that constitution states:

"The stile of this confederacy shall be 'The United States of America'."

April 19, 1782—Netherlands recognized the United States of America.

June 20, 1782—Congress adopted the Great Seal of the United States of America.

February 3, 1783—Spain followed by Sweden, Denmark and Russia all recognized the United States of America.

September 3, 1783—The Paris Peace Treaty was signed among the king of England, George III, and the United States, and independence was granted to each of the 13 states therein.

October 16, 1786—Congress established the U.S.mint.

On April 30 1789, President George Washington officially enacted the amended constitution of 1781 (amended Articles of Confederation) and Article VI specifically lists a savings clause that goes further than the language appears, to wit:

> All Debts contracted and Engagements entered into, before the Adoption of this Constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this Constitution, as under the [original Articles of] Confederation.

In the face of all of this evidence, it becomes impossible to not recognize that the United States of America had been created and internationally recognized between eight and 11 years prior to the Federalist amended Constitution of 1789 and the inauguration of President George Washington.

The Revolutionary War

The Revolutionary War was fought by this American confederacy. On April 19, 1775, some 800 British troops attempted to take a Colonial armory and were met by militiamen at Concord and Lexington. After a long series of battles, which included many losses and setbacks and a couple of successful battles for the American Colonial confederacy, France declared war against Britain on July 10, 1778. French military assistance began arriving, and the French fleet began harassing the British fleet around the coastal waters of America.

On August 14, 1781, Washington abruptly changed his plans and abandoned his attack on New York in favor of Yorktown after receiving a letter from French Adm. Count de Grasse indicating the entire 29-ship French fleet with 3,000 soldiers was heading for the Chesapeake Bay to blockade British Gen. Lord Cornwallis. Washington then coordinated with French Gen. Rochambeau to rush their best troops south to Virginia to destroy the British position in Yorktown.

On September 5-8, 1781, off Yorktown, a major naval battle between de Grasse and the outnumbered British fleet of Adm. Thomas Graves resulted in a victory for the French. The British lost three ships and retreated to New York for reinforcements, leaving the French in control of Chesapeake Bay. The French fleet established their blockade, cutting Cornwallis off from any retreat by sea. French naval reinforcements then arrived from Newport with eight more warships, bringing the total of French warships blockading and bombarding Cornwallis's Yorktown fortifications to 37.

On September 28, 1781, Washington, with a combined allied army of 17,600 men, began the siege of Yorktown. French naval cannons bombarded Cornwallis and his 9,000 men day and night

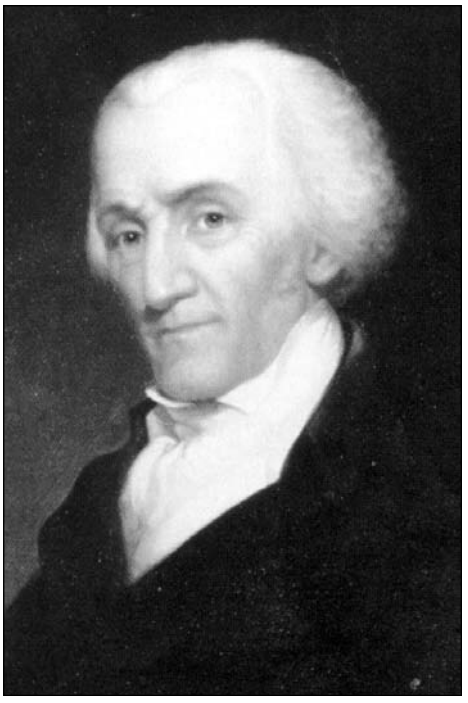

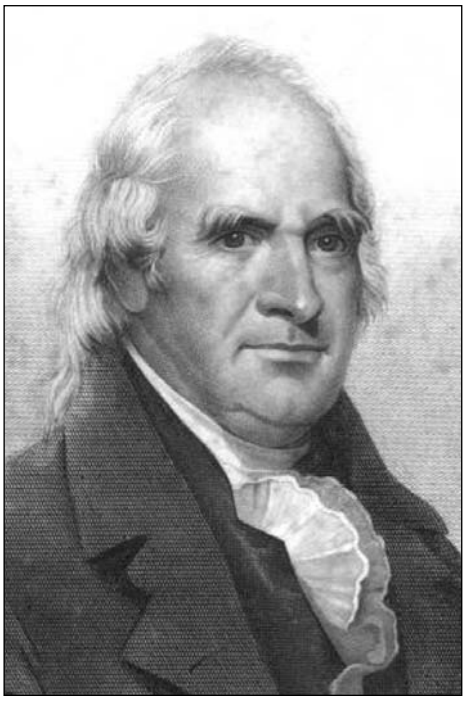

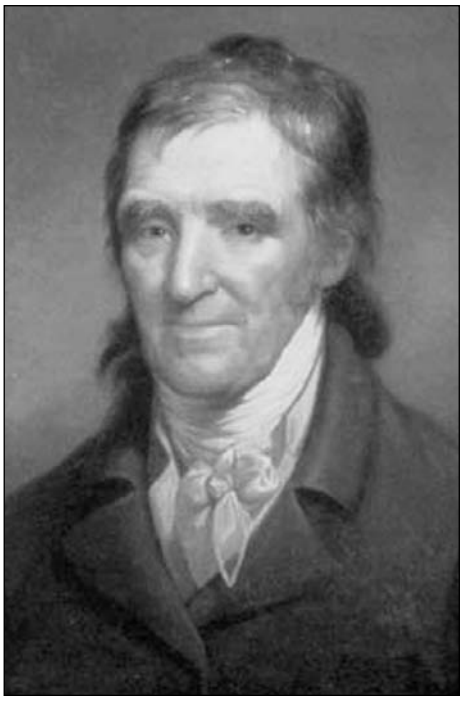

Prominent Anti-Federalists Who Fought Strong Central Government

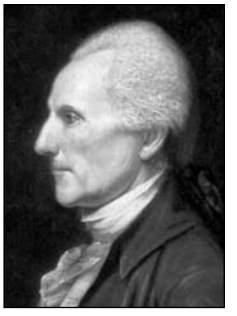

The anti-Federalists opposed ratification of the U.S. Constitution. Clockwise from upper left: Elbridge Gerry, a delegate to the constitutional convention, at first opposed it because there was no Bill of Rights. He went on to become vice president of the United States. George Clinton, another Revolutionary War hero and eventual vice president, was said to be a bundle of contradictions, but his lack of transparency prevented this from ruining him. He wrote a number of articles against the Constitution under the nom de plume *of Cato. William Findley, noted for his tenacity and shrewd political sense, was a leading politician of western Pennsylvania. He was an outspoken anti-Federalist during the state's ratifying convention. Richard Henry Lee, brilliant orator and fiery Revolutionary leader, introduced the independence resolution in the Continental Congress and served for awhile as its president.*

while the allied lines slowly advanced and encircled Cornwallis. British supplies ran dangerously low with no hope of reinforcements or new supplies.

October 19, 1781—As the British band played the tune, "The World Turned Upside Down," the British army marched out in formation and surrendered to generals Washington and Rochambeau. This victory sealed success for the American Revolution.

In September 1783 a peace treaty was signed between Great Britain and the American confederacy called the United States of America and on January 14, 1784, the Treaty of Paris was ratified by Congress. The Revolutionary War was then officially over.

In 1786 treaty talks with Spain for rights to navigate the Mississippi, the mouth of which Spain controlled, failed because of regional conflicts between Northern and Southern states revealing underlying economic conflicts between Northern industrialist states and Southern agricultural states very early in the life of the new nation.

Another thing that happened in this era was that, as a result of the victory against the British and the end of Colonial monarchical rule in the United States, it is reported that upward of 100,000 people immigrated out of the United States into Canada to continue to live under monarchy. These folks were called Tories. They were loyal to the crown and, no doubt, played a supportive role helping the British fight the second war against the United States, in 1812.

The Grand Confederacy

A marvelous work of our Founding Fathers was created in 1777 when they, while in Congress under the Articles of Association, voted to develop and then adopted the Constitution for the United States of America and certified it for the ratification process. War with the British empire was developing into a rage and ratification was difficult due to British troops interdictions, but nevertheless was finally accomplished March 1, 1781.

However, lessons were learned in lack of coordination and authority for the United States to act as a general government rather than individual States, especially during time of war. This revealed a need for a more complete amended and expanded Articles of Confederation or Constitution of the Confederacy called the "United States of America" to produce a more cohesive union.

That amended document, also called a Constitution, that was given to us by our forefathers provides for a republican form of government for the American confederacy of states rather than a monarchical centralized government with a king. The extreme individualism of the member states was sacrificed by the establishment of a super state for the federal or central government. But the danger was to some extent reduced by James Madison's inclusion of the separation of powers which provided checks and balances between the executive branch, judicial branch and the leg-

islative branch while weakening the fourth check and balance of state's rights. The fifth check and balance was the jury of peers and the sixth was the citizen's militia. Madison, a Federalist leader, also had to placate Thomas Jefferson, a leader of the anti-Federalists who was serving as ambassador in France at the time, by preparing the Bill of Rights and submitting this to Congress in order to gain Jefferson's reluctant approval of the amended and expanded Constitution in order to ensure ratification of that Constitution in 1789.

The victory against the British at Yorktown, which was followed by a cessation of arms by the British in most of America, ushered in one of the most blessed periods of American and even of human history as the people enjoyed unprecedented freedom and independence. This burst forth a new affluence, and happiness resulted from the unrestrained free enterprise of small businesses and shops without the burden of the British taxes. Peace, liberty and security existed in small *laissez faire* communities where churches flourished and crime levels were low. This blessed period lasted, with a few bumps, for over 30 years until the second war with Great Britain of 1812 erupted.

The British-American War of 1812

"What, again?" Many Americans must have asked this of themselves and their neighbors. "What this time?" Well, the reasons for this second war included the British harassment of American ships, which were competing, with British merchant ships on the high seas and the kidnapping and impressment of American sailors to serve on British ships. But the underlying problem likely was the action by President James Madison, who cancelled the First American Bank, which was privately owned and perhaps partly owned covertly or indirectly by English investors who wanted to extract interest from the "colonies." President and Congress had declared war on Britain on June 18, 1812, due to their lack of respect for American sovereignty.

The British gained some victories before Gen. Andrew Jackson was sent to New Orleans to meet an expected invasion there, which would have given the British control of the Mississippi River outlet from the Great Lakes region. Twelve thousand British troops were disembarking at Barataria Bay to lay siege upon New Orleans and would not recoil from slingshot. The British were trained fighting troops comprised of the Royal North Britain Fusiliers, the Old Fighting Third, the Royal Highlanders and other noted British units that had fought under the Iron Duke of Wellington at Waterloo against Napoleon.

Jackson needed more men, guns, powder and flints. His army was a frayed militia straight from months of fighting Indians at Mobile. The men were battle-hardened but tired, their powder horns nearly dry, and their flint boxes were empty. And no matter how good the musket man, their weapons were useless without flint chip and gunpowder.

Even with the arrival of a company of long rifles from Kentucky, Jackson's forces remained outnumbered. At most, he had mustered close to 3,800 militia, Kentuckians and a few local people.

But, then came the unexpected. The pirate Jean Laffitte barged into the general's headquarters one day at Maspero's warehouse. To the general he was frank:

> You want flints? I have 7,500 flints available at a snap of my fingers. You want powder? I have kegs-full. You want rifles, axes, men? They're yours. I have a thousand fighting men. Jackson, I and my followers want to fight for America, but as free men, not as indentured servants. For a pardon for me and my Baratarians, we will help you send the enemy to hell. That is my promise.

It didn't take Jackson long to consider. He liked Laffitte's manners, his honesty, his guts. "Friend," he extended his palm, "I give you my word."

Jackson with the help of the French pirate and his 1,000 men in the swamps in Louisiana won a stunning victory killing 2,600 British troops and their general while losing only 13 men. The British fled, New Orleans was saved and the security of the Mississippi waterway was preserved. Britain has never again attempted a direct military conquest of the confederacy of the United States of America. (Yes, America was still a confederacy in 1814.)

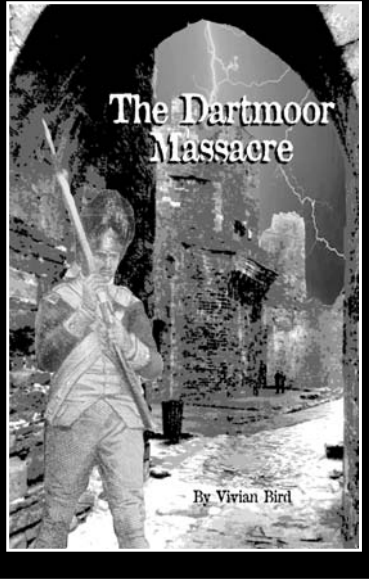

THE DARTMOOR MASSACRE

A British atrocity against American POWs at Princetown Jail during the War of 1812

A Book By Vivian Bird

Learn more about this British atrocity against American POWs during the War of 1812 in *The Dartmoor Massacre* by Vivian Bird. Includes: a list of those killed and wounded and how they died; the ships from which almost all were impressed by the Royal Navy; depositions from eyewitnesses on all sides; an official report from the time; the history and lore of the Dartmoor region; an early history of the storied prison; the tale of French Napoleonic prisoners at Dartmoor; the War of 1812; little-known details of the massacre; photos and diagrams; much more. Softcover, 104 pages, #319, $9.95 each minus 10% for TBR subscribers plus $2 S&H. ($4 S&H if shipped outside the U.S. Use the form on page 80 to order from TBR Book Club. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge by phone to Visa or MasterCard.

Confederated Republic vs. Centralized Democracy

There are many types of government such as monarchy, fascism, corporatism, capitalism, democratic socialism, communism. Historical facts show that all of these are highly centralized in nature under the control of bureaucrats and leaders by whatever name and alleged ideology and the results have always been the subjugation of the people. Thus, since all of these forms of government function around a central control, they are all Federalists.

Anti-Federalists who were opposed to monarchy as a form of government made up the main group of Founding Fathers who issued the Declaration of Independence and who fashioned the Constitution of the confederacy of the United States of America in 1777, which was ratified in 1781. They did not want a strong centralized government, because it resembled a monarchy too closely. Instead they created a confederacy of sovereign state republics.

But problems surfaced during the Revolutionary War that begged for congressional action to produce amendments that would facilitate better cooperation between the several sovereign states of the confederacy. The Federalists, in particular, seized upon this as an opportunity to change the confederacy into a centralized super state, and they spoke and voted for a committee of Congress to work on amendments to the Constitution. Thus on February 21, 1787 Congress called for a Constitutional Convention to be held on May 14, 1787 at the Philadelphia statehouse to revise and update the ratified Constitution of 1781.

Thomas Jefferson, a key anti-Federalist leader, was serving a foreign mission in France at the time and thus was unable to stop the Federalist attack upon the confederacy. Patrick Henry was present and did what he could to stop the Federalists, but they ultimately won a stronger version of amendments than was acceptable to the anti-Federalists. James Madison had to write a Bill of Rights and get it endorsed by Congress on or about June 25, 1788 as a compromise in order to gain ratification of the newly amended Federalist leaning Constitution.

The Constitution of the confederacy of the United States as newly amended and revised was ratified on June 25, 1788, without the Bill of Rights, which was ratified September 15, 1791. On July 2, 1788, President Cyrus Griffin announced that the ratification of the amended Constitution had been achieved. March 4, 1789, was set by Congress to be the date the amended Constitution would go into effect for the legislature, but it was April 30, 1789, before President George Washington enacted the newly amended Constitution creating a stronger central government.

The Federalists began claiming that this was the first constitution, and the date that the United States was formed was April 30, 1789. Many history books today make this false Federalist claim. It was, however, simply the date that the new amendments would take legal effect for the executive branch. George Washington was a Federalist and a war hero and thus the Federalist Party of Alexander Hamilton began calling him "our first president." He was not the first president, of course, but the 11th.

Add nine to all your establishment numbers: George W. Bush would be the 52nd president of the United States. ❖

Above, Jean Lafitte ran a pirate's base *of operations in Barataria Bay, near New Orleans, inland from Grand Isle, and within striking distance of the Gulf Coast, where trading ships made their entrances to and exits from the Mississippi River. By 1811, Barataria was a thriving community with 32 armed warships, more ships than there were in the entire American navy at the start of the War of 1812. Andrew Jackson, in need of men, ships and arms, enlisted the aid of Lafitte and his brothers in fighting the British at the Battle of New Orleans, after which the men were pardoned of piracy charges. However, after the war, Lafitte went right back to piracy. By 1818, he had established a colony of privateers off the coast of Galveston, where it is thought that he became a spy for Spain.*

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Arthur, Stanley Clisby, *Jean Laffitte, Gentleman Rover*, New Orleans, Harmanson, 1952.

Boorstin, Daniel J., "The Mythologizing of George Washington," in *The Americans: The National Experience*, New York, Vintage Books, 1965.

Brown, Wilburt S., *The Amphibious Campaign for New Orleans, 1814-1815*, PhD Thesis, University of Alabama, 1963.

Feinberg, Barbara Silberdick, *The Articles of Confederation: The First Constitution of the United States*, Twenty-First Century Books, Millbook Press, 2002.

Vance Beaudreau is a talented Southern Revisionist and a longtime friend to The Barnes Review. For decades he has been a spokesman for truth in news and history.

LIFE IN THE Third Reich

FROM A SPEECH GIVEN BY FRIEDRICH KURRECK

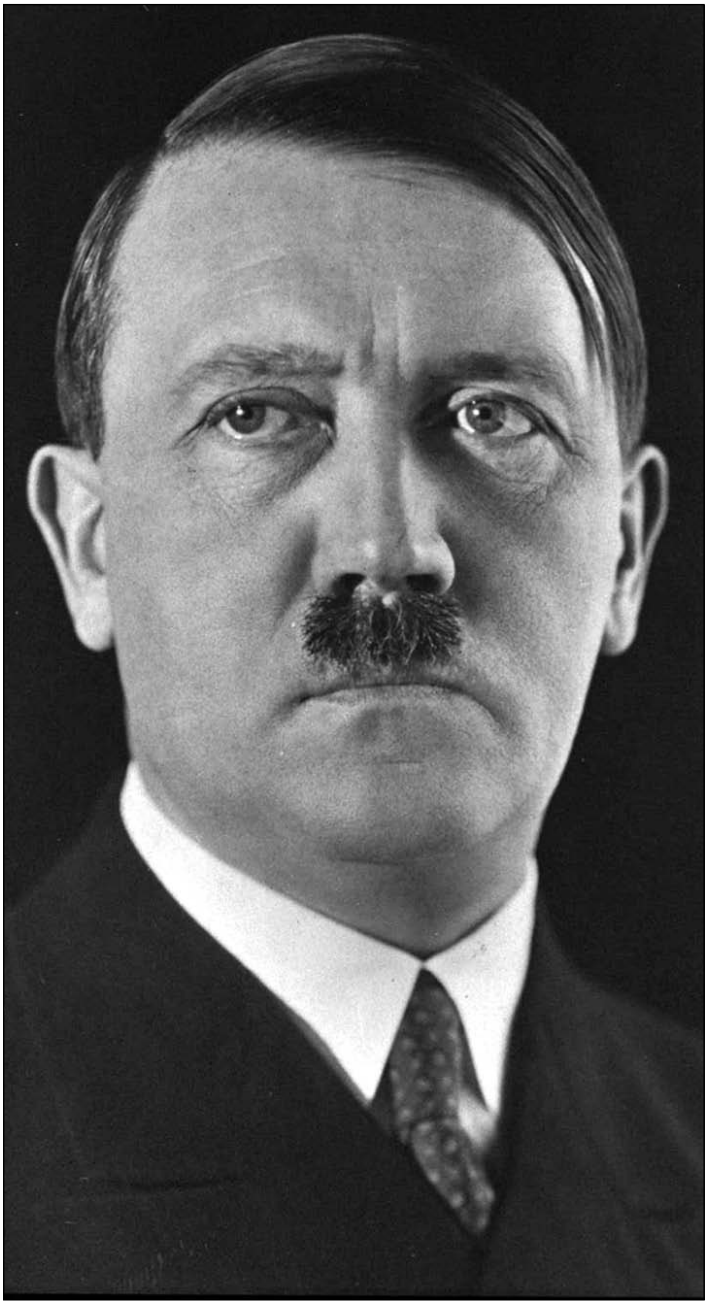

ARCHIVE PHOTOS TODAY IN HISTORY

What was life like under the National Socialists? This speech provides a brief answer. Hitler radically reformed the German economy after the deluge of the Great Depression, bringing German industry and production to even higher levels while the other countries of the European world were suffering massive unemployment. Germany saw little unemployment and substantial technological developments.

TRANSLATED BY FRANK SCHMIDT

The spirit of the German people's community still existed even after the war. Here is an example: After [World War II], when the Ruhr district was a giant rubble heap, the British took machinery that was still intact as reparations to Britain. The Soviets did the same in the east. In order to prevent the removal of a giant 10,000-ton forge press, the recreated labor unions were going to call a general strike. This press was the largest in the world and could have given us a great economic advantage. I would like to add that the union leaders of that time were still German loyalists.

The press was vital to the employment of union members as well as the security of our people. There were also representatives of management who attended this labor rally. After many quarrelsome speeches by union members, an elderly manager asked permission to speak. He told the union membership: "Let them take that old press. We have produced a great part of our war production on it. Let them have it. We will build a new and better one." He had spoken the redeeming words, and with one stroke the contentious atmosphere disappeared.

The old spirit of the people's community was still perceptible in those years. In the National Socialist state workers and employers formed a united front against their common enemy,

German Hyperinflation of the Weimar Era, 1923-24

Up to 1923, the Nazi Party was small, *although noisy. Its importance was mainly in the Munich area of Bavaria. Money, or lack of it, was a constant problem. The 1923 hyperinflation crisis proved to be an opportunity too good to miss for the new party leader, Adolf Hitler. Hyperinflation had effectively ruined the middle class. The poor had little, and they lost most of the little they had. Money lost its value so quickly, million and billion mark notes had to be printed. (A million mark note was worth about U.S. $2 at the time.) Workers could not keep up with escalating prices. As an example, at left a young woman "heats with money." It was cheaper to burn the worthless Reichsmarks than to use them to purchase firewood. Those whose lives were ruined by hyperinflation blamed the government, and the Nazi Party grew apace. But things got better during 1924-1929, as the Stressemann government got inflation under control, the French helped Germany join the League of Nations, and the United States, under the Young Plan, loaned massive amounts of money to pump up the German economy. But this was a false prosperity. With the Wall Street crash of October 1929, the Americans called back the money they had loaned Germany. As a result, Germany had no money to invest in her own economy. In October 1929, Germany was left effectively bankrupt again. By September 1930 German unemployment was rampant. The unemployed turned to the one party leader untainted by the chaos of Weimar Germany: Adolf Hitler.*

international capitalism and communism.

The English did in fact transport the forge press to England, and it is still in use today. We, the young engineers of the time, remembered the words of our elders and constructed the most up-to-date production machinery. It gave us a decided advantage over England and other victor nations in the grandiose upswing of our West German industry, which followed. In England, decades-old, overage production facilities were still the norm. Belt transmission drives for individual machines were still commonplace in English workshops. In Germany we had long ago gone to direct electrically powered production machinery, which proved to be a great technical advantage. The takeover of English automobile firms by Germans is proof that even today English firms are not overly productive. The hatred of capitalistic Englishmen for the more efficient Germans has its source therein.

In World War II they had to call upon practically the whole world to defeat the more capable and courageous Germans in a long war that was forced upon us. As already stated, in the National Socialist state under Hitler, the principle was in effect that the worker and employer belonged to a comprehensive whole. They were not to be agitated or played against each other—contrary to today's state of affairs in our capitalistic system.

FACING PAGE: Whether you love him or hate him, *Adolf Hitler and his legacy will not go away. While to some he is the devil incarnate, he has been described as being one of the most significant figures who ever lived. Indisputably, he had in him the stuff of which legends are made. While by no means perfect or flawless, he was a born leader of men with a magnetic and dynamic personality and a single-minded purpose and a resolute will. To some, he was the Antichrist: the greatest evil in the history of man. To others he was a savior of man, standing up against the enslavers of the world. At left is a photographic portrait of Hitler portraying him in the prime of life.*

In my professional career I have often had to think about this decisive, correct and important concept. What can an entrepreneur do with his invention and progressive ideas if he does not have a dedicated workforce to produce them? Nothing. Conversely, what can a worker do if he does not have the backing of enterprising and creative management to make the proper decisions in regard to the marketability of advanced technology? Nothing.

I believe that a worker's brains and brawn should belong to a common working community. This political principle, as well as the renunciation of the gold standard by Germany in the

1930s and the muzzling effect of the Versailles Dictate showed us that Germany under Hitler was no longer an object of exploitation by the victors of World War I.

Hitler's concept of a united people's community is often denigrated and reviled by today's capitalistic political vassals. There is not one among them who shows even a trace of a pro-German attitude. Economic power development through further amalgamation is today's magic formula, playing one group of our people against the other, i.e., workers against employers and vice versa. This is the overriding principle of today's capitalistic pseudo-democratic system. What led to this can be observed in the many negative examples of our economy. It is obvious that German workers have become a plaything for foreign interests. That is capitalism and globalism in its purest form. We must fight it with all our strength.

I would like to add that the 6 to 7 million unemployed inherited from the "Weimar Republic" were already working in the first 2 1/2 years after Hitler was elected. In only five years after the National Socialists took power there was full-employment in Germany. His enemies still continue to maintain that full employment was only reached due to Germany's rearmament. That is absolutely untrue. Rearmament only began to play a major role in Germany's economy in 1939 due to England and France's declaration of war on Germany. Here are a few numbers according to Wagenfuehr's *Die deutsche industrie in Kriege 1939-1945* in which he lists Germany's prewar rearmament expenses in Reich marks and percentages of the national product.

1933/34 1.9 billion RM = 4 percent of the gross national product
1934/35 1.9 billion RM = 4 percent of gross national product
1935/36 4.0 billion RM = 7 percent of gross national product
1936/37 5.8 billion RM = 9 percent of gross national product
1937/38 9.3 billion RM = 11 percent of gross national product
1938/39 18.4 billion RM = 22 percent of gross national product

Let's begin with the economic situation in the so-called Weimar Republic after World War I, which emanated from England. Through the British blockade and encirclement Germany was forced into an unprecedented hunger war. In his book *Propaganda for War,* Prof. H.C. Peterson wrote: "An estimated 763,000 Germans perished from undernourishment and illness on account of the (British) blockade. The aforementioned were mainly children, women and the elderly—in other words, the weakest members of society."

Charles Callan Tansill, another writer, states in his book *Back Door to War:* "Even after the signing of the armistice agreement on Nov. 11, 1918, the blockade of Germany was not lifted. It continued for many months after the war during which time the Allied powers did not allow the delivery of foodstuffs to Germany. Even at that time the victors intentionally intended to exterminate the German people."

Duff Cooper, first lord of the admiralty, wrote, "We did everything in our power to starve women and children in Germany."

Churchill, who was an influential politician in 1919, when interviewed by *The London Times*, was quoted as saying, "Should Germany begin to trade in the next 50 years we will have fought the war (World War I) for nothing."

After the signing of the Versailles Dictate, when the hatred of the Allies was put to paper, Germany had to give up its gold reserves to the victors. This amounted to the unimaginable sum of 100 billion gold marks. And even this amount was subject to augmentation.

In comparison, when France declared war on Prussia (1870-1871), to the accompaniment of drums and trumpets over a trifling matter, the War of the Spanish Succession, France lost that war, and when a peace treaty was signed, in Frankfurt on May 10, 1871, France was obligated to return to the German Reich the lands of Alsace and Lorraine to Germany and to pay reparations in the amount of 5 billion francs—a trifling sum when compared to World War I, when Germany was forced to pay exceedingly high reparations, which it could not possibly pay. As a result the French occupied the Ruhr and the Rhineland in order to transport the coal mined in that region, to which they were not entitled, to France. At that time in Germany the people froze and starved.

Because of the monstrous reparation payments in gold, the mark was no longer covered by this metal. This led to uncontrollable inflation. The peoples' savings became "null and void." At that time a loaf of bread cost 2 billion marks and a pound of butter 2 quadrillion marks. The currency "mark" became paper money without any coverage. The "Rentenmark" introduced in 1924 ended the inflation but led to higher prices and did not solve the basic problem. To make matters worse the common people were unable to buy food due to high unemployment.

The years under the Weimar Republic were characterized by unemployment and hunger, cold dwellings in winter, and a hopeless future. The suicide rate in cities climbed. Children were especially affected by the destitution of the time.

The government, because of the hopelessness of the time, and also because of its democratic incompetence, could only rule by emergency decree. Hitler showed these unqualified politicians, who hailed from 32 political parties, what methods had to be undertaken to save Germany. (About that later in this treatise.)

How did I survive this predicament? From my own perspective . . .

Whole armies of unemployed went to the country to beg for food for their families. In smaller towns the unemployed offered their services to local farmers just for the bare necessities of life. After the potato harvest throngs of hungry people went through the fields to glean whatever potatoes were left in the ground.

For lack of money the average worker could not buy coal, the preferred heating fuel. During winter some could obtain a so-called wood certificate, which gave them the right to gather broken-off branches for firewood in the forest. Every day one saw long columns of people heading toward the forests to gather firewood. And, I must say our forests were in much cleaner condition then, than they are today.

Cynical and mendacious journalists of today tend to speak of the "Golden Twenties." Golden for whom? Not for the German people, but their exploiters. Everything else is an impertinent mockery and lie about the multitude of starving and freezing people of that period in German history. The

Judea Declares War on Germany! Boycott All German Goods!

These were the headlines on *thousands of placards and in* The Daily Express *of March 24, 1933. "The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany. Fourteen million Jews stand together as one man, to declare war against Germany. The Jewish wholesaler will forsake his firm, the banker his stock exchange, the merchant his commerce and the pauper his pitiful shed in order to join together in a holy war against Hitler's people." "Germany is our public enemy No. 1. It is our object to declare war without mercy against her," boasted Bernart Lecache, president of the Jewish World League. This declaration called the war against Germany a "holy war." This war was to be carried out against Germany to its conclusion, to her destruction. Many Jews within Germany opposed this needless belligerence; however, they had little choice but to go along with the dictates of the leaders of world Jewry.*

Daily Express

JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

DRAMATIC ACTION

HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA AND STATE CONTROL

SECRET MEASURE

MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN EUROPE."

LATE NEWS

OFFICER'S DAYS OF LOVE

CUTS THAT KILL

Communist Party of Germany confirms its larceny.

The farmers in Thuringia were mostly smallholders and were generally short of money and often in debt. The communists rated them as landholders and were therefore seen as their political opponents. Our little farm was surprise-attacked by them many times. These intrusions were always accompanied by rude and arrogant behavior. They demanded that food be put on the table for them—naturally without any offer of payment. My father told my mother, "Give them anything they want; otherwise they'll burn the house down." In fact the sky was sometimes lit up by a burning farmhouse. It was said that the communists were responsible. Fear was our constant companion at the time. A revolutionary situation prevailed in the countryside. Only after Hitler formed the SA did the nightmare end and relative peace and order returned.

Catastrophic conditions prevailed throughout the country but especially in the mountainous areas of the Thuringian and the Frankenwald as well as in the Ore and Giant Mountains. For the common people hunger was omnipresent.

On January 30, 1933, Adolf Hitler was democratically elected as leader of the German Reich. He took over the former Weimar Republic, a bankrupt state with more than 7 million unemployed. The country's gold reserves had been confiscated by the victors, and the treasury was empty.

The German people looked hopefully forward to a new beginning and a better future under Hitler. He had promised them "Work and Bread" and had kept his promise, contrary to the politicians of today's "Second Republic" on German soil. We should never forget that.

For Hitler there was no question of obligating the nation by taking loans from Jewish global bankers to finance the German economy. He would thereby have become another indebted vassal of Jewish interests. The National Socialist people's state was therefore a contradiction to the irresponsible indebtedness fostered by today's politicians in the German Federal Republic's servile capitalistic system.

Hitler had found a new and better way, an economy by and for the people. This was his unique and great achievement. Of

course, he thereby earned the displeasure of the world's capitalists. He actively fostered the people-oriented economy, a concept that today's generation is not allowed to learn about.

In order to alleviate a great need, he immediately started the charitable Winter Help Campaign of the German people. Under its motto: "None shall hunger, and none shall freeze," it was an immediate benefit to the German people. The Winter Help Campaign was a great charitable undertaking for the poorest of the poor in mountainous areas and in the cities.

It was a social project of the greatest magnitude and was a great success. The recipients produced small woodcarvings, glass objects and other handcrafted items. These were given as a sign of gratitude for donations they received. People wore or displayed these items as a sign of having contributed to the campaign. This was also an incentive for the rest of the German people to contribute.

German workers, i.e., the German people, were to drive on the highways (*Autobahns*) in their own cars. In order to provide employment for the army of jobless people the program "Motorization of Germany" was initiated. The building of the Autobahn was begun using only German materials. The top layer of today's highways consists of bituminous material. This oil product would have had to be imported and paid for in dollars. But we had no dollars, so the concrete plate construction was invented. The top layer of this type of road is made of concrete plates, poured on the spot with aggregates readily available in Germany. The inventors and builders of this type of roadway were Dr.-Ing. Todt and Dr. Dorpmueller.

The German people also had to be clothed, but there were no dollars to buy cotton in foreign countries. Consequently, the first synthetic fibers were produced under Adolf Hitler.

German auto manufacturers were requested to prepare estimates for a car the average worker could afford. These were to retail for 1,350 to 1,600 Reichsmarks ($238 to $400). However, Hitler thought these prices were too high. Therefore, a new more modern car at a lower price, closer to Hitler's concept was to be produced for the people by Prof. Porsche, who constructed this revolutionary new vehicle called the Volkswagen ("people's car"). It was new in every regard and became the most produced vehicle in the world. Originally it cost 995 Reichsmarks ($249) and could be purchased on installments. We should not forget that the term Volkswagen was coined by Hitler himself, a label that could not be erased during the postwar *Zeitgeist*. Think about that when you see a Volkswagen today.

In order that Germany would not become indebted to international (mostly Jewish) high finance, German chemists produced auto tires from domestically available material such as coal, which was converted to a usable product through polymerization. The BUNA works in Merseburg were especially constructed to produce this product. The tires produced from this synthetic German material have proven to be more durable than those produced from natural rubber.

As everyone knows, cars need gasoline for fuel; and this is derived through a distillation process of crude oil. This raw material could, of course, be purchased only with dollars, which we did not have. Fortunately, German inventive genius and entrepreneurship solved this problem by producing gasoline from coal. The LEUNA Works in Merseburg were constructed for this purpose. This process is still being used in South Africa today. The inventors were the German chemists Fischer and Tropsch.

The German people also had to be clothed, but there were no dollars to buy cotton in foreign countries. Consequently, the first synthetic fibers were produced under Hitler. The factory that originally produced it still stands in Schwarza, Thuringia. Combined with German wool, very agreeable and comfortable clothes were produced from this material. After we lost the war that was forced on us, we were allowed to buy clothing and other fibrous material produced in the U.S.A. made according to patents stolen from us after the war. Naturally, we had to pay in dollars. The patents were now considered to be war booty of the United States.

There were no dollars available to purchase the rich iron ore of Sweden, with its iron content of 81 to 85 percent. Therefore, a new process, the Krupp-Renn Process, was developed. This enabled us to use domestic German ore, with only 23 to 26 percent iron content. The German miners, steelworkers and metal-working firms went back to work without being in debt to Jewish financiers of the victor states of England and America, thus avoiding their interest-slavery. Their displeasure was not only evident, but so was their desire to change this situation, by means of war, if necessary.

The construction of houses and apartments for workers was notable everywhere. The financing arrangements were quite reasonable. Newly married couples with children received generous loans repayable in 10 years, so they could buy a spacious house or apartment. The birth of the first child would cancel a quarter of the loan; four children would cancel the entire debt. Hitler's viewpoint was as follows: "Over a 10-year period, a family with four children will not only earn more than just the amount of the loan, but will pay taxes on hundreds of useful items." The houses were, of course, built to the highest standards of the time in regard to convenience and the health of the occupants—a factor that previous administrations had severely neglected.

Even before the year 1933 ended, Hitler's government had built 202,119 houses through his building program. In four years 1,458,178 new houses had been built for the German people. The rent for apartments was established at 26 Reichsmarks per month and was not allowed to go above one-eighth of the income of the average worker. Salaried employees with higher incomes paid up to a maximum of 45 Reichsmarks per month. There was never a financial crisis in Hitler's Germany.

These grandiose accomplishments were the result of the inventive genius and creativity of the German workers and their leader Adolf Hitler. He gave the German people their self-confidence back. Without putting our country in debt we had

On September 1, 1939, at 4:45 a.m., *58 German army divisions invaded Poland all across the 1,250-mile frontier. One week earlier, Britain had signed a mutual assistance treaty with Poland, warning Adolf Hitler that such an invasion would warrant intervention. Despite the agreement, critics expected appeasement from British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain. However, Chamberlain appeared on radio to announce that Britain was at war with Germany. The cartoon at right depicts Chamberlain, smashing his neutral critics and Hitler with his signature umbrella. Chamberlain is dangerously driving a vehicle marked "British War Policy."*

become a free and independent nation again. This, too, we should not forget.

As I have already stated, I come from a peasant family, so I therefore wish to tell how Hitler solved the German agricultural problems. The farmers also lost their savings in the great inflation. For the Jews and other foreign speculators, this dire state of affairs was an enormous profit-making opportunity. It was said, "Go to Germany, and you can buy a farm or a factory for a few dollars." And they came.

The provision of credit at high interest led the way to dependence, forced sales and property losses. At the Bueckeburg Farmers' Day celebrations in 1935, Hitler announced the passage of the Farm Inheritance Law for the protection of agriculture, whereby farms bigger than 15 acres could only be transferred by inheritance. Such farms already in alien hands had to be returned to their previous owners. The National Socialist state made available the necessary funds for repurchases. The purchase of farms for a few dollars was nullified by the Farm Inheritance Law, much to the joy of the farmers. It was a brilliant chess move for the protection of German agriculture. The great rake-off by foreign speculators was retroactively curtailed, and they could do nothing with their ill-gotten Reichsmarks, because they were not convertible. This naturally stirred such people's hatred for National Socialist Germany.

Other effective measures were taken on behalf of the farmers, whose incomes were the lowest in Germany. In 1933 alone, 17,611 houses were built for farmers. Within three years, 91,000 such houses were built. By these and other measures, Hitler benefited the farmers and improved their economic situation.

Because Germany was no longer on the gold standard, her foreign trade became a well-functioning barter system. All countries that were independent of the U.S.A. and England gladly adopted this system. In exchange for machinery, we received ores, coffee, tropical fruit and important raw materials from Spain, Portugal, Brazil and other lands. All European and overseas countries approved of this method of doing business, because Germany was a very fair trading partner. A U.S. dollar evaluation of this trade was not possible, for these countries had no dollars to buy German machinery. To this day, people of these lands still say that they were fairly treated by Hitler's Germany.

Their export products were not subject to speculation in the New York Stock Exchange, much to the advantage of our former trading partners. This trading method was naturally a thorn in the side of the Anglo-American-Jewish bankers, while they could no longer profit from it. Extreme agitation against Germany was the result.

The first declaration of war by the Jewish World Congress came just three weeks after Hitler's democratic election. This sensational declaration was published by London's *Daily Express* on March 24, 1933, as major front-page news. Here are a few excerpts from this declaration of war: ". . . 14 million Jews, throughout the world, are united as one man in declaring war on German persecution of their brothers in faith. . . . World Jewry has decided not to remain silent in the face of a resurgent Jew-baiting of the Middle Ages. . . . The Jewish prince of trade leaves his house of business, the banker his bank, the storekeeper his shop and the door-to-door peddlar his tray. They unite in holy war against the Jews' Hitlerian enemy."

As we know today, world Jewry was not concerned for their "brothers in faith" in Germany, but only about Hitler's withdrawal from the gold standard by means of German productivity, and world Jewry's consequent loss of their rackets in Germany. Two days after world Jewry's declaration of war and agitation against Germany, the Zionist Union for Germany sent a telegram to the top Jews in America dated March 26, 1933: "In regard to foreign misinformation about the German Jews for the purpose of making anti-German propaganda, the Zionist Union for Germany declares: With great resolve we have informed the entire Jewish world press via the Jewish Telegraph Agency, already on March 17, of our declaration against all anti-German propaganda. We have publicly repeated our protest against all untruthful atrocity announcements and baseless sensationalism. We protest against every attempt

to place Jewish interests at the service of other countries or groups. The defense of Jews' civil rights and their economic position cannot and must not be coupled with anti-German political actions."

Despite these warnings from German Jews, the leadership of world Jewry continued their campaign of atrocity propaganda against Germany. Thus was the world political climate poisoned. The president of the "neutral" United States zealously joined the fray. In Chicago, on October 5, 1937, he spoke for the first time about "peaceful nations" versus "aggressor nations" (Japan, Italy and Germany), which should be "quarantined," that is, embargoed, by the United States. This was later known as "the quarantine speech." At the conclusion of this speech, Roosevelt said hypocritically, "I am resolved to pursue the politics of peace, by means of all practical measures, in order to avoid entanglement in war. . . . Positive efforts must be made to keep the peace. America hates war. America hopes for peace. America will take an active role in striving for peace."

On November 21, 1938, Jerszy Potocki, the Polish ambassador in Washington, D.C., mentioned that he had visited U.S. Ambassador William Bullit, in Paris, who told him that Roosevelt had decided to lead the United States into the next war, which could last for six years. Bullit spoke about Germany and Hitler with extraordinary vehemence.

On December 27, 1945, James Forrestal, U.S. Navy under secretary during the war, confided in his diary: "Played golf with Joe Kennedy. I asked him about his conversations with Roosevelt and Neville Chamberlain in 1938. Among other things, he said that Hitler would have fought against Soviet Russia, without seeking a later conflict with England, if it were not for Bullit's and Roosevelt's insistence in the summer of 1939 to humiliate Germany by means of Poland. Neither France nor Britain would have made Poland a cause for war, had it not been for Washington's constant prodding. . . . Chamberlain was convinced that the United States and world Jewry had forced England into war."

Despite warnings from German Jews, the leadership of world Jewry continued their campaign of atrocity propaganda against Germany. Thus was the political climate poisoned.

In 1938, the Jewish declaration of war against Germany was repeated. German goods were boycotted in the United States. The American people were urged by the press to "boycott all German goods" and German businesses. Jews planted explosives on German freighters. The Swiss National Socialist leader, Wilhelm Gustloff, and later, von Rath of the German Embassy in Paris, were murdered by Jews. World Jewry's declaration of war against Germany and their attacks on Germans and German interests overseas also endangered Jews in Germany. The result was that Jewish businesses were boycotted in Germany, again.

"Boycott Jewish goods," heralded a one-day boycott of Jewish businesses in Germany, on April 1, 1933. International Jewry was responsible for the war, and because they were the declared enemies of Germany, they would be treated as prisoners of war, and confined as such.

You should also know that on March 24th, 1933, the National Union of Jewish Front Soldiers sent a note to the U.S. Embassy in Berlin, which stated: ". . . It is also our decision to reject the irresponsible anti-German agitation of so-called Jewish intellectuals overseas. These men, who were for the most part never known as German Jews, gave up their right to be our self-styled defenders when they abandoned us at the critical moment and fled the country. They have no right to meddle in German-Jewish affairs. From their safe cover they dishonorably shoot their arrows of exaggeration to injure German Jews as well as Germany."

Apparently, these Jewish war agitators on the other side of the Atlantic cared nothing for the lives and safety of the German Jews. They continued their agitation in the most evil manner as war came, with their constant defamation of Germany and Hitler. With the unconditional surrender of the German defense forces on May 8, 1945, the anti-Germans attained their goal: once again, the German folk could be carved up like a dead goose, as is happening today.

Our successors know absolutely nothing about these foregoing events. The German folk are purposely kept ignorant by the politicians and media. Why?

I now would like to cite a foreign politician who was our enemy in World War I, the former prime minister of England, Lloyd George, on his 1936 visit to Germany, as reported by *The Daily Express* of London:

> I have just returned from a visit to Germany. I have seen the famous German leader, and also some of the great changes he has brought about. Whatever one may think of his methods, which are certainly not parliamentary, there is no doubt that he has brought about a wonderful change in the thinking of the German people. For the first time since the war [World War I], there reigns a general feeling of confidence. The people are happier. Throughout the entire land there is a general outpouring of joy. It is a happier Germany. One man has achieved this miracle. The fact is that Hitler has freed his land of its fear of constant despair and humiliation, which has given him, in today's Germany, unfettered authority.
>
> It is not merely for his popular leadership that he is admired. (Hitler) is honored as a national hero who has rescued his land from total hopelessness and degradation. He is Germany's George Washington, the man who won independence from his country's oppressors.

On May 7, 1945, the Norwegian Nobel Prize winner, Knut Hamsun, was quoted in *Aftenposten*: "Hitler was a reformer of the highest rank, and his historical fate was to be in a time of unexampled brutality, of which he was finally a victim."

There were others, such as Churchill and Roosevelt. During the 1936 Olympics, Churchill said: "We will force Hitler into war, whether he wants it or not." In 1937, Churchill said to German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop: "If Germany gets too strong, we shall smash her again."

Roosevelt declared before the U.S. Congress, in 1934, "There will be war with Germany. . . . all has been planned for some time."

ADVERTISEMENT

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

Three Books Shed New Light on Hitler, the Man, and His Place in History

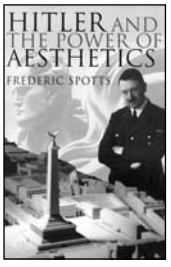

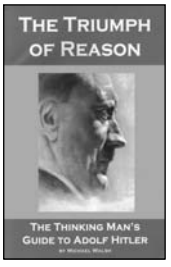

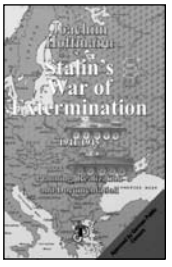

To order, send payment (TBR subscribers get 10% off) to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15977, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy ordering form found on page 80 of this issue. Add S/H: Inside the U.S. add $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Outside the U.S. add double the domestic S&H listed above. To order by phone call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics

By Frederic Spotts. 456 pages of text and photographs detailing the interest of Adolf Hitler in Western art and his application of art to politics. Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as more cultural than political. He shows that Hitler viewed himself first and foremost as an artist. Hundreds of photographs including Hitler's "doodles." His involvement in music, architecture, sculpture, literature, not to mention science, aeronautics, chemistry and many more subjects, displays a mind unsurpassed by anyone before or since. Did this man plan to ennoble humanity or to conquer the world—or both? Hardcover, #377, 456 pages, ***$37.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Softcover, #377A, ***$21.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler

By Michael Walsh. This power-packed volume is a carefully organized and well annotated selection of the famed German leader's views on a surprisingly wide variety of topics, excerpted from his speeches and writings—unlike anything before in the English language. In 72 oversized pages in a handsome, quality-bound card cover, is found a most unusual view of Adolf Hitler. Softcover, oversized 8.5 x 11, 72 pages, lots of photographs, #369, ***$14*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945

By Joachim Hoffmann. Subtitled "Planning, Realization and Documentation," the book covers Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by first conquering Europe in a war of extermination. The German army did everything in its power to stifle these plans, and we all know the final disaster that befell Germany. When published in Germany in 1995, the book became a bestseller. One newspaper, *The Berliner Morgenpost*, stated it succinctly when writing: "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." Hardcover, #282, 415 pages, ***$39.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Lord Halifax, foreign minister and viceroy of India, also a warmonger, as quoted in Prof. David L. Hoggan's 1962 book, *The Forced War*, said: "We have decided to place the entire blame for the war upon Hitler."

Hitler did not want war. On July 19, 1940, he declared in his speech before the Reichstag: "I am, today, still saddened by the failure of my efforts to establish a friendship with England, which, I believe, would be a blessing for both peoples."

Hitler often traveled in his special train from Berlin to Munich and back. As soon as the people on either side of the tracks would see his train, they would stop their work and wave, or give the German salute. Hitler was one of us, and we were proud of him.

My father was a small farmer, who had to pay his property taxes every six months. The tax collector was a forestry worker in the same district, who was appointed by the finance department. Although his house was just 150 meters away from ours, my father would wear his best suit, to bring his contribution to our country. The paying of taxes was for my father an honorable and sacred duty. Compare this attitude with the corrupt behavior of today's politicians of the German Federal Republic, in regard to tax matters. Compare it to the attitude of Americans regarding the Internal Revenue Service.

Since Hitler's takeover of government was democratic, rather than by violent overthrow, he took away the rubber truncheons of the police. After so many Germans had been degraded by these weapons in Weimar times, it was no longer permitted to beat Germans. This clearly showed that the leadership of the Third Reich had trust, rather than fear, for the folk, and that the folk had trust, rather than fear, for their leaders. The crime rate was extremely low under Hitler. Please consider what it means today, that it is illegal to have a weapon. Weapon permits are virtually nonexistent today. This can only mean that the politicians of the Federal German Republic (BRD) distrust and fear their own people. Also, a drug problem was unheard of in Hitler's time.

The first holiday cruise ships for workers were built in Hitler's time. The big cruise ships, *Wilhelm Gustloff, Robert Ley, Cap Arkona* and others, enabled German workers to take sea cruises for little money. The ships were brand new, and most modern in design. These ships were barred from British harbors, basically to prevent the British workers from seeing what was available to German workers under Hitler's National Socialism. The favorite destinations were the Portuguese island of Madeira, as well as the Spanish islands and port cities.

In Hitler's times we perceived in our lives a breakthrough into a new dimension. A few years previously, the folk were in the greatest adversity, and now, a new and better future lay before us, after decisive changes of direction. Many foreigners sent their children to study in Germany where they wished to learn about Hitler's folkish economy and German technology, which was the apex of technological achievement.

Hitler had thereby shown the whole world that an economy could be built by the will of a people, without gold. This way was entirely new, and recommended itself to many poor peoples of the Earth.

Hitler's foreign capitalist opponents therefore viewed his new economic system as a declaration of war and a danger to the entire capitalist gold standard system, with its boundless credit that created debt-slavery, dependence and dissolution of the poor countries under Judeo-Anglo-American high finance. Germany was no longer a target for extortion.

World Jewish leaders brag: "We have the greatest power on Earth—gold."

Hitler and his able comrades developed and directed an efficient economic system out of adversity, which endangered the entire capitalist system. The gold price threatened to fall, which would mean universal disaster for these capitalists. This new economic system was not only historically unprecedented, with no basis upon gold, it was, from the beginning, serious competition against capitalism, of East and West.

This new economic system could only be destroyed by war, and our opponents began their preparations quite early. In his speech at Fulton in 1946, Churchill declared: "The war was not only waged to defeat fascism in Germany, but to conquer the German export market. We could have, if we had wanted, prevented war in 1935, without firing a shot, but we did not wish to do so."

"The war was not only waged to defeat fascism in Germany, but to conquer the German export market. We could have, if we had wanted, prevented war, without firing a shot, but we did not wish to do so."

The Jewish World Congress and capitalist England and France declared war on Germany, because their looter-system was in danger, and threatened with losses in the future. Nor will we forget that the U.S. leadership stood from the beginning, as one of the warmongers, even though they remained in the background at first. The value of their gold was endangered.

It was taken into account that the war which the Allies wished to force upon Germany would cause the deaths of millions of innocent people. World War II caused the deaths of some 55 million people, including 11 million Germans, of whom millions were women and children.

World War II was conducted as a war of genocide against Germany, to kill the maximum number of Germans, while destroying the German economy for all time. The bombardment of German cities resulting in the deaths of more than a million women and children make that policy clearly evident. This war was a many-million-fold bloodbath, caused by a small group of Judeo-Anglo-American capitalists, and their lackeys and stooges, on behalf of their gold and their money. Today, the archives are open. The truth is known. One needs only to make the effort to track down this secret story, according to Honore de Balzac, for this is where the real causes of war appear.

The "Cold War" temporarily spared the German people from total annihilation, but our elected "representatives" in the Bundestag work openly to dissolve the German folk, and to replace us with a multicultural society, a multinational state on German soil. Thus, will the victors, who conducted genocide against Germany in war, achieve their final goal?

In order to conceal and cover up the real background and causes of the war against Germany, every means is used against Hitler and the Third Reich: defamation, criminalization, the falsification of history and outright lies. It is alleged that the "democracies" had to defend themselves against Hitler's plans to "conquer the world." This is absolute nonsense, shameless calumny and lying atrocity propaganda, which is also spread by postwar German politicians and the mass media. The entire political establishment of today is determined to conceal the truth about Hitler's time. Patriotic Germans who reveal the truth are thrown in jail, despite the "guarantee" under Article 5 of the German constitution, which states that everyone is free to express his opinions.

Today, the capitalist German Federal Republic has a debt of 2,355 billion marks. That is monstrous and inconceivable. Some 5.7 million unemployed have been jobless for a decade, and the so-called ABM-manpower are concealed unemployed, who make up 1.5 million of the actual jobless figure. The huge national debt no longer allows the financing of job-creation programs. Economically, the Federal Republic of Germany is finished. Under Hitler, such a collapse would not be possible.

Today's economic and cultural decline in Germany and the retreat from German values result from the victors' imposition of their capitalist, pseudo-democratic system. The unmistakable goal is to bring about the distortion and destruction of Germany's great culture-bearing folk, through alienation and the falsification of German history. If German justice prescribes hanging for those committing high treason, why are those unpunished who seek the destruction and replacement of the German folk with a multicultural society? So far, we have been denied our democratic right of a referendum on such important national questions.

The German Federal Republic uses the word, "evident" (well-known) to suppress freedom of expression in regard to important topics. The courts and the news media are the whores of the Money Power behind the curtain of anonymity, just as John Swinton, former publisher of *The New York Times*, revealed in 1914.

National Socialism could only be impeded by imposing war upon Germany, who had to fight against overwhelming material and military might. Compared with parasitic capitalism, with its great profits for the few, who must always rely upon war to attain their goals, National Socialism was and still is the far better alternative. ❖

FRIEDRICH KURRICK was an expert on the domestic policy of the Third Reich with a strong interest in fascist economics and Hitler's role in solving the depression in Germany.

The Nuremberg Mock Trials

A COMPENDIUM OF SELECT QUOTATIONS

COMPILED BY RALPH FORBES

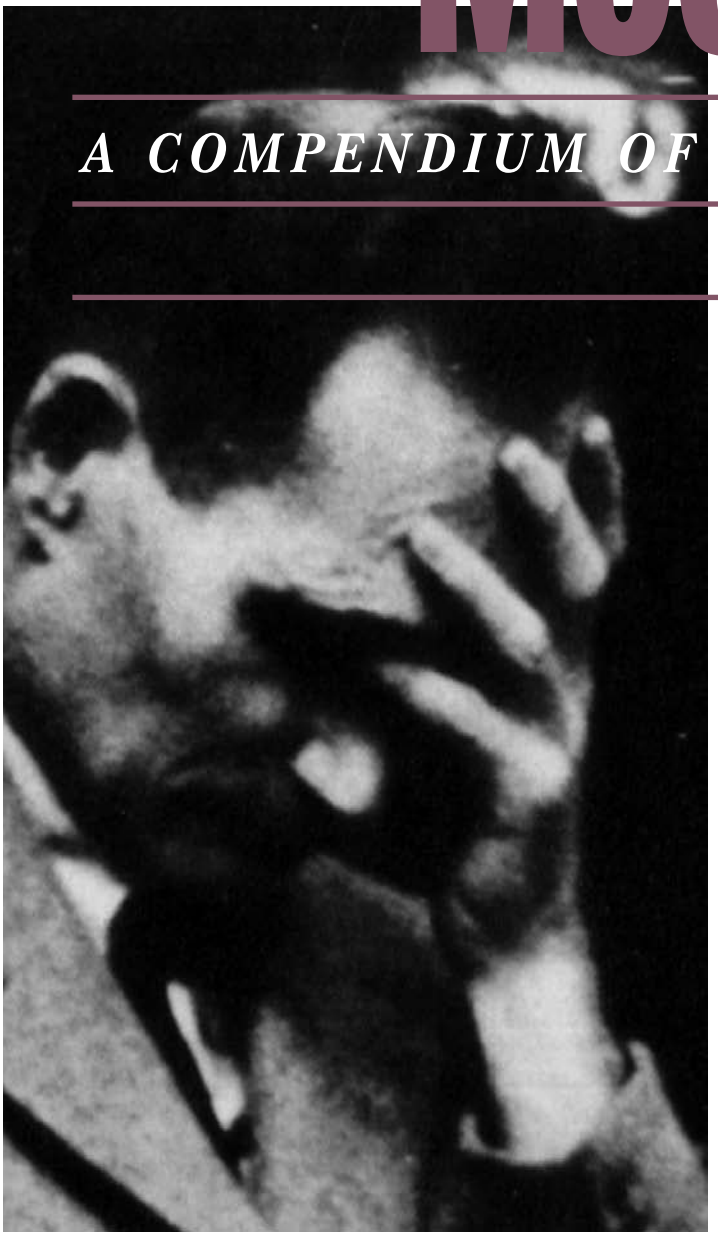

Here, Rudolf Hess holds his head in his hand at trial.

THE GREATEST STATESMEN, JURISTS AND patriots of the 20th century condemned the Nuremberg trials as the worst kangaroo court, modeled after the mock trials of Jesus Christ that sentenced Him to torture and crucifixion. Ironically, the Germans who were later proven not guilty were executed and imprisoned, all in violation of the *ex post facto* principles of the Constitution of the United States. But the George W. Bush regime—guilty of every crime the Germans were falsely accused of and worse—is today under the jurisdiction of laws against war crimes, yet these war criminals, brazenly guilty of hypocrisy, lies, torture, mass destruction, treason, *ad infinitum*, get away with mass murder.

What follows is a compendium of little-known quotes from several dozen great thinkers, presidents, lawmakers, lawyers, judges, military men, and even a Supreme Court justice, that roundly condemns and exposes the Nuremberg Trials for what they were: a fraud, a farce and a travesty against true justice. Mr. Bush take heed: it could one day be you and your generals on trial.

"The Nuremberg Trials . . . had been popular throughout the world and particularly in the United States. Equally popular was the sentence already announced by the high tribunal: death. But what kind of trial was this? . . . The Constitution was not a collection of loosely given political promises subject to broad interpretation. It was not a list of pleasing platitudes to be set lightly aside when expediency required it. It was the foundation of the American system of law and justice, and [Robert Taft] was repelled by the picture of his country discarding those Constitutional precepts in order to punish a vanquished enemy." —**U.S. President John F. Kennedy**, *Profiles in Courage,* 189-190

✠ ✠ ✠

"I think the Nuremberg trials are a black page in the history of the world. . . . I discussed the legality of these trials with some of the lawyers and some of the judges who participated therein. They did not attempt to justify their action on any legal ground, but rested their position on the fact that in their opinion, the parties convicted were guilty. . . . This action is contrary to the fundamental laws under which this country has lived for many hundreds of years, and I think cannot be justified by any line of reasoning. I think the Israeli trial of Adolf Eichmann is exactly in the same category as the Nuremberg trials. As a lawyer, it has always been my view that a crime must be defined before you can be guilty of committing it. That has not occurred in either of the trials I refer to herein." **—Edgar N. Eisenhower, American attorney** (brother of President Dwight D. Eisenhower)

"I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power."

✠ ✠ ✠

"Step by step I have arrived at the conviction that the aims of communism in Europe are sinister and fatal. At the Nuremberg Trials, I, together with my Russian colleague, condemned Nazi aggression and terror. I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power, and we were encouraged by the 'Americans' around Roosevelt. We ignored Hitler's pleadings not to enter into war. Now we are forced to realize that Hitler was right. He offered us the cooperation of Germany. Instead, since 1945, we have been facing the immense power of the Soviet Union. I feel ashamed and humiliated to see that the aims we accused Hitler of, are being relentlessly pursued now, only under a different label." **—British Attorney General Sir Hartley Shawcross**, Chief Prosecutor at Nuremberg

✠ ✠ ✠

"I may, and do, say that I have always regarded the Nuremberg prosecutions as a step backward in international law, and a precedent that will prove embarrassing, if not disastrous, in the future." **—Justice Learned Hand**, one of the great judges of the 20th century

✠ ✠ ✠

"This kangaroo court at Nuremburg was officially known as the 'International Military Tribunal.' That name is a libel on the military profession. The tribunal was not a military one in any sense. The only military men among the judges were the Russians. . . . At Nuremberg, mankind and our present civilization were on trial, with men whose own hands were bloody sitting on the judges' seats. One of the judges came from the country which committed the Katyn Forest massacre and produced an array of witnesses to swear at Nuremberg that the Germans had done it." **—Rear Admiral Dan V. Gallery (U.S.N.)**

✠ ✠ ✠

"The designation and definition by the London Charter of the so-called crimes, with which the defendants were charged, after such so-called offenses were committed, clearly violated the well-established rule against *ex post facto* legislation in criminal matters. The generally accepted doctrine is expressed in the adage: *'Nullum crimen sine lege'*—a person cannot be sentenced to punishment for a crime unless he had infringed a law in force at the time he committed the offense and unless that law prescribed the penalty. Courts in passing on this proposition had declared that: 'It is to be observed that this maxim is not a limitation of sovereignty, but is a general principle of justice adhered to by all civilized nations.' In my opinion, there was no legal justification for the trial, conviction or sentence of the so-called 'war criminals' by the Nuremberg Tribunal. We have set a bad precedent. It should not be followed in the future." **—William L. Hart**, justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio

✠ ✠ ✠

"About this whole judgment there is the spirit of vengeance, and vengeance is seldom justice. The hanging of the 11 men convicted will be a blot on the American record which we shall long regret." **—U.S. Sen. Robert A. Taft**

✠ ✠ ✠

"No matter how many books are written or briefs filed, no matter how finely the lawyers analyzed it, the crime for which the Nazis were tried had never been formalized as a crime with the definiteness required by our legal standards, nor outlawed with a death penalty by the international community. By our standards that crime arose under an *ex post facto* law. Goering, *et al.*, deserved severe punishment. But their guilt did not justify us in substituting power for principle." **—U.S. Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas**

✠ ✠ ✠

"My conclusion is that the entire program of war crimes trials, either by international courts, the members of which comprise those of the victorious nations, or by military courts of a single victor nation, is basically without legal or moral authority. . . . The fact remains that the victor nations in World War II, while still at fever heat of hatred for an enemy nation, found patriots of the enemy nation guilty for doing their patriotic duty. This is patently unlawful and immoral. One of the most shameful incidents connected with the War Crimes Trials prosecutions has to do with the investigations and the preparation of the cases for trial. The records of trials which our commission examined disclosed that a great majority of the official investigators, employed by the U.S. government to secure evidence and to locate defendants, were persons with a preconceived dis-

HULTON GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Above, wealthy industrialist Friedrich Flick at his trial in Nuremberg *in 1947 for complicity in helping Adolf Hitler achieve power and extend his conquests. Flick assumed a pose of injured innocence with regard to this and other alleged crimes, asserting that "nothing will convince us that we are war criminals." Below, former Luftwaffe Air Marshal Hermann Goering sits with Rudolf Hess to his left. Goering managed to kill himself before his scheduled execution. Hess was sentenced to life and was found dead on August 17, 1987. Officially he committed suicide, but doubts have been raised about the possibility of a 93-year-old man in poor health being able to strangle himself without "help" from someone else. Most likely his guards killed him.*

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

like for these enemy aliens, and their conduct was such that they resorted to a number of illegal, unfair, and cruel methods and duress to secure confessions of guilt and to secure accusations by defendants against other defendants. In fact, in the Malmedy case, the only evidence before the court, upon which the convictions and sentences were based, consisted of the statements and testimony of the defendants themselves. The testimony of one defendant against another was secured by subterfuge, false promises of immunity, and by mock trials and threats." **—Edward Leroy Van Roden, presiding judge**

✠ ✠ ✠

"It was clear from the outset that a death sentence would be pronounced against me, as I have always regarded the trial as a purely political act by the victors, but I wanted to see this trial through for my people's sake and I did at least expect that I should not be denied a soldier's death. Before God, my country, and my conscience I feel myself free of the blame that an enemy tribunal has attached to me." **—Reichsmarshal Herman Goering**, in David Irving, *Goering: A Biography*, William

Morrow and Co., New York, 1989, 506

✠ ✠ ✠

"[The Nuremberg] war crimes trials were based upon a complete disregard of sound legal precedents, principles and procedures. The court had no real jurisdiction over the accused or their offenses; it invented *ex post facto* crimes; it permitted the accusers to act as prosecutors, judges, jury and executioners; and it admitted to the group of prosecutors those who had been guilty of crimes as numerous and atrocious as those with which the accused were charged. Hence, it is not surprising that these trials degraded international jurisprudence as never before in human experience." **—Prof. Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D.**

✠ ✠ ✠

"It is not right to bring to trial officers or men who have acted under orders from higher authority. . . . The most brutal act of the war was the dropping of the atom bombs on Japan. . . . I consider it wrong to try admirals, generals and air marshals for carrying out definite orders from the highest authority. . . . [T]he Allies were far from guiltless and should have taken that into fuller consideration." **—Admiral of the Fleet Lord Chatfield, P.C., G.C.B**.

✠ ✠ ✠

"I consider the war trials as one of the more disgraceful manifestations of the post-war hysteria." **—Vice Admiral Richard H. Cruzen, U.S.N**.

✠ ✠ ✠

"I was from the beginning very unhappy about the Nuremberg trials. . . . [T]he weak points of such trials are obvious: they are trials of the vanquished by the victors instead of by an impartial tribunal; furthermore the trials are only of the crimes committed by the vanquished, and the fact that the Katyn massacre of Polish officers was never properly investigated casts doubt on the conduct of such trials." **—T.S. Eliot.**

✠ ✠ ✠

"My opinion always has been that the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials were acts of vengeance. War is a political and not a legal act, and if at the termination of a war, should it be considered that certain of the enemy's leaders are politically too dangerous to be left at large, then, as Napoleon was, they should be banished to some island. To bring them to trial under *post facto* law, concocted to convict them, is a piece of hideous hypocrisy and humbug." **—Maj. Gen. J.F.C. Fuller, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O**.

✠ ✠ ✠

"I am quite clear that any trial of defeated foes by their victors is a mistake and a precedent which should not be followed among what are commonly described as civilized nations." **—Dr. George Peabody Gooch, C.H.**, British historian

✠ ✠ ✠

"I have a very long record of opposition to the holding of these trials, which began with speeches in the House of Lords during the war and has continued ever since." **—Rt. Hon. Lord Hankey, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., LL.D**.

✠ ✠ ✠

"The war crimes trials were a reversion to the ancient practice of the savage extermination of a defeated enemy and particularly of its leaders. The precedent set by these trials will continue to plague their authors." **—Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, U.S.N.**

✠ ✠ ✠

"I could never accept the Nuremberg Trials as representing a fair and just procedure." **—Dr. Igor I. Sikorsky**

✠ ✠ ✠

"I have always regarded the Nuremberg Trials as a travesty upon justice, and the farce was made even more noisome with Russia participating as one of the judges." **—Charles Callan Tansill, Ph.D.**

✠ ✠ ✠

"To me the Nuremberg trials have always been totally inexcusable and a horrible travesty on justice. This is especially true when such trials are used to punish the men of the military services who were directing those services in time of war, and thus giving nothing more than an expression of the basic purposes of their whole adult life. In the execution of their wartime duties, these officers naturally carried out, to the letter, the orders and directions which they received from the head of their government. If an officer . . . should ever, for one instant, consider disregard or disobedience to his government's orders, all cohesion in the military services would fail, from that moment, and the military services would fail in the one reason for their existence—the waging of successful war in the interests of their country." **—Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald, U.S.N.**

"To me the Nuremberg trials have always been totally inexcusable and a horrible travesty on justice. This is especially true when such trials are used to punish the men of the military services. . . ."

✠ ✠ ✠

"The tribunal claimed in theory the right—it certainly had the power—to declare any act a war crime. But it interpreted Article 6 of the charter creating it, as excluding from its consideration any act committed by the victorious powers. As a consequence any act proved to have been committed by the victorious powers could not be declared by the tribunal a war crime. For this reason, the indiscriminate bombing of civilians which had indisputably been initiated by Great Britain was excluded from consideration as a war crime by the Tribunal." **—F.J.P. Veale**, English jurist and author

✠ ✠ ✠

"Unfortunately, humanity does not seem to have advanced beyond the motto, 'The winner is always right.' " **—Lt. Gen. Fahri Belen**, Turkish army

✠ ✠ ✠

"It is the victors who write the history." **—Patrick J. Buchanan** ❖

Ralph Forbes, a former Marine, computer programmer and longtime political activist, lives in Arkansas. He worked closely in earlier years with George Lincoln Rockwell and has long supported nationalist causes in America. He has also been involved in publishing scores of pamphlets and booklets on related patriotic and religious subjects.

CORBIS

CORBIS

Bonaparte & Hitler

Versus the International Bankers

BY STEPHEN M. GOODSON

INTRODUCTION

The creation of credit and money out of nothing as a means of exchanging goods and services has been a fundamental dynamic of economic history since man first civilized his existence. This essay will deal with two famed leaders who fully understood the nature of the money power.

One of the most significant landmarks in the history of modern times took place in August 1694, when the Bank of England was established by a retired pirate, William Paterson, who was fronting for a group of Amsterdam bankers. The initial prospectus stated openly that "the Bank hath benefit of interest on all moneys which it creates out of nothing."[1]

The bank immediately granted King William III a loan of 1.2 million pounds in gold and silver coins at 8 percent interest *per annum*, and then proceeded to print bank notes of the same amount. Today the national debt of Britain exceeds 400 billion pounds or 46.5 percent of national income.[2]

Eventually these interest payments could not be funded by governments out of customs and excise duties and led to the almost worldwide introduction of a personal income tax about 100 years ago.[3] This tax was first proposed by Karl Marx in 1848 as point No. 2 of his *Communist Manifesto*.

Numerous intellectuals, monetary reformers and political leaders have attempted to eradicate the corrupt system of usury, which, in spite of the superabundance generated by the technological age, has been responsible for so much enslavement, poverty and chaos.

All wars, both major and minor, of the last three centuries may be linked to the usurers' system of debt slavery. Both the American War of Independence and the American Civil War were fought over the introduction of a dishonest money system.[4]

Napoleon Bonaparte and Adolf Hitler have been the subjects of numerous biographical analogies. Among the more well-known similarities are their "foreign" backgrounds of Corsica and Austria respectively, their admiration for Britain and her institutions, their near-successful attempts at unifying continental Europe, their failed military campaigns in Russia and their early deaths in their 50s before their life's work had been accomplished. Their most notable achievement, monetary reform, has been almost entirely ignored by both establishment and Revisionist historians alike.

It may be assumed that Bonaparte first became aware of the benefits of an honest money system, which was based on neither gold nor interest, when the Constituent Assembly in Paris introduced assignats[5] on November 2, 1789. Initially they were secured and convertible into ecclesiastical property and crown lands, and bore interest at 5 percent *per annum*. However, on August 27, 1790, they were turned from bonds into paper currency and paid no interest.

These paper currency notes were an immediate success. The economy revived, unemployment ended, and foreign trade flourished with exporters paying their costs in paper and receiving settlement in coin. However, with the outbreak of war in 1792, additional notes were issued, which precipitated an inflation in prices. The unregulated and uncontrolled emission of these notes ultimately led to their demise, and on February 4, 1797, they were replaced by metallic currency.

As a result of a successful campaign against the Sardinians and Austrians in April 1796, Bonaparte was able to remit 23 million francs in gold and silver. However, it was not until November 9, 1799, when he became consul, that he was able to stabilize the monetary situation. Fortunately for France, in that year Britain, as a result of a poor wheat harvest, was forced to import large quantities of wheat from the continent. With her population on the verge of starvation and the value of the pound having depreciated, Britain was amenable to a peace treaty, which was eventually concluded at Amiens in March 1803. Having secured peace, Bonaparte was now able to embark on his great civilizing mission.

He was, however, very mindful of the fact that big money always remains in hiding and only acts through agents, who are often unaware of the aims they are pursuing. He realized that international money stood behind every foreign enemy, every monarch and every political party, including the Jacobins, stating on one occasion that: "The hand that gives is above the hand that takes. Money has no motherland. Financiers are without patriotism and without decency. Their sole object is gain."[6]

Bonaparte had very clear ideas as to how he wished the French economy to be run. He defined his system as being for the application of the resources of government, including finances, for the benefit and use of his people for the greater glory of God. His system was for the maintenance of spiritual as against material values, the nation as against political parties, patriotism as against greed, loyalty as against fear.[7]

The bedrock of the economy was to be agriculture, "for that is the soul of the people . . . the foundations of the kingdom."[8]

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Next in importance was industry, which "ministers to the comfort and happiness of the population."[9] A poor third came foreign trade, which only consists of the surplus of agriculture and industry. In his opinion, "Foreign trade ought to be the servant of agriculture and home industry. These last ought never to be subordinated to foreign trade.[10]

Bonaparte would not allow loans to be employed for current expenditure, whether civil or military, under any circumstances. On the subject of debt he had this to say:

> One has only to consider what loans can lead to in order to realize their danger. Therefore I would never have anything to do with them and have always striven against them. At one time people asserted that I did not issue loans because I possessed no credit and could find nobody who would lend me anything. That is quite false. That surely implies a very scanty knowledge of human nature and an ignorance of stock exchange methods if people imagine that I could find no one ready to lend. It was not part of my system.[11]

His first act on assuming power was to establish the *Banque de France,* on January 18, 1800, as a limited company, which commenced operations on February 20 of that year. He made himself president of the bank, declaring that: "The bank does not belong to the shareholders only; it also belongs to the

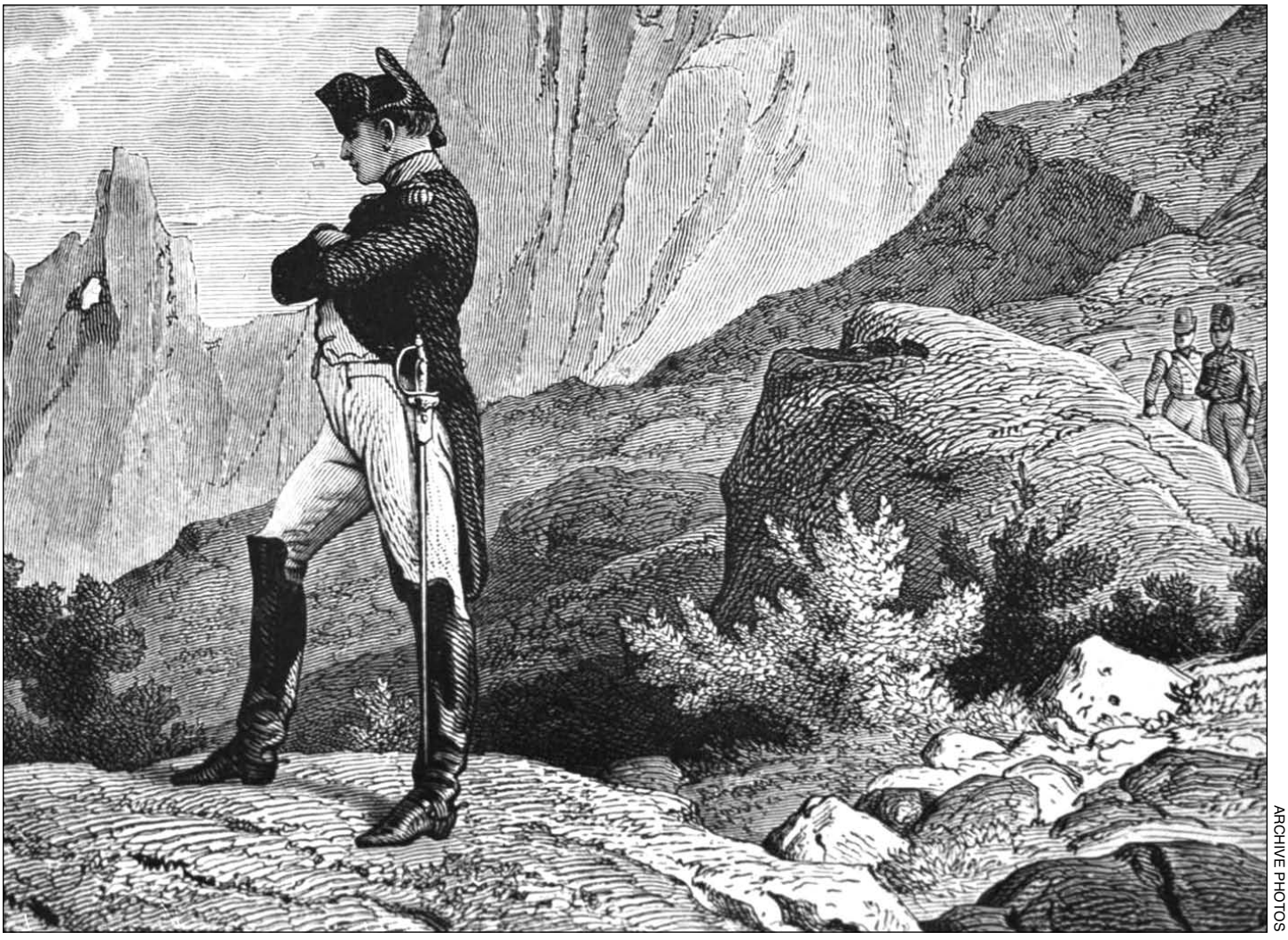

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Above: *Bonaparte on the cliffs of St. Helena gazes down at the sea. He was sent to the remote island after his famous defeat at Waterloo and died there soon after. The Chemistry and Toxicology Unit of the FBI tested two of Bonaparte's hairs. These hairs, given to the young Betsy Balcombe in 1818, three years before Bonaparte's death on St. Helena, showed levels of arsenic that were, in the words of the FBI, "consistent with arsenic poisoning." The research of Ben Weider (*Assassination at St. Helena Revisited*), based as it is on eyewitness accounts and modern technology, now stands as more than a simple theory or thesis. It constitutes a solidly based, reasonable interpretation of history; those who disagree with it will need to counter with research of equal quality and arguments of equal strength.* **Facing page:** *French national hero Napoleon Bonaparte in full military garb and with hand placed in his shirt—a pose for which he is famous.*

state, since the state has entrusted to it the privilege of issuing money. I wish the bank to be in sufficient measure in the hands of the state, but not too much so."[12]

In 1803 Bonaparte's bank became the sole issuer of bank notes. He was so suspicious and distrustful of bankers that he personally supervised the operations of the treasury, lest the secrets of his monetary policies leak out and be exploited by speculators. Bonaparte was his own banker, who controlled both the creation and distribution of money and credit, to the chagrin of the international bankers, who were virtually excluded from operating in continental markets.

After France had abandoned the loan markets of the City of London, a fog of depression settled on its fraternity of bankers and usurers. In typical fashion the London press began to stir up trouble for Bonaparte. He was accused of having not observed the conditions of the Treaty of Amiens. Relations finally broke down when Bonaparte refused to sign a trade treaty, which would promote "free trade" and globalization, and force him to relinquish his isolationist policy.

Britain, under the direction of her international bankers, proceeded to bankroll[13] Austria, Prussia, Russia, Spain and Sweden and duly declared war on France. The coalition forces exceeded 600,000. Bonaparte could not muster even a third of that number, and would, under normal circumstances, have been compelled to secure a banker's loan in order to arm and feed them. On December 20, 1803, Bonaparte trumped the warmongers by selling Louisiana to the United States for 3 million pounds sterling. A brief period of peace and prosperity ensued.

However, in 1806, a new coalition, consisting of Britain, Russia and Prussia, at the behest of the last-named country, took to the field. Although the coalition forces were defeated at Jena on October 14, 1806, Bonaparte was forced to engage in a series of needless and senseless wars for the next eight years in order to protect France and her new economic dispensation. He promulgated the continental blockade, whose object was to

destroy Britain's export trade, as he realized that Britain could not finance her imports and bankroll her allies at the same time.

In the end overwhelming force obliged Bonaparte to retreat after defeat at the "Battle of the Nations," east of Leipzig, on October 19, 1813. On April 11, 1814, he abdicated, at Fontainebleau.

He tried to stage a comeback at Waterloo on June 18, 1815, but this time he was constrained to seek a loan of 5 million pounds from the City of London, which was presumably never repaid. In conclusion we may ponder what Bonaparte had to say to his former chamberlain and constant companion for 18 months on the island of St. Helena, comte de Las Cases:[14]

> The kings gave no consideration to the position in which they stood. In their blind fury they let loose against me forces (of popular hatred) which I had studiously refrained from arousing against them. Peoples and kings misunderstood me. Yet I had restored thrones, I had recalled nobles. These thrones and these nobles may again find themselves threatened. (Let them remember that I fixed and consecrated the reasonable limits of the people's rights.)
>
> Vague, peremptory, undefined claims may once more be made. . . . Such work as mine is not done twice in a century. I saved the revolution as it lay dying; I cleansed it of its crimes; I held it up to the people shining with fame. I inspired France and Europe with new ideas, which will never be forgotten. . . . France's finances are the best in the world. To whom does she owe them? If I had not been overthrown I would have made a complete change in the appearance of commerce as well as of industry. The efforts of the French people were extraordinary. Prosperity and progress were growing immeasurably. Enlightenment was making giant strides. New ideas were everywhere heard and published, for I took pains to introduce science among the people. . . . If I had been given time there would soon have been no more artisans in France; they would all have become artists.[15]

Adolf Hitler

At the end of November 1918, Hitler returned to Munich and then proceeded to a military camp in Traunstein in southeastern Bavaria. When the camp was disbanded in April 1919, he went back to Munich, which was still being ruled by a Soviet republic founded by Kurt Eisner.

At the beginning of May, a few days after the communist revolution had been terminated on May 1, 1919 by the Bavarian *Freikorps*, Hitler was summoned as a member of the 2nd Infantry Regiment to attend a course on political instruction. The purpose of this course of lectures was to provide the soldiers with a background of politics, which would enable them to monitor the many revolutionary and political movements present in Munich at that time.

One of the lecturers was a former construction engineer turned economist, Gottfried Feder (1883-1941).[16] His first lecture was entitled "The Abolition of the Interest-Servitude." Hitler was enthralled by what he heard, and this was to be a turning point in his political career. The following quotations from *Mein Kampf* reflect his initial thoughts.

> For the first time in my life I heard a discussion which dealt with the principles of stock exchange capital and capital which was used for loan activities. After hearing the first lecture delivered by Feder, the idea immediately came into my head that I had found a way to one of the most essential prerequisites for the founding of a new party.
>
> To my mind, Feder's merit consisted in the ruthless and trenchant way in which he described the double character of the capital engaged in stock exchange and loan transaction, laying bare the fact that this capital is ever and always dependent on the payment of interest. In fundamental questions his statements were so full of common sense that those who criticized him did not deny that *au fond* his ideas were sound but they doubted whether it be possible to put these ideas into practice. To me this seemed the strongest point in Feder's teaching, though others considered it a weak point.[17]

And again,

> . . . I understood immediately that here was a truth of transcendental importance for the future of the German people. The absolute separation of stock-exchange capital from the economic life of the nation would make it possible to oppose the process of internationalization in German business without at the same time attacking capital as such, for to do this would be to jeopardize the foundations of our national independence. I clearly saw what was developing in Germany, and I realized then that the stiffest fight we would have to wage would not be against the enemy nations but against international capital. In Feder's speech I found an effective rallying-cry for our coming struggle.[18]

"The struggle against international finance capital and loan-capital has become one of the most important points in the program on which the German nation has based its fight for economic freedom and independence."

Further, he wrote, "The struggle against international finance capital and loan-capital has become one of the most important points in the program on which the German nation has based its fight for economic freedom and independence."[19]

A few weeks later Hitler received an instruction from his superiors to investigate a political association called the *Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (German Workers Party). At this meeting held in the Sterneckerbrau Inn in Munich, about 20 to 25 persons were present. The main speaker was Gottfried Feder.

Shortly thereafter Hitler joined this party and received a provisional certificate of membership numbered seven. His first act on assuming control of the party was to rename it the *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Workers Party).

Feder, who was the principal drafter of the party's 25

TIME/LIFE

Above, Adolf Hitler attends a parade *flanked by Alfred Rosenberg, editor of the party newspaper (left), and Friedrich Weber, leader of a freelance military unit allied with Hitler. Hitler worked hard to become a master speaker, studying theatric gesture and voice projection; his oratorical style was mesmerizing. According to the editors of the Time/Life book production* The Twisted Dream*, Hitler "could play like a virtuoso on the well-tempered piano of middle-class hearts." And why not? When he assumed power in Germany the nation was in a shambles yet in just a decade, the Fuehrer had Germany poised to resume her onetime status as a world power.*

points, became the architect and theoretician of the program[20] until his unfortunate dismissal as secretary of state for economic affairs in August 1934.

Approximately 40 percent of Feder's "The Program of the NSDAP" is devoted to economic and financial policies. Below are some of the highlights.

> Adolf Hitler prints its two main points in leaded type: "*The Common Interest Before Self—the Spirit of the Program—Abolition of the Thralldom of Interest—the Core of National Socialism*." Once these two points are achieved, it means a victory of the approaching universalist ordering of society in the true state over the present-day separation of state, nation and economics under the corrupting influence of the individualist theory of society as now constructed. The sham state of today, oppressing the working classes and protecting the pirated gains of bankers and stock exchange speculators, is the area for reckless private enrichment and for the lowest political profiteering; it gives no thought to its people, and provides no high moral bond of union. The power of money, most ruthless of all powers, holds absolute control, and exercises corrupting, destroying influence on state, nation, society, morals, drama, literature and on all matters of morality, less easy to estimate.[21]
>
> "Break down the thralldom of interest" is our war cry.[22] What do we mean by thralldom of interest? The landowner is under this thralldom, who has to raise loans to finance his farming operations, loans at such high interest as almost to eat up the results of his labor, or who is forced to make debts and to drag the mortgages after him like so much weight of lead.
>
> So is the worker, producing in shops and factories for a pittance, whilst the shareholder draws dividends and bonuses which he has not worked for. So is the earning middle class, whose work goes almost entirely to pay the interest on bank overdrafts.[23]
>
> Thralldom of interest is the real expression for the antagonisms, capital versus labor, blood versus money, creative work versus exploitation. The necessity of breaking this thralldom is of such vast importance for our nation and our race, that on it alone depends our nation's hope of rising up from its shame and slavery; in fact, the hope of recovering happiness, prosperity and civilization throughout the world. It is the pivot on which everything turns; it is far more than a mere necessity of financial policy. Whilst its principles and consequences bite deep into political and economic life, it is a leading question for economic study, and thus affects every single individual and demands a decision from each one: Service to the nation or unlimited private enrichment. It means a solution of the Social Question.[24]
>
> Our financial principle: Finance shall exist for the benefit of the state; the financial magnates shall not form a

state within the state. Hence our aim to break the thralldom of interest.

Relief of the state, and hence of the nation, from its indebtedness to the great financial houses, which lend on interest.

Nationalization of the Reichsbank and the issuing houses, which lend on interest.

Provision of money for all great public objects (waterpower, railroads etc), not by means of loans, but by granting non-interest bearing state bonds or without using ready money.

Introduction of a fixed standard of currency on a secured basis.

Creation of a national bank of business development (currency reform) for granting non-interest bearing loans.

Fundamental remodeling of the system of taxation on social-economic principles. Relief of the consumer from the burden of indirect taxation, and of the producer from crippling taxation (fiscal reform and relief from taxation).[25]

Wanton printing of bank notes, without creating new values, means inflation. We all lived through it. But the correct conclusion is that an issue of non-interest-bearing bonds by the state cannot produce inflation if new values are at the same time created.

The fact that today great economic enterprises cannot be set on foot without recourse to loans is sheer lunacy. Here is where reasonable use of the state's right to produce money which might produce most beneficial results.[26]

By these means Schacht intended to collapse the German economy, which had increased its gross national product during the period 1933-39 by 100 percent. Finally Hitler woke up.

Feder was appointed secretary for economic affairs when the National Socialists came to power on January 30, 1933, but his efforts to implement official National Socialist economic policy were immediately frustrated by Dr. Hjalmar Schacht, who had been appointed president of the *Reichsbank* in March 1933. Schacht was an enigmatic character. Although he was born in Tingleff, Schleswig-Holstein in 1870, his family originally came from Hungary. In 1903 at the age of 26 he joined the Dresdner Bank, and in 1908 he became a Freemason.

He was also a student of Hebrew[27] as he deemed that knowledge of this language was necessary if one wished to advance one's career in banking.

Schacht immediately set out to destroy Feder's plans, which culminated in the latter's removal from office in August 1934, after Schacht had been appointed head of the Ministry of Economic Affairs.

This tragic dismissal may be partially attributed to Hitler's lack of understanding of financial and economic matters. He admitted as much when he first met Feder in 1919, "Thus the judgment arrived at by Gottfried Feder determined me to make a fundamental study of a question with which I had hitherto not been very familiar."[28]

A somewhat attenuated version of monetary reform was introduced. In order to finance the state's work and rearmament programs, two dummy corporations called *Gesellschaft fuer Offentliche Arbeiten* (Offa) and *Metallforschung Gesellschaft* (Mefo) were established. These corporations accepted bills of exchange from suppliers who fulfilled state orders. These bills of exchange were then discounted at the *Reichsbank* at a rate of 4 percent. They were issued for three months only, which was clearly unsatisfactory in view of the long-term nature of the various projects they were financing. They could, however, be extended at three monthly intervals for up to five years.

In January 1939 matters came to a head when Schacht refused extension of RM3 billion worth of Offa and Mefo bills, because of fears of "inflation." On January 7, 1939, he sent Hitler the following memorandum:

1) The Reich must spend only that amount covered by taxes.

2) Full financial control must be returned to the Ministry of Finance. (Then forced to pay for anything the army desired.)

3) Price and wage control must be rendered effective. The existing mismanagement must be eliminated.

4) The use of the money and investment markets must be at the sole discretion of the Reichsbank. [This meant a practical elimination of Goering's Four Year Plan.]"[29]

By these means Schacht intended to collapse the German economy, which had increased its gross national product during the period 1933-39 by 100 percent. Finally Hitler woke up. He angrily rejected the recommendations of the *Reichsbank*, describing them as "mutiny."[30] On January 19, 1939 he sacked the impudent lackey of international finance.[31] Without further ado he instructed the *Reichsbank* to issue all credits requested by the state. A form of *Federgeld* (Feder money) was now in circulation, although the bills of exchange still attracted interest.

A new *Reichsbank* law, which was promulgated on June 15, 1939, made the bank "unconditionally subordinated to the sovereignty of the state."[32] Article 3 of the law decreed that the bank should be "directed and managed according to the instructions and under the supervision of the Fuehrer and Reich Chancellor."[33] Hitler was now his own banker, but having departed from the fold of international swindlers and usurers he would, like Bonaparte, suffer the same fate: the ruination of his people and country.

Events quickly unraveled. On March 31, 1939, Poland received a blank check[34] from Britain, which unilaterally offered to guarantee her sovereignty. This merely served to stiffen Polish resistance to Hitler's genuine desire to achieve a permanent solution of all outstanding issues emanating from the Treaty of Versailles.

The more than 1 million Germans living in Poland were subjected to attacks and outrages of increasing intensity. These provocations were stoically ignored.[35]

In a last-bid attempt to prevent war, the Germans offered the Poles the *Marienwerder* proposals[36] on August 30, 1939. The four main points were: (1) return of Danzig (97 percent German) to the Reich; (2) construction of a 60-mile autobahn

and railroad connecting West and East Prussia; (3) an exchange of German and Polish populations; and (4) retention of the 1919 borders. The recalcitrant Poles did not deign to consider these eminently reasonable terms. The ensuing forced war resulted in victory for the international financiers and defeat and slavery for all the people of Europe.

Today the bankers reign supreme. The European Union with its commissars in Brussels and its so-called "European" Central Bank headquartered in Frankfurt,[37] increasingly resembles the old Soviet Union. It is ironic that one of the most basic freedoms, freedom of speech, is largely absent in most of Europe,[38] except for Russia and a few minor states.

Notwithstanding the inability of Bonaparte and Hitler to liberate Europe, it behooves us to appreciate that what they achieved was not done in vain. It is incumbent on us to learn and understand the fundamentals of usury and to spread that knowledge relentlessly, until our material and spiritual liberties have been restored. ❖

Stephen Goodson studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. He heads the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa and is currently a director of the central bank there.

ENDNOTES:

[1] George Knupffer, *The Struggle for World Power*, London, 1971, 91.

[2] Figure in 2000. In 1900 the national debt amounted to 600 million pounds sterling.

[3] The extraction of interest on money created out of nothing affects homeowners no differently, who often end up paying five or six times the initial value of a house over a period of 30 years. The money creation process works as follows: A depositor gives a bank a check for $1,000. If the fractional reserve rate applicable to this investment is 10 percent, this entitles the bank to lend to a borrower $9,000, who will be able to write out checks for that amount. The bank has therefore created $9,000 out of nothing and will require the borrower to pay interest on the full amount. The bank will also insist on the provision of two to three times security for the loan, which security is subject to forfeiture in the event of default. In order to confuse the public, banks maintain the pretense that they are on a full reserve system and therefore lend out only what they receive (in this case $1,000) and that the difference in interest rates, on the accepted deposit and the equivalent loaned amount, represents their profit margin. They are in fact operating a fractional reserve system and their profits are exorbitant. If a bank pays 6 percent on $1,000 ($60 per annum) and charges 10 percent on $9,000 ($900 per annum) it is making a profit of $900-$60 = $840 + $900 = 93 percent per annum. In order to balance its books the bank increases the value of the $1,000 deposit to $10,000. The $1,000 portion is known as a primary deposit and the $9,000 portion as a derivative deposit.

[4] The prosperity of the American colonies was achieved as a result of the introduction of local debt-free currencies. They were also known as Colonial scrip. The probable impetus behind the Civil War was not the propaganda smokescreen of slavery, but a plan to make the United States weak by dividing it into two feeble federations, and making it therefore susceptible to the imposition of a fraudulent money system. President Abraham Lincoln saw through the European bankers' scheme. In Document No. 23, 76th Congress Senate, 91 he stated that: "The Government should create, issue and circulate all the currency and credit needed to satisfy the spending power of consumers. The privilege of creating and issuing money is the supreme prerogative of Government, the Government's greatest creative opportunity." He proceeded to issue his famous greenbacks debt-free, but paid the ultimate price and was assassinated on Good Friday April 14, 1865. These greenbacks amounting to $450 million were retired in 1994 and replaced by debt-based bank notes.

[5] *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1964, Vol. 29, 625-6.

[6] R. McNair Wilson, *Monarchy or Money Power*, Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1934, 92.

[7] This is similar to the motto of Vichy France, "*travail, famille, patrie*," or "work, family, fatherland."

[8] Wilson, *op. cit.,* 97.

[9] Wilson, *op. cit.,* 97.

[10] Wilson, *op. cit.,* 97.

[11] Wilson, *op. cit.,* 96.

[12] *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1964, Vol. 3, 132.

[13] According to *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1964, Vol. 19, 573, the Rothschilds "raised" 100,000,000 pounds for the European governments during the Napoleonic wars.

[14] Las Cases, Emmanuel Augustine Dieudonne Joseph, comte de (1766-1842). He recorded Bonaparte's reminiscences, reflections and aspirations, which were later published in the Memorial de Sainte-Helene.

[15] Wilson, *op. cit.,* 98-99.

[16] In 1917 Feder formed an organization called the *Deutscher Kampfbund gegen Zinsknechtschaft* (German Fighting League for the Breaking of Interest Slavery).

[17] Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, Hurst and Blackett, London, 1942, 122.

[18] *Ibid.,* 124.

[19] *Ibid.,* 124.

[20] Gottfried Pedert, The Program of the NSDA, *The National Socialist German Workers' Party and its General Conceptions,* translated by E.T.S. Dugdale, Fritz Eher Verlag, Munich, 1932.

[21] *Ibid.,* 21.

[22] *Ibid.,* 25.

[23] *Ibid.,* 26.

[24] *Ibid.,* 27.

[25] *Ibid.,* 30.

[26] *Ibid.,* 43.

[27] Roger Elletson, *Monetary Parapometrics: A Case Study of the Third Reich*, Christian International Publications, Wilson, Wyoming, 1982, 16.

[28] Hitler, *op. cit.,* 125.

[29] Edward N. Peterson, *Hjalmar Schacht: For and Against Hitler*, The Christopher Publishing House, 179.

[30] David Marsh, The Bundesbank: *The Bank That Rules Europe,* William Heinemann Ltd. London, 1992, 119.

[31] David Irving, *The War Path: Hitler's Germany 1933-1939*, Macmillan, London, 1978, 172. Footnote: "Montagu Norman, governor of the Bank of England, told the U.S. ambassador in London that Schacht was his constant informer over 16 years about Germany's precarious financial position (U.S. Ambassador Joseph Kennedy reported this to Washington on February 27, 1939.) In 1945, Norman tried to intercede for Schacht at Nuremberg through a fellow Freemason on the British prosecuting team, Harry Phillimore (Schacht was also a freemason). The U.S. team flatly rejected Phillimore's advances, but the British judge, Birkett, successfully voted for an acquittal.

[32] Marsh, *op. cit.,* 128.

[33] Marsh, *op. cit.,* note 40, 300.

[34] This was a check that was guaranteed to bounce, as England was only prepared to come to Poland's aid in the event of a German invasion, but not one from the Soviet Union. The Poles were unaware of this circumscription. The Soviets took by far the larger portion of Poland viz. 77,300 square miles, as opposed to the 49,800 square miles acquired by Germany.

[35] David L. Hoggan, *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed,* Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1989, Chap. 16, "The Terrified Germans of Poland," 388-90 and *The Lodz Riots*, 4-7.

[36] *Das letzte Angebot* (The Last Offer) in *Verheimlichte Dokumente—Was den Deutschen verschwiegen wird*, Fz-Verlag, Munich, 1993,172-4. It contains all 16 points.

[37] Mayer Anselm Rothschild (1743-1812) founded his banking empire in Frankfurt. He infamously counseled his five sons, "Let me control a nation's money and I care not who writes its laws."

[38] *Ganpac Brief* No. 234, Pensacola, April 2002, 7 (editor Hans Schmidt). In Germany, for example, more than 100,000 persons have been either fined or imprisoned during the 10-year period 1992-2002, for disagreeing with the establishment's version of the history of World War II. See also in the same edition "An Open Letter to all members of the Bundestag and of the German Government" by Manfred Roeder, 4-7.

THE TORPEDO That Sank Germany

BY MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN

The following account, written in an unusual-for-TBR style that reads like a novel and without endnotes or bibliography, tells the remarkable story of the failed pledge that sank the great German battleship *Bismarck*—and may have lost the war for the Germans, all because of one torpedo that could have been more usefully deployed.

The U-boat's captain was in an impish frame of mind as he put his brand new U-556 through its trials in the Baltic. It was winter 1941, and from his point of view it had been a good war so far. The convoys crossing the Atlantic were sitting targets for Germany's U-boat packs, and were Britain's and Russia's lifeline. Lt. Commdr. "Parsifal" Wohlfarth's latest command was the most recent addition to the 25 submarines being produced by German shipyards each month.

Across the darkening, windswept waves of the Baltic Sea, he could clearly make out the superstructure of the *Bismarck*. At 40,000 tons it was the latest and largest battleship in the world. It too was carrying out exercises when it received a signal from the minuscule 500-ton U-556: "Personal from captain to captain. A fine ship you have there!"

Wohlfarth's impertinence did not go down too well with the commander of the *Bismarck*, who signaled back: "From commander to captain: report name of commanding officer."

"Oh, Lord!" exclaimed Capt. Wohlfarth. "Now I've done it." He promptly signaled back to the *Bismarck*. "From captain to captain. You try to do this!" Within moments the cheeky skipper submerged his U-boat below the waves.

The weeks passed, and Wohlfarth, wishing to make amends for his cheekiness, had drawn up a magnificent "Certificate of Godfatherhood." It was expressed in terms of friendly admiration, in which U-556 pledged itself to act as "godfather" to the *Bismarck*.

He then called on the battleship's commander, where, amidst laughter, the document was received with good grace. A special relationship between the world's most formidable battleship and the diminutive submarine was born. Weeks later when the U-556 started out on its first patrol, Wohlfarth signaled again to the *Bismarck*: "Personal from captain to captain. When you follow me, don't worry. I will see that you come to no harm."

It was a pledge that the U-556's captain would bitterly regret when, months later, tragic circumstances caused him to fail as a "godparent" to the great German battleship.

U-556 was one of a U-boat pack patrolling the treacherous and near-frozen waters lying between Iceland and south Greenland. Their "West Group," between them, had so far sunk 18 British ships carrying cargo, much of it to Stalin's war-crazed dictatorship then threatening the existence of their German homeland. A further three Allied ships had been damaged and now Wohlfarth's command was low on both torpedoes and fuel.

It was time to return to Germany and at the same time pick up his Knight's Cross from Adm. Karl Doenitz. Making his leisurely way back across the north Atlantic the U-556's captain attacked yet another convoy and loosed the last of his torpedoes. He had no way of knowing that this comparatively small action in the greater theater of war may have snatched victory from Germany's jaws.

As he resumed his interrupted journey, the 40,000-ton battleship *Bismarck* and the cruiser *Prinz Eugen* broke the British

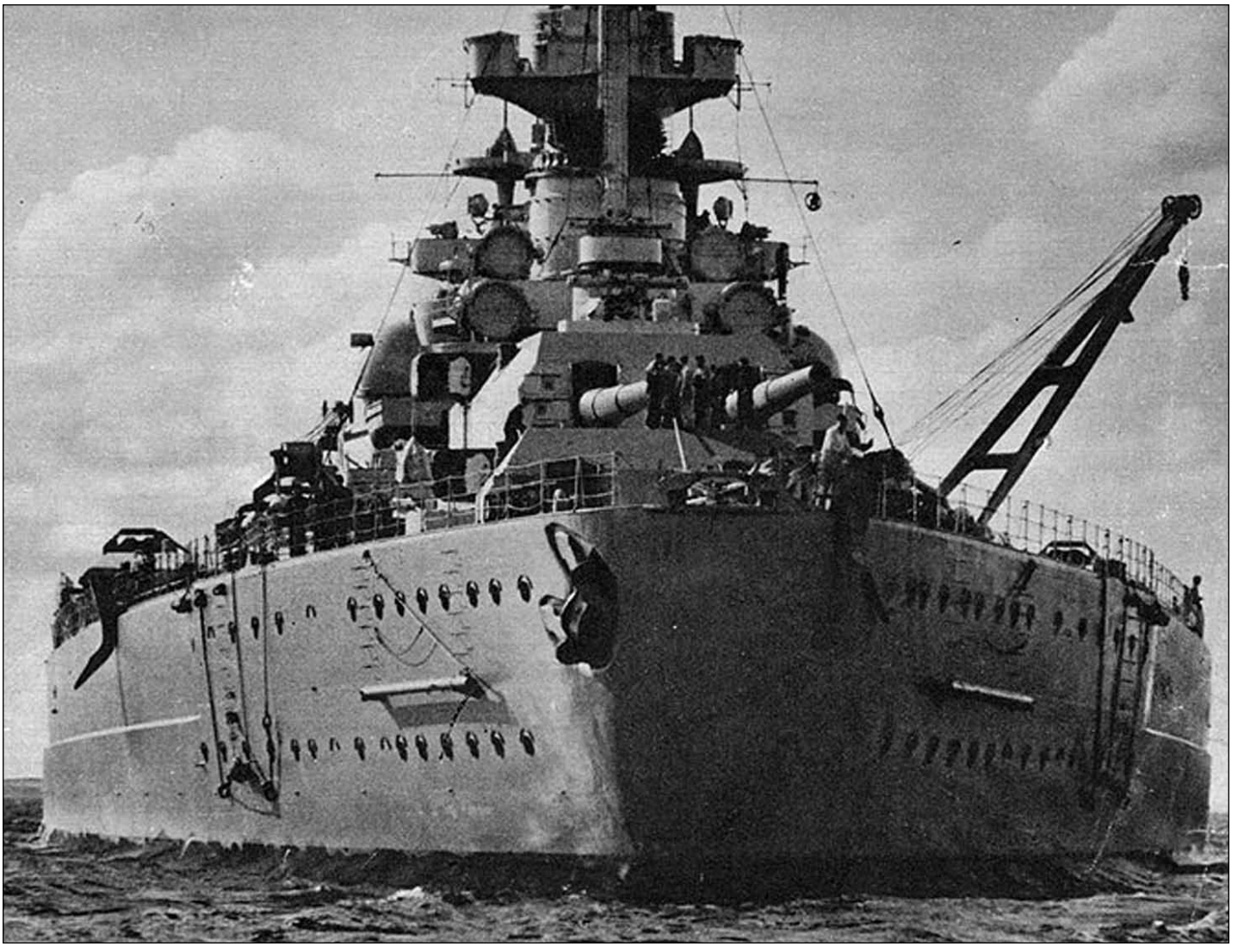

The accomplishments of the German battleship Bismarck *(above, stern view) at the Battle of Iceland have not been fully appreciated with respect to the extreme advantages of the enemy. On one side fought a single German ship, while England had deployed all available warships. A disproportionately large number of heavy units and numerous other warships, including torpedo airplanes, finally slew the* Bismarck *in a less than heroic manner.*

blockade and sailed out into the Atlantic on a raiding mission. Aware of the threat they posed, all available British forces was ordered to intercept and destroy the two marauders. If the *Scharnhorst* and the *Gneisenau,* then being repaired in the French port of Brest, ever joined these formidable warships the effect the three battleships and the cruiser would have on Allied shipping would be devastating. Britain could possibly be starved into giving up its war against the German nation.

Located by *HMS Suffolk*, a squadron composed of *HMS Hood* and the *HMS Prince of Wales* made contact with the German raiders. This brief and bloody encounter resulted in the sinking of the *HMS Hood* with the loss of 95 officers and 1,324 seamen. The *Bismarck,* however, had not emerged unscathed. She headed for St. Nazaire for repairs, leaving the *Prinz Eugen* to continue her patrol.

Hoping to lure the Royal Navy into a trap, the German battleship's commanding officer, Adm. Lutjens, called for a line of U-boats to be stationed across his own line of approach, ready to deal with his pursuers. Of the six U-boats able to answer his call two had no torpedoes and very little fuel. One of them was Wohlfarth's U-556, the *Bismarck's* "godfather" submarine that had pledged its protection. The small German U-boat raced through towering seas toward the damaged battleship.

Realizing that he couldn't close with the German battleship unless its speed was reduced, RN Adm. Sir John Tovey called up the Gibraltar squadron. The squadron consisted of the battle cruiser *HMS Renown*, the aircraft carrier *HMS Ark Royal* and the cruisers *HMS Sheffield* and *HMS Dorsetshire*.

Everything however depended on the *Ark Royal's* own aircraft for they alone could reach the *Bismarck* in time to strike with their torpedoes. If anything could prevent the *HMS Ark Royal* closing with its target then the magnificent but crippled German raider would make it to St. Nazaire and safety.

On the evening of May 26, 1941, the U-556's watch reported the approach of warships. Wohlfarth crash-dived and then, raising his periscope, was just in time to see what must have been every U-boat commander's dream. The *HMS Renown* and the *HMS Ark Royal* were streaming directly toward him, their massive gray hulls plunging repeatedly into the mountainous seas.

Wohlfarth didn't even need to maneuver; it was as though they were steaming straight into his torpedo tubes. All he had to do was press the firing button to send the *Ark Royal* or *Renown* to the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean. But he had no torpedoes left. The last of them had been used on a relatively unimportant merchant ship.

Such an opportunity would never again present itself; an enemy battleship and aircraft carrier, without escorting destroyers, passing in front of a U-boat's torpedo tubes; tubes that were empty.

Bismarck's fate was sealed. Her "godfather" that had so recently signaled its pledge of protection was in no position to protect the pride of the German navy. The *HMS Ark Royal* and *HMS Renown* continued their course of destiny.

The British aircraft carrier closed on the *Bismarck* before launching an airborne attack on her. In poor weather conditions nine Swordfish aircraft led by Lt. Eugene Esmond found the crippled *Bismarck* and launched torpedo attacks, which resulted in dented plates and loosened bulkheads and punctured her fuel tanks. The battleship was now taking in water.

Contact was then lost, but a Catalina from 209 Squadron spotted her the next day, and from *HMS Ark Royal* 15 Swordfishes were launched, which soon chanced upon *HMS Sheffield*. Mistaking their own "pride o' the fleet" for the German battleship, *HMS Ark Royal's* aircraft launched 12 torpedoes, which the British warship managed to avoid.

Adm. Somerville then ordered a second strike from *HMS Ark Royal* and in appalling weather conditions Royal Navy flying officer Lt.-Cmdr. Jim Coode led Sub-Lt. Ken Pattison and Sub-Lt. Joey Beal to find the elusive *Bismarck*. On finally encountering the German battleship they launched their torpedoes, one of which hit the port boiler room again.

Jim Coode's "tin fish" then hit the *Bismarck's* rudder, leaving the giant battleship circling helpless in the Bay of Biscay. A Royal Navy pilot who was later to be killed on a training flight in North Africa had sealed *Bismarck*'s fate.

As dawn broke on May 27, the *HMS King George V, HMS Rodney, HMS Norfolk* and *HMS Dorsetshire*, positioned themselves and began to fire salvoes into the stricken German marauder. For three hours the Royal Navy pounded broadside after broadside into the crippled behemoth.

Circling, *HMS Rodney* fired two torpedoes into the *Bismarck's* hull but still the magnificent warship remained afloat. At 10:15 a.m. the British commander-in-chief ordered the German battleship to be torpedoed again. *HMS Dorsetshire* fired torpedoes into both the starboard and port hulls of the *Bismarck's* burning shell, and at 10:40 a.m. the great battleship rolled silently on her side and began her descent to the bottom of the seas, her war flag still saluting the gray skies.

In a scene straight from hell, many hundreds of German seamen found themselves tossed helplessly by the freezing seas, swimming vainly in their attempts to remain afloat. High above them the heaving gray superstructure of the *HMS Dorsetshire* and *HMS Maori*, their scrambling nets cascading down its sides in compliance with the law of the sea.

Eager hands reached out for assistance, but, rendered semi-helpless by a combination of exhaustion and the action of the waves, few of the stricken men were able to make it as far as the warship's sea-swept decks.

On both sides of the tragic conflict there were singular acts of great heroism. Notably a 17-year-old British sailor, Midshipman Brookes, courageously climbed over the warship's side. Descending to the heaving waterline, he manfully attempted to rescue a young German sailor, who had lost both his arms and was trying to hold on to the rope with his teeth. Sadly by this time "naval activity had been spotted" in the distance, and the rescuing warships were ordered to get under way. The young British midshipman was placed under arrest for defiantly refusing to give up his rescue attempt and was threatened with execution.

Only 115 of the *Bismarck's* crew of 2,206 men survived. Several of those who later died aboard the *HMS Dorsetshire* were committed to the sea with full military honors. Typically each was sent to his watery grave as a bugler played "the Last Post," and both German and British sailors stood solemnly to attention.

The German survivors were given permission to salute their fallen comrades with the oldest salute in the history of mankind, the raised arm and the open hand, the sign that says "we wish only peace with you."

In the background could be heard the plaintive strains of a borrowed harmonica playing the fallen German serviceman's lament: *"Ich hatt einen kamaraden"* (I once had a comrade). As each body was committed to the waves, both German and British sailors wept openly.

Of the two greatest controversies surrounding the sinking of the *Bismarck*, one has been resolved. The Germans always held that the *Bismarck* was never sunk; it was scuttled to prevent it falling into the hands of the Royal Navy.

Subsequent investigation has found for the German account. The great German battleship was never sunk by the British but by its own officers. With all but one gun destroyed, it was imperative that the British should never learn of its "unsinkable" structure. British ships subsequently built to its design would almost certainly lead to the deaths of untold thousands of German sailors. The great submarine explorer Comdr. Ballard, who discovered the wreck of the *Bismarck* on the seabed, has confirmed that it was indeed scuttled.

The remaining great controversy centers on the Royal Navy's abandonment of nearly 2,000 German seamen, left to their fate in defiance of international law, the age-old law of the sea and common humanity. This abandonment has never been properly explained, and one can only question the obfuscation.

One cannot, however, question the pathos of the scene the retreating ships left in their wake. One British sailor described how, as the rescuing ships turned stern on, there was the most tragic wailing of despair from the multitude of men, young and old, left floundering in the water. ❖

Michael McLaughlin is the latest of a family line whose revolutionary socialism stretches back to before the Fenian Brotherhood, the Wexford uprising and "the Irish Troubles" through to complementary conflicts since. A significant contributor to Revisionism, he holds dual British/Irish nationality. His written work includes *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, *Witness to History*, *The Triumph of Reason* and *The Martyrdom of William Joyce*.

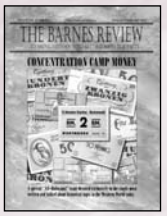

Seven Amazing Collector's Issues of The Barnes Review for Just $35!

November/December 1999:

America's First Accidental President Few think about John Tyler anymore, yet Tyler may have been one of America's toughest presidents. And even fewer know the strange way he came to power. Find out in this exposé on a true populist hero who was nearly impeached by his enemies. Also includes articles on: The hijacking of America's monetary system; The brainwashing of Germany; British war crimes; The bitter fruits of "globaloney"; Gulf of Tonkin never happened; Vikings in the New World; Scientific findings at Auschwitz; The Shroud of Turin; Hitler's would-be revolution.

November/December 1999:

FDR's Mass Sedition Trial Here's the little-known and rarely told story of FDR's illegal and brutal attempt to squelch all grassroots objection to "his" war. Known as The Great Sedition Trial of 1944, dozens of prominent patriots, publishers and activists were locked up and harassed for voicing their preference for peace. Find out who FDR went after, who got locked up, who was ruined and how many victims prevailed in the end. Also includes articles on: The pro-peace women of pre-WWII America; Montana's role in non-interventionism; The undermining of America's money system; Censorship in "Democratic" Germany today; Myths, lies and factors behind the pogroms of Old Russia; National Socialism and the role of Christianity; The Entente Cordiale; The early development of Northern Europe; Could more "Holocaust" victims have been saved?; Leon Degrelle on the breaking of the Preliminary Peace Pact of 1918 by the Allied Powers.

March/April 2000:

Woodrow Wilson—American Nero? Strange, high-level, behind-the-scenes forces brought Woodrow Wilson to power, setting the stage for a disastrous century of U.S. intervention around the globe. Read for yourself about the behind-the-scenes intrigue. Also articles on: William Jennings Bryan: The Great Commoner; The amazing story of racial traitor Simon Girty; The Jewish survival strategy; A history of Albania; The activities of the German-American Bund; Sedition then and now; The little-known tale of Indian nationalist Subhas Chandra Bose; Gen. Degrelle on the "Trapsetters of Geneva."

January/February 2001:

Special All-Holocaust Issue A Holocaust resource like you've never seen before! Reveals: Why Hitler came to power; Jews were paid for their work in the camps; Forced Holocaust education in the public schools is being opposed; Why the Holocaust is still important today; Holocaust propaganda is everywhere; Jewish power and prosperity in Germany; Jewish "declaration of war" against Hitler's Germany; The sham Nuremberg trials; What really happened to Anne Frank; Holocaust survivors were denigrated by other Jews; How many really died at Auschwitz and how; The birth of the Auschwitz legend; The Holocaust racket; What do Holocaust deniers deny? Lots more in our most popular issue ever!

November/December 2001:

Who Got to America Before Columbus? Judging from the evidence, many cultures had the capability to travel to North, Central and South America even before the birth of Christ. Evidence discovered in the Americas to support this mind-boggling premise: The white ancestors of many American Indians; Ancient Minoan scripts found in U.S.; Evidence of ancient European copper miners; Ancient, astronomically aligned chambers in New England; How the Portuguese hornswoggled Columbus; The mind-boggling accomplishments of the pre-Inca civilizations; Easter Island and the pre-Incans of the Andes; Muslims in pre-Columbian America; Picts in Canada before the Vikings; Illinois cave may prove ancient visitors were here a thousand years before Columbus; The Michigan tablets; White Indians of the North; Thorfinn Karlsefni's voyages to America; Phoenician artifacts in America; Odd finds in the caves of Easter Island; Asian influences and Oriental artifacts found. Amazing theme issue for students.

March/April 2003:

The Watergate Debacle Revisited One of the little known stories of the Watergate debacle is the activities of a little known senator from Connecticut—Lowell Weiker—that, in spite of his silly liberal rhetoric, was the main force uncovering White House corruption that led to the downfall of Richard Nixon. Also includes articles on: The stifling of academic research by political correctness; the Irish Potato Famine: the attempted genocide of the Irish by the British government; The mysteries of the Maltese megaliths; The assassination of H.F. Verwoerd by British agents ends an era of great South African advancement; Scientific examination fails to uncover evidence of gas chambers at Auschwitz; What we now know about the "murder" of Josef Stalin by his doctors; The grandson of Admiral Husband Kimmel attempts to set the record straight about the "surprise attack"; The life and times of Catherine the Great of Russia; Conduct of British occupation forces in Germany after WWII; Hitler's Russia strategy detailed; Father Charles Coughlin vs. the Money Power; Hitler retakes the Rhineland.

July/August 2003:

The Murder of Robert F. Kennedy: Was He Set Up by Staffer? Like everything else in the 1960s, the slaying of Robert F. Kennedy is subject to a flurry of lies and ungrounded speculation. Here, an actual witness to the assassination, still very much alive, provides a Revisionist view of the event that shook American politics in 1968. And of interest to readers is the man whom this witness believes "set up" RFK. Also includes articles on: Revisionists speak their minds at the 2003 TBR Conference in D.C.; Britain's "Great Wall of India" starves millions; 90 unbearable years of Federal Reserve dominance; Johann Herder's Nationalist beliefs; The great nationalist Lawrence Dennis exposes the cycle of "perpetual war for perpetual peace"; Gen. Smedley Butler's famous "War Is a Racket"; A history of guerrilla war and America's Swamp Fox, Francis Marion; Famed historian Arnold Toynbee on the dangers of Zionism; Austin App on Harry Truman's abandonment of the vanquished in Europe; Hungarian regent Adm. Nicholas Horthy; The actions of three recent U.S. presidents can be blamed for the troubles America has today; An examination of the ramifications of the so-called Suez Crisis; The Marxist policies of Léon Blum lead France to near ruin.

TO ORDER THIS SPECIAL COLLECTION:

Normally selling for $70, these seven amazing collector's editions of TBR are now available to the general public for just $35. Keep them for your own library or give them as gifts to friends. These seven issues will give you hours of reading pleasure and enlightenment from a Revisionist standpoint. More than 500 pages of authentic history. To order, send payment using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Write "Seven Issues Special" on the item description line. No charge for shipping & handling. When ordering by phone, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Tell the operator you saw the ad in the November/December 2004 issue of TBR.

Alexis de Tocqueville *AND THE* Centralization of Power

BY DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Since at least the time of the Civil War, the position of the states* vis-a-vis *the central government of the United States has deteriorated. Rather than semi-independent units as the early framers of the Constitution had provided, states have become wards of the central political authorities. The anti-Federalists had predicted this and also predicted that this would be extremely damaging to American freedom. Patrick Henry and others stressed the unique nature of each of the states and regions of the infant country, claiming that a more centralized form of government would quash these into a dreary conformity.

ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE

Alexis de Tocqueville (1805-1859), as many do not know, had a rather complex set of thoughts about the consolidation of political power he had already experienced in his observations about American life, which were compiled in his famous *Democracy in America* between 1835 and 1840. That is to say, Tocqueville predicted the consolidation of the American polity previous to the Civil War. His views as to the causes of political centralization are extremely interesting given the reality of a single state system presently reigning in the United States.

Tocqueville's central idea here was that aristocratic states (rather than the more populist American sort) maintained a set of "intermediate" institutions between themselves and the state. In earlier forms of government, many institutions such as the guild, religious institutions, and the extended family, strong cities and regions, agricultural communes, as well as the aristocratic power itself, retarded the advance of centralization. In certain ways, these "walls" of privacy the elite set for themselves (or at least supported) are conducive to liberty. Aristocracies have the means to check monarchs while monarchs have the ability to temper the arrogance of aristocracies and other local elites. On the other hand, democratic states do not have these walls, and therefore, are more subject to the diminution of liberty. According to Tocqueville:

> Moreover, in politics as well as in philosophy and in religion the intellect of democratic nations is peculiarly open to simple and general notions. Complicated systems are

> repugnant to it and its favorite conception is that of a great nation composed of citizens all formed upon one pattern and all governed by a single power. (556, Modern Library College Editions)

In other words, the complexity of feudal arrangements has no affect on democratic minds, because such minds want simple and digestible ideas on politics. Simplistic notions of representation and income are sufficient for the masses to digest; it is quite another when one deals with an array of institutions, basically operating independently, according to their own inner lights and purpose. Michael Oakeshott had condemned the existence of the mass public, and viewed ideology as a means to "simplify" politics so that the mass can take part in them and be manipulated by them. Tocqueville envisioned a democratic state, dedicated to equality, reducing men to a nearly identical level with one another, and condemned it, accusing the more radical views of democracy for creating such a situation.

The problem with this is that each citizen is then "lost in a crowd." Individuals and families do not exist (or have their power shaken), but become merely exchangeable entities in mass society, the society bent on mass equality. (557) The power of the local is crushed by the central authorities, and the power of the family and other institutions faces the distant bureaucratic state alone. The unfortunate effect is this:

> The Americans hold that in every state the supreme power should emanate from the people; but when once that power is constituted, they can conceive, as it were, no limits to it, and they are ready to admit that it has the right to do whatever it pleases. They have not the slightest notion of peculiar privileges granted to cities, families or persons; their minds appear never to have foreseen that it might be possible not to apply with strict uniformity the same laws to every part of the state and to all its inhabitants. (558)

For Tocqueville, the state, growing in power and arrogance, is the result of the population itself demanding it, not fully understanding its implications. For example, for Tocqueville, as the protection of property becomes the great interest of the rich and the middle classes, such citizens demand, to preserve their social status, a state that will lessen social disturbances. "This naturally disposes the members of the community constantly to give or to surrender additional rights to the central power, which alone seems to be interested in defending them by the same means that it uses to defend itself." (561) With the absence of the older aristocratic institutions and immunities, the state remains as the only means to defend one's property and maintain social order.

Again, excessive individualism is another cause of government centralization. In a system where every one is expected to "pull their own weight," the virtue of charity disappears. One's independence under that mentality provides a certain pride in its members, but the possibility of mutual aid and cooperation diminishes. This individualist notion makes the development or sustenance of intermediate social institutions nearly impossible. The "independent man" often needs assistance (to secure his property, for example), and therefore, again, without the intervention of intermediate institutions, has recourse only to the state or legal system. Tocqueville writes: "Every central power, which follows its natural tendencies, courts and encourages the principle of equality; for equality singularly facilitates, extends and secures the influence of a central power." (561)

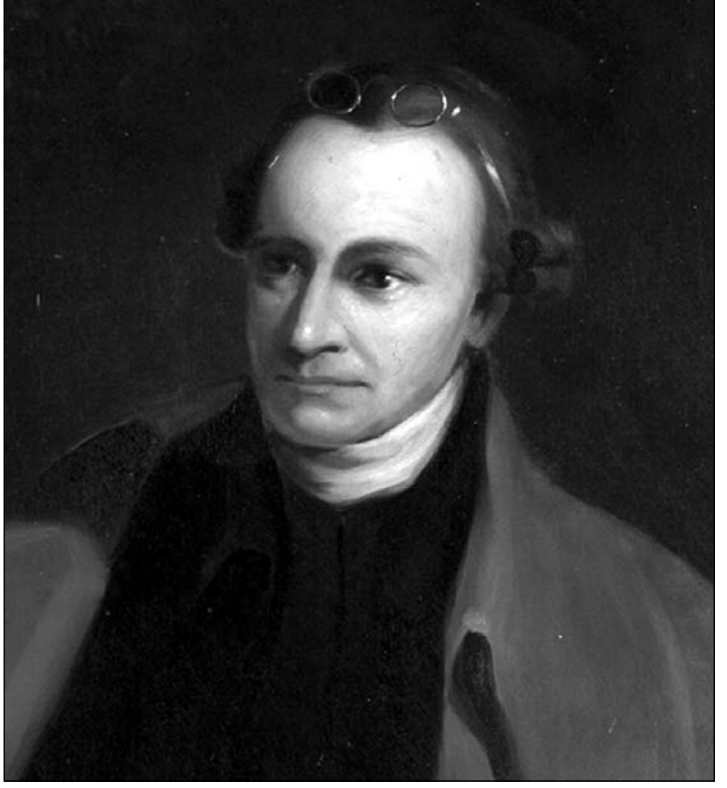

Patrick Henry (above), *a critic of the Constitution proposed in 1787, was in favor of the strongest possible government for the states, and a weak federal government. He was very concerned about the fact that the Constitutional Convention was conducted in secret. The above painting was crafted by George Bagby, oil on canvas, 1891.*

It is significant that the idea of an "intermediate institution" is so important to Tocqueville as it is to present day communitarians. These institutions represent the natural growth of what is called "civil society." They comprise all the institutions in society that offer alternative centers of power to keep the central state at bay. It is in the interest of the state to destroy these competing foci of loyalty. Tocqueville writes:

> During the aristocratic ages that preceded the present time, the sovereigns of Europe had been deprived of, or had relinquished, many of their rights inherent in their power. Not a hundred years ago, among the greater part of European nations, numerous private persons and corporations were sufficiently independent to administer judgment, to raise and maintain troops, to levy taxes and frequently even make and interpret the law. The state has everywhere resumed to itself alone these natural attributes of sovereign power in all matters of government and the state tolerates no intermediate agent between itself and the people. (569-570)

Even further, he writes:

> My object is to remark that all these various rights which have been successively wrested in our time, from classes, guilds and individuals, have not served to raise new secondary powers on a more democratic basis, but have uniformly been concentrated in the hands of the sovereign. (570)

And, of course, war is the favorite of those classes who seek further consolidations of political power. He should be quoted at length here:

> Hence, it is chiefly in war that nations desire, and frequently need, to increase the powers of the central government. All men of military genius are fond of centralization, which increases their strength; and all men of centralizing genius are fond of war, which compels nations to combine all their powers in the hands of the government. Thus the democratic tendency that leads men unceasingly to multiply the privileges of the state and to circumscribe the rights of private persons is much more rapid and constant among those democratic nations that are exposed by their position to great and frequent wars than among the others. (567)

From this, the state then rules over everything. The former private institutions that have taken on poor relief have been nationalized (571), and, even as early as Tocqueville's career, education was in the sights of the federal leviathan:

> Education, as well as charity, has become in most countries at the present day a national concern. The state receives, and often takes, the child from the arms of the mother and hands it over to official agents; the state undertakes to train the heart and to instruct the mind of each generation. Uniformity prevails in the courses of public instruction as in everything else; diversity as well as freedom is disappearing day by day. (571)

Centralization always means the loss of individuality. States and regions come to more and more resemble each other, at least partially because a distant, central government uses a "one size fits all" approach to legislation. Tocqueville's powers of prediction are extremely powerful here. The banking establishments have also played their role:

> Formerly, a sovereign lived upon the income of his lands or the revenue of his taxes; this is no longer the case now that his wants have increased as well as his power. Under the same circumstances that formerly compelled a prince to put out a new tax, he now has recourse to a loan. Thus the state gradually becomes the debtor of most of the wealthier members of the community and centralizes the largest amounts of capital in its own hands. (572-573)

Continuing even further, Tocqueville deals with the question of the modern economy in the growth and centralization of a central power. The "growth of manufactures" brings many men to work in one place. And as injuries and dislocations arise during the course of this work, the state's power of regulation increases as the power of the manufactures do. Furthermore, the infrastructure of the modern economy, such as "roads, canals, harbors and other works" also increase the power of the state, leaving the economy at the mercy of the state and those individuals who fund her through loans. Given the economic structure in the late 18th century, the founders of the American republic did not envision an economy dominated by large manufacturers and its affects on liberty and order. Therefore, the political powers that be are now the state and those to whom the state is indebted to—the bankers. The individual now stands alone against them.

For Tocqueville, the state is radically different than the empires of old. The aristocratic societies, it seems, engender more communal liberty than the modern systems do. He writes:

> No sovereign ever lived in former ages so absolute or so powerful as to undertake to administer by his own agency, and without the assistance of intermediate powers, all the parts of a great empire; none ever attempted to subject all his subjects indiscriminately to strict uniformity of regulation and personally to tutor and direct every member of the community. The notion of such an undertaking ever occurred to the human mind. . . .When the Roman emperors were at the height of their power, the different nations of the empire still preserved usages and customs of great diversity. (581-582)

The summary of Tocqueville's diagnosis of American (as well as other liberal countries), might well be this famed quote:

> For their happiness such a government willingly labors, but it chooses to be the sole agent and the only arbiter of that happiness; it provides for their security, foresees and supplies their necessities, facilitates their pleasures, manages their principle concerns, directs their industry, regulates the descent of their property and subdivides their inheritances: what remains, but to spare them all the care of thinking and all the trouble of living. (584)

Tocqueville worried about two contradictory strains in the American body politic: to remain free, and the manifest desire to be led. The outcome of that contradiction leads to a mindset (585) where a leviathan is set up, but with the popular consent of the nation. ". . . [T]his gives them a respite; they console themselves for being in tutelage by the reflection that they have chosen their own guardians. . . . By this system the people shake of their state of dependence just long enough to select their master and then relapse into it again."

In sum, Tocqueville was a partisan of a moderate, aristocratic and decentralized rule. Without the guards that the former prominent citizens of the community set up for their own interest, the only two powers remaining are the state and the banks. This is the final conclusion of Tocqueville's famous work, rarely read, ever cited.

On the one hand, Americans want to be free and independent of one another. On the other, the realization that individuals need help in protecting their property or starting a business, leads them directly to the state, the only remaining institution once civil society has been vitiated by this desire for individualism. ❖

M. Raphael Johnson is a scholar of political theory and comparative politics. His specific areas of interest are ethnic nationalism, Russian history and Slavic nationalism. He is the author of *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy*, available from TBR Book Club. See an ad for *The Third Rome* on page 56 of this issue. See page 79 for more on ordering *Democracy in America*.

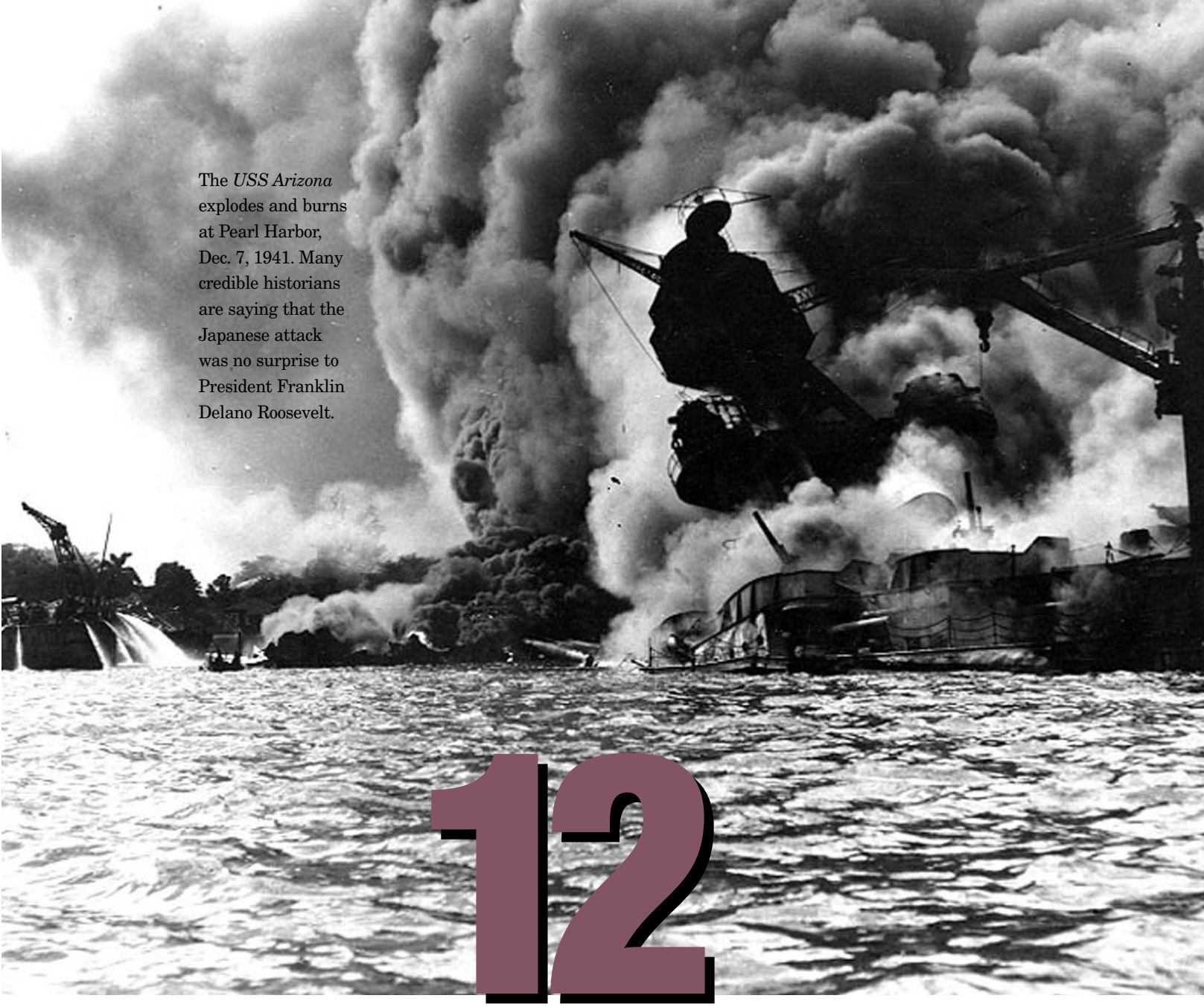

The *USS Arizona* explodes and burns at Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7, 1941. Many credible historians are saying that the Japanese attack was no surprise to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

12 New Pearl Harbor Facts

BY THOMAS KIMMEL

These 12 often-overlooked facts serve to exonerate Adm. Husband Kimmel and Gen. Walter Short for wrongdoing previous to the Pearl Harbor attack in 1941. The author is the grandson of Pearl's Adm. Kimmel and has worked tirelessly for decades to expose the high-level conspiracy by the FDR administration to place blame on Kimmel and Short for the Pearl Harbor fiasco. As Revisionists and TBR readers already know, there was nothing "surprising" about the Japanese attack on December 7, 1941. These points further solidify the case of Revisionists in regard to what happened on that "day of infamy" . . .

CONTINUED . . .

1. The Defense Authorization Act of FY 2001

2000—Fifty-nine years after the attack on Pearl Harbor, Congress passed, and the president signed into law, the *Defense Authorization Act of FY 2001,* which stated that Adm. Kimmel and Gen. Short had performed their duties "professionally and competently," and requested that the president nominate them to their highest held World War II ranks.[1] Members of Congress correctly pointed out that the singular exclusion of the Pearl Harbor commanders from this benefit, which was provided in *The Officer Personnel Act of 1947,* flies in the face of the finding of the 1995 Dorn Report that Kimmel and Short should not be held solely responsible for this historic catastrophe.

Posthumous advancement in rank for the Pearl Harbor commanders is supported by the Pearl Harbor Survivors Association, the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the United States Naval Academy Alumni Association, the Admiral Nimitz Foundation, the Pearl Harbor Commemorative Committee of Lexington, Ken., 37 naval flag officers, among whom are two former chairmen of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and five former chiefs of naval operations, Gen. Andrew Goodpaster and Gen. William McCaffrey, and, most importantly, by the entire membership of the Congress of the United States, Senate and House.

However, for reasons unknown to the Kimmel family, neither President Clinton nor President Bush has taken the executive action required for Kimmel's and Short's rank advancement.

2. The July 15, 1941 London Naval Attaché Intelligence Report

2002—Sixty-one years after the attack of July 15, 1941, a London naval attaché intelligence report was discovered that stated, in pertinent part, that the Royal Navy Fleet Air Arm 18-inch Mark XII aerial torpedo then in use "may be dropped in water as shallow as four fathoms [24 feet]."[2] The channel depth at Pearl Harbor was a maximum of 42 feet, and thought, at the time, to be too shallow for effective use of air-dropped torpedoes. Significantly, this new and critical air-dropped torpedo water-depth information was never supplied to Adm. Kimmel, even though it was known several months prior to the attack.

Later, Kimmel specifically requested this information, and its source, from Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal after Forrestal's vague reference to an air-dropped torpedo intelligence report in his negative endorsement of the findings of the Naval Court of Inquiry.[3] However, Kimmel never received a response to his request.

3. The Dusko Popov Questionnaire

1983—Forty-two years after the attack, the FBI summarily declassified a portion of its 1941 file on German spy Dusko Popov solely to protect the reputation of J. Edgar Hoover from allegations that the FBI mishandled Popov by not sharing his questionnaire information about torpedo-net use at Pearl Harbor with the Navy.[4] The FBI's file clearly showed that the FBI not only gave the Navy the questionnaire that Popov received from his German military intelligence handlers, but requested and received from the Navy disinformation about torpedo-net specifications and use at Pearl Harbor to give to Popov in order to respond to a specific item in the questionnaire and thereby to enhance Popov's *bona fides* with his *Abwehr* handlers. What is not known and is not specified in the FBI release is: What did the Navy do with the information? The answer to this question is so important because air-dropped torpedoes caused the majority of the damage inflicted at Pearl Harbor.

It is unknown whether the Popov information was sent to Pearl Harbor. If it had been, it is hard to imagine that it would not have been used against Kimmel. However, it is unlikely that it was considering that CNO King stated in his endorsement to the naval court of inquiry that: "The decision not to install torpedo baffles [at Pearl Harbor] appears to have been made by the Navy Department [in Washington]."[5] In light of the importance of the torpedo-net issue, it is quite remarkable there is no reference to Popov or his Pearl Harbor information in the Joint Congressional Committee (JCC) Report, considering that the investigative assistants for the JCC were FBI agents![6]

4. McCollum's 10/7/40 Action Memo

1999—Fifty-eight years after the attack, Rear Admiral Arthur McCollum's October 7, 1940, eight-action proposal memorandum to the director of naval intelligence designed to provoke Japan into an overt act of war was published.[7] The fact that the key member of the Office of Naval Intelligence was recommending, without notifying Adm. Kimmel, a deliberate course of action to incite war with Japan and to cause "so much the better" an attack by Japan on the United States speaks for itself.

5. General Russell's Pearl Harbor Story

2001—Sixty years after the attack, Gen. Russell's first hand Army Pearl Harbor account was finally published. The Army Pearl Harbor Board (APHB), which was tasked by the Army with investigating the attack, was mildly critical of Gen. Short but was extraordinarily critical of Gen. Marshall. Maj. Gen. Henry D. Russell documented his true feelings on the issue of scapegoating in his 1946 book, *Pearl Harbor Story*, which was published posthumously in 2001 by his heirs:

> I believed then and believe now that all those responsible for our defeat at Pearl Harbor should have been dealt with alike. If one was driven out of the service, all should have been. To select an individual as a sacrifice for the sins of the group was not only unfair, but was downright despicable. To me the conduct of those in high places, after the attack, was dishonest and inexcusable.[8]

Gen. Russell also commented on Gen. Marshall that:

> Marshall knew that his derelictions were equal to or greater than those of Short, and that military men, so long as they studied the catastrophe of Pearl Harbor, would censure Marshall's conduct in protecting his own official life by destroying that of his subordinate Short.[9]

Why Were They Denied 'Vital Intelligence'?

Picture above: *Operations officer and assistant chief of staff, Capt. W.S. DeLany, Kimmel and Kimmel's chief of staff and personal aide, Capt. W.W. Smith, pore over a map of the Atlantic Ocean. Kimmel, along with Gen. Short, became scapegoats for American alleged unpreparedness prior to the Pearl Harbor attack. On May 25, 1999, the U.S. Senate passed a resolution exonerating Kimmel and Short. "They were denied vital intelligence that was available in Washington," said Sen. William V. Roth Jr. (R-De.). Conspirators learned that scapegoats sometimes fight back, with the result that too much truth may come to light. This lesson was applied in the case of 9-11, in which no one in the government except the nebulous "system" was held to be to blame. Upper right: Commander-in-Chief Adm. Husband E. Kimmel. Lower right: Maj. Gen. Walter C. Short, commanding general, Hawaiian Department.*

6. Pre-Pearl Harbor Naval Dispatches

1991—Fifty years after the attack, the National Security Agency declassified its 1946 *Pre-Pearl Harbor Naval Dispatches*[10] monograph about Japanese naval codes. The missed intelligence contained in this then-available study is stunning and would have been embarrassing to the Navy if it had been revealed to the JCC in 1946.

7. Army Board for Correction of Military Records

1991—Fifty years after the attack, responding to a petition by Gen. Short's family, in 1991, the Army Board for Correction of Military Records concluded that the "dereliction of duty" charge was irresponsible and not supported by a scintilla of evidence and, accordingly, absolved Short of any responsibility for the disaster. However, as with the naval court of inquiry, which completely exonerated Admiral Kimmel,[11] when the Army board's findings were reviewed at the "political level," Short continued to be found at fault despite overwhelming evidence to the contrary.

8. Prof. Gannon's Air Reconnaissance Analysis

1994—Fifty-three years after the attack, University of Florida Professor Michael Gannon successfully refuted the allegation that Adm. Kimmel knew of, and ignored, advice regarding the direction and extent to which he should have ordered long-range air reconnaissance prior to the attack.[12] This allegation was previously made by several popular historians and repeated by the director of naval history in 1988, causing CNO Carlisle A.H. Trost to recommend against a petition for posthumous promotion of Kimmel. Gannon's argument resulted in CNO Trost writing to the secretary of the Navy asking that Kimmel's case be reopened and disavowing his unwitting mistake in accepting the director of naval history's obviously flawed research. CNO Trost now actively supports rank restoration of Adm. Kimmel.[13]

9. New Revelations Regarding the November 26, 1941, Note/Ultimatum to Japan

The Army Pearl Harbor Board described the November 26, 1941 note/ultimatum as "the document that touched the button that started the war."[14] Testimony before the JCC made it clear that Kimmel never received this document, was never advised of its existence nor its submission, and, most critically, was never advised of Japan's strong negative reaction to it, even though he had repeatedly stressed the need to be informed on exactly this sort of matter; that he specifically requested in writing that he be informed and was assured by CNO Stark that he would be.[15]

However, it was never satisfactorily resolved as to why Kimmel was not so advised—an extraordinarily important question since Kimmel, in essence, was, and remains, accused of failing to respond to the imminent threat of war. In recent years, information has surfaced that, had it seen the light of day in 1946, it might have gone a long way in resolving this perplexing issue.

1981—Some 50 years after the attack, Vice Admiral William R. Smedberg III, who in 1941 was an aide to CNO Stark, acknowledged that he had "wiretapped" essentially all Stark's telephone conversations, including those with President Roosevelt and Secretary of State Hull, but subsequently destroyed the evidence. Clearly, these recordings were extraordinarily relevant to the critical, unresolved issue as to why Kimmel was never advised of the November 26 note/ultimatum. In 1981, Smedberg wrote:

> I kept a wax cylinder record of everything the president said to the admiral [Stark], because often Roosevelt would bypass the secretary of the Navy. . . . I monitored nearly every conversation he [Stark] had, and I made a record of almost all of them. Every now and then, when it was a personal thing, Stark would tell me to destroy the record. But I kept most of them until I left that job after the war started. At that point, I said, "I made them, and I'm going to destroy them." That disgruntled some people, but just think, if President Nixon had destroyed all his tapes, he'd be in a lot better position today than he is. I guess those wax cylinders would be worth a million dollars now if I still had them.[16]

Vice Adm. Smedberg also said in 1981 that:

> After the president admitted that he had changed his mind [about the November 26 note/ultimatum to Japan], he apparently called [Secretary of State] Hull and must have said to him: "Didn't you tell the Army and the Navy about this?" Right after that, which was somewhere around the second or third of December, I would guess, Hull called Stark and said, "Admiral, fat's in the fire. It's up to you military fellows now." I heard the conversation. It was on one of those wax cylinders I broke up. Now I wish I hadn't destroyed them. If we could just document what happened with all the material we did have, it would be very significant. The real significance is that we should never get into that kind of position again. In those days, State rarely talked to Army or Navy. Nowadays, I hope that through the National Security Council we have complete knowledge by everyone about everything.[17]

It is inexplicable why the fact that recordings existed of Adm. Stark's telephone conversations with Roosevelt and Hull prior to the Pearl Harbor attack was never revealed to either the JCC or to Adm. Kimmel.

1995-2003—Fifty-four years after the attack and continuing today, historians are unraveling the meaning of VENONA, and its revelations about *Operation Snow*—the Soviet plan to influence the United States' position vis-à-vis Japan. Assistant Secretary of the Treasury and Soviet spy Harry Dexter White, with assistance from Soviet intelligence officers, wrote a hard-edged memo[18] to Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau, which was then largely incorporated into Secretary of State Cordell Hull's November 26 note/ultimatum. This information is fascinating in its own right but also serves to underscore both the extraordinary importance of the November 26 note/ultimatum and the significance of Kimmel never having been advised of its existence.

10. FDR's Assurance to FBI Director Hoover

1987—Forty-six years after the attack, we learn that, in the midst of the Roberts Commission's investigation, President Roosevelt ordered his press secretary, Stephen Early, to assure FBI Director Hoover that he need not worry, because there was no need for anyone other than Kimmel and Short to take the blame for Pearl Harbor. Mr. Hoover expressed his gratitude in a note to Mr. Early:

> You do not know how much I appreciate your call today and the message you gave me. Please thank the president for me. To think that with all his cares and responsibilities he could think of such a matter is just another evidence of

Revisionist Book Discusses Scapegoating of Kimmel

Pearl Harbor Betrayed

Taking up the pen to describe the scapegoating of Admiral Husband Kimmel by FDR as well as U.S. Army General Walter Short's betrayal, author Michael Gannon writes a devastating account of treachery and deceit and presents a Revisionist view of the events surrounding the Pearl Harbor attack. A must read for any history buff interested in discovering the shameful treatment of a distinguished U.S. Navy admiral and the betrayal of the men and women of Pearl Harbor. *Pearl Harbor Betrayed*, #344, softcover, 339 pages, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add shipping & handling: $5 per book inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. See the ordering form page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

his great heart and understanding. I am deeply touched.[19]

One can only posit the impact on the Roberts Commission's findings, or those of any other investigative panel for that matter, had Roosevelt's predisposition to lay blame at the feet of Kimmel and Short been known.

11. Admiral Beatty's Belated Report

1954—Eight years after the attack, and after all the tribunals during Adm. Kimmel's lifetime, a key issue remained: why Kimmel did not have access in Hawaii to "Magic"—a code word for the secret American decrypting of Japanese diplomatic and spy communications.[20] The Roberts Commission was told by the director of naval intelligence, Theodore S. Wilkinson, that Kimmel had access to the same information as was available to Washington, clearly implying that Kimmel did not take advantage of intelligence information available to him.[21] Gen. Marshall, Adm. Stark, Gen. Gerow, Adm. Turner and Gen. Miles all acquiesced in this misrepresentation.

Subsequent investigations, including the JCC, learned otherwise despite what can possibly be construed as an effort on the part of certain individuals to save Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox from embarrassment. Adm. Frank E. Beatty, Knox's aide, testified before the JCC but did not reveal that, at Knox's direction, he inquired of Adm. Turner, director of naval war plans: "Is Adm. Kimmel getting these 'Magic' messages?" Turner replied: "Beatty, of course he is. He has the same 'Magic' setup we have here [in Washington]."[22] (Adm. Turner had given this same misinformation to CNO Stark in January, in July or August, and again in November 1941.[23]) It was not until 1954 that Adm. Beatty made this information public in a national publication.[24]

Had it been known, Beatty's information would have been extremely helpful to Kimmel's defense. It would have shown, at the very least, incompetence in Washington at the Office of the Secretary of the Navy had prevented Kimmel from receiving information critical to the performance of his duties.

12. DCI William Casey's Book

1988—Forty-seven years after the attack, Director of Central Intelligence William Casey, who was an OSS officer during the war, stated in his 1988 book that prior to the Pearl Harbor attack: "The British had sent word that a Japanese fleet was steaming east toward Hawaii."[25] DCI Casey did not testify before the JCC and, and unfortunately, died without explaining the quotation further. ❖

Thomas Kimmel is a former inspector general of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. He is the grandson of Admiral Husband Kimmel and has taken his crusade to clear his grandfather's name nationwide. His lectures at Barnes Review conferences are convincing parts of Kimmel's effort to show the conspiratorial nature of the scapegoating of both his grandfather and Gen. Short.

ENDNOTES:

[1] On May 18, 2000 the House voted 353 yeas to 63 nays in favor of *The Defense Authorization Act of FY 2001*. None of the 63 Nays involved the remedial-justice provision for Rear Admiral Kimmel and General Short. The Senate adopted the House language on June 8, 2000. Senate sponsors of the remedial-justice provision included Senators Joseph R. Biden, Jr. (D-DE), Thad Chochran (R-MS), Pete V. Domenici (R-NM), Richard J. Durbin (D-IL), Jesse Helms (R-NC), Ernest F. Hollings (D-SC), Edward M. Kennedy (D-MA), John F. Kerry (D-MA), Frank H. Murkowski (R-AK), Harry Reid (D-NV), William V. Roth Jr. (R-DE), Strom Thurmond (R-SC), and George V. Voinovich (R-OH). Final passage of the act occurred May 16, 2000. The act is also known as the *Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2001*, it became Public Law No. 106-398 on October 30, 2000. The Admiral Kimmel and General Short provision of the act, Section 546 (b), awaits presidential action.

[2] NARA, RG 38, Box 75, Intelligence Report, summary of rear admiral Mediterranean carrier's report dated February 5, 1941 (0575/577/16), "Air Attacks on Italian Harbors by Naval Aircraft," declassified 1998. See *Pearl Harbor Betrayed*, Michael Gannon, 2001, 308, footnote 28.

[3] 39PHA362. It is noteworthy that the author of the July 15, 1941, intelligence report, then London naval attaché, later Admiral Charles A. Lockwood, never testified at any of the Pearl Harbor investigative tribunals.

[4] David L. Divan FBI memorandum to Roger S. Young, captioned, "'Pearl Harbor, Microdots, and J. Edgar Hoover' article by John F. Bratzel and Leslie B. Rout Jr. in *American Historical Review*, December 1982," dated March 28, 1983, with FOI/PA attachments, author's file 3289.

[5] 39PHA338-339.

[6] In fact, Agent Edward P. Morgan wrote a closely held version of the JCC majority report mentioning nothing about Popov. And as one might expect, Morgan's report was never provided to Admiral Kimmel.

[7] Discovered by Robert B. Stinnett in Box 6, U.S. Navy collection in Record Group 38, Military Reference Branch of the National Archives II, January 24, 1995. See *Day of Deceit*, Robert B. Stinnett, Free Press, 1999, 261, author's file 116.

[8] *Pearl Harbor Story*, Major General Henry D. Russell, 2001, 160.

[9] *Ibid.,* 118-19.

[10] *Pre-Pearl Harbor Japanese Naval Dispatches*, declassified by the NSA on October 21, 1991, as SRH 406, RG 457, Archives II, author's file 176.

[11] It is noteworthy that the naval court of inquiry, the only tribunal that allowed Admiral Kimmel to call and to cross-examine witnesses, completely exonerated Kimmel and found that he committed no errors of judgment.

[12] *Reopen the Kimmel Case*, Michael Gannon, "Naval Institute of Proceedings," December 1994, 51-55.

[13] Messrs. Moorer, Crowe, Holloway, Zumwalt, Trost, Goodpaster, and McCaffrey letter to President Clinton, dated October 14, 1999, author's file 2062.

[14] 39PHA137.

[15] See Kimmel's Fix-Responsibility Letter to CNO Stark, dated 2/18/41, 16PHA2229; and Kimmel's Cardinal-Principle Letter to CNO Stark, dated 5/26/41, 16PHA2238, 6PHA2539-40—both pleading for intelligence, and specifically for diplomatic information, such as, the November 26 note/ultimatum.

[16] *Air Raid: Pearl Harbor!*, Paul Stillwell, Naval Institute Press 1981, *Aide to Admiral Stark*, Vice Admiral William R. Smedberg III, 90-93.

[17] *Ibid*.

[18] See 19PHA3667-3682.

[19] Hoover to Early, 12/29/41, Stephen Early Papers, FBI, FDRL, as quoted in *Secrecy and Power: The Life of J. Edgar Hoover*, Richard Gid Powers, The Free Press, 1987, 243-44.

[20] "Magic" is significant because it gave indications of the time of the attack, the place of the attack, the reason for the attack, and the deceit plan to cover the attack. Kimmel did not have Magic.

[21] Although Magic was not specifically mentioned by name, reference to information available in Washington would clearly include the Magic communications.

[22] See 8PHA3814-3826.

[23] See 5PHA2176; 4PHA2019; 4PHA2040.

[24] VADM Frank E. Beatty, "Another Version of What Started War with Japan", *US News & World Report (*May 28, 1954*)*, 50.

[25] *The Secret War Against Hitler*, William Casey, 1988, 7.

The Bloody Intrigues of the Grand Orient Lodge

Our level of knowledge of the Freemasons today is shallow and deficient, and the facts we have access to lead us astray. They are based on the myths and deceit of the Masons. The most dangerous myth coerces us into thinking that there is no plot on the part of the financial elite and the Masons. Such ideas (we are told) are nothing but "right-wing extremist" theories about an impossible conspiracy. This Masonic view is propagated by communists, socialists, conservatives and liberals. Those in power make sure that anyone who treats important information about the conspiracy seriously is discredited.

BY JURI LINA

The history of the world contains many secrets kept by international Masonry. The vilest secrets of all are associated with socialism and communism. The growth of socialism and communism is beyond doubt linked to the most powerful and dangerous Masonic lodge in Europe, Grand Orient de France, which has its headquarters at 16 rue Cadet in Paris.

If we examine the history of Masonry, we discover that the organization is closely associated with socialism and communism as well as with organized crime. The primary task of Masonry is to combat our knowledge of the real world and to ignore facts from our true history. Those who deny this obvious conspiracy carry moral responsibility for the cruel abuse mankind suffers at the hand of the Masons. One should not dismiss a claim until it has been investigated.

The Masons have used a terrible weapon against us—socialism in its various guises.

The Jewish author and Mason Heinrich Heine (born Chaim Buedeburg) was convinced that communism was complete barbarism. An organization, which propagates anything so vile and disgusting, must therefore also be regarded as barbaric. Heine became a Mason at the Les Trinosophes lodge in Paris in 1844.

The Masons of Paris are commemorated all over the city. Few are aware that marquis de Lafayette (Marie Joseph Motier, 1757-1834) was a very powerful Mason. On December 25, 1775, the 18-year-old Lafayette opened the lodge La Canduer in Paris. This was possible because of the fortune he had access to. In 1777 he founded a grand lodge in Pennsylvania. When Lafayette returned to Europe he became Grand Master of Grand Orient, a post he retained until his death, in France, in 1834.

Grand Orient de France was founded in Paris in the years 1771-73. Its aim was to infiltrate government and then destroy it. The first Grand Master was Louis Philippe of Orleans (until 1792, officially until 1793, when he was executed for "betraying" the revolution).

Other key grand masters were Alexandre Roeettiers de Montaleau (1795-1804), Joseph Bonaparte (1805-1814), Jacques Mitterrand (1962-1963, 1967-68), Fred Zeller (1971-1972) and Jean-Robert Ragache (1987, 1989-1991).

Alain Bauer, who has been the grand master of Grand Orient de France since September 8, 2000, according to his own

claim is "undeniably Jewish." He wanted a red flag as a present on his seventh birthday. Bauer was 19 when he became a member of the socialist party and the Masons. At 21, Bauer was promoted to vice president of the University of Paris 1.[1]

The syndicalist Alain Bauer runs a company that acts as a consultant to French borough councils on questions regarding video surveillance services, which cost between 10,000 to 90,000 euros.

Grand Orient has a yearly budget of 4 million euros.

In the beginning of the 19th century, Grand Orient also assumed the 33-degree system by joining with the Scottish Grand General Lodge of France.[2]

Grand Orient's coat of arms depicts an all-seeing eye, 40 five-pointed stars, a hammer (against enemies) and a snake biting its own tail. This snake is called Ouroboros.

When I entered the headquarters of Grand Orient in Paris in September in 1999, I was confronted with a large red triangle with slogans along its three sides: *Liberté, Égalité, Fraternité*. This shows that Grand Orient was behind the so-called French Revolution. The Masons do not deny this; instead they proclaim in their periodical *Humanisme,* No. 240, June 1998, that this orgy of violence was indeed their work. The republic was declared by the Mason Roland on September 21, 1792. The writer of "The Marseillaise" was the Mason Claude Roget de l'Isle.[3]

Everywhere in the lodge museum there are catchwords like *Solidarité* and *Vive la République!* According to Grand Orient's program, the order actively combats racism and xenophobia. The reader will probably recognize these cosmopolitan (that is mondialistic) catchphrases which the media assault us with every day. And this assault on any feelings of patriotism takes place in the name of international solidarity. But as the Swedish practical philosopher Lars Adelskogh suggests, the multicultural society is nothing but the last utopia of socialism, and an "ideal" that is doomed to failure.

Before the French revolution Grand Orient had 67 lodges in Paris and 463 in the rest of the country, the colonies and other countries. During the revolution only three lodges in Paris remained open. The "revolutionaries" did not wish to advertise their connection with Masonry. Masonic leaders who opposed this secretive plan were executed. These facts have been exploited in modern propaganda.

Many lodges were under the influence of Grand Orient, including *Les Amis Réunis,* which was founded in Paris on April 23, 1771. It had 12 classes (not degrees). Grand Orient was in turn controlled by the Illuminati. Grand Orient still maintains this intimate relationship with "the enlightened." Les Amis Réunis was an excellent cover for the Illluminati.

During my visit to Versailles in September 1999, a guide mentioned that the whole estate had been plundered during the revolution; 65,000 pieces of furniture were sold at auctions. Only a few pieces have been returned by certain recipients, for example the Rothschild family, which returned a table. The king's throne vanished without a trace. Only a few chambers out of thousands in the palace are open to the public. The Louvre houses only the remnants of France's former wealth of art. Two-thirds of the crown jewels are still missing.

The Mason Benjamin Disraeli described how his Masonic

The young Léon Gambetta's vehemence *gave him a great influence among his fellow students, and he became known as an enemy of imperialism. He became a lawyer in 1859, and, in 1868, was selected to defend the journalist Delescluze, prosecuted for having promoted the erection of a monument to the representative Baudin, who was killed in resisting the* coup d'état *of 1851. Gambetta assailed both the coup and the government with eloquence. In May 1869 he was elected to the French Assembly. Because of the war with Germany, he advised his colleagues to leave Paris and conduct the government from some provincial city. This advice was rejected. Gambetta himself left Paris in a balloon, and upon arriving at Tours undertook the direction of affairs. When Paris surrendered at the end of January, Gambetta was compelled to submit to the capitulation. He immediately resigned in protest and retired to Spain. He later returned to France and agitated for the definitive establishment of a republic. He established a journal,* La Republique Francaise*, which became very influential in France. He delivered a famous speech denouncing clericalism. He then launched a political campaign to rouse the republican party across France. He was elected prime minister. However, attacks were directed against him from many sides, and his cabinet fell on January 26, 1882, after an existence of 66 days. He died in his home from the accidental discharge of a pistol. Above, Gambetta on a French postage stamp.*

brothers organized riots in Europe in the spring of 1848: "When the secret societies, in February 1848, surprised Europe, they were themselves surprised by the unexpected opportunity, and so little capable were they of seizing the occasion, that had it not been for the Jews, who of late years unfortunately have been connecting themselves with these unhallowed associations, imbecile as were the governments, the uncalled for outbreak would not have ravaged Europe."[4]

Members of Grand Orient became ministers in the provisional government after the February revolution in 1848. One of them was Victor Schoelcher (1804-1893). Their aim was to depose the July monarchy, which no longer served the interests of Grand Orient. On February 24, 1848, King Louis Philippe was forced to abdicate. The Masons declared their second republic, which was the seed of a new empire. Louis Philippe was the son of "Philippe Egalité."

This happened despite the fact that Louis Philippe himself was a member of the lodge *Les Trois Jours*. He had become the Masons' (officially the "middle classes'") king on August 7, 1830, by means of a *coup d'état* on July 27-29, which was known as the July Revolution and had deposed Charles X. But the puppet Louis Philippe had played his part and was no longer needed.

Louis Philippe
Circa 1841

Benjamin Disraeli (1804-1881) claims in his book *Lord George Bentinck: A Political Biography* from 1852: "It was neither the parliaments nor populations, nor the course of nature, nor the course of events, that overthrew the throne of Louis Philippe. . . . [T]he throne was surprised by the secret societies, ever prepared to ravage Europe. . . . The secret associations are always vigilant and always prepared."

In 1849, all leading socialists were members of Grand Orient. Socialism and Masonry are one and the same. The most important socialist Masons were Pierre Leroix and the role model and ideologist of the anarchists, Joseph Proudhon [Opinions differ radically on this.—Ed.]. Proudhon claimed that all private property was stolen property, which should be confiscated at a suitable opportunity and wrote in his book *La justice dans la Révolution et dans l'Eglise* (*The Justice of the Revolution and of the Church*) that the meaning of the terms "socialist workshop" and "Masonic lodge" were identical. In this context, we can also mention Armand Barbès, Felix Pyat (member of *l'Assemblée Nationale*, 1848), Jules Simon, Jean Macé (1815-1894) and Jules Vallès. The anarchist leader Louise Michel (1830-1905) played a greater role as a "revolutionary" than as a Mason.[5] Louis Blanc was also a "revolutionary Mason."

The leadership of the Paris commune in 1871 (March 18-May 29) consisted entirely of members of Grand Orient. The Mason Eugène Pottier wrote the *Internationale*. The French section of the International belonged to Masonry.

The French periodical *Commune* wrote on May 27, 1871, that a Masonic delegation was being received in the Paris City Hall. Lefrance, member of the Paris commune and the lodge "133," said that he had "realized a long time ago that the goal of the commune was the same as the goal of Masonry." Another Mason stated, "The commune is Solomon's new temple." And this "temple" claimed many victims. The Soviet Union became the perfect temple for the Masons, a temple in which over 100 million individuals were sacrificed.

In 1876, Jewish Masonic republicans (Léon Gambetta, Jules Ferry and Jules Grévy) took power again and formed a new government. Gambetta had played a certain role in the horrors of the Paris commune (March–May 1871). Jules Grévy became president of France in 1879. Léon Gambetta (1838-1882) was of course an exceedingly important lodge brother (he was a member of the lodge *La Reforme* in Marseille), and became prime minister of France in 1881. Ferry became prime minister after Gambetta's death in 1882, and was known for his aggressive politics toward the rest of the world.

Grand Orient de France is controlled by a council into which 33 Masons are elected each year. This council is the executive organ of the order and its activities are coordinated by a bureau led by a president who is grand master at the same time (cf. Alexander Selyaninov, *The Secret Power of Masonry*, Moscow, 1999, 13).

During 1877-1878, the leadership of Grand Orient disposed of any mention of God or the immortality of the soul in their constitution. The name "the Great Architect" was dropped from their statutes, and thereby they became independent from the English mother lodge in London. Grand Orient proclaimed that it represented atheist Masonry, or humanism. All modern humanistic societies have been affected by the unnatural ideology of Grand Orient.

The order Grand Orient de France publishes the magazine *Humanisme*, a name that sounds just as false as the communists' *Pravda* (Truth). The Conservative Student Association in Sweden published a series of articles in its magazine *Svensk Linje (Swedish Policy)*, "Satanism, another name for humanism?" (No. 1-2 and No. 3-4) Masonry is based on a weird form of satanism. It is thus hardly surprising that young liberals have come to the defense of satanism, claiming that it is the same thing as humanism.

In 1996, Grand Orient de France had 38,800 members in 900 lodges in France and other countries. In 2000, the organization had 980 lodges with 41,000 members. The offices at the headquarters of Grand Orient are called workshops (No. 1, No. 2 etc).

Grand Orient existed in France as early as 1779. During the same year, the Jewish illuminist Johann Georg (Ivan) Schwartz from Transylvania appeared in Russia. He took control of all Masonry in Russia. Russia's first Illuminati lodges were founded in the same year. In 1787, the authorities began to persecute

Masonic Tracing Boards

MASONIC PUBLISHERS, LTD. MIDDLESEX: 1976

In the earliest days *of freemasonry, the lodge master would sketch designs on the floor using chalk. Then he would talk about the drawing during the meeting. During the course of the 18th century, the drawings were transferred to "tracing boards," training devices, seen here in two variations, which are pictures that encapsulate the symbols of each of the degrees. Speculative Masonry started in the 1600s, and its symbols are references to that vast body of literature and philosophy that documents Renaissance thought. Renaissance philosophers incorporated Greek (particularly neo-Platonic) and Jewish mystical ideas into their Christianity. Some of these influences came from the Kabala, the mystical tradition of Judaism. The checkered pavement, for example, represents the deity as perceived in ordinary life. The light and dark squares represent paired opposites, a mixture of mercy and justice, reward and punishment, passion and analysis, vengeance and loving kindness. They also represent the human experience of life and death, light and dark, good and evil, ease and difficulty. But that is only how it is perceived. The light and dark squares fit together with exact nicety to form the pavement, a single thing, a unity. The whole is surrounded by the tessellated border, which binds it into a single symbol. The idea of duality occurs throughout the boards: from the black and white squares at the bottom to the Sun and Moon at the top. Jacob's ladder also figures prominently. The board at left represents the "1st Degree Emolation"; that at right, "1st Degree, England*

Masons. After a long time of inaction, the Grand Orient lodge in Moscow was opened again in 1906 and another opened in St. Petersburg in 1912.

The influence of the Masons on the Italian Socialist Party was at one stage so disturbing that the party began to exclude Masons in 1914.[6]

During the third republic, French Masonry was very actively involved with politics. The fact that the ideological stance of Masonry leans toward socialism was confirmed by a thesis, "French Masonry Under the Third Republic" by Mildred J. Headings at Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore.[7]

The spokesman of the united grand lodges, John Hamill, claimed: "Members of Grand Orient have always been very politically minded . . . as a group rather than as individuals. They are strongly socialistic."[8]

"Grand Orient is socialist in the broadest sense of the word," wrote the French author Maurice Talmeyr in his book *Comment on fabrique l'opinion* (*How to Create Opinion*).

In France there are about 35 different Masonic systems. The three largest are Grand Orient de France, Grande Loge de France (26,000 members) and Grande Loge Nationale Francaise (27,000 members).

There is also an extremely secret lodge within Grand Orient called Demain. At least 10 ministers under Mitterrand were members of this secret lodge.[9]

In those areas where the National Front has taken power—Vitrolles, Orange, Marignane and Toulon—Grand Orient has been forced to close several lodges and replace them with a "traveling lodge" which is under direct protection from Paris.

In 1998 Grand Orient expelled Masonic brother Jean-Pierre Soisson, a regional politician from Bourgogne, who had been reelected with the support of votes from the National Front.[10]

Under certain circumstances, it is the highest and holiest civil duty of the Mason to raise arms against the legal government of a nation, according to *The Mason Chronicle* (London, 1875, I, 81). For this reason Masonry had already been banned in several parts of Europe: 1731 in Naples; 1734 in Poland; in 1735 in Holland and France. Catherine the Great banned the activities of secret societies on April 8, 1782, and again in 1794 in order to prevent the continued activities of the lodges in

Russia. The Masons had simply refused to obey her. The lodge Osiris just continued with their actions against Russia. Ordinary people regarded Masons as treacherous criminals.

The Russian Jewish Masonic socialist Alexander Herzen (Grand Orient) agitated for the total and utter destruction of the government of the time. There would be general destruction in the form of blood and thunder. "What is born out of this blood? Who knows?" he wondered. He welcomed the destruction and chaos which was to come.

Grand Orient wanted to control politics not only in France but also abroad, preferably in the whole of Europe. Members of Grand Orient were particularly interested in meddling in Russia's internal affairs. They felt a particular hatred for Russia. From 1890, *Grand Orient de France* took good care of all revolutionary emigrants from Russia by organizing the international school for revolutionaries. Many Russian extremist Jews began pursuing "revolutionary studies" at this school.[11]

Behind the Jewish revolutionary association stood Grand Orient. Grand Orient helped "revolutionaries" to escape justice.

In 1897 there were 5,215,800 Jews living in Russia (nearly 5 percent of the population). All revolutionary activity was in the hands of the extremist Jews, who controlled most of the 370 Masonic lodges during this year.[12]

Those rulers who disturbed the plans of Grand Orient were to be murdered. Within Masonry, killing an enemy is justified. Tsar Paul I (son of Catherine the Great) gave the Masons free rein again, in spite of the official prohibition against Masonry. He became grand master of the Order of Malta. The Masons "thanked" him by murdering him on the night preceding March 11 (March 24 according to the Western, or Gregorian calendar), 1801. The murder of Paul I of Russia was organized by Count P. Stroganov, representative of *Grand Orient de France*. He also belonged to the lodge *Les Neuf Soeurs*. Several Russian Masons were involved in the murder of Paul I.

Count Stroganov had come to Russia from France as a Masonic agent of influence, according to Oleg Platonov.

After this political murder, more and more lodges in Russia came under the influence of *Grand Orient de France*.

The Decembrists in Russia were actually Illuminati. The colonel and Mason Pavel Pestel (1793-1826) was an infamous Decembrist. The most important representative of the Illuminati was Ernst Benjamin-Solomon Raupach, who lived with Prince Sergei Volkonsky. The Illuminati had founded *Soyuz Blagodentsviya*, a subversive society. In 1822 Raupach was expelled for activities against the Russian state.

On December 14, 1825, the revolt of the Decembrists broke out and was subsequently put down by the government. More than 1,270 were killed. The Masons had agitated among soldiers and civilians, spreading lies just as the communists, socialists and liberals do today. All these intolerant individuals are the blind tools of Masonry.

In 1876, three Jewish Masons, Lieberman, Grigory Goldenberg and Zuckerman, met in a Grand Orient lodge room in London to work out a plan to murder the Russian Tsar Alexander II. They found a suitable assassin, the extremist Jew Leon Hartman (1850-1913), who was a member of the executive committee of the terrorist organization *Narodnaya Volya* (founded by the Masons). He attempted to blow up the tsar's train near Moscow on November 19, 1879 (more about this in *Under the Sign of the Scorpion* by this author). The attempt failed, and Hartman managed to escape to Paris, where Grand Orient took good care of him. He was arrested in Paris thanks to the Russian Embassy, but the local Masons protested when he was to be extradited to Russia. Meanwhile Grand Orient helped him to escape to England, where he was met with applause and immediately initiated into the lodge "the Philadelphians."[13]

He later moved to America, where he was praised by Masonic anarchists.

Hartman's status as a Mason is confirmed by a letter from Garibaldi to Pia from March 6, 1880.[14]

Grand Orient did not give up. Several attempts were made on the life of the tsar. The Masons finally managed to kill Alexander II with a bomb on March 1 (March 13 according to the Western calendar) 1881, by utilizing *Narodnaya Volya*. Since the murderess was a Jewess, Chesia Mironova-Helfman, it led to vicious pogroms against the Jews. Helfman was sentenced but released and expelled in 1879. She escaped in the same year.

In 1876, three Jewish Masons, Lieberman, Grigory Goldenberg and Zuckerman, met in a Grand Orient lodge room in London to work out a plan to murder the Russian Tsar Alexander II.

The major criminal Giuseppe Garibaldi was transformed into an Italian national hero by the Masons. Garibaldi became a Mason in 1833 and was a member of Mazzini's Young Italy and Grande Oriente. In 1834 he was sentenced to death for taking part in a revolt in Genoa but managed to escape to Brazil.

Garibaldi lived in Uruguay between 1836 and 1848. After he came to Uruguay, he agitated the former president Fructuoso Rivera's "revolutionary" movement against the legal president Manuel Oribe, since Oribe did not want a war against Argentina. In June 1838, Rivera defeated Oribe thanks to Garibaldi's help. Oribe fled to Buenos Aires in Argentina. Garibaldi was then dictator in Uruguay between 1838 and 1843, while power officially rested with Rivera. During this time, Garibaldi led Uruguay into a war against Argentina. On February 16, 1843, Oribe deposed the dictatorship with the aid of Argentine elite forces. The new president Joaquín Suárez entered office in March 1843.

Garibaldi founded the lodge Les Amis de la Patrie in Montevideo in 1844.[15] In December 1845, he led the first Italian legion, which defended Montevideo against the British and French.

In April 1848 Garibaldi returned to Italy. In 1849 he led a revolt in the central part of the county. The Illuminist Garibaldi's terrorists, who were called Carbonari, wore long crimson executioner's shirts. After his "revolutionary" acts of terror between 1848-49, Garibaldi became a hunted man, who fled Italy and was forced to stay away. He lived in North Africa, the United States and Peru. He returned to Italy in 1854. Garibaldi's attempt to make the Tyrol a part of Italy was a failure however.

The Austrians defeated his bandits.

On May 6, 1860, Garibaldi left Genoa with 1,067 men and began a new uprising. Four days later, he landed in Marsala, Sicily, with his red shirts. There he defeated a force several times as large and made himself lord of the island. He was supported by criminal elements from Sicily. On May 11, he proclaimed himself dictator. Since Garibaldi called himself a socialist, he founded a socialist dictatorship.

A few months later it was the turn of mainland Italy. In August 1860, Garibaldi marched into Naples with the king of Sardinia, Victor Emmanuel II, by his side. The Mason Victor Emmanuel wanted to be the king of all Italy. Mazzini and Cavour gave him Italy's throne.

In 1862 Garibaldi took part in the attack on Rome, in which he was captured. He was granted amnesty and soon organized a new uprising, whereupon he was interned but managed to escape.

During the same year, his hard work to destroy the old world order gained him the 33rd degree, and he thereafter became grand master of the Scottish Rite in Palermo, and in 1864 he became grand master of Grande Oriente d'Italia, which Napoleon Bonaparte founded in Milan in 1805. He was also grand master of Ordre du rite Memphis-Misraim. Together with the crime syndicates, he planned atrocious crimes against politically uncomfortable people.

In 1867 Giuseppe Garibaldi founded the High Council of Masons in Italy and the Association for Peace and Freedom, which began to propagate the United States of Europe. This union would put an end to nation states, after which the Masons hoped to found a global super state. The Masonic dream about the United States of Europe would become a reality, whatever the cost; even if it were necessary to use both fire and sword. Instead the cunning step-by-step method was chosen, which involves countless political deceptions. Different nation states would be founded and destroyed on the way to a world empire.

Garibaldi remained an agitator and was again sentenced to prison. He was soon free again and took France's part in the war against Germany in 1870-71. His sole aim was destruction, thereby clearing the ground for the construction of the new temple of Solomon.

In Madrid the young anarchist Mateo Morral threw a bomb at the royal wedding procession on May 31, 1906. Alfonso XIII and his bride Victoria Eugenia survived, however. The terrorist immediately committed suicide. It was uncovered that he had worked at a publishing company, which belonged to the known anarchist and Mason Francisco Ferrer. The police suspected Ferrer of planning this attempt on the King's life, since he had been a suspect in two earlier political murders. Ferrer was arrested on June 4, 1906. His lawyer Bulot (a Masonic brother) handled the defense. Ferrer was freed on June 12 (*Revue Maçonnique*, January 1907, No. 310, 13). In June 1909, violent troubles began to surface in Spain. The Masons instigated another riot in Barcelona, during which 97 buildings, including 76 Catholic churches, chapels and assembly halls, were burned down, and nuns were raped and then murdered.[16]

The main instigator was Francisco Ferrer. He was sentenced for causing a riot in Barcelona and executed on October 13, 1909. He was Spain's most famous Mason and anarchist, and was declared a martyr by the dark forces.

The Portuguese Grand Master Sebastião Magalhães da Lima, senator and minister, held a meeting in Paris for high-ranking French Masons. It was as early as 1907 when he described the coming fall of the royal house of Portugal and the

From the Great Nesta Webster . . .

This cultured, courageous English lady wrote a number of timely, timeless and amazingly prescient books now validated by history after 80 years of world convulsion. One of the best is ***World Revolution*** (1921). Fully indexed, it charts world revolutionary and conspiratorial movements and events. #57, softcover, 374 pages, ***$16.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. The other is ***Secret Societies*** (1924). Here's a a look into those shadowy secret societies that shape world events and control people's lives from behind the scenes. Timeless classic! #58, softcover, 419 pages, ***$18*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. ***SPECIAL: Buy both books for just $30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S. Outside the U.S. add $6 per book. See ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TBR's All-Holocaust Reference Source

In January 2001, TBR assembled its groundbreaking "ALL-HOLOCAUST" issue. Since then more than 50,000 have been disseminated. Why? It is your "one-source" reference for "the Holocaust" from a Revisionist perspective. In this 72-page issue are fascinating and authoritative articles from scholars, scientists and laymen that question the official record of the Holocaust as our children are taught it in school. You'll read: how Hitler came to power; whether camp inmates were paid for their work in the camps; the dangers of Holocaust education in the public schools; why the Holocaust is so important today; the Jewish "declaration of war" against Nazi Germany; the sham Nuremberg trials; what really happened to Anne Frank and others "gassed" in the "death chambers"; how Holocaust survivors were denigrated by other Jews upon their return home; how many really died at Auschwitz and how; the birth of the Auschwitz legend; how Holocaust racketeers rake in big bucks on the Holocaust tragedy; what Holocaust deniers deny; and much more. Lots of rare photos and authentic insights. One to five copies are $8 each. Six copies are just $30 ($5 each)TBR . Request your copies of the January/February 2001 "All-Holocaust" issue using the order form on page 80 of this issue. Send to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. TBR pays S&H on this item.

subsequent founding of a republic.[17]

In February 1920 da Lima was arrested for his part in the murder of President Sidonie Pães, in connection with the Masons' *coup d'état* on December 14, 1918. The international Masons immediately began to act. Shortly thereafter, da Lima and his Masonic friends were released, since "there were no grounds for the arrest."[18]

The former Mason Sidonie Pães reached power on December 5, 1917, by overthrowing the Masonic government in Portugal. As president, he consciously began to support national interests. The Masons regarded him as a traitor and vermin that had to be liquidated.

The Mason Ludvig Balint wrote in 1918 in the lodge magazine *Eoetvoes* (Hungary): "The ideas which make people happy are at the same time our goals, that is cosmopolitanism, atheism, communism."

The Hungarian-Jewish Mason Hollaender said in a speech on April 16, 1905: "The final goal of social democracy and Masonry are one and the same." (*Grossversammlung der Symbolischen Grossloge von Ungarn / "Compilation of Symbolic Grand Lodges of Hungary*," Budapest.)

Michel Reyt, who attained the 33rd degree within Grand Orient, founded *Sagès*, the aim of which is to provide the socialist party with money.[19]

In the third degree, the master's degree, the right hand with pointing thumb is placed on the left side of the abdomen at the height of the navel. Anyone who betrays Masonry will be murdered.

The hidden influence of the Masons has been and still is enormous. Eighteen of Napoleon's marshals were Masons, including Bernadotte, Brune, Jourdan, Kellermann, Masséna, Mortier, Murat, Ney, Oudinot, Poniatowski and Sérurier.[20]

If one observes a company president, a board chairman or a minister who is a Mason, one will discover a significant number of Masonic brothers hovering around him: accountants, secretaries, lawyers, PR-consultants, bankers etc. As the Masons become more powerful, they push non-Masons away from positions of power.

"When one of my co-workers, Masons, insists that we employ a man of 50 years, whom I have never heard of before, I immediately know what is going on," said the chairman of the board of France Télévision Marc Tessier, who himself is presumed to belong to the Spartacus lodge, which attracts heads of radio and TV stations.[21]

More than a third of the members of the Economic and Social Council, the third chamber of the French National Assembly, are Masons. The entry hall to the Economic and Social Council's building is covered with Masonic symbols: two columns with pictures of Horus and Isis. Horus holds a globe and a miter in his hands. Isis holds a right angle in the crook of her arm. Other symbols are the Moon, the Sun, the starry sky, the pyramid, the carved stone and the chain with three links.

The energy sector, the nuclear power industry and telecommunications are bastions of Masonry.

Alain Grangé Cabane, general director of an employers association, mentioned: "The first time I met Patrick Le Lay, president of TF1 (the first national French TV channel), I said: 'I think we belong to the same family.' Le Lay answered: 'I know that we do.' We became friends. I became friends with Jean Miot in the same way." Miot was then chairman of the board of the Press Employers Association in Paris.[22]

There is a theoretical rule within Grande Loge Nationale Francaise that neither politics nor religion should be discussed in the lodge. In practice, this only applies to the blue lodges, i.e. the lowest degrees. In the higher degrees, called chapters, everything is discussed. The work of Grand Orient and Grande Loge de France is focused on society from the very beginning.[23]

The grand master of Grand Orient, Alain Bauer, admits that there is a lack of ideas and a philosophical poverty within his order. There have been hardly any new ideas recently, except for the protest actions against the pope's visit and the general mobilization against the National Front.

The Masonic leaders admit that a misuse of power occurs, but claim at the same time that the order itself deals sternly with such issues. This is not true. Nearly everyone who has attempted to work against the corruption within Masonry or warned higher instances within the order (leading Masons like Jean Verdun, Pierre Marion, Pierre Bertin and Thierry Meyssan) have been ostracized or have themselves chosen to leave Masonry.[24]

The brothers have an obligation to aid each other, even at the risk of their own life.

The Mason Jacques Médecin was mayor of Nice between 1966 and 1995. His closest two men, Jean-Paul Claustres and Jean Oltra, were also Masons. Together with several other Masons, they founded an entire network of fictitious local organizations, which received government grants funded by taxpayer money. Many of the Masonic brothers which Médecin involved in his criminal activities were members of Grand Orient, but when their presence felt uncomfortable to the other brothers, the former went over to the French National Grand Lodge, where they founded a lodge of their own (No. 475). Other local government employees flocked to this lodge. Bernard Bragard, Frédéric Gilbert and Catherine Sinet estimate in their book about this grand deception that the brothers in Nice managed to steal a billion francs just between 1983 and 1989. Médecin later moved to Uruguay, where he died.[25]

In order to attract influential people, the French National Lodge has formed lodges of special interest (*loges d'appel*), based on the secretive lodge Demain in Grand Orient, where the ritual has been reduced to a minimum. Ministers and other men of power feel at home in these lodges. The Spartacus lodge was created for heads of radio and television, the lodge La Bannière Étoilée (the Starry Banner) is for businessmen who wish to invest in the United States, the lodge *Les Chevaliers de Jérusalem* (Knights of Jerusalem) is for those who are especially interested in Israel, *L'Esprit Olympique* (the Olympic Spirit) is for sportsmen, *Les Cabires* is for Masons interested in French-African issues. The yearly membership fee for some of these exclusive lodges is 10,000 francs, which pays for 10 meetings. The dinners, which are enjoyed in connection with the meetings, cost 750 francs each.[26]

Masonic corruption has its own signs. The sign of recognition

for the first degree, the degree of the apprentice, consists of placing the hand across the throat with four fingers clenched and the thumb at a right angle and then drawing the hand from left to right, as if cutting one's throat. This is also called the "throat sign" and symbolizes that the brother would rather have his throat cut than reveal any of the secrets of Masonry.

For the journeyman's degree, the right hand is laid upon the heart. The hand is rounded, as if to grab the heart. At the same time, the left forearm is raised with an open hand. This means: "May my heart be torn out if I betray the secrets."

In the third degree, the master's degree, the right hand with pointing thumb is placed on the left side of the abdomen at the height of the navel. Anyone who betrays Masonry will die in this manner.

These signs of recognition are described by many sources. There are several signs of recognition for the highest degree, which outsiders are unaware of. One of these consists of placing the index and ring finger of the right hand across the lips three times in succession. This shows that one has been informed of the most important secrets.

The Masons recognize each other by asking simple questions like, "What is the time?" or, "How old are you?" If you answer: "half past nine" or "50 years," this shows that you are not a brother. One is supposed to answer: "There is no time any longer," or, "I am very old." You can also show that you are a brother by asking: "Do you also work day and night?"

Those who have not attained the master's degree do not have the right to visit other lodges. They must obey their master and everyone possessing a higher degree than themselves.

The Masons are always prepared to play a cat and mouse game to undermine their enemies. The victim is allowed to play the game on the cat's terms until he is bewitched by consensus trance and his mind becomes totally paralyzed.

At the end of the 1890s, the Mason Philippe Vashyod founded the Masonic lodge *Krest i Zvezda* ("The Cross and Star") in the Winter Palace and later in Tsarskoye Selo, in order to surround Tsar Nicholas II and destroy him. Philippe Vashyod became advisor for questions of state.[27]

The Mason Leonti Kandaurov (the tsar's emissary in Paris) confirmed this. (The central historical archive in Moscow, section 730, I.) French Masonry got the all-clear in the tsar's Russia despite the fact that it actually represented atheism and republicanism. By playing with the Masons, he destroyed Russia's chances of development.

Between 1900 and 1902, 10,000 people, mostly Russian Jews, were trained in the United States. Their mission was to return to Russia after their revolutionary training in order to spread terror and crush the tsar's regime. Most of the financial resources for these activities came from the Zionist billionaire Jacob Schiff and other Jewish bankers in the United States. These bankers also financed the Russo-Japanese War in 1904 and the revolution in Russia in 1905.[28]

In 1904 Grand Orient agitated against the Russian government, calling it a disgrace to the civilized world. The French order of Grand Orient was constantly involved in Russia's internal affairs by supporting the "revolutionaries there as early as 1905-06, when many agitators were active."[29]

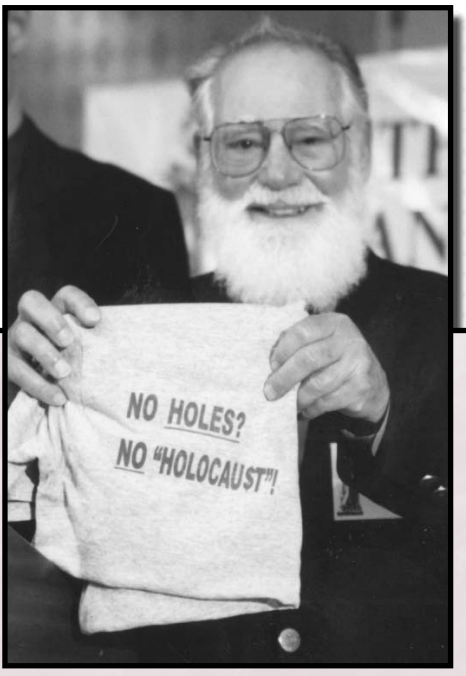

WE'LL MISS YOU, RUSS

The Barnes Review mourns the loss of a great historical Revisionist scholar, Russell Granata. In September, Russ died of a malignant brain tumor at his home in Palos Verdes, California. Readers of TBR no doubt recall his writings on his favorite subject, the Holocaust, and his translations. Russ was fluent in German and Italian, and was instrumental in making Italian Revisionism better known in English-speaking countries. He was a schoolteacher for many decades in California, teaching a subject close to his heart, modern German. His writings were not many, but what he did produce was extremely powerful, generally dealing with Adolf Hitler, World War II and the Holocaust. Russell was extremely proud when the terrorist Jewish Defense League called him an "infectious pus" for his efforts. Nothing fazed him; he was at peace with himself like few men I have met. On a more personal note, I have lost a friend and a mentor. Russ and I carried on a long correspondence, and met only at the TBR conferences, where we would spend quite a bit of time swapping "war stories" and keeping America's microbreweries in business. Russ was one of a rare breed: the non-egomaniacal, easygoing, pleasant, generous and honest scholar. Near the end of his life, when Russ was made aware of his condition, he made a CD that concerned itself with the legacy Russ wanted to leave behind. In addition, Russ also released a CD of his singing, which was a lifelong passion. He recorded old Italian love songs, along with standards of the Big Band era. The Italian language remained a major part of Russ's life and scholarship, and this certainly guaranteed his place among Revisionists. Russ nearly stood alone in his disinterest in receiving credit for his accomplishments and certainly cared little for money, fame or attention. We all have much to learn from him. Rest in peace, Russ.

—MRJ

The tsar was influenced by several Masons acting as close friends. Prince Alexander Mikhailovich was one of them. Mikhailovich's mother was a Jewess. Another was Prince Nikolai Nikolayevich, who convinced the tsar to sign the Manifesto of October 17, 1905, which cleared the way for the Masons. This document created a parliament (*Duma*). The tsar's understanding of Russian Masonry was primarily gained from these high-ranking Masonic gentlemen who were unable to tell the truth and in reality wanted to depose and kill him.

In 1905 in St. Petersburg, the secretary of the Masonic Supreme Council, David Bebutov, delivered 12,000 rubles to the leader of the social revolutionaries in exchange for murdering Tsar Nicholas II of Russia. The plans could not be realized. In 1906 the Masons made another attempt to kill the tsar with the aid of the social revolutionaries. They even used a submarine in the attempt. There were also plans to build an airplane for this purpose.[30]

The action was organized by the infamous terrorist and Mason Nikolai Tchaikovsky (social revolutionary), who had designed the airplane, which was to attack the tsar from the air. When their henchman Jevno Azef was arrested, the plans were put on hold.

When Gen. V. Teplov became a member of the lodge, a "brother" wanted to know what he thought of the plan to physically remove the tsar. Teplov answered with the frankness of a military man: "If I am ordered to do so, I will kill."[31]

In 1905, the secretary of the Masonic Supreme Council, David Bebutov, delivered 12,000 rubles to the leader of the social revolutionaries in exchange for murdering Tsar Nicholas II.

During the autumn of 1905, the Masons led all the attempts to take over power in Russia. Among the conspirators were two members of the National Council, Alexander Guchkov and Mikhail Stakhovich (who also acted as diplomat), as well as other well-known Masons like Sergey Urusov, a landowner who had betrayed the tsar. He took care of the contact with Grand Orient in France. Urusov was simultaneously the chairman of the Masonic Supreme Council. These men immediately wanted to be part of a Russian government. Also the Masons Vladimir Rozenberg and Georgy Lvov took part in this plan. They sought to impose the French republican model on Russia.

The blood-red Masonic directors, including Alexander Parvus and Leon Trotsky, had started a devastating wave of terror in 1905. "Revolutionary" crimes committed in 1905-06 were great advances, according to the Masons. The Masons continued to murder their enemies in Russia. Between 1906 and 1908, the revolutionary movement controlled by the Masons performed 26,268 assassination attempts—6,091 Russians were killed, and over 6,000 were wounded.[32]

In December 1905, Boris Nikolsky, professor of law and member of the National Council, gave a speech before the Russian Assembly and the tsar. Nikolsky spoke of the activities of the Jewry and the Masons in Russia, i.e. subversive activities. The tsar disliked this speech so much that he prohibited its publication. Nicholas II wanted to win over elements from the left, who still hated him in spite of this.

Masonry was called a criminal organization in the reports from the secret police. This was true, since the lodges constantly broke Russian law. The tsar had access to these reports.

The tsar dissolved the parliament twice—in July 1906 and in June 1907. At this stage the National Duma had broken the law time and again. The Masonic member of parliament and lawyer Yevgeny Kedrin received a notice from Grand Orient de France on September 7, 1906, which proclaimed that the Russians were suffering on account of the tsar's tyranny and that Grand Orient de France provided opponents of the regime with means to defeat this despotism, all according to documents found in the Soviet Union's special archive, which became public in connection with the weakening of the communist regime as early as 1989.

After several attempts at a revolution in 1905 and 1906, Grand Orient opened new lodges in Russia: The Iron Ring in Nizhny Novgorod (Kilvein was grand master), Kiev (Steingel was grand master) and in other cities. Count Alexei Orlov-Davydov financed these new lodges.[33]

In 1906 Grand Orient incited their members to serve the highest interests of international socialism. Grand Orient promised all the support imaginable for anti-government activities in Russia. The decision about this support was to be kept a secret, however.[34]

Laferre, one of the leaders of world Masonry, said at an international Masonic conference in 1908 that the Masons were prepared to finance a conspiracy against Russia. He specified: "The council of the order will make any necessary sacrifices in order to achieve true progress for this nation which has not yet been delivered from darkness and where the triumph of Masonry is about to unfold."[35]

When Nicholas II went on a state visit to Sweden in 1909, he was exposed to an assassination attempt. The anarchist who had been employed attacked the wrong person, however, and ended up murdering a Swedish colonel in dress uniform.

In the middle of 1911, Russia's vice minister of the Interior, Lt. Gen. Pavel Kurlov, issued a special report to the Minister of the Interior Piotr Stolypin, the contents of which disturbed the Russian Masons deeply. The report dealt with the Masons' connection with terrorist activities against the Russian state and its representatives. It appears that Stolypin took this threat against the state from the Masons most seriously and decided to impose measures against them. Stolypin was not just minister of the Interior, but also the chairman of the Council of Ministers, i.e. head of government.

Earlier, in 1910, a police agent named Boris Alexeyev had been sent to Paris to gather information about Grand Orient de France, where the actions against Russia originated. But Stolypin was murdered at the opera in Kiev on September 1, 1911, in the presence of the tsar. The murderer, the Masonic agent Dmitri (Mordekai) Bogrov, was arrested. The leading figure in the Russian Grand Orient, Alexander Kerensky (actually Aaron Kuerbis) escaped abroad at this time. Soon after, a report arrived from Alexeyev in Paris.

The report mentioned that "the Masonic leaders have reached the conclusion that the chairman of the Council of

Ministers . . . is an individual who is damaging to the interests of Masonry. Such a decision, made by the Supreme Council, has been known to exist for several months. . . . It transpires that the secret leaders of Masonry are displeased with Stolypin's policy and have utilized the intimate connections between *Grand Orient de France* and the revolutionary committees in Russia to complete the plan, which they only had as a draft. It is also said that the purely technical aspect of the crime and certain details in the circumstances which made it possible to bring about the assassination, were prepared by the Masons."[36]

Leon Trotsky met Bogrov on the morning of September 1, 1911, in a café in Kiev. The residents of Kiev wanted to beat all the Jews in Kiev to death after the murder of Prime Minister Piotr Stolypin, but the government sent a regiment of Cossacks to prevent a bloodbath (cf. *The War by Common Law*, Minsk, 1999, 42).

Bogrov was hanged. He was a member of Grand Orient.

The terrorist and Mason Manuil Margulies (a henchman to Alexander Guchkov) led this conspiracy.

In conclusion, although many scoff at the idea that the Masonic movement is, or has ever been, involved in shaping world politics or financial situations, the overwhelming evidence shows that their hidden hand has in many instances been a major force. And, although lower level Masons today may not be aware of the real history of Masonry, you now know the truth. ❖

Juri Lina is an internationally renowned writer. His chief specialty is political economy, with a specific concentration on the connection between finance and political regimes. He is the author of *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, which has attained almost cult status among his staunch supporters. *"Scorpion"* (447 pages) can be ordered from Lina for $25. Pay with a personal check and send to the following address: Heino Tuisk, 612 Dover Road, Pasadena, MD 21122. Phone: 410-255-8260.

In 1907 Piotr Stolypin instituted *a series of major reforms. In June, he promulgated a new electoral law, which had the result of restoring order. Stolypin's peasant reform program allowed the breakup of communes as well as the establishment of full private property. The economy recovered. By 1914 Russia's growth rate was one of the highest in the world. Although debt was still high, it was declining as a percentage of the gross national product. He was murdered by a Mason.*

ENDNOTES:

1 *Le Point*, Jan. 4, 2002, 24.
2 Dahlgren, Carl, *Frimureriet* ("Freemasonry"), Stockholm, 1925, 114.
3 *Humanisme*, No. 235, September 1997, 24.
4 Disraeli, Benjamin, *Lord George Bentinck: A Political Biography*, London, 1882, 357.
5 Mellor, Alec, *Logen, Rituale, Hochgrade: Handbuch der Freimaurerei (*"Lodges, Rituals, Degree: Handbook of Freemasonry"), Graz, 1967, 477.
6 Mellor, *op. cit.*, 476.
7 *Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science*, series LXVI, No. 1, 1949, 283-84.
8 Freemantle, Brian, *The Octopus*, London, 1995, 16.
9 Ottenheimer, Ghislaine, and Lecadre, Renaud, *Les frères invisibles* ("The Invisible Brothers"), Paris, 2001, 21.
10 *Ibid.,* 66.
11 Ivanov, Y., *The Jews in Russian History*, Moscow, 2000, 94.
12 *Ibid.,* 97.
13 *Ibid.,* 93.
14 Ivanov, Vasili, *The Russian Intelligentsia and Freemasons from Peter I Until Today*, Moscow, 1997, 346.
15 Frick, Karl R.H., *Licht und Finsternis* ("Light and Darkness"), Part 2, Graz, 1978, 206.
16 Cahill, Edward, *Masonry and the Anti-Christian Movement*, Dublin, 1959.
17 Steinhauser, Karl, *EG—Die Super-UdSSR von morgen* ("The EC—The New Super-Soviet of the Future"), Vienna, 1992, 156.
18 Andersen, Aage H., *Verdensfrimureri* ("World Masonry"), Copenhagen, 1940, 6.
19 Ottenheimer and Lecadre, *op. cit.*, 25.
20 *Historia* (French periodical), No. 48, July-August 1997.
21 Ottenheimer and Lecadre, *op. cit.*, 33.
22 *Ibid.,* 35.
23 *Ibid.,* 49-50.
24 *Ibid.,* 9.
25 *Ibid.,* 78.
26 *Ibid.,* 94.
27 Ostretsov, Viktor, *Masonry, Culture and Russian History*, Moscow, 1999, 387.
28 Dichev, Nikolov, *The Evil Conspiracy*, Urgench 1992, 99.
29 Platonov, Oleg, *Russia's Crown of Thorns: The Secret History of Masonry 1731-1996*, Moscow, 1996, 172.
30 *Ibid.,* 179.
31 Melgunov, Sergei, *On the Way to the Palace Coup*, Paris, 1931, 185.
32 Krasny, Vladimir, *The Devil's Children*, Moscow, 1999, 181.
33 Platonov, *op. cit.*, 172.
34 *Ibid.,* 178.
35 *Kolokol* ("The Bell," revolutionary democratic newspaper in Volgograd), November 9, 1908.
36 Platonov, *op. cit.*, 198-200.

Saints Ferdinand & Isabella?

In a horrific and non-journalistic article in a recent issue of *The Corpus Christi Caller-Times*, it seems that many within the Spanish Catholic Church seek the canonization of Queen Isabella I and her husband, Ferdinand. Unsurprisingly, the article can only focus on one thing: the Jews. Isabella's saintly life has no relevance; her missionary work and sponsorship have no relevance; the spreading of the Gospel to the New World has no relevance; the unification of Spain is not relevant; only the Jews are relevant. Due to the Jewish collaboration with the Islamic invaders who brutally occupied the country during the early Middle Ages, the Jews were expelled by the saintly queen's orders in 1492. However, the Jewish long-lasting affinity for Islamic invaders also has no relevance. Even the great queen's defenders cannot stop talking about anything but the Jews and Jewish interests in relation to her canonization case. Covadonga Santos of the Spanish "Isabella the Catholic Commission" begins his discussions of her case by claiming that she was a "great defender of the Jewish people." Given that the Vatican will do everything and anything to not offend the nearly all-powerful Jewish lobby, her case, regardless of its objective merits, has no hope. For any Roman Catholic who might think that there will be a Queen St. Isabella soon, we here at TBR have a bridge in Brooklyn to sell.

✠ ✠ ✠

Making Mincemeat of Custer

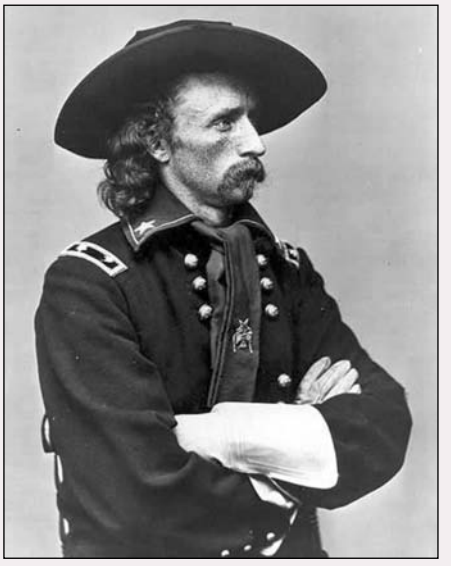

Above, a photographic portrait of George Armstrong Custer taken by famed Civil War photographer Matthew Brady.

The Argus Leader, a major paper in South Dakota based in Sioux Falls, is pushing a polticially correct line concerning General George Custer and his famous "last stand." In the paper's November 4, 2002, edition, there is a brief review of a book written by University of South Dakota Professor Richard Fox entitled *Archeology, History and Custer's Last Battle: The Little Big Horn Re-examined.* It was recently featured on the Discovery Channel. His view is that Custer did not die the "heroic" death sometimes portrayed. Of course, in this absurdly PC age, it is rather rare that Custer is mentioned at all, never mind in any positive light. Therefore, right off the bat, Dr. Fox's book is culturally passé. Now, his methods dealt with ballistics and the unearthing of many artifacts from the battlefield using metal detectors. Remains, bullets and other expected remians of war were found. However, his strict scientific methods are compromised because, the paper mentions, he also interviewed "native American warriors" for his study, as if this leads to "scientific" results. TBR was surprised to learn that there remain Indian warriors at all. Is there soon to be a renewed ignition of the Plains Wars? Dr. Fox also traveled here to D.C. to lecture before the Smithsonian Institute, where nary a politically incorrect word is uttered. Something tells us that the same breathless treatment did not immediately await our friend, Tom Goodrich, upon the release of his book *Scalpdance*.

Internecine Violence

"*Yemach shemoi!*" ["He should be wiped from history!"] *The New York Post* of March 10, 2002, contained an extremely interesting article about the Jewish Satmar sect. It seems that their leader, the famous Rebbe Moses Teitelbaum, is getting very old, and had originally given the succession to his eldest son, Aaron, but later changed it to his middle son, Zalman. The temple, located in Brooklyn, has been torn apart by representatives of the two sides while Grand Rebbe Moses is reportedly senile. To keep the peace, the temple hired 22 security guards from Blackhawk security, but even this was not enough to quell the violence, and numbers of police have been called in regularly. Fist fighting and kicking during Saturday services are not uncommon. Further, in recent years, the rabbi who ran the temple's girls school admitted stealing $6 million in temple money for non-existent jobs for Hassidic housewives. The community was at one time wealthy, before the troubles, and owns a kosher meat factory, a cemetery and a matzoth factory. They were also politically powerful, so says political consultant Hank Sheinkoph: "Before the split, they could deliver a lockstep vote that was important in city and state races." Now, the extent of the crimes are unknown to TBR, but the humorous tone of the *Post* article seems to be politically correct because of the fact that Satmar is a sect that is generally anti-Zionist.

✠ ✠ ✠

Hitler's 'Downfall' a Good Thing?

In Germany, a feature film, *The Downfall*, has recently been released. Far from the typical cant about Hitler being Satan incarnate, the film portrays Hitler as a soft-spoken social dreamer who sought to reform German society after World War I. Interestingly, the actor who plays Hitler, Bruno Ganz, studied the only tape in existence of Hitler speaking in "normal" tones, that is, outside of political speechmaking. His tone outside of speeches was soft and comforting rather than like the "barking" tone he mastered for political speeches. Hitler is depicted as caring and patient with his underlings, only going insane as the Soviets begin to pummel Berlin. Many of the scenes, rather than presenting the crass ideology of the modern left, are taken from the personal reminiscences of Hitler's secretary, Traudl Junge, who died in 2002. In other words, the point of this film is to portray what had been impossible to portray before, the actual truth about Hitler and his psyche, particularly during the last days of the war. For many Germans, a major taboo has been broached that many say has "brought a certain emotional release" to them. The article on the film concludes in ominous tones that, "Critics say the debate is in danger of playing into the hands of Revisionists—those who play down the crime of the Holocaust." Indeed.

We Want Your Comments!

We like to hear from our readers. Please send us your thoughts and comments—something you liked; something you didn't like; something you think TBR should cover. Incidentally, we print all sides of the issues. Send you letters or other items of historical interest to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email the TBR editor directly at TBR7@aol.com.

Terrorism, Eurasianism & Russo-American Cooperation

Since the disintegration of the Soviet empire, the United States has been cooperating with the Russian Federation in intelligence matters related to the war on terrorism. Even though American officials are dealing with the same individuals as before the collapse of the USSR, they assume, since the Russian government is no longer Marxist, that their Russian counterparts act in good faith. In reality, many of them of necessity have simply mutated into National Bolsheviks with Russian, not American, interests first priority. Great Russian nationalists and expansionists now flirt with Eurasianism—a geopolitical expansionist philosophy akin to National Socialist Germany's Geopolitik. This essay, not previously published, was written in 2001.

By Robert Logan

With the collapse of the Soviet Union two enormous geopolitical vacuums were created: the first in East and Central Europe and the second in Central Asia. In Europe NATO and the European Union have already moved in to fill that vacuum. In Central Asia the United States, Russia and Islam are all in contention.

Events moved most rapidly in East Europe, where the former Warsaw Pact states, with the exception of Romania and Bulgaria, have already been successfully incorporated into the West as independent ethno-states.

The current scene of contention—Central Asia—is a continuation of the Great Game of the turn of the 19th century with the great powers of the day (Great Britain and Russia) contending for oil. Today, following the dismemberment of the Soviet Union and the loss of her East European and Central Asian Empire, remnant Russia, remains a great military power in search of a geopolitical strategy upon which to found her foreign policy and to regain at least some of her former components. Ukraine,[1] northern Kazakhstan, and the "near abroad" (Iran, Iraq, China) are certainly immediate targets.

The geopolitical theory Russia seems to have adopted and adapted for this purpose is a variant of Mackinder's "Heartland Strategy."

According to the original theory, the country that controls the vast continental heartland of Eurasia in effect controls the World by virtue of the fact that the remaining areas of Asia, the Near East, and West Europe are reduced to mere "rim lands," while North America—seen geographically—becomes a continental island. Both the rim lands and the continental islands are therefore of necessity maritime powers, while the Eurasian heartland is the major land power and a veritable invincible fortress. Africa and South America are self-absorbed in their own worlds and do not enter into the world "correlation of forces."

None other than Gennady Zyuganov, first secretary of the Communist Party and Chairman of the Central Committee, has written a book spelling out the new Eurasianist foreign policy. Called *The Geography of Victory,* Zyuganov argues that Russia has become completely subordinated by the West and a mere source of raw materials for the West which, Zyuganov holds, is still divided into fully empowered and enriched citizens—the Golden Billion—and the rest of humanity which plays the role of resource-supplying appendages, reservoirs of toxic waste, and remote dumps for ecologically dangerous discards.

To combat the West and American hegemony, Zyuganov writes, Russia must first consolidate the Orthodox world into a single bloc and forge close ties with radical Islam. "By the end of the 20th century it was becoming more and more obvious that the Islamic way is the real alternative to the hegemony of Western civilization. Fundamentalism is understood as a return to the centuries-old national spiritual traditions and can lead to very positive results. It is the return to moral norms and keeping society's morals intact."[2]

Another Eurasianist, Aleksandr Dugin, author of *The Principles of Geopolitics: The Geopolitical Future of Russia*,

published in Moscow in 1997, familiarized the Russian reader with the various geopolitical concepts and principles developed abroad. Dugin, like Zyuganov, is a bitter enemy of the West or, as the Eurasianists refer to it, the Atlanticists. The key to success for Dugin and the Eurasianists will be a "Russo-Islamic Pact." Politically, Dugin advocates forging new "axes" for anti-Atlantic agitation with Berlin, Tokyo and Iran.[3]

Dugin's book has also been reviewed and criticized in the Russian press by V. Kobzev.[4]

Kobzev points out that the Heartland Strategy was primarily written for the instruction of the British diplomats reconstructing Europe after World War I. Postwar boundaries were to be established in such a way as to prevent Germany and Russia from joining forces together to control Eurasia, which would have deprived the Allies of the fruits of victory.

Under today's circumstances, when Russia is attempting to reconstruct herself and restore the country to its former greatness, Dugin reverses the argument by calling for an alliance with Germany to ensure control of the heartland and therefore break America's hegemony.

Dugin writes: "It would be wise to return the Kaliningrad region [Koenigsberg, East Prussia] to Germany so as to eliminate the last territorial symbol of a horrible fratricidal war. In order that this action is not thought of as just another step in Russian geopolitical capitulation, it would make sense for Europe to agree to make other territorial annexations, or other ways of expanding Russia's strategic zone of influence, available to Russia. I am particularly thinking about those states that are persistently trying to enter into a 'Black Sea-Baltic Federation.'"

In the Russian Duma the overwhelming majority of diehard communists and the mutated "national Bolsheviks" carry some of Dugin's ideas even further. According to Wolfgang Strauss, a German slavicist and political analyst, the Russian Duma Parliamentary Committee on Geopolitical Affairs, chafing under the expansion of NATO to Russia's doorstep and U.S. influences on internal Russian affairs, has proposed the formation of a "Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo Axis" to counter American hegemony. In an open meeting of the Duma's Geopolitical Committee on February 18, 1997, its Chairman Alexey Mitrofanov, a member of the Liberal Democratic Party, stated bluntly: "Today, the United States of America is the major enemy of our country. All our actions and dealings with America from now on should be undertaken with this in mind. We must recognize who our enemies are and not fear to name them. The choice between America and the proposed axis is the choice between death and life for Russia."[5]

The price of the "axis" for the Russians, Strauss opines further, would be the return of the Kuriles to Japan and the return of the Koenigsberg region (agreeing in this with Dugin) to Germany. Chairman Mitrofanov explains his position: "Aware of the lessons learned over the past 1,000 years, any objective analysis of the world geopolitical situation would prove that our only real strategic allies are Germany and Japan."

"As a satellite of our main enemy," Mitrofanov continued, "Russia-hostile Poland must immediately return all German provinces, including East Prussia, to Germany."

In Russian nationalist circles the youthful 38-year-old. Mitrofanov is considered to be a potential candidate for the foreign affairs office should the nationalist opposition ever obtain power.

The views of Dugin, Zyuganov, and other Eurasianists are regularly published in *Zavtra,* a newspaper for communist and nationalist-Bolshevik writers. Its editor is Aleksandr Prokhanov.

By way of an example of *Zavtra* offerings, a few days after the infamous 9-11 assault against America, Prokhanov wrote the lead article for *Zavtra.* Written in mock Biblical terms, it is reproduced in full below:

THE ANGEL OF DEATH KISSED AMERICA

Thus was the Tower of Babel destroyed. The enormous manmade pillar towered over conquered nations and could be seen from all corners of the world. Its chambers were swollen with high priests, harlots, loyal custodians, church treasurers, innumerable treasures, graven images of heathen gods, tablets of secret knowledge. To satisfy the will of the Potentate of Babel the riches of the world, slaves and captured rulers of other lands all found their way to the tower. The tower grew until its golden crown touched the sky; it scratched the sky with diamond claws nourished by the blood and tears of people whose bones mixed with the sand and gravel that went into the construction of the tower. From the four points of the compass, heralds of the Lord, four angels of death, with wings of white metal, with lips twisted with rage flew toward the tower. Angels' feathers, the breath of the Lord's flaming rage, touched the tower below the clouds, and the tower evaporated. The crown of tower [sic] melted away and like a cloud flew off into the heavens. The structure collapsed down into the liquefied ground, where to this day in the sands of the Sahara archeologists find curious imprints resembling pagers, cellular telephones and tin Coca-Cola cans.

What happened in Manhattan should not be thought of in terms of "international terrorism," or in geopolitical or economic terms, but rather as a lesson in religious ethics, in terms of historical justice and retribution. The impacts of the Boeings against the walls of the skyscrapers restored the equilibrium of a world that was tottering under the pull of American sin. God's finger pierced the Evil Empire and destroyed the visible symbols of grandeur. The roar of the fallen towers traveled through the Earth, carrying imaginary American power off into the nether regions.

America stands horribly guilty before the world. It does not even sense its guilt for a moment. It laughs at mankind's suffering because of America's guilt. America is isolated from the sufferings of the world by Disneyland's goggle-eyed manikins, by Las Vegas's neon [lights], by its carrier and space force groups. And the world, shackled in the "new world order," hates America.

The Indians were transformed from a flowering people into a handful of pathetic clowns dancing to tambourines for the amusement of the conquerors. The blacks, transported on galleys to Texas and Florida, whipped and lashed by the plantation owners, hate America. The Mexicans, who had their best oil and gold mining regions taken from them, hate America. The Panamanians, whose country was cut in half by the canal and who are regularly bombed and machine-gunned, whose legally elected presidents are thrown in Yankee jails, hate America. Nicaraguans, whose

ALEXANDER KOROLKOV/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Some of the hundreds of innocent Russian *men, women and children massacred in the despicable Beslan hostage-taking incident in early September are displayed for relatives to identify.*

Terror Strikes Russia

Putin Rallies People, Reorganizes Security

The mass murders in Beslan, North Ossetia-Alania, were likely the most heinous in all modern terrorism. The Chechen rebels, or whoever the terrorists were, made clear to the world that they were willing to kill women and children to achieve their alleged goal of an independent, Islamicized Chechnya. Inconveniently, the Chechen elections, which brought pro-Moscow forces to even greater prominence, were declared free and fair by the OSCE, as well as the Arab League. Whether it be in Ossetia, Albania, Bosnia or Chechnya, the Islamicist forces command a small following, but a virulent one. In response to the attacks, President Vladimir Putin (inset) , who enjoys popularity ratings that make every single western politician green with envy, declared an all-out war on terror. After the theater hostage crisis several years ago, to the downing of two jetliners and now, the final straw, the murders of children by Islamicist fanatics, Putin has declared a shake-up of the political system. First, the regional governors will be appointed by the president, to be confirmed by local legislatures. Second, single districts will be replaced by proportional representation based on party lists, and law enforcement will be centralized in Moscow. So far, the plan has been greeted with applause by Russians, but the ritual denunciations from the west have been made loud and clear. In Russia, only Yabloko, the tiny, pro-CIA party funded by George Soros, in addition to the communists, condemned the plan. Even the regional governors themselves, those who have the most to lose, came out in favor of Putin.

freedom was taken away by the "contra" army of terrorists bought by American money, hate America. The Japanese, whose cities were incinerated and dissolved by the American atom bomb, hate America. China, with its more than a billion people, which has been declared by the United States to be its main enemy, hates America. Europe, whose irreplaceable culture, mystique and philosophy, were destroyed, and which has been transformed into a kind of Tampax for the carnivorous fat broad on the Hudson, hates America. The Russians, whose great Soviet civilization was taken away, and whose science, army, electric power plants and factories have been destroyed, hate Americans.

Each year a million people disappear because of the policies of those hirelings of the "new world order" sitting in the Kremlin. The alloyed faces of American terminators are concealed behind the comical masks of Gref, Chubais and Gaydar. Mankind is being rotted with narcotics, AIDS, pedophilia, Hollywood films depicting horrors and violence, distributed throughout the world, as if from a great Sodom, which emanate from the poisonous retort that is Manhattan.

I recall, as I stood on a Belgrade bridge on an evening before Easter, crowds of Serbs running to take shelter from the bombing of their national capital. Above them in the dark sky flashed the reddish brown flames of American cruise missiles about to tear to pieces schools and kindergartens, embassies and universities. I groaned weakly, and raising my fist to the sky. I prayed to God that he would alter the course of the missile away from the Belgrade church celebrating Easter and out across the ocean to destroy Sodomite Manhattan. Not all my prayers reached the ears of the Lord. But one did. I know that for sure.

The whole pro-American gang running Russian television, all the "Karlikovich" and "Kiselevich" stooges [TV commentators], were calling on us to sympathize with those that perished in ruins of Manhattan and the Pentagon. But where was this teary-eyed scum, where was the compassion of the Americans, when vodka-guzzling "terrorist No. 1," Boris Yeltsin, used tanks to fire on the Russian Parliament building in the heart of Moscow? Its speaker, people's deputies and a thousand unarmed people were turned into bloody pulp after each salvo. How similar the black soot of the burning House of Soviets and the debris of the Manhattan twin towers are. "An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth," the dread Moses taught. Even if they doubled the number of Russian Jews emigrating to America, no number of Americans could equal the life of a single person killed by America.

No, Capt. Gastello, who dove his aircraft into a column of occupiers, is not a terrorist. Nor was Zoya Kosmodemyanskaya, who torched the home of an enemy, a terrorist. [Both heroes of the Soviet Union; Gastello was a Russian "kamikaze" pilot who crashed his plane into a German column, and Zoya was a partisan who died at a young age.]

Now, narrow-minded Bush is sending the entire U.S. Air Force up into the sky and calling up reservists, who have been idling their time in nightclubs, to bomb the Earth. The thoughtful reservists are buying American flags so that the

"black body bag" that will be shipped with their lifeless remains home will be wrapped with a colorful strip of material.

America should apologize to mankind and disappear from history. Then the bisons [sic] will again roam the grassy plains of Ohio, and the noble Comanches and Iroquois [sic] will again ride their horses across the fragrant green fields.[6]

Prokhanov is not to be dismissed as a loose cannon. Russia's prize-winning, best-selling novel of 2002 was none other than his *Mr. Hexagen*. The plot is quite simple, and literate Russians recognize it immediately as a satirical attack on the Yeltsin family and the American-backed reformers in troubled Russia today. The story concerns an alcoholic "little god" who is dominated by his nymphomaniac daughter, who in turn is dominated by evil Jewish oligarchs working with former KGB agents, all of whom are on the American payroll building the New World Order.[7]

Aside from theorists like Dugin, the still very active and influential senior party and intelligence official Yevgeny Primakov is considered a crypto-Eurasianist.

Aside from theorists like Dugin and well-known advocates like Zyuganov and Prokhanov, the still very active and influential senior party and intelligence official Yevgeny Primakov is considered a crypto-Eurasianist. According to Clover: "His [Primakov's] policies fit the Eurasianist doctrine so neatly that it is hard not to view Primakov as one of the movement's backers, although he has never publicly stated his position on the theory. . . . Since the early 1990s, Primakov has been the driving force behind Russia's deepening relations with the pariah states of the Middle East, notably Iran and Iraq."[8]

Writing for the Institute for the Study of Conflict, Ideology and Policy, Chandler Rosenberger evaluates Primakov as "a man utterly devoted to the enhancement of Moscow's prestige and, more ominously, one well prepared to win his adopted nation accolades once again as a powerful alternative to the West."[9]

Recent unconfirmed reports[10] quote former KGB counter-intelligence boss, Gen. Oleg Kalugin, now living and employed in the United States, as saying that generals Yevgeny Primakov and Aleksandr Karpov, both former KGB heads, have now been engaged as consultants and advisors to the U.S. Office of Total Information Awareness (OTIA). Convicted felon Adm. John Poindexter heads the OTIA. It is a key element in the war against terrorism.

Americans can only ask whether cooperation of the type here described can ever benefit the United States. Cannot collaboration with former key functionaries of the communist terrorist machine win us more enemies than benefits, just as our misalliance with Israel has brought us so many enemies in the Near East? ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Ukraine will fight any attempt to rejoin Russia. Deputy Foreign Minister Kostyantin Gryshchenko stated Ukraine's position bluntly and clearly: "Ukraine wants to return to Europe after hundreds of years in Eurasian space. That is important to us. We would like to be in Europe rather than Asia. Our charter with NATO clearly places Ukraine in the zone of Central and Eastern Europe, which is where it belongs."

[2] Charles Clover, *Foreign Affairs*, Vol. 78, No. 2, 9-13.

[3] James H. Billington, *Russia in Search of Itself*, Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore and London, 2004, 81. In this, his most recent work, Billington has provided the best review of Russian philosophical and religious thought since the collapse of the Soviet Union. A native-born American scholar, his works are free of the Marxist and Trotskyite lamentations of Kremlinologists here and abroad that disfigure so many books on Russia.

[4] Vladimir Kobzev, *Nezavisimaya gazeta*, June 6, 1997.

[5] Wolfgang Strauss, *Nation & Europe*, July-August 1997.

[6] Aleksandr Prokhanov, "The Angel of Death Kissed America," *Zavtra*, Sept. 19, 2001, No. 38 (407).

[7] Billington, *op. cit.,* 104.

[8] Clover, *op. cit.,* 10, 13.

[9] Chandler Rosenberger, "Moscow's Multipolar Mission." *Perspective*, Vol. VIII, No. 2 (November-December 1997) http://www.cicentre.com.

[10] Charlotte Iserbyt. http://www.libertythink.com.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. Readers of TBR are no doubt familiar with his work as Mr. Logan has been a much-valued contributor to these pages in many issues. See our comprehensive index (pages 77-78) listing his articles published for 2004. Mr. Logan presently resides in Saskatchewan.

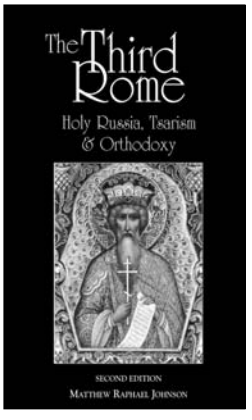

The First Revisionist History of Russia in the English Language

Why did the Tsars insist on maintaining their own currency and not hand it over to the bankers? How did the bankers react to this? The nature of autocracy is inimical to the great oligarchic interests for it controls their reach to the levers of power. In Russia, that meant real property ownership for the peasants and a system of social insurance and labor legislation second to none in the world. All of this under a absolutist system while the sweatshops dominated republican America. Why? M. Raphael Johnson's *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* establishes the reasons why, and, in so doing, shows the true historical roots of modern Russian resistance (under Vladimir Putin) to the Zionist cabal of the New World Order. To order your copy of *The Third Rome*—or ones for friends and family (quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 minus 10% for Barnes Review subscribers plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S., item #368)—send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon found on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. Outside the U.S. you must add $6 per book S&H. (**Bulk Discount:** Five or more copies are just $19.95 each plus S&H.)

ARCHIVE PHOTO

Oswald Mosley

. . . And the Rise & Fall of English Fascism Between 1918 & 1945

BY TROY SOUTHGATE

While evaluations of the Hitler and Mussolini regimes run into many thousands, fascism in England is a subject that has received far less coverage in the political and historical mainstream. But in order to analyze the mixed fortunes of its adherents between 1918 and 1945, one should never overlook the seemingly irrelevant—albeit crucial—ingredients that contribute to the overall flavor of this rather unlikely phenomenon. The story of English fascism concerns far more than the deeds of the Blackshirts themselves.

Throughout the brief period of comparative military quietude between the British establishment and its apparently "traditional" German adversaries, fascism in England did not sputter erratically like a dilapidated exhaust pipe. On the contrary, its uncomplicated development can be traced from its humble origins right through to its short-lived climax, and from there to its penultimate and ignoble demise.

According to Eugen Weber, fascism in England "seems almost a contradiction because Great Britain—and especially England—is known as a law-abiding and constitution-minded country, where violence is out of place, existing institutions are respected, and gradual reform is the rule."[1] But in the wake of World War I, fascism was poised to find much in the way of support from the English people. During the formative years of the 20th century the British Brothers League appeared, and, slightly later in 1919, Henry Hamilton Beamish founded "the Britons," a London society committed to the exposure of the Jewish "secret conspiracy."[2]

The group republished and distributed copies of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, a document that, although still unproven, accords with the main events in modern world history. Many of the group's leaders were associated with similar organizations like the Eugenics Society, Loyalty League, Navy League and Vigilantes Society. But the first truly organized appearance of fascism in England came in the shape of the British Fascisti, which, partly because it had been modeled on the Italian system, found very little support. Ironically, perhaps,

the group owed its emergence to a woman. In 1923, Miss Rotha Lintorn-Orman, a field marshal's daughter, had become "gravely alarmed at the rise of socialism and communism and decided to insert a series of six advertisements in the duke of Northumberland's paper, *The Patriot*. The advertisements asked for recruits for a 'British Fascisti' to act as an organized force to combat Red Revolution."[3]

Lintorn-Orman had served in the Women's Reserve Ambulance during World War I and pledged her support for the monarchy, the constitution and the British empire. One prominent member of the group was William Joyce [see below], a man later known as "Lord Haw-Haw" and hanged for collaborating with Hitler's government during World War II. This capricious launching pad soon split into various warring factions—"extremist little groups, dissatisfied with the movement's staid activities,"[4] such as the British Empire Fascists, the Fascist League and the Fascist Movement, all of whom were joined in 1925 by the black-shirted National Fascisti. Other, smaller groups came into existence, like the British National Fascists and the United Empire Fascists, each of them imitating their Italian contemporaries and "enjoying brief lives under pocket Mussolinis."[5]

In 1924, Arnold Spencer Leese became a member of the British Fascisti and soon rose through the ranks to become the main organizer of its Stamford branch. Leese, born in 1877, was a veterinary surgeon and specialist in camel diseases—unlikely credentials, perhaps, for an emerging fascist leader. However, Leese had a genuine fondness for animals, and many attributed his "anti-Semitism" to an inherent "distaste for the kosher method of slaughtering animals."[6] Due to an uncompromising attitude towards those around him, Leese eventually made the Stamford branch of the British Fascisti a totally independent organization after he and Henry Simpson had deliberately broken the rules of the group's constitution by standing in a 1927 municipal election. By 1929 Leese had formed the Imperial Fascist League (IFL), a group that attracted a "working class and youth element"[7] and for its emblem combined the Union Flag with the swastika. The IFL soon began to publish its own newspaper, *The Fascist*, which declared itself an "organ of racial fascism."[8]

But apart from the various factional disputes that took place in and around the far right during this early period, their importance was only apparent to those involved, and groups like the IFL remained fairly small. Indeed, by 1933, just four years after its inception, the IFL was only able to assemble 16 uniformed members at a major meeting of Leslie H. Sherrard's "Fascist Legions." The numerical weakness of the IFL did not seem to worry Leese, however, and despite the fact that nine out of 10 recruits lapsed soon after joining, "his aim, he said, was quality rather than quantity."[9]

But while he and his most loyal followers were subsequently accused of languishing "in obscurity for nearly half a century without any increase in the handful of members with which they began,"[10] a new player emerged from the wings. Sir Oswald Mosley, who had trained at the Sandhurst military academy, was set to become the most well known fascist leader England has ever seen. When an influential figure decides to embrace an existing political ideology, it is often the case that he or she acts as a catalyst. Just as George Bernard Shaw had misguidedly returned from his beloved Russia and pointed his true colors to the Bolshevik mast for all to see, thus increasingly the credibility of his newfound comrades overseas, so Mosley's decision to embrace fascism provided the denizens of the English far right with a fresh air of respectability.

After being wounded during World War I, Mosley came to appreciate what he regarded as the efficiency of the interventionist state. In 1918 Mosley became the Conservative Party MP for Harrow, although he was first and foremost a staunch Unionist and "rarely, if ever, described himself as a Conservative."[11] Indeed, by 1920 he had left the party with many people speculating that he was gravitating toward Labour. Even Beatrice Webb described him as "the perfect politician who is also the perfect gentleman."[12]

By 1920 he had left the party with many people speculating that he was gravitating toward Labour. Even Beatrice Webb described Mosley as "the perfect politician who is also the perfect gentleman."

High praise indeed! But while Mosley's "defection" across the floor of the Commons seemed imminent, he initially stood at Harrow in 1922 as an independent, only joining the Labor Party two years later after declining an offer to join forces with Stanley Baldwin. As he was later to reflect, after a war in which so many people from these isles perished during a struggle for what they hoped would be a brighter future, between 1924-29 Baldwin's government had plunged the country into a sterile climate of comparative "normality." Meanwhile, Mosley's campaign in the 1924 election proved disastrous and he failed to get himself elected. By 1926, however, Mosley had been elected in Birmingham.

As a specialist on unemployment, Mosley advocated a "homes for heroes" policy and sympathized with John Maynard Keynes prior to the General Theory of 1936. In 1925 Mosley produced an allegedly contentious pamphlet, entitled *Revolution by Reason*, and, by 1929, had been made an advisor on unemployment for the incoming Labour government headed by J. Ramsey Macdonald. He was also regarded as being next in line for the prime minister's job. But Mosley's increasing unhappiness with the center parties saw him establish a group within the Parliamentary Labor Party, and, in a January 1930 memorandum—known as the Mosley Manifesto—he declared that his main aims were expanded credit, the exclusion of foreign goods, the raising of the school leaving age and the accentuation of the British empire.

For those who were misguided enough to place their faith in the corrupt Zionist system, this program was regarded as both simple and pragmatic. But, predictably, it was rejected by the cabinet because of its supposedly "radical" nature. In May 1930, Mosley resigned from his government post and tried to promote his objectives at the party's October conference instead. But although it has been stated that by this time he had "reached his highest point in conventional English politics"[13] and "become a

major political personality in his own right, with a wide, and unique, range of support and goodwill across the political spectrum,"[14] as a result of his continued and persistent dissidence and the fact that he had inadvertently portrayed the Labour Party as "quasi-fascist" in a press interview, by March 1931 Mosley had been expelled and forced to search for an alternative outlet for his political engines.

Whereas Mosley's political acrobatics may seem a far cry from the relatively marginalized fringes of English fascism, there is little doubt that his statist credentials became the spark which ignited the deluded hearts and minds of the masses and, despite the fact that it had basically burnt itself out in less than a decade, the fascist prototype was taken out of storage, dusted off, revitalized and hurriedly shoved out into the stagnant arena of party politics. In March 1931 Mosley formed the New Party and was joined in this new venture by six from 17 of those Labour Party officials who had signed the Mosley Manifesto. In October 1931 the New Party put up 24 candidates, and all were defeated. The true significance of this defeat soon became apparent in 1935, when no candidates were put up whatsoever.

But the New Party was never a truly fascist entity in its own right, and, according to Colin Cross, it was only when Mosley realized the extent to which his policies were opposed by angry mobs of Labour supporters baying for his blood that he decided to embrace fascism as a means of protecting both himself and his supporters from physical attack.[15]

While Cross carefully attributes this belief to John Strachey, there remains little truth in the assertion. Although Mosley was renowned for his flirtation with several of the existing Establishment parties, when he initially entered the domain of fascist politics he was in possession of one or two very strong ideological principles (although policymaking decisions were gradually left to others as time wore on). Despite the opportunistic nature of the man himself, it is quite ridiculous to assume that Mosley adopted fascism simply for its ability to provide its leading figures with a readymade army of street fighters. After all, what good are bodyguards if you have to change or water down your original principles in order to be accepted by a few hardened combatants?

While Mosley was often an indecisive man, he was never a careerist, and his willingness to make a stand for what he considered to be right was, to some extent, emulated by Enoch Powell some years later. This does not, however, mean that reactionaries like Mosley and Powell should be worthy of our respect. We revolutionaries have our own ideological mentors. But why did Mosley embrace fascism? Well, despite the fact that the New Party itself was not fascist, it certainly served as a kind of fascist antechamber. Toward the end of 1931, Mosley was beginning to study the Fascist and National Socialist regimes in Italy and Germany respectively, and, as a result, by January 1932 he had visited both Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini personally, events which undoubtedly "strengthened his faith in fascist politics."[16]

Several years on, Mosley even married his second wife in Berlin and held the reception in Hitler's very own house. From that moment on, the full title of his new movement became "the British Union of Fascists and National-Socialists." But if Mosley

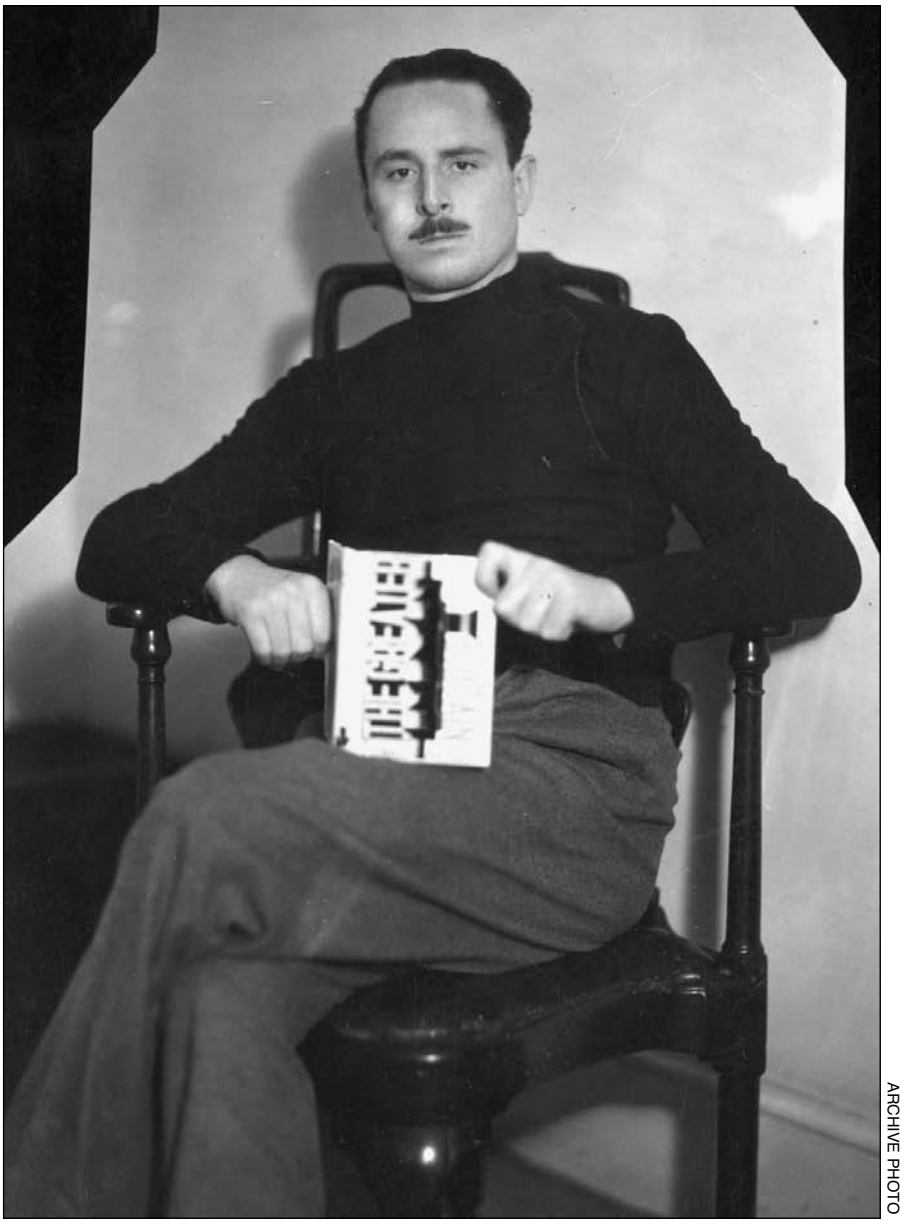

ARCHIVE PHOTO

Above, Oswald Ernest Mosley holds his book, The Greater Britain*, in which he sets out his political and economic ideas. Mosley came from a long line of landed gentry. A handsome, athletic-looking man, he was six foot two, well proportioned, with brown eyes. He looked healthy yet walked with a limp. When World War I began he was sent to France, and was flying over the German lines before he was 18. One day he was flying solo when the wind changed; he crashed and broke his leg. Surgeons saved the leg, but it was two inches shorter than the other one, giving him the noticeable limp.*

had found his ideological niche, then fascism in England had gained a temporary reprieve from political obscurity.

On October 1, 1932, the New Party had been dissolved and the British Union of Fascists (BUF) formerly launched. Among the BUF's leading members were Arthur Kenneth Chesterton, second cousin to G.K. Chesterton and later to become the first chairman of the National Front; Alexander Raven Thomson, an expert on corporatist economics who "possessed a mind of appreciable intellectual power"[17]; Neil Francis-Hawkins; and the aforementioned William Joyce. While the leadership of the BUF was overwhelmingly middle class, the movement also managed to attract a mixture of university graduates, ex-soldiers and the unemployed. The early success of the BUF was partly due to Mosley's ability to court the English aristocracy, a strategy that, by 1934, had secured the financial support of Lord Rothermere, a wealthy accountant who viewed the BUF as being little more than something with which to scare the Conservative Party into more decisive economic action.

While the link with Rothermere opened up a fringe dialogue with the more reactionary members of the conservative Party, the BUF found itself inundated with enquiries for membership after *Daily Mail* headlines had announced "The Blackshirts Have Arrived!" and "Hurrah for the Blackshirts!," plunging Fascism into the political mainstream. At the now famous indoor meeting held at London's Olympia in June 1934, the BUF entertained an audience of over 30,000 people. For many of those who had been cruelly demoralized by the Great Depression, the attraction of fascism could be found in its ability to infuse its members with pride and self-respect. Unemployed men and women felt part of an emerging historical phenomenon, rather than part of the scrap heap created by the economic disaster sweeping the country at the time.

In addition, despite the fact that BUF membership was originally open to those of Jewish (Khazar) extraction, when Mosley suddenly realized that the thorny issue surrounding Jewish control of shops and businesses in the East End of London could increase his support, he used it to "boost membership."[18] Consequently, at a meeting in the Albert Hall during October 1934, Mosley used the opportunity of a mass gathering to denounce "the power of organized Jewry, which is today mobilized against fascism."[19] While the escalation of violence will be discussed in due course, 1934 was a year in which the fortunes of fascism reached an all-time high. In the same year, Lintorn-Orman's British Fascisti was facing imminent bankruptcy, and the IFL was attracting the attention of the Home Office after a complaint that two of its speakers had declared that "they would clear all the Jews out of the country."[20]

But while the BUF and IFL's fiery denunciations of Jewish power differed only in terms of rhetoric, Leese accused Mosley of being a "kosher fascist" due to the latter's defense of Freemasonry and an allegation that William Joyce had employed the services of a lawyer "whose daughter recently married a Rothschild."[21] Indeed, according to Leese—who seemed by far the most genuine and honest character amongst those of the early fascist generation: "Mosley was muscling in to the fascist field of politics."[22] Furthermore, it seems, "He had the money, and we had not, and he was a well-known figure in democratic politics and did not attempt to face the Jewish issue (how could he with his first wife the granddaughter of Levi Leiter, the flour-cornerer of Chicago?). He took what little wind there was out of our sails for a time."[23]

By September 1933 many people thought Mosley was following some kind of secret agenda, especially when the president of the Oxford Union's Jewish Society correctly stated that "Our greatest supporters in the fight against the Imperial fascists are the Mosley fascists themselves."[24]

But as far as the warring components of English fascism were concerned, from that point on it was downhill all the way and we must now turn our attention to their gradual demise.

John Weiss has noted that "conservatives in England remained true to their own grand tradition in the end, as a wave of revulsion against Mosley's street toughs . . . swept through all groups."

After Rothermere had withdrawn his short-lived financial support for the BUF after the violent events at Olympia in 1934, it inevitably "became more alienated from the British political culture."[25] Internal problems also took their toll, and while the BUF was portrayed as "a thriving, organized movement, united behind an infallible leader,"[26] the reality was quite different. Mosley had always been a very poor judge of character, and when BUF funds fell victim to widespread petty theft inspired by the worsening Depression, the blame lay with the fact that his "delegation of administrative and organizational functions tended to leave mediocrities and incompetents in charge."[27]

It has since been noted that Mosley was too honest for his own good, and that he lacked cynicism. Similarly, the BUF was also challenged internally by those who continually encouraged the movement to take a more paramilitary stance, and an opposing clique that sought to repackage fascism and make it somewhat more palatable to the average man and woman in the street. When Mosley saw that the BUF could not realistically tolerate both factions within the same camp, he was eventually forced to concede that direct action was far more effective in the battle for recruits than the piecemeal efforts of his more ideological associates. Needless to say, the more astute members of the BUF—among them Chesterton, Joyce and Beckett—resigned in order to pursue their own objectives. But Mosley's fascination with paramilitary organization was something of a contradiction for a man who had developed his policies within the existing parties of the political Establishment. Further, Mosley was never an anti-parliamentarian anyway.

The failure of the BUF has much to do with the strong parliamentary system, which, this far, has always been very characteristic of politics in the British Isles. John Weiss has noted that "conservatives in England remained true to their own grand tradition in the end, as a wave of revulsion against Mosley's street toughs and stormtroopers swept through all groups."[28] In addition, the lower middle-class was thought to be "too well off and too liberal"[29] to support Fascism and while similar movements in

ARCHIVE PHOTO

Oswald Mosley Becomes A British Political Force

Above: Oswald Mosley reviews his British Union of Fascists *(BUF) "troops." The early success of the BUF was partly due to Mosley's ability to court the English aristocracy, a strategy by which Mosley secured the financial support of Lord Rothermere, a wealthy accountant. The BUF found itself inundated with inquiries for membership after* Daily Mail *headlines announced "The Blackshirts Have Arrived!" and, surprisingly, "Hurrah for the Blackshirts!" At one indoor meeting held in London in June 1934 (a year in which the fortunes of fascism reached an all-time high), the BUF entertained an audience of over 30,000 people. To Mosley, the idea that the 20th century was "the century of the common man" was pure hokum. On the contrary, he saw it as the century of the uncommon man. Brilliant scientists, inventors, engineers and surgeons were the people who could help to conquer disease, poverty and squalor. He often said it was the paradox of poverty in the midst of plenty that took him into the Labour Party as a young man. To the end of his life he regarded it as being due to political failure that this blot on Britain was still there. For many, the attraction of fascism could be found in its ability to infuse members with self-respect. Unemployed men and women felt part of a major historical phenomenon.*

Germany and Italy were able to thrive in their respective atmospheres of socio-economic despair, disillusionment and the threat of Bolshevik insurrection, English folk were far too reserved to take such claims seriously. In short, although the parliamentary system appeared to be immersed within a puddle of economic stagnation, the situation was seemingly not so desperate as to require the measures being advocated in Central Europe. Predictably, from 1931 onward the Conservative-dominated national government "provided a safe haven for the propertied classes and thus denied the BUF political space on the Right in which to develop as a credible alternative."[30] In addition, the fact that the BUF was simply unable to capitalize upon the prevailing air of economic discontent suggests that the likes of Mosley and Leese "are unable to succeed in societies where there are too many vestiges of the feudal past."[31]

But more importantly, Mosley always remained part of the existing System and never attempted to transcend or undermine the Establishment by creating any visible socio-economic structures on the periphery. In 1931 the government abandoned the gold standard, a move that was closely followed by low interest rates, falling unemployment and increasing prosperity. Mosley—that self-professed economic "radical"—had squandered his only chance.

According to many historians, one of the main reasons why

the BUF was unable to make a breakthrough can be directly attributed to its tendency to adopt "foreign" methods of promulgation. The flag-waving pageantry of the East End street party has been compared by the more ridiculous and hysterical academics to the torch lit rallies at Nuremberg, and the BUF was shown in an equally "foreign" light by a hostile media completely opposed to such concepts as nationhood and patriotism. Despite his lack of imagination, Mosley was hardly the first man to stage a procession of Union flags on English soil, but his stage-managed adoption of the black-shirted uniform, neo-runic insignia and organizational authoritarianism replete with Roman salute, inextricably connected him with significant events happening elsewhere in Europe.

On the other hand, it could be argued that England had far more in common with her cousins in Germany and Italy than with the seeping liberalism that emanated from Westminster. But the controlled media was having none of it. The British establishment had already chosen to side against the future Axis powers, and Mosley was fast becoming an irritant who had to be dealt with once and for all. The fascist leader suddenly found himself in a dilemma: on the one hand he was keen to appear patriotic and pro-empire, but, on the other, he was incessantly portrayed as "the enemy within."

Fascism often managed to unite the various sections of society, and leftists knew that their outdated theories of class struggle could not in any way be reconciled with the reawakened spirit of national unity.

The most important factor relating to failure of English fascism was violence, or at least its inference. Marxist and Jewish historians alike, delight in vilifying the BUF as being solely responsible for the various street battles that took place during the 1930s. Similarly, so-called "anti-fascists" are ordinarily depicted as honest opponents of totalitarianism, men and women who mobilized themselves to defeat a growing menace that had been imported from the Continent. But while the BUF undoubtedly attracted many violent young men who wished to find an outlet for their pathological frustrations, Mosley often managed to channel this aggression by imbuing such elements with a strong sense of loyalty and devotion toward the fascist cause itself.

Whenever fascists used violence against their opponents it was in self-defense. Indeed, BUF meetings were frequently broken up, and the organization's sympathizers were constantly attacked and beaten by those who claimed to represent the best interests of the nation at large. The reality is that fascism often managed to unite the various sections of society, and leftists knew only too well that their outdated theories of class struggle cannot in any way be reconciled with the reawakened spirit of national unity. The involvement of the British Communist Party was part of a Marxian revival that had been inspired by events between Nationalist and Republican insurgents in Spain.

As these so-called "extremists" of the right and left of the political spectrum fought out their differences on the streets, the average voter began to feel alienated and strongly abhorred the new orgy of violence that was beginning to spread to many of the cities and towns of England. Many such people began to return to the pro-establishment fold as the center ground regained its composure in the face of a minor civil war. As Andrew Mitchell concedes: "Militant communist, Jewish and Labour opponents successfully saddled the BUF with the public blame for violence and disorder."[32]

While the press tried to insinuate that violence directed at the BUF was merely the result of spontaneous uprisings by "English anti-fascists," William Joyce compiled an extensive list of Jews who had been arrested and charged for such acts. In his view: "These little sub-men are a nuisance to be eliminated, but their wealthy instigators and controllers, well known to us, are, in sum, a criminal monstrosity, for which not all the gold of Jewry can pay the just compensation which we will demand and obtain."[33]

Thinkers of the Right: Challenging Materialism

EZRA POUND

Risking vilification, boycott and censure from the majority of their fellow scholars, who sold themselves for popularity and money, the "non-conformist" authors published within this rare volume were looking for alternatives to meet the many crises of the 20th century (most of the issues they wrote about are still unresolved here in the 21st), including a return to aristocracy or the "new" doctrine of fascism. Includes essays from Spengler, Nietzsche, D.H. Lawrence, D'Annunzio, Marinetti, Hamsun, Ezra Pound, Wyndham Lewis, Roy Campbell, Stephenson, Fairburn, Mishima and Evola. Compiled by K.R. Bolton. Softcover, 192 pages, #391, ***$25*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $3 S&H inside U.S.

Thug, or a Million Murders

Despite the best efforts of the caste system, India has suffered great "confusion of races" over the centuries. In this mixture of races and faiths, many bizarre and malevolent creeds took root. None, surely, was more bizarre and malignant than the cult of Thuggee, whose devotees were murderers by hereditary profession, sons being taught the skills of strangulation by their fathers, who believed they had a divine duty to kill and who enjoyed the protection of the goddess Kali (Durga). It is estimated that at least 1 million Indians perished at the hands of the Thuggees (Thugs) until the British extirpated this menace that corrupt native rulers had turned a blind eye toward for centuries. One man was principally responsible for the ending of Thuggee—Maj. Gen. Sir William Henry Sleeman. #395, softcover, 240 pages, ***$24.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Inside the U.S. add $3 S&H per book. Outside the U.S. add $6 S&H per book.

Send payment for either of these books to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form.

From November 1933 onward, the state launched a campaign of intimidation and surveillance against the BUF, and the press managed to impose a mass boycott in the same way that the National Union of Journalists is still able to do with regard to groups like the National Front (NF) and British National Party (BNP) today. So while "newspaper editors and the BBC were advised not to report fascist activities or publicize pro-Mosley views,"[34] the sole image of the BUF that was projected to the general public was one of extremism and negativity.

With the approach of World War II, the final blow for the BUF came with the adoption of a further campaign of systematic state repression. By December 1936, the BUF found it increasingly difficult to hire council-owned venues for its meetings and the new Public Order Act had outlawed the wearing of paramilitary uniform. This measure severely affected the ability of the BUF to operate effectively; and, in his memoirs, Mosley asks: "Has any other political party in Britain experienced, let alone survived, two special measures passed by Parliament for its suppression? If not, we must bear alone the burden for this dubious honor."[35]

By December 1938 BUF membership was estimated at 16,500; and this figure increased slightly as Mosley took full advantage of widespread hostility to the approaching conflict with Germany and organized a "Stop the War" campaign. In July 1939, 20,000 supporters attended a peace rally at London's Earl's Court; and, by September of the same year, the BUF had 22,500 members. It was inevitable, however, that as the "allies" began to close ranks against Hitler, the British establishment launched its own program of "patriotic" opposition to fascism. As a result, this artificially induced fervor saw the BUF once again portrayed as an internal threat to the country's national interests; and, once the masses had accepted this fabricated view.

From May 1940 onward the internment of 747 BUF supporters under Defense Regulation 18(b) became something of a formality. Two months later the BUF was officially banned; and 26,000 German, Austrian and Italian immigrants also were rounded up and brutally incarcerated by the British state.

Thus, I have attempted to demonstrate how fascism was retrieved from the fringes of English politics between the wars and revitalized by its greatest asset: Sir Oswald Mosley. But despite Mosley's charismatic leadership and his ability to win recruits for the BUF by capitalizing upon the issue of Jewish power and securing the short-term financial support of Lord Rothermere, English fascism was eventually destroyed by its own ideological and strategic contradictions. Moreover, it was brought down by external factors—strong government, Zionist and leftist violence, media hostility and state repression—over which it had little or no control.

The BUF, despite leaving Arnold Leese and the IFL floundering at the starting-post like the proverbial tortoise, eventually found itself consigned to the very same tomb of political failure. Put simply, in the words of F.L. Carsten: "The national climate and the political structure did not favor its growth, and Sir Oswald Mosley was neither a Hitler nor a Mussolini."

But for those who seriously think that a policy of nationalism can be achieved by pursuing a constitutionalist policy, the fortunes of English fascism prior to 1945 prove just how futile it is to tread such a path. The likes of the BNP today, just like Mosley and the BUF before it, will continue to fail miserably, because those who willingly engage in the absurdities of the existing parliamentary system are destined to be controlled and manipulated by the very system itself. The BUF was forced to learn the hard way; but the fact that contemporary organizations like the BNP still refuse to recognize or acknowledge the mistakes of the past, more than 60 years on, can only be viewed with deep suspicion. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Drennan, J., *BUF: Oswald Mosley and British Fascism,* Murray, 1934.

Griffin, Roger, *The Nature of Fascism,* Routledge, 1993.

Griffin, Roger, (ed.), *Fascism,* Oxford University Press, 1995.

Griffin, Roger, *International Fascism,* Arnold, 1998.

Griffiths, Richard, *Fellow Travellers of the Right: British Enthusiasts for Nazi Germany 1933-39,* Oxford University Press, 1983.

Kedward, H.R., *Fascism in Western Europe 1900-45,* NYU Press, 1971.

ENDNOTES:

1 Eugen Weber, *Varieties of Fascism* (Van Nostrand & Co., 1964), 106.
2 Colin Cross, *The Fascists in Britain* (Barrie & Rockliff, 1961), 120.
3 *Ibid.,* 57.
4 *Ibid.,* 60.
5 *Ibid.,* 61.
6 *Ibid.,* 63.
7 Richard C. Thurlow, *Fascism in Britain: A History 1918-1985* (Basil Blackwell, 1987), 64.
8 "Imperial Fascist League," *The Fascist* (October 1934), #65, 1.
9 Cross, *op. cit.,* 64.
10 Sir Oswald Mosley, *My Life* (Thomas Nelson, 1968), 445.
11 Cross, *op. cit.,* 11.
12 *Ibid.,* 17.
13 Robert Skidelsky, *Oswald Mosley* (Macmillan, 1975), 286.
14 Cross, *op. cit.,* 47.
15 Andrew Mitchell, "Mosley and the BUF: British Fascism in the 1930s" in *Modern History Review* (April 1993), Vol. 4, No. 4, 19.
16 Thurlow, *op. cit.,* 131.
17 Michell, *op. cit.,* 19.
18 W.F. Mandle, *Anti-Semitism and the British Union of Fascists* (Longman, Green & Co., 1968), 11.
19 Thurlow, *op. cit.,* 74.
20 Imperial Fascist League, *op. cit.,* 4.
21 Arnold S. Leese, *Out of Step: Events in the Two Lives of an Anti-Jewish Camel Doctor* (Imperial Fascist League, 1947), 52.
22 *Ibid.*
23 *Ibid.*
24 Richard C. Thurlow, "The Return of Jeremiah" in Kenneth Lunn & Richard C. Thurlow (ed.), *British Fascism: Essays on the Radical Right in Inter-War Britain* (Croom Helm, 1980), 108.
25 Mitchell, *op. cit.,* 20.
26 *Ibid.*
27 John Weiss, *The Fascist Tradition* (Harper & Row, 1966), 81.
28 *Ibid.*
29 Mitchell, *op. cit.,* 20.
30 Weiss, *op. cit.,* 82.
31 Mitchell, *op. cit.,* 31.
32 William Joyce, *Fascism and Jewry* (Sons of Liberty, 1976), 8.
33 Mitchell, *op. cit.,* 21.
34 Mosley, *op. cit.,* 312.
35 F.L. Carsten; *The Rise of Fascism* (Methuen, 1970), 223.

Troy Southgate currently lives in Great Britain and is an up-and-coming writer within the national-anarchist movement. Southgate's website contains much of the recent theory of this fresh new movement. Visit the site at www.national-anarchism.org

The Prehistoric Bolivian City of

TIWANAKU

Is it the Oldest City in the World?

Only some 40 miles west of La Paz, Bolivia, and about 10 miles from Lake Titicaca, lies the mysterious ruined city of Tiwanaku (or Tiwanacu or Tiahuanaco), at a breathtaking altitude of some 13,300 feet, nearly three miles above sea level. It is not unheard-of for tourists here to suffer from high altitude sickness. Tiwanaku is claimed by some authors to be the oldest city in the world, as much as 17,000 years old.

By John Tiffany

There is little doubt that Tiwanaku was a major ceremonial center and the focal point of a culture that spread across much of the region. The best-known structures of the inner part of Tiwanaku, which have been excavated, are the seven-layered pyramid called the Akapana, precisely aligned with the cardinal directions, the Kalasasaya temple including the monolithic Gateway of the Sun, carved from andesite, a very hard type of stone, and weighing 15 tons, and the mysterious ruins called the Puma Punku (possibly the remains of a great wharf, from the long-ago time when Lake Titicaca, now 800 feet lower and 12 miles away, came up to Tiwanaku), and the "Semi-Subterranean Temple."

Some have suggested that Tiwanaku may predate the Chavin civilization by about 15,000 years, while more orthodox archeologists maintain that the first stage of Tiwanaku's development did not occur until the Chavin period, between A.D. 100 and 500—yet they seemingly contradict themselves by admitting that the Chavin themselves could never have constructed the sophisticated monuments of Tiwanaku, which survive to this day.

The city of Tiwanaku, in its most recent incarnation, had been abandoned for at least 200 years before it was discovered by the growing Inca empire, sometime after A.D. 1100.

Early, or first-epoch Tiwanaku, most agree, perished around A.D. 500, for unknown reasons. However, the site was resettled around A.D. 600, by people from the southern coastal region of Nazca; the city then throve for about 300 years before again falling into desuetude around A.D. 900.

Actually we do not know what the people or peoples of Tiwanaku called themselves. When the Incas arrived, they christened the place "Tiwanaku," which meant, in their Quechua language, "the city of the dead." But the older known name of the place is "Taypicala," which means "the rock in the center," because it was believed to be the center of the Earth.

Inca legends tell of a mysterious race of bearded white men who settled on the shores of Lake Titicaca and taught the natives the sciences of civilization. One such person was a god-like, blue-eyed man of large stature and authoritative demeanor, who is called, in most of the legends, Ticci Viracocha. In many places the natives built temples to him, and set up statues in his likeness, offering sacrifices to the idols. The huge statues of Tiwanaku are said to be from those times.

Ancient stone blocks have been found at Tiwanaku that were strapped together with copper "staples" or links. These have perplexed historians and engineers, since it makes no sense to use soft copper straps to hold together enormous

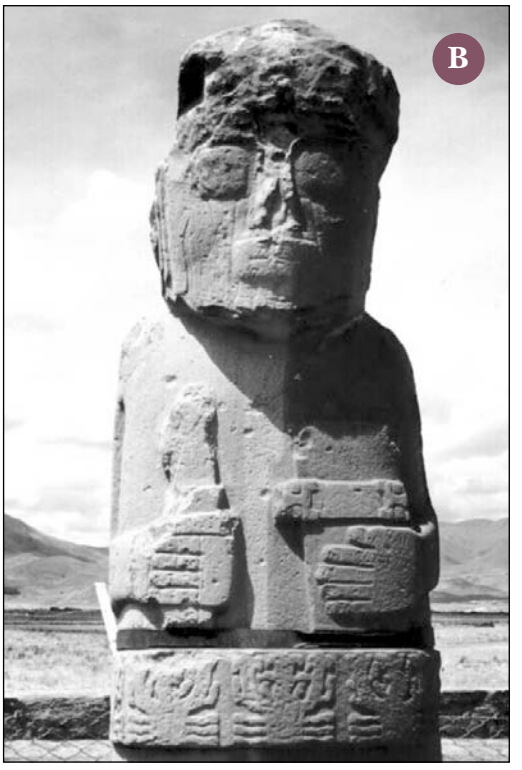

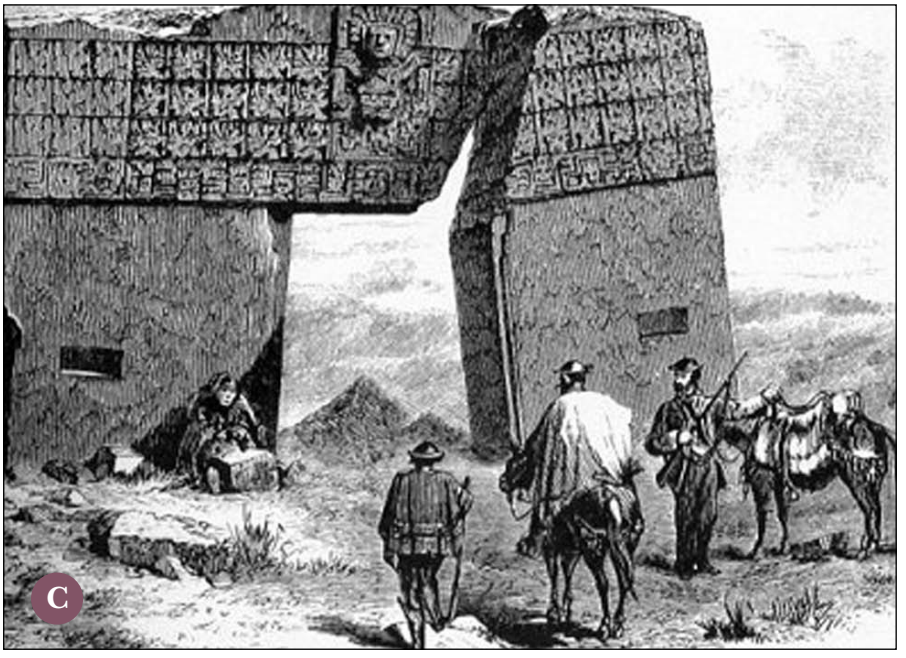

The Structures at Tiwanaku

A: The megalithic entrance to the Kalasasaya mound is here seen from the west. The Kalasasaya stairway is a well-worn megalithic construct, with a single block of carved sandstone comprising several steps. The statue framed in the center of the Kalasasaya doorway is depicted in (B). B: The famous stela called El Fraile ("The Friar") is one of two similar, pillar-like statues at the Kalasasaya. Its mate, somewhat less battered in appearance, is called the "Ponce" stela. Each figure holds a cup or kero *in one hand and an object resembling a scepter in the other. On the Ponce stela are carvings that look like hieroglyphs, but it is unknown whether or not they are actually some form of writing. C: The entrance side of the prehistoric "Portal of the Sun" atop the Kalasasaya mound. The entire upper panel is intricately carved with a repeating pattern of images. The monolith has broken and was found partially downfallen in historic modern times. It has since been restored to its original position, (D). E: The "Sunken Courtyard" in the Semi-Subterranean Temple is walled by standing stones and masonry infill. In a unique feature, sculptured heads are inset in the walls. Several stelae are placed in the center of the 30-yard-square courtyard. F: The Akapana pyramid, home to many more inexplicable mysteries of the ancient South Americans.*

blocks of stone, some of them weighing 10 tons or more. According to Maurice Cotterell, in *The Lost Tomb of Viracocha*, the straps did not have a mechanical function, but rather an electrical one. He says they "electrically earth-bonded the stones."

Centuries-old legends tell of stone structures that are now beneath the waters of Lake Titicaca, which, if true, would indicate that lake level has, at various times, been lower and higher than it is today.

Jacques Cousteau searched for such ruins in 1968 but was unable to find any and concluded that the legends were not based in fact. However, in 1980 the Bolivian author and scholar Hugo Boero Rojo announced the finding of stone buildings about 15-20 yards below the surface of the lake, near the Bolivian port village of Puerto Acosta, on the northeast edge of the lake.

Said he: "We have found temples built of huge blocks of stone, with stone roads leading to unknown places and flights of steps whose bases were lost in the depths of the lake amid a thick vegetation of algae."

Tiwanaku's Gateway of the Sun was struck by lightning in antiquity, according to Cotterell, which split the stone from lintel to jamb. Today it stands at the northwest corner of the temple, but is thought to have originally been positioned at the center of the temple. It may have been moved when the lightning damage occurred, being dragged off a distance to await some sort of restoration, which was not undertaken until much later, by which time the original position of the gateway may have been forgotten.

The gateway is undecorated in its lower half, while the upper half is covered with carvings, featuring a humanoid bas-relief of Viracocha himself. Cotterell says he has decoded the bas-relief and found it to be a depiction of the sunspot cycle, with the message that reincarnation is a reality. Also carved here are "elephants" and two species of extinct animals.

The Akapana step pyramid measures some 200 yards on a side and is about 17 yards tall. It has a complex shape, with eight sides, a flat top and a unique indentation or courtyard opening on the western side. Originally it had a facing of andesite stonework, which today is nearly all gone. Recent excavations revealed a system of surface and subterranean channels that apparently collected water at the top of the pyramid and conducted it down through the seven levels to exit below ground level and merge into a major underground drain system that ultimately flowed into the lake. The function of this sophisticated hydraulic system remains unclear.

The name "Akapana" is cobbled together from two words in the Aymara language, which is much spoken in the area (and belongs to a different language family from Quechua): *hake* and *apana*, which mean respectively "water" and "to die."

This might indicate that the Aymara people, at least, who are probably relatively speaking johnnies-come-lately at the site, believed the pyramid was a place of human sacrifice.

One of the blocks from which the Puma Punku was constructed weighs an estimated 440 tons, and several other blocks are of 100 to 150 tons. They were quarried from a spot at least 10 miles away. How these blocks were moved to their present location is a major mystery.

The Andean peoples of A.D. 500, with simple reed boats as their best form of transportation, certainly could not have moved these stones. Even today we would find it next to impossible to build such a structure.

Akapana, also referred to as Aka/Ana, *is a large mound that once was part of a set of twin pyramids with Puma Punku. It is roughly rectangular in shape with an oval central depression thought to have functioned to hold water. Above, a stone built drain runs from the water holder through the mound to the south. The mound is thought to have been a stepped pyramid, like the twin Mayan pyramids of Tikal's Complex Q.*

As for the Semi-Subterranean temple, it has a number of very peculiar features. There is a face there, carved in a high red rock column, undoubtedly a depiction of Viracocha, with large, round eyes, a narrow nose and a large goatee, standing with arms crossed, in a long dress, with a snake ascending up to his shoulders. Beside him are carved strange animals, possibly extinct today. The "elephants" (possibly mammoths or mastodons) and other animals that are now extinct point to the likelihood that Tiwanaku may be far older than the establishment is willing to admit. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cotterell, Maurice, *The Lost Tomb of Viracocha*, Bear & Co., Rochester, Vermont, 2001.

Morell, Virginia, "Empires Across the Andes," *National Geographic*, June 2002.

Wright, Kenneth R., "The Lessons of History: El Niño and the Fall of Empires," *Quarterly Journal of the South American Explorers Club*, No. 53, 1996.

JOHN TIFFANY is the editorial assistant for TBR and has been active in the Revisionist movement for almost 30 years. He presently resides with his wife in the mountains of West Virginia near historic Harpers Ferry.

Euro-American Self-Definition

By Kurt Bergstrom

The struggle for the survival of white people on the North American continent is a noble one and certainly worthwhile. However, one hears a lot of people in the white nationalist community complain about a lack of progress in the struggle, and their point is well taken. Here's why.

There are all sorts of theories why Euro-Americans have been unable to organize anything resembling an effective movement for the survival of their people. I think one of the big mistakes Euro-Americans tend to make is in how they define themselves. Euro-American activists have a tendency to define themselves solely by race. Make no mistake, race exists, and race is real. We must continue to use race as a yardstick to define who we are. It is my position, however, that if we are to be successful, white people must have a culture. I am convinced that as they are now, white people living on this continent have no real culture. Our intellectual "highbrow" and "medium-brow" culture is essentially Jewish, and our popular-youth culture is essentially Afro-American, or to use the popular term, "whigger." Euro-Americans no longer have a culture of their own in any meaningful sense. A nation or people must have a unique culture in order to differentiate itself from other, alien, peoples that surround it.

White people in this country have been dispossessed of their culture. A lot of this dispossession can be laid at the feet of the Jews, who because they have had no homeland of their own, have settled here and used their unique ethno-religious solidarity to assure their parasitic domination of the host people, namely us. It is a mistake, however, to lay all the blame for this sad state of affairs on the Jews. There had to be an underlying weakness in our own culture that made us vulnerable to takeover. Some observers have suggested that Christianity is the source of this weakness. I disagree. Extreme Christian philo-Semitism is historically a relatively new phenomenon, only becoming influential a little past the middle of the 19th century. Organized Christianity was just another institution that got undermined along with all our other institutions.

Although my mind is still open on this issue, I think that the gloomy trio of Marx, Darwin and Freud has more to do with the streak of nihilism and laziness that ran through our culture before its final destruction in the 1960s. Marx convinced the intellectuals that man's life, particularly his economic life, was determined by rigid, deterministic laws that were not susceptible to any change. Darwin killed religion and its best buddy, morality. Freud gave us "free love" and the sexual ethics of the barnyard. All the enemies of Christian culture had to do when it was all over was to swoop down like slumlords and purchase a degraded Western Civilization for pennies on the dollar.

I know the aforementioned assessment is a gloomy one, but I am not without hope. A couple of years ago, I embarked on a satisfying personal project to attempt to read a book on the history of each individual nation in Eastern Europe. I read books on the Serbs, the Croats, the Hungarians, the Slovaks, the Poles etc. It was great fun. The most important thing I learned was that nations not only struggle for their survival, but that cultures frequently struggle for self-definition. Take, for example, the Slovaks. Centuries ago, they were not considered an ethnic group, but merely a bunch of people who spoke a particular Slavic dialect. It took years for them to advance from just a dialect to an actual nation. They consciously developed and codified their written language and over time began to distinguish themselves from their neighbors like the Czechs. After several tentative starts, they went from being a linguistic group based on a dialect to an ethnicity, then a nation and then finally in 1994, a nation-state.

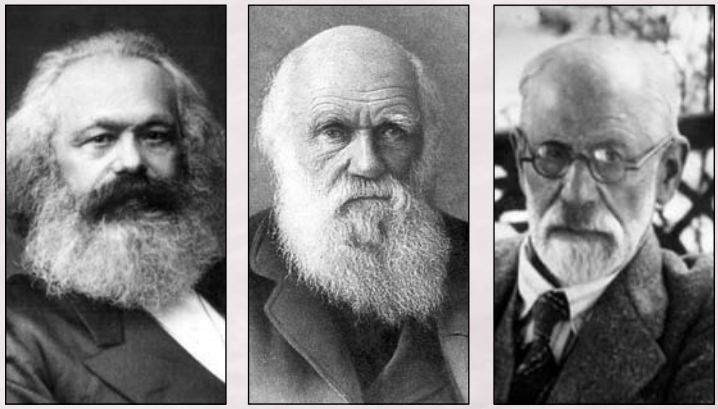

The author believes that the decline *of Western civilization can be tied more closely to the teachings of the three men above—Karl Marx, Charles Darwin and Sigmund Freud—than to any single event or leader. Marx twisted economics; Darwin and Freud killed morality and religion.*

White people living in North America must begin moving along a continuum to become a nation again. The only way to do that is to, once again, develop a culture of our own. We must have our own novels, art, songs, folk customs, traditions, habits and many other culturally unique things. What would be the sense of forming a white nation if its intellectual life was Jewish and its folk customs African? The cultural battle must precede the political battle. ❖

Kurt Bergstrom is a male model and amateur historian, poet and mystic who resides in Torremolinos, Spain. Says Bergstrom: "I like to live life and be in the sun. I was drawn to the beauty of the arid, sparsely populated coast of Spain, with its ghosts of the Almohad caliphs, who lived in their palaces of black pools and rose gardens. There is a deeper reality, of which the ancient world knew more than we want to admit."

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Nazi Propaganda

Alex Perry's perpetuation of Goebbels's despicable propaganda, including numerous and cleverly fabricated accusations, immediately prior to the cowardly sneak German attack upon Poland at 4:45 a.m., September 1, 1939, all false and discredited charges against Poland and Poles (TBR vol. X, No. 4, p. 5), shocks this reader that such garbage is still entertained, much less believed, by any serious historian, except an unrepentant, doddering Nazi. Specifically, the attack by Polish troops on the Gliwice radio station, on August 31, 1939, has been conclusively and repeatedly proved by innumerable sources to have been carried out by Germans, using German political prisoners in Polish uniforms, and then shot to leave evidence of this Polish "atrocity." A sworn statement by a German participant in that action, Alfred Naujocks, is quoted in a number of history sources, and the entire operation was exposed as a perfidious German provocation to discredit Poland and give the paperhanger a pretext to start World War II.

As far as Germans killed by Poles, yes, that is true, and that occurred in Bydgoszcz on "Bloody Sunday" when civilians and Polish soldiers caught and killed some 300 German "fifth columnists" who sniped at advancing Polish formations and sabotaged supply and communications; 240 Polish soldiers were killed by these snipers and saboteurs. The German invaders, very few of them Nazi Party members, committed countless atrocities against Poles and Polish Jews. This is exhaustively documented. These fine descendants of Schiller and Goethe singled out Catholic priests for persecution. Thousands of them died in Poland and places like Dachau. One of them was a "guinea pig" for inhuman experiments and survived miraculously (Fr. Henryk Kaliszan). German inhumanity knew no bounds, and to blame Poles for the very atrocities the Germans unquestionably committed is ludicrous. Psychiatrists have a term for such an accusation. What is most disturbing is the purported serious historian who has the gall to publish such fables today.

Such Revisionist history is a monument to the easily deluded human brain and a tribute to the apparently immortal spirit of Goebbels.

And finally, to imply that the paperhanger, Schicklegruber, was a peace-loving philanthropist defies all written and cinematic history, repeatedly proved and unquestionably documented. He and his gang of henchmen, aided by countless ordinary Germans, not only approved but carried out atrocities that cry out to the heavens for vengeance and retribution.

MITCHELL MOOS
Grants Pass, Oregon

Vote for Third Party

Should Kerry be the next Democrat dictator of the U.S., rest assured there will be a second round of sanguinary hostilities against Serbia-Montenegro. For Kerry is a Vaticanist Catholic with some Jewish ancestry; and that binds him to the Treaty of Berlin of 1879 and also binds him to his war god.

The pope piously criticizes the American aggression against Iraq, but it is that same pontiff that had his cardinals mouthing "bomb the Serbs," just a few years ago. He, as the Serbs were bombed on phony pretexts, laid back and smiled, satisfying the war god he worships every Sunday.

In discussing the war on Iraq with many devout Vaticanist friends, they are always quick to point out the condemnations of their pope against this war. But once I point out his cheerleading for war against the Orthodox Serbs, suddenly, as the gears shift almost audibly in their minds, such a war is justified.

If Kerry defies orders from his pope, he may never even make it to purgatory. . . .

This time it seems that all of Judeo-Vaticanist Europe will join in a renewed evil against the Serbian people. The Vatican has been re-Judaizing since A.D. 1054, when they broke away from the fullness of Christianity.

So then the Christian Serbian guerrillas will have a field day in defense of their heritage once again; it will match the Iraqi patriotic resistance and match their own of yesteryear against the Nazis.

Yes, Hitler was a hero regardless, but he made one fatal error, as he accepted the pope as an ally through Mussolini, which led him into the Balkans and to disaster. It is something Germans still do not understand, that is, they're blaming Mussolini rather than the Vatican.

Well, if Bush should win, the Judeo-evangelical Bible thumpers in their pontificating self-righteousness will commit more bloodbaths in the name of their war god.

The Jews and bankers, keep in mind, have supported both sides in most wars, as significantly as they did in the Iran-Iraq war through U.S. agency. In parallel, for the coming elections, it makes no difference which party wins. Both will receive instructions from the New York Council on Foreign Relations, and by oath all serve the same alien secret master of guile, lies, provocation, funding for evil, and worship the same war god, who is not to be confused with the God of the Apostles.

Please vote for a third party.

N.C. ELIOPOULOS
Chicago, Illinois

The Dark Continent

The letter from Robert Barber (July/August 2004 TBR) was offensive. He starts by knocking, rightly, the pseudo-scholarship of zealous Afrocentric liars, and ends up making many of their false claims anyway. It's true that blacks "really got around," as black genes have made their way to the Pacific Islands and southeast Asia, where the Mongoloid stocks have had the sense not to associate with these black folk. These blacks got to these areas by drifting with the currents on crude rafts, catching fish where they could.

Barber will never admit that whole years have gone by when no blacks have graduated from a university with physics degrees, nationwide. The few that do in other years may join NASA as Barber's rocket scientists, but go along while contributing nothing. I do have a bit of inside information of a friend who worked for NASA. It's a federal government mandated affirmative action that hires them in the first place.

Most African languages lack sophistication, with small vocabularies, and lack as many prepositions as other languages. And by the way, who exactly are the "great black navigators"? Calling the Songhai and Mali great civilizations is a typical Afrocentric mislabeling. Every true civilization must have as least two characteristics: (a) a written language; and (b) an architecture beyond the crude hut. No Congoid group has developed either. That oft-invoked wall in Zimbabwe was built by Arabs. Where are the great black inventors? Like it or not, whites have invented almost everything of significant value. Negroid types might be good improvers of white achievements, but seem to possess no native inventive skills. Who are the great black astronomers and mathematicians? Barber gives us no names. Well, we know who they were, and they certainly were not Congoid savages.

Barber feels that John Tiffany's article makes blacks "look like idiots." An emotional reaction is to be expected, but sound documentation proves the black IQ in America averages at 85, and in Africa, it averages as low as 70. I believe the biggest black contribution is in the realm of music, particularly some types of jazz, yet this hardly compares to Mozart. I think Stevie Wonder is an excellent songwriter, but this hardly forces me to accept the Olmec heads as necessarily Congoid. Many blacks suffer inferiority complexes, but they have the corrupt federal government on their side, giving them unearned preferential treatment. Facts must be faced. Truth must always be the first objective, no matter what group might be made to "look like idiots."

RAY BERGMAN
Eugene, Oregon

Florence Nightingale:

Lady With the Lamp or Radical Theologian?

By Geoff Muirden

A contradiction lies at the heart of Florence Nightingale's personality: on the one hand, we have the popular vision of the tender "lady with the lamp," who stroked fevered brows of weary, suffering and dying soldiers and who tended their needs at a time when the British army cared little for their survival. Yet, on the other hand, there is a less popular but nevertheless realistic image of a "battle axe": a stern mistress, determined with a kind of merciless determination to force others to do her will—a ruthless organizer and taskmistress who would brook no opposition. It is a legend that lives on in hospitals today: the tradition of care for the sick, accompanied by an iron discipline.

ARCHIVE PHOTO

Florence Nightingale, circa 1857

The irony is that both contradictory sides of Florence Nightingale's personality are true, which makes her a fascinating and complex character to study. Controversy still swirls around her skirts, and will continue to do so. It is now more than 150 years since Nightingale started her nursing career, and the Florence Nightingale Project is organizing publication of all correspondence of Florence Nightingale in 16 volumes. (sociology.uoguelph.ca/fnightingale) This is a daunting task, as Nightingale was a very voluminous correspondent, and, once it is completed, will not only make the task of assessing her more complicated, but it will also raise the danger that, in view of the great bulk of material, historians will be selective in their portrait, possibly choosing only whatever suits their thesis and ignoring contradictory material. This is always a problem for historians, and cannot be totally avoided, whenever more material exists than can be reasonably accessed. For those who want to visit a museum connected to Florence Nightingale, there is the Florence Nightingale Museum at 2 Lambeth Palace Road, London, SE1 7EW (www.florence-nightingale.co.uk), just over the river from the houses of Parliament.

The problem with the legend of the "Lady with the Lamp" is, not that there is no truth to it, but it is part of a much greater reality. Florence Nightingale did indeed stroke fevered brows and smooth pillows, and earn the hearts of many patients, but this was itself only a small part of a more complicated routine of dealing with people and circumstances. In order to survive a tough environment like Scutari (the British name for Ueskuedar, Turkey [anciently known as Chrysopolis—Ed.]), one had to have an iron will and a strong discipline.

Florence was no "shrinking violet"; she had these qualities in

spades, and this determination persisted long after she left Scutari, making Herculean efforts to reform the organizations that had made the charnel house of Scutari possible. Nevertheless, the gentle and romantic myth of the saintly "lady of the lamp" served a "politically correct" purpose of the time, by promoting a vision of male soldiers, ably and lovingly propped up by selfless female nurses to support the war effort. To present Florence as she was—a staunch and vitriolic critic of the system, moving heaven and earth to bring about political reform, stretching into the levers of power in British government and exposing the corruption and incompetence of the British army—was not a "user friendly" image. Indeed, since Florence, after her return from Scutari, showed no inclination to socialize or receive popular acclaim, this saintly model was not tested by meeting the real Nightingale.[1] Even today, the legend of the "lady of the lamp" persists in those who have not studied her career closely. For those who have, the impression gained is not quite so saintly. A woman, perhaps, of saintly intentions, yet a hard taskmistress.

One of her most ardent critics, Lytton Strachey, who wrote some of the most damaging comments about her, devotes considerable attention to her almost maniacal drive to accomplish reform. She emphasized human effort in getting things done, which she believed was part of the divine plan for her and humanity at large. Lytton Strachey waxes sarcastic about this. He is cynical of her religious devotion to God. He speaks of "a demon possessing her."[2] Speaking of Florence's mother, who moaned that "we have hatched a wild swan," he comments that "it was not a swan they had hatched; it was an eagle," and an eagle is a bird of prey.[3]

Later, speaking of her efforts after she returned from the Crimea, where she forced herself to work, he says: "Madness? Mad-possessed, perhaps she was. A demonic frenzy had settled upon her. As she lay upon her sofa, gasping, she devoured blue-books, dictated letters, and, in the intervals of her palpitations, cracked her febrile jokes."[4]

Nightingale's incredible "workaholism," which may have stemmed from a theology of "salvation by works," is further demonstrated by her efforts at creating and fostering army reform and health matters: "Her desire for work could now scarcely be distinguished from mania. At one moment, she was writing a 'last letter' to Sidney Herbert; at the next she was offering to go out to India to nurse the sufferers in the mutiny."[5] Her philosophy seemed to be "the world is out of joint, oh cursed spite/That ever I was born to set it right!" And she tried to set it right. She believed that only she could provide and drive and leadership to bring about reform and perhaps she was right, as few others could match her dedication and "workaholism." Strachey's parody of Nightingale's religious views takes the form of an observation that: "Miss Nightingale has got the Almighty too into her clutches, and that, if He is not careful, she will kill Him with overwork."[6] He is saying that she demanded God measure up to her requirements and, if not, He must be drilled into submission!

Strachey's claims of her "demon," though a parody, have this much truth in them: that a case could be made that her massive drive for reform and its consequent overwork, had an adverse effect on her health, and cast a great burden on those who worked with her. Indeed, her drive to demand all-out labor from Sidney Herbert in reform of the War Office (which in the end failed) may have led to his premature demise and the death of one of her assistants, Arthur Clough and to the action of Aunt Mai, her female aide, in leaving her.[7]

She did astonishing things by her persistence, but she paid a heavy price in terms of her own stress and strain and the draconian demands levied on her supporters. She evidently put the work above her comfort. She said: "If you think that my living the Robinson Crusoe life that I do is the effect of stoicism, there never was a greater mistake. I cannot live to work unless I give up all that makes life pleasant. I never said it was 'best for me.' All I said was, it was best for the work, or rather, that it is the only way in which the work can be done, with the present habits of people of my class."[8] She was "crucifying" herself for the work.

One can sympathize with her fellow workers: it is a hard thing to work with a female drill-sergeant, who will not brook opposition to her plans, and has no time to "sniff the daisies" while there was work to be done. There is a kind of analogy here with the nurse in a hospital who has to fit into with the demands of a matron, who has a multitude of labors to perform and needs iron discipline to do it. Such a person puts a premium on competency and obedience to orders to get the job done, as the most practical way to do things, but can make life a misery for those more sentimentally inclined, and less driven to perform, at least in that way. Paradoxically, one can sympathize with her aims while deploring some of her means.

However, an analysis carried out in a more modern setting shows nurses may "toughen up" to cope. Pines and Aronson examined nurses dealing with terminally ill patients.

The nurses started out with idealistic expectations of helping the patients. They gave the patients their deepest feelings, but received little in return. In order to cope, they developed calloused emotions to prevent the drain on their feelings, feeling guilty about the changes in themselves.[9] They could develop a kind of "plastic smile," looking crisp, cheerful and efficient, while feeling desolate inside. Maybe some nursing "idealism" has to go in the interests of survival.

Strachey, despite his cynicism, gave credit to Nightingale for her contribution, but his portrait was incomplete. Strachey's version is a condensed version of a much longer, complex, and fairer, view of Florence Nightingale in Sir Edward T. Cook's *The Life of Florence Nightingale*, 2 vols., 1913-14, New York, Macmillan, 1942.

Val Webb's portrait of Nightingale is more sympathetic, especially in terms of religious views, which she sees as the central motivation for Florence, even more than a passion for nursing. Webb's personification of Florence as a "feminist" may be out of place, in that she does not meet the criteria of many modern feminists. She habitually used the male pronoun to speak in terms of humanity ("he," "him" etc.), downplayed female suffrage as less immediate than some other concerns[10] and was just as capable of lambasting women as well as men in her diatribes. More so, since her wrath fell more often on women than men,[11] even though she sympathized with them in her book *Cassandra*, and she bitterly claimed that "my doctrines have taken no hold among women. Not one of my Crimean following learnt anything from me, or gave herself for one moment after she came home to carry out the lessons of that war or of those hospitals."[12] In this, she probably did less than justice to her fellow-workers,

ARCHIVE PHOTO

As a young woman, Florence Nightingale *had expressed her desire to study nursing. While her parents did not support Nightingale, she made a short first visit to Kaiserwerth in 1850, returning in 1851, when she stayed for three months. In 1853, Nightingale traveled to Paris and studied there with the nursing order of the Sisters of Charity. Returning to London, she worked as administrator and director of nurses at the Establishment for Gentlewomen During Illness, where she remained until a personal friend, Sir Sidney Herbert, secretary of war, called her into service during the Crimean War. After the war ended in 1856, Nightingale spent the next three years working to improve the care of military personnel. In June 1860, her school of nursing based on the Kaiserwerth model opened at St. Thomas's Hospital in London. Above, Nightingale tends to soldiers wounded during the Crimean War.*

but she was demanding that they take the same obsessive interest as herself, a gargantuan drive that benefited the world in general but was so hard on herself and others. Many of her comments on her own sex are so harsh that they seem to put into the shade any male misogynist.

However, it should be noticed that the "Nightingale Pledge" that many nurses take was not invented by Florence herself, but by Lystra Gretter, an instructor in nursing at the old Harper Hospital in Detroit, Michigan, and was first used in 1893. It is an adaptation of the Hippocratic Oath taken by physicians.[13] The merit of Webb's presentation is a detailed presentation of the thesis that Florence was a "radical theologian," whose religion was a criticism of existing orthodox religion, but embodied a spirit of genuine devotion to God. Toward the end of her life, Florence summed up her philosophy of religion:

> You say that mystical or spiritual religion is not enough for most people without outward form. And I say I can never remember a time when it was not a question of my life. Not so much for myself but for others. For myself, the mystical or spiritual religion as laid down by John's Gospel, however imperfectly I have lived up to it, was and is, enough. But the two thoughts which God has given me all my life have been . . . First, to infuse the mystical religion into the forms of others (always thinking they would show it forth much better than I), especially among women to make them the "handmaids of the Lord." Secondly, to give them an organization for their activity in which they could be trained to be the "handmaids of the Lord.". . . When, very many years ago, I planned a future, my one idea was not organizing a hospital but organizing a religion.

This drive to organize a religion did not motivate her to create a new religion, with herself as high priestess, such as Mary Baker Eddy created Christian Science. It took the form of an inward conviction rather than an organized or official church. Indeed, she was against official church bodies. This drive to build into her life and those of others, a mystical presence and, for

women, to make them "the handmaids of the Lord" is the motivation for Florence's actions and goes beyond the "lady with the lamp." If indeed she carried a lamp, she wanted a sacred lamp that would guide people to God. She wanted life to become, not belief in a Creed but in an indwelling presence of God, and this, she believed, would come about by challenging our ideas about "fitting in" to the ordinary state of life into which we were born. She believed that "we must alter the 'state of life,' (not conform to it) into which we are born, in order to bring about a 'kingdom of heaven.'"[14]

A conviction of this kind help explains the driving force of her labors. She believed in "the plan of Almighty Perfection to make us all perfect."[15] Her religious convictions impelled her to serve the poor and cater to their needs. And, as for nursing, the character of the nurse was to be judged against Christ, who "was the author of our profession. We honor Christ when we are good nurses." (Webb, 293) She believed that, as well as Christ being Savior, God's work required other "saviors," including herself, to advance society.[16]

Born of a well-to-do family, if she had had a different personality she might have obligingly fitted into the mold her parents had for her, in which Victorian young ladies sat about looking decorative, playing the piano, practicing needlework, marrying a handsome man and raising a family. Other women in her era were content with this, to "fit in" with Victorian era requirements. But Florence, named after the city in Italy, was of sterner stuff. She was born into a Unitarian family and, although she explored different religious convictions later, preserved the Unitarian emphasis on "deeds not creeds," retained a faith in God and believed that He had called her for a higher purpose, in 1837, when she was 17. She was willing to obey the Divine Call, but it was not at first clear what He wanted her to do. Seven years later, she decided He wanted her to work in hospitals.[17]

Born of a well-to-do family, if she had had a different personality she might have obligingly fitted into the mold her parents had for her, in which Victorian young ladies sat about looking decorative.

Her family felt perturbed when Florence showed an inclination to be a nurse, because at that time, nursing was considered a low-status and disreputable occupation, and nurses in general had a reputation for "loose living," drunkenness, and poor training in medical skill. Despite this, Florence Nightingale felt "driven" to a nursing career. On the outside, she appeared to conform to the expectations of high society by carrying on "cultivated pursuits expected of gentlewomen" of those times, yet secretly she explored reports of medical commissions, sanitations, hospitals and homes. She eventually gave her mother and sister the slip and went off to work at the Kaiserwerth institution, where she worked for three months.

She was offered marriage to her courtier, Richard Monkton Milnes, and, despite an internal struggle (for she really found him attractive), she nevertheless decided not to marry him. If she had married him, and turned her energies into the domestic scene, the history of the world would have been different, but she made a "leap in the dark" and rejected him to follow a future of her own determination. She became the superintendent of a nursing home in Harley Street. But much bigger and more important things were ahead for her.

The Crimean War broke out in 1854, and the slaughters and terrible conditions of the military hospital at Scutari[18] began to be known in England. Florence's inclinations and prior training fitted her for the task but, as well, she had the backing of an influential friend, Sidney Herbert, at the War Office and in the British Cabinet, which was to prove decisive as she pressed for medical reforms. Thirty-eight nurses were sent, under the backing of Florence, to Constantinople (now Istanbul). They arrived at Scutari on November 4, 1854.[19] The hospital, already overcrowded, was swelled with the casualties of the battle of Balaclava, 10 days before, and the Battle of Inkerman, which followed the next day.

Wounded soldiers faced desperate conditions: few doctors, few beds, blankets and little clothing, inadequate food and medical supplies. The death rate was high.

It might have been expected that the overworked and overcrowded male staff who attended the wounded and dying would have welcomed the influx of female nurses yet they were, at first, regarded with suspicion and hostility. One reason was that Nightingale did not hesitate to condemn policies of the doctors and staff if she felt they were wrong, which did not add to her popularity. It says much for the courage and fortitude of Florence Nightingale and her nurses that they did not turn back at the magnitude of the task, but did all they could to assist and did not shirk their duty. Whereas government provided little assistance, Florence Nightingale received donations from Macdonald, of *The Times* newspaper, to pay for supplies.

Sidney Herbert, who had encouraged Nightingale to come over, had chosen her because of her strict authoritarian temperament and ability to impose obedience over her staff.[20] She may have been hard to work for, and one could pity her staff, but there is no questioning her dedication to the task, and no gainsaying the fact that she, at times, ploughed her own money as well as that of others into reforms such as the installation of boilers in which to wash clothes, and cooking utensils and "eating irons" supplied.[21]

Many of the soldiers adored Florence as a "ministering angel," and a side of her that was gentle and kind showed itself in caring for the sick, almost a maternal side in caring for the helpless, yet there was also another side of grim determination, of stern dedication to duty, by strict discipline, by bending others to her will.

She was not subservient to authority: when she felt that anyone, no matter how high his or her rank, was acting unjustly or shirked their duty, she was merciless in her criticism.[22] She even bullied Sidney Herbert, who fell out of favor in not having carried out her wishes in the manner demanded. But neither he, nor his successor in the War Office, Lord Panmure, seriously halted the juggernaut, Florence Nightingale. Public opinion backed Nightingale, and Queen Victoria and Prince Albert asked to see her and gave her royal approval.[23]

The "Augean Stables" at Scutari had been cleansed, not per-

fectly, but so well that, after six months work there was a distinct improvement. But while the medical needs of the men had improved, Nightingale decided to add to it reading rooms and recreation rooms, acting as if the men were valuable human beings, a viewpoint not generally agreed upon by the army.

As if this were not enough, Florence inspected hospitals in the Crimea, traveling in difficult and hazardous conditions to reach them. She stayed on in the Crimea until every soldier had left.[24] She returned to England in a blaze of glory. But the story did not end there. She stayed in England for more than half a century after the Crimean War, and despite being an invalid for most of that time, generated an incredible amount of work.

Florence is generally remembered, first for her work at Scutari and secondly, for her work in promoting nursing as a profession. However, the book by historical Revisionist Hugh Small questions the image of Nightingale as the dedicated angel of Scutari. He does not doubt her dedication to the task, but he maintains that, after she returned to England, she became convinced that she had followed the wrong policy and that the highest casualty rate in the Crimea was her own base hospital at Scutari. "Nightingale had not been running a hospital. She had been running a death camp."[25]

Nightingale at first believed that the casualty rate was high because the victims were "half dead" and because of factors such as bad food.[26] She had agreed with the assessment that commissioners John McNeill and Col. Tulloch had tried to push through Parliament, blaming the casualties on incompetence on the part of the officers and the failure to pass on food supplies close to hand.[27] The Board of Generals did a complete whitewash job on the accusations, finding the army officers innocent and passing the buck to civilians in the Treasury.[28] To add insult to injury, the four army officers blamed were promoted.[29] It was not the first time, nor the last, that an organization suppressed reform and maintained those in control.

The rejection of the McNeill & Tulloch report shocked Nightingale, but she was to be far more shocked by the suggestion, by Col. Tulloch's friend, Dr. William Farr, the statistician, that analysis of the deaths in the Crimea showed the fatality rate had mostly been due not to inadequate food, overwork or lack of shelter, but to bad hygiene.[30] Statistical analysis showed that Dr. Sutherland's Sanitary Commission had great success in reducing the death rate when they cleaned up the hospitals in the Crimea.[31]

Small admits that absolute proof of Farr's thesis was lacking,[32] but it convinced Nightingale, and she found it devastating, because, if true, it meant that her policy in Scutari had been wrong, and because she had paid little attention to hygiene, she had let many die needlessly. In fact, mortality at her Scutari hospital was higher than that elsewhere. Farr's statistical tables did not back Nightingale's belief that patients sent there were worse than others. In fact, patients with hardships no worse than those elsewhere still fared worse in Nightingale's hospital.[33] If statistical analyses had been done at the time of the Crimean War, these factors may have been brought out, but they were not.

Small suggests these revelations were traumatic to Nightingale, who felt traumatized by following nursing policies that ignored the key cause of mortality and so needlessly wasted lives. Despite the fact that this would discredit her, she pushed

Above, a detail from a woodcut *by W. Sheeres after J. H. Nicholson's* Scaling the Parapet of the Redan*, during the Crimean War, originally published in* The Illustrated Times *of September 29, 1855. It purports to show the assault of September 8, 1855. This glorious image of massed ranks of immaculately uniformed infantry charging the Redan is wholly fictional. On the 8th, the majority of the bare-headed, shabby and demoralized British troops refused to follow their officers into the Redan and turned and ran. The appearance of those who stayed to fight at Sebastopol was more like that depicted below.*

for a government investigation but the government was understandably reluctant to expose its own role in disastrous policies. Cross-examination of Sir John Hall, Principal Medical Officer at Scutari and his subordinate, Dr. Mouat, avoided the subject of whether they approved the sanitation in hospital buildings and failed to supply any documentary proof of having objected to it. They managed to squirm out of any responsibility and Sidney Herbert's government survived unscathed.[34] The cover-up, bigger than "Watergate," succeeded.

Most politicians, faced with a scandal, deny it, attempt to sweep it under the carpet, scapegoat or crush those who want to expose it. It is to the credit of Nightingale that she was willing to reveal the truth but political opposition to its release led to a compromise: Nightingale wrote a confidential report, claiming bad hygiene as the primary cause of death in Scutari, and circulating it to individuals on the understanding it would not be publicly released. But the trauma of knowing she was responsible for policies that had cost the lives of thousands of patients, according to Small, explains why she cut down involvement in nursing and kept her "guilty secret." However, she worked henceforth to compensate for her miscalculation.

Centuries ago, Socrates had closely questioned those who were supposed experts, and found they were not expert at all. The same might be said for Nightingale, who entered Scutari, chosen as an expert by Herbert's government, yet who proved to be not an expert on a major factor of mortality: hygiene, a factor she later emphasized for the rest of her long life.

Although she will always be remembered sentimentally as "the lady with the lamp," nevertheless her years in Scutari only occupied two out of her ninety years on earth. She actually accomplished much more than that, after her return to England.

Perhaps the full story of her accomplishments will never be known, since much of what she did was not made public. She worked through others to do most of her work. She did much for army reform. She forced the Government to establish a Royal Commission on the Health of the Army at home, and then to act on it. She showed a great interest in India and in 1859 instigated a Royal Commission on the Sanitary State of the Army in India. She ended up with a "global outreach" to many foreign governments and countries. In 1863, she persuaded the Colonial Office to let her investigate the effect of European schools on native populations, collecting data from Australia, Ceylon, Natal, West Africa and British North America. She assisted on finalizing the Geneva Convention and Henri Dunant, publicly stated that: "though I am known as the founder of the Red Cross and the originator of the Convention of Geneva, it is to an Englishwoman that all the honor of that convention is due. What inspired me to go to Italy during the war of 1859 was the work of Miss Florence Nightingale in the Crimea."[35]

Although in these "politically correct" days it has been fashionable to highlight the work of a nursing rival, the black nurse, Mary Seagove, who did much good work as a nurse in the Crimea, and also established a hotel there to assist the soldiers, overall it can be said that Florence Nightingale's influence worldwide has been much greater.

In assessing Florence's personality, and the drive that made her what she was, she may have been the kind of personality now coming to be known by some psychologists, as the "Highly Sensitive Person" (HSP) highlighted by Elaine Aron in her book, *The Highly Sensitive Person*, New York, Broadway Books, 1997.

This type of personality was a minority group in society in Victorian society and remains a minority group now. Although Florence had problems fitting into the mold of Victorian society, if she was an HSP by nature, she may still have had many problems in many societies nowadays. If this is so, Val Webb's emphasis on her problem accepting Victorian mores may be only part of the story.

An HSP is a person with a more strongly developed sensitivity than normal or average, and because of this extra sensitivity can feel things more deeply and understand things at a deeper, more intense level than ordinary people. This intensity can lead to a state of "overwhelm" because of overstimulation.

HSPs, being different than the ordinary person, are frequently misunderstood and unappreciated, being condemned as "too sensitive" or even "neurotic." One writer calls it a neurotic trait[36] but sees it as a sign that its owner has superior actual or potential abilities. More recent interpretations see it as a minority personality trait that is frequently misunderstood.

Psychiatrists have often emphasized the "need" for patients to "fit in" to work situations and condemned them if they don't, yet this advice is useless and harmful to those who have an HSP tendency as they cannot "fit in" to the ordinary workplace without much adjustment. Because of this, they may feel "odd" or "strange" compared to others. They are not tough or outgoing like most ordinary people. They "march to the beat of a different drummer" and need a job that fits their personality. They may spend years before they find their true vocation in which they can feel fulfilled. Conventional jobs and conventional families, mostly run by non-HSPs, cannot satisfy them. They are frequently highly moral individuals, who need a cause, or even a succession of causes, to devote their lives to. They are often very spiritually motivated, although it may not be in conventional religion.

It is possible that Florence Nightingale was an HSP and that this may help explain her personality and developments. Her family, especially her mother and sister, could not understand why she could not "fit in" to family expectations. She never could, being of an inherently different nature. She agonized about this: "[W]hy, oh my God, cannot I be satisfied with the life that satisfies so many people?"[37] She was intellectually very capable; her father taught her Greek, Latin and mathematics; she was very quick at learning foreign languages.[38] Her Greek was good enough to assist the Oxford don, Jowett, later in life, to translate Plato.

Yet this did not satisfy her yearning for a life goal, which her family could not understand. Her objection to "frittering time away on useless trifles"[39] was a useless diversion from her real purpose in life.

In 1849, when it seemed she was "steered" into the nursing arena, she received a second call from God after she rejected an offer of marriage from Richard Monckton Milne. She found it hard to escape from family problems. When she nursed her soldiers, she reflected bitterly that she had expended on them more motherly love in a week than her mother had expended on her in 37 years.[40] But perhaps it is true, that she took on "mothering the whole world"[41] since she ended up with a "global outreach"

of reform in countries around the world.

Although her retirement to the life of an invalid after Scutari may have been partly the result of illness, it could also have been a means to achieve the solitary and dedicated devotion to a life cause, without interruption and without family or "office politics."[42] A "loner" by nature, it suited her temperament.

Florence Nightingale had an extraordinarily complex life, one that is difficult to sum up. Although she was more than just the "lady with the lamp" and contributed to more than just nursing, having assisted in sanitation, poor law reform, and many issues of social reform, to mention just a few of her concerns, nevertheless her role as "radical theologian" may be less secure.

A part of her theology seems to be a kind of faith in human perfectibility, the kind of perfectibility that received a mighty blow after World War I, labeled "the war to end all wars" was followed by other wars, including World War II.

One example of this neglect is that information on the cure of scurvy was available long before it was acted on. As early as 1593, Sir Richard Hawkins spelled out oranges and lemons as cures for scurvy. In 1601, Capt. James Lancaster prevented scurvy on board his ships, using lemon juice.

James Woodall, the "father of naval hygiene," published *The Surgeon's Mate* in 1636 stating that scurvy could be prevented by fresh vegetables and the use of lemons and oranges.

This was 111 years before Lind's famous experiment on the *Salisbury* in 1747 and 159 years before lemon juice was made requisite in the British navy. Louis H. Roddis, writing in *A Short History of Nautical Medicine*, says: "[I]t is estimated that 5,000 lives a year were needlessly lost from scurvy during this period: a total of nearly 800,000. In the 200 years from 1600 to 1800 nearly 1 million men died of an easily preventable disease. There are in the whole of human history few more notable examples of official indifference and stupidity producing such disastrous consequence to human life."[43]

But that was not the only example of medical stupidity. In the 19th century, Ignaz Philipp Semmelweis was a Hungarian doctor in Vienna, who noticed that doctors would go straight from treating cadavers to dealing with patients, without washing their hands. He wrote a book to show that patient mortality would drop if doctors only washed their hands, and the medical profession rejected it.

In 1865 he had a mental breakdown and was sent to a mental asylum, where he died. That same year Joseph Lister began spraying a carbolic acid solution during surgery that lowered mortality rates. He conceded: "[W]ithout Semmelweis, my achievements would be nothing," a posthumous tribute that availed Semmelweis nothing.[44]

Closer to home, Florence Nightingale had an example of medical incompetence in London. Cholera epidemics hit London during the 19th century, leaving tens of thousands dead. However, a Dr. John Snow noticed that a pump in Broad Street used by many people was contaminated by sewage-laden water, which he was convinced was a cause of cholera. He took a sample of polluted water to the Board of Guardians of St. James's Parish, who agreed to remove the pump handle, whereupon the death rate from cholera fell. However, the marketers of the water, the Vauxhall Water Company and the Board of Health, rejected his claim that the contaminated waters contributed to cholera. "After careful enquiry," the report ended, "we see no reason to adopt this belief."

A magazine, *The Builder,* reported later that "even in Broad Street, it would appear that little has been done in St. Anne's Place and Anne's-Court, the open cesspools are still to be seen; in the court, as far as we could learn, no change has been made; so that here, in spite of the late numerous deaths, we have all the materials for fresh epidemic."[45]

They had learned nothing.[46]

Cadbury says: "Despite two decades of research and experimentation, Dr. John Snow had failed to convince those around him that it was not smell, but water, which was a potential killer. For just over a 20-year period, he had watched, powerless to save lives, as cholera returned again and again to terrorize the population, leaving over 30,000 dead. . . . Snow died of a stroke, aged only 45. With no one to grieve for him and his seemingly wasted lifetime's work, all the excitement and wonder at solving the secrets of cholera's power were buried in careful plans in the debris of his work."[47]

In the 19th century, Ignaz Philipp Semmelweis, a Hungarian doctor in Vienna, noticed that doctors would go straight from treating cadavers to dealing with patients, without washing their hands.

The statistician, Farr, who assisted Nightingale, finally had to admit, long afterward, that his earlier opposition to Dr. Snow had been misguided, and that cholera was waterborne and not the product of miasma. It is not known if this revelation made him as "thunderstruck" as the news conveyed to Nightingale that her work at Scutari had ignored the key role of hygiene and sanitation, which Small claims made Florence "conscience stricken."

Nevertheless, the case was that "the key evidence had been in place since 1849 but went unrecognized by an establishment blinded by their own beliefs. Now, years after his death, Snow had at last been vindicated. Had he been taken seriously during his lifetime, many thousands of lives might have been saved: included another 5,595 in this latest epidemic."[48]

It is estimated that the builder of the massive sewage systems in London, Joseph Bazalgette, "had almost certainly saved more lives than any other single Victorian."[49] He got public recognition for his work, while Dr. Snow was dumped and dishonored. It may be that Bazalgette saved more lives than the doctors and nurses combined in halting the serious spread of London diseases.

It is not clear the extent to which Nightingale knew about these lethal "mistakes" by the medical profession, which pose a problem for her thesis that humanity will progressively learn God's laws and improve health by experience. It is uncertain that she would approve the rise in our days of a "medical-industrial complex" where drug companies have hijacked medical

treatment,[50] and where her dream of fostering nursing at home (her goal in *Notes on Nursing*) has had little implementation.

There seems some disagreement about whether or not she accepted the "germ theory." Her comments in *Notes for Nursing* (1860) suggest that she understood the basis for what became the germ theory and attacked it 17 years before Pasteur claimed it as his own, although he plagiarized it from Antoine Bechamp and presented it in a simplified and inadequate form.

Speaking of "infection," Florence Nightingale says (with a side note saying that "diseases are not individuals arranged in classes like cats and dogs, but conditions growing out of one another"):

> Is it not living in a continual mistake to look upon diseases, as we do now, as separate entities, which must exist, like cats and dogs? Instead of looking upon them as conditions, like a dirty and a clean condition, and just as much under our own control; or rather as the reactions of kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves. I was brought up, both by scientific men and ignorant women, distinctly to believe that smallpox, for instance, was a thing of which there was once a first specimen in the world, which went on propagating itself, in a perpetual chain of descent, just as much as that there was a first dog (or a first pair of dogs) and that smallpox would not begin itself any more than a new dog would begin without their having been a parent dog.
>
> Since then I have seen with my eyes and smelt with my nose smallpox growing up in first specimens, either in close rooms, or in overcrowded wards, where it could not by any possibility have been "caught," but must have begun. Nay, more, I have seen diseases begin, grow up, and pass into one another. Now, dogs do not pass into cats.
>
> I have seen, for instance, with a little overcrowding, fever grow up; and with a little more, typhoid fever; and with a little more, typhus, and all in the same ward or hut.
>
> Would it not be far better, truer and more practical, if we looked upon disease in this light? For diseases, as all experiences show, are adjectives, not noun substantives.[51]

Florence is also said to have stated: "the specific disease doctrine is the grand refuge of weak, uncultured, unstable minds, such as now rule in the medical profession. There are no specific diseases: there are specific disease-conditions."[52]

Ethel Douglas Hume's book shows that Pasteur not only plagiarized from Antoine Bechamp, he distorted it by introducing a "germ theory" which requires individual germs for individual diseases, whereas Antoine Bechamp showed that the germ theory is false, and that illness was practically always due to errors of diet or manners of living, the germs being present as scavengers of dead and waste tissues and foods and not as the cause of the disease. Bechamp found that microzymas rather than cells were the elementary units of life, and were in fact the builders of cell tissues. He concluded that bacteria are an outgrowth or evolutionary form of "microzymas" that occur when disease tissues must be broken down. He noted that these living entities were necessary for cells to be repaired. He concluded that if we live correctly, these bacteria are useful and friendly.

Bechamp warns against the dangers of vaccination, introducing foreign bodies into the blood.

Based on the comments of Florence Nightingale on the "germ theory," E. Douglas Hume claims that: "in place of the modern system of treating that phantom shape, a disease-entity, and trying to quell it by every form of injection, scientific procedure on Bechamp's lines will be to treat the patient, studying his personal idiosyncrasies,"[53] which suggests something closer to naturopathy than allopathy. If that is a correct view of health, then Florence Nightingale was correct to reject the "germ theory," yet Pasteur won out over his rival, Bechamp, yet this, of course, is a controversial interpretation. ❖

Geoff Muirden is an Australian Revisionist author and a researcher for the Adelaide Institute, founded by Fredrick Toben.

ENDNOTES:

1 Webb, Val, *Florence Nightingale: The Making of a Radical Theologian*, St. Louis, Mo., Chalice Press, 2002, 12-13.
2 Strachey, Lytton, *Eminent Victorians,* London, Chatto & Windus, 1918, 119.
3 *Ibid.,* 124.
4 *Ibid.,*146.
5 *Ibid.,*158.
6 *Ibid.,*171.
7 *Ibid.,*165.
8 Webb, *op. cit.,* 165.
9 Pines, Ayala & Aronson, Eliot, *Career Burnout: Causes and Cure,* New York, Free Press, 1988, 3, mentioned in Jaeger, Barrie, *Making Work Work for the Highly Sensitive Person,* NY, McGraw-Hill, 2004, 87-88.
10 Webb, 112-13.
11 Vicinus, Martha & Nergaard, Bea, *Ever Yours, Florence Nightingale: Selected Letters*, London, Virago, 1984, 164.
12 Vicinus & Nergaard, 230.
13 Mentioned www.countryjoe.com/nightingale/pledge.htm. See also *A Short History of Nursing*, by Lavainia Dock & Isabel Stewart, Appendix IV.
14 *Ibid.,* 288-89.
15 *Ibid.,* 289.
16 *Ibid.,* 107.
17 Small, Hugh, *Florence Nightingale, Avenging Angel*, London, Constable, 1998, 10.
18 *Ibid.,* 21.
19 Strachey, 127.
20 Small, 18.
21 Strachey, 134-35.
22 *Ibid.,* 139.
23 *Ibid.,* 140.
24 *Ibid.,* 143.
25 Small, 88.
26 *Ibid.,* 95.
27 *Ibid.,* 56.
28 *Ibid.,* 66.
29 *Ibid.,* 68.
30 *Ibid.,* 88.
31 *Ibid.,* 92.
32 *Ibid.,* 95.
33 Small, 93, 109.
34 *Ibid.,* 102-3.
35 Webb, 270.
36 Bisch, Louis, *Be Glad You're Neurotic*, New York, McGraw-Hill, 1946.
37 Webb, Preface, XV.
38 *Ibid.,* 9.
39 *Ibid.,* 25.
40 *Ibid.,* 162.
41 *Ibid.,* 165.
42 *Ibid.,* 159.
43 Item on scurvy in http:www.riparia.org/scurvy_hx.html.
44 From www.uh.edu/engines/epi622.htm: see also Risse, G.B. Semmelweis, Ignaz Phillip, *Dictionary of Scientific Biography*, NY, Scribner, 1970-1980.
45 From www.ph.ucla.edu/epi/snow/broadstreetpump.html
46 Cadbury, Deborah, *Seven Wonders of the Industrial World,* London, Fourth Estate, 2003, 174.
47 *Ibid.,* 180.
48 *Ibid.,* 191-2.
49 *Ibid.,* 197.
50 See, for example, *The Medical-Industrial Complex*, by Stanley Wohl, New York, Harmony Books, 1984.
51 Nightingale, Florence, *Notes on Nursing: What It Is and What It Is Not,* New York, Appleton & Co., 1860, section on "Health of Houses," 32-33, also cited in Hume, Ethel Douglas, *Bechamp or Pasteur? A Lost Chapter in the History of Biology*, Chicago, Covict-McGee, 1923, 165-66.
52 Cited in Hume (above), 166, who does not locate that part of Nightingale's writings where this comment occurs.
53 *Ibid.,*168.

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2004

Authors Index by Issue No. & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2004 Subject Index)

A

Adams, John, "Inauguration Speech," May/ June, 70.
Angel, Paul, "The Coral Castle Mystery," July/Aug., 74.
App, Austin, "The Rape of Europe," July/Aug., 18.

B

Beaudreau, Vance, "Our First President?" Nov./Dec., 4.
Bennett, Paul, "The Rise and Fall of America," Sept./Oct., 54.

C

Connors, Michael, "Germanophobia," March/April, 43.
Constable, Trevor, "The Luftwaffe's Fatal Mistakes," Jan./Feb., 14.
Coughlin, Charles, "Coughlin vs. Johnson," Jan./Feb., 56.
Crosson, Joseph, "Who Was Antonio Gramsci?" May/June, 74.
[St.] Cyprian, "The Wrath of God," Sept./Oct., 33.

D

Degrelle, Leon, "Hitler and the Olympics," Jan./Feb., 74.
Degrelle, Leon, "The World Visits Hitler," March/April, 74.
Degrelle, Leon, "Adolf Hitler at Nuremberg," May/June, 4.
DeMontmorency, Alec, "Truman Takes the White House," July/Aug., 71.

F

Fullbright, J., "Beyond the Interim Agreement," Jan./Feb., 34.
Forbes, Ralph, "The Mock Trials of Nuremberg," Nov./Dec., 19.

G

Garton, John, with O'Sullivan, Moira, "Robert Monteith & the IRB," Jan./Feb., 26.
Goodson, Stephen, "Tolkien's Mythos," Sept./Oct., 4.
Goodson, Stephen, "Napoleon, Hitler and Money," Nov./Dec., 23.
Grasser, Charles, "The Fraud of Iraq War II," March/April, 25.

H

Herron, Thomas, "Integration and Urban Planning," Sept./Oct., 30.
Herron, Thomas, "Ryan vs. Coughlin," Sept./Oct., 64.
Hitler, Adolf, "National Socialist Revolution," Jan./Feb., 66.
Hitler, Adolf, "Christianity and the Nazis," March/April, 30.
Hitler, Adolf, "Declaration of War," May/June, 10.

J

Jackson, Andrew, "Farewell Address," March/April, 4.
Johnson, M., "Globalism & Revolution," Jan./Feb., 23.
Johnson, M., "Christian Nationalist Theory," Jan./Feb., 52.
Johnson, M., "The Peasant in Old Russia," July/Aug., 65.
Johnson, M., "Dostoyevsky's *Notes from Underground*," Sept./Oct., 26.
Johnson, M., "De Tocqueville and Centralization," Nov./Dec., 34.
Joseph, Frank, "A Sense of Betrayal," July/Aug., 24.

K

Kadar, George, "Kennewick Man Revisited," March/April, 64.
Kimmel, Thomas, "12 New Pearl Harbor Facts," Nov./Dec., 37.
Kurreck, Friedrich, "Life in the Third Reich," Nov./Dec., 10.

L

Lena, Juri, "The Murder of Sergei Yesinin," Jan./Feb., 50.
Lina, Juri, "The Fight Against Usury," Sept./Oct., 8.
Lina, Juri, "The Intrigues of Freemasonry," Nov./Dec., 42.
Lent, Mrs. Larry, "The Other Side of McCarthy," July/Aug., 54.
Lindbergh, Charles, "Intervention and Warfare," March/April, 40.
Lindbergh, Charles, "War and Neutrality," May/June, 20.
Logan, Robert, "Boris Yeltsin's Legacy," Jan./Feb., 42.
Logan, Robert, "The New South Africa," March/April, 14.
Logan, Robert, "The Cambridge Apostles," May/June, 24.
Logan, Robert, "Terror and Eurasianism," Nov./Dec., 53.
Logan, Robert, "The New American Primacy," July/Aug., 46.

M

Martin, Kyle, "Massacre on Culloden Moor," March/April, 34.
Martin, Stephen, "Avarice of the Rockefellers," May/June, 42.
McLaughlin, Michael, "Sinking the Bismarck," Nov./Dec., 26.
Muirden, Geoff, "Church and State: Friends or Foes?" Sept./Oct., 40.
Muirden, Geoff, "The Lady with the Lamp, Florence Nightingale," Nov./Dec., 69.
Murphy, Michael, "Josef Mengele," May/June, 30.
Murray, Hugh, "The Elite War on White Males," July/Aug., 29.

O

O'Sullivan, Moira, with Garton, John, "Robert Monteith & the IRB," Jan./Feb., 26.

P

Perry, Alex, "Hitler's Nobel Peace Prize," July/Aug., 3.
Piper, Michael, "Rhodes and His Scholarships," May/June, 36.

R

Rose, Tom, "The Fed and the Golden Rule," May/June, 48.

S

Schinnerer, Erich, "Hitler's Social Reforms," July/Aug., 10.
Southgate, Troy, "Mosley and English Fascism," Nov./Dec., 57.
Stana, Romeo, "*USS Liberty* Saga, Part I," May/June, 55.
Stana, Romeo, "*USS Liberty* Saga, Part II," May/June, 61.

T

Tiffany, John "The Original Egyptians," Jan./Feb., 5.
Tiffany, John, "Egyptian Archeo-Astronomy and Cometary Impacts," July/Aug., 38.
Tiffany, John, "Secrets of the Panama Canal," Sept./Oct., 16.
Tiffany, John, "The Mysterious Nazca Lines," Sept./Oct., 18.
Tiffany, John, with Turner, Margo, "Who Created the Star-Spangled Banner?" Sept./Oct., 77.
Tiffany, John, "Tiwanaku: Earth's Oldest City?" Nov./Dec., 64.
Turner, Margo, with Tiffany, John, "Who Created the Star-Spangled Banner?" Sept./Oct., 77.

V

Van Tonningen, Florentine, "For Holland and for Europe," March/April, 56.

W

Walsh, Michael, "Five Invasions of France," Sept./Oct., 75.

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2004

Subject Index by Issue & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2004 Authors Index)

A

"John Adams Inauguration Speech," May/June, 70, Adams, John.
"The Rise and Fall of America," Sept./Oct., 54, Bennett, Paul.

B

"Sinking the Bismarck," Nov./Dec., 26, McLaughlin, Michael.

C

"Cambridge Apostles," May/June, 24, Logan, Robert.
"Christian Nationalist Theory," Jan./Feb., 52, Johnson, M.
"Christianity and the Nazis," March/April, 30, Hitler, Adolf.
"The Coral Castle Mystery," July/Aug., 74. Angel, Paul.
"Church and State: Friends or Foes?" Sept./Oct., 40, Muirden, Geoff.
Coughlin: "Coughlin vs. Johnson," Jan./Feb., 56, Coughlin, Charles.
Coughlin: "Ryan vs. Coughlin," Sept./Oct., 64, Herron, Thomas.
"Culloden Moor," March/April, 34, Martin, Kyle.

D

"Declaration of War," May/June, 10, Hitler, Adolf.
"Dostoyevsky's *Notes from Underground*," Sept./Oct., 26, Johnson, M.

E

"Egyptians, The Original," Jan./Feb., 5, Tiffany, John.
"Egyptian Archeo-Astronomy," July/Aug., 38, Tiffany, John.

F

"The Fed and the Golden Rule," May/June, 48, Rose, Tom.
"Five Invasions of France," Sept./Oct., 75, Walsh, Michael.
Flag—"Who Created the Star-Spangled Banner?" Sept./Oct., 77, Turner, Margo, with Tiffany, John.
"The Intrigues of Freemasonry," Nov./Dec., 42, Lina, Juri.

G

Germany: "Germanophobia," March/April, 43, Connors, Michael.
Germany: "Life in the Third Reich," Nov./Dec., 10, Kurreck, Friedrich.
"Globalism & Revolution," Jan./Feb., 23, Johnson, M.
"Antonio Gramsci," May/June, 74, Crosson, Joseph.

H

Hegemony—"New American Primacy," July/Aug., 46, Logan, Robert.
"Hitler at Nuremberg," May/June, 4, Degrelle, Leon.
"The World Visits Hitler," March/April, 74, Degrelle, Leon.
"Hitler's Nobel Peace Prize," July/Aug., 3, Perry, Alex.
"Hitler's Social Reforms," July/Aug., 10, Schinnerer, Erich.
"For Holland and for Europe," March/April, 56, Van Tonningen, Florentine.

I

"Integration and Urban Planning," Sept./Oct., 30, Herron, Thomas.
"Beyond the Interim Agreement," Jan./Feb., 34, Fullbright, J.
"Intervention and Warfare," March/April, 40, Lindbergh, Charles.
"The Fraud of Iraq War II," March/April, 25, Grasser, Charles.

J

"Andrew Jackson's Farewell Address," March/April, 4, Jackson, Andrew.
Jews—"The Wrath of God," Sept./Oct., 33, [St.] Cyprian.

K

"Kennewick Man Revisited," March/April, 64, Kadar, George.

L

"Luftwaffe's Fatal Mistakes," Jan./Feb., 14, Constable, Trevor.

M

"The Other Side of McCarthy," July/Aug., 54, Lent, Mrs. Larry.
"Josef Mengele," May/June, 30, Murphy, Michael.
"Monteith, Robert & the IRB," Jan./Feb., 26, Garton, John with O'Sullivan, Moira.
"Mosley and English Fascism," Nov./Dec., 57, Southgate, Troy.

N

"Napoleon, Hitler and Money," Nov./Dec., 23, Goodson, Stephen.
"National Socialist Revolution," Jan./Feb., 66, Hitler, Adolf.
"The Mysterious Nazca Lines," Sept./Oct., 18, Tiffany, John.
"Florence Nightingale," Nov./Dec., 69, Muirden, Geoff.
"The Mock Trials of Nuremberg," Nov./Dec., 19, Forbes, Ralph.

O

"Olympics, Hitler and the," Jan./Feb., 74, Degrelle, Leon.

P

"Secrets of the Panama Canal," Sept./Oct., 16, Tiffany, John.
"New Pearl Harbor Facts," Nov./Dec., 37, Kimmel, Thomas.

R

"Rape of Europe," July/Aug., 18, App, Austin.
"Rhodes and His Scholarships," May/June, 36, Piper, Michael Collins.
"Avarice of the Rockefellers," May/June, 42, Martin, Stephen.
"The Peasant in Old Russia," July/Aug., 65, Johnson, M.

S

"The New South Africa," March/April, 14, Logan, Robert.

T

"Terror and Eurasianism," Nov./Dec., 53, Logan, Robert.
"Tiwanaku: Earth's Oldest City?" Nov./Dec., 64, Tiffany, John.
"De Tocqueville and Centralization," Nov./Dec., 34, Johnson, M.
"Tolkien's Mythos," Sept./Oct., 4, Goodson, Stephen.
"Truman Takes the White House," July/Aug., 71, DeMontmorency, Alec.

U

"*USS Liberty* Saga, Part I," May/June, 55, Stana, Romeo.
"*USS Liberty* Saga, Part II," May/June, 61, Stana, Romeo.
"The Fight Against Usury," Sept./Oct., 8, Lina, Juri.

W

"War and Neutrality," May/June, 20, Lindbergh, Charles.
Washington: "Our First President?" Nov./Dec., 4, Beaudreaux, Vance.
"White Males, The Elite War on," July/Aug., 29, Murray, Hugh.
World War I—"A Sense of Betrayal," July/Aug., 24, Joseph, Frank.

Y

"Boris Yeltsin's Legacy," Jan./Feb., 42, Logan, Robert.
"The Murder of Sergei Yesinin," Jan./Feb., 50, Lina, Juri.

These TBR Books Make Excellent Holiday Presents!

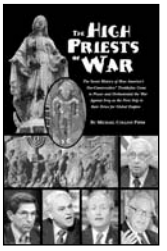

The High Priests of War. In *The High Priests of War,* author Michael Collins Piper has come forth with what is indisputably the first full-length exposition of the little-known history of the ex-Trotskyite, neo-conservative warmongers inside the Bush administration who orchestrated the war against Iraq and are involved in setting up the Police State here at home. They include names like Wolfowitz, Perle, Feith and Kissinger and they are undoubtedly more dangerous to the future of America than Osama bin Laden himself. Order extra discounted copies of *The High Priests of War* (softcover, 144 pages, #396) to give to friends, family and political decision makers. One copy is $19.95; two copies are $35; three copies are $45; five copies are $60. Eight or more copies are $10 each. See the order form on the back page to compute S&H to your area depending on the number of books you purchase. Carton of 60 just $350 incl. S&H.

Greek Fire, Poison Arrows & Scorpion Bombs: Biological & Chemical Warfare in the Ancient World. From Hercules to Hannibal, myth to history, battle elephants to the bubonic plague, Greek fire to napalm, here it is—carefully documented, expansive in scope and told with irony and outrage—the sorry story of man's genius for turning just about anything in nature into a weapon of mass destruction. But Nature has her genius too, for making such weapons recoil on their inventors' heads as surely as vials of pox. Adrienne Mayor has given us a timely, frightening and necessary book that is quite pertinent in today's world. *Greek Fire* is an amazing read on an important subject that has been barely covered before. Hardback, 319 pages, #382, ***$28*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Lost Civilizations of the Stone Age. By Richard Rudgley, Oxford trained scholar, specializing in the Stone Age. He tells us that Stone Age man performed delicate medical operations and "cave men" used artistic techniques not seen again until the Renaissance. More amazing, little-known facts about our distant ancestors. #334, softcover, 310 pages, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

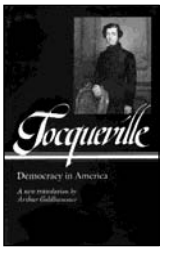

Democracy in America by Alexis de Tocqueville. This volume presents an entirely new translation of what is arguably the most perceptive and influential book ever written about American politics and society. Arthur Goldhammer's translation is the first to capture the precision and grace of Tocqueville's style while providing a rigorous and faithful rendering of his profound ideas and observations. *Democracy in America* vividly describes the unprecedented "equality of conditions" Tocqueville found in the U.S. during his visit in 1831-1832, and provides enduring insight into the political consequences of widespread property ownership, the potential dangers to liberty inherent in majority rule and the importance of civil institutions in an individualistic culture dominated by the pursuit of material self-interest. Hardcover edition, 941 pages, #410, $35. Softcover, #410A, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

ORDERING: TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add shipping & handling: INSIDE THE U.S: $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. OUTSIDE THE U.S: Double above domestic charges. To charge by phone, call TBR's ordering hotline toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Use Visa or MasterCard. Also take this opportunity to renew you own TBR subscription at our special Christmas rate: $32 for a one-year domestic subscription. (Offer expires January 5, 2005.) Outside the U.S. a one-year renewal or gift subscription to TBR is $44 until January 5, 2005.

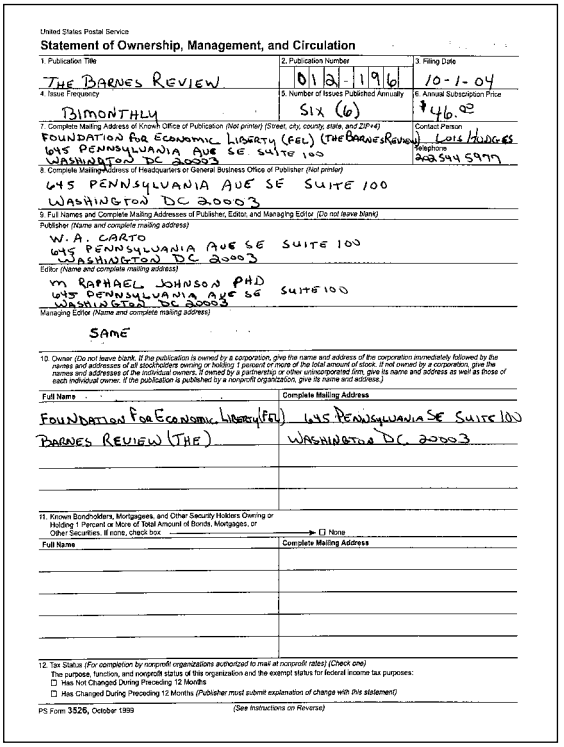

United States Postal Service
Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
THE BARNES REVIEW	0 1 2 - 1 9 6	10-1-04
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
BIMONTHLY	SIX (6)	$46.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4): FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY (FEL) (THE BARNES REVIEW) 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE SUITE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003 — Contact Person: Lois Hughes — Telephone: 202 544 5977

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE SUITE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)

Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): W. A. CARTO 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE SUITE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

Editor (Name and complete mailing address): M RAPHAEL JOHNSON PHD 645 PENNSYLVANIA AVE SE SUITE 100 WASHINGTON DC 20003

Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): SAME

10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
FOUNDATION FOR ECONOMIC LIBERTY (FEL)	645 PENNSYLVANIA SE SUITE 100
BARNES REVIEW (THE)	WASHINGTON DC. 20003

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (See Instructions on Reverse)

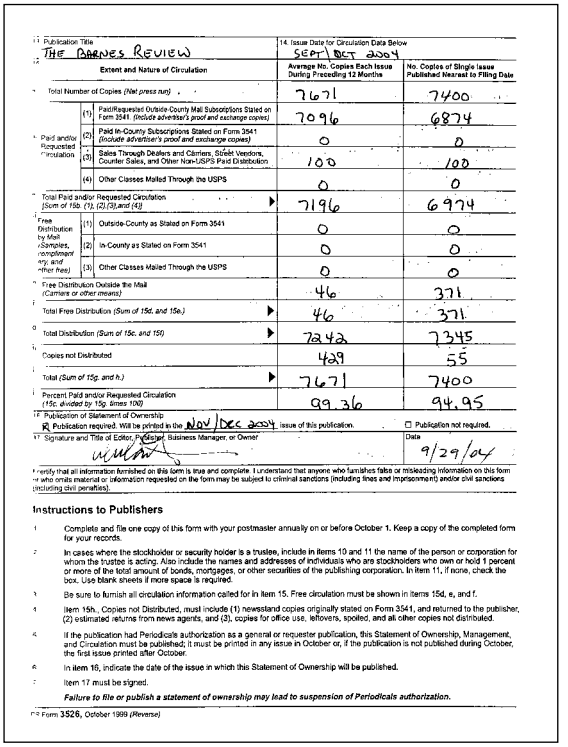

13. Publication Title: THE BARNES REVIEW		14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: SEPT/OCT 2004	
15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		7671	7400
b. Paid and/or Requested Circulation	(1) Paid/Requested Outside-County Mail Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541 (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	7096	6874
	(2) Paid In-County Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541 (Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Non-USPS Paid Distribution	100	100
	(4) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation (Sum of 15b. (1), (2),(3),and (4))		7196	6974
d. Free Distribution by Mail (Samples, complimentary, and other free)	(1) Outside-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(2) In-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
e. Free Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)		46	371
f. Total Free Distribution (Sum of 15d. and 15e.)		46	371
g. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c. and 15f)		7242	7345
h. Copies not Distributed		429	55
i. Total (Sum of 15g. and h.)		7671	7400
j. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation (15c. divided by 15g. times 100)		99.36	94.95

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ Publication required. Will be printed in the NOV/DEC 2004 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner — Date: 9/29/04

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Instructions to Publishers

1. Complete and file one copy of this form with your postmaster annually on or before October 1. Keep a copy of the completed form for your records.
2. In cases where the stockholder or security holder is a trustee, include in items 10 and 11 the name of the person or corporation for whom the trustee is acting. Also include the names and addresses of individuals who are stockholders who own or hold 1 percent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities of the publishing corporation. In item 11, if none, check the box. Use blank sheets if more space is required.
3. Be sure to furnish all circulation information called for in item 15. Free circulation must be shown in items 15d, e, and f.
4. Item 15h., Copies not Distributed, must include (1) newsstand copies originally stated on Form 3541, and returned to the publisher, (2) estimated returns from news agents, and (3), copies for office use, leftovers, spoiled, and all other copies not distributed.
5. If the publication had Periodicals authorization as a general or requester publication, this Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation must be published; it must be printed in any issue in October or, if the publication is not published during October, the first issue printed after October.
6. In item 16, indicate the date of the issue in which this Statement of Ownership will be published.
7. Item 17 must be signed.

Failure to file or publish a statement of ownership may lead to suspension of Periodicals authorization.

PS Form 3526, October 1999 (Reverse)

2004 Binders

Remember to order your 2004 binder now, so you can safely and attractively archive your most recent 2004 issues of TBR on your library bookshelf. Each binder holds six issues of TBR and is fitted with a spine and cover indicating the year. Library-style binders are available for all years. Each sturdy binder is $25 (S&H included). Send payment to TBR , P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge your binder to MasterCard or Visa.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Send a sample of TBR to a friend for just $1. Please include names and addresses.		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter TBR Christmas Gift subscriptions/renewal for me at $32 each. (Outside the U.S. add $12 per year.)

To order complete this form, enclose check , MO or credit card information and send to: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

❑ **SUPER CHRISTMAS BONUS:** Either renew your own subscription or buy one-year domestic TBR gift subscriptions for just $32 each. (Outside the U.S. add $12 per year.) Please include names and addresses on a separate piece of paper.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Why not send a sample copy of TBR to a friend? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per name please. (Inside the U.S. only.)

TBR64

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME X NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2004 www.barnesreview.org

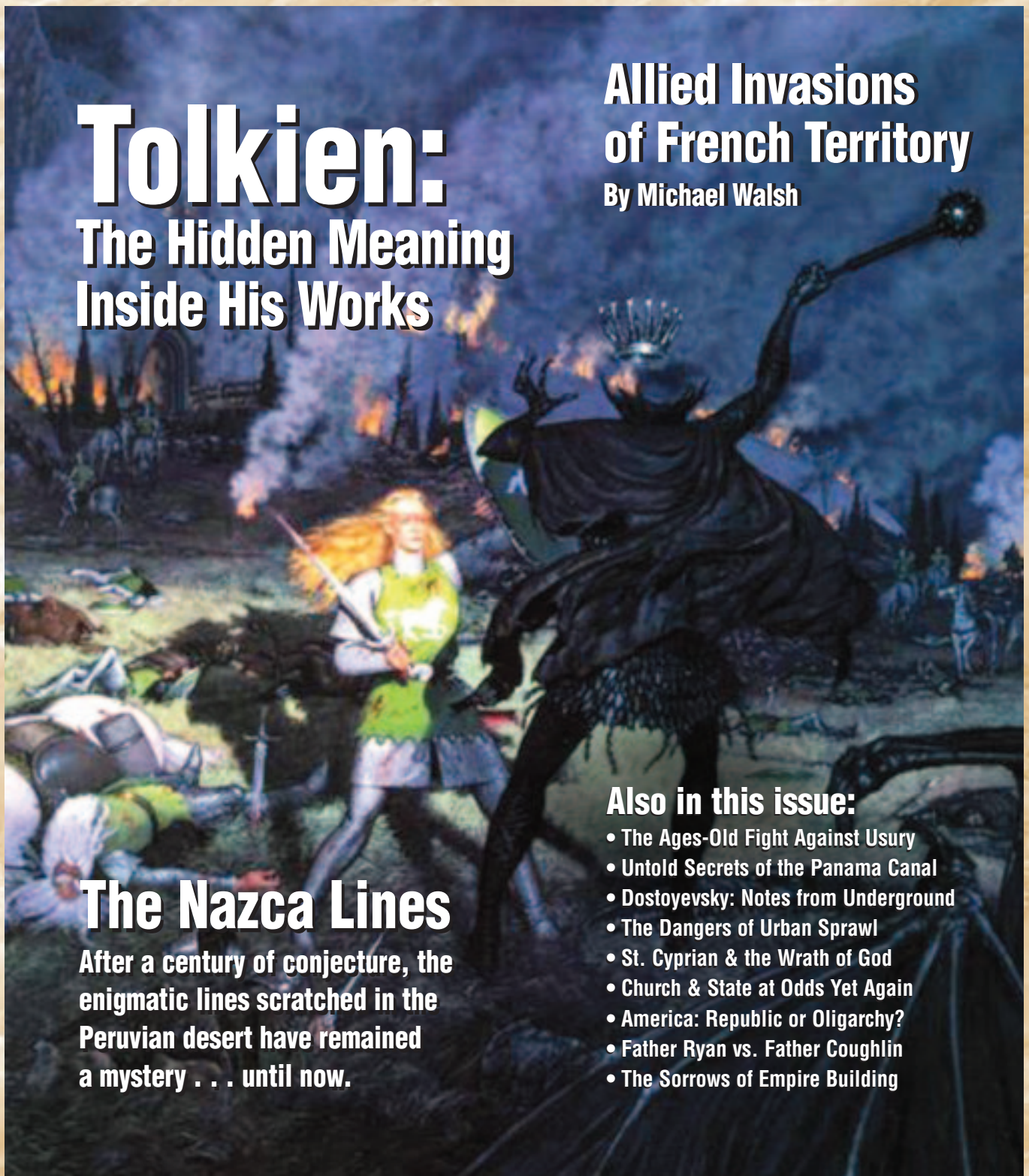

Tolkien: The Hidden Meaning Inside His Works

Allied Invasions of French Territory

By Michael Walsh

The Nazca Lines

After a century of conjecture, the enigmatic lines scratched in the Peruvian desert have remained a mystery . . . until now.

Also in this issue:

- The Ages-Old Fight Against Usury
- Untold Secrets of the Panama Canal
- Dostoyevsky: Notes from Underground
- The Dangers of Urban Sprawl
- St. Cyprian & the Wrath of God
- Church & State at Odds Yet Again
- America: Republic or Oligarchy?
- Father Ryan vs. Father Coughlin
- The Sorrows of Empire Building

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2004 ❖ VOLUME X ❖ NUMBER 5

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 TOLKIEN'S MYTHOS
STEPHEN GOODSON
What exactly was Tolkien getting at with his *Lord of the Rings* trilogy? What was his basic political and moral stance that led him to construct such a fantasy world? This essay provides some hints. . . .

8 THE FIGHT AGAINST USURY
JURI LINA
Until the dawn of the modern era, nearly every government and religious figure condemned usury. It was almost universally considered a crime and a form of extortion. However, in contemporary times, it is considered as a matter of course. How did this come about? . . .

16 SECRETS OF THE PANAMA CANAL
JOHN TIFFANY
Although U.S. history generally recalls the legend of tough-talking Theodore Roosevelt and his role in the construction of the Panama Canal—his famous "speak softly and carry a big stick" diplomacy being a hallmark of the historical record—far less known is the international financial intrigue surrounding the construction of the canal and the role of a powerful New York-based banking family, the House of Seligman, in the behind-the-scenes maneuvering. . . .

18 THE MYSTERIOUS NAZCA LINES
JOHN TIFFANY
In southern Peru, nearly 800 miles of lines and zigzags were carved into the landscape. These are of ancient origin, but few have any idea of what they might represent. Only speculation exists. John Tiffany attempts to make sense of this mystery. . . .

26 DOSTOYEVSKY UNDERGROUND
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Notes from Underground is one of the least appreciated of Dostoyevsky's massive corpus. It is a work part fiction and part philosophy. There are many interpretations of this work, and TBR's editor provides his own reading of this masterpiece. . . .

30 INTEGRATION & URBAN PLANNING
THOMAS J. HERRON
Previously to the failed experiment of "integration," America was a federation of ethnic groups, each largely living their own lives. However, their strong commitment to separatism put them outside of the coming New World Order. They needed to be destroyed. Integration was the key. A book review. . . .

33 THE WRATH OF GOD
ST. CYPRIAN OF CARTHAGE
While still a pagan, the enthusiastic future saint courted discussions with converts to Christianity. He sought to vanquish, but was himself vanquished by, the new religion. Cyprian is noted for writing his "Testimony Against the Jews." Parts of that testimony are reproduced here. . . .

40 CHURCH & STATE: FRIEND OR FOE?
GEOFF MUIRDEN
The institutionalization of the liberties that have come to mark the Anglo-American tradition was the result of a long and torturous development. The Puritan religious tradition was one of the ingredients of this development, and its role has been debated hotly. Were the Puritans radically misunderstood? . . .

54 THE RISE & FALL OF AMERICA
PAUL BENNETT
According to the author, America was conceived as a Christian republic. Today, that republic has become a pagan oligarchy rivaling that of decadent, late Rome. How did we get here? . . .

64 RYAN VERSUS COUGHLIN
THOMAS J. HERRON
At the dawn of World War II, the debate was heating up concerning the moral correctness of intervention on the side of the Allies. In American Catholic circles, this debate was distilled to the conflict between the "New Dealer" and interventionist Fr. John Ryan and the famed America First, Catholic orator Fr. Charles Coughlin. Their debates are as timely now as when they were uttered in the late 1930s.

75 FIVE INVASIONS OF FRANCE
MICHAEL WALSH
Often historians do not think of it in this way, but the path of the Second World War led to France being invaded no fewer than five times. From the German assault of 1940 to the return of a vengeful Charles de Gaulle, France was one of the great victims of the war.

77 WHO CREATED OLD GLORY?
MARGO TURNER & JOHN TIFFANY
TBR is delighted to publish this historical essay from former *Spotlight* writer Margo Turner. Her argument is simple: the design of the American flag, the second design that was eventually adopted, was not created by Betsy Ross but an obscure Baltimore widow named Mary Pickersgill. Here is her story. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—The War Party: 3.
Review—Sorrows of Empire: 24.
History You May Have Missed: 51.
Dresden & Rotterdam: 52.
Letters to the Editor: 61.
Review—The Race Issue: 62.
Nationalist Thought: 64.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

As we go to press, the staff here at TBR remains flabbergasted, dazed and confused. We are in this state due to the incredible lies, manipulations and outright fabrications the war party and the present Republican administration have fed Americans since this godforsaken "war against terror" began.

It is bad enough when the state so far exceeds its limits in such gross and crude ways; it is even worse when the bulk of the American population, and certainly the bulk of the American middle class, identifies with the system and its diktats. Even further, not only do they identify with the present system, they often lapse into fits of anger and indignation at the suggestion that the system is not exactly as they think it is, and as the beltway conservative bunch preaches.

Add to this the recent Senate passing of the "hate crimes" law, and the ramifications of both Patriot Acts, and it looks like real dissent (rather than the mass-produced sort common among extreme leftists) is in deep trouble.

Our mission here gets more and more important. And the more exciting it gets, the more your editor wonders aloud at the sanity of the middle class who tolerates these things or simply ignores them.

Let it be known that so long as reasoned dissent remains legal, we will continue to dissent rationally. We are firm nationalists, believing that the world's ethnic groups should lead their own lives and develop their own native forms of public administration. Forcing diverse ethnic groups into one state is disastrous, for it forces these groups to compete for the resources and rewards from the regime, and is, by and large, a recipe for civil warfare. Independent ethnic enclaves, defined by their own experience and tradition, are far more likely to lead to peace. On the other hand, ruling elites love the idea of multiculturalism, for one group can be then played against the others as their identity as a whole becomes more and more diluted. It is a farce, and it is solely the product of postmodern ruling circles.

We are very proud of this issue, as we are of all our BARNES REVIEW magazines. Juri Lina has included a powerful piece about the nature of finance and banking. Thomas Herron gives us a powerful historical account of the Catholic social debate between Frs. John Ryan and Charles Coughlin. The issues were the New Deal and interventionism. Stephen Goodson has added his own views on the genius of J.R.R. Tolkien, and John Tiffany has given us a riveting piece on the famed Nazca lines. All in all, in spite of our continuing "confusion," this is an excellent issue, and we're sure you will agree. ❖

On the cover this issue: *In a climactic scene from J.R.R. Tolkien's* Lord of the Rings*, Eowyn, the heroic shield maiden of the Rohirrim, having dropped her guise as the prince Dernhelm, readies her sword for the fatal blow that will lay the dreadful, "undead" witch king, the leader of the Nazgul, believed by some Tolkien scholars to be Tal-elmar, low.*

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Art & Production Director: PAUL ANGEL
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
RUSSELL J. GRANATA *Palos Verdes, California*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2003 (Vols. II-IX)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Down & Out With the War Party

Many of us wish, with Pat Buchanan, for the swift humiliation of the American war party as its adventure in Iraq goes increasingly sour. The neo-conservative ideologues who lied their way into the Iraqi quagmire are being—day by day—outed for the liars and frauds they clearly are.

The difficulties in the Iraqi conflict are now the things of mainstream politics. Firstly, the war itself was a clear act of aggression against a state that harbored no threat against the United States. Saddam Hussein was a man who, albeit under authoritarian auspices, was creating a first world country with advanced educational, health care and military systems. His great crime was standing in solidarity with the Palestinian people in their fight for independence; international Zionism could not stand by and watch Hussein amass greater and greater capabilities to resist expansion by the Israeli state.

Secondly, the lies that were told further bring disrepute against the neo-con war party: the notions that Hussein was partially behind the 9-11 attacks, that he was in league with Afghan fundamentalists and Osama bin-Laden and was building nuclear and other mass-destruction weapons all have been demolished bit by bit as the months have passed by.

Thirdly, making matters even worse for the war party, the American invasion, far from bringing throngs of cheering crowds to welcome the Yankee liberator, resulted in the rapid formation of a guerrilla war that the United States cannot win. Therefore, the war party lied to the fighting men at the front, creating false expectations and hopes that, as of this writing, have led well over 800 Americans to an early grave, with countless wounded.

Fourthly, the pictures and videos of torture at Abu Ghraib prison have, in no uncertain terms, tarnished the pseudo-moral underpinnings for this power grab in the Middle East. America now graphically is the "great Satan" to Muslim eyes, and much of the rest of the world as well.

Add into this mix the increasing hatred for America around the globe, the increasing numbers of the anti-war movement, the lack of an exit strategy, the fraud of Chalabi, the Halliburton contracts and a host of other minor setbacks, and the second gulf war is likely the most misplanned, fraudulent and downright disastrous war ever in America's history.

And who do we have to blame for it but the war party, the cabal of neo-conservatives who currently control American foreign policy and who make up the bulk of Mike Piper's new book on the neo-cons, *The High Priests of War*? (Available from *American Free Press*.) The war in Iraq is a war supported only by defense contractors, Protestant Evangelicals, yokels and Zionists. Recent polls show that even among Jews, only roughly 48 percent approve of the war. The fraudulent neo-con coalition is coming apart.

It might be interesting to bring up a historical parallel such as the 1935 invasion of Ethiopia by Italian forces under Mussolini. The Italian dictator claimed that Ethiopian troops had fired on Italian positions over their border in Italian Somaliland in February of that year. The Ethiopians contested that claim and claimed the opposite. Both powers took their claims to the League of Nations, with Italy demanding a $70,000 payment as reparation.

On October 28, 1935, Italy invaded. Ultimately, Britain and the league imposed sanctions on Italy for the invasion. By June of 1936, the capital of Ethiopia, Addis Ababa, had fallen, and Mussolini, pointing to the hypocrisy of Britain, said that "Italy has now joined the ranks of the satisfied powers."

Hypocrisy indeed. One of the first great actions of the imaginary "international community" was to condemn the very same colonial gambits the nations of the league had been performing for years. For Italy to be condemned for doing precisely what France, Spain and Britain had been doing for ages showed the pomposity, arrogance and double standards of the "international community."

If Mussolini's war against a poorly armed Ethiopia was "illegal," then how much more so was Bush's invasion of Iraq? At least Mussolini had a colonial border with Ethiopia, and clashes did in fact occur. President Bush faced a distant Iraq whose only crime was that its social and military progress was threatening to Israel, and billions of dollars in black gold was ripe for the taking. If the war was, as we have been told again and again, for the purpose of liberating a suffering population from widespread oppression, then why aren't U.S. troops in Sierra Leone or Sudan or North Korea or Saudi Arabia?

At least Mussolini could point to numerous nations, from Japan to Denmark, who had colonial empires and who regularly defended their country's right to own overseas possessions. In our "enlightened era," where colonialism is a thing of the past (at least in theory), how much worse is Bush's crime in this case? When Mussolini stated that Italy was now a "satisfied" nation, he could only have meant that it now joined the ranks of colonial powers in creating a empire for the purposes of extracting raw materials, exploiting native labor and creating another market for European goods. Given the standards of the time, Mussolini could not have been condemned by the British without the most obvious and vile hypocrisy. Today, Bush's actions in Iraq, and the clumsy rationalizations for them as more and more bad news oozes from the Middle East, look more and more criminal. While Mussolini only took what was his—given the standards of European elites at the time—Bush invaded a country on the behest of an alien power on the flimsiest of pretexts. Furthermore, as far as we know, Mussolini never claimed that he was acting on behalf of God in invading Ethiopia, either.

It is very useful to keep a historical perspective when dealing with foreign affairs. The distinction between Mussolini, universally condemned in modern history books, and President Bush, with substantial media support for his war, gives further perspective on the fraud of the "media and historical community" and the selectivity of "international law." The distinctions between these two men are arbitrary, or at least based solely on the will to power of the United States, able to throw its weight around, and Italy, who could not, and ended up on the losing side of World War II. ❖

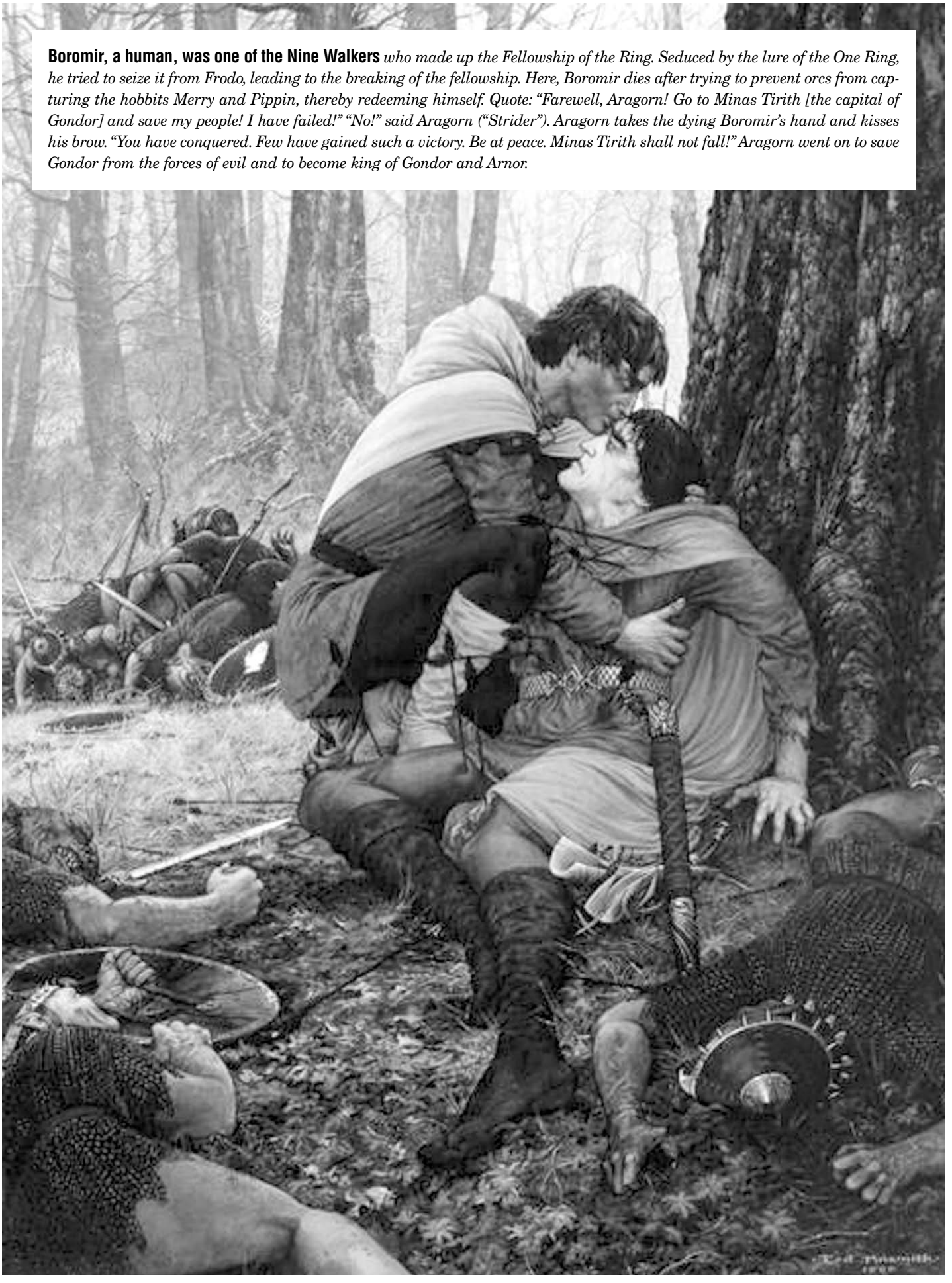

Boromir, a human, was one of the Nine Walkers *who made up the Fellowship of the Ring. Seduced by the lure of the One Ring, he tried to seize it from Frodo, leading to the breaking of the fellowship. Here, Boromir dies after trying to prevent orcs from capturing the hobbits Merry and Pippin, thereby redeeming himself. Quote: "Farewell, Aragorn! Go to Minas Tirith [the capital of Gondor] and save my people! I have failed!" "No!" said Aragorn ("Strider"). Aragorn takes the dying Boromir's hand and kisses his brow. "You have conquered. Few have gained such a victory. Be at peace. Minas Tirith shall not fall!" Aragorn went on to save Gondor from the forces of evil and to become king of Gondor and Arnor.*

Tolkien's Mythos

According to a survey by the Folio Society in 1997, as well as a poll by Waterstone's, the booksellers, in January of that year *The Lord of the Rings* was voted readers' "favorite book of all time." J.R.R. Tolkien, a strong advocate of the Anglo-Saxon peoples, is described by many as the greatest writer of the 20th century. The filming of the book popularized it once more and stimulated speculation as to what fueled this extraordinary work. While many aficionados are content to treat *The Lord of the Rings* as merely an epic fantasy, some critics have detected deeper meanings, such as an underlying repugnance for the industrialization of the countryside and the carnage of war.

By Stephen Goodson, B.A., Lic.Germ.Phil.

In June 1997 Ross Shimmon, chief executive of the Library Association of Great Britain, commented: "It is astonishing that *The Lord of the Rings* has this impact. The idea of a parallel world . . . I wonder whether it's something to do with trying to make sense of the world around us."

A 20-year subscription to the journal *Candour*, and a faithful preservation of its volumes, may well provide clues as to what were J.R.R. Tolkien's innermost thoughts, ideas and beliefs.

Candour was founded by A.K. Chesterton, a cousin of G.K. Chesterton, as a successor to *Truth* magazine, of which he had previously been deputy editor. Chesterton, a distinguished veteran of two world wars, had earlier edited the publications of the leader of the British Union of Fascists, Sir Oswald Mosley, in the 1930s.

In 1954 he established the League of Empire Loyalists, whose antics and interventions at Conservative Party meetings proved to be a constant source of irritation and embarrassment to prime ministers Eden and Macmillan. In 1967 the League merged with the British National Party, the Greater Britain Movement and the Racial Preservation Society to form the National Front. Chesterton assumed the role of leader.

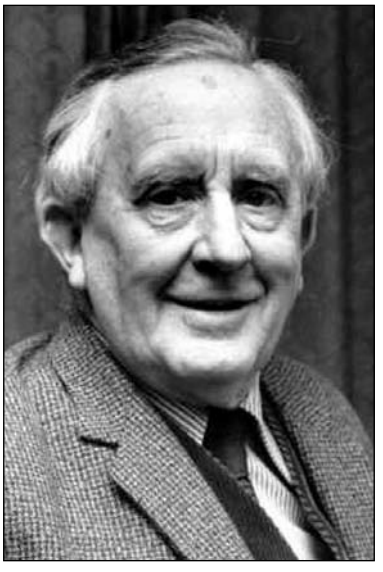

J.R.R. TOLKIEN

In 1973 Tolkien's copies of *Candour* were sold out of his estate. In 1997 this writer inherited these newsletters from Chesterton's secretary, Moyna Traill-Smith. The quotations from *Candour* that follow were all underlined by Tolkien with a red ballpoint pen.

The dissolution of the British Empire was viewed by Tolkien as a tragedy, which would have permanent negative consequences for its indigenous populations: "Africa is not peopled by black Europeans, but is a continent full of tribes mentally and morally at the dawn of history. Self-government does not mean democracy. Liberia and Abyssinia are two warning lights. African hegemony would lead to the suicide of the white community in East and Central Africa and to the ruin of African hopes of sustained progress." (August 3/10, 1956, 44)

Tolkien was disillusioned about the effectiveness of modern democracy and considered both the media and high finance to be inimical to its success: "The concentration of the power of the press has long since made a mockery of whatever degree of informed democracy we may have once known." (February 10, 1956, 50)

The true equation is "democracy" = government by world financiers:

> The main mark of modern governments is that we do not know who governs, *de facto* any more than *de jure*. We see the politician and not his backer; still less the backer of the backer; or what is most important of all, the banker of the backer. Enthroned above all, in a manner without parallel in all past, is the veiled prophet

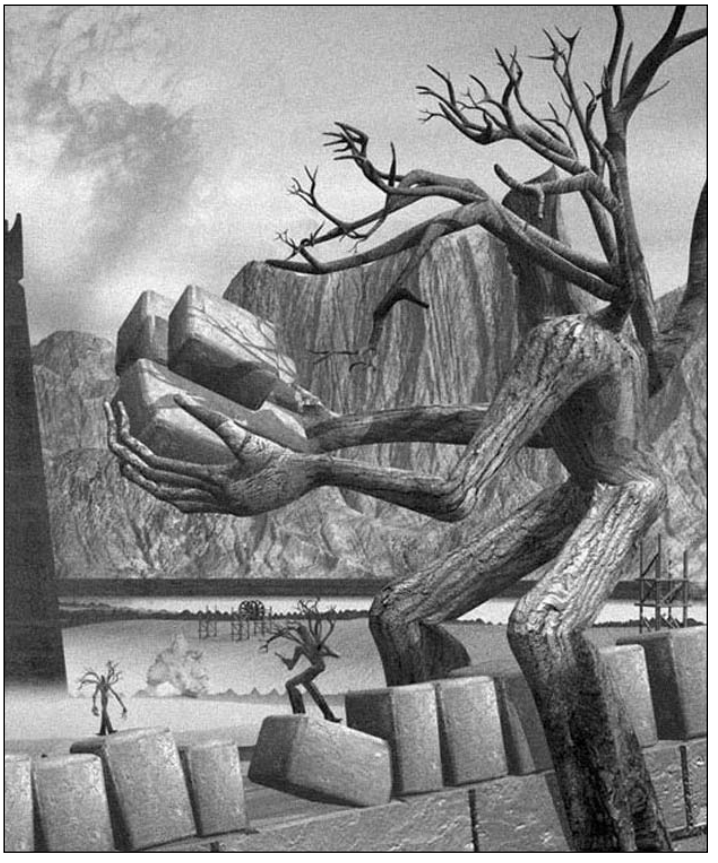

> of finance, swaying all men living by a sort of magic, and delivering oracles in a language not understanded [sic] of the people. (July 13, 1956, 12)

It was in the field of monetary reform that Tolkien displayed his most passionate concern. His indignation about the evil of usury—the creation of money out of nothing and then lending it out at interest—is reflected repeatedly:

> There should only be one source of money; one fountainhead from which flows the nation's blood to vitalize commerce and industry, ensure economic equity and justice and safeguard the welfare of the people. . . . In other words, it has always been and still is our contention that the prerogative of creating and issuing the money of the nation should be restored to the state. (August 3/10, 1956, page 48)

Utilizing the above background, a brief exegesis of *Lord* may be attempted. The center of all evil is the Dark Lord Sauron, who has enslaved the people of Middle-Earth through the rings of power. There are seven rings for the dwarf lords, five for the elf kings, nine for mortal men, and one to rule and bind them all in darkness and slavery forever. These gold rings were "forged" in the fires of Mount Doom and are symbolic of the central banks and their monopolistic powers, which enable them to create money out of nothing and lend it out at interest to the gullible people. With their unlimited financial power, they are able to control the mass media and spellbind the general public with their propaganda. Eventually good prevails over evil, and the Ring wraiths, the orcs and Uruk-Hai monsters are defeated.

So who was John Ronald Reuel Tolkien? Did he support the National Front? Probably not in any meaningful way, but indisputably he was sympathetic to its anti-immigration and anti-Common Market policies, having endorsed Chesterton's views for over two decades.

There is little doubt that he was a patriot and that his conviction that the civilizing effects of the British Empire were a blessing to be enjoyed by all, has been proven correct, The torment of death, debt and destruction which Africa has subsequently endured, bears regrettable testimony to that fact.

Above everything else Tolkien may be judged as an ardent supporter of monetary reform. He understood that money is not a form of wealth but a medium for the exchange of goods and services, He sought social justice through the adoption of an honest money system, which would distribute the benefits of the technological age to all mankind, and provide a secure basis for a future of progress and prosperity.

Like the industrial age, which Tolkien despised, machinery and engines characterized the evil Maiar Istar wizard Saruman's fortified Isengard. The forked Tower of Orthanc rises in the center of the seemingly paved-over circle of Isengard. Among Saruman's powers was knowledge of machinery and chemistry. The "blasting fire" employed by his orc army in the Battle of Helm's Deep was probably some kind of explosive. It must have been during the good wizard Gandalf's captivity in Orthanc that Saruman began to build his army of Dunlendings, orcs and uruk-hai, since Gandalf came to an as-yet-undestroyed Isengard.

Tolkien could have written a treatise on political economy, and if published, it would in all likelihood have achieved only a limited circulation. By employing a powerful allegory, he has subconsciously embraced and influenced the minds of untold millions with his mythos. ❖

Stephen Goodson studied economics and law at Stellenbosch University, South Africa and at the University of Ghent, Belgium. For 15 years he managed investment portfolios at various financial institutions. He heads the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party in South Africa and is currently a director of the central bank there.

Facing page: ***Top:*** *Shelob, a horrible giant spider, does battle with the hobbit Samwise Gamgee. The Ringbearer, hobbit Frodo Baggins, lies under the awful arachnid, already stung and wrapped in spider-silk for her next meal. The name "Shelob" is typical of Tolkien's carefulness in etymology: It comes from an old English word (now obsolete) for spider, "lob," plus "she" no doubt because it is female. Frodo's name comes from a legendary Norwegian king. Hobbits are also known as* periannath, banakil, kuduk *or "halflings."* ***Bottom left:*** *Once again it is Sam to Frodo's rescue, this time from the disgusting yet pathetic creature Gollum, who was once a hobbit himself, known in days of yore as Smeagol, who murdered another hobbit, Deagol, for the Ring. The magic but evil power of the One Ring has kept Smeagol alive for centuries, while also gradually turning him into a monster. A key moral lesson of* The Lord of the Rings *is the ability of the hobbits to show mercy to Gollum, despite temptation. In the end, this mercy is what saves the mission of the Fellowship of the Ring. The name "Samwise" signifies "half wise," i.e., "foolish." "Gamgee" is derived from "Gamwichy," referring to the village of Gamwich, where the family was founded. Sam went on to marry Rose Cotton and found the Gardner family, so called in honor of his role in the replanting of the Shire, of which he became the mayor.* ***Bottom right:*** *The extremely strong, treelike beings known as* ents *attack Isengard, the fortress of the evil wizard Saruman, and literally take it to pieces.*

The Fight Against USURY

Lending money at interest has been condemned by men such as Plato, Aristotle, Plutarch, Seneca and Cicero, early fathers of the Christian church; the majority of popes and councils up to 1830; likewise modern authors such as Goethe and Wagner.

Martin Luther *(left), the founding father of the Lutheran Protestant Church, and others of his era condemned usury. Fiery preacher Jakob Strauss conducted a violent campaign against usury and tithes. Thomas Muentzer, an unruly genius, combined his own ingenious liturgical reforms with a program of holy war.*

BY JURI LINA

The fight against usury goes back to the earliest known beginnings of civilization. From the days of Sumer to the present, decent people have struggled against this tool of the forces of darkness. Charging interest was condemned by the ancient Greek philosophers. Money was to them something dead; something dead cannot be allowed to grow. Aristotle wrote in his work *Politics* (Book One, part X): "The most hated sort, and with the greatest reason, is usury, which makes a gain out of money itself, and not from the natural object of it. For money was intended to be used in exchange, but not to increase at interest. . . . Wherefore of all modes of getting wealth this is the most unnatural."

Up until the end of the Middle Ages it was forbidden for Christians to charge interest. To charge interest on a loan was tantamount to murder and robbery. Later, those who charged interest were treated as heretics.

Martin Luther stated plainly: "All usurers are thieves and belong in the gallows." Everyone who lent money at an interest rate of 5 to 6 percent was considered to be a usurer. During the Middle Ages only Jews were allowed to lend money with interest. In Deuteronomy a Jew is forbidden to charge interest from his brother. But the goy (non-Jew) was not his brother. And to Jewish extremists plunder was not unfamiliar.

In ancient Babylonia the legal interest rate was 30 percent on money and 50 percent on grain. In Assyria there was no upper limit for interest rate. The farmers were often so deep in debt that they starved to death along with their families. This led to ruthless exploitation of the soil.

In the city of Uruk in Sumer there lived two brothers who lent money with interest. When a borrower no longer could repay his loan, he lost his house and had to start working for free for the brothers. The slave could be lent also to other employers. This is a classical example of economic slavery.

Almost 3,700 years ago the ruler of Babylon, Hammurabi (1848-1805 B.C.), who was descended from the Amorite dynasty, forbade through his legal acts (containing 93 paragraphs) the taking of interest on interest, which meant that the borrower had to give in addition to the assets he had borrowed the same amount in goods or money. Anyone who broke the rule was severely punished, though very few abided by it. The 282 statutes of Hammurabi, written in Akkadian, were found in 1901-02 at excavations at Susa in ancient Elam (now Iran).

The tribune Tiberius Gracchus of the Roman Empire tried in 133 B.C. to reduce the power of the moneychangers through stricter laws against usury and to limit the legal land ownership to *iugeri* (about 600 acres) per family. He was murdered the same year.

In 48 B.C. Julius Caesar deprived the moneychangers of the right to coin money and had it done himself. With a larger money supply he was able to erect many public buildings. Common people adored Caesar for his contribution to making money more available. After the murder of Caesar there was an end to the abundance of money. The money supply was reduced by 90 percent. Taxes rose sky-high. As a result most people lost their land and their homes. The slander of Caesar goes on even today.

The Freemasons wanted to acquire as much wealth as pos-

sible in order to serve their demons during the 19th and 20th centuries.

The Irish economist Margrit Kennedy has pointed out that a 1 percent loan is doubled in 70 years. A 3 percent loan with accumulated interest doubles in only 24 years. A 6 percent loan doubles in 12 years, and at 12 percent the amount is doubled in just six years.

If anyone had lent one cent in A.D. 1 and charged a 4 percent interest, in 1750 he could have bought gold weighing as much as the whole Earth. (At 5 percent interest it would have been possible as early as the year 1403.) In 1990 he would have been able to buy 12,246 such "nuggets."

These extreme examples show how madly interest damages each country's economy.

After the so-called French Revolution the use of paper money was widespread.

The gold traders began practicing economic fraud to become even more powerful. They lent secretly part of the gold that had been deposited with them and kept the interest they made on such illegal loan. The gold traders then issued more receipts (bank notes) of gold deposits than they had gold, then lent these notes and charged interest on them Far more money was lent than what the creditor had cover for. Soon these money crooks lent as much as up to 10 times more than they had gold deposited.

This breach of trust has become common in all areas in the world of the Freemasons. The American banks have the right to lend 10 times more money than they actually have. This means that their interest actually is close to 80 percent and not 8 percent, which is officially claimed. The Masonic bankers create money out of nothing and force us to pay interest thereon.

The Prieuré de Sion initiated, with the aid of the moneychangers (above all the Portuguese Rabbi Menasseh ben Israel, who lived in the Netherlands, and Antonio Fernandez Moses Carvajal), the insurrection of 1642, led by Oliver Cromwell, which in turn led to the first republic (commonwealth) in England in 1649. In the year 1643 a large group of rich Jews came to England. They met with the Portuguese ambassador in London, Antonio de Souza, a Maranno, where further moves were discussed. All their actions were coordinated by Carvajal.

Having deposed and executed Charles I in 1649, naming himself as dictator in 1653, Cromwell became bloodthirsty and hostile to cultural development, letting the moneychangers strengthen their financial power. Under the puritanical rule of the Lord Protector Cromwell, music and other cultural activities were practically banned. Even colorful garments were forbidden.

In November of 1688 (under the sign of the scorpion) the Catholic king of England James II (Stuart) was overthrown through a well-organized invasion financed by the moneyed Jews of Amsterdam and led by the Prieuré de Sion and the Orange Order. The king was exiled to France and in February of 1689 William of Orange, the prince of Nassau, was put upon the English throne by means of a *coup d'état*, which became known as the Glorious Revolution. Even official historians admit that the people did not participate in this coup.

England at that time was in poor condition after more than 50 years of war with France and the Netherlands, and the new king, William III (of Orange), asked several powerful bankers for help. They provided the English state with a loan of 1.25 million pounds but only delivered 750,000 pounds. The terms of the loan were as follows: the names of the lenders were not to be revealed, and these were guaranteed the right to found the Bank of England, whose directors were ensured to establish a gold reserve so as to be able to issue loans to a value of 10 pounds for each pound deposited gold in the bank vault. They also were allowed to consolidate the national debt and secure payment for annuity and interest through direct taxation of the people.

The privately owned Bank of England was established in 1694 with absolute control over the currency (the right to issue bank notes). The lending of money on usury was able to continue at an even larger scale. Thus the English people suffered a huge national debt. Taxes had to be raised and prices doubled. To the Masonic bankers it was necessary to have a monopoly on money issuing. That way they were able to make enormous profits and also control political processes.

The Bank of England was allowed to lend money to an amount 10 times the security the lender put up. With 5 percent interest it only took two years for the bank to earn back an amount equal to the original security.

By the year 1698 the national debt had risen from one and a quarter million pounds to 16 million. In 1815 it was 885 million pounds and in 1945 it had grown to 22.5 billion pounds. By 1995 the national debt had risen to more than 300 billion pounds, equal to 45 percent of GNP.

Not even the Macmillan Committee, which was appointed in 1929, managed to find out who governed the Bank of England. Only one name has leaked out—that of Rothschild. All great wars have been started and financed by the economic conglomerate emanating from one single banking family—the Rothschilds.

In the Netherlands, secret societies had been able to found a central bank as early as 1609. About 40 of the world's most important central banks were established in a similar way as that of the Bank of England. In that way the Masonic bankers ruled the long-term development in the world with loan interest as a method, the central banks as middlemen, the politicians as dummies and the people as ignorant wage slaves. The Freemason-controlled banks thus can govern political life by acting without being seen. The English people strengthened the power of these invisible Freemasons through paying taxes during three centuries. Central banks were supposed to keep the economy stable.

In reality it works quite differently.

Benjamin Franklin wrote of the British colonies in North America in the 1750s: "Nowhere on Earth does one find a happier and more well-being people." He explained that this was due to that "we in the colonies make our own currency," called "colonial scrip." He further explained: "By issuing our own currency we can control its buying power, and we are not obliged to pay interest to anyone."

In these British colonies in New England, there was a wealth contrasting sharply to the poverty and misery in England. There was enough money, and it was definitely interest free.

When the Masonic bankers in England heard Franklin's

speech to the British Parliament, they made sure that Parliament forbade the colonies to use their own financial system and instead demanded they use interest money in gold and silver. Only an insufficient amount of this money was to be available. The money supply was reduced in half, and the colonies were forced to borrow money from the Bank of England. The result was steep interest and price increases. Within a year the streets were full of unemployed people.

In American schoolbooks the reason given for the outbreak of the Revolutionary War was the tea tax, but according to Franklin "the colonies would gladly have borne the little tax" [of 2 percent] on tea and other matters had it not been that England took away from the colonies their money which created unemployment and dissatisfaction." The result of the influence of the English banks on the British Parliament was horrendous poverty in America. When this situation had been created, it was easy to get people ready for war, which the Freemasons did with satisfaction. They wanted a safe base for their future global activities.

Among the men who drew up the Constitution of 1787, there were those who thought one should protect oneself against the financial drain of the international bankers. Therefore Article I, Sec. 8 of the Constitution reads: "Congress shall have power . . . to coin money, regulate the value thereof . . ."

Alexander Hamilton, a Freemason and secretary of finance in the government of George Washington, and also the agent of the international financiers, ordered the establishment of a privately owned union bank and the introduction of interest money. His argument was simple: "A limited national debt would be a blessing to a nation." He considered it dangerous for the government to issue its own currency.

Freemason Nathan Rothschild, who partly financed the Napoleonic wars through the Bank of England, issued an ultimatum—either the contract be renewed or there would be war.

Thus the United States got its first central bank in 1791. It was privately owned but had a contract running for only 20 years. It was not renewed when it expired. Andrew Jackson referred to the fact that the Constitution had given Congress the right to issue currency in sufficient quantity but not transfer this right to others.

The historian Richard Boesen disclosed that the Freemason Nathan Rothschild (1777-1836), who in 1806 had founded his bank in London and who partly financed the Napoleonic wars through the Bank of England, subsequently issued an ultimatum—either the contract be renewed or there would be war. Jackson called the Masonic bankers a bunch of thieves and promised to exterminate them. Rothschild gave his own orders: "Teach these insolent Americans a lesson. Force them back to a colonial status."

The British government began to limit the American sea trade and checked the American expansion in Canada. President James Madison in 1812 had no other choice but to let Congress declare war on England. The intention of the leader of the Freemasons, Rothschild, was to lay waste the country to such an extent that the Americans would be forced to seek financial aid. Great Britain, however, failed to regain the lost colonies, and the United States failed to occupy Canada. The war was actually fought in 1814.

Many lives were lost, but Rothschild did not triumph this time. The renewed central bank contract was again suspended in 1836 during Andrew Jackson's presidency (1829-1837), despite the fact that he was grand master of Tennessee. The central bank was abolished.

Even so European bankers and their American agents managed to exercise an extensive control of the American monetary system. Gustavus Myers admits in his book *History of the Great American Fortunes* (1910): "Under the surface the Rothschilds had for a long period of time a direct influence by dictating the American financial laws. The legal records show that they were the ones in control of the old Bank of the United States."

In American history books there is nothing about the role of the banks in the first and second American wars of independence (that is 1775-83 and 1812-1814). Neither is there anything about the debt-free "greenbacks" that Abraham Lincoln issued. Their existence is only verified by a few encyclopedias.

To finance the American Civil War, which broke out on April 12, 1861, President Abraham Lincoln was forced to utilize the right of the Congress to issue its own currency. Between the years 1862 to 1864, 450 million interest-free "greenbacks" were printed. Lincoln promised at his re-election in 1864 to begin fighting the banks as soon as the war was over. Lord Goschen, the representative of the financial world, wrote in *The London Times*: "If this financial policy becomes permanent, the government can without expenses acquire necessary monetary provision. It can pay its debt and repay its loans without debt. It will have enough money to trade (on the open market). It is going to be more healthy than any other (before) in history. If we do not overthrow this government, it will overthrow us."

The North during the Civil War was financed by the Rothschilds through their American agent August Belmont (actually Schoenberg) and the South by the Erlanger brothers who were related to the Rothschild family.

The Civil War ended on April 9, 1865, and international Freemasonry got busy to remove President Lincoln.

The assassination of Lincoln was carried out by John Wilkes Booth (Botha), a Freemason of the 33rd degree, on April 15, 1865 in Washington, D.C., only six days after the end of the Civil War. Izola Forrester, Booth's granddaughter, stated in her book, *This One Mad Act* (1937), that Booth belonged to the lodge Knights of the Golden Circle and also Giuseppe Mazzini's "revolutionary" movement Young America. Izola Forrester revealed in detail that the Freemasons were involved in the assassination of the president. Booth was soon eliminated.

The above-mentioned Masonic lodge Knights of the Golden Circle was mixed up in the plot. This name had begun to be seen in the press, and so the Freemason leader Albert Pike in 1866 decided to rename it the Ku Klux Klan; "*kyklos*" in Greek meaning "circle."

It was officially founded as a new organization in 1866 in Pulaski, Tennessee. In 1882 it was banned. The present group with the same name was founded in 1915 by William Joseph

Simmons and thus has not grown out of the Masonic lodge that existed in the 1860s and 1870s.

After the demise of Lincoln, things were "normalized." The amount of money in circulation, which in 1866 amounted to $1.9 billion or $50.46 *per capita*, had by 1876 been reduced to $605 million or $14.60 per person.

As a result there were 56,446 bankruptcies in 10 years and a loss of $2 billion. In 1887 the Masonic bankers reduced the money amount further to $6.67 per head. The Irish writer Margrit Kennedy stated in the book *Interest and Inflation Free Money* that the interest rate always goes up when there is a shortage of money. This in turn leads to bankruptcies and worsens the unemployment rate.

In American schoolbooks it is claimed that it was all for the good that the Democratic candidate for president in 1896, William Jennings Bryan, was not elected, since he was against the gold footing and the "sound money" of the banks (that is money that creates debt). Bryan explained in his "Cross of Gold" speech at the Democratic National Convention, in Chicago on July 9, 1896: "When we have restored the money of the Constitution, all other necessary reforms will be possible, and that until that is done there is no reform that can be accomplished."

Bryan was not elected, and 17 years later, in 1913, Congress passed a bill (introduced by the Masonic President Woodrow Wilson), that purported to repeal the right of the Congress to issue currency and transferred this right to a "federal reserve" funding system.

Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh, father of the famous aviator, had the following to say about this: "When the president signs it, the invisible government of the money brokers has become legalized. The worst legal crime of the century is a fact. The day of reckoning is only a few years removed."

"When we have restored the money of the Constitution, all other necessary reforms will be possible, and that until that is done there is no reform that can be accomplished."

The man who played a very important role in providing the United States again with a central bank was Paul Warburg. He was a German immigrant, arriving in America together with his brother Felix. Both brothers became partners in the banking house Kuhn, Loeb & Co, led by the Illuminatus Jacob Schiff, who also belonged to B'nai B'rith. The Warburgs were supported by Nelson Aldrich (later to become grandfather to Nelson and David Rockefeller), known as the handyman in the Senate of John Pierpoint Morgan. The family of (Samuel Moses) Del Branco in 1559 moved from Italy to Germany taking the name Warburg. In 1798 the family founded the bank of M.M. Warburg & Co.

The 1907 financial panic had been caused by Masonic banker J.P. Morgan, historian Fredrick Lewis Allen concluded in 1949. This was used as pretense to show that there was a need for a central banking system.

Frank Vanderlip, who worked for Rockefeller, admitted in his memoirs: "I do not believe I exaggerate in saying that our secret excursion to Jekyl Island was the actual beginning of that which eventually became the Federal Reserve System."

During the aforementioned Jekyl Island meeting at the end of 1910 Paul Warburg had emphasized that the term "central bank" should be avoided under all circumstances. It was decided to present the project as a Regional Reserve System.

It was made sure that Morgan's candidate, the Freemason Thomas Woodrow Wilson, was elected president. His campaign was financed by Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch, Henry Morgenthau, *New York Times* publisher Adolph Ochs and other powerful Jewish financiers and Freemasons.

The high-ranking Freemason Edward Mandel House, by many historians considered the "actual" president of the United States during Wilson's administration, proposed in his novel *Philip Dru: Administrator* (1912), which was published anonymously, a transition to a progressive income tax and a central bank. These requirements were known from the Illuminati five-point program. House was in favor of forming a world government and adopting the kind of socialism Marx dreamed of. To accomplish this he was willing to use political fraud.

The Federal Reserve bill was presented the night of December 22, 1913, when most of the members of the congressional committee were asleep. That same day the bill hastily was pushed through the House of Representatives and the Senate, President Wilson signed the Federal Reserve Act and control over money supply was transferred from Congress to private Masonic bankers. Four times earlier the American people had managed to get rid of a central bank, but not the fifth time.

The Federal Reserve Act was hailed as the victory of democracy over the money trusts, which was hardly the case. Paul Warburg immediately began working at the Federal Reserve for a salary substantially less than that he received as a banker. Neither the president, members of Congress nor the secretary of treasury have any authority over the Federal Reserve.

The Federal Reserve System is actually a cartel of 13 large private banks, of which the Bank of New York is the most important.

President Woodrow Wilson allowed the national debt to grow from $1 billion to $455 billion. Interest became the third largest post of the federal budget.

The United States borrowed up to $4 trillion from various private banks in 1992. At the same time the deficit was $285 billion. In 1991 another 2 million people were registered as poor in the United States. The national debt was slightly less than $1 trillion in 1980; in 1995 it was $5 trillion. The 32.9 million Americans who in the year 2002 lived in poverty were 1.3 million more than those of 2000 (31.6 million).

The economist Milton Friedman is convinced that the economic collapse of 1929 took place because the Federal Reserve System refused to buy government bonds, which would have given the banks more cash, and thus it caused the monetary crash, which in turn led to the deep economic crisis.

In the 1810s the Freemasons had been brought into Europe in order to prepare their socialistic revolutions. Particularly bad was the situation on Guernsey in 1815, one of the Channel Islands. Less than half the size of Jersey, it enjoys a mild and humid climate and fertile soil. People had no money to buy things; production stopped and workers went idle. Bankruptcy was near, since taxes to England and interest to the creditors

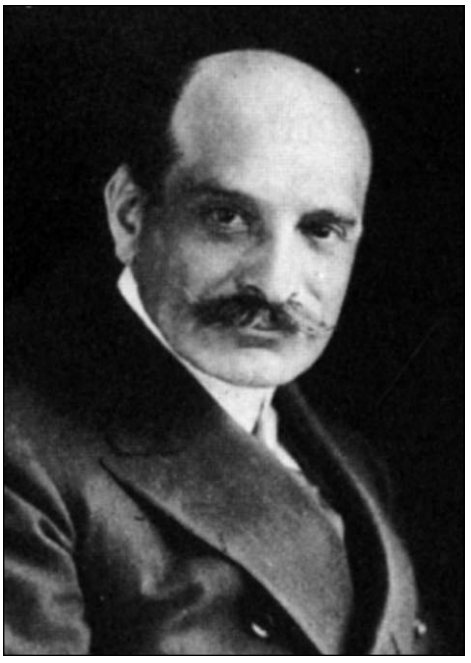

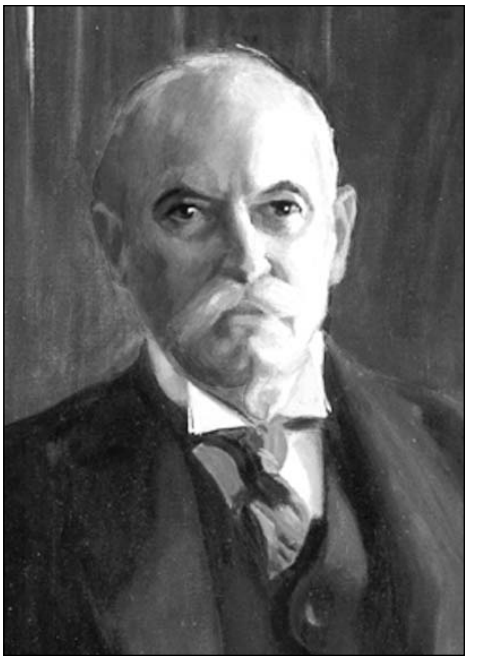

Paul Warburg, left, born in Germany *in 1868, came to the United States for the purpose of "reforming" the financial system. In 1895, he married a daughter of Mr. Loeb. Jacob H. Schiff (center) also married a daughter of Mr. Loeb. The name of "Sen. Nelson Aldrich" (right) was, many years ago, a synonym for the Money Power. Aldrich was a leader on tariff and financial matters. He was desirous of the prosperity of the country, but that "prosperity" was written in banking balances. These were three of the top representatives of the organized usury of their era.*

could not be paid, and no new loans were granted. The situation was desperate. People were beginning to leave the island and emigrate to Australia.

In 1815 Guernsey needed a new market hall. There was no money. Then somebody proposed that the island should avail itself of its ancient prerogative and issue its own interest-free money. At first the proposal was turned down, but as they urgently needed 5,000 pounds and only had 1,000 pounds in hand, the Bailiff Daniel de Lisle Brock in 1816 decided to issue 4,000 pounds in one-pound interest-free Guernsey state notes. This was in addition to the current supply of English pounds, which two main banks were circulating on the island already.

Work was begun on the market hall, everything being paid for with this new money. When the hall was finished, customers arrived, and business was better than expected. By 1822 the market hall was paid for. The 4,000 one-pound notes were destroyed. The first project with the new money was so successful that it was soon followed by others. Next a new road was needed; there was gravel, stone and plenty of labor—but no money to pay for it. In all, the states issued 55,000 pounds' worth of notes, which paid for the rebuilding of the market. A new school was built, then several more, the whole surroundings of the market hall were renewed, and several other public buildings were constructed, as well as widening of the streets. A new harbor was built along with the best new roads in Europe and sewers. The sum was paid for with taxation, and the notes were again destroyed. All these projects provided employment and economic stimulation.

In 1827 de Lisle Brock was able to speak of "the improvements which are the admiration of visitors and which contribute so much to the joy, the health and well-being of the inhabitants." Things had certainly improved since 1815. It is significant that the great depression never troubled Guernsey. There was no unemployment, and the income tax was 10 pence on the pound.

Things got even better. The import of expensive English flour was reduced. The money supply never exceeded 60,000 pounds. Unemployment was practically nonexistent. Guernsey became a prosperous island community. But the Freemasons disliked this paradise, for fear that the idea should spread to other parts of Europe. In that case they would no longer be able to continue their destructive projects.

In 1830 the banks launched a counterattack and began to flood the island with their own notes. The bankers Finkelstein & Co. of London were the first to open an office on the island. There they started their propaganda for "better money," "real money." People believed this hogwash, which resulted in money shortage and loan applications in the banks. De Lisle Brock fought like a lion to save the island's sound economy and high standard of living—but to no avail. The intrigues and undermining work of the Freemasons steered the island economy over to the banks and their exploitation.

The Guernsey example of 1816 to 1837 speaks for itself. We can do without Masonic economy and do much better. But to try to do away with interest is considered the worst possible crime against humanity.

By 1837, 55,000 pounds had been put into circulation by the government for the primary purpose of local projects such as the sea walls, the roads, a new marketplace, a church and a college. These 55,000 pounds more than doubled the money supply, but there was no inflation.

In 1914, while the British restricted their own money supply, Guernsey issued more—another 140,000 pounds over the next four years. By 1958, over 500,000 pounds of interest-free money was in circulation on Guernsey, and still no inflation.

By 1990, there was a total of 6.5 million pounds in circula-

tion, issued interest free. There was no public debt as in the rest of Britain, which was still paying for its war debts. And yet on Guernsey, prosperity was very much evident everywhere.

It was nothing new. In 1793, Liverpool suffered from extreme cash flow problems, and solved this by creating out of nothing by an act of Parliament some 300,000 pounds of non-repayable money, which was used for public works with great benefit to the city and its people. This issue of money by the Liverpool Corporation alleviated the immediate debt crisis.

On June 30, 1934, the London magazine *New Britain* published a statement by the Freemason and former Prime Minister David Lloyd George: "Great Britain is a slave under the international financial powers."

The Masonic bankers during the last 25 years have lent money to the governments of the industrial nations, which find it harder and harder to repay their enormous debt. The private sector has become exactly that much richer. This monetary power has enough money to stop any intransigent politicians. Popularly elected politicians no longer have any means of conducting the policies they wish. They cannot take back their power until the debts are paid. For every dollar borrowed, the politicians relinquish more power. The developing countries are in much worse situation. They are not even able to pay interest on their loans.

During 1982-1990 the banks of the industrial nations received $1.345 trillion in interest and annuity from these poor countries.

The Argentine-German economist Silvio Gesell (1862-1930) wished to introduce "free money." Margrit Kennedy relates in her book *Interest and Inflation Free Money* (1988) how adherents to Gesell's theory of a free economy in the 1930s made several attempts with interest-free currency in various countries, including Germany, Switzerland, Spain and the United States. Particularly successful was the model used in the small town of Woergl in the Tirol in Austria. In 1932 the ideas described in Gesell's book *Die natuerliche Wirtschaftsordnung* (*The Natural Economic Order*, 1916) were introduced.

In August 1932 the town council of Woergl issued their own bank notes, called work certificates, to a value of 32,000 schillings. Backed by an equivalent amount of ordinary schillings in the bank, the town put 12,600 work certificates into circulation. The fee on the use of the money was 1 percent per month or 12 percent per year. This fee had to be paid by the person who had the banknote at the end of the month, in the form of a stamp worth 1 percent of the note glued to its back.

The town paid for wages and building materials with this money. A ski-slope was built; streets were renewed as well as the canal system. They built bridges, improved roads and public services, and paid salaries and for materials with this money, which was accepted by the butcher, the shoemaker, the baker, by everyone.

The small fee made everyone put this money into circulation before using one's "real" money. Within a year 32,000 work certificates had been in circulation 463 times and thus had made possible the exchange of goods and services to value of 14,816,000 schillings. In comparison to the sluggish national currency it circulated eight times as fast. Unemployment was reduced by 25 percent within a year. When, however, 130 communities in Austria began to be interested in adopting this model the Austrian National Bank on September 1, 1933, prohibited the printing of any local currency.

Unemployment returned, prosperity disappeared, and the situation was "normalized," that is, Freemasonized.

Economic Slavery

Interest charges are always included in today's prices, which makes all goods and services very expensive and leaves very little money in the wallet. The economic historian John King has pointed out that because of interest, businesses must constantly raise their prices. This is camouflaged as inflation. He recommended abolishing interest as soon as possible, so as to avoid economic catastrophe. Everyone must now help pay interest. It is included in all prices—about 77 percent of rental rates, for instance. Taxes and other fees and imposts add up. Thus we have become slaves of the bankers. All goods would be only half as expensive without interest payments.

The current interest system makes it possible for those that already have money to get even richer, while those in need find it increasingly hard to make ends meet.

According to the Swedish historian Herman Lindqvist, the Freemasons decided in the 1810s that wages should be fixed at the poverty level. Such an attitude shows an enormous contempt for ordinary people. Between the years 1860 and 1910 almost a million Swedes left for America in connection with several years of famine, poverty and difficulties in providing for themselves.

During the Middle Ages conditions were much better than the Masonic myths claim. It has been calculated that a Saxony bricklayer, in addition to free food, made, in today's currency, at least 26,000 marks a month. Craftsmen normally received various benefits in addition to their wages. Despite the high wages, working hours were short, normally eight hours a day, and at work five and a half days a week. Mining journeymen in Saxony only worked six hours a day. Not until 1479 did they put in an extra hour. Often the journeymen enjoyed a free Monday, called "blue Monday," usually without wage reduction. This was terminated in Sweden with the 1669 guild order.

So as not to be confused with noblemen, craftsmen in Freiburg, in Saxony, were advised not to wear gold jewelry and velvet and satin clothes, even though they could well afford all this. The fact that the economy and cultural life flourished was due to the bracteate coins, which were the basis of a system with continuous withdrawal of coins, since they often broke. Withdrawal occurred thrice yearly and also served as taxation. Using old coins was not permitted. No one wanted to hang on to "bad" money, so as not to make a loss, since by exchange of 12 (old) coins one received only nine (new) ones. The economy prospered because the effect of interest-generating money was not present. There was to be no interest charged. For the frail, the old and the sick there were sick houses, and the rich usually provided housing, clothing and free meals for the poor. Wealth was

relatively evenly distributed at all levels of society.

All this disappeared when the Masonic bankers took control of the economy. From then on, no one could afford a decent life. To enable people to stand this misery, the lie that things were much worse before is propagated, which is certainly not true.

The current interest system makes it possible for those that already have money to get even richer, while those in need find it increasingly hard to make ends meet. From 1968 to 1982 the national income of West Germany increased by 300 percent, while the interest on the national debt increased by 1,160 percent. In 1982 that interest amounted to 29 billion DM. When interest is abolished, inflation vanishes. Kennedy stressed in her book that the income tax must also be abolished. The government will have to be satisfied with a very low VAT; otherwise the gray economy will grow. As of now interest rates go up when there is not enough money available.

The European Community during the years 1982-88 lost up to 735,000 jobs due to the debt crisis, while the United States lost 1.8 million jobs during the same period.

The Swedish national debt was 1.4 trillion crowns in the fall of 1997, which makes Sweden more debt-ridden than either Brazil or Argentina. Interest on the national debt was 111 billion kronor yearly, which is about 40 billion more than the cost of old-age benefits. Every Swede owed various banks 158,558 crowns each in 1997. Half of Swedish national income goes to pay interest. Twenty-five percent of the export income went to support of the national debt in 1990. The head of the central bank, Bengt Dennis, said: "In the circles where I move, it is expected that Sweden keeps a high interest rate."

In the beginning of the 1990s the bankers Salomon Brothers, which had provided the Swedish government with huge loans, demanded that the Swedish crown be devalued. The government complied.

Argentina went bankrupt in the spring of 2002, having a national debt of $132 billion. Two Jewish banks (Banco de Patricios and Banco de Mayo) collapsed in 1998 due to the owners' criminal activities. This was a final blow to the national economy.

The Italian national debt in the summer of 2001 was astronomically 2,391,663,000,000,000 lire ($145,831,500,000), roughly equivalent to 105 percent of the GNP.

The sultanate of Brunei in northern Borneo has free schools and free medical care. There is no tax and no VAT, but the standard of living is very high. Interest rates are very low. The country has enormous amounts of oil and gas, which is exported and has given them large incomes. The sultan, Muda Hassanal Bolkiah, is one of the richest men in the world. His assets are roughly estimated at $20 billion.

Norway also has oil and gas, but the politicians do not wish to abolish the income tax and other charges. Prices are horribly high; medical care means long lines.

On May 1, 1998, exactly 222 years after the founding of the order of the Illuminati (222 being a third of 666, which in turn is a third of 1998), the European Central Bank was established, actually a cartel of private banks. All of the people shall be in debt through taxation. The Masonic bankers are thus trying to realize the Knights Templars' ancient idea of creating a European super state by means of the banking system.

The Danish "no" to the "euro" at a referendum in September 2000 and the Swedish "no" in September 2003 showed, however, that not everything goes as planned. One does not have to be a prophet to see that the euro does not stabilize the economy, though one must not say it out aloud. Bernard Connolly, who was head of the department of currency policy at the European Commission in Brussels, in 1996 published a book, *The Rotten Heart of Europe*, claiming that fixed exchange rates and the monetary union (EMU) would lead to instability and growing unemployment. He felt the result would be horrifying. Connolly was summarily fired.

At a visit to Sweden in August 2003, Connolly stressed that the introduction of the euro would lead to economic disaster and to the fall of the European democracies. He warned that the euro is used as a pretext for forming an economic, political and military super state.

The problems have become worse in southern Europe. Portugal for instance is already at the brink of a political breakdown, and riots in the streets are not far away. This will then spread to the rest of Europe. He compared the situation to the economic collapse in Argentina, but the EMU countries are worse off. Argentina was able to cut its connection to the dollar, but EMU countries cannot abandon the euro.

One meter was one meter in 1910, just as now. A liter is a liter, but a Swedish krona of 2004 is no longer worth the same as in 1910. Its value has sharply declined. Is that not strange?

Swedish and U.S. official statistics state that in the year 2000, roughly 140 percent of the average working man's income went to necessities such as food, living, clothing, education medical care, as compared to 75 percent in the early 1970s. Today it is barely enough for both parents to work to make ends meet.

In the 1970s the total value of the world trade of industrial goods was 50 percent, the rest was in stocks and shares. In the

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

SPARTAN WOMEN

By Sarah B. Pomeroy

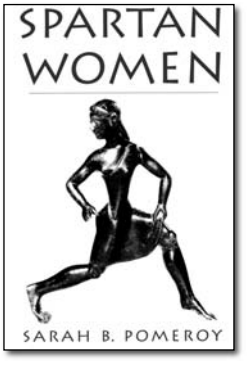

Unlike the women of Athens, who were expected to be neither heard nor seen, Spartan women were integral parts of their society, engaging in physical and mental activity that rivaled any male in Greece. The first in-depth book ever published about the women of Sparta, *Spartan Women* is a well-laid-out study, readable and extremely interesting. Books about Sparta almost always deal with powerful men and glorious battles, but the role of Sparta's women is rarely mentioned. In fact, Spartan women represented the majority of heirs to estates and controlled the majority of property. Toward the end of the era of Spartan dominance—their sons and husbands enslaved or killed in battle—the women of Sparta continued their once-great culture. #337, softcover, 198 pgs., $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S.. Call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard or use the coupon on page 80 to respond by mail.

James Rothschild

Lionel Rothschild

Otto von Bismarck

Alexander II

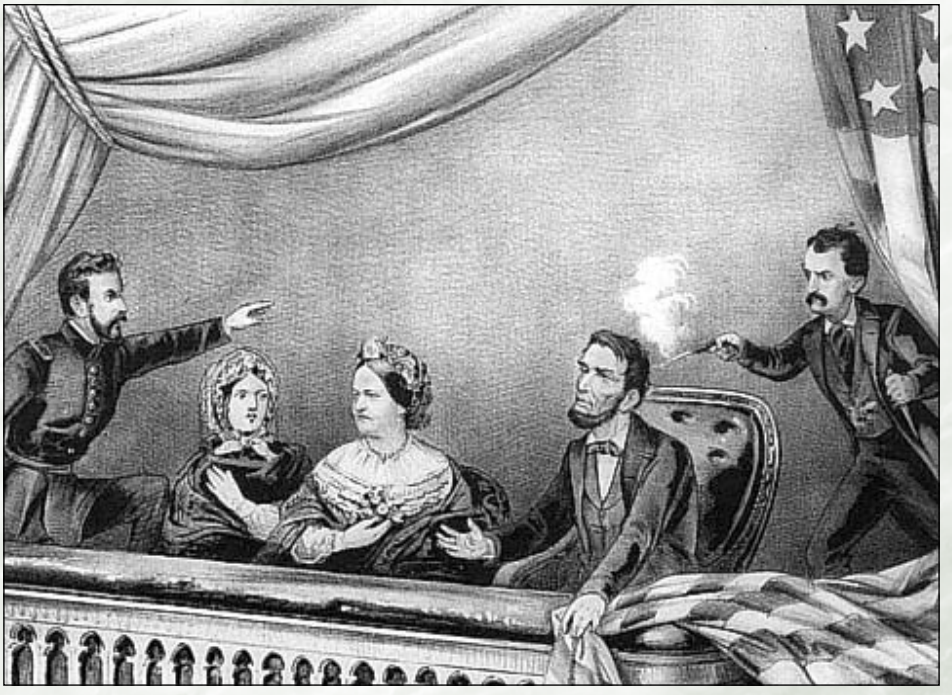

THE ROTHSCHILDS' PLAN TO CONQUER AMERICA FOR THE BANKERS

Count Cherep-Spiridovitch, a tsarist general *who battled the Bolsheviks in the Russian Revolution, published a book in 1926 entitled* The Secret World Government*, which shows how the Rothschilds' plan for world tyranny dominates modern history. He cites an interview with German Chancellor Otto von Bismarck in 1876, in which Bismarck explained that the Rothschilds, who already controlled Europe, were afraid, in the middle of the 19th century, that the United States would become independent of them if it remained one nation. The plan, therefore, was to divide the United States between England (controlled by Lionel Rothschild) and France (controlled by James Rothschild). France was to take over the South while British Canada annexed the defeated North. As a preparatory move, in 1863, France and Spain invaded Mexico with 30,000 troops. Britain, France and other European powers were ready to snuff out the young republic but were deterred by Russia, the only European nation not in the Rothschilds' thrall. Tsar Alexander II sent his fleets to New York and San Francisco and declared that an attack on the United States was an attack on Russia. Meanwhile the U.S. Congress, stimulated by Lincoln, created "greenback" dollars to finance the war and escape indebtedness to the foreign financiers. "They [the Rothschilds] understood at once that the United States would escape their grip," Bismarck said. "The death of Lincoln was resolved upon. Nothing [was] easier than to find a fanatic to strike." Cherep-Spiridovitch concludes: "According to Bismarck the awful Civil War in America was fomented by a Jewish conspiracy, and Abraham Lincoln . . . was killed by the same Hidden Hand that killed six Romanov tsars, 10 kings and scores of ministers only to more easily bleed their nations."*

year 2001 the relation was 1 percent goods and 99 percent with securities. Speculation dominates.

The current monetary system encourages fraud and extension of the gray economy and has led to the fact that those who constantly are in need of money lose more and more to those who have far more than they need. More and more money is collected in the hands of certain individuals, who happen to be Masonic bankers. If interest is abolished, everyone benefits from the new system, not only the 80 percent considered poor.

Alfred Herrhausen, member of the board of Deutsche Bank, has pointed out: "Those responsible for the current monetary system, know very well that it cannot last, but they do not know any alternative or do not want to know of any."

To the Freemasons it is important to keep us in economic slavery; otherwise they would have done everything to abolish interest. Through taxes and duty the government owns most of the result of the economic activities of the people. What are then the Freemasons' beautiful phrases of humanism really worth? The Masonic leaders' foremost goal has been to conceal as best as they can the current economic slavery. One must ask oneself if they have been successful. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

"Bonniers stora lexikon" / Bonnier's Encyclopaedia, Stockholm, 1985, 252.

Diagnosen (German magazine), February 1986.

Daniel, John, *Scarlet and the Beast*, Vol. III, Tyler, U.S.A.

Grubiak, Olive & Jan, *The Guernsey Experiment*, Omni Publications, 1960.

Jaikaran, Dr. Jacques S., *The Debt Virus: A Compelling Solution to the World's Debt Problems*, 1992.

Kennedy, Margrit, *Interest and Inflation Free Money*, Goeteborg 1993, 137-39.

Juri Lina is an internationally renowned writer. His chief specialty is political economy, with a specific concentration on the connection between finance and political regimes. He presently lives in Sweden.

UNCENSORED HISTORY

Secret History of the Panama Canal

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Although U.S. history generally recalls the legend of tough-talking Theodore Roosevelt and his role in the construction of the Panama Canal—his famous "Speak Softly and Carry a Big Stick" diplomacy being a hallmark of the historical record—far less known is the international financial intrigue surrounding the construction of the canal and the role of a powerful New York-based Jewish banking family, the House of Seligman, in the behind-the-scenes maneuvering.

One of the more candid, and revealing, accounts of the Panama affair is found buried in the pages of the little-noticed, but especially valuable, historical study, *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State*, by Prof. Benjamin Ginsberg. (University of Chicago Press, 1993)

The director of the Washington Center for the Study of American Government and the David Bernstein professor of political science at the prestigious Johns Hopkins University, Ginsberg (who is Jewish) is no "raving anti-Semite."

However, the overall thesis of his book is quite controversial: that, throughout history—even including in the United States—Jews frequently sought the protection of the state and that, in return, the rulers of those nations provided special favors and privileges in return for the services that Jews—often influential bankers—provided to the state.

Then, essentially, when problems developed in those nations—economic depressions, political scandals, often involving prominent Jewish names—the Jews found themselves endangered by what Ginsberg called "the embrace of the state" which,

In foreign policy, President Theodore Roosevelt *(left) was an activist and imperialist. He is well known for his role in the building of the Panama Canal. Europeans had dreamed of a Central American canal as early as the 16th century. The U.S. government had been interested since then-Capt. Ulysses S. Grant (right, pictured in his mature years) led infantry across Panama in 1852. This even though 150 of the men and their families died of disease.*

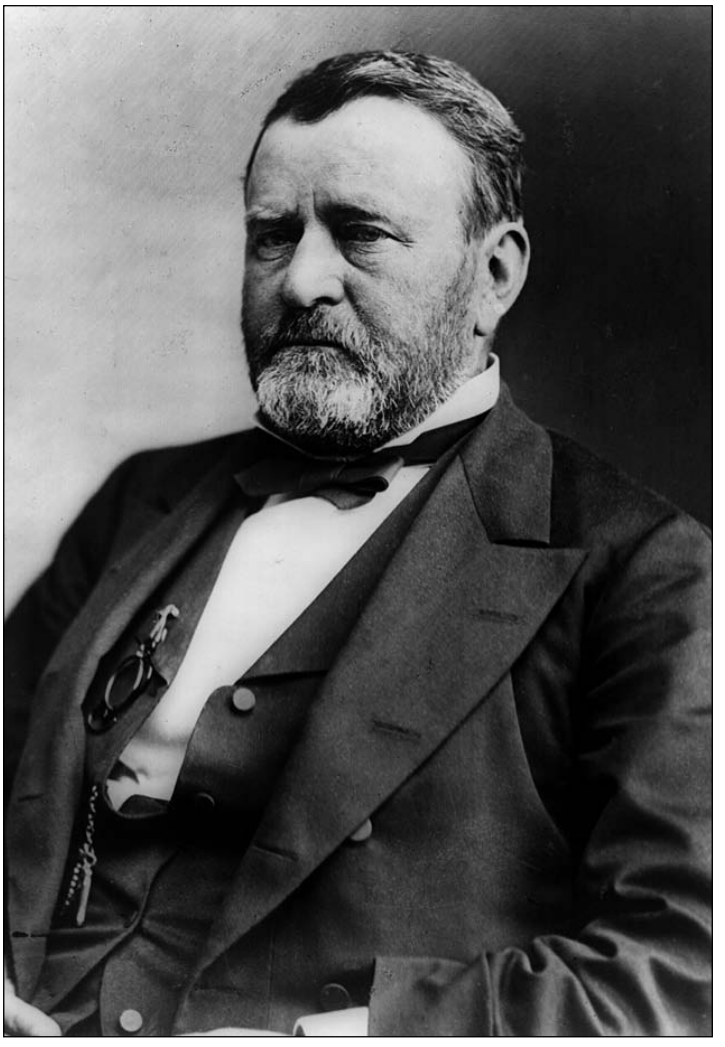

in some cases, became the "fatal embrace" of the title of Ginsberg's provocative book.

In his book, Ginsberg provides a fascinating overview of the history of the treachery and mischief surrounding the events that led up to the construction of the Panama Canal—a classic study of plutocratic imperialism at its best (or worst). What follows is Ginsberg's account, taken from pages 70-72 of his fascinating work:

"Seligman and Company had become involved with the Panama Canal project in 1880 when the French Panama Canal Company allowed Joseph Seligman to take charge of its initial stock issue. The Seligmans raised more than $100 million, virtually the entire estimated cost of building the canal. The Seligmans also undertook to mobilize U.S. public opinion in support of the canal project and to gain the backing of the U.S. government for the undertaking. This latter task they accomplished by engaging a number of prominent former government officials, such as former Secretary of the Navy Richard Thompson, as lobbyists. The Seligmans had approached former President Grant with an offer of a $24,000 per year position as head of the Panama Canal Committee, but he turned them down.

"Unfortunately, the expense and difficulty of canal construction had been underestimated, and in 1885 the French Panama Canal Company collapsed with huge losses for investors in both America and Europe. . . . In France, the involvement of a number of prominent Jewish financiers in the collapse of the Panama Canal Company played a role in sparking anti-Semitic sentiment. After the demise of the French endeavor, the U.S. government decided that it would promote the construction of a canal through Nicaragua. The Seligman family, however, strongly opposed the Nicaraguan route, since they had purchased a great deal of land along the Panama route and stood to suffer substantial losses if the canal's location was altered.

"The Seligmans lobbied furiously on behalf of the original Panama route, working closely with Ohio Republican Sen. Mark Hanna, and retaining a French journalist, Philippe Buneau-Varilla, as a publicist on behalf of the Panama Canal cause. Buneau-Varilla led a successful public relations and lobbying effort that eventually helped to persuade Congress to favor the Panama route over the Nicaraguan route. At one point, Buneau-Varilla was apparently able to convince a large segment of the public that a Nicaraguan canal would face constant threats from nearby volcanoes. Unfortunately, however, after congressional approval was secured, one major new stumbling block appeared. The Isthmus of Panama was part of the nation of Colombia, and the Colombian government now refused to sign a treaty with the United States granting a right-of-way for new canal construction.

"Buneau-Varilla and the Seligmans concluded that their only option was to induce Panama to secede from Colombia. The Seligmans made funds available to a group of Panamanians assembled by Buneau-Varilla. The latter then sat in an office at the Seligman bank and wrote a Panamanian declaration of independence as well as the new Panamanian constitution. Buneau-Varilla, a man of many talents, designed and hand-stitched a new Panamanian flag at James Seligman's summer home.

"These preparations having been completed, the Seligmans turned to President Theodore Roosevelt to support the revolution they had arranged. Roosevelt was extremely eager to expand U.S. influence in the Western hemisphere and favored both the canal project and the creation of a regime in Panama closely linked to the United States.

"Under the rubric of protecting U.S. lives and property during a period of political unrest, Roosevelt dispatched warships to Panama. U.S. naval forces oversaw the surrender of the Colombians and the transfer of power to the new Panamanian government. After this victory, the Seligmans had Buneau-Varilla, nominally a French citizen, appointed Panama's first ambassador to the United States. Just as the Rothschilds had acquired the Suez Canal for Britain, the Seligmans had secured control of the Panama Canal for the United States.

"What is, indeed, notable about the entire Panama affair is that Jewish financiers played a role in it similar to the one played so often by their British colleagues during this period. Jews helped to generate the financial means and political support for an imperialist enterprise. In this enterprise they were allied with the national executive and with governmental institutions like the U.S. Navy that stood to gain from an enlargement of America's world role and military commitments. Their role in overseas finance had linked the interests of the Jews firmly to those of the state." ❖

THE NAZCA LINES

STILL A TANTALIZING MYSTERY

Three hundred trapezoids and other geometric figures, 50 or more animal and plant shapes, spirals and over 800 miles of arrow-straight lines and zigzags were carved into the stony desert of southwestern Peru, one of the driest places on Earth, as long ago as 900 B.C. The patterns are known under the general rubric of the "Nazca lines," regardless of the fact that some of them are hardly linear—in much the same way as people speak of "crop circles" despite the fact that many, perhaps most, agriglyphs are not circular (and may not involve crops, for that matter). Nor were all of the "Nazca" lines constructed by the Nazca culture, according to scientists. However, the geoglyphs remain as mysterious as when some of them were first accidentally discovered in 1927 by a native archeologist, Mejia Xespe, flying over the area.

By John Tiffany

The Nazca Valley's ancient inhabitants created the mysterious "Nazca lines" images by removing the desert-varnished, pebbly surface of the desert ground, exposing the lighter soil underneath. The "lines" can only be seen from above; to a man standing on the ground they would probably go unnoticed, and certainly he could not see the figures and shapes. This raises the question of how they were constructed, and why. Some books argue the lines were intended to be seen either by gods or aliens because several lines are miles long and can only be fully appreciated from the air. Some books argue the lines were intended to be seen either by out-of-body traveling shamans, gods or space aliens. Another theory is that the ancients actually had hot air balloons that were used in viewing the mysterious structures.

The balloon theory is not so farfetched as it may sound. Although there is no record of the locals pioneering in balloon flight, when studied under a microscope, some fabric from Nazca tombs was found to be more finely woven than modern-day parachute material. The area tends to be quite windy, however, which would be a problem unless the balloon could be adequately tethered. Furthermore, why have no traces of balloons come down to us in Nazca art, and why did the Peruvians forget how to make balloons (which would also have military applications)?

The lines are a variety of geometrical figures, trapezoids, triangles and lines, plus animal and bird figures resembling hummingbirds (but headless), a whale, a monkey with a long, spiral tail, a remarkable arachnid, a bird likened to a pelican, another like a condor and one called the "owl man" or "the astronaut." They range in size up to 1,000 feet across. Some are about 2,900 years old. One of the strange things about the pictures is that each (with a mere handful of exceptions) seems to have been constructed as a single continuous, curving line. (It is not known why this is so, but clearly there must be some reason as it is unlikely to be by mere chance.) Another is a tantalizing asymmetry, whereby the monkey, for example, has four fingers on one hand and five on another. Was this done deliberately to draw our attention to these numbers for some reason? Do these numbers have some mystical significance? So far, the experts have many theories but no really satisfactory explanations for the many mysteries of the Nazca lines.

There is a lot of misinformation circulating about the so-called "spider" glyph. [Pictured on pages 20 & 23.] This has been touted as the most remarkable of all the Nazca geoglyphs. A typical statement would be that the glyph "amazingly shows rather clearly a structure that on the real spider (which lives in the Amazon rain forest) can only be seen with a hand lens. Did the ancients have microscopes?" One finds "experts" claiming that one of the creature's legs, on the right-hand side, carries a long extension, which is used in reproduction by the male "spider."

Unfortunately for these romantic notions, there are several problems. Firstly, it seems that the arachnid depicted by the geoglyph is not a spider at all, but a related order of arachnid called the order Ricinulei, sometimes called "tick spiders," although they are not ticks either. Unlike spiders, these rare animals have no eyes. They range in size up to about one-quarter to one-third of an inch. The third pair of legs in the males (not the right leg alone) is modified to form copulatory organs. There are 25 known species, but they are not restricted to the Amazon; indeed they are found in Africa and in the Americas from Texas to northwestern Peru. So it would not be surprising for the ancient Nazcans to have seen tick spiders, although one must wonder why they were deemed sufficiently important to create a huge geoglyph to memorialize them.

NAZCAN CULTURE

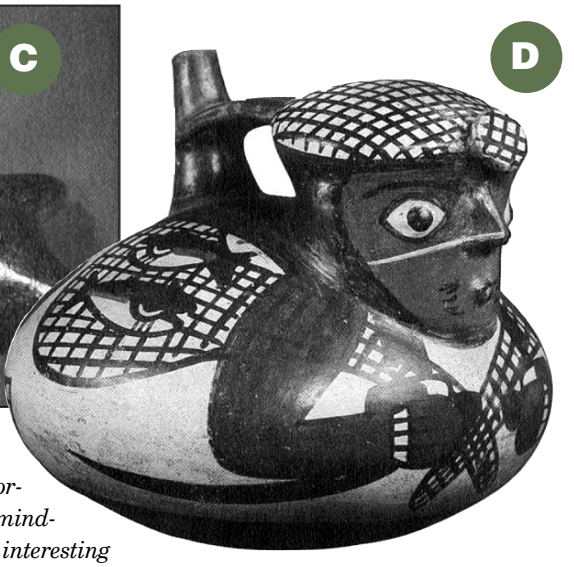

The Nazca culture existed from 300 B.C. to A.D. 800. *What we know about their lifestyle has been learned from the artifacts that they left in cemeteries and long-forgotten cities. The Nazca culture is mostly famous for its wonderful pottery and mind-boggling drawings in the desert floor, yet they also left to posterity some very interesting "mummies," actually desiccated human remains. A quirk of the Nazca was their tendency to dispose of their dead by sitting them upright in a hole in the desert and leaving the hole uncovered. Several hundred years later, the desert has perfectly preserved the bones. (A) A group of mummies exposed by tomb robbers in the desert. (B) Many Nazca mummies, such as this one, have red hair, suggesting the ancient Nazca people were Caucasoid. Nazca pottery was stunningly polychromatic and quite sophisticated. Painting was done with white or red backgrounds, and the designs were usually outlined in black and filled with various shades of red, orange, blue-gray or purple. The designs usually show people, animals, birds, fish and plants. The pots come in many unusual styles like open bowls or double-spouted jars with flat-bridged handles. (C) This pot is shaped like a fish, with a school of fish painted on the side. (D) This pot shows a successful Nazca fisherman, with an imaginative net-designed beret atop his head and two sack-like nets containing fish slung over his back. The Pacific Ocean off Peru is rich in protein and fat in the form of anchovies, sea bass, drumfish, tuna, mackerel, pompano, croakers and a wealth of seabirds (pelicans, penguins, albatrosses and cormorants) and mammals (sea lions, seals, whales and porpoises). The cold, upwelling Humboldt or Peruvian Current nourishes vast amounts of phytoplankton. However, the sea is unreliable as a food base thanks to periodic devastations due to the weather phenomenon known as the El Niño. The Nazca people also farmed, using an extensive system of irrigation aqueducts.*

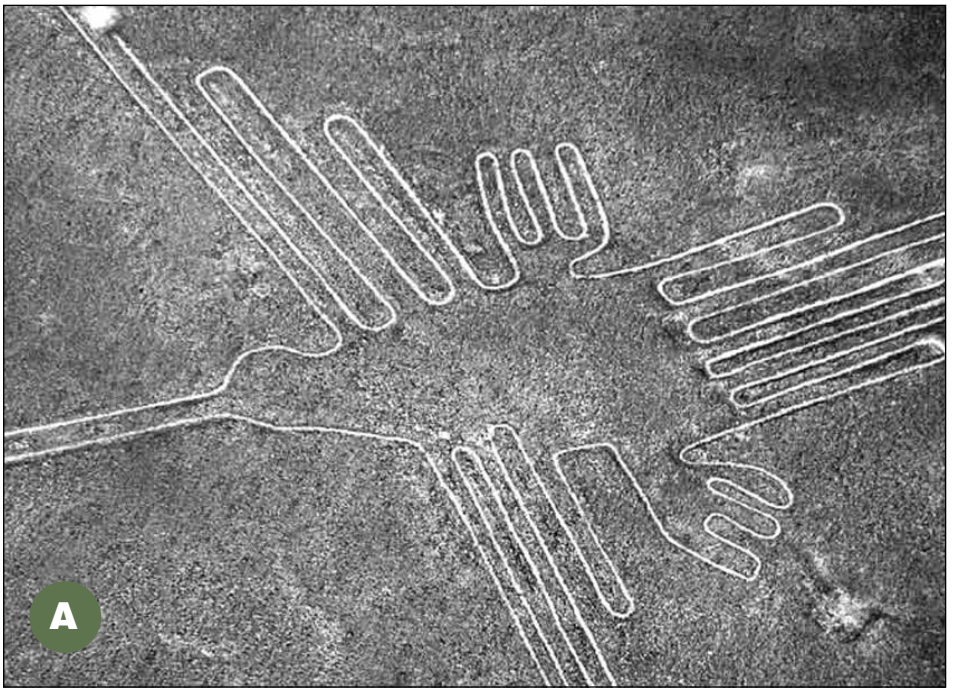

THE NAZCA FIGURES

The Nazca desert is a place of mystery. *Covered with geometrical designs, bizarre, complex, and sometimes-comical animal-like shapes, one mysterious humanoid and at least 800 straight lines (one of them 65 kilometers long) has been called Earth's biggest sketchpad.* ***Pictured here:*** *(A) "Hummingbird" hundreds of feet long; (B) "shark" or "killer whale" (of which the head and one fin are visible); (C) "spider monkey" from the distant Amazon, with two tails, one short and straight, the other forming an incredibly long spiral (note also the four fingers on one hand and five on the other—is there some occult message here?); (D) Ricinulei arachnid (commonly taken for a "spider"); (E) another "killer whale," showing the Nazca people were much interested in the sea (and perhaps were successful whalers). The second whale is one of the few Nazca geoglyphs that does not consist of one continuous line.*

Arachnids, by the way, are now classed in the subphylum Chelicerata, along with true spiders, horseshoe crabs, the extinct "sea scorpions" or euryptids (some of which were nine feet in length and quite massive, making them perhaps the largest arthropods ever to exist), true scorpions, "whip scorpions," the strange "whip spiders," pseudoscorpions and a few other, obscure taxa. (It is not known by biologists whether or not sea spiders, or pycnogonids, a bizarre, little-known set of marine animals, should be classed as true chelicerates or not, but they have tentatively been placed in that subphylum.)

The straight lines, animal drawings, trapezoids and triangles have been called flying-saucer landing strips, astrological charts and open-air churches. A retired high school social studies teacher from Poughkeepsie, N.Y., says he has an answer: the ancient Nazca culture used them to indicate underground water sources.

Water was crucial for the Nazca civilization, and it is very scarce in the region. Rivers run dry the better part of the year. In order to extract the last drop of water from their valleys, the ancients built "*puquios*," subterranean aqueducts that extract water from the subsoil of dry rivers and aquifers.

According to the language of the lines, say researchers David W. Johnson and Steve Mabee, a trapezoid signifies that an aquifer is directly below. Spirals signal a change in the direction of the underground water flow, and triangles point to faults—cracks in the earth, important to the desert dwellers, because they often conduct water. The figures could be viewed from nearby mountains by teams of people seeking water.

The anthropologist and astronomer Anthony Aveni also found what may be an important correlation between the Nazca lines and water. He discovered that the shortest side of all the great trapezoids in the plains pointed toward sources of water.

The huge animal-like drawings, or biomorphs, may be how Nazca society named the aquifers, Johnson says. It could have been their way of saying, "'This is the Orca Whale Aquifer,' or, 'This is the Monkey Aquifer.' "

Donald Proulx, acting chairman of the anthropology department at the University of Massachusetts-Amherst, where Johnson is an adjunct research associate, said Johnson's work "will revolutionize our thinking about the lines."

Clark L. Erickson, an assistant professor with the University of Pennsylvania's anthropology department and a curator at the school's Museum of Archeology and Anthropology, said Johnson's theory is "already incorporated into my classes."

In archeology, breakthrough work by an amateur is nothing new. A retired Philadelphia chemist, John Harris, based at the University of Pennsylvania, has become a respected authority on Mayan glyphs. And Paul Kosok, who studied the Nazca lines in the 1940s, was formerly the conductor of the Brooklyn Civic Orchestra.

Johnson is raising money to fund his research through lectures. Recently he addressed the Northeast Conference on Andean and Amazonian Archeology and Ethnohistory in Binghamton, New York. Erickson said the talk was well received except for Johnson's mention of dowsing, the practice of letting hand-held rods point to nearby water. Erickson said dowsing is generally discredited in the scientific community and "it makes his argument weaker."

Johnson says he used dowsing to aid his research in the Nazca Valley and believes the creators of the Nazca lines used dowsing to find underground water, too. He says he used metal rods found in ancient Nazca gravesites and "they reacted much as my rods did."

A giant Nazca geometrical figure *consisting of a vast zigzag ending in a spiral, the whole thing overlain by an elongated trapezoid, puzzles scientists and mythologists alike. Is it a symbol of the mystical Condor of the South? Does it warn of cyclic catastrophes, possibly a warning that needs to be heeded by modern people? Another suggestion is that it lies along a fault line and could be an indicator that a subterranean source of water lies nearby, according to some.*

Johnson said he initially learned dowsing from a man who dug a well at his upstate New York property. Johnson said he honed his craft and can now predict the location of underground water and the rate of flow a well will produce.

The rest of his research, he said, included studying the area with U.S. Geological Survey satellite maps, interviews with locals and untold miles spent trudging through the foothills of the Andes.

Proulx said he's seen Johnson use dowsing to predict underground water a few times on the Nazca plain.

Even though Johnson doesn't hold advanced scientific degrees, Proulx said, Johnson has "broad knowledge of geology and the environment in general. He's traveled the world. He's picked up a lot of skills."

Proulx said Johnson's ability to see the big picture is something archeologists sometimes lack, and might be why no one

before Johnson made the connection between the lines and underground water.

Johnson retired in 1997 from Arlington High School in Poughkeepsie, after teaching social studies there 27 years. He usually spent his summer vacations traveling the world, writing and taking photographs for magazines and international organizations. He said his avocation began when he and his wife, Priscilla, traveled in East Africa and encountered desperate refugees fleeing the Ugandan regime of Idi Amin.

Johnson decided then to spend his vacations bringing social and environmental problems to light. His articles and photos have appeared in *Maryknoll, Clearwater* and other magazines. He said he also has helped dig wells in Senegal and document the damage caused by the *Exxon Valdez* oil spill in Alaska.

Johnson said he never intended to study the Nazca lines. He only went to see them because he and Priscilla had some free time. But once he arrived, he said, he learned of the desert community's desperate need for water and became fascinated with the problem. Johnson stayed for a week and a half and returned the next summer.

The avowed dowser said he wanted to determine where water in Nazca's ancient aqueducts, the only dependable water source for the community, originated. The locals said it came from the Nazca River. But Johnson mapped out the cobblestone trenches—built about 1,500 years ago—and saw they mostly ran parallel to the river, not across it. He figured the river couldn't be feeding them. He decided the answer was aquifers.

He had already made the connection between the aquifers and the aqueducts when, in July 1996, he noticed he was standing at a "line center," a place where several lines meet.

Johnson said the Nazca people climbed hillsides to read the longer lines, which he believes follow fault lines, and built mounds when the topography didn't allow the carvings to be seen from ground level.

Colgate University professor Gary Urton said Johnson's work is promising, but he needs to publish his findings in a respected journal such as *Latin American Antiquity* or *World Archeology* to win acceptance in the academic world. "He needs to put the material out there and let people study it and question it and critically evaluate it," Urton said.

Anthropologist Johan Reinhard suggested an alternative approach for researching the lines of Nazca. He sought evidence on the use of these geoglyphs in other parts of the Americas. He demonstrated that in Bolivia and in northern Chile, there still exist traditional communities that held rituals related to the lines drawn on the desert floor, mainly consisting in single file processions on the lines. Let us not forget that in these regions pre-Columbian geoglyphs also exist. These rituals basically were requests to the gods to send rain.

In Nazca, there is information of a cult that still reveres the mountains in the region of Ayacucho and even of some worship to local Nazca hills, where evidence has been found of both ancient and modern rituals (proof that these cults continue in a very discreet manner). In the ceremony of the processions, offerings of water and seashells are made to the gods. Remains of bowls and seashells thought to have been part of these processions have been found in the location where the Nazca lines intersect. According to Reinhard, the animals and plants drawn on the desert floor have a direct relation to water (such as the drawings of fish, sea birds and algae). He notes that the figure of the monkey to the Andean people usually represents the abundance of crops. Reinhard's theory, although he himself admits it is still preliminary, coincides with what Peruvian scholar Mejia Xespe also concluded in the 1920s, when he came upon the lines. Both believe that the Nazca lines are sacred roadways used in religious ceremonies. The hummingbird and the spider do not fit this theory. The drawback to that theory is that in some cases the lines, although arrow-straight when viewed from above, go right up and down the sides of cliffs and steep hillsides that no one could walk on.

Johan Reinhard thinks that the animal figures drawn in the desert may be representations of the mountain gods, who were thought to take the forms of different animals. The Nazca may have made the drawings as large as they are so that the mountain gods, who were presumed to live up above, could clearly see them.

Many people refuse to believe that the Nazca could have created such large, precise and complex drawings. Instead, they believe that the drawings were created by extraterrestrials. An arrow-like rectangular shape could have served as a runway for alien spaceships, and an anthropomorphic representation of an owl could actually be a picture of an alien. However, no evidence exists to support this idea. It seems self-evident that flying saucers, if they existed, would have had no need of runways. Taking time to discredit the saucer theory (most academics just laughed), Maria Reiche pointed out that the underlying ground is soft, and the spacemen would have got stuck.

According to Jim Alison, the Nazca lines are exactly aligned along a "great circle" around the center of the Earth, with Easter Island, Ollantaytambo, Tassili n'Ajjer and the Great Pyramid of Egypt. He also points out a number of other remarkable alignments. If his measurements are accurate—and he has his critics—these facts would seem to call for some explanation.

According to Robert Bast, examination of Peruvian river valleys has determined that a flood in A.D. 1100 was at least 50 feet deep, in an area that usually gets less than half an inch of rain in a year.

Bast says the lines appear random unless viewed from a considerable height. Only then does it become clear that many of the lines radiate from common points, as if stars were being drawn. There is only one line that does not fit this pattern.

Bast suggests the "radiating centers" may be a map of the stars. The Nazca River Valley might represent the Milky Way.

Three of the Nazcan "stars" are more prominent than the others, and they almost form a straight line of their own, although the third is slightly off kilter. Their relationship appears to be the same as the belt of Orion. Could this be part of a global pattern of coded messages, warning us of a worldwide catastrophe that will come sometime in the future?

The ruined Nazca city of Cahuachi is just south of the lines. Today it is almost indistinguishable from the desert surrounding it. It covers 370 acres and contains plazas, terraces and some 40 structures. Included are six pyramids—the largest of which is 30 meters high.

It appears Cahuachi was a ceremonial center, few people actually living there. Ninety percent of the skulls found have the distinctive *cabeza larga* (long head) type of deformation, leading

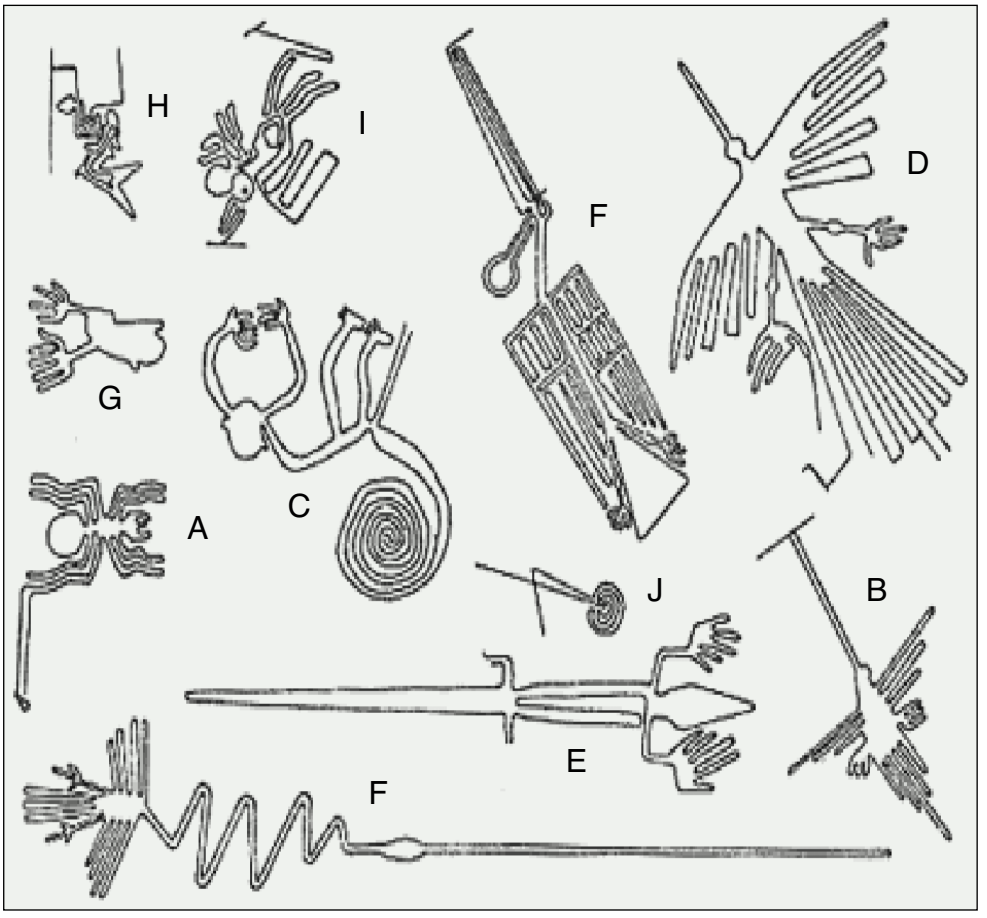

Across the plain between the Inca *and Nazca valleys, there are trapezoidal zones, strange symbols and pictures of birds and beasts, all etched on a giant scale that can only be appreciated from the sky. The biomorphs include a "spider" (A), hummingbird (B), monkey (C), a 1,000-foot-long "pelican" (D), a lizard (E), a bizarrely distorted storklike figure (F), a "baby bird" (G), and various unidentifiable creatures and geometric designs (H, I, J). Other animals are said to include whales, a dog and two llamas, additional birds (heron, gull, fisher bird and parrot), reptiles a crocodile, an iguana and what looks like a snake, two unidentified fishes and a snail. figures of plants represent a huarango tree (carob), a cassava root, pondweed and seaweed. Maria Reiche believes the monkey may be identified with the Great Bear constellation. Doctor Paul Kossok, researcher of pre-Hispanic irrigation on the Peruvian coast, agrees, stating that the lines and figures refer to astronomy and climate. lf that theory is correct, this would be the biggest calendar in the world.*

some imaginative investigators to conclude that they are not human skulls at all, but the skulls of extraterrestrials. The skulls are frequently trepanned.

The lines at Nazca are not the only landscape figures the region boasts. Eight hundred fifty miles south of Nazca is perhaps the world's largest human figure, etched into the side of Solitary Mountain. The "Giant of Atacama" at Cerro Unitas is 393 feet high and is said to be surrounded by "lines" similar to those at Nazca.

And just 130 miles from Nazca, dug into a sloping hill at Pisco Bay on the Peruvian coast, there is an imposing, asymmetrical geoglyph that looks vaguely like a candlestick, a resemblance that gives it the fanciful name of "the Candelabra of the Andes." No one knows what it was called by its makers. There has been much speculation about the purpose of the 595-foot-high figure, but no definitive answer thus far. It is constructed in a different manner from the Nazca lines, using trenches up to a yard in depth, and is best viewed from out at sea. It can be seen from as far away as 12 miles. The Candelabra of the Andes is currently believed to date from about 200 B.C.

Furthermore, in Bolivia a set of geoglyphs similar to the Nazca lines but on an even vaster scale has been recently discovered. Little, however, is known about the Bolivian "lines" at this time. Archeology fans are looking forward with interest to developments in that area.

In recent years the Nazca lines have suffered, as tomb robbers and artifact thieves scar the terrain with hundreds of burrows, and leave garbage and other waste. A boom in copper and gold mining—including a mine built in 1997 a few feet from a 2,000-year-old, two-mile-long trapezoid—is also defacing parts of the lines with tracks from truck traffic.

Additionally, over the past decade, advertisers and political campaigns have carved huge messages in the rock and sand among the ancient designs.

And in 1998, floods and mudslides from the El Niño weather phenomenon seriously eroded several figures.

As electricity reaches the growing local population, utility companies are running power cables over and around the site.

The damage to the lines from these multiple threats underscores Peru's struggle to preserve its patrimony. Archeologists are watching helplessly as the quest for scholarship and conservation in a country viewed as the cradle of New World civilization is losing out to commercial interests, poverty and mismanaged tourism. Ironically, the Nazca lines, an international treasure, have the potential to bring Peru significant money and prestige from responsibly managed "archeo-tourism," similar to the "eco-tourism" that is increasingly popular. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bushnell, G.H.S., *Ancient Peoples and Places*, Peru, Frederick A. Praeger, New York, 1957.

Lumbreras, Luis G., *The Peoples and Cultures of Ancient Peru*, Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, 1974.

Scarre, Christopher, *Ancient Civilizations*, Longman, New York, 1997.

Townsend, Richard F., Ed., *The Ancient Americas: Art From Sacred Landscapes*, the Art Institute of Chicago, Chicago, 1992.

John Tiffany is the editorial assistant for TBR and has been active in the Revisionist movement for almost 30 years. He presently resides with his wife in the mountains of West Virginia near historic Harpers Ferry.

LESSONS FOR IMPERIALISTS

It used to be said the Sun never set on the British empire. The United States was partly the gravedigger of the British empire, since, as historian David Irving points out, FDR told his vice president that his great ambition was to destroy the British empire, beginning with India; and he achieved his ambition, helping create an American empire to replace the defunct British one. The creation of this U.S. empire is perhaps the most important political fact of the 21st century to date, and, because of its importance, *The Sorrows of Empire*,* by Chalmers Johnson, deserves an extended review.

BY GEOFF MUIRDEN

Chalmers Johnson sees the U.S. as "a dutiful if not particularly inspired pupil" (134) of the British empire trying, for example, to emulate the "divide and rule" policy of the British in India; the "sepoy strategy" of using native troops to help fight America's wars and the "private military companies strategy" to back government policy. That is analogical with the East India Company merchants that ruled India before the "British Mutiny" (or the "First Indian War of Independence") after which India became a crown colony. Like all empires, the British empire depended on force, asserted with the Amritsar Massacre of 1919 in India, which ironically could be seen as "the beginning of the end for the British raj," even though its official demise came decades later.

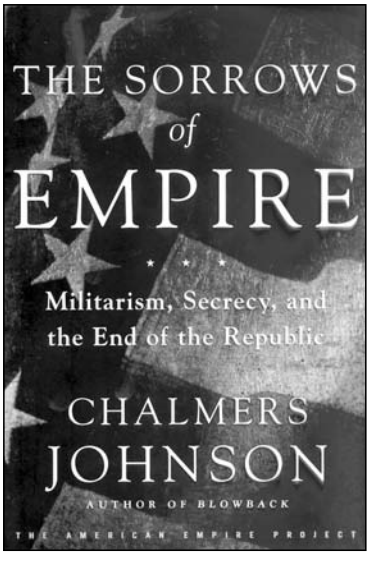

This contains its own historical message: no matter how great the military repression, the long-term effect is the collapse of empire. Nemesis cannot be cheated forever. Indeed, Johnson, in another of his books, *Blowback*, demonstrates that covert and illegal U.S. actions in other countries can generate unexpected "payback" consequences by victims. "Whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap" applies to nations too.

One of the dangers of the American approach has been an attempt to glorify their intentions. It seems that when President George W. Bush looks into a mirror, he sees only shining righteousness looking back at him. For U.S. imperialists, he warns, "dirty hands belong to older empires, not to our own and—if they see us as following in British footsteps—not to our predecessors either." Max Boot, for example, former editor of *Wall Street Journal,* is positively glowing: "We are an attractive empire," he beams, "Afghanistan and other troubled lands today cry out for the sort of enlightened foreign administration once provided by self-confident Englishmen in jodhpurs and pith helmets." (70) This time it is not quite "the white man's burden"; it is more the assertion of a world policeman that sees itself as irreproachable and virtuous. It has also discarded the wise advice of the Founding Fathers, who warned against foreign involvement. (See, e.g., George Washington's "Farewell Address.")

Much could be written about the lessons to be learned from the British empire, and Johnson takes a mainly negative attitude toward it. But it can hardly be said that an empire as extensive as the British one, spanning centuries and continents, would have no positive features. Books such as Niall Ferguson's *Empire: The Rise and Demise of the British World Order and the Lessons for Global Power*, which sees a broadly positive role for the British empire, deserve consideration. A controversial thesis, and one that goes against naysayers such as Simon Schama's *A History of Britain: The Fate of Empire*, who take a negative stance. Nevertheless, Ferguson seeks to inform the modern American empire-builders of the 21st century of the lessons they may learn from history.

Johnson sees the rise of U.S. militarism and empire as an amalgamation of Teddy Roosevelt and his "big stick," with the "idealistic imperialism" of Woodrow Wilson. (70) He depicts the "neo-con hawks" as having their roots on the left rather than the right of politics. He portrays neo-con triumphalists as not being interested in humanitarian concerns (71-2), yet may understate the way such humanitarian motives can be invented for them.

The "world's lone superpower" has created its own empire on a far greater scale than previous imperialists, seeking even space hegemony. (World War III, if it transpires, may take place in outer space.) Most of the U.S. empire, however, is not directly colonial possessions, but "hegemony." Johnson calls it the "New Rome" and its more than 700 military bases around the world (146) as centers for its "proconsuls." (121)

Johnson traces its imperialist ethos back to the 1898 Spanish-American War and earlier to the Monroe Doctrine. Many of the 50 states were created by conquests euphemistically described as

"expansionism." But during and after World War II the U.S. military-industrial complex expanded, despite the warnings of Dwight Eisenhower, creating a lopsided economy favoring military and corporate growth more than "grassroots" prosperity.

Large corporations such as Bechtel and Halliburton service the military, in Iraq and elsewhere, as key elements of the military-industrial complex.

Johnson sees clearly the burdens of empire and the way this lust for worldwide domination leads to abuse of power and generates hatred from conquered peoples abroad. He understands the fillip given the "neo-cons" by 9-11 and the way in which it gave them the key role in pushing the invasions of Afghanistan, Iraq and perhaps many more in the future. He rightly sees the multi-pronged danger of the United States as world policeman, including a self-righteous tone that assumes "America can do no wrong," used to "justify" illegal and unconstitutional invasions and bloodshed, which have continued for decades, and of which Afghanistan and Iraq are merely the latest episodes. But might does not equal right.

American invaders have attributed their invasions to a noble motive of "spreading democracy." Nevertheless the sequelae to 9-11, especially the "USA Patriot Act," sought to strangle what remained of democracy and were designed to do so. The U.S. role in Iraq is that of a military dictatorship, not a democracy. The attempt to style it as such is another example of the resort to lies to "sanctify" actions, a role which becomes more and more ludicrous and indefensible. The hunt for weapons of mass destruction (WMD) has been part of this farce, since no WMD have been uncovered.

What followed after 9-11 sought to strangle what remained of democracy and was designed to do so. . . .

In determining the reasons for U.S. invasion of Iraq in 2003, Johnson sees three main factors: (1) the need to seize oil reserves, seen also in the way U.S. Camp Bondsteel in Kosovo is labeled part of the "military-petroleum complex" (145-6); (2) Israeli domination of U.S. policy and the demand for a "Greater Israel"; and (3) diversion of attention from domestic failures in the Bush administration. (233-6) But the underlying reason he sees as expansion of military and imperialist control. (236-7)

Other motives contributed, such as desire to link oil payments to the U.S. dollar and strengthen the currency against its European rival, the euro. America is in bad shape economically, as it owes more on the national debt than it can ever repay. It is a debtor nation, not a creditor nation. David Astle, in his classic work *The Babylonian Woe*, points out that a shadowy group of financiers has controlled governments behind the scenes for centuries. These international bankers seized control of U.S. finances with the Federal Reserve System, and now have a stranglehold on the U.S. economy. The United States does not issue its currency debt-free and is badly "in hock" to the moneylenders. So the seizure of oil reserves and new territory could be seen as an attempt to gain new resources and give a boost to empire.

Johnson considers that it is in the economic sphere that the overstretched American empire will probably first unravel (257), seeing as a factor the way globalist policies of "free trade" have bankrupted Third World countries in the interests of transnational corporations (262) to "kick away the ladder" that others may not ascend. (262) He points out that economies which prosper use protectionism, not free trade, and that the International Monetary Fund and World Bank are surrogates for the U.S. Treasury. (263-4)

Mahathir Mohammed, quondam Malaysian prime minister, showed the way of escape by resisting the demands of the IMF and creating capital controls, causing Malaysia to prosper.

Johnson sees four "sorrows of empire": (1) perpetual war and terrorist acts; (2) loss of democracy and civil liberties; (3) use of lies to maintain control (lies that grow more ludicrous over time); and (4) bankruptcy. (285) All are in progress in the United States.

Bankruptcy is a real possibility, given the huge expenses of empire. Gulf War I cost $61 billion, of which U.S. allies paid 80 percent. (307)

But that will not happen again soon. This level of expenses, not to mention the moral aspect, cannot be long sustained.

By contrast, he claims, the British empire ran account surpluses during the 19th century. (307)

To this could be added other factors that have led to the collapse of empires, including interbreeding among races, contributing to the decline and fall of ancient Egypt, Greece, Rome and others, and continuing in Western countries now, including America. In the United States, this has led to problems of racial identity, and internal stresses, including the rise of Hispanics who want to regain territory "stolen from Mexico." Whereas it is "politically correct" to assert that racist "hate" comes only from whites, in fact much of the racist denigration has come from non-whites, directed against whites. These disputes divide and fragment the country.

The United States in its historical context is another empire that has risen, and will fall. He says: "a combination of imperial overstretch, rigid economic institutions, and an inability to reform weakened all these empires, leaving them fatally vulnerable in the face of disastrous wars, many of which the empires themselves invited. There is no reason to think that an American empire will not go the same way—and for the same reasons." (310) Unless America is willing to learn from history and see how it is headed for ultimate disaster, it must fall, as other empires have fallen in history. The danger is: the "arrogance of empire."

Sadly, unless this trend is reversed, the United States will continue to crumble from within, just as ancient Rome did, and "barbarian invasions" will complete the collapse. Those who have eyes to see, let them see.

Otherwise the Poem of Empire may resemble that of Rudyard Kipling's: "Far-called, our navies melt away; /On dune and headland sinks the fire: /Lo, all our pomp of yesterday/Is one with Nineveh and Tyre!/Judge of the Nations, spare us yet, /Lest we forget—lest we forget!" (Kipling: *Recessional*, 1897) ❖

***The Sorrows of Empire: Militarism, Secrecy and the End of the Republic* (hardback, 389 pages, #1105, $28) by Chalmers Johnson is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call toll free 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) to charge to Visa or MasterCard.**

GEOFF MUIRDEN is an Australian Revisionist author and a researcher for the Adelaide Institute founded by Fredrick Töben.

Fydor Dostoyevsky's *Notes from Underground*

Fydor Dostoyevsky's *Notes from Underground* is a statement of a problem: to effect the reconciliation of communal custom and rationality; between ethnic tradition and Western theory; between Alexis and Peter; between the West and Russia.

BY DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Notes from Underground is a classic statement of the ideological struggles of the 19th century in Russia. The Westernizing "reforms" of the Petrine and Catherineian 18th century led to a 19th century of Russian self-doubt. This self-doubt, as it turns out, became the catalyst for the most significant Russian contributions in literature, theology, political theory and philosophy, among which was Dostoyevsky himself.

By self-doubt is not meant some sort of crisis of faith, but rather a fundamental schism in terms of Russia's mission and destiny. This schism is well known: it is between those who wish to follow the West in all things, or at least in things of political and economic significance and those who see much of value in ancient Russian tradition.

This is putting it very simply, but it does capture the extreme difficulty Russia found herself in the midst of the revolutionary 19th century. In spite of it all, Russia survived the revolutionary century relatively unharmed. Revolutions radically altered the political landscape of Europe at this time, tearing apart French, Austrian, Italian, German, Hungarian and Irish politics. Russia remained relatively unscathed.

Nevertheless, these ideological battles are far from over. The wild accusations and hysterical reactions from Western capitals over the Russian elections of December 2003 proved that the Westernizer/Slavophile debate is not only not over, but is entering a more dangerous and volatile phase.

The December 2003 elections brought to power a coalition of nationalist and populist elements in the Duma. These elements, in spite of many imperfections and eccentricities, are the main opposition against the Westernizers, which is another term for the oligarchs and other monopolists and their conservative supporters in Washington, D.C.

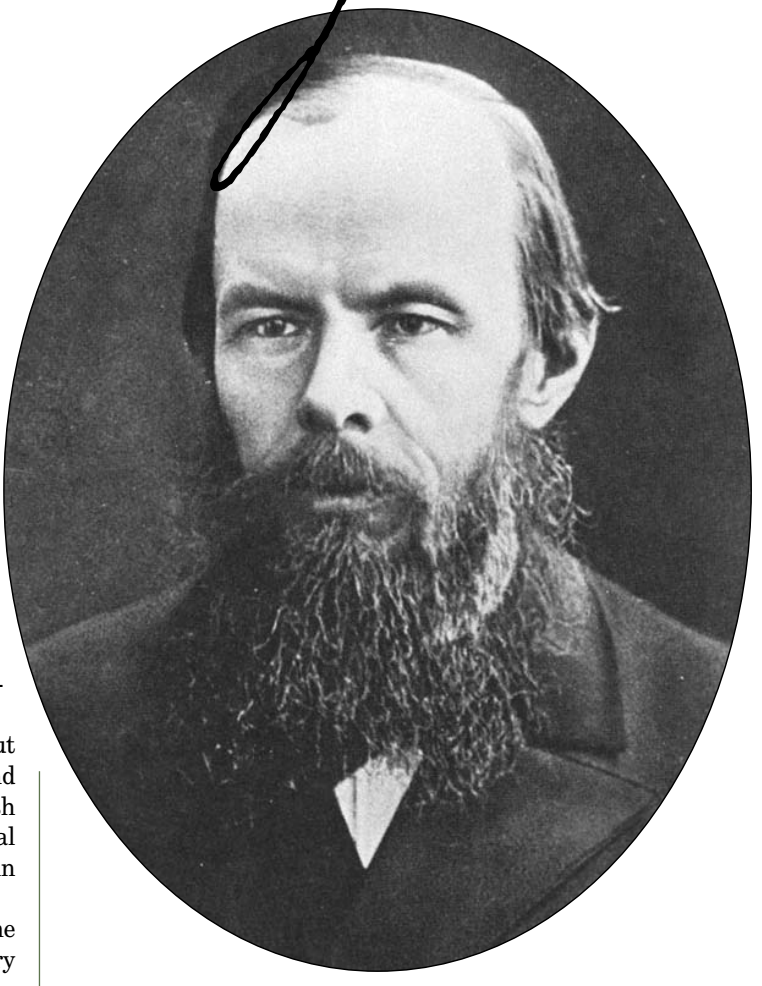

FYDOR DOSTOEVSKY

In the heat of this battle, where Russia is again center stage and calls from the likes of Richard Pearle to throw Russia out of the G8 "on her ear" for daring to elect nationalist politicians, revisiting the ideological struggles of the 19th century became extremely topical. As Russia and her ancient tradition are now fair game in the public arena, dealing with these issues becomes extremely important.

Notes from Underground has had many interpreters over the last 100 or so years. It has fascinated students of philosophy, literary criticism and psychology. Nietzsche's famous quip that Dostoyevsky "is the only writer that has ever taught me anything

worth a damn about psychology" likely stems from a reading of this famous work of ideological confrontation.

The Underground Man is a loathsome creature, loathsome in his own words. This sickness, the sickness made reference to in the first line of this work, is a sickness born of confrontation, ideological uncertainty, and most of all, the tremendous failure of Western ideologies in Russian life. (The first line in this work is one of the great opening lines in literary history: "I'm a sick man . . . a mean man. There's nothing attractive about me. I think there is something wrong with my liver.")

It might suffice to say that Dostoyevsky is making a distinction between two tendencies in St. Petersburg life in the middle of the 19th century. This is between the "new men," the highly Westernized materialists, capitalists, utilitarians and prophets of modern science and, on the other hand, the more "practical men" of day-to-day life (represented in a most vile way by the officer, Zverkov). These latter are not very reflective, seek after their own interest and are rather part of a "herd mentality." They do and do not think; they follow orders and do what is necessary to get ahead. They are the "men of action," in Dostoyevsky's phrase.

Now, it should be clear that in Dostoyevsky's youth, he too was a Westernizing intellectual, a socialist of sorts, to be exact. He converted to a defender of tradition after his exile in Siberia and his pardon from the government of Nicholas I. Therefore, it makes sense that Dostoyevsky, as a personal matter, struggled with the battle between practical men and the "Westernized" intellectual in that he identified with neither.

Dostoyevsky, as a personal matter, struggled with the battle between practical men and the "Westernized" intellectual in that he identified with neither.

The Underground Man is marked by precisely this problem (at least from an ideological point of view). A few have said that the Underground Man is himself an alienated "Westernizer," but this view has two specific objections to it. Firstly, he lives in St. Petersburg and rejects its "premeditativeness," and second, his critique of utilitarianism and determinism in the first part of the work is a lucid refutation of some of the cardinal points of Western science in the 19th century.

These two questions are worth a slightly more in depth treatment. The Underground Man is not a Westernizer, nor is he a "man of action." At the very least, from the critique of utility in the first part of the book, he is an existentialist of sorts. Of course, the second issue is more clear in that he spends quite a bit of time fuming over the exploits of that archetypal "man of action" typified in Zverkov.

For the Underground Man, the life of the Westernized "critic" is a miserable one. Reason for Dostoyevsky is a prostitute, a solvent, something that can be used, but is unprofitable for real activity. Speculation and scientific criticism ultimately eliminate all final reasons for action. Loyalty, love, tradition or anything else that can act as a spur to action are dissolved under the stare of rationalistic criticism. Dostoyevsky describes this state as akin to the life of a mouse:

> In addition to being disgraced in the first place, the poor mouse manages to mire itself in more mud as a result of its questions and doubts. And each question brings up so many more unanswered questions that a fatal pool of sticky muck is formed, consisting of the mouse's doubts and torments as well as of the gobs of spit aimed at it by the practical men of action, who stand around it like judges and dictators and laugh lustily until their throats are sore. Of course, the only thing left for it to do is shrug its puny shoulders and, affecting a scornful smile, scurry off ignominiously to its mouse hole. (97, from the Signet Classic edition of 1961, translated by Andrew McAndrew)

In other words, the life of reason (the life of reason from the perspective of Western materialism) produces a state of insecurity that prevents any meaningful activity except escape. On page 103, another more severe indictment of the "rational man" is found:

> Obviously, in order to act, one must be fully satisfied and free of all misgivings beforehand. But take me: how can I ever be sure? Where will I find the primary reason for action, the justification for it? Where am I to look for it? I exercise my power of reasoning, and in my case, every time I think I have found a primary cause I see another cause that seems to be truly primary and so on. This is the very essence of consciousness and thought.

And a bit later, "You know, ladies and gentlemen, probably the only reason I think I'm an intelligent man is that I have never managed to start or finish anything." (104)

Simplistically speaking, the Western ideologies that Dostoyevsky is critiquing are the naïve products of the so-called Enlightenment. The basic structure of thought here is that men are individuals owing nothing to the past or to tradition; they seek their own self interest easily categorized as money or prestige easily convertible to happiness and pleasure, and even these things are catagorizible in terms of intensity, duration etc. Human life is predictable, basing itself on a few quantifiable drives inherent in all men. Human life is driven by these impulses and therefore, his actions, his interest and his sense of happiness are equally so. Whether it be Adam Smith, Jeremy Bentham or Karl Marx, they had these suppositions in common.

Now, in many respects many might think that this critique of this ideology refers to the Underground Man himself, since in many respects, it reflects the life of the Underground Man. The critique of this mentality, though, shows that this is not the case. Concerning utility and the life of "enlightened self-interest" the Underground Man says: "Since when, in these past thousands of years, has man acted exclusively out of self interest? What about the millions of facts that show that men, deliberately and in full knowledge of what their real interests were, spurned them and rushed into a different direction?" (105-6) In other words, this shows that "stubbornness and willfulness were stronger in these people than their interests." (106)

Dostoyevsky writes further:

> As far as I can make out, you've based your scale of advantages on statistical averages and scientific formulas thought up by economists. And since your scale consists of such advantages as happiness, prosperity, freedom, security and all that, a man who deliberately disregarded that scale would be branded by you—and by me too, as a matter of fact—as an obscurantist

> and as utterly insane. But what is really remarkable is that all of your statisticians, sages, humanitarians, when listing human advantages, insist on leaving out one of them. They never even allow for it, thus invalidating all their calculations.

Of course, Dostoyevsky is directing his aim at Jeremy Bentham, the founder of modern utilitarianism, who honestly believed that he could quantify all pleasure for all human beings and set them up on a scale. The direction of public policy then, would be based on the achievement of such pleasures as would be practically possible given the diversity of individuals under this regime. These would be the *summum bonum* of human life and public policy. Many variations of such ideas existed throughout Europe in the 19th century, and variants of them are dominant today in the so-called "social sciences."

However, this "one advantage" that utilitarianism cannot fathom or understand is "that a man, always and everywhere, prefers to act in the way he feels like acting and not in the way his reason and interest tell him. . . ." (110)

For the Underground Man, rationality satisfies only rational requirements. Desire, of course, is another matter, and reaches everything else. The problem with the social sciences is that they fail to take this sort of "will to power" in humanity seriously.

> But let me repeat to you for the hundredth time that there is one instance when a man can wish upon himself, in full awareness, something harmful, stupid and even completely idiotic. He will do it in order to *establish his right* to wish for the most idiotic things and not to be obliged to have only sensible wishes. (112, italics in original)

But let me repeat to you for the hundredth time that there is one instance when a man can wish upon himself, in full awareness, something harmful, stupid and even completely idiotic.

Put in other words, the Underground Man says this:

> Still, I say that twice two [i.e. 2+2=4] is an unbearable notion, an arrogant imposition. The twice two image stands there, hands in pockets, in the middle of the road, and spits in your direction. Nevertheless, I'm willing to agree that twice-two-makes-four is a thing of beauty. But, if we're going to praise everything like that, then I say that twice-two-makes-five is also a delightful little item now and again. (117)

The question at issue, in light of Russian intellectual life in the midst of this revolutionary 19th century, is a rejection of all positivist, evolutionary, socialist, materialist and vulgar scientific thinking. The maintenance of the spontaneous is the maintenance of individuality: not so such in that the Underground Man is an individualist, but rather as a method of attacking Western "social science." Men were to be turned into servants of the monopoly capitalist and the absolute state. However, desire and the "will to power" were always in the way; demanding satisfaction, lashing out in the most irrational ways if it was to be squelched.

This basic "existentialist" critique of modern, Western ideology is merely a part of this polemic. The critique of the men of action is another matter altogether, and actually takes up the bulk of the work. There are two characters who make this critique make sense. The first is the officer Zverkov. He was a schoolmate of the Underground Man, and like all others, took little notice of him. He did not hate him, but, more or less, ignored him. This officer, having received his commission, is being sent to the southern outposts of the Russian empire, and a dinner party is being thrown in his honor by other schoolmates of the Underground Man. Zverkov is a typical "man of action." Always talking and bragging about his military exploits, his money (he just inherited an estate with hundreds of serfs, who Zverkov calls "bearded animals") and his sexual exploits. He is the typical vulgar braggart. On the other hand, there is Liza, a prostitute working in a brothel in Petersburg. Now, it is in this connection that the difficulties of the life of reason and the life of action are brought to full focus.

The Underground Man's desire to attend the dinner party in Zverkov's honor is another "existential" leap of will that forms the heart of the critique of utilitarianism. There is no rationality behind the decision: he is disliked by his former schoolmates, it requires him to contribute money, which he does not have (he needs an advance on his wages), he specifically loathes Zverkov and knows full well he will have a miserable time. Nonetheless, he demands to be included in the party.

Unsurprisingly, neither he nor his former schoolmates can conceal their mutual loathing. After hours of partying in the restaurant, the guests at the party leave (without telling the Underground Man), and end up visiting a "house of ill repute" not too far away from the scene of the dinner. By the time he arrives, his enemies have gone, leaving him alone in the dark antechamber of the "dress shop" (little more than a cover for the brothel). Here, in the darkness, he meets Liza.

It is a matter of some controversy who Liza actually is, or what she represents. During the early days of the French revolution, the Masonic revolutionaries murdered the archbishop of Paris, erecting a prostitute (a local actress) in his then vacant throne. She was then "worshiped" as the "goddess of reason." It was the classic Masonic "double-think" ritual: ushering in the "age of reason" was allegedly the reason for the revolution, but, now, the aristocratic conspirators ritually admitted that reason is actually a whore, capable of "servicing" and justifying any and all ideological, economic, emotional and personal vice, passion or ambition.

The former schoolmates of the Underground Man are, to repeat, the archetypal "men of action." Their lives are unreflective, dependent on institutions, prestige or some other essentially non-rational criterion. Now, after drinking and eating heavily (representing the vices of gluttony and self-will), they celebrate the ability of this arrogant officer to "seduce young Circassian beauties" (155) on the southern frontier of Russia, which, significantly, was and is the weakest and most porous point of Russian power within the empire.

After this indulging in all vices (of course, without a thought of the moral issues involved), the party then (without the Underground Man) goes to service a prostitute. Given the nature of the "men of action" the Underground Man lays out early in the work, it makes some sense to surmise that Liza is reason herself. Reason defined as utilitarian self-justification. Rationality here is

the ability to rationalize something; to justify something logically, using the categories of logic.

In this case, the using of a prostitute for the men of action is little more than a poetic metaphor for the men of action in general, typified by Zverkov. That reason, that is, logic, is a whore, capable of being used to justify anything, any lifestyle or choice. In other words, reason and logic are not self-justifying, but are things used at whim.

Eventually, the Underground Man and Liza have a conversation. But this brief exchange leads to something more substantial, a speech given by the Underground Man to reason, to logic, symbolized by the prostitute. The structure of speech might well be taken as Dostoyevsky's vision of the purpose and function of rationality in the healthy society.

The speech given is rather simple, but loaded with political content. The Underground Man tries to convince Liza to leave that establishment. He explains the nature of her predicament (175-179); that she will grow old; she will be used up, disease ridden, unable to have a normal relationship with a man. She would have not known real romance, husband or family, a comfortable house and home. Eventually, she would die of some disease and then discarded as so much worn out equipment for the profit of the owners of that (illegal) establishment.

The Russian "Slavophilic" argument about reason is that the West is doomed because she has elevated reason to supreme judge and arbiter.

The Russian "Slavophilic" argument about reason is that the West is doomed because she has elevated reason to supreme judge and arbiter. This is another way of saying that the demands of the Western ruling classes can easily be shrouded in pompous logical coating, as representing some sort of "progress" or utilitarian "good" for humanity. Such rhetoric is common enough in modern life. The Underground Man says about abstract reasoning earlier in the story, a "friend" of his that can only represent the modern, post-Christian West:

> You see, ladies and gentlemen, I have a friend—of course, he's your friend too, and in fact, everyone's friend. When he's about to do something, this friend explains pompously and in detail how he must act in accordance with the precepts of justice and reason. Moreover, he becomes passionate as he expostulates upon human interests; heaps scorn on the shortsighted fools who don't know what virtue is or what's good for them. Then, exactly 15 minutes later, without any apparent external cause, but prompted by something inside him that is stronger than every consideration of interest, he pirouettes and starts saying exactly the opposite of what he was saying before. . . . (106-107)

Now, while this vetting of the man of "heightened consciousness" can refer to anyone, or any number of people, institutions of nations, it makes the most sense in respect to the West, or, what amounts to the same thing, Russia's domestic "Westernizers." In other words, moral logic and moral reasoning are prostitutes, used by the ruling classes to cover over their most vile offenses. In other words, moral theory and moral reasoning which undergirds it is radically dissimilar to moral action and can even serve as a cover or justification for immoral action. Hence the limited use of reason.

For the Russian nationalist of the 19th century, however, reason is a tool, and needs to be submerged into a structure of life, virtue, ethnic tradition, Christian life and village folkways. In other words, reason is not creative of anything, but can only serve the existing social institutions and folkways that have proven themselves to be conducive to a people's survival such as the peasant commune and royal rule.

The Underground Man's speech to Liza is the classic Slavophilic argument against the West and rationalism; she will only be happy, only truly useful ensconced in a home, family and village where she loves and is loved in turn. Experience, devotion and community are the true context of reason and the place where it can be truly useful.

The next day, after receiving an invitation from the Underground Man to come to his apartment (which he regrets), the main character of this story cannot stand her presence. The Underground Man realizes the absurdity of his preaching to this common prostitute while he himself leads a difficult and unrewarding life. Eventually, Liza realizes that she is dealing with somebody unstable (that she thought was just the opposite) and leaves in tears.

It is worth noting that, as the Underground Man first meets Liza in that dark room that fronts as a "dress shop," he sees himself in a mirror. He is horrified by what he sees (163), his drawn, stressed, unhealthy looking face. This is the ultimate problem: the reconciliation that the Underground Man tries to bring about between reason and communal custom does not hold. Reason is too withering, it holds up a mirror to all it applies itself to; it eventually shows the contradictions and problems of whatever subject matter it approaches.

Regardless of the "touching" words the Underground Man speaks to reason personified (and genderized), the reconciliation cannot be effected. Turning inward, the Underground Man, in his dank apartment, becomes embarrassed, his insecurities exposed (symbolized by his dirty nightgown, which cannot even cover his private areas) just by being in the presence of rationality.

Thus, the schism remains unhealed. The Westernizers wish to reduce all men to cogs in a great machine, the romantics wish to maintain Russian communal tradition, and those men of action wish to seek happiness without thinking too much. Thinking too much is tantamount to seeing themselves in a mirror. Reason is solely to be used.

The Underground Man is both Dostoyevsky and Russia. The former in that he has abandoned his former socialism and materialism, seeing the limitations of reason and its drive to categorize everything at the expense of human individuality, spontaneity and randomness. The latter is also symbolized because, Russia at this time too was wracked by ideological battles for the nature of her being: Western, cold and rational, or Slavic, warm and communal. ❖

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is the editor of The Barnes Review and an acknowledged expert on pre-Bolshevik Russia. He is also the author of *The Third Rome*, available from TBR Book Club.

As the Neighborhood Goes, So Goes Our Nation

BY THOMAS J. HERRON

In the decades after World War II southern California was the American version of the Promised Land. The climate was Mediterranean; the beaches, mountains and deserts were a short car ride away. The area was to a large degree one vast suburb with individual houses on a small lot like those that were springing up around the large cities of the Northeast and Midwest. The military-industrial complex stimulated employment, as did the entertainment industry, while public transportation was virtually nonexistent. Each adult had his own car, and the freeway system was constantly growing. Public education was topnotch from kindergarten to graduate school, with the campus at Berkeley being the jewel in the crown. Many families with roots in other areas of the country moved into southern California, and everyone, no matter how diverse their background, was assimilated into the American suburban lifestyle.

How different that picture of southern California was from what exists today. First it was pollution and traffic gridlock, then rising unemployment, coupled with uncontrolled migration from Mexico and points south. It appears that the Golden State's looming bankruptcy will occur regardless of which party holds power in Sacramento. Did all these problems come about by chance, or were they the logical result of government programs? Is the destruction of four cities in the Rust Belt, Philadelphia, Boston, Detroit and Chicago, an indicator of what happened out West? Then the answer is the latter possibility, and, more particularly, the powerful interest groups that were controlling government policies. *In Slaughter of Cities: Urban Renewal as Ethnic Cleansing,* E. Michael Jones has described in microcosm some of the policies that led our once-proud centers of American industry to become the dead zones of the Rust Belt.

E. MICHAEL JONES

Jones describes an American elite of the first half of the 20th century that had come to accept Soviet-style central planning as normative for this country coupled with a residual nativist opposition to the looming takeover of the major Northeast and Midwest cities by European ethnic groups who were seen as potentially subversive and "un-American." That there was a not very subtle religious test at work here is shown by the inclusion of the Anglophonic Irish group among the suspected immigrants. Far from being a fringe conspiracy theory, the author gives evidence of studies of Polish immigrants in Philadelphia conducted under the direction of the famous John Dewey of Columbia University by the Blanchard brothers, one of whom (Paul) would soon become a professional anti-Catholic in a veiled effort to keep the old elites in power.

What the traditional elites wanted was for the immigrant groups to be Americanized and the postwar interstate highway system, urban renewal programs, which destroyed more housing than they ever produced, coupled with the induced black migration from the South to work in the war industries were all methods of driving the ethnics into the newly created suburbs where the process could play out. What is interesting to note is that many of the ethnic political leaders of the targeted cities like the liberal mayor of Detroit, Jerry Cavanaugh, actually paved the way for the destructive 1967 riots in that city through permissive policies that led to the ultimate dispersion of the remaining white ethnics under the racist policies of black supremacist Coleman Young, who aided in the arson campaign against the citizens of Poletown to favor GM, which wanted to build a large plant and parking lot in the neighborhood. All the black insurrection rhetoric from Young actually disguised a land grab for the benefit of the city's capitalistic elite. The liberal policies of the Detroit city government were to result in a city that was completely black and poor with a suburban area that was white and resentful. The famous ethnic backlash of the early 1970s with the election of Roman Gribbs in the Motor City and Frank Rizzo in Philadelphia did not reverse the migration patterns. The media never examines during any election campaign why the Democrats of Macomb County, Michigan are angry; Jones's book gives us the background.

Speaking of liberals, many of their patron saints do not stand up under *Slaughter*'s relentless examination. The Religious Society of Friends and the Ford Foundation met the classic definition of insanity as they pushed for racial integration of ethnic neighborhoods in the large cities and expected a result other than the white flight that always happened. Most interesting is the use by the Quakers of Martin Luther King as a spearhead for integration marches on the south side of Chicago, where this Southern preacher could not understand the ethnic mosaic of the Windy City and imposed the categories

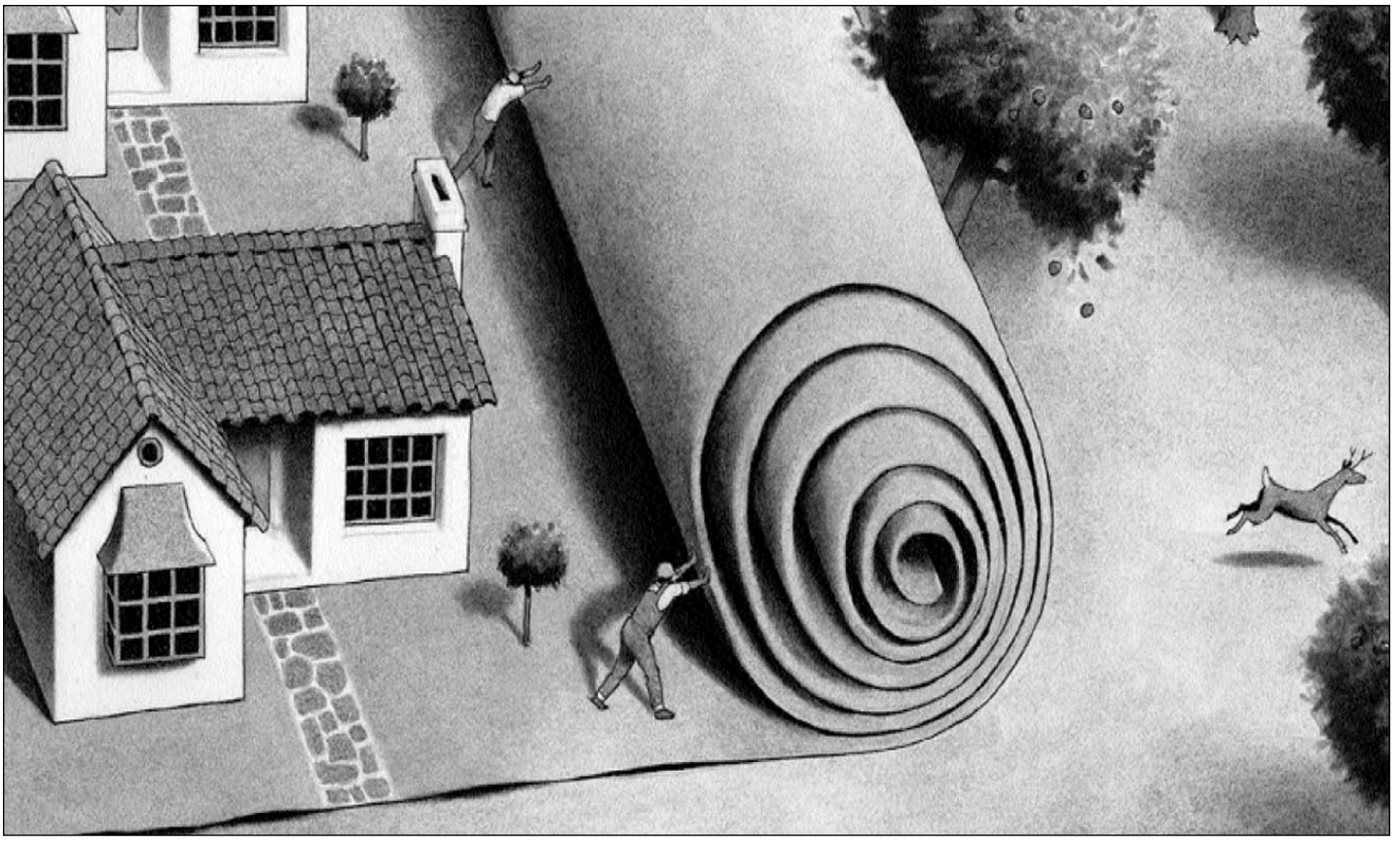

of the Jim Crow South on people who had practiced no discrimination against blacks. Unfortunately for the big cities, the federal government, during the Great Society, adopted the forced integrationist philosophy of the Ford Foundation that led to the current more racially segregated society of the present.

The ethnics themselves were not served well by the Catholic Church, the spiritual home of most of them. As Jones, the editor of the independent Catholic journal *Culture Wars*, describes many of the Catholic intellectuals who came of age in the post-World War II era adopted wholesale the thought patterns of the elites and found in their blue-collar brethren's fight to maintain their neighborhoods the "white racism" constantly described as the "root cause" of black urban rioting in government documents like the 1968 Kerner Commission report. Progressive Catholics, eager for accolades in liberal media like *The Boston Globe* or *New York Times* opposed local initiatives to stop the massive urban renewal and forced school busing programs that wrecked the city of Boston. The author recounts the career of Dennis Clark of Philadelphia who served as president of the national Catholic Interracial Council as well as many human relations positions in the Philadelphia area. The fact that his fellow Irish-Americans in his boyhood Kensington neighborhood rejected his views on changing neighborhoods can be seen in the fact that he needed police escorts during his appearances to "calm" a transition area. Clark would later blame the Catholic Church for not accepting his views on race relations and abandon his faith to become a vocal Irish Republican Army supporter as well as a follower of all types of left-wing causes. In this Clark follows a pattern of other liberal Irish Catholics like John Cogley, Michael Harrington and Tom Hayden, who absorbed the leftist *Zeitgeist* when they abandoned the religion of their youths.

So E. Michael Jones has given us a cautionary tale of government attempts to force disparate groups of people to interact and embrace one another in our big cities, which breaks down into suspicion and flight. What then is the proper course for an affinity group in America that wishes to maintain its own identity? Are the rejectionists like the Hasidim of Brooklyn or the Amish of Lancaster County correct in their willingness to appear weird so as to enhance their group survival? What are the limits that the American society, through the agency of the government, can impose on a group who wishes to maintain a somewhat independent identity? What about the accommodation to newly arrived Muslims, who insist that their women wear headscarves, or to the Mexicans in the Southwest, some of whom not only wish to speak Spanish in official business but ultimately feel their loyalty lies with the government in Mexico City, not the one in Washington? Jones does not give us answers to these questions, but given the massive immigration our nation faces today, and the fact that it is the result of government policies induced by powerful pressure groups, it is one that we must talk about openly without fear of being labeled xenophobes. ❖

E. Michael Jones, *The Slaughter of Cities: Urban Renewal as Ethnic Cleansing*, St. Augustine Press, South Bend, Ind., 700 pages, $40.

Thomas J. Herron is an increasingly well-known Catholic writer who has engaged in some lively debates with our TBR editor. Herron's work has appeared in *Culture Wars*, among other places. E. Michael Jones can be reached via email at jones@culturewars.com

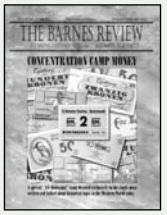

Seven Amazing Collector's Issues of THE BARNES REVIEW for Just $35!

September/October 1999:

America's First Accidental President Few if any even think about John Tyler any more, yet Tyler may have been one of America's toughest presidents. And even fewer know the strange way he came to power. Find out in this exposé on a true populist hero who was nearly impeached by his enemies. Also includes articles on: The hijacking of America's monetary system; The brainwashing of Germany; British war crimes; The bitter fruits of "globaloney"; Gulf of Tonkin never happened; Vikings in the New World; Scientific findings at Auschwitz; The Shroud of Turin; Hitler's would-be revolution.

November/December 1999:

FDR's Mass Sedition Trial Here's the little-known and rarely told story of FDR's illegal and brutal attempt to squelch all grassroots objection to "his" war. Known as The Great Sedition Trial of 1944, dozens of prominent patriots, publishers and activists were locked up and harassed for voicing their preference for peace. Find out who FDR went after, who got locked up, who was ruined and how many victims prevailed in the end. Also includes articles on: The pro-peace women of pre-WWII America; Montana's role in non-interventionism; The undermining of America's money system; Censorship in "Democratic" Germany today; Myths, lies and factors behind the pogroms of Old Russia; National Socialism and the role of Christianity; The Entente Cordiale; The early development of Northern Europe; Could more "Holocaust" victims have been saved?; Leon Degrelle on the breaking of the Preliminary Peace Pact of 1918 by the Allied Powers.

March/April 2000:

Woodrow Wilson—American Nero? Strange, high-level, behind-the-scenes forces brought Woodrow Wilson to power, setting the stage for a disastrous century of U.S. intervention around the globe. Read for yourself about the behind-the-scenes intrigue. Also articles on: William Jennings Bryan: The Great Commoner; The amazing story of racial traitor Simon Girty; The Jewish survival strategy; A history of Albania; The activities of the German-American Bund; Sedition then and now; The little-known tale of Indian nationalist Subhas Chandra Bose; Gen. Degrelle on the "Trapsetters of Geneva."

January/February 2001:

Special All-Holocaust Issue A Holocaust resource like you've never seen before! Reveals: Why Hitler came to power; Jews were paid for their work in the camps; Forced Holocaust education in the public schools is being opposed; Why the Holocaust is still important today; Holocaust propaganda is everywhere; Jewish power and prosperity in Germany; Jewish "declaration of war" against Hitler's Germany; The sham Nuremberg trials; What really happened to Anne Frank; Holocaust survivors were denigrated by other Jews; How many really died at Auschwitz and how; The birth of the Auschwitz legend; The Holocaust racket; What do Holocaust deniers deny? Lots more in our most popular issue ever!

September/October 2001:

Who Got to America Before Columbus? Judging from the evidence, many cultures had the capability to travel to North, Central and South America even before the birth of Christ. Evidence discovered in the Americas to support this mind-boggling premise: The white ancestors of many American Indians; Ancient Minoan scripts found in U.S.; Evidence of ancient European copper miners; Ancient, astronomically aligned chambers in New England; How the Portuguese hornswoggled Columbus; The mind-boggling accomplishments of the pre-Inca civilizations; Easter Island and the pre-Incans of the Andes; Muslims in pre-Columbian America?; Picts in Canada before the Vikings?; Illinois cave may prove ancient visitors were here a thousand years before Columbus; The Michigan tablets; White Indians of the North; Thorfinn Karlsefni's voyages to America; Phoenician artifacts in America; Odd finds in the caves of Easter Island; Asian influences and Oriental artifacts found.

March/April 2003:

The Watergate Debacle Revisited One of the little known stories of the Watergate debacle is the activities of a little known senator from Connecticut—Lowell Weiker—that, in spite of his silly liberal rhetoric, was the main force uncovering White House corruption that led to the downfall of Richard Nixon. Also includes articles on: The stifling of academic research by political correctness; the Irish Potato Famine: the attempted genocide of the Irish by the British government; The mysteries of the Maltese megaliths; The assassination of H.F. Verwoerd by British agents ends an era of great South African advancement; Scientific examination fails to uncover evidence of gas chambers at Auschwitz; What we now know about the "murder" of Josef Stalin by his doctors; The grandson of Admiral Husband Kimmel attempts to set the record straight about the "surprise attack"; The life and times of Catherine the Great of Russia; Conduct of British occupation forces in Germany after WWII; Hitler's Russia strategy detailed; Father Charles Coughlin vs. the Money Power; Hitler retakes the Rhineland.

July/August 2003:

The Murder of Robert F. Kennedy: Was He Set Up By Staffer? Like everything else in the 1960s, the slaying of Robert F. Kennedy is subject to a flurry of lies and ungrounded speculation. Here, an actual witness to the assassination, still very much alive, provides a Revisionist view of the event that shook American politics in 1968. And of interest to readers is the man whom this witness believes "set up" RFK. Also includes articles on: Revisionist speak their minds at the 2003 TBR COnference in D.C.; Britain's "Great Wall of India" starves millions; 90 unbearable years of Federal Reserve dominance; Johann Herder's Nationalist beliefs; The great nationalist Lawrence Dennis exposes the cycle of "perpetual war for perpetual peace"; Gen. Smedley Butler's famous "War Is a Racket"; A history of guerrilla war and America's Swamp Fox, Francis Marion; Famed historian Arnold Toynbee on the dangers of Zionism; Austin App on Harry Truman's abandonment of the vanquished in Europe; Hungarian regent Adm. Nicholas Horthy; The actions of three recent U.S. presidents can be blamed for the troubles America has today; An examination of the ramifications of the so-called Suez Crisis; The Marxist policies of Leon Blum lead France to near ruin.

TO ORDER THIS SPECIAL COLLECTION:

Normally selling for $70, these seven amazing collector's editions of TBR are now available to the general public for just $35. Keep them for your own library or give them as gifts to friends. These seven issues will give you hours of reading pleasure and enlightenment from a Revisionist standpoint. More than 500 pages of authentic history. To order, send payment using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Write "Seven Issues Special" on the item description line. No charge for shipping & handling. When ordering by phone, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Tell the operator you saw the ad in the September/October 2004 issue of TBR.

The Wrath of God

Caecilius Cyprianus, or Thascius, better known as St. Cyprian, bishop of Carthage, was one of the most illustrious men in the early history of the Christian church. He was born about A.D. 200, probably in Carthage, of patrician family, wealthy, highly educated, and was for some time occupied as a teacher of rhetoric. While still a pagan, the enthusiastic young man courted discussions with converts to Christianity. He sought to vanquish, but was himself vanquished by, the new religion as Christianity began its slow spread across much of the world, becoming eventually the dominant paradigm as it displaced the old mythologies and pantheons. Cyprianus is noted for writing his "Testimony Against the Jews." Parts of that testimony are reproduced here as a matter of historical interest. Eventually Cyprianus died a martyr to his new faith.

By Cyprian of Carthage

1 [The] Jews have fallen under the heavy wrath of God because they have forsaken the Lord and have followed idols.

In Exodus the people said to Aaron: "Arise and make us gods which shall go before us: because as for this man Moses, who brought us out of Egypt, we know not what has become of him." In the same place also Moses says to the Lord: "O Lord, I pray thee, this people have sinned a great sin. They have made to themselves gods of gold and silver. And now, if thou wilt forgive them their sin, forgive; but if not, blot me out of the book which Thou hast written. And the Lord said unto Moses, If any one hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book." Likewise in Deuteronomy: "They sacrificed unto demons, and not unto God." In the book of Judges too: "And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and offended the Lord, and forsook God, and served Baal." Also in the same place: "And the children of Israel added again to do evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baal and the gods of the strangers, and forsook the Lord, and served Him not." In Malachi: "Judah is forsaken, and has become an abomination in Israel and in Jerusalem, because Judah has profaned the holiness of the Lord in those things wherein He hath loved, and courted strange gods. The Lord will cut off the man who doeth this, and he shall be made base in the tabernacles of Jacob."

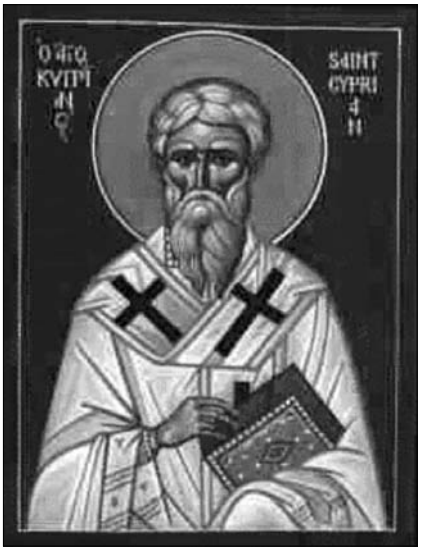

2 Also because they did not believe the prophets, and murdered them. In Jeremiah the Lord says: "I have sent unto I you my servants the prophets. Before the daylight I sent them (and ye heard me not, and did not listen with your ears), saying, 'Let every one of you be converted from his evil way, and from your most wicked desires; and ye shall dwell in that land which I have given you and your fathers for ever and ever.'" And again: "Go not after other gods, to serve them, and do not worship them; and provoke me not to anger in the works of your hands to scatter you abroad; and ye have not hearkened unto me." Also in the third book of the Kings, Elias saith unto the Lord: "In being jealous I have been jealous for the Lord God Almighty; because the children of Israel have forsaken Thee, have demolished Thine altars, and have slain Thy prophets with the sword; and I have remained solitary, and they seek my life, to take it away from me." In Ezra also: "They have fallen away from Thee, and have cast Thy law behind their backs, and have killed Thy prophets, which testified against them that they should return to Thee."

3 That it was previously foretold that they would neither know the Lord, nor understand, nor accept Him.

In Isaiah: "Hear, O Heaven, and give ear, O Earth: for the Lord hath spoken; I have begotten and brought up children, but they have rejected me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel hath not known me, and my people hath not perceived me. Ah sinful nation, a people filled with sins, a wicked seed, corrupting children: ye have forsaken the Lord, and have sent that Holy One of Israel into anger." In the same also the Lord says: "Go and tell this people, Ye shall hear with the ear, and shall not understand; and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive. For the heart of this people hath waxed gross, and they hardly hear with their ears, and they have shut up their eyes, lest haply they should see with their eyes,

and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should return, and I should heal them." Also in Jeremiah the Lord says: "They have forsaken me, the fountain of living water, and have dug for themselves worn-out cisterns, which could not hold water." Moreover, in the same: "Behold, the word of the Lord has become unto them a reproach, and they do not wish for it." Again in the same the Lord says: "The kite knoweth his time, the turtle and the swallow; the sparrows of the field keep the time of their coining in; but my people doth not know the judgment of the Lord. How say ye, "We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us"? The false measurement has been made vain; the scribes are confounded, the wise men have trembled, and been taken, because they have rejected the word of the Lord." In Solomon also: "Evil men seek me, and shall not find me; for they held wisdom in hatred and did not receive the word of the Lord." Also in the twenty-seventh Psalm: "Render to them their deserving, because they have not perceived in the works of the Lord." Also in the 81st Psalm: "They have not known, neither have they understood; they shall walk on in darkness." In the Gospel, too, according to John: "He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God who believe in His name."

4 That the Jews would not understand the Holy Scriptures, but that they would be intelligible in the last times, after Christ had manifested himself in the Second Coming.

In Isaiah: "And all these words shall be unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which, if you shall give to a man that knoweth letters to read, he shall say, I cannot read, for it is sealed. But in that day the deaf shall hear the words of the book, and they who are in darkness and in a cloud; the eyes of the blind shall see." Also in Jeremiah: "In the last of the days ye shall know those things." In Daniel, moreover: "Secure the words, and seal the book until the time of consummation, until many learn, and knowledge is fulfilled, because when there shall be a dispersion they shall know all these things." Likewise in the first Epistle of Paul to the Corinthians: "Brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, that all our fathers were under the cloud." Also in the second Epistle to the Corinthians: "Their minds are blinded even unto this day, by this same veil which is taken away in Christ, while this same veil remains in the reading of the Old Testament, which is not unveiled, because it is made void in Christ; and even to this day, if at any time Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. But by and by, when they shall be turned unto the Lord, the veil shall be taken away." In the Gospel, the Lord after His resurrection says: "These are the words which I spake unto you while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which are written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me. Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures; and said unto them, That thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name even among all nations."

5 That the Jews could understand nothing of the Scriptures unless they first believed in Christ. In Isaiah: "And if ye will not believe, neither will ye understand."

Also the Lord in the Gospel: "For if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins." Moreover, that righteousness should subsist by faith, and that in it was life, was predicted in Habakkuk: "Now the just shall live by faith of Me." Hence Abraham, the father of the nations, believed; in Genesis: "Abraham believed in God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness." In like manner, Paul to the Galatians: "Abraham believed in God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Ye know, therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are children of Abraham. But the Scripture, foreseeing that God justifieth the heathens by faith, foretold to Abraham that all nations should be blessed in him. Therefore they who are of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham."

6 That the Jews should lose Jerusalem, and should be expelled from the land which they had received.

In Isaiah: "Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers shall devour it in your sight; and the daughter of Zion shall be left deserted, and overthrown by foreign peoples, as a cottage in a vineyard, and as a keeper's lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a city which is besieged. And unless the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah." Also in the Gospel the Lord says: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and thou wouldst not! Behold, your house shall be left unto you desolate."

Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers shall devour it in your sight; and the daughter of Zion shall be left deserted, and overthrown by foreign peoples.

7 Also that they should lose the Grace of God. In Isaiah: "Come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord. For He hath sent away His people, the house of Israel." In His Gospel also, according to John: "That was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into this world. He was in this world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not." Moreover, in the same place: "He that believeth not is judged already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the judgment, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light."

8 That the first circumcision of the flesh is made void, and the second of the spirit is promised instead.

In Jeremiah: "Thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah, and to them who inhabit Jerusalem, Renew newness among you, and do not sow among thorns: circumcise yourselves to your God, and circumcise the foreskin of your heart; lest my anger go forth like fire, and burn you up, and there be none to extinguish it." Also Moses says: "In the last days God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God." Also in Jesus the son of Nave: "And the Lord said unto Jesus, Make thee small knives of stone, very sharp, and set about to circumcise the children of Israel for the second time." Paul also, to the Colossians: "Ye are circumcised with the circumcision not made with hands in the putting off of the flesh, but with the circumcision of Christ." Also, because Adam was first made by God uncircumcised, and righteous Abel, and Enoch, who pleased God and was translated; and Noah, who, when the world and men were perishing

on account of transgressions, was chosen alone, that in him the human race might be preserved; and Melchizedek, the priest according to whose order Christ was promised. Then, because that sign did not avail women, but all are sealed by the sign of the Lord.

9 That the former law given by Moses was to end. In Isaiah: "Then shall they be manifest who seal the law, that they may not learn; and he shall say, I wait upon the Lord, who turneth away His face from the house of Jacob, and I shall trust in Him." In the Gospel also: "All the prophets and the law prophesied until John."

10 That a new law was to be given. In Micah: "For the law shall go forth out of Sion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among many peoples, and He shall subdue and uncover strong nations." Also in Isaiah: "For from Sion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem; and He shall judge among the nations." Likewise in the Gospel according to Matthew: "And behold a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him."

11 That another dispensation and a new covenant was to be given, voiding the old.

In Jeremiah: "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, and I will complete for the house of Israel, and for the house of Judah, a new testament, not according to the testament which I ordered with their fathers in that day in which I took hold of their hands to bring them out of the land of Egypt, because they remained not in my testament, and I disregarded them, saith the Lord: Because this is the testament which will establish with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will give them my laws, and into their minds I will write them; and I will be to them for a God, and they shall be to me for a people; and they shall not teach every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least even to the greatest of them: for I will be merciful to their iniquities, and will no more be mindful of their sins."

12 That the old baptism should end, and a new one should begin. In Isaiah: "Therefore remember ye not the former things, neither reconsider the ancient things. Behold, I make new the things which shall now arise, and ye shall know it; and I will make in the desert a way, and rivers in a dry place, to give drink to my chosen race, my people whom I acquired, that they should show forth my praises." In the same also: "If they thirst, He will lead them through the deserts; He will bring forth water from the rock; the rock shall be cloven, and the water shall flow: and my people shall drink." Moreover, in the Gospel according to Matthew, John says: "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." Also according to John: "Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. For that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."

13 That the old law should be made void, and a new law should be given. In the second Psalm: "For what purpose have the heathen raged, and the people imagined vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers have gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ. Let us break their bonds asunder, and cast away their yoke from us." Likewise in the Gospel according to

The Walls of Jericho

The storming of the city of Jericho in the bible was, for some time, considered to be a problem for those who sought to verify the accuracy of Old Testament history. The late, great Kathleen Kenyon, likely the best known archeologist connected with this city.

Her work showed that, indeed, the city of Jericho was both fortified as well as eventually burnt by fire. The difficulty was that Kenyon misdated her account, which left Biblical literalists rather worried (cf. *Creation Ex Nihilo* 21(2):36–40).

Working out the misdating of Kenyon's account fell to Bryant G. Wood, in his "Did the Israelites Conquer Jericho?," (*Biblical Archaeology Review* 16(2):44–58).

In fact, what was eventually uncovered was astounding to the mainstream archeology community: the city of Jericho was destroyed precisely as the Bible explains.

Firstly, excavations show many jars loaded with grain, which follows the biblical account in Joshua that says the siege occurred after harvest time (Joshua 3:15).

Secondly, in Joshua 6:20, the falling of the walls of Jericho was said to fall flat (or to fall into itself). Kenyon's report showed precisely that, a heap of bricks at the base of the fortification walls rather than falling to the rear or forward.

Third, in Joshua 2:21-27, it is explained that Rahab, housing Israelite spies, was spared in the destruction of the city, and that her house was built into the fortification walls. Excavation by a German team during 1907-1909 shows that several houses were actually built into the fortification walls, precisely at the place, to the north of the city, where Rahab was said to have lived, and had her house spared.

Fourth, the destruction by fire is born out by Kenyon's findings. Interestingly, and uniquely in archeology, full jars of grain were left, a rather valuable commodity to simply be left to sit. According to Joshua 6:17, however, a cause can be found in that Joshua himself forbade plundering by Israelite forces by consecrating the city to God.

There are many other aspects of the fall of Jericho that have been proven by Kenyon's analysis, as well as the Italian dig during 1997. Here is but one example where archeology has proven the biblical account true. ❖

Matthew, the Lord says: "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are burdened, and I will cause you to rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is excellent, and my burden is light."

In Jeremiah: "In that day I will shatter the yoke from their neck, and will burst their fetters; and they shall not labor for others, but they shall labor for the Lord God; and I will raise up David a king unto them."

14 That the old teachers should cease and new ones begin. In Ezekiel: "Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am above the shepherds; and I will require my sheep from their hands, and I will turn them away from feeding my sheep; and they shall feed them no more, and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, and I will feed them with judgment."

In Jeremiah the Lord says: "And I will give you shepherds according to my own heart, and they shall feed you with the food of discipline." In Jeremiah, moreover: "Hear the word of the Lord, ye nations, and tell it to the islands which are afar off. Say, He that scattereth Israel will gather him, and will keep him as a shepherd his flock: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and taken him out from the hand of him that was stronger than he."

15 That Christ should be the house and temple of God, and that the old temple should cease.

In the second book of Kings: "And the word of the Lord came to Nathan, saying, Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shall not build me a house to dwell in; but it shall be, when thy days shall be fulfilled, and thou shall sleep with thy fathers, I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall come from thy bowels, and I will make ready his kingdom. He shall build me a house in my name, and I will raise up his throne for ever; and I will be to him for a father, and he shall be to me for a son: and his house shall obtain confidence, and his kingdom for evermore in my sight." Also in the Gospel the Lord says: "There shall not be left in the temple one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down." And, "After three days, another shall be raised up without hands."

16 That the Hebrew sacrifice should be made void, and a new one should be in force. In Isaiah: "For what purpose to me is the multitude of your sacrifices? saith the Lord: I am full; I will not have the burnt sacrifices of rams, and fat of lambs, and blood of bulls and goats. For who hath required these things from your hands?" Also in the forty-ninth Psalm: "I will not eat the flesh of bulls, nor drink the blood of goats. Offer to God the sacrifice of praise, and pay your vows to the Most High. Call upon Me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver thee: and thou shall glorify Me." In the same Psalm, moreover: "The sacrifice of praise shall glorify me: therein is the way in which I will show him the salvation of God." In the fourth Psalm too: "Sacrifice the sacrifice of righteousness, and hope in the Lord." Likewise in Malachi: "I have no pleasure concerning you, saith the Lord, and I will not have an accepted offering from your hands. Because from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name is glorified among the Gentiles; and in every place odors of incense are offered to my name, and a pure sacrifice, because great is my name among the nations, saith the Lord."

17 That the old Hebrew priesthood should cease, and a new priest should come, who should be forever.

In the sixth Psalm: "Before the morning star I begat thee. The Lord hath sworn, and He will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek." Also in the first book of Kings, God says to the priest Eli: "And I will raise up to me a faithful priest, who shall do all things which are in my heart: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall pass in the presence of my anointed ones for all days. And it shall be, whosoever shall remain in thine house, shall come to worship for an obolus of money, and for one loaf of bread."

18 That another prophet such as Moses was promised, to wit, one who will give a new testament.

In Deuteronomy God said to Moses: "And the Lord said to me, a prophet will I raise up to them from among their brethren, such as thee, and I will give my word in His mouth; and He shall speak unto them that which I shall command Him. And whosoever shall not hear whatsoever things that prophet shall speak in my name, I will avenge it." Concerning whom also Christ says in the Gospel according to John: "Search the Scriptures, in which ye think ye have eternal life. These are they which set forth testimony concerning me; and ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. Do not think that I accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, on whom ye hope. For if ye had believed Moses, ye would also believe Me: for he wrote of Me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe My words?"

Come unto me, all ye that labor and are burdened, and I will cause you to rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

19 That two peoples were foretold, the elder and the younger; that is, the old people of the Jews, and the new one which should consist of Christians.

In Genesis: "And the Lord said unto Rebekah, "Two nations are in thy womb, and two peoples shall be separated from thy belly; and the one people shall overcome the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger." Also in Hosea: "I will call them my people that are not my people, and her beloved that was not beloved. For it shall be, in that place in which it shall be called not my people, they shall be called the sons of the living God."

20 That the peoples which before had been lost to idolatry should have more children from among the nations than what the synagogue had had before.

In Isaiah: "Rejoice, thou barren, that barest not; and break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: because many more are the children of the desolate one than of her who hath an husband. For the Lord hath said, Enlarge the place of thy tabernacle, and of thy curtains, and fasten them: spare not, make long thy measures, and strengthen thy stakes: stretch forth yet to thy right hand and to thy left hand; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and shall inhabit the deserted cities. Fear not; because thou shalt overcome: nor be afraid because thou art cursed; for thou shalt forget thy eternal confusion." Thus also to Abraham, when his former son was born of a bondwoman, Sarah remained long barren; and late in old age bare her son

Not all Jews are Zionists, *and not all Zionists are Jewish. Christian Zionism, which may well be Israel's best weapon, is nearly two centuries old. Christian support for the creation of a Jewish state originated in England, becoming a significant movement in the Victorian period. In 1840, the British foreign secretary, Lord Palmerston (right), "strongly" recommended that the Ottoman government then ruling Palestine "hold out every just encouragement to the Jews of Europe to return to Palestine." Left, devout Jews protest against the Zionist political entity called "Israel." It is critically important to distinguish between decent Jewish people and Zionist Jews. Whether or not they are members of the plutocracy, Zionist Jews are racist, selfish and ethnocentric, and wherever they live they share the blame for Israel's murderous crimes. In contrast, anti-Zionist Jews have a genuine moral conscience, and they absolutely cannot be blamed for the crimes of Israel and the Zionist-American plutocracy.*

Isaac, of promise, who was the type of Christ. Thus also Jacob received two wives: the elder Leah, with weak eyes, a type of the synagogue; the younger the beautiful Rachel, a type of the church, who also remained long barren, and afterwards brought forth Joseph, who also was himself a type of Christ. And in the first of Kings it is said that Elkanah had two wives: Peninnah, with her sons; and Hannah, barren, from whom is born Samuel, not according to the order of generation, but according to the mercy and promise of God, when she had prayed in the temple; and Samuel being born, was a type of Christ. Also in the first book of Kings: "The barren hath borne seven and she that had many children has grown weak." But the seven children are the seven churches. Whence also Paul wrote to seven churches; and the Apocalypse sets forth seven churches, that the number seven may be preserved; as the seven days in which God made the world; as the seven angels who stand and go in and out before the face of God, as Raphael the angel says in Tobit; and the sevenfold lamp in the tabernacle of witness; and the seven eyes of God, which keep watch over the world; and the stone with seven eyes, as Zechariah says; and the seven spirits; and the seven candlesticks in the Apocalypse; and the seven pillars upon which Wisdom hath built her house in Solomon.

21 That the non-Jews should rather believe in Christ. In Genesis: "And the Lord God said unto Abraham, 'Go out from thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, and go into that land which I shall show thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and I will magnify thy name; and thou shalt be blessed: and I will bless him that blesseth thee, and I will curse him that curseth thee, and in thee shall all the tribes of the earth be blessed." On this same point in Genesis: "And Isaac blessed Jacob. Behold, the smell of my son is as the smell of a plentiful field which the Lord hath blessed: and God give thee of the dew of heaven, and of the fertility of the earth, abundance of corn, and wine, and oil: and peoples shall obey thee, and princes shall worship thee: and thou shalt be lord over thy brother, and the sons of thy father shall worship thee; and he that curseth thee shall be cursed, and he that blesseth thee shall be blessed'." On this matter too in Genesis: "But when Joseph saw that his father placed his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it seemed displeasing to him: and Joseph laid hold of his father's hand, to lift it from the head of Ephraim on to the head of Manasseh. Moreover, Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: this is my first-born; place thy right hand upon his head. But he would not, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: and he also shall be a people, and he shall be exalted; but his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations." Moreover in Genesis: "Judah, thy brethren shall praise thee: thine hand shall be upon the back of thine enemies; the sons of thy father shall worship thee. Judah is a lion's whelp: from the slender twig, my son, thou hast ascended: thou layedst down and sleep as a lion, and as a lion's whelp. Who shall stir him up? There shalt not fail a prince from Judah, and a leader from his loins, until those things entrusted to him shall come; and he is the hope of the nations: binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the branch of the vine; he shall wash his garments in wine, and his clothing in the blood of the grape: terrible are his eyes with wine, and his teeth are whiter than milk." Hence in Numbers it is written concerning our people: "Behold, the people shall rise up as a lion-like people." In Deuteronomy: "Ye Gentiles shall be for the head; but this unbelieving people shall be for the tail." Also in Jeremiah: "Hear the sound of the trumpet.' And they said, 'We will not hear: for this cause the nations shall hear, and they who shall feed their cattle among them.' " In the 17th Psalm: "Thou shalt establish me the head of the nations: a people whom I have not known have served me: at the hearing of the ear they have obeyed me." Concerning this very thing the Lord says in Jeremiah: "Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou went forth from the womb, I sanctified thee, and established thee as a prophet among the nations." Also in Isaiah: "Behold, I have manifested him for a witness to the nations, a prince and a commander to the peoples." Also in the same: "Nations which have not known Thee shall call upon Thee; and peoples which were ignorant of Thee shall flee to Thee." In the same, moreover: "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall rise to rule in all the nations; in Him shall the Gentiles

hope: and His rest shall be honor." In the same again: "The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephtalim, by the way of the sea, and ye others who inhabit the maritime places, and beyond Jordan of the nations. People that walk in darkness, behold yea great light; ye who dwell in the region of the shadow of death, the light shall shine upon you." Also in the same: "Thus saith the Lord God to Christ my Lord, whose right hand I hold, that the nations may hear Him; and I will break asunder the strength of kings, I will open before Him gates; and cities shall not be shut." Also in the same: "I come to gather together all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory. And I will send out over them a standard, and I will send those that are preserved among them to the nations which are afar off, which have not heard my name nor seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory to the nations." Also in the same: "And in all these things they are not converted; therefore He shall lift up a standard to the nations which are afar, and He will draw them from the end of the earth." Also in the same: "Those who had not been told of Him shall see, and they who have not heard shall understand." Also in the same: "I have been made manifest to those who seek me not: I have been formal of those who asked not after me. I said, Lo, here am I, to a nation that has not called upon my name." Of this same thing, in the Acts of the Apostles, Paul says: "It was necessary that the word of God should first be shown to you; but since ye put it from you, and judged yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the gentiles: for thus said the Lord by the Scriptures, Behold, I have set Thee a light among the nations, that Thou shouldest be for salvation even to the ends of the Earth."

Thus saith the Lord, Behold, they who serve me shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, they who serve me shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, they who serve me shall rejoice, but ye shall be confounded; the Lord shall slay you.

22 That the Jews would lose while Christians should receive the Eucharist of Christ and all His grace, and that the new name of Christians should be blessed in the earth.

In Isaiah: "Thus saith the Lord, Behold, they who serve me shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, they who serve me shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, they who serve me shall rejoice, but ye shall be confounded; the Lord shall slay you. But to those who serve me a new name shall be named, which shall be blessed in the earth." Also in the same place: "Therefore shall He lift up an ensign to the nations which are afar off, and He will draw them from the end of the earth; and, behold, they shall come swiftly with lightness; they shall not hunger nor thirst." Also in the same place: "Behold, therefore, the Ruler, the Lord of Sabaoth, shall take away from Judah and from Jerusalem the healthy man and the strong man, the strength of bread and the strength of water." Likewise in the thirty-third Psalm: "O taste and see how sweet is the Lord. Blessed is the man that hopeth in Him. Fear the Lord God, all ye His saints: for there is no want to them that fear Him. Rich men have wanted and have hungered; but they who seek the Lord shall never want any good thing." Moreover, in the Gospel according to John, the Lord says: "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that trusteth in me shall never thirst." Likewise He saith in that place: "If anyone thirst, let him come and drink. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture saith, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." Moreover, He says in the same place: "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye shall have no life in you."

23 That the gentiles rather than the Jews attain to the kingdom of heaven.

In the Gospel the Lord says: "Many shall come from the east and from the west, and shall lie down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom shall go out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

24 That by this alone the Jews can receive pardon of their sins: if they wash away the blood of Christ slain, in His baptism, and, passing over into His church, obey His precepts.

In Isaiah the Lord says: "Now I will not release your sins. When ye stretch forth your hands, I will turn away my face from you; and if ye multiply prayers, I will not hear you: for your hands are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean; take away the wickedness from your souls from the sight of mine eyes; cease from your wickedness; learn to do good; seek judgment; keep him who suffers wrong; judge for the orphan, and justify the widow. And come, let us reason together, saith the Lord: and although your sins be as scarlet, I will whiten them as snow; and although they were as crimson, I will whiten them as wool. And if ye be willing and listen to me, ye shall eat of the good of the land; but if ye be unwilling, and will not hear me, the sword shall consume you; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken these things." ❖

St. Cyprian of Carthage was one of the major figures of the early church. He stood in favor of an independent church of Africa and was particularly interested in the nature of the New Testament Church.

Our Religious Roots . . .

The Origins of Christianity by Revilo P. Oliver—A staunch conservative—known for his political activism—an iconoclast who did not mince words, Prof. Oliver carries the credentials for dealing with the subject of religion. Devoting the last years of his life to the in-depth study of the Christian religion, right down to its roots in the Middle East, he analyzes its many mutations passed through since the days of the Romans. New edition. #309, softcover, 209 pages, $15 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans by Hans F.K. Guenther—This well-known volume, newly reprinted, puts Prof. Guenther back on our bookshelves. He reflects on the religion of the Indo-European-speaking peoples. Comparing Indian, Persian, Slavic, Teutonic and other people's religions, he identifies specific attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. A true classic. #308, softcover, 112 pages, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Offered by TBR Book Club, P.O Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See ordering form on page 80 to order either of these two fine Revisionist books. See also page 80 for S&H to your area. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Amazing Stroke of Luck that Saved the Revolution?

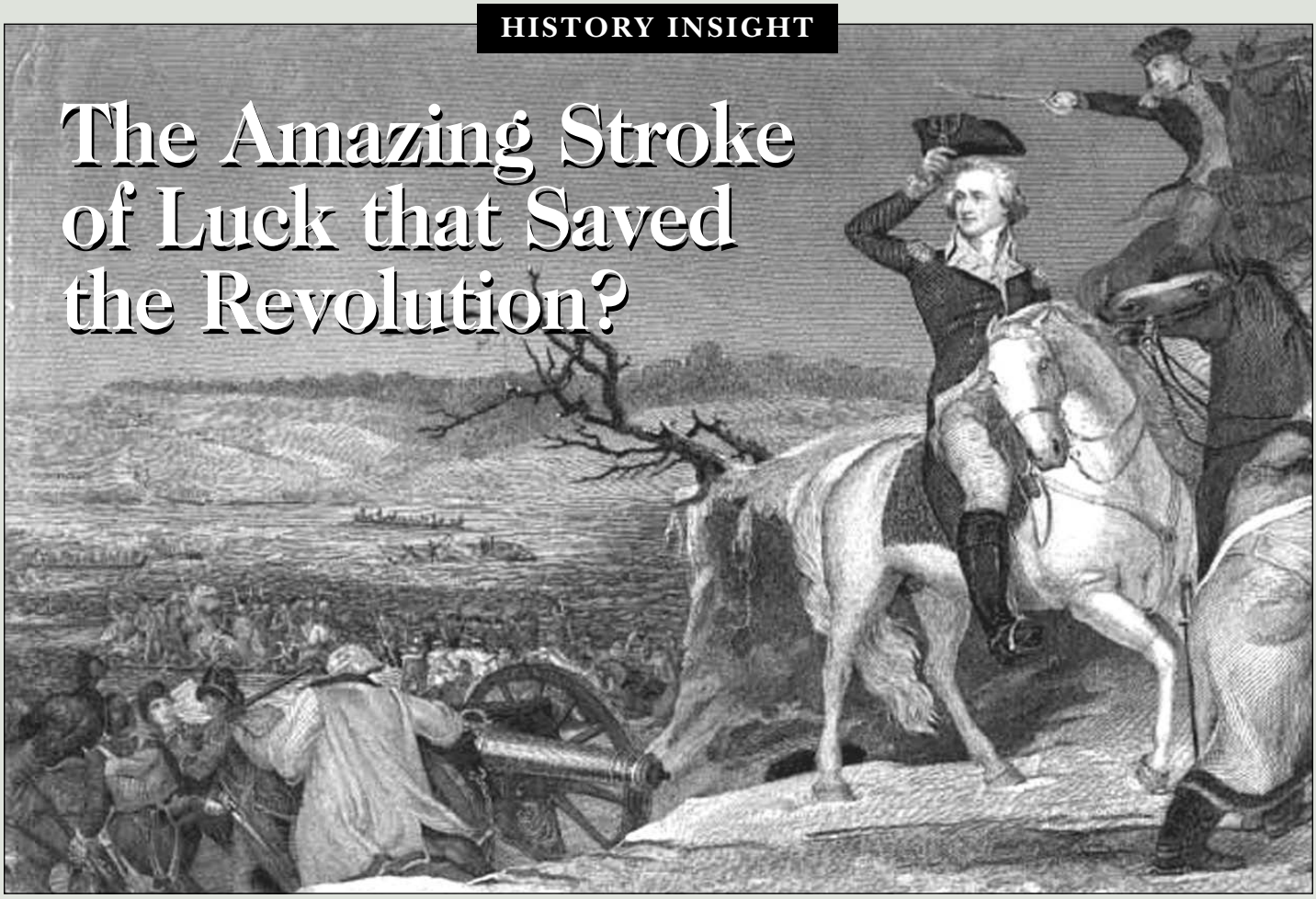

How the Militia & an Unread Note Salvaged the War

Documents stashed in a Scottish castle reveal how a British commander "should" have changed the course of United States history. As everyone knows, a key moment in the birth of America was George Washington's bold crossing of the Delaware. But it was nearly thwarted by Gen. James Grant, according to manuscripts recently discovered in the tower of his Ballindalloch castle. A day after Washington's December 26, 1776, victory at Trenton, Grant wrote a draft of a report to a superior.

Grant said he had relayed good information on Washington's plan at 5 p.m. on Christmas Day, 1776 to Col. Johann Gottlieb Rall, who commanded the Hessian garrison of German mercenaries at Trenton; but Rall had failed to take precautions.

It is said that, just after midnight, a messenger arrived with a note for Col. Johann Gottlieb Rall, in command of the mercenaries. Rall looked at the note, but when he saw that it was written in English, a language that he did not understand, he put the note in his pocket to deal with later. At seven the next morning, Rall was suddenly wakened from a deep sleep by the noise of gunfire near his headquarters. He made his way to gather together his troops. But by this time the Americans held strong positions everywhere throughout the town. Hessian soldiers ran wildly in every direction, dropping like flies. One bullet struck Rall. He rode on, with blood coming from his side. A second bullet struck him, then a third. He fell from his horse, and some of his men carried him to a nearby church. There they took from Rall's pocket the note he had placed there the night before. The note said Washington and his army were coming toward Trenton from across the river.

By 10 a.m., the fighting was over. The remaining Hessian troops gave themselves up. Many had been killed. In the one-sided Trenton battle, the Americans suffered only four men wounded, while taking 920 Hessians prisoner and inflicting another 50 casualties on the enemy.

The battles at Trenton and subsequently Princeton are widely recognized as a turning point of the American Revolution.

If Grant's warning had been heeded, Washington's force could have been crushed, forcing a major retreat. Britain would have gained a vital advantage in its fight to retain control of its upstart Colonies. General Washington may even have been captured.

Grant had been tipped off by a spy (identity unknown) that Washington's Delaware crossing with his army was about to take place. Grant wrote, "No man in America knows the channel through which it came except the general who I let into the secret before this cursed affair happen'd."

But there is more: The usual accounts of those battles tell of a garrison of Hessians, dozing, drunk and befuddled after a night of Yuletide revelry, and thus an easy prey. Historian David Hackett Fischer's meticulous reconstruction of the facts from a multitude of diaries and official reports and correspondence (Fischer, *A New Kind of War*, Oxford University Press, 564 pp.) shows the Hessians to have been exhausted, not from drink but from sleepless nights spent in fighting off continual raids by the New Jersey and Pennsylvania militias. For weeks they had been forced to take their rest with the men of one regiment fully clothed, lying on their arms and ready for battle. These Germans were seasoned troops under experienced commanders, and put up a fierce resistance in the streets of Trenton before they were forced to surrender. ❖

Church & State: Friends or Enemies?

An Assessment of A.S.P. Woodhouse's 'Puritanism and Liberty'

BY GEOFF MUIRDEN

In 1938, Arthur Sutherland Piggott Woodhouse published a "classic" work on Puritanism and its alleged contribution to freedom, under the title: *Puritanism and Liberty: Being the Army Debates (1647-9) from the Clarke Manuscripts with Supplementary Documents* (London, J.M. Dent, 1938) collecting documents from the English Civil War, notably the Putney and Whitehall debates.

Of particular significance was the 100-page introduction by A.S.P. Woodhouse, which sets forth viewpoints on Puritanism. It is time to reassess what he suggested, especially in view of revisionist and post-revisionist theories about the role of Puritanism, the debates of the New Model Army and the English Civil War.

An opportunity to reassess Woodhouse has been publication of the book *The Putney Debates of 1647: The Army, the Levellers and the English State*, edited by Michael Mendle (Cambridge, University Press, 2001, ISBN 0 521 65015 1, hardback), which analyzes documentary evidence, including the Putney and Whitehall debates, that A.S.P. Woodhouse did much to popularize and provides new discoveries and interpretations that amend his views. It provides a vehicle for discussing much of what he had to say, bringing it up to date.

The debate on the nature of the English Civil War takes us to the perennial problem of the search for liberty, who creates it and maintains it, if it has or can have a Christian basis.

It centers around an issue of central concern to any citizen—civil and religious liberties—asking to what extent they were advanced by the English Civil War and inquiring to what extent civil liberties have a Christian basis, or are they better promoted by the secular state, which is more common today, especially in the West?

We live in an age in which famous advances in the Western world, which promised to promote liberty, such as the Magna Carta, the English Bill of Rights, the Declaration of Independence and the American Bill of Rights, are "museum pieces," as far as governments are concerned. These proclamations have been preserved as historical documents, but they are "more honored in the breach than in the observance" nowadays as far as practical application goes. And this is madness. To have a legacy of freedom that people fought and died to preserve, only to have it thrown in the waste bin of history, with the aid of our "democratic representatives," is insanity. It is another sign of the way in which our world is being structured toward autocratic, globalist control.

Yet through "doublethink," politicians are capable of enacting laws that suppress personal freedom then, as if nothing had happened, talk lovingly of our "democratic heritage," which they have destroyed, as if it really still existed and as if they heartily supported it, to deceive the "masses." It is mostly organizations outside Parliament and Congress that seek to preserve freedoms and make them reality. The tradition of liberty in the United States is fortunately not dead and hopefully will never die.

So-called "Christian" churches do not help. Most of the mainline churches have been promoting Marxist-created "political correctness" instead of God's agenda. Herman Otten, editor of *Christian News* (3277 Bouef Lutheran Road, New Haven, MO 63068-2213), has for more than 40 years demonstrated the way in which "Christian" churches have currently embraced practically every heresy and have undermined faith in the Bible as the infallible word of God. Marx once said he was not a Marxist. Could Christ now say that He was not a "Christian"? Now that the spiritual basis of Christianity has been undermined it does not have spiritual resources to assist in the quest for freedom of the individual and to press for genuine spiritual reformation to regenerate the individual on a personal basis.

The state of "spiritual impotency" that prevails in the United States is shown by a survey conducted by George Barna. In an attempt to discover how many people in his sample in the U.S. accepted a Biblical worldview he asked his respondents if they believed six views: (1) that God is the all-knowing, all-powerful Creator of the universe Who still rules; (2) when Jesus Christ was on Earth He lived a sinless life; (3) Satan is not just a symbol of evil but is a real, living entity; (4) a person cannot earn his or her own salvation by being good but that salvation is the free gift of God; (5) every believer in Jesus Christ should share their convictions with others; (6) the Bible is infallible. He found that "85 percent of America's born-again adults do not possess either the foundation or the belief to qualify as having a Biblical worldview." He concluded that the Christian church was losing ground in the

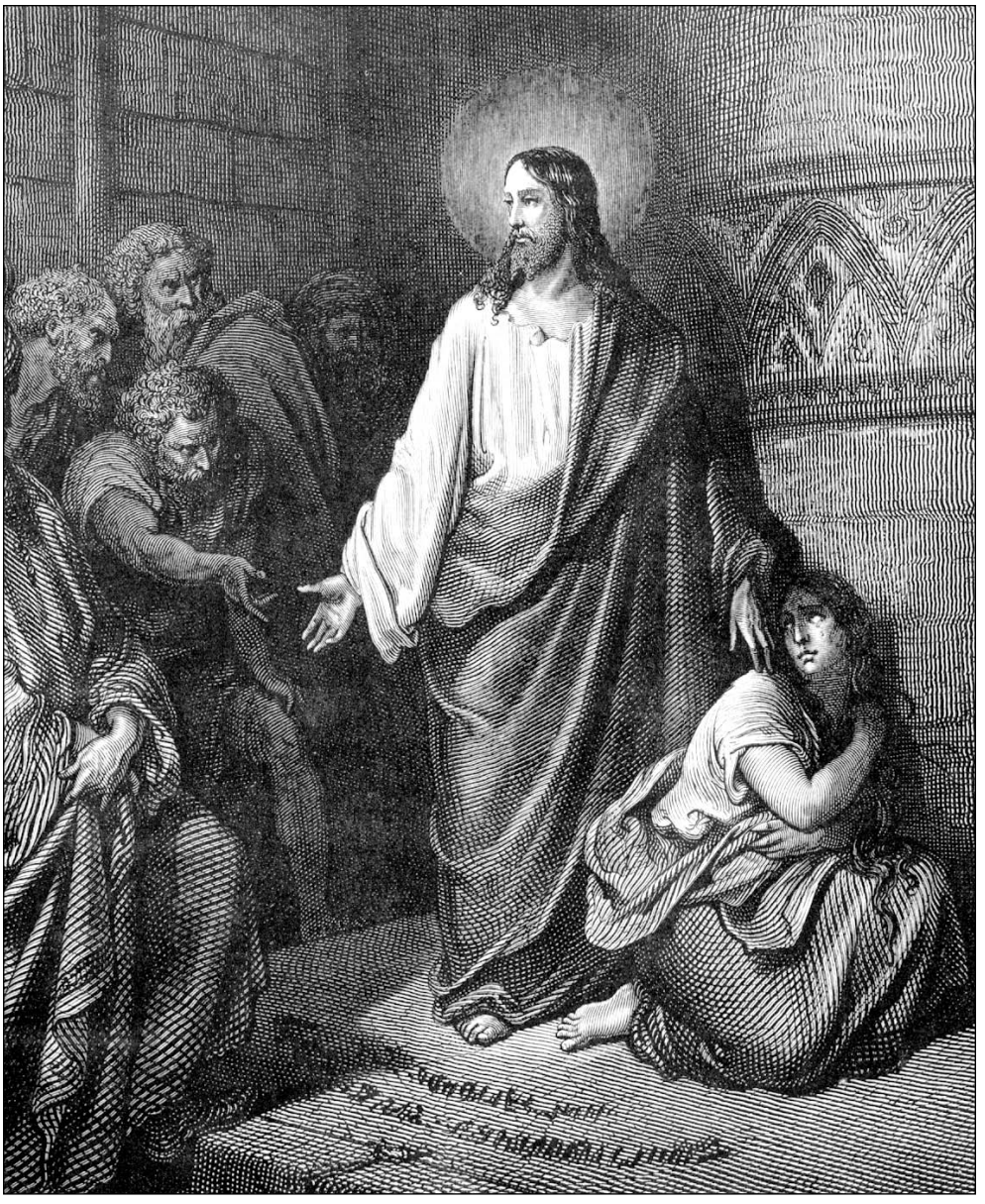

Jesus, Usury & Taxes

The Jewish scribes and Pharisees *presented a tricky test case against Jesus by dumping a woman guilty of adultery at His feet and asking if she should be stoned. Jesus was more forgiving of the personal sins of the flesh than of such crimes as usury; so he cleverly replied, "He that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone." The Jews were stymied. At another time, they presented Jesus with a coin that had the image of Caesar on it. "Should Jews pay this tax?" they demanded to know. Too many today misinterpret Jesus's "render unto Caesar" statement to justify paying every sort of tax. A better illustration of Christ's views on taxes is the incident of the temple tax (Matt. 17:24-27): Christ never admitted to owing this tax, and there is no record that He ever paid it. On the contrary, after posing a question to Peter concerning the manner in which earthly kings collect tribute, Jesus said, "Then the children [citizens] are free. Notwithstanding, lest we offend them," and then directed Peter to go fishing, find a coin in the mouth of the first fish he caught, and go pay the tax for both of them. If Christ (or Peter) had owed the tax, Jesus would not have responded thusly. We are not told that such a fish was caught.*

United States because so few think like Jesus.[1] Much the same could be said for many churches in the Western world outside the United States. It is hard to believe that the English Puritans or the Christians at the time of the American Revolution would have had so little faith. In assessing the role of religion and its connection to liberty, we need to compare the strong beliefs of the past with the lack of firm convictions among many in the present day.

The debate on the nature of the English Civil War, including the Putney debates, takes us to the perennial problem of the search for liberty, who creates it and maintains it, if it has or can have a Christian basis. People may agree or disagree on the merits of Christianity, but whether or not freedom has spiritual roots is an important issue.

Lamont, one writer in the book on the Putney debates (listed above), is a trenchant critic of A.S.P. Woodhouse and points out that Woodhouse was writing at a time of pre-World War II ferment, in which he believed England was striving to "save democracy" from fascism, and thus wanted to highlight "democratic ideals." Partly under the influence of A.D. Lindsay from Balliol College, he saw the Putney debates as a vital historic record of democratic ferment. He chose items for his book selectively, with this aim in view, and was encouraged by writers with similar views, appearing at about the same time, such as William Haller and W.K. Jordan.[2]

Although seeking to link Puritanism with liberty, Woodhouse was aware of tendencies in Puritanism toward autocracy. He recognizes that "a concern for liberty does not appear to be a constant feature of the Puritan mind, and that it runs counter to another and the most universally recognized of traits, the passionate zeal for positive reform, with the will, if necessary, to dragoon men into righteousness, or the semblance of righteousness."[3]

Even when he acknowledges a desire for Christian liberty, coming mostly from the "Center" or "Left" Puritan groups, the direct benefits of that appeal are limited to the regenerate: Christian liberty freed you for, not from, the service of God."[4]

This last-mentioned insight is what Lamont calls "the most important insight in the whole of Woodhouse's Introduction."[5] Woodhouse would disagree—he sees his main insight as his famous "principle of segregation," but more of that later.

Lamont does raise an issue of central concern, and that is the tendency of many Puritans, especially sectarians, to want to impose rule by the "saints" on the state, and to refuse freedoms to the "sinners." If they had power, they would prefer theocracy to democracy.

Lamont sees the way out as turning to the antinomians, which will be dealt with later. He hardly discusses the "principle of segregation."

Let us examine Woodhouse's thesis in the introduction. Woodhouse's study of Puritanism stems from conflict between contradictory impulses of liberty and reform. The motives are equally authentic: the passionate concern for liberty and the passionate zeal for reform in the interests of righteousness. Capable of cooperation up to a certain point, they finally remain, somewhere near the heart of Puritanism, in a state of potential and unresolved conflict."[6]

Woodhouse sees these conflicting trends resolved by separating the sphere of nature and the sphere of grace. This he calls "the principle of segregation."

The most obvious manifestation "is the insistence by Puritans of the Left on the absolute separation of church and state, leading to "a plea for complete liberty of conscience," and a purely secular view of the state. "It does not follow that the reconsideration will be democratic in origin but it *may* [emphasis added] be so, and this is the first service of the principle of segregation to the cause of liberty and equality."

The "second service" is to limit the tendency of the "saints" to deny privileges in the state to "sinners"; instead the principle of segregation keeps grace and nature apart. (Of course, if grace and nature are linked, the "rule of the saints" would dominate the secular world.)

The "third service" is that the "principle of segregation" separates the world from the spiritual order and deals with the world in a secularized way, by natural ethics. Carried to its logical conclusion by Roger Williams, "it resolves the conflict between the two motives of liberty and reform. This is the third and final service."[7]

"But," he asks, "is the principle of segregation a two-edged sword? Will it not, logically applied, cut off from the secular sphere the liberalizing as well as the reactionary influences of Puritanism? . . . Theoretically it should," he says, "but the predominantly active character of the Puritan temper . . . forestall(s) that result . . . we may look for . . . not (direct intrusion), but the indirect influence of analogy. There is a spiritual equality in the order of grace; is there not an analogous equality in the order of nature? This is but one of a dozen points at which analogically Puritanism *could* [emphasis added] reinforce the cause of liberty and equality."[8]

He sees Milton and Williams as effectively applying the principle of segregation.[9]

Counteracting the tendency to give control to the "saints" alone, is "the impossibility, recognized alike by Milton, Williams and the Levellers, of guaranteeing the liberty of the regenerate without guaranteeing the liberty of all, and on this fact at last depends the direct contribution of Puritanism to general liberty; the second counteracting force is a consistent and thorough-going application of the principle of segregation, whereby the idea of Christian liberty is freed to operate by analogy in the natural order: Christian liberty for the regenerate, natural liberty for man . . . as in the order of grace all believers are equal, so in the order of nature all men are equal; as the church is composed of believers all equally privileged, so the state should be composed of men all equally privileged."[10]

Woodhouse says "first, the principle of segregation; then, after that is enforced, the power of analogy: on these two things the democratic influence of Puritanism chiefly depends."[11]

These are central concerns of Woodhouse's argument.

Woodhouse does not allow for the reality that there can be unresolved contradictions within individuals, so dichotomy between liberty and reform need not be resolved, by the "principle of segregation" or anything else. The average person is a bundle of unresolved contradictions.

In tying his principles to the Putney debates, Woodhouse mentions that, "[A]t Putney, Ireton declares that the Levellers can ground their demand for manhood suffrage only on some plea of natural rights as opposed to the historic rights held forth by the fundamental constitution of the English state. They do not deny that fact. To the law of nature they confidently appeal, and when Ireton further declares that the appeal to nature will destroy all property, they try to show that the right to property is guaranteed by the law of nature and not, as Ireton maintains, merely by positive laws.[12]

Theologically, this has some value, but there is also a "class" difference between Cromwell and Ireton, usually labeled "grandees," as defenders of property to preserve what remains of the *status quo*, under threat during the English Civil War. Cromwell had himself depended on rents for land, when he was at his former home in Ely. Ireton was concerned about preserving property rights. He said: "all the main thing I speak for, is that I would have an eye to property."[13]

Cromwell tries a conciliatory stance that will soften divisions and preserve unity in the army. In response to Levellers, he argues that their changes would bring about too abrupt a change in politics, while he seeks to keep "good faith" with the king and Parliament.

These maneuvers clash with Levellers such as Rainborough, in his famous comment: "the poorest he that is in England hath as great a right as the greatest"[14] to which Ireton responds that "the poorest" only has a right if he has some local interest, otherwise, "[if they] have no permanent interest in the kingdom [they] must submit to those laws and those rules [which] . . . do comprehend the whole interest of the kingdom."[15] The tendency of the Levellers, complains Ireton, is leading to anarchy.[16]

What Woodhouse neglects to mention is that, on the third day of the Putney debates, little mention is made of the law of nature, and Wildman, far from advocating the "principle of segregation," seems to take a skeptical tack. Wildman, observing that other people speak of the mind of God, claims that "whatever another man hath received from the spirit, that man cannot demonstrate [it] to me but by some other way than merely relating to me that which he conceives to be the mind of God. [In spiritual matters he must show its conformity with scripture, though indeed] it is beyond the power of the reason of all the men on Earth to demonstrate the scriptures to be . . . written by the spirit of God and it must be the spirit of faith . . . The case is yet more difficult in civil matters:

[for] we cannot find anything in the spirit of God of what is fit to be done in civil matters."[17] Evidently, there is no analogy for Wildman from the spiritual to the secular realm, no distinct sense of a separate law of grace and nature and no "law of segregation" operating. Wildman also says in the Whitehall debates, "It is not easy by the light of nature to determine [more than that] there is a God. The Sun may be that God. The Moon may be that God."[18]

During the third day of the Putney debates, attention is drawn to the so-called "Norman yoke" by appealing to historical precedents[19] rather than the "law of nature," so that nature and grace is only a part.

Lamont mentions an important factor, largely ignored by those who speak simply in terms of social or "class" differences between the "grandees" and the others. These could be overridden by a conviction that the hand of God wanted it so.[20] Cromwell wanted "the foundation of all our actions to do that which is the Will of God."[21] Ireton says that "all the main thing I would speak for, is because I would have an eye to property,"[22] yet Ireton also comments that "if God saw it good to destroy, not only king and lords, but all distinction of degrees—nay, if it go further, to destroy all property, that there's no such thing left, that there be nothing at all of civil constitution left in the kingdom—if I see the hand of God in it, I hope I shall with quietness acquiesce, and submit to it."

According to Woodhouse, the effect of the principle of segregation is to secularize the state. In the case of the New Model Army chaplains, Dell and Saltmarsh, instead of secularizing the state, wanted to spiritualize it also. And when it came to toleration, they refused to tolerate Jews and other non-Christians, and Catholics.[23]

Whereas Woodhouse believed that the equality of believers in Christ led by analogy to the equality of believers in civil affairs, the Antinomian Army chaplains, especially Dell, did not believe the equality of believers in grace had any counterpart in the world of nature. In fact, Dell saw inequality in the world of man.

Solt claims "the weakness of analogical reasoning with respect to equality is that it makes no provision (either in the world of grace or in the world of nature) for the non-believers, the non-elect, the lost souls arbitrarily assigned to eternal perdition. By definition they are not in the sphere of grace and cannot be transferred by analogy into the civil sphere along with the elect, the saints of God. To do this a society of great inequality rather than equality would be formed. The civil state would then consist of two classes—the rulers and the ruled, the saints and the godless."[24]

Woodhouse admits "William Dell, in his *Way of True Peace*, repudiates the church covenant in favor of a spiritual bond between all believers, achieved in Christ. Here the analogy between the order of nature and the order of grace seems to fail—and does fail." He waffles that: "[I]t is neither irreverent nor fanciful to detect in a sense of the community which cannot be written into constitutions, but can only be experienced, some dim and partial analogy of the spiritual bond."[25]

The separation of grace and nature could have other consequences than liberalizing or secularizing the state. After 1648 Dell separated grace and nature more to keep the church from being interfered with by the civil magistrate than to secularize the state.[26]

Virtually the ruler of England *from 1532 to 1540, Thomas Cromwell (shown above) served as top adviser to Henry VIII. He transformed the English administration into a kind of civil service, ending the chaos of feudalism. Cromwell's later fall and execution are among the most mysterious events of Henry's reign.*

Woodhouse conceded that such segregation need not always be democratic, that it only may be so.[27] This was one of many instances among millenarians that were anti-democratic.

Woodhouse cites Milton as an example of the principle of segregation. It is true Milton favored toleration of different religions, but he also favored a civil aristocracy of virtue, rather than a democracy.[28]

The Puritan preacher who seems to come closest to Woodhouse's principle of segregation is Roger Williams, who believed in religious toleration for all men, believing the chosen of God could be found in pagan or anti-Christian religions as well[29] which seems to take liberalism for a Puritan preacher to its limits. The army chaplains seemed to join Williams in favoring the idea of the state as a protective unit to preserve the church. However, the gap between grace and nature was not complete even in Roger Williams, since he regarded the world of nature as falling within the millenarian system.[30]

Nor did the "chief Puritan," Oliver Cromwell, believe grace and nature to be universally exclusive. He said: "if anyone whatsoever thinks the interest of Christians and the interest of the nation inconsistent, I wish my soul may never enter into his or their secrets."[31]

Solt remarks that "the millenarian views of the army preachers were inarticulate and unsystematic attempts to transmute the theological principle of the reign of Christ into specific political or social terms."[32]

Since little evidence emerges of much principle of segregation

among Puritans, one may suppose that it exists more in Woodhouse's mind than in reality. More than that, it may be an attempt to be more systematic in thinking than the Puritans were, in view of the diversified and conflicting interpretations of the day.

Since Woodhouse decides the "principle of segregation" is the main Puritan contribution to liberty,[33] whereas it was observed, only partly, in a few Puritans, his main thesis fails.

But Woodhouse also sees weakening of Calvinist dogma coming from Arminianism: "by its central attack on the extreme form of Calvinist doctrine of predestination, of absolute election and reprobation, Arminianism weakens the theological basis of Puritan inequalitarianism, of the conception of an aristocracy of the elect, and thus undermines the most formidable of the barriers separating Puritanism from democracy."[34]

This assumes that Arminianism fostered a belief in universal salvation. The Remonstrants in 1610 promoting Arminius did not preach this doctrine, but it was imputed to their successors.

Yet Solt suggests that any generalization linking Arminianism and equality must be treated with caution. John Lilburne, the chief Leveller, never committed himself to Arminianism and John Milton, an Arminian, believed in an aristocracy of virtue. "It seems that the Leveller idea of equality owes as much, if not more, to a philosophy of natural rights as it does to religious doctrine."[35]

If government had been taken over by theocrats in England there would have been much less freedom, but Oliver Cromwell's personality was a factor in promoting religious liberty.

Woodhouse refers to the covenant as a means of motivating Levellers to accept "the contract on which the authority of just government depends . . . can be attributed to the covenanted and more or less democratic Puritan churches,"[36] which "preserved the possibility of a free and democratic church order, and of its influence in the civil sphere, between which and the ecclesiastical there is constant interaction"[37] so it is another example of an analogy from the spiritual to secular sphere. Woodhouse, in effect, agrees with Sir Charles Firth in seeing the ecclesiastical theories of the Independents, when applied to politics, creating democratic government.[38]

Woodhouse sees *The Solemn Agreement of the Army* as an example of a covenant adhered to Leveller tracts such as *The Agreement of the People* he sees as "the apotheosis of the covenant idea and its complete and triumphant translation to the civil sphere." Its endorsement of free and equal discussion is seen as the basis for the Putney and Whitehall debates. This covenant model is seen as the basis for the creation and working of the General Council of the Army, itself an extension of the Council of War, and the example of Parliament itself is said by Woodhouse to be the inspiration for the General Council of the army, with "the Army of the Parliament" taking Parliament itself as its model.[39]

Leo Solt queries the extent to which the New Model Army was organized along covenant lines. He says there is little evidence that the ecclesiastical life of the soldiers during 1645-7 was organized along the lines of a voluntary or self-governing church or indeed, of any church policy after the Presbyterian chaplains left. The chaplains were not supporters of visible forms of church government.[40] Richard Baxter had a low opinion of the soldiers' religious understanding. He called them "ignorant men of little religion."[41]

Further, the New Model, like most armies, relied on hierarchy and military discipline. The extent of free discussion was limited by the need to "keep order" and unity, strongly felt by Cromwell and Ireton. Any idea that Leveller soldiers could force their views on the "grandees" was beaten by the unsuccessful attempts at mutiny which, being suppressed, effectively crushed Leveller influence. Because of this military organization, "free discussion" as a model coming from Parliament could only be limited. Of course, even in Parliament, then as now, domination by pressure groups and "stacking of the Parliament" by supporters, could make "free discussion" a sham.

A further caveat is suggested by William Craven, who suggests that Woodhouse understates a move away from Calvinistic election and predestination on the part of some Puritans toward "free justification by Christ alone." Free justification meant salvation offered to all, not just the elect. Lilburne considered his own election to be proof that the Spirit could be given to even the lowliest. Overton was another proponent of free justification, while Independent, John Goodwin, rejected predestination in his *Imputatio Fidei*.

The aim of this kind of organization was not so much to set apart the elect from the damned as to give believers the benefit of mutual encouragement. Craven implies that the kind of covenant fellowship mentioned by Robert Browne in Woodhouse[42] was of this non-Calvinist kind. "But whereas Calvinism tended to follow the Old Testament, the spirit of antinomianism was strong in England."[43]

Antinomianism is a term that was applied to the army chaplains, sometimes in a misleading sense in that antinomianism discards works, whereas most who believe they are saved by grace do not discard works. Antinomianism could be used to "permit" people to become libertines in the belief that grace covered all sins. This link with libertinism was why Puritans shunned anti-nomianism, although it was false to attribute libertinism to the army chaplains, who called themselves antinomians.

Lamont sees antinomianism as the instrument among Puritans that works for liberty, by which he includes universal toleration or pluralism. Solt affirms that "it was as champions of individual liberty that the antinomians made their contribution to political liberty."[44] But antinomian association (not always justified) with libertinism made it anathema to many Puritans.

On the issue of liberty of conscience, Lamont sees a contradiction between Cromwell saying to his Presbyterian opponents: "I beseech you in the bowels of Christ, think it possible you may be mistaken" and later saying that liberty did not include freedom to celebrate the Mass. "To ask which is the real Cromwell in all this is one of the most fatuous questions one can ask," he snarls: "they are all the real Cromwell."[45] In view of the contradictions in all people, this would not be surprising, yet there is less contradiction than one would think.

Cromwell was objecting to Presbyterians trying to dogmatically force their views on others and objected to the Catholics doing the same. Thus he would not have seen a contradiction. He

ARCHIVE PHOTOS /TODAY IN HISTORY

Marston Moor, July 2, 1644: *Under command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, then-unknown Oliver Cromwell, already injured but with sword held high, attacks while the dashing Prince Rupert, nephew of the king (and the hitherto-undefeated general who carried the royalist hopes of victory), was sitting down to supper. The royalists were caught completely by surprise, according to a new study by Paul Roberts, who has spent the last 18 years studying the battlefield. Marston Moor was the biggest and bloodiest battle of the Civil War, and, with more than 40,000 men involved, was probably the biggest engagement ever fought on English soil. Around 4,150 royalist troops lost their lives, versus around 300 on the parliamentarian side. Startlingly, Roberts's research shows that Newcastle's famed infantry made their last stand at the center of the battlefield—a location never suspected before by historians.*

would have harked back to memories of "Bloody Mary," the Spanish Inquisition, and, like most Puritans, have been aware of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs,* so he saw Catholicism associated with persecution, just as he also saw the cavaliers in the same light. He may have agreed that "new Presbyter is but old priest writ large" or Dell's similar comment that "Presbyterian uniformity is near akin to prelatical conformity."[46] Whether we agree with this or not, it is necessary to understand this way of thinking.

Most of Woodhouse's Introduction has been assessed, and it seems that overall Puritanism made less contribution to liberty than he thought. His "principle of segregation" is an interesting invention but, so far as it existed, had partial effect rather than the dynamic contribution to liberty that he envisaged. It will be discussed in terms of the American alleged "separation of church and state" later.

Possibly the most promising populist proponents of liberty were the Levellers, but the attempt to portray them as "anarchists" proved a successful propaganda disparagement, while their demands were whittled down by "coaching" from Ireton until the third Agreement of the People eliminated many demands apart from calls for decentralized federation of localities.[47] This call for decentralization is certainly a move away from the tyranny of the centralized state power of present times.

Oliver Cromwell has had a "mixed press" of approbation and rejection. Some condemned him as a regicide and tyrant. After his death, his body was dug up and beheaded. His head was eventually buried near the college in Cambridge where he studied, where it remains. He is, and remains, a controversial figure. If England becomes a republic, he may become "fashionable," but he wanted a "godly republic." A secular republic would never have satisfied him.

His supporters have erected a statue of Cromwell in front of the houses of Parliament in London, since he was the defender of Parliament during the English Civil War. But, while he did indeed fight on behalf of Parliament, he also fought against them, dissolving a Parliament by force and dominating Parliaments to get what he wanted.

In discussing the role of the Puritans in promoting liberty or draconian control, the role of the most influential Puritan, Oliver Cromwell, during the Interregnum deserves study. Jeffrey R. Collins challenges an earlier view of Cromwell as an exponent of religious toleration, substituting a "revisionist" view that Cromwell and the Independents actually favored "free conscience" within limits, accommodating the Protestant Left but excluded some radical sects, all Episcopalians and Roman Catholics. Cromwell's view was not so much toleration but "the unity of the godly party" and "creation of a Commonwealth fit for God's eyes."

Apparently, Episcopalians, Roman Catholics and some others were deemed "not fit for God's eyes."[48]

He also suggests that the Cromwellian settlement, far from a "principle of segregation" separating church and state, was an Erastian settlement (one in which the state dominated the church), following a policy initiated under the Tudors and continued during the Long Parliament. Collins sees various Independent divines, such as John Cotton, John Owen, Sidrach Simpson, and others such as Phillip Nye who spoke in the Whitehall debates,[49] helping form the church settlement during Cromwell's Commonwealth.

If Collins's view is right, it tones down Woodhouse's Introduction, which said that "considerable advance toward liberty of conscience . . . could be made from the fundamental position of Ireton and Nye (as) attested by the anonymous Ancient Bounds . . . and by the practice of Cromwell's state church." If the "practice of Cromwell's state church" was to crush heresy and establish Erastian control of the church it is less of an "advance toward liberty of conscience," and contradicts Woodhouse's claim that Independency was anti-Erastian.[50]

Cromwell's view was that the state should defend "true religion" against radical sects, Catholics or Episcopalians. Independency was seen as the church form that most suitably confirmed the religious authority of the state.

Cromwell saw his role as a constable using the state to control the church and maintain order. If the church took control, as it was seen to do under Laud, it could create tyranny. The Independents' church plan was set out in *The Humble Proposals,* which wanted to create godly men to eject unsuitable ministers from their parishes. The existing parish and tithe scheme was to be retained to finance the church. Under the Barebones Parliament, the sectarians successfully opposed the church settlement proposals and "professed fully against the magistrate's power in any matters of religion." The Barebones Parliament surrendered power in 1653, and four days later Cromwell was installed as Lord Protector. *The Instrument of Government* advised refuting "error, heresy and whatever is contrary to sound doctrine," which would generally have been taken to include antinomianism.

Cromwell created "Triers" for the trial of public preachers and lecturers authorized to approve or disapprove church candidates, judging their godliness. These Triers included laymen as well as clerics. Ejectors were strictly laymen. The church settlement "was the shoal upon which the Barebones Assembly foundered."[51]

State control extended to removal of clergy "disaffected to the present government" and liberty of conscience threatening state stability. "This was a potentially broad qualifier to Cromwell's vaunted religious toleration."[52] It made no distinction between religious and political ends.

Collins decides that "Cromwell's church sought to pursue the godly society by exercising state power, and by abolishing the dualist division of spiritual and temporal power." No "principle of segregation" there. Collins adds that "far more than any threat to Calvinist theology, it was the assertive political independence of the (Laudian) bishops that unified opposition to the Caroline church."[53]

Collins compares Oliver Cromwell with his namesake under Henry VIII, Thomas Cromwell, who also wanted to curb clerical authority by the state. An anonymous critic drew a parallel: "the first (Cromwell) pulled down abbeys. This one wants to pull down bishops, deans, chapter colleges. . . ."

There is an ironical twist to some comments of Collins: "Erastianism functioned for Cromwell as it had for many English Protestants: to reconcile the tension between the godly society, which required coercive authority in religious matters, and free conscience, the repression of which was associated with clerical authority in collective Protestant memory."[54] This is like Woodhouse's conflict between liberty and reform, "reconciled" by the "principle of segregation." Another reconciliation would be Erastianism. Coercion by imposition of a settlement, "liberty" as the "right" to practice religion acceptable to the State, enforced to preserve social harmony. Not a "democratic" settlement, but an autocratic one.

Cromwell asked: "Is not liberty of conscience in religion a fundamental?" and answered: yes, "so long as there is liberty of conscience for the supreme magistrate to exercise his conscience in erecting what form of church-government he is satisfied he should set up."[55] After the Whitehall debates, this is the role the civil magistrate got.

Was Cromwell a dictator? This would not be a fair assessment. He did not proclaim himself a "divine right monarch" or even a "divine right protector." He did not dispense with parliaments, though he did seek to regulate their authority. He did not seek to persecute religion in the way "Bloody Mary" had done.

In the end, his church settlement was possibly the most liberal for his times. But it was not pluralist, nor intended to be so.

Some maintain Cromwell's war in Ireland was meant to exterminate Catholicism. Perhaps Cromwell's own words on the massacre at Drogheda would give that impression: "In the heat of the action, I forbade them to spare any that were in arms in the town, and I think that night they put to the sword 2,000 men. I am persuaded that this is the righteous judgment of God upon these barbarous wretches, who have imbued their hands in so much innocent blood, and that it will tend to prevent the effusion of blood for the future, which are the satisfactory grounds to such actions which otherwise cannot but work remorse and regret."(Cromwell's declaration of March 21, 1650)[56]

Yet Cromwell was reacting to exaggerated accounts of a massacre of Protestants in Ireland during the Catholic uprising of 1641. Cromwell saw himself as an "avenging angel."

A revisionist historian has argued that Cromwell was "an honorable enemy" who observed the regulations of war and tried to save civilians from slaughter at Drogheda, Wexford and Clonmel, claiming that denunciation of Cromwell as a "genocider" was the result of prejudice and exaggeration. Whereas Cromwell tried to prevent civilians being harmed, modern armies have not been as scrupulous. Reilly, Tom, *Cromwell: An Honourable Enemy*, London, Phoenix Press, 2000.[57] But there is no doubt that Cromwell was anti-Catholic.

In assessing the Puritan era, Oliver Cromwell, and the nature of liberty, there is always the problem that they, and we, live in different eras. The Puritans, and in general the era of the English Civil War, gave religion a central purpose it seldom has in our secularized era. What also needs to be emphasized is that the very nature of "liberty" as a concept means something different to us

than it did to Cromwell or the Puritans.

Perhaps the central difference is that Puritans tried to create a "godly state." In this, they failed, but they gave Christianity a centrality as a means toward an end of a virtuous society. As Woodhouse put it, "a reliance on good men rather than on a good constitution or a duly elected Parliament."

There is, among historians of the Puritan era, some confusion between secularized versions of freedom and what would have been seen as freedom under Puritanism. What we might call "liberty" they would call "license." For example, Puritan diatribes against the evils of the theatre sought to suppress free expression in plays, including lewd gestures and situations. They would doubtless be rendered apoplectic if they could see the "license" in modern films, "Playboy," strip tease, etc. The amount of profanity would shock them, including Cromwell, who forbade profanity and fined those of his soldiers who swore. Swearing, using terms that profane God or Christ, commonplace these days, would be intolerable, and those who did it would have been warned of the danger to their souls.

Woodhouse made two major mistakes not generally appreciated by historians: 1) His "principle of segregation" glorifies a secular approach to promoting liberty, but the separation of church and state, where applied, has crushed liberties. 2) He presumes that "democracy's" professions of freedom and popular representation are genuine. He did not see the move away from them in his own day, vastly accelerated nowadays, as we move toward globalism.

The judges from 1947 who twisted the meaning of Jefferson's words also twisted the role of the state as being to protect the state from the church.

We will deal with these in turn.

Woodhouse sees individualism as a safeguard of liberty, seen in *Areopagatica* and John Stuart Mill's *Essay on Liberty*, including a distrust of the state, with the caution that it needs to be balanced by a "sense of the community . . . because the individual needs the help of his fellows."[58]

It may seem as if John Stuart Mill, as the apostle of individualism, has attained the limit of free speech when he affirms that:

"If all mankind, minus one, were of one opinion, and only one person were of the contrary opinion, mankind would be no more justified in silencing that one person, than he, if he had the power, would be justified in silencing mankind. . . ."

"We can never be sure," he also affirmed, "that the opinion we are endeavoring to stifle is a false opinion, and if we were sure, stifling it would be an evil still."

He did concede that: "the liberty of the individual must be thus far limited: he must not make himself a nuisance to other people."[59]

He mentions nothing about a Christian asking God for guidance in the pursuit of wisdom and "leaning not to his own understanding," but there is a rational purpose for his admonitions: the unhindered expression of viewpoints so that the truth can be uncovered. He even allows for what we might call: "the right to be wrong."

However, it is this "right to be wrong" that is suppressed nowadays, in certain areas, such as anti-vilification legislation, where it is laid down as a dogma, that "racism," however it may be defined, is "wrong," and no one has a "right" to practice it. Unhindered freedom of discussion has not been preserved under any secular or so-called "democratic" regime nowadays.

This in itself begins to cast doubt on the validity of the "principle of segregation." Now that most countries, including the "democratic" countries, have the state in control, and separate from the church, on Woodhouse's basis, that should promote freedom, but in fact it has not.

One example where church and state were separated, and there was dictatorship was Stalin's Russia, in spite of the fact that "rights" were set out for the Soviet citizen, all broken with impunity. The Soviet Union Constitution, Article 124, "promises": "In order to ensure to citizens freedom of conscience, the church in the USSR is separated from the state, and the school from the church,"[60] which did nothing to ensure freedom of conscience or personal freedoms under Stalin.

The problem in setting "rights" is that the "grassroots" depend on the will of the government or the controlling body to enforce them, and there is much more interest in a "will to power" than a "will to freedom" even in our so-called "democracies" in Western countries, which should rather be called "pseudo-democracies." The problem with Woodhouse, and even with the framers of constitutional rights, has been the willingness of forces acting behind the scenes to undermine any "will of the people" and make it a farce. Real power lies with the "control freaks" who can break laws with impunity and establish a dictatorship, even while labeling it a "democracy." Woodhouse confused the rhetoric of democracy with real democratic "grassroots" power, mostly honored more in the breach than in the observance.

One claimed exception has been the alleged "separation of church and state" in the United States. This term has been used by courts in the United States since 1947 to imply that the Founders of the American republic accepted a "principle of segregation" (as Woodhouse would call it) to separate church and state and create civil and religious freedoms. If this were so, it would be a great vindication of the "principle of segregation" since the American Founding Fathers aimed at freedom, at a level higher than that of Cromwell or the Levellers in the English Civil War.

The problem is that the alleged "separation of church and state" in the United States is a hoax.

The words "separation of church and state" appear nowhere in the U.S. Constitution, the Declaration of Independence or the Federalist Papers. The First Amendment, which courts have used to prohibit religious activities in public, states in reference to religion that: "Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof."

Neither the phrase "separation of church and state" nor even "church" or "separation" are there. The doctrine of separation of church and state is a fabrication of blatantly liberal, anti-Christian, dishonest, activist judges since 1947 and the *Everson vs. Board of Education* decision.

The words "separation of church and state" are taken out of context from a letter written by Thomas Jefferson. They exist nowhere in the laws of the U.S. nation.

On January 1, 1802, Thomas Jefferson spoke to a gathering of

Danbury Baptists at Danbury, Connecticut. He tried to reassure them that the federal government would not establish them, or any other denomination of Christianity, as the national religion, "thus building a wall of separation between church and state."

By using this phrase "wall of separation," he was using a term from a well-known Baptist minister, Roger Williams, whom Woodhouse commends as an exponent of the "principle of segregation." According to Williams, separation was to "protect the garden of the church" from the "wilderness of the world." In other words, the role of the state was to protect and foster the church.

The judges from 1947 that twisted the meaning of Thomas Jefferson's words also twisted the role of the state as being to protect the state from the church. In context, Jefferson meant to reassure his listeners that there was no intention on the part of Congress or the Founding Fathers to create a national church, as in England. There was to be no attempt to create a "Church of the United States."

The role of the Christian Church in the American Revolution and in inspiring the Founding Fathers has been largely ignored or downplayed. Failure to appreciate this led historian John Morrill to claim that "the English Civil War was not the first European revolution; it was the last of the wars of religion." The American Revolution was a "war of religion" in terms of the strong Christian basis for it, a situation that has largely been concealed. But proper examination shows the solid Christian foundation.

It remains a problem to be solved, whether any free government can be permanent, where the public worship of God and the support of religion constitute no part of the policy or duty of the state.

Among those who attended the Constitutional Convention, with no more than five exceptions, they were orthodox members of one of the established Christian communions: approximately 29 Anglicans, 16 to 18 Calvinists, two Methodists, two Lutherans, two Roman Catholics, one lapsed Quaker and sometime Anglican, and one open deist, Benjamin Franklin, who attended all kinds of Christian worship, called for public prayer and contributed to all denominations. Roman Catholics were permitted to contribute—something Puritans would not have allowed.

It is only since the middle of the 20th century that history books have omitted mention of the faith of the American founders. It is about time it was mentioned, and TBR, which aims to bring history into line with the facts, is an ideal vehicle.

Patrick Henry openly stated: "it cannot be emphasized too strongly or too often that this great nation was founded, not by religionists, but by Christians, not on religions but on the gospel of Jesus Christ. For this very reason people of other faiths have been afforded asylum, prosperity and freedom of worship here."

Justice Joseph Story commented about this attempt to ban a national U.S. church under the terms of the First Amendment: "we are not to attribute this prohibition of a national religious establishment to an indifference to religion in general, and especially to Christianity which none could hold in more reverence than the framers of the Constitution. . . . Probably at the time of the adoption of the Constitution and of the [first 10] amendments to it, the general, if not universal, sentiment in America was that Christianity ought to receive encouragement from the state. . . . An attempt to level all religions, and to make it a matter of state policy to hold all in utter indifference, would have created universal disapprobation, if not universal indignation."

He also wrote: "It remains yet a problem to be solved in human affairs, whether any free government can be permanent, where the public worship of God and the support of religion constitute no part of the policy or duty of the state in any assignable shape."

Alexis De Toqueville, who visited America in the 19th century, commented that: "For Americans, the ideas of Christianity and liberty are so completely mingled that it is almost impossible to get them to conceive of the one without the other." In order to hold political office, the denomination was irrelevant, but it was required that he be a Christian.

The importance of Christian roots behind the American Revolution cannot be overemphasized.

The concept of a secular state was virtually non-existent in 1776 as well as in 1787, when the Constitution was written, and no less so when the Bill of Rights was adopted [1791]. To read the (U.S.) Constitution as the charter for a secular state is to misread history, and to misread it radically. The Constitution was designed to perpetuate a Christian order.

When the Constitution was ratified by the 13 original states, not only did Congress hold long, fervent prayers and quote directly from scripture in speeches and floor debates, but many of the original 13 states had official state churches with names like the Church of Maryland. Just as the Putney and Whitehall Debates were preceded by prayer sessions and concern was shown that what was determined would be favored by God, that same conviction permeated early Congress meetings.

One aspect not mentioned in the Putney and Whitehall debates was the necessity for good education to build up a proper moral basis for society. In America, before the Revolution, it was proclaimed that "religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, school and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." They asserted that you must have religion if you are to have good government, and they linked religion to schools. Schools were the means used to promote both education and morality.

The beginnings of American government had been framed by Puritan minister Robert Hooker, in 1639, intending the laws to be "as near the law of God as they can be." The basic law was that anything Christian was legal; anything unchristian was illegal. Only Christians could be given civil authority.

Major universities and schools were founded to enact Christian rules, such as Harvard University, created by the Puritans in 1630; in 1639, the College of William and Mary was founded in Williamsburg, Virginia; in 1701 Yale was founded in Connecticut; in 1746, Princeton was founded by Presbyterians; in 1766, Rutgers University was founded. In fact, 106 of the first 108 colleges in America were founded on the Christian faith. (By the time of the Civil War, non-religious universities could be counted on the fingers of one hand.)

This had an effect on the Revolution. John Witherspoon, president of Harvard, who signed the Declaration of Independence and served in Congress, helped train one president, one vice president, three Supreme Court justices; 10 Cabinet members; 12 governors, 60 congressmen, many members of the Constitutional Convention and many state congressmen.

This Christian education was the basis for creation of the Declaration of Independence, Congress and the settlement that followed creation of the United States.

John Adams, the second U.S. president, said that "we have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion. . . . Our constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other."

As the American Revolution proceeded, the delegates rejected turning to God for guidance, and received a rebuke from the deist Benjamin Franklin, in a speech to the Constitutional Convention on June 28, 1787, who reminded them that God had answered their prayers, and added: "I have lived a long time, sir [he was 81 years of age], and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of the truth—that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His notice, is it probable that an empire could rise without his aid? We have been assured, sir, in the sacred writings, that 'except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it.' I firmly believe this; and I also believe that without His concurring aid, we shall succeed in this political building no better than the builders of Babel: we shall be divided by our little partial local interests; our projects will be confounded; and we ourselves shall become a reproach and byword down to future ages. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter, from this unfortunate instance, despair of establishing governments by human wisdom and leave it to chance, war and conquest.

"I therefore beg leave to move that henceforth prayers imploring the assistance of heaven, and its blessings on our deliberations, be held in this assembly every morning before we proceed to business, and that one or more of the clergy of this city be requested to officiate in that service." This was acted upon. It was the turning point in the framing of the Constitution and marked the way ahead for the revolutionary cause, under God's guidance.

This is the spirit of submission to God lacking, not only in the present U.S. government and most of the nation, but much of the Western world. George Washington put it succinctly: "[I]t is impossible to govern rightly . . . without God and the Bible," a sentiment that does not activate present Western governments, and which has been accompanied by physical and moral collapse.

Which is precisely why, as morals and the Christian religion are destroyed today, the constitution is being destroyed along with it. The viewpoint of the Founders has been destroyed, and the nation has suffered.

Robert Winthrop, speaker of the House in the republic, said, "[M]en, in a word, must necessarily be controlled either by a power within them or by a power without them, either by the Word of God or by the strong arm of man, either by the Bible or the bayonet."

It was, of course, true that Cromwell used both the Bible and "the bayonet" and tried to reconcile them, using military force if necessary. He was attempting to enforce righteousness, and even chose what he regarded as righteous men to reform the church. But righteousness had to come from the heart, not by force.

The victories of capitalism in 17th- and 18th-century America are, according to one school of thought, grounded in the Puritan vision of its poets. In Canada, that Puritan vision found one of its finest spokesmen in A.S.P. Woodhouse, shown above in his office.

In the Christian church's long history, it has tried to reform men by force, but "a man convinced against his will, is of the same opinion still." Where repentance was genuine, it must come from the heart, on an individual basis, and not be enforced by the state. Alvin J. Schmidt puts it well: "supporters of socialism, communism, fascism and other highly centralized systems have a strong distaste for the freedom of the individual because such freedom hampers and impedes authoritarian/totalitarian governments from controlling the expressions and movements of its citizens. Without freedom of the individual there is no real freedom, whether it is on the economic, political or religious level."

Much could be said in comparing and contrasting the English Civil War and Puritanism with the American Revolution, but some key points include these:

Both had a strong Christian influence. Even those who were deists in the American Revolution were strongly influenced by Christians and Christianity.

Even Thomas Jefferson, who issued a "dissenting" "Jefferson Bible," in which he edited the Bible and cut out Christ's miracles, did it to show that he was a "real Christian."

In both cases, an influence in terms of concepts of nature and grace was shown. The words "the laws of nature and nature's God" was built into the Declaration of Independence, showing the influence of Locke and Christian theology.

The Founding Fathers, including Jefferson, wanted people to have freedom of religion, not freedom from religion. They were more liberal than the Puritans in their views, especially in not being anti-Catholic. The system instituted by the Founding Fathers was for the state not to dominate and control the church, yet this is what present government authorities and departments in the United States and elsewhere seek to do. The Founding Fathers never sought to ban prayer in public schools, outlaw Christian crèches and even outlaw practice of Christmas as a religious festival, as is now being done. In fact, the Founding Fathers understood well the role played by Christianity in providing a moral basis for society. Erica Carle has seen the role of the current U.S. government, not as separating church and state, but as providing a basis to impose a religion of Humanity.

Schmidt explains that "when Jesus said, 'Give to Caesar what

is Caesar's, and to God what is God's,' He did not mean to have Caesar (the government) jettison God from public life." He wanted to give complementary roles to church and state, to work in harmony one with the other, which is not the case in the present day.

The Putney and Whitehall debates were only released by historians in the late 19th century, and popularized by Woodhouse in the 20th century, so they could have had no influence on the American revolutionary era. But they do provide a forum for the discussion of political and religious issues as a background to the greatest contribution to the most advanced system yet devised for promoting freedom under the U.S. Founding Fathers.

The strength of Christian religious convictions as a basis for the American Revolution has been rejected by many secular-minded historians and needs redress. But there is another factor in promoting the American Revolution also largely neglected: the fact that the debt-free system of money in America prior to the Revolution promoted prosperity and freedom under "colonial scrip," as explained by Benjamin Franklin. English bankers persuaded the British Parliament to pass a law banning colonial scrip and forcing the colonists to use only English money. Franklin claimed that this was "the original and true cause of the American Revolution," not the tax on tea or the Stamp Act, as court historians insist. Franklin said that "the colonies would gladly have borne the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been for the poverty created by the bad influence of the English bankers on the Parliament, which had caused in the Colonies hatred of England and the Revolutionary War."

The link between Puritanism and liberty as propounded by A.S.P. Woodhouse fails to show as much connection between them as he hoped. If government had been taken over by theocrats in England there would have been much less freedom, but Cromwell's personality was a factor in promoting religious liberty since he regarded genuine devotion to God as more important than church affiliation, with certain limitations. Cromwell never became a Founding Father in the way that men such as Jefferson, Madison, Washington and others did. Woodhouse's "principle of segregation" promotes liberty only when there is a genuine collaboration between church and state. Otherwise, one will seek to dominate the other.

Nevertheless, it remains true then, as now, as the Puritan William Penn said: "[I]f thou wouldst rule well, one must rule for God, and to do that, one must be ruled by him." He also said: "[T]hose who will not be ruled by God will be ruled by tyrants" such as is happening now under ungodly and anti-Christian rule in the United States and the Western world generally. The spiritual roots of justice and freedom have been rooted up, and now we are tasting the whirlwind. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Barna, George. *Think Like Jesus*, Nashville, TN, Integrity, 2003, 22-23.
[2] Lamont, William. "Puritanism, Liberty and the Putney Debates," 241, 245 in *The Putney Debates of 1647: The Army, the Levellers, and the English State*, edited by Michael Mendle, New York, Cambridge University Press, 2001 (revised papers from a conference held in 1997 at the Folger Shakespeare Library at Washington, D.C.).
[3] *Puritanism and Liberty; Being the Army Debates (1647-9) from the Clarke Manuscripts with Supplementary Documents*, by A.S. Woodhouse (editor) London, Dent, 1938, Introduction, 51.
[4] Woodhouse, Introduction, 67-8.
[5] Lamont, *op. cit.,* 246.
[6] Lamont, 247-56.
[7] Woodhouse, Intro., 59.
[8] *Ibid.,* 60.
[9] *Ibid.,* .67.
[10] *Ibid.,* 68-9.
[11] *Ibid.,* 86.
[12] *Ibid.,* 91.
[13] Woodhouse, *Putney Debates*, 57.
[14] *Putney Debates*, 53.
[15] *Ibid.,* 54-5.
[16] *Ibid.,* 59.
[17] *Ibid.,* 108.
[18] *Ibid.,* 161.
[19] *Ibid.,* 96, 120.
[20] Lamont, *op. cit.,* 252.
[21] *Putney Debates*, 15.
[22] *Ibid.,* 57.
[23] Solt, Leo F(rank) *Saints in Arms: Puritanism and Democracy in Cromwell's Army*. Stanford, University Press, 1959, 64.
[24] *Ibid.,* 66.
[25] Woodhouse, Intro.,100.
[26] Solt., 74.
[27] Woodhouse, Intro., 59.
[28] Solt, 55 & 67-8.
[29] *Ibid.,* 52.
[30] *Ibid.,* 92.
[31] *Ibid.,* 75-6.
[32] *Ibid.,* 76.
[33] Woodhouse, Intro., 86.
[34] Intro., 54.
[35] Solt, 67-8.
[36] Intro., 72.
[37] Intro., 74.
[38] Cited Solt, 71; cf. Woodhouse, Intro., 74.
[39] Intro., 75-7.
[40] Solt, 71.
[41] Woodhouse, 389.
[42] Intro., 73.
[43] Craven, W., "A.S.P. Woodhouse: A Reassessment" in *Melbourne Historical Journal*, the journal of the Melbourne University Historical Society, vol. 1, 1961, 56.
[44] Lamont, *op. cit.,* 247-55.
[45] *Ibid.,* 253-4.
[46] Solt, 43.
[47] Gentles, Ian. "The Agreements of the People,1647-1649" in *The Putney Debates of 1647*, 148-74.
[48] Collins, Jeffrey R., "The Church Settlement of Oliver Cromwell" in *History* (the journal of the Historical Association of UK) v. 87 #285, Jan., 2002, 19-20.
[49] Woodhouse, *Whitehall Debates*, 146-7; 153-4; 159-60; 168.
[50] Intro., 16.
[51] Collins, 29.
[52] *Ibid.,* 32.
[53] *Ibid.,* 35-6.
[54] *Ibid.,* 39.
[55] Cited Collins, 39.
[56] Cited by Mason, James & Leonard, Angela, *Oliver Cromwell*. London, Longman, 1998 (Longman History in Depth) , 106.
[57] Reilly, Tom. *Cromwell: An Honourable Enemy*. London, Phoenix Press, 2000. (63) Woodhouse, Intro., 84.
[58] Introduction, 100.
[59] *Oxford Book of Quotations*, Oxford, University Press, 1942, 266a.
[60] Barton, David, *The Myth of Separation: What is the Correct Relationship Between Church and State?* Aledo, TX, Wallbuilder Press, 1989, 45.

Geoff Muirden is an Australian Revisionist author and a researcher at the prestigious Adelaide Institute founded by activist Fredrick Töben.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

In April of 1944, the 10th SS Panzer division occupied a Ukrainian town called Bredczdczany. Once the command post was set up, a group of local Jews approached the commander of the division, Gunter von Brocke, asking him for protection against the communists. The commander gladly agreed, and SS troops were assigned to live with various Jewish families in the town. This took place three years after the original occupation of Ukraine, showing to a great extent that Jews were not wantonly murdered or sent off to camps.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to *National Geographic*, a set of skeletons unearthed recently in Croatia shows few instances of cancer; in fact, the telltale signs of cancer that any professional can identify are absent. The team admits that such a low rate of cancer deaths can be the result of the fact that the average age of the people whose remains were studied was about 36 years of age. The main causes of death that were found were leprosy, tuberculosis and syphilis. However, the research team does think it significant that cancer is so rare among the remains. It is conceivable that cancers were rarer due to healthier living, eating natural rather than processed foods, and living in a cleaner environment.

✠ ✠ ✠

In May of 2004, researchers, according to China View news agency, have unearthed three bodies in the northwest Chinese province of Qinghai. These bodies, which were found around the area of the "silk road," were definitely of European background. A Chinese expert in skeletal remains identification, Wang Minghui said, "The physical characteristics of the bones showed it is a typical European race." These were not any ordinary travelers, but were residents. The researchers involved came to this conclusion because they were buried according to ancient Chinese custom typical of the Han Dynasty (206 B.C.–A.D. 220). Objects found in the site (actually unearthed tombs) showed objects that could only have been commonly used if the possessors had been living in China for a long period of time and grew accustomed to it. In other words, they were rather accustomed to such cultural norms.

✠ ✠ ✠

Scottish archeologists have been working on a South Uist site on Scotland's western isles for some time. It was a Viking stronghold that was proven to be extremely large for the area in which in was found. The researchers have uncovered a settlement of over 20 houses, which stretches over an area of more than two acres. This settlement is significant because of its size and the fact that the life of the settlement stretches through the Viking conquest of the islands as well as including evidence from the earlier Pictish period. After its founding in the 10th century the settlement expanded in the 11th and 12th centuries to encompass five or six separate farms, according to *The Scotsman* of June 28. Unfortunately, the site is being threatened—not by vandals, but by rabbits. Evidently, rabbits are digging and therefore disturbing the lay of the land, and the Scottish team is up in arms. The hope is to control the rabbit population in time to get the dig completed. So far, pots, tools and weapons have been found that point to an affluent Viking presence here, and possibly a political power that had not been considered in earlier considerations of Viking power in the British Isles.

✠ ✠ ✠

Did the fabled island of Aztlan actually exist? The majority of researchers who worry about Central America clearly answer in the negative. But some new findings might point, however vaguely, to the idea that the mythical "island" was in the southwestern United States. A cave painting in Sego Canyon, Utah has an image of a deity also found on Aztec calendars. In Antelope Island in Utah, there are seven large caves. In Aztec lore, it is said that the tribe, through its wanderings before settling, passed through an area of seven caves. Furthermore, many who believe that Aztlan is located in the western or southwestern United States have offered the theory that the languages of the Comanche tribes, among others in the region, are related to the Aztec tongue. Above, Sego Canyon petroglyphs created by Amerindians.

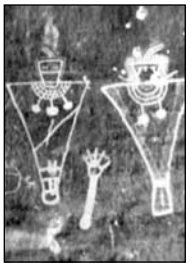

Ancient Whites in West Virginia?

In Wyoming County, West Virginia, a human skull was unearthed at the Cook petroglyph site. It was the brachycephalic (round headed) skull of an adult male. DNA testing was done, as well as radiocarbon dating. Its age was well over a thousand years old. Its DNA matched no other group of that age in North America. The skull was European. In the surrounding area, writing on rocks was determined to be from the Ogam alphabet used in the British Isles around A.D. 700. Dr. William Grant from Edinburgh University as well as local scholars established the authenticity of the script. Above is pictured a West Virginia cave in which a caucasian skeleton dating from the 700s was unearthed in 1989.

Oldest Bones in America Turn Up in Carolinas?

USC, Clemson open regionals with wins, Sports

The State

Saturday, May 26, 2001

S.C. may have been home of first humans in U.S.

Economic growth lags but S.C. optimistic

CHARLESTON ARTS FESTIVAL

Negotiators finalize tax cut plan

Albert Goodyear, archeologist at the University of South Carolina, has been working feverishly at what has become known as the Topper site, a site where many hunting and cooking tools have been found. Some of these have been dated to as old as 20,000 years, predating the big-game hunters known as the Clovis people by some thousands of years. Many are already saying that this is the find that shows the oldest forms of human life that existed on the North American continent. Many naysayers, however, believe that the tools and weapons are naturally created. Goodyear counters by saying that the artifacts uncovered have been worked upon by sharp tools, that is, the work of human beings using various modes of labor. There are too many indications of human workmanship found within these objects for them to be anything other than a creation of men, Goodyear determines. If Goodyear is proven right, such an ancient find will turn much of the research on the first Americans on its head.

Moral Equivalence & the Bombings of Rotterdam & Dresden

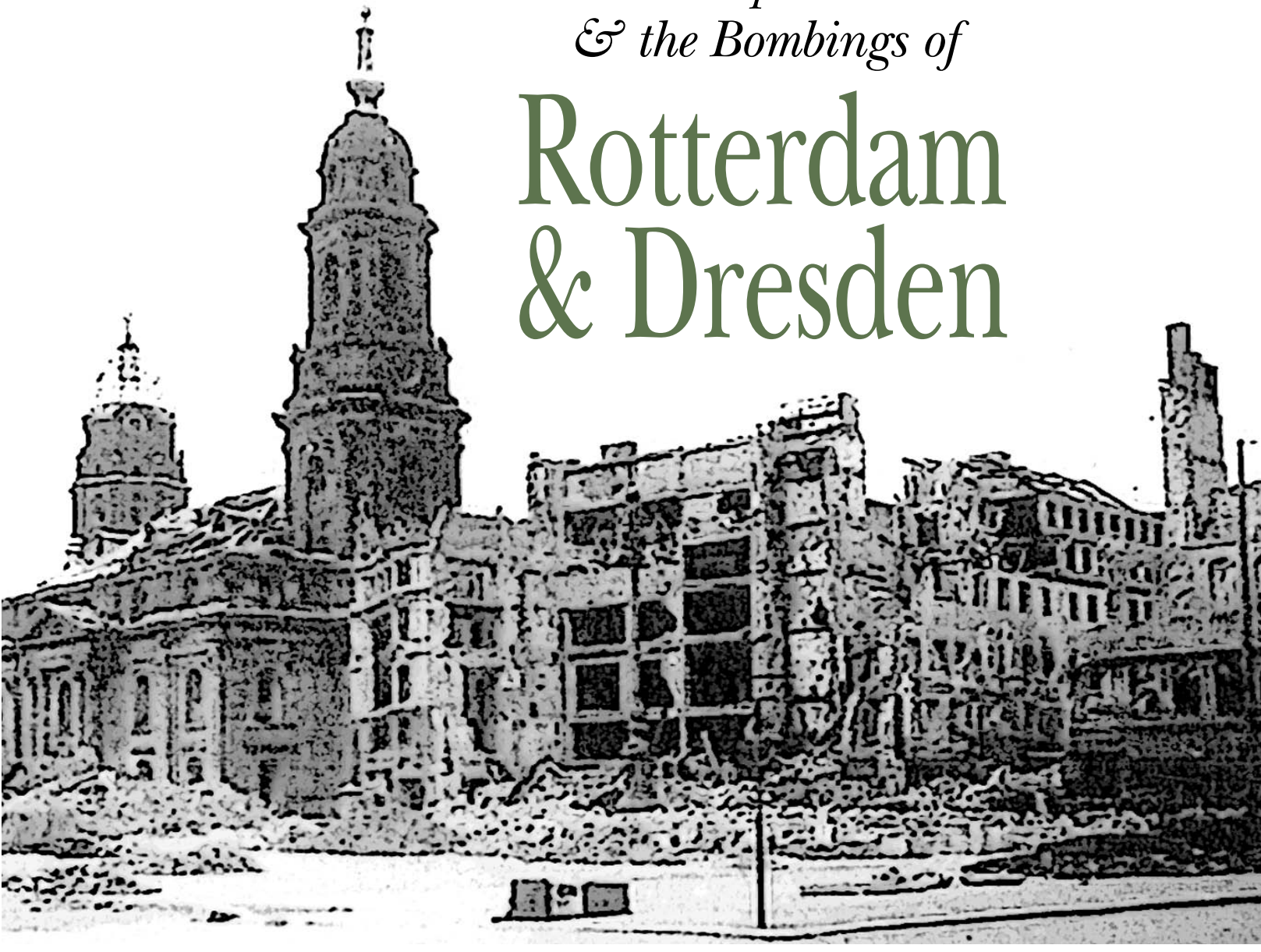

By Stephen Lombardo

Although an attempt had been made by Adolf Hitler, as early as March 1936,[1] to invoke a clause in the Geneva Convention prohibiting the bombing of civilian areas, the British would not countenance such a prohibition. This left the way clear for the unrestricted bombing of civilian populations with the sole aim of terrorizing them into submission.

The specter of Rotterdam, as a pinnacle in Nazi brutality, is still repeated to this day, while the destruction of Dresden has become a footnote of history. The myths were initially that between 25,000 and 30,000 lost their lives in Rotterdam, while in Dresden the loss of life is still alleged to have been between 25,000 and 35,000.

What are the facts? In the case of Dresden, one of central Europe's most enchanting cities, situated on the river Elbe, was bombed almost into extinction[2] by British and American bombers on the night and day of February 13-14, 1945. The city was defenseless, of no military significance, except for being a major railroad junction, and was packed with over 600,000 refugees who had fled from the eastern territories.[3] Seventy-five percent of the victims were women and children,

An accurate death toll will never be known, but on March 22, 1945, the *Befehlshaber der Ordnungspolizei* (commander of the civil police) of Dresden reported to Berlin that 202,040 deaths had been registered.[4] By May 8, 1945, when Dresden surrendered, this figure had risen to 275,000.

As counting of the dead was never completed and thousands of victims had been incinerated in the holocaust, a final figure of 300,000 is therefore a conservative estimate.

On the morning of May 13, 1940, Rotterdam was surrounded

by panzers of Major General Rudolf Schmidt's XXXIX Panzer Corps. Trapped in the northwestern sector were Maj. Gen. Kurt Student's[5] paratroopers of the 22nd Airborne Division, who were endeavoring to protect the main rail and road bridges.

However, Student's 400 troops were coming under constant fire from a Dutch artillery battery and were unable to retaliate due to inadequate weaponry. He therefore appealed to the Luftwaffe for help. Thirty-six twin-motored Heinkel III bombers from Field Marshal Kesselring's Luftflotte 11 were dispatched from airfields at Delmenhorst, Hoya and Quakenbrueck in northern Germany.

The version of events, which follows, has been related by a former Dutch Waffen SS soldier,[6] who served as batman to Gen. Student in a prisoner of war camp in 1945:

> Surrender negotiations had been taking place in the morning with the staff of both generals Schmidt and Student. At 1235 hours these negotiations were concluded with Rotterdam surrendering at 1620 hours. However, the first wave of 12 bombers had already left and were scheduled to arrive at 1400 hours. As there was no long-range radio communication between the ground stations and the bombers, the only means of turning them back was to place red flares in their flight path. The first 12 bombers recognized the red flares and returned to base. Another batch of red flares was positioned, and the second wave of bombers duly turned around. Unfortunately, Student then ran out of red flares and in desperation placed white flares in the path of the third and final wave of 12 bombers. These were ignored, and Rotterdam was bombed for about 20 minutes.[7]

In defense of the Germans it should be noted that: (i) Rotterdam was a fortified city; (ii) the damage caused by fire was severely aggravated by the bombing of a margarine factory, which resulted in oil running out into the streets; (iii) the Rotterdam fire brigades, because of an inadequate water supply and possibly also fear, failed to do anything to extinguish the blaze; and (iv) the flames were fanned by a strong westerly wind.[8]

The final death toll as determined by the Dutch authorities was 814.[9] This did not, however, prevent Winston Churchill from writing in his memoirs that: "In Holland particularly acts of long-prepared treachery and brutality culminated in the massacre of Rotterdam, where many thousands of Dutchmen were slaughtered and an important part of the city destroyed."[10] In a letter to the king of Sweden dated August 2, 1940, Churchill wrote that 30,000 had died,[11] while as late as 1953 the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* gave a figure of 25,000 to 30,000 dead.[12] In contrast in Volume VI of his memoirs, Churchill mentions in passing that there had been "a heavy raid"[13] on Dresden and nothing more.

Whereas the deaths of 814 can never be equated with the loss of 300,000 lives, the question has to be asked: Why did the coalition forces employ such a barbaric bombing campaign, while Germany at all times attempted to observe the Geneva and Hague conventions?[14]

The answer may lie in the fact that Churchill[15] and Roosevelt were beholden to the international bankers, and because they had to act exclusively on their behalf, were incapable of exercising any kind of moral judgment or restraint.

Germany had broken away from the exploitative system of debt/interest slavery, and like Napoleon Bonaparte's[16] France had to be destroyed in order to prevent the collapse of the usurers' power base, which was, and is, centered on fraudulent banking. ❖

The "V" image *was one of the most powerful propaganda ploys. It was invented by Belgian Victor de Laveleye in 1940. On July 19, 1941, Winston Churchill (above) launched his "V for victory" campaign.*

ENDNOTES:

1 *"Der Deutsche Friedensplan vom 31 Maerz 1936"* ("The German Peace Plan of March 31, 1936") in *Verheimlichte Dokumente—Was den Deutschen verschwiegen wird*, Fz-Verlag, Munich, 1993, 148-150.

2 Eight-five percent of the fully built-up area was devastated. David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*, Futura Publications, London, 1980, 261.

3 *Der Volks-Brockhaus* (a German encyclopedia), November 1941, 790 gives a population of 628,000 for Dresden.

4 Thirty percent of the bodies could not be identified. *"Die Toten von Dresden"* ("The Dead of Dresden") in *Verheimlichte Dokumente—Was den Deutschen verschwiegen wird*, *op. cit.,* 277.

5 Founder of the Fallschirmdivision (Parachute Division).

6 The name of this former soldier, LJ, has not been disclosed as members of this elite corps are still subject to harassment, including prosecution.

7 As the bombers approached, Gen. Schmidt shouted: *"Um Gotteswillen, das gibt eine Katastrophe! Mein Gott, mein Gott, was wird jetzt geschehen? Das wird ein zweites Warschau!"* ("In God's name, it is a catastrophe! My God, my God, what will happen now? It will be a second Warsaw.") *Rotterdam De Duitse inval in Nederland*, Standaard Uitgeverij, Antwerpen-Utrecht, 1973, 127.

8 Testimony of Goering and Kesselring at Nuremberg, *International Military Tribunal* Vol. IX, 175-77, 213-18, 338-40.

9 William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Secker & Warburg, London, 1960, 867.

10 Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War, Vol. II: Their Finest Hour,* Cassell, London, 1949, 299.

11 David Irving, *Goering*, Macmillan, London, 1989, 530.

12 William L. Shirer, *op. cit.,* 867.

13 Winston S. Churchill, *The Second World War,* Vol. VI, "Triumph and Tragedy," Cassell, London, 1949, 433.

14 With the exception of the Soviet Union, which was not a signatory to these conventions.

15 In March 1938 when Churchill was about to sell his home "Chartwell" in Kent, England in order to stave off bankruptcy, Henry Strakosch, a South African mining magnate, who was also a Rothschild bagman, took responsibility for his stock exchange debts of 18,162 pounds, one shilling and 10 cents. In his will dated August 27, 1941, Strakosch forgave the loan and bequeathed Churchill 20,000 pounds. In today's money the 18,162 pounds Churchill received equates to $1.6 million.

16 Stephen Goodson, *Napoleon Bonaparte, Adolf Hitler and the International Bankers*, soon to be published in TBR.

Stephen Lombardo is an expert on the New World Order and is an activist against Zionism. He is also an accomplished woodworker and cabinet maker.

American History:

From Christian Republic to Oligarchy

The early settlers in that part of North America that has become the United States were primarily Christians from England and central Europe. They eventually established the United States as a republic. Although there was always a minority humanistic element, during the 19th century the secular humanists began to have a major impact. By the early 20th century many were ignoring Christian moral principles. The devout author claims that by the mid-20th century, Supreme Court rulings were in the process of creating a humanist oligarchy to replace the old Christian republic.

By Paul A. Bennett

We continue to read in newspapers and hear on TV from news commentators and politicians that there were very few Christians here 200 years ago, that the Founders were deists, that the nation was established as a secular democracy, and that the Bible was never intended to have a place in governmental affairs. This is the politically correct party line. Many of those who have gone to public schools during the past 40 years really do not know that all of the above are incorrect.

The fact is that the Founding Fathers used the word of God to shape America. The Bible gave us the principles on which the Constitution was based, and these principles have helped us to become a world power. Because of our principles, people from around the world continue to try to immigrate.

This difference between historical fact and what is reported as such by many today is the result of humanist teachings that have been very successful in taking over many of our schools and colleges. Our schools no longer teach American History. A major factor is the campaign that takes everything related to Christianity out of the public arena; a visible part includes taking Bibles and the commandments out of our schools and other public buildings. Another approach is to simply ignore the part played by Christianity in writing about historical situations. A major contributor is the fact that the Supreme Court has been working to "reinterpret" the Constitution by changing national, state, and individual rights. In short, the proponents of big government have been working to expand and humanize the Federal government ever since Alexander Hamilton.

Both North and South America were essentially unknown to Europeans prior to the voyages of Christopher Columbus.[1] [With all due respect to the author, TBR regularly challenges this assertion.—Ed.]

The Portuguese and the Spanish established colonies in parts of South America, the Azores, Mexico and the southern coast of North America prior to about 1549. None of the North American colonies was very successful.

The French established settlements in Canada, North Carolina and Florida during the years from 1534 through 1564.

By about 1578 the English moved into the gap along the northern coast of North America, south of Canada. The first settlement by Walter Raleigh was in Virginia in 1584. A relief expedition in 1590 found the colony wiped out.

In evaluating the reasons for the 1584 failure, Sir Francis Bacon subsequently said that there was a missing element. He said that this had been a purely secular effort. There was no religious dimension. The need to include a religious aspect became a dominant factor in later settlements.

The first successful colony was established in Jamestown in 1607. Although close to collapse in 1610, relief ships and a new governor arrived. Under Lord De La Ware (Delaware) and his successor, Gates, a system of law was established in 1611.

This first American legal code, called by Gates his "Lawes Divine, Moral and Martial,"[2] included a number of moral, behavioral and business requirements.[3]

Subsequent settlements all brought with them a religious element.

Although Spanish and Portuguese explorations after Columbus did have the objective of looting the natives of their resources, Columbus, in his *Book of Prophecies*, written at about the time of his death (1506), says that the word of God was his primary motivation to sail and his primary source of information: ". . . [I]t was the Lord who put into my mind . . . to sail to the Indies."

A letter written by Columbus said his objective was to bring Christianity to any people he might encounter.

The common claim of the politically correct today is that most of the Founders were deists.[4] This is incorrect. Most of the colonists

George Mason & the Bill of Rights

George Mason, though too little remembered today, is generally considered the father (though some would make him the godfather or the grandfather) of the Bill of Rights. Despite ill health, his contributions were immense and worthy of acknowledgment. In his time, he was considered an intellectual peer of fellow Virginians James Madison and Thomas Jefferson. Mason's and Patrick Henry's 1774 Fairfax Resolves set the tone for Virginia's resistance to British domination. The Virginia Declaration of Rights, passed by the Assembly on June 12, 1776, inspired duplicate efforts in the remaining colonies-turned-states by 1783. It was the first American document limiting the authority of government and guaranteeing the rights of individuals. Many passages and ideas from the Declaration of Rights were lifted for use in the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and of course the U.S. Bill of Rights. Mason passionately advocated the right to impeach corrupt presidents. He was for term limits. He also strongly opposed any measure that would "abolish the State governments, or render them absolutely insignificant." Many details in the Constitution (such as the mandatory origin of a tax bill in the House) bear testimony to Mason's persistence. He refused to sign the Constitution and worked indefatigably against its ratification until the Bill of Rights was adopted. In Mason's view, the new Constitution did not go far enough in keeping the branches of government separate. Two of Mason's greatest concerns were eventually incorporated into the Constitution. The Bill of Rights (effective December 15, 1791) answered his primary objection, and the 11th Amendment addressed his call for strictures on the judiciary.

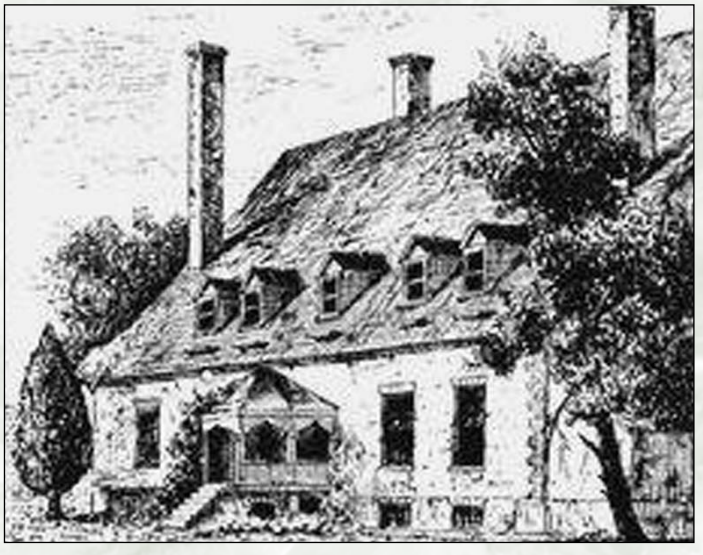

Pictured: *Above, a statue of George Mason by Wendy M. Ross awaits casting. Left, Mason's Virginia home, Gunston Hall, is still a popular tourist attraction. It has been heavily renovated in the past several years. Inset above, a famous period painting of Mason.*

were Protestant Christians.[5]

A primary objective of the original settlers was to come as missionaries to the Indians, and/or to be free to worship as they pleased.[6]

For example, the Pilgrims' 1620 Mayflower Compact reports that they came ". . . for the glory of God and the advancement of the Christian faith. . . ."

The 1643 New England Confederation said that ". . . we all came with the objective of advancing the kingdom of Christ."

A 1760 survey said that 98 percent of the people claimed to be Protestant Christians, 1.2 percent were Catholic and 0.2 percent were Jews. While it is possible that many of those claiming to be Christians in 1760 had many non-Christian ideas, as do many who call themselves Christians today, the fact remains that most of the settlers were basically God-fearing, moral, ethical people.

For examples Alexis de Tocqueville, concerned about problems in France during and following the French Revolution (1791-1815), came to the United States in 1831 looking for reasons for the success of the American Revolution. The result of his study appeared in books entitled *Democracy in America* in 1835 and 1840. He concluded that "America is great because America is good. If they cease to be good they will cease to be great."[7]

Many say that we can never know the intention of the Founders. This is wrong. There are volumes of books in libraries with copies of letters and speeches of the Founders.[8] Also, everything said in Congress since 1774 is recorded and available.

These resources show that the Bible was the source of the values and principles articulated by the Founders. A University of Houston study collected 15,000 writings of the Founders with the intent of establishing the source of the ideas used in the Declaration and the Constitution. The conclusion was that 34 percent of the references were taken directly from the Bible,[9] while another 60 percent were indirect references to the Bible through Blackstone[10] and others.

Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Law* (1753) was the basic legal document in America from 1758 until about 1920. Blackstone said that ". . . as man is dependent on his maker . . . he should conform to his maker's will," and that, "this will of his maker is called the law of nature."[11] He also stated that, "Those rights which God and nature have established are called natural rights," and that, "no human legislature has power to abridge or destroy them." In short, he was saying that any laws contrary to the laws of God were null and void. Clearly Blackstone was consistent with the intent of the Founders.

We need to restore respect for morality and honesty, and teach authentic history. Our people need to watch carefully the action of government and business.

The original idea of many of the Founders was to reform the corrupt church and government in England to reflect the will of God (7). When their complaints were ignored, only then did they decide on independence.[12] The Declaration of Independence (1776) listed some 27 of God's laws, which the king had violated.[13] The Declaration spelled out the values and principles under which this nation was intended to operate. The first paragraph references ". . . the Laws of Nature and Nature's God . . ." and closes with a plea ". . . with a firm Reliance on the Protection of Divine Providence. . . ." The Bible was the primary reference used by the colonists, and they intended that God's laws were to be primary.

The Declaration was followed by the Articles of Confederation (1777), which established our name as "the United States of America," and spelled out areas of agreement between the states.

The objective of the Declaration and our 1787 Constitution was to create a nation whose laws were as near the laws of God as possible, as was the hope of the original colonists. It was modeled after several early documents. These included the 1639 "Fundamental Orders of Connecticut," which was an early model for the Constitution, and the first Bill of Rights, the "Massachusetts Body of Liberties," written by the Puritans in 1641. The latter detailed the rights and responsibilities of the people. Crimes punishable by death included:

- The worship of false gods;
- Witchcraft;
- Cursing the name of God;
- Murder;
- Homosexuality;
- Adultery;
- Theft;
- Bearing false witness; and
- Rebellion.

The Constitution[14] spelled out the organization that was to implement the principles of the new nation, as, outlined in the Declaration, which was intended to be a republic.

Remember the Pledge of Allegiance: ". . . and to the republic for which it stands. . . ." This nation was organized as a Christian republic. A republic is a nation ruled by law.

The transcendent values of Biblical law were to be the foundation of the American republic. Blackstone, whose *Commentaries on the Law* was the basic legal document at that time, had defined "the laws of nature and natures God [*sic*]" and also stated that these included certain inalienable rights which were guaranteed to the people and that these rights were never to be abridged (by Congress, our courts etc). These ideas are referenced in the first two paragraphs of the Declaration of Independence.

A democracy is a nation ruled by the people.

In a democracy there are no absolutes; all things can be decided by 51 percent of the people (murder can be made legal etc).

We were never intended to be a secular democracy. The Founders were clear on this point:

John Adams: "Democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There never was a democracy yet that did not commit suicide."

Fisher Ames: "The known propensity of a democracy is licentiousness, which the ambitious call, and the ignorant believe, to be liberty."

Benjamin Rush: "A simple democracy . . . is one of the greatest of evils."

Noah Webster: ". . . a pure democracy . . . is often the most tyrannical government on Earth."

The Founders recognized that, in a democracy, as soon as the people learned that they could vote themselves special rights and privileges, that the principles of the republic would be undermined.

One of the first actions of the new Congress after the adoption of the Constitution was approval of the Northwest Ordinance (1787). This document spelled out the conditions under which new states could be admitted into the union. Article III states that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

These four documents, the Declaration (1776), the Articles of Confederation 1778), the Constitution (1787) and the Northwest Ordinance (1787), are collectively called the "Organic Laws of the United States." All of our laws and actions were intended to be based on these documents, which were in turn based on Christian principles.

For example: Founding Father Noah Webster, in talking about the Constitution, said that ". . . the Christian religion must be the basis of any government intended to secure the rights and privileges of a free people."

James Madison, the primary author of the Constitution, said that ". . . we have staked the future of all our political institutions upon the capacity of each and all of us to govern ourselves according to the Ten Commandments of God."

John Quincy Adams said that "The highest glory of the American Revolution was thin, it connected in one indissoluble bond the principles of civil government and the principles of Christianity."

Although not explicitly a part of the Constitution, there was

concern about the morality and integrity of elected officials. Some state constitutions required that these folks all be Christians.

George Washington wrote, "Let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion. . . . Reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle." He also said it is ". . . impossible to govern without God and the Ten Commandments."

William Patterson, a signer of the Constitution, said that with bad leaders, the Constitution would be worthless.

Opposition to the adoption of the Constitution was basically centered around the fact that there were no personal freedoms listed. This resulted in the adoption (in 1791) of the first 10 amendments to the Constitution, which became known as the Bill of Rights.

Amendment I states that "Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof;

"Congress shall . . ."

Article I, Section 1 of the Constitution said that "All legislative powers . . . shall be vested in Congress. . . ." The Founders did not expect the executive and judicial branches of government to assume many of these powers as is the case today.

"I . . . establishment of religion. . . ." Government today actively promotes the religions of evolution, humanism and socialism. This action is clearly unconstitutional.

"Prohibiting the free exercise thereof . . ." Government today actively interferes with Christianity.

Opposition to the ratification of the Constitution was centered around the fact that there were no personal freedoms listed. This resulted in the adoption of the first 10 amendments.

Congress has been said to have introduced the concept of God in the Pledge of Allegiance in 1954. This is "spin." The motto "In God We Trust" truly reflects the ideas of the Founders, was adopted by Congress years ago, and is inscribed on walls in the House and Senate chambers in Washington. It also appears on a plaque in the Dirksen Senate Office Building. The basic message was also included in the words to the *Star-Spangled Banner* written by Francis Scott Key in 1814. By act of Congress in March 1865 the motto was inscribed on U.S. coins.

Even before the Revolution, schools were established so that the people and the clergy could read, write and understand the Bible for themselves. Remember also that Martin Luther translated the Latin Bible into German so his people could read and understand it. Of the first 108 colleges established here, 106 were Christian schools (including Harvard, Princeton and Yale). The Bible was the primary school textbook for some 100 years.

At the time of the Revolution our educational system was referred to as the 4 Rs. Students were to Research (get the facts), Reason (think about), Relate (consider how this applies), and Record (write it down).[15] In short, students were to be taught to think.

In the 1892 Trinity decision the Supreme Court, after reviewing documents related to the founding of the nation, concluded that we were ". . . a religious people; this is a Christian nation."

As late as 1931 Supreme Court Justice George Sutherland reviewed the 1892 decision and reaffirmed it.

The basic fact is that God shaped America, gave us the principles on which the Constitution was based, and helped us to become a world power.

Because of our principles, freedoms etc, people from around the world want to immigrate. They do not understand the principles on which the nation was founded, try to incorporate old world socialistic ideas, are encouraged to do so by humanists here, and have largely succeeded in turning the nation into a secular democracy.

Our country has survived for over 200 years because of the wisdom of the Declaration and the Constitution.[16]

What has been happening in the last 200 years? Some 200 years ago there was concern that we had no teachers with advanced academic degrees. Accordingly, selected students were sent to Europe for advanced training. They started bringing humanistic thinking back during the early 19th century.[17]

A major attack on Christianity came with the publication in 1859 of Darwin's *Origin of Species*, which provided a rationale for rejecting creation and made it intellectually acceptable to be an atheist. Darwin's ideas have been incorporated into the theory of evolution. Others accepted the theory simply because the idea of any God was unacceptable. Evolution has always been an anti-God religion.[18]

Evolution is a religion. The theory claims to be scientific; it is not. The theory of evolution persists today in spite of all the recent scientific data that says that the theory is ". . . unproven and unproveable; there is not a single fact to confirm it in nature; it is utterly destitute of proof; it is the product of imagination." Ignoring scientific data, the National Academy of Science, our schools and the media continue to teach evolution as a proven fact.

The Supreme Court and Congress have been major contributors to the change. Despite the Tenth Amendment to the Constitution, which reads "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people," the rights of the people and the states have been under attack for many years.

Originally the Supreme Court was intended to judge laws against the specific, self-evident wording of the Constitution, and nothing further. Initially, laws were evaluated based on the Declaration, the Constitution and precedent.

Unfortunately, early in the 19th century Congress started passing laws that perhaps should have been considered unconstitutional. The Supreme Court failed to act. As a result, for a time in the early 1800s presidential candidates promised to veto any unconstitutional laws past. This changed about the time of the Civil War, as we will see.

Later the Supreme Court started to interpret the Constitution to support political opinion, and in 1958 the court, in *Cooper vs. Aaron*, announced that the Constitution means whatever they decide it means.

Supreme Court rulings set the tone for our judicial system, and they tend to limit the executive branch. Activist judges have taken over much of the legislative functions of government. Thus we have gone from a government with three branches, to one where the

Supreme Court has effectively created an oligarchy (where power is in the hands of a few people).

In short, while the nation was originally intended as a republic and many have tried to make us into a secular democracy, our courts have been busily creating an oligarchy.

For example, in 1847 the Supreme Court expanded its constitutional control over foreign commerce to include interstate commerce.

During the Civil War President Lincoln assumed many emergency powers. This changed the attitude of many to include the idea that the federal government was the place to go if you wanted something done. This eventually led to the Fourteenth Amendment, which resulted in the adoption of federal practices in the administration of the First, Fourth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Amendments.

In 1905 the court expanded control of interstate commerce to include anything that ultimately might be involved in interstate commerce.

In 1905 the court accepted the idea that the Fourteenth Amendment had taken over a large part of the Bill of Rights.

In 1913 the Sixteenth Amendment removed the constitutional limitation on taxing power and opened the door to a federal income tax.

In 1916 the Seventeenth Amendment removed the states from indirect participation in the legislative process.

In 1921 the Federal Reserve System gave control of the nation's monetary policy to private banks, and enabled the government to fund projects (by inflation) without the need to raise taxes.

Unfortunately, early in the 19th century Congress started passing laws that perhaps should have been considered unconstitutional. The Supreme Court failed to act.

Humanistic ideas have been advanced from other areas. The ACLU was founded in 1920 by Roger Baldwin. This organization supports pornography, abortion, drugs, prostitution and homosexuality.

It opposes religion, drunk driver testing, drug testing, military chaplains, gun ownership and prison terms.[19] The ACLU uses intimidation tactics to attack Christianity, moral values and constitutional ideals.

In addition, Humanist Manifesto I appeared in 1933[20] and Humanist Manifesto II in 1973.[21] The humanistic philosophy rejects the idea of creation, supports evolution, rejects the supernatural and claims that everything exists for the fulfillment of human desires. Humanists say that religious institutions have to be reconstituted to function in the modern world, that a profit motivated society is inadequate, that a socialist order must be established, that ethics is situational, that the right to birth control, abortion, and divorce should be recognized, and that society must recognize the individuals right to euthanasia and suicide. They further claim that salvation or the fear of eternal damnation are illusory, propose that a system of world law and order should be adopted, that the world community should support cooperative planning concerning resources, and many others. In this list you see the source of many of the problems that have plagued the nation in recent years.

John Dewey, one of the authors of the 1933 Humanist Manifesto, managed to get much of this philosophy adopted by the public school system.[22] Humanism is now the predominant official religion[23] at America's universities.[24] Humanists continue to work to change our laws and rewrite U.S. history.[25]

Our schools are thus part of the problem. Abraham Lincoln predicted this result when he said that "The philosophy of schools in one generation will be the philosophy of government in the next." This is consistent with Proverbs 22:6 "Train a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not turn from it." Our schools and the media are using this principle to brainwash our people.

Significant assaults on Christianity have also come from the Supreme Court.

In 1962 the court outlawed school prayer with the erection of "a wall of separation between church and state."[26]

In 1963, after having been used in schools for 300 years, the court outlawed the use of Bibles in schools.

In 1971 the court said that the only way to allow religious activity was if it was secular. It did not define a secular religious activity.

In 1973 the court, in *Roe vs. Wade*, legalized abortions.

In 1980 the court prohibited the posting of the Ten Commandments in schools.

In 1984 the court said that government could do nothing that would appear to say that it was favorable to religion.

In 1992 the court said that if any single person was offended by any religious activity, that activity was unconstitutional.

All of these are inconsistent with the intent of the Founders. The Supreme Court, not the people, is making our laws.

Thomas Jefferson recognized this potential problem. Two hundred years ago he said that we should never accept the hypothesis that the Supreme Court can change the Constitution. If it did, the Constitution could be changed to anything. No government branch was to be independent. If allowed, the power of this branch becomes absolute.

Through our inattention to the political process, and a lack of knowledge concerning our background, we are losing the way, forgetting moral principles, and crime is increasing.

Since the 1960s, the "Statistical Abstracts of the United States" have shown rapid increases in lawlessness, crime and immorality. During the 30 years following the 1960s, robberies, auto thefts, rape, and murder rates have all increased rapidly. By the late 1980s and early 1990s abortion rates were running some 1,500,000 a year.

Evidence supporting the view that there has been a general decrease in morality is also indicated in statistical abstracts data showing that in 1973 there were 244 cases where public officials were prosecuted for public corruption. By 1985 there were 1,200 cases, and in 1990 there were 1,400 cases.

In this connection also read Hosea 4:6: ". . . [M]y people are destroyed from lack of knowledge." Thomas Carlyle has written that "knowledge [is] but recorded experience and a product of history." We need to know, understand, and appreciate our history.

Our government is not doing its job. Isaiah 10:1 says "Woe to those who make unjust laws, to those who issue oppressive decrees." Our politicians forget that the function of government is (I Peter 2, 14) ". . . to punish those that do wrong. . . ." They worry about the rights of criminals, do not punish crime, forget about the Constitution, the rights of people, and ignore the victims of crime.

George Mason (author of the Bill of Rights) said, "As nations

cannot be rewarded or punished in the next world, so they must be in this, by a . . . chain of causes and effect, providence punishes sins by national calamities." Many of our nation's problems today are the direct result of national sins.

God will turn away if we continue to ignore His will.

Congress, the courts and the media continue to ignore the rights and freedoms written into the Constitution, ignore American history, and work to turn this country into a humanist democracy.

The major news media are a large part of the problem. They take the position that it is their responsibility to mold public opinion. To do this they stress news items that agree with their own political philosophy and ignore other situations. They do not research issues to show the pros and cons of an issue. They are very outspoken on insisting on their freedom of speech as provided for in the First Amendment to the Constitution, and forget that with every freedom includes a large element of responsibility.

We need to restore respect for morality and honesty, and teach authentic American history. Our people need to understand that with every right and privilege goes responsibility. Our people need to take responsibility for their actions. We need to return to the Declaration and the Constitution. A republic is a nation guided by law. Lawbreakers must be punished.

Our people need to watch the actions of government and businesses, and encourage only those actions that are proper. This is difficult since the news media do not tell the truth. We need to develop ways to get the facts and then speak out and reject humanist propaganda. Felix Frankfurter said in 1962, "Relief must come from an aroused popular conscience that soars the conscience of the people's representatives."

How can we do this? One possibility is to work toward the following. The Constitution requires that, before taking office, the president of the United States is to ". . . solemnly swear that I will . . . preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States." A similar oath is required of other state and national governmental officials. Those who take actions contrary to the Constitution should be impeached and removed from office. We need to insist on such removal for all who ignore the Constitution. ❖

SOURCES:

DOCUMENTS:

The Magna Carta.
Gates, 1611, "Lawes Divine, Moral and Martiall."
The Mayflower Compact (1620).
The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut (1639).
The Massachusetts Body of Liberties (1641).
The New England Confederation (1643).
The 1776 "Lee Resolution."
The Declaration of Independence (1776).
The Articles of Confederation (1777).
The Constitution of the United States of America (1787).
The Northwest Ordinance (1787).
The Bill of Rights.
Washington's Farewell Address (1796).
Humanist Manifestos 1 (1933) and II (1973).
The Communist Manifesto (1848).

BOOKS:

Blackstone's *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 1753.
The Federalist, 1787-1788.
The Anti-Federalist, 1787-1788.
Taylor, John, *New Views on the Constitution of the United States*, 1823.
Hall, V.M., *The Christian History of the Constitution,* 1848.

ENDNOTES:

[1] A total of four voyages were made (1492, 1493, 1498 and 1502). Some have tried to add to the dangers of his first voyage by saying that most people at this time believed that the world was flat. This is wrong. The Greeks and the Romans knew centuries before that the world was round. Columbus knew this. This is why he tried to reach the East Indies by sailing west. His mistake was in not knowing just how big the world was. There is evidence that the Vikings had explored parts of eastern North America (about A.D. 1000), but most of Europe was not aware of these voyages and good records do not exist.

[2] These laws have been called "Dale's Code," after the marshal, Thomas Dale, who had the job of enforcing them.

[3] Some of the rules in "Dale's Code" required an allegiance to God, outlawed swearing and traitorous talk, required church attendance and specified execution for murderers, homosexuals and those who gave false witness.

[4] While some Founders may have been deists, and Thomas Jefferson has been generally referenced in this connection, Jefferson, who was perhaps one of the least religious of the Founders, and did not believe in miracles or the deity of Christ, did revere the Bible and said that ". . . [T]he studious perusal of the sacred volume will make us better citizens." Also, as president of the School Board for Washington, D.C., he wrote the "Plan of Education" for the schools there. In this position he selected the Bible and *Watts Hymnal* as the primary reading texts for the students. A deist perhaps, but a very moral person.

[5] There were 55 framers of the Constitution. Of these, 28 were Episcopalian, eight were Presbyterian, two were Reformed, seven were Congregationalist, two were Lutheran, two were Methodist and two were Catholic. At least 51 of the 55 were affiliated with Christian churches.

[6] The colonists were basically looking for a government based on the Bible. However, there were detail differences of opinion among the early settlers. There included:

Separatists—So concerned with the evils of the church and governments in Europe that they wanted to separate completely from the pope, the prelates, the queen and parliament. They wanted to be dependent only on Christ.

Pilgrims—The pilgrim was a separatist who primarily wanted liberty and a government based on the Bible. They moved here as a part of a church relocation project (from England, first to Holland and finally America).

Dissenters—Those who objected to corruption in the Church of England.

Puritans—They believed that the Church of England should be thoroughly reformed from within. The Puritans' idea was not liberty, but "right government" in both church and state.

[7] For example, to see how morality has declined in the United States, review the data in the *U.S. Statistical Abstracts*.

	The 1960s	The 1990s
Assaults	300,000	1,000,000
Auto Theft	400,000	1,500,000
Robbery	150,000	650,000
Rape	25,000	100,000
Murder	15,000	24,000

[8] Volumes of the writings of the Founders exist. For example, one source lists the following:

Founder	Volumes of Writings
George Washington	97
Thomas Jefferson	60
Benjamin Franklin	40
John Adams	33
John Quincy Adams	23
James Madison	18

If we want to know what these men thought or taught it is only necessary to look up the references.

[9] The Bible was the basis of much of the Constitution. Some examples are:

- Government by law.
- The Ten Commandments were recognized. These were earlier incorporated into civil government by Ireland in 432, Scotland in the 500s and England in the 600s.
- All men were created equal.
- Rights given by God.
- Life, property ownership etc.
- Men are sinful.
- Power corrupts. Therefore, separate the powers of government. Legislative, judicial, executive.
- Limit the power of the central government.
- The federal government was only authorized to do 20 things. Reserve all else to the states or the people.

• Provide checks and balances.
• Congress could not print paper money.

[10] Many of the principles of law in Blackstone's books were taken from the Bible.

[11] Blackstone was the source and definition of the statement "the laws of nature and of nature's God . . ." in the first sentence of the Declaration of Independence. Many today have no idea what this reference means.

[12] In June 1776 Richard Henry Lee of Virginia was instructed to introduce a resolution to Congress proposing independence for the colonies. This document, now known as the "Lee Resolution," included three parts: a declaration of independence (1776), a call to form foreign alliances (1776), and a plan for confederation (1977).

[13] For example, although the Colonies were chartered by the king:
• The king had to approve all laws. Judges answered to the king.
• He suspended legislatures in the colonies.
• Many new and unnecessary offices and regulations were passed.
• Charters and laws were changed.
• Taxes were levied without consent. (The Magna Carta had said that Englishmen were not to be taxed without representation.)
• He quartered armed troops in the colonies and did not punish troops for crimes committed.
• He cut off foreign trade.

Petitions to the king were ignored. Thus the colonists finally wrote the Declaration.

[14] Thomas Jefferson has been referred to as the author of the Constitution. This is incorrect. He was not a member of the Constitutional Convention. He was in France during this period and did not see the Constitution until he returned to the United States.

[15] The "Record" idea is why so much of what the Founders wrote has been preserved for study, and why *The Congressional Record* goes all the way back to 1774.

[16] The time of our Revolution has been called the "Age of Revolution" because of the many revolutions that occurred about this time. The French Revolution (starting in 1789) was based on naturalism and the idea that man could achieve progress by his own efforts, the idea was to replace the rule of law by the rule of reason—man's own reason. But man must first give up his own, will to the collective will. The idea was basically socialism, which was developed further by Marx in Russia. Socialism has never worked, and French governments have never lasted. Socialism has also failed in Russia.

[17] Humanism can be thought of containing much that is sometimes referred to as naturalism, socialism and evolution.

Active proponents of humanistic ideas in the U.S. have been the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) and the American Humanist Association.

[18] Webster defines religion as "a system of faith, a belief, anything that is seriously pursued." Evolution cannot be proven, it is an idea accepted on faith, thus a religion.

[19] For example, the ACLU *Policy Manual* indicates that they support the following policies:

Policy	ACLU Policy Number
Pornography	14
Abortion	263
Drugs	210, 215
Prostitution	211
Homosexual Marriage	264
Child Adoption by Homosexuals	264
Flag Burning [U.S. Flag]	42

They oppose the following policies:

Tax Exemptions for Churches	92
Voluntary School Prayer	81
Movie Ratings	18
Drunk Driver Checks	217
Prison and Military Chaplains	88, 89
Private Ownership of Guns	47
The words "Under God" in the *Pledge of Allegiance*	84
Metal detectors in Airports	270
Religious Displays	99
Prison Terms for Most Criminals	242
Forced Busing	305

Activities—ACLU:

* Defended the Nazi Party USA.
* Refused to defend abortion protesters.
* Defended the Civil Rights protests.
* Works to undermine moral and ethical issues.

In 1931 a United States congressional subcommittee reported that, "The American Civil Liberties Union is closely affiliated with the communist movement in the United States, and fully 90 percent of its efforts are on behalf of the communists."

[20] Humanistic ideas were formally codified in the Humanist Manifesto of 1933 (Humanist Manifesto I).

This document was signed by 34 people including John Dewey who would ultimately incorporate many of its ideas into the U.S. public school curriculum (24).

The document states that:
• The universe was not created. Man has evolved.
• The dualism of the mind and body is rejected. Culture is the product of gradual development. There are no supernatural aspects. Theism is out of date.
• All things exist for the fulfillment of human life. The capitalistic system is inadequate. Socialism is the answer.

[21] Humanist Manifesto I was revised in 1973 and issued as Humanist Manifesto II. Current concepts include:
• No deity will save us; we must save ourselves.
• Promises of salvation or fear of eternal damnation are illusory and harmful.
• Ethics is situational.
• Freedom of choice in human life should be increased.
• The right to birth control, abortion and divorce should be recognized.
• The recognition of the right to die with dignity, euthanasia and the right to suicide.
• The separation of church and state . . . (is) imperative.
• The need to democratize the economy.
• The need to develop a system of world law and world order.
• International problems should be settled by world courts. The international community must cooperate in resource planning.
• The developed nations must provide world economic assistance including birth control techniques.

[22] The objective of the National Education Association is the total implementation of the Humanist Manifesto. This is America's largest union, a very political organization, and one that is only interested in total control.

[23] Humanism is simply another religion (20). In 1961 the Supreme Court listed Humanism, Buddhism and Taoism as common religions in the United States.

[24] Auburn University, the University of Arizona, the University of Minnesota and Harvard all openly promote humanism.

[25] The politically correct work hard to undermine Christianity on the basis that religion should have no part of government. But see endnote 7. However, our government, the school system and the major media accept the teaching of many Mideast and Asian religions, and actively support religions like evolution, secular humanism, and socialism. Several very vocal elements of our country today are actively anti-Christian.

[26] The phrase "separation of church and state" was suggested to the Supreme Court by an ACLU lawyer. The original use of this phrase was in a letter from Thomas Jefferson. However, if you read the entire letter he was saying that the Constitution intended to keep the government from interfering with religion, not to keep religion out of government. The intent of the Founders and the Constitution was to keep government from establishing a state religion.

Paul Bennett is a dedicated Christian specializing in the Constitution and its dependence on Christian doctrine. He is also an activist for constitutionalist causes.

Sworn on the Altar of God: A Religious Biography of Thomas Jefferson, by Edwing S. Gaustad—Many books have been written about Jefferson. The author feels that this side, the religious side, needs to be examined and does a superb job of it. Jefferson was the most involved American president in religious questions. Dedicating himself to reform of religion, he did more to root religious liberty firmly into American tradition. He always insisted that his religious opinions were his own and no one could pry them from him. #297, paperback, 246 pages, $18 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See form on page 80 to order from TBR Book Club.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Takes Two to Tango

The European Skating Championship telecast from Budapest, Hungary on March 20, 2004, by ABC Sports and shown on the ESPN television channel was remarkably well presented and a delightful experience to watch. The event was all the more interesting since the vying for first place narrowed down to the daughters of countries which once were enemies of each other: Hungary and the Soviet Union. Hungarians haven't won a skating championship before, and the favorites have mostly been Ukrainians and Russians. This time, however, it was Julia Sebestyen who came through with an unusually solid performance and secured the championship for Hungary.

The producers enhanced the program with local points of interest, which was excellent as were most historical flashbacks except one. It showed and described Budapest during the second world war. The reporter stated that the Germans shot the city into rubble. Unfortunately, his remarks are quite inaccurate and necessitate some clarification.

Before the siege of Budapest at Christmas 1944 some significant events had taken place. Earlier that year the regent of Hungary since 1919, Adm. Nicholas von Horthy, requested Hitler to let Hungary withdraw from the war. The regent lost faith in an Axis victory and thought such a course would save his country. Hitler however wouldn't have it, admonished von Horthy and ordered German troops to plan and execute Operation Margarete, which was completed on March 19, 1944. It was a bloodless, friendly-like occupation in order to reinforce the country and so to ensure that Hungary remain an ally of Germany.

On October 15 the regent's son Miki was having a meeting incognito at a private residence to discuss alternative plans. Having been monitored by the SS-Sicherheitsdienst, the young von Horthy was intercepted and arrested. Soon thereafter the regent abdicated and transferred all powers to a much younger man than himself, a professional soldier, Ferenc Szalasi. The latter, a nationalist party leader, became the last prime minister till the end of the war. Unlike von Horthy, Szalasi and his government believed a final victory against the Soviets was still possible and in unison with German forces reorganized and totally mobilized the defenses of the then still Axis-controlled part of the country.

By Christmas Eve 1944 Budapest was completely encircled by the Red Army. Soon the "Stalin Organs" opened fire signaling that the siege of Budapest had begun. The fighting was from city block to city block, house to house. During the later phase of the siege the defenders crossed the Danube and exploded the bridges to slow down the westward advance of the Soviets. The German and Hungarian troops held the western half of the city, Buda, till February 12, 1945. Having run out of supplies and food, the defenders broke out of the encirclement intent on joining the relieving forces just a few kilometers away to the west but under heavy fire most of them perished.

It took two more months before Hungary finally fell to the Soviets in April 1945. Thus, in view of the above historical facts it can be seen that the city of Budapest was laid to ruins as a result of fierce fighting for it by two opposing armed forces, therefore it was by no means a one-sided affair.

GUSZTAV VERES
Cleveland , Ohio

Chinese Discovery of America

For the most part, Gavin Menzies, author of *1421: The Year China Discovered America*, seems a careful researcher. But sometimes he slips up. For example, he reasons that the sweet potato (*Ipomea batatas*) grew in Hawaii before Capt. Cook got there, and therefore they must have been brought there by the Chinese. There seems no logic to this. *Ipomea* is believed to have originated in Central or South America. It seems to me it could have been brought to Hawaii by native Americans or by the Polynesians, or maybe by the mysterious white people who settled in Easter Island and elsewhere before the Polynesians got there. Why assume the Chinese did it?

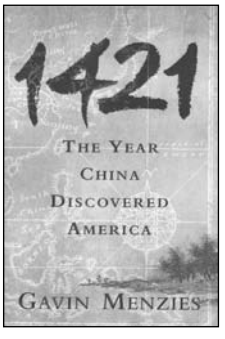

Again, Menzies states: "No Polynesian ships are ever known to have left the Pacific to enter the Indian and South Atlantic oceans." That may be true, but what is the origin of the first settlers of Madagascar? I understand they were of Malayo-Polynesian stock. That would have been worth a mention, I would think.

Nor do we need to drag in the Chinese to explain the spread of pineapple plants from the Atlantic coast of South America to the West Indies, as Menzies does. After all, the Carib Indians started in Central America and sailed to the Caribbean; is it not likely that South American Indians could have made a similar trip, or given pineapple plants to the Central American Caribs, who could then have taken them to the islands?

Despite these criticisms, I heartily recommend the book. It is a fascinating "read."

One additional thing I would like to add is that is very amazing that the Chinese seem to have visited nearly every point on the surface of the Earth with the exception of Europe (although they did touch land on Iceland and Greenland, which might be considered as part of Europe at that time).

HORTENCIA COZZELLA
Natal, Brazil

The High Priests of War

I just finished Michael Collins Piper's *The High Priests of War*. It is a first class book. With scholars such as Piper, there is no doubt in my mind of the ultimate victory for revisionism, at least on many topics. Israel is overplaying its hand in the Middle East, and even leftist polemicists are decrying Israeli influence on the American political process. There seems to be a pattern to Zionist behavior that surprisingly does not register with the Jewish mind, and that is the increase in tribal power and arrogance leading to an expulsion. Few European countries did not expel the Jews sometime in their history. Does this not bother the Jews at all? Why is their response even more arrogance and even more unreasonable demands? Do elite Jews have a death wish?

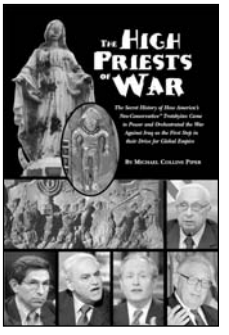

SAUL WOLFF
Flushing, New York

Michael Collins Piper's *The High Priests of War* (softcover, 144 pages) is available from FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 for $19.95. TBR highly recommends this daring work and believes it should be in the hands of every American. Multiple copy discounts are available. Call 1-888-699-6397 toll free to charge you order to Visa or MasterCard and to find out more about FAB's bulk purchase discounts.

CORRECTIONS

In TBR #3 for 2004, infamous spy Robert Hanssen was erroneously referred to as John Hanssen in the article entitled "The Cambridge Apostles." Additionally, both Hanssen and spy Aldrich Ames were not heads of their departments. Also, in TBR #2 for 2004, page 30, in the chart, the figure for 1936 should have read 320 million RM, not 20 million RM as we reported. Also, we misidentified an unknown naval officer as Bill McGonagle of *USS Liberty* fame on page 58 of the May/June issue. Our apologies.—Ed.

Why Do Certain Races Excel in Certain Sports?

The government-enforced dictates of political correctness have made America a taboo-ridden country. The "land of the free and the home of the brave" is fast becoming the "land of the muzzled and the home of the timid." Certain topics "dassn't" be discussed openly, certainly not honestly. The government ought to consider establishing a Cabinet level Department of Diversity, Political Correctness, Civic Etiquette and Multicultural Affairs. One of the most sensitive subjects for discussion that has now become taboo is race.

By Robert K. Logan

With the consummate grace and finesse of a juggler walking the tightrope between the extremes of genetic and environmental determinism, Jon Entine, in his book *Taboo: Why Black Athletes Dominate Sports and Why We're Afraid to Talk About It* (Public Affairs, New York, 2000), nonetheless eventually comes down on the side that bio-diversity, i.e., particular inbred physical traits account for the excellence of Africans and African-Americans in certain sports, like track, basketball, and football in which running faster and jumping higher are essential to success.

In the author's words:

> Sports success is a biosocial phenomenon. There is extensive and persuasive research that elite black athletes have a phenotypic advantage—a distinctive skeletal system and musculature, metabolic structures, and other characteristics forged over tens of thousands of years of evolution. . . . Preliminary research suggests that different phenotypes are at least partially encoded in the genes—conferring genotypic differences, which may result in an advantage in some sport.

Avoiding the inflammatory term "race," or even the euphemistic expression "ethnic group," the author employs the now-fashionable collective term "population" to refer individuals of a specific geographic area who, through common ancestry share the same gene pool. The particular people the author chooses as a prime example of a population endowed with unique, innate physical characteristics (e.g., less subcutaneous fat, smaller chest cavities, a higher center of gravity, distal elongation of segments (relatively longer legs and arms), faster patellar tendon reflex, greater body density, higher levels of plasma testosterone, a higher percentage of fast-twitch muscles) that lead to their excellence in a worldwide competitive field of long running are East Africans, specifically Kenyans, and even more specifically the Nandi tribe of Kalenjin who represent the world's best long-distance runners.

This superior running (from sprints to marathon) and jumping ability can and is transferred to other team sports like bobsledding, where, for example, a good start pusher can make the difference in winning time. In soccer, too, blacks are increasingly used and excel in speed positions. Whites, on the other hand, continue to dominate other sports like tennis, golf, swimming, gymnastics, winter sports, bicycling etc, but in those cases the environmentalists present the stronger arguments to account for the absence of blacks.

Entine emphasizes emphatically that the endowment of genes is not a seesaw operation, which is to say that intelligence in no way suffers in individuals, or populations, who are exceptionally endowed with athletic physicality. Intelligence (IQ) is decoupled from athletic physicality. The characteristics are not inversely proportional. Exceptional individuals of any population may be blessed both physically and intellectually.

All fair and objective fans can only admire the feats, yes, and superior performance of black stars in track, basketball, and football. On the other hand, the overrepresentation of blacks in these sports may turn off some whites or Asians who would of course like to see individuals of their own population in the role of superstar. The crude racist expression, "Who cares which set of Congoids has won the ball game?" could easily pass the lips of an exasperated fan who feels left out. On the other side, "in-your-face" racial affronts such as displayed by some black superstars as, for example, Jack Johnson, perhaps the best black heavyweight of the century, who invariably smiled when he whipped a white contender and boasted insufferably of his successes with white women, as well as the black power fist-raising exhibited by Tommie Smith and John Carlos at the 1968

Olympics are equally crude and harmful to human relations.

Inasmuch as basketball and football demand sport-specific physical traits (giraffe-like physiques for the former and rhinoceros-like physiques for the latter), consideration ought to be given to breaking the players into separate categories, i.e., height-limited for basketball and weight-limited for football), thereby giving shorter and lighter athletes the opportunity to shine. In other words, categories such as exist in boxing where often the middleweights or lightweights put on a much scrappier and artful performance than the heavyweights.

In the process of his analysis of certain Africans' superiority in particular sports, the author reviews the whole history of the evolution of man, race science, and the political uses of race. The greatest damage to the study of race as physical anthropology was done by some of its earliest researchers like Houston Stewart Chamberlain and the count de Gobineau, who put hierarchal value judgments on the various races instead on concentrating on the differences only. The greatest damage done to the study of race as an aspect of sociology was done in America by the school of anthropology founded by an immigrant from Germany, Franz Boas, at Columbia University, who downplayed and even discounted the genetic contribution to human behavior. One of his students Ashley Montagu, born Israel Ehrenberg in London, formulated the Statement of Race for the United Nations: "Scientists have reached general agreement that mankind is one: that all men belong to the same species." He and his colleagues disconnected biology from the concept of mental and intellectual differences, and declared that genes were not a major factor in shaping human cultures. They support the idea of an ethic of universal brotherhood. Boas also encouraged women to enter the field of anthropology. Margaret Mead and Ruth Benedict followed their guru's teachings to the extent of distorting the truth. In the face of this prevailing sociological pabulum the career of Carleton Coon, perhaps America's foremost anthropologist in mid-century was soon aborted and his findings largely disregarded.

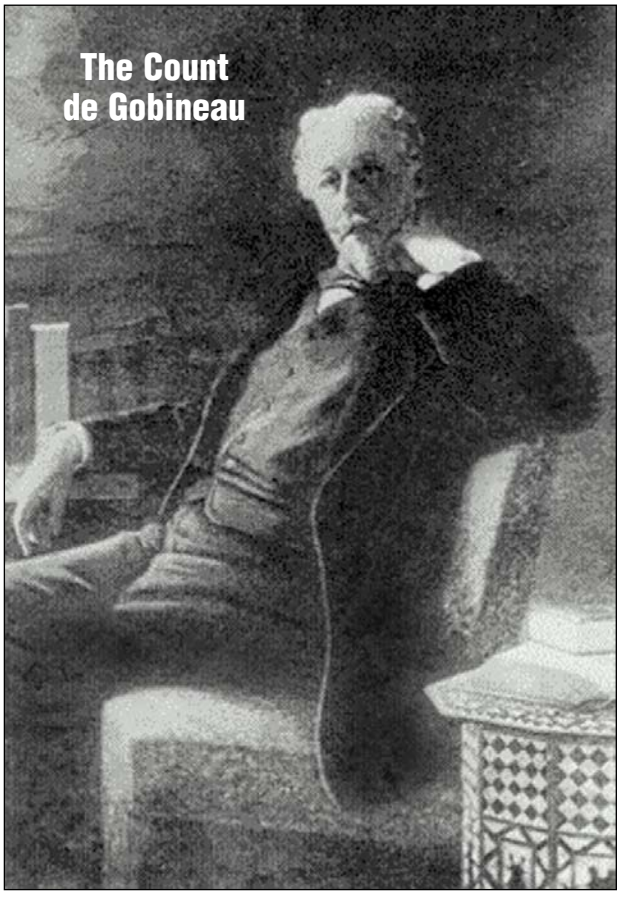

Author Entine describes at some length how the careers of both Joe Louis and Jesse Owens were exploited for political and racialist purposes. In the 1930s, after Joe Louis beat the "Italian Ox," Primo Carnera for the world heavyweight championship he commented: "When I walked into church you'd have thought I was the Second Coming of Christ. I was to uplift the spirit of my race. I must make the whole world know that Negro people are strong, fair and decent." Before the second famous Schmeling fight President Roosevelt told Louis, "Joe, we need muscles like yours to beat Germany."

The "taboos" the author violates are (1) in recognizing that inherited physical traits make a difference, and (2) even discussing the prominence of blacks in some sports. Imposed by the government-enforced laws of political correctness, the observance of the taboos has usually only been respected by liberal whites who are eternally afraid of offending anyone. Blacks, on the other hand, are less timid in recognizing their own superiority in sports.

The author, for example, compares the fate that befell Jimmy "the Greek" Snyder, who quite innocently surmised that black athletic ability might be traced to their erstwhile African slave status, to that of outstanding black athletes who have made similar statements. Dallas Cowboys all-star Calvin Hill: "On the plantation, a strong black man was mated with a strong black woman. Blacks were simply bred for physical qualities"; track star Lee Evans: "The Negro was brought to this country as a physical specimen, a physical thing, to work the land. He was right away involved in physical labor. And he was involved in sports by the white slave owner. One owner might say to another, 'My nigger can outrun your nigger,' or 'My nigger can beat up yours.' This started a pattern of physical excellence." O.J. Simpson of football and other fame: "We are built a little differently, built for speed—skinny calves, long legs, and high asses are characteristics of blacks."

Of course, one of the unwritten laws of political correctness is that only a member of a "victimized" minority may speak critically about it. For example, a Jackie Mason may joke: "You would never find a Jew running around in circles, worse yet with his whole intention being to set foot in the absolute exact place he started from. A Jew may run to catch a train, a plane or his wife's boyfriend. He runs to get somewhere or something, not to go nowhere and get nothing," but a black or white Christian could not be permitted to make such an ethnic joke. Ethnic humor in America has become a casualty of political correctness.

To recapitulate, this extremely interesting book argues that different populations, whether Negro, Mongoloid or Caucasian, dominate certain athletic events because they have innate skills peculiar to that sport and that social and cultural factors may enhance these inbred human differences. ❖

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. Mr. Logan presently resides in Saskatchewan.

Ryan vs. Coughlin

The Catholic Social Doctrine Debate of the 1930s

When you look at the issues and the personalities involved it is hard not to think that the confrontation happened last Sunday on *This Week with Sam and Cokie*. The question concerned America's role in the world. The president and the White House staff wanted the nation to abandon its long-standing opposition to involvement in foreign affairs and to become a leader in enforcing a moral order among the nations of the Earth. All of America's right-thinking opinion-makers were on the side of the administration in calling for the U.S. Senate to ratify a treaty.

BY THOMAS J. HERRON

As the president's party controls both houses of Congress there should be little difficulty in getting two-thirds of the senators to vote for ratification. *The New York Times*, the voice of the Eastern Establishment, has given favorable press to the pro-ratification position for some time prior to vote. The very politically involved first lady had publicly spoken in favor of the measure.

On the night before the Senate is to cast the crucial vote there is a staged, live debate by six prominent citizens in the media. Unlike the Lincoln-Douglas debate of the 19th century, this one does not involve a confrontation among the participants; they each read their position papers. However, much like a rigged "debate" on the Sunday morning talking head shows, the prominent citizens are divided five in favor of ratification and one lone dissenter opposing it. All of the proponents have served in responsible positions at various levels of government. Two of the proponents are U.S. senators, one of whom, the majority leader, attacks the dissenter by name for daring to suggest that the chief support of the ratification is from plutocrats and international bankers who wish to destroy American sovereignty. The majority leader would do so again the next day in the Senate debate.

This senator, in a typical method used in this type of propaganda, would imply that the dissenter was slightly crazy to oppose a position that was supported by such upstanding groups as "the National Grange, the American Federation of Labor and the principal church organizations of America of all faiths as well as numerous commercial and civic clubs." Another senator points out that this is a bipartisan proposal having been proposed by presidents of the other party when they controlled the White House in the previous decade. The other proponents include a war hero of the same ethnic and religious group as the dissenter. Most interestingly of all, one of the proponents and the dissenter are both clergymen of the same church. One is a famous professor at a Washington, D.C. university, a nationally known speaker on social questions as well as a board member of the American Civil Liberties Union; the other is a rector of a congregation in the Midwest who has gained fame though his skillful use of the media in recent years.

The cleric favoring the position also had government service, having been appointed by the president to an important commission overseeing economic activity, only the dissenter has no connection to government at any level.

While the dissenter had been taking a nationalist line in his weekly media broadcast, his last-minute appeal to the retention of American sovereignty brought 40,000 telegraphs to the Senate on the final day of the debate from constituents opposing the treaty. When the vote was taken ratification fell seven less than the required two-thirds majority, a major defeat for the White House. The Eastern Establishment was shocked. The leading opponent, the Michigan-based cleric, could gloat in *The New York Times*:

> Our thanks are due to Almighty God in that America retains her sovereignty. Congratulations to the aroused people of the United States, who, by more than 200,000 telegrams, containing at least 1 million names, demanded that the principles established by Washington and Jefferson shall keep us clear from foreign entanglements and European hatreds. Our congratulations are also due to our warrior senators who had the intestinal fortitude to put their country on a higher plane than patronage.

Thus the opposing clergyman could see that his appeal to America First isolationism and nationalism had prevented the nation from being ensnared in an international legal framework set up by the previously rejected League of Nations. The League of Nations? What are we talking about here? No, this is not Pat

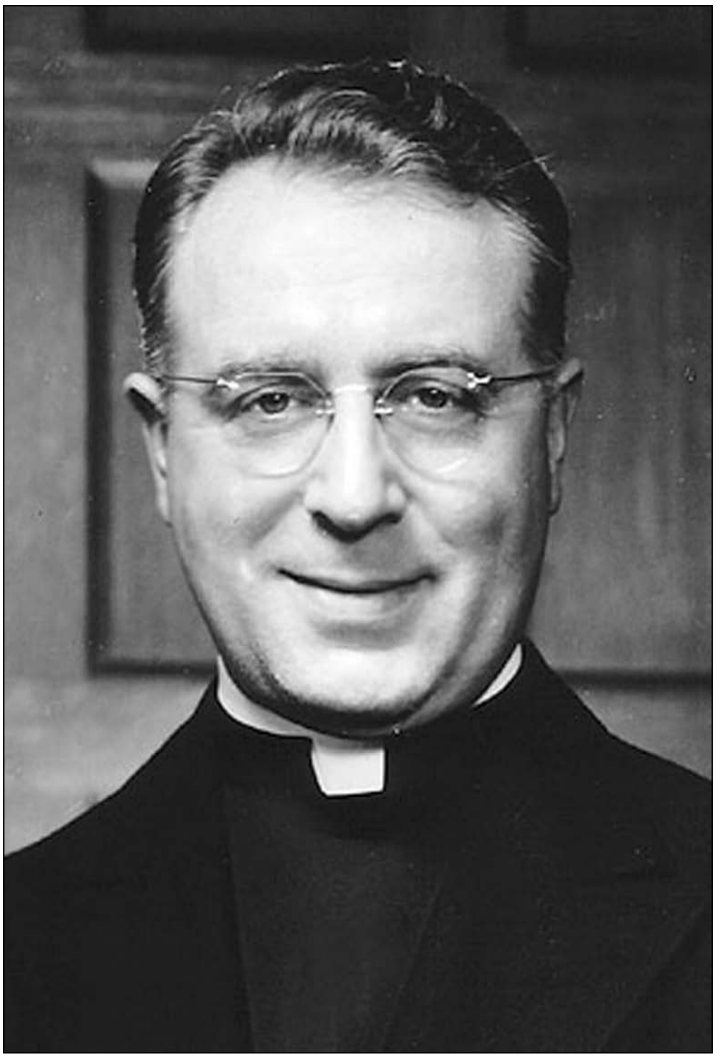

One of the most powerful orators in America, *Father Charles Coughlin (above, in a very youthful photo), was unfortunately silenced by the Vatican. Coughlin was one of the great leaders of the anti-war movement, and his activities were carefully monitored not only by the U.S. government, but also by the British.*

Buchanan and Ralph Nader calling on the public to get the Senate to reject NAFTA or GATT. The time is January 1935; the president is Franklin Delano Roosevelt; and the issue is American membership in the World Court, which was, according to its supporters, just four years prior to the greatest conflict in history, supposed to make the world a safer place and lessen the possibility of war. The media is radio, as there are no talking heads, due to television being in its experimental stage, just shouting voices.

As there is no email, citizens express their complaints to Washington in telegraphs and written petitions. With this taken into account, the debate has an eerie similarity to contemporary discussions over the loss of American national sovereignty in an amorphous New World Order. And like the debates of the 1990s, all "right-thinking," progressive minds in government, media and even the churches would line up on the internationalist side, and the dissenters would be denigrated and eventually crushed.

There is one major difference in the congressional debate of nearly 70 years ago and the recent ones on NAFTA, GATT, immigration control and the Second Iraqi War Resolution. In the recent cases, no matter how large the popular outcry, the members of Congress, who are supposed to be representing the will of the people of the United States, followed the commands of the powers that bought their elections as they did not in an earlier phase of our history. The actions of our current congressmen give a new meaning to the term "the public be damned."

What is interesting is that the 1930s debate pitted two Catholic priests taking opposing sides on an essentially political question but who both claimed as their guiding authority the Catholic Church's teachings on "social justice" as presented in the encyclical letters of popes Leo XIII and Pius IX and coming from Catholic tradition stretching back to the New Testament. The proponent of the internationalist position was Msgr. John A. Ryan, who would be scorned as "the Right Reverend New Deal Politician" by his opponent in this debate, Father Charles Coughlin, pastor of a shrine in Royal Oak, Michigan, whose *Golden Hour of the Little Flower* would be listened to by millions of Americans each Sunday afternoon. We will now examine these two clerics in detail and see how they diverged over the social justice question, which of them ultimately won the debate before the American government and hierarchy and what that means to the Catholic Church in America to this day.[1]

What of the careers of these debating clerics? Both claimed to be implementing the social doctrine expounded by recent popes in the modern American industrial colossus. Both were priests whose early careers were favored by their original bishops. Both were publicly outspoken against the birth control movement of Margaret Sanger, in that time period having breached the wall of total Christian condemnation with the limited use approval by the Anglican Communion's Lambeth Bishops Conference in 1930. Both Ryan, the eldest of 10 children, and Coughlin, an only surviving child, were strong in their defense of the traditional family during the modern mindset's initial assault on that institution in the post-World War I epoch. Both had all their priestly training in North America, Coughlin in his native Canada and Ryan in his native St. Paul, Minnesota and in Washington, D.C. Neither of them was much exposed to the old centers of Catholic learning and culture in Rome or elsewhere in Europe. And like most American Catholic priests of the day, both were of pure Irish descent.

From this base their careers completely diverged. Father Ryan, who only served in a parish for the summer months after his ordination, spent his entire priestly career in graduate school and teaching in a seminary and a university.[2] He was also a bureaucrat at the central American Catholic organization at that time known as the National Catholic Welfare Council (NCWC). Father Coughlin, after teaching in a prep school to which he was assigned as a member of a religious congregation, would serve as a parish priest for 50 years in the Detroit archdiocese after he was incardinated there. Coughlin, early in his priestly career, was in demand as a pulpit orator. Ryan, on the other hand, was known to his students as a rather dull, pedantic classroom lecturer, remembered by at least one of his former graduate students as "the worst teacher" he ever had.[3] When they both achieved a degree of public recognition in the early

1930s both would have kind things to say about each other's defense of Catholic social justice teachings. In line with that both would condemn the unrestrained *laissez faire* economic policies that characterized American capitalism. That alliance would quickly change in relation to their perception of the goodness of Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal programs and the American buildup toward participation in the coming World War II. John A. Ryan was, early in his career, the author of two books, *A Living Wage* and *Distributive Justice,* which interpreted Catholic social teachings in opposition to the rapacious capitalism of the early 20th century and which has had a second coming as "the New World Order" at present.

That this debate had a wide audience is seen by the fact that the papal secretary of state, Cardinal Eugenio Pacelli, made an unexpected tour of the United States during the fall of 1936, in the middle of that year's presidential election campaign. Father Coughlin was supporting the third party candidacy of William Lempke on the Union ticket through public appearances in heavily Catholic states. Monsignor Ryan was induced by Democratic Party Chairman James Farley to make a radio address extolling Roosevelt during October 1936. During the address Ryan presented himself as an economist with 45 years experience of publishing articles on the subject and said: "In light of this experience, I say deliberately to the laboring men and women of America that Father Coughlin's explanation of our economic maladies is at least 50 percent wrong, and that his monetary remedies are at least 90 percent wrong. If the latter were enacted into law they would prove disastrous to the great majority of the American people, particularly the wage earners."[4]

Shortly after his public debate with Coughlin, Ryan would learn that the U.S. Supreme Court did not agree with the "greater advance toward a regime of social justice."

The next week's edition of *The Golden Hour of the Little Flower* contained Coughlin's response. He challenged the "Right Reverend spokesman for the New Deal" for appearing under the auspices of the Democratic National Committee and challenged him to put down his monetary theories in writing so that the American people could choose. The "Radio Priest" also brought up Ryan's silence on communist infiltration of FDR's administration and the fact that the Agricultural Adjustment Act paid farmers to plow under the bounty of God's creation, a practice that continues in government support to farmers to this day. While Father Coughlin may have won this particular debate, the Roosevelt administration was grateful for their spokesman's performance, and John A. Ryan would give the benediction at the 1937 inaugural, as he would again in 1945, shortly before his own and Franklin Roosevelt's deaths.

In the received version of history, it is noted that Father Coughlin was banned from participating in electoral politics after the 1936 campaign. What is not noted is that Msgr. Ryan also came under the same rebuke after the Pacelli visit. As Ryan was a member of the Catholic University, which at that time was under the jurisdiction of Archbishop Curley of Baltimore, it is interesting to remember that that archdiocese's official paper, *The Baltimore Catholic Review,* suggested that the two clerical debaters would be performing a great service for their church if they joined a Trappist monastery and remained forever silent.[5] Whatever the case, Father Coughlin sat out the 1940 election campaign, but his *Social Justice* newspaper tried to support the Republican Wendell Willkie, who rejected their support. Ryan was close to pharisaical in observing in his autobiography *Social Doctrine in Action* that he viewed Roosevelt's precedent-shattering third term with great satisfaction but noting that he wrote his comments in November 1940, immediately after the election.

The other interesting point of the visit of the future Pope Pius XII during the 1936 presidential campaign is, did Franklin Roosevelt offer the Vatican a bribe in the form of formal diplomatic relations? The pope was anxious to establish this, and the auxiliary bishop of Boston, Francis Spellman, who had served on the Roman curia, held preliminary meetings on the Pacelli visit with the president at his Hyde Park estate, at which FDR complained about Coughlin's criticisms. Spellman would soon become cardinal archbishop of New York and confidant of presidents and popes, but the Vatican would have to be satisfied with a personal representative from the American president, starting with Myron Taylor, sent by Roosevelt in 1940, until official relations were established in 1984, during Ronald Reagan's presidency.[6]

As noted at the beginning the January 1935 debate on American membership in the World Court was the first round in a seven-year battle between Father Charles Coughlin and Msgr. John A. Ryan that would have lasting effect on the relationship between the Catholic Church and the American government. By this time Ryan was already serving as a paid official of the New Deal, having been picked in August 1934 by Gen. Hugh Johnson, the administrator of the National Recovery Act, to serve on the Industrial Appeals Board, hearing complaints of unfair effects by Roosevelt administration policies on small business. In his autobiography issued a few years later, John Ryan would state that his commission always voted against the small business appeals as, "We preferred to see a few inefficient concerns go out of business than to bring about a reduction in the wages of thousands of workers."[7] So the survival of the fittest had taken the place of the Catholic principle of subsidiarity, allowing the smallest unit to perform a task. In a speech to a Catholic women's group in Baltimore he would go on to state, in words that echo a long line of British economists, that if small-scale manufacturers could not meet the government's minimum wage standards then "let the small businesses perish."[8]

Ryan had previously stated, in December 1933, that: "as between those who are fighting for social justice and those who are fighting against it, Father Coughlin is on the side of the angels. Even though he makes mistakes, he is stirring up the animals, and that has to be done by somebody." When he came out on the losing side of the World Court debate, Ryan would change his opinion of Coughlin and say he was "proposing no constructive measure of social justice."

If Msgr. Ryan was saying that Coughlin was not espousing

the cause of social justice in his attacks on Roosevelt's plan for American involvement in the World Court, it was because he had by this time come to believe that the New Deal was synonymous with his definition of social justice. He would write in his autobiography:

> Practically all the reform measures enacted during the Roosevelt administration have met with my hearty approval. Relief for the needy and helpless, minimum fair standards for work and wages, the right of employees to bargain collectively, larger incomes for labor and farmers, expenditure of public money for public works both to provide employment and to increase the purchasing power of the masses, reduction in the rate of interest both for the benefit of borrowers and in order to diminish the amount of national savings—all these seemed to me to be highly desirable means and ends. . . . [A] comprehensive reading of American history will disclose that the reform measures enacted since the spring of 1933 constitute a greater advance toward a regime of social justice than the whole body of reform legislation previously passed since the adoption of the Constitution.[9]

However, shortly after his public debate with Father Coughlin, John A. Ryan would learn that the U.S. Supreme Court did not agree with the "greater advance toward a regime of social justice" as they struck down as unconstitutional the National Recovery Act and the Industrial Appeals Board, on which he worked along with several other key pieces of New Deal legislation.

A running battle between President Roosevelt and the "nine old men" on the Supreme Court on these questions took up much of the public debate during the years 1935-37. After FDR's landslide reelection in November 1936 early in the new year he proposed what has been described as a "court packing" scheme whereby he could appoint his own justice to the Supreme Court for each one, appointed in previous administrations, who refused to retire after reaching the age of seventy. With public concern that the president was seeking dictatorial powers the Senate rejected the scheme in July 1937 but fortunately for Franklin Roosevelt one of the justices then decided to retire and he was allowed to fill his first vacancy. The president chose one of the New Deal's most loyal followers in the U.S. Senate, Hugo L. Black of Alabama.

Northern liberals were aghast with the choice, as Black had been identified as a member of the Ku Klux Klan. Catholics were also concerned that during Senator Black's legal career he won a well-known victory for a man who was the murderer of a priest, using racial and religious prejudice to sway the jury. The story of the murder trial that made Hugo Black famous and served as the basis for his future political career was set in post-World War I Birmingham, Alabama, where racial and social separation had been rigidly enforced by the three-decades-old Jim Crow legal codes and the recently revived Klan. The second KKK, founded in Atlanta in 1915, was largely an offshoot of Freemasonry and in fact during its history of the next 15 years would show a great overlap on the part of its leaders with those of Masonic groups throughout the country. Unlike the first Klan, which can be viewed as a defensive association established by former Confederate general Nathan Bedford Forrest of disenfranchised Southern whites against the punitive policies from Washington imposed by federal troops during Reconstruction, the second Klan was equally intent on imposing "Americanism" on newly arrived mainly Catholic immigrants as upon maintaining racial segregation in the Old Confederacy. For the second Klan, with a national rather than a regional perspective, the major problem, in their vision of America, was the power of the Catholic Church as much as the presence of Jews and Negroes.[10]

Perhaps because he was born in Ireland, the pastor of St. Paul's Catholic Church in Birmingham, Alabama did not get the import of the state's Jim Crow laws. He also did not understand that Catholics of that city were supposed to keep a low profile. Whatever the reason Father James E. Coyle received into the Catholic Church one Ruth Stephenson, the daughter of an impoverished barber and Methodist minister who was known as the "marrying parson" for hanging around the courthouse seeking couples to marry. One couple the Rev. E.R. Stephenson did not want to marry was his own daughter to a comparatively

The Last 'Real' Pope?

Many Roman Catholics believe Pope Pius XII, below, was the last truly orthodox pope. His successor, John XXIII convened Vatican II, said by many to be a "revising" of time-honored Catholic teachings.

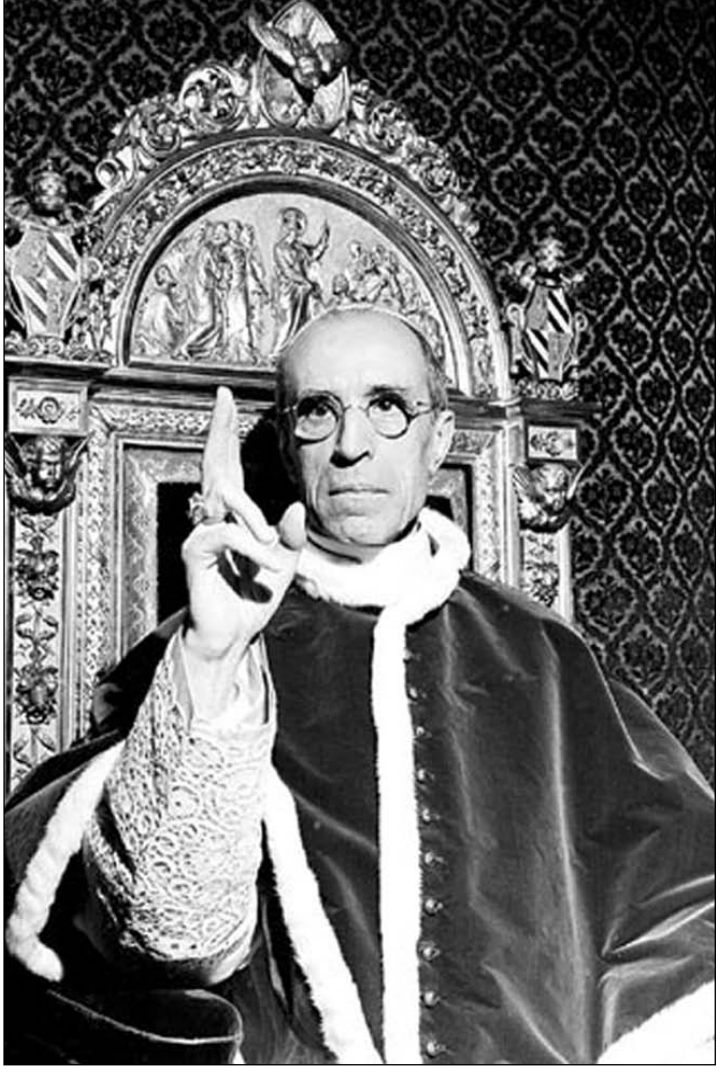

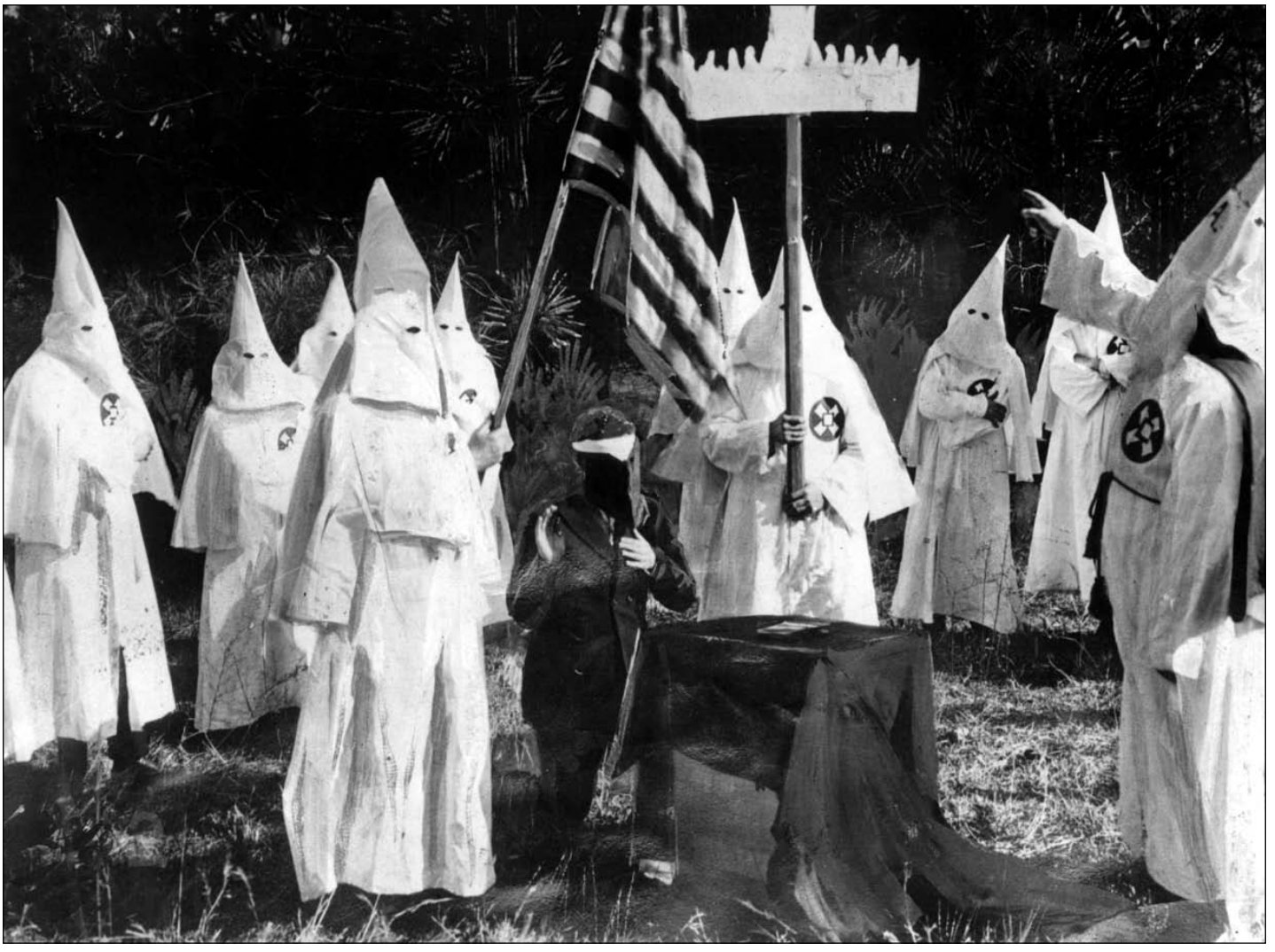

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

The original KKK was a defensive association *against the anarchy of the immediate post-bellum South. However, by the early 20th century, the Klan was worrying about "Americanization," which was a concern over increasingly large numbers of Catholic ethnics immigrating from Ireland, Italy and Poland. This Masonic Klan sought to impose an imaginary "Americanism" onto these people, which was merely a cover for Anglo-Protestant interests. Above, an initiate is sworn into one of the modern Klans in the 1950s.*

dark-skinned Puerto Rican, Pedro Gussman, who was the reason for Ms. Stephenson's conversion to Catholicism. While there is doubt over whether Father Coyle married the Gussmans, there is no doubt that on August 11, 1921 while reading on the rectory front porch after dinner, the Rev. Stephenson shot and killed the priest.[11]

Within days of the murder the impoverished suspect had four lawyers from one of Birmingham's leading legal firms representing him. In the grand jury proceedings Ruth Stephenson Gussman testified that her father had numerous Masons as guests in their house and that they had spoken about putting a bomb under the local Catholic church. The trial itself shows that the prosecutor did not pursue his case too strongly and that the judge, who would, after the trial, resign from the bench to join the defendant's law firm, made numerous questionable rulings in favor of the defense. The lead lawyer for Stephenson called Pedro Gussman as a witness and had the courtroom curtains drawn to show how dark his complexion was. In his summation to the jury the lawyer put the victim on trial and implied that Father Coyle immobilized the will of Ruth Stephenson. E.R. Stephenson was acquitted of murder after only a short jury deliberation, and his attorney, the Freemason Hugo Black, would achieve statewide fame and be admitted to the KKK, which had paid the defendant's legal fees, in a public ceremony two years later.

Shortly thereafter, after publicly denouncing the Klan, Senator Oscar Underwood declared he would not seek reelection in 1926. This led to the quick nomination of the now-famous lawyer from Birmingham as the Democratic Party candidate, which was tantamount to election in a single party state like Alabama. When Catholic Al Smith was nominated by the national Democratic Party in 1928 the now Senator Black, who had officially resigned from the KKK prior to his election, refused to publicly support the candidate. However, with the coming of the New Deal, the senator from Alabama was one of its most loyal supporters. When public criticism ensued from his appointment to the Supreme Court, Hugo Black took to the national radio waves to deliver a speech that never denied his membership in the Klan but attacked his oppo-

nents, and by implication the Catholic Church, as people who project "religious beliefs into a position of prime importance" in public life.[12] For Black it was the summation to the Stephenson jury all over again.

This dispute during the summer of 1937 would feature another conflict between Charles Coughlin and John A. Ryan. The "Radio Priest of Royal Oak" would be on the side of such liberal organs as *The New York Times* in calling for Hugo Black's resignation. Msgr. Ryan of Catholic University would be on the side of the Roosevelt administration. In interviews with the Catholic press of that period he ignored Black's role in the Stephenson trial, stated that his joining the Klan was the equivalent of "joining the Elks or the Knights of Columbus" and hinted that the real reason for the opposition to his appointment to the Supreme Court was opposition to social justice. Ryan closed his argument by stating that Black's Catholic "critics seemed to take the position that joining the Klan was an unforgivable sin which could not be expiated by any amount of subsequent good deeds."[13]

The 1930s debate pitted two Catholic priests taking opposing sides on an essentially political question but who both claimed as their guiding authority the Catholic Church's teachings.

Perhaps it was fortunate that Msgr. Ryan died in September 1945, two years before witnessing one of Justice Black's "subsequent good deeds" to the Catholic Church in America. During the final years of World War II the U.S. Congress debated and then passed educational benefits for the returning veterans in what would be known as the GI Bill. What is not known is that there was a substitute proposed by a North Carolina representative, Graham Barden, a Freemason, that would have virtually prohibited the use of GI Bill benefits at religious affiliated colleges. This was rejected despite a letter written by the president of George Washington University, an institution heavily funded by the Masons, Dr. Cloyd H. Marvin, also a high ranking Freemason, to every member of Congress, which favored the Barden bill "because we cannot maintain two systems to interfere with regular education policies." However, in 1944, the sentiment was so high that those fighting for the country should be given educational benefits at the schools of their choice that Congress passed the unrestrictive GI Bill, with many Masonic members abstaining.[14]

With the passage of the GI Bill Congress next turned to the question of federal funding of education. In January 1945, legislation on this topic was introduced drafted by the National Education Association, according to Paul Fisher an organization with historic ties to Scottish Rite Freemasonry and the same group that Archbishop Ireland and Cardinal Gibbons spoke to decades before seeking a compromise on the school question, that called for federal funding of public education only. However, the Sovereign Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite of Southern Jurisdiction, Elmer Rodgers, felt that the proposed bill did not go far enough in prohibiting aid to parochial schools, in his testimony before the Senate Education and Labor Committee. Besides the NEA and Dr. Marvin's Conference of Representatives of Educational Associations, there also appeared another pressure group on the scene, the Friends of the Public Schools, which was countered by the American Federation of Labor, which had drafted counter-legislation which would have allowed federal aid to non-public schools. During the debate, in an action reminiscent of Justice Murphy's illegal correspondence to President Roosevelt over Father Coughlin's newspaper in 1942, Justice Black, in April 1945, would write to his Masonic brother and successor as senator from Alabama, Lister Hill, one of the sponsors of the NEA's bill, enclosing the latest issue of the *Southern Rite News Bulletin,* which repeated Masonic leadership's call for funding only the public schools and warning him of a backlash at the polls if anything else became law.[15]

While the U.S. Congress passed no general federal aid to education until 1965 the question continued to be debated and groups that feared growing Catholic power were afraid that a future Congress would legislate aid to all schools. At the same time the *Everson* case was working its way through the state courts of New Jersey contesting the constitutionality of legislation that allowed Ewing Township outside of the state capital, Trenton, to pay for bus transportation of all students including those that went to Catholic schools. In May 1946 the U.S. Supreme Court issued an order noting probable jurisdiction and the case of Mr. Everson, the plaintiff, was argued by the American Civil Liberties Union the long-time home of Msgr. John A. Ryan, using all the citations against aid to church school that had been used by Elmer Rogers, head of the Scottish Rite Freemasons. Less than a year later Masonic and Klan brother Hugo Black would continue his long-term war on the influence of the Catholic Church in the United States by taking all the specious arguments of his lodge brothers and their fellow travelers in the NEA and ACLU and erecting "the wall of separation between church and state." This last statement, of course, is found nowhere in the U.S. Constitution but is taken from a private letter of President Thomas Jefferson to the Danbury, Connecticut Baptist Association thanking them for the gift of a large cheese. No matter, Justice Black was able to enshrine the dogma of these rabidly anti-Catholic organizations and make them the law of the land that exists in modified form to this day. In fact Black would go further in *Elverson* and make public schools normative education and the sensibilities of religious unbelievers, such as him, the ultimate criteria in church state matters. By placing the federal courts as the ultimate arbiters of all public school questions Justice Black would be in a position to betray all his Southern friends in the Klan and the Scottish Rite Southern Jurisdiction when he joined in the *Brown vs. Board of Education* racial desegregation decisions some years later. So much for Catholics "forgiving and forgetting," to use Msgr. Ryan's term. Hugo Black certainly did not.[16]

The final point of conflict in this debate between John A. Ryan and Charles Coughlin was over American participation in World War II and would end with the silencing of Father Coughlin and his *Social Justice* newspaper, which was construed as a technical victory for all the positions that the Catholic University professor held. It had started in Moscow in

1936 when Soviet dictator Josef Stalin, realizing that a second European war was inevitable, counseled the worldwide movement through the vehicle of the COMINTERN to make common cause with leftists, socialists and "useful idiots" who accepted the economic-based class struggle to counter the rising tide of the heretical school of national socialism, which was race based. The vehicle of this cooperation was known as the Popular Front.

As we have noted Father Coughlin had by this point been preaching on the evils of communism, under the guidance of Pope Pius XI, for several years. Therefore he was ready to meet the new tactics of the COMINTERN with his own Christian Front, founded out of his Social Justice Study Clubs, which played a role in Union Party politics in the 1936 campaign.[17] These sprouted in the large cities of the East Coast, particularly New York and Boston, where, according to Warren, the Christian Front membership was "disproportionately from an underclass within Irish- and German-American neighborhoods," but the leadership appeared to be more educated.[18]

As the war in Europe heated up in 1940, Father Coughlin became involved with national hero Charles Lindbergh and other prominent Americans in the America First committee, in an attempt to keep the nation neutral in the conflict, in opposition to the plans of President Roosevelt. What was not known until very recently is that one of the combatants, Great Britain, viewed Charles Coughlin and the Irish-American community as one of its prime enemies in its attempt to draw the United States into World War II. Operating out of the British Passport Office located in New York's Rockefeller Center, British Security Coordination (BSC), under the Canadian William Stephenson, who was known by the code name "Intrepid," had undertaken a scheme to counteract the influence of the "Radio Priest" on the large number of Irish-Americans in his audience. According to the recently published report by Stephenson to the British government his office funded an organization, the American Irish Defense Committee to counter the activities of Father Coughlin in the America First committee and the anti-interventionist Irish-Americans.[19] The Anglophile elite like the Roosevelts and the Rockefellers was intent, in that period, in taking America into World War II on the side of British interests, so it is not surprising that the ever-faithful servant of the New Deal, Msgr. John A. Ryan, would be connected to the British front group and publicly critical of the "lack of patriotism" among the Irish-Americans of New York once America became involved in December 1941.[20]

Perhaps the "lack of patriotism" among the New York Irish that upset the sensitive eye of John Ryan may have had something to do with an incident that occurred in 1940, at a time Father Coughlin was working with other isolationists to keep America out of the world conflict, and the Roosevelt administration was doing everything it could to get the nation involved. That year, with the institution of the peacetime draft, his newspaper *Social Justice* would be banned from military bases as seditious material, and he would be denied a passport the next year on the grounds of "pro-Nazi activities." But the big shock was the headlines on Monday January 15, 1940, that stated that 18 members of the Brooklyn Christian Front, headed by Father Edward Curran, a columnist in *Social Justice,* had been arrested by FBI agents, personally led by J. Edgar Hoover, in New York Irish and German neighborhoods, for plotting to overthrow the U.S. government. It centered on a youth club that did some rifle practice and was under the guidance of Jack Cassidy, the Fordham law school student, who was the New York area leader of the Christian Front, and William Bishop, a British émigré and soldier of fortune, who had once fought for Francisco Franco.

As persists in these type of cases to this day the government presented evidence of the plot by the Christian Front "Brooklyn Boys," whose average age was about 32, and featured a government informant, Dennis Healy, who told the story that the plotters were disgusted with the Roosevelt administration and planned an uprising to destroy Jewish owned newspapers and department stores, blow up bridges and transportation centers in the New York City area and seize gold from the customs house and the Federal Reserve Bank. Members of Congress from New York would be assassinated, and the federal government would be forced to send in troops to protect the Jews. According to Healy, the Christian Front reasoned that the American people would then see the Roosevelt administration as Jewish dominated and rise up and overthrow it.[21]

Testimony of their informant was taken apart during eight days of cross-examination, and Jack Cassidy would testify that he thought that William Bishop might have been either a nazi or communist agent.

As part of the government's case presented at the trial in May and June 1940 several rifles, pipe bombs and several thousand rounds of ammunition were displayed as evidence. The lead lawyer for the Justice Department would be O. John Rogge, who would go on after Pearl Harbor to lead a series of show trials against alleged nazi sympathizers.[22] Unfortunately for the government's case, the testimony of their informant Dennis Healy was taken apart during eight days of cross-examination, and Jack Cassidy would testify that he thought that British citizen William Bishop might have been either a nazi or communist *agent provocateur*. He could well have said that Bishop could have been a British or an FBI agent. Whatever the case, the jury found 10 of the 17 defendants (one was ruled to have committed suicide while in custody) were acquitted of all counts, two were acquitted of one count of conspiracy with no agreement on the second charge of illegal acquisition of firearms, and a mistrial was declared for the other five defendants. William Bishop was immediately sent to Ellis Island and deported to Great Britain. Father Coughlin's organization had beaten a government smear campaign and the U.S. government would never today undertake this kind of judicial harassment against people of Irish or German descent. (Now it has Muslims.) But if Coughlin and his followers won a battle they would ultimately lose his war with Roosevelt's New Deal when America declared war against the Axis powers and entered World War II on the side of the British and the Soviets.

Father Coughlin's problems with the church hierarchy started in January 1937 with the death of his patron and bishop,

Michael Gallagher. Prior to that an official of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, Msgr. Michael Ready had been informed by President Roosevelt that Coughlin's comments during a controversy with Treasury Secretary Robert Morgenthau in 1934 over the publication of the so-called "silver list" constituted anti-Semitism. What had happened was that the "Radio Priest" had taken the William Jennings Bryan-Ignatius Donnelly populist line that the American currency should adopt a bi-metallic standard, gold and silver. Morgenthau, who would become infamous as the author of the plan named for him to destroy the industrial base of the defeated Germany after World War II and induce mass starvation, would publish a list at the president's direction of the major speculators in silver futures. Among the largest purchasers in Michigan was the Shrine of the Little Flower. Father Coughlin would say that a secretary did this without his knowledge and add that Secretary Morgenthau should understand that silver was "the gentile metal." For this Roosevelt wanted his former close supporter punished by church authority. Msgr. Ryan's NCWC did prepare a statement on anti-Semitism in response to this demand, including a rebuke against Coughlin, but it was never published.[23]

Why it was never published is unknown. The fact is that by the early years of the New Deal the national Catholic church bureaucracy was already a hotbed of liberalism, due in large measure to the influence of Ryan. As his biographer, Francis Broderick, comments:

> The NCWC, originally the creature of the liberal wing of the hierarchy, drew onto its executive board those bishops sufficiently sympathetic to take on the added chore of being episcopal heads of departments. This sifted group then appointed congenial directors for the several departments . . . then from this staff came the raw material on which the annual public statements were based. In some cases, such as the famous Bishop's Program for Social Reconstruction, the actual text came up from below. Now Ryan used these statements as arguments in preparing a new progressive brief for the whole body of bishops, and the bishops in turn issued their statement on Industrial and Social Peace without a hint of communist infiltration. To the conservatives this must have been a frustrating process. But the liberals had the votes, so they controlled the administrative board.

Ryan used these statements as arguments in preparing a new progressive brief for the whole body of bishops, and the bishops in turn issued their statement without a hint of communist infiltration.

By the simple process of "handing the jobs around among ourselves," as one eminent participant had described it, they kept the tone of the national body almost as progressive as John A. Ryan."[24]

The arrival of Archbishop Mooney in Detroit in August 1937 indicated that a new era was dawning for Father Coughlin and his media outreach. Mooney had been a church bureaucrat both at the national and international level having served on key boards at the NCWC as well as being the first American papal apostolic delegate in Japan and India. Almost immediately the new archbishop would refuse an imprimatur to a Coughlin pamphlet titled *Can Christians Support the CIO?* which questioned the morality of the sit-down strike that was then being used against the Detroit automakers. The reason the archdiocesan censor gave is interesting: "[W]hile it contains nothing intrinsically opposed to the defined doctrines of the church on faith and morals . . . [it] presents not merely in a controversial manner but condemns categorically a labor movement which is at the present in a decidedly in a *formative* stage." This was coupled with the fact that Father Coughlin was obviously too working class for the American bishops. As Warren puts it:

> There were several interrelated problems posed to the church by the career of Father Coughlin. First, the priest's anti-Semitism was frowned upon since it threatened to engender an anti-Catholic backlash. Second, church superiors began to realize that a bitter anticlerical reservoir had been tapped by Coughlin; attempts to curb his activities threatened to unleash bitterness toward the hierarchy and what many saw as its elitism. Clearly, the radio priest was seen by many church leaders to be exacerbating long-standing social class tensions within the Catholic community. Coughlin also posed a challenge to the order and quietude of the church by creating a cult of personality. Coughlin's street level politics jeopardized the aloof and insulated calm of the Catholic hierarchy, as well as its unquestioned power and authority.[25]

By the spring of 1940 Charles Coughlin's long-running career as a radio broadcaster was over. At the instigation of left-wing investigators who published a critique of his sermons, *The Fine Art of Propaganda: A Study of Father Coughlin's Speeches,* and a one-man lobbying group, the Friends of Democracy, headed by the Rev. Leon M. Birkhead. The National Association of Broadcasters (NAB) in late 1939 adopted a new code that restricted the ability of station owners to air speakers on controversial topics. The NAB's action assured that in the interest of protecting the average American from vulnerability to being manipulated by nazi or fascist ideas, they would only be allowed to hear those opinions that were congruent with the Roosevelt administration and its supporters. At the same time the government started to use a refugee Eastern Rite Catholic priest, Alexi Pelypenko, to spy on Father Coughlin and to attempt to prove a connection to nazi money or influence. From this time forward Archbishop Mooney and Father Coughlin would agree to the public fiction that he was no longer associated with the *Social Justice* newspaper but that his parents were the publishers.

As has been noted already after Pearl Harbor the Roosevelt administration at the instigation of Justice Frank Murphy, former mayor of Detroit and an old friend of Coughlin, began a grand jury hearing into possible sedition charges against *Social Justice* for publishing the text of an August 1933 nationwide radio speech by noted lawyer Samuel Untermeyer declaring war on Germany on behalf of world Jewry at a just completed World Jewish Congress meeting in Amsterdam. With his parents facing indictment by the government, Father Coughlin publicly took sole responsibility for the editorial content of the newspaper and this gave his archbishop the opportunity to totally silence him in May 1942. Shortly after this Archbishop Mooney and President Roosevelt exchanged letters complementing each other on their Christian charity.[26]

America's entry into World War II would have impact not

only in the termination of Father Coughlin's public career but for the entire American church as well. Archbishop Beckman of Dubuque, Iowa, who spoke of Roosevelt as a warmonger in the days before Pearl Harbor, who also become silent, and Msgr. John Ryan would privately rejoice in the silencing of *Social Justice*. While bemoaning the perceived lack of support for the war effort by the Irish of New York, he would be pleased that the Brooklyn diocese's newspaper, *The Tablet*, which he read prior to Pearl Harbor to "keep . . . alive my capacity for indignation" and its long-serving editor, Patrick Scanlan, had by March 1943 become "very tame."[27] Unfortunately for Ryan, he would not live long enough to see Scanlan become the champion of Sen. Joseph McCarthy in the 1950s. No doubt this would have resurrected his capacity for indignation. Only the intervention of his brother Lawrence, the rector of the St. Paul, Minnesota cathedral, who thought that his six pages of attack on Charles Coughlin in the draft of his autobiography *Social Doctrine in Action* should be excised, as it would be undignified for one priest to attack another in such a format, caused John Ryan to stop his attempt from having the last word with the "Radio Priest."

The last year of his life featured the man who was the soul of the National Catholic Welfare Conference delivering the invocation at the fourth and final inauguration of Franklin Roosevelt in 1945. They would both be dead in a matter of months and World War II completed with the American empire firmly established abroad, along with the welfare state at home.

Why was Msgr. John A. Ryan so loyal throughout the years to every initiative of Roosevelt's foreign and domestic policy? The obituary in the St. Paul Archdiocese's newspaper, *The Catholic Bulletin*, gives a hint of the answer. Among the surviving siblings of John A. Ryan is listed his brother Maurice, about whom he had approached Democratic Party boss and Postmaster General Jim Farley on getting a job in 1933. Apparently the monsignor was successful as Maurice Ryan is listed among the survivors as chief postal inspector for St. Paul. John A. Ryan's brother had been a political appointee throughout the entire New Deal.[28]

Ryan's long-term influence on the American Catholic Church may have been more pernicious. He had come to believe that his approach of having the NCWC cheerlead for all New Deal programs was the only method for implementing social justice in the United States. He ignored Dorothy Day's Catholic Worker movement, the Jesuits' labor schools for union officials in many big cities and even the liturgical revival spreading from St. John's Abbey in his home state, which emphasized a strong horizontal element of social justice to complement the vertical reach of the believer toward God. Dom Virgil Michel, the noted Benedictine liturgist, believed Ryan relied too much on legislation and the state and too little on general spiritual revival as the basis for social reform. A priest who had been a student told him he was "a great ethical personality," but this was not meant as a compliment as to him his former professor was preoccupied with the virtue of justice at the expense of the rest of moral theology and religion. To this John A. Ryan would reply in 1935: "Of course I do not regard 'the supernatural order as a kind of second story built, as if by afterthought, on top of the natural order,' but I confess that the assumption of no connection between the two by elevator has always seemed to me rather logical and involved fewer difficulties than the opposite assumption." This was the spirituality of the man who founded the national Catholic bureaucracy and served as its most prominent intermediary with the American government.[29]

The Roosevelt Red Record and its Background . . .

First published in 1936 by arch communist fighter Mrs. Elizabeth Dilling, this incredibly well-documented book explores the rampant communist infiltration of America at the time through the programs and administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt. If you are an FDR fan, this book will shock and amaze you with the number and scope of communist organizations and politicians supported by FDR and his wife during their time in power.

For instance, did you know:

• Roosevelt's WPA administrator for the United States was Jacob Baker, vice president of Vanguard Press—the communist Garland Fund's own agency set up to publish "class struggle" literature and which gladly published *What Is Communism* by Earl Browder, secretary of the Communist Party U.S.A?

• The Red Front Socialist-Communist Party amalgamation which gained control of Spain, burning churches and killing Christians on a daily basis and "atheizing" Mexican schools, was formed in the United States, supported by FDR?

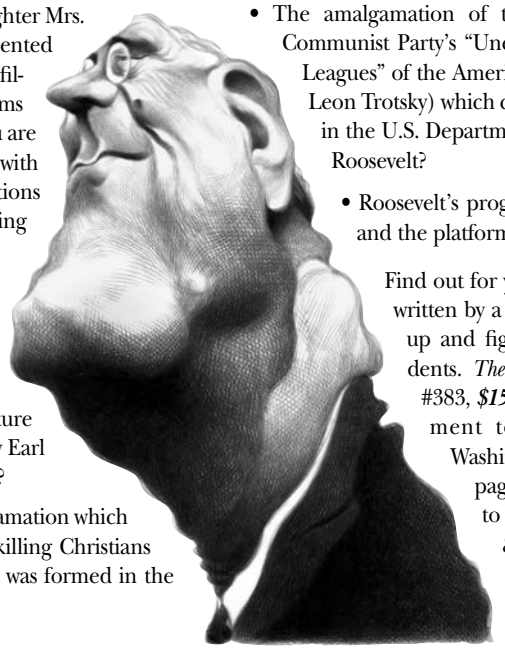

• The amalgamation of the socialist "Workers' alliance" and the Communist Party's "Unemployed Councils" and the "Unemployed Leagues" of the American Workers' Party (formed by followers of Leon Trotsky) which claimed a membership of 800,000 took place in the U.S. Department of Labor auditorium sponsored by Mrs. Roosevelt?

• Roosevelt's programs paralleled the Communist Manifesto and the platforms of the Communist and Socialist parties?

Find out for yourself in this new reprint of an old classic written by a courageous lady who had the guts to stand up and fight one of America's most powerful presidents. *The Roosevelt Red Record,* softcover, 439 pages, #383, ***$15*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 inside this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add shipping & handling: $3 per book inside the United States; $6 per book outside the United States.

In the last years of World War II, while Msgr. John Ryan was getting ready in 1944 to deliver the invocation at another Roosevelt inauguration his now-silenced nemesis Father Coughlin was having FBI agents attend his Lenten sermons to see if he was including seditious comments to the congregation in Royal Oak. On the principle that no good deed goes unpunished, it is humorous to view the consequences of Charles Coughlin, the parish priest, attempting to aid the war effort at his shrine. In an effort to bring spiritual comfort to military personnel and their stateside families, Coughlin started a St. Sebastian's Brigade to enroll all the names of service personnel sent to him. One of his letters reached a soldier serving in Hawaii who, obviously knowing that *Social Justice* had been banned as seditious from military bases, turned it over to military intelligence, who called for the already mentioned FBI investigation.

At first the FBI believed Coughlin was trying to subvert the war effort or to build a postwar political base, but, sensibly, J. Edgar Hoover, who had led the Christian Front raids in Brooklyn a few years before, marked the matter as closed in January 1944. However, the story was leaked to the communist-aligned New York *PM* newspaper, which sent leftist reporter John Spivak to Detroit to investigate. While no story ever resulted, Donald Warren did include Spivak's notes in his biography of the "Radio Priest" and details a meeting between the reporter and Msgr. Edward Hickey, chancellor of the Detroit archdiocese, who had worked with Archbishop Mooney on Coughlin's silencing:

John Spivak, in his interview with Monsignor Hickey . . . probed further: "Am I to understand that so far as church authorities are concerned there is no recognized saint for soldiers?" Monsignor Hickey sat quietly for a long while. Finally he said: "I think that is true. I have not been able to find one so recognized."

Obviously neither Hickey, nor Spivak nor Warren, had ever referred to *Butler's Lives of the Saints,* which does recognize St. Sebastian as the patron saint for soldiers. One more matter on which Father Coughlin was correct and the official church was wrong.[30]

So who got the papal teachings on social justice right: Ryan or Coughlin? The papal encyclicals are long on philosophy and short on practical recommendations. Contemporary critics saw Pius XI's suggestion of vocational groups as an endorsement of Mussolini's corporate state. Catholic paleoconservative John T. Flynn pointed out that Roosevelt's National Recovery Act was modeled after the fascist experiment in Italy a charge that would find echo later in the writings of Lawrence Dennis and James Burnham. Catholic writers like Chesterton and Belloc had approved corporatism as an third way to unrestrained capitalism and state socialism. Was Coughlin more in line with the American populist traditions of Ignatius Donnelly and William Jennings Bryan? Did Ryan's absorption of Catholic Americanism from Donnelly and Archbishop Ireland make him and his followers in the NCWC/USCC more open to left-wing statism pushed by people like John Maynard Keynes and more willing to compromise Catholic principles? Who was right? The Catholic debate must continue. ❖

Few realize the level of persecution *dissenters suffered at the hands of the sick FDR administration. Famed "crimefighter" J. Edgar Hoover (above) personally led a raiding party in Brooklyn, New York, to break up a group of what were said to be "subversives" opposed to World War II. The anti-war group was almost completely exonerated of any wrongdoing, but the seeds of fear had been sown amongst other dissenters—the last rogues they wanted to see at their doors were "super G-man" Hoover and his federal thugs.*

ENDNOTES:

[1] See *The New York Times* for January 29 and 30, 1935. The Senate Democratic majority leader was Sen. Joseph T. Robinson of Arkansas. The war hero was Gen. John F. O'Ryan of New York, former commander of the 27th Infantry Division, "The Empire Statemen," which saw action in France in 1918. O'Ryan would serve as New York City police commissioner in 1934. The other U.S. senator was Josiah W. Bailey of North Carolina. In addition to Msgr. Ryan, Newton Baker, famous in his day, also gave a radio address in support of American membership in the World Court. Baker, the former mayor of Cleveland, who had started out as a pacifist, would become secretary of war under Woodrow Wilson during World War I and institute universal conscription. He was also a delegate to the Versailles Peace Conference and one of the architects of the League of Nations. In the 1920s he would serve on the Permanent Court of Arbitration in The Hague. www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/ USAbakerN.htm

[2] *Right Reverend New Dealer John A. Ryan,* Francis L. Broderick, the Macmillan Co., New York, 1963, 26: "During the summer months [after his ordination], Ryan was sent to the parish of Belle Creek, the only parochial assignment in his priestly career. That fall Archbishop Ireland sent him for graduate training in moral theology to the Catholic University of America in Washington as preparation for teaching moral theology at the St. Paul Seminary."

[3] *Ibid.,* 94 [Ryan at Catholic Univ.] "Ryan taught from an imposing podium.

Though he sat at a desk, he towered over his graduate students, for the platform was raised considerably above the floor of the classroom. Still not regarded as a good teacher even by his warmest partisans, Ryan appeared to those less well disposed as dull, dry, phlegmatic, even listless, and to one critic as the 'worst teacher' he had ever had. Ryan also taught a course in economics, and later one in political science at Trinity College, a girls' college down Michigan Ave. a few blocks from the university."

[4] Broderick, *Right Reverend New Dealer*, 226.

[5] Charles J. Tull, *Father Coughlin and the New Deal*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, NY, 1965, 155.

[6] John Cooney, *The American Pope, The Life and Times of Francis Cardinal Spellman*, Times Books, New York, 1984, 67.

[7] John A. Ryan, *Social Doctrine in Action*, Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York 1941, 249.

[8] Broderick, *op. cit.*, 217.

[9] Ryan, *op. cit.*, 248.

[10] Paul A. Fisher, *Behind the Lodge Door*, Shield Publishing Inc, Washington, D.C., 1988, 98: "Cathophobia (or morbid fear and hatred of the Catholic Church) was rapidly spreading across the nation. In November, 1923, for example Lowell Mellett, a nationally prominent journalist, writing in the prestigious *Atlantic Monthly* . . . said the Klan was charged with being opposed to Jews, Negroes and Catholic; however he had heard 'little concerning Jews and Negroes,' but 'heard much concerning Catholics.' He added: 'Very clearly, the crux of the Klan problem in Indiana is the Catholic Church.'"

[11] Fisher, *Behind the Lodge Door*, 105 states that another priest married the couple while Michael Schwartz, "The Persistent Prejudice: Anti-Catholicism in America," *Our Sunday Visitor*, Huntington, IN, 1984, 94, states that Fr. Coyle performed the ceremony.

[12] Fisher, *Behind the Lodge Door*, 117.

[13] Ryan, *Social Doctrine in Action*, 274.

[14] Fisher, *Behind the Lodge Door*, 143: It is interesting to note that the National Catholic Educational Association, part of Msgr. Ryan's NCWC bureaucracy was a co-signer of Dr. Marvin's letter in favor of the Barden bill, which would have discriminated against Catholic colleges.

[15] *Ibid.,* 146-50.

[16] *Ibid.,* 159-74.

[17] Tull, *Father Coughlin and the New Deal* gives the Christian Front platform as it appeared in his newspaper in 1936, 189, "In July *Social Justice* carried a full-page appeal for the immediate formation of a Christian Front of which the Social Justice Platoons would be integral parts. There is still much confusion about this matter that it is probably best to repeat the statement in its entirety:

> "'The term "Popular Front" was coined by the European communists as an appealing smoke screen behind which to conceal their subversive destructionism.
>
> "'The moniker "Democratic Front" is the latest catchpole by which the Browderites hope to ensnare deluded Americans with a Red web. Never in the history of language has a word been so misused as "democracy" by communists in this country. The fact that they have the effrontery to use the word despite what has happened under communism in Russia, Spain and Mexico is some indication of their contempt for the intelligence of American citizens.
>
> "'If there must be "fronts" let us have a Christian Front"!
>
> "'Not a "front" to throttle, enslave and destroy America but one to PRESERVE America as one of the last frontiers of human liberty!
>
> "'Outside of practical Christianity in the United States, all is darkness, confusion and despair. On one side stand the unrelenting rocks of greedy industrial capitalism. On the other, billowing swells of mistreated workers are being gradually rolled up into the communist sea.
>
> "'Without APPLIED CHRISTIANITY there can be no charity on one side, no peace on the other.
>
> "'Then let us have a Christian Front!
>
> "'A Christian Front made up of Catholics and Protestants who still BELIEVE that America as it is NOW, is capable of containing both capital and labor under conditions of progress and mutual co-operation.
>
> "'A Christian Front that will FORCE industrial capitalism to yield to labor a fairer share of the nation's wealth.
>
> "'A Christian Front of such solidity and energy as will curb the Molochs of international finance and will restore to the Congress of the United States its Constitutional right to issue and regulate the money of this nation.
>
> "'A Christian Front that will NEVER compromise with communism, fascism, nazism or any other movement tending to destroy representative government.
>
> "'A Christian Front that will not temporize for a moment with the hypocrisy of subversive agents who attempt by mealy-mouthed insincerity to show 'there is nothing irreconcilable between Christianity and communism.'
>
> "'A Christian Front which is not afraid of the word 'fascist' because it knows the word 'fascist' is merely bandied about as part of communism's offensive mechanism.
>
> "'A Christian Front which will not fear to be called "anti-Semitic" because it KNOWS the term "anti-Semitic" is only another pet phrase of castigation in communism glossary of attack.
>
> "'A Christian Front that will be FOR America AT Washington—not AGAINST America FROM Moscow.'"

[18] Donald Warren, *Charles Coughlin: The Father of Hate Radio*, the Free Press, New York, 1996, 190. The leader in New York was a Fordham Law School student, Jack F. Cassidy.

[19] *British Security Coordination: The Secret History of British Intelligence in the Americas, 1940-1945*, Introduction by Nigel West, Fromm International, New York, 1999, 71-73: "There was one isolationist society which was so large and so powerful that BSC decided to give it special attention. The America First Committee embraced peoples of all creeds in all places in the United States. Among its members there was Charles Lindbergh, who was then still [!] still a national hero. There was Col. Robert McCormack and his powerful *Chicago Tribune*, Father Coughlin and Father Curran, who brought with them Catholics and Irishmen, and such men as Henry Ford, General Robert E. Wood of the huge Sears-Roebuck merchandising firm and many other anti-Roosevelt industrialists who provided sound financial support."

[20] Broderick, *Right Reverend New Dealer*, 261: "The resentment he had once felt against the *Tablet* he redirected toward Irish-Americans. When the war broke out in Europe, they had allowed hatred for England to form their opinions about the war, he charged. He regarded the need for the American Irish Defense Association, a sort of small-scale Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies, as tragic testimony that something was wanting in the patriotism of Irish-Americans. Ryan viewed his compatriots who 'denounced or ridiculed or sniped at' lend-lease and armed merchant ships as unpatriotic and disloyal. Even after the United States had entered the war, they were less fervent than they should have been, he said; gratitude to America and Christian forgiveness for England both dictated more loyal support of the war. Ryan noted that the Irish at home did forgive; their cousins in America look at their ancient grievances 'through the distorting fog of oral tradition, plus too much imagination. . . .' Clearly this was an explosive topic, divisive, embittering. Monsignor Ryan avoided open reference to it lest it become a public scandal. Yet it never ceased to hurt him. Midway into 1943, Ryan was still concerned enough to ask the *Catholic News*, the newspaper of the Archdiocese of New York, plaintively if nothing could be done about the 'unpatriotic and unchristian attitude of Catholics of Irish birth or extraction in greater New York.'"

[21] Warren, *Charles Coughlin,* 192.

[22] One of the trials held during World War II, which never resulted in any convictions, involved as a defendant noted writer Lawrence Dennis who had written *The Coming American Fascism* that showed the close parallel of the New Deal and the Third Reich and Mussolini's corporate state. A former follower of Trotsky's version of communism who made the same point in his contemporary *The Managerial Revolution*, James Burnham, would work for the OSS during the war and go onto a distinguished career as an editor of *National Review* and professional anti-communist.

[23] Warren, *Charles Coughlin*, 201.

[24] Broderick, *Right Reverend New Dealer*, 235.

[25] Warren, *Charles Coughlin*, 213.

[26] *Ibid.,* 266.

[27] Broderick, *Right Reverend New Dealer*, 261.

[28] *The Catholic Bulletin*, St. Paul, MN, September 22, 1945, 1. My thanks to Rebecca Snyder Research Librarian of the Dakota County Historical Society for providing this information on John A. Ryan as well as for information on Ignatius Donnelly.

[29] Broderick, Right Reverend New Dealer, 242.

[30] Warren, Charles Coughlin, p. 271. For *Butler's Lives of the Saints*, revision of Herbert Thurston, S.J. and Donald Attwater, P.J. Kennedy & Sons, New York, 1963, Volume 1 see the entry on St. Sebastian for January 20th, 130 "That St. Sebastian was chosen patron of archers, and of soldiers in general, no doubt followed from the legend."

Thomas J. Herron is an increasingly well known Catholic writer who has engaged in some lively debates with our TBR editor. Herron's work has appeared in *Culture Wars*, among other places.

FIVE Invasions of French Territory

As the D-Day carnival draws to an end it is a good moment to reflect that between 1940 and 1945 French territory was attacked and invaded no less than five times, with just one of these invasions by Germany.

By Michael Walsh

The first invasion of French territory was by invitation only and occurred when Germany invaded in May 1940. In fairness to the German leader he did so only eight months after France's declaration of war against his own country, throughout which time France had constantly attacked Germany's borders. This retaliatory action by the German army served the added purpose of forestalling Britain's plans to invade Europe. A habit it refused to shake off.

Within a few weeks the German army numbering just 100,000 defeated the French army consisting of 6 million men.

Generally speaking the German army was welcomed in the Low Countries and there was much collaboration not only in France but in Holland and Belgium where people were glad to be rid of the British and French standing armies.

The behavior of German troops in France was impeccable and Jewish author William L. Shirer (*Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*) conceded as much. In his *Berlin Diary* he writes: "I noticed open fraternizing between German troops and the inhabitants. Most of the Germans act like naïve tourists, and this has proved a pleasant surprise to the Parisians. It seems funny—every German carries a camera."

Adolf Hitler even allowed the French to keep their own navy, saying France needed it to defend her empire.

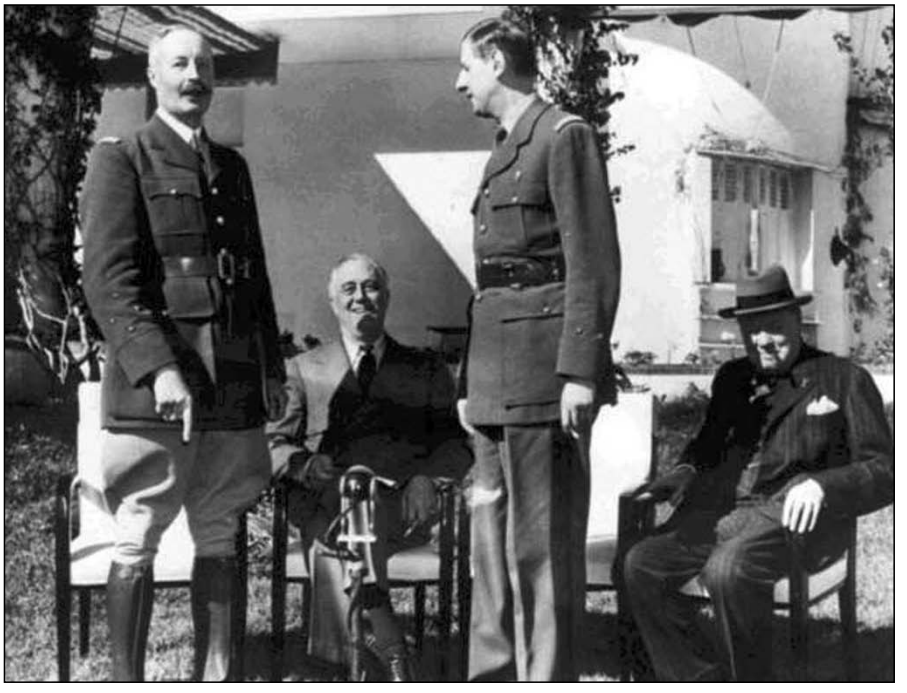

Above, Charles deGaulle *(standing right) meets with President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minster Winston Churchill. De Gaulle wanted to personally lead the ill-fated Allied assault on Vichy-held Dakar, Senegal. The invasion was a fiasco. French police arrested de Gaulle's pilots upon landing, and French forces fired upon his emissaries as they tried to sail through the harbor. All in all, it was a humiliating defeat for the man who claimed he was the popular choice and liberator of Frenchmen everywhere.*

THE SECOND INVASION

The British carried out the second invasion of French interests. Churchill demanded that the French surrender their liberated fleet to the British. When the French made it plain that they had no intention of doing so, the British attacked the French fleet which was then based at the Algerian port Mers-el-Kebir. During the battle, 1,200 French sailors were killed. Survivors were machine-gunned in the water by RAF pilots.

THE DAKAR DEBACLE

The third attack on French territory and forces was Britain against the French navy based at Dakar, Senegal. This included the battleship *Richelieu*, which was carrying £60 million of Belgian and Polish gold. Charles de Gaulle, who had fled to Britain with the remnants of his defeated army, wanted to lead the invasion of Dakar, but the French in Senegal made it quite

clear that the renegade general would be repulsed.

However, on September 23, 1940, as dawn broke, the Royal Navy attacked the port of Dakar. David Irving, the noted historian, takes up the story. "It was a humiliating fiasco. The British assault forces never got off their troopships. Charles de Gaulle's aviators landed on the airfield and were promptly arrested by the gendarmerie. His emissaries were fired upon as their boat entered the port, and were turned back.

The *Richelieu* opened fire through the gathering fog with her new 15-inch guns, as did the Dakar fortress batteries, which hit the cruiser *Cumberland* amidships and put her out of action.

The next day's brawling off Dakar was equally messy. The British sank a French submarine; the shore guns savaged the *Barham*. On the day after that, General Spears, accompanying de Gaulle, radioed that the latter had thrown in the sponge and would proceed to Bathurst (Gambia), a British colony 100 miles farther down the coast.

At 9:00 a.m. a French submarine slammed a torpedo into the battleship *Resolution* and she too beat an undignified retreat. Morale among the French defenders was high. Churchill dithered whilst his ministers demanded that they cut their losses.

When France fell to Germany *in the first of the five invasions of French territory during WWII, military leader Charles de Gaulle escaped to London, where he organized the French National Committee in Exile and formed the Free French forces. On June 18, 1940, the day after Henri Philippe Pétain (the future leader of Vichy France) called for an armistice with Germany, the renegade de Gaulle went on the radio to urge France to illegally resist the Germans.*

THE D-DAY INVASION

The fourth invasion was the D-Day June 6th, 1944, Allied invasion at which point the French could be forgiven for echoing the sentiments of the Czech people. They averred that they could stand another war but not another liberation.

In point of fact this was largely an American invasion with a British supporting cast. Back home in the U.S.A. the incredulous public was given the impression that their sons were a band of angels.

Covering these events much later, NBC anchorman Tom Brokaw fell into line with real history and said, "The bloodied landscape of France (and) Belgium was American made. The crimes committed by individual American soldiers—rape, thievery and murder—surpassed the crimes of the Nazis in every respect. Even American generals were stealing from French civilians. During one period over 500 rapes a month were being reported. It got so bad that General Eisenhower threatened hangings, but it was an empty threat."

Before this fourth invasion the Allies dropped over 590,000 tons of bombs on France—equal to almost half the amount of bombs dropped on Germany during the entire course of the war. Over 1 million French homes were destroyed by Allied bombing attacks, and some cities such as Caen, Saint-Lo, Carentan, Montebourg and Valgnes ceased to exist.

For every German who lost his life resisting the American invasion of Europe, the lives of four Frenchmen were taken. Whereas German troops had wandered at will during their occupation of France, the British and the Americans were repeatedly confined to barracks or had their movements restricted because of the French resistance to their presence on the soil of France.

AND THEN THERE WAS THE FIFTH INVASION

Finally there was the fifth invasion of France; this time an invasion by the vengeful led by Charles de Gaulle. As soon as the American forces had made it safe for the ousted French general, now supported by brigands and communist gangs, they sought revenge for their humiliation.

The most appalling massacres of civilians began to take place whilst American troops stood idly by. Generally the British media ignored these awful events but one English journalist among others of various nationalities, recorded these desperate tragedies.

"There has never been, in the history of France, a bloodier period than that which followed the liberation of 1944-1945. The massacres of 1944 were no less savage than the massacres of Jacquerie, of St. Bartholomew, of the revolutionary terror, of the commune, and they were certainly more numerous and on a wider scale.

"The American services put the figures of 'summary executions' in France in the first months of the liberation at 80,000. A former French Minister, Adrien Tixier, later placed the figure at 105,000."—Huddleston, op. cit., 243 & 245-46.

Note: Under the reign of terror 18,000 fell in the frightful butchery that followed the war and insurrection of 1870-71.

Note: Fewer than 1% of the French people had anything to do with the 'resistance'. From this we can deduce that 99% accepted or supported the German occupation. ❖

Michael Walsh is a longtime friend and supporter of TBR. Residing in Ireland, Walsh is a prolific writer on the Third Reich, Hitler and National Socialism.

WHO REALLY CREATED THE Star Spangled Banner?

Baltimore widow Mary Young Pickersgill sewed the Star Spangled Banner, the version of the American flag made famous by its namesake poem by Francis Scott Key that was to become America's national anthem. The giant flag itself has endured for nearly two centuries, while its creator is obscure in the annals of American history.

By Margo Turner & John Tiffany

Little is known about Mary Young Pickersgill. "Like most 19th-century artisans, Mary left a dim and indistinct paper trail," notes historian Lonn Taylor, author of *The Star-Spangled Banner: The Flag That Inspired the National Anthem*. Mary was a true daughter of the American Revolution. Mary was born in Philadelphia on Feb. 12, 1776. Her father, William Young, died nearly two years after her birth. Mary and her family moved to Baltimore when Mary was a child. Her mother Rebecca sewed everything from flags to drum covers and caps for the United States government to support herself, Mary, another daughter, Hannah, and a son, William Jr. Rebecca is said to have sewn the Grand Union Flag that Gen. George Washington raised over his Cambridge, Massachusetts headquarters on January 1, 1776, thereby establishing the family's fame. This was the first official flag of the United States of America. You could say that Rebecca Flowers Young deserves to be remembered as the maker of the first official U.S. flag.

Soon after the elder William's death, Rebecca and her children went to live with Rebecca's brother, Col. Benjamin Flowers. Benjamin was commissary-general of revolutionary stores in Philadelphia and an associate of Washington. After Benjamin's death in 1781, Rebecca and her children returned to Baltimore, where they shared a home with Hannah and her husband.

In 1795, Mary married John Pickersgill. The couple moved to Philadelphia. John first worked with Mary's brother, William, and then for her uncle, John Young, both merchants. John Pickersgill later worked for the U.S. government in the British Claims Office. The Pickersgills had four children, but only one child survived, daughter Caroline, who was born on June 2, 1800.

John died in June 1805 while on a business trip to London. Two years later, Mary and Rebecca rented a house at 44 Queen Street, located on the corner of Albemarle and Queen streets in Baltimore. Caroline lived with them. Within a month of the move to Baltimore, Mary advertised in Baltimore newspapers as a "maker of ship colours." She and her mother rented rooms in the house to supplement their income.

Baltimore was a bustling port and a stronghold of American privateering in the early 19th century. This was the perfect place for Mary, who designed, sewed and sold silk standards, cavalry and division colors of every description, including house and signal flags for the young country's Army and Navy and for merchant ships that frequented the Chesapeake Bay Harbor.

As Mary's flag-making business grew, war was again brewing between the United States and Britain. Relations were often strained between the two countries after America won her independence in 1783. In 1792, as Britain waged another of its innumerable wars against France, the British were faced with a major problem: the need for ships and sailors. The British resorted to capturing American ships. American sailors (called, by the British, "British deserters") on board the vessels were taken prisoner and forced to serve the Royal Navy. (Ironically, the French also caused trouble for American vessels, leading to a "quasi-war" with France.)

When the British ship *Leopard* attacked the *USS Chesapeake* in 1807, President Thomas Jefferson decided against going to war with England. Instead, he asked Congress to restrict American trade with any foreign country. Congress passed an embargo act, but this was a financial blow to America's export and import trade.

A new Congress was elected in 1810. War hawks in Congress wanted to go to war with the British empire, to include an invasion of Canada. Although America was still not ready for war, President James Madison's allies in Congress declared war on England on June 18, 1812. Subsequently some fighting took place in the Canada border area, with the Americans burning the town of Newark and part of Queenston and pillaged York, the capital of Upper Canada. In retaliation, the British burned the U.S. presidential mansion (it was not yet called the White House), the Capitol (including the embryonic Library of Congress) in August 1814.

By the summer of 1813, American military strategists were certain that the British forces would attack Fort McHenry. Guarding the entrance to Baltimore harbor, the fort was Baltimore's main line of defense. If the fort surrendered to the British, the enemy's next target would be the Chesapeake Bay port.

Maj. George Armistead, the fort's commander, wanted an American flag ". . . so large that the British will have no difficulty in seeing it from a distance" when and if they invaded Baltimore har-

bor, as a gesture of defiance. He also felt it would be a much-needed morale booster for the Americans. He had Mary in mind for the task.

Armistead knew of Mary's flag-making skills. He also knew her family connections. Mary's cousins, Mary Ann Bedford and Martha Bedford, were married to Cmdr. Joshua Barney, a hero of the American Revolution, and Gen. John Stricker, respectively.

In June 1813, a committee consisting of Barney and Stricker, along with William McDonald, colonel of a Maryland militia regiment, visited Mary at her home. It is not known why all three had to stop by. They asked Mary, on behalf of Maj. Armistead, to make two flags: a 30-foot-by-42-foot garrison flag and a 25-foot-by-17-foot storm flag. Mary agreed to make the garrison flag for $405.90 and the storm flag for $168.54.

Mary laid out the flags according to the provisions in the 1794 Flag Act. Each flag was required to contain 15 stars and 15 stripes to represent the 15 states in the union in the late 18th century. More states were added in the meantime, but the number of stars and stripes remained frozen. (Eventually Congress decided to go back to just 13 stripes, while increasing the number of stars to match the number of states in the union.) The stars were not in alignment.

Mary used 400 yards of wool bunting to make the garrison flag. Historians believe she purchased the wool from her brother-in-law, Jesse Fearson, who owned a dry-goods store in Baltimore. Cotton, a luxury item at the time, was only used for making the stars, which were 24 inches in diameter.

"I think a 30- by 42-foot flag was beyond the capability of the average seamstress," said Pat Philling, historian at the Star Spangled Banner Flag House, which is located in Mary's Baltimore home.

Mary and Caroline, then 13, did most of the sewing. There were assisted by daughters of Mary's brother John, and presumably by Mary's slaves. Mary's nieces may have learned how to make flags from their father, who was a former sail maker.

The only written account about the making of the garrison flag for Fort McHenry is in a letter written by Caroline on September 9, 1876 to Georgiana Armistead Appleton, daughter of the Fort McHenry commander. Caroline, then the widow of John Purdy and in her mid-70s, recalled:

> The flag being so very large, my mother was obliged to obtain permission from the proprietors of Claggetts Brewery, which was in our neighborhood, to spread it out in their malt-house; and I remember seeing my mother down on the floor, placing the stars. After the completion of the flag, she superintended the topping of it, having it fastened in the most secure manner to prevent its being torn away by balls. The wisdom of her precaution was shown during the engagement; many shots piercing it, but it still remained firm to the staff. Your father declared that no one but the maker of the flag should mend it; and requested that the rents should be merely bound around.

Mary completed the garrison flag and the storm flag in August 1813. The flags, however, were not used until the British bombardment of Fort McHenry on September 13-14, 1814.

The garrison flag Mary sewed was the one Francis Scott Key, a Georgetown attorney and avid poet, saw flying over Fort McHenry in the early morning of September 14, 1814, and it inspired him to write a poem, eventually entitled "The Star Spangled Banner."

For his leadership in defending Fort McHenry, Armistead was promoted to lieutenant colonel and acquired the garrison flag, which had become known as the Star Spangled Banner. The fate of the storm flag is unknown, although it may well have been destroyed. These flags were only intended to be flown for about two years, after which time they would customarily be unceremoniously discarded, unlike today, according to Marilyn Zoidis, curator of the Star Spangled Banner at the Smithsonian's Museum of American History.

Several weeks after the bombardment of Fort McHenry, Lt. Col. Armistead granted the wish of a soldier's widow. She wanted a piece of the flag to be buried with her husband. Similar requests were made in subsequent years. The Fort McHenry commander cut off additional pieces of the flag to give to people.

Upon her husband's death in 1818, Mrs. Armistead inherited the Star Spangled Banner. She willed the flag to her daughter, Georgiana Appleton. Few people outside the Armistead family saw the flag. In 1873, a photograph was taken of the Star Spangled Banner for inclusion in a history of the American flag.

The Star Spangled Banner remained in a safe deposit box until 1907 when Eben Appleton of New York, Georgiana's son, loaned the flag to the Smithsonian for an exhibition. The flag was tattered and in fragile condition. It was loosely attached to a backing of heavy canvas. Five years later, Eben presented the Star Spangled Banner as a gift to the Smithsonian, where it remains on view.

Mary's flag-making business enabled her to not only support her family, but also purchase the house she had been renting in 1820. Mary lived in the house, now at 844 E. Pratt St., until her death at age 81 in 1857.

Rather ironically, it was the storm flag (contrary to what Caroline wrote) that was subjected to British bombardment for 25 hours, as it was raining most of that time. Just before dawn on September 14, the rain stopped, the storm flag was run down and the huge garrison flag run up, which Key and his British captors were able to see (with the aid of a telescope) at sunrise. So perhaps in a sense the storm flag is actually more worthy of being honored than the garrison flag, although sadly it is nowhere to be found. The garrison flag had some wind damage, but if either one had bullet holes in it, it was the vanished storm flag, as confirmed for TBR by Ms. Zoidis. There were some 11 patches made to the old flag, but it is believed these may have been burned spots.

And rather than singing that "our flag was still there," technically it should be that "our other flag was now there." Incidentally, "the bombs bursting in air," a puzzling phrase from Key's poem, is explained by the fact that, while the British bombs were designed to blow up after landing (to do the most damage), they were frequently defective and so, unintentionally, blew up in midair.

"The rockets' red glare" is because the British Congreve rockets (similar to skyrockets) burned with a red flame. The British first became interested in rockets when they were used against their troops in India in the 1790s. The primitive, non-spinning rockets were designed by William Congreve in 1804 and were used against the French fleet at Boulogne in 1806, fired from specially designed boats.

Mary Young Pickersgill may not be as well as known as some of her contemporaries or the controversial Betsy Ross, but to her credit, the Baltimore flag maker left behind a legacy that continues to inspire patriotism in generations of Americans. ❖

Margo Turner is an award winning author. Formerly of *The Spotlight*, Margo now works as a staff writer for military publications.

These TBR Books Make Excellent Holiday Presents!

No Bone Unturned: The Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons. Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict not only unveils a compelling portrait of the man behind America's most notorious case of historical suppression but also gives a fascinating look inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, the Smithsonian's Doug Owsley. A curator for the Smithsonian's Museum of Natural History, Owsley has handled over 10,000 skeletons. And that included the infamous Kennewick Man, a 9,800-year-old skeleton found in shallow water along Washington state's Columbia River. Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be repatriated to the Native American tribes who claimed it as their own. For six years Owsley fought a legal and politically charged battle that put everything at risk. Here is his story. #387, hardback, 304 pages, $25.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

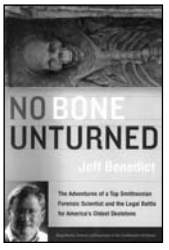

The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy by Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, editor of THE BARNES REVIEW—Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myth about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. Here's the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II—Russia before bloody Bolshevism. #368, quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

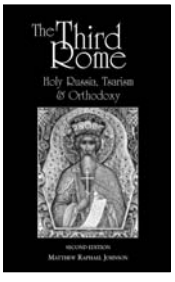

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941–1945 by Joachim Hoffman. Exposes Stalin's plans to conquer Europe prior to Hitler's pre-emptive strike in Operation Barbarossa which saved Europe from complete Soviet domination Item #282, 415 pages, hardback $39.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

The Day Dixie Died: The Occupied South 1865-1866 by Thomas and Debra Goodrich. The authors trace the death, destruction, crime, starvation and anarchy of that period in vivid, descriptive language—the hallmark of Goodrich works. Item #273,320 pages, hardback, $26.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Controversial Treatises by Prof. Kevin MacDonald

Book #1: A People That Shall Dwell Alone: Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy. This copiously documented scientific work forms the basis for our understanding of Jewish-Gentile relations and the responsibility of Jews themselves for anti-Semitism. #113A, softcover, 320 pgs., $38.

Book #2: Separation and its Discontents: Toward an Evolutionary Strategy of Anti-Semitism. The author views anti-Semitism as the logical and inevitable outcome of Jewish policies of self-isolation and intervention into the affairs of other groups. #114, hardback, 330 pgs., $28.

Book #3: The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth Century Intellectual and Political Movements. The third and final volume tackles the influence Jewish intellectuals have had among Gentiles in the social sciences, including anthropology, psychoanalysis and leftist political ideology. #128, softcover, 379 pgs., $28.

The Controversy of Zion by Douglas Reed with a Preface by Ivor Benson. A new edition of this well-known author's famous book—a book that got this very popular author blacklisted by almost every major publishing house in the world. Candidly discusses the long tentacles of Zionism and its ill effects upon the peoples of the world. Item # 375, 587 pages, softcover, $22.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle is the only complete record of the history of American populism as embodied in the lives of America's populist heroes. Edited by Willis A. Carto, the founder of THE BARNES REVIEW, this unique work shows that populism is much more than a counterfeit label for demagogic politicians to sew on their tattered and soiled garments. Today, with communism rightly perceived as failed and discredited, populism stands as the only obstacle in the world to economic and political slavery on the plutocrats' Global Plantation. #122, hardback, 290 pgs., $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

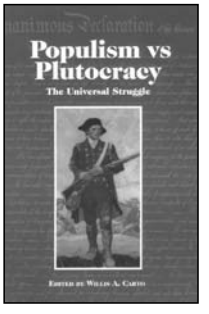

The Hoax of the 20th Century. First published in 1976, Arthur Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* is back. Revised and enhanced, this seminal Revisionist work is the epitome of Holocaust study and the most widely read book on the subject. In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject. Butz concludes that the Jewish population of Europe was never the target of a Hitler-approved plot to exterminate them. This is a book you must have if you want a clear picture of the biggest cover-up of our age. #385, softcover, 502 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

BONUS OFFER:

BONUS: Order more than $50 worth of items from this issue and you may renew your own TBR subscription or buy gift subscriptions for friends for just $32 each. (Domestic U.S. price.) TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices of books. All orders must add S&H. See the order form on page 80 to find out the best S&H rate for the size of your order and your mailing area. Mail the form to TBR BOOKS, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

GERMAN PRINT ADVERTISING: 1933 to 1945

The only reference book of its type, *German Print Advertising* is an amazing time capsule of the Third Reich era in Germany. More than 400 illustrations, 100 in full color! Any open-minded person with an interest in real history will enjoy ***German Print Advertising.*** It immerses the reader in a time long gone and stuns them with the bold, trend-setting graphics created by Third Reich artists and advertisers. #390, quality oversized hardcover, 176 pages, $39.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Crafted by Raymond and Josephine Cowdery.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Send a sample of TBR to a friend for just $1. Please include names and addresses.		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $12 per year.)

To order complete this form, enclose check , MO or credit card information and send to: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy TBR gift subscriptions for only $32 each or renew my own subscription for $32. I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Why not send a sample copy of TBR to a friend? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per name please. (Inside the U.S. only.)

TBR54

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME X NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2004 www.barnesreview.org

Hitler: Neglected Nobel Peace Prize Winner?

Manfred Roeder:

TBR Interviews Germany's Longest Held Political Prisoner

Comets & the Ancient Egyptians

Did the ancient Egyptians know more than we think about cometary bodies?

Also in this issue:

- World War II German Law & Legislation
- Soviet Hordes Unleashed on Europe
- World War I: A Sense of Betrayal
- The Elite War Against White Males
- Exposing the Merchants of Death
- America's Path of Aggression
- McCarthy: Vindicated Cold Warrior
- Inside the House of Rothschild
- The Russian Peasant Under the Tsars
- The Coral Castle Megalithic Mystery

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JULY/AUGUST 2004 ❖ VOLUME X ❖ NUMBER 4

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 HITLER'S NOBEL PEACE PRIZE?
ALEX S. PERRY JR.
It has been commented by many non-conformists that Hitler did not want war to erupt in the 1930s. But Poland was supported by British and French declarations, thereby increasing the bellicosity of the Polish war party. He sought peace with England and sought an alliance with her. Further, Hitler sought a disarmament treaty with both England and France and did everything else one could do to avert World War II. . . .

10 HITLER'S SOCIAL REFORMS
DR. ERICH SCHINNERER
Though this article is heavy on legal theory, it is necessary to delineate some of Hitler's social reforms of the 1930s. The institution of the commune as well as many economic reforms were enshrined in German law. Dr. Schinnerer shows the legal mentality behind Hitler's fascist "social revolution.". . .

18 THE RAPE OF EUROPE
DR. AUSTIN J. APP PH.D.
This article is one of the more disturbing TBR has run. It is an account, from first hand sources, of the rape and torture of German women by Soviet troops after their victory in the second world war. The diversity and unanimity of first hand accounts make denial an impossibility: the greatest war crimes of World War II were committed by the Allies against helpless Germans after 1945. . . .

24 A SENSE OF BETRAYAL
FRANK JOSEPH
The United States, in order to make the world safe for democracy, entered into a war that was none of its business, that is, World War I. American soldiers faced trench warfare, poison gas and disease to serve ends that were known only to the elite of the day. To add insult to injury, the World War I veteran was ignored and maltreated by the very system he fought to protect upon his return home. . . .

29 THE ELITE WAR ON WHITE MALES
HUGH MURRAY
Affirmative action is still a live issue in American politics, as whites are increasingly discriminated against by the system, passed over in favor of less qualified minorities, with absolutely no form of recourse. Blacks threaten violence if their system is dismantled; white politicians cower before them in fear. This lengthy article is a political and legal synopsis of this most misguided of social policies complete with the statistics that so many other articles on the subject lack. . . .

38 COMETS & THE EGYPTIANS
JOHN TIFFANY
Is modern man soon to face a meteor impact? The ancient Egyptians were certainly interested in this question. And they seemed to have had a greater amount of astronomical knowledge than modern man does. . . .

46 THE NEW AMERICAN PRIMACY
ROBERT K. LOGAN
The United States has taken over from the British the role of hegemon, or, more seriously, that of empire. As American money, materiel and patience begin to wane over the war in Iraq as well as dozens of other commitments globally, some more thinking about the nature of empire and its legitimizing ideology needs to be done. . . .

54 THE OTHER SIDE OF McCARTHY
MRS. LARRY LAWRENCE LENT
What makes this treatment of "Tailgunner Joe" so important is that it is written by a woman who knew him personally and worked with him day in and day out. This article sets out to demolish the myths that have grown up around McCarthy: that he was a heavy drinker, that his policies "destroyed" innocent people, and that he was uninformed about world events. He was none of these things. . . .

65 THE PEASANT IN OLD RUSSIA
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON PH.D.
Much is heard about the oppressed Russian peasant, the "serfs" and "slaves" (slavs) of pre-revolutionary Russia. However, recent literature has challenged this set of accusations and assumptions, bringing to the fore the profoundly democratic nature of the peasants' native communal structure. This is a central issue in the reconstruction of Russian history so necessary as Russia herself is struggling with her own identity. . . .

71 TRUMAN GETS THE WHITE HOUSE
ALEC DEMONTMORENCY
Corruption in the FDR administration was endemic. In order for an ambitious politician like Harry S Truman to go places, all he had to do was take advantage of this sleazy situation. In exchange for favors done, Truman was added to the vice-presidential ticket, leading him to the presidency once FDR died. . . .

74 THE CORAL CASTLE MYSTERY
PAUL T. ANGEL
One small Latvian-American man said he knew the secrets of the pyramid builders. Judging from his amazing architectural accomplishments, he did. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2.
Editorial—Honoring Civility: 3.
Nationalist Thought: 10.
History You May Have Missed: 28.
Harry Elmer Barnes: 44.
Letters to the Editor: 53.
Book Review: The Rothschilds: 63.
TBR Uncensored Interview: 69.

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Please remember that THE BARNES REVIEW is looking for good articles and essays from our readers. These can be between 1,000 and 7,000 words, expository articles or book or movie reviews. We want to get our readership involved in the composition of this magazine. And there is no better time to submit an article to TBR than right now as we have our TBR essay competition going on and we are still accepting articles. First prize is $300 plus some great extra bonuses. Second and third prizes will also be awarded. See more about the essay competition on the back cover of this issue of TBR.

This issue features a potent lineup of Revisionist history from the ancients to modern times. John Tiffany has done it again with his story on ancient man and his awareness of comets and asteroids, focusing specifically on ancient Egypt. This civilization had extremely sophisticated astronomical knowledge that scholars are only beginning to fathom. Joe McCarthy is another topic that cannot be dealt with enough. The very act of opposing leftist agitation on college campuses, community meetings or any other forum will likely get one accused of being a "McCarthyite." "McCarthyism" is one of politics' "four-letter words." This article by McCarthy's secretary proves that the label of "McCarthyism" is far from an insult, but should be treated as a badge of honor. The article by Dr. Austin App in this issue, dealing with the rape of German women by Allied forces at the end of World War II, is rather gory. Unfortunately, this sort of detail is necessary in Revisionist history to counter the media and academic blackout on this matter. This article is not for those with weak stomachs. The Allies, regardless of propaganda to the contrary, committed every crime they were accusing the Germans of committing. The extent and brutality of Allied war crimes is a major issue for THE BARNES REVIEW, and it is necessary to put the horrors of war in perspective.

We also feature a theoretical article on social law in the Third Reich. It is a bit dense, but it needs to be included for it shows the mindset of German fascism on law. One of its more powerful features is a detailed discussion of the German communes and the legal theory that undergirded them. Often, Germany under the fascists is portrayed as highly centralized. This legal discussion challenges that in dealing with the institution of the local communes that were, to a great extent, independent. Our well-loved Robert Logan has submitted an article on the British Empire and, sadly, the American imitation of it. It is an analysis of the mentality of empire, which is extremely important in our own era, where every sort of military intervention is considered American "international obligation." Logan shows us that such interventionist thinking derives from a lust for power rather than any pompous speechmaking by politicians and hack academics.

On the cover of this issue is reproduced an entrancing watercolor by Adolf Hitler dating from 1916 depicting the "Seminar Church" in Haubourdin, France. Although he has been portrayed as a "failed artist," Hitler was a very talented man. But you won't read that in any mainstream history book, just like you won't read that Hitler—more than any other leader of the era—deserved the Nobel Peace Prize, the subject of our lead article this issue.

There is much more in this packed issue of TBR and the fact remains that no one is doing what TBR is; no one is providing such amounts of Revisionist, nationalist and rare historical insights in such a professional package. Furthermore, as always, we welcome your comments on what we have included here, and what we have included in past issues of TBR. Your opinions are important to us. Please, let us know what you think. ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Art & Production Director: PAUL ANGEL
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
RUSSELL J. GRANATA *Palos Verdes, California*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2003 (Vols. II-IX)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

A few years ago, after regaining its freedom from the Soviet Union, the country of Latvia had decided to make March 26 a national holiday to honor the Latvian Legion, which, at that time, in 1944, had come together as part of the VI Waffen-Armee Korps der SS (*lettisches*) on the Velikaya River front near the Latvian border. The Latvian government soon received word from the great and powerful, arrogant leadership of the United States of America that this was unacceptable and that if such an event occurred, the U.S. would work to see that Latvia again be placed under Russian domination. A similar threat had also been made by the United States when a Latvian general had attended a parade of veterans of the Latvian Legion; i.e., the general had to be immediately fired or drastic steps would be taken. In both instances the Latvian government wisely relented. We have now seen vivid examples of the consequences of the "wrath" of the "righteous" and almighty U.S.A. against small, virtually defenseless countries.

Decency, Civility & Honesty

In any event the "bright" people dominating the U.S. government consider the Latvian Legion veterans (who largely served in the Waffen-SS to battle the communists), as vicious "Nazis" who had participated in the atrocities of the so-called "holocaust." And thus any manifestation of support for these heroic patriots had to be condemned as forcefully as possible. Incidentally, Latvia was also required to introduce a "holocaust" propaganda indoctrination program for use in its schools. The same terrible "logic" has been applied elsewhere. Recently there was a plan by private parties in Estonia to erect a memorial statue to members of the Estonian Legion, depicting a soldier in full combat gear with authentic insignia. These were people who served in the Waffen-SS to battle the Soviet communists. The U.S. government intervened in the strongest manner demanding that the Estonian government "put a stop to this." The last I heard, the sculptor was willing to take the SS runic sign off the helmet of the soldier in the statue if that would help matters.

As the continued "Bolshevization" of America proceeds, with savage treatment of "thought" criminals, unprovoked, insane carnage invested upon innocent civilians, and the crazed justification of the plundering of the treasures of mankind by our "leaders," who knows what will happen next? I can only note that those "nasty Nazis," being cultured people, went to great lengths to save and preserve the historical treasures of any territory they entered. And they did not practice "decapitation of enemy leadership" or assassination of individual personalities. In fact it may sound surprising in the light of the enormous "hate propaganda" of this era but the soldiers of the Third Reich, including those in the Waffen-SS, almost always, practiced great chivalry and decency toward their foes.

Let us hope that decency, civility and most importantly, honesty will again prevail in our society. Our job has always been to tell the truth about the Waffen-SS and its incredible role in battling the true enemies of Western civilization (i.e., the communists, predatory plutocrats and their collaborators). And that we will continue to do. ❖

—*Guest Editorial by Richard Landwehr,* In Siegrunnen

ITAR-TASS PHOTO/ SERGEI STEPANOV

Above, a former Estonian SS legionnaire *participates in the solemn unveiling of a Waffen-SS memorial cemetery in the region of combat actions of the 20th division Waffen-SS in Vaivara district, Estonia, during WWII. A Fascist Party in Estonia existed since the early 1930s, and the vast majority of Estonians, Latvians and Lithuanians preferred fascism to communism. Latvia is getting some political heat about a monument planned to honor Latvian heroes of the Waffen-SS.*

A British ARP worker reads a copy *of Adolf Hitler's "A Last Appeal to Reason," which was dropped from a German bomber on August 2, 1940, over London. The broadside contained an English translation of a speech that Adolf Hitler made in the Reichstag urging England to abandon her animosity for Germany and avoid war on the continent and join against Stalin's Bolshevik expansion efforts. From the expression on the man's face, one can assume this Brit has already made his mind up: War with Germany was an inevitability and peace "a joke." Prime Minister Winston Churchill's snubbing of numerous German peace overtures condemned an estimated 60 million human beings to death across Europe.*

Adolf Hitler

An Overlooked Candidate for the Nobel Prize

If anyone deserved the Nobel Peace Prize, it was Adolf Hitler. Hitler did not want war. World War II was forced on Germany. Poland was encouraged to attack Germany by the promises of British Ambassador Sir Howard William Kennard and French Ambassador Leon Noel. They promised unconditionally that England and France would come to Poland's immediate aid should she need it in case of war with Germany; therefore, no matter what Poland did to provoke Germany's attack, Poland had an assurance from England and France. With this guarantee, Poland began acting ruthlessly. In addition, Kennard and Noel flattered Poland into thinking she was a great power. As the Chinese proverb says, "You can flatter a man to jump off the roof." They sabotaged the efforts of those Polish leaders who wanted a policy of friendship with Germany.[1]

BY ALEX S. PERRY JR.

Poland delivered the first blow, and Hitler announced, "Since dawn today, we are shooting back," when he spoke to the Reichstag on September 1, 1939. "Shooting back" is not the statement of an aggressor.[2] When Hitler attacked, Donald Day said, Poland got exactly what she deserved. None of Poland's immediate neighbors felt sorry for her. Poland had conducted a policy of terror. Ethnic Germans living on German soil that had been given to Poland at the end of World War I by the Versailles Peace Treaty had been so mistreated that 2 million left the area for Germany and elsewhere.[3] They were driven from what had been their homeland long before World War I. Leon Degrelle, a young Belgian political leader in the 1930s, and who later joined Hitler's hardest fighting unit, the Waffen SS, with over 400,000 other non-German European volunteers, says, "Of all the crimes of World War II, one never hears about the wholesale massacres that occurred in Poland just before the war. Thousands of German men, women and children were massacred in the most horrendous fashion by press-enraged mobs. Hitler decided to halt the slaughter and he rushed to the rescue."[4] Young German boys, when captured by the Poles, were castrated.[5]

William Joyce, nicknamed Lord Haw Haw by British propaganda, became a German citizen and took up for the German cause. He described the conditions of the Germans who were living in Poland because of the Versailles Treaty:

> German men and women were hunted like wild beasts through the streets of Bromberg. When they were caught, they were mutilated and torn to pieces by the Polish mob.... Every day the butchery increased. . . . [T]housands of Germans fled from their homes in Poland with nothing more than the clothes that they wore. Moreover, there was no doubt that the Polish army was making plans for the massacre of Danzig. . . . On the nights of August 25 to August 31 inclusive, there occurred, besides innumerable attacks on civilians of German blood, 44 perfectly authenticated acts of armed violence against German official persons and property. These incidents took place either on the border or inside German territory. On the night of [August 31], a band of Polish desperadoes actually occupied the German Broadcasting Station at Gleiwitz. Now it was clear that unless German troops marched at once, not a man, woman or child of German blood within the Polish territory could reasonably expect to avoid persecution and slaughter.[6]

Due to Poland's atrocious acts against the German people, Hitler declared to British Ambassador Sir Nevile Henderson on August 25, 1939: "Poland's provocations have become intolerable."[7]

So Poland delivered the first blow, not Germany. The first blow was important to the United States in its war with Japan. It gave the United States the right and justification to do whatever was necessary to defeat the Japanese. But Germany did not have this right with Poland even after Poland had delivered the first blow. What fair-minded man, if he knew the true facts

involved in the Polish situation, could blame Hitler for his retaliatory attack on Poland? Poland, if any nation ever did, deserved exactly what Germany gave her in return. But Hitler did not even want to do what he had to do. No sooner than Hitler began protecting the German people inside Poland, he was ready to stop all hostilities and begin peace negotiations. Prince Sturdza narrates:

> Only hours after the outbreak of hostilities between Germany and Poland, Mussolini, renewing his efforts for peace, proposed to all the interested powers an immediate suspension of hostilities and the immediate convocation of a conference between the great powers, in which Poland would also participate. Mussolini's proposals were, without any delay, accepted by all governments concerned except Great Britain.[8]

Before war broke out Britain's ambassador to Berlin, Sir Nevil Henderson, on August 30, 1939, said, in his final report of Germany's proposed basis for negotiations, "Those proposals are in general not too unreasonable."

Even Pierre and Renee Gosset, in their rabid anti-German book *Hitler,* declare: "It was a proposal of extreme moderation. It was in fact an offer that no Allied statesman could have rejected in good faith."[9]

> As early as January 1941, Hitler was making extraordinary efforts to come to peace terms with England. He offered England generous terms. He offered, if Britain would assume an attitude of neutrality, to withdraw from all of France, to leave Holland and Belgium . . . to evacuate Norway and Denmark, and to support British and French industries by buying their products. His proposal had many other favorable points for England and Western Europe. But England's officials did not want peace. They wanted war. Had they not celebrated their declaration of war by laughing, joking and drinking beer?[10]

Hitler allowed the British to escape at Dunkirk.

He did not want to fight England. German Gen. Blumentritt states why Hitler allowed the British to escape:

> He [Hitler] then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity for its existence, and the civilization that Britain had brought into the world. He remarked with a shrug of the shoulders, that the creation of the Empire had been achieved by means that were often harsh, but "where there is planning there are shavings flying." He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church—saying they were both essential elements of stability in the world. He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the continent. The return of Germany's lost colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support Britain with troops if she should be involved in any difficulties anywhere.[11]

Blumentritt's statement is not the only notice about Hitler's hope of peace and friendship with England. The renowned Swedish Explorer Sven Hedin observed Hitler's confusion about Britain's refusal to accept his peace offers: Hitler "felt he had repeatedly extended the hand of peace and friendship to the British, and each time they had blacked his eye in reply." Hitler said, "The survival of the British Empire is in Germany's interests too because if Britain loses India, we gain nothing thereby."[12] Harry Elmer Barnes says that Hitler lost the war because he was too good.

> While the theory of Hitler's diabolism is generally accepted, there are very well informed persons who contend that he brought himself and Germany to ruin by being too soft, generous and honorable rather than too tough and ruthless. They point to the following considerations: he made a genuine and liberal peace offer to Britain on August 25, 1939; he permitted the British to escape at Dunkirk to encourage Britain to make peace, which later on cost him the war in North Africa; he failed to occupy all of France, take North Africa at once, and split the British Empire, he lost the Battle of Britain by failing to approve the savagery of military barbarism which played so large a role in the Allied victory; he delayed his attack on Russia and offered Molotov lavish concessions in November 1940 to keep peace between Germany and Russia; he lost the war with Russia by delaying the invasion in order to bail Mussolini out of his idiotic attack on Greece; and he declared war on the United States to keep his pledged word with Japan which had long before made it clear that it deserved no such consideration and loyalty from Hitler.[13]

Hitler then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire. He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church—saying they were both essential elements of a stable world.

David Irving's descriptive account of Hitler's love for Great Britain confirms what others had to say of Hitler's desire to do no harm to England:

> For 20 years Hitler had dreamed of an alliance with Britain. Until far into the war he clung to the dream with all the vain, slightly ridiculous tenacity of a lover unwilling to admit that his feelings are unrequited. As Hitler told Maj. Quisling on August 18, 1940: "After making one proposal after another to the British on the reorganization of Europe, I now find myself forced against my will to fight this war against Britain. . . ."
>
> This was the dilemma confronting Hitler that summer. He hesitated to crush the British. Accordingly, he could not put his heart into the invasion planning. More fatefully, Hitler stayed the hand of the Luftwaffe and forbade any attack on London under pain of court-martial; the all-out saturation bombing of London, which his strategic advisers Raeder, Jodl, and Jeschonnek all urged upon him, was vetoed for one implausible reason after another. Though his staffs were instructed to examine every peripheral British position—Gibraltar, Egypt, the Suez Canal—for its vulnerability to attack, the heart of the British Empire was allowed to beat on, unmolested until it was too late. In these months an adjutant overheard Hitler heatedly shouting into a Chancellery telephone, "We have no business to be destroying Britain. We are quite incapable of taking up her legacy," meaning the empire; and he spoke of the "devastating consequences" of the collapse of that empire.[14]

Hitler told Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles, March 2, 1940, (1) that he had long been in favor of disarmament, but had received no encouragement from England and France; (2) he was in favor of international free trade; (3) Germany had no aim other than the return of the "German people to the territorial position that historically was rightly theirs"; (4) he had no desire to control non-German people and he had no intention to interfere with their independence; and (5) he wanted the return of the colonies that were stolen from Germany at Versailles.[15]

Churchill wanted war. Churchill was a war criminal. Chur-

Two British policemen and a crowd of spectators *watch the clock of Big Ben, in London, as it strikes 11 o'clock. That sound marked the end of Germany's deadline to withdraw from Poland and thus the beginning of World War II. According to Adolf Hitler, Germany only moved into Poland to stop the slaughter and mass expulsions of ethnic Germans isolated in Poland—cultural brothers cut off from Germany since the signing of the Versailles Treaty. In retrospect, Hitler moved to end an "ethnic cleansing"—the same reason NATO and the United States used recently to invade Bosnia—now considered by many the obligation of a responsible world leader.*

chill did not want peace. He wanted the war to continue as long as possible.

In a January 1, 1944, letter to Stalin, Churchill said: "We never thought of peace, not even in that year when we were completely isolated and could have made peace without serious detriment to the British Empire, and extensively at your cost. Why should we think of it now, when victory approaches for the three of us?"[16] This is a confession even by Churchill that Hitler never did want war with England.

Churchill in his July 1943 Guildhall speech stated quite plainly, "We entered the war of our free will, without ourselves being directly assaulted."[17]

When Churchill was leaving London to meet Roosevelt for a conference in Quebec late in the summer of 1943, a reporter asked if they were planning to offer peace terms to Germany. Churchill replied: "Heavens, no. They would accept immediately."[18] So the war went on from August 1943 until May 1945—for 22 more months just because peace terms were not offered.

Churchill wanted England to be in war with Germany as early as 1936.[19]

Roosevelt was a war criminal. He wanted war and he wanted World War II to last as long as possible.

✠ ✠ ✠

Hitler and the German people did not want war, but Roosevelt wanted war. He worked for getting World War II started. He wanted war for political reasons. Jesse Jones, a member of Roosevelt's cabinet for five years, states, "Regardless of his oft-repeated statement, 'I hate war,' he was eager to get into the fighting since that would ensure a third term."[20]

While the president repeated he did not want war and had no intent to send an expeditionary force to Europe, the militant secretaries of the Navy and of the War Department, Knox and

Stimson, denounced the neutrality legislation in speeches and public declarations and advocated an American intervention in the Atlantic Battle. As members of the cabinet they could not do it without the president's consent.[21]

When the press quoted Frank Knox as saying: "The only hope for peace for the United States would be the battering of Germany," FDR did not rebuke him.[22]

Dr. Milton Eisenhower, Gen. Eisenhower's brother, said, "President Roosevelt found it necessary to get the country into World War II to save his social policies."[23]

Clare Booth-Luce shocked many people by saying at the Republican Party Convention in 1944 that Roosevelt "has lied us [the U.S.A.] into the war." However, after this statement proved to be correct, the Roosevelt followers ceased to deny it, but praised it by claiming he was "forced to lie" to save his country and then England and "the world."[24]

Rep. Hamilton Fish made the first speech in Congress on December 8, 1941, asking for a declaration of war against Japan. In his book, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, Fish says he is ashamed of that speech today and if he had known what Roosevelt had been doing to provoke Japan to attack, he would never have asked for a declaration of war.[25] Fish said Roosevelt was the main firebrand to light the fuse of war both in Europe and the Pacific.[26]

Roosevelt's real policy was revealed when the Germans were able to search through Polish documents and found in the archives in Warsaw "the dispatches of the Polish ambassadors in Washington and Paris which laid bare Roosevelt's efforts to goad France and Britain into war. In November 1938, William C. Bullitt, his personal friend and ambassador in Paris, had indicated to the Poles that the president's desire was for "Germany and Russia [to] come to blows, whereupon the democratic nations would attack Germany and force her into submission"; in the spring of 1939, Bullitt quoted Roosevelt as being determined "not to participate in the war from the start, but to be in at the finish."[27]

Oliver Lyttelton, wartime British production manager, was undeniably correct when he declared, "America was never truly neutral. There is no doubt where her sympathies were, and it is a travesty on history ever to say that the United States was forced into the war. America provoked the Japanese to such an extent that they were forced to attack."[28]

✠ ✠ ✠

The Japanese were begging for peace before the atom bombs were dropped, and MacArthur recommended negotiation on the basis of the Japanese overtures. But Roosevelt brushed off this suggestion with the remark: "MacArthur is our greatest general and our poorest politician."[29] These statements tell the whole history of World War II from the beginning to the end, The war was started to keep Roosevelt in office and it was allowed to go on much longer than necessary—it could have been over any day from 1943 on. At the same time American boys were battling to end World War II, leading American politicians were doing all they could for political reasons to continue the conflict.

Hitler had only one goal with regard to his relations with other nations. That goal was peace. On May 17, 1933, Hitler addressed the Reichstag about his intentions:

> Germany will be perfectly ready to disband her entire military establishment and destroy the small amount of arms remaining to her, if the neighboring countries will do the same thing with equal thoroughness. Germany is entirely ready to renounce aggressive weapons of every sort if the armed nations, on their part, will

Adolf Hitler

Was He Man or Demon?

Hitler's Priestess, by Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke—Under her adopted name, Savitri Devi, she became known by friend and foe alike as Hitler's Priestess, an unapologetic admirer of Hitler. This colorful study of a firebrand paints a fascinating portrait of a significant but little known woman who was a legend in her own time. The author is critical, but still fascinated by Savitri Devi and her unwavering devotion to Hitler. Limited supply. #322a, 269 pgs., hardcover ***$60.*** #322b, softcover, ***$30*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler's Headquarters, by Aaron L. Johnson—Over 350 photos illustrate the most in-depth discussion of Hitler's WWII headquarters. 235 pages of fascinating information assembled in one volume for the first time. The book takes you deep into the bunkers where Hitler conducted the German military effort. #204, hardback, 239 pgs., ***$35.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers, by Bryan Mark Rigg—This is a unique historical record which might never be republished. The author—an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army—goes out of the way to accuse Hitler of the Holocaust. But the real issue of the book, the conclusion that 150,000 soldiers of partly Jewish ancestry served in the German Army during WWII, is dynamite. He also makes a point that these Jewish soldiers, as well as the German people, may not have known of the so-called Holocaust, but Hitler did! Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers—a most unusual collection. #330, hardcover, 443 pgs., ***$29.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler and His Generals, by Helmut Heiber. Verbatim military conference notes of the high command of the Wehrmacht, taken down in official meetings between 1942-1945. Now available in English. A rare collector's classic. #354, hardcover, ***$42*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler's Vienna, by Brigitte Hamann—The author, an Austrian historian, gives a fair accounting in this book subtitled: "A Dictator's Apprenticeship." The carefully written, indexed and footnoted account of young Hitler's life before WWI contributes to the understanding of this unusual man. The author does not succumb to the ritual political correctness and hatred demanded by publishers and reviewers. With careful attention to detail, she follows Hitler's friends, activities, thoughts, philosophy. #310, softcover, 482 pgs., ***$18.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Hitler's Native Land, by Roy & Josephine Cowdery—Published originally in Linz in 1938 to celebrate the political union of Austria and Germany, it depicts towns, people and places connected with the childhood of Adolf Hitler. Read Hitler's family tree; follow his travels as a young man and much more. Updated with current photos of that region. Published with a thorough English translation. #356, oversized, 96 pgs., ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

TO ORDER: BARNES REVIEW subscribers get 10% off list prices. See the ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue for S&H charges to your area. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

> destroy their aggressive weapons within a specified period, and if their use is forbidden by an international convention. Germany is at all times prepared to renounce offensive weapons if the rest of the world does the same. Germany is prepared to agree to any solemn pact of non-aggression because she does not think of attacking anybody but only of acquiring security.[30]

None of the "peace loving democracies" paid any attention to Hitler's offer. The only reason why King Edward was not allowed to remain on the British throne was because he let it be known that as long as he was the king, England would not go to war with Germany.

Hitler expressed himself about the results Germany would gain from war: "A European war could be the end of all our efforts even if we should win, because the disappearance of the British Empire would be a misfortune which could not be made up again" (Michael McLaughlin, *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, page 10). Based on the above, Hitler should be awarded the Nobel Peace Prize posthumously to set things straight. He was not the cause of World War II and he did not want any war. He was a man of peace and he worked for peace in every way he could. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Day, Donald, *Onward Christian Soldiers*, 68-9. Donald Day was *The Chicago Tribune's* only correspondent in northeastern Europe before and during World War II.
2 McLaughlin, Michael, *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, 9.
3 *Onward Christian Soldiers*, 55.
4 *The Journal of Historical Review*, winter 1982, 454-5.
5 Fish, Hamilton, *FDR: The Other Side of the Coin*, 86.
6 *Twilight Over England,* 125-6.
7 *The Suicide of Europe* (memoirs of Prince Michel Sturdza, former foreign minister of Romania), 1.
8 *Ibid.*, 145.
9 *Ibid.*, 11.
10 McLaughlin, *op cit.,* 10.
11 Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace,* 162. The last sentence in the paragraph just quoted should put an end to any claim that Hitler wanted to capture the world.
12 Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, paperback edition, Avon History, 236.
13 *The Barnes Trilogy*, section "Revisionism and Brainwashing," 33.
14 Irving, *op. cit.*, 236.
15 Tansill, Charles Callan, *Back Door to War*, 577.
16 Walendy, Udo, *The Methods of Reeducation*, 3.
17 Martin, James J., *The Saga of Hog Island*, 42.
18 Martin, James J., *Revisionist Viewpoints*, 75.
19 Neilson, Francis, *The Churchill Legend*, 350.
20 Jones, Jesse H., with Edward Angly, *Fifty Billion Dollars: My Thirteen Years with the RFC:* 1932-1945, New York: the Macmillan Company, 1951, 260.
21 Fehrenbach, T.F., *F.D.R.'s Undeclared War 1939 to 1941*, pages 135, 189.
22 Walendy, Udo, *The Methods of Reeducation*, 3.
23 Grieb, Conrad, *American Manifest Destiny and the Holocaust*, 124-5.
24 Walendy, *op. cit.,* 3
25 *Ibid.*, 144.
26 *Ibid.*, 149.
27 Irving, *op. cit.*, 235.
28 *The Saga of Hog Island*, *op. cit.*, 63.
29 Chamberlin, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, 219.
30 Neilson, Francis, *The Churchill Legend*, 278.

Mr. Alex Perry Jr. is a member of the "greatest generation" and a World War II combat veteran. He is a veteran writer on the subject of World War II and is quickly becoming a regular to TBR readers. He presently resides in Mississippi.

HULTON GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Many of Adolf Hitler's social reforms *were meant to benefit the working man. From paid vacations to quality healthcare, Hitler sought to soften the previously hard life of labor. In this picture, Hitler introduces the Volkswagen—"the car of the people" at an industrial rally. Putting transportation in the hands of the average German citizen made his life easier, more efficient, more free and independent. Many of Hitler's cutting-edge social reforms are glossed over by mainstream historians, who are told that to retain their reputations, they had better not say anything good about Hitler. This point cannot be made any more clearly than in a recent news item brought to TBR's attention: A middle school teacher recently challenged her class to write a pro-and-con piece about three of history's "dictators." The class could choose from Hitler, Josef Stalin or Mao Tse-tung. When school administrators found out about the project, they condemned the teacher, claiming "nothing good could be said about Adolf Hitler." They obviously did not object to the inclusion of two of history's worst mass murderers. (Stalin and Mao killed an estimated 40 to 80 million non-combatants combined, during and after World War II. Hitler, on the other hand, is still pinned with the fictitious 6 million figure, which even unbiased Jewish authorities doubt.) The teacher was forced to cancel the project and apologize to the students and their parents for assigning the topic. In fact, there are many good things one can say about Hitler, the least of which is that he, more than any other leader of the era, thought of the masses first and foremost.*

German Law Legislation

When the National Socialist government came into office, on January 30, 1933, it was confronted with widespread chaos and confusion in the social, economic and political life of the nation. A similar state of affairs existed in the legal sphere and in the administration of justice. The situation was too critical to allow any time being lost in dealing with it. The following article is meant to delineate the major reforms the Third Reich implemented.

By Dr. Erich Schinnerer, Berlin, 1938

The first step taken was to put an end to the manner in which Parliament had hitherto functioned. Even in imperial times, before the war, this institution had proved itself inefficient. The republican Parliament, however, which followed the war, turned out to be not only inefficient but also positively detrimental to the interests of the country. This republican Reichstag had been organized according to the principles laid down in the Weimar Constitution of 1919. But that constitution had been drawn up by a conference of theoretical jurists and politicians who were quite out of touch with the practical needs of the nation. In the final crisis of 1932-33 the Reichstag absolutely failed to function. Parliamentary legislation was increasingly superseded by emergency decrees issued by the president of the Reich. In the year 1931, 35 laws were passed, and 42 emergency decrees were issued. In 1932 only five laws were passed, but 60 decrees were issued. This system of emergency decrees could not furnish a permanent basis for the government of the country.

The administration of justice failed to check the increasing volume of crimes and misdemeanors. In spite of the growing leniency toward the criminal, which was due to the prevailing laxity of moral ideas, the number of persons accused of larceny in Berlin rose from 32,452 in 1926 to 52,231 in 1932. The number accused of burglary rose from 18,673 to 36,729 within the same period. And the number of cases of robbery with murder rose from two to seven. The damage resulting from theft amounted to 16.5 million marks in 1926. In 1932 it amounted to 32 million. The increase in acquittals, which offended the popular sense of justice, was an outstanding proof that the existing criminal code was inadequate to deal effectively with new developments in general delinquency.

The laws in regard to labor, which were based on the idea of a permanent conflict of interests between employers and employed, were unable to maintain industrial peace, which is so necessary to national existence. The increase in unemployment heightened the existing tension to a point where it was becoming intolerable.

The sources of the nation's food supplies were in a precarious condition. The farmers were heavily in debt, and their farms were difficult to work profitably owing to the dividing up of the land according to the hereditary system.

The political transformation, which took place in 1933, brought with it the introduction of many practical reforms in the realm of law. The threatening collapse proved clearly that the existing laws were inadequate to the vital needs of the nation and that a change in juridical practice, or the passing of individual measures or supplementary laws, would have been insufficient to eliminate such profound defects. The situation could be effectively remedied only by creating an entirely new order, based on the new political principles, which the national revolution had introduced into national life.

But a new and permanent system could not be created at once. Therefore the Reich government did not hurriedly draw up new codes; but for the time being it had to content itself with introducing supplementary laws, which would clear the way for further developments and prepare the ground for a future systematic code.

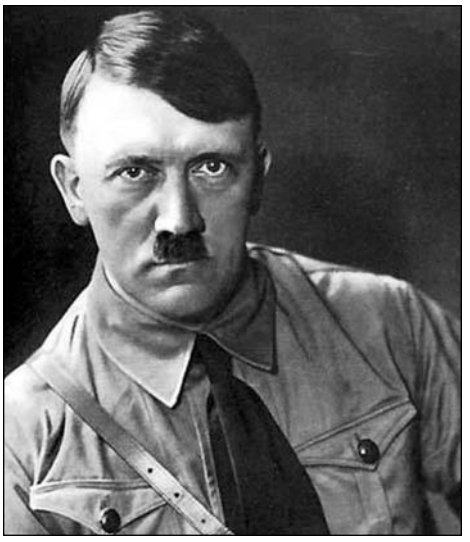

The German general and second president of the Weimar Republic, *Paul von Hindenburg (born in 1847), is shown at left. He was rightly viewed as a great hero because by mid-September 1914, Hindenburg had inflicted two severe defeats on the Russian army at Tannenburg and the Masurian lakes. Hindenburg went on to other victories and was promoted to field marshal and given the sole command of the Eastern Front in November 1914. Eventually he was elected chancellor (equivalent to president) of Germany. Too old to continue at Germany's helm, Hindenburg named Adolf Hitler (center) chancellor of Germany on January 30, 1933. Hindenburg died at his Prussian estate in August 1934. The author, Dr. Erich Schinnerer, is at right. Few people realize the numerous legal reforms that were achieved during the Third Reich. Hitler showed a remarkable tendency toward conservative faith in God and saw himself as a reformer and a savior of the German people.*

The laws to which the legislator would give final form would have to arise from the life of the nation itself. The Academy of German Law was set up as a public corporation and within the framework of this organization a number of committees are doing the preliminary juristic work, which is necessary before the new codes can be finally shaped. At the present time the Academy is principally engaged on that section of the code, which will establish and guarantee the position of the family as an integrant unit in the national community.

The whole body of new legislation is to be inspired by the main ideas, which dominate the German mind today: namely, the idea of leadership, the idea of the people, and the idea of the community of the people.

In order to understand what is the basis of the new legislation one must have a clear grasp of what the Germans mean today when they speak of the community of the people, the *Volksgemeinschaft.*

This idea of the people is based on the fact that their members have a homogenous national character.

When great multitudes act together, conscious of their historical unity and determined to pursue the fulfillment of one mission as a national unit, then they are a political unit also. Of this political unit those who are its leaders form an integrant part. All the members form one corporation, which is called the *Volksgemeinschaft,* literally, folk community. Now the laws that govern the folk community emerge from the inner spiritual, political and material necessities, which have developed through a common historical experience. Therefore, in the National Socialist sense, law is not the expression of the state's authority, to which the people must submit as a passive and inert mass. In harmony with the concept of the folk community, law is part of the life of the people. The legislator draws out and gives organic expression to the sense of what is just and unjust, the feeling for what is good and what is evil, which is inherent in the soul of the people. Therefore the starting point of the National Socialist conception of law is the people, not the state. The task of the state is to see that the law is carried out.

The whole body of new legislation is to be inspired by the main ideas, which dominate the German mind today: namely, the idea of leadership, the idea of the people and the idea of community.

The legal system, which was introduced into Germany toward the close of the middle ages, was based on the principles of Roman jurisprudence. These principles were revived and reformulated in the 19th century. They were entirely foreign to German traditions and they proved a perpetual hindrance to the development of a uniform system of German law. The German people have not a traditional legal system such as that through which the Anglo-Saxon people have found expression for their inner sense of justice and which forms the foundation of all their legal ideas. In many spheres of German life the introduction of a system foreign to the nature of the people separated the operation of the law from the naturally developing life of the people. The legislative efforts made by the Second Empire ever since 1871 failed to close the breach between the legal instincts of the people, developed out of their traditions, and the ideas of learned jurists. The great work of codification carried out under the Second Empire was done by men who had been trained in the ideas of Roman law. It is a well-known fact that this code was soon shown to need reform; and yet all attempts to improve it have failed.

In the National Socialist state the Fuehrer is the lawgiver; but he himself is an integral part of the folk community. And so the National Socialist law follows a different principle from that on which the status of a dictatorship is legally based. In order to main-

tain the rule of the dictator, external compulsion is necessary; but leadership depends on the unconditional authority of conviction. Where there is compulsion the individual feels that he has no responsibility to the community or to the future, but it is just on this feeling of individual responsibility that the National Socialist law is based. The highest honor and the highest ideal consist in the service of the community. Honor and internal as well as external freedom are essential to the existence of the community.

Therefore, as the ideal of the folk community forms the basic principle of National Socialism, a legal form must be found which expresses that principle and gives each German his place as a constituent part of the national community. The individual does not stand isolated over and against the community. A community must be made up of members. These members are not the mere objects of its rule or social institutions. Each represents the community in himself and has his field of activity within it. The total activity of the community depends on the strength and achievements of the single members. Therefore the member is not in the position of a subject who has no rights on his own account, as is the case in the absolutist state. The rights of the community are his rights and on him depend its honor and freedom. But he occupies this position for the sake of the community and not for the sake of the individual. It implies political duties as well as political rights.

As the ideal of the folk community forms the basic principle of National Socialism, a legal form must be found which expresses that principle and gives each his place as a constituent part of the whole.

The National Socialist Revolution did not merely mean the external collapse of the existing state. It implied also a change in the fundamental ideas of the state as such and its laws. Therefore we should be mistaken if we regarded it merely as a revolt against the evils which existed in 1933. The National Socialist law rather represents something essentially new which is capable of infusing a new life into all traditional forms. Fuehrer and people, folk community and German citizen, constitute the essential elements of the National Socialist conception of law. And the purpose of the new laws is to give form to that conception.

The National Socialist Revolution was not, like other revolutions, carried out by a breach of the constitution. The constitutional transition from the Weimar Republic to the National Socialist State was given its constitutional form in the law establishing the leadership of the Reich, which was passed on March 24, 1933. On that date, and by a majority of 441 to 93, the constitutionally elected Reichstag transferred the leadership of the Reich to the Reich government. That meant the abandonment of the existing method of legislation. In passing this law the Reichstag was acting within its rights as defined by the Weimar Constitution; for the latter put no restriction on the ambit of such laws as might be enacted for the purpose of altering the constitution. The stipulated majority had been attained. The forms, which the constitution required, had been observed. Through this law the Reichstag declared its approval of the government proclamation issued by the Reich chancellor. This proclamation laid down the lines along which the work of reconstruction, within and without, was to proceed. But the political significance of the law goes much further. It acknowledges the leadership as invested in the community of the German people. Therewith was abolished the division which the variety of political parties had caused in the life of the nation. The government of the Reich was entrusted with the task of carrying out the new reform. By assuming the legislative function, the government did not thereby introduce a transitory state of emergency, which would eventually be terminated by the restoration of the old state of affairs. Once and for all the authority of the leaders of the state was recognized, and in their hands the legislative and executive powers were combined.

It is not without importance for the development of the legislative activities, which followed its assumption of power, that the National Socialist Revolution was accomplished without any violent external breach of the law, although it profoundly influenced the life of the people as a whole and also that of the individual German. Up to the present day the Weimar Constitution has not been formally abolished. But when the revolution became a fact the Weimar Constitution lost all practical importance as the basis of the state, since the national life had burst its forms and was seeking new forms of legal expression. The principles of the Weimar Republic would be in conflict with the national constitution in which the German people live today, although as yet no written constitution has been drawn up.

The Reich government did not hold it to be their task to issue a new constitution.

Apart from the law regarding the Reich leadership, the following laws, which, on account of their fundamental importance, may be regarded as constitutional laws, have been passed: the coordination acts of March 31 and April 7, 1933, the Plebiscite Act of July 14, 1933, the Act establishing the unity of party with state of December 1, 1933, the Succession Act of August 1, 1934, the Regional Governors and Local Government Act of January 30, 1933, the Fighting Services Act of March 16, 1935, the Reich Flag Act, the Citizenship of the Reich Act, and the Act for the Protection of German Blood and German Honor of September 15, 1935, and the Act reuniting Austria and Germany of March 13, 1938.

From this list one can see that the center of gravity of the state does not lie in its external structure and in its position in relation to something outside of the state itself. The state is determined rather by the internal relationship of the people, whom it is meant to serve. State, party, economic system and judicial system are only secondary factors, which exist for the service of the people. This is clearly shown in the Fuehrer's decree of August 8, 1934, in which he called upon the Reich minister of the interior to prepare a referendum on the decision of the government to appoint the Fuehrer president of the Reich.

"I desire that the German people should give their explicit approval to the decision of the Cabinet whereby the functions of the former Reich president were transferred to me and therewith combined with those of the office of Reich chancellor. Absolutely convinced as I am that all power in the state proceeds from the people, I request that the decision of the Cabinet, with any additions necessary to be made, should be presented to the German people without delay for them to express their opinion on these measures in a free plebiscite."

This relation between people and state shows how false it is to

characterize the National Socialist state as a totalitarian state. A state which itself works for an end and is not an end in itself cannot in any sense be called a totalitarian state, in which the center of gravity has been shifted to the disadvantage of the individual. In such a case the defenseless individual is confronted by an all-powerful state. But the National Socialist state exists to serve the people and therewith each member.

Each German is a member of the whole and therewith called upon to cooperate in the life of the state.

The term "totality" properly applies to the National Socialist *Weltanschauung,* which is embodied in the whole people and activates every branch of national existence.

The most important of the constitutional laws are those designed to maintain the purity of German blood. The word "people" does not mean for National Socialism the total number of German subjects, nor does it mean merely all those with a common history. The "people" is a political factor, which has its own being, and in order to preserve this being its blood must be kept pure and healthy. The foundation of the national being is race. It would be a waste of time to argue about the constituents of race. Races are the stones with which God has built up mankind, and our task can only be to preserve them as such.

Reich citizens alone possess full political rights. They alone can exercise the franchise, can occupy official positions, and can take part in the Reichstag elections or plebiscites. Only they can become members of the Reichstag or of a state council, a provincial council, town council or district council, or may become civil servants or hold honorary public office. A condition for the granting of these rights is that such persons should be capable and willing loyally to serve the German people and the German Reich.

Within the first four years of the National Socialist regime there have been four Reichstag elections and three plebiscites. The subjects of the plebiscites were respectively Germany's withdrawal from the League of Nations, the repudiation of the military clauses of the Versailles Treaty, the assumption by Adolf Hitler of the office of president of the Reich, and the reunion of Austria and Germany.

The national unity brought about by the revolution called for a corresponding unity of the state in accordance with the unity of the popular will. Thus a long-standing desire on the part of the best elements of the German people found its fulfillment in constitutional law. The federal structure of the German Reich had its origin in dynastic rule, which, even under the Second Empire, was sovereign in the respective federative states. The presidential decree of January 28, 1933, already empowered the government of the Reich to take the necessary steps, by the appointment of Reich commissioners, for the maintenance of law and order in the various federative states. The first decisive step toward constitutional unification was the Act of March 31, 1933. This act stipulated that the composition of the parliaments of the federative states and also of the local councils should be altered in accordance with the results of the Reichstag election. Therewith those bodies were given a uniform political direction and the entrusting of legislative power to the federative states according to the principles laid down in the Reich Leadership Act which led to the unification of political leadership. The dissolution of the Reichstag on November 14, 1933, led automatically to the dissolution of the federative parliaments, and the latter were not re-elected. The Reconstruction Act of January 20, 1934, legally abolished the federative parliaments. The Act of April 7, 1933, subordinated the activities of the federative governments to the government of the Reich. A governor was appointed for each of the larger federative states, such as Bavaria and Saxony, and the smaller federative states were divided into groups, a governor being placed over each group. These governors took over a number of duties formerly carried on by the federative governments. As representatives of the Fuehrer, the governors have to see that the work of the federative governments is directed toward consolidating the political unity of the Reich. One of the principal duties of the governor is to appoint and dismiss prime ministers and other ministers of the federative governments. He draws up and promulgates the laws for his respective federative state. He appoints civil servants and may dismiss those not appointed by the Reich. The Act of January 30, 1934, transferred the last remnants of federative sovereignty to the Reich. In virtue of this measure the governments of the federative states became mere channels of Reich administration. Legislation in the federative states requires the approval of the competent Reich minister. The administration of justice has been taken over directly by the Reich. But in spite of this centralization of all power in the hands of the Reich government the position of a governor is maintained in the Act of January 30, 1935. He is a link between the Reich and the federative authorities, and has been entrusted with some of the functions of the Reich government so that, where necessary, special local conditions can be taken into consideration. In this way, notwithstanding a unification of the Reich, the traditional characters of the various branches of the German people will be maintained.

But the laws, which have been promulgated up to now, do not represent the final stage of constitutional development. They merely clear the way for further development. The formation of a new constitution is to take place not from above, but from below, from the smallest cells in the community of the state, the communes. They were therefore the first to receive their constitution, embodied in the Local Government Act of 1935. But this act is not only of interest for the political life of the communes. In many respects it is an attempt to try out on a small scale things which may eventually be of importance for the constitution of the state. The Local Community Act is thus one of the foundations of the National Socialist state, and on the ground prepared by it the new structure of the Reich will be raised. The provisions contained in the Local Community Act are derived from old and valuable German ideas of law. Its most important part was advocated by Baron von Stein, for the aim is to give the communes a great measure of independence so that they can contribute to the fullest extent to the good of the whole nation. The form, which was chosen for the realization of this purpose, represents one of the first examples of the National Socialist idea of the folk community as applied to the administration. The Local Community Act does not therefore look upon the commune as merely a technical and economic administrative unit, but regards it as a community formed according to the special conditions of the neighborhood. The law encourages a sturdy independence in each district so that each citizen may, through his work in the narrower community of the commune, cooperate sensibly and with a full sense of responsibility in the work of the larger community of the nation. He is therefore no longer a mere number among many millions, but has his special function in political life.

For this reason the commune is not regarded simply as a passive organ for carrying out the commands of the state, but within the limited framework of its district bears the responsibility for fulfilling those tasks which concern the national community. The nature of German local government can be summarized under the following three headings:

1. In principle the commune has to carry out its own tasks on its own responsibility. State supervision is limited to ensuring that the administration is according to the laws and in harmony with the general policy of the state. But this supervision cannot lead to the state taking over the organs of administration when it disagrees with the measures adopted by a commune. The supervisory board can only prevent the putting into force of decrees which run counter to the political aims of the Reich government: it cannot compel the local authority to carry out any particular measures. The commune is left to solve its own problems in its own way. It is thus made sure that the state supervision will in no way hamper the initiative and enterprise of the local authorities. It must be left to the commune to correct any mistakes, which are made. In this way every member of the commune is trained in politically sound thinking.

2. In the person of the mayor the commune possesses its own particular organ for the forming of decisions. Neither he nor the aldermen are appointed by the state. The mayor is appointed by the commune itself, and the aldermen by the deputies of the party. The Local Community Act stipulates that those citizens are to be made Aldermen whose professions are representative of the commune and its special problems. This means that only those who are in close touch with the life of the commune and feel themselves therefore naturally responsible for its welfare are qualified to be councilors.

The political transformation of 1933 brought with it the introduction of many practical reforms in the realm of law. The threatening collapse proved clearly that the existing laws were inadequate to the vital needs of the nation.

3. The citizen of the commune is called upon to play a part in the making of decisions and to cooperate in the administration. The new act is not concerned to ensure that every citizen should once a year, by means of a secret vote, symbolically assert his responsibility for the local administration: it is concerned to bring about the actual collaboration of each citizen and to ensure that each member of the community shall bear his actual share of responsibility. The maintenance of certain technical forms is no guarantee that real self-government exists. The latter is guaranteed only when each citizen not merely has the right, but also the duty to cooperate in the administration. There are many honorary workers, and the Local Community Act requires that no one should refuse an honorary position. The extent to which this honorary collaboration has been introduced is shown by the following: of the 51,311 communes in Germany 96.03 percent are ruled over by mayors whose posts are honorary. Out of a total 138,895 aldermen 99.42 percent are honorary. There are in addition 291,234 councilors and 305,248 assistant councilors; so that 777,973 citizens hold honorary positions while only 2,770 devote themselves to local government work as their chief profession.

Like the state, the commune is built up on the principle of leadership. This principle does not merely mean that one person has the right to lead, it implies also that this leader is the representative embodiment of the community. The position of leader implies responsibility for the community as well as authority in the community based on the work done for it. The mayor of the commune must not be content to administer the commune according to the law and to increase its economic efficiency. He must not look upon the commune merely as an economic unit, but must always bear in mind that it is made up of individual men and women who are his fellow-countrymen. He must therefore always seek their collaboration and not retire into his office to lead there a secluded existence. The Local Government Act presupposes a living contact between the mayor and his commune. Where such relations do not already exist the act opens the way for their introduction. This is the basic element in the whole act, and the life of the commune is founded on it. The special work to be done in each commune depends on local conditions, canal construction, e.g., which goes beyond the limits of any individual commune is undertaken by associations of communes. Cultural policy presents a wide sphere of activity for the commune. The encouragement of cultural activity is especially important for the commune, because in local government it is easier than in state policy to establish contact with the individual citizen. The community feeling which grows from people living in close proximity is a good basis for cultural work. In the economic sphere the activity of the commune is restricted by the fact that it may not enter into competition with the economic activity of its members. The community can only undertake work which individual initiative has failed to accomplish. The commune is not on that account bound to confine itself to the provision of water and electricity. It can also devote itself to other tasks, which are of service to the community. But commercial undertakings must not be carried on merely for their own sake and for the sake of the profit they may yield.

Since the number of towns with over 10,000 inhabitants has grown considerably, we find a professional bureaucracy side by side with the honorary workers. The ordered administration of these towns demands a high degree of legal knowledge such as the honorary worker cannot always be assumed to possess. But these professional officials too are subject to the mayor. They act only as the auxiliaries of local government. This legal administration is not therefore in any sort of opposition to the political administration, but is rather an integral part of it. In every commune a deputy of the party is appointed, and this deputy has to exercise his influence in such a way as to ensure, in accordance with the unity of party and state, that the work of local government is in line with the general policy of the Reich. He must not interfere in matters of everyday administration. But even in cases where the mayor is bound to act in collaboration with the party deputy the former is still held personally responsible for decisions suggested to him by the deputy. If a measure taken by the mayor is vetoed by the party deputy, and if the mayor nevertheless still holds such a measure to be necessary, he must lay the matter before the higher departments of the state administration for their verdict. As far as finance is concerned the powers of local authorities are restricted. The extraordinarily widespread indebtedness of the period before 1933 made it necessary to strengthen the supervisory powers of the state. But the Act concerning Taxes on Real Estate and Commercial

Transactions, of December 1, 1936, has already increased the financial independence of the communes to a considerable extent. A further easing of the restrictions is planned for the future. The German conception of self-government does not regard the financial part as the decisive one. The essential is the development of community life, the inculcation of sound political ideas and a sense of political responsibility. The Local Government Act had laid down very strict provision to ensure that the economic policy of the communes would be carried on in an orderly and sane manner. The Local Community Act also gave the commune the right to make its own laws. The commune may formulate and enact a special constitution for itself, in accordance with the principles laid down in the act, and this constitution does not require the approval of the supervisory authority in so far as it does not affect the position of the commune within the framework of the state.

Apart from the Local Community Act two further aspects of life within the state have been given their final form: By the Act of May 21, 1935, military service was declared a service of honor to the German people. The army, navy and air force are the only bodies entitled to bear weapons for the state and they form a training school for martial qualities. Further, by the Act of June 26, 1935, general compulsory labor service was introduced. This institution plays a vital part in the life of the people as molded by National Socialist ideas. Its purpose is to imbue young Germans with a proper respect for manual work and the right attitude to labor.

Since 1933 there has been an energetic development in all aspects of the law dealing with labor.

Labor is not regarded as being merely the physical capacity to perform certain tasks. Labor is an activity that is of value to the community. Labor as a whole is national labor.

Labor organization has also been reformed through the Organization of Labor Act (Jan. 20, 1934). Connected with that measure is a revised Labor Courts Act, as well as an Act concerning the Introduction of the Work Book (Feb. 26, 1936), which provides the authorities with the data necessary for a planned distribution of labor. Rules governing labor contracts have also been laid down. The Act for the Protection of Wages in Homework (June 8, 1933), and the Homework Law (March 23, 1934) the essential part of which protects the worker from a lowering of wages, but which also makes it possible to prohibit homework tending to endanger life, health, and morality, further, the Hours of Work Act (July 26, 1934), the Act Concerning Hours of Work in Bakeries and Confectioner's Shops (June 29, 1936). The eight-hour day is prescribed as a general rule. In concerns dangerous to health the time of work must be reduced. In the sphere of labor protection we have regulations concerning work with compressed air (May 29, 1935), an act regarding the accommodation for workers in the building trade (Dec. 13, 1934), which provides for a healthy and adequate accommodation for workers (male and female) in coal mines, in roller and hammer works and in the glass industry (March 12, 1933). In addition to the reorganization of sickness, invalidity and accident insurance, social insurance as a whole has been reformed so as to ensure its efficient and economical working.

All these acts can be easily fitted into the existing framework of this department of law, but merely to give their names does not tell us anything of the completely new attitude toward everything concerning labor law. The former labor law centered on the worker's associations and recognized these organizations for class-conflict as statutory corporations, thus giving them a place in the life of the state. But such associations are now completely at variance with the ideas embodied in the Labor Organization Law. Labor organization has undergone a fundamental change. The National Socialist state has not sought to make a compromise between the National Socialist and the capitalist organization of industry and labor. In place of the opposition of labor and capital, of employer and employed, the Labor Organization Act has set up the works community, which exists to serve the whole people. "To serve the highest interests of the community of the people they are not employers and employed, but labor deputies of the people." (Hitler at the Motor Exhibition, 1935.)

Work in every form is the fulfillment of a duty toward the community. For every German, work means the fulfillment of life's purpose. Therewith the nonsensical idea that manual work is on an inferior plane is finally refuted. The skilled worker at the boring machine is fulfilling a much more essential task than that of the clerk in the factory office, even though the latter may call himself a "brainworker." The value of any work done within the framework of the folk community depends of its necessity for the life of the nation. The meaning of social honor lies in the fulfillment of this duty and in respect for the worker. Honor is the basis of our national life and the most precious possession of our people. It must, by its very nature, be all inclusive. It must penetrate every sphere of national life and be its basic principle. Community and honor are inseparably bound together. It is therefore the foundation of the Works Community.

Labor is not regarded as being merely the physical capacity to perform certain tasks. Labor is an activity that is of value to the community. Labor as a whole is national labor, and each individual worker is only a member of the working folk community, helping to accomplish the task, which the people as a whole have to fulfill. The laws of national life also require labor as a means of selection and of stimulating spiritual and moral forces. Labor is thus a community-forming factor. We cannot therefore consider labor and the circumstances and conditions under which it is carried out, matters such as the worker's safety, conditions of dismissal and holidays, working hours and wages, merely as subjects for private agreements which the community has to put up with, however harmful they may be. They must rather be regulated by the law, which governs the life of the whole people, for they concern the whole community.

The work in each individual factory or business is therefore carried out for the common benefit of people and state, and its success or failure affects the fate of the whole nation. The position of the employer as leader of his business is subordinate to this task. His work in cooperation with the workers he employs is based not on mutual services rendered, but on the common work done for the nation.

The employer's position as leader does not therefore mean that he is master in his own house and can do what he likes. It means rather that he is responsible for what his firm does for the commu-

nity. The employer is bound to his workers by the fact that they are all participating in the labor of the nation.

The essence of this cooperation lies in social honor, which means performances of duty, and respect for every kind of work. To offend against this principle of honor is to infringe the order of things embodied in the Labor Organization Act.

The form given to the works community necessitates that it should be self-governing. The organ of this self-government is the Mutual Trust Council, which consists of the leader of the firm and members elected by the workers. Its task is above all to assist in the drawing up of the works regulations, to see that suitable measures for protection against accidents are taken, and to strengthen mutual confidence.

The carrying out of this labor code is in the hands of the labor trustees who are appointed for each district. Their task is however not to use official means of compulsion to bring about the formation of works communities. A community cannot be created by compulsion. The labor trustee must, by using his personal influence, by education and advice of a general and particular nature, ensure that State compulsion is in general unnecessary. The activity of the labor trustee up to now has shown that although they have used, when necessary, the powers given them under the act, they have avoided any serious interference which might have led to the failure of their efforts.

His action in this case was not an insult to honor within the meaning of the Criminal Code, but an offense against the honor due to every member of the working community.

The labor trustees are supported in their work by the German Labor Front, which is the community of all working Germans. It is a social self-governing corporation. As such it took over the former social institutions of the workers and has extended and perfected them by means of a mighty organization. It further helps its members by improving the conditions under which they live and assists them in the event of unforeseen misfortunes. Since the organization includes employers as well as workers it can exercise a considerable influence on working conditions in the individual firms and on the formation of works communities in accordance with the principles laid down by the labor trustees. If there is deliberate and malicious opposition to the orders of the labor trustee, the latter may appeal to the Courts of Social Honor. Paragraph 36 of the Labor Organization Act gives the exhaustive list of actions, which are punishable as offenses against social honor.

By establishing these courts the state has embarked on something entirely new. They have been entrusted with the task of elaborating through their own decisions a law of national labor. Misdemeanors enumerated in the act are malicious exploitation of labor, offenses against a person's honor, malicious endangering of industrial peace, breaches of general decrees issued by the labor trustee, and betrayal of commercial secrets by the members of the labor councils. But it is assumed that all such actions proceed from an asocial attitude of mind. The extent and effects of these penal regulations will be best shown by means of a few practical examples.

The Courts of Honor have passed sentences on account of malicious exploitation of labor for the following actions: the inadequate payment of work in violation of wage agreements, retention of wages, nonpayment for overtime, excessive work, bad conditions of board and lodging, refusal of holidays, and breaches of important regulations for the avoidance of accidents. There is also the case of an employer who did not allow the workers to do their jobs in peace and quiet, but was continually bothering them and urging them on with abusive language. An employer was condemned for an offense against honor because he refused to have the sick children of a worker taken to a hospital in a neighboring town in accordance with the doctor's instructions; he said he wished to spare his horses.

His action in this case was not an insult to honor within the meaning of the Criminal Code, but an offense against the honor due to every member of the working community. In connection with the disturbance of industrial peace the following offenses have been dealt with: the provoking of labor disputes; demonstrations against the employer by misrepresentation; undermining of confidence in cooperation among the workers so as to disturb the proper working of the firm. In 1934, 64 actions were brought, in 1935, 204, of which 164 were concluded by the end of the year. The penalties the Social Courts of Honor may impose are fines, reprimands and warnings.

But they may also order removal of a worker from his place of work, or deprive an employer of his title of leader of the firm. In assessing the severity of the punishment, not merely the isolated action but the asocial attitude of the offender is to be considered. Of the 164 cases dealt with, 8 ended in acquittal, in 25 cases fines of under 100 Marks were imposed, in 45 cases fines of between 100 and 499 Marks, in four cases fines of between 500 and 999 Marks, and in four cases a fine of over 1000 Marks.

Further, 21 reprimands and 19 warnings were issued. There has been one sentence of removal from the place of work, and in nine cases the employer was deprived of his functions as leader of the firm.

If an offense is not only against social honor but also against the community directly, the labor trustee can appeal to the ordinary courts, which may impose a fine or imprisonment.

In intimate union with the organization of national work formed by the National Labor Act we find the planned distribution of labor throughout the whole country.

In no sphere of law have such fundamental changes been made as in that regarding agriculture.

Formerly part of the civil code had been devoted to this special department of national life. The changes which have taken place here are even more comprehensive and far-reaching than those brought about by the Labor Organization Act. They aim at the reorganization and preservation of the farming class as one of the chief sources of national strength, and to do this a new organization, the Reich Agricultural Estate, has been founded. With the same end in view, agricultural indebtedness has been generally reduced, and the farms are protected against distraint; further, a marketing system has been set up which ensures agriculture a market for its products at a reasonable price and at the same time is a guarantee that the German people will be able to live from the products of their own soil. The organizational and economic regulations are very extensive. They have in many cases taken over the functions exercised

formerly by private institutions for the fixing of prices. But this material aspect too is subordinate to the national aim of maintaining and developing a prosperous peasantry. This aim is of decisive importance for the future of the nation. The farmer linked up with the soil cultivated by him is the never-failing source of national strength.

The Heredity Farms Act is the keystone for the whole law regarding the farming class. It is the foundation of all legal measures in this portion of the German statutes. It proceeds from the idea that the farmer's family is linked up with the soil through their work. The law takes the farm as a living cell in the folk organism. The Heredity Farms Law does not legislate for the soil alone but for all that lives from it and grows on it too. It takes fields, farm homesteads and cattle as a natural unit in the center of which stands the farmer himself. This union is regarded as a permanent one. Therefore the farm shall remain to the descendants or relatives as an inheritance in the hands of free German peasants. For this reason the act makes it impossible to change the normal inheritance in a will. In general the eldest son inherits the farm. Female issue inherit only when there is no male issue possessing the necessary qualification for taking over the farm. The economic position of the farm is secured by a prohibition against mortgages and sales. A farm can only be regarded as an hereditary farm when it is capable of supporting a family and cannot be larger than 300 acres. In this way the measure furnishes a guarantee for the future, that as large a number as possible of medium and small farms shall be spread over the whole country. Independent courts, called heredity farm courts, ensure that these measures are carried out.

The Heredity Farms Act is the keystone for the whole law regarding the farming class. It is the foundation of all legal measures in this portion of the statutes.

German agriculture has been further reorganized by a system of land settlement. Planned settlement on the land serves above all to increase the density of population in the more thinly populated parts of Germany. It helps to strengthen the attachment of the people to the soil tilled by them, and it ensures that this soil shall yield sufficient food by reclaiming land from unfertile areas or by dividing up indebted estates not intensively cultivated and building new farms and villages on them. Each farm must have enough land attached to it to provide a livelihood for a family with several children. Variety in the size of farms is to be aimed at, and uniformity is to be strictly avoided. The most stable unit is the farm, which can be run by the farmer and his family, and this farm is therefore specially favored.

But provision is also made for farm laborers since they are needed by the larger farms. And in accordance with local conditions artisans and institutions for common use (cooperative creameries for example) must also be provided.

But in order to put agricultural estates on a sound economic basis it was necessary to regulate indebtedness. The Act of June 1, 1933, makes it possible to reduce debts to a level in accordance with safety and to ensure their repayment from the yield without endangering the farmer's livelihood. There are two ways of doing this. On the one hand there is a procedure for reducing debts by which the creditor voluntarily grants a remission, making it possible to draw up a plan for paying off what is owed. On the other hand if a reduction of debts is necessary and the creditors are not willing to grant remissions, there is a procedure for compulsory adjustment. The debt regulation aims at freeing the owners of farms, woods and market gardens, who need relief from their debts to such an extent that, after paying for the upkeep of their families, they may pay off their debts according to the adjustment plan from the yield of their land. The plan for the abolition of debt is supplemented by protection from distraint for agriculture, so as to prevent property being confiscated and things beings auctioned which are necessary for the running of the farm.

The organization of the Reich Agricultural Estate is based upon the idea of self-government by corporation. The basic Act was promulgated on September 13, 1933, and a large number of supplementary decrees have ensured its proper application. Its aim is to bring together all the citizens of Germany who can be considered as belonging to one unit on account of their professional activity as farmers, as members of agricultural associations, as wholesale or retail dealers in agricultural products, as owners of land, which can be used for agriculture or as engaged in exploiting agricultural products.

The Reich Agricultural Estate has been given the task of training its members to a full sense of their responsibility toward the people and to become the solid foundation on which the nation can grow and maintain itself. It watches over professional honor, which here too is the basic element of the community. It also has to care for its members from a social and cultural point of view. Since the Decree of December 8, 1933, the Reich Agricultural Estate is directed by the Reich farm leader who has at his disposal an administrative staff. In all important questions he is advised by the Reich Farm Council. The Reich Agricultural Estate is divided into regional associations, district associations and local associations, so that in spite of the central organization, attention is paid to local conditions.

Self-administration is carried out through these bodies, every member of which serves in an honorary capacity.

As a part of this professional organization the Reich Agricultural Estate is entrusted with the carrying out of the marketing scheme, the object of which is to guarantee the production of vital commodities, and on the other hand to protect the farmer from uncertainty as to whether he will be able to sell his produce. The marketing scheme provides a permanent market and at the same time ensures that the farms are properly and economically run. It regulates according to their nature and extent the utilization of agricultural products. These measures are not earned out exactly as in a planned economy in which orders and prohibitions tell the individual precisely what he is to do and what not to do. The method is rather to bring home to each single individual what the goal to be aimed at is, and to educate the rising generation to appreciate the tasks, which have to be accomplished. Thus, private initiative is in no way excluded. ❖

Dr. Erich Schinnerer was a political and legal theorist during the Weimar period in German history. As a National Socialist, Dr. Schinnerer used his talents to set down the moral and political theory of fascism.

Professor App Exposes The Foulest Allied Atrocity

Because of repeated requests, this report on mass Red rape of German women, first published as a lone-voice-in-the-wilderness protest nearly 60 years ago, in 1946, is herewith printed again, verbatim. It is still valid, though if it were to be written now, a few items would be omitted and others worded differently. Its facts, however, still need to be publicized, for the assortment of establishment types who keep on urging more and more atrocity tales for the Germans, but who never protested and still keep a conspiracy of silence around the most shocking of all atrocities committed by our Lend Lease pals, the Soviets.

In flickers here and there the terrifying facts shimmer through. On April 1, 1966, *Time* magazine in its review of Cornelius Ryan's *The Last Battle* (Simon and Schuster) should shock the Red appeasers with the following passages, which may well serve as an introduction to this republished "Ravishing the Women of Conquered Europe." They read as follows:

> Berlin (as the Reds approached in 1945) had become virtually a city without men. Out of the civilian population of 2,700,000, roughly 2 million were women. Small wonder that the fear of sexual attack raced through the city like a plague. . . . [D]octors were besieged by patients seeking information about the quickest way to commit suicide, and poison was in great demand.

When the Reds had the city this terror became unspeakable reality. *Time* says, "The later waves of Soviet soldiers went wild. Rape, plunder and suicide became commonplace. Soldiers entered the Haus Dahlem, an orphanage, maternity hospital and foundling home, and repeatedly raped pregnant women and those who had recently given birth. All told, the number of rape victims in Berlin—ranging from women of 70 to little girls of eight—will never be known, although Ryan reports estimates from doctors that run from 20,000 to 100,000."

In short, a fate worse than death, the biggest mass rape in Christian history, is what our Second Crusade and Unconditional Surrenderism occasioned for the women of half of Germany, of Austria and of Hungary, as the following shows . . .

Ravishing the Women of Conquered Europe

By Dr. Austin J. App Ph.D.

The foulest atrocity occupation troops can commit is rape; sad to say it is an Allied atrocity, not a German one.

Our fellow re-educators of Germany, our Russian allies, entered Danzig, March 24, 1945. A 50-year-old Danzig teacher reports that the following day her niece, 15, was raped seven times, her other niece, 22, 15 times. A Russian officer told the women to seek safety in the cathedral. After they were securely in, our brothers-in-arms entered and, playing the organ and ringing the bells, kept up a foul orgy through the night, raping all the women, some more than 30 times. (*Nord-Amerika*, December 6, 1945, 1) Surely, that is a wonderful time—for the fellows helping us try the Germans at Nuremberg.

Dr. O., a Catholic pastor of Danzig, declares, "They violated even eight-year-old girls and shot boys who tried to protect their mothers."

A Russian general said to Lt. Gen. Ira Eaker, commander of the Mediterranean Allied air forces, "We've decided to kill all the German men, 'take' 17 million German women, and that will solve it." (*San Antonio Light*, June 14, 1945)

And these beloved fellow-liberators of ours are doing very well indeed. They know why one wants unconditional surrender and why Americans cried for a "harsh" peace against the Germans, and they understand the spirit of the Morgenthau Plan: In Vienna alone they raped 100,000 women, not once but many times, including girls not yet in their teens, and aged women. So reported the Most Rev. Bernard Griffin, British archbishop (now cardinal), after a more or less official tour to study conditions in Europe. (*NC*

Hammer & Sickle: Flag of Oppression

A victorious Soviet soldier hoists the hammer & sickle flag *from atop the Reichstag in Berlin. For most of the nations in Europe, that flag was a symbol of rape, plunder and murder. It meant that families had better hide their women. After a long war on the Eastern Front, the savage Soviet hordes cared not who they raped, be it grandmothers, mothers or adolescent children—or the rape of womenfolk in front of their loved ones. In many German cities, the women were gang raped and abused for days on end. In the annals of modern human history, few armies showed the merciless behavior the Soviets demonstrated in those months after Germany fell.*

Report, Oct. 18, 1945)

A Lutheran pastor, in a letter of August 7, 1945, to the bishop of Chichester, England, describes how a fellow pastor's "two daughters and grandchild (10 years of age) suffer from gonorrhea, the result of rape." And how "Mrs. N. was killed when she resisted an attempt to rape her," while her daughter was "raped and deported, allegedly to Omsk, Siberia, for indoctrination." (See *Tablet,* Oct. 27, 1945) Indeed the re-educators of Germany are having a wonderful time. And the Morgenthau Planners and the "harsh peace" boys are leering with joy.

The day after our noble fellow crusaders conquered Neisse, Silesia, 182 Catholic nuns were raped. "In the Diocese of Kattowitz 66 pregnant nuns were counted." In one convent where the mother superior and assistant tried to protect the younger nuns with arms outstretched, they were shot down. The priest who reported this said he knows "several villages, where all the women, even the aged and girls as young as 12, were violated daily for weeks by the Russians." (*Nord-Amerika*, Nov. 1, 1945)

"We Allies are no monsters," said Churchill to the Germans in January 1945. "This, at least, I can say on behalf of the UN, to Germany. . . . Peace, though based on unconditional surrender, will bring to Germany and Japan immense and immediate alleviation of suffering and agony." (*Time*, Jan. 29, 1945)

Since that time the Allies who are no monsters have raped more Christian women than have literally ever been raped in the history of the world. They have put Germany on a 1,300-calorie starvation level; they have looted 12 million people of their homes, goods, food and even clothes, and driven them from their homelands; they have kept or taken one-quarter of their farmlands and their ships and their factories, and most of their farm implements and then told them to live by farming.

They have abused and starved to death more German babies than there were ever Jews in Germany; and finally they raped and debauched hundreds of thousands of German, Austrian and Hungarian girls and women from eight to 80. They brought to their death five times as many Germans in one year of peace as died during the five years of war. Yes, yes. We Allies are no monsters.

After British Foreign Secretary Ernest Bevin saw what the Allies were doing to some "15 million German 'displaced persons'"—looted and driven from their homes—he cried in Parliament, "I felt, my God, that is the price of man's stupidity. . . . It was

the most awful sight." (*Time*, Nov. 5, 1945, 30)

But he is wrong calling it "man's stupidity"—it is the Big Three's lust for injustice; it is their lust for a harsh, power-political peace that is what it is. It is a crime, not a stupidity.

Time magazine (Oct. 2, 1945, 27), describing the mass expulsion "of at least 9 million Germans from East Prussia, Danzig, Silesia, Pomerania and the Sudetenland, says, "[I]t is a tale of horror, old men starving on the roads, young girls raped in boxcars." And the holy crusaders who are doing this raping have the shamelessness of trying whole classes of Germans as war criminals.

Sylvester C. Michelfelder, a Lutheran pastor, just returned from Germany describes in *The Christian Century* how, "Bands of irresponsible bandits in Russian or American uniforms pillage and rob the trains. Women and girls are violated in sight of everyone. They are stripped of their clothes." Yes, the holy re-educators of Germany are having a wonderful time.

So much so that His Holiness Pope Pius XII in a letter to Cardinal Michael von Faulhaber lamented "the base injuries and misadventures which German women and girls have had to suffer." (NC Vatican City. See *Dubuque Witness*, Jan. 10, 1946.) The Vatican Radio (Associated Press London, April 27, 1946) charged that in the Russian occupation zone of eastern Germany cries of help are going up from "girls and women who are being brutally raped and whose bodily and spiritual health is completely shaken. . . ."

Imagine what the holy crusading American press and radio commentators would have made of this, had the pope said it of French women during the German occupation. But unfortunately for them, the pope could not say that because those wicked Germans committed less rape than our dear boys did.

So our holy crusading press and radio commentators keep screeching about the concentration camps (where no women were raped) and are silent about the vast and worse concentration camp our Morgenthau Plan has made for all Germany, Austria and Hungary. Though to compare the conduct of our own armies with the bestiality of the Russians would be sacrilegious, our armies, too, are reported having "a wonderful time," debauching conquered women. John Dos Passos (*Life,* Jan. 7, 1946, 23) quotes "a red-faced major" as saying, "Lust, liquor and loot are the soldier's pay."

A serviceman writes, "Many a sane American family would recoil in horror if they knew how our boys conduct themselves, with such complete callousness, in human relationships over here." (*Time*, Nov. 12, 1945)

An Army sergeant writes, "Our own Army and the British army along with ours have done their share of looting and raping. This offensive attitude among our troops is not all general, but the percentage is large enough to have given our Army a pretty black name, and we too are considered an army of rapists." (*Time*, Sept. 17, 1945)

The implication of these letters must make the gods of hell guffaw, for it is to be remembered that these boys were lend leased into the war in order to teach the Germans Christianity and to bring them and the world the Four Freedoms and the Atlantic Charter.

As soon as their government had lend-leased them into the war to bring the Germans to Christianity it issued its "modern crusaders" (as even Archbishop Spellman called them) "50 million prophylactics (condoms) a month" (*Time*, Sept. 3, 1945), and then subjected them to shocking indoctrination in practices held by decent citizens to be immoral, as Bishop Michael J. Ready charged. (*NCWC News*, Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1945)

Equipped with 50 million condoms and graphically instructed in their use, the modern crusaders swarmed in to teach the Germans Christianity—and to have a "wonderful time." Their government furthermore instructed them that marriage with the inferior-blooded Germans was absolutely forbidden, but those having illegitimate children with German women (whose husbands and boyfriends were being conveniently held as slave laborers) could count on allowance money. (Associated Press dispatch, Berlin, Sept. 12, 1945)

A good time was thus ensured for the noble conquerors—provided only German women would prove "cooperative." Quite sincerely and gratifyingly it can be said that for the Americans and the British to have "a wonderful time" much depended on the "cooperation" of the German and Austrian women.

As we have seen this is not needed for the Russians. They simply rape any woman from the age of eight upwards and if a German man or woman kills a Russian soldier for anything, including rape, "50 former Nazis would be killed for each incident." (*Time*, June 11, 1945) Nor was "Fraulein" lack of cooperation an obstacle for a good time for all of the troops under Gen. Dwight Eisenhower's command. According to testimony given in the U.S. Senate on July 17, 1945, when the French colonial (Negro) troops under his command entered the German city of Stuttgart, "they herded German women and children into the subways and raped some 2,000 of them." Even a *PM* reporter "reluctantly confirmed the story in its major details." (*Peace Action*, July 1945)

It will be remembered that one of the chief charges for which Yamashita was hanged by our crusaders was that troops under his command had in their last desperate days, after American troops had severed their general's line of communication with them, raped 25 Manila women.

In Stuttgart, troops under Eisenhower's command, with whom his communications were not severed, raped more women in one week in one city than troops under Adolf Hitler's command seem to have raped in four years in all of France.

For such literally seem to be the facts, however discomfiting to decent Americans. The bewildering fact is emerging that the German troops of occupation, 7 million of whom, according to an Associated Press Nuremberg dispatch of February 28, 1946, Justice Robert H. Jackson, chief U.S. prosecutor, wants outlawed and presumably executed as "war criminals," were the most decent large quantity troops of World War II. That they did far less raping and looting than the Allied troops can no longer be questioned.

In their behavior toward women of the conquered territories, the German troops were actually to have been the most correct and decent in the whole history of warfare. William Shirer (who is Jewish) in his *Berlin Diary*, on June 17, 1940, in the first flush of German occupation, described how many French women had fled Paris for fear of the Germans. "It seems," he wrote, "the Parisians actually believed the Germans would rape the women and worse to the men. The ones who stayed are all the more amazed at the very correct behavior of the troops.' " (412)

One of the greatest crimes against women *in history was the mass rape of the conquered women of Europe after the communist victory there in 1945. The rapists were mainly Red Army soldiers, most of them Mongols from the Far East and Central Asian republics of the Soviet Union. They were permitted and encouraged to indulge their bestial urges by official Soviet policies that incited hatred against the Germans. One cannot contemplate this mass orgy of rape, gang rape and sexual slavery of innocent women and little girls without revulsion. Above, a German poster of the WWII era, although designed by propagandists of the Third Reich, was basically accurate: Wherever the Soviet hordes were left unchecked, the civilian populace was sure to suffer. At left we see two Soviet soldiers during a lascivious moment, their carnal lust irrepressibly in action. In the center, a Soviet soldier executes a bound man and his family. In the background, left, a town burns.*

After four years of German occupation, Frederick C. Crawford, president of Thompson Products, on January 4, 1945, in a "Report from the War Front" where, with others, the U.S. War Department had taken him on an inspection tour, said, 'The Germans tried to be careful in their dealings with the people. We were told that if a citizen attended strictly to business and took no political or underground action against the occupying army, he was treated with correctness." (5) In short, wherever Americans have been able to investigate for themselves, they have found that, however ruthless the Germans were with resisters and saboteurs, they were uncommonly Christian and decent toward the women of the conquered. They seem to have committed no more rape in conquered territories than the American troops committed right here at home and in fellow Allied countries. (Note: In German law the crime of rape, even in war, was expressly forbidden and carried the death penalty.)

However, one can insist gratefully, in the matter of rape American (and British) occupation troops in Germany have not been notoriously bad. In that respect it seems true to say what novelist John Dos Passos said of looting. "When Americans looted they took cameras and valuables; but when the Russians looted they took everything. They raped and killed." (*Time*, Jan.7, 1946, 24)

The nasty charge that seems justified is that the American government and army authorities and too many of the soldiers seem to regard German women as fair objects of insult and debauchery, deprived of respect and rights by unconditional surrender. There is too much of the spirit typified by one military government head in Munich, who said, "Rights? You have no rights. You're conquered, ya hear?" (*New Republic*, July 16, 1945, 65), and by Adm. "Bull" Halsey's after-dinner remark to Washington newspapermen regarding Japanese women, "I hate Japs. I am telling you men that if I met a pregnant Japanese woman, I'd kick her in the belly."

The troops seem to treat German women so regularly and insultingly as prostitutes that if their wives were brought they would have to wear uniforms because "the GIs [would] not want their wives mistaken for 'frauleins' by other occupation troops." (*INS*, London, Jan. 31, 1946) If even in France "some Frenchmen began carrying truncheons at night to protect their wives and sisters from GI insults," according to *Time* (Nov. 19, 1945), one can imagine how the re-educators act in Germany, where one serviceman writes that he shivers "at the apparent absence of basic human decency displayed by so many GIs." (Time, Nov. 12, 1945) "That's the way it is," said the captain. "Americans look on the German women as loot, just like cameras and Lugers." (*N.Y. World Telegram*, Jan. 21, 1945)

The fact is that our Morgenthau-minded government, directly after unconditional surrender, destroyed and looted Germany's factories, took away German shipping, ripped the

country into uneconomic sections, directed the territorial robbery of Germany's arable land; approved the expulsion of 12 million people to the rump state; and justified the looting of tools and machinery as "reparations"—so that the starvation of the German people became inevitable and must be considered deliberate. It is hard to escape the conclusion that this planned policy of starvation was to some extent leeringly done to make German women the easy prey of the occupying army's debauchery. At any rate, that is what the American Morgenthau-Potsdam policy has accomplished.

So scholarly and careful a man as Dr. George N. Shuster, president of Hunter College, writes after a visit to the American zone, "You have said it all when you say that Europe is now a place where woman has lost her perennial fight for decency because the indecent alone live." (*Catholic Digest*, December 1945, 82)

Our government, along with the Russian and the British, has so stifled German trade, industry and agriculture that one can almost assert that the only German mothers who can keep their young children alive are those who themselves or whose sisters become mistresses of our occupying troops. By our official admission we have brought Germany down to a daily food level of from 700-1,500 calories, which is less than an American breakfast, and which leads to sure, gradual death.

Some of our own senators have declared this starvation planned and deliberate. In fact, so determined are our policymakers to starve the conquered that they have callously prohibited even private charity. "For the first time in the history of Christian nations," writes Bishop Aloisius Muench of Fargo, North Dakota, "powerful governments are making the exercise of Christian charity impossible through official regulations." (*One World in Charity*, Lent, 1946, 1)

Beginning April 1, after much humanitarian pressure, the government is permitting, not welcoming, relief of 2,000 tons a month. This is equal to two ounces per person, not a day, or a week, but a month.

It is hypocritical token relief to hush up the Christian-minded and thereby smoke-screeningly to secure for a fatal while longer the Morgenthau starvation of the conquered, which certainly and, it seems, calculatingly, drove the conquered women, while their men are kept as slave laborers, into satisfying the lust of the occupying soldiers to the point where rape becomes superfluous.

The *Christian Century* reports, "The American provost marshal, Lt. Col. Gerald F. Beane, said that rape presents no problem to the military police because a bit of food, a bar of chocolate, or a bar of soap seems to make rape unnecessary. Think that over if you want to understand what the situation is in Germany." (December 5, 1945) Dr. Shuster says, "Except for those who can establish contact with members of the armed forces, Germans can get nothing from soap to shoes." (*Op. cit.,* 83)

No wonder "young girls, unattached, wander about and freely offer themselves for food or bed. Put very simply, they have but one thing left to sell, and they sell it. As a way of dying it may be worse than starvation, but it will put off dying for months, maybe years." (L.J. Filewood in *The Weekly Review*, London, Oct. 25, 1945)

Upon these desperate, starving women, our occupying troops, lend-leased into the war to make Germans Christian, are allowed to pounce like lustful wolves. "Of German women," Harry Flannery (*Assignment to Berlin*, 1942, 113) said "that in spite of the fact that one or two Nazi leaders suggested to German girls that to be the unwed mother of a soldier is no shame, the basic German birth rate remained largely a family birth rate since the Germans are basically a moral people."

Even the notorious Nazi unwed mother policy (*Lebensborn*) seduced only 25,000 German girls to become "victory chippies." (*Readers Digest*, May, 1946, 7)*

Now, however, after a year of Allied occupation and starvation, Maj. Claude M. Eberhart, venereal disease control officer, declares: "Food shortages, as they grow worse, will increase the promiscuity of girls, who will become more willing to sell themselves for chocolate bars and the necessities of life which soldiers can provide." (*Associated Press*, Frankfurt, April 25, 1946) Said a hollow-eyed German soldier, finally released, "I came home and found my family's house gone: American bombing. I find my girl living with an American officer for the food he can give her." ("We Are Bungling the Job in Germany," *Readers Digest*, Feb. 1946, 88)

Because of the "striking number of higher-rank officers in residence with mistresses of vanished Nazi big-wigs," even some discerning GIs called our rule in Germany and Austria "the government of interpreters and mistresses." (*Time*, Oct. 15, 1945) During the first six months of the American occupation, according to Dr. G. Stewart, in a health statement added to *The Eisenhower Report*, venereal disease jumped to 25 times its former level in Germany.

After unconditional surrender the GI venereal disease rate began to rise from 48 per 1,000 to 128 per 1,000. (*Time*, Sept. 3, 1945) By December, according to Maj. Eberhart, "the average number of soldier cases throughout the theater was 225 per 1,000." (Associated Press, April 25, 1946)

Nevertheless, in spite of the deliberately planned or encouraged (and certainly tolerated) debauchery of German and Austrian women by occupation troops under American command, the American and British occupation cannot be compared to the shocking beastliness of the Russian occupation. Women in the American and British zones are at last given the heroic choice of death by starvation to violation. Not so the German, Austrian and Hungarian women in the Russian zone. Not even the nuns are spared.

Monsignor Matthew Smith, a fact-minded Catholic columnist, returning from the recent consistory of cardinals in Rome, declared bitterly, "hundreds of nuns have been violated" by "the Russian barbarians." (*Listening In*, March 15, 1946) Imagine how the American press would have screeched, even the wartime religious press, if the Germans had violated nuns. But they did not. That atrocity was left to our fellow prosecutors of the Germans.

The Nazis killed saboteurs and spies. The Russians killed girls and nuns who resisted gang rape. In Silesia, "Many girls and

Voices of Loss and Courage, compiled by B. U. Neary and H. Schneider-Riggs. The editors or their families, now living and holding professional positions in education in the United States, experienced the great expulsion from their homelands in central and eastern Europe after 1945. These are voices of survivors of communist crimes; they give their moving accounts of the fate that befell them. Foreword by Alfred M. deZayas. With illustrations. #342, softcover, 221 pgs., ***$24.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See form on page 80 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa ro MasterCard.

women were violated, and a great number of them lost their lives in the struggle to defend themselves against attacks. Among those killed were nuns and a number of priests who sought to shield the women and religious. The names of 42 priests who were massacred are known." (*MC*, Paris, Dec. 10, 1945)

When with our help the Russians took Berlin, they perpetrated the worst orgy of rape in the history of Christian Europe. Our armies carefully waited outside so as not to interrupt this orgy of rape and looting. And this abuse of German women became the order of the day. It went on right under President Truman's eyes at the Potsdam Conference, where he gleefully decided that, "[T]he German people are beginning to atone for the crimes of the gangsters whom they placed in power and wholeheartedly approved and obediently followed." (Department of State bulletin, Aug. 12, 1945, 208)

What "gangsters"? Have the abettors of the most beastly and large-scale raping in history a right to call anyone else "gangsters"? The Swiss paper *Weltwoche* (Jan. 11, 1946) relates how when recently three theater-goers, an American, a German and a Russian, called on the star during the intermission, she said, "Excuse me, for looking so bad, but I was raped twice coming here and so suffered a nervous collapse." And the Swiss reporter goes on to say that it is customary in Berlin for women to be raped, coming and going, that one hardly notices it anymore.

And Truman sees all that, drinks champagne with Stalin and agrees to rob and expel 12 million German men, women and children from their homes and homelands as a punishment for so-called German crimes. Where has American chivalry gone to? What if our women were so treated? "When you hear of the tales of the brutalizing of women from the Eastern Front," writes novelist Dos Passos, "you think with a shudder of those you love and cherish at home." (*Life*, *op. cit.*)

If a conqueror violated our women, then we should begin to understand what real atrocities are. Perhaps it will come someday. If it does, we will have deserved it, we who screamed when the Germans executed the British-sent murderers of a governor and their concealers at Lidice, and do not raise a whimper when the Russians violate millions of women and hundreds of nuns.

"We Allies are no monsters," said Churchill, "and we come to liberate you, especially you Austrians." Well, a British chaplain reports that in one Austrian town he knew of 3,000 women under treatment for rape. (*Listening In*, *op. cit.)* In Vienna, supplementing Cardinal Griffin's charge that 100,000 women had been raped many times, John Dos Passos, three months in Europe as a correspondent for *Life* magazine, reports:

> The Viennese tell you of the savagery of the Russian armies. They came like the ancient Mongol hordes out of the Steppes, with the flimsiest supply. The people in the working-class districts had felt that when the Russians came they at least would be spared. But, not at all. In the working class districts the troops were allowed to rape and murder and loot at will. When the victims complained, the Russians answered, "You are too well off to be workers. You are the bourgeoisie." (*Op. cit.*, 24)

And we have asked these people to help us prosecute 7 million Germans for alleged war crimes.

In Hungary something dramatic enough finally happened to get some little space in the daily press. A Hungarian bishop was shot. That was something. For years the Nazis had been cursed as savage anti-Christians—but in all that time they had not killed one single bishop in jail. Here now the holy crusaders for Christianity had shot a bishop. Even then the story came out only as a sort of compliment to the Russians, headlined, "Reds punish men who killed bishop."

Recently in Rome Cardinal Mindszenty explained that "Bishop William Apor of Gyoer, and 53 priests, were killed by the Russians. The bishop was killed when he tried to protect a group of women and children who had taken refuge in his palace." (*Tablet*, March 2, 1946)

Last summer the KAP News Services carried a report by the Swiss Legation, therefore as reliable a source as is possible, in which we read:

> Besides looting, it [is] especially the raping of women which has caused the most suffering to the Hungarian population. These violations were so general (from the age of 10 up to 70 years) that there are few women in Hungary who could escape from this fate. Acts of incredible brutality have been registered, and many women prefer to commit suicide in order to escape monstrosities. Even now, when order is more or less reestablished, Russian soldiers will watch houses where women live, and they will return there at night [and] take them away. (*Tablet*, July 28, 1945)

These things should make any single decent American sick to death. Christian Europe has never before experienced such far-flung violation of its women. When in 1683, the Mohammedans threatened such a fate to European women at the gates of Vienna, Christian Europe rose horrified to prevent such a mass atrocity.

It was left for America, not only to bomb Monte Cassino and Rome, to wreck more churches than any vandals have ever wrecked, to blast a whole city of women and children merely to try out a new weapon, but also to apply to a whole Christian people the policy of unconditional surrender in such a way as to cause them to be helplessly looted and raped by the most viciously totalitarian hordes of all time—and to invite these mass violators of women as sanctified fellow prosecutors of what now emerges as the most decent army of World War II.

In fact, as a reward, it would seem, for their mass looting and raping all over Central Europe, our other partner, Britain, through its Foreign Secretary Bevin, as late as March 16 (1946), offered the Russian looters an "extension of the Anglo-Soviet Treaty to 50 years."

Think of that. If the mass violation of women (and children) is nauseating, supporting the violators with military alliances should make even the beasts of the jungle cry "Shame!" Truly, self-appointed re-educators of the Germans are having a wonderful time—growing more and more foul. ❖

*See, however, TBR, January/February 1998, for a different view of *Lebensborn*.—Ed.

Dr. Austin J. App, born in 1904, was one of the major figures in the early Revisionist movement in America. He was the first to point out the vicious treatment meted out to the Germans by the Allies after WWII, and was the most articulate critic of the Morgenthau Plan, designed to reduce Germany to a pastureland. He died in 1984.

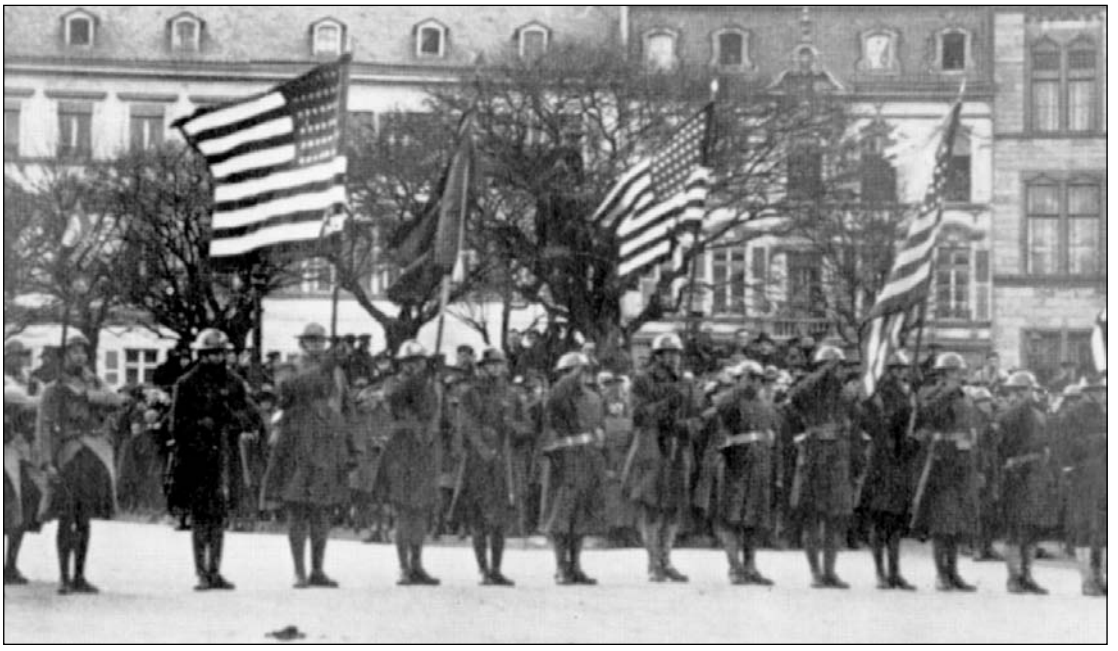

These "doughboys," U.S. soldiers who answered the call of their country during World War I, stand ready to fight in the trenches of France and Germany. Upon their return to America, according to the reminiscences of one soldier reproduced in this article, the U.S. government seemed indifferent to their fates once the war was over. Many also found that the real reasons for the war were quite different from those which inspired the doughboys to fight.

World War I

A Sense of Betrayal

By Frank Joseph

The disillusionment and heartbreak that began in France soon after the armistice was not dispelled with the return of Edward Lindsay, a flyer in the U.S. First Daylight Bombardment Group, to Chicago. While risking his life in the skies over Europe, his father lay dying of a liver ailment brought on by too many years of heavy drinking. In correspondence to her son, Hannah never suggested the father was ill. She did not want to unnecessarily saddle Ed with tragic news from home. His heart burdened again with grief, he wondered why he missed the final moments in the lives of two people who had been so close to him.

There was more bad news. Mother sold his home-built airplane when he was away. Times had been hard, especially after father's death, and the small amount she got for her son's dream barely supported the family until she found employment again as a teacher. Ed never questioned her decision. He would have done the same, faced with the family's needs. He swallowed the disappointment and looked forward to resuming his position at the Heath Aeroplane Company. He still nourished hopes of someday making a career as an aeronautical engineer. Failing that, his life in aviation seemed nonetheless assured. With his now extensive, intensive flight background, he would be able to fulfill any number of roles evolving in what, before the war, had been popularly known as "the science of the future." His personal and professional lives were one and the same. In time, he even planned to purchase another airplane kit. The dream was still intact.

The Heath Aeroplane Company tottered on bankruptcy, however. In a drastic effort to save their firm, its hard-pressed executives were laying off workers, not hiring new ones, not even former employees and experienced veterans. Like dozens of aircraft companies across the nation, Heath was fighting for its survival. The war had abruptly revived the cause of American aviation, but the impetus of general interest in flying all but collapsed with the termination of hostilities. Both civilian and military investment came to a virtual standstill. Ed reluctantly pulled his $600 worth of stock from Heath. Combined with his savings from the Air Service, he was able to assist the family's fortunes and even support himself, modestly. Employment outside of the declining aviation industry was not attractive, and he could not bring himself to take "a regular job," as Hannah said.

The pace of life he lived during the war still throbbed in his bloodstream, it seemed, at a rhythm out of sync with the existence of civilian day-to-day affairs. He felt unfocused, disoriented and irritable. He stayed up late nights and slept until noon. His prewar friends were glad to see him again, but he found himself bored to impatience with their littler, mundane pursuits. No one was interested in hearing about his grand overseas adventures. They had already been consigned to "history." They were dated, as were the

men who lived them. Ed found that both family and friends avoided discussing his survival of the "war to end all wars," as though it was an embarrassment of some kind. They evinced neither compassion for nor interest in the high event of his life. Americans living quietly on another continent an ocean away could not be expected to understand the extremes of aerial combat and death he witnessed in Europe. How could he explain for them what it was like to see the fresh brains of one's friend embedded in the wing of his airplane?

Feeling unappreciated, he sought out pastured war-horses like himself, but no comrades of the First Daylight Bombardment Group, nor pilots of any other squadrons, belonged to Chicago-area veterans organizations he knew. At least these ex-infantrymen all shared the common experience of the Great Adventure. Like Lindsay, they had become restless grousers, who, still in their 20s or early 30s, felt as though the better part of their lives had past. Nothing in the peacetime United States compared to the narcotic of wartime aviation. Although they had joyfully thrown their lives into combat as boys, those who survived were men whose eyes forever after saw the world through a special lens only battle veterans possess. "It filters out all the 'BS'," Lindsay said, "all that crap about 'patriotism' and 'saving the world for humanity.' Those are only catch-words and phrases to dupe naive children into sacrificing their lives for somebody else's time-table." Looking through that lens had made him bitter, as it had most of his comrades-in-arms.

Not only their fellow citizens, but also the government, which they defended with their lives, seemed indifferent to them, now that the war was over. There was, moreover, a growing consensus among veterans that the conflict had been fought for causes quite different from those that inspired them to fight. Congressman Robert M. La Follette (Progressive Party, Wisconsin), who voted against our country's military involvement overseas, sympathized with the ex-servicemen and helped to confirm their suspicions that ulterior motives entangled Americans in European affairs. Lindsay believed La Follette when he described the underside of President Wilson's decision to open hostilities against Germany. That country, largely because of its rich, industrial Ruhr Valley, was relatively self-sufficient, requiring little outside assistance. From the outbreak of the war, the Russians, French and English, on the other hand, were in desperate need of capital to purchase arms.

They borrowed heavily from U.S. investors in banks and stock companies. As the fighting bogged down in the trenches, the Americans were making a killing of their own in the interest on loans made to foreign powers anxious to borrow more and more capital to save their armies from defeat. By 1917, with the fall of Czar Nicholas II, it was apparent that the Allies, now including a turncoat Italy, were not going to win. Their defeat would mean the loss of American investments, by then totaling in the billions of dollars and rising with the number of casualties. Implications were nothing short of catastrophic for the United States, whose national economy could not be expected to survive. We had to get involved in the war now and save the Allies, who would be unable to pay everything they owed us if they were defeated. Of course, the American people could not be asked to sacrifice their sons to make good such blood-stained business deals of a few bankers and stockbrokers.

Newspaper owners, who owed their existence to the same overseas investors buying pages of advertising, readily complied by publishing lurid tales of Teutonic espionage and atrocities. The notorious "Zimmermann telegram," which supposedly described a most unlikely attempt by German agents to finagle Mexico into an attack across the Rio Grande, was inflated by the press to the level of a national emergency. Visions of a victorious Pancho Villa and his men decked out in spiked helmets galloping down Pennsylvania Avenue toward the White House to the martial strains of *The Watch on the Rhine* were presented with a straight face to the public in the best traditions of yellow journalism. The ludicrous non-event that was the "Zimmermann telegram" was combined in the popular mind with the dubious fate of the British liner *Lusitania*, which sank with the lives of 1,298 persons, many of them Americans, under circumstances still suspicious after more than 80 years. Together with a growing number of atrocity tales (all on the German side), the public opinion effort succeeded, accumulatively, in whipping up sufficient mass-hysteria to support Woodrow Wilson.

This was the same man recently elected on the slogan, "He kept us out of war!" On Good Friday, the 1,917th anniversary of the ascension of the Prince of Peace, the president signed America's declaration of official hostilities against Germany, which was not in debt to the New York bankers. But that country was not to escape their clutches, either. While it was military victory that brought the British, French and Italians economic indebtedness to America, defeat cost the Germans even more, because they were obliged to pay for the whole cost of the war in "reparations" designed to span generations. The British and French sought to pay off Uncle Sam by plundering the prostrate Germans.

Official indifference turned to government hostility, when several thousand poverty-stricken veterans marched on D.C. to petition Congress for the "war bonus" promised them when they enlisted to fight the Kaiser.

While this is not the version of World War I taught in our schools, nor accepted by most historians since that conflict, Edward Lindsay believed it, as did many of his fellow ex-servicemen. For them, it explained why the government appeared to treat them like political pariahs. "Too many people at the top had dirty consciences," Lindsay said. "They wanted to forget about us."

The old soldiers' bitter frustration sometimes surfaced through popular art. In director King Vidor's silent film sarcastically titled *The Big Parade*, its doughboy hero exclaims after a prolonged episode of mutual slaughter on the Western Front something to the effect that "it's all for nothing!" The famous Depression-era song *Brother, Can You Spare a Dime?* was narrated by a forgotten veteran reduced to penury.

Worst of all, official indifference turned to government hostility when several thousand poverty-stricken veterans marched on Washington, D.C. to petition Congress for the "war bonus" promised them when they enlisted to fight the Kaiser. Instead, they were reviled for their "uncleanliness" in the press, which falsely portrayed them as "communist agitators." In an act of atrocious irony, U.S. Army troops were called out to forcibly remove the veterans from the nation's capital.

Much later, in his 80s, Edward Lindsay felt a deep kinship with veterans of another war. Both he and they underwent a similar

process of overseas combat followed by feelings of government betrayal, failed adjustment to civilian life and lingering bitterness sometimes developing into related traumas, the so-called Vietnam Syndrome. Sadly, he observed, the lessons of the "Great War" had been, like himself, forgotten.

Years of unemployment began to take a psychological toll on Ed Lindsay through the early 1920s. He began to convince himself that he was no longer good for anything, the Obsolete Man. Unable to pursue a career in aviation and unwilling to return to the stifling world of O'Connor and Irwin's law practice, he cast about for something to do that would suit the tempo of his personality. He found it unexpectedly at Tegmeyer's hardware store, at 64th Street and Halsted. There a fire engine-red, 3.5 hp Indian motorcycle was for sale. Sight of the machine stirred kindred feelings he remembered when first he beheld the Breguet bomber. He bought it on the spot and made the streets of Chicago his own avenues of escape from the restive, nameless feelings that continued to bedevil him. Riding the Indian was the closest he could get to the thrill of flying. He even entered a public race of a dozen motorcycles staged to celebrate the opening of freshly paved Western Avenue, then (1922) the longest street in the city. He competed against Springfields, Popes, Flying Merkels, Harley-Davidsons and other types, most long vanished into the early history of motorcycling.

The race began at 75th Street, less than a mile from his home on Robey Avenue, still unpaved. Remembering his in-close formation flying, Lindsay hung tightly through the course. He maneuvered with a recklessness that seemed to taunt death, and his aggressive performance drew audible gasps of astonishment from the large crowd of spectators. For a few moments, he was not racing an American motorcycle through the streets of Chicago against fellow opponents, but flying his Breguet over Conflans against German Fokkers trying to kill him. He was clearly about to become the winner, when, virtually at the last moment, his engine lost power, and he finished a close second to a Springfield. As he sped across the finish line at 95th Street, he was favorably observed by owners of the newly constructed Hawthorne Park Track. They invited him to participate in its first race. Ed placed second again, although this time against 50 other bikes. "Second place!" He thought of his usual second position in the Vol du Canard formations of the Red Devil Squadron.

A new, similarly hazardous career in motorcycling was now open to him. His mother was opposed to it, however: "You'll kill or cripple yourself eventually!" But realizing how much the red Indian helped fill the void left by his shattered hopes for a life in aviation, she agreed to a kind of compromise. Through the influence of her brother-in-law, who also happened to be the postmaster of the Chicago Post Office, she secured a job for her son as a motorcycle mail-courier. The work was steadier than a career in racing, although hardly less dangerous, and consequently appealed to the ex-bomber pilot. Once he narrowly missed a head-on collision with a Pierce Arrow truck that swerved into his lane. He jumped the curb and plowed across a stretch of parkland, managing, all the while, to keep the bike upright. Still, the near miss was a nerve-rending experience he did not confide to his anxious mother. Ed continued to serve as a driver of the mails over the next five years, when, at age 31, he was forcibly retired by the Post Office as "too old for this kind of work."

Again unemployed, his mind naturally drifted back to flying. He tried to make something of his variable camber wing design and

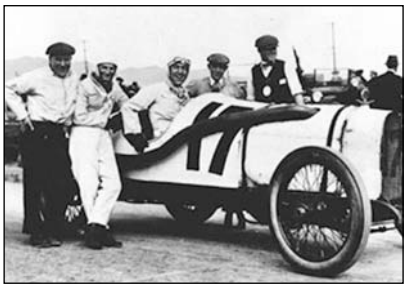

Before becoming one of the greatest pilots *the U.S. military has ever seen, Eddie Rickenbacker was a great race car driver (top left). During WWI, Rickenbacker shot down 26 planes in four months. He received numerous awards including the Congressional Medal of Honor. He founded the Rickenbacker Motor Company in 1921 and bought Eastern Airlines in 1938. He opposed U.S. involvement in WWII.*

corresponded with Edward Heath, who had moved his dwindling company to Chicago's north side after a fire gutted the south side factory. Beyond a handful of private aviators barnstorming across the country in their old Curtiss Jennies for small, impromptu crowds of rustics, interest in aviation throughout the United States was virtually dead. So, plans for his revolutionary wing, together with his hopes for a future in flying, were finally shelved forever.

Ed eventually drifted back to his second love, agriculture, and leased a farm in northern Illinois for the next five years. He did not prosper, but he had no drive to succeed. A chance meeting with Jacky Swoop, visiting state senator from Wyoming, got him a job in a new construction company out west, where he took up the trade of his father. By 1928, he rose from assistant carpenter to foreman, supervising the building of bridges throughout Yellowstone National Park. "Bridges!," he thought. For those long months in the second half of 1918, he had prided himself on destroying as many bridges as possible. Now he was building them. It seemed that no matter where he went or what he did, the war was always at his elbow.

✠ ✠ ✠

At least one youthful dream did come true for Ed Lindsay. In 1929, he wed his childhood sweetheart, Blanche Poskitt. She was utterly devoted to him, even though she realized something in him had altered during his years in the military. He would sometimes look inward. At such deeply reflective moments, caused by stimuli she could never determine, he seemed to vanish away before her eyes into another place and time. Their marriage endured, as much for her patience and understanding, as his loving care of his wife. They had no children. How often memories of Andre returned to produce those placid, silent reveries her husband so easily drifted into unexpectedly, she could not guess.

Since his return from France in 1919, his life was forever out of

joint. He continued to lose interest in things. Although he usually excelled at whatever jobs that came his way, he did not hold them long. Often, he and Blanche barely subsisted on his meager veteran's pay and whatever money she could bring home from temporary work. They purchased a small, rugged cabin in Wyoming, and he became a sometime guide for out-of-state hikers exploring Yellowstone. Although he was never a bum, Ed was rarely gainfully employed. He was, however, filled and inspired with a profound love and feeling for nature, and could enthusiastically point out details of flowers, mosses, trees and so on that escaped most observers. It was his self-taught knowledge of natural herbs that saved his wife from death in 1966. Diagnosed as terminally ill by her physicians, he concocted an herbal brew that eventually restored her complete health, much to the amazement of the medical doctors. She gave him years more of loving companionship, until her death in 1979.

At 90 years of age, Ed was outliving not only his wife, but all his sisters as well. His mother died in the family home on 74th Street at 94 years of age. "Longevity appears to be the curse of our family," he once mused. But with Blanche's death, he was truly alone in the world.

One summer afternoon, back in the Chicago area, he shuffled past a small shop window littered with airplane parts, including an old propeller blade that jarred a few memories. Curious, he walked inside and struck up a conversation with the owner, Glen Cortwright. Himself something of an aviation pioneer, Glen had flown airliners since the mid-1930s. Intrigued by the old man's lucid accounts of his ancient war exploits, Cortwright invited him to join the "OX-5 Club," an exclusive organization open only to pilots who flew aircraft, usually Curtiss Jennies, powered by the OX-5 engine. Meeting every July at Koerner's Airport, in Kankakee, the ever-enthusiastic OX-5ers swapped stories of former glory days. Once again, they got to breathe the atmosphere of aviation as it really used to be. Here, Ed was back in his true element at last, among congenial comrades not unlike those he knew in France, very long ago.

So much has happened since then, the world turned over so many times, that those days are as distant in the mind's eye as any in the deep past. His adventures during World War I seemed as remote to his respectful listeners as those of the Trojan War. It is at these summer get-togethers of the OX-5 Club, however, that the old dream was at least partially realized. He watched with wry amusement, as the spindly, brightly colored "ultra lights" buzzed through touch-and-go landings at Koerner's Airfield. Their resemblance to the aircraft he knew and flew seventy years before did not escape his notice. Nor did their irony in this age of the space shuttle. Here, among men of a kindred breed, Edward Lindsay was honored as the last surviving airman of America's first operational bomber squadron—the last of the first. He had outlived them all. Friends, family and comrades had long since passed away. There was not much left to his life anymore.

Although well provided for at the Crestwood Nursing Home, he grew progressively lost in the labyrinth of his aging mind. Only his recollections of the past could still be conjured in all their clarity. That was because Edward Lindsay had never left those days. He still lived in them, perpetually 25 years old, the cold air of an open-cockpit biplane at 12,000 feet invigorating his face. So what if all the years since then had amounted to an anti-climax? For an eternal moment, he had lived life at its extremest, its most authentic. Even in his dotage, however, the terrible realization would sometimes break through to his consciousness that he had killed unknown numbers of men, once young, as he had been. "Will I have to answer for that?" he asked, trembling. "I am so sorry! That is the burden of guilt every soldier carries with him throughout life. It happened long ago. Everyone else forgets. But you, you never forget!

"I have often wondered why God has allowed me to live so long, to have come this far without a scratch, while so many around me suffered and died. I think it was so that I could tell my story, our story. I am so glad I was able to share it with someone."

He glanced over at a large photograph of the space shuttle *Enterprise*, hanging on a wall of the nursing home. "I have come a long way," he mused.

A few months after Edward Lindsay finished narrating his life into my tape recorder, he passed away in his sleep. Veteran of America's bomber squadron, he was its last survivor. Both he and I knew he was about to die, even though he was in good health, the day a well-meaning nurse, who never suspected its significance, shaved him while he slept. He first grew the continental goatee while serving in France. He kept it well trimmed throughout the rest of his long life. At 93 years of age, it was his last and only link with the only thing that really meant anything to him—his youth. I chanced to stop by his room for a visit just moments after he realized what had happened to him. The stunned look of appalled despair that masked his face told me at once that he no longer possessed the will to live. "Look what they've done to me!" he said in a terrible voice. It was as though the nurse mutilated him. Psychologically, she had. He died shortly thereafter. ❖

Frank Joseph is the associate editor of *The Ancient American*, a magazine dedicated to mysteries of the Americas. To contact *Ancient American*, call 1-888-494-0044 toll free. $24.95 per year for six issues. Check out their web site at www.ancientamerican.com.

Rare Book Finds . . .

Nemesis at Potsdam by Alfred de Zayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Germany will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. #116, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ich Kaempfe (I Fight)—A reproduction of a 100-page handbook given to each new member of the Nazi party in 1943. Explaining the political and racial program and the duties of every German, party member or not, it is a testament to the success of the pan-national movement. Most of these books were burned after the war, with few left. #357, softcover, 144 pgs., oversized, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Order from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside the U.S. add $3 per book for S&H. Outside the U.S. add $6 per book S&H. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See page 80 for ordering form . . .

In Uzbekistan, a number of flat-topped pyramids have been discovered. According to *Pravda*, the pyramids are about 2,500 years old and roughly 15 meters high. It is unclear whether this civilization is related to hundreds of ancient fortresses found in Turkmenistan.

✠ ✠ ✠

A German lawmaker, Martin Hohmann of the Christian Democratic party, made a speech in which he blamed the Jews for the Bolshevik Revolution and compared their actions with that of the Nazis. He also rejected the continuing guilt the Germans are placed under because of the Holocaust. Because of this, German General Reinhard Guenzel wrote the lawmaker, praising him for his speech and his courage. It was not long after, once his letter became public, that he was relieved of his post as commander of the German special forces. Presently, Martin Hohmann is being investigated for possible criminal persecution.

✠ ✠ ✠

This year, a coin was found by researchers bearing the likeness of Domitianus (right). This provides more evidence that this man ruled Rome for a few days as the empire collapsed. Another coin had been found about 100 years ago with the same name, but, due to Domitianus' obscurity, was rejected as a hoax. Now, this new find might well confirm this man's fleeting hold on power. Ian Leins, an archeologist with the British museum, believes that Domitianus made a bold grasp for power and lost out, holding Rome for a very short time, but long enough to mint a few coins. He is, one would think, being added to the complex list of emperors who reigned at the end of the Roman Imperium.

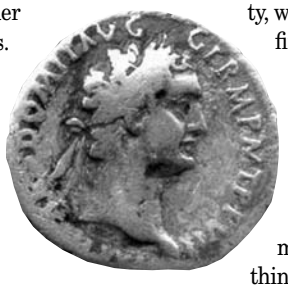

House Cats Domesticated in Cyprus 5,000 Years Before Pets in Egypt

How long have human beings been domesticating cats? For many years, it was thought that the ancient Egyptians were the first, but a new find on Cyprus suggests a much earlier date, something around the order of 9,500 years ago. A cat is buried at the new find very carefully, within inches of a human being. This strongly suggests a domestic relationship. As agricultural societies developed, cats were seen as a way to control mice attracted to grain stores. Therefore, it makes sense that the domestication of cats might well have occurred much earlier than anyone knew.

✠ ✠ ✠

On the 16th anniversary of the murder of Rudolf Hess, about 4,000 European nationalists held a funeral march in the small German town of Wunsiedel. Previously, the town had forbade these processions, but this year, it was approved by the German Supreme Court.

Tom Quick & the Dead

Tom Quick saw his father murdered and scalped by Indians in 1756. After this, he swore to destroy the entire Indian nation in America. He claimed he killed 99 Indians, and on his deathbed lamented he had not made it to an even 100. (Many say Quick only killed six or so Lenape Indians but books about Quick still held such gory illustrations as the one on the left, which depicts Quick massacring a family of Indians, a small child bleeding profusely in the foreground.) In the village of Milford, Pennsylvania, there is a monument to Quick in the town square. It was vandalized by someone in 1997, but the town fathers have sought to repair and replace the monument. About 200 Indians and others protested against this, calling Quick a serial killer who wanted to wipe out an entire race of people, according to AP. Plans to replace the monument are still on track. With what, we do not know.

Science Wins One in Kennewick Man Case

Science in the Kennewick Man case has scored another victory. The 9th Circuit Court of Appeals rejected several Indian tribes' request for a rehearing of the case. They seek the permission to bury the remains without a scientific study. Back in February, a three-judge panel claimed that the Indian tribes, which include the Yakama and Umatilla, have no right to the remains. Presently, the remains are being stored at the Burke museum in Seattle. (See the March/April 2004 TBR for more on Kennewick Man.)

Affirmative Action

And the Elite War Against White Males

If one wants to read the story of the effect affirmative action and "diversity" programs have had on the United States, one could do no better than this article. Its primary mission is an analysis of the elite's acceptance of the muddle-headed nonsense of affirmative action.

By Hugh Murray

In a 2003 *New York Times* Op-Ed column black author Bob Herbert gingerly discussed a problem encountered by good black students.[1] Herbert's report only touched the surface, for the situation is considerably worse. If blacks do well in school, if they study and are attentive to the teacher, if they do their homework and are eager to answer in class, they are tormented by fellow blacks, who accuse them of "acting white." To the intellectually stunted black students: those who achieve in school are either white, or they are acting white. After graduation from high school, one could assume that the high-achieving, white-acting black will be admitted to university, while his tormentors will be rejected. Wrong. To his chagrin, the affirmative action university admissions office—in order to achieve a "critical mass" of minority students (the latest euphemism for "quota")—will undoubtedly admit many blacks who act black—his old tormentors. The boom-box bullies will be admitted to a university, where they can enroll in the "ethnic studies" programs, receive easy As; reside in special "ethnic" housing; confiscate and burn any campus newspapers that question their privileges; protest and shout down conservative speakers; intimidate fellow students who dare to wear a Confederate symbol, and those who don't; threaten those who question the latest demand for slavery reparations; consult and complain to the campus EEOC office about "racist" professors who dare to flunk them or even require of them the same standards expected for all students. Enrolling such students, the university can truly be proud of its "diversity." And with the summer 2003 ruling by the U.S. Supreme Court on affirmative action at the University of Michigan's Law School, one can anticipate decades more of the same.

Do whites really require a "critical mass" of lesser qualified, angry, resentful, threatening blacks around them to enhance their educational experience? One would have to be a liberal academic or a Supreme Court justice to believe that.

Do blacks really require a "critical mass" of lesser qualified, angry, resentful, threatening blacks around them to enhance their educational experience? W.E.B. Du Bois may have been the only black on campus when he studied at Harvard in the 19th century. Similarly, few blacks would have been in his classes when he studied in Berlin several years later. Du Bois later wrote in one of his autobiographies that when he felt alone at university, he could sit at a table across from Shakespeare and Schiller. After all, Du Bois could read. His isolation certainly did not curtail his academic achievements. However one judges his politics, or even the theories that underlay his scholarship and popular writings, Du Bois produced more than most of today's academics of any race. Isolation did not impair his academic output. Would a critical mass of lesser-qualified blacks at Harvard or at Berlin have aided Du Bois in his scholarly endeavors? Or might their presence have distracted or even destroyed him?

If some blacks, even those who are intellectually gifted, believe they do require a critical mass of other blacks in order to achieve, then throughout the South, and in some states of the North, there exist historically black colleges and universities. Quality may vary, but the better aspects of human culture usually thrive at these largely segregated institutions. (Once again, the double standards imposed by our government are evident. The federals permit all-black colleges and all-female colleges, which receive government funds; but they deny whites and males the right to create or even maintain similar, non-diversified institutions.)

What does this have to do with the June 2003 decision by the U.S. Supreme Court on affirmative action?

First, what did they decide? By a vote of 5-4 the majority ruled that universities may continue to discriminate against white males by taking race and gender into account when admitting students. Writing for the majority, Reagan appointee Justice Sandra Day O'Connor wrote: "If admissions decisions were based primarily on undergraduate GPAs [grade point averages] and LSAT [Law Student Achievement Test] scores, . . . a critical mass of underrepresented minority students could not be enrolled." Indeed, if race were not considered in admissions at the University of Michigan Law School, and minorities not granted preferences, their admission rate would drop from 35 percent of the applicants to a mere 10 percent—and they would compose a tiny 4 percent of the student body. Therefore, the admissions officers "had to consider the race of applicants" in order to enroll a critical mass of such students. University

officials defined "critical mass"—and O'Connor quoted them—as "meaningful numbers" and "meaningful representation" so underrepresented minorities can "participate in the classroom and not feel isolated."[2] With a critical mass "racial stereotypes lose their force because non-minority students learn there is no 'minority viewpoint' but rather a variety of viewpoints among minority students."[3]

Even by her own standards, this seems untrue. Stanley Rothman and others in a recent study report that most students and faculty believe educational quality is lowered when large numbers of affirmative action students are on campus.[4] Furthermore, ridiculous stereotypes of blacks as intellectually incapable are more likely to be reinforced—among whites, Asians, Hispanics and blacks—when large numbers of lesser-qualified minorities cannot uphold their end in classroom discussions, in the laboratories or on exams. O'Connor's arguments in behalf of racial preferences in admissions are as spurious as her conclusion—that race preferences to obtain a diverse student body are a "compelling state interest."

Furthermore, because law schools are so important in American life, with so many attorneys in Congress and in the judiciary, in order for the nation to maintain legitimacy in the eyes of minorities, those minorities must have access to the path of leadership (as in law schools and ROTC). O'Connor, in her majority opinion, actually cites *amici curiae* submitted by attorneys for 3M Corporation and General Motors, in addition to one from attorneys for some high-ranking retired officers and civilian leaders of the military. Leaders of some of America's largest companies and of its military find diversity to be a necessity—even to the extent of the "military's ability . . . to provide national security."[5]

O'Connor proclaims that the Law School's "race-conscious admission program does not unduly harm non-minority applicants." This assertion, even by a Supreme Court majority, does not make it a fact. Simply ask those who initiated the lawsuits.

O'Connor concludes her opinion by declaring: "We expect that 25 years from now, the use of racial preferences will no longer be necessary to further the interest approved today."[6] I ask, if the elite can impose anti-white racial preferences while whites are over 70 percent of the nation's population, will the anti-white preferences really cease as whites decrease toward a mere 50 percent of America's population in the year 2050?

Chief Justice Rehnquist effectively demolishes the brief of O'Connor and the majority by homing in on the phrase "critical mass." In the deliberations of the majority, it is an amorphous number, but never the same as a quota. (O'Connor herself emphasizes that quotas are illegal.) Nor is the "critical mass" the same as racial balancing, for again, in the words of O'Connor, that too would be illegal. Well, what is this "critical mass"? Rehnquist answers: "Stripped of its 'critical mass' veil, the law school's program is revealed as a naked effort to achieve racial balancing." Rehnquist presents the numbers. During 1995-2000 the "critical mass" admitted to the University of Michigan Law School for underrepresented blacks was between 91 and 108; for Hispanics, between 47 and 56; but for American Indians a mere 13 to 19. He inquires, why do Amerindians require a much smaller group than blacks to achieve a "critical mass"? Moreover, the university applied different standards to each group in order to achieve these numbers for admissions. And so Rehnquist writes: "[W]e are bound to conclude that the law school has managed its admission program, not to achieve a 'critical mass,' but to extend offers of admission to members of selected minority groups in proportions to their statistical representation in the applicant pool. But that is precisely the type of racial balancing that the court defines as 'patently un-constitutional'." Rehnquist also denies the majority view that the court applied strict scrutiny to the law school's policies, or that it might terminate in 25 years.[7]

What are some of the consequences of affirmative action? *The Chronicle of Higher Education*'s Almanac Issue contains some interesting statistics on college attendance over two decades. For example, from 1980 to 2000 the number of American Indians enrolled nearly doubled, from 83,900 to 151,000. Black enrollment rose by 50 percent, from 1,106,800 in 1980 to 1,730,300 in 2000. Hispanics in college tripled, expanding from 471,800 in 1980 to 1,461,800 in 2000. Asians nearly quadrupled, from 286,400 to 978,000. Whites also experienced some growth, from 9,833,000 in 1980 to 10,462,000 two decades later. However the general statistics convey a misleading impression, for when analyzed further an obvious discrepancy emerges. While white women increased enrollment by over 10 percent, from 5,060,000 in 1980 to 5,827,500 by 2000, white men decreased by half a percent, from 4,772,900 in 1980 to 4,634,600 in 2000.[8] Thus, the number of white males attending college declined not only in percentage terms since 1980 with affirmative action, they have declined in absolute terms as well. Where is the outcry on television? Where are the PBS specials and the NPR alarming reports exposing this crisis and demanding change? Have you seen this story on the nightly news on NBC, CBS or ABC? The liberal elite who controls the media is silent concerning this decline of a minority group's plummeting numbers in higher education. Most of the elite probably do not really care what happens to poor and middle-class white males. Indeed, many in the elite probably smile approvingly, as some of the elite seem to detest white men.

While white women increased college enrollment by over 10 percent, from 5,060,000 in 1980 to 5,827,500 by 2000, white men decreased enrollment from 4,772,900 in 1980 to 4,634,600 in 2000.

There is a great irony when considering the Supreme Court's affirmative action decision of 2003. Though a certain phrase began with Republican President Eisenhower, it was usually liberal Democrats who have continued over the decades to inveigh against the dangers of "the military-industrial complex." In the Supreme Court's majority opinion, Justice O'Connor contends that affirmative action and race preferences are a compelling state interest because, in separate briefs filed before the court by major corporations and important military leaders, they maintain that affirmative action is necessary. The Supreme Court majority defers to the military-industrial complex, and liberals applaud. Most interesting. Some of America's best-known corporations filed "friends of the court" briefs in favor of

affirmative action, including Bank One, Procter & Gamble, General Motors, Coca-Cola and Pepsi. These corporations, and the elite who control them, aligned themselves with those who favor preferences for people of color, and legalized discrimination against white men. Why?

Corporations promote the view that all whites in general, and white men in particular, are privileged, exploiters. Whites are therefore lesser people, second-class citizens, 10th-class moral actors, and thus deserving of hostile ads and hostile treatment in hiring, promotion and in applying for university enrollment. By encouraging this view, and by contributing sums to Jesse Jackson, the NAACP, La Raza and a plethora of organizations mobilizing their constituencies to demand special favors and special privileges as rights, the corporations and their boards can avoid being judged "racists." They also avoid boycotts. Moreover, they may also win "humanitarian" awards and receive favorable publicity in the liberal mainstream media and in the special ethnic media. The corporations can also more readily sell themselves and their products on the world scene so that blacks, browns and yellows will drink their drinks and eat their fries.

Why have corporations chosen this path? Because it is profitable. A few chose it in the first years of the Kennedy presidency in the early 1960s. To attract a more colored work force Motorola and the Bank of America began hiring by quotas, rejecting better-qualified whites and hiring lesser-qualified Blacks instead. When news spread, it became part of the debate in Congress over passage of the civil rights bill in 1964. Indeed, it was to prevent such practices that several amendments were added to the legislation. Thus, as passed, racial quotas were explicitly forbidden, and Sen. Hubert Humphrey, floor leader for the passage of the entire bill, averred that he would eat his hat if, because of the proposed civil rights law, a lesser-qualified Negro were ever hired over a better-qualified white. Indeed, supporters of the civil rights bill argued that it would make merit the grounds for hiring and promotion. One wonders what would have happened to the quota policy of Bank America and Motorola had the Civil Rights Act of 1964 been enforced as enacted.

Corporations promote the view that all whites in general, and white men in particular, are privileged, exploiters. Whites are therefore lesser people, second-class citizens.

Unfortunately, the Civil Rights Act of 1964 was not enforced as written. As I have elsewhere elaborated, Alfred Blumrosen and Sonia Pressman of the EEOC—the main enforcement agency of the Civil Rights Act—conspired to sabotage the law as written.[9] With advice from the Anti-Defamation League's Herman Edelsberg, who was the EEOC's staff director from 1965 to 1967, the new law was turned upside down into a quota bill.[10] In effect, if corporations and government agencies did not hire blacks (or later, women, Indians, Asians and Hispanics) so that the employment roster of the firm matched the census roster in proportions of various groups, then that corporation was deemed in violation of the law. In practice, the EEOC was demanding quotas and racial balancing, but not calling them such. Republican President Richard Nixon expanded this outrage into national policy, and the U.S. Supreme Court, in a series of decisions, concluded that in order to achieve racial balance and quotas, blacks (or women or Hispanics *et al.)* could be given preferences over overrepresented whites. Because the law explicitly forbid quotas, quotas were required surreptitiously using euphemisms like "providing goals and timetables" (for achieving racial balance); later quotas were required to promote "diversity"; and most recently in Sandra Day O'Connor's judgment, racial preference quotas are a national necessity for "obtaining a critical mass" of minority students.

In my previous article I noted the utter hypocrisy involved. Because Blacks were underrepresented in various occupations, it was assumed that the underrepresentation was a consequence of anti-black racism, either conscious or unconscious. The result was the same. This same reasoning was then applied to other underrepresented groups: Amerindians, Hispanics, Asians and even women, the majority group. With this template, it was thus clear who the oppressed were. And who were their oppressors? White men, invariably overrepresented in most occupations and at universities, were now condemned as privileged exploiters and oppressors. The "academedia" complex began to produce articles, books, university courses and whole departments, and sit-coms, all elaborating on the theme of white male privilege and the oppressive nature of white males. In recent years academics have even promoted a new program in whiteness studies. Unlike the long-existing programs in black studies, women's studies and Chicano studies, this is more akin to men's studies. Black studies departments research, study, celebrate and promote the interests of the blacks whom they study. Similarly, women's studies are meant to further women's rights and special privileges (even if it means fabricating smear stories that are disseminated by friendly reporters, as the lie that more women are beaten by their mates during the Super Bowl than at any other time of year). By contrast, men's studies is dominated by feminists, male and female. True, I once presented a paper "Diversity Be Damned," but the thrust of the men's studies association is pro-feminist—and not particularly interested in demanding equal rights for men. White studies is worse. Its leaders openly state they are not objective, and that they hope to abolish the white race. In their view—colored equals good, white bad. They make no attempt to view history objectively, choosing rather to condemn the people whom they study. No wonder some of the early leaders of this "movement" marched at the front of a pro-affirmative action parade seeking to defeat California's Proposition 209. No wonder one of their scholarly magazines is titled *Race Treason*. In reality, leaders of this movement seek the extermination of the white race and culture. And this racist, genocidal group is encouraged in academia.

Despite the barrage of propaganda, white male privilege is a hoax. The Civil Rights Act of 1964 forbade discrimination based on race, sex, ethnic heritage and religion. The EEOC under Blumrosen and his successors essentially declared there is one test to detect, and to overcome discrimination—proportionalism. If a group is underrepresented, it is the victim of discrimi-

nation, conscious or unconscious, and must receive affirmative action preferences until it achieves the proportion of a profession, staff, enrollment, promotions, ownership of TV stations, coaching positions, bank loans, it presumably deserves—based upon its percentage of the general population. Concomitantly, underrepresentation inevitably stirs charges of racism, sexism and discrimination, and the villain in these scenarios is invariably the villainous white man.

Corporations soon discovered that they could be charged by the EEOC if they did not have a sufficient number of minorities and women on their payrolls. If they did not have a proportional amount of the work force in their employ, they could be sued and compelled to pay heavy fines. Moreover, liberal judges, as part of settlements, often pushed the corporations to conclude agreements with the EEOC to hire more blacks or women until their EEOC quota had been met. Because blacks often failed to meet even minimal qualifications for employment, the EEOC, beginning in the 1960s, sought to destroy previous definitions of "qualified." Thus, because blacks were more likely to have a criminal record, the EEOC deemed that it was discriminatory to inquire into a prospective employee's criminal past for most jobs because such a process would have a disparate impact on the prospects for black applicants. So eventually, for most jobs, a clean police record ceased to be helpful in gaining employment. Similarly, in the 1950s, most corporations used aptitude tests to ascertain who was best qualified for employment in specific posts, and most companies used these exams in hiring and promotion. Generally, blacks performed poorly on such tests. Again, the EEOC led the assault, making it prohibitively expensive to employ such tests; their usage was greatly curtailed, and applicants were assigned jobs to which they lacked aptitude. But more minorities were hired. So what if all performed less efficiently at their posts; the EEOC got what it demanded.

Corporations discovered that they could be charged by the EEOC if they did not have a sufficient number of minorities on their payrolls. If they did not, they could be sued and compelled to pay heavy fines.

Soon corporations, hiring minorities and women by the percentages (quotas) to avoid prosecution by the EEOC, found that the absence of the aptitude tests meant hiring unqualified people. So, under President Ronald Reagan, a variation of the system developed. (Reagan could have abolished affirmative action with the stroke of a pen but never did so.) In the 1980s, job applicants would continue to take the aptitude tests, but they would be graded differently. Prospective employers would not be informed of the applicant's score, only of his percentile among those taking the exam, but not the percentile of all taking it, but only the percentile among his ethnic or racial group. For example, a white, a black and a Hispanic, all of whom did exactly the same on the test and received the same raw score, might be in very different percentiles for their groups. The white might be only in the 38th percentile of whites; the Hispanic in the 50th among Hispanics and the black in the 68th of the blacks. But the government agency would inform the prospective employer only of the percentiles of the three applicants. Thus, the black with a 68 would seem far superior to the white with a mere 38, although on the test they had performed equally well. When news of this "race norming" became known, the discrimination against whites was so blatant, that Congress eventually forbid it in the 1991 Civil Rights Act, signed by Republican George H. Bush. However, as the same legislation made hiring by affirmative action easier, that law was hardly a step toward equal treatment of all. Now corporations may still hire by quotas, using racial preferences to achieve a critical mass, but they cannot use the tests that had been so effective. And in 2003 it is interesting to note that the Supreme Court that upheld race preferences for the University of Michigan's Law School, struck down the obvious discrimination in the practices of its undergraduate admission's policy whereby Blacks were granted an extra 20 points out of a total of 150, just because of their race. Apparently, the elite prefer blatant discrimination against white men to be administered behind closed doors—a gentlemen's agreement, an elite agreement. Not the clear and obvious methods of anti-white discrimination through race-norming and granting 20 points because of race. "Stupid" white men might waken and seethe with anger upon experiencing just how incredibly unjustly the elite institutions treat them. So the courts prefer anti-white discrimination to be practiced wherein it avoids the mathematics of race-norming and an add-on of 20 points just for being black. Avoid the obvious. The same discrimination is to be accomplished more deviously using phrases like "considering each individual holistically." The elite prefer a smoke screen so the masses will be less aware of how determined the elite are to prevent whites from acquiring real, equal status and treatment. The experts adjourn to their chambers, return and announce that the admissions, or promotions, or prizes are granted to various individuals, and somehow, the grantees are always proportional, not to their merits, but to their group percentage of the general population. And the experts, if questioned, proclaim the results a happy coincidence.

Of course, the corporations have found an out. They simply do less hiring—in America. After World War II America was by far the richest nation on earth, and a third of its laborers were members of labor unions, often receiving high wages for industrial work. A worker usually earned enough to care comfortably for himself, his wife and children. Since then, trade policies have reduced tariffs that protected American factories and their workers. These trade policies have been implemented by Democrats and Republicans—GATT, NAFTA and fast track—policies supported by both Bushes, Clinton, Gingrich and their predecessors. Ever more corporations move their plants abroad where they pay few taxes, may hire whom they wish at incredibly low wages, and where they need not fear environmental, or even basic safety, regulations. Even if the corporate leaders prefer to retain their factories in the United States, can they afford to do so? Facing competition from items manufactured abroad at coolie wages, some corporate leaders may reluctantly have to open factories abroad. American workers face unpleasant choices. If they con-

tinue at the same plant, they may be told they can no longer receive high wages, or the plant may close. Other benefits may also have to be trimmed. Other workers may be laid off, to endure unemployment or new jobs at lesser wages. While workers slide downscale, the squeeze creeps upscale. Whereas the crisis was once limited to blue collar workers in factories, more recently white-collar jobs are also found to be exportable, as technical support may be provided on line from Ireland or India or Indonesia. Today, only 13 percent of America's laborers are unionized, and many of them in the non-manufacturing sectors like teachers and other government workers, where strikes may be illegal. Some of the corporations that abandoned factories in America for Mexico, where labor was cheaper, have now abandoned Mexico for China, where labor is even cheaper still. Our tariff policies make "the race to the bottom" more than just a phrase. True, some American workers may gain from the free trade agreements (as consumers, we all gain by paying less for shoes, for trousers, VCRs and DVD players manufactured abroad), but many more suffer wage loss or unemployment. They may no longer be capable of affording a VCR, and exist with fewer purchases of trousers.

The elite, of course, enrich themselves with the new system of globalism. This elite does not care about America. So what if U.S. Steel and Bethlehem Steel are rusted memories, they'll buy steel from Japan or China, at a cheaper rate. So what if the Silicon Valley sinks beneath a flood of chips from China? America will have to rely on "friendly" China for our new weapons. What's the fuss? The elite can make a bigger profit. The elite do not care about the American nation, and even less about the American worker. If the EEOC demands that the corporation hire drug-using, slow learners, with criminal records, the corporation will hire them, and even make a show of doing so—and then close the plant. The company can pay off a minority politico, contribute to the NAACP and win an award. So what if those organizations demand discrimination against white, male workers. The elite are willing to discriminate—so long as it is against poor and middle-class whites. That wins awards. That ensures that no one calls the corporation "racist." Boycotts are averted. Moreover, the image of the corporation is enhanced, making it easier to sell Chinese-manufactured items to Africa and the Middle East. See our diversity in practice. Tariff borders no longer exist. It is the world—not America—that concerns our elite. The corporations have gone global; they have ceased to be American firms.

Again, over the decades there has been collusion between Republicans and Democrats to increase legal immigration and to permit and then forgive massive illegal immigration (unless, of course, the immigrant is an elderly European who someone alleges persecuted Jews during the 1940s). The Democrats are gratified to welcome millions of Third World immigrants, viewing them as future voters for their party. Why then do Republicans accede to the invasion? Big business, which has a major voice in the Republican Party, views immigrants as cheap laborers, easier to exploit than native Americans. The result—four decades of invasion by millions of immigrants, legal and illegal, who soon after arrival in the U.S. are provided affirmative action preferences denied to native white male American citizens. This

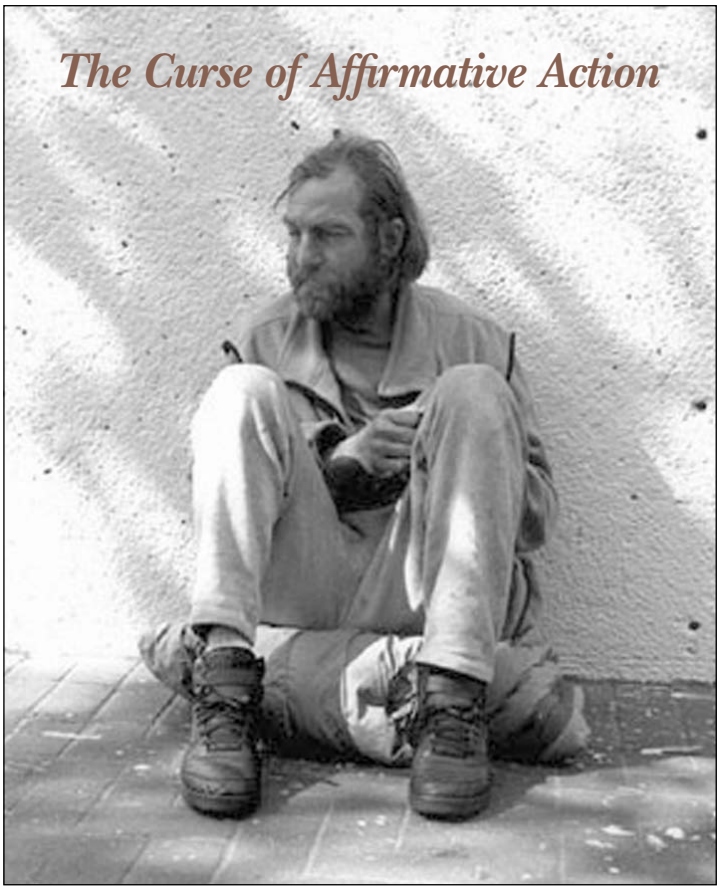

Affirmative action programs *require schools and employers to ignore differences in ability between whites and blacks and to recruit blacks at all costs. This reverse discrimination results in qualified whites not getting into good schools and not getting jobs. The U.S. government wants employers to have certain percentages of black employees and black executives, regardless of how many whites have to be trampled on in order to achieve this. Some whites become not only jobless but also homeless, like the unfortunate man shown here. But the people who control the media and who want us to believe in equality do not believe in it themselves. They think they are a chosen people, ordained by their tribal god to rule over all the nations of the Earth.*

occurs to the satisfaction of the elite because of policies and programs enacted by the elite. Bluntly, America has become less and less America because of the elite. Of course, the elite identifies less and less as Americans; the elite envisions itself as cosmopolitan.

However, it is not only the corporations that have turned against the white male citizen to embrace special privileges for "the other." The American labor movement itself, under leftist leadership, has also succumbed to the same phenomenon. In the 1960s, Kaiser Aluminum and Chemical Corp. constructed a new plant in Louisiana. Because it was new, there was no history of discrimination at that workplace; nevertheless, the Kaiser executives signed a collective bargaining agreement with the United Steelworkers of America. One provision was that in assigning trainees for promotion, 50 percent should be blacks. It was clearly a quota. Brian Weber, a white employee, was passed over for the program and a black selected, even though Weber had seniority. He sued. When finally the U.S. Supreme Court decided the

case in 1979, it ruled against Weber. Poor white workers have little to propel them to advancement, other than their skills and their seniority. The EEOC did much to ensure that the employee's skills, as reflected on tests, would not be considered. And in *Weber*, the Supreme Court ruled that race quotas could trump a worker's seniority. Weber's union did not represent his interests; it sold him out, crushing his dreams for promotion and higher pay. The union leadership showed it was less interested in defending the rights of all its members, including white males, than in aligning itself with the corporate, globalist elite.

More recently, in this century, executives at Tyson Chicken were found guilty of conspiring with Mexicans to import many illegal aliens into the U.S. to work at their chicken plants. When the scandal finally broke in the news, what was the reaction of American labor leaders? They chose not to demand the deportation of the illegals and their replacement by American workers at decent wages. Instead, the union sought to organize the illegals. Labor also supported amnesty for illegals in the 1980s, with the result of millions of more illegals invading the nation. Today, labor endorses yet another amnesty. Indeed, many labor groups supported the 2003 "freedom ride for immigrants' rights," though the result will be ever more laborers competing for the same jobs, and thus lowering wages for Americans who are able to find jobs. Worse, if amnestied, those illegals will have race preferences over native American citizens when applying to university, thanks to Sandra Day O'Connor. No wonder the plight of the traditional American worker, the white male, grows worse with every year.

There is a war against the white male, the traditional American working class and middle class, conducted by the elites of labor, the captains of capital, the chiefs of the military and "academedia."

There is a war against the white male, the traditional American working class and middle class, conducted by the elites of labor, the captains of capital, the chiefs of the military and the celebrities of "academedia." Patrick Buchanan recalled that in 1950 white men earned enough so that their wives could remain at home and raise the children. Now, both parents must work, and children are raised in day-care, then attend violent schools, hang out at drug-infested playgrounds and know no values beyond, "does it feel good?" Whites must often journey long hours to work and are restricted as to where they can live because they are squeezed by the high cost of some neighborhoods, and the high crime in others. Today, they are under siege and squeezed by various elements—but behind those elements stands an enemy elite. Thus, the coddling of minority criminals; the refusal to execute murderers; the opening of our borders to millions of illegal and legal immigrants; the refusal to demand assimilation of those immigrants though requiring knowledge of English to drive and to vote and to become a citizen; the demand that government provide public schooling for illegals, hospital care for illegals, even public housing for illegals; and race preferences for illegals over native citizens. Who lurks behind the "insane" policies of the past few decades that have so decimated the traditional American? Of course, the policies are not insane. They are calculated to destroy the traditional American working and middle classes. They are calculated to replace us with other, foreign peoples who do not share our language, our culture or our values. These policies are calculated to destroy us, and they are succeeding. They are turning America into a Third World nation with Third World salaries and Third World crime and culture. They are destroying America for the enrichment of the elite.

Finally, who is this elite? I hope not to be overly simplistic, but to be fair and accurate, I must raise a taboo topic. If white men are not the privileged elite, who is? How can so much television footage, so many conferences, so many articles and books, so many studies departments at university, all proclaim that "white male privilege" is the problem, when it is not? In their controversial study, *The Bell Curve*, Charles Murray and David Herrnstein contended that how various groups fared economically was dependent upon their intelligence, *i.e.*, the IQs of the members of those groups.[11] While there was much variation within groups, the average IQ of some groups is considerably higher than that of others; consequently, the groups with higher IQs were usually wealthier than those with lower IQs. Because the average IQ of Jews was higher than that of most whites, Murray and Herrnstein accepted that as an explanation of the economic success of Jews.

Steven Silbiger, a good liberal, rejects the IQ argument. He declared that the purpose of his book, *The Jewish Phenomenon*, was to refute the arguments of Murray and Herrnstein.[12] Well then, why are Jews so successful? Silbiger contends it is Jewish culture and values that are so superior they propel Jews to aim for, work for, and generally succeed at gaining wealth, power and fame. In his book, Silbiger goes beyond most academics in exposing just how successful Jews in the United States really are. Thus, Jews, a mere 2 to 3 percent of the American population, compose 33 percent of America's multimillionaires. Some 20 percent of the professors at our leading universities are Jewish. Some 40 percent of partners in the leading law firms in New York and Washington are Jewish. And 45 percent of the top 40 of the Forbes 400 richest Americans are Jewish. If one posits the average American income as 100 units, then that of native blacks is 62, that of West Indians is 94, that of Jews in America is 172.[13] The economic gap between Jew and gentile is greater that that between male and female, and it is greater than that between white and black. Would you have any awareness of these facts from the media or attending sociology classes? Instead, the academedia complex targets white males as the privileged group. Why? Who runs the academedia complex? Why do they assiduously avoid writing and speaking about the most privileged group in America—the Jews? The EEOC, using affirmative-action proportionalism, for decades has demanded that blacks, Hispanics, Asians, Amerindians and women (a majority group) be represented in employment, in university, in law schools, so that their percentage reflects their numbers of the general population. According to the EEOC, if those groups are underrepresented, they are the victims of discrimination. Alfred Blumrosen of the EEOC created this policy in the mid-1960s, and Nixon estab-

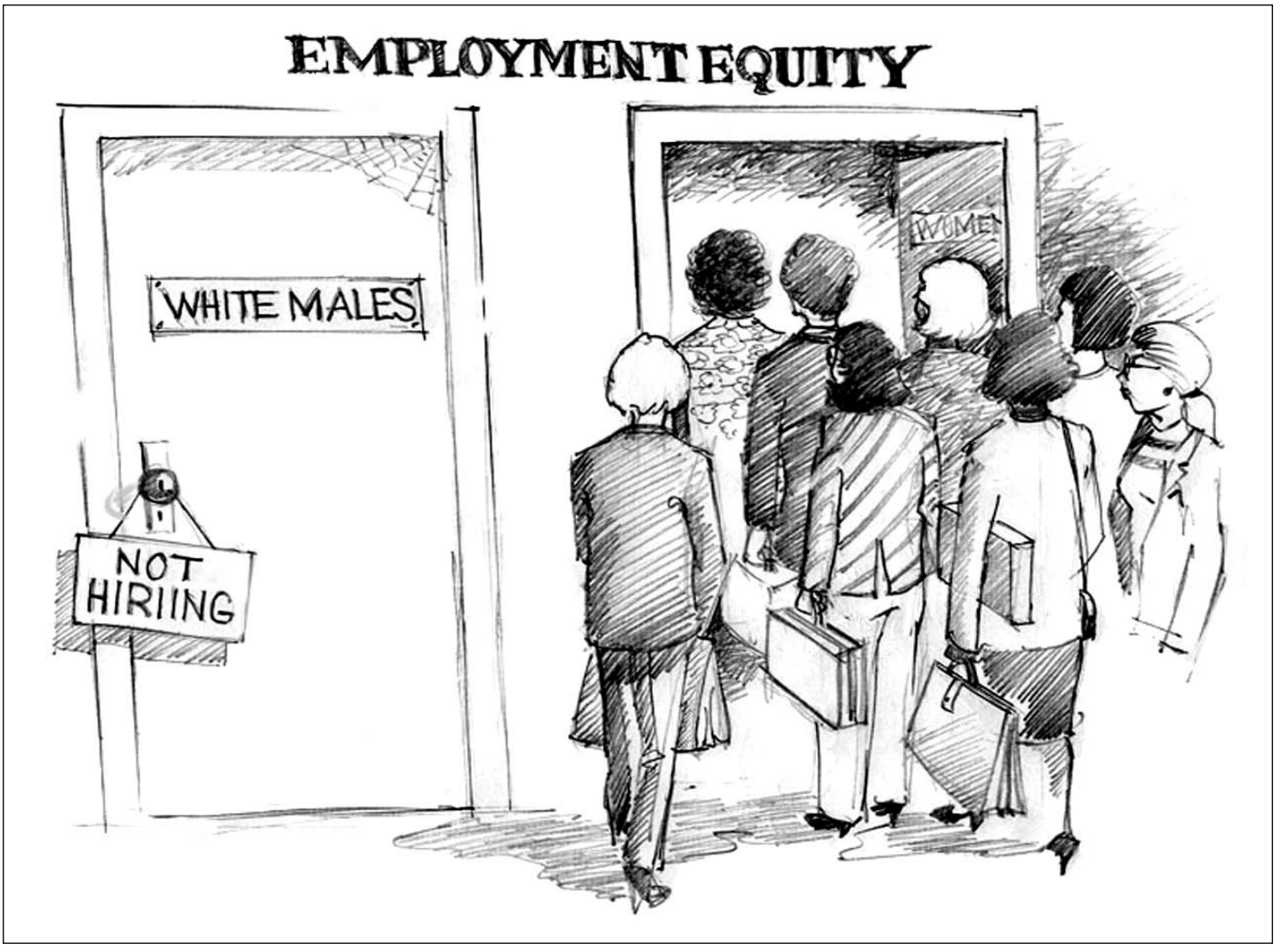

lished it as national policy while president. The usual discussion of this is that since white males are overrepresented, they are the privileged, the exploiters, the oppressors. But the analysis of the liberals is a fraud. Like Clinton's Cabinet that "looked like America," it did not. White male gentiles were underrepresented in that cabinet. White male gentiles are underrepresented at Harvard and Yale. White male gentiles are underrepresented among the wealthy. So why do the media, the government and academia target white males as the villains? White male gentiles have become the scapegoat for those who are really privileged. White male gentiles are the targets when government requires curtailment of equal economic and educational opportunities. The elite have made white male gentiles the target.

✠ ✠ ✠

To demonstrate the academedia bias, review the Civil Rights Act of 1964. It forbad discrimination based upon race, ethnic heritage, sex and religion. Blumrosen and his successors equated underrepresentation as proof of discrimination, and overrepresentation of white men as reason to curb them through preferences for blacks, women *et al*. Why did he not seek to enforce the religious provision of the law in the same manner? Because gentiles are usually underrepresented in powerful and lucrative professions, and his group, Jews, are greatly overrepresented. To enforce that provision of the law, Blumrosen would have had to curtail his own group's power. Therefore it was never enforced. Surely this was no oversight. Similarly, in the early 1970s when white ethnics began to demand quotas to protect their rights to jobs etc, the academedia complex and the EEOC gave no real support. Aside from a few colleges in the New York area that guaranteed about 15 percent admissions to Italian-Americans, white ethnics were denied the protection of quotas granted to the elite's pet minorities and to women. Quotas to protect white ethnics were rightly judged to be a threat to Jewish overrepresentation, and thus nothing came of the demands for such quotas.

If Sandra Day O'Connor and the majority of the Supreme Court are correct that oppressed minorities require racial preferences in order to have a "critical mass" in higher education, then surely, white male gentiles are deserving of such preferences. Today, Jews are 29 percent of the freshman class at Yale and 25 percent of the Ivy League and other elite universities. When their number fell to 10 percent at Princeton, the Jews protested discrimination. They were over three times their proportion of the national population, and deemed that too low. The Jews thus developed a new definition of the word "*chutzpah*."[14] If diversity is such a positive good, if it is in the national interest to require a critical mass of underrepresented minorities and majorities [women], then there ought to be affirmative action goals and timetables [quotas] and preferences to boost the numbers of gentiles entering medical schools, for example, until gen-

tiles compose 97 percent of practitioners of medicine. Gentiles are some 97 percent of the American population. Gentiles are not 97 percent of the doctors. We are underrepresented and oppressed. If any groups are to receive preferences, surely gentiles should also receive them until the critical mass, 97 percent, is achieved.

And not only in medicine. Gentiles are an underrepresented, oppressed group (similar to another majority group, women) if they do not compose 97 percent of university professors. Of newspaper editors. Of television network executives. Of professionals in Hollywood. Indeed, how different would American culture be?

Why not have affirmative action until gentiles compose 97 percent of the law schools? The law profession? And most crucially—of the U.S. Supreme Court?

For it is on the Supreme Court that the despicable hypocrisy of the most privileged group in America is played out. Jews, 22 percent of the Supreme Court, are the most determined to retain affirmative action procedures for others, so long as their own most-privileged group remains exempt from the penalties it exacts from poor and middle-class whites. However, we can be fairly certain that neither Justices Ginzberg nor Breyer would approve affirmative action procedures at a Michigan university, or anywhere else, that would promote downtrodden gentiles.

Gentile underrepresentation goes unmentioned in the pages of major newspapers. It goes unreported in Ivy League departments of sociology, political science and history.

Gentile underrepresentation goes unmentioned in the pages of major newspapers. It goes unreported in Ivy League departments of sociology, political science and history. If "diversity," "disparate impact," "critical mass" and underrepresentation were truly so important, gentile underrepresentation should be a prominent theme. But there are no movies and TV specials reflecting compassion for the underrepresented gentiles. No academic conferences on how to increase gentile—black or white—admissions and promotions. How strange. Yet, it should be no surprise that an affirmative action program to help gentiles was never constructed in the EEOC, because such a program would have an adverse impact upon the group most responsible for the creation and retention of affirmative action—the group to which Blumrosen, Edelsberg and Pressman of the EEOC and Ginzberg and Breyer of the Supreme Court all belong.

Some 40 percent of the votes to retain affirmative action were cast by Jews on the court. Hypocrisy is alive and well in Washington. Jews on the court cast the deciding votes to continue a policy incredibly detrimental to middle-class and poor whites. If gentiles were not so underrepresented on the court, the horrors of affirmative action would long ago have ended. Indeed, had Jews not been so overrepresented in the halls of power, it is unlikely that affirmative action would have ever begun.

Another point must be raised. If black culture is often hostile to intellectual pursuits, will that culture really metamorphose in the next 25 years so that, presumably, blacks will no longer require the racial preferences now institutionalized through affirmative action? Permitting large numbers of lesser-qualified blacks to attend universities where most other students are intellectually superior to them, may well reinforce the stereotypes on both sides. Ever more whites will assume that all blacks are invariably less intelligent, while ever more blacks will associate intellectual activities with "acting white" and be ever more contemptuous of such pursuits. If this occurs, surely, to obtain a "critical mass" (a proportionate number) of blacks and Hispanics decades hence, continued use of racial preferences will be required by universities not only in 2028, but in 2050 and in the year 3000.

Moreover, what if the differences between blacks and whites and Hispanics on various tests have less to do with culture than with innate differences between the races? What if *The Bell Curve* is correct? The average IQ of blacks is then significantly lower, and for Hispanics, somewhat lower, than the average for whites. If this be true, then certainly race preferences will always be required to achieve a proportional number of admissions at university for blacks and Hispanics. *The Bell Curve* assembled considerable evidence demonstrating differences between the races in intelligence. The liberal response has been not to refute the evidence, or the conclusions based on the evidence, but to denounce the social scientists as "racists," shout them down, and demand that their studies be banned from university courses, from libraries, from popular media, from general and polite discussion.

The liberal approach is like that of religious fanatics. Racial equality of all groups in every field of activity is placed as an unquestioned and unquestionable article of faith. To challenge this is to be deemed heretic, racist and shunned as a pariah. To question the faith of the liberals invokes far greater threat of punishment in the U.S. today than any form of traditional religious heresy. But the heresy on race and intelligence just might more accurately describe reality than the faith underlying liberal ideology.[15] If the races are unequal in intelligence, as groups, then race preferences must become permanent to ensure proportional representation of all groups at university and in lucrative employment areas.

This is why it is important to peruse a concurring opinion rendered by Justice Ruth Bader Ginzberg in the Michigan Law School case, an opinion in which she was joined by her fellow Justice Steven Breyer, who is also Jewish. They agreed with the majority opinion of Sandra Day O'Connor, but they went further. Ginzberg invokes a treaty signed and ratified by the United States under President Clinton, the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination.[16] She invokes this treaty, not to demand an end to affirmative action and race discrimination by American universities against whites and Asians, but to argue against any closure on affirmative action. Because "conscious and unconscious race bias" and discrimination "remain alive in our land," and when minorities reside in areas with poor schools, they fail to obtain equal educational opportunities. Presumably, that means that blacks will be unable to compete for university positions. Therefore, Ginzberg and Breyer conclude there should be no

sunset clause regarding racial preference—affirmative action should continue indefinitely, if not forever. They base their conclusion, not upon the American Constitution, but upon an international treaty.

✠ ✠ ✠

So men like Blumrosen created affirmative action. They ensured that the religious facet of the civil rights law went unenforced in a similar manner so no level playing field was provided for underrepresented gentiles. Blumrosen and company selectively enforced the law, to the benefit of his group and the detriment of whites. Later, Jews prevented affirmative action from being extended to white ethnic Americans. The Jewish media generally justified each of the policies forged by Blumrosen and the EEOC. Finally, 40 percent of the Supreme Court's narrow vote upholding race preferential affirmative action came from Jews. In addition, the Jews on the court were the only ones to go beyond the majority decision and invoke international treaty to demand no sunset clause on race preferences.

I do not assert that all Jews are among the elite, or that all of the elite are Jewish.

However, when 2 percent to 3 percent of the population compose 33 percent of the nation's multimillionaires, it is clear that Jewish influence among the elite is greater than that of most groups. It is also clear which is the most privileged group in America. Similarly, I do not assert that all Jews favor affirmative action, or that all who favor affirmative action are Jews. Some, like Prof. Carl Cohen of the University of Michigan, were instrumental in obtaining university admissions data through use of the Freedom of Information Act; Cohen then exposed the university's anti-white policy. Similarly, the first famous affirmative action case was that of Alan Bakke, who sued the University of California, Davis, when he was denied admission because of the medical school's anti-white quota. Bakke was Jewish. Also, various Jewish publications whose primary readers were other Jews, like *Commentary,* have expressed opposition to affirmative action. But the weight of the Jewish elite was to create and defend a system of proportionalism, affirmative action, so long as Jews were exempt. Moreover, this process permitted the creation of a scapegoat, the white male. The Jewish-led media and academics proclaimed that all [non-Jewish] white men were privileged and deserving of discrimination. Thus, the poor white should be passed over to give preference to the pets of the elite, the newly arrived Mexican or Jamaican. Meanwhile, no one would notice the kosher multimillionaire.

To question the faith of the liberals invokes far greater threat of punishment in the U.S. today than any form of traditional religious heresy.

Kevin McDonald, in his *The Culture of Critique*, stresses how Jews have used universally sounding humanitarian movements as a disguise to further their own narrow interests. In his paperback edition, he includes a 70-page preface exposing the Jewish overrepresentation in the American media.[17] McDonald, in his text proper, delineates how Jews have used radical politics, psychoanalysis, Boazian anthropology, Frankfurt School sociology, open immigration etc to advance their interests at the expense of other groups. Though affirmative action is not analyzed in McDonald's book, clearly it is a major illustration of his thesis. Jews have championed "civil rights," "equal opportunity," "diversity," "multiculturalism," "leveling the playing field" and "providing a leg up for the disadvantaged," to expand their own power and cripple their opponents. The result has been the denial of equal rights and equal opportunity to poor and middle-class whites, while Jews in the elite grow ever richer and more powerful. Concurrent with the affirmative-action assault on white America, the elite "reformed" other laws to aid our competitors. Consequently, anti-white crime has risen, and poor whites struggle economically as if in the Great Depression. Our language disappears from whole neighborhoods, and we may be required to learn a second language to qualify for a low-paying job. Our past is deemed oppressive, and newcomers replace our culture as they displace us. The elite, and especially a tribe among them, have cast themselves as our enemies. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Bob Herbert, "Breaking Away," *New York Times*, July 10, 2003, 29A.

[2] *Chronicle of Higher Education* [hereafter *CHE*], July 4, 2003, included a special section concerning the Supreme Court's decision on the University of Michigan's affirmative action cases. All the justices' opinions were printed. The quotes in this paragraph appear in that paper's special section, 11s-12s.

[3] *CHE*, July 4, 2003, 12s.

[4] Stanley Rothman, Seymour Lipsit, and Neil Nevitte, "Racial diversity Reconsidered," *The Public Interest*, spring 2003, 25-38.

[5] *CHE*, July 4, 2003, 13s.

[6] *CHE*, July 4, 2003, 15s.

[7] *CHE*, July 4, 2003, 15-16s.

[8] *CHE*, Almanac Issue, August 29, 2003, 15.

[9] Hugh Murray, "Who's to Blame for the Affirmative Action Fiasco?" THE BARNES REVIEW, November/December 2001, 11-15.

[10] Hugh Davis Graham, *The Civil Rights Era: Origins and Development of National Policy, 1960-1972* (New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1990), 197. Graham even titled one of his subchapters, "The EEOC as a subversive bureaucracy." 190.

[11] Richard Herrnstein and Charles Murray, *The Bell Curve: Intelligence and Class Structure in American Life* (New York: the Free Press, 1994).

[12] Steven Silbiger, *The Jewish Phenomenon: Seven Keys to the Enduring Wealth of a People* (Atlanta, Ga.: Longstreet Press, 2000).

[13] Silbiger, *Jewish Phenomenon*, 4-5.

[14] *CHE*, May 7 and 14, 1999. For another illustration of this arrogance, see Barbara Bergmann's *In Defense of Affirmative Action* (New York: A New Republic Book, Basic Books, 1996). The pampered professor contends that all white men are privileged. When she dines out, Prof. Bergmann notes that most waiters at the posh restaurants are white males, 63-65. So she writes complaining that those who serve her are privileged! Prof. Bergmann has created another excellent example of *chutzpah*. Furthermore, Ms. Bergmann ignores some evidence as to why certain groups might not be hired. For example, Jesse Jackson, as a youth was himself a waiter in a fancy restaurant. Years later, Jackson revealed that he used to spit in the food of the people whom he served. When his words aroused surprise and criticism, Rev. Jackson then retracted the statement.

[15] Jared Taylor, "The Hollow Debate on Race Preferences," *American Renaissance*, June 2003, 1, 3-8.

[16] *CHE*, July 4, 2003, 15s.

[17] Kevin Macdonald, *The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements* (Westport, CT.: Praeger Publishers, 1998; paperback edition: Long Beach, CA: First Books Library, 2002).

HUGH MURRAY, a native of Louisiana, was formerly a civil rights activist. He was arrested in New Orleans's first lunch counter sit-in, in September 1960. Mr. Murray has published in numerous academic journals and presently resides in Wisconsin.

ARCHEOASTRONOMY OF THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS

BY JOHN TIFFANY

The universe is a very dangerous place, as historians, astronomers and others are discovering. Impacts of massive objects from outer space—meteorites, comets and asteroids—have played a key role in the prehistory of Earth, and have also affected historical times—in ancient Egypt, for example. Such incidents have at times been catastrophic, and could well be so again in the near future. A serious enough incident could cause Earth to become a dead planet, with possibly only bacterial life surviving.

There are billions of comets, according to scientists, in what is called the Oort Cloud, in the farthest reaches of the solar system. Some of these may be supercomets (rather euphemistically called "ice dwarves"), frightening monsters that can be hundreds of miles in diameter; a few even up to approximately 600 miles have now been observed in the Kuiper Belt, half the diameter of Pluto. And from time to time, these comets and supercomets are disturbed from their normal orbits and come traveling into the inner solar system, where the Earth resides.

A variety of gravitational influences are thought to play a part in perturbing Oort Cloud objects so that their new orbits carry them into the inner Solar System. These include passing stars, so-called "giant molecular clouds" (or GMCs, which are poorly named, as they have a lot more than just molecules in them, including, probably, giant planetoids and protostars; obviously they have very little resemblance to earthly clouds) and tidal forces due to the galactic bulge and spiral arms of the Milky Way. For example, according to *The Encyclopedia of Astrobiology, Astronomy and Spaceflight*:

> A star that approaches the Sun to within roughly the distance of the Oort Cloud might increase the rate of comet passages near the Earth by a factor of 300 for 2 to 3 million years, so greatly increasing the risk of a catastrophic impact.

Astronomers believe there may well exist also interstellar comets, attached to no star, whizzing around in the galaxy at incredible speeds, perhaps heading our way.

A typical solar system comet might have a velocity of 150,000 miles per hour when it nears the Earth. The kinetic energy is so tremendous that an impact would be comparable to a hydrogen bomb explosion for even a very small comet.

Astronomers tell us that there are more than 100,000 "near-Earth" asteroids large enough to threaten our planet with an impact greater than the largest H-bomb ever built. Furthermore, there is about one chance in 10 that an object of this type could hit the Earth sometime in the next 100 years.

Besides comets and asteroids, there are believed to be some very peculiar objects that could hit the Earth, and may already have done so. For example, "strangelets" composed of quark matter could be traveling in our vicinity at speeds of 900,000 miles per hour. The density of such a strangelet would be 10 million million times that of lead.

Scientists have found that our planet has experienced cyclic episodes of bombardment and extinction at regular intervals during the past 100 million years—specifically 94.5 million years ago, 65 million years ago (the event causing the extinction of the dinosaurs and many other species), and 36.9 million years ago. The cycle has a basic "heartbeat" of 30 million years with the standard deviation of each individual episode being 9 million years.

In plain English this means that if you look at the cycle over a long enough period of time—several hundred million years—you will find that linked bombardment and extinction episodes do occur at roughly 30-million-year intervals, but that the gap may become as small as 21 million years in some cases, or as large as 39 million years in others.

Returning to the last 100 million years we find that the intervals between extinction events have been consistently within this range. Between 94.5 million years ago and 65 million years ago the figure works out at 29.5 million years. Between 65 million years ago and 36.9 million years ago the figure works out at 28.1 million

Crater of Doom

Besides dinosaurs, many marine reptiles met their end at the end of the Cretaceous. Among them were the plesiosaurs and ichthyosaurs. The plesiosaur Liopleurodon *was the largest carnivore ever to live on Earth. At 80 feet in length and a mass of possibly 150 tons, it would dwarf the modern sperm whale. Here a* Liopleurodon *swims within eating range of an ichthyosaur,* Ophthalmosaurus*, itself more than 10 feet long. Ichthyosaurs, which closely resembled porpoises, had the largest eyes of any animal ever. Evidence suggests these animals, and many others, were exterminated by a comet of doom. Shiva, the crater of death, appears to now lie in the Indian Ocean and in India—itself torn in half by continental drifting. Appropriately, Shiva is also the Hindu god of destruction.*

years. Since we know that the bombardments are caused by waves of galactic material that swamp the entire solar system—not just near-Earth space—we think it is a good guess that Mars, and the Moon, would have experienced bombardment episodes, pretty much in tandem with Earth, at around 94.5, 65 and 36.9 million years ago. This has already been confirmed in the case of the Moon.

It is very likely, from the available evidence, that Mars and Earth and their moons experienced bombardment episodes at around 94.5, 65, and 36.9 million years ago. The reader will note that the final interval, from 36.9 million years ago up till today, is longer than the previous two. Indeed, it is dangerously close to extreme upper limit of the cycle—39 million years.

We could be nearing the end of what is already beginning to look like an atypical and overlong period of quiescence.

Those (notably including most establishment astronomers) who believed that comets are harmless received a startling wakeup call a few years ago. On July 16, 1994, a small, fragmented comet called Shoemaker-Levy crashed into Jupiter. The second alone of the 20 fragments caused a blast equivalent to 250 million tons of TNT—several times more powerful than all the Earth's nuclear arsenals put together. If this small comet had hit the Earth instead of Jupiter, it is horrible to think what damage it would have caused. It began to dawn on everyone that the Earth is a vulnerable planet under sometimes-angry skies.

Actually astronomers should not have been so surprised. They had the prior example, on June 25, 1178, of the so-called Canterbury Event, when observers saw a strange phenomenon on the Moon, what could only have been the cataclysmic results of a collision between the Moon and some large object flying through space, such as a comet or asteroid. It was determined in 1976 by American astronomer Jack Hartung that this impact carved out the lunar crater known as Giordano Bruno—named, ironically, for the Italian heretic burned at the stake in 1600 for professing the existence of inhabited planets other than Earth. It was a narrow escape for Earth, since the bolide,[1] whatever it was, could very easily have hit our planet, a significantly larger target than the Moon. Had it done so, it could have made a crater some seven miles in diameter, like the one it did make on the Moon. The "near Earth object" involved here is calculated to have been about a mile and a quarter in diameter, and exploded with the energy of an incredible 100,000 megatons of TNT. It is easy to see why some historians think civilization could have easily been wiped out in 1178 had the bolide hit the Earth instead of the Moon.

Then there was another "warning shot," the Tunguska Event in Siberia on June 30, 1908. The analysis of tree samples in the area by Menotti Galli of the University of Bologna in 1991 turned up powerful concentrations of copper, gold and nickel, suggesting that the object, which exploded in the sky without causing a crater, was a meteor or comet fragment, and not (as some had speculated) a black hole, a piece of antimatter or a malfunctioning alien saucer spaceship.

When the object exploded, about 7:17 a.m., it caused a deafening noise that could be heard 200 miles away. Over Tunguska, a flame or pillar of fire shot up to a height of 12 miles, followed by a giant mushroom cloud of smoke from the burning forest. An area of about 4,000 square miles of forest was devastated. Thousands of trees were smashed down and left lying on the ground pointing away from "ground zero," while others were snapped in half or stripped of all their foliage. A reindeer herd of 1,500 animals was exterminated; just a few roasted carcasses were ever found. Had this catastrophic event occurred over Moscow or New York City, history would have been different.

Mars is another case in point. If you study the surface of the planet, it seems that nearly the entire crust is somehow missing from one Martian hemisphere. Was it blown off in a tremendous impact with a "near Mars object"? Additionally, recent robotic explorations of the red planet have confirmed what was already pretty clear: Mars once had vast quantities of surface water, making it a planet apparently suited for life of some sort. It may also have had more of an atmosphere before the great impact.

What happened to the higher forms of life on Mars, if such ever existed? Were they destroyed along with half the planetary surface? And did this occur recently—perhaps only thousands of years ago? It used to be thought that Mars was killed millions of years ago, but now scientists are not so sure.

We are living on borrowed time, indeed. So, while the sky may not be falling at present, the reader should listen with a grain of salt to those optimists who say not to worry, because nothing serious is going to happen for millions or billions of years. And perhaps the ancients could have told us something about this danger.

ARCHEOASTRONOMY & THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS

The ancient Egyptians seem to have known an astounding amount about the universe, which modern Western science is only beginning to learn. But their knowledge is expressed in somewhat obscure, poetic language. The Egyptians depicted the Sun, for example, as a voyager upon the waters of the abyss, which can be taken as representing the vast emptiness of outer space:

> Men praise thee in thy name of Ra. . . . Millions of years have gone over the world; I cannot tell the number of those through which thou hast passed. . . . Thou dost pass over and dost travel through untold spaces requiring millions and hundreds of thousands of years to pass over. . . . Thou steerest thy way across the watery abyss to the place that thou lovest . . . and then thou dost sink down and make an end of hours.

Although the text is from *The Book of the Dead*, the ideas it expresses are strikingly similar to those of modern astronomers. Western scientists have learned that everything in the universe, including the Sun, is in motion. As the Sun makes its way around the galactic nucleus, it is indeed a traveler through "untold spaces" that require literally millions of years to "pass over." (But one must wonder how the ancient Egyptians knew this. Did they preserve the knowledge of an even more ancient civilization, whose very name has been lost to us? There is a school of thought that there may have been a global civilization, possibly during the last ice age, which perished in a cataclysm but may have left some traces of its existence and accumulated wisdom.)

A number of different motions are involved in the movement of the Sun, some of which affect the risk of a disastrous impact involving the Earth and a large comet or asteroid. Drawing with it the entire solar system, including of course all the comets of the Oort Cloud and the Kuiper Belt, the Sun is locked in a vast orbit around the galactic nucleus of the Milky Way, completing each revolution in a period of approximately 250 million years. Traveling at the fantastic speed of about 140 miles per second, it has recently passed through the Orion spiral arm of our galaxy, on the inner edge of which it now stands. There is a lot more to the orbit of the Sun than this, but the interested reader may turn to some astronomy textbooks or web sites for detailed information.

As the Sun passes through spiral arms of the galaxy, and through giant molecular clouds, the comets are perturbed, and some are caused to head into the inner solar system, where the Earth and its neighbors reside. Over time, the comets break down into meteors, possibly asteroids and other fragments, which can then rain down on unwitting Earthlings.

Ancient Egypt preserved complex beliefs concerning the cyclic creation and destruction of worlds. The little-known Edfu Building Texts speak of a remote golden age, many thousands of years earlier, when the gods themselves lived on an island—the "Homeland of the Primeval Ones." The texts tell us this island was utterly destroyed in a terrible storm and flood caused by "a great serpent." The majority of the "divine inhabitants" were drowned, but the survivors of the cataclysm settled in Egypt, where they became known as the "Builder Gods," who fashioned in the primeval time, the "Lords of Light." According to the Edfu texts, it was these survivors who set out the foundations of all the future pyramids and temples of Egypt and who handed down the religion that would much later be practiced throughout the land under the semi-divine rule of the pharaohs.

The *benben* was a sacred black metallic stone at Heliopolis that symbolized the primeval mound. Related to it was the Egyptian phoenix, called the *benbennet* or *bennu* bird. The *benben* was probably an iron meteorite, and the *benbennet* may have also symbolized a comet (both "fly" across the sky). The *benben* is believed to be the forerunner and model for the famous obelisks and pyramids of Egypt. The gilded capstone placed at the top of each pyramid or obelisk was known as a *benbenet*. The original stone at Heliopolis was believed to have been the point at which the rays of the rising sun first fell, and its cult appears to date back to the first dynasty, if not earlier.

Utterance 600 of *The Pyramid Text* says: "O Atum-Khoprer, you became high on the height, you rose up as the *bnbn*-stone in the Mansion of the Phoenix at On."[2]

It has been suggested by Graham Hancock that the Egyptian phoenix may symbolize a comet, and the *benben* stone might be an

Left: Barringer Crater in Arizona, *one of the best-preserved bolide craters on Earth. This astrobleme is about 0.75 miles wide and 800 feet deep. This crater was created approximately 50,000 years ago by a nickel-iron meteorite 150 feet in diameter and weighed 300,000 tons, traveling at an estimated 40,000 miles per hour.*

Above, the Siberian Forest devastated by the blast *from the Tunguska bolide. The most recent major impact from a "shooting star" to affect planet Earth fortunately was fairly small and fell in one of the most remote possible land areas—central Siberia. At about 7 a.m. on June 30, 1908, a bluish fireball appeared above the horizon to the southeast. Brighter than the Sun, the object (probably a cometary nucleus) streaked across the cloudless sky and exploded somewhere to the northwest of the quiet hamlet of Tunguska. A pillar of smoke followed by a mushroom cloud rising to the height of around 12 miles was reported by distant observers, who also heard the explosion as far away as 600 miles. Whole forests were flattened as seen here. The explosion had a force equivalent to 700 Hiroshima bombs. This picture was taken years after the event, which explains the presence of saplings among the fallen timber.*

asteroid or mega-metorite spawned by that killer comet.

The Gnostic texts, written down in Egypt in the early centuries of the first millennium after Christ, tell us that the global cataclysm remembered as the Flood of Noah was not inflicted by God to punish evil but was worked by the forces of darkness to punish antediluvian humanity for having aspired to a high state of scientific and spiritual development and "to take the light" that was growing among men. This the darkness in very large part succeeded in doing.

It was not only the ancient Egyptians who were keen on observing and predicting collisions between the Earth and objects from outer space.

Duncan Steel, director of Spaceguard Australia and vice president of the Spaceguard Foundation, hypothesizes that Stonehenge I (the earliest known incarnation of Stonehenge, which was followed by Stonehenge II and Stonehenge III) may have been constructed by the Windmill Hill people (a British group that preceded the Beaker people, who in turn preceded the Kelts) as a specialized observatory that enabled the ancient Britons to predict Earth's collisions with trails of cometary debris, which may have been accompanied with multiple Tunguska-type events. He further suggests that upon the prediction of such events, the people hid in the shelters we now call long and round barrows, and that the later developments at Stonehenge (phases II and II) by the Beaker people were a result of a misinterpretation of the original purpose of the site in terms of lunar and solar observations.

Cometary impact is gaining ground as an explanation of the collapse of civilizations, writes Benny Peiser, a historian and anthropologist at Liverpool John Moores University.

At around 1200 B.C., many civilizations collapsed at about the same time. Disaster overtook the Mykenaens of Greece, the Hittites of Anatolia, the Egyptian New Kingdom, Late Bronze Age Palestine and the Shang Dynasty of China.

The reasons for these widespread and apparently simultaneous disasters—which coincided also with changes of cultures and societies elsewhere, such as in Britain—have long been a mystery. Traditional explanations include warfare, famine, and more recently "system collapse," but the apparent absence of direct archeological or written evidence for causes, as opposed to the effects, has led many archeologists and historians into a resigned assumption that no definite explanation can be found.

Some decades ago, the hunt for clues passed largely into the hands of natural scientists. Researchers began to find a range of evidence that suggested that natural causes, rather than human actions, might have been initially responsible. There began to be talk of climate change, volcanic activity and earthquakes—and some of this material has now found its way into standard historical accounts of the period.

Some researchers favored one type of natural cause, others favored another, and the problem remained that no single explanation appeared to account for all the evidence.

Over the past 15 years or so, however, a "new" type of natural disaster has been much discussed and is beginning to be regarded,

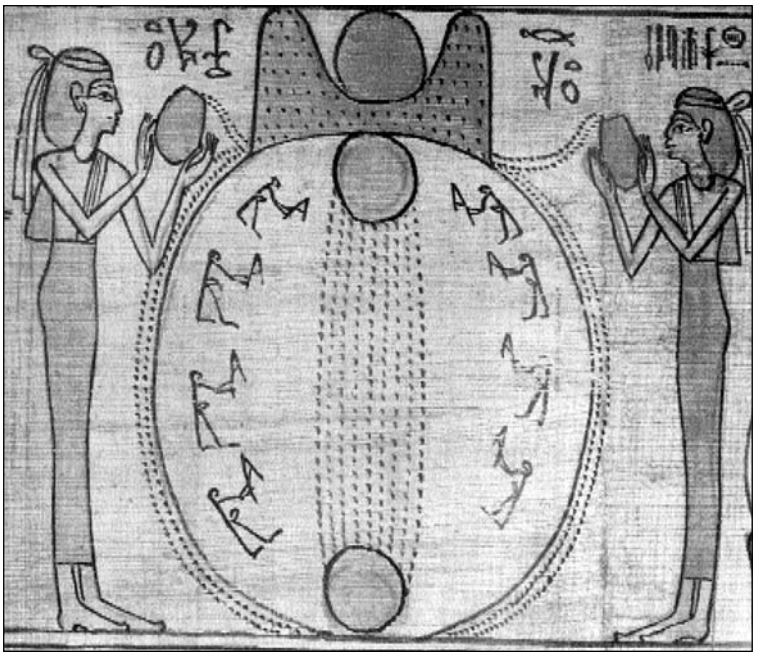

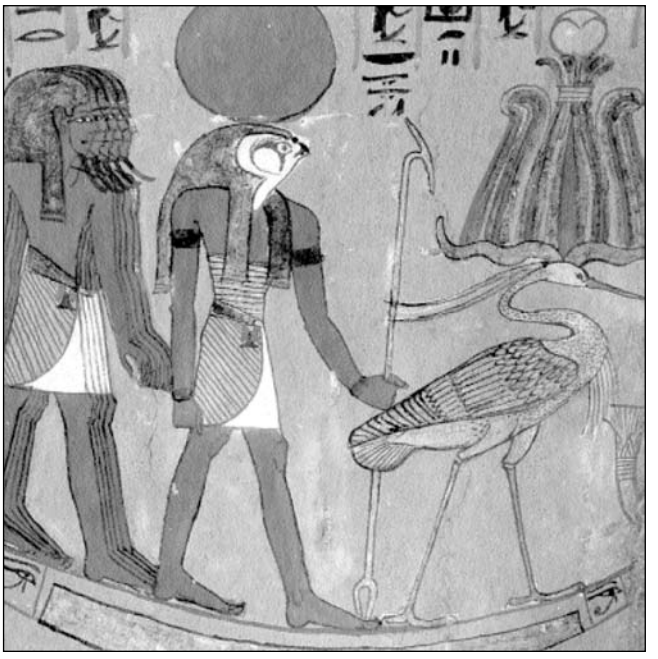

The Comet in Egyptian Mythology: *Above left: The Primeval Mound, at the top center of picture, is depicted as a double hill with a round object, representing the Cosmic Egg laid by the mythical* bennu *bird. The "egg" may symbolize a large meteorite, which could be a fragment of a giant comet (the bird). This scene from* The Book of the Dead of Khonsumose*, a priest of the 21st Dynasty (about 1075-945 B.C.), represents the* Ogdoad*, the original eight gods of Egypt, as stick figures wielding hoes to create the Primeval Mound, also known as the* Tatanen *or the Isle of Flame, in one of the several creation myths which, although contradicting one another, managed to coexist in Egypt. The temple of Hermopolis housed supposed pieces of the Cosmic Egg, called the* benben*, which corresponds to a pyramidion, or capstone for a pyramid or obelisk. Above right: The* bennu *(or* benu*) bird, at right in this picture, was represented in later ancient Egypt as a crested gray heron. While the Greeks associated the* bennu *with their phoenix, it may actually have been symbolic of a comet, which, like a bird, seems to fly across the sky.*

by many scholars, as the most probable single explanation for widespread and simultaneous cultural collapse, but not only in the Bronze Age but at another times as well. The new theory—which is that these cultural disasters were caused by the impact of comets or other types of cosmic debris on the Earth—has been advanced largely by astronomers and remains almost unknown among archeologists (notable exceptions include dendrochronologist Prof. Mike Baillie of Queen's University, Belfast, and Dr. Euan MacKie at Glasgow University).

The hunt for natural causes for these disasters began when the eminent archeologist Claude Schaeffer of France published *Stratigraphie Comparée et chronologie de l'Asie occidentale* (1948). Schaeffer analyzed and compared the destruction layers of more than 40 sites in the Near and Middle East, from Troy to Tepe Hissar on the Caspian Sea. He was the first scholar to detect that all had been totally destroyed several times—apparently in simultaneous waves of destruction. (The fact is still little recognized.)

Because the damage was excessive and did not show signs of military or other human involvement, he argued that earthquakes might have been the factor responsible for these cataclysms. Schaeffer, however, for some reason, was not taken seriously at the time by the world of science. But since then, scientists have found widespread and unambiguous evidence for abrupt climate change, sudden sea level changes, catastrophic inundations, widespread seismic activity and evidence for massive volcanic activity at several periods since the last ice age.

Scholars who, following Schaeffer, favor earthquakes as the principal cause of civilization collapse argue that the world can expect vast earthquakes every 1,000-2,000 years, leading to widespread abandonment of cities. Scholars who prefer climate change as the principal cause argue that severe droughts caused agriculture to fail.

But what was the underlying cause of these earthquakes, eruptions, tidal waves, fires and climate changes? In a pioneering book, *Bombarded Earth*, René Gallant of Belgium suggested an extraterrestrial cause. By the late 1970s, British astronomers Victor Clube and Bill Napier of Oxford University had begun to investigate cometary impact as the ultimate cause. In 1980, physicist Luis Alvarez and his colleagues published their famous paper in *Science* that argued a cosmic impact had led to the extinction of the dinosaurs. They showed that large amounts of the element iridium present in geological layers dating from about 65 million B.C. had a cosmic origin.

✠ ✠ ✠

Alvarez's paper had immense influence and stimulated further research by such British astronomers as Clube and Napier, Prof. Mark Bailey of the Armagh Observatory, Duncan Steel of Spaceguard Australia and Britain's best-known astronomer, Sir Fred Hoyle. All now envisage trains of cometary debris, which repeatedly encounter the Earth.

Tiny particles of cosmic material penetrate the atmosphere every day. But occasionally, cosmic objects measuring between 100 and several hundred yards in diameter or more strike the Earth, and these can have catastrophic effects on our ecological system, through multimegaton explosions that destroy natural and cultural features on the surface of the Earth by means of tidal-wave "floods," fire blasts and seismic damage.

Asteroids or comets that puncture the upper atmosphere can

either strike the Earth's surface and leave an impact crater, such as the well-known Barringer Crater (which used to be called "Meteor Crater") in Arizona, caused by an iron asteroid some 50,000 years ago. At least 10 impact craters around the world date from after the last ice age.

Alternatively, bolides can explode in the air. A recent example—the Tunguska Event (explained earlier)—occurred in 1908 over Siberia, when a bolide exploded about three miles above ground. The cosmic body, although thought to have measured only 60 yards across, had an impact energy of about 20 to 40 megatons, up to three times as great as the Arizona example (about 15 megatons), and was equivalent to the explosion of about 2,000 Hiroshima-size nuclear bombs—even though there was no actual physical impact on the Earth's surface. (The object that destroyed the dinosaurs, by comparison, is thought to have had a diameter of about six miles.) A smaller cometary blast, with some puzzling aspects, occurred over the upper Amazonian Brazilian rainforest in 1930, and evidently involved three separate bolides. Another space object struck British Guiana in 1935, and Brazil was hit again in 1995 in the northeastern state of Piaui.

Until recently, the astronomical mainstream was highly critical of Clube and Napier's giant comet hypothesis. However, the crash of comet Shoemaker-Levy 9 on Jupiter in 1994 has led to a change in attitudes. The comet, watched by the world's observatories, was seen split into 20 pieces and slammed into different parts of the planet over a period of several days. A similar impact on Earth would have been devastating.

According to current knowledge, Tunguska-like impacts occur every 100 years or so. It is, therefore, not farfetched to hypothesize that a super-Tunguska may occur every 2,000, 3,000 or 5,000 years and would be capable of triggering ecological crises on a continental or even global scale. In the past, skeptics have demanded the evidence of a crater before they would accept an argument of cosmic impact, but it is now understood that no crater is necessary for disastrous consequences to ensue.

What does the future hold? No one can say. But for a certainty, the government should be pouring a larger portion of its space money into monitoring near-Earth objects and preparing methods to avert danger by deflecting the objects or by some other means. (NASA spends less than one-thousandth of its budget on this problem, even though it could spell the end of civilization.) Astronomers tell us that an asteroid designated as 2001PM9 might hit the Earth in 2005, not giving us much time to prepare. They also warn that another object, 2002NT7, is due to impact the Earth in 2019. In the more distant future, asteroid 1950DA is expected to hit Earth in 2880. Let us hope we have a few centuries or at least a few decades to prepare for what increasingly seems to be an inevitability. ❖

Going back at least as far as the Babylonians, *comets have been viewed as evil omens. As scientists are just now coming to recognize, it may not have been just primitive superstition, since comets, or bits of disintegrating old comets, have slammed into the Earth, causing serious damage. Comet sightings have been thought to signal collapse of governments, outbreaks of social unrest and just about every calamity that could afflict mankind. The Greeks and Romans noted them as a sure sign of disaster. Almost 1,000 years ago Halley's Comet was viewed as the portent of doom that ushered in the Norman Conquest, shown here in the Bayeaux Tapestry (one of the earliest known depictions of a comet). Comet Hale-Bopp in 1997 hung in the sky as 18 years of Tory rule collapsed. The same year saw the death of Princess Diana and the collapse of the Asian economy. In 1994 the collisions on Jupiter with the fragments of Comet Shoemaker-Levy were equivalent to detonating millions of nuclear warheads simultaneously, and stirred up discussions of how collisions may have played a key role in the mass extinctions of dinosaurs and other creatures. Yet if comet collisions do pose an ongoing threat to life on this planet, it could be ironic since some astronomers believe that, billions of years ago, it was cometary impacts with "Proto-Earth" that supplied the planet with the chemical ingredients necessary for life to develop in the first place.*

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Alvarez, Walter, *T. Rex and the Crater of Doom*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 1997.

Budge, E.A. Wallis, *The Egyptian Book of the Dead*, London & New York, Arkana, 1986.

Hancock, Graham, *The Mars Mystery: The Secret Connection Between Earth and the Red Planet*, Crown Publishers, New York, 1998.

James, Peter, and Thorpe, Nick, *Ancient Mysteries*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1999.

Robinson, James M., *The Nag Hammadi Library*, New York, Brill, 1988, 165.

Steel, Duncan, *Target Earth*, Readers Digest, Pleasantville, New York, 2000.

ENDNOTES:

[1] Here the term "bolide" (which comes, after all, from the Greek word for "missile" or something thrown) is used as a generic label for impacting objects of whatever nature.

[2] Vowels are sometimes not shown in Egyptian transcriptions. Thus we have "*bnbn*" here for what we would pronounce "benben."

John Tiffany is the editorial assistant for TBR and has been active in the Revisionist movement for almost 30 years. He presently resides with his wife in the mountains of West Virginia near historic Harpers Ferry. He is also a frequent contributor to *American Free Press* newspaper based in Washington, D.C.

The Merchants of Death

By Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D.

This brief essay is the foreword to the book *Merchants of Death*, by H.C. Engelbrecht, Ph.D. and F.C. Hanighen, written by Harry Elmer Barnes, after whom this journal is named. It is a summary of a work that proves the political and moral bankruptcy of the military-industrial complex. The world of lies and manipulation of the armaments manufacturers has not better been described.

It is an unmitigated pleasure for me to commend this study of the international armament industry to the civilized reading public. In several important ways this book is an outstanding contribution to the literature of history and the social sciences.

In the first place, it points out a great gap in our knowledge of a branch of technology and industry and makes a valiant beginning at filling it. The evolution of firearms has played a very important part in the destiny of modern nations. Yet, for no generation or country is there a thoroughly satisfactory monographic treatment of the evolution of the firearms industry therein. There has been no end of writing on the wars which have been fought, but little or nothing is told us about the reason why soldiers in the Spanish-American War were more effectively armed than those of Gen. George Washington, and even less is told about the source of armament supplies in the various wars. Histories tell us that the Prussians were armed with the "needle gun" in the War of 1866, but not one history professor in a dozen could explain what the "needle gun" actually was or indicate the transition from the muzzle loading to the breech loading muskets.*

HARRY E. BARNES

In the second place, this study reveals illuminating information with respect to the organization and sales methods of a very considerable industry. The propaganda and high-pressure salesmanship that have characterized contemporary business finds its prototype in the activities of armament manufacturers long before our generation.

There is no denying the importance of wars, particularly wars waged with contemporary methods of devastation. Wars may be a menace to the race, but their increasing ravages only make them more significant in at least a negative sense. If wars can no longer make any considerable constructive contribution to human life, they have become increasingly potent in their capacity to dislocate society and to destroy civilization. In his latest book, Mr. H.G. Wells has given us a vivid and appalling forecast of the horrors of the next world war. The technology of armaments controls the material sinews of war. As the effectiveness and deadliness of armaments has increased, war has become more devastating and demoralizing. Nothing could be more helpful than a systematic history of the armament industry in enabling us to understand why mankind needs to busy itself particularly today in bringing the material technique of mass murder under control if we wish to preserve the semblance of modern civilization. This is the third outstanding merit of this book.

A fourth characteristic of this volume will commend itself to thoughtful readers, namely the comprehensive and complete character of the treatment given to the armament industry. Here is a satisfactory history of its development, an outline of its achievements, a delineation of the methods which have been followed by leading armament firms, an exposure of the degradation of ethics which has accompanied the efforts of the armament moguls to market their products, and an indication of the bearing of the whole historical study upon the outlook for world peace.

Not less impressive than the comprehensiveness of the work is the sane and reasonable tone that pervades the whole study. Most accounts of the armament industry have been written by men and women who possess all the fervor of the valiant crusader against war. It is no disparagement of the usefulness and courage of the ardent pacifist to point out that this crusading

psychology does not always supply the best background for a sane perspective on the causes of war. When a professional pacifist cuts loose on the armament industry, he frequently gives the impression that the armament makers constitute the chief menace to peace. By thus obscuring much more powerful factors which make for war, such writers render at least an indirect disservice to the cause of peace.

Dr. Engelbrecht and Mr. Hanighen do not fall victim to this temptation. They thoroughly expose all the evils of the armament industry, but they remain at all times conscious that broader forces, such as patriotism, imperialism, nationalistic education, and capitalistic competition, play a larger part than the armament industry in keeping alive the war system.

In another respect also is their reasonableness conspicuously apparent. They expose the corruption, graft and disloyalty of the armament makers with a thoroughness sufficient to gratify the most determined pacifist. At the same time, they make no effort to portray these armament pirates, their lobbyists and salesmen, as peculiarly depraved members of the human race. They recognize that they are no more corrupt than, for instance, our own great investment bankers. If British tank-masters hastened to sell Russia tanks while their government was about to break off diplomatic relations with Russia, so did Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Wiggin sell short the stock of their own banks. If British airplane companies were ready to sell aircraft to the Hitler government, so did Mr. Sinclair and his associates make vast profits at the expense of their own stockholders.

✠ ✠ ✠

Even in the armament industry the bankers have set the pace for chicanery. Few armament manufacturers have duplicated J.P. Morgan Sr.'s sale of defective arms to John C. Frémont during the Civil War. When it comes to economic corruption, John T. Flynn's book on *Graft in Business* presents a far more sorry record than does this present volume. Moreover, even though the armament makers have played a prominent part in encouraging wars, rebellions and border raids, they never exerted so terrible an influence upon the promotion of warfare as did our American bankers between 1914 and 1917. Through their pressure to put the United States into the war these bankers brought about results that have well nigh wrecked the contemporary world.

Armament makers and bankers alike are the victims of human cupidity. The only way in which the armament makers are at all unique is that they are engaged in an industry where the death of human beings is the logical end and objective of their activity.

The calmness and sanity everywhere evident in this book will make its message and implications all the more devastating. The authors can rarely be charged with any over- statement or exaggeration. All in all, the book is a conspicuous contribution to industrial history, contemporary ethics, international relations and the peace movement. It is bound to have a civilizing effect upon all intelligent and fair-minded readers. ❖

*The needle gun, or *Zundnadelgewehr*, was a breechloading rifle invented by the gunsmith Johann Nicholas von Dreyse and was much used by the Prussians and Germans from about 1841 to 1871. It had its drawbacks, in that its effective range was very short compared to the muzzleloading rifles of the day, especially the chassepot, and the escape of gas at the breech was very great. For a good Internet discussion of the struggle between advocates of muzzleloaders and breechloaders, see www.riv.co.nz/rnza/hist/art98b.htm. —Ed.

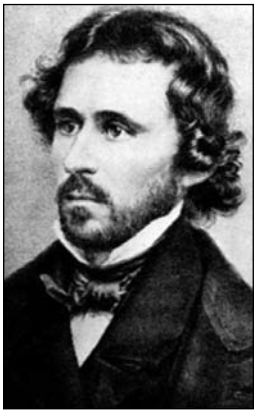

John C. "Pathfinder" Frémont *(1813-1890) was one of the most famous and popular of explorers, trekking all over the American West and surveying the topography of lands claimed by Mexico, even designing his own flag for the purpose. By the summer of 1846 he was inspiring discontented Americans in the Sacramento Valley to organize the "Bear Flag Revolt." He served as a U.S. senator from California from 1850 to 1851. In 1856 he was the first Republican candidate for president of the United States. Early in the Civil War, he was given by Abraham Lincoln command of the Army's Western Department. After the Union's second defeat at Bull Run, Gen. Frémont, in desperate need of weaponry, became involved in a deal to purchase 5,000 rifles, financed by J.P. Morgan. The deal went sour, and many people blamed Morgan for exploiting the U.S. government when it was at one of its most vulnerable moments in history. Above, several photos of Frémont.*

Harry Elmer Barnes was indisputably one of the great intellects of any era. Historian, sociologist, criminologist and social reformer, Professor Barnes wrote more than 40 books, including a variety of college textbooks which were standards in their respective fields. Historian Murray Rothbard described Barnes as "The Compleat Historian." Born in Auburn, New York on June 15, 1889, Barnes received his doctorate from Columbia University and pursued post-graduate studies at Harvard. He taught history and historical sociology at prestigious universities throughout the country. His two-volume *The History of Western Civilization* (1935) and *An Intellectual and Cultural History of the Western World* (1937) remain timeless classics. *The Genesis of the World War* (1926), *In Quest of Truth and Justice* (1928) and *World Politics in Modern Civilization* (1930) were major contributions by Barnes to a full and accurate understanding of the events that led to World War I.

American Primacy:

Manifest Destiny or Hubris?

The 20th century saw the destruction and division of Europe, the loss of European empires, including the British Empire, and successful communist revolutions in some of the largest countries in the world. Two nations emerged from the century more powerful than ever in their history. The United States, which in two centuries progressed from an English colony to leader of the "free world," and the Jewish nation, which progressed from scattered supplicants in the courts of Christian Europe to holders of the most important positions in the U.S. and UK governments and rulers of their own state of Israel, militarily the most powerful state in the Near East.

By Robert Logan

Major global geopolitical changes occurred in the 20th century. As the result of the combined efforts of the United Kingdom, the United States and the former Soviet Union in two world wars, the individual nation-states of continental Europe lost their former predominant position on the world stage. Germany, France, Italy and the other smaller European countries will in future only act as components of the European Community. Great Britain has been subsumed into what might be referred to as the English-speaking world (United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, New Zealand), led by the United States. By mid-century, after two world wars, Europe lay in ruins and was replaced in world power by the two superpowers—America an ocean away and the Soviet Union decades behind. Russia and America, considered by many as mere excrescences of true European civilization, had led the destruction of old Europe. Each occupied half of the "old world" until the Soviet Union imploded in the 1990s, leaving but one superpower, the United States, whose primacy (or hegemony) in world affairs now seems to annoy much of the world.

THE ORIGINS OF AMERICAN PRIMACY

The United States of course did not achieve world primacy through her own efforts alone. She rose to supremacy primarily on the shoulders of the now defunct British Empire and as student and emulator of the motherland.

By 1884 the British Empire was at the pinnacle of her imperial power, governing 17/20ths of the Earth's surface and a goodly part of the Earth's peoples. The British Empire, built over some nine centuries by her native English, Irish, Scot and Welsh sons, surpassed even the Roman Empire with respect to introducing her subject states to the English language, British law, British traditions and values as well as modern technology and science. British-built railroads were the modern version of the Roman roads, linking together all corners of her empire. British railroads, above all, were responsible for the creation of India. Her empire was built solely by the efforts of her own peoples to serve the interests of the British race and as witness to the greatness of Britain.

No nation in the world has so consistently and aggressively directed all its efforts toward conquest. During her centuries of empire-building, England was at war at least 50 years of each century.

The empire had been built at terrible cost—on mountains of corpses and seas of blood and tears—but most would argue that it was worth it. By the late 19th century, however, an "elite" group assumed control of British foreign affairs. The ascendancy of the so-called Milner Group spelled the end of an exclusive British institution—the empire, the inauguration of an anti-German policy on the continent, much greater American participation, and a more indulgent view of the subject races. The term "Anglo-American Establishment" gradually replaced the term "empire."

Prof. Carroll Quigley (1910-1977), formerly of Georgetown University, has provided the best general description of the personnel, objectives, and structure of the Anglo-American Establishment to about 1950.[1] Quigley generally approved of the Milner Group, which was a kind of religious brotherhood like the Jesuits, a church for the extension of the British Empire:

> In general, I agree with the goals and aims of the Milner Group. I feel that the British way of life and the British

The Amritsar Massacre: *The Beginning of the End of British Rule in India*

Amritsar is a relatively young Indian city *located near the border with Pakistan. It is famous as the home of the Golden Temple of the Sikh religion and as the scene of a British imperial atrocity. On April 13, 1919, British troops under the command of Gen. Reginald O'Dwyer opened fire on unarmed Indians in the thickly crowded walled plaza at Jallianwala Bagh, leaving an estimated 379 dead and 1,200 wounded. Above, the only way out of the plaza was through this narrow street. There was no way the large crowd of civilians could escape through this bottleneck, and they were mowed down by the troops until they ran out of ammunition. Then the area was sealed off so that no medical assistance could get to the wounded. The peaceful crowd had assembled in the plaza to protest the enactment of the Rowlett Act, by which the British administration had sought to secure "emergency" powers for itself. The site of the massacre is now a national shrine. The Amritsar Massacre, in essence, marks the beginning of the end of imperial British rule in India. Twenty years later, Uddham Singh (aka Mohammad Singh Azad), a Sikh nationalist, murdered O'Dwyer, in retaliation for the massacre. Said Singh: "He was the real culprit. He deserved it. He wanted to crush the spirit of my people, so I [had to] crush him."*

> Commonwealth of Nations are among the greatest achievements of all history.

According to Quigley, Cecil Rhodes, a fabulously wealthy South African with dreams of empire, founded "the Establishment," essentially a secret society, in the mid-1880s. Organized along Jesuital lines, Rhodes, the leader, was advised by a "Junta of Three," consisting of William T. Stead, the most famous journalist of his day; Reginald Baliol Brett, later known as Lord Esher, a confident of Queen Victoria and adviser to King Edward VII and King George V; and Alfred Milner, a brilliant individual of German-English background. Following the death of Rhodes in 1902 and the eclipse of Stead in 1899, Milner assumed leadership of the ever-growing society, which he held until 1925.

Lord Milner's motivation and views coincided with Rhodes's:

> I am a British nationalist. If I am also an imperialist, it is because the destiny of the English race has been to strike fresh roots in distant parts . . . my patriotism knows no geographical, but only racial, limits. . . .

Although Quigley did have certain reservations about the group (e.g., its conspiratorial methods; the members' rather naïve idealism; the fact that such a small group of men should wield such governmental power, control the publication of documents relating to their actions and almost monopolize the writing and teaching of the history of their own period, including the management of the most important, opinion-forming newspaper of that era), Quigley offered no explanation for the group's failures and the final dissolution of the empire.

Milner had recruited the best and brightest of the English "public" [i.e., private] school system to staff the society whose goal was world domination by the British race, beginning with the annexa-

tion of Africa. Members of the group were organized hierarchically—depending upon the individual's importance—into "the Society of the Elect" and the "Association of Helpers." The Milner Group, as it became known, dominated British foreign policy right through World War II. The group bore responsibility for the instigation of the Boer War. The group assumed an anti-German attitude and pressured the British government to declare war on Germany in World War I; the group sponsored the Balfour Plan promising the establishment of a Jewish homeland in Palestine in exchange for which Jews would support Britain in the war and use their influence to persuade the United States to enter the war on the British side as well.

These policies ultimately destroyed the British Empire, sealed the mesalliance between Britain and the United States, and left the Near East in permanent turmoil.

It was left to another brilliant American scholar, Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver (recently deceased), former professor of Classics at the University of Illinois, to advance reasons for the group's failures.[2] Dr. Oliver's opinions as to why the group failed miserably in achieving its goals will surely offend squeamish readers. Oliver was unabashedly racialist. He was proud of his own white race and what it had achieved; he rejected all "sentimental" notions based on Christianity that the dominant race should treat the subjugated peoples as equals or in any way merge with them. He was opposed to "levelers" of all sorts, especially those Jews who would encourage Christians to identify with, help, and merge with the colonized peoples, while at the same time maintaining their own special status.

The United States did not achieve world primacy through her own efforts alone. She rose to supremacy primarily on the shoulders of the now defunct British Empire.

Moreover, and most importantly, Oliver believed that Jews had their own agenda and that it took precedence over that of any particular host nation.

While Dr. Oliver had the highest regard for the Milner Group and the intelligent and decent-minded men it recruited, he placed blame for its failure on the influential Jews in its membership. Oliver referred to the Jews in the Milner Group as the "canker in the rose," and held them responsible for the destruction of the British Empire. Professor Oliver emphasizes, as Quigley did not, the strong presence of powerful Jews in the group. Thus, for example, Lord Rothschild, the first Jew in the House of Lords, was Rhodes's closest confidant; Alfred Beit, another financial backer and friend of Rhodes, was also Jewish; Lord Rosebery was another. All three had been trustees of Rhodes's will. Sir Abe Bailey, who later backed Winston Churchill, and many other Jewish compatriots, were also supporters of Rhodes.

According to Dr. Oliver, the ascendancy of Jews to the British peerage began with Prime Minister (1868 and 1874-80) Benjamin D'Israeli, himself a Jewish racialist who believed that it was only fair that the two "aristocratic" peoples of the world, namely, the British and the Jews, should jointly rule the empire and most of the globe. The wily D'Israeli had, in a few words, put the limited number of Jews in Britain on the same plane as the native Britons. Dr. Oliver—in a backhanded compliment—attributes the ascendancy of the Jewish people into Anglo-Saxon power circles to their superior intellect:

> Our race has never been a match for the Jews in subtlety of intellect or in the chameleonic ability to simulate the manners of any nation, and the native Anglo-Saxon character has as its ideal a cultivated gentleman, perhaps somewhat bluff and hearty, who honestly says what he means. The Jewish use of language to conceal thought is so alien to our instincts as to be really unthinkable in most situations.

In the competition between "perfidious Albion" and "perfidious Zion," the latter appears to have come out ahead.

At about this same period in history, it became apparent that Britain alone could no longer control the Empire. Her lead in the industrial revolution had sustained her power well into the 19th century, but other continental powers now caught up to her and threatened her primacy. To preserve the empire, leading Britons thought it wise to broaden the base of support. This they did by enticing America, their erstwhile "rebellious colony," now flourishing, back to the fold. This the group accomplished, according to Oliver, by Milner writing the Balfour Declaration for his close friend, Dr. Chaim Weizmann, whose close friend, Louis Dembitz Brandeis, was appointed to the U.S. Supreme Court (1916-39), whose close friend, Felix Frankfurter, was also appointed to the Supreme Court (1939-62). Justice Frankfurter's personality was such as to capture and dominate the Harvard Law School completely. With the lure of a homeland in Palestine, the sentiment of many Jews switched from being pro-German to anti-German.[3]

It should be noted, however, that America had demonstrated concern and sympathy for the Jews in Russia years before World War I, as attested by immigration figures and official statements by U.S. presidents (e.g., President Theodore Roosevelt condemned Russian treatment of the Jews in his 1904 message to Congress, and in 1912, during President Taft's administration, the United States abrogated a trade treaty with Russia on the same grounds).

THE ENGLISH-SPEAKING WORLD

The English-speaking world, now at the apogee of its power, has undertaken major economic and social changes that endanger its future. All the major English-speaking countries, the United States, Canada, Australia, Britain, and New Zealand, have simultaneously changed their earlier European-oriented immigration policies to now include—and in great numbers—immigrants from Asia, Africa, Latin America, and other Third World countries. The repeated assurances of the governments of the English-speaking countries that their new racial diversity will strengthen and invigorate their countries are not convincing. Diversity will most probably result in increased racial divisiveness and social strife as one race or another excels. The alternative outcome would be through miscegenation, in which case diversity, together with the current majority race, would simply no longer exist.

At the same time, the English-speaking world, as essentially mercantile states, have readjusted their economies on a global basis. Sacrificing their own domestic industries, they are becoming ever more dependent on foreign-made exports produced at much cheaper labor costs. The U.S. dollar has about achieved worldwide financial hegemony; American military might ensures national preeminence. All this is an enormous gamble in which the reach of the English-speaking community could very well exceed its grasp.

Religion in the English-speaking world plays little role in either domestic or foreign policy decisions. In the United States most charitable organizations operate on a kind of secular humanism. The media and the government occasionally refer to our "Judeo-Christian," heritage, but the word is an oxymoron, Christianity and Judaism being entirely different faiths. The governments of all the English-speaking countries have used the euphemism "multiculturalism," when they really mean multiracialism.

SPECIAL RELATIONSHIPS

In America's "golden age," from the founding fathers to the late 19th century, the United States fought against the British to establish this country's independence. But by the end of America's "gilded age" at about the time of World War I, the United States was once again at the service of the crown, supporting the motherland against her continental competitors—this time the Germans. As a consequence of the two "German wars," as world wars one and two are referred to by the British, Britain was bankrupt and unable to retain her empire. For all intents and purposes, the United States became the heir to remnants of the empire and protector of British interests. This custodian role is sometimes referred to as the UK-U.S. special relationship. Concurrent with the establishment of that special relationship, the United States and Great Britain were also establishing a special relationship with the world's Jewish communities, which had also maintained colonies and considerable influence in most of the world's richest countries.

On the strictly materialistic plane, the gradual absorption of Jews into the Anglo-American Establishment seemed to be mutually advantageous. Jewish international connections and financial acumen, combined with Jewish intellectual and professional talents, not to mention their dominant role in the mass media in most countries, nicely complemented the mercantilist Anglo-American interests, or so it was thought. As long as the Jewish component supported and furthered Anglo-American policies, the tripartite alliance prospered. But following the founding of Israel, it became clear that world Jewry now had its own agenda, to the detriment of Anglo-American interests. Jews are world famous as both intellectuals and intelligencers.

Aside from her incomparable military might, America's strengths derive from the common English language, now almost the world's *lingua franca*; her wealth and power; common heritage with Canada, Australia, New Zealand and other former British colonies; high-tech leader; advanced nuclear and rocket weaponry, and, most importantly, the personal freedoms her citizens enjoy and which are the envy of the world.

The goal of the English-speaking world today appears to be the establishment of a "New World Order," world hegemony based on economic, military and financial superiority. The process, called globalization, is resisted by peoples and states that cherish their own heritage and traditions (nationalists). The push to globalization perhaps also explains the haste in changing the racial composition in all of the English-speaking countries. The European Americans are gradually being submerged, while the diverse peoples outside the English-speaking world are increasingly able to identify ethnically with the inhabitants of the once Anglo-Saxon country.

In past centuries the terms "Illuminati" and "Mammonism" were used derisively in Europe to criticize the money and profit lust of the Anglo-Americans. Today, fingers point to the Council on

ENGLAND'S WARS OF SUBJECTION

I. AT HOME

About 1170: Irish invasion under Henry II.
1558-1603: Second Irish War, under Elizabeth.
1649-1652: Third Irish War, under Cromwell.
12th to 18th Centuries: Wars against Scotland and Wales.

II. WARS OF EUROPEAN & COLONIAL SUPREMACY

1100-1216: First 100 Years' War against France.
1337-1453: Second 100 Years' War against France (Joan of Arc)
1560-1600: Elizabeth's freebooters fight Spain, Portugal and the German Hanseatic Cities.
1588-1604: Elizabeth's Spanish War.
1583-1733: Wars of conquest in North America.
1623-l797: Wars of conquest in the West Indies.
1625-1630: Spanish War, under the Stuarts.
1652-1654: First Dutch War, under Cromwell.
1654-1659: Third Spanish War, under Cromwell.
1665-1667: Second Dutch War; Treaty of Breda.
1672-1674: Third Dutch War; Treaty of Westminster.
1688-1815: Third Hundred Years' War against France.
1689-1693: England a party in the War of the Palatine Succession.
1701-1713: War of the Spanish Succession; Treaty of Utrecht confirms mastery of the seas.
1745-1760: Fight against the French in North America.
1756-1763: Seven Years' War against France.
1756-1763: Conquest of Canada and India.
1757-1859: Hundred Years' War for the conquest of India.
1774: Annihilation of the Rohillas in India.
1776-1782: American War of Independence.
1799: Conquest of Mysore.
1817-1818: Third Mahratta War in India.
1841-1842: Opium War against China; annexation of Hong Kong.
1848-1849: Second Sikh War in India; rape of the Punjab.
1857-1859: Sepoy War and atrocities.
1878-1879: Second Afghan War; annexation of the Khyber Pass.
1885-1886: Burmese War.
1788: Australia; natives largely wiped out.
1795: Ceylon; natives decimated.
1804: Tasmania; natives entirely wiped out.
1814: New Zealand; many natives killed.

III. REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS

1793-1802: First war of coalition against France.
1803-1805: Second war of coalition against France.
1801 & '07: Raids on Copenhagen and Danish fleet.
1808: Wellington's Spanish Campaign.
1813-15: Third war of coalition against France; Waterloo, St. Helena.

IV. CONQUEST OF AFRICA

1795-1806: Fight against the Dutch Afrikaners.
1836: Natal War.
1868: Abyssinia.
1874: Ashantis.
1879: Destruction of the Zulus.
1881-1899: Egypt and Sudan War.
1899-1902: Boer War; annexation of Transvaal, Orange Free State.

V. WARS AGAINST GERMANY

1914-1918: England's First World War; Versailles Treaty.
1939-1945: England's Second World War.

Foreign Relations, the Bilderbergers and Trilateralists etc as the true rulers of the United States and her allies, and the present-day Illuminati and Mammonists. To a considerable extent, these groups act as the Milner Group did in its day.

FUTURE PROSPECTS

Who will be the superpowers of the 21st century? As of today the leading candidates would have to be the English-speaking world, led by the United States, China and a reborn Europe. Although not yet a military industrial power, the Islamic world, which straddles the globe's major oil reserves, will remain extremely important to much of the industrial world. Much, of course, depends on whether these geopolitical entities can preserve their unity of purpose and social cohesion.

However perversely, as the result of its communist revolution, ancient China, now Red China, once again occupies a dominant world position. If Japan in the late 20th century, with barely 100 million industrious people and no natural resources to speak of, could make such an impact on the world market, China, the size of the United States with a population of 3.3 billion, will surely be among the most powerful by the second half of the 21st century. China through the millennia has referred to herself proudly as the Middle Kingdom, with lesser satellites orbiting around her periphery.

Among China's strengths are her proud ancient history, her relative ethnic solidarity, her gifted and industrious people, a strong central government and a large landmass with considerable mineral wealth. Chief among her weaknesses is the lack of personal freedom and the need to retain a repressive government, the closeness of powerful, well-armed neighbors (India, Russia), overpopulation, extreme backwardness in rural areas, and considerable differences between northern (Han) and southern peoples in spoken language and traditions. China, then, is united chiefly by virtue of its common culture, ethnicity and written language.

The German invasion in 1941 was greeted by millions of Russians as the second Christianization. Germans reopened churches and reintroduced Christian training.

Europe, under the aegis of the European Community, is stirring with new promise and great potential. By eliminating the obsolete and confining concept of individual nation-states, the United States of Europe, even without Russia, can match and even surpass the United States and China in economic power and influence, although not in weapons of mass destruction. With the long-term incorporation of the Baltic states, Belarus, Ukraine and Russia with her enormous Siberian resources, the Europe of tomorrow, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, could well exceed the wealth and military power of the whole English-speaking world and China. The completion of the Rhine-Danube Canal would, by logical extension through the Black Sea to the Don and Dnepr Rivers and Russia's extensive canal system, connect all of future Europe through an intricate inland water system, permitting the grains and oil of the Ukrainian wheat fields and the Caucasus oil fields to flow cheaply throughout Europe.

Just as the United States has a special relationship with Great Britain and Israel, increasingly vocal elements in Russia and Germany are seeking reconciliation and a return to the type of relationship that existed under Bismarck. Unfortunately, there is a dangerous aspect, based more on bitterness and resentment than on reason, in the move toward Russo-German reconciliation. It is expressed most recently in the Russian book, *The Great Civil War, 1941-1945.*

The book, which is "Dedicated to the Russians and Germans who lost their lives in World War II, a war instigated by the enemies of European civilization," accuses the UK and France of deliberately creating a world war out of a German-Polish border dispute by declaring war against Germany instead of negotiating a just solution. Further, conscious of the millions of Russians who died in the two world wars, the book states ominously: "By the end of the 20th century the United States and Britain owed Russia 100 million lives."

It was of course UK, U.S. and French policy to get and keep Russia in both wars. It was Britain and France that declared war on Germany in both world wars.

The German invasion in 1941, the book notes, was greeted by millions of Russians as the second Christianization of Russia. (The Germans reopened the churches and reintroduced religious training in their occupation zone.) Russia and Germany, the book insists, must always fight under the cross and not under a star, as do the enemies of European civilization.[4]

But Europe must hasten to fully incorporate Russia in the EU, lest it risk losing Siberian resources to the Chinese. With or without Russian approval, great numbers of Chinese are already moving into Siberia.

Europe's strengths include highly educated and competent populations; wealth; professional militaries and civil services; high-tech societies; and potential control of the heartland. Unfortunately, historical national differences and grievances; the unwillingness of some states to merge in a common Europe; the as yet uncontrolled continental borders, permitting the influx of hundreds of thousands of unwanted and burdensome aliens (a slow-motion "Camp of the Saints" scenario) and other factors still impede Europe's ascent to power.

Both continental Europe and China are essentially land powers that cannot project power overseas, the English-speaking imperium, occupying North America, Britain, Australia, New Zealand, and countless smaller islands, controls the world's oceans and skies and can project its military power anyplace on the planet.

✠ ✠ ✠

The emergence of Israel and radical Islam in the late 20th century, whose peoples the American political critic Edmund Wilson referred to as the "olive-skinned" race, as major players on the world geopolitical scene, has been nothing short of phenomenal. While Islam in the period A.D. 700-1400 achieved dominance over a wide belt of nations extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean (from Spain and the Maghreb through the Near East to southeast Asia and Indonesia) through the power of the sword, the Koran and the achievements of its civilization, it then, like China, lay dormant for several centuries as Europe—through its mastery of science and technology, assumed world leadership.

Many aspects of ordinary American life are considered anathema in the Muslim world. Banks, international investment houses, currency manipulators, international loan institutions, and similar

Landmarks of English Imperialism

I. EUROPE

12th century: France, rape of provinces from English Channel to Pyrenees Mountains, from Atlantic seaboard across to Puy-de-Dome hills.
1337-1453: Same lands ravaged again.
1169-1171, 1558-1603,1649-1652: Major campaigns against Ireland.
1453: Calais remains English.
1658: Dunkerque is made a Gibraltar on the English Channel.
1704: Annexation of Gibraltar.
1800: Malta is taken.
1878: Cyprus is occupied; annexation follows in 1914.

II. NORTH AMERICA

1583: First occupation of Newfoundland.
1585: Sir Walter Raleigh in Virginia.
1607: Founding of Jamestown, Virginia.
1620: Massachusetts Colony is settled.
1622: New Hampshire founded; Portsmouth founded in 1623.
1630: Founding of Boston; conquest of Connecticut.
1632: Baltimore, Maryland.
1636: Rhode Island.
1637: First settlement of Newfoundland.
1663: North and South Carolina; settlement begins 1670.
1664: Delaware; New Amsterdam becomes New York.
1674: Fort Albany, Moose Fort on James Bay.
1682: Pennsylvania.
1713: Treaty of Utrecht; Nova Scotia, Hudson Bay Lands, Newfoundland become British.
1733: Annexation of Georgia.
1745-1760: Conquest of Canada; recognized 1763.
1763: Florida, Louisiana.

III. CARIBBEAN, CENTRAL & SOUTH AMERICA

1609: Bermuda.
1623-1650: Lesser Antilles.
1628: St. Kitts and Nevis.
1624: Barbados.
1625: St. Christopher.
1628: Barbuda.
1632 (1667): Antigua, Monserrat.
1638: St. Lucia.
1650: Anguilla.
1655: Jamaica, Turks and Cayman Islands.
1756: Dominica.

During the Boer War, Britain set up some of the first concentration camps, shown above.

1763: Treaty of Paris; annexation of Tobago, Grenada, St. Vincent.
1783: Bahamas.
1792 (1814): Guiana.
1797: Trinidad.
1798 (1862): British Honduras.

IV. ASIA

1613: Surat.
1639: Madras.
1661: Bombay.
1696: Calcutta.
1765: Bengal.
1795: Malacca.
1795: Ceylon.
1798: Allahabad.
1799: Seringapatam.
1803: Delhi.
1815: Nepal.
1818: Rajputana.
1819: Singapore.
1826: Assam.
1826: Arakhan.
1826: Tenasserim.
1831: Laccadives, Maldive Islands.
1839: Aden.
1842: Hong Kong, Shanghai.
1849: Peshawar.
1849: Punjab.
1852: Pegu.
1853: Nagpur, Haiderabad.
1856: Oudh.
1857: Cocos Islands.
1858: Andaman Islands, Nicobar Islands.
1867: Bahia.
1879: Pishin.
1882: Port Said.
1883: Baluchistan.
1886: Socotra.
1886: Burma.
1888: British North Borneo
1888: Sarawak and Brunei.
1888: Christmas Islands.
1914: Kuwait.
1907: South Russia becomes British sphere of influence.
1916: Control of Hejaz.
1919: Palestine, Transjordan.
1921: Iraq.
1937: South Arabia.

V. AUSTRALIA & OCEANIA

1788: Sydney, New South Wales.
1804: Tasmania; natives wiped out.
1814: New Zealand.
1824 (1859): Queensland.
1829: West Australia, Perth.
1834: South Australia.
1835: Victoria, Melbourne.
1840: Auckland, Antipodes.
1841: Chatham Islands, Auckland Islands.
1864: Malden Islands.
1868: Starbuck Islands.
1886: Kermadec Islands.
1886-1899: Solomon Islands.
1888: Cook & Fanning Islands, Manihiki Islands.
1889: Phoenix Islands.
1892: Ellice Islands.
1892: Gilbert Islands.
1899: Christmas Islands, St. Cruz Islands, Fiji Islands.
1900: Tonga Islands.
1919: German New Guinea, Bismarck Archipelago, Samoa Islands.

VI. AFRICA

1618: Gambia.
1664: Gold Coast.
1651: St. Helena Island.
1785: Sierra Leone.
1806: Capetown.
1814: Mauritius.
1836: Natal.
1861: Lagos, Nigeria.
1882: Egypt occupied.
1884: Somaliland.
1885: Sudan annexed.
1885: Bechuanaland.
1890: Zanzibar.
1891: Nyasaland.
1894: Uganda.
1895: Kenya.
1895: Rhodesia.
1902: Transvaal and Orange Free State.
1919: German East Africa, German South West Africa, Togo and Cameroons.

high-finance enterprises profiting from speculation, usurious interest rates etc especially offend Islam, as they once did in Christian Europe. The conspicuous role of women and the freedom given to young people in the West also are at odds with Islamic ways.

Just as America's special relation with England and the other English-speaking nations precludes our ever militarily opposing any adventure upon which they may embark, our special relation with Israel prevents our ever being an impartial "honest broker" in her endless troubles. Although America's political commitment to Israel flies in the face of this country's best international interests, our leaders continue to pursue the same line. The special relationship with Israel has to date been a costly mistake, as most experts (Secretary of State George Marshall, Secretary of Defense Forrestal) predicted it would be.

The United States, France and émigré scientists from the Soviet Union should never have made Israel a military powerhouse with nuclear, bacteriological and chemical weapons in the first place, when none of the neighboring countries ever had such weapons. Jerusalem should never become the capital of Israel or any other political entity in the area. Jerusalem, above all, cries out to be a free city under UN supervision with free access to the holy places of three of the world's major religions: Judaism, Christianity and Islam.

The United States, France and émigré scientists from the Soviet Union should never have made Israel a military powerhouse with nuclear, bacteriological and chemical weapons.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Islamic world, which sits astride three continents and on top of the major known oil reserves of the world, can—by controlling the oil supply—seriously disrupt the economies of all the developed countries. Its Islamic faith is at once its unifying strength and an obstacle to modernization. The oil reserves controlled by the various Islamic nations constitute its major material wealth. However, Islamic oil is essential to the economies of highly industrialized Europe and Japan. The confrontation today between the West and the Islamic world has far less to do with religious differences or the number of freedoms in the two worlds than it has to do with the control of secure oil supplies. As the leader of the West and the advocate of globalization, the influence of the United States and the propagation of American mores and values had been relentless and irresistible until September 11, 2001. However, because of our special relationship with Israel, the United States is fast becoming isolated in the world, which, for the country leading the march to globalization, is certainly undesirable.

If American primacy is to endure in the world, the United States would be well advised to abandon the naked, "in-your-face" promotion of American ways (e.g., lady ambassadors to Muslim countries, homosexual couples as ambassadors to more conventional countries, African-American ambassadors to Scandinavia). Perhaps even more importantly, the United States must develop better-educated official representatives. The success and longevity of the British Empire owes much to the quality of the representatives sent to the colonies. They were often very learned men, gentlemen, who knew or learned and respected the native languages and cultures. In turn, the indigenous peoples would respect and fear their English *raj*. Also, unlike Americans in general who mix easily with the common people, the English raj dealt only with the ruling class and had as little to do with the general population as possible, knowing full well that familiarity breeds contempt. Attempts to introduce the American system of government in other countries are of course fatuous and only invite resentment.

All things considered, however, and with China and Europe having so much unfinished business before being able to realize their full potential, it is safe to say that the United States will retain its primacy and the English-speaking world its dominant role, for many years yet, perhaps even a century. And, it should not be forgotten that the Jewish nation, despite trials and tribulations, has managed to survive longer than most empires and nation-states.

The foreign policy options open to the United States in the 21st century have been spelt out in broad lines by Zbigniew Brzezinski, on the one side, in his *The Grand Chessboard,*[5] and Pat Buchanan, on the other, in his *A Republic, Not an Empire.*[6] Brzezinski's exposition of America's global role in the New World Order is of course currently being pursued by the United States. Buchanan advocated a more nationalistic, America-first policy, a return to the concept of an American Republic. He hoped—in vain —to avoid the wreckage of an American empire, such as Rome and Britain experienced.

Will America be able to fulfill her destiny or will her current primacy in world affairs prove to be an exercise in hubris? One is reminded of Shelley's haunting poem of forgotten dynasties:

I met a traveler from an antique land
Who said: Two vast and trunkless legs of stone
Stand in the desert. Near them, on the sand,
Half sunk, a shattered visage lies, whose frown,
And wrinkled lip, and sneer of cold command,
Tell that its sculptor well those passions read
Which yet survive, stamped on these lifeless things,
The hand that mocked them and the heart that fed;
And on the pedestal these words appear:
"My name is Ozymandias, king of kings:
Look on my works, ye Mighty, and despair!"
Nothing beside remains. Round the decay
Of that colossal wreck, boundless and bare
The lone and level sands stretch far away.

Quo vadis America? ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Quigley, Carroll, *The Anglo-American Establishment: From Rhodes to Cliveden*, Books in Focus, Inc., New York, 1981, 354 pp.

[2] Oliver, Revilo P., *Populism and Elitism*. Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, West Virginia, 1982, 102 pp.

[3] Murphy, Bruce Allen, *The Brandeis-Frankfurter Connection: The Secret Political Activities of Two Supreme Court Justices*, Oxford University Press, 1982

[4] Dyakov, Igor Viktorovich, *Velikaya Grazhdanskaya voyna 1941-1945* ("The Great Civil War, 1941-1945"), *Nauchnoye izdaniye*, Moscow, 2002, 644 pp.

[5] Brzezinski, Zbigniew, *The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and its Geostrategic Imperatives*, Basic Books, New York, 1997, 224 pp.

[6] Buchanan, Patrick J., *A Republic, Not an Empire: Reclaiming America's Destiny*, Regnery Publishing Inc., Washington, D.C., 1999, 440 pp.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. Mr. Logan presently resides in Saskatchewan.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Give Credit Where Due

Mr. John Tiffany's article about Egypt was unfair to black people. It may be true that the ancient Egyptians were mostly white, with a sprinkling of blacks among them, as he says. And perhaps all of the great accomplishments of the ancient Egyptians were by the white sub-population. However, it needs to be stressed that:

1) By no means do all blacks in America subscribe to the ridiculous theories of the Afrocentric so-called historians. Most of us are far too sensible to fall for such preposterous drivel. Don't be judging us all by the rantings of a handful of extremists, whose foolish pseudo-religious notions are seen by all responsible black historians as not worthy even of notice, like people who believe in a flat Earth or who claim the circle can be squared. We would not even waste our time to look at such trash but throw it straight into the wastebasket where it belongs, as unworthy of any consideration. The so-called black scholars cited by Mr. Tiffany have no more common sense than a billy goat, and everyone knows it. Don't waste our time by even mentioning such fools, who only serve to make all black people look like idiots.

2) I feel that this article, and your magazine in general, while very instructive on the accomplishments of white and yellow people, and the menace of those who call themselves Jews, errs by omission in failing to point out the many great achievements of black people in Africa and elsewhere.

Just look at the gigantic ancient Olmec heads found in Mexico and Central America. Most agree that the faces depicted in these heroic busts are those of Negroes. This, and other things like them, constitute clear evidence that America was discovered by great black navigators long before Leif Eriksson (not to mention Christopher Columbus) was a twinkle in his father's eyes.

What about the linguistic achievements of the black races of the world—hundreds of languages in many language families, including (from Africa) the Afro-Asiatic family, Nilotic, Khoi-San (if you consider the Hottentots and Bushmen to be black, as I do), Niger-Khordofanian, and (from New Guinea) Anem, Baining-Taulil, Border, Bosavi, Bulaka River, Dagan, East Bird's Head, East Bougainville, East Geelvink Bay, Eleman and many others? What about the ecological wisdom of the pygmies of Africa? And where else but among the black people of Africa do you find talking drums (surely an accomplishment worthy of note)?

And how about the wonderful music of the Caribbean, and of Africa itself? Not to mention the many great black inventors, rocket scientists and brain surgeons.

And how do you explain the presence of black pygmies in India and the Philippines, and the extinct pygmies of ancient Australia? Those ancient black people really got around.

I could go on and on, but I will keep this short and just mention you should give credit to the many great black civilizations of Africa, including Ethiopia (one of the cradles of Christianity), Mali, Nubia, Cush, Meroe and Benin. If you look into it, you will find, and can report to your readers, that these black civilizations produced some of world history's greatest achievements in mathematics, astronomy, astrology, engineering, medicine and writing.

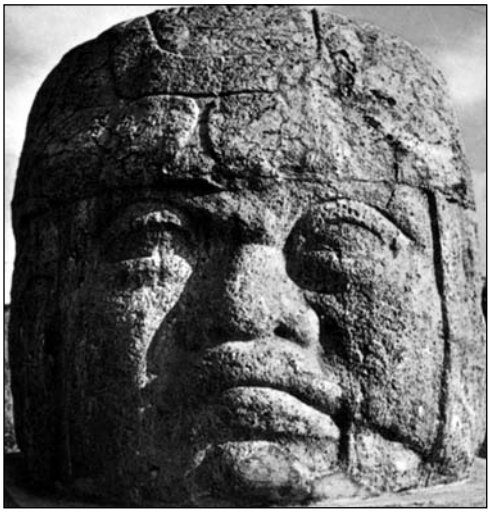

Were Negroes first to the New World? Some say this Olmec head is proof. It certainly resembles an ancient West African warrior. Others claim that it looks like many of the Indians found in the region today, who are a mix of Spanish and ancient native Central Americans.

Robert Barber
Washington, D.C.

Passionate About *The Passion*

Please continue my subscription to your wonderful magazine. And please do an article on the phenomenal success of *The Passion*. God bless Mel Gibson; he beat the tribe on their own turf. Keep up the great work.

Reginald Davis III
College Park, Maryland

Kudos for Kennewick

We have received many letters of praise for George Kadar's article on the Kennewick Man and the many ancient caucasoid remains found throughout the Americas, published in the January/February 2004 issue of TBR. However, we neglected to thank the Tri-City Herald*'s Kennewick Man website for providing some great information for the article. This site is an outstanding source for researchers of this issue. Visit the site at: www.kennewick-man.com.*

Feasting on the Truth

Since I've graduated school, I have learned one thing: that I wanted to keep learning. I still crave the printed word. As a charter subscriber to the *American Free Press*, I became more and more interested in The Barnes Review, though deterred somewhat by the cost (I live entirely on Social Security). One of your offers, the six free issues with the two-year subscription, seemed too good to be true, so I signed up.

As a result, I have been feasting on a beautiful supply of truth. Keep up the good work. Become strong—lest the controllers shut you up as they did to Liberty Lobby. What a terrible day that was.

Elsworth Randall
Westport Point, Massachusetts

All Opinions Welcome

As a new reader, I was quite impressed with the content of The Barnes Review. I also like the way you reach out to your audience, asking for submissions and letters. Few others are willing to print alternate views. I thank you for your skills in dealing with the enemies of truth.

Gerhard Grabenhofer
Corning, New York

Keep the Faith

Well, it seems like you guys are "it." Without The Barnes Review, there is nothing of value to take its place. Similarly, with the collapse of *The Spotlight*, a massive void was kept from emerging only by the former employees getting together to begin their own newspaper with the *American Free Press*. Many say that the nationalist-right has no institutional presence, but, in fact, it does, right on Pennsylvania Ave. Your job is tough, but keep the faith.

Asher McLean
Iola, Pennsylvania

Don't Know Everything

I cannot imagine a more valuable educational publication than The Barnes Review. Still, it cannot be expected that your writers know everything in the fields of world-concept economics and sociology. A basic law of economics is that all values gravitate toward consolidation; so, eventually, one currency; one nation; one government. Race: there are three major races of people, the Caucasian, Negro and Oriental. The future of humanity belongs to the Oriental and Negro races. Orientals and Negroes increase in numbers; the white race does not replace itself. It is estimated that approximately 2,000 to 3,000 years from now there will be no Caucasians. Religion: people of above-average intelligence can accept as fact that the beforelife and afterlife are a completely unknown factor in their lives and thus be philosophical—resigned. People of average intelligence cannot accept this fact and thus cling to religions.

Raymond Carreau
Tacoma, Washington

The True History of a Great Patriot:

Joseph R. McCarthy

By Mrs. Larry Lawrence Lent, his secretary

Senator Joseph McCarthy: When the average person hears that name, the first thing they think is "witch-hunt." All that we have heard about the senator is what we have heard from the mainstream press, radio and television. The media, unfortunately, has the ability to distort the character of a person any way they choose. Here is an alternative view of the great communist fighter by his personal secretary, a lady who knew him very well.

I am delighted to talk about Senator McCarthy. It is true; when people learn that I have been secretary to Senator McCarthy, they invariably want to know, "What was he really like?" To me Senator McCarthy was a courageous American hero. His religious convictions and his deep love for his country were topmost in his mind. He believed in our Constitution and the American people. He believed he could help preserve liberty and justice by ridding the nation of its enemies.

Now Senator McCarthy had been Judge McCarthy of a circuit court in Wisconsin when the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor. He joined the Marines and fought in the Pacific during World War II. When he returned, he ran for the U.S. Senate and won a surprising victory over Robert LaFollette. So now he was coming to Washington, a decorated Marine, a handsome, fearless, patriotic Irish-American. He was the heroic son of God-fearing Christian parents, ready to serve in his government; he had fought and helped win a war, which he thought would ensure peace and freedom for the world. You can imagine how he must have felt when he finally realized that his government had negotiated away our victory, and we had truly lost the peace.

He soon began to realize that subtle treason had flowered in Washington, and the people did not have a patriotic watchman to warn them what was going on. So it came as a terrible blow to learn that the Soviets would not only control half of Germany and half of Berlin, but Stalin had convinced our government to sacrifice Poland to the communists as well as all the nations adjoining Russia, such as Romania, Czechoslovakia, Lithuania, Latvia and so forth. These had all been free and independent countries, and there was really no good reason to let the communists take them over. But our president and some of our high officials liked Stalin, and it seemed that they were convinced that by giving in to Soviet demands they would assure peace in our times.

Our surrender of China seemed just as pointless. Today we are seeing the results we saw at Beijing. Once, when the senator was reminiscing about some interesting experiences in the Pacific, he commented, "I came to know the Pacific and the coast of Asia as well as I did my dad's farm when I was a boy, and for the first time I began to fully appreciate the great wisdom of America's long term policy on Asia, the policy of maintaining a free, independent friendly China in order to keep the Pacific, actually the Pacific in fact as well as in name. And now I learn that our wise and long term policy was being 'scuttled.'" So when Senator McCarthy came to Washington, he realized the situation in the Far East.

When McCarthy, the senator-elect, arrived in Washington in December of 1946, about two weeks before being sworn in, three days later he and his administrative assistant were invited to have lunch with James Forrestal, secretary of the Navy. The senator often wondered why the busy secretary of the Navy discovered that a freshman senator had arrived in town and why he took so much time to discuss our nation's problems with him. I think we can see God's hand in this, and the senator often told us he thanked God many times for Forrestal's time and advice.

Forrestal was fully knowledgeable about communist penetration and influence in our government. He was able to bring the senator up to date on communist influence in our schools, in all our educational systems, in our news media, and definitely in our government. In the State Department, for instance, communists had recommended communists for jobs and then recommended each other for raises until some of them were in policy making positions where our foreign policy was definitely slanted toward Soviet objectives.

Before talking to Jim Forrestal, Senator McCarthy admitted he thought we were losing to communism because of incompe-

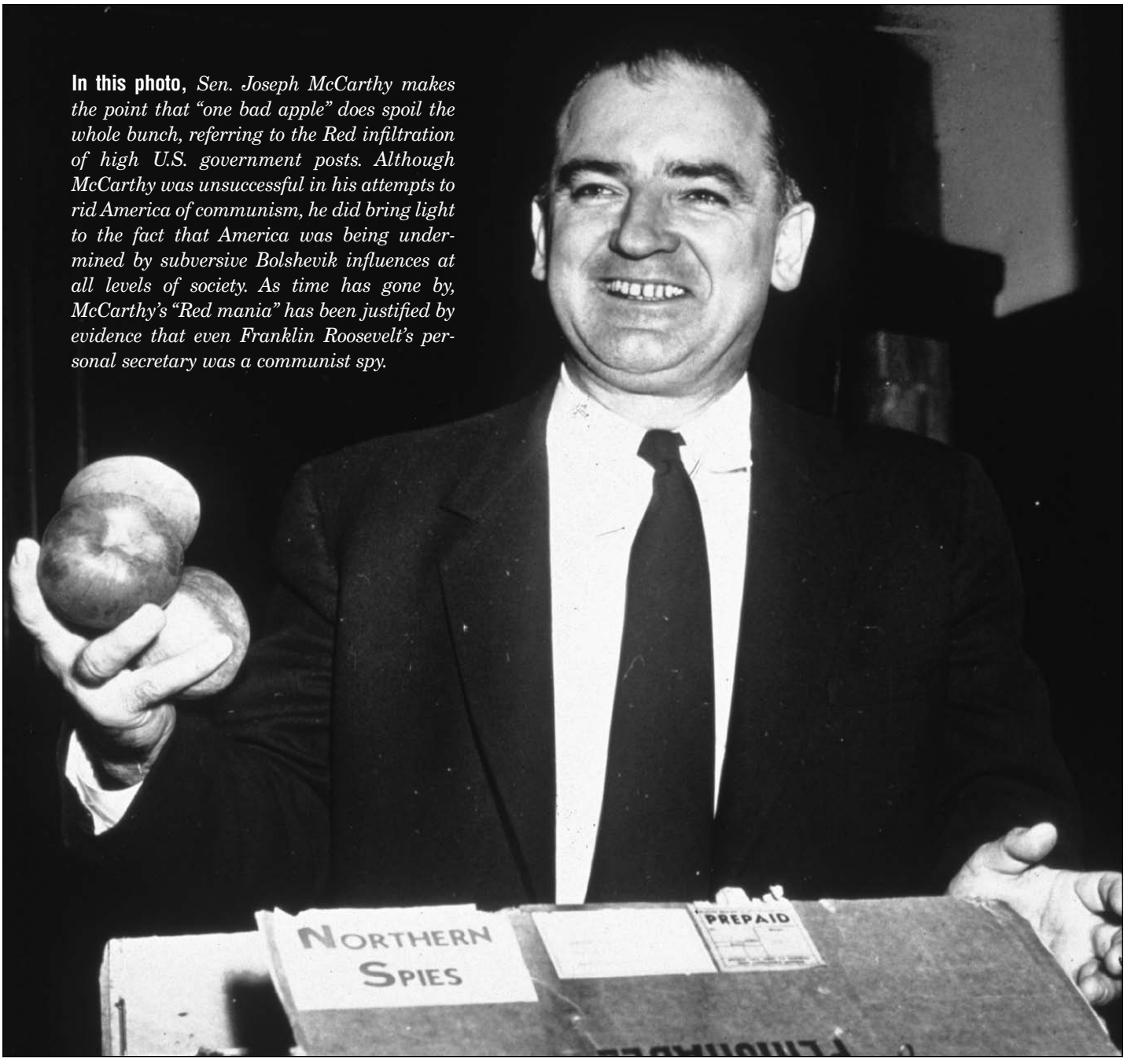

In this photo, *Sen. Joseph McCarthy makes the point that "one bad apple" does spoil the whole bunch, referring to the Red infiltration of high U.S. government posts. Although McCarthy was unsuccessful in his attempts to rid America of communism, he did bring light to the fact that America was being undermined by subversive Bolshevik influences at all levels of society. As time has gone by, McCarthy's "Red mania" has been justified by evidence that even Franklin Roosevelt's personal secretary was a communist spy.*

tence or stupidity on the part of our national planners; he mentioned that to Forrestal. Senator McCarthy claimed he would never forget Forrestal's answer: "McCarthy," he said, "consistency has never been a mark of stupidity. If our State Department boys were merely stupid, they would make a mistake in our favor once in awhile." Forrestal then told the senator that the FBI had not been asleep; however, all during the 1930s and 1940s they had continued investigations of subversion and had copious files on communist infiltration into American government, but had no way to bring it to the attention of the American people, and no authority to remove the traitors from the government.

At one time the FBI had notified President Truman that a top official in his Treasury Department was favoring communism. In fact they notified him six or seven times, and Truman gave that suspected treasurer a more responsible position. This man was Harry Dexter White, and we find him very active in our government and all their decisions. In fact it was he who helped send our money-plates to the Soviet Union so they could charge money to the American people.

Now Secretary Forrestal explained when the House Committee on un-American Activity had held hearings and exposed Alger Hiss as a communist agent working in our State Department and reported this to President Truman, Truman had ridiculed this report, calling it a "red herring." Secretary of State Dean Acheson proudly declared that he would never turn his back on Alger Hiss, a convicted traitor.

What puzzled the senator was how to alert the American people. He became convinced that the American people could not be awakened by merely a discussion of treacherous policies generally. The men who had made those policies, well meaning as they might be, had to be exposed. Foreign policy, after all, does not just happen, it is carefully planned by men with faces and names.

Those faces and names had to be exposed. As J. Edgar Hoover had said, "Victory will be assured once communists are identified and exposed, because the public will take the first step of quarantining them so they can do no harm."

Senator McCarthy decided it did but little good to argue about changing our suicidal foreign policy so long as the men in charge of forming that policy were in the camp of the enemy. The change that had to be made, if this country was to live, was a change of experts, the experts who had so expertly sold out China and Poland without the American people realizing what was happening. Day after day, Senator McCarthy admitted he came into contact with additional evidences of treason. More and more government employees were coming to him reporting suspicious activities in their department; sometimes they had absolute proof of sabotage or espionage. The senator and his staff were spending a great deal of time following the leads they were receiving, and more and more the senator felt the need to awaken the American people.

His first opportunity came when he was invited to speak at a Lincoln Day dinner in Wheeling, West Virginia given by the Republican Women of Wheeling. It was on February 9, 1950, that Senator McCarthy finally got his crusade under way. He began his speech with a statement. He said, "Today we are engaged in a final all-out battle between communism and Christianity." He charged the communists with treason, threatened them all with exposure if they remained in our government. He declared he had the names of 57 communists working in our State Department. He also showed a copy of a letter written some time ago by Secretary of State Burns stating that there had been 284 unfit persons employed in the State Department, and only 79 had been removed. Senator McCarthy pointed out this left 205 security risks still in our State Department. The senator did not know any of those 205, but he did have the names of the 57, which he had mentioned before, and would be happy to give them to a loyalty board or some investigative committee for an executive session. All of this information was then sent to the president suggesting that he ask the present secretary of state, Dean Acheson, to give him the names of those subversives still in the State Department.

Senator McCarthy did warn the American people to take a long look at what had happened to the Russians when the communist Bolshevik terrorists took over their country. All their freedom was gone.

✠ ✠ ✠

There were three important results of that speech. First the press gave it some publicity, ridiculing the charges of course, but at least admitting they were made. Second, the Senate appointed a committee to investigate Senator McCarthy's charges. Thirdly the Communist Party lost no time in coining the word "McCarthyism" as they commenced their ferocious attack on the senator and anyone else who would join him, of course.

Let's look first at the committee, which the Senate had appointed to look into McCarthy's charges. Senator Tydings of Maryland was to be its chairman. We were disappointed at this choice, for we feared he would not be a friendly chairman. Our fears were correct. The first move of the Tydings Committee was to challenge the numbers Senator McCarthy had given; in fact, both the committee and the communists juggled the numbers and confused everyone. In those days speeches were not taped, and Tydings sent one of his employees, Dan Buckley, to check with people who had heard the senator. When Dan Buckley returned with affidavits from all the people he could locate who had heard McCarthy's speech, everyone agreed with the numbers given by the senator in his report. This was definitely not the report the committee wanted. Dan was sent down to Wheeling again, this time accompanied by a senior member of the committee. I had coffee with Dan after his first trip to Wheeling, and he told me that Tydings had been absolutely furious at that report. Tydings was evidently determined to destroy the credibility of Senator McCarthy. When the second visit failed to indicate McCarthy had lied, the committee fired Dan Buckley. At first I couldn't understand why some senators were so antagonistic toward my senator. I finally came to the conclusion that they were jealous, and beginning to fear maybe the American people were going to wake up and wonder why their senator had failed to warn them, sort of sinning by omission it was. I guess I was right because the people of Maryland refused to re-elect Tydings the next time he ran. And several other senators, like Benton of Connecticut, lost their bids to return to the Senate after attacking Senator McCarthy.

Now the communist attack on Senator McCarthy came into full swing. Following the communist *modus operandi*, every effort was being made to smear and discredit his life, his character, his work, and particularly his method. Because some people did not understand what the communists called his methods and the press continued using the communists' meaning, Senator McCarthy wrote a book explaining all that he was doing. He named it *McCarthyism: The Fight For America*. This book is very, very interesting. Senator McCarthy did warn the American people to take a long look at what had happened to the Russians when the communist Bolshevik terrorists took over their country. All of a sudden their freedom was completely gone, millions murdered and many millions of their farmers were starved to death. It was a frightening picture, and McCarthy knew the true aim of the communists was total world domination. When you think about it, the communists have never denied that ultimate goal. Back in 1946, one of the Soviet leaders, Dmitrii Manuilskii, told his followers to be patient. He told them that war to the hilt, between communism and capitalism, was inevitable. "Today," he told them, "[we] are too weak to strike; [our] day will come in 30 to 40 years." But first, he told them, "we must lull the capitalist countries to sleep with the greatest overtures of peace and disarmament known throughout history. And then when their guard is dropped, we shall smash them with our clenched fists."

I think we need to remember that was in 1946, and nowhere have we seen any indication that they have changed their ultimate aim. Today we can easily recognize their talk of peace and disarmament and what it really means. When the senator's book *McCarthyism: The Fight for America* was printed, it was sent to libraries and bookstores throughout America, but it was hidden and almost never displayed. The news media continued to accept and publicize the communist version of "McCarthyism" again and

again. Over the years it is a fact that when a lie is repeated often enough, people tend to believe it. If people would just take time to do a little research, they would discover not McCarthy, the Evil Accuser, but McCarthy, the American Hero. The integrity of his motives, the accuracy of his charges, and the validity of his message are vindicated by the truth. Of course, the truth is now that McCarthy was right.

✠ ✠ ✠

I do seem to be taking along time before I start describing what it was like working for the senator, but I believe that unless we understand conditions facing the nation back in the 1940s and '50s, we will never be able to understand and appreciate the senator and the importance of his crusade. So, for the moment let's think back to the Tydings Committee which had been instructed to look into Senator McCarthy's charges of communists working in our State Department and/or influencing the foreign policy of our Nation. One of the first names Senator McCarthy gave the committee was the name of Owen Lattimore. I thought the senator must have been very sure of his facts, as Owen Lattimore was a highly respected Far Eastern authority, to whom our State Department looked for advice on policy decisions. He was known all over the world for the books he had written and the articles in magazines, mostly about China and the Far East. Also, he was a professor at Johns Hopkins University.

The Tydings Committee seemed delighted; surely this was perfect example of a wild man making irresponsible charges, and they promptly cleared Lattimore of having any communist bias. It was truly amazing to watch the news media join the attack on the senator and defend Owen Lattimore. Unless Senator McCarthy could be proven right, this looked bad for him, and you can imagine we all sighed a sigh of relief when the Senate at that very moment established the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, a branch of the Judiciary with authority to research and investigate any and all subversive movements or individuals in our nation. And we all said a prayer of thanks when the new committee, called the SISS, was given the task of investigating any communist influence in the Institute of Pacific Relations; Owen Lattimore was one of its leaders. Senator Pat McCarran was chosen to be chairman of the new subcommittee. This was an excellent choice, as McCarran was well known for his anti-communist leanings. Chief counsel of the committee was to be Robert Morris, formerly with Naval Intelligence, whom I knew well. Ben Mandell was a research director, and I understand he was, at one time or another, a member of the Communist Party and could be a wonderful help to the committee.

There were several secretaries, and I believe they were looking for another secretary, one cleared for Secret. I had naval clearance for Secret and was working for the Navy at that time. This was a temptation I simply couldn't resist. I asked for release from my job at the Navy, and when they learned why I wanted to be released, they gave it to me and I secured the position with the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. This was the same kind of work I had been doing for the Navy, and I was truly thrilled.

Senator McCarthy was not a member of the Internal Security Subcommittee and had no connection with it, with the exception we were going to investigate a man he had charged with being subversive. When the committee learned that some of the back files of the Institute of Pacific Relations had been hidden in a barn in Lee, Massachusetts, acting on the authority given them, the Subcommittee took possession of those files and moved them to the Senate office building in Washington. Altogether there were some 20,000 documents including books, magazine articles, memoranda, letters, minutes and reports, all of which were studied for the next six months. Some 2,000 became the preliminary basis for the committee's investigation, and now it was time to hold hearings. These hearings lasted about six months and included many witnesses along with the 28 Institute of Pacific Relations members. It has been conceded that was the most important, careful and productive investigation ever conducted by a committee of Congress. Those hearings became big news followed closely by all the news media.

Indeed those were exciting days. The hearings were held in the Senate Judiciary Room, which adjoined our office, so we were in and out of the hearings and often taking dictation from one or more witnesses. There were many pro-American witnesses such as Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer, Maj. Gen. Charles A. Willoughby, Igor Bogolepov (former member of the Soviet Foreign Office), Louis Budenz (who had been the communist editor of *The Daily Worker* newspaper), and Elizabeth Bentley, who had joined the Communist Party and had later become a Soviet courier. Now she was working to expose her former party members who still gave their allegiance to the Soviets. A number of the Institute of Pacific Relations witnesses took the Fifth Amendment and refused to answer any questions, and a number of them answered questions but failed to tell the truth.

The committee's final report states that Owen Lattimore testified falsely with reference to at least five separate matters that were relevant to the inquiry and substantial in import. The final report of the year's investigation was published in July 1952. Among other conclusions we found the following: "The effective leadership of the Institute of Pacific Relations views the IPR prestige to promote the interest of the Soviet Union in the United States." And another section read, "During the period of 1945 to 1949, persons associated with the IPR were instrumental in keeping the United States policy on a course favorable to communist objectives in China." And when it came to reports on Owen Lattimore, they proved beyond any doubt that McCarthy had been right. The committee report stated, "Owen Lattimore was (sometime beginning in the 1930s) a conscious, articulate instrument of the communist conspiracy." There are many more conclusions on a similar vein, many of them proving Senator McCarthy's charges of subversion and communist affiliation were correct.

✠ ✠ ✠

Now that the hearings were printed, I applied for a position with Senator McCarthy. My interview with him was quite short; he did not ask me if I were a Republican or a Democrat. In fact, we talked mostly about the sad problems our country was going through and how to solve them. My position was assistant secretary, but shortly his secretary left on a protracted leave and I moved into her position. I'll never forget the first time the senator called me to come into his office to take dictation. I had heard that he was preparing an answer to letters requesting information, and after a few sentences Senator stopped, turned, and asked, "Larry, am I going too fast?" He was not, and I never worried again about taking his dictation. I think I told you that the senator was thoughtful, and indeed he was. Someone asked me if Senator McCarthy dictated all the letters that went out under his

signature; I can assure you he did. He answered every letter that came from Wisconsin and many others. When the senator's reply would serve for a number of letters, the senator would dictate a form letter. When it was typed, he would read it carefully and then sign his name across the whole letter, which we could then use to answer all letters requesting that same information. Every letter that went out under his name, however, was signed by him personally. He even signed every Christmas card he sent. This was unusual, for most senators had a secretary sign their signature.

While I served as his secretary, all the mail that came into the office came over my desk. It was thrilling to see because such a large percentage of the mail was favorable; I would say 85-90 percent. Many letters were quite enthusiastic. Quite a few asked if they could help. Here is part of one of the answers which he wrote in reply to that question:

> Yes, you can do a tremendous job if you will; you can help alert America to a danger much greater than communists in the State Department or any other branch of the government, a danger much greater than any threat from communist Russia. One of their major efforts, therefore, is to infiltrate the educational system of this country and control school and college publications. Every man and woman in America can appoint himself and herself to undo the damage that is being done by communist infiltration in our schools and colleges through communist minded teachers and communist textbooks. The educational system of this country cannot be cleansed and swept clean unless the mothers and fathers and the sons and daughters of this nation individually decide to do this job. This can be your greatest contribution to America. This is a job that you can do. This is a job that you must do if America and Western civilization are to live. I warn you, however, that the task will not be a pleasant one. When you detect and start to expose a teacher with a communist mind, you will be attacked and smeared. You will be accused of endangering academic freedom. Remember, to those communist minded teachers, academic freedom means their right to force you to hire them to teach your children a philosophy in which you do not believe. We cannot win the fight against communism if communist minded professors are teaching your children. We cannot lose the fight against communism if loyal Americans are teaching your children.

The educational system of this country cannot be cleansed and swept clean unless the mothers and fathers and the sons and daughters of this nation individually decide to do this job.

The senator sent a similar letter to hundreds of people who wrote and wanted to help.

I believe I mentioned that the senator was generous; let me give you just a few instances. Priests would write to the senator from all over the world suggesting that they needed certain books or other supplies. Without hesitation, the senator would authorize someone to get whatever the priests needed, charge it to his personal account, and send it on to the priests. Because he was so generous, we often tried to handle requests ourselves. Once when a mother from Wisconsin was expecting another baby, her carpenter husband was hurt and couldn't work and therefore they needed all kinds of supplies. We placed a large box in the corner of our office and were gradually filling it with little gifts. When the senator saw the box, he wanted to know what it was for, so we had to explain. Right away he suggested we buy her a nice crib and send it to her with a card on it signed by the office secretaries.

Well, to get back to the senator's speech exposing Stevenson's record. When I went into his office to take dictation for that talk, there were a number of agents giving documents to the senator and explaining their importance. If Senator McCarthy decided he would use a document, he dictated just what he would say in regard to that particular bit of information and he handed the document to me to be numbered. When the senator gave his speech in Chicago, he took along all the documents I had numbered and had announced that everything he was to submit was well documented. He invited all members of the press to come backstage as soon as he was finished to get the documentation. Not one reporter came back for his copy, and the next day we all read in the Chicago paper about the vicious, unfounded charges Senator McCarthy had made. It really was a bit frustrating.

✠ ✠ ✠

For his first two years in the Senate, Senator McCarthy was a one-man investigator with one or two men working with him. He exposed 81 subversives working in the State Department; all were proven guilty and removed from government work. The senator also had turned over the names of suspected communists on other branches of our government. He had also investigated waste and inefficiency in several government departments, which resulted in saving millions of dollars to the taxpayers. He was dedicated, and he was a hard worker. Early one New Year's morning, another secretary and I had decided to work to catch up on a number of things that we had not done the week before. I had taken off my shoes and was comfortably sitting on the senator's desk while she read times, dates and places to be put into the senator's desk calendar when all of a sudden, the door flew open and there stood the senator. I think that was the shock of my life. He looked surprised and asked, "Larry, what on earth are you girls doing here now?" When he realized what we were doing, he laughed and we all worked a full day. That didn't sound like a man who had been celebrating much the night before, did it?

Senator McCarthy was also being accused of drinking too much. Well, if he did, it wasn't during the day because I sat next to him or across the desk from him every day taking dictation, and I never smelled liquor on his breath. He never offered people a drink in his office, as the news media had charged, because there never was a bottle in his office. Now it is possible that the senator had cocktails in the evening, maybe one or two. I don't know; I imagine he did. But he didn't go out many evenings and a lot of evenings he would work; so really he could not have been an alcoholic.

✠ ✠ ✠

But the attacks on Senator McCarthy continued. Some accused him of wanting to be president, as if that were a crime, but they tried to make it seem like it was a crime. But when they did announce it, hundreds of people reacted differently. We were soon absolutely flooded with hundreds of letters of encouragement and offers containing everything from 50 cents to many dollars. We sent it all back with a gracious letter of appreciation from

the senator saying he really didn't want to run for president. He wanted to remain the senator from Wisconsin and fight on to rid our nation of treason. Some of us really wished he could be president. What a difference that would have made. We were all mighty proud of our senator, I can tell you.

One day the Marine Corps called from the Pentagon and wanted an appointment with the senator; they suggested one day the following week. I told the senator and he asked me what they wanted. I really didn't know if I should have asked them, so I hadn't. The senator said never mind. Of course, he would be glad to see them. When they arrived, there were a number of them and a man with a camera. They had come to present the Flying Cross with four or five medals, I forgot which, but it was a very nice ceremony. However, it seemed to spark another attack on the senator. Some reporters wrote that he had seen McCarthy's Navy record and that McCarthy had never even seen active duty. This was so ridiculous. Senator Cain of the state of Washington was furious. He knew McCarthy's record and because he knew Senator McCarthy would never publicize it, Senator Cain secured a copy and read it into *The Congressional Record* where it is available to anyone who can read. Senator McCarthy was humble. I said he was, and he was.

Here is the Marine record: "The commander in chief, United States Pacific Fleet, takes pleasure in commending CAPTAIN JOSEPH R. MCCARTHY, UNITED STATES MARINE CORP RESERVE for service as set forth in the following CITATION: 'For meritorious and efficient performance of duty as an observer and rear gunner of a dive bomber attached to a marine scout bombing squadron operating in the Solomon Islands area from September 1 to December 31, 1943. He participated in a large number of combat missions, and in addition to his regular duties, acted as aerial photographer. He obtained excellent photographs of enemy gun positions, despite intense anti-aircraft fire, thereby gaining valuable information, which contributed materially to the success of subsequent strikes in the area. Although suffering from a severe leg injury, he refused to be hospitalized and continued to carry out his duties as intelligence officer in a highly efficient manner. His courageous devotion to duty was in keeping with the highest traditions of the naval service.'—C.W. NIMITZ, Admiral, U.S. Navy, Commendation Ribbon Authorized."

✠ ✠ ✠

I repeated that entire commendation because I believe some of you saw NBC's film entitled *Tail-Gunner Joe*, supposedly portraying the life and character of Senator McCarthy. It was undoubtedly one of the most monstrous, diabolical distortions that it has ever been my misfortune to see. One must wonder why they are still trying to destroy the memory of the great anti-communist senator. Do they want to make certain that another pro-Christian, anti-communist fighter doesn't begin another crusade? *Tail-Gunner Joe* not only ridiculed Senator McCarty shooting down coconuts, but they portrayed one untruthful act after another in an obvious attempt to make the senator look irresponsible. They enacted a complete scene of him as a boy wrecking a truckload of chickens and then abandoning the truck, chickens and all, in a ditch. If these producers of the show had been interested in the truth, it was all printed in *The Wisconsin State Journal* on July 16, 1946. Let's look at a few quotes from the *Journal*. It said:

> Joe's youth wasn't much different from that of other Wisconsin farm youngsters. He worked on his dad's farm and with $65, earned by working for an uncle in his spare time, Joe started a chicken farm. He had built his business to 2,000 laying hens and 10,000 broilers when influenza put him to bed for several weeks. Neighborhood boys who tended the flock did not display the same enthusiasm that Joe did. Result: thousands of dead chickens and Joe out of business. Joe moved to a neighboring town and got a job. He later got two jobs and then decided he should go back to school. At 19, he entered the local high school and according to the Wisconsin State Journal, he crammed four years of high school into one. He passed the final exams with flying colors and ended up on the honor roll. Principal L.D. Hershberger, in passing out the diplomas, described the boy who completed the four-year high school course in one year, while working at two jobs as "the irresistible force who overcame the immovable object."

September 1953: *Joseph McCarthy (1908-1957), the chairman of the powerful Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations, waves as he leaves a federal court in New York. He was in New York to question men known to be active in communist causes.*

I believe I told you before that when World War II started, Joe

McCarthy was a judge and could not let his country fight a war without him; so he turned his judgeship over to another and volunteered in the Marines.

Now let's go back to the crusade in the Senate. There were times when it was rather tense in our office and we couldn't help but wonder if some radical might toss a bomb in our door instead of spitting on it as they sometimes had. Not only were we hated by the communist traitors, but also there were Americans who supported the communists because they honestly believed communism, or what they thought communism was, would be far better for the workingman than capitalism. They hated us, too. It would help our mood sometimes to have a good laugh, and I told you that Senator McCarthy had a good sense of humor. Once the senator learned that a con man was claiming he had access to our office and would report what went on for a price. Several groups started paying him. We learned that the ADA, Americans for Democratic Action, some members of the Democratic Party, *The Washington Post* and probably some other newspaper representatives were paying. I think the con man was Paul Huse; I'm not sure. Anyway, this man furnished some fabulous tales of events in our office, and never even opened our front door and came in. Some of the stories drifted back to us, and they were hilarious. A taxi driver supplied more laughs. One afternoon the senator took a taxi home. When he stepped into the cab the driver began telling him stories he had heard about what McCarthy was doing to hurt people. He evidently hadn't recognized the senator who kept encouraging him to tell another story and then another story. When they finally drove up to the senator's home and the senator's car was out in front, the driver couldn't apologize enough, and they had a good laugh together.

I think those hearings were a disgrace to our country. I've really only touched the surface of all the treason and stupidity that Senator McCarthy exposed.

✠ ✠ ✠

When Roy Cohn died of AIDS, a lot of people remembered that he had worked for Senator McCarthy; they asked me how the senator could have hired such a person. In order to explain that, I must go back to the time Republican [Dwight] Eisenhower won the Presidency and all Republican senators took over the chairmanship of the Senate Committees. Senator McCarthy became chairman of the Government Operations Committee and its Permanent Investigations Subcommittee. This gave him a tremendous boost, and, as a matter of fact, I believe he held many more hearings than had ever been held by that committee. He had planned on Bob Morris coming over from SISS to be his chief counsel. Bob had asked me to be his secretary, and the senator had finally agreed to let me go. We were all excited, and that was a sad time for the senator and me, but Senator Jenner, who was taking over the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, was about to investigate some cases of subversion in the UN and he needed Bob Morris. We were then without a chief counsel, and anti-communist lawyers were scarce. A number of people suggested Roy Cohn; Senator McCarthy realized he was very young. He was also known as a liberal, but recently he had done a fine job prosecuting communists in New York, so the senator hired him, and I found myself Roy Cohn's secretary.

From the beginning there was a serious friction between Roy and Bobby Kennedy, who was minority counsel. They used the same office spaces and the same secretaries. The first order that Roy gave me was to set up his office space, but the next was to never let Bobby have our best secretary, Ruth. So from then on when Bobby asked for Ruth, I had to tell him she was too busy or something and sent him another girl from our pool of secretaries. In a couple of days a friend of Roy's, David Schine, arrived to work, and we set him up in the office too. As soon as he got his phone, he called the Pentagon trying to get the address of a soldier. I heard him having some trouble, and I heard him use Senator McCarthy's name. So I called Don Surene, the senator's top investigator. Don called the Army and apologized and straightened it out with that officer. This was the first brush those two young fellows had with the Army, but it was not the last, I'm sorry to say. The senator never criticized Roy; he always defended his employees, but I believe those two boys were the reason other senators turned away from our committee, and I feel they did more harm than good in our crusade.

I've also had many questions about the Army-McCarthy hearings. The first thing we need to remember is that this TV extravaganza was a trumped up affair to stop McCarthy and his investigations of communists and traitors in our government; he was stepping on too many toes. Actually the charges against Senator McCarthy were so falsely manufactured that even Secretary of the Army Robert Stevens confessed that they were without "substantial foundations." Those were his exact words.

Millions of Americans who watched the hearings realized that the senator was being harassed, and reports were that most listeners liked our senator and what he stood for. It was true that Roy Cohn had requested the Army allow his friend to remain near Washington after he was drafted so he could work with the committee, but I'm not at all sure the senator even agreed to it.

And then there was the Peress case. The senator had evidence proving Dr. Irving Peress, then Capt. Peress in the Army of the United States, was a communist and was soliciting for the Communist Party. Senator McCarthy so advised the Army. Instead of investigating or turning the case over to a loyalty board, the Army had given Peress a raise to major and an honorable discharge. Now this did infuriate the senator. However, none of this was worthy of such a waste of taxpayers' money, time and men who could have spent their days better serving our nation than in ridiculous hearings.

I think those hearings were a disgrace to our country. I've really only touched the surface of all the treason and stupidity that Senator McCarthy exposed. As a result of these investigations many subversives were removed from our government, and I believe the communist timetable was set back many years.

On Washington's Birthday, 1956, arrangements were made for Senator McCarthy and Senator Jenner to speak at Carnegie Hall in New York City. It was reported that they had an overflow audience, but it was much more than that. We had arrived an hour in advance and the hall was practically full already. Shortly, buses filled with cheering people waving American flags and McCarthy banners began to pull up at the entrance, so we had

hundreds of patriots from Connecticut, upper New York state, New Jersey, and I even noticed one from Rhode Island and other states. Hurriedly, loud speakers were secured and put in place so that those that were out front could at least hear what was being said. It brought tears to many eyes to hear those cheers of approval not only from those inside, but also from all the buses parked along the curbs outside. For a couple of senators who were taking so much slander and abuse it surely must have been an encouragement. I will never forget that afternoon, and I don't believe any of those that were there will either.

✠ ✠ ✠

Senator McCarthy explained 14 mistakes our government had made in dealing with the Far East problem, mistakes which seriously injured our prestige and leadership. He offered suggestions of how they should have been and now could be handled. I think you will be very interested in all of them, but I will only take time to read two or three. 1) In December 1945, he explained, the American government instructed the Chinese people that the only way to keep American friendship was to take communists into their government. George C. Marshall (General Marshall) went to China for our government and presented this ultimatum to them. 2) In January 1947, our government made good on the ultimatum. Chiang Kai-shek, the leader of the anti-communist forces, had refused to take communists into his government, and Truman had cut off all their supplies; the communists then took over China. When I saw the tragic slaughter at Beijing, I couldn't help but feel ashamed for my country. As Lattimore had suggested, we should let China fall, but don't let it look like we pushed them. But we did.

Then on November 3, 1950, Senator McCarthy explained: The American armies were fighting in Korea when they were attacked by Chinese communist troops. The American government ordered the military commanders not to bomb Chinese bases or supply lines, even though American troops were in danger of destruction. The reason given: this might bring China into the war, and believe it or not, our country had turned down the [Nationalist] Chinese anti-communist forces' offer of 33,000 troops to help defeat the Chinese and Korean communists. Also, and I don't suppose you've read this in many history books, American forces were protecting the communist Chinese coasts. The American fleet was ordered to protect Red China against the [possibility of] anti-communist Nationalist raids, and our Seventh Fleet was ordered to protect shipments of military supplies for the Red Chinese forces killing American boys.

Senator McCarthy continued to explain all four errors he felt our government had made. At the last case, he told them, quoting from his report given as late as May, 1955:

> The Senate Subcommittee on Investigations reported on the questioning of top State Department/Defense Department officials that 481 American prisoners of war were still unaccounted for and were believed to be in Chinese prisons. Last year, with great fanfare and by making who knows what concessions to the Reds, we obtained the release of 15, which leaves 466 American fighting men whom the mightiest nation of earth is evidently not lifting a finger to protect. I say the world will never respect us, will never acknowledge us as a worthy leader in the anti-communist cause, until it learns that when an American soldier goes overseas, he packs on his shoulders the entire strength of the United States of America. The nation owes the same duty to the soldier as the soldier owes to the nation.

Above, Sen. Joe McCarthy stops *for a moment to answer questions for a bevy of eager reporters, January 1953. MCarthy's tough stance on communism and his willingness to go after just about anyone he believed was threatening the United States, made him a host of powerful enemies. Regardless of public opinion at the time, McCarthy's wide net captured many Red infiltrators and sympathizers opened the eyes of many Americans to the emerging threat of world Bolshevism from the Soviet Union and Red China.*

Senator McCarthy continued:

> Therefore I repeat what I have urged a hundred times before, that we put Red China in an economic straitjacket, that so long as an American boy remains in communist control that no American money go to nations that trade with Red China in strategic supplies or otherwise. One of the results of the Geneva Friendship meeting is that we are permitting our alleged allies to ship highly strategic war supplies to the Soviet Union. This policy affects the Far East as well as other parts of the world since communist China gets what she needs from communist Russia.

This was a subject the senator stressed in releases. I can't remember that there were any more boys released after that.

I won't take time to go into all the mistakes Senator McCarthy explained, but I should mention the suppression of the Wedemeyer Report. Gen. Wedemeyer was one of our top intelligence officers who had prepared a special report to Congress on how

China could be saved from communist conquest. This special, important report was withheld from the Congress. When the Armed Services Committee of the U.S. Senate learned of this, they asked Gen. Marshall why he had joined in the suppression of that report. "I did not join in the suppression of that report; I personally suppressed it," he said. Congress did not have that report to use in their making of a decision.

Senator McCarthy kept finding more and more references to General Marshall as he continued his research into the reasons China fell to the communists. When he heard that the Foreign Affairs Committee of the House had been requested to approve the arming of, by America, 10 Chinese communist divisions, he could hardly believe it. And then he learned that Secretary of State Dean Acheson reported that Gen. Marshall had agreed to assign 69 U.S. officers and 400 tons of American equipment to train 10 communist Chinese armies. This was incredible, and when Senator McCarthy had completed his research, he gave a report of General Marshall's record to the Congress and printed his book *America's Retreat From Victory*, a story of George Catlett Marshall. Gen. Marshall had been built up as such a great general and hero by the press that most people had a hard time believing the truth, but his book was completely documented.

In describing Senator McCarthy I used the word "gentle." Now that does sound a bit strange for such a masculine man, but he was gentle. The author, Brent Bozell, who was known as a good judge of character, wrote, "I studied Senator McCarthy's work, and I helped write a book about it; and in the course of professional interviews I caught glimpses of the buoyancy, the strength of will, the awesome single-mindedness, the gentleness of this man." So Brent Bozell saw what I saw.

Another character witness I'd like to quote is William Rusher, publisher of *National Review*. After the senator had been censored, Rusher thought perhaps this would be a good time to find out if the senator were ever bitter. After his interviews, Rusher commented that bitterness was just not in Senator McCarthy's character and then he added, "We might interject here that surprising as it may sound, the dominant quality in Senator McCarthy was a singular sweetness in his character; this was the key to his success . . . and the cause of his downfall. For valiant though he was, in fighting for his country or for principle, he could not be ruthless in fighting for himself."

✠ ✠ ✠

I almost forgot to tell you about the senator's marriage to Jean Kerr, and it was a very important and a really beautiful part of his life. Jean had worked for the senator and had helped write his book *McCarthyism: The Fight For America.* Jean was a beautiful, very smart girl; we all loved her dearly. She joined the Catholic Church and they were married in the huge Washington D.C. Catholic Church with both political and social friends in attendance. It was a beautiful wedding. This marriage was a very happy marriage. After awhile they adopted a baby girl whom they both adored. Jean has since died and I don't know where to find her daughter; I'd love to meet her. I'm sure that all the vicious smears against that great patriot who adopted her must bother her very much, and I wonder if she knew that in 1954, the Gallup Poll listed Senator Joseph R. McCarthy as the fourth most admired man in the whole United States.

Many thousands of people were alerted to the communist menace and were aware that Senator McCarthy was fighting a good fight. He had challenged us to be very sure our young people knew the truth that international communism has but one goal, and that is to place the free people of the world under complete and dictatorial control of the Soviet Government. This truth was published by the House Committee on Un-American Activities in the 1950s. That committee had endeavored to wake up America and published a pamphlet entitled, *The Shameful Years: 30 Years of Soviet Espionage in The United States.* I do wish I had a copy of this pamphlet to give each of you. It explains so well how our federal government was gradually brought under foreign control, which had so shocked Senator McCarthy. Then in 1956, the Senate published a handbook for Americans entitled, *The Communist Party of the United States of America: What It Does and How It Works.* The Senate committee explains that the Communist Party of America is in fact a Russian-inspired, Moscow-dominated, anti-American, quasi-military conspiracy against our government, our ideals and our freedoms. Now, most books that contain this truth are out of print or have mysteriously disappeared from the shelves of our libraries.

✠ ✠ ✠

Before I finish, perhaps I should answer a number of questions from my friends. For instance, I have been asked, "What did Senator McCarthy think of the UN?" For one thing, he was well aware that the UN Charter had been drawn up by the communists, pro-communists, socialists and the like. He knew the charter did not guarantee protection of private property, nor religious freedom, and in fact under the UN there is no God. Senator McCarthy suggested that we give Red China our seat in the United Nations, and that would get us out from under the jurisdiction of that dangerous organization.

I wonder how many people today realize that our school history books are filled with vicious attacks on Senator McCarthy. What a pity that we are not able to stop this false reporting to the youth of our nation; they need to know the truth.

Another point I would like to bring out at this time is the question often asked: "How many people's lives have been ruined by the senator's false accusations?" Actually, there was never one, not even one. But because some people confused McCarthy's investigations with the Hollywood investigation of Myron Fagan, you need to know that Senator McCarthy never investigated the Hollywood film industry at all.

This brings us to Senator McCarthy's death. He was in his 40s when he died on May 2, 1957. He died at Bethesda Naval Hospital, the same hospital from which another great patriot, Secretary of the Navy Forrestal, fell or was thrown to his death. Senator McCarthy's death certificate reads "Hepatitis Unknown." There were so many conflicting reports concerning his death that it is very confusing. Medford Evans, the man who wrote *The Assassination of Joseph R. McCarthy* was convinced that the senator had been murdered, and I'm inclined to agree with him. But I hope his life will encourage others to learn the truth, and I pray that the truth will lead America back to a Christian government. Joseph McCarthy was buried at Appleton, Wisconsin, where every spring there is a memorial service. These memorial services are held under the auspices of the McCarthy Educational Foundation, which has been doing an excellent job of keeping his memory alive. ❖

Mrs. Larry Lawrence Lent was McCarthy's secretary.

INSIDE THE HOUSE OF Rothschild

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

The mighty Rothschild family fortune and its role as the power behind the throne of "empire builder" Cecil Rhodes—among many other fascinating historical persons and events—is the subject of two in-depth volumes available from the TBR BOOK CLUB.

What is perhaps the ultimate assessment of the wealth and power of the Rothschild family is to be found in a remarkable new work, *The House of Rothschild: The World's Banker 1849-1999*, by young British historian Niall Ferguson. The new Rothschild epic is Ferguson's sequel to his previous volume, *The House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets 1798-1848,* which, like the current volume, was prepared by Ferguson with privileged access to the Rothschilds' family archives. Copiously documented, this 658-page volume is most assuredly the last word on the subject, however biased one may perceive the book to be, considering the Rothschild family input into the massive work.

While the Rothschilds have been the subject of countless studies (both favorable and not so favorable) over the past 200 years, none of those previous works, however commendable, have been able to marshal the hard facts and historical details that come forth in the pages of this volume.

Ferguson's first book on the Rothschild empire summarized its founding and rise to prominence, an amazing story in itself, but this book is eminently more critical to an understanding of history (and of the world's future), for it is in this second volume that Ferguson explains how the Rothschild family flexed its financial power and the political clout that flowed therefrom into shaping the events of the world around them.

The author points out that it was the multinational character of the Rothschild empire that made it so influential and, at the same time, different from its competitors.

Ferguson also makes clear that it was likewise the Rothschild family's clannishness (and also its particular devotion to its Jewish heritage) that contributed in a monumental way to the family's ability to forge the alliances that it achieved in order to amass its vast wealth and political influence throughout Europe and across the globe.

It is quite evident, based upon what Ferguson has assembled here, that the word "imperialism"—particularly the phrase "British imperialism"—is virtually synonymous with the name "Rothschild," for Rothschild dollars constituted the grease that turned the wheels of the British imperial engine.

While Cecil Rhodes (famed of the Rhodes scholarships) is recalled today as the *eminence grise* of the British imperial dream, Ferguson's book provides the reader with the specific data that demonstrates, beyond any question, that, as Ferguson put it, the Rothchilds had "a substantial financial hold over Rhodes," who was indubitably a creature of their making. To call Rhodes a "tool of the Rothschilds" (as some have) would perhaps be underestimating Rhodes, but the description would not honestly be far off the mark, based upon Ferguson's documented findings.

Although the late Dr. Carroll Quigley of Georgetown University, in his mammoth *Tragedy & Hope*, and more directly, in his subsequent lesser-known work, *The Anglo-American Establishment*, focused on Rhodes's ties to the British political and financial elite, Ferguson's book delineates the Rothschild predominance in the world of Cecil Rhodes and the elite, perhaps suggesting that the use of the term "Anglo" is not strictly accurate from an ethnic sense of the word, not only because the Rothschilds were Jewish by faith and culture, but also because, as previously noted, their influence was international in scope.

Ferguson's book delves into the personal lives of the Rothschild family but does not dissolve into the types of "celebrity gossip" accounts that have appeared in previous so-called "mainstream" works on the family. *The House of Rothschild* is a substantial work of financial and geopolitical history that is a landmark document.

In years past, works accounting (and damning) the Rothschild

role in world affairs, such as Arnold Leese's *Gentile Folly: The Rothschilds* and George Armstrong's *The Rothschild Money Trust,* have circulated as "underground" literature dismissed by academics (and others not so "academic") as "sensational" and as "anti-Semitic hate-mongering," but the reality is that Ferguson's book provides a firm, scholarly imprimatur (with evident Rothschild approval) to essentially the very historical conclusions (and one might even say "accusations") made by writers such as Leese and Armstrong.

Those interested in the world of international high finance (in terms of cold, hard dollars and cents) will be especially fascinated by the in-depth hard data, charts and tables and financial statistics that Ferguson provides. For the average lay reader the data will be meaningless, but Ferguson has supplied a wealth of this material that will intrigue those with advanced knowledge of the subject.

In any event, no one can escape the book without the solid recognition that the type of money associated with the Rothschild family is very big money indeed—an accumulation on a grand scale that surely no other family (including the vaunted Rockefellers) can muster. And in that regard, note that one will not even find the name "Rockefeller" appearing in what is a detailed index, almost as though that family is of little consequence in the world that the Rothschilds created.

Those looking for references to the Bilderberg Group, a joint creation of the Rockefeller and Rothschild families, will find none. Bilderberg has been relegated (however wrongly) to the media's trash-heap known as "conspiracy theory," so Ferguson has obviously opted to ignore the Rothschild connection thereto. And probably with good reason: Rothschild power existed long before the Bilderberg Group was ever established, and its tentacles extend far beyond an annual conclave at some exclusive resort. As Ferguson shows all too well, the very operation and survival of governments and regimes (and more than a few aristocratic families) has often hinged on virtually a day-to-day basis on the fortunes of the Rothschilds and their wide-ranging monetary enterprises.

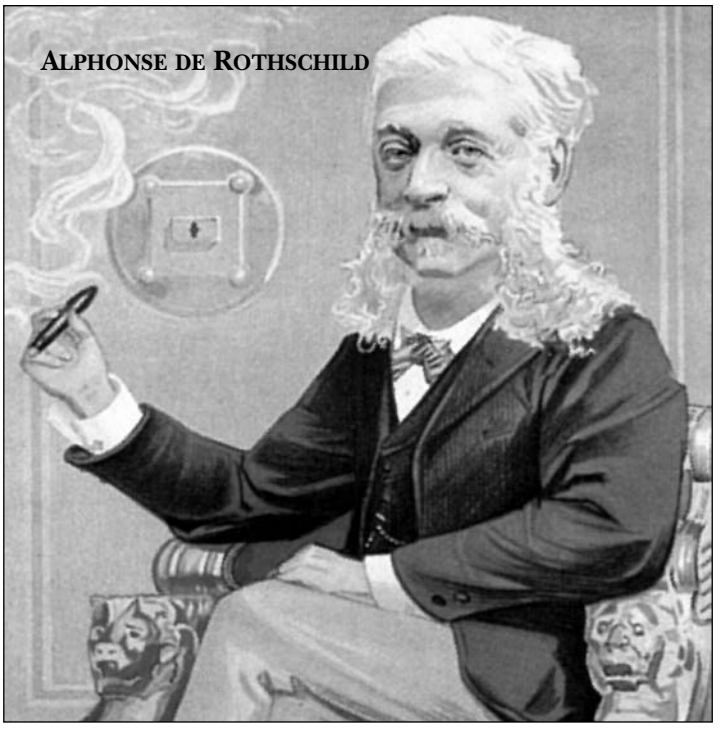
ALPHONSE DE ROTHSCHILD

In relation to the Rothschild connection to American affairs, Ferguson says very little and contends (perhaps somewhat speciously) that the family had little to do with American affairs and even suggests that was a failure on the part of the family. Yet, there is no question that eminent "Our Crowd" German-Jewish banking families in the United States during the latter half of the 19th century, represented by names such as Warburg, Kuhn-Loeb, Schiff and others, were very much part of the Rothschild sphere.

In light of this, one cannot help but honestly ponder whether, as American populist historians such as Eustace Mullins and others have suggested, names and faces such as these and other "American" international bankers well known to history were really only Rothschild "front men" all along; that this is the last big secret of the Rothschild family history that we are not slated to know until later.

Ferguson, remarkably, suggests that the Rothschild influence actually began to wane in the early years of the 20th century. But anyone who has read the book and recognizes the impact that this family has had on the course of world events cannot fail to see the apparent illogic in such a claim.

Whatever the case, Niall Ferguson's history of the Rothschild dynasty is worth adding to one's personal library for it is a veritable history of the very real "powers that be" who have made our world what it is today. ❖

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD
BOOK I — Money's Prophets: 1798-1848

Oxford scholar Niall Ferguson's *House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets 1798-1848* uncovers the secrets behind the phenomenal economic success of the Rothschild family and reveals for the first time the details of the family's vast political network. Their dominance as a political and financial force was such that few governments resisted turning to the family in times of crisis. *House of Rothschild: Money's Prophets* ($19, softcover, 519 pages, indexed). Order Item #361A.

THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD
BOOK II—The World's Banker: 1849-1999

Now author Niall Ferguson follows the family from Crimea to World War II and beyond. The wars of the late 19th and early 20th century repeatedly threatened the stability of the Rothschilds' world empire. Despite these many global upheavals, theirs remained the biggest bank in the world up until WWI, their interests extending far beyond the realm of finance. *House of Rothschild: The World's Banker* ($19, softcover, 542 pages, indexed). Order Item #361B.

Both Books as a Set: Item #361C — $37.95.

TBR subscribers get 10% off prices listed above. See the coupon on page 80 for S&H charges to your area or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard.

MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER is a frequent contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW and a correspondent for *American Free Press* newspaper. He is also the author of *Final Judgment* and his latest work *The High Priests of War*.

The Peasant Commune In Christian Russia:

Rural Anarchy & Feudal Socialism

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson Ph.D.

The Russian peasant commune was an example of true rural and Christian anarchism at work. The commune protected the peasantry from want, alienation, poverty and tyranny. By the end of the 19th century, the nascent capitalist classes were screaming for the commune to be destroyed, for peasants could not be dragooned into the cities or to work on the railroads or factories while protected by numerous layers of communal obligations, immunities and rights. In England at the same time, the capitalist ruling classes had already succeeded in tearing apart rural society, turning it over to landlords to exploit for personal profit, eliminating the small holdings and self-sufficient communities that were a threat to capitalism. By the beginning of the 20th century, English and American working class kids were being mutilated in the robber baron factories in huge numbers, with no advocacy or protections of any kind. The formerly protected rural peasants were turned into miserable proletarians ripe for Marxism. In Russia, the trend was precisely the opposite, as the Russian royal state introduced even more protections to the commune and immunities for workers . . .

The institution of the peasant commune in prerevolutionary Russia is one of the world's unique institutions; and also one that is almost unknown. As Americans continue to work long hours for comparatively less pay, continue to see unions disappear and see any kind of job security dissipate, maybe it is time to look at other models of economic organization.

It need not be said that the commune, for American historiography, is derided. This is largely for one important reason: the architects of liberalism and capitalism in Russia were the elite; the elite political and economic forces. For them, the commune was an irritant, a set of protections that permitted the average peasant a great deal of protection against exploitation. the destruction of the commune then, was absolutely necessary for the Russian neo-Jacobins to impose constitutional capitalism on Royal Russia.

In the commune, the church calendar was the primary medium for telling time. This meant that the work year was short, for the calendar of traditional Christianity saw four fast periods as well as dozens of major feasts, whether local, national or pan-Orthodox. One of the main reasons the liberal bourgeois in Russia hated the commune was that it sanctioned the traditional agrarian practice of only working about 2/3 of the year. The rest was made up in fasting, feasting and cultural pursuits. Therefore, the protections, immunities and traditions of communal life were absolutely incompatible with capitalism, "constitutionalism" and liberalism.

A powerful and seminal article by Boris Mironov, "The Russian Peasant Commune After the Reforms of the 1860s" (*Slavic Review*, Vol. 44, No. 3 [Fall 1985]), is extremely important for the understanding of the peasant commune. Its significance lies in the fact that it takes its data from the survey of 816 communes between 1878 and 1880, sponsored by the Russian Geographical Society and the Russian Free Economic Society. Its results were astounding, and largely supported the claims of the pro-agrarian and pro-monarchist elements in Russia, then and now. The average peasant had it better in Russia than likely anywhere else in Europe. This data proves it.

It is important to keep in mind the structure of the Imperial Russian state around the middle of the 19th century. The tsar's power was limited to foreign policy and general taxation. He, of course, was the chief spokesman for the nation and the defender of the Orthodox Church. However, at the agrarian level, where 90 percent of the population lived, royal authority was virtually invisible. The peasant commune was the only relevant authority the peasant had to deal with.

Therefore, it is accurate to say that Russia was not a single, unitary state, but rather a collection of thousands of independent agrarian republics, held together by rather weak cords to the central monarchy. Prof. Charles Sarolea, who visited Russia regularly, wrote in the 1925 issue of *The English Review*:

> On closer examination we find the [Imperial] Russian state was a vast federation of 50,000 small peasant republics each busy with its own affairs, obedient to its own laws and even possessing its own tribunals of *starotsas* (elders). The Russian state was not undemocratic, on the contrary, if anything, there was too much democracy.

What makes the peasant commune such a unique institution is the power it had. Each commune was a completely self-contained unit, answering to no other authority than its own body of elected elders. All police functions were discharged by the communal authorities. All legal matters were dealt with by the same. Any damage to property, any criminal offense whatsoever, was dealt with at the communal level. All public works were also within the jurisdiction of the commune. It maintained stores of grain during famines and assisted poorer members who suffered during the lean months of the spring. It controlled the cultural life of the people as well as all education. It even built its own parish churches and trained many of the rural clergy. The commune maintained all schools and hospitals. In short, it was absolute.

The state's interest in this was clear. For the commune to be self governing, yet still loyal to the monarchy, it was necessary for it to be completely independent of the state. Mironov writes, "The government did not risk appointing its own people, who would have been independent of the peasant, to official positions in the commune; that would have been too expensive and ineffective at the same time." (445)

However, to make sure any village executive (specifically its chief executive) was loyal, he could be removed by the royal-appointed district governor. This, however, rarely occurred, largely because irritating the peasants, the great bastion of loyalty in the country, would not be in the interests of the royal state. Mironov continues in this vein:

> If, however, one analyzes how these officials actually functioned, it is clear that the government did not reach its goal: elected officials did not stand above the commune but operated under its authority, and all administrative and police measures in the commune were taken only with the consent of the village assembly. Only very rarely did elected officials become a hostile authority standing above the peasantry: they had to be periodically reelected, had no significant privileges, did not break their ties with the peasantry (elected officials were freed from taxes and other obligations, except those in kind, and continued to perform all forms of peasant labor), remained under the control of public opinion of the village (and in the event of malfeasance faced the threat of retribution), and shared the common interest of the peasants, not the interests of the state. As a rule the elected officials acted as the defenders of the commune, as petitioners and organizers. Frequently they emerged as leaders of peasant disorders despite the threat of harsh punishment. (445-6)

Many liberal Russia scholars might counter this by claiming that the elected village heads were required, after the 1860s, to faithfully carry out the will of the district authorities. However, though this is true, it was also true that no decree of the district authorities had validity in the commune unless it was approved by the village assembly.

According to the data collected by the Russian Geographic Society, the Russian peasant assembly consisted of all male heads of household. Decisions were not finalized until unanimity was reached, or, as Mironov has said, disagreement was brought to a level of silent sulking, which, at this level, was considered agreement. It is important to note, therefore, that each peasant had a specific stake in communal affairs as well as a corresponding voice. Any specific peasant, therefore, could not afford to be alienated from the community, as all decisions could be vetoed even by a relatively small group of disgruntled peasants.

In her "The Russian Peasant Family in the Second Half of the 19th Century" (*Russian Studies in History*, vol. 38, No. 2,

[fall 1999]), Svetlana S. Kriukova sheds some more light on the structure of the family in the peasant commune. Though this article is not nearly as rigorous as Mironov's (and is geographically limited to the black soil region), it is still very useful.

Because all legislation needed to pass the communal assembly, which was a function of direct democracy, the family became a far more important institution than the modern bourgeois understand. The structure of the peasant family was headed by the oldest male, though a woman would have that title if she was unmarried and her sons were also unmarried. (39) The wife dealt with domestic affairs and supervised the female members of the house. The wife had substantial authority in ordering marriages and the timetables concerning various economic projects. The family acted as sort of a mini-commune. It was rational for the male to cast the deciding vote. However, a "mistress of the house," that is, the mother of the wife, had relatively equal authority with the husband. Generally, disagreements within the family were solved by any elderly living within the neighborhood. (41) But, regardless of who made the final decision, all functions of the household ultimately were under the scrutiny of the commune. Interestingly, the communal structure (at least in southern Russia) invented an innovation called "women's weeks," which were times during the year where the females of the household would be released from family or communal obligations in order to work purely for themselves. This was done both to raise more money and goods for dowries as well as provide the women in question with sufficient resources for old age or infirmity. (45)

This, in many respects, was to maintain domestic solvency, for the assignment of tax duties made it imperative that each household maintained a proper standard of living. If the head of household was a drunk, or was incapable of keeping the family money properly, he was publicly berated by the communal authorities, often beaten and, in many cases, deprived of his status as head of household. It is clear that those who developed bad reputations as head of household either reformed quickly or lost their status. Many wound up in the army, with the commune then resuming care for the family until the minor male children came of age.

✠ ✠ ✠

Those members of the family incapable of working, such as the elderly, the mentally ill, crippled or sick, were guaranteed support. Whatever the family could not provide was provided by the commune. The communal courts rearranged debts and taxes, as well as the more important area of land allotment, for those families who dealt with sick or invalid members. No one was permitted to enter severe poverty.

If the state desperately needed the communes to pass certain forms of legislation, they were in no position to force the matter on them. Russian peasants are rebellious; they are fanatical traditionalists, the worst threat to any bureaucracy. The state, then, would resort to every sort of preaching and begging of the village males and elders in general to get things passed, largely in the realm of taxation. But even here, only the commune was capable of assessing tax burdens according to the ability to pay. The royal state, allegedly absolute, had no clue how much money each peasant was making or how wealthy any commune might be. All taxing decisions therefore, were made by elected elders and the assembly.

The commune, through its assembly and elected elders, decided on a periodic land redistribution, where peasant families with many children were granted more, while those with fewer were granted less. The point of work for the communal peasantry was to reach a balance, to maintain a standard of living that could provide all objective needs of the family itself. Profit was unknown, distrusted and, even until the revolution, scorned. Need was the key, and all forms of exploitation were condemned not only by law, but also by the common law of communal custom.

The traditional peasant commune *was grossly mocked by the Soviet "collective farm." In this picture, peasants are forced to vote to join the Soviet farm system. To vote "no" was to buy a ticket to the labor camps of Siberia. Instead of the protections and immunities of the traditional commune, peasants were now to be controlled by the omnipresent state. Contrary to what mainstream historians tell us, the peasant class in Russia was much better off under tsarism.*

The communal system was based around basic subsistence agriculture as well as the periodic redistribution of land, tax duties and public works. All of this was done within the village assembly in respect to the state, the informal structure of older men in the village who exercised quite a bit of moral authority (men retired at 60 and all dues were forgiven at this time) and the elected executives. This constitutional structure permitted the wealthier peasants to pay the dues of the poorer, which was considered a moral obligation taken from Byzantine times. Poorer households were maintained in lean times largely due to the communal virtue of charity, a virtue maintained not necessarily by law, but by the strong hand of communal custom, which, if it might be said, was actually the basis of the constitution of any commune. In other words, if such ancient virtues were violated, it was not uncommon for severe punishments to

me meted out by the people as a whole. Chronic violations were usually punished by banishment or, if the criminal was of the proper age, induction into the army.

As Mironov reports, one of the astonishing and revisionist aspects of communal life as the 19th century began to draw to a close was its amazing vitality. It is common in the Russian history literature in English to paint a picture of the oppressed peasants chafing at the commune (when they mention it at all), waiting to escape to take advantage of the money economy. This is nothing more than bourgeois, Whig history.

There is every reason to believe that the peasantry looked upon the bourgeois with disdain, as well as their competitive money economy. When the reforms of Petr Stolypin made it easier for peasants to remove themselves from the commune and enter the bourgeois economy, very few actually did. According to the data, by the end of the 19th century, almost 90 percent of peasants were functioning within the communal structure. By Stolypin's reforms in 1905-06, "only an insignificant number of peasants found an alternative to the commune in trade, industry or in the sale of their labor. As in the past, the great majority placed their hopes for a better life in the commune and a new agrarian reform. . . ." (464) This shows, without question, that the peasantry had no use for the liberal capitalist parties, Westernizers or Western socialists. It was the commune that maintained the peasant's loyalty to tradition and the tsar. It was only those at the extremes of the communal structure who actually left the community for the city. Those who became wealthy and sought even more wealth moved away, and those extremely poor who, for whatever reason, could not function were the two elements that left, but these never amounted to more than 4 or 5 percent. Those that were criminal, slow or just plain uncooperative were inducted into the army, where the famous harsh discipline in the pre-Bolshevik Russian infantry would solve those problems.

The peasant commune is likely one of the greatest supporters of family liberty devised. But its superiority to Western models exists not merely in the results of such organization, but also because it was not "devised." It was perfected over 1,000 years of often hard experience. The communal structure, the tightly organized extended family and the traditional peasant love for communal and family liberty kept the state at bay right up until the revolution. The destruction of the communes, naturally, came immediately under Lenin's rule.

The dishonest "radicals" saw the communes as a threat. Many Russian populists (*narodniks*), such as Alexander Herzen, believed the communal system to be the means whereby a native Russian socialism would challenge the Western, Marxist brand. However, for these liberals, the communal structure was to be completely denuded of traditional culture and became largely a dependency of the new state. All that the socialists said they wanted had already been part of peasant life for a millennium, but the socialists simply lied as to what they wanted. They sought a non-Christian, secular state run by urban elites who treated communes as departments of state. Ultimately, this is largely the reason the Bolsheviks liquidated large segments of the peasantry. Comparisons of the peasant communal system and modern socialism are pedestrian. They have nothing in common. This is why the Russian New Men of the 20th century ultimately destroyed the commune while publicly professing devotion to it. The commune was a Christian anarchist collective, based around ethnic tradition, the church and the extended family, all interacting on the level of basic equality. Anarchists sounded ridiculous to the peasantry largely because their secular ideas, to be imposed by force, already existed, and where the virtues of charity and mutual self-government not only existed, but were part of the traditional mindset of the peasantry. The catch was, however, that their new society was to be run by them, on secular and materialist principles with the state, of course, being all-powerful. Peasants then would be truly *goyim*, mere chattel, at the service of the New Men. ❖

Dr. M. Raphael Johnson is the editor of The Barnes Review and an acknowledged expert on pre-Bolshevik Russia.

The Third Rome
Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson

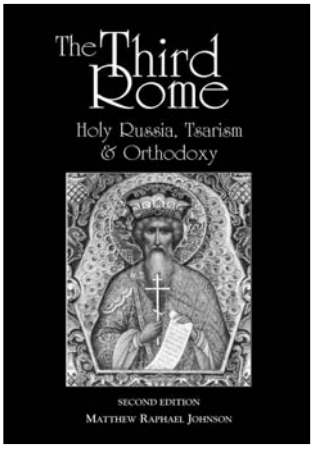

NEARLY ALL OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of The Barnes Review, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Menshiviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a prosperous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West. Quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Item #368. Now available. Order now from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form. Remember to request a TBR Book Club Catalog at the same time . . .

TBR Interviews Germany's Longest Held POLITICAL PRISONER

An interview with Manfred Roeder, Germany's longest serving political prisoner, offers insight into the thinking of the "most notorious and dangerous critic of the federal republic."

BY CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN

KONSTANZ, GERMANY—On the picturesque shore of the Bodensee, a lake shared by Europe's three German-speaking nations, THE BARNES REVIEW interviewed Manfred Roeder, Germany's longest serving political prisoner, days after he was released from prison.

Described by the controlled media and those who would defame him as a "neo-nazi" and "terrorist," the humble and articulate 75-year-old Roeder discussed in fluent English his beliefs, his recent imprisonment and his plans to restore pride and sovereignty to a nation deprived of both for the past six decades.

Called the "German Gandhi," Roeder's non-violent strategic weapon is singing. Roeder encourages his young followers to know at least 100 German songs. "Singing unites people," Roeder says, "while debate divides."

"Singing is what kept German prisoners-of-war together," Roeder says. "This is what kept them alive."

The British Broadcasting Corp. (BBC) has produced a program about Roeder, which he said was fair and worth seeing.

A peculiar legal arrangement keeps Germany, Europe's most populous nation (with more than 81 million citizens), in a semi-occupied state 60 years after WWII.

MANFRED ROEDER

There are little-known legal arrangements that compromise German sovereignty and permit thousands of foreign troops to be permanently based on its soil. There are also German laws, which give the state the power to prosecute those who dare to criticize these arrangements.

Roeder said that one day before the German Basic Law (*Grundgesetz)* was signed in 1949, the chancellor was made to sign a U.S.-drafted document known as the chancellor's file (*Kanzlerakte*).

Every German chancellor since the war has had to sign the *Kanzlerakte*, giving the United States control over Germany's mass media until 2099, Roeder said. It also allows Germany's confiscated gold reserves to remain in the U.S. until there is a signed peace treaty.

Germany's chancellor Gerhard Schroeder and Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer signed the *Kanzlerakte* two days before sending German troops to Kosovo, the first deployment of German troops outside the nation since the war, Roeder said.

Asked if he is considered Germany's most notorious political prisoner, Roeder said, "Definitely, far beyond anybody else."

TBR asked Roeder to describe himself: "I am the most notorious and dangerous critic of the federal republic," he said.

"My only task," Roeder told TBR, "is to create the circumstances under which a free German government can be elected by the people.

"I want the remaining occupation laws to end and for the German people to achieve self-determination with a proper constitution ratified by the people," Roeder wrote recently in his monthly newsletter *Deutsche Buergerinitiative*.

"The *Grundgesetz* is no constitution," Roeder said, "but a temporary order imposed by the Allies for a transition period. This transition and occupation period must finally come to an end. The German people must decide their constitution, not the parties. Only then will we be a sovereign and free people.

"Political parties are illegal criminal bunches, Jewish inventions." Roeder said. "They and the central committee of the Jews are part of the occupation forces."

In Germany, and other European nations, the right of free speech is not protected as it is in the United States under the First Amendment. As a result, Roeder has been imprisoned for more than 11 years simply for speaking his mind.

Roeder served nine years from 1980 to 1990 for "inciting hate" and nearly two years since 2002.

On March 24, Roeder was released from prison after serving 21 months for comments made during a "private speech."

The comments that sent Roeder to jail in 2002 were made during a 1998 election campaign in which Roeder ran for office in the coastal city of Stralsund.

Roeder said he was sent to prison for calling Ignatz Bubis, the former head of Germany's Jewish Committee, "a loudmouth."

"For calling Bubis a 'loudmouth,' in a private speech, I was given 21 months in prison," Roeder said. "However, *Stern* magazine calls [U.S. President] George W. Bush a loudmouth, and nobody says anything," he added.

✠ ✠ ✠

Indeed, German laws regarding speech and historical Revisionism are selectively applied. While articles can be found in scholarly German magazines showing that death counts from Auschwitz have been greatly exaggerated, if an "uncomfortable person" (for the state) such as Roeder says anything challenging the commonly accepted version, he is likely to find himself arrested and imprisoned for "denying" the Holocaust.

Having been told to submit a written request for information about what is permissible for a German citizen to say about the Holocaust, this writer visited the German Ministry of Justice in Berlin with the request for clarification. But the ministry never responded.

Roeder said that he had originally been charged with calling for a "sudden and non-violent change of government," as in East Germany or Georgia, but this charge was dismissed. Instead he was convicted of libel and racial hatred for calling Bubis "a loudmouth."

Having been warned to "keep your distance" from the "terrorist" Roeder by a publisher of a German nationalist newspaper, TBR asked Roeder about his position vis-à-vis other nationalists.

"The difference between me and the other nationalists is that they don't do anything," Roeder said. "I draw a consequence from what I know and take action—no matter what it costs.

"Many people are more clever than I am, but they have no courage and don't do anything," he said.

Roeder said the "nationalists" who are most critical of him are actually Jews "skimming the cream from the German right."

There have been two serious attempts on Roeder's life. In 1997 he was attacked during a demonstration in the Hessian city of Marburg by leftists with clubs while 400 German police stood by and did nothing.

Rescued by a young supporter, a policeman who stood by while Roeder was savagely beaten said they had orders not to interfere.

During his 1998 campaign for political office in Stralsund a group of leftists on the roof of a four-story building dropped a 65-pound concrete block on Roeder, who was in the street below. The block narrowly missed killing Roeder, striking his shoulder.

During his recent 21-month imprisonment Roeder was shipped around to six different prisons in order to prevent "a legal procedure," he said. This treatment was intended to break the strongest prisoner, Roeder says.

During World War II, Roeder served in Berlin, his hometown, in the German army as a 15- and 16-year-old. He fought the Red Army's advance into Berlin as Germany's "youngest real soldier," he claims.

Roeder has American siblings. His brother Helmut is a retired lieutenant colonel who received the Purple Heart in Vietnam, where as a helicopter pilot he was shot down five times. A lawyer by training, Roeder worked for the Judge Advocate's Office in Berlin in the mid-1960s as a legal advisor.

For decades Roeder has been teaching young Germans to appreciate their culture. "I built a center in Hesse for young people. For 30 years we have had seasonal festivals celebrating German culture and behavior.

"I want to build up young people and to teach them culture—real German values and behavior," Roeder said. "To show the world what we can do.

Roeder's father and grandfather lived in the Russian Baltic metropolis of St. Petersburg and spoke fluent Russian.

His paternal ancestors, Protestants from Salzburg, Austria, were expelled by Catholics in 1732 and settled in the German Baltic province of East Prussia, where they were landowners.

Regarding Koenigsberg, Roeder said, "I've been there 15 times." He has written to Russian President Vladimir Putin and the Russian governor of the former German province about the future of the Russian-occupied territory.

Koenigsberg, once the prosperous breadbasket of the German Reich, is today a neglected and polluted wasteland on the Baltic coast. At the end of the war the Soviet Red Army, with the approval of the British and American governments, forcibly expelled the entire German population from East Prussia. The expulsion of some 15 million Germans from East Prussia and other parts of the German Reich transferred to Soviet control at the end of the war resulted in the deaths of more than 2 million German civilians.

The Genocide Convention defines the expulsion of people from their homelands as "genocide."

"I told Putin," Roeder said, "that this is the last German province. We can make it an independent island, a showcase for the world of German-Russian cooperation."

Roeder said he had written twice to Putin urging him to foster Russo-German cooperation. "Putin is trying to build Russia," Roeder said. "This is the only way. If we go with America we are finished."

The U.S. is "encircling Russia," Roeder said, "and preparing for the final showdown." The U.S. goal, according to Roeder, is "to break it [Russia], degrade it, and be the only world power left." The political philosophy of German Jewish émigré Leo Strauss, he added, reigns among the neo-conservatives in Washington, whom he calls the "Leo cons."

Regarding the NATO alliance, Roeder said: "The purpose of NATO is to keep Russia out, the U.S.A. in, and Germany down."

Asked about the European Union, Roeder said it was "a device to control Germany.

"The only hope I see is to build an alliance with Russia and to some degree, China," Roeder said, "and to stay away from the United States."

People interested in helping Manfred Roeder should contact Juergen Wollmann (+49 171 770 7830), who deals in oil paintings, with proceeds going to Roeder's cause. ❖

Christopher Bollyn is a much-traveled international journalist currently based in Berlin, serving as European bureau chief for *American Free Press* newspaper. He has written extensively on a wide variety of subjects including the many unanswered questions surrounding the 9-11 terrorist attacks and the truth behind the *Estonia* Ferry sinking.

MPI/GETTY IMAGES

Harry Truman's Crooked Road to the White House

By Alec de Montmorency

The Secret Service men guarding the U.S. president pool their information on their off hours, but never with outsiders. (One of them at least must be within earshot of the occupier of the White House at all times.) But leak it outside and you put yourself in danger of being on the street the next day.

I got this information (1) from James P. Patterson who was guarding President Roosevelt at the time then President Harry Truman helped Patterson go on to the U.S. Congress; (2) from John Henshaw, who had been working as a legman for Drew Pearson in those days during FDR's third term.

It all started in Missouri (quoting John Henshaw) when Truman, having figuratively lost his shirt in the haberdashery enterprise with his World War I buddy, Jacobson, went to work for Tom Pendergast and got a job as county judge. In Missouri that meant awarding work contracts for the state, such as bridge or road repairs.

One of those jobs was out for bids, and a syndicate man was one of the bidders (with an outrageously high bid). Another bidder, who had put in the low bid, was awarded the job. The loser took it badly and started to yell at Truman that he was going to be "thrown out" for that.

Truman did not wait for the fallout and went straight to his boss. "Tom," he told Pendergast, "with loudmouths like that we can all wind up behind bars!"

"But why did you do it?" Pendergast asked.

"The other bidder was my friend," Truman replied.

Sometime later, Truman learned that he would likely not be elected to his job again, and went to see Pendergast about getting another job.

"Tom, I'd like to get a job that pays $10,000 a year," Truman told

Pendergast.

"Sorry, Harry, that job has already been promised," the boss told him. "Now, if you had come in earlier, I would have let you have it."

Then, after a moment of reflection, Pendergast said: "We have an opening in the U.S. Senate, and that is the only other job that also pays $10,000 a year."

Truman said he would have to consult the boss, meaning Bess Truman, but was soon back, with profuse thanks.

At the election, his opponent did not campaign much, he was so overconfident. And so Truman went to the U.S. Senate.

There had been much resentment, and not only in Missouri, about the higher taxes that had come with the preparation for war. So Truman put in a bill that the Senate would have the final say on the no-bid contracts—which all involved defense contracts.

The senators cursed the name of Harry Truman when it came to a vote, yet voted for it. If they did not, they figured, their intentions might be misunderstood. Of course it had been a custom for them to help local contractors to get the defense jobs, and big contributions came to the senator who helped it. But now, with the final award of defense contracts iffy, it was going to be another matter.

By courtesy of the U.S. Senate, the Truman Investigative Committee was born.

Truman was an early riser and would come to the Committee Room before the first help arrived, and go through his mail, picking out the complaints; then after analyzing them, he would-pocket some of them and go to the White House to consult President Roosevelt. . . .

At first Roosevelt would make him wait. That was until he learned what it was going to be about.

Invariably FDR heard, "So and so did not get the contract but YOUR friend did." President Roosevelt's reaction when he saw the complaint was to laugh.

"My friend? Ha! Ha!" Roosevelt would chuckle.

Or perhaps another complaint was being lodged against the president's uncle.

"My uncle? Ha! Ha! Ha!" Roosevelt would respond.

But sometimes it looked like a close call.

FDR would turn to an aide and say: "Let's throw a bone to that SOB!"—meaning, "Let's give him a small contract, just to shut his mouth, or he may cause trouble."

One day, when Truman appeared at the White House, he was pale and nervous and Roosevelt had a fright; maybe some scandal that could not be stopped. . . .

But then he heard Truman say that it was about his friend Tom Pendergast who was in jail and was ill. . . .

"What's that to you?" the president asked (he had campaigned against Pendergast in Missouri and had him put in jail).

Harry Truman replied weakly and apologetically: "Ah, but he is our kind of crook: He never asked me to do anything illegal. I owe him so much. . . . I wish I could do something for him now."

(Here I am quoting Edwin Tribble, who had been the city editor of *The Washington Star* at the time and for whom I worked in the 1960s. . . . I was repeating to him the conversation, as I had got it, and he corrected me: Apparently FDR had appreciated Harry Truman's definition of "our kind of crook.")

Anyway, after a short laugh, FDR told Truman, "All right, Harry, I'll see what I can do." He then told an aide: "Get in touch with Judge so-and-so, and tell him we don't want that bird to die on us. . . . It would be bad vibes for the party."

Pendergast came out a free man, blessing the name of Harry Truman, the only friend who had stayed with him.

Truman had drawn harsh criticism for being photographed visiting Pendergast in prison . . . .

The next, all-important episode involved Jimmy Roosevelt, sometimes referred to Washington society as "crown prince Jimmy the blackmailer."

One day he saw on his father's desk an income tax return of Mr. Rutherford Hartford, the owner, together with his brother, of the A&P stores.

He guessed what it was: the tax returns were faulty and the IRS man who found that brought it to the attention of the president. Another way of putting it, the president, who has the right to see the income tax returns of anyone, could make a deal with the derelict taxpayer on a *quid-pro-quo* basis and might reward the attentive official with a promotion or throw that taxpayer to the wolves, to be processed as Al Capone once was.

Jimmy swiped the document. He was finding the allowance FDR was giving him totally unsatisfactory and here was a chance to make some substantial capital: the A&P stores were a great chain of general stores, mainly food stores, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Jimmy took a job with a life insurance company and sold to Hartford a $5 million life insurance policy, which yielded him a $500,000 fee.

Then he went to a party—other high-powered young people like himself—got drunk and amused the company by mimicking Mr. Hartford: "Mr. Hartford," he approached the tycoon, "may I interest you in a life insurance policy?"

"My boy . . ." Hartford began. (With his hundreds upon hundreds of millions of dollars he needed a life insurance policy about like a dog needs fleas.)

Jimmy then pulled out the tax returns. . . . Mr. Hartford paled at the sight, and Jimmy made the sale, and disappeared from the White House for quite a while.

Some 10 blocks away from the White House, Drew Pearson, the famed (and much-feared) columnist, who had sent several prominent Washingtonians up the river, was having a big problem with the tax people.

He had helped the outgoing Spanish ambassador. Mr. Azcarate (whose government had been toppled by Gen. Franco and who was to turn the embassy over to the ambassador of Colombia), was to secure the remaining cash and gold. Now he was being visited by Treasury men, who were investigating something. They spoke to the gardener and to Rudolf, the majordomo or *maitre d'hotel*, but, mysteriously, had not approached Drew Pearson himself.

When news reached Pearson about the party where Jimmy had talked too much, he told John Henshaw: "Forget about the legwork. I want you to get the goods on Jimmy Roosevelt and Mr. Hartford. Here is the address of the life insurance company."

Henshaw went immediately to the address and, like an experienced gumshoe, did not enter the premises, but, instead repaired to a nearby drugstore for a sandwich and a cup of coffee . . . and engaged in conversation with the counterman. After a while, referring to the insurance company next door, he remarked: "Pretty nice outfit to work for— I am not at all satisfied with my present job."

"Are you crazy?" the counterman shot back: "they are laying off people. A poor employee who worked there for 17 years has just been laid off. No pension, no nothing."

Henshaw paid his bill and left.

When he reported this to Pearson, the latter asked: "Do you think he knows about this deal between Jimmy Roosevelt and Hartford?"

"He must," Henshaw replied. "The counterman said he had just been laid off."

"Tell him there is a job here. I must see him."

Henshaw returned to the drug store with the news that there was a job opening where he worked.

The counterman, who seemed to care for the newly unemployed customer, gave the man's address to Henshaw, who immediately went to see the distressed man and arranged for him to see Pearson.

Pearson was very satisfied.

I asked John Henshaw (Henshaw had previously told me that Pearson never paid for information and positively avoided people who wanted to tip him. On one hand, he was very busy and did not want to be disturbed. On the other hand, he was very close to his money and already had plenty of sources of information.) how much Pearson payed for the affidavit he had helped to arrange.

"I don't know. They had gone into a room and when they came out, both were smiling. Pearson had got his affidavit and the informant his fee, which must have been substantial, as the informant's smile indicated."

Henshaw had told me how Pearson and Senor Azcarate had shuttled between the Spanish Embassy on 13th Street NW and Pearson's bank in Maryland, of which he was part owner and where he had safe deposit boxes.

After a while, the Treasury agents who had been haunting Pearson's mansion disappeared into the landscape.

Jim Patterson, who at that time was one of the Secret Service team guarding President Roosevelt, told me what happened next: Pearson's lawyer got in touch with President Roosevelt's lawyer and they arranged the matter amicably. Nevertheless, FDR kept worrying about Jimmy and what would happen to him when he no longer had FDR to protect him. . . . And the matter of choosing his next vice presidential candidate preoccupied both him and Eleanor a lot, as the bits of conversation between the couple that reached the ears of the Secret Servicemen indicated.

Officially the race was between Vice President Wallace and the Assistant President Jimmy Byrnes. But the president did not want either of the two to succeed him.

That conclusion emerged as the president and his wife had been discussing one of the two contenders: "He is for your world policy," Eleanor R. had suggested, "100 percent for it. . . ."

"But how do we know he isn't also a 100 percent SOB who won't lift a finger to keep the poor young fellow out of the pen?"

FDR was haunted by Harry Truman's plea for his old boss, Pendergast.

Loyalty in politics is something you don't find often. And he was worrying for the wayward son and what would happen to him after his father was not there to help him.

It all looked to the Secret Service men at the White House like Harry Truman was heading for the vice presidency.

Then Harry Truman shot off his mouth.

Hitler had jumped Stalin, and the Senate leaders were being interviewed about it.

"Shall we extend the lend-lease to the USSR?" *The New York Times* asked Sen. Truman.

"Of course," he replied. "But only as long as he is losing. If he begins to win, then we should lend-lease Hitler. I don't want to see either of those two mugs at the peace conference."

The quotation was printed in the *Times* and caused an explosion of indignation among the liberals.

That made the president keep secret his choice and never pronounce his name.

When the convention came, he named his first preference: Supreme Court Justice Douglas, a certified liberal.

Above, Franklin Roosevelt and son Jimmy *on a campaign tour in 1934. According to author Alec de Montmorency, Jimmy took full advantage of his "special place" in the FDR administration by lining his pockets with money obtained through blackmail and coercion.*

He knew that Douglas was not interested in the job: he had a lifetime sinecure, highly paid and prestigious, on the Supreme Court and spent his summers and much other time in the Rocky Mountains, hiking. The frequent thunderstorms there seemed to rejuvenate him.

He was living a second youth and had fallen in love with a student who interviewed him about the Supreme Court for a school paper she was working on. Roosevelt knew that his answer would be: "Thanks but no thanks. . . ."

His second candidate was Sen. Truman, very popular in Congress.

He told the officials he would be happy with either of the two and added: "But clear it with Sydney."

Sydney Hillman was the son of poor immigrants from Lithuania and very popular in the labor movement.

Hillman was delighted at being called by his first name by the president.

He cleared Harry Truman whose name went on the Democratic ticket. The Soviet garrison in D.C.—the embassy and the sympathizers—had no chance to intervene.

On the Easter day that followed, Harry Truman was president of the United States. ❖

Alec de Montmorency was a descendant of the royal houses of Luxembourg and Russia and lineal heir to the title of Grand Duke of Luxembourg. Before his death in 2000, he was one of America's most beloved alternative health advocates.

CORAL CASTLE:

A Marvel of Modern Megalithic Architecture

Modern-day court historians say they know how the pyramids were built: It was gangs of thousands of slaves tugging on ropes, pulling and pushing 30-ton quarried limestone, granite and basalt blocks (some weighing 200 tons) into amazingly precise alignment. As proof, scientists (including Thor Heyerdahl) have demonstrated that gangs of men using primitive techniques can move large stones. But their feeble attempts at recreating the feats of the ancients pale in comparison to the architectural building accomplishments of one man who claimed he knew the "secrets of the pyramid builders." He may have been telling the truth.

By Paul Tudor Angel

Edward Leedskalnin was a frail man, an immigrant from Riga, Latvia, weighing around 100 pounds and standing barely five feet high. Regardless of stature, this little man cut, worked and raised a megalithic structure made up of over 1,100 tons of coral rock that he himself quarried from the surrounding land. He also created more than 100 tons of carvings, furniture and other amazing stone objects. His creation of Rock Gate, later to be called Coral Castle, ranks with the modern—and ancient—wonders of our world. It took him 28 years to fully complete.

Leedskalnin made his constructs purely from coral rock. Coral rock is so hard and sharp it can shred human flesh and has been known to break the most sophisticated modern diamond-tipped drill bits. Yet, using only simple chains, pulleys, and recycled automobile parts, Leedskalnin removed coral from the bedrock and shaped and hoisted the rocks into place, much as our ancient ancestors did at world famous sites such as Stonehenge and Sacsayhuaman—however they did it. And it appears that this one little man quarried and moved a piece of coral rock weighing over 35 tons. He then transported huge stones and raised them—all alone—without the aid of heavy machinery or modern electric tools. And he raised them for a particular purpose.

Before Leedskalnin came to America, as the story goes, he was engaged to a Latvian woman, Agnes Skuvst, a decade or so his junior. She jilted him the day before the wedding, claiming he was too old and too poor for marrying.

Heartbroken, Leedskalnin traveled to Canada, California and then to Texas. He worked in lumber camps and, according to the biographies available, claimed to have been on at least one Texas cattle drive.

In 1918, after developing tuberculosis, he was told that south Florida had a good climate, and he chose a sparsely settled section called Florida City to have some privacy. A neighbor permitted Leedskalnin to use a small plot of land upon which he built a house from logs hewn from the surrounding pines and coral rock, which he quarried on the property. Thus began his strange and unusual odyssey, which would culminate decades later in Coral Castle. Now in Homestead, Florida, Coral Castle was built between 1923 and 1951. His architectural and artistic labors initially began as a way of getting over his unrequited love for the girl he always remembered as "Sweet Sixteen." Incidentally, in 1980 Agnes Skuvst was found—at age 83—and invited to visit Coral Castle to view the accomplishments of her old suitor. She refused, saying she didn't care to know more about Ed or his amazing constructions.

✠ ✠ ✠

Leedskalnin had only a fourth-grade education, and his notebooks, filled with his diagrams for magnetism and electrical experiments, show just how little he knew of modern physics, according to one author. This rudimentary research has never been tied to construction techniques that could have been used to manipulate the multi-ton blocks of stone he transported and lifted. (Some researchers think Ed's writings are in code, and that he may have known a lot more than he was telling.)

No one ever saw or heard Leedskalnin move a stone—not a peep. No heavy machinery, no chisels, no banging, dragging or voices. Neighborhood kids said they saw Leedskalnin "levitate" rocks into the air and into place at night. Their claims were dismissed. One who knew Leedskalnin said that many people tried to catch Leedskalnin in the act of moving stones so that his method would be known. But he always seemed to know when he was being watched. Others claimed to have heard him "sing to the stones" and saw him placing his hands on the stone to be

Inside Coral Castle

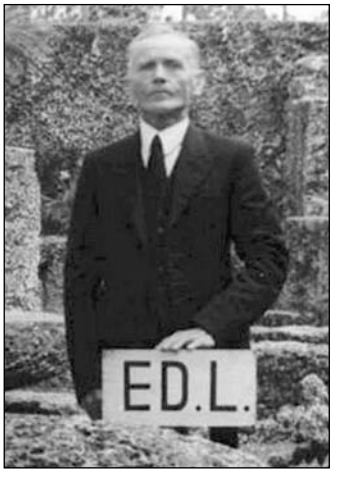

This massive column *(called the Great Obelisk; upper left photo) was erected solely by Ed Leedskalnin (1887-1951). It is one of the biggest stones on the property at 25 feet tall and an estimated 28 tons. Above: A grouping of some of the megalithic constructions found inside Coral Castle, including a portion of the imposing wall, a trilithon and a grouping of stone furniture. The coral walls weigh about 125 pounds per cubic foot. Each section of wall is eight feet tall and three feet thick. Right: Leedskalnin, the builder of Coral Castle, poses for a mysterious photograph. Left: a massive block of coral topped by four worked stones. Below left: The nine-ton gate is considered a monument to Leedskalnin's genius. Used as a "turnstile" to the area past the gate, it was built to open with the touch of a finger. Below: Leedskalnin poses in these two photos with the "tripods" he constructed to lift the massive coral rocks of Coral Castle. But how he really did it is unknown, as he insisted on working alone.*

See more images and more information about Coral Castle on the web at www.coralcastle.com and other sites. Keywords: Edward Leedskalnin.

lifted, which presumably somehow made the stone lighter. This claim seems counter to the accepted line that Leedskalnin moved his stones in guarded privacy, unless the witness was well hidden. And although Leedskalnin was admittedly eccentric (see photo section of some of his creations) people who knew him found him to be a good neighbor and hardly the mysterious "mad scientist" he was made out to be by some.

In 1936, whether because of a planned housing development or, in other reports, because he was attacked by some men intent on robbing him (Ed believed they'd heard about him on the television program *In Search Of*, hosted by Leonard Nimoy), Leedskalnin purchased 10 acres and moved to Homestead, Florida. However, most of the carvings inside the Coral Castle compound were completed while still in Florida City.

✠ ✠ ✠

Moving the tons of coral constructs seemed no big deal to Leedskalnin. He is reported to have moved the carvings on the trailer of an old Republic truck upon which he placed two rails. Once loaded, a friend with a tractor moved the sculptures to their new location. Many people saw the coral carvings being moved along the Dixie Highway, but no one ever saw Ed loading or unloading the trailer. By 1940, all the carvings were in Homestead and Leedskalnin finished erecting the surrounding walls, each section of which is eight feet tall, four feet wide, three feet thick, and weighs approximately 15 tons (more than six of today's midsized automobiles). They butt together in a clean, tight fit, intact after four decades, despite having been constructed without cement, reminiscent (in a smaller scale) of the cyclopean architecture of the Andes. A friend and neighbor claimed that:

> Ed's first secret was to use the "crystalline" forces contained in an ordinary automobile leaf spring steel to split coral. He chiseled the groove deep enough to hold the spring. But first he heated it red hot on his famous "bar-b-que" until it temporarily lost its "spring" and blacksmithed it into the groove while hot. He then poured cold water on it quickly quenching it and restoring its "spring," releasing the tremendous power of spring steel, instantly splitting the coral right down the marked groove.

This may explain how Ed split the coral, but not how one little man was able to manipulate huge stones into predetermined positions.

Behind the huge walls of Coral Castle is the Great Tower, constructed of an estimated 243 tons of rock. Leedskalnin used its first floor as a workshop. The second floor housed his living quarters. According to friends, no one was permitted inside areas Leedskalnin deemed off limits.

And then there is Leedskalnin's famous nine-ton gate in the east wall. The gate is an architectural marvel, so amazingly balanced, the gate can be opened with the push of a child's hand. The gate is now kept in an open position for fear that it could close upon visitors, crushing them to death.

Other megalithic-style structures include: a 22-ton obelisk; a 22-ton "Moon block"; and a 23-ton "Jupiter block." Leedskalnin also sculpted an ingenious telescope 25 feet high.

Leedskalnin dabbled in rock furniture as well. Three large chairs have had their jagged coral shaped, shaved and sanded until the subtle indentations are "smoothed like soapstone and hold a person as comfortably as an easy chair." Three grouped chairs catch sunlight in sequence—morning, afternoon, and evening—times at which Ed is said to have enjoyed reading. A table is hewn into the shape of a heart with a beautiful ever-blooming floral centerpiece growing out of the center of this rock table. Employees at the tourist site have said it still blooms from the original planting.

Ed also built a throne room—where his home could be his castle. His throne, a rocking chair weighing 5,000 pounds, is accompanied by thrones for his would-be future wife and the children he always wanted. (Ed never married.) The rocking chair is so delicately balanced it moves with the push of a finger. He made a special throne for his "future" mother-in-law, called the only uncomfortable chair on the premises. Some say Ed designed it that way to keep her visits short. There's also an underground stone refrigerator reached by a one-piece spiral staircase.

Leedskalnin must have spent thousands upon thousands of hours building Coral Castle, the huge sculptures and megalithic-style constructs that fill the grounds.

A giant handcrafted coral sundial keeps time between 9 a.m. and 4 p.m., the hours Leedskalnin believed a man should work. It also accurately indicates the summer solstice and the fall equinox.

Ed must have spent thousands upon thousands of hours building Coral Castle, the huge sculptures and megalithic-style constructs that fill the grounds. All the stones were carved and set in place with simple hand tools. No engines or vehicles were ever heard. How did he do it?

Unfortunately, Leedskalnin never shared the secret of how he was able to move huge coral rocks weighing up to 35 tons. He even received a visit from the U.S. government, hoping to be apprised of Leedskalnin's special skills with moving large objects. He refused to divulge his secret, saying only that he understood the laws of weight and leverage, adding cryptically that he had discovered the secrets of the pyramids, and found out how the Egyptians and the ancient builders of Peru and Yucatan, with only primitive tools, raised and set in place blocks of stone weighing many tons.

In late December 1951, Ed became ill. Leaving a sign on his door reportedly saying "Going to the hospital," he took a bus to Jackson Memorial in Miami. Three days later he died in his sleep. He was 64 years old. His secrets died with him.

After Edward Leedskalnin's death, a nephew in Michigan inherited Coral Castle. In 1953, the nephew sold Coral Castle to a family from Chicago. During the change-over, a box of Ed's belongings was found—a set of instructions leading to the discovery of 35 $100 bills—profits from his 10¢ tours of the complex. It was just another of the many mysteries of a small Latvian immigrant who may have had the key to unlocking the mysteries of the ancients. ❖

Paul Tudor Angel is the production manager of TBR.

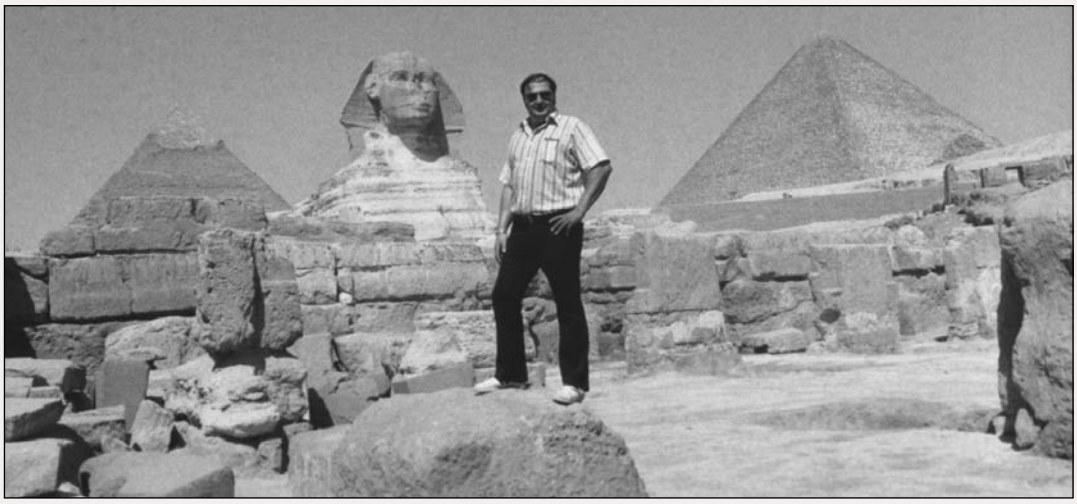

Left, author and radio host Tom Valentine stands figuratively in the shadow of the Sphinx at the Giza Pyramid complex in Egypt as part of his research on the many mysteries of the Great Pyramid.

Coral Castle & the Great Pyramid

By Tom Valentine

Edward Leedskalnin (see previous article) boasted proudly that he knew the secret of the pyramid builders, and he left his proof behind in a monumental grouping of stone that anyone may visit today whenever they travel to Homestead, Florida—just south of Miami.

Nobody knows how this smallish, mysterious, reclusive philosopher accomplished this remarkable feat of cutting, moving and placing more than a thousand tons of rock by himself with no modern construction methods. A visit to the weird compound of massive blocks covering about an acre of ground is enough to convince any experienced engineer that Leedskalnin either knew how to overcome gravity (as he claimed) or else he had help from energetic aliens.

So, the mystery remains. Instead of important physical knowledge, all we have today is a curious and weird monument attracting a few tourists every year. At the same time, the public is treated to televised tests of pyramid building theories where hundreds of men hauling on ropes try to replicate a small portion of the Great Pyramid's incredible structure. To date all such attempts have been boring, dumb and well off the mark.

Since history is anything but a solid science, the rock solid evidence of massive stones which were obviously quarried, lifted, moved and placed by humans remains the most baffling prehistoric enigma. Since the dawning of the printing press and mass communications, the scholars and experts of this world have chosen to gloss over the stone-cold facts glaring out at them from various locations around the globe ranging from Stonehenge, to Easter Island to the grandest stone monument of all—the Great Pyramid at Giza.

No modern scholars or experts were around when the famous stone monuments of ancient times were constructed, so we can only guess at what took place. Not so with the Coral Castle. But, alas, a grand opportunity to learn was missed. Leedskalnin lived until 1951. He had visits from the curious and the official, but his explanations were evidently too esoteric for the scholarly minds to absorb. The diminutive stonemason said that modern scientists are "wrong, wrong, wrong" in their assumptions about physical nature.

According to Christopher Dunne, who studied Coral Castle thoroughly, Leedskalnin claimed that all nature is essentially tiny magnets and it is the movement of these microscopic magnets within materials and through space that produces measurable phenomena such as electromagnetism.

Dunne speculated that Leedskalnin may have utilized well-known principles of electromagnetism and magnetism but in a way that still eludes modern physicists and engineers. Among the gaggle of seemingly primitive stone-working tools on display at Coral Castle are a number of pieces wrapped in copper wires.

Leedskalnin also had a "flywheel" with bar magnets arranged inside the cement casing. In older photos still available one can notice a tripod device that is not present today, and no one can be sure of what other items or artifacts he may have used that are missing.

In a seemingly unrelated matter, but with potential significance for Leedskalnin's magnetic claims, another independent thinker living in Florida, Don Kelly of Clearwater, finally proved a thesis he has maintained about magnetism and gravity. Experiments have proved that magnetized plates are 15 percent less effected by gravity than inert plates. Kelly asked: "Do we understand the magnetism to gravity relationship?" The answer is not yet.

THE GREAT PYRAMID

No other structure defies our present scholarly claims more thoroughly and impressively than the Great Pyramid. When Leedskalnin boasted that he "knew the secret" he was boasting about important knowledge, indeed.

The Great Pyramid is beyond comparison with all the other pyramid structures in both ancient Egypt and Central America. In fact, nothing else made by man, including the Great Wall of China, can compare in the precision of construction and size-placement of stones.

First of all it is a 40-story building on a base of 13 and a half acres. The huge cathedrals of Milan and Florence, plus St. Paul's Basilica in Rome and Westminster Abbey in England, could all be fitted within the confines of the Great Pyramid's base. Were we to grind the estimated 2.3 million blocks of limestone into gravel we could lay a roadbed 18 feet wide and a foot thick all the way from New York City to Salt Lake City.

The smallest of the 2.3 million building blocks weighs about three tons. Virtually all of these "plain" limestone blocks were quarried from nearby rock obviously by human workers. We simply don't know who, when and how.

The four-sided exterior (22 acres total) was covered by magnificent white "Tura" limestone casing stones weighing an estimated 15 tons each. These stones were cut from a quarry on the other side of the Nile River. They had to be cut, polished into a glistening finish, transported across the Nile and up to the plateau site where they were placed with astounding precision. Some of the casings are still in place today.

You cannot fit a business card in the space between the stones, and the cement is so fine and amazingly strong that it boggles the minds of stonemasons today. The polished limestone casing blocks will fracture before the adhesion will give, although less than a 50th of an inch separates the blocks.

There isn't a construction company in the world today that could bid and complete this job. The change orders and cost-overrides would doom the project to failure even if it were backed by the Federal Reserve. An Indiana limestone quarry expert was once asked to estimate delivery time for just the rough limestone blocks. He estimated that the 33 quarries would deliver the stone FOB their own rail siding, providing nothing went wrong, in about 27 years.

We are told by scholarly historians that Pharaoh Khufu (Cheops in Greek) had the pyramid built, probably with slave labor, during his historically alleged (best guess) reign of 23 years about 2,600 B.C. Obviously, unhappy slaves can quarry and move stone blocks with primitive tools far more efficiently than modern quarry operations.

Frankly, along with the casing stones, the really impressive part of the Great Pyramid's construction is the interior chamber stones of granite.

Now, if we are to believe our modern scholars, the slave laborers had to build the structure up more than one-third of its finished height in order to construct the inner chambers in the center of the mass of stone.

These chambers are, in themselves, the marvel of construction marvels.

The "King's Chamber" is so much more impressive than the smaller "Queen's Chamber" that we shall concentrate on it to make the point. The walls, floors and ceilings of both interior chambers are made of huge blocks of a rose-colored granite. However, several of the blocks in the King's Chamber are estimated to weigh more than 85 tons each.

To get an idea of how heavy 85 tons is, consider this: In order to place a piece of equipment weighing a mere 65 tons, a crane capable of lifting it had to be trucked in on 15 semi-trailers and assembled. How on earth did the pyramid builders do it? Ropes and log rollers? Were there that many trees available to the ancient Egyptians? Maybe that's what happened to all the trees in that desert; clear cutting to get enough logs for rolling all those stones.

Nevertheless, what is known is that the huge granite blocks were quarried more than 200 miles from the site of the Great Pyramid and floated down the Nile. These perfectly cut blocks of granite were hauled up the plateau, then up the steep sides, or up a ramp covering the steep sides, and gently, perfectly, neatly and precisely placed as the walls, floors and ceilings.

Did you ever try to place a small rectangular block of stone down into a position next to other rectangular or square blocks? How do you get your fingers out of the way? How did they get the ropes out of the way? How did they do it without chipping the perfect edges? Remember, they weigh 85 tons each.

There is such a vast difference in the skill level of the workmanship apparent in the Great Pyramid, and in the Second Pyramid it's inconceivable that only one generation separated them—a fact never mentioned in our scholarly Egyptology texts.

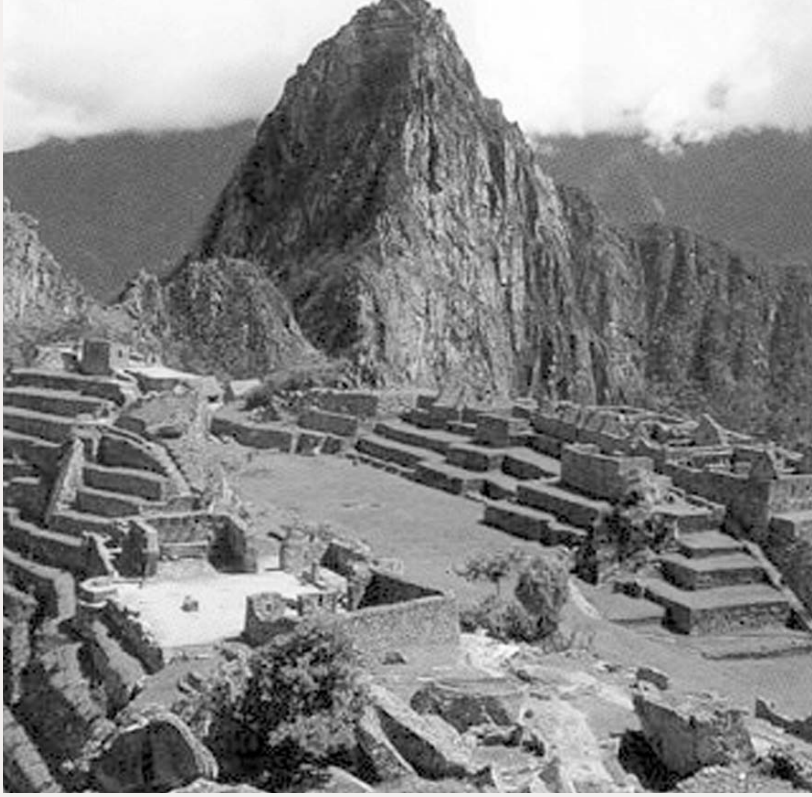

Machu Picchu in Peru is a wonder of megalithic architecture. And it wasn't even discovered until 1911. What more mysteries do the ancients have in store for us moderns who keep looking?

The truth is, we don't have a clue about who built the Great Pyramid despite the fact scholars have a pretty good data bank regarding other pyramids, some of which were undoubtedly tombs.

The Great Pyramid existed thousands of years earlier than Akhenaten and Nefertiti; than Moses and the Exodus; than Antony and Cleopatra. It is because the Great Pyramid is so far removed from us in time that we have only elusive theories to work with.

The idea that it was built by Khufu (2600 B.C.) has no good evidence at all. In fact, the hard evidence points to Khufu "adopting" the grand structure that was already there by building his family tombs around its base. The speculation about Khufu stems from a rough painted "cartouche" found on the back side of one of those big granite slabs making up the ceiling.

What scholars aren't telling is that the cartouche for Khufu could just as easily, if not more so, been interpreted "Khuti," which translates "glorious light," which was the name of the Great Pyramid, which glistened in the desert sun like a glorious light when all four sides were coated with polished white limestone blocks fitted precisely together. The painted cartouche on the back of a finished block is most logically translated as a worker's mark stating, "take this one to the pyramid."

Any way you look at it, the magnificent stonework that is the First Wonder of the Ancient World is solid, though mute, testimony to something having occurred that is beyond our present understanding, much like Ed Leedskalnin's Coral Castle. ❖

Tom Valentine is the host of *Radio Free America* and an open-minded Revisionist historian. Valentine has written many authoritative books, including one on the mysteries of the Great Pyramid. He has also been on the cutting edge of the alternative health movement for decades. Find out more about Tom Valentine on the web at www.tomvalentine.com.

Hitler
& the Power of Aesthetics

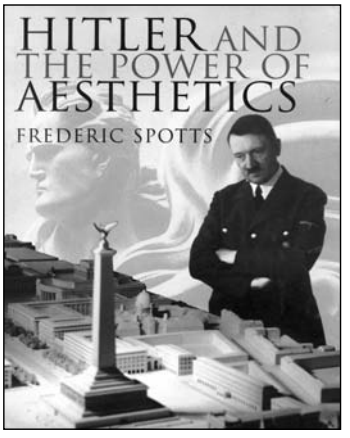

Adolf Hitler has been described as a failed artist, a hack. But reality is far from the skewed portrayals we have been presented in almost every mainstream history text since his death. He was, in fact, a man with vast artistic and conceptual abilities. And he was the driving force behind the creation of the new image of the Third Reich—from monuments to public buildings to opera houses to great war memorials to new music to grand museums to hold the finest artwork from a variety of European cultures.

Yet this aspect of Adolf Hitler has been almost completely ignored in the frenzy to portray Hitler as a sadistic, bloodthirsty demon.

In a remarkable synthesis of key scholarship and historical resources, author Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as much less a political than a cultural revolution. Spotts maintains that Hitler viewed himself first and foremost as an artist and that his activities were largely directed to promotion of the arts. His driving ambition was to create a supreme culture state—out with the corrupt, in with the aesthetically ennobling. Hitler's vision of his German super-state was to be expressed as much in art as politics. Culture was not only the end to which power should aspire, but the means of achieving it.

Art was at the center of Hitler's life—and he was the center of the arts. He dissolved this line—merging art and politics like no one else in history—by creating powerful parades, spectacles, films, rallies, operas, monumental architecture, sculpture, paintings and even the great autobahns and the Volkswagen. He involved the entire German nation as participants in his National Socialist aesthetic drama.

A revealing and highly conceptual work—loaded with photographs and sketches of the great cultural accomplishments of the Hitler era—*Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics* provides an additional clue to the understanding of the Third Reich—in many ways the first key to the first lock on the first floor. It has, until now, been barely noted in the more speculative psychological portraits, biographies and hackneyed histories of the Third Reich.

Containing more than 145 drawings, photos, models, sculptures, paintings, architectural works etc, this book covers the subject like no other before.

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics (hardback, 456 pages, #377, $37.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

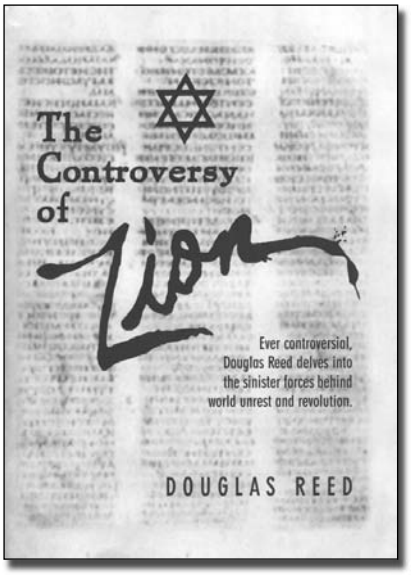

Why?

NEW 2003 EDITION!

COMMENCING IN 1951, BRITAIN'S FOREMOST World War II correspondent spent more than three years writing ***The Controversy of Zion***—all 300,000 words of it. He completed the epilogue in 1956. Although there is correspondence to show that the book was once discussed with his publisher, the manuscript was never submitted, but remained for 22 years gathering dust in Reed's home in Durban, South Africa. **WHY?**

IN EUROPE DURING THE YEARS immediately before and after World War II, the name of Douglas Reed was on everyone's lips. His books were being sold by the tens of thousands. He was known with intimate familiarity throughout the English-speaking world by a vast army of fans. And then he was banished. Was it this book? ***The Controversy of Zion*** (Item #375, softcover, 587 pages with a *Preface* by Ivor Benson and a complete subject index and notes) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB for $22.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $8 per book outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy coupon on page 80 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Extra Copies of The Barnes Review Book Club Catalog		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $12 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Why not send a sample copy of TBR to a friend? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per name please. (Inside the U.S. only.)

TBR44

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME X NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2004 www.barnesreview.org

Hitler at Nuremberg

Exclusive memoirs of Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle describe the German chancellor's inspirational rallies at Nuremberg.

The Cambridge Apostles

How did the British Secret Service allow high-level Marxist spies to transfer nuclear secrets to the Soviet Union?

Also in this issue:

- Hitler Declares War on America
- Power Behind the Rhodes Scholars
- The Avarice of the Rockefellers
- A New View of Josef Mengele
- Lindbergh Decries Foreign Wars
- Latest Look at the *Liberty* Massacre
- The Fed & the Golden Rule
- The Inaugural Address of John Adams
- Antonio Gramsci's Destructive Legacy

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MAY/JUNE 2004 ❖ VOLUME X ❖ NUMBER 3

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 ADOLF HITLER AT NUREMBERG
WAFFEN SS GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
This is not an article about the so-called "trial" of Nazi war criminals in 1945-6, but rather a triumphal piece about the ability of Adolf Hitler to mobilize an entire country. His rallies at Nuremberg inspired the German people and are still greatly admired by politicians and public speakers today. . . .

10 HITLER DECLARES WAR
A SPEECH BY ADOLF HITLER
There is no question that Hitler's speech on this occasion summarized his thinking about foreign affairs and the German role in the world. The lying hypocrisy of the Allied powers is exposed in this speech, which in many ways is an expose of their thinking. Here is Hitler's declaration of war against the United States in its original style so that you can see what the much-misinterpreted Hitler actually said were his reasons for going to war with a nation he knew would supply a gargantuan test for his over-taxed military. . . .

20 WAR & NEUTRALITY
A SPEECH BY CHARLES LINDBERGH
The ideology of most of the American Founding Fathers is echoed in this fine speech by one of America's great patriots. The case against continued American aggression against Japan and Germany is laid out. . . .

24 THE CAMBRIDGE APOSTLES
ROBERT LOGAN
How few realize the penetration of Marxists into the British secret service during the 1930s, and more precisely, in 1932. This is their sordid tale of social and sexual perversion. Little do most know, this group of miscreants was responsible for much of the strife the world finds herself in today. . . .

30 JOSEF MENGELE: A NEW LOOK
MICHAEL MURPHY
It is very rare to hear a Revisionist take on the so-called "Angel of Death," Josef Mengele. The problem with the Allied propaganda machine was that the Allies were doing the same sort of medical experimentation, which, unsurprisingly, did not surface at the Nuremberg hearings where Mengele was tried. . . .

36 RHODES & HIS SCHOLARSHIPS
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
The Rhodes scholarship is not merely a prestigious reward for excellence in scholarship, but is agenda driven. The agenda is the reuniting of England with the United States. Here's the proof. . . .

42 AVARICE OF THE ROCKEFELLERS
STEPHEN J. MARTIN
John D. Rockefeller wanted one thing in the late 1870s: complete control over all oil refining in America. His techniques employed to achieve this goal were less than moral. One of our most popular writers speaks out and exposes the Rockefeller family for what they were, and are. . . .

48 THE FED & 'THE GOLDEN RULE'
TOM ROSE
One might not completely agree with his conclusions, but one is forced to acknowledge this first rate defense of the gold standard and the dissolution of the Federal Reserve. Since World War I, the Federal Reserve has helped to finance any and all wars waged by the American ruining class. . . .

55 THE USS LIBERTY SAGA, PART 1
ROMEO STANA
This article, dealing with the early events leading to the slaughter of 34 American sailors and Marines by the Israelis, is already set to become the standard of scholarship about this under-reported massacre. . . .

61 THE USS LIBERTY SAGA, PART 2
ROMEO STANA
Because of its length and complexity, we have divided up this essay into two parts. This second part of the *USS Liberty* saga deals with the testimony of *Liberty* survivors and Israel's denials of deliberate attack. Their tales of suffering and bureaucratic stonewalling will shock those who still believe the attack was a "mistake."...

70 JOHN ADAMS TAKES OFFICE
A SPEECH BY JOHN ADAMS
Here, reprinted as primary source material, is the position of the Federalists in the young years of the republic. He deals with the growth of government power, the power of the states and the rightness of the Constitution against the attacks of the anti-Federalists. This is extremely important American history. One wonders why it is rarely read. . . .

74 WHO WAS ANTONIO GRAMSCI?
JOSEPH CROSSON
Antonio Gramsci is one of the world's famous communist agitators. Few of our modern perversions are innocent of his hands yet people still admire him. This is a brief, but effective, summary of his thought and development, more specifically against the anti-communist Church of Rome which stood in the way of "bolshevization" of the western world. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2
Editorial—"The Passion": 3
The Degrelle Memoirs: 4
Nationalist History & Theory: 20
History You May Have Missed: 41
Letters to the Editor: 69
Profile—Antonio Gramsci: 74

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

Your reaction to the last (March/April 2004) issue was extremely good, and many readers offered congratulations on our having dared to say that the historical record on Adolf Hitler—like many important matters of history—needs to be brought into accord with the facts.

Every war America has fought since the British invasion of 1812 has been directed by the elite and their press; in no case has war served the interests of the people who have to fight it or pay for it since then but in every case the war has made the government stronger, the bankers and armament manufacturers richer and the politicians worse. Correcting the record on Hitler and Germany is a daring task worthy of THE BARNES REVIEW and its readers. We feel it's about time scholars looked at Hitler as a human being, not some sort of personification of Lucifer.

We note with embarrassment that the article "Understanding the Past," pages 18-20, was unmentioned in the Table of Contents. However, 4-page reprints are available of the article. See page 23 of this issue for more on this great piece.

Finally, after long last, we are publishing one of the most under-read documents of all time: Hitler's declaration of war against the United States. In it, Hitler deals with the lies, hypocrisy and pontification of the FDR administration.

Leon Degrelle, one of our favorites here, has crafted another masterpiece, but one on a very little-known topic, that is, the mobilization of the masses. The Nuremberg rallies were just that. They were held to take the Weimar rabble and turn it into a disciplined fighting force. This was the apogee of mobilization and it, for better choice of words, transformed a country, an economy and a nation.

In our Nationalist History section, we are running a third speech of that great patriot and orator, Charles Lindbergh. We've printed several of his speeches in the past, but these three form a seamless web of thought on the most important event of the 20th century—World War II.

You will also meet a particularly vile set of creatures, the communist admiring set of homosexuals known as the Cambridge Apostles. These spies for the USSR in the 1930s formed their secret clique to report to their masters, the KGB.

For the very first time, a first rate writer, Michael Murphy, has written a defense of a man oddly left out of Revisionist scholarship, Dr. Joseph Mengele, who suffered precisely for doing the same thing the Allies were doing. The Western condemnation of Mengele is an exercise of arrogance to the highest degree.

Speaking of arrogance and pontification, our good friend Stephen Martin gives us a very effective exposé of the ruthless business practices of the Rockefellers at the end of the 1800s.

Don't forget, write us to express your own opinions, questions or denunciations. Send your letters to Editor, TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email your electronic letters to barnesreview7@aol.com. Also remember to see the ad on the inside back cover about our exciting TBR writing competition. Three winners will get their stories published in TBR and receive great prizes as well. It's something we want all our subscribers to consider. ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY
Art & Production Director: PAUL ANGEL
Contributing Editors:

RICK ADAMS *Providence, Rhode Island*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
RUSSELL J. GRANATA *Palos Verdes, California*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2003 (Vols. II-IX)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Passion of the Christ

Has there been enough said on Mel Gibson's movie *The Passion of the Christ*? There certainly has been enough hot air from the successors of the Pharisees to make the environmentalists' gloom and doom scenarios come true. Let us begin by saying that whether this movie offends Jewish people or not is irrelevant. It is the substance of the film that is of the utmost importance.

Christianity is not something studied; it is a radical change of lifestyle. It is a rejection of hedonism and is about the calming of the passions that ultimately lead to sin. Therefore, one cannot write on it objectively. This is the problem: if one thinks that the church has it right, much in one's life will change, and some of those changes might be painful. If one rejects the teachings of the church, then anything goes, everything is random, and therefore, life could be full of the puerile pleasures post-modern America is now infamous for.

This is the reason that Christianity cannot be debated; it must either dominate or be suppressed by one means or another.

The great point of *The Passion*, the point of the church, something known by Christians for 2,000 years, is that the cross represents the sufferings of the ascetic life. Christ's agonizing death, as well as his fasting and rejection of material goods are examples for the Christian life. In other words, in accepting Christ's cross, one accepts a transformation most people would rather avoid.

It is only in this context that one can study Christianity, and it is also within this context that one can see *The Passion*. This is not algebra or chemistry; this is little else than a challenge to change oneself, with, as is well known, severe punishment if one refuses.

Many said the movie was too "gory," too centered upon the physical sufferings of Christ to the point of exaggeration. This particular criticism is hard to understand, given that Christ was brutally tortured by Roman troops. The "gore" was simply an attempt to make the tortures of Christ authentic.

In this era, the Jews seem to be making an even more serious mistake then they made 2,000 years ago. Now, in their usual penchant for "winning friends and influencing people," Jews, led by Abraham Foxman of the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), have lined up to condemn the film and, therefore, those who have loved the film. Now, the Jews of the New Testament are not the same group of people that live in Israel today. These latter are largely descended from Turkic Khazars immigrating from Russia and Poland. Nevertheless, the problem remains. The movie is a hit. When your editor came out of the theater, there were few dry eyes. This movie was emotionally potent and has captured the hearts, already, of millions who likely only have rarely thought of the passion in such terms. No doubt, thousands of conversions will come out of this.

In other words, the ADL lost.

When a series of Jews put out *The Temptation of Christ*, only Christian publications protested. This sort of obnoxious condemnation the ADL specializes in was nowhere to be found in Lew Wasserman's perverse movie.

The movie itself was complex. Never before had Lucifer been shown as present during the passion and subsequent crucifixion. The passion refers to the fact that Christ, as both human and divine, took upon him the sins of the entire world, past, present and future. By uniting them to himself, he destroyed them, and, in the bargain, destroyed death, making sure that all human souls live forever, either in heaven or hell.

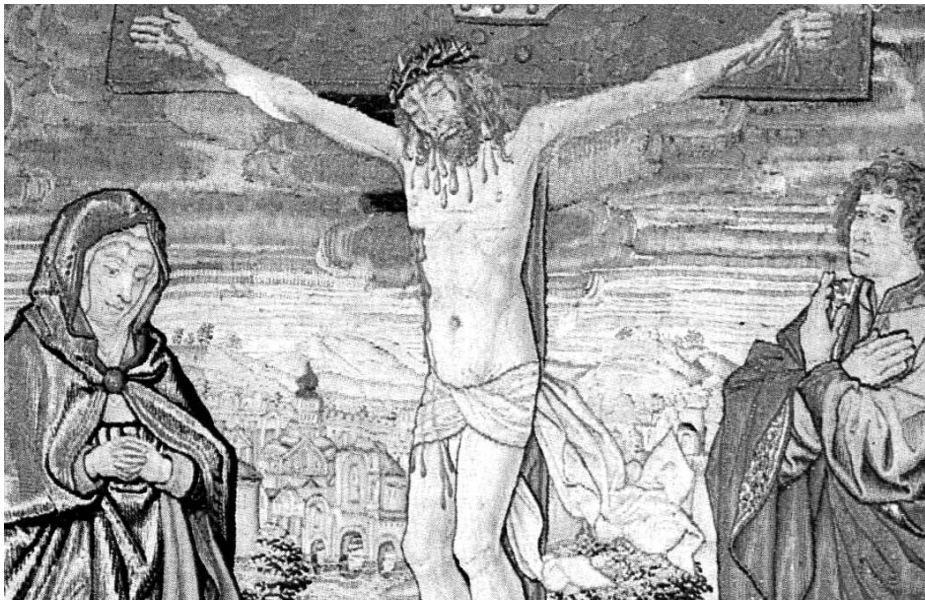

It is clear however, that the Jewish high priest Caiphas was everywhere, monitoring the events along with his retinue. He clearly approved the action, and he argued the "prosecution's" case before Pontius Pilate, a man in a terrible position. Pilate was an obscure local governor at the fringes of the empire. He clearly did not have the troops to put down a riot, and was threatened by a Jewish leadership that wanted to report him to Caesar. Their claim that "they had no king but Caesar" was a bold and outright lie, for they resented the occupation of the *goyim* as did the remainder of the people in the area. Pilate was portrayed as a sympathetic character, a man with little choice and even less influence.

Mel Gibson gave us not merely a powerful movie, but also gave us a choice, either belief or unbelief, Christ or idolatry, the physical world or heaven. ❖

Held annually in September *from the early 1920s until 1938, the Nazis'* Reichsparteitage *("Nuremberg Party Day") rallies or congresses were designed to show Germany and the world a German state in lockstep with its leader and his ideology. (The rallies were actually multi-day events.) Here, flags and soldiers greet Adolf Hitler as he enters the rally. The rallies offer political scientists perhaps the clearest single example of the organization of the Nazi regime.*

Nuremberg

In the National Socialist Mind

By SS Gen. Leon Degrelle

The National Socialist Congress had become an annual session of a giant parliament composed of a million and a half representatives of the people, coming from the most varied regions. Politically, it was the most "colossal" (as the Germans say) expression of democracy that had ever been organized anywhere in the world. Such an event had never before been seen, and nothing like it would ever afterward be seen again. The Nuremberg Congress was a unique phenomenon in the political history of Europe.

Leon Degrelle

Every year in the month of September Nuremberg became the mecca of National Socialism. In 1921 it was only a handful of militants following a virtually unknown Adolf Hitler who met there. In 1933 they came in a crowd of 400,000. In 1937 they were a million and a half. From every point of view, these gatherings were astounding.

Just to transport these million and a half deputies of the nation, a fantastic amount of railroad equipment had to be mobilized: 4,000 special trains, tens of thousands of railroad cars lined up like ants on dozens of kilometers of track. Then that immense host of people had to be received, to be given directions and to be fed.

All the hotels of Nuremberg together could hardly shelter a hundredth part of the participants. And so entire towns of thousands of tents were erected to shelter these crowds that were equivalent in number to a hundred divisions of infantry.

They would need not just a roof, but also hundreds of mobile kitchens, sanitary facilities, first aid stations and information booths, and thousands of Red Cross nurses. And all that provided with mathematical precision. Every one of these human ants had to be able to find his tent, his cot and his food by knowing exactly at every minute where he had to go, how he was to get there and for what purpose.

Arriving from the most faraway villages of the Reich, often knowing nothing of the town of Nuremberg, the million and a half participants couldn't turn around without knowing the exact geographic point and the exact hour where and when, for example, a youth would find the Grand Army of Youth, a woman her women's organizations, the militant his SA column, or the worker his professional organization or his section of the Labor Front.

Only German discipline, the German genius for organization, could keep this gigantic conglomeration of human beings from becoming entangled in impossible disorder. Year after year there would be more participants attending. And year after year the arrival, the stay, the departure of this fantastic migration would be more flawless.

Moving two or three army corps took a Gen. Gamelin two or three weeks of shilly-shallying. Here, in just a few hours, the equivalent of the whole French peacetime army was got under way. A formidable lesson for future military operations.

The proof was given and repeated each year that it was perfectly possible to transport a million and a half soldiers in a matter of hours without the slightest hitch; that the railroads were capable of moving the entire German army from one end of the country to the other on schedule to within a quarter of an hour. Where else had a maneuver like that ever been organized and performed with such mathematical success?

On the return, just as on the arrival, the hundreds of divisions of civilians were lodged and fed. Their participation was orchestrated. We can look at photos of the period, study each sequence of the admirable film *Triumph of the Will* produced by Leni Riefenstahl in 1934: each human formation is

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

perfectly aligned, each avenue is clear, like a stream. Not even a stray dog in the empty space. Not a single lamp that isn't burning.

The ceremonies unfolded with more majesty than at Saint Peter's in Rome.

Hitler comes forward, absolutely alone, on a paved avenue more than a hundred yards wide, amid 30,000 flags like flames, between a million and half men and women holding their breath.

Writes French historian Benoist-Méchin:

> Nothing has been omitted to obtain the desired effect, a parade of a hundred thousand SA, pounding the pavements of the town for five hours, a forest of standards in which the blood-red emblems and the eagles of the party dominate, deafening fanfares, salvos of artillery, torchlight tattoos uncoiling their serpent of fire between the illuminated facades of the medieval town, batteries of searchlights aimed skyward, weaving a vault of light above the Luitpoldshain amphitheater: everything contributes to create an impression of ordered power from which the most skeptical visitors return astounded. It is impossible to resist this swirl of colors and songs and light whose intensity no report, no film will ever reproduce. For nearly a week the crowd has been swimming, rolling in a tidal wave of emotion.

Hitler comes forward, absolutely alone, on a paved avenue more than 100 yards wide, amid 30,000 flags like flames, between a million and a half men and women holding their breath.

This Frenchman is not the only one to describe that emotion. Many others have done it. And the agreement of these foreign witnesses is eloquent. What struck them the most were the preoccupation with, the concern for, the unalterable rites, and the almost religious aspect of the succession of the ceremonies.

For Hitler, who entered Nuremberg to the ringing of all the bells of the town, the basis of all faith was dogma. And dogma by nature is immutable and eternal. Truth can never change its face. To touch it up would be to detract from the mystery, to bring it in question. Everything in the history of National Socialism would be marked not only by the concern for greatness but by the supreme immutability of the gestures which sanctify the ideal, the conviction, the bond, the gift.

Every detail had been fixed forever. The speaker's platform, atop 30 granite steps, rose up like a warship. It stood out against a background of bright light. It was crowned with oak leaves surrounding a hooked cross worked with gold. The stadium, where a million and a half faithful supporters breathlessly waited, was as vast as a metropolis. The grandstands themselves could hold 150,000 guests.

During the course of the week, the covered auditorium harbored by turns the youth, the women, the country people, and the factory workers, the SS and the SA. Hitler spoke before them 15 to 20 times during those days.

The stadium itself was gigantic, surrounded by columns three times as tall as those of the Acropolis. The columns were surmounted by eagles of granite and joined together by tens of thousands of flaming banners with swastikas turning in their solar disks. Streams of blue vapor rose from tall basins.

Hitler had even invented an entirely new form of architecture that was made not of stone but of light. He'd had hundreds of air defense beacons installed on the four sides of the giant site. Their beams of light rose up very high and very straight in the night like the pillars of an unreal cathedral. It was quite a fabulous imaginary construction, worthy of Zeus, master of light and of the night of the heavens. Then, like a prophet, Hitler came forward.

Here is how Robert Brasillach, the most inspired French poet of the century, describes Hitler upon his podium:

> Here's the man now standing upon the rostrum. Then the flags unfurl. No singing, no rolling of the drums. A most extraordinary silence reigns when, from the edge of the stadium, before each of the spaces separating the brown shirt groups, the first ranks of standard-bearers emerge. The only light is that of the cathedral, blue and unreal, above which one sees butterflies spiraling: airplanes perhaps or simply dust. But a spotlight beam has alighted on the flags, emphasizing the red mass of them and following them as they advance.
>
> Are they advancing? One wishes rather to say that they flow. That they flow like the flow of crimson lava, irresistibly, in an enormous gliding rush, to fill the gaps prepared in advance in the brown granite. Their majestic advance lasts nearly 20 minutes. And it is only when they are close to us that we hear the muffled sound of their tread. Up to the minute when they come to a halt at the feet of the standing chancellor, silence has prevailed. A supernatural and unearthly silence, like the silence for astronomers of something seen on another planet. Beneath the blue-streaked vault reaching to the clouds, the broad red streams of lava are now grown still. I do not believe I have ever in my life seen a more prodigious spectacle.

That prodigious spectacle was not born of chance, but from the mind of an organizer and an artist of genius.

Each day had its special program devoted to a quite distinct sector of the public. Another Frenchman, the historian André Brissaud, who is aggressive and often unjust when he speaks of Hitler, has also described one of these ceremonies which he calls [a] "Hitler service":

> Under the blazing sun 52,000 young men of the Labor Service present their shovels in a virile offertory. Then, when they resume their at-ease position, one of their leaders, facing them at the foot of the tribune, snaps:
>
> "Where do you come from, comrade?"
>
> A voice from that host of brown shirts responds:
>
> "From Thueringen."
>
> "Where do you come from, comrade?"
>
> "From Hessen."
>
> "Where do you come from, comrade?"
>
> "From Schlesien."
>
> Then come the traditional questions:
>
> "Are you ready to bring fertility to German soil?"
>
> Fifty-two thousand young men respond with a single voice:
>
> "We are ready."

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

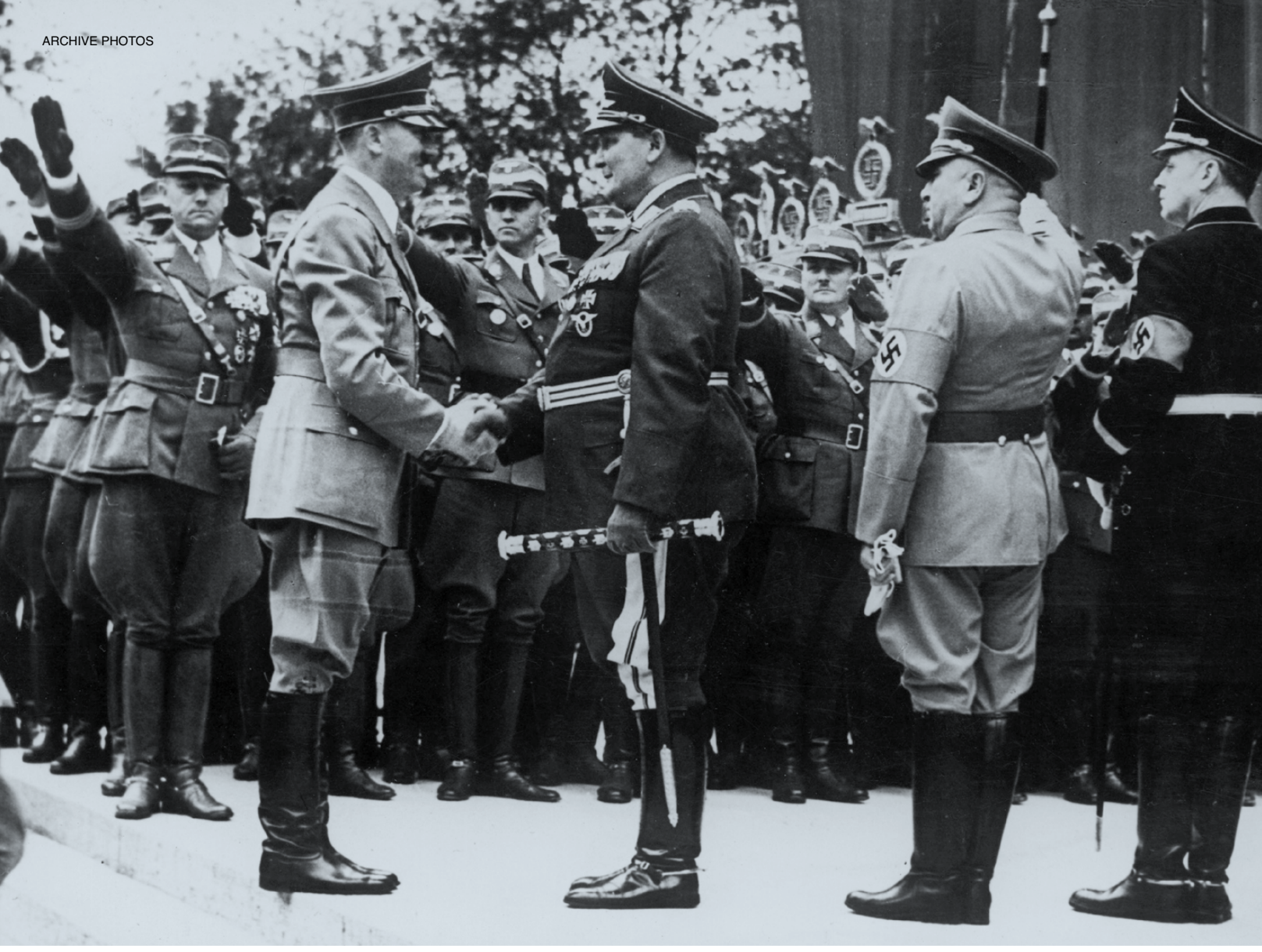

The annual rallies staged in Nuremberg *were the most potent of Nazi ceremonies. Because of the importance of the rallies to the Nazi movement, the historical documentation surrounding Hitler's Nuremberg speeches is far more complete than that of his other speeches. Thus, the rallies provide scholars with an excellent vantage point for studying the Third Reich as a political system. Here, Hitler shakes hands with Hermann Goering, Hitler's designated successor, at one of the rallies at Nuremberg.*

> "Are you ready to make every sacrifice for the Reich?
>
> "We are ready."
>
> This singular and impressive spoken chorus lasts nearly 20 minutes.
>
> Afterward the 52,000 men in brown, with much fervor and gravity, sing their song of militants and other things as well.
>
> The drum rolls.
>
> Silence is established. They meditate. They evoke the dead, the soul of the party and of the nation as one.
>
> Finally the Fuehrer speaks, bringing the collective emotion to a white heat. Transported by passion, his nostrils quivering, his eyes flashing, Hitler is the Nazi faith. The violence, the fierce energy, the triumph of the will. His voice, broadcast by loudspeakers, takes on a superhuman dimension. A hypnotic phenomenon takes place—gigantic, stupefying.

Another day it was the ceremonial of the cult of the "flag of the blood" (*Blutfahne*), the standard that was soaked with the blood of Hitler's companions on November 11, 1923, the day after the Munich putsch, when the Bavarian police killed seven of the National Socialists around the young Fuehrer. The new flags received the consecration of the "flag of the martyrs" at the foot of the monument commemorating them.

The German author Joaquim Fest, a notorious anti-Nazi, has described this ceremony:

> Finally, starting from the "Luitpoldshain" accompanied by two disciples keeping their proper distance, Hitler marched to the monument, taking the wide ribbon of concrete (now called the "Avenue of the Fuehrer") between several hundred thousand men of the SA and the SS lined up in stately array. While the flags were lowered, Hitler was motionless, deeply immersed in his thoughts, like a heraldic figure.

Citing an official account, Fest adds:

> The beams of 150 gigantic searchlights pierced the overcast sky of a gray-black night. High in the air, on the surface of the

clouds, the shafts of light came together to form the figure of a square. . . . The image is gripping. . . . Stirred by a light wind, the flags framing the stands tremble slightly in the sparkling light. The main speaker's platform comes into view in a blaze of light. . . . To the right and to the left, flames shoot out of immense cups supported by pillars. From the opposite stands, on command, a flood of more than 30,000 flags pours toward the center, the tips of the staffs and the fringes of silver glittering in the illumination of the searchlights.

As always, Hitler was the first victim of this production made of light, of crowds, of symmetry and of "life's tragic awareness." It was precisely in these orations made before the "first militants" and after the minute of silence observed in honor of the dead that Hitler frequently found his speech marked by a sort of exaltation and rapture: on these occasions and in a few extraordinary words, he has celebrated a sort of mystic communion before the spotlights sweep down on the center of the stage, and the flags, the uniforms and the musical instruments come ablaze in flashes of red, silver and gold.

A newspaper, the *Niederelbischen Tageblatt*, has preserved some of these invocations. [Note: this paragraph is lined out in the original French text. We put it back in because we find the unguided leap to the following paragraphs confusing without it—Ed.] Hitler exclaimed:

> I have always had the feeling that for as long as the gift of life is granted a man, he must retain his nostalgia for those with whom he has fashioned his life. What would my life be without you? That you have found me and believe in me has given your life a new significance and imposed new duties on you. And that I have found you, that alone has made my life and my struggle possible.

And this:

> How could we not feel in this hour the miracle that has brought us together? You heard a man's voice in the past, and it struck your heart, it awakened you, and you have followed that voice. You have followed it for years without even having seen the man who had that voice. You have only heard a voice, and you have followed it.

Hauled out of the wreckage of 1918, Germany at year's end in 1937 had a greater solidarity than ever before in her history. The first stage of the Hitler revolution was now completed.

The tone of the speeches had messianic echoes. Hitler added:

> We all meet here again, and the miracle of this meeting fills our souls. Not every one of you can see me, and I cannot see each of you, but I feel you and you feel me. Is it not faith in our people that has made big men of us from small, rich from poor; and that, discouraged and faltering though we were, has made brave and valiant men of us?

At the end of a week it was time for the parting of this million and a half men and women who had renewed their vows as if they had been Crusaders, or members of a religious order.

Once again it is the French poet Robert Brasillach who evokes this hour of departure:

> *Deutschland Ueber Alles* is sung and the Horst Wessel Lied soaring with the spirit of comrades killed by the Red Front and by the reactionaries—and the song of the soldiers of the war:
>
> "I had a comrade,
>
> "A better one I'll never have. . . ."
>
> Then still other songs, composed for the congress, which harmonize easily with the fresh night, the gravity of the hour, the many beautiful and melancholy voices, and with all the musical enchantment without which Germany can conceive nothing, neither religion nor fatherland, nor war, nor politics, nor sacrifice.

Brissaud adds: "Then there is the interminable torchlight tattoo through the streets of Nuremberg. Groups of the SA, of the Hitler Youth, or of the SS march tirelessly by, lighted only by the gleam of their torches."

Like everyone else, some of the most prominent persons of distinction from abroad were seized by the popular wave.

The entire diplomatic corps was invited by Hitler and put up in the Nuremberg station itself in two sumptuous special trains provided with club cars, dining cars, sleeping cars, bathrooms and even hairdressing salons.

The French ambassador, François-Poncet, even spoke to the Congress of 1937. He would sum up his feelings almost with dread:

> During those eight days, Nuremberg was a town given over completely to joy, an enchanted town, almost a town that escaped from reality. That atmosphere, combined with the beauty of the spectacles and the magnificent hospitality, greatly impressed the foreigners. It created an impression very difficult to resist. When they went back home, they were captivated and won over.

The ambassador/interpreter Paul Schmidt, commissioned to escort the rich and famous, has described the sensation:

> On the day when Hitler made his grand triumphal promenade at Nuremberg, I happened to be in a open car with the most important French and English guests, only a few meters behind the dictator's car. . . . We could thus observe him from very close up and also especially the crowds cheering him from both sides of the road.
>
> The procession, triumphal in the true sense of the word, took more than an hour to make its way through the old town. The impression produced by these masses of people cheering Hitler as though in ecstasy was extraordinarily powerful. Once again I noted with what an expression of devotion, with what biblical trust, the people gazed on Hitler, seeming to be under a magic spell. The thousands and thousands of spectators all along the route were as though seized by a collective rapture at the sight of him. They held out their arms and saluted him with rousing shouts. Moving along for an hour in the middle of this frenzied outburst was a real physical ordeal, which left us exhausted at the end of the trip. All power of moral resistance seemed paralyzed; we almost had the feeling of having to restrain ourselves to keep from joining in with the general ecstasy. . . . I could see that the English and the French often had tears in their eyes from the effects of the inner emotions caused by all they were seeing and hearing. Even journalists as blasé as Jules Sauerwein of *Le Matin* and Ward Price of *The Daily Mail*, who were in my car, were literally groggy when we arrived at the end of the route.

The American journalist Richard Helms, special envoy of the United Press, who managed to get to the Nuremberg palace, where Hitler was receiving his guests at the end of the festivities, would make this droll comment: "When I got there myself, I was suffering from megalomania. I decided that I must be nine feet tall even though the cheers had not been addressed to me."

Benoist-Méchin concluded:

> When all is said and done, what we saw at Nuremberg was no longer the party; it was the entire German nation offering itself the spectacle of its own rediscovered power. . . . What was forged here was a mystique powerful enough to triumph over individual feelings and cast them in the crucible of a single faith.

At the end of four years of stubborn struggle, Hitler had thus transformed his people.

He had made a unity of them, hard as steel.

Even the army would be welded to that unity henceforth: the *Wehrmacht* spent eight days at Nuremberg fraternizing with the people, parading jointly with them with their new tanks, their new cannon and above all with their new spirit.

Hauled out of the wreckage of 1918, Germany at year's end in 1937 had a greater solidarity than ever before in her history. The first stage of the Hitler revolution was now completed.

From the Nuremberg stadium Hitler gazed down at his vibrant people. He had completed their political unification: no longer were there either states or parties locked in petty rivalry; their social unification: the classes, formerly rivals, now formed just one team; their military unification: there was now just one armed force, built for all, open to all. Still to be achieved was the racial and geographical unification.

Beyond the border to the southeast stood 10 million Germans of Austria and the Sudetens, already conquered politically, and waiting impatiently for their church bells to sound the German hour.

Hitler, creator of the Greater Reich, was moving toward them in the full assurance of their unanimity, his eyes fixed on the destiny to be subdued. ❖

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for belgium but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Elite troops enter the Nuremberg Party Day rally. *Each day of the rally showcased a different part of the party and state, be it the army, German Labor Front or League of German Girls. Adolf Hitler spoke many times during the Nuremberg rallies, and on each occasion he addressed a different audience. In addition to hammering on general themes, Hitler's comments pertained specifically to the activities and interests of his audience. Examining Hitler's speeches during the Nuremberg rallies offers the historian an opportunity to investigate over one brief period of time the various aspects of Hitler's ideology, as it operated within the organizational hierarchy of the Nazi state. Hitler made extensive use of a new invention—the loudspeaker—erected all across Germany, from about 1936 on during the rallies. As a rule, Hitler's speeches were announced well in advance, and repeatedly. When the day came, citizens would hear the speech over a hookup of all stations in the Third Reich, out of loudspeakers in the streets, loudspeakers in the factories, in restaurants—in all places where people might gather. People all over Germany could also listen in on an inexpensive, mass-marketed and very popular radio, called the* Volksempfanger, *or "People's Set." This radio was crucial in Hitler's quest for effective propaganda because of its affordability. The "People's Set" was the cheapest radio in the world at the time, costing only 76 marks (around $9) compared to a normal 150 marks for other radios.*

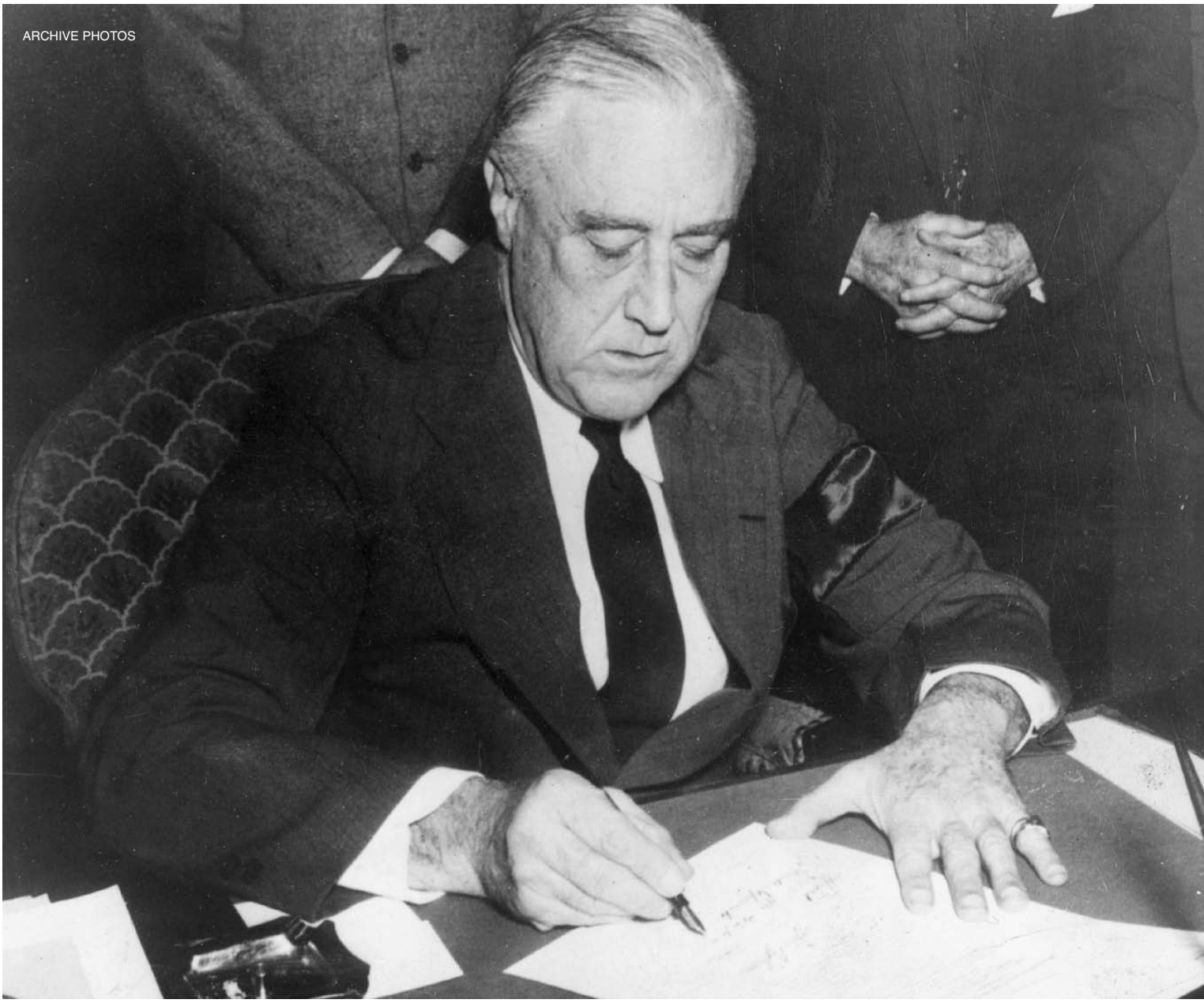
ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Hitler's Declaration of War Against the United States

Hitler announced to the Reichstag the declaration of war against the United States on December 11, 1941, as recorded by the Monitoring Service of the British Broadcasting Corporation. Interestingly, Hitler's position on the war with America has had few individuals interested in analyzing it. But rather than merely analyze, here is the text itself, clearly showing the duplicity of the American oligarchy in leading the world into war. Here is real history—ignored by the mainstream—that provides necessary insight.

An Eventful Day—*On December 11, 1941, FDR gave this message to Congress: "On the morning of Dec. 11 the government of Germany, pursuing its course of world conquest, declared war against the United States. The long known and the long expected has thus taken place. The forces endeavoring to enslave the entire world now are moving toward this hemisphere. Never before has there been a greater challenge to life, liberty and civilization. Delay invites great danger. Rapid and united effort by all of the peoples of the world who are determined to remain free will ensure a world victory of the forces of justice and of righteousness over the forces of savagery and of barbarism. Italy also has declared war against the United States. I therefore request the Congress to recognize a state of war between the United States and Germany, and between the United States and Italy." Later that same day, Congress passed resolutions declaring war against Germany and Italy. The one against Germany passed the Senate 88-0 and was passed unanimously in the House. The declaration against Italy was passed 90-0 in the Senate and 399-1 in the House, with 30 abstentions. At left, FDR, wearing a black armband, signs the declaration of war against Germany. At right, Adolf Hitler arrives at Nuremberg to the cheers of thousands.*

Deputies, men of the German Reichstag! A year of events of historical significance is drawing to an end. A year of the greatest decisions lies ahead. In these serious times, I speak to you, deputies of the German Reichstag, as to the representatives of the German nation. Beyond and above that, the whole German people should take note of this glance into the past, as well as of the coming decisions the present and future impose upon us.

After the renewed refusal of my peace offer in January 1940 by the then British prime minister and the clique that supported or else dominated him, it became clear that this war—against all reasons of common sense and necessity—must be fought to its end. You know me, my old party companions; you know I have always been an enemy of half measures or weak decisions.

If the Providence has so willed that the German people cannot be spared this fight, then I can only be grateful that it entrusted me with the leadership in this historic struggle which, for the next 500 or 1,000 years, will be described as decisive, not only for the history of Germany, but for the whole of Europe and indeed the whole world.

The German people and their soldiers are working and fighting today, not only for the present, but also for the coming, nay the most distant, generations. A historical revision on a unique scale has been imposed on us by the Creator.

Shortly after the end of the campaign in Norway, the German Command was forced, first of all, to ensure the military security of the conquered areas. Since then the defenses of the conquered countries have changed considerably. From Kirkenes to the Spanish frontier there is a belt of great bases and fortifications; many airfields have been built, naval bases and protections for submarines, which are practically invulnerable from sea or air.

More than 1,500 new batteries have been planned and constructed. A network of roads and railways was constructed so that today communications from the Spanish frontier to Petsano are independent of the sea. These installations in no wise fall behind those of the Western Wall, and work continues incessantly on strengthening them. I am irrevocably determined to make the European front unassailable by any enemy.

This defensive work was supplemented by offensive warfare. German surface and underwater naval forces carried on their constant war of attrition against the British Merchant Navy and the ships in its service. The German air force supported these attacks by reconnaissance, by damaging enemy shipping, by numerous retaliatory raids which have given the English a better idea of the so-charming war caused by their present prime minister.

In the middle of last year Germany was supported above all by Italy. For many months a great part of British power weighed on the shoulders of Italy. Only because of their tremendous superiority in heavy tanks could the English create a temporary crisis in North Africa. On March 24 a small community of German and Italian units under Rommel's command began the counterattack.

The German Afrika Corps performed outstanding achievements though they were completely unaccustomed to the climate of this theatre of war. Just as once in Spain, now in North Africa, Germans and Italians have taken up arms against the same enemy.

While in these bold measures the North African front was again secured by the sacrifice of German and Italian soldiers,

the shadow of a terrible danger threatening Europe gathered overhead. Only in obedience to bitter necessity did I decide in my heart in 1939, to make the attempt, at least, to create the prerequisites for a lasting peace in Europe by eliminating the causes of German-Russian tension.

This was psychologically difficult owing to the general worldview of the German people, and above all, of the party, toward Bolshevism. It was not difficult from a purely material point of view—because Germany was only intent on her economic interests in all the territories which England declared to be threatened by us and which she attacked with her promises of aid—for you will allow me to remind you that England, throughout the spring and late summer of 1939, offered its aid to numerous nations, declaring that it was our intention to invade those countries and thus deprive them of their liberty.

The German Reich and its government were therefore able to affirm, with a clear conscience, that these accusations were false and had no bearing whatsoever on reality. Add to this the military realization that in case of war, which British diplomacy was to force on the German people, a two-front war would ensue and call for very great sacrifice.

When, on top of all this, the Baltic states and Romania showed themselves prone to accept the British pacts of assistance and thus let it be seen that they, too, believed in such a threat, it was not only the right of the Reich government to fix the limits of German interests, but its duty.

"A new Mongolian storm was now to sweep Europe. At the same time, however, Mr. Churchill spoke on the English aspect of the struggle with Germany."

The countries in question, and above all, the Reich government, could not but realize that the only factor that could be a buttress against the East was Germany. The moment they severed their connection with the German Reich, and entrusted their fate to the aid of that power which, in its proverbial selfishness, has never rendered aid, but always requested it, they were lost.

Yet the fate of these countries roused the sympathy of the German people. The powerful struggle of the Finns forced on us a feeling mixed with bitterness and admiration. Admiration because we have a heart sensitive to sacrifice and heroism, being a nation of soldiers ourselves; bitterness, because with our eyes fixed on the menacing enemy in the West, and on the danger in the East, we were not in a position to render military assistance.

At a time when Germany had only a few divisions in the provinces bordering on Russia it would have been evident to a blind man that a concentration of power of singular and world historic dimensions was taking place, and that not in order to defend something which was threatened, but merely in order to attack an object it did not seem possible to defend. The lightning conclusion of the Western campaign, however, robbed the Moscow overlords of their hope of an early flagging of German power.

In the summer of 1941 they thought the time was ripe. A new Mongolian storm was now to sweep Europe. At the same time, however, Mr. Churchill spoke on the English aspect of the struggle with Germany. He saw fit, in a cowardly manner, to deny that in the secret session of 1940 in the House of Commons that he pointed out that the entry of Russians into the war, which was to come in 1941 at the very latest, was the most important factor that would make a successful conclusion of the war possible.

This was also to enable England to take the offensive. In the spring of that year, Europe was to feel the full extent of the might of a world power which seemed to dispose of inexhaustible human material and resources. Dark clouds began to gather on the European sky. For, my deputies, what is Europe? There is no fitting geographical definition of our continent, but only a national and cultural one.

The Urals form not only the frontier of our continent, but the eternal line which divides the Eastern and Western conceptions of life. There was a time when Europe was that Greek Island into which Nordic tribes had penetrated in order to light a torch for the first time which from then onwards began slowly, but surely to brighten the world of man.

When these Greeks repulsed the invasion of the Persian conquerors they did not only defend their homeland, which was Greece, but that idea which we call Europe today. And then Europe traveled from Hellas to Rome. With the Greek spirit and Greek culture, the Roman way of thinking and Roman statesmanship were joined.

An empire was created which, to this day has not been equaled in its significance and creative power, let alone outdone. When, however, the Roman legions were defending Rome against the African onslaught of Carthage and at last gained a victory, again it was not Rome they were fighting for, but the Europe of that time, which consisted of the Greek-Roman world.

The next incursion against this homestead of European culture was carried out from the distant East. A terrible stream of barbarous, uncultured hordes sallied forth from the interior of Asia deep into the heart of the European continent, burning, looting, murdering—a true scourge of the Lord. In the Battle of the Catalonian Fields, the West was formed. On the ruins of Rome the West was built, and its defense was a task, not only of the Romans, but also above all of the Teutons.

In centuries to come the West, enlightened by Greek culture, built the Roman Empire and then expanded by the colonization of the Teutons was able to call itself Europe. Whether it was the German emperor who was repelling the attacks from the East on the Field of Lech or whether Africa was being pushed back from Spain in long fighting, it was also a struggle of Europe, coming into being, against a surrounding world alien in its very essence.

Once Rome had been given its due for the creative defense of this continent, Teutons took over the defense and the protection of a family of nations which might still differentiate and differ in their political structure and objective, but which nevertheless represented a cultural unity with blood ties. And it was from this Europe that a spiritual and cultural abundance went out, of which everyone must be aware who is willing to seek truth instead of denying it.

Thus it was not England who brought culture to the continent, but the offspring of Teutonic nationhood on the continent who went as Anglo-Saxons and Normans to that island made possible a development in a way surely unique. In just the same way, it was not America who discovered Europe, but the other way around.

Deputies and men of the German Reichstag, I had to make this survey, for the fight which, in the first months of this year, gradually began to become clear, and of which the German Reich is this time called to be the leader, also far exceeds the interests of our nation and country.

Just as the Greeks once faced the Persians in war, and the Romans faced the Mongolians, the Spanish heroes defended not only Spain, but also the whole of Europe against Africa, just so Germany is fighting today, not for herself, but for the entire continent.

When, on the 6th of April of this year, the German and Italian armies took up their positions for the fight against Yugoslavia and Greece, it was the introduction of the great struggle in which we are still involved. The revolt in Belgrade which led to the overthrow of the former Regent and his Government was decisive for the further course of events in this part of Europe, for England was also a party to this putsch.

But the chef role was played by Soviet Russia. What I refused to Mr. Molotov on his visit to Berlin, Stalin now thought he could achieve by a revolutionary movement, even against our will. Without consideration for the agreements which had been concluded, the intentions of the Bolsheviks in power grew still wider. The pact of friendship with the new revolutionary regime illuminated the closeness of the threatening danger like lightning.

The feats achieved by the German Armed Forces were given worthy recognition in the German Reichstag on the 4th of May. But what I was then unfortunately unable to express was the realization that we were progressing at tremendous speed toward a fight with a state which was not yet intervening because it was not yet fully prepared, and because it was impossible to use the aerodromes and landing grounds at that time of year on account of the melting snow.

My deputies, when in 1940 I realized from communications in the English House of Commons and the observation of the Russian troop movements on our frontiers that there was the possibility of danger arising in the east of the Reich, I immediately gave orders to set up numerous new armored motorized infantry divisions.

The conditions for this were available from the point of view both of materiel and personnel. I will give you, my deputies, and indeed the whole German people, only one assurance: the more the democracies speak about armaments, as is easily understandable, the more National Socialist Germany works.

I sought no war. On the contrary, I did everything to avoid it. But I would have been forgetful of my duty and responsibility if, in spite of realizing the inevitability of a fight by force of arms, I had failed to draw the only possible conclusions. In view of the mortal danger from Soviet Russia, not only to the German Reich, but also to all Europe, I decided, if possible a few days before the outbreak of this moral struggle, to give the signal to attack myself.

Today, we have overwhelming and authentic proof that Russia intended to attack; we are also quite clear about the date on which the attack was to take place. In view of the great danger, the proportions of which we realize perhaps only today to the fullest extent, I can only thank God that He enlightened me at the proper time and that He gave me the strength to do what had to be done!

Had the German Reich not faced the enemy with her soldiers and arms, a flood would have swept over Europe, which once and for all would have finished the ridiculous British idea of maintaining the European balance of power in all its senselessness and stupid tradition.

Had Slovaks, Hungarians and Romanians not taken over part of the protection of this European world, the Bolshevik hordes would have swept like Attila's Huns over the Danubian countries, and at the cost of the Ionic Sea, Tartars and Mongols would have enforced today the revision of the Montreux Agreement.

Had Italy, Spain and Croatia not sent their divisions, the establishment of a European defense front would have been impossible, from which emanated the idea of the New Europe as propaganda to all other nations.

Sensing and realizing this, the volunteers have come from Northern and Western Europe, Norwegians, Danes, Dutchmen, Flemings, Belgians, even Frenchmen—volunteers who gave the struggle of the United Powers of the Axis the character of a European crusade—in the truest sense of the word.

The attack began on the 22nd of June; with irresistible daring the frontier fortifications which were destined to secure the Russian advance against us were broken through and on the 23rd Grodno fell. On the 24th Vilna and Kovno were taken after Brest-Litovsk had been occupied. On the 26th Duenaburg was in our hands, and on July 10, the first two great pincer battles of Bialystok and Minsk were concluded; 324,000 prisoners, 3,332 tanks and 1,809 guns fell to us. . . .

All this had to be fought for by my staking health and life, and by effort of which those at home can hardly have an idea. Marching for an endless distance, tormented by heat and thirst, often held up by the mud of bottomless roads which would drive them almost to despair, exposed, from the Black Sea to the Arctic Sea, to the inhospitability of a climate which from the blazing heat of the July and August days, dropped to the wintry storms of November and December, tortured by insects, suffering from dirt and vermin, freezing

in the snow and ice, they have fought—the Germans and the Finns, Italians, Slovaks, Hungarians and Romanians, the Croats, the volunteers from the North and West European countries, all in all the soldiers of the Eastern Front.

The beginning of winter only will now check this movement; at the beginning of summer it will again no longer be possible to stop the movement. On this day I do not want to mention any individual section of the armed forces, I do not want to praise any particular command; they have all made a supreme effort. And yet, understanding and justice compel me to state one thing again and again; amongst our German soldiers the heaviest burden is borne today, as in the past, by our matchless German infantry.

And now permit me to define my attitude to that other world, which has its representative in that man, who while our soldiers are fighting in snow and ice, very tactfully likes to make his chats from the fireside, the man who is the main culprit of this war.

When in 1939 the conditions of our national interest in the then Polish state became more and more intolerable, I tried at first to eliminate those intolerable conditions by way of a peaceful settlement. For some time it seemed as though the Polish government itself had seriously considered agreeing to a sensible settlement.

I may add that in German proposals nothing was demanded that had not been German property in former times. On the contrary, we renounced very much of what, before the World War, had been German property. You will recall the dramatic development of that time, in which the sufferings of German nationals increased continuously. You, my deputies, are in the best position to gauge the extent of the blood sacrifice, if you compare it to the casualties of the present war.

The problems which had to be overcome were of no territorial significance. Mainly they concerned Danzig and the union with the Reich of the torn-off province, East Prussia. More difficult were the cruel persecutions the Germans were exposed to, in Poland particularly. The other minorities, incidentally, had to suffer a fate hardly less bitter.

I may recall these proposals today: Proposal for the settlement of the problem of the Danzig Corridor and of the question of the German-Polish minorities. The situation between the German Reich and Poland has become so strained that any further incident may lead to a clash between the armed forces assembled on both sides. Any peaceful settlement must be so arranged that the events mainly responsible for the existing situation cannot occur again—a situation which has caused a state of tension, not only in Eastern Europe, but also in other regions.

The same goes for the proposals for safeguarding the minorities. This is the offer of an agreement such as could not have been made in a more loyal and magnanimous form by any government other than the National Socialist government of the German Reich.

The Polish Government at that period refused even as much as to consider this proposal. The question then arises: how could such an unimportant State dare simply to refuse an offer of this nature and furthermore, not only indulge in further atrocities to its German inhabitants who had given that country the whole of its culture, but even order mobilization?

Perusal of documents of the Foreign Office in Warsaw has given us later some surprising explanations. There was one who, with devilish lack of conscience, used all his influence to further the warlike intentions of Poland and to eliminate all possibilities of understanding.

The reports which the then Polish ambassador in Washington, Count Potocki, sent to his government are documents from which it may be seen with a terrifying clearness to what an extent one man alone and the forces driving him are responsible for World War II.

The reports are documents from which it may be seen with a terrifying clearness to what extent one man alone and the forces driving him are responsible for World War II.

The question next arises: how could this man fall into such fanatical enmity toward a country which in the whole of its history has never done the least harm either to America or to him personally?

So far as Germany's attitude toward America is concerned, I have to state:

One: Germany is perhaps the only great nation which has never had a colony either in North or South America, or otherwise displayed there was any political activity, unless mention be made of the emigration of many millions of Germans and of their work, which, however, has only been to the benefit of the North American continent and of the U.S.A.

Two: In the whole history of the coming into being and of the existence of the U.S.A. the German Reich has never adopted a political unfriendly, let alone a hostile attitude, but, on the contrary with the blood of many of its sons, it helped to defend the U.S.A.

The German Reich never took part in any war against the U.S.A. It itself had war imposed on it by the U.S.A. in 1917, and then for reasons which have been thoroughly revealed by an investigation committee set up by President Roosevelt himself. There are no other differences between the Germans and the American people, either territorial or political, which could possibly touch the interests let alone the existence of the U.S.A.

There was always a difference of constitution, but that cannot be a reason for hostilities so long as the one state does not try to interfere with the other. America is a republic, a democracy, and today is a republic under strong authoritative leadership. The ocean lies between the two states. The divergences between capitalist America and Bolshevik Russia, if such conceptions had any truth in them, would be much greater than between America led by a president and Germany led by a fuehrer.

Declarations of War vs. Undeclared War

Based on its history and the trends of warfare, is the declaration of war a concept slated for the historical dustbin? Since 1798, the United States has involved its military forces in over 200 conflicts. Yet a formal declaration of war was issued on only five occasions: the War of 1812, the Mexican War, the Spanish-American War and World War I and World War II.

The concept of the declaration of war has been a part of the American system of government since the Constitution was adopted in 1787. Its justification revolves around the requirement to manifest, via the legislative process, the backing of the American people regarding any involvement of U.S. combat forces. With such reasonable justification, one would expect to see the Congress approve a declaration of war in every application of U.S. military force.

Above, an American poster from the War of 1812 states: "We owe allegiance to no crown."

The five declared wars, while different in terms of their causes and effects, have all been "popular" wars that enjoyed the support of the people and were preceded by a strong incident that rallied the public desire for armed intervention. In many cases the incident was artificially manufactured, or was made to seem like more than it was. Pearl Harbor was a classic case: FDR not only knew the attack was coming, he had needled the Japanese into making it. Then he failed to warn the U.S. military commanders on the scene, in order to maximize the number of Americans killed, to magnify the seriousness of the incident and stampede the American people into war.

When the U.S. attacked Yugoslavia in 1999, it inaugurated war against another sovereign state that had not attacked or threatened America or an American ally. The president, and the president alone, made the decision. Is the constitutional requirement that only Congress shall declare war obsolete? The administration's bungling in Kosovo illustrated just why the Framers intended that the decision to go to war should be vested in the Congress.

Since Korea, presidential war-making has become a constant. Ronald Reagan invaded Grenada in 1983; George H.W. Bush attacked Panama in 1989. Neither bothered to consult Congress. George W. Bush planned to attack Iraq irrespective of Congress, explaining that "I don't think I need it," when asked if congressional approval was necessary. Why not? "Many attorneys," he said, had "so advised me." He apparently did not bother to read the Constitution or doesn't care. ❖

But it is a fact that the two conflicts between Germany and the U.S.A. were inspired by the same force and caused by two men in the U.S.A.—Wilson and Roosevelt.

History has already passed its verdict on Wilson; his name stands for one of the basest breaches of the given word, a mistake that led to despair not only among the so-called vanquished, but among the victors. This breach of his word alone made possible the dictate of Versailles. We know today that a group of interested financiers stood behind Wilson and made use of this paralytic professor because they hoped for increased business. The German people have had to pay for having believed this man with the collapse of their political and economic existence.

But why is there now another president of the U.S.A. who regards it as his only task to intensify anti-German feeling to the pitch of war? National Socialism came to power in Germany in the same years as Roosevelt was elected president. I understand only too well that a worldwide distance separates Roosevelt's ideas and my ideas.

Roosevelt comes from a rich family and belongs to the class whose path is smoothed in the democracy. I am the child of a small, poor family and had to fight my way by work and industry.

When the Great War [World War I] came, Roosevelt occupied a position where he got to know only its pleasant consequences enjoyed by those who do business while others bleed. I was only one of those who carry out orders, as an ordinary soldier, and naturally returned from the war just as poor as I was in autumn of 1914. I shared the fate of millions, and Franklin Roosevelt only the fate of the so-called upper ten thousand.

After the war Roosevelt tried his hand at financial speculation; he made profits out of the inflation, out of the misery of others, while I, together with many hundreds of thousands more, lay in hospitals. When Roosevelt finally stepped on the political stage with all the advantages of his class, I was unknown and fought for the resurrection of my people.

When Roosevelt took his place at the head of the U.S.A., he was the candidate of a capitalistic party, which made use of him; when I became chancellor of the German Reich, I was fuehrer of the popular movement I had created. The powers behind Roosevelt were those powers I had fought at home.

His Brain Trust was composed of people such as we had fought against in Germany as parasites and removed from public life.

Yet there is something in common between us. Roosevelt took over a state in a very poor economic condition, and I took over a Reich faced with complete ruin, also thanks to democracy. In the U.S.A. there were 13 million unemployed, and in Germany 7 million part-time workers. The finances of both states were in a bad way, and ordinary economic life could hardly be maintained. A development then started in the U.S.A. and in the German Reich that will make it easy for posterity to pass a verdict on the correctness of the theories.

While an unprecedented revival of economic life, culture and art took place in Germany under National Socialistic leadership within the space of a few years, President Roosevelt did not succeed in bringing about even the slightest improvements in his own country. And yet this work must have been much easier in the U.S.A., where there lived scarcely 15 people on a square kilometer, as against 140 in Germany.

If such a country does not succeed in assuring economic prosperity, this must be a result either of the bad faith of its leaders in power, or of a total inefficiency on the part of the leading men. In scarcely five years, economic problems had been solved in Germany and unemployment had been overcome. During the same period, President Roosevelt had increased the state debt of his country to an enormous extent, had decreased the value of the dollar and had brought about a further disintegration of economic life, without diminishing the unemployment figures.

All this is not surprising if one bears in mind that the men he had called to support him, or rather, the men who had called him, belonged to the Jewish element, whose interests are all for disintegration and never for order. While speculation was being fought in National Socialist Germany, it thrived astoundingly under the Roosevelt regime.

Roosevelt's New Deal legislation was all wrong; it was actually the biggest failure ever experienced by one man. There can be no doubt that a continuation of this economic policy would have undone this President in peace time, in spite of all his dialectical skill.

In a European state he would have come eventually before a state court on a charge of deliberate waste of the national wealth; and he would have scarcely escaped at the hands of a civil court, on a charge of criminal business methods.

This fact was realized and fully appreciated also by many Americans including some of high standing. A threatening opposition was gathering over the head of this man. He guessed that the only salvation for him lay in diverting public attention from home to foreign policy. It is interesting to study in this connection the reports of the Polish envoy in Washington, Potocki. He repeatedly points out that Roosevelt was fully aware of the danger threatening the card castle of his economic system with collapse, and that he was therefore urgently in need of a diversion in foreign policy.

He was strengthened in this resolve by the Jews around him. Their Old Testament thirst for revenge thought to see in the U.S.A. an instrument for preparing a second "Purim" for the European nations, which were becoming increasingly anti-Semitic. The full diabolical meanness of Jewry rallied round this man, and he stretched out his hands.

Thus began the increasing efforts of the American president to create conflicts, to do everything to prevent conflicts from being peacefully solved. For years this man harbored one desire—that a conflict should break out somewhere in the world. The most convenient place would be in Europe, where American economy could be committed to the cause of one of the belligerents in such a way that a political interconnection of interests would arise calculated slowly to bring America nearer such a conflict. This would thereby divert public interest from bankrupt economic policy at home toward a foreign problem.

His attitude to the German Reich in this spirit was particularly sharp. In 1937, Roosevelt made a number of speeches, including a particularly hostile one pronounced in Chicago on October 5, 1937. Systematically he began to incite American public opinion against Germany. He threatened to establish a kind of quarantine against the so-called authoritarian states.

While making those increasingly spiteful and inflammatory speeches, President Roosevelt summoned the American ambassadors to Washington to report to him. This event followed some further declarations of an insulting character; and ever since, the two countries have been connected with each other only through *chargés d'affaires*

From November 1938 onward, his systematic efforts were directed toward sabotaging any possibility of a settlement in Europe. In public, he was hypocritically pretending to be for peace; but at the same time he was threatening any country ready to pursue a policy of peaceful understanding with the freezing of assets, with economic reprisals, with demands for the repayment of loans etc. Staggering information to this effort can be derived from the reports of Polish ambassadors in Washington, London, Paris and Brussels.

In January, 1939, this man began to strengthen his campaign of incitement and threatened to take all possible congressional measures against the authoritarian states, with the exception of war, while alleging that other countries were trying to interfere in American affairs and insisting on the maintenance of the Monroe Doctrine, he himself began from March 1939 onward, to meddle in European affairs, which were no concern at all of the president of the U.S.A., since he does not understand those problems, and even if he did understand them and the historic background behind them, he would have just as little right to worry about the central European area as the German Reich has to judge conditions in a U.S. state and to take an attitude toward them.

But Mr. Roosevelt went even farther. In contradiction to all the tenets of international law, he declared that he would not recognize certain governments which did not suit him, would not accept readjustments, would maintain legations of states dissolved long before or actually set them up as legal

governments. He even went so far as to conclude agreements with such envoys and thus to acquire a right simply to occupy foreign territories.

On April 5, 1939, came Roosevelt's famous appeal to myself and the Duce. It was a clumsy combination of geographical and political ignorance and of the arrogance of the millionaire circles around him. It asked us to give undertakings to conclude non-aggression pacts indiscriminately with any country, including mostly countries which were not even free, since Mr. Roosevelt's allies had annexed them or changed them into protectorates.

You will remember, my deputies, that I then gave a polite and clear reply to this meddling gentleman. For some months at least, this stopped the flow of eloquence from this honest warmonger. But his place was taken by his honorable spouse. She declined to live with her sons in a world such as the one we have worked out. And quite right, for this is a world of labor and not of cheating and trafficking.

After a little rest, the husband of that woman came back on the scene and on November 4, 1939, engineered the reversion of the Neutrality Law so as to suspend the ban on the export of arms, in favor of a one-sided delivery of arms to Germany's opponents. He then begins, somewhat as in Asia and in China, but the roundabout way of an economic infiltration to establish a community of interest destined to become operative sooner or later.

In the same month, he recognizes, as a so-called government in exile, a gang of Polish emigrants, whose only political foundation was of a few million gold coins taken with them from Warsaw. On April 9 he goes on and he orders the blocking of Norwegian and Danish assets under the lying pretext of placing them beyond the German reach, although he knows perfectly well that the Danish government in its financial administration is not in any way being interfered with, let alone controlled by, Germany.

His true mentality then comes clearly to light in a telegram of June 15 to the French prime minister, Reynaud. He advises him that the American government will double its help to France, provided that France continues the war against Germany. So as to give still greater expression to this, his wish for a continuation of the war, he issues a declaration that the American government will not recognize the results of the conquest of territories—i.e., the restoration to Germany of lands which had been stolen from her.

I do not need to assure you, members of the Reichstag that it is a matter of complete indifference to every German government whether the president of the U.S.A. recognizes the frontiers of Europe or no, and that this indifference will likewise continue, in the future. I merely quote this to illustrate the methodical incitement which has come from this man who speaks hypocritically of peace, but always urges to war.

But now he is seized with fear that if peace is brought about in Europe, his squandering of billions of money on armaments will be looked upon as plain fraud, since nobody will attack America—and he then himself must provoke this

Germany Breaks Diplomatic Relations with America

Germany delivered a note to the U.S. government on her declaration of war. Here are the circumstances, as released to the press by the Department of State, December 11, 1941.

The German *chargé d'affaires*, Dr. Hans Thomsen, and the first secretary of the German Embassy, Mr. von Strempel, called at the State Department at 8 a.m. on December 11, 1941. The secretary, otherwise engaged, directed that they be received by the chief of the European Division of the State Department, Mr. Ray Atherton. Mr. Atherton received the German representatives at 9:30 a.m.

The German representatives handed to Mr. Atherton a copy of a note that was also being delivered the same morning to the American *chargé d'affaires* in Berlin. Dr. Thomsen said that Germany considers herself in a state of war with the United States. He asked that the appropriate measures be taken for the departure of himself, the members of the German Embassy and his staff in this country. He reminded Mr. Atherton that the German government had previously expressed its willingness to grant the same treatment to American press correspondents in Germany as that accorded the American official staff on a reciprocal basis and added that he assumed that the departure of other American citizens from Germany would be permitted on the same basis of German citizens desiring to leave this country. He referred to the exchange of civilians that had been arranged at the time Great Britain and Germany broke off diplomatic relations.

The German *chargé d'affaires* then stated that the Swiss government would take over German interests in this country and that Dr. Bruggmann had already received appropriate instructions from his government.

He then handed Mr. Atherton a note from the German government. Mr. Atherton stated that in accepting this note from the German *chargé d'affaires* he was merely formalizing the realization of the threat and purposes of the German government and the Nazi regime toward this hemisphere and our free American civilization that the government and people of this country had faced since the outbreak of the war in 1939.

Mr. Atherton then said that this government would arrange for the delivery of Dr. Thomsen's passports and that he assumed that we would very shortly be in communication with the Swiss Minister. He added that Dr. Thomsen must realize, however, that the physical difficulties of the situation would demand a certain amount of time in working out this reciprocal arrangement for the departure of the missions of the two countries. The German representatives then took their leave. ❖

attack upon his country.

On July 17, 1940, the American president orders that the blocking of French assets with a view, as he puts it, to placing them beyond German reach, but really in order to transfer the French gold from Casablanca to America with the assistance of an American cruiser.

In July 1940 he tries by enlisting American citizens in the British air force and by training British airmen in the U.S.A. to pave ever better the way to war.

In August, 1940, a military program is jointly drawn up between the U.S.A. and Canada. To make the establishment of a Canadian-U.S. Defense Committee plausible—plausible at least to the biggest fools—he invents from time to time crises, by means of which he pretends that America is being threatened with aggression.

This he wished to impress upon the American people by suddenly returning on April 3 to Washington with all speed on account of the alleged danger of the situation. In September 1940 he drew still nearer to the war. He turned over to the British fleet 50 destroyers of the American Navy, in return for which, to be sure, he takes over several British bases in North and South America.

He thus receives powers to lend or lease support to countries, the defense of which may appear to him as vital in America's interests. Then he takes yet a further step. As far back as December 9, 1939, American cruisers in the security zone handed over the German ship *Columbus* to the British ships. In the circumstances she had to be sunk.

Not only because we are the ally of Japan, but also because Germany and Italy have enough insight and strength to comprehend that, in these historic times, the existence or non-existence of the nations is being decided, perhaps forever.

On the same day, U.S. forces cooperated to prevent the attempted escape of the German steamer *Arauca*. And on January 27, 1940, the U.S. cruiser [named, but indistinct] in contravention of International Law advised enemy naval forces of the movements of the German steamers, *Arauca*, *La Plata* and *Mangoni*.

On June 27, 1940, he ordered, in complete contravention of international law, a restriction of the freedom of movement of foreign ships in U.S. harbors.

In November 1940 he ordered the German ships *Reugeu*, *Niedervald* and *Rhein* to be followed by American ships until these steamers were compelled to scuttle themselves so as not to fall into enemy hands.

Meanwhile, in March, all German ships were requisitioned by the American authorities. In the course of this, German nationals were treated in a most inhuman manner and, in contravention of international law, certain places of residence were assigned them, traveling restrictions imposed upon them, and so on.

Two German officers, who had escaped from Canadian captivity, were—again contrary to the dictates of international law—handcuffed and handed over to the Canadian authorities.

On March 24 the same president who stands against every aggression, acclaimed Simovitch [leader of the Yugoslav coup] and his companions who [gained their positions], by aggression and by removing the lawful government of the country. Roosevelt some months before sent Col. Donovan, a completely unworthy creature, to the Balkans, to Sofia and Belgrade, to engineer a rising against Germany and Italy.

In April he promised help to Yugoslavia and Greece under the Lend-Lease Act. At the end of April, this man recognized the Yugoslav and Greek émigré governments, and once more against international law, blocked Yugoslav and Greek assets.

From the middle of April onward, American watch over the western Atlantic by U.S.A. patrols was extended, and reports were made to the British.

On April 26 Roosevelt transferred to the British 20 motor-torpedo-boats; and at the same time, British warships were being repaired in U.S. ports.

On May 5 the illegal arming and repairing of Norwegian ships for England took place.

On June 4 American troop transports arrived in Greenland to build airdromes.

On June 9 came the first British report that, on Roosevelt's orders, a U.S. warship had attacked a German U-boat with depth charges near Greenland.

On June 4 German assets in the U.S.A. were illegally blocked.

On June 7 Roosevelt demanded under mendacious pretexts, that German consuls should be withdrawn and German consulates closed. He also demanded the closing of the German Press Agency, Trans-ocean, the German Information Library and the German Reichsbank Central Office.

On July 6 and 7 Iceland, which is within the German fighting zone, was occupied by American forces on the orders of Roosevelt. He intended, first of all, to force Germany to make war and to make the German U-boat warfare as ineffective as it was in 1915-16. At the same time he promised American help to the Soviet Union.

On June 10 the Navy minister, Knox, suddenly announced an American order to shoot at Axis warships.

On September 4 the U.S. destroyer *Greer*, obeying orders, operated with British aircraft against German U-boats in the Atlantic. Five days later, a German U-boat noticed the U.S. destroyer acting as escort in a British convoy.

On September 11 Roosevelt finally made a speech in which he confirmed and repeated his order to fire on all Axis ships.

On September 29 U.S. escort-vessels attacked a German U-boat with depth-charges east of Greenland.

On October 7 the U.S. destroyer *Kearney*, acting as an escort vessel for Britain, again attacked a German U-boat with depth-charges.

Finally, on November 6, U.S. forces illegally seized the German steamer *Odenwald* and took it to an American port, where the crew was taken prisoner.

I will pass over the insulting attacks made by this so-called president against me. That he calls me a gangster is uninteresting. After all, this expression was not coined in Europe but in America, no doubt because such gangsters are lacking here. Apart from this, I cannot be insulted by Roosevelt for I consider him mad, just as Wilson was.

I do not need to mention what this man has done for years in the same way against Japan. First he incites war, then falsifies the causes, then odiously wraps himself in a cloak of Christian hypocrisy and slowly but surely leads mankind to war, not without calling upon God to witness the honesty of his attack—in the approved manner of an old Freemason.

I think you have all found it a relief that now, at last, one state has been the first to take the step of protest against his historically unique and shameless ill-treatment of truth, and of right—which protest this man has desired and about which he cannot complain. The fact that the Japanese government, which has been negotiating for years with this man, has at last become tired of being mocked by him, in such an unworthy way, fills us all, the German people, and I think, all other decent people in the world, with deep satisfaction.

We have seen what the Jews have done to Soviet Russia. We have made the acquaintance of the Jewish paradise on earth. Millions of German soldiers have been able to see this country where the international Jews have destroyed people and property. The president of the U.S.A. ought finally to understand—I say this only because of his limited intellect— that we know that the aim of this struggle is to destroy one state after another.

But the present German Reich has nothing more in common with the old Germany. And we, for our part, will now do what this provocateur has been trying to do so much for years. Not only because we are the ally of Japan, but also because Germany and Italy have enough insight and strength to comprehend that, in these historic times, the existence or non-existence of the nations is being decided, perhaps forever.

We clearly see the intention of the rest of the world toward us. They reduced democratic Germany to hunger. They would exterminate our social institutions of today. When Churchill and Roosevelt state that they want to build up a new social order, later on, it is like a hairdresser with a bald head recommending a hair-restorer. These men, who live in the most socially backward states, have misery and distress enough in their own countries to occupy themselves with the distribution of foodstuffs.

In the whole history of the German nation, of nearly 2,000 years, it has never been so united as today, and, thanks to National Socialism, it will remain united in the future. Probably it has never seen so clearly, and rarely been so conscious of its honor. I have therefore arranged for his passports to be handed to the American chargé d'affairs today, and the following . . . [drowned in applause].

As a consequence of the further extension of President Roosevelt's policy, which is aimed at unrestricted world domination and dictatorship, the U.S.A., together with England, has not hesitated to use any means to dispute the rights of the German, Italian and Japanese nations to the basis of their natural existence.

The governments of the U.S.A. and of England have therefore resisted, not only now but also for all time, every just understanding meant to bring about a better new order in the world. Since the beginning of the war the American president, Roosevelt, has been guilty of a series of the worst crimes against international law; illegal seizure of ships and other property of German and Italian nationals were coupled with the threat to, and looting of, those who were deprived of their liberty by being interned.

Roosevelt's ever-increasing attacks finally went so far that he ordered the American Navy to attack everywhere ships under the German and Italian flags, and to sink them—this in gross violation of international law. American ministers boasted of having destroyed German submarines in this criminal way. German and Italian merchant ships were attacked by American cruisers, captured and their crews imprisoned.

With no attempt at an official denial there has now been revealed in America President Roosevelt's plan by which, at the latest in 1943, Germany and Italy were to be attacked in Europe by military means. In this way the sincere efforts of Germany and Italy to prevent an extension of the war and to maintain relations with the U.S.A. in spite of the unbearable provocations which have been carried on for years by President Roosevelt, have been frustrated.

Germany and Italy have been finally compelled, in view of this, and in loyalty to the tripartite pact, to carry on the struggle against the U.S.A. and England jointly and side by side with Japan for the defense and thus for the maintenance of the liberty and independence of their nations and empires.

The three powers have therefore concluded the following agreement, which was signed in Berlin today:

> In their unshakable determination not to lay down arms until the joint war against the U.S.A. and England reaches a successful conclusion, the German, Italian, and Japanese governments have agreed on the following points:
>
> Article I. Germany, Italy and Japan will wage the common war forced upon them by the U.S.A. and England with all the means of power at their disposal, to a victorious conclusion.
>
> Article II. Germany, Italy and Japan undertake not to conclude an armistice or peace with the U.S.A., or with England without complete mutual understanding.
>
> Article III. Germany, Italy and Japan will continue the closest cooperation even after the victorious conclusion of the war in order to bring about a just new order in the sense of the Tri-Partite Pact concluded by them on September 27, 1940.
>
> Article IV. This Agreement comes into force immediately after signature and remains in force as long as the tripartite pact of September 27, 1940. The signatory powers will confer in time before this period ends about the future form of the cooperation provided for in Article III of this agreement. ❖

Neutrality & War

In modern American discourse, how rare it is indeed to hear the word "neutrality" uttered. That is the major issue here, dealt with by the famed aviator and American patriot, Charles Lindbergh. What is particularly interesting is the measured tone of his arguments. Straight from Washington's Farewell Address, the common sense, straightforward and powerful indictment against FDR's warmongering could not be more relevant today, to an America in deadly thrall to politicians, bankers and greedy capitalists who profit from wars and rumors of wars.

By COL. CHARLES A. LINDBERGH

Tonight, I speak again to the people of this country who are opposed to the United States entering the war which is now going on in Europe. We are faced with the need of deciding on a policy of American neutrality. The future of our nation and of our civilization rests upon the wisdom and foresight we use. Much as peace is to be desired, we should realize that behind a successful policy of neutrality must stand a policy of war. It is essential to define clearly those principles and circumstances for which a nation will fight. Let us give no one the impression that America's love for peace means that she is afraid of war, or that we are not fully capable and willing to defend all that is vital to us. National life and influence depend upon national strength, both in character and in arms. A neutrality built on pacifism alone will eventually fail.

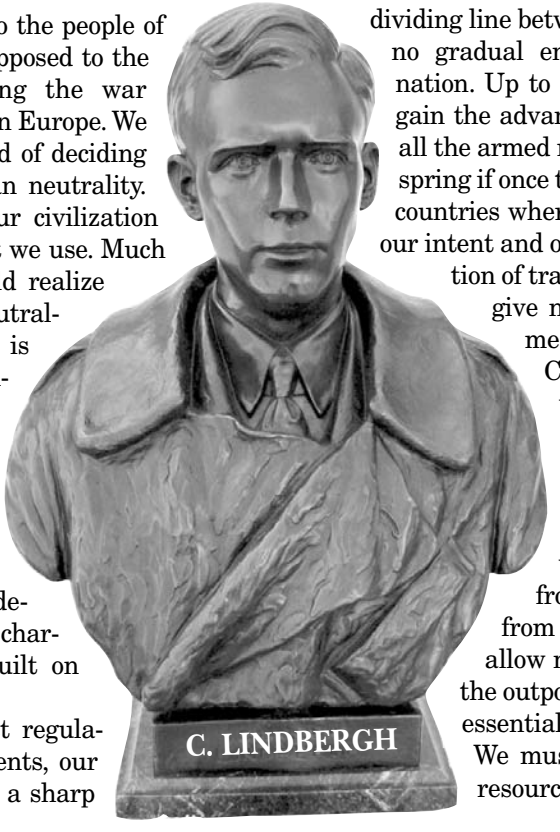

Before we can intelligently enact regulations for the control of our armaments, our credit, and our ships, we must draw a sharp dividing line between neutrality and war; there must be no gradual encroachment on the defenses of our nation. Up to this line we may adjust our affairs to gain the advantages of peace, but beyond it must lie all the armed might of America, coiled in readiness to spring if once this bond is cut. Let us make clear to all countries where this line lies. It must be both within our intent and our capabilities. There must be no question of trading or bluff in this hemisphere. Let us give no promises we cannot keep; make no meaningless assurances to an Ethiopia, a Czechoslovakia or a Poland. The policy we decide upon should be as clear-cut as our shorelines, and as easily defended as our continent.

This western hemisphere is our domain. It is our right to trade freely within it. From Alaska to Labrador, from the Hawaiian Islands to Bermuda, from Canada to South America, we must allow no invading army to set foot. These are the outposts of the United States. They form the essential outline of our geographical defense. We must be ready to wage war with all the resources of our nation if they are ever seri-

Facing page, this advertisement *from the America First Committee (AFC) urges Americans to join the fight against intervention in the European war. Above, both Nazi Germany and the USSR were portrayed as brutal, aggressive "gorillas" until the United States did an about face in regard to the Soviet Union and became her staunch ally. Upper right, this poster portrayed the skeptical view that the non-aggression pact between Hitler and Stalin was an odd "marriage" from the joining. Right, this pro-war propaganda poster viewed Uncle Sam on a block of ice inscribed with the words "Patience With Germany," implying that the time would come when America's "patience" with the upsurging National Socialist nation would inevitably melt away, making intervention a necessity.*

ously threatened. Their defense is the mission of our army, our navy, and our air corps the minimum requirement of our military strength. Around these places should lie our line between neutrality and war. Let there be no compromise about our right to defend or trade within this area. If it is challenged by any nation, the answer must be war. Our policy of neutrality should have this as its foundation.

We must protect our sister American nations from foreign invasion, both for their welfare and our own. But, in turn, they have a duty to us. They should not place us in the position of having to defend them in America while they engage in wars abroad. Can we rightfully permit any country in America to give bases to foreign warships, or to send its army abroad to fight while it remains secure in our protection at home? We desire the utmost friendship with the people of Canada. If their country is ever attacked, our Navy will be defending their seas, our soldiers will fight on their battlefields, our fliers will die in their skies. But have they the right to draw this hemisphere into a European war simply because they prefer the crown of England to American independence?

Sooner or later we must demand the freedom of this continent and its surrounding islands from the dictates of European power. American history clearly indicates this need. As long as European powers maintain their influence in our hemisphere, we are likely to find ourselves involved in their troubles. And they will lose no opportunity to involve us.

Our Congress is now assembled to decide upon the best policy for this country to maintain during the war which is going on in Europe. The legislation under discussion involves three major issues—the embargo of arms, the restriction of shipping, and the allowance of credit. The action we take in

regard to these issues will be an important indication to ourselves, and to the nations of Europe, whether or not we are likely to enter the conflict eventually as we did in the last war. The entire world is watching us. The action we take in America may either stop or precipitate this war.

Let us take up these issues, one at a time, and examine them. First, the embargo of arms: It is argued that the repeal of this embargo would assist democracy in Europe, that it would let us make a profit for ourselves from the sale of munitions abroad, and, at the same time, help to build up our own arms industry.

I do not believe that repealing the arms embargo would assist democracy in Europe—because I do not believe this is a war for democracy. This is a war over the balance of power in Europe; a war brought about by the desire for strength on the part of Germany and the fear of strength on the part of England and France. The munitions the armies obtain, the longer the war goes on, and the more devastated Europe becomes, the less hope there is for democracy. That is a lesson we should have learned from participation in the last war. If democratic principles had been applied in Europe after that war, if the "democracies" of Europe had been willing to make some sacrifice to help democracy in Europe while it was fighting for its life, if England and France had offered a hand to the struggling republic of Germany, there would be no war today.

If we repeal the arms embargo with the idea of assisting one of the warring sides to overcome the other, then why mislead ourselves by talk of neutrality? Those who advance this argument should admit openly that repeal is a step toward war. The next step would be the extension of credit, and the next step would be the sending of American troops.

Lindbergh's views on U.S. neutrality were not unique. This sheet music was created for the non-interventionists in 1940 by a now-forgotten American artist.

To those who argue that we could make a profit and build up our own industry by selling munitions abroad, I reply that we in America have not yet reached a point where we wish to capitalize on the destruction and death of war. I do not believe that the material welfare of this country need, or that our spiritual welfare could withstand, such a policy. If our industry depends upon a commerce of arms for its strength, then our industrial system should be changed.

It is impossible for me to understand how America can contribute civilization and humanity by sending offensive instruments of destruction to European battlefields. This would not only implicate us in the war, but it would make us partly responsible for its devastation. The fallacy of helping to defend a political ideology, even though it be somewhat similar to our own, was clearly demonstrated to us in the last war. Through our help that war was won, but neither the democracy nor the justice for which we fought grew in the peace that followed our victory.

Our bond with Europe is a bond of race and not of political ideology. We had to fight a European army to establish democracy in this country. It is the European race we must preserve; political progress will follow. Racial strength is vital—politics, a luxury. If the white race is ever seriously threatened, it may then be time for us to take our part in its protection, to fight side by side with the English, French, and Germans, but not with one against the other for our mutual destruction.

Let us not dissipate our strength, or help Europe to dissipate hers, in these wars of politics and possession. For the benefit of western civilization, we should continue our embargo on offensive armaments. As far as purely defensive arms are concerned, I, for one, am in favor of supplying European countries with as much as we can spare of the material that falls within this category. There are technicians who will argue that offensive and defensive arms cannot be separated completely. That is true, but it is no more difficult to make a list of defensive weapons than it is to separate munitions of war from semi-manufactured articles, and we are faced with that problem today. No one says that we should sell opium because it is difficult to make a list of narcotics. I would as soon see our country traffic in opium as in bombs. There are certain borderline cases, but there are plenty of clear-cut examples: for instance, the bombing plane and the anti-aircraft cannon. I do not want to see American bombers dropping bombs that will kill and mutilate European children, even if they are not flown by American pilots. But I am perfectly willing to see American anti-aircraft guns shooting American shells at invading bombers over any European country. And I believe that most of you who are listening tonight will agree with me.

The second major issue for which we must create a policy concerns the restrictions to be placed on our shipping. Naval blockades have long been accepted as an element of warfare. They began on the surface of the sea, followed the submarine beneath it, and now reach up into the sky with aircraft. The laws and customs that were developed during the surface era were not satisfactory to the submarine. Now, aircraft bring up new and unknown factors for consideration. It is simple enough for a battleship to identify the merchantman she captures. It is a more difficult problem for a submarine if that merchantman may carry cannon; it is safer to fire a torpedo than to come up and ask. For bombing planes flying at high altitudes and through conditions of poor visibility, identification of a surface vessel will be more difficult still.

In modern naval blockades and warfare, torpedoes will be fired and bombs dropped on probabilities rather than on cer-

tainties of identification. The only safe course for neutral shipping at this time is to stay away from the warring countries and dangerous waters of Europe.

The third issue to be decided relates to the extension of credit. Here again we may draw from our experience in the last war. After that war was over, we found ourselves in the position of having financed a large portion of European countries. And when the time came to pay us back, these countries simply refused to do so. They not only refused to pay the wartime loans we made, but they refused to pay back what we loaned them after the war was over. As is so frequently the case, we found that loaning money eventually created animosity instead of gratitude. European countries felt insulted when we asked to be repaid. They called us "Uncle Shylock." They were horror struck at the idea of turning over to us any of their islands in America to compensate for their debts, or for our help in winning their war. They seized all the German colonies and carved up Europe to suit their fancy. These were the "fruits of war." They took our money and they took our soldiers. But there was not the offer of one Caribbean island in return for the debts they "could not afford to pay."

The extension of credit to a belligerent country is a long step toward war, and it would leave us close to the edge. If American industry loans money to a belligerent country, many interests will feel that it is more important for that country to win than for our own to avoid the war. It is unfortunate but true that there are interests in America who would rather lose American lives than their own dollars. We should give them no opportunity.

The United States of America is a democracy. The policy of our country is still controlled by our people. It is time for us to take action. There has never been a greater test for the democratic principle of government.

I believe that we should adopt as our program of American neutrality—as our contribution to western civilization—the following policy:

1. An embargo on offensive weapons and munitions;
2. The unrestricted sale of purely defensive armaments;
3. The prohibition of American shipping from the belligerent countries of Europe and their danger zones;
4. The refusal of credit to belligerent nations or their agents.

Whether or not this program is adopted depends upon the support of those of us who believe in it. The United States of America is a democracy. The policy of our country is still controlled by our people. It is time for us to take action. There has never been a greater test for the democratic principle of government. ❖

Charles Augustus Lindbergh (1902-1974) was a household name throughout the years leading to World War II. Therefore, lending his name to the pro-neutrality cause throughout the 1930s and early 1940s brought the America First movement a great deal of respect. He charged that pro-Jewish and British groups were leading America into war, and he paid for it with his reputation and political career.

Why was the JDL so scared of this man they burned his operation to the ground?

Understanding the Past
Combatting the Purposeful Distortion of History
INTRODUCTION

Understanding the Past

A Classic 1979 Speech by TBR Publisher Willis A. Carto

"The high purpose of this convention—indeed the high purpose of the Institute for Historical Review—is to promote a better understanding of the past among Americans of all political viewpoints, and I submit to you that nothing could be more important than that for those who are genuinely concerned with improving the state of mankind and the state of the world today."

—Willis A. Carto

This important transcript contains the introductory remarks made at the opening of the First International Revisionist Conference, held in Los Angeles and sponsored by the Institute for Historical Review (IHR) on August 31, 1979. Because of the success the Cartos were having publishing authentic Revisionist history at the IHR, efforts were subsequently made to silence the IHR. The residence of Willis and Elisabeth Carto was picketed and vandalized. After two bungled arson attempts were made on the IHR's offices, the JDL finally succeeded in burning it to the ground. What were they so scared of?

Hear Carto in his own words describe the mission of the IHR as it was in 1979 and what was so radical about this new message of truth.

This four-page reprint entitled "Understanding the Past" (1-100 copies for 50¢ each; more than 100 copies are just 25¢ each postpaid) is now available from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. You may also call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge your copies to Visa or MasterCard. To understand the present. you must understand the past. Find out why in this special offprint. Minimum $10 Credit Card order.

The Cambridge Apostles:

The Soviet Union's Pipeline to Britain's Worst-Kept Secrets

Of Christianity's Twelve Disciples, *only one was Judas; the other 11 were saints. By contrast, in the 1930s the Cambridge Society of Apostles had at least five traitors and no known saints. The British establishment and especially its scientific community was totally oblivious to the vast communist infiltration. Comintern illegals had free rein to recruit agents and steal British scientific discoveries.*

By Robert K. Logan

The Society of Apostles was established at Cambridge (King's and Trinity colleges) in 1820 as an exclusive club for the intellectual elite of Britain. Those selected for the society were enjoined to bring a skeptical eye to all orthodoxies and to explore the "cutting edge" of contemporary thought. They, like the ancient Greeks, believed themselves to be in pursuit of beauty, truth and knowledge. Ironically, this bold band of Apostles, after having abandoned the traditions, beliefs and values of their families and nation, became agents for the most fraudulent, ugly and bloody orthodoxy in the 20th century, that of communism.

In the 1930s Trotskyites, many of whom were Jewish, were dominant in the Comintern, concerned with propagating the gospel of communism outside the Soviet Union. Stalin's removal of Trotskyites only began in earnest after 1937, and by 1943 he eliminated the Comintern. After World War II, Stalin began gradually removing Jews entirely from the government. But in the period under discussion—before the purges—Trotskyites were very active throughout the world, and especially in Cambridge in recruiting agents and stealing whatever might prove useful to the Soviet Union.

The Marxist, more accurately communist, Apostles captured the Cambridge Society in 1932. Among its members at the time were future spies Anthony Blunt (art historian and surveyor of the queen's pictures), and Leo Long (who would work at Bletchley Park—the gov-

ernment codes and ciphers school. The other, better-known members of the Cambridge ring—Harold ("Kim") Philby, Guy Burgess, Donald Maclean, John Cairncross and Victor Rothschild—were invited to become Apostles after 1932 by Blunt, who acted as a scout for potentially useful agents. Blunt himself had been recruited by one Samuel Cahan, the first Soviet illegal involved in the recruitment of young Cambridge men destined for high government positions. Anatoli Gorski and later Yuri Modin would follow Deutsch as controllers.

Arnold Deutsch, an Austrian Trotskyite, was the Soviet illegal planted in England to seduce vulnerable young men into service for the Soviet Union. Deutsch was a disciple of Wilhelm Reich, a communist psychologist and sexologist who also worked for the Comintern, and who founded the "sex-pol" (sexual politics) movement that advocated birth control and sexual license as another form of "liberation" for the masses. Reich integrated Freudianism and Marxism to the extent that he was referred to as "the prophet of the better orgasm." Deutsch shared Reich's view that political and sexual repression were two sides of the same coin and led the repressed to fascism.[1]

Cultural Bolshevism was actively seducing young and old alike down the primrose path.

To be sure, a degree of sexual repression (some would say discipline or restraint) was prevalent in the homoerotic atmosphere of the English public schools and colleges. Absent female students or other opportunities at Cambridge, some of the more energetic young men with normal instincts found recreation by traveling to London on their favorite express train, which they dubbed the "Flying Fornicator."

Of course Cambridge in the 1930s already had a good many communists on its faculty, home-grown as well as Jewish émigrés. In discussions concerning Christianity, the view was taken that Christ was really a champion of Jewish independence against Roman rule, and that he was crucified by the Romans as a political rebel and not by the Jews as a religious heretic. Foreign students studying at Cambridge at the time were also lured into communism, notably the Canadian Herbert Norman and the American Michael Straight.

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Infiltrated . . .

Under the very nose of a giant painting *of Sir Winston Churchill, some of the most destructive spies in history conspired. At center is one of the so-called "Cambridge Apostles," Donald Maclean (1915-1983), Foreign Office secretary, Paris, Washington, Cairo, London. Maclean was a prodigious worker and an alcoholic. After a drunken episode in Cairo, Maclean was sent home to London to "recover" from his "nervous condition." After a few months of medical leave, he was given the prestigious position of chief of the American Desk of the Foreign Office. Maclean was an insecure diplomat. His fellow spies Burgess and Philby went to some lengths to mask their true political allegiance by becoming pro-Nazi. When war came in 1939, Maclean and Philby (then in France) returned to England. Maclean, particularly during his tenure with the British Embassy in Washington (1944-1948), was Stalin's main source of information about communications between Churchill and Roosevelt, and then Churchill and Truman. He reported on the atom bomb's development and progress, particularly the amount of uranium available to the U.S. He was the British representative on the American-British-Canadian council on the sharing of atomic secrets. This knowledge enabled the Soviets to predict the number of bombs that could be built by the U.S. Maclean's reports helped the Soviets not only to build the atom bomb, but how to estimate their nuclear arsenal's relative strength against that of America. After the war Maclean's continual monitoring of secret messages between Truman and Churchill allowed Stalin to know how the U.S. and UK proposed to occupy Germany and carve up the borders of Eastern European countries. Along with Maclean, Philby let Stalin know America would not use atomic weapons in the Korean War, nor would MacArthur be allowed to carry the war beyond the Yalu River.*

Apostle economist John Maynard Keynes said of the society: "We repudiated entirely customary morals, conventions, and traditional wisdom. . . . We recognized no moral obligation on us, no inner sanction to conform or obey. Another famed Apostle, novelist E.M. Forster, said that if an Apostle was forced to choose between betraying his friend and betraying his country, he "hoped he would betray his country." In fact, most of the Apostles did protect each other, with the exception of Blunt, who in the end betrayed both his country and his fellow Apostles.[2]

The sexual preferences of the "Magnificent Five" are well known: Cairncross and Rothschild were normal heterosexuals; Philby was a heterosexual practicing serial monogamy; Maclean was a very troubled bisexual; Blunt and Burgess were arrogant and flagrant homosexuals. The homosexual members lived the life of what they called "the Higher Sodomy." So outrageous was the behavior of Burgess that Winston Churchill is alleged to have said (in reference to Tom Driberg, a member of Parliament and friend of Burgess, but also aimed at Burgess): "He has the unenviable reputation of being the only man in this House who has brought buggery into disrepute."

One of the best descriptions of Cambridge students at play appeared in the pages of Evelyn Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited* and in the TV series based on the book. In a word, their lives, with the exception of Cairncross and Rothschild, were dissolute.

It is interesting to note with respect to the Trotskyite influence that Cairncross' first wife was Gabriella Oppenheim, a Jewish émigré from Germany; and Philby's first wife was Litzi Friedman, a well-known Austrian communist; Rothschild's first

wife was a gentile who converted to Judaism sometime before Victor decided to divorce her.

The lives of Philby, Burgess, Maclean and Blunt were so dissolute (alcoholism), perverse (sexual disorders) and outrageous that they have received the most attention in the press and media. Their claim that they had ideological differences with the capitalist system and had therefore chosen communism as a better hope for the future can be dismissed out of hand. It recalls a story told of the cardinal of Boston, who, when approached by a young priest who requested permission to leave the priesthood because he had irreconcilable theological differences with church teachings, said: "My son, neither you nor I is intelligent enough to have theological differences. What is the problem, my son? Is it the bottle or a woman?"

Of course one ought not believe that the infamous Cambridge spy ring consisted of just five men. It is simply that these five (Kim Philby, Guy Burgess, Donald Maclean, Anthony Blunt, and either John Cairncross or Victor Rothschild) received the most notoriety. Soviet intelligence referred to the traitorous group as the "Magnificent Five" for the wealth of information they betrayed.

The NKVD/KGB/GRU probably had several hundred agents in Britain in the 1930s and '40s furthering the cause of world communism, but not all of them in critical governmental positions as were the Apostles. Strong arguments have been put forth to indict both Cairncross and Rothschild as the possible "fifth man." The numerical sequence means nothing; they might be the fifth and sixth out of an unknown number.

For the longest time the identity of the fifth member of the Cambridge spy ring remained a mystery (presumably there must have been several candidates). It was decided by the British establishment that the "fifth" traitor was John Cairncross, although Victor Rothschild was suspected by many. It is precisely these two gifted, normal men who are of greater interest and for whom more plausible explanations for their behavior are available.

The Australian writer, Roland Perry, has provided the strongest indictment against Rothschild.[3] Rothschild was a polymath with interests in the sciences; most of the other Apostles majored in the humanities. Victor was a personal friend of Guy Burgess, who also acted as financial adviser to Victor's mother, for which he received a generous monthly retainer. Rothschild let Burgess use a house on Bentinck Street, which he shared with Blunt, for living and entertaining. It soon became the scene for drunken homosexual orgies and other debaucheries. Regular guests included Philby and Maclean, but also Guy Liddell of MI5, Desmond Vesey of MI6, and a bevy of British communist scientists.

Being a Rothschild, Victor could operate with impunity between the Kremlin and the House of Lords. His special place in the establishment with unsurpassed connections allowed him unrestricted access to every major governmental institution. Rothschild was a regular visitor to British intelligence offices, wining and dining the directors (Guy Liddell, Roger Hollis, Dick White, Maurice Oldfield, Peter Wright). He could also influence the budgetary monies allotted to the intelligence agencies, and often did so to the advantage of the agencies. When the war broke out, Liddell put Rothschild in charge of MI5 security.

Later, Rothschild prevailed upon his friend, the physicist James Chadwick, to appoint him special liaison with American scientists working on the atom bomb. In no time, he became a friend of Adm. Lewis Strauss, chairman of the AEC. Rothschild continued to argue for sharing advances in nuclear weaponry with Russia; he also worked with Chaim Weizmann to set up a special nuclear physics department in Rehovoth for the purpose of developing an Israeli bomb.

Rothschild continued to argue for sharing advances in nuclear weaponry with Russia; he also worked with Weizmann to set up a nuclear physics department for the purpose of developing an Israeli nuclear bomb.

Rothschild, according to Perry, was more loyal to his Jewish heritage than anything English. For example, when the British tried to thwart the birth of Israel, which threatened to upset its power base in the Near East, Rothschild intrigued against British interests. His contacts within British intelligence were useful in helping the Jewish *Haganah*, the precursor to Mossad, to keep aware of British plans. Interviewed in Moscow by the writer, Phillip Knightley, Philby expressed his opinion that when Rothschild left MI5 in 1947 he copied all the file cards listing Soviet agents in Europe and elsewhere and passed them on to the Mossad.

Perry concludes that it was Rothschild, not Cairncross, who stole all major UK/U.S. weapons developments in World War II, including biological warfare, the atom bomb and radar.

Pressed to resolve the question of Rothschild's guilt or innocence, Margaret Thatcher eventually made a terse, but unconvincing, statement in the House of Commons, saying, "I am advised that we have no evidence that he [Rothschild] was ever a Soviet spy."

John Cairncross, on the other hand, had been recruited into the communist party while at Cambridge by James Klugmann, a British communist at the school, and by Arnold Deutsch. He was never an Apostle insider nor was his family as closely connected with the British establishment as were those of Philby, Burgess, Maclean and Rothschild. Many believe he was declared the "Fifth Man" by the British government simply to shift blame away from Rothschild, a man much closer to the core of the British establishment.

A gifted translator of French and German, John Cairncross was indeed a Soviet spy and did what he could, within his own restricted circles, to aid the Soviet Union.

Meet the Cambridge Apostles . . .

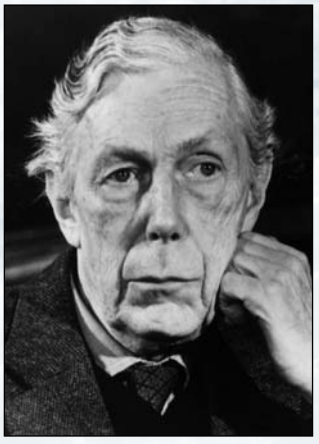

KBARCHIVE PHOTO

This left-wing set, the sons of rich men, *got drunk at posh clubs almost every night while toasting the lower classes and vowing that communism was the only salvation for the oppressed of the earth. In reality, none of these then-young men ever had anything to do with the working class. Clockwise from upper left:* ***Anthony Blunt*** *(1907-83) was the most aristocratic of the notorious Cambridge spy ring for Moscow. Blunt worked in the MI5 security service. He sat on the Joint Intelligence Committee, had access to reports from the Secret Intelligence Service as well as MI5 and was on the distribution list for "Ultra" material, which detailed the results of the German codes broken by the British. Blunt passed the material to the KGB.* ***Guy Burgess*** *(1911-63) proved to be one of Soviet Russia's most effective spies at the beginning of the Cold War. He had considerable help in achieving his treasonable ends from others sharing his offbeat lifestyle.* ***John Cairncross*** *(born 1913) entered Cambridge in the early 1930s and was almost immediately converted to communism by Blunt and Burgess. During World War II, he worked at the government Code and Cipher School at Bletchley, England. All important codes and ciphers used by the Allies were copied by him and then fed to the Soviets. While at MI6, he decoded German messages and then drove to London, going straight to the Soviet Embassy to make the delivery. Following the war, he continued to funnel information to several Soviet contacts. Few British traitors and moles have earned such national revulsion as did* ***"Kim" Philby*** *(1912-88). Arrogant and cynical, he reveled in outwitting the British intelligence agencies for which he worked. Other Apostles included Alan Nunn May, Leo Long, Donald Maclean, Victor Rothschild and John Maynard Keynes. Right, the first Soviet atomic bomb blast (August 29, 1949), made possible by these traitors.*

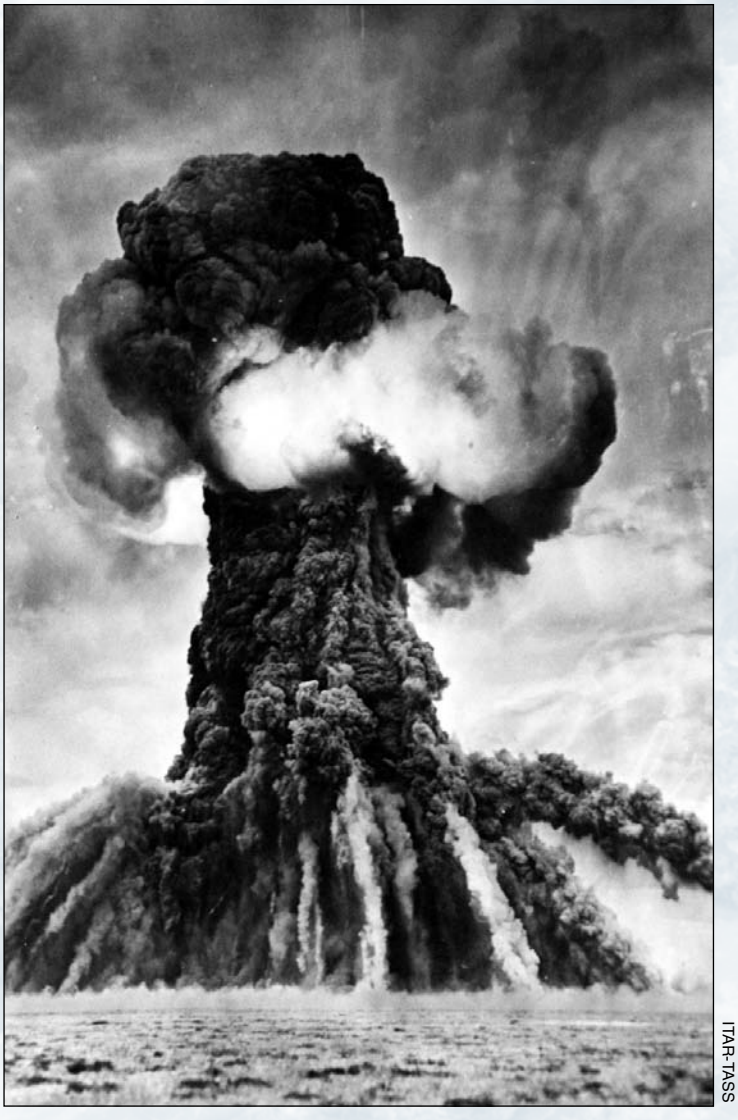

ITAR-TASS

Before arriving at Bletchley to translate German Enigma (ULTRA) intercepts, Cairncross worked in the Foreign Office, the Treasury, and the SIS and as secretary to Lord Hankey, a guiding force in the creation of the British secret service and chairman of the British Scientific Consultative Committee. It must be assumed that he passed on to his Soviet controller everything he could, for which he received a small stipend commensurate with his lesser station in life.

Cairncross took greatest pride in having aided Soviet forces in the Battle of Kursk (1943) by providing them with Enigma information on the disposition of German forces, especially of the Luftwaffe. While the British officially provided KGB with some Enigma information, the Soviet Union surmised correctly that there was much more to be had. Enter John Cairncross and Leo Long, both of whom helped fill in the gaps.

In his autobiography, published posthumously, Cairncross described his contribution to the Russian victory at Kursk:[4]

> Judging from what has been written about the Battle of Kursk, my contribution materially assisted the air strikes, which preceded the main offensive. . . . The Russians were convinced that, in its German version, the ULTRA I supplied was genuine, giving the full details of German units and locations, thus permitting the Russians to pinpoint their target and to take the enemy by surprise. . . . We now know that I was not the only source with access to ULTRA. The KGB received English-language versions, or sanitized ULTRA summaries, from Leo Long, as an MI14 analyst, but, as he worked only on the Wehrmacht's order of battle his information was limited mainly to land forces. In addition, as I had suspected at the time, the official channel for the British government had been sending selected ULTRA summaries in English to the Soviet military intelligence service (GRU) almost from the start of the German invasion.

Rarely mentioned in the context of the traitorous activities of the Apostles were the idealistically motivated but naive policies of the Cavendish Laboratory at Cambridge. Believing that advances in science should be shared with the whole world, the laboratory, under the direction of the renowned physicist Sir Ernest Rutherford, welcomed scholars from all countries to work at Cambridge. Among the first group of nuclear physicists to arrive at Cambridge in 1921 were Abram Joffe, Peter Kapitsa, and Lev Landau from the Soviet Union. Kapitsa rapidly became a favorite of Rutherford and stayed at Cavendish for 13 years, during which time he established the Kapitsa Club where Western scientists would meet to discuss new discoveries in their fields. When, in 1934, Stalin told him to return to the USSR and establish the Soviet Union's own facilities, Rutherford graciously permitted Kapitsa to take with him the lab and instruments he had used while at Cambridge.[5]

But close contacts and exchanges between Cavendish and the Soviet's counterpart facilities continued right through World War II. For example, information concerning the development of radar in the UK and the cyclotrons being constructed at Cambridge and Liverpool all reached the USSR. When Otto Hahn successfully performed nuclear fission on the uranium atom in his Berlin laboratory, he gave his results to his former Jewish assistant Lise Meitner, who relayed them to Niels Bohr in Copenhagen, who, in turn, informed other Western scientists. Communist agents in Sweden relayed Meitner's information to Moscow where Abram Joffe, who had also worked with Hahn could interpret his formulas.

In contrast to the British educational system, the National Socialist Party was in the process of revolutionizing education by opening the doors of higher education to youths from of all classes.

Members of the communist-infiltrated Tots and Quots, a weekly London dining-club of radical scientists and economists (Solly Zuckerman, Hyman Levy, Jack Haldane etc), also provided the USSR with confidential information.

In contrast to the British educational system, the National Socialist Party in Germany in the 1930s was in the process of revolutionizing German education by opening the doors of higher education to youths from of all classes of society, providing they met the standards. The Adolf Hitler schools and the national political educational centers were established to produce new elite to fill posts in all spheres of German life. Emphasis in these schools would be placed on character-building and physical fitness rather than intellectuality. Hitler did not want the school system turning out

Was the Former King of England Working for the Nazis?

Hidden Agenda: How the Duke of Windsor Betrayed the Allies

By Martin Allen. The Nazi sympathies of Edward VIII (duke of Windsor and abdicated king of England) have long been discussed cursorily but, until now, few would have suspected that some of his wartime activities would have brought treason charges under English law had they been exposed. Discusses Edward's intelligence gathering activities and the suspicious relationship he had with Charles Eugene Bedaux, a Frenchman suspected of spying for Germany in World War I. The duke of Windsor wasn't the only leader in Europe who knew what tragedy an English alliance with the communists would bring for Europe. Now you'll see why the duke of Windsor thought Adolf Hitler was better for England and Europe than Josef Stalin. **#381**, 312 pages, hardback, *$22*. See ordering coupon on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC.

highly educated and intelligent criminals or traitors. Hitler said: "A man of small intellectual attainment, but physically healthy, of good and stable character, able to exercise his willpower and ready to make responsible decisions is a more valuable member of and asset to the national community than a highly educated weakling."[6]

The American university system was initially modeled on the 19th-century German model, but today the Germans are adapting some of our graduate school specializations to German needs. American colleges do copy the Cambridge system to the extent of having fraternities or sororities (clubs) for select young men and women. Yale's Skull and Bones or Harvard's Porcellian Club emphasize social rather than intellectual matters more than their British model. However, acquaintances and connections (now called networking) made in these clubs do help in developing a career.

VICTOR ROTHSCHILD
One of the "Magnificent Five" of the Cambridge Apostles.

Epilogue

Not a one of the Cambridge spy ring was ever indicted, convicted, jailed or executed in Britain. Philby, Burgess and Maclean were permitted to flee to and live out their lives in Russia. (Some wags would say that was punishment enough.) Incidentally, while in Russia Maclean applied for and obtained his pension for his service in the British government. Cairncross took up residence in the south of France, where he embellished his reputation as a French scholar. Leo Long finally confessed from retirement but was not judged worthy of punishment. Following Lord Keynes, Victor Rothschild entered the House of Lords and became the head of the Central Policy Review Staff of the Cabinet Office. Blunt alone suffered most terribly for his treason. His knighthood was revoked.

There were of course mitigating circumstances why these young gentlemen were not indicted, brought to trial, convicted and punished. First, more names of individuals in high office were bound to be exposed causing even more scandal; second, high treason in England, which calls for the death penalty, can only be charged in cases of directly aiding an enemy. During World War II the Soviet Union was an ally and "friend" of the UK and United States; third, owing to the sorry conditions during the prewar Depression, Britain's irrational fear of Germany and the glowing picture painted by the media of Bolshevik Russia, the capitalist system was considered to be the enemy; and lastly, to have been a Marxist or a homosexual in those days was not a disqualification for high office. To have been born a potential member of the ruling class, to have the right connections and striped tie, eliminated the need for a security clearance.

The treason of the Cambridge ring simply reflected the arrogance of privileged upper-class Englishmen intoxicated from childhood with the heady belief they were immune, to do as they damned well pleased. Regrettably, it must be said that in U.S. intelligence agencies today, the men occupying some of the top, most critical positions, chiefly in counterintelligence, also are usually not as thoroughly vetted as those in lower positions. Aldrich Ames, formally CIA counterintelligence head, and John Hanssen, recently FBI counterintelligence head, are two recent examples. Apparently, they were exempted from routine polygraph checks. Indeed, who even appointed such men, apparently without any special educational qualifications, to such responsible positions?

These same protective privileges, however, were not enjoyed by gentlemen who opposed Churchill's warmongering and who sought to avoid the war by maintaining cordial ties with Germany. Some very distinguished members of the British Establishment (e.g., Adm. Sir Barry E. Domville, Capt. Archibald Maule Ramsay, an MP and highly decorated World War I veteran, and others) were thrown in Brixton Prison for the best part of the war for their pro-German views. The American diplomat Tyler Kent was permitted by the U.S. government to be incarcerated in a British jail for revealing the content of correspondence between Winston Churchill and Franklin Roosevelt pertaining to America's entry into the war.

Moreover, it is now generally believed that Edward VIII, better known as the duke of Windsor, king of Great Britain, was compelled in 1936 to abdicate the throne for his pro-German views, rather than "for the woman he loved."

It is said that today the Apostles are no longer predominantly Marxist, homosexual, traitorous or subversive. The 1930s model of Apostles, once referred to as an egregious secret society of self-perpetuating, self-admiring narcissi, is said to exist no longer. Among other reforms, women are now accepted in the Apostolic Society. The reformers are certain that these young ladies and gentlemen will take their place in English society as proper ladies and lords of the realm. ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 Christopher Andrew and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield*, Basic Books, New York, 1999, 56-57.

2 Norman Polmar and Thomas B. Allen, *The Encyclopedia of Espionage*, Gramercy Books, New York, 1997, 98.

3 Roland Perry, *The Fifth Man,* Sidgwick & Jackson, London, 1994.

4 John Cairncross, *The Enigma Spy: The Story of the Man Who Changed the Course of World War II*, Century, London, 1997, 105-107.

5 Andrew Sinclair, *The Red and the Blue: Cambridge, Treason and Intelligence*, Little, Brown and Company, Boston, Toronto, 1986.

6 H.W. Koch. *Hitler Youth*, Ballantine Books Inc., 1972, 9, 108-133.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

Josef Mengele:

THE ETHICS & PRACTICE OF MODERN SCIENCE & MEDICINE

Michael Murphy deals with a man few Revisionists have dealt with before, Dr. Josef Mengele. Interestingly, Mengele's career is a rather large blank spot on the otherwise excellent record of Revisionist scholarship. THE BARNES REVIEW is called on to fill this gap. Keep in mind that the Allied experiments Murphy details are rather gruesome, far worse than anything the Nazis were ever accused of doing, so be forewarned.

BY MICHAEL MURPHY

Josef Mengele was born in 1911, studied philosophy in Munich and medicine in Frankfurt-am-Main. In 1934 he joined the German National Socialist Party (NSDAP) and went to on to be associated with the Institute for Genetics and Racial Hygiene. During World War II as a doctor he served with the Waffen-SS as a sanitation officer in France in 1940 and the Soviet Union in 1941. In 1943 he was transferred to the Auschwitz concentration camp as its chief doctor.

As part of the Holocaust propaganda much noise is made about human medical experiments carried out at Auschwitz, the principal criminal being Dr. Mengele. The experiments, carried out by qualified medical personnel, were largely concerned with problems of low temperature immersion and low pressure, associated with concerns over German pilots being downed in the North Sea. The results from this pioneering work are still used today. Other medical work was concerned with genetic questions posed by twins, which occupy medical minds today.

In 1998 the only surviving doctor to have practiced medicine at Auschwitz said he had no regrets and defended his work as "important for science." Asked in an interview with the Jewish-owned magazine *Der Spiegel* if he was burdened with a guilty conscience, 87-year-old Hans Muench, who headed the Waffen-SS Institute of Hygiene, said: "For having been there? In retrospect, no. Naturally." Dr. Muench also praised his superior, Dr. Mengele, as "the nicest companion—I can only say good things about him," adding he was glad to have a kindred spirit "in the intellectual desert that was Auschwitz." After being acquitted at the 1947 trial for war crimes, Dr. Muench said he felt lucky to have been able to conduct pioneering experiments "previously only possible on rabbits. It was work that was important for science."

One is reminded that the British and Americans were conducting more abhorrent medical experiments, but on their own people, including gas and chemical warfare testing, which for many resulted in extreme physical pain and death. They continued on a large scale after the war and ironically during the Nuremberg Trials when their accusing fingers were being pointed at the Germans. But British and American hypocrisy continues to this day, as they engage in biological and genetic experiments, and by the late 1990s human cloning

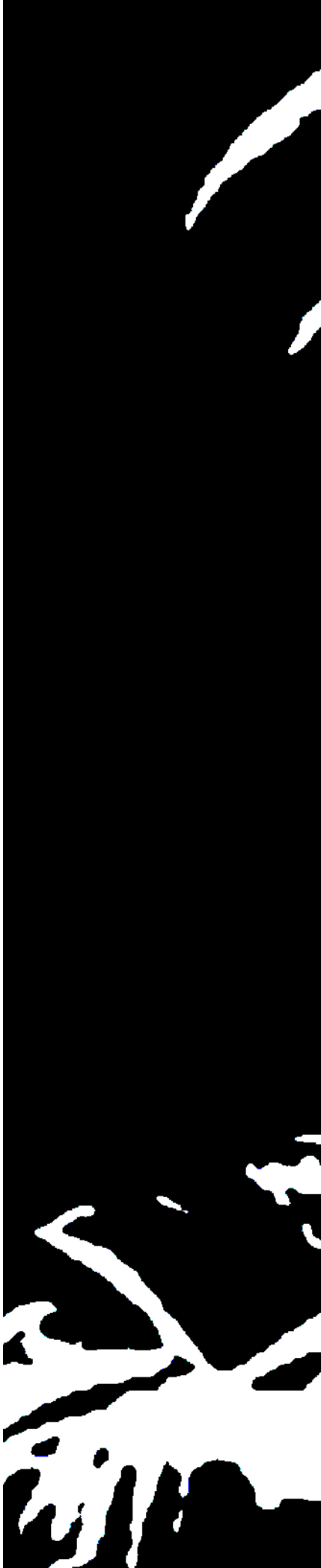

was becoming possible—so much for Hitler's alleged desire to create a genetically superior "master race." For instance in America in 1998 a scientist proposed performing on unborn babies, experiments which raised the prospect of "designer babies" by exchanging or adding genes that determine physical appearance.

After the war Dr. Mengele was employed by the British for several years, and like so many other top Nazis recruited by the Allies immediately after the war, he was never put on trial for war crimes. So much for the Allied sense of justice. But many other Nazis saw that they would never receive a fair trial at the hands of the Allies and escaped to South America, where Dr. Mengele went to live.

However, it was not long before Hollywood got to work making money on the doctor's past and for the purposes of Holocaust propaganda, demonizing Auschwitz's "Angel of Death" as part of some mythic factory of mass genocide. He became a popular target for such Hollywood films as *The Boys from Brazil* (1978), *Angel of Death* (1986), and other such fantasies. Meanwhile self-appointed "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal made his career trying to track the doctor down and bring him to trial. However, Dr. Mengele eluded capture and died in Brazil in 1979. Thus the Jewish authorities were highly disappointed that this celebrity Nazi, whom their media network had puffed up, had slipped through their fingers.

Mengele has been put on trial for his alleged crimes against humanity, albeit it is in a film of imaginary history entitled *After the Truth* (Germany, 1999). But despite its title, the truth rarely appears. Instead we are treated to the old Hollywood and Allied clichés and lies, including having Dr. Mengele admit that he selected 300,000 inmates to be gassed, hardly the job of a chief doctor, a task that would have taken him a whole year if he would not have done anything else; one made all the harder as there were not any homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, either structurally or on the camp's plans. He is also made to confess that the camp's crematoria belched smoke, which they did not. And then whole rafts of gruesome human experiments are attributed to him, in order to justify the title of the "Angel of Death."

At the end of the film Dr. Mengele prophesied that the West would be doing things that he was being condemned for. A charge that's correct, when today Western science and medicine has developed genetic engineering claiming to benefit human beings, including the prospect of designer babies and human cloning all in the name of improving the human race. The trouble with the Germans, and specifically the Nazis, was that they were more than half a century ahead of the West. The film concludes that Dr. Mengele is us.

The film omits much. For instance it forgets to tell us that Mengele, like many Nazi officials, was recruited by the British despite being classified as a "war criminal" when at the end of World War II our ally, the Soviet Union, suddenly became the new enemy. Canada had the opportunity of arresting Dr. Mengele, but before doing so they contacted British authorities, who promptly declined the offer and with good reason. He would have had to stand trial and a grave risk of his revealing embar-

rassing details on British collaboration, Britain's hypocrisy, and secret Cold War operations. Britain did exactly the same with Philby, Maclean and Burgess [Part of the Cambridge Soviet spy ring. See the "Cambridge Apostles" article in this issue of TBR.—Ed.], when it cooperated with the Mossad to have them spirited into the Soviet Union, and avoid an embarrassing and revealing trial, as well as save the hide of Sir Anthony Blunt, who was closely related to the royal family.

Let us now look at some of the charges brought against Dr. Mengele. For instance, while Mengele was the chief doctor at Auschwitz, the unique low pressure/temperature experiments carried out at the camp and at Dachau to help German pilots lost in the North Sea, are still used today by the Allies despite of their alleged tainted origin, with numerous scientific publications since 1945 having used Nazi research. In fact it was the Nazis that launched America's outer space program the whole of which inherited similar tainted data.

It is little wonder at the Nuremberg Trials, which more resembled the Soviet show trials and form the basis of so many perpetuated World War II and Holocaust myths, that the standard rules of evidence were suspended and *tu quoque* defense ("you did the same thing") was not allowed.

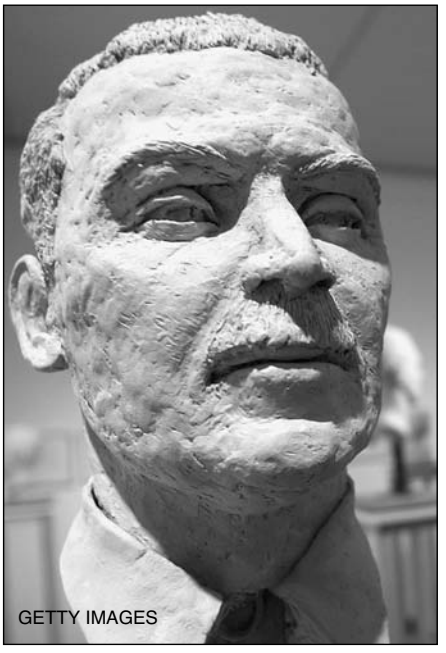

DR. JOSEF MENGELE
A bust of Mengele by Christine Borland.

Eugenics & Racial Hygiene

Today's biological and genetic engineering carried out in the Allied countries are merely an extension of what the German scientists and doctors were discussing and implementing during the Third Reich.

Much has been made by the public, media, and historians in Allied countries about Nazi Germany's social cleansing programs designed to improve the quality of its society and raise the standard of civilization. And yet such eugenics programs had been in place in many English-speaking countries long before the Nazis came to power, and when they did their racial and gender philosophy and policies often stemmed from the eugenic laws and theories of earlier pioneers in England's Galton and Pearson, and America's Crompton, Grant, Laughlin, Stoddard *et al*.

By the 1920s America was sliding into racial disharmony, its large Negro population as well as immigration from the third world confusing a situation further compounded with the burden of increasing numbers of low class mental retards. The Americans began addressing this problem by adopting the science of racial hygiene (eugenics) as initially devised by Englishman Sir Francis Galton. However, at the same time the Jews, who were on the rise, but considered by experts as "racially inferior," were against any eugenics program, including the Jewish-run Hollywood entertainment industry, who promoted their self-interest under the guise of cosmopolitanism.

When the Nazis announced their sterilization program initiated by the 1933 Act for the Prevention of Hereditarily Diseased Offspring as part of its eugenics program, there was much adverse noise from liberals and the Western democracies, yet these nations secretly practiced the same measures. By 1931, even before the Nazis came to power, eugenic sterilization laws had been enacted by 27 states in America. By the late 1930s the Americans were complaining that, "the Germans are beating us at our own game." By 1935 sterilization laws had been passed in Denmark, Norway, Switzerland, and Sweden where approximately 60,000 Swedes were sterilized between 1935 and 1976. Austria, Belgium, Czechoslovakia and Finland also carried out sterilization programs.

In America over 70,000 were sterilized, and in Virginia between 1927 and 1972 8,300 mentally retarded children were sterilized by the State to prevent them from producing similar defective offspring. A similar sterilization program was carried out on mentally retarded children in Alberta, Canada, under laws from 1928 to 1972. Again, the Allies proved themselves to be hypocrites by pointing the accusing finger at the Nazis and lecturing them about ethics.

After sterilization of America's mentally handicapped children had stopped, leftists took up their "civil rights." While nature culls out idiots and racial defectives, the interfering leftists, living in an artificial city society, maintain that such defectives should have the right to freely breed and the rest of us to carry their burden—this same burden carrying is part of the communist creed. These same leftists, who work against the racial integrity of white people, claim that eugenics is right-wing social engineering. But "multi-racialism," race-mixing and "multi-culturalism" dogmas promoted by liberals and socialists are left-wing social engineering. These same forces, without substantiation, charge that Nazi Germany's sterilization program led to the Holocaust. As shown, other countries adopted the same programs.

Euthanasia

In the 1930s the democracies also loudly condemned Germany's euthanasia policy and its program to prevent hereditary diseases, legalized by a decree signed by Hitler in October 1939. But the euthanasia program for mental defectives was soon suspended due to public pressure. The film *About the Truth* has Dr. Mengele admit that he engaged in euthanasia at Auschwitz because of prevailing conditions, and that medical practice and circumstances were different then than they are now. But are we any more enlightened? I suspect not, quite the reverse as social standards across the board are in decline. Hardly a murmur was heard when Switzerland sanctioned euthanasia in the 1960s. In liberal Holland it has been practiced since the 1980s, and in 1993 the Dutch parliament approved it. Australia's Northern Territory government passed a euthanasia bill in 1995, and in

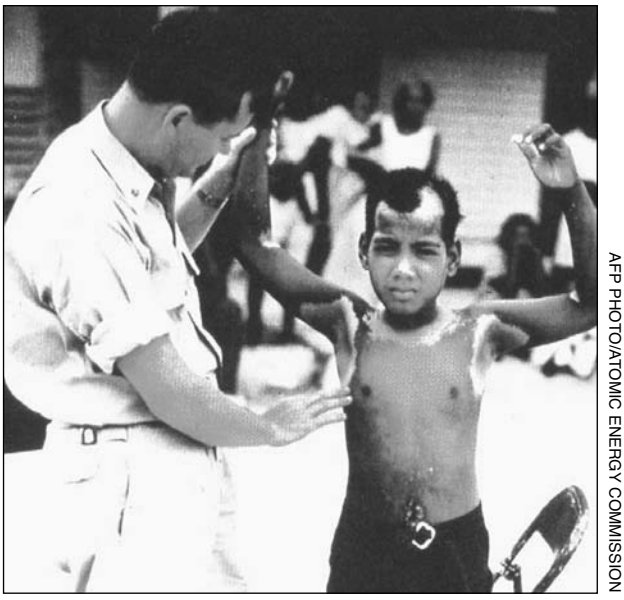

AFP PHOTO/ATOMIC ENERGY COMMISSION

It was not only Germans such as Dr. Joseph Mengele *(above, performing a post-mortem and inset, above left) who conducted horrendous experiments. America's own government has blood on its hands. The March 1, 1954 hydrogen bomb test—code named Bravo—on Bikini Atoll exploded with far greater power than scientists predicted, killing one person and injuring dozens more. It contaminated a passing Japanese fishing boat and showered nearby villagers with radioactive ash. The bomb was 1,000 times more powerful than the one dropped on Hiroshima. Those affected still suffer from radiation exposure, and Bikini Atoll islanders are exiled as a result of the test. Above right, a U.S. Atomic Energy Commission doctor checks a Rongelap islander several weeks after exposure to high-level radioactive fallout from the Bravo H-bomb test at Bikini Atoll, some 160 miles downwind from Rongelap. Government officials in Majuro are planning to seek details from U.S. representatives meeting in Honolulu about biological and chemical weapons testing done in the 1960s at Enewetak and possibly other islands, believed to have been responsible for a lethal influenza outbreak in 1968.*

2002 euthanasia became legal in Belgium.

Allied Medical Experiments

The Allies, as part of their propaganda, having condemned the Nazis for their alleged barbarity, continued to engage in cruel and barbaric secret medical experiments after the Nuremberg Trials, which have resulted in tens of thousands of deaths.

In December 1993 the West was horrified to learn via the media that during the Cold War the U.S. government had conducted experiments affecting about 1 million Americans. For instance, from 1946 through the 1950s its Atomic Energy Commission secretly conducted radiation experiments on hospital patients, soldiers, prisoners, and others. Nearly 100 babies were injected with radioactive iodine, retarded children were fed with radioactive milk and meals laced with radioactive iron from 1946 to 1956, and hundreds of pregnant women were given radioactive pills. Most of these barbarous experiments were done without the victim's knowledge or consent. In a 1950 memorandum Dr. Joseph Hamilton, a senior atomic energy official, said that these medical experiments had "a little touch of Buchenwald" (the Nazi work camp) about them, but he was ignored.

From 1932 to 1972 the U.S. Public Health Service conducted an experiment in which Negroes infected with syphilis were not treated or even aware of the disease. American soldiers and South Sea islanders were used as "human guinea pigs" in radiation experiments, again they were not told of the dangers or given protective clothing. In June 1994 it was revealed that during the 1950s and 1960s chemicals were dropped on several American cities to test biological warfare. Even more secret and lethal were the radiation experiments on humans conducted by the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency over a 14-year period. The Americans used their own *untermenschen*, the Negroes. The Pentagon ran experiments on altered mind states in the early 1970s in which prison inmates were injected with LSD and other such drugs without consent.

The Australian, British and New Zealand governments ran similar experiments. Britain had the oldest and longest involvement in chemical warfare, and whilst the British public were deploring Nazi human experiments and its officials were pontificating at Nuremberg, Britain was secretly doing the same thing, but on its own citizens. Britain also ran its own gas chambers. In the film *The Secrets of Porton Down* (1994), Harry Hogg described the horrifying scene when he and others were placed in such a gas chamber during World War II, and used like guinea pigs to test the effects of toxic gas. He was one of thousands. Young U.S. conscripts were also used in human experiments in gas chambers testing mustard gas. Australians were also subjected to the same tests.

The British having only just finished condemning the Nazis at the Nuremberg Trials, were back secretly conducting human medical experiments and killing their own countrymen. As the war was ending the British eagerly scoured the Nazi concentration camps hoping to find information about the lethal effects of Zyklon-B (cyanide gas used as an insecticide equivalent to the Allies' DDT, but allegedly used by the Nazis in mass homicidal killings), but could not find any such scientific data on this application. Investigations then turned to seek out German research on nerve gas. The British found German nerve gas-making equipment and relocated it to their own new production center in Cornwall. The Nazi scientists involved were never put on

trial, their story still lies buried under deep British official secrecy, but it is thought they were induced to work for the Western Allies. Gerry Ashton related how in 1951, he was used in a nerve gas experiment, and was temporarily blinded by it. However, Ronald Maddison, aged 20, who thought he was to spend a stint in a holiday camp—Porton Down, was not so lucky; he died as a result of such an experiment as did 25 British ex-servicemen. Others suffered severe poisoning. At no time before or after these human experiments were the victims told of what was to be done to them or what the lethal agents were. Military personnel were threatened with imprisonment if they did not participate. Victims received no compensation, were denied the truth, abandoned, were not allowed to tell their wives or doctors, and threatened with the Official Secrets Act. Three German germ warfare specialists, who worked to develop the Nazis chemical and biological capability—the most advanced at the time—were secretly taken to Britain just after the war to work alongside Porton scientists. Up to 1959, 7,000 Britons were tested at Porton Down.

In Britain, pregnant women were injected with radioactive material, experiments which continued until the mid-1970s. Between 1950 and 1960, unborn children were exposed to radiation, and in a 1969 experiment Britain used Asian women who were fed radioactive food, unknowingly. In 1998 it was reported that Fijian human "guinea pigs" sued Britain over its radiation experiments at Christmas Island. In 2001, Britain admitted that Australians were sent into a nuclear blast area and deliberately exposed to radiation without protective clothing, but denied they were used as human guinea pigs. In 2001 it was revealed that in the mid-1950s several physically and mentally disabled Britons were flown to south Australia to be used as guinea pigs during British atomic tests. They were never seen again.

All this British handiwork was by those who claimed at the Nuremberg Trial to be the guardians of democracy, representatives of civilization, gentlemen, and decent people. In Australia hundreds of orphaned babies and state wards were subjected to medical experiments testing antibodies from 1945 to the 1970s in Melbourne, where between 1959 and the mid-1970s human experiments were conducted on 160 tall girls who were administered a sex hormone (since found to cause ovarian cancer) to see if they would grow shorter. This sounds like a Nazi racial experiment, which would have been roundly condemned.

The Soviets likewise conducted medical experiments on its people. Having seen what was done to Hiroshima and not to be outdone by America's possession of powerful atomic weapons, the Soviets embarked on its own program with Lavrentii Beria, secret police chief, put in charge. In the 1953 hydrogen bomb test at Semipalatinsk, participants had no protection. Even by 1969 they only wore singlets and, according to one radiation techni-

Go Inside the 'Chambers' to See What Science Says About 'The Holocaust'

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study (Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno): Amazingly, little scientific investigation has been directed toward the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek in central Poland, even though establishment Holocaust sources claimed that about a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available from public libraries is thoroughly discredited Polish communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources and a thorough exploration of the physical remainders of the former concentration camp, the authors created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. **Item #380, 326 pages, softcover, $25.**

Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy (Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno): Although there exists some Polish literature on Stutthof, it must be treated with caution, because it is heavily influenced by Soviet propaganda. According to this literature, Stutthof became a "makeshift" extermination camp for "the Final Solution" in 1944. The authors have examined this view of Stutthof, paying particular attention to mass transports to and from the camp. Not only do the authors prove that the camp did not serve as an extermination camp, the room claimed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber was never anything but a delousing facility. **Item #379, 122 pages, softcover, $15.**

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?(Juergen Graf, Carlo Mattogno): In the first part of this book, the official image portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its historical genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis is essentially that the historical version of Treblinka is untenable. In the second part of this book, the authors determine the real function of the camp with the help of witness statements, documents, and forensic findings. Through their analysis, they conclude that Treblinka was a transit camp, through which Jews from Warsaw and other areas were led on their way either to occupied Soviet territories or to the Majdanek camp and other labor camps. **Item #389, 365 pages, softcover, $25.**

The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz In the years after its first publication, the so-called *Leuchter Report* about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek has been subject to massive, and partly justified, criticism. In 1993, Germar Rudolf, a researcher from the prestigious German Max-Planck-Institute, published a forensic study about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz which clarifies the deficiencies and discrepancies of *The Leuchter Report*. *The Rudolf Report* is the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. It analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers and exposes the fallacies of the accepted history of the camp. **Item #378, 455 pages, softcover, $30.**

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices! To order send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the order form on page 80 of this issue. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S; $6 per book outside the U.S. You may call TBR toll free a t

cian, "basically human beings didn't matter." Soviet leader Khrushchev (the "Butcher of the Ukraine") was told that people would die from the tests. He said, "So what?" Over the space of four decades 500 nuclear devices were tested at this site, a never-ending experiment on the 1,200,000 people of Semipalatinsk many of whom produced grossly deformed monsters caused by genetic damage. In 1954, during a Hiroshima-size atomic bomb atmospheric test near Moscow, farmers were not notified and over 45,000 Soviet troops were sent into the area immediately after the explosion, without any protective clothing or any concept about radiation poisoning. Most later died of the effects and, by 1993, only 1,000 had survived. We are reminded what little regard the communists had for the Russian people when, between 1917 and 1989, the Bolshevik Soviet dictatorship carried out one of the world's biggest genocides, murdering more than 65 million Russians, some estimate.

These experiments and "research" directly violated the Nuremberg Code established by the all-American panel of jurists who, in the years after World War II, had sentenced Nazi doctors for "crimes against humanity" in their medical experiments. Part of the code stipulates that a patient must give their "informed consent" before any experimentation may begin.

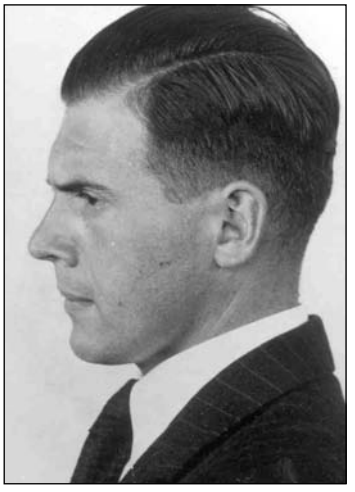

JOSEF MENGELE
A young Josef Mengele.

It will be noted that the Allies used "racial inferiors," idiots, prisoners and children for its experiments, the same types the Allies condemned the Nazis for allegedly using. Various Allied government agencies defended their actions by citing national security, even if it meant conducting experiments on unsuspecting citizens. In other words, the ends justified the means. But had not the Nazis put belligerent nationals in concentration camps to preserve Germany's national security, and not to have followed orders during wartime would have been treason? In America (according to a 1947 Atomic Energy Commission memo) the many Cold War-era human experiments were not kept secret for national security reasons but because they knew they could generate bad publicity and lawsuits. Hypocrisy is transparent indeed.

The Allies and Holocaust propagandists have often raised the specter of Nazi medical experiments involving genetics as part of their eugenics program or allied to its war effort. Yet for 50 years these same countries have been at the forefront of genetic engineering having already produced the test tube baby and cloned animals. According to some, genetics is going to be the science of the 21st century, while for others genetic engineering is against nature—work that could bear poison fruit. Western governments assisted apartheid South African scientists engaging in a secret chemical and biological program. This included making poisons for government agents to eliminate black communist agitators and terrorists, and researching a bacteria to kill only Negroes. In the 1980's they gave helpful information to set up the program, and swapped sensitive military information with South Africa, its scientists having contact with army officers from Britain, Canada and the United States, the same countries that have rammed down its citizens' throats the dogmas of human rights, minority rights and racial tolerance; then went on to abandon their civilizing white cousins in Rhodesia and South Africa.

The British Medical Association said, on launching its report *Biotechnology Weapons and Humanity* (January, 21 1999), that rapid advances in genetics could produce biological weapons designed to kill specific racial groups within a decade, by exploiting any cellular differences. No doubt, the Americans could kill Arabs but not Jews, for instance.

A critic who might suggest that this is an anti-Semitic remark might look to Israel's development of its biological warfare arsenal. London's *Sunday Times* (November 16, 1998) reported that "unidentified Israeli military and Western intelligence sources" were creating "a genetically modified bacterium or virus that only attacks people who carry specific genes." The virus is designed to "identify genes unique to Arabs in order to target them with a biological weapon that would leave Jews unharmed." Thus it's the Israelis who are practicing anti-Semitism—the Arabs being Semitic peoples. Is this behavior—deliberately exterminating one people and sparing another—exactly what the Nazis were supposed to have advocated?

Conclusion

It is clearly demonstrated that if the governments of the Allied countries of Britain, America and other countries have repeatedly lied to their citizens about domestic matters, what chance do people have for the truth when these governments talk about the Nazis or World War II?

As we have seen in this brief exposé of the Allies' indisputable atrocities, they committed acts far worst than anything attributed to the Nazis. Dr. Mengele has merely become a convenient scapegoat, and pointing the accusing finger at him has been demonstrated as gross hypocrisy.

No group can claim a monopoly on suffering during World War II. The entire war was a "holocaust" for almost all the people involved. If there must be talk and accusations of atrocities, let us hear the whole story, including Allied atrocities, their lies, attempted cover-ups and hypocrisy. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Caplan, Arthur L., *When Medicine Went Mad*, Humana Press, Totowa, N.J., 1992.

Lagnado, Lucette, *Children of Flames*, William Morrow, San Francisco, 1991.

Lifton, Robert Jay, *The Nazi Doctors*, Basic Books, New York City, 1986.

Muller-Hill, Benno, *Murderous Science*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, England, 1988.

Shelley, Lore, Ed., *Criminal Experiments on Human Beings in Auschwitz*, Mellen Research, Lewiston, NY, 1991.

Michael Murphy is an Australian Revisionist.

The Rhodes Scholarships & the Drive for World Empire

"I am now led to devote my life to the reunion of the British empire." So wrote Benedict Arnold, on October 7, 1780, in London, only 18 months after George Washington took the oath of office as the first president of the United States. There are a few Americans today who would like to do what Arnold dreamed of accomplishing. Some of them are known as Rhodes scholars. Here's their remarkable story.

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Gen. Wesley Clark, once a widely touted aspirant for the 2004 Democratic presidential nomination, wants to follow his fellow Arkansan and Rhodes scholar, Bill Clinton, into the White House. While Clark proudly touts his own Russian Jewish ancestry—claiming descent from a long line of rabbis—he is not as forthright about describing precisely what a Rhodes scholar is, nor is he likely to be.

The truth is that Rhodes scholars are chosen and trained for the specific purpose of working to dissolve America's national sovereignty, toward the ultimate goal of re-uniting the United States with the British empire. Here's the full story—from some well-established sources.

Cecil Rhodes (statue, left) connived his way *to wealth in a lawless frontier culture, then used that fortune to fund a private invasion of East Africa. He bought newspapers to control public opinion. He brokered secret deals, issued bribes and used gangs of mercenaries to butcher his opponents, seizing close to 1 million square miles of territory from its inhabitants. Although he did this in the name of the British Empire, he was regarded with some suspicion in his home country, and when it suited him to work against Britain's imperial interests, he did so without scruple.*

As historian Eustace Mullins notes in his monumental study, *The World Order*, Cecil Rhodes—whose wealth funded the scholarships—was an international operator fronting in the African diamond fields for the Rothschild family banking interests of Europe. This, in itself, lends immediate suspicion to any scholarship established by such a person. It goes much deeper, however.

Writing in his study of *The Tax Exempt Foundations*, author William H. McIlhany II, provides a summary of the events leading to the establishment of the Rhodes scholarships:

> In 1891, South African diamond magnate Cecil Rhodes was serving the first of six consecutive years as prime minister of the Cape Colony. By that year he had also been introduced to many other men of wealth and influence from Oxford and Cambridge. They, like Rhodes, had been idealistically attracted to favor imperialistic expansion of "the English ruling class tradition" as well as domestic "social reform" as both had been stirringly preached by John Ruskin.
>
> Rhodes's group of acquaintances, introduced to him by Fabian socialist William T. Stead, a journalist, included Alfred (later Lord) Milner; Arthur (Lord) Balfour; and Reginald Baliol Brett (Lord Esher). On February 5, 1891, they formed a secret society to promote further expansion of British control over the world, particularly aiming a future merger of Great Britain and the United States into a regional government body.
>
> This goal was put forth by their public organization, the Round Table Groups, organized and led by Milner after Rhodes's death in 1902. In spite of Milner's public declarations of fidelity to the interests of the British empire, much controversy has arisen from the fact that Milner's agents were instrumental both in provoking hostilities with Germany in 1904 through the Jameson Raid in South Africa and in assisting with the financing of the 1917 Bolshevik takeover of Russia.

In his so-called "Confession of Faith," Rhodes himself wrote of his dreams:

> I contend that every acre added to our territory means, in the future, birth to many more of the English race who otherwise would not be brought into existence. Added to this, absorption of the greater portion of the world under our rule, simply means the end of all wars. . . .
>
> I look into history and read the story of the Jesuits. I see what they were able to do in a bad cause and I might say under bad leaders. In the present day I become a member of the Masonic order.
>
> I see the wealth and power they possess, the influence they hold and I think over their ceremonies and I wonder that a large body of men can devote themselves to what at times appears the most ridiculous and absurd rites without an object and without an end. [sic.]
>
> The idea gliding and dancing before our eyes like a willow—a wish at last frames itself into a plan.
>
> Why should we not join a secret society—with but one object the furtherance of the British empire, for the bringing of the whole uncivilized world under British rule, for the recovery of the United States, for the making of the Anglo-Saxon race but one empire?

As long ago as July 14, 1951, *The Chicago Tribune* (then—but no longer—a populist and nationalist voice—and one of the few in the major media) exposed the Rhodes scholarships. This was perhaps the first time that the truth about the scholarships was published in a major publication since American recruits were being drafted to attend Oxford under the scholarships since 1904.

The title of the first *Tribune* article, by William Fulton, told the story: "Rhodes' goal: Return U.S. to British empire; Scholars work to that end." The article reads, in pertinent part:

> Cecil John Rhodes, the empire builder, held a lifelong burning ambition to bring about "the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British empire." Today many American Rhodes scholars are working assiduously to make the dream of their imperial patron come true.
>
> These American Rhodes scholars have been going to Oxford University for education and introduction in the British way of thinking since 1904. The Rhodes diamond and mining fortune foots the bills. Each year 32 campus leaders are carefully selected for schooling abroad. Only two world wars temporarily halted the annual crop.
>
> Rhodes cherished schemes for a world power federation dominated by Anglo-Saxons. His American scholars returning from England are the leaders in the drive to sink Uncle Sam deeper in the morass of the affairs of other countries.
>
> By way of example, it was Sen. J. William Fulbright (D-Ark.) who as a young congressman itching with newly acquired Oxford ideas introduced the resolution proposing the creation of "international machinery": and the participation of the United States. That was in 1943. The United Nations, the "police action" in Korea with 78,000 American casualties and other events have followed.

(A fervent internationalist, Fulbright, it will be remembered, was a mentor of his fellow Arkansan, Bill Clinton, himself a future Rhodes scholar.) The *Tribune*'s account of Rhodes's perfidy continues:

> Rhodes told intimates it might take a century for his "great dream" to be fulfilled. To an extent the decision reached by the American Revolution has been reversed already, in the opinion of historical observers.
>
> Politically, it is pointed out, the United States has surrendered some sovereignty to a supra-body, the United Nations, in which the British foreign office wields tremendous influence. Militarily, Americans are fighting for foreign interests as they did in the French and Indian wars. Economically, the country is pouring out its wealth in the form of foreign "aid" just as it did before the Boston tea party.
>
> How are Rhodes's American protégés throwing their weight around?
>
> More than a third of the living American scholars are in the educational field, mostly at Harvard and other eastern institutions. In their teaching and writing they pass along the views they soaked up from the Oxford dons.
>
> But in recent years the scholars have infiltrated the government in increasing numbers. They hold key positions, particularly in the vital foreign policymaking State Department.
>
> Rhodes scholars also command posts in the United Nations and economic cooperation administration. The returning savants are active in the field of opinion molding with a large sprinkling among the eastern internationalist press, magazines and radio.
>
> Rhodes, the man who set this vast propaganda project in motion was born in an English parsonage in 1853. Delicate health as a youth led him to Africa and the diamond fields of Kimberly where the sparklers laid the basis of his fortune. He returned to Oxford to resume his schooling.
>
> Even as a student, Rhodes had a sense of destiny, of shaping history to suit his own tastes, and he outlined his views in a docu-

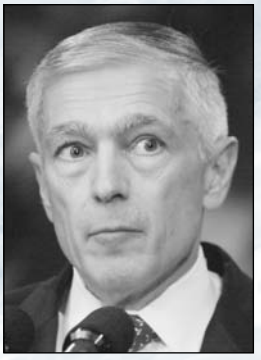

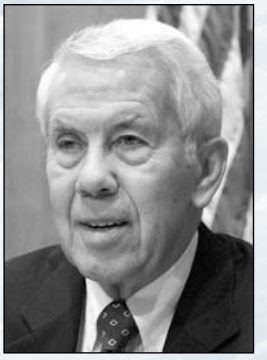

Rhodes Scholars: The Ties to Power

Many people have heard about the "prestigious" Rhodes scholarships that are deemed as virtually the pinnacle, perhaps the greatest academic honor that can be bestowed. Anyone named to the Rhodes cadre is deemed "up and coming" and, of course, considerably intelligent. And indeed those who do receive this honor do invariably rise quickly in the ranks of the American elite. For that is precisely the purpose of the scholarships: to train a select circle of American natives who are loyal to the principles that guided Cecil Rhodes (and his sponsors, the Rothschild family) in their worldview. Some more notable Rhodes scholars (now household names) include (shown above, left to right), former President Bill Clinton, former NATO Supreme Commander and national office seeker, General Wesley Clark, former Sen. Bill Bradley (D-N.J.). former Clinton aide-turned-television commentator George Stephanopolous, and Senate Foreign Relations Committee Chairman Richard Lugar (R-Ind.).

As the accompanying article demonstrates, the history of the Rhodes scholarships is rife with intrigue of the grandest order, a veritable "conspiracy" in the classic sense. However, the American media is careful—when discussing the scholarships—not to mention what they are really all about: re-uniting Britain's "lost colonies" (the United States) with the dear old "Mother Country." While geopolitical realities and international events of passing years obviously have a direct impact on the ultimate goal—forcing adaptation and changes of focus on the part of those working to achieve this result—the theme remains the same. American sovereignty is not part of that scheme.

ment called "Confession of Faith" at about the time he prepared his first will in 1877. He wrote:

"The extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom and of colonization by British subjects of all lands wherein the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labor and enterprise, and especially the occupation by British settlers of the entire continent of Africa, the Holy Land, the valley of Euphrates, the islands of Cyprus and Candia, the whole of South America, the islands of the Pacific not heretofore possessed by Great Britain, the whole of the Malay archipelago, the seaboard of China and Japan, the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British empire, the consolidation of the whole empire, the inauguration of a system of colonial representation in the imperial parliament which may tend to weld together the disjointed members of the empire, and finally the foundation of so great a power as to hereafter renders wars impossible and promote the best interest of humanity."

Rhodes penned seven wills, the originals of which repose today in Rhodes House at Oxford. The first five contemplated the creation of a worldwide secret society to promote the British empire.

The sixth will, dated 1893, made the first provisions for scholarships. They were to be for "young colonists" in the furtherance of empire unity. American scholarships appeared in the final will, prepared in 1899 and made public in 1902 following Rhodes's death.

Rhodes earmarked two scholarships for each American state and territory. At the time there were 45 states and five territories, which would have meant 100 American scholarships and only 60 for the whole of the British empire.

"When Rhodes assigned his scholarships," wrote Mrs. Sarah Gertrude Millin, in her biography of Rhodes, "he believed there were still only the original 13 states in the union of America."

Rhodes scholars indignantly deny this and claim it was only an oversight on the part of their patron. They say it was an oversight also that Rhodes made scholarship allocations to Quebec and Ontario, but left out the other provinces of Canada. Trustees of the estate have rectified matters by awarding 32 scholarships annually in the United States instead of 100 and bringing in other Canadian provinces.

The *Tribune* points out there is no question but that the Rhodes scholarships are political—not educational—in nature. The *Tribune* quoted Sir Francis Wylie, first of the Oxford trustees of the Rhodes estate: "This is not an educational endowment as ordinarily understood. Its purpose is not to give anybody an education he could not otherwise afford; nor to promote learning; but to encourage in the rising generation of English-speaking people a particular outlook on the problems of the world—to give them, in fact, a political bias.

"This idea of using scholarships as instruments of a 'political' purpose had come to Rhodes . . . and had taken shape in

the will of 1893," declared Wylie.

Thus, as the *Tribune* notes, "it is confirmed that the prime purpose of establishing the scholarships was to further the dream revealed in the 'Confession of Faith.' That embraced 'the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British empire.' "

It is not a coincidence that Bill Clinton's other mentor in Washington, at Georgetown University—prior to his days at Oxford as a Rhodes scholar—was none other than the late Professor Carroll Quigley. It was Quigley, whom Clinton quoted with admiration in his acceptance speech at the Democratic presidential nominating convention, who authored the infamous tome *Tragedy & Hope* in which he, Quigley, praised the drive for global government as being orchestrated by the international elite.

Quigley's famous study contains these even more famous, oft-quoted comments about the Rhodes conspiracy:

> There does exist and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the Radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so.
>
> I know of the operations of this network because I was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments.
>
> I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies notably to its belief that England was an Atlantic rather than a European Power and must be allied, or even federated, with the United States and must remain isolated from Europe, but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known. . . .
>
> The power and influence of this Rhodes-Milner group in British imperial affairs and in foreign policy since 1889, although not widely recognized, can hardly be exaggerated.

Quigley's lesser-known work, the posthumously published and very hard-to-find study, *The Anglo-American Establishment*, interestingly enough, was a glowing history of the one-world movement under the auspices of the Rhodes Trust and the scholars who have come under its wing. In the preface to *The Anglo-American Establishment*, Quigley wrote:

> The Rhodes scholarships, established by the terms of Cecil Rhodes's seventh will, are known to everyone. What is not so widely known is that Rhodes's five previous wills left his fortune to form a secret society, which was to devote itself to the preservation and expansion of the British empire. And what does not seem to be known to anyone is that this secret society was created by Rhodes and his principal trustee, Lord Milner, and continues to exist to this day.
>
> To be sure, this secret society is not a childish thing like the Ku Klux Klan, and it does not have any secret robes, secret handclasps or secret passwords. It does not need any of these, since its members know each other intimately. It probably has no oaths of secrecy nor any formal procedure of initiation. It does, however, exist and holds secret meetings, over which the senior member present presides."

The Rhodes Colossus

By 1891, Cecil Rhodes had amalgamated *the De Beers mines under his control, giving him dominion over 90 percent of the world's diamond output. He had also secured two other important positions; prime minister of the British Cape Colony and president of the British South Africa Company, an organization formed to pursue expansionist adventures for which sponsoring governments did not have the stomach or the cash. The result of his endeavors produced new British annexations: Nyasaland (now Malawi), Northern Rhodesia (now Zambia) and Southern Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe). In 1896, Rhodes's name was linked with the Jameson Raid—a disastrous (and illegal) attempt to annex Transvaal territory held by the Boers, and a principal cause of the South African War of 1899-1902. Above, a depiction of Rhodes straddles all of Africa. Never before in history had one man controlled "the Dark Continent" the way Rhodes was able to.*

Quigley was quick to assert, however, that: "I have been told that the story I relate here would be better left untold, since it would provide ammunition for the enemies of what I admire. I do not share this view. The last thing I should wish is that anything I write could be used by the Anglophobes and isolationists. . . . But I feel that the truth has a right to be told, and, once told, can be an injury to no men of good will."

Cecil Rhodes *envisioned a world in which British settlers would occupy Africa, the Middle East, South America, the Pacific and Malay islands, China and Japan, before restoring America to colonial rule and founding an imperial world government.*

According to Quigley the disingenuous character of the Round Table appeared in three ways: (1) it pretended to be a study group when it was really an organization of propaganda and influence aimed at influencing public policy; (2) it pretended to represent diverse opinions when as a matter of fact it insisted on unanimity (at least in the London group) and eliminated diverse points of view very quickly; (3) it pretended to be a cooperative organization on an inter-Dominion basis when in fact everything of real significance was controlled from London.

A fourth, and in some ways a more significant example was that it pretended to be a single autonomous agency when in fact it was a multiple, ubiquitous entity whose influence was exercised through many agencies including professorships, periodicals and other organizations such as Chatham House, the Institute of Pacific Relations, or the Council on Foreign Relations.

Quigley, incidentally, notes that the New York-based Council on Foreign Relations is an offshoot of a secret society linked to the Rhodes Trust and formed under its auspices, the Royal Institute of International Affairs.

The purpose of these international affiliates, such as the CFR, was to spread the internationalist aims first put forth by Rhodes. As one Round Table official wrote in 1910: "Our task must be to find people there who will absorb these doctrines and preach them to our people."

The question now before the American people is whether Gen. Wesley Clark and other Rhodes scholars have indeed absorbed these doctrines and whether they will preach them to the American people. One might conclude: "By their fruits ye shall know them." ❖

SOURCES:

For more on the background of this article, the author recommends the works of Carroll Quigley referenced in the advertisement at the bottom of the page.

Michael Collins Piper is a frequent contributor to The Barnes Review and the author of *Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination Conspiracy*, called the definitive work ever on the JFK murder. Order the new Sixth Edition of this book from First Amendment Books by calling toll free 1-888-699-6397 and charging to Visa or MasterCard. One copy is $25 (softcover, 683 pages, indexed, #1124). No S&H.

Timely, Suppressed Books by Carroll Quigley

Tragedy and Hope, by Carroll Quigley—This famous history of the world in our time, first published in 1966, immediately became an object of suppression. The author, a history professor, exposes the secret world of government. The Council on Foreign Relations tried to stop publication. Now reprinted in a handsome edition. President Bill Clinton was very familiar with the works of Carroll Quigley. #37, hardback, 1,348 pgs., ***$40.***

The Anglo-American Establishment, by Carroll Quigley—This is the author's little-known book that explores in-depth how this conspiratorial nexus works, its personalities, aims and organizations such as the CFR, that are only touched upon in his much better-known and massive work, *Tragedy and Hope*. Indexed. Deluxe edition. #199, softcover, 354 pgs., ***$13.95.***

TBR SUBSCRIBERS TAKE 10% OFF. Send payment (plus S&H) to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077** toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. See ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue for the best rate on shipping & handling charges.

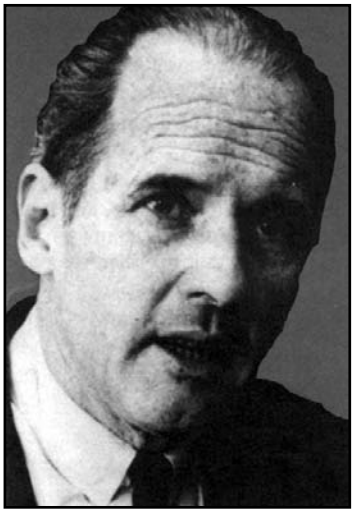

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

According to the July, 2003 *London Telegraph*, German students traveling to London are attacked by Britishers for the mere fact of being German. It seems that the German people are still stigmatized in England. The British ambassador to Germany, Sir Peter Torry, stated, "We need to know where these prejudices come from." According to British statistics, five reports of hate-motivated assaults of German children were reported last year. The British ambassador stated that it is because of the "preoccupation" with the Third Reich in school history courses.

✠ ✠ ✠

Winston Churchill, though one of the biggest humbugs in history, got it right once in a while. When he said that "truth is such as precious commodity that it must be accompanied by a bodyguard of lies," he knew what he was talking about.

✠ ✠ ✠

It seems some interesting quotations are coming out of Harry S Truman's diary. A recent find of some diary entries at the Truman library in Independence has, among other things, this quote:

> The Jews, I find, are very, very selfish. They care not how many Estonians, Latvians, Finns, Poles, Yugoslavs or Greeks get murdered or mistreated as Displaced Persons as long as the Jews get special treatment. Yet, when they have come to power, physical, financial or political, neither Hitler nor Stalin has anything on them for cruelty or mistreatment of the underdog.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to a new online book by Lenni Brenner, *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators,* the Zionist party was the only really functioning party during the Third Reich. Only two flags could be flown during Hitler's tenure, the swastika and the blue-and-white Zionist flag. They also freely published their own newspaper. They received special treatment from the Nazis because they had the common goal of relocating the Jews to Palestine.

✠ ✠ ✠

An interesting item appeared in the July 14, 2003, issue of *Newsweek*. One Shlomo Afanasev, formerly of Uzbekistan, decided to move and settle in Germany. His main reason for this was the impossible situation for Jews in Israel. He is quoted as saying, "The political and economic situation in Israel is terrible. Here [in Germany], life is so much better." Germany has now surpassed Israel in destinations for immigrating Russian Jews, nearly 20,000 immigrated last year. Further, Germany offers, according to the *Newsweek* writer Stefan Thiel, immediate citizenship and immediate access to government benefits. Interestingly, many Jews who immigrated are not considered Jews. This is because, under Soviet law, Jewishness passed from father to son, while Jewish custom says it derives from the mother. Therefore, many Jews are not Jews according to the rabbis. However, "democratic" Germany does not make any distinction.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to the Associated Press, human remains have been found dated to nearly 30,000 years ago in Siberia, close to what now is Alaska. Humans lived deep in the Siberian tundra zone during the last ice age. Researchers have found stone tools, weapons made of ivory and animal bones that show marks of being eaten. Because of its proximity to the Bering Strait, some researchers believe that the New World might have been populated even earlier than had been thought from people living in Siberia. There is, however, only a tenuous connection between these people and the Clovis (Mongoloid) people. Therefore, analysis is continuing.

✠ ✠ ✠

It has been argued, with much merit, that King Edward IV of England was illegitimate. His father was a French archer named Blaybourne. If this is the case, than the entire royal line of England from that time forward is also illegitimate. So then who, today, is the real king? Well, it turns out to be some guy living in rural Australia named Michael Abney-Hastings, a livestock manager in New South Wales, living about 400 miles south of Sydney. He was aware of having some royal blood in him, but he never dreamed that, when one works out the genealogy from Edward down, it lands on Hastings today. Hastings is, however, not knocking on Queen Elizabeth II's door quite yet.

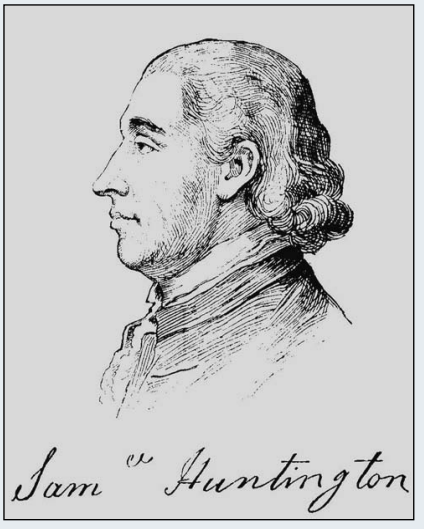

Sam, Not George, First?

Who was the first president of the United States? According to the Norwich, Connecticut Historical Society, it was not George Washington, but the president of the Continental Congress under which the Articles of Confederation were ratified, Samuel Huntington of Winsted, Connecticut. There is a letter from France written during the Congress that refers to Huntington as president, that is, president of the Congress. The campaign of this small historical society is trying to get Huntington recognized as America's first president.

Cold, Not Salt, Killed Settlers?

Researchers in Jamestown, Virginia have unearthed a 17th-century settlement. Agricultural tools, wells (dating as far back as 1617) and many other items have been found that may have belonged to settlers Richard and Elizabeth Pierce. The Pierces may have been slaughtered, with 250 others, by local Indians. The most important find, however, is that the wells drilled in this settlement show no signs of excessive salt in the water. This eliminates an important theory about the disappearance of the Jamestown settlers. The theory was that excessive salt nearly wiped out the settlement during the winter of 1609-10. The discovery might point to disease and freezing cold as the main culprits.

The caption on the engraving reproduced at right says: "C. Smith taketh the King of Pamarakee Prisoner, 1608." It refers to Capt. Smith of Jamestown.

EXPANSION of EMPIRE & the

An Analysis of John D. Rockefeller Sr.'s Rapacious Business Practices

Having taken control of all of the Cleveland refineries in 1872, John D. Rockefeller Sr. proceeded with the process of taking control of nearly the entire refining capacity of the nation in the mid-1870s. While Cleveland was the most important refining area for the kerosene used to "light the lamps of the world," Rockefeller's domination of the city was far from conclusive, as that place was not the only center of the refining trade. Other important refinery clusters were located in Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Baltimore, New York-New Jersey, and in the "oil regions" of north-central and northwestern Pennsylvania. Rockefeller's methods in monopolizing these other centers coalesced around striking secret consolidation agreements with the largest refiners in each city, and then repeating the methods—through his new surrogates—which had proven so successful in Cleveland. Soon, the "Cleveland Massacre of 1872" was played out repeatedly in these other cities.

BY STEPHEN J. MARTIN

There were/are three main elements to control of the oil business—the drilling for, and pumping of crude; the transportation of crude to the refineries (and of refined oil to the end user); and the refining process itself. John D. Rockefeller initially sought to control only the refining capacity of the nation. Once accomplished, the plan was then to squeeze out all independent refiners and, simultaneously, to bring the producers of crude to his mercy by gradually grabbing full control of the transportation of their product.

The nefarious means employed by this "great Christian philanthropist" to accomplish these objectives is the major focus of this paper. The automobile (and massive employment of oil as a motive force in a multiplicity of environments) was still a distant dream by the time Rockefeller had accomplished his objective of a monopoly in the oil trade, as it then existed, by the end of the 1880s. The reader must thoroughly understand the immensity of the power and influence wielded by the oil industry even at this very early stage, in order to thoroughly appreciate the all-pervasive power politics of the oil barons as displayed in current geopolitical events. Rockefeller held the giant railroads at his mercy, thoroughly influenced the political process in Pennsylvania and Ohio and even scoffed at early attempts by Congress (e.g. the Interstate Commerce Commission and the Sherman antitrust legislation) to rein in his burgeoning power.

With a personal wealth counted at those times "only" in the hundreds of millions—and with the commensurate political power thus wielded—it is left to the reader to imagine the extent of such power in successive generations. As this wealth grew by many orders of magnitude following important innovations in heating, transportation, lubrication etc, so too did the political power of the Standard Oil combination. As illumination (by way of mineral—instead of whale—oil lamps) was nearly the sole early function of the oil trade, one must examine the extent of the political power employed at that time, with that comparatively miniscule market, and then extrapolate this knowledge forward in order to reach an understanding of the sad truth of the political situation in the nation and the globe today.

The power of the modern oil industry in influencing the politics of the world is a direct result of a progressive parallel increase in the uses and consumption of oil. If the Rockefeller family fortune has multiplied several times since the 1870s and 1880s, so too then, might it be reasonable to assume, has their political power.

So we return to the field of battle as it existed after the exposure of the "South Improvement Company" (SIC) scheme

DEATH of FREE ENTERPRISE

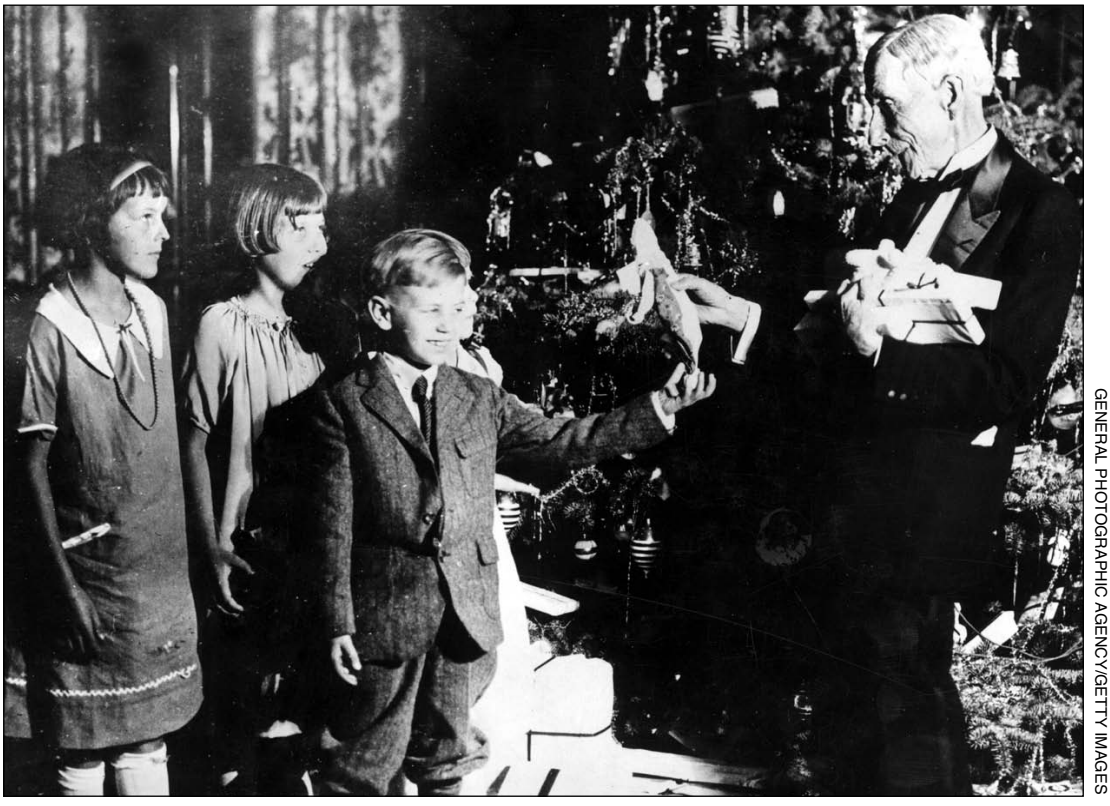

GENERAL PHOTOGRAPHIC AGENCY/GETTY IMAGES

John Davison Rockefeller began as a humble oil business bookkeeper *in Cleveland, and in just seven years, using cunning, deceitful tactics, rose to control a tenth of the entire U.S. oil industry. (Upper left, in the prime of life.) How he managed to persuade the railroads to give him rebates and keep the deals secret is still not clear. Rockefeller saw that a little knowledge could be decisive in the business world, so he combined a good supply of information on his competitors with a total wall of silence he himself presented to the outside world. He set up his own private intelligence service. "No comment," was all that journalists came to expect from his offices. Old film of Rockefeller shows him moving in a curiously stiff and wooden fashion. He had a favorite maxim: "Don't let good fellowship get the least hold of you." Jerome Greene called him "the most unemotional man I have ever known." Rockefeller enjoyed an almost interminable life: he died in 1937, at the age of 97. Lower left: "Senior," as he was called, at an advanced age. Right, dispensing Christmas presents to some unidentified children.*

and the consolidation of the Cleveland-area refineries. The independent oil producers of Titusville and Oil City had learned a great deal from the excitement created by the horrendously un-Christian character of the SIC. They realized that Rockefeller's intent was to control, gradually, all of the refineries, so as to dictate the price of their crude. So in October 1872 they came together to form the "Petroleum Producers Agency," the goal of which was a boycott of the Standard Oil Company refineries of Cleveland until such time as that company could be convinced to "play fair" with rates paid for their crude.[1] Through Rockefeller trickery, bribery and clever tactics, the independent coalition was gradually worn down. Rockefeller could afford to wait longer for the crude than the suppliers could wait while their rigs sat silent and their oil sat accruing storage charges. This was only the first of many attempts by the independents at collusion for the sake of survival. But, as always, the Standard Oil Company had a waiting remedy, and often resorted to the same behavior repeatedly in spite of the legal system.

The court decision in the SIC case had, of course, outlawed the unfair practice of the secret rebate and the thoroughly unconscionable "drawback" scheme, which had given the Standard Oil Company a certain amount of money for each barrel shipped by a competitor. But, as Henry Demarest Lloyd so clearly points out in his 1893 masterpiece on the Rockefeller anaconda:

> There has never been any break in the plans revealed, "partly born" and "partly buried" in 1872. From then until now, in 1893, every fact that has come to surface has shown them in full career. If they were buried [by the court decision, disallowing the SIC—Ed.] it was as a seed is—for a larger crop of the same thing. . . . In exact reproduction of the plan of 1872, the railroads, in October 1874, advanced rates to the general ruin, but to the pool of lines owned by their old friends of the South Improvement Company [the Standard Oil group of covertly owned refiners—Ed.] they paid back a large rebate. That those who had such a railroad, Lord Bountiful, to fill their pockets should grow rich was a matter of course.[2]

And so the field of independent refiners continually shrank, as the Standard Oil Company—shrugging their shoulders at the law—gobbled up competitor after competitor. The secret rebate continued, and so did the drawback. Apparently, breaking the law was justified in the tortured ethical system of Rockefeller; the Sunday school teacher turned robber baron on Monday morning. Together, these secret weapons, in the era before the oil pipeline, were fatal to competition. Those who were not forced into bankruptcy were forced eventually to "go to Rockefeller." The means employed were this:

> In absorbing competitors, Rockefeller was equally secretive and asked them to continue operating under their original names and not divulge their Standard ownership. They were instructed to retain their original stationery, keep secret accounts and not allude on paper to their Cleveland connection.[3]

And so the field of independent refiners continually shrank, as the Standard Oil Company—shrugging their shoulders at the law—gobbled up competitor after competitor.

Often, a struggling independent would receive a visit from the largest company in their refining district with an offer to buy them out so as to "keep you out of the grasp of Standard," only to find later that the company with which they then concluded a buyout agreement had itself already secretly become part of the anaconda. This process was repeated over and over again throughout the various refining centers, until by the end of the 1870s, Rockefeller controlled 95 percent of the nation's refining capacity and stood poised to turn his attention to the second phase of his plan for total domination—the transportation of crude and refined oil.

When the first pipes were laid, they were often short, gravity-fed lines constructed primarily to move oil within the oil-producing regions to gathering points for storage or for shipment by rail. Standard Oil Co. and others built pipelines later to move oil intermediate distance for a variety of purposes. Many of the producers of Pennsylvania were beginning to look to the advent of the pipeline as their salvation from the Rockefeller stranglehold on the railways. But it was not until a German-born engineer named Herman Haupt met up with a trio of enterprising independent producers and suggested that oil might be pumped up hill, that the melodramatic story of the Tidewater Pipeline began to come to life. It had never been attempted before, but Haupt convinced these independent-minded men (each a bitter foe of Standard) that oil could indeed be made to flow uphill, over the Alleghenies from the derricks of western Pennsylvania to the few remaining independent refineries on the Atlantic seaboard.

By 1878, Standard had succeeded in putting together a formidable combination of small pipeline companies and extended their own lines so that it became obvious that they would soon control all of the nation's minor pipeline networks (under the name of Standard's "United Pipe Line" division) just as they had control of the rate policies of the railroads, and a majority of the nation's refining capacity. When the Tidewater project was put forward by the independent producers, it seemed like the best hope of averting total Rockefeller domination over the means of transporting oil. Standard immediately set about putting every obstacle in the path of success (and in this case scientific progress.) A "free pipeline bill" was soon proposed in the Pennsylvania legislature to permit pipeline construction the same right of passage that the railroads had already achieved under "eminent domain" philosophies for 40 years past. Standard and the Pennsylvania Railroad used their political power to squelch the bill.[4]

> Standard's United Pipe Lines had reached a memorandum of understanding with the major railroads to make them the sole pipeline owners. This scheme was, in essence, the old SIC plan taken from rail to pipe: Now the United Pipe Lines proposed to the railroads a through rate from the wells to the seaboard as low as they currently made from the receiving points on the railway. . . . The railroads were to agree not to receive oil from buyers except at as high a rate as the pipes charged, and to allow no pipeline outside the alliance through rate from the wells. The memorandum said squarely that the intent and purpose of this was to make the United pipes the sole feeder of the railroads. . . . The railroad men seemed not to have objected to the purpose. . . .[5]

But a trio of oil region independents by the names of Benson, McKelvy and Hopkins were at this very time teaming up with Haupt to rain on Rockefeller's parade. Initially, the Tidewater planners had conceived of a line reaching all the way from the oilfields to Baltimore, but J.N. Camden (a U.S. senator who was in the pocket of Standard) bought himself, and his Standard Oil compatriots, a guarantee in the Maryland legislature that no other pipeline charter would be given in that state. So Tidewater determined upon a shorter route that would connect with the non-Rockefeller aligned Reading Railroad 110 miles to the east at Williamsport, Penn.[6] Herman Haupt and his associates put together a nearly fully contiguous series of right of ways from Bradford, Penn. to Williamsport, but the Rockefeller gang snickered at the prospect of the audacious upstarts pumping oil up 2,000 feet over the crest of the Alleghenies. Rockefeller himself was quoted as saying, "They are quite likely to have some disappointments yet, before consummating all of their plans in

that direction."[7] He then personally directed all efforts at making his statement accurate:

> He sent his underlings to tank manufacturers, warning them not to deal with the Tidewater, and deluged tank-car manufacturers with orders that kept them busy, depriving the pipeline of rolling stock needed to transport construction materials.
>
> Refiners who used Tidewater were lured away with concessionary rates on Standard Oil pipelines, and Rockefeller swiftly bought up any remaining independent refineries that might be prospective Tidewater customers. Standard Oil also embarked on a real estate spree of monumental proportions, buying up strips of land that ran from the northern to the southern border of Pennsylvania to block the Tidewater's advance. . . . Standard Oil placed stories in local papers, warning farmers who sold to Tidewater that their crops would be spoiled by pipeline leaks. And Standard Oil conspired with the railroads to withhold permission from any pipeline wishing to cross their tracks. . . . When Standard bought an entire valley at one point, the unstoppable Tidewater changed course and climbed up over the surrounding hills.[8]

For once, all of Rockefeller's chicanery was to no avail—at least temporarily. On May 28, 1879, "Byron D. Benson stepped up to a throbbing 45-horse-power Holly engine, and with a hand that his small son distinctly saw tremble, turned a valve. . . . Knots of excited men began walking eastward along the glistening surface pipes of a new line . . . by 10 o'clock on the morning of May 29 it reached Olmstead, where new engines thrust the oil on over wooded mountains toward Williamsport, across the Allegheny range!"[9]

Rockefeller's throttlehold on the transportation of crude looked like it had been loosened forever. But the Tidewater Pipeline—as it turned out—proved to be the last time that the Rockefeller family domination of the oil trade of the world was ever seriously challenged—and this was 125 years ago. John D. Rockefeller cloistered himself away with his associates to devise the plan that would eventually lead to the destruction of this new line as an effective means for keeping the independent producers in the game.

Nothing shows more clearly the ruthless nature of the Rockefeller enterprise than the attacks that were now launched against this independent pipeline. The methods utilized, while strictly speaking within the limits of the law, display Rockefeller's disdain for America's founding principles—especially the concept of free enterprise. On June 5, 1879, a meeting was held at Saratoga, New York between the Standard Oil Company and representatives of the major oil-carrying railroads. The meeting was called by Rockefeller specifically to determine how to destroy the Tidewater Pipe Line Company as an independent concern. The rates for carrying a barrel of oil over the railroads to the seaboard were dropped from $1.15 to 15 cents (with the Standard companies paying just 10 cents). This pricing was at such a cutthroat

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

During the 1920s, Americans became giddy *about money and inclined to worship those who had a lot of it. Rockefeller happily elaborated his own myth, portraying himself as a lovable coot dispensing shiny dimes and edifying sermonettes. The handing out of dimes (which, being silver, were actually worth something in those days) could explain to some extent why people seemed to follow the tycoon around, as in the picture above, in which he strolls with an unidentified businessman at left. After Standard Oil hired its first publicist, a jolly, cigar-smoking editor of* The New York Herald *named Joseph I.C. Clarke, articles began to appear with titles like "The Human Side of John D. Rockefeller." Before long, Clarke was lining up reporters for breezy, lighthearted interviews with Rockefeller, featuring a game of golf with the mogul, who obligingly delivered pithy observations on topical subjects. When the courts eventually joined muckrakers and progressives in attacking Standard Oil, Rockefeller knew how to slip across a state line to duck a subpoena or how to vanish behind the walls of his 3,000-acre estate. On the occasions when he was forced to take the stand in court, he would deliver an unforgettable performance of forgetfulness, dithering so abstractedly that he could hardly recall his own name.*

level that it nearly bankrupted the railroads concerned. The customers of Tidewater in the Philadelphia market were charged, meanwhile, 15 cents per barrel to have their oil transshipped one mile from the terminus of the pipeline to their refineries. These independent refineries—the supplying of which was the sole purpose of the Tidewater construction project—then sold out to Standard one at a time.[10]

Tidewater responded by building their own refinery. Rockefeller next went after the officers and stockholders of Tidewater. He was able to turn one group of investors to his side, and this group forced their way into the offices of the company—after the date for a stockholders meeting had been changed without notice to the loyal faction. They begged the court to put Tidewater into receivership.

The courts disallowed this action, so Standard began to spread rumors of Tidewater's financial instability in the bond and equity markets—undercutting thoroughly the company's ability to raise badly needed capital. Standard, it is strongly suspected, even resorted to direct sabotage. Inexplicably, for a period of several weeks, the pipeline was only pumping a third of its normal capacity. The mystery was solved when an engineer discovered that a block of wood had been driven into the line.[12]

[S]o Standard Oil began to spread rumors of Tidewater's financial instability in the bond and equity markets—undercutting thoroughly the company's ability to raise badly needed capital.

This type of pressure from the Standard Oil Company was constant and sustained during the first year of Tidewater's operation. With few customers left to serve, their credit destroyed, every move done under the threat of bogus lawsuits, and even direct sabotage, the choice left open became like that faced by so many independent refineries of the past—amalgamate or starve. Tidewater eventually chose the former. In 1882, Byron Benson, having nowhere else to turn, decided to accept Rockefeller's offer of a loan of $2 million to enable the line to complete its run to the sea. A group of solidly anti-Rockefeller stockholders objected vehemently—preferring even destruction to surrender. This group of shareholders was disgusted by Benson's loan to the point of selling their shares. The waiting buyers were, of course, Rockefeller stooges.[11]

Using these new surrogates, Rockefeller was able to offer Benson a plan the following year that would enable the United Pipe Line Company and Tidewater to split the entire business of shipping oil from the oilfields of Pennsylvania to the sea between them. Tidewater was guaranteed the right to carry 11.5 percent of the region's oil in perpetuity, with United carrying 88.5 percent. Tidewater was left nominally independent—but her usefulness as a deliverer from Rockefeller tyranny was completely ruined.[12]

There was one more belated attempt at forming an independent concern (to handle all of the three facets of the oil trade), which was briefly successful for a while in the 1890s. The producers raised capital to form a company known as the Pure Oil Company, which pooled producers, built their own refineries and even laid two independent pipelines—one for crude and one for refined oil from the oil region refineries—to the sea. But Rockefeller's successful program of co-opting the competition when it could not be bought outright was put to good use once again. Never again would there be competition in any meaningful sense in the nation's oil trade.

So, long before the turn of the 20th century—and the swarm of coming inventions that made the nasty-smelling fluid hundreds of times more important to the industrial revolution than the kerosene lantern alone—the Standard Oil Company stood in perfect position to reap all of the benefits of such advances. It is beyond the scope of this paper to examine the extent to which Standard found it necessary to bribe

Greek Fire, Poison Arrows & Scorpion Bombs:

Biological & Chemical Warfare in the Ancient World

From Hercules to Hannibal, myth to history, battle elephants to bubonic plague, Greek fire to napalm, here it is—carefully documented, expansive in scope and told with irony and outrage—the sorry story of man's genius for turning just about anything in nature into a weapon of mass destruction. But Nature has her genius too, for making such weapons recoil on their inventors' heads as surely as vials of pox. Adrienne Mayor has given us a timely, frightening and necessary book . . . *Greek Fire* is an amazing read.

Greek Fire: Hardback, 319 pages, beautiful dust jacket, item #382, $28 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering coupon on page 80. S&H charges apply: $3 inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Call our toll free ordering line at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

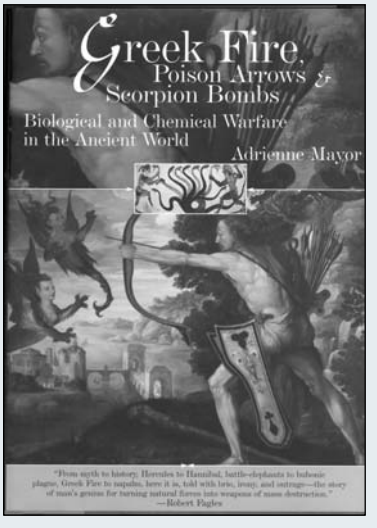

politicians, control the political process and expend major efforts at whitewashing its own image in the public eye (a process that continues unabated down to the present day). It is also beyond the scope of this paper to examine the major new oil discoveries in Indiana, Texas and overseas that Standard quickly moved to monopolize as well. No room for an exposé of the false disbanding of the Standard Oil Company into the "Seven Sisters" oil companies in 1911, or Standard's control of the process leading up to the establishment of the corrupt Federal Reserve System, which put the control of the nation's wealth firmly in their hands. No time for the maneuverings that brought on the great wars of the 20th century or the establishment (through the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission) of the dynasty's thoroughgoing control of the nation's foreign policy. All of these topics will need to be addressed in the future.

Far from being a monopoly merely of the world's oil business, the heirs of the dynasty—and their like-minded cohorts in Europe—have now established a monopoly of thought. "Political correctness," "multiculturalism," "celebrating diversity," "think globally"—these are all slogans made up by their globalist minions in their tax-free trust-supported think tanks—all in the name of squelching dissent and amalgamating public opinion as thoroughly as they once amalgamated the nation's oil business. All of these subjects remain fertile ground for future articles in these pages. All that awaits now is the final amalgamation—the golden ring of the dynasty's long-laid plans: world government. I will leave it up to the astute readers of these pages to determine how close they are to reaching that final objective at this present day. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Chernow, Ron, *Titan: The Life of John D. Rockefeller, Sr.:* New York, Random House, 1998.

Lloyd, Henry DeMarest, *Wealth Against Commonwealth*: ed. Thomas C. Cochran, Englewoods Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall, Inc. 1963. (originally pub., 1893)

Nevins, Allan, *Study in Power: John D. Rockefeller, Industrialist and Philanthropist*, 2 vols., New York & London: Charles Scribners's Sons, 1953.

Tarbell, Ida, *The History of the Standard Oil Company*, New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1966. (Originally published in two vols. by the MacMillan Co. of New York in 1904.)

ENDNOTES:

[1] Tarbell, 50.
[2] Lloyd, 30-31.
[3] Chernow, 161.
[4] Nevins, 298.
[5] Tarbell, *op. cit.,* 59.
[6] Chernow, *op. cit.,* 207.
[7] Nevins, *op. cit.,* 208.
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] Nevins, *op. cit.,* 345.
[10] Lloyd, *op. cit.,* 46.
[11] *Ibid.,* 48.
[12] Chernow, *op. cit.,* 215.

Stephen J. Martin is a political activist and pianist and is a native of Pennsylvania who now resides in Maine. Steve is a former teacher with a deep interest in politics and is an expert on the history of the northeastern borderlands and Atlantic Canada.

Curse of the Rockefellers?

John D. Rockefeller Sr. *(right) walks with his son John D. Rockefeller Jr. Junior, like many of the Rockefellers, seems to have been under a curse: he died in an institution in Tucson, Arizona and was hastily cremated. (John D. Rockefeller III died in a mysterious accident on a New York Parkway near his home. Nelson Rockefeller, named after his maternal grandfather, Rhode Island Sen. Nelson W. Aldrich, died in the arms of a TV journalist. It was later revealed that he had also been in the arms of another TV journalist at the same time; the death was hushed up for many hours. It is believed he ran afoul of his Colombian drug connection, the disagreement hardly being trivial; it involved several billion dollars in drug profits. Winthrop Rockefeller died an alcoholic in the arms of his black boyfriend.) The old description of the Rockefellers as men obsessed by greed (a category in which they have plenty of company) obscures the fact that from the day the Rothschilds began to finance "Senior's" march toward oil monopoly in the United States from their coffers at the National City Bank of Cleveland, Rockefeller was never an independent power, nor does any department of the Rockefeller syndicate operate as an independent power. The Rockefeller syndicate, like the Cosa Nostra, operates under clearly defined spheres of influence. No department of the syndicate strikes out on its own or formulates an independent policy, no matter what may be its justification. The family has somewhat autonomous power in the regions that have been assigned to it by the international directors, but this always implies that the family remains under total control and answerable for everything that occurs in its territory.*

The Sinister Role of the FEDERAL RESERVE . . . and the Golden Rule

For many years non-conformist economists and scholars have been investigating America's central bank, the Federal Reserve, which was conceived in deception and secret collusion. It came into being as a result of the financial panic of 1907, which some historians believe might have been purposely engineered. Then there was a fake "duck hunting" trip in 1910 on Jekyll Island staged by high-placed New York City bankers and leading politicians of Washington. Many have also reviewed some pertinent history of the (first) and (second) banks of the United States, such as *The Chalcedon Report*. And those who read such reports today discover that foreign international banking interests had gained substantial stock ownership in these earlier central banks, thus enabling them to exert secret pressures to influence political and economic policy in our country.

By TOM ROSE

OUR OBJECTIVE IN THIS ISSUE is to further evaluate Federal Reserve activities, ask some very pertinent questions, and then to give some clear-cut answers:

1. Has the Federal Reserve Bank (FRB) been helpful or detrimental to the economic prosperity and freedom of the American people? (Note: The Constitution of these United States gives Congress no power to charter a central bank.)

2. Is it possible, and would it be beneficial, to do away with the Federal Reserve?

3. Is it practical to reinstate a bona fide gold-coin standard? How could this be accomplished, and would doing so benefit the ordinary working man?

The FRB—Helpful or Hurtful?

There is little doubt that, when we view the overall picture, freedom-loving people will judge the influence of the Federal Reserve to have been detrimental to both the economic and political welfare of the American people. I state this in spite of the long-continued propaganda program through which the government and news media have worked to mold the minds of the public to view the Federal Reserve in a favorable light.

As I mentioned in a previous article, three revolutionary political actions (the 16th and 17th amendments and the Federal Reserve Act) practically guaranteed the future growth of a monolithic political bureaucracy in Washington, D.C., and the eventual undermining of the American repub-

lic—in short, the growth of political tyranny. During the first decade of the 1900s the average American went about his or her personal and economic life blissfully almost unaware of the existence of the federal government, and that is the way our Founding Fathers planned it to be. But, today we are painfully aware of oppressive taxation, massive federal deficit spending, undeclared wars and unending streams of federal edicts, rules and regulations that constantly emanate from the 80-plus federal control agencies, from the White House, and/or from the U.S. Supreme Court. This is *not* how our Founding Fathers planned our republic to function.

The Federal Reserve began operating in 1914, just in time to be used as a money-creating machine to involve our country in a European war in which we had no legitimate interest. Our involvement started by selling war materials for cash to the European combatants, but mostly to the Allies because Great Britain dominated the seas. When the Allies' funds gave out, American industries and their unionized workers exerted political pressure on Congress to pass a bill allowing credit sales, which the Federal Reserve assisted through its credit-creating ability. Behind-the-scenes forces then colluded to draw America into World War I. (See the text of the Balfour Declaration,[1] 1917, through which Britain promised Zionists a national home in Palestine as a reward for bringing America into the war on the Allied side, even though Britain had previously promised freedom to the Palestinian Arabs in order to gain their military support in World War I. This was the starting point of the Israeli/Arab unrest in the Mideast today. Also see: Benjamin H. Freedman, "Benjamin Freedman Speaks," *Free Speech*, June 1995.[2])

Ever since World War I, the Federal Reserve has served as an open-ended money-creating machine to help finance America's involvement in every subsequent foreign war, military action, and internal meddling in other countries' domestic affairs: World War II, the Korean War, the Vietnam War, NATO's murderous attack on the Yugoslavian population, the U.S. invasion of Somalia, our first attack against Iraq ("Desert Storm") and over 10 years of subsequent terrorist bombing of Iraqi citizens. Now we have the recent move of the current presidential administration to again attack Iraq. The Federal Reserve has also helped, through its ability to monetize debt, to help finance more than 50 years of so-called "foreign and military aid" payments and subsidies to foreign countries. This foreign aid amounts to multiple billions of dollars every year, and these dollars—which are wrested from American citizens through a combination of tax levies and fiat-created money supplied by the Federal Reserve—are used as "bait" to induce foreign political tyrants to follow policies that meet the approval of whatever political clique happens to be in control of the White House and Congress.

The Fed has also come to serve as an international "lender of last resort," at American taxpayers' expense, to any foreign country whose poor management of finances and economic policy leads it to call for help: Mexico, Brazil, Venezuela, Russia, Thailand, Malaysia, Japan etc. A recent report states that the Federal Reserve (with its fiat money-creating ability) has purchased (i.e., monetized) over the last 12 months almost $70 billion of our national debt. Thus, with the Fed's help, the federal government in one year has added some $460 billion to the total federal debt,

which now stands at over $7.12 trillion.[3]

Wherever American dollars are so lavishly spread through "foreign aid" and Federal Reserve bailouts, American troops and military bases soon follow. The United States of America now has a military presence in 140 countries: We have major foreign bases in 36 countries, 260,000 military personnel stationed overseas, and another 50,000 afloat with major U.S. carrier groups. In total, we have more than 800 large and small military bases overseas.[4]

The record of history shows where we are headed: When the ancient Roman republic deviated from the republican principles that made it a great nation, at first it expanded as a worldwide power but then degenerated into a corrupt imperialist nation that exerted tyrannical hegemony over much of the then-known world. England also deviated from its republican principles and likewise degenerated into a corrupt worldwide imperial power; it became "Great Britain." Our American republic is now following the same route toward degenerate imperialism that Rome and England took. The common denominator for all three nations is the disfranchisement of the common man through unlimited taxing power coupled with the ability of rulers to impose fiat money on citizens. In the case of England and the United States, the imposition of fiat money was facilitated by the money-creating ability of their central banks.

PAUL VOLCKER

Liberal capitalist and former Fed chairman.

My point in mentioning the above is to emphasize how the very existence of the Federal Reserve has been used to get our country involved, not only in costly foreign wars, but also dangerously involved in the internal affairs of the majority of countries in the world. The very existence of a central bank serves as a sinister tool for political and financial leaders to draw citizens into what seems to be an easy way of financing wars and foreign intrigues through readily supplied credit, rather than facing the painful need to immediately raise taxes. This is exactly how the Federal Reserve Bank has been used by political and financial leaders in America. In short, the Federal Reserve has served insidiously as a tool to help transform America from the independent, free-trade republic envisioned by George Washington and our other Founding Fathers into what it is now—an international military and financial empire which more knowledgeable people (indeed, even former President George H.W. Bush) now refer to as the "New World Order."

American imperialism has produced a dire financial situation about which most Americans are not aware—inflationary bubbles. The speculative inflationary bubble created by the Federal Reserve during the 1990s caused our domestic stock market boom, just as the speculative bubble it created in the late 1920s did, and with the same delayed deflationary result. Many Americans who temporarily felt enriched while the stock market soared felt the pain of plummeting stock prices. But this time around, Americans are not alone. Many foreigners also hold U.S. government bonds and securities of American companies. As security prices and bonds fall because of the weakening dollar in the international market, foreign holders of these bonds and equities will be strongly motivated to sell their U.S. holdings and invest their funds in bonds and equities denominated in foreign currencies that are rising relative to the dollar, or they will invest in gold.

As I write, the euro, which is partially backed by gold, is strengthening relative to the dollar. The Swiss franc is also strengthening. And over the last year, gold has risen from $256 an ounce to over $350. People who worry about the declining value of the dollar—as the Fed turns to new waves of monetary creation in a vain attempt to stave off the inescapable deflationary pressures that always follow inflationary central bank polices—will increasingly turn to "safe havens" denominated in stronger foreign currencies or gold.

The resulting free-market changes in relative prices are what cause central bankers all over the world to fear and detest the discipline that a gold-based money system imposes on them. This explains why governments all over the world impose fiat money on their citizens so they will not have the legal right to exchange government-issued money for gold.

But some governments are beginning to change policies. For instance, China, which has a fiat currency, recently allowed Chinese citizens to purchase gold in the free market. And some Arab nations are now in the process of instituting a gold-based monetary unit, the dinar, which is to be used in settling international payments among Arab nations. Who knows? These changes could bring pressure on the United States to return to a gold-based dollar. This would be good news because—as I have long taught my students in economics and money and banking courses—"Power is where the gold is." If the civil rulers have a monopoly on gold (as existed in the United States of America from 1933 [FDR] until 1973), then power rests in the hands of civil rulers. But when gold is widely held by the people, then power rests in the hands of the public, and they are then able to limit the power wielded by civil rulers.

But one thing is still missing in our country; it is this: American citizens still do not have the power to overrule the grandiose spending plans of rulers based on fiat money; that is, they still do not have the legal right to "cash out" of their total dollar holdings whenever they wish. The only thing they can do is to buy something from someone else who is

still willing to hold the fiat dollars created by the Federal Reserve. This applies no discipline on civil rulers. What is still needed, then, is to denominate the dollar legally in gold and thereby restore to American citizens the crucially important right to force the Treasury and the banks to "cough up" gold in exchange for Federal Reserve notes upon demand. This would allow citizens to stop using "play money" and escape to the safe haven of gold. Remember the maxim, "Power is where the gold is." And then ask yourself, "Is it better for such power to rest in the hands of widely dispersed citizens all over the country? Or is it better to continue as we do today, where the official ownership of gold rests in the hands of the central government? And, before you answer, remember that the Federal Reserve Bank has, in 90 years of operation, never been audited.

Somehow American citizens must be rescued from the open-ended taxing and spending powers that our political rulers are able to wield against us, thus undermining our God-given freedom and self-responsibility. What better way to do this than by returning to the principles of limited government as expressed in the Articles of Confederation? Let us impose a firm limit on taxation that will keep voracious government bureaucracies "lean and hungry," the way protective watchdogs should be. Why not renew the very workable system of "requisitions" that Patrick Henry so loved about the articles? That is, let us once again set up the states as a protective barrier between the people and the central government.

Then, let us also eliminate the Federal Reserve and return to a sound money system. In short, let us return to a gold-coin monetary system and to a banking system that is not based on fractional reserves. Basically, we need a banking system based on 100-percent reserves, like the savings and loan associations and savings banks were before they were brought into the Federal Reserve System.

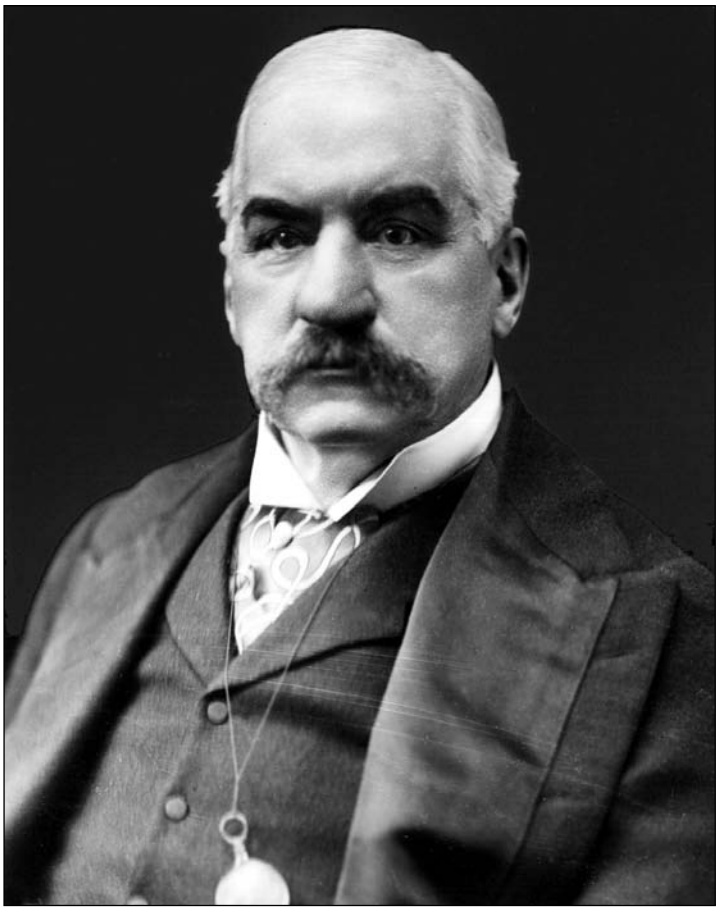

The Federal Reserve System *was conceived in 1910 by a group of notorious robber barons at a then-secret meeting at J.P. Morgan's estate. (Morgan is shown above.) The Rothschilds are connected to the Bank of England, and the London banking houses, which ultimately control the Federal Reserve banks through their holdings of bank stock and their subsidiary firms in New York. The two principal Rothschild representatives in New York, J.P. Morgan Co. and Kuhn, Loeb & Co. were the firms which set up the Jekyll Island Conference at which the Federal Reserve Act was drafted, who directed the subsequent successful campaign to have the plan enacted into law by Congress, and who purchased the controlling amounts of stock in the Federal Reserve Bank of New York in 1914.*

A Historical Example of Central Bank Collusion: 1924-1929

After World War I, England attempted to return to a gold standard, but in doing so the monetary authority pegged the pound at the prewar price, which did not reflect the wartime monetary inflation, and the higher price levels that followed. The result was that British citizens started using pounds to purchase American bonds to receive higher interest. This generated a flow of gold from Britain to the United States. So, in 1924 Montagu Norman, president of the Bank of England, invited Benjamin Strong, president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, who at that time served as head of the Federal Reserve System, to visit him in London. Strong was a protégé of J.P. Morgan and, going back to the mid-1800s, the House of Morgan has had longtime ties to the Rothschild international banking interests in England.

When Strong arrived in London, Norman explained the unwanted loss of gold and asked Strong to follow a "loose" monetary policy to make interest rates fall in America. Strong agreed and is reputed to have quipped, "We will give a '*coup de* whiskey' to the stock market." This collusive meeting of central bankers was the beginning of the deliberately induced stock market bubble of 1924, which ended on "Black Thursday," in October 1929. The stage for the stock market crash was finally set when the Federal Reserve Board suddenly raised the "discount rate" by a massive 20 percent (from 5 percent to 6 percent) in August, 1929. The FRB raised the discount rate because board members had become alarmed at the intense speculative fever their planned monetary inflation had generated. Note: While central bankers can pump new, unearned money into the economy, they cannot control where it will be spent. Much of the new money ends up in the stock market and in real estate during inflationary bubbles.

Many textbooks blame the speculative fever of the Roaring '20s on the obsessive greediness of the business community, thus artfully diverting rightful blame from the Federal Reserve Board for purposely engineering an infla-

tionary monetary policy that could only lead to a harmful deflationary crash when a proximate cause was triggered to set the crash in motion. It was the planned inflationary monetary boom of 1924-1929 that set up the house of cards so it was ready to tumble, but it was the massive 20 percent increase in the discount rate that actually triggered the crash of 1929. It is important to remember that all of these adverse effects were the result of international monetary collusion between the FRB and a foreign central bank, the Bank of England.

Col. Curtis B. Dall, author of *FDR, My Exploited Father-in-Law,* claimed that the stock market crash of 1929 was planned by a hidden coalition of foreign and domestic interests to create an artificial crisis designed to profit foreign interests who directed their domestic partners here in America. Dall, being a stockbroker with high-level political connections and having close ties with many of the movers and shakers of the time, was very much in tune with hidden forces behind the scenes. When the crash was induced, the Federal Reserve Board then followed a perverse monetary policy by further restricting the money supply. This made the deflationary phase of the business cycle even worse. Fed officials belatedly admitted that this was a mistaken monetary policy from which they learned a lesson. Non-skeptics readily accept the explanation that practical men of the world with many years of financial experience could honestly make such basic mistakes. But think about it, even neophytes who get entry jobs as runners at the stock exchanges quickly learn that cuts in the discount rate spur stock prices upward and that increases serve to push them downward. Are we to believe that the highly experienced financiers who run the Federal Reserve knew less in 1929 about the effect of interest rates than neophytes? Skeptics tend to believe that the effects of such choices in monetary policy and interest levels can be readily predicted, so take your choice.

When the crash was induced, the Federal Reserve Board followed a perverse monetary policy by further restricting the money supply. This made the deflationary phase of the business cycle even worse.

Here is what Dall wrote:

> Two elements were quite noticeable in the Depression. One was the hopeful constructive forces, the other representing the forces of destruction—destruction for profit, may I say.
>
> After confidence was duly shaken, on October 24, 1929, the destruction had to be made deeper, so that the insiders could ultimately reap a substantial harvest before the signal was given for the beginning of operation "reacquisition."
>
> Of course, it would be most important for us to learn who called the "play" of October 24, 1929. Probably the actual date was accidental, though the month was evidently selected for the sudden withdrawal of the normal supply of credit. My guess is that "the signal" came from abroad. Obviously, much informed selling and short selling of stocks came before the actual crash itself, as well as after it, on rallies. The feeling around the Street, in succeeding months, was that there were, in particular, three large short-sellers of stock, allegedly, Tom Bragg, Ben Smith and Joe Kennedy.
>
> If the all-powerful European-American money-power group decided that the time was ripe for them to tear down the price structure of stocks hither and yon, for a real worthwhile profit, a real "shearing," as it were, and to eliminate President Herbert Hoover in so doing, they would not dare to pick a Rothschild, a Sasoon, a Warburg, a Sieff, a Morgan, a Montefiore, a Schiff or a Whitney to wield "the clippers." That not-so-delicate task, on the downside, must be handled by others, by a front detached, but nevertheless quite reliable. Therefore, what better front could be provided for their extensive stock operations on the short side than whistle up some "acceptable," aggressive Irishmen to be aided by others in leading the shearing of the public?[5]

The most accurate statement that can be made about the Federal Reserve is that, since its birth in 1913, economic boom/bust cycles have been even more numerous and much more severe than before. What better reason can we find for terminating this ultra-expensive and economically deleterious tool of centralized monetary control?

An Update to 1985-1987

Now let us turn to the fall of 1985, when the "Group of Five" (U.S.A., Britain, France, West Germany and Japan) met in Japan and announced that they would engage in "international monetary cooperation" with the objective of lowering interest rates in the United States. I took the *Wall Street Journal* clipping that carried the announcement and explained it to my students. I said:

> Look what our monetary authorities are doing. Under the guise of "international monetary cooperation" they are recreating the exact scenario that Benjamin Strong did in 1924 when he agreed with Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, to follow a "loose" monetary policy in the United States to help Britain stay on the gold reserve standard. This is the beginning of a stock market boom that will probably end the same way the one ended in 1929. Back then it took about five years for the boom to end in a crash. Who can say how long this one will last? My guess is that the boom-bust will occur in a shorter time span because of the speedier communications we now have in this computer age. (See my "Two Crashes: 1929-1987, and another one coming?")

Two years later (August, 1987), the Federal Reserve Board once again raised the discount rate by a whopping 20 percent, from five-percent to six-percent. I was also teaching a course in Investments that year, so I explained how changes in the discount rate affects prices in the stock market. Then I said, "This is the beginning of a bear market." About 10 days later, on October 19, 1987, the Dow Jones Industrial Average dropped an unprecedented 528 points. (There is usually a delay between announcements of cuts in discount rates and the following price action in the market place.) Since the 1987 crash, the Federal Reserve Board has quietly been pumping new money into the market whenever stock prices slump, while publicly presenting itself as following a non-inflationary monetary policy. It was this constant FRB creation of new

fiat money to sustain the stock market that created the speculative bubble of the 1990s and the subsequent bear market we are now experiencing.

Gold-Coin Standard

It is not absolutely necessary to do away with the Federal Reserve in order to return to a gold-coin standard that guarantees citizens the right to convert paper money into gold coins upon demand. But it is certainly prudent to eliminate the FRB when setting up a gold standard. Why? Because the Federal Reserve, like all central banks, has a natural antipathy to being subjected to the financial discipline that a gold-coin standard imposes on bureaucratic money controllers. It simply runs against their nature of wanting to be in control of the people rather than being controlled by the people. Remember the maxim, "Power is where the gold is." It is not at all incorrect to state that the Federal Reserve and central banks in other countries cooperated (conspired?) in undermining the gold standard with intent to impose fiat money standards on the people.

There are certainly many banks in our country that can stand in the gap to fulfill, in the competitive free market, and at lower costs, the current functions of the Federal Reserve. I, for one, would place much more confidence in a truly competitive private banking system than in a government-created central bank monopoly. Harmful monopolistic control of the monetary system is absent in a free-banking system with no central bank. In addition, the prohibition of fractional-reserve banking puts borrowers on the same footing as savers. How? It prevents borrowers from obtaining newly created, unearned money from bankers. Thus, borrowers are not able to obtain unearned money to spend in competition with the earned money that savers must rely on. This, then, would be truly honest banking with truly honest money.

In short, in a money and banking system without a central bank—and on a gold-coin standard, along with silver being used for subsidiary coins—all banks would simply operate as "warehousing institutions to hold people's savings and checking deposits (similar to savings and loan companies and savings banks which do not have the legal power to create money when extending loans.) Such a system would be truly non-inflationary and, in the absence of a central bank, would faithfully protect the purchasing power of the

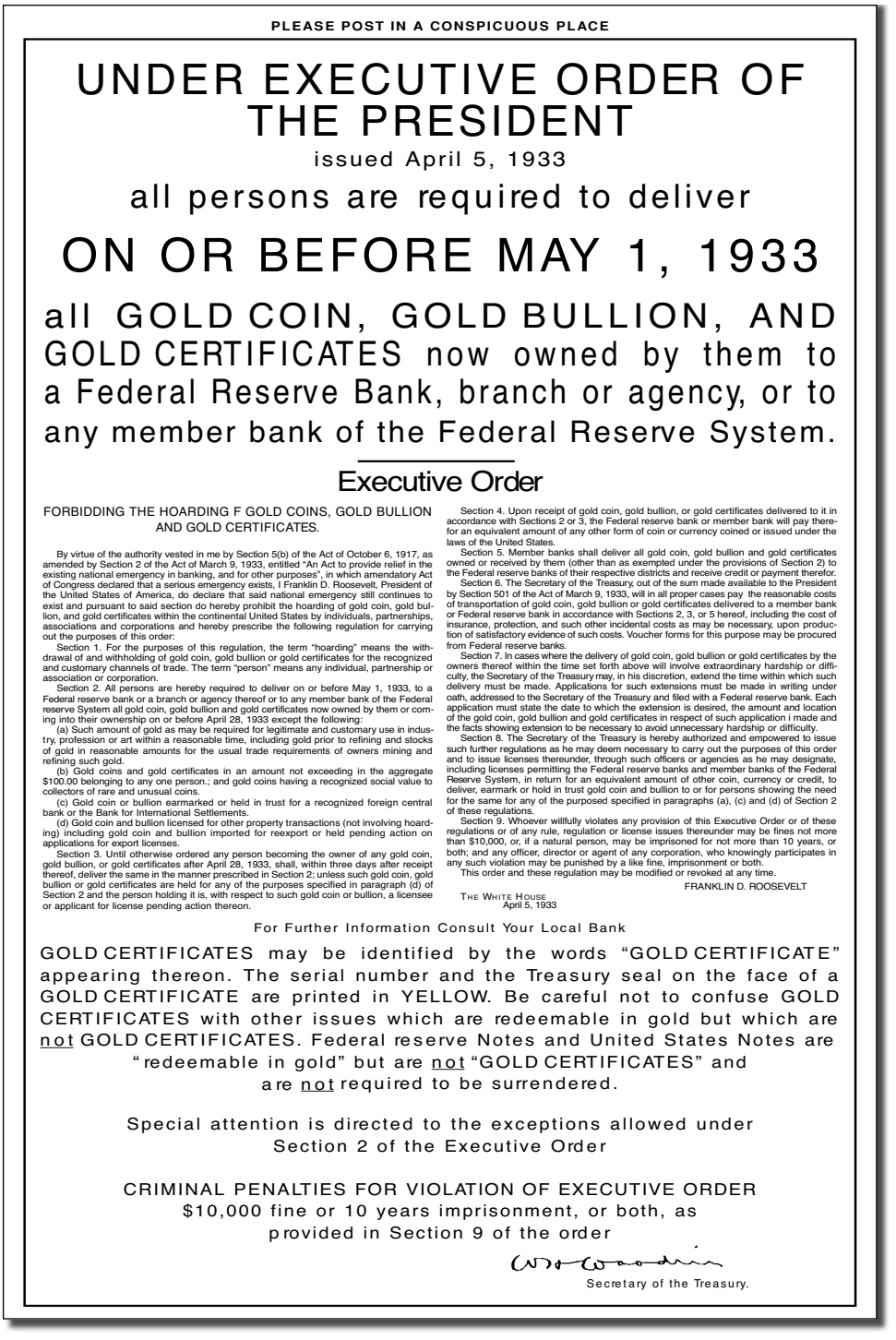

PLEASE POST IN A CONSPICUOUS PLACE

UNDER EXECUTIVE ORDER OF THE PRESIDENT

issued April 5, 1933

all persons are required to deliver

ON OR BEFORE MAY 1, 1933

all GOLD COIN, GOLD BULLION, AND GOLD CERTIFICATES now owned by them to a Federal Reserve Bank, branch or agency, or to any member bank of the Federal Reserve System.

Executive Order

FORBIDDING THE HOARDING F GOLD COINS, GOLD BULLION AND GOLD CERTIFICATES.

By virtue of the authority vested in me by Section 5(b) of the Act of October 6, 1917, as amended by Section 2 of the Act of March 9, 1933, entitled "An Act to provide relief in the existing national emergency in banking, and for other purposes", in which amendatory Act of Congress declared that a serious emergency exists, I Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, do declare that said national emergency still continues to exist and pursuant to said section do hereby prohibit the hoarding of gold coin, gold bullion, and gold certificates within the continental United States by individuals, partnerships, associations and corporations and hereby prescribe the following regulation for carrying out the purposes of this order:

Section 1. For the purposes of this regulation, the term "hoarding" means the withdrawal of and withholding of gold coin, gold bullion or gold certificates for the recognized and customary channels of trade. The term "person" means any individual, partnership or association or corporation.

Section 2. All persons are hereby required to deliver on or before May 1, 1933, to a Federal reserve bank or a branch or agency thereof or to any member bank of the Federal reserve System all gold coin, gold bullion and gold certificates now owned by them or coming into their ownership on or before April 28, 1933 except the following:

(a) Such amount of gold as may be required for legitimate and customary use in industry, profession or art within a reasonable time, including gold prior to refining and stocks of gold in reasonable amounts for the usual trade requirements of owners mining and refining such gold.

(b) Gold coins and gold certificates in an amount not exceeding in the aggregate $100.00 belonging to any one person.; and gold coins having a recognized social value to collectors of rare and unusual coins.

(c) Gold coin or bullion earmarked or held in trust for a recognized foreign central bank or the Bank for International Settlements.

(d) Gold coin and bullion licensed for other property transactions (not involving hoarding) including gold coin and bullion imported for reexport or held pending action on applications for export licenses.

Section 3. Until otherwise ordered any person becoming the owner of any gold coin, gold bullion, or gold certificates after April 28, 1933, shall, within three days after receipt thereof, deliver the same in the manner prescribed in Section 2; unless such gold coin, gold bullion or gold certificates are held for any of the purposes specified in paragraph (d) of Section 2 and the person holding it is, with respect to such gold coin or bullion, a licensee or applicant for license pending action thereon.

Section 4. Upon receipt of gold coin, gold bullion, or gold certificates delivered to it in accordance with Sections 2 or 3, the Federal reserve bank or member bank will pay therefor an equivalent amount of any other form of coin or currency coined or issued under the laws of the United States.

Section 5. Member banks shall deliver all gold coin, gold bullion and gold certificates owned or received by them (other than as exempted under the provisions of Section 2) to the Federal reserve banks of their respective districts and receive credit or payment therefor.

Section 6. The Secretary of the Treasury, out of the sum made available to the President by Section 501 of the Act of March 9, 1933, will in all proper cases pay the reasonable costs of transportation of gold coin, gold bullion or gold certificates delivered to a member bank or Federal reserve bank in accordance with Sections 2, 3, or 5 hereof, including the cost of insurance, protection, and such other incidental costs as may be necessary, upon production of satisfactory evidence of such costs. Voucher forms for this purpose may be procured from Federal reserve banks.

Section 7. In cases where the delivery of gold coin, gold bullion or gold certificates by the owners thereof within the time set forth above will involve extraordinary hardship or difficulty, the Secretary of the Treasury may, in his discretion, extend the time within which such delivery must be made. Applications for such extensions must be made in writing under oath, addressed to the Secretary of the Treasury and filed with a Federal reserve bank. Each application must state the date to which the extension is desired, the amount and location of the gold coin, gold bullion and gold certificates in respect of such application i made and the facts showing extension to be necessary to avoid unnecessary hardship or difficulty.

Section 8. The Secretary of the Treasury is hereby authorized and empowered to issue such further regulations as he may deem necessary to carry out the purposes of this order and to issue licenses thereunder, through such officers or agencies as he may designate, including licenses permitting the Federal reserve banks and member banks of the Federal Reserve System, in return for an equivalent amount of other coin, currency or credit, to deliver, earmark or hold in trust gold coin and bullion to or for persons showing the need for the same for any of the purposed specified in paragraphs (a), (c) and (d) of Section 2 of these regulations.

Section 9. Whoever willfully violates any provision of this Executive Order or of these regulations or of any rule, regulation or license issues thereunder may be fines not more than $10,000, or, if a natural person, may be imprisoned for not more than 10 years, or both; and any officer, director or agent of any corporation, who knowingly participates in any such violation may be punished by a like fine, imprisonment or both.

This order and these regulation may be modified or revoked at any time.

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

THE WHITE HOUSE
April 5, 1933

For Further Information Consult Your Local Bank

GOLD CERTIFICATES may be identified by the words "GOLD CERTIFICATE" appearing thereon. The serial number and the Treasury seal on the face of a GOLD CERTIFICATE are printed in YELLOW. Be careful not to confuse GOLD CERTIFICATES with other issues which are redeemable in gold but which are not GOLD CERTIFICATES. Federal reserve Notes and United States Notes are "redeemable in gold" but are not "GOLD CERTIFICATES" and are not required to be surrendered.

Special attention is directed to the exceptions allowed under Section 2 of the Executive Order

CRIMINAL PENALTIES FOR VIOLATION OF EXECUTIVE ORDER
$10,000 fine or 10 years imprisonment, or both, as provided in Section 9 of the order

Secretary of the Treasury.

Besides being robbery, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt's gold confiscation *scheme simply did not work. The price of gold was increased from $20.67 to $35 per ounce, a 69 percent increase, but the domestic price level increased only 7 percent between 1933 and 1934, and over the rest of the decade it hardly increased at all. Devaluation provoked retaliation by other countries, strangling international trade and throwing the economy further into depression. Above, a copy of FDR's infamous gold theft order.*

dollar. Remember that, under the regime of the Federal Reserve, we have seen the purchasing value of the 1940 dollar drop to less than four cents—a loss of 96 percent.

How to Return to a Gold-Coin Standard

Returning to a gold-coin standard is a very simple process. We have two historical precedents: Our first return to a gold-coin standard was efficiently accomplished after President Jackson vetoed the recharter bill for the Second Bank of the United States in the 1830s. A return to gold-based money was repeated when we re-instituted the gold standard in 1879. Both times results were salutary, with a subsequent inflow of gold from overseas and increased investment and expanding economic activity domestically.

One way of returning to a gold-coin standard would be to choose a general price level from some date in the past, and then adjust current prices so debtors and creditors maintain the same relative position before and after the current price change. For instance, if prices today were 25 times higher than on the date chosen in the past, current prices would be divided by 25, and the gold-content of the dollar would be adjusted accordingly. People's savings and incomes would be lower in dollar amounts, but so would their liabilities and the prices they paid for goods and services in the marketplace. This is a statistical process that can be done quite easily. Doing this would wring out the artificial price stimulation that decades of monetary inflation have generated.

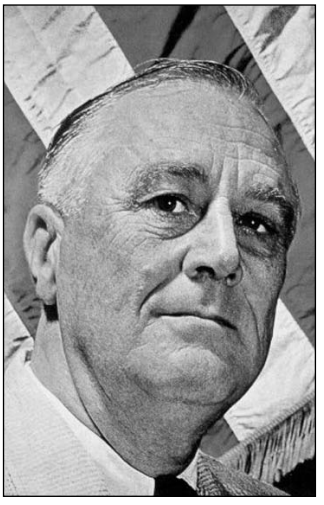

FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT
Ordered the confiscation of private stores of gold.

An alternative method would be to work with the current general price level (and the monetary inflation that produced it), but only after letting the price of gold float freely for some months without the manipulation of gold prices that the Federal Reserve and other central banks throughout the world have been engaging in for some decades. This would allow the price of gold to seek its true free-market price by recognizing the hidden forces of monetary inflation and manipulation that the monetary authorities have been effectively hiding from the public through doctored-up consumer price indexes. Then the gold content of newly minted coins could be determined relative to the honest market price of gold.

All that is needed to make a change is to set a date to close down and liquidate the FRB some months in advance. Various private banks would jump at the opportunity to provide competitive services to those now offered by the FRB; and competition would bring with it unforeseen cost-saving innovations. Remember, the Second Bank of the United States was closed down in the 1830s, and the results were very good. Should we expect less today?

I have always warned my students that they cannot safely put their trust in civil rulers because rulers lie, for political and other reasons. Especially, civil rulers cannot be trusted when it comes to money, for history has proven them to be inveterate debauchers of the people's currency. The important thing is to make the change in order to relieve American citizens from the present unconstitutional tyranny of having their monetary unit centrally controlled and steadily debauched at the will of a bureaucratic financial/political oligarchy that does not have the best interest of the common people at heart.

The great, great benefit of a true gold-coin standard is that it puts effective control of money back into the hands of widely dispersed individuals—exactly where it belongs—and out of the hands of centralized controllers who in the past, and up to the present day, have inflicted much harm on our economic and political freedom. With a gold-coin standard, individual citizens would once again have the legal right and the financial ability, as individuals acting unilaterally, to overrule the grandiose deficit-spending plans of civil rulers (See my *God, Gold, and Civil Government*, Chapter 6, entitled "All About Gold," 101-125). The 20th century was a century of constant wars and covert machinations by hidden powers (Eph. 6:12) leading to domestic and international political tyranny. With a gold-coin standard, the 21st century would promise to be a century of widespread peace and prosperity for the people because their savings, the monetary value of their hard-earned wealth, and the purchasing power of the dollar would all be protected from being plundered by out-of-control politicians and their hired bureaucrats.

Could there be a greater joy in this sinful world than for our monetary system to be founded on a true gold-coin standard? ❖

©2004 By Tom Rose

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cook, Peter, ed., *ABCs of America's Money System*, Monetary Science Publishing, Wickliffe, Ohio, 1979.

Lindbergh, Charles A., *Lindbergh on the Federal Reserve*, Monetary Science Publishing, Wickliffe, Ohio, 1923.

ENDNOTES:

[1]"The Avalon Project at Yale Law School," www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/mideast/balfour.htm.

[2]www.natvan.com/free-speech/fs956b.html.

[3]News & Views, *USAGOLD*, January/February 2003, 4.

[4]www.the-privateer.com.

[5]Dall, Curtis B., *FDR, My Exploited Father-in-Law* (Tulsa: Christian Crusade Publications, 1967), 118-19.

Tom Rose is a retired professor of economics, Grove City College, Pennsylvania and a member of the National Reform Association Board of Directors. He is the author of seven books and hundreds of articles dealing with economic and political issues. Rose's latest book is *Reclaiming the American Dream by Reconstructing the American Republic*, which can be found online at www.amazon.com.

Stabbed in the Back:
The Saga of the *USS Liberty*

PART I

The following (two-part) article is inspired by and dedicated to the incessant effort of a group of individuals, some historians, some journalists and many others who were participants in a tragic event, all trying to bring to light the hellish truth lived by some of them, the truth that the U.S. government and other parties want to be kept away from the word. The story presented here is one of ever-increasing controversy in the recent history of the United States, and it is, indeed, very little known. And you will see why.

By Romeo Stana

It turns out that Israel's unprovoked and murderous attack on the *USS Liberty* was watched by a U.S. submarine and a U.S. surveillance plane. For different reasons—most often some special interests—many events get very little publicity, and, as a result, they remain largely unknown outside a small group of insiders.

Fortunately, recently, largely due to the Internet, the task of the history manipulators has become increasingly difficult: one can get access to various opinions (obviously labeled by the "official" historians as "non-conformist" or, even worse, "Revisionist") presenting facts and arguing versions in contradiction with the ones *à la mode*.

I do not believe in blind faith. History is not a dogma. Any argument must be heard irrespective of the fact that trying to find the truth may bode ill for some group or another.

It happened in the month of June, some 36 years ago. I remember it, watching recently on the *History Channel* a rebroadcast of a documentary produced two years ago by *CBS News*. The movie was shown on TV in spite of the opposition of Israel's embassy and the strident protests of various pro-Israel groups culminating with that of the Committee for Accuracy in Middle East Reporting in America, a powerful Israeli arm in Washington that accused the individuals depicted in the movie and *CBS News* of producing a "propaganda-laden bogus history," deliberately distorted and anti-Semitic. And all this because the documentary presents the point of view of participants in that tragedy and not the watered-down version embraced by the U.S. and Israeli governments and given for public consumption (and even that in small portions). The truth can be hurtful.

Blitzkrieg

June 5, 1967

"The spirit of Israeli heroes accompanies us to battle. . . . From Joshua Bin-Nun [to] King David, the Maccabees and the fighters of 1948 and 1956, we shall draw the strength and courage to strike the Egyptians who threaten our safety, our independence and our future. Fly, soar at the enemy, destroy him and scatter him throughout the desert so that Israel may live, secure in its land, for generations."[1]

With those words of encouragement from Maj. Gen. Motti Hod, commander-in-chief of the Israeli Air Force (IAF), what would be known as the Six Day War commenced.

7:10 a.m.—The air attack against Egypt starts.

7:50 a.m.—Operation "Red Sheet" is launched. Gen. Tal's *Ugadah* (an expanded division, for special operations) crosses the Egyptian border in two places: Nahal Oz and Khan (Yumis).

12:30 p.m.—Jordan is attacked. IAF launches an air raid on airports in Mafraq and Amman, followed by another one at 1:10 pm.

2:24 p.m.—The 161st battalion of the Jerusalem brigade, under Lt. Col. Asher Dreifin, attacks the West Bank, Palestine.

USS Liberty is south of Sicily heading east at 17 knots, almost the maximum speed, toward her destination. . . .

June 6, 1967

2:10 p.m.—The 66th battalion, under Maj. Yosef "Yossi" Yoffe, attacks East Jerusalem. The occupation of the Sinai Peninsula continues.

USS Liberty continues her inexorable journey in the eastern Mediterranean, toward Port Said.

June 7, 1967

9:45 a.m.—The final assault against East Jerusalem begins. In a short time it is occupied.

The only Israeli enemy relatively unscathed is Syria; she can launch an attack using the Golan Heights as a spearhead, so Israel is poised to attack her. This has to be done quickly because both the United States and the Soviet Union exert pressure in the UN for the signing of a cease-fire on June 9.

The attack on Syria is planned for the fateful day of June 8 at 11:30 a.m.

USS Liberty is less than 10 hours away from the conflict zone.

June 8, 1967

9:00 a.m.—The attack on Syria is postponed: Israel will invade Syria at 11:30 a.m., June 9.

The Road to Perdition

May 1967

USS Liberty is sailing at a snail's pace of four knots back and forth, north-south, off the west coast of Africa, eavesdropping on the bloody war in the Congo.

Of the famous Liberty ship class, the *USS Liberty* saw action in World War II as a transport in Pacific. During the Korean War she crossed the Pacific Ocean 18 times as a transport and support vessel. Rusty and tired, *Liberty* was mothballed in 1958, only to be brought back into action during the Cold War: in 1964, repaired and refitted, she returns as *USS Liberty GTR-5* (auxiliary General Technological Research vessel). She is 455 feet long and has a displacement of 10,400 tons, with two masts. The only weapons on deck are four .50-caliber machineguns, two at stern and two at bow, able to fire less than two miles away. The "GTR-5" designation is painted in 10-foot white letters on both sides at the bow, and the name *Liberty* on both sides at the stern. She is flying a standard American flag, five feet by eight feet.

The declared scope of her activity was "scientific research," a nice euphemism for electronic espionage, SIGINT (SIGnal INTelligence). Formally, in the Mediterranean, *Liberty* belongs to the Sixth Fleet, but practically she is under direct orders of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) under the National Security Agency (NSA), an organization so secret that the insiders used to joke about it as *No Such Agency*. For this reason *USS Liberty*, code named *Rockstar*, was a phantom ship: only a handful of people outside the NSA knew her location and destination. Of the 294 crewmembers, several dozen were from the Naval Security Group and were working under the deck, in quarters that were off limits for anybody else, including the Navy skipper, Cmdr. William L. McGonagle.

If, as stated, her armament was not much, *Liberty*'s electronic equipment was top notch. The deck was full with over 45 antennae of all types. At the stern, on a elevated platform, it had an 18-foot dish antenna, the *moon-bounce dish* with which *Liberty* could communicate directly, using a signal bounced off the lunar surface, with NSA HQ in Fort Meade, Maryland. This forest of antennae gave *Liberty* a unique silhouette, making her unmistakable for any other ship. In Adm. Thomas Moorer's words: "I have spent a large part of my life flying over the oceans and identifying ships, and this ship was perhaps the easiest ship to identify of any that was listed in the U.S. Navy. Equipped with antennae from bow to stern, pointing in every direction, it reminded one of a large, vigorous lobster and had a 'look' that made it extremely easy to recognize. . . ."[2]

On May 23, 1967, *Liberty* is at anchor in Abidjan, the capital of Ivory Coast in West Africa. At 8:20 p.m. the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) send a flash message to the *Liberty*: "Make immediate preparations to get under way. When ready for sea ASAP depart port Abidjan and proceed best possible speed to Rota, Spain to load technical support material and supplies. When ready for sea proceed to operating area off Port Said. Specific orders will follow."[3]

Initially, the "operating area" was well over 100 miles from the Israel-Egypt border. But on May 30 new orders from JCS established the "operating area" in the eastern Mediterranean and ordered *Liberty* to patrol back-and-forth at only 13 miles off the Gaza Strip, Palestine.

Steaming at full speed, *Liberty* reaches Rota on the first of June. She was readied quickly, and the next day she rushed toward her date with destiny. *Liberty* sailed at 17 knots through the Strait of Gibraltar. From here she pushed east, paralleling the North African coastline no closer than 13 miles from the shore.

On June 5 *Liberty* is south of Sicily when Israel attacks Egypt. For the *Liberty* crew the news is hardly a surprise, only an extra reason for concern. McGonagle sends a message to Vice Admiral William I. Martin, the commander of the Sixth Fleet (COMSIXTHFLT) in the Mediterranean (as mentioned, theoretically *Liberty* was under the command of the fleet), asking for a destroyer as an escort. The answer arrives the next day, June 6, uncharacteristically fast, one might say: "*Liberty* is a clearly marked U.S. ship in international waters, not a participant in the conflict and not a reasonable subject for attack by any nation."[4] In the unlikely event of an inadvertent attack, he promised, jet fighters from the Sixth Fleet carrier force could be overhead in less than 10 minutes. Besides, he concluded, every commanding officer had authority to withdraw from danger. Request for escort denied.[5]

June 7 is a sunny and clear day with a calm sea under a light breeze. *Liberty* is less than 10 hours from her destination, rushing east. The few vessels in sight were running in the opposite direction. A hilarious moment was when the crew heard a radio commentator quoting an official assuring the mass media that "no American ship is within 300 miles of the fighting."[6]

Capt. McGonagle, concerned about the proximity to the conflict, considers the possibility of exercising his prerogatives to move the ship out of danger. He asks the opinion of the chief of the electronic interceptions, Lt. Cmdr. Dave Lewis, who tells him that the interceptions in the UHF band (ultrahigh frequency, the one mostly used by the combatants) has to be done in line-of-sight mode. If the ship moves over the horizon line the mission will be compromised 80 percent. McGonagle considered the matter for several minutes. "OK," he said. "We'll go all the way in."[7]

JCS, on the other hand, decides it is too dangerous to place the vessel so close to the conflict zone. Three messages are sent by JCS and COMSIXTHFLT repositioning *Liberty*, first at over

Clockwise from upper left: *(A) The* USS Liberty *at dock, Portsmouth Naval Station, October, 1966. (B) The strewn wreckage in* Liberty*'s engine room made it near impossible for crewmen to move about, let alone keep the engines running. (C) Almost all of* Liberty*'s surviving crewmembers required medical attention of some type or another—134 were wounded; 57 died from the attack. (D) The huge hole from an Israeli torpedo is displayed. It was amazing* Liberty *did not sink—a testament to the bravery and sheer willpower of her crew. (E) The holes in the bridge area made from 50 mm Israeli cannon fire can clearly be seen. The Israeli brass wanted* Liberty*'s bridge officers dead. In the end, napalm, torpedoes and cannon fire failed to send the lightly armed* Liberty *to the bottom of the sea.*

20 miles and then at over 100 miles from the shore (at 11:30 p.m. on June 7, 1:10 a.m. and 9:17 a.m. on June 8). All three are misrouted and will not reach *Liberty*.[8] The messages will reach her on June 9, one day too late.

In the night of June 7 the radar on *Liberty* detects overhead a reconnaissance jet plane with radar and probably infrared cameras on board, circling the ship several times.

Thursday, June 8, 1967

5:55 a.m.—Clear sky, a constant eight knots wind. *Liberty* is passing the town of El Arish in the Sinai Desert. At 4,000 feet above, it is overflown by an IAF reconnaissance plane. From it, Comm. Uri Meretz, a naval observer, reports to *Stella Maris*, the Naval Control Center in Haifa: "What we could see were the letters written on that ship, and we gave these letters to ground control." The letters were "GTR-5," *Liberty*'s identification code.[9]

At naval headquarters the location of the ship is marked with a red peg, meaning "unidentified," on the control board. Research in *Jane's Fighting Ships* reveals the ship's identity as "the electromagnetic audio-surveillance ship of the United States, the *Liberty*." The marker was changed to green for "neutral."[10]

During the morning, *Liberty* was "visited" at about 30-minute intervals. Once an IAF *Noratlas Nord* 2501 "flying boxcar" circles the ship and heads for Sinai. "It had a big star of David on it, and it was flying just a little bit above our mast," recalled crew member Larry Weaver. "They had seen the ship's markings and the American flag. There's no question about it."[11]

CMDR. BILL McGONAGLE

Wounded, he remained at his station and continued to command his foundering ship for more than 17 hours.

8:50 a.m.—*Liberty* reaches Point Alpha (the easternmost point of her patrol), makes a sharp turn west toward Port Said and takes a course paralleling the coast at 13 miles off it (the territorial waters are 12 miles for Egypt and 6 miles for Israel) and slows down to five knots. Shortly after that a jet plane flew a semicircle over her and headed for Gaza. As the plane passed, the third officer checked the flag making sure that it was flying clear.[12]

9:30 a.m.—*Liberty* is off El Arish. The minaret is visible with the naked eye. Unbeknownst to its crew, *Liberty* was witnessing a horrifying crime. Near the minaret, Israeli soldiers were involved in a bestial slaughter.[13]

10:00 a.m.—Two Mirage III fighters, without identifying marks, circled the ship close enough for the rockets on their pylons to be counted and to see the pilots in the cockpits. They were heard by the technicians on the *Liberty* reporting to their headquarters that the ship was flying the U.S. flag.[14]

10:30 a.m.—The "flying boxcar" returned, circled the ship and made a masthead height pass over the ship. It was so low the camera ports were visible. McGonagle remarked: "It's good they're checking us out this carefully. This way there won't be any mistakes."[15]

The flag was checked numerous times. The wind was averaging over five knots, more than enough to keep it flying.

The "flying boxcar" returned periodically, at 11:00 a.m., 11:30 a.m., 12:15 p.m. and 12:45 p.m.

11:00 a.m.—In Haifa, at Stella Maris Naval HQ, Capt. Avraham Lunz's shift ends. *In accordance with the procedures* [Emphasis mine.—RS.], he removes the green marker identifying *Liberty* as neutral from the map because *it was five hours old and no longer accurate* [Emphasis mine.—RS.].[16]

And we are to believe this. In wartime a senior officer picks up his "toys" and leaves without telling anything to his replacement.

11:24 a.m.—*USS Liberty* is again right off El Arish, heading east at the same snail's pace of five knots. An explosion takes place in El Arish of unclear causes. The blast is heard on board the *Liberty*, which soon reaches Point Alpha, and makes a 238-degree turn heading toward Port Said.

An army commander sent a dispatch to the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) General Staff Headquarters in Tel Aviv reporting a naval bombardment on El Arish. The General Staff sent a note to the naval headquarters: "The coast is being shelled and you—the navy—have done nothing."[17]

12:05 p.m.—Luntz's replacement in the operations room, Capt. Izzy Rahov (the one who wasn't informed about the "red" and then "green" markers) didn't hesitate any longer. He dispatched three torpedo boats of the 914th squadron, code named Pagoda, to find the culprit and destroy it.[18] The torpedo boats left at full speed from Ashdod, some 50 miles from *Liberty*.

1:41 p.m.—On board *T-204*, the flagship of the formation, Ensign Aharon Yifrah, the combat officer, tells his skipper, Cmdr. Moshe Oren, he sighted an unidentified ship, northeast of El Arish, 22 miles away [this is extremely interesting, considering that, at the reduced height of the torpedo boat, due to the Earth's curvature, his type of radar could only "reach" 15-18 miles, RS] speeding toward Egypt at 30 knots. [*Liberty*'s maximum speed was 18 knots.—RS.] Under this condition, the torpedo boats could not intercept the running vessel before it reached Egypt, and Rahov asked the Israeli Air Force (IAF) for help. Miraj III fighters were diverted north from the Suez Canal zone. They found a ship "gray with two guns [*sic*] in the forecastle, a mast and a funnel."[19]

1:58 p.m.—The planes received the order to attack [the ship].

The Assassination

On board *Liberty* there is normal activity. Many crewmembers finished their shifts and were sunbathing on deck.

The fighter planes struck without any warning. The ship is

sprayed with rockets and 30 mm armor-piercing gun shells, which turn the deck and the hull into Swiss cheese. The second plane destroyed practically all the ship's antennae. On deck, Lt. Painter observed that the planes had "absolutely no markings," so their identity was unknown.[20] This is a war crime and not the only one perpetrated by Israel against the *Liberty*.

Blood, dead, wounded (including McGonagle) all over. The deck is engulfed in flames. This frenzied carnage is joined in by slower *Super-Mistère* fighters returning from the Mitla Pass carrying 1,000-lb. bombs and canisters with napalm. The burning jellied gasoline sticks to the skin like a stamp to an envelope, and it trickles down below deck through the holes punctured by the armor-piercing projectiles, transforming the ship's belly into a crematorium.

Above, the Israeli pilots have a field day: "Great! Wonderful! She's burning, she's burning!" exults one of them.[21] Partial transcripts of the discussions between pilots, recently declassified, show that they didn't bother to try to identify the target (they didn't have to, knowing too well who they are attacking) but tried their best to send the ship, with all her crew, to the bottom of the Mediterranean before the arrival of the torpedo boats so they wouldn't have to share the "glory" with the Israeli navy. "It would be a *mitzvah* (blessing) if we can get a flight with iron bombs," the flight leader radioed to the headquarters. "Otherwise, the navy's going to get here, and they're going to do the shooting,"[22] he continued, sorry that he could not apply the *coup de grace.*

Realizing that the Israeli planes destroyed the ship's American flag, McGonagle ordered the signalman to hoist the only one left, a huge holiday ensign flag measuring 13 feet by seven feet.

Radio operators James Halman and Joseph Ward improvised an antenna and tried to signal their desperate situation. Five of the six frequencies used by *Liberty* were jammed by the Israeli planes. Besides this being clear proof of malice— IAF knew exactly that the ship was *Liberty* (in the six hours in which they had *Liberty* under surveillance they have learned almost all the frequencies)—the jamming of the distress frequency of a ship burning and in danger of sinking is another war crime.

Eventually they find an unjammed frequency (because it was not used before), and at 2:09 p.m., *Liberty* transmitted in clear a voice message: "Any station, this is Rockstar [*Liberty*'s voice call sign]. We are under attack by unidentified jet aircraft and require immediate assistance."[23]

The carrier *Saratoga*, operating near Crete, acknowledged the message and promised help. The carrier *America* intercepted the transmission too, launched four Phantom F-4 jets and promised: "Help is on the way."[24]

A flash message is sent to the Pentagon, State Department and White House: "*USS Liberty* reports under attack by unidentified jet aircraft. Have launched strike aircraft to defend ship."[25] The answer came back very quickly and from the mouth of the secretary of defense, Robert McNamara, no less.: "Tell Sixth Fleet to get those aircraft back immediately, and give me a status report."[26]

There were speculations that the planes from *USS America* were armed with nuclear bombs and, not knowing who the attacker was (possibly the Soviets), McNamara didn't wanted to risk a nuclear conflict with the Soviet Union.

Adm. David L. McDonald, chief of naval operations, recalled the planes from a mission that would have saved 25 from death and scores from being wounded.

At 2:25 p.m. after exhausting their ordnance (and most likely intercepting the exchange of messages about "help being on the way") the jets leave the carnage regretting only that they could not sink the *Liberty.*

They left behind nine dead and dozens of wounded.

Unknown to *USS Liberty* and to the Israeli pilots rejoicing after the hecatomb they inflicted, high above them, there were witnesses to the crime.

For all these years NSA has kept the secret that during the attack one of its planes was 18,000 feet overhead and was listening to what was happening below. The secret NSA documents cannot be obtained through the Freedom of Information Act. Only Congress and the White House have access to them, and neither is in a hurry to ask for them.

Two hours before the attack a radio intercept plane, *EC-121*, took off from Athens toward the eastern Mediterranean to patrol back and forth between Crete and El Arish. A couple of hours later a Hebrew linguist on board brings to the chief officer Marvin Nowiki's attention that he "got really odd activity on UHF. They mentioned an American flag." Nowiki tuned his receiver on the proper frequency. "Sure as the devil," said Nowiki, "Israeli aircraft were completing an attack on some object."[27]

On *Liberty* the survivors were fighting frantically to tend to the wounded and put out the fires. Realizing that the Israeli planes destroyed the flag, McGonagle ordered the signalman to hoist the only one left, a huge holiday ensign flag measuring 13 feet by seven feet.

The relative peace does not last long. *Pagoda* is almost in position to fulfill its mission. The three 62-ton torpedo boats are closing in on *Liberty*, at 40 knots, in an attack formation. Each had a crew of 15 and is armed with a 40 mm cannon, four 20 mm cannons and two torpedoes.

As I said, *USS Liberty*, with her forest of antennae pointing in all directions, was practically unmistakable, being, in Adm. Thomas H. Moorer's words, "the ugliest ship in all [the] Navy." Nevertheless, after consulting the *Jane's Fighting Ship* manual, the divisional commander and the commander of a second torpedo boat, came, independently, to the conclusion that the ship in front of them was an Egyptian transport—*El Kasir*.

And we are to believe this too. *El Kasir* has a quarter of *Liberty's* displacement, it's about half her length, with no antennae or other distinctive signs on deck. Not to mention that Israeli intelligence (which, after the war, bragged that it knew all about everything moving, or not, in Egypt) most assuredly knew (and informed the navy of) the positions of the Egyptian ships, including the fact that *El Kasir* was rusting at a dock in Alexandria, not being seaworthy.

And what about the 30 knots speed, at which, allegedly, the ship was running? Where the Israeli officers such idiots as to believe that *El Kasir* (with a maximum speed of 14 knots) could possibly run at 30? It is either *El Kasir* or 30 knots, *tertium non datur*.

Somebody on the *Liberty's* deck opened fire toward the torpedo boats but is stopped immediately by McGonagle. Once in position, the torpedo boats open fire with the cannons using piercing shells to cause damage inside the ship.

Above, in the *EC-121*, Nowiki is again told of activity below and that the American flag was mentioned again. Listening together, they realize that it is another Israeli attack from a naval platform, and the American flag is mentioned several times.

"Stand by for torpedo attack, starboard side," announced McGonagle. The Israelis were ready for the *coup de grace*. At 2:37 p.m. the torpedo boat 203 launched the first torpedo. Four more followed. Had all of them hit, *Liberty* would have been "history." Only one struck, but with devastating effects. Many crew members are killed instantly, many other drowned in the flooded compartments beneath the deck.

USS Liberty transmits desperate "help" messages, rebroadcast by *USS Saratoga*: "Gunboats are approaching now," followed by, "Hit by torpedo starboard side. Listing badly. Need assistance immediately."[28]

After that—silence.

The torpedo boats are circling the wounded ship, without power or rudder, listing nine degrees to starboard, at leisure. They are strafing everything in sight: people, life rafts in their racks, the fire hoses.

3:15 p.m.—McGonagle announced: "Prepare to abandon ship." The life rafts on deck are all destroyed, burned or punctured. The crew put into the water the last three intact rubber rafts tied together. "I watched with horror as the floating life rafts were riddled with holes," said Lt. Lloyd Painter, in charge of evacuation. "No survivors were planned for this day."[29] What does one more war crime matter? Two boats are machine-gunned, the third one is picked up by one of the torpedo boats. It is hard to pretend you don't know who you are attacking when having on board a life raft with the *USS Liberty* markings. The torpedo boats leave the scene.

Two Hornet helicopters, full with armed soldiers, show up, circle the ship, come in for a closer look and then depart.

At last, at 3:45 p.m., the Sixth Fleet launched the second flight in defense of *Liberty*.

Israel realizes that it is about to be caught with its hand in the cookie jar and tries desperately to do damage control. The U.S. naval attaché in Tel Aviv is urgently summoned and is told that an *unidentified* ship [Emphasis mine.—RS.], possibly belonging to the U.S. Navy, was attacked—by mistake.

At 4:14 the U.S. Embassy conveys Israel's apologies to all interested parties.

At 4:32 the torpedo boats returned to *Liberty* and, signaling in English, asked if any help is needed. If this is not beyond *chutzpah* I don't know what else could be. McGonagle signals, short and profane, what they can do with their "help."

At the express order of Lyndon Johnson, Vice Adm. William I. Martin recalls ALL [Emphasis mine.—RS.] planes. Not even one is left to check the ship's status.

Liberty, like a wounded animal, with 32 of the crewmembers killed (two more will die later) and two-thirds wounded, with the executive officer killed and the skipper seriously wounded, is heading slowly north in the night.

June 9, 1967

Sunrise. At 420 miles ESE of Soudha Gulf, Crete, *USS Liberty* meets up with the U.S. destroyers *Davis* and *Massey*.

The life rafts on deck were all destroyed or punctured. The crew put into the water the last three intact rubber rafts. "I watched with horror as the floating life rafts were riddled with holes. . . ."

Epilogue to Part I

On June 8, 1967, Israel committed, in cold blood, a calculated act of war against the United States of America and lived to brag about it. Our "ally" killed 34 and wounded 171 American men. Those are facts. They cannot be challenged. By a miracle the Jewish mini-state did not succeed in sending *Liberty* with all her hands to the bottom of the Mediterranean—getting rid of all witnesses—although she tried her best to do so.

Why did she do it? We will discuss this in Part II. There we will also see the follow-up of this tragic act where the U.S. plays a sinister role.

How many of you knew about this event in American history? And the ones who never heard of it, ask yourselves: why didn't we hear? *Qui prodest* this veil of silence and secrecy surrounding even today the truth about *USS Liberty*? How come Hollywood didn't make a movie with this goldmine subject (regardless of the way you spin it)?

Fortunately, as I said in the beginning, there are enough of those who will not let this subject die, the way 34 of their family died, the family of *USS Liberty*. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Michael B. Oren, *Six Days of War*, Oxford, University Press, 2002, 170.
[2] *American Free Press*, June 23, 2003, B-2.
[3] James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, First Anchor Books, 2002, 188.
[4] James M. Ennes, Jr., *Assault on Liberty*, Reintree Press, 2002, 38.
[5] *Ibid.*, 39.
[6] *Ibid.*, 41.
[7] *Ibid.*, 44-45.
[8] THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. I, No. 1, October 1994, 17.
[9] *The Guardian*, Aug. 8, 2001 (Internet).
[10] Michael B. Oren, *The "USS Liberty": Case Closed*, Azure, 2000 (Internet).
[11] *The Guardian*, August 8, 2001 (Internet).
[12, 13, 14, 15] THE BARNES REVIEW, No. 1., October 1944, 18.
[16] Michael B. Oren, *The "USS Liberty": Case Closed*, Azure, 2000 (Internet).
[17, 18, 19] *Ibid.*
[20] James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, First Anchor Books, 2002, 188.
[21] *Ibid.*, 211.
[22] *Ibid.*, 214.
[23] *Ibid.*, 211.
[24] James M. Ennes, Jr., *Assault on Liberty*, Reintree Press, 2002, 38.
[25, 26] *Ibid.*, 78.
[27] James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, First Anchor Books, 2002, 213.
[28] James M. Ennes, Jr., *Assault on Liberty*, Reintree Press, 2002, 92.
[29] James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, First Anchor Books, 2002, 219.

The Knife Twists:
The Saga of the *USS Liberty*

PART II

This is the second part of the Romeo Stana exposé on the *USS Liberty*. We publish this as two separate sections so as to make it easier on the reader, as well as to preserve the natural division at this point. TBR thinks that this piece will become the new Revisionist standard on the brutal, unprovoked and censored attack on the *USS Liberty* and its implications.

By Romeo Stana

On June 8, 1967, the fourth day of the Six Day War, air and naval forces of the Israeli army attacked, in international waters in the eastern Mediterranean, the American radio interception ship *USS Liberty*, which was practically unarmed, killing 34 crew members and wounding another 171 of them.

Those are uncontestable facts. And, indeed, they are not contested by any participant in this conflict: the *Liberty* survivors, the Israeli government or the U.S. government.

Unfortunately, these are the only things the three participants agree upon.

The cardinal point, around which the whole problem is revolving, is disarmingly simple: was this attack a tragic mistake due to an erroneous identification of *Liberty* or a deliberate attack upon a ship that was known to belong to the Navy of the United States, a neutral country in this conflict and, arguably, the "most allied" of Israel's allies?

The Israeli government insisted that it was an error caused primarily by the United States itself, sent condolences to the families of the victims, paid them and the U.S. government reparations (we will see under what conditions) and desires that the "incident" be closed and forgotten.

The U.S. government accepts the Israeli version, conducts for the public eye a selective and biased inquiry whose watered down conclusion is presented as the official U.S. position and does everything for the "incident" to be closed and forgotten: intimidates the witnesses before, during and after the Naval court of inquiry, classifies all important documents as "top secret" putting them away from indiscreet eyes and refuses with obstinacy to clarify some aspects.

The *USS Liberty* survivors do not believe the Israeli version and do not accept the position of the U.S. government. They are convinced the attack was deliberate, executed in cold blood, with ferocity and with the firm determination to sink an American vessel in international waters. They are convinced, also, that the American government has tried, by all means, to cover up the facts, and they are fighting for the "incident" not to be closed or forgotten.

It seems to me that Israel and her knee-jerk supporters are bending backward to hide the truth, and that endeavor not being easy, they came up with different versions of the "incident," varying in time and form from author to author.

It seems to me, considering the pro-Israel-at-any-cost lobby (less strong in '67 than today, but strong nevertheless) that the U.S. government tries to muffle the affair, grabbing, as a blind man onto his cane, on the court of inquiry conclusion and taking a no comment, case closed attitude.

But it is beyond my understanding what possible reason could motivate the *Liberty* survivors to lie, *in corpore* and coherently (with the notable exception of McGonagle, easily understandable and in the end repudiated) as claimed by Israel and her cohorts.

I am entirely on the survivors' side in the struggle against this conspiracy of the coalition abhorrent to nature between the aggressor and the governments in Washington, strongly influ-

enced by the aggressor's acolytes. A conspiracy, unbelievably begun already during the attack, between the criminal intention of Israel to sink the American ship and the criminal indifference of the American administration toward the lives of its young sailors on that ship, deliberately abandoned without defense in front of the Jewish mini-state's fury.

Abandoned

June 8, 1967

2:09 p.m.—"Any station, this is Rockstar. We are under attack by unidentified jet aircraft and require immediate assistance."[1]

Four hundred miles away (30 minutes flight time), off Crete, the Sixth Fleet deployed its Carrier Group 60, comprised of cruiser *Little Rock*, the group's flagship, eight destroyers and carriers *America* and *Saratoga,* having, together, over 160 planes. On board *Little Rock* were Vice Adm. William I. Martin, the commander of the Sixth Fleet and his helper, Rear Adm. Lawrence Geis.

The radio operators on *Saratoga* intercept the message but it is jammed. "Rockstar, this is Schematic [*Saratoga's* code name—RS]," said the *Saratoga* operator. "Say again. You are garbled."[2] Eventually, *Saratoga* received the message, confirmed it and promised assistance. *Saratoga*'s captain, Joe Tully, turned the bow into the wind, relayed the *Liberty*'s message to Vice Adm. Martin and informed him that "I am sending help at once unless otherwise instructed." Martin signaled that he approves the mission and that he'll order *America* to launch help too.[3]

A minute or so later, with the planes still in sight, Tully received an order from his superior officer—Geis—to recall the planes. Tully couldn't do anything and recalled the planes.

2:24 p.m.—Twelve fighter-bomber jets and four tankers (for in-flight refueling) took off from *Saratoga*.

A minute or so later, with the planes still in sight, Tully received an order from Geis to recall the planes. Although puzzled by Geis's decision to cancel the order of Martin—his superior officer—Tully couldn't do anything and recalled the planes. Martin (or Geis?) sends a message for both carriers to launch another rescue flight after 90 minutes.[4]

3:45 p.m.—Both carriers launched planes. Again, several minutes later Geis sent a message ordering the planes recalled. The planes returned to the carriers.[5]

4:00 p.m.—*Liberty*'s crew is asking, desperately, for help: "Flash, flash, flash!" yells Joe Ward, radioman on the ship, frantically into the microphone. "I pass in the blind [meaning he did not know who was picking up the transmission]. We are under attack by aircraft and high-speed surface craft. I say again, flash, flash, flash!"[6] His agonized cry falls on deaf American ears.

Paradoxically, those desperate messages sent "in the blind," obviously intercepted by the Israelis, who knew that help was sent but didn't know (and it was hard to imagine) about the recalls, contributed to Israel's decision not to try to finalize the crime with a new attack and to recognize, willy-nilly, their dirty deed.

As you can see, the Sixth Fleet had all the possibilities to defend *Liberty* and tries to do that twice (if the second launch couldn't do much—the torpedo-boats attack ended at 3:15 p.m., the first one would have been over the *Liberty* in time to stop their massacre). Both attempts were killed in their infancy.

By who? Why?

Ennes's hypothesis was that the planes of the first flight were armed with nuclear weapons (it will be proven later that this was not the case) and that Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara recalled them being afraid that the attacker might be the Soviet Union and not willing to risk a nuclear confrontation with it (we will see that both McNamara and president Johnson knew from the very beginning that the attacker was Israel).

The second flight was recalled because Israel admitted that it attacked the ship "by mistake."[7]

The truth was quite different. And much more disgusting.

On June 9 *USS Liberty* rendezvoused with the Sixth Fleet, and the badly wounded are transported in the hospitals on the carriers. Between them, the highest in rank was Lt. Cmdr. David Lewis, the NSA group chief. Rear Adm. Geis paid him a visit and told him what happened.

The first rescue flight was recalled by direct orders, via radio, from McNamara, who ordered the postponement of a new launch by 90 minutes. When this was launched, Geis informed McNamara, who, immediately, ordered again its cancellation.

Any officer who has doubts about the sanity of an order has the prerogative to ask that the order be confirmed by a higher-ranking officer than the one who gave it first, and Geis did that. As he was questioning an order coming from the secretary of defense, the only one higher in rank was . . . the president. President Johnson came and personally gave, over the radio, the order to recall the plane because "we are not to embarrass an ally."[8] The second flight was recalled.

It seems that Johnson's choice of words was much more cynical: "I don't give a damn if every man drowns and the ship sinks. I don't want to embarrass our allies."[9] After telling the story, Rear Adm. Geis asked Lewis to keep it secret until his death. It was a promise Lewis kept.[10]

Nota bene: I wish you to pay attention to the chronology, the "timing" of the events, because it is, as we will see, in conflict with the official version.

At 8:38 a.m., several minutes after the first flight was recalled, McNamara called Johnson at the White House.[11] And we are to believe that the secretary of defense of the United States didn't tell the president of the United States that a ship of the U.S. Navy was attacked in international waters (an act equivalent to a declaration of war). And if he did tell (as it was his duty), why is Johnson keeping mum, playing naïve until he's officially announced? I want to mention the fact that even today, after numerous requests and probes, the executive branch refuses to discuss the recalling of the rescue flights.

I think it is the time to take a look at what is stated in the official documents. . . .

Between Washington & Tel Aviv

A CRITIC [Extreme priority.—RS.] sent by either *America* or *Saratoga* arrives at the NSA Command Center at 9:00 a.m. on June 8, announcing that *Liberty* was torpedoed in the Mediterranean at approximate 32N, 33E. At 9:11 a.m. the Pentagon (i.e., McNamara) received a call about the attack from the European Command Headquarters.[12]

Only at 9:49 a.m., Walt Rostow, national security advisor, called Johnson and informed him about the attack. The president looked very concerned. In the opinion of George Christian, Johnson's press secretary: "His first thought was that the Russians had done it; said something like 'if they did it we're in a war.' "[13]

After he "found out" about the attack, Johnson minded his business as usual, not looking too preoccupied by the perspective of a conflict with the Soviet Union.

At 4:00 p.m., in Tel Aviv, the U.S. naval attaché, Cmdr. E.C. Castle, is summoned to the External Relations Office of the Israeli army to be informed that Israeli air and naval forces attacked *USS Liberty* by mistake. Right away a question pops in ones mind: the attack ended at 3:15 p.m. because, by the Israeli declarations, the torpedo boats realized, at last, that they are attacking a U.S. ship. Why then, did it take Israeli authorities almost an hour before telling this to Castle? The most probable explanation is the disagreement between Moshe Dayan, the defense minister and some of his generals and admirals about continuing or not the attack.

At 4:14 p.m. Castle sent a FLASH message, which arrived in Washington at 10:45 a.m. At 11 a.m. Rostow informed Johnson that the attacker was Israel. After "finding" this "news," Johnson had a meeting in the Situation Room with his advisers (between them Dean Rusk, secretary of state, McNamara, Clark Clifford, chief of the Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board, McGeorge Bundy, special adviser) about the attack.

The accounts of the participants vary. Rusk and Clifford say that at first the participants speculated for a while about who might be the aggressor until, *during the meeting* [emphasis mine, RS], came the information that Israel did it.[14]

"Finding this out," Johnson was relieved: "Thank God it wasn't the Russians."[15]

Why did Johnson "forget" to inform his advisers that Israel was the culprit and why is he playing the "pleasant surprise" charade? And, speaking of that, how come Johnson and McNamara were sure that it was, indeed, Israel (see Johnson comments about "embarrassing an ally" when he recalled the planes)?

In the evening of June 7, the U.S. military attaché in Tel Aviv sent a secret message informing the CIA that Israel intends to sink *Liberty* if she comes close to the coast (Marshall Carter, a CIA representative, testified about this message before a Congressional Commission investigating the attack). This information triggered the frantic NSA and JCS activity to reposition *Liberty*. As we know, the order to move at more than 100 miles from shore didn't reach *USS Liberty*.

ADVERTISEMENT

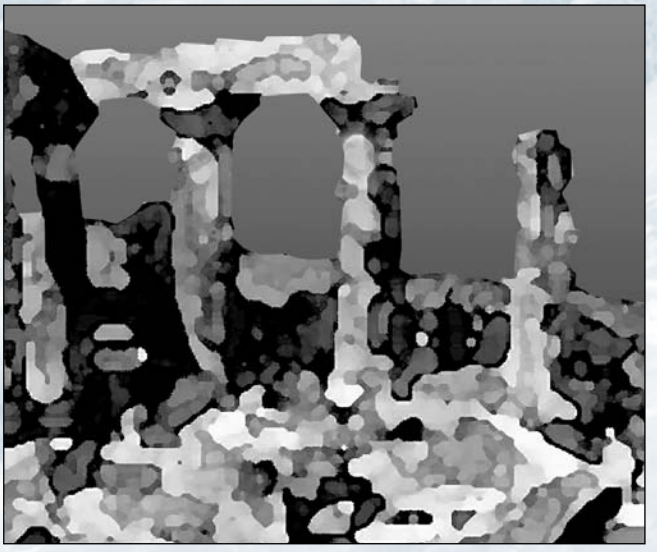

Why Civilizations Self-Destruct

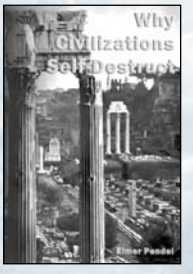

This thought-provoking book might explain some of the paradoxes of modern Western societies, such as that of an increasing burden of tax being paid by a diminishing number of productive people, for less apparent benefit.

Those who can, do. Those who cannot, become employees of the state and local governments. They become an ever-increasing burden on the diminishing number of productive people. They tend to vote for parties of high taxation in order to provide themselves with employment and inflation-proof pensions. The "mob" votes for its bread and circuses.

Inevitably this situation will lead to the collapse of society as we know it. As the ancient Greeks observed, democracy inevitably degenerates into tyranny.

In this, his latest and most significant book, Dr. Elmer Pendell examines the most crucial demographic phenomenon of our age—the accelerating decline of our institutions and our way of life caused by the higher reproduction rates of those who should reproduce least. Perhaps Pendell's most important contribution to modern thought—a contribution which comes through strongly in this volume—is his linkage of the inherited social drives of individuals to the almost universal tolerance extended to socially intolerable birthrate differences.

You may order ***Why Civilizations Self-Destruct*** (softcover, 175 pages, item #388, $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 inside this issue. Add $3 per book inside the United States; $6 per book outside the United States. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge.

Obviously Johnson and McNamara knew about the message and about the repositioning order, so, in the morning of June 8, when they heard that *Liberty* was attacked, they didn't have too many doubts that Israel was the perpetrator.

McNamara recalled the first flight and postponed for 90 minutes the second to gain some time to discuss with Johnson what to do.

Those 90 minutes weren't calm in Tel Aviv either. A CIA report describes a hot confrontation between Moshe Dayan, the secretary of defense, and some of the military leaders, as to continue or to stop the attack: "(deleted) [The informers.—RS.] . . . commented on the sinking of the U.S. communications ship, *Liberty*. They said that Dayan had personally ordered the attack on the ship and that one of his generals violently opposed this action and said: 'This is pure murder.' One of the Israeli admirals who was present also disapproved the action, and it was he who ordered it stopped and not Dayan. Believe that the attack against the U.S. vessel is not incidental to any political ambitions Dayan may have."[16]

During the day letters of apology arrived at the White House from the culprits: Prime Minister Levi Eshkol, Foreign Minister Abba Eban and from the Israeli Ambassador Abraham Harman (after he was dressed down on the matter by Dean Rusk, who never believed that the attack was unintentional).

Press secretary George Christian held a news conference at 4:35 p.m. at the White House, which didn't stir much interest, resulting in only several questions.

At the surface things seemed to wind down that tumultuous June 8, 1967. Underground though, the machinations toward control and manipulations had begun. Don't forget one thing: Johnson planned to seek presidential nomination next year, and he badly needed the pro-Israel votes.

Inquiries, Commissions, Reports

If one listens to *Liberty* survivors, for all practical purposes, a serious investigation of the attack never took place (and, a singular exception, until today there never was a congressional hearing, despite the numerous calls for it from politicians to say nothing about from the *Liberty* survivors).

In some Israel apologists' opinions, like A. Jay Cristol's,[17] who insists that Israel was without reproach and the attack was rather *Liberty*'s fault, there were too many inquiries and reports.

At 2:50 p.m., on June 9, Lt. Col. Michael Bloch of the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) summoned Cmdr. Castle at the Foreign Ministry and dictated the so-called "Bloch Report" which, in a typical example of chutzpah, put the blame practically on the *USS Liberty*:

- *The ship's presence in a war zone is contrary to the international usage*.
- *The region was not commonly used for navigation*.
- *Egypt declared the zone closed to neutrals*.
- Liberty *resembled the Egyptian ship* El-Quiseir.
- *Israel received reports of a naval bombardment of El Arish, where* Liberty *was spotted* [*Liberty*, without any cannons, couldn't do that, and the Israelis knew it.—RS.]
- Liberty *didn't fly a flag when found*. [That's incorrect.—RS.]
- Liberty *was heading at great speed toward Egypt*. [*Liberty*'s maximum speed was a mere 18 knots, and Bloch knew this. —RS.]

Next day, June 10, Israel issued a formal apology, with "sincere expression of deep regret for the tragic accident" and promised that Israel was "prepared to make amends for the tragic loss of life and material damage."[18]

Also on June 10, Adm. John S. McCain Jr., commander-in-chief of the U.S. naval forces, Europe (CINCUSNAVEUR), ordered Rear Adm. Isaac Kidd to convene a naval court of inquiry composed by Kidd and two Navy captains. The court arrived on *Liberty* on June 11 and started unofficial discussions with the crewmembers. Phil Tourney, one of the survivors remembers that Kidd "took his stars off and said 'talk to me like I'm not an admiral.' We told him what happened and how we felt. Then he put his stars back on and said 'If you ever breathe a word of this, you go to the penitentiary, or worse.' " The survivors were threatened with court-martial in no uncertain terms if they ever spoke of the attack again.[19] On June 14, 1967, *Liberty* reached Malta and the official inquiry started, lasting till June 16. The naval court dwelt only with the ship's performance during the attack, didn't refer to the reason *Liberty* was there, didn't consider why Israel attacked and didn't touch the subject of Sixth Fleet plane recalls. The witnesses were practically forced to answer along the line imposed by Washington, and any attempts to stray from this line were not taken into consideration. The court returned to London and, on June 18, Adm. McCain approved its findings. Between June 18 and June 28, the Department of State worked diligently to condense the 707 pages of depositions in a 28-page summary, a summary that was supposed to be the official position of the administration concerning the attack on *Liberty*.

The original 707 pages were classified "top secret" and on June 28 the summary is made public, exculpating Israel of a deliberate attack and declaring the attack a mistake. This position, not shared by the vast portion of the administration, by many congressmen, by practically all intelligence agencies, by all of the survivors, obviously, will not change to this day, witness statements notwithstanding, in spite of new evidence.

During the naval court session, Israel ordered its own court of inquiry, headed by Col. Ram Ron, ex-military attaché in Washington. Its conclusions, handed to Castle on June 18, reiterated the Bloch Report's accusations with one notable difference: Israel admits that *Liberty* flew a "small flag."

Several secret reports are presented between June and November 1967. The first one was made by Clark Clifford, Johnson's consultant, at the president's request. Johnson told Clifford to base his report on information gathered by the naval court of inquiry rather than conducting his own investigation. Obviously Clifford studied all the documents (it took him a month to prepare the report) not only the summary. What conclusion did he reach? This is a mystery; his report was not declassified until now. I can't stop myself from assuming that if it had sustained the official position it wouldn't be kept as secret. In fact, quite the opposite would have happened.

Meanwhile, Israel began an inquiry led by military judge Sgan-Aluf Yerushalmi. Its purpose was not to establish if the

attack was deliberate or accidental (the presumption that it was an accident wasn't questioned but accepted as a fact) but to find any guilt—or lack of it—in the ranks of Israeli navy personnel.

The report was finished on "the 13th day of Tamuz, 5727 (July 21, 1967) and, indeed, great surprise, its result was that "my conclusion is that in all the circumstances of the case, the conduct of any one of the naval officers concerned in this incident cannot be considered unreasonable, to an extent which justified committal (*sic*) for trial."[20]

I don't plan to get into the details of this report, which is difficult to read, confusing and deliberately vague. I only wish to comment on a rather strange fact described in paragraphs 6 and 7 of the report. The torpedo-boats spotted *Liberty* at 1:41 p.m. "A few minutes later, the division commander reported that the target, now 17 miles from him, was moving at a speed of 28 knots, and since he could not overtake it before reaching Egypt, he requested the dispatch of aircraft toward it. . . ."

As a result of the request of the Navy HQ through its representatives with the Air Force, aircraft were dispatched to the target."[21]

If you remember, the aerial attack started at 2:00 p.m. *Liberty* is spotted by the torpedo-boats' radar at 1:41 p.m. ("spotted" at a distance at which their radar couldn't possibly reach, but this is another mystery). "A few minutes later" the commander asked for aerial support. How many minutes later? Let's say four. This allows only a maximum of 15 minutes in which: Navy Headquarters, *Stella Maris*, in Haifa, after receiving the request, calls Lt. Cmdr. Pinchasy, naval liaison officer at Air Force General Headquarters, *Kirya*, in Tel Aviv, and tells him about the torpedo-boats' request. Pinchasy calls Maj. Gen. Mordechai "Moti" Hod, commander in chief of the air force asking for an air attack. Hod refuses. Pinchasy calls back Stella Maris with Hod's refusal and is told to insist. Pinchasy walks up a floor to Hod and repeats his request. Hod, finally, accepts and orders Col. Shmuel Kislev, chief air controller, to solve the problem. Kislev finds an air patrol and dispatches it to attack *Liberty*.[22] The planes find *Liberty* and attack. And all this in a maximum of 15 minutes.

I beg pardon, but I don't buy it. The *Liberty* attack was a combined action of the air force and the navy, perfectly coordinated. The jets were heading toward *Liberty* long before being "solicited" by the torpedo boats, which "discovered" the target. The fact that the attack was a combined action of two services of the Israeli armed forces implies the conclusion that it was ordered by somebody very high in Israeli hierarchy and excludes the "tragic accident" version.

The last report is done for Dean Rusk, the secretary of state, and for Eugen Rostow, sub-secretary for political affairs, by Carl Salan, legal advisor for the Department of State. Salan compared the Yerushalmi Report with the findings of the naval court of inquiry and found a lot of discrepancies. Rostow received the Salan Report on September 21, 1967, and it is classified immediately "top secret." Despite the fact that the report demolished Israeli inventions, it wasn't used by the U.S. government to contest Israel's version of the attack. For Rostow, a great admirer of Israel, the Jewish mini-state's prestige was more important than the truth.

Adding Insult to Injury

The *USS Liberty* survivors had to endure—besides the indignity of the official position of the United States—scores of insults and persecution from authorities and groups and organizations for whom Israel is more important than the fate of some young American heroes.

They were accused of all kinds of ulterior motives in their quest to present the truth of this crime, from material gain to anti-Semitism.

Immediately after the naval court of inquiry they were relocated all over the world and were forbidden, under threats, to tell their opinion.

The dead were buried, scattered in Arlington Cemetery. The unidentified remains of three of them were buried in a common grave; and on the headstone was engraved: "Died in the Eastern Mediterranean" as if, in Adm. Thomas Moorer's words, "they died of pneumonia, not killed." Under pressure from the *Liberty* survivors, in 1982, the inscription was changed to "Killed *USS Liberty*."[23]

The USS Liberty *survivors had to endure scores of insults and persecution from authorities and groups for whom Israel is more important than the fate of some young American heroes.*

Not only were the assassins of the young Americans on *Liberty* exonerated—none was even admonished—but adding insult to injury, Israel decided to honor her "heroes": the wheel and the bell of torpedo boat 203, the one that launched the deadly torpedo which struck *Liberty*, are displayed in the naval museum.

In 1968 McGonagle received the Congressional Medal of Honor for heroism in saving the ship and bringing her to safety. Because this decoration, the highest national honor, is rarely awarded, it is almost always presented by the president in an imposing ceremony at the White House. McGonagle's was handed to him by the secretary of the Navy in an improvised gathering at the Washington Navy Yard. And this only after the administration contacted Israel's ambassador and got the assurance that this was "approved" by the Jewish mini-state.

Immediately after the attack, Israel announced her readiness to make financial reparations for loss of life and material damages.

In 1968 Israel paid $100,000 to each family of the killed ones. On April 28, 1969, almost two years after the attack, the government of Israel paid about $20,000 to each of the wounded survivors, but that only after they had to hire lawyers who took a substantial cut of the sum.[24]

The U.S. government asked for a meager $7.6 million for the destruction of the ship (after it spent $20 million to transform her and another $10 million for the electronic equipment). For 13 years Israel stubbornly refused to pay, under the pretext that *Liberty* had no business being there, in international waters. In 1980 the interest alone climbed to $10 million. In 1980, Ennes,

being in Washington to promote his book, *Assault on the Liberty*, got in touch with members of Congress. Sen. Adlai Stevenson (D-Ill.) announced that he'd start auditing the *USS Liberty* case. All of a sudden Israel accepted to pay $6 million if the U.S. government forfeits the interest. Jimmy Carter, with one leg out of the White House already, accepted the deal, under an agreement by which the United States consented "not to address the issue or motive or reopen the case FOR ANY REASON [emphasis mine, RS]."[25] The auditing promised by the senator never took place.

Revelations

Despite obstinate efforts from Israel and American administrations in portraying the attack as a tragic mistake, new facts punching holes in the lie surfaced.

In 1991, the well-known columnists Rowland Evans and Robert Novak published an article following an interview with Dwight Porter, the U.S. ambassador in Lebanon in 1967. He told them that during the attack the American embassy in Beirut intercepted an exchange of messages between an Israeli pilot and *Kirya*, the air force headquarters in Tel Aviv. The pilot reported before the attack: "It's an American ship." The Tel Aviv answer was: "Attack." Again the pilot reported that the ship was American, and again Tel Aviv gave the order to attack.[26]

For the headquarters personnel the fact that the ship was American was no surprise. The message, if you remember, was intercepted also by the radio intercept plane *EC-121*, 18,000 feet above *Liberty*.

Fifteen years after the incident, Amon Even-Tov, the lead pilot of the attack, contacted *USS Liberty* survivors and former congressman Paul N. McCloskey and told them that "he immediately recognized the *Liberty* as an American vessel and radioed that information to his headquarters, but was told to ignore the American flag and continue his attack. He refused to do so and returned to base, where he was arrested."[27]

Between June 7 and 9, 1991, a reunion of the Liberty Veterans Association took place in Washington. Present was Seth Mintz, who, in June 8, 1967, as a major in the Israeli army, was in the war room in Ashdod during the attack on *Liberty*. In a videotaped interview in front of 12 *Liberty* veterans he declared: "There was no confusion. . . . they knew. . . . pilots in the *Mirage* attack were saying that it was an American ship. You could read the numbers on the side of the ship. It was no big secret. . . . There are a lot of things about this business you don't realize. . . . A lot of Israelis, two in particular, spent 18 years at hard labor because they refused to attack the ship."[28]

Another thing which could prove that the attack was deliberate and took place the way it is described by the survivors is the presence of a "witness": some crewmembers of the *USS Lumberjack* SS 522 declared that their submarine was very close to *Liberty* during the attack. Apparently, as commented by the investigator Tito Howard in a broadcast aired August 2, 2003, in Washington on radio station WFAX, *Lumberjack's* mission was to "tend"—accompany and monitor—the *Liberty*.[29] *Lumberjack* was equipped to photograph—and it did so—through the periscope, the photographs being classified "top secret." If unclassified, as asked by the *Liberty* survivors, they surely could puncture the conspiracy between Israel and the U.S. government.

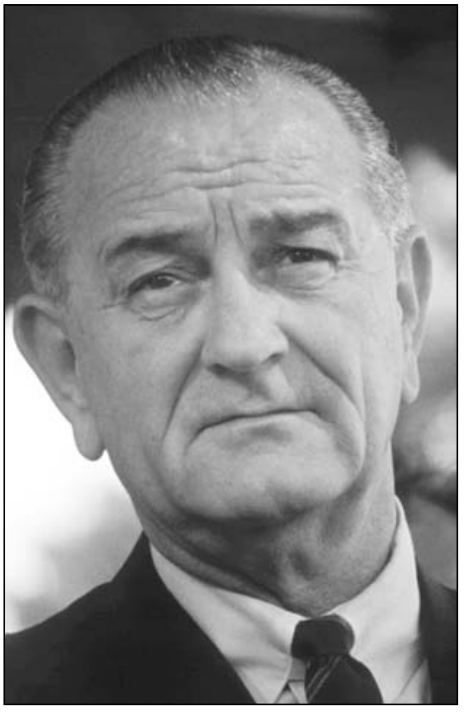

LYNDON JOHNSON
Denied help for Liberty *and her valiant crew.*

Why?

The answer to this question, ladies and gentleman, requires a crystal ball. Even if one is convinced—as I am—that the attack was deliberate and ordered at the highest levels of Israeli government, it still is not easy to comprehend such an action of a state at war, with plenty of enemies and very few allies, against the best one by far. There are several scenarios to explain why Israel bit the hand feeding her.

The oldest, and most circulated—mentioned in Part I—is that Israel, preparing to attack the Golan Heights, didn't want the United States to find out about the attack before it became a *fait accompli*, knowing that Johnson administration vehemently opposed such a move and fearing an American ultimatum forcing an armistice with Syria.

A much more sinister reason is presented by the investigative writer James Bamford in *Body of Secrets* in which the author presents, as declared by the subtitle, "Anatomy of the Ultra-Secret National Security Agency."

June 8, 1967, 9:30 a.m.—*Liberty* is off the Sinai coast, at 13 miles from the town of El Arish. The visibility is excellent; the minaret can be seen with naked eyes; and through binoculars one can see buildings and people. Three days after Israel started the war, the multitude of Egyptian prisoners of war starts to be a logistical problem for the Israeli invading forces in Sinai: no places to hold them, not enough troops to guard them and no vehicles to move them to prison camps. Enterprising, the kindly hearted Israeli soldiers found a different solution. They gathered together near the minaret in El Arish some 60 Egyptian prisoners, hands tied behind their backs, and gunned them down with machine guns "until the pale desert sand turned red." Then they forced other prisoners to dig a mass grave, in which they buried the dead.[30]

Israeli historian and journalist Gabby Bron wrote in *Yediot Ahronot* that he saw about 150 Egyptian prisoners sitting together on the ground with their hands behind their necks. "The Egyptian prisoners of war were ordered to dig pits, and then army police shot them to death. I witnessed the executions with my own eyes on the morning of June 8, in the airport area

of El Arish."[31]

An Israeli military historian, Aryeh Yitzhaki, who, after the war, worked for the army's history department, said that he and other officers gathered testimonies from scores of Israeli soldiers who said that they killed Egyptian prisoners. Yitzhaki said that Israeli troops killed, in cold blood, more than 1,000 POWs in Sinai, some 400 of them in El Arish.[32] About this practice, Yitzhaki said: "The whole army leadership, including Defense Minister Moshe Dayan and Chief of Staff Yitzak Rabin and the generals, knew about this thing."[33]

It is quite possible that Israel feared that *Liberty* discovered those massacres, if not visually then by intercepting the Israeli radio messages about them, and didn't want it to be known what methods are employed by Israel.

There are also some ideologists who advance the idea that the attack was indeed deliberate but well deserved by *Liberty,* who was there with the mission to spy on Israel (the fact that she didn't have on board any Hebrew linguist notwithstanding) for Egypt. "All of our sources agree that, if the *Liberty* had continued to support the Arabs, there would have been a longer conflict involving greater Jewish casualties instead of a quick Israeli victory."[34] "It came down to a choice between 25,000 of their own [Israeli, RS] dead or attacking one American ship."[35] "A plan to put the ship out of commission with A MINIMUM LOSS OF LIFE WAS REQUESTED [emphasis mine, RS]."[36] Mind boggling.

An independent commission of inquiry produced an affidavit stating that LBJ and McNamara ordered the court to cover up the attack, presenting it as a mistake.

Another possibility is that Israel tried—as she did in many other occasions—to fix the blame on Egypt in the hope of tricking the United States into entering the conflict on Israel's side. This explains the ferocity of the attack and the determination to send *Liberty*, with every man aboard, to the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea.

I leave you, ladies and gentlemen, to pick up the Jewish mini-state's reason. I only want to bring to your attention that for those killed, for those left behind by them, for the wounded and their families the reason behind this premeditated crime pales when compared with the sheer acts committed by Israel with the impunity granted to it by the repugnant power of the pro-Israel lobby, increasingly pervading Washington, and the impotence of the executive branch visiting the White House.

The End?

There is not a shadow of a doubt that Israel is criminally guilty in this attack. But I want to point out that the United States, my country, is too, legally culpable.

In this act, equivalent to a declaration of war, Israel committed war crimes. Attacking a ship in international waters is, in itself, an act of aggression according to the UN Charter. According to the Geneva Conventions, the use of unmarked aircrafts, jamming the international distress frequencies, destroying life-rafts in water are all war crimes. The Jewish mini-state didn't give a damn.

But the *Liberty* survivors asked unnumbered times—and they will not tire of asking—the United States to investigate those alleged war crimes, fact not only refused but not even acknowledged by her successive governments. This continuous refusal is a crime. The United States is a signatory of the Geneva Conventions. According to those, any signatory member is obliged to "seek persons accused of committing or gave orders to be committed" violations of the conventions and to do everything possible to bring those persons to justice.

It is hard to say if history is rather a science or an art. I think that what is pushing it toward an exact discipline is the truth's bad habit of trying to pop up. Sometimes it surfaces soon, sometimes after years, tens of years, generations. Sometimes never.

What will happen with the truth about the *Liberty*? Don't you think, ladies and gentlemen, that it is the time for it to be known? And don't you think, ladies and gentlemen, that we can help?

Until then . . . God bless the family of *USS Liberty*.

Light at the End of the Tunnel

The following news (not published in the Romanian version of this article) brings some hope in the quest for the truth.

A report released by the newspaper *American Free Press* on October 22, 2003, citing the highest level former military and government officials, found that Israel "committed acts of murder against U.S. servicemen and an act of war against the United States" when it *deliberately* [Emphasis mine.—RS.] attacked the *Liberty* on June 8, 1967.[37]

Every congressman was informed about the impending release of the report in the Rayburn House Office Building. Only one of them, John Conyers (D-Mich.), sent an aide, Mathew Thome.

An independent commission of inquiry produced on October 9, 2003, an affidavit from Capt. Ward Boston, counsel to the original Navy court of inquiry, stating that President Lyndon Johnson and Defense Secretary Robert McNamara ordered the court to cover up the attack, presenting it as a mistake.[38]

In his sworn testimony Boston says the attack was deliberate but the court was ordered to cover it up by the Johnson administration.

"For more than 30 years I have remained silent on the topic of the *USS Liberty*," Boston states. "I am a military man, and when orders come in from the secretary of defense and the president of the United States, I follow them."[39]

"Our own independent commission of inquiry findings have grave implications for our national security and for the American people," said Adm. Thomas Moorer, former chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. "In order to overcome this problem, the American people and our elected officers need to overcome their fear of the pro-Israel lobby in the United States."[40]

Hallelujah. ❖

Endnotes to this article found on the following page . . .

ENDNOTES:

[1] James M. Ennes Jr., *Assault on the Liberty*, Reintree Press, 2002, 74.
[2] *Ibid*., 75.
[3] John E. Borne, *The USS Liberty*, Reconsideration Press, 1996, 37.
[4] *Ibid*.
[5] *Ibid*.
[6] James Bamford, *Body of Secrets*, Anchor Books, 2002, 224.
[7] Ennes, *op. cit.,* 76, 91, 98, 237.
[8] Borne, *op. cit.,* 38.
[9] *American Free Press*, June 23, 2003, B-3.
[10] Bamford, *op. cit.*, 226.
[11] Borne, *op. cit.,* 39.
[12] Bamford, op. cit., 222.
[13] Borne, *op. cit.,* 44.
[14] Borne, *op. cit.,* 45.
[15] *Ibid.*
[16] CIA Intelligence Information Cable, 11.6.67, Liberty File, LBJ Library.
[17] A. Jay Cristol, *The Liberty Incident*, Brassey's, Inc., 2002.
[18] Borne, *op. cit.,* 48.
[19] *The Barnes Review*, No. 2., November 1994, 17.
[20] William Gerhard, *Attack on the USS Liberty*, Aegean Park Press, 1980, 61.
[21] *Ibid*., 53.
[22] Cristol, *op. cit.* 41-42.
[23] *The Barnes Review*, No. 2., November 1994, *op. cit.*, 18.
[24] Bamford, *op. cit.*, 228.
[25] Michael B. Oren, *The USS Liberty: Case Closed*, Azure, 2000 (internet).
[26] R. Evans, R. Novak, "The Liberty Fallout," *The New York Post*, Nov. 11, 1991, 19.
[27] *American Free Press*, June 23, 2003, B-4.
[28] Borne, *op. cit.,* 256.
[29] *American Free Press*, August 18, 2003, 11.
[30] Bamford, *op. cit.*, 202.
[31] *Ibid*.
[32] *Ibid*.
[33] *Ibid*., 203.
[34] J. Loftus, M. Aarons, *The Secret War Against the Jews*, St. Martin's Griffin, 2000, 273.
[35] *Ibid.,* 275.
[36] *Ibid*.
[37] *American Free Press*, *op. cit.*, Nov. 3, 2003.
[38] *Ibid*.
[39] *Ibid*.
[40] *Ibid*.

Romeo Stana is a Romanian linguist and scholar and the publisher of *FOAIE* magazine, a journal of politics, poetry and history published in the Romanian language.

Two Classic Videos on the *USS Liberty* Massacre

FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS

1 **Watch to find out how a nuclear war in the Middle East was averted at the last minute after the brutal attack on the *USS Liberty* . . .**

The USS Liberty: Dead in the Water

On June 8, 1967, Israel attacked the *USS Liberty*, a U.S. intelligence gathering ship in international waters. As TBR readers know, Israel claimed it was a mistake. Since the day it happened, survivors of the incident claimed it was intentional. They say Israel knew the identity of the ship and that the U.S. government has colluded in the cover-up. But why would Israel attack a ship belonging to its closest ally? *USS Liberty: Dead in the Water* reveals the truth behind the seemingly inexplicable incident—and why one filmmaker believes nuclear war in the Mideast was avoided only at the last minute. Approximately 69 minutes, VHS or DVD (please specify which you prefer), #1095, $25. Order from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. No charge for shipping & handling

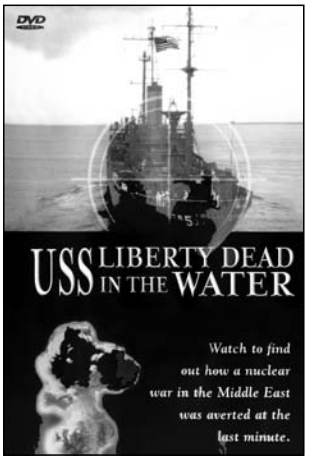

2 ## *Loss of Liberty: The Attack on the Liberty*

Do you know the most shameful day in American history? It was June 8, 1967. On that day America's banner was treacherously trashed by our "Best Ally." On that day, 34 Americans were brutally slaughtered and 172 badly wounded. On that day, America's most sophisticated intelligence-gathering vessel was subjected to six hours of relentless assault in international waters, leaving the *USS Liberty* with 821 rocket and cannon holes, thousands of 50-caliber armor-piercing bullets in her hull, a tunnel-sized torpedo hole in her side and the residue of napalm and blood on the decks. On that day, three life rafts were put into the water. Moshe Dayan's torpedo boats swept in, machine-gunning the survivors. Filmmaker Tito Howard presents the result of 30 years of tireless investigative work in one shocking video that once and for all answers those who say: "It just could not have been." With great resistance from "the powers that be," and stonewalling from the U.S. military, Mr. Howard gives you eyewitness accounts, archival film footage, background information and "on-the-record" statements that detail the unprovoked Israeli attack upon a U.S. naval vessel and her crew. $30, 1 hour, color and black and white, VHS, Item #1037. Order from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call us toll free at 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Shipping and handling included in price.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

The Luftwaffe

I'll make a small contribution, even if contradictory, to the article in your January/February edition entitled "Conquest to Collapse."

I maintain that the German preference for dive-bombers was correct. The reason for this is the accuracy inherent in the technique. Normal level bombing may be fine for leveling cities—but that is about all. The speed of the aircraft, the direction and strength of the wind, the yaw of the aircraft and its exact height all make other methods very "hit or miss." Strategic bombing by the Allies and the Germans, when they attempted it, was mostly ineffective (machine tools are difficult to destroy). It would have been expensive in crews, fuel and aircraft for the Germans to build large numbers of bombers, as did the Allies.

The best dive-bomber of the war was probably the Vengeance built by Vultee, and used very successfully in Burma by the RAF.

What the Germans needed during the battle of Britain were long-range jettisonable auxiliary fuel tanks for their fighters. This could have increased their loiter time over Britain. It seems some such tanks were delivered to the Luftwaffe fighter staffers, but they were not used. They may have been dangerously leaky or possibly the aircraft were not plumbed out to be able to use them.

Later in the war the German need was to stop the Allied bomber effort. The real answer to this would have been an effective self-homing ground to air missile. Germany was close to having this weapon, but it was just a "step too far" for the existing technology.

Hitler has wrongly taken the blame for delaying the introduction of the German jet fighters. In fact he only asked Prof. Messerschmitt if the Me 262 could carry bombs. Not only did Messerschmitt say yes, but also actually had the workshop drawings prepared for the project. The real facts of the case was that the German jet engines were just not technically ready for use, particularly when it came to air to air combat, until almost the end of the war.

Everything THE BARNES REVIEW writes about is revealing and interesting, But I wish you would not say "England," when you mean "Britain." It is rather like use using the term "America," when we mean "the U.S.A." England is only one part of Britain, and many of our leaders have often not been English.

KEITH THOMPSON
Hockley, England

Kurds & Jews Related?

In your May/June 2003 letters to the editor, you quoted the abstract from a paper published in the *American Journal of Human Genetics*. In it, the authors say "The investigation of the genetic relationship among three Jewish communities revealed that Kurdish and Sephardic Jews were indistinguishable from one another, whereas both differed slightly, yet significantly, from the Ashkenazi Jews. . . . Jews were found to be more closely related to groups in the north of the Fertile Crescent (Kurds, Turks and Armenians) than to their Arab neighbors.

Not surprising that the Ashkenasim are close to the Armenians genetically speaking. In the Old Testament they are recorded thousands of years ago as living near present-day Armenia along with the "kingdoms" of Ararat and Ninni (Jer. 51:27). They are Japhethites (descendants of Japheth) not Semites (descendants of Shem, Gen 10:3, I Chron. 1:6)

V. MCINTYRE
Idaho Springs, Colorado

Reader Questions Parts of RFK Assassination Article

You've apparently been duped by someone claiming to have "been there" in the Ambassador Hotel kitchen pantry when a wounded Robert F. Kennedy was carried out minutes after his fatal shooting.

This person wrote an article, for TBR entitled "I Was There When Robert F. Kennedy Died." (TBR, July/August 2003) He wrote this for you anonymously. It's not difficult to figure out why he wanted to be anonymous as several things he put into his article are questionable. The most glaring example is: "The waiter brought ice, and I helped get ice to the injured. The ambulance attendants finally got to RFK after what seemed to me like a long time. Surprisingly, the attendants plopped him in a wheelchair. I couldn't figure out why they would put any man with head injuries in a wheelchair and roll him out like that. As they wheeled him out, his head and arms were so limp that it looked like all life was out of him. I couldn't see how he could survive. Later when I learned the doctors were still working with him at the hospital I was surprised he lived for as long as he did."

RFK was not "wheeled" out of the kitchen pantry in a wheelchair. He was carried out on a stretcher. For one thing, film and videotape clearly show him being loaded on a stretcher into an ambulance parked outside the Ambassador Hotel. For another, eyewitness account after eyewitness account reports he was carried from the pantry and through the kitchen to a freight elevator on a stretcher. On the internet you can find convincing pieces of film supporting the fact that Robert F. Kennedy was carried from the pantry to the elevator on a stretcher and not wheeled in a wheelchair.

Clearly, this "anonymous" person—despite his claim—was not in the pantry witnessing the removal of RFK following the senator's shooting. It would appear he sold you a bill of goods.

BRAD JOHNSON
Via email

TBR's Response

Don't get us wrong. We appreciate your attention to detail. But let's not jump to such rash conclusions about the author's integrity. First of all, the author—listed as "Anonymous"—is—and has been—known on a relatively close personal basis to many editors of THE BARNES REVIEW who have absolutely no doubt about the author's credibility. Secondly, the author is rather widely known and quite respected in other arenas beyond our purview. Thirdly, there is no question "Anonymous" was on the scene when RFK was shot and was a member of RFK's entourage. The author reported precisely what happened and to this day remembers clearly that RFK was placed in a wheelchair prior to the time he was placed on a stretcher and then carried into the ambulance. Perhaps the author didn't convey this transition and that's what caused your confusion. While the wheelchair incident may not have been captured on film, it happened. The films you refer to were obviously taken after RFK was placed on the stretcher.

—TBR Editor

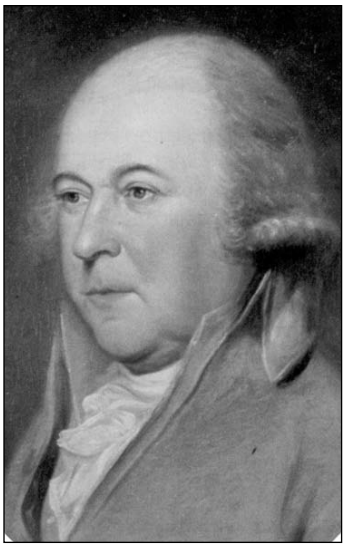

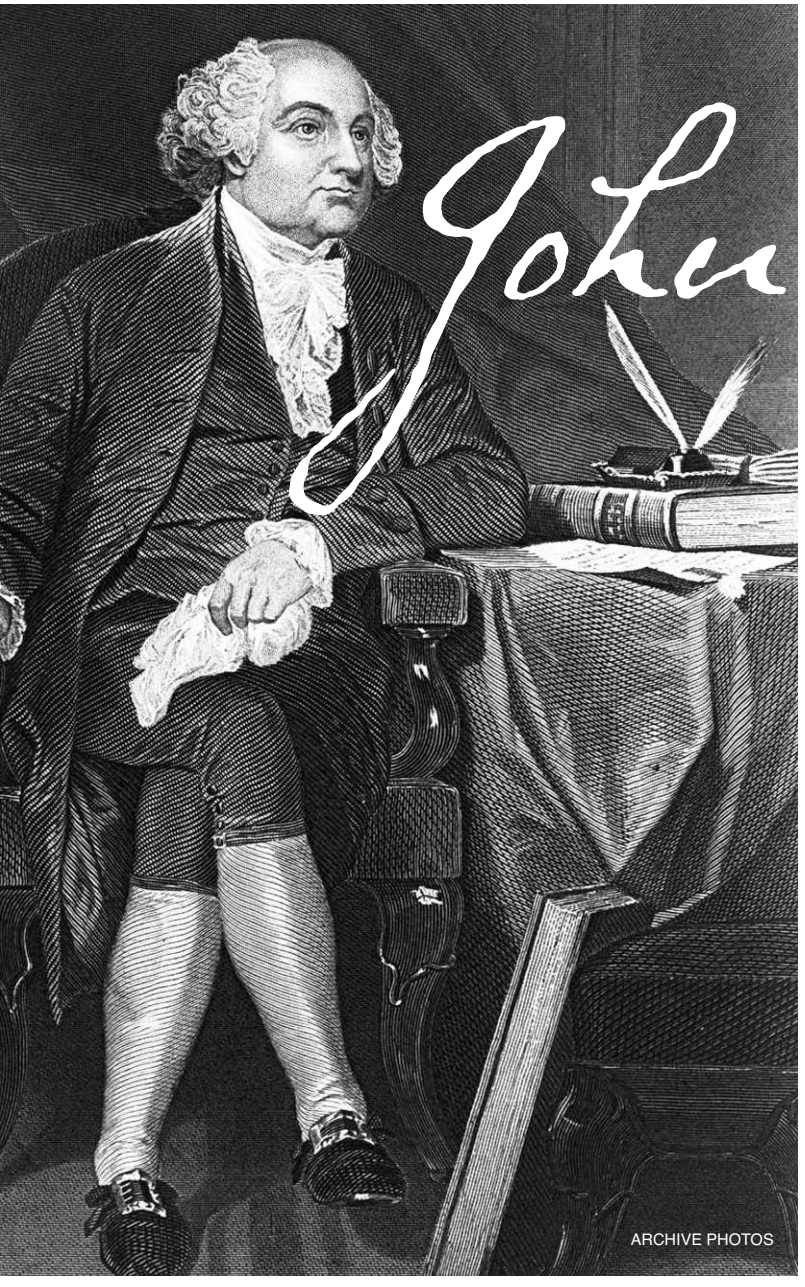

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

His Inaugural Address

Delivered March 4, 1797

Contrast the highly intelligent, patriotic and selfless words of America's second president with what we have today, and note his warning that we preserve our Constitution from its natural enemies: sophistry, party, intrigue, corruption and foreign influence.

When it was first perceived, in early times, that no middle course for America remained between unlimited submission to a foreign legislature and a total independence of its claims, men of reflection were less apprehensive of danger from the formidable power of fleets and armies they must determine to resist than from those contests and dissensions which would certainly arise concerning the forms of government to be instituted over the whole and over the parts of this extensive country. Relying, however, on the

Facing page: On November 1, 1800, just before the election, *Adams arrived in the new capital city to take up his residence in the White House. On his second evening in its damp, unfinished rooms, he wrote his wife, "Before I end my letter, I pray heaven to bestow the best of blessings on this house and all that shall hereafter inhabit it. May none but honest and wise men ever rule under this roof." Learned and thoughtful, John Adams was more remarkable as a political philosopher than as a politician. John Adams has not received his fair share of credit and glory in the birth of the United States of America, in light of his contribution to the most important event in its history. This was mostly because he spent his political career situated precariously between two opposing factions represented by some of the most powerful men in early American history, the Federalists and Republicans. Because of this, he was slighted, criticized, insulted and denied his rightful place and credit in American history, simply because he stood up for what he thought was right for the people of this nation and the precepts and ideals which that nation stood for. On the facing page, at top, from left to right, a collection of paintings done of John Adams show him in different stages of his life. At lower left on the facing page is an etching done of Adams depicting him as he is so well remembered by most Americans: finely dressed in aristocratic fashion, in front of a table with books and quill pens. Adams contributed heavily to the most important American documents penned by the Founding Fathers, of which he was a prominent member.*

purity of their intentions, the justice of their cause, and the integrity and intelligence of the people, under an overruling Providence which had so signally protected this country from the first, the representatives of this nation, then consisting of little more than half its present number, not only broke to pieces the chains which were forging and the rod of iron that was lifted up, but frankly cut asunder the ties which had bound them, and launched into an ocean of uncertainty.

The zeal and ardor of the people during the Revolutionary War, supplying the place of government, commanded a degree of order sufficient at least for the temporary preservation of society. The confederation, which was early felt to be necessary, was prepared from the models of the Batavian and Helvetic confederacies, the only examples that remain with any detail and precision in history, and certainly the only ones that the people at large had ever considered. But reflecting on the striking difference in so many particulars between this country and those where a courier may go from the seat of government to the frontier in a single day, it was then certainly foreseen by some who assisted in Congress at the formation of it that it could not be durable.

Negligence of its regulations, inattention to its recommendations, if not disobedience to its authority, not only in individuals but in States, soon appeared with their melancholy consequences—universal languor, jealousies and rivalries of States, decline of navigation and commerce, discouragement of necessary manufactures, universal fall in the value of lands and their produce, contempt of public and private faith, loss of consideration and credit with foreign nations, and at length in discontents, animosities, combinations, partial conventions and insurrection, threatening some great national calamity.

In this dangerous crisis the people of America were not abandoned by their usual good sense, presence of mind, resolution, or integrity. Measures were pursued to concert a plan to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare and secure the blessings of liberty. The public disquisitions, discussions and deliberations issued in the present happy Constitution of government.

Employed in the service of my country abroad during the whole course of these transactions, I first saw the Constitution of the United States in a foreign country. Irritated by no literary altercation, animated by no public debate, heated by no party animosity, I read it with great satisfaction, as the result of good heads prompted by good hearts, as an experiment better adapted to the genius, character, situation and relations of this nation and country than any which had ever been proposed or suggested. In its general principles and great outlines it was conformable to such a system of government as I had ever most esteemed, and in some States, my own native State in particular, had contributed to establish. Claiming a right of suffrage, in common with my fellow-citizens, in the adoption or rejection of a constitution which was to rule me and my posterity, as well as them and theirs, I did not hesitate to express my approbation of it on all occasions, in public and in private. It was not then, nor has been since, any objection to it in my mind that the executive and Senate were not more permanent. Nor have I ever entertained a thought of promoting any alteration in it but such as the people themselves, in the course of their experience, should see and feel to be necessary or expedient, and by their representatives in Congress and the State legislatures, according to the Constitution itself, adopt and ordain.

Returning to the bosom of my country after a painful separation from it for 10 years, I had the honor to be elected to a station under the new order of things, and I have repeatedly laid myself under the most serious obligations to support the Constitution. The operation of it has equaled the most sanguine expectations of its friends, and from an habitual attention to it, satisfaction in its administration, and delight in its effects upon the peace, order, prosperity, and happiness of the nation I have acquired an habitual attachment to it and veneration for it.

What other form of government, indeed, can so well deserve our esteem and love?

There may be little solidity in an ancient idea that congregations of men into cities and nations are the most pleasing objects in the sight of superior intelligences, but this is very certain, that to a benevolent human mind there can be no spectacle presented by any nation more pleasing, more noble, majestic or august, than an assembly like that which has so often been seen in this and the other chamber of Congress, of a government in which the executive authority, as well as that of all the branches of the legislature, are exercised by citizens selected at regular periods by their neighbors to make and execute laws for the general good. Can any-

thing essential, anything more than mere ornament and decoration, be added to this by robes and diamonds? Can authority be more amiable and respectable when it descends from accidents or institutions established in remote antiquity than when it springs fresh from the hearts and judgments of an honest and enlightened people? For it is the people only that are represented. It is their power and majesty that is reflected, and only for their good, in every legitimate government, under whatever form it may appear. The existence of such a government as ours for any length of time is a full proof of a general dissemination of knowledge and virtue throughout the whole body of the people. And what object or consideration more pleasing than this can be presented to the human mind? If national pride is ever justifiable or excusable it is when it springs, not from power or riches, grandeur or glory, but from conviction of national innocence, information and benevolence.

In the midst of these pleasing ideas we should be unfaithful to ourselves if we should ever lose sight of the danger to our liberties, if anything partial or extraneous should infect the purity of our free, fair, virtuous and independent elections. If an election is to be determined by a majority of a single vote, and that can be procured by a party through artifice or corruption, the government may be the choice of a party for its own ends, not of the nation for the national good. If that solitary suffrage can be obtained by foreign nations by flattery or menaces, by fraud or violence, by terror, intrigue, or venality, the government may not be the choice of the American people, but of foreign nations. It may be foreign nations who govern us, and not we, the people, who govern ourselves; and candid men will acknowledge that in such cases choice would have little advantage to boast of over lot or chance.

"[P]reserving our Constitution from its natural enemies, the spirit of sophistry, the spirit of party, the spirit of intrigue, the profligacy of corruption and the pestilence of foreign influence, which is the angel of destruction to elective governments . . .

Such is the amiable and interesting system of government (and such are some of the abuses to which it may be exposed) which the people of America have exhibited to the admiration and anxiety of the wise and virtuous of all nations for eight years under the administration of a citizen who, by a long course of great actions, regulated by prudence, justice, temperance, and fortitude, conducting a people inspired with the same virtues and animated with the same ardent patriotism and love of liberty to independence and peace, to increasing wealth and unexampled prosperity, has merited the gratitude of his fellow-citizens, commanded the highest praises of foreign nations and secured immortal glory with posterity.

In that retirement which is his voluntary choice may he long live to enjoy the delicious recollection of his services, the gratitude of mankind, the happy fruits of them to himself and the world, which are daily increasing, and that splendid prospect of the future fortunes of this country which is opening from year to year. His name may be still a rampart, and the knowledge that he lives a bulwark, against all open or secret enemies of his country's peace. This example has been recommended to the imitation of his successors by both houses of Congress and by the voice of the legislatures and the people throughout the nation.

On this subject it might become me better to be silent or to speak with diffidence; but as something may be expected, the occasion, I hope, will be admitted as an apology if I venture to say that if a preference, upon principle, of a free republican government, formed upon long and serious reflection, after a diligent and impartial inquiry after truth; if an attachment to the Constitution of the United States, and a conscientious determination to support it until it shall be altered by the judgments and wishes of the people, expressed in the mode prescribed in it; if a respectful attention to the constitutions of the individual States and a constant caution and delicacy toward the State governments; if an equal and impartial regard to the rights, interest, honor, and happiness of all the States in the union, without preference or regard to a northern or southern, an eastern or western position, their various political opinions on unessential points or their personal attachments; if a love of virtuous men of all parties and denominations; if a love of science and letters and a wish to patronize every rational effort to encourage schools, colleges, universities, academies and every institution for propagating knowledge, virtue and religion among all classes of the people, not only for their benign influence on the happiness of life in all its stages and classes, and of society in all its forms, but as the only means of preserving our Constitution from its natural enemies, the spirit of sophistry, the spirit of party, the spirit of intrigue, the profligacy of corruption and the pestilence of foreign influence, which is the angel of destruction to elective governments; if a love of equal laws, of justice and humanity in the interior administration; if an inclination to improve agriculture, commerce and manufacturers for necessity, convenience and defense; if a spirit of equity and humanity toward the aboriginal nations of America, and a disposition to meliorate their condition by inclining them to be more friendly to us, and our citizens to be more friendly to them; if an inflexible determination to maintain peace and inviolable faith with all nations, and that system of neutrality and impartiality among the belligerent powers of Europe which has been adopted by this government and so solemnly sanctioned by both houses of Congress and applauded by the legislatures of the States and the public opinion, until it shall be otherwise ordained by Congress; if a personal esteem for the French nation, formed in a residence of seven years chiefly among them, and a sincere desire to preserve the friendship which has been so much for the honor and

interest of both nations; if, while the conscious honor and integrity of the people of America and the internal sentiment of their own power and energies must be preserved, an earnest endeavor to investigate every just cause and remove every colorable pretense of complaint; if an intention to pursue by amicable negotiation a reparation for the injuries that have been committed on the commerce of our fellow-citizens by whatever nation, and if success cannot be obtained, to lay the facts before the legislature, that they may consider what further measures the honor and interest of the government and its constituents demand; if a resolution to do justice as far as may depend upon me, at all times and to all nations, and maintain peace, friendship and benevolence with all the world; if an unshaken confidence in the honor, spirit and resources of the American people, on which I have so often hazarded my all and never been deceived; if elevated ideas of the high destinies of this country and of my own duties toward it, founded on a knowledge of the moral principles and intellectual improvements of the people deeply engraved on my mind in early life, and not obscured but exalted by experience and age; and, with humble reverence, I feel it to be my duty to add, if a veneration for the religion of a people who profess and call themselves Christians, and a fixed resolution to consider a decent respect for Christianity among the best recommendations for the public service, can enable me in any degree to comply with your wishes, it shall be my strenuous endeavor that this sagacious injunction of the two houses shall not be without effect.

With this great example before me, with the sense and spirit, the faith and honor, the duty and interest, of the same American people pledged to support the Constitution of the United States, I entertain no doubt of its continuance in all its energy, and my mind is prepared without hesitation to lay myself under the most solemn obligations to support it to the utmost of my power.

And may that Being who is supreme over all, the Patron of Order, the Fountain of Justice and the Protector in all ages of the world of virtuous liberty, continue His blessing upon this nation and its government and give it all possible success and duration consistent with the ends of His providence. ❖

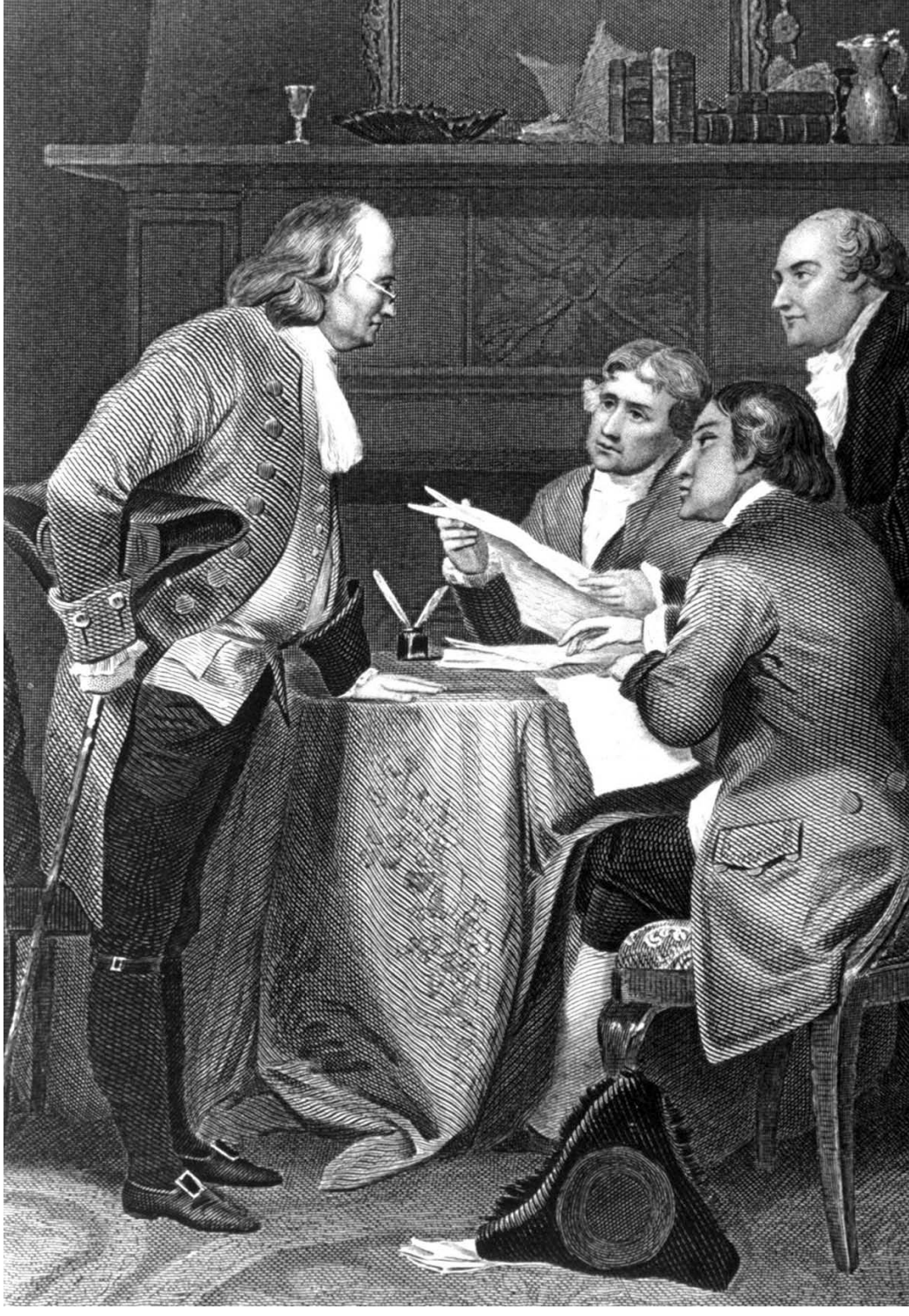

The Continental Congress held the Virginia Convention *in May 1776. Richard Henry Lee introduced a resolution for the colonies to become free and independent states. The Congress appointed a committee to draft the formal declaration of independence. The committee included (seen here from left to right) Ben Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Robert Livingston and Roger Sherman (not shown). This committee then chose Jefferson to write the first draft. After minor alterations were subsequently made by Franklin and Adams, the document was submitted to Congress. Two passages in Jefferson's draft were rejected by the Congress—an intemperate reference to the English people and a scathing denunciation of the slave trade. On July 2, Congress declared independence; the famous document followed two days later.*

Antonio Gramsci:

How the Legacy of an Italian Communist Is Wrecking the Catholic Church Today

BY JOSEPH CROSSON

Antonio Gramsci is an individual seldom spoken of in academic circles. Indeed, some encyclopedias have ceased to carry an entry for his name. He is one of the little-known, seldom-mentioned but incredibly forward-sighted fathers of modern-day communist/socialist theory. The political formula Gramsci devised has done much more than classical Leninism/Stalinism to spread Marxism throughout the capitalist West. Gramsci's ideas are also some of the more potent enemies of the Christian church. A significant part of the issues with which the church has been confronted for the past 50 years in its declining congregation and a dilution of geopolitical influence of its clergy in Western governmental affairs is due in no small part to adherents of Gramscian philosophies. Using the stratagems and ideas Gramsci conceptualized, refined and implemented during his efforts to reform political systems in pre-World War II Europe, opponents of class separation and institutionalized religion have planted the seeds of discord and disharmony which have radically altered and forever softened the practical power and awe-inspiring influence traditionally wielded by representatives and agents of the church.

ANTONIO GRAMSCI
Subversive influences still felt today.

In order to analyze the reasons Gramsci and his ideas have helped reshape the role of the church in the 21st century, one needs an effective understanding of Gramsci and his experiences, which crafted how he looked at the people and institutions that defined sociopolitical processes of his day.

Gramsci was born in Italy January 22, 1891, in the rural village of Ales, Sardinia. The fourth of seven children (he had three brothers and three sisters), his mother, born Giuseppina Marcias, was a schoolteacher and his father, Francesco, a rural land tax assessor. In the impoverished Sardinian peasant society of those times the Gramscis were relatively privileged "signori." At age 4 he developed a curvature of the spine, possibly due to a fall down a flight of stairs when a servant dropped him. His hunchback caused him to be ostracized and physically attacked by his superstitious playmates, who also resented his privileged status as the son of Signore Francesco. Gramsci was a strong-willed, bright child with a vivid imagination and a naturally sunny disposition. However, when he began going to the village school, he soon became a withdrawn, solemn, oversensitive loner and stoic. Gramsci was not a happy child; largely due to his father's imprisonment on embezzlement charges when was 6, his school years and early adulthood were marked by considerable economic hardship. According to John Cammett, one of his biographers, "as a boy, he felt unloved, alienated, humiliated." His family and friends who knew him as a child remembered him as, quiet, reserved and melancholy.

Later in his early teen years he read socialist, liberal and Sardinian nationalist newspapers, brought home by his older socialist activist brother, Gennaro.

Gennaro, seven years his senior, introduced Gramsci to socialist ideas and the world of the Sardinian working-class struggle. Gennaro was a labor militant active in Cagliari, Sardinia's capital. When Gramsci was 14, Gennaro bought him a subscription to *Avanti*, the Italian Socialist Party's newspaper. From 1908 to 1911 Gramsci attended the Dettori Liceo (high school) in Cagliari and roomed with Gennaro. Before his 20th birthday, Gramsci's socialist, anti-colonial sympathies were clear. In a school essay titled "Oppressed and Oppressors" written in October 1910, Gramsci praised the human race's "incessant struggle" against the tyranny of "one man, one class or even a whole people." This thesis, at such an early age, shows Gramsci's passion, focus and discipline.

After graduating from the Dettori Liceo in September 1911, Gramsci won a scholarship to the University of Turin on the Italian mainland. Between 1911 and 1912 Gramsci was a full-time university student, excelling in his studies of philology and seriously considering becoming a university professor of linguistics. In the summer of 1913 he applied for membership in the FGS, the Socialist

Party youth federation, and was accepted at the end of 1913, joining the Party itself in 1914. For most of 1914 and 1915 he remained a part-time student at the University of Turin and still considered an academic career but finally in April 1915 sat for his last exam and dropped out. He was increasingly impatient and sought to turn the radical ideas he had been exposed to at the university into practical political action. World War I had broken out in August 1914 and, after a bitter national debate, Italy entered the war on the side of Britain and France against Germany and Austria in May 1915.

Italy was then, as it is now, a country divided between north and south. The south was overwhelmingly rural with a large illiterate peasantry and the north essentially industrialized with a well-organized and politically aware working class. The contrast was immense. Turin has been described as the Red capital of Italy at the time Gramsci arrived there. It was home to the most advanced industry in the country and above all to FIAT, the motor manufacturer. By the end of World War I, 30 percent of Turin's civilian population was industrial workers (10 percent of the total population was in the army).

The organized workers of Turin had a very combative history. For the first 20 years of this century, Turin was to witness countless demonstrations and a number of general strikes until finally in 1919, there began a movement for the occupation of the factories and the setting up of factory councils to run them. It was this sort of atmosphere that welcomed reformist notions and was to affect his thinking for the rest of his life. Gramsci's earliest activity as a member of the FGS, the socialist youth federation, was teaching young workers about his intellectual heroes: Marx, Romain Rolland (the great Swiss anti-war novelist), Benedetto Croce, Italy's leading liberal philosopher, and Labriola, a Hegelian like Croce and "father of Italian Marxism." Young Gramsci was a very effective teacher, with a quiet, unemphatic, inexorable voice.

In 1914 and 1915, with the political struggle between pro-war nationalists and anti-war socialists heating up, Gramsci also began writing anti-war articles for the Turin socialist weekly, *Il grido del Popolo* ("The Shout of the People"). In 1916, Gramsci, now 25, began writing a regular column called *Sotto la Mole,* for the Turin socialist party paper *Avanti*. It included both theater reviews and political and cultural articles about working class struggle. In the spring of 1919, Gramsci, together with Angelo Tasca, Umberto Terracini and Togliatti, founded *L'Ordine Nuovo: Rassegna Settimanale di Cultura Socialista* ("The New Order: A Weekly Review of Socialist Culture"), which became an influential periodical (on a weekly and later on a bimonthly publishing schedule) for the following five years among the radical and revolutionary left in Italy. The review gave much attention to political and literary currents in Europe, the USSR, and the United States.

The August insurrection and the Bolshevik revolution in Russia in October 1917, convinced Gramsci and the left socialists (and the Italian capitalists) that revolution in Italy was all but inevitable. But knowing what practical steps to take to prepare for revolutionary seizure of power by the workers was much more difficult to figure out.

For the next three years Gramsci poured himself heart and soul (and fragile nervous system) into the task of propagandizing for a worker's seizure of power. Using first *Il grido* and later in 1919 a new revolutionary paper he helped found called *Ordine Nuovo* ("New Order"), he focused on the political and cultural education of workers who he believed would soon be confronted with the problem of seizing state power, reorganizing Italian society and building a new socialist culture. In little over a year's time he and his *Ordine Nuovo* co-editors were able to build a mass following among Turin auto factory workers for the idea of factory soviets as the key to a worker's revolution in Italy. Overcoming popular consensus, however, is not easy. Ideological hegemony meant that the majority of the population accepted what was happening in society as "common sense" or as "the only way of running society." There may have been complaints about the way things were run, and people looked for improvements or reforms, but the basic beliefs and value system underpinning society were seen as either neutral or of general applicability in relation to the class structure of society. Marxists would have seen people constantly asking for a bigger slice of the cake when the real issue was ownership of the bakery. Gramsci stated:

> If the relationship between intellectuals and people—nation, between the leaders and the led, the rulers and ruled, is provided by an organic cohesion in which feeling/passion becomes the understanding and thence knowledge (not mechanically, but in a way that is alive), then, and only then, is the relationship one of representation. Only then can there take place an exchange of individual elements between the rulers and ruled, leaders and led, and can the shared life be realized which alone is a social force—with the reaction of the "historic bloc."

In the three years between the August 1917 Turin insurrection and the 1920 factory occupations, Gramsci was rapidly transformed from a radical student intellectual into a mass organizer and apprentice revolutionary. Tragically, his personal and political growth as a revolutionary was just a step behind events, as was that of the revolutionary working-class movement from which he was learning. His mass organizing work in Turin through the revolutionary working-class paper *Ordine Nuovo*, begun in May 1919, laid the groundwork for the 1920 factory occupations. But he failed to take the step of forming a national organization around that magazine to give it a national working-class base.

The years 1921 to 1926, years "of iron and fire" as he called them, were eventful and productive. They were marked in particular by the year and a half he lived in Moscow as an Italian delegate to the Communist International (May 1922-November 1923), his election to the Chamber of Deputies in April 1924, and his assumption of the position of general secretary of the PCI. His personal life was also filled with significant experiences, the chief one being his meeting with and subsequent marriage to Giulia Schucht (1896-1980), a violinist and member of the Russian Communist Party whom he met during his stay in Russia.

In May 1922, fearing for his safety and concerned about his poor health, the party decided to send Gramsci to the Soviet Union. Gramsci lived and worked politically in the Soviet Union and Vienna until May 1924. On his arrival in Russia he suffered a complete nervous breakdown and spent the next six months in a rest home on the outskirts of Moscow. It was here that he met and fell in love with his future wife Giulia, the daughter of a prominent Russian communist who was a close personal friend of Lenin him-

self. Gramsci described his time with Giulia as the one really happy time of his life. While in the Soviet Union as an active member of the Comintern's Executive Committee, his analysis of Italian fascism as a new kind of mass counter-revolutionary middle-class movement helped orient the international communist movement to treat Fascism as a new and serious historical threat to Bolshevism.

On his return to Italy in may 1924 he was elected to the Italian parliament and began the laborious process of winning the party membership over to his ideas of a mass revolutionary workers and peasants party, as opposed to a narrowly militaristic, top-down, one-class, "workerist" conception of the party. Throughout 1924-26 he struggled to reorganize the party so that it could wage both broad mass popular legal resistance and an armed, clandestine resistance to the Fascist dictatorship.

By 1925 he had won leadership of the party and began trying to find ways to expand the party's mass base into rural southern Italy, hoping to lay the political foundation for a peasant insurrection when, on November 8, 1926, he was arrested at his rented room in Rome just as party leaders were making last-minute preparations to smuggle him out of Italy. In his room was the uncompleted draft of a long article on the "Southern Question," his analysis of why peasant insurrection in the south was the key to overthrowing the Fascist dictatorship and Italian capitalism.

On the evening of November 8, 1926, Gramsci was arrested in Rome and, in accordance with a series of "Exceptional Laws" enacted by Mussolini and the Fascist-dominated Italian legislature, committed to solitary confinement at the Regina Coeli prison. This began a 10-year odyssey, marked by almost constant physical pain as a result of a prison experience that culminated, on April 27, 1937, in his death from a cerebral hemorrhage.

It made better sense, in Gramsci's mind, to let Catholics remain Catholics instead of making communists of Catholics. It would be preferable to mutate the dogma of their faith into a secular ideology similar to Marxism.

Gramsci's intellectual work in prison did not emerge into the light of day until several years after World War II, when scattered sections of his notebooks began to be published, and some of the approximately 500 letters he wrote from prison. By the 1950s, and then with increasing frequency and intensity, his prison writings attracted interest and critical commentary in a host of countries, not only in the West but in the so-called Third World as well. Some of his terminology became household words on the left, the most important of which, and the most complex, is the term "hegemony" as he used it in his writings and applied to the twin task of understanding the reasons underlying both the successes and the failures of socialism on a global scale, and of elaborating a feasible program for the realization of a socialist vision within the actual existing conditions that prevailed in the world. Among these conditions were the rise and triumph of fascism and the disarray on the left that had ensued as a result of that triumph. Also extremely pertinent, both theoretically and practically, were such terms and phrases as "organic intellectual," "national popular" and "historical bloc," which, even if not coined by Gramsci, acquired such radically new and original implications in his writing as to constitute effectively new formulations in the realm of political philosophy.

Gramsci agreed that the great mass of the world's population was made up of workers—a simple fact. Something that also appeared clear to him was that nowhere—especially not in the Christian European nations—did the workers of the world perceive themselves as separate and apart from the ruling classes by an ideological chasm. If that held true, Marx and Lenin were, therefore, wrong in the assumption there could and would be a glorious uprising of the proletariat. Gramsci became convinced that no country fulfilled the Lenin/Marx model of a large, featureless structure of masses who perceived themselves as different from the superstructure of society. Therefore, the way to achieve the peak of human happiness had to be something other than the armed uprising espoused by the Lenin/Marx doctrine.

One of the many theories conceived by Gramsci was the "long march through institutions." What Gramsci knew was that most people are so devoted to institutions with which they are familiar that they desperately will try to save them even when they are teaching and doing the complete opposite to what they were taught and did originally. Creatures generally gravitate toward the familiar, be it physical habits or intellectual ideals. The key would then become the process of changing what the culture finds familiar. By changing the very essence of what thoughts and ideals people (the worker masses) find to be familiar a movement could then effect the changes on the large scale that it could not realize through armed revolution. In an armed revolution, the natural tendency of people would be to gravitate toward the familiar, even if it meant preserving and protecting a system that subjects them to misery. They would know no other way to replace the things they despise or would be too nervous to jump into the unknown.

A long march through an institution means the unhappy segment of society, instead of seizing control through infiltration of a small but critical segment of the state apparatus to displace current controllers, would choose to seize power from within the system. Once power is assumed, existing lines of authority and habits of obedience already inherent in legitimate government would be utilized to advance the coupster's illegitimate aims. Typically, this march through an institution would take place from the bottom up. Patience is needed to silently weave the seditious ideals and philosophies needed to allow a proper anchor to set within the masses. Those masses will soon be set to attacking and branding the non-duped conservative elements as hopelessly behind the times and harmful to the goal of attracting young people to the cause or, finally and even worse, a traitor. Opponents of this coup should be labeled as isolationists who are misguided and dangerous individuals unable to move into the future and accept the wonderful changes the future will bring.

The long march removes the risks inherent to an armed takeover of a government or institution by removing the possibility of forcing the rank and file with their natural tendency toward pro-

tecting and gravitating to the familiar not accepting the new regime. What it does, if patience prevails, is almost guarantee success because the group targeted for the coup will not only offer little to no resistance but will also, quite likely, provide itself as the most effective asset for the coup. A law of war is stated simply: "Know thine enemy." An opponent will not fight if he either cannot see or does not realize an enemy is before his very eyes.

Gramsci noted, "Religion must be approached 'not in the confessional sense' but in the secular sense of a unity of faith between a conception of the world and a corresponding norm of conduct." Gramsci proposed setting aside concern for Catholicism as an instructor of doctrine or body of belief and concentrating on it as a potential vehicle for ideology and politics that could be used in the service of Marxist communist order. Use Lenin's geopolitical structure not to conquer the halls of the Vatican and Holy See but rather use it to conquer the mind of the Catholic population itself. Though the church seemed strong on its surface, it had been subjected to a fairly constant and sustained barrage of criticism against its teachings and structural integrity. Gramsci needed to alter the Christian mind and turn it around completely to an anti-Christian position but keep those efforts secret. The best way to do this was to get individuals, regardless of their station in society, to think of the problems and issues facing them without reference to the Christian God or laws of the Christian God. A bedrock of Marxism—the guiding ideal that this paradise is the summit of human existence—is that there is nothing beyond the matter of this world. In other words, traditional theology would now be treated with no greater or lesser emphasis when compared to the other aspects of culture.

It made better sense, in Gramsci's mind, to let Catholics remain Catholics instead of making communists of Catholics. It would be preferable to mutate the dogma of their faith into a secular ideology similar to Marxism. The question merely became which opportunity and manner would present itself to start this transformation. Fortunately, for Marxist infiltrators, the Catholic Church provided the most ideal vehicle for this insertion when Pope John XXIII announced the 21st ecumenical council in the history of the church, aka the Second Vatican Council.

The pope's idea for the council was that the Holy Spirit would inspire all who attended with renewed vigor of faith and evangelism around the planet. He felt it important to include the Soviet Union (then led by Nikita Khrushchev) in this process and convinced the Soviet Premier to allow two Russian Orthodox priests from the USSR to serve as observers. Additionally, the pope granted, as a result of secret negotiations with Khrushchev, what amounted to be a huge concession by agreeing to not issue a condemnation of Marxism and the communist state. This was significant in that up to that time such condemnations had always been included as a given standard in any Vatican or Roman Catholic commentary on the world as a whole.

Changes made by the Second Vatican Council (Vatican II) were numerous and caused profound change in the way the Vatican approached the faithful and the very manner and language in which the Mass itself could be conducted. What the casual observer did not see, however, was the more profound philosophical shift in the attitudes and conclusions in other areas of the council. One document on religious liberty declared that everyone, rich or poor, should be free from any constraint or restriction in religious matters, including the choice of which religion one chose to follow. To some, this was taken to mean an individual did not need to be Roman Catholic in order to be spared from doom in hell itself. Still, the declaration won a plurality of votes in the council. Accordingly, by the closing sessions of Vatican II, some bishops and Vatican personnel were adopting and imposing new and different meanings on ecumenism. An example can be seen in the newly introduced policies of then-powerful Augustin Cardinal Bea, considered a spearhead in ecumenical revolution. The cardinal organized gatherings that included not only Catholics and Protestants, as would be typical, but also included Jews and Muslims, eventually Buddhists, Shintoists, animists and various other non-Christian or non-religious groups. This not-so-slight split from the norm would only widen over time.

The reigning Pope Paul VI gave the farewell address for the departing bishops on the council. In that speech, Paul discussed the new, broad umbrella that secularism within the church would be defended and protected against the wave of world protest of the adoption of the new policies. The pope told the departing clergy that their church opted for man, to serve man and to help man build his home here on Earth. According to the pontiff, man with his ideas, aims, hopes, fears, difficulties and sufferings would now be the centerpiece of the church's interest. The special attention the bishops had decided to place on the plight of the poor was now morphed into something labeled "preferential option for the poor." This was then taken in turn to mean a *carte blanche* mandate for deep alliances with socialists and communists, including terrorist groups. The Vatican Bank would soon be exposed in investment scandal after investment scandal, even being forced to disclose its significant stock interests in pharmaceutical companies that produced birth control medication. Ecumenism was no longer a belief and mandate to heal the heresy and rifts that pervaded the church. It was now a means not of healing, but of leveling differences of all kinds between all Christian believers and non-believers. Liberation no longer meant a release from sin and damnation. It now defined itself as the struggle against oppression by big capital interests and the authoritarian colonial powers of the West.

Liberation theology became a new concept within the church to such an extent that books written by converted priests, along with political and revolutionary literature, flooded the Latin American region, where almost 400 million Catholics included the lowest and poorest members of society, a population with little or no hope for economic betterment for themselves or their children. Liberation theology was a perfect exercise in Gramscian principles: launched with the corruption of a limited number in high positions, aimed at the culture and mentality of the masses, locking the individual and the culture in the race toward a single goal—class struggle for sociopolitical liberation. Nowhere in all this discussion are the traditional ecumenical and spiritual foundations on which the church was created.

The 1962 Vatican-Moscow Agreement still seems to be in force. This agreement has silenced the church and allowed the errors of communism and socialist theory to invade and pervade both it and society virtually unchallenged. According to communist Russian

Gen. Volkogonov, this understanding (*perestroika*) is what made possible the invasion and subversion of traditional Christian theory. The continuation of this agreement and the absence of any official elaboration force one to speculate that some form of cooperation/blackmail may still exist. Vatican and Holy See silence about Marxism only serves to guarantee civil and religious liberation in Catholic countries across the globe. General Secretary Gorbachev's statements in a 1987 address can estimate a measurement of this cooperation: "There must be no let-up in the war against religion because as long as religion exists, communism cannot prevail. We must intensify the obliteration of all religions."

Generally, toward the end of the 1960s, a sea change in church doctrine was rapidly under way. Another significant secular question before leaders of industrialized countries was that of population control. Contraception and abortion could only resolve the problems of overpopulation and the rising cost of living. These two questions, up to that date, were consistently rejected by dogma and considered mortal sins against God. An effort to include these solutions as a basic human right was then launched. Eventually, industrialized Western nations successfully pushed to legalize these measures on a secular level. Traditional principles of education in Catholic schools also took a tumble, from elementary to university levels. The refusal of bishops to insist on obedience to dogma about divorce, abortion, contraception and homosexuality became pervasive. At the parish and diocesan level, the bottom of church hierarchy, base communities were forming with lightning speed. Largely composed of lay Catholics, base communities decided how to pray, what priests to accept, what bishops, if chosen at all, would have authority, and what sort of liturgy would be tolerated. Any relation and reference to Rome and its central authority or traditional Catholic theology was quietly considered inconsequential or coincidental. Each step and measure taken to regionalize and personalize traditional Catholicism and Christian belief was another Gramscian step taken in the effort to remove religion as an otherworld and spiritual consideration.

Upon the arrival of Pope John Paul II the notion of this "infection" was no longer even a secret within the Vatican and Holy See. However, the new pope understood what actions and policies had initiated this historic change in church presence and influence. He was not unaware that Gramscian and Leninist processes were well under way in transforming his church, indeed Christianity itself, into a marginalized and compartmented aspect of secular consideration. Nevertheless, he did undertake his own efforts to reverse the changed policies, call on his bishops to follow his orders within their regions and reinstitute their vows of obedience. Despite his best efforts, no substantial difference was seen.

By 1987, pro-Marxist and violence-prone base communities in Latin America numbered over 600,000. To better appreciate that number, not even 1,000 Roman Catholic dioceses existed in North and South America combined at the time. At the time, almost all of those exhibited some doubt in their allegiance to Rome and the Vatican. Additionally, countries that were stalwarts in their adherence to the Vatican, such as Italy and Spain, were removing roadblocks to the legalization of divorce and the liberalization of laws written with Christian-based restraints, such as those dealing with family, sexuality and pornography. Effectively, the church's ability to influence secular laws was under attack in a manner never seen before in its 2,000-year history.

Within what was called Catholicism, the adjective "Roman" was frequently dropped. "Modern Catholicism" became the newly applied term that was more consistent and compatible with secular globalism. A large majority of priests, bishops, laity and religious leaders had assumed the traits of the new religious culture. They had ceased be Catholics in any manner that would have seemed familiar to Pope John XXIII when he undertook Vatican II. This is the face of the enemy the church not only faces going into the 21st century, but it is also the face of the enemy that Pope John XXIII unwittingly fertilized in his honorable but misguided attempt to spiritually rejuvenate not just his congregation but the world masses. This takeover was a perfect display of Gramsci's mandate to Marxists everywhere: Exploit each opportunity that presents itself. Be rigid in material philosophy. Be clever as you do it. Ally yourself with any and every force that presents itself as an opening for Marxist insertion and secular beliefs.

This is plainly evident when observing how Marxists align themselves with Christian churches and organizations in cooperative dialogue and mutual humanitarian undertakings. The originally Christian mind in Western countries was already eroding as capitalism persuaded these countries they can and should find contentment in the idea that the meaning of life is life itself. Life is rooted in patriotism to one's nation. It is conducted with a high-degree of solidarity amongst a society of all nations. Life needed a reverence for all things that surrounded it—plants, animals, the water and the air. Milovan Djilas once wrote, "Life is patriotic without being nationalistic, socially responsible without being socialist, and respectful of human rights and those of all creatures without calling itself Christian."

As the pope leads the bruised but still powerful and distinct structure of his Roman Catholic Church into the unpredictable and volatile new century, he is likely certain the shadow of Gramsci will follow suit. Sadly, because of her silence, Gramsci's strategy of perverting the Catholic Church is in full swing. The religion of God is being replaced with the religion of man, facilitating the Marxist control of the minds of de-Christianized masses. Not since the time of Nero has the very fabric of the church itself been in such danger of destruction. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Martin, Malachi, *The Keys of this Blood*, Touchstone, 1990.

Morris, Frank, *The On-going Marxist March against the Western Mind*, the Wander Forum Foundation, 2001.

Gutierrez, Gustavo, *A Theology of Liberation*, Orbis Maryknoll, NY, 1973.

Rosengarten, Frank, *An Introduction to Gramsci's Life and Thought*, www.marxists.org.

"Cultural Communism—The Vivisection of America," *American Free Press,* January 2002.

Golitsyn, Anatoliy, *The Perestroika Deception*, Edward Harle Limited; 1998.

Cantrell, Jimmy, "Gramsci's Web," *The Texas Mercury*, Vol. III, No. 3, 2003.

Educated in Catholic school, ***JOSEPH CROSSON*** is a populist and constitutionalist interested in subversive movements and censored history. Joe presently lives in Pennsylvania with his wife and children. He invites your comments to this article—his first for TBR.

The First Holocaust:

Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

Most people believe that six million Jews were exterminated by National Socialist Germany during World War II in an event now known as "The Holocaust." Jews call it the *shoah* ("ruin" or "destruction"). But how long have we known about this six million figure? The most frequent answer is that the six million figure was established after WWII during the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. Although it is true that the six million figure was declared as fact at this tribunal, it is in truth remarkably older. In ***The First Holocaust***, author Don Heddesheimer shows that the six million figure dates back to a Jewish fund raising campaign that started during the FIRST World War and reached its peak in the mid-1920s. During those years, Jewish groups in the United States spread the propaganda that the Jews in Europe were dying by the millions, and that millions more would perish soon.

The New York Times was the main vehicle for these falsehoods aimed at generating a mountain of cash contributions. The *Times* started describing the plight of the Jews in Europe with such words as "extermination," "holocaust" and "six million."

Although this exaggerated Zionist propaganda of "mass extermination" began to slow down in the 1930s, it never completely ceased and received powerful new momentum in the 1940s resulting in the entry of the six million figure into our history books. For the victors of World War II, their ruination of Europe and the betrayal of her people to the communist butchers of Stalin's Soviet Union, was much more easily swallowed if it could be shown that the Allies had ended the "genocide of an entire race of people." As such, the propaganda masters of the victorious nations became willing partners in the propagation of the extermination myth.

The First Holocaust (softcover, 141 pages, #386, $9.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR BOOK CLUB. P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Roots of Anti-Semitism

Controversial Treatises by Professor Kevin MacDonald Now Back in Print in Softcover —a Great Savings Over the Hardback Editions

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

Book #1: A People That Shall Dwell Alone: Judaism as a Group Evolutionary Strategy. This copiously documented scientific work forms the basis for our understanding of Jewish-Gentile relations. Who is responsible for the constant tension between Jew and Gentile? #113A, softcover, *$38*; #113.

Book #2: Separation and its Discontents: Toward an Evolutionary Strategy of Anti-Semitism. The author views anti-Semitism as the outcome of isolationist policies of Jewish leaders, hurtful to Jew and Gentile alike. #114, softcover, 330 pgs., *$28.*

Book #3: The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth Century Intellectual and Political Movements. The third and final volume tackles the influence Jewish intellectuals have had among Gentiles in the social sciences, including anthropology, psychoanalysis and leftist political ideology. #128, softcover, 379 pgs., *$28.*

TBR subscribers get 10% off listed prices! To order send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our toll free number: 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MC. Add Domestic S&H: $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Outside the U.S: Double above S&H charges. See page 80.

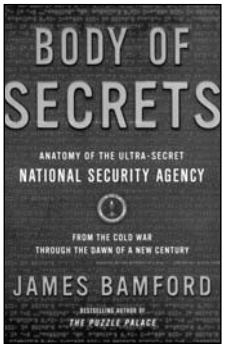

Body of Secrets:

Anatomy of the Ultra-Secret National Security Agency

The author, James Bamford, an intelligence expert, has written this exposé on the National Security Agency that contains a lengthy and very detailed section on the Israeli attack on the *USS Liberty* that very clearly shows the deliberateness of the brutal attack and accuses Israel of having a "terrible record" on human rights. In devastating chapter after chapter, Bamford takes the NSA to task for its involvement in some of the biggest intelligence scandals in world history. It is rare, if not nearly impossible, to find such outspoken and detailed commentary in any history book under the imprint of a major U.S publishing house like Doubleday. Bamford did, however, work closely with the NSA while creating this book. **#286**, hardback, 720 pages, $29 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. ***See coupon on page 80 to order or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC.***

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Extra Copies of The Barnes Review Book Club Catalog		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

TBR34

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME X NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2004 www.barnesreview.org

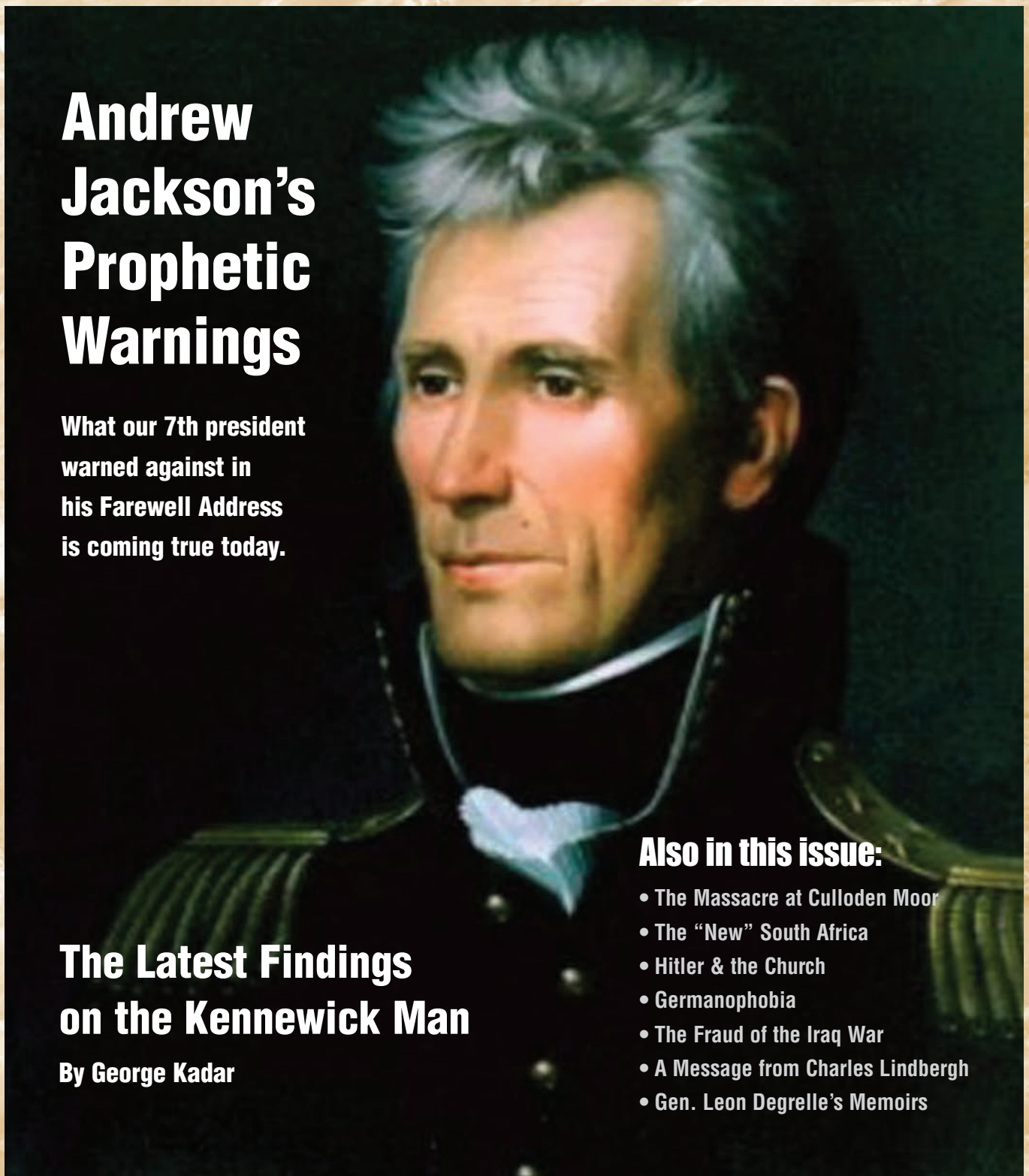

Andrew Jackson's Prophetic Warnings

What our 7th president warned against in his Farewell Address is coming true today.

The Latest Findings on the Kennewick Man

By George Kadar

Also in this issue:

- The Massacre at Culloden Moor
- The "New" South Africa
- Hitler & the Church
- Germanophobia
- The Fraud of the Iraq War
- A Message from Charles Lindbergh
- Gen. Leon Degrelle's Memoirs

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

MARCH/APRIL 2004 ❖ VOLUME X ❖ NUMBER 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 OLD HICKORY'S FAREWELL ADDRESS
A SPEECH BY ANDREW JACKSON
There is no question that Andrew Jackson was one of America's greatest presidents. But what did he really stand for? His basic policy ideas and prophetic utterances can be found in his neglected farewell address, brought to you here in full. . . .

14 THE NEW SOUTH AFRICA
ROBERT LOGAN
The communists, leftists and other assorted faddists promised the world that, once the evil whites were divested of their power in South Africa, Eden would dawn on that country. Of course, whenever white rule is removed from anywhere, chaos and hatred result. Today, South Africa has gone from a prosperous and just society to a hateful, murderous and disease ridden third world cesspool. Generations of labor from the Boers have been squandered by the western backed communist forces that have taken over the country. . . .

25 THE FRAUD OF THE IRAQ WAR
CHARLES GRASSER
There can be no debate now: the western ruling classes lied, lied and lied about Iraq. They lied about Saddam Hussein; they lied about Israel; they lied about terror; they lied about the Taliban; and they lied to the U.S. military. As this orgy of evil and corruption plays out on American TV screens, read a dispassionate and intelligent appraisal of the ruling elite's statements about the Iraq conflict. . . .

30 CHRISTIANITY & THE NAZIS
A SPEECH BY ADOLF HITLER
Hitler was a pagan, anti-Christian! It is yelled from the pulpit. Nonsense. Though not a believer himself, the Hitlerian regime of the Third Reich provided generous subsidies from state coffers to assist the Lutheran and Roman Catholic confessions on Reich soil. Hitler was pro-Christian, and his government's policies prove it. Read it here first. . . .

34 MASSACRE ON CULLODEN MOOR
KYLE MARTIN
The English record for genocide, colonialism and exploitation defies description. As an anti-colonial journal, THE BARNES REVIEW thinks it proper to explain, in detail, the horrors of British genocide against the Keltic peoples of Scotland. Eventually, the Scottish land was absorbed into the arrogant English empire. Only now, though, is Keltic culture seeing its proper resurgence. . . .

40 INTERVENTION & WARFARE
A SPEECH BY CHARLES LINDBERGH
As America prepares to invade most of the countries on the planet, it makes sense to print one of the great speeches of the isolationist movement prior to the outbreak of World War II. Basing his arguments and rhetoric on pure common sense, Lindbergh is a pleasure to read. Many of his arguments are still very much valid today. . . .

43 GERMANOPHOBIA
MICHAEL F. CONNORS
It remains chic to hate Germany and Germans. In our age of tolerance and diversity, hatred of select white ethnicities is sanctioned in academia, government and social life. This article goes into some depth to show the outpouring of anti-German hate literature printed in English throughout the 20th century. The genocide practiced against German civilians during the waning years of the second world war can easily be traced to this propaganda, showing Germans as subhuman. . . .

56 FOR HOLLAND & FOR EUROPE
FLORENTINE ROST VAN TONNINGEN
This, told for the first time in print, is the heart wrenching story of a Dutch family's search for justice. This is how those who fought for their country against the Soviet Union were treated after the war was over. The victory for Stalin meant defeat for the van Tonningens and the old ways. . . .

64 KENNEWICK MAN REVISITED
GEORGE KADAR
Kennewick Man, roughly 9,500 years old, is the remains of a Europoid, white man on North American soil. The very existence of such a find sent tremors through the space-time continuum of human existence. Whites "could not" have been here before the Indians! The Clinton administration deliberately buried the remains of Kennewick Man so as to calm the frenzy and silence the voice of history. But there are other ancient Caucasoid skeletons emerging. . . .

74 THE WORLD VISITS HITLER
WAFFEN SS GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
1936 proved the justice and basic goodness of the Third Reich. The ambassadorial staff of Europe's moneyed classes marveled at the massive improvements in living conditions, labor, health care and leisure while the rest of the world was mired in a debilitating depression. The moneyed classes also wanted Hitler destroyed. Here's why. . . .

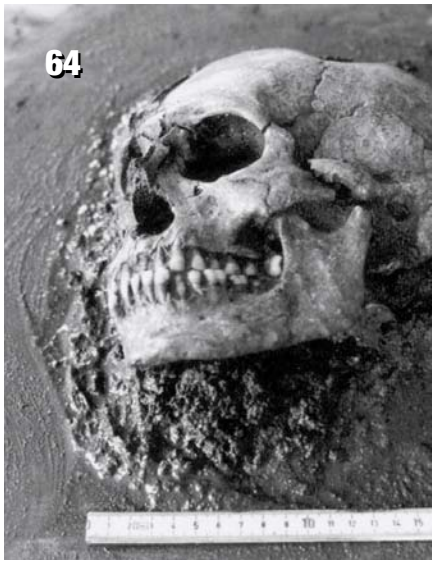

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2

Editorial—Reclaiming Adolf Hitler: 3

TBR History Quiz: 33

History You May Have Missed: 39

Nationalist History & Theory: 40

Letters to the Editor: 63

The Degrelle Memoirs: 74

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

We are pleased to announce a contest for TBR readers that will help budding historical Revisionists and also should supply this magazine with additional writers and good articles. Here's an opportunity for you or anyone else to submit an article. If yours is judged the most suitable, you will receive a cash prize of $300. Runnerups will receive other big prizes. (See the back cover for more on this.)

As you know, TBR is published bimonthly, six times a year. The contest begins immediately and will extend through July 31, 2004. Therefore you must submit your article to us by August 1, 2004.

Articles should deal with a significant historical subject and be Revisionist in nature; that is, it should take issue with the establishment historical view. It should be from 3,000 to 8,000 words in length and typewritten, double spaced. In addition to your name and address, please include your phone number or email address.

If you are in possession of historical information not widely known, this is for you. Don't be deterred because you think you're not a writer; if your piece is good in content, we can help you with that. Let us hear from you!

THE KENNEWICK MAN

We are truly thrilled by Mr. George Kadar's article on the Kennewick Man and his "Caucasoid comrades," the quite ancient remains of whom are being found all across America. George has put together a highly readable and comprehensive piece covering all aspects of what has become a touchy subject, treating it with even a touch of humor. We think that you will be as grateful as we are for his submission. George is a longtime TBR subscriber and supporter who proves that any intelligent reader can go head to head against the politically correct bigots of academia.

ANDREW JACKSON: SEER

Andrew Jackson was one of the greatest American populists and nationalists. His life is an inspiration to every American, and should especially be known to youth. That it is not is another indictment against the contemporary American school system.

We are pleased to include in this issue his lengthy farewell address. We are sure that our readers will realize, after reading his address, why it is passed over without a mention in school textbooks on American history.

Primary source data is important for students of history, and it becomes even more important when there is detected an actual campaign of suppression of great men who have shaped history, or who have died trying.

Andrew Jackson's farewell address deals with the problems facing what remains of America today. With incredible prescience, Jackson described the 1913 conspiracy of America's wealthiest men, when they met secretly at Jekyll Island to work out the operational details of the Federal Reserve, and plot how to railroad a bill through a Congress that did not want a central bank.

Free institutions cannot survive against such a concentration of power; even though the gaggle of would-be intellectuals who call themselves conservatives or neo-cons apparently believe that gargantuan banks are somehow evidence of healthy capitalism.

We now read of the plans of the Morgan Bank to acquire Bank One for $58 billion. This is surely a sign of the times, and exactly what Jackson warned against. Can Americans summon enough independence to put a leash on the political/financial power of the banking cartel? ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. Carto
Editor: M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.
Editorial Assistant: John Tiffany
Art & Production Director: Paul T. Angel
Contributing Editors:

Christopher Bollyn, *Berlin, Germany*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Dale Crowley Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Nicholas Eliopoulos, *Chicago, Illinois*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
Russell J. Granata, *Palos Verdes, California*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Vince Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
James P. Tucker Jr., *Washington, D.C.*
Tom Valentine, *Naples, Florida*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2003 (Vols. II-VIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

Bringing Adolf Hitler Into Accord With the Facts

We see it as our mission to run against the foolish trends of political correctness. We believe that some thoughtful voice must be raised to stand in the way of academics, journalists and the like when they head like lemmings for a cliff. And although it is highly controversial to do so, we intend to tell the truth even if it is fervently denied by every poltroon and brainwashed subject of the realm.

Isn't it about time to admit the obvious: that the image all Americans, Britons and Europeans have of Adolf Hitler is a grotesque caricature of the man?

With childlike faith in the infallible sanctity of the word of our betters—the mighty pen wielders, scriptwriters and their talking heads, preachers and other assorted missionaries of culture distortion—you know, the people who have turned our world into a paradise—we are expected to obediently keep our thoughts focused on a manufactured evil image of this Satan-directed force.

Why is Hitler so evil? If you ask that question, you will no more be told that he chewed rugs, was a raging homosexual, a vampire etc. At least the revision of Hitler's image has come that far.

But it is a sacred article of faith that he not only killed 6 million Jews (or some larger number) but that he deliberately started a war that consumed millions of innocent lives.

Although there are still millions of foolish or ignorant people who believe that he "holocausted" Jews, Holocaust Revisionism has long since dispelled that vicious canard, thanks to the labors of many courageous investigators. For more, see the article on page 43 of this issue by Michael F. Connors and the review of Dr. Arthur Butz's reissued book, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, on page 55.

Of course, one of the main reasons non-Jewish Americans still profess a belief in this imposture is because they are afraid the consequences to their employment or to their social standing if they admit their knowledge of the lie.

And the second reason people in general hate Hitler is also leftover war propaganda—namely, that he started the war that became World War II when President Roosevelt lied and tricked the American people into that needless destructive *auto-da-fé*—so destructive to everyone except the politicians, bankers and arms manufacturers who profited handsomely from the river of blood shed in an unnecessary, foolish and truly evil cause.

That Hitler did everything he could to prevent the war is known to anyone who has read non-establishment books on the subject.

Many of these books have been advertised in the pages of TBR. They are hardly school texts, and the establishment will fight them ever becoming so, but they are gaining acceptance with every hour.

So the two reasons for Hitler hate are completely specious, but we must mention a fact that seems not to be recognized even by most World War II Revisionists—the undeniable fact that Hitler's pre-emptive attack on the Soviet Union literally saved Europe from invasion and submission to Josef Stalin.

It is clear that Stalin, and before him, Lenin and Trotsky, were preparing the Soviet Union for a war of conquest against Europe, from the day the communists consolidated power in Russia. Anyone who has more than a smattering of education about communism knows-that its very essence is to conquer the globe. The evidence is clear that Stalin had built up a war machine vastly more powerful than any combination of European powers, and had it not been for Germany's attack on the USSR on June 22, 1941, all of Europe would have been submerged by the huge Red Army.

Britain's declaration of war in 1939—with FDR as a secret ally, plotting with Winston Churchill even then to bring the United States into the carnage—stands as one of the stupidest and nationally suicidal decisions in history by a leader.

That vainglorious humbug, Churchill, clearly had no sense of history and this cost Britain its empire. But there was one European statesman who saw exactly what Britain's intervention to save the Soviet Union meant—that was Hitler, who privately said so.

Britain's reason for war was twofold: to destroy an ascendant Germany, which threatened her global supremacy commercially, and to placate the intense pressure from world Jewry. Roosevelt's motive was also twofold and also totally devoid of statesmanship—to ensure a third and fourth term and also Jewish power.

The true story of World War II and its actors is submerged by tons of books and an unending cacophony of lies from the highest steeples. To stand against this juggernaut seems impossible, but mighty movements always have to start this way; and, unless the West is completely destroyed by the inept, stupid and even criminal leadership of the shortsighted and money-directed forces that govern us, these truths will someday become orthodox.

In the meantime, we must do our best to move forward. ❖

—WAC

ANDREW JACKSON was president from 1828 to 1836. This address was his final as a politician, delivered on March 4, 1837. Its significance lies in its prophecies. He warned against the expansion of the federal government, the debasement of the currency, the income tax and the perils of foreign intervention. Contrast Jackson's wisdom with many of the neuters and frauds who occupy Washington today. This address should be read and re-read. It has been moderately edited for length.

A SPEECH BY ANDREW JACKSON

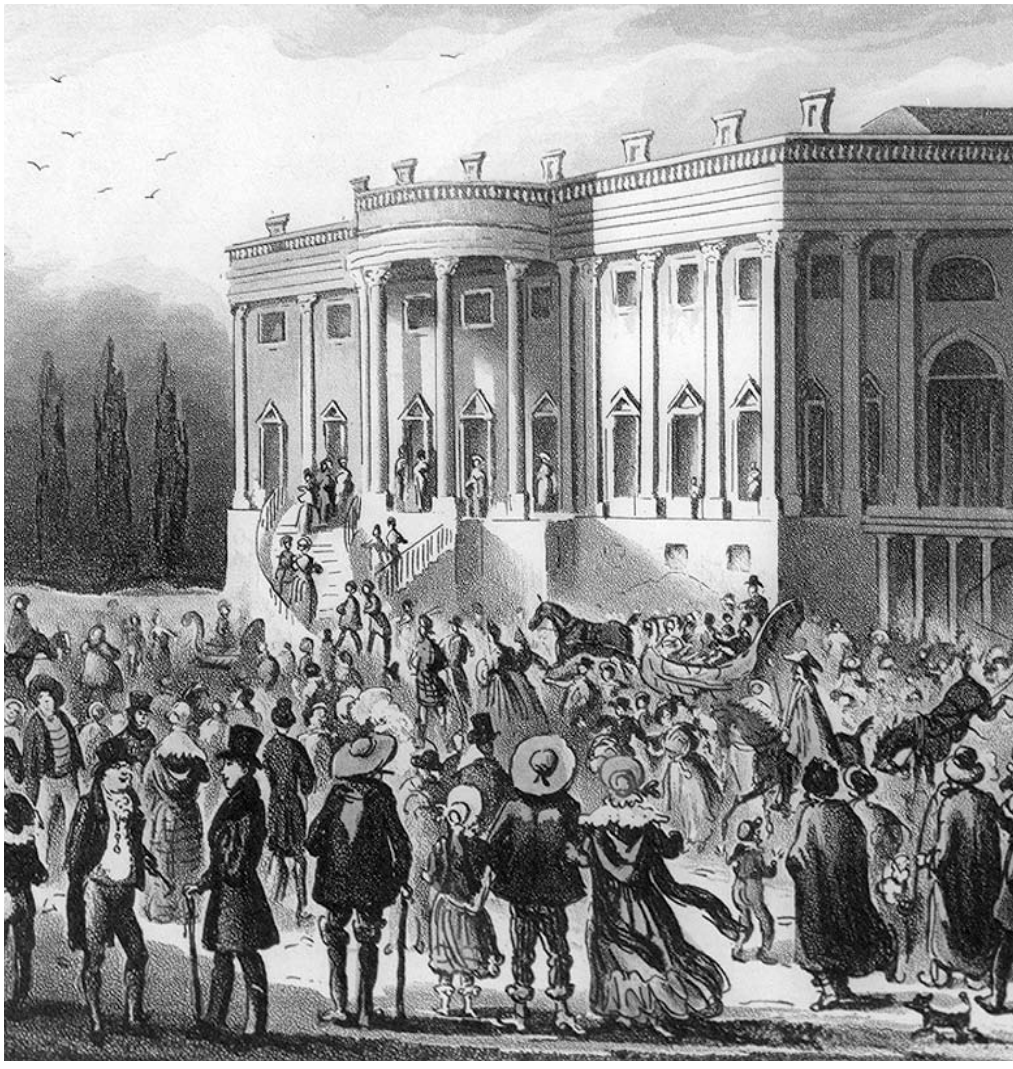

Old Hickory's Farewell Address

We have now lived almost 50 years under the Constitution framed by the sages and patriots of the revolution. The conflicts in which the nations of Europe were engaged during a great part of this period, the spirit in which they waged war against each other, and our intimate commercial connections with every part of the civilized world, rendered it a time of much difficulty for the government of the United States. We have had our seasons of peace and of war, with all the evils which precede or follow a state of hostility with powerful nations. We encountered these trials with our Constitution yet in its infancy, and under the disadvantages which a new and untried government must always feel when it is called upon to put forth its whole strength without the lights of experience to guide it or the weight of precedents to justify its measures. But we have passed triumphantly through all these difficulties. Our Constitution is no longer a doubtful experiment, and at the end of nearly half a century we find that it has preserved unimpaired the liberties of the people, secured the rights of property, and that our country has improved and is flourishing beyond any former example in the history of nations. . . .

If we turn to our relations with foreign powers, we find our condition equally gratifying. Actuated by the sincere desire to do justice to every nation and to preserve the blessings of peace, our intercourse with them has been conducted on the part of this government in the spirit of frankness; and I take pleasure in saying that it has generally been met in a corresponding temper. Difficulties of old standings have been surmounted by friendly discussion and the mutual desire to be just, and the claims of our citizens, which have long been withheld, have at length been acknowledged and adjusted and satisfactory arrangements made for their final payment; and with a limited, and I trust a temporary, exception, our relations with every foreign power are now of the most friendly character, our commerce continually expanding and our flag respected in every quarter of the world.

Remember George Washington

The necessity of watching with jealous anxiety for the preservation of the union was earnestly pressed upon his fellow

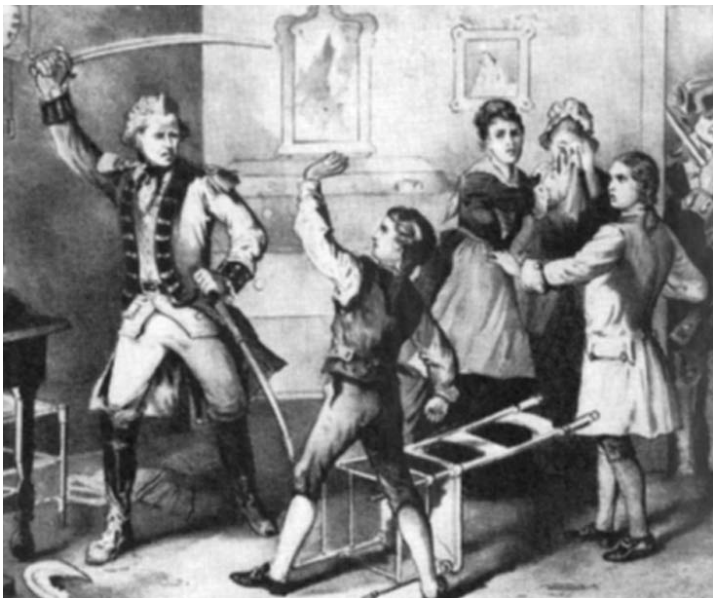

citizens by the father of his country in his farewell address. He has there told us that "while experience shall not have demonstrated its impracticability, there will always be reason to distrust the patriotism of those who in any quarter may endeavor to weaken its bands"; and he has cautioned us in the strongest terms against the formation of parties on geographical discriminations, as one of the means which might disturb our union and to which designing men would be likely to resort.

The lessons contained in this invaluable legacy of Washington to his countrymen should be cherished in the heart of every citizen to the latest generation; and perhaps at no period of time could they be more usefully remembered than at the present moment; for when we look upon the scenes that are passing around us and dwell upon the pages of his parting address, his paternal counsels would seem to be not merely the offspring of wisdom and foresight, but the voice of prophecy, foretelling events and warning us of the evil to come. Forty years have passed since this imperishable document was given to his countrymen.

The federal Constitution was then regarded by him as an experiment—and he so speaks of it in his address—but an experiment upon the success of which the best hopes of his country depended; and we all know that he was prepared to lay down his life, if necessary, to secure it a full and a fair trial. The trial has been made. It has succeeded beyond the proudest hopes of

Far upper left: View of crowd in front of the White House *during President Andrew Jackson's first inaugural reception in 1829. (The rowdy mob destroyed the furnishings of the White House during the festivities.) Near upper left: A young Jackson in military uniform. He quickly reached the rank of general. Top right: During the Revolutionary War, 14-year-old Andrew Jackson and his older brother Robert were captured by British soldiers in the Battle of Hanging Rock. The officer in command ordered Jackson to clean his boots. Jackson refused. The officer raised his sword to strike a violent blow at the boy's head. Jackson ducked and threw up his left hand. It was cut to the bone, and a gash on his head left a white scar that Jackson carried throughout his long life. Directly above: Jackson in his sunset years. At the conclusion of his public service, Jackson retired to his beloved Tennessee plantation known as the Hermitage. Jackson died in 1845 at the age of 78.*

those who framed it. Every quarter of this widely extended nation has felt its blessings and shared in the general prosperity produced by its adoption. But amid this general prosperity and splendid success the dangers of which he warned us are becoming every day more evident, and the signs of evil are sufficiently apparent to awaken the deepest anxiety in the bosom of the patriot. We behold systematic efforts publicly made to sow the seeds of discord between different parts of the United States and to place party divisions directly upon geographical distinctions; to excite the south against the north and the north against the south, and to force into the controversy the most delicate and exciting topics—topics upon which it is impossible that a large portion of the union can ever speak without strong emotion.

The Dangers of Sectionalism

Let it not be supposed that I impute to all of those who have taken an active part in these unwise and unprofitable discussions a want of patriotism or of public virtue. The honorable feeling of state pride and local attachments finds a place in the bosoms of the most enlightened and pure. But while such men are conscious of their own integrity and honesty of purpose, they ought never to forget that the citizens of other states are their political brethren, and that however mistaken they may be in their views, the great body of them are equally honest and upright with themselves. Mutual suspicions and reproaches may in time create mutual hostility, and artful and designing men will always be found who are ready to foment these fatal divisions and to inflame the natural jealousies of different sections of the country. The history of the world is full of such examples, and especially the history of republics. . . .

"Artful and designing men will always be found who are ready to foment these fatal divisions and to inflame the natural jealousies of different sections of the country."

The first line of separation would not last for a single generation; new fragments would be torn off, new leaders would spring up, and this great and glorious republic would soon be broken into a multitude of petty states, without commerce, without credit, jealous of one another, armed for mutual aggression, loaded with taxes to pay armies and leaders, seeking aid against each other from foreign powers, insulted and trampled upon by the nations of Europe, until, harassed with conflicts and humbled and debased in spirit, they would be ready to submit to the absolute dominion of any military adventurer and to surrender their liberty for the sake of repose. It is impossible to look on the consequences that would inevitably follow the destruction of this government and not feel indignant when we hear cold calculations about the value of the union and have so constantly before us a line of conduct so well calculated to weaken its ties. . . .

But in order to maintain the union unimpaired it is absolutely necessary that the laws passed by the constituted authorities should be faithfully executed in every part of the country, and that every good citizen should at all times stand ready to put down, with the combined force of the nation, every attempt at unlawful resistance, under whatever pretext it may be made or whatever shape it may assume. Unconstitutional or oppressive laws may no doubt be passed by Congress, either from erroneous views or the want of due consideration; if they are within the reach of judicial authority, the remedy is easy and peaceful; and if, from the character of the law, it is an abuse of power not within the control of the judiciary, then free discussion and calm appeals to reason and to the justice of the people will not fail to redress the wrong. But until the law shall be declared void by the courts or repealed by Congress no individual or combination of individuals can be justified in forcibly resisting its execution. It is impossible that any government can continue to exist upon any other principles. It would cease to be a government and be unworthy of the name if it had not the power to enforce the execution of its own laws within its own sphere of action.

It is true that cases may be imagined disclosing such a settled purpose of usurpation and oppression on the part of the government as would justify an appeal to arms. These, however, are extreme cases, which we have no reason to apprehend in a government where the power is in the hands of a patriotic people. And no citizen who loves his country would in any case whatever resort to forcible resistance unless he clearly saw that the time had come when a freeman should prefer death to submission; for if such a struggle is once begun, and the citizens of one section of the country arrayed in arms against those of another in doubtful conflict, let the battle result as it may, there will be an end of the union and with it an end to the hopes of freedom. The victory of the injured would not secure to them the blessings of liberty; it would avenge their wrong, but they would themselves share in the common ruin.

But the Constitution cannot be maintained nor the union preserved, in opposition to public feeling, by the mere exertion of the coercive powers confided to the general government. The foundations must be laid in the affections of the people, in the security it gives to life, liberty, character and property in every quarter of the country, and in the fraternal attachment which the citizens of the several states bear to one another as members of one political family, mutually contributing to promote the happiness of each other. Hence the citizens of every state should studiously avoid everything calculated to wound the sensibility or offend the just pride of the people of other states, and they should frown upon any proceeding within their own borders likely to disturb the tranquility of their political brethren in other portions of the union. In a country so extensive as the United States, and with pursuits so varied, the internal regulations of the several states must frequently differ from one another in important particulars, and this difference is unavoidably increased by the varying principles upon which the American colonies were originally planted—principles which had taken deep root in their social relations before the Revolution, and therefore of necessity influencing their policy since they became free and independent states. But each state has the unquestionable right to regulate its own internal concerns according to its own pleasure, and while it does not interfere with the rights of the people of other states or the rights of the union, every state must be the sole judge of the measures

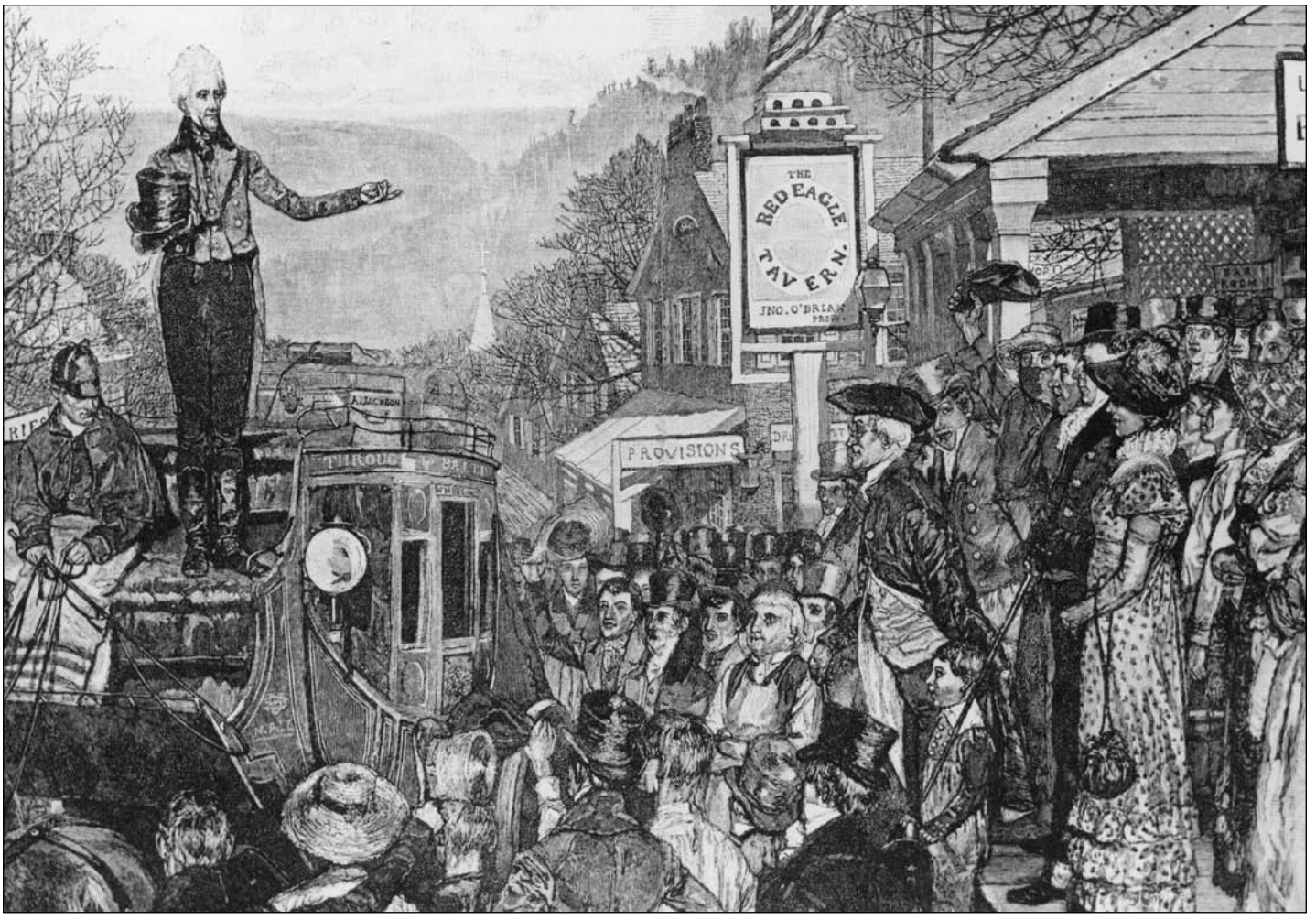

President-elect Andrew Jackson, *standing atop a carriage, pauses to speak to some townspeople while on the way to his inauguration. This realistic illustration appeared in* Harper's Weekly *in 1881 and was drawn by Howard Pyle, the Norman Rockwell of his time. A native of Delaware, the much-beloved Pyle founded the Brandywine School of Painting, among whose students were numbered N.C. Wyeth and Maxfield Parrish. Besides his artwork, Pyle was also an author, who wrote and illustrated many books, including* The Story of King Arthur and His Knights, Men of Iron *and* The Merry Adventures of Robin Hood.

proper to secure the safety of its citizens and promote their happiness; and all efforts on the part of the people of other states to cast odium upon their institutions, and all measures calculated to disturb their rights of property or to put in jeopardy their peace and internal tranquility, are in direct opposition to the spirit in which the union was formed, and must endanger its safety. . . .

In the legislation of Congress, also, and in every measure of the general government, justice to every portion of the United States should be faithfully observed. No free government can stand without virtue in the people and a lofty spirit of patriotism, and if the sordid feelings of mere selfishness shall usurp the place which ought to be filled by public spirit, the legislation of Congress will soon be converted into a scramble for personal and sectional advantages. Under our free institutions the citizens of every quarter of our country are capable of attaining a high degree of prosperity and happiness without seeking to profit themselves at the expense of others; and every such attempt must in the end fail to succeed, for the people in every part of the United States are too enlightened not to understand their own rights and interests and to detect and defeat every effort to gain undue advantages over them; and when such designs are discovered it naturally provokes resentments which cannot always be easily allayed. Justice—full and ample justice—to every portion of the United States should be the ruling principle of every freeman and should guide the deliberations of every public body, whether it is state or national.

Against Enlargement of Government

It is well known that there have always been those among us who wish to enlarge the powers of the general government, and experience would seem to indicate that there is a tendency on the part of this government to overstep the boundaries marked out for it by the Constitution. Its legitimate authority is abundantly sufficient for all the purposes for which it was created, and its powers being expressly enumerated, there can be no justification for claiming anything beyond them. Every attempt to exercise power beyond these limits should be promptly and firmly opposed, for one evil example will lead to other measures still more mischievous; and if the principle of

constructive powers or supposed advantages or temporary circumstances shall ever be permitted to justify the assumption of a power not given by the Constitution, the general government will before long absorb all the powers of legislation, and you will have in effect but one consolidated government. From the extent of our country, its diversified interests, different pursuits and different habits, it is too obvious for argument that a single consolidated government would be wholly inadequate to watch over and protect its interests; and every friend of our free institutions should be always prepared to maintain unimpaired and in full vigor the rights and sovereignty of the states and to confine the action of the general government strictly to the sphere of its appropriate duties.

Abuse of Taxing Power

There is, perhaps, no one of the powers conferred on the federal government so liable to abuse than the taxing power. The productive and convenient source of revenue were necessarily given to it, that it might be able to perform the important duties imposed upon it; and the taxes which it lays upon commerce being concealed from the real tax payer in the price of the article, they do not so readily attract the attention of the people as smaller sums demanded from them directly by the tax gatherer. But the tax imposed on goods enhances by so much the price of the commodity to the consumer, and as many of these duties are imposed on articles of necessity which are daily used by the great body of the people, the money raised by these imports is drawn from their pockets.

Congress has no right under the Constitution to take money from the people unless it is equipped to execute some one of the specific powers entrusted to the government; and if they raise more than is necessary for such purposes, it is an abuse of the power of taxation, and unjust and oppressive. It may indeed happen that the revenue will sometimes exceed the amount anticipated when the taxes were laid. When, however, this is ascertained, it is easy to reduce them, and in such a case it is unquestionably the duty of the government to reduce them, for no circumstances can justify it in assuming a power not given to it by the Constitution nor taking away the money of the people when it is not needed for the legitimate wants of the government.

"You will yet find there is a constant effort to induce the general government to go beyond the limits of its taxing power and to impose unnecessary burdens upon the people."

Plain as these principles appear to be, you will yet find there is a constant effort to induce the general government to go beyond the limits of its taxing power and to impose unnecessary burdens upon the people. Many powerful interests are continually at work to produce heavy duties on commerce and to swell the revenue beyond the real necessities of the public service, and the country has already felt the injurious effects of their combined influence. They succeeded in obtaining a tariff of duties bearing most oppressively on the agriculture and laboring classes of society and producing a revenue that could not be usefully employed within the range of the powers conferred upon congress, and in order to fasten upon the people this unjust and unequal system of taxation extravagant schemes of internal improvement were got up in various quarters to squander the money and to purchase support. Thus one unconstitutional measure was intended to be upheld by another, and the abuse of the power of taxation was to be maintained by usurping the power of expending the money in internal improvements. You cannot have forgotten the severe and doubtful struggle through which we passed when the executive department of the government by its veto endeavored to arrest this prodigal scheme of injustice and to bring back the legislation of congress to the boundaries prescribed by the Constitution. The good sense and practical judgment of the people when the subject was brought before them sustained the course of the executive, and this plan of unconstitutional expenditures for the purpose of corrupt influence, is I trust, finally overthrown.

The result of this decision has been felt in the rapid extinguishment of the public debt and the large accumulation of a surplus in the treasury, notwithstanding the tariff was reduced and is now very far below the amount originally contemplated by its advocates. But, rely upon it, the design to collect an extravagant revenue and burden you with taxes beyond the economical wants of the government is not yet abandoned. The various interests which have combined together to impose a heavy tariff and to produce an overflowing treasury are too strong and have too much at stake to surrender the contest. The corporations and wealthy individuals who are engaged in large manufacturing establishments desire a high tariff to increase their gains. Designing politicians will support it to conciliate their favor and to obtain the means of profuse expenditure for the purpose of purchasing influence in other quarters; and since the people have decided that the federal government cannot be permitted to employ its income in internal improvements, efforts will be made to seduce and mislead the citizens of the several states by holding out to them the deceitful prospect of benefits to be derived from a surplus revenue collected by the general government and annually divided among the states; and if, encouraged by these fallacious hopes, the states should disregard the principles of economy which ought to characterize every republican government, and should indulge in lavish expenditures exceeding their resources, they will before long find themselves oppressed with debts which they are simply unable to pay, and the temptation will become irresistible to support high tariff in order to obtain a surplus for distribution. Do not allow yourselves, my fellow citizens, to be misled on this subject. The federal government cannot collect a surplus for such purposes without violating the principles or the Constitution and assuming powers which have not been granted. It is, moreover, a system of injustice, and if persisted in will inevitably lead to corruption, and must end in ruin. The surplus revenue will be drawn from the pockets of the people—from the farmer, the mechanic, the laboring classes of society; but who will receive it when distributed among the states, where it is to be disposed of by leading state politicians, who have friends of favor and political partisans to gratify? It will certainly not be returned to those who paid it and who have most need of it and are honestly entitled to it. There is but one safe rule, and that is

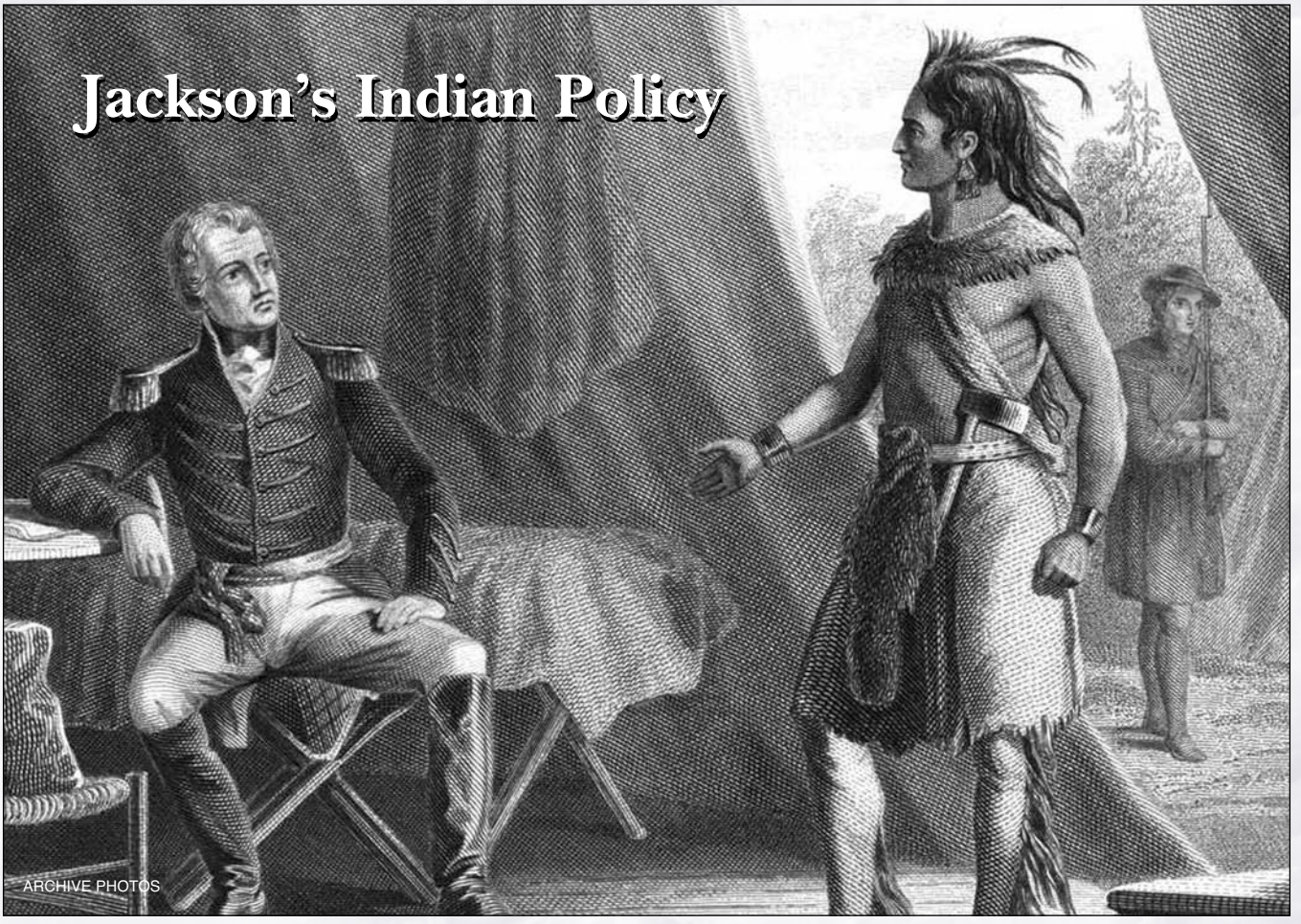

Andrew Jackson has been vilified as a cruel oppressor *of Indians. While there is an element of truth to this charge, the situation is less simple than one might think. Jackson was a complex and conflicted man. He grew up in the shadow of Indian massacres of settlers on the frontier. As he rose to prominence, an obsession took control of Jackson's mind: The Indians must go West—even those who fought alongside him in the various alliances that pitted Americans against the British and other tribes. Yet, after one bloody battle, he saved a 10-month-old Indian boy to adopt and raise as his own son. And even as his political position against them hardened, Jackson continued decades-long friendships with many Indian chiefs. Why then did Jackson sell out his Indian friends? He may well have thought he had no choice. At the outset, he feared Indians along the frontier might join with European powers intent on winning territory. Later, Jackson grew to believe removal was the only way to appease white settlers. Had the Indians remained where they were, they would have been engulfed by the whites. Jackson arguably rescued these people from annihilation. Above, Jackson meets with Chief William Weatherford (also known as Red Eagle) of the Creek Confederacy.*

to confine the general government rigidly within the sphere of its appropriate duties. It has no power to raise a revenue or impose taxes except for those purposes enumerated in the Constitution, and if its income is found to exceed these wants it should be forthwith reduced and the burden of the people so far lightened.

Beware of the Money Powers

In reviewing the conflicts which have taken place between different interests in the United States and the policy pursued since the adoption of our present form of government, we find nothing that has produced such deep-seated evil as the course of legislation in relation to the currency. The Constitution of the United States unquestionably intended to secure to the people a circulating medium of gold and silver. But the establishment of a national bank by Congress, with the privilege of issuing paper money receivable in the payment of the public dues, and the unfortunate course of legislation in the several states upon the same subject, drove from circulation the constitutional currency and substituted one of paper in its place.

It was not easy for men engaged in the ordinary pursuits of business, whose attention had not been particularly drawn to the subject, to foresee all the consequences of a currency exclusively of paper, and we ought not on that account to be surprised at the facility with which laws were obtained to carry into effect the paper system. Honest and even enlightened men are sometimes misled by the specious and plausible statements of the designing. But experience has now proved the mischiefs and dangers of a paper currency; and it rests with you to determine whether the proper remedy shall be applied.

The paper system being founded on public confidence and having of itself no intrinsic value, it is liable to great and sudden fluctuations, thereby rendering property insecure and the wages of labor unsteady and uncertain. The corporations which create the paper money cannot be relied upon to keep the circulating medium uniform in amount. In times of prosperity, when confidence is high, they are tempted by the prospect of gain or by influence of those who hope to profit by it to extend their issue of paper beyond the bounds of discretion and the reasonable demands of business; and when these issues have been pushed on from day to day, until the public confidence is at length shaken, then a reaction takes place, and they immediately withdraw the credits they have given, suddenly curtail their issues and produce an unexpected and ruinous contraction of the circulating medium, which is felt by the whole community. The banks by this means save themselves, and the mischievous consequences of their imprudence or cupidity are visited upon the public. Nor does the evil stop here. These ebbs and flows in the currency and these indiscreet extensions of credit naturally engender a spirit of speculation injurious to the habits and character of the people. We have already seen its effects in the wild spirit of speculation in the public lands and various kinds of stock which within the last year or two seized upon such a multitude of our citizens and threatened to pervade all classes of society and to withdraw their attention from the sober pursuits of honest industry.

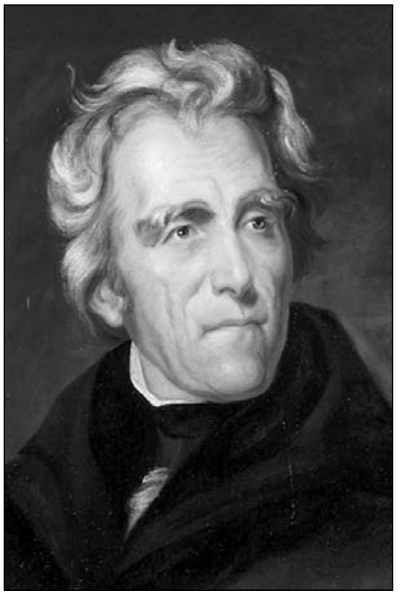

PRESIDENT ANDREW JACKSON

Bane of the bankers.

It is not by encouraging this spirit that we shall best preserve public virtue and promote the true interests of our country; but if your currency continues as exclusively paper as it now is, it will foster this eager desire to amass wealth without labor, it will multiply the number of dependents on bank accommodations and bank favors; the temptation to obtain money at any sacrifice will become stronger and stronger, and inevitably lead to corruptions, which will find its way into your public councils and destroy at no distant day the purity of your government. Some of the evils which arise from this system of paper press with peculiar hardship upon the class of society least able to bear it. A portion of this currency frequently becomes depreciated or worthless, and all of it is easily counterfeited in such a manner as to require peculiar skill and much experience to distinguish the counterfeit from the genuine note. These frauds are most generally perpetrated in the smaller notes, which are used in the daily transactions of ordinary business, and the losses occasioned by them are commonly thrown upon the laboring classes of society, whose situation and pursuits put it out of their power to guard themselves from its impositions, and whose daily wages are necessary for their subsistence. It is the duty of every government so to regulate its currency as to protect this numerous class, as far as practicable, from the imposition of avarice and fraud. It is more especially the duty of the United States, where the government is emphatically the government of the people, and where this respectable portion of our citizens are so proudly distinguished from the laboring classes of all other nations by their independent spirit, their love of liberty, their intelligence and their high tone of moral character. Their industry in peace is the source of our wealth and their bravery in war has covered us with glory; and the government of the United States will but ill discharge its duties if it leaves them a prey to such dishonest impositions. Yet it is evident that their interest cannot be effectually protected unless silver and gold are restored to circulation.

These views alone of the paper currency are sufficient to call for immediate reform; but there is another consideration which should still more strongly press it upon your attention.

Recent events have proved that the paper-money system of this country may be used as an engine to undermine your free institutions, and that those who desire to engross all power in the hands of a few and to govern by corruption or force are aware of its power and prepared to employ it. Your banks now furnish your only circulating medium, and money is plenty or scarce according to the quantity of notes issued by them. While they have capitals not greatly disproportioned to each other, they are competitors in business, and no one of them can exercise dominion over the rest; and although in the present state of the currency these banks may and do operate injuriously upon the habits of business, the pecuniary concerns and the moral tone of society, yet, from their number and dispersed situation, they cannot combine for the purposes of political influence, and whatever may be the dispositions of some of their power of mischief must necessarily be confined to a narrow space and felt only in their immediate neighborhoods.

But when the charter of the Bank of the United States was obtained from Congress, it perfected the schemes of the paper system and gave its advocates the position they have struggled to obtain from the commencement of the federal government to the present hour. The immense capital and peculiar privileges bestowed upon it enabled it to exercise despotic sway over the other banks in every part of the country. From its superior strength it could seriously injure, if not destroy, the business of any one of them, which might incur its resentment; and it openly claimed for itself the power of regulating the currency throughout the United States. In other words, it asserted (and undoubtedly possessed) the power to make money plenty or scarce at its pleasure, at any time and in any quarter of the union, by controlling the issues of other banks and permitting an expansion or compelling a general contraction of the circulating medium, according to its own will.

The other banking institutions were sensible of its strength, and they soon generally became its obedient instruments, ready at all times to execute its mandates; and with the banks necessarily went also that numerous class of persons in our commercial cities who depend altogether on bank credits for their solvency and means of business, and who are therefore obliged, for their own safety, to propitiate the favor of the money power by

distinguished zeal and devotion in its service. The result of the ill-advised legislation which established this great monopoly was to concentrate the whole money power of the union, with its boundless means of corruption and its numerous dependents, under the direction and command of one acknowledged head, thus organizing this particular interest as one body and securing to it unity and concert of action throughout the United States, and enabling it to bring forward upon any occasion its entire and undivided strength to support or defeat any measure of the government. In the hands of this formidable power, thus perfectly organized, was also placed unlimited dominion over the amount or the circulating medium, giving it the power to regulate the amount of the circulating medium, and to regulate the value of property and the fruits of labor in every quarter of the union, and to bestow prosperity or bring ruin upon any city or section of the country as might best comport with its own interest or policy.

We are not left to conjecture how the moneyed power, thus organized and with such a weapon in its hands, would likely to use it. The distress and alarm which pervaded and agitated the whole country when the Bank of the United States waged war upon the people in order to compel them to submit to its demands cannot yet be forgotten. The ruthless and unsparing temper with which whole cities and communities were oppressed, individuals impoverished and ruined, and a scene of cheerful prosperity suddenly changed into one of gloom and despondency ought to be indelibly impressed on the memory of the people of the United States. If such was its power in a time of peace, what would it not have been in a season of war, with an enemy at your doors? No nation but the freemen of the United States could have come out victorious from such a contest; yet, if you had not conquered, the government would have passed from the hands of the many to the hands of the few, and this organized money power from its secret conclave would have directed the choice of your highest officers and compelled you to make peace or war, as best suited their own wishes. The forms of your government might for a time have remained, but its living spirit would have departed from it.

The distress and sufferings inflicted on the people by the bank are some of the fruits of that system of policy which is continually striving to enlarge the authority of the federal government beyond the limits fixed by the Constitution. The powers enumerated in that instrument do not confer on Congress the right to establish such a corporation as the Bank of the United States, and the evil consequences which followed may warn us of the danger of departing from the true rule of construction and of permitting temporary circumstances or the hope of better promoting the public welfare to influence in any degree our decisions upon the extent of the authority of the general government. Let us abide by the Constitution as it is written, or amend it in the constitutional mode if it is found defective.

Predicting the Federal Reserve

The severe lessons of experience will, I doubt not, be sufficient to prevent Congress from again chartering such a monopoly, even if the Constitution did not present an insuperable objection to it. But you must remember, my fellow citizens, that eternal vigilance by the people is the price of liberty and that you must pay the price if you wish to secure the blessing. It behooves

Rachel: A Woman Wronged

Rachel Donelson, at 17, while living in Kentucky, married Capt. Lewis Robards, of a prominent family. His coarse, violent and unreasoning jealousy made it impossible for her to live with him. In 1790 they separated, and she heard that he was filing for divorce. She fled to the refuge of her mother's house in Nashville. There she met Andrew Jackson, who was rooming with her mother. Rachel was to be the consuming passion of his life. Smitten, Jackson devoted himself to her protection. The difficulties of legally dissolving a marriage in the 1790s were enormous. Prior to the Revolution you could not get a divorce in the Southern colonies. After the Revolution, a more liberated school of thought took hold and people entertained the idea of freedom in general. Once the new republic was formed, states, especially in the west, began to consider allowing divorce. Still, special acts of legislation had to be passed for permission to pursue divorce.

Jackson and his fiancée were married in 1791 in the false, but honest, belief that Robards had been granted a legal divorce by the Virginia legislature. Robards actually did not have the marriage dissolved until 1793, and it was news of this valid divorce that revealed to Jackson and Rachel the illegality of their relationship. Stunned, they promptly remarried in January 1794, but Robards and later enemies of Jackson were wont to charge him with having stolen another man's wife and, worse, having lived with her in adultery from 1791 to 1794. The press vilified Rachel and Andrew over and over. After the election, Rachel stated that she did not want to live in the White House. She got her wish, dying of an apparent heart attack. The president believed that he was partly responsible for her death; he believed that had he checked the records more diligently, Rachel would have been spared humiliation. Jackson's devotion to Mrs. Jackson was intense, and his pistol was always ready for the rash man who should dare to speak of her slightingly.

you, therefore, to be watchful in your states as well as in the federal government. The power which the moneyed interest can exercise, when concentrated under a single head and with our present system of currency, was sufficiently demonstrated in the struggle made by the Bank of the United States. Defeated in the general government, the same class of intriguers and politicians will resort to the states and endeavor to obtain there the same organization which they failed to perpetuate in the union; and with specious and deceitful plans of public advantages and state interests and state pride they will endeavor to establish in the different states one moneyed institution with overgrown capital and exclusive privileges sufficient to enable it to control the operations of the other banks. Such an institution will be pregnant with the same evils produced by the Bank of the United States, although its sphere of action is more confined, and in the state in which it is chartered the money power will be able to embody its whole strength and to move together with undivided force to accomplish any object it may wish to attain. You have already had abundant evidence of its power to inflict injury upon agricultural, mechanical and laboring classes of society, and over whose engagements in trade or speculation render them dependent on bank facilities the dominion of the state monopoly will be absolute and their obedience unlimited. With such a bank and a paper currency the money power would in a few years govern the state and control its measures, and if a sufficient number of states can be induced to create such establishments the time will soon come when it will again take the field against the United States and succeed in perfecting and perpetuating its organization by a charter from Congress.

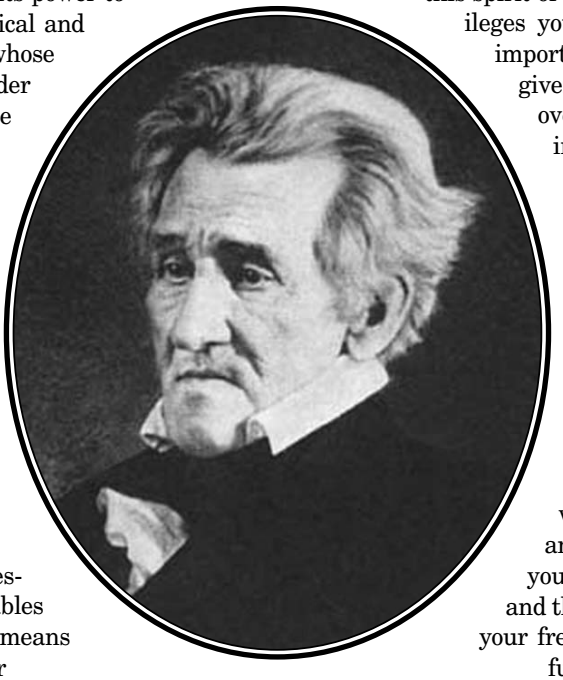

ANDREW JACKSON

Late in life, Jackson sat for this portrait photograph.

It is one of the serious evils of our present system of banking that it enables one class of society—and that by no means a numerous one—by its control over the currency, to act injuriously upon the interests of all the others and to exercise more than its just proportion of influence in political affairs. The agricultural, the mechanical and the laboring classes have little or no share in the direction of the great moneyed corporations, and from their habits and the nature of their pursuits they are incapable of forming extensive combinations to act together with united force. Such concert of action may sometimes be produced in a single city or in a small district of country by means of personal communications with each other, but they have no regular or active correspondence with those who are engaged in similar pursuits in distant places; they have but little patronage to give the press, and exercise but a small share of influence over it; they have no crowd of dependents about them who hope to grow rich without labor by their countenance and favor, and who are therefore always ready to execute their wishes.

The planter, the farmer, the mechanic and the laborer all know that their success depends upon their own industry and economy, and that they must not expect to become suddenly rich by the fruits of their toil. Yet these classes of society form the great body of the people of the United States; they are the bone and sinew of the country—men who love liberty and desire nothing but equal rights and equal laws, and who, moreover, hold the great mass of our national wealth, although it is distributed in moderate amounts among the millions of freemen who possess it. But with overwhelming numbers and wealth on their side they are in constant danger of losing their fair influence in the government, and with difficulty maintain their just rights against the incessant efforts daily made to encroach upon them. The mischief springs from the power which the moneyed interest derives from a paper currency which they are able to control, from the multitude of corporations with exclusive privileges which they have succeeded in obtaining in the different states, and which are employed altogether for their benefit; and unless you become more watchful in your states and check this spirit of monopoly and thirst for exclusive privileges you will in the end find that the most important powers of government have been given or bartered away, and the control over your dearest interests has passed into the hands of these corporations.

The paper money system and its natural association—monopoly and exclusive privilege—have already struck their roots too deep in the soil, and will require all your efforts to check its further growth and to eradicate the evil. The men who profit by these abuses and desire to perpetuate them will continue to besiege the halls of legislation in the general government as well as in the states, and will seek by every artifice to mislead and deceive the public servants. It is to yourselves that you must look for safety and the means of guarding and perpetuating your free institutions. In your hands is rightfully placed the sovereignty of the country, and to you everyone placed in authority is ultimately responsible. It is always in your power to see that the wishes of the people are carried into faithful execution, and their will, when once made known, must sooner or later be obeyed; and while the people remain, as I trust they ever will, uncorrupted and incorruptible, and continue watchful and jealous of their rights, the government is safe, and the cause of freedom will continue to triumph over all its enemies.

But it will require steady and persevering exertions on your part to rid yourselves of the iniquities and mischiefs of the paper system and to check the spirit of monopoly and other abuses which have sprung up with it, and of which it is the main support. So many interests are united to resist all reform on this subject that you must not hope the conflict will be neither a short one nor success easy. My humble efforts have not been spared during my administration of the government to restore the constitutional currency of gold and silver, and something, I

trust, has been done toward the accomplishment of this most desirable object; but enough yet remains to require all your energy and perseverance. The power, however, is in your hands, and the remedy must and will be applied if you determine upon it.

Protecting America's Borders

While I am thus endeavoring to press upon your attention the principles which I deem of vital importance in the domestic concerns of the country, I ought not to pass over without notice the important considerations which should govern your policy toward foreign powers.

It is unquestionably our true interest to cultivate the friendliest understanding with every nation and to avoid by every honorable means the calamities of war, and we shall best attain this object by frankness and sincerity in our foreign intercourse, by the prompt and faithful execution of treaties and by justice and impartiality in our conduct to all.

But no nation, however desirous of peace, can hope to escape occasional collisions and the soundest dictates of policy require that we should place ourselves in a condition to assert our rights if a resort to force should ever become necessary. Our local situation, our long line of seacoast, indented by numerous bays, with deep rivers opening into the interior, as well as our extended and still increasing commerce, point to the Navy as our natural means of defense. It will in the end be found to be the cheapest and most effectual, and now is the time, in a season of peace and with an overflowing revenue, that we can year after year add to its strength without increasing the burdens of the people. . . .

Farewell

In presenting to you, my fellow citizens, these parting counsels, I have brought before you the leading principles upon which I endeavored to administer the government in the high office with which you twice honored me. Knowing that the path of freedom is continually beset by enemies who often assume the disguise of friends, I have devoted the last hours of my public life to warn you of the dangers. The progress of the United States under our free and happy institutions has surpassed the most sanguine hopes of the founders of the republic. Our growth has been rapid beyond all former example in numbers, in wealth, in knowledge and all the useful arts which contribute to the comforts and convenience of man, and from the earliest ages of history to the present day there never have been 13 millions of people associated in one political body who enjoyed so much freedom and happiness as the people of these United States. You have no longer any cause to fear danger from abroad; your strength and power are well known throughout the civilized world, as well as the high and gallant bearing of your sons. It is from within, among you—from cupidity, from corruption, from disappointed ambition and inordinate thirst for power—which factions will be formed and liberty endangered.

It is against such designs, whatever disguise the actors may assume, that you have especially to guard yourselves. You have the highest of human trusts committed to your care. Providence has showered on this favored land blessings without number and has chosen you as the guardians of freedom to preserve it for the benefit of the human race. May He who holds in His hands the destinies of nations make you worthy of the favors He has bestowed and enable you, with pure hearts and pure hands and sleepless vigilance, to guard and defend to the end of time the great charge He has committed to your keeping.

My own race is nearly run; advanced age and failing health warn me that before long I must pass beyond the reach of human events and cease to feel the vicissitudes of human affairs. I thank God that my life has been spent in a land of liberty and that He has given me a heart to love my country with the affection of a son. And filled with gratitude for your constant and unwavering kindness, I bid you a last and affectionate farewell. ❖

By Robert V. Remini *Andrew Jackson*

Here's what critics are saying about *Andrew Jackson*:

"The best biography of Andrew Jackson available. It summarizes the best of the old scholarship while at the same time branching off to offer significant new interpretations of crucial points."

—Library Journal

"In this concise and well-written biography, Robert Remini has a more ambitious objective than merely recounting the life of a famous man. He portrays the president not as a symbol of the age nor a personification of proletarian striving, but as a shrewd and able politician, a pioneer in using the office of the presidency for both national and narrowly partisan purposes. His account is persuasive and well documented."

—Political Science Quarterly

Order your copy of *Andrew Jackson* (softcover, 256 pages, #1106, $16, S&H included) from First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 by sending payment to the above address or by calling toll free 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charging your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

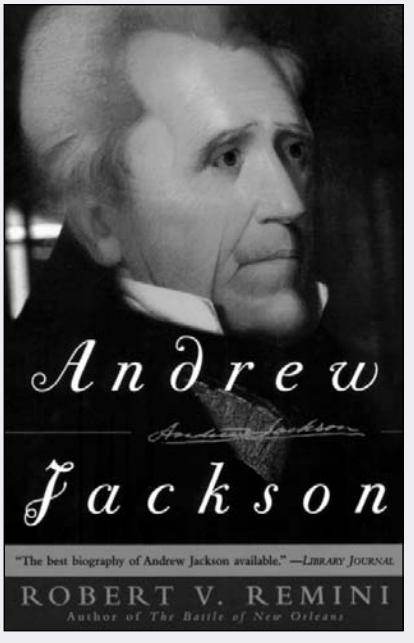

The New South Africa

BY ROBERT LOGAN

The end of European colonization and white rule in Africa has not benefited the indigenous peoples at all. Even South Africa, a First World and first-rate nation a decade ago, is gradually reverting to barbarism. According to a former South African intelligence agent, P.J. Pretorius, the former white-controlled government of South Africa was systematically subverted and finally, in 1994, replaced by former members of the African National Congress (ANC) and the South African Communist Party (SACP), many of whom were and remain communists, although some may parade under other auspices. The living standards in most African countries, South Africa and Zimbabwe (the old Rhodesia) included, have fallen precipitously since the whites have turned government to the "natives."

Upon his return this year from his African trek from Cairo to Cape Town, Paul Theroux, America's foremost travel writer, described conditions on the "Dark Continent" today. "Africa is materially more decrepit than it was when I first knew it, less educated, more pessimistic, more corrupt, and you can't tell the politicians from the witch doctors."[1] Theroux had lived quite contentedly in Malawi for some years in the 1960s shortly after that country had received its independence.

In the special case of South Africa, New World Order policies have resulted in an exodus of whites and an influx of Africans from central Africa.

The Dutch Boers had settled the land around the Cape in the 1600s, which at that time was sparsely populated by Bushmen and Hottentots. The British seized the area in 1806 and, following the discovery of diamonds and gold, the English and Dutch communities expanded rapidly.

The secular philosophy of Freemasonry allied with like-minded Jewish groups shared by the two great mercantile powers differed from the Christian mentality of the European colonizers they replaced. The English and Jewish elements in South Africa are, for the most part, city people concerned more with business undertakings, trade, international dealings, and the like, while the Boers are attached to the land, favoring independence and nationalism. South Africa is a profitable raw materials source for the English and Jewish communities, but for the Boers, it is their homeland.

The Boers, resenting the English intruders, trekked north and founded two separate republics: the Orange Free State and the Transvaal. Preferring to exist and work independently, the Boers had little need of native labor. The British and the Jews, on the other hand, needed native labor desperately to work the gold and other mining fields. Meanwhile, Zulus, Xhosas, Swazis and Sothos began migrating in from the north to seek employment in the now flourishing land. Only the Zulus, who retained their independent homeland, became allies of the Boers. The other African tribes cooperated with the English.

As British expansion continued, and Boer resentment seethed, the Anglo-Boer War was fought to decide who would rule South Africa. After a costly, hard-fought victory and the introduction of the world's first concentration camps for Boer women and children, the victorious British formally established the Union of South Africa, incorporating the two Boer republics. But by 1948, with the victory of Daniel Malan's National Party, the Boers assumed power democratically and immediately withdrew from the British Commonwealth, establishing the Republic of South Africa (RSA).

By the early 1960s South Africa reached its greatest economic success and strength under the leadership of Hendrik Verwoerd. The rand was considered the most stable currency in the world and bought for investment worldwide. In August 1971 President Nixon took the United States off the gold standard because U.S. gold holdings were dangerously low. The RSA's unemployment and taxes were low; economic growth was high. Verwoerd encouraged and increased white immigration and investment from abroad. Black immigration also grew.[2]

Apartheid or "separate development," somewhat resembling the separate-but-equal policy existing in the United States until the 1960s, became official RSA government race policy. Separate homelands, called Bantustans, were established by the Afrikaners for the various tribes in the traditional ancestral tribal areas. The blacks had little or no rights in the white territories. The homeland concept, whatever the injustices, was still superior to the American solution of setting up reservations for American Indians.

These "fabulous years," as the Afrikaners referred to them, came to an end when a "deranged" Greek immigrant, Demetrio Tsafendas, assassinated President Verwoerd while he was

RAJESH JANTILAL/AFP/GETTY IMAGES

Studies suggest as many as 10 million South Africans will have died *of AIDS-related illnesses by 2010. The World Health Organization says 250,000 people already die from them each year. According to UNAIDS, average life expectancy in South Africa is only 47 years, instead of 66, because of AIDS. Some 5 million of South Africa's 44 million people have HIV. Orphanages are bursting with children whose families have fallen victim to AIDS: 2 million are expected by 2010. Some companies have barred employees from going to more then two funerals a week. Because of ignorance and cultural proclivities, the deadly disease is spreading through the black population like wildfire, being carried by truckers and others travelling across the "Dark Continent"—which may be the "Empty Continent" soon. Yet only just recently has President Thabo Mbeki admitted the link between HIV and AIDS. Above, South African AIDS activists gather to bring attention to their plight.*

addressing the Parliament. Most Afrikaners believe that the British MI6 and the CIA arranged the murder and the transition to black rule. A previous unsuccessful attempt on the president's life (two close-range pistol shots to the head) had been made in April 1960 by one David Pratt, also described as a deranged loner.[3]

Jaap Marais, a veteran supporter of Verwoerd's policies, commented on the assassination:

> There were many reasons why Verwoerd had to be murdered. The success of the separate development policy in South Africa was certainly one important reason. The policy was so successful that it was about to be adopted in Mozambique, Rhodesia, and Southwest Africa. Had this been done, the influence of the Afrikaners in all of southern Africa would have been considerably strengthened. For that reason, Britain had to oppose it under all circumstances. This was, for example, the reason why the British were even prepared to deliver Rhodesia to a communist government. The same pertains to Southwest Africa. The second main reason was the South African money lords. They wanted Verwoerd to "accommodate" his policy with respect to nonwhites so as to increase their profits. . . . It was primarily the enterprises operated by the Jewish businessmen Oppenheimer and Ruppert that controlled matters. There is no doubt about that. In January 1966, Dr. Verwoerd said in Parliament that he would oppose the monopolies because they harmed South Africa. Oppenheimer and Ruppert naturally took the hint.[4]

The decline in South African fortunes set in after the assassination of Verwoerd and the appointment of John V. Forster as prime minister (1966-78) and his eventual election to the presidency (1978-79). The absolute nadir of South African fortunes was not to be reached until August 1989 when Frederik W. de Klerk, Broederbonder, Freemason and recipient of the highest B'nai B'rith award, became president. De Klerk's brother, Willem, a professor, was an early activist in the psychological war against the white government.

It was Willem who introduced such terms as *verligtes* (enlightened) and *verkramptes* (blind), the former encouraging and praising all measures to end Apartheid, and the latter, referring to the conservatives who fought to keep South Africa strong, viable and white. Millions of American dollars were funneled to the *verligtes* camp.

Marais denies that fear of black uprisings or economic sanctions had much to do with the Vorster government's abandonment of Verwoerd's policies. The South African military was stronger than ever, and the country was quite capable of surviving sanctions.

Marais maintains that the true reasons were financial and economic:

> As the people began to lose confidence in the post-Verwoerd policies, the outside pressure began to have a greater effect on the economy. In the 1980s, Oppenheimer himself said that the boycotts had contributed little or nothing to the elimination of Apartheid. It was much more the international banks that were decisive. In the 1970s the inflation rate rose from 2 percent to 7 percent, while the growth rate fell from 6 percent to 3 percent. In the 1980s the inflation rate rose to 16 percent, while the economy almost stagnated with a 1 percent growth (stagflation). The inflation naturally had its effect on the value of the rand. As a result, foreign loans became much more costly, which was precisely what the international banks had intended because the more South Africa fell into debt, the more dependent it became, and the easier it was to pressure.[5]

According to P.J. Pretorius, former RSA national intelligence agent, the reorganization of all of Southern Africa had been planned in Washington and London for some time.[6] He lists the goals of a Rockefeller-Rothschild-Oppenheimer Plan, hatched in 1960 that advocated: 1) installing an economic super government in the southern part of the African continent; 2) merging the economies of Angola, Zaire, Zambia, Rhodesia, Malawi, Mozambique and the Republic of South Africa; 3) removing Dr. Verwoerd; 4) stamping out Portuguese control in Mozambique and Angola; and 5) turning political reform in southern Africa into a democratic system.

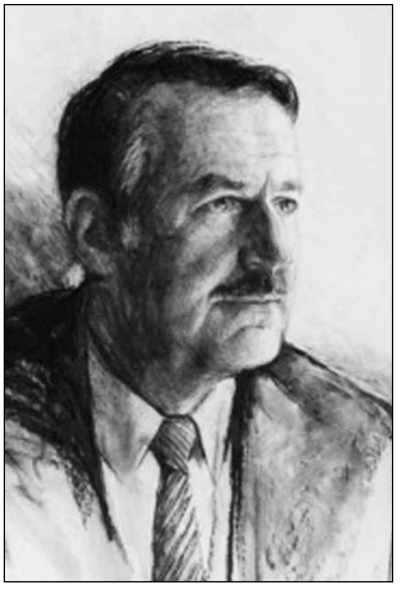

PIK BOTHA

CIA's main asset in 1970s South Africa.

Harry Oppenheimer (now deceased) was considered by Pretorius to be the South African representative of the Rothschild empire—the power behind the Anglo-American (incorporating De Beers) conglomerate, which still maintains its global monopoly on the diamond market. Harry Oppenheimer moved to London after having brokered the transfer of the South African government to black rule. He is today succeeded by his son Jonathan in London, where the corporation had sales of $5.15 billion in 2002.

Early in 1960 Harry Oppenheimer founded the South African Foundation as an accessory to the Rockefeller-CIA plan with the aim of destroying the power of the Afrikaner Broederbond and the National Party. This was achieved through the subversive activities of certain Afrikaner Freemasons and Jews who subscribed to the reorganization plan. According to Pretorius, Anton Ruppert, Harry Oppenheimer, Hendrik van den Bergh of the security police, and John Vorster as minister of justice collaborated with MI6 and the CIA to have Dr. Verwoerd murdered.

Further, according to Pretorius, in 1978 Pik Botha, as minister of foreign affairs, became the CIA's main asset on South African soil. During 1979-80 he made several flights to the United States for discussions and strategy planning with Prof. Samuel Huntington and Dr. Chester Crocker, who were involved with the Rockefeller Foundation's research on an American strategy for southern Africa. For his services, Pik Botha received American citizenship in 1983.

The de Klerk brothers, Minister of Foreign Affairs Pik Botha, Minister of Sports Piet Koornhof, who integrated sports in South Africa, President John B. Vorster, chairman of the Afrikaner Broederbond and the Enlightened Action Movement Gerrit Viljoen, and the head of military intelligence (Com. Ops.) Gen. Tienie Groenewald, Pretorius maintains, had been working for foreign intelligence services since the 1960s.

Pretorius asserts that Groenewald, as an agent of the SA National Intelligence Service (Identification Number 93G1092-MG), had—since 1993—passed the names of persons who were opposed to de Klerk's policies on to the American, British and German intelligence services. Groenewald also headed the "Enlightened Action Movement." Groenewald was eventually granted American citizenship.

In 1980 the Rockefeller Foundation Study Commission on U.S. Policy Toward southern Africa published its objectives for the future of southern Africa: 1) To make clear the fundamental and continued opposition of the U.S. government against the system of apartheid with special emphasis on the exclusion of blacks from an effective share in political power; 2) To promote true political power sharing in South Africa with a minimum of violence and by exerting systematic pressure on South Africa; 3) To support organizations working toward change in South Africa, to develop black leadership and to promote welfare among blacks; 4) To assist in the economic development of other states in southern Africa which includes scaling down the imbalance in their economic relations with South Africa; and 5) To mitigate the impact when import of key materials from South Africa is stopped.

To many Afrikaners, Rockefeller (David, at that time) had a special entree and rapport with the CIA and State Department. Most of the higher officials in both departments are members of the Council on Foreign Relations. Henry Kissinger and later Zbigniew Brzezinski are seen as Rockefeller employees assigned to the White House as security advisers or secretary of State.

The reader will remember the 1960s in America as a period of great social and racial revolution. Protests against the Vietnam War, black discontent and the civil rights movement, the assassinations of the Kennedys and Martin Luther King, the passage of a new U.S. immigration law limiting the number of Europeans permitted to enter the United States while increasing the quotas from Asia, Africa, and Central America, drug use and sexual license were endemic. Both American political parties were intent on winning the black vote in America by showing that their sympathies were with them in South Africa.

In the 1990s the Clinton administration dealt sympathetically

with Randall Robinson, the executive director of Trans-Africa, an extreme leftist "black consciousness" movement, lobbying for the U.S. government to exert pressure against the whites ruling South Africa.

Former President Mandela's and presiding President Mbeki's communist credentials are well documented. In July 1963, in a surprise raid to apprehend those responsible for a campaign of political sabotage that had rocked the country and threatened a coup d'etat, South African security police arrested, among other, Nelson Mandela, Walter Sisulu, Govan Mbeki (father of Thabo Mbeki), Raymond Mhlaba, Ahmed Kathrada, Lionel "Rusty" Bernstein, Bob Hepple, Dennis Goldberg, Arthur and Hazel Goldreich and James Kantor. The trial that resulted from the raid became known as the Rivonia Trial, named after the suburb outside Johannesburg where the raid and arrests took place. Of the non-blacks only Goldberg was tried and found guilty; most of the blacks were tried and imprisoned

Walter Sisulu, who was perhaps Mandela's political godfather and oldest adviser, died in the spring of 2003.

The prominence of Jewish names among the communist conspirators was no surprise to the Afrikaners. Although there were only about 70,000 Jews, or less than 2 percent of some 4 million whites and about 0.17 percent of the entire population, they occupied most of the executive positions in the SACP. The phrase "white communist" had become almost synonymous with "Jewish," since, with few exceptions, Afrikaners remained loyal to the government, which, of course, was their own creation.

Glenn Frankel, editor of *The Washington Post Magazine*, has described the trial by focusing on three families caught up in the event.[7] They are Ruth First, wife of Joe Slovo (a Jewish Soviet KGB colonel who wrote the constitution for the new government and leader of the SACP); Hilda and Rusty Bernstein, committed communists; and Ann Marie Wolpe, wife of activist Harold Wolpe. Because the vast majority of the white defendants were Jewish, and to avoid the stigma of being labeled anti-Semitic, the South African government appointed a loyal Jewish attorney, Perry Yutar, to head up the prosecution, and a gentile, Bram Fischer, an erstwhile Rhodes scholar and one of the very few Afrikaners who was a communist, as the defense attorney.

Frankel freely acknowledges that most of the white communists were Jews who had emigrated from Lithuania and gravitated to the political left. South Africa had been quite liberal through the 1940s, but in 1950 it finally banned the Communist Party, at which time the communists joined up with the ANC to form *Umkhonto we Sizwe* (Spear of the Nation), where they, the communist Jews, soon occupied the central committee. Slovo ran *Umkhonto we Sizwe* in exile and later joined Mandela's government. Communism, it seemed to Frankel, gave them a moral certainty that Christianity provided to the majority.

The importance of the communists in overturning the white government in South Africa is noted in the following exchange between Theroux and Nadine Gordimer, South African Nobel Prize winner who chose to remain in South Africa. Theroux asks if she was a member of a political party in the transition period. Gordimer replies: "I suppose I could have joined the Liberal Party, but they were so weak. And whom did they represent? I thought hard about the SACP. But it was too late for me. I

PETER ANDREWS/REUTERS

South African Crime Orgy

A serious crime is committed every 17 seconds in South Africa. In addition to the high rate of murder, there is a belief among many blacks that sex with a virgin can cure HIV/AIDS. As a result, rape of infants and children is at an all-time high. Today in South Africa, babies are being raped, infected and then dumped at garbage disposal sites at an alarming rate. According to a report by South Africa's Police Service, children are the victims of 41 percent of all rapes and attempted rapes reported in the country. Over 15 percent of all reported rapes are against children under 11, and another 26 percent against children 12-17. For the year 2000, some 58 children were raped or the victims of rape attempts in South Africa every day. The trend is worsening. Police statistics show that in 2000, 21,538 rapes and attempted rapes of children under the age of 18 were reported. The KwaZulu-Natal province topped the list, with 4,797 reported cases in 2000, followed by Gauteng province (Transvaal) with 4,316. Figures for 2001 were similar. This level of crime contrasts with 1994, for example, when a total of 7,559 cases were reported—about one-third of the 2000 level. Ninety-nine percent of the people caring for black babies rescued from the dumps are white. *Upper photo:* A victim of a shooting in South Africa is hauled away. Johannesburg is now the murder capital of the world. *Lower photo:* A demonstration of an anti-carjacking "Blaster" flame-thrower in Johannesburg. With the rampant crime committed against car owners in South Africa, the Blaster flame-thrower, which is attached underneath a car, is to be used as a self-defense device against potential carjackers.

should have joined earlier. Yet I have the greatest respect for the communists here. We would never have achieved our freedom without them."[8]

In the elections of 1999 Thabo Mbeki succeeded Mandela as president. Although no one ran as a candidate of the SACP, 17 of the 28 ANC representatives in the cabinet are members of the SACP. In the previous Mandela cabinet, 10 of the 18 ANC representatives in the cabinet were communists. This is not unusual, however. After the collapse of the Soviet Union (some say only the name was changed; the state capitalists became private capitalists) many European communists were elected to office in their respective countries under different party names.

The new nominal president of the South African Reserve Bank is Tito Mboweni, a man with no previous experience in banking. Many believe, however, that the real head of the bank is Gill Marcus, not a black communist but a Jew. Two other vital positions, the minister of finance and minister of trade and industry, were filled by two other Jewish communists, Trevor Manuel and Alec Erwin. Helena Dolny, former wife of Joe Slovo, is the executive director of the Land Bank. Ronnie Kasrils, another Jewish communist, is the minister of water affairs and forestry. Louise Tager was appointed chairman of Spoornet, South Africa's railway system. Michael Katz was made ANV-SACP's chief consultant on taxation, and Meyer Kahn was selected to be the managing direct of the police service. The supreme legal authority in South Africa today consists of 11 judges, of which 3 (Richard Goldstone, Arthur Chaskalson, and Albert Sachs) are Jewish, or 27 percent of the court.[9]

About 20 percent of South African blacks have AIDS, yet Mbeki continues to insist that the HIV virus does not cause AIDS. Child rapes are common because of the native belief that sex with a virgin cures AIDS.

After seeing the changes that had taken place throughout post-colonial Africa, Paul Theroux, exhausted and disillusioned at what he had witnessed, sickness and the theft of his notes and souvenirs, could only mutter: "And so I arrived home Africanized, robbed and diseased."[10]

Recent Developments

• South Africa today has the highest violent crime (20,000 murders a year, i.e., 55 murders a day, 52,000 rapes (or one every 23 seconds) of which 25 percent are against small children (and infants) in the world. Since 1994, some 2,000 white farmers have been brutally murdered.

• About 20 percent of South African blacks have AIDS. However, President Mbeki continues to insist that the HIV virus does not cause AIDS. Child rapes are common because of the native belief that sex with a virgin is a cure for AIDS.

• In South Africa, exasperated white farmers, some 2,000 of whom have been brutally killed since 1994 (the year of transition from white to black rule).

• The economic growth rate has slipped only slightly since 1995. In the private sector as a whole, 78 percent of managers are still white. The president hopes to "correct" this imbalance.

• In 1995, a year after President F.W. De Klerk turned the presidency over to Mr. Mandela, he left his wife Marike of 40 years for his Greek mistress, Elita Georgiades. On December 2, 2001, Marike was strangled to death by a security guard, Mboniswa, in her luxury Cape Town apartment.

• The Mbeki government has recently announced that individuals that had been victimized under apartheid and testified about it before the "Truth and Reconciliation Commission" will receive reparations totaling $85 million. The family of each victim will receive a one-time payment of about $3,900. (The average annual salary is estimated at $3,000.)

• To further black empowerment, the government has legislated that the De Beers Group, the world's largest diamond producer, must hand over mining rights and control of 26 percent of South Africa's mines in the next 10 years. The current owner, Jonathan Oppenheimer, is son of Nicholas Oppenheimer, the grandson of Harry Oppenheimer, and the great-grandson of the founder Sir Ernest Oppenheimer. De Beers is closely allied with the Anglo-American Corp.

• In 2002 a group of 18 Afrikaners, members of an organization called the *Boeremag* (Boer Force), were arrested for terrorist acts against the black government. They were charged, as Mandela had been 50 years ago, for high treason. Judge Dikgang Moseneke, who 10 years ago had belonged to a black terrorist group whose slogans were "one (white) settler, one bullet," and "drive the whites into the sea," refused their request for bail.

• Joe Slovo, Communist Party boss for many years and author of the South African constitution, is buried in a crude grave near the town of Tshiawelo, some 60 miles outside of Johannesburg.

• Winnie Mandela, former wife of Nelson Mandela, known by some as the "Mother of the Nation," the "Black Evita," "Queen Winnie" and the "Mohammed Ali of the ANC," has been sentenced to five years in jail for fraud and theft. Because Mbeki is a poor campaigner while Winnie is still beloved by the street people, she may yet escape imprisonment. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Paul Theroux. *Dark Star Safari: Overland from Cairo to Cape Town*. Houghton Mifflin Company, New York, N.Y., 2003, 472 pp.

[2] Claus Nordbruch. *Volksbetrug am Kap (Betrayal of the Cape People): Setting Recent South African History Right.* VGB Publishers Association, Berg, Germany, 2000, 334 pp.

[3] P.J. Pretorius. *Sell-Out: The Truth Behind the History of South African Politics*. Libanon Publishers, South Africa, 1996, 376 pp.

[4] *Op. cit.*, Nordbruch. 162-163.

[5] Nordbruch, 164.

[6] P.J. Pretorius. *Sell-Out: The Truth Behind the History of South African Politics*. Linanon Publishers, South Africa, 1996, 376 pp.

[7] Glenn Frankel. *Rivonia's Children: Three Families and the Cost of Conscience in White South Africa*. Farrar, Straus and Girous. Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1999, 382 pp.

[8] *Op. cit.*, Theroux, 392.

[9] Boudewyn de Ridder. "Reds—Not Blacks—Control South Africa." *Spotlight*, December 27, 1999, 15-16.

[10] *Op. cit.*, Theroux, 472.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

Understanding the Past

Combatting the Purposeful Distortion of History

INTRODUCTION

The transcript that follows is of the introductory remarks made at the opening of the First International Revisionist Conference, held in Los Angeles and sponsored by the Institute for Historical Review (IHR) on August 31, 1979.

The efforts that were subsequently made to silence the IHR were intense. The first attempts were by the Jewish Defense League, at that time very active. The residence of Willis and Elisabeth Carto was picketed, and two amateurish arson attempts were made.

The office of the IHR, in Torrance, California, was picketed numerous times, the windows were broken and gasoline was thrown inside and ignited. No serious harm resulted.

After these relatively minor events, a self-described "holocaust survivor," Mel Mermelstein, sued the IHR for "denying established historical fact," the "historical fact," of course, being the canard that 6 million or some other number of Jews were gassed to death at Auschwitz, Poland, and various other wartime detention centers where the Germans interned communists and others who were a danger to their war effort, exactly as President Roosevelt interned Japanese-Americans on the West Coast.

A compliant judge awarded Mermelstein $50,000, which the IHR did not have. But thanks to the generosity of supporters, the IHR received in contributions and loans enough to stave off liquidation.

Mermelstein was so impressed by the easy money that he tried it again. This time, the IHR took the case to trial and Mermelstein went down in resounding defeat. The dramatic trial was written about by Michael Collins Piper in *Best Witness*, a memorable and often amusing work. It carries a foreword by attorney Mark Lane and an afterword by Willis Carto.

The third attempt to bring down the IHR was arson perpetrated by professionals, and it was totally successful. On the morning of July 4, 1984, all of the inventory of books, videos, furniture, equipment, business records, unpublished manuscripts etc was destroyed. The police wasted none of their time investigating.

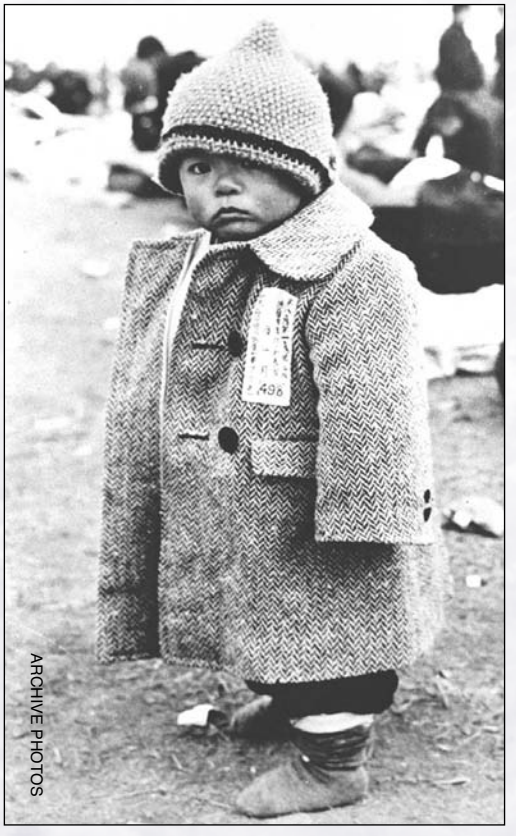

Forced detention of Japanese-Americans began March 23, 1942. Over 100,000 people were relocated from their homes on the West Coast to inland internment camps. Shown here is the child of one Japanese family interned during the roundup of Japanese.

Following that disaster, there was a real question whether or not the IHR could be revived. The need seemed so great and the public response so insistent, that Carto rented space in Costa Mesa, Orange County, California, and began anew.

The success met with in this reincarnation of IHR was great and the IHR throve. Its monthly newsletter and quarterly magazine quickly grew to 7,000 readers and supporters. The IHR—and with it, historical and holocaust Revisionism—was becoming a real threat to the establishment. It was time for another attempt to destroy it.

Thus it was that employees of the IHR, manipulated by an agent of the Simon Wiesenthal Foundation, influenced four IHR employees to perpetrate a coup. This was accomplished on October 15, 1993, and Willis and Elisabeth Carto and other associates were literally thrown out of their own offices at the point of a gun.

Since that date, the Institute for Historical Review has gone downhill and today exists in name only. The text of the original speech follows . . .

By Willis A. Carto

Good morning. I am Willis Carto. You are attending the First Historical Revisionist Convention, which is dedicated to the memory of that great scholar, Harry Elmer Barnes, and which is sponsored by the Institute for Historical Review. You are surrounded by many distinguished scholars and laymen whom you will meet today and tomorrow.

In a moment I will turn the program over to George Resch who will chair this event but first I want to welcome you all to Los Angeles and to this convention. We appreciate that many of you have come a great distance to be here and I think that I can promise you that you will not be disappointed either by the quality of what you will hear or the quality of the men who will speak. There are many different political viewpoints represented here–and that's the way it should be.

The high purpose of this convention—indeed the high purpose of the Institute for Historical Review—is to promote a better understanding of the past among Americans of all political viewpoints, and I submit to you that nothing could be more important than that for those who are genuinely concerned with improving the state of mankind and the state of the world today. My good friend John Bennett is fond of quoting George Orwell, who tells us that he who controls the past controls the future. That is a wise statement and one we would do well to deeply ponder because if the past is not understood—or worse, if it is misunderstood—then surely the present can be no better comprehended and, worst of all, the misunderstanding will surely shape the future into something radically different (and probably much worse) from what we imagine it will be.

FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY
Wars must be fought for right reason.

We live in an age in which history, as well as all of the other so-called "social sciences," has been all but totally distorted to serve the interest of the various pressure groups which control the United States and therefore the fate of the West if not the world. But mere control over the words which are used to delude and mislead people about events of the past has not the slightest impact on the events themselves. In other words, you may call strychnine candy if you wish, but that doesn't make it candy. You may jump out of a window and honestly believe that you are experiencing the most delightful freedom as you fall toward the ground, but that doesn't have any effect on the sudden stop you will soon be experiencing. The point is that an historical lie, even though it is promulgated for the purpose of covering up real facts, cannot have any effect on the outcome of the facts, which are being covered up. The sole purpose of the mendacious Allied propaganda of the first and second world wars was to inspire the taxpayers and the human cannon fodder of Britain, its white colonies and most of all the United States, to support to the utmost the aggressive plans of the pressure groups which secretly planned to profit from war. The high-level mattoids who benefited from the carnage could not and still cannot permit their victims to learn the truth and the unprecedented continuation of the war propaganda after the war only testifies to their culpability. This propaganda is still being perpetrated for the same reason: to cover up the enormous fact that our blood and treasure were sacrificed for three parasitic, interrelated interests alien to the West: First, the bankers who have been able to inflate the public debt to its present size and to collect hundreds of billions of dollars in interest because of the wars and second and third, to give birth and substance to the two most predatory international movements of the 20th century: communism and Zionism, which were built up from nothing into the monsters they have been made into today.

Let me further illustrate this point by reading a verse of scripture from the good book. I quote from pages 148, 149 and 150 of *Imperium,* by Francis Parker Yockey. After pointing out that if a war is to be fought it must be fought to increase the political power of a unit; that only this can be the political justification of a war and that a war fought for any other purpose, no matter how justifiable morally, legally or any other way than politically, is bound to be a disaster, Yockey says:

> The words *defeat* and *victory* thus divide into two sharply and precisely defined sets of meanings: the military and the political. Although the armies in the field may be on the winning side, nevertheless the unit to which they supposedly belong may emerge from the war with less power than it entered upon it. I say *supposedly belong* for the reason that when a political unit is in the situation where even military victory means political defeat, *it is not in political reality an independent unit*. Thus: if there were only two powers in the world, the one gaining the military victory in a war would of necessity gain the political victory.
>
> There is no second possibility. But if there were more than two powers engaged in a war, and a military victory was gained, one or more powers must have gained the political victory, i.e., must have increased in power. Thus if any power, despite the fact that it was on the winning side in a military sense, nevertheless emerged with less power, it was in fact fighting for the political victory of another power. In other words it was not actually an independent unit, but was in the service of another unit.
>
> To be specific instead of general: after the first world war, England although on the side of the victorious in a military sense, was weaker in the political sense, i.e., it had less power

afterwards than before the war. In the War of the Spanish Succession, France emerged from the War weaker than it had entered, despite the fact that it had gained the military victory.

But between these two sets of meanings of the words victory and defeat, there is an order of rank: the political meaning is primary, for war itself is subsidiary to politics. Any politician would prefer a military defeat coupled with political victory to the converse. Despite the military defeat of France in the Napoleonic Wars, Talleyrand negotiated a political victory for France out of the Congress of Vienna. To say that a unit gained a military victory and also suffered a political defeat is only another way of saying that the military opponent was not a real enemy. A real enemy is he whom one can strike down and thereby increase one's own power.

It is for the politician to determine whom to fight, and if he selects as the enemy a unit at whose expense no power can possibly be gained even in a militarily successful war, that politician was incapable. He may be merely stupid, he may be carrying on a private parasite-politics, using the lives of his countrymen to implement his personal antipathies, like Graf Bruehl in the Seven Years War; he may be a distorter representing an outer force not belonging to the nation, or even to the culture.

Such a politician may also be a traitor who sells himself for a private economic consideration, like the Poles who disappeared upon the outbreak of war in 1939 and were never heard of again.

But regardless of why a politician chooses for an enemy a unit which was not a real enemy, the fact remains that in so doing he is abdicating the sovereignty of his state and placing it therewith in the service of another state.

The classic example of this in recent history is, of course, England's participation in the second world war. England was on the victorious side in the military sense, but sustained a total defeat in the political sense. Already during the war a member of the English Parliament was able to announce that apparently England was a dependency of America. At the conclusion of that War, England's power and prestige had sunk so low that it had to abandon the empire. Extra-European forces were the victors. England had fought in the second world war and had given lives and position for the political victory of others. It was not the first time in history, nor will it be the last, but because of its magnitude, it will always remain the classic example.

A tiny island of some 242,000 quadrate kilometers, with only 40 million population, nevertheless, England controlled in 1900 17/20 of the surface of the earth. This includes all the seas, on which England was supreme in the sense that it could deny them to any other power. In less than 25 years, or after the first world war, 1914-1918, England found this sea supremacy gone as well as its commercial primacy, and its position of arbiter of Europe in the sense that it could prevent any power taking first place. In less than 50 years, or after the second world war, 1939–1945, all was gone, the Empire and also the independence of the homeland. The lesson of course is that a structure built through centuries of war, bloodshed and high political tradition of choosing always for an enemy him whose defeat would increase the empire of England—that this can be lost through one or two wars against a power not a real enemy.

In 1939 even there could be no difference of opinion among political thinkers that England could not have an enemy in Europe, since the extra-European forces, Japan, Russia and America, had become decisive in world politics. But in 1946 there could be no difference of opinion on this subject among human beings anywhere in the world, regardless of their ability or inability to think politically. Always excepting the liberals, of course, who move among theories, and not among facts. Indeed, even after this disastrous war, liberals, distorters and stupid persons in England continued to glory in the "victory."

AMEN! There you have the true story of the age told in a very few words. Our mentors may scream until they are hoarse that we won the war, but history knows that is a lie. Our victory in a military sense was unconditional, and our defeat in a political sense was just as unconditional. We are as much a subject nation as if we were occupied with enemy troops, as Germany is today, 35 years after the end of hostilities [closer to 60 years now. —Ed.]. And as an aside, it should be obvious to anyone who looks at the facts that our troops in Germany have absolutely no significance in respect to their alleged purpose—to ward off a Soviet attack-but are there for the purpose of keeping Germany a subject nation without sovereignty.

In making permanent the structure of the post war world as I have described it, nothing is as important as the mainte-

Scientists Seek to Bring Details About Holocaust into Accord With Facts

NEW! The Rudolf Report by Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the *Leuchter Report* about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author had to flee Germany because of his publishing work. Item #378, 455 pages, softcover, $30.

RUDOLF

GRAF

MATTOGNO

NEW! Concentration Camp Majdanek by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New blockbuster. A historical and technical study with on-site physical research in addition to primary sources that disprove allegations that the camp was used as an extermination center. Item #380, 326 pages, softcover, $25.

NEW! Concentration Camp Stuttbof by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New, important discoveries. The authors, two bold Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this "death" camp. Meticulously researched, they convincingly prove that it was not an extermination camp at all. Item #379, 122 pages, softcover, $15.

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices! To order send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the order form on page 80 of this issue. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S; $6 per book outside the U.S. To charge by phone call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Revisionism Under Fire from Domestic Terrorists

The tremendous success of the IHR angered the Zionist lobby and the ADL to such an extent that the IHR was finally burned to the ground. These pictures show the devastation caused by the arsonists. Jewish Defense League (JDL) director Irv Rubin hailed the event as "a victory." (One of the two figures standing on the pile of rubble above is Rubin, who came to gloat.) Investigators suspected Mossad involvement as the material used to ignite and intensify the fire was a favorite blend of Israeli intelligence arsonists. Rubin, for his part, escaped prosecution in the case even though many believed he was involved. Justice finally caught up to the erstwhile terrorist, and in 2003 Rubin was arrested with a JDL cohort and charged with plotting to assassinate a Muslim member of the U.S. Congress. Rather than face prosecution, he wriggled from the grasp of law enforcement officers and threw himself to his death from a balcony.

nance of the wartime propaganda. The Germans and the Americans—the two sources of financial and military support for Israel and also for the continued pacification of the Soviet conquests in eastern Europe—must at all costs be kept willing to continue to underwrite communist and Zionist aggression and this is why there can be no let up of the atrocities tales which continue to belch forth from the Anglo-American media without respite: indeed, with a constant increase in vicious prevarication. The communists and the Zionists know that our susceptibility to the feeling of guilt is their greatest asset, and no race is endowed to a greater extent with a conscience and a gratuitous guilt feeling than are Northern Europeans. It is the theory of original sin, which has been so powerful an influence in the West all over again. Once a predator can convince a victim that he—the victim—is "guilty," the victim becomes the slave of the predator. Being convinced of one's guilt brings the hope for expiation of sin, which gives a perverse psychological feeling of relief and gratitude. Thankfully, the Zionists offer us expiation for the sins of our fathers by giving us the magnificent opportunity to contribute to the building of God's promised land for God's chosen people. With our tax money.

As for the communists, well, don't the Germans deserve what they got because of their war crimes? The bombing of Dresden and Hamburg, the unspeakable atrocities of the Red Army in eastern Europe, the subjection of millions to communism, the collaboration of our bankers and politicians in building up the Soviet slave empire and the tremendous exertion, loss of life and expense in defeating Germany can all be justified by making wartime atrocity propaganda permanent history.

But our task here is not to set history right because that is inevitable. It will happen whether or not we meet here. Our task is to try to escalate and hasten the process.

Without this convention the Revisionist process would continue and those of us in this room as well as many dedicated lovers of truth who are not here would expand the work. But the purpose of our labors is not merely to learn of the most recent findings in the field from the world's top experts and to ask questions and discuss all of the issues but perhaps more importantly to personally become acquainted with one another so that the efforts that each of us make in bringing out the truth to our oppressed people may be multiplied through this cross-fertilization of ideas, knowledge and experience.

Finally, we will be discussing, in our plenary session tomorrow, ways and means of widening the circle of informed Americans toward the practical goal of eliminating the dead weight of distorted history which so adversely affects our national decisions. And at that time I will have a very important announcement to make, which I believe will be gratifying to you. In the meantime, let me call up George Resch, your chairman, to take over. You will be in good hands with him. ❖

ADVERTISEMENT

How many times have they cried 'wolf' and why does it keep on working?

The First Holocaust:

Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After WWI

Most people believe that six million Jews were exterminated by National Socialist Germany during World War II in an event now known as "The Holocaust." Jews call it the Shoah ("ruin" or "destruction"). But how long have we known about this six million figure? The most frequent answer is that the six million figure was established after WWII during the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. Although it is true that the six million figure was declared as fact at this tribunal, it is in fact remarkably older.

In ***The First Holocaust***, author Don Heddesheimer shows that the six million figure dates back to a Jewish fund raising campaign that started during the FIRST World War and reached its peak in the mid-1920s. During those years, Jewish groups in the United States spread the propaganda that the Jews in Europe were dying by the millions, and that millions more would perish soon.

The New York Times was the main vehicle for these falsehoods aimed at generating a mountain of cash contributions. The *Times* started describing the plight of the Jews in Europe with such words as "extermination," "holocaust" and "six million."

Although this exaggerated Zionist propaganda of "mass extermination" began to slow down in the 1930s, it never completely ceased and received powerful new momentum in the 1940s resulting in the entry of the six million figure into our history books. For the victors of World War II, their ruination of Europe and the betrayal of her people to the communist butchers of Stalin's Soviet Union, was much more easily swallowed if it could be shown that the Allies had ended the "genocide of an entire people." As such, the propaganda masters of the the victorious nations became willing partners in the propagation of the extermination myth.

The First Holocaust*: *Jewish Fundraising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During and After World War I (softcover, 141 pages, #386, $9.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR BOOK CLUB. P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

SEAN SMITH/GETTY IMAGES

The Fraud of the Iraq War

BY CHARLES GRASSER

Uncensored Images from Iraq . . .

At left, an Iraqi man covers a dead countryman killed by an errant U.S. bomb. For every innocent civilian killed by U.S. forces in Iraq, dozens of friends and family members develop an unavoidable hatred of the United States. Below, an Iraqi youth is handcuffed by a U.S. soldier who is arresting the child for vandalism and looting. Candid photos like this have done much to sway world opinion against U.S. efforts.

This paper, from a friend in South Africa, sheds some much-needed light on the causes of the recent debacle in Iraq. The arrogance and absurdity of the American position on the Middle East gets its proper context explained here. It should be placed in the faces of the yokels who cannot wait to "kill more rag heads."

The most recent call from our friends in Baghdad was fraught with desperation. Both of their children cannot attend university, and the wife does not go out for fear of assault (imagine—in a Muslim country). They are running out of funds. The shock and awe we all experienced about where this war came from is still surreal. We all think it is a bad dream. America surely did not rain 4,000 bombs on Baghdad, on the church of Father Haddad, the home of Mohammed and his baby daughter, on the markets where we bought fruit, on the hospitals where our young doctor friend serves his internship.

Why did they do it? All the official reasons didn't hold water, at least to us here in South Africa who have experienced the machinations of the U.S. State Department and its policy of "regime change." How could they simply invade a country illegally and pick through the pieces and demand this and that, and put out a "list" of those whom they wanted to question or, worse, try in a victor's court? How could they "warn" Syria and Iran "not to get involved in Iraq" when they themselves were there illegally? How can they shake punitive fingers at those who do not agree with them? What about live and let live, and land of the free and home of the brave? What happened to America that it was taken in by the lies, the deceit and the subterfuge? "It's got to be our type of democracy for Iraq. We won't allow an Islamic state," proclaimed Donald Rumsfeld, secretary of defense, this after declaring in late February 2003 at a speech at

Facing page: A volunteer helps bury the dead at the closed Yamouk hospital *in Baghdad, Iraq on April 11, 2003. The hospital was forced by the Gulf War to close and was manned by a small team who stayed to bury the dead and prevent looting. Over 1 million Iraqi civilians died in the Gulf War from all causes (including lack of medicine and food) according to such sources as UNICEF. Additionally, a high percentage of GIs was hit by their own side during the war—23 percent of those killed and 15 percent of those wounded. U.S. veterans of the war were hardly jubilant when they began developing painful medical symptoms—debilitating symptoms their nation denies exist.*

the American Enterprise Institute that "the United States has no intention of determining the precise form of Iraq's new government." This was yet one more lie in the raft of lies already told, and to follow.

The effrontery and arrogance is stupefying. The sheer insolence of the U.S. government's preemptive "free Iraq" war still amazes many of us here in South Africa—unless of course we go back a while and examine where this war came from.

Securing the Realm

The definitive planning probably coalesced with a 1996 paper by Richard Perle, now head of George Bush's Defense Policy Board, entitled "A Clean Break: A New Strategy for Securing the Realm." Perle presented this paper on the future of the United States at the Institute for Advanced Strategic and Political Studies, a Jerusalem-based think tank with an office in Washington, D.C. Perle's thrust was that of rebuilding Zionism. He urged Israel's right of hot pursuit for self-defense into all Palestinian areas, and the forging of strategic cooperation with the U.S. government.

Perle outlined ways to secure Israel: engage Syria, Iran and Hezbollah in Lebanon. Syria seemed to be Perle's eventual target. It has a quisling regime which supports terrorists, he said. Syria must be "contained" and this could be achieved by "removing Saddam Hussein from power in Iraq."

A further blueprint along similar lines was presented to President Bill Clinton in 1998 by the neo-conservative think tank Project for the New American Century (PNAC). This blueprint had been prepared for Dick Cheney (now U.S. vice president), Donald Rumsfeld (U.S. defense secretary), Paul Wolfowitz (Rumsfeld's deputy) and Lewis Libby (Cheney's chief of staff).

The master plan was drawn up in September 2000 and revealed that George Bush intended to take military control of the Persian Gulf region whether or not Saddam Hussein was in power. The document called for the U.S. to "fight and decisively win multiple, simultaneous major theatre wars" as a "core mission." It pinpointed North Korea, Libya, Syria and Iran as "dangerous regimes" and said their existence justifies a "world wide command and control system." It hinted that the United States would threaten war against Iraq "for developing weapons of mass destruction" and declared America may consider developing biological weapons and advanced forms of bio-warfare that could target specific genotypes which might transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a "political useful tool."

Significantly, it declared that allies such as the United Kingdom are "the most effective and efficient means of exercising American global leadership."

Ha'aretz

The Israeli newspaper *Ha'aretz* reported on April 5, 2003, on a "new belief" which had emerged in Washington, a belief in the war on Iraq. This faith had been disseminated by a small group of neo-conservatives, including Perle and Wolfowitz. "This war is a war for shaping a new Middle East, a war which is intended to change the political culture of the entire region," they declared.

Ha'aretz reported that within a week of September 11, 2001, Charles Krauthammer, well known columnist (*Time, Washington Post*) had singled out Baghdad in his columns as an essential target for retribution. "The Iraq war is really the beginning of a gigantic historical experiment whose purpose is to do in the Arab world what was done in Germany and Japan after World War II," says *Ha'aretz*.

An American presence in Iraq will project power across the region, *Ha'aretz* continued. It will suffuse the rebels in Iran with courage and strength and it will deter and restrain Syria. "Preemption is the only strategy (for Iraq) left," Krauthammer is quoted as saying.

The PNAC document of September 2000 declared that what was needed to follow through on this policy of world domination was "some catastrophic and catalyzing event—like a new Pearl Harbor." The attacks of September 11, 2001 provided just that. In the event of Bush taking over, said the PNAC report, Iraq should be a target.

Iraq's alleged weapons of mass destruction (WMD) were dismissed in so many words as a convenient excuse. "While the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification," the report says, "the need for a substantial American force presence in the gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein."

Manipulation and Lies

The September 11, 2001, World Trade Center attacks were manipulated to attain the goal of demonizing the Iraqi regime to the point where a pre-emptive strike on that country would be acceptable to the American public. On the morning of September 12, 2001, without any evidence of who the hijackers were, Donald Rumsfeld demanded that the United States attack Iraq. According to Bob Woodward, senior reporter at the *Washington Post,* Rumsfeld told a cabinet meeting that Iraq should be a "principal target of the first round in the war against terrorism." Colin Powell said that public opinion had to be prepared before a move against Iraq was possible.

Afghanistan was chosen as the softer option. If estimates by *The Guardian* newspaper are correct, some 20,000 people in Afghanistan paid the price of this debate with their lives.

Journalist John Pilger wrote in *The New Statesman* (December 12, 2002) that time and again, September 11 is described as an "opportunity." In *The New Yorker* of April 2002, reporter Nicholas Lemann wrote that Condoleezza Rice, Bush's senior adviser, told him she had called together senior members of the National Security Council and asked them "to think about how do you capitalize on these opportunities."

Just six days after September 11, 2001, Bush signed an order to prepare for war against the terror network and the Taliban. Another order went to the military, according to *Der Spiegel,* instructing them to develop scenarios for a war in Iraq. Perle said that the dictator must be deposed "as a matter of policy" because "he symbolizes contempt for Western values."

America will do as it pleases, said Harald Mueller, a German political researcher. It will obey international law when it suits and break that law or ignore it if necessary.

Iraq has been the victim of a concerted program of lies and propaganda, assisted by a compliant and even devious media, in order to justify an invasion by the United States. The WMD assertions by the U.S. government, the obsessive repetition of the name "Saddam Hussein" in virtually every public speech by George Bush over the past year, and the *ad nauseam* attesta-

tions of Iraq's non-compliance with UN resolutions have formed the accretion of a case against Iraq which has seemingly seeped into America's sub-consciousness. Why else would 70 percent of Americans believe that the war on Iraq was justified?

Lie after lie has been told in the name of the "war against terrorism." In his state of the union address in January 2003, George Bush accused Saddam Hussein of hiding weapons of mass destruction such as anthrax, VX gas, chemical toxins and nuclear weapons. He said these weapons were a threat to the United States. He referred to a CIA October 2002 report which he said declared that WMD production was "under way" in Iraq.

He failed to provide one iota of evidence to back up these assertions and even produced "evidence" openly scorned by Hans Blix, chief UN weapons inspector. (*The New York Times* reported on August 16, 2002 that Senator Chuck Hagel, Rockefeller Republican of Nebraska, said the CIA had no evidence that Iraq possessed *or will soon possess* (italics ours) nuclear weapons).

In an interview with the BBC on July 23, 2002, British Prime Minister Tony Blair said there was "evidence" of capability to build nuclear weapons by Iraq "which will be revealed." To date nothing of the sort has been revealed.

Bush has tried to link Hussein with al Qaeda**.** He failed to mention Hussein was a secular leader and that giving his supposed WMD to someone like Osama bin Laden was too preposterous to contemplate. But his relentless propaganda has worked to the extent that half the American public associates Saddam Hussein with the September 11 attacks.

(Bush also failed to mention that the Pentagon had approved the use of the nuclear weapons against Iraq by America as "tactical battlefield tools.")

At no time during his state of the union address did George Bush mention the name "Osama bin Laden," nor the fact that 15 of the 19 men responsible for the 9-11 attacks were Saudis. Both the CIA and British intelligence have found no links between Saddam Hussein and al Qaeda, but that did not stop both Colin Powell and Tony Blair emphasizing the presence of the radical Islamic militia Ansar al Islam in the northern semi-autonomous Kurdish zones of Iraq.

Neither Blair nor Powell told the world that this body was radically opposed to the Iraqi regime. Ironically, Ansar al-Islam had a safe haven in British/U.S. protected northern Iraq, something they would never have had in Saddam's Iraq. But this point was never explained to the public at large.

"He Gasses His Own People"

This was perhaps the one phrase which turned many an American stomach against Saddam Hussein. The accusation that Iraq had used chemical weapons against its citizens is a familiar Bush theme. The piece of hard evidence most frequently brought up concerns the gassing of Iraqi Kurds in the town of Halabja in March 1988; near the end of the eight-year Iran-Iraq War (which war was precipitated by the United States urging Saddam to invade Iran to curb the religious clerics and their Islamic revolutionaries).

What are the facts? One Stephen C. Pelletiere broke his cover in *The New York Times* on January 31 2003, to put the record straight. Perhaps he, like many others, was a little tired of Bush's relentless repeat of the story when he—Pelletiere—knew there was another side.

As the CIA's senior political analyst on Iraq during the Iran-Iraq War, and as a professor at the Army War College from 1988 to 2000, Pelletiere was privy to classified material on the Persian Gulf that flowed through Washington. He also headed a 1991 Army investigation into how the Iraqis would fight a war

Did Saddam Gas His Own People?

TBR readers will recall both President George W. Bush and Vice President Richard Cheney saying over and over again that we had to get rid of Saddam Hussein because he killed his own people with poison gas. But there is no evidence Saddam gassed Iraqi Kurdish civilians. Stephen Pelletiere wrote *Iraq and the International Oil System: Why America Went to War in the Gulf*. Pelletiere is also the author of an out-of-print 1990 report that exonerated Saddam from the gassing at Halabja. Pelletiere went in 1988 to investigate Halabja, Iraq. He based his conclusions that the "several hundred Kurds" who died at Halabja must have been killed by Iranians, because the deaths were caused by cyanide gas, which Iraq had not used in the war against Iran (Iraq used mustard gas), and which, says Pelletiere, Iraq had no ability to produce. He says the Iranians blamed the deaths on the Iraqi government and won the public relations war that followed, even though journalists at Halabja could see the symptoms were caused by cyanide. In his book, Pelletiere again addresses the question of the alleged gassing later in 1988, which Secretary of State George Shultz at the time said resulted in the deaths of 100,000 Kurds. Pelletiere argues that story was a complete fabrication, and that no bodies were ever found.

against the United States. The classified version of the report went into great detail on the Halabja affair.

The gassing came about in the course of a battle between Iraqis and Iranians, says Pelletiere. Iraq used chemical weapons to try and kill Iranians who had seized the town (which is in northern Iraq, close to the Iranian border). "The Kurdish civilians who died had the misfortune to be caught up in that exchange," says Pelletiere. "But they were not Iraq's main target."

The CIA found that each side used gas against the other in the battle around Halabja. The condition of the dead Kurds' bodies, however, indicated they had been killed by a blood agent—that is a cyanide-based gas—which Iran was known to use, declared Pelletiere. "The Iraqis, who are thought to have used mustard gas in the battle, are not known to have possessed blood agents at the time."

Although these facts have been in the public domain, says Pelletiere, "they are rarely mentioned. But accusing Saddam Hussein of gassing his own people at Halabja as an act of genocide is not correct because as far as the information we have goes, all of the cases where gas was used involved battles."

Powell's Security Council Speech

At the height of the frenzy to "get Saddam" by the American and English governments, British prime minister Tony Blair produced a dossier on February 3 2003—called a 50-page "catalogue of death" by *The Daily Mail*—which outlined details of chemical weapons "which Hussein could deploy in 45 minutes." These included missiles—"adapted Scuds with a 400-mile range" (which UN inspectors have never found); biological weapons "in mobile laboratories" (later discounted by Hans Blix); and nuclear weapons (completely discounted by Mohammed el Baradei, head of the International Atomic Energy Agency).

Inspection of the Niger nuclear documentation revealed it was an obvious forgery. This fraud was exposed to the UN Security Council but was ignored by Britain and America.

Blair said Iraq was "drawing up plans to thwart UN inspectors" and that Saddam was "raising 2 billion pounds a year through illicit trade to fund his WMD." All of this information came from "secret intelligence," said Blair, and Britain would just have to trust him on that. "Sources have to be protected," he said.

The dossier, splashed over four pages in the *Mail,* was accompanied by a map indicating which countries were in Saddam's "sights," including Turkey, Cyprus, Israel, Saudi Arabia, Iran, Kuwait, Qatar and Oman. Blair frightened the life out of many of his own wavering MPs in what was called "the speech of a lifetime" and he carried the day. Parliament voted to support the war.

The contents of this dossier were later repeated, with much fanfare, by Colin Powell, secretary of state, in his UN Security Council speech on February 5, 2003. Powell supplemented this horror story by, among other things, waving a vial of anthrax around and saying the contents could kill "thousands of people." He used satellite images and so-called tapes of Iraqis talking to one another in his particular effort to convince the world that invading Iraq was an absolute necessity. He repeated George Bush's assertions during his State of the Union address that "Saddam Hussein recently sought significant quantities of uranium from Africa." Documents given to the IAEA indicated that Iraq tried to buy 500 tons of uranium from Niger.

Powell said that the truth about Iraq's nerve weapons "only came out after inspectors collected documentation as a result of the defection of Hussein Kamel, Saddam Hussein's late son in law." What Powell neglected to say was that his star witness had told the United States that all the weapons had been destroyed. Kamel had been debriefed by senior officials of the UN in 1995 and the complete transcripts of these debriefings contradict almost everything said by Bush and Blair about WMD.

The British top secret, "intelligence-backed" dossier proved to have been lifted from material found on the Internet, most of it more than 12 years old. On February 7, 2003, the BBC was forced to admit that the British government's report was "copied from three different articles, including one written by a postgraduate student." Further, the BBC declared, other portions of the report were taken from old articles in the defense journal *Jane's Intelligence Review.*

Closer inspection of the Niger nuclear documentation revealed that it was a blatant and obvious forgery. UN weapons inspectors who had closely examined the documentation described it as a forgery. This fraud was highlighted by Mohammed el Baradei in his March 7, 2003, presentation to the United Nations Security Council but was ignored by both Britain and America.

Colin Powell's satellite image interpretations were later questioned by Hans Blix, and totally disproved by Iraqi officials who took journalists to the sites mentioned by Powell. Some areas had already been visited five times by UN weapons inspectors.

Powell's anthrax waving was discredited by Iraqi scientific adviser Gen. Amer al Sa'adi, who said Iraq's anthrax program had never developed beyond the liquid stage.

No one seemed to take any notice of him and his one-hour Baghdad press conference to rebut piece by piece Powell's assertions—shown in full on South African satellite television. He was given only 10 minutes on American TV after which he was interrupted by Ari Fleischer, George Bush's press secretary. Al Sa'adi pertinently asked why the CIA could not come and point out suspect sites to inspectors.

A 19-page rebuttal of Blair's dossier by the Iraqi Department of Information, which we received here in South Africa, was virtually ignored by the western press.

The Terror Alerts and the "Ricin Alarm"

Both the U.S. government and the UK government simultaneously put their countries "on alert" at the time they were trying to convince their populations to back a war on Iraq. Tanks were placed at Heathrow with concomitant regular media coverage, while the United States was placed on "orange alert" with police patrolling airports, bridges and subways. Then there was the "ricin scare." In early January 2003, traces of this poison were found in a London apartment belonging to Algerians.

Seven men were allegedly arrested but not charged. We have heard nothing since about these men. (Later reports declared that ricin was being manufactured in Georgia in the Russian Federation, but nothing was apparently taken further in this regard.) Ricin did, in January 2004, appear again on Capitol Hill.

We hear nothing about anthrax scares in the United States these days. Nothing public that is. But *Capital News* reports that the central terminal of New York's LaGuardia airport was evacuated on March 21, 2003, when a gas mask and white powder were found in an Israeli woman's bag. The first test of the powder came up positive for anthrax. American Airlines said the incident had had "no operational impact on the airline."

Nobody has been found guilty of spreading the original anthrax or mailing ricin in the United States, scares that whipped up the American public.

Bush prayer breakfasts were as good a platform as any to punt the war talk, and couching it in holy terms was ideal. At one, Bush talked of "bio-terrorism and the possibility of Saddam giving WMDs to terrorists."

The Coalition of the Willing

Who were they, this group of countries whose "coalescence" was supposed to give legitimacy to the U.S./UK invasion in the absence of a UN Security Council mandate. The London-based *Guardian* said it started with Afghanistan and ended with Uzbekistan, with 15 countries in between. Albania was there, plus Georgia, Colombia, Nicaragua and El Salvador. Then there were some from eastern Europe, anxious to stay in everyone's good books to get into the European Union. On March 25, 2003, the White House announced that Palau, an island nation in Micronesia with a population of less than 20,000, was also joining the coalition.

The Moral Angle

Famous author John le Carre said Bush thinks he has an arm-lock on God. God appointed America to save the world in any way that suits America. The pseudo-religious cant that sends American troops into battle is perhaps the most sickening aspect of this surreal war, he says. What is at stake is not an Axis of Evil but oil and money. "Saddam's misfortune is to sit on the second biggest oilfield in the world," declared le Carre.

Not to be outdone, Ms Condoleezza Rice, U.S. adviser on national security, said in August last year that there was a "very powerful moral case for ousting President Hussein," while Tony Blair's "I'm doing what I think is right" resonated more than once across the airwaves.

The Bush prayer breakfasts were as good a platform as any to punt the war talk, and couching it in holy terms was ideal. At one, Bush talked of "bio-terrorism and the possibility of Saddam Hussein giving WMD to terrorists." Young George "found God" it is reported after a long bout with alcoholism and it was a "life-changing experience," according to Don Evans who brought Bush back from the brink.

Then we had the Osama bin Laden tapes, which suddenly appeared on western television during the war debates, mid-February of last year. Osama declared solidarity with Iraq, something he would never have done in the past, given their mutual animosity. This tape was seized upon by Powell to "confirm" that Osama and Hussein were in cahoots. Conveniently, Osama has not been heard from since.

UN Resolutions

The U.S. and UK continued to assert, with numbing regularity, that Iraq was ignoring UN resolutions, especially 1441, and that Hussein had only contempt for international law and organizations. During his speech at the February 2003 Security Council debate on Iraq, Syrian Foreign Minister Farouk al-Shara complained bitterly how Israel continued to blatantly ignore numerous UN resolutions and was never brought to book. Even though his country was a member of the Security Council, Mr. al Shara's words were ignored by the UN. A situation, by the way, which provides that even the Security Council is toothless when up against the United States.

This double standard angers and frustrates the Arab world and places doubt on the integrity of the U.S. and UK in their campaign to oust the Iraqi leader. Syria has recently introduced a motion in the Security Council to ban all weapons of mass destruction in the Middle East, which motion will of course never be passed, let alone debated and voted upon, because Israel is untouchable.

During the 1991 Gulf War, Iraq lobbed 49 missiles into Israel. Saddam was and still is the only Arab leader to have physically attacked Israel in this manner. This of course sealed his fate. The Israeli lobby in the U.S. is extremely powerful and appears to be the locomotive behind George W. Bush's obsession with "ridding the world of Saddam Hussein."

But what is the record of Israel's behavior in comparison to the charges leveled at Iraq? Israel is in violation of many more Security Council resolutions than Iraq, and has been protected by numerous U.S. vetoes. It takes only one "no" vote on the Council to veto any policy. In February 2003, the U.S. angrily denounced the possible use of French and Russian vetoes against a proposed second UN resolution on Iraq as "obstructionist."

Israel has more weapons of mass destruction than any country in the Middle East. It has not signed the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty and bars international inspections of its nuclear facilities. It has invaded its neighbors and has seized territory by military force and still occupies this territory in defiance of UN Security Council resolutions.

Author John le Carre said that Bush and his junta's success "in deflecting America's anger from bin Laden to Saddam Hussein was one of the great public relations conjuring tricks of history." The American public was not only misled, he said, it was "browbeaten and kept in a state of ignorance and fear." ❖

Charles Grasser is a professional researcher in American foreign policy. His work on the Iraqi debacle has made his work well known in patriotic circles. His major areas of research are the Middle East and the politics of American foreign policy. This is his first aticle for The Barnes Review.

National Socialism & the Church

A SPEECH BY ADOLF HITLER

It remains the case today that uneducated neo-Nazis, Christian fundamentalists and hack historians routinely refer to Adolf Hitler as "anti-Christian." Now, as far as we know, Hitler was not a regular churchgoer, but it is also clear that Hitler was a great respecter of all the traditional religions of German history—Catholicism, Protestantism and numerous smaller sects finding a home in the German regions. This speech should put many myths to rest. Hitler's speech of January 30, 1939, is excerpted from: Max Domarus, *Hitler—Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, beginning on page 1,058.

The accusations which the so-called democratic nations raise against Germany . . . include the allegation that National Socialist Germany is a state that is hostile to religion. To this charge I wish to declare solemnly, before the entire German people:

1. In Germany no one has been persecuted for his religious convictions to date, nor will anyone be persecuted for them.

2. Since January 30, 1933, the National Socialist state, acting through its official organs, has put the following public tax revenue at the disposal of the two churches:

Fiscal Year	Amount (million RM)
1933	130
1934	170
1935	250
1936	320
1937	400
1938	500

Added to this are an annual 85 million Reichsmarks from *Land* [i.e. state or provincial] tax revenues and some 7 million Reichsmarks from the local tax revenues from municipalities and municipal associations.

Aside from that, the churches are the nation's largest landowners second only to the state. The value of their agricultural and forestry land holdings exceeds the sum of 10 billion Reichsmarks. The income from these land holdings is estimated at more than 300 million annually.

Added to this are the countless donations, testamentary transferences and, most of all, the revenues from Church collections. What is more, in the National Socialist state the churches enjoy various tax concessions, and where donations, bequests etc are concerned they are entirely exempt from taxation.

It is therefore the height of impertinence—to put it mildly—that politicians, especially from abroad, presume to allege that the Third Reich is hostile to religion.

If the German churches should really regard this situation as intolerable, then the National Socialist state is ready and willing at any time to institute a clear division of church and state, such as is the case in France, America and other countries.

I would like to ask: what sums from public revenues have the administrations of France, England or the United States put at the disposal of their churches during the same period of time?

3. The National Socialist state has neither closed a church nor obstructed any religious service, nor influenced the form in which a religious service was held. It has not influenced the teachings, nor the creed, of any denomination whatsoever. In the National Socialist state everyone is free to find his salvation in whichever way he chooses.

However, clergy who believe that they see their mission not in being the servants of God but rather in slandering our present state, its institutions or its leaders, will find themselves sternly reminded by the National Socialist state that a destruction of this state will be tolerated by no one, and that if they step outside the bounds of the law, members of the clergy will be held just as accountable under the law for their actions as any other German citizen.

It is necessary here to stress that there are tens of thousands of clergymen of all Christian denominations who, without ever coming into conflict with the laws of the state, do equal or perhaps even better justice to their ecclesiastical duties than do those of their brethren who act as political agitators. The state regards it as its duty to extend its protection to the former; its duty is the eradication of enemies of the state.

4. The National Socialist state is neither prudish nor dishonest. But there are certain moral principles, adherence to which is in the interest of the biological health of a people and which we therefore will not permit to be undercut. Pederasty and crimes against children are punished as criminal offenses in this state, regardless who commits these crimes.

Five years ago, when some leading figures in the National Socialist Party committed these crimes, they were executed. When other public or private individuals, or clergymen, commit the same offenses, they are punished with jail or prison terms. We take no interest in clergymen's transgressions against their other vows of chastity etc, and our media has never published anything on this subject.

In other respects, this state has intervened in the internal order of the churches only once, namely in 1933, when I myself attempted to unite the weak and divided Protestant *Land* churches in Germany into one large and powerful Protestant national church. This attempt failed due to the resistance of individual *Land* bishops. And accordingly, the attempt was then abandoned; for after all it is not our task to forcibly defend the Protestant church against its own representatives, or to strengthen it against its will.

Photos above: Those who argue against Hitler's being a Christian *fail to see that Christianity comes in many forms, two of which consist of: a belief system held by Christians, and organized religion. It was the latter that Hitler spoke against (just as many Christians do today). Not once does Hitler denounce Christianity as such, nor does he speak against Jesus. On the contrary, Hitler spoke admiringly of Jesus. On another occasion Hitler said, "If my mother were still alive, she'd definitely be a churchgoer, and I wouldn't want to hinder her. On the contrary, you've got to respect the simple faith of the people." Above left, Hitler is seen leaving a church, possibly having attended a service or engaging in prayer. At right, above: Hitler shakes hands with unidentified prelates. In 1919, the Weimar Republic had mandated that the state subsidy of churches should cease. But only 14 years later, the arrangement was law. In the years leading up to Hitler's assumption of total state power, the most serious potential opposition to his political solutions was elements within Germany's churches. He circumvented that problem in 1933: In return for maintaining state support for the churches, Hitler secured an agreement that the churches would not oppose the Nazis. Immediately above, right: The Kaiser-Wilhelm Lutheran Church—most of the church was wiped out in the war by Allied bombers; only the ruined tower remains as an anti-war monument. Here, two German women work to remove rubble of the church by hand.*

Now, if foreign countries and particularly certain democratic statesmen speak up so strongly for individual German priests, the reason can only be a political one. For these same statesmen remained silent when hundreds of thousands of clergy were massacred or burned in Russia; and they remained silent when tens of thousands of priests and nuns were brutally butchered or burned alive in Spain.

They could not deny these facts, but they remained and continue to remain silent, while—and I cannot but point this out to the democratic statesmen—these massacres prompted numerous National Socialists and Fascists to put themselves voluntarily at General Franco's disposal in order to help prevent this Bolshevist blood frenzy from being spread further across Europe and thus from being visited upon the majority of civilized mankind.

It was the concern for European culture and for true civilization that prompted Germany to side with nationalist Spain in its battle against its Bolshevist destroyers. It is a sad indicator of the mentality prevailing in various countries, that taking action for such unselfish motives seems to be inconceivable there. But National Socialist Germany participated in Gen. Franco's revolt solely with the sincere wish that he might succeed in saving his country from a danger to which Germany herself once almost succumbed.

FRANCISCO FRANCO
Idealistically portrayed as a virtuous knight.

Therefore, sympathy or pity for persecuted servants of God cannot be what prompted the democratic citizens' interest in individual clergymen who have come into conflict with the law in Germany. Rather, it is the interest in the enemy of the German state.

In this regard, it is important to note: the German priest acting as servant of God enjoys our protection, but the priest acting as political enemy of the German Reich will be rooted out.

We believe that this is the best way to prevent a development, which—as experience has shown in the case of Spain—may otherwise necessitate countermeasures of unforeseeable extent in the future.

In this context I wish to state as a matter of principle: Certain circles abroad seem to believe that the especially vociferous declaration of sympathy for elements, which have come into conflict with the law in Germany, could effect a relief of their situation. There is perhaps the expectation that certain journalistic measures in this regard may serve to exert a terrorist influence on the German state leadership. This belief is founded on a capital error.

To us, the support which circles abroad lend to certain efforts directed against the German state is the final proof of their treasonous nature; for mere opposition to a regime has never yet drawn sympathy from these foreign democracies, and neither has the prosecution or punishment of a political offender. When has Germany ever had a stronger political opposition than the National Socialist one? Never has a political opposition been suppressed, persecuted and incited against with baser means than the National Socialist Party was. It is to our credit that we can say that we have never enjoyed the pity, much less the support, of such a foreign power for such a reason.

Therefore, this kind of support seems to be reserved for those whose aim it is to destroy the German Reich. And for this reason, each and every instance of it only serves as one more compelling reason for us to tighten our measures. . . . ❖

A Side of Adolf Hitler Few Even Know Existed . . .

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics

Adolf Hitler has been described as a failed artist, a hack. But reality is far from the skewed portrayals we have been presented in almost every mainstream history text since his death. He was, in fact, a man with vast artistic and conceptual abilities. And he was the driving force behind the creation of the new image of Germany—from monuments to public buildings to opera houses to great war memorials to new music to grand museums to hold the finest artwork from a variety of European cultures.

Yet this aspect of Adolf Hitler has been almost completely ignored in the frenzy to portray Hitler as a sadistic, bloodthirsty demon.

In a remarkable synthesis of key scholarship and historical resources, author Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as much less a political than a cultural revolution. Spotts maintains that Hitler viewed himself first and foremost as an artist and that his activities were largely directed to promotion of the arts. His driving ambition was to create a supreme culture state—out with the corrupt, in with the aesthetically ennobling. Hitler's vision of his German super-state was to be expressed as much in art as politics. Culture was not only the end to which power should aspire, but the means of achieving it.

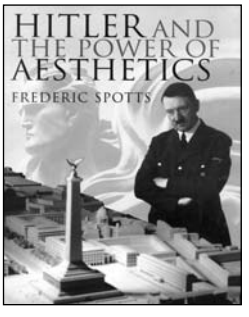

Containing more than 145 drawings, photos, models, sculptures, paintings, architectural works etc, this essential book covers the subject like no other before.

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics (hardback, 456 pages, **#377**, ***$37.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Ask for a TBR BOOK CLUB brochure when you call!

TBR HISTORY QUIZ

8

1 Who was the Minnesota farmer who found what is now known as the Kensington Rune Stone *(right)*?

1

2 By 1939, roughly how many men were employed by the German Gestapo? How many by the Soviet NKVD?

3

3 It was a common slogan to refer to this particularly famous radio personality *(left)* as the very core of FDR's third term election campaign. In other words, FDR's campaign was based around the propaganda of one man. Who was this persuasive media personality?

4 Where did South Korean leader Syngman Rhee *(right)* receive his Ph.D. in international relations?

4

5 Speaking of universities, what university did famed Japanese admiral Isoroku Yamamoto *(below)* attend?

5

6 By and large, the Serbian national socialist movement was headed by which member of the royal Yugoslav government?

7 At the time of Hitler's invasion of France, Hitler had at his disposal around 100,000 combat ready troops. This number came up against how many French soldiers?

8 What illustrious modern personality said: "no extermination camps existed on German soil"?

9 During the Vietnam War—March of 1968, to be exact—U.S. Army troops were accused of massacring 22 villagers in the hamlet of Mylai. Who were the two officers implicated in giving the orders? *(Bottom, students protest the "Mylai Massacre" with masks made of photos of one of these two men.)*

10 Everyone knows the hyperinflation that gripped Germany during the decadent Weimar years. But how bad did it get? How much, in rough figures, was the mark worth by the mid-1920s?

9

ANSWERS:

1. Olaf Ohmann, a man who spent the rest of his life continually persecuted for finding evidence of white people in America long before Columbus ever arrived on these shores. (TBR July/August 1999) **2.** The Gestapo employed 7,500 men, while the Soviet secret police employed in excess of 370,000 men. (TBR November/December 2000) **3.** Walter Winchell. (TBR July/ August 1998) **4.** Princeton. **5.** Harvard. (TBR July/August 1999) **6.** Milan Nedic, the Serbian minister of the army and navy. (TBR March/April 2001) There were other pro-German Serbian units operating in Yugoslavia, but Nedic's was by far the best known. **7.** About 6 million, who were rendered inutile in a few weeks. (TBR January/February 2002) **8.** It was Simon Wiesenthal, in the April 1975 issue of *Books and Bookmen*. (TBR July/August 1998) **9.** The two were Capt. Ernest Medina and Lt. William Calley. (TBR November/December 2000; masks are of Calley) **10.** Depending upon the region, roughly 3 trillion marks to the U.S dollar. (TBR July/August 1999)

Culloden

. . . and the Aftermath of the 'Forty-five'

BY KYLE MARTIN

The roots of the annihilation of Keltic culture in the Highlands of Scotland extend all the way back some 140 years prior to the major events discussed in this article. In 1603, when King James VI of Scotland betrayed his heritage by accepting also the crown of England, (despite the fact that the person from whom he received it had put to death his own mother), the Scottish nation was hopelessly diluted, reduced to the status of a protectorate of the irresistibly powerful and haughty neighbor to the south.

Bonny Prince Charlie: A Poem

No more we'll see such deeds again,
Deserted is each Highland glen,
And lonely cairns are o'er the men
Who fought and died for Charlie.

The white rose blossoms forth again
Deep in Highland sheltered glens
And soon we'll hear the cry we ken,
Tae rise! And fight for Charlie!

Prince Charles Edward Stuart *(left) was known as "Prince Charlie," not for the English diminutive "Charlie" but because "Charlie" was an attempt to pronounce the Gaelic name "Tearlach," the equivalent of "Charles."*

Yet, from even before the time of the Battle of Bannockburn (and the reestablishment of a sovereign and independent Scotland in 1314) the independent Keltic culture in the Highlands had been under steady assault from various foreign influences. The Norse elites (typified by the Bruces), realizing their debt to the valor and strength of Keltic arms, tolerated the rugged individualism and uniqueness of Highland society, while doing little to discourage the migration of English peoples and customs to the lowlands. Whether by accident or not, the resulting gulf thus fixed between the "civilized," English-speaking and Protestant Lowlands, and the "romantic," Gaelic-speaking and Catholic highlands resulted in a divided nation which would, by 1603, no longer have the will to resist the amalgamation and acculturation which inevitably resulted from the union of the crowns.

That the rugged Highlanders had tolerated the rule of foreign elites for centuries does little to explain their often-fanatical devotion to the Stuart kings. Highland elites shared the Stuarts' rather extreme notion of "the divine right of kings" because it cemented their own place in the hierarchy against any nascent threats from ambitious pretenders from the lower classes. The clan chiefs' support of the ultimate "pretender" (as Charles Edward Stuart was known in the Hanoverian court at London) must then be found in their sense of realpolitik as it appeared to them on their windswept crags in the early 18th century. They found the toleration of the Stuarts toward their religion and local laws and mores far preferable to the heavy-handed centralizing tendencies of the Hanoverians. But it was a genuine devotion to the romantic past that, in the end, caused many of the Highland chiefs to make the fatal gamble that brought them to the dismal and damp field of Culloden Moor in 1745.

The House of Stuart thus became both a blessing and a curse to its adherents in the Highlands. As most of the Stuart kings were ardently Catholic, many Highland chiefs saw it as their sworn duty to reverse the "Glorious Revolution" of 1688, which had swept the Stuarts from the throne of England in favor of Protestant sympathizers. The fact that England (and by extension Scotland) was now to be ruled by a German family did not sit well with Jacobites[1] who sought to bring the "rightful king" back from across the sea (France) to the seat of power in London and Edinburgh. Undoubtedly, some chiefs saw in the restoration of the Stuarts—as, of course, a direct result of their own martial exertions—an opportunity to establish their supremacy at court in an ongoing "United Kingdom." Perhaps they even saw a chance to replace London with Edinburgh as the real power center of this kingdom. But, it is doubtful that they took up arms against the Hanoverians on three separate occasions in an effort to preserve Keltic culture, or to re-establish an independent Scottish nation. Yet, this is precisely what victory in the last major Jacobite rebellion in 1745 would have done. Jacobite failure to place "Bonny Prince Charlie" (Charles Edward Stuart) on the throne was the death knell of Highland culture, and English policymakers were quick to ensure that this was indeed the inevitable result.

Following the Highlanders' impressive victory at the Battle of Prestonpans (early in the final rebellion of 1745) King George II pulled out all of the stops, determining to send his favorite

Facing page, on a cold, rainy day in April 1746, *two armies faced each other across a bleak moor near the town of Inverness in northern Scotland. One of them, actually making a last stand for their ancient way of life, was made up of tribal levies fighting to restore the Stuart dynasty to the throne of Britain. On the other side were the government troops, fighting for the Hanoverian dynasty in London. "Bonny Prince Charlie" sent his warriors, armed with swords and little else, against the Redcoats, equipped with many cannon, who in less than an hour, crushed the outnumbered Highlanders with storms of grapeshot and musketry. A wild charge is little use against artillery and musketeers in ranks firing in succession. Earlier, the Scottish army had advanced as far as Derby in England, putting London itself into a panic. The battle was horrific enough, but even worse was the aftermath. Surviving records of the British war crimes reveal a systematic perpetration of barbarities the tortures practiced by the most savage American Indian tribes on their victims can hardly exceed in atrocity—such as would be scarcely credible were they not so well authenticated.*

son, William (William Augustus, duke of Cumberland) to once and for all eliminate the Jacobite threat to his succession.[2] This was extremely unfortunate for Scotland, and for Gaelic culture generally, as William "The Butcher" was known for his severity and lack of compassion even before his demonic deeds at Culloden became public. Arthur L. Griffiths reports in a book on the Highland clans[3] that the wounded of the Royal Army were treated with dignity and humanity by the Highland captains after Prestonpans. This display of chivalry would have been very much in keeping with the Highland sense of honor. "Butcher" Cumberland's subsequent attempts to exonerate himself from the acts of depravity carried out by British regulars against surrendered clansmen following Culloden can thus be seen in the naked light of truth as unmitigated cruelty, and not (as Anglophilic apologists have ever since claimed) as acts of justifiable retribution.

Cumberland was loved by his men, though as a general he had little to recommend him. The impressive string of battlefield losses by Cumberland includes the battles of Fontenoy (1745), Laufeld (1747), Hastenbeck (1757) and Klosterzeven (1757). Culloden was to be the only victory for the major general who had been prematurely promoted to such an exalted rank at the tender age of 21.[4] He was still just 24 at the time of that fateful April morning near the quaint Scottish town of Inverness, though his youth should in no way be used to excuse his bloodthirsty rapacity.

When the Scotsmen invaded England late in 1745, most Englishmen were amazed by the gentility and orderly conduct of the 6,000 troops under Bonny Charlie. Carlisle, the second-greatest city of the north, was captured by the Scots, who treated most of those conquered well, before driving to within just 27 miles of London.[5] During the weeks-long occupation by the Highland army of a large swath of English territory, there were few complaints from English villagers. This stands in starkest contrast to numerous reports from neutral chroniclers about the behavior of the British army at the close of the Battle of Culloden.

It was far more than a mere military defeat that was suffered by the unfortunate Highlanders. They lost not only the battle, but also the cause of Jacobitism, the hopes for a renewal of an independent Scotland and the Highland culture. What emerged was an unrivaled cosmopolitanism, an unchecked surge of imperialism, and—extended to current times—a smug superiority among English elites. This smugness, when inbred into generations of the snobocracy, has led succeeding generations of silver-spooned elites to believe that they know what is best for the rest of society. The Englishman's notion of the "white man's burden" and the need of underprivileged peoples to have their lot "improved" for them extends from the slaughterhouse of Culloden.

Briefly, and militarily speaking, Culloden was a defeat for the Highlanders for two basic reasons: lack of supply, and lagging morale. Griffiths sums up the first of these issues thusly: "Upon one single man, one recreant, can be put the blame for all that follows of misfortune in the history of Bonny Prince Charlie. He was the man in charge of the commissary department of the Highland army."[6] While this statement is a bit simplistic, there can be no doubt that lack of food was a serious problem on the eve of the battle. When the starving men in tartan advanced across Drummossie Moor in the last great charge of the claymore, it was with arms trembling and stomachs growling from lack of nourishment. The prince had also ordered a night attack on the enemy's bivouac the evening before which failed due to difficulty locating the intended target in the dark and due also to the poor footing resulting from the wet heather and swampy lands before the town of Nairn. The attack was called off at the last minute and the men were required to countermarch to Inverness where many of them fell to searching that place for victuals as "The Butcher's" army arrived on the moor. So it was with both famished bodies and with minds cobwebbed from lack of sleep that many of the Highlanders went forward that April 16, 1746.

BONNY PRINCE CHARLIE

The morale problem came from the ill-fated decision by Prince Charles to refuse the right wing to Clan Donald at Culloden. This clan had enjoyed this place of distinction in every battle fought to preserve Scotland since Bannockburn. The Macdonalds thus refused to charge when given the order. Instead they merely held their ground and returned fire with the English from a distance when their support of their onrushing countrymen was most needed.

Some credit is to be given to William, for he had prepared his men much better psychologically and tactically to receive the Highland charge than had his doomed predecessors at Prestonpans. He gave the order for the front ranks to fix bayonets and to receive the charge while kneeling with the butt of the musket firmly planted in the ground. The second ranks then fired into the clansmen while their claymores were tangled in a thicket of muskets and steel.

But it was not the successful repelling of the charge that made the duke of Cumberland famous at Culloden but his actions afterward. As the last of the broken Scotsmen melted back into the heather he was asked for his orders. Legend has it that he wrote the words "no quarter" on the back of a playing card (the nine of diamonds—known forevermore as "the curse of Scotland").[7] There can be no doubt that these brutal instructions were subsequently obeyed with relish. The formal written orders read: "A captain and 50 foot to march directly and visit all the cottages in the neighborhood of the field of battle, and to search for rebels. The officers and men will take notice that the public orders of the rebels yesterday was to give us no quarter."[8] The clear implication of the final sentence was not missed by those intended to receive it.

The remainder of this paper will be devoted to recounting some of the worst of these atrocities, but a word about Cumberland's motivation needs to be appended. William produced a doc-

Highlanders Win a Major Victory at Prestonpans

In the traditional Keltic manner *of waging war, Highland warriors, vastly outnumbered, charge the "Sassenachs" at the Battle of Prestonpans, one of their great victories. It was said of such forces that their attack was "so terrible that the best troops in Europe would with difficulty sustain the first shock of it; and if the hordes of the Highlanders once came in contact with them, their defeat was inevitable." Such a style of warfare suited a people who could not sustain formal armies but who depended upon the prowess of individual fighting men. Leaders led by example, heading knots of followers, who would try to force their way through the enemy line. The Keltic fighting man rewarded bravery in battle by sparing the life of those who had fought valiantly. The English approach was the exact opposite, murdering the wounded enemy fighters, as would be seen later at Culloden.*

ument sometime afterward, professing it to be a seized Jacobite order, stating that the clansmen were to give no quarter to surrendered English soldiers.[9] He stuck to this lame excuse for what resulted for years, even after the offending portion of the document was indisputedly shown to be a forgery, and even after "Sweet William's" reputation (even among his fellow Englishmen) had been tainted beyond repair, so much so that many of them too eventually joined the Scots in calling him "Stinking Billy."

"The numerous wounded lying on the field were systematically bayoneted or shot or clubbed to death," says David Daiches in his compelling account titled *The Last Stuart*.[10] "The dragoons pursued the fleeing clansmen on the road to Inverness and sabered pretty well everyone they saw during the pursuit, whether they were innocent bystanders or Jacobite soldiers. . . . [T]here can unfortunately be no doubt that there was systematic killing of men, women and children."[11] Griffiths tells us that, "the soldiers went about in sport dabbling in the blood until they looked like butchers rather than so-called Christian soldiers."[12] It is stated by many that Cumberland himself participated personally in the bloodbath.

Innocent women and babies did not escape the aftermath. One Elspeth MacPhail, six miles from the battlefield when seeing dragoons coming toward her, ran with her newborn into the fields to find her husband. The dragoons soon caught up with her and slashed at her with their sabers until she had seven wounds. One of the dragoons snatched the baby by the thigh and twirled it above his head.[13] The pursuit of rebels continued long after the battle and far afield from that locale. On the western isle of Rona, a blind girl was mercilessly raped by the duke's troopers.[14] Often, pure deception was used to lure fugitive rebels. The description of one such incident will serve to illuminate all the rest:

> Twelve wounded men had taken shelter in the house of William Rose. . . . On Friday there came a party of soldiers, headed by an officer who spoke civilly to Mrs. Rose, saying that the rebel officers should get up, for he and his men had come to take them to a surgeon. "Upon which . . . the poor men made shift to get up and went along with the party with an air of cheerfulness and joy, being full of the thought that their wounds were to be dressed." Some minutes later Mrs. Rose heard a volley, and she picked up her skirts and ran to the sound of it. She found the 12 men dead and the soldiers marching away.[15]

Of course, the English resorted to their standard *modus operandi* by also burning to death scores of fugitives. Here is but a single account of several such incidents:

> About the field were several small hovels, byres of sod and stones in which some of the wounded took shelter during the night. Three of these huts were burned on Friday, with the clansman still inside. One was the hut in which Keppoch's son had left his father's body, and in which the frightened beggars had hidden. Chief's body, wounded and beggars were all burned. The soldiers surrounded the hut and fastened the door, and set light to the roof yelling back at the cries from within. In another hut 18 clansmen were burned. Mrs. David Taylor . . . saw this hut. She had come to the moor in search of her brother-in-law, and "she saw in the rubish [sic] the bodies of several of those who had been scorched to death in a most miserable, mangled way."[16]

When these atrocities reached the ears of the king's agent in Inverness he attempted to alleviate the suffering with a direct appeal to Cumberland. William's response was a cold-hearted, "Laws? I'll make a brigade give the laws!"[17] In one glen the most cruel scene of the Culloden aftermath took place: "In Glen Cannich, a dark and beautiful gorge, a farmer and his family were shearing corn [grain] in their small field when a platoon of Lockhart's soldiers arrived. . . . The farmer and his people ran to the rocks on the eastern wall of the glen, and had arrived there when a woman remembered she had left her child in her house. They saw one soldier enter the house and come out, and then another went in, and when he came out the baby was spitted on his hanger."[18]

Many a harassed Jacobite ended his life in banishment. Many were sent to the colonies, often, again, by trickery. A group of 84 Culloden veterans were lured in by the duke upon his promise that once they had delivered up their arms and sworn an oath of allegiance they would be able to return home safely with written protections. Instead they were seized to a man and shipped off to the sugar colonies. Only 18 survived there beyond the first three years, and only seven or eight ever saw the shores of Scotland again. This incident gave rise to a famous slogan in the district from which these men were gathered: "*Cho sabhailt ri* protection"—"as safe as a written protection."[19]

The harrying of fugitives out of Scotland in the years immediately following the last Jacobite rebellion was apparently a successful enough operation to be repeated in subsequent years in far-flung regions of the British Empire. It was only a decade later, for example that the French neutrals who had lived in quiet servility in Nova Scotia for 150 years were sent fleeing from their burning homes to make room for English settlers.[20] Yet, the English policymakers were not finished with the Highlanders. New laws were passed in Parliament proscribing the wearing of the tartan and making the bagpipes an outlawed "weapon of war." The right of Highlanders to be tried by Gaelic law and to be ruled locally by Gaelic custom was removed. The centralizing fist of London was left unrestrained to pound the lifeblood out of Scottish nationhood and the unique Keltic culture of the Highlands. In all, only 120 rebels were given the formality of a trial before being summarily executed. About 936 were banished to America, with 121 others being banished elsewhere. It is estimated that 3,471 members of the families of the vanquished were taken to prison, where at least 600 of them perished. The several hundred clansmen who were killed outright in the actual action of the Battle of Culloden were fortunately spared the horrific scenes of the aftermath.

The lovely ballad of *Loch Lomond* speaks of the impending death of one Highland lad about to take "the low road" home by the grave after being hanged at Carlisle for his part in the rebellion. It is the last, and one of the most famous elements of Scottish lore to come down to us from the Old Scotland that died on Drummossie Moor. The Battle of Culloden, like so many other lost battles, was a negative turning point in world history. It left the English free to reign supreme at long last on "their own island," and, unfortunately for so many future victims of English oppression, it left the king's armies free to expand the English notion of "improvement" by subjecting many other peoples and cultures to their "superior" brand of civilization. ❖

Overrated?

The romantic myth of the "Young Pretender" as a heroic prince, adventuring against the evil usurpers to claim the throne that was rightfully his father's, is frankly a lot of bollocks and belongs on the side of oatcake tins rather than in the annals of history. The Jacobite Rebellion of 1745 that was sparked by his arrival on Scotland's shores was doomed to fail from the start and would never have happened had Charlie not been so pig-headed and arrogant in his belief that "his people" wanted him. The simple truth was that most people, including "his" people, did not.

SOURCE: FIRSTFOOT.COM

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Daiches, David, *The Last Stuart: The Life and Times of Bonnie Prince Charlie*, New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1973.

Griffiths, Arthur L., *Wild Scottish Clans and Bonnie Prince Charlie*, Boston: C.M. Clark Publishing Co., 1910.

Prebble, John, *Culloden*, New York: Athenaeum, 1962.

Taylor, Ian C., *Culloden: A Guidebook to the Battlefield*, Edinburgh: The National Trust for Scotland, 1956.

Web Article Titled "William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland (1721-65)" and found at: http://dspace.dial.pipex.com/town/terrace/adw03/c-eight/people/cumber.htm.

ENDNOTES:

[1] The term "Jacobite" derives from the Latin word "Jacobus," meaning "James." Jacobites worked for the restoration of the Stuarts. While their strongest support came from predominantly Gaelic areas such as the Highlands, Wales and Cornwall, many Jacobite supporters were to be found throughout England—even in the court at London. To be fingered as a Jacobite in those days was the same as to be branded an "anti-Semite" today. William Augustus was George's third son and intended successor. The king tossed about for years for ways to supplant the rightful succession of his older sons and making William king, but failed.

[2] Griffiths, 71.

[3] Henderson, 13-18.

[4] Griffiths, 73.

[5] *Ibid.*, 80.

[6] http://dspace.dial.pipex.com/town/terrace/adw03/c-eight/people/cumber.htm.

[7] Prebble, 132.

[8] Daiches, 216.

[9] *Ibid.*

[10] *Ibid.*, 217.

[11] Griffiths, 87.

[12] Prebble, 125.

[13] *Ibid.*, 222.

[14] *Ibid.*, 135-136.

[15] *Ibid.*, 135.

[16] *Ibid.*, 164,

[17] *Ibid.*, 217.

[18] Taylor, 48.

[19] TBR has covered the cruel deportations of the Acadians, most recently in an article found in the May/June 2002 edition.

[20] Daiches, 217.

Kyle Martin is a writer and activist within the nationalist movement. A specialist in Keltic and English politics and history, Mr. Martin takes an anti-imperialist line concerning the British empire and its legacy in world history, politics and economics.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

According to *The Jerusalem Post* of September 19, 2003, the discovery of a stone water storage jar might alter some theories of Jewish life during the Roman occupation of Palestine. Near the city of Sephoris, a research team uncovered a farm house of some size. Within it, a limestone jar that was used for storing "ritually pure" water was found. Now, the significance of this find is that the jar was dated to about the 2nd or 3rd century A.D., meaning such rituals, previously thought only to have occurred while the Second Temple was standing, occurred after its destruction. This might alter the way some theorists view jewish religious life in late antiquity. If temple-related rituals occurred after the razing of the temple itself, then there might be some cause to believe that the temple itself was not considered, at least by some, to be the only place such ritual services could be performed.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to a report published in the *Biblical Archeology Review* of November/December 2002, an ossuary was found dating from between A.D. 10 to 70. On it was written the inscription "James, son of Joseph, brother of Jesus." The inscription was written in a script only used until roughly A.D. 60, according to archeologist Andre Lemaire of the Sorbonne. It makes reference to James being the son of Joseph, which corroborates the ancient tradition that James was the son of Joseph and thus the half brother of Jesus. Laboratory tests show that the composition of the ossuary was coated in a limestone that exists only in Jerusalem. It contains no modern elements whatever. Recently, the Israeli Antiquities Authority declared the work a fake in that the inscription was written in two stages. The archeologist who found the ossuary maintains that it is genuine.

✠ ✠ ✠

***The British Independent* newspaper** of December 28, 2003, reports the finding of an 8,000-year-old cask of wine. Such a find pushes the origin of wine back a few centuries. During a dig in Georgia, in the Caucasus, wine residue was found within several pottery jars. The claim is startling. Man at this time, often considered primitive, was adding anti-bacterial chemicals to the wine so it would last longer. The compound was made of a tree resin.

✠ ✠ ✠

In *The Jerusalem Post* of November 18th, 2003, a new village was uncovered at the northern fringe of Jerusalem of Jewish origin. It is roughly 2,000 years old. It was a wealthy village in that it contained vessels and cookware that was expensive at the time, and a part of "upper class" life in Jerusalem. It was abandoned during the Bar Kochba revolt against Roman rule in A.D. 135. The significance here was that it also uncovered an ancient Christian gravesite. Soon, the Israeli authorities were petitioned by orthodox rabbis that an underground road be built, because the existence of a cemetery for goyim was intolerable. The road is being built, and the rabbis are instructed to use another road when travelling through the area.

✠ ✠ ✠

Reuters reported on December 21, 2003 that a group of thieves stole a piece of a fresco preserved at Masada, in Israel. It was roughly a 6-inch piece of the fresco, dating back to the actual Roman siege of the fort in A.D. 70. Conceivably, this might have been the work of political protest as well as "souvenir hunters," as the official Israeli position has it.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Archeological Legacy Institute released a statement saying that many scholars now agree that a shipwreck found on the Caribbean coast of Panama was the famed La Vizcaina, a ship abandoned by Columbus on his last voyage to the area in 1503. Unfortunately, the man who originally found it, Warren White, an amateur archeologist, claims the salvage company charged with raising the ship will destroy many artifacts that White still needs to remove from the ship. He worries, in his words, about "governmental mis-management." Many associated with the Panamanian salvage company claim that they are fully certified to raise such artifacts and have already secured a media deal with the German giant, der Spiegel. Many have commented how little historians know about Spanish shipbuilding in the early 16th century. This is a major find for Columbus scholars.

✠ ✠ ✠

Some lost verses from ancient Greek poet Menander have recently been found at the Vatican, so reports Reuters of December 5th, 2003. Works such as "The Grouch" are now fully uncovered. The works were originally stored in a Syriac monastery that came under the jurisdiction of the pope through the *unia*. The fragments were then taken to the Vatican and forgotten, until recently. Scholars of ancient Greek poetry are presently struggling to discern the authenticity of the finds.

Moving Mountains

Recently, research at Thomas Jefferson's home at Monticello was begun. Originally, the digs were begun so as to figure out a way to repair the poor drainage to some of the walls which were beginning to bow because of moisture. A few small things were found, such as a set of keys and nails. The point now, researchers say, is to begin figuring out how Jefferson himself worried about the mountain where Monticello was built, for he excavated part of the mountain so as to build on level ground.

China Wants Tibet's Past Preserved

Contrary to the New Age movement, the Chinese government in Peking has spent millions of Yuan in preserving the cultural artifacts of Tibet's ancient past. Substantial maintenance projects have been initiated to preserve the archeological treasures of the Norpu Lingka palace and the Sakya philosophy school (often called a monastery). Tibet boasts of nearly 2,000 sites of ancient origin, among which 27 are under direct state protection and another 57 are under local protection. Interestingly, the local Buddhist authorities have not had the resources to maintain the buildings, and so the Peking government has stepped in, even referring to them as "holy sites." The Chinese have also tightened security around some of these sites in response to local threats against them.

A prescient message from one of America's greatest America First patriots and nationalists warns us against the folly of . . .

American Intervention in Foreign Wars

BY COL. CHARLES A. LINDBERGH

This speech, delivered on September 15, 1939, could not be more relevant to the present crisis in American foreign policy. As U.S. troops continue fighting a needless, no-win guerrilla war in Central Asia and the Middle East in no way serving national interest, Lindbergh's words are not only powerful, but also prophetic. Of course, he was looking toward what would become known as World War II, but its significance does not stop there. Reading his words will clearly show why this man is so reviled by hack historians today . . .

In times of great emergency, men of the same belief must gather together for mutual counsel and action. If they fail to do this, all that they stand for will be lost. I speak tonight to those people in the United States of America who feel that the destiny of this country does not call for our involvement in European wars.

We must band together to prevent the loss of more American lives in these internal struggles of Europe. We must keep foreign propaganda from pushing our country blindly into another war. Modern war with all its consequences is too tragic and too devastating to be approached from anything but a purely American standpoint. We should never enter a war unless it is absolutely essential to the future welfare of our nation.

This country was colonized by men and women from Europe. The hatreds, the persecutions, the intrigues they left behind, gave them courage to cross the Atlantic Ocean to a new land. They preferred the wilderness and the Indians to the problems of Europe. They weighed the cost of freedom from those problems, and they paid the price. In this country, they eventually found a means of living peacefully together—the same nationalities that are fighting abroad today. The quarrels of Europe faded out from American life as generations passed. Instead of wars between the English, French and Germans, it became a struggle of the New World for freedom from the Old—a struggle for the right of America to find her own destiny. The colonization of this country grew from European troubles, and our freedom sprang from European war; for we won independence from England while she was fighting France.

> *"If we enter the fight for democracy abroad, we may end by losing it at home."*
> *—Charles Lindbergh*

No one foresaw the danger ahead of us more clearly than George Washington. He solemnly warned the people of America against becoming entangled in European alliances. For over one hundred years, his advice was followed. We established the Monroe Doctrine for America. We let other nations fight among themselves. Then, in 1917, we entered a European war. This time we were on England's side, and so were France and Russia. Friends and enemies reverse as decades pass as political doctrines rise and fall.

The Great War ended before our full force had reached the field. We escaped with the loss of relatively few soldiers. We measured our dead in thousands. Europe measured hers in millions. Europe has not yet recovered from the effects of this war and she has already entered another. A generation has passed since the Armistice of 1918, but even in America we are still paying for our part in that victory—and we will continue to pay for another generation. European countries were both unable and unwilling to pay their debts to us.

Now that war has broken out again, we in America have a decision to make on which the destiny of our nation depends. We must decide whether or not we intend to become forever involved in this age-old struggle between the nations of Europe. Let us not delude ourselves. If we enter the quarrels of Europe during war, we must stay in them in time of peace as well. It is madness to send our soldiers to be killed as we did in the last war if we turn the course of peace over to the greed, the fear, and the intrigue of European nations. We must either keep out of European wars entirely or stay in European affairs permanently.

In making our decision, this point should be clear: these wars in Europe are not wars in which our civilization is defending itself against some Asiatic intruder. There is no Genghis Khan or Xerxes marching against our western nations. This is not a question of banding together to defend the white race against foreign invasion. This is simply one more of those age-old quarrels within our own family of nations—a quarrel arising from the errors of the last war—from the failure of the victors of that war to follow a consistent policy either of fairness or of force.

Arbitrary boundaries can only be maintained by strength of arms. The Treaty of Versailles either had to be revised as time passed, or England and France, to be successful, had to keep Germany weak by force. Neither policy was followed; Europe wavered back and forth between the two. As a result, another war has begun, a war which is likely to be far more prostrating than the last, a war which will again kill off the best youth of Europe, a war which may even lead to the end of our western civilization.

We must not permit our sentiment, our pity, or our personal feelings of sympathy, to obscure the issue, to affect our children's lives. We must be as impersonal as a surgeon with his knife. Let use make no mistake about the cost of entering this war. If we take part successfully, we must throw the resources of our entire nation into the conflict. Munitions alone will not be enough. We cannot count on victory merely by shipping abroad several thousand airplanes and cannon. We are likely to lose a million men, possibly several million—the best of American youth. We will be staggering under the burden of recovery during the rest of our lives. And our children will be fortunate if they see the end in their lives, even if, by some

Before America's entry into World War II, *Charles Lindbergh was a major figure in the campaign to keep the United States neutral. The crunch came with a series of radio talks in which Lindbergh warned against supporting the Allies. On April 29 1941, two days after Roosevelt impugned his loyalty in a speech, Lindbergh resigned his colonelcy in the Air Corps Reserve. After Pearl Harbor, he had second thoughts and volunteered for service again but was initially turned down. Eventually, however, the government recognized its need for his help, and he served with distinction. Lindbergh shot down two Japanese planes while serving as a civilian technical adviser to U.S. air forces in the Pacific. He also carried out strafing attacks and dive bombings against the Japanese on behalf of Australia. He also carried out classified research into how pilots could better survive exposure to high altitudes, as high as 40,000 feet. At left is Lindbergh in a U.S. Air Force uniform.*

unlikely chance, we do not pass on another Polish corridor to them. Democracy itself may not survive. If we enter the fighting for democracy abroad, we may end by losing it at home.

America has little to gain in another European war. We must not be misguided by this foreign propaganda to the effect that our frontiers lay in Europe. One need only glance at a map to see where our true frontiers lie. What more could we ask than the Atlantic Ocean on the east and the Pacific on the west? No, our interests in Europe need not be from the standpoint of defense. Our own natural frontiers are enough for that. If we extend them to the center of Europe, we might as well extend them around the earth. An ocean is a formidable barrier, event for modern aircraft.

Our safety does not lie in fighting European wars. It lies in our own internal strength, in the character of the American people and of American institutions. As long as we maintain an army, a navy, and an air force worthy of the name, as long as America does not decay within, we need fear no invasion of our country.

Again, I address those among you who agree with this stand. Our future and our children's future depend upon the action we take. It is essential to think clearly and to act quickly in the days that are to come. We will be deluged with propaganda, both foreign and domestic—some obvious, some insidious. Much of our news is already colored. Every incident and every accident will be seized upon to influence us. And in modern war there is bound to be plenty of both. We must learn to look behind every article we read and every speech we hear. We must not only inquire about the writer and the speaker—about his personal interests and his nationality, but we must ask who owns and who influences the newspaper, the news picture, and the radio station. If our people know the truth, if they are fully and accurately informed, if they are not misled by propaganda, this country is not likely to enter the war now going on in Europe.

And if Europe is prostrated again by war, as she has been so often in the past, then the greatest hope for our western civilization lies in America. By staying out of war ourselves, we may even bring peace to Europe more quickly. Let us look to our own defenses and to our own character. If we attend to them, we have no need to fear what happens elsewhere. If we do not attend to them, nothing can save us.

If war brings more dark ages to Europe, we can better preserve those things which we love and which we mourn the passing of in Europe today by preserving them here, by strengthening them here, rather that by hurling ourselves thoughtlessly to their defense over there and thus destroying all in the conflagration. The German genius for science and organization, the English genius for government and commerce, the French genius for living and the understanding of life—they must not go down here as well as on the other side. Here in America they can be blended to form the greatest genius of all.

The gift of civilized life must still be carried on. It is more important than the sympathies, the friendships, the desires, of any single generation. This is the test before America now. This is the challenge—to carry on western civilization. ❖

(Broadcast through the facilities of the Mutual Broadcasting System, the National Broadcasting Company, the Columbia Broadcasting System, and by short-wave from WIXL, Boston.)

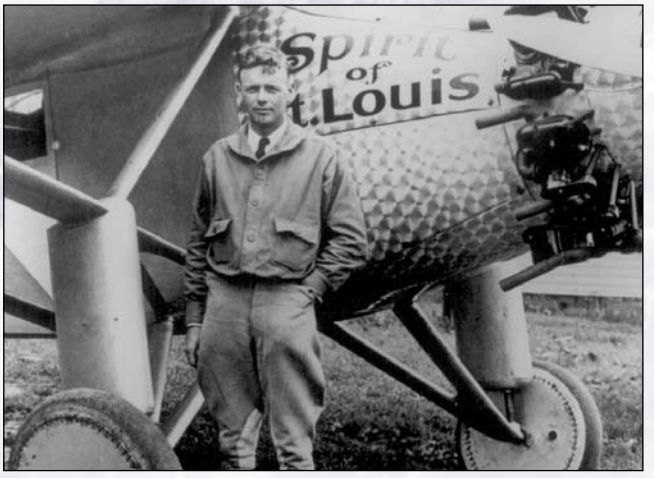

Charles Lindbergh piloted *a rickety aircraft solo over the Atlantic. At a small airfield outside Paris on May 21, 1927, he was overwhelmed at his reception by cheering French crowds. Commissioned a colonel, he later flew his* Spirit of St. Louis *cross-country, promoting aviation.*

Charles Augustus Lindbergh (1902-1974) is best known for two things: the first is his justly famous transatlantic flight of May 1927, and, second, his determination to keep the United States out of World War II. Of course, it is the latter that The Barnes Review takes the keenest interest in. Lindbergh was a household name throughout the years leading to the war. Therefore, lending his name to the pro-neutrality cause throughout the 1930s and early 1940s brought the America First movement a great deal of respect. He charged that pro-Jewish and British groups were leading America into war, and he paid for it with his reputation.

Five Speeches of the America First Committee

Here is a compilation of five addresses delivered on behalf of the America First Committee prior to the advent of U.S. intervention in the war in Europe (1939-1945). This booklet contains speeches by:

- Gen. Hugh S. Johnson (Sept. 5, 1940)
- Sen. Robert LaFollette Jr. (Sept. 11, 1940)
- Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge (Sept. 25, 1940)
- Gen. Robert E. Wood (October 4, 1940)
- Col. Charles A. Lindbergh (April 23, 1941)

Defend America First, 50-page pamphlet: One copy is $10; 3 copies for $12; 5 or more $3 each. Send payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. S&H included. Make great handouts.

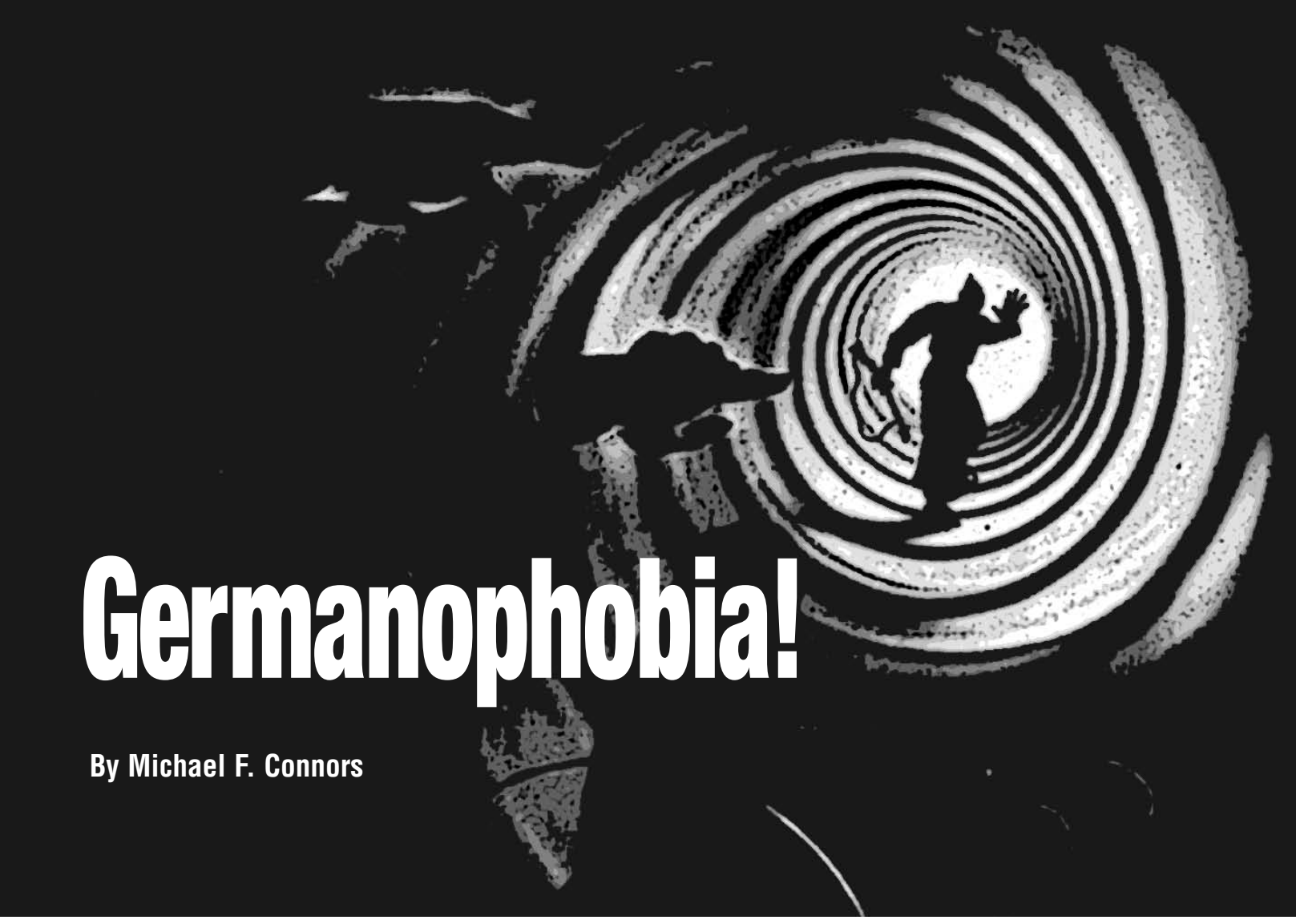

Germanophobia!

By Michael F. Connors

This article is a highly edited version of an undated pamphlet that remains little known to the American public. Mr. Connors's contention, well documented and written, is that the relationship between the Germans and the English-speaking world underwent a radical transformation at the start of World War I. Previously, English scholarship was very pro-German. However, once British economic power was threatened at the beginning of the 20th century, a sea change took place. Within a few years, English scholarship simply reversed itself and began to publish the most absurd pseudo-intellectual histories of Germany, painting Germany as backward, barbarian and inhuman. This article clearly shows the level of state control over academic history as well as the dependency that American scholars displayed to the British.

It is widely conceded today that the kind of thinking which presents any ethnic or national group in terms of a crude, unflattering caricature is undesirable and sloppy at the very least. Conversely, acceptance of others on the basis of individual merit, without reference to racial or national background, is regarded as one of the distinguishing marks of the truly educated man.

One of the most widely publicized reasons offered in explanation of our opposition to the regime of the late Adolf Hitler was its severe policy directed at Jews and other enemies of the regime. By some curious irony, however, many of the same Americans who were so quick to attack the nazi racial doctrines have been the worst offenders in spreading abroad a fantastic myth of singular German wickedness. As a consequence of this Germanophobic myth, the very word "German" conjures up in all too many minds an uncomfortable, if vague, image of robot-like, goose-stepping legions of glassy-eyed storm troopers set in motion by the harshly barked commands of an Erich von Stronheim-type "Prussian" officer. Furthermore, "militarism," "aggressiveness," and a marked preference for "authoritarianism" over democracy have well nigh universally been regarded as "typically German" national traits.

This dark image of a sinister, aggressive, predatory and militarily regimented Germany only became prevalent in the present century. The English historian, Frederic William Maitland, has described the once characteristic attitude toward the

Germans: ". . . [I]t was usual and plausible to paint the German as an unpractical, dreamy, sentimental being, looking out with mild blue eyes into a cloud of music and metaphysics and tobacco smoke." (Quoted in Manfred Messerschmidt, *Deutschland in englischer Sicht: Die Wandlungen des Deutschlandbildes in der englischen Geschictsschreibung* (Dusseldorf: Michael Triltsch Verlag, 1955, 51.)

In America too a similarly warm view of things German predominated. It is difficult to exaggerate the constructive impact of German institutions upon American life and the cordiality of the reception accorded them in the century or so from Frederick the Great to Bismarck. The story of this golden age of German-American relations has been magnificently chronicled by a very thorough and gifted American scholar, Henry M. Adams, in his recently published *Prussian-American Relations, 1775-1871*. In the cultural and intellectual spheres as in the political sphere the relationship was one of immense mutual profit.

The Prussian system of higher education and the cultural flowering that characterized Prussia in the era of regeneration following the Napoleonic wars all left a distinct mark upon America. The list of American scholars and writers—George Tichnor, Edward Everett, Joseph Cogswell, George Bancroft, John Lothrop Motley, Henry E. Dwight, Washington Irving, Henry W. Longfellow and James F. Cooper, to mention only some who went to Prussia to secure inspiration for their life's work—is a most impressive one. Thus, to Americans too, "whether seen in their newly united nation or in this country, the Germans were generally regarded as methodical and energetic people" indeed as "models of progress," while "in their devotion to music, education, science, and technology they aroused the admiration and emulation of Americans." (Henry Cord Meyer, *Five Images of Germany: Half a Century of American Views on German History* Washington, D.C: The American Historical Association, 1960, 3.)

A writer inclined to present France in an unfavorable light relative to Germany would find, in the story of the French invasions of Germany since 1300, a veritable propaganda arsenal.

Two unrelated historic factors seemed to conspire at the time to give widespread currency to views of this sort. First, there were the truly monumental achievements of Germans in every sphere of cultural, intellectual, and scientific creativity. It could hardly have seemed amiss to speak of a nation of *Dichter und Denker* when one thought of the contributions to literature of Goethe and Schiller, the historical works of Ranke and Niebuhr, the philosophical studies of Kant and Hegel, the great scientific achievements of Alexander von Humboldt and Rintgen and the varied musical achievements of Beethoven, the Strausses and Wagner.

The second factor that seemed to support this attitude toward the Germans was their military and political weakness before their achievement of national unification in 1871.

One cannot imagine a more vivid contrast than that between de Stael's Germans and the stereotyped image of monocled, burr-headed, heel-clicking, mindless robots that Hollywood did so much to popularize in the 1930s and '40s.

Possibly even more difficult to grasp, for those whose thinking has been shaped by the propaganda of recent years, is the fact that throughout the 19th century France, rather than Germany, was cast in the role of international bully and villain. Had not Louis XIV and Bonaparte repeatedly made a battleground of Europe? Could anyone forget that French arms had rolled at high tide across the entire continent of Europe, threatening to engulf even the vast empire of the Russian tsar? Or could anyone forget that it had required the combined resources of Austria, Britain, Russia and Prussia, assisted by the fortuitous intervention of nature in the form of the Russian winter, to shatter the might of the Corsican conqueror?

A writer inclined to present France in an unfavorable light relative to Germany would find, in the story of the French invasions of Germany since 1300, a veritable propaganda arsenal. Though there were at least 17 major French invasions of German territory in the period between 1300 and 1600, the period of French intervention that is genuinely appalling is that from 1635 to 1815.

It should be noted that the old and persistent conviction that Franco-American relations were undeviatingly friendly throughout the 19th century is quite at odds with the facts. For a recent scholarly study that reveals the full extent of Franco-American estrangement during these years see Henry Blumenthal, *A Reappraisal of Franco-American Relations, 1830-1871* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1959).

The Thirty Years' War ravished Germany continuously from 1635 to 1648. The French also invaded German territory seven times during the concluding phase of their war with Spain that ended in 1659. A few years later during the War of Devolution and again during their encounter with the Dutch in 1672, the French violated German territory on at least four occasions. Then, between 1678 and 1686, the French, through their reunion policy, committed at least ten major acts of aggression against Germany. The War of the League of Augsburg in 1688 actually began as a French "preventive war" against the German states with the unprovoked devastation of the Palatinate, as well as the destruction of Heidelberg, Worms and Speyer. Further French invasions of Germany followed in 1702, 1733, and 1740. Again during the Seven Years War (1756-63) French aggression against German territory was repeated. Finally, during the periods of the French Revolution and Napoleon, Germany was repeatedly bled white by French invasions and coalition wars. One might reasonably conclude then that an estimate of 30 French invasions of German territory since the Middle Ages is a conservative understatement.

All these facts were very clearly reflected in world opinion at the time of the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. In the words

of Professor Sidney Fay, "Bismarck's unification of Germany was hailed at the time as a desirable, even glorious accomplishment of the spirit of nationalism." (Sidney Bradshaw Pay, *The Origins of the World War*. New York: The, Macmillan Company, 1949, 1, 51.)

Writing in a similar vein, another distinguished American student of this period relates that:

> Whatever opinion historians may now hold on the question of responsibility for the war, there was little difference of opinion on this point among contemporary neutrals. . . . When the war broke out, Englishmen were almost unanimous in believing that the conflict had been wantonly precipitated by the French Emperor, and that the fundamental cause for the war was the French desire to reestablish French hegemony on the continent by the defeat of Prussia and the acquisition of German territory. (William L. Langer, European Alliances And Alignments: 1871-1890 (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1950, 9).)

John Gerow Gazley wrote the most exhaustive analysis ever attempted of American opinion of Germany during this pre-20th-century period. He found that the American response from the outset of the war was "overwhelmingly pro-German and anti-French," while "in striking contrast to the belief that France represented despotism, decadence and reaction was the common conviction among Americans that Germany's success meant the triumph of progress, liberty and civilization." (John Gerow Gazley, *American Opinion of German Unification, 1848-1871*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1926, 322 and 348.)

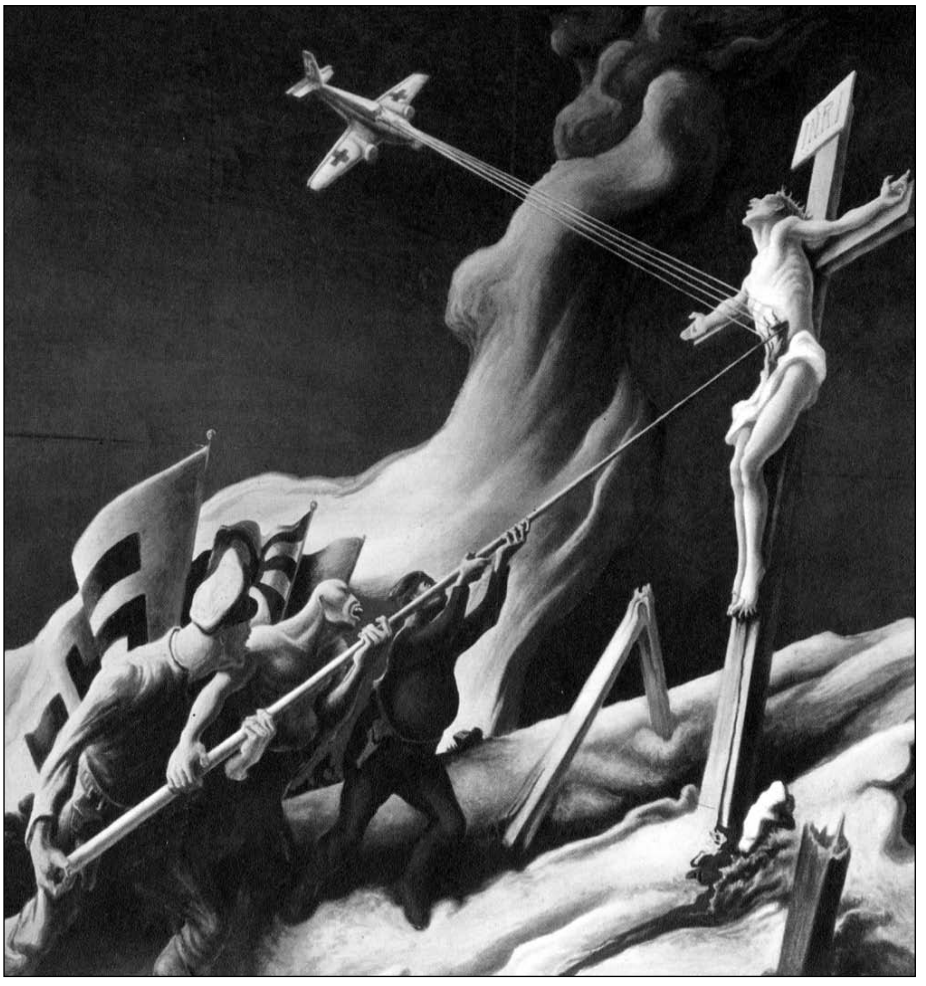

Even famed American artist Thomas Hart Benton *got into the Germanophobic act, creating this illustration in 1943. Its evocative message was clear: a victory for Germany meant an end to Christianity. In fact it was the Jewish Bolsheviks from the Soviet Union who wanted Christianity crushed in conquered lands. Hitler, on the other hand, knew that Christianity was a unifying cultural force for Europeans.*

In 19th-century Britain, France had long been regarded as the "hereditary enemy," while the French reciprocated with bitter contempt for Perfidious Albion. So long as Britain and France remained the two major factors in the European power equation there was but little likelihood of a change in this alignment. Although the French were pathologically obsessed with a desire for revanche upon Germany after their inglorious coup of 1871, they continued to be at odds with England too, down to the early years of the present century. These Anglo-French tensions brought the world to the brink of war in 1898, at the time of the Fashoda Crisis over the control of the Egyptian Sudan. Only after the Entente Cordiale of 1904 did Anglo-French rapprochement become a reality. With this shift in the European power alignment, Britain and Germany became increasingly estranged.

As late as June 8, 1913, on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of William II's accession to the throne of the Reich, distinguished Americans, including William Howard Taft, Theodore Roosevelt, and Nicholas Murray Butler, in a special commemoration of the occasion by *The New York Times*, heaped lavish praise upon the German emperor; Taft even cited him as the world's greatest single force for peace at the time (Harry Elmer Barnes, *The Genesis of the World War* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1929, 593-95).) Butler's comments were positively rhapsodic. He concluded on the glowing note that "if the German Emperor had not been born to monarchy, he would have been chosen monarch or chief executive by popular vote of any modern people among whom his lot might have been cast" (Barnes, 595). Yet in a year or so William was to be called "the beast of Berlin." This was achieved via the collaboration of "learned historians" and "gutter journalists." The outcome of their joint efforts was "the first great triumph of the art of modern war propaganda."

The sources of Anglo-German estrangement had become quite apparent years before World War I. Naval rivalry plus Germany's astonishing industrial and commercial growth, which was viewed with increasing alarm in Great Britain, all

tended to create a growing rift between the two nations. British publicists and historians, ever sensitive to the wishes of the Foreign Office, soon began to reflect this new state of affairs in their writings about Germany. What is more, this change in the British climate of opinion created a similar change in American opinion of Germany.

Even at the turn of the century it was already evident that a good deal of anti-German sentiment was definitely setting in, in the American press. One very important but little known reason that serves to explain this was the utter dependence of a large segment of the American press upon British sources for information about European and particularly German affairs. The Germanophobic Harmsworth Press of Great Britain played an especially powerful role in this fascinating game of manipulating American opinion. The anti-German sentiments expressed in the widely read articles of F.W. Wile in *The New York Times* exemplified this British-inspired transformation in American thinking in an especially effective way.

It is not to be denied, therefore, that even before 1914 the shifting sands of international diplomacy had undermined somewhat the proud edifice of Imperial German world prestige. But the Reich was not at all unusual in this respect and, in any case, no power could expect to remain perennially popular in an age of greedy colonial and imperial rivalry. It was not until after the outbreak of the holocaust of 1914 that the grotesque image of a rapacious and bloodthirsty Germany uniquely aggressive throughout history achieved widespread currency in the West. It required the deliberate and systematic diffusion of Allied wartime propagandist distortions to give birth to the pathological Germanophobia that later became such a familiar and integral part of western thought processes. As Harry Paxton Howard recently expressed it:

> Actually, in the literal sense of the word, the biggest job of revising history was done during the first world war when our "histories" were completely revised to show that Germany had always been our enemy, that Germany had started the war in 1914, that Germany had even started the Franco-Prussian War in 1870, and that in the Revolutionary War we had not been fighting the British but the Hessians not to mention such things as the Germans cutting the hands off Belgian babies, instead of the Belgians cutting off the hands of Congolese. This was a real revision of our histories, which has distorted the American mind for more than 40 years. (Quoted by Harry Elmer Barnes in "Revisionism Revisited," *Liberation*, summer issue, 1959, 25.)

Soon after 1914 many of the seductive stratagems later employed with such telling effect by World War II propagandists made their appearance. Distorted intellectual history, for example, proved to be a veritable gold mine for Entente propagandists. Selected passages quoted out of context from the writings of all sorts of Germans, however obscure intellectually or remote historically, were offered in support of the thesis of a singularly iniquitous German national character.

Allied propagandists had a field day after 1914 with the theory that German thinking was dominated by "prophets of war" like Bernhardi and Nietzsche. Even before the war books like Austin Harrison's *Pan-Germanic Doctrine*, loaded though it was with factual errors and a tendentious thesis, were directly productive of considerable anxiety and hostility on the part of Britons toward Germany. Before long these British apprehensions were transferred to America, for even before the war "echoes of these alarms were heard through American magazines." Perhaps the first American historian to give book length treatment on these puerilities was Roland G. Usher, who painted Germany in very sinister colors indeed. For him fanatic German nationalists conspiring to conquer additional European and overseas territories were the determining factor in German Imperial policy.

Selected passages quoted out of context from the writings of all sorts of Germans, however obscure or remote, were offered in support of the thesis of a singularly iniquitous German national character.

After 1914, unfortunately, Americans proved all too susceptible to the blandishments of Entente propaganda. Though Woodrow Wilson might render lip service to the ideal of neutrality "in fact as well as in name during these days that try men's souls," neither he nor America's opinion-making organs remained faithful very long to this principle. The ties that bound many Americans to Britain in 1914 were varied. Among other things were common legal institutions and a common language to say nothing of numerous mutually profitable business relationships. But most potent of all were those ties of a primarily emotional and sentimental nature that bound many Americans to British ways of thought and to British literary and intellectual currents.

In the circumstances, it is not difficult to understand why Americans were so easily sold on the theory that Germany alone had provoked the war, that the Reich was uniquely "guilty." In this connection, the invasion of "little Belgium" was widely advertised as a particularly reprehensible though typical manifestation of a brutal and ruthless German policy. On the other hand, the entry of Britain into the war for the ostensible purpose of defending Belgian territorial integrity received almost universal acclaim. The posture of a crusading knight on a white steed charging to the defense of the outraged little country was, despite its essential falsity, assumed with relish and exploited with consummate skill by pro-British propagandists.

The shabby dishonesty of this posture becomes evident when we realize that during a Franco-German crisis in 1887, at a time when Anglo-German relations were most cordial, the British press had openly and unashamedly discussed the advisability of giving the green light to the German army to cross Belgium for the purpose of initiating military operations against France. (See Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime*, London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1928; and William L.

Langer's *European Alliances and Alignments: 1871-1890,* New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1950, 405-06.)

The sinking of the British liner *Lusitania* in 1915 provoked a wild outburst against "Hun barbarism." Cleverly garbled accounts of the sinking confirmed many Americans in their belief in an innate German contempt for the most elementary principles of decency and humanity. Little heed was paid to the German charges that the vessel was armed and carried a cargo of munitions. Important also was the fact that well in advance of the sinking, the German government had paid for prominent advertisements in the American press warning American passengers of the peril they faced while aboard British vessels in the war zone. These warnings were also repeated by American Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan.

There are other perplexing facts about the *Lusitania* as well. For some reason a new captain, William Thomas Turner, was placed in charge for the return trip from New York. Turner flagrantly violated all the formal sailing orders given him in New York. Contrary to these instructions, he sought out rather than avoided the highly dangerous zone in which the vessel was actually sunk. Again, contrary to orders, he neither increased his speed nor followed a zigzag course when in the general zone of danger. Did Capt. Turner receive a subsequent set of instructions by wireless altering his original orders? Why was Turner met by Churchill upon his arrival at the pier after his rescue and taken directly to King George V and knighted? Was there a British governmental design to invite a submarine attack?

Whatever the answer to these questions, one thing is certain: even if such a ship were unarmed, the German submarine commander had no way of knowing this and had an obligation to his men to be wary of merchantmen which, in fact, often were armed and traveling under instructions not to surrender "tamely."

When the American government further insisted, contrary to all reason, upon defending the immunity from attack of even armed British merchantmen and American citizens aboard them, the felony was compounded. When Britain followed a policy of waging unrestricted submarine warfare in the Baltic, where the German navy ruled the surface of the sea, sinking, unarmed Swedish, Norwegian and German merchantmen at the cost of numerous neutral lives, the Wilsonian homilies on international morality which were tendered with such regularity to Germany, were not at all forthcoming.

It has often been remarked that "in wartime truth is the first casualty." The 1914 conflict was no exception to this maxim. Atrocity propaganda in the hands of clever and unconscionable men became an exact science. All the belligerents endeavored to make the best use of this potent weapon. It must be admitted, however, that the efforts of the Central Powers in this direction were fumbling and ineffectual. The Allies, and particularly Great Britain, by contrast, "proved themselves most capable of adroitly manipulating world opinion by widespread diffusion of fantastic tales of German villainy. Britain, of course, had the additional technical advantage of control over the cables and could rigidly censor all news coming to America.

This World War II Allied propaganda poster *encapsulates the image we have of Germans today thanks to relentless, negative media portrayals: cold, hard, egotistical and evil. Since WWII, we can think of not one movie in which any National Socialist character has been portrayed as anything other than a bumbling fool or a sadistic killer. In fact, many young men in the German armed forces were not even members of the Nazi Party and were merely soldier-citizens defending their nation from the advancing threat of the communist hordes, and some Nazis, like Rudolf Hess, were firmly dedicated to peace.*

Incredible tales of German barbarism in Belgium and France gave rise to a myth of unique German savagery that continues to color the thinking of many persons to this day. German soldiers, the world was gravely informed, amused themselves by cutting off the hands of Belgian babies. Another oft-repeated tale related how German soldiers amputated the breasts of Belgian women out of sheer viciousness. A slightly different variation of this story asserted that the amputation had been carried out by syphilitic Germans who, having ravished the women, wished to warn their countrymen thereby. There were persistent rumors about the crucifixion of Canadian soldiers. Perhaps the most repulsive and widely circulated of these fabrications was that concerning a German corpse factory where the bodies of both Allied and German soldiers killed in battle were allegedly melted down for fats and other products useful to the German war effort.

Atrocity propaganda was immeasurably effective in the United States during the first world war. When in the American papers of May 11-12, 1915, which was during the

very week following the torpedoing of the *Lusitania*, there appeared the notorious Bryce Report on alleged German atrocities, American indignation at Germany reached a blind and febrile peak. The membership of the Bryce Committee, appointed by Parliament to investigate reports of alleged German atrocities, comprised some of the most distinguished jurists and historians in Great Britain. To Americans it seemed that the chairman, Viscount Bryce, was one Briton who would never offer himself as the tool of tendentious propaganda. Bryce was a scholar of profound erudition and was considered by many to be the ablest foreign student of American government and institutions.

The "proofs" advanced by the Bryce Committee in support of the wildest tales of German fiendishness, as well as the methods employed in gathering them, violated every elementary rule of evidence. Careful non-German scholars, above all Arthur Ponsonby, have long since demonstrated the entire project to have been a tissue of distortions and outright falsehoods. Evidently, Bryce and his esteemed colleagues had few qualms about perverting the truth if it redounded to the benefit of what they termed the "high cause" of Mother England. In later years other scholars in both Britain and America would display a similar willingness to prostitute talent and reputation in the interest of writing vicious propaganda.

The most damaging WWI propaganda alleged that the Kaiser, with top bankers, military leaders and industrialists of Germany, decided on war at a secret conference held at Potsdam.

In the period between the outbreak of the war in 1914 and American entry in 1917 the Allied cause found many ardent champions in the ranks of American academic scholars who fired the first salvoes of artillery in the mounting American offensive against Germany. The Anglophile American historian, Bernadette E. Schmitt, in her *England and Germany, 1740-1914*, painted a picture of nearly two centuries of Anglo-German relations out of which, in the end, Germany emerged a very poor second. To Schmitt the war was the end result of a German design to destroy the balance of power in Europe. No less influential was Thorstein Veblen's tendentious contribution *Imperial Germany and the Industrial Revolution* wherein Germany was depicted as incurably militaristic and Britain, on the contrary, as anti-militaristic to the point of virtual sanctity.

It should occasion no surprise then, in the circumstances, that once we had entered the war all the stops were pulled in the propaganda campaign against Germany. Academic historians like Professors William Roscoe Thayer, Charles Downer Hazen, Munroe Smith, and Albert Bushnell Hart hastened to invest the crude, popular Germanophobic propaganda with an aura of "scholarly" respectability, while the celebrated Committee on Public Information, popularly called the Creel Press Bureau, in a series of highly successful raids on the nation's campuses, enlisted the aid of a still greater list of American historians.

From the German viewpoint, the most damaging wartime propaganda volume was that of Henry Morgenthau wherein it was alleged that the Kaiser, in company with the top bankers, diplomats, military leaders, and industrialists of Germany, decided on war at a secret crown conference held at Potsdam on July 5, 1914. That Morgenthau was American ambassador to Turkey and so presumably well informed seemed to lend credence to his charges, which, he asserted, were based on revelations privately given him by Baron Wangenheim, the German ambassador to Turkey. Scholars, like Harry Elmer Barnes, whose works have already been cited, have, on the basis of contemporary documents, exposed the fictitious nature of the Morgenthau "revelations." The crown conference never took place for the very good reason that the persons alleged to have been present proved to have been elsewhere on that date. Yet Mr. Lansing's Commission of the Peace Conference cited the crown conference legend as justification for Article 231 of the Treaty, the notorious German "war guilt clause." (For a good recent treatment of this Crown Council myth see Barnes' "Revisionism and the Promotion of Peace," *Liberation*, Summer issue, 1958, 4-5.)

The influence of the Hitler regime on western students of German history has been well described by Theodore Hamerow:

> The new school . . . assumed that National Socialism was more than a malignant manifestation of spiritual exhaustion and anarchy which had come in the wake of a ruinous war and an even more ruinous economic collapse. According to its view, the origins of the totalitarian ideology are deeply rooted in German life. They go back to the blood and iron of Bismarck, the paternalistic state of Frederick the Great, the political conservatism of Luther, and the resistance of Teutonic tribalism to the conquering, civilizing, and Christianizing influence of the Romans. All German history is in a sense a gigantic factory manufacturing barbed wire for Buchenwald and Dachau. . . . Germany is the product of an unwholesome historical environment, it is the juvenile delinquent of European society. Once we recognize that the German mentality is different in kind. from the mentality of the other nations of the West, we have the key to German history ("History and the German Revolution of 1848," *The American Historical Review*, October 1954, 35-6.)

Nazi racial policy and the assault upon the parties of the German left provoked bitter reaction in America especially. "When liberals or socialists . . . were silenced or forced to flee, their cause was quickly taken up by a very literate and vocal unit of the American public. But even more effective in some ways was the espousal of anti-nazism by various communist front organizations. . . ." Perhaps most important and widely circulated of the volumes on nazi Germany emanating from the American left were Frederick L. Schuman's *The Nazi Dictatorship*, and Robert A. Brady's *The Spirit and Structure of German Fascism.*

Even a distinguished Australian professor in what was

Germany Shows the World She Was Not Responsible for the Katyn Massacre

At left, German military officers display to international civilian investigators the evidence that the thousands of bodies buried in mass graves at the Katyn Forest in Poland during World War II were Polish officers who were murdered by the Bolsheviks. The Soviets had previously sought to blame the atrocity on the Germans. The world was only too ready to believe the lies after being force-fed a steady diet of "hate Germany" propaganda and manufactured atrocities for 30 years—just one reason why determining the truth about "The Holocaust" is such an important endeavor for scientists today. If, as many investigators insist today, the Germans were not engaging in mass extermination of the Jews, then Hitler could no longer be considered the "most evil" man in world history. That distinction would pass to Josef Stalin, America's murderous and self-serving ally during WWII. How would that look in the history books?

undoubtedly one of the relatively most impartial contemporary treatments of the Third Reich, was inspired to pen the following crude libel on the German people:

> The Germans are a politically retarded race. They are still in the "myth" stage of development. . . . The Germans have never wanted democracy; they crave for authority, and respect the strong arm. They do not want individual freedom. . . . The average German would much rather salute a uniform than have a vote. The German is designed by history and nature to provide mass material for dictatorship. (Stephen R. Roberts, *The House That Hitler Built*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1938, 41-2.)

Anti-German (as distinct from anti-nazi) feeling after 1933, and especially after the Nuremberg Racial Laws of 1935, encouraged an epidemic of crude potboilers that were given wide publicity by eagerly anti-German reviewers. The newspaper press, by and large, entered into the spirit of this campaign with a vigorous enthusiasm, which left little room for complaint on the part of even the most pronounced critics of the Hitler regime. In the climate of opinion thus prepared, it was to be expected that the American mind in 1939 would be receptive to the Allied fiction of unique German responsibility for World War II.

Never before in the history of the nation did America's leadership and opinion-making organs espouse the cause of a foreign belligerent with such unrestrained enthusiasm as they did that of Germany's enemies during World War II. From the outset, the American government, press and radio openly and blatantly manifested a degree of dedication to the cause of Britain and France that made a hideous mockery of our official posture of neutrality.

Many of the circumstances of World War II seem to have been only a repetition of those of 1914. Again the story was circulated that only Germany was "prepared," that France and Britain had innocently or foolishly "slept" while the Axis powers had been feverishly building up their armies. Winston Churchill contributed much to this legend with his frequent allusions to "unarmed Britain."

The thesis of an "overwhelming" German armed superiority in 1939 is entirely without foundation in fact, as is evident from the official report to the secretary of the Army of the United States submitted in 1947, which many scholars have discussed at some length.

Perhaps the definitive repudiation of the myth that Germany was plotting global conquest in 1939 (apart from the lack of documentary evidence in support of that melodramatic conviction) is to be found in the amazing fact that Germany was, in reality, ill-prepared both militarily and economically when the war came. The most complete study of this important subject is that of an American economist, Burton H. Klein (see his *Germany's Economic Preparations for War,* Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1959) who, pointing out that in Germany "there was no real mobilization of manpower prior to the outbreak of war," continues to say: "Thus, whether we examine the general nature of German economic recovery, or the raw

material self-sufficiency program, or the mobilization of manpower, the same general conclusion is evident: The scale of Germany's economic mobilization for war was quite modest."

As A.J.P. Taylor recently expressed it: "Even in 1939 the German army was not equipped for a prolonged war; and in 1940 the German land forces were inferior to the French in everything except leadership." (*The Origins of the Second World War*, London: Hanish Hamilton, 1961, 75.)

With the passage of time even the president himself did not shrink from the unsavory task of contributing personally to this palpably dishonest propaganda of fear. With his tongue in his cheek, he told the American people on October 27, 1941, that he had come by a secret German map revealing a nazi design to conquer South America. Moreover, he had another nazi document disclosing Hitler's intention "to abolish all existing religions." Needless to say, these documents were not produced at the time for anyone else's examination, nor have they been produced in the intervening years, and with very good reason. They never really existed to begin with. Had such documents really existed, they would have provided incomparable grist for the prosecution's mill at Nuremberg.

HARRY ELMER BARNES
Father of historical Revisionism.

The conventional interpretations given by Allied propagandists to explain the diplomatic origins of the war in 1939 as well as the background to American entry therein are as unlike the truth as it is humanly possible to imagine. Unfortunately, historians in both Britain and America, except for the Revisionists, have operated on the assumption that "the question of war responsibility in relation to 1939 and 1941 is . . . completely and forever settled. It is widely held that there can be no controversy this time." (Harry Elmer Barnes, *Perpetual War For Perpetual Peace*, Caldwell: The Caxton Printers, Ltd., 1953, 9.)

Perhaps the most striking and certainly the most unexpected repudiation of the myth of "sole German guilt" for the 1939 war has come recently from the pen of an English historian hitherto almost notorious in his hostility to Germany, Dr. A.J.P. Taylor. British historians and publicists desirous of perpetuating the historical blackout in that country were thrown into an unreasoning panic by the appearance of Professor Taylor's volume, for, quite apart from the intrinsic merits of his arguments, Taylor, with his reputation for Germanophobia, is the one scholar from whose pen such a volume would have seemed least likely to come. His wartime treatise, *The Course of German History*, was one of the most virulent attacks ever penned on Germany by a professional historian anywhere.

Taking every issue and crisis of major import which divided Germany and the allies before the war, Taylor makes it clear that Hitler was a shrewd statesman who never wanted war and certainly not the global holocaust which actually came in 1939. Far from being the culmination of a sinister "German plot" to conquer the world, World War II was, on the German side, a struggle to "reverse the verdict of the first [world war] and to destroy the settlement which followed it." At worst, Taylor feels, the war was the unfortunate product of inept diplomacy, a terrible tragedy of errors. In his own words: "In retrospect, though many were guilty, none was innocent. . . . This is a story without heroes; and perhaps even without villains. . . . The war of 1939, far from being welcome, was less wanted by nearly everybody than almost any war in history."

If pro-Allied propaganda had earlier conditioned American thinking so as to smooth the path for eventual American intervention against Germany, that same propaganda after our entry in late 1941 was admirably calculated to persuade Americans of the inspired wisdom of a war and postwar policy of vindictive, grinding harshness toward the Reich.

In Britain, as in the United States, Germanophobia reached feverish proportions. One of the best known and most extreme of the Germanophobic writers in Britain during the period was the late Lord Vansittart. Having held highly important and responsible posts in the British diplomatic service, he was assured of a large and sympathetic audience. In a series of radio broadcasts and in a pamphlet with the suggestive title *Black Record* he cast Germany in the role of a shrike or "butcher bird" nation, which had continually preyed on its weaker and more virtuous neighbors throughout the ages.

In America an even more melodramatic and comic book type interpretation of German history came from the pen of Paul Winkler with his *The Thousand Year Conspiracy: Secret Germany Behind the Mask*. According to Winkler, Hitler and nazism were but the current manifestations of a millennium-long "conspiracy" against all human civilization hatched centuries ago by sinister "Prusso-Teutonic" forces within Germany.

Another writer in this country, Theodore N. Kaufman, in a book which in retrospect amazes one in that it could even find a self-respecting publisher, insisted the nazis "were merely the mirrors reflecting centuries-old inbred lust of the German nation for conquest and mass murder." It was the "German people" who were "responsible" for the war and hence "must be made to pay." To rid the world of these "war-lusted souls," Kaufman advocated the "eugenic sterilization" of 48 million Germans. Males over 60 and women over 45 could be exempted. By such a policy he estimated that "Germanism" could be extinguished in two generations (See his *Germany Must Perish* (Newark: Argyle Press, 1941).) Meanwhile, German war prisoners could, after sterilization, be placed in "labor battalions" for the rebuilding of ruined cities while the Reich itself could be partitioned among its deserving neighbors. Even the inspired savagery of Josef Stalin, in whose criminally fertile mind originated what later was called the "Morgenthau Plan," seems tame in comparison with the spirit of the "Kaufman Plan." Yet

the self-constituted custodians of international morality at Nuremberg with their boundless capacity for "selective indignation," to use Sir Arnold Lunn's pithy phrase, could find no words of reproof for such genocidal schemes directed at the German people.

No doubt many uninformed non-Germans were impressed by such irresponsible statements at the time. Viewed, however, in the light of the last decade and a half, during which time Berlin has become a glowing symbol of Western opposition to Red totalitarianism, there is something contemptibly mean and petty about them.

The French historian, Edmond Vermeil, in a work of considerable popularity, *Germany's Three Reichs: Their History and Culture*, expressed much concern about an alleged German offensive against Europe and "Western humanism" throughout history. Vermeil, incidentally, became one of the leading spokesmen of a school of writers fond of tracing the roots of nazism back to a supposedly pathological German intellectual and cultural tradition.

Another example of this type of perverted intellectual history concealed behind impressive trappings of scholarship was William Montgomery McGovern's *From Luther to Hitler*. In Germany, McGovern explained, there was a deeply rooted feeling that "liberal institutions were essentially pernicious." This feeling was traceable to a "fascist-nazi" political tradition that had long been developing in Germany. Thus Luther was an "early precursor" of Hitler, as were Kant, Fichte, Hegel and a long litany of other Germans too numerous to mention.

The prostitution of the intellect for propaganda purposes assumed still other forms. An entire school of Sunday supplement writers sought to explain a mythical "German problem" in terms of the jargon of psychiatry. Germany, according to this interpretation, was very definitely the victim of an "abnormal national personality," possibly even schizophrenic. An American neuropsychiatrist, Richard Brickner, exploited this illicit technique of transferring without warrant psychiatric and medical concepts applicable only to individuals to the entire broad field of historical interpretation when he diagnosed Germany to be a "paranoid" nation with a "paranoid" history going back at least five generations. (See his *Is Germany Incurable?* (Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott Company, 1943).) Paranoia, it might be pointed out, is generally regarded as extremely difficult to cure. Might it not be advisable then to destroy such a nation or to sterilize its population?

After World War II there was a marked lessening of interest in Germany with the consequence that there was a considerable decline in the current produce of literature concerned with that country. Be that as it may, however, books and articles about Germany are still fairly plentiful. Hence the question arises: Has there been any significant development of a corrective literature to counter the tendentious interpretations of previous years? To the shame of honest historiography, the answer must be a very decided negative. There is a continuing "historical blackout," to borrow Barnes's phrase, where Germany is concerned. The older historians, for the most part, manifest a stubborn reluctance to surrender their fixed delusions. The younger ones have been so indoctrinated during their entire educational careers that they seem completely unaware of the challenge thus presented to their scholarship. The sole exception to this is a veritable handful of Revisionist historians. Thus far, however, their efforts have been mainly limited, by and large, to tracing the origins of World War II and the genesis of Pearl Harbor. Little attention of a revisionist nature has been accorded to German history as such by non-German scholars.

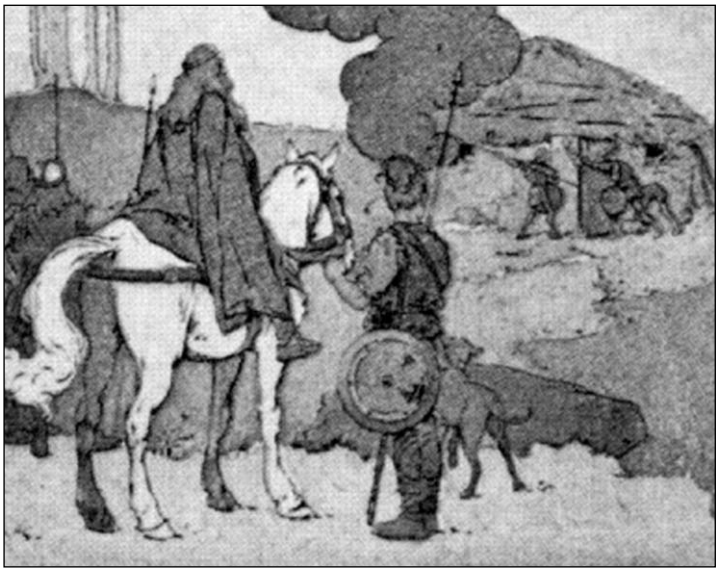

In France, irrational hatred of the Germans *may stem in part from a general Teutonophobia that reaches back to the ancient Franks (after who, ironically, France is named). Above is a page from a Third Republic history schoolbook consisting mostly of illustrations. In the top picture, the Franks are shown pillaging a Romano-Gaullish villa, having murdered the occupants, or at least one unarmed man. The bottom picture shows the "barbarian" Germanic invaders burning a native house, having sealed the door so the people cannot escape.*

Typical of postwar attempts by western historians to perpetuate the Germanophobic myth was Hans Kohn's article

"Rethinking Recent German History." Kohn resuscitated all the stock villains of German history who had long been so dear to the hearts of melodramatic anti-German writers: Bismarck as the supposed embodiment of Machiavellian power politics; the wicked Prussian and German ruling classes; that nebulous demon, German intellectual development and all the rest of the tiresome litany. He even attacked those who "attempt to show that the pernicious trends in modern German history were common to European civilization as a whole." Further on he relates that the nazi "deviation from the main lines of European development started long before Hitler." He quotes with obvious approval the hackneyed view that "National Socialism was made possible by the separation of German political thought from Western European thought. . . . This supposed separation he traces back to Fichte and Hegel."

But undoubtedly the most widely publicized book dealing with Germany to appear in America since the end of World War II has been William L. Shirer's *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*. For many months in succession the Shirer volume held first place in the non-fiction category of the bestseller list. When one considers the sheer bulk of the volume and the turgid if ingratiating style in which it is written this is a remarkable tribute to the manner in which skilled promoters can contrive popularity. But far more important, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, embodying as it does the very worst features of the Germanophobic propaganda of 1933-1945, contributes very little to an honest understanding of German history, its publicity buildup and the rave reviews to the contrary notwithstanding.

We are told that German leaders left a stamp upon the people in the form of a lust for domination, a passion for unbridled militarism and contempt for democracy and individual freedom.

Again and again the reader is sharply reminded of the author's bias against not merely the nazis but the entire German people. For example, as early as page five he writes that "the German people" were "a natural instrument which he [Hitler] was able to shape to his own sinister ends." And again we are told that Bismarck, Kaiser Wilhelm II and Hitler left a common stamp upon the German people in the form of a "lust for power and domination, a passion for unbridled militarism, a contempt for democracy and individual freedom and a longing for authority, for authoritarianism." And once more in thundering tones of pontifical certitude it is asserted that "Nazism and the Third Reich . . . were but a logical continuation of German history."

Shirer gives scarcely a hint as to the real reason for the advent of nazism: the fact that Germany was saddled with a Draconian peace, the terms of which were mitigated through the years but slightly and then haltingly and with ill grace. His account of the coming of World War II simply takes no account of the findings of recent Revisionist scholarship, as is perhaps to be expected, while his repeated sneers directed at the members of the anti-nazi resistance within Germany only betray still further his basic and deep-seated antipathy to everybody and everything German. The appearance of such a work at this time when German and western amity was never more urgently needed is distinctly to be regretted.

Even more regrettable, however, has been the emergence, in large part during the months following the seizure of Adolf Eichmann, of a body of horror literature alleging brutal German wartime crimes, mainly against the Jews of Europe, of such depravity and magnitude that readers might thereby be tempted to speculate that, whatever Allied statesmen did to provoke conflict with the Axis powers, they were entirely justified in taking such action. Should even the worst of these questionable charges against Germany be one day verified by some tribunal concerning whose impartiality there is agreement on all sides, it would still be necessary to remember that they were made possible by the war itself. Equally as important, they would have to be balanced against the crimes perpetrated against the Germans by the Allies. Hitherto it has been customary only to cite those crimes attributed to Germany.

At the heart of the conviction that German World War II atrocities were quantitatively and qualitatively without parallel in the annals of human experience is the as yet unverified allegation that, in the pursuit of a macabre "Final Solution," 6 million Jews were cold-bloodedly murdered in gas chambers and before firing squads. The "evidence" presented in support of this charge to date has not been more persuasive than that used to substantiate the gruesome stories of German atrocity horrors spelled out in the long since discredited Bryce Report of 1915.

Neither the proceedings at Nuremberg in 1946 nor those associated with the recent trial of Adolf Eichmann were such as to inspire the confidence of the impartial investigator. Likewise the frenetic efforts of some academic scholars to prove the charge have fallen quite flat. But even if one should assume the worst to be true and, from the welter of conflicting numerical estimates as to the number of Jewish fatalities, accept the largest, 6 million, as undoubtedly correct, the number of victims of these German atrocities would still fall far short of the number of German, Japanese and Italian non-combatants who perished at Allied hands as the result of mass population expulsions, saturation bombing of civilian centers, postwar deprivation and Soviet massacres and political liquidations. The simple fact then is that there is every reason to believe that a final accounting must exculpate Germany of any unique inhumanity in the waging of World War II, just as Revisionist scholarship has exonerated her of sole or even primary guilt for the war itself. ❖

Michael F. Connors is a researcher of the old school. Fact and common sense has been his hallmark throughout his long career. He is a researcher in ethnic America and the German National Socialist Movement in the 1930s and 1940s. His work is little known in America, but, hopefully, our efforts at TBR will rectify that.

Adolf Hitler: In His Very Own Words

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

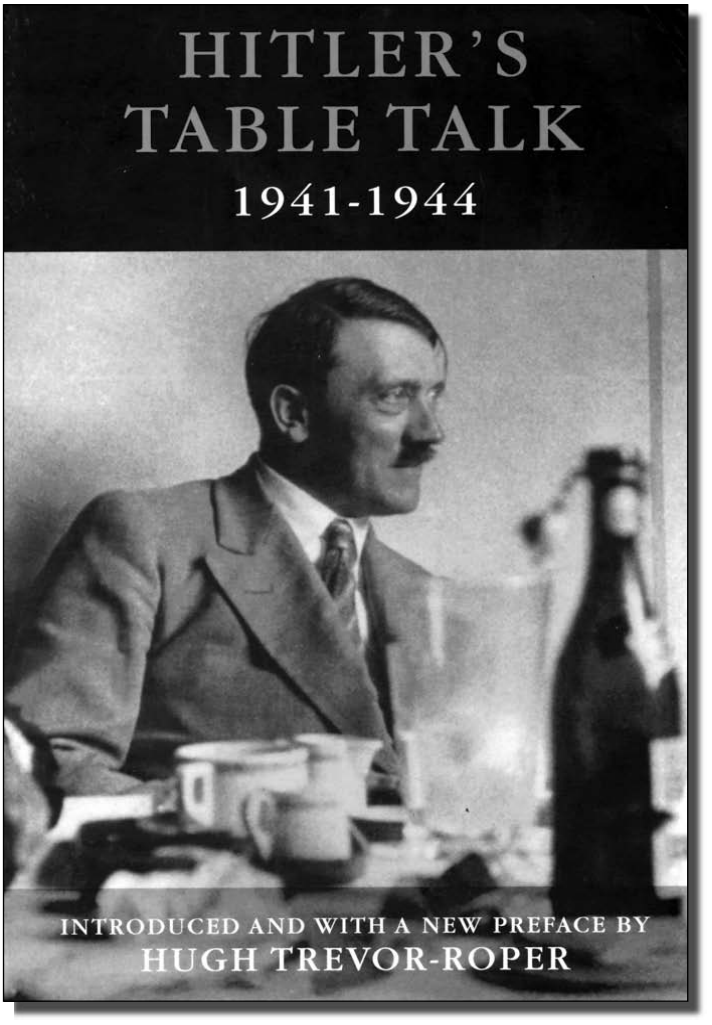

Although there have perhaps been tens of thousands of books devoted to the topic of "Adolf Hitler," there have only, in truth, been a handful of merit. Hitler's own memoir, *Mein Kampf*, is, for obvious reasons, the primary work on the subject, but even that volume offers the reader only an insight into Hitler's thoughts (and dreams) during a period when the future German Fuehrer was actually only an imprisoned political agitator and failed (for a time) revolutionary.

However, there is a far lesser known historical record of Hitler's reflections that is, in the end, probably of more value for those keen on understanding this controversial world figure. In its published form today it is known as *Hitler's Table Talk, 1941-1944*.

First published in English in 1953 by the British firm of Weidenfeld & Nicolson Ltd. and in the United States by Farrar, Straus and Young, under the title *Hitler's Secret Conversations* —featuring an introductory essay by British historian H.R. Trevor-Roper—the "table talks" have been once again made available, featuring not only Trevor-Roper's original introduction, but also an additional preface to the new edition by Trevor-Roper.

The story of how this remarkable volume came into being is probably worthy of a book in itself, but suffice it to say that the idea for the project was conceived by Hitler's confidant, Martin Bormann, who had succeeded Rudolf Hess as Hitler's official secretary after Hess's peace flight to Scotland in May of 1941.

Since Hess had been the one who had taken down Hitler's comments during their joint imprisonment in Bavaria in 1924-1925 and had helped Hitler work the material into what ultimately became *Mein Kampf*, Bormann now felt that it was his own duty to essentially compile what we might call an updated sequel to the first monumental volume (which, actually, was first issued as two separate volumes and later incorporated into one).

Bormann had noted that in private mealtime and after-dinner talks with friends, political associates, military figures and others, Hitler became quite expansive and, when particularly relaxed, had a remarkable capacity to express his thoughts in a lively fashion that proved quite entertaining in many ways for those who had the opportunity to share in such intimate moments with perhaps the most powerful man on the face of the planet. Hitler's secretary realized that here was the opportunity to record those reflections for posterity and broached the matter with Hitler.

Although Hitler was initially hesitant to allow these private

moments to be mechanically recorded, and very much so, he finally relented and agreed to permit a trusted party officer, skilled in shorthand, to sit quietly behind a curtain during these dinners and other gatherings (which were often of a largely social nature) and take detailed shorthand notes. The final preparation of the notes was to be corrected and approved by Bormann, but Hitler himself decided that he would ultimately use these notes as source material for a future work to be published, perhaps in his retirement years.

Thus, from July 4, 1941, to November 30, 1944, Hitler's private comments (often extended monologues) to his most intimate associates on a wide-ranging number of subjects were regularly recorded by a number of skilled shorthand specialists handpicked by Bormann. In the end, some 1,045 pages of typed notes emerged from the project.

Following the end of the war, an un-apologetic longtime admirer of the Fuehrer, Swiss national François Genoud (who later became a prominent banker and a friend to thriving nationalist movements in Europe, Latin America, the Middle East and throughout the Third World) made a personal project of salvaging the personal notes and papers of Hitler and other leaders of the fallen Third Reich. Through formal legal arrangements with Hitler's and Bormann's heirs, Genoud obtained a copy of the transcriptions of the "table talks" and moved to publish them.

However Genoud learned that Dr. Henry Picker, one of the short-hand specialists who had recorded many of the talks, had spirited away his own surreptitious copy and had also obtained copies of other talks transcribed by his superior, Heinrich Heim, for whom Picker had substituted for a short period.

Picker, in fact, published a substantially edited version of the talks in Germany in 1951 under the title *Hitlers Tischgesprache*, but Genoud, claiming the copyright obtained through the rightful heirs, brought suit against Picker only to lose in a German court. However, Genoud's collection of the table talks was complete and he rushed out a French translation one year later in order to establish his copyright abroad. The first volume of the French translation was entitled *Adolf Hitler: Propos sur la Guerre et la Paix*. Picker's own efforts to prevent the publication of this volume failed.

Meanwhile, British historian Trevor-Roper approached Genoud and persuaded Genoud to allow publication of an English-language version, which indeed was published in 1943. The battle between Genoud and Picker continued, however, with Picker releasing an annotated new German-language edition, with additional material, in 1964.

Undaunted, and determined to have the historical record complete, Genoud consented to the publication of his own far more substantial collection of the table talks released in 1980 under the title *Adolf Hitler: Monologe im Fuhrerhaupquartier*. Although this collection was not precisely complete—lacking some 100 entries between March 12 and September 1, 1942, that Picker had grabbed for himself—this 1980 volume is essentially the same complete volume compiled by Genoud and first published in London by Weidenfeld in 1953 and which has now been reprinted by Enigma Books, featuring the new preface by Trevor-Roper.

Because of Genoud's steadfast devotion to Hitler's memory, we can be certain that this edition is a representative commemoration of Hitler's thoughts and words on subjects ranging from—in Trevor-Roper's words—"England, America, India, art, music, architecture, the Aryan Jesus, the Bolshevik St. Paul, the pharaohs, the Maccabees, Julian the Apostate, King Farouk, Viking vegetarianism, the Ptolemaic system, the Ice Age, Shinto [and] prehistoric dogs [to] Spartan soup" and much, much more.

Suffice it to say, unlike Genoud, Trevor-Roper was no admirer of Hitler, who he calls "the most formidable among the 'terrible simplifiers' of history, the most systematic, the most historical, the most philosophical and yet the coarsest, cruelest, least magnanimous conqueror the world has ever known," and yet, Trevor-Roper's new preface and his original 1953 introduction, entitled "The Mind of Adolf Hitler," make very clear the British historian's view that other historians have failed to make real attempts to understand Hitler based on his own thoughts and words.

ADOLF HITLER

Hitler conducts war planning.

This, Trevor-Roper says, is "a real problem," for the students of history since, "a whole generation may well be named in history after him and we shall speak of the Age of Hitler as we speak of the Age of Napoleon or the Age of Charlemagne." And indeed that may well be the case, for the late Belgian SS General Leon Degrelle himself said that one day the 20th century would indeed be remembered as "the Hitler Century."

So it is that in order to understand "the Hitler Century" we must understand Hitler as he really was—and what he really believed—whether we agree with all his interpretations or historical conclusions or not. To do so, we must consider the legacy of *Hitler's Table Talk* as it has been made available to us through the work of François Genoud and the original English-language translation that he brought into being.

The table talks, in the 2000 reprint edition, constitute some 722 pages, supplemented with 24 pages of a detailed index. It is all here: Hitler on everything from agriculture, atheism and the autobahn to colonialism and communism to Winston Churchill to the Vatican to the Wehrmacht to Yugoslavia to the Zeppelin. One could not ask for a more comprehensive catalogue of Hitler's views on the issues and personalities that occupied his mind at the height of his power. ❖

Hitler's Table Talk, 1941-1944, #333, hardcover, 746 pages, $32 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. See page 80 for shipping & handling charges.

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century

BY WILLIS A. CARTO

In the early 1970s an associate professor of electrical engineering and computer sciences, having a proper skeptical and scientific turn of mind, decided to investigate the claims made by interested parties about what was called "The Holocaust." What Dr. Arthur R. Butz discovered persuaded him to differ with other writers and he concluded that "The Holocaust" was not exactly what others said it was. He began writing a book outlining his discoveries, reasoning and conclusions. The book finally appeared in 1976 in England titled *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.*

As soon as I learned of the book I contacted Dr. Butz and with his agreement brought out the first American edition in 1977, published by The Noontide Press. A second and third edition published by Noontide followed in April 1978 and February 1979. In late 1979 I founded the Institute for Historical Review (IHR) and, between then and October 1993, the IHR published at least five additional editions; I cannot be more exact because I have not had access to the IHR's records since that institute was taken out of the Revisionist field by internal sabotage.

ARTHUR BUTZ

The reaction from the publication of the book can be judged by what A.A. Rosen, executive director of the Chicago branch of the Anti-Defamation League had to say about it on January 26, 1977: "We have known about it for some time. But we didn't want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it's too late; it's out in the open, and we have to face it squarely."

On September 1, 1979 Dr. Butz lectured to the First International Revisionist Conference at Northrup College in Los Angeles, which I organized. He assisted me in the organization of that seminal event by persuading Dr. Robert Faurisson, of the University of Lyon-2, to fly from France to lecture. His topic at that conference was the background of and the reaction to his book. I reprinted that lecture in the first issue of *The Journal for Historical Review,* datelined Spring 1980, along with the papers delivered by Dr. Faurisson, Dr. Austin J. App, Dr. James J. Martin, Louis FitzGibbon from England and Prof. Udo Walendy from Germany.

It took considerable courage for Dr. Butz to come forward with a scholarly dissent from the extremely profitable "Holocaust" orthodoxy and analyze what people mean when they refer to this subject. For a professor from Northwestern or any other university to bring forth such a book into a milieu where any expressed doubt about the validity of "The Holocaust" is the greatest intellectual crime existing and to stick with such an unpopular conviction for 25 years is a unique accomplishment.

Although since 1977 there has been a small mountain of books, videos, articles and research reports produced by a growing regiment of "deniers," Butz's work still stands out as the first scholarly production to break the ice on the "Holocaust" question with a factual, scholarly, carefully reasoned criticism of it. And the fact that today that same book can be re-issued with no changes is the solidest evidence that everything the author wrote in 1977 was and is accurate.

Although "denying the Holocaust" is the most horrid moral outrage imaginable in our country, it is legal. As Americans, we are fortunate that criticism of "The Holocaust" dogma is protected by our unique First Amendment. This is so in spite of the fact that the powerful Zionist movement has been able to make it illegal in all other western nations. The book is specifically banned from sale in Canada and Germany. As Dr. Butz says in his foreword to the 2003 edition, in which he reviews events since his book surfaced in 1977:

> A final proof, if needed, of our success is the fact of laws passed in recent years, in several European countries, criminalizing the publication of Revisionist views on the Holocaust. Such literature circulated freely in Europe until the present Revisionist movement started making its impact in the late 1970s. In the United States we are still free of state suppression, although there is considerable whining in some quarters about "First Amendment absolutism." Here the repression works largely by extralegal means of intimidation and reprisal. For example, Fred Leuchter was the leading execution technologist in the U.S.A. when he published his famous 1988 report on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers. Since then, his business has been ruined and his marriage destroyed. All such developments are of course back-handed and evil tributes to the success of Holocaust Revisionism. Even the most naïve reader will see the point: they don't want you to know these things! They are trying to hold back the wind.
>
> We are successful, but we have a long way to go, as the brute strength of the dying monster is considerable.

The new edition of this classic, although there has been no change in the body of the work, has been completely reset in Times Roman on a 12 point slug and is more readable than the original book. The text is 448 pages, followed by three dozen pages of illustrations, maps and charts that were not included in the first edition. It sports a very comprehensive list of other books on the subject and a thorough index of 11 pages. Theses and Dissertations Press is to be congratulated for reissuing *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.* ❖

WILLIS A. CARTO is the publisher of TBR and the founder of the former LIBERTY LOBBY. ***The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*** (#385, softcover, 502 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Also see page 80 for shipping & handling charges for delivery to your area.

For Holland & for Europe

BY FLORENTINE S. ROST VAN TONNINGEN

What is the point of speaking about the past? Why take another look at the world view of my late husband? Is there any point in speaking about such things in the liberal democratic era in which we live today? My answer is that there most certainly is, for it is only through an open-mindedness toward the past that we can understand the road to the future.

My husband, Meinoud Marinus Rost van Tonningen, was born on February 19, 1894, in Surabaya, Dutch East Indies [now Indonesia], to a well-respected Dutch family, many of whose members had held positions of great national importance. My husband was brought up a patriot, and at the age of 15 he decided on a military career. His father had chosen that path before and had been decorated more than once for his loyal military service. At the zenith of his career, my husband's father was appointed commander-in-chief of the Royal Dutch Army in the eastern colonies, the area now known as Indonesia. He led the three famous Bali, Lombok and Atyeh expeditions, for which he was appointed adjutant-general to the queen. He resigned in 1909 as a result of the parsimonious attitude of the Dutch Parliament toward the armed forces.

When the youthful Rost van Tonningen told his father of his military ambitions, the latter discouraged him with the words, "Don't, my boy. This Parliament will never recognize the needs of our army and will prevent it from properly carrying out its mission, which is, above all, to withstand any foreign aggression. Believe me, my son, all your efforts would be in vain." It was not until years later that my husband came to understand the wisdom and farsightedness of his father's advice, which proved to be not only correct for my husband, but also prophetic for his country and for Europe as a whole.

FLORENTINE ROST VAN TONNINGEN
Still fighting for justice.

In 1912 my husband decided to become an engineer. But the outbreak of World War I in 1914 intervened, and he served instead in the army as an officer in the Royal Artillery. He learned a great deal by closely following the intense political controversy within the Dutch army during this period. He came to believe that only a thorough reform of the entire economic and political system could prevent the downfall of Europe. And out of that realization grew his interest in politics. Despite his father's protests, he did not resume his engineering studies after the end of the war in 1918, but instead registered as a law student at the University of Leiden.

The revolution, which shook Germany, and the immense economic crisis that loomed over Europe in the aftermath of the world war further strengthened van Tonningen's determination to devote himself to an idealistic career in politics. In 1921 the University of Leiden awarded him his doctorate. His dissertation, on international law, dealt with possibilities of alleviating the economic and political distress in central Europe, much of it in consequence of the imposed peace treaties of Versailles and St. Germain. At that time still a liberal by education and training, van Tonningen believed that central Europe could be rescued through the intervention of the League of Nations. Eager to work for the league, Dr. van Tonningen worked hard to improve his fluency in French, English and German so that he could deal with political and economic issues on a truly European basis. His understanding of international law and his close study of the operations and problems of the League of Nations made him a welcome volunteer at the league's headquarters in Geneva in 1922. In the following year van Tonningen was appointed assistant to the commissioner general of the League of Nations in Vienna, Dr. Zimmerman, the former mayor of Rotterdam, who was attempting to revive the economy of the shriveled Austrian state on the basis of the Balfour Plan of 1922. Dr. Zimmerman, the first man of pronounced anti-Jewish opinions whom van Tonningen had met, attributed a portion of postwar Austria's

economic woes to the activities of Jewish speculators, many of whom had flocked to Vienna after 1918.

Although van Tonningen was not completely won over to the commissioner general's standpoint, he became aware for the first time of the Jewish question in central Europe.

In 1928 van Tonningen left Vienna and the league to work as a banker at Hope & Co. in Amsterdam and New York, but the world economic crisis of 1931, which followed the New York Stock Exchange crash of 1929, led him to return to his work for the League of Nations in Vienna. The collapse of the Kredit-Anstalt, Vienna's biggest bank, in the spring of 1931 had been followed by financial disaster in Austria and Germany and Great Britain's departure from the gold standard in September. Dr. Rost van Tonningen became the representative of the council of the League of Nations in Vienna, with a mandate to promote Austria's economic reconstruction. During the next five years he tried to work closely with the Austrian government in expanding Austrian productivity and trade with neighboring nations. During that period Austria was beset by political as well as economic miseries. The Christian socialists, strongly clerical and authoritarian, banned both the Marxist Social Democrats and the National Socialists, setting up a one-party state under the dictatorial rule of Engelbert Dollfuss (until his assassination in an unsuccessful National Socialist putsch in

Immediately after World War II, the relationship of the Dutch with the Germans *reached an all-time low. Anti-German resentment and orgies of hate against real and alleged collaborators—and even their children—were commonplace. Here, Aldegonda Zeguers, allegedly a nazi collaborator and sweetheart of more than one SS leader, awaits trial on charges of luring a young Dutch patriot to his death. In France, women accused of collaborating with the Germans were roughly treated, often humiliated by having their hair shaved off by mobs of leftists.*

1934) and Kurt Schuschnigg. Rost van Tonningen, who at first worked closely with Dollfuss and opposed the National Socialists, grew horrified at Dollfuss's repression of his political enemies.

At the same time, Dollfuss grew to oppose a union of Austria with Germany, which seemed to van Tonningen to offer the only solution to Austria's economic problems.

Van Tonningen concluded that economic liberalism and free trade were no longer suited to Austria or to a politically fragmented Europe of small, independent states. He had come to believe that only the formation of a controlled economy, based on the just needs of a racial community occupying a large area (*Grossraum*), could in the long run enable the Europeans to compete with such vast entities as the Soviet Union, the British empire and the United States. His idea was one of the first expressions of the need for a European economic community.

In 1935 and 1936 most European countries devalued their currencies and went off the gold standard, threatening monetary chaos. My husband, now a convinced National Socialist, saw that the usefulness of the league to Austria and the rest of Europe was at end. He resigned his position in Vienna, resolved to return to the Netherlands to devote himself to his country's national socialist movement. But before his return, my husband arranged through Germany's ambassador to Austria, Franz von Papen, to meet Hitler at his mountain chalet in Berchtesgaden. They discussed the Fuehrer's policy toward England and the Germanic nations of the continent. He learned that Hitler favored a united European economy and believed that world prosperity would only be returned with the restoration of the purchasing power of Europe, a block of over 300 million people with a high standard of living.

From early 1940, rumors spread that Hitler planned to attack our country. My husband believed that a German invasion would make the task of the Dutch National Socialists impossible.

In the Netherlands, Anton Mussert, leader of the Dutch National Socialist movement (*Nationaal-Socialistische Reweging*), appointed van Tonningen editor of the movement newspaper, *Het Nationale Dagblad* (*The National Daily*). The following year my husband was elected to the Dutch Parliament, where he was able to observe first-hand the party politicians obstructing their own experts, and those of the other parties, in solving the nation's problems. Within the Dutch National Socialist movement, the NSB, there was at first no general agreement about the importance of large-scale economic thinking, or of racial unity. For example, Jews had been members of the NSB since its founding in 1931. Before long, however, Dutch Jews organized a concerted campaign against the NSB, and it became impossible to ignore the Jewish question any longer. Mussert and my husband met to discuss this issue, and they agreed that it had to be solved in an orderly and peaceful way. They were convinced that the only solution would have to be an independent Jewish state. Palestine was considered, but ultimately rejected as too small. Surinam, a Dutch colony in South America, was decided upon instead. Our party presented this plan to the Dutch Parliament, where it was rejected by our political adversaries.

Meanwhile, Dr. van Tonningen had been sent by Mussert to Germany to promote discussion of this "Mussert Plan" in the German press. Through Heinrich Himmler's intervention, my husband was able to meet and discuss the resettlement plan with Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop. After some hesitation, the foreign minister agreed to its publication. The permission of Dr. Goebbels's propaganda ministry for press treatment of the issue was also obtained, but in the end there was little mention made of the Mussert Plan. In 1937 my husband spoke privately for the first time with Heinrich Himmler, the *Reichsfuehrer* SS, and soon became a member of his inner circle. Himmler held my husband in high esteem, and introduced him to leading German National Socialist figures in the fields of economics, sociology, and science. Next to Hitler, Himmler was the most significant personality in the Reich's leadership. His basic views can be summarized as follows: 1) Unification of all Germans in a greater German Reich; 2) Cultivation of close ties between all Germanic people; 3) Unshakable faith in the greatness and abilities of the Nordic race; 4) Conviction that racial mixing, if carried too far, is disastrous.

From early 1940 rumors spread that Hitler planned to attack our country. My husband believed that a German invasion would make the task of the Dutch National Socialists impossible. Accordingly, he traveled to Berlin that spring to discuss his and Mussert's feelings with Himmler. Rost van Tonningen was unsuccessful in seeing the Reichsfuehrer, but was able to speak with his chief of staff, *Obergruppenfuehrer* Wolff. Despite their understanding for the dilemma of the Dutch National Socialists, it was clear that the Germans mistrusted Great Britain and France, and believed (not without cause) that the government of the Netherlands was secretly pro-Allies.

A week before Germany attacked, van Tonningen was arrested by the Dutch government, and accused of high treason. He was shifted from place to place, fleeing before the German blitzkrieg. My husband was taken as far south as Calais, from where the Dutch government planned to carry him across the channel to England. He was freed when the Germans captured the city, and returned to the Netherlands at the start of June 1940. Since not only Queen Wilhelmina but the Dutch government as well had fled to England, General Winkelman, commander in chief of the Dutch land and sea forces, surrendered not only the army and navy but also the Dutch civil administration to the Germans. Hitler appointed the Austrian Arthur von Seyss-Inquart as *Reichskommissar*. The delicate situation that van Tonningen feared had come to pass.

For a year van Tonningen devoted himself to working politically with the German authorities. He was entrusted with closing down the Marxist parties, including the communists and the social democrats, and building up a new organization, The Workers' Front (*Arbeitsfront*). Rost van Tonningen assumed control of *Het Volk* (*The People*), the Social-Democratic daily. As long as the paper refrained from criticizing the occupation, Rost van Tonningen did not intervene in its workings. Several parties were tolerated under the German occupation, including

Mussert's NSB, "*De Nederlandsche Unie*" (Dutch Union), made up of members of several prewar parties, and the NSNAP (National Socialist Dutch Workers Party), which advocated the total incorporation of the Netherlands into the German Reich. When it became clear to my husband, a Dutch patriot, that the initial German policy of free development of political parties (not hostile to the occupation) had been abandoned, he ceased his political work. With war against the Soviet Union looming, van Tonningen volunteered for service in the Waffen-SS.

To van Tonningen's surprise Seyss-Inquart opposed his plans; the *Reichskommissar* prevailed on Himmler to reject his application. Together with Anton Mussert, Himmler and Seyss-Inquart convinced my husband to accept the post of president of the Bank of the Netherlands and secretary general of finance. His mission was a difficult one: Customs duties had been abolished between Germany and the Netherlands in January 1941, and the resignation of van Tonningen's predecessor, Dr. Trip, had been prompted by the abolition of the foreign exchange barrier between the two countries on April 1, 1941. Although my husband was assured that these two steps had been taken with the ultimate aim of setting up a continental free trading community, this never came to pass. Rost van Tonningen represented Dutch interests within the German-dominated wartime continental economy to the best of his ability. Although Hitler and Himmler were broadly sympathetic to the Dutch desire for autonomy, my husband's efforts met with much resistance in administrative and business circles.

After the Dutch capitulation, the Bank of the Netherlands had become virtually a branch office of the *Reichsbank*. Various occupying authorities made big demands on the Dutch treasury: Goering wanted 500 million RM per month, and so forth. In early 1942 Dr. Fischback, Seyss-Inquart's economic adviser, reached an agreement with Count Schwerin von Krosigk, Reich minister of Finance, obligating the Netherlands to contribute 50 million RM per month, retroactive to July 1, 1941, to the fight against Bolshevism. Despite these challenges, my husband was able to institute a thorough reform of the Dutch banking system. He defended the interests of Dutch business and workingmen alike. He devoted considerable energy to building up the Netherlands East India Company, which joined in German reconstruction and development in the occupied eastern territories in summer 1942.

M.M. van Tonningen and I were married on December 21, 1940. *Reichsfuehrer*-SS Heinrich Himmler was our best man. Our matrimonial vow echoed the SS oath: "Our honor is loyalty."

Before the end came for the German Reich, my husband and I were given the chance to escape to Brazil. He refused, determined to see things through to the end and ready to take responsibility for his acts. Finally granted his wish, he took up arms as a member of the Dutch Waffen-SS. Although my husband had let me decide for myself whether I should flee with our two children to South America, I naturally declined. With the birth of my third child imminent, I made a perilous escape from advancing Polish troops across lands that the Germans had largely flooded to hinder the Allies' progress. A German ship then brought me to the island of Terschelling, in West Frisia, far from the front. There, in a small room, unaided and alone, I brought my third child into the world, hale and hearty. My husband was never to learn of the

Operation 'Sickle Stroke'

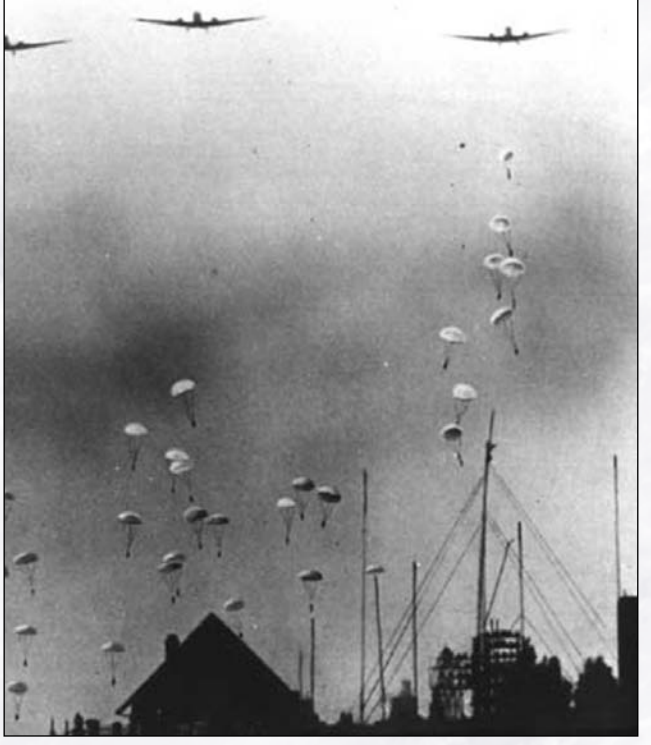

The Nazis Take Holland

On September 27, 1939, Adolf Hitler notified Germany's military to begin planning an attack on France, to take place as soon as possible. The plan was codenamed Fall Gelb ("Case Yellow"). Case Yellow was limited in scope to taking ground in Belgium for air bases and ports on the North Sea. On October 25, Hitler proposed an attack directly into France, avoiding Belgium, and on October 30, he proposed an attack into France specifically from the Ardennes. On January 10, a plane crash in Belgium allowed capture of portions of Case Yellow. The German military attaché in Holland learned of its capture and notified Berlin. Meanwhile, Belgium and Holland mobilized. On January 16, 1940, Hitler canceled Case Yellow permanently and ordered OKH to devise a new plan. A draft plan was produced on February 24, code named Sichelschnitt ("Sickle Stroke"). On May 10, Sichelschnitt began. On May 14, German aircraft were diverted from Belgium to break the unexpectedly strong Dutch resistance. Their targets were the bridges over the Rhine at Rotterdam. However, many bombs, missing their target, fell on the city center, and 814 Dutch civilians were killed. The reality was harsh enough, but Allied propaganda quickly multiplied the number to 25,000 or even 30,000. Even now, in 2004, one finds websites claiming 20,000 townspeople were killed. The next day, the Dutch army surrendered.

birth of this son. Soon the people of the village knew, however. My child's arrival was entered into the local register of births and, following the local custom, the town crier, after blowing on his great horn, proclaimed that the new-born child was the son of Rost van Tonningen. My husband was well known: his name adorned every Dutch banknote. The frenzied crowds, discovering that the wife of a notorious "collaborator" was in their midst, dragged my children and me from our room and would surely have lynched us had not the ship's doctor of the German vessel which brought me to the island happened by in his car just then. Driving into the crowd, he pulled us into the car and drove off at high speed.

Since the *Kriegsmarine* had capitulated, there was no chance of escaping on the ship that had brought me to Terschelling: like the rest of the German warships in the harbor, it was under embargo. Even my brave rescuer believed there was no hope for me, and offered me a poison capsule. There was, however, one German vessel at anchor there that had not been seized, for it was not a warship. I begged the captain to help my children and me escape. Without wasting any words he weighed anchor and we sailed off into the North Sea, negotiating dangerous minefields until we reached Cuxhaven, at the mouth of the Elbe. I was eager to reach Germany because I believed, following the death of Adolf Hitler on April 30, that the Allies might cease hostilities against the Reich and march against the Red Army, together with the remaining Waffen-SS formations. Himmler had transmitted just such a proposal, through Count Bernadotte, to the British and Americans, and my husband, close to the Reichsfuehrer's circle, had gotten wind of it. Like my children, I was half dead with hunger and fatigue, but I still hoped that I would meet my husband somewhere in Germany. That was not to be. As I was to learn later, my husband died brutally at the hands of his captors.

Shortly after arriving at Cuxhaven, where my children and I were admitted to the hospital, I learned that I was about to be arrested and extradited by the British. With the help of a nurse I escaped and, fleeing by foot with my children along country roads, made my way to Goslar in the Harz Mountains, where I was reunited with my family. After a few days, however, I was arrested by the British and returned to the Netherlands. At first I was kept prisoner in the subterranean dungeons of Ft. Honswijk, where I endured terrible treatment from the embittered and vengeful so-called Dutch "democrats." After my release, I was able to locate and regain custody of my three sons, but all our property had been confiscated. It was only then that I learned something of my husband's fate.

I never received official notice of his death, which authorities later claimed was a suicide. They have never produced any evidence to support this claim.

In April 1945 M.M. Rost van Tonningen was captured by Canadian troops during the Allied invasion of the Netherlands. At first he was held, together with other Dutch SS officers, at a concentration camp in Elst. Following a visit by Prince Bernhard, consort of Princess Juliana, my husband was transferred to Utrecht and then, on May 24, to a jail in Scheveningen, near The Hague. Thirteen days later, on June 6, 1945, he was murdered there by his captors. I never received official notice of his death, which authorities later claimed was a suicide. They have never produced any evidence to support this claim: the records pertaining to my husband have been sealed until the year 2069. I was presented, however, with a bin from the municipal sanitation service of The Hague, because his remains were transferred, first from the prison to a hospital and then to a cemetery, in a garbage truck. It was given to me by a policeman named Gross, who carried a dossier with gruesome details of my husband's mistreatment.

When I visited the hospital to which my husband had been

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB . . .

Triumph & Tragedy:

Some Personal Remembrances of Dutch & European History in the 20th Century

BY FLORENTINE S. ROST VAN TONNINGEN

THIS BOOK CONTAINS the touching and prophetic memoirs of a heroic woman: Mrs. Florentine S. Rost van Tonningen. It describes her life before, during and after World War II in Holland as the wife of Meinoud Marius Rost van Tonningen, president of the Bank of the Netherlands during the war years. It covers her childhood years in Holland; her travels in the Dutch East Indies; eyewitness accounts of the nazi occupation of Holland; and her memories of her brother Wim and prominent National Socialists with whom she was familiar. The book also details her short-lived marriage to Meinoud, who was tortured and killed during the postwar witch-hunts as well as her attempts to clear her husband's reputation.

A deeply sensitive book that could only have been written by one who was actually there. Dutch authorities have done everything in their power to destroy and defame this brave woman, but her great devotion to her martyred husband and their mutual cause has allowed her to persevere and tell her story. A fascinating Revisionist work giving you insights into some of the most important events of the modern era. Paperback, 232 pages, #80, ***$20*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers. To order, call **1-877-773-9077** and charge to your Visa or MasterCard or use the handy ordering form found on page 80 of this issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. See also page 80 for shipping & handling to your area.

taken, the physician-in-charge was badly shaken when he learned who I was. When I asked him about my husband's death, he stammered, "No, no, Mrs. van Tonningen, I can't talk about it." Then he took off his white coat and led me out of the hospital, where he hailed a taxi and directed me to the cemetery. When I arrived there, it was the same story. My director was frightened, for he had been told to say nothing regarding my husband. He simply pointed to a row of portfolios, labeled "secret," on a shelf, and told me that one of them told the story of my husband's death, of which he could say nothing more. Then he showed me the grave, a mass grave set aside for paupers, into which my husband's body, without coffin, had been tossed. Although I tried for years to obtain permission to re-inter my husband in our family plot, I was unsuccessful. My request was taken under consideration by the Council of State, which procrastinated for some time before informing me that the grave had been cleared.

Since my release from prison I have worked tirelessly to establish the truth about my husband's death, which I dealt with in my captivity. Due to the refusal of the allegedly "humane" and "democratic" regime that the allies restored in the Netherlands, I have so far been able to learn very little. In 1950, which had been proclaimed a holy year by Pope Pius XII, I visited the pope in Rome. He was aware of the mistreatment and murder of my husband, and he promised to help me. On my return to Holland, I visited the papal nuncio in order to obtain a document concerning my husband's death. I was unsuccessful, however, because the minister of justice, a Catholic who was cooperating with the nuncio, was suddenly transferred to the West Indies, where he was appointed governor. His successor, who was Jewish, was not friendly to my case. My attempts to present my case to the International Court of Justice at The Hague were similarly frustrated.

MEINOUD ROST VAN TONNINGEN
Martyred by the communists.

I was forced to make a living for my family and myself, not an easy thing for the widow of a prominent national socialist in postwar Holland. Before the war I had studied biology under the great ethologist Konrad Lorenz, and my studies had brought me to China and the Dutch East Indies. Like other "collaborators" however, I was excluded from work in my own field. At first I tried to support my sons by painting lampshades. No sooner had my persecutors learned of this than the rumor was spread that these lampshades were made of human skin (the same lie that was spread about Ilse Koch). I had to give up that enterprise. Thereafter I started an electrical equipment business. Trained as a biologist, I made myself into a businesswoman and technical expert. Beginning with 100 guilders, over the course of 34 years I built up my business to a factory employing 25 men.

When I reached 70 years of age, I fell ill and required two operations. My sons were not interested in taking over the factory, and during my convalescence some of my enemies were able through various tricks to gain control of my business. During the following years I received over 100 bomb threats, and my windows were smashed many times. The press stepped up its campaign against me as well. Since my husband had been a member of the Dutch parliament, I am entitled by law to a small pension. In 1984 a Dutch magazine discovered this, and the professional "anti-fascists" succeeded in pressuring parliament to hold a hearing on whether my pension should be cancelled. So far they have been unsuccessful.

Nevertheless, I became something of a judicial "muscle-meter," called "the Black Widow," on whom litigants and lawyers can try their strength. After my periodical *Manuscripten* published a picture of a woman in the costume of a fisherman's wife, I was astounded to receive a letter from a lawyer demanding 50,000 guilders for his client, an actress. Since we had, quite unawares, used her picture without obtaining permission, I was eventually forced to pay her 2,500 guilders, as well as assume the costs of the lawsuit, an additional 10,000 guilders. Police looking for allegedly anti-Jewish literature twice searched my home. On their first search they found a brochure that questioned the factuality of the Holocaust. The court decided that to challenge the Holocaust was anti-Jewish, and I received a three-month suspended sentence. The second search resulted in the police confiscating Hitler's *Mein Kampf* and Michael Hoffman's *The Great Holocaust Trial*. I was subsequently convicted of possessing these forbidden books.

In my life I have experienced many high points, as well as low points. I have tried to be equal to each situation, always attempting to live in accordance with the spiritual basis of life, the mission that is given each of us to carry out on the earthly plane. The life of each of us is merely a thread in the larger fabric or plan.

I still count our meetings with Adolf Hitler as highlights in my life. For us he was a leader who dedicated and sacrificed himself for his people, one who eminently fulfilled his life's mission. He united his countrymen, of all classes and stations, from the aristocracy to the farmers and laborers, as had no man before him. His soldiers fought heroically to the last, particularly the men of the Waffen-SS, not only Germans but from across Europe. Like my beloved brother-who died in combat in the ranks of the SS and my husband, I think of Hitler as the first European. At the end of the war, my husband refused to abdicate his responsibilities or abandon his people. He stayed and fought honorably, only to be butchered. Why? I believe not merely because Rost van Tonningen was a Dutch National Socialist, but because he knew too much about those of his countrymen who cooperated with the Germans in the beginning, then went over to the Allies as Dutch patriots, "heroes of the resistance," and the like. Had my husband stood trial, his defense might have proved embarrassing for many Dutchmen in high places.

I shall close with the words of Rudolf Hess, the martyr who earned, but was never awarded, the Nobel Prize for peace. After being sentenced to life imprisonment at Nuremberg, despite his flight for peace, he told the court:

> If I were standing once again at the beginning, I would act again as I acted, even though I knew at the end I would burn at the stake. No matter what people may do, one day I shall stand before the judgment seat of God Eternal. I will justify myself to Him and I know that He will absolve me. ❖

FIVE for $25!

5 Selected Back Issues Of TBR for Only $25!

That's a Huge Savings Off the Regular Single Issue Price!

Here's an unprecedented opportunity for new and old TBR subscribers to acquire selected back issues of TBR in a special discount package. At $5 an issue, you can afford to fill in the holes in your collection or give these copies away to people who need the information that comes only in the pages of a unique history magazine like The Barnes Review.

HERE ARE THE 5 BACK ISSUES THAT YOU'LL RECEIVE AS A PART OF THIS SPECIAL PACKAGE . . .

OCTOBER 1995: Serbs & Croats: **The Brutal Ethnic Carnage of WWII**—In dealing with former Yugoslavia, the United Nations and Western allied procrastinators dithered over what they saw as Serbian arrogance, "ethnic cleansing," and wholesale atrocities. Threats and limited actions forced a temporary pseudo-solution. But Balkan antagonism dates back centuries. Here is an overview of one of the most volatile powder kegs in history—specifically the animosities of WWII—that may help shed some light on why this part of the world is known as "Europe's sizzling frying pan." **Other stories in this issue include:** Hollywood Goes to War; Dixie's Censored Past: Antebellum Black Slave Owners; Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle on the Unification of Germany; European explorers of the New World Including Saint Brendan. More. 36 pages.

MAY 1996: The Lusitania Was No Passenger Ship: Was the *RMS Lusitania* being used to transport weapons of war to England during WWI or did the German Navy callously and methodically sink an unarmed passenger ship and send 1,198 innocent people to their watery graves? The answer may not be as simple as you have been taught in your history texts. Read here of the brazen treachery displayed by British and American manipulators as they set the stage for the sinking of the most unique and magnificently luxurious ocean liner of the time—all to get America to save Britain's hindquarters in World War I. **Other stories in this issue include:** "Remember the Maine": Prelude to America's First Manufactured War; The Military Industrial Complex and the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution from a Pentagon Insider; The 1930s Pre-War Boycott of Germany by its Zionist Population; England's Unwitting Assistance to American Liberty: A British View of the Revolutionary War. More. 36 pages.

JUNE 1996: **Hannibal: The World's Greatest Military Mind of All Times?**—Hannibal: Even today his name congers up visions of courageous, armored warriors and elephants struggling across the wind-swept Alps. And now, here's the story of the brilliant Carthaginian general who almost defeated Rome in the Second Punic War. His feats have been studied by military students and strategists for centuries. This exploration of the tactics and the man will enlighten the curious about this legendary yet dimly understood general and his world-shaping era. **Other stories in this issue include:** Money Systems of the World: How We Got Where We Are; The Danube Swabians: Southeastern Europe's Forgotten Holocaust Victims; George Patton & "Black Jack" Pershing on the Trail of the Elusive Pancho Villa; The Amazing Eight-Man Invasion of Japan by the USS Barb; Where Were the Japanese Subs in World War II?; Hitler's Social Revolution as Seen Through the Eyes of Heroic Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle; More. 36 pages.

AUGUST 1996: The Norman Invasion: End of an Era—Some of the most interesting events in the development of Western culture arose from the French-speaking Viking descendants who daringly crossed the English Channel with a well-trained army to take control of England from the Anglo-Saxon monarchy back in 1066. Find out what they were and how they changed Europe forever. **Other stories in this issue include:** The Battle of Maldon: History and Language; A Real Holocaust: Britain's Extermination the Entire Tasmanian Population; The Tomfoolery of One Afrocentrist Debunked; A Critical Book Review of Daniel Goldhagen's *Hitler's Willing Executioners*; Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle on Hitler's Enigmatic Personality and Charisma. More. 36 pages.

NOVEMBER 1996: William Jennings Bryan: The Great Commoner—Never in American history had the money question become the subject of political debate, as well as in common conversation. Sides were drawn between the populist "free silver"advocates, championed by famed populist politician William Jennings Bryan and the plutocratic gold standard supporters, who were the equivalent of today's bankers. Never before had a people's champion squared off against the international and domestic elite. How would Bryan fare? Find out. **Other stories in this issue include:** Stalin's Rejection of the Geneva and Hague Conventions; The "Malmedy Massacre from a German Eyewitness; A German Account of the Ardennes Offensive; The Case Against the Germans—Did They Massacre Americans at Malmedy? More. 36 pages.

When ordering, you must specify that you want the
"FIVE ISSUE COMBO"
from the
March/April 2004 Issue

ORDER THE COMPLETE FIVE-ISSUE SET: Send payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15977, Washington, D.C. 20003 or, for faster ordering, call our orders-only hotline at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. $25 for the complete set. YOU MUST specify that you want the "Five Issue Combo" from the March/April 2004 issue! Shipping & handling are included in price!

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Bush Crime Family

I would like to see TBR do an article about the Bush crime family. I understand the saga goes back at least three generations. Grandfather Prescott Bush was a grave robber. President George W. Bush (pictured right) has a history of alcohol and drug abuse. He is a convicted drunk. He has a DUI conviction. He is also a liar, a fraud and a total incompetent. He cannot even give an unrehearsed press conference. But he has a certain low cunning. (He may not be the idiot he pretends to be.)

Bush is a drunk driver who lied about his past drug use, lied about quitting alcohol and passed laws to put young people in jail for the same offenses he got away with.

Bush has coached his children. They are following in their daddy's footsteps, drunks and crooks. His twin daughters, Barbara and Jenna, have already been arrested repeatedly. Often they've been falling-down drunk (and this is while they've got a squad of Secret Service agents inhibiting them). To most normal Americans this kind of parenting is clearly child abuse: making a junky out of one's own kids.

Bush could—and has—hurt others with his moral failings. Had Clinton's personal failings not come to light, they would have hurt no one. (Clinton's crimes against the American people are another matter, to be sure. But right now Bush is in office and therefore far more dangerous than Clinton.)

Bush went AWOL in the Texas Air Guard. He was once arrested for stealing.

There was no "attack on America." Such a phrase implies that foreigners did it. Bush did it. This criminal and those in his ring have destroyed America.

Anyone who defends George W. Bush is a moron or a moral imbecile and should, in an ideal world, be stripped of the right to vote. But first things first. Let us immediately arrest and impeach Bush and then try him for his crimes against humanity. (Do not just impeach him, as that leaves him free to commit further crimes.)

JACK NEMO
Forestville, Maryland

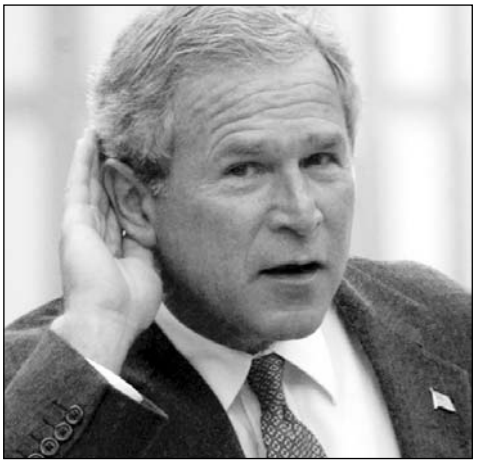

A Warning to Patriots

The letter from G.E. Strawbridge in the Jan./Feb. 2004 BARNES REVIEW is a good example of what I call "patriot mythology manure." Real patriots need to beware of this sort of misguided tax protester legal arguments such as are promoted by too many conmen and deluded individuals in this movement.

Among other things, Ms. or Mr. Strawbridge states that the IRS is not a government agency but is a trust set up in Puerto Rico. This is so absurd that no comment is needed. The courts dismiss this sort of thing every day, summarily, with the word "frivolous."

Strawbridge also states that the only state left that is a republic is Nevada, although she herself for some reason resides in California. I would ask Ms. or Mr. Strawbridge, then, just who is the queen of California? Who is the king of Michigan? For we all know that any state that is not a republic must have a monarch, by definition. Yet neither I nor anyone else is aware of the 49 monarchs that must exist if Strawbridge is correct.

VICTORIA MELISSA WALK
Chase, Maryland

Avoid Pareidolia

Regarding the faces said to be carved into the stones of Stonehenge: When one is dealing with simulacra such as these, one must of course always be wary of the phenomenon of pareidolia (overactive imagination, as when we think we can see "animals" formed in the clouds overhead). I have seen a number of alleged carven faces that appear to me to be no more real than the "sacred aubergines" (eggplants) in the patterns of whose seeds some Muslims believe that they can see the name of Allah written in Arabic letters. We must be especially cautious because we have no basis of knowledge that would tell us the ancients actually intended to make the stones look like faces. Why they would do so remains an unsolved mystery. But TBR's article has convinced my skeptical mind that at least some of these faces really do exist.

KATELYN BURKINDINE
Dundalk, Maryland

Druids at Stonehenge?

Since TBR is in the business of debunking myths, it is surely worth noting that one of the groups most associated with Stonehenge in the public mind is the Druids, understood as being the priests of the Keltic religion of the Iron Age, preceding the Roman conquest of southern Britain. Yet this is erroneous.

Although William Stukely vigorously promoted this idea, the Keltic religion in fact flourished almost 1,000 years after Stonehenge had been abandoned. We do not know very much about the religion of the Stonehengers, but we do know they could not possibly have been Keltic Druids. Of course, it is possible that "Druids" of some sort may have predated the Kelts in the British Isles, but since our information comes almost exclusively from the Romans, nothing is really known of any pre-Keltic priesthood. While such priests may have existed, they probably should not be referred to as Druids.

PAUL CROSSON
Richmond, California

Above, a fanciful illustration of Roman persecution of Druids with a megalithic trilithon in the background. Yes, Druids were around during the Roman occupation of the British Isles, but they lived well after Stonehenge was abandoned and certainly were not involved in its construction.

SEND US A LETTER OR EMAIL

Let free speech reign. We print all sides of an issue. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email the editor a letter to barnesreview7@aol.com.

THE ONGOING SAGA OF:
KENNEWICK MAN
And the possibility of an ancient white culture in the Americas

The question of Kennewick Man has, more than any other recent discovery, opened up the question about the origins of the early Americans. The bones of Kennewick Man—found near Kennewick, Washington—are unmistakably Caucasian. All his physical features are Europoid. It is for this reason that the federal government, responding to pressure from professional Indian agitators, destroyed, with extreme prejudice, the site of this great scientific find. Here is the real story.

BY GEORGE KADAR

"Which Side Are You On?"

As I was working my way through museums and archeological sites in western Nevada, asking questions about skeletal remains that date back to 5,000 years and older, I kept bumping into this question repeatedly: "Which side are you on?"

It was not enough for these people to state that I am looking for the facts, that I want to know who were those people who mysteriously popped up all over the North American continent starting about 12,000 years ago, right after the last ice age. Piercing eyes were searching me from weather-worn faces with steely determination: the eyes of true professionals who have spent long decades searching out the answers to the oldest questions of mankind: Who are we? Where do we come from? Whenever they made rare finds after years of tedious labor and determination their work was interrupted and the fruits of their labor taken from them by corrupt politicians and men in black robes who had no understanding or appreciation of the cultural and scientific importance of the issues at hand; men who were there only to enforce the absurd theory that just about anybody was able to settle on the North American continent in prehistoric times, except Eurasian white men.

The sciences of archeology and anthropology were in a state of denial toward any fact that was pointing to human occupation of the continent before the established time of the Clovis (New Mexico) settlement, 11,000 years ago. Archeological sites were controlled by the "Clovis mafia" to an absurd extent. Often, when a researcher reached strata older than 11,000 years the excavation was stopped because there was "nothing" below the Clovis level. The rules of the Clovis mafia were broken with the extremely well documented excavation of a settlement in Monte Verde, Chile that existed 12,500 years ago, and, today, Stanford University is already rewriting the history books based on the skeletal remains of Kennewick Man and other similar finds.

"No White Man Need Apply"

Dozens of remains and skeletons have been discovered that have no resemblance to today's Indian population but rather resemble Europeans of our time. "The Skull War" has started. The skeletons have literally started to accumulate in the closet, although many were handed over to different Indian groups for reburial.

With the discovery of Kennewick Man a legal confrontation started costing the federal government and the opposing scientists and organizations many millions of dollars. This is a presently ongoing confrontation. The goals of the scientists are to discontinue the barbaric destruction of rare archeological finds and to secure access to these priceless items for study.

The many different federal agencies and Indian groups are struggling to preserve their privileged positions in the face of overwhelming evidence. The government and the Indian tribes state that any skeleton that predates the year 1492 must be handed over to the Indian tribes for reburial, because it must be a "native American," meaning (in their terms) an Indian.

In other words, we have arrived at the point where bureaucrats make an arbitrary determination on who was living on the North American continent—since the earliest times—and the government destroys all evidence that contradicts this position. The only information that I have ever found supporting this theory comes from Armin Minthorn, an Umatilla tribal religious leader: "We [Indian medicine men] know what happened 10,000 years ago. . . . It's a fact to me. . . ." (As quoted from the TBR May/June 1999 editorial.)

Though the Native American Graves Protection and

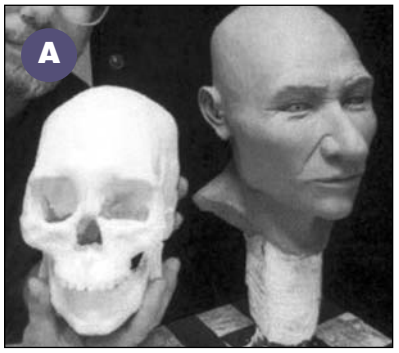

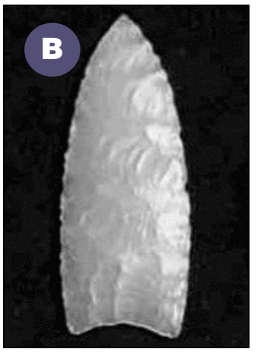

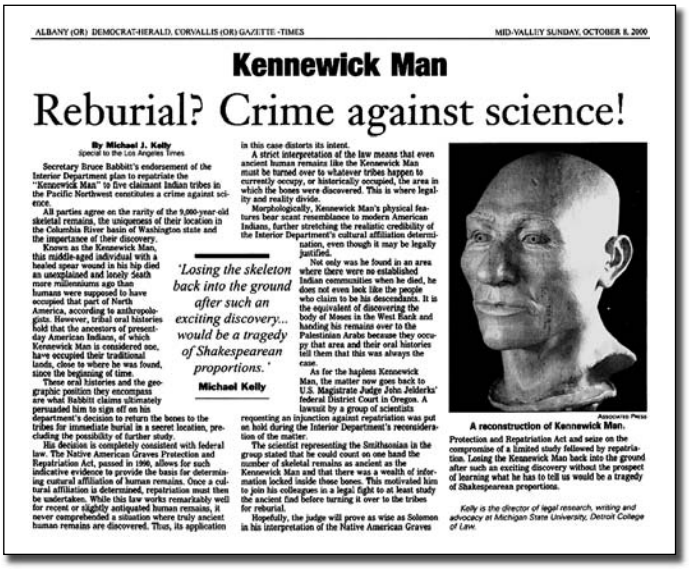

ALBANY (OR) DEMOCRAT-HERALD, CORVALLIS (OR) GAZETTE -TIMES MID-VALLEY SUNDAY, OCTOBER 8, 2000

Kennewick Man

Reburial? Crime against science!

By Michael J. Kelly
Special to the Los Angeles Times

Secretary Bruce Babbitt's endorsement of the Interior Department plan to repatriate the "Kennewick Man" to five claimant Indian tribes in the Pacific Northwest constitutes a crime against science.

All parties agree on the rarity of the 9,000-year-old skeletal remains, the uniqueness of their location in the Columbia River basin of Washington state and the importance of their discovery.

Known as the Kennewick Man, this middle-aged individual with a healed spear wound in his hip died an unexplained and lonely death more millenniums ago than humans were supposed to have occupied that part of North America, according to anthropologists. However, tribal oral histories hold that the ancestors of present-day American Indians, of which Kennewick Man is considered one, have occupied their traditional lands, close to where he was found, since the beginning of time.

These oral histories and the geographic position they encompass are what Babbitt claims ultimately persuaded him to sign off on his department's decision to return the bones to the tribes for immediate burial in a secret location, precluding the possibility of further study.

His decision is completely consistent with federal law. The Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act, passed in 1990, allows for such indicative evidence to provide the basis for determining cultural affiliation of human remains. Once a cultural affiliation is determined, repatriation must then be undertaken. While this law works remarkably well for recent or slightly antiquated human remains, it never comprehended a situation where truly ancient human remains are discovered. Thus, its application in this case distorts its intent.

A strict interpretation of the law means that even ancient human remains like the Kennewick Man must be turned over to whatever tribes happen to currently occupy, or historically occupied, the area in which the bones were discovered. This is where legality and reality divide.

Morphologically, Kennewick Man's physical features bear scant resemblance to modern American Indians, further stretching the realistic credibility of the Interior Department's cultural affiliation determination, even though it may be legally justified.

'Losing the skeleton back into the ground after such an exciting discovery... would be a tragedy of Shakespearean proportions.'
Michael Kelly

Not only was he found in an area where there were no established Indian communities when he died, he does not even look like the people who claim to be his descendants. It is the equivalent of discovering the body of Moses in the West Bank and handing his remains over to the Palestinian Arabs because they occupy that area and their oral histories tell them that this was always the case.

As for the hapless Kennewick Man, the matter now goes back to U.S. Magistrate Judge John Jelderks' federal District Court in Oregon. A lawsuit by a group of scientists requesting an injunction against repatriation was put on hold during the Interior Department's reconsideration of the matter.

The scientist representing the Smithsonian in the group stated that he could count on one hand the number of skeletal remains as ancient as the Kennewick Man and that there was a wealth of information locked inside those bones. This motivated him to join his colleagues in a legal fight to at least study the ancient find before turning it over to the tribes for reburial.

Hopefully, the judge will prove as wise as Solomon in his interpretation of the Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act and seize on the compromise of a limited study followed by repatriation. Losing the Kennewick Man back into the ground after such an exciting discovery without the prospect of learning what he has to tell us would be a tragedy of Shakespearean proportions.

Associated Press
A reconstruction of Kennewick Man.

Kelly is the director of legal research, writing and advocacy at Michigan State University, Detroit College of Law.

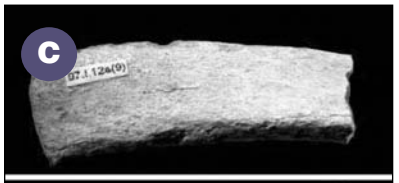

The Kennewick Man

On July 28, 1996 Will Thomas and Dave Deacy found a skeleton, later to be called the Kennewick Man, on the banks of the Columbia River in Washington state. They called the Benton County coroner's office, which then turned it over to Dr. Jim Chatters, a professor at Central Washington University, owner of Applied Paleoscience in Richland, Washington, and a local specialist in ancient bones who happens to be married to an Indian woman. Chatters immediately recognized the skull as Caucasoid and at first thought it might be that of a 19th-century pioneer, so he sent samples of the bones to a laboratory to be dated—only to learn, bafflingly, that the "K-Man" was about 9,300 years old. The remains constitute the best-preserved and fullest skeleton of over half a dozen similar ones that have been discovered in North and South America. Now the local Indian tribes want to take the bones and bury them far from the prying eyes of science.

Top right, the Kennewick relics have generated tremendous controversy *between those who wish to make the bones available to scientists to advance our knowledge of the past (as in this article, which originally appeared in* The Los Angeles Times*) and those who say the remains should be reburied, to show our respect for the Indians. Other pictures: (A) What " K-Man" may have looked like in life; (B) A Clovis point, like the spearhead found embedded in K-Man's hip, which may have caused his death; it is remarkably similar to the Solutrean blades of Europe; (C) Rib fragment, exterior view; (D) Rib fragment, interior view; (E) Close-up of fractured edge of rib; (F) External surface of rib; (G) A photograph of the Kennewick Man's skull* in situ.

Repatriation Act (NAGPRA, 1990) requires the establishment of cultural ties before skeletal remains can be handed over to Indian tribes, in reality this requirement has never been taken seriously. Invaluable remains have been handed over to the Indians in an indiscriminate manner, causing severe damage to the scientific community.

In all these cases the basic question was rather simple: Was there a demonstrable cultural, genetic connection between these old remains and the present "native population" or not? The answer was an easy "no" in many cases.

As the endless legal battles were going on over this issue, attorney Mrs. Barron told Judge Jeldrick in early 1998 at a hearing (federal court, Oregon) on the issue of scientific access to Kennewick Man's skeleton: "Judge Jeldrick" if you do not allow these bones to be studied, you might as well say that no white man need apply." Regardless, the new information is slowly penetrating the strongholds of political correctness. There is an inevitable change in process. As one Stanford scientist put it in 1999: "We are rewriting the textbooks on the first Americans." (*Newsweek*, April 26, 1999, 57.)

A Skull Worth Fighting a War Over

Kennewick Man has generated the most attention in recent years because his skull was recognized from day one as the skull of a Caucasian. Yet he is a relative latecomer to this process that we can rightfully call the War of the Skulls. There are over 50,000 web pages that presently address this issue, reflecting on the large-scale interest worldwide.

Immediately after the bones of Kennewick Man were found, the government agencies involved—from the White House down—had only one thing on their mind: To control and destroy the evidence contradicting their cultivated, artificial, PC image of the American Indian: sitting at the fire, identifying with mother earth, offering symbols of peace and love while hanging around on this continent since the beginning of time. This image is a colossal lie. A lie that has become one of the basic pillars of an artificial world created by the Spielbergs and the "Dreamworks" studios of this country. Something that has started as an "innocent little lie" just like the Holocaust dogma and became a pillar of an unstable social order. A lie that has to be protected at all costs, under all circumstances—just like the Holocaust. Perhaps the best person to

offer an early view on Kennewick Man is Dr. James C. Chatters, a local anthropologist who recovered the bones from the Columbia River bed. Said Chatters:

> On July 28, 1996, two young men encountered a human skull in the Columbia River at Kennewick, Washington. That evening I was contacted by Coroner Floyd Johnson, for whom I conduct skeletal forensics. I joined him at the site and helped police recover much of the skeleton. During the next month, under an ARPA permit issued by the Walla Walla District Corps of Engineers, I recovered more wave-scattered bones from the reservoir mud. Throughout the process, I maintained contact with the corps, which interacted with two local Indian tribes.
>
> The completeness and unusually good condition of the skeleton, presence of Caucasoid traits, a lack of definitive native-American characteristics, and the association with an early homestead led me to suspect that the bones represented a European settler. I first began to question this when I detected a gray object partially healed within the right ileum. CT scans revealed the 20- by 54-mm base of a leaf-shaped, serrated Cascade projectile point typical of Southern Plateau assemblages from 8500 B.C. to 4500 B.C. However, similar styles were in use elsewhere in western North America and Australia into the 19th century. Nevertheless, the point raised the possibility of great antiquity, while the skeleton's traits argued for the early 19th century. We either had an ancient individual with physical characteristics unlike later native peoples' or a trapper/explorer who had difficulties with "Stone-Age" peoples during his travels. To resolve this issue, the coroner ordered radiocarbon and DNA analyses.

And here is the very same Dr. Chatters again, slightly disillusioned, quoted from media interviews, after the first confrontations with the government in 1998:

> The skull was immediately European-like; long, narrow, very constricted behind eyes with a very prominent nose. I immediately got the impression I was dealing with a European—probably an early Kennewick pioneer. I had no idea where this story was going at that point.
>
> The skull, the bridge of the nose is very prominent, the skull very narrow, recedes to the back—the kind I had only seen among the people of western Eurasia. Very long limbs, his lower limb segments quite long compared to the upper; and American Indians tend to be quite the opposite. They're short limbed.
>
> We've got this paradox—Stone-Age object in European man, after the carbon dating reports were in.
>
> With Katie McMillan's second opinion here, we have the paradox solidified. We've got a Stone-Age object in what would seem to be someone who should have arrived one to two hundred years ago.
>
> The size of his nose, the shape of his nose, the prominent high bridge is more typical of peoples of western Eurasia, many of whom are referred to as Caucasoid peoples.
>
> The peopling of the Americas was not a single process. The first people coming here did not come in a single wave of clearly Siberian-type people. It was a rather complex, ongoing process that may have begun with this early Eurasian Homo sapiens. To bring up that fact has brought up a firestorm that I've found myself in the middle of.

The easiest way of silencing someone is to call him or her a racist or child molester. Today we have politics that says, "Oh, my God. You shouldn't say those things about the past." Or, "You shouldn't be able to research the remains of past people in the Americas—for political reasons." But what happens in future generations when that politics is gone and all the skeletons that once told the stories of those people are also gone and back in the ground, destroyed by natural soil processes?

Speaking about the government, Chatters avers:

> They've done exactly what the Indians have wanted them to do every step of the way. It's a farce. If it weren't so damaging, it would be funny. It's like a Monty Python movie. Everything is out of place.

But is it possible that Kennewick Man was a lonely hunter who came from the Old World to drop in on all these friendly Indian tribes, to stop by to share a pipe and a hearty conversation about mutual respect and tolerance? It is just as likely as a single man could organize and carry out a trip to the Moon in the 20th century. For practical reasons this is impossible. Although it is not possible—at this time—to develop a statistical calculation for establishing a size for the white population groups behind Kennewick Man, common sense tells us that for every skeleton that we have found, that has survived these thousands of years, there must be thousands that have been dissolved in acidic soils or are buried forever.

Kennewick Man could not have been a lonely man crossing from Siberia, he was necessarily part of a tribe and as we will see later—part of a whole white social structure. There have been many different skeletal remains located during the 20th century that have been "repatriated" or simply kept in forgotten museum vaults that contradict the politically correct theory on the early population of the continent.

Kennewick Man had plenty of company. There was Buhl Woman of Idaho and Paleo Kid, a 10-year-old from Nevada, and countless others (see below). There was a whole white social order that existed for thousands of years to share in his successes and failures.

As Dr. David Glenn Smith (genetics researcher, University of Claifornia—Davis) has written:

> We have a dozen and a half samples that we call Ancient Ones because they are collectively the oldest samples from Native America. Native Americans have, by orthodoxy, been regarded as Asiatic in origin. Kennewick opens up the opportunity or the likelihood, the possibility, that this was not the entire picture; that there has been at least one additional migration from Europe.

Speaking about the U.S. government, Davis wrote:

> We were told not only to stop, but to return the material and all the documents, gels. All the writing we had that documented what we had done no longer belonged to us but to the U.S. government. DNA samples were placed within small tubes called Eppindorf tubes and flame sealed so it would be clear if they had been tampered with.

Kennewick Man's remains were a nearly complete skeleton, missing only the sternum and a few small bones of the hands and the feet. Over 90 percent of the bones were found by Dr. Chatters. There was a stone spear point embedded in the hipbone, carried there by K-Man for many years of his life. It came from the Cascade culture people who were just moving into the area: It may be a sign of ethnic conflict, said Dr. Chatters. These traits are not characteristic of modern American Indians, though many of them are common among Caucasoid peoples, and for this reason Chatters initially thought the skeleton was Caucasian. A fragment of a projectile point was imbedded in the pelvis, which had

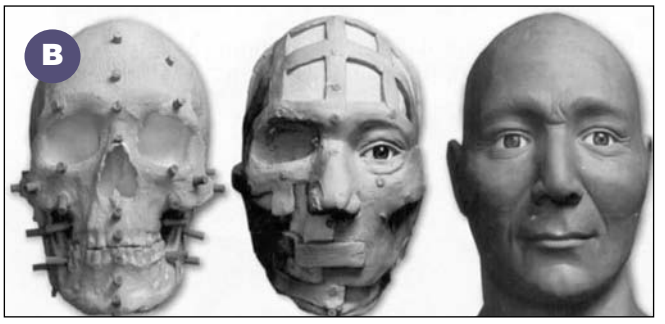

White Native Americans

(A) The remarkably complete skeleton of the Kennewick Man. (B) Three stages in the reconstruction of the head of Spirit Cave Man, based on his skull. Any hair is omitted from the "finished" product here. (C) Yet another non-Amerindian skeleton was found at a place called Pyramid Lake, Nevada. These remains are known as Wizards Beach Man. This skeleton has been dated as being 9,225 years old. Once again the skull shape is distinctly "long" (like the skulls of northern Europeans) and very different from the brachycephalic shape of Amerindian racial types (Mongoloids). (D) In December 2002, it was announced that a skeleton that had been in Mexico City's National Museum of Anthropology since 1959 had been identified as more than 13,000 years old—the oldest skeleton yet found in the Americas. Dubbed the "Penon Woman III," the skeleton's skull—typically dolichocraniac, or "long-faced"—was what attracted the attention of scientists, as the Amerindian population has Mongolian shape skulls. Scientists speculated that the skull was of Ainu extraction, just as the Kennewick Man remains.

healed over the wound. At that point, Chatters was quoted as saying in *The New York Times*, "I've got a white guy with a stone point in him. . . . That's pretty exciting. I thought we had a pioneer."

K-Man had been "five feet nine or 10 inches tall; he was 40 to 55 years old at the time of his death. He had long narrow skull, a projecting nose, receding cheekbones, a high chin and a square mandible. The lower bones of the arms and legs were relatively long compared to the upper bones," says Chatters.

Chatters showed some of the bones to physical anthropologist Catherine J. MacMillan, a professor emeritus at Central Washington University. Looking at the skull on July 30, 2003, MacMillan made many of the same observations as Chatters and concurred that the skeleton was Caucasian. CAT scans of the pelvis, however, indicated that the projectile point might be of the Cascade phase, usually dated between circa 7000 and 2500 B.C. "I was stunned when I examined the pelvic bone and the projectile point associated with it," wrote MacMillan in an August 31 letter to the Benton County coroner, "so I decided to reexamine the skull. My opinion remained the same: Caucasian male."

Later that month, anthropologist Grover S. Krantz of Washington State University examined the bones. The skeleton "cannot be anatomically assigned to any existing tribe in the area, nor even to the western native American type in general," he wrote to Chatters on September 2. "It shows some traits that are more commonly encountered in material from the eastern United States or even of European origin, while certain other diagnostic traits cannot presently be determined." (From: *A Battle Over Bones*, by Andrew L. Slayman on the Internet.)

On August 30, 1996, four days after the radiocarbon results established the age at 9,200 years, the Walla Walla District Corps of Engineers insisted that all studies be terminated and took possession of the skeleton. These were the early events that started an endless court process, generating over 20,000 pages of paperwork and a large number of frustrated scientists and European-American activists, political and religious. The early, stated intention of the corps was to "repatriate" the remains to five tribes and bands: Umatilla, Yakima, Nez Perce, Wanapum and Colville. Their intention was based on the 1990 NAGPRA.

There are lots of problems with the application of the law in this case: The Indian groups have never established any facts that would demonstrate any cultural or genetic relationship between their present population groups and K-Man—a requirement of the law to receive human remains for repatriation. Although the DNA has been well preserved, they uniformly came out against all DNA examination—placing themselves into an indefensible position of questionable intellectual honesty together with the judges, numerous employees and paid agents of the U.S. federal government because the DNA examination (less than one gram of bone material is needed for a DNA examination) that has been denied would most likely decide the issue of K-Man's possible relationship to present U.S. population groups.

Later we will see that the uniform position of the Indian tribes is to grab hold of and bury all ancient bones in the United States; this is driven by some rather dark secrets: Some tribes like the Paiutes of Nevada actually believe that they were not the first and only race on the North American continent and it was their own genocidal behavior that has resulted in the disappearance of the ancient white population of North America (see below). It is diffi-

cult to calculate the effect that these new facts of history will cause in the present U.S. population. But think about all the endless welfare programs and privileges, the hundreds of Indian-owned casinos propping up in the desert under special permits from the political elite and all those hundreds of millions pumped back into that very same, corrupted-to-the-bone political elite. . . . A structure of corruption and a cash cow have been created here—based on the belief in the privileged social status of the Indian population; the belief that they were the first settlers of this continent.

Follow the Money

In the summer of the year 2000 the interior secretary of the Clinton administration, Bruce Babbitt, was the one to make the decision over Kennewick Man's future. Two of his agencies were representing different opinions on the issue: The chief archeologist of the National Park Service, Francis McManamon, wanted more scientific tests. But Babbitt's undersecretary, Kevin Gover, a lawyer and a Pawnee Indian, stated that he: "couldn't conceive of what possibly could be learned and why it would be significant" to study Kennewick Man. (Jeff Benedict: *No Bone Unturned*, 232.) Gover was a major fund-raiser for the Clinton administration after casinos were legalized on Indian reservations in 1988. The Umatilla tribe has hired attorneys and lobbyists in Washington, D.C. and became a steady source of money for the politicians. Judge Jelderks from Oregon placed the pressure on Babbitt to make a decision before the end of 2000. Babbitt's decision was communicated in a seven-page letter to the secretary of the Army on September 21, 2000. Basically Babbitt made the shocking decision that the Indian tribes were culturally affiliated with Kennewick Man based on geographical association and oral tradition. (All important information and scientific testimony on hand contradicted this decision, and approximately a gap of 450 generations were parting the present Indian tribes in question from Kennewick Man, a gap that has never been and can not be bridged by oral tradition.)

Cruz Bustamante, the lieutenant governor of California, a radical Hispanic political activist with prior membership in an openly racist Chicano group that wants to establish an independent Chicano state in the southwest U.S.A., in August of 2003 received a $500,000 donation from the Pechanga Band of Mission Indians who operate casinos in the Temecula, California area, a $300,000 donation from the Sycuan Band of the Kumeyaay Nation in El Cajon, and $2 million from the Vieajas Band of the Kumeyaay Nation who operate casinos in San Diego County. All laws were circumvented, and the courts were happily looking the other way by allowing a loophole. The maximum legal donation is $21,200 from each contributor.

Bustamante was running against Arnold Schwarzenegger for the governorship of Claifornia. Over 60 percent of Bustamante's donations came from the Indian tribes. Here I am asking the reader to perceive the reality of this process: The judges and the political elite create a new hotbed for corruption and a whole nonproductive industry in California—the "Indian gaming industry." Then the same judges turn around and provide exemptions from laws so this new "industry" can provide unlimited financing to the very same corrupted politicians who created it, giving a decisive edge in campaign financing against undesirable challengers. A perpetual machine to create corrupted money and pump it into a corrupted political process to rejuvenate and recreate social degeneration. California Superior Court Judge Loren McMaster has ordered Bustamante to pay back over $4 million that he has received from the Indian tribes. The order was issued—rather politely—after Bustamante spent every single dollar (*Orange County Register*, September 23, 2003).

The Legal Struggle

The Asatru Folk Assembly (AFA, of Nevada City, California), under the leadership of Stephen McNallen, can take credit for a lot of good legal work in this case. October 24, 1996 he filed a lawsuit in U.S. District Court in Portland, *Asatru Folk Assembly v. United States,* to ensure Kennewick Man is properly studied, prevent the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers (which had custody of the skeleton) from turning over the remains to local Indian tribes, and gain custody of those remains for proper burial. The complaint cites violations of constitutional rights and the NAGPRA, and seeks declaratory and injunctive relief. They were very actively engaged in this work for the first three years after the discovery.

Here in their own words is the reason why AFA quit this struggle and what they accomplished:

> Finally, it was becoming clear that we would never get justice. The government has held all the cards, from beginning to end. It is all very well to maintain that the legal system is impartial and that everyone has a fair chance in the courtroom, but the truth is that the judicial system exists in a context of power relationships—financial power, political power, social power. We could not win this battle. In a world where the bones of one of Leif Eriksson's men would be labeled "Native American" there is no hope of a reasonable, logical, fair solution. This scenario is not hyperbole, by the way; it is literally what would happen if a Viking was unearthed, according to the current interpretation of NAGPRA."
>
> Considering what we had to fight with, we accomplished miracles. The government has spent between one and two million dollars on this case. The plaintiff scientists, with a full staff of legal assistants, have incurred hundreds of thousands of dollars in expenses, not counting the donated attorney time. With a few thousand dollars—an amount that many individuals could easily pay out of pocket—we fought this fight for three years. We could not have done it without the tens of thousands of dollars worth of free legal assistance donated by our attorney, Michael Clinton.
>
> Our puny budget allowed us to be a thorn in the side of government arrogance and tyranny. And in this three-year period, Asatru got more inches of column space, more radio and television time, than in the last 30 years, combined. This is an incredible accomplishment. Dollar for dollar, we were outstandingly effective at spreading the word of the [Teutonic] gods and ancestors. Our efforts were not wasted.
>
> Finally, we gave Kennewick Man something he would never have otherwise had—blessings and horns raised in his memory by Northern folk. Without us, he would have only had the misplaced attentions of a stranger people who were probably his blood enemies. Kennewick Man is all about extinction. His people were bred out or wiped out by invaders, and those interlopers are given credit for all his technology, his inventiveness, his hopes and dreams. Kennewick Man was a warning that it can happen to us, too. If you want to honor him, work to ensure that European Americans, and European people generally, do not follow him into oblivion. (If you do not think that such a fate is possible, you haven't been reading the demographics.)

At about the same time as Asatru's case was filed eight prominent scientists jointly filed a separate suit on October 16, 1996 in a similar effort to block transfer of the remains to the Indians and secure their right to study the remains. Also, a number of scientists protested the proposed repatriation in letters to the court. The driving force behind the eight scientists was Dr. Douglas

Owsley from the Smithsonian, one of the world's top experts on human skeletons. The federal government used his expertise on top-priority projects like Waco, Texas, after the Branch Davidians were killed in that holocaust. (For the gruesome details see Jeff Benedict's book: *No Bone Unturned*, 65.)

The seven who have decided to risk their good names, income and careers with Owsley were: Robson Bonnichsen, Loring Brace, George Gill, Vance Haynes, Richard L. Jantz, Dennis Stanford and Gentry Steele.

Within a few days the Justice Department started to twist arms. Citing federal conflict-of-interest statutes, they stated that it was against the law for Owsley and Stanford (both were federal employees) to sue the Army Corps, and charges would be filed against them. (If the charges were filed both men could lose their jobs as a minimum result.)

On April 6, 1998, with legislation pending before Congress to preserve the site where Kennewick Man was discovered, the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers began dumping tons of boulders and dirt onto it from helicopters, claiming this would preserve the site and prevent erosion. The scientists protested, saying the action makes further study of the area difficult, if not impossible, by contaminating the site with foreign organic matter and possibly crushing delicate objects and artifacts. The AFA denounced the $160,000 helicopter operation as a "carpet bombing" of the site, noting that destroying a site under the guise of preserving it reflects questionable motives.

Here is a quote on the issue from the August 30, 2002 court decision: "Nevertheless, the record strongly suggests that the corps' primary objective in covering the site was to prevent additional remains or artifacts from being discovered, not to 'preserve' the site's archeological value or to remedy a severe erosion control problem as defendants have represented to this court." The corps was referring to this process—in a rather cynical manner—as the site being "armored" to provide "permanent protection."

On this deliberately destructive act one can clearly see the bloody fingerprints of a group that operates from behind the cover of the federal government. From day one it was the clear purpose of this group of individuals to deny the scientific community this extremely rare find, and they did their very best to bring about the destruction of the site and the skeleton.

Questions come to mind about those who were actually setting the guidelines, writing the laws for NAGPRA, pulling the strings from the background. We have a rare glimpse into this shadowy, dark world, thanks to Mr. Timothy McKeown, the team leader of the national implementation of the NAGPRA while working for the National Park Service. McKeown, a Ph.D. in applied cultural anthropology, delivered an enlightening speech at the Burke Museum in Seattle, Washington at the "Kennewick Man on Trial" conference, October 23, 1999.

While he was raising his arms toward the skies and turning his face up toward the heavens he said with a major smirk on his face:

"Writing regulations is in many ways akin to being a Talmudic or Biblical scholar. The original text is received unto us from atop the hill. And though it might not be quite perfect—it is good."

And he finished his cryptic message with the statement: "The regulation writer may clarify the meaning or apply those meanings to new situations, however the original text is sacred."

This guy really believes that he is delivering us something from above while the results of his work clearly show that he is coming from the opposite direction . . .

Chronology of Events

On Nov. 13, 1997, U.S. Rep. Richard "Doc" Hastings (R-Wash.) pushed a bill to amend NAGPRA and allow study of Kennewick Man bones.

December 10, 1997: Dr. Douglas Owsley's Kennewick Man inventory report reveals that large fragments of Kennewick Man's femurs, present when he was turned over to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, are now missing. Aside from the skull, the femur bones are most useful in determining genetic links to modern populations. Dr. Owsley described this as a "deliberate act of desecration." The bones were located several years later in county coroner's evidence locker. (From the Asatru web page.)

April 1, 1998: Army Corps of Engineers gives Kennewick Man to Department of Interior.

April 6, 1998: The destruction of the Kennewick Man site by the Army Corps of Engineers.

The decision to "armor" the site to provide "permanent protection" against disturbances originated in September 1996. Right from the beginning there was a concern that other human remains, artifacts could be found in the area. The corps told the tribal claimants "that continuing erosion may result in more exposures" at the edge of the Columbia River where the skeleton has been recovered. The corps was given a $200,000 budget to accomplish the task. On the morning of April 6, 1998 helicopters and earth moving equipment moved approximately "2 million pounds of rubble and dirt and topped 3,700 willow, dogwood and cottonwood plantings" on the site. (U.S. District Court, District of Oregon, Judge Jelderks's Opinion and Order, Civil No. 96-1481-JE, Section 3. Burial of the Discovery Site.) Later, in June of 2001 at the hearing at Judge Jelderks's courtroom the facts of the White House involvement were documented by Attorney Barren who has represented the scientists in this case. At least six meetings were documented to take place between "high-ranking White House officials" and corps officers, and Col. Curtis was ordered by the White House to cover the site by no later than January 1, 1998.

June 9, 1998: Clinton administration opposes bill to allow study of Kennewick Man.

Sept. 25, 2000: Interior Department rules Kennewick Man bones belong to five American Indian tribes.

July 26, 2001: A Polynesian lays claim to Kennewick Man. It's rejected a month later.

June 20, 2002: Judge John Jelderks promises Kennewick Man decision by Labor Day.

August 30, 2002: Judge Jelderks issues his decision. Basically he sides with the scientists on the critical issues, namely their right to study the remains, and the necessity to properly preserve the remains. By this time the government has spent several million dollars, trying to deprive a group of scientists of the chance to study a set of 9,000-year-old bones and the connected archeological site. Court blocks study pending appeal.

January 24, 2003: Amerindians, police and the Army Corps of Engineers are investigating the discovery of "apparently human remains" near McNary Dam on the Oregon side of the Columbia River. However, a Corps news release Thursday stated that the agency is working with other agencies "to protect the scene, which is consistent with Native American sites in the region."

September 11, 2003: After the Indian tribes and the U.S. Justice Department lost and appealed their case, and the group of scientists won the right to study the bones of K-man—after seven years in the court system—the case was handed over to the U.S. 9th District Court of Appeals. More years of struggle are coming

over the obvious fact that K-man had absolutely no relation to the Indian tribes presently residing in the area. Both parties expressed a strong determination to take their case to the U.S. Supreme Court—ensuring additional years of happy skull-stealing for the Indians and the Bureau of Land Management (BLM) and their overseers in D.C.

Western Nevada

The Great Basin Desert of Nevada, more specifically the western Nevada area, is a dry, sandy environment that was covered with lakes and marshes after the last ice age. The area was ideal for the support of human life in prehistoric times, and the dry environment preserved very well an unusually large number of rich sites. The area has produced a number of skeletal remains and skulls that are clearly the remains of Europoid men and have no relation to the present Indian population (Mongoloid in origin). Scientists who do recognize the fact that these skeletal remains have no relation to the present Indian population often state that they closely resemble the Ainu, an indigenous Japanese tribe that still lives in some Japanese islands, but the Ainu tribe is clearly a Europoid group, some with light eyes and hair.

The statistical method used for the racial identification of the skulls is the multivariate analysis: They use sophisticated instrumentation to take 90 different measurements of a skull and plot the measurement characteristic on a scale. Even before these methods were developed an experienced anthropologist could easily select out skulls of different races by simple visual examination, the differences are so obvious.

Based on the present evidence all sites, older than 7,000 years have a high probability of connection with people of Europoid origin. In fact the true question seems to be: When we go back to the 9,000 years level and older: Were there any Indians present in the area or even on the North American continent?

Ancient White Enemy

Sarah Winnemucca Hopkins was the daughter of a Paiute Indian chief, born "somewhere near 1844" who married a white man and has written her memoirs and published the book: *Life Among the Paiutes: Their Wrongs and Claims* (1883). On pages 73, 74 and 75 of the original edition she describes her tribe's struggles "many hundreds of years ago" with a "tribe of barbarians" who used "to kill and eat" her people. (The stories of people who want to eat the peaceful members of her tribes keep coming up in the book: on page 20 she tells us that she was told as a child that white people who were residing in the area would come and eat her.) She keeps giving us exciting details about the numbers (2,600) of these people (the Paiutes called them *Sai-i*) who had reddish hair and were a different race, spoke a different language and were engaged in a prolonged battle with her tribe. As the final climax of the confrontation the strangers were cornered in a cave above Humboldt Lake ("on the east side of the lake") and burned in that cave by the Indians. Mrs. Hopkins had one item as evidence to prove that this story is real: a dress she calls a "mourning dress" that has been handed down in her tribe from "father to son." The dress was "trimmed with this reddish hair." At the end of the story Mrs. Hopkins adds proudly: "It is called the mourning dress, and no one has such a dress but my family." Lovelock Cave—as it is known today still plays a central part in the Paiute Tribe's mythology and verbal folklore.

Sociolinguistic guidelines show that Mrs. Hopkins' story has many elements that can be discarded outright, like the "2,600" enemy combatants and the time description of the "three-year" confrontation, while other elements like the "mourning dress" shows that there is reality behind the verbal tradition that she is relaying to us. Whatever is the case her story is deeply imbedded in the verbal history of the Paiute tribe, and there are other Indian tribes with similar beliefs, namely that they exterminated a group that was a foreign race to them. The leaders and speakers of these tribes—almost all of them—have taken an aggressive stand to deny the scientific community any examination of the remains of prehistoric people, and at the same time they state that the only history they recognize as valid is their own verbal history.

It seems that at least some of these Indians are simply protecting their privileged positions in our society and are intellectually dishonest in their positions.

Lovelock Cave: (Map Page 35, F-10, Locations in Nevada are specified in the Nevada Atlas & Gazetteer, a map by DeLorme Corporation) The cave is about 150 feet long and its widest area is 35 feet wide. There is no question this is the very same cave that has played a central role in the mythology of the Northern Paiutes. The cave is exactly where Mrs. Hopkins describes it in her book, on the east side of Humboldt Lake, about 22 miles southwest of Lovelock.

The following is from the cave's short history by John T. Reid, a mining engineer In Lovelock (*Lovelock Cave* by Llewellyn L. Loud and M.R. Harrington, University of California Press, Berkley, California, 1929): In 1887, while chasing wild horses in the area, John T. Reid, a mining engineer in Lovelock, camped there with a few Indians overnight. "Captain Natches," one of the Indians, told Reid about "the great calamity that had occurred in that cave to another race of people who had been exterminated by the Paiutes." "I was informed that about four or five generations back the Indians fought to extermination a people who were red-headed and who spoke their own language." On page 2 of the same publication: ". . . [Y]et an old Northern Paiute man recently died at Stillwater who is said to have taken part in it, and to have had one eye shot out by an arrow in one of the charges on the cave mouth."

James H. Hart's account as given to Reid after mining the guano from the cave from the fall of 1911 to the spring of 1912. "All the Indian objects began to appear about four feet below the surface of the guano." "In the south end of the cave "about 20 feet deep" we unearthed some skeletons. In the north-central part of the cave, about four feet deep, was a striking-looking body of a man "six feet six inches tall" His body was mummified and his hair distinctly red. There was a grass rope about his neck with a knot under the left ear. The rope was about eight feet long." The other mummies all had red hair—I think there were either four or five."

In the fall of 1911 while mining about 250 tons of bat guano from this cave numerous, well-preserved ancient objects were discovered. After the mining, the University of California sent L.L. Loud to conduct archeological excavations. In the summer of 1912 Loud recovered about 10,000 specimens from the cave, including "over 1,500 fragments of basketry, and 1,400 of matting," "The best specimen of the adult mummies was boiled and destroyed by a local fraternal lodge, which wanted the skeleton for initiation purposes." Some items were moved to different museums in the area.

"A skull owned by North Central Nevada Historical Society (which operates the Humboldt Museum in Winnemucca" is purported to be a *Si-te-cah* [*Sai-i*?] and appears to be no larger than a normal skull." From: *Lovelock Cave, Cultural Resources Management Plan (BLM),* by Peggy McGuckian, archeologist, April 10, 1986, 22. (Map page 35, F-10, "Nevada Atlas & Gazetteer.")

Spirit Cave Man: He has a long, narrow face with narrow

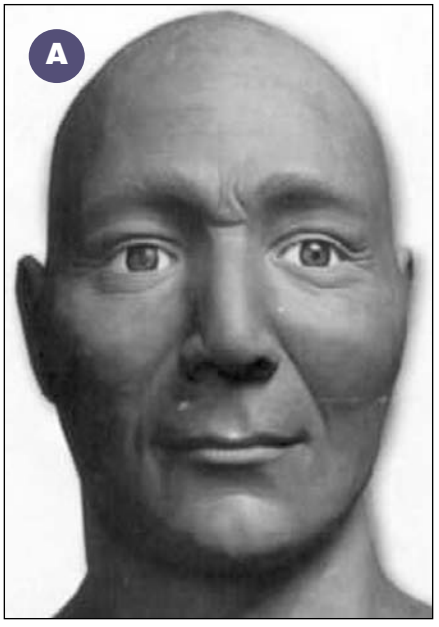

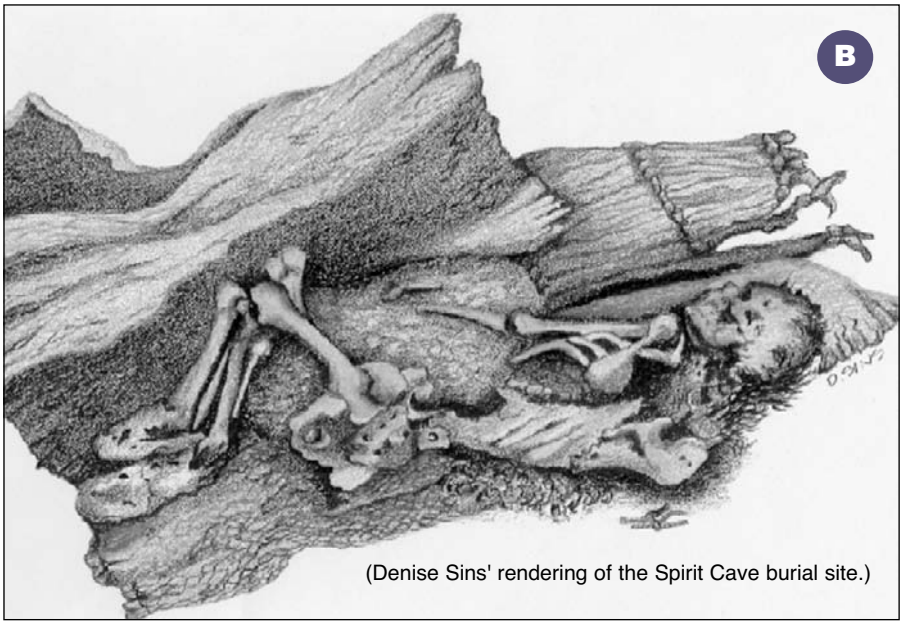

(Denise Sins' rendering of the Spirit Cave burial site.)

Spirit Caveman

One of Nevada's earliest known residents—Spirit Cave Man—now has a face (A) to go with his name after more than 9,400 years of anonymity. Just like Kennewick Man, he is at the center of a controversy pitting scientists who want to conduct DNA testing on his remains against American Indians who claim him as one of their own and want him untouched and reburied. The bust was created by Sharon Long, a Reno sculptor with training and experience in forensic facial approximations. (B) Artist's impression of the Spirit Cave "mummy," at the time of its discovery in 1940. The skeletal structure is clearly that of a white male, say scientists. He was found wearing finely made moccasins from three types of animal hides. Other artifacts were discovered in the Spirit Cave: knives, baskets, and animal bones—67 pieces in all. The mummy was found lying on a fur blanket dressed in a twisted skin robe with a finely made "diamond plaited" twined mat sewn around his head and shoulders. A similar mat was wrapped around the lower portion of the body and bound under the feet. Woven bags and other everyday artifacts were found nearby. Two bags contained ashes and bone fragments of two other people who had been cremated. (C) A scientist views a boulder with strange petroglyphs, not all the work of Amerindians. Such cup-shaped depressions (upper right of photo) have been interpreted by some scholars as primitive star charts. (D) Looking out from inside Spirit Cave.

cheekbones, a narrow chin and a protruding upper jaw. He died in his 40s. Presently the remains are in a sealed box in the possession of the Nevada State Museum in Carson City, Nevada. The BLM has an inventory of 145 sets of remains, representing at least 154 individuals, stored there. Many sets of human remains were turned over to the Indians for repatriation. (*Lahontan Valley News/Fallon Eagle Standard*, August 16, 2000.) The exact location of the cave is not disclosed by local archeologists in order to protect the site. The general location given is a few miles northeast of Hidden Cave or the West Side of the Stillwater Mountain Range.

The cave was excavated first by S.M. Wheeler during the 1940 field season. (*Nevada Historical Society Quarterly*, spring 1997, 15, 97, 117) Spirit Cave Man was buried under another burial site in split tule and cordage matting. There were also the remains of two additional human cremations carefully placed on top of the other. Both of these bodies were burned to small fragments and dated to over 9,000 years.

1996: The University of California, Davis, in cooperation with the Nevada State Museum, asks permission to do DNA tests and carbon-14 dating tests on 41 sets of human remains held at the museum, including the Spirit Cave Man. Indian leaders oppose the request. They say invasive testing is contrary to their spiritual beliefs and traditions.

1997 (March): The Fallon Paiute-Shoshone Tribe, representing all Nevada tribal governments, formally claims the Spirit Cave remains for immediate reburial under the 1990 law. (NAGPRA)

2000 (January): The Nevada State Museum withdraws requests for DNA testing and says it will no longer be the lead agency in Spirit Cave scientific studies. State officials assure the tribes that the busts of Spirit Cave Man and Wizards Beach Man won't be publicly displayed regardless of the outcome of the dispute over the remains.

2000 (July): Scientists from the Smithsonian Institution tell

the BLM the Kennewick remains are very significant in the investigation of ancient North America and should not be reburied without further testing.

2000 (August 15): The BLM announces a preliminary decision that the remains cannot be linked to the Paiutes or any group of present-day people. The remains will continue to be federal property. State BLM chief Bob Abbey says no requests for invasive testing will be considered until the Department of the Interior decides on regulations for dealing with unaffiliated remains that fall under the 1990 law.

Hidden Cave Tour and Petroglyphs Park: The Hidden Cave "Interpretive Trail" visitation is organized by the BLM on the second and fourth Saturday of each month. The tour begins at the Churchill County Museum in Fallon at 9:30 a.m. The museum is located at 1050 S. Main Street. Hidden Cave was excavated in 1940, 1951 and 1979-80. When I was taking the tour we received a number of well-done, informative flyers. Our guide was a sympathetic park ranger around 30 years of age who had very detailed information on all living and dead things that have ever existed in the area but when asked about human remains found at the site he suddenly started to show the advanced symptoms of severe Alzheimer's disease and refused to answer any questions. (It was as if his job depended on the issue—and very likely it did.) (Map P 42, C-10)

Stillwater Marshes, Nevada: As the water levels slowly were lowered by the new weather conditions following the last ice-age the surface of marshes and lakes was slowly shrinking, compressing the relatively large human population and pressing them into competition for the best living environment. One of the last places where today there is a year-round lake in the area is Stillwater in western Nevada. In 1985 unusually high water levels washed off the topsoil around the lake and the marsh and exposed thousands of human bones, gravesites, house floors, artifacts etc. People flying over the area in small planes have noticed thousands of bones, and many home sites sticking out of the mud. In all 45 sites were located within a six-square-mile area on a chain of islands and, ismuthses. They found circular home sites, some of them as large as 800 square feet. They have found a wheel-like clay disk with a central perforation. (The Paiutes are not known to have made pottery vessels before they were exposed to white people.)

A deal was made with the Indian tribes: The bones that were 50 percent below ground were left there; those that were 50 percent above were collected. A total of 4,026 human remains, belonging to about 140 humans, were collected and, after almost no examination, all was handed over to the Indians for reburial. Six individual carbon datings were performed on this incredibly rich site—meaning that the traditional Indian attitude was ruling the day at the time: "We do not want to know." The bones, based on the associated items they were found with, were estimated to be up to 5,000 years old. (Many 10,000-year-old skeletons originally were estimated to be around 2,000 years of age at the time they were found.)

Ann Raymond, archeologist for the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service at the Stillwater Management area, said: "[T]hese people were quite tall, up to six feet, while Paiutes tend to be shorter."

The residents of this marsh area also developed food storage technics, never used by the local Indian tribes. There is no doubt this area has an unusually rich concentration of prehistoric dwelling sites, waiting to be explored. (Map 43, A-10; 44. A-1.)

Wizard Beach Man. This skull was found in the mudflats of Pyramid Lake by avocational archeologist Peter Ting during a low lake stand in 1968 and carbon-dated to 9200 years. The skull was well preserved by calcification, and is a good subject for future DNA examinations unless the federal government and the Indians can destroy this rare item, presently in a sealed box in the possession of the Nevada State Museum in Carson City, Nevada. The Paiute Tribe is claiming it for reburial. This skull of a male in his 30s, with Europoid features was dated to be between 9,225 and 9,515 years old. (Map 34, D-3.)

(Kennewick) Man's Best Friend Comes to the Rescue

There were a large number of skeletal remains of dogs located in the western Nevada area. The state museum has partial remains of about 27 dogs. All remains were found in the geographic area that was inhabited by the Lovelock Culture. Crypt Cave Dog was found in the 1950s in northern Nevada, a rare complete skeleton with remains of yellow hair. Crypt Cave Dog was carefully buried in a valuable fishnet about 6,360 years ago. (Somebody must have loved this pup; he was kept alive years after he suffered a broken rear leg.) There were five remains of dogs that were older, one of them dated 9,500 years B.C. The general assumption was that these dogs must have been bred from the local wolf population, just like Eurasian dogs were bred from the Eurasian wolf population. Nobody has paid too much attention to these poor puppies; they were not incorporated in NAGPRA and neither did they receive special civil rights protections. There was nobody to stop the scientists, who had an easy run, doing DNA tests on them left and right. The results were presented at the 5th International Ancient DNA Conference by Jennifer Leonard in a lecture: "Origin of American Dogs, a separate domestication?"

The accumulated DNA evidence clearly shows that all the dogs examined had a close relationship to the Eurasian wolf and no relationship to American wolves, meaning that they must have been brought over by the incoming waves of immigrations to the New World, by the very same tribes who have left us Kennewick Man.

Stone Age Cultural War?

Wherever we go in western Nevada we will find rocks, covered with petroglyphs. Some of the local archeologists believe these unique symbols were left behind by the mysterious early inhabitants of the area based on geographical associations. For example just a very short distance from the Hidden Cave area there are a large number of rocks covered with petroglyphs at Grimes Point. At this time there are no dependable ways to establish the approximate time of the origin of these works. However, in the January 3, 2003 issue of *Science News* there was an article on a possible new method to calculate the age of petroglyphs by measuring the iron and manganese component in the "desert varnish" deposited in time on the surface of the petroglyphs (using X-ray fluoroscopy).

The Pebble Mound Mystery was brought to this author's attention first by *The Nevada Archaeologist* (Vol. 3, No. 1, 1981) and some printed copies of pictures from 2001. It seems that larger rocks, covered with petroglyphs, were broken into fist-sized pieces and left in the desert, most likely at their original locations. These pebble mounds can be found at many different locations, spread out in western Nevada. Some of the pebble mound sites were occupied between 11,100 and 9,000 years ago, based on the tools recovered at the sites. It did take considerable effort to break up these rocks into small pieces—the most likely reason seems to be that one population group was trying to erase even the memory of an another group—a form of Stone-Age book burning, cultural war—if you like.

(The October and the November 1997 issues of THE BARNES REVIEW have excellent articles on prehistoric rock structures apparently built by Caucasians entitled "The Mysterious Megaliths of New England.")

Black Desert Fabric Samples: Diamond plaited fabrics, a technique unique to the Lovelock culture, have been found all over in western Nevada. All Nevada diamond plaited fabrics have been carbon-dated to over 9,000 years of age. The technic is far more sophisticated than those used by the Indians in later centuries. It involves a set of wooden stakes used as a frame on the ground, that helps the maker to create a larger, more even, denser split tule and cordage matting. The local Indian population had never used this sophisticated technique. Eugene Hattori, a resident archeologist at the Nevada State Museum in Carson City, and Catherine Fowler were working to compare these mat samples to woven textiles in other parts of the world.

Willow Creek Site: Located in the Modoc National Forest, outside Susanville in northeastern California, managed by the BLM. A number of petroglyphs were found here, symbols with astronomical meanings. The site has been partially built, manipulated so the user can predict certain important celestial events very precisely. (With the help of this site the user can track the yearly cycle of the sun and the 19-year cycle of the moon.)

Browns Valley Male: a male, dated to 9,710 years ago, no relation to the Indians. Buried by the Sioux on October 2, 1999.

Buhl Woman: Found in a rock quarry in Buhl Idaho, in 1989, died in her teenage years about 12,800 years ago. No study was done before she was reburied by the Shoshone Bannock tribes in 1991. Based on photographic evidence Dr. Owsley has calculated the skull's dimensions and concluded that she had no relation to the Indian population.

Grimes Point Child: A 10-year-old girl who died about 10,800 years ago. Presently at the Carson City Museum, claimed by the Paiute.

Minnesota Woman: From Pelican Rapids, Minnesota, 1931. Dated: 6,775 years B.C. No relation to Native Americans. DNA test was successful. The Sioux Tribe in South Dakota buried her on October 2, 1999.

The Hour Glass Cave Male: About 9,140 years old, found in the Colorado Rockies in 1988. No research was done. Reburied by the Southern Ute Tribe.

Winnemucca Lake: Dry lakebed northeast of Reno. Walter Cronberg discovered a cave high up in the hills, overlooking the dry lakebed in February of 1947. (*Nevada Sunday Morning,* Aug. 1, 1948) They found the caves "on the southeast fringe of mountains that circle the dry lakebed." About 30 caves had been explored in the area. They have found "two complete skulls," "10 or 15 thigh bones and fragments of other skulls" and "numerous artifacts."

The caves were explored again by Dr. Richard Shutler in 1961. (*Nevada State Journal*, July 23, 1961) Large number of items recovered from ten different caves. (Map 34. F-5.)

"Paleo Kid." The bones of a child, presently in the possession of the Nevada State Museum in Carson City, the 10,600-year-old "Paleo Kid," a girl nine or 10 years old with the same long skull shape as Spirit Cave man, also has a Carabelli's cusp, a Caucasoid trait, discussed by Dr. Chatters.

On June 4, 1963, A local newspaper in western Nevada declared G.C. Rollins of Lovelock, Nev., "Mr. Treasure Hunter of 1963" for finding a "mummified man, which Columbia University has carbon-dated as being 35,000 years old."

Conclusions:

As a final conclusion one cannot fail to understand that hidden hands are constantly working to manipulate, to change, to destroy the history of this land when it does not conform to their desires.

If they are successful we will lose a chance for the examination of this extremely rare phenomenon; an incalculable loss for future generations of scientists who will surely have new, improved methods to examine these remains.

In the words of physical anthropologists Douglas W. Owsley of the Smithsonian Institution and Richard L. Jantz of the University of Tennessee, Knoxville: "if a pattern of returning [such] remains without study develops, the loss to science will be incalculable and we will never have the data required to understand the earliest populations in America."

The present reality is that this pattern has been already established and we are living in a dark age where historical facts are manipulated, selected and destroyed by a political elite, depending on the need of the day. ❖

REFERENCE SITES, SOURCES:

THE BARNES REVIEW, May/June 1999.

Jeff Benedict: *No Bone Unturned,* Harper Collins Publishers, 2003.

U.S. District Court, District of Oregon, Judge Jelderks's Opinion and Order, Civil No. 96-1481-JE.

The Nevada Archaeologist (Vol. 3, No. 1, 1981).

www.kennewick-man.com.

Andrew L. Slayman, www.archaeology.org/9701/etc/specialreport.html.

NAGPRA: www.cr.nps.gov/nagpra/MANDATES/INDEX.HTM.

Pictures of bones of K-Man: www.cr.nps.gov/aad/kennewick/walker.htm.

Asatru Folk Assembly: http://www.runestone.org/flash/home.html.

www.centerfirstamericans.com.

www.friendsofpast.org.

www.arts.anu.edu.au/arcworld/links/arc6.htm.

Lovelock Cave by Llewellyn L. Loud and M. R. Harrington, University of California Press, Berkley, California, 1929.

www.seattleastro.org/webfoot/jul01/minutes.htm.

Life Among the Paiutes, Sarah W. Hopkins, 1994, Univ. of Nevada Press.

STATE BY STATE

California: Mostin site, 8,470 years B.C.

Montana: Anzick site, human skeletal material, dated 10,680 years.

Nevada: Locations in Nevada are specified on the "Nevada Atlas & Gazetteer," DeLorme Corp.

Texas: Midland dated 11,600 years.

INTERNATIONAL

Russian, Japanese and American scientists working at a very rich site in the Vladivostoc/Ustinovka area that is 25,000 years old, showing similarities to the New World sites, only half that age. (*Vladivostok News*, November 13, 1997, issue #154.

GEORGE KADAR is a small businessman in San Clemente, California. His interest in the Kennewick Man led him to craft this excellent article, revealing an unsuspected talent for descriptive writing. A TBR subscriber and strong supporter since its inception, Mr. Kadar encourages other subscribers to investigate the many historical anomalies in America and write about them. Mr. Kadar would also like to thank colleague Stan Hess of Hayden, Idaho, for his assistance in the creation of this article.

HULTON GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

The World visits Hitler

By General Leon Degrelle

Nineteen thirty-six was a great year for the Third Reich. Many of the social improvements, often the envy of the world, were in full flower. The military was expanding, as was a true sense of national pride. Roads, railroads and jobs were plentiful, and the economy, in the midst of the depression, was booming. All of this was very clear to those who came to Berlin for the Olympics that year.

In organizing the 1936 Olympic games, Adolf Hitler had taken care that that there should never be any exaggerated propaganda. During the weeks of the games political discussions had been all but eliminated from the daily life of the Reich.

Foreigners were invited much more to festivities and theatrical productions than to political discussions, which the regime, sure of itself, made a deliberate effort to avoid.

The visitors, François-Poncet would later write, rather than going to meeting after meeting, attended a succession of festive parties of an expansiveness and grandeur that had never been known in Germany before Hitler; it was a question of which among the Berlin hotels would receive its guests with the most taste and splendor.

Marshal Goering had recreated for his guests, in the gardens of his ministry building, an enchanting 18th-century village that lacked neither artisan workshops, nor the farrier's forge, nor the inn and its crockery jugs, nor the relay of horses for the stagecoach. He had sumptuously received his guests at a table of unusual dimensions that has once more been described for us by the French ambassador, in great wonderment:

"At the Berlin opera, newly and lavishly hung with cream-colored satin, Goering had organized a sumptuous dinner party followed by a ball. Wooden flooring connected the stage to the hall; a profusion of footmen in red livery and powdered wigs, holding aloft lanterns on long poles, mark the table-area aisles swarming with a host of uniforms, glittering costumes and women in fancy dresses."

Ribbentrop, for his part, had organized a reception at his splendid Dahlem villa, where he regaled seven hundred European guests with Pommery champagne under a gigantic tent that had been set up in the gardens.

As for Goebbels, he had invited more than 1,000 important people to poetic Peacock Isle for an Italian Night. It is clear from this choice how completely any narrow nationalism had been put aside.

Ambassador Schmidt recounts that "there was dining and dancing and . . . interpreting. Lots of speeches, toasts, private conversations: '*Ach, Herr Schmidt, helfen Sie doch schnell einmal! Ich moechte mit Lord Londonderry sprechen!*'—'*Monsieur Schmidt, deux mots seulement avec Dr Goebbels!*'—'Do you know where Goering is?' That's what I heard on all sides."

The festivities at Goebbels's had very nearly been spoiled by bad weather:

"As it rained during the day, planes have been sent out in all directions looking for new supplies. The trees have become luminous candelabra. The *pontoniers* of the Reichswehr have thrown down a footbridge of boats to link the island with the land and with upright oars line the passageway for the guests, who are received and conducted to their places by a bevy of girls dressed as Renaissance pages. At midnight rockets shoot into the air in a spectacular fireworks display.

"Hitler," Bénoist-Méchin goes on to say, "receives their majesties and royal highnesses at his table. The splendid festiv-

Facing page: Until the Berlin Olympics of 1936, *the Olympic games had been modest affairs, short on pomp and ceremony. The Berlin games were very different—the first to feature a lavish opening ceremony with parades (designed to showcase the Third Reich). They were also the first to feature the torch relay from the ruins of Olympia in Greece to the host city—a tradition that has been performed at every subsequent games. The flame represents purity and the quest for perfection. In 1936, the chairman of the organizing committee, Carl Diem, suggested what is now the modern Olympic Torch relay. Women wearing ancient-style robes and using a curved mirror and the sun light the Olympic flame at the ancient site of Olympia. The Olympic torch is then passed from runner to runner to the stadium in the hosting city. The flame is kept burning until the games are concluded.*

ities fill the guests of honor, the diplomats, and eminent personalities from all over the world with astonishment and admiration."

They were even taken for a ride above Germany in zeppelins so that they could have a clear and close-up view of the new network of freeways.

"A real occasion" for them, they said.

Ambassador Schmidt, who was so attentive to Hitler at the time of his glory and yet would be so small-minded in denigration of him when it was all over, felt compelled to register the astonishment of these famous foreigners for whom he acted as interpreter as he moved about and mingled with the guests.

"Many of them warmly expressed their admiration for Hitler, for his efforts in favor of keeping the peace, and for the achievements of National Socialist Germany. Those days seemed to me then as a sort of apotheosis for Hitler and the Third Reich. I could clearly see in the course of these conversations, which were usually quite short, that the foreigners almost without exception regarded Hitler with great interest, not to mention with the greatest admiration.

"It was a fantastic spectacle," he said in conclusion, "and everyone who was there, whether later friendly or in the enemy camp, still remembers it today."

Throughout that year of 1936 which passed so easily from the great tumult of the reoccupation of the Rhineland and the uproar about the "Nuremberg Laws" to the footmen in red livery and powdered wigs of the dazzling festivities of the Olympic Games, there was a succession of visits of very prominent persons from abroad, from French Minister Bastide and the governor of the Bank of France, Labeyrie, to Lord Londonderry, the British Air Secretary, and Sir Robert Vansittart, permanent secretary of the Foreign Office.

Ambassador/interpreter Schmidt wrote relative to these multiple conversations: "They confirmed that foreigners, at least those who came to Germany that year, still considered Hitler with a growing and not at all disparaging interest."

Afterward many of those visitors would change their minds when they saw that peaceful and hardworking Germany was on the way to becoming the first power on the continent, thus treading on the toes of the proprietors of the past, who did not recognize the right of the modern world to change drivers.

When the Reich had become twice the size of France in terms of population—after reuniting all her separate sons with the liberation of the Austrians and the Sudeten Germans in 1938 and 1939—and the Balkans had become wide-open territory for the economic expansion of the Third Reich, then the compliments were succeeded by the gnashing of teeth.

They were willing to admire Hitler, but only on condition that he never surpass by so much as a millimeter the level marked on the Franco-British standard.

In 1936, before those outbursts of jealousy, Germany's recovery, progressing within four years from decay to rebirth, evoked sincere and lively astonishment from every unprejudiced visitor.

In that summer of 1936, addressing his own people as well as those abroad, Hitler had been able, proudly but without vain ostentation, to draw up his balance sheet as a successful administrator:

"How our enemies would have laughed," he said before the microphones, "if I had said to them on January 30, 1933 that at the end of four years the number of German unemployed would be down to less than a million; that the forced expropriation of our countrymen would have come to an end; that our income from agriculture would be greater than in any peacetime year in our history;

"That our annual national income would go from 41 to 56 billion marks;

"That the German middle class and artisan class would experience an unimagined development;

"That our commerce would be reborn;

"That our ports would no longer be ships' graveyards, and that in 1936, in our own German shipyards, 640,000 tons of new shipping would be under construction;

"That innumerable factories would have not just doubled, but tripled and quadrupled the volume of their production;

"That the Krupp establishments would know the full-time roar of the rolling mills and power hammers;

"And that in all these enterprises, the principal driving force of the endeavor would be not the unscrupulous gain of the individual but the devotion of all for the good of the nation;

"That the automobile factories would not just come out of their lethargy but grow in such dizzying fashion that the output of cars, which was at 40,000 in 1932, would rise to 250,000 in 1936; that in four years the deficits of the nation and of the municipalities would be wiped out, and that the surplus in tax revenues would reach 5 billion marks annually;

"That our railroads would be soundly managed and our trains the fastest in the world;

"That the German Reich would be provided with a network of roads whose quality and beauty surpass anything of this kind ever constructed since the beginning of civilization;

"That of the 7,000 kilometers of freeway planned, 1,000 kilometers would already be open for traffic and more than 4,000 under construction barely four years later;

"That whole working-class housing developments, containing hundreds of thousands of new houses, would be rising out of the ground;

"That hundreds and hundreds of new bridges would span the valleys and rivers;

"That the German theater and German music would celebrate a resurrection worthy of the immortal masterpieces of our past;

"That the entire German nation would participate in this prodigious spiritual renewal;

"And that all this would be accomplished without a single Jew having any part in the directing of the nation.

"Yes, I'll say it again: what would the answer of our enemies have been if I had told them that all this would be a reality in less than four years?

"Nevertheless, today, it has all been accomplished, and you have only to look around you to convince yourself it is true."

The most unexpected visitor Hitler received in the autumn of 1936, after this official statement, had been Germany's most relentless enemy during World War I, Lloyd George, the former British prime minister, the very same man who, on the day after the armistice, had called for hanging the Kaiser and for squeezing the German lemon "until the pips squeak."

Adolf Hitler strides into the arena with his entourage, *including the mayor of Berlin, at the opening ceremonies of the 1936 Olympic games in Berlin. The International Olympic Committee had awarded the games to Berlin in 1931 with no inkling that Hitler was to take power in Germany two years later. The Germans built four grandiose stadiums, swimming pools, an outdoor theater, a polo field and an Olympic Village that had 150 cottages for the athletes. These games were the first ones televised and the first to use Telex transmissions of the results.*

He had also turned up in Berchtesgaden after Roehm had been eliminated and after the promulgation on November 15, 1935 of the "anti-Jewish" Nuremberg Laws.

He did not seem to be the least disconcerted by them.

He would not change sides either until the Reich, after its complete reunification in 1938, had begun to weigh too heavy in the scales with which her gracious British majesty measured the weight of various peoples.

In September of 1936, when Lloyd George visited Hitler, he was overflowing with amiability.

Hitler, hand out to welcome him: "I am especially glad to receive the man whom we here in Germany have always considered the real victor of the World War." Lloyd George, beaming: "I consider myself very fortunate to meet the man who, after the defeat, has known how to get the German people behind him and going back uphill."

They spent the whole September afternoon together until seven o'clock in the evening, long evoking memories of the war when the then unknown corporal had so often fought against the Tommies of Lloyd George.

Then they talked politics.

Lloyd George accepted the responsibility for the blame Hitler laid on the alliances that had been so fatal for the peace of Europe in 1914 and which the antifascists of 1936 in Paris, Prague and Moscow wanted to set up once more, this time against the Third Reich.

"They have always been a dangerous thing," said Lloyd George spiritedly, shaking his mop of white hair. "They widened the last war like a prairie fire. Without them the conflict might have been localized."

Similarly he nodded assent when Hitler found fault with the unreasoning plots of foreign military staff officers who were politically ill informed and had nothing but battles in mind. In London, these "staff talks" had opposed his offers aimed at a rapprochement between the German and British first cousins. Lloyd George deplored the fact that his efforts had been "unhappily thwarted."

The conversation then turned to the social revolution of the Third Reich.

Lloyd George: "National Socialism has undertaken experiments in this area that are of great interest to England."

Hitler: "It is not a question of experiments, but of a plan that has matured over a long period of time."

Lloyd George said he was convinced of it, "with a warm eloquence that bordered on enthusiasm," Schmidt reports. "He (Lloyd George) spoke of the measures taken to eliminate unemployment, of sickness insurance, social welfare work, and the use of leisure time. He had already looked over a number of projects completed by the 'Labor Front' and seemed very impressed by what he had seen."

"The old victor of World War I ended his visit with the young dictator of the Third Reich. They agreed to meet again the next day at tea time, when Lloyd George planned to bring his daughter Megan."

The young Megan was waiting impatiently for her father when he returned to his Berchtesgaden hotel.

When she saw him get out of the Fuehrer's car, he was so radiant, his eyes so sparkling and alive, and his gait made so youthful by the pleasure of his interview, that Megan laughed and raising her arm said: "*Heil Hitler*."

Filmmaker Blackballed by Nazis and Anti-Nazis Alike?

Leni Riefenstahl (1902-2003), a famous German filmmaker, filmed the 1936 Olympic games and made them into her movie *Olympiad*.* (Above she poses with some of the 1936 German Olympic athletes.) The power of Riefenstahl's work is undeniable, even today. When put in charge of the American propaganda film effort, Frank Capra looked at his competition—Riefenstahl's *Triumph of the Will*—and confessed that it "scared the hell out of me." Pauline Kael pronounced *Olympiad* one of the "greatest films ever directed by a woman." The eagerness with which nazi dictator Adolf Hitler encouraged her work, and his loyalty to her when members of his inner circle like Goebbels tried to blackball her, were remarkable. Some have claimed the two were lovers, but there is no evidence of this. Riefenstahl spent most of the war working on *Tiefland*, a rural melodrama that owed a lot to the overblown "mountain films" that made her a star in the 1920s. Though the filmmaker's work was varied and abundant, she remained best known for *Triumph of the Will*, a documentary about the 1934 Nazi Party Congress in Nuremberg, and the four-hour epic *Olympiad*, about the 1936 Olympics in Berlin—both commissioned by Hitler. "I don't know what I should apologize for," she said at age 100. "All my films won prizes." Riefenstahl never joined the Nazi Party. And though she spent three years under Allied arrest after the war, postwar tribunals cleared her of any wrongdoing. She insisted that her films were not propaganda: "I'm an artist, not a politician. *Olympiad* doesn't glorify any one nation. It glorifies the athletic body." Nevertheless, many in the West blackballed her from the end of World War II until her recent death.

***Both parts of *Olympiad: Festival of the People* by Leni Riefenstahl are available from TBR Book Club. Part I, #148, 111 minutes, $29.95, VHS. Part II, #160, 90 minutes, $29.95. TBR subscribers take 10% off. S&H applies. Order from TBR using the coupon on page 80 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.**

The old Welshman stopped short and grew solemn. He looked straight at his daughter: "You're right, *Heil Hitler*," he replied. "I'll say it myself, because he is truly a great man."

Upon his return to England, Lloyd George wrote for *The Daily Express* these lines that seem unprecedented to anyone reading them after half a century of incessant anti-Hitler brainwashing: "Hitler has single-handedly lifted Germany out of the depths. He is a born leader, a dynamic personality with a determined will and a brave heart whom the old trust and the young idolize." Arnold Toynbee, the celebrated British historian, also "returned from Germany convinced of Hitler's peaceful intentions."

Amid the fireworks, the festivities, the gold medals, Hitler had nonetheless discreetly devoted the better part of his time to going forward with the creation of his Wehrmacht.

To be sure, it was not with the intention of ever hurling it against Paris. Much less against London. That ought to have been clear to everyone for some years. But the Soviet problem more and more disturbed him; in truth, it haunted him. Stalin's armies at his doorstep in that autumn of 1936, as he reminded himself every hour of the day, were four times as strong as his own in men and 10 times as strong in tanks.

Hitler was in no way ready to face the enormous power of the USSR. The return to conscription, national military service, the reconstruction of the Wehrmacht, tentatively set at 36 divisions, all dated only from the preceding year.

His orders concerning the war economy plan that he had commissioned Goering to develop—the four-year plan—dated from that very summer.

If Stalin had not killed Marshal Tukhachevsky and 30,000 officers of his armies, he could have destroyed Hitler before he had reached a minimum of power. That liquidation had forced a pause on the part of the Russians in the nick of time.

But Stalin was a communist, which means he intended to conquer the world. He was also, in another aspect, a successor of the czars, an imperialist like the great Russian conquerors of former days.

The elimination of Tukhachevsky had simply staved things off for a time. Hitler needed to make haste. He had at most only a few years in which to achieve the complete reunification of the Germans inside the Reich (that was done) and the Germans outside (still to do). The 10 million compatriots between the Danube and the foothills of the Sudetens would not be gathered in lightly or without the possibility of conflict.

The year 1937, a year of peace, would in reality be the armed vigil before Hitler entered forbidden territory. ❖

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for belgium but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

HENRY FORD

Henry Ford was one of the truly great Americans. More than any other man, he put wheels under the world. But he was not only an inventor and industrialist, he was a great populist and social reformer. He was so controversial that Jewish organizations conducted a boycott against Ford products. Why was he so hated? Because he paid a group of writers to reserach "the Jewish problem" and they emerged with a book entitled

THE INTERNATIONAL JEW.

Today this controversial book is back in print and is available from TBR BOOK CLUB. Softcover, #384, $12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Now $69—Were $99 . . .

Bound Volumes of TBR While They Last

TBR has BOUND VOLUMES from 1996 and is offering them at a discounted rate of just $69. It includes every issue from 1996 placed inside a sturdy library-style binder with year and volume imprinted. Get Bound Volume II for **1996** for just **$69**—that's $30 off the regular price. S&H included. Hundreds and hundreds of pages of authentic history like you'll find nowhere else in the world. Order your BOUND VOLUME for 1996 (or other years where available for $99) today. Please specify which BOUND VOLUME you would like when ordering. Ready to give as a gift or place proudly on your bookshelf for future reading.

The Mystery of the First American: The Saga of the Kennewick Man—Just who made it to America first? The answer may surprise you. This video explores the discovery of the 9,000-year-old Kennewick Man skeleton and the implications of this find on the accepted theories of the populating of the Americas. The skeleton, you see, is that of a male of an ancient Caucasoid race. Also details American Indian and Establishment efforts—with the help of President Clinton—to bury the find under tons of rubble—in essence, to hide the truth about the origins of the first Americans. #243, VHS, 100 minutes, ***$20.95*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

No Bone Unturned

FROM TBR BOOK CLUB

The Adventures of a Top Smithsonian Forensic Scientist and the Legal Battle for America's Oldest Skeletons

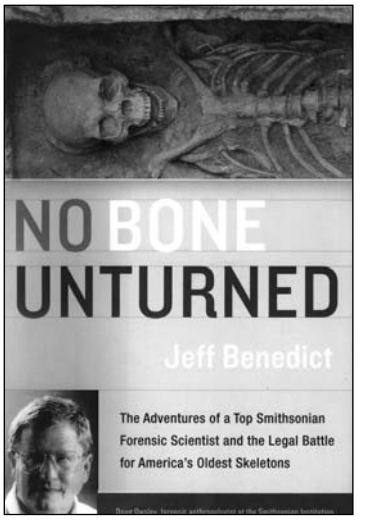

Investigative journalist Jeff Benedict, the author of ***No Bone Unturned***, no only unveils a compelling portrait of the man behind America's most notorious case of historical suppression but also gives a fascinating look inside the world of forensic science as seen through the eyes of a leading specialist, the Smithsonian's Doug Owsley.

Just days before Owsley was to begin studying the Kennewick skeleton, federal authorities seized it and announced it would be repatriated to the native American tribes who claimed it as their own. Along with seven of America's leading scientists, Owsley sued the U.S. government over custody. At stake was a wide body of information about our past and our history that would be lost forever if the bones were reburied. Study of the bones might radically reform our notions about the peopling of the Americas. Worse, for those whose careers were based upon faulty notions about the so-called "Mongoloid invasion," study of the Kennewick Man might prove that science has been dead wrong about "who got to America first." And, yes, even worse than that, the skeleton appeared to be that of a Caucasian. That skeleton had to be buried!

For six years Owsley fought a legal and politically charged battle that put everything at risk—jeopardizing his career and his reputation. Here is his story and the story of some of America's oldest skeletons—skeletons that are forcing the court historians to amend their "cut and dried" theories of ancient man and the peopling of the Americas.

You may order ***No Bone Unturned*** (hardback, 304 pages, #387, $25.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue or you may call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge your copy to Visa or MasterCard. Add S&H: $3 per book inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Extra Copies of The Barnes Review Book Club Catalog		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

TBR24

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME X NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2004 www.barnesreview.org

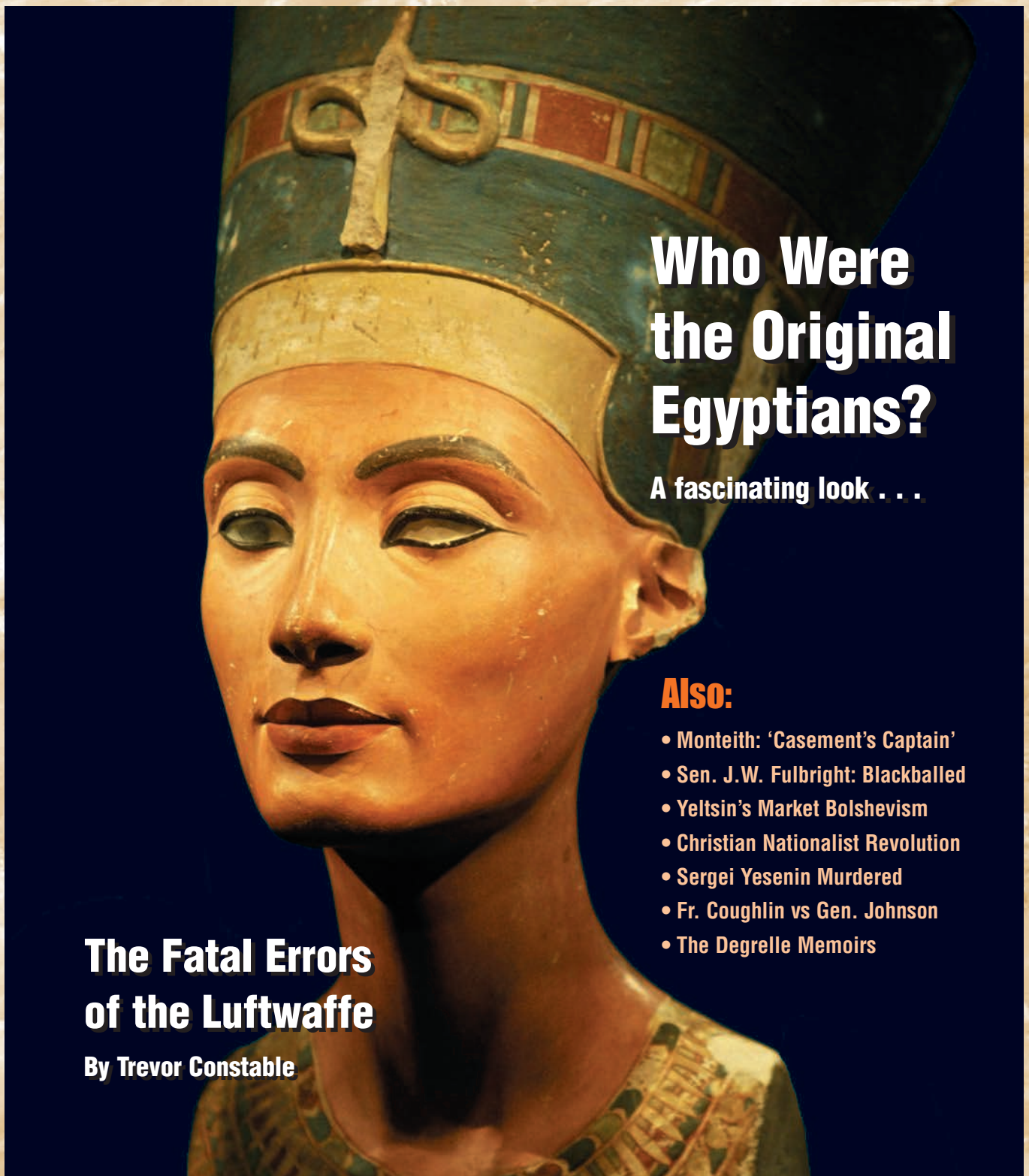

Who Were the Original Egyptians?

A fascinating look . . .

Also:

- Monteith: 'Casement's Captain'
- Sen. J.W. Fulbright: Blackballed
- Yeltsin's Market Bolshevism
- Christian Nationalist Revolution
- Sergei Yesenin Murdered
- Fr. Coughlin vs Gen. Johnson
- The Degrelle Memoirs

The Fatal Errors of the Luftwaffe

By Trevor Constable

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2004 ❖ VOLUME X ❖ NUMBER 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 THE ORIGINAL EGYPTIANS
JOHN R. TIFFANY
Much is written and spoken on the rise and fall of empires. Even more is said on Egypt and its role in history. But who were these people? Were they black? Were they white? Or some other race or ethnic group? This powerful article is deserving of a careful read. . . .

14 THE LUFTWAFFE'S FATAL MISTAKES
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE
The story of the founding and funding of the German Air Corps after WWI is a major untold story. It is important not only in Hitler's ability to mobilize men and money under the harshest of circumstances, but it also is vital information in the evaluation of the role of air power in 20th century warfare. However, the high command made several fatal mistakes. . . .

23 GLOBALISM & REVOLUTION
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
This is the introductory comments of the editor of THE BARNES REVIEW to the Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News and the First Amendment in Virginia, June 20-22, 2003. It is a quick overview of the extremely difficult problems facing ethnic nationalists in the 21st century, under the Republican regime of big oil barons, misled Christians and statist bureaucrats. . . .

26 ROBERT MONTEITH & THE IRB
JOHN GARTON & MOIRA O'SULLIVAN
The great battles for ethnic self-determination are some of the most exciting and inspiring that history has to offer. The Irish example is not an exception here. This is an important article on the life and accomplishments of a great revolutionary and provides our aspirations for a global order of independent ethnic enclaves with a real, live and powerful example of courage, moral integrity and, importantly, the achievement of real, tangible results. . . .

34 BEYOND THE INTERIM AGREEMENT
SEN. J.W. FULBRIGHT
As the Israelis demand more and more concessions, cause more and more wars, bring the world to the brink of nuclear disaster and violate every conceivable human right of their subject populations, this could not be a better time for some tough talking common sense over the Jewish problem in the Levant. The political world after the Israeli-Egyptian war is laid out in detail, with plenty of solutions for significant progress on Levantine issues. However, instead of the praise he deserved, the author's time in Washington, D.C. was limited. It was not the first time, many readers will recall, he angered the omnipotent Israeli lobby in America, but it many have been his most powerful moment. . . .

42 BORIS YELTSIN'S LEGACY
ROBERT LOGAN
The rape of the Russian economy during the "transition" years from Leninism to post-modern capitalism is one of the most ignored scams in global intellectual life. In this sordid tale, the State Department, the Export-Import Bank, Harvard University, conservatives, liberals, the controlled global media and the native, Jewish oligarchy conspired to despoil the world's largest country of its hard earned wealth in mining, oil, banking and media. This story is sure to alter one's opinion of the former "Evil Empire.". . .

50 THE MURDER OF SERGEI YESENIN
JURI LINA
Though the jury is still out on the nature and worth of Yesenin's poetry, it is true that the revolutionary government of the Soviet Union needed him, as well as any nonconformist, neutralized—that is, dead. He was murdered in the same way that Trotsky and any one else who opposed the regime was murdered. . . .

52 CHRISTIAN NATIONALIST THEORY
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
The institutions of the Christian religion, local customs and national pride, given the inherent and ruthless logic of transnational capital, must give way to the pure form of the economic man. The mass man must be created and justified to match the anational and acultural character of postmodern capital. But must it be this way? . . .

56 COUGHLIN VERSUS JOHNSON
FR. CHARLES COUGHLIN
As the personal, vindictive assaults on the character of Fr. Coughlin began to surface once he broke with the Roosevelt regime, the "radio priest" refused to be silent. As the Depression got deeper and deeper, emotions ran high and the always arrogant Roosevelt administration wanted this patriot stopped—at all costs. . . .

66 NATIONAL SOCIALIST REVOLUTION
ADOLF HITLER
If you ever wanted to know what Hitler really thought about the American propaganda war waged against him—here's his answer. In this rare speech, Hitler lays out the reasons he guided Germany along the path he chose in the 1930s and 1940s. . . .

74 HITLER & THE OLYMPICS
WAFFEN SS GENERAL LEON DEGRELLE
The 1936 Olympics in Berlin were a chance for Germany to showcase her athletes and her rebuilt nation. But many myths have been passed on as fact from that event. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2

Editorial—The Decline of Empire: 3

History You May Have Missed: 41

TBR History Quiz: 49

Nationalist History & Theory: 52

Letters to the Editor: 65

The Degrelle Memoirs: 75

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

The task of a Revisionist is not purely to deal with theories and facts in a "scientific" manner, but also to present issues and new discoveries in such a way that they contribute to an overall dialog. History is never separate from politics or morality, and we choose our topics precisely because history is not autonomous, that is, not separate from other fields of inquiry. It is very important for the present system of rule to maintain a fictive version of historical events, a version of events that, of course, "inevitably" leads to the rule of capital, insiders and secret societies. Therefore, the writing or studying of history either affirms this mythology or attacks it; either way, history is politics.

In that vein, we here at TBR thought it wise to begin reprinting some of the major primary source texts of our tradition. We, of course, have been doing this with the Leon Degrelle series. Without TBR, this major figure in fascist politics in northern Europe would have been long consigned to the historical dustbin. Speeches from American presidents, articles from famous counterrevolutionary political theorists and documents from various controversial periods and personalities in history are a major way to increase understanding of the eras in question.

Then, as is proper, the reader can judge for himself about the people in question. Reprinting some hard to find primary documentation assists students, the writing of papers and simply lets people and eras "speak for themselves" without the filter of commentary.

And speaking of "speaking for yourself," we appreciate your letters. And if you have something important to relate about a historical incident you have special knowledge about, please share it with us and other readers. We cannot emphasize enough that Revisionist history is, in its essence, populist. It will not be found in the productions of professional historians whose lifelines are the huge tax-free foundations and academic orthodoxy.

Your editor has been surprised at how many "diamonds in the rough" are out there, brimming with ideas but without the forum or incentive to publish or communicate. It is best to send letters and articles to our email address, using a Microsoft Word attachment, at barnesreview7@aol.com. Or, use regular mail.

TBR is unlike any other journal of history on the planet. In many respects we want to be reader driven—in other words, driven by the specific concerns of real activists; those in the trenches throughout the world fighting our one common enemy: the oligarchic control of the entire world—the New World Order.

All the other journals of history are "grant driven" by the rigorously politically correct, highly paid bureaucrats who dole out money from the foundation trough—much the same way a farmer slops his hogs. THE BARNES REVIEW is the only journal of history written from the unique standpoint of what actually happened, not the wartime propaganda of the "good" guys. And do not forget, political correctness is just another name for cultural communism, carefully designed by students of the Frankfurt School, a scientific program to install communism without the usual violence.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO

Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY

Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
DALE CROWLEY JR. *Washington, D.C.*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS *Chicago, Illinois*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
RUSSELL J. GRANATA *Palos Verdes, California*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR J. STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
JAMES P. TUCKER JR. *Washington, D.C.*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: (Most in stock) $99 per year for years 1996-2003 (Vols. II-VIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

The Decline of Empire

Our cover story this issue concerns Egypt, specifically its racial make up and ultimate decline. The rise and fall of empires literature is massive, and takes into itself every conceivable variable in social life to explain why huge and wealthy empires become the dust of history.

One of these theories is racial, that is, as the founding stock of a specific empire becomes diluted with alien elements, particularly elements that are radically alien from the founding stock, the empire will decline. In other words, the inborn traits, or at least the cultural accretions that adhere to a specific and well-defined group disappear or are diluted, the ideals and folkways of the polity will wither.

Of course, an objection to the above view might go something like this: if a founding stock of a people permits itself to be diluted, then weaknesses must already be present in the polity. One might counter that the American experiment with racial integration, entered into in the late 1950s was the result, not the cause, of the weakness of the various ethnic groups that helped found the American system of government. The destruction of the Confederacy, the agitation of a powerful alien cultural group, the dislocations of the world wars and the Depression as well as the triumph of international capitalism after the defeat of the Third Reich caused the immune system of the western founders of America to become increasingly alienated and weak. Ultimately, the white, Christian founding stock of the country offers nothing but token resistance.

Other theories of the fall of empires have been offered throughout the modern period, from the decline of the family to the chronic debasement of the currency. Another major theory of the decline of empires concerns the increase in class divisions; as an oligarchic class rules more and more nakedly while the poorer classes become alienated from a system they no longer have any financial stake in. In other words, the rewards of compliance with a system of rule become less and less, no longer justifying further investment in it.

Oswald Spengler offered an extremely satisfying concept of the decline of society by making an all-important distinction between "culture" and "civilization" that is often ignored by his followers. The distinction between a culture and a civilization is that the culture represents the very content of a people; their structures of survival that have created solidarity in the face of numerous threats. This is the very reality of ethnicity and tradition. The civilization then is the superstructure of this culture; the maintenance of the shell, while the content atrophies. It usually is brought about by the creation of a moneyed oligarchy.

OSWALD SPENGLER

The significance of this distinction has barely been dealt with. For many nationalists and Revisionists, the concept of civilization is all-important; the maintenance of which is indispensable. Spengler, as well as other theorists such as Ivan Kireevskii and Johann Herder, answers by saying that "civilization" is oligarchy, it is imperialism; it is expansion for expansion's sake. The rule of oligarchy versus the rule of a civic-minded elite is extremely significant here.

In classical European culture, bureaucracies were not paid; they served from a sense of honor which took administrative and military tasks as part of the responsibilities of citizenship. Once a bureaucracy became a career, rather than an appendage to a title or position, civil culture declined, creating a state administration that sought its own preservation rather than the common good. The decline of the Roman senate is on point.

The worship of money, which is little more than the worship of the self, the ego, is the ultimate corrosive of a culture. Civilization, that sprawling, highly stratified and oligarchic structure, is a sure sign of the destruction of a culture. If culture is identified with ethnicity and language and ethnicity is the "structure of survival," as some have called it, then the destruction of ethnicity might be likened to a political and moral AIDS which destroys the immune system of a polity and renders it open to alien ways, ideas and revolutionary forces—always the playthings of the oligarchs.

The decline of the family thesis deserves more attention. The fact is that the family is the primary transmitter of tradition and therefore the substance of the founding ideas. Therefore, its decline seems the natural harbinger of a broader national or imperial decline.

Empires are multi-ethnic. It should be noted that most imperial societies, that is, empires, have not identified themselves in an ethnic fashion. There is a central imperial culture in the capital and at the major cities, but this has nothing to do with the day to day living of the empire's subject ethnic groups. Generally speaking, empires have permitted a remarkably broad autonomy of ethnicity in return for loyalty, taxes and conscription. Russia, Austria and Rome are three examples of empires that identified themselves with an imperial culture, permitting nationality free rein in the fringes, so long as loyalty was upheld.

In Egypt, the racial cause was the most noticeable because of the increasing migration of Nubian (and other black) tribes within the borders of the empire, as well as their becoming the slave class of the Egyptian elite. In the later part of the empire, the racial features of the Egyptian elite themselves seemed to undergo a drastic change and black features were noticeably present. Here, because of the radical distinctions between black tribes and the clearly white founders of the Egyptian state, the racial issues within the decline and fall of the Egyptian empires become profound. Therefore, THE BARNES REVIEW, this time around, will deal with this issue in detail, and our hat is off to John Tiffany, who has done an excellent job in dealing with this complex topic. ❖

The Racial Makeup of the Original Egyptians

The "afrocentric" view of the history of Egypt matched against the facts is not only interesting to all historical Revisionists but vividly displays a lesson to present-day Americans. Are we following the same path that Egypt has chosen?

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Opposite page: A close-up of the Temple of Nefertari, wife of Pharaoh Ramesses II. The statues here are about 30 feet tall. Along with the larger Temple of Ramesses, this construction at Abu Simbel on the Nile is a magnificent example of the great art and architecture of the ancient Egyptians. Some African-Americans, apparently unsatisfied with the accomplishments of their ancestors, are now claiming that the Caucasoid ruling class of the Egyptians was actually Negroid.

Egypt is vitally important to anyone who really wants to understand the workings of history. This is a country whose saga is so long and so varied that it provides, in effect, an excellent laboratory for the science of history. Any general theory of history that holds true for 5,000 or more years of Egypt's existence must hold true for the world at large. That is why the "afrocentric" view of Egyptian history is so alarming.

Afrocentrism is a kind of pseudo-history that was concocted by those who felt that white and Asian people seemed to play too large a role in historiography. The afrocentrists decry true history as "eurocentric."

One of the fundamental ideas of the afrocentric multicultural pseudoscience is that Egypt is the source of civilization (including Greco-European civilization and the native civilizations of the New World), and that during its glory days, the people of Egypt were black. Another key idea of these so-called "melanin scholars" is that melanin, a widely distributed pigment in nature, found in all humans, has extraordinary—indeed, magical—properties that are best manifested in Negroid people. They claim (based on no evidence) that melanin is a superconductor, that it absorbs all frequencies of the electromagnetic spectrum, that it can convert sound energy to light energy and vice versa, and that it can function as a microcomputer to process information.

Here is a summary of the bizarre cosmogonic doctrine of afrocentrism: When, in accordance with the will of Allah, the Earth was separated from Luna by an explosion in the year 65,999,999,998,062 B.C., there appeared on the planet the black race. For almost 66 trillion years those perfect beings dwelt in perfect happiness, speaking Arabic and leading the joyous and unfettered life now to be found in the jungles of the Congo. The universal bliss was troubled, however, in 4707 B.C., when a scientist named Yakub determined to create, artificially, a race of debased and inferior creatures. He worked steadily for 600 years, and finally, by "grafting" and "rigid birth control," he produced the "blue-eyed devils," i.e., white men, who are physically weak and totally evil. Allah, for purpos-

es of his own, and intending the ultimate exaltation of his chosen people (blacks, in this instance), who are the only true human beings, permitted the white devils to interfere with nature and set up that nasty thing called civilization. He even permitted the vile "spooks" to dominate and enslave the chosen people by devising the "devil-doctrine" called Christianity. He decreed, however, that the white swine were to rule the world for exactly 6,000 years. Their time was up in 1914. (Apparently Christianity was invented about 4000 B.C.) But they are now enjoying a few "years of grace" until the black man can rise and exterminate them from the face of the Earth and come into his own again. Of this there can be no doubt, because "all history" has been "written in advance by 24 black scientists."

The afrocentric "scholars" such as Theophile Obenga and Senegal's Cheikh Anta Diop seek to sell books to individuals, including demoralized white liberals, who want to read what they want to believe, regardless of whether or not these claims fall within the bounds of reality and reason.

The average Egyptian of today, or even most members of the higher classes of that country, is partly Negroid, but the great pharaohs of olden times (until about 1185 B.C.) were clearly white.[1] Could this explain why Egypt was great in ancient times but is a fourth-rate nation today?

Exactly what is actually known about the race or races of the ancient Egyptians? Most Egyptologists would argue that the ancient Egyptians were an ethnic group of the Caucasian race. In so far as nationality, the land of *kmt* or Kemet (the ancient name of the country we now call Egypt, or "Misr" in Arabic or the biblical name "Mizraim") in the Hamitic language means black. Scholars have debated the etymology of the word "Kemet" for years. Afrocentric-minded scholars argue that it translates as "the land of the blacks," whereas eurocentric-minded scholars argue that it translates as "the black land." The former would refer to the people (ostensibly a predominantly Negro population), and the latter would refer to the soil (black silt, originating from the Nile River during the seasonal inundation).

Blacks have been present in Egypt from very early times, if not from the beginning. It has even been suggested by some scholars that Egyptian civilization only arose because there were both whites and blacks present, the whites to provide the ruling class and the blacks to provide the slaves, without whom the rulers would not have had the leisure time necessary to create a civilization. Therefore it is only to be expected that blacks have been depicted in ancient Egyptian art. But this certainly does not in itself prove that Negroes were preponderant in Egypt. Afrocentrists point to various busts showing Negro types in Egypt, but a curious thing about these busts is that they nearly all date from a late period, the 25th dynasty (730 B.C.-633 B.C.), a degenerate era, when Egypt had the Negroid pharaoh Tahara on the throne.

The hot, dry sands of Egypt have preserved through more than 60 centuries the remains of countless multitudes of the earliest people known to have dwelt in the Nile Valley; and not the bones only, but also their skin and hair plus the muscles and organs of the body. Even such delicate tissues as the nerves and the brain and the lens of the eye are available for examination today. We are able to form a very precise idea of the structure of the body of the Proto-Egyptian (first Egyptians). For example the hair in almost all cases presented no resemblance whatever to the "woolly" appearance of Negro hair.

Of the remains exhumed of these first Egyptians, according to Earnest Sevier Cox, "not more than 2 percent showed definitely a Negro admixture, and possibly an additional 2 percent showed a suspicion of Negro blood."

From the 18th dynasty (1580-1350 B.C.) to the 25th (663-525 B.C.) is a period of six centuries. They mark the decay of Egyptian civilization. During this period Egyptian initiative and ingenuity slowly declined. When a mulatto was received as king, religion had fallen from an ethical test for the life hereafter to a cult of animal worship. The early pharaohs built the pyramids and temples which stand today. The later pharaohs built nothing of significance; instead, they cut out the names of the early kings and inserted their names upon some of the greatest architectural achievements of the world. Art, science, and literature were dead.

Egyptian contact with the Negro peoples to the south, beginning in prehistoric times, had been continuous. It is known that Negroes constituted a small percentage of the population prior to the dynastic age, and also that there were some mixed breeds even at this remote date.

This Negroid monarchy was the result of intermixture with a ruling class that was originally white. This miscegenation finally resulted in the extinction of Egyptian culture.

It may be noted that a bust of a pharaoh created outside his own time cannot be relied upon as being an accurate representation. As an artistic convention, artists of the 25th dynasty would portray even kings of older times as black. For example, there are no images of Menes (Narmer), dating from his own time. (Menes, about 3100 B.C., was the first of the Egyptian pharaohs.) The 25th dynasty artists who attempted a rendition of Menes may not have had an inkling as to what he actually looked like. The nearest thing we have to a contemporary image of Menes is the Palette of Narmer, a famous artifact that has been dated to about 3000 B.C., and which was used for preparing cosmetics. Carvings of Menes appear on both sides of the object and clearly depict him as a white man.

Furthermore, Menes was only the first of a string of eight pharaohs in his dynasty, and no one, not even the afrocentrists, has claimed that the other seven, his descendants, were other than white men.

Another myth propounded by the afrocentrists is that Pharaoh Akhenaten, generally (although inaccurately) credited with (or blamed for) the propagation of monotheism,[2] was black. However, a bust of the pharaoh made during his life is clearly

Also, there is genetic evidence that the non-Egyptian civilizations of northeastern Africa, namely Nubia, Axum and Meroe, may have been Caucasian.

that of a white man. His mummy matches the bust except that the nose is somewhat flattened—clearly a distortion, caused probably by the bandaging. It is this flattened nose that serves as the basis for the absurd claims that Akhenaten was a Negro.

Similarly, the claim is put forth that the second king of the Third Dynasty, Zoser (Djoser; he is also known as Netjerykhet; 2630-2611 B.C.), who built what is often (but probably quite wrongly) described as the "first pyramid," at Saqara, was a black with a flat nose, thick lips and a protruding lower jaw. This claim is based on a limestone statue, which was found in the otherwise empty tomb complex at Saqara. The statue is badly damaged, and the way the lips have been smashed has caused them to look somewhat like Negro lips. Based on this flimsy evidence, the black supremacists have labeled the statue that of a black man.

There is, however, in existence one other depiction of Zoser, carved on a wall at Saqara, and this bas-relief shows him clearly to be a Caucasoid, unfortunately for the afrocentrists.

Red hair, of course, is a feature that is very seldom found in any other race than whites, and particularly the Nordic subrace of white people. Another line advocated by the afrocentrists is that there is no proof that Pharaoh Ramesses II had red hair. Admittedly, the hair of the mummy of the great pharaoh was touched up with henna—his hair having grayed with age while he was living. But microscopic study of the mummy's hair by French Prof. P.F. Ceccaldi and his research team has proved that Ramesses II was indeed a redhead.

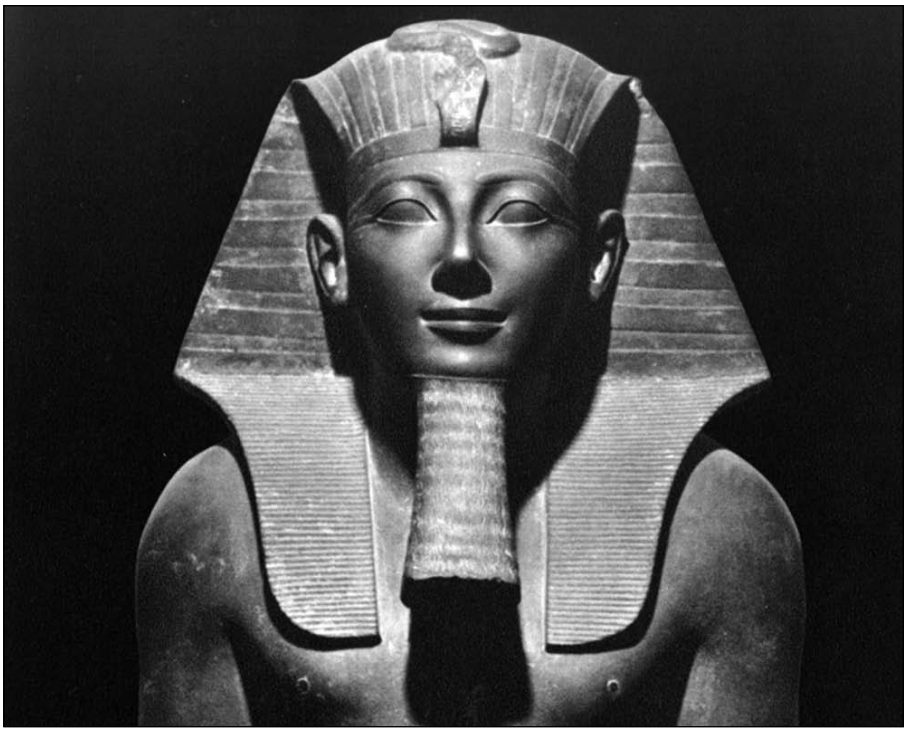

TUTHMOSES III

He has been hailed as Egypt's greatest pharaoh *and as the Napoleon of Egypt. He stood less than five feet four inches in height, and is depicted here in a statue carved from a dark, hard greywacke that itself is only two-third life-size. Tuthmoses III (clearly a Caucasian, like nearly all high-ranking ancient Egyptians) extended his realm's boundaries in every direction, conquering more land than any pharaoh before or after him. Note the prominent aquiline nose. With his army of 20,000 soldiers he also expelled the Hyksos from northern Egypt. (This Indo-European group had occupied an empire extending from the Nile Delta to Karkamesh in Kurdistan.)*

Although the pharaoh was 90 years old when he died, and basically the color of the mummy's hair (reddish-yellow) was caused by dying with a henna solution, the professor found that the hair roots had retained traces of natural red pigmentation, and that therefore during his youth Ramesses had been red haired. Ceccaldi also studied the cross-sectional shape of the hairs he was allowed to test, and found them to be oval in cross section. This showed that the Egyptian leader was wavy haired, or cymotrich. He said this combination of characteristics shows Ramesses was a leucoderm (white person).

These facts have not only anthropological interest, but also great symbolic importance. In ancient Egypt, the god Seth was said to have been red-haired, and redheads were claimed to have worshiped the god devoutly. In a Ramesses study, the Egyptologist Desroches-Noblecourt wrote an essay, in which she discussed the importance of Ramesses' rufous condition. She noted that the Ramessides (the family of Ramesses II), were devoted to Seth, with several bearing the name Seti, which means "beloved of Seth." She concluded that the Ramessides believed themselves to be divine descendants of Seth, with their red hair as proof of their lineage; they may even have used this peculiar physical feature to propel themselves out of obscurity, and onto the throne of the pharaohs. Desroches-Noblecourt also speculated that Ramesses II may well have been descended from a long line of redheads.

Her speculations have been proved correct: Dr. Joann Fletcher, a consultant to the British Bioanthropology Foundation, has proved that Seti I (the father of Ramesses II), had red hair. It has also been demonstrated that the mummy of Pharaoh Siptah (a great-grandson of Ramesses II), has red hair.

Ramesses II is better known as Ramesses the Great. His birth name was Ramesses Meryamun ("Re has fashioned him, beloved of Amun"), and his throne name was Usermaatre Setepenre ("The justice of Re is powerful, Chosen of Re"). Although different authorities give different dates, he ruled from about 1279 to 1212 B.C. Known for his military prowess, he raided the Libyans and Nubians and attacked the Syrians nearly half a dozen times. He also battled the Hittites and later formed a treaty with them, marrying two of their princesses. He had eight main queens during his life, and a total of somewhere around 200 wives, and is said to have had about 60 daughters and almost 100 sons. Ramesses also built more temples and monuments than any other pharaoh. His most impressive project was his temple at Abu Simbel in northern Nubia. This vast temple was carved into the face of a cliff and features four colossal statues of himself, each of them 60 feet tall, in a sitting position. Thanks to some interesting engineering and archeoastron-

VIEWS OF EGYPTIANS FROM THEIR OWN ART

The goal of the ancient Egyptians *was to live forever after death. They believed that tomb statues such as that of King Auibre Hor (left) of the 13th dynasty enabled the spirit of the deceased, an invisible twin known as the* ka*, to assume physical form. The figure of the king (Caucasian) striding forward, bears a pair of upraised arms on his head to denote the* ka*. The afterworld was believed to be located in the west, where the sun died at the end of each day, and it was on the western bank of the Nile that the dead were often buried. It was believed that a person also had a* ba *or second soul that was like a bird with a human head. The* ba *kept in touch with the friends and family of the dead, and the* ka *went back and forth on a boat from the other world where the gods and goddesses of the dead lived. Small boats were put in tombs to provide transportation for the* ka.

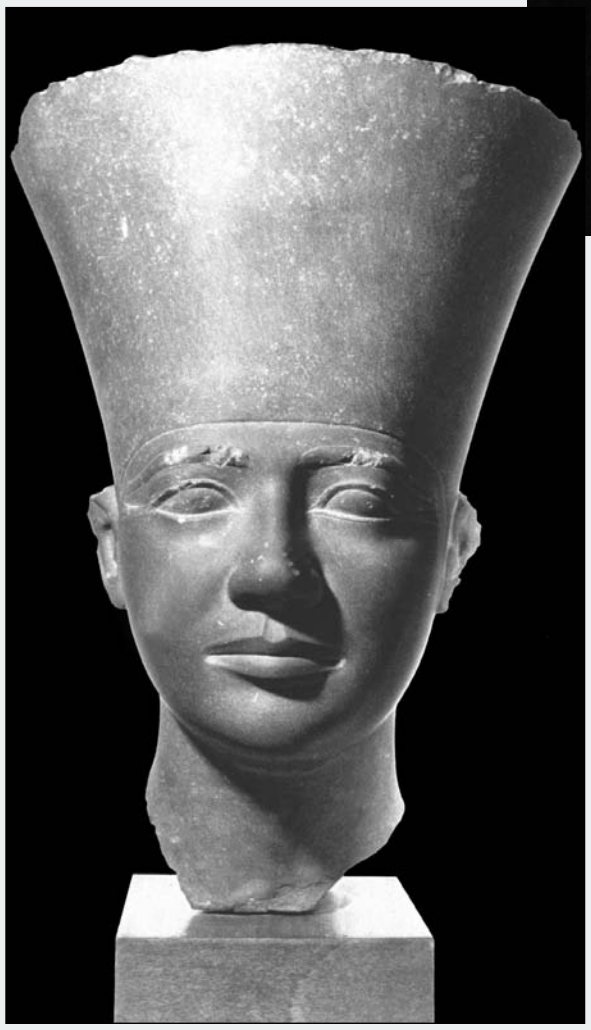

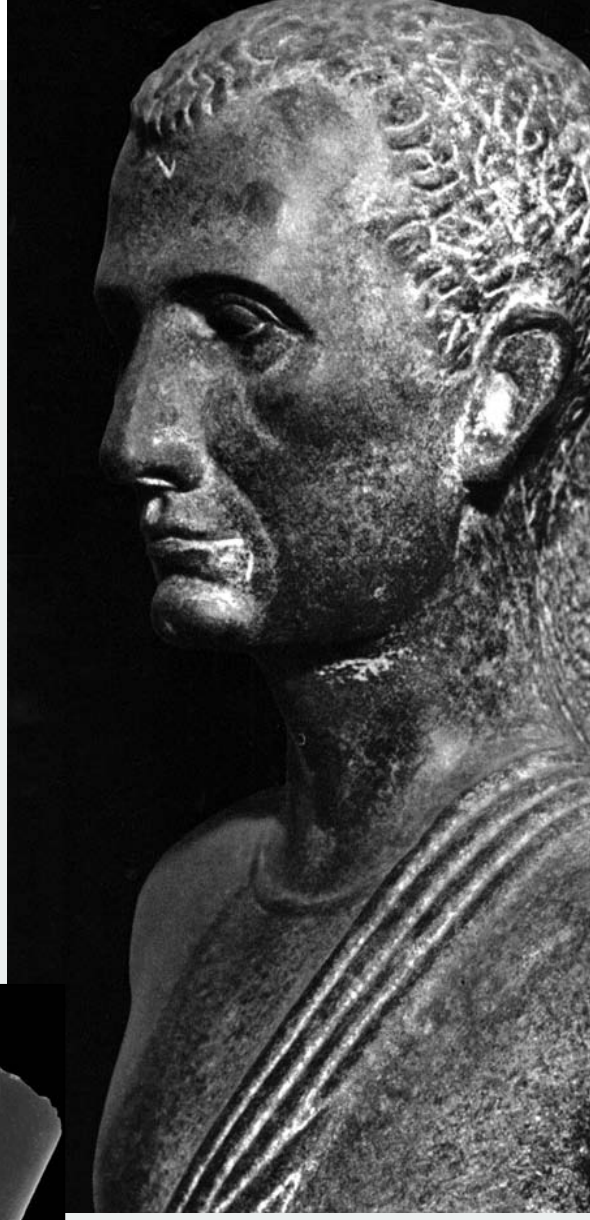

Left, this black stone head *is thought to depict the fifth-dynasty King Userkaf. Userkaf wears the red crown of Lower Egypt. (For centuries Lower and Upper Egypt were two separate kingdoms, each with its own distinctive crown; later they were combined, and the crowns also were combined.) Userkaf was the grandson of King Djedefre and married a daughter of King Menkaure. His pyramid itself was of inferior quality compared to the Giza constructions. Never again would the ruler of Egypt have the power and ability to make such monuments. The inner core was crudely hewn and gaps in-between stone blocks were filled with rubble and mortar. Nevertheless, Userkaf was a great innovator, with his Sun temple and great obelisk that became standard for the rest of the dynasty. He seems to be a white man.*

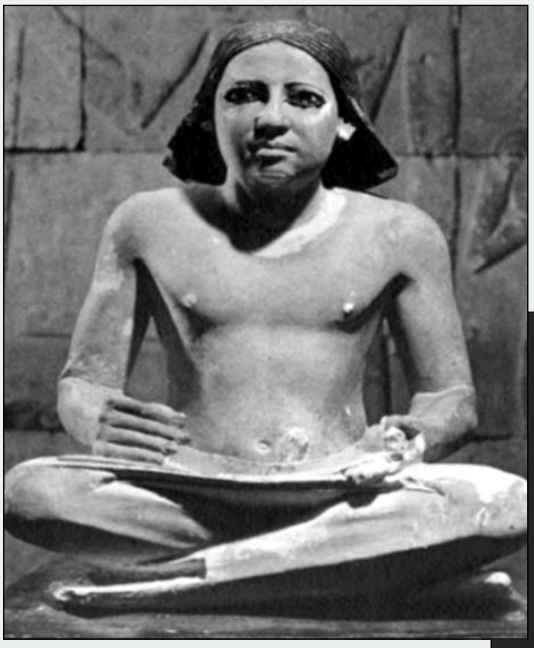

At left, an Egyptian scribe named Kay, *whose statuette dates from about 2470 B.C. His fair skin, straight hair and facial features mark him clearly as a Caucasoid. A scribe's profession was highly regarded in ancient Egypt. Hieroglyphics being very difficult, few Egyptians knew how to read and write. The training could take as long as 12 years. A scribe might write letters or draw up contracts for fellow-villagers, but others had more demanding jobs. They might record the harvest and collect the state's share of it in taxes. Scribes themselves were exempt from taxes. Interestingly, there is no record of any scribe ever being a black.*

Left, Hor-si-Hor, *or "Hor, the son of Hor," was a priest of Thoth in Ptolemaic Egypt (Cleopatra was a Ptolemy), on the eve of the Roman domination, and could probably pass for a Roman himself, although he was presumably a full-blooded Egyptian. Either his father was also named Hor, or else "the son of Hor" is actually of religious significance, meaning "the son of Horus," the god. His clothing appears superficially Hellenistic, but is in fact a descendant (so to speak) of the garb of ancient Egyptians such as Psamtik-sa-Neith.*

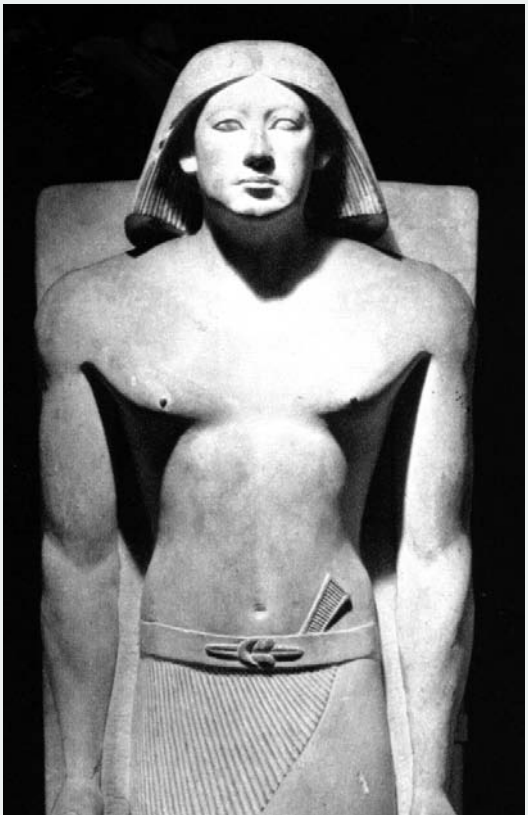

Above, from the rock tombs of Meir, *a group statue of the family of a 12th dynasty Egyptian named Ukh-hotpe, or Ukhhotpe. The ears and hands are stylized and exaggerated, but the fact that these people are whites is clear. Note the little girl, second from right: Children's hair was shaved or cut short except for a long lock of hair left on the side of the head. This s-shaped lock was depicted by the hieroglyphic symbol of a child or youth.*

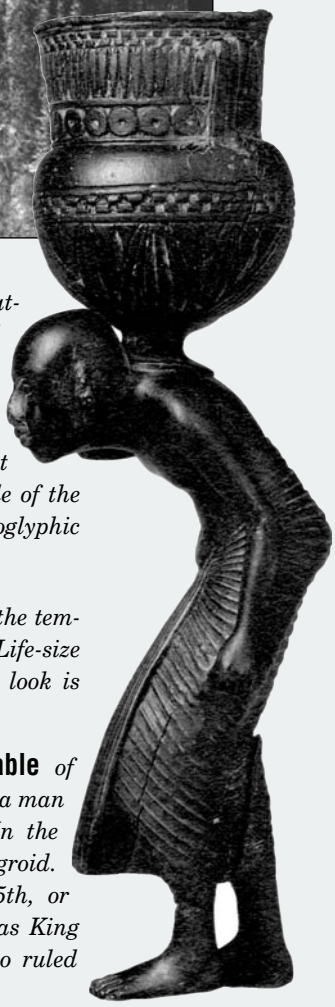

Left: Statue of Ranofer. *Ranofer was a priest of the temples of Ptah and Sokar during the 5th dynasty. Life-size statues were found in his tomb at Saqqara. His look is unmistakably Caucasian.*

Right: Egyptian artists were perfectly capable *of depicting blacks, as illustrated by this sculpture of a man doing a job in ancient Egypt, carrying water. In the pharaoh class, perhaps only Tahara was truly Negroid. Even his ancestors in his own dynasty, the 25th, or Nubian dynasty of Egypt, were Caucasoid, such as King Aspalta, King Senkamanisken and Shabaka, who ruled Egypt from 716 to 702 B.C.*

omy, the sun would shine directly through the entrance of the temple at sunrise on the equinoxes. Ramesses was the last of the great white native rulers of Egypt. After his era, Egypt became decadent and degenerate, and Negro blood began to infiltrate on a large scale.

It is worth noting that the ancient Libyans, by the way, were a white people. The ancient Libyans extended from Morocco across North Africa to the Nile Delta. Libyans occupied the western third of the delta during the early years of the Egyptian civilization and were apparently the descendants of Cro-Magnon people, by way of the Afalou race, according to Prof. Carleton S. Coon. Cro-Magnon braincases were larger, on average (1,617 cc), than those of any modern race of men.

Coon stated that Egypt's Queen Hetep-Heres II, of the Fourth dynasty, the daughter of Cheops (Khufu), "is shown in the colored bas-reliefs of her tomb to have been a distinct blonde. Her hair is painted a bright yellow stippled with little red horizontal lines, and her skin is white."

The North African Nordics resemble the mixed Nordics of Upper Paleolithic derivation found in Ireland and western Norway more than they do the ash-blond Nordics of Norway and Sweden. These Nordics of North Africa are a mixture of brunet Mediterraneans of tall stature and considerable facial length with Afalou survivors. The blondism of these Nordics is derived from the Afalou side.

Egypt's Queen Hetep-Heres II, of the Fourth Dynasty, the daughter of Cheops (Khufu), "is shown in the colored bas-reliefs of her tomb to have been a distinct blonde."

While bigger brains are not always connected with greater intelligence, there does tend to be a correlation. Both Afalou Man and Cro-Magnon Man had larger brains than modern men on the average. Both had a cranial capacity on average of over 1,600 cc, while the average modern man has a cranial capacity of 1,326 cc. Farmers living at Tushka on the Nile about 11,000 B.C. had a cranial capacity of 1,452 cc, almost identical to the brain size of modern northern Europeans (1,453 cc). Modern Cairo natives, thanks to the influx of Negro genes from south of the Sahara, are not only darker than ancient Egyptians but their brains are smaller, averaging only 1,302 cc. Even this is more than the average of modern African blacks, which is 1,295 cc. *Homo sapiens* of the Australian aboriginal race ranges about 1,256 cc.

Also, there is evidence that the non-Egyptian civilizations of northeastern Africa, namely Nubia, Axum and Meroe, may have been founded by whites, although (not surprisingly) the afrocentrists claim the founders were pure Negroes.

The Hpa 1 (np3,592) mitochondrial DNA marker is very common in sub-Saharan Africa (i.e., African Negroes) but is almost absent in North African and European populations. It has been found in a Meroitic sample from ancient Nubia. From 29 individuals analyzed in a recent study (March 2002) by the University of Barcelona in Spain, only 15 yielded positive results, four of them, or about 27 percent, displaying the marker. In sub-Saharan Africans, it is found at a frequency of 68.7 percent, on average. This means that the frequency of Negro genes in the Meroitic population can be estimated at around 39 percent (with a confidence interval from 22 to 55 percent). This finding should put to rest afrocentric claims that the ancient Nubians were 100 percent Negro. If the Meroitic people were 39 percent Negro, it would logically follow that they must have been approximately 61 percent white. It may then be that the achievements of the ancient Nubians, such as they were, are attributable to this component in their ethnic makeup.

Also the Ethiopians were not Negrified in the early days of their culture. Ancient legends tell of white Ethiopians. Even today, the gene pool of the Ethiopians is substantially Caucasoid, with little or no input from the central Africans, who are truly Negroes.

Indeed, according to genetic researchers (as in the book *Mapping Human History* by Steve Olson, Houghton Mifflin Co., NY, 2002), blacks are newcomers in northeastern Africa, originally the homeland of the white race. The "Caucasoid" features of various peoples around the world, says Olson, "may simply reflect the features of the northeastern Africans who gave rise to all the people of Europe and Asia." He cites the cases of the Indians (of India), and various groups in Asia and even in the Americas, and "groups such as the Australian aborigines and the Ainu."

Another myth of the afrocentrists is this: "According to the Egyptians themselves in their Book of the Dead, they came from the south of Egypt. The ancient Egyptians always held the south in high reverence. Sudan was commonly called the Land of the Gods."

Here is the reality, which does not jibe with the afrocentric notions: The Book of the Dead deals only with religious rituals involving the dead and the afterlife. It does not refer to the ethnic origins of the Egyptians. Apparently the afrocentrists rely on the supposition that few people will obtain and read a full translation of the Book of the Dead and find out the reference is not to be found in it. Furthermore, when ancient Egyptians spoke of the south, this was not a reference to the Negro-inhabited areas of Africa. The city of Thebes, for one example, was regarded by Egyptians as being in the south, but it is a long distance north of, say, Sudan. The area shortly south of Thebes was officially called Nubia, and never referred to as "the south."

Afrocentrists like to point out that Herodotus described the Egyptian people as being "black, with woolly hair." They claim this proves the ancient Egyptians were Negroes. Herodotus did describe the Egyptian people he saw as "black, with woolly hair." But what the afrocentrists fail to mention is that Herodotus lived about 484-425 B.C. Egyptian civilization was already dead by his time, the last whites having been absorbed by about 800 B.C. Thus it would have been unlikely for "the father of history" to have seen anything but swarthy individuals when he visited Egypt.

Looking back to earlier and better times, we can take note of the Egyptian nobleman Yuya, from about 1400 B.C., who had blond hair and typically Nordic facial structure. Yuya, whose mummy still exists, was the father of Tiy, the wife of Pharaoh Amenhotep III.

Another notable mummy is that of the female Pharaoh Hatshepsut, who was the queen of Pharaoh Tuthmoses II. When Tuthmoses died, in 1520 B.C., she took over and ruled Egypt.

Her long blond hair and Nordic face have been well preserved by the embalming process.

Another Nordic Egyptian king was Seti I. His mummy is the most lifelike of the great pharaohs of Egypt, a tribute to the embalmers' art. His Nordic features remain clear, and are also depicted in a bas-relief of his head made during his lifetime at the temple at Abydos.

It is worth noting that many statues of ancient Egyptians are painted and colored in various ways, and that the eyes are frequently shown as blue—sometime by using lapis lazuli for the corneas. The wooden statue of King Hor (c. 1783-1633 B.C.), on display at the Cairo Museum, is inlaid with striking blue eyes.

Akhenaten, the most innovative of the Egyptian pharaohs, was clearly white from his contemporary depictions, as was his wife, the lovely Nefertiti, a fine bust of whom was discovered in the workshop of the sculptor Thutmose in el-Amarna. Nefertiti was perhaps the most influential woman of the entire Bronze Age. Geneticists believe she may be the ancestor of many modern Europeans, through the six daughters she and Akhenaten had together.

Unfortunately the mummies of only a very few pharaohs have survived into the 21st century, but a large proportion of those that do remain are fair-haired. And the evidence is that hair does not change in color as a result of mummification; it only becomes dry and brittle.

The mummy of the wife of King Tutankhamun is distinguished by its auburn hair. And an unidentified mummy with red hair, red mustache and red beard was found by the pyramids at Saqara. The mummy of Pharaoh Thothmes II has light, chestnut-colored hair.

The Egyptians have also left us many paintings of fair-haired and blue-eyed nobility and royals.

A rule of thumb is that a civilized white country reverts to a lower level of culture once the population becomes excessively mixed with alien genes. Portugal is an example; although the average Portuguese looks white, he actually has about 10 percent black blood, because of the assimilation of Negro slaves. Portugal was, of course, almost pure white in its glory days. And if the rulers of a country are visibly Negroid, it is to be expected that a decline is setting in. Thus, the black pharaohs of Egypt were also the country's last pharaohs (disregarding the later Macedonians such as Cleopatra). After they ruled for a few generations, Egypt became a land ruled by foreigners until modern times.

Most of the foreign peoples who overran and conquered the locals of Egypt were white. The ancient Libyans, a blondish people, who once dominated North Africa from Morocco to modern Libya, conquered Egypt in prehistoric times. Indeed, some authorities believe the pharaohs were actually of the Libyan race, not the Egyptian. The Libyans were also

Queen Nefertiti

Typical of ancient Egyptian royalty *was the lovely Nefertiti ("The Beautiful Has Come"), the wife of the controversial Pharaoh Akhenaten and the stepmother of Tutankhamun. This fine bust of Nefertiti was discovered in the workshop of the sculptor Thutmose in el-Amarna. Nefertiti may be the ancestor of many modern Europeans, through her six daughters. The bust, perhaps the most famous piece of ancient Egyptian artwork, is in nearly perfect condition. The only visible damage consisted of the chipped ears, and the inlay of the retina of the left eye was missing. The sand and dirt of Room 19 (more than 30 cubic feet) was sifted again and again through a finer and finer mesh. All the ear pieces were found but the eye inlay was never recovered. Only later, a closer examination revealed that mysteriously it was never inserted (featured on cover).*

the ancestors of the modern Berbers. Although today's Berbers have been heavily Negrified in most regions, red hair is still common among the Berbers of the Rif.

Later, around 2000 B.C., the country was overrun by the Hyksos, an Indo-Iranian race of people. The Hyksos were fond of swastikas and spirals, as were the Etruscans, the Germanic tribes, the La Tene Kelts and the Mykenaean Greeks, all of whom were related peoples with more or less similar cultures. The "horse graves" and the personal and place names of the Hyksos all attest to their Indo-Iranian origin. It is said that they rode ponies of Scandinavian origin and used a standard of weights identical to that used in Sweden at that time.

Then came the Persians, who of course were Aryans. This Nordic people came down from Russia around 1800 B.C. and set up a caste system to avoid racial pollution from the darker natives. The Persians went on to conquer the entire Middle East and parts of Europe, ruling Egypt from 525 to 332 B.C. On the walls of the great palace at Susa there are paintings of Persian nobles. They have blond hair and blue eyes.

Then it was the Macedonians, followed by the mighty Romans. Both of these are Indo-European peoples.

Then it was the Arabs, and it is worthy of note that two of the first four leaders of the Arabs in Egypt had gray eyes. In A.D. 868 Ahmed Ibn El Tulun, a white Turkoman, conquered Egypt. The hordes of Tamerlane, who himself was blond, briefly invaded Egypt. Then, in 1171, it was Saladin, a Kurd. The Kurds are a race very closely related to the Iranians. The Mamelukes from Russia, Turkey and the Caucasus ruled Egypt from 1260 to 1517 and remained the ruling class until 1803. In 1517 the Ottoman Turks conquered Egypt, and many Ottoman sultans were Nordic, such as Orkhan II, who had blond hair, blue eyes and a ruddy complexion. In 1798 Napoleon conquered—he of the blue eyes. Napoleon as a young man was a towhead. Then it was the Albanian Indo-European dynasty, founded by the gray-eyed Mohammed Ali (1805-1953). Next it was the English, another Nordic Indo-European race, who made Egypt their colony. After the Brits, it was the (largely Russian) Soviets who effectively controlled the land, starting about 1960, although they allowed a native Egyptian puppet to head the government.

Scientists have also looked into the racial makeup of the ancient Egyptians. Relying on skulls, but not blood groupings or DNA, Loring Brace, an anthropologist at the University of Michigan, states that the ancient Egyptians were closer, at least head-wise, to Germans and Danes than they were to Somalis, Ethiopians, Nubians or Berbers. He dismisses the term "race" and then revives it disguised as the politically correct term "cluster." There are several of these; the two of most interest to him happen to be the "European" and the "African." The Egyptians, according to his findings, definitely belong with the former.

Not only were the ancient Egyptians not black, their nearest relatives are Europeans: "It is obvious that both the predynastic and late dynastic Egyptians are more closely related to the European cluster than they are to any of the other major regional clusters in the world," says Brace. The dean of African-American classicists, Frank Snowden, advises afrocentrists to give up Egypt and focus on Nubia as the first great black civilization. Brace's findings would deny even this concession. Nubians, like the Egyptians, are not part of the "African" head cluster.

Thus it is seen in all the evidence that the ancient Egyptians, as well as most of the more recent ruling classes of Egypt, were not black but white. Was it mixture with neighboring cultures that led to the downfall of the once-great Egyptian civilization?

The importance of the history of Egypt cannot be overestimated as it pertains to America. Clearly, our nation is following the course of Egypt, only over a greatly shortened time. As has been said by so many philosophers, the sad fact is that men learn nothing from history. Today, those who do not see the vivid similarity of today's growing anarchy, loss of societal comity, lawlessness, distortion and pollution of our European culture are blind indeed. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Aldred, Cyril. *The Development of Ancient Egyptian Art.* London: Academy Editions, 1973.

Aldred, Cyril. *Egyptian Art in the Days of the Pharaohs 3100 B.C.-320 B.C.* New York/Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1980.

Aldred, Cyril. *Egyptian Art*. Thames and Hudson, 1986.

Andrews, Carol. *The British Museum Book of the Rosetta Stone*. New York: Dorsett Press, 1981.

Bianchi, Robert S. and Richard A. Fazzini, *et al. Cleopatra's Egypt Age of the Ptolemies.* New York: The Brooklyn Museum, 1988.

Cotterell, Maurice. *The Tutankhamun Prophecies: The Sacred Secret of the Maya, Egyptians, and Freemasons*. Rochester, Vermont: Bear & Co., 2001.

Recommended Reading from TBR Book Club

Norse Mythology, by John Lindow. The author specializes in Scandinavian medieval studies and folklore. A great reference book to have and a book to pass on to children and grandchildren who have little knowledge of the beliefs of our pre-Christian ancestors. #339, softcover 364 pages, ***$19 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

Spartan Women, by Sarah B. Pomeroy. The first book ever published about the women of Sparta covering this much ground is a well-laid out study, readable and extremely interesting. Books about Sparta almost always deal with powerful men and glorious battles, but the Spartan women's role is rarely mentioned. Because of the warriors' histories, where bravery was the most important attribute, no one realized that at one point in time women represented the majority of heirs to estates and controlled a great deal of property. Their sons and husbands had been killed in battles—Sparta was doomed—but the women continued on, continuing that once-great culture. #337, softcover, 198 pgs., ***$20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

The Thirteenth Tribe, by Arthur Koestler. First published in 1976, this classic became a shocker to the Jewish establishment, written by one of its own. The prolific author traces the history of the ancient Khazar Empire whose citizens converted to Judaism in the Dark Ages. #6, softcover, 255 pgs., ***$13.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

Lost Civilizations of the Stone Age, by Richard Rudgley, Oxford trained scholar, specializing in the Stone Age. He tells us that Stone Age man performed delicate medical operations and "cave men" used artistic techniques not seen again until the Renaissance. Many more amazing, little-known facts about our far-distant ancestors. #334, softcover, 310 pgs., ***$15.***

Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans by Hans F.K. Guenther—This well-known volume, newly reprinted, puts Prof. Guenther back on our bookshelves. He reflects on the religion of the Indo-European-speaking peoples. Comparing Indian, Persian, Slavic, Teutonic and other people's religions, he identifies specific attitudes of the Indo-Europeans. A true classic. #308, softcover, 112 pages, ***$12 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.***

Order any of these books from TBR Book Club by completing and returning the coupon on page 80 of this issue. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge by phone.

Found in the tomb of Pharaoh Tutankhamun *("King Tut"), this fine piece of art features the boy-king on a royal chair with his feet on a footstool while one of the boy-king's wives (believed to be his sister Ankhesenamun) applies perfumed unguent to her husband's shoulder. In the background, between their faces, are the handed rays of the Aten sun disk, a monotheistic god worshipped as "Shu who is in the Disk, and who liveth forever and forever, Aten the Living One, the Great One, He Who is [celebrated] in the 30-year festival, the Lord of the orbit of the Sun, the Lord of the Sun, the Lord of the Heaven, the Lord of the Earth, the Lord of the House of Aten in the city of Khut-Aten." However, in time, Tutankhamun saw "the error of his ways" (and the ways of his father Akhenaten). He ordered a huge stele to be erected at Thebes on which was inscribed his promise to allow the return of complete religious freedom to Egypt. Repudiating the Aten cult, he also promised to rebuild and refurbish the various temples of the old gods of the land, and to support their priesthoods with generous amounts of ritual supplies and other needful things. Aten briefly became Aten-Ra (bringing back the old god Ra in a strange amalgamation), which in turn became Amun-Ra, thus displacing Aten with the older god Amun. This is not quite the end. Monotheism was such a momentous concept that it may well have been taken on board by the Israelites. King Tut displays the same full lips as his father, as shown in many depictions of Akhenaten. Still, he was Caucasoid, as was his sister-wife.*

Cox, Earnest S. *White America*. Noontide Press, Los Angeles, California, 1966 (first published in 1923).

Encyclopedia Brittanica, 11th Edition. See "Negro," Vol. 19, 344.

Freed, Rita E. *Egypt's Golden Age, The Art of Living in the New Kingdom, 1558-1085 B.C*. Boston: Museum of Fine Arts, 1981.

Hart, George. *Egyptian Myths*. Austin, TX: Univ. of Texas Press, 1990.

James, T.G.H. and W.V. Davies. *Egyptian Sculpture.* London: British Museum Publications, 1983.

Macauley, David. *Pyramid.* Houghton, New York, 1975.

Millard, Anne. *Pyramids*. London: Aladdin Books Ltd., 1989.

Romano, James F. *Daily Life in Egypt of the Pharaohs.* New York: Henry Holt and Co., 1984.

Spencer, A.J. *Death in Ancient Egypt.* Penguin Books, Ltd., 1982.

White, J.E. Manchip. *Ancient Egypt: Its Culture and Its History*. New York: Dover Publications, Inc., 1970.

JOHN TIFFANY *has been active in the patriot movement since the 1960s and has fought conmen and other conspiracies, both non-governmental and governmental, while seeking to learn and propagate the truth about prehistory, history and current events. He is the author of innumerable articles in the patriot press and has been with TBR from the beginning.*

ENDNOTES:

[1] They resembled the mysterious ancient Guanches of the Canary Islands. See the article, "Evidence for the Ancestors of the Guanches as the Founders of Predynastic Egypt," from *Lissner's Historical Review*, website http://joe3998.tripod.com/lissnerhistoricalreview/id2.html.

[2] Many westerners are of the impression that Zarathustra, or Zoroaster, the legendary founder of Zoroastrianism, was a monotheist. However, if there even was such a person as Zarathustra, he was not a monotheist, since there are a number of *yashts* (hymns) in the Avesta (the Zoroastrian bible) that celebrate various "lower gods." Furthermore, in Zoroastrianism the chief god, Ahura Mazda, is not the sole creator; also there are dualistic tendencies in the religion, since the good god Ahura Mazda is counterbalanced by the evil spiritual being (or god) Ahriman. But to get back to the ancient Egyptians, they recognized a "force of all forces," or *neter neteru*, as they called it, which was a sort of indefinable Supreme Being—Who has also been recognized by many or most other "polytheistic" faiths from the earliest times.

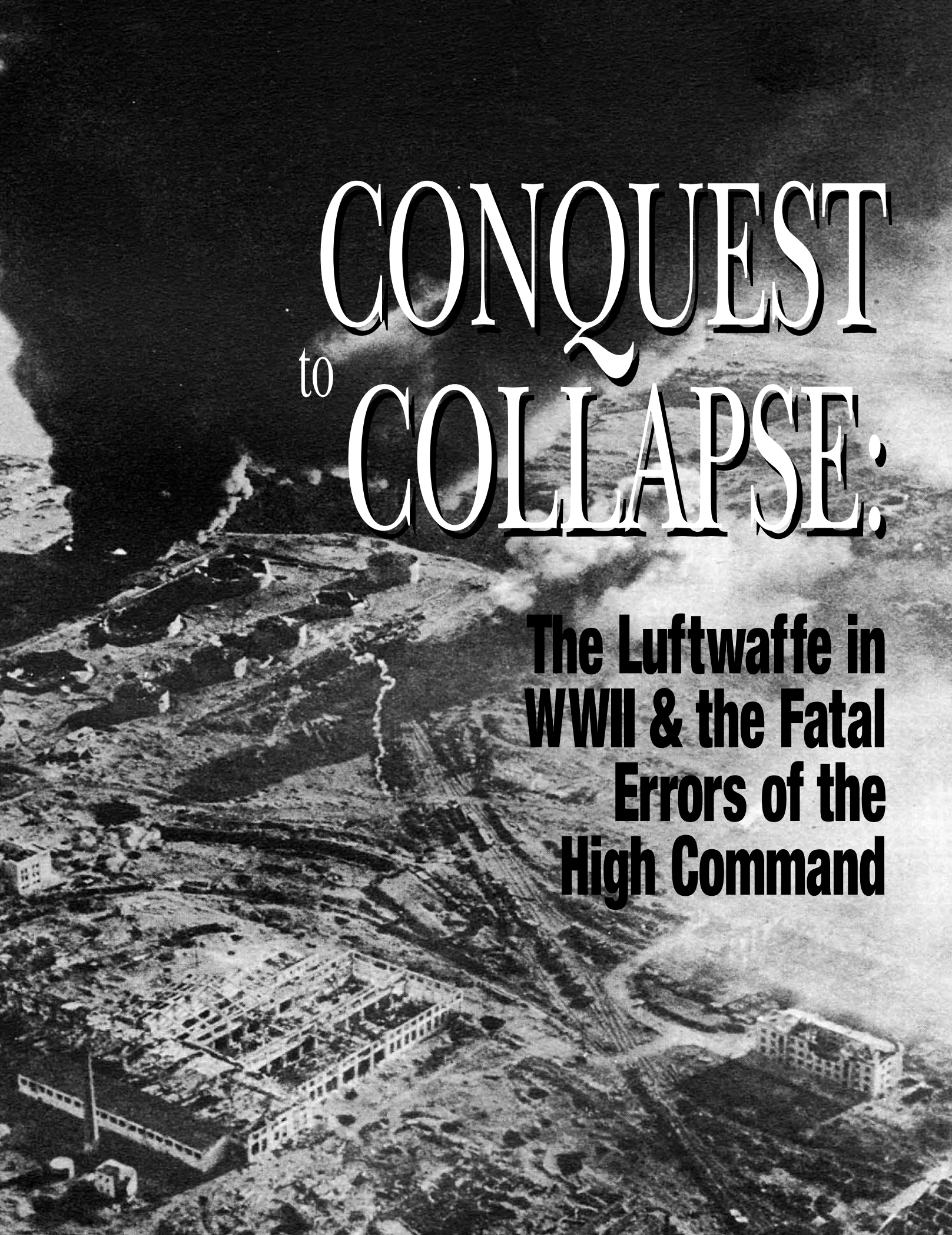

CONQUEST to COLLAPSE:

The Luftwaffe in WWII & the Fatal Errors of the High Command

HISTORY REPEATS ITSELF. That is true not alone in the great affairs of nations—where it is abundantly demonstrated time after time—but also in the great unfolding ribbon of life at every level. Every day, decisions are made of significance—not significant perhaps in immediate events—but destined to affect lives and fortunes far in the future when the actual source of those consequences is hazy in memory. Revisionism has among its tasks the accurate cataloging of such historical debacles. This is the text of Trevor Constable's lecture delivered in Washington, D.C. at the Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News and the First Amendment, June 21, 2003.

BY TREVOR J. CONSTABLE

IN THE UNFOLDING OF WORLD WAR II, THE FIGHTER ARM OF THE GERMAN LUFTWAFFE was crucially essential to the major German conquests of the early war years. The fighter arm, indeed, was a far more vital and effective war instrument than the German high leadership had anticipated, planned for or realized in the 1930s. From those astonishing early conquests, and other great martial feats in later years, faulty decisions, not made by fighter pilots, inexorably led the fighter arm downward, through unceasing maelstroms of combat, to the collapse of 1945. At that time, some German fighter pilots were flying the world's fastest and most advanced fighter aircraft—jet-propelled machines that were harbingers of future military aviation. Those pilots and their brethren were also the most successful combat pilots in the history of aerial warfare, and had shot down some 70,000 Allied aircraft since 1939. Their illustrious general, Adolf Galland, wounded in combat, was lucky to limp out of his jet fighter and dive into a foxhole at war's end.

There should be Revisionist interest in how this amazing up-and-down history was brought about for the German fighter pilots. There are haunting parallels for us all in the light of what I initially said about crucial but flawed decisions taken by leaders, decisions that drop out of public consciousness as the resultant policies are implemented, and life rolls on. Then, after a time, consequences of those decisions rise up like nests of rattlesnakes to do grievous harm to people innocent of any participation in those decisions. The fighter pilots of the Luftwaffe were perennial victims of earlier, key errors, in such a way that their incredible valor and remarkable achievements as warriors were unable to affect the war's outcome. Their martial skills and devotion to defense of their people were greatly diminished by the high policy decisions of their own side.

We may live to see this basic situation replicated in the current era—involving people who are now living. Many nests of rattlesnakes lie ahead, for our men and women, some of whom may not yet have finished high school.

Black smoke billows from a Luftwaffe target area, *an oil tank "farm" near the Volga River in the Soviet Union. The photograph of the successful "hit" was taken by a Lt. Wundshammer after his dive-bomber pulled out of its dive and headed back to its base. The attack was led by Lt. Jaeckel, an ace for whom this was his 600th sortie. It is interesting to note that, both because of the tremendous investment required in raw materials and fuel, as well as the need for secrecy, Hitler never ordered the development of long-range bombers. Therefore, the German air corps suffered from the inability to conduct long-range, sustained bombing campaigns so effectively used by the RAF and the Americans. This would, according to the author, be a major factor in Germany's defeat.*

In an earlier era, much simpler situations than many of the highly complex involvements in our present-day world affected the lives and fortunes of the German fighter pilots. Many of you will detect these correspondences as we proceed. The overall lesson has been the same since antiquity, and leaves no doubt that this Earth is a gigantic schoolroom, wherein those who do not learn from history are destined to repeat it.

Please bear closely in mind that most people here in this room—whether in the defense industry or not—understand more about the basics of air power than was possessed by air corps generals and air marshals around 1930. Even professional military people at that time had yet to fully grasp how the essentials of air power worked in actual war. Because this fundamental military knowledge has been woven into common understanding in the past 70 years, and is now part of us, we must not think that similar certitudes accompanied the decisions that built up the Luftwaffe in the world prior to 1939. Not so. The adversarial relationship or rivalry between bombardment and pursuit aviation dominated air power thinking in the United States as well as in the 1930s. This exemplified the doctrinal uncertainties of that era in this country. Those uncertainties were only eradicated over Europe in World War II.

Our great American apostle of air power, Gen. Billy Mitchell, had the root of the matter in him as early as 1920, when he emphasized the primacy of pursuit aviation in securing control of the air so that bombardment aircraft could discharge their primary function substantially unhindered by enemy fighters. That and much more foreseen by Mitchell—including Pearl Harbor—was proved out in the crucible of World War II, long after General Mitchell had been stifled by military inertia. So now, I move to set the stage in describing the peculiar destiny of the Luftwaffe fighter arm—thousands of young men on the threshold of life—in bearing the brunt of many serious errors of high-level judgment.

TREVOR CONSTABLE

When Hitler came to power in Germany in 1933, that country had been stripped of all military aviation under the Versailles Treaty. A small cadre of army officers formed an aviation section, concealed within the modest 100,000-man army allowed to Germany—without any airmen—by the treaty. One of the secret projects of this hidden aviation group was an agreement with Soviet Russia, under which selected senior army leaders were sent to Soviet facilities to acquire experience in handling air force units—a different military function to the control of infantry and artillery. Handpicked young graduates of the German Air Transport School at Schleissheim were meanwhile given military flying training at Lipetzk in the Soviet Union. One of those young pilots, now in his 90s, has been a personal friend of mine for almost 40 years.

With Hitler's advent, everything changed. The Lipetzk project was shut down. Under the mask of expanded civil aviation development, the creation of the largest possible air force, as quickly as possible, was initiated. This was a major task at the time. Not alone were there the uncertainties surrounding air power itself, but also, the German economy was in desperate, soup-kitchen straits, including 6 million unemployed. Shortages of food, funding, facilities, experienced leaders, raw materials and foreign currency were but a few of the obstacles to the rapid creation of a modern air force from nothing. Economic strictures exerted major influence on the new Luftwaffe, and were destined to have adverse effects far into the future. Decisions dominated by economic factors, critically affected the physical constitution of the planned air force, and adversely impacted the fighter arm. These consequences lay latent in the hard-driving days of the new Luftwaffe. Maneuvers and exercises did not disclose fundamental errors of theory and doctrine that were inevitable in air power's essential military newness. These consequences emerged into full clarity only later, under the dynamics of war.

World War II actually broke out years ahead of the earliest date anticipated by Hitler, 1941-43. His initial major problem was to survive the critical period right after 1933 when rearmament commenced. The most serious danger in this initial rearmament period, from Hitler's viewpoint, stemmed from Germany's continental location and its immediate proximity to countries far stronger militarily at that time than Germany. Here in America, we have been endowed as a people with what can be called "wide-space thinking" and possessing this innately and naturally, we also think in vast distances, which we have to transit in order to wield military power. People in western Europe think more locally and regionally, and are sharply aware of their neighbors and their potencies. France and Poland both might have acted against German rearmament after 1933. Both had the necessary military power to do so effectively. Both had frontiers with Germany. The Bolshevist bulk of the Soviet Union, Hitler's *bete noir*, loomed near in the east. The Soviet state was putting heavy emphasis on building up the Red air force; already the world's largest numerically by 1933, with a rising annual production of 2,000 machines. Even Czechoslovakia had a formidable military machine and a highly productive arms industry. Hence Hitler's fervent desire to create the largest possible air force as rapidly as possible—to deter any interference with German rearmament and to protect the National Socialist revolution of which he was the architect.

This was the politico-economic format within which the Luftwaffe was created quickly, from zero, and serious hidden errors arose through urgency, haste and strictures in raw materials. These errors were magnified by elements of personal prejudice and emotional bias. We can now describe and understand various significant decisions—rational enough in their time and circumstances—that reacted eventually in a compounding fashion to the detriment of Germany's war effort. The German fighter pilots shed a lot of their own blood in consequence.

Hermann Goering was Hitler's 1933 aviation commissioner, and chosen political successor. Goering appointed Erhard Milch as his state secretary, and assigned to him the executive responsibility to give Hitler an "instant" air force. This Luftwaffe was also to be Hitler's trump card in European politics. Milch was one of the most effective men in the Hitler government. He closely resembled our own American "production generals" of

The Fighter General

Adolf Galland became a legend in the Spanish Civil War *and WWII. Gallant Galland, well known and admired by his enemies as an honorable and chivalrous foe, was the youngest general grade officer of either side in World War II. At age 29 he was more competent in aerial combat, strategy and tactics than many of the experts twice his age. He rose through the ranks of the new Luftwaffe to become major general and eventually lieutenant general. Galland's war ended in 1945 shortly after he was shot down and seriously injured while engaging a formation of U.S. Army Air Force P-51 Mustang fighters. He commanded the 3 J/88 squadron equipped with He-51 fighter-bombers. The squadron was known as the Mickey Mouse Squadron. He first started using the Mickey Mouse insignia in Spain, usually painting it on the side of every plane he personally flew as in the picture at right. Above, Galland takes a break during the Battle of Britain with his hunting dog while wearing a winter flying suit captured from a downed enemy bomber crewmember. Above, center, Galland with signature cigar. Upper right: A serious discussion is held. The civilian is Kurt Tank, aircraft designer and manufacturer.*

World War II—men like Bunky Knudsen, David Sarnoff, Henry Kaiser and others. Milch attained no great historical stature through his service to Germany, but long before Nazi days, when he was far too busy to be bothered joining the Nazi Party, Milch was a business executive of power and vision. As head of Lufthansa in the 1920s, Milch had built the airline from zero into an international transportation complex that handled more passengers yearly in 1930 than the airlines of Britain and France combined. By rapidly opening international passenger routes, Milch became one of the outstanding airline pioneers of the world, those tough, visionary businessmen like Rickenbacker and Hughes who turned air transportation from a risky adventure into the vulgarized miracle we have today.

Milch had been an observer flyer in World War I, and commanded a fighter squadron with the rank of captain. From war service he moved over seamlessly into German civil aviation, then in its struggling infancy. His drive, vision and organizing ability eventually made him chief executive of Lufthansa. Milch was continuously engaged in aviation and its development from World War I right up to Hitler's advent. This included clandestine preliminary preparations, through civil aviation procurement, for the Luftwaffe to come. Milch's total immersion in aviation produced in him the kind of organic grasp of this new technical instrument that few men in Germany and no military officer possessed, including old ex-fighter pilot Hermann Goering, formerly Milch's paid lobbyist, but now his boss. Goering soon became jealous of Milch's abilities and acted to limit his scope. From the time he became state secretary under Goering, Milch had a fractious, inharmonious relationship with the Luftwaffe General Staff, who envied his abilities, refused to take seriously the general's rank that was soon granted to him, and produced bureaucratic obstructions. This rivalry and divisiveness were counterproductive.

Milch's practical expertise envisioned a balanced force of bombers, fighters and army support units. Milch understood the significance of the four-engine, long-range, strategic bomber for times ahead. Hitler regarded Bolshevik Russia—not England—as Germany's mortal enemy. That made the development of long-range bombers essential to the future Luftwaffe—the ability to strike by air at Soviet industry as far east as the Ural Mountains. The four-engine strategic bomber was referred to later within the hierarchy of the new Luftwaffe, as the "Ural bomber," signifying its purpose. This was the premier air weapon of the future, foreseen already in both Britain and America.

That same aircraft would be able to fly right around Britain from continental bases, and cover also the western sea approaches to the British Isles for blockade purposes. This was another, obvious strategic role for the four-engine heavy bomber,

although Hitler craved friendship and cooperation with Britain and had no intention or desire to attack the British.

Milch arranged for a gifted army officer, Col. Walther Wever, to be the first chief of the Luftwaffe general staff. Wever had been Gen. Eric Ludendorff's able adjutant on the Western Front in World War I. Wever was convinced not only of the need for a long-range bomber, but also of the pressing urgency to get going on the project. Three years would be needed to get a prototype aircraft into test. Wever saw the heavy bomber as essential and in mid-1935 he put his prestige and authority behind two Ural bomber prototypes, one from Junkers and another from Dornier. These promising prototypes were completed but never developed. Wever's death in a plane crash in April 1936 removed the focus from the Ural bomber within the Air Ministry. Opponents of the Ural bomber fought its development mainly with economic arguments, such as cost and raw materials requirements. The lack of wide-space thinking also exerted its influence. Conventional medium bombers were alleged to be sufficient for the Luftwaffe by opponents of the Ural bomber.

These officers and technical personnel lacked the vision of Gen. Wever, or the imagination to conceive the strategic situation certain to be created by war with Russia, which any reader of *Mein Kampf* could anticipate.

The long-range bomber was the core of air power. Dropping the Ural bomber was one of those high decisions destined to help lose the war for Germany.

The long-range bomber was the theoretical core of air power laid down for the military world by the Italian Gen. Guilio Douhet, in the 1920s, but not yet fully accepted in Germany. Dropping the Ural bomber was one of those high decisions destined to help lose the war for Germany. By April 1937 Goering's authorization had been obtained by Gen. Kesselring to kill the strategic bomber program. One of the consequences of this step was that the Luftwaffe never had any serious way of attacking the giant, highly productive Soviet aircraft industry. This meant that the entire production of that massive industry, factories already working round the clock with 30,000 workers per shift long before the war, had to be dealt with by the German fighter pilots, after that production reached the front ready for action. All that production also arrived on one front—the Eastern Front. We are speaking here of scores of thousands of aircraft. German aircraft production, a fraction of Soviet production, had to be farmed out to six separate aerial fronts.

Opposition to the Ural bomber program existed also in the Technical Office, headed since 1936 by the famous fighter ace Ernst Udet. This basically good man was to be surrounded by the intrigue that attends military procurement everywhere, and with which he was unable fully to cope, despite the protection and guidance of Milch, the state secretary. Udet's preferences and aeronautical passions lay elsewhere, more in keeping with his carefree temperament and daring nature.

Udet was the man who brought the dive-bomber to the Luftwaffe from America where he found it. This was truly a mixed blessing, with a nasty downside. Udet was the idol of the new generation of German fighter pilots then being trained. Udet was beloved by the German public as a former war hero and daring stunt pilot who had enthralled them at air shows. A happy, fun-loving man, Udet loved flying, women and the party scene. All this was entirely right—for Udet. Heading the Technical Office of the German air ministry was, for him, entirely wrong. Udet never actually wanted or sought the job, but he was bullied and pushed into its acceptance by the overpowering Hermann Goering—a buddy and fellow ace from World War I—and now commander in chief of the Luftwaffe. Their early experiences imbued them both with an unfortunate mind-set.

Old fighter pilots from the pioneer days of the World War I harbored and indulged contempt for lumbering big airplanes, which they had been able readily to shoot down over the Western Front. Both Goering and Udet, as former youthful aces, suffered from this contemptuous attitude, and neither was able to rise above it in Germany's interest. They just plain did not like heavy, lumbering planes. This emotional angle helped kill the Ural bomber, and it also influenced disastrously the Luftwaffe's air transport forces. Luftwaffe neglect of air transport was a major nail in Germany's coffin, but that is another story of high-level incompetence, for another time.

Expressed by Udet as a preference for smaller aircraft, this aversion to big, slow planes played into and was reinforced by Hitler's urgent hammering for the largest air force as soon as possible. This situation created the dive-bombing obsession in the growing Luftwaffe. Loaded decisions were unwittingly made here, in the infancy of modern air power.

Udet had imported the dive-bomber from America into Germany, and became its most enthusiastic advocate, giving demonstrations of its military value in hitting small targets, at a time when the Luftwaffe had no adequate bombsight in inventory. Dive-bombers were relatively cheap, and relatively quick to produce. They were able to actually hit targets, when straight and level bombers could only straddle targets, with marginal effectiveness. The Stukas used in Spain also proved their close support value. Dive-bombers thus fitted ideally into the political, economic and military formats of the day. Large numbers of dive-bombers, mainly the Stuka type, were ordered and soon were equipping numerous close support squadrons. How did this react adversely on the fighter pilots? Serving fighter pilots who had been through the full year or more of exacting training essential to the creation of an effective fighter pilot were transferred away from the fighter arm to the rapidly expanded dive-bomber squadrons, in order to fill up the numerous vacancies for pilots. Newer, greener pilots were then posted, as they were slowly trained, to fill up the fighter squadrons. This reduced the efficiency and professional quality of these units. The fighter squadrons were not fashionable like the Stukas. Until World War II clearly defined the dynamics of modern air power, the Luftwaffe fighter pilots were sharply aware that they were definitely secondary in the thinking and dispositions of the Luftwaffe High Command. That is why highly trained fighter pilots could be so blithely transferred to the new dive-bomber squadrons. The fighter pilots transferred to the fashionable dive-bombers were disquieted, disappointed and sometimes enraged.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bombers—medium bombers and dive-bombers—were the

Former German Field Marshall Erhard Milch *was charged with murder and cruel treatment of POWs and with participating in experiments dealing with effects of high altitude and freezing. He was convicted in 1947 and sentenced to life in prison. Above, Milch (far right) plays cards with other Nuremberg defendants. In his book* Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, author Bryan Mark Rigg revealed that Milch was of Jewish ancestry. Hitler, however, declared Milch Aryan. He was awarded the* Ritterkreuz *for his performance during the campaign in Norway.*

primary arm in the prewar Luftwaffe. A little later, there was a devastating, unforeseen consequence of this high-level error of judgment. After Poland showed the Stukas again highly successful, against a weak foe with no protecting fighter power, inordinate high command expectations for success of the dive-bombers arose in the Battle of Britain.

Neither the Polish situation, nor the demonstration atmosphere under which Udet had introduced the Stuka to the Luftwaffe General Staff, existed over Britain. Spitfires and Hurricanes of the RAF did. Highly maneuverable and heavily armed, the British fighters jumped on the dive-bombers when they were at their most vulnerable—during their pullout. The RAF shot the Stukas out of the English skies in dozens. The Stukas that went down in flames could be replaced, but those highly trained fighter pilots who had been torn from their proper postings in Messerschmitt-109s (Me-109s) were gone forever.

This was a severe personnel loss, with a powerful psychological dimension: throughout the Fighter Arm, pilots had former squadron mates shot to bits in those slow, vulnerable Stuka dive bombers. The Stukas had to be withdrawn from the Battle of Britain, for they did not belong in the same skies with RAF fighters. Their withdrawal was a stinging humiliation for Udet and also for Gen. Jeschonnek, the chief of the Luftwaffe General Staff, who had backed the dive-bombing fever with missionary zeal. This fever got so out of hand that specifications of all bombers in the Luftwaffe had been changed to include diving performance. This included even the four-engine Heinkel-177, which weighed over 30 tons, being required to dive: A lecture could be delivered on what this absurd, irrational requirement led to, but on its face, it reflects poorly on the high command of the Luftwaffe, and on Udet's performance as head of the Technical Department of the Air Ministry.

The peacetime-trained fighter pilots ignominiously lost in the Stuka debacle over Britain were an appalling example of pilot wastage. Their invaluable skills and talents were seriously needed in the fighter-to-fighter struggle that settled the issue in the Battle of Britain. Expert fighter pilot availability was part of the narrow margin in that battle, for when it started, the fighter arm was already running short of pilots. The Stuka debacle over Britain was also a contributing factor to the disintegration of Ernst Udet, who eventually committed suicide when fighter production under his control languished.

What can best be regarded as a procurement error also adversely affected Luftwaffe fighter pilot fortunes in the Battle of Britain. Indeed, this procurement mistake, probably rooted in procurement politics, can be seen as influencing the whole delicate balance of that particular struggle. The German Air Ministry had decided on the Me-109 as the Luftwaffe's standard fighter before the war, after an extended competition with a fighter built by Heinkel, the He-112. This Heinkel fighter was competitive in performance with the Me-109, as was the follow-on Heinkel fighter, the He-100, which was lighter and cheaper to produce. Both these Heinkel fighters were actually produced and sold to other governments, including the Soviet Union, because the German Air Ministry would not budge from the Me-109 as the exclusive standard fighter. The ideal solution was for Germany to have had both the Messerschmitt and Heinkel fighters available. The German pilots were not well served by decisions that reduced their effectiveness in the closely fought struggle of 1940.

In the fighter battle over Britain, the Me-109 suffered from

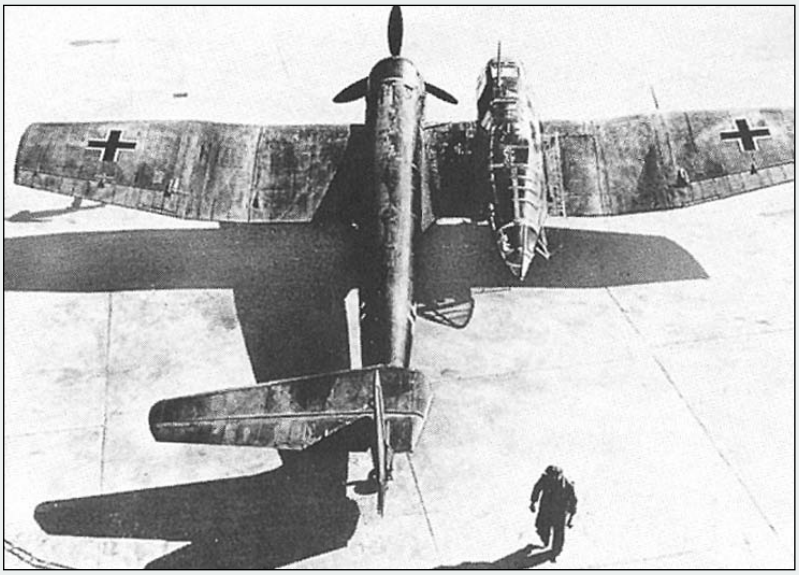

Nazi Advances in Aeronautics

During World War II, the National Socialists made some amazing advances in avionoics and aircraft technology . . .

Above, the Bv 141 V12, a tactical plane, originating from Blohm und Vos Abt, Glugzeugbau, with its offset cockpit pod, gave the crew a better all-around view for reconnaissance purposes.

Right, the Gotha Go-229 (previously designated Horten Ho-IX) was a production version. Designed by the Horten brothers at the end of World War II, it was an experimental "flying wing" jet fighter. The brothers also pioneered a special radar absorbing paint, giving the plane some of the stealth characteristics that were used on the U.S. B-2 bomber 50 years later.

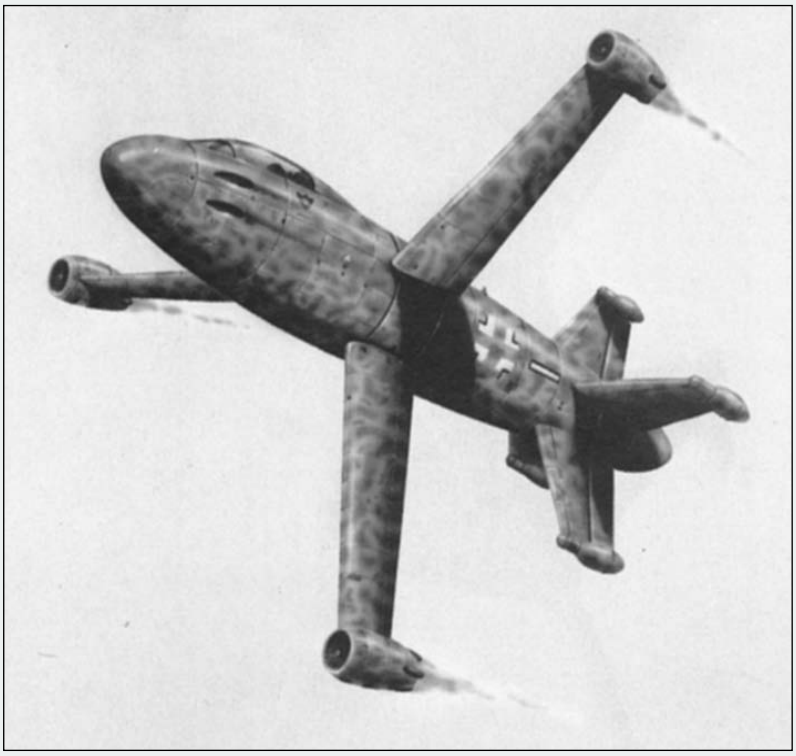

Left, one of the most unusual fighter projects to be devised during the life of the Third Reich was the vertical takeoff *Focke-Wulf Triebflugeljager* (rotating-wing fighter) created by Prof. Erich von Holst and Dr. Kuchemann of the Gottingen Technical University. The Triebflugel was an aircraft whose wings were replaced by three airfoil-shaped rotor blades, each with a Lorin/HWK ramjet/rocket propulsion unit at its tip. By March 1944, it had been ascertained that the Lorin ramjet would work efficiently up to altitudes of 59,000 feet. The *Triebflugeljager* had the advantages of high efficiency, low fuel consumption, light weight and a high ceiling; furthermore, its engine would run on any combustible medium, gaseous or liquid, that could be vaporized. Cheap fuels and oils worked well for it. The plane was able to take off vertically at a high speed from just about anywhere.

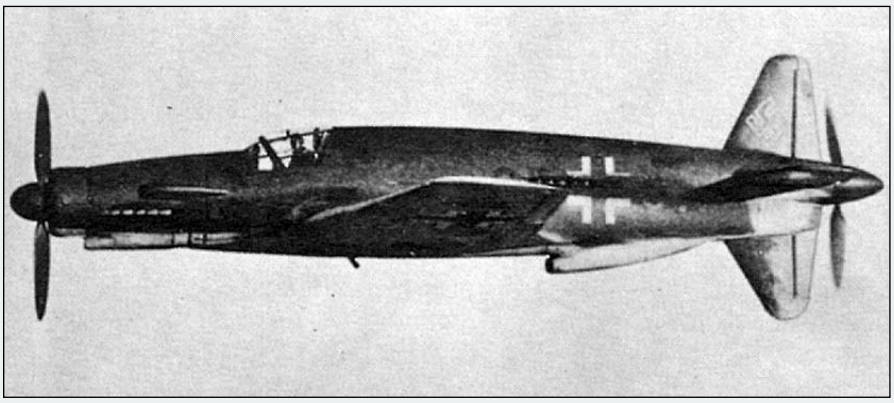

This powerful machine was the Dornier Do-335, a new twin-engined push-pull fighter. The unique configuration of this aircraft conferred on it a phenomenal performance that no other piston-engined aircraft has ever achieved or surpassed. Technically innovative and heavily armed, the Do-335 possessed great potential as a combat aircraft. On June 7, 1943, Adolf Hitler himself intervened to expedite both the Do-335 and Me-262 programs. But, delayed by high-ranking indecision and Allied bombing raids, the Do-335 simply ran out of time.

Right, this underground factory at Tarthun, near Magdeburg, is in fact a converted salt mine. Arrayed here are rows of unfinished He-162 fighter jets, intended to intercept the Allied bomber formations that were devastating Germany in 1944-45. The He-162 was a small, simple, jet-propelled aircraft that was to be flown by pilots who had received rudimentary flight training. Production of these "hot" aircraft had totaled only 116 when Germany capitulated. Several He-162 units were formed, but combat was forbidden, as they were not combat ready. There were some encounters with Allied fighters, but no actual combat is known to have occurred.

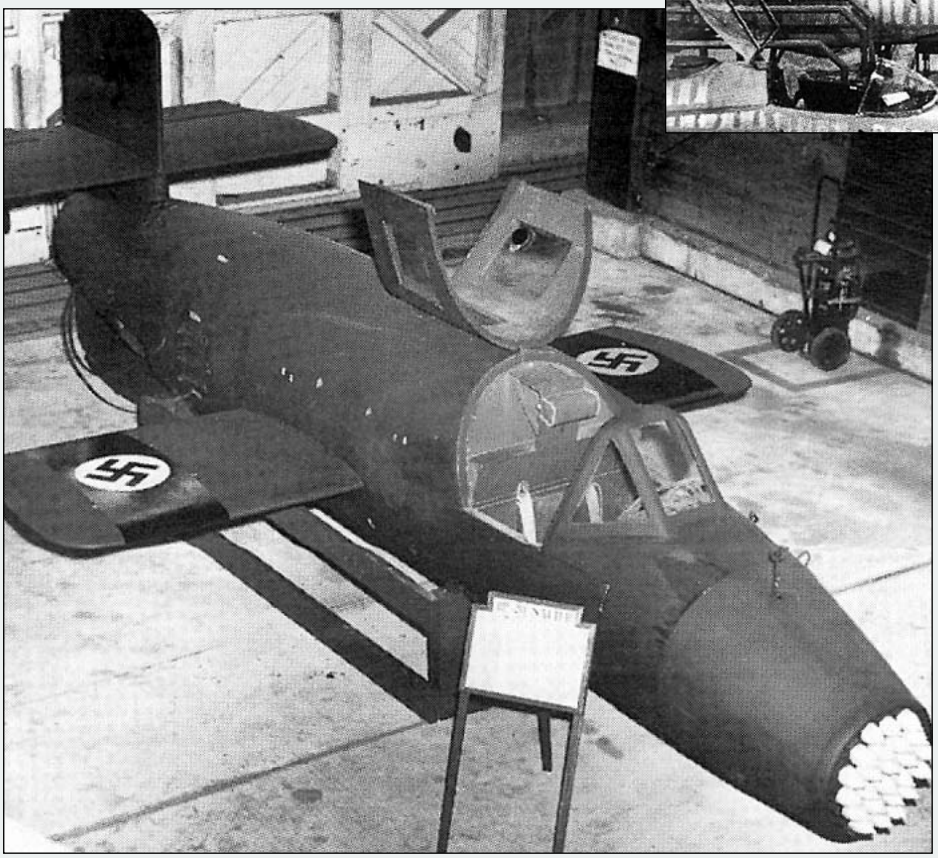

Left, the Bachem Ba.349, sometimes known as a "*Natter*" ("Viper"), was a semi-expendable, vertical takeoff, rocket-powered aircraft designed to zoom up to the height of an incoming bomber stream in a fraction of the time a conventional interceptor would require. Bachem's BP 20 was officially redesignated the Ba.349. The Ba.349 was a low-cost aircraft, designed from non-strategic materials, which could be assembled by semi-skilled workers. The Ba.349 was to be launched automatically, powered to height under autopilot with radio guidance, the pilot only bringing the aircraft under his control toward the final phase of the mission to direct the on-board rocket battery onto the bombers. From launch to attack, the mission was to last only a few minutes.

a crippling lack of range. After escorting bombers to southeastern England, the 109 had about 10 minutes of combat time before the pilots had to race back across the English Channel to France, hoping they could make it before they ran out of fuel. Scores of them did not, and went into the drink with undamaged fighters. German veterans of that battle have described to me the desperate anxiety induced by going into combat with the RAF with one eye on their fuel gauge, and the knowledge that they may well be drowned if they stayed to fight too long. The Heinkel fighter had considerably more than 100 miles of additional range over the 109—a key and crucial asset in the fighter battle. The Heinkel also was more maneuverable than the 109, which was inferior in maneuverability to the Spitfire. The Heinkel fighters also had a forgiving, wide-track undercarriage, and superior ground handling, which were more than a slight advantage in avoiding landing damage.

The narrow undercarriage of the Me-109 was a pilots' hazard throughout the war. The narrow landing gear led to more than 10,000 landing accidents—especially on crude airfields in Russia. These were self-inflicted casualties without gunfire, but just as burdensome on repair facilities and material, plus the usual downtime of the aircraft. Steady degradation of German pilot training as the war progressed increased this drawback. In the sphere of training, there lay yet another deadly burden imposed on the workaday pilots by those who silently made the decisions.

> High officials are rarely worthy of our complete trust, even when they have high political pedigrees and glamorous connections to the past.

When war came in September of 1939, the Luftwaffe had but one fighter pilot training school. This reflects the secondary status of fighters in the prewar Luftwaffe, since there were three bomber pilot schools. All this is incredible today, but it happened because in the 1930s air power was as yet poorly understood. Hitler, however, understood the situational essentials better than his air chiefs.

After the Munich Conference when Britain launched a massive aerial rearmament program, Hitler actually called on his Luftwaffe chiefs for a fivefold increase of Luftwaffe strength. A year later, only some slight reorganization had been achieved, and Hitler never got that fivefold increase. The errors and bad administrative decisions that dogged fighter pilot training in the Luftwaffe thereafter drove German fighter pilot quality steadily downward from prewar excellence, to entry levels far below the pilot quality of the Americans and British.

By 1944, German boys were taking the Me-109 into combat with less than 150 hours as trainees, and sometimes less than 100 hours, against their American counterparts with more than 400 hours. The British similarly trained countless thousands of pilots in their Empire Air Training scheme, while the Germans struggled on with hand-to-mouth training regimens, inadequate facilities and the further harassment of fuel shortage.

Over on the Eastern Front, where that phenomenal flood of Russian aircraft production had to be dealt with, far-seeing Russian pilot training programs from the 1930s had produced a horde of pilots to man those aircraft. There were pilots available also for the thousands of augmenting Lend Lease aircraft from Britain and the United States. Little wonder is it, then, that the German fighter pilots eventually became accustomed to odds of 50 to 1. Nevertheless they soldiered on to the end, under physical conditions of grim privation, while the flying hordes just kept coming out of Russia's intact factories.

History will certainly say that the German pilots deserved better high leadership than people like Goering, with his accusations of cowardice against the fighter pilots, once the war laid bare the consequences of high-level derelictions. You see now how the most consistent element in the German air war effort was the ability and the sacrifice of the fighter arm. There were some truly phenomenal martial achievements by the best of those men, not even remotely matched by those responsible for guiding and equipping them in war.

Consider the combat record of a fighter pilot of whom few here are likely ever to have heard. This is an example of bravery that is emblematic of the fighter arm's best efforts, made year after year, all the way from conquest to collapse. He is unknown outside the fast-diminishing fraternity of surviving German aces: Lt. Herbert Rollwage. This pilot had only 85 confirmed aerial victories, which is not especially noteworthy when more than 100 German pilots were credited with over 100 victories each. This incredible individual was talented at the most awesome and terrifying task faced by fighter pilots anywhere: tackling the streams of massed American bombers in daylight. Pilots I have known who survived multiple assaults on the American bomber streams have described to me what it was like to fly against a formation of 300 B-17s, from which 3,000 machine guns spouted death. They described how all their past lives passed before them amid the storms of tracer as their comrades fell in flames all around them. Rollwage survived this hellish gauntlet, with a victory, at least 44 times. Miraculously, he survived the war and lived until the 1980s.

Rollwage was the most successful German pilot in this lethal task. Because he shot down 44 of the four-engine bombers, this one pilot put more than 500 Allied airmen out of the war. He succeeded because of his sustained individual courage and warrior heart, which overcame the consequences of those numerous faulty decisions, some of which I have described, and there are many more for which there is no time here at this conference now.

There is nevertheless a lesson for today. Surely this chapter from the past teaches us that high officials are rarely worthy of our complete trust, even when they have distinguished records, high political pedigrees, and glamorous connections to the past. What we do not learn from history, we repeat. That is the law that supersedes all others, taught in the hard school of life on our Earth. ❖

Trevor James Constable *of California spent 31 years as a merchant marine radio officer and also became an internationally respected aviation historian and author. He is the official biographer of Col. Erich Hartmann of Germany, considered the greatest fighter pilot of all time, and also of the legendary Adolf Galland.* *See page 79 to see how you can get Mr. Constable's lecture on VHS video or audio cassette.*

Contemporary Problems in Revisionism:

Nationalism, Globalism & World Revolution

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

This article is the text of the introductory remarks of Barnes Review Editor M. Raphael Johnson at the Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News & the First Amendment in Washington, D.C. on June 20, 2003.

Dear friends, I want to personally thank you—my fellow nationalists and patriots—for coming today. To support this struggle in such dark and painful times is truly a sacrifice, and one, I know, made in the full knowledge of the possible consequences. I realize that not all of you are wealthy, nor are all of you local. You have made sacrifices for this cause, for our people, and for the truth over politically motivated mythology, and, for that, you have our appreciation.

I, on behalf of the staff of The Barnes Review and the *American Free Press*, also want to thank those who—in the midst of the struggle—have lost family, friends or jobs in service to the truth.

I want to thank those women here present who have served our people by caring for their children at home—often at great sacrifice to themselves—rather than sacrificing them on the altar of modern capitalism and their personal convenience.

I want to thank our home schoolers, who represent the single healthiest element in American society right now and are the largest long-term threat to elite hegemony in American life.

I want to thank those of you who gave up lucrative careers to fight for the truth full time. More of you are needed.

I want to thank those who have been kicked out of schools, kicked out of parties, kicked out of bars and restaurants; in short, kicked out of American life, for standing up for the truth over the plastic illusions of American politics and its administered, make-believe debate.

I want to thank those who have ever been threatened, intimidated, attacked or abused by the ignorant, drugged-up, television-soaked, manipulated, indebted, amoral, identityless, smug, arrogant, swaggering, mindless, materialist, alienated, overworked, miserable, controlled, overtaxed, frightened and insecure couch potatoes in American society, in service to the truth. We know what this is like.

I want to thank those who followed the example of Russell Kirk who threw his television out the window, rather than permit his family to be assaulted by our enemies any further.

I want to thank those who spent time in prison on make-believe charges in the service to the truth; your sacrifice was not in vain.

I want to thank everyone who has refused to be afraid; who has refused to be intimidated in these times when they are directly and specifically targeted as "subversives." There is only a handful left; many of them are here in this room.

Finally, I want to thank whoever is monitoring this event for the Southern Poverty Law Center or the Anti-Defamation League, for you prove to us that we are having an impact, and that you are scared to death of us.

Who would have thought that after all these years of worrying about Marxism, liberalism, the Soviet Union and so many other evils, it would be a Republican administration and the Christian Coalition that would impose the most horrific authoritarian regime over America in her history?

It is the stated goal of this present government that the military be purged of all anti-war and anti-Zionist elements. From the mouth of Sen. Santorum of Pennsylvania, the academy is so purged and, from many elements within the Bush administration, the State Department will also be purged.

This is unprecedented in American life, and is beyond even the wildest predictions of a generation ago.

The recent revisions to the so-called "Patriot Act"—including the resurrection of the old Civil War statute removing *habeas corpus* for "political crimes"—have gone unopposed except by a handful.

The American sheeple, in poll after poll, have said they are willing to give up some of their freedom for security against "terrorists." They seem to have no problem going 100 miles per hour on the Beltway, though, and they also seem to have no problem pumping Xanax or Paxil into their systems either.

But they demand strict protections against the strategically mass-produced illusion of a massive "terror invasion."

The Taliban in Afghanistan, according to UN statistics, by 2000, had wiped out heroin production in their country. Now, heroin floods western capitals, the poppies popping up throughout Afghanistan and elsewhere in the region. Ninety percent of the heroin in the United Kingdom is from Afghanistan, and it is grown almost solely in the areas controlled by the Northern Alliance, which automatically means, under the nose of the CIA.

The 2002 heroin crop was the largest in Afghan history.

According to a poll conducted by the University of Maryland, a full 75 percent of Americans supported the war against Iraq. About 66 percent claimed that no war should be conducted in the future without UN approval. About 50 percent supported war against Iran, according to *The Los Angeles Times*, while only 36 percent disagreed with that upcoming war.

The Matrix is not just a movie. But confinement in "the Matrix" is more comfortable and easier than the struggle for authentic citizenship and culture. It is easier to be a couch potato than a man. Ignorance is not only painless, it can be quite comfortable. The resistance, it appears, is the domain of a few. But then again, history is made by tiny but determined minorities. The masses are inert.

As I stand here, a world state exists, albeit in a *de facto* sense only. The world's elite—those rogue elements represented at the Bilderberg and Trilateral meetings—have, through trial and error, set up their financial, media and military control over most of the globe, with only a few holdouts such as North Korea, Cuba, Malaysia and Belarus.

There is no "coming" world state; it is a present reality, and it is a common belief that no government, no state, can function outside of it. Credits, loans and access to lucrative markets—in short, their political career—depend on their cooperation with the global empire, run largely right out of this town we are standing in right now [Washington].

In order to justify the consolidation of empire, the System—by that I mean specifically the economic elites, academic elites, political leaders and media—has invented a dazzling array of lies, myths and fables about history, ethnicity, nationhood and religion that is meant to show that the creation and consolidation of empire was inevitable. In fact, that globalization is "inevitable" is invariably the first argument from the world's elites in defending their positions of privilege.

On the other hand, there is an immediate and largely unexplored link between foreign policy and domestic control. Within the globe's first post-modern empire—we might want to call it McEmpire—in order to extend military and economic power abroad, the agenda for the domestic front must be increasing regimentation and uniformity in labor, culture, ethnicity and race.

The point is that if American citizens are to maximize their investment into the New Global Economic Order by being good consumers; to continually push the boundaries of their indebtedness in order to mop up the excess production of the massive capitalist conglomerates, then institutions that compete for loyalty, such as the family, the ethnos, the trade union or the family farm, must either be destroyed or rendered relative and symbolic.

> I want to thank those who have thrown their televisions out the window, rather than permitting your family to be assaulted by our enemies any further.

This is the true origin and purpose of the mass-produced "multicultural radicalism" in America today.

If the goal of the world's economic elites—and, most certainly, it is for their interests primarily that McEmpire is being consolidated in the first place—is the creation of a single global market for goods, services and labor, then the central concepts of ethnicity, family and nationhood are unnecessary irritants. Obviously, it is more efficient to have a single global empire with one currency, one central bank, one homogenous market, one ruling ideology and one set of regulations and customs than to have hundreds or thousands of independent ethnic groups to contend with, each with its own language and set of economic and political regulations.

In other words, advanced, statist capitalism demands complete global uniformity; but such uniformity can only be brought about by a multibillion-dollar system of manipulation and psychological warfare; not to mention military adventurism.

Therefore, McEmpire has but one primary enemy: ethnic nationalism.

The modern state's primary function, then, in the economic arena domestically is the creation of uniformity. Culture is destroyed by relativizing it, rendering it purely ornamental and symbolic, rendering it completely prosaic and apolitical. Such pedestrian ethnicity is precisely what is advocated by the apostles of diversity and multiculturalism so well subsidized in American life.

And, while it is true that McEmpire will encourage a more political orientation among some American ethnics such as the Hispanics, this is a matter of temporary convenience only, and does not obscure the ultimate goal of absolute global uniformity, ethnically, economically and culturally.

The global economy, it seems, drives domestic policy and the

demands of the global economy create domestic ideology.

Present movements for ethnic self-determination, so numerous that there are few states that can brag to be innocent of one, are the ultimate in ethno-nationalist praxis. These national (and, occasionally, religious) groups are, first, self-consciously placing their cultural patrimony as the central ethical component of their social views as well as, secondly, questioning the legitimacy of the state to speak for them, and to protect their patrimony.

Far from the state being synonymous with the nation (which is the common cliché in much of today's political science), the nation has delegitimized the state and has asserted itself above and beyond the confines of the bureaucracy.

Modern states are bureaucratic systems of coercion seeking their own self-perpetuation and legitimacy, while ethnic nations are cultural entities expressing a common will. States are run by quantitative measures; the *ethnos* is purely qualitative. States rule by abstract decrees; nations are ruled by the historical experience and the cultural complex that that experience engenders—in other words, tradition. States are formal and bureaucratic, nations are informal and communal.

There is not a single state on the globe that is not at war with at least one of its subject nations.

Nations and states are not only different, but are at war. The battle against the New World Order is being waged by ethnic separatists. And I thank God for them. I laugh at many of the emerging nations of the globe, such as in Ukraine, Serbia-Montenegro, or Slovenia who equate national independence with membership in the European Union or the United Nations.

I say to them: to the West, the newly emerging nations are little more than markets.

However, statesmen such as Dr. Matihir Mohammed of Malaysia and President Alexander Lukashenka of Belarus have continually registered excellent economic growth, substantial social security for the less fortunate and the aged, as well as substantial popularity for their governments, while rejecting all "assistance" from the International Monetary Fund (IMF) or the American State Department.

Lukashenka has refused all IMF credits and loans and the shock treatment meted out by international financial institutions. Elite economists from Harvard, TV pundits on CNN and the run-of-the-mill, Metro-riding Beltway hacks all predicted economic collapse. Prosperity is impossible outside of the "global community," they intoned. In fact prosperity is defined as being a part of it.

As the elite and their kept academics made such statements, Lukashenka erected tariff walls with the West and turned east. Now, the Belarusian economy is the strongest in the former Soviet republics, with a yearly GDP growth rate of 10 percent, and an unemployment rate of just over 2 percent, while still maintaining a civilized social safety net for the elderly and infirm, and those displaced by privatization.

Unsurprisingly, there is some quiet talk among the establishment in this town that Lukashenka will be the next Milosevic, and the State Department is pouring millions into the coffers of his electoral opponents. As the CIA organized the opposition to Milosevic in Serbia, they are organizing it in Belarus.

However, in 2001, the parliamentary elections went heavily for Lukashenka, and the observers' reports showed no signs of intimidation, violence of irregularity. Predictably, though, the U.S. State Department refused to recognize the elections as "democratic," and the IMF has referred to Lukashenka as "a problem."

Our purpose at this conference then, is to develop our understanding of the institutions and ideas that created this present global System. Before any serious action can take place, a proper understanding of our present situation must exist. Discussion of tactics is necessary, but only within a proper ideological and historical context.

Rather than representing a mature philosophical alternative to the entrenched neo-liberalism of the global elite, the American resistance—by and large—has been a small group of eccentric losers with no unifying ideas and no shared vision.

The purpose, then, of this conference is to begin the long task of correcting this.

Without the coherence, devotion and mutual support of ethnicity; without the similarities in appearance, history, religion and basic moral prescriptions, civil society is impossible. Without the unity of tradition—which always is the product of ethnic history—political debate becomes as it is in America: shrill, hackneyed, completely administered and mass-produced.

Political debate in the "western liberal democracies" is not discursive; it has nothing to do with reason. Political discourse in the "western democracies" is the institutionalization of manipulation largely based on replacing rational discourse with symbolism, with each symbol containing its carefully prepared conditioned response. Whether it is a picture of Saddam Hussein in military uniform, meaningless buzzwords such as "democracy" or "fundamentalism" or equally abstract catchphrases such as "human rights abuse," such words and phrases are meticulously created symbols designed to evoke a response.

The reality is that the similarities engendered by ethnic membership and a politics based upon such a shared will are prerequisites for the overcoming of alienation and disconnectedness so common in the mass-produced, virtual American lifestyle. When language, historical experience and religion are the same, then strangers are not really strangers, they are comrades and compatriots.

The alienated, suburban university professor, bureaucrat or CNN junkie will never understand that, and I feel sorry for them. Their mental capacities are subject to continual atrophy as they are daily fed the virtual reality the System uses to control the thought processes of what is left of the citizenry. ❖

Matthew Raphael Johnson received his Ph.D. in political theory and comparative politics from the University of Nebraska at Lincoln. His first book, *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy* is already frightening and upsetting the armchair scholars from Maryland to St. Petersburg. Harsh and difficult, Johnson's polemical style is either loved or hated. His basic political thesis is that ethnicity is the greatest determinant in world politics, and therefore, the salvation of the Christian world is in the rediscovery of ethnic nationalism and the ethnic community as a weapon against liberalism, capitalism and the global American imperialism. The accompanying article was a transcription of Johnson's lecture at the 2003 TBR conference. See the ad on page 79 to see how you can get his important lecture on audio and video tape.

Robert Monteith: Casement's Captain

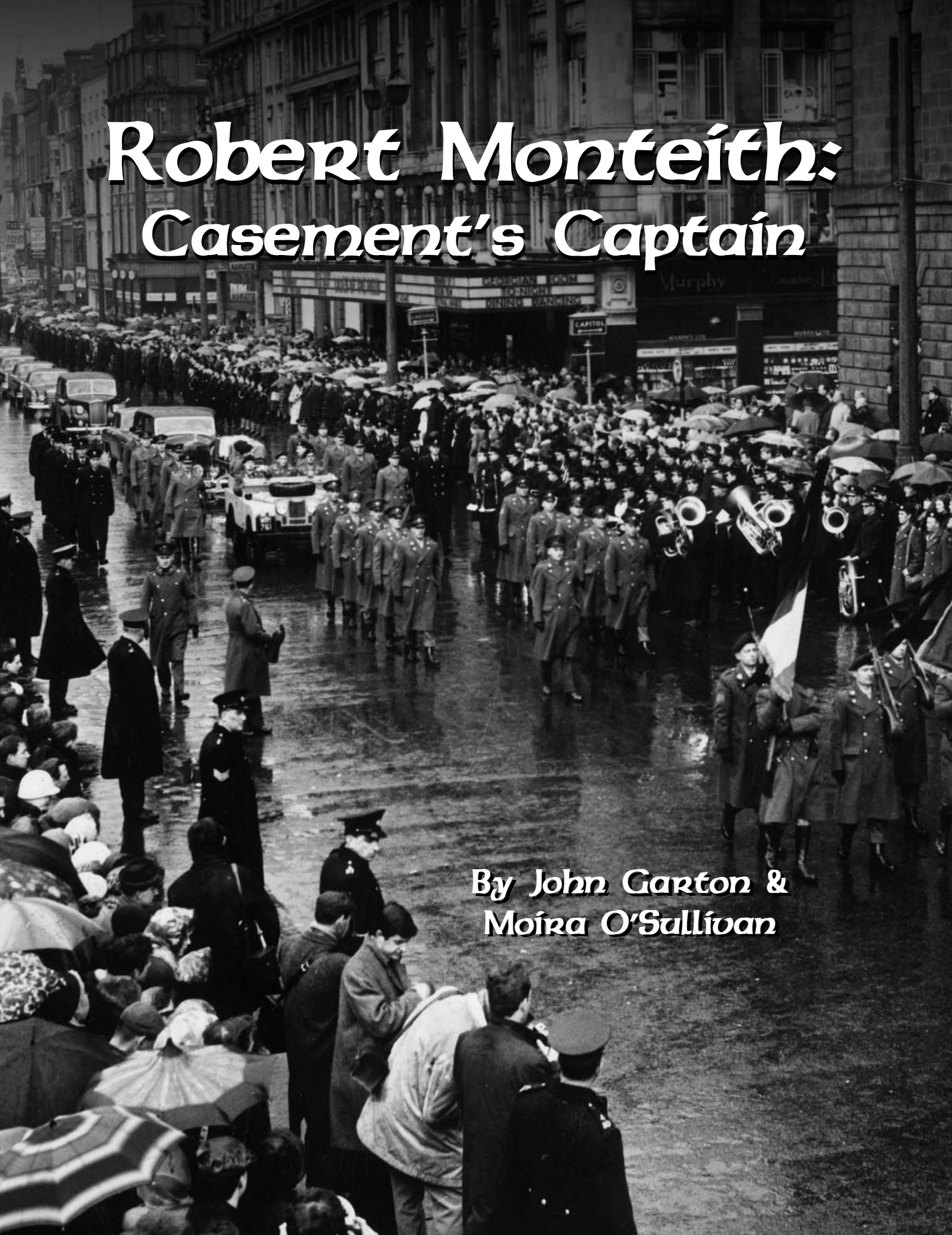

By John Garton &
Moira O'Sullivan

Few know of the exploits of the great Irish patriot Robert Monteith.

But, once one reads the following article, written by two scholars with full access to the Monteith family papers, one realizes very quickly that the Irish Revolution could not have happened without him. "The Mystery Man of Banna Strand" was an organizer of massive abilities. All Irish and lovers of freedom owe him a great debt.

Robert Monteith was born on March 1, 1879 at a farmhouse in Newtownmountkennedy, which lies on the road between Bray and Wicklow. His father, Joseph, had come from Cavan and married Mary Dillon of Wicklow. There were nine children, of whom Robert was the third son. He was christened in the Christ Episcopal Church in Delgany and educated at the school in Kilquade, where like all Irish children at that time he learned nothing of Irish history. But he did hear stories of the local hero of '98, O'Dwyer of the Glens, who had evaded capture by the crown forces for almost six years before being tricked into surrender and transported to Van Dieman's Land. The old rebel had written: "The way I avoided being captured was this: I never slept in a house; always either in a hiding place or in the open air, and by wrapping myself in such covering as I carried was able to do so even in the severest weather. While the snow lay on the ground I never moved." Good advice, as Monteith was to find when he was on the run with a thousand pounds on his head.

We may catch a glimpse of Robert's childhood from his daughter Florence's book, *The Mystery Man of Banna Strand*:

> **On Sundays the children walked the two miles to Kilquade twice, first to morning service and afternoon to vespers, no cutting across the fields in their navy blue Sunday suits. Mother always dressed them in navy blue because she said it was fashionable, not dowdy. Their shoes were examined for scuffs when they returned. They were tired little boys and girls who sat up straight in their chairs to listen to Father's reading of the Bible before and after supper. No one would dare fall asleep during the readings of the holy book; such was the strict upbringing of the Monteith household.**

ROBERT MONTEITH

At the age of 16, Bob followed in the footsteps of his elder brother, Dick, and enlisted in the Royal Horse Artillery. He lied about his age, and when he had completed his training he was shipped to India. He fell in love with the country and was soon speaking Hindi.

In 1894 he heard that men were needed in South Africa. The Boer War was not going well for England. He applied for leave and was given permission to join the South African constabulary as a bombardier. In Capetown he was reunited with his brother, Dick. At the relief of Ladysmith, bombardier Monteith, riding the lead horse of the six that pulled the gun carriage, was the second man through the blockade, following his commander, Sir Redvers Buller.

The Boer War over, Bob returned to India and was discharged from His Majesty's Forces on March 21, 1903, the most decorated ranker in the British army. So what turned this soldier of the queen from a supporter of the empire to a dedicated Irish nationalist?

He found civil service employment at the ordnance depot in Dundalk. The adjoining prison was considered the toughest and strongest built by the English in Ireland. Here there was an ever-ready firing squad, a fact not lost on the ex-soldier. The retired cavalryman became a keen cyclist and often rode to Dublin and across the Wicklow Mountains to visit his parents and his growing family of nephews and nieces whom he thrilled with stories of his military exploits. He also edited a little paper at the ordnance depot, called the *The Gun Park Lyre*.

On one trip to Dublin he went to the Gaiety Theater and saw for the first time a particularly beautiful showgirl. She was Mary Florence McEvoy, daughter of Charles Burke, a Fenian. While she was very young her father was murdered in Dublin and his body thrown from the North Wall into the Pool of Dublin. Mollie, as she was called, married David McEvoy, a Dublin journalist. They had three children, Josephine, Florence and David. Mollie's husband obtained a job in Montreal, but before his wife and family could join him, he was the victim of a robbery and was stabbed in the back, and his body tossed into Quebec Harbor. The incredible had happened: both father and husband met similar deaths.

Opposite page: The magnificent state funeral of Sir Roger Casement in Dublin in 1965. Casement, after being hanged to death by the British government on the grounds of the Pentonville Prison in London for supporting the cause of Irish freedom, was reburied in Ireland as a national hero. Supported by Robert Monteith and others, Casement sought to bring guns to the Irish independence forces, but the effort went agley. Everything in Casement's life was a source of controversy. He was a Protestant with a secret Roman Catholic baptism in his childhood, and an anti-imperialist British diplomat who had the harp of Erin engraved on his consular stationery. In 1911 he was knighted for his humanitarian work on behalf of Africans and South Americans enslaved to gather rubber for European plutocrats.

With three young mouths to feed, Mollie found work as assistant wardrobe mistress at the Gaiety and the children played juvenile roles with visiting companies. One night a featured showgirl was late and Mollie was pushed on in her place. It was the stuff of countless Hollywood musicals, and it was this showgirl to whom Monteith lost his heart.

Bob asked for an introduction; he wrote and wrote; he just had to meet her. She ignored his letters, being well used to stage-door Johnnies, but at last perseverance triumphed.

Mollie consented to see him, and a strong attraction grew up between them. She finally agreed to marry him. He was instructed in the Catholic faith by attending evening classes at Dundalk Cathedral. His family was appalled—a Catholic widow with three children! Only his sister Lily and his brother Dick sent congratulations to Dublin, where the couple was married.

When his five-year contract with the Ordnance Board ended, Monteith moved to rented accommodation in Dublin. He worked in an insurance office by day and did part-time work at the Gaiety, where Mollie, having given up her career as a showgirl, now worked in the box office. On May 17, 1910, their first daughter was born. They named her Ethel May Violet. In 1912, Monteith found employment at the Ordnance Depot at Island Bridge near Phoenix Park and here became involved in trade union work. On the old hand press he had brought with him from Dundalk he printed handbills for the Government Workers' Union. He was instrumental in winning a retroactive pay raise for the men at the magazine powder works, the Phoenix Park attendants and the zookeepers.

The dock strike of 1912 was barely over when the tramway workers struck and Dublin was at a standstill. Strikebreakers with Royal Irish Constabulary (RIC) protection were stoned by angry strikers. When Jim Larkin tried to address a crowd in the center of Dublin all hell broke loose:

> **The police charged in on all sides on the crowd in the center of the street where they clubbed and smashed indiscriminately. At the moment of the charge, a congregation coming from church in Abbey Street was pouring into O'Connell Street, and in their blind fury the police made the grand mistake of clubbing people who were most critical of Jim Larkin and all his works. Many loyal eyes were then opened to the fact that in Ireland there were two classes: the governing class and the mere Irish, and that they were included in the latter.**

One evening on Eden Quay, Monteith saw a middle-aged man severely beaten by a drunken constable, one of a group of about 35. Two other metropolitan police set upon the man with truncheons. Monteith called out, "Damned cowards!" He was attacked and knocked down, where he had the good sense to lie still until the upholders of English law had moved off. But what finally made a rebel of the Protestant ex-British soldier was when the 14-year-old Florence, returning from shopping, was clubbed by a policeman in Earl Street and taken home with her long golden hair clotted with blood.

Monteith determined to join Connolly's Citizen Army, but Tom Clarke advised him to wait, saying he had a better job for him. That was a command coming as it did from the most respected of the old Fenians. He had been introduced to Clarke by Ernest Kavanagh, the artist, a fine man who was to die in Liberty Hall in 1916. Of Clarke, Monteith wrote "He was a man we could ill afford to lose—one of those great souls who sacrifice everything that the world may be made a better abiding place for all. He died in the sure and certain hope of the resurrection of his country."

Through Clarke, Monteith met Liam Mellowes, from whom he learned of a proposed public meeting to organize a force of Irish volunteers. This was to take place at the Rotunda Rink. The Volunteers were publicly stated to be a defensive measure against Carson's Ulster Volunteers, but in practice it was hoped they would become an Irish army, striking for Ireland's freedom.

Monteith agreed to place his military expertise at the disposal of the provisional committee.

On November 26, 1913, the Rotunda was packed, and there were as many more outside in the grounds, who could not get in. Overflow meetings were addressed by Sean MacDermott, M.J. Judge and others.

The manifesto was read by Lawrence J. Kettle; Eoin MacNeil having declared that the business was not to deliberate but to take action. Irish Republican Brotherhood (IRB) members distributed enrollment forms, and over 3,000 signed up before the stewards ran out of forms.

In 1953 Monteith wrote "There is much for the student of history to consider as he surveys the outcome of that meeting in the Rotunda. There are still many of us who by virtue of their attendance and subsequent activities took an empire by the throat and shook out its very teeth."

Monteith spent every evening drilling the men of A Company, 1st Battalion of the Dublin Brigade, and on weekends he was out with them on maneuvers.

Monteith wasted no time. He drilled the Volunteers in the Gaelic League Hall in Blackball Strand on December 1, less than a week after the inaugural meeting. These now almost forgotten Irishmen paraded the first squad of the Volunteers. Their ages ranged from 14 to 60. They were bank clerks, dock laborers, shop assistants, students—a cross-section of Dubliners—and as he looked at them Monteith remembered a line of Thomas Davis: "We heed not race, nor creed nor color."

He remembered that night all his life and years later found it ironic that McGarry, a member of the first squad he drilled, listened to Redmond, became a lieutenant in the British army and died leading Irishmen up a bullet-swept beach at Gallipoli, one of the many military blunders of World War I.

Capt. Monteith spent every evening drilling the men of A Company, 1st Battalion of the Dublin Brigade, and at weekends he was out with them on maneuvers, usually accompanied by the piper Francis McCabe and frequently joined by the Fianna boys of Countess Markievicz.

On Sunday, July 26, Monteith was sent to address a large meeting at Rathfarnham. He was accompanied by his unit of Volunteers. Large numbers of police followed him and mingled with his audience.

Informers were at work. A detachment of the King's Own

Casement, Monteith & the *U.19* Incident

In January 1916, James Connolly was encouraged to join the revolutionary Irish Republican Brotherhood (IRB) and was voted onto the Military Council, thus ensuring that the Irish Citizens Army shall be involved in the rising. The rising date was confirmed for Easter Sunday, April 20. On April 9, 1916, the *Aud* set sail from Lubeck, Germany with a cargo of 20,000 rifles bound for Tralee Bay on the southwest coast of Ireland. On April 12, Sir Roger Casement boarded submarine *U.19* at Wilmshaven, Germany, bound for a rendezvous with the *Aud* at Tralee. With him were Robert Monteith (an IRB man) and a Sgt. "Beverley" (a former POW, who had joined Casement's Irish Brigade but who was secretly a British agent named Daniel Bailey). Casement was tired and ill after many months in Germany seeking military assistance for the rising. On April 20 at 4:15 p.m., the *Aud* arrived at Tralee Bay. As the local Volunteers expected the ship to arrive on Easter Saturday, the arms were not landed. The *Aud's* Capt. Karl Spindler waited in vain for a signal from shore. On April 21 at 2:15 a.m. Casement and his two companions went ashore from *U.19* and landed on Banna Strand. Bailey and Monteith went to seek the local Volunteers. Hours later Casement was discovered and arrested by the Royal Irish Constabulary. The *Aud* was captured by the British navy but was successfully scuttled by her captain and crew to prevent the valuable cargo from falling into enemy hands. Shown at left is the *U.19;* Monteith is at the top of the conning tower, at the extreme right. To the left of him is "Beverley"/Bailey. To the left of Bailey is Casement.

Scottish Borderers had been rushed to Howth to interrupt the landing of the arms. They were too late. Despondently the Scots marched back to Dublin and moved up Bachelor's Walk from O'Connell Bridge. A small crowd on the pavement jeered. Their officer, unable to bear the taunts of, "Go home and wash your knees," shouted, "Open fire." When the crowd scattered, 32 unarmed civilians were wounded; one woman and two men lay dying. Prime Minister Asquith, at the rigged inquiry, stated that he was sure the military would be found blameless. At the funeral of the victims, the Volunteers, in military formation, fired a salute over their graves. Irish republicans had a new slogan: "Remember Bachelor's Walk."

Some of the Howth guns had been hidden in brush and brambles when British troops blocked the road to Dublin. Monteith was driven home that evening by a friend:

> **Dropping an armful of unloaded Mausers on the floor, he said, "Hide these quickly, Mollie," and before she could answer he was out of the door again for another load. He made many trips that night, bringing more and more guns. The men in the car outside were so quiet that the neighbors did not suspect that history was being made in Palmerston Place that night. She hid the rifles along the cabbage rows, some in the coal bin in the yard, some back of the long shutters, more in the children's beds. When she had finally put them all out of sight, the car came back again, and Bob and the men gathered them all up and drove away. It was almost dawn when he returned to rest, but there was no sleep for the bewildered housewife that night.**

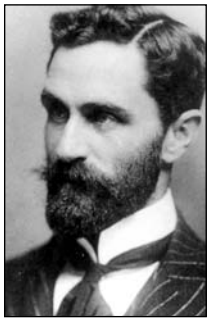

The Ghost of Roger Casement

I say that Roger Casement
Did what he had to do.
He died upon the gallows,
But that is nothing new . . .
!What has made that sudden noise?
What on the threshold stands?
It never crossed the sea because
John Bull and the sea are friends;
But this is not the old sea
Nor this the old seashore.
What gave that roar of mockery,
That roar in the sea's roar?
The ghost of Roger Casement
Is beating on the door.

When war came, Monteith was offered a commission in a mounted regiment. He turned it down. Next, he was offered work, as an officer, training the "Pals' Battalion" at Trinity College.

Mollie would have her own car and chauffeur; there would be servants for the children. Monteith rejected the offer.

Unable to cajole or bribe him, they saw to it that he was sacked from the ordnance depot and expelled from Dublin. The order was signed by Brigadier Greenfield of the 3rd Irish Command. On November 12, Monteith was forbidden to live in Dublin or near any defended harbor. He was given 36 hours to move. After a hurried meeting with Tom Clarke, a man named O'Rahilly drove Monteith to Athy in County Kildare. He moved on to Limerick and lodged with Miss Josie Kilmartin, niece of Edward Daly, former mayor of Limerick. Molly sent his Volunteer uniform after him.

Now he trained Volunteer units in and around Limerick and instructed the nationalist forces in Morse code. But there was more important work for him. Clarke and the IRB in New York were planning to send a man to Germany to assist Roger Casement with the Irish Brigade. Monteith was chosen. He applied to the British for permission to emigrate. It was granted, and Monteith left Dublin on Tuesday, August 24, 1915, for Liverpool, where, a few days later, he sailed for New York. Mollie and the rest of the family followed a fortnight later but without her eldest child. Josephine, aged 19, married William Begley. It would be 12 years before Mollie saw her firstborn again.

Robert Monteith settled his family on 137th Street in the Bronx, celebrated little Pat's second birthday and with a studio photograph of his family in his wallet he sailed, as a stowaway, on the *SS United States*. Adier Christensen, who a year earlier had accompanied Roger Casement to Berlin, traveled on the same ship second class and secretly fed Monteith.

Adier Christensen, who a year earlier had accompanied Roger Casement to Berlin, traveled on the same ship second class and secretly fed Monteith.

The Diary of Captain Monteith was published by Florence Monteith Lynch in 1959 and tells the whole story. When the boat docked at Christiana, Monteith, who had no passport, managed to land by feigning drunkenness to the customs officials; he tripped at the top of the gangplank and rolled to the bottom. He had reached Europe, and on October 22 he was in Berlin. He learned that Casement was in Munich and that he was ill.

After visiting the German Foreign Office, Monteith went on to Munich, where he found the man he was to call his "chief" recovering from an illness. Together they made their way to Zossen, where men recruited for the Irish Brigade were stationed. Casement explained that Monteith had been sent to command them, for according to the agreement with Germany the brigade should have only Irish officers. Monteith inspected the brigade, which at that time consisted of 50 men, one sergeant major, one quartermaster sergeant, four sergeants, four corporals, four lance corporals and 36 privates. The uniform was gray-green in color with emerald green facings ornamented with the harp and shamrock. It had been designed by Casement. Bob Monteith's uniform is on display in the 1916 collection of the Irish National Museum. Monteith traveled to Limburg prison camp, where most Irish prisoners were confined, but his recruiting campaign met with little success. Extracts from his diary are revealing:

November 7, 1915:

Nearly all of the POWs are satisfied with their present state, which is peculiar. All of them are loud in their statement that when the war is over they will be prepared to fight for Ireland. Their idea of fighting for Ireland seems to be to fight the people of the North. John Redmond seems to be a sort of God; a constant cry is "Now we have home rule, we are equal with England, and it is our duty to fight alongside the English." God help us.

November 8, 1915:

I had a small flag sent to me by the Irish wife of the German interpreter, the Republican colors, green, white and orange. One man who saw this lying on the table said "That's enough; I won't join you when I see that flag." I asked "why?" to which he replied, "Because that's the flag of United Ireland." Again, God help us.

November 10, 1915:

I have found out the reason for the men being satisfied with their condition. Each Irishman in Limburg receives on an average 10 parcels per month, or one in three days. These parcels contain food, clothing, tobacco etc, and also some regiments had a supply of money from regimental funds. Now the average parcels received by English prisoners of war from all sources is from three to five parcels per man monthly. Most of the parcels coming to Irishmen are sent from England. However, it is good they get something for nothing from England. But is it for nothing?

What emerges from the above and the rest of the diary makes it clear that:

1. Irish POWs were constantly indoctrinated by their officers and senior non-commissioned officers. For instance, when a copy of the London's *Daily Mail* gave an account of the outrage on the Irish emigrants at Liverpool, the men were assured by their officers that that the *Daily Mail* was printed in Berlin to delude them.
2. While not wishing to deny that some men having taken an oath of allegiance to the crown were averse to breaking that oath, it must be said that conditions in Limburg were better than in the trenches, and recruitment into the Irish Brigade offered no soft option.
3. The dangled temptation of home rule and the myth of Catholic atrocities on Protestants were spread like a disease among the Irish troops.

While the Irish soldier was expected to keep his promise to the crown, the crown could continue to break its promises to Ireland as Alice Stopford Green so clearly shows in her influential book *Irish Nationality.*

So the recruiting was not a great success. Most of those who did volunteer were gallant men who knew what they were getting into, but even among the 55 of them there were informers. Aodoghan O'Reilly tells us of the American McGeog. Then there was Quinlisk, who continued to sell out his country until Michael Collins had him dealt with in 1921. And there was Daniel Bailey, who had joined the brigade under the name of "Beverley."

On April 6, Casement showed Monteith a letter. They learned that the rising was fixed for Easter Sunday and that a consignment of German arms would be expected off the Kerry coast not later than Easter Monday. All was in preparation. The story of the arms ship the *Aud* has been told by its brave captain, Karl Spindler, from the time it left Germany until it was scuttled off Queenstown.

Casement, Monteith and Sgt. "Beverley" were to travel on the *U.19* and rendezvous with the ship in Tralee Bay. Monteith was not optimistic. "I believe Sir Roger Casement, Sgt. Beverley and myself are going straight to our death without even hope of being able to raise a hand to defend ourselves. Without me and perhaps without Beverley, the world will move along in the same way, but in Sir Roger Casement, the world loses one of her best and greatest men." (April 10.)

On April 20 the *U.19* rose to the surface off Banna Strand. There was no pilot boat to meet them and no sign of watchers on the shore. The arrangements had gone disastrously wrong.

The three Irishmen boarded a collapsible dinghy and made for the shore. The *U.19* submerged and headed off into the Atlantic. When the dinghy finally beached after a horrific trip it was apparent that Casement was too ill to walk any distance so he was hidden in a spot called McKenna's Fort while Monteith and Beverley went in search of help.

Monteith wrote:

> **I said to Casement, "Well, Sir Roger, we have had a little adventure and got through it all right." He patted me on the shoulder and answered, "Yes, Capt. Monteith, . . . and we are much nearer to the ending of the chapter." Had I known that end, I would surely have let him sleep into eternity in the foaming water on Banna Strand, the water that had tried to be kind to one of Ireland's heroes. Such was the coming of Casement, an incident on the road to his Calvary.**
>
> **Think of it, you who killed his body and made his name immortal. Think of it, you who rushed into print ere his broken body was cold, in your puny effort to prove him unworthy of the trust of Kathleen ni Houlihan. Casement served not only Ireland, but also humanity. Casement was cast ashore on his native land . . . outlawed, a price upon his head.**

And there was to be a price on Bob Monteith's head: 1,000 pounds. No mean sum in 1916.

The story of Banna Strand has been told many times, occasionally truthfully. Not so the story of Monteith's great escape from Tralee to Castleisland, from thence to Limerick and on to Cork; from Cork to Liverpool and then back to New York. These writers followed in his footsteps along the Irish part of his journey and spoke to many whose fathers and mothers had helped and housed him in his perilous journey, with the RIC and the British army in relentless pursuit.

On November 11, 1919, British *Field Marshal Viscount French (1852-1925) staged a victory parade in Dublin, featuring these tanks. However, more than a celebration of peace, it was intended to show Irish nationalists that their puny efforts could not prevail against the mighty British military. Nevertheless, the British were to lose the Irish War for Independence. John Denton Pinkstone French, to give him his real name, was in command of the British Expeditionary Force in France and Belgium, from the outbreak of WWI to December 1915, but his command was marked by failure to coordinate the movements of his forces and heavy casualties in the first and second battles of Ypres and the Battle of Loos. On his return to England, he reorganized the home defenses. He was lord lieutenant of Ireland 1918-21.*

Eventually, after many narrow escapes, Monteith reached New York. Let Florence Monteith Lynch tell the story:

> **Just a week before Christmas, Bob climbed the stairs of one old house in Third Avenue. Two small girls were playing there, and he asked the oldest child if Mrs. Monteith lived there. She said yes. He said, "Do you know which floor she lives on?" The child nodded. "Will you show me the way?"**
>
> **Even though their mother had warned them not to speak to strange men, they led the way up the stairs. On the second floor he paused, and Vie turned round to him saying, "She's our mammy." He had not recognized his own babies.**

Holding on to the banisters he pulled himself up to the third floor. Throwing open the door. Vie called out "Mammy, there's a man here." Mollie rushed in just in time to catch him from falling; he was in a bad shape. After she got him to bed, she left the children to watch him and hastened downstairs to a phone booth and called John Devoy. He said, "I'll have a doctor there shortly, and don't talk to anyone else until I get there myself."

Mollie found a new home for her sick husband and her children in a little house on 120th Street. It became a meeting place for the Irish in America. Bob, wary of informers, was cautious; he said nothing about his exploits that could put people back home in danger. Monteith was 38 when the family moved to 157 East 119th Street and he took an auto mechanics course at the local YMCA, earning a little money washing down taxis. The course successfully completed, Monteith found a job, but he was soon fired. Again and again he found new employers and again and again he was sacked—no reason given. Then one friendly employer, George Loring, told him the reason. British agents, some of them Irish Unionists, spread lies about him.

They said Monteith was an English spy, a murderer, totally untrustworthy; and at the same time they threatened anyone who dared employ him that his business would be ruined. In the case of Loring, he found it impossible to obtain spare auto parts. The unemployed Monteith was taken into custody and interrogated by the U.S. Department of Justice. Col. Burke of that department soon satisfied himself that the man he was interrogating was no danger to America, but the lie was spread that he had been arrested as an undesirable—the story was even repeated in an obituary after his death.

When de Valera went to New York to promote the Irish bond issue, he again met Monteith, who had drilled him in 1916. He was surprised when Monteith asked for a job so that he could feed his children, and Bob Monteith became the official canvasser for the sale of the bonds in Staten Island, where he raised $48,000. In Albany he raised a further $45,000. He moved to Ohio in 1921, where he helped to organize "The American Association for the Recognition of the Irish Republic." Within three months there were 30,000 members. Bob was honored by a Colorado Indian tribe, who made him a member of their community and christened him "Wolverine."

He lectured in Irish clubs and convent schools. His subject was Roger Casement, the savior of the Congo natives and the Putumayo Indians and, in Monteith's words, "the greatest leader of the rising."

During the St. Patrick's Day Parade of 1921, Florence Monteith was arrested and charged with soliciting funds without authority. A man wearing the badge of the Ancient Order of Hibernians was the false accuser. Monteith was furious in spite of his daughter's prompt release. He knew that they were getting at him through a beloved member of his family. Perhaps the former Bernadette Devlin feels a similar anger? In 1922 Florence married David G. Lynch of Brooklyn but her brother David had to give the bride away—Bob was addressing a meeting in Atlantic City.

But the traveling had to stop. Bob's health was failing, so he found employment at the Maxwell Motor Company in Detroit and moved on to work for Ford Motor Company. With the company closed during the depression he worked on a road gang while Mollie was employed at a dyeing and cleaning plant, from whence she moved to a post with the Detroit Board of Education as a teacher of hygiene. After the strike, Bob became foreman of the rust proofing department of Ford, while in his spare time he instructed an Irish Rifle Association.

When Spindler of the *Aud* went to America he met Monteith, who, for the first time, heard the true story of the German arms ship. The ex-German captain and Monteith spent many happy hours together.

Monteith helped to organize a union at Ford, fighting for "Social Justice for the Worker," and inevitably this brought him to the attention of the FBI. When George V and his wife visited Ontario he was put under 24-hour-a-day surveillance. When Monteith retired in 1943, he and Mollie moved to a small house with 60 acres of timberland. He named the property "*Gurth na fe*," the "Field of the Fairies." They loved the place, but the call of Ireland was strong, and in 1947 they sailed for home. It was 31 years since the escape from Banna Strand, but the English have

If you think the first time poison gas was used in battle was WWI, you'd be just about 3,000 years off. Read about man's early attempts to create biological and chemical weapons in . . .

Greek Fire, Poison Arrows & Scorpion Bombs: Biological & Chemical Warfare in the Ancient World

From Hercules to Hannibal, myth to history, battle elephants to bubonic plague, Greek fire to napalm, here it is—carefully documented, expansive in scope and told with irony and outrage—the sorry story of man's genius for turning just about anything in nature into a weapon of mass destruction. But Nature has her genius too, for making such weapons recoil on their inventors' heads as surely as vials of pox. Adrienne Mayor has given us a timely, frightening and necessary book . . . Greek Fire is an amazing read.

Greek Fire: Hardback, 319 pages, beautiful dust jacket, item #382, $28 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering coupon on page 80. S&H charges apply: $3 inside the U.S.; $6 per book outside the U.S. Call our toll free ordering line at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

long memories. When the *Shooting Star* docked in the Port of London, three men came up the gangplank inquiring for Monteith. They were a Scotland Yard detective, a journalist and a taxi driver. When Monteith asked what the taxi was for he was told that it was to take him straight to Euston whence he would be escorted to the train for the Irish boat. The Monteiths were not to be permitted to sleep one night in England.

The skipper of the *Shooting Star* looked at his 68-year-old passenger and said, "Captain Monteith, you're an old man, but, by God, the English are still afraid of you."

The exhausted couple crossed to Dun Laoghaire and were met and taken to breakfast in Dublin by some old friends. Then came a request from de Valera asking the Monteiths to call at Leinster House. When Dev saw how exhausted Monteith was, he cut the meeting short.

Why had Bob gone back to Ireland, apart from the natural love he and Mollie had for the land of their birth? Florence Monteith Lynch states that Bob knew he was destined for the scrap heap, but he had to come back to find out for himself just what had been done for Casement's memory. The answer was little or nothing. It would be another 18 years before the English allowed his remains to be returned to the land for which he died.

Monteith helped to organize a union at Ford, fighting for "Social Justice for the Worker" and inevitably this brought him to the attention of the FBI.

Jimmie Miller, the camp barber from Frongoch, was a frequent visitor to the Monteiths' new home in Kilcoole. He fought the military pension officials about Bob's pension, 17 pounds a quarter with one pound deducted for tax. So much for a life devoted to fighting for Ireland.

And he was ill—malaria and the effects of his trials during his great escape were taking their toll. The house at Kilcoole was damp. But there were people who appreciated Monteith's life and work, and in 1949 Margaret Pearse, Padraig's sister, Mrs. Tom Clarke, Maud Gonne McBride and others, aided by Father Senan, OFM, found a more suitable home in Sutton near the Hill of Howth, and on St. Patrick's Day, Monteith was given the keys. The house was renamed "Banna Strand."

Bob and Mollie traveled to Kerry in April 1950, where he was able to point out the spot where he and Casement landed. He also identified the little dinghy that had carried them from the *U.19*.

Bob, now in his 70s, was not idle, although he had spent much time in hospital and had to be helped in and out of the garden. He could type. He wrote letters to the newspapers and contributed articles to the weekly Capuchin newspaper *Father Matthew's Record*. A poem "At the Sign of the Crossed Keys" appeared in the 1952 *Capuchin Annual*. He also began a revised edition of his *Casement's Last Adventure*, which had appeared in a limited edition in 1932 in Chicago. Now he could name most of those who had helped him—they were safe from the clutches of perfidious Albion. The new edition appeared in 1953. In that year also, Monteith was asked to make a platform speech at the dedication of the Roger Casement Stadium in Belfast. Mollie went for him. He was in bed recovering from a serious operation. Cathal O'Byrne drove Mollie to Belfast.

It was the first time she had seen the Mourne Mountains, and she spoke of their beauty until her death. Bishop D'Alton, primate of all Ireland, dedicated the Roger Casement Stadium, and Mollie read the speech her husband had written:

> **The Gaelic Athletic Association has done a great thing, a noble thing, in bringing into being this great stadium in Belfast and in naming it the Roger Casement Stadium. But it must be realized that if the people of Ireland were to raise a thousand monuments to Roger Casement, or to make 10,000 speeches to his honor, they could neither do nor say anything that would add to, or take from, the glory that is his. For Casement's honor is neither insular nor parochial. It is worldwide. So long as the village fires of the Congo burn, so long will there be men who will tell the story of Casement, the man they remember as "the Protector." As long as the mighty Amazon surges to the sea, there too will be men to tell the story of the knightly one who came from beyond the sea to free them from the money-hungry captains of industry who enslaved and tortured them. Here is a place named in honor of the heroic Irishman who gladly gave his lifeblood that Ireland is a better place in which to live.**

The Monteiths went back to America, to their children, their grandchildren and their great-grandchildren. In 1955, the family were warned that their father had only six months to live.

Robert Monteith died on February 18, 1956, after a fall. He was 77. Florence said that like an old soldier he just faded away. The newspapers printed truths and lies. One wrote of his imprisonment in the United States, but Bob had never been in prison. The British had tried hard enough to put him there. They had not succeeded.

He was buried on February 22. The little tricolor flag stained by the waters of Tralee Bay was in his breast pocket. Bob died a Christian not belonging to any church in particular. He is buried in a Catholic cemetery because Mollie wished to lie beside him. He had said "If I go first, Mollie, I will wait along the way for you, and we will go hand in hand into the Great Beyond."

This brief biography of a fine Irishman concludes with one of Monteith's poems–a poem Mollie loved and often read aloud:

> **Let poets sing of shining stars, / Of flowers and scented lawn, / Of a sunlit sea and a gallant ship, / Of the hills and a golden dawn. / But we shall sing of those who died, /By the rope and noose tight drawn, / Or back to the wall by a firing squad, / In the dim of a hopeless dawn. /Aye faith, but a man has not known life, / Who lived an Empire's pawn, / Let us sing of the Rebels unafraid, / In the flame of Freedom's dawn.** ❖

John Garton and Moira O'Sullivan are freelance writers and past contributors to The Barnes Review offering Revisionist articles dealing with the history of Ireland. They presently live in London.

Beyond the Interim Agreement:

The Speech that Got Sen. Fulbright Blackballed in Washington

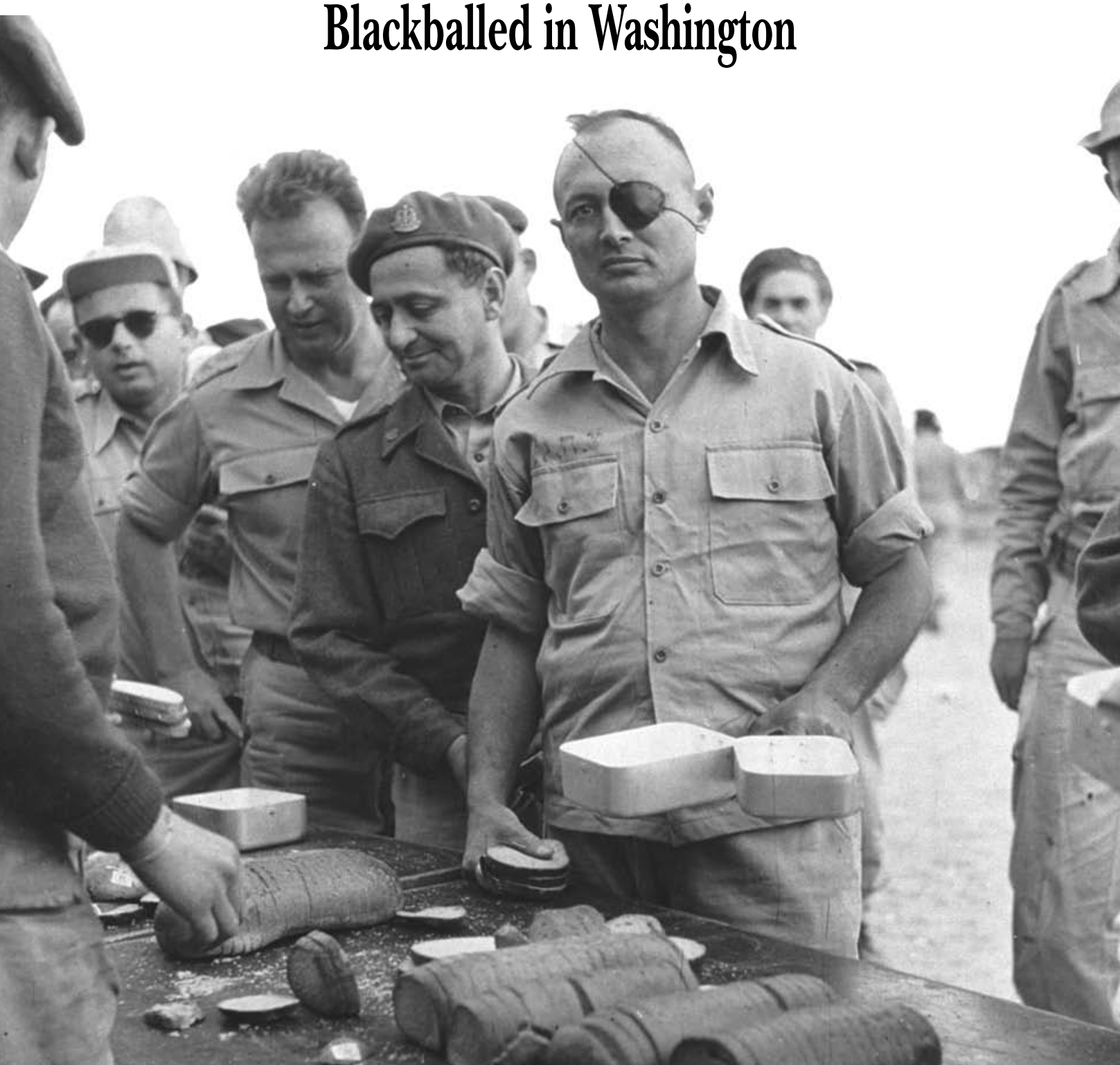

The following is the full text of the keynote address given on October 4, 1975, at the Mayflower Hotel in Washington, D.C., by the former Senator J.W. Fulbright, powerful chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. The occasion was the 29th Annual Conference of the Middle East Institute held in conjunction with the School of Advanced International Studies of the Johns Hopkins University concerning the peace basically concluded between Egypt and Israel after the Arabs' defeats in the wars of the late 1960s and early 1970s. It was prior comments such as these that led the brave senator to lose his seat in the 1974 election. The Israeli lobby bragged about having "brought down" Fulbright.

The significance of the Egyptian-Israeli interim agreement of 1975 is less in its specifications than its implications, and these, as matters stand, are by no means clear. If the disengagement generates momentum toward further, more substantial agreements and toward a general settlement, Dr. Kissinger's diplomacy will be vindicated as successful and farsighted. If, on the other hand, the agreement becomes an excuse for Israeli intransigence, extremism on the part of one or more of the Arab parties, and a holiday from statesmanship during the forthcoming American political season, the Sinai accord will stand —depending upon events—as something between a futile exercise and an outright disaster.

One point I cannot emphasize too strongly is that this interim agreement should not, in any respect, be approved until its full implications have been thoroughly examined by the relevant committees of Congress. It is just 11 years since the Congress, under a misapprehension of its significance, approved the Tonkin Gulf Resolution under heavy pressure from the president and without thorough consideration, and the results were disastrous.

Given the extraordinary difficulties that had to be overcome to reach the Egyptian-Israeli agreement, the temptation to over-celebrate is natural. If arduous effort were the sole criterion of diplomatic success, President Ford would perhaps be justified in hailing the Sinai agreement as "a great achievement, one of the most historic certainly of this decade and perhaps of this century." If, on the other hand, we take the scope and sweep of an achievement as the measure of its significance, I do not think the Sinai accord is to be compared with, say, the Treaty of Versailles, the World War II peace treaties, or even more recent agreements with the Soviet Union on SALT or on the status of Berlin. Perhaps, where Arabs and Israelis are concerned, the truly remarkable fact is that, after decades of intransigence, they finally agreed on something, however limited. As Dr. Johnson said of the dog walking on his hind legs, "It is not done well; but you are surprised to find it done at all."

An objective evaluation of the agreement requires a close, dispassionate examination of its specifications—explicit and implicit, public and secret—and also of its costs. Equally if not more important is an appreciation of the interests and objectives of all those involved. Before commenting further on the interim agreement itself, therefore, and on what may be beyond it, I would like to suggest what I believe to be the central, crucial interests of the United States in the Middle East—interests which must serve as guideposts to a rational, responsible policy.

United States Interests

The catalogue of our interests is well known and hardly contested: the survival of Israel; access to oil and the friendship of the Arabs; the avoidance of confrontation with the Soviet Union; and the strengthening of the UN as an international peacekeeping agency. What we evidently do not agree upon among

Moshe Dayan, at left, wearing eye patch, the Israeli commander *who, as defense minister in 1967, gave the order to conquer the Golan, said many of the firefights with the Syrians were deliberately provoked by Israel, and the kibbutz residents who pressed the Israeli government to take the Golan Heights did so less for security than for the farmland. Dayan stated: "We would send a tractor to plow some area where it wasn't possible to do anything, in the demilitarized area, and knew in advance that the Syrians would start to shoot. If they didn't shoot, we would tell the tractor to advance farther, until in the end the Syrians would get annoyed and shoot. And then we would use artillery and later the air force also. . . . [Israel] must see the sword as the main, if not the only, instrument with which to keep its morale high and to retain its moral tension. Toward this end it may—no it must—invent dangers, and to do this it must adopt the method of provocation-and-revenge. . . . And above all—let us hope for a new war with the Arab countries, so that we may finally get rid of our troubles and acquire our space."*

ourselves is the priority of these interests and the appropriate means of reconciling them where they conflict. To the Israeli lobby (if I may use the newspaper term)—with its extraordinary influence on our politics—the requirements of Israeli security, as judged by the Israelis themselves, are the commanding objective of American policy. In my view—which is a minority view in Congress and the press but which I have a hunch is more widely shared among the people at large—the commanding American interest in the Middle East is access to oil. Our interest in Israel is emotional and ideological: it is in our interests for Israel to survive because we wish Israel to survive. Our interest in Arab oil is a matter of vital economic necessity, tangible and urgent—more urgent indeed than is now recognized by any but a few energy experts.

There is little reason to hope—and much reason to doubt—that the trumpeted "Project Independence" in energy is going to succeed within the next five or 10 years. One reason for this is political: as of now Congress simply does not have the will or capacity to adopt a rational program of energy conservation and of incentives for new production. Beset by political pressures, the majority in Congress seems committed to a national policy—if it can be called that—allowing rising consumption of a diminishing resource of artificially suppressed prices. Since even the U.S. Congress cannot legislate into being resources that do not exist, the inevitable result has been rapidly rising imports. Between 1967 and 1974, while our overall oil consumption rose from something over 12.5 million barrels a day to more than 16.5 million barrels a day, the proportion of our overall oil requirements imported rose from just over 20 percent to almost 37 percent, while the proportion of overall imports coming from the Middle East and North Africa more than doubled—rising from 10.2 percent to 20.6 percent.

SEN. J.W. FULBRIGHT

Of and by itself there is nothing wrong with moderately increased dependence on Arab oil. But Congress, while allowing the dependency to grow, at the same time gives all-out military and political support to the Arab oil producers' most feared enemy, Israel. Doubly reckless, Congress both refuses domestic conservation and jeopardizes foreign sources, and with this there is a great deal wrong. One does not have to be a master political strategist—one only needs an iota of common sense—to recognize that it is not prudent to allow yourself to become economically dependent on a foreign supplier while at the same time you pursue political policies guaranteed to antagonize that supplier. We may denounce the threat of embargo as blackmail, and perhaps that is the right name for it, but it is more to the point to note that if the Arabs did not use their economic power in their national interest, they would be the only nations in the world—most assuredly including the United States—and perhaps the first nations in history—who declined to do so. In short, to give priority to Israeli interests would logically require draconian measures of conservation, such as high prices and rationing, while to give priority to domestic energy requirements would require an Israeli pullback to the '67 borders and a comprehensive settlement in accord with Resolution 242. It is a hard dilemma, but it is inescapable.

Besides the political reasons, there are weighty economic and technological reasons why "Project Independence" is unlikely to succeed within the next ten years. The so-called exotic new sources of energy—nuclear fusion, solar and geothermal energy—cannot be expected to contribute in any important degree to our energy supply within the next decade. The more practical short-term alternative to petroleum—coal and nuclear energy—will certainly be used in far greater quantities, but it now seems unlikely that they can come anywhere near filling our fast-rising domestic energy deficit over the next 10 years. The opening of the Alaska pipeline, expected in 1977, will give a welcome boost to our domestic oil supply, and the decontrol of domestic oil prices—if it occurs—may provide incentive for new domestic exploration and production. But these too will be insufficient to fill the gap, all the more for the fact that any short-term gains in domestic oil production will be counteracted by the steady, rapid decline in our domestic natural gas production.

Not only is energy self-sufficiency a virtual impossibility over the next decade or more, our dependency on imported oil is almost certain to increase, unless we are prepared to pay the price of deep, long-term recession in our national economy. There is a historically established link between economic growth and rising energy consumption. Perhaps some day the two can be decoupled, but that does not seem imminent. Undoubtedly, too, a depressed economy would have beneficial energy-saving and environmental effects. The price, however, high unemployment, under-financed education, deteriorating cities and rising crime—is clearly unacceptable, both socially and politically.

The alternative—the only alternative—is rising oil imports, which bring us to the question of where the imports are to come from. Throughout the 1950s and '60s at least two-thirds of our oil imports came from western hemisphere sources, primarily Canada and Venezuela. But Venezuelan production has peaked and is now declining, and Canada has adopted an official policy of phasing out oil and gas exports to the United States—a policy, I might note parenthetically, which has elicited no calls for the invasion of Canada. By 1974 only 60 percent of our oil imports were coming from the Western Hemisphere. At the same time—as already noted—the proportion of our imports coming from the Middle East and North Africa doubled between 1967 and 1974, rising from 10 to over 20 percent of total imports. We may expect in the next few years to buy more oil from Nigeria and Indonesia and a few other countries, but most of our rising import requirement is going to have to come from the Middle East. The reason, quite simply, is that that is where the large reserves are; that is where production can be increased to meet our needs. And there is no other place in the world, so far as anyone knows, with comparable reserves—except possibly Soviet Siberia. A forthcoming Library of Congress study projects that within the next decade we will be getting about half of our total oil and natural gas imports from the Middle East.

Saudi Arabia possesses no less than 25 percent of the world's oil reserves, and another 22 percent lies beneath the territory of the neighboring countries of the Arabian Peninsula. These countries—especially Saudi Arabia—have governments that greatly desire to cooperate with the United States for reasons of their own national

interests. The Saudis have made it abundantly clear that they wish to trade their oil, in effect, for our technology, and further that they wish to invest much of their surplus capital in our economy, while relying primarily upon their association with the United States for their national security. The Saudis do not propose—nor should we seek—an exclusive association to the detriment of others. But they offer us an arrangement of special cooperation and mutual advantage which I have no doubt the French or Japanese, for example, would seize upon as a gift from heaven.

We shall have to ask the Saudis to take the lead in resisting large new price increases—as they are now doing—and in increasing oil production beyond the level of their own greatest advantage. As of now there is reason to hope that they will do both, but their future responsiveness to our needs will of course depend upon our overall good relations.

To this end it would seem prudent, to say the least, to reconsider our current attitude of ambivalence and suspicion toward the Arab oil-producing countries. Instead of treating their prospective investments as a threat, we ought to welcome them as a boon to our economy. Even indeed if we do mistrust them, we should know from our own foreign investment experience that sizable assets in a foreign country serve more nearly as a hostage than as a threat to that country. Similarly, I think it both unfair to the Saudis and detrimental to our own national interest when the press and congressional committees reap a harvest of self-serving publicity from the fact that certain companies have sought to advance their business by the payment of what in some cases may have been commissions, and in others more accurately bribes, to certain Saudi nationals. It is rumored that the practices in question are not unknown here in our own country. One wonders, therefore, whether the righteous indignation now being directed toward reforming the business ethics of foreigners could not more usefully be applied at home.

The deep suspicion directed toward Arabs in general—and toward the Saudis in particular—is not, I think, really rooted in questions of business ethics, or fear of the takeover of important segments of our economy. Nor, I suspect, is it rooted in genuine fear that a close association with Saudi Arabia and the other Arab oil producing countries will be bad for the United States. It is rather rooted, I suspect, in a deep-seated, perhaps not even wholly conscious, fear that the association will be good for the United States—so very good indeed as to erode and undercut our all-out, emotional commitment to Israel.

It is at this precise point that our interests in Israel and in the Arab world intersect. Far from being separate and distinct, as we are often asked to believe, the interests involved are inseparable, so much so, in my opinion, that neither can be realized in any satisfactory, enduring way except with reference to the other. To state the matter in concrete terms: our emotional and ideological interest in Israel must be reconciled—not sacrificed but reconciled with our inevitably growing economic dependency on the Arab oil-producing countries.

This necessity, if we are rational, need not strike gloom and fear into our hearts. The Arab states, for reasons of their own security and economic development—with perhaps one or two minor exceptions—are willing and even eager to cooperate with the United States. Nor is there any direct conflict of interests between the Arab countries in general and the United States. The only issue that sets us against each other is our continuing support, through military assistance, of Israeli occupation of Arab lands taken in 1967. The Arab leaders who play decisive roles in this issue: Presidents Sadat and Assad, King Khalid and Prince Fahd of Saudi Arabia, King Hussein, and I believe too Mr. Arafat are rational and moderate men who are prepared to accept Israel within its 1967 boundaries with all appropriate foreign and international guarantees. "The Arabs," King Khalid said recently, "have learned to be moderate, reasonable. Gone are the days of Nasser's period when the Arabs threatened to exterminate the Israelis."

Our job is to get Israel to withdraw, not to sacrifice or sell Israel out, but to persuade her to a course consistent with UN resolutions, with the UN charter itself, with declared American objectives such as the Rogers Plan of 1969, and with our own traditional principle of the right of peoples to self-determination. We do not have forever to carry the assignment out: if the interim Sinai agreement is not soon followed by other, more substantial steps, especially with respect to the central question of Palestinian rights, frustrations will increase and tensions will rise; moderate Arab leaders will either be radicalized or displaced; and a fifth war will follow. Now is the time of opportunity—and it may not soon be repeated.

As we concentrate our attention on the interim agreement, we should not overlook the seriousness of the tragedy which is unfolding in Lebanon. It has been estimated that as many as 3,500 have been killed and 13,000 wounded in Lebanon since April. It is reported that radical terrorists have been infiltrated from various areas and that arms and money are supplied to them from the most extreme, radical revolutionary sources. If Lebanon is torn apart by violence, and a radical left wing authoritarian government is set up, all the plans for present or future peace agreements will be seriously undermined. The seriousness of the situation in Lebanon emphasizes the urgency of a comprehensive peace settlement between Israel and her neighbors and the fact that we cannot afford to delay that settlement.

The Sinai Agreement

Measured against the danger and opportunity, and also in terms of our own national interest, the Sinai agreement can be represented as no more than a modest gain at best, purchased at an exceptionally high cost. It is not my purpose here, however, to review its specific terms, which have been much discussed in the press in recent weeks. Reluctantly, I have concluded that I would not wish at this late date, despite my apprehensions and reservations, to see the pact completely rejected, but I think it could be modified. I would hope indeed that all concerned would proceed to make the best of it, the Israelis by entering negotiations in good faith with Syria, and for something more than a "cosmetic" agreement; the Egyptians by carrying out their reported promises in good faith, especially those pertaining to matters on which the Israelis are most sensitive such as the Suez Canal, the boycott of firms which deal with Israel, and the suppression of obsolete propaganda. The United States, for its part, must not slide into a period of election-year complacency on the strength of Dr. Kissinger's "constructive ambiguities." Like the 1973 Paris accord on Vietnam, the artful generalities in the Sinai agreement are fraught with peril for the future—and not necessarily the far-distant future—unless the United States acts promptly and vigorously to lead the Middle East parties toward a general settlement based on Security Council Resolution 242. In short, since the interim agreement has been made, what now follows it is of utmost importance.

Through the courtesy of *The New York Times* and *The Washington Post*, interested observers have been able to make a close study of many of the 64 secret as well as public specifications of the Sinai accords. I point to certain potentially troublesome problems

not with a view to undercutting the agreement but in the hope that care will be taken to overcome the dangers and difficulties involved. I might mention that although I would have preferred the use of UN personnel, I am not absolutely opposed to the participation of American technicians in the early warning system under the restrictions imposed by Congress, their immediate removal in the event of hostilities and the right of Congress to require their removal at any time.

My more serious apprehensions are directed toward two basic and potentially dangerous shortcomings in the overall agreement: one is the excessive, sweeping U.S. commitment to Israeli military, energy and economic needs as these are perceived by Israel; the other is what could be a *de facto* American acquiescence in the new status quo for an indefinite period, masked behind several less-than-constructive ambiguities.

It may be no more than a codification of long-standing practice, but there is potential trouble in the American promise, however qualified, to be "fully responsive" to Israel's military, energy and economic needs as Israel perceives them. The prospective sale, or gift, of Pershing ground-to-ground missiles seems particularly unwise and dangerous. Designed to carry either nuclear or conventional warheads, the Pershing has a range of 450 miles—sufficient to strike Cairo or the Aswan Dam; all of Jordan, most of Syria and parts of Saudi Arabia. Even a conventional rocket attack on Cairo or Damascus—or by the Arabs on Tel Aviv—would represent a radical escalation over the previous Arab-Israeli wars, greatly increasing the risk of Soviet-American involvement and confrontation.

At the very least, Israeli acquisition of sophisticated new American weapons will add fuel to the Middle East arms race. Egypt and Syria already possess Soviet Scud missiles, shorter in range than the Pershing but still lethal and also capable of carrying nuclear warheads. Israeli acquisition of the Pershing may well provoke Arab countries to seek Soviet missiles of equal range and yield. And if congress is as lavish as it has been in the past in providing sophisticated arms to Israel, and at the same time as unreceptive to the arms requests President Sadat has warned us to expect, we may succeed in driving Egypt back into close association with the Soviet Union, something the Russians can have little hope of accomplishing without an assist from the Americans. In any event it now seems probable that another Arab-Israeli war will extend beyond desert battlefields to population centers on both sides.

At the very least, Israeli acquisition of sophisticated new American weapons will add fuel to the Middle East arms race.

The asymmetry of our military aid policy is highlighted by the difficulties attending the proposed sale of Hawk ground-to-air missiles to Jordan. On the one side we are ready to provide Israel with a full panoply of sophisticated offensive weapons, including the Pershing and Lance missiles and the forthcoming F-16 aircraft. On the other hand the grudging, suspicious attitude of certain senators and congressmen toward the sale to Jordan of an effective air defense system has had the effect of insulting, humiliating and perhaps alienating one of the most moderate, responsible and pro-American leaders in the Arab world. The American commitment to sustain Israel's economy and satisfy her energy requirements is no less sweeping than the underwriting of Israel's military arsenal. The language of the specific economic commitments, as reported in the press, is provisional, but hardly so provisional that Israel will not charge—and be justified in charging—betrayal if we fail to deliver in all categories. It is technically true, as State Department officials have pointed out, that the Egyptian-Israeli disengagement agreement will remain binding regardless of American compliance or non-compliance with ancillary military, economic and political inducements. But as was discovered following the Paris accords on Vietnam, there is danger in this kind of sleight of hand—danger of misunderstanding and miscalculation, of bluffs being called and delicately balanced structures coming unglued. I note with particular apprehension the U.S. commitment to provide oil to Israel even in the event of an embargo, and also to compensate Israel through foreign aid for the loss of the Abu Rudeis fields in Sinai. One wonders why it should be necessary to compensate a country for giving up resources that did not belong to that country in the first place. Consider too the possibility of a general embargo—one against the United States as well as Israel—in which event we would still be bound to make oil available to Israel, under the allocation formula of the International Energy Agency, and also help to transport it. A period of sustained oil embargo would not seem the ideal time for the United States to take on added economic burdens. Extrapolating from the experience of the 1973 embargo, a Library of Congress expert calculates that a six-months' embargo in 1977 would result in additional unemployment in the United States of a million to a million and a half and a loss in gross national product ranging from $39 billion to $56 billion. In view of the fact that an embargo is only likely to occur in the event of another Arab-Israeli war, the question arises whether we would provide Israel with oil regardless of the circumstances which gave rise to the embargo and to the consequent hardships imposed on the American people. Would we provide Israel with oil even if the embargo were precipitated by a war started by Israel? Under the agreement as it stands, it would seem we would be bound to do exactly that. How much preferable, and how much more responsible, it would have been if we had qualified this commitment, and used it as leverage, to discourage any possible Israeli preemptive strike. The overall cost of the Sinai agreement to the American taxpayers is not easily calculated—among other reasons because the commitment—or provisional commitment—to "make every effort to be fully responsive" to Israel's military, energy and general economic requirements is open-ended as to time, amount and circumstances. The "memorandum of agreement" defines no conditions under which the United States would be released from its promises, even if Israel were to initiate a future conflict.

The second basic difficulty with the Sinai accords is the far-ranging, potentially conflicting political and diplomatic promises made by the United States, which seem to add up to a de facto underwriting, for an indefinite period, of the new status quo. There would seem to be no technical inconsistencies in the language of the accords, only substantive ones that are not easy to reconcile, especially with regard to the withdrawal from the Golan Heights, a serious and difficult problem for Israel as well as Syria.

The Syrian government has been denouncing the Sinai accords both longer and more intensely than their erstwhile Egyptian allies expected, even to the extent of threatening that Syria will not deal with Egypt as long as the "strange and disgraceful" agreement—as

they describe it—stands: the Egyptians, embarrassed and discomfited, point wistfully to the U.S. assurance that it "intends to make a serious effort to help bring about further negotiations between Syria and Israel. . . ." The Israelis, for their part, note with satisfaction the U.S. assurance that in its view the agreement with Egypt stands on its own and that the Egyptian commitments are "not conditional upon any act or developments between the other Arab states and Israel." This is unquestionably read by the Israelis, and perhaps meant to be read by them, as a promise that the United States will not apply pressure on them to negotiate with Syria. Though not inconsistent in a purely technical way, the American assurances to Egypt and to Israel regarding Syria are scarcely reconcilable in substance. Behind the artful diplomatic language we seem to have come perilously close to having promised one thing to one side, something quite different to the other.

At least for public consumption the Israelis have made it clear that they expect no agreement with Syria, except perhaps a "cosmetic," which is to say, meaningless, agreement. Prime Minister Rabin declared in Jerusalem on September 17, "I see the possibility for an interim agreement in the Golan Heights as very doubtful." And even this may be an understatement." And on September 5 he had said that there was "virtually no chance" for an interim agreement with Syria, among other reasons because the extensive Israeli settlements on the occupied lands "were not established in order to be evacuated." Perhaps secret arrangements have already been made for serious negotiation on the Golan Heights and the tough Israeli rhetoric is only a smokescreen for domestic opinion, but until and unless evidence of this is forthcoming, interested observers must base their judgments on what is publicly known. With this qualification, my own judgment is that prospects for a new, significant Syrian-Israeli agreement are bleak.

What now of "step by step"? Where and how is further momentum to be generated toward peace? In the basic Egyptian-Israeli agreement the parties solemnly affirm that their agreement is not final, that they are "determined" to reach a "final and just peace settlement." As we consider how this general resolve may be realized, it is pertinent to note that in the two memoranda of agreement the United States concurs with Israel that any further agreements with Egypt or Jordan should be part of a final settlement, and the United States further promises that it will continue to boycott the Palestine Liberation Organization [PLO] as long as the PLO does not recognize Israel. Adding these conditions to Israel's adamancy about Syria, one does not readily discern where the next step is going to be taken, or how and in what form progress may be expected at a reconvened Geneva conference.

There may be promise in Secretary Kissinger's proposal of September 22 [1975] to the UN General Assembly that "more informal multilateral meeting" be convened to "assess conditions," but the proposal needs to be thought through and spelled out, especially as to the central question of the Palestinians, which cannot be forever postponed and evaded, however convenient that might seem diplomatically and politically. Pending further clarification of the Ford administration's future policy—or some as yet unavailable evidence that there really are going to be serious negotiations between Israel and Syria—one can only discern from the package of Sinai agreements a *de facto* American acceptance of the new status quo.

Important constitutional questions arise in connection with the American role in these agreements. In addition to the far-reaching American commitment to meet Israel's military, economic and energy needs, the United States is committed to "view with particular gravity threats to Israel's security or sovereignty by a world power," and also in the immediate future to "conclude the contingency plan for a military supply operation to Israel in an emergency situation." These are not absolute, unqualified commitments, but neither are the NATO treaty or our security treaties with Japan and others, all of which allow for action through our constitutional procedures. If these were thought of sufficient solemnity to justify treaties ratified by the Senate, why are the equally if not more far-ranging promises to Israel in the Sinai accords contracted through semi-secret "memoranda of agreement?" Was the Congress's vigorous and vaunted reassertion of its foreign policy powers restricted to matters of the late war in Southeast Asia, or trade with the Soviet

Ariel Sharon's so-called "pacification of Gaza" *campaign in 1971 involved merciless and brutal repression, blowing up or bulldozing thousands of Palestinian homes in the Gaza refugee camps and the arrest and deportation of several thousand Palestinians into the Sinai Desert, Jordan or Lebanon. Sharon imposed a policy of repression, imposing severe collective punishments. Numerous civilians were unjustly killed or imprisoned, and the whole area was effectively transformed into a giant outdoor jail. In 1972, Sharon resigned from the army, but after helping to form the Likud Party in 1973, he was recalled to the Israeli army for the October 1973 "Yom Kippur" war.*

Union, or aid to Turkey? In short, does the constitutional principle vary with the issue?

While Congress considers the various aid packages and other proposals connected with the Sinai agreements, I most respectfully urge my colleagues to bear in mind the responsibilities which they themselves affirmed through the War Powers Act of 1973, the Case Act of 1972 requiring the reporting of all executive agreements, and the National Commitments Resolution of 1969 in which the Senate expressed its sense that "a national commitment by the United States to a foreign power necessarily and exclusively results from affirmative action taken by the executive and legislative branches of the U.S. government through means of a treaty, convention, or other legislative instrumentality specifically intended to give effect to such a commitment."

The Ford administration in general—and Secretary Kissinger in particular—were undoubtedly taken aback to see their Middle East handiwork criticized for its limited achievement and high cost. In their view, and I believe it to be accurate, they were doing all they could do within the confines of political reality, foreign and domestic. How, they asked, could Israel and the Arab states have been brought to a general settlement when it took all the diplomatic skill we could muster, and billions of dollars besides, to bring Egypt and Israel to this very limited agreement? How too, they must have asked—and this with no small irony and vexation—can Congress express apprehension at the magnitude of our military and economic commitment to Israel when only five months ago 76 senators signed a letter virtually demanding—and in effect compelling—these very commitments?

All of which points up one very crucial, central fact: that the key to peace in the Middle East is in the internal politics of the United States. As long as the Israeli lobby retains its extraordinary power to mobilize large majorities in Congress, the executive will be accordingly hobbled in any efforts it may care to make to bring the Middle East antagonists to a peace based on Security Council Resolution 242. As long as congressmen and senators are unwilling to face the political risk, possible loss of campaign contributions, and personal unpleasantness of well-organized pressure campaigns, we can expect little in the Middle East except deadlock, terrorism, tedious negotiations with little if any result, and in due course, sooner or later, the fifth Arab-Israeli war. ❖

J. William Fulbright served for 30 years as U.S. senator from Arkansas. A Rhodes scholar and a lawyer, he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives as a Democrat in 1942 and entered the Senate in 1945. In 1946 he sponsored the Fulbright Act, which provided government grants for the international exchange of students and teachers. He was often critical of U.S. foreign policy, speaking out against the Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba in 1961 and the armed intervention in the Dominican Republic in 1965. In the late 1960s he became a leading opponent of the U.S. involvement in the Vietnam War. The outspoken senator lost his seat in a 1974 electoral thumping at the hands of Dale Bumpers. But while the defeat surprised and devastated Fulbright, he continued to speak out against Zionist domination in American politics.

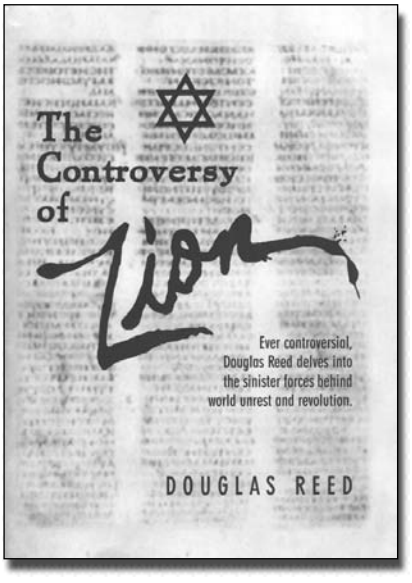

Why?

NEW 2003 EDITION!

Commencing in 1951, Britain's foremost World War II correspondent spent more than three years writing ***The Controversy of Zion***—all 300,000 words of it. He completed the epilogue in 1956. Although there is correspondence to show that the book was once discussed with his publisher, the manuscript was never submitted, but remained for 22 years gathering dust in Reed's home in Durban, South Africa. **WHY?**

In Europe during the years immediately before and after World War II, the name of Douglas Reed was on everyone's lips. His books were being sold by the tens of thousands. He was known with intimate familiarity throughout the English-speaking world by a vast army of fans. And then he was banished. Was it this book? ***The Controversy of Zion*** (Item #375, softcover, 587 pages with a *Preface* by Ivor Benson and a complete subject index and notes) is available from TBR Book Club for $22.50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add $5 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $8 per book outside the U.S. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy coupon on page 80 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Academia watch: Joseph Ellis, the pompous, pontificating historical hack, the author of "acclaimed" books on Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, has been caught under a lifetime of lies. Stephen Goode of *Insight* magazine has written an excellent article detailing the lies, arrogance and academic cover-up of Ellis's life, one which rings very familiar to those of us who have spent time in the "hollowed halls." Dr. Ellis claimed that he was a paratrooper in Vietnam; he told that to his students semester after semester at Mount Holyoke College, a position paid for by the Ford Foundation. He claimed that he was a star football player in high school. He claimed that he was a "civil rights" marcher in the 1960s South, and "harassed" by "redneck" cops in Mississippi. All of them lies. To its credit, *The Los Angeles Times* has called for his resignation. The most his unfortunate college will do is to forbid him to teach his Vietnam War course. What is worse is the academic elite's knee-jerk defense of one of their own; nervously protecting what one day could be their own academic obituary. Another pseudo-intellectual hack, the president of the Joanne Creighton College for women, denounced a recent *Boston Globe* article exposing the lifetime of lies this "historian" has spun, calling it "prying into his private life" and "of no public purpose." She protests too much. Ellis is just another faker who is one of the rare ones who got caught. By the way, he's the one who broke the discredited story about the Jefferson-Sally Hemings affair. Mr. Goode writes, quoting Ellis: "'Even in the best of lives, mistakes are made,' he said with that unrelenting arrogance characteristic of so many American academics." Furthermore, Ellis, in his pomposity, has refused to admit they are lies, Goode writes: "Ellis has apologized for his behavior but stopped short of calling his misapprehensions lies. He says his failure was to 'let stand' his claims without disavowing them."

✠ ✠ ✠

In Argentina, during the greatest economic crisis in its difficult history, the Peronist Party, named for the great populist leader of that nation in the 1940s (see TBR November/December 2002), though ruling, is deeply divided between its party's heavyweights: President Eduardo Duhalde, Carlos Menem (who abandoned nearly all the party's principles in a harlot's deal with the IMF), Nestor Kirchner, who might leave the party, and Adolofo Rodriguez Saa, likely the strongest electoral candidate the party has at present. Many political scientists in Argentina are claiming that Peronism is dead in Argentina. With it, however, organized populism and nationalism may be as well. It might be time for someone to investigate CIA infiltration into Argentine politics, attempting to remove the populist resistance to the IMF and World Bank "restructuring plans."

✠ ✠ ✠

In Zhovkva, Ukraine, hundreds of bodies have been found underneath the Vasilyansky monastery. Clearly they were the work of the NKVD after World War II. At present, nearly 225 sets of remains have been unearthed, many of them children. They were killed either with a single gunshot to the back of the neck, or with an ax. Coins have been found dated 1946 and 1947, and pictures that include images of posters with local party leaders who are very time-bound. Older people in the village told of when the NKVD occupied the monastery after the war. Still, for *The Washington Post,* which reported the story, the great "Nazi hunting" media outlet, everything is still a "mystery." If the *Post* gets too deep into this, they will likely find a disproportionately Jewish killing machine against the Christians of Ukraine, a region possibly the most hated by postwar Jewish elites, only after Germany. Of course, there are no "calls for justice," no American former NKVD officials in the dock, no editorials lecturing the world about the "dangers of intolerance." Researchers have only just begun unearthing the endless list of atrocities that communists perpetrated, reaching quite possibly into the stratosphere of 30 or 40 million worldwide. But they were only goyim!

✠ ✠ ✠

According to ace historical investigator and longtime friend of TBR, Dr. Harrell Rhome, it seems that Wal-Mart has banned the printing of any athletic jerseys with the number "88," for, they say, this longtime Nazi symbol is a "symbol of hate." And speaking of Harrell and his *Eagle Newsletter* (EagleNewsTips@aol.com), he has also uncovered the fact that nearly 100 Israeli soldiers have refused West Bank duty. They placed a notice in *Ha'aretz* reading: "The price of occupation is the loss of the Israeli Defense Force's semblance of humanity and the corruption of all Israeli society. We will no longer fight beyond the Green Line with the aim of dominating, expelling, starving and humiliating an entire people."

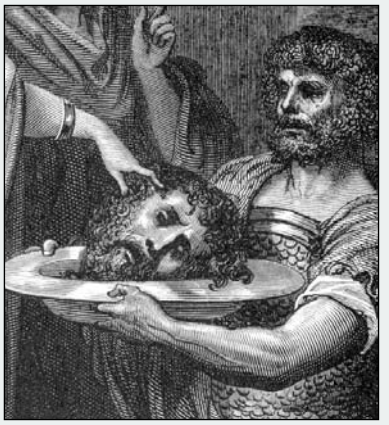

The Head of the Baptist?

Islamic researchers, just east of the River Jordan have unearthed a skull in a carved, 1st century cave, which they say is St. John the Baptist. It was found under the remains of a 4th century Orthodox Church, however, other Orthodox churches, roughly from the same era, were built nearby, suggesting that this specific site was considered sacred. St. John the Theologian, the writer of the fourth Gospel, writes that it was in this area where Jesus Christ was baptized by St. John the Baptist. Several researchers in the area have also claimed that this skull does belong to St. John, though further testing is being done.

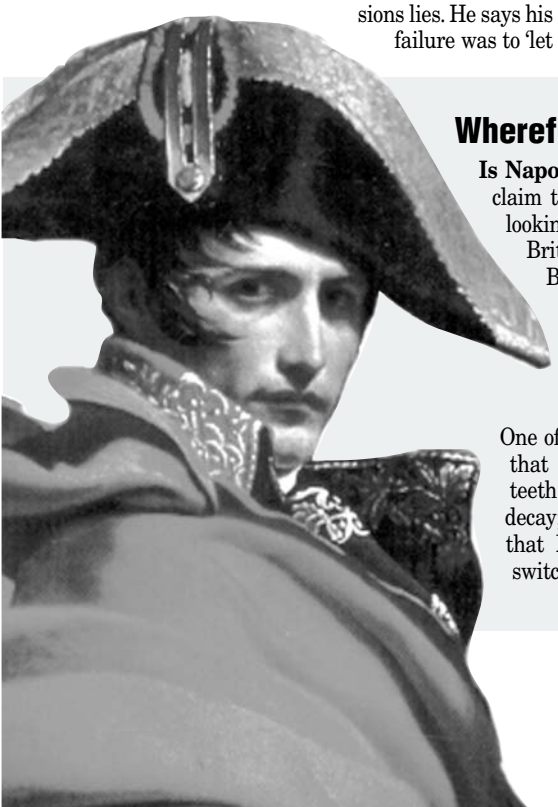

Wherefore Art Thou Napoleon?

Is Napoleon buried in Invalides? Several researchers claim that it is not Napoleon at all, but that a similar looking man was placed in the grave to cover up the British murder of the "liberal dictator." Researcher Bruno Roy-Henri wants to conduct DNA testing, though the French government refuses. Roy-Henri claims that the descriptions of Napoleon's burial at St. Helena, versus the exhumation to bury him in Paris in 1840, provide reasonable cause to perform a DNA test. One of the pieces of evidence used to argue for a test is that the corpse has unusually white and attractive teeth, while Napoleon suffered from chronic tooth decay; there are other problems as well. Many claim that Napoleon was poisoned by British agents who switched his corpse after interment at St. Helena.

Boris Yeltsin's Market Bolshevism

BY ROBERT LOGAN

When, in 1991, the former Soviet Union embarked upon the transition from a state-controlled, planned economy (state capitalism) to what was heralded to be a free market (private capitalism) system, the Western democracies rejoiced. But what was hailed as the "best of times" by the new governing class was experienced to be the "worst of times" by the Russian people, who remained impoverished. Officially communism was dead, but communists and other criminals remained in power to administer the influx of western capital and to appropriate for themselves the raw materials and industries that rightly belonged to the Russian people.

The best descriptions of the financial shenanigans during the Clinton-Yeltsin period have been provided by two well-informed lady investigative reporters, Janine Wedel in her book *Collision and Collusion,*[1] and Anne Williamson, writing in various publications. Their findings are used heavily in the section dealing with the reformers.

Mafia-style crime in Russia and the United States has been vividly described by two independent investigative reporters, namely, Stephen Handelman in *Comrade Criminal*[2] and by Robert Friedman in *Red Mafiya.*[3] High-level financial, governmental and economic crimes have been thoroughly examined in the CSIS study *Russian Organized Crime and Corruption*[4] and in the Congressional Cox Report, *Russia's Road to Corruption.*[5] These last two named works make it manifestly clear that most of the criminality in Russia is perpetrated by the ruling class in collusion with transnational financial interests. By and large, the mass of the Russian people, as has been the case throughout Russian history, has had almost nothing to do with events—political, economic, criminal or otherwise—that transpire in Moscow and St. Petersburg.

The Russian people, who have now experienced the worst of both communism and capitalism, are understandably cynical about the words "democracy" and "free marketplace." One revealing saying circulating in Russia states that "communism and capitalism are but the two buttocks of the same derrière." To reinforce their cynicism, the Russians see many of the same individuals who benefited from and governed under communism now benefit and rule under capitalism.

The transition from communism to capitalism was chiefly engineered by a small clique of Harvard and Leningrad (now St. Petersburg) University financial and economic "liberal reformers." The United States has become, once again, as under communism, public enemy number one of the Russian people. The Harvard group, officially designated the Harvard Institute of International Development (HIID) operated under the auspices of USAID [Agency for International Development], with the full backing of the U.S. executive branch and the U.S. Treasury.

The U.S. government contracted HIID, a private entity, without competitive bidding, to undertake the establishment of private ownership and a market economy in Russia. The Harvard group was headed by Jonathan Hay, who was on-site director of the HIID program in Russia, and Jeffrey Sachs, primarily the salesman and lobbyist. Other players were David Lipton, Sachs's former business associate, who served as deputy assistant secretary of the Treasury for eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union in 1993-95; Andrei Shleifer, a Russian-born economist who served as project director of HIID in Russia and on the board of the Russian Privatization Center, the recipient of millions of Western-aid dollars for distribution; the wives of both Hay and Shleifer; Robert Rubin, U.S. secretary of the Treasury; Lawrence Summers, who was initially chief economist at the World Bank and then later secretary of the U.S. Treasury; and others.

The U.S. Treasury, a leading agency formulating U.S. policy toward Russia and Ukraine, approved and supported the collaboration of the "Chubais Clan" and HIID projects. Also supporting

HIID activities were the U.S. National Security Council, headed by Sandy Berger; the U.S. State Department, headed by Madeleine Albright; and ultimately the president, who authorized the aid distribution. Since HIID obviously enjoyed the blessings of the U.S. government and access to the aid money, the Russians had no other choice but to deal with it.

Treasury secretaries Rubin and Summers also had years-long associations with Goldman & Sachs Co., which became a major investor in Russia. Rubin was a senior partner and co-chairman of Goldman Sachs when he was appointed Treasury secretary. The president also appointed Kenneth Brody, a Goldman Sachs general partner to be chairman of the Export-Import Bank. The president's chief of staff, "Mack" McLarty, former White House chief of staff, a friend of Clinton from childhood, was also a colleague of Rubin in Goldman Sachs. Both Rubin personally and Goldman Sachs had contributed generously to the Democratic Party and President Clinton. Earlier in the late 1980s, Goldman Sachs helped to underwrite $400 million in bonds for the Arkansas Development Finance Authority.

Also very active in exploiting the opportunities presented during the chaotic early transition period in Russia were several transnational billionaire speculators: Marc Rich, better known for his presidential pardon than for his crimes, and George Soros, who adroitly mixes philanthropic activities to sweeten his business proposals. The bankers Boris Jordan, associated with the Credit Suisse First Boston, and Vladimir Potanin, associated with the United Export Import Bank (Unexim), together established the investment bank Renaissance Capital and the Sputnik Fund which in turn attracted George Soros and the Harvard Management Co. (HMC), Harvard's endowment fund. Former U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Rubin was also a member of the HMC, which oversees Harvard University's investments.

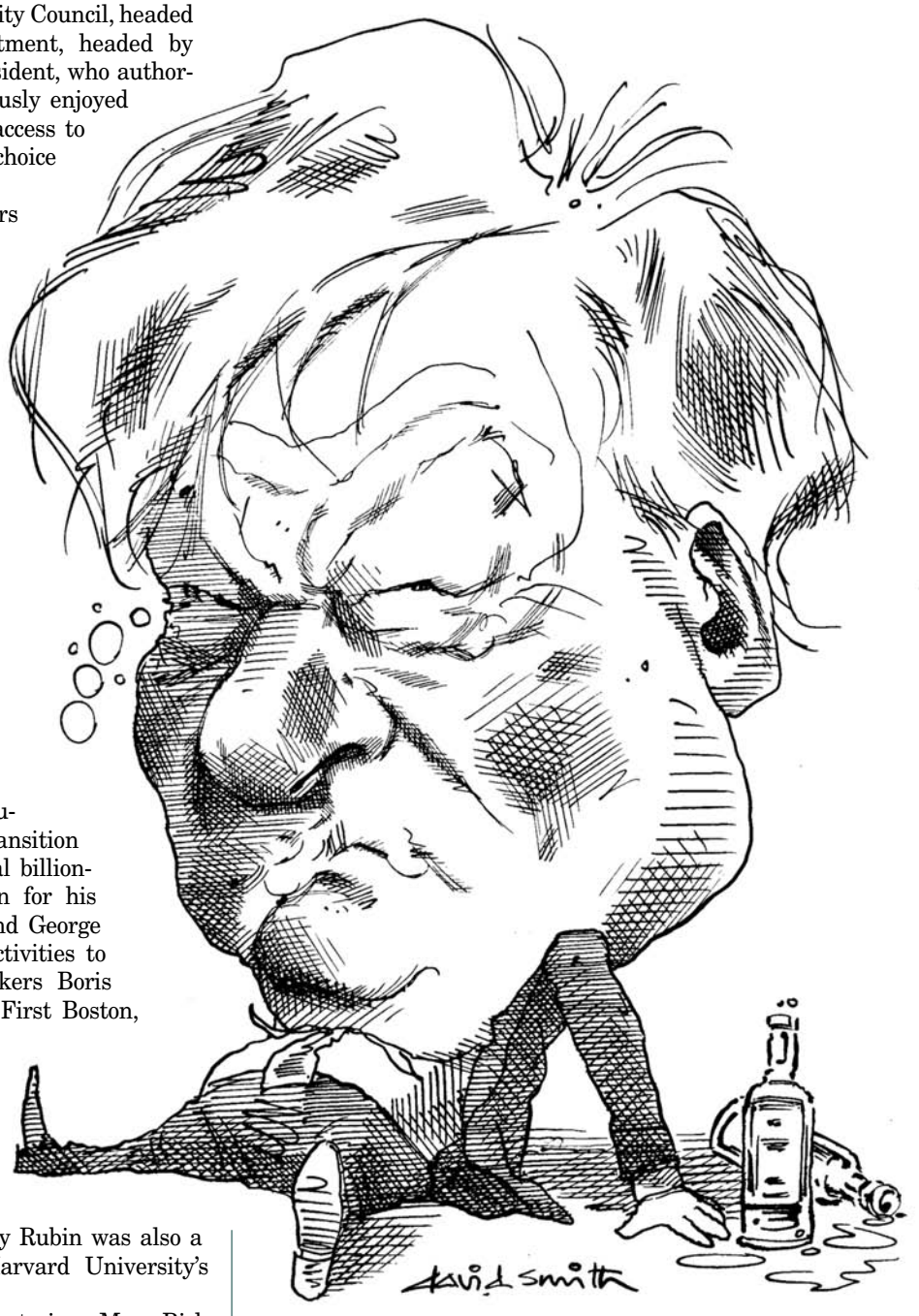

Interestingly but not surprisingly, the notorious Marc Rich was one of the first vultures to swoop in to feed off the carcass of the decaying Soviet Union. For the first two years after the collapse of the USSR, Rich made a fortune buying Russian minerals and oil products from corrupt Soviet officials at extremely low prices and then reselling them at prices 10 times higher on the world market. Always dealing with America's political enemies, Rich facilitated the Soviet Union's subsidization of Cuba. To avoid shipping Soviet oil all the way to Cuba, Rich bought Cuba's share from the USSR, resold it on world markets at higher market prices and arranged for Cuba to import its oil from South America.

Rich's financial schemes became the model for many of the later Soviet "reformers," who eventually squeezed him out and went on to become the hectomillionaire and billionaire oligarchs we know today. Rich of course operated out of Switzerland, where he, very likely, made first contacts with budding oligarchs like Berezovsky. The corrupt Russian "reformers" and government officials obviously had to have accomplices in the West to teach them how to circumvent and violate banking and investment laws.

Another famed transnational operator, the media mogul Robert Maxwell, through his contacts with Soviet and Israeli intelligence bosses, was deeply involved in laundering Russian (Jewish) mafia money very early in the game. Even before the official "collapse" of the Soviet Union was publicly announced, Maxwell, working with Soviet intelligence, arranged to have many Soviet front companies established in the West. Maxwell was equally at home with many of the East-bloc mafia bosses,

especially Semion Yukovich Mogilevich. Most of those criminals had been issued Israeli passports and had easy access to the United States.[6]

On the Russian side, the so-called "Chubais Clan," i.e., the clique of financial and political fat cats surrounding Anatoly Chubais, in addition to its leader, Chubais himself, chairman of the Russian Privatization Center (RPC; later called the State Property Committee, SPC), consisted of Alfred Kokh, deputy chairman of RPC/SPC; Maxim Boycko, CEO of the RPC/SPC; Yegor Gaidar et al. All occupied important positions in the Yeltsin government.

Through what personal connections or machinations the Harvard group discovered and chose to collaborate with the St. Petersburg young reformers—to the exclusion of almost all other interested and competent Russians—is unknown. The Western media described them as precisely what was needed to apply "shock therapy" to the Russian economy. It is quite possible that arrangements for handling Western-aid monies were made even before the official collapse of the USSR in 1990.

Almost all original members of the Chubais Clan met and organized in the "Perestroika Club" in the mid-1980s in Leningrad. Almost all had studied at either Leningrad State University, the Institute of Economics and Engineering or the Institute of Finance and Economics. Astute enough to be aware of the failure of the state-controlled Soviet economy, they studied and discussed Western economic models, preparing for the day the Soviet system would have to be reformed or restructured. The oligarch Boris Berezovsky was also on good terms with the young Leningrad reformers.

Chubais and Kokh first joined the Leningrad municipal government where they became associated with Anatoly Sobchak, the major of Leningrad, and his first deputy, Vladimir Putin, soon to be head of state. Under Sobchak and Putin's rule, St. Petersburg failed to prosper, however; the city sank steadily into debt and poverty. Sobchak and Putin were voted out of office in 1996. Chubais, who was then firmly entrenched in the Yeltsin administration in Moscow, brought Putin into the central government.

It was precisely the policies of the U.S.-backed "young reformers" that led to the disintegration, impoverishment and criminalization of Russia. When prices were freed, hyperinflation followed, wiping out the meager savings of the people. Their privatization program put Russia's major industries and mineral wealth in the hands of a few insiders. Their subsidization of the banks, providing them with loans at negative interest rates, rigged the securities market to their and their friends' advantage. In the loans-for-shares auctions of the mid-1990s, the remaining key industries were acquired by the reformers and their friends. The reformers enriched themselves with Russia's resources even as they pauperized the people. They confiscated the wealth of the country. They created nothing.

U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Lawrence Summers used to refer to the Chubais Clan as his "dream team."

It was the reformer group, led by Chubais and backed by the United States, which created the small group of ultra-rich oligarchs. Of the seven major bankers, also called the "banker disciples," who control roughly half the Russian economy, the best known of are Berezovsky and Gusinsky, who have recently retired to splendid exile in England and Gibraltar, respectively. The others are Mikhail Khodorkovsky (oil, Menatep); Vladimir Potanin (Unexim); Aleksandr Smolensky (Stolichny bank); Mikhail Friedman, Pyotr Aven (Alfa banking). Potanin is Russian; the rest enjoy dual citizenship with Israel. Russians sarcastically referred to the privatization program as the "piratization" program.

Although Yeltsin and his party rarely received more than 5 percent of the national vote, he was backed by the wealth and prestige of America and simply passed the disastrous reform policies by decrees with almost the same impunity as any leader of the former Soviet Union. In some case the Harvard representatives actually wrote the decrees that Yeltsin signed. The Yeltsin brand of capitalism, tamed somewhat by Putin, is sometimes referred to as "market bolshevism."

VLADIMIR PUTIN

It was the U.S. Congress itself that opened the doors of the United States to the Russian-speaking Jewish mafia. In 1972 Senator "Scoop" Jackson, co-sponsor of the Jackson-Vanik Amendment, virtually compelled the Soviet Union to send us tens of thousands of Russian Jews by threatening to withhold most-favored nation status from any socialist country that refused. The amendment was passed over the bitter opposition of President Richard Nixon. Brezhnev complied, but like Castro at the time of the Muriel exodus, released many Jewish thugs and mental cases from prisons and other institutions, to join the legitimate emigrants.

Later, following the passage of the Lautenberg Amendment, the U.S. government granted special refugee status to Soviet Jews as victims of religious persecution. As early as 1993, INS investigators estimated that a mere .5 percent of the individuals entering the States under the Lautenberg Amendment actually meet the definition of refugee. As refugees, the government spends about $9,000 a head to import each of these immigrants, who are then eligible for welfare benefits. Further, the FBI estimates that half of the 4,000 Jewish mobsters now in the United States were admitted under the Lautenberg Amendment. Nonetheless, Congress has chosen to extend the Lautenberg Amendment year after year.[7]

In late 1998, Chubais himself admitted to the newspaper *Kommersant Daily* that he had "conned" the International Monetary Fund out of more than $20 billion, when he lied about the true state of Russia's ailing economy.

Since some major U.S. and Swiss banks (e.g., Bank of New York [BNY], Credit Suisse, First Boston, Republic National Bank of New York) are implicated in laundering oligarch money and in purchasing and exporting U.S. Federal Reserve notes to Russia, the House Banking Committee is also investigating these billion-dollar transfers. Anne Williamson, another expert on the Russian

BEREZOVSKY

GUSINSKY

CHUBAIS

ABRAMOVICH

KHODORKOVSKY

AVEN

POTANIN

The Oligarchs Confiscate Russia

When Vladimir Putin began his term in office, the oligarchic elites of Russia, certain that this man would do their dirty work for them as Yeltsin had done, struck a deal with the new administration saying that, if you leave us alone, we'll stay out of politics.

The notion was, of course, that Putin and his administration did not have the resources for a fight with some of the richest men in the world.

Making matters worse, Putin, being an intelligence man himself, knew full well that the Mossad also was behind much of the ill-gotten gains of these overwhelmingly Jewish elites. Most oligarchs in Russia have dual citizenship.

But then the deal was broken, and, as the Putin administration oversaw (and presently oversees) the substantial growth in economic investment, stable tax collection, wages and profits, he was no longer working from a position of weakness.

Mikhail Khodorkovsky was heard by numerous politicians and bureaucrats in Russia saying that he was thinking of buying several political parties and creating a forum for his views. He was even heard to say that he was considering who his prime minister would be once he assumed power.

Putin realized quickly that, because Khodorkovsky was close to Mossad, his political power aspirations were closely tied up with Israel's, as well as the oil magnates of the United States. In other words, the dirty little secret of the oligarchical clans in Russia was out: that this was as much an Israeli/ American operation as a mere case of selfish profiteering.

Khodorkovsky picked the wrong time to act. The popularity of the oligarchs in Russia is nonexistent. Most Russians blame them for the destruction and looting of the Russian economy and, further, largely credit Putin for the present robust revival. Before this Mossad operative could move to take over the country, Putin had him arrested, while the conservative/liberal establishment in Washington went orbital. ❖

economy and western aid, testified before the House Banking and Financial Services Committee that the BNY "is a looting operation," and further:

> **Clinton's policy was a disaster over there. Hundreds of billions of dollars were taken out of Russia, and they were stealing from their own people. It was our people who were misdirecting the IMF money. . . . It's still going on and there is going to be a terrible result in the future that we're all going to have to deal with.**[8]

Central to the money laundering operations of the transnational gangsters is the state of Israel, where money laundering is quite legal and Soviet Jews can come and go as they please. Under the "Right of Return" Soviet Jews had easy access to Israel. They could, even if involved in international crimes, either remain there safely because Israel does not extradite its citizens, or move on to Europe or the United States. Almost all of the Jewish thugs that came to America carried Israeli passports.

New arrivals from Russia were prominent in the Bank of New York scandal as they have been in many sophisticated upscale banking, insurance, and investment schemes. In some cases, accomplices in banks in offshore islands, the Near East (Edmond Safra [Republic National Bank]), Europe and elsewhere have cooperated in these illegal financial activities.

Russia's Central Bank has been systematically siphoning off billions of transferred dollars and stashing them in tax havens abroad, most notably Fimaco (Financial Management Company in Jersey, one of England's Channel Islands). Most troubling is the supposition that Fimaco may represent only one part of a network established even before the Soviet collapse to "manage" anticipated incoming Western funds. Following these revelations, Russia's Central Bank announced plans to assign the U.S. accounting firm PriceWaterhouseCoopers to audit Fimaco. The results are unknown.[9]

In December 1998 Prime Minister Chernomyrdin was assured by former IMF director Michel Camdessus and the head of the World Bank, James Wolfensohn, that, despite all difficulties, Russia would receive its next $700 million payment providing certain preconditions were met. One such condition was the publication of a "Yeltsin" presidential decree on improving state finances, actually originating in the IMF. A second condition, obviously drawn up to benefit Western companies, instructed the Russian government to develop a system of limiting access to oil pipelines for companies having debts to the federal budget or the pension fund.[10]

Inasmuch as the IMF and World Bank "recommendations" came just one week after the Russian government had established its Temporary Extraordinary Commission for Strengthening Tax and Budget Discipline, the newspaper *Sovetskaya Rossiya* complained that not only does the IMF dictate terms to Russia but Messrs. Camdessus and Wolfensohn seem to know everything that happens in the Russian government at precisely the time it happens. A. Livshits, deputy chief of the Russian Presidential Staff and government financial expert, asked: "How is it

that people thousands of kilometers away in Washington can have such incredibly accurate information known only to a few (Russian) White House officials?" The newspaper's reporter, Vasily Stepanov, concluded: "The feigned indignation of Chernomyrdin and Livshits and the show that they staged for the television cameras are designed to divert public attention from the obvious fact that the Kremlin and the Russian government are merely obedient executors of the will of the IMF, the World Bank and other Western institutions."[11]

As a result of these machinations, billions of dollars of Russian industrial and mineral wealth have been put into the hands of criminals, and billions of U.S. taxpayer dollars, ostensibly transferred to Russia to build up its economy and help the Russian people, have found their way into the pockets of transnational swindlers. (U.S. aid to Russia since 1992 has exceeded $36 billion; only America's "strategic ally," Israel, receives more.)

A General Accounting Office study highly critical of the management of U.S. aid to Russia concluded that there was no coordinated strategy directing some $66 billion in Western aid in the 1990s, that political considerations (specifically, shoring up the Yeltsin presidency) took precedence over promoting structural economic reforms, that the United States did not object strongly enough to the "loan-for-shares" privatization program that created windfalls for a few insiders, and that very little effort was expended to fight corruption. House Banking and Financial Services Committee Chairman James Leach was particularly critical of a secret Gore-Chernomyrdin deal "to facilitate a Russian aid policy that resulted in the squandering of American tax dollars for the benefit of a kleptocratic elite, rather than the Russian people." Leach concluded: "Recent U.S. and Western efforts to promote free-market economics in the former Soviet Union have been at best ineffective and at worst counterproductive. . . . It is now self-evident that U.S. policy failed, and the Gore-Chernomyrdin Commission is a symbol of that failure."[12] However, there is no talk of indictments.

And what has become of ex-Secretary Summers's "dream team"?

Harvard University decided to shut down the HIID, which was under investigation by both the Justice Department and the House Banking Committee. Of its erstwhile leading figures, Jeffrey Sachs has been transferred to Columbia University where he is director of the Earth Institute,[13] while Andre Shleifer and Jonathan Hay and their wives have been named in a civil suit for abusing the trust of the U.S. government and using personal relationships for private gain. Maxim Boycko was fired for being caught taking bribes. Yegor Gaidar and Anatoly Chubais have become perhaps the most despised people in Russia for having implemented the HIID privatization program, which turned over the major industrial and mining enterprises of the former Soviet Union to a small group of oligarchs. The U.S. government has also sued Harvard University for $120 million, claiming that Harvard staffers enriched themselves personally from a U.S.-backed program.

Former Treasury Secretary Summers, on the other hand, has now—no doubt on the basis of his services to the university—been chosen president of Harvard University. The Harvard Endowment Fund has been greatly enriched. Former Secretary Rubin is currently employed by Citigroup managing questionable big-time financial transactions involving the federal government. Rubin's latest distinction was his appeal to Peter Fisher, the Treasury Department's under secretary for domestic finance, on behalf of Enron. Although the Senate Committee investigating the Enron affair found Citigroup guilty of complicity in Enron's fraud, Rubin himself was exonerated of wrongdoing by the committee, chaired by Joseph Lieberman and Carl Levin. Both Rubin and Summers are also currently involved in the Cobell vs. Norton lawsuit, which accuses Treasury of mismanaging $90 billion in Indian trust accounts and destroying pertinent Indian trust documents.

Marc Rich, as a consequence of the entreaties of his former wife, received a complete pardon from President Clinton. However, it was reported that Operation Spiderweb, operated by Swiss and European investigators with the cooperation of U.S. justice authorities, has linked Mr. Rich to the Russian-Jewish mafia for money laundering. Swiss authorities, especially (Rich is a Swiss citizen), want to question Grigori Loutchansky, an Israeli gangster, about the notorious Nordex Company of which Rich is believed to be a founding partner. Nordex was created by the old guard of the communist regime to allow the exodus of USSR Communist Party funds before the Soviet Union's collapse.[14]

Operation Spiderweb, operated by Swiss and European investigators with the cooperation of U.S. justice authorities, has linked Mr. Rich to the Russian-Jewish mafia for money laundering.

Officially, of course, Strobe Talbott, under secretary of State for Russian Affairs, was responsible for the Clinton administration's policy toward Russia. However, Talbott's book concentrates mostly on presidential diplomacy, on President Clinton's and Talbott's own personal relations with Yeltsin. It says little about the distribution of monies involved, how they were used and misused.[15]

Talbott does cite one encounter between then Prime Minister Yevgeny Primakov and Summers in 1999 in which the Russian gave his opinion of the Harvard reformers. Addressing Summers, Primakov accused "your darlings, the young reformers . . . your university boys who come here to teach us as though we were dunces," of being responsible for many of Russia's problems. Finance Minister Mikhail Kasyanov added: "We're not here to take exams or listen to lectures from your professors. If our Western partners had all the solutions to all our problems, we wouldn't be in this mess now, given how hard earlier Russian governments worked to do what your people told us we should do."[16]

The American-sponsored aid to Russia failed to build a sound economy and failed to benefit the Russian people. Much of it was diverted to prop up Yeltsin's corrupt regime and to enrich criminal elements; much of it found its way back out of Russia to western banks and other havens (capital flight). Most of the ill-gotten proceeds were laundered in various Western and Israeli banks.

The reforms introduced to the Russian people by the American advisers were so counterproductive that Sergei Glazyev, minister of foreign economic relations in Yeltsin's first cabinet, who later resigned in protest, compared Russia in 1998 unfa-

COMMENTARY

Boris Yeltsin: Pitiful Tool of the Oligarchy

DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Boris Yeltsin: Without a doubt this tool of the oligarchy is one of the most corrupt and incompetent political leaders in modern times. Though his domestic popularity rating never exceeded 6 percent at any time, he was and is continually lauded by American conservatives as the "free market reformer" who brought "democracy" to Russia. As this magazine has said many times before, "democracy" is always the ideological cover for oligarchic control, whether it is in America or Russia.

The USSR collapsed from within due to a number of factors: An antiquated manufacturing and distribution system; severe budgetary strain; loss of military morale; the clear superiority of western manufacturing and technology; and the increased availability of communications equipment such as fax machines, mobile phones and computers.

Mikhail Gorbachev, coming to power in the USSR in 1985, recognized these difficulties and sought to "liberalize" the Soviet structure in hope of luring the west into supporting and assisting the "democratizing" country. As has happened many times in the past, the west took the bait; the USSR was simply too full of natural resources for western capitalism to ignore.

However, once the process was begun, what amounted to a few major areas of liberalization became an avalanche of discontent. Not only did the state come apart, but inflation skyrocketed, manufacturing collapsed, the captive nations declared independence and conscripts by the hundreds of thousands refused to show up for the draft.

However, what came after the fall of the increasingly unpopular Gorbachev was just as bad as anything under Marxism: market bolshevism, the worst of both worlds.

Boris Yeltsin was elected as a popular reformer who quickly became the darling of Beltway hacks about at the same intensity Gorbachev became the Slavic pet for the liberals.

Yeltsin was elected with huge dollops of cash from a shadowy institution called the National Institute for Democracy, a federal agency whose primary purpose is to give money to candidates in foreign elections that promise to support American aims, that is, permit the financial exploitation of the local economy.

As this was occurring, however, a group of former bureaucrats used their high positions in the former Soviet state to buy up shares in the newly privatized formerly Soviet state-run industries. From heavy manufacturing to oil to media, this group, known properly as the "oligarchs," looted the economy of the country, making themselves some of the richest men in the world, while simultaneously plunging Russia into a most severe economic crisis. This looting of the entire country is probably the greatest theft in recorded history.

Yeltsin was supported with cash, campaign assistance, high-tech equipment for his campaign and many other perks from the U.S. government largely because Yeltsin was "the oligarch's politician" who would open the field to the complete economic domination of the oligarchy. Yeltsin was personally weak, as well as an alcoholic, often disappearing for days at a time on benders. He was often incoherent, and his health was not good. In short, he was the perfect democratic politician; a front man for the real powers who still control Russia.

What became clear as the 1990s wore on was that the oligarchs were nearly all Jews. Often, Russia watchers simply

(See BORIS vs VLADIMIR, Page 48)

vorably with Stalin's Russia of the 1930s:

> **The rate of annual population loss has been more than double the rate of loss during the period of Stalinist repression and mass famine in the first half of the 1930s. . . . There has been nothing like this in the thousand-year history of Russia.**[17]

So disastrous has the U.S.-backed HIID reform program been for Russia that more than a few well-educated Russians sincerely believe that it was meticulously engineered strategy contrived by the CIA to wreck Russia once and for all.

Russian nationalists and some western critics have taken note of the considerable number of Jews occupying key positions in both the Clinton administration and the Yeltsin administration during the Russian transition period to American-style capitalism, and that seven out of nine of the major oligarchs in Russia are not Russian but Jews.[18] However, no media figure, and certainly no government official in either the United States or the Russian Federation has ever publicly suggested collusion between the American benefactors distributing the largesse and the Russian beneficiaries involved in the transfer of capital to the new Russian State. Those in our government who were responsible for the transfer of funds were extremely careful in one regard. Absolutely no funds went to institutions or agencies that might conceivably harbor Russian nationalist feelings, such as, for example helping the Russian people take charge of their own affairs. Transnationalist types were preferred. In any case, neither the American taxpayer nor the Russian people were well served by their respective governments in these billion-dollar transactions.

Two recent books confirm the failure of unsupervised and

unmonitored American and European money to transform Russia into a Western-style capitalist state. The first, by Chrystia Freeland, called *Sale of the Century,* nicely relates the story of how Russia was undermined by a new establishment composed of oligarchs and reformers. As Freeland puts it: "Russia was robbed in broad daylight by businessmen who broke no laws, assisted by the West's best friends in the Kremlin—the young reformers."[19] The second, by Stephen F. Cohen, is his book *Failed Crusade*. In it he blames the Clinton administration for its total reliance on Yeltsin and his corrupt friends. Cohen concludes: "The Clinton administration put America on the wrong side of history in post-communist Russia. For this, most historians will judge it very harshly, and some of us already do."[20]

Although himself a product of the Yeltsin government, the current president, Vladimir Putin, has done much to rectify the situation, placating the Russian people while simultaneously maintaining good relations with the United States. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Janine R. Wedel. *Collision and Collusion: The Strange Case of Western Aid to Eastern Europe*. Palgrave, New York, 2001. 322 pp. [Best account yet of American aid to Russia as mismanaged by the Harvard and St. Petersburg reformers.]

[2] Stephen Handelman. *Comrade Criminal*. Yale University Press, 1995, 398 pp.

[3] Robert I. Friedman. *Red Mafiya: How the Russian Mob Has Invaded America*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston, New York and London, 2000.

[4] *Russian Organized Crime and Corruption. Center for Strategic and International Studies: Putin's Challenge*. Washington, D.C., 2000; 74 pp. Project Chair, William H. Webster; Project Director, Arnaud de Borchgrave.

[5] Christopher Cox (Chairman, House Policy Committee, U.S. House of Representatives). *Russia's Road to Corruption: How the Clinton Administration Exported Government Instead of Free Enterprise and Failed the Russian People*. Washington, 2000, 210 pp.

[6] Gordon Thomas, Martin Dillon. *Robert Maxwell: Israel's Superspy.* Carroll and Graf Publishers, New York, N.Y., 2002, 448 pp.

[7] "Vast Soviet Refugee Fraud Detailed." *The Washington Times*, November 4, 1995, A5.

[8] Anne Williamson. *The Contagion: The Betrayal of Liberty, Russia and the United States in the 1990s.*

[9] *The Washington Times*, February 25, 1999.

[10] *Nezavisimaya gazeta*, December 18, 1998.

[11] *Sovetskaya Rossiya*, December 20, 1998.

[12] David R. Sands. "GAO Says U.S. Aid Was Squandered." *The Washington Times*, November 3, 2000.

[13] Jeffrey Sachs Appointed to Head the Columbia Earth Institute. Columbia, Fall 2002, 3. Sachs, who must be considered one of the anointed East Coast financial advisors regardless of the outcomes of his advice, has been installed in the Earth Institute, where he will oversee 1,000 Columbia scholars in the earth, life, and social sciences. His research interests are modestly described as "the links between health and development, globalization, economic geography, emerging markets, global competitiveness, transitions to market economies, international markets and macroeconomic policy coordination, and macroeconomic policies in developing and developed countries."

[14] P.K. Semler. "U.S. Fugitive Rich Linked to Money Laundering." *The Washington Times*, June 21, 2002, 1; Rod Dreher. *New York Post*, February 15, 2001.

[15] Strobe Talbott. *The Russia Hand: A Memoir of Presidential Diplomacy*. Random House, New York, 2002, 480 pp.

[16] Talbott, *op. cit.*, 290.

[17] Sergei Glazyev. *Genocide: Russia and the New World Order*. Executive Intelligence Review, Washington D.C., 1999, 306 pp.

[18] Dr. Oleg Platonov. "Zionism in Russia." THE BARNES REVIEW, No. 1, January/February, 2003, 67-74

[19] Christia Freeland. *Sale of the Century: Russia's Wild Ride from Communism to Capitalism*. Doubleday, Toronto, Canada, 2000, 305 pp.

[20] Stephen F. Cohen. *Failed Crusade: America and the Tragedy of Post-Communist Russia*. W.W. Norton, 2000, 306 pp.

ROBERT K. LOGAN is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

Boris vs Vladimir . . .

(Continued from previous page)

ignored this elephant in their backyard. Others worried about the inevitable "backlash" against this apparently Jewish cabal. Multi-billionaire Boris Berezovsky (who created the "liberal Russia" party to push his interest), who controlled the Russian media for some time, and held Israeli citizenship, has recently been "baptized" into Orthodoxy. Armand Hammer did a similar thing when he paid the "Unitarians" (a non-Christian, leftist organization), to call him a member. Suddenly, he claimed "not to be Jewish." Another Jewish media oligarch is Vladimir Gusinsky, who, in 1996, organized the oligarchs to elect Yeltsin again, so as to avoid a communist-nationalist election victory, which was clearly developing from the massive discontent the impoverished Russian population was bringing to the surface. Other oligarchs include the embattled oil magnate, Mikhail Khodorkovsky, who was about to form a very liberal political party before current Russian president Vladimir Putin issued a warrant for his arrest. Another oil billionaire is Roman Abramovich, basically holding the same typical opinions as Khodorkovsky. There is Vitali Malkin, Mikhail Fridman, Alexander Smolensky, Vladimir Vinogradov, and Anatoly Chubais, all Jews, and all have ties to Israel, the Russian media, the mafia and the "rebellion" in Chechnya, which they have bankrolled.

Two prime ministers of the Russian Federation since independence from Soviet rule have been Jewish, Sergei Kiriyenko and Eugene Primakov. Therefore, it is easy to see how the Russians can point the finger when they see their own economy in a shambles and their country humiliated.

At present, there are only 1 million Jews in Russia, a country of 150 million. Clearly, then, the oligarchy is bound by ethnicity, and is supported by Jewish ethnic structures.

The election of Vladimir Putin was a major setback for the oligarchy. After Yeltsin wished to close several banks the oligarchs controlled, they suddenly began reporting in their TV "news" what a "problem" Yeltsin had become. They financed Putin's campaign.

Putin returned no favors. He issued warrants for the arrest of Gusinsky and Berezovsky. Both fled the country, and Gusinsky has, in retaliation, begun broadcasting "documentaries" about "Russian crimes in Chechnya" and is the basis for many rumors about alleged Russian atrocities there. He has recently called for an investigation of the YUKOS oil giant billionaire Khodorkovsky, setting off a storm of protest from the State Department, as well as Russia scholar Ariel Cohen from the Heritage Foundation. Conservatives were up in arms because of "Putin's war on free enterprise." *The Washington Post*, part owner of the media MOST giant in Russia (Gusinsky's property) screeched about the "destruction of independent media" in Russia. Putin's popularity rating is roughly 90 percent. ❖

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

1 In round figures, what was the final death toll of Union prisoners in Confederate prisoner of war camps during the War Between the States? And how many Confederates met their end in Union prisoner of war camps?

2 What was the motto Mussolini (cartoon drawing shown right) adopted for himself upon taking power in Italy?

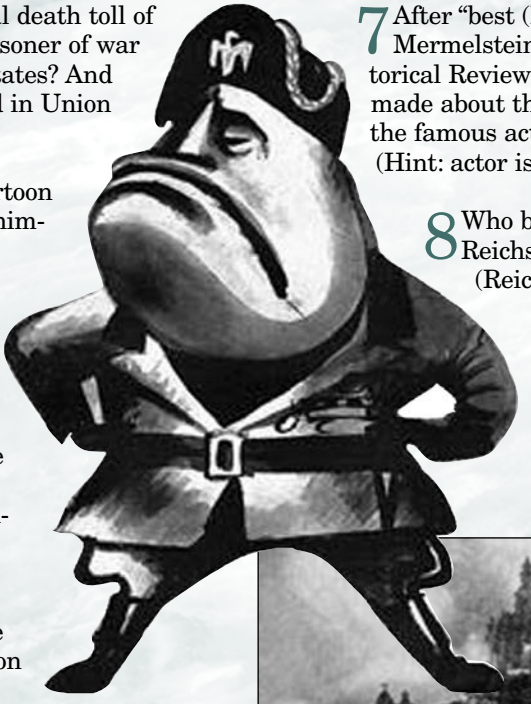

3 Why did Spiro T. Agnew resign the vice presidency in October of 1973?

4 Everyone knows of the infamous Bay of Pigs fiasco. This was not the first time the U.S. government had planned an "émigré" invasion of a communist country. Could you name one other time, in the 1950s?

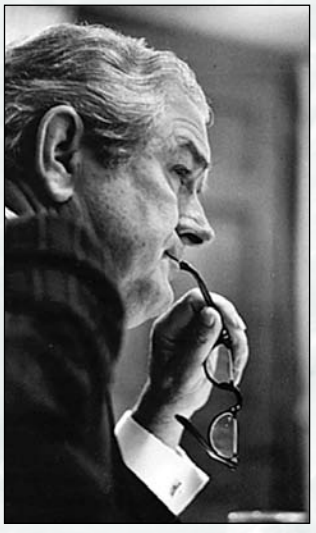

5 In the election of 1980 John Connally (shown left) running as an independent, vowed not to appoint any members of this organization to his presidential cabinet.

6 During the existence of the Third Reich, roughly how many members of the SS were tried for "mistreating" concentration camp inmates?

7 After "best (Holocaust) witness" Mel Mermelstein sued the Institute for Historical Review in 1981, a fictional movie was made about the trial. Can you name it and the famous actor who played Mermelstein? (Hint: actor is shown below.)

8 Who burnt down the German Reichstag in February of 1933? (Reichstag burning, below.)

9 When is Leif Eriksson Day celebrated in the United States?

ANSWERS: 1. 22,600 Union prisoners died in Confederate prisons. (TBR Jan. 1996) 26,246 Confederate prisoners died in Union POW camps. (TBR, January 1996). Though keep in mind that the Confederates had nearly 50,000 more prisoners than did the Union. In general, Southern POW camps were less bad places to be than Northern ones. **2.** "Liberty is a Duty, Not a Right." (TBR, July 1995) **3.** Primarily because he was accused of taking bribes from real estate developers in his home state of Maryland. (TBR, October 1997) **4.** Albania. This planned invasion was the brainchild of then Vice President Richard Nixon, who, bizarrely, was the 8th cousin of exiled Albanian monarch Zog. It failed because homosexual communist Kim Philby, based in Washington, D.C., tipped off Albanian dictator Enver Hoxha. (TBR, October 1997). **5.** The Trilateral Commission. He also criticized the Israeli lobby so much that rabbi Emmanuel Rackman called for his assassination (TBR, November 1997) **6.** About 700. (TBR, January/February 2001) **7.** It was called *Never Forget*, and the actor was Leonard Nimoy, who certainly served humanity much better playing Mr. Spock. Had Spock sued the IHR, however, there likely would have been far more logic used in the proceedings. (TBR January/February 2001) **8.** A Dutch leftist named Marinus van der Lubbe. There is little doubt about this because his testimony matched details about the fire (according to the firemen who responded to the burning legislature) to such an extent that he had to be the main actor. (TBR, January 1996) **9.** October 9. (TBR Oct. 1997)

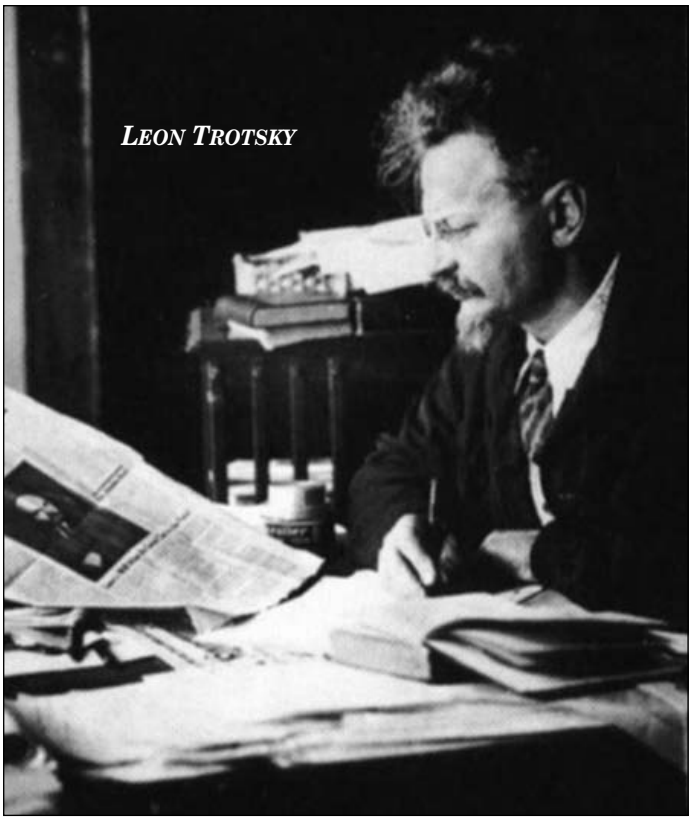

LEON TROTSKY

Leon Trotsky had Russia's most prominent poet, Sergei Yesenin, murdered. Official cause of death: suicide. Despite the fact that his head had been crushed so that brain tissue had leaked out, Yesenin had still been able to hang himself, according to the death certificate.

BY JURI LINA

The Murder of

The principal reason for the murder was Sergei Yesenin's new poem, "Land of Crooks," in which he surprisingly describes a Jewish tyrant—Leibman-Chekistov. All his acquaintances recognized Bronstein/Trotsky by the description. Yesenin welcomed the revolution at the beginning but soon grew disillusioned with it and managed to perceive the dark forces at work behind the political spectacle. That was why he wrote his revelatory poem in which he described how American businessmen took power in Russia with the help of political gangsters who became Soviet prospectors speculating in Marxism. He called the new authorities parasites and actually said that the Soviet republic was a bluff. He also described Trotsky's burning hatred of the Russian culture.

SERGEI YESENIN

Sergei Yesenin had declaimed passages from this poem to many of his acquaintances. Trotsky was informed about the content of the poem and was unable to forgive this.

Yesenin's friend Alexei Ganin, who was also a poet, was arrested in March 1925. He was charged with libel of comrade Leon Trotsky, sentenced to death and executed. He had, together with the other well-known poets Peter Oreshin, Sergei Klychkov and Sergei Yesenin, proclaimed officially that in Russia the Jews held exclusive power. These four had spoken loudly of the injustices of the communist Jews against Russia in a bar at the end of 1923, according to a secret police report.

Disposing of Yesenin was not so easy, however. He was already world famous. He had spent the years 1922-23 in several European countries and the United States, together with his American wife, Isadora Duncan, who was a ballet dancer. As early as February 20, 1924, Judge Kommissarov in Moscow had decided to arrest Yesenin

for anti-Semitic statements. Yesenin learned about this and went underground.

In the beginning of September 1924, Yesenin was hiding in Baku when the GPU man Yakov Blumkin suddenly turned up at Yesenin's hotel and threatened him with a revolver and described what awaited people like him in the GPU cellar in Moscow. Yesenin escaped to Tiflis (Tbilisi) in Georgia, where he acquired a revolver, upon which he returned to Baku.

On September 6, 1925, Yesenin took a train back to Moscow together with Sofia Tolstaya. Two Jews—A. Rog and Levit—suddenly turned up and provoked Yesenin to make statements critical of Jews. Levit and Rog held Yesenin at the station of Kursk and handed him over to the militia. Judge Lipkin demanded his arrest. But he was released, just as had been done in Moscow on March 23, 1924, when the secret agents of the GPU, the Jewish brothers M. and I. Neiman tried to charge him with anti-Semitism (pursuant to paragraphs 172 and 176 of the criminal code). The GPU had then gathered together a large amount of denunciations describing anti-Semitic statements made by Yesenin, who was well aware of the real situation in Russia. This trial would probably have attracted too much attention and the names of several secret agents who had infiltrated Yesenin's circle of acquaintances would also have been revealed. That was why they chose on a number of occasions not to take him to trial, despite the fact that indictments of anti-Semitism (i.e. counter-revolution) had already been brought against him.

So Trotsky decided to dispose of Yesenin in another way. Yesenin moved from Moscow to Leningrad on the evening of December 23, 1925. He wanted to find a new flat there, to give out his poems in two volumes and begin publishing his own periodical. He intended to stay at the hotel *Angleterre* in the beginning.

Yesenin

Yesenin's murder became a special mission for the GPU, who had earlier kidnapped opponents of the Soviet regime, even abroad, and taken them to Moscow to execute them there.

A group of assassins led by Yakov Blumkin arrived at Yesenin's hotel on the night before December 28, 1925, and broke into his room. Their henchman was Wolf Erlich, who was later given the task of leading astray the investigation into Yesenin's death. Yesenin resisted. His neighbors heard this. Then the murderers kicked Yesenin and seriously injured his head with an object before they hanged the great poet. This was how the brave Sergei Yesenin died.

Yesenin's murderer Yakov Blumkin began his career as a rabbi in the synagogue in Odessa. Like many other orthodox extremist Jews, he sought a position in the Cheka (the revolutionary police) after the Bolsheviks came to power. At the same time he was an official member of the Social Revolutionary Party. Trotsky gave him the mission of murdering the German ambassador Count Wilhelm von Mirbach, on July 6, 1918, to prevent the Brest-Litovsk peace agreement. The Social Revolutionaries were accused of this murder. Also the communist Aino Kuusinen related in her memoirs that Blumkin murdered Mirbach.

The Last Poem (1925)

Good-by, my dear, good-by.
Friend, you are sticking in my breast.
The promised destinies are weaving
the thread from parting to a meeting.

Good-by, my dear, no hand or word,
Do not be sad, don't cloud your brow,
To die—in life is nothing new,
But nor is new, of course—to live.

After the murder of Ambassador Mirbach, Blumkin was appointed to the Cheka in Kiev in April 1919. In the summer of 1920 he returned to Moscow, where he studied at the military academy. Blumkin was later named military inspector of Caucasia, where he led the crushing of an anti-Soviet rebellion in Georgia in the summer of 1924. Blumkin became truly infamous. He was later sent to Mongolia, where he was made chief of the political police. He began to murder people there with such insane eagerness that the GPU leadership had to call him back to Moscow, according to information from Boris Bazhanov's memoirs. He later helped Trotsky write the propaganda book, *How the Revolution Armed*. In 1925, Trotsky gave him the mission to pursue the poet Yesenin unto his death. All this has now been revealed in the Russian press.

The journalist Georgi Ustinov and his wife Yelizaveta, who also stayed at the hotel, were the first to enter Yesenin's room on the morning of December 28. The assassins had searched through Yesenin's papers and other belongings. They were probably searching for the manuscript of "Land of Crooks" (*Molodaya Gvardiya*, No. 19, 1990). Wolf Erlich also turned up soon after. Ustinov understood what had really happened and promised to tell the whole truth about the poet's murder. On the following day Georgi Ustinov and his wife were found hanged in their room. It was certified that violence had been used against them before they died.

On December 29, 1925, the evening press announced that the 30-year-old poet Yesenin had taken his own life.

Blumkin was finally sent to the Middle East as the Soviet spy-chief. He recruited agents in Syria, Palestine and Egypt. He used a passport in the name of Sultan-Zade. Blumkin's chiefs then were Vyacheslav Menzhinsky and Mikhail (Meier) Trilisser. Hangman Blumkin's days also ended by the aid of hangmen. Stalin had him executed on November 3, 1929, for his meeting with Trotsky in Constantinople in the summer of 1929. Before Blumkin died he shouted: "Long live Trotsky!" (Yuri Felshtinsky, *Collapse of the World Revolution*, London, 1991, 617-618.) ❖

Christian Nationalism & Counterrevolutionary Practice: A Note on a Christian Culture

BY DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Global markets demand a global ideology. The institutions of the Christian religion, local customs and national pride, given the inherent and ruthless logic of transnational capital, must give way to the pure form of the economic man: the identityless and rootless bohemian cosmopolitan incapable of finding meaning in anything else than cheap entertainments, vulgar and administered political ideology and commodity consumption. This is to reveal the ultimate gnosis of modernist politics: the completely administered existence. The inherent cosmopolitan ideology of transnational capital is one of the major causes of the rise and popularity of relativism, emotivism and subjectivism in contemporary moral thinking; such moral ideologies justify the frenzied consumption demanded by internationalized capital. That there is a sharp connection between the needs of globalized capital and the dominant morality of European societies is clearly evident. The mass man must be created and justified to match the anational and acultural character of postmodern capital. This is the fundamental problem of modernity at the dawn of the 21st century and profoundly affects politics, thought and morality . . .

Ethnic-nationalist agitation worldwide derives from a loss of social tradition—the very nature of ethnicity—brought on by post-modern capitalism.

The various ethnic groups of what was Christian Europe are faced with living in a post-revolutionary world. The moral, national, religious and ethical lives of Europe have been destroyed or rendered marginal to the life of capitalism, finance, statism, globalism and its ideological justifications: multiculturalism, urbanization, post-modernism, liberalism and a vapid, amoral individualism. The liberal and leftist political and ethical views of the elite, considered radical and "socialist" 30 years ago, are now the norm for "civilized" discourse in the year 2003. These ideologies, increasingly shrill, overwhelmingly deriving from the new revolutionary elites, presently control every social and educational institution throughout Europe and the Americas of any significance. Nationalist social praxis now has the job of providing the present infrastructure of resistance—however marginal and incoherent—with a solid ethical foundation.

Ethnic-nationalist agitation worldwide derives from a loss of social tradition—the very nature of ethnicity—brought on by

post-modern capitalism. Ethnicity codifies itself, as well as manifests itself, in the lifestyle of specific cultures. Leftist ideology can understand only quantitative values such as income, quotas or wealth distribution. For Karl Marx, free trade was a necessary means to "denationalize" peoples, preparing them for the utopia of classless and identityless people.

Quality of life, legitimate consent, and a sense of communal belonging derive, not from class status or other formal quality, but through communal tradition and the cooperation that flows from it. Nationalism's appeal has always been that, in order for any sort of civil cooperation to exist over the long term, a society must share many general qualities in common such as a language, morality, religion, ethnic composition, history, mutual suffering and future expectations. All of these, in some measure, conspire to form a sense of civic and communal solidarity that radical ideology cannot supply. Citizens here are not strangers to each other, but find their very selves in the community. This is what forms not only communal solidarity and a sense of belonging, but also engenders self-sacrifice and a strong sense of a common good. A common good, that is, that goes beyond scholastic abstractions and renders itself according to the specific norms of particular, living persons.

What this ensures, further, is that political theory, ethical philosophy, social criticism and political activism are completely interpenetrated with already existing modes of behavior and forms of life, that is, the way people have become accustomed to attend to their affairs. The study of society is infused with the day to day lives, problems and expectations of ordinary citizens, their past, their sense of identity (however damaged) and thus their moral personhood. One does not become a nationalist by reading books, nor does one become a Christian by studying Anselm's "ontological proof," but one adopts these because they are already part of the lifeblood of a society and its history; they are experienced in activity and suffering rather than contemplated in books. The traditions of any society are not primarily something studied, but something fundamentally lived. The vocabulary one uses to discuss ethical matters, in order to be intelligible, must derive from a universe of shared meanings—a living and functional civic life—not viewed as absolute imperatives divorced from practice.

Ideology has had a tendency to arise precisely when foreign institutions and ways of life force their way upon the living reality of communal practice. Capitalism and industrialism, for example, have set themselves apart from previously existing communal custom and is radically alienated from the traditions of European Christendom. Its view of mankind as an abstract producing and consuming zoo was an invasion upon the inheritance of classical ethics; what was lowest in the classical scale of value, money-making, was now the sine qua non of success, happiness and goodness. Many aristocratic houses of Europe developed a corporate interest that radically cut them off from the masses of the population whom they depended upon for their own economic privilege; decadence was not long in following, as was its unfortunate reaction: democratic and egalitarian ideology. "Tradition," in such a case, is forced to formulate itself into a "theory" of politics, which is not its essential character. As a tradition loses its vitality (from exogenous or endogenous causes), individuals, increasingly alienated from their own society, fall back on their own naked reason and begin to view social life through increasingly quantitative and formal lenses.

Capitalism, in all its forms, can understand nothing but profits and losses, marginal utility, labor productivity, abstract preferences and "rational choice." It does not understand or comprehend real individuals, cultures or civilizations. Capitalism is an abstract ideology that imposes itself upon already existing societies in all their concreteness, formalizing what was a wholistic and organic series of traditions and customs that governed modes of exchange. All that was not in its interest, such as craft guilds, anti-usury laws or protections for small landholders, was eliminated. As a result, it engendered equally abstract "critical ideologies" deriving from the destruction such alien ideas brought upon Europe. In neither case does modern ideology speak to the real and lived experiences of the society and its shared meanings and traditions. Modern politics, by contrast, speaks only to those who can manipulate the vocabulary and ideas of ideology for their own benefit.

The difference between modern ideology and the ethnonationalist way of life is that the former almost exclusively detaches itself from how people are already leading their lives. The "real world" of social life is of utterly no interest whatsoever to the modern ideologist, but such a person has for his vocabulary merely an abstract set of concepts, phrases, plans and ritual

denunciations. Whether capitalist or Marxist, anarchist or libertarian, social scientist or tenured academic hack, what matters is quantitative measures, methodological abstractions, and the absolute importance of rational designs. The only problem being that social life is not a blank slate existing solely for the imposition of the scientific theory of the moment. The gaps between current practice and social science methodology are often dismissed in American universities as "social backwardness."

The ethno-nationalist and the communitarian, as the inheritors of the classical way of life, understand that the self is created and formed by the cultural community. There never was an abstract reasoning apparatus that formed a "rational" foundation of social life. Rationality itself is the product of a slowly developing set of traditions and is nothing more, conceptually speaking, than a crystallization of an already existing mode of living. What ideology does is attempt to destroy the determinate relations among individuals and replace them with purely formal ones; the concepts and ideas generated by an already established mode of living are removed from their context and granted an absolute standing they never had. As the civic institutions of traditional societies, the public squares, inns, local town meetings, civic and philanthropic organizations, churches, traditional festivals etc, give way to the increasingly formal, distant and bureaucratic rule of the modern state apparatus, political thinking is forced to change accordingly.

Once a way of life has become degenerate and Hobbes' world takes the place of communal solidarity, losing its vitality or sense of purpose and identity, its traditions no longer compel and social order breaks down, shared moral visions, civic friendship and communal solidarity become trite sentiments. Ideology derives from the increasingly abstract and formal means whereby individuals interact. It is motivated by the idea, common to many degenerating societies, that the individual exists through and for himself, which often means that the legal system and the marketplace become the only means whereby social communication is present whatsoever. No one needs doubt the effect of industrialization on the existence of alienation, the rise of ideology and the destruction of cultural communities. No one need doubt the similar effects of globalization and the individualization of technology two centuries later.

✠ ✠ ✠

In Europe and the Americas, social vitality has traditionally been dependent upon the Christian faith. Its acceptance by Europe as its common defining principle meant that the local gods of the household and the village were supplanted by the single God of gods, the God of Truth. Social unity and cohesion was created out of the chaos of clans and tribes. Nations were born from this unity. Europe came to know itself as an ethical whole through this inheritance of Greco-Roman civilization. It transformed what was purely local, tribal and parochial into something to be more unified, universal and national; it created Europe.

Christianity modifies nationalism in that it does not believe that the state or *ethnos* is the highest form of earthly authority. The state is an unfortunate necessity in human life that exists to protect individuals from the impulses, passions and irrationality of fallen mankind. The nation is the direct result of human nature and the inborn necessity of communal organization and mutual aid. It is, however, not absolute. The Christian nation is subject to God and the natural law primarily, and its traditions, institutions and ways of life are good and moral only insofar as they are subject to it. Under pagan Rome, the state was divinized and service to it, as Cicero wrote, was the highest possible human calling. The Christian nationalist differs from the secular traditionalist in precisely this. For the specifically Christian brand of nationalist theory and practice, the nation is twofold; it has a double nature. First, it is a set of mundane institutions and traditions; the ways of life that are the condition of communal solidarity and civic cooperation. Secondly, the nation is the place where citizens come to understand themselves as something higher than a specific set of roles provided by the determinate ways of life of traditional society. Christianity is not something essentially amenable to codification (though this is necessary), but is something met through the day to day life of Christian believers and the structure of Christian societies.

European nations were crated through the institutions of the Christian life. In Russia, the Orthodox Church was the symbol of national independence and resistance to foreign occupation. In Ireland, it was the Catholic Church that provided the moral and intellectual backdrop for an entire nation's sense of self and political resistance to British domination. In Poland after the partitions, the Church of Rome was the only institution that maintained Polish identity when the state had been eliminated. In Ukraine, it has been—and still is—the Greek Catholic (*uniate*) Church and native Orthodoxy that provided the central organizational structure for nationalist resistance to Stalin's brutal oppression. All of the Balkans, from Greece to Bulgaria, once under Muslim occupation, were maintained as a coherent set of nations and traditions only by the Orthodox Church. In America, Spanish Catholics and Protestant Separatists created the first outposts of civilization in North America (with the Russian Orthodox arriving on the West Coast in 1724), and, although many of the American Founding Fathers were far from devout Christians, the popular presence of the various Churches ensured the existence of official sects enshrined in the colonial charters and early state constitutions.

The counterrevolution, or this mission of Christian nationalism (for lack of a better phrase), is the revivification of the idea of God's sovereignty over the nations, in all their particularity, and the central place for the church over the cultural and moral life of man. Nations are no more absolute than states. They are, however, a necessary means (and often the sole means) whereby Christian activity is crystallized and made a reality in the routine lives of the citizenry. The blessing of harvests, public processions, the anointing of kings, the dozens of feast and fast days that marked the calendar, public penance and hundreds of other institutions, all modified by local custom, are the true lifeblood of the church, or, more specifically, the Christian life, and most certainly attest to her essential sociality and public (rather than the more modern, private) nature.

Christianity can never be reduced to a set of council documents, papal statements or scriptural passages. It is a determinate way of life that becomes such by its social and national institutionalization. By separating the church from its ethnic, national and communal orientation, it becomes a set of abstract postulates, connected to no specific lifestyle whatsoever. One who advocates such a course falls into the ancient heresy of monophysitism: matter is not transformed and transfigured by the divine, as in Chalcedonian Orthodoxy, but is absorbed or discarded by it. By definition, then, the church is a political and social institution, dialoguing with the culture in which it finds itself,

creating it as well as being modified by it in turn. The life of the mundane (that is, matter) is in continuing conversation with the life of the spirit (or divinity), with a full understanding of their ultimate reciprocity and complementarity. Without such a dialogue, cut off from the tradition which gave it birth and nurtured it, the life of the spirit becomes a mere arbitrary set of whims and sentiments (such as the "new age" movement of the present day, or the Rockefeller-funded ecumenical movement), while the social life of the nation becomes subject to the tyrannical and dehumanizing demands of efficiency and utility, service and compulsion. In other words, without a social and national Christian tradition, Christianity becomes a set of abstract postulates and feelings. Without the Christian moral life, nations become absolutized; citizens become merely parts of the national body rather than real cultural beings.

✠ ✠ ✠

Thus, the Christian nationalist and modern counterrevolutionary understand the dual nature of social and individual life, as the two are not inimical, but are necessary to sustain each other. On the one hand, mankind is a culture-creating animal who finds his individuality made real and actual only through the complex set of relationships and traditions that compose the nation and the society. The Christian life, on the other hand, provides the view of man that he is a transcendent creature, not merely a bundle of impulses and desires. The materialist view of man reduces him to a mere subject of the state with no intrinsic value and purpose. Chalcedonian Christianity shows that man as a whole—body and soul—has been redeemed. The Christian notion of the Incarnation, found nowhere else in the world, shows man (and all of matter) as being joined with God, quite literally, through the sacraments of the Church, and thus subject to Him. Matter is not absorbed by the spirit, as in monophysitism (i.e. the erroneous doctrine that Christ possessed only one nature), or utterly separate from it, as in Nestorianism or Arianism (the equally erroneous doctrine that Christ's divinity was either radically separated from his humanity, or that it did not exist in any respect), but is transformed by the divine, maintaining its properties as before. The nation, then, is legitimate only to the extent it respects the dignity of this union and recognizes itself a part of it, for this union is strengthened through the moral tone set by social life as a whole, the attitudes and customs of the national body.

> European monarchy was based on the notion that the king was responsible to God for the spiritual health of his subjects as a pastor is to his congregation.

European monarchy was based on the notion that the king was responsible to God for the spiritual health of his subjects as a pastor is to his congregation. The institution of monarchy, the literal and figurative crown of the nation, has nearly always maintained itself as a dual institution, one mundane and the other Christian. In Imperial Russia, the tsar was not only the ruler of the nation, subject to God, but also a priest (of sorts) of the church. In early medieval Europe, the king was the head of the local Church and often chose the local bishops. In the Byzantine Roman Empire, the Emperor called councils, deposed corrupt prelates and supervised the functions of the church. In turn, the bishops and abbots had a highly visible social function, to balance the king, provide moral leadership, administer the sacraments and sacralize the day to day life of the folk. Christianity as a merely "individual" and private institution did not arise until the dawning of capitalism and the centralization of the state apparatus, which, over time, made the church and her moral presence a bother. Christianity was individualized in order to make her impotent and no longer a threat to the rising class of usurers, industrialists, tyrants, bureaucrats and court politicians during the Reformation and the subsequent disaster of modernity. ❖

The Third Rome
Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

By Dr. M. Raphael Johnson

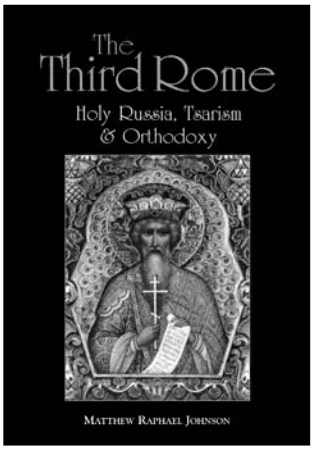

NEARLY ALL OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of The Barnes Review, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Menshiviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a prosperous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West. Quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Item #368. Now available. Order now from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form. Remember to request a TBR Book Club Catalog at the same time . . .

Fiery Father Coughlin Replies to General Hugh Johnson

A Speech by the Rev. Charles Coughlin
In Response to Establishment-Sponsored Attacks
Against Him & His Ministry

Charles Edward Coughlin, the son of third-generation Irish immigrants, was born on October 25, 1891. Rev. Coughlin took to the airwaves in 1926, broadcasting weekly sermons over the radio. After CBS told him to tone down his criticism, he set up his own network, which grew to 30 stations. Father Coughlin's program of "social justice" was a radical challenge to unbridled capitalism and to many of the institutions of his day. He warned of the dangers of the concentration of wealth. In 1935, the year this sermon was broadcast, Coughlin started a campaign to restructure the Federal Reserve System.

I AM TRULY INDEBTED TO THE NATIONAL BROADCASTING System by whom this time is contributed and to Gen. Hugh Johnson for having provided the occasion and the opportunity for me to address you. I am mindful that I am a Catholic priest whose voice is being carried into the homes of millions of persons who do not share my faith. I am thoroughly mindful that despite differences of religion, of race, of color and of profession, I am also an American citizen, privileged as such to speak to American citizens.

The economic disaster that overwhelmed our nation [the Great Depression] proved beyond question that, independent of all racial or religious differences, there was common need for Catholic, Protestant, Jew and irreligionist to solve a common problem. Together did we not enjoy a common citizenship? Together did we not rejoice in the common appellation of "American"? Together have we not worried through the dark years of this depression? Thus, when through the inevitable sequence of events, a crisis had been reached in the development of our social well being; when it became necessary to bridge the chasm that separates this day of our economic affliction from the tomorrow of our hoped for benediction, some one, irrespective of his Catholicism, or of his Protestantism, or of his Jewish faith was required to raise his voice, if for no other reason, than to condemn those who, refusing to leave this land of sorrow, obstructed our passage to the land of prosperity.

While it was and always will be impossible for me to divest myself of my Catholic priesthood, nevertheless, in accepting the dignities that my religion conferred upon me, I sacrificed in no respect the rights identified with my citizenship. It is still my prerogative to vote. It is still my privilege to be interested in good government. It is still my duty as a common citizen to engage in the common efforts for the preservation of our commonwealth as chaos clamors at our doors.

I regret sincerely that a man who once held such high office in our nation, either ignorantly or maliciously, has called into question this fundamental principle of citizenship. It has been intimated in words more forceful than mere suggestions that a priest's place is at his altar; that a priest, on becoming such, should sacrifice his privileges, his prerogatives and his rights as a democratic citizen. Thus, with the logic of a braggart, I have been challenged to divest myself of my priestly vocation, if I wish to participate in national affairs. Does our concept of Americanism instruct the teacher that his place is always in the classroom? Does it teach the lawyer that his proper place is circumscribed by the walls of his office? Does it tell the barber that his activities are limited to the tools of his trade? Does it cling to the outworn theory of the divine right of kings by which is implied that the affairs of good government and the direction of national progress must be surrendered into the hands of professional politicians?

Unfortunately this erroneous doctrine has been openly intimated by the spokesman of a group that has gained control of the democratic liberties of a free people. It is just as logical to conclude that a general must be perpetually occupied in leading troops, if a clergyman must be constantly engaged in his sacerdotal duties.

Our concept of government so far transcends the bigotry of race, of creed, of color and of profession that, through our forefathers, we refrained from writing into the Constitution of the United States any impediment to disbar any citizen from engaging in the activities of good citizenship. I am compelled to rehearse this plain truth for your consideration because a demagogic utterance, by its appeal to thoughtlessness, to religious and to professional bigotry, has questioned it. The moneychangers, whom the Priest of Priests drove from the temple of Jerusalem both by word and by physical force, have marshaled their forces behind the leadership of a chocolate soldier for the purpose of driving the priest out of public affairs.

While always a priest I address you neither as the spokesman of the Catholic Church nor as the representative of its Catholic following. I speak to you as American to American.

While always a priest I carry to you the fundamental doctrines of social justice, which are intended both for religionist and irreligionist, for black and white, for laborer and farmer for everyone who shares with me the citizenship in which I rejoice.

Therefore, away with that prostituted bigotry which, at one time, has been the poisoned rapier of errant cowards and, at another, the butcher's cleaving ax wielded to destroy a national unity.

The object of the National Union for Social Justice is to secure economic liberty for our people. So well is this truth known that the concentrators of wealth are resorting to musty methods, long since in disrepute, to preserve America for the plutocrats and to retain its quarreling, divided citizens for their own exploitation.

Our program, which is interested in restoring America to the Americans, can be accomplished peacefully only through a national solidarity. Peacefully, I say, because I believe in the Prince of Peace and dare not disregard His warning they who use the sword shall perish by it.

In the meantime, therefore, let the Tories of high finance learn from their prototype, George III. Let the unjust aggressors, who for generations have mismanaged the economic affairs of our nation, assume the entire responsibility of their own Tory stubbornness. The laborer has not sabotaged our factories. The farmer has not created a manmade scarcity of food. The 80 million crybabies, to whom Gen. Johnson referred, have not concentrated our wealth. These people, played upon by paid-for propaganda, did not hurl us into the seething maelstrom of a bloody war. These crybabies—80 million of them, so confessed—were not responsible for the concentration of wealth in the hands of a few and for the destruction of small industry. They did not force 27 million hungry men and women to stand in a bread line nor, with the lash of poverty, did they drive 11 million laborers into idleness and insecurity.

"I am characterized as a revolutionary for raising my voice against these palpable injustices while the blind Bourbons cannot see the writing on the wall nor read the pages of history written in [blood]. . . ."

I am characterized as a revolutionary for raising my voice against these palpable injustices while the blind Bourbons cannot see the writing on the wall nor read the pages of history written in crimson by pens which were dipped into bleeding hearts at Concord, Lexington and Valley Forge.

In 1776 Washington and Jefferson and their compatriots had hurled at them the vile epithet of "revolutionary." Their lands had been overtaxed. Their laborers and farmers had been exploited. Their liberties had been denied. Their right to free speech and to petition had been scoffed at. They, too, were called "revolutionary."

Today, when the rights to life, to liberty and to the pursuit of happiness have been obstructed by an economic system of high finance far more vicious in its implications and results than were the unjust political aggressions of a George III, they who protest against them are classified and indexed with the patriots of 1776.

This, indeed, is a high compliment inadvertently paid by the new deal's greatest casualty, Gen. Hugh Johnson, who never faced an enemy nor successfully faced an issue.

Today he and the Wall Streeters whom he represents become distorters of history and perverters of logic as they, the unjust aggressors, garb themselves in the raiment of patriotism and cast upon those who have suffered from their misdeeds the scarlet cloak of the rebel.

For a moment I plan to pause to answer the charges and insinuations that Gen. Johnson so intemperately made against my person. First he said: "This political padre . . . may or may not now be an American citizen, but certainly once was not."

My dear General, I am as much, if not more, of an American citizen as you are or ever will be. Your parents are but one generation removed from Ireland. My paternal grandfather's bones are buried in Lackawanna, New York. My great-grandfather dulled many a pick with the pioneers who dug the Erie Canal. If you mean that I have sprung from the laboring class and chance to be born of American parents on Canadian soil, I have no apologies to make. By an Act of Congress of February 10, 1855, Sec. 1993 U.S.R.S., I was always an American citizen.

Secondly, you categorically accuse me of breaking the religious vow of poverty. The truth is, as my religious superiors will testify, I never made a vow of poverty and therefore could never break one. More than that I never belonged to any religious order although I was associated with a group of priests whose lives were dedicated to the teaching of Canadian and American students.

Thirdly, you have cleverly insinuated that I was a modern Talleyrand, who, as a Catholic cleric, was excommunicated by his church because, among other reasons, he protected the plundering Bourbons. This you did in one breath while in the next you praised the good Catholic laity. For what purpose? For none other than to turn not the Protestants nor the Jews against me but rather to confuse the people of my own faith. It is sufficient for me to say that, up to the present date, I have not been classified with a Talleyrand by those whose business it is to judge whether or not I am in good standing in the Catholic Church.

Fourthly, "compared to me Judas Iscariot is a piker"—the same Judas who betrayed his Lord and Master. It is not my province to classify myself with the 11 faithful Apostles. I am content to leave to the justice of history and to the judgment of God this decision.

What insanity possessed you to say such things? What desperation forced you to utter such exaggerations?

I remember how in 1933 Mr. Roosevelt pleaded with the people to cease their hoarding. I remember how he promised to raise the price of commodities. It was in those days that the committee in charge of the financial affairs of the Radio League of the Little Flower heeded the president's word and believed the president's promise. This committee, having more faith in Franklin D. Roosevelt than you and your kind ever placed in him, expended some of the surplus money under their care in silver contracts. As a result of this action more than $12,000 was gained for the Radio League of the Little Flower. Not one ounce of silver have I ever purchased for myself. Not one penny of gain from it have I ever made for myself. And I am the Judas Iscariot.

But you and your kind, wedded to the belief that the Baruchs are the only ones who should make gain by transacting business in commodities, have spewed your venom not upon me but upon an organization of people whose membership runs into the mil-

lions, because their legally constituted officers gained for them enough money to pay for the broadcasting activities, which are designed for the people and paid for by the people.

It is perfectly ethical for your taskmaster, Bernard Baruch, to profit by his gold and silver transactions. But it is totally unethical for the people who have been exploited by him and his group of speculators and international bankers to gather the crumbs of profit, which fall from the table of the commodity market.

To malign me you have more than insinuated that personally it was I who profited and, therefore, that I am the modern Judas Iscariot who has betrayed Jesus Christ. I rejoice that never once have I sold Jesus Christ, nor did I betray the brothers of Jesus Christ. Can you say as much?

Gen. Johnson, your enemies and, if I must say it, some of your fair-weather friends, have heaped upon my desk the fulsome record of your personal life. General, I disdain to refer to it. Need I remind you, however, that of old it was said that Christ stirred up the multitudes; that He was a winebibber, a consorter with sinners? Or need you remind me how the Master crowned with the thorns, which were woven by the fingers of the moneychangers, nailed to the cross by the spikes that were forged in the furnace of hatred, said: "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." Dare I claim title to Christianity, General, and forget that prayer?

My dear Gen. Johnson, I am not important nor are you. But the doctrines which I preach are important. While you were content to vomit your venom upon my person and against my character the American public is fully cognizant that not once did you dare attack the truths which I teach. I need not condemn you before the court of public opinion. You have condemned yourself. More than that, you have appeared before a jury of 80 million people—your own figures, General—who, through your lack of Christian charity and justice, are today prejudiced against you. These "crybabies" whose tears have welled to their eyes because you and your kind have lashed them at the pillar of poverty; these brothers and sisters of Christ whom you and your masters have crowned with the thorns of worry and insecurity; these sterling American citizens whom you first fastened to the cross of hunger and nakedness and then pierced their hearts with the spear of exploitation—these inarticulate people for whom I speak will never forget you and your Wall Streeters.

These people, so you have intimated, are rats being led by a Pied Piper. Must that be the metaphor that you employ to describe the wreckage that your kind has created?

My friends, I appeal to your charity, to your good judgment, to your sense of social justice to bear no ill will against Gen. Johnson. Your intelligence informs you that he is but a faithful, obedient servant willing to express in his own grotesque manner the thoughts which are harbored in the mind of his master. Today he appears before us as a figure to be pitied and not condemned. He has been cast out by an administration because he and his plans were failures. Thus, as he appears before you on future occasions, remember that he is to be regarded as a cracked gramophone record squawking the messages of his master's voice.

My dear General, if I am constrained from indicting your person, it is simply because you are the first great casualty of the New Deal experimentation. Whether you know it or not, you are but a political corpse whose ghost has returned to haunt us.

The General 'Launches a Strike' Against Huey Long, Fr. Coughlin

Gen. Hugh Johnson (above) was active in the America First Committee (AFC, 1940-41). In its statement of principles, the AFC declared that it stood for "an impregnable defense" and believed "American Democracy can best be preserved only by keeping out of the European war." It was open to all except "nazists [sic], fascists, communists or members of other groups that place the interests of any other nation above those of our own country." Supporters rallied from across America: Murray Kempton, Gore Vidal, Sinclair Lewis, World War I ace Eddie Rickenbacker, Oswald Garrison Villard, editor of *Nation* and *New Republic* muckraker John T. Flynn. Gen. Robert Wood, head of Sears Roebuck, chaired America First. On its National Committee were Johnson, Alice Roosevelt and other prominent Americans. Motivating the AFC was a belief that World War I had been a calamity and must never be repeated. Johnson was also prominent in the National Recovery Administration (NRA), an agency designed under the New Deal of Franklin Roosevelt (off to the right of Johnson above) to organize the stabilization and revival of the nation's economy. Under NRA supervision, each sector of the economy was to develop an industry-wide code, setting standards for production, prices and wages. These codes would have the force of law and would be exempt from antitrust provisions. The program received general support at first. Labor pinned its hopes on Section 7, which required that each code specify maximum hours, minimum wages, safe working conditions and workers' right to organize. The program director, Gen. Hugh Johnson, launched the NRA with a dramatic publicity campaign, and by September codes had been developed by most major industries. Criticism grew as it became clear that the largest firms were shaping the codes to suit their own priorities, with little input from labor, consumers or the government. During 1934 the NRA underwent several reorganizations. In September, Johnson was forced to resign but remained a Roosevelt supporter. In March 1935 he delivered an unexpected attack on the plans of Huey Long and Father Coughlin. That speech set off a firestorm of debate about the merits of the two plans and was the first time the pro-Roosevelt forces had dared to take on Long and Coughlin.

Although I believe that your unquiet spirit will not rest in peace, nevertheless, I still believe in that ethical axiom—"*De mortuis nil nisi bonum*"—"Of the dead let us speak kindly." When real soldiers come forth to fight, having facts for targets and truths for ammunition, I shall oppose them with the most forceful weapons which my wits command, but never shall I adopt dishonest tactics or dishonest warfare or be accused of fighting a ghost. I shall draw my reasons from that school of militancy presided over by Jesus Christ, Who, 1,900 years ago, refrained not from attacking in scathing terms the scribes and Pharisees. "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you devour the horses of widows, praying long prayers. For this you shall receive the greater judgment. For you bind heavy and insupportable burdens and lay them on men's shoulders; but with a finger of your own you will not move them."

Yes, Gen. Johnson, Christ, for having made that statement, is accused of stirring class against class by the Voltaires, the Rousseaus, the Louis XVIs, the atheists and the pussyfooters of all times. But there are times when certain classes must be forcefully reminded that there is such a thing as Christian charity which bids us love our neighbors as ourselves, and which warns us that whatsoever we do even to the least, we do to Christ. That is what the Pharisees refused to learn. That is what their descendants in Wall Street refuse to accept as they continue to devour the houses of widows and tax our citizenry into slavery and idleness.

Remembering the method of attack employed by Christ's precursor, John the Baptist, I will dare confront the Herods by name and by fact even though my head be served on a golden platter; even though my body be sawed in twain as was that of the prophet Isaiah for having scorned into disrepute a prince by the name of Manasses.

Today there is another Manasses, your lord and master, General Johnson. I refer to Bernard Manasses Baruch, whose full name has seldom been mentioned but which name from this day forth shall not be forgotten in America. This was the name which his parents gave him, the name Manasses. This is the name, Gen. Johnson, of your prince of high finance. Him with the Rothschilds in Europe, the Lazzards in France, the Warburgs, the Kuhn-Loebs, the Morgans and the rest of that wrecking crew of internationalists whose god is gold and whose emblem is the red shield of exploitation—these men I shall oppose until my dying days even though the Bernard Manasses Baruchs of Wall Street are successful in doing to me what the prince, after whom he was named, accomplished in doing to Isaiah. I am well apprised of the fact that your own vociferous volubility, which you characterized last Monday night as "howling," is but the opening gun in a well-organized attack against me. I fear it not because I am protected by the moral support of the "crybabies" and the "rats" whom you have forced into the ranks of the National Union for Social Justice. Therefore, I shall doubly bend my efforts to the task of handing back America to the Americans and of rescuing our beloved country from the hands of the Baruchs, your masters.

There are two remaining charges which you made against me. I rejoice in this opportunity to answer them. The first respects money. You said that my plan is "to make money out of nothing, which would therefore make it worth nothing." At least you admit that I have a plan. I need not inform this audience that since 1930 and long before then I had a plan to establish social justice. Long before you or the financial puppet-masters, who are expert in manipulating the strings of Punch-and-Judy oratory, became prominent in the desperate struggle for economic independence, I was associated with pioneers who were protesting against the profitless labor of our farmers and against the slavery of modern mass productionism.

Where were you in 1930 and 1931 while we were advocating a new deal on Sundays and feeding thousands in the bread line on Mondays, made necessary by the cold-blooded individualism of an ancient economic system to which you belong?

Where were you in 1932 when our same group was advocating the election of Franklin D. Roosevelt and the birth of a new deal long before Franklin Roosevelt was even nominated for the presidency?

Where were you in 1933 and 1934 when our beloved leader, consecrated to drive the moneychangers out of the temple, was hampered and impeded by your master, Bernard Manasses Baruch, the acting president of the United States, the uncrowned prince of Wall Street?

I say this in no disparagement because everyone appreciates that you are nothing more than his man Friday. With Bernard Manasses Baruch's plan in your pocket to regiment industry, to destroy competition, to institute a wage system designated to share poverty, to create monopolies and eliminate small industries—you strutted upon the stage of this depression like a comic-opera creampuff general. You organized a comic-opera parade on the streets of New York.

Why, General, before your name and your under-slung vocabulary became household words in this nation these pioneer associates of mine had been fighting in the front trenches against the enemies of the New Deal, bearing its heaviest burdens and carrying its heaviest crosses.

And now you accuse me of planning to make money out of nothing. But let us become more specific on that point. The man who put this thought into your mouth is nothing but a thief yelling "Stop, thief." Bear with me, General, as I refresh the memories of this audience on the nature of money and how it is man-

Five Speeches of the America First Committee

Here is a compilation of five addresses delivered on behalf of the America First Committee prior to the advent of U.S. intervention in the war in Europe (1939-1945). This booklet contains speeches by:

- Gen. Hugh S. Johnson (Sept. 5, 1940)
- Sen. Robert LaFollette Jr. (Sept. 11, 1940)
- Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge (Sept. 25, 1940)
- Gen. Robert E. Wood (October 4, 1940)
- Col. Charles A. Lindbergh (April 23, 1941)

Defend America First, 50-page pamphlet: One copy is $10; 3 copies for $12; 5 or more $3 each. Send payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. S&H included. Make great handouts.

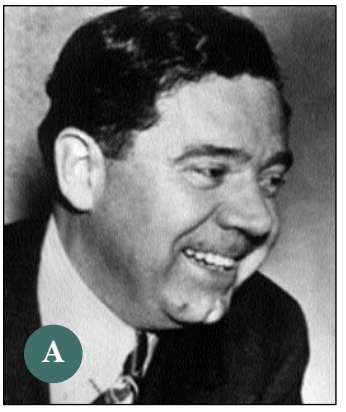

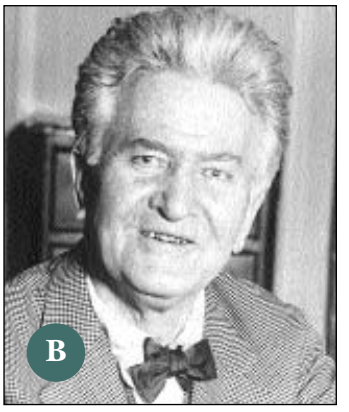

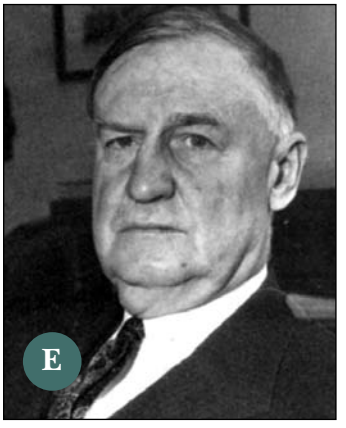

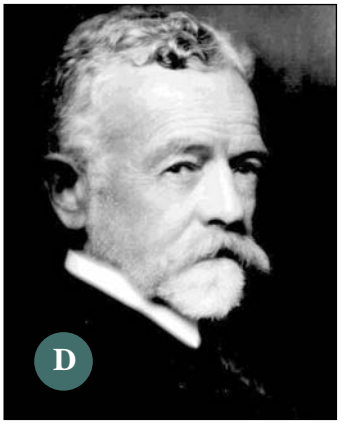

America Firsters . . .

A gallery of America-Firsters. *Radio speaker and politician Huey Long (A) believed that, as the Bible says, periodically there should be a release of debts and a return of possessions to every man. Robert LaFollette (B) opposed World War I. The America First Committee (AFC) became a national organization in 1940. Gen. Robert E. Wood (E), chairman of the board of Sears, Roebuck, became the national cochairman of America First. Although not a founder of AFC nor a member of the Executive Committee, Charles Lindbergh (C), the famous aviator, was their most popular speaker. Henry Cabot Lodge (D) was an America Firster and is best remembered for spearheading Senate blockage of United States membership in the League of Nations.*

ufactured out of nothing by your masters.

1. As you confess, money is merely the medium of trade. It is not wealth. It is only the transportation system, as it were, by which wealth is carried from one person to another.

2. For more than 100 years the people of this nation have permitted a small group of men to possess the privilege of making money, and thereby, of controlling the flow of wealth. Many of us began to believe that money was the real wealth instead of the truck, as it were, whose only reason for existence is to carry the precious freight of food, of clothing, of shelter, of human beings and their labor from one point to another— from the producer to the consumer. There are many kinds of transportation, such as the railway, the truck, the steamboat. There are three kinds of capitalistic money all monopolized for use by the banker—metal, paper currency and credit. In round figures there are $9 billion of idle metal in the Treasury, $5 billion of paper currency throughout the nation and at least $250 billion of credit or of debt money such as mortgages, loans, bonds etc. Credit money or check money is really the major portion of all our money by 90 percent. Credit money is checkbook money.

3. How is this checkbook money created in this nation? First, a group of wealthy men petition the government for a bank charter, or, in other words, for the right to counterfeit legally.

4. These men deposit, for example, $100,000 with the Treasury. In return, the Treasury gives them $100,000 worth of interest-bearing bonds which are kept at Washington as security. But the interest accumulating on the bonds belongs to these new bankers.

5. These men return to their home town after they have the Government print for them, at scarcely no cost, $100,000 worth of paper dollars which they deposit in their new bank.

6. John Smith comes to these bankers for a loan of $10,000, which he obtains at 6 percent on depositing as security the deed for his $20,000 farm.

7. Then the banker gives John a check book—no actual cash, mind you—and immediately writes on his own books that $10,000 has been deposited, whereas in truth it was simply loaned.

8. Fifty, 80, 100 John Smiths go through the same process until the bank, which started with only $100,000 of printed money, has loaned $1 million at 6 percent. That was their rule, to lend 10 times what they actually had. Therefore, the first year in business grossed the bank $60,000 interest profit on an investment of $100,000 which all this time was bearing interest for them through the bonds which they deposited originally at Washington at four percent.

9. Of course, Jim Jones and 1,000 other neighbors of Jones placed their savings in the town bank. They thought that this money was safe and that the bank would surrender it on demand. But Jim did not read the fine print in his bank book. Had he done

so, he would have discovered that he had actually loaned his money to the bankers; that he had become a creditor and, therefore, had to take his chance of getting his money back with all the other creditors and patrons of the bank.

10. Meanwhile, from the bankers' bank, the Federal Reserve Bank, word went out that too much money had been loaned by their fellow bankers. It was time to call in the loans. It was time to cut down on credit. Thus Henry Doe, the manufacturer, John Smith, the farmer and Peter Adams, the merchant, all of whom borrowed from the bank, were ordered to pay back in currency money, mind you, what they obtained in checkbook money. Simultaneously this happened all over the nation. Ten, 20, 30 billion dollars of loans were called. There were only $5 billion of currency money in existence. It was an impossible situation. Therefore, a depression arose. The deeds and mortgages were claimed by the bankers and homes and farms and industries were confiscated by him because there was no currency money.

11. Did the banker close up shop? He did not. At least the big bankers did not. They liquidated the homes and farms and industries they confiscated when the borrowers had no currency money to save them. They sold them for what they could on a depressed market. Then they turned around with this new fresh currency money and bought government bonds at four percent or less.

12. Meanwhile, bread lines were established. Unemployment was rife. Poverty stalked through the nation. Of necessity the government must obtain money to feed the poor and must undertake public work to salvage the unemployed. Therefore, it borrowed $8 billion from the bankers, who, playing their game even in the face of national distress, loaned the government a fat check book and, perhaps, for good measure, a bottle of ink and a fountain pen. Still there were only $5 billion of actual currency in the nation. But, through a banker's magic and a gambler's instinct, they loaned the $8 billion because they knew that in 18 years hence, $6 billion in interest would be returned by the government for the privilege of using a banker's check book—$14 billion in all.

There, General, is the true story of how money is made out of nothing. Can you or any Wall Streeter controvert this?

To this process of manufacturing money I have been opposed simply because our Constitution says that it is the right of Congress to coin and regulate the value of money. In the year 1694 this right still belonged to the British people and to their Parliament but, when threatened by invasion, the merchants and goldsmiths of London forced Parliament to surrender this right to them. This was the price of their patriotism. This was the birthday of the privately owned Bank of England.

During the days of our Civil War, when Abraham Lincoln was engaged in realizing a dream that was born in the crib of Bethlehem, he needed gold to purchase arms and ammunition. In that day the international bankers were willing to loan gold to Lincoln on the one condition that he would abrogate and cancel Article I, Section VIII, Clause V of our Constitution, which says Congress has the right to coin and regulate the value of money. This right they themselves coveted; this right they themselves demanded.

From that day forward until 1913 when the Federal Reserve banking system was created—a system owned by a group of your masters and not by the American people, as many in this audience formerly believed—from that day forward the economic destinies of our country have been controlled by these private central bankers who extended and contracted credit at will.

Because I have, in season and out of season, demanded that we Americans go back to the Constitution and restore to Congress its right and duty to coin and regulate the value of money, you have assailed me, and in doing so have stultified yourself.

When did I ever propose to make money out of nothing? I have pointed to $9 billion of idle gold and silver, sterilized in the vaults of our Treasury. I have questioned time after time the wisdom on the part of our government running to the Federal Reserve Bank for dollars created out of nothing, borrowing this manufactured money for relief purposes, for public works activities, with the understanding that the bankers would be repaid

The Complete Audio Collection of the Speeches of Father Charles Coughlin

The Words of Fr. Charles Coughlin Live on. . .

This courageous priest, who has inspired so many, speaks to us once again, as he did in the 1930s. All of the information is relevant to today's world events. Franklin Delano Roosevelt tried to stop him . . . the Vatican tried to stop him . . . but he would not give in . . . he would not sell-out or go along with the Zionist propaganda being force-fed to the world. Constantly on the front lines of the battle to save not only America . . . but the world . . . Father Coughlin lives on.

16-tape set chronicles the message of the famed "Radio Priest."

16 Cassette Tape Set Just $80—includes S/H.

To Order this Awesome Audio Cassette Set:

Send check or money order to *American Free Press*, 1433 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. To receive the tapes at this discount, you must mention you saw the ad in the January/February 2004 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW!

either with good currency, at interest, or else the security of the United States could be confiscated by them.

I have advocated that the government employ this idle gold and silver instead of building up unpayable debts to be shouldered by the unborn children of future generations. You and your group have been the inflationists, the makers of money out of nothing. But mindful of the Federal Reserve Act, which was passed in 1913 and which permits two currency dollars to be printed against each gold dollar; mindful that we have only five billion paper dollars in the country and over $9 billion of gold and silver in the Treasury, I have asked and I still ask why we do not employ it for the welfare of the American people instead of utilizing the bankers' manufactured money for the welfare of the Warburgs, the Rothschilds, the Kuhn-Loebs, the Morgans and your own master, Bernard Manasses Baruch.

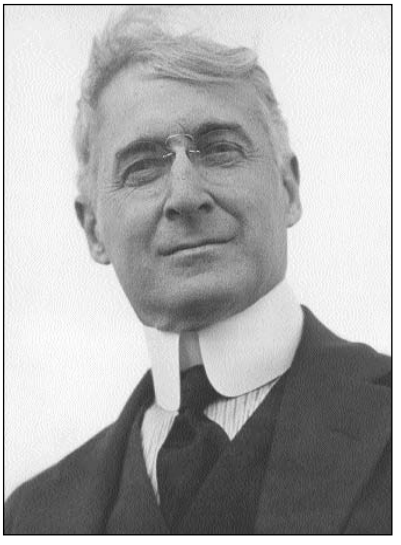

BERNARD BARUCH

Only yesterday afternoon I asked that same question. And this morning, to the gratification of every patriotic American, Franklin D. Roosevelt has made the initial step in our direction. Today he has given the answer to you and your false charge by ordering the use of approximately $650 million of that idle gold and silver, thereby giving his benediction to the principles for which I have fought for more than three years.

The few minutes which remain at my command I shall devote to your last set of charges which I need not rehearse. My record is clear in that neither you nor Bernard Manasses Baruch can justify any statement to the effect that the National Union for Social Justice or that I, its president, are allied with Republican or Democrat, with Catholic or Protestant or with any other individual or group of individuals. The principles which I have enunciated and the principles upheld by other organizations are ample proof to substantiate this statement. My dear General, you have gone on record as categorically stating that, ever since the exposition of the silver list, I have been opposed to Franklin D. Roosevelt, our elected president. An entire nation knows that this statement is palpably untrue.

Who originated the slogan of "Roosevelt or Ruin"?

Who repeated it again this year? When only last January the president's magnificent message was read to Congress, did not your master's associates condemn it, while openly and nationally I advocated its support?

The real enemies who are boring from within have been you and your group of Wall Streeters, of international bankers.

Who have been the president's advisers over a period of two years? Not the farmer or the laborer, not the National Union for Social Justice, not his close and disinterested friends. Surely they were not responsible for 11 million men who are still unemployed, for 22 million persons who are still in the bread lines, for our national debt which has risen to the unscalable heights of $34 billion. If our people are growing disheartened, it is not because they have lost faith in Franklin D. Roosevelt, but because they are rising in their wrath against you and your group who have surrounded him.

It was Bernard Manasses Baruch and the international bankers who whispered into his perturbed ears the philosophy of destruction, the philosophy of social reforms and policies, all of which have prevented a magnificent leader like Roosevelt from rescuing a nation still bound to the rock of depression by the chains of economic slavery? Did they not, in season and out of season, obstruct our president from driving the moneychangers from the temple? Did not your master, the acting president of the United States, actually sit in at the gold plate banquet of the Supreme Court before the gold clause decision?

My friends in this audience, I still proclaim to you that it is either "Roosevelt or Ruin." I support him today and will support him tomorrow because we are neither going back to the individualism of the past nor are we going forward to the communism of the future. But I am not that type of false friend who, mangling the very meaning of the word friendship, praise policies like the National Recovery Act when criticism is required or betray my millions of supporters throughout this nation by preaching to them the prostituted slogan of "'Peace, Peace,' when there is no peace."

The fantastic fusillade of false charges which the genial general of generalities, the kind chocolate soldier, and the sweet prince of bombast so engagingly publicized, certainly were not potent enough to arouse my wrath. More important things must be accomplished. I dare not be diverted from my course by a red herring, even though it chances to be a dead one.

America's destiny is in the process of fulfillment. The ancient world set aside the bondage of physical freedom. Throughout the middle centuries, civilization struggled to disentangle itself from an agrarian serfdom which prevented men from owning their own homes or farms. In later days, in the spirit of the Magna Carta, there was lifted aloft the first standard for political freedom. Physical, agrarian, political—these freedoms has the world obtained. But, as the finger of Providence weaves on the wall of time the fabric of this life's story, there is still another golden thread that must be spun from north to south, from east to west—the golden thread of economic liberty and financial freedom. Palestine has given us our religion—our faith and hope and charity. Greece has bestowed upon us her culture. From the Tiber's banks at Rome came law and order. It was left to England and Spain, and especially to the Nordic nations, to teach the world the story of commerce and carry across the seven seas the glory that they inherited.

What part must America play? There is only one. We, the great creditor nation of this world, who today control its gold, are in a position to strike the first and telling blow for economic freedom, for financial independence. This shall be our contribution. As long as there is a God in heaven and power within my soul I will stand out first and foremost to lead in driving the moneychangers from the temple. This is the destiny of Columbia. This will be her contribution to civilization. To this task I invite you to dedicate your lives. ❖

From "A Series of Lectures on Social Justice," by Rev. Chas. E. Coughlin, Radio League of the Little Flower, Royal Oak, Michigan, March 11, 1935.

Rare Items from a Different Viewpoint . . .

German Fighter Aces of WWII . . .

Fighter Aces of the Luftwaffe, by Col. Raymond F. Tolliver and Trevor G. Constable—The greatest flying aces of the Luftwaffe come to life in this heavily detailed and documented over-sized coffee table book. Contains sections on every fighter ace, their histories and kills. Also includes a section on the Luftwaffe's attempts to perfect the jet and the German rocket program. Lavish illustrations. Size 8.5" x 11." Detailed information. Deluxe edition. **#16**, hardback, 330 pgs., ***$50.***

Erich Hartmann: German Fighter Ace—The fascinating life story of the world's highest scoring ace ever: 352 aerial victories. Large photo album format. Covers his early years in China to the end of the war and captivity in Russian camps and his participation in the postwar German air force. Deluxe edition. **#218**, hardback, 296 pgs., ***$35.***

Fighter General: The Life of Adolf Galland, by Col. Raymond Tolliver and Trevor J. Constable. This is the official biography of one of the most dramatic and, later into the war, controversial personalities within the Luftwaffe. Promoted at 29 to general, Galland's battles against the Allies are no less dramatic than his head-on battles with Hitler and Goering. Made head of the fighter pilots, Galland had to survive a maze of conflicts with the bureaucracy. Blamed for the defeat of the Luftwaffe, only Hitler's intervention saved him from suicide. He survived the war, and made many public appearances. More than 140 photos. Richly illustrated. **#134**, hardback, 216 pgs., ***$45.***

Leni & the 1936 Olympics . . .

Olympiad: Festival of the People, Germany 1938—A Leni Riefenstahl production of the documentary of the 1936 Berlin Olympic games, the greatest sports documentary ever produced. One cannot understand the 1936 Olympic games until they have seen this film and its companion. VHS video, #148, ***Part I***, 111 minutes, ***$29.95. Olympiad, Part II***—VHS video, **#160**, 90 minutes, ***$29.95.***

The Wonderful, Horrible Life of Leni Riefenstahl. The title of this newly-offered video is quite misleading. Leni, 90 years old when she collaborated with the film makers, had a wonderful life until 1945. After the war she was persecuted, prosecuted and damned in general by the media. Because she had made top-quality, stirring documentaries in Germany at the request of Hitler, she became a pariah later. The video shows us that she is still a feisty, opinionated woman today. We learn of her life from her early years as an actress, who then discovers her true talent to be the work behind the camera. It is a compelling tale, much information that is new, a historic record of a woman's life, the best female movie director in the world. German language, English subtitles and narrator. **#237**, two tapes, 180 minutes, ***$39.95.***

Nemesis at Potsdam

By Alfred de Zayas. The author gives a revealing account of the horrifying expulsion of 15 million German-speaking men, women and children from East Central Europe in the months after the end of WWII. Millions died during that expulsion. The story of that atrocity is now virtually unknown in the English-speaking world. No understanding of modern Europe will be complete without the knowledge of this ghastly period. Over 70 photos and maps. **#116**, softcover, 352 pages, ***$19.95.***

Roosevelt's Secret War: FDR & WWII Espionage

By Joseph E. Persico. Every year, new books appear dealing with President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. We recommend this one, although by an establishment historian, because of insides and nuances of Roosevelt's duplicity toward the American people and even those who supported him here and abroad. He was an unabashed anti-Semite, and so was his wife, until it became politically dangerous to be so. Great read; lots of good information from a rare perspective. **#329**, hardcover, 564 pgs., ***$35.***

The Writings that Almost Ruined Henry Ford!

The International Jew from Ford's *Dearborn Independent*. See what Ford's newspaper said that got so many so hot under the collar. **#384**, softcover, *$12.*

1940: Myth and Reality by Clive Ponting. Upsets some of the noble myths of the Churchill government, offering a startling account of its ineptitude, floundering, bankruptcy and propaganda. Although the book is pro-British, Ponting does not stray too far from the truth. Your independent knowledge of facts from the non-British perspective will flesh out the text. **#228**, softcover, 263 pages, ***$15.95.***

TBR subscribers get 10% off prices listed above. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard. operator will compute your shipping & handling charges. See the ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue to purchase by mail and to compute shipping & handling charges to your area.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Harsh Facts

Our people must disseminate these facts:

a. America has been under martial law since Lincoln's administration.

b. The Pledge of Allegiance is no longer applicable. In 1871, the republic was changed to a federal corporation. The pledge only refers to a republic, thus it no longer applies.

c. In 1933, the U.S. took bankruptcy to the international bankers. A direct result of the Federal Reserve bank and interest bearing currency with no backing.

d. The IRS is a Puerto Rican Trust, and was never legislated by House or Senate.

e. In 1938, the judicial system was changed, the Supreme Court altered it from "Law" to "Policy," and the maritime courts had the uniform commercial code applied above common law.

f. The only state left as a republic is Nevada.

G.E. Strawbridge
Atwater, California

Bush Told Truth

It is rumored among highly placed sources in Washington that Bush told the truth in a speech recently. This is such an egregious departure from standard procedure that there is already a call for the appointment of a special prosecutor to investigate the allegations.

That the president himself would set such a dangerous precedent is particularly disturbing since high ranking Republicans might be led to emulate him. It might also become possible for Democrats to also tell the truth.

Consider the consequences: what would happen if Bush admitted that the real purpose in the Iraq war was to make billions off Iraq oil and satisfy his Zionist masters? Consider the repercussions if Bill Clinton admitted he was a drug addict! This would be the end of politics as we know it. This sort of thing would lead to a slippery slope that might form an educated public. We need to nip this in the bud, and I call upon The Barnes Review to expose this conspiracy forthwith!

Dana Walker
Lompoc, California

Stonehenge Carvings from Brittany?

Recently TBR had an article on the carvings at Stonehenge. Readers may be interested to know that Stone 53 (one of the central trilithons) contains at least 14 ax carvings, as well as a bronze-age dagger and some more recent graffiti. Stone 4, from the eastern side of the outer circle, has an abundance of ax carvings. The distinctive dagger, the first carving at Stonehenge to be definitely recognized as such by modern scientists, appeared to be Mykenaean in design. Prof. Richard Atkinson positively identified the dagger carving on July 10, 1953, at 5 p.m. (Some of the carvings had been tentatively identified in 1924.) Atkinson developed an elaborate thesis linking Stonehenge with the eastern Mediterranean and hoped to show that a Mykenaean prince was buried in Silbury Hill. However, with the advancement of science and the knowledge of dating methods, it was determined that the carvings are far older than the Mykenaean civilization, and therefore cannot be derived from it. (My source for this is *Stonehenge Revealed*, by David Souden, who is the official caretaker at Stonehenge.) One must wonder if the Mykenaeans might have gotten some aspects of their culture from the Stonehenge people.

I am fascinated to read in TBR about the faces identified as having been carved into the stones. The ones you wrote about were quite convincing, although I have been exposed to many other "Stonehenge faces" that are highly debatable at best.

These carvings are seen by some, particularly Aubrey Burl, as evidence that Stonehenge was built by people originating from Brittany, where, especially in the area around Morbihan, there are not only huge megalithic creations, but also many more examples of carvings such as these upon the stones—a situation that is not characteristic of other sites in Britain. There was much coming and going across the channel from the earliest times. However, it must be said that Stonehenge is unlike any comparable Breton structure, and is younger than many of the most important ones.

Christopher Schuyler
New York City

Commentary: Why Am I a Revisionist?

Every once in a while, I am asked what a "Revisionist" is. I usually answer that a "Revisionist" is a professional historian.

If that answer sounds strange, it is the only one that makes any sense. Anyone who wishes to write a work of history is only doing so either because he is saying something new, that few know, or that he is challenging widely held opinions about a subject. In other words, all history is Revisionist in order to be worthy of being written.

It has reached a point where many claim that "Revisionism" is somehow inextricably linked to the Jewish holocaust during World War II. Of course, this is silly.

Nearly every liberal, Marxist, conservative or nationalist has believed that history is mistaught and just plain wrong. They have all tried to rewrite history according to their specific ideological notions. In other words, they are all Revisionist. Liberals write history to prove that history is little more than the gradual unfolding of economic or political freedom, where "shackles" of tradition are lifted by "enlightened" persons, thereby leading to a more humane, liberal and "free" world. Marxists, of course, write history solely to show that all historical change has been economic in origin, leading to new class structures as technology develops. Many who call themselves nationalists (such as TBR's editor) refer to history as the chronicling of the development of the minds of the globe's different peoples. In other words, the only real history is one that attempts to think in the mind of the ethnic group one is studying, and to understand events as resulting from the clashes of ethnic groups, religions and languages.

All of these approaches are Revisionist in that they are all trying to establish the historical credentials of their ideological position, bringing to light heretofore unknown events and personalities that have lead to the "inevitable rise of _____ism."

For us, history is no different. History as it is taught in American public school is what one might call "liberal historicist." Everything is "inevitably" leading to "democracy," "equality" and "liberty."

NO ONE WORRIES

Drivel. No one worries about "Revisionist history" unless one disagrees with the dominant moral and ideological theories of the age. Nationalists are Revisionists because we believe that individuals are products of the historical experience of the peoples who raised and nurtured them. There is no such thing as a moral abstraction. "Liberty" means a freedom to do something, and, unless one informs me about specifically what one wants to do with this all encompassing liberty and why it is worth doing, I will remain unimpressed with C-SPAN podium thumping. Ethnicity is the basis of history because history is the struggle for survival among languages, religions and races. Ethnicity (the compound of those things) is the protective coating individuals have so as to contribute to their communities, lives and families. It is the basis for all socially useful action. Therefore, to render history as the "inevitable evolution to 'democracy'" is a useless abstraction. It tells us nothing about people, their motives or their sense of selfhood. Of course, without that, any action whatsoever makes no sense. Action must have a context, and that context is culture.

"History" is not "inevitably evolving to democracy." And this is why I am a Revisionist.

—M. Raphael Johnson, TBR Editor

Fans greet Adolf Hitler as he arrives at the Berlin Olympic Stadium to give one of his spellbinding speeches to more than 132,000 people. The neo-classical stadium, designed by Werner March, was completed in 1936, in time for the Olympic games, and became a favorite spot for the presentation of the German leader's speeches. Never using a ghost-writer, he would take the stage, stand to attention, and wait until there was complete silence before he began to speak, often discussing the injustices that he believed had been done to Germany.

A Speech by the German Chancellor

BY ADOLF HITLER

Delivered at the Berlin Sports Palace on January 30, 1941

The history and basic ideology of German National Socialism has been lied about, distorted and vitiated not only by hack academics and pseudo-intellectuals, but also by rightists, nationalists and many who call themselves "national socialists" or "neo-Nazis" today. Hitler's views on international politics and the concrete needs of the German state after the horrors of World War I can be summarized in this following speech. This is a speech that can only be called foundational, for it is an apologetics of sorts; an attempt to explain to the German nation the nature of Hitler's decisions, his basic essential views on world politics and, importantly, the weaknesses and increasing viciousness of the "western liberal democracies." This speech was recorded by the Monitoring Service of the British Broadcasting Corporation, and is courtesy of the Research Project for Totalitarian Communication, New School for Social Research.

My German countrymen! Changes of government have occurred frequently in history, and in the history of our people. It is certain, however, that never was a change of government attended with such far-reaching results as that of eight years ago. At that time the situation of the Reich was desperate. We were called upon to take over the leadership of the nation at a moment when it did not seem to develop toward a great rise. We were given power in circumstances of the greatest conceivable pressure, the pressure of the knowledge that, by itself, everything was lost, and that, in the eyes of the noblest minds, this represented a last attempt, while in the eyes of evil-wishers it should condemn the National Socialist movement to final failure.

Unless the German nation could be saved, by a miracle, the situation was bound to end in disaster. For during a period of 15 years, events had moved downward without respite. On the other hand, this situation was only the result of the world war: of the outcome of the world war, of our own internal, political, moral, and military collapse. For these reasons it is particularly important on a day like this to think back to the course of that entire national misfortune.

What was the cause of the world war? I do not want to explain it from the personal aspect, about which so many treatises have been written. Ordered by the present President Roosevelt, American scholars have investigated the cause of the world war and made sure that there was no sole German guilt. In moments of so great importance in contemporary history, individuals can play a significant part only if they enter the scene as really outstanding personalities. This was not then the case. Neither on the German nor on the other side were there personalities cast in an unusual mold.

The cause, therefore, could not be due to the failure or to the will of individuals. The reasons went deeper. The German form of government, certainly, could not have been the cause of that war, for Germany was a democracy already—and what a democracy. Strictly copied from the western countries, it was compromise between monarchy and parliamentary leadership. On account of its form of government, then, this state could certainly not be the cause of the war waged by the democracies against the Reich as it was then.

Germany, considered as a political factor in the world, was much more of a cause, for after centuries of disruption and ensuing weakness, the German tribes and states had at last combined into a new state which naturally introduced a new element into the so-called balance of power, an element which was regarded as an alien body by others. Even more potent, perhaps, was dislike of the Reich as an economic factor. After Germany had tried for centuries to remedy her economic distress by letting people grad-

ually starve or forcing them to emigrate, the increasing consolidation of the political power of the Reich gave rise to a development of economic power.

Here we come to the state which regarded this encroachment as intolerable: England. Three hundred years earlier England had gradually built her empire, not perhaps through the free will or the unanimous demonstrations of those affected, but for 300 years this world empire was welded together solely by force. War followed war. One nation after another was robbed of its freedom—one state after another was shattered—so that the structure that calls itself the British empire might arise.

Democracy was nothing but a mask covering subjugation and the oppression of nations and individuals. This state cannot allow its members to vote if today, after they have been worked upon for centuries, they should freely choose to be members of this commonwealth. On the contrary, Egyptian nationalists and Indian nationalists in their thousands are filling their prisons. Concentration camps were not invented in Germany; it is the English who were the ingenious inventors of this idea. By these means they contrived to break the backbone of other nations, to remove their resistance, to wear them down, and make them prepared at last to submit to this British yoke of democracy.

In this process, a formidable weapon was that of lying—that is, of propaganda. A proverb says that if the Englishman speaks of "God," he means "cotton." And so it is today. Considering how pious and religious are the outward gestures of men who deliberately, and with a cold heart, drive nation after nation into a struggle serving only their material interests, one is compelled to state that rarely has human hypocrisy reached such a pitch as that of the English today. At any rate, at the end of the blood-stained path of British history over three centuries, stands the fact that 46 million Englishmen in the mother country are ruling about a quarter of the globe.

Concentration camps were not invented in Germany; it is the English who were the ingenious inventors of this idea. By these means they contrived to break the backbone of other nations,

This means that there are 46 million men for about 40 million square kilometers. It is important, my countrymen, to shout this to the world again and again, for they are brazen democratic liars who assert that the so-called authoritarian states are out to conquer the world, while in fact, the conquerors of the world are our old enemies. The British world empire has left behind an icy stream of blood and tears in the path of its creation. It rules today, undoubtedly, a tremendous section of the globe. But this world government is affected not by the power of an idea, but essentially by force, and where force does not suffice, by the power of capitalist or economic interests.

Bearing in mind the history of the British empire, we can understand the process itself only as a result of the complete absence of the European continent as an entity in face of this development, particularly by the absence of the German Reich. For 300 years, Germany was practically nonexistent. While the British talked of God without losing sight of their economic interests, the German nation, overstrained to the limit, raised religious problems to such importance that bloody wars, lasting for centuries, ensued. This was one of the conditions which made the formation of the British empire possible, for in the same measure with which the German nation spent its strength internally, it was eliminated as a power internationally, and in the same measure England could, undisturbed, build her empire through robbery.

Not only was Germany practically eliminated from competition on this globe during those three centuries; the same holds for Italy, where there were similar phenomena as in Germany, but of a political and dynastic rather than a religious nature. For other reasons again, another great nation in east Asia was eliminated, which also for nearly four centuries had gradually withdrawn from the rest of the world, and ceasing to regard its own living space as vital plunged into voluntary solitude.

In this way a system arose, particularly in Europe, which England called the balance of power, which means, in fact, disorganization of the European continent in favor of the British Isles. For this reason it was for centuries the aim of British policy to maintain this disorganization, not under the name of "disorganization" of course, but with a better sounding name. Just as they do not speak of cotton, but say "God," they do not speak of the disorganization of Europe but of the "balance of power." And this so-called balance of power, that is, the real internal impotence of Europe, enabled England again and again to play one state against another, so keeping the forces of Europe involved in internal struggle. Thus England could thrust forward undisturbed into other areas offering comparatively little resistance.

And yet to speak today of England's world power or of England as the master of the world is nothing but an illusion. To begin with her internal situation: England, in spite of her world conquests, is perhaps socially the most backward state in Europe. Socially backward—that is, a state oriented entirely in the interests of a comparatively small and thin upper stratum and the Jewish clique with which it is allied. The interests of the broad masses are of no weight in determining the orientation of this state. Here again propaganda phrases must serve. One speaks about freedom, one speaks about democracy, one speaks about the achievements of a liberal system meaning nothing but the stabilization of the regime of a section of society, which, thanks to its capital, is able to get hold of the press, to organize and direct it, and to create public opinion. Thus, in a state commanding the riches of the world, having gigantic living space at its disposal, in a state with altogether hardly one inhabitant per square kilometer, in a state so blessed by nature, millions are excluded from these benefits, and live in greater poverty than the population of any of the overpopulated central European states. The country, which is a paradise for a few, is nothing but continuous misery for many—that is, for the masses: misery in nourishment, misery in clothing, misery particularly in housing, misery in security of income and in the entire social legislation.

In Europe, itself, however, the awakening of the nations has already done away with the theory of the so-called balance of power, that is, disorganization of the continent. The national development of Germany and the creation of the new German empire pierced into this disorganized European continent, and to the south of us, Italy did the same. To this must be added new elements which make the balance of power appear an illusion. It exists no longer.

Left, the last known photograph of Hitler.

Adolf Hitler, ever mindful of the inspirational needs of his people, emerged from his bunker late in the war to award medals to Hitler Youth fighters. Soon after this picture was taken, Hitler, his mistress, Eva Braun, and other high-ranking Nazis and their families committed suicide, or so they say. At least one book is due to hit the market this year that claims—with eyewitness testimony included for what it is worth—that Hitler survived the war and made his way to South America. It is claimed that Hitler's dental records are proof positive that the Fuehrer killed himself in his Berlin Bunker. Many claim that the famous Soviet picture of the dead Hitler is a phony, perhaps one of Hitler's doubles. Stay tuned.

Therein we really see the real reason for the world war. Since 1871, when German tribes began to organize themselves and, under the leadership of a statesman of genius, formed an empire once more, and the national rebirth of the German nation found expression in a united state, Great Britain has been persecuting this new apparition. In 1871, even in 1870, immediately after the battle of Sedan, British newspapers began to point out that this new structure was more dangerous to Great Britain than France had been. It had been hoped even then that Prussia might succeed, perhaps, by a long war, in throwing back France, but there was no wish that from Prussia's rise there should emerge a national German rebirth or, even more, a new German empire.

Thus began the period from 1871 to 1914, in which Great Britain continually plotted for a war against Germany, in which she was hostile and aggressive to Germany at every opportunity, until finally the world war broke out, the work of quite a small group of international, unscrupulous rogues. And Great Britain received foreign help for this world war, which, again, she was only able to wage with foreign help.

It is interesting to visualize the development of the British policy of world domination during the last 400 years. First, there was Spain, with Dutch help; then the fight against the Dutch, with the help of other European states, France among them; then, finally, war against France, with the help of Europe and that part of the world at Great Britain's disposal.

I should not like to be a critic of the past if I had not improved upon it. But today, as one of the historic men who have improved matters, I may critically examine and judge the past, and all I can say is that the result of the year 1918 is merely the consequence of a rare accumulation of personal inefficiency in the leadership of our nation, a unique accumulation which had never existed before in history, nor will it ever be repeated. In spite of all this, this country and the German soldier for four years withstood the attack of a hostile world, and the German nation still believed in the honor of the remaining democratic world and its statesmen.

This credulity of the German nation, which was at the time regretted by many, received a terrible reward. If today Englishmen come along and believe that it is only necessary to put on the gramophone the old propaganda records of the years 1917-18 in order to achieve a new result, I can only say they have not forgotten anything, but unfortunately for them, they have not learned by experience. In this respect they differ from the German people. The German nation has not learned since then; nor has it forgotten anything.

Many times there have been broken pledges in the past. But what happened in the years following 1918 was not one broken pledge; broken pledges were mass produced. Not a single pledge has been fulfilled. Never before has a great nation been deceived as the German nation was then deceived. It had received so many assurances, this credulous nation had been promised so much, and what did they do to our nation? It was plundered, it was exploited. A foreign statesman, an American, was employed to make the German people even more credulous. Perhaps this was really the reason why the German people were duped by this maneuver.

But in this respect, too, they are immune against any similar attempts. The German people had opportunities, year after year, to ponder the sincerity of democratic promises and assurances and the honesty of democratic statesmen, to make comparisons and to test them against their own experiences. It was in this period that the National Socialist movement originated.

If they now say, "But why did they pounce on a new ideology?" my answer is, "Because the old one failed miserably." Not only in the interior—Heavens! Democracy was a pitiful thing with us. When 40- or 50-odd parties compete with their gigantic

philosophical interests, ranging from that of property down to the level of cyclists' clubs, estate owners and so on, that in itself is a very bad sight. But quite apart from that, if we only had been rewarded externally for this miserable internal democratic distortion of our lives, we could at least say: "Well, that stuff has certainly failed at home, but at least you received decent treatment outside."

At home the whole thing was, of course, nothing but a joke, but foreign countries took you seriously—or at least they pretended that they wanted to take you seriously; if they had kept some of their promises because you were willing to be good democrats on the pattern of others.

When I came home in 1918 and lived through the winter of 1918 and 1919, I realized, like many other people, that we could not expect regeneration from the existing political world in Germany, and so I began to search—as did so many others—and this was how that conception originated which later conquered the German nation as National Socialism. I started from the one insight: The German nation fell because it indulged in the luxury of spending its strength at home. This use of strength in the interior took away external strength according to an external law.

Today, my countrymen, when millions and millions are marching under the symbol of this unity, this appears to be obvious. But in the years 1918 and 1919, this seemed to be the product of a diseased imagination. At best, people pitied me. Perhaps, my countrymen, it was lucky that it was so. If people had taken me seriously at that time, they would probably have destroyed me, and the movement at that time was much too small to be able to survive such destruction. But it was perhaps destiny willed by nature or by God, that they laughed at us, mocked us, and that a certain type of propaganda only ridiculed us and regarded us as a joke. Thus we succeeded, gradually, in forming the first germ, and the first nucleus of a new national community—an almost incredible historical phenomenon started by unknown people and willing followers among the masses of the people itself.

When I came home in 1918 and lived through the winter of 1918 and 1919, I realized that we could not expect regeneration from the existing political world in Germany . . .

The fact that in the years 1918 to 1921 the simple belief of the broad masses slowly came to us was the beginning of our movement. That made the little man from the factories and the mines, from the farms, from the offices, believe in his future, in the future of this idea and this movement, and in the victory which was yet to come. At that time our point of view was that if the German nation were not to repair its prestige in the world, that is to say, did not again become a powerful factor, Germany would shortly have 20 million people less. This was a matter of simple deduction.

Year after year unemployment increased and caused the confusion of national conceptions and of economic plans. The constant change of governments prevented any wider vision. Projects could not even be made for two or three months ahead, because one could be sure that in three months the government would have changed. One would say: "Why should I clear up the mistakes made by others?" Another would say: "Why should I make improvements only for someone else to benefit?"

It was well to be believed that the kind and humane prophecy of the great democrat Clemenceau that we had 20 million people too many would become the truth. Thus the program of unification of the German forces, of blind obedience to a goal was created to assure our right to live forever and ever. By so doing we chose a path between two extremes. The one of these extremes was holding our people. It was the liberal-individualist extreme which made the individual not only the center of interest but also the center of all action. On the other hand, our people were tempted by the theory of "universal humanity" which alone was to guide the individual. Our ideals were between the two: We saw the people as a community of body and soul, formed and willed by Providence.

We are put into this community, and within it alone can we form our existence. We have consciously subordinated all considerations to this goal; have shaped all interests according to it, and all our actions. Thus the National Socialist world of thought arose which has overcome individualism, but not by cutting down individual capacities or individual initiative, only by asserting that the common interest is superior to individual liberty and the initiative of the individual. This common interest regulates and orders, if necessary, curtails, but also commands.

Thus we started a struggle against everyone in those days, against the individualist as well as against the humanitarians. And in this struggle we slowly conquered the German nation during 14 years. The 1,000 members whom this movement counted at the end of its first year of life, a number which was to increase steadily—these followers were but Germans who had come from other movements. Hundreds of thousands of my SA and SS had been fighters in other organizations whom we had all convinced and conquered by winning their inner allegiance. That was perhaps the greatest battle of souls in our history. I could not force anybody to go with me, to enter my organization—they all had to be inwardly convinced—and this conviction caused them to make great sacrifices. This struggle was to be really fought out in the spirit by word, form and writing. Only when an ill-willed opponent said: "I cannot defeat you in the spirit, but I am stronger than you," only then did I, the former soldier, rightly answer violence with violence.

Our opponents at that time were those who have always fought us inside as well as outside the country: a conglomeration of people who feel, think and act according to international ideas. We know the coalitions of that time. In this battle of the spirit we have defeated them everywhere. For when at last I was called to power, I came in the legal way, under the presidency of Reichsgeneral Field Marshal von Hindenburg because I was backed by the strongest movement.

When we came to power in 1933 our road was clearly mapped out. It had been defined in a struggle of 15 years, which in a thousand demonstrations had put us under an obligation to the German people. And I would be dishonorable and deserve to be stoned if I had deviated but one step from this program, or if I were to do so now. The social part of this program meant unifying the German people, overcoming all class and race prejudices, educating the German for the community, and if necessary, breaking

any opposition to this unity.

Economically, it meant building a National German economy which appreciated the importance of private initiative but subordinated the entire economic life to the common interest. In times in which the sons are arrayed for defense in battle, and where no difference can be made between those who represent much and those who represent little, economic advantages or privileged positions to the disadvantage of the total community cannot be maintained.

As everywhere, I proceeded here by teaching, educating and slow adaptation, for it was my pride to carry out this revolution without one single windowpane being broken in Germany. A revolution which led to the greatest changes ever achieved on earth, but which destroyed nothing, only slowly reorganized everything, until at last the entire great community had found its new road—that was my goal. It was the same in foreign politics. My program was to do away with Versailles. People all over the world should not pretend to be simpletons and act as if I had only discovered this program in 1933 or 1935 or 1937. These gentlemen should only have read what I wrote about myself a thousand times instead of listening to stupid émigré trash. No human being can have stated and written down as often as I what he wanted, and I wrote it again and again: "Away with Versailles."

But again I did not want to do this with violence. I talked as much as any human being can. My speeches in the Reichstag, which cannot be falsified by democratic statesmen, are evidence for history. What offers did I make them! How I begged them to be reasonable! I begged them to see reason and not to interfere with the existence of a great nation. I proved to them that they themselves would derive no benefit from it. I told them it was senseless and that they would only do themselves harm. What have I not done in all these years to pave the way to an understanding?

It would never have been possible to begin this armament race unless others had wanted it. I made proposals to them. However, every proposal, coming as it did from me, was sufficient to cause excitement among a certain Jewish-international-capitalist clique, just as it used to happen formerly in Germany when every reasonable proposal was rejected only because it was made by National Socialists.

My Reichstag speech on May 17, 1933, or for that matter, my later speeches, my innumerable announcements at public meetings, all the memoranda which I wrote in these days—they were all governed by the one idea: Whatever happened, it must be possible to find a method for a peaceful revision of this Versailles Treaty. That this Treaty was an infamous document, all its authors finally admitted. In fact, the possibility of a revision was to be left open. Only they made the League of Nations the agent for this purpose, and this institution was quite unsuited for its task. The League of Nations was established on the one hand to prevent a revision of the treaty, and, on the other hand, was to have jurisdiction for such a revision.

At first we were not members of the league, and later German participation amounted in the last analysis to nothing but the payments of yearly installments. That was the only positive thing as far as Germany could see. Of course, Germany was then a democracy, and the democrats of Berlin begged, on their knees. They went to Geneva before the international tribunal. They begged: "Give us a revision."

If the others believed they could apply the same methods to us they applied to the November men, they were greatly mistak-

Hitler
& the Power of Aesthetics

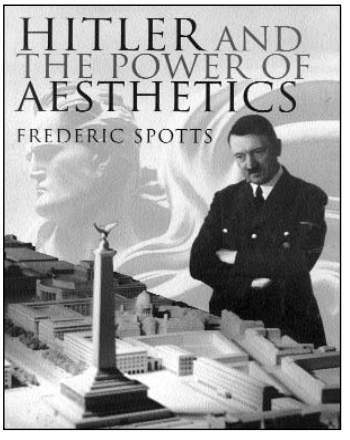

Adolf Hitler has been described as a failed artist, a hack. But reality is far from the skewed portrayals we have been presented in almost every mainstream history text since his death. He was, in fact, a man with vast artistic and conceptual abilities. And he was the driving force behind the creation of the new image of the Third Reich—from monuments to public buildings to opera houses to great war memorials to new music to grand museums to hold the finest artwork from a variety of European cultures.

Yet this aspect of Adolf Hitler has been almost completely ignored in the frenzy to portray Hitler as a sadistic, bloodthirsty demon.

In a remarkable synthesis of key scholarship and historical resources, author Frederic Spotts portrays the National Socialist revolution as much less a political than a cultural revolution. Spotts maintains that Hitler viewed himself first and foremost as an artist and that his activities were largely directed to promotion of the arts. His driving ambition was to create a supreme culture state—out with the corrupt, in with the aesthetically ennobling. Hitler's vision of his German super-state was to be expressed as much in art as politics. Culture was not only the end to which power should aspire, but the means of achieving it.

Art was at the center of Hitler's life—and he was the center of the arts. He dissolved this line—merging art and politics like no one else in history—by creating powerful parades, spectacles, films, rallies, operas, monumental architecture, sculpture, paintings and even the great autobahns and the Volkswagen. He involved the entire German nation as participants in his National Socialist aesthetic drama.

A revealing and highly conceptual work—loaded with photographs and sketches of the great cultural accomplishments of the Hitler era—*Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics* provides an additional clue to the understanding of the Third Reich—in many ways the first key to the first lock on the first floor. It has, until now, been only noted in the more speculative psychological portraits, biographies and hackneyed histories of the Third Reich.

Containing more than 145 drawings, photos, models, sculptures, paintings, architectural works etc, this book covers the subject like no other before.

Hitler & the Power of Aesthetics (hardback, 456 pages, **#377**, ***$37.50*** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

en. In that event both sides were at cross purposes. They could not expect us to go to Geneva and continue begging, to receive kicks, and to beg again. If they expected that, they mistook the former German soldier for the traitor of 1918. Of course, those November men could not do anything but give in, for they were in fetters; they were caught in the fetters of that other world. Then they forced us down by a lie; a trick, but the British soldiers did not defeat us. Neither did it seem during the Western campaign that any change has taken place. I, myself, and in fact, all of us, made up our minds that voluntary negotiation at Geneva would not yield any result. The only thing to do, therefore, was to leave Geneva.

At the Disarmament Conference, the same happened, and we left it. We started on the road which we were forced to choose, but all the time we strove for understanding and conciliation. In this connection I may point out that our striving in one case, in that of France, almost succeeded. When the Saar plebiscite took place, and the Saar territory was returned to the Reich, I made up my mind, with difficulty, and declared on behalf of the German nation that I would waive any further revision [of Germany's borders] in the west.

The French accepted this as a matter of course, but I told the French ambassador of the day: "Look here, this is by no means a matter of course as you seem to imagine. What we are doing is making a sacrifice in the interest of peace. We make this sacrifice, but we, at least, want to have peace in exchange for it." But the ruthlessness of the capitalist plutocrats in these countries always broke through in a short time, fostered by emigrants who presented a picture of the German situation which was naturally quite mad, but was believed because it seemed agreeable and then, of course, it was propagated by Jewish hatred.

> They can wage wars for their capitalist interests, but in the end . . . it is impossible that hundreds of millions of human beings should be aligned according to the interests of a few individuals.

This collection of capitalist interests on the one hand, Jewish instincts of hatred and the emigrants' lust for revenge, succeeded in increasingly beclouding the world, enveloping it in phrases, and in inciting it against the present German Reich, just as against the Reich which preceded us. At that time they opposed the Germany of the Kaiser, this time they opposed National Socialist Germany. In fact, they opposed any Germany which might be in existence. But my decision was firm: in no circumstances to abandon one's rights, for in doing so it would not be theories which were given up, but the lives of millions of the future. I do not sacrifice some point or other in a party program, for in such a case one sacrifices the future, a race, and nobody is entitled to do that.

When I saw that the old warmongers of the Great War were resuming their criminal activities in England, when Messrs. Churchill, Eden, Duff Cooper and Hore-Belisha and so on, and Vansittart, our great old friend, and then Chamberlain and Halifax—when these old men again began their warmongering then it was clear to me that these people were not concerned with reaching a just understanding with Germany, but that they believed they could again break Germany down, cheaply, and the quicker the easier. In those years, beginning in 1934, I armed. When, in the Reichstag in September 1939, I outlined the extent of German armament, the rest of the world did not believe; for those who live by bluff think that others are only bluffing. But we have already experienced that internally. Here, too, my opponents never believed me. When it is said that the prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, I should like to extend it, and say that his prophecies are not esteemed. And now it goes beyond our own country: We are having exactly the same experience as my National Socialist co-fighters had at home. Every one of our prophecies was laughed at; every statement was represented as ridiculous, every picture of the future described as a fantastic chimera. We were greeted only with mockery and laughter. Now I can only say to this world: "But I have armed and very much so."

We have demanded nothing from the others. When France entered this war, she had absolutely no reason. It was merely the desire to fight against Germany again. They said, "We want the Rhineland; naturally we now want to split up Germany; we want to tear away the Ostmark; we want to disintegrate Germany." They actually wallowed in fantasies of the destruction of our Reich, which were completely unreal in the 20th century, the century of the conception of nationality.

And England? I held out my hand, again and again. It was actually my program to reach an understanding with the English people. We had really no point of difference, absolutely none. There was a solitary point, the return of the German colonies, and on that I said, "We will negotiate that sometime—I do not fix any time." For England those colonies are useless. They cover 40 million square meters. What do they do with them? Absolutely nothing. That is only the avarice of old usurers, who possess something and will not give it up—perverted beings who see their neighbor has nothing to eat, while they themselves cannot use what they possess. The mere thought of giving away something makes them ill. Moreover, I have demanded nothing which belonged to the English; I have demanded only what they robbed and stole in the years 1918 and 1919. In fact, robbed and stole against the solemn assurance of the American president. We have not asked them for anything, not demanded anything—again and again I offered my hand for negotiations.

They can wage wars for their capitalist interests, but in the end these wars will open the way for social risings within the nations; for in the long run it is impossible that hundreds of millions of human beings should be aligned according to the interests of a few individuals. In the long run the greater interest of mankind is bound to prevail over the interests of these little plutocratic profiteers. Proof that is in other countries, too, a crisis is already beginning to develop in this sphere, is that English Labour leaders now suddenly come out with new social conceptions, worn out and antiquated.

But the mere fact that anything like that is suddenly put forward as an aim—for what then are these gentlemen actually waging war? First, they said it was to fight against National Socialism that the nations of the world had to be bled white, and now, suddenly they detect in their bottom drawers, points that were in the programs of our predecessors. Why all this? They could have had all this cheaper. But this fact furnishes proof that there, too, the nations are showing signs of action, or if for instance a storm breaks out in England, because somebody—a

colonel or a general, I believe—declares that in the England of such an advanced social standard, they cannot use officers taken from the lower section of the population, but only officers from the upper classes—the others are unfit.

You should not get exasperated, because this is not the case, but not for the reason that somebody has at long last expressed it. It is interesting that no one gets exasperated over the fact that the reality is like this, that is to say, that in point of fact only representatives of the upper classes can attain a position there. This is what should exasperate you, and not the fact that by mere chance someone was, while this war is on, unwise enough to make that statement. In our country, if you are interested to hear it, this was remedied long ago.

The English will make up their minds to send a commission which is to take over our soldiers. It is this social Germany which is hated most by this clique, a conglomeration of Jews, their financiers and profiteers. Our foreign policy, our policy in the interior and our economic policy have been clearly defined. We have set ourselves only one aim: the people. All paths upon which we set our feet will lead to this purpose. Furthermore, we recognize that unless one wants to destroy everything, one must start and proceed on this path with many compromises and many leniencies. But the movement is not the temporary appearance of one man. Many years ago, in *Mein Kampf,* I said that National Socialism will put its stamp on the next thousand years of German history. You cannot conceive it without National Socialism. It will only then disappear when its program has become a matter of course.

But even in war, the possibility of an understanding still existed. At once, after the war with Poland, I held out my hand. I did not ask anything from either France or England. It was in vain. After the collapse in the west, I again held out my hand to England. I was received with derision. They practically spat at me. They were indignant. The financial interests of this democracy are victorious over the true national interests. Once more, the nation's blood must be at the service of the money of this small group of interested people.

Thus the war started and thus it will go on. But, looking back, I may point out one thing: The year behind us and the last part of the previous year have practically decided this war. The opponent whom they first mobilized against us in the east was overthrown in a few weeks. The attempt to cut us off from Norway and the iron ore bases, and to gain a base for attack against northeast Germany was dealt with in the same way, within a few weeks. The attempt to reach the border of the Ruhr and the Ruhr zones via Holland and Belgium collapsed after a few days. France went the same way. England was chased from the continent.

That the German nation has no quarrel with the Americans is evident to everybody who does not consciously wish to falsify truth. At no time has Germany had interests on the American continent except perhaps that she helped that continent in its struggle for liberty. If states on this continent now attempt to interfere in the European conflict, then the aim will only be changed more quickly. Europe will then defend herself. And do not let people deceive themselves. Those who believe they can help England must take note of one thing: Every [British] ship, whether with or without convoy, which appears before our torpedo tubes is going to be torpedoed.

We are involved in a war which we did not want. Otherwise one could not stretch out one's hand to the other side. However, if those financial hyenas want war, if they want to exterminate Germany, they will get the surprise of their lives. This time they are not up against a weakened Germany, as they were during the world war. This time, they have joined battle with a Germany which is mobilized to the limit of her power, able and resolved to fight.

Unlike the demon he is made out to be, *Hitler was fond of children—and they liked him too. Here he hugs an unidentified young girl. "Hitler kissed me on the cheek and asked if I would like to eat some strawberries. He had bright blue, charismatic eyes, and his personality had [a] compelling effect on me. If he had asked me to lay down my life for him that minute, I would have died on the spot, without hesitation," recalled one youngster, Helga Hoefle, years later.*

Wherever we can meet England, we will meet her. However, if they regard the present setbacks of Italy as evidence of their victory, then I really cannot understand Englishmen. Whenever they have setbacks of their own, they regard them as big victories. The gentlemen over there may be convinced our calculation is quite accurate, and the reckoning will be made after the war, foot by foot, square kilometer by square kilometer.

Another thing these people must understand: The Duce and myself are not Jews nor out for bargains. If we shake hands, that is the handshake of men of honor. I hope that in the course of the year the gentlemen will acquire a more accurate understanding of this.

A real softening of the brain has broken out in these democracies. They can rest assured that the German people will do everything necessary for its interest. It will follow its leadership. It knows that its leadership has no other goal. It knows that today the man at the head of the Reich is not one with a packet of shares in his pocket and with ulterior motives. This German people, I know it and I am proud of it, is pledged to me and will go with me through thick and thin. An ancient spirit has come to life again in this people—a spirit which was with us once before, a fanatic readiness to accept any burden. We will repay every blow with compound interest. The blow will only harden us, and whatever they mobilize against us, and if the world were full of devils, we will succeed. ❖

2. SONDERHEFT

PREIS 1 MARK

Berliner Illustrirte Zeitung

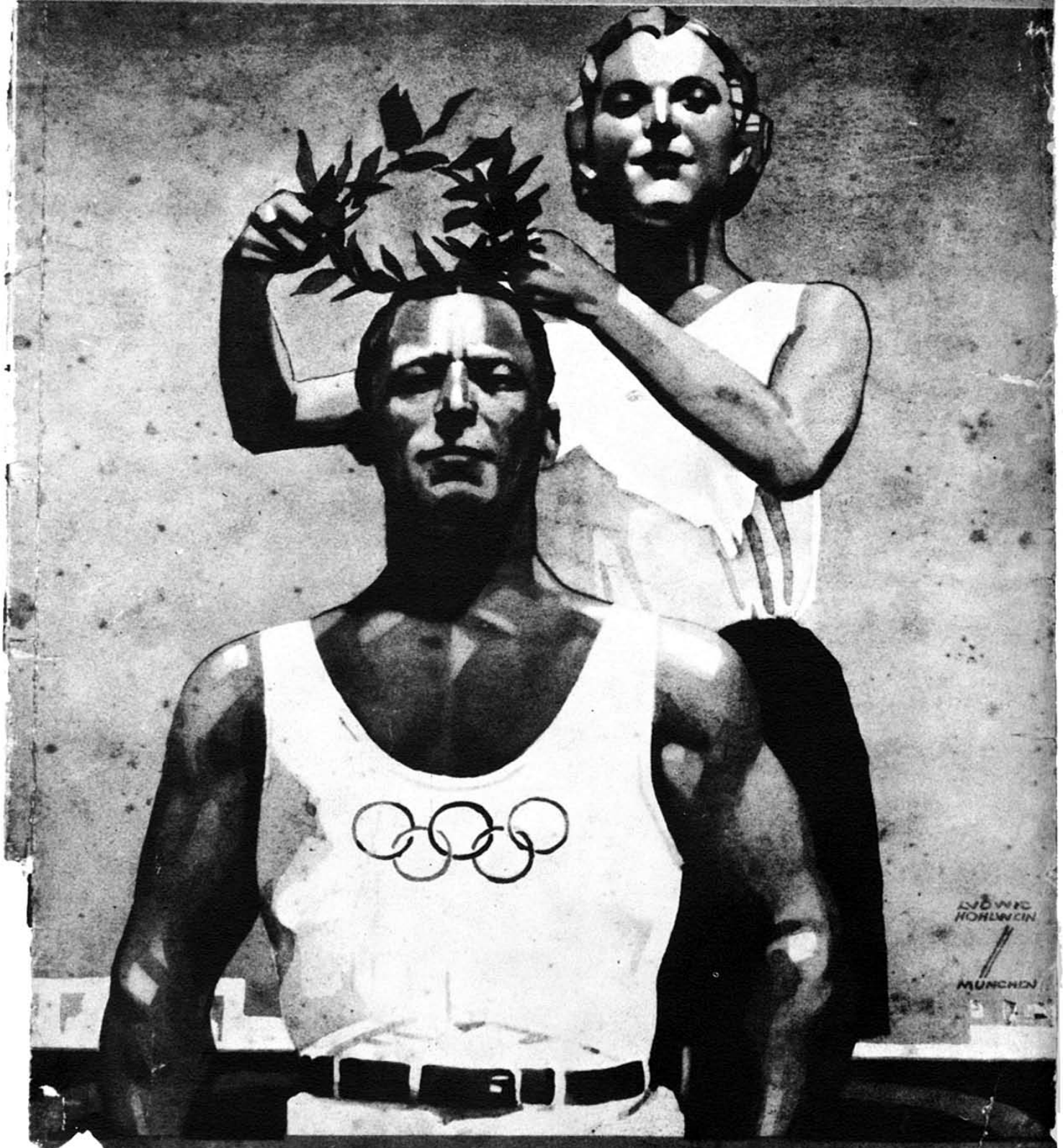

ICHT
und Bild

„Die 16 olympischen Tage"

Hitler & the Olympics

By General Leon Degrelle

The American diplomat, George Kennan, would synthesize the thoughts of the American as well as the European visitors to Germany in this characteristic sentence of the report he sent his government at the end of the games: "Germany has been unified, and very profoundly. Now Adolf Hitler is in the process of eliminating the last vestiges of individualism and class differences." The Berlin Olympic games in that radiant August of 1936 had been an exhibition, for all to see, of the material and moral transformation of Hitler's Germany. Each of the visitors had been able to see, to ask, to judge. It was another plebiscite, a plebiscite of foreigners.

On August 1, 1936, amid decorations of a grandeur never before known, Adolf Hitler was going to inaugurate the Olympic games at Berlin. "They mark a high point, a sort of apotheosis for Hitler and for the Third Reich," wrote the French ambassador. For four years and throughout the world the leader of the new Germany had been pursued by an envious and frenzied anti-fascism. Particularly relentless in that pursuit were the communications media of the Jewish lobby, the absolute master—even then—of the large-circulation newspapers and the big international news agencies.

The "Nuremberg Laws" only 10 months before the Berlin Olympics had marked one of the summits of anti-Hitler agitation.

Strange as it may seem, these "Nuremberg Laws" had recognized the Jews as Jews—as Jews having rights of their own, but also, obviously, duties. For an Israelite necessarily does not have just rights, especially if he is enjoying the hospitality of a foreign country and the advantages the latter provides.

The Germans of 1935 meant to consider the race the Jews are so proud of as a specific race.

So what of that?

What else did the Jews do in 1948 when they set up the state of Israel? They established, in their fundamental Mosaic laws, the preeminence of their race, admitting non-Jews only as foreigners or as subordinates—the Palestinians especially—who remain distinct from the Jewish community.

From before the time of Christ their millenary race had spread its tentacles everywhere in the world. Jews have always preserved their ethnic characteristics with the greatest rigor.

Even in Israel the Jews see to the most severe maintenance of their morals and customs, jealously protecting the strict purity of their blood. That has been at the very basis of their historic survival. Their "religion" always opposes, often even with extraordinary intolerance, any interbreeding with other races.

That being so, what gives the Israelites the right wherever they are abroad to claim to possess at the same time their own nationality and the nationality of the others? A Japanese in Berlin was not at the same time both a German and a Japanese. Is a Frenchman in Tel Aviv both a Frenchman and an Israelite?

The fury with which Jewish racism stirred up the whole world against Hitler would soon have a boomerang effect and provoke the explosion in September 1939 of World War II, in which the Jewish race would be the first to pay the consequences.

However, in August of 1936 there were still a good many reasonable men who retained their composure. Millions of undecided Europeans asked themselves questions. What was Hitler all about?

Hitler's rumbling voice gave the shivers to millions of non-Germans listening to the radio. The man was an enormous question mark. Thousands were curious to know more about him.

Opposite page: A magazine cover for the 1936 Olympic games. *The games would be Hitler's opportunity to showcase his vision of a new and powerful Germany to everyone. He could now extol his vision of the virtues of German Nationalist Socialism to the world—that Germany, having shaken off the Great Depression, was now once more a leading economic engine of Europe. Rudi Ball was a Jewish German ice-hockey player living outside of Germany. He returned to Germany to play during the Winter Olympic games. Helene Mayer, a world-class fencing champion, was a German of Jewish heritage residing in California. She was persuaded to return to Germany and went on to win the silver medal for Germany in women's individual fencing.*

That explains why countless foreigners flocked to Berlin on August 1, 1936 at the opening of the Olympic games. They came to see the athletes. They came above all to see what this new, powerful, fascinating Germany they'd heard so much bad about was really like. They vaguely felt that the bill of indictment had to have been exaggerated. They even began to feel a certain mistrust in the matter. They wanted to be able on the occasion of these Olympic Games to get a good look at Hitler right on the spot.

"Hitler," the ambassador of France at Berlin, M. André François-Poncet, explained, "has impressed Europe as being an extraordinary person. He not only inspires fear or aversion; he excites curiosity; he awakens sympathy; his prestige is growing, and the force of attraction that emanates from him is felt beyond the bounds of his own country. Kings, princes, illustrious visitors are thronging into the capital of the Reich, less perhaps to attend the sporting events that are to take place here than to draw near to this man of fate who appears to have the destiny of the continent in his hands, to have a close look at this Germany that he has, in his irresistible embrace, transformed and galvanized. And everyone here, in the presence of organization without deficiencies, order and discipline without a flaw, and prodigality without limits, goes into raptures. As a matter of fact, the tableau is magnificent."

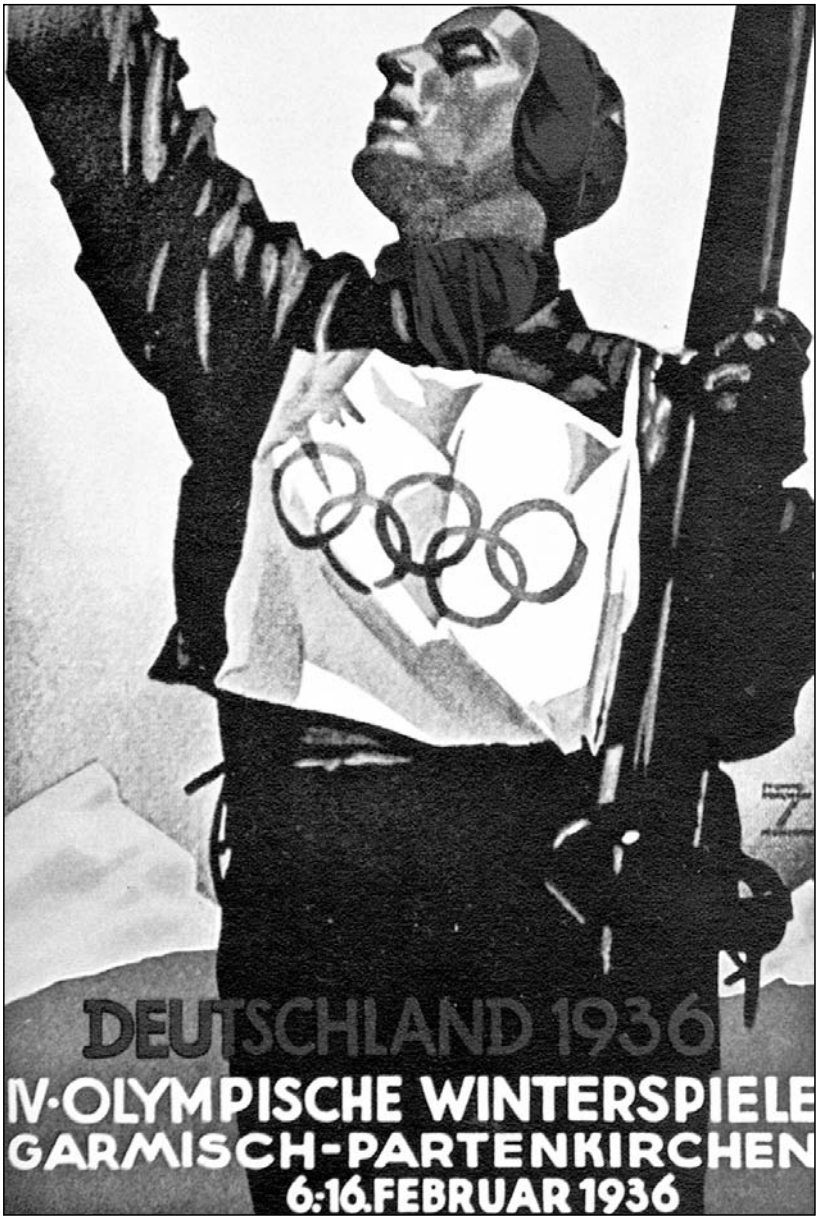

This is the official poster *of the 1936 Olympic Winter Games. The Fourth Olympic Winter Games, at Garmische-Partenkirchen in Bavaria, 1936, saw the introduction of alpine skiing. But the sole alpine event was a combined alpine and downhill event for men and women, won by Germans Franz Pfnur and Christl Cranz. Alpine powerhouse Norway returned to the top of the winter medals table.*

An enormous stadium—the biggest in the world—capable of holding one hundred and ten thousand spectators, had been built amid the forests and lakes west of Berlin.

"The latter," [i.e., the stadium] François-Poncet goes on, "seen from inside, is strikingly beautiful. Large approaches permit the crowds to fill it and to leave it in a few moments without a crush. It has been provided with all the fittings and improvements suited to its purpose. The locker rooms for the athletes, installations reserved for the press, restaurants, the tribune for the authorities, all leave nothing to be desired, while the reddish brown sand of the track, the striking green of the grass, and the soft gray of the tiers compose a harmony of colors that tempts the eyes."

Hitler had even intended for this grandiose stadium to be built of sandstone and marble; only the hurry had necessitated, against his will, the use of cement.

This stadium, larger than the Coliseum of the Romans, was just one of the grandiose buildings that Hitler wished to bestow upon the Third Reich. Already at the time he had begun a new chancellery, with grandiose drawing rooms, fine mosaics, columns worthy of Luxor, that from 1938 forward would be the most imposing—and beyond a doubt the most beautiful—of the seats of government of all the heads of state in the world.

Other impressive palaces would house the Ministry of the Reichswehr and that of the air force. The stadium in the National Socialist Congress center at Nuremberg, whose construction Hitler had ordered, would accommodate 400,000 persons.

But it was Berlin above all that would be marked by grandeur. Hitler wished to transform that rather commonplace and at times even shabby capital from top to bottom. The plans he himself sketched still exist. They were breathtaking. Crossing the new capital there was to be an avenue five kilometers long lined with multiple and splendid buildings extending over an area of several million square meters: ministries, the residence of the Fuehrer, a group of diplomatic residences with flat roofs covered with immense terraces of gardens and foliage growing in soil three meters deep. The triumphal arch spanning the avenue was to be eighty meters high. The whole was to be dominated by the most imposing dome on earth, rising 300 meters high and capable of accommodating 180,000 people.

This was not a question of megalomania on Hitler's part.

Did Hitler 'Snub' Jesse Owens at the 1936 Olympics?

In 1936, 22-year-old American J.C. "Jesse" Owens didn't care about politics. He just wanted to show off his immense skills and represent his country to the best of his abilities. Most German athletes felt the same way. Just over a year earlier, on May 25, 1935, Owens had recorded one of the more mind-boggling performances in track and field history. He broke three world records and tied another at the Big Ten track and field championships in Michigan—in just 45 minutes. But on his first qualifying jump in Berlin, Owens inadvertently leapt from several inches beyond the takeoff board. Rattled, he fouled on his second attempt, too. One more foul and he would be eliminated. At this point, a tall Nordic German introduced himself as Luz Long and chats with the American athlete (right). Long made a suggestion that enabled Owens to qualify easily. In the finals, Owens set an Olympic record and earned the second of four gold medals. The first person to congratulate him was Long—in full view of Adolf Hitler. Owens never again saw Long, who was killed in World War II. "You could melt down all the medals and cups I have," Owens later wrote, "and they wouldn't be a plating on the 24-carat friendship I felt for Luz Long." For his part, Owens always said that he was pleased that, after winning gold, when he passed Hitler, the Fuehrer smiled at him and gave him a congratulatory nod and wave, contrary to the old story that Hitler was so enraged that a black athlete had defeated "the master race," he left the Olympic stadium rather than see gold awarded to Owens.

He had personally retained very modest ways, continuing to keep his little five-room apartment in Munich, surrounded by other tenants, at the top of a miserable flight of stairs. It was there in 1937 that he would receive Mussolini quite plainly, and then, in 1938, on the day after Munich, Mr. Chamberlain.

A plate of pasta, an egg, a few cakes with cream, water, and a cup of herb tea sufficed him.

But he wanted his century to leave a mark forever on future ages, so that even if in time his political work were effaced, grandiose marks of it would remain. It is stone and marble that mark historical greatness. Greece, mother of all civilizations, is the Acropolis. Rome, mistress of the world, is the Forum, the Coliseum, a hundred theaters, aqueducts, and triumphal arches marking out the empire from Palmyra to Volubilis.

As with them, the monuments of the Third Reich would say for eternity what it had been.

Hitler himself had painted a hundred sketches of this future empire of stones, often in minute detail. He insisted on choosing the materials personally: the red marbles, the limestones, and the costly woods. To buy the most perfect blocks of stone from Sweden he would not hesitate to pay out every last scrap of foreign currency. He spent hours studying every model.

The world could collapse, but a thousand years after him they would find grandiose vestiges of his century, like the pyramids standing alone but immortal in their moving sea of sand.

The spectators of the Olympic games in Berlin had thus stepped right into magnificence.

Hitler's car had traversed the 15 kilometers of the "Triumphal Way" leading to the stadium, applauded by a crowd such as Berlin had never known and which, at considerable effort, contained 40,000 policemen on duty.

One hundred thousand spectators standing with arms extended had cheered him at his arrival while trumpets sounded a striking salute. The runner carrying the Olympic torch had entered the stadium and transferred the sacred flame to the high torchère that would burn until the end of the games. Then there appeared the chorus of 3,000 members directed by Richard Strauss, the greatest musician of the century. They sang "Deutschland Ueber Alles" and the "Horst Wessel Lied" followed immediately by the "Olympic Hymn" that Strauss had composed especially for this grandiose world festival.

Buzzing around Hitler was a swarm of princes, kings, and prominent personalities from all over the planet: Boris, king of Bulgaria; the crown prince of Italy; Marie José, his wife, the sister of the king of Belgium; the crown princes of Sweden, Greece, and even faraway Japan; the sons of Mussolini; and noted aristo-

crats from Latin, Anglo-Saxon and Scandinavian countries.

Hitler did not miss a day of the games, waxing enthusiastic, congratulating the German woman who had beaten the record in the javelin throw as well as the Finns who had won the 10,000 meter trial.

Even with Jewish or black athletes, Hitler was perfectly friendly.

Helene Mayer, the women's fencing champion, was Jewish. So was Rudi Ball, a hockey champion.

With the dishonesty that is ever characteristic of anti-Hitlerism, quite a scandal was created concerning the American champion athlete, a black, Jesse Owens, winner of four gold medals, whom the Fuehrer, it seemed, had refused to greet. Fifty years later this fable was still being repeated. Owens himself has insisted on denouncing the inanity of this tittle-tattle and has very handsomely acknowledged that Hitler had rendered him homage publicly and with kindness:

"When I passed before the Chancellor," the champion stated, "he rose and waved to me, and I returned his salute in the same manner. I believe that the reporters have given proof of their bad taste in criticizing him."

The Olympic games came to an end on August 16, 1936, in an atmosphere of triumph while Richard Strauss's 3,000 choristers sang the hymn, "The Games Are Ended."

Germany could be proud of her successes, which brought proof of the renascence of her youth in sport. One of the most noteworthy of the observers, the American historian John Toland, would write most fairly:

"The Games marked a nearly absolute Nazi triumph. The Germans won the greatest number of gold medals (35), and the majority of the silver and bronze medals besides; and what was a great surprise, they beat the Americans, who were left in second place with 57 points."

"A still more important fact," Toland adds, "a good many visitors returned from Germany charmed by the cordiality of their hosts and impressed by what they had seen of Hitler's Reich. The success of the Games was glorified afterward by a documentary in two parts filmed by Leni Riefenstahl that earned world acclaim. . . . Any objective observer of the German reality," Toland concludes, "cannot deny Hitler's notable achievements."

Hitler had made no secret of the fact that he wanted much more than external successes.

"The goal of our education," he explained to all those visitors, "is the formation of character. We prefer 10 kilos less of knowledge and 10 kilos more of character."

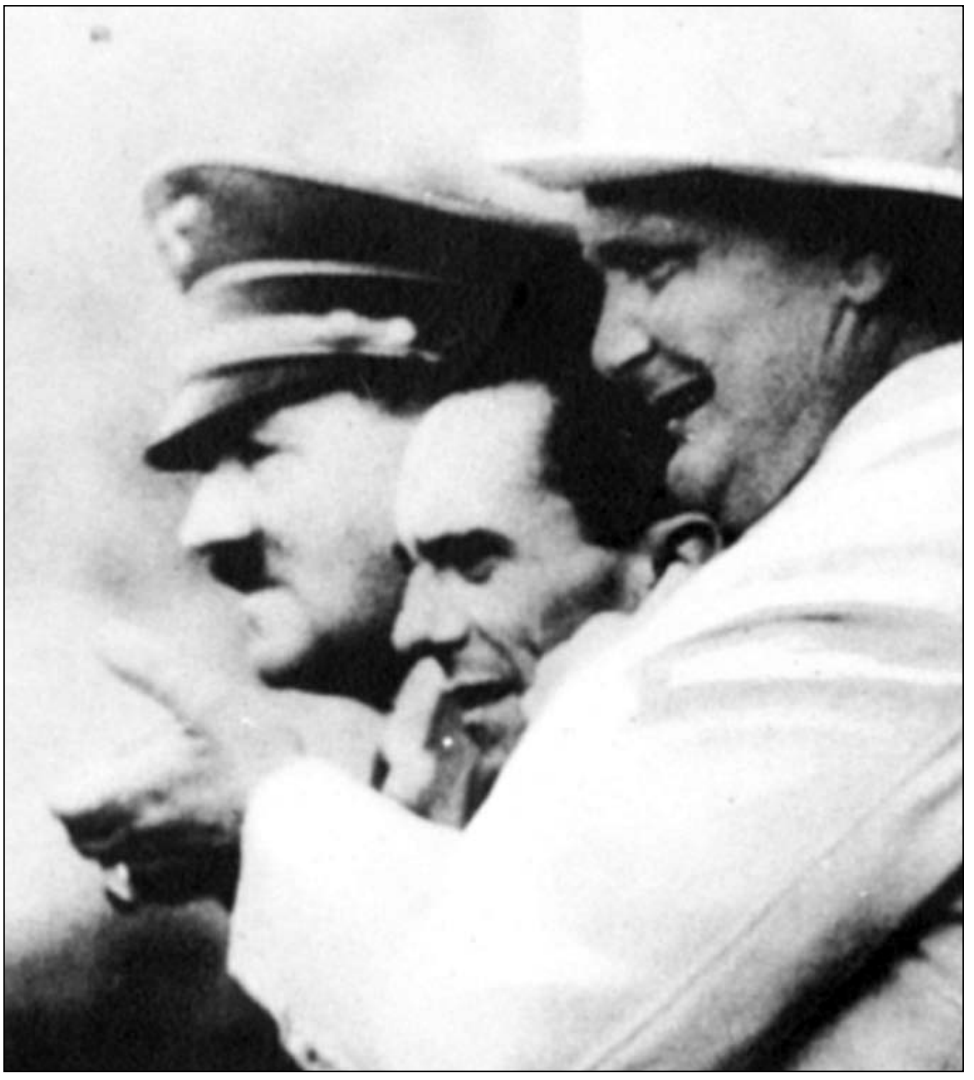

Left to right, Hitler, Joseph Goebbels and Hermann Goering *look on as the 1936 Olympic games unfold. Although, human nature being what it is, they were especially delighted whenever their own nation's athletes won a prize, there is no evidence to back up the "urban legend" that the National Socialist leaders snubbed any of the contestants in any way, as much as the liberal establishment and the controlled press would like to make us believe was the case.*

That, too, astonished the foreigners who had experienced the sophistical teachings of so many schools and universities that were turning out pompous graduates by the thousands, their heads stuffed with undigested postulates, flabby in body and will, lacking initiative: nullities facing the asperity of life's hazardous battles. ❖

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

Own the TBR 2003 FREE SPEECH CONFERENCE on Videos or Audios!

For those who did not attend this year's conference, here is the perfect way to find out exactly what you missed and to see if TBR conferences (now being co-sponsored by *American Free Press*) are something you'd like to participate in in the future. We have professionally recorded every lecture in audio and video and are giving you the chance to own all 16 hours of the conference lectures on VHS, DVD or audio cassette—or to mix and match just the lecturers you want. Here's what's on each of the eight tapes. (Audios and videos correspond by content and number. What's on Video 1 will be on cassette Tape 1.)

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 1
- **Rick Adams:** This Conference Is Serious Business
- **Dr. M. Raphael Johnson:** Problems in History
- **Thomas Kimmel:** New Facts About Pearl Harbor
- **Ralph René:** 9-11—The New Pearl Harbor

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 2
- **Charles Carlson:** War & Christian Zionism
- **Dr. A.B. Kopanski:** Mongols from the West
- **Evangelist Dale Crowley:** Morality in the Mideast

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 3
- **Warren Baldwin Jr:** What Is a Just War?
- **Nita Renfrew:** America's Iraq Atrocity
- **Edgar J. Steele:** Injustice in America

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 4
- **Christopher Petherick:** Political Options
- **Sen. Mike Gravel:** The National Initiative
- **Warren Baldwin Sr:** The America First Party
- **Sam Cross:** Need for More Political Parties
- **Peymon Mottahedeh:** Citizen Activism
- **Ted Gunderson:** FBI Corruption

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 5
- **Trevor Constable:** The Failure of the *Luftwaffe*
- **Nicholas Eliopoulos:** Constantine & the Usurers
- **Bill Murphy:** America's Money Bubble and Gold

GIBSON

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 6
- **Christopher Bollyn:** European Views of America
- **Eustace Mullins:** The Iraq Atrocity
- **Tito Howard:** Update on *USS Liberty* Story
- **Hutton Gibson:** Traditional Catholicism Under Fire

THOMAS

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 7
- **Michael Collins Piper:** ADL, CIA, Revisionism
- **Russ Granata:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Fredrick Töben:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Father John O'Connor:** The Legitimacy of Israel

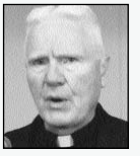
O'CONNOR

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 8
- **Gordon Thomas:** Dangers of Intelligence Reporting, Thomas has written 43 books and sold more than 45 million copies of his works. Thomas was the keynote speaker during the First Amendment Banquet and is presently a correspondent for *American Free Press*.

GUNDERSON

Use this Form to: Order Conference Videos & Audios, Subscribe to TBR or Order Copies of Special Reports on this Year's Conference

NOTE: See the list above for actual content. VHS, DVD, CASSETTES have corresponding lectures.

❑ **Send me the complete 8-VIDEO, 16-hour TBR/AFP CONFERENCE VIDEO** SET for $175. (Outside the U.S. cost is $185.) **CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE VIDEOS** @ $25 each. *(circle selections)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD

❑ **Send the complete 8-AUDIO TBR CONFERENCE SET** for $75. (Outside the U.S. cost is $85). **CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE TAPE ONLY**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE AUDIOS** @ $10 each: *(circle)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE TAPE ONLY

❑ **I will not be ordering the video set today, but I would like to help** THE BARNES REVIEW continue its vital work of fighting "political correctness" in History and preserving FREE SPEECH in America. I know these conferences are expensive. I want you to have another one. I am enclosing a donation to TBR for:

❑ $5 ❑ $10 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ Other $ _____

❑ **Begin my one-year subscription to THE BARNES REVIEW for $46** (six 80-page issues) **OR** ❑ **two years of TBR** for $78 (twelve 80-page issues). Subscribe today and take 10% off your audio/video purchase.

❑ **Please send me extra copies of your SPECIAL FOUR-PAGE CONFERENCE REPORT**. One copy is $2; Six copies are $4; and 40 or more copies are reduced to just 40¢ each. S&H included.

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check/MO ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

CARD # _____ EXP. _____

NAME _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

I ENCLOSE: $ _____ *(TBR subscribers take 10% off video/audio purchase.)*

RETURN THIS FORM WITH PAYMENT TO: THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our toll free orders-only hotline at **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TBR63

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Extra Copies of The Barnes Review Book Club Catalog		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

TBR104

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME IX NUMBER 6 NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2003 www.barnesreview.org

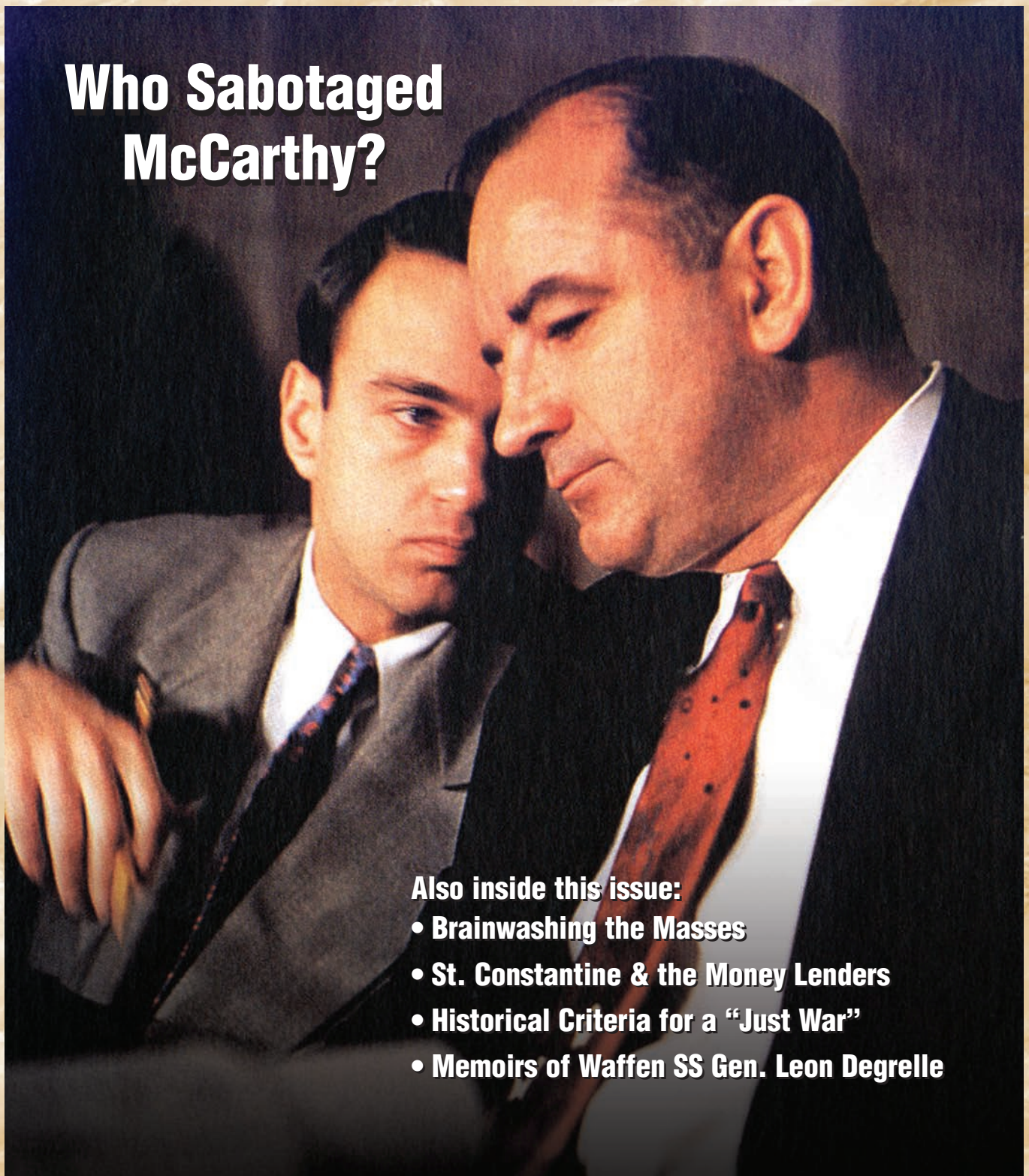

Who Sabotaged McCarthy?

Also inside this issue:

- Brainwashing the Masses
- St. Constantine & the Money Lenders
- Historical Criteria for a "Just War"
- Memoirs of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 6

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 EISENHOWER SILENCES McCARTHY
MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN
We are very proud to bring you this first class treatment of the official, presidential silencing of the great patriot of the 1950s, Senator Joseph McCarthy. This story will shock you. For the U.S. reputation as the anti-communist leader to be sullied like this is very important and is good Revisionism. . . .

8 ROCKEFELLER & McCARTHY
DR. EMMANUEL JOSEPHSON
Arch leftist and "radical" Nelson Rockefeller did everything in his power to destroy the great "Tailgunner Joe." During the famous army hearings, Rockefeller-controlled media tormented, insulted and assaulted the great leader. The Rockefeller family is pro-communist, and this article proves it. . . .

14 WHAT IS A JUST WAR?
WARREN BALDWIN JR.
As the American neo-conservatives being a massive worldwide crusade to eliminate anything even remotely hostile to Zionism and its super-profits, it might well be time to consider exactly what, ethically speaking, constitutes a "just war."

21 BRAINWASHING THE MASSES
JURI LINA
One of the great Revisionists in modern times lends his expertise to TBR. This is very good news. Even better news is that he has written an article on the nature of "consensus-trance," or the creation of consensus. It could not be more relevant to world events today. . . .

26 HOLOCAUST REVISIONISM
JUERGEN GRAF
Completely bereft of the jaw-dropping arrogance of many Revisionist scholars, Juergen Graf is able to present objective and scientific analyses with the plain talk of a midwestern farmer. Here is his latest paper, translated by Russ Granata.

32 THE DOWNING OF KAL FLIGHT 007
COL. JAMES E. BRADDOCK
The extremely mysterious downing of Korean Airline Flight 007 is still puzzling researchers today. We at TBR think we have the "final judgment" on the matter. Of course, only after our author sifted through documents whose only purpose was to confuse. . . .

39 NATIONALISM & THE MASS MAN
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Why do citizens of modern democracies accept whatever garbage the government and media give them? How did they get so docile? The TBR editor provides a characteristic theoretical response. . . .

46 CONSTANTINE & THE OLD ROME
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS
Still of interest to scholars, the reason Constantine moved his capital to Asia Minor is completely ignored by establishment historians. Constantine moved so as to avoid the avaricious bankers of the old Rome. What he created was one of the most glorious civilizations in global history. . . .

54 TEUTONIC "BARBARIANS"
JOHN KENT
While it is true that the Germanic tribes developed their civilization according to Roman models, a solid argument might be made that the Roman Empire in the west was extremely decadent already during the first days of the Germanic invasions. Many facts here will surprise you. . . .

57 A JUST PEACE
AUSTIN APP, PH.D.
In this issue, we have a story on the concept of a "just war." Now, appropriately, we have a story on "just peace." Austin App, speaking to a group of college students just after World War II, condemned the sentimental hypocrisy of the horrific American ruling classes who were demanding the genocide of Germany in the name of "human rights." Not that anything has changed, but this excellent address should, if it gets to the right people, be a standing refutation to the pseudo-Christian Zionists as well as their neo-con puppet masters. . . .

62 THE PEOPLE'S ARMY
WAFFEN SS GENERAL LEON DEGRELLE
Some of Hitler's reforms mostly go without mention in the mainstream historical texts. However, Degrelle, long familiar to TBR readers, brings out the "youth labor corps," a means whereby the youth of germany were educated not only in patriotism, but also out of love for manual labor. . . .

68 THE BOUNCING CZECH
ROBERT LOGAN
What was the real cause of Robert Maxwell's death? Here was one of the greatest spy assets the Mossad had, suddenly "fallen" off his yacht. Why? Was he actually murdered? Who was this pain in the rear anyway?. . . .

73 THE FABLE OF THE DUCKS & HENS
GEORGE LINCOLN ROCKWELL
Here it is. A classic piece of American poetry that tells the truth about the American situation. It's funny and poignant, sad and prescient, but, most of all, truthful. Enjoy this fable penned by the vilified nationalist leader and family man who was gunned down by an assassin in the prime of life, leaving behind a wife and several young children. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2

Editorial—A Warrior's Requiem: 3

TBR History Quiz: 25

Nationalist Theory: 39

History You May Have Missed: 45

Letters to the Editor: 60

Profile: The Bouncing Czech: 68

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

This issue is different from any other we have published this year—it contains two indices to every article we published in 2003. We feel our annual index is important to researchers of today and in the future because TBR is truly the only magazine of authentic history published in America.

We are proud to put former Senator Joseph McCarthy on the cover this isse. He was a real American whom we fancy would be a subscriber to TBR today if he were alive because of his own courageous fight for truth.

But we're also proud of Rev. Warren Baldwin's article on the ancient and virtually forgotten theory of the "just war." This is a theme we never hear today, as our nation stumbles from disaster to disaster. It is time for us to step back and consider what our habitual intervention into wars has gained for us—wars that are none of our business. The answer is nothing—unless you are a large stockholder, in "defense" industries, or a banker, bureaucrat or politician profiting from the war business. Rev. Baldwin's lecture should be reprinted and given the widest circulation.

The above are only two of the subjects covered in this issue; we could go on but we'll leave the rest to you to discover for yourself.

We're happy to see that we are getting some very good letters from readers. We would like to print them all but of course that is impossible. But please do not let this stop you from writing letters—critical ones as well as favorable ones. And please consider doing an article on a Revisionist subject. Much of our material comes from readers. Don't fear that you are not a "great writer." Send it in and if it's good, we will publish it. We may return it with a few suggestions to improve it, but if you are privy to historical information that needs to be told, then we want to hear from you. Remember, so-called "amateur" historians are the ones doing the best reporting these days. They are not shackled by fear of job loss for exposing historical fact suppressed by political correctness, as are so many "scholars."

The cause of historical Revisionism is not and should not be esoteric. It is for the people. If we wish to make history honest, then we cannot rely on the war- and government-dependents to do it for us. We have to say that the historical magazines in America—with one exception—are a tragic joke—and that one exception is TBR. And if you don't believe it, then read any issue of the *American Historical Review*, published by the venerable but worthless American Historical Society—as politically correct as any.

It's been suggested that we do an article on this novel perversion called political correctness. Well, we don't have to. Let me refer you to the excellent report issued by *American Free Press* entitled *Cultural Communism*, because that is what we are talking about here. Political correctness is not a weed that has spontaneously invaded our national garden, it is a plan, one developed years ago. Political correctness is a form of Marxism that is far more insidious than what we call communism. We heartily recommend that you procure a copy of this report. The price is but $2. Write directly to AFP at 1433 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003.

Also see a special Christmas offer for TBR readers inside the center of this issue. It's loaded with great books from TBR BOOK CLUB (available at a 10% discount to subscribers) and a special one year TBR $32 gift subscription offer. There can be no better gift than the gift of knowledge; it's a gift that keeps on giving for a lifetime. When you buy one gift subscription (or more if you'd like) renew your own subscription to TBR for $32 at the same time. It is a great deal for all who love truth.

THE BARNES REVIEW was founded in 1994, and as we make our way to our 10th anniversary, we remind you of the struggle it has been and will continue to be to bring you authentic history every issue. But we will continue to do so as long as we stand—no matter how politically un-correct it is or what the Thought Police mutter about us. Nevertheless, we think you'll find quite a few gems in this issue so let us not delay you from your reading adventure any longer. . . . ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO

Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY

Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT *Seabrook, Maryland*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS *Chicago, Illinois*
PAUL FROMM *Rexdale, Canada*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
GEORGE GABRIC *San Pedro, California*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR J. STEELE *Sandpoint, Idaho*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.
All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2002 (Vols. II-VIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

Requiem for a Cold Warrior

This issue of THE BARNES REVIEW is partially dedicated to Sen. Joseph McCarthy, one of the great heroes of the 20th century in American domestic politics. Unsurprisingly, he is one of the most reviled men in recent United States history. And that figures.

As the U.S. decays into more and more nihilistic violence and totalitarian political control, the names and reputations of men of substance, fighters for ordered liberty, nationalism and true social justice must be destroyed. Destroyed partially because the regime considers them a threat, and partly because the darkened mind of the leftist, nihilist and anti-Christian activist simply cannot grasp real courage and real justice.

The issues that McCarthy was facing were not different, in substance, than the ones our present readers are fighting with, namely the rule of a leftist cabal that has, interestingly, made its peace with capitalism. What some call "cultural communism," or the idea that revolution is best brought about not through purely economic arguments (that have failed) but through the sexual revolution, an indulgence that serves to automatically drive those involved away from tradition and Christianity. The "sex-pol" movement of Wilhelm Reich was one of the original attempts at this; the revolutionary teachings of the marquis de Sade were another, older version of the same thing.

In McCarthy's day, patriotic America was dealing with a full-scale invasion of extreme leftists and downright communists into the federal government. The U.S. during the Cold War is often stereotyped as an "anti-communist" power, but the reality is a bit more complicated.

For example, during the troubled reign of Franklin Roosevelt, nearly his entire advisory body was both extreme left and Jewish. Names such as Abe Fortas, Harold Laski (not even a U.S. citizen), Jerome Frank, Harry Dexter White, Jacob Veiner, Sam Untermeyer, Louis Brandeis, Henry Morgenthau and a host of others truly were the ruling elite of Washington, D.C. None of these men saw any problems in an alliance with the USSR to "defeat fascism" and all of whom were ethnically and ideologically tied in with Soviet Marxism.

From many of these connections, 10 years later McCarthy faced some of these same people and their students. By the 1950s, the extreme left had taken over the American university system, and instituted a system called "tenure" that would protect them against any recrimination for supporting a regime that had butchered nearly 30 million people by "Uncle Joe" Stalin's death in 1953.

Regardless of that, by this time as well, the "country club" set had long made their peace with the Soviet Union, and the media elites were soon screaming about "McCarthyism," that is, against anyone who fought the inhuman Soviet system.

As the extreme left completely controlled Hollywood, the left invented the story of a "blacklist" that allegedly a senator could hoist upon the motion picture industry. Of course, none existed, but the true blacklist was "blacked out," that of the communist blacklist during World War II, where any rightist actor could not get a job and the then president of the Screen Actors Guild, Ronald Reagan, was forced to carry a gun for protection—and this for a New Deal democrat.

Today, the blacklist is actually a real one, with real consequences for attempting to cross it. True history, nationalism and a patriotic Christian stand will get one thrown out of a university. This editor has experienced this personally. It is not a figment of anyone's imagination. The slightest criticism of the groups the regime finds useful such as leftist blacks, leftist Hispanics, Jews and homosexuals will find one not only shunned, but also threatened physically and tormented daily. This is the day-to-day reality that is borne out by thousands of testimonials of persecuted students who have "dared to speak out."

I find it laughable to hear the leftists, 50 years later, still screeching about "McCarthyism" whenever one of them gets into trouble. It is precisely the system that this senator from Wisconsin allegedly "created" in America that exists today in every public and private institution, just serving the cause of Marxism (in its myriad guises) rather than fighting it. Whenever one of these frauds cries out about "McCarthyism" one can rest assured that they are simply diverting attention from their own system, a system that has been in place for two generations.

As our article makes clear this issue, McCarthy was almost certainly poisoned. To even discuss the utter leftist domination of the U.S. government and culture was a death sentence, and, frankly, McCarthy was the last one with any sort of power to make such a complaint a part of his program. After McCarthy's murder, it seemed that "anti-communists" were forced to be content with no-win wars, "meet-eat-retreat" style gatherings, and "electioneering" that has failed in every case. I even wonder if the reign of the extreme left "neo-conservatives" is a result of McCarthy's murder—where "rightists" were so cowed that any hack calling himself "conservative" would be able to take over the rotting "beltway" system.

Your editor finds it completely incomprehensible that the "right" since McCarthy has not offered any significant resistance to the cultural takeover of America. It seems the multimillion-dollar think tanks and "patriotic leaders" have failed us. Electioneering does not offer a solution, the formation of another tiny "patriotic group" or another website doesn't do it either; only the courage of a Joseph Raymond McCarthy can do anything to save what is left of civilization—admittedly not much remains. Both conservatives and leftists will send true patriots to the GULAG, so in this battle we are forced to wager everything. Joseph McCarthy did—the American middle class does not. As the noose tightens, more than a few American citizens will be forced to make a decision: the sport utility vehicle or civilization? Most will choose the SUV, but history is not made by masses, but by handfuls of fanatics. ❖

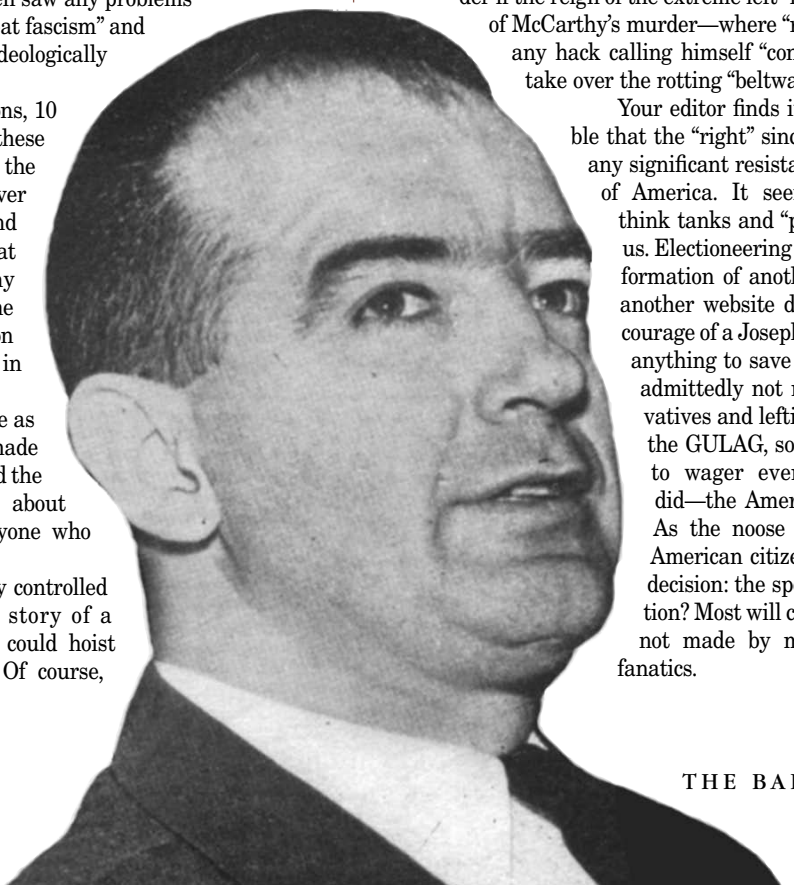

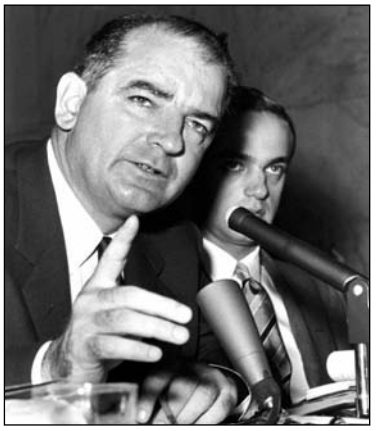

Above, Joe McCarthy *makes a point at a hearing before the House Un-American Activities Committee.* ***Facing page:*** *McCarthy waves a transcript of a telephone call between Army Secretary Stevens and Pvt. G. David Schine (left of McCarthy) at the June 1954 Army Hearings. At right of McCarthy and the the rear is his assistant, Roy Cohn.*

Eisenhower Silences McCarthy

By Earl Denny

Dwight Eisenhower Ordered Fort Monmouth Files Destroyed That Would Have Vindicated Senator Joseph R. McCarthy

Over and over again, Revisionist scholarship has shown, with mountains of documents and cancelled checks, that the elite created, used and promoted Marxism. Further, it is a fact of ideology that the assumptions of capitalism and Marxism are nearly identical except for a few fairly minor disagreements. One of the many proofs that the elite were behind the propagation of Marxism was the silencing of Joe McCarthy by orders of President Dwight Eisenhower in the early '50s. Quoting from several letters written by a former Army investigator, longtime anti-communist Earl Denny shows the elite cover-up of its own promotion of Soviet espionage in the United States.

A former U.S. Army employee, assigned to a special counterespionage unit at the Ft. Monmouth, New Jersey Signal Corps Center in 1952-53, has charged that President Dwight D. Eisenhower (through Sherman Adams) issued a directive to "destroy any evidence now in investigative files that support charges being made by Senator Joseph R. McCarthy" and that "any investigative personnel involved in the gathering of this information should be transferred."

In a June 1982 letter to Milwaukee attorney Thomas J. Bergen, president of the Senator Joseph R. McCarthy Foundation, Inc., John E. Reardon, recalled events and information surrounding his C.I.C. team's investigation of Soviet penetration of the super secret Signal Corps Center, Evans Laboratory and Electronic Warfare Center.

> **From August 1952 until my transfer overseas in June 1953, our team worked very closely together in developing files on suspected security risks at Fort Monmouth installations. As an example, we sat in every day on the appeal trial for Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, and, at night, we worked to connect the people and places involved. . . .**
>
> **. . . [T]he McCarthy committee began to make some public charges that put some heat on all ongoing investigations. It was about this time we learned our investigation was to be curtailed. In December 1952 or January 1953, Colonel Schultz, Eisenhower's military aide from Europe, issued a directive from Sherman Adams at the White House which was reported to have said: "Any evidence now in investigative files that supports charges being made by**

ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Senator McCarthy should be destroyed. Any investigative personnel involved in the gathering of this information should be transferred."

Mr. Reardon (then Corporal Reardon) stated that he was sent to Japan and Korea; Major Jim Gallagher was sent to Greenland; Captain Ben Sheehan was placed under virtual house arrest and investigated by his own C.I.C. unit for possibly leaking information to Senator McCarthy; Lt. Ben Bromberg was shipped overseas to Europe and Sgt. John Wolf was reassigned, he [Reardon] knew not where.

After seeing what was happening, our unit considered removing the files and hiding them in John Wolf's basement in New Jersey. This was ruled out, and, as a last resort to destroying the files, Sheehan was able to get permission for the FBI in Newark, New Jersey to receive our files and to write a report. I can remember vividly being assigned the job of transporting the files myself. I requisitioned a government sedan from our New York office, placed two army footlockers filled with our files in the trunk and drove to the FBI office in Newark. There were two FBI agents assigned to review our files and write a report. He was never able to see their report.

Reardon stated in summary his thoughts and opinions about this treasonous action by our government. He was neither pro-McCarthy nor anti-McCarthy. He recognized that a member of the U.S. Senate had been deprived of the support of government investigative agencies. He felt McCarthy had been forced to make a "bad case," as Irving Peress was to say, with only two amateur investigators (David Shine and Roy Cohn) as a method of allowing McCarthy to destroy himself. As he has read editorials about Joe McCarthy and McCarthyism 30 years after that time in history by people trying to establish their credibility as knowledgeable authorities, he wishes the full story could come out. Reardon has refused to read books on the subject of Joe McCarthy because he feels that most, if not all, that has been written is based on inaccurate information.

"The key period was between 1952 and April 1953," stated Reardon. "This is the time period when the senator was deprived of any governmental assistance, and I believe what happened in this period contributed to most, if not all, of the following events."

John Reardon received an honorable discharge from the U.S. Army in April 1955. During his four years in the service he never received less than superior evaluations. Since 1956 he has been successfully employed in the paper industry and lives in Walpole, Massachusetts.

John Reardon wrote another letter to attorney Bergen on March 23, 1983, in which he raises some interesting points and questions. He mentioned an ABC-TV documentary on the late J. Edgar Hoover (naturally portrayed in a bad light) on which was mentioned for the first and only time that the FBI had broken the Soviet code in 1950. "Why," he asks, "in 1952 did the U.S. government put out an order to remove any government files that supported McCarthy's charges and transfer any people who could testify in support of his charges?" This order came out of the White House transition team in December 1952 or January 1953.

Reardon believes that when the FBI broke the Soviet code in relation to their espionage efforts in this country during the years 1950 and 1951, the order went out to all counterintelligence agencies involved to immediately stop all investigations and dismantle any and all investigative teams and pertinent informa-

tion. The U.S. government did not want piecemeal exposés on Russian agents in this country for a number of reasons:

(1) "They did not want to scare off Russian espionage activity. Having cracked the code, they had a central clearing house to monitor activity."

(2) "Eisenhower was elected president and wanted to go to Korea to help end the war. He needed the cooperation of the Russians at that time and did not want publicity indicating the Russians had an extensive spy network active in the United States. Specifically, infiltrating the east coast radar network from Evans Lab and the Electronic Warfare Center, both located at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey."

(3) "Since McCarthy was a rising star in the Republican Party, and certainly not 'in' with the Eisenhower wing of the party, I believe the decision was made to allow McCarthy to 'hang himself.' "

It was one thing to send a memo to government agencies and to order a stop. This could be done without explanation and it was done to Army C.I.C. But, the people on that team could not understand why it took 30 years to 1982 to learn why we were told to stop, to destroy files and to transfer people.

A former U.S. Army employee, then assigned to a special counterespionage unit, has charged that President Eisenhower issued a directive to "destroy any evidence now in investigative files that supports charges being made by Senator Joseph McCarthy."

Reardon believes that Senator McCarthy was not told of the breaking of the Soviet code; that people, probably including Hoover, who had been asking Senator McCarthy for help in pushing the investigation, now were not available. Reardon mentions in this letter that there were definite links through Julius Rosenberg to the many engineers he enlisted for jobs at Fort Monmouth.

During the years 1953 and 1954, his associates were thought to be innocent victims of "McCarthyism," as had been poor Julius. It was the files that gave evidence that Rosenberg had infiltrated Fort Monmouth that I was involved in and their removal from government control.

By the time of the McCarthy-Army Hearings in 1954, any and all important information or first hand knowledge of investigations to support charges first brought in 1950 had been rendered useless. This is pivotal. McCarthy was on the right track in 1949 and 1950. When the code was cracked, he became a thorn in the side of many influential people. By 1953 this situation was neutralized. Why, then, did the government "hang" him in 1954?

As a result of the Republicans' victory in 1952, Joseph McCarthy had become chairman of the Senate's permanent Investigations Subcommittee. The committee had a statutory mandate to investigate graft, incompetence and disloyalty cases. In 1953 he conducted 169 executive and public hearings and interrogated more than 500 witnesses. One such investigation of communist infiltration in key defense plants resulted in the suspension or discharge of more than 20 "Fifth Amendment" security risks. Although the FBI had been warning the Department of the Army about the existence of powerful communist espionage cells in the secret radar laboratories at Fort Monmouth since 1949, it was not until 1953 that Joseph McCarthy provided the ammunition which allowed Major General Kirke Lawton to risk the wrath of top political brass by suspending 35 security risks.

Amazingly, the Loyalty Review Board at the Pentagon reinstated all but two of these security risks and gave them back pay. McCarthy then demanded the names of the 20 civilians on this review board, and, as Cleon Skousen states in *The Naked Capitalist*, "he soon found himself sawing on a raw nerve of the most powerful establishment team in Washington—the White House, the State Department and the Pentagon.

"Nothing so outraged McCarthy in the Monmouth investigation," continues Skousen, "as his discovery that an identified member of a communist cell had been knowingly promoted from captain to major and then hurriedly given an honorable separation on orders of the White House after McCarthy had called the seriousness of this case to the attention of top military leaders."

The man who had been promoted was Irving Peress of the dental corps at Camp Kilmer, New Jersey. The man who signed his "honorable separation" was General Ralph Zwicker.

When Senator McCarthy called Major Peress to answer questions about his communist affiliations, January 30, 1954, he invoked the Fifth Amendment 20 different times. Peress had even written "Fifth Amendment" across his Loyalty Oath form and still had been promoted. When McCarthy questioned General Zwicker on this unbelievable situation, Zwicker was evasive and defiant. He changed his testimony three times under oath when asked if he knew who had ordered the general to give Peress his honorable separation. Zwicker was obviously covering up something.

Zwicker's evasiveness and contempt for the committee angered McCarthy, who went after him like a "prosecuting attorney." This gave McCarthy's enemies the ammunition they had been looking for. Zwicker had justified his refusal to answer questions about Peress on the grounds that President Eisenhower had issued the same kind of restrictive order that President Harry Truman had issued: no government employee could answer questions or supply congressional committees with files relating to the loyalty of another government employee. As Skousen pointed out, "This short-circuited the whole checks-and-balances relationship between the legislative and executive branches of government, but there it stood."

McCarthy then asked General Zwicker if he thought a general who had knowingly covered up for a communist should be removed from his command. General Zwicker said he did not think that was sufficient reason to remove a general. Ex-Marine McCarthy was quick to react. "Then, General, you should be removed from any command. Any man who has been given the honor of being promoted to general and who says 'I will protect another general who protects communists' is not fit to wear that uniform, General."

That did it. McCarthy's enemies had their ammunition. McCarthy was never allowed to continue his investigation. A whole series of charges was hurled against both McCarthy and

members of his staff. Time and energy were all absorbed in explaining or refuting a continuous avalanche of allegations. He was investigated five times in four years. The Establishment press as well as the Establishment hard-core in the Senate clamored for a censure. The press had created such a climate of "hate McCarthy" that even those who felt he was doing a good job found it politically expedient to denounce him.

Altogether 46 charges were brought against him. They all dissolved into thin air except two. It was found that Senator McCarthy had "failed to cooperate" with the Senate Subcommittee on Privileges and Elections in 1952 and that McCarthy had "intemperately abused" General Zwicker.

On the first count, McCarthy offered an explanation which was not accepted, but which a subsequent investigation verified as being true. As for his "intemperate" statement to General Zwicker, this was indeed a flimsy excuse for a censure. Senators from both the past and present have used far more vigorous language against hostile witnesses without anyone raising the slightest objection.

"From then until now," concluded Skousen, "the people of the United States have been paying in blood and treasure for the historical mistake of letting the 'censure of McCarthy' totally discredit the shocking disclosures which the McCarthy hearings had proven. Ever since then anyone attempting to tell the truth about communist subversion in America has run the risk of being accused of that most heinous of offenses—'McCarthyism.'" ❖

Joe McCarthy is pictured here with the mysterious Roy Cohn.

Many anti-communists wondered why a professional and respected congressional committee would hire an amateur to assist the investigation into communist subversion. Many said, with some justification, that, given the fact that McCarthy was fingering mostly Jews (as the communist movement in America was extremely Jewish), he needed to hire a Jewish assistant. Many others said that this was a deliberate attempt to sabotage his case; it is unlikely that Cohn was much of an anti-communist; or at least unlikely to begin the prosecution of his co-ethnics who wanted to plunge the United States into bloody civil wars and GULAGS. For the leftist talking class, including neo-conservatives, who are related to them in more ways than one, to believe that communists were anything more than potential mass murderers and totalitarian dictators is to prove conclusively that this class was simply pro-communist. One did not need to be a member of the party to basically support the "revolution" in Moscow. Furthermore, to hear some of these same people condemn McCarthy today, fully cognizant of communist atrocities wherever that ideology has been found, proves that leftists are, to put it simply, anti-human.

Earl R. Denny, a retired salesman, is a contributing editor to, and director of, the Sen. Joseph R. McCarthy Educational Foundation, Inc.

The Rockefellers' Agents

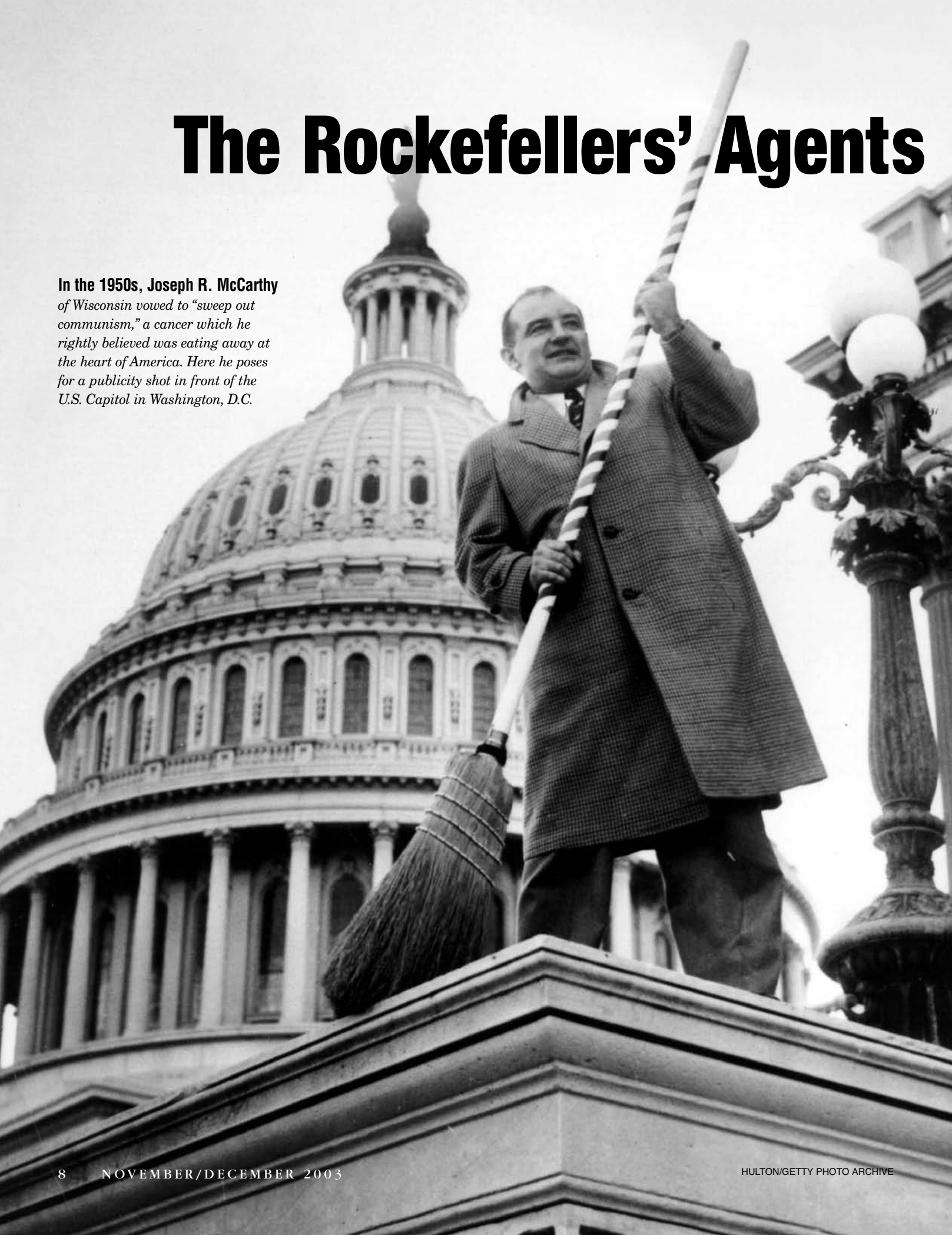

In the 1950s, Joseph R. McCarthy *of Wisconsin vowed to "sweep out communism," a cancer which he rightly believed was eating away at the heart of America. Here he poses for a publicity shot in front of the U.S. Capitol in Washington, D.C.*

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Frame 'Tailgunner Joe'

By Dr. Emmanuel Josephson

Dr. Emmanuel Josephson wrote three books on the Rockefeller family, one entitled, *Rockefeller: Public Enemy Number 1: Studies in Criminal Psychopathy*. The average person today has no idea how much economic and political power this family, their agents and dupes acquired and wielded in the establishment of a virtual dictatorship over the United States and its people. Here is but one example . . .

Their quest for control over the world's oil supplies; their theft of our money system (under the direction of the Rothschilds) by plotting and engineering the passage of the Federal Reserve Act and income tax; manipulating our nation into two world wars, Korea and Vietnam; creating the "Great Depression" in 1929 through the early 1930s; helping to establish and finance the world communist movement by destroying Christian nationalist governments; promotion of foreign aid programs designed to benefit their business interests, while getting American taxpayers to foot the bills; and, of course their control of public education, which shapes the minds and destinies of our youth from kindergarten to college, and which has all but destroyed the constitutional foundations upon which the American republic was founded.

The following chapter from the above cited book reveals why Nelson Rockefeller hated Sen. Joe McCarthy and how he and his agents "brought him down" politically and were ultimately responsible for his death at Bethesda, Maryland, Naval Hospital May 2, 1957.

NELSON ROCKEFELLER'S VINDICTIVENESS and fury were sadly underestimated by his defected and unwitting collaborators in "foreign aid" looting of American taxpayers. Sen. Joseph McCarthy, as chairman of the Senate Government Operations Committee, conducted an investigation of communists and their infiltration of the government. Much of the ground that he covered was merely a reinvestigation and repetition of the exposures that had been made by the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC) and other congressional committees investigating communist and other forms of subversion. The investigation was absolutely essential for the security and survival of the nation in spite of the fact that it was once again covering previously explored ground.

Despite earlier exposure, the subversives then brought to light were, as at present, even more firmly entrenched in key government positions because of their survival and the extended length of their tenure. In this they were aided by the support of their activities, and their defense, with public funds including the tax-exempt funds of the conspirators' foundations. All previous investigations, as well as all undertaken since then, were stopped in their tracks as soon as they approached the master conspirators and their foundations. Others have talked about the Rockefeller role in the ordered destruction of the records of the Martin Dies-led HUAC. These fortunately have survived because of defection in the ranks of the conspirators; and of the destruction ordered by Rockefeller associates and henchmen of the armed forces records of subversives to prepare the way for their infiltration and promotion in the services.

The dynastic leaders of the conspiracy exert all their immense powers and their enormous plunder protecting their subversive agents whom they have planted in government and other strategic positions. The extent of the infiltration of their trained agents into the government is, as has been mentioned, the subject of boasting by the director of one of many of their foundation-subsidized, tax-exempt organizations, their "foreign office," the Council on Foreign Relations.

The dynastic conspirators use the onslaught of their vast Rockefeller-Soviet axis propaganda machine that parades as "educational philanthropy" as well as its numerous other subversive-laden bogus "philanthropies" to destroy anyone who undertakes to investigate and expose their agents, in order to avert exposure of themselves. It was from them that there emanated the attacks that destroyed previous investigators of subversion, including Hamilton Fish, Martin Dies, J. Parnell Thomas and Harold D. Velde, among the chairmen of the HUAC; Robert Stribling, David Schine and Roy Cohn, among the counselors of the various committees; and Whittaker Chambers when he exposed Rockefeller's associate and agent, Alger Hiss, as a communist.

Sen. McCarthy extended his investigation in so much greater depth than the earlier investigators that he was in a position to expose the dynastic master conspirators themselves. He ordered a raid on the Sunset Farm of Edward C. Carter, secretary of the Rockefeller-controlled and financed Institute of Pacific Relations (IPR), the mother organization of Amerasia (and of the YMCA), and seizure of the records of those dangerously subversive organizations that had been secreted in the dilapidated barn that camouflaged a modern mahogany-furnished office. There were discovered data regarding subversive and treasonous activities that led McCarthy to pronounce it to be the most dangerous spy-nest in the world.

The seized correspondence indicated that the Rockefellers not only financed the subversive activities of these organizations, but also participated personally in their direction; and that at least one of them, John D. III, attended meetings of the organization in the barn. This meant that McCarthy was in a position to expose the Rockefellers, personally, as ringleaders in the treacherous activities of the IPR and its Amerasia subsidiary. This correspondence was shown to this author by an employee of the committee, and has since

come into his possession.

Rockefeller's fear and hatred of McCarthy was in no wise mitigated by the following that he had gained among patriotic Americans. To the entire treasonous breed of "liberals" and "internationalists," McCarthy and his patriotic activities were anathema. Especially is this true of Nelson Rockefeller, who never missed an opportunity to give vent to his rabid detestation of the patriotic citizenry whom he characterized as the "lunatic fringe of the radical right." By his definition, as has been related, he placed George Washington in that category.

The Rockefellers, and especially Nelson, made special and persistent efforts to hound all patriots out of public life as menaces to their "internationalist" conspiracy. Through their control of education and all media of mass communications, especially those financed through their bogus "philanthropies," they have been able to inculcate in the younger generation their principle that "treason is a virtue of which only 'liberals' are capable," and "patriotism is a vice." These "principles" have been given a pseudo-philosophic and psychoanalytic basis in Rene Allendy's *Treason Complex* that was published by the conspirators' Social Science Press.

There appears to be in Nelson Rockefeller's intense hatred of patriots in the Republican Party, a large element of mixed political and financial concern, that particularly centers about their rejection of treasonous "internationalism" and jeopardy to the "foreign (Rockefeller) aid" profits that derive therefrom. In respect to the Democratic Party, he had no fears. For from its origin, it has accepted as its basic platform unrelenting opposition to the clauses in the Constitution that make "internationalism" and the taxation of the American people on the pretext of support or defense of another nation, not only un-constitutional, but also treasonous. And throughout its history, the Democratic Party has adhered to the sham of "democracy," not rule, supposedly by the people, but actually thinly masked dictatorial rule by demagogues who have been ever ready to adopt the various doctrines of the Weishaupt-Marx-Nickerson totalitarianism.

The Republican Party came into being about the time of the Civil War for the express purpose of preserving the union, our republic and the Constitution on which it is based. To be sure, it was largely infiltrated from the start by the leftist adherents of the Weishaupt-Marx program of destroying the Union for the purpose of seizing control of our country and converting it to the totalitarian dictatorship that has always been their criminal objective. They carried on the plot that had been fostered by even some of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and reluctant supporters of the Constitution. From the start they fostered "bipartisanship" that linked their malign activities with those of their fellow conspirators in the Democratic Party. The history of the Republican Party has been one of its takeover by these "bipartisan" conspirators. The most active of these in the past sense was Nelson Rockefeller. Red and liberal, he was a Trojan horse in the Republican Party and led the conspirators, with the support of the dynasty's tax-exempt loot, in its takeover. Frank Lynn, in a brilliant series of articles in the *New York World-Telegram & Sun* on the subject of Rockefeller's campaign, aptly said: "Scratch Nelson Rockefeller and you will find a Democrat."

Every Republican who has shown the slightest sign of Americanism, or opposition to unlimited looting of the taxpayers through "internationalism" and "foreign aid," has been purged. Many of them lost their lives in the process of purging. Fatalities have occurred with curious regularity in the purging of defected agents of the Catholic faith. Even more curious is the fact that two of them died by supposedly "committing suicide," as the police blotters read, by jumping out of upper story windows.

James Forrestal was closely associated with Rockefeller. As head of Dillon Read & Co., he effected the financing of the Rockefellers' German interests, including that of their I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. office building. He came under Rockefeller-Soviet discipline in Rockefeller's CFR. It was Forrestal, appointed for the purpose a special assistant in charge of inter-American affairs, who served to cover up Rockefeller's appointment to his draft-dodging, lucrative post of "coordinator," with the help of Harry L. Hopkins and Anna Rosenberg. Forrestal turned over his position to Rockefeller and was given the post of assistant secretary of the Navy. Later he became the first secretary of defense, where he was in a position to sluice off arms contracts to firms controlled by his Rockefeller patrons.

As defense secretary, Forrestal first became alert to the treasonous tie-ins of the conspirators with the Soviets and of their significance. He instituted an investigation through his department that revealed the key role of his patrons in our betrayal to the reds. An initial report of this investigation was published on his order. Shortly thereafter, Forrestal was invited to the Georgia home of an associate in the CFR, Robert A. Lovett. There it has been reported he was seized, declared insane and committed to the psychiatric wards of the Bethesda Naval Hospital, under close guard in a room with barred windows. Later it was announced that Forrestal had "committed suicide by jumping out of his room window." Forrestal's investigation of the Rockefeller-Soviet axis was dropped by his Rockefeller-CFR-trained successor, Lovett.

Laurence Duggan was a grandson and son of members of Rockefeller's CFR. An associate of Nelson Rockefeller, Alger Hiss and others of that "select" crew in the State Department, he was appointed director of the Rockefeller-subsidized Institute of International Education. Following questioning by the HUAC, in closed sessions, of his activities in planting communists and other subversives in schools, colleges and universities, during which he broke down and acknowledged following the directions of the conspirators, he returned to his 16th floor office in New York, close by Rockefeller Center. He died, as have so many other associated in this conspiracy, in a highly suspicious plunge from the window of his 16th floor office. Despite the facts that: he left no suicide note; that folk who plan to commit suicide by jumping from a window do not dress up for the occasion; that people who begin to dress usually complete the act before going on to other acts; and that there was evidence of a scuffle in his office, no question was ever raised by the authorities and his death was instantly and definitively declared to be "suicide," without an investigation by the police, as if by pre-arrangement. But, it is reported, Duggan's widow still receives salary checks from his employers, a highly unusual and suspicious gesture.

Sen. McCarthy's investigations had furnished him and his committee with indubitable proof of the identity of the ringleaders of the subversive conspiracy. And in his hearings, he was coming dangerously close to exposing them. Probably fear of exposure accentuated Rockefeller's rage at McCarthy joining Sen. Robert Taft in voting against the "foreign aid" bill for which he had intensively lobbied. Members of his staff report that he raved and vowed to destroy McCarthy; that he made no secret of it.

A vicious campaign of vilification of McCarthy was launched in every medium of mass communication, here and abroad, which is controlled by the dynasty. Their tax-exempt foundations and other agencies were brought into play. All of the overshadowing power for subversion and propaganda of the Rockefeller-Soviet axis was

brought to bear on the vicious and virulent campaign to destroy McCarthy. The propagandists quickly converted his name into the epithet of "McCarthyism" that was soon on the lips of all "liberals" as well as of folks who should have known better, as an expression of contempt. In reality, the contempt was directed against the manifestation of patriotism that his activities represented.

Within minutes after a statement or release by Sen. McCarthy or of his committee, the gigantic propaganda machine that the conspirators have built up during more than a century, went into action to brainwash the "peasants" into a mass hysterical reaction to so-called "McCarthyism" that might well have proved their salvation if heeded. Cowardly members of McCarthy's committee flinched and deserted him, as did many of his so-called "patriotic" friends.

When Sen. McCarthy undertook to investigate the granting of commissions in the armed services to notorious communists, and announced his plans to investigate the infiltration of communists and the use of communist textbooks in the academies at West Point and Annapolis, the conspirators "saw the hand writing on the wall." The facts, as related, were notorious, as was the destruction of the armed forces' records of communists and other subversives by order of such Rockefeller agents as John J. McCloy. Earl Browder made no secret of these facts; and he widely published boasts of these "accomplishments" of the Communist Party.

The trail of a thorough investigation of "Who promoted Peress?" would have led ultimately to the orders authorizing such promotions by the Rockefellers' close CFR associate (later head of the Chase National Bank) John J. McCloy. And ultimately, it would have led to the Rockefellers themselves. And it would have led, in particular, to their "Fuehrer," Nelson Rockefeller, the dedicated champion of reds and their cause, and the virulent, venomous hater of patriots and of the "ugly vice" of patriotism that is so detested by all dedicated "internationalists."

> The Rockefellers, and especially Nelson, made special and persistent efforts to hound all patriots out of public life as menaces to their "internationalist" conspiracy.

"Defense of the Army" and an absurd pretense of "patriotism" were the pretexts used by the conspirators to block their exposure by McCarthy and his committee. The pawn in this move was a Rockefeller employee, who had been recently appointed trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation, Robert Tenbroek Stevens. Stevens was president of the textile firm, J. P. Stevens & Co., which it is reported had fallen into the clutches of the conspirators during the Depression. Col. John Zott, a West Point graduate who was sent by Rockefeller's Caltex subsidiary, Aramco, with drafted GIs, to geologize and drill their Saudi Arabian oil field, informed the author that when, on his return to the United States, he was placed in charge of Army procurement, he was instructed to give almost three-quarters of the contracts for Army uniform cloth to J.P. Stevens & Co. In view of conflicts that invariably arise in connection with procurement, it is quite obvious that the appointment of Stevens involved a flagrant conflict of interest that should have made him a very vulnerable target.

The objectives of the conspirators in their attack on Sen. McCarthy were primarily three: 1) To make an object lesson of Sen. McCarthy in order to intimidate any official who might consider exposing them or demanding their prosecution for their crimes. 2) To wear out public patience and interest in exposures, thereby averting being exposed. 3) To cover up their conspiratorial trail by playing on patriotic attitudes of the "peasants" with regard to the armed services and on their easily-manipulated emotions.

For these purposes they employed as counsel for the committee of the Senate appointed to hear the charges, a ham actor who doubled as an attorney, named Welch, who was given full leeway in the display of his dubious talents. (He later was rewarded by the conspirators by given the stellar role in a motion picture to "glorify" himself.) And the conspirators arranged televising the hearings on a nationwide scale, making a circus of them. In order to make sure that Sen. McCarthy would not dare to present to the nation evidence that was available to him for exposing them and their conspiracy, they effectively intimidated him by various devices at their command.

The conspirators rigged the televised hearings before a Senate committee of their congressional agents and accomplices, on vague charges of harassing subversives in the government service. In other words, McCarthy was tried for performing ably, courageously and patriotically the duty for which he had been appointed. Simultaneously, they utilized every means at their command, which are almost limitless, to intensify their campaign of hate against him; and redoubled the cry of "McCarthyism," with the help of their illiberal, brainwashed, so-called "liberal," pink and red henchmen. A curious and extremely interesting phase of this "McCarthyism" campaign of hate was that it was joined in by his Catholic coreligionists, including numerous priests and prelates, and especially by the Jesuits who have distinguished themselves by their "liberalism" to the point of becoming leaders of the red movements.

McCarthy and his attorneys had available to them evidence that would have exposed Rockefeller and his associates as ringleaders in subversion and treason, and in the conspiracy to destroy him and discredit his patriotic following. Exposure of Army Secretary Stevens as a Rockefeller employee and of the conflict of interest in his appointment, alone, would have raised grave doubts in the public mind. Among the witnesses who were prepared to volunteer to testify on behalf of McCarthy were some of Rockefeller's confidential employees who had been present when he had expressed himself in the matter.

But the conspirators had a throttle hold on McCarthy that blocked him from entering a valid offensive against his principal enemies and openly exposing to public gaze their too obvious subversiveness and malice. The senator did this in spite of the fact that he was warned and he knew that his failure to do so would be fatal. Whereas, as was pointed out to him, if he followed the example of Sen. Truman and exposed the conspirators as traitors, he also would be on his way to the White House. For the craven spirit of the dynasty impels them to court their enemies and betray their friends. There has been some suggestion that McCarthy's reluctance to use some of the data available for his defense and his "pulling his punches" may have involved his own rocky marital situation.

McCarthy's failure to use the means at his command to counter the attack of the conspirators on him facilitated their propaganda in building up a crushing antagonistic sentiment among the brainwashed elements among the peasants, as well as among his fair-weather "friends" and cowardly supporters. Extremely telling was his throwing to the wolves by his coreligionists, in and out of the Senate and Congress, by many clergymen, and especially actual condemnation by some prelates. Even Sen. John F. Kennedy, in whose name there appeared a volume entitled *Profiles in Courage*, lacked the

courage, and possibly the desire, to support Sen. Joseph McCarthy's outstanding patriotic services to the nation that he rendered at the actual sacrifice of his life. For his valiant patriotic activities, he certainly deserved better treatment by the nation.

The conspirators' agents on the committee and the cowardly members of Senate who were scared to defy the "McCarthyism" propaganda flood that was loudly echoed by the red and communist press and communications media, traitorously condemned and censured McCarthy. They thus destroyed the effectiveness of the only man in their midst who had the courage and patriotism to defend the country against the conspirators. And they aided and abetted the destruction of the man himself.

In censuring Sen. McCarthy, his colleagues made it possible for the conspirators to intimidate any and all men in public life. "McCarthyism" was made by the subversive conspirators an epithet synonymous with "patriotism" and equally "reprehensible."

Shortly after the hearings, Sen. McCarthy's health began to fail. This is not an unusual experience for those who oppose the conspirators, which is a distinctly unhealthy occupation. It is the trail of a multitude of deaths. His illness "baffled" the physicians who treated him at the Bethesda Naval Hospital, the same institution where Forrestal was hurled to his death. McCarthy's health went steadily and rapidly downhill to his death in the institution.

McCarthy's medical attendant issued a death certificate and a statement to the press that indicated to the informed that he had been murdered in some unknown fashion. The death certificate read: "Cause of death: Acute hepatitis, CAUSE UNKNOWN."

Simultaneously the physician released a statement to the press that Sen. McCarthy had not suffered from an infection that caused the symptoms of hepatitis. To understand the medical significance of these facts, one must bear in mind that hepatitis may develop as a manifestation of either an infection or of poisoning. Since the hospital made it quite clear in its press release that the cause of the hepatitis and death was not infection, the inference to be drawn from the death certificate is obvious.

The laws of the land dictate that the deaths due to unknown causes must be investigated by postmortem examinations to eliminate the possibility of murder. Such postmortems are compulsory and routine. There may be no interference with them by anyone. And no consent is required of the surviving members of the family. Burial of the corpses without postmortems is a felony under both local and federal laws.

No move was made by the conspirators to comply with the law and determine by postmortem what caused McCarthy's death. A number of McCarthy's associates and intimates, including his hometown friend, Mr. Engel, who acted on behalf of his family, approached this author with the request that he attempt to induce the authorities involved to order that an autopsy be done on the corpse to determine the unknown cause of his death and to eliminate the possibility of murder.

This author requested compliance with the law, by phone, of all the officials in the various parts of the country who were involved, including: officials of the Bethesda Naval Hospital; officials of Montgomery County, Maryland, where the hospital is located; officials of the District of Columbia; federal officials; officials of the state of Wisconsin; and officials of Appleton, Wisconsin, McCarthy's home town. These efforts to secure compliance with the law met with no success. Each official "passed the buck." The excuse that they offered for their disregard of the law was: "Mrs. McCarthy objects to an autopsy."

None of them explained why it was that the wishes of any McCarthy, including his recently acquired wife, superseded the criminal laws of the land. It did not seem to matter to the responsible officials that their failure to comply with the law put them in the position of being accomplices after the fact in a felony, in a possible murder. Obviously, extremely powerful influence bore on the matter.

An extremely interesting but assiduously neglected phase of the John Kennedy assassination and its "investigation" or whitewash, was presented in a story published in the *New York Daily News* of November 10, 1963, by Joseph Cassidy and Lester Abelman. They related that President Kennedy visited New York on the preceding day, shortly after Nelson Rockefeller had announced his candidacy. He stopped at the Carlyle Hotel, which is reported to be jointly owned by the Rockefeller and Kennedy interests. They reported that the Secret Service maintained the "tightest vigilance on a New York visit in recent years"; and that no one, even newspaper reporters, was permitted to approach the president. No explanation has been offered, or sought by the "investigators," for this extraordinary vigilance by the Secret Service in New York as contrasted with the lack of vigilance in Dallas. Was the service warned that Kennedy's life was in danger in New York? Did they have reason to believe that an attempt would be made on his life in New York? A clarification of this matter might throw considerable light on the unexpected assassination in Dallas.

To set at rest the suspicions of murder raised by the McCarthy death certificate and the inquiries launched into the matter, Drew Pearson falsely alleged in his syndicated column that the hepatitis had been caused by alcoholism. In so doing, he cast a serious reflection on the reputations of the Bethesda Hospital physicians. For they would be poor specimens of the profession if they could not recognize cirrhosis resulting from the vitamin B deficiency caused by alcohol abuse, and treat it accordingly. Sen. McCarthy's associates vouch for the fact that he had not been able to take liquor because of his illness for many months prior to his development of the hepatitis. Whatever poison precipitated his death, they attest that it was not alcohol. The obvious purpose of the Pearson column was to draw a "red herring" across the conspirators' trail.

Nelson Rockefeller was insistently and dictatorially vocal on all matters that would swing the Republican party into full "bipartisan," or "omnipartisan," support of all so-called "liberal," new deal and pro-communist subversions. These he absurdly called, in the words of his red ghostwriters, "the mainstream of Republican thought." He insisted that they were essential for attaining his goal: "To make democracy live." With the characteristic semantic perversion of reds and so-called "liberals," he alleged that they were ". . . the sound and honest conservatism that has firmly based the Republican party in the best of a century's traditions. . . ." In short he campaigned on the insane premise that communism and new dealism were Republicanism. And it was this "grandiose idea" that brainwashed American peasants must accept the thievishness of communist "internationalism" and its "new deal" counterfeit as the basis of their political organization, instead of the Constitution and patriotism. This was a frank expression of his and his fellow conspirators' purpose: to reduce the nation to the totalitarian device of a single political party with himself as its dictator.

This explains why Nelson Rockefeller, as the real behind-the-scene, omnipartisan political boss of the nation and as overt new dealer and Trojan horse who planted himself in the Republican Party, made every move in the past decades that sapped, undermined and defeated the Republican Party from within. It explains the imposition of a Democratic unknown, Wendell Willkie, for example, on the

Republican Party ticket in 1940, as its presidential candidate. It explains why he and his fellow conspirators destroyed Sen. McCarthy with their "McCarthyism" campaign, which was joined by every medium of mass communication, controlled by them; and his unusual silence in the matter.

The treatment accorded Sen. McCarthy by them was effective in splitting the Republican Party wide open. Much to their delight, it gave their Democratic henchmen control of Congress. The success that crowned his efforts encouraged Rockefeller to continue his wrecking activities from within the party, as a bogus Republican. He continued to force on the party his "internationalism" that is reviled as treasonous by true patriotic Republicans.

An expert at the art of cuckolding, he undertook to drive true Republicans out of the party and embrace it in wedlock with red subversion, with himself as presidential candidate. With this purpose, he launched a campaign to destroy any and every candidate who remotely resembled a Republican. By the traditional tactics of the dynasty, Nelson Rockefeller barred them from any voice in the party or in the selection of its candidate. Taft, Knowland, Knight, Jenner, Nixon and any other possible rival for the presidential nomination of himself as Republocratic red presidential candidate on the Republican ticket had been craftily destroyed politically. One can imagine Nelson Rockefeller's glee at being rid of so formidable a rival as Sen. Joseph McCarthy.

There is no need for conjecture regarding the conspirators' plot to assassinate McCarthy. It was openly promised by one of their agents, a delegate to the secret, higher level "internationalist" conferences for the sell-out of our country, that was arranged for the conspirators by their Polish double-agent Dr. Joseph H. Retinger, was fronted by Prince Bernhard, Dutch royal consort, and was held near Arnhem, Holland, under top security, at the Hotel de Bilderberg.

David Rockefeller personally represented the Rockefeller empire at this conspiratorial Bilderberg conference, the members of which were later to play key roles in the rape of the Congo. Rockefeller was accompanied by a group of their CFR agents, including a number of them who had been planted in the Eisenhower administration. Among them were Dean Rusk, president of the Rockefeller foundation; Joseph E. Johnson, president of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace; and C.D. Jackson, assistant to President Eisenhower who was picked for the job by Secretary of State Gen. Bedell Smith, former head of the conspirators' CIA.

Charles Douglas Jackson was the most vociferous of the Rockefeller agents in the group and one of the few of its members who spoke in official capacity, as assistant to President Eisenhower. He had won his position as a leader of red fronts. Assistant to the president of *Time* and then general manager of *Life*, in the 1930s, he found his way to the top of the red front, as president, in 1940, of the Council for Democracy. From there he rose rapidly in the ranks of new deal reds as assistant to the U.S. ambassador to Turkey, deputy chief of the Office of War Information, and deputy chief of the Psychological Warfare (propaganda) Division, SHAEF. Returning to Time Inc. he became the editor of the most "liberal" of its publications, *Fortune*, in 1952. From that post, he quite naturally drifted into Eisenhower's red entourage, with which he usually seemed most at ease. He was quite at home in Rockefeller's Council on Foreign Relations.

The Rockefeller delegates to the Bilderberg conference found their European fellow conspirators quite alarmed about Sen. Joseph McCarthy's exposure of their red agents. They were even more alarmed about his attack on "foreign aid" in which they presumably shared some crumbs that fell from the Rockefeller table. C.D. Jackson, acting as spokesman for his bosses, assured the alarmed foreigners, at the first meeting in May 1954, that Sen. McCarthy would soon be eliminated.

Above, arch-enemy of Joe McCarthy, and the man ultimately responsible for his framing, Nelson Rockefeller. Rockefeller hated McCarthy and did all in his power to discredit one of the most tenacious communist fighters of this or any other generation.

His words, reported by Alden Hatch, among others, in his book *Bernhard, Prince of the Netherlands:*

> **Whether McCarthy dies by an assassin's bullet or is eliminated in the normal American way of getting rid of boils on the body politic, I prophesy that by the time we hold our next meeting he will be gone from the American scene.**

It was not long thereafter that Rockefeller employee and trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation Robert Tenbroek Stevens was appointed secretary for the Army and brought the trumped up charges against Sen. McCarthy that were used by the conspirators to assassinate him politically.

Three years later the physical assassination of McCarthy was accomplished. ❖

Dr. Emmanuel Josephson was an author and financial expert who exposed the Rockefeller scheme to indoctrinate the "peasants" into the New World Order by controlling American education through the Rockefellers' so-called "philanthropies." During his life he authored books on the Rockefeller influence in the United States and on the Federal Reserve.

Just what is a 'Just War'?

The phrase "just war" is not a diminutive term, as in, "Don't worry about the planes overhead dropping bombs, it's just war." Just war is actually a technical term that describes attempts by concerned philosophers, theologians and even warriors to lessen the tragic and brutal affects of warfare. Just war theory addresses such issues as when it is appropriate to enter into hostility. Just war principles are concerned with the treatment of noncombatants, such as civilian women and children, caught in the theater of war. But just war principles also address concern for soldiers actively participating in a war and their treatment as POWs during and after a war. This paper was delivered at the TBR 2003 FOURTH INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON AUTHENTIC HISTORY, REAL NEWS & THE FIRST AMENDMENT held in Washington, D.C.

By Warren Baldwin Jr.

Just war principles appear in several ancient documents, one of them the Old Testament in the Bible. Warfare in ancient times had a noted penchant for excessive brutality. Towns would frequently be razed to the ground, combatants put to the sword, and surviving women and children subjected to slavery.

The Old Testament records numerous occurrences of such total war, including acts of total war committed by and to ancient Israel. Israel, in fact, used such total warfare tactics, referred to by theologians as "the ban," in settling the territory of Canaan. But after establishing her presence in the new land, new to Israel that is, the Israelites were to practice a less brutal program of warfare. Most notable is the treatment accorded to a captured woman. She was not to be brutalized in the rush of victory experienced by the invading troops. She was to be taken home, if a soldier found her attractive, allowed one month for mourning, and was then to be treated as a wife. A soldier displeased with her was permitted to send her away, but she was not to be treated or sold as a slave (Deuteronomy 21:10-14). I know that this still sounds like a barbaric and inhumane practice, but its intent was to soften the much harsher treatment captured women often experienced at the hands of conquering warriors.

Later Old Testament prophetic writings speak out against brutal practices committed during and after war. The prophet Amos excoriates six different nations for excessive cruelty during battle, enslavement of conquered populations, insatiable violence, and murder of captured civilians (Amos 1 & 2).

Just war theory has been addressed in ancient western civilization by both secular and Christian perspectives. Aristotle's principles were concerned with establishing a peaceful existence for the Greek city-states. Cicero allowed war only to repel and punish enemies with a view toward peace for the citizens of the Roman empire. Both Aristotle and Cicero thought their respective populations, Greeks and Romans, were superior to the people of other nations, and this granted their empires the right to rule over conquered people.[1] We today might argue that these men were too limited in their sympathies for human welfare; they should have been as concerned for the health and vitality of other nations as much as for their own. But one could counter that though their just war scope was limited, they at least possessed some inkling of just war sentiment. In the last 100 years we have seen the rich 2,000-year tradition of just war theory not only ignored by our leaders in respect to non-western countries, we have seen it ignored in unduly harsh and brutal treatment meted out to people sharing our own cultural, ethnic and religious heritage. I will address some of these abuses momentarily.

The secular stream of thought has been more recently developed by British author A.J.P. Veale. His orientation, like that of Aristotle and Cicero, looks at members of the greater European family and grants its members special consideration. Veale's views are expressed in *Advance to Barbarism*. Veale speaks of "civilized warfare" instead of "just war." To Veale, the primary consideration in alleviating the harsher aspects of war (such as civilian casualties and punitive postwar atrocities) is not one's religious beliefs, but rather one's cultural and ethnic affiliation. Europeans, at least since the Thirty Years War of the 1600s, moved to "civilize" warfare. That is, limits were placed upon brutality. The Thirty Years War saw one-third of the population of central Europe perish. Bohemia was reduced from 3 million people to 800,000. In 1631 some 25,000 peo-

HULTON GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

ple in Magdeburg were massacred, of whom only about 500 were armed. One third of the arable land in northern Germany remained uncultivated for more than a generation after the war. The Thirty Years War resulted in the deaths of some 15 million people by violence, starvation or disease. Europeans were sick of war and wanted the harshness of it alleviated. Over a period of time Europeans adopted a code Veale summarized by saying, "The fundamental principle of this code was that hostilities between civilized peoples must be limited to the armed forces actually engaged."[2] Thus a distinction was made between combatants and noncombatants.

An early Christian scholar who gave just war theory its Christian flavor was St. Augustine. Augustine found himself in a quandary. He was a Christian who advocated non-violence, but he was also a citizen of the Roman empire during an era of "barbarian" raids against that empire. Balancing his Christian belief with the practical concerns of living in safety created an ethical dilemma. Augustine concluded that a Christian could fight for one's country not out of concern for personal safety or benefit, but out of concern for the health and safety of the larger society.

Thomas Aquinas continued to develop just war principles in the 13th century and after the work of Francisco de Vitoria and Francisco Suárez in the 16th and 17th centuries[3] at least seven discernible principles were set forth governing the justness of a war. They are:

1) Just war must have just cause. Generally, this is regarded as a war that is defensive in posture, as when your borders are being overrun by enemy troops. Interestingly, some just war advocates argue that a preemptive strike can be morally justified as well, since it is preventing another nation from being able to strike you. We have seen this argument used recently by theologians in regard to our preemptive strike against Iraq. Ironically, at another time and in another theater, Germany's preemptive strike against the USSR was regarded by the Allies not as just cause, but as initiating hostility, an act for which Germany and Germans would have to be severely punished. Germany was able to demonstrate that the USSR was prepared to attack Europe and fully intended to. Also, Soviet authors have in recent years published material admitting their intentions to invade central and western Europe and subjugate it much as they had European countries in the east prior to Hitler's preemptive strikes. One of the great ironies of World War II is that the man regarded as the "devil of the century" actually saved untold millions of European lives from the horrors of the expansionist Bolshevist system. While we might all agree that just war must have just cause, there is still plenty of room to haggle over some of the thorny issues of defensive and preemptive action.

2) To be just, a war must be declared by a legitimate, constitutional authority. In the United States, does this mean the president has the right to send soldiers off to war? Or is war to be an

Contrary to the smug pronouncements *of modernists, the modern era, based on the Enlightenment, has not led to a more humane or civilized world. It has led to precisely the opposite. The archetypal example of this is the "art" city of Dresden, where British and American bombers deliberately targeted civilian areas to terrorize Germany into surrendering. But, after all, they were only Germans. Above, German civilians filter through rubble left from incessant Allied firebombings. Dresden was in no way a military target—it was "made an example of."*

action declared and entered into by Congress? Are we comfortable allowing one man so much power over the lives of so many people?

3) A just war must be engaged in with the right intention. So, not only must the cause be just, but the disposition of the warriors on the side of justice must be honorable. Prolonged periods of denigration of the enemy and his culture do not produce a spirit of "right intention." Instead, they produce a spirit of hatred, vengeance and pseudo-righteous wrath.

4) There must be proportionality between the evils of war and the good to be attained. That is, the evil that the war intends to correct must be greater than the evil the war itself will unleash. I remember seeing a picture of an Iraqi father grieving over the death of six family members, including several of his children. Questions of proportionality need to be asked before bombs are dropped on civilian centers.

5) Every avenue of peaceful resolution must be explored before entering into hostilities.

6) There must be a reasonable hope of success in countering evil.

7) Just conduct in a just war demands that honorable combatants practice discrimination.[4] That is, only enemy combatants are to be targets for killing. Women, children, men who are in the civilian sector, and even enemy soldiers who are on leave or are injured or captive, are not to be targeted for killing. Needless to say, point number seven, discrimination, is a perpetually thorny issue in just war discussion. How can modern weapons of mass destruction, such as our own bombs dropped from airplanes, be considered discriminatory in any way? They can't be. Bombs do not distinguish between a soldier in uniform or a child on the playground. Modern technology threatens to render a rich 2,000-year legacy of Christian and western principles null and void.

I would like to review some of the above discussion and provide some specific examples of just war issues. For a war to be just there must be a just cause. Remember, that involves the defense of a nation, but even this issue can become complicated when the issue of preemptive action is introduced.

Even if a war can be entered justly, or legitimately, the justness of the cause can be undermined if the war is not conducted justly. Thus we have issues of just conduct during the actual war. Just conduct includes providing safety for civilians, proper treatment of POWs, and the prohibition of mass destruction of people and property. Only when there is a just cause with just conduct can there be a just war with the ensuing hope of a just and enduring peace.

I would like to add that for a war to be just there must be some discernible moral benefit to the actual combatants, a benefit that coheres to the other principles of just war theory. In other words, a young man or woman asked to don uniform and rifle must have some personal benefit, moral in nature, as a promise for their involvement in the war. Thus, neither hazard pay, medals, promotion in rank, victory celebrations nor patriotic fervor qualify. Rather, such considerations must be: Is the soldier's family free from a real, immediate threat? Is his or her life safer? The promise of moral benefit must be at least as great as the sacrifice of life to attain it. Adoption of this principle would challenge the battle cries of interventionists seeking to involve our youth in foreign wars. The actual moral benefit gained by the American soldier fallen or crippled in Europe, Panama, Korea, Vietnam, Somalia or Iraq would be hard to demonstrate. It would be equally difficult to determine the moral benefit to his wife or children who must now go on without him.

Sadly, there have been some flagrant departures from just war theory in our recent history. I'll begin with the Civil War, also known as the War Between the States. One southern gentleman informed me that the real name of this conflict should be the War of Northern Aggression. At least three departures from just war principles may be observed in this war, whatever name you may prefer to give it. One departure is the violation of southern women by Union troops. We may associate and dismiss the fear experienced by the young women in *Gone with the Wind* as Hollywood movie-making. But in fact the women in the defeated South did indeed suffer some degree of "spoils of war" status. In New Orleans the Union General Benjamin Butler issued an order that women of the city who insulted a Union officer or soldier would be regarded as prostitutes plying their trade and would be treated as such. This in effect amounted to a "right to rape" order. It was at least interpreted that way in Europe. The British prime minister wrote to the U.S. ambassador in London,

> **I will venture to say that no example can be found in the history of civilized nations till the publication of this order of a general guilty in cold blood of so infamous an act as deliberately to hand over the female inhabitants of a conquered city to the unbridled license of an unrestrained soldiery.**

He later said to the English Parliament, "Any Englishman must blush to think that such an act has been committed by one belonging to the Anglo-Saxon race." The French minister in Washington likewise voiced his objections to Butler's order. Butler was eventually removed from his command, not because of this objectionable order, but because he was caught confiscating foreign property. He was given the post of commissioner of prisoner-of-war exchanges.[5]

A second departure from just war principles is the abuse of Confederate POWs in Union prison camps. Thanks to Hollywood we are familiar with Andersonville, a prison camp for Union soldiers deep in the South. The suffering there was real and extensive. What is questionable is if the South intended to maliciously mistreat these prisoners by depriving them of food and medicine. In 1864 the Confederacy was hard-pressed to feed itself. Union victories throughout the South included the destruction of farms and crops. Food was in short supply for southern civilians and soldiers, making it doubly difficult for the Confederacy to adequately feed enemy soldiers who had invaded their homeland. Additionally, Union blockades made it difficult for the South to transport food throughout her land. Yes, Union soldiers suffered, but the population of the South suffered along with them.

Unfortunately, Hollywood has not found as much interest in Elmira, a prison camp in New York for captured Confederate soldiers. Elmira was built to house 5,000 men, yet by September 1, 1864 the camp's population was 9,480 prisoners. Overcrowding led to the contamination of water systems used by the prisoners for drinking. The POWs were also deprived of adequate amounts of food. While the area around the prison camp boasted a bumper crop of fruit and vegetables in the fall of 1864, prisoners inside the camp were dying of starvation. In September 1864, 385 prisoners died. The federal government had to purchase an additional two acres for burial space since the one-half acre previously allotted for burial was now full. A Union officer wrote to his wife, "The rebs are dying quite fast, from eight to 30 per day." In October, when 276 Confederates

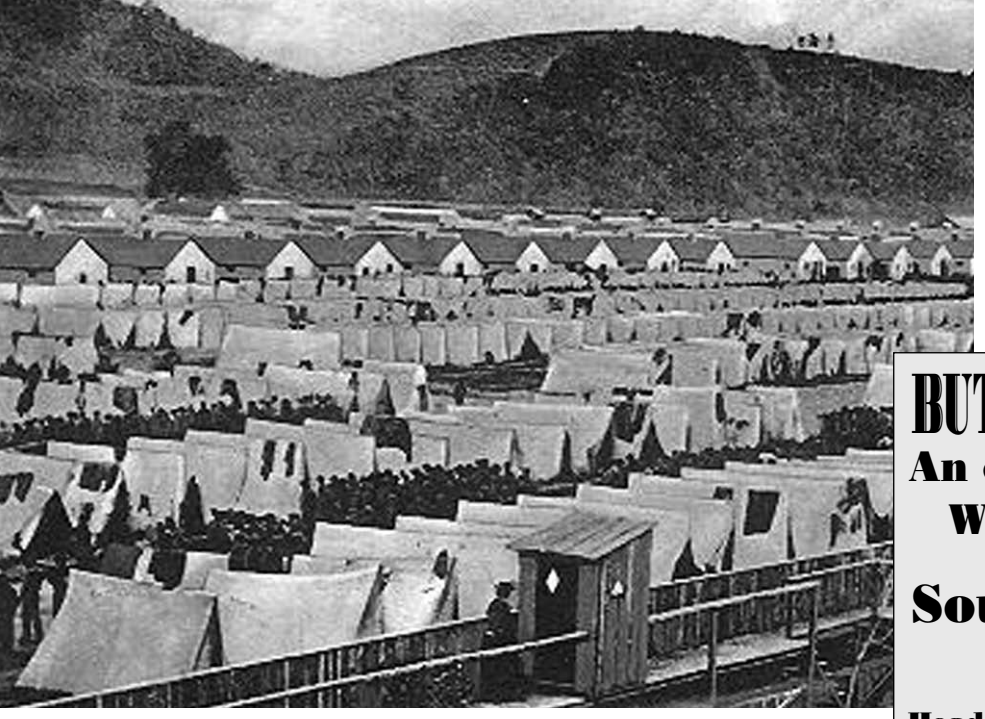

Infamous Elmira Prison Camp

For the average poor American forced through the government school system, the Civil War was a contest between the North, the possessor of all virtues, and the South, of course the Dixie Devil incarnate. With this mythology, it is no surprise that the legacy of the Elmira Prison Camp has been dropped, as will all inconvenient facts, down the memory hole. The fact remains that thousands of Confederate POWs were starved to death within its walls, while the remainder of the North was awash with food. More than 2,950 died. Originally this prison was designed to hold a maximum of 5,000 prisoners. Ultimately, nearly double that number came to reside in the hell hole. Above, a period photo of the camp which could be viewed by gawkers for a dime.

Gen. Butler's Proclamation

Below, this defiant southern broadside publicly condemned Major General Benjamin F. Butler's method of forcing southern women to respect Union troops in New Orleans. Southern women who dirrespected occupation troops were to be treated as prostitutes and used as such, a violation of just war principle.

BUTLER'S PROCLAMATION

An outrageous insult to the Women of New Orleans!

Southern Men avenge their wrongs !!!

Head-Quarters, Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, May 13, 1862

General Orders, No. 28

As the Officers and Soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women calling themselves ladies of New Orleans, in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter when any Female shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States, she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation.

By command of Maj.-Gen. BUTLER,
GEORGE C. STRONG,
A.A.G. Chief of Stabler

died, the Yankee officers of Elmira hosted a dinner ball for friends.

Contaminated drinking water and starvation were not all the hapless victims of Elmira would be subjected to. When the winter of 1864-65 set in, prisoners found themselves bereft of proper clothing and blankets to ward off the cold New York winter. Remember, these prisoners were southerners. Union officers deliberately withheld the delivery of winter clothing for the prisoners through the months of December and January. In January, while prisoners were starving and freezing, Union officers enjoyed another military ball attended by the city's elite. Sixteen Confederates died that day. All told, a total of 2,950 Confederate prisoners of war died at Elmira, a death rate of 24.3 percent. This death rate in a land of plenty was comparable to the death rate of Union prisoners at Andersonville in a land of destitution. Do you think that someday we might see a movie about Elmira? Interestingly, Captain Henry Wirz, the commandant of Andersonville, was the only Civil War figure to be convicted and executed for war crimes. No war crimes trials were ever held for any Union officers, not even the officers in charge of Elmira.

Perhaps the most distasteful episode in the Elmira affair was the construction of an observatory across from the camp where gawkers could pay a ten-cent admission to view the starving Confederate prisoners. A local newspaper stated that with the aid of "a powerful glass" viewers "can see the vermin which are said to be plentiful upon the bodies of the prisoners."[6]

Finally, a third departure from civilized principles in the Civil War was the mass destruction of Confederate property. I have already mentioned Union destruction of farms in the South, an action that would prove detrimental to the Union's own soldiers housed in southern prison camps. Jefferson Davis Tant, the three-year-old son of a southern soldier, remembers the day Union troops visited his home in Georgia. "Ma'am, I will have to ask you to get your children and leave the house. I have orders to search your place for contraband," a Union soldier told his mother. The 37-year-old Mrs. Tant gathered her three young sons around her in the yard. The troops shot the family pet, a dog, in front of the boys and then searched the house. Mrs. Tant was relieved that no contraband was found. But she watched in horror as the soldiers torched her house. She fought to get back inside the house to rescue some precious family heirlooms but two Union soldiers constrained her. Next, the barns, smokehouse and sheds were put to the torch. There was no place for Mrs. Tant to go with her boys since all the neighboring homes were torched as well. Mr. Tant came home to find his house burned down, his land stolen by a crooked lawyer, his children gaunt-eyed and starved.[7] Such is the legacy of General Sherman's scorched earth policy, a clear violation of the humane principles hammered out by Christian theologians and western philosophers over a 2,000-plus-year period.

Another flagrant departure from just or civilized war principles may be seen in America's involvement in World War II. While numerous aspects of this war may be discussed, I will limit my com-

ments to America's role in the European theater.

In World War II, Europe confronted two expansionist powers that operated without her conscious consideration of civilized or just war principles. The Red terrorists of Lenin progeny had been committed since 1917 to the depersonalization of their enemies. They were not Russian or Lithuanian; they were not women or children. They were "enemies of the state." Such depersonalization allowed them to systematically exterminate over 10 million Europeans even before World War II began. This tragic tale is detailed most recently in *The Black Book of Communism*.[8] At the end of the war this empire controlled the fate of one half of Europe.

The other dominant power thrusting into the heart of Europe was the United States. Ironically, though the United States was/is part of the greater European family, separation by an ocean bred a sense of independence from the fatherland. Also, America's experience on the battlefield with American Indians bred a spirit of total warfare. Not civilized, not just, but total. This spirit was best expressed by General Sherman in a telegraph to General Grant where he stated, "We must act with vindictive earnestness against the Sioux, even to their extermination—men, women, and children. Nothing less will reach the root of the case."[9] A British tourist to America at the time of the Indian Wars said that America might be "the only nation in history to have slipped from a primitive state into decadence without ever knowing civilization."[10] While this statement may be offensive to American sensibilities, bear in mind that the British tourist was apparently comparing European civilized warfare with built-in restraints to America's no-holds-barred total war program against the native population.

America took this spirit of independence and total warfare to Europe in 1942 and used it against her own people, her own heritage. Neither cultural nor religious sentiment of civilized or just war was given adequate expression. Rather, fueled by a polemic of anti-European loathing as popularized in the book *Germany Must Perish*, America's war against Europe did not distinguish between combatant and civilian; between soldier and woman or child. Indeed, the bombs that dropped upon European civilian centers in Germany and elsewhere claimed far more civilian lives than they did military.[11]

Further departures from just or civilized war may be seen in the treatment meted out to Europeans after the end of the war. While 1945 is cited in the textbooks as the end of World War II, for tens of millions of Europeans, 1945 merely signaled a new phase in the war. For example, almost 1 million German soldiers died in American prison camps after the end of the war.[12] Germans also suffered mass expulsions from their traditional eastern homelands resulting in a horrendous death rate. All told, the years 1945 to 1950 saw some 9 million German soldiers and civilians die as a result of the brutal treatment meted out by the various victorious conquerors. Death came from hunger, forced labor in slave camps in the Soviet Union, France and England, and physical abuse.[13] The ignorance of these horrors by citizens of the victorious countries still today betrays either a callous disposition to the effects of our own actions or it betrays a total disregard of the ethical issues surrounding just war and just peace.

One of the most tragic tales of the end of World War II is the abuse of the European women by the conquering powers. The Soviets are clearly the main violators of the sanctity of womanhood. In his recent book, *The Fall of Berlin*, author Antony Beevor estimates that some 2 million German women were raped by Soviet soldiers, many of them repeatedly.[14] While it is tempting to dismiss this action by Soviet troops as outside the scope of American ability to control, the Soviets were our allies. Soviet disdain for civilized and just war principles was well known at the time, and a proper consideration of this fact might have altered our decision to hand over half of Europe, our cultural and religious brothers, to the ravages of the eastern hordes. A disregard for just conduct during the war led to the impossibility for a just peace to ensue. I should add, though, that the Soviets were not the only invaders to make spoil of the German women. American Charles Lindbergh was a witness to these appalling conditions in postwar Germany. "It was required that a list of the occupants of every building, together with their ages, be posted outside on the door . . . soldiers, drunk at night, would go from door to door until they found the girl's names listed of any age they wished to rape . . . most of the women . . . show in their faces they have gone through hell."[15]

Only a half-century of silence on this series of tragedies could allow American Christians to swell with pride that our causes and our conduct are always just.

> Since 1917, the red terrorists had been committed since 1917 to the depersonalization of their enemies. They were not women or children. They were "enemies of the state."

I was heartened by the degree of opposition that was publicly expressed to this last war by a few political figures, professors at our universities, college students, and even actors. Timothy Robbins stands out as one prime example. He courageously challenged the right of any elected official to posit a course of action that we must follow in quiet obeisance.

This opposition was not against our men in uniform. It was not against our soldiers. For me, anyway, it was against a government that creates the very circumstances that the same government now says necessitates the sending of troops to correct.

Let us not forget that Saddam Hussein was our creation. Let's not forget that the weapons used against our troops in at least a few foreign encounters have come from America. The taxes paid by the parents of our young soldiers have at times been used to purchase the weapons that are then used against their children by enemy combatants. That is but part of the insanity that I protest.

One could conclude that leaders who create such circumstances are either incorrigibly evil or incurably inept. One thing they will never be accused of by informed Americans is that they are honestly and genuinely concerned for the welfare of our youth.

I argue that it is always appropriate to question your government about the "justness" of the cause for war and conduct during war.

Politicians, big business and finance have no interest in eliminating war, or, at best, have only a minimal interest in it. Their reelection and financial success hinge upon the continuation of war.[16] Flag waving, marches and other signs of patriotic fervor, while conducive to maintaining a patriotic spirit, also continue to serve the interests of those who are perpetually pro-war.

I have no expectation of war ever being eliminated. But I hope that war can at least be reduced in scope and frequency. How? By the active participation of ordinary citizens in educating them-

selves as to the true nature of war and those who promote it; by developing a critical stance toward the politicians and other promoters of war; and by courageously standing against the initiators of war and war fervor.

Anyone who tells us that a war is in our best interests had better be able to produce clearly discernible evidence for our consideration. To date, we have typically trusted the voices that said, "Go." If we genuinely desire an age of peace, we need to start asking, "Why do we have to go? Who says? For what reason? Will you be going too, Mr. Politician, or your sons? Or will you just be sending the sons of other mothers and fathers?"

I think Christians, where they have the freedom to do so, ought to question the legitimacy and necessity of engaging in armed conflict. For me, it is largely a question of personal integrity and clarity of conscience. I do not want my vote, my tax dollar, my energy to go toward the denigration or death of any other person unless that other person is clearly intent on trying to harm me, my family, or my fellow citizens. Complex arguments of what another nation could do, might do or would like to do does not constitute just cause. What initiative have they shown that they are actually moving toward hostile action? Such a question begins the quest for just cause and possibly just war.

REV. WARREN BALDWIN JR.

But there are also three very pragmatic reasons for Christian citizens to question the legitimacy, necessity and justness of any armed conflict.

Number one, as a means of keeping the politicians accountable to the constituency that they serve. They should be able to present to us clearly articulated arguments based upon incontrovertible proof that another nation has engaged us or is preparing to engage us in armed hostility. Asking us to "trust" them because "they have prayed about it" presents a challenge to us who are believers: are we going to place our primary trust in leaders who at numerous times in the past have proven unworthy of that trust, or are we going to trust in the Supreme Commander whose commands to treat others with dignity and sanctity of life ought to take precedence in our ethical choices? Maintaining a critical stance is imperative here. We might indeed conclude that under a given set of circumstances war may be necessary. But let us reach that conclusion only after critically studying all the available data (even more than what *The New York Times* may deem is fit to know) and not on the basis of a charismatic "trust me" proffered by a leading political figure.

Secondly, questioning our leaders serves as a defense against government accumulation of power. In this country we at least have the right of questioning; many countries do not. Failing to exercise this right results in granting the government full and complete control over our destiny as individuals and as a nation. Ironically, granting our own government total control of our destinies is what we are called to fight against in other countries! Paul Craig Roberts calls attention to this phenomenon in a recent article on our war with Iraq. He warns that the president's personal decision to commit our troops to Iraq threatens to "expand the powers of his office to give the president attributes of a Caesar."[17] While I agree with and support the notion that men and women in leadership positions deserve to be treated with the respect attendant to such positions, I see no reason why this means we as citizens must stifle our questions or our protests. In fact, elected officials worthy of the respect due to such office should be open to the concerns of their constituents.

Thirdly, the civilian sector of our society may be the only line of defense our young soldiers have to prevent their being used by politicians, businessmen and financiers for selfish motives. Who else speaks for our citizens in uniform? I know this third point is self-evident to many of you, but it is not so evident to masses of our citizens. I referred a moment ago to our proclivity as a citizenship to trust our leaders. I think on the one hand this speaks volumes of the inherent character of our people: we tend to trust because we tend to be trustworthy ourselves. But this also speaks of a deeply embedded naïveté that can work great harm against us. Young Uriah, the honorable soldier in the army of David, king of Israel, had no intimation that a message he was carrying to his commanding officer from the king was his own death warrant. Trusting in the character of his king and superior officer, he entered the fray of battle believing he was fighting for the security of the homeland. Little did he know his death in battle was planned by his own king not as a security measure for Israel, but as cover-up of the king's adulterous liaison with Bathsheba, the young soldier's own wife (2 Samuel 11). I would like to think this story from the Bible marks the last time a leader has used war for selfish motives. But as a last line of defense for our soldiers before they are sent off to the fray of battle, a little skepticism on our part may be justified.

Just war theory becomes more than just a theory when the lives of healthy young men and women are at risk. Biblical ethics, as well as a cultural and historical ethic, constrain us to reconsider our continued advance to barbarism. In only a few short years, dating from 1861 to the present, we have seen the decline of an ethic that valued human life and sought its preservation. Even in the context of war, our forebears operated under a principle of life-value that granted even the enemy a degree of sanctity of life.

War might be unavoidable at times. But what are avoidable are: 1) The denigration of the enemy's culture and way of life, resulting in such a fever pitch of emotion that seeks the destruction of the enemy; not just the soldier, but the culture, the way of life, even the citizenry. 2) The annihilation of non-combatants along with military personnel. 3) The continuation of hostilities after the war against the defeated population, as against the Germanic population of Europe after World War II. 4) The use of defeated soldiers and civilians in post-war slave labor. 5) The defilement of the female population as the spoils of war.

Can any Christian in America minimize or ignore these great travesties of justice without some pain of conscience? Our Christian ethic urges us to be the conscience of the nation, to bring to light questionable practices, to call our people back to a higher ethical standard. We can do that only if we have the courage and honesty to evaluate ourselves as critically as we have evaluated other countries. Our role as Christians is not to baptize whatever decisions our

leaders make and then assist them in sweeping the misdeeds under the rug so we don't have to be reminded of their ugly consequences. That is hypocrisy. David, the murderer of Uriah, achieved some sense of personal redemption for his misdeeds only when he confessed, "I have sinned." May we be as honest.

I'll close with an assessment by Joseph Sobran on the lingering effects of our denial of civilized and just war principles: "Neither Roosevelt nor Churchill lamented the fate of Christians under communism. Neither do our current political and opinion leaders, which is why it is still possible for them to celebrate World War II as 'our' victory. Nor was the communist torture of Christians and Christianity of interest to the major news media. . . . The American political universe is still defined by the official propaganda of World War II. . . . In public life it is still taboo to suggest that the greatest war in history was exactly what you might expect it to be: A terrible disaster for Christian civilization. Of course the West no longer speaks of itself, or thinks of itself, as 'Christian civilization.' That is not the least of the disaster."[18] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Ronald Regan, *Just War: Principles and Cases*, Catholic University of America Press, 1996. 14-16.

[2] A.J.P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism: The Development of Total Warfare From Serajevo to Hiroshima*, Torrance, CA: Institute For Historical Review, 1979, 72-88.

[3] Regan, 16-18.

[4] I have listed seven principles of just war theory. Various texts may number them differently or combine some, etc. Cf. Regan, 17-18; Roland H. Bainton, *Christian Attitudes Toward War & Peace: A Historical and Critical Re-evaluation*, Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1960.

[5] Cf. Sam Dickson, "Shattering the Icon of Abraham Lincoln" in *The Journal of Historical Review* 7:3 (1986), 337-8. Available online.

[6] Michael A. Hoffman II, "Mr. Lincoln's Death Camp: Union War Crimes Against Confederate Prisoners in Elmira," *Revisionist History* 25 (2002). Hoffman's article is a review of Michael Horigan's *Elmira: Death Camp of the North*, Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 2002.

[7] Yater Tant, *J.D. Tant—Texas Preacher*, Erlanger, KY: Faith and Facts Press, 1958. Another moving account of the Civil War as experienced by a young southern boy is *Seventy Years in Dixie* by F.D. Srygley, also by Faith and Facts Press, 1891.

[8] Stéphane Courtois, et al., *The Black Book of Communism: Crimes, Terror, Repression*, Cambridge: Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1999. Available from TBR BOOK CLUB, #235, hardback, 1,120 pgs., $37.50. Order using the couppon on page 80 of this issue. Send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

[9] Evan S. Connell, *Son of the Morning Star: Custer and the Little Bighorn*, New York: Harper & Row, 1984, 132.

[10] Connell, 179.

[11] Of course, Britain also played a major role in the terror bombings of European cities. Consult Veale, *Advance To Barbarism*. Good articles online (originally published in THE BARNES REVIEW) are "Holocaust at Dresden" by George Fowler at www.wintersonnenwende.com.

[12] James Bacque, *Other Losses: An Investigation Into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans After World War II*, 1989. For a personal account of a German POW held for three years after the war in a British camp, read Edwin K. Mahlo's *Home By Christmas*, East Longmeadow, Mass.: Condor Literary Services, 1996.

[13] This phase of the continuation of the war is covered ably in James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950* and Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans, 1944-1950*. A moving personal account from a woman's perspective is Eva Krutein's, *Eva's War: A True Story of Survival*, Albuquerque: Amador Publishers, 1990.

[14] New York: Penguin Putnam Inc., 2002, 410. See also, Elizabeth Lutz and Austin J. App, "Rape of Christian Europe—The Red Army's Rampage in 1945" in THE BARNES REVIEW, Vol. 3, No. 4 (1997), 9-16. De Zayas also details the horrible treatment accorded the women in his *A Terrible Revenge*.

[15] Willis A. Carto, ed., *Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle*, Washington, D.C.: Liberty Lobby, 1996, 211-2.

[16] Read *War Is a Racket* by General Smedley Butler, TBR, July/August, 2003. Read also *Report From Iron Mountain on the Possibility and Desirability of Peace* by Leonard C. Lewin, New York: The Dial Press, Inc., 1967. Even if this book is only a fable, as some critics allege, the connection the author makes between war and big business is too sinister to ignore.

[17] Paul Craig Roberts, "Will Pre-emptive War, Such as in Iraq, Make the United States Safer?" *Insight on the News— Symposium*, 4/20/03.

[18] Joseph Sobran, "The Winner," *Sobran's*, 1995. Available online.

THE REV. WARREN T. BALDWIN JR. is pastor of the Church of Christ in Ulysses, Kansas. He presented this lectured at the TBR conference in Washington, D.C., June of 2003. Warren's father, Warren Baldwin Sr., is a longtime political activist and a member of the America First Party.

See and Hear Baldwin Deliver His "What Is a Just War" Lecture on Audio and Video Tape!

Audios and videos of the TBR Fourth International Conference Available

WARREN BALDWIN JR.

If you enjoyed Warren Baldwin Jr.'s presentation in the conference paper presented here, then you'll love it on audio or video tape. Recorded live at the TBR/AFP FOURTH INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON AUTHENTIC HISTORY, REAL NEWS AND THE FIRST AMENDMENT, Baldwin's lecture also comes with two great bonus speakers: "attorney for the damned," Edgar J. Steele, lectured on what happens to Christian patriots these days when they run afoul of the ruling elite's "Thought Police." Steele had never lost a case at trial until he started representing "politically incorrect" clients. Also included on this tape is journalist Nita Renfrew on "the Real Saddam Hussein." Renfrew, who was in Iraq when Saddam was in power, points out that Saddam was considered a progressive "western-style" leader and touted by the United States as one of our only real allies in the Middle East. Obviously, much has changed since then and Renfrew updates you on the Iraq situation. Just $25 for the VHS or DVD (Video #3) and the audio cassette containing these lectures is just $10 (audio #3). Order the entire conference on audio and video for posterity. Much of what was discussed at the conference could not be discussed in dozens of countries these days. Only the First Amendment protects our freedom of thought and free speech. Shipping and handling not included. See page 79 for more or call toll free 1-877-773-9077to charge your conference videos and audios to Visa or MasterCard.

NITA RENFREW

EDGAR J. STEELE

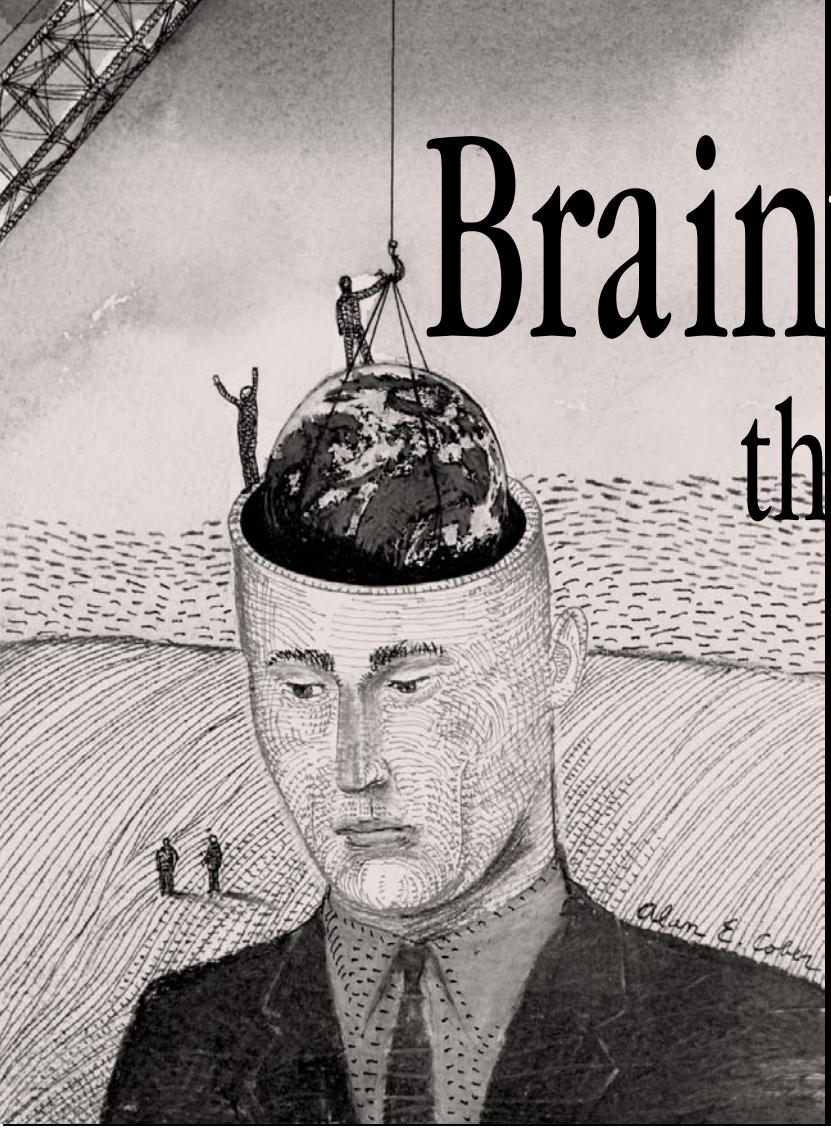

Brainwashing the Masses

As far as history goes, what you think is truth, may just be propaganda

By Juri Lina

Daniel Boorstin, librarian of the Library of Congress from 1975 to 1987, once stated: "Americans live in a world of pseudo-facts, which is created for them by their own media." People want to see what does not exist and wish to ignore reality. Life is therefore a matter of deception and self-deception. It is difficult to make any progress in the magic maze of myths. And we certainly live in a labyrinth of lies. These lies are dutifully amplified by the megaphones of the mass media, who also attempt to silence, withhold or, as a last resort, mock all information and ideas that do not comply with their propaganda.

The American professor of psychology Charles Tart called this ideological blunting of our intellect "consensus-trance." Consensus means common belief or understanding. Consensus-trance thus implies the fact that we have accepted an untrue conception of reality, not through logical processing of facts but through intensive manipulation (brainwashing) by the global elite.

Too many of us have been affected by consensus-trance, which thus is a common belief in these myths. The methods of suggestion that the Freemasons and others have used in order to make us believe in their lies without a second thought have successfully turned most of us into victims of this audacious manipulation. For this reason, we instinctively shy away from uncomfortable facts, which threaten to demolish the false view of the world the Freemasons have created and thereby awaken us from the trance. Many of us have been affected by mental paralysis.

But belief is a desire not to know, as the philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche stated. This is why it is important to expose the most dangerous propaganda myths. The mental anesthetization of the people has been a great success. Most people have become victims of the type of blind faith called "political correctness" and prefer to live in their illusory world.

The authorities have invented or exploited myths, which serve their purposes and work against ours. These fantasies apply to history, health, culture, politics and other important subjects. One must have both faith and trust in oneself to find the strength to face reality.

Waking up from the trance is a difficult and laborious process. Certain key facts are necessary in order to achieve this, facts which the reader, despite all the lies, can recognize and has a possibility to verify. Here is a classic example from Darwin's journals.

The Patagonians (a tribal people in south Argentina) could not see Darwin's ship, the *Beagle*, conceptually or even optically, since no large ships had hitherto been a part of their experience. Only the shaman of the tribe could see the ship. When the shaman began to describe the ship with the aid of shapes known to the Patagonians, the ship became visible to all. They had a consensus reality, which applied to small boats, but lacked a similar conception of large ships. Many journalists lack the critical judgment to pierce the consensus reality applying to the real course of events during the *M/V Estonia* disaster—they have not even managed to understand that the Swedish Joint Accident Investigation Commission is obviously lying about key issues.

Many of us lack critical judgment concerning our social, political and practical environment, since we blindly trust the myths that Masonic circles feed us through the mass media every day.

Most of us who prefer blindly to trust different political, social and scientific fabrications and deny any suggestion about hidden control behind the scenes, do not want to see that the most important political, economic and social events in the world are not random, but planned by non-democratic groups who hide behind the name "Freemasons." The inferior and degrading conditions, which we see everywhere in different countries, did not just happen to turn out that way. If we accept this explanation, we immediately begin to understand everything that is happening and all the pieces of the jigsaw fall into place. Otherwise we will grope in darkness and understand nothing. If we refuse to see this reality, it means that we accept living in a world without sense, an absurd world which, without any sensible reason, has been transformed into a surreal, Kafkaesque lunatic asylum.

The Freemasons are ever more intensive in their propagation of unnatural ideas such as globalism (new internationalism) or mondialism, ostensibly for the reason of promoting the spiritual development of humanity and to build a New World Order. This is an unparalleled deception.

Presumably the Freemasons have succeeded in their indoctrination of society, since they are no longer regarded as a serious threat. The Masons are in control of the mass media.

"If one controls radio, press, school, church, art, science, film–one can transform each truth into a lie, each unreason into reason."[1] But the masses have always believed in those gods that propagate themselves most dramatically.

The power to control the news flow is the same thing as the power to control how people think. We boast about free press in the United States. But how free is it really, when we receive the same news from all the big media conglomerates and when alternative opinions never reach the majority of Americans? The power to report and describe reality is now in the hands of a few. And the interest of these few powerful people is in opposition to the interest of the people, the general interest. It makes no difference that these media conglomerates have different names and appearances, since they all share the same values, which is a guarantee that we receive cloned information.[2]

I believe the few who control the flow of information belong to international Freemasonry.

Noam Chomsky wrote: "Propaganda works more effectively if one manages to maintain the illusion that the mass media is a non-partial observer. Tough debates within invisible boundaries will actually have the effect of strengthening the system."

It is not possible to control Masonic lodges or other elite structures. At the same time, we know that a group, which cannot be controlled, immediately begins to manipulate the press and believes that it stands above the law. The Freemasons use myths as the base of their power in their war against us.

Myths as a base of power

For centuries the whole of Europe believed in witches. Huge books written by learned men, such as the infamous *Malleus maleficarum* (*The Witch Hammer*) by Heinrich Institoris and Jakob Sprenger, published in 1486 and printed in a further 30 editions until 1669, stigmatized the nefarious practices of witches.

Would not everyone still believe in witches today, if they had been brought up with horror stories about witches from their earliest childhood and if the mass media related their heinous crimes day after day?

More and more myths have begun to erode recently. They do not stand up to close scrutiny.

In 490 B.C., the Athenians won an honorable victory over the invading Persians at Marathon. The Athenians sent the runner Pheidippides 41 kilometers back to Athens to report the victory. He ran into the square and managed to shout: "We are victorious!" before he fell dead. This story was believed to be true. But it was not. Pheidippides never ran from Marathon to Athens. It is a myth. The source of this myth was the Greek historian Herodotus.

On September 9, 490 B.C., Pheidippides actually ran 250 kilometers from Athens to Sparta to ask the Spartans for assistance. The Spartans did not wish to lend their aid before the full moon had risen, so Pheidippides began to run back again and reported this. On September 12, the Athenians defeated the Persians without the help of the Spartans. This myth was uncovered in 1982.

Not long ago, the Swiss believed that the storming of the Habsburg castles occurred after the taking of oaths in Ruetli in 1291. Excavations have shown that the castles were abandoned without a struggle long before 1291. The storming of the castles never happened.[3]

The English astronomer Sir Fred Hoyle has reached the conclusion that the universe is governed by a greater intelligence. In 1978, Hoyle described the conspirator Charles Darwin's theory of evolution as wrong and claimed that the belief that the first living cell was created in the "sea of life" was just as erroneous. In his book *Evolution from Space* (1982), he distanced himself completely from Darwinism. He stated that "natural selection" could not explain evolution.

Hoyle asked in his book *The Intelligent Universe* (1983): "Life as we know it is, among other things, dependent on at least 2,000 different enzymes. How could the blind forces of the primal sea manage to put together the correct chemical elements to build enzymes?" The statistics are revealing:

According to his calculations, the likelihood of this happening is 1 in 10 to the power of 40,000 (1 followed by 40,000 zeros). That is about the same chance as throwing 50,000 sixes in a row with a die. Or as Hoyle describes it: "The likelihood of higher organisms being created in this way is comparable to the likelihood of a tornado blowing through a junkyard and putting together a Boeing 747."[4]

The unique qualities of man (conscience, morals and religion) do not correspond at all to the evolutionary thesis of "the survival of the fittest." A martyr chooses death rather than forsake his beliefs.

Hoyle stressed that science must once again accept that there is a greater intelligence in the universe. Sir Fred Hoyle believes that Darwin's evolutionary theory is a damaging myth. He stated: "We must adjust ourselves to this in our scientific research programs."

The theory of evolution was worked out by the Lunar Society, founded on the initiative of the high-ranking Freemason Benjamin Franklin. He later immigrated to America. The members gathered once a month at the full moon. The society was a revolutionary Masonic organization that supported the overthrow of monarchies and undermining the belief in God. (Ian T. Taylor, *In the Minds of Men: Darwin and the New World Order*, Minneapolis, 1984, 55.) An important member of the Lunar Society was Erasmus Darwin (1731-1802). He became the grandfather of Charles Robert Darwin and between 1794-96 wrote the book *Zoonomia, or the Laws of Organic Life*, the conclusion of which was the same as that of *The Origin of Species*, which his grandson wrote in 1859.

In this way, the Freemasons managed to spread misinformation about how we only live one life on Earth and that we are alone in the universe, which created itself out of nothing. According to humanists, all human development ends with physical death. Darwin's *Origin of Species* is a fraud. The word "evolution" first appeared in the sixth edition, printed in 1872, the same year the author died. Taylor revealed how the Lunar Society and other Masonic organizations have led many intellectuals astray with their manipulations and with the aid of "modern" science.

Both Erasmus Darwin and his friend James Watt in the Lunar Society were Freemasons. The older Darwin was initiated into St. David's Lodge No. 36 in Edinburgh in 1754. He later also became a member of Canongate Kilwinning Lodge No. 2.[5]

Scientists have now admitted that the Neanderthals were not our forebears, since the DNA analysis of mitochondrial DNA shows that they belonged to another species altogether. Professor Svante Paeaebo at the University of Munich proved that they are not our ancestors.[6]

Charles Darwin later developed an ideology, called humanism, which international Freemasonry began to utilize as a weapon against people with spiritual beliefs. Charles Darwin was just a go-between for the Masonic elite. With the help of "humanistic" organizations, the Freemasons have spread atheism and other false doctrines.

The English quantum physicist Paul Davies, however, postulates in his interesting book *God and the New Physics* (Stockholm, 1987) that "a ruling universal consciousness utilizes the laws of nature for a determined purpose." In his opinion, quantum physics is the surest way to find God today. Paul Davies writes: "The very fact that the universe is in the process of creation and that its laws have allowed complex structures to come into existence and develop into conscious life is for me a strong testimony that something is happening behind the scenes. I find it impossible to deny the impression that everything is planned. . . ."[7]

Sigmund Freud's theory of psychoanalysis was just a huge bluff. This was revealed by, among others, Daniel Stern, an American professor of psychiatry in Geneva. Freud's so-called regressive model is not true, Stern claims. If it were true, it would be possible to use it to predict people's problems or to show a connection between early disturbances and problems later in life. But this has not been successful.[8]

> Many of us lack critical judgment concerning our social, political and practical environment, since we blindly trust the myths that Masonic circles feed us through the mass media every day.

Freud belonged to the Jewish Masonic lodge B'nai B'rith.[9] During the period when Freud was working on his theory of psychoanalysis (1880-1890), he used liquid cocaine daily. Cocaine is a powerful sexual stimulant. He praised the drug and handed it out to friends and acquaintances. He even wrote "songs of praise" in its honor. Freud introduced cocaine to the western world.

Information about effective political alternatives is concealed from us. The official history is that life was more difficult in the past. But well-functioning political systems have existed which have not been advertised.

Pharaoh Amenhotep IV, who ruled between 1353 and 1335 B.C., was a wise and kind-hearted ruler who seriously tried to reform Egyptian society. He abolished blood sacrifices and converted to the cult of the sun by only worshiping one god—Aten. He took the name Akhenaten ("the one of use to Aten"). He enjoyed philosophy and detested war. He passed a law in which he declared that religion stood for goodness and love. He stressed: "The name of our god is Aten, who is the sun, the great giver of life. Let all people be equal in life as in death."

He moved the capital from Thebes to el-Amarna, 300 kilometers to the north and confiscated the property of the clergy, which had led them to detest the people and to create a state within the state. He shared out the land of the clerics among farmers and slaves. He made it illegal to become rich without working. He took all the gold from the temples and gave it to the poor. He regarded poverty as a sign of state inefficiency.

He released all slaves and personally lived in a modest and frugal way. He made it illegal to slaughter animals by means that led to unnecessary suffering. The pharaoh stopped all wars and released a large part of the army. Syria, which had become infamous for bringing prostitution and other sins into Egypt, was the first colony to receive independence.

I believe Akhenaten was the victim of a conspiracy and that his own doctor poisoned him.

Akhenaten's last words were: "The eternal kingdom has

no place on Earth. Everything returns to its original form. Fear, hatred and injustice rule the world again and the people will slave and suffer again as they did in past times. It would have been better if I had never been born than that I should live to see evil triumph over good."

Tutankhamun, who took over the throne, returned everything to the old ways.[10] Akhenaten's name was erased from all inscriptions and his royal city was leveled.

A system based on spirituality can be very successful. This was proved by the Greek mathematician and philosopher Pythagoras (570-500 B.C.), who was from the island of Samos. After his exploration expeditions, he founded the society of Crotona, and the esoteric (hylozoic) brotherhood (the association of Pythagoreans) and school near Taormina on Sicily. He implemented a just law. The Pythagoreans were a spiritual aristocracy. Besides philosophy and geometry, they sought a numerical basis for the universe. Pythagoras developed an esoteric school of thought, which still exists today.

Pythagoras astonished everyone with his great knowledge of magic. His influence on the development of southern Italy during more than 30 years was extensive. The Pythagoreans reformed society by ethical means. Their form of government was called aristocracy (the rule of the best or the most knowledgeable). A city-state *polis* was founded in Crotona, which was ruled by 300 aristocrats who were celibate to avoid nepotism. The economy flourished and the cultural life was rich. There was freedom of speech. The central principle was honesty. The women in this system were equal to the men and were permitted to reach high positions in society, as Diogenes Laertios has related.

In Russia, criminal Masonic groups seized power in 1917 and founded the opposite of aristocracy—a cacistocracy (the rule of the worst or most ignorant).

Pythagoras's most famous disciple, Plato, developed his theory of the ideal republic from his experiences in Crotona. It has been claimed that this theory was the prototype for communism. This is a typical case of misinformation. It was quite the opposite. Plato called for the rule of the philosophers (the wise), not a tyranny of the ignorant.

A rich, jealous and amoral potentate called Kylon organized a plot against the freethinking aristocrats in Crotona, which led to the execution of many leading philosophers. Pythagoras was forced to flee. Despite this, the influence of the Pythagoreans became even greater after these events. Later, a more extensive revolt was brought about when many political leaders were killed and many of the schools of the Brotherhood were destroyed (including those in Crotona and Syracuse). The Brotherhood moved from Sicily to Greece (to Athens).

Information about this golden period of enlightenment has been ignored in our modern history.

It was Pythagoras who began to use the term "philosophy," and called himself a philosopher, or lover of wisdom. Pythagoras also developed an esoteric system called hylozoicism. He claimed that all matter possesses consciousness or a soul. All the worlds are spiritual entities. Even the planets are living beings. The universe is also conscious. Hylozoicism in Greek means "the doctrine of living matter" ("*hyle*" means matter and "*zoe*" life).

The greatest damage has been caused by all sorts of myths about communism and its executioners. The former Swedish Prime Minister Hjalmar Branting wrote in *Folkets Dagblad*: "Lenin's great deed will always remain as one of the most meaningful in these troubled times, meaningful in its straightforwardness and its reckless love for the social revolution."[11]

For many years, we were fed the Soviet myth about Katyn. The Germans supposedly murdered several thousand Polish officers in the Katyn forest. This lie has now been exposed. It was claimed that Sweden remained neutral during World War II. Facts show a different reality. National Socialist Germany rented oil tankers from Sweden. These brought petrol, oil and distilled water to the German war machine. All this was done with the approval of the Swedish government.[12]

> During the period when Sigmund Freud was working on psychoanalysis, he used liquid cocaine daily. He praised the drug and handed it out to friends and acquaintances. Freud introduced cocaine to the western world.

Today many treacherous myths are spread in all areas–about the safety of vaccination, that we are biologically identical, that the artificial sweetener aspartame is not dangerous, that vitamin C is damaging.

The Freemasons expose us to a palimpsest or *codex rescriptus* by destroying and concealing the ancient spiritual culture and replacing it with a worthless mass-culture, the goal of which is to strengthen the effect of consensus-trance.

Politically correct agitators are indoctrinated individuals and should be regarded as political illiterates, since they are totally ignorant of the hidden reality, which controls our lives. Goethe wrote: "Nothing is more terrifying than extreme ignorance."

In today's world information is regarded as "credible" if it coincides with the opinions of the government. Unofficial information from other sources is completely ignored. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Alf Ahlberg, *Idealen and deras skuggbilder* (The ideals and their shadows), Stockholm, 1936, 135.
[2] *The Nation*, October, 1997.
[3] Werner Meyer, *1291–Die Geschichte.*
[4] "Hoyle on Evolution," *Nature*, vol. 294, November 12, 1981, 105.
[5] *Freemasonry Today*, autumn 1999.
[6] *Natur & Vetenskap,* No. 9, 1997, 11.
[7] *Svenska Dagbladet*, 14, March 3, 1989.
[8] *Svenska Dagbladet*, June 7, 1990.
[9] Peter Gay, *Freud*, Stockholm, 1990, 158.
[10] Otto Neubert, *Tutankhamun and the Valley of the Kings*, Manchester, 1954, 151-174.
[11] Hjalmar Branting, *Tal och skrifter*, Stockholm, 1930, XI, 231.
[12] Terje Fredh, *Doedligt dubbelspel*, Lysekil, 2000.

Juri Lina is one of the most respected Revisionist journalists working today. Living in Estonia, and being of Estonian ethnicity, he is best known for his 1994 *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*. This book is the result of his research in the Soviet archives, research that led to the "understanding" between Jewish masonry and Soviet marxism. The connection is undeniable, and the connection largely comes from Lina's work.

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

1 "Ultra" was the name of the British code-breaking scheme used against the German "Enigma" method of cryptography (TBR, December 1995). Before the British efforts, what other Allied nation was successful in cracking the "Enigma" code? (A German enigma machine is shown at right.)

2 On a related note, what was the name of the famous Japanese diplomatic code in the late 1930s and early 1940s?

3 What is the most likely origin of the English word ketchup?

4 About how many American boys went to their deaths in the undeclared Korean War? 5,000? 50,000? 100,000? (At right, the remains of a U.S. MIA are returned.)

5 Roughly how many Sephardic Jews are now living, worldwide? How many Ashkenasim are estimated to be living worldwide? Which of them is a Semitic people?

6 Speaking of the Chosen Tribe, when were the Khazar leaders converted to Judaism? (A Khazarian kagan's silver belt buckle with a floral design in high relief is shown at right.)

7 When was the Soviet GULAG system created? What does GULAG stand for? How many died in the GULAGs? Who used the GULAG system as a way to exterminate hundreds of thousands of "enemies"?

Answers:

1. Poland. Early in the deerypting effort, Polish cryptologists devised a simple method to solve the patch panel interconnect, which consisted of two paper strips. One strip had six holes representing the six panel interconnect the Germans used initially. This paper strip was overlaid on another paper strip that had Enigma machine rotors encrypting series. When the top overlay and the bottom paper strip aligned with the same letters, this became the solution for the patch panel interconnect. This method worked well for a time until the Germans started changing the number of patch panel interconnects and the method lost its value. However, Polish cryptologists came up with an improved method that consisted of an assembly of two Enigma machines, which was able to go quickly through many combinations generated by the three rotors and patch panel of the Enigma system. In less than 20 minutes they were able to find a solution for the Enigma setup and to decrypt messages. **2.** Purple code was the top Japanese diplomatic machine that used automatic telephone switches to separately and differently encipher each character sent. It was cracked by the Army Signal Intelligence Service, as well as by the British. This provided plenty of forewarning about the impending Pearl Harbor attack, but FDR refused to pass the information on to the local commanders in Hawaii. To this day, only one message deciphered prior to Pearl Harbor has been declassified. **3.** It is one of only two words in the English language that was borrowed from the Malay language (TBR, April 1996). (The other one is amok, or amuck, from a Malay way of going berserk.) The word "ketchup" exemplifies the types of modifications that can take place in the borrowing process, both in the borrowing of a word and in the borrowing of a substance. The source of our word "ketchup" was the Malay word *kechap*, possibly taken into Malay from the Cantonese dialect of Chinese: *ke-tsiap*. *Kechap*, like our word, referred to a kind of sauce, but a salty sauce without tomatoes. Rather, it contained fish brine, herbs and spices. (Tomatoes, or "love apples," are native to the New World, so it is not surprising the ancient Malay sauce had none.) **4.** About 53,000 (TBR, July 1996). **5.** Approximately 500,000. This is as compared with about 11 million Ashkenasim, the descendants of the Khazars. (TBR July 1997.) Some scholars say the Sephardim are descended primarily from the Berbers, rather than from the ancient Israelites. If this is true, they are non-Semitic, as also are the Ashkenasim. **6.** It was roughly during the reign of Harun ar-Rashid, who ruled from A.D. 786 to 809 (TBR July 1997). **7.** It was completed in 1934 (TBR December 1997). The acronym "GULAG" comes from the Russian, "**G**lavnoye **U**pravleniye **Lag**erey," "the Chief Directorate of Collective Labor Camps." This was the branch of the Soviet secret police that dealt with concentration camps. The GULAG system was the stage of perhaps the worst atrocities and crimes ever committed by a country toward its own citizens. The GULAG as such was first established in the late 1920s. However, the GULAG is most widely associated with the late 1930s, when, fed by Stalin's great purges, it incarcerated more than 30 million people. Most were worked, starved and frozen to death.

The Greatest Adventure of Our Time: Holocaust Revisionism

A lecture by Juergen Graf translated and delivered by Russ Granata at The Fourth International TBR Conference on Authentic History, Real News & the First Amendment in June 2003 in Washington, D.C.

Ladies and gentlemen, right now, in Switzerland, since January 16, 2003, an 82-year-old man in poor health has been imprisoned for months. In April of 2000, he was sentenced to one year imprisonment, but the appellate court lowered his punishment. His crime: In self-published writings he had explained why he considers the number 6 million, referring to the Jews which are said to have perished due to national socialistic persecution during World War II, as being highly exaggerated, and furthermore, he does not believe in murderous Nazi gas chambers, because there is no proof of their existence. . . .

This man is Gaston-Armand Amaudruz, a retired language teacher of Lausanne. His newsletter is called *Courrier du Continent*, and has appeared in a press run of about 450 copies every one and a half months. If each copy were read by three Swiss people, it would mean that approximately one Swiss out of 6,000 has read Mr. Amaudruz's publication. One would assume that Switzerland ought to be able to bear the fact that one out of 6,000 citizens is reading an "opposition" publication every one and a half months—but that is far from the truth.

Amaudruz is only one of many hundreds of citizens of western European "democracies" who have been sentenced to fines and imprisonment for questioning the official version of the Holocaust. In Switzerland, so far, 10 Revisionists have been sentenced, including myself [Juergen Graf]. If I were to return to my homeland, I would be put into jail for 15 months because of my Revisionist books and I would be prosecuted again during my imprisonment or afterward because of the books and articles I have published since my departure from Switzerland. In Germany, Gunter Deckert, the former head of the National Democratic Party, spent five years behind bars because of his expressed some doubts about particulars of the Holocaust. The elderly historian Udo Walendy spent 27 months in jail for the same.

JUERGEN GRAF

In Austria, a Holocaust Revisionist theoretically risks 20 years in prison; in France, theoretically three years. However, French courts are mainly content with ruining the accused with high monetary penalties, in contrast to the German, Austrian and Swiss courts. Accordingly, Robert Faurisson, the most prominent French Revisionist, who was the first to point out the technical impossibility of mass human gassing [in chambers], has so far appeared about 15 times before a judge; but he has never seen a prison from the inside.

I am filled with satisfaction that I am today able to speak openly about Revisionism in free Estonia. But don't have any illusions; because just as with Latvia and Lithuania, your country will be asked to pay a price for entry into the European Union and NATO, including the introduction of a so-called law against racial hatred and discrimination, which includes the criminality of expressing deviating opinions about the fate of the European Jewish population during World War II. I was also officially sentenced in Switzerland because of "racial discrimination."

If you are now asking just what the disbelief in gas chambers and the number 6 million have to do with racial discrimination, the answer has to be: nothing. This label was only selected to create the impression that the Revisionists are dealing with race hatred. This is not so; the Revisionists are concerned about the research for historical truth—nothing else.

It is completely normal in historiography that traditional conceptions become revised, based on latest findings. For this, here is a simple example: I learned in the 1960s in my history class that the human species is approximately 500,000 years old, whereas nowadays most anthropologists date the age of man back to over 1 million years, due to new bone discoveries. Such Revisionism is harmless for the ruling system of the west, and is therefore tolerated. Holocaust Revisionism is not

Scientist Says Treblinka Camps Not Used as 'Extermination' Centers

Prisoners arrive for processing at the so-called "extermination center" of Treblinka, located in the Warschau District of the general government in eastern Poland. From the end of July 1942 on, according to the legend, Treblinka had three gas chambers and at the beginning of September 1942, 10 more larger gas chambers were installed. However, such experts as Juergen Graf, head of the association Verite et Justice*, have been unable to find any evidence of human-killing gas chambers. Notice that the prisoners are well dressed and calm. No one is pointing any guns at them, nor are there any dead bodies in sight. Hundreds have been imprisoned in Germany alone for questioning the establishment myths about the Holocaust and Graf has been forced to live in exile from his native Switzerland, or face a 15-month jail sentence for "Holocaust denial." Others have been killed, disfigured with acid, beaten or have had their careers ruined because of media smear campaigns for practicing free speech and objective research, and because their consciences will not allow them "to endorse monstrous exaggerations and downright lies," in Graf's own words.*

tolerated because it is apparently highly dangerous for the mighty of the western world.

In the media, Revisionists are mostly considered crazy people, and are compared to those who insist that the Sun is revolving around the Earth. Indeed there are such people, but nobody has the idea to persecute them; they are just ignored. If the opinions of Revisionists were unreasonable or nonsense, they would also be ignored, and no government would issue special laws against them.

If you want to inform yourself about the high-level argumentation of Revisionists and their possession of solid historical, demographical and technical arguments, you should read the anthology by Ernst Gauss, entitled *Dissecting the Holocaust*. This book, which is the updated English version of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, contains articles by leading Revisionist specialists. You will see why they cannot disprove the Revisionists with arguments, and are desperately using awkward police-state-like repression to silence these dangerous heretics.

Nobody denies there was persecution of Jews during World War II. It was brutal. A large part of the Jewish population of the countries which were occupied or controlled by the Axis were abducted between 1941 and 1944 and placed into ghettos and concentration camps, where many lives were lost due to typhus and other epidemics, and also because of inadequate nutrition and treatment. We all know the terrible photos of emaciated bodies and walking human skeletons, which were found by the Allies in 1945 in the liberated concentration camps. These photographs are being incorrectly used even up to the present time as proof of the politics of extermination, although establishment historians do not claim that these bodies were murder victims. The mass starvation in the concentration camps during the last months of warfare was caused by a total breakdown within Germany, and had nothing to do with intentional German politics.

Three points are being disputed or contested:

• The existence of an orchestrated program of physical extermination of the Jews.

• The existence of extermination camps, which were solely established for the purpose of annihilating Jews, as well as the maintenance of gas chambers for killing humans.

• The number 6 million Jewish victims of the National Socialists. An exact alternative number cannot be named, because the documentation is incomplete. I personally assume that probably almost a million Jewish deaths were caused by the National Socialists.

The founder of Holocaust Revisionism was the Frenchman Paul Rassinier, a socialist, resistance fighter and inmate of the Buchenwald and Dora concentration camps. After his liberation, Rassinier read many stories about gas chambers in Buchenwald. Since he knew this camp from his own experience, he realized that these reports were lies, and he then asked himself what could be true about witness testimonies concerning gas chambers in other camps. In his book, *The Drama of the European Jews,* Rassinier came to the conclusion that the so-called extermination of the Jews was the weirdest fraud of all times—so Holocaust Revisionism was founded by an anti-fascist and former concentration camp prisoner, which shows how deceitful the claim is that Revisionists are neo-nazi ideol-

ogists. Oh, certainly there are Revisionists who sympathize with National Socialism, but two and two makes four, even if it is said by a National Socialist. The ideological orientation of a researcher is of no importance for the correctness of his thesis. In a scientific discussion, only the factual argument should count.

If one wants to know the official version of the Holocaust and its documentation according to which several million Jews were allegedly murdered in gas chambers, one should read at least Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Homes & Meyer, New York, 1985). Hilberg's enormous three-volume work contains thousands of footnotes. When we examine these, we quickly realize that Hilberg proves with solid documentation the persecution of Jews, which means the anti-Jewish laws of Germany and its allies, and the deportation of a large part of those Jews into camps and ghettos. On the other hand, he relies only on eyewitness reports when describing extermination of Jews in gas chambers on only a few pages. This was unavoidable, because for alleged gassing, there are neither existing factual proofs nor documents. By the way, an anti-Revisionist French historian, Jacque Baynac, freely admitted in two newspaper articles that no such proofs for gas chambers are at hand. "A witness report does not carry much weight, and more witness reports do not weigh more, if not supported by a solid document," wrote Baynac (*le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, September 2 and 3, 1996).

When only witness testimonies can be cited for such a monstrous crime as the extermination of several million human beings, that must make us highly suspicious, for three reasons:

• Firstly, every lawyer knows that witness testimony is the weakest of all proofs, far below factual proof. Example:

A man causes a traffic accident. The alcohol tests show two parts per thousand of alcohol in his blood. At the court hearing, two of his drinking comrades appear and testify that this man had only been drinking tea—only tea—all evening. What does the court believe—the results of the alcohol tests or his buddies' testimony?

• Many of the allegations against the Germans that are based on witness reports have been refuted by official historians. The two best-known examples are the myth of soap made from Jews, and the myth of gas chambers in western camps such as Dachau and Buchenwald. Today, even the most mainstream historians admit that all those stories about factories where supposedly soap was made from the bodies of murdered Jews were pure horror tales. There is also agreement that there were no homicidal gassings in Dachau, Buchenwald and other western camps, which means that all those witnesses who described such gassings were lying. They must have been lying. Why should eyewitness reports about gassings in Auschwitz and Treblinka be more credible than those about gassings in Dachau and Buchenwald, or about soap production from fat of Jews? Official historians have never given an answer to these elementary questions asked by Revisionists for a thousand times since Rassinier.

• Witnesses who reported human gassings in concentration camps were almost exclusively former Jewish inmates. Objectivity could not be expected from them, because inevitably they felt hatred for those who had robbed them of their freedom. One will point out here that also SS personnel testified to gassings; for example, the first Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Hoess, who testified in April 1946 after his arrest by the British, that up to November 1943, there were two and a half million people who had been gassed in Auschwitz, and furthermore, a half million died due to illness and starvation. Yet, we know today, how that confession of Hoess was forced from him, by three days of torture, which was described in detail by the British author Rupert Butler in his book, *Legions of Death* (Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986). Indeed, the official historiography assumes today that during the whole history of the Auschwitz camp, 1.3 million persons were deported to that camp—which is far less than half of those who died there, even until November 1943, according to the Hoess confession.

Holocaust Revisionism was founded by an anti-fascist and former concentration camp prisoner, which shows how deceitful the claim is that Revisionists are no more than neo-nazi ideologists.

Contrary to official historians, Revisionists submit eyewitness reports to critical examination. I myself have done this with my book entitled *Auschwitz: Taetergestaendnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (Verlag Neue Visionen, Wurenlos, Switzerland). The result is unmistakably clear: Eyewitness reports contain innumerable technical and logical absurdities and contradict each other strikingly. Their power of proof is zero.

One might assume that so many witnesses could not possibly have invented the same accounts independently from one another, and that therefore the gas chamber story must have a core of truth. This argument is based on a misunderstanding. First of all, the number of witnesses describing gas chambers in some detail is very small—not more than a few dozen. Secondly, the witnesses did not make their statements independently from each other; they were often coordinated; one witness copying from another. Two examples for this: Shortly after the liberation of Auschwitz, one witness after the other appeared before the Soviet and Polish Commission and stated that 4 million people perished in Auschwitz. That was the number of propaganda then. Of course, the witnesses had coordinated this number or had been instructed to do so.

Another thing is the many technical impossibilities. Numerous witnesses claimed for example that within a quarter of an hour three corpses were cremated in one muffle. The correct number is one corpse per muffle per hour. [A muffle is a crematory chamber designed to admit one body.]

Besides analysis of witness testimonies, Revisionists examine two points:

• What do German documents state in regard to National Socialist/Jewish politics?

• Were the alleged mass gassings and cremations technically possible?

The answers to both questions are clear. According to the German documents of the wartime National Socialist policy regarding Jews, it consisted of making use of a Jewish work force, which is why a large part of the Jews went to work camps. Besides that, the National Socialists wanted to relocate all Jews out from Europe. After the Madagascar plan to establish a Jewish reservation on that island turned out to be unfeasible, it was planned to establish a large Jewish reservation in eastern Europe. Indeed many Jews were deported into the occupied eastern regions, according to documentation. The unfavorable course of the war for Germany prevented the completion of this plan.

The second point: Based on technical and chemical analysis, Revisionists have come to the conclusion that the alleged mass exter-

minations using gas were impossible. More about this below.

In what follows, I deal briefly with three main complexes of the so-called Holocaust: Auschwitz, Treblinka and also executions on the eastern front.

Let us start with Auschwitz: This was established as a normal concentration camp for mainly Polish political prisoners, as the official historiography concedes. But then, as of 1942, it was supposed to have become, in addition, an extermination camp for Jews, of whom an enormous number were allegedly murdered in gas chambers. This claim is not supported in any way by the German wartime documents which amply exist.

In the *Rossiskij Vojenniy Arkhiv*, in Moscow, on Viborg Street, there are approximately 88,000 pages of documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. This organization was assigned to build the crematories in which supposedly gas chambers for the extermination of humans were located. Not one of these documents supplies proof for such gassing of even one Jew. If this had been otherwise, the Soviets would have presented such documentation triumphantly in 1945. But no, the documents immediately disappeared into an archive, and have only been accessible to researchers since the 1990s.

If Auschwitz had been a camp for exterminating Jews, then hardly any Jew would have survived, and we would not have the innumerable survivor reports that are filling whole libraries. When Elie Wiesel was suffering from a foot ailment, he was not murdered because of his inability to work—he was sent into a hospital and cared for. When the Russians approached the camp, the healthy prisoners were evacuated. The ill were allowed a choice: to wait for the arrival of the Russian liberators, or to withdraw with the Germans toward the west. Wiesel describes this in his book, *La Nuit [Night]* (Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958). He also reports which choice was made by his father as well as himself: They did not wait for the Russians but took off with the Germans. By the way, Wiesel does not mention gas chambers in his book anywhere, but he claims that the Germans burned the Jews alive. This is one of the earlier versions of the horror propaganda, which was later replaced with the gassings story.

The first technical investigation of the alleged gas chambers was done in 1988 by the American execution expert Fred Leuchter, on behalf of the Revisionists Ernst Zundel and Robert Faurisson (*An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, 1988). Leuchter, who himself had constructed execution gas chambers in the United States, came to the conclusion that the "German gas chambers" were exactly what the architectural plans of the crematories designated them to be, namely, ordinary morgue cellars for the holding of the dead before they could be cremated, and that every human gassing with Zyklon B would have been catastrophic in the camp, because the rooms were not sealed. Leuchter's report did contain errors. However, his conclusions were, five years later, fully confirmed by the German chemist Germar Rudolf, in a more exacting study (R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London, 1993).

According to witnesses, mass murders were committed in the Crematory II morgue at Auschwitz Birkenau by pouring granules of the insecticide Zyklon B through four round holes in the ceiling. However, no such holes can be seen today in the ceiling of this morgue cellar for corpses, which is still preserved to a large extent. A structural investigation of the ceiling concludes that such holes had never been there; therefore a poison could not have been introduced as described by witnesses.

If Zyklon B were used in a room, it would leave some substance, ferrocyanide, in the mortar of the wall, which would be detectable even after decades. Indeed, the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz, where the clothing of the prisoners were deloused of the typhus-carrying lice, are still today of an intense bluish color, and chemical analysis of these walls shows they contain a high amount of ferrocyanide. On the other hand, the walls of the alleged main gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau, of Crematory II do not display any blue coloring and chemical tests show no significant ferrocyanide remnants. The only possible conclusion is that in that room, no human gassings could have taken place.

Certainly, as important as structural, technical and chemical analysis of the Rudolf investigations, are the investigations of the crematories and their capacities, performed by Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno. Mattogno considers the well-documented working time of the crematories, as well as fully documented (except for 1944) record of coke deliveries to the crematories. Since the needed supply for cremation is known, and also the capacity of the crematory ovens, the highest number of corpses that could be cremated in the crematories is easily calculated: It comes to 164,000 (Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana: "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau," in *Dissecting the Holocaust* compiled by Germar Rudolf).

If one takes into account the Auschwitz death records, which are preserved to a large extent, as well as German wartime documents, this points to a range of 130,000 to 150,000 deaths in the camp, and this picture is clear as epidemic diseases took their toll; especially typhus fever, which was the principal cause of the catastrophically high death rate at Auschwitz.

According to the establishment version of today, mass murders were committed with the insecticide Zyklon B. This version emerged only at the end of 1944. According to the resistance movements spreading false reports in 1942, the massacres were committed with electricity in bathhouses. One never heard of this version again. Comrade Polevoi also discovered gas chambers in Auschwitz, but unfortunately, in the wrong place: at the eastern part, instead of the western part in Birkenau, where they should have been, based on the later establishment version.

Contrary to Auschwitz, which was allegedly a work camp as well as an extermination camp, Treblinka was supposed to have been a pure extermination camp. Other than a handful of "work Jews" who were needed for the maintenance of the camp, every Jew, regardless of age or state of health, was supposed to have been murdered immediately, without any registration. After the seizure by the Red army of East Poland, a Soviet commission published a report referring to 3 million being murdered in Treblinka. *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* gives a significantly lower number, namely 870,000.

Mattogno and I have written a recently published book about Treblinka. It is called *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* (Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings/England). Our book is the first comprehensive scientific study about that camp.

According to the current establishment version, murders at Treblinka were committed with the exhaust gas of Diesel engines. This story is completely unbelievable. It is very difficult to kill people with Diesel exhaust fumes. While one can obtain, with a gasoline motor, a concentration of 7 percent or more [of carbon monoxide], one cannot even get a concentration of 1 percent with a Diesel motor. If the Germans would have hit upon the idea of committing mass murders with motor exhaust fumes, they would have used Diesel last. The story of the Diesel motor was clearly invented by non-technical laymen who assumed these gases would be especially poisonous because they smell horrible.

Treblinka was opened on July 23, 1942. On this day occurred the start of the mass deportation of Jews from Warsaw to that camp. On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto published a long report in which it was pointed out that so far, a million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka (this comes to 20,000 per day). Fixed gas chambers were not named at all as a murder weapon; rather, steam chambers, whose functions were described in detail, were reported, and altogether the eyewitnesses mentioned for Treblinka no less than 11 different killing methods, which I shall enumerate here.

1. Exhaust fumes from "poison fuel."
2. A mobile gas chamber, which was moving along the mass graves, dumping the bodies, directly.
3. A delayed-action gas, which made it possible for the victims to walk to their graves. Then they would faint and fall into graves.
4. Slaked lime.
5. Electricity (electric current).
6. Shooting with machine guns.
7. Chlorine gas.
8. Steam.
9. Suffocation by pumping air from chambers.
10. Zyklon B.
11. Diesel exhaust gases.

The last version became generally accepted in 1946; and yet in December of 1945, the Polish government submitted a paper deeming the Nuremberg Trials, according to which hundreds of thousands of people were suffocated with steam at Treblinka (Nuremberg Document 3311-PS).

> The Jews of the ghetto of Lodz, of their own free will, and without any resistance, boarded the trains to Auschwitz. They would have known if gas chambers were waiting for them. If they had been, they would not have boarded those trains.

According to witness testimonies, the bodies were buried first in gigantic mass graves, but later when the impending German defeat became obvious, they were burned out in the open, almost without any fuel. The whole Treblinka legend stands and falls, thus, with the existence of these graves. In August 2000, I spent several days in Treblinka and Belzec with the young Australian engineer Richard Krege. Belzec was another so-called extermination camp where 60,000 Jews supposedly were murdered (according to the wartime version, with electricity, and according to the after-war version, with Diesel exhaust). Krege worked in the area of these camps with a ground radar instrument, which is used to find mass graves, but also mineral resources. This instrument shows disturbances in the soil structure. Neither in Treblinka, nor in Belzec, was there a zone where giant graves could have been located, nor disturbances in the ground structure, except at a place in Belzec where a grave of some 100 people could have existed. Richard Krege is publishing his study which means the final end to these myths.

What was Treblinka if it was not an extermination camp? The answer is clear: it was a transit camp. The fact that many Jews passed through Treblinka to Majdanek and other work camps in the Lublin area is now admitted by the Jewish historians Adam Rutkowski and Tatjana Berenstein. In 1968, *The Bulletin of the Jewish Historical Committee in Warsaw* published the eyewitness report of a Jew named Samuel Zylbersztain, who came to Majdanek after a short stay in Treblinka, another alleged "extermination camp." Besides the "extermination camp" Treblinka and "extermination camp" Majdanek, Zylbersztain survived eight other, ordinary camps, because the title of his testimony is: *Memories of an Inmate of Ten Camps*." He is a living example that the Germans did not exterminate the Jews.

Less simple is the proof that Treblinka also served as a transit camp for the occupied Soviet territories, but, in one case, at least, there is definite proof of this. On July 31, 1942, eight days before the opening of Treblinka, the Reichskommissar of White Russia, Wilhelm Kube, protested in a telegram against the deportation of 1,000 Polish Jews from Warsaw to Minsk. At this time, all deported Jews from Warsaw came to Treblinka, so that the mentioned Jews must have been sent via Treblinka. This one transport is already sufficient to make the thesis of Treblinka as a pure extermination camp tumble like a house of cards.

In official historiography, the number of Jews killed in the east is given as up to 1.5 million. The greatest part of the victims were supposed to have been killed by special deployment troops. So far, Revisionists have dealt with this topic relatively little, although Walendy had already, in the early 1980s, objected to the official count of victims. A comprehensive investigation about the question of special forces and executions on the eastern front is presently being prepared, but it will probably take years until its publication.

The central argument against the inflated number of killings in the east lies in the absence of proof. After the Soviets had murdered 4,000 Polish officers in Katyn, the Germans found the mass graves of the victims, and they were individually identified. In the same way, almost all the more than 8,000 Ukrainians who were murdered by the communists near Vinnitza could be identified in 1943. It is to be noted that the Soviets never showed a single mass grave with victims of the Germans that could be compared with those of Katyn or Vinnitza.

The most notorious of all alleged German massacres of Jews in the east was that at Babi Yar. On September 29, 1941, no less than 33,000 Jews were supposed to have been shot there. In the following months, it is said that 10,000 were added to this. In order to erase the traces of the crime, the Germans supposedly excavated, two years later, all the corpses and burnt them; this project was completed in September 1943. But the area around Babi Yar was photographed on September 26, 1943 by the Air Force. The referenced photograph does not show any trace of mass burnings, indeed, not any recognizable human activity. The vegetation and topography are untouched (John Ball, "Air Photo Evidence" in Germar Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*). Thus it is clearly proven that the Babi Yar story deals with horror propaganda. Since no other alleged German massacre on the Eastern Front had been so propagandistically utilized as that of Babi Yar, the logical conclusion must be that the other alleged mass murder reports were also either invented or at the least, highly exaggerated.

In the year 1980, the British Jewish historian Walter Laquer published a popular book entitled *The Terrible Secret* (Wiedenfeld and Nicolson, London). He proved that Auschwitz was anything else but an isolated camp and that nothing which occurred in Auschwitz could have remained a secret for long. The Allies, who had an outstanding communication network, had to find out everything within weeks; but they never reacted to the horror stories about the exter-

One-Two Punch Knocks Out the Holocaust Profiteers!

Dissecting the Holocaust

Expert observers and scientists discuss all aspects of the Holocaust. This is the standard by which all other works on this subject must be judged, the most comprehensive work yet to appear dealing with the subject, the product of ten years of study, investigation and planning, the irrefutable scientific, historical and demographic facts gathered together in one volume. The author and compiler, scientist Germar Rudolf, has had to live as a fugitive from German authorities who have criminalized any discussion of the Holocaust in Germany. Originally published in Germany, all 17,500 copies of the first edition were confiscated and burned to prevent these facts from reaching the public.

The first edition of this work (in hardback) quickly sold out at $50. Now, used copies are being sold for $100. This new softcover edition contains material not in the hardback edition. It is, indeed, the final word on this misunderstood subject. (Softcover, 620 pages, 8.5" x 11", **$29.95** minus 10% for BARNES REVIEW subscribers, item #219.)

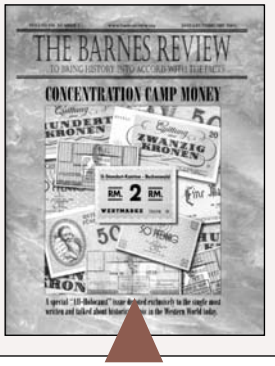

SPECIAL BONUS! When you order both *Dissecting the Holocaust* from Germar Rudolf and Vivian Bird's *Auschwitz: The Final Count*, we'll send you a free copy of TBR's "All-Holocaust" issue from January/February 2001. Seventy-two pages of fact-filled articles and fillers that have yet to be refuted by anyone! A $10 value yours free when you order BOTH "*Dissecting*" and "*Auschwitz*." To order, send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB using the coupon on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa and MasterCard. Prices do not include S&H.

Auschwitz: The Final Count

By Vivian Bird. Auschwitz: The very name of the infamous concentration camp in Poland has become synonymous with "the Holocaust." For nearly 50 years, schoolchildren around the world have been taught that 4 million people were gassed there. However, arriving at authoritative and final figures, the diminished number of inmates who died at Auschwitz of all causes can no longer be seriously disputed. How many really died at Auschwitz and of what causes? Twenty-six million? Six million? One million? 70,000? Find out in the scholarly monologues of Thies Christophersen, Dr. William Lindsey, Fred Leuchter, Willis Carto and other recognized experts in the field of Holocaust studies. Contributions from scholars on both sides of the question set the record straight. This book would be banned in Germany and the authors jailed as it asks the "wrong" questions and, worse, provides truthful answers. A must read. (Softcover, 109 pages—available only through THE BARNES REVIEW. Item #67, **$12.95** minus 10% for TBR subscribers.)

mination of European Jews spread by Jewish organizations, as well as the resistance movement. In 1944, they refrained from bombing the only railroad line leading from Hungary into Auschwitz during the mass deportation of Hungarian Jews into that camp. No Allied head of state ever mentioned the words "gas chamber" before the end of the war. Thus the Allies did not do anything to stop the Holocaust and have placed upon themselves moral guilt.

After Laquer, several other authors—Martin Gilbert, David Wyman, Richard Breitman etc—dealt with the same theses. For incomprehensible reasons, not merely the Allied governments, but also the Vatican, and the International Red Cross, kept silent until the end, about the extermination of Jews, although it was impossible that they had been ignorant about the events in Auschwitz, and the other camps.

The initial position is the following:

• What happened in Auschwitz and other concentration camps could not have remained a secret for long.

• Therefore, the Allies, the Vatican and the Red Cross knew exactly what happened in Auschwitz and the other camps.

• The Allies, the Vatican and the Red Cross said nothing about extermination of Jews in gas chambers until the end of the war.

Laquer, Gilbert, Wyman and Breitman conclude that the Allies, the Vatican and the Red Cross also became guilty of the greatest genocide in history. Another conclusion, for me a more logical one, was presented by the American Revisionist Arthur Butz:

"I do not see an elephant in my basement. If there would be an elephant in my basement I would certainly see it. Therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."

In other words, when the Allies, the Vatican and the Red Cross kept silent about the extermination of Jews, then there were no gas chambers and no extermination. The Jewish leaders in Poland, the alleged Epicenter of the Holocaust, never believed in the horror stories that were spread by them. An unwilling proof was given by Raul Hilberg in his standard work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, in which he describes how in August 1944—that is more than two years after the beginning of the alleged mass exterminations—the Jews of the ghetto of Lodz, of their own free will, and without any resistance, boarded the trains to Auschwitz. If they would have known or even feared that gas chambers were waiting for them, they would not have done so. The Polish Jews took the horror stories which were spread about gas chambers, steam chambers and electrical execution facilities, for what they were, namely, war propaganda.

Today, the steam chambers and electrical execution facilities have been forgotten, but the gas chambers are an "established historical fact" in the history books. People such as Amaudruz are thrown into jail because they refuse to believe the fabricated wartime propaganda. One understands why the "democratic system" has to take these measures of repression: It is to try to suppress Revisionists, because if the Holocaust is exposed as the swindle that it is, then, not only the state of Israel is lost, but also the whole Western system will loose its credibility. Nobody would believe a word from our politicians and journalists. ❖

JUERGEN GRAF is likely the most respected and well-read Holocaust Revisionist writing today. His famous work, *Giant with Feet of Clay*, is probably the best refutation of Raul Hilberg's scholarship on the Holocaust to date.

RUSS GRANATA, a former high school teacher, is a Revisionist and iconoclastic writer of distinction and a longtime contributor to TBR. Russ is best known for his translations of the works of Carlo Mattogno, a Revisionist who has exposed many myths of the Holocaust.

Zionist Disinformation & the Downing of . . .

In 1991—eight years after Soviet jet fighters brought down Korean Air Lines Flight 007 over Soviet territory on Sept. 1, 1983—the John Birch Society (JBS) began publicizing a theory that there were survivors of the tragedy—even including perhaps Rep. Larry McDonald (D-Ga.), the chairman of the JBS, who had been aboard the ill-fated flight. At the time, a highly respected retired U.S. Air Force colonel, James Edward Braddock—himself a longtime member of the JBS—examined the report and found it not only highly misleading but quite suspicious indeed.

By Col. James Edward Braddock (USAF-Ret.)

In the perspective of this writer the case of KAL 007 was closed in the early hours of September 1, 1983, the date on which that flight was destroyed. In late 1991, eight years after that dastardly "error," a gush of new, so-called, official data and documentation spewed forth. Much of it reads well, but it should. For the powers that were responsible for again stirring the pot of disinformation have had years to compose the latest play. Let's look at some of the new details that have been brought to light.

In mid-summer 1991 a fabulous rumor was generated, supposedly with an origin from a foreign short-wave radio station emanating from a French source. The first recording was broadcast in French. The information as broadcast was to the effect that there were survivors from the downing and subsequent ocean crash of KAL 007. The story was vivid and went into the details of the hours of floating on the high seas by the three survivors.

Yes, supposedly there were three survivors who had remained alive throughout missile impact on the aircraft, the immediate, violent pandemonium and a free fall descent from 35,000 feet. The story had a bit of a familiar ring. At first light the Soviet equivalent of the Coast Guard was on the scene and after hours of search, came upon the three. Only one of the three survivors was identified and he, naturally, was Lawrence P. McDonald of congressional and John Birch Society, Inc. (JBS) fame. But the story did not end there; it could not, for it begged for more information regarding the disposition of the three. And more information there was.

LAWRENCE McDONALD

Remember that we are talking about a period of eight years [This article was written in 1991.—Ed.] from the destruction of 007 to the present. If one could put an infinite number of chimpanzees at an infinite number of typewriters for an infinite period of time, the Bible would eventually be rewritten. In our case the eight years was ample time for even the most unimaginative and unintelligent disinformationists to dream up stories that would sell. Our story continues. The information concerning the three survivors (two unnamed) centered on the whereabouts of Larry P. McDonald, and there, of course, speculation abounded. The story was that McDonald had been seen in at least four different locations within the USSR and that he was currently being held, under guard, at the notorious Lubyanka prison in Moscow.

KAL 007, in itself, is not a major topic, except for those who were, and are, very interested in all the ramifications of the incident. Secondarily, there is the desire to keep the name of McDonald alive, if only because he is a good subject, an ex-congressman and an ex-Bircher.

Two hundred and sixty-nine persons died that morning when 007 went down, but then, from a comparative standpoint, we kill about that many on the interstates every three days, week in, week out. So what is the big to-do? It is the nature of the circumstances under which the plane went down.

When the plane went down there was an immediate reaction by the "everyday" JBS, Inc., members, contending that it was obvious that the plane was destroyed because McDonald was aboard. I recall a breakfast meeting a few days after the incident where that was the only topic. I did not enter the arena to comment, because even at that early time I was in no way entertaining any thought that McDonald was the object of the attack. He was, frankly, irrelevant. I was, however, a bit surprised that there were no major comments emanating from Belmont [Belmont, Massachusetts, was where the JBS had its headquarters.—Ed.]. However, in a letter signed by an official of the JBS (Andrew Lane), dated October 12, 1983, he (Lane) stated: "The communists are moving very swiftly now to eliminate all of their opposition all over the world, as evidenced by their assassination of Larry

KAL Flight 007

NEW YORK TIMES Co.

McDonald a month ago. . . ."

The story of the three survivors has been here commented upon and, certainly, it can be seen that this is the opposite of the idea that all aboard the flight had died. It was an interesting corollary, a diversion from the almost dead issue that the tale of KAL 007 was over. Other than the foreign radio broadcast it appeared that there was not going to be too much publicity attached to the "three survivor" story; possibly there was a good and programmed reason for this lack of publicity for this minor antithesis theory.

In the early 1980s one Avraham Shifrin appeared on the Speakers Bureau of the John Birch Society, Inc. He was highly touted by them, made innumerable talks throughout the country at JBS, Inc., meetings and public gatherings, and in general held his audiences spellbound with his presentation. Shifrin was touted as having been a 10-year political prisoner of the Soviets and having spent another four years in complete exile. His presentation included pictures supposedly taken within the notorious Soviet GULAG system. Shifrin was introduced as an expert who had gathered an outstanding amount of information on the entire Soviet penal system.

In 1970 Shifrin was "allowed" to emigrate from the USSR. He emigrated to Israel. In 1970 Zionism decided that the time was appropriate for him to be introduced to the world to begin his role of conspiratorial deception. The story that he was a political prisoner for 14 years makes good copy and certainly lays a foundation for

Above is a reproduction of a New York Times Magazine *article entitled "Pilots of the Jet Planes—the 'Superboys.'" In the photo above, the author of this article, James Braddock, is seated in the middle. Braddock was also featured on the cover of the magazine for that issue, dated September 26, 1948. Braddock and his colleagues were involved in testing the most advanced jet airplanes designed by the United States just after World War II. His experise in aviation, aircraft and weapons technology cannot be ignored.*

sympathy and concerned attention, no matter if he was actually a prisoner or not. He is also referred to as the son of a high-ranking Soviet official.

Be it so, it is a plus for the powers in control, for the average, unknowing present-day serf has no concept of who the owners and rulers of the USSR have been, either before or since the 1917 coup. Zionism, of course, has been running the show and Shifrin is just another of their tools. He went directly to Israel. Unlike today, in 1970 that was not an easy accomplishment and there had to be a reason. Supposedly he had volumes of "secret" and "classified" prison data; do not for an instant think that he surreptitiously and clandestinely ferreted out anything that was not authorized.

On July 11, 1991, Avraham Shifrin, in his capacity as executive director, Research Center for Prisons, Psychiatric Prisons and Forced-Labor Concentration Camps of the USSR issued, from the Center headquarters in Jerusalem, a six-page press release purporting to tell the "real" truth and facts concerning the "disappearance" of flight 007. The six-page report is replete with fundamental errors of fact and logic.

This counter report of a crash landing for 007 and the subsequent survival of as many as all of the passengers and crew of the plane throws wide the flood gates of new speculation—far more than even the ploy that there were three survivors plucked from the foggy, foggy dew of the northern Sea of Japan. The flood gates are wide enough that strong rumor has it that even the JBS, Inc., is going to open their own investigation; surely based on the fact that they considered McDonald as "their boy." However, looking at the muddle of confusion associated with this approach, whose purpose was to confuse the goyim, this added stirring of the pot is only to be expected. The press release from Avraham Shifrin needs now to be looked at and commented upon in a number of areas.

The Shifrin Report contains many statements that are in error in their most basic contents and fact. But, before any discussion of this, it must be kept in mind that the source of the Shifrin multiple-page release is Zionism. The release came from a Jerusalem-based Zionist organ and was signed by proven Zionist Avraham Shifrin.

In the first numbered paragraph of the release it is stated that the 747 was damaged by two Soviet rockets and that the KAL pilot contacted "the base" in Tokyo and "requested permission" to descend to 16,000 feet (from 35,000 feet). The release stated that the pilot maintained a rate of descent of almost 5,000 feet per minute until reaching the lower level. Without question this rate would be unthinkable for any "damaged" aircraft. If the aircraft had been damaged in any way the very first concern of the aircraft pilot would be to ascertain what that damage was. He would be under extreme emergency conditions. The first radio transmission would be to declare an emergency SOS (*m'aidez*), on an open, clear, emergency frequency for any listener to copy and respond. He would absolutely declare that he had been fired upon by another aircraft. He would not have asked permission from anyone to do anything. He would have told all who could hear exactly what he was doing, nothing else.

Partial damage is unbelievable given the type of missile in question. The missiles fired by Lt. Col. (not Col., as stated in the Shifrin release) G.N. Osipovich from his Sukhoi-15 (code name Flagon-F) fighter were up-to-date copies of our Sidewinder and Falcon infra-red and radar-guided missiles; it might even have been ones that we manufactured, considering that we have furnished much of the technology that the Soviets have. To be specific, the designation for the missiles is: AA-3 "Anab," AA-6 "Acrid" and AA-7 "Apex." These are either radar-homing or IR-homing. They are all deadly accurate and against a non-maneuvering target a direct hit is 99.9 percent assured; and two missiles were fired. Even considering the slim and outside chance of a near miss, with either or both of the missiles, even a near miss would be completely destructive to the aircraft. These missiles are proximity-fused and will detonate upon reaching the nearest point to the target. The Sukhoi-15 is normally armed with two air-to-air missiles, one radar controlled and one heat seeking. It has provisions for four.

In the 1950s, this writer was a project officer and test pilot involved with both the Sidewinder and Falcon test programs. I have been directly involved (as a jet fighter pilot) with air-to-air missile destruction of aircraft. There never has been an aircraft hit by an armed air-to-air missile that has survived. Destruction has always been instant, regardless of the type or size of the target. A military combat aircraft probably has a magnitude increase in survivability compared to a civilian aircraft, i.e. a Boeing 747. It has been admitted that the 747 was hit by two, each of which was carrying a warhead explosive of perhaps 10-15 pounds of the latest RDX, C-4 or other type of explosive even more deadly.

The preceding commentary was written to give the complete overview of facts concerning the improbability of the survival of flight 007. The Shifrin release is an amateur attempt to promulgate further muddling of what actually happened on that morning of September 1, 1983. The press release contains many inconsistencies and many errors in factual reporting. It certainly appears to have been written in haste and with very little editing or input by any knowledgeable source.

Even an amateur would not have overlooked some of the inconsistencies and blatant errors in the release. This writer is absolutely convinced that the aircraft was instantly and completely destroyed within seconds of impact by missile or missiles. For discussion, however, I will bring forward some of the points in error of the "Shifren Report."

Paragraph 2 states that the water landing was soft, that the sea at that point was shallow, that the plane did not sink and the people disembarked on the emergency floats. There is no such thing as a soft water landing for any aircraft that was designed to land on a hard surfaced runway, especially one that has four large engines hanging from the wings.

Paragraph 2(a) states that an air-defense captain watched KAL 007 on his radar and photographed its movement from his air-defense post. Did he photograph the actual aircraft (at night) or did he photograph the radar screen? If he photographed the radar screen, did he use a motion picture camera or a still camera? Neither would in any way be conclusive evidence of an aircraft. In fact, it could very well be the radar signature of one of the Soviet fighters.

Paragraph 2(b) contains a comment about "experts" contending that uncontrolled plummeting of the aircraft would only be seen on radar for two minutes before impact. On the contrary the aircraft, or parts thereof, would be performing a "falling leaf" descent, flipping, flopping and turning as a leaf falls from a tree in autumn. It would take a long time for non-aerodynamic bodies to free fall, especially sections of metal skin etc.

Paragraph 2(c): The Shifren Report stated that the flight data recorder did not transmit a homing signal. It did transmit and was the primary guidance for the Soviet recovery from deep water.

Paragraph 2(d): The press release states that no "mayday" was heard from the pilot but the pilot reported decompression and was descending to a "certain altitude."

Paragraph 2(e): The release here states that an officer at Narita airfield heard a radio transmission from the KAL captain after 007 made a safe emergency landing. This is impossible from a radio propagation standpoint. A radio transmission would have been in the UHFNHF band, a straight line transmission from the point of origin. Narita is the international airport near Tokyo, about 1,200 miles from the southernmost point of Sakhalin. There are active Japanese air defense installations located on the northern island of Japan (Hokkaido) at Sapporo, Asahigawa, Kushiro, Yubari and others. American bases are in this area. Why an impossible reception at Narita?

Paragraph 2(f): Here the release contends that a safe landing was confirmed and quotes various sources, such as KAL officials, Korean government officials, FAA, Japanese officials and even the U.S. Embassy in Seoul; each of these supposedly verifying that the plane had made a safe landing. An interesting set of "confirmations"; however, in every case it is "third hand." If so many sources had firm, immediate information that the flight had successfully landed, there would have been no way in which the fact could have been kept from the world public.

Soviet Premier Yuri Andropov and his military machine were responsible for the destruction of KAL 007. Andropov was Time *magazine's "Man of the Year" in 1983.*

Paragraph 3: Here the Shifren Report states that "all of the passengers and crew were deplaned and taken, with their luggage, to a coast guard base." The coast guard had been informed that "a plane had been shot down." This is even in conflict with later parts of the release. There were no survivors of the crash, or the mid-air breakup of 007.

Paragraph 4: This is the lengthy paragraph in which the details of the placement of the survivors to various camps and locations within the Soviet Union are covered and in which it is stated that the plane was to be taken to deep waters and sunk. Again McDonald is mentioned, as if he was of some special concern. At this point there is no logical reason to mention McDonald by name and to separate him from the other 268 persons involved, unless—as I contend—there is that ulterior motive to once more stir the McDonald pot and bring his name again to the fore.

Paragraph 5: As with paragraph 4, it is alluded to that the Shifrin forces are continuing their investigation of the "kidnapped people." McDonald's name is, once more, specifically mentioned in relation to his incarceration in various prisons in and about Moscow.

Paragraph 6: More blatant nonsense that says nothing. A bunch of Soviet generals are mentioned by name in various positions. An important, confusing statement, however, is the comment that "after the plane had been sunk" divers recovered the "black box." Why was not the box removed when the craft was in shallow water where it would be more readily accessible?

Paragraph 7: The in-flight data recorder is basically an off-the-shelf item, yet in this paragraph it is implied that the 007 data recorder is of some secret design. The Shifren Report states that the recorder was sent to "the American aviation expert and pilot Captain Joe Ferguson" for validation. It has been known that the Soviets have had possession of the box for the past eight years. Data has never been released, for it would positively prove that the plane was shot down as originally reported. The data recorder is in the possession of the Soviet defense ministry, and has been, since its recovery.

Paragraph 8: The same comments as above. The "keyboard" (whatever that may be) and all of the electronic equipment is mentioned as if it also were some big secret that the Soviets should not have. The press release states that all of the parts of the plane's equipment were turned over to the scientific production society SFERA in Leningrad and to other organizations in Moscow and Kursk. As with the mention of generals by name, we here see more mention of various scientific and technical functions within the Soviet Union.

Paragraph 9: This paragraph goes into detail concerning the contention that the Soviet divers were "flabbergasted" when they found no bodies or luggage in the debris. The Shifren Report then goes on to claim that this in itself gives further credence to the contention that the people and luggage had been removed and kidnapped. It further contends that the divers were required to sign a "special protocol" to this effect, hinting that they were sworn to secrecy.

This entire paragraph is a beautiful example of "disinformation" in itself; implying that there was physical evidence, after the fact, that there were no bodies or luggage connected with the remains of the aircraft. A real scientific project would be to learn how they got the luggage, cargo etc out of the baggage and cargo holds. These, on a 747, are located in the bowels of the aircraft and are hard enough to access even with a plane parked on hard tarmac. Oh yes, it was also stated that the aircraft was blown up after it was sunk to make it appear that it "had crashed and broken to pieces." This in itself would have been an exercise in futility, for no one else would ever be allowed to view the debris. Likewise, the results of an underwater detonation are far different from those of an airborne explosion plus the rending asunder by aerodynamic forces.

Paragraph 10: This paragraph is simply a continuation of paragraph 9 and is implying that the Soviets had been conducting a disinformation scam of their own to cover up the existence of the "kidnapped survivors."

Paragraph 11: What is being thrown out here is the idea that

Izvestya has turned turtle, so to speak, from its original coverage of the complete destruction of 007 to now a myriad of conflicting stories concerning the survival of the people aboard. The Shifren Report quotes *Izvestya* as making such statements as:

"There were no passengers on 007."

"The place of the emergency landing has been confirmed."

"Divers found no evidence of any personnel having been aboard."

"Radio transmissions were heard from the pilot as much as 50 minutes after the initial attack."

In short, the writers of the Shifrin Report were attempting to show that even the official newspaper of the Soviets is now admitting that the people survived, thus settling a great cloud of doubt over the original claim of complete destruction.

Why does the name of Bircher McDonald keep cropping up? Because "they" want him alive under any circumstances whatsoever, and if he is alive only on paper that is good enough. McDonald is of no singular importance in comparison to any other of the 268, except to the Birch Society, Inc.

Look again at Paragraph 6. This is an effort to enlist the reader in writing to his congressman. The release complains that all of this information concerning the "kidnapped captives" had been supplied to the U.S. Senate many months prior to the July 1991 public release but that our Congress has ignored it completely. It is an indirect plea to "write your congressman." It sounds noble, especially to the loyal JBS members who have been brainwashed into writing their congressman whenever the weather turns sour or the wind velocity accelerates.

KAL FLIGHT 007 PREPARES FOR TAKE-OFF.

Our Congress will do nothing regarding the now ancient KAL 007 incident. They will do nothing for one, or both, of two reasons: (1) The KAL 007 shoot-down is of no major significance at this late date; (2) there is more than ample proven evidence, known within the Congress, that has shown that the truth of KAL 007 is its complete destruction on September 1, 1983.

In the realm of reality there is only one unanswered question of importance in this entire one-act play concerning the in-flight destruction of KAL 007. The question could be definitively answered by a very few who know the answer, but these will never come forward. That one question, of course, is simple: Why was the aircraft some 200 miles off course to the north, at the time of the shoot-down?

The answer here would completely unravel the entire mess and, for that reason, the answer will never be known. It would open up a Pandora's Box of information never to be revealed.

It must be accepted that there was a sinister reason for the aircraft to be off course at a pre-planned time and place. A planned, programmed and conspired reason was behind the entire flight. The reason was not the presence of McDonald, or Jesse Helms, or anything else that might appear obvious.

The Shifrin Report is a game but amateurish attempt to confuse the thinking of the audience and to spread a scenario completely divergent from what most have believed for the last few years. It discusses trivia and nonsense to present the point that the crew and passengers are prisoners. It makes no direct comments concerning why the aircraft was shot down or why it was so far off course.

The Soviets were not a part of any sinister plot to destroy 007. They did not have to be. Those who put the flight in the physical position in which it was destroyed were very aware that there would be a reaction to a foreign aircraft in very restricted Soviet airspace. The reaction was what was counted upon, and the reaction took place.

At approximately 0252 hours Soviet surveillance radar pinpointed an unknown target traveling from northeast to southwest and well within the highly restricted airspace of the Sakhalin missile test area. Sakhalin Island has long been one of the important radar tracking sites for all of the Soviet ICBM flights launched from Novaya Zemlya and Kapustin Yar that have been targeted for impact in the Pacific. All available information denied that there was any Soviet or other known aircraft operating in the area. The painted target was an unknown. Pandemonium broke loose within the local Soviet operations facilities, and the communications links between Sakhalin and Moscow came alive. A decision was quickly made, and the alert fighter aircraft at Sakhalinsk Air Base were scrambled.

Lt. Col. Osipovich and his wingman were airborne within minutes of the scramble order and were immediately under the control and guidance of their vectoring radar. The fighter piloted by Osipovich had a speed capability of Mach 2.3 (1,520 mph) or about three times the cruise speed of a Boeing 747. His wingman was flying a Mikoyan (MiG) Type 23S [code name Flogger-B] having similar performance and armament to the SU-15. There was no problem of interception of the airliner, and the only concern of those directing the interception and destruction of 007 was that it might depart the restricted area before Osipovich gained a firing position. This did not happen.

The Osipovich flight was directed by the radar controllers to a position astern of 007 and at the then assigned altitude for 007 of 33,000 feet. At approximately 0323 hours Captain Chon Bium In, pilot of 007, requested and received permission from Tokyo flight center to change flight level from 33,000 to 35,000 feet as a normal fuel conservation procedure. Captain Chon increased engine RPM to the accepted power level to effect the change in altitude. However, climb speed is less than normal cruise speed, and the Osipovich flight, by this time, was in a position to observe the decrease in airspeed. Osipovich was not monitoring the KAL radio frequency. He immediately and, of course, wrongly assumed the target was taking evasive action. Uppermost in his mind, however, were his orders to destroy the target.

Even though Osipovich had by this time identified the plane as a non-military type, he reconfirmed with his ground directors his instructions: to fire and destroy. He resumed the ideal firing position to the rear of 007 and methodically went through the mental checklist required prior to the launch of his missile or missiles. At this point there no longer would be any concern on his part as to the specific nature of the target.

The fighters involved were first-line operational aircraft of the Soviet air defense force in late 1983 and were armed with the latest versions of both radar-guided and infra-red homing missiles. As to the deadliness of these offensive weapons there can be little or no argument concerning their destructive power and terminal effect.

The Soviet missiles were fired from a range of approximately 4 km (2.4 miles), assuring ample time for the missiles to arm themselves before impact. The tracking solution for the missiles was simple; there was no evasive action being taken by the target. At better

than 2,500 mph the missile flight time was very short.

At about four seconds after launch, the AA-6 Acrid penetrated the 747 just forward of the plane's empennage (the vertical and horizontal stabilizers—the rudder and elevators). The warhead of the missile exploded instantly after penetration and within the aircraft. The explosion was massive, and pilot Osipovich reported that a large orange explosion engulfed the entire tail portion of the plane. The entire tail portion of KAL 007 was severed.

At the instant of explosion of the No. 2 engine, the outer two-thirds of the left wing of KAL 007 was blown to perdition—it literally disappeared. Anyone still aboard the remaining debris was either dead or unconscious and only awaiting immediate death. Any bodies that were initially blown clear of the aircraft were dead.

The purpose of the current disinformation campaign being conducted by the Zionist forces has been clearly stated. Whether their campaign will ever reach a large audience through the news media they own or control remains to be seen. This is doubtful, for the average person who scans the common news sources could not care less about Korean Air Lines flight 007 and, to boot, after many years, the majority of these average persons would have no idea of what was being discussed.

But, the awakening of this dormant travesty after an eight-year lull in the arms of Morpheus is well timed for consumption by the masses. The idea that there are still survivors will be touted to all who profess to be patriots, to most of the fake newsletter operators and to any and all who have taken an active part in considering such things as America and the U.S. Constitution.

Many have made reference to other over-water aircraft disasters wherein numerous bodies and debris were recovered. In each case, however, there were moral and humanitarian reasons involved. In the KAL 007 case, however, there were blatant immoral and inhuman reasons involved. The Soviet navy was definitely on the water impact scene as soon as possible; the crash was in completely Soviet-controlled sea space. It behooved the Soviets to recover anything and everything possible and then immediately desire any evidence by whatever means possible. They did a good job. The U.S. Navy later, when directed to an area claimed by the Soviets to be the impact site, found nothing and departed. Here, of course, we are talking of floating debris; that which immediately sank (including the flight recorder) could be recovered at a later time and without detection.

There was absolutely no reason for the Soviets to keep anyone in a prisoner status (there were no people to imprison, of course.) A bullet is far cheaper than food, clothing and housing for an indefinitely long period of time. Dead persons do not talk.

It is likely that before these words are put into final print more revelations will surface to reveal the fate of KAL 007. The idea that there were any survivors is too far-fetched to pursue any farther; but it will be pursued over beer, wine or late dinner by those who are of the dreamer instinct and who perhaps often turn in with an Agatha Christie mystery. Some logic, however, should be considered, and especially by those who are of a mind to let their hopes for a "happy" ending preclude rational thinking.

Any thought whatsoever that the plane was lost because McDonald was aboard should be put to rest. He was just another passenger on an ill-fated misadventure. Although a member of Congress, McDonald was an unknown to the vast majority of the American people; he was never in the limelight of the controlled news media, and his name appeared primarily in publications and papers of the JBS, Inc. He was little known outside of the state of Georgia except to the members of the society. Certainly he may have had his fair share of enemies with the liberal mindset. He was a professed conservative according to the society, and if this were true then he would have had his antagonists among the liberals.

McDonald had been with the JBS for quite some time. He had risen to a high position in the ranks of the knowledgeable and informed within the society and had undoubtedly been made privy to information not readily known or even available to the rank and file.

There is the very strong possibility that McDonald learned of matters that did not set well with a true conservative or one who could, because of this knowledge, easily fall away and become a strong anti-Zionist. Or perhaps he was one already and new information might be leading him to butt heads with the true establishment and backing of the society. There is some basis for thinking that McDonald might have realized that he had been "had" by the society and by their leader, Robert Welch.

McDonald had been with the JBS for quite some time. He had risen to a high position in the ranks of the knowledgeable and informed within the society and had undoubtedly been made privy to information not readily known or even available to the rank and file.

McDonald could have become a probing thorn in the side of the Birch clan and even a bigger thorn in the side of Zionism. As was hinted much earlier in the brief discussion of the destruction of 007, there is the possibility that McDonald knew too much and that this knowledge was in direct conflict with his beliefs. He could easily become a whistle blower. He could become very dangerous to those who opposed him and could become the cause for future grief.

It might appear at this point that the writer is now contending that flight 007 was shot down because McDonald was aboard. No, there is no deviation from any original premise that McDonald was not the cause of the attack. No, the theory is not that 007 was obliterated because he was aboard; just the opposite could very well be the fact. What if McDonald was placed aboard the flight because it was known in advance that 007 would be targeted?

That last statement should raise a lot of hackles and eyebrows. Do not forget that there has never been a plausible explanation for the 200-mile deviation of the flight route to the north. This fact has always been conveniently sidestepped when any discussion of the flight is opened. It has been let fall, and then it has been forgotten that the culprit was an error in the real-time on-board navigational equipment. This blind spot is not acceptable. Again, the reason for the attack is known only to a very select few who were in position to be able to arrange for the "accident."

This mid-air tragedy was uniquely conceived. No bomb secreted on board by a conspiratorial Libyan terrorist. Instead a fresh approach was generated. Direct the flight into such a position that the Soviets will destroy it by simply following their own rules. One would have to admit that is certainly a completely new approach and that the people who conjured it up could not wait to put it to the test. But it could not be contrived and executed on the spur of the moment, and the planning would take some matter of time; just how much is unknown.

In 1983 the Cold War was still hot; what better ploy than to

have the Soviets shoot down an unarmed, civilian carrier and especially one that was not ours, this being less dangerous than if one of our own was attacked. Such a ploy would violently bring the Americans to renewed realization that the Soviets were bad guys. No other reason than this would be needed to keep the pot boiling.

This writer is confident that the "Cold War" was the leading factor in the termination and demise of flight 007 on that fateful date. The evidence is overwhelming in this direction. There was no vendetta against any person or persons on flight 007 that could have been strong enough for the effort that was necessary to bring about that disaster.

McDonald was a very close associate of John Rees. Rees was, for starters, a Zionist agent. Rees was placed in a right-hand position with McDonald by none other than Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society.

In the early 1960s Mr. Rees resided in England and was a professed and dedicated Zionist supporter and backer. Even at that period, some 30 plus years ago, Rees was an active associate of the Zionist Mossad, and his connections with the entire Israeli cabal were openly known by those who took even a cursory look. He came to the United States in 1963 and continued his association with the Zionist left. He became an active member of many anti-American factions. As an example, he became a very active member of the communist Washington National Lawyers Guild. He was also an active partner in the Institute for Policy Studies, a Rockefeller-controlled ultraliberal communist front group.

McDonald was a very close associate of John Rees. Rees was, for starters, a Zionist agent. Rees was placed in a right-hand position with McDonald by none other than Robert Welch, founder of the John Birch Society.

But—and most importantly—he became a darling of the John Birch Society and had direct connection with and personal support of none other than Robert Welch. Welch could not speak too highly of Rees and took every opportunity to laud, praise and promote him. Rees became an editor for society publications. Outwardly, Rees became a roaring conservative. Through the mutual efforts of himself and Welch, Rees became an intimate associate of Rep. Lawrence P. McDonald of Georgia.

The hypocrisy of Rees is now apparent, for at no time did he disassociate himself from any of his connections with the Zionist conspiracy. McDonald was completely duped by the intrigue that now surrounded him and was surreptitiously being directed in many of his efforts by the mole, Rees. The triumvirate of Welch, Rees and McDonald was complete. However, Welch and Rees failed to fully comprehend that McDonald was now in the "inner circle" of the JBS and might not like what he was seeing. McDonald finally realized that the society represented far more under the surface than was seen and touted on the surface.

Lawrence Patton McDonald was a good and staunch American patriot. He had undoubtedly come to realize the control that was being exercised by the Zionist conspiracy over all the life cycles of this country. He could not accept what he was learning and voiced his displeasure. In his position within the government he could be a strong potential threat to the Khazar conspiracy.

Korean Air Lines flight 007 was picked to be a victim of the Cold War. McDonald was scheduled for meetings in Seoul and a logical choice of transportation would be a KAL flight. A member of the U.S. Congress does not normally call a travel agency and book his own schedule; a trusted associate would arrange the itinerary. Rees was certainly a trusted associate and would have no trouble in securing a reservation on KAL 007 for Rep. McDonald and he would also insure that any intermediate details would be satisfactorily attended to. Rees was an avid supporter of the forces that arranged for the demise of 007.

The thought that McDonald was purposely put aboard flight 007 is not to be taken lightly nor scoffed at by those who may not accept the proven concept that the John Birch Society has a plethora of skeletons that they do not wish uncovered. This author contends, without reservation, that Congressman McDonald was on to something that would completely blow the cover of the fraudulent deception that was the fundamental premise of the society. This is not an idle statement. Consider the following:

One of the early heavy monetary supporters of the society was Dr. E. Forrest Chapman. He became a member during the presidential campaigns of 1964. His contributions over the following years amounted to rather large sums (exceeding $1 million). He traveled to Belmont on more than one occasion and attended many of the meetings at various locations throughout the country. His contributions, naturally, provided the key which allowed him entry into many of the inner corridors and rooms of the JBS. He had frequent meetings with Welch and other "higher-ups" including McDonald.

During 1976, at the Conrad Hilton Hotel in Chicago, Dr. Chapman donated approximately $40,000 in silver coin to the JBS. Shortly thereafter Congressman McDonald, in a private conversation with Dr. Chapman, told Dr. Chapman that under no circumstances should any more donations be made to the society. McDonald strongly implied that there were serious ramifications concerning the society relative to its concept and organization and that he (McDonald) was deeply investigating some very serious matters. The implication, according to Dr. Chapman, was most serious and he became very apprehensive after hearing McDonald's concern.

McDonald was an intelligent person and no fool who could be sidetracked by frivolous rumor. He knew something that was of a serious enough nature to deeply concern him. It concerned him enough that he pursued the matter over the next few years, and it is highly probable that by 1983 he was in a position to open the floodgates of startling information that could actually guarantee the demise of the Birch Society and possibly lead even to far bigger things. ❖

James Edward Braddock was born on March 27, 1927, at Walter Reed Army Hospital in Washington, D.C. while his father, a Regular Army officer, was stationed at Fort George Gordon Meade in Maryland. Braddock was the paternal great-grandson of two members of the army of the Confederacy who were killed in action on May 14 1864, at Drury's Bluff, during the Battle of the Wilderness. Braddock, initially assigned to the Air Weather Service at the Pentagon, was, by the age of a 20, a full-fledged jet fighter pilot after having gone through the AAF Pilot Training Schools. Braddock was featured as the "Superboy" cover story in the Sept. 26, 1948, issue of *The New York Times* magazine. This document, published here by The Barnes Review, is a lasting monument to Jim Braddock's lifelong search for the truth and his dedication to the principles of American liberty and freedom. Braddock is survived by his wife Camille and two children, Cynthia and James.

Mass Man, Mass Politics & the Capitalist Order

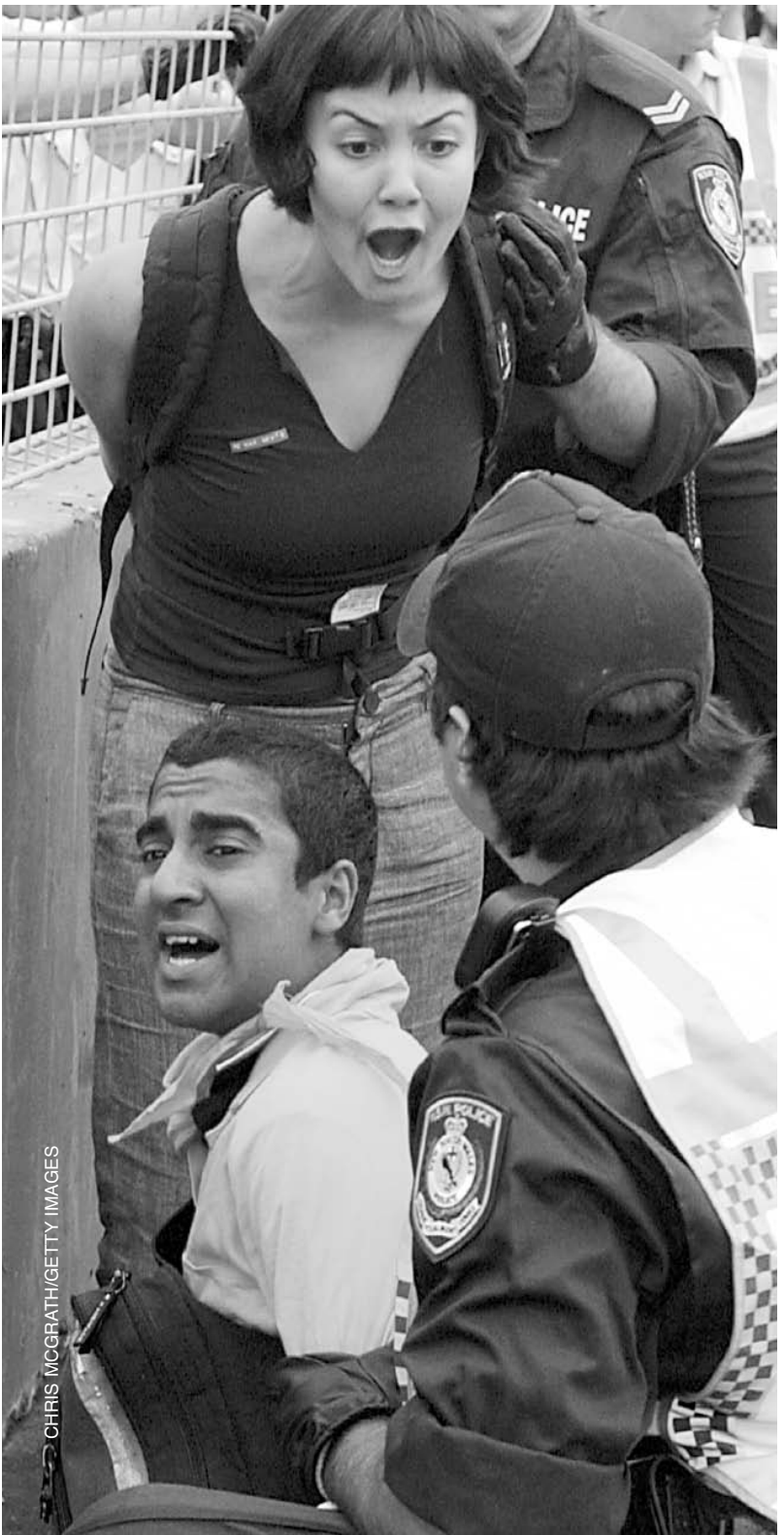

© CHRIS MCGRATH/GETTY IMAGES

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

That the modern ethno-nationalist and anti-globalist resistance movement in America and Europe has a profound class character is difficult to deny. It has this character in a radically different manner than the far left in the media and the universities would have one believe. The extreme left's overrepresentation in these institutions has provided a purposely false and distorted picture of class in Americ and, specifically, class conflict in relation to nationalism and ethno-communitarianism.

The simple fact is that the American and European nationalist movements are overwhelmingly "blue collar" and lower middle class, facing squarely the ideological arrogance of the global elite representing the internationalist ambitions of contemporary world capitalism. Nationalism is finding its strength in those displaced by the New Order of global capitalism, the overwhelming majority of workers and small businessmen who do not stand to gain from internationalization. As a result, those who benefit from the increasingly tyrannical rule of internationalized capital have sought to mobilize the constituencies of the far left to destroy the only means whereby consistent social cooperation and political mobilization could ever come about, namely, ethnic and cultural nationalism—the re-building of the ethno-community.

To say that some phenomenon has a "class character" is to say it has a significant economic component; it is not to say that it is reducible to class, or that class structure can be used to fully explain political phenomena. Nothing is reducible to class or any other such simplistic label invented by modern social science. Modern ethno-nationalism has, however, one complex starting point that explains its strength, rise and obvious threat to modern American elite hegemony: the reaction to the reigning global sys-

An Anti-WTO protester is arrested *by police outside the World Trade Organization meeting at the Novotel Hotel Homebush Bay in Sydney, Australia. Violence erupted when police tried to disperse the crowd who were trying to protest the meeting of international ministers and delegates discussing world trade policies (how to enrich themselves at the expense of the masses).*

tem of trade and its necessary domestic social reorganization. As globalized capital actively seeks the overthrow of nations and their moral standing as sovereign entities, classes victimized by this process are turning to the very idea of the nation itself as a means of retaliation. What was once taken for granted and latent is now an active political creed. The objective reality of nationhood and culture has now been given its subjective force.

Nationalism has a powerful economic component, and it thus contains a profound class component. Global free trade has destroyed the livelihoods of not merely millions of working men but entire communities dependent upon a certain way of economic life, such as textiles or farming. The isolated consumer has replaced the active citizen and the ethno-linguistic community that forms and nurtures him. This "massified man" has no control over the workings of the global economy and thus the transformation of citizens into consumers is more accurately understood as a function of political domination. The American Bureau of Labor Statistics has estimated the job loss in the United States since the forced passage of NAFTA in the millions. This means entire communities are wiped out as corporations move to the third world in search of cheap labor and a more compliant workforce.

Alternatively, America's corporate elite have also experimented in importing third world labor to displace blue collar and poor rural Americans. Not only do they work cheaper, but they are very difficult to unionize given the obvious linguistic and cultural barriers, and, more importantly to the system in general, they continually divide the working classes in America along racial lines, making any political organization nearly impossible. In other words, the economic battle automatically takes on a national tone as the national battle immediately takes on a class tone. As international capitalism uses cultural aliens to destroy American working class solidarity and an American sense of self, leftist views of international economics become irrelevant, given that they ignore or trivialize the national, ethnic and cultural aspects of international economic organization.

Domestically, of course, in order for the United States to be merged into the new economic order of free trade and global governance, the ethnic and religious nature of the country must also be altered accordingly.

Domestically, of course, in order for the United States to be merged into the new economic order of free trade and global governance, the ethnic and religious nature of the country must also be altered accordingly. This is the crucial connection the left refuses to make, and in refusing to make this connection, they have no relevance to the struggle whatsoever. It is clearly not in the interests of global capital, which seeks a world without borders for the sake of marketing and the maximization of consumption in standardized form, to tolerate ethnic and religious nationalism. As a result, if globalism is to continue, or be maintained once it has occurred, ethnic homogeneity must become a thing of the past, and, certainly, the ethnic, religious and racial pride of any majority population must be eliminated completely. The demands of the corporate elite globally mean the imposition of multiculturalism as a semi-official ruling ideology nationally.

The contemporary ideologies of multiculturalism and multilingualism stem immediately from the political and social demands of international capital. Simply, international capital cannot function profitably if peoples seek social fulfillment and cohesiveness within their own cultural structure. Multiculturalism is part of the marketing structure of international capital. If the world is to become one global marketplace without regard to race, nation or religion, then nationalism becomes the deadly enemy of modern internationalized capitalism. The ultimate in marketing efficiency is in the standardization of the market itself, which, in contemporary terms, means the standardization of the tastes, ethnicities and morals of the globe. Richard Berry and John Cavanagh write in their celebrated (1996) essay the "Homogenization of Global Culture," which appeared in the excellent compilation, *The Case Against the Global Economy*:

> **The owner of this global network of networks [referring to Viacom] is Sumner Redstone [sic, his real name is Murray Rothstein], a Boston multibillionaire who made a fortune in movie theaters. Although his name is unknown to the general public, he has become one of the most influential educators of young people in the world. As MTV was announcing plans to extend its worldwide home entertainment networks to China, Korea and Taiwan and to launch "Ren and Stimpy" in Europe, Redstone was celebrating the arrival of the global child. "Just as teenagers are the same all over the world, children are the same all over the world," he declared (73).**

As a result, American and European nationalism—that is, the drive to reclaim the local and ethnic—develops a class outlook because of the class nature of the economic system of domination. From a purely economic point of view, the interest in the adversely affected groups in political alternatives is clear in that they stand to gain nothing and lose everything in the new elite-run global economic plantation. Blue collar workers, given the existence of a free trade regime and third world labor competition—in and out of their native country—realize their precarious position in terms of wages, unionization and economic security. The use of cultural aliens and the third world generally to increase profits and eliminate any working class mobilization immediately adds the national element to the economic.

Lower level white collar workers are well aware that, as megacorporations consolidate, their lower management jobs and clerical positions are often the first to be eliminated. Small businessmen are aware that, given the megacorporations' drive for market share, owners of small businesses are an "unnecessary" and "inefficient" irritant that needs to be eliminated. In other words, every small business destroyed by the megacorporation automatically means an increase in corporate market share. Small businessmen and the management of the conglomerate are not of the same class, nor do they have similar political views. They are inherently opponents. The nature of globalization means that, for all these victims of internationalization, the economic is infused with the national.

The left, of course, has hid its head in the sand for decades in light of these difficulties for class analysis in relation to nationalism. The left has joined in a predictable coalition with megacorporations to lobby for increased immigration to America and the imposition of multiculturalism on public institutions in its semi-official status as a ruling ideology. Furthermore, the left has done corporate America's dirty work for it by continually deemphasizing the neces-

Are these Amish people backward? *G.K Chesterton, when contemplating technology and capitalist civilization, wondered, over the flurry of statistics and scientific theories, "were those people happy"? In other words, did people in technologically lesser societies live happier and more meaningful lives than those in techno-scientific ones. Of course, Chesterton's answer was a resounding "no." Technology developed in the modern era in service to either the state or monopoly capital. It was used to destroy the traditional culture of America and, certainly, all of Europe in the interests of these forces. In technological societies, people work more for increasingly less money. The question is not between technology and production (this is how the question is always framed), but technology and happiness. Here, scenes of Amish folk who live a meaningful, happy existence while limiting the influence of technology, all the while guarding their unique cultural identity.*

sity of cultural commonality (that is, ethno-nationality) to successfully cooperate for political change and has sabotaged any and all efforts (sometimes violently) to improve the lives of the working classes by insisting that such activities be "multicultural" in nature, and thus wrought by dissension, racial acrimony and division, only made worse by economic dislocation.

The left is a tool of the capitalist elites in America, as the grant-making patterns of the Rockefellers and Fords over the past five decades have shown. Corporate America well knows (as proven by the cruise line industry a decade ago)[1] that the one sure way to defuse any American or European working class political action is by infusing that movement with third world aliens, multilingualism and multiculturalism. Workers then become hostile strangers to each other, which effectively means that, without mutual trust, the white trash of the corporate elite is safe from any future attacks on its privileges. There can be no doubt that the creation of such organizations as the "Mexican-American Legal Defense Fund" by the Ford Foundation suggests a major elite connection to third world immigration.

It is quite obvious and elementary why the corporate elite has converted to leftist multiculturalism in recent years, and, as the records of corporate philanthropy show, support it financially.[2] It is economically more efficient to deal with one more or less mongrelized global society than to have to market one's products to literally thousands of differing national and religious groups. In other words, if corporate profits and market share are to be maximized, then the distinctions among peoples must be broken down; world government (following only upon world homogenization, and possible only with it) in some form is necessary. It follows then that ethnic nationalism must be eliminated. Within the countries most responsible for the development of a corporate global elite ideology, such as the United States, England and Germany, it is the white population that is targeted, and it is majority ethnic mobilization that remains as the only threat to the new global order, both economically and politically.

The social theory of nationalism states as one of its most basic axioms that, in order for any sort of social cooperation to be brought about and sustained over a long term, substantial and significant cultural, linguistic, ethnic and moral commonalities must be maintained. An individual in such a milieu develops, as Bernard Bosanquet wrote, a "wider self" that sees himself in the "other," thus breaking down the very existence of an "other." The "other" becomes part of the self through mutual identification leading to implicit and habitual trust. It has only been this sense of the "wider self" that has brought down empires through nationalist agitation and maintained nations for centuries against innumerable threats, up to and including near extermination. Economics or class does not have the power, in itself, to bring about this sort of strength and cooperation.

Corporate elites seek the maximization of market share and thus profits through the development of an "efficient" global administration to regulate trade. Ethno-nationalism, it would follow, remains as the only possible threat against this administration. The enforcement structure of global capitalism exists presently in more or less formal outline through institutions such as the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund, NATO, NAFTA, the Harvard Department of Economics, the Trilateral Commission and the World Trade Organization. There is as yet no bureaucratic mode of regularization among global institutions that a truly world government would require, so problems and issues are dealt with on an ad hoc basis. But the institutional apparatus is in development, for it is demanded by the very structure of global economics in a capi-

talist system.

The result is that this ruling class and their surrogates, sycophants, wards and "wannabees" have rejected nationalism as a viable political ideology.[3] This leaves their victims, the victims of global trade such as farmers, blue collar workers, lower level professionals and small businessmen to aimlessly wander around the debased pantheon of modern political thought in order to find an alternative to the "inevitable" globalization of production as well as morality, religion and culture. Such an alternative has been found in a traditionalist cultural and ethnic nationalism as the polar opposite of the global regime that has done so much damage to those classes and ideas.

Thus, America in the year 2003 finds itself politically split into two camps. The first, ethnically, is White Anglo-Saxon Protestants (WASP) and Jewish. Cosmopolitan in politics, capitalist in economics and alienated radically from the history of the societies that nourished them, this class—the controllers of the elite institutions in American society—seek to restructure the globe ethically, politically, racially and economically for their own profit.

The second is the growing rebellion: ethnic America, blue collar workers, farmers and small business owners who are gradually being squeezed out of existence (or at least out of whatever sort of political power they ever had) by the intrinsic structure and organization of the global economy. They are generally pro-union, Christian, patriotic and either find or want to find solace, stability and personal contentment in the small community, family and nationality. Many of these people have invalidated American "democratic elections" by boycotting them in huge numbers and they are increasingly "dropping out" of the System, by, among other things, educating their children at home. This group, as nationalists have been saying for decades, still forms a massive potential counterrevolutionary army. But, as is perennially the case, many of the potential allies in this struggle are just as willing to accept their servitude, as the WASP and Jewish elite are to subject them to it. Nevertheless, the political expression of this group of counterrevolutionaries, whether it be the so-called "Buchanan Brigades" in America or the Freedom Party in Austria, is reminding the ruling classes of the essential fragility of their present hold on power and the potential strength of the coming counterrevolution. This certainly explains the hysterical reaction in the worldwide elite media to those two nationalist and increasingly popular movements.

The present conflict—that which is defining all other conflicts—is also a class conflict. The reasons why it has taken on this character are rather uncomplicated. Corporate America has taken the support it received from the communities of their origin and have used the profits to destroy them. Corporate America takes the profit from the worker and has used this to mock and degrade him in the culture. Multiculturalism, world government, international capitalism, liberals in the universities, minority racial nationalism, "identity politics," elite funding of radical groups and the attack on white Christians generally are all related elements, all deriving from the demands of corporate capital to destroy the very concept of ethnic solidarity and traditional community as they seek the eventual standardization of the globe's very different groups of people, as well as the gradual isolation of individuals from one another. Advanced capitalism and nationalism are mutually hostile; they are polar opposites. The nationalist struggle is the real class war.

✠ ✠ ✠

What such an economic order, the most powerful offspring of Enlightenment modernism, leaves in its train is the phenomenon, unknown to history until recently, of the "mass man." The connection between the "New Economic Order" or the "New Economy" and the development of the "mass man" might be summarized by Bernard Iddings Bell in his famous (1952) *Crowd Culture*:

> **But somehow or other more than a few of us begin to see that while wealth accumulates in these United States, man seems to decay. Corruption corrodes our political**

The Complete Audio Collection of the Speeches of Father Charles Coughlin

The Great Orator, Fr. Charles Coughlin, Lives On . . .

This courageous priest, who has inspired so many, speaks to us once again, as he did in the 1930s. All of the information is relevant to today's world events. Franklin Delano Roosevelt tried to stop him . . . the Vatican tried to stop him . . . but he would not give in . . . he would not sell-out or go along with the Zionist propaganda being force-fed to the world. Constantly on the front lines of the battle to save not only America . . . but the world . . . Father Coughlin lives on.

16 Cassette Tape Set Just $80—includes S/H.

To Order this Awesome Audio Cassette Set:

Send check or money order to *American Free Press*, 1433 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. To receive the tapes at this discount, you must mention you saw the ad in the November/ December 2003 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW!

16-tape set chronicles the message of the famed "Radio Priest."

and industrial doings. In our private lives a pervading relativism, an absence of conviction about what is the good life, a willingness to seek the easy way rather than the way of integrity, blunts the proddings of conscience, takes the zest out of living, creates a general boredom. We are not a happy people; our alleged gaiety is not spontaneous. Our boredom results not only in a reluctant morality but in shockingly bad manners, which most of us do not even know are bad manners. We become increasingly truculent. Our way of life, while opulent and brash and superficially friendly, is less and less conducive to peace of mind and security of soul. (4)

The "mass man" has no function, no purpose, and no final end intrinsic to himself. He might find himself the tool of the bureaucrat or the industrialist, but, of himself, he is merely a means, and not an end. The mass man is purely other-directed, he is directed solely by outside forces, whether it be the pop-culture, the state apparatus, commodity producing capital, or the psychological clinician. The mass man is the "citizen" of the modern state, the consumer of modern capital. The mass man is the microcosm of modernism and a product of its ideology. He is a "subject" in every sense of that term.

Traditional European culture—the essence of European man—was marked by the primacy of the small community, the village, the parish, and the guild. European man was intimately surrounded by various and sundry institutions that defined his role in society, his responsibilities, as well as is rewards, rights, and privileges. Such a social regime is one championed by nationalists, medievalists, and communitarians of a specifically "rightist" stripe. It is so promoted because the citizen can truly be such, an active participant in the community fully aware of his identity and final purpose. Only here can true individuality be found. But the individual only grows within cultural unity, and, for the myriad institutions of medieval life to flourish, they needed to be wedded together with a common vernacular and a common religious heritage, the contents of which are well known.

The rise of the modern world on the ruins of the medieval period sought the dismantling of these institutions. The progress of technology provided the state with the means to expand its reach, strength, and power. The beginnings of imperialism and colonialism were fueled by the demands of burgeoning international trade and the centralization of the state, with its mass armies and professional bureaucracies which then provided the state with the necessary financial power to expand itself. Further, the gradual collapse of the feudal system provided European man with the first wave of entrepreneurs, often impatient with the weight of tradition upon their quest for profit. Soon, the guilds collapsed, leaving the individual craftsman completely unprotected, and religion became the function of the state as the monasteries of old were absorbed into the bureaucracy with their property.

Of course, it was not long before European man saw the fruits of the "Reformation:" capitalism, the legalization of usury, and the rationalization of bureaucratic power, in other words, the centralized state of the "absolute monarchs" of the early modern period. Such political arrangements were conveniently justified by such philosophical works as Thomas Hobbes' (1651) *Leviathan*. European man was also treated to the creation of massive conglomerates, or concentrations of private capital with nearly as much power as the state itself. The English and Dutch East India Companies, of themselves, became governments, with their own security services and bureaucracies.

Of greater significance was that this expansion was financed on the ruins of the former communitarian existence of European man. The path to power for the "new class" of political and economic rulers was in centralization, or, put differently, the elimination of all alternative sources of loyalty. The "enlightened" rulers of the 16th and 17th centuries had little patience with of the weight of tradition that had previously informed the institutions of the village, parish, and guild. There was to be no interruption of the state's power, there was to be a direct line of command from ruler to subject, and the intermediate institutions were to be eliminated. Many became irrelevant under the weight of the new class of "civil servants" and financiers. Soon, Voltaire, Hobbes, Locke, Rousseau, and a host of others were justifying the systems that had taken most of Europe by mocking and denigrating the institutions of the old system: Religion was superstition, tradition was little more than "habit," and humanity was to live solely by its own "individual reason."

Man became a mere "citizen" of something called the "nation-state," that odd institution which served to protect the ruler's unlimited power and capital's ever-expanding tendencies. In order to rule such vast territories, both political and economic power became more "abstract."

Man became a mere "citizen" of something called the "nation-state," that odd institution which served to protect the ruler's unlimited power and capital's ever-expanding tendencies. In order to rule such vast territories, both political and economic power became more "abstract." As states grew along with markets, European man began to seem an undifferentiated mass rather than making up a set of well-defined roles and responsibilities. Man became an abstract "citizen" rather than a soldier, priest or carpenter. For political and economic power to reach ever expanding markets and territories, standardization became the norm. The particularistic culture of the village, the monastery, the guild or the region, became the monoculture of the state and its attendant capital (or vice versa).

With this came the rise of mass ideology, or that series of abstractions which was the instrument of the new class of rulers. Locke and Marx posited man as a mere producer, a machine of production. Hobbes saw man as a chunk of matter forever in motion, clashing with other chunks of matter. Le Mettrie saw man as merely a machine. The marquis de Sade saw women as "machines for voluptuousness." Regardless of the ideology, man was reduced to a set of ideological abstractions as he was torn from his earlier set of definite institutions and roles.

✠ ✠ ✠

No such arrangement can work without the exercise of power. Modernism did not merely "rise to power" as the intellectual historians claim, using the ever-present "passive voice" of the academic classes, but was something imposed by force. Independent cities, communes, republics, and regions were forcibly subjugated to the ever-expanding power of the state and its growing armies and arsenals. The rise of finance capital made it possible for the state to finance long term military operations and massive armed forces.

Economically speaking, efficiency dictated that smaller regions were to be identified as markets *en masse*, for it was far

cheaper to market goods over a standardized population rather than the differentiated villages that once was the face of Europe. Gradually, language, culture, and opinions became standardized over large segments of territory under the control of one ruler. It reached a point at the French Revolution, some time later, that the revolutionaries divided up France into many identical "administrative regions," without regard to the various differences between the historical regions of the French nation. The French Revolution was the apogee of modern abstraction. Individuals, according to the state and the economy, were identical hunks of material that were to be properly manipulated by the occult "New Man" of the new ruling classes. It was not long before the totalitarian minds of Marx and August Compte was born, bringing to fruition this process of the abstraction and dehumanization of mankind.

In short, both from the point of view of the concentrated state as well as concentrated capital, the community of traditional Christian Europe was a hindrance. The state demanded loyalty to it and it alone, while capital needed an undifferentiated population to continue the expansion of markets at the lowest possible cost. This process has yet to cease; only its scope has changed. By the time of the French Revolution at the late 18th century, Edmund Burke, Joseph de Maistre, Johann Herder and a handful of others stood up against the entire project of modernity and its demand for centralization and standardization. The intellectual pedigree of this resistance became (in the philosophical sense) "conservatism" and later, "nationalism," "communitarianism" and "devolutionism."

In spite of this, modernity continued its long march; man was bereft of a true identity. He was the subject of political and economic forces he could not hope to control. Decisions were made at distant capitals and centers of financial and industrial power. As man lost a sense of personal responsibility and became a pawn in the hands of massively powerful social forces, the official political ideologies of the "New Men" reflected European man's new condition: Darwinism, determinism, existentialism and Marxism became the new creeds for the New Man.

Marx placed man at the behest of economic forces, Nietzsche saw man as inevitably manifesting the uncontrollable "will to power," while Freud placed man at the behest of the two major instincts of the psyche—lust and death. Ideology was humanity exploring his new found shackles. The very concept of reason and science had been redefined in a way congenial to the new ideologies of European man. All of them reflected the new regime: the system of politics and economics that decidedly saw humanity as the raw material for the increased power and expansion of the New Men. Mankind eventually was sent to die by the millions in two world wars and countless "police actions." He has been sent to the factory to be worked into an early grave for the New Class.

Hence the present difficulties are reached. This all too brief and simplified historical sketch has landed at the end of the 20th century. The final conclusion is that man is a social being indeed, but he is not a part of a "mass." Man's place as a social being means that man is also a cultural being, a being capable of powerful impulses of affection, loyalty, and a deep civic kinship developed while acting within strictly defined social roles and moral norms. These impulses towards the community are not irrational, but are based on man's natural attachment to the social forms which provide him with a sense of identity and purpose. Man's natural sociality means that this sense is in no way arbitrary—in that man's identity in community is not arbitrary—but that social life is something that exists to solve definite needs and problems, needs that belong to man as man. The cultural identity that comes to create the *ethnos,* peoples, and clans, is merely the means by which the natural law of human sociality manifests itself in the day to day moral decision-making of a cultural being. The communal sense of nationhood which at one time dominated European morals, and made another appearance at the end of the 18th century and into the 19th (though, sadly, at the behest of the mass-state), still shows itself as the true, natural social milieu of human beings.

The local community is part of the national and ethnic unit that expresses man's natural sociality in small, devolved forms that permit the family (the basis of all social life), identity and belonging to flourish. Authority is something that emanates from cultural forms, in that such forms contain the wisdom of the ages as the repository for generations of experience, victory, defeat, suffering and happiness. This instinct, in turn, is based on nature itself, for human beings solve problems in community: man is incapable of a solitary life; man is not physically or psychologically self-sufficient. The small community, manifesting its solution to various human needs which is the basis of culture and morals, is the proper and primary repository for human affection and loyalty. Here, mankind is not a "citizen," a "consumer," or any other abstraction of modern sociality, but a full and true human being with definite responsibilities and privileges, responsible to others as others are responsible to him.

The ethno-nation (or even more accurately the ethno-commune) is not related to that abstraction of the "nation-state." The nation is something quite different and often opposed to the institutions of the state. The nation is a cultural community expressing man's natural sociality and solidarity. The state is a formal organization of violence which intrinsically seeks to expand its power at the expense of the community and the loyalties it engenders. The state often finds the tradition of nationhood a constant irritant to its demand for complete loyalty and ever expanding power, expressed in standardization and bureaucratization. The term "nation-state" is incoherent and irrelevant to contemporary politics. Nationalists speak of "nation," "community," and "region," while liberals, neo-conservatives, Marxists, and capitalists speak in terms of "state." In many ways, the modern follower of Johann Herder might be termed an ethno-communitarian anarchist, where governing power is not found in the distant bureaucratic state, but in the developing forms of cultural tradition, created and maintained by the constant interaction of autonomous institutions and estates, themselves the produce of centuries of accumulated historical experience. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Holland-America and many other now fashionable cruise lines were tormented by strikes between 10 and 15 years ago, some actually occurring in the midst of a cruise. The management easily solved the problem by making sure that each ship was so mixed with ethnicities speaking mutually-unintelligible languages that strikes have not occurred since.

[2] That excellent series of reports, *Patterns of Corporate Philanthropy*, put out by the Capitol Research Center, proves beyond a doubt the radically leftist nature of corporate giving from the records of the elite themselves.

[3] This author, in May of 2002, attempted to infiltrate the meeting of the super-elite "Bilderberg group" in northern Virginia. Now, he ultimately was unsuccessful, but it was made very clear that one of the major items on the agenda at this meeting was the discussion of the means and methods of eliminating nationalism as an ideological competitor.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

***History Today* reports** that a group of archeologists have found what some might consider being a version of Atlantis about the size of Great Britain in the North Sea. Several other sites have been found. Newcastle University team leader Penny Spikins said: "I noticed lots of pieces of flint beneath me, on the seabed. To the average person they would seem like ordinary stones you would find on the beach." The upshot of the find was that the early origins of settlement in the British Isles could be more clearly understood. Some primitive tools made from flint were found at the site. The archeological publication *English Heritage* claimed through its main archeologist, David Miles, "We know there is a prehistoric Atlantis beneath the North Sea where once an area equal to the size of present-day Britain attached us to the Continent."

Up to Their Eyes in Medicine

In the English language Chinese journal *China Through a Lens*, a recent excavation in central China unearthed containers for eye medicine spanning from the 10th century to the 19th. The bottles claim that they can cure 72 forms of eye ailments, including cataracts presbyopia and "tearing in the wind." The doctor who is listed on the older bottles as the prescriber is Yinxia, who is supposed to have died in 928. Now, it is as yet unclear if all the bottles, spanning this length of time, listed his name as the originator of the medicine, or if only the more ancient bottles were actually made and prescribed by him. Yinxia was a Taoist, the representative of a medical and philosophical system of thought that is still practiced in China today, Almost 9 out of 10 Taoists were doctors.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to the news service of the Voice of America, Spanish scientists have uncovered the third largest known Roman amphitheater. It was found in the southern Spanish city of Cordoba. A professor of anthropology at the University of Cordoba, Vaquerizo Gil, claimed that the theatre could hold up to 50,000 people and was mainly used for gladiatorial battles. The date of construction is uncertain, but he speculates that it was constructed between the 4th and 7th centuries A.D.

✠ ✠ ✠

BBC news reports that there has been some speculation recently among archeologists that the Greeks borrowed their system for counting from Egypt. A recent analysis by Dr. Stephen Chrisomalis of McGill University in Montreal, Canada, showed extremely important and heretofore overlooked similarities between Greek alphabetic numbers and Egyptian demotic numbers, a system, according to the BBC report, used in Egypt from the late 8th Century B.C. until around A.D. 450. The most striking similarity is the "base 9" approach to counting, where units go from 1-9, tens from 10-90 etc. Dr. Chrisomalis has made the claim that the explosion of trade between Greece and Egypt after 600 B.C. caused the Greek merchant class to find another method of counting that was more efficient to the earlier methods the Greeks employed. It seems, they went to the Egyptians for help.

✠ ✠ ✠

The *Pittsburgh Post Gazette* reports that, in the Andes Mountains, researchers have found a 1,000-year-old silver smelting operation. Several researchers (who also had their findings published in the journal *Science*), found high levels of lead in nearby lakes in southern Bolivia. Levels of lead this high, they say, are sure signs that silver smelting was done nearby. Mark Abbot was the man who made the discovery, but he is a geologist, not an archeologist, and believes that he will be "hammered" by archeologists for his findings. He is receiving much criticism for this find, but, as of yet, he has not been refuted by the evidence.

Nefertiti or Not?

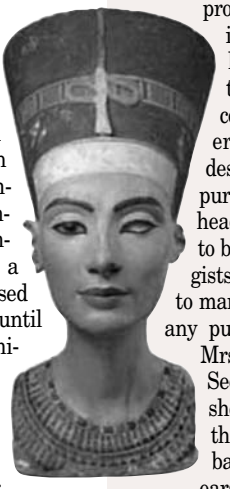

Feminism strikes out again. . . . British Egyptologist Joan Fletcher has gotten herself in a heap of trouble. She has claimed, with very flimsy evidence, that she has found the mummy of Egyptian Queen Nefertiti. There are several problems with this. Even if the mummy is indeed the legendary queen (it is likely not), she has made many mistakes. Firstly, there are strict protocols for the announcement of discoveries. Of course, such rules were designed to filter out claims that exist purely to launch a researcher into the headlines, which is universally known to be the prime directive of all archeologists. One must subject one's discoveries to many tests from a team of peers before any public pronouncement can be made. Mrs. Fletcher did not bother to do this. Secondly, Fletcher has shown only that she has found probably a member of the royal family. The tight fitting headband and the double piercing of the ears are suggestive in this respect, but far more careful Egyptologists claim that these only go so far. To claim a mummy is Nefertiti on this basis is nearly fraud, according to her peers and, of course, DNA evidence is necessary. Many have read simple careerism in this move. Even though the Supreme Council on Antiquities chair Zahi Hawass has called Fletcher's work "pure fiction," Fletcher was recently featured on a History Channel presentation called "Nefertiti Resurrected." Cynics might simply remark that Fletcher is a woman, and thus gets special treatment on what most consider a flimsy claim. At least, it shows the level of reliability of the History Channel. Pictured above, a verified bust of the famed Nefertiti.

According to *The Oregonian* newspaper, a recent dig in north Portland has uncovered a Chinook village that might be almost 600 years old. Artifacts that were uncovered in the recent dig include what might be arrow heads and two antler-bone wedges. Richard Pettigrew, an archaeologist with Cascadia Archaeology, says that these interesting wedges were likely used to split logs and other piece of woods that were used in the construction of Chinook houses. This theory was partially born out by the discovery of "stone mauls," that is, large, sculpted hammers, that seem to have been used to pound the wedges into the logs. Some have speculated that the village was abandoned in the 19th century because of the epidemics that some settlers brought to the region. Interestingly, the Chinook practiced head deformation, as did the Maya of Central America. Pictured here is a George Caitlin painting of a Chinook mother and child (with head bound). The mother displays obvious forehead deformation.

✠ ✠ ✠

Recently, a dig uncovering skulls from a site in Mexico revealed that their appearance more resembled those from South Asia and in no manner matches other skulls of ancient Americans. According to CBC News, researcher Tom Dillehay wrote, "Surprisingly, the craniofacial features of these Baja Paleoamericans skulls have similar long and narrow braincases and relatively short, narrow faces, implying a common ancestry with the inhabitants of south Asia and the Pacific Rim." Because of this, many researchers are beginning to question some of the ancient American stories that they have been taught. There is now some evidence that the early Americans did not come from one place, and represented several different ethnic groups that co-existed in different lifestyles throughout the American continent.

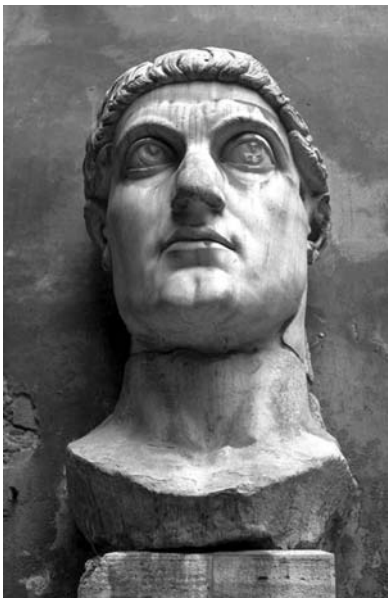

Above: This fragment of a mammoth statue *of Constantine the Great is over eight feet tall. You can just imagine how large the original statue was. Its size symbolizes the emphasis the later Roman emperors placed upon imperial majesty. Previously, imperial statues were only somewhat larger than life-size. At right, Constantine is depicted having a vision of the "Chi Rho" symbol in the sky (short for "christos," which in Greek means "anointed"), above the plains of Saxa Rubra ("Red Stones"), where a decisive and victorious battle took place on October 27, A.D. 312. Many ignorant writers, desperate to attack the rule of a man they hate (but only slightly understand) have attempted to "debunk" key facts in St. Constantine's life. They are very simple when dealing with his great victory in 312. In a dream, St. Constantine was warned to place the "Chi Rho" symbol on the shields of his soldiers to emphasize that the victory was Christ's, not Constantine's. During the battle, he saw, according to the great historian Eusebius, a cross in the sky with the words, "in this sign thou shalt conquer." On the facing page, a coin minted at the time of Constantine bearing his likeness.*

St. Constantine vs

the Bankers of Old Rome

By Nicholas C. Eliopoulos

This is what many are fast to note about Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus: he killed his wife, son, father-in-law and three co-emperors; he was a son of a prostitute, political hack, dull-witted, inhuman; a traitor to Rome, used Christians, a sun-worshipper not baptized until late in life by no less than a heretic bishop; he lived scandalously in luxury and had no sense of economics, he hated bankers, was fanatically prejudiced against Jews and he invented the Holy Trinity. All have a grain of truth. Western Judeo-Christianity sees him as bad, Protestants because he remains true to holy tradition, Roman Catholics because he honors the successors of all 12 apostles equally, Jews and Masons because he would not eradicate the Trinity from the godhead. But the Orthodox Church canonized Constantine. Why? What follows is a lecture delivered on June 21, 2003, at the Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, sponsored by THE BARNES REVIEW and *American Free Press*, at the Crowne Plaza Hotel in Arlington, Virginia.

What do the International bankers want, besides ever more money and control of the money policy of every nation? Control of all natural resources in the world and control of all cultures that may threaten the *modus operandi* of their alleged "chosen ones," whose leaders do not want people to think, and who killed Socrates and then killed Christ. They still send forth their overt and covert agents to expunge Christ's name in all four estates by guile and strife. Setting up their news media cult and front men, they rule governments, prop up nations to become great to increase the bases of taxation, set nations upon nations, drain interest from winners and losers, and suck the vitality out of healthy nations to abandon them—hence, the misunderstood decline and fall of empires. They have closely guarded secrets, passed to their generations, which feed on borrowers' greed and do-gooders' stupidity.

Can they be defeated? Many times they have been: as when the Greeks won the Trojan War, the Egyptians won against the Sea Peoples, Alexander the Great liberated the Persians and their subjects, and indeed by Constantine.

When Diocletian became emperor in A.D. 284, he relocated the capital of his Roman Empire to Nicomedia (today's Izmet), a Hellenic city in Asia Minor, 50 miles east of the Bosporus, the Empire's center of population and strategic fulcrum, as well as to be freed of the immoral and seditious aristocracy that worked with the bankers, destroying the citizenry's moral fiber for three centuries. The empire grew in power and territory, while declining in population. Diocletian announced that the empire was at its natural limits and need not expand. The bankers reacted by causing internal mischief and hosting barbaric invasions. Diocletian then divided the empire in four parts with three co-emperors for better administrative and military control; in rank, Augustus in the east, junior Augustus in the west, Caesar by the Danube, junior Caesar by the Rhine. The bankers must have been furious, for they ruled most surely through the centralized power of a single strongman.

Constantine was born in A.D. 280, in Naessus (Nish, today's Serbia), to Constantius Chlorus, of a sun-worshiping noble family, and to Flavia Helena, an innkeeper's daughter from nearby Nicomedia. Militarily distinguished, Chlorus was adopted by co-Augustus Maximianus of the west and elevated to west caesar. Diocletian obliged him, 293, to set Helena aside and marry Maximianus's daughter, Theodora. Constantine was then left hostage in Nicomedia. Diocletian, later, took the boy to Palestine and Egypt, 296, to quell a revolt. Growing tall, presentable, learned, with good judgment in military and state matters, yet not of age, he was made commander of a thousand.

Constantine was present in Nicomedia when east caesar Galerius suggested to Diocletian to give intermissive orders against the Christians. Galerius caught Constantine's revulsion and thereafter was unfriendly. The worst of persecutions were launched in 303. These were coordinated through Judaic agency

with the persecution of Christians in Persia, after the reinstating of Zoroastrianism there, economic prosperity happened to reign in both empires. Chlorus handles himself with humanity during the ordeal, bringing down only the physical structures of the Christians. Diocletian fails to stabilize the silver coinage, so officially he introduced the gold standard of the international bankers.

Diocletian, 305, resigned and obliges Maximianus to do so. Galerius and Chlorus are elevated to senior and junior augusti respectively. Chlorus being absent, Galerius ordained two caesars, neither being a relative to himself or to Chlorus. Flavius Severus, an evil man, is made the west caesar and as Galerius is about to ordain the other, the crowds turn their eyes upon Constantine. Galerius pushed him aside and guided forth Maximinus Daia, a nephew of base character. Constantine sought to leave in 305; some try to say he escaped. Quickly he joined his father to reconquer Britain. Chlorus governed his quarter of the empire out of Eboracum (York). Loved by pagans and Christians in the West, he admonished Constantine to be fair with Christians as they were clean and made responsible citizens. In a year Chlorus died. Constantine's army raised him to augustus while Galerius recognized him only as caesar. Maximianus, in 307, recognized Constantine the west augustus, obliged him to divorce his Minervina of non-status background, and gives him his daughter Fausta in marriage.

In Rome the people, agitating for their capital back, in 306, declared Maxentius the augustus. For both Maxentius and Constantine to be west augusti by act of Maximianus meant that Maximianus with secret backing wished to get rid of Galerius. Galerius made Severus the caesar for the west. Maximianus and Maxentius provoked Galerius and Severus. Severus crossed into Italy in 307, and his troops, suddenly and somehow being instilled with fear of sacrilege to invade sacred soil, at the last moment abandoned him to be seized and executed. Humiliated, Galerius recognized Constantine the west augustus.

Maximianus petitioned Diocletian in 308, both retired, to allow him back his throne, but Galerius and Diocletian rejected him. His son refused to abdicate in his favor and, as a result, his troops mutinied. Escaping to Gaul, he conspired with his daughter to murder Constantine, his son-in-law, to take his title and power. She told her husband. Maximianus escaped and in Marseilles "strangled himself," or was executed by someone. Germanic border uprisings, with his demise, become quieted.

Maxentius, evil as his father and eyeing the western provinces, then announced he would avenge his father. Constantine moved quickly across Gaul. His adversary had 188,000 men. He had 108,000, but half must defend the Rhine. His soldiers, suddenly, too, see as sacrilege and tremble at the prospect of violently entering Italian soil and laying siege to the sacred Capitolium Hill. His generals remember Severus's fate.

Meanwhile Galerius conceded to allow Christians to worship as long as they prayed for the emperor—a condition Orthodox Christianity held through Ottoman Muslim and atheist communist rule until today. Galerius then restored all properties to the Christians. He died in 311, perhaps poisoned, as his favorites, Licinius and Maximinus Daia, split his domain.

Constantine and his army, Christians and pagans, in high noon see a "cross" of light hovering above the sun with the inscription in Greek "by this sign conquer." That night Constantine dreams of the Christ of God and the imperial standard adapted to the celestial sign. The new standard, the "labarum," is of a gold-plated spear, a gold-plated crossbar, a suspended square piece of purple silk cloth with the gold-threaded Greek "Chi Rho" monogram, surmounted with a wreath.

Constantine enters Italy with 40,000 men, bearing shields with the "Chi Rho," each unit led with a "labarum." Taking Torino, Milano and Verona, he marched to Rome. Constantine, marched out across the Tiber in full array and defeated Maxentius. Fleeing toward Rome, Maxentius falls off the Milvian Bridge and drowned.

The next day, October 28, 312, Constantine enters Rome, the sole emperor of the West. He keeps to a moderate policy, for he is emperor of all Romans of all religions. He remains unbaptized. He maintains the ancient pagan title of *pontifex maximus*, as it is an authoritatively managerial title of state. In his triumphal ceremony he does not sacrifice to the pagan gods; nor participate in the yearly equestrian procession of ascending the Capitolium to offer sacrifices to the gods per ancient custom. He donated pieces of imperial land to build churches and granted privileges to the church. He warns the clergy: "Do not be distracted by any secular [treacherous] offers. When you are free [of oaths, obligations to other men] to render the highest service to the Divinity you bestow a great benefit upon the state."

The senate proclaims Constantine the augustus of the west, builds an arch of triumph and sets up a monument with his statue holding the victory-delivering spear with cross-bar and with the Greek inscription at the base, "By this saving sign, the true expository of bravery, I freed your city from tyranny and restored liberty to the senate and the people of Rome." All his inscriptions avoid mention of ancient gods or of the Christian God, favoring the abstract "divinity" as a conciliatory gesture. That the Greek language is employed is not shocking, for the inhabitants of Rome have been bilingual for 400 years. Matters of law and order are in Latin; matters of philosophy and now of Christianity were in Greek.

Constantine and Licinius, in 313, met in Milan. Constantine gave his sister in marriage to Licinius as the two eventually settled matters of state and proclaimed the Edict of Milan for the tolerance of all religions. From this, the Jews lose their uniquely special status. The empire's easternmost co-emperor, Maximinus Daia, while Licinius is absent from the Danube, feigned agreement, scheming under clandestine advisement and backing to be the sole emperor of the East. Surging across the Bosporus, he was repulsed by Licinius at Adrianople, and again at Byzantium. Returning to Nicomedia, he then killed himself.

Two emperors were left. Licinius, in the east, now being

Pagan practices meanwhile were manifesting increased activity in secret rites, superstitious practices, sorcery, narcotic hallucinations, enchantments, all of which by older laws were, as questionable practices, forbidden.

abetted clandestinely, began to get greedy. In war, 314, he lost most of the Haemus (Balkans), except for Thrace and Byzantium. Constantine's mother was sent to Rome by Licenius on matters of religion and state.

Besides in Gaul and Italy, Constantine resided at times in Thessalonica (Salonica), natural capital for the Haemus. While in Thessalonica, he adjusted the laws of Rome so as to manifest the Gospels and precepts of philanthropy, to include proper treatment of widows, orphans and gladiators, family integrity, branding of criminals, morality of officers and respect for slaves, who, as expendable commodities, are being worked to death. He forbade animal sacrifices, crucifixion and emperor worship. He wrote to the bishop of Arles, in Gaul, about his mission to unify the Empire in manifestation of the Kingdom of God on Earth. Bankers and Jews must have felt even more threatened.

Pagan practices meanwhile were manifesting increased activity in secret rites, superstitious practices, sorcery, narcotic hallucinations, enchantments, all of which by older laws were, as questionable practices, forbidden. By that time these had blatantly degenerated under Judaic promotion, tainting public morality. Constantine enforced the prohibition of these to protect the public decorum. Constantine razed certain temples, such that served as sinister propaganda centers and houses of prostitution, abandoned to be slums or building material. Some temples, worthy for Christian worship, he allowed to be rededicated.

Licinius then discharged Christians from the court and the military. The persecutions were on again. He meddled in Constantine's lands to buttress the pagans. Sarmatian and Goth incursions occurred in brokered coordination with Licinius's offensive in 322 and were repulsed by Constantine. Both raised larger armies: Licinius 150,000 men, 300 trireme warships; Constantine 130,000 men, 200 warships led by Crispus. The Battle of Adrianople, Thrace, in 323, came forth as a religious war. Constantine's army bore labara and was attended by Christian priests. Licinius's army bore idolatrous symbols, and was attended by magicians and practitioners of the proscribed practices. Licinius was defeated and retreated to Byzantium. His navy lost in the Dardanelles. Withdrawing across the Bosporus, again he was defeated in Chrysopolis (Ueskuedar), escaping to Nicomedia. Licinius's wife pled for his life with her brother Constantine and he granted him permission to live in private in Thessalonica.

Constantine in the fashion became the sole ruler of the Roman Empire, in 323, from Britain to Mesopotamia. To the citizenry he restored decency of character. Pagan symbols disappeared from public view, but religion remained a matter of conscience. He rebuilt Byzantium to commemorate his victory, and it was renamed Constantinopolis.

Although widely accepted by 325, the Church of Christ by now was in fragmentation with deviations from the truth and apostolic practice. With the contrived resurgence of paganism, the Hellenic world also experienced a varied resurgence of discordant philosophic or sophistic dialectics. It appeared, then as now, that financed "steering committees" everywhere were at work for general destabilization in all sectors in life.

A mandated practice of the bishops since the Apostles was to meet regionally each six months. Problems pertaining to salvation were solved within two synods, or a greater synod is called. Such practice would not allow grounds for cultivating

Helena & the True Cross

Empress Helena was the mother of the first Christian Roman emperor, Constantine. Much of Helena's life and history is obscure or unknown, including the date and place of her birth. Some theorize that since the Emperor Constantine later named a town in Asia Minor Helenopolis in her honor, she was born there, the daughter of an innkeeper. Unclear too is when Helena met the Roman soldier Constantius Chlorus or even if the two were ever officially married. What is certain is that Constantius and Helena were Constantine's parents. When Constantius became Caesar of Gaul, Spain, and Britain in 292, he divorced Helena in order to marry Theodora, daughter of his patron Maximian. It was an obvious and cold political move designed to promote Constantius' career. Helena's son Constantine spent much time at the court of the emperor Diocletian and became a soldier like his father. When his troops later proclaimed Constantine emperor in 306, one of his first acts was to call his mother from political exile and give her honors befitting the mother of the Roman emperor. When almost 80 years old, Helena traveled throughout the east, encouraging the spread of Christianity. In Palestine she sought out the original locations associated with the life of Jesus, and she oversaw the construction of churches Constantine had ordered built at such sites. A temple to Aphrodite had been built on the tomb site of Jesus's resurrection; it was torn down and replaced by the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. Later legends arose that Helena also discovered the actual cross of Christ in the tomb beneath the church. Helena's tour became a pattern for Christian pilgrims throughout the Middle Ages and into our own day as she sought to discover and honor the places where Jesus had lived. There is an ancient tradition that Helena was the daughter of King Coel of Colchester (later immortalized in Mother Goose's "Old King Cole.")

In the stained glass window shown above, *Helena holds the cross on which Jesus was executed. At the bottom of the scene she tests the validity of the newly found relics of the crucifixion of Jesus by witnessing their curing powers. The bishop, whose halo marks him too as a saint, is Silvester, who was pope during the lives of Constantine and Helena.*

political parties and sects within the church.

In the Hellenic and Hellenized towns and cities of the empire there arose a civil duplication, two assemblies, two councils, two leaderships, the one set being of Christians and the other of pagans.

For peace, the common good, and to halt sectarian doctrinal innovations, Constantine called for a great synod, the form of which was modeled, on the one hand, after the senate of the republic and, on the other hand, after the synods of old among independent Hellenic city-states. The location was Nicaea (Isnik) at the southeast corner of the Bosporus.

There were 319 bishops and a multitude of priests, deacons and other clergymen attending; some bishops sent priests to represent them. Bishops may be likened to tribunes of the plebeians in old Rome. Constantine gave the imperial opening address in Latin, then took up his position as an observer, as did the consuls at the Roman senate. All sessions were conducted in Greek. At times he was in the discussions, too, in Greek.

In a countering action, Massoretic Judaistic scholars in Persia, while manufacturing a new Massoretic Judaic religion, fabricated an allegedly re-constructed Hebrew Bible in order to abandon the use of Greek from their worship, as the bankers and Jews were sponsoring the de-Hellenizing of Persia as well. The forgery, dubbed "Original Hebrew," in the 900s would be adopted by the Vatican and later by innumerable Protestant groupings. The Dead Sea Scrolls bear this out to be a forgery, intending to desensitize especially the prophetic matters fulfilled in Christ.

The synod condemned the teachings of Bishop Arius of Alexandria, Egypt, an intellectualized sophist propagating his own sectarian views (e.g., that Christ is not God) and not being in conformance with the common ecclesiastic tradition and the chain of evidence. The synod admonished him to repent. Most bishops concurred with the findings, including those of Arian persuasion. Recalcitrant, Arius, with his leftover following, is excommunicated.

Constantine, listening to the bishops, declared that Arius was influenced by Neoplatonism, a contrived synthesis of Platonism and Zoroastrianism, used as another Jewish and bankers' front, originally to de-Hellenize Persia. Those who say that Constantine was an Arian sympathizer forget that two years earlier he dispatched his friend, the orthodox Bishop of Tarragona, Spain, to talk sense into Arius, who confounded Revelation with philosophy.

Through Arianism a series of rebel nationalisms was expressed, cultivated and promoted in parallel with the resurgence of Latin provincial pagan traditionalisms and false "Hellenisms" of sectarian sophistry, all which led toward breaking up the empire. Arianism was tantamount to political sedition, seeded by the bankers to disrupt both church and empire. Their technique for social and civic disruptions, including clogging the law courts with frivolous cases, bribing judges, tax farming, publicizing misinformation and panic peddling, were typical Jewish and Gnostic practices, then as now.

The synod reaffirmed the Julian calendar with its mathematics. It saw that the equinoxes were irregular year to year and did not fit with other celestial and terrestrial cycles. It rejected the notion for a wobbly tropical (i.e., the later Gregorian) calendar. It defined the formula for setting the variable date each year for the Pascha.

The Jews in Persia at that time, oppositely, switched from a luni-Egyptian to an innovative luni-tropical calendar. The Vatican would follow in about 1,300 years with its empirical soli-tropical Gregorian calendar to run neck to neck with the Massoretic luni-tropical over the centuries. Any form of tropical calendar derives directly from sun worshiping.

Imaginative, incongruous and false books, having crept in as allegedly belonging to Holy Writ, were purged by the synod. No editorial additions to Holy Writ were made. In other words, the great synod was an international hearing for investigating with legal and dialectic acumen the chain of evidence of all that concerns Christ.

The synod succinctly extracted evidence and defined in a creed the nature of Christ in relation to the Father, in answer to Arius. A future synod, in A.D. 381, in answer to the compromised followers of Arius, would research and complete the statement on the Holy Trinity by defining the Holy Spirit, as well as defining church, baptism and life eternal. Called the Nicene Creed, or the symbol of faith, the 12 articles thereof briefly, mystically and succinctly express the faith.

Arianism was tantamount to political sedition, seeded by the bankers to disrupt both church and empire. Their technique for social and civic disruptions and panic peddling were typical gnostic practices, then as now.

The emperor mildly and prudently admonished the bishops to avoid factionalism and argumentativeness with one another, to forgive human frailties, to be careful not to give cause to those seeking to ridicule the Church, and concluded, "You are bishops in the church; I am bishop outside the church, ordained by God." The classic usage of "bishop" means "supervisor," an assigned position of responsibility over others. The phrase "ordained by God," is that God holds him responsible now that he is emperor and, accordingly, God holds the bishops in the church responsible.

The world outlook of the great synod is for unity in the civilized world to be above other loyalties. Bishops not attending, being apprised, deliver their signatures, as did those of Alexandria, of Rome, and the former Arian Eusebius of Nicomedia. Constantine writes to the king of Persia, "With the help of God I come forth to bring peace and prosperity in all lands." That is, he was offering a universal concord against the banks. A universal second synod in 381 would ratify this first and dispel doubts for posterity on any political or financial manipulations.

Constantine soon returned to Rome where he found an atmosphere less friendly toward Christianity, a contrivedly paganizing capital for a grassroots Christianizing empire. Yet he broke no law of Rome. He assumed neither authority nor the impiety to overthrow the senate and Roman tradition. Besides the ongoing conspiracies to keep society destabilized, it appears, the bankers with their Jewish tools tried getting at him personally. Many of his own family are involved.

Ought Constantine to have resigned and lived as a pious Christian? God granted him, he believed, the position to keep

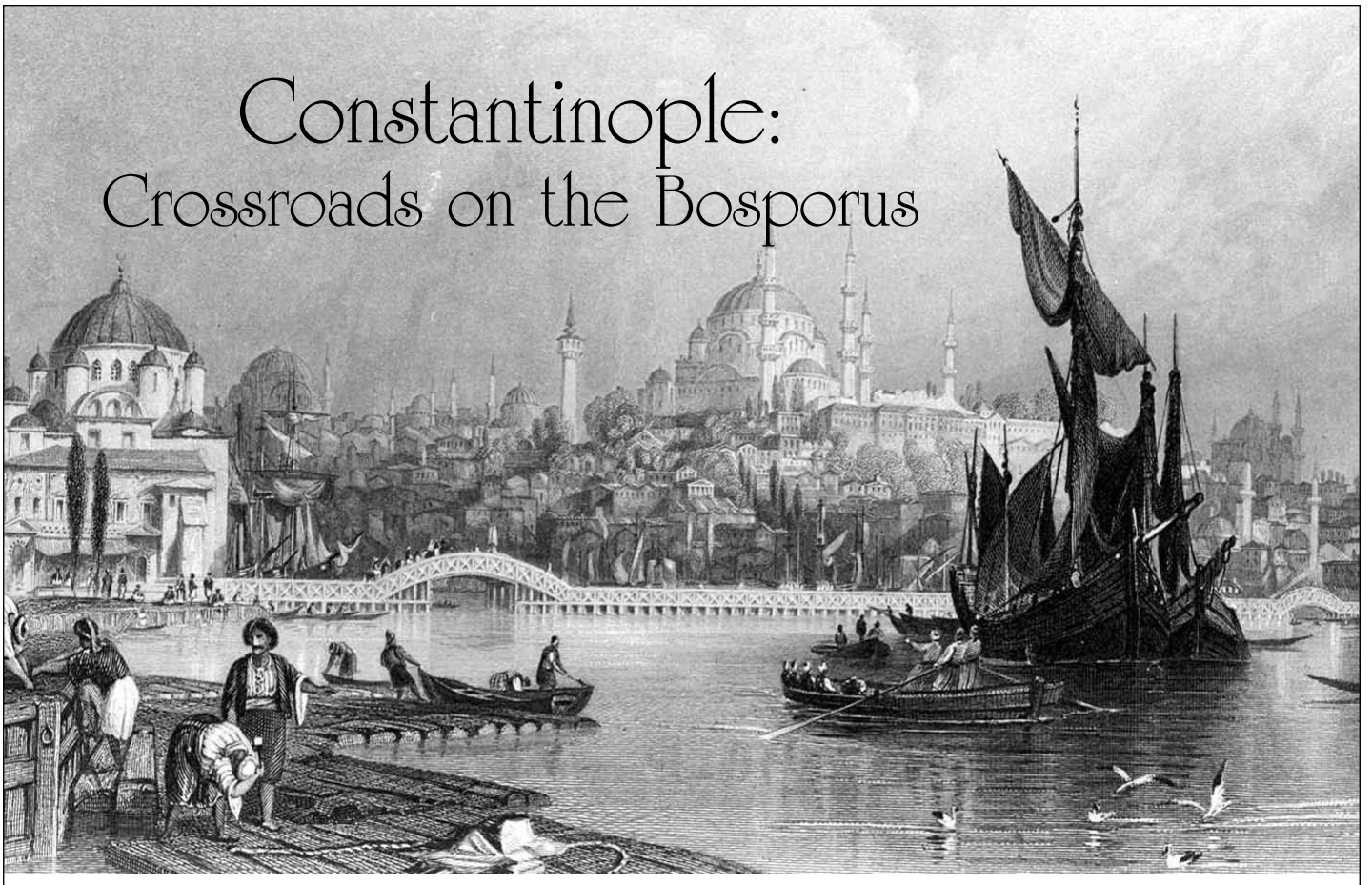

Byzantium had first been reconstructed in the time *of Septimius Severus not just as a Roman city, but modeled on Rome itself, on and around seven hills. In A.D. 330, Constantine moved the capital of the Roman Empire from the city of Rome to the city of Byzantium, at the extreme southeast of Europe. Never one for modesty, he renamed Byzantium (which he considerably enlarged) Constantinople, meaning "City of Constantine" and said he was founding the city on God's orders. At that time it took three months to travel from Old Rome to Asia Minor and the New Rome—six weeks if you had fresh post horses and no baggage. The queen of cities for 11 centuries, Constantinople was the most brilliant city of Europe in the middle ages. Above, one can see the minarets added by Muslim conquerors to the great Orthodox church of Hagia Sophia. The minarets remain to this day.*

Christianity from being distorted, desanctified or eradicated and to set her on a footing for perpetual survival in this world of turbulence. He knew from history that, in 494 B.C., the plebeians deserted the city, until they won recognition and the right to pick their tribunes. By what right did he give government positions to Christians? Did not the senate provide a law that one of the two consuls must be from among plebeians?

Constantine had three half-brothers, a son, Crispus, from his first marriage and three sons from his second. Fausta detested Crispus and favored Constantine's other three sons, known for less wit and higher positions. But the resurgent Latinist faction in Rome placed their hopes with Crispus and Fausta. Constantine killed Crispus, whose guilt still remains unclear.

Horrified at the murder of her grandson, Helena quickly arrived from Nicomedia. Constantine killed his second wife Fausta who, once before, conspired against Constantine with her father. Licinius, breaking quietude and again conspiring with aliens, at Constantine's orders was hanged–a punishment for low-grade crimes. Licinius's younger son was killed.

Why such serial killings? Was there a coup in the making to overturn the great synod of the people of the empire? In Roman tradition the *lex paterfamilias* obliges him to keep order in his house with the right to life and death; by extension he has the right to life and death of the extended family, the Roman Empire. He chose to sacrifice the lesser to preserve the greater family.

When Socrates in Athens declared all the gods in the city's temples were fakes, he caused a run on the banks, or temple-banks. Universally temples evolved as depositories for a city's founding keepsakes, as the protected treasury for the citizen's wealth, for the loaning of wealth, as with all temples everywhere, including the most lucrative Bank of Jerusalem, or the Temple of Solomon.

Christ called the invisible and unrepentable international banking nobility and their priest-banker adepts, generations of vipers. Conspiracies, then as now, operated through the mystic value and power of money. No one helped Socrates. All knew he was innocent, but all worried for their investments.

Constantine departed from the ancient capital, never to

return. Rome was left in isolation with her wealth, prestige, bankers, Jews and aristocrats, and he took nothing from them. He would move the capital officially. He deliberated on Sardica (Sofia) to Thessalonica's north, ideal for a Roman colony commanding the Danubian Valley; then on Ilium (Troy), whence Aeneas the founder of Rome hails; some said he was looking for a location between Pergamum and Ilium to conjoin the legacy of Aeneas and the legacy of the alleged ecumenical office of *pontifex maximus* from Babylon.

Across the Bosporus in Europe, opposite Nicaea, was the small city Byzantium. A colony of Megara, long escaping notice, it maintained its Hellenicity—intellectual and commercial pursuits—in spite of many hostile inroads. Its harbor was protected from waves and marauders. The center of a cluster of Hellenic coastal cities with Christian and cultural activity, Byzantium commanded trade by land between continents and by waterways between the Baltic and Red Seas and oceans beyond. Indeed this location was the empire's heart.

NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS

He chose Byzantium. He built it to magnificence, with a new senate, a palace with many halls, magisterial buildings, many church communities, squares with works of art, worthy libraries and welfare institutions. He allowed certain pagan and other temples, but forbade colleges of pagan functionaries, who invariably proved seditious. He revitalized classic education to its former prestige.

Taking the empire from Old Rome's establishment, he turned the empire over to the moral Christian people and built churches from Arles to Antioch. He made Christianity a separate legal body with rights, and Sunday a legal day of rest. Copies of Bibles were supplied by Eusebius.

He set the procedures and protocol of viable statecraft. Interchange between three continents flourished in trade, intellectual relations and now in international diplomacy.

He did not allow Jews to teach, hold military or civil positions, forbade them to proselytize and to loan on interest. He declared publicly, "We will have nothing to do with Jews." He restricted Judaists to non-strategic residential quarters. He delayed any "one world conspiracy" until today. His gold coinage ingeniously was to hold value, parity and confidence, home and abroad, for 1,000 years, like none other.

In 330 Constantine dedicated in the name of the Christian martyrs the new capital, or "New Rome." Embassies from many lands arrived to honor the feat. Popularly the city remained called Constantinople, City of Constantine, or simply "The City," and, in the future, in pidgin Greek Istambul, "To the City." It was co-named "New Zion."

Helena, in atonement, around 327, left for the Holy Land. After the destruction of Jerusalem, in A.D. 70, and replacement thereof with the new Roman colony of Aelia Capitolina, there were no descendants of the original inhabitants to help her find the holy sites. Alone she found the burial site of the Savior and the True Cross, and reported to Constantine. Over the Holy Sepulcher the Church of the Resurrection was built. Therein she deposited the one piece of the Cross, the other piece she forwarded to Constantinople. Returning to Nicomedia, she crosses paths (with great contrition) with her son.

She died in 328, age 80. Constantine, having honored her before as an augusta, buried her with great ceremony. Later her remains came to Constantinople to the Holy Peace Church (Saint Irene). Helena had taken an interest in monotheism and Christianity likely before meeting Chlorus.

On his last five years, historians cite Constantine for allowing the undoing of what he built up in both state and church. But must he resort to monarchical authoritarianism, pontifical abso-

The Third Rome
Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

BY DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON

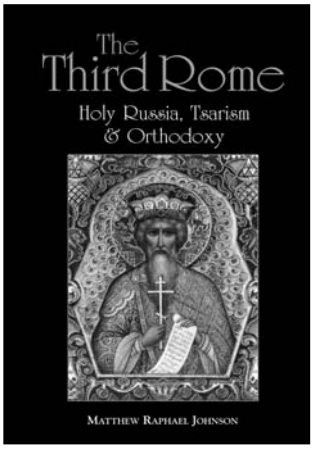

NEARLY ALL OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Menshiviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a prosperous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West. Quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Item #368. Now available. Order now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form. Remember to request a TBR BOOK CLUB CATALOG at the same time . . .

lutism and imperial executions, or allow each estate to mature bottom up? He envisioned a decentralized state to match the numerous ecclesiastic episcopates, perhaps a governing force to be none other than a set of ideal laws, just as the church is united through synods and canons.

Persia, with her de-Alexandrized Zoroastrianism, the bankers' favorite to justify evil, persecuted her Christians most vehemently. Constantine prepared for war but was taken ill.

He gave his confession and received baptism in 337, by Bishop Eusebius. Remaining donned in white instead of putting back on the purple for his last few days, Constantine passes on to his Creator in Nicomedia, at age 57. He is brought in procession to the Holy Apostles Church in Constantinople and therein he is entombed.

Theophanes, the historian, said of Constantine: brave in soul, just, brilliant in everything, sharpest of minds, logical, ready for good works, of good appearance, fortunate in war, brave, prodigious against barbarians, not misled, of sound faith, and favors Hellenism [as the means] for world unity.

Constantine influenced more people to come into Christianity than all others in the previous 300 years. The Edict of Milan, 312, finds the empire with 10 percent Christians of all walks of life, and in 69 years, up until the Second Universal Synod, with 60 percent. The esteem Alexander the Great won among the peoples in the Near East until today, Constantine won among the Orthodox peoples of Eastern Europe and near Asia until today.

Constantine could see why Diocletian stayed out of Rome while he yet remained loyal and defended Roman tradition. He saw why he submitted to sacrificing Christians to satisfy those behind the scenes as a lesser of evils to save Rome.

Constantine could see why Diocletian stayed out of Rome, while he yet remained loyal and defended Roman tradition. He saw why he submitted to sacrificing Christians to satisfy those behind the scenes as a lesser of evils to save Rome, as Rome's moral fiber was being whittled away by murky forces and aristocratic provincialism. Diocletian retired to his garden in Spalato of his native Dalmatia to escape his accrued luxuries that left him a bad taste, and the seeding of corruption all about him, such as by today's minions, the Bilderbergers. Constantine saw Diocletian's folly of having declared himself a living god, persecuting Jews along with Christians, then by a deal exempting Jews from worshiping his image, and failing to fill the role as "god." He saw why Diocletian came not to trust the unstable Maximianus. He saw that Galerius attacked the Christians and then conceded after the bankers saw the potential backlash from such a policy. He saw in him a powerless pawn.

All actors were beholden to secret financial middlemen and to the "spin artists" assuring them of getting ahead.

Diocletian and Constantine, some say, held that despotic authority was necessary. Not so. Constantine listened to the Christian synod as the consuls of Old Rome listened to the senate. They say Constantine embodied the spirit of absolute authority in both state and church. Also false. He honored the work of regional synods, hearkened to their constituencies and endlessly consulted philosophers and ecclesiastics.

The great synod allowed non-political and moral voices to be heard from the ends of the Earth, caused the exposure of all matters, as all matters do have a theological and moral refraction. The synod purged much from fantasy, reduced all kinds of social and spiritual maladies to universal canons. For the synod with its socio-politico-religious effectiveness won Constantine's eternal friendship.

Some distracters try hard to say that Constantine invented or inserted the Holy Trinity into Christianity. There is no evidence that he coerced or influenced or bribed the great synod to do so. What would be his motivation, his gain, if so? The doctrine of the Holy Trinity was established in the Old Testament (Septuagint Greek translation), which the Massoretes have tried to sublimate to political correctness.

Christ's kingdom being not of this world, Constantine was the first to conceive of separated estates, as substantially there is in all of today's western civilization. He formalized the four estates, of state, church, ethics and popular opinion. He caused to come together the legacies of Rome, Jerusalem and Athens in universal Constantinople, democratically, from the bottom up. Constantine's city was a model for cities of the future, many times over to be replicated in ideal, form and function. He changed the course of civilization.

All plot against all. Constantine plotted against none. He rose through fluke and fate, or the will of God. It is he, the one man alone, that was finally left at the helm.

Emperor Constantine was not a traitor to Rome's tradition of law and order; he saved her legacy from the vipers and Roman aristocracy. Constantine the Great was not a saboteur of Hellenism's ethics, education and democracy; he saved all from the bankers, Gnostics and Neoplatonists.

We can see today why Zionism, Vaticanism, Masonry, Protestantism and Muslimism are disturbed by Constantine. For each feels Constantine usurped each other's privilege of alone setting up each its own version, or the agreed upon and assigned estate for each, for some New World Order by its own rulers top downward over all the ruled. They feign unity only to put down Constantine and the fruit of his work.

We can see why renowned historians of the West appear critical of Constantine; for had they not been politically correct, had they not been obliged to sail in the clear through the world view cults of Judeo-Vaticanism and Judeo-Masonry, but were truer to their scholarship, they would not have been so honored and been made so famous. Eventually fate will welcome many of the more brazen to ascend their fanciful pedestals to be viewed as another artifact of history exposed. ❖

Nicholas Eliopoulos is a Greek historian and linguist. Some of his books include *The Oneness of Politics and Religion, The Julian Calendar Valid—Gregorian A Scientific Hoax*, *Our Divine Legacy—Christ & the International Vipers*, *Jugoslavia and World Peace* and *The Vatican's Wars to Restore & Expand Caesar's World Empire*. He can be contacted at POB 253, Oak Park, IL 60303 and invites your comments on his work.

Teutonic

A Short Clarification on the History of the

'Barbarians'

Above, left to right: *(1) The mysterious Roek rune stone from OEstergoetland, Sweden was composed in the 9th century by Varin Sibbi in a distinctive Swedish-Norwegian runic alphabet of 16 characters, with cryptographic characters added. Nine lines were carved in the older 24-character Elder Futhark. It contains a total of 735 runes. Its complicated web of stories and obscure allusions continues to baffle scholars. (2) Numerous relics such as this bronze altar found at Balkaakra near Ystad in Sweden attest to the Teutonic worship of the sun. This remarkable object shaped roughly like a drum stands on 10 bronze wheels arrayed around its perimeter, and its tip is inscribed with concentric circles and rings of fire that form a solar image. (3) The Franks' Casket. The casket, a carving made of whalebone about A.D. 650 and hailing from Northumbria, is among the most outstanding objects from Anglo-Saxon days. The picture shown here, a small part of the casket, shows the smith Welund at his anvil, along with other characters from the Welund myth.All of these objects show a great degree of artisanship, intelligence and culture, certainly not the "barbarousness" we have been led to believe characterized the Germanic & Norse peoples.*

At right, Hermann Ernst Freund *(1786-1840) created this sculpture, based upon classic Greek and Roman types, of the Teutons' great one-eyed god called by the Angles and Saxons Wóden (known to the Norsemen as Óðinn). Other names for the god are "Wuodan" (Old High German), "Vôdans" (Gothic) and "Wêda" (Frisian). Woden as god of fury is also Woden, god of violent death. To reach his hall Walheall, one must die a violent death (not necessarily in battle). Woden was also the god of poetry and speech, the inventor of runes and of all language.On his shoulders are perched two ravens, Hugin and Munin, who scoured the world every day for information and reported back to the great god. At his feet his two wolves, Geri and Freki, sit obediently. The Teutonic pantheon and lore were as rich as any culture.*

IN HIS ESSAY, "GERMANIA," Roman historian Cornelius Tacitus gave a flattering but true picture of the Germanic tribes that occupied Europe north of the [western] Roman Empire. But for the next 1,800 years—and until very recent times—historical truth was distorted and the Germanic tribes were labeled detestable and "barbarian." Their true history is quite different as this short paper sets out to demonstrate. . . .

By John Kent

Tacitus's essay is more than an anthropological study of the various Germanic tribes and clans who occupied the lands beyond the Rhine. It is also a political treatise and a moral document in which Tacitus, disgusted with the increasing degeneracy and decadence of his time, sought to show and contrast the virile peoples of the North against the self-seeking, indulgent and deteriorating empire. Despite the deprecatory introduction usually appended to each new edition of this Tacitus book, it is an essay well worth reading for its beauty and content.

Cornelius Tacitus lived from A.D. 55 to 118 and his essay was published in A.D. 98. He was the author of other historical books and during the reign of Emperor Trajan (Marcus Ulpius Trajanus) was a proconsul of Asia. By "Germania" he meant the whole area from the Baltic Sea and Russia to the North Sea and the channel, where the Teutons lived and had their broodlands.

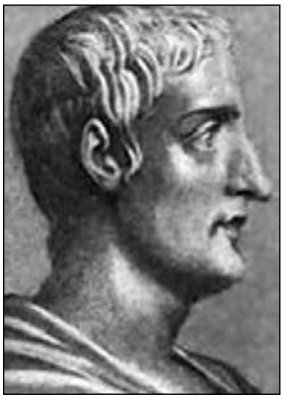

CORNELIUS TACITUS

The Germanic peoples were the most tenacious enemies that the Romans had ever faced. Spain, Gaul, Carthage, Greece, Dalmatia and the Near East as well as Egypt fell to the all-conquering armies of Rome. But against the Germans, apart from some local successes, Roman arms were not to prevail. The disastrous defeat of the Roman General Varus at Teutoburg Forest in A.D. 9 when three of the Emperor Augustus's picked legions were completely annihilated by the Cherusci in a two-day battle, led by their famous war chief, Hermann (Arminius), finally set the seal on Rome's expansion. Although later there were some incursions into the northern areas, and even some small successes by the great Roman General Drusus Germanicus, the frontier of the empire was to stay west of the Rhine.

In his essay, Tacitus describes the many commendable qualities of the "barbarians" to the North. He is especially taken by the moral character of these tribes: "Their marriage code is strict and no feature of their morality deserves higher praise. On the field of battle it is a disgrace to a chief to be surpassed by his followers, and to the followers not to equal the courage of their chief."

Tacitus describes the Germans as warlike and noble, honest, and not materialistic. "The employment of capital in order to increase it by usury is unknown in Germany. . . ."

On the field of battle they were valiant to the point of being foolhardy. Undisciplined they were, but when welded together by a great war leader, confederations of clans fought and defeated large Roman armies in pitched battles on numerous occasions. Their prowess in battle was unequalled, and they were greatly valued as mercenaries. And indeed, in the very late [western] empire, practically the whole of the legions was made up of them. Germans, such as Stilicho, commanded the dwindling empire of the west in the effete Roman emperor's name.

Tacitus describes also the various clans and groupings that made up the Germanic people. He includes the great tribes such as the Chatti (whose name still lingers on perhaps in the Scottish clan confederation, clan Chattan, to which many Scottish clans belong) the Cherusci, the Marcomanii, the Burgandii (from which comes Burgundy) the Longobardy, the Semnones, the Nervii, the Anglii (who, as Angles, conquered Britain), and the Chauci, who Tacitus says were the noblest people in Germany.

Greatest of all the clans were the Suebi, a great alliance of many lesser tribes and distinguished by the "Swabian knot" which is even today found on bodies sometimes unearthed in the peat bogs of Europe. Further afield, but better known to modern man lay the Gotti (the Goths) whose kingdom eventually came to reach the Black Sea and laid the foundations for modern Russia; the Vandals and the others—Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Frisians, Jutes and Saxons.

These clans stormed down from the heartlands of northern Europe, sweeping aside the decadence of the Roman world and, phoenix-like, brought from the so-called "Dark Ages" the Renaissance that showed that these barbarians were also poets, philosophers, artists and architects unsurpassed even today. Nearly all the great men of the middle ages were directly descended from the Germanic invaders of the old empire.

Because historians have held the Goths, Vandals and other Germanic tribes responsible for the "fall of the [western]

Roman Empire" they were dubbed "barbarian." While the Germanic tribes were mostly illiterate, they were not barbarians in the sense we use that word today. (To the Romans a "barbarian" was someone not Roman, i.e., a foreigner, and by the Roman appraisal not possessing Roman culture.)

The northern people were fierce warriors and they were feared. But they were only partly responsible for the end of the Roman Empire. Some of their specific misdeeds, such as the allegedly brutal sacking of Rome in A.D. 455, are largely gross exaggerations and even fabrications.

By common agreement among most historians, the Germanic barbarians stood convicted of a major crime against civilization: the toppling of the western Roman state. Up to recent times most historians considered this a bad thing. But this author believes that the Germanic tribes did civilization a favor by delivering the *coup de grace* to a corrupt and dying civilization.

Gerald Simons in his *Barbarian Europe* (Great Ages of Man, Time-Life Books, N.Y.) writes that our views about the barbarians changed radically in the 19th century. "Armed with new tools and employing new standards for historical research, scholars shed fresh light on the barbarians. Systematic studies of the records of great Roman estates revealed, for example, that their fortunes were already in steep decline long before the barbarians arrived. By the 4th century great areas that had once been cultivated intensely lay fallow, and farming was no longer a lucrative occupation. Yet, by the 9th century agriculture was showing appreciable gains under barbarian kings. Scattered farming communities were clearing vast tracts of land and repopulating whole districts long abandoned by their former Roman owners. Furthermore, they were exploiting a number of simple devices, such as the water mill and the heavy plow, to improve the efficiency of their labor."

The French historian Gautier, in his book *Gaiseric, King of the Vandals* (German translation, Frankfurt 1934), similarly documents the fact that it was not the Teutons who laid waste to the Roman Empire:

> **The Latin historians have bewailed the end of a great culture choked to death by the barbarians (in the sense of non-Roman). This view is becoming increasingly recognized as untenable. The Roman Empire did not die a violent death but a natural one—in its bed, so to speak. It had lived its life and had withered away stricken with old age; it was not murdered.**

Gautier then continues with his assessment:

> **We men of today have come to regard the Teutons as destroyers, but not so their contemporaries who were surely in a better position to pass a more correct judgment. The Teutons made an honest attempt to preserve the Imperium (the Roman Empire they had occupied), and if they failed in that undertaking, this was due not to their intentions but to their shortcomings."**

Gautier—like many other modern historians—disagrees with early historical accounts about battles and other incidents. In disproving the popular account that in their "vandalism" the Vandals left no building in Rome unscathed, Gautier writes:

> **Gaiseric entered Rome on June 2, 455, without having to draw his sword. He stayed there for two weeks. We can clearly trace his doings from that point onward. They wreaked no bloodbath, laid no fires and did not commit any destruction. Contemporary historians wrote the truth. It was not until the 6th century that there were reports of murders of prominent Romans and that the entire city was burned.**

Gautier continues:

> **We know exactly when and how Rome went under. It happened 100 years later, around the middle of the 6th century, during the frightful wars which the Byzantine army waged against the Ostrogoths. . . . Rome [that is, the city in Italy, not the empire as a whole], which had been taken and reconquered five times, was but a shadow of its former self. Under Theodoric, i.e., toward the end of the 5th century, thus later than Gaiseric, Rome still had some 100,000 indwellers and was the most beautiful city of the West. At the end of the Gothic wars, nine-tenths of its population was gone. A host of buildings had fallen prey to the flames. Not only the temples, but also the imperial palaces on the Palatine sank for lack of upkeep into ruin. It is as clear as day: It was Justinian who destroyed Rome. It was certainly not Gaiseric, nor was it Alaric before him.**

Most historians now agree that not only were the Germanic barbarians not responsible for the "fall of Rome," but they were not the cause of the so-called "Dark Ages."

Historian Simon writes:

> **Rescued from neglect on the one hand and condescension on the other, the barbarians now stand forth in their true, bright colors. They were, to be sure, fierce men, much given to unpredictable rages, but they were by no means savages when they broke into the crumbling [western] Roman Empire. For all of the lurid Roman tales of their atrocities, they were hardly more brutal than the Romans themselves; they displayed just as much capacity for kindness and generosity and, according to contemporary accounts, a good deal more fidelity to their wives.**

Simon also notes that as the Germanic barbarians were assimilated into the empire:

> **They injected energy, daring and ingenuity into a population practically bankrupt of all three. The barbarians contributed a genius for organization that galvanized the society of Europe. In the course of relinquishing their tribal identities, they stubbornly clung to their tribal attitudes toward law and the rights of the individual—and thereby preserved a priceless tradition until the time for democracy was ripe.** ❖

John Kent was a highly-skilled professional writer and the editor of *The American Mercury*, once the publication of H.L. Mencken. Kent had a long and distinguished career in nationalist politics. Now deceased, he resided in Monrovia, California. This article first appeared in the pages of *The American Mercury* in 1978.

A Just Peace

The Chief Business of Our Generation

By Austin J. App, Ph.D.

This paper was the commencement address given at St. Mary's University, San Pedro Playhouse, San Antonio, Texas, May 29, 1945. It suggested that the Morgenthau Plan was simply the horror and blunder of our Civil War Reconstruction applied to Germany and lists six necessary attitudes for a just peace. Since it was delivered for a Catholic college, it will reflect this purpose. The footnote was not a part of the original speech.

Twenty-five years ago, almost to the day, May 31, 1920, the then British ambassador, Sir Auckland Campbell Geddess, gave the commencement address at George Washington University. The year 1920 was just a few years after World War I and right after the just peace principles of Wilson's Fourteen Points had been tortured into the injustice of Versailles, so great an injustice that the late President Roosevelt in his last public discussion spoke of one of its terms as "the mistake made after the last war of demanding reparations in the form of money which Germany could never pay." (AP, Yalta Report to Congress, March 1, 1945)

At such a time the commencement speaker said to the graduates of 1920: "No man could have had a much more romantic or interesting life than I, and yet I almost find it in my heart to envy you. Why? Because the next 50 or 60 years are going to be the most glorious or the most disastrous in the history of the world . . . . You must prepare . . . Keep ever before you the sense of your responsibility." (*Modern Eloquence*, ed. by A. H. Thorndike, Vol. VII, p. 181)

DR. AUSTIN J. APP

Today, standing before you graduates 25 years later, I envy you too. You know the answer —whether the 50 years after 1920 were going to be the most glorious or the most disastrous in the history of the world. I envy you because, being graduated only now, you do not need to accept responsibility for the awful answer it turned out to be. A Europe that was supposed to have been made free for democracy has been turned into the greatest rubble heap in history. Brooding over it all are the specter of communism and the fear and symptoms of another unjust peace, another caveman peace that degenerated from the Atlantic Charter to the shame of slave labor, dismembered provinces, deported populations and the barbaric consolation of mass war criminal executions. I envy you because you cannot be blamed for the tragedy of the past. That blame belongs to us, who got our degrees 10, 20, 30 years ago.

I am very glad to address you at this, your commencement, because we are again, as in 1920, at one of the world's critical crossroads. I want to warn you with all my faith and force not to let history repeat itself. I want to beg you to do all you can as educated men and women to prevent the mistakes and injustices of 1919.

America now stands with respect to Europe and Asia almost as in 1865 our North stood with respect to the South. What has been destroyed must be rebuilt. And the rebuilding must be done by everybody in proportion to resources and abilities. Reconstruction is not a matter of guilt. It is finally a matter of ability. Inexorably America will be the greatest factor in the reconstruction. But reconstruction on the basis of an unjust peace will be like healing a bone before properly setting it. Such a bone will have to be painfully re-broken and reconstructed anew.

If we reconstruct Europe and Asia the way the North reconstructed the South, then the next few generations will be ruined. In 1865 Lincoln's "malice-toward-none-charity-for-all" plan was sabotaged for one of hate and vengeance by men whose "plan for dealing with the beaten South was to crush it so that it would, never rise again." (Edwin Muller, "They Called It

Reconstruction," Reader's *Digest*, October 1944, 121) Have you not heard these very same words applied by like saboteurs of justice to Germany and Japan?

Those men—Thaddeus Stevens and his ilk—said of the defeated southerners, "Humble the proud traitors, strip them of their bloated estates. Desolate the section . . . reduce them to hopeless feebleness." (*Ibid.*, 121) Do you hear in these words the spirit of the Morgenthau Plan for the defeated in this war? They advanced their vengeance reconstruction on a wave of atrocity stories: a freedman had been burned to death, Choctaw County stunk with the dead bodies of murdered slaves, yes, the rumor was even circulated that southern belles had worn necklaces strung of Yankee eyeballs. (James Morgan Read, *Atrocity Propaganda*, 1918-19, Yale, 1941, 3)

In 1867 Stevens and his Radicals demanded an ironclad oath barring all southerners from the vote and office who had ever given aid or comfort to the Confederacy. This excluded nearly all whites, as a similar rule of aid and comfort to the Nazi Party would exclude the vast majority of Germans. Their plan was to "re-educate the South, forcibly. There was an influx of Yankee school teachers, burning to show the South the error of its ways. . . . They taught that . . . Robert E. Lee was a perjured traitor, that Sherman's march to the sea was a glorious crusade." (*Ibid.*, 125) That, ladies and gentlemen, was our plan of reconstruction for the vanquished of the Civil War. That plan was a calamity which after 80 years still hurts. That, proving, how painfully mankind rises from revengeful barbarism, is the plan many Americans are again trying to apply to defeated peoples.

The first principle of a just peace is that God demands of us a just peace; he does not demand of us an enforced or a guaranteed peace. Peace in the nature of things cannot be guaranteed. It is a growing organism, not a fixed memorial.

When during the Civil War Reconstruction President Andrew Johnson professed his conviction that one "could not proscribe a whole people forever" (*Reader's Digest*, *Ibid.*, 122), he was nearly impeached. If in time of war hysteria even a president is nearly impeached for speaking common sense and urging justice towards a defeated enemy, then obviously no man who today demands, not merely in generalities but in specific terms, that the peace be just and honorable can escape abuse.

It is at this time above others that thoughtful and honest people must speak out for justice and fairness. Men and women trained like you, in fine liberal colleges, must be to the world's wrongs what doctors are to epidemics: they must diagnose them correctly and treat them boldly—not shy away from them. If the tragedy of the last 25 years is not to be repeated, you must do what unfortunately most of us neglected after 1919. You must speak up for a just peace and for a vigorous Christian reconstruction, and you must never let up until it is achieved. That is the supreme obligation of our time. I respectfully submit some standards and principles, which must guide our thinking and acting on these matters.

The first is that God demands of us a just peace; He does not demand of us an enforced or a guaranteed peace. Peace in the nature of things cannot be guaranteed. It is a growing organism, not a fixed memorial. And as for enforcement, only a just peace may be enforced. Enforcing an unjust peace is a crime. Injustice must be corrected, not enforced. To make an unjust peace and to guarantee it by force is almost a presumptuous blasphemy, like the Tower of Babel. Pope Pius XII, (in a letter to the bishops, April 18, 1945) quoting St. Augustine, said, "You want peace? Act justly and you will have peace, because justice and peace are one." There is no soft or hard peace, there is only a just or unjust peace, and if it is unjust it may not be enforced, and it cannot be guaranteed.

Secondly, to be predisposed toward a just peace one must recognize that there are two sides to every question and to every major war. I hold that no one has a moral right to plan for war or peace who cannot see any side to the other side. For example, every admitted injustice in the Versailles Treaty is a point for the other side, and in a just peace all those points must be corrected.

Third, a just peace along the lines of the Atlantic Charter and the Five Papal Peace Points has virtually nothing to do with guilt or defeat. These plans, as a matter of course, are founded on right, not on might or self-righteousness. Maine is an American state whether we win or lose a war, or whether we are guilty or not. East Prussia must be adjudged in exactly the same way.

Fourth, atrocities, in like manner, must have no effect on the final peace settlement. Atrocity stories are the devil's device for getting good people to want a crooked peace. Since all people are sinful, all nations in war commit some atrocities. Let those specifically guilty of them, whether American, German, Russian or Japanese, be treated exactly alike and by the same rules—and there the matter should end. As for political war criminals, let them be treated according to accepted international laws. If it will be remembered that attacking Poland and attacking Finland, that purging Jews and purging *kulaks*, executing werewolves and executing aristocrats are like and similar matters, then there will hardly be added to the butcheries of the war also an orgy of "war criminal" butcheries in the peace. Someday society will be Christian enough to ban all death penalties—even those for espionage. Then one side will not praise as executions what in the other side it calls atrocities.

Fifth, a just peace must be based on Christ's Golden Rule: "All things therefore whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do you also to them." This is the only yardstick for a just peace. Every peace proposition ought to be checked by this yardstick. Pope Pius said: "Do not ask from any member of the family of peoples, however small or weak, for the renunciation of substantial rights or vital necessities which you yourselves, if it were demanded of your people, would deem impracticable." (Christmas Message, 1943)

If we had lost our admittedly unjust war against Spain in 1898, would we have considered it just to be split into four different provinces, to have Florida or Maine taken from us, to have all our heavy industries banned, to be denied a chemical industry, to have every part of our land occupied by foreign troops indefinitely? Would we even have considered it fair to be forever deprived of an army or navy? If not, then let us not do to others what we would have thought wrong if done to us. This rule is absolute—Christ cited it with no exceptions.

Sixthly, in making peace there may be compromise in

application but there must be perfectionism in principle. Lately the term perfectionist has been hurled at anybody who wants a just peace. We must declare absolutely that as to principle one cannot be right and wrong—one must be right. If self-determination is accepted as a sound principle, then it must be accepted for Danzig as well as for Trieste, or one cannot honestly accept it anywhere. If slave labor is declared wrong, then it must be as wrong for the Germans as for the Poles or one cannot make an issue of it at all. If an ally absolutely insists on violating such a principle, then one must protest publicly that, while force will not be used to rectify, we will continue to use all our moral and juridical powers until the injustice is corrected. On no account must we talk or act as if the injustice were not an injustice, as we did in the case of the territorial despoilment of Finland, and in other cases since.

But in the details of applying a principle, compromise must be preferred to perfectionism. Where for example the exact Alsace-Lorraine German/French boundary cannot be accurately determined by plebiscite, compromise should be invoked and accepted. In that sense Pope Pius called for a peace "arising from a free and fruitful agreement, even if it should not correspond in all points to their aspirations." (May 13, 1942)

These are the attitudes and principles we as liberal men and women must promote to get a just peace and a sound reconstruction. Unconditional surrender virtually precludes a just peace immediately—but we must keep urging the correction of any and all injustices in any peace settlement until they are corrected—no matter how many years it will take.

Nor, if the peace is unjust, must we be too ready to think the blame not our country's but an ally's. The most unjust peace plan, one that horrified even some of our small allies, was the Morgenthau Plan for the de-industrialization of Germany. This plan, since largely adopted at Yalta (*Time*, April 2, 1945, 15), is an American contribution to an unjust peace—the Civil War Reconstruction horror all over again—and we must take full responsibility for it and urge its abandonment. A nation which is unjust on one point cannot complain if an ally is unjust on another point.

Peace is the greatest gift that Christianity promises us on earth. It is the reward to men of good will—that hardest of faculties—being fair and just to the other fellow in thought and deed. The principles I have outlined for a just and lasting peace are terribly hard; they are diametrically opposed to the Adam and the Eve in all of us. They require the most heroic effort of all our Christian background, training, tradition and willpower.

Mere ordinary Christian effort is not enough. If it were, then the European part of this world war could not have been, because it was essentially a war between Christians. Nor should we graduates of Catholic universities complacently attribute the war to the split in Christian sects, or to a decline in religion, or to a growing materialism. Christianity's longest war, the Hundred Years War between France and England, in which Joan of Arc was burned as a war criminal, preceded all these. The truth is we had this war for the same reason we have always had wars—not because Christianity has declined, but because it has never been tried enough.

There are, for example, 300 million Catholics in the world now—more than ever before. Yet, except for those virtually neutral, half of these Catholics were on one side of the war, and the rest on the other. The European war was as much a war between Catholics as between Protestants or materialists. Every third German soldier was a Catholic, every fourth American, nearly every Italian soldier was a Catholic and nearly every Polish and French soldier was Catholic. If the 300 million Catholics had truly understood and practiced the Gospel of peace, had been as Christian as the pope, there simply, could not have been a world war. Nor of course could there have been, had all Protestants been as Christian as the pope. No, what we need is not essentially more, but better Christians—Christians who understand and practice the Sermon on the Mount.

A paragraph by Clare Booth Luce, congresswoman, beautifully and powerfully expresses the real truth. She said: "For thousands of years, mankind, tortured by war, has cried aloud in anguish for a leader to publish a plan that would bring the world a just and happy and lasting peace. Yet, we know that such a plan has long been published. None has ever been more widely published, or more widely approved [than] . . . Jesus's Sermon on the Mount. Unhappily, mankind has never fully accepted that Leadership, or ever put that plan for a just and lasting peace, into effect, despite the fact that all other leaders and all other plans, deemed more politically practical in their day, have proven ineffectual." (*Vital Speeches*, Nov. 1, 1944, 43)

The principles I have outlined for a just and lasting peace are terribly hard; they are diametrically opposed to the Adam and the Eve in all of us. They require the most heroic effort of all our Christian background, training, tradition and willpower.

You are the fortunate graduates of a fine Christian and Catholic college. You can understand the peace plan of Jesus, which Clare Booth Luce rightly says has never been tried. In these decisive days and critical years ahead, I urge you to live that plan, to think that plan, and to preach that plan and not to accept any peace as final that violates this divine master plan of a just and lasting peace. If enough of us will be Christ-minded enough to do this, then the baccalaureate speaker who will follow me here 25 years from now will be able to say, "We have had a hard start, but have made sure progress. We are spreading the blessings of justice more and more fully to all races, nations, and creeds and, God willing, we will keep the peace because we are trying hard to be men of good will." ❖

Austin J. App, born in 1904, was one of the major figures in the early Revisionist movement in America. He was the first to point out the vicious treatment meted out to the Germans by the Allies after WWII, and was the most articulate critic of the Morgenthau Plan, designed to reduce Germany to a pastureland. He received his Ph.D. in English literature from the Catholic University of America and taught at (among other places) St. Thomas College in Pennsylvania. He was also the author of many booklets and tracts including *Ravaging the Women of Conquered Europe*. He died in 1984.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Worth the Read

I recently got a few back issues of TBR. Very much worth reading. It is the only publication now that I even bother to read at all. I came across an article that I did not expect, largely because it was in TBR. It was the one by Israel Shamir, that of "Vampire Killers." It was well written, written by a guy that likes to stay just a little bit ahead. By the end of the piece, we see the fangs and now ignore the smile. I certainly hope you no longer print anything else by Israel Shamir, however. His comment that denying the Holocaust is "quite irrelevant" is disturbing. He says the Revisionists' efforts "are doomed" because the Holo-cult is based on "raw muscle." It is not with ease that our side has been heard, but by printing such nonsense our cause is not helped.

LEWIS JONES
SHEPPERD, ENGLAND

Not Enough Malnasi

I though the article by Prof. Malnasi was very good, but so much was left out. It seemed like this was for beginners, when many of your readers are very well versed in the corruption of the American political process, Zionist power and no-win wars.

MARC DAVIS
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Dear Mr. Davis: You are right. However, the editorial staff does not see anything wrong with an occasional brief summary of a problem for many of our new readers who are not so "initiated" as you.—MRJ

Oh No! Bobby Kennedy!

TBR is a splendid magazine, which I have enjoyed since the first issue. But I was more than disappointed to see the picture of Bobby Kennedy on the July/August 2003 cover.

Every so-called civil rights group in the country was founded and financed by criminal, high-finance Jews, who put up millions. The first group, the NAACP was supported by the wealthy Jew Arthur Spigarn in Boston in the early 20th century. Saul Alinsky, another Jew, put Martin Luther King in business. Blacks, such as MLK, are being used by the Jews as window dressing. Unfortunately, we have many whites, like the late Bobby Kennedy, who, like the late MLK, are at the forefront of destroying white civilization. Many of the great civilizations of history have been destroyed through intermarriage.

Bobby was always in MLK's corner, though not all Kennedys were bad. Joe Kennedy was a great man. As ambassador to England he did all possible to keep the U.S. out of the war.

HAROLD CAVINS
PORTLAND, OREGON

Cracks in the Armor?

After reading the January/February issue of TBR from 2001, I see what a terrible joke these laughable Holocaust Museum's actually are. They use many forged pictures and simply resort to crude, Marxist ideological brainwashing that substitutes for serious knowledge. If I didn't know any better, I would think that the Jewish elite are far weaker than they'd have us believe. Why should such a smug, dominant element such as the Jews worry so terribly about a handful of marginal historians? Why do they need these massive buildings, lectures, museums, "nazi-hunters," their FBI stooges etc. to carry out their will if they already control everything. Maybe we are seeing cracks in the armor. Of course, this has been said before and not much has happened. Perhaps your magazine will help expose this fraudulent cult bilking America.

LAWRENCE JACOBS
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK

Federal Reserve Hoax Exposed

Thank you again for your article on the Federal Reserve. I realize that the patriot and Christian resistance movement have dealt with this issue time and again, but, to my mind, I see little reason to stop harping on it. The scheme is so outrageous that it is easy to ignore; it's so big that it can't be that bad. Not in America anyway. Every cent in economic transactions in America is ultimately controlled by a group of anonymous bankers sitting in Washington and New York. Many of them are not even American citizens.

The only reason that this has not been a major issue until now is that these guys control the media.

Tyranny is more pronounced in "free" countries than anywhere else. It is pronounced because it is nearly invisible. How did this happen in America?

CHARLES WICKHAM
BASKING RIDGE, NEW JERSEY

A Letter from Ernst Zundel, Political Prisoner

The following is a letter from 64-year-old historian Ernst Zundel. Mr. Zundel, while living in the United States, was arrested and deported to Canada where he is in prison awaiting news on whether he will be tried for thought crimes in Canada or sent to Germany for the same.

I heard that [my wife] Ingrid's advertisement in *The Washington Times* was read at THE FOURTH INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON AUTHENTIC HISTORY, REAL NEWS & THE FIRST AMENDMENT [sponsored by THE BARNES REVIEW] by your publisher, Willis Carto, but I did not have the address to thank you personally. Thank you for that.

Let me fill you in on the "open letter to Putin" ad, which I only got mailed to prison, three weeks after its appearance. All along, I was shaking in my shoes (actually, in my cell we are not allowed shoes, toothbrushes, toothpaste, combs, soap or a towel and in three months I also have had no pillow) wondering what Ingrid, who is far more a novelist than a political commentator, might have said. I was afraid, frankly, that in her hurt and anger, about me being arrested and torn from her side, she might be too harsh in her criticism of U.S. authorities. When I finally held it in my trembling hands and read it, a lump began to form in my throat. She had found a balanced, but still moving tone, and I felt relieved and proud of her, after reading the ad.

Since then, the ad has also been translated into over a dozen languages and has already been reprinted in full, with a lucid commentary in Russia's largest patriotic newspaper [*Zavtra*], circulation 100,000. In the Russian economic and cultural reality this means that between 700,000 to maybe 1 million Russians will have read it. In literate, starved for intellectual nourishment and longing for freedom Russia, people still read—with concentration and with understanding.

When I was in Russia, they were selling secondhand newspapers from Moscow in the provinces and shipping pre-owned newspapers by train to Siberia and all the way to Vladivostok, to be eagerly awaited and reread there. Russia was a surprise to me. A very big eye-opener. Moscow's population was so European—it felt comfortable—like American cities did in the 1950s.

Ernst Zundel
Metro West Detention Center, 111 Disco Road,
Box 4950, Rexdale, Ontario, M9W 1M3

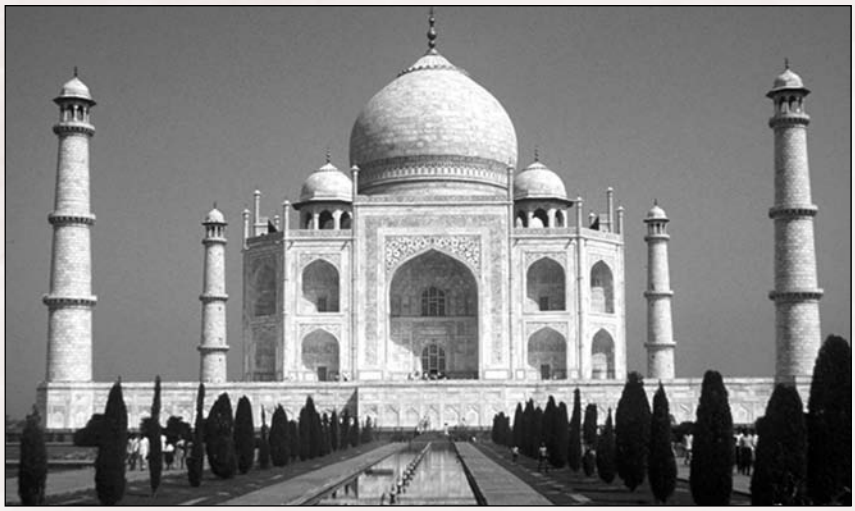

Who Really Built the Taj Mahal?

By John Tiffany

The edifice called the Taj Mahal (constructed of brick, red stone and marble facing) is rightly considered one of the wonders of the modern world, as everyone agrees. But as with so much of Indian history, everything you thought you knew about the history of the Taj is wrong. The official line is that the Taj was ordered built by the fifth Mughal emperor, Shah Jahan, for his wife Mumtaz Mahal in A.D. 1631 and took 22 years to complete, with 20,000 workmen toiling incessantly. Supposedly it was constructed as the preeminent expression of a man's love for his wife (who had, sadly, passed away). It is a very romantic tale, and the establishment claims it is all true.

However, Hindu scholars such as Stephen Knapp say the Taj may predate the shah by several centuries and may have been built as a Vedic/Vedic temple and palace complex. It seems Jahan merely acquired it from its previous owner, Raja (King) Jai Singh of Jaipur.

The idea that Mumtaz was so important to Jahan is contradicted by the fact that she was only one of several hundred wives and other women he kept in his harem.

A document called the Letter of Aurangzeb, written in 1652, a year before the Taj is said to have been completed, calls for repairs on the building, suggesting that the building was in fact already quite old at that time.

Aurangzeb (a son of the shah, who later became shah himself) complained of the extensive repairs that were needed. He said several rooms on the second story, the secret rooms and tops of the seven-story ceilings have all absorbed water through seepage and are so old that they were all leaking, and the dome had developed a crack on the northern side. Aurangzeb ordered immediate repairs at his own expense while recommending to the emperor that more elaborate repairs be made, such as that the roof be opened up and redone with mortar, bricks and stone.

Shri P.N. Oak, in his book *The Taj Mahal Is a Temple Palace*, argues convincingly that the edifice was originally built as a Hindu temple in the 12th century, and was subsequently used as a palace by the Muslim invaders of India. The building fell into the hands of the Rajput (Hindu) kings during the period of Humayun,[1] and was put to use as a palace by Raja Man Singh of Jaipur. It was later commandeered by Shah Jahan from Jai Singh and converted into a mausoleum, says Oak.

Suspiciously, in none of the known surviving court papers of Shah Jahan is there any record of the date of the commencement of the Taj nor of its completion, nor the details of expenditure on the supposed project.

Mumtaz died in 1631 at Barhanpur, where she was buried and a mausoleum was erected. Six months later her body was shifted to Agra to be buried in what is known as the Temporary Grave—which is demarcated and can be seen even today, a few yards to the southwest of the Taj. Subsequently her body was laid to rest inside the Taj.

Records reveal Shah Jahan did acquire marble, but was it enough for building the Taj or merely for inlay work and decorative coverings? The body of Mumtaz was buried on January 8, 1632. In the firman written barely a fortnight later, Jahan refers to a previous letter and orders Jai Singh to arrange for the transportation of marble "in the earliest time." That is, the acquisition of marble had begun at about the same time when the body was shifted to Agra. The lower two floors (and all the other buildings in the Taj Complex) are completely of brick and red stone. Even the skeleton of the marble superstructure is made of brick. For example, the huge central dome, with an inner diameter of 58 feet, has a wall thickness of 14 feet, of which only a six-inch layer on either side is of marble. The rest (13 feet) is of brick. Therefore, if the edifice were to be raised from the foundation onward, not to speak of the selection of architects and building plan etc, it is unlikely that the work involving marble would have begun so soon. Thus, it is only reasonable to attribute the acquisition of marble to the alterations in an already existing edifice.

There is a vast amount of other evidence showing that the Taj was built not by the Mughals but centuries earlier by Hindu Indians—enough to fill several books. The time has come to banish the romantic but silly myth and give credit where credit is due. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1] The great grandson of Tamerlane, Babar, who on his mother's side was descended from the famous Genghis Khan, came to India in 1526 at the request of an Indian governor who sought Babar's help in his fight against Ibrahim Lodi, the last head of the Delhi Sultanate. Babar defeated Lodi at Panipat, not far from Delhi, and so came to establish the Mughal Empire in India. Babar ruled until 1530, and was succeeded by his son Humayun, who gave the empire its first distinctive features. But it is Humayun's son, Akbar the Great, who is conventionally described as the glory of the empire.

The People's Army

By General Leon Degrelle

Failing the elimination of Tukhachevsky and of his tens of thousands of officers, it would have been totally impossible for Adolf Hitler in 1936 to have opposed an attack by the 2 million soldiers and the 10,000 armored vehicles of the USSR in a so-called "preventive war," as the Soviet marshal had conceived it. Abruptly forming 36 divisions was in itself a long and complicated task. There were the thousands of future cadres who had to be selected and trained. There was the very great amount of equipment that had to be manufactured. There were the half-million men the supply service had to set up in training camps adapted to the new methods.

Compulsory military service had not been reestablished in the Reich until March 16, 1935, after France had inaugurated her own two-year enlistment. The decision to create 12 army corps in Germany comprising 36 divisions had only been taken on that same day. Equipment was practically nonexistent.

"It is certain," wrote Gen. Gamelin, head of the French army, "that at that time we were clearly ahead of all the other armies insofar as the quality of the prototypes we had adopted was concerned."

When, a year later, on March 7, 1936, Adolf Hitler decided to reoccupy militarily the German left bank of the Rhine, he still only had available, as we know today, a hybrid force that a swift French attack would have sent right back to the other side of the bridges of Koblenz and Koeln.

In 1936, Hitler could at best have mustered only a fourth as many soldiers as the Russians had and a tenth as many tanks. In terms of quantity, Hitler was thus the loser. He could make up for it and reestablish a degree of balance only by means of quality: quality of strategy, quality of equipment and quality of the human beings involved.

In terms of quantity, Hitler was thus the loser. He could make up for it and reestablish a degree of balance only by means of quality: quality of strategy, quality of equipment and quality of the human beings involved.

The art of warfare as it had been practiced during World War I no longer had validity for Hitler. Any way he looked at it, confronting the enemy numerically, forces against forces, he would be beaten. If he had to go up against France, France and her British, Polish and Czech allies would come to the meeting with forces several times more numerous than his own. If the encounter were to come with the USSR, he would have to fight one against four. It was thus absolutely imperative that he devise a new strategy based on unexpected breakthrough forces, on quality and on speed.

That would be the blitzkrieg, the lightning war: it was going to make it possible to rush at an enemy and defeat him in a flash and be able immediately to make a second attack on a second adversary. It would also mean the coordinated use of massive armored forces combined with air forces slashing to pieces any obstacle in front of the tank divisions, piercing and dispersing it like divisions of cavalry in bygone times.

At the end of World War I, the use of tanks grouped in large units had been inaugurated by the British. The defeat of Germany was due in good part to the skepticism of the German command, its unwillingness to make massive use of this new tactic, which, though making its first appearance, was strikingly effective.

The old allied military staffs had quickly gone back to the old notions of the superiority of the infantry. However, several foreign strategists had continued after 1918 to advocate the use of this innovation on a large scale. On the Soviet side, Marshal Tukhachevsky had been eager to make it the basis of the reconversion of the Red army.

In France, de Gaulle, then a colonel, haughty and scornful but discerning, had tried to shake the old military staffs—once more dozing in the quagmire of conformity—out of their torpor by demanding, vainly, the formation of large armored units.

Before 1939, tanks were generally spread around at the rate of four per infantry battalion. They were just mechanized, armored artillery that could be moved at a bit faster pace on favorable ter-

Here, battle-weary soldiers of the Wehrmacht *rest beside a tank, a necessary element in successful blitzkrieg warfare. In the words of General Leon Degrelle: "[Bliztkrieg] was going to make it possible to rush at an enemy and defeat him in a flash and be able immediately to make a second attack on a second adversary. It would also mean the coordinated use of massive armored forces combined with air forces slashing to pieces any obstacle in front of the tank divisions, piercing and dispersing it like divisions of cavalry in bygone times."*

rain. But dispersed, their breakthrough force was nil. Tanks were worthwhile only when they were brought together in a main striking force, driving forward as a whole to open a great breach through which the infantry—also mechanized—would then hurl themselves in attack.

The allied staff officers in 1935 still persisted in increasing the number of cavalry divisions—i.e., mounted horse soldiers—which 50 machine guns could mow down. It was the high-speed motor, the armored weapon, then invulnerable, that was to replace the horse that went down at the first burst of gunfire.

De Gaulle talked himself blue in vain. He did not wake up any of the aged brass hats. He simply gained their dislike. The plans he presented to the parliament were rejected. He would have no following, or at most only a very small one, until it was too late: the one and only French armored division, poorly equipped and scarcely broken in, that would see action in May 1940 at the last minute, after the disaster of Sedan, would be scattered like a box of matches on that same day.

In Germany the traditional generals had been no more clear-sighted than their French colleagues caught up in the ways of the past. Having been half a century in the military profession, they thought themselves forever possessed of the absolute in military science. They considered every proposed innovation an insult to their intelligence equivalent to the crime of *lèse-majesté*, above all when, as in Germany, it was a former corporal who had the presumption to wish to give lessons to the high command.

Hitler had in fact tried to convert these old army officers to his revolutionary ideas of strategy. For a long period he would experience almost scornful opposition from members of the high command general staff who were as inflexible as their former pointed helmets of 1914. He would often be sabotaged by them and was even the target of several plots, including attempts at his assassination.

He would be extremely patient, for however hidebound they might be in their prejudices, these army conservatives in the beginning at least were indispensable to him if he wished to assemble the physical framework of his Wehrmacht. They were professionals. Without their often fussy methods, without their training, without their rigorous adherence to regulations, the job of creating this enormous military machine would come to nothing at the very outset, at the mere barracks stage.

Some of these old military fossils living in the past never did learn at all. Others adapted. Some of them, like Guderian and Rommel, understood Hitler perfectly. They fell in step with him quickly and enthusiastically. But whether grumbling or understanding, all

staff officers did continue to comply with orders. With Hitler, it would have been difficult to do otherwise: the monocles of the reactionaries would have gone flying into the air like wood chips. When Hitler gave a command, you obeyed or else. The Fuehrer's most immediate task then was to get started on the creation of the large units of which he dreamed.

The summer of 1936 had no sooner come—after a year of work—than three panzer divisions had come into being. One at Weimar. The second at Berlin. The third at Wuerzburg. Commanded by the officer who had been first to understand Hitler's idea, Gen. Guderian, the future spearhead of the Reich's armored forces. A fourth armored division was already being readied in Westfalen. Each of these divisions would be composed of 300 tanks. In terms of equipment they would be provided with all the most effective means required to engage in combat in complete autonomy.

In May of 1940 it would no longer be four panzer divisions that Hitler could hurl before him like enormous packs of wolves across France, but 10 armored divisions riding on more than 3,000 tanks, steel battering rams with 3,000 irresistible heads. Irresistible because Hitler had seen farther, or to be precise, higher than tank divisions. It was he who invented the strategy of pairing planes with tanks. In that connection, whatever tales may have been told about it since, he was the only one before 1940 to think of it.

De Gaulle did not even have any idea of it. In later editions of his books after 1945, the impression is given that he had been the inventor, or one of the inventors, of this revolutionary method of warfare. But the passages that imply that he thought up the strategy are brazen additions. In the editions of that time, de Gaulle never speaks of anything but tanks alone, not having discerned that making a slashing attack on the terrain in front of the tanks with diving planes would facilitate their advance. That would be the role of the Stukas plunging down from the sky at a terrifying speed with a great howling of engines, pinning down the soldiers or putting them to flight, devastating all the defense works, and opening gaping holes for the passage of the hundreds of tanks that have nothing more to do but to rush en masse through the gaps. That combination—that team assault—would be the greatest of military discoveries, a discovery of genius by Hitler.

Tukhachevsky had thought of a similar innovation when he created divisions of parachutists who would fall upon the target just as the tanks were beginning their onslaught. Such a descent, however, was slow and fraught with risk. On the ground, fallen where the wind has brought him, entangled in his harness, a man is inevitably less effective than a screaming aerial torpedo fragmenting, pulverizing every bit of trench, every machine-gun nest, every cannon.

Hitler's solution was the good one. A simple solution, as all his solutions were simple. They were the essential basis of the strategic and tactical revolution of World War II. It was thanks to that solution that Hitler would annihilate the French army in three days in 1940. And that he reached Smolensk in three weeks in 1941.

He would not be effectively opposed until the Americans and their Russian protégés turned the invention against him a few years later and with the aid of much greater means, with 50,000 tanks instead of the 3,000 of 1940 and 100,000 planes instead of Hitler's 4,000-5,000. But he was the inventor of the new strategy—even if this invention, which gave him his triumphs from 1939 to 1942, finally brought about his ruin.

While France from 1926 on was putting untold billions into the belly of the gigantic concrete crocodile called the Maginot Line—a futile monument to laziness—Hitler, at infinitely less expense but with the decision-making power of the true leader and an imagination that bent reality to his will, gave a revolutionary structure to a Wehrmacht just emerging from the ooze, like man on the sixth day of terrestrial creation.

In his new army Hitler would of course be the sole master.

He was no William II, a mere ornamental leader exercising just the facade of power in time of war. With Hitler, fictitious authority was a thing of the past. The supreme command vested in the head of state would become more than a simple peacetime ornament. Hitler would exercise it in time of war personally and totally.

By virtue of the law he had promulgated on August 1, 1934, the six principal rights reserved to the military command were his exclusive responsibility: the right of organization (he could create or dissolve the military as he pleased); the right of promotion and appointment; the right of inspection (nothing would escape his discerning eye); the right of distribution (the various military units would be distributed, stationed, altered according to his orders only); the right of mobilization; and, finally, the right of grace.

> "Some of these old military fossils living in the past never did learn at all. Others adapted. Some of them, like Guderian and Rommel, understood Hitler perfectly. They fell in step with him quickly and enthusiastically."

The minister of war would thenceforth serve as his immediate instrument for carrying out his orders. Under him, the military forces would be separated into three great divisions: the ground forces (Gen. von Fritsch); the air forces (Gen. Goering); and the navy (Adm. Raeder). The ground forces were temporarily composed—pending improvement—of 10 army corps, each three divisions in strength.

As for the air force—six *Luftkreise*—it had a strength on April 1, 1936, of 18 wings of 81 planes each. The same year two additional *Luftkreise* would add six more wings of 81 planes. Total: 1,944 aircraft. That was not yet the Himalayas. But those 1,944 planes represented equipment of the very highest quality, superlatively manned by physically and morally elite aircrews working with exemplary discipline in exact accord with the new strategy ordered by Hitler.

The coordination of the air wings, the panzer divisions and the mobile infantry had even then been very precisely determined: 1) The panzer divisions must have regular divisions following in their tracks. 2) The pace of the latter must therefore be accelerated. This acceleration can be obtained only by the motorization, if not of all their units, of at least a sufficient number of them to enable them to rush into the breach opened by the tanks. 3) The penetrating force of the panzer divisions must be increased by having them preceded by waves of bomber planes.

In one year 650,000 young Germans were thus given training in accordance with an absolutely new strategy that no adversary had foreseen.

Only Hitler's energy of steel had made this vigorous start possible in so short a lapse of time. The difficulties had been without number. The commanders of large units, faced with the affluence of this 100,000 or so recruits, no longer knew which way to

turn. They were suffering from an enormous shortage of cadres. But Hitler gave the order: there was no dragging their feet. "I give you back an army," he told the generals, who were dead tired and at times overtaxed, "and you dare to complain about it."

He knew perfectly well that he was going through a very dangerous period. It would be at least another year or two before his 36 divisions would be usable. In the east as in the west the net had been cast in which they meant to catch him and strangle him. He had to act fast. His orders were harsh. Everyone had to obey whether he liked it or not, and to work until he dropped.

"The German nation," Hitler repeated, "has withstood the great migrations, the Roman wars, the invasion of the Huns, the Tartars and the Mongols. It has withstood the Thirty Years War, the wars of the time of Frederick and the age of Napoleon, and it will endure me as well." Everyone did endure. Indeed they were all super zealous, for they knew that otherwise Hitler would come down hard on their lazy heads.

"It is really true," Benoist-Méchin writes, "that in the following months fantastic progress is made. Unceasingly new units are added to those already in existence. Rifles, machine guns, cannon, tanks come out of the factories at an accelerated pace. The number of *Wehrkreise* [corps areas] is increased from 10 to 12. The number of regular divisions goes from 36 to 50; of armored divisions, from three to six."

But the thing that increased the most, even more than the number of divisions, was the tremendous morale of the young men of the new army, stronger than Guderian's tanks and than all of Goering's Stukas.

Hitler did not carry away tens of millions of German voters without having perfected to the highest degree his tactics of psychological investment. It was not soldiers he was gathering together; they were ideological combatants. If a war broke out, it would not be just shells but ideas that would be fired off.

The new Germany of 1936 was vibrant with intense patriotism. For the Reich had given it direction again. It had ceased to be a conglomerate of classes poorly cemented together and become a community in which everyone was a bit of life. It was a millennial heritage of grandeur, of culture, of spiritual radiance, of reverses, of afflictions, of victories. Everyone recognized anew every line of the face of his fatherland, felt the beat of its heart. The young people had forgotten the arbitrary lines of demarcation of the parties that formerly separated them. They now just formed a whole of several millions of healthy young fellows and girls, beautiful and vigorous, trained in all the sports, traveling about their country singing.

Established in especially splendid sites, regional schools and three national schools formed a nursery of young leaders, both male and female. Every section of the Hitler Youth Movement (*Hitlerjugend*) down to the most remote village of any size had its life center, its field for sports, its ideological, cultural and professional meetings. In these centers as a whole, two million young workers pursued courses of a technical nature.

Every Wednesday evening at 8:15, they listened with comrades to a youth program—perhaps talks or songs or tourist information—broadcast by all the radio stations of the Reich. All of them, students on vacation as well as workers on holiday with pay, met as comrades, equal in everything, in the hundreds of campgrounds. There they engaged in all kind of sports, such as swimming and horseback riding, and the campfires in the evening were enlivened by group singing.

Above, a victorious Erwin Rommel *meets with comrades after recapturing Tobruk. For his victory in North Africa, Adolf Hitler promoted Rommel to the rank of field marshal.*

Erwin Rommel: Hitler's Desert Fox?

Desert Fox or Desert Fool? Field Marshal Erwin "Desert Fox" Rommel (above center) rode across North Africa into the pages of history. His legend secure, Rommel "will be forever thought of as a military genius who, but for bad fortune and the faults of others, might have changed the course of World War II," says logistician Col. James R. Robinson of the U.S. Army Reserve. But was Rommel just a self-promoter who was also hyped, for different reasons, by both his own German government and by the Allies, especially the British (who needed a "worthy" opponent in order to excuse their own blundering failures)? Rommel was a brilliant tactician, but he had no concept at all of strategy, say his critics. In Africa, the German Armed Forces Command's initial guidance to Rommel was clear and followed the strategic plan to defend the Italians. Rommel was to help hold Libya and not exceed an operational depth of 300 miles. He drove on to Egypt, greatly overextending his lines. He blamed the Italians, the German general staff and his own logisticians for his failures while taking all the credit for such successes as he did achieve. (At left, Erwin Rommel in dress uniform.)

A network of 2,000 youth hostels provided with 25,000 beds gave lodging each year to hundreds of thousands of young excursionists. Many were installed in or beside historic old castles. The food was excellent and cost very little. The most stouthearted of the young people hiked in groups, with tent and cooking utensils on their backs, through the most beautiful regions of their country. Others—in 642 rural groups—went out helping the country people harvest the crops.

These young Germans, coming from all walks of life, were profoundly filled with the spirit of national community. But for all that they were not narrow nationalists. Their leaders taught them all a reasoned love for their own country but also opened their eyes to their higher fatherland: Europe. No other country did as much at the time to develop the European idea: in the course of only the single year of 1936, 224,000 young foreigners were received fraternally, as true comrades, in the camps and youth hostels of the Reich, or in the homes of young Germans. In living together, walking together, and engaging in all kinds of sports, they had acquired a physical vigor and a joy in living that was striking.

When receiving a Hitler Youth group at his chateau at Rambouillet, President Lebrun had said to them: "You are the happiest young people in the world." It was true. Prime Minister Chautemps, though openly anti-Nazi and a Freemason with triangle and apron, had called them "the best representatives of their country. The day will come when the German people will look on their young people with radiant joy and pride." So spoke Hitler.

Trained in that way patriotically, socially, and internationally, the hundreds of thousands of young Germans who left each year for the military camps did not go in poverty or idleness, as in so many countries where military service is drudgery. For them, it was an additional sharing in the solidarity of their nation. Physically, too, they were ready. Their instruction in sports, their hard and joyous training in field and mountain had already halfway made soldiers of them.

Trained patriotically, socially, and internationally, the young Germans who left each year for the military camps did not go in poverty or idleness. . . . For them, it was an additional sharing in the solidarity of their nation.

A permanent liaison united their organizations to the Wehrmacht. The Wehrmacht assigned instructors to them. The most famous of them bore a name that would be known worldwide. He was a young colonel at that time. He wore round his neck the glorious insignia of the Order of Merit. His name was Erwin Rommel.

Another organization, fundamentally social, prepared young people for genuine nonmilitary service to the nation: that was the "Labor Front," whose essential goal was to send Germans of all classes through work training.

The law of June 26, 1935, establishing this *Arbeitsdienst* stated: "All young Germans of both sexes must serve their people in the Labor Service. In conformity with the spirit of National Socialism, the Labor Service shall inculcate in German youth a sense of the national community and the new conception of work based on the respect due manual labor." The works the Labor Service had to carry out were strictly works of public utility.

It was only after having lived firsthand an integral social life, mingling constantly with workers and peasants, that a student was admitted to the university, an officeholder into an administrative job, or a recruit into the Wehrmacht. It was the socialization not of the machinery of the state but of men themselves in their flesh and their brains.

For six months, with all rigorously equal, they polished each other's characters. They lived in groups of seven in the camps or on construction sites, frugally and rationally equipped, and carried out community works of national interest. Six hours of manual labor every day. Two hours of sport, political education and military preparation. Their rifle was a spade. Their flag had a shovel on it. You saw them passing along the highways, bare to the waist, bronzed by the sun.

"The young people brought together in the work camps," the historian Mueller-Brandenburg wrote, "must live a common life there, bonded together by participation in mutual labors. The future officer, the future judge, the future employer live there side by side with the locksmith, the farm worker, the sailor, the manual laborer, the textile worker. They eat together, lodge together, and learn to know each other thoroughly in the work and by the work, and in the get-togethers they spend in the evenings with their leaders. The time then comes when these young people realize that the notions of 'bourgeoisie' and 'proletariat' are in the last analysis only mental constructions, and that they are all part of one and the same people."

Now that all of Hitler's social achievements have been destroyed by the world upheaval of 1945, and the young people of Europe are wandering without faith and without a vision of the future, the evocation of that epic of youth is almost unreal. And yet the writings of important persons, of foreigners who bore no love for Germany in their hearts, do still exist. One of the most significant of these testimonies is the statement the ambassador of Great Britain at Berlin made after having seen the young men march by with their shining spades: "Upon my return to London, I shall do everything in my power to introduce an equivalent of the *Arbeitsdienst* in England."

The British diplomat, in his "definitive report," even added these significant lines: "The *'Kraft durch Freude'* movement, the care taken for the physical education of the nation, and, above all, the Labor Service organization are typical examples of what a benevolent dictatorship can achieve. . . . It would be idle to deny the importance of what the man has done who has given the German people back their self-respect and a disciplined order."

Young men so prepared could not but form the most intrepid and the most idealistic of warriors. They overran Europe in 1939, 1940, and 1941, not just with the support of their tanks, but sustained by their ideal—an ideal that no longer existed in the opposing troops. Faith is the best of weapons.

The spirit of the new Wehrmacht was intensely marked by the spiritual development that these hundreds of thousands of young men had experienced in their youth and labor camps. Just as the work was an honor, being a soldier had become an honor. Only young men of unblemished morals were admitted to the army. You didn't get shoved in wholesale. You were selected. Anyone who had undergone a "dishonorable conviction" was excluded.

A detail that must be considered most astonishing in view of the political explosion that called forth Hitlerism in Germany: the young soldiers, during their entire military service, had to abstain

Above, German troops advance along the Russian Front in 1941. *The German soldier fought valiantly in extreme conditions against great odds. The USSR presented a unique military foe. Beset by harsh weather and a mechanical disadvantage as far as numbers of tanks, planes, troops, etc, eventually the Wehrmacht succumbed to Soviet numbers and was soundly defeated at Leningrad, decimating the German army in the east. Inset, left, German tank crew commander by Michael Whittmann and his crew stand in front of their Tiger tank.*

completely from all political activities. If they were members of the National Socialist party they ceased being registered as a member for the duration of their service.

It has repeatedly been said that Hitler would use any means to get votes at election time. Well, he himself prohibited the soldiers, almost all of whom were from the *Hitlerjugend*, from voting or taking part in a referendum. That was 500,000 votes, later more than a million votes, he shunted aside that he could easily have garnered. Hitler forbade his soldiers access to the ballot box in order that the army might form but a single unit, a single thought, and a single destiny.

Thus, possessing neither the mighty Maginot Line, nor the enormous troop strength of the French, the Czechs, the English and the Poles, nor the 10,000 armored units of the Soviets, Hitler was in the process of building the most modern army in the world; smaller in numbers certainly than the others, but incomparable in spirit. Nothing like it existed anywhere.

The old generals grumbled now and then. Hitler made them uncomfortable. The tilting chairs in their offices were softer than the gun-turrets of tanks. But they felt overwhelmed by the sacred fire of all this youth. They remained silent.

Hitler, too, remained silent. His mortar was not hardened. Too violent a shock and the whole edifice might come down.

At that year's end of 1936, Hitler's political and social achievements alone were stabilized. They were there for all to see and were found astonishing. They piqued the curiosity of foreigners. Many came from abroad to examine the phenomenon.

The great world gathering in Berlin at the Olympic Games of 1936 was going to show the degree to which, on discovering the new Germany, foreigners felt as though caught by a magnet. ❖

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

Captain Bob: The Bouncing Czech

The Strange Life & Death of Robert Maxwell

By Robert K. Logan

Robert Maxwell, media mogul and speculator, liked nothing more than to be hailed publicly by the sobriquet "Captain Bob." Because of his love for his yacht, *The Lady Ghislaine*, and the power he felt as her owner and master, Maxwell often used her as an escape from his financial and political machinations that beset him ashore. And it was at sea that Maxwell found his final escape from life in November 1991. "The bouncing Czech" was a sarcastic expression attached to him privately by insiders in the financial world who were very much aware of his shady business transactions and ultimate insolvency. British investigative reporters Gordon Thomas and Martin Dillon, in their biography *Robert Maxwell, Israel's Superspy: The Life and Murder of a Media Mogul*, have exposed the clandestine life of this remarkable, but thoroughly unscrupulous individual. It is the story of a man who saw the world as his oyster and eventually choked on it.

Born Abraham Leib to a Jewish family in Slatinske Doly, Czechoslovakia, in 1923, the future Robert Maxwell managed to flee his homeland in 1940 at the outset of World War II. Endowed with the innate intelligence, aggressiveness, verbal facility, and ambition shared by so many destined for success in the business world, Maxwell also possessed an excess supply of egotism and guile, which would eventually prove to be his undoing. As a stateless person at this time, the young Maxwell was acutely aware of his Jewishness and the plight of his people. This loyalty to his people above all other considerations proved his doom.

Although without any formal higher education, the young Maxwell was an imposing figure (almost six-and-a-half feet tall). His easy command of several languages and entrepreneurial spirit impressed his new English countrymen, who helped launch his career.

"CAPTAIN BOB" MAXWELL

He joined the British army, received a commission and a commendation for bravery. It did not hurt his popularity by inventing and embellishing concocted stories about his exploits in the anti-Nazi resistance. At the conclusion of the war, with the approval of the British Occupation Forces, he was made the sole British and American distributor for the *Springer Verlag* scientific publications, and in 1951 assumed control of the Pergamon Press, a publisher of scientific journals and textbooks. Maxwell's media career was figuratively jump-started by the victorious Allies. It was standard Allied policy immediately after the war to assign German-speaking emigres, regardless of their politics (Maxwell himself was a self-proclaimed socialist), to control positions in the German media (newspapers, publishing, radio, TV) and educational institutions. To a considerable degree, their influence is still felt today.

Maxwell's rise in British politics and business was meteoric. He was elected Labour MP from 1964 to 1970; he became chairman and chief executive of Maxwell Communications Corporation from 1981 to 1991; Chairman of Mirror Group Newspapers from 1984 to 1991; and, finally, Chairman and CEO of Macmillan Publishing from 1988 to 1991. His personal paper worth at the peak of his career was estimated at some 4 billion pounds.

But even in the free-wheeling British business world, Maxwell enterprises soon had the reputation of being dishonestly financed and managed, and Maxwell, the man, was soon considered arrogant and untrustworthy. As early as 1969 he was censured by the English High Court as unfit to run a public company, and in 1973 a report of the UK Department of Trade &

Industry declared that he was "not a person who can be relied on to exercise proper stewardship of a publicly quoted company." His entire media empire was built on sand, the gullibility and cupidity of some bankers, and the ulterior motives of other backers who wanted to use him for intelligence work.

Nor did his fervent interest and support of the newly founded state of Israel escape the attention of the UK intelligence establishment. According to Thomas and Dillon, MI5 soon decided that Maxwell could not be trusted. Probably for his criticisms of British policies in the Near East, Maxwell was put on their Watch List and categorized as "a Zionist—loyal only to Israel."

Although these early British evaluations were right on the mark, they were apparently ignored—deliberately or carelessly—in subsequent years. They were only resurrected again after Maxwell had caused irreparable harm to U.S. and UK security in the decade to follow.

The great Robert Maxwell became more than a casual acquaintance with the heads of many states, including the most famous movers and shakers of the 1980s—Mikhail Gorbachev, Ronald Reagan, Margaret Thatcher, and others of their elevated status. His ultimate allegiance, however, remained to Israel and his fellow Zionists.

The main contribution of the Thomas/Dillon book lies in its revelations of Maxwell's clandestine spying activities on behalf of the Israeli intelligence service, the head of operations of which was Rafi Eitan. Eitan's specialty was fleecing the American sheep of anything and everything that might be of value to the state of Israel that was not already being received through normal U.S.-Israel channels of cooperation. Eitan was already handling Jonathan Pollard, an anti-terrorist specialist at U.S. Naval Intelligence with access to many databases, who was betraying everything with respect to Israel that he could get his hands on, to the Mossad. But Eitan had even more ambitious plans for the world-famous Robert Maxwell, whose international connections at the highest and lowest levels were already well established.

Another Mossad agent familiar with working the American scene was David Kimchi, who also befriended and advised Maxwell. It was Kimchi who articulated the mantra of Mossad operations: "In all we do it is Israel first, last and always. Always." There is no reason to suppose that Maxwell ever disagreed with this *modus operandi*, or that his ultimate allegiance resided anywhere else but in Israel.

According to Thomas and Dillon, Eitan arranged for Maxwell to hire Senator John Tower, then chairman of the senate Armed Services Committee, as a personal consultant. For a fee of $200,000 a year, Tower was to arrange for Maxwell to meet anyone in the U.S. defense establishment, including the president, who might be in a position to provide scientific, technical, and intelligence assets to Israel beyond that which Israel was already receiving as a strategic ally of the United States.

Eitan encouraged Maxwell to develop further his friendships with the communist intelligence bosses Yuri Andropov and Vladimir Kryuchkov of the Soviet Union, Markus Wolff of the East German Stasi, and the head of the Bulgarian secret service. Maxwell, moreover, was on the best of terms with the highest and lowest elements of the Russian [mostly Jewish] mafia (e.g., the bankster Edmund Safra and the gangster Semion Yukovich Mogilevich) for whom he often arranged to obtain Israeli passports.

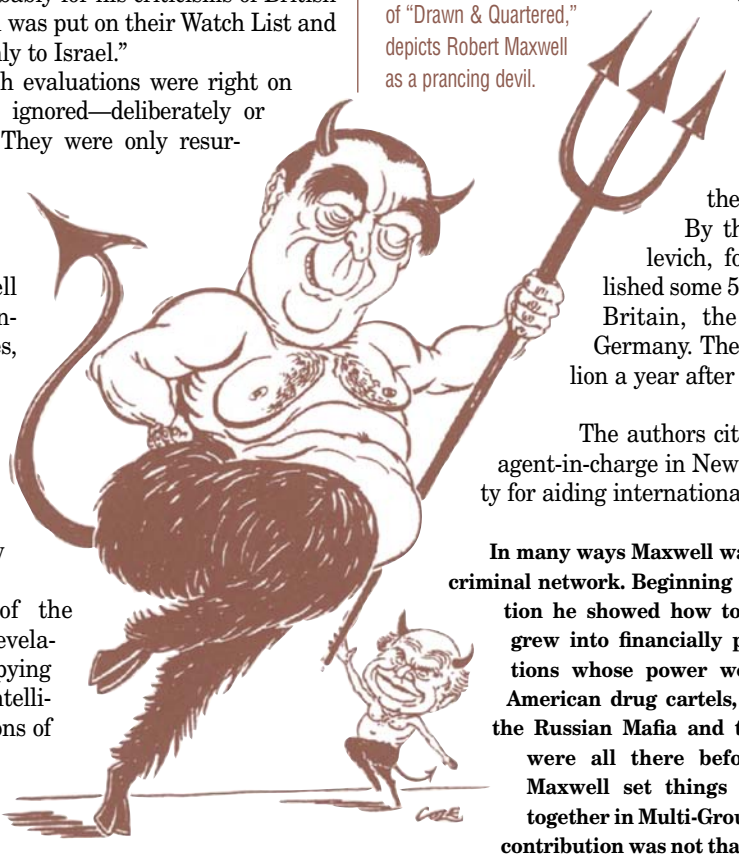

This cartoon, courtesy of "Drawn & Quartered," depicts Robert Maxwell as a prancing devil.

Apparently, the Russian-Jewish mafia was acutely aware of the imminent collapse of the Soviet Union long before the western intelligence services. By the time he met Maxwell, Mogilevich, for example, had already established some 50 legitimate companies in Israel, Britain, the United States, Austria and Germany. These would grow to some $40 billion a year after he met Maxwell.

The authors cite John P. O'Neill, FBI executive agent-in-charge in New York, on Maxwell's responsibility for aiding international crime syndicates:

> **In many ways Maxwell was at the heart of the global criminal network. Beginning with his Bulgarian connection he showed how to structure a network that grew into financially powerful criminal corporations whose power would extend to the South American drug cartels, the Tongs and the Triads, the Russian Mafia and the Japanese Yakuza. they were all there before. But the way Robert Maxwell set things up, they would all come together in Multi-Group in its early years. His last contribution was not that he just robbed his pension funds. [To get money and time, Maxwell sold off his employees' retirement funds.]**

O'Neill also accused Senator Tower of being a security risk and being protected by individuals high in the U.S. Government.

O'Neill:

> **Tower had a lot of powerful friends. He was opening doors to Maxwell that should have remained closed. . . . It was clear that Tower was bought by Maxwell . . . he had to know who he was dealing with, especially Maxwell's business associates in the eastern bloc. You may want to look at why we never followed up on Maxwell after the Sandia episode. That should have set off alarm bells—and again when Tower joined one of Maxwell's companies and spent time in Bulgaria. You might also want to look at Maxwell's Israeli contacts and ask if he had a godfather in Mossad.**

One of Eitan's and Maxwell's greatest intelligence coups, Thomas and Dillon maintain, was in the matter of acquiring and marketing the PROMIS computer system. The acronym PROMIS stands for Prosecutor's Management Information System. It had

been developed in 1982 by Bill Hamilton of Inslaw Inc., to assist the United States Department of Justice, each of whose 30 regional offices used a computer system to track case management for prosecutions, investigations, and litigations. Unfortunately, the department used at least seven different programming languages, making the transmission and sharing of information between offices almost impossible. Hamilton and Inslaw Inc. had created a software program that could access files in many different databases and programming languages, translate and unify them in a single file.

Recognizing the great potential of the program, the Justice Department asked Inslaw to double the original 16-bit version to a 32-bit architecture version, which Inslaw duly did. Unbeknownst to Hamilton, the Justice Department had been approached by Eitan, who expressed interest in acquiring the software. Justice Department arranged for Hamilton to give a demonstration of the system by concealing the true identity of Eitan, falsely introducing him as a Dr. Orr of the Israeli Ministry of Justice in Tel Aviv who would try to have his government buy the system. Instead, according to the authors, Eitan returned to the Justice Department, told them that he wanted the system, whereupon a Justice official pulled out a computer tape and handed it to Eitan, saying "Compliments of Justice. Let me know if it works for your people."

Upon returning to Israel, Eitan consulted computer specialists in order to have a "trap-door" installed in the system so that everything recorded could be received in Israel as well. Mossad then arranged for Maxwell to sell the system to as many intelligence services as possible. Maxwell sold it to 42 countries, including China and the Soviet bloc nations.

But Mossad had an even better idea. When Rafi Eitan was certain Senator Tower was on the payroll, he told Maxwell, "If he is now on the payroll, ask him to open the door to Los Alamos and Sandia National Laboratories. That is where we want PROMIS planted." Senator Tower obliged and Maxwell was soon negotiating with officials at the two prime nuclear weapons facilities to sell them a system, developed in the United States, but now in the hands of the state of Israel. When Los Alamos and Sandia asked higher authorities (NSA, FBI) if they could proceed with the purchase, they received no reason why they could not. For unsuspecting Sandia, the truth was that Israel now had an electronic spy in the midst of the most secure of America's nuclear facilities. It was a triumph for the Mossad, Rafi Eitan and Robert Maxwell.

According to Hamilton and the authors, in 1983 the Justice Department stopped paying Inslaw Inc. for use of the company's software, thereby throwing Inslaw into bankruptcy.

Hamilton immediately sued Justice for violating its contract with Inslaw. In January 1988, the U.S. Bankruptcy Court found that the Justice Department "took, converted, stole" the 32-bit version of PROMIS "through trickery, fraud and deceit," and then tried to force Inslaw out of business in order to incapacitate Inslaw from litigating the Justice Department's theft of PROMIS

Inslaw Inc. hired former attorney general of the United States, Elliot Richardson, to file suit against the U.S. Department of Justice for wrongfully appropriating the PROMIS system and passing it on to select foreign governments. A congressional oversight committee found:

> **The Department of Justice acted wilfully and fraudulently and took, converted and stole Inslaw's PROMIS by trickery, fraud and deceit. These actions were implemented under the direction of high-level Justice Depart-**

Amazing Books from Investigative Author Gordon Thomas

Gideon's Spies: Secret History of the Mossad

This is one of the few books ever written that has captured the true nature of the Israeli government and the thought process of the Israeli power elite. Created in 1951 to ensure the future of an embattled Israel, the Mossad has been responsible for the most audacious and thrilling feats of espionage, counterterrorism and assassination ever ventured. For the first time ever, resulting from closed-door interviews between the author and Mossad agents, informants and spymasters, as well as classified documents and top-secret sources, the truth about the Mossad is revealed. From the Mossad agent in the Clinton White House who enabled Israel to call the shots in the ongoing Middle East peace process to the nuclear secrets smuggled out of the United States and used to jump-start Israel's own atomic weapons program, *Gideon's Spies: The Secret History of the Mossad* reveals the Mossad as it truly is: brilliant, ruthless, flawed but ultimately awesome in its worldwide reach and influence. Softcover, 382 pages, #1084, $18.

Robert Maxwell: Israel's Superspy

The world knows only half the story of British media magnate Robert Maxwell's well-publicized career: how he was born poor but thrived on ruthless ambition and how he devoured his competitors and outsmarted his most formidable peers to build an international empire as a publisher, politician and industrialist. Now, for the first time, this explosive, assiduously researched book from best-selling author Gordon Thomas and terrorism expert Martin Dillon tells the other, long-secret half of Maxwell's story—the half that shows how he achieved and executed his topmost objective as a superspy for Israel's Mossad. According to Thomas' well-placed sources in Israel, Washington and London, the flamboyant Maxwell first came into the Mossad's orbit in the 1970s, when the Israeli spy organization stole from the United States its most sophisticated piece of intelligence gathering software, PROMIS. The Mossad turned it into a massive Trojan Horse whereby the Israelis could surreptitiously amass secret information from inside the very organizations they were covertly selling it to. The Mossad's representative in these extremely sensitive, multimillion-dollar transactions with China, India and 20 other countries was Robert Maxwell. Hardback, 448 pages, #1076, $30.

Seeds of Fire: China & the Attack on America

Explores the question: Was bin Laden acting as a surrogate for Red China in the 9-11 "attack on America"? Is a worldwide Islamic revolution against Westernism in China's best interests? In *Seeds of Fire*, veteran Irish journalist Gordon Thomas also blows the lid off the most recent developments linking Israel to Red Chinese espionage and the theft of American nuclear and other military defense secrets. In fact, in many cases, the Chinese didn't need to steal the technology in the first place: the Israelis gave it to them! Includes: the Israel connection to the infamous "Inslaw Scandal"; the facts about secret "remote viewing" and mind control experiments conducted by the CIA; the shocking story of secret behind-the-scenes deals between the Red Chinese and the first Bush administration. Will China surpass the U.S. in world supremacy in a decade—or will it be sooner? What lessons has China learned? A must read as China emerges as "the other superpower" in the world. Softcover, 523 pages, Item #1054, $28.95.

Order any of these amazing, well-researched works from author Gordon Thomas by sending payment to FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for shipping and handling. You may also call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charge your order to either Visa or MasterCard.

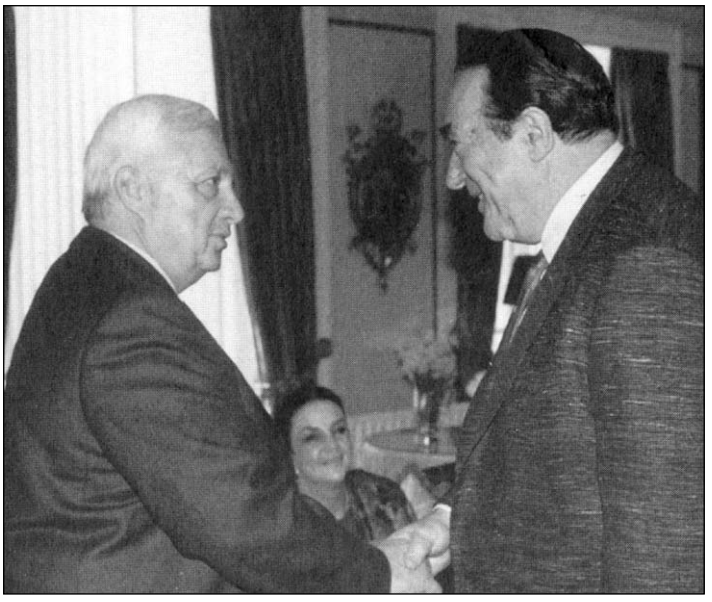

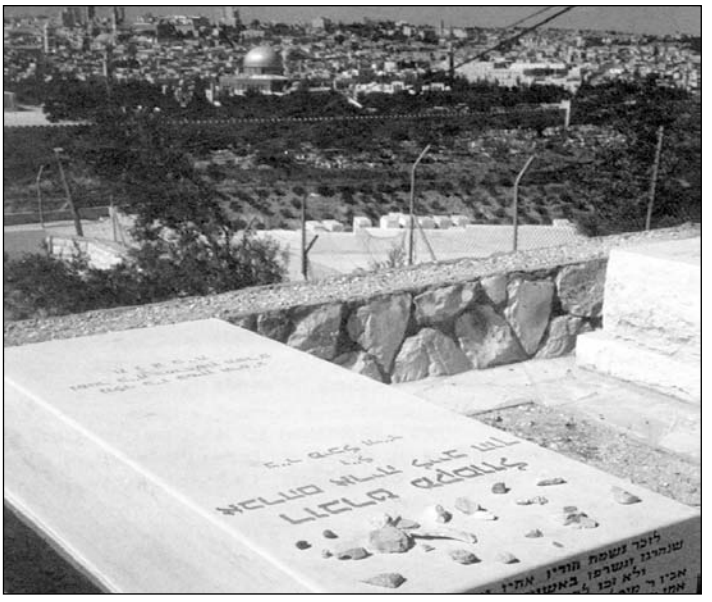

Above left, Robert Maxwell shakes hands with Ariel Sharon (left), now prime minister of Israel and the man who many say—including some Belgian prosecutors—orchestrated the infamous Sabra and Shatila massacres of thousands of Palestinian and Lebanese refugees. Above right, Maxwell's grave, set in a sacred site adjacent to the Mount of Olives in the Holy Land—quite an honor for a swindler and spy.

ment officials. The Department's behavior dramatically illustrates its reflexive hostility and "circle the wagons" approach toward outside investigation and an inability or unwillingness to look objectively at charges of wrongdoing by high-level Justice officials. The department has shielded them from investigation and prosecution. *

The mysterious death in 1991 of freelance investigative writer Joseph Daniel Casolaro who planned to publish a book called *Octopus* intended to expose a cabal of high-level officials involved, among other things, in the coverup of the Inslaw affair, the Iranian arms deal, the activities of the Bank of Credit and Commerce International, was declared to be a suicide. The U.S. attorney general at the time these activities took place was Edwin Meese.

This reviewer, while greatly impressed by the authors' well researched findings concerning Robert Maxwell's Mossad-related activities, must disagree with their contention that Mossad agents, a *kidon* assassination squad, actually murdered the mogul on his yacht for fear that he would publicly reveal all their nefarious activities because Israel would not bail him out of his financial difficulties. Moreover, Maxwell in his heyday had served Israel well; it is highly unlikely that he would be repaid in that way. Nor is there any solid evidence to support the assassination argument. On the other hand, there are many indications to suggest that Maxwell took his own life, either deliberately or by negligence.

It is ridiculous to believe that British and American intelligence were not already fully informed about his intelligence activities. It is even possible that elements in the CIA were even complicitous with Mossad in many of the operations. If Mossad were clever enough to install a trap or back door in the PROMIS system, certainly the CIA or NSA would have done so as well. Maxwell enterprises were bankrupt without any hope of salvation. Physically, the man himself had become a wreck. Over the years his youthful good looks had deserted him. He had become obese and quite a lush. His treatment of subordinates was notoriously bad. His personal hygienic practices became bizarre. He drank excessively and relied on an array of tranquilizers and sleeping pills to relax. According to the authors, Maxwell was increasingly suffering from what psychiatrists define as "private reality, a kind of manic disorder." At other times he would lapse into a kind of lisping baby talk. His marriage was also on the rocks for many reasons, including the neglect of his wife and his constant womanizing.

In those last few days Captain Bob once more embarked on his yacht, *The Lady Ghislaine*, where he hoped to find some solace and, the authors believe, to rendezvous with Israeli agents who, he thought, would help him out of his difficulties.

Robert Maxwell was a thoroughly spent force, and he knew it himself when Israel finally failed to bail him out financially. Several days after he slipped or fell silently off his yacht (or as the authors contend was dumped off by Israeli assassins), his body was recovered. He was buried in Israel with honors.

In August 1997, after a decade of litigation, a federal claims court (Judge Christine Miller presiding) ruled that there was no merit to Inslaw's claims. The U.S. Bankruptcy Court, according to the court, had exceeded its authority and technically had no jurisdiction over the case. Former Judge Nicholas Bua also dismissed claims in a 1993 report commissioned by the Justice Department. The Justice Department, which in effect had investigated itself, declared the case closed. ❖

***Of interest to TBR readers is the fact that a major figure in the Justice Department's theft of Inslaw was S. Martin Teel, who was rewarded for his perfidy with a lifetime job as bankruptcy judge in Washington, D.C. It was Teel who shut down Liberty Lobby and killed *The Spotlight* newspaper. Interestingly, *The Spotlight* was the only newspaper in America to point out Teel's involvement in the Inslaw scandal and the Justice Department's blatant theft of PROMIS.**

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

BOOKS FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

The Communist Menace & the Bloody Legacy of Bolshevism

The Black Book of Communism—Translated by Harvard University Press from the French. A team of French historians chronicles the crimes of communism wherever it has attained power in the world. The number of victims it has left behind boggles the mind and that is certainly not being taught at universities, or even high schools. The authors put the toll at between 85 and 100 million; many patriots have put that number higher. It became a bestseller in Europe when first published in 1997. #235, hardback, 1,120 pgs., ***$37.50.***

The World Hoax, by E.F. Elmhurst—The author delves into the question: "Who sponsored communism?" Published in 1938, before the great conflagration of WWII, many of the answers have become self-evident. He accounts for the prevalence of U.S. Jews who swarmed all over Russia when communism was forced onto that hapless country, bringing terrorism with them. A "Who's Who" of the communist conspirators in the United States and a lesson for today. #137, softcover, 243 pgs., ***$10.***

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945, by Joachim Hoffmann—Subtitled "Planning, Realization and Documentation," the book covers Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. The German Army did everything in its power to stifle these plans and we all know the final disaster that befell Germany. When published in Germany in 1995, the book became a bestseller. One newspaper, *The Berliner Morgenpost*, stated it succinctly when writing: "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." #282, hardback, 415 pgs., ***$39.95.***

Beasts of the Apocalypse, by Olivia M. O'Grady—First published in 1959, it is now being offered again after disappearing from bookshelves for years. Like an octopus, the socialist tentacles are far reaching and wide, all grabbing out for world government. The author puts the whole conspiracy into perspective and does so without apologies. She hoped that patriots would help to expose this un-Christian and un-American cabal that poisons all. #280, hardback, 470 pgs., ***$27.***

Barbarians Inside the Gates, by Donn de Grand Pre—Col. Grand Pre, author of several books including *Confessions of an Arms Peddler*, has produced another terrific book. *Barbarians* is about the art of war and the conquering of submissive peoples by an alien enemy within. Since 1933 (and FDR) the United States has been slowly strangled by the progression of Bolshevization. The author deftly ties together the critical levers used to subjugate us: money, media, military, markets, medicine, mind and morals. This book pulls no punches and is not for the faint of heart. #236, hardback, 425 pgs., ***$29.95.***

The Holocaust: The World's Foremost "Taboo" Subject

NEW! ***The Rudolf Report*** by Germar Rudolf. A follow-up to the Leuchter Report about alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz plus additional corrections and clarifications. The author had to flee Germany because of his publishing work. Item #378, 455 pages, softcover, $30.

NEW! ***Concentration Camp Stutthof*** by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New, important discoveries. The authors, Revisionist historians, lay to rest the allegations concerning this camp. Meticulously researched they prove that it was not an extermination camp at all. Item #379, 122 pages, softcover, $15.

NEW! ***Concentration Camp Majdanek*** by Juergen Graf and Carlo Mattogno. New blockbuster. Historical/ technical study with on-site physical research in addition to primary sources that disprove allegations that the camp was used as an extermination center. Item #380, 326 pages, softcover, $25.

The Giant With Feet of Clay, by Juergen Graf—This intrepid Swiss scholar and researcher makes a devastating case against Raul Hilberg's standard work on the Holocaust. The widely respected Prof. Hilberg, the dean of Holocaust studies, managed to write a 1,300 page tome entitled *The Destruction of the European Jews* in 1961 but only devoted 19 pages to describing the actual process of extermination. He relied mostly on unverified second- and third-hand rumors and other unreliable materials, now clearly debunked by modern science. Juergen Graf manages to demolish these myths in a book of 128 pages. Scholarly, dispassionately written, it is a devastating account of purposeful historical misinformation and outright falsehoods. #252, softcover, 128 pgs., $13.50. ***Reduced to $11.50.***

Truth for Germany by Udo Walendy, subtitled The Guilt Question of the Second Word War. It exposes allied intentions toward the German people before the outbreak of the war. Softcover version, 530 pages, Item #1, $20. Hardback version, Item #1A, $28.

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers by Bryan Mark Rigg. The author, no friend of the Third Reich, concludes that 150,000 German soldiers who fought in WWII were Jewish. Many photos of these soldiers and officers, a most unique book on a subject many would prefer not be exposed. Item #330, 443 pages, hardback, $29.95.

Ordering & S&H Instructions:

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MC. See page 80 for TBR BOOK CLUB order form.

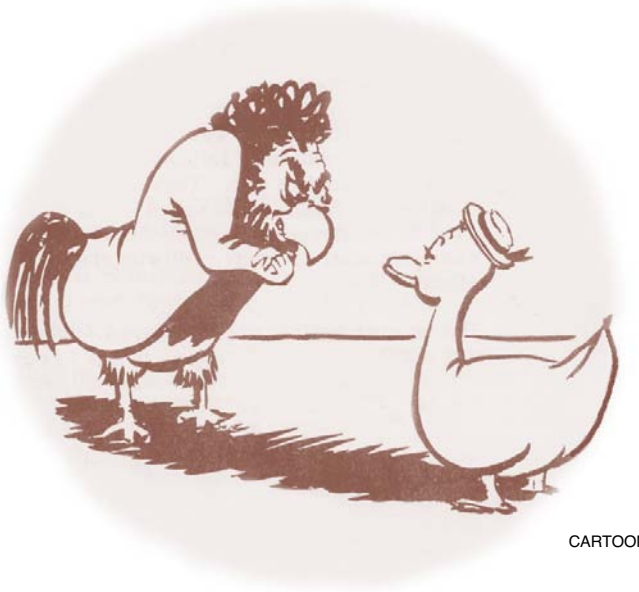

CARTOON DRAWN BY GEORGE LINCOLN ROCKWELL

The Fable of the Ducks & the Hens

George Lincoln Rockwell, the author of *The Ducks and the Hens* (which has been described by some as the Rosetta Stone for the most significant and historical and political reality of our time) was a complex man. If he is known at all today, it is only as a rabble rouser of the worst sort. But he was a great and courageous political idealist. I should know because I was one of his men before his cruel assassination on August 25, 1967. Commander Rockwell, a decorated Navy aviator and Korean war veteran, composed this great American analogy on his old manual typewriter at one sitting. I saw him at work while he did it. He did not have to tell me that it flowed naturally from his creative brain. Since his tragic end, the ballad has been reprinted by others many times. It has never been copyrighted. To me, Commander Rockwell was a true hero. He accurately foresaw America's future unless dynamic steps were taken to save it. He was willing to lay down his own life for his country, and he did. I am proud to say that I was at his side during those turbulent days. —Ralph Forbes

Many, many years ago,
When animals could speak,
A wondrous thing the ducks befell;
Their tale is quite unique.

Down by a pond dwelt all these ducks,
Ten thousand at the least.
Their duckish joys were undisturbed
By any man or beast.

One day, down near the entrance gate,
There was an awful din.
A hundred hens all out of breath
Were begging to come in.

"Oh, let us in!" the poor birds cried.
"Before we do expire!
" 'Tis only by the merest inch
"That we escaped the fire!"

Their feathers singed, their combs adroop,
They were the saddest sight.
They'd run a hundred miles or more,
All day and then all night.

"Come in! Come in!" the ducks all quacked,
"For you our hearts do bleed!
"We'll share our happy lot with you,
"Just tell us what you need!"

And so the poor, bedraggled hens
Among the ducks moved in.
"For, after all," the ducks declared,
"We're sisters 'neath the skin."

Before too many months had passed,
The hens were good as new.
They sent for all their rooster friends,
And these were welcomed too.

To please their hosts, the chickens tried
To waddle and to quack.
To simulate the duckish ways
They quickly learned the knack.

This pleased the flock of ducks, because
It gratified their pride.
But hear my tale, and learn how they
Got taken for a ride.

The ducks, it seemed, spent all their time
In fixing up the place,
In growing food and building homes
And cleaning every space.

They asked the hens what they would do
To earn their daily bread.
"We'll teach and write and entertain,
"And buy and sell," they said.

And so the hens began to teach
The baby ducks and chicks.
They traded food and eggs and things,
With many clever tricks.

They wrote great books and put on shows;
Of genius they'd no lack.
It wasn't long till chickens owned
The Duckville Daily Quack.

One day a mother duck who took
Her ducklings to the lake,
Was flabbergasted when one said,
"A swim I will not take!"

"Why, ducklings always swim!" she gasped.
"It's what you're built to do!
"Like bunnies hop, and crickets chirp,
"And cows 'most always moo!"

"You're nuts!" her little son replied,
"That stuff is all old hat!
"It's wrong for birds to swim; besides,
"It's damned cold on my pratt!"

"Oh, fie!" the mother duck exclaimed,
"You're talking like a fool!"
Up quacked the other ducks and said,
"He's right! We learned in school!"

"Such things must stop!" the mother cried,
"Those hens can't teach such lies!
"For sheer ingratitude and nerve,
"I'm sure this takes the prize!"

But she was wrong, for even then
The hens did thump the tub,
Demanding they be let into
The Duckville Swimming Club.

"But you don't swim!" the ducks exclaimed,
"To join, why should you care?"
"That's not the point!" the hens replied,
"To exclude us isn't fair!"

The younger ducks, who'd been to school,
Agreed right there and then:
"To keep them out is bigotry!
"'Twould just be anti-hen!"

Outnumbered by the younger ducks,
The old ducks soon did lose.
They agreed to let the hens all in,
If they would pay the dues.

That night The Duckville Daily Quack
contained this banner spread:
"Reactionary Ducks Are Licked!
"Duckville Moves Ahead!"

Down at the Duckville Gaiety,
The young set laughed with glee,
At cracks about "old fuddy ducks"
In burlesque repartee.

Next day the hens were at the club.
A petition they'd sent 'round:
They objected to the swimming fund
With fury and with sound.

"You use our dues to fix the pond,
"To keep it neat and trim,
"And this is wrong," they said, "because
"You know we do not swim!"

"God help us all!" cried a wise old duck,
"These chickens have gone mad!
"We'll take this thing to court, by George!
"And justice will be had!"

But when they went up to the judge,
Imagine their dismay!
A chicken-judge decreed that they
A heavy fine must pay!

"Minorities must have their rights!"
The judge declared right then.
"To use hens' dues to fix the pond
"Is very anti-hen!"

Once more *The Duckville Daily Quack*
Emblazoned 'cross the page:
"Old-Fogy Ducks Refuse to See
"The Great New Coming Age!"

In Duckville's church on Sunday morn,
The preacher spoke these words,
"Discrimination's got to stop!
"Remember, we're all birds!"

The wisest duck in all the town
Sat down in black despair.
"I'll write a book," he thought, "and then
"This madness I will bare!"

"Let swimmers swim, let hoppers hop,
"Let each one go his way.
"Let none coerce a fellow bird!"
Was what he had to say.

" 'Twere wrong to force the hens to swim,
"So here's the problem's crux;
"It's just as bad for hens to try
"To chicken-ize our ducks!"

"I can't print that," the printer said,
" 'Twill put me in a mess!
"My shop is mortgaged to the hens;
"The chickens own my press!"

This worried duck then tried to warn
His friends by speech and pen,
But young ducks fresh from school just jeered.
"He's a vicious anti-hen!"

Now up the stream a little way
Was Gooseville on the lake.
The hens had come to Gooseville too,
But the geese were more awake.

When the hens began to spoil the young,
And Gooseville's laws to flout,
The geese rose up in righteous wrath
And simply threw them out.

Of course you know where they all ran;
On Duckville they converged.
"We've got to take these refugees,"
Was what the hens all urged.

The Duckville Daily Quack declared:
"These geese will stop at naught!
"They plan to conquer all the world!
"Atrocities they've wrought!"

"That's right," the young ducks all agreed,
"We'll help our fellow birds!
"These geese have plans to conquer us!
"We've read the Quack's own words!"

They let the hens from Gooseville in,
The whole bedraggled pack.
And every hen took up a job
On Duckville's *Daily Quack*!

When Duckville's mayor's term was up,
The *Quack* put up its duck.
A vain and stupid duck was he,
A veritable cluck!

But when he praised the wild young ducks,
And cursed the evil geese,
The Quack declared he was all-wise;
His praise would never cease.

The hens chipped in to help this cluck
Give grain away for free.
The old ducks sadly shook their heads;
The writing they could see.

And, sure enough, this stupid duck,
He was elected mayor.
From this point on, the Duckville ducks,
They never had a prayer.

The mayor said, "Gooseville must go!
"We'll wipe them off the map!"
While Duckville slept, the scheming hens
For Gooseville set a trap.

They called the geese by filthy names;
They filled their pond with sticks.
They helped the weasels catch the geese,
And other hennish tricks.

The geese got mad and threw some rocks.
"It's war!" the *Quack* announced.
"We ducks must fight those evil geese
"'Till they've been soundly trounced!"

The ducks (who knew not of the tricks
Indulged in by the mayor)
Were filled with patriotic zeal,
And pitched right in for fair!

Now when the ducks had whipped the geese,
The mayor called "Retreat!"
"Our hennish friends should really take
"Gooseville's big main street!"

The hens were back in Gooseville now.
They starved and beat the geese.
They prayed for peace—but organized
The "Hennish Armed Police"!

They drained the Gooseville swimming pond;
They de-goose-ified the schools;
They wrung the neck of Gooseville's mayor
On lately made up rules.

They formed a council of the hens:
"United Birds" the name
The other birds who joined the thing
Did not perceive the game.

No sooner had they set this up,
Then they announced their plan
To seize up Swanville as a home
For all their hennish clan.

They took a vote amongst the hens,
And everyone approved!
"Swanville was for hens!" they said,
"Way back, before we moved."

And so they kicked the swans all out
With Duckville's help and power,
And Duckville couldn't understand
Why swans on them turned sour.

By this time, Duckville was a mess;
The young ducks had gone mad.
They stole and laughed at truth and law;
They went completely bad.

The hens were selling loco weed
In every nasty den.
But ducks who dared to mention this
Were labeled "anti-hen."

The hens all preached of tolerance.
They invoked the Golden Rule,
But they subsidized the indigent,
The greedy and the fool.

At last the very dumbest ducks
Began to smell a rat.
"This mayor is no good!" they cried,
"And we will soon fix that!"

But the hens had planned for even this;
A candidate they had
Whom even wise old ducks believed
Just never could be bad.

This hen-tool duck had whipped the geese;
A soldier-duck was he.
Although the hens had set him up,
The ducks all thought him free.

This hen-tool duck got elected,
Through ignorance and greed,
Through hennish lies in press and speech,
Through bribes of chicken feed.

The hens now kicked the ducks around
Without a blush of shame,
Until the mayor ran the town
In nothing else but name.

They pumped the swimming pool all dry;
They taught the ducks to crow.
While duckish numbers dwindled,
The hens' began to grow.

The hens stirred up the happy crows
From out the piney wood,
To come and mix with all the ducks
In the name of brotherhood.

Things got so bad that 50 ducks
Who knew of days gone by
Took up their wives and children
And decided that they'd fly.

They flew through storm and tempest;
They froze, and many died.
But on they drove, until, at last,
A lovely lake they spied.

They settled down exhausted,
But soon went straight to work
To build and clear and cultivate.
No danger did they shirk.

Now, after many years of toil,
This little band had grown.
The fields around were full of grain
From seeds that they had sown.

The first ducks now were long since dead;
Their struggles now had ceased.
Through hard work and suffering,
Their joys had been increased.

One day near the entrance gate
There was an awful din;
A hundred hens, all out of breath,
Were begging to come in.

"Oh, let us in!" the poor birds cried,
"Before we do expire!
" 'Tis only by the merest inch . . .

This EPIC really has no end because
However you fight 'em,
Those HENS will show up EVERY TIME,
And so on, . . . *ad infinitum*.

Hate

A BOOK FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

Rockwell and the American Nazi Party

This 343-page, heavily indexed and footnoted book by William H. Schmaltz is the story of George Lincoln Rockwell's American Nazi Party. Although full of minor errors and, of course, very anti-Rockwell, the book gives a fascinating account of this unusual man—who he was, where he came from, his numerous exploits, the gutsy men who surrounded him and his brutal assassination. **Hate:** softcover, 388 pages, item #366, $17.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. S&H charges apply. See page 80 for a handy ordering coupon and shipping instructions. Otherwise, call our toll free ordering line at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

GEORGE ROCKWELL & FAMILY

Norse Mythology: A Guide to the Gods

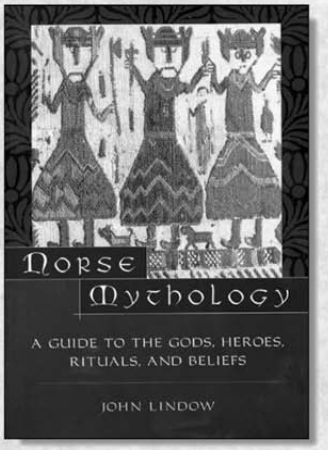

Norse Mythology: A Guide to the Gods, Heroes, Rituals and Beliefs explores the magical myths and legends of Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Iceland and Greenland. This work outlines the prehistoric tales and beliefs from these regions that have remained imbedded in the imagination of the world. The guide begins with an introduction that helps put Scandinavian mythology in its place in history. Then follows a chapter that explains the meaning of mythic time and a third section that presents in-depth explanations of each mythological term. These fascinating entries identify particular deities and giants as well as the places where they dwell and the varied and wily means by which they forged their existence and battled one another. We meet Thor, one of the most powerful gods, who specializes in killing giants using a hammer made for him by dwarves, not to mention myriad trolls, ogres, humans and strange animals. In the enchanted world where this mythology takes place, we encounter turbulent rivers, majestic mountains, dense forests, fierce winters, eagles, ravens, salmon and snakes in a landscape closely resembling Scandinavia. Beings travel on ships and on horseback. They eat slaughtered meat and drink mead. Spanning from the inception of the universe and the birth of human beings, to the universe's destruction and the mythic future, these sparkling tales of creation and destruction, death and rebirth, gods and heroes will entertain readers and offer insight into the relationship between Scandinavian myth, history and culture. *Norse Mythology: A Guide to the Gods, Heroes, Rituals and Beliefs* (Item #339, softcover, 365 pages, $19 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Send request with payment or call 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add shipping & handling. See page 80 inside this issue for simple shipping and handling instructions and an ordering form.

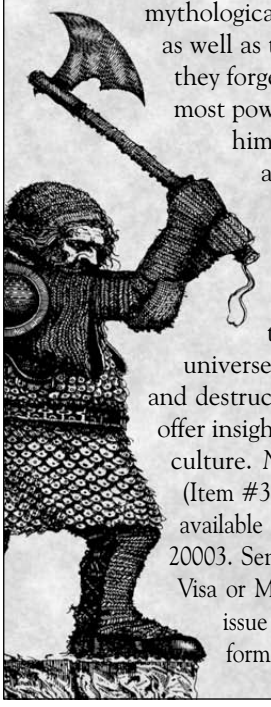

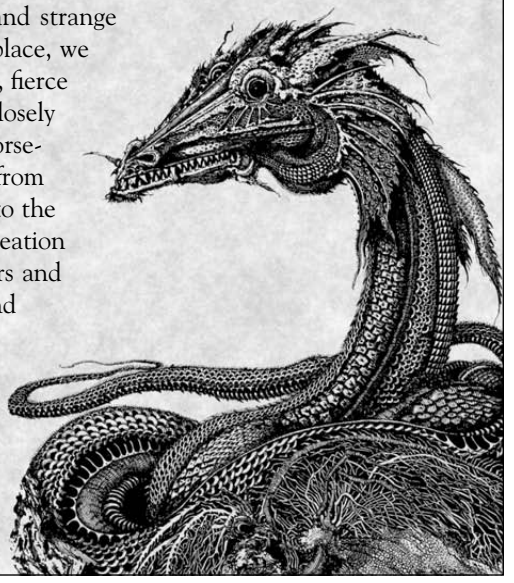

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION (As required under Act of August 12, 1970, Section 3685, Title 39, United States Code.) 1. Publication Title: The Barnes Review. 2. Publication NO. 012-196. 3. Filing Date: October 1, 2003. Issue frequency: Bimonthly 5. No. of issues published annually: 6. 6. Annual subscription price: $46.00. 7. Complete mailing address of known office of publication: 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Contact person: Lois Hodges. Telephone (202) 544-5977. 8. Location of the headquarters or general business offices of publishers: 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. 9. Names and addresses of publisher, editor and managing editor: Publisher: W.A. Carto, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Editor: M. Raphael Johnson, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Managing Editor: M. Raphael Johnson, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. 10. Owner. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address: Foundation for Economic Liberty (FEL) Barnes Review (The) 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. 11. Known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages or other securities: None. 12. Tax status. The purpose, function and status of this organization and the status for federal income tax purposes has changed during the preceding 12 months. 13. Publication name: The Barnes Review. 14. Issue date for circulation data below: Sept./Oct. 2003. 15. Extent and nature of circulation 15a. Total no. of copies printed (net press run): average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 8,333, no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 8,000. 15 b (1) Paid/Requested outside-county mail subscriptions stated on form 3541 average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 7,378; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 7,410. 15 b (2) paid in-county subscriptions stated on form 3541; average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 0 ; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 0. 15 b (3): Sales through dealers and carriers, street vendors, counter sales and other non-USPS paid distribution: average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 100. no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 100. 15 b (4) Other classes mailed through the USPS: 0; average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 0; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 0. 15 c: Total paid and/or requested circulation: average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 7,478; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 7,510. 15 d: Free distribution by mail. Outside county as stated on form 3541: (1) average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 0; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 0. (2) In-county as stated on form 3541: copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 0; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 0. (3) Other classes mailed through USPS copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 0. E. Free distribution outside the mail (carriers or other means): 418; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 358; F. Total free distribution copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 418; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 358; G. Total Distribution: average no. copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 7,896; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 7,868. H. Copies not distributed: copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 437; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 132. I. Total: copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 8,333; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 8,000. J. Percent paid and/or requested circulation: copies each issue during preceding 12 months: 94.70; no. copies of single issue published nearest to filing date: 95.44. 16. Publication of statement of ownership printed in the Nov./Dec. 2003 issue. I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties). (Signed) M. Raphael Johnson, Editor, September 30, 2003.

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2003

Authors Index by Issue No. & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2003 Subject Index)

A

Anonymous, The Murder of Robert F. Kennedy, #4, 6.
App, Dr. Austin J., A Just Peace: The Chief Business of Our Generation, #6, 57.
—, The Fly in Truman's Ointment, #4, 47.

B

Baldwin Jr., Warren, What Is a Just War?, #6, 14.
Barnes, Harry Elmer, The End of America, #3, 25.
Bastius, Stefan, Ethnic Germans in the Banat, #1, 13.
Bauer, Wilhelm, Nazi Economics, #1, 21.
Bird, Vivian, British Troops in Germany, #2, 59.
Braddock, Col. James Edward, Zionist Disinformation and the Downing of KAL Flight 007, #6, 32.
Butler, Gen. Smedley, War Is a Racket, #4, 33.

C

Coughlin, Fr. Charles, The Godlessness of Wealth Control: A Call for Social Justice, #1, 57.
—, The Bankers Caused the Great Depression, #2, 71.
Crowhurst, James, Zionism and the Ottomans, #3, 59.

D

Degenito, Anthony, Tolerance in Mussolini's Italy, #3, 45.
Degrelle, Gen. Leon, Germany's Return to the Lost Rhineland, #1, 75.
—, The London-Paris Disagreement, #2, 77.
—, Why Italy Invaded Ethiopia, #3, 49.
—, Léon Blum, the Man Who Collected Fascisms, #4, 65.
—, Adolf Hitler and Mikhail Tukhachevsky, #5, 73.
—, The People's Army, #6, 62.
Dennis, Lawrence, Appeal for Peace and Non-Intervention, #4, 27.
Denny, Earl, Joe McCarthy Silenced by Eisenhower, #6, 5.

E

Elioupolos, Nicholas C., Constantine vs. the Bankers of Rome, #6, 46.

F

Fogarty, Chris, Genocide in Ireland, #2, 15.
Forbes, Ralph, Barnes Review Conference Roundup, #4, 4.

G

Granata, Russ, Holocaust "Bunker" a Farmhouse, #2, 29.
Graf, Juergen, (trans. By Russ Granata), Holocaust Revisionism: The Greatest Adventure of Our Time, #6, 26.

H

Hess, Rudolf, Hess Speech Preceding August 19, 1934 Plebiscite Approving the Vesting of Sole Executive Power in Adolf Hitler, #5, 68.
Hitler, Adolf, A Final Appeal to the World, #1, 27.

J

Jackson, Frank, Jung and the Plutocrats, #4, 77.
Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, The Fraud of Tolerance, #1, 63.
—, Academics Afraid of History, #2, 9.
—, The "Adorable" Catherine the Great, #2, 53.
—, The Aesthetics of Civility, #3, 9.
—, John Quincy Adams and Masonic Influence in the United States., #3, 55.
—, Johann Herder and Nationalism, #4, 19.
—, Hungary's Adm. Horthy in His Words, #4, 51.
—, Foundational Nationalism, #5, 63.
—, Mass Man, Mass Politics and the Capitalist Order, #6, 39.
Josephson, Emmanuel, Joe McCarthy Framed by Rockefeller, #6, 9.

K

Kent, John, A Short History of the Teutonic "Barbarians," #6, 54.
Kimmel, Thomas K., The Pearl Harbor Fraud, #2, 41.
Kopanski, Prof. Dr. Ataullah Bogdan, Poland During World War II, #3, 37.
—, Islamic Warriors for the Third Reich, #5, 27.

L

Lina, Juri, Brainwashing the Masses, #6, 21.
Littlefield, Henry M., Populist *Wizard of Oz*, #1, 5.
Logan, Robert K., Halhaiin Gol: Blitzkrieg in Mongolia, #1, 49.
—, The Real Hispaniola, #5, 15.
—, Josef Stalin May Have Been Murdered, #2, 35.

M

McGowan, Richard, Watergate Revisited, #2, 5.
McLaughlin, Michael, Vidkun Quisling: The Slaying of a Viking, #5, 5.
—(comp.), The Adolf Hitler Whom the World Respected, #4, 71.
Malnasi, Dr. Edmund, Three U.S. Presidents Compared and Contrasted, #4, 55.
Martin, Stephen, The Notorious Highland Clearances: A Holocaust in Scotland, #3, 67.
—, Genocide in India, #4, 11.
—, U.S. President Van Buren Stabbed Canada's Revolution in the Back, #5, 57.
Marais, Jaap, South Africa Murdered, #2, 25.
Muirden, Geoffrey, The Fate of the Natives of Tasmania, #3, 75.

N

Nakamura, Akira, An Introductory Look at the Myths of the Rape of Nanking (aka Nanjing Incident), #1, 45.

P

Perry, Alex S., The Fraud of Eisenhower, #3, 19.
Piper, Michael Collins, The Real "Boss of Bosses" Was Not Al Capone, #3, 5.
—, Garet Garrett and U.S. Imperialism, #4, 25.
—, Scalawag Franklin Moses, #5, 52.
Platonov, Dr. Oleg, Subversive Activity: Zionism in Russia, #1, 67.
Powell, Enoch, Predicting Rivers of Blood, #1, 41.

R

Rhome, Harrell, Modern Poland and Zionism, #3, 41.
Rockwell, George Lincoln, The Fable of the Ducks and the Hens, #6, 73.
Rose, Tom, Ninety Years of the Federal Reserve, #4, 15.
—, Inside the Federal Reserve, #5, 39.

S

Schmidt, Ken J., Nationalism Resurgent, #3, 15.
Steele, Edgar, Injustice for All, #5, 19.
Summers, John, Suez Crisis, #4, 61.

T

Tedor, Richard, Hitler's Russia Strategy, #2, 63.
Terrall, R.N., Josef Stalin Possibly Jewish, #3, 71.
Thompson, Eric, Poland & the Allied Myths, #1, 35.
Tiffany, John, Mysterious Maltese Megalithic Monuments, #2, 21.
—, Seven Thousand Years of Civilization in Mesopotamia and Iraq, #3, 63.
—, Smithsonian Wrong About Kensington Rune Stone, #3, 6348
—, China Charted the World, #4, 50.
—, Guerrilla Warfare in World History and Francis Marion's Military Genius, #4, 40.
—, The Dubious Diary of Anne Frank, #4, 75.
—, The Amazingly Advanced Jomon Culture of Prehistoric Japan, #5, 35.
Toynbee, Arnold, Samson Shakes the Pillars, #4, 45.

W

Wagner, Richard, Jews in Music, #1, 17.
Wolff, Walter M., Accounting for the Rise of Hitler, #2, 49.

Y

Yockey, Francis Parker, The Tragedy of Youth, #2, 45.

TBR Comprehensive Index for 2003

Subject Index by Issue No. & Page (See Reverse for TBR's 2003 Authors Index)

Africa, Australia & Oceania

Suez Crisis, Summers, John, #4, 61.
South Africa Murdered, Marais, Jaap, #2, 25.
Fate of the Natives of Tasmania, Muirden, Geoffrey, #3, 75.

Asia

Jomon Culture of Japan, Tiffany, John, #5, 35.
Chinese Navigated and Charted the World, Tiffany, John, #4, 50.
British Genocide in India, Martin, Stephen, #4, 11.
Zionism and the Ottomans, Crowhurst, James, #3, 59.
Rape of Nanking, Introductory Look, Nakamura, Akira, #1, 45.
Halhaiin Gol: Blitzkrieg in Mongolia, Logan, Robert K., #1, 49.
Palestinians Revolt Against Israeli Oppression, Toynbee, Arnold, #4, 45.
7,000 Years of Civilization in Mesopotamia, Tiffany, John, #3, 63.
Downing of KAL Flight 007, Braddock, Col. James Edward, #6, 32.

Europe

Mysterious Maltese Megalithic Monuments, Tiffany, John, #2, 21.
Teutonic "Barbarians," Kent, John, #6, 54.
Constantine vs. the Bankers, Elioupolos, Nicholas C., #6, 46.
Catherine the Great, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #2, 53.
Ireland Genocide, Fogarty, Chris, #2, 15.
Hungary's Adm. Horthy, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #4, 51.
Speech Preceding August 19, 1934 Plebiscite, Hess, Rudolf, #5, 68.
Accounting for the Rise of Hitler, Wolff, Walter M., #2, 49.
Holocaust Revisionism, Graf, Juergen, (trans. By Russ Granata), #6, 26.
Islamic Warriors in Third Reich, Kopanski, Prof. Dr. Ataullah B., #5, 27.
Vidkun Quisling, McLaughlin, Michael, #5, 5.
Tolerance in Mussolini's Italy, Degenito, Anthony, #3, 45.
Poland During World War II, Kopanski, Dr. Ataullah Bogdan, #3, 37.
Hitler's Russia Strategy, Tedor, Richard, #2, 63.
Holocaust "Bunker" a Farmhouse, Granata, Russ, #2, 29.
Germany's Return to the Lost Rhineland, Degrelle, Gen. Leon, #1, 75.
The London-Paris Disagreement, Degrelle, Gen. Leon, #2, 77.
Why Italy Invaded Ethiopia, Degrelle, Gen. Leon, #3, 49.
Blum, Leon; Degrelle, Gen. Leon, #4, 65.
Hitler and Tukhachevsky, Degrelle, Gen. Leon, #5, 73.
The German People's Army, Degrelle, Gen. Leon, #6, 62.
Nazi Economics, Bauer, Wilhelm, #1, 21.
A Final Appeal to the World, Hitler, Adolf, #1, 27.
Poland and the Allied Myths, Thompson, Eric, #1, 35.
Frank, Anne, Dubious Diary of, Tiffany, John, #4, 75.
British Troops in Germany, Bird, Vivian, #2, 59.
Stalin Murdered?, Logan, Robert K., #2, 35.
British Immigration Leads to Bloodshed, Powell, Enoch, #1, 41.
Stalin Possibly Jewish, Terrall, R.N., #3, 71.
Highland Clearances, Martin, Steven, #3, 67.
Subversive Zionism in Russia, Platonov, Dr. Oleg, #1, 67.
Ethnic Germans in the Banat, Bastius, Stefan, #1, 13.
Poland and Zionism, Rhome, Harrell, #3, 41.
World Respected Adolf Hitler, McLaughlin, Michael (comp.), #4, 71.

North America and the U.S. Empire

Smithsonian Errs on Kensington Rune Stone, Tiffany, John, #3, 6348
American Revolution: Marion, Francis; Tiffany, John, #4, 40.
John Quincy Adams and the Masons, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #3, 55.
Van Buren Stabbed Canadians in Back, Martin, Stephen, #5, 57.
Scalawag Franklin Moses, Piper, Michael Collins, #5, 52.
Jung and the Plutocrats, Jackson, Frank, #4, 77.
Garet Garrett and U.S. Imperialism, Piper, Michael Collins, #4, 25.
The End of Neutral America, Barnes, Harry Elmer, #3, 25.
Populist Book *Wizard of Oz*, Littlefield, Henry M., #1, 5.
Real "Boss of Bosses" Not Al Capone, Piper, Michael Collins, #3, 5.
War Is a Racket, Butler, Gen. Smedley, #4, 33.
Godlessness of Wealth Control, Coughlin, Fr. Charles, #1, 57.
Bankers Caused Great Depression, Coughlin, Fr. Charles, #2, 71.
Military Fraud of Eisenhower, Perry, Alex S., #3, 19.
McCarthy Framed by Rockefeller, Josephson, Emmanuel, #6, 9.
McCarthy Silenced by Eisenhower, Denny, Earl, #6, 5.
The Fly in Truman's "Peace Points" Ointment, App, Austin, #4, 47.
Appeal for Peace and Non-Intervention, Dennis, Lawrence, #4, 27.
Murder of Robert F. Kennedy, Anonymous, #4, 6.
Pearl Harbor Fraud, Kimmel, Thomas K., #2, 41.
Watergate Revisited, McGowan, Richard, #2, 5.
Three U.S. Presidents Compared, Malnasi, Dr. Edmund, #4, 55.
Federal Reserve, Rose, Tom, #4, 15; #5, 39.
Hispaniola, Logan, Robert K., #5, 15.
Mass Man, Mass Politics and the Capitalist Order, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #6, 39.

Other

A Just War?, Baldwin Jr., Warren, #6, 14.
A Just Peace, App, Dr. Austin J., #6, 57.
Jews and Goyim (allegory), Rockwell, George Lincoln, #6, 73.
Brainwashing the Masses, Lina, Juri, #6, 21.
Foundational Nationalism, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #5, 63.
Injustice for All, Steele, Edgar, #5, 19.
Herder and Nationalism, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #4, 19.
Civility, Aesthetics of, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #3, 9.
Nationalism Resurgent, Schmidt, Kenneth J., #3, 15.
Jews in Music, Wagner, Robert, #1, 17.
Fraud of Tolerance, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #1, 63.
Academics Fear History, Johnson, Dr. M. Raphael, #2, 9.
Nationalist Letter to Youths, Yockey, Francis Parker, #2, 45.
Barnes Review Conference Roundup, Forbes, Ralph, #4, 4.
Guerrilla Warfare, Tiffany, John, #4, 40.

Own the TBR 2003 FREE SPEECH CONFERENCE on Videos or Audios!

For those who did not attend this year's conference, here is the perfect way to find out exactly what you missed and to see if TBR conferences (now being co-sponsored by *American Free Press*) are something you'd like to participate in in the future. We have professionally recorded every lecture in audio and video and are giving you the chance to own all 16 hours of the conference lectures on VHS, DVD or audio cassette—or to mix and match just the lecturers you want. Here's what's on each of the eight tapes. (Audios and videos correspond by content and number. What's on Video 1 will be on cassette Tape 1.)

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 1
- **Rick Adams:** This Conference Is Serious Business
- **Dr. M. Raphael Johnson:** Problems in History
- **Thomas Kimmel:** New Facts About Pearl Harbor
- **Ralph René:** 9-11—The New Pearl Harbor

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 2
- **Charles Carlson:** War & Christian Zionism
- **Dr. A.B. Kopanski:** Mongols from the West
- **Evangelist Dale Crowley:** Morality in the Mideast

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 3
- **Warren Baldwin Jr:** What Is a Just War?
- **Nita Renfrew:** America's Iraq Atrocity
- **Edgar J. Steele:** Injustice in America

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 4
- **Christopher Petherick:** Political Options
- **Sen. Mike Gravel:** The National Initiative
- **Warren Baldwin Sr:** The America First Party
- **Sam Cross:** Need for More Political Parties
- **Peymon Mottahedeh:** Citizen Activism
- **Ted Gunderson:** FBI Corruption

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 5
- **Trevor Constable:** The Failure of the *Luftwaffe*
- **Nicholas Eliopoulos:** Constantine & the Usurers
- **Bill Murphy:** America's Money Bubble and Gold

GIBSON

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 6
- **Christopher Bollyn:** European Views of America
- **Eustace Mullins:** The Iraq Atrocity
- **Tito Howard:** Update on *USS Liberty* Story
- **Hutton Gibson:** Traditional Catholicism Under Fire

THOMAS

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 7
- **Michael Collins Piper:** ADL, CIA, Revisionism
- **Russ Granata:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Fredrick Töben:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Father John O'Connor:** The Legitimacy of Israel

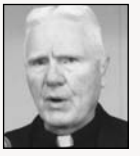
O'CONNOR

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 8
- **Gordon Thomas:** Dangers of Intelligence Reporting, Thomas has written 43 books and sold more than 45 million copies of his works. Thomas was the keynote speaker during the First Amendment Banquet and is presently a correspondent for *American Free Press*.

GUNDERSON

Use this Form to: Order Conference Videos & Audios, Subscribe to TBR or Order Copies of Special Reports on this Year's Conference

NOTE: See the list above for actual content. VHS, DVD, CASSETTES have corresponding lectures.

❑ **Send me the complete 8-VIDEO, 16-hour TBR/AFP CONFERENCE VIDEO** SET for $175. (Outside the U.S. cost is $185.) **CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE VIDEOS** @ $25 each. *(circle selections)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD

❑ **Send the complete 8-AUDIO TBR CONFERENCE SET** for $75. (Outside the U.S. cost is $85). **CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE ONLY**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE AUDIOS** @ $10 each: *(circle)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE ONLY

❑ **I will not be ordering the video set today, but I would like to help** THE BARNES REVIEW continue its vital work of fighting "political correctness" in History and preserving FREE SPEECH in America. I know these conferences are expensive. I want you to have another one. I am enclosing a donation to TBR for:

❑ $5 ❑ $10 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ Other $ _____

❑ **Begin my one-year subscription to THE BARNES REVIEW for $46** (six 80-page issues) **OR** ❑ **two years of TBR** for $78 (twelve 80-page issues). Subscribe today and take 10% off your audio/video purchase.

❑ **Please send me extra copies of your SPECIAL FOUR-PAGE CONFERENCE REPORT**. One copy is $2; Six copies are $4; and 40 or more copies are reduced to just 40¢ each. S&H included.

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check/MO ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

CARD # _____ EXP. _____

NAME _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

I ENCLOSE: $ _____ *(TBR subscribers take 10% off video/audio purchase.)*

RETURN THIS FORM WITH PAYMENT TO: THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our toll free orders-only hotline at **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

TBR63

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Extra Copies of The Barnes Review Book Club Catalog		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

TBR603

Bringing history into accord with the facts in the tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME IX NUMBER 5 SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2003 www.barnesreview.org

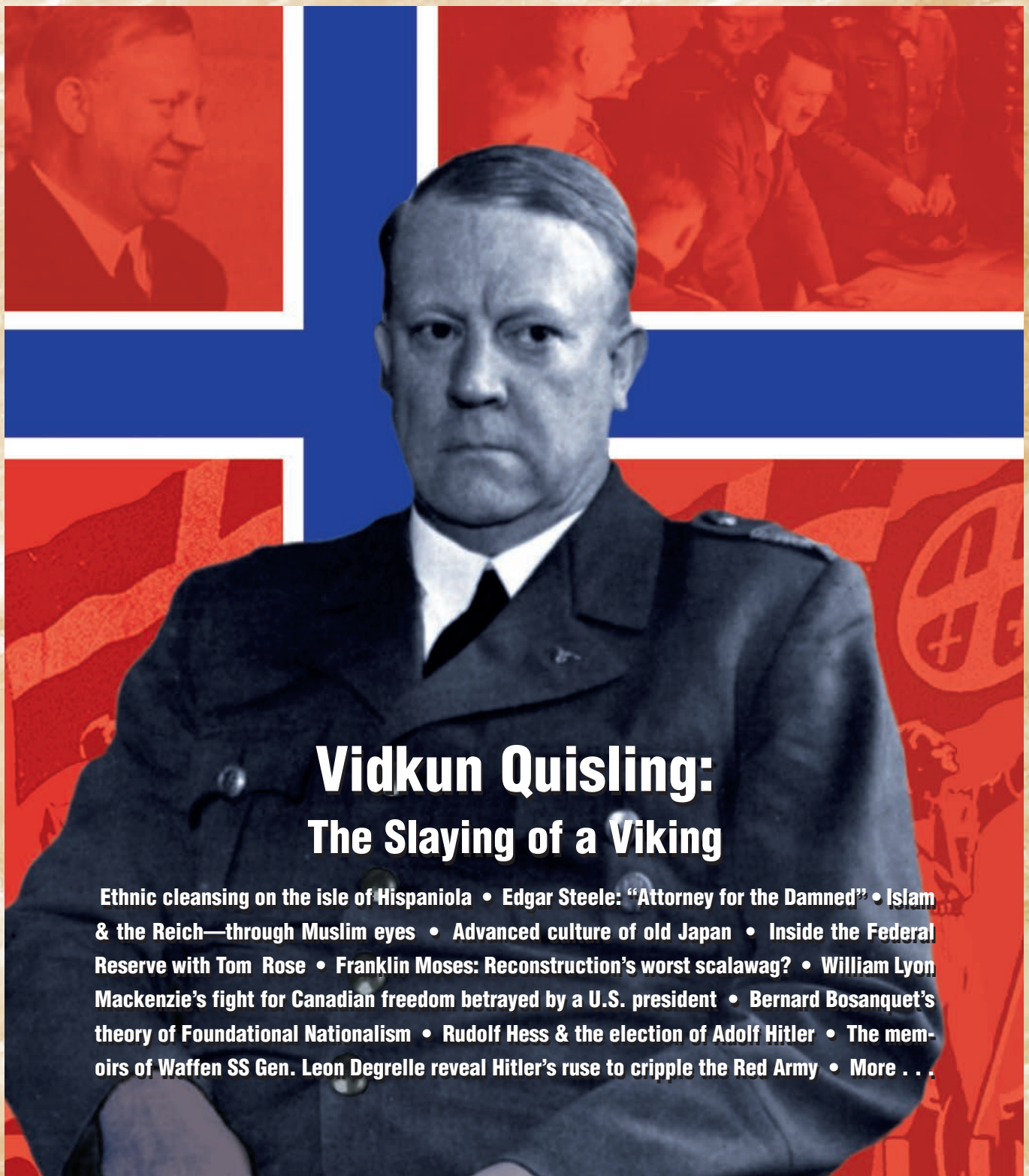

Vidkun Quisling:
The Slaying of a Viking

Ethnic cleansing on the isle of Hispaniola • Edgar Steele: "Attorney for the Damned" • Islam & the Reich—through Muslim eyes • Advanced culture of old Japan • Inside the Federal Reserve with Tom Rose • Franklin Moses: Reconstruction's worst scalawag? • William Lyon Mackenzie's fight for Canadian freedom betrayed by a U.S. president • Bernard Bosanquet's theory of Foundational Nationalism • Rudolf Hess & the election of Adolf Hitler • The memoirs of Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle reveal Hitler's ruse to cripple the Red Army • More . . .

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 5

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 THE SLAYING OF A VIKING
MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN
Contrary to all the myths of Vidkun Quisling, he was neither morally reprehensible nor a traitor. His fierce Nordic patriotism caused him to regularly snub the German occupying authorities while simultaneously supporting much of their nationalist agenda. . . .

15 THE REAL HISPANIOLA
ROBERT K. LOGAN
The mass murder of French civilians on that embattled island caused the country of Haiti endless problems. Today it is one of the globe's poorest nations. Author Robert Logan goes into great detail describing the racial and ethnic composition of the country in the post-colonial era. . . .

19 INJUSTICE FOR ALL
EDGAR STEELE
During the most recent Authentic History Conference sponsored by THE BARNES REVIEW and *American Free Press*, one of the most popular speakers was the "attorney of the damned," Edgar Steele. His hair-raising description of the violence of the totalitarian government against the citizens of the United States may spur one to action. . . .

27 ISLAM & THE THIRD REICH
PROF. DR. ATAULLAH BOGDAN KOPANSKI
Every single solitary day, one hears the extent to which German National Socialism was racist and could not wait to destroy every non-Aryan person on the globe. Of course, such prattle is pure nonsense. In this major work, Dr. Kopanski explains in great detail about the major Islamic persons within the structure of the German armed forces in World War II and, especially, the Waffen SS. . . .

35 ADVANCED CULTURE OF OLD JAPAN
JOHN TIFFANY
Among the earliest persons to ever inhabit the islands of Japan were the Jomon. These were a surprisingly advanced people who developed many technologies long before humans in the rest of the world did so. Their story is nearly unknown, but is resurrected here in the interest of "bringing 'ancient' history into accord with the facts.". . .

39 INSIDE THE FEDERAL RESERVE
DR. TOM ROSE
Patriots and nationalists have long discussed the nature, history and function of the Central Bank of the United States nearly since its inception in 1913. It is a fraudulent institution, designed in secrecy in order to control the financial life of the United States. Until this day, there has never been a major public outcry against this scheme. . . .

52 FRANKLIN MOSES: SCALAWAG
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
It is highly unlikely that one will see this in a government primary school textbook, but one of the major Jewish contributions to American political history was Franklin Moses, governor of South Carolina. One of the worst of the radicals, Moses was likely one of the most corrupt politicians in American history. And that is saying quite a bit. . . .

57 CANADIAN LIBERTY SNUFFED
STEPHEN MARTIN
Few realize the extent to which the American plutocratic elite destroyed the republican Canadian revolution of 1837. As the Canadians were struggling to imitate the American revolution of 1776, the U.S. government, under the presidency of Martin van Buren, sought to undercut this attempt to free a nation from English oligarchical control. Canada today is still a part of the British empire. . . .

63 FOUNDATIONAL NATIONALISM
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Like Johann Herder, few who call themselves nationalists have ever read the major theorists in the field. Bernard Bosanquet is clearly one of the most glaring examples. A British neo-Hegelian and logician, his prose was far above the average nationalist in America, which largely explains why he remains unread. Nonetheless, his influence was felt throughout Germany, France and England during the 1920s and '30s, assisting the development of revolutionary nationalist thought across the continent. . . .

68 ELECTING HITLER FUEHRER
RUDOLF HESS
Rudolf Hess was one of Hitler's earliest followers. He was rewarded with the post of Deputy Fuehrer once the Reich was formed. From then on, Hess was one of Hitler's most powerful defenders. In this speech, Hess details the various struggles the early National Socialist movement had to deal with in Germany. Hess' words are comparatively neglected these days, but they will continually be reprinted within the pages of THE BARNES REVIEW. . . .

73 HITLER & TUKHACHEVSKY
WAFFEN SS GENERAL LEON DEGRELLE
Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky was a general in his early forties, an amazing achievement. He was commander of the entire Red Army, and according to Degrelle, was the second most powerful man in the Soviet Union after Stalin himself. Hitler truly feared the man who the German general staff called a genius. Leon Trotsky said of him: "If a military conflict were to break out, any Tukhachevsky or other would have little trouble overthrowing the government." Indeed, Stalin feared him as much as Hitler did. . . .

Features:

Personal from the Editor: 2

Editorial—Third Parties: 3

TBR History Quiz: 26

History You May Have Missed: 37

Profile: Franklin Moses: 52

Letters to the Editor: 62

Nationalist Theory: 63

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

While I write these words, the war in the Middle East and Central Asia is going as poorly as was predicted. *American Free Press* and numerous other patriotic publications opposed the war in Iraq and Afghanistan for numerous reasons, one of which was and is that the war is ultimately unwinnable.

I personally have never bought the alleged fact that Saddam Hussein was the terrible butcher and monster the plutocratic elite have led us to believe. As the very talented journalist Nita Renfrew stated at this year's *Barnes Review/American Free Press* conference, Hussein was, previous to Persian Gulf War I, on the verge of bringing Iraq to the level of a first world country, with a modern economy (albeit based on oil), infrastructure and military. And, very much like in Taiwan or South Korea, it was done under authoritarian rule.

Even at the height of sanctions, where thousands of Iraqi children were starving or dying because of lack of medical equipment, Hussein organized relief operations and a rationing system that, even according to local UN inspectors, was extremely efficient and saved many lives.

But that is just it: because Saddam was bringing Iraq into modernity, Israel became very worried. Iraq was surpassing many of the developed countries of the world in terms of military hardware and know-how. The French and Soviets built Saddam's air force, the same countries, including the United States, built her infantry, and the Germans supplied Saddam with much hardware. The rest is history.

After World War II, all those who were perceived enemies of Jewry in central Europe were liquidated, whether in the post-war concentration camps, in the Soviet GULAG or simply murdered by Soviet troops. Civilians were not spared in the mass expulsions carried out throughout central Europe, and millions perished.

During the period of sanctions on Iraq, nearly the same result occurred. After the revolution in Russia between 1917 and 1921, the same thing also happened. However, none of this is in the professional interest of American historians to pursue, and therefore, with a handful of exceptions, it does not exist against that multi-trillion dollar monolith that is the "Holocaust industry." Whether or not one takes the Holocaust narrative seriously is irrelevant; what is more important is that it has taken shape as the most profitable and powerful political weapon in the history of mankind. It is a club used to beat down dissenters who dare to bring up the atrocities TBR has been dealing with for years, atrocities wherein Jewish elites were disproportionately in control.

This virtual reality of the "uniqueness of Jewish suffering" is subsidized by the familiar names in America's elite media: Sumner Redstone (i.e. Murray Rothstein) of Viacom, Leslie Moonves of CBS, Michael Eisner of Disney-Capitol Cities, which owns ABC; David Westin at ABC News, Neil Shapiro, president of NBC News with his sidekick, Jeffrey Zucker, controlling NBC Entertainment. Mel Karamazin and Peter Chernin at FOX, Jamie Kellner at Turner and Issacson at CNN, now news director; Jordan Levene at Warner Brothers, with Howard Stringer of Sony round out the cast, with many more unmentioned.

This is the cast of characters that manipulates and control how the world appears to the goyim, and it is largely the reason why Americans are being killed in Iraq. With no real organized resistance anywhere, the sky's the limit for them.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. Carto

Editor: M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Editorial Assistant: John Tiffany

Art & Production Director: Paul T. Angel

Contributing Editors:

Fred Blahut, *Seabrook, Maryland*
Christopher Bollyn, *Berlin, Germany*
Robert Clarkson, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
Trevor J. Constable, *San Diego, California*
Harry Cooper, *Hernando, Florida*
Sam G. Dickson, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
Nicholas Eliopoulos, *Chicago, Illinois*
Paul Fromm, *Rexdale, Canada*
Verne E. Fuerst, Ph.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
George Gabric, *San Pedro, California*
Juergen Graf, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. Kopanski, Ph.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
Richard Landwehr, *Brookings, Oregon*
Eustace Mullins, *Staunton, Virginia*
Michael Collins Piper, *Washington, D.C.*
Harrell Rhome, Ph.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
Vince Ryan, *Washington, D.C.*
Hans Schmidt, *Pensacola, Florida*
Edgar J. Steele, *Sandpoint, Idaho*
Tom Valentine, *Naples, Florida*
Udo Walendy, *Vlotho, Germany*

The Barnes Review (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: Media Placement Service, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses—Business Office:** tbrca@unidial.com **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The Barnes Review, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2002 (Vols. II-VIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

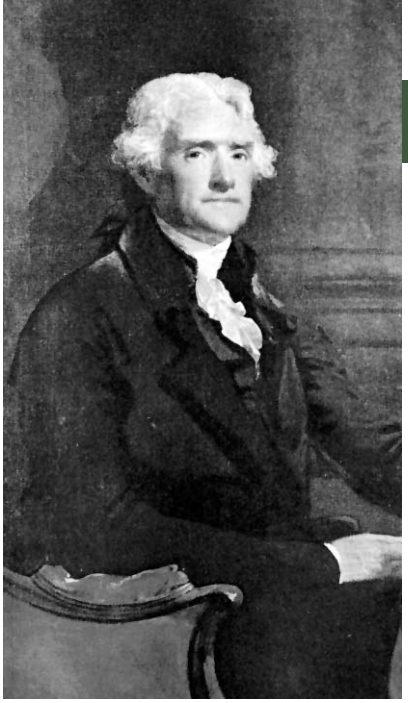

Thomas Jefferson, right, was the founder of the Democratic-Republican Party, a party he created to challenge the Federalist Party monopoly. At far right of page is an allegorical painting of William Wirt, the 1832 candidate for the Anti-Masonic Party, the nation's first third party.

The Third Party Alternative

Certainly, nothing is natural or inevitable about America's formalized two party system. The United States has seen various parties, platforms and shifting coalitions come and go, along with third parties that have often swung elections one way or another. The United States, along with Britain, actually are the only two states with such formalized two party systems. The German and Israeli systems, for example, have strong third parties who position themselves regularly to swing parliamentary votes. In Israel, Likud must always hear the views of the radically Zionist Jewish parties like Torah Flag, and such parties are always guaranteed representation in the executive cabinet, for they are necessary to secure comfortable majorities. In Germany, the Liberals are necessary for either party to secure a happy parliamentary majority, and are more or less guaranteed the portfolio of foreign affairs.

Within the English or American systems, the two parties have melded into one authoritarian organization, at least at the leadership levels. Issues of immigration, foreign affairs and the increasing bureaucratization and centralization of the state apparatus see this authoritarian monolith head in only one direction. Few, those on the fringes, dare to criticize the increasing authoritarianism of a formal two party system.

The American political system exists primarily to perpetuate itself. The treatment of alternative parties in American politics strongly suggests a systemic defense mechanism. The liberal stagnation of the party leaderships demands address by various rightist and nationalist organizations. Traditionalist support for the Republican Party derives largely from the coalition that formed around the need to, first, undo the centralization of the Roosevelt administration and, second, to provide a united front to fight the Cold War. In the first of these, the coalition has demonstrably failed. The second has become irrelevant with the break up of the Soviet Union.

In the mid 19th century, the Whig Party refused to address the issue of slavery. The Democratic Party was in favor of it, and Whig silence ensured that slavery, under that two party system, was to be perpetuated. An alternative party, the Republicans, tired of Whig vacillation, organized themselves around opposition to slavery, and, after initial defeats, rendered the Whig organization irrelevant. The issue was political stagnation and the lack of legitimate representation. Simply put, the identical situation exists now, as issues in the post-Cold War era have gone unaddressed and the very same old guard maintains its control over major decisions and even the very legitimacy of alternative debate.

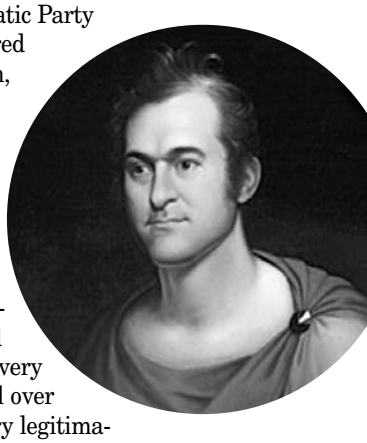

Alternative party organization and agitation is the only rational means by which this stagnation can be addressed and rectified. The agenda currently is the reorganization of American social life after the Cold War, Roosevelt-Johnson centralization and the agitation of the Leftist establishment in the late 1960s, which, of course, now dominates the sordid moral direction and bias of the American elite. Social priorities after the liberalization and centralization of the 20th century have not been reconsidered by party leaders. An alternative political organization at the national level is desperately necessary. The end of the Cold War has left the old guard bewildered by the possibilities of political realignment, and this moral void has been filled by multinational corporations, media elites and global crusaders.

(See PARTY ELITES, page 18)

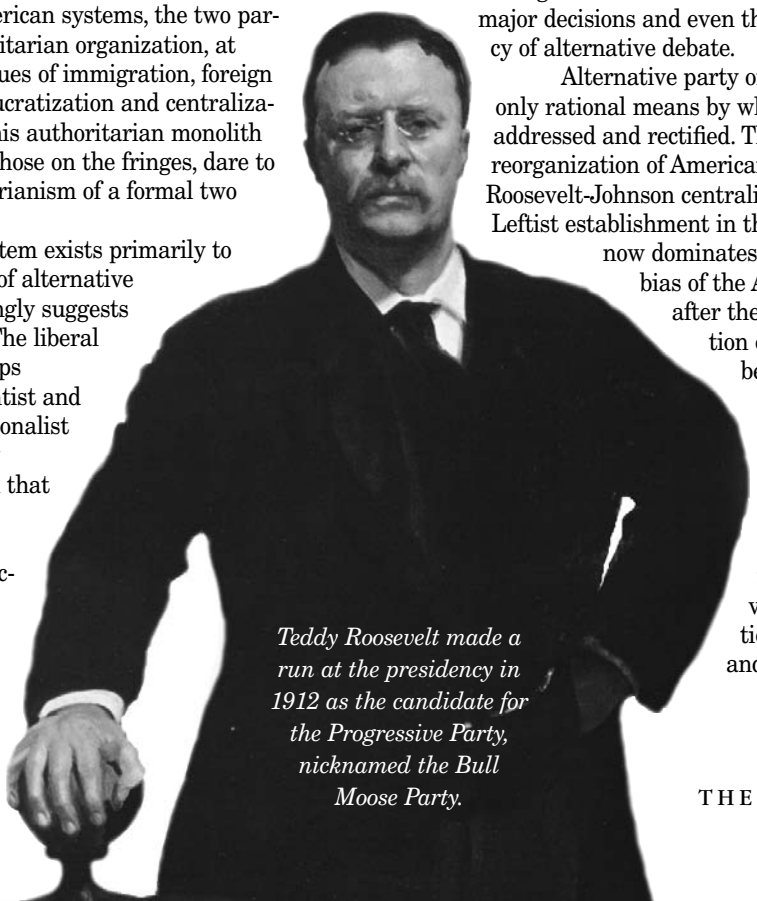

Teddy Roosevelt made a run at the presidency in 1912 as the candidate for the Progressive Party, nicknamed the Bull Moose Party.

The Slaying of a

In the photo at left, *Vidkun Quisling (on the right) walks with German National Socialist Josef Terboven (center) appointed as* Reichskommissar *toward the end of April 1940 by Adolf Hitler. The German invasion of Norway and Denmark began on April 9, 1940. Though Denmark surrendered immediately, the Norwegians mounted a defense of sorts, fighting and retreating north for several weeks.*

In the photo at right, *King Haakon and Crown Prince Olav take refuge in a forest during the German bombing of Molde (in effect, Norway's temporary capital) in 1940. Former Defense Minister Quisling demanded that the king abdicate, but he refused. By 1941, the king and prince had set up residence in London along with Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands, Poland's former Prime Minister Wladyslaw Sikorski, King Peter of Yugoslavia, King George II of Greece, President Benes of Czechoslovakia, Grand Duchess Charlotte of Luxembourg, Prime Minister Pierlot of Belgium and Charles de Gaulle of France. Top, a Quisling campaign poster: "With Quisling for the new Norway."*

PHOTOS FROM HULTON/GETTY IMAGES ARCHIVE

An unsmiling Vidkun Abraham Lauritz Jonssen Quisling poses in his office as minister-president of Norway.

Viking

The Epic of Vidkun Quisling

By Michael McLaughlin

"A Nordic union between Scandinavia and Great Britain, with the adherence of Finland and Holland, and in which Germany and eventually the British Dominions and America might later on be absorbed, would take away the sting of any communist combination and secure European civilization and peace for the foreseeable future."

—Vidkun Quisling, *Russia and Us*, 1930

"You will be my historical witness. The day will come when I will need it," said Norwegian Prime Minister Vidkun Quisling to his secretary, Franklin Knudsen. The national leader's words were spoken with great solemnity as the two men sat in a room of Oslo's Grand Hotel on the 18th of April 1940. Nine days earlier their country had fallen to the forces of the Third Reich, victims of a conspiracy masterminded by England's unelected leader Winston Churchill.

Churchill's aim, to cut Germany's essential ore lifeline, was yet another of his acts of war against a non-belligerent neutral country. The conspiracy was later exposed by his ally, Prime Minister Paul Reynard of France: "Churchill came to Paris on April 5, 1940, and at last the British government resolved that the mine fields in Norwegian territorial waters would after all be laid. The operation was, however, postponed until April 7 so Hitler could learn of it and prepare his countermove. One of the aims of the enterprise was to entrap the opponent by provoking him into making a landing in Norway."

Vidkun Quisling continued speaking: "I want a man who observes and reflects. I may tell you that in the future you are going to be the man who himself has seen and heard what is happening at this decisive moment in the history of Norway and that of the West."

Knudsen recalled those prophetic words nearly five years later when on October 24, 1945, Quisling, sleeping fitfully in his sparse cell, was aroused at 2 a.m. and taken into the bitter cold of the prison yard at Mollergaten Jail in Oslo.

The cavalcade of limousines had rolled into the old Akerhus fortress 40 minutes earlier. A volley of shots reverberated beyond the prison walls and one of Europe's most enigmatic and bravest leaders crumpled under the hail of bullets. The limousines departed. On the stone floors outside the recently vacated Cell 34B were rose petals, perhaps from one of the many bouquets handed in. On the solitary desk inside the cell with its plank bed and single blanket, the Holy Bible, its pages open, rested on the single desk. Vidkun, the son of a clergyman, was the latest in a line of eight ecclesiastical forebears in the district. It was a calling he himself was attracted to. Underlined twice in the Bible were the words: "He shall redeem their soul from defeat and violence, and precious shall their blood be in His sight." (Psalms 72-14)

It is ironic that the name of a man who was a patriot and hero without equal has become synonymous with treachery. Such is the awesome power of propaganda wielded by the victor nations.

Vidkun Quisling was born July 18, 1887 and became a man of his time whose life was orchestrated by events sweeping Europe following the Jewish-Bolshevik seizure of Russia in 1917.

In 1908 the young Norwegian had achieved an officer's position and three years later achieved the best degree ever recorded in the history of Norway's Military Academy. Such was his standing that a report was forwarded to the king of Norway

and the young lieutenant was immediately attached to the General Staff. By 1918 he was the military attaché to Petrograd and Helsingfors. Just four years later Vidkun Quisling became closely involved with Fridtjof Nansen in his charitable work under the auspices of the Relief Committee for Russia. Nansen, the internationally renowned Norwegian polar explorer, scientist and humanitarian, was the first man, with five companions, to traverse Greenland, the world's largest island. This epic adventure along with other polar expeditions achieved with his ship *Fram* (*Forward*) cannot fail to inspire.

An obvious choice due to his enormous international reputation as a humanitarian, Nansen agreed to act as the high commissioner for the League of Nations Commission for Prisoners of War. As a consequence, Vidkun Quisling's mentor was responsible for the humane repatriation of 450,000 POWs rescued from 26 countries in the aftermath of the Great War. Without question these unfortunate captives exiles would have died without Nansen's endeavors.

Leading from these humanitarian successes, the Norwegian explorer carried the extra burden of bringing relief to millions of refugees torn apart by the cataclysmic upheavals following the Jewish-Bolshevik civil wars. Having succeeded in bringing respite to the world's dispossessed, Nansen in the early 1920s was invited by the International Red Cross to direct the work required to save the lives of millions of Russians suffering from revolution, civil war and Stalin's terror famine. Nansen, assisted by Vidkun Quisling and other organizations, is estimated to have saved the lives of over 7 million people of whom 6 million were children.

In 1922 their relief program brought them to Ukraine and the Crimea. From 1924 to 1925 Quisling was in the Balkan and Donau states, on behalf of the League of Nations. In 1925 he joined Nansen again in the Near Orient and Armenia, before taking up residence in Moscow to better coordinate his tasks.

In the foreword to Nansen's narrative will be found Nansen's effusive thanks to his personal assistant, Vidkun Quisling: "These prefatory words cannot be brought to conclusion without heartfelt thanks to Captain Vidkun Quisling, for his tireless friendship as a fellow-traveler and for his valuable assistance he has rendered to the author through his comprehensive knowledge of Russian."

On June 22, 1941 Germany, supported by its anti-communist allies, preemptively attacked the Soviet Union, which had by then amassed its armies on Europe's borders prepared to invade and subjugate the continent. The invading Europeans discovered on the walls of hovels the icon portraits of both Nansen and Quisling sharing equal status with Our Lady. The spectacle of unknown Norwegians elevated to saintly status bemused but inspired the soldiers.

Norwegian front line soldiers (*frontkjempere*) several times found plain plaster of paris busts of Quisling in Russia's impoverished villages. The peasants told them of the man from the far north who had once saved them from starvation. It was a memorable experience for those soldiers who had now been charged by the same man with the task of saving the people of Ukraine from a worse destiny—communist slavery.

In 1930 Quisling returned to his Norwegian homeland, which was then in the throes of communist subversion very similar to that suffered by Germany following the Great War. Communist insurgents had brought the Scandinavian country to the very precipice of revolution. The so-called Norwegian Labor Movement was affiliated to the Communist International. Financed by Moscow, its blood-red hammer and sickle flag fluttered as its party-banner. These Sons of Moscow agitated for a "Soviet Norway," a "Soviet republic," through bloody revolution if need be.

A future prime minister bragged that soon the red flag would be hoisted above Norway's parliament while another future minister made incendiary speeches calling for revolution.

It was this same rabid revolutionary politician who was elevated to minister of (Norwegian) defense in 1935—the same who failed the opportunity to build a defense force capable of resisting Winston Churchill's sinister invasion of Norway or to resist Germany's preventive invasion.

Throughout Norway agitation was rife, strikes were organized, seditious literature was passed from hand to hand, political opponents and police were murdered, the offices of opposition parties torched, politicians intimidated, riots were organized by revolutionaries, few of whom were Norwegian nationals.

Into this maelstrom came Vidkun Quisling, now minister of defense in the cabinet of the country's newly elected Peasants Party. Few people on earth were better qualified to recognize the danger posed to humanity by godless communism. He acted decisively to prevent Norway becoming another Soviet republic. Realizing that the final communist push was imminent with armories and military installations already targeted, Quisling immediately mobilized Norway's armed forces and police and the insurrection was quickly put down. The communists never forgave Vidkun Quisling for denying them Norway.

By April 1932, this Norwegian patriot was able to stand in his country's parliament and publicly expose the treacherous activities of the international revolution directed by Moscow.

Moving on and whilst conceding the laudable aims (working class enfranchisement) of Norway's labor movement, in a speech regarded as one of his finest, the Norwegian minister of defense shamed the red front movement for being foreign financed and guided by Marxist principles with the single aim of class-war and revolution.

Quisling had a keen understanding of world order and was a recognized political philosopher. Much of Quisling's analysis and many of his statements influenced and contributed to the ideology of Italy's emerging Benito Mussolini whose new fascism was successfully creating the corporate state. Such was the success of fascism that even Churchill conceded: "Of Italian fascism, Italy has shown that there is a way of fighting the subversive forces which can rally the masses of the people, properly led, to value and wish to defend the honor and stability of civilized society. Hereafter no great nation will be unprovided with an ultimate means of protection against the cancerous growth of Bolshevism."

As a philosopher about whom few records remain, Vidkun Quisling put forward a revolutionary thesis to provide for a system of "universalism." It called for a new world order based on a "groundwork of religion and morals as well as statecraft and science." He saw this as the essential building block of a world community based on the complementary values of race, a "constitution" of religion, statecraft, science and morals. The manuscript, as far as this author knows, is still hidden away in an Oslo vault.

Quisling set about carving his niche as a politician and in

the same year wrote his book, *Russia and Us*, the most stringent analysis of Soviet affairs ever to appear in the Norwegian language. Increasingly Quisling attracted the fury of Norway's red agitators, those ruthless revolutionaries he had so recently bettered during his term as Norway's minister of defense.

On May 17, 1933, the Independence Day of Norway and the same year in which the German people elected Adolf Hitler as their country's leader, the Norwegian leader formed his own political party, the *Nasjonal Samling* (National Unification).

His opponents sought in vain to libel and slander the patriotic newcomer but there was no flaw in the party leader's *curriculum vitae*. His popularity and patriotism were without question and his impeachments of the hard men of the left had by now been endorsed by two-thirds of the Norwegian parliament.

Nasjonal Samling's leader, inspired by the Elysian ambitions of Nansen, sought to unify the Norwegian people under a program of reconstruction based on social equality. As in Britain today, Norway had become separated from the basics of life and was drowning in political expediency, social engineering, pornography, decadence, racial debasement and political correctness gone mad.

Such was the extent of the red terror that *Nasjonal Samling*, as with anti-communist organizations throughout Europe, found it necessary to organize a defensive ring. Throughout Norway over 500 well-disciplined men were selected to form the "*hird*" defense force. In highly mobile detachments they placed themselves wherever needed, protecting *Nasjonal Samling* meetings, rallies, marches and political campaigning activities. Inevitably there were wounded on both sides of the conflict.

With the exception of the stable and prosperous National Socialist Germany, Europe was in turmoil. Britain and France, whose preferential trade agreements were threatened by German competition, urged on by international Jewish interests, were blockading German products and threatening war.

Poland, backed by England, was constantly attacking Germany's borders whilst Czechoslovakia on Germany's eastern border had treacherously allowed the Soviet Union the use of its military airfields aimed at Germany's heart. Throughout the world and, in particular, in Europe, the Soviet Union was agitating for world revolution. Menacingly it was poised to overthrow Romania and its oilfields, thus grabbing Germany by the jugular. In northern Europe tiny Finland was desperately fighting to stem Soviet aggression (the Winter War). Overrun by overwhelming odds they failed and the hardy Finns surrendered (March 6, 1940) much of their country. Despite the capitulation they bravely fought on and an army of farmers brought the Red Army to a grinding halt. Their success against Stalin's armed might outraged Winston Churchill. The English autocrat soon sought revenge for Stalin's humiliation and finally got it on December 7, 1941, when England declared war on Finland. Simultaneously England declared war on Hungary and Romania.

Spain was in the grip of civil war in which General Franco was mobilizing sufficient forces to (eventually) hurl Moscow's cuckoo out of the Madrid nest. In Norway, Quisling took the field against the Soviet-inspired camarilla that was aiming to embrace the whole of Europe in a gigantic pair of pincers with one of its claws in Scandinavia and the other in Spain. Europe was in mortal danger. Few were better qualified to act than was Vidkun Quisling. He knew the Soviet plans as well as they themselves did. He could follow the Soviet strategy step by step toward its final goal of world domination.

A boy looks at King Haakon VII's monogram, *which has been painted on this wall in Drammen, Norway, in this 1941 photo. The Norwegian word "leve" means "live." The king had become a symbol of resistance to the German occupation of Norway. Born in 1872, Haakon was king of Norway from 1905 to his death in 1957. The rest of the royal family took shelter in the United States, while the king and crown prince spent the war years in Britain.*

Quisling had already met Leon Trotsky—the alias of Lev Davidovitsj Bronstein, an American revolutionary Jew—and knew his view of world revolution. He had also met leaders of the "Russian" revolution in the Caucasus and the Ukraine, the Danube deltas and in Moscow itself.

Although a combination of diplomacy, realpolitik and censorship hid the Soviet revolutionary aims from the masses of western Europe, Quisling was one of those sufficiently enlightened to identify and thwart the communist threat. This is a fact for which every single Briton owes a debt to Quisling.

Hardly surprisingly, the *Nasjonal Samling's* slogan was: "Norway neutral—Norway prepared." It was a slogan detested by the saber-rattling Winston Churchill who was already planning the violation of Norway's neutrality as part of his strategy to deny ore to National Socialist Germany. Vidkun Quisling was proving to be an adept prophet in the militaristic maneuvering of those countries that sought any excuse for war.

There was hardly a communist cell, act of entryism, conspiracy or fifth-columnist front in Europe that Quisling did not know about. His base was Norway but his heart was for the security of Europe. His two principal aims were to stop the Marxists in Norway and to bring unity to the anti-communist reaction throughout Europe. In fact, up until Hitler's election when communism in Germany was dealt with root and branch, Quisling was concerned that the Weimar regime, in defiance of the Versailles Treaty terms, had assisted communist Russia's aggressive intentions toward Britain and her empire. This was

yet another reason for Britons to reflect on the debt they owe to the Norwegian patriot.

Quisling's party urged adequate defenses to maintain Norway's neutrality from wherever it was threatened. The real traitors, Norway's communists, especially after 1935 when the red-front Labour Party came to power, campaigned for disarmament and in the event of war, a general strike and the laying down of arms. This was precisely what the Soviets wanted. In fact, the Norwegian Labor Party smuggled the politically virile Trotsky into Norway under the assumed name of Sedow. This left little doubt as to the catastrophe likely to befall Britain's closest Scandinavian neighbor. Quisling did everything possible within the law to have the ghetto-revolutionary thrown out of Norway but failed due to the government having invited him in the first place. What followed was one of the most audacious acts of anti-subversion ever mounted in peacetime. Agents attached to *Nasjonal Samling*, without Quisling's knowledge, tapped Trotsky's phones, infiltrated his circle, spied on the revolutionary and his entourage, and even burgled their homes.

Distraught at the appalling likely consequences of what he called the "brothers war" between Britain and Germany Quisling had intervened a month after England declared war on its European neighbor. He telegraphed the British Prime Minister Chamberlain proposing that on British initiative a union of European nations be formed. His secretary and biographer Franklin Knudsen wrote: "A few weeks later he had ready a detailed draft for cessation of hostilities and a proposal for re-establishing peaceful relations between the brother-nations Great Britain and Germany."

As Knudsen surmises, "If Quisling had had any desire to exploit the confusion of the world war and to seize power himself by the aid of foreign bayonets, he would have done exactly the reverse, *viz.*, lulled the people into a still more profound sleep, and one day confronted it with an accomplished fact."

On October 11, 1939, after Poland's attacks on Germany had been repulsed and German territory ceded to Poland in 1918 recovered, Vidkun Quisling sent an urgent telegram to British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain:

> **Having in 1927 to 1929 been charged with the task of attending to the British interests in Russia, I take the liberty of addressing myself to your Excellency being aware, of expressing the opinion of nearly all in the Nordic countries, when saying that the brothers' war between Great Britain and Germany, with Bolshevism as a *tertius gaudens*, is being felt in an especially tragic degree in our countries, that are so closely related to Great Britain as well as to Germany.**
>
> **Your declaration of September 30, 1938, concerning the relations between Great Britain and Germany, and their vital importance to the peaceful development of Europe, made a strong impression here, and we are convinced that what is in question today is to save Europe and civilization through peace with Germany in the spirit of your declaration.**
>
> **The only positive way to achieve this is to fuse British, French, and German interests into a European Confederation on the initiative of Great Britain, in order to create a community of interests and co-operation, beneficent to all parties. Under these circumstances, and in view of the sufferings, which the war is causing also to the neutral Nordic countries, I deferentially appeal to your immense authority and responsibility, and beg to suggest that the British government—in accordance with the tested methods of federalization in America, South Africa and Australia—invite every European state to choose 10 representatives to a congress charged with the task of preparing a constitution for an empire of the European nations, to be submitted to a plebiscite in each country for acceptance or rejection. . . .**
>
> **You are the only statesman who, under present circumstances, can bring Europe back to peace and reason.**
>
> **—Quisling, C.B.E.**
> **Formerly Norwegian Minister of Defense**

This telegram was cordially acknowledged to which Quisling afterward said: "I received a friendly message of thanks, but otherwise I heard nothing more about the matter."

Alarmed at the emerging evidence that Britain and France intended to attack Norway, Sweden and Finland, Hitler on December 27 gave explicit orders to prepare comprehensive plans for the defensive occupation, or if too late a strategy to throw the English cuckoo out of the Norwegian nest.

His fears were not groundless. On September 19, 1939—less than two weeks after his declaration of war against Germany—Winston Churchill, as first lord of the Admiralty, put forward the suggestion "that the British fleet should lay a mine field across the three-mile limit in Norwegian territorial waters," the intention being to intercept and stop the essential supply of Swedish ore (via Narvik) to Germany. (4) Churchill went on to bemoan the fact that having made his case the cabinet would not give their consent.

It was not until April 1940 that Churchill got his way. He dismissed any suggestion that Norway would retaliate by pointing out that Great Britain, through trade blockades, "could bring the whole industry of Norway, centering on Oslo and Bergen, to a complete standstill, in short, Norway, by retaliating against us, would be involved in economic and industrial ruin." England's swashbuckling first lord contemptuously dismissed suggestions that Germany would retaliate.

Another "cunning plan" of the ever-bellicose Winston was to declare *de facto* war on Norway, Sweden and Finland. This strategy was drawn up on February 5, 1940 when the Allied Supreme Council of the western powers held a meeting in Paris. There it was agreed to send up to four divisions, camouflaged as volunteers, to Finland via Norway and Sweden to seize those countries' iron-ore assets. The strategy was aborted because of Sweden's stated determination to resist.

Having been denied his calamitous warlike way, Churchill, on February 16, 1940, ordered British naval forces to proceed into Norway's territorial waters and board the German freighter *Altmark*, which had prisoners-of-war on board. As Quisling had surmised, the Norwegian government turned a blind eye to Churchill's impudent two-fingered salute to their country's neutrality.

On April 8, English aggression against Norway proceeded. The Royal Navy began to mine the Scandinavian country's coastal waters; an act of war that once again blew a gaping hole in solemnly signed declarations.

Thus the mining of Norway's ports continued. British and French troops were simultaneously being mobilized to invade Norway. Their first objective was to occupy Narvik and to clear the port before advancing to the Swedish frontier. Simultaneously further troops were readied to occupy Stavenger, Bergen and Trondheim.

At a time when according to corrupt British "historians" England was supposed to be standing alone, Adolf Hitler was

HULTON/GETTY PHOTO ARCHIVE

Vidkun Quisling in a car with Heinrich Himmler. *Though remembered by history as the "Benedict Arnold" of Norway for his collaboration with National Socialist Germany, Quisling was a leading cultural "personality" and humanitarian for decades before World War II. He was an effective and idealistic assistant to Fridtjof Nansen, who arranged refugee aid to the throngs of Armenians who had survived the Turkish massacres of their people at the end of World War I.*

hardly alone in being horrified at the English and French invasion of Scandinavia. His country's legitimate and crucial trade links with Finland would be broken in defiance of international law. Hitler was painfully aware that the invasion of his country would quickly follow. "The occupation of Norway by the British would be a strategic turning movement which would lead them into the Baltic, where we have neither troops nor coastal fortifications . . . the enemy would find himself in a position to advance on Berlin and break the backbone of our two fronts."

Instead of the British and French arriving first and drawing the Germans out, the German armed forces reached Norway first and with remarkably few forces prevented the British and French occupation of Norway. "Consequently, we were out of the running, and for all that, it was we who had taken the initiative in the operations," admitted France's Paul Reynard. France's General Gamelin disconsolately agreed: "The intention had been to entrap their opponent (Germany) by provoking him into making a landing in Norway." It had gone disastrously wrong; they had been beaten to it by Hitler. Churchill himself reluctantly conceded that "The Norwegian government at the time was chiefly concerned with the activities of the British."

Undeterred, Churchill persisted in his aim to occupy Norway, with Trondheim being the obvious choice; there were only 2,000 German troops stationed in the coastal town, who would be little match for 13,000 British troops. The British Army was, however, routed during their encirclement and badly mauled. The remnants were evacuated by May 1.

More to save face than from any realistic chance of seizing neutral Sweden's iron-mines, the British mobilized 20,000 troops and put them ashore at Narvik. Embarrassingly they too were routed by 2,000 Austrian Alpine troops supported by as many sailors again from the German destroyers based at Narvik. At this stage of the war, Germany, which had so far merely protected its borders against Anglo-French aggression, retaliated against its tormentors. The numerically fewer and more lightly equipped German Army overran France. Three hundred thirty-eight thousand allied troops, mostly British, retreated through northern France, most of whom were rescued on the express orders of the conciliatory Adolf Hitler. Along the Norwegian coastline the remnants of Churchill's defeated British Army in Norway were simultaneously evacuated.

Everything that Vidkun Quisling had warned against had turned out precisely as he had predicted. Rarely has a country suffered the ignominy of bearing the charge: "I told you so." Quisling stood vindicated. Interestingly, the then Norwegian government, like today's Labour Party activists, was selectively pacifist. Just as in England there are government ministers who once supported the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, Quisling recalled a Norwegian apparatchik sitting on the military committee whilst wearing the "broken rifle" emblem on his lapel. He became the minister of defense. Quisling wondered what these "warriors" would do now to defend Norway's interests.

Even Quisling's most vociferous opponents agreed on the point of Norway's lamentable lack of preparation. Major O.H. Langeland, a vociferous opponent, wrote: "Never has a people embarked on a war under a government that was so incompetent and so totally incapable of understanding the nature of war as the Nygaardsvold government."

Such was the Norwegian parliamentary party's incompetence, betrayal and treachery that in order to save their own skins when the postwar inquest arrived they had little hesitation in placing the blame on the 100,000 of their fellow countrymen who had joined Quisling's *Nasjonal Samling* Party.

Overnight the German armed forces consolidated their hold on Norway and set up a protective coastal cordon to thwart Anglo-French incursions. In Oslo itself the Norwegian authorities had evaporated like spring snow leaving only the police to cope with the invasion. It was at this stage that a representative of the German government named Scheidt and an old acquaintance, Hagelin, approached Quisling in his hotel room at the Astoria. The situation was made painfully clear. In a word, resistance was useless and at this stage could only come from guerrilla bands as all defense establishments had surrendered. The obvious was stated; continuation of the conflict would be catastrophic for Norway.

Overall the capitulation was peaceful and uneventful. The city of Oslo surrendered and thousands of curious Norwegians stood calmly along the pavement to witness the surprisingly low-key troop movements. Hitler despised victory celebrations. Knudsen says he saw one elderly lady spat in a German soldier's face. He simply wiped the spittle off with the back of his hand and smiled.

At 1 p.m. Quisling completed his walk of contemplation and accompanied by Knudsen and Scheidt set off for the War Office. Once there, he was recognized and saluted; he had of course been Norway's minister of defense for two years, in these same offices.

The authorities had vanished; no one knew what had happened. The general staff had evacuated during the night. It was later discovered they had retreated to a small hotel outside Oslo where they had mobilized a hearty breakfast.

Sadly it was not to be partaken of. Just as these stalwarts were about to tuck in, a German plane came flying over the suburb of Holmenkollen, and the entire general staff ran for their cars and disappeared. They left only their caps, shoulder belts, overcoats, portfolios and, of course, their breakfasts.

Having secured German agreement to consider the War Office as sacrosanct, Quisling ordered the destruction of all documentation that might aid the German armed forces. He then endeavored to discover where Norway's government had gone. He did manage to contact a colonel at Elverum, who informed him that the government was on the point of fleeing to Sweden.

Quisling was quite certain that this must be prevented; its government and the authorities could not abandon Norway. In Oslo there were already signs of panic. Vidkun Quisling, ever the pragmatist, took the only available course open to him, an equally realistic decision that was taken during the German occupation of Guernsey and other soft targets.

The German objective had been reached: the military denial of Norway to their English and French tormentors. It had never been their intention, borne out by events, of bringing bloodshed to their peaceful European neighbor. Furthermore the Germans had no wish whatsoever to interfere in the administration of the land of Norway.

There was anger that the German battleship *Blucher* had been sunk with heavy loss of life, and a feeling for revenge in the form of armed aggression prevailed. This, however, was prevented on the express orders of Adolf Hitler.

The only remaining political party in Norway, *Nasjonal Samling*, was invited to administer the country's affairs. Taking off his jacket Quisling set to work. His first intention was to broadcast a national appeal for calm. His doing so prevented much loss of life. At 7.32 p.m. Vidkun Quisling made this speech from Oslo's radio station:

> **Norwegian men and women! England having violated the neutrality of Norway by laying minefields in Norwegian territorial waters, without encountering any other resistance than the usual flimsy protests from the Nygaardsvold government, the German government has offered the Norwegian government its help, accompanied by a solemn declaration that Germany will respect our national independence and Norwegian lives and property. As a reply to this offer, which would provide a solution to the untenable situation in which our country finds itself, the Nygaardsvold government has ordered a general mobilization with the instructions that all Norwegian military forces are to oppose the Germans by armed force.**
>
> **The government itself has fled, having recklessly gambled with the fate of our country and its inhabitants. Under these circumstances, it is the duty and the right of the national unity movement to take possession of the power of government, in order to vindicate the vital interests of the Norwegian people and the safety and independence of Norway. By the virtues of circumstance and of the national aims of our movement, we are the only people who can do this and thereby save the country from the desperate situation into which the party politicians have brought our people. The Nygaardsvold government has withdrawn. The national government has assumed power with Vidkun Quisling as head of government and minister for foreign affairs. . . .**

Of course, the proclamation hit like a bomb. Knudsen described his congratulating Quisling on his new role as prime minister of Norway. "He smiled—somewhat sadly I thought—and said: 'It surely is no position to aspire after. Let us hope, however, that the Germans understand our objectives.'" Was Quisling the puppet claimed by the vengeful victors? The evidence suggests otherwise. Norway's new prime minister insisted on considerable autonomy—more so than did for instance the authorities on England's German-occupied Channel Islands, who were never denounced as traitors.

The first sign of Quisling's independent spirit was shown when Reich Minister Brauer asked Quisling to visit him. The prime minister declined saying that on the contrary, Brauer must come to see him. On this occasion Quisling presented his list of government ministers, rather embarrassingly handwritten on a hotel letter heading. This at least put the lie to the allegation that *Nasjonal Samling* was part of a pre-arranged plot. If that had been the case then the new government of ministers, some even then in remote regions of the country, would never have been appointed "on the hoof." They would have been already appointed and standing in the wings.

It was Quisling who ordered the evacuation of German troops from his country's parliament, while the illegitimate Nygaardsvold regime (through unconstitutional extension of its mandate) was abandoning its country and people. It was Vidkun Quisling who by various directives saved many Norwegian lives.

The claim that Quisling was Germany's imposed puppet is wide of the mark. Whilst the *Nasjonal Samling's* leader was

indeed prime minister, it was *Amrsleiter* (head of department) Scheidt and president of the Board of Trade, Hagelin, who autonomously negotiated with the German authorities.

Quisling's principal role was to provide responsible civilian rule thus denying the need for military dictatorship. His first aim was to ensure political and social stability and through proper defense to deter British and French aggression. It was assumed that adequate defensive fortifications would be in place prior to German withdrawal and the re-establishment of Norway's neutral status. Had Quisling been listened to in the years leading up to England's war against Germany and Scandinavia then of course British and then German invasion would have never occurred.

The new government earned the guarded approval of industry's official representatives and ironically, the spontaneous and total support of the trade unions. Prior to their executive committees fleeing the country, *Nasjonal Samling* had been a thorn in the side of the socialists, but now, abandoned by them, Norway's workers became enthusiastic for their new government.

The press also promised Quisling their support. After a statement to the Oslo press, the editor in chief of Norway's equivalent to the *Times* or *New York Times* wrote supportively. He said that for many years he had been one of Quisling's most consistent opponents, but after what had happened, he was convinced that there was only one course open to the nation, and that was the one which Quisling's new government had made possible.

Every newspaper loyally quoted all the press releases Quisling forwarded. They were not compelled to do so; the new government did not possess the means to compel anyone to do anything against their wishes. In effect whilst Quisling responsibly administered the country's needs, the German authorities, who considered Quisling "a bothersome fellow," merely provided for the country's defense against England.

Unlike Britain's whip system of government, none of the Quisling government's ministers or functionaries was coerced; each was given the free choice, to serve or not to do so. It is interesting to note that all functionaries were requested to dispose of all documents that might fall into German hands.

Throughout Norway settled a blissful calm except for one tumultuous day when Quisling was alarmed to see mass panic in Oslo. Tens of thousands of people were fleeing for their lives, even hijacking vehicles; anything to reach safety. On that ill-famed aptly named "panic day" tens of thousands spent the freezing night in the woods surrounding Oslo. The reason? Rumor had it that British warships were lying out in the fjord and were going to bombard Oslo on the stroke of 12 noon. The rumor was likely fuelled by a British broadcast aimed at giving the impression that Britain had allowed the Germans to successfully invade, so that the Royal Navy could blockade and confine Germany's troops. Acceptance of their position was universal and largely supportive throughout Norway. Certainly the fleeing Nygaardsvold regime was condemned without exception and in scenes that would undoubtedly have been echoed had England been invaded, the Norwegian people set out to make the best of things.

People, especially those in authority, did everything possible to ingratiate themselves with the Germans, offering assistance and advice. The German legation was actually besieged by Norwegians wishing to assist the Germans and Oslo's local government was nothing if not enthusiastic in carrying out nightly repairs to the Fornebu airport which was being bombed by Britain's Royal Air Force. For their part the German authorities kept Quisling informed as to those who were conspiring to oust him. There were several separate and parallel plans to remove Quisling, one of which was to succeed.

Quisling for his part applied himself to getting the country running again. Previously Norway's industry was disproportionately dependent upon Britain. Overnight, entire industries closed down, as did the banks. Thousands of workers found themselves without the means to make a living. Churchill's boast to bring Norway's economy to destruction looked certain but was again thwarted by Quisling. With enormous drive and energy he brought Norway's entire economic and social administration back to work. Perversely it was Quisling's independent spirit that led to his being removed from office. His relationship with Minister Brauer had always been abrasive; the Reich's appointee resented playing second fiddle to Quisling. Furthermore the Germans were great believers in realpolitik and the more Machiavellian Brauer had succeeded in convincing the German High Command that an alternative government to Quisling's had been assembled. This *Administrasjonsrad* would be far more compliant to German demands and furthermore it had the unequivocal support of the king, who had refused to recognize the Quisling government. This was a realpolitik that the Germans could not refuse.

Quisling was furious and in a angry confrontation with the German appointed puppet-president of the newly formed *Administrasjonsrad* he exclaimed: "You have these 30 years

Millions of words have been written about

Adolf Hitler...

He and his era have been the subject of some 120,000 different published titles. Despite this, however, few people living today have ever actually heard or read what Hitler *himself* had to say about a wide variety of topics. Now, in a fascinating new survey, British historian Michael McLaughlin has compiled a highly-revealing assembly of Hitler's thoughts and words brought to you by TBR BOOK CLUB.

THE TRIUMPH OF REASON:
THE THINKING MAN'S GUIDE TO ADOLF HITLER

In 72 over-sized pages, you'll find Hitler's point of view on subjects ranging across a broad array of subjects such as: race and nationhood; racial and social awareness; Christianity; youth; education; women and women's rights; the law; economic observations; art and culture; Winston Churchill; the press; Jewish power and influence; the rise of national socialism. This is just a brief overview of the material that McLaughlin has culled from not only the pages of Hitler's oft-discussed (but little-read) book, *Mein Kampf*, but also from hundreds of Hitler's speeches, many of which have been largely lost to history. For the best, most succinct summary of Adolf Hitler's point of view, *The Triumph of Reason* will be your handy guidebook.

Triumph of Reason: The Thinking Man's Guide to Adolf Hitler (over-sized, quality softcover, 72 pages, item #369, $14 minus 10% for TBR subscribers) is available from TBR BOOK CLUB. See the ordering coupon on page 80 inside this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. S&H charges apply.

been walking about acting [the] patriot and friend of the military defense of Norway, and now it becomes evident that you are willing to take over the government on German terms, which I had rejected in contempt. You have made yourself a vile hostage in the hands of the Wehrmacht. You will be forced to join in the plundering of our people, and when it is finished your new taskmasters will throw you out of office. It will be well deserved." Events turned out precisely as Quisling predicted.

Within days it became clear that Norway's *Administrasjonsrad* had lied and did not have the king's blessing and was unable to govern in the way the Germans had wanted. It was immediately dissolved, the occupied Norwegian territories were placed under a *Reichskommissar* and Norway found itself under direct military rule. The Reich's new *kommissar* was Terboven, and for the first time the swastika rather than the Norwegian national flag flew over Parliament House.

Hitler had allowed himself to be ill advised by the deceitful Brauer and his fellow conspirators. He was ruthlessly pragmatic. The hapless German appointee, Brauer, delirious with pride, flew to Berlin on April 16. A week later he was demoted to common soldier and posted to the Western Front. Rumor has it (by 1967) that Brauer had been absorbed into the Soviet apparatus as an advisor to the inspectorate of recruitment.

With less freedom than that enjoyed by the occupied Danes, a freedom likely to have been equaled in Norway had Quisling's more benign administration not been sabotaged by Brauer, Norway's infrastructure nevertheless hit the ground running. Industry was accelerating at such a pace that it was afterwards mockingly said that the Norwegians were profiteers by day and patriots during the evening.

Quisling meanwhile was politically sidelined. Terboven informed him that unless he resigned as leader of *Nasjonal Samling* it would be declared an illegal organization. Vidkun Quisling did fly to Berlin, hoping to lay the situation before the Fuehrer, but those who had an interest in maintaining Terboven's position prevented the meeting from immediately taking place and Quisling was "otherwise occupied." Resting in a small hotel on the outskirts of Berlin, the days turned into weeks giving Terboven the space needed to consolidate his hold.

Finally the meeting with the German leader took place and was to last several hours. There, Quisling was given the opportunity to properly recount events, which he did without throwing Terboven to the wolves.

Hitler, understandably upset at Norway's prewar treachery that had left his beloved Germany exposed to Baltic invasion, pointed out that Norway had no right to anything "after the pro-English policy she had been pursuing."

The Fuehrer then smiled and added ruefully: "It is a strange irony of fate that we should be waging war against the two countries, for which, all my life, I have had the most sympathy, namely, Norway and England."

Hitler spoke quietly, saying that he could not make any changes to the conditions of occupation but would consider, as soon as conditions allowed, Norway's craving for liberty. He also reminded Quisling that if England's invasion had made occupation inevitable then better for the people of Norway that the occupiers be German rather than English. The Fuehrer had bitter memories of the English as occupiers. To underline his point the Fuehrer added that had it not been for the German occupation, the Soviet Union, aided by England, would have certainly pursued its claim to access to the Atlantic. The implication was clear; it was hardly in Norway's interests to be occupied by the Red Army. It was an irresistible argument.

A Vidkun Quisling poster.
"Norge" means "Norway."

The meeting ended with Quisling being afforded every facility for continuing his work, and working within a Norway enjoying considerable autonomy within a Germanic Europe. The German leader was set in his mind that never again would the offshore prodigal son, England, threaten Europe.

Subsequently Quisling remained on the sidelines in the belief that doing so gave him the best opportunity of engaging and ousting Terboven's *Administrasjonsrad*. Adolf Hitler was personally involved in negotiations aimed at providing Norway with a multi-party administration with *Nasjonal Samling* under Quisling's leadership making up at least one-quarter of the proposed government. It was the Fuehrer's fervent hope that the Norwegian patriot's track record would quickly make him the dominant figure in Norwegian politics.

Such were the contenders that it was jokingly said that Norway had enough ministers to run Europe. In the event of the successful formation of Hitler's choice, the Council of the Kingdom, Quisling's *Nasjonal Samling* was accorded one-third of the new parliament's seats, but he himself was not made a member of the government. At least his work for the reconstruction of Norway, though now compromised by the intervening period, could begin.

Was Vidkun Quisling a National Socialist? Decidedly not, for in fact it was his and Knudsen's almost English (establishment) negative perception of National Socialism that earned them the distrust of Berlin. Those politicians who did replace him were appointed not so much because of their affection for or understanding of Norway, but for their affection for the Third Reich and in particular National Socialism.

Michael McLaughlin is the latest of a family line whose revolutionary socialism stretches back to before the Fenian Brotherhood, the Wexford uprising and "The Irish Troubles" through to complementary conflicts since. A significant contributor to Revisionism, he holds dual British/Irish nationality. His written work includes *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, *Death of a City*, *Witness to History*, *The Triumph of Reason—The Thinking Man's Adolf Hitler*, *The Martyrdom of William Joyce*, *Behind Enemy Lines*, *Special Weapons and Tactics and The Slaying of a Viking—The Epic of Vidkun Quisling*. He has also published articles too numerous to mention and is a published poet and contributor to selected web sites.

Quisling had, much to his later regret, always trusted England first and foremost. He was particularly aggrieved when, in the summer of 1940, he was deprived of his order of CBE (Commander of the British Empire). In his biography his secretary emphasized "the naked truth": "Quisling was far more pro-English than pro-German." Franklin Knudsen himself was a product of the English public school system. He had also been an acting British vice consul, hardly a role suited to a National Socialist. As late as 1938 Knudsen had collaborated with the Air Ministry in London. This was in connection with a Norwegian patent for directing torpedoes by the aid of photoelectric cells. It was hardly surprising the Gestapo suspected him of belonging to the British Secret Service.

Essentially the *Nasjonal Samling* Party was fascist inclined only inasmuch as it represented a sea change for social improvement, the elimination of class, the provision of conditions amenable to national prosperity, and a sound defensive strategy. As such it was natural that it should be vehemently opposed to communism—but then, virtually every country in Europe had, his varying degrees of success, their own *Nasjonal Samling* parties.

On May 7, 1945, Norway capitulated to the Allies, and the disintegration proceeded during which time Vidkun Quisling was ordered to present himself and his party members to the police station. He had already spurned an offer to decamp for a neutral country, Spain or South America. He preferred, however, to stand by his post and to vindicate his actions—a surprising lack of judgment for he must already have known of the vengeful extremes to which his opponents would go.

The campaign to blacken the Norwegian patriot's reputation began immediately upon his being jailed. The media that had been on friendly terms with him so recently now denounced him as "a drunken decadent bearing all the signs of excess and debauchery." Pretty good considering Quisling was a teetotaling, non-smoking acetic.

Vidkun Quisling and thousands of other jailed political hostages were systematically starved with rations as low as 700 calories a day, the normal requirement being 3,000 calories daily. In these prisons various diseases ran rampant, and neuritis, due to lack of nutrition, was common. Such was Quisling's physical condition that on at least one occasion the court had to be adjourned because he had difficulty standing.

Quisling's political activity before the occupation was a mainstay of the prosecution's case. (Defense evidence was inadmissible.) It alleged that he had:

1. Furnished Germany with military and political information;
2. That in December 1940 (three months prior to the invasion) he had procured an audience with the Norwegian businessman Hagelin, Admiral Raeder and Chancellor Adolf Hitler;
3. That by declaring illegal (which it was) the Norwegian parliament's extension of itself he had provided himself with a reason to force a *coup d'etat*.

The rest was equally puerile nonsense. It was charged that Quisling would invite the Germans to occupy Norway as being preferable to being occupied by Britain, that he would incorporate Norway into a Great Germanic League. It was also charged that he had convinced Adolf Hitler in 1939 of the western powers intention to invade Norway. It may have been irrelevant to such a court that it was of course true.

Quisling (left) with Rolf Fuglesang, *general secretary of the Nasjonal Samling (NS), both dressed in NS "political leaders" uniform.*

Finally, Quisling had charged (again quite correctly) the then illegal Norwegian government with having decided not to hinder an Allied invasion of Norway. Perversely, rarely has a prosecution so successfully managed to turn acts of great patriotism into base treachery.

It was never explained, if it was Quisling's intention to surrender his country to Germany, why his party, alone in the Norwegian parliament, had offered a solution that would guarantee Norway's continued neutrality. Nor was it ever explained, if it was Quisling's intention to surrender to German invasion (caused by England's invasion), why he had always advocated a strong defensive capability, and pushed for a strong national government, for the formation of a British-Norwegian League, and for peace between England and Germany.

As in all of the victors' show trials Quisling was allowed neither defense counsel (save one chosen for him by the state), nor defense witnesses nor defense evidence. The judge, Eric Solem, was handpicked as a veteran political opponent of the *Nasjonal Samling's* leader. He was almost certainly Jewish. The entire legal apparatus assembled to judge Vidkun Quisling was drawn from his avowed enemies. The Norwegian patriot was inevitably sentenced to death by firing squad. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Hayes, Paul M., *Quisling: The Career and Political Ideas of Vidkun Quisling, 1887-1945*, Newton Abbott: David & Charles, 1971.

Hewins, Ralph, *Quisling: Prophet Without Honour*, the John Day Company, New York, 1966. (A rare, favorable treatment.)

Hoidal, Oddvar K., *Quisling: A Study in Treason*, Norwegian University Press, London, 1989.

Keele, Alan, "Quisling: A Study in Treason," in *Scandinavian Studies*, Vol. 65, No. 1, 1993.

Koht, Haivdan, *Norway: Neutral and Invaded*, Hutchinson & Co, London, 1941.

Larsen, Karen, *A History of Norway*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, 1970.

Hispaniola:

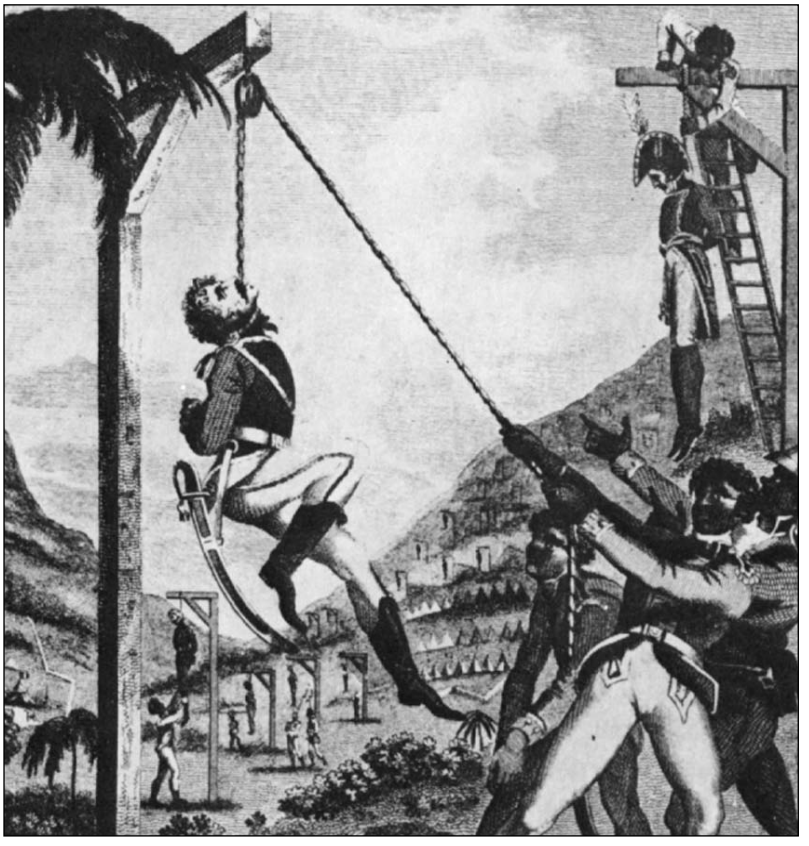

Mass executions of French soldiers *were carried out by Haitian blacks near Cap François, early in 1804. This illustration (above right) is from the eyewitness report by Marcus Rainsford in* Historical Account of the Black Empire of Hayti, *published in London in 1805. Scores of white men, women and small children were murdered in droves by blacks in Haiti in 1791 under the leadership of the Vodoun priest known as Boukman. Revolting slaves dragged white planters from their homes and tore off their limbs one by one. They hanged the whites on their own ladders, and riddled the bodies with their own guns until nothing was left but crumpled masses of flesh. They decapitated children and stuck the limbs and heads onto their spears and swords like trophies. Young girls were repeatedly raped and murdered in front of their mothers' eyes and then the mothers were raped and murdered. In a matter of days, 2,000 whites were killed, and 180 sugar plantations and 900 coffee plantations were destroyed.*

The photo at right shows a Vodoun priest dressed as "loup garou," a representative of Satan. Vodoun is still practiced today in Haiti and other parts of the Caribbean. Top left: the infamous Negro Toussaint, called L'Ouverture, rose to leadership through bloody terror. A brutal, scheming, power-hungry figure, he made himself dictator and, after killing large numbers of whites in Haiti, turned on his erstwhile allies, the mulattos, and slaughtered them to the point of near extinction.

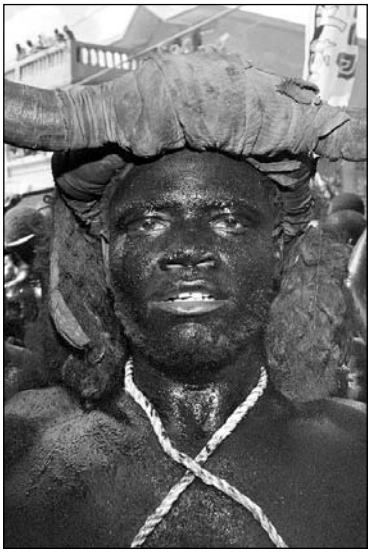

A Case History in Multicultural Madness

BY ROBERT LOGAN

Since the immigration law of 1965, which nullified and even reversed the quotas of the 1921 law, the United States is rapidly becoming a multicultural, or more exactly, a multi-racial nation. Many problems have ensued from the new policy, most of them unforeseen and based on ethnic differences. Perhaps, before another immigration law is passed, America should examine life in already existing multicultural nations and consider a revision in its quota allotments.

These Tainos *("good people"), the early inhabitants of Hispaniola, were members of the relatively peaceful Arawak nation. By the 14th century, warlike Caribs ("cannibals") from neighboring islands had encroached on Hispaniola, killing men and enslaving women.*

After Franz Boas had set the desired politically correct course for American anthropology,[1] and Margaret Mead, one of his first students, had applied the indicated approach and disgraced the discipline,[2] much of subsequent anthropological studies were very much aligned with tendentious sociological concerns with which most women anthropologists seemed very comfortable. That is why a recent study on the peoples of Hispaniola, *Why the Cocks Fight*, by anthropologist Michele Wucker,[3] is such a pleasant surprise.

While it is true that Ms Wucker spends too much time discussing political and sociological matters on that perpetually troubled island, especially the darker half, her notable contributions to anthropology in this book are:

• In analyzing the significance of cockfights and the "strutting rooster" image to the blacks and mulattos of Hispaniola;

• In providing a sound background in the racial history of the island; and

• Recognizing the importance of racial considerations in discussing human behavior. In brief, she blends physical anthropology in neatly with cultural matters.

Although cockfights are strictly in the male domain, Ms Wucker, who to her credit recognizes that fact, manages to gain a true appreciation of the cockfighters (*galleros*), the arenas (*galleras*, *gagaires*), and even the triumphant strutting cock (*gallo*), and to convey that understanding and appreciation to her readers. Equally popular in Haiti and the Dominican Republic, the cockfights are very symbolic of the history of violence between the two peoples.

Moreover, Ms Wucker treats her material most carefully and with respect for the peoples she discusses. For example, when referring to Haiti's folk religion, a mixture of African animism and Roman Catholicism, she uses the spelling "Vodou" to distinguish it from what she calls Hollywood's grotesque portrayal of "Voodoo."[4] Likewise she uses the term "*Kreyol*" when referring to Haiti's language, better suggesting its origin as one of the group of languages called creoles and reflecting that they are a mixture of African and European languages.

A glossary of Haitian and Dominican terms relating to cockfights, race, *Vodou* and other words unique to Hispaniola enhances the usefulness of the study and provides a handy reference for native terms.

Haiti is roughly considered a black country, while the Dominican Republic is essentially a mulatto nation. The two distinct countries, fated to be located on the same island of Hispaniola, generally despise each other. The dividing line separating the two peoples runs along Rio Massacre, so named because of the thousands of Haitians and Dominicans slaughtered at the border for infringing on the wrong side.

However, the rough classification of black and mulatto is an oversimplification. Both countries, initially at least, shared the same racial composition, consisting of French, Spanish, English, African, Arawak Indian and Taino Indian blood. Only after the African element revolted against their French rulers, first slaughtering all whites and then most mulattos, did the complexion of Haiti darken. Their racial histories are fascinating, reflecting their colonial beginnings, genocidal outbursts, and subsequent racial amalgamation. The peoples of Haiti, for example, classify each other by color, fluency in *Kreyol* and hair texture.

Drawing upon the research of Dominican, French and French Canadian scholars, Michele Wucker provides a fine racial history of Hispaniola, excerpts of which follow:

> **In the early 16th century, even before the Africans arrived, Nicolas de Ovando, the Spanish colonial governor, had forced many of the colonists to marry Indians. . . . [M]any of the men, according to Dominican historian**

Roberto Cassá[5], were already living with Taino women. In the late 16th century, desperate to keep up the dwindling Spanish population as a last defense against French and English aspirations to shrink Spain's territory on Hispaniola, the colonial government went so far as to encourage white colonists to marry the former slaves. These mixed-race children were treated as Spanish and white, and brought up with a strong sense of Roman Catholic identity to strengthen their resolve in fighting off Protestant (English) invaders. . . .

Over the centuries, the racial lines within Dominican society blurred, and it became, as it still largely is, mulatto. . . .

As early as 1549, according to the Dominican historian Franklin J. Franco[6], Santo Domingo's colonial government defined seven racial types: black, or "negro," slaves brought from Africa; white, Spaniards; mulatto, offspring of black and white; *mestizo*, descended from Indian and white; *tercerón*, child of a mulatto and a white; *cuarterón*, child of a tercerón and white; and *grifo*, mixed Indian and black.[7]

In the early 1970s the Dominican sociologist Daysi Josefina Guzmán[8] identified nine hair colors and 15 main kinds of hair texture on a spectrum between *bueno* (good) for soft, Caucasian hair and *malo* (bad) for kinky, Negroid hair. [Among these were] *lacio* for straight and smooth; *achinado* for straight, stiff hair; *espeso*, thick, abundant and very slightly wavy; *macho*, thick and strong, abundant but without luster; *rizado*, thick and fine with small waves but dull; *muerto*, thin and greasy; *ondulado*, wavy; *vivo*, thick, dry, and out of control; variable, indescribable; *crespo*, thick and frizzy; *de pimienta*, peppery, growing slow and tight to the skull in small balls; *motica*, like peppery hair but thin, wavy; and *pegaíto*, so close to the skull that it is impossible to comb. . . .

She identified 12 skin colors: *lochoso*, "too white," like milk; *blanco*, white; *cenizo*, ashen; *descolorido*, "without color"; *pálido*, so pale as to appear sick, *desteñido*, jaundiced; *pecoso*, freckled; *pinto*, mostly light but with large freckles or moles; *trigueño*, light, with a very slight dark touch; *manchado*, dark, with light streaks; "negro," very dark; *morado*, so black as to be "almost purple." In addition, there were 10 facial structures, six physical types and five general racial types.

Each category could be used as a guide to where any Dominican stood on the social scale. . . . In the Dominican Republic, calling someone "Haitian" is on the surface synonymous with describing them as negro or *morado*, but with an added psychological weight of fear and hatred. Haitians are generally darker than Dominicans [owing to the slaughter of whites and many mulattos during the struggle for independence]. . . .

The early French colonists in Saint-Domingue identified 128 different racial types, defined quite precisely along a mathematical scale determined by simple calculations of ancestral contributions. They ranged from the "true" mulatto (half white, half black), through the spectrum of *marabou*, *sacatra*, *quarterón*, all the way to the *sang-mêlé* (mixed blood: 127 parts white and one part black. . . . The sociologist Micheline Labelle[9] has counted 22 main racial categories and 98 subcategories (for varying hair types, facial structure, color and other distinguishing factors) used among Haiti's middle class in Port-au-Prince in the 1970s. Within each category, the words are often as imaginative as they are descriptive: *café au lait* ("coffee with milk"), *bonbon siro* ("candy syrup"), *ti canel* ("little cinnamon"), *ravet blanch* ("white cockroach"), *soley levan* ("rising Sun"), *banane mûre* ("ripe banana"), *brun pistache* ("peanut brown"), *mulâtre dix-huit carats* ("18-carat mulatto"). . . .

Haiti suffered an insurrection *of the blacks against both whites and mulattos, in which Toussaint L'Ouverture made himself dictator in 1800. He was soon overthrown by French General Leclere and sent to France. His fellow Negro Dessalines, the author of a massacre of whites in 1804, was proclaimed James I, emperor of Haiti, October 8, 1804. Even babies and little children were not spared, above.*

The decidedly darker complexion of the Haitians (on average) dates back to 1804, when dictator Jean Jacques Dessalines decided to slaughter all the "whites" still residing in Haiti. Because some of the "French colonists" already had African blood, Dessalines devised a language test to weed out "whites" who could pass for black on the basis of skin color. The test was simple and effective. Since the colonists spoke continental French, rather than Haiti's *Kreyol*, suspected colonists were asked to sing a country tune containing the line, "*Nanett alé nan fontain, cheche dlo, crich-a li cassé*" ("Nanette went to the fountain, looking for water, but her jug broke"). The "French," meaning anyone who gave themselves away when they could not reproduce the *Kreyol* sounds or African cadences of the melody, were summarily bayoneted.

After Toussaint had been removed, his successor Henri Christophe mimicked the vanquished French by crowning himself King Henri I, building a magnificent palace and the massive Citadele La Ferrière, and appointing Afro-Haitian dukes and lords to rule over his domain.

Haiti soon began its rapid descent from the richest colony in the Caribbean to the absolute poorest (TBR, October 1994). Lothrop Stoddard, famed American scholar whose views very much influenced the U.S. immigration law of 1922, described these early events in his famed *The French Revolution in San Domingo*, published in 1914.

During the years of U.S. dominance in the Caribbean,

American presidents and politicians have referred to Haitians and Dominicans with varying degrees of sophistication. Shortly before the U.S. Marines invaded Haiti in 1915, Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan, when briefed on the situation there, commented crudely in the idiom of the day: "Dear me, think of it! Niggers speaking French."

Franklin Roosevelt, himself a duplicitous individual, recognized another slick operator when he saw one, but had the good sense to utilize him. Commenting on the extravagances and excesses of Dominican leader Rafael Trujillo, the president remarked: "He may be an S.O.B., but at least he's *our* S.O.B."

Early in World War II, President Roosevelt, to aid Jewish refugees from Europe without the need of congressional consent, made a deal with Rafael Trujillo in which the Dominican leader agreed to take in Jewish refugees from Europe. Trujillo, who had just recently slaughtered about 20,000 Haitians along the Rio Massacre, was under the impression that by admitting the Jews he would be infusing new "white" blood into the Dominican racial stock. As it turned out, however, most of the Jews subsequently entered the United States, and the Dominican Republic remained mostly mulatto.

In recent years, U.S. President Bill Clinton was so captivated by the charms of a renegade priest, the defrocked Jean-Bertrand Aristide, that he used 20,000 U.S. troops to reinstate the expelled demagogue to power. It is not surprising, however, that today, despite an infusion of billions of American dollars, Haiti has returned to its natural state, i.e., chaos, lawlessness, postponed or phony elections, corruption, drugs, filth, poverty and the rest. Haiti has yet to find her native leader, wise and strong enough to institute a just and effective government. Moreover, as writer Wucker notes, in the last two decades one out of every eight Haitians and Dominicans has moved to and now resides in the United States.

The French critic and playwright Aimé Césaire[10] once described Haiti as follows: "Poor Africa! I say poor Haiti! It is the same thing. Over there, tribe, languages, rivers, the castes, forest, village against village, hamlet against hamlet. Here, blacks, mulattos, griffes, marabouts, what-have-you, clan, caste, color, defiance and conspiracy, fights between cocks, between dogs over a bone, the combat of fleas!" His observation remains true today.

Although it was not her intention at all, Wucker's fine study once again demonstrates the importance of ethnicity as a determining factor in societal matters and the futility of attempting racial classifications after miscegenation has progressed through several generations. ❖

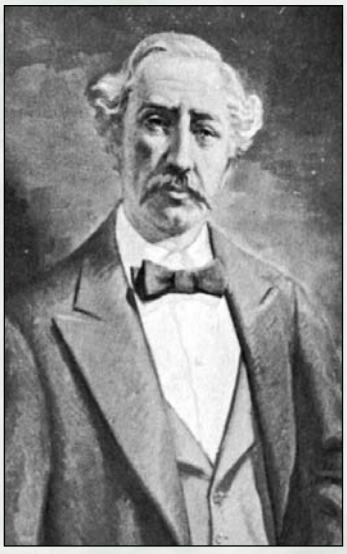

Juan Pablo Duarte

He is known in the Dominican Republic as the father of the country. An enemy of tyrants, he was withdrawn, melancholy and supersensitive. Born in 1813, at the age of 17 Juan Pablo Duarte took ship for New York and then went on to Europe. Visiting France and Spain, he was engulfed in the wave of romanticism then sweeping the continent. Duarte returned home in 1833 and announced to his startled friends that Santo Domingo (occupied at the time by Haiti) would soon be as free and as liberally governed as any state on Earth. There are few records of what life was like in the Spanish-speaking eastern part of the island under Haitian rule, but such as they are, they do not paint a pretty picture. Population in 1826, for example, had decreased by very nearly one-third as compared to 1783. Sugar cane fields had reverted to cactus patches, and morality was at a low ebb.

ENDNOTES:

[1]Franz Boas played a key role in developing modern cultural anthropology which holds that all races of humans have an equal capacity to develop cultural forms. The differences among peoples, he preached, resulted from cultural not racial or genetic causes. To a very great extent he undermined physical anthropological studies in America. Boas also encouraged women, including Margaret Mead and Ruth Benedict, to enter the field of anthropology.

[2]Her most famous work, *Coming of Age in Samoa* (Blue Ribbon Books, 1928), dealing with sex and love on the islands, has been shown by Derek Freeman (*Margaret Mead and Samoa: The Making and Unmaking of an Anthropological Myth*, Harvard University Press, 1983) to have been a complete fabrication.

[3]Wucker, Michele. *Why the Cocks Fight: Dominicans, Haitians and the Struggle for Hispaniola*. Hill and Wang, New York, 1999.

[4]As one example, in depicting *Vodou* (Voodoo) practice, Hollywood cannot refrain from including a scene in which the priest or priestess drives a needle (nail, spike, or whatever) into the part of a doll image of an individual the priest intends to harm. In reality, the doll piercing is very much like Chinese acupuncture, in which the practice is aimed at healing, not harming, the targeted area.

[5]Roberto Cassá. *Historia social y economica de la República Dominicana*. Santo Domingo, Editora Buho, 1987.

[6]Franklin L. Franco. *Los negros, los mulatos y la Nacion Dominicana*. Santo Domingo, Editora Nacional, 1969.

[7]Oddly, there does not seem to be a term for tri-racial (black-white-Indian) hybrids.—Ed.

[8]Daysi Josefina Guzmán. *Raza y lenguaje en el Cibao*. Eme Eme, Estudios Dominicanos 2, No. 11.

[9]Micheline Labelle. *Idéologie de couleur et classes sociales en Haïti*. Montreal, University of Montreal Press, 1978.

[10]Aimé Césaire. *Une Tempête: D'après La Tempête de Shakespeare. Adaptation pour un théatre nègre*. Paris: Seuil, 1969.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

Party Elites

(EDITORIAL continued from page 3)

The ending of the Cold War has become a window of opportunity for the restructuring of American national priorities not seen since the end of World War II. Political debate, however, has remained unchanged. Republican and Democrat, liberal and conservative, have maintained the very same vocabulary and frame of reference used in debates of decades ago. American political elites have yet to, after 10 years, adapt themselves to the changing coalitions and issue clusters that have shown themselves present in the wake of the Cold War. Party elites agree on far more than ever before, specifically that their privileges and positions of domination need protection at all costs, reflected by the identical platforms of recent presidential races. The American system of political debate has increasingly centralized itself after its former center of legitimacy was shattered in 1989, ending the Cold War.

The new issues of economic nationalism, the restructuring of foreign policy priorities, race, immigration, a national identity and moral compass, have brought about coalitions that are radically different from the ones that were formed in the 1950s as the Cold War began. The old coalitions have shattered, and major and fundamental disagreements between members of the old coalitions have, after decades of being covered over by the priorities of foreign policy, shown themselves with a vengeance.

As the issues and leaders have changed, one witnesses the refusal of political elites to so change. Irrelevancies and anachronisms litter the political airwaves and editorial pages as the new issues and coalitions struggle for recognition. Indeed, this struggle is being reflected in the embryonic organization of the future major parties. Support for the new political alternatives is to recognize the changing face of political debate and the issues facing a very different world.

The Republicans, essentially, are the party of the neo-conservative movement of the late 1970s and are still fighting the Cold War with 1950s era slogans about the need for American leadership abroad couched in terms of "security risks." The Republicans are not the party of the old conservatism of Edmund Burke (as the Conservative Party in England also has rejected its heritage) but the neo-conservatism of the oligarchic elite. The Democrats are the party of the new-Left of the late 1960s and still playing the machine politics of the 1920s using the racial and ethnic clients of America to build their dependent constituencies to their own advantage and guarantee themselves a dependent voting base as the demographics of the country militate against America's European heritage. Their disagreements are non-fundamental and deal with fringe issues only.

As the issue clusters begin to coalesce around America's identity, cultural direction and moral foundation, alternative political organization seems, in light of American political history, the rational response to the stagnation of the elite party structure. As voter turnout continues to drop, as mainstream political debate concerns public administration and scandal rather than fundamental priority restructuring and social direction, as the internet continues to make mainstream news obsolete, the new political organization and demands for nationalist reconstruction will continue to grow, challenging party organization and political structures from the bottom up. Challenging the entrenched privileges of the mainstream political elite and their strutting, pompous hacks (yes, in and out of the "right wing") and pseudo-intellectuals in the bureaucracy, mainstream political organizations, academia and the airwaves will be the job of the growing and increasingly articulate counter-revolution. ❖

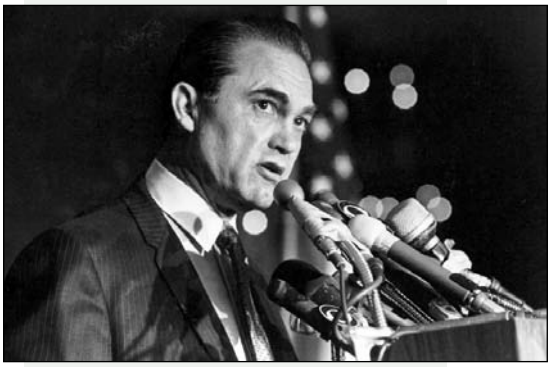

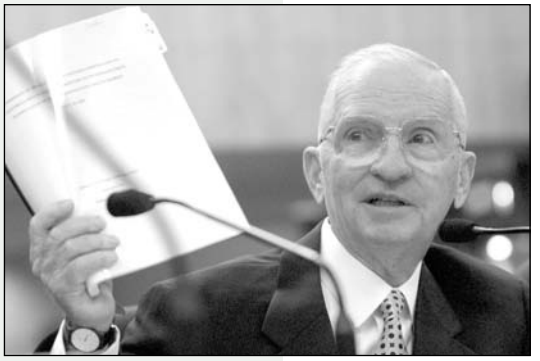

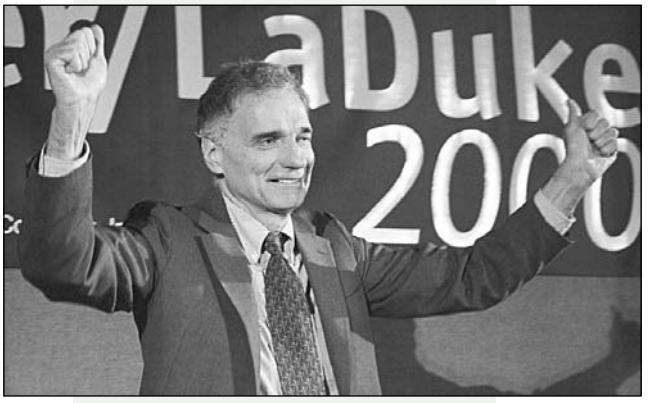

Photos top to bottom: Wisconsin's Republican Sen. Robert LaFollette bolted the GOP and ran as the Progressive Party candidate for president in 1924; Gov. George Wallace of Alabama ran for president in another third party, the American Independent Party, in 1968; H. Ross Perot ran as an independent in 1992, and again, as the candidate of the Reform Party, which he founded, in 1996 (he failed to capitalize on a strong showing, instead becoming a "staunch" Republican); Ralph Nader (famous as a consumer activist) ran with the Green Party; Patrick Buchanan ran in some states as an independent and in others on the Reform Party ticket. He too failed to capitalize upon his initial successes. This was a travesty for third party politics in the United States.

INJUSTICE FOR ALL

FROM THE 2003 TBR AUTHENTIC HISTORY CONFERENCE

IN JUNE the Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News and the First Amendment hosted famous attorney Edgar J. Steele, who held the audience in the palm of his hand discussing federal tyranny and racial issues in America. Mr. Steele has risked his life for years in the Pacific Northwest defending clients the federal government deemed "politically unacceptable," including victims the government wanted railroaded into prison. Steele's career is an inspiration for all who want to begin taking action to help stop federal tyranny.

BY EDGAR J. STEELE

The heroic Edgar J. Steele, referred to as "the attorney of the damned," frequently acts pro bono. *Colorful and lively, he was one of the most popular lecturers at the 2003* BARNES REVIEW *conference. He discusses issues of great importance including the federal government's usurpation of rights from American citizens and the dangers of political correctness in today's society.*

I have become known for taking hopeless cases involving the politically incorrect. Used to be, there weren't that many, but it has turned into a flood today. I can't even keep track of all that crop up these days. These cases bode ill for every single person in this room, indeed, everybody throughout America today, particularly for our ability to speak out as we are doing in this conference.

For example, back in Idaho recently I tried a case I have dubbed "Say the N-word, Go to Jail," wherein a black man who assaulted and physically injured a white woman in the presence of her husband was never charged with anything.

But the white woman's husband was. He faced five years in prison under a hate crime charge because he hurled the "N-word" at the back of the black man as he fled. Convicted of a lesser offense, the husband was sentenced to a week in jail. We are appealing that right now. The jury convicted because the white couple was politically incorrect: poor, white and on the wrong side of a racial insult.

Another case I tried just this past year involved a young couple whose children were taken from them on an anonymous tip by Child Protective Services (CPS) while the family was visiting Oregon, allegedly due to criminal mistreatment. The kids were skinny, you see—the family was vegetarian—and one girl had a small cut on her forehead. They refused to cooperate for several months, because they felt they had done nothing wrong, so CPS said it would adopt out the kids.

Now, these folks were Christian home schoolers. At trial, the state made a big point of having found a copy of the Declaration of Independence taped to the inside wall of the converted bus that served as the family's home . . . that this was evidence of the parents being antigovernment.

The parents took their children back from the state at gunpoint and fled the state. Tried for kidnapping, robbery and lesser charges, the wife received seven years and her husband 12 years. Under state law, those are minimums—without any sort of early release possible.

A similar case with which I was briefly involved two years ago saw an Idaho widow jailed, allegedly for mistreating her kids. Again, the kids were home schooled and skinny—again, the family was vegetarian.

The children and the family dogs were in a highly publicized one-week standoff with sheriff's deputies in the county where I live in Idaho, after they witnessed their mother's arrest. She lost her kids and her home. She was politically incorrect, of course: poor, white, vegetarian, home schooling and distrustful of government.

Now I see a move to try to declare homes unfit if children are being home schooled.

Next you will see children being taken because the families are Christians. Indeed, that was one of the justifications for Waco, you know.

Two years ago, I tried a case for Richard Butler, founder and head of the Aryan Nations in Hayden, Idaho. In that case, three borderline derelicts that Butler allowed to stay on his property in exchange for yard work went racing off late one night, chasing after two people they believed had just taken a shot at the compound buildings in the dark. These fellows shot out a rear tire of the car they were pursuing, running it into a ditch. Morris Dees and the Southern Poverty Law Center came to town for what the judge insisted was "just another personal injury case." Nothing could have been further from the truth. This was a free speech case—they were out to silence Butler, pure and simple.

You simply don't get more politically incorrect than Butler, of course. Because of that, though, the two occupants of the car run into the ditch had no medical bills, the jury awarded $6.5 million against Butler, forcing him into bankruptcy and taking his home away from him.

Just last month, the U.S. Supreme Court dealt free speech another mortal blow when it ruled, in *Virginia vs. Black*, that states may outlaw cross burning. The Council of Conservative Citizens asked me to submit an *amicus curiae* brief to the Supreme Court, arguing against the position now adopted. I was happy to oblige.

The court's ruling flies directly in the face of a long line of flag desecration rulings, which hold that flag burning is symbolic speech, thus deserving of First Amendment protection.

So, too, is cross burning a form of symbolic speech, of course. Thus the court advances the frontier of American thought crime yet another notch.

Ask yourself: If you don't "hate," can you still burn a cross? How does one divine your secret intent to intimidate others while you perform your symbolic speech of cross burning in your own back yard? Is this like saying the N-word, which is okay if you're black, but now a hate crime if you're white? Can the new law properly be called "Burning While White"? Talk about racial profiling! Since what is being punished ostensibly is one's evil intent, what if I harbor the evilest of intents and burn, say, a lawn chair? Do I still go to jail?

Few will dispute that cross burning is ugly behavior. But it is just the sort of ugliness in which true beauty resides—the beauty of free speech. Too bad that, as a society, we have yet to mature to the point where we see real beauty regardless of the particular context.

And there are lots of other cases, just like these that I have mentioned, going on in America right now—thousands and thousands of them. Some involve known public figures, always politically incorrect. Though it isn't being reported as such in the media, there is a roundup taking place of those who dare to speak out against the current administration, usually on bogus charges.

The most visible arrest lately has been that of Matt Hale, head of the World Church of the Creator, taken down on what appear to be manufactured charges of soliciting the murder of a judge sitting on a copyright case in which his organization has been involved.

Hardly anybody agrees with or approves of Hale. Most dismiss his church as being no church at all, but merely an excuse to vent racial hatred. That is not the point. Hale disagrees with and criticizes the policies of the American government, and that is the point. Hale is being held in solitary confinement, with nobody, including his father and lawyers, allowed to see him. All letters to him being returned. They are treating Hale as a domestic terrorist under the Patriot Act.

Picked up just a few weeks ago was Ernst Zundel, a Canadian expatriate who had been living in Tennessee with his American wife. Zundel was central to a notable hate speech trial in Canada years ago, which he lost when the court ruled that he was a "Holocaust denier," merely because he took issue, in writings, with many of the claims made by Jews concerning the Holocaust. It didn't matter that Zundel proved his points to be correct. What mattered was that Zundel disagreed with the Canadian government.

What matters now is that he disagreed with the American government regarding many things. His crime? He missed a visa hearing of which he swears he never received notice.

We all should have the right to be wrong. Society needs people who dispute the historical record. After all, some of these people may be right. If spreading false information is a crime, as Zundel is accused of doing, shouldn't we also lock up the administration officials who lied to us about Iraq's weapons of mass destruction?

A lady running something called the Aryan Baby Drive, which collected children's clothing for free distribution, solely to needy white people, was recently arrested in Southern California. Government agents found a couple of things—things that probably are in your garage right now—things they said could be used in the manufacture of a bomb. What were these people doing in her garage in the first place? Well, she had been openly critical of the government. Worse, she blatantly discriminated in favor of the white race.

Recently, David Duke worked out a plea bargain whereby he just started a year's worth of hard time, allegedly for embezzling contributions. The facts do not hold water in his case, but he didn't dare go before a jury on any charge, because a conviction was certain, simply because of who he is.

Chester Doles is a state-level organizer for the National Alliance, founded by the late Dr. William Pierce. Doles is in jail today, awaiting trial on federal gun charges, charged with being a "felon in possession of a firearm" though he owned no firearms and though he is not a felon. It's because of an old misdemeanor conviction—and because one of his family members owned guns—that the Joint Terrorism Task Force has charged Doles, who now faces up to 10 years in prison. He really was arrested because of his politically incorrect beliefs, of course.

I had never lost a case at trial until I got involved with politically incorrect cases like these—they have opened my eyes to the prejudice of judges and juries.

Bottom line: the politically incorrect are going to jail in record numbers, often for trivial or trumped-up charges . . . and they quite simply can't get justice in America today. And they

can't afford lawyers, either, which is why I have had to handle the vast majority of mine *pro bono* . . . because I believe in the issues involved.

The Ghosts of Mississippi was a film about the shooting of black civil rights activist, Medgar Evers, and the ensuing prosecution and conviction in 1994 of Byron de la Beckwith.

De la Beckwith had been tried twice in the '60s—twice walking free because of hung juries. It took a change in the times to convict him. A change in political correctness.

The movie would have you believe that, in the time leading up to the trial, the prosecutor's family members were threatened by white supremacists, so he sent them away. That never happened. I found that particularly ironic, however, because it did happen to me in the Aryan Nations case.

In the weeks leading up to that trial, my little children received death threats from a woman with a decidedly Jewish accent. I personally received many death threats, among them one from Mark Wiles, lead henchman for [the late] Irv Rubin's Jewish Defense League. You can go to my web site and hear some of these threats for yourself, because many were left on my family's answering machine.

I sent my family away for several weeks prior to that trial and slept with a .45 automatic, which I carried with me at all times I wasn't actually in court.

Any time one of these cases goes to court, the defendants are losers going in, due to media vilification and bias on the part of prosecutors, judges and juries.

Note that these cases always involve political conservatives, usually Christians, often home schoolers, always poor, always white, often outspoken regarding race or the shortcomings of the current administration. Is there even one person here today who does not at least partially fit that description?

Freedom of speech and religion are both on their way out, make no mistake.

The Kennedy Federal Hate Crime Bill, killed in the Senate last year, will be back.

Bush and Ashcroft have declared their critics to be traitors and warn the rest of us to watch what we say.

The media is totally under the control of the politically correct today—the "inner party," if you will.

George Orwell's fantasy has become the media's reality. Whites are depicted as stupid and racist, while blacks are both noble and witty. Homosexuality is a desirable lifestyle, Christians are narrow-minded bigots and patriots are traitors.

Orwell was right, you know. It was just his timing that was off. Orwell said, "War is Peace." Today, we have perpetual war to "keep the peace."

War is peace now.

Orwell said, "Freedom is Slavery." Today, we yield our civil liberties in the name of domestic security.

Freedom is slavery now.

Orwell said, "Ignorance is Strength." Today, we accuse those who merely ask questions of being unpatriotic.

Ignorance is strength now.

Orwell's "Ministry of Peace" waged war. Our Defense Department conducts nonstop wars that "we" start.

And we have gone beyond even George Orwell with our language of newspeak.

There is nothing conservative these days about conservatives. Now, conservative means bigger government and more control (not less, the classic definition of conservative). Since the Republicans took power in Congress nearly 10 years ago, federal spending has gone up 60 percent. Sixty percent!

And there is nothing liberal about liberals anymore—who

fall over one another to surrender personal freedom. Many today do not realize that liberal used to mean favoring personal freedom and liberty. Racial diversity requires that everyone think the same. We destroy countries in order to save them—as in Afghanistan. We kill foreign civilians in order to liberate them—as in Iraq. We allow the Homeland Security Department to arrest our fellow citizens so that we might feel safe and secure. It is our Child Protective Services that facilitate wholesale child kidnapping, abuse, rape and murder.

We support and create totalitarianism, then call it democracy, both at home and abroad. Anti-Semites, in truth, have become simply those of us who are hated by Jews. A great many Christians have become singularly un-Christian toward those with whom they disagree. There are none so intolerant as those who preach tolerance.

The term "media" used to mean an honest newspaper, truthful reporting on the radio and, especially, books. Everyone read them.

Today, reading is reserved for the tabloids, *People* magazine, romance novels and *TV Guide*.

Used to be, Dad worked and Mom was home with 2.7 kids. Today, they both work, are usually divorced anyway, and their one child sits home alone, watching television for hours on end every day.

Used to be, everyone read and wrote well. Today, even teachers can't spell. Today, it's the entitlement mentality of socialism, with the centralized control of everything and everybody. Today, it's the overriding control freak outlook of fascism.

Used to be, we had rights. Today, we possess only privileges, dispensed at the pleasure of our federal government.

A coup has taken place—and right under our noses. The Patriot Bill was passed by Congress without even being read by any legislator.

In just the past year, both agency regulators and the Supreme Court have extended rulings that erode due process beyond even the woefully named Patriot Act.

Meanwhile, laws are already on the books—as part of the first Patriot Act—that allow the government to visit our local libraries and bookstores to examine our reading habits. Neighborhood watch programs encourage neighbors to spy upon one another. Recent FOIA changes implemented by Bush have put most public documents out of reach. Very recent executive orders put still more public data out of reach, marked as "sensitive, but unclassified." Provisions in Patriot Act II will allow secret arrests, warrantless searches, broad asset forfeiture and, believe it or not, the stripping of citizenship from Americans. Once so disfranchised, we can be deported for "further processing."

Can you say torture and murder?

To be arrested under Patriot Act II, one merely has to be accused by bureaucrats of providing support to groups designated as terrorist organizations, even if one is unaware of that group's activities. Tomorrow's legal system will look like today's child custody courts.

While we debate the merits of military tribunals, far worse takes place as family after family is ripped apart by courts sitting without juries, closed to the public, with sealed records—no right to cross-examine or, even, confront accusers, no right to present evidence other than that offered by the state—where you are guilty until proven innocent and there is no way to prove your innocence. Tomorrow, thought control will look like today's hate crime laws.

The charge of hate is used selectively, of course.

Lesbians spread their hatred of men but are never charged, while feminists teach young girls that all men are potential rapists. Blacks taunt whites with names like "honky" or "cracker," without recrimination. Jewish written scriptures overflow with hatred of Christ and Christians. Say the N-word while white and go to jail. Burn a cross while white and go to jail. Challenge Holocaust statistics with the truth while white and go to jail.

Tomorrow's police state already has been established—just go down to your local airport to see it in action.

Tomorrow's property rights will go the way of today's rural cleansing—especially with federal zoning.

Tomorrow's Christians are already here, helping to ensure their own destruction.

Religion must go; indeed, it is already subservient to the state. Family must go, with government taking its place as parent to all children. The individual must go; with all aspects of life being government dictated. There will be no real art or literature, as a result of the dumbing down of Americans. No entrepreneurship; big business only. No private wealth or, even, cash; just electronic credits and debits, so that money can be taxed and controlled at every turn.

Even now, any business that accepts cash in the amount of $2,000 or more from a customer must file a "Suspicious Activities Report" with the Treasury.

George W. Bush is an inarticulate and politically inexperienced man whose own father once was president and, before that, head of America's secret police, the CIA. Coincidence? He gained the presidency without winning the popular vote. Coincidence? His election was assured by disputed vote counts in a state governed by his own brother. Coincidence? Do you believe in coincidence? Or, does the word "coup" come to mind?

We've always looked out for the UN and the USSR and China and, now, the Arabs as the bogeymen. While we were out making a sandwich during the commercial break, however, a coup literally took place in America. What's more, recently a bill was introduced in the House of Representatives by New York Democrat Rep. Jose Serrano to remove the two-term restriction on the presidency by rescinding the 22nd Amendment.

It would take, of course, three or four years to get it past enough states to become effective, so the timing is just right to allow Bush to assume a third term, in 2008.

Today, we have a dictatorship with only the illusion of democracy; not even a pretense of a republic anymore. The judiciary makes law as directed by the administration. The executive rules absolutely. Legislators simply steal, from the top of the heap for the new priesthood: the legal profession. Lawyers are the privileged class today, and they are destroying America. The

> Society needs people who dispute the historical record. If spreading false information is a crime, as some are accused of doing, shouldn't we lock up the administration officials who lied to us about Iraq's weapons of mass destruction?

New World Order is here and it's now—it is America. The UN isn't coming. "They" aren't taking us over . . . we are taking over the rest of the world.

America writ large, but no Bill of Rights; indeed, no individual rights whatsoever.

The system is broken—irretrievably broken. It can't be fixed because it won't be fixed. We can't work within the system anymore to effect meaningful change because the system won't allow it.

As a lawyer, I'm inside the system. Everyone says the system is broken. You don't know how bad things really are. I take the cases that I do in order to make a statement. No way can I change things. I can take on only a tiny fraction of the cases that come to me.

So many individuals whose only crimes are poverty—or Christianity—or conservatism—float by me all the time, doomed to be sucked under and devoured. They are the flotsam and jetsam from the shipwreck that our society has become.

Meanwhile, the great masses of our countrymen who have not yet become tyrannized are living on borrowed time. They are the ones to whom I am shouting.

We have suffered affirmative action due to a false sense of guilt about the treatment of blacks we never knew by whites with whom we have nothing in common except skin color. We didn't realize we were merely trading places with those who had been discriminated against in the past. We have endured the spectacle of renaming schools, streets, buildings and parks after blacks, replacing the memory of our Founding Fathers with those whose primary contribution to America society is their skin color. Not one of the founding fathers has a holiday named solely for himself. Martin Luther King Jr. does, though. We know why.

We have witnessed the Confederate flag stricken from public venues. Now we see the beginnings of the Stars and Stripes being labeled a mark of oppression. Schools teach to the bottom of the classes, then keep lowering the standards so that students appear as smart as ever. We know why.

"Nobody left behind" means nobody out in front.

We have sacrificed our children to a false sense of guilt in pursuit of intellectual equality that never will be achieved.

We suffer massive levels of crime that did not exist even 30 years ago, overwhelmingly at the hands of "people of color." Though our media and government do everything possible to skew the statistics, we know who is to blame.

Blacks commit seven times the violent crimes than do whites and are only one-seventh of the total population. Do the math: Blacks are 50 times more likely to commit violent crime than the average white.

In the last 30 years, 45,000 Americans have been killed in interracial murders, overwhelmingly black on white. Almost as many as the number of Americans lost in Vietnam and much more than the 34,000 killed in Korea.

There is a very real war—a race war—being waged in the streets of America. School shootings. We know why. Victim mentality. We are tired of the whining. Our financial system is being destroyed. The Fed runs its presses around the clock, with each dollar printed cheapening further those already in circulation. The dollar has declined 25 percent in a little more than a year, and its fall has only just begun. In 1929, our money was backed with gold and silver. Today, nothing backs it.

PHOT BY GETTY IMAGES

Political Prisoner

For daring to raise questions about the power of the Israeli lobby in official Washington, challenging the tyranny of the Internal Revenue Service, the FBI, the CIA, the BATF and other federal agencies, and for taking stands that ran counter to the interests of powerful plutocratic interests that dominate Congress, outspoken Rep. Jim Traficant (D-Ohio) was convicted on trumped-up "corruption" charges and sentenced to eight years in federal prison.

The coming economic crash will lead to a change in our calling the Depression of the early Thirties the "Great" Depression, just as World War II caused "the Great War" to be renamed World War I.

The coming crash will be spectacular, combining hyperinflation with the simultaneous deflation of primary assets, just as occurred in pre-World War II Weimar Germany—ideal conditions for a totalitarian police state. Stupefying government deficits. Unpayable levels of corporate and personal debt. Factory overcapacity in America now approaches Depression-era levels. Yet, American corporations continue to ship our manufacturing and service jobs to third-world countries.

No longer a major producer nation, we have become a country of consumers. Continuing corruption in the corporate world and no effort on anybody's part to fix things. We have a financial system on the verge of collapse and all we hear are lies from our government, Wall Street, corporate America and the media. Social Security benefits are being cut while new age limits undercut younger workers. Expect benefits to be cut further for those who enter retirement with even modest means. Cost of living adjustments are a joke and based on false calculations.

Soon, this fraud will be joined by a 50 percent loss in private pension payments, existing, but not yet booked by the funds. Further stock market declines will make things worse.

The Bush Administration has announced its intention to

give nearly a half-billion dollars in Social Security funds to Mexican citizens who have worked in the United States, even illegally, including those now living in other countries.

Under what is being called "totalization," a foreigner can add the years worked in a foreign country to the years worked in the U.S., to qualify for lifetime benefits, even if no longer living in the U.S. and even if he worked here illegally.

In other words, they can get a full pension without having paid one penny into the system.

Unemployment is a national disaster. Over a half million jobs have been lost just in the past three months, yet the government says unemployment hovers around 6 percent. Yeah, right. In two years, millions of jobs have vanished from America, mostly to the third world, and there are now 4.8 million people working part time, people who used to work full time.

We're just limping along, while consumers literally hemorrhage money gotten by refinancing their homes. And over 2 million American homes have been lost to foreclosure in the past year. Record numbers of individuals and businesses declare bankruptcy.

A recovery requires investment in capital by business, together with savings all across the board. Neither is happening in America today. Massive immigration without assimilation. America no longer is the melting pot. Now it's the potluck free lunch.

Billions of dollars for welfare, food stamps, school and medical care for illegals, paid for by us, though many of us can no longer afford to feed our own kids properly. Some of us haven't seen a doctor in years because we haven't the money. Some of us qualify for welfare, but we are too proud. We can't afford to send our kids to college, the same college that provides free tuition and living expenses to those whose sole qualification is their skin color. We spend trillions to hold countries that hate us in check, while many of our own live in poverty. We can't watch TV or read newspapers and magazines without having "hate whitey" (*aka* diversity) thrown in our face at every turn. Of course, fewer and fewer of us read as a result of the illiteracy engendered by the failing social experiment that America has become.

We endure the dismantling of Christianity and its removal from every public edifice. We see our pastors stand idly by, often lending a hand to those who would replace Christianity with other religions. We prohibit the mention of Christ in our schools, yet our children are instructed in Islam and homosexuality.

The American population consists of 2.5 percent Jews versus 70 percent Caucasian (used to be 95 percent, not too long ago), yet they set the agenda. Why else do you think we are even in the Middle East? The oil is just the excuse that allows us cynically to stop and look no deeper for reasons.

Notice the extreme difference between U.S. policy in the Middle East versus elsewhere. First, we eliminated Osama bin Laden, the chief threat to Arab client states of the U.S. and a prime enemy of Israel. Then we invaded and destroyed Iraq, a country with nothing except Israel's enmity.

Now government statements are beginning to emerge concerning a supposed nuclear bomb program in Iran, another blood enemy of Israel. They have a familiar ring, don't they?

Meanwhile, we give a pass to North Korea, a country which has threatened to nuke Los Angeles.

And it is not enough that Zionists control America. They have to reshape it to suit themselves. Virtually every recent case that involves the removal of Christian symbols from society is brought and/or prosecuted by a Jew, usually with a Jewish judge presiding. For the sake of the feelings of 2.5 percent, all the rest of us must yield our cultural heritage. Removing "under God" from the Pledge of Allegiance. Taking down plaques of the Ten Commandments. Removing crosses from public venues. Taking Christ out of Christmas, first, then Christmas out of the year-end holidays altogether.

Hate laws are singularly Jewish inventions being foisted upon an unsuspecting public, so as to preemptively remove the possibility of criticism of themselves. Often written by the ADL, the organization that lobbies for their adoption, state by state, the laws are designed to stifle dissent and free speech. Even now, the ADL seeks to broaden their sweep to include Holocaust Revisionism, as has occurred in Canada and most of Europe, where people sit in jail for publicly stating true facts about the so-called Holocaust that Jews simply do not want publicized.

Now, anti-Semitism is being added to the proscriptions of hate laws in America. It has been forgotten that the first thing the communists did after seizing power in Russia was to make anti-Semitism punishable by death. Before they were done, the Russian Jews ended up killing over 20 million white Christians, don't forget.

American borders are kept wide open to a flood of illegal immigrants, purposely, apparently to dilute the population, thereby making us more easily controlled. Yet, there is a furious struggle to jail those who criticize Jews. Contrast this policy imposed upon America with the extremely closed society of Israel, which is reserved solely for Jews. And consider the money that Israel has cost us, facilitated by their Jewish brethren. It is nothing short of breathtaking. Economist Dr. Thomas R. Stauffer estimates the cost of our Middle Eastern policies at over $2.5 trillion, more than the cost of the Vietnam War. Two and a half trillion dollars. Boggles the mind, doesn't it?

Let's see now, America has a population of 290 million and about 80 million households, so that amounts to $31,250 from

The Man of Steele

Hear and see Edgar J. Steele deliver this inspirational lecture at the TBR/AFP THIRD INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON AUTHENTIC HISTORY, REAL NEWS & THE FIRST AMENDMENT by ordering it on audio or video. Steele's speech was possibly the hardest hitting patriotic presentation anywhere this year. You've got to experience it for yourself. The video containing Steele's lecture is just $25 (audio tape #3) and the audio cassette containing Steele's speech is just $10 (cassette tape #3). You get two other speakers as a bonus on this tape. (Shipping & handling not included.) To order this tape or video, or to get the entire TBR 2003 international conference on cassette, video or DVD, turn to page 79 for a full listing of all the speakers and a handy coupon.

Also on tape #3
Nita Renfrew (above)
and Warren Baldwin Jr.

Waco: A Case STudy in Federal TyraNNy

The Branch Davidian compound explodes *in a burst of flames April 19, 1993, ending the standoff between church leader David Koresh (inset) and his followers and the FBI near Waco, Texas. Many charge that an out-of-control Justice Department was responsible for the deaths of about 75 sect members in the siege of their religious complex. Waco was just one in a string of heavy-handed government reactions to Americans who hold beliefs at odds with the regime. The names of Randy Weaver, Gordon Kahl and Maynard Campbell and others come to mind.*

your family to Israel. And that doesn't include some other items which easily could double that figure, says Dr. Stauffer.

That brings us to the $64,000 question, which is approximately double the $31,250 figure just cited: Is Israel worth it to you? Or could your family have put that $62,500 taken from it to better use?

What is particularly ironic is how much of that money came back from Israel for the purpose of buying off America's elected representatives. Movies and TV depict an America that doesn't exist . . . that never existed, except in the wishful thinking of warped leftists, sexual deviates, cultural communists, globalists, neoconservatives and other assorted control freaks. Terrorist attacks and more to come, yet we pretend not to know why. Because we continue to be the world's bully. Because America does the bidding of others. We have betrayed our grandparents and theirs before them. We have squandered our birthright and our heritage. We sacrifice our children upon the altar of political correctness.

This is not the country we grew up in. This is not the society that formed us. This is not the future we were promised.

Life comes in one size now, dispensed largely through the TV set. We deserve better. We demand better. We deserve to be left alone, to live without interference. We deserve to be different from others. We deserve not to be taxed to advance the agenda of others, an agenda which has nothing to do with our best interests and which actually seeks our destruction.

It is time to stop being strangers in our own land.

Is it hopeless? Not entirely.

I can't advocate a violent revolution or I would be disbarred. But, that's exactly what Thomas Jefferson, George Washington and the other Founding Fathers would do today if they were still among us.

I like to think that, if we were to bring them back to life today, tomorrow they would buy a road map and a bazooka, then set out for Washington, D.C.

There are too many lemmings and too few real patriots for a revolution, anyway. What I advocate is being prepared and awakening others to what is coming.

What is coming? Not worldwide empire, American style, despite the best efforts of the inner party and international banking interests. What's coming is America's comeuppance; in fact, that is likely planned as part of the attempt at empire. I think it likely that it will go badly for the NWO crowd and, consequently, for America. But that will create an opportunity we don't currently possess—an opportunity to start over.

America worked once as a constitutional republic. It can work again.

We are likely to lose territory as America Balkanizes along racial lines—the Southwest to Mexico—the Deep South to Blacks, for example. New York will be New Israel.

It will be up to us to pick up the pieces. For now, we must awaken the others.

New America—an idea whose time has come. God help us all in the troubled times that lie just ahead. ❖

Edgar J. Steele is a lawyer who tries cases throughout the West Coast, being admitted to the bar in California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho, as well as several federal district and special courts and the U.S. Supreme Court. He can be contacted at P.O. Box 1255, Sagle, ID 83860 or steele@plainlawtalk.com. Website: www.conspiracypenpal.com.

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

Above, a scene from a surviving Mayan codex depicting a Mayan god-king and a scribe.

1 All cultural/ethnic groups in ancient Central America had at least one explanation in common for the destruction of the world in ancient times. What was it?

2 According to author Vaughn Greene, what was the largest fleet ever assembled in history (at least to that time) during wartime?

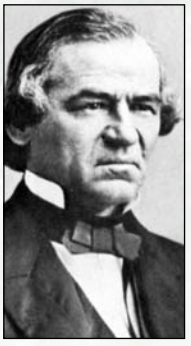

President Andrew Johnson

3 In 1865, U.S. President Andrew Johnson issued his first address to the nation. What famous historian actually wrote it?

4 In 1930, a joint commission of the U.S. Army and Navy drafted a document called "Plan Red." What did this entail?

5 During the Civil War, there was only one major battle fought in the state of Ohio. Can you name it?

6 At the height of the Boer War, roughly how many troops did the British commit to their wealthy colony of South Africa?

Above, the infamous ladder used to snatch the Lindbergh baby from the second floor bedroom.

Above, Boer cavalry and British infantry clash in a bloody battle fought during the Boer War.

7 In the Chinese language, there is one word (character) that is always added to political titles such as the equivalents of "duke" or "king." What is it?

8 A German immigrant was accused, tried, convicted and executed for the alleged abduction of Charles Lindbergh's infant son. Who was he?

9 The Lebensborn facilities have been called places where "racially pure Aryans" were bred for Adolf Hitler. What, in reality, was Lebensborn?

10 What is the traditional language of the Isle of Man?

ANSWERS: 1. A global flood. TBR, September/October 1998. The ancient Maya believed that the world had been destroyed (and reborn) several times, both by flood and fire. **2.** Admiral Yamamato's fleet, defeated at Midway in 1942. TBR, July/August 1999. **3.** George Bancroft. TBR, July/August 2000. **4.** It was a plan for the U.S. invasion of Canada. As Anglo-American relations worsened over commercial competition in South America (among other things), the English were actually worried about the annexation of Ontario. TBR, September/October 1998. **5.** The Battle of Buffington Island, fought in Meigs County on July 19, 1863. TBR, September/ October 1998. **6.** Nearly 500,000. July/August 2000. **7.** "White." TBR, August 1997. Recent finds in the western region of China have found an ancient Caucasian culture later known as the Tokharians. Their dessicated human remains, amazingly preserved in underground tombs in the dry, salty earth of the desert, show advanced weaving techniques with textile patterns almost identical to Scottish tartans. In addition, Chinese words that refer to metallurgy, chariotry and equestrianism have their roots in ancient Indo-European languages, leading many scientists to believe that China was greatly influenced in her development by an influx of technology from the Caucasian west. **8.** His name was Bruno Hauptmann. He was likely innocent, but the governor of New Jersey kept exculpatory evidence from the jury. TBR, August 1997. **9.** It was a series of hospitals for pregnant German women. The commandants of the hospital wards were actually acquitted of all criminal charges by the already stacked Nuremberg court. Originally, these men had been accused of running a "sex slave camp" for German officers. TBR, January February 1998. **10.** It is Manx, a version of Gaelic, written in Latin script. TBR, January/February 1998.

Muslims AND THE Reich

BY PROF. DR. ATAULLAH BOGDAN KOPANSKI, PH.D.

Few people realize the extent to which Muslims and non-Europeans were mobilized by Hitler's Third Reich. The much-touted "racial theories" of the Reich, it seems, were not nearly as entrenched as many have been told. Hitler, Leon Degrelle, Alfred Rosenberg and many others had a great respect for other races, and sought to fight the British and French colonial hegemon in Asia and North Africa using a vast coalition of differing races and religions. Professor Kopanski is a well-known authority on these movements, and TBR is honored to publish his work on this neglected topic.

The National Socialists had their own great vision of a united Europe from Iceland to the Urals. For them, the question of the survival of ancient European nations attacked from within by Bolshevism and alien plutocracy was a Hamletian question: to be heads or skulls? In the 1940s, thousands of idealistic men made up their mind that the destiny of their native country or culture was at stake. They volunteered to fight communism and revive their own independent statehood. They were mostly Catholics, Orthodox or Protestants. But among the 600,000 non-German Europeans fighting on the *Ostfront* were also Muslims and Buddhists. They joined the multinational Waffen SS, ideological and military shock troops of revivalist Europe. The Germans, numbering 400,000, were actually the minority within the Waffen SS. These men saw the new Europe in the form of three powerful geopolitical components: 1) Northern-central Europe or the united Teutonic Germania and Nordic Scandinavia, the powerhouse; 2) Western Europe or the united Kelto-Roman-Germanic, Frankonia, Iberia, Italy, Flanders, Wallonia, Britain and Ireland, the heartland of European civilization; 3) Eastern Europe or the united Slavonia, Hungary, Romania, Greece, Caucasia and Turko-Tataristan, the fringes of a united Europe.

SS Brigadier General Karl-Gustav Sauberzweig of the "Handzar" division was required to wear the fez.

Islamic eastern Europe (Bosnia/Albania, Tatarstan, northern Caucasus) was a passage from Europe to Free Asia of the liberated Muslim Arabs, Turks and the eastern Aryan nations of Iranians, Afghans (Pashtuns) and Indians.

The Third Reich strongly supported the anti-colonial political and cultural self-determination of the Muslims in western Asia. Haj Muhammed al-Husseini, the grand mufti of Jerusalem and the spiritual leader of the Pan-Islamic Movement for the Restoration of the Caliphate, received political asylum in Hitler's Germany in 1938. He was later elected as the supreme *sheikh-ul Islam* of the Muslim troops of the Axis. The Germans tried to establish a political alliance with the legendary Mullah Mirza All Khan of Ipi, who with his Waziri mujahideen resisted the British rule over the Northwestern Frontier Province for 11 years (1936-1947). In the 1930s, the NSDAP government of Adolf Hitler established a very good diplomatic and cultural relationship with Afghanistan. In 1941, two German envoys from Kabul visited Gurwekht, a stronghold of Patani Islamic guerrilla action inside the British zone of occupied Sarhad. They supplied him a significant amount of money and delivered a supportive letter from Hitler. When the German emissaries were returning to Kabul, they were ambushed by British agents. One of them was killed and others captured by the Afghan border police. The Afghan king, mindful what happened to pro-German Iran, which had been invaded by the Anglo-Soviet armies, was forced by the British war party to expel all German and Italian "terrorists" from his country. After the expulsion of the German nationals from Afghanistan, the British army dispatched from Peshawar a gas squad that was ready to use CN (lachrymatory) and DM (nauseating) gases against the Islamic fighters in three districts. In the last moment some sensible British officers obstructed the genocidal plan.

The British colonial troops were never able to defeat the "fakir of Ipi." He died in his famous mountain cave in 1957, passing the succession of the regional caliphate to his nephew Niaz Ali.[1] General Leon Degrelle, a leader of the Rexist Party in Belgium and a war hero of 75 hand-to-hand combat actions in Russia, described the approach of pan-European soldiers toward non-Christian cultures and religions:

> **German racialism has been deliberately distorted. It never was an anti-"other race". . . National Socialist racialism was not against the other races, it was for its own race. It aimed at defending and improving its race and wished that all other races did the same for themselves. It was demonstrated when the Waffen SS enlarged its ranks to include 60,000 Islamic SS troops.**

> **The Waffen SS respected their way of life, their customs and their religious beliefs. Each Islamic SS battalion had an imam; each company had a mullah. It was our common wish that their qualities found their highest expression. . . . I was present when each of my Islamic comrades received a personal gift from Hitler during the new year. It was a pendant with a small Koran. He was honoring them with what was the most important aspect of their lives and their history.[2]**

In October 1939, Husseini, the spiritual leader of *Mutamar al-Alam al-Islami* (the Islamic World League), arrived in Baghdad from Berlin and joined the Committee of Free Arabs led by the so-called "colonels of the Golden Square" or the *Salaheddin as-Sabbagh*. The Iraqi officers prepared an anti-British pan-Arabic revolution. The mufti quickly organized a patriotic government led by Rashid Ali Gilani and Minister of Justice Nadji Shaukat, who began negotiations with the British colonial administration. The Free Arabs, Husseini and members of the popular *Futuwwat* movements demanded the immediate containment of the growing Zionist settlement in Palestine and a military action against the Jewish terrorism of Vladimir Jabotinski's fascist organization *Betar*. The British negotiator, Colonel S.F. Newcombe, signed the new agreement with the Arab delegation, but the Foreign Office rejected it under the pressure of the Zionist lobby, and on May 12, 1941, Arab *fedayeen* led by Rashid Ali Gilani declared the independence of Iraq. The declaration of independence of free Iraq ignited a greater anti-colonial *intifada* of patriotic Muslim Arabs in Palestine, Syria and Egypt. Kurdish nationalists also rose up against the British colonial regime and its Hashemite stooge in Baghdad. Unfortunately, Rashid Ali appointed Nur Said as new Iraqi minister of foreign affairs, who secretly collaborated with the British Foreign Office. During his diplomatic visit in Ankara in June 1940, when Nadhi Shaukat, a new Iraqi minister of justice, negotiated the German-Arab Peace and Cooperation Treaty with the German ambassador (von Pappen), Nur Said conspired in the British embassy. In October 23, 1940, Osman Kemal Haddad, a representative of the Committee of Free Arabs from Iraq, Syria, Palestine and Transjordan, signed in Berlin the Axis-Arab Manifesto of Liberation. Hitler and Mussolini expressed their strong support for the independent, united Arab state.[3]

The U.S. government immediately refused to sell weapons to Iraq and sided with the British colonial administration. During his second visit in Berlin in January 22, 1941, Kemal Haddad handed to Adolf Hitler a letter from Mufti Hadji Amin who wrote to the Fuehrer that "all Arab nations will join the Axis and they will fight against our common enemy: the Anglo-Jewish coalition."[4] Churchill ordered the removal of Rashid Ali in January 31, 1941, and after a dramatic power struggle within the new Iraqi government, Nur Ali and Abdullah bni Ali seized power in Baghdad as regent. But the British political victory was thwarted by a coup d'état of the Golden Square on the night of April 1.

Abdullah and Nur Said escaped to Amman, and Rashid Ali Gilani returned to his office of prime minister. The Iraqi Parliament elected Sharif Sharaf as a new regent on April 1, 1941. On May 2, without declaration of war, the British Royal Air Force (RAF) launched a campaign of methodical bombardment of the poorly armed Iraqis from its airbase at Habbaniya. Hitler's government recognized the free Arab Republic and strongly condemned the barbaric bombardment of Arab villages. The Germans sent their famous SS paratroopers, or *fallschirmjaegers*, and weapons to the anti-British Arab and Kurdish freedom fighters. *Konunando Manteuffel*, called also *Verbindungskommando Syrien*, led by Colonel von Manteuffel supported by Major von Blomberg Iraq's wing of Junker-52s and Heinkel-111s wiped out the RAF airbase near Mosul. The German air force commanded by Col. Junck bombed also the Gurkhas' positions in Habbaniya from its base in Damascus, but the French anti-German rebels who closely cooperated with the Zionist terrorist groups of *Irgun Tzvei Leumi* (Stern Gang) and *Haganah* in the neighboring British-occupied Palestine damaged and grounded the Luftwaffe at Damascus airport. The "neutral" Turkish regime of Innonu did not allow the German transport planes, which tried to reach Iraq from their bases in Romania, to land and refuel. On May 9, the Mufti Hadji al-Hussein declared *jihad* against the British colonialists, but Churchill skillfully used his Indian Muslim troops and the Arab Legion led by Sir John Glub Pasha. In May 29, the British army captured Baghdad and rescued besieged Habbaniya. Husseini and Rashid Ali fled to Iran and Turkey.

On June 21, British troops and Charles de Gaulle's anti-Vichy rebels captured Damascus, and Syria was incorporated into the British Levant. When the Muslim residents of Baghdad discovered that the local Jews had closely collaborated with the British police during their action of mass arrest of the patriots, they rose up in a two-day anti-Jewish riot. On June 2, more than 200 Jews were killed, and thousands of others escaped to Tel Aviv in Palestine. The next day, the British-supported Abdullah appointed Jamil al-Midfai as a new prime minister of pacified Iraq, but in October 1941, Nur Said was declared by the British as a new Arab puppet, and Iraq was converted into the Middle East supply center of the Anglo-American oil concerns. Four pro-German colonels were hanged.

In January 1943, Nur Said obediently declared war against Germany, Italy and Japan. His successor, Hamdi al-Bajaji, established diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union in August 28, 1944. The hopelessly outgunned Muslim patriots who survived the British reprisal after the fall of Gilani's government in Baghdad and the Soviet-British invasion of pro-German Iran in August 25, 1941, emigrated to German-controlled Europe and organized the *Freies Arabien* volunteer militia.

The Muslim anti-colonial movement *Futuwwat* led by Dr. Sami Shaukat established a good relationship with the German Hitler Youth in 1937, when Baldur von Schirach, the leader of young German Hitlerians visited Iraq. In October 1938, 30 Muslim delegates of *Futuwwat* participated in the international congress of the NSDAP in Berlin. Hitler invited them to his office and expressed his strong support for their struggle. *Hizbe al-Ummah al-Arabiyya* (Party of the Arabic Nation) was another organization of the Muslim Arabs, which closely cooperated with the German NSDAP.

The Egyptian national socialist movement of "the green shirts" and the Arab masses enthusiastically welcomed the stunning victories of the legendary General Erwin Rommel's *Afrika Korps* over the British and American troops in Libya and Tunisia. Arab scouts of the "Desert Fox" played an important role in the German "Desert Storm" operation against Montgomery's "Desert Rats." The Abwehr considered using Abderra-

The grand mufti of Jerusalem, *Haj Muhammed Amin al-Husseini, was born in Jerusalem in 1895 and studied religious law at al-Azhar University in Cairo, and at the Istanbul School of Administration. Here, the grand mufti shakes hands with Heinrich Himmler.*

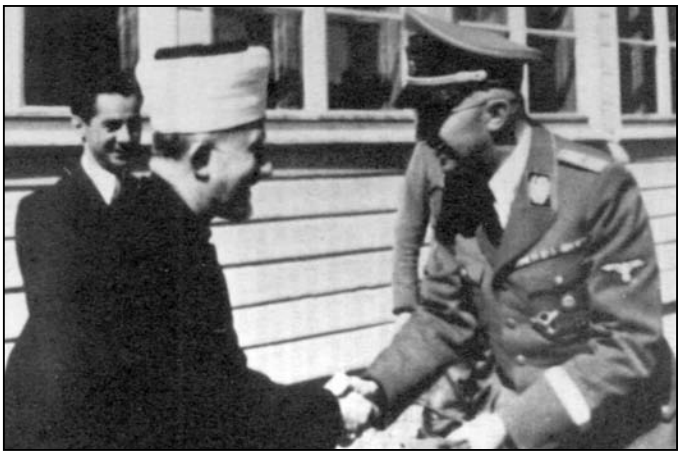

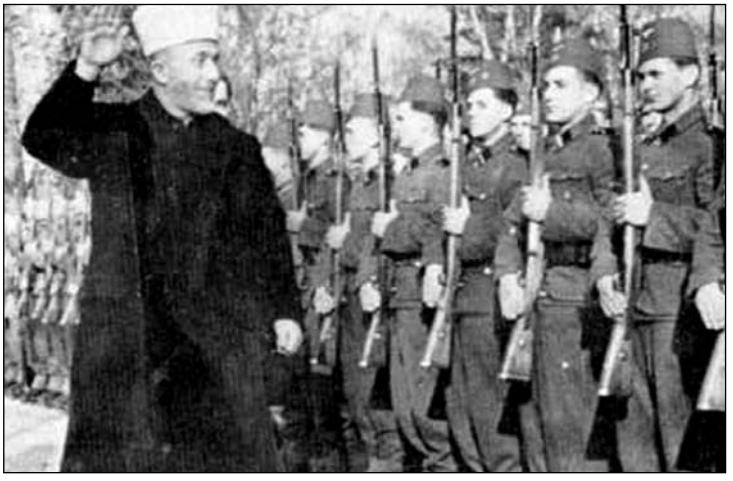

While in Baghdad, Syria, *al-Husseini aided the pro-Nazi revolt of 1941. The mufti issued a* fatwa*—a summons to a holy war against Britain—in May 1941. He then spent the rest of WWII as Adolf Hitler's special guest in Berlin, recruiting Balkan Muslims for the famous SS mountain divisions. He personally lobbied the Fuehrer against the plan to let Jews leave Hungary, fearing they would emigrate to Palestine. At left, he reviews some Balkan troops comprised of Muslim soldiers allied with Germany.*

hman Bel Hadji Hamid "Yassin," the best Arab proxy of the German secret service in mission to assassinate Churchill during his visit in Casablanca. In Cairo, Prime Minister Hassan Sabri refused to declare war against Italy and Germany, but his mysterious death in November 14, 1940, frustrated the pro-German parties, and again, the corrupt King Farouk and his courtiers decided on an international policy dictated by London. Hundreds of pro-German Arab patriots were arrested or murdered. General Aziz al-Masri tried to escape to German-controlled Libya, but the British captured him in the airport. On June 21, 1941, Arab students in Greece formed the *Deutsche Arabische Lehr Abteilung* (DAL) under command of Captain Schoeber. Saida Savitri, a female Muslim journalist from India, wrote in her enthusiastic letter to Adolf Hitler that "the Islamic Revival and German National Socialism are united by the idealism called by our foes 'fanaticism' and by a common goal in the struggle against the Jewish usurocracy."[5]

On February 1, 1942, when a half-million Muslims in Cairo demonstrated their support for the Axis and for the independence of a united Arab state, Sir Miles Lampson-Killearn, the British ambassador to Egypt, forced King Farouk to remove the Prime Minister Sirri Pasha and to replace him by the British puppet Nahas Pasha, who obediently followed Churchill's orders.[6] His successor, Ahmed Maher Pasha, who tried to declare war against Germany and Japan during the session of parliament, was gunned down by a pro-German Muslim member of *Misr al-Fatat* (Young Egypt).

In 1943, thousands of Muslim volunteers from Syria, Iraq, Algeria, Egypt and Morocco joined the *Kommando Deutsch-Arabischer Truppen* (KODAT) or the German-Arab Special Forces led by Colonel Meyer-Ricks and the *Deutsche-Arabisches Infanterie* Batallion 845 or the 845th German-Arab Batallion led by General Felmi. After the fall of the Third Reich, veterans of KODAT and DAIB 845 joined the anti-colonial Muslim mujahideen in Algeria. On September 23, 1940, British warships with 2,000 "Free Frenchmen" on their decks tried to invade the Senegalese capital of Dakar in French Equatorial Africa, where pro-German French followers of Marshal Petain and their Muslim riflemen had no desire to surrender to "Joan of Arc," as Roosevelt and Churchill called their own French stooge Charles de Gaulle. The heavy guns of the battleship *Richelieu* and the coastal batteries did not allow Admiral Cunningham to repeat the brutal victory of Admiral Somerville's British naval squadron, which sank four French battleships and killed 1,350 French sailors at the Algerian ports of Oran and Mars-al-Kabir on July 4, 1940.

Since July 4, 1940, when Churchill declared war against Marshal Petain's government, many Frenchmen believed that de Gaulle was an opportunistic traitor on the British-Jewish payroll who did not hesitate to kill his own countrymen. The British "liberation" of Muslim-populated Dakar had been a total fiasco and peace returned to the increasingly independent North Africa, monitored by 200 German and Italian officers of the cease-fire commission, until 1942, when Churchill, wanting to avoid a second Dunkirk, found that the Arab Maghreb was the perfect springboard for assault on "the soft underbelly" of the Axis "Fortress Europe." The brothels with Spanish and Kabylian prostitutes were opened again. American dollars and British pounds had been available in the local banks, and the Muslim natives continued to live in their half-starved *kazbas*.

On November 8, 1942, Roosevelt sent American troops to "liberate" the French colonies of North Africa from the pro-German Vichy regime. The naive young American soldiers, brainwashed by the anti-Nazi Zionist propaganda, believed that they would be greeted with open arms by the "oppressed" Frenchmen and the terrorized Arabs. During three days of fighting more than 1,000 American soldiers were killed by the French colonial troops, who later decided to fight the Germans. On Valentine's

Day, 1943, 30,000 GIs met the *Afrika Korps*. In Kasserine Pass, in the heart of the Tunisian desert, 6,500 "Yanks" and 4,000 "Tommies" were killed. Hundreds of American soldiers surrendered to the Germans without firing a shot. Rommel's fighters captured 400 tanks, 500 trucks and 200 artillery pieces. It was a massacre of inexperienced youthful GIs sacrificed to Bellona by incompetent American generals. After giving the Americans a bloody nose, Rommel called off his attack, believing that they would go away. The whole Allied front in North Africa was on the verge of collapse. But he, like many other well-trained German generals of the Wehrmacht, was wrong: The war was not over. The French troops, the biggest army in Africa, did not cooperate, either with the Allies or with the Germans. They had been busied by the crackdown on the Arab and Berber freedom fighters.

According to Charles Whiting, a military historian and author of *Kasserine: First Blood* (1984), the Arabs wanted to achieve liberty from the French colonial yoke by making approaches to the Germans in Tunisia. "Virtually everywhere that German troops operated they were assisted by the local Arabs. The Nazi yoke seemed preferable to the Arabs to that of France."[7]

Before the fall of the *Afrika Korps*, the German "Kommando Schacht," led by General Ramcke, liberated 1,000 Muslim political prisoners from the French dungeons in Tunis. Among them was young Habib Burguiba, a leader of the Neo-Destour Party and later a president of "independent" Tunisia. Thus, generals Eisenhower, Clark and Murphy recognized Marcel Peyrouton, a former Darlan minister of the interior as the governor general of French Algeria. Peyrouton was a cruel anti-Muslim henchman of Darlan who ordered crushed any attempt of the Algerian Arabs at independence.[8]

On the so-called VE-Day, May 8, 1945, about 10,000 Muslim nationalist Algerians organized a pro-independence demonstration at the town of Setif. The French colonial authorities under the direct command of a communist minister, Charles Tillon, decided to discourage further manifestations of freedom. The French air force, flying up to 250 sorties per day, bombed all villages near Setif, and the Foreign Legionnaires were allowed to massacre the Muslims in the area. The American military newspaper *Stars and Stripes* estimated that more than 17,000 Muslim civilians were murdered. Algerian sources maintained that 50,000 men, women and children were slaughtered. The French communist newspaper *L'Humanité* wrote the next day that "vigorous measures were taken in the North African province against the Hitlerian criminal fifth column, who attacked the people when they celebrated VE-Day. Several armed Arab terrorists were killed by police."[9]

But on June 28, when several British and American newspapers reprinted the story published by the U.S. Army periodical, the French minister of the interior removed the curtain of censorship and acknowledged that on May 8, 1945, the Legionnaires and the African colonial militia from Senegal were allowed to massacre at will thousands of Muslim civilians:

> **When it became no longer possible to conceal the seriousness of the revolt, France came up with a new line. Through censorship, propaganda and political pressure/she now sought to convey an impression of French valor on trial. The rebels cutting throats in Algeria were savage barbarians, ungrateful for their years of exposure to the culture of France, they lacked popular support, were devoid of any intellectual base and had dragged the proud armies of the Republic into a dirty war without rules. But France would stand fast and would surrender not a centimeter of Algeria. France would safeguard Christian civilization on the soil of Africa no matter what the cost. In Algeria, said Mitterand, a leading light of the French Left, the only negotiation is war.[10]**

In September 1941 in a Byelorussian forest near Mogilev, hundreds of thousands of Russians deserted from the defeated Red Army and joined the Germans. Former Soviet General Andrei A. Vlasov formed two divisions of the Committee for Liberation of Russian Peoples (*Voruzhennye Sily Komiteta Osvobozhdenya Narodov Rossii*) or KONR, which fought under his command against communist terrorism in Italy and Bohemia. About 1 million Russians defected to Nazi Germany. Many of them joined the Russian Fascist Movement of the Young Russians (*Miodorussy*) and the Russian National Socialist party *Soratniki* led by P. Svetzarov, K. Rodzaievsky, K. Steklov, A.L. Kasem-Beg, Bermond-Avalov and A. Vonsiatzky.[11]

In Istanbul and Paris, the Muslim refugee group "Prometheus" representing mostly freedom fighters from Idil-Ural Tataristan, Turkestan, Caucasus and the Crimea organized the Islamic Legion for Fighting the Soviets. Said Shamil, the grandson of the legendary Dagestani hero of the 19th century anti-Russian Muslim resistance, contacted the French General Weygand in Beirut. He offered to him a force of 60,000 Chechen, Ingush and Ossetian Muslim troops for a military expedition against the Soviets in the Caucasus. General Maxime Weygand appointed General Massiet as the commander of the expedition, but the Turkish secular regime of Innonu declared neutrality and did not allow transporting the Caucasian fighters through Turkish territory.[12]

In German-controlled Crimea, mosques ruined and destroyed by the Soviets were reconstructed under the rule of the Axis. In Bosnia and Croatia new mosques were erected. All of them were again destroyed by the Soviets and Tito's rebels after the end of the war.

From the Soviet Central Asian colonies over a half million Muslim Turkomans, Tadjiks and Uzbeks agreed to fight on the side of the Third Reich. After the tragic death of Mustafa Chokai, the leader of the *Millij Turkestan Birliki* (United Nation of Turkestan), in 1941, the German ministry for the occupied western part of the Soviet Union made Kayum Khan the commissioner for Free Turkestan. Other Muslim commissioners were appointed by Dr. Alfred Rosenberg to deal with Islamic volunteers from Caucasus, Crimea and Itil-Ural Tatarstan. They succeeded by the end of the war in recruiting more than 180,000 Muslim soldiers. There were 19 independent Islamic combat battalions and 24 infantry companies of the Wehrmacht. Muslim Turks and Tartars also formed Waffen SS troops known as the *Ostturkisches Waffenverband* and SS-*Waffengruppe* "Turkestan." SS-*Waffengruppe* "Idel-Ural" and *Waffengruppe* "Krim" were composed of the Muslim Crimean Tartars, Boshkirs and Siberians. In 1945, the Germans formed the *NordKaukasischer Waffengruppe* for Muslim volunteers from Chechnya, Ingushetia and Ossetia. The Muslim soldiers were recruited mostly from the detention and labor camps by SS-*Sturmbannfuehrer* Andreas Mayer. The Soviets did not respect the

basic rights of German POWs and sent them directly to the slave camps of the GULAG (the Main Administration for Corrective Labor Camps), the greatest slave enterprise in history. Under Stalin's regime, estimates of the slave labor population run from 10 million to 15 million. The Soviet concentration camps were established in 1918.

The Islamic Waffen SS fought to the last man in the ruins of Stalingrad (Volgograd), and one Turkestani officer, Ghulam Ali (Alimov), with his 200 *ghazis*, won every possible German decoration for bravery.[13]

In Romania, the Muslim Tartar refugees Mustecip Uluksal, the editor of *Emel* ("*Hope*"), writer Edige Kirimal and Jafar Seidahamet (Said Ahmed), a veteran of the short-lived Crimean Republic of 1918, were invited to Berlin in November 1941 by von Papen, the German ambassador to Turkey. In the capital of the Third Reich, the Muslim Crimean leaders assisted in the formulation of German policy toward Islam and the Muslim Tartars. Acting as Muslim lobbyists for the Crimean cause they received a positive response from Alfred Rosenberg, and in German-occupied Crimea, General Manstein did everything in his power to foster cordial relations with the Muslim Tartars. Encouraged by him, more than 20,000 Crimean Muslims formed self-defense battalions, partially armed by the Germans. The Muslim units protected the mountainous areas of Crimea against communist partisans. The Volga Tartars contributed 40,000 volunteers to the German-backed Turkestan SS Legion. Caucasian Muslims sent even more: 110,000 tough anti-communist fighters. Among the 180,000 Muslim volunteers in the German army and Waffen SS there were 87 Turkic-speaking Muslim officers and 33 *Obersturmfuehrers* and *Hauptsturmfuehrers*.[14]

In 1944, the Muslim regiments had been waging anti-terrorist operations in Belarus where Major Andreas Mayer was killed by a Soviet sniper. He was replaced by a drunkard, *Hauptsturmfuehrer* Billig from Rostock, who ordered an execution of 78 Muslim mutineers. This cruel act prompted the instantaneous desertion of hundreds of angered Muslims who joined the anti-communist and anti-German guerrillas in Lithuania and Poland. In April 1944, Billig was discharged from the position of commander and replaced by SS-*Standartenfuehrer* Harun al-Rashid (Wilhelm Hintersatz), an Austrian convert to Islam. Under his command, several Muslim units participated in the liquidation of the Jewish Militant Organization (ZOB), an extremist Zionist group led by Mordekhai Anielewicz, who ignited the anti-German uprising in the Warsaw ghetto in April 1943. Defeated and besieged in their underground bunker, 80 Jewish extremists committed suicide by poisoning themselves. During 19 days of street fighting against the Jewish rebels armed with machine-guns, "Molotov cocktails" and a large number of grenades, the German penal brigade of Dirlewanger and the Muslim detachment lost only 16 men. The SS infantry crushed the rebellion and killed 7,000 Jewish rebels. But thousands of Jews were able to escape from the Warsaw ghetto into the forests, where they joined the communist armed bands. After the crackdown, 56,000 Warsaw Jews were transported to KL Treblinka. The Zionist rebellion seriously damaged the political negotiations between the moderate Zionist organizations and the ruling NSDAP in occupied Poland. The relationship between the National Socialist government of the Third Reich and the international Jewish organizations was not very good since the beginning of war. In October

Bosnian Muslim soldiers in the Waffen SS *relax over a meal in the summer sunshine. The tents they are using were assembled from camouflaged* Zeltbahn *buttoned together.* Zeltbahn *was triangular or square shelter material made of closely-woven water-repellent cotton. It could be used on its own as a poncho or to make up tents.*

1941, two Jewish terrorists from Poland, Miron Sheskin, a ringleader of the Union of Zionist Soldiers (*Brit Hachayal*), and Marek Kahan, an editor of a Warsaw Yiddish newspaper, *Der Moment,* arrived at the base of the new Polish army in Totzkoye in central Russia and began to organize a Jewish legion. Polish General Wladyslaw Anders, the chief commander of the new Polish army, told his officers that he "fully understands [your] hostility toward the Jews. However, [you] have to realize that the Anglo-American politicians are under the constant pressure of the Jewish lobby." He strongly supported the idea of racial segregation of Jews and Poles in his forces.[15]

Thousands of Polish deportees in Siberia preferred a Jew-free Polish national army. But the Jewish volunteers comprised about 40 percent of the Soviet-monitored Polish "people" army's enlistees. They were commanded by Colonel Jan Gladyk, who was assisted by Rabbi Leon Rozen-Szczekacz.

The Germans discovered the mass graves of 10,000 Polish officers murdered by Stalin's NKVD in Katyn in 1941.

General Anders's 114,000 soldiers left the Soviet Union via Turkmenistan and Iran in 1942. The British transported the Polish and Jewish soldiers to Palestine, where about 6,000 armed Jewish soldiers deserted from General Anders's army. Among them was Menachem Beginowicz, a fanatical supporter of Vladimir Jabotinski's Jewish terrorism. The majority of the Jewish deserters joined the anti-Arab terrorist *Irgun*. The Polish Zionist leaders and chiefs of the *Betar* militia; Moshe Sneh, Nathan Yalin-Mor and Israel Seib-Eldad left Warsaw in 1939 on Soviet visas when the Germans defeated Poland after the Four-Week War. They emigrated to Palestine, where they commanded *Irgun* and *Haganah* terrorist operations against Arab civilians. The German authorities tolerated the Zionist organizations in occupied Poland and appointed Josef Glazman, the leader of the Lithuanian *Betar*, as an inspector of the Jewish police (*Judensraat*) in Vilnius. In Warsaw, the Nazi administration des-

ignated Adam Czerniakow, the head of the Association of Jewish Artisans, as president of the Jewish minority in Poland. All Jewish city councils approved by the Nazi administration were headed by ardent Zionist activists and rabbis. In the city of Piotrkow, the Germans allowed the organization of the Jewish kahal by the Marxist Bund Party. Avram Gancwajch, a member of the Labor Zionist Party, was the Zionist leader most cooperative with the Gestapo. He ruled over the Warsaw *shtetl* from his headquarters at 13 Leszno Street. In Vilnius, Jacov Gens was the Nazi-appointed head of the Jewish township. In 1940, Polish nationalists attacked the Jewish police and started raiding Zionist offices in Lodz. Jewish leftists fought the Polish demonstrators over two days, until the Polish Blue Police and German troops pacified the street battles. After the Polish-Jewish ethnic conflict, Utzak Zukerm, a young Zionist extremist, founded the Jewish Militant Organization (*Zydowskaorganizacja Bojowa*). The Jewish leftist terrorist organization *Swit* was supported by a small Polish Marxist group of "Security Corps" (*Korpus Bezpieczenstwa*). Jewish communists organized their own terrorist groups like "The Friends of the Soviet Union," "Sickle and Hammer" and "To Arms," which later were unified in a Soviet-supported People's Guard (*Gwardia Ludowa*).

In areas densely populated by the Jews, like Belarus and southern Lithuania, Zionists were able to form several well-armed bands, which based themselves in the forests and marshes. In January 1942, Zionists and communists organized their first larger terrorist units. In the Jewish autonomous sector of Vilnius the Soviet agents of *stavka* or Stalin's center of the anti-Nazi guerrillas established the United Partisans Organization. In 1942, the Zionist and communist terrorists derailed several trains carrying wounded German soldiers, and their urban death squads assassinated many German officers in Warsaw, among them a city police chief named Kucsera. The communist terrorists tossed bombs into restaurants, robbed banks and mutilated alleged collaborators. Such tactics enraged the Germans, who responded with an iron fist policy of mass arrests, public executions, deportation of hostile elements to concentration camps, creation of strategic villages, collective punishment, detention of suspected terrorists without trial, physical and psychological pressure during investigations and home demolition.

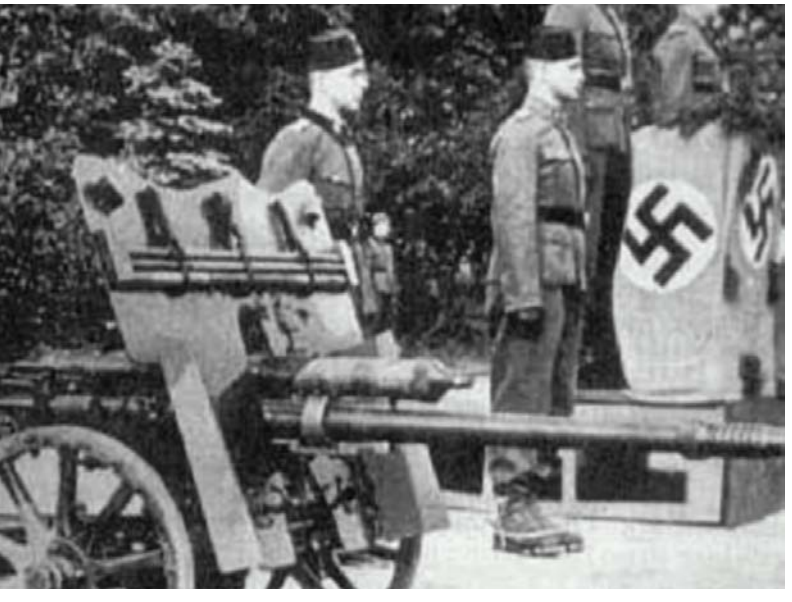

Balkan Muslim troopers *allied with Germany man field artillery.*

Many German officials, infuriated by the anti-Nazi terrorism of Jewish bands such as "Death to Fascists," "*Neqamah*" ("Revenge"), "*La-Nizahon*" ("To Victory"), "*Ma'araq*" ("Struggle"), "*Qadimah*" ("Forward"), violated the human rights of Jews, Poles and Russians when the Jewish terrorists in Lithuania and Belarus struck. Led by Kaplinsky, Atlas, Dvorzak and Gildenmann, these terror cells murdered several Lithuanian or German officers and their families. In October 1942, Heinrich Himmler created independent battalions of *Ordnungpolizei* and *Bandenkampfverbande* designated to fight mercilessly the "partisans," which were regarded as criminal formations. The German counterterrorist units were supported by the local pro-German Baltic and Ukrainian auxiliary home guards (*Schuma*). A large number of Polish Jews joined also the most popular anti-German and anti-Soviet Polish *Armia Krajowa* (Home Army), which preferred a moderate resistance against the German occupation. In 1943, the Soviets parachuted Pincus Kartin, a Jewish communist veteran of the Spanish Civil War, into Poland. He coordinated the anti-German Jewish resistance. Polish anti-Zionist guerrillas from *Narodowe Sily Zbrojne* (National Armed Forces) controlled the countryside and did not hesitate to kill Jewish communist terrorists. Until 1943, the Germans actively supported the mass emigration of Jews to Palestine via Romania, Bulgaria and neutral Turkey.

However, the majority of the eastern European Jews preferred to go to the United States via the Soviet Far East and Japan. They were temporarily camped in the Jewish autonomous Soviet region of Birobadzhan near Chinese border. The Muslim allies and the pro-Muslim lobby in Berlin vigorously opposed the plan of expulsion of Jews from Europe to Arab Palestine, but until 1944, the German supporters of mass Jewish emigration to British colonies were more influential in Berlin than the German friends of Arabs.

In Crimea, under the rule of General Manstein, the Muslims enjoyed full religious freedom. The mosques were opened in all towns, and *muezzins* called faithful Crimeans from minarets to prayer. Austrian Alfred Fraunfeld was nominated as a *Generalkommissar* for the Crimean peninsula, and he was very sympathetic to the Muslim requests. He ordered the establishment of national Islamic-oriented schools for Tartars. The German administration granted the Tartars full political rights. In 1942, many exiled Muslim intellectuals returned from Turkey and Romania to Crimea. Imams provided Islamic religious services to the Tartar troops. The German-sponsored radio broadcasts aired an Islamic *khutbas* on Fridays. The Germans planned to open a new Muslim university in Akmecet (Simferopol), but the Russo-Anglo-American allies forced the Germans to withdraw from Crimea.

Stalinist A.V. Mokrusov's death squads raided and burned 128 Tartar villages. Mokrusov's partisans exterminated the Muslim population in Prolom, Alach, Kara Elstliza, Kasan, Baksan and Beshui. They kidnapped young Muslim girls, and, after raping them, mutilated them.[16]

In 1943, the German authority of the Crimea restored the institution of the mufti, abolished by the Bolsheviks. Elected by Muslims in Berlin, the new mufti, Ozenbashi, guided the Crimean Tartars until April 1944, when the Soviet army had reconquered Crimea. During the first two weeks of the anti-Tartar pogroms, Soviet soldiers murdered 12,000 Muslims. In Achjar

Muslims & Nazis Fight Side by Side Against Bolshevism in the Waffen SS

Above, a parade of volunteers *from the SS Handschar Mountain Division. "Handzar" means sword (scimitar) in Arabic. Although they do not wear the traditional Edelweiss sleeve patch, they do wear the unique scimitar motif on their collars. They also wear a burgundy parade fez.*

Above, Heinrich Himmler *inspects Muslim Waffen SS troops of the Handschar Mountain Division. Muslim troops allied with Germany wore the fez, a form of headdress introduced in Turkey by Mohammed II in 1826. German officers in charge of Muslim troops also wore the fez in a show of solidarity. Left: These Bosnian Muslim troops sport fezzes with the SS insignia.*

(Simferopol) the streets were lined with corpses hanging from tree branches and telephone poles. Even women and children were shot without trial or formal charges. One witness reported that intoxicated Soviet soldiers raped Tartar children.[17]

In 1945, in the former ancient mosque of Yalta, converted into a guest house, the Big Three, Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt, signed the notorious Yalta Treaty, which divided Europe into American and Soviet zones of subjugation for the next 50 years. During the conference Stalin said to Churchill: "Eastern and central Europe will not be permitted to group themselves into any federation or association. . . . The rest of Europe will be reduced to military and political impotence."[18] ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] M. Ibrahim, "The Story of the Faqir of Ipi." *The Nation*, March 5, 1993, 18.

[2] L. Degrelle, *Epic: The Story of the Waffen SS*. Torrance: IHR, 1985. 28-29.

[3] M. Khadduri, *Independent Iraq 1932-1958. A Study in Iraq Politics*. London: Oxford University Press, 187.

[4] Quoted by Majid Khadduri, *op. cit.*, 380.

[5] S. Savitri, "*L'Islam devant le National-Socialisme* (flyer), Paris, 1940. Vide: C. Mutti, *Il Nazismo e l'Islam*, Saluzzo: FC 1986, *passim*.

[6] A. El-Sadat, *Geheimtagebuch der Agyptischen Revolution*. Dusseldorf-Koln: E. Diederich Verlag, 1957, 60-65.

[7] C. Whiting, *Kasserine. First Blood. The Battlefield Slaughter of American Troops by Rommel's Afrika Korps*. New York. Military Heritage Press, 1984, 115.

[8] *Ibid*., 121.

[9] *L'Humanité*, May 11, 1945.

[10] P. Knightley, *The First Casualty*. NY-London: a Harvest Book, 1975, 359.

[11] R. Luckett. "A Million Russians Fight for Hitler," *Sunday Times*. May 21, 1972. General Vlasov had been arrested by U.S. troops and handed to the Soviet NKVD. He was hanged in Moscow in 1946, after many months of horrible torture. The pro-German Russian POWs were exterminated in the Siberian death camps of the infamous GULAG.

[12] In 1944, the Germans and their Bosnian and Croatian allies replaced the Cossacks, who were transferred to Italy, where they established in Friali the Cosachistan or "the Cossack community." On May 3, 1945, the leader of the Cossacks, Ataman T.I. Domanov, ordered the evacuation of the Cossack families from Italy to Austria. After having been guaranteed their rights and promised by the British officers that they would not be deported to the Soviet Union, they surrendered to the Allies. But the British commander of the 8th Argyll and Southerland Highlanders, Col. Malcolm, immediately broke this promise and Italian communist gangs were allowed to plunder the disarmed Cossack families. About 15,000 men, 4,000 women and 2,500 children were interned at Lienz in East Tyrol. On May 13, 1945, the first and second Cossack divisions were disarmed by the British troops in Voelkmart in Austria. Ten days later, Churchill ordered all Cossacks handed to the Soviets. Their famous full-blood horses and the cash savings of the Cossack families (6 million lires and 6 million Reichmarks) were confiscated by the British army in Lienz. On May 29, 3,000 Cossack troops and their 205 generals and colonels were massacred by the British prison guard in the detention camp at Spittal. Those who survived the "Night of the Bludgeons" were transported in locked trucks to Judenburg, where they were turned over to the Soviet NKVD. Between May 31 and June 2, 1945, more than 32,000 Cossacks and 750 German officers were deported to USSR. Two years later, Ataman P.N. Krasnov. Lt. Gen. A.S.G. Shkuro, Maj.-Gen. Prince Sultan Girey, Maj.-Gen. S.N. Krasnov, Maj. Gen. T. I. Domanov and Lt. Gen. H. von Pannwitz were slaughtered in the courtyard of Lefortovo prison.

[13] M. Weygand. *Memoires*. Rappele' au service, Paris: Flamarion 1950, 7-75.

[14] O. Caroe, (ed.). *Soviet Empire: The Turks of Central Asia and Stalinism*. London: Macmillan 1967, 246, 249, 251.

[15] N. Muller. *Wehrmacht und Okkupation 1941-1944*. Berlin 1971, 124.

[16] E. Kirimal, "Mass Deportation and Massacres in the Crimea," *Cultura Turcica*. vol. 1, no. 2, (1964), 253-265. idem.; *Sovyet Rusya Hakimyeti altinda Kirim Dergi*, vol. 49, (1967), 59-66.

[17] R. Ainsztajn, "The Sikorski Affair." *Jewish Quarterly*, Spring (1969), 31. also; Y. Gutman, "Jews in General Anders' Army in the Soviet Union," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 12, (1968), 12-15.

[18] A.B. Kopanski. *The Broken Crescent. The Rise and Fall of the Muslim Crimea*. Islamabad: Islamic Foundation, 1992, 100.

Prof. Dr. Ataullah Kopanski *is a professor of European and American history in the International Islamic University of Malaysia and is a citizen of the United States. His Ph.D. is from the University of Silesia and he sits on the editorial board of TBR.*

Jomon Ceramics

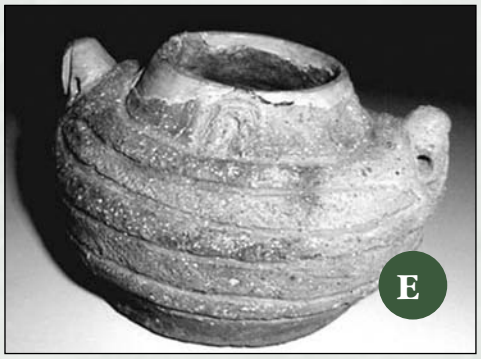

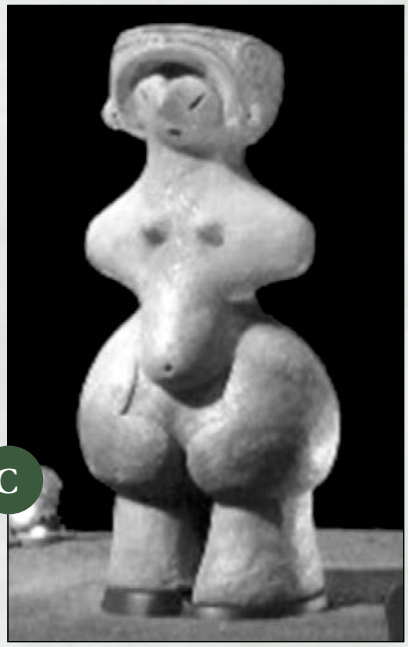

The Incipient Jomon pots are a major challenge *to understanding human cultures, for they represent the very first ceramics in human history, predating Mesopotamian ceramics by over 2,000 years. By what is called the Middle Jomon Period, about 2500-1500 B.C., Jomon pottery took on spectacular, flamboyant shapes (A) resembling the most advanced of modern western avant-garde ceramic artwork. Asymmetrical shapes seem to have been somewhat favored. These lavishly creative vessels display a playful, artistic spirit. People of the Middle and Late Jomon Periods also used clay to fashion humanoid figurines. These "*dogu*," as they are called, were never fully realistic but were interestingly distorted. Example B and C (called "the Jomon Venus") are examples, along with F (the abstract grooved pattern on this faceless "horned" figurine is a distinctive feature of some Jomon pottery). Like dolls, they tend to have large faces and small hands and arms and compact bodies. Some of the later* dogu *seem to be wearing goggles. The faces are sometimes heart-shaped, as in D, or like the faces of cats. Examples of Jomon pottery closely resembling E have turned up as far afield as Polynesia and Ecuador, indicating the Jomon may been world travelers.*

The Amazing Jomon

Advanced Culture of Old Japan

By John Tiffany

Humans have lived in Japan since about 30,000 B.C., scientists say. One of the early peoples to flourish in these islands is known by the name of Jomon. The traditional view, still held by many establishment historians, is that the Jomon were little more than a backward breed of hunting-and-gathering savages. But as we learn more and more about the Jomon, we find that this notion is in need of serious revision.

At first glance, the prehistorian might think there was nothing very exciting about early man in Japan. For the past 50 years, it has been the consensus among scholars that for the period from 16,500 years ago until about 2,000 years ago, the islands were populated by a culture of hunter-gatherers who were in all respects very primitive. In fact, the preliterate inhabitants of Japan developed a remarkable culture that lasted for an amazing duration of 14,000 years: the Jomon culture.

The Jomon appear to have been Caucasoid by race and they may or may not have been the ancestors of the white Ainu, found today in northern Japan and adjacent bits of Russia.[1] Be that as it may, it appears that the modern "Japanese" (by far the majority population of the islands today), a people who are largely Mongoloid, are the cultural heirs of the Jomon, and are racially a blend of Jomon and Mongoloid Yayoi. Anthropologist C. Loring Brace is the primary author of a study that involved researchers in China and Mongolia as well as the United States.

These scholars compared 21 bone characteristics, measurements of the height, length and width of various parts of the skull, like nasal bone height for several European, Asian and Polynesian populations. The research involved direct study of a few thousand skulls and utilized background information gleaned from nearly 10,000 skulls. The Jomon, Ainu, and Polynesian samples, the report says, "show no close association with any known mainland Asian population. The prehistoric Jomon and the Ainu of Japan are actually closer to the prehistoric and living European groups than to the core populations of continental Asia." The Polynesians, Brace and his colleagues say, are in between the Europeans and Asians in their study.

All we know of them comes from fragmentary artifacts and the guesswork of anthropologists and archeologists.

"Jomon" means "cord pattern," for these people designed cord patterns on their pottery—the oldest of its kind in human history. Indeed, the Jomon had pottery from their first appearance on the stage. They had it for thousands of years before any other people in the world is known to have had this technology.

Artifacts of the Jomon

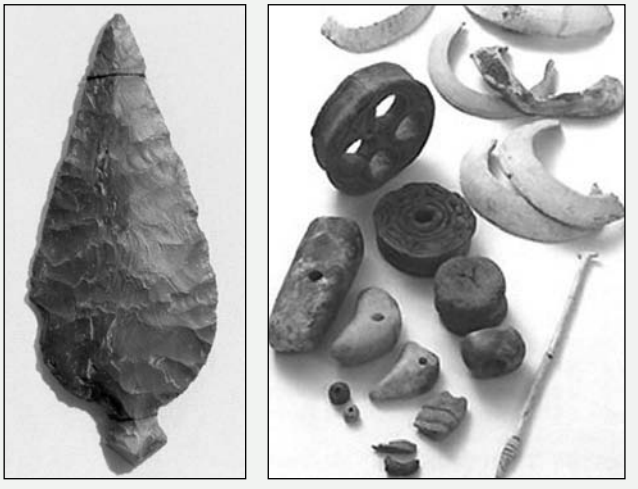

At left, a finely chipped *Late Jomon Period spearhead of stone, 3.3 inches long, dated about 1500-1000 B.C. Right, a wide variety of well-crafted Jomon tools and ornaments unearthed at a recent archeological dig.*

Jomon culture was regional in nature. Refined pottery was already being produced in quantity in southern Kyushu by around 7500 B.C. (whereas pottery making was sporadic in contemporary Hokkaido).

Pottery, usually, is a characteristic of Neolithic (New Stone Age) peoples; the Jomon, however, were Paleolithic and Mesolithic peoples (Old and Middle Stone Age). Then there are those mysterious undersea buildings off the coast of Japan and

Okinawa to think about. Is it possible these structures were built by the proto-Jomon? Certainly they had to be constructed during the ice ages when the sites were above water, 17,000 years or more ago.

The early evidence seemed to show that the Jomon were a hunting, gathering, and fishing society that lived in very small tribal groups. In addition to making pots, they also fashioned mysterious, strange-looking anthropoid figurines known as *dogu*. It is now known that they also had a type of ornament called *magatama*, a stone pendant curved much like a comma, which until these recent discoveries, was thought to be used only by the nobility of modern and recent Japan.

They also appear to have erected megaliths, like the dolmens and henges of Europe. At Ishibutai, some of these stones, known in Japan as *kofun*, weigh as much as 100 tons each.

Also, it is now known that the Jomon cultivated rice, chestnut trees, and perhaps bottle gourd and burdock. Probably they had other crops as well. In any case, the idea that farming was not introduced into Japan until the arrival of the Mongoloid Yayoi people some 2,000 years ago must now be discarded.

At first rice was thought by the experts to have been a Yayoi innovation, then it was discovered that the Jomon grew rice hundreds of years before the arrival of the Yayoi. More recent discoveries open up the possibility that the Jomon may have been growing rice deep in the Paleolithic, thousands of years before anyone else. Says Matsuo Tsukada of the Quaternary Ecology Laboratory at the University of Washington:

> **The oldest evidence of rice pollen [in Japan] . . . comes from the well-known Itazuke site, Fukuoka, which dates to about 1200 B.C. Since the plant is not a Japanese native, its presence provides definite evidence that rice cultivation began in Late or Latest Jomon in Kyushu. Phytolith studies also support the fact that rice cultivation began at this time. It has been clear for some time that the notion that its cultivation appeared in Japan at the beginning of the Yayoi [period] is outdated. Yet this idea persists in the writings of many specialists in East Asian archeology.[2]**

But Sahara Makoto, director-general of the National Museum of Japanese History, told Graham Hancock on May 17, 2000 that new evidence had just come his way, unconfirmed as yet but tantalizing, that suggested the Jomon could have been cultivating rice as early as 12,000 years ago. Furthermore, some Jomon sites, such as Sannai-Muryama in Aomori Prefecture were quite large and well organized. This particular site was at its peak 4,500 years ago, during the same epoch as Egypt's pyramid age.

Jomon Man Traveled the World

Prof. Umesao Tadao is a special advisor at the National Museum of Ethnology. He has a Doctorate in Science, specializing in ethnology and comparative studies of civilization. Prof. Umesao says pottery "identical" to Jomon pottery has been found in the South Pacific island nation of Vanuatu, in Fiji and in Ecuador. Says Umesao, "It is not impossible that the Jomon people sailed all over the Pacific."

People physically resembling the Jomon or the Ainu crossed from Asia to America about 15,000 years ago, according to the Brace study. They could be the ancestors of the celebrated "Kennewick Man" of 9,000 years ago. American Indians, Eskimos and Aleuts are latecomers, crossing over from Asia only some 5,000 years ago, the study says.

The study adds new evidence to help settle one of anthropology's most contentious debates: Who were the first Americans? "[While] this has been done before, it's been done from one point of view," said Brace. "We try to put together more dimensions."

For decades, anthropologists' dogma held that the Americas were populated after one migration from Asia around 11,200 years ago—the supposed age of the earliest of the elegantly crafted, grooved arrowheads first found in the 1930s at Clovis, New Mexico. But by the end of the 1990s, the weight of evidence had pushed the date of the first arrivals back several thousand years. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Ainu legends tell of a people who were in the area before them, called by the Ainu the "*Koropokunkur*" or "*Koropok-guru*." However, no details are known of this people, other than that they are described by the Ainu as having been "dwarfish" and living in "pits," whatever that may mean.

[2] Tsukada, Matsuo, "Vegetation in Prehistoric Japan: The Last 20,000 Years," in *Windows on the Japanese Past: Studies in Archaeology and Prehistory*, 12, Center for Japanese Studies, University of Michigan, 1986.

1421: The Year China Discovered America

On March 8, 1421, the largest treasure fleet the world had ever seen sailed from its base in China. Hundreds of ships—many huge junks nearly 400 feet long and built from the finest teak—were under the command of the emperor's best admirals. Supported by more ships housing horses, stores of rice, troops and other support—and carrying thousands of Chinese soldiers, laborers, artisans, sailors, concubines and foreign emissaries—their mission was to proceed "to the end of the earth to collect tribute from the barbarians beyond the seas." Their journey would last more than two years and circle the planet.

When they returned in October 1423, the emperor had fallen, leaving China in political and economic chaos. The great ships were left to rot at their moorings and many of the records of their journeys were destroyed. Lost in China's self-imposed isolation was the knowledge that Chinese ships has reached America 70 years before Columbus and circumnavigated the globe a century before Magellan.

TBR BOOK CLUB

In his new book *1421: The Year China Discovered America*, longtime submariner and retired Royal Navy officer Gavin Menzies ties together information gleaned from the remaining written records, physical evidence from around the globe, legends of far-flung peoples and more. What he has crafted is a 552-page masterwork of Revisionist history that will make your head spin with information compiled from 120 countries, 900 museums and libraries and almost every major seaport operating in the late Middle Ages.

Hardback, 552 pages, lots of charts, maps, illustrations and color plates and solutions to many unanswered questions about some well-known mysteries of the Americas, item #370, $27.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy form on page 80 of this issue. S&H charges apply. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

A NEW BOOK BY ITALIAN AUTHOR Antonio Socci claims that Christians are the world's most victimized people. In his *The New Persecuted, Inquiries into Anti-Christian Intolerance in the New Century of Martyrs,* he claims that the total number of Christian deaths due to persecution in Christianity's history is roughly 45 million. Now, throughout the ages, few have disputed the historical truth to this. On the other hand, Jews have gone orbital. Their paid reviewers, such as Alberto Melloni, have screamed that this book "minimized the Holocaust." Melloni also claimed that: "The statistics he cites are largely meaningless but the effect is to make the Shoah just one detail in a century of massacres. It is part of an effort by some in the Catholic Church to stop the Shoah being the most important event in the 20th century." Now, back to reality: Mr. Socci has documented that roughly 160,000 have been murdered yearly in the third world. Given that most of the conflicts that he cites are heavily religious in nature, such as in Indonesia and Sudan, these are astonishing figures, for some reason left out of the Zionist dominated media.

✠ ✠ ✠

THERE IS REASON TO BELIEVE that William Randolph Hearst's (right) oft-repeated comment to his sketch artist to "furnish the war" against Spain was never uttered. W. Joseph Campbell writes in *The Washington Post* that for Hearst to have made that comment made little sense, since the war between Spain and Cuban rebels was already burning brightly. Further, Hearst denied it emphatically, and one of his biographers, his son, also emphatically denied the charge. It is also questionable, Campbell writes, that Spanish censors would have ever let such propaganda off the island. The first mention of Hearst's alleged order was written by James Creelman in a book of 1901. Creelman was not in Cuba at the time the cable was sent (the cable, by the way, has never surfaced), but in Europe. Interestingly, what the writer of this Revisionist piece claims is his reason for debunking the myth of this famous cable, that the press does not possess "the power to propel the country into war," is preposterous. The savage and inhuman bombings of Serbia, Somalia, Iraq and, long before, in WWII, were caused almost exclusively by elite media outlets such as CNN. The myth that "Osama bin Laden bombed" the World Trade Center exists solely because it has been repeated by CNN innumerable times since September 11, 2001. The first time that charge was laid out was between 5 and 7 minutes after the first plane hit the first tower. Of course, Mr. Campbell is writing for the *Post*, a major mover in media-driven wars.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE WALL STREET JOURNAL, not exactly reliable news, has nonetheless run a positive review of a new book released by Random House, *The First Americans*, by J.M. Adovasio with Jack Page. It is likely the case that political correctness controlled the creation of this book, but even a positive mention of Kennewick Man as "Europeanoid" is a healthy development. The author of this book said that the destruction of the Kennewick Man site by enraged Indian tribes and the left-leaning cabinet of Bill Clinton was comparable to the blowing up of the Buddhist statues in Afghanistan by the Taliban fanatics. The book, however, may well be an excellent reference work for the debate over the nature and extent of ancient colonization of what is now the United States.

✠ ✠ ✠

ANOTHER OF THE LAUGHABLE "Nazi hunts" has seemed to reach a conclusion. *The New York Times* has reported that a certain Jack Reimer, a Ukrainian, is being deported. Based on the flimsiest of evidence, Mr. Reimer has been accused of working for the SS on the eastern front, allegedly being present where "Jews" were killed in a ravine in 1941. "Holocaust survivors" were trotted out to the trial, though none of them recognized the man. Mr. Reimer has admitted to being present at mass executions on the eastern front, though, given the realities of the eastern war, it is unlikely they were all Jews. Stalin was doing far worse, but there is no "office of special investigations" for him and his henchmen, many of whom were Jews; in fact, defenders of Stalin's policies were working for *The New York Times* and "teaching" at NYU. Regardless, Reimer's deportation trial ended up centering on whether he fired at a group of prisoners (automatically assumed to be "Jews") when they were still alive. The judge stated that if he did so, whether or not he intended to do bodily harm, it constituted a "concrete personal persecutorial act."

THE NEW YORK TIMES of July 2002 reported Bush's rejection of the jurisdiction of the International Criminal Court. In front of a group of American infantrymen, Bush reportedly condemned the notion of a court that could judge American soldiers. Of course, such a view is positive and healthy. On the other hand, one must remain suspicious why a dedicated multiculturalist suddenly, as he is preparing for only God-knows how many wars, is so interested in the judgment of American infantrymen.

✠ ✠ ✠

THE *ASSOCIATED PRESS* recently reported on the fray developing from the preamble to what is supposed to amount to a constitution for the European Union. There has been a move, purely a symbolic one, to include Europe's Christian identity within the document. The predictable coalitions have formed, with the final result, whichever way it ends up, being identical, and the continued de-Christianization of European life. Secular/leftist groups, representing a religion of their own, sought the official enshrinement of secularism and atheism by not mentioning Christianity at all, using their old standby: the wave of immigrants many of these people encouraged over the years into Europe, creating a "multi-faith" continent.

Museum Denies Holocaust?

The Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C. has finally admitted that the Revisionists are right. Their big exhibit is the gas chamber and crematoria 1, which is normally considered the "evidence" for mass gassings at Auschwitz. The museum has officially stated that the chamber was built after the war. The statement, recorded on the museum's web site, reads: "After the war, the museum carried out a partial reconstruction. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt using original components, as were several openings on the gas chamber roof." (*Eagle Newsletter*, July/August, 2003).

Naughty Nietzsche Nixed

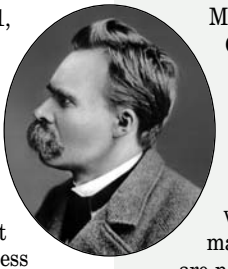

Though this issue has been around for some time, the debate over the cause of the death of Nietzsche (left) has largely been settled. It was common to hear that German poet-philosopher died of syphilis, brought on by consorting with a prostitute. However, recent research by Dr. Leonard Sax, the director for the Montgomery Center for Research on Child Development in Maryland, has shed new light on the subject. According to his work, it seems that Nietzsche died from brain cancer. He was initially diagnosed with syphilis by the asylum to which he was first committed. What we normally consider symptoms of syphilis are nowhere to be found according to textual evidence from Nietzsche's notes. According to Sax, his facial expressions remained vivid, his speech clear and his handwriting no different than from his earlier years. None of this could be possible if he died from syphilis. The tale that Nietzsche caught syphilis from prostitutes came from a German academic named Wilhelm Lange-Eichbaum, a critic of Nietzsche. Nietzsche is usually good fodder for philosophical dilettantes trying to make a point, but, for their benefit, here's another fraud cleared up.

SIX AMAZING COLLECTOR'S ISSUES OF THE BARNES REVIEW FOR JUST $30

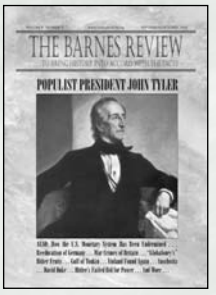

OCTOBER 1995—Ethnic carnage in WWII—The Balkans erupt; Hollywood goes to war; Antebellum black slave owners; Degrelle on the unification of Germany; European explorers of the New World. 36 pages.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 1999—John Tyler: Our first accidental president; How America's money was undermined; The continuing reeducation of Germany; British war crimes of WWI and WWII; The bitter fruits of "globaloney"; The Gulf of Tonkin incident examined; Where did the Vikings really settle?; *Auschwitz: The Final Count*; David Duke's awakening; Who is depicted on the Shroud of Turin?; Hitler's would-be revolution dies. 72 pages.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 1999:—The Mass Sedition Trial of 1944; The pro-peace women of America; Montana's role in non-interventionism; America's money has been undermined: Part II; Censorship in "democratic" Germany today; Little-known factors behind the pogroms of Old Russia; National Socialism and Christianity; The Entente Cordiale; The early development of Northern Europe; Could more "Holocaust" victims have been saved?; The Allies break the preliminary peace pact of 1918. 72 pages.

MARCH/APRIL 2000—Woodrow Wilson: American Nero; William Jennings Bryan on internationalism; The strange life of Simon Girty; The Jewish survival strategy: excerpts from Kevin MacDonald's series on the origins of anti-Semitism; Revisionism on trial: David Irving; a history of Albania; the German-American Bund; Sedition then and now; A history of Subhas Chandra Bose; Leon Degrelle on the trapsetters of Geneva. 72 pages.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER 2001—Theme issue: Who got here before Columbus? White ancestors of many American Indians; Ancient Minoan scripts found in U.S.; The voyage of the Irishman, St. Brendan, to the New World; The evidence of ancient European copper miners in North America; Astronomically aligned chambers in New England suggest Kelts and Phoenicians were here before the Vikings; How the Portuguese hornswoggled Christopher Columbus; The mind-boggling accomplishments of the pre-Inca civilizations; Easter Island and the pre-Inca civilizations of the Andes: a link?; Muslims throve in pre-Columbian America; Picts in Canada before the Vikings?; Fact or fancy: Illinois cave may prove ancient visitors were here a thousand or more years before Columbus; Who got here and when: Our ancestors in ancient America; The Michigan tablets; The white Indians of the North; Thorfinn Karlsefni's voyages to America; Ancient religion revised; Ancient Phoenician artifacts in America; Odd finds in the caves of Easter Island; Asian influences on ancient America. 72 pages.

When ordering, refer to the "Six Issues Special" from the September/October 2003 edition.

MAY/JUNE 2002—The money power Tower of Babel; New light shed on Korean War; World's first ironclads; Knights Templar in America before Columbus; Ark of the Covenant buried on Oak Island, Nova Scotia?; The genocide of the Acadians by Charles Lawrence; Lord Nelson: war criminal; The journal of a young Waffen SS volunteer; FDR's sneak attack on the Japanese; FDR's many enemies; Roehm's conflict with Hitler boils over; The Death of the Constitution; America's Armageddon? 80 pages.

TO ORDER THIS SIX-ISSUE SET:

Send payment with request to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our ordering line at **1-877-773-9077** toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Domestic shipping and handling included. Add $10 per order if mailed outside the United States.

The Origins of The U.S. Central Banking System

Many patriots have written about central banks. It is one of the most talked about topics among patriotic resisters today. In this article, Tom Rose, a professional economist and former professor of economics, gives a detailed overview of the history and performance of this most despised of institutions. Among many pamphlets of amateur theorizing and pontification, this article stands out as a professional refutation of the vacuous arguments many proponents of the Fed have given over the years.

BY DR. TOM ROSE

In 1913 three seemingly unconnected, yet crucially important, political acts were successfully sold to the American public by power-seeking persons who were entrenched in the areas of politics, banking and international finance. In their synergistic cooperation, this combination of acts practically guaranteed the eventual growth in America, which we see today, of a highly centralized and manipulative power at the national level.[1] These three pertinent acts were:

- The Sixteenth Amendment;
- The Seventeenth Amendment; and
- The Federal Reserve Act.

The Sixteenth Amendment, which was never properly ratified and was unconstitutionally imposed upon the American public, opened the door to the *direct* taxation of American citizens by our central government. Since there was *no limit* on the percentage of personal income that henceforth could be forcibly wrested from citizens, the door was opened for political tyrants and their hired bureaucrats in Washington, D.C., to continually gorge themselves from a copious flow of unlimited tax dollars. In the meantime, citizens would be easily intimidated by the constant threat of income tax audits by federal agents. Of course, these abuses of citizens did not happen all at once. They occurred slowly, but step by step, as each new generation grew up, unaware that they were losing the greater liberty and degree of privacy that had been enjoyed by their parents and grandparents. Each year every citizen would be forced to "undress" financially before covetous IRS agents. In short, the Sixteenth Amendment created a source of unlimited tax dollars for the federal government.

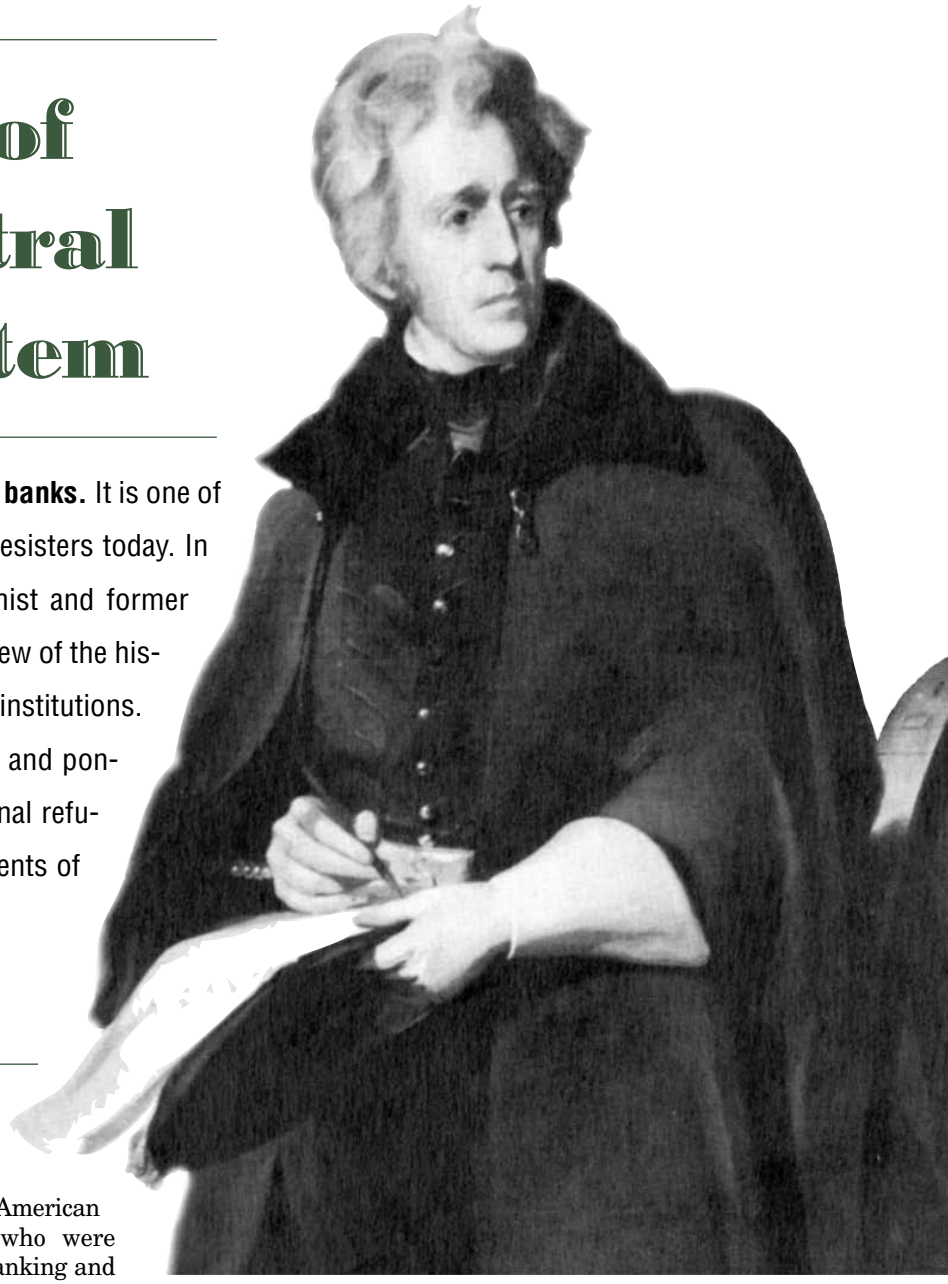

Andrew Jackson *is perhaps best known for his suppression of the first national bank in America's history. The issue has yet to go away. Jackson was well aware of the oligarchic nature of banking.*

The Seventeenth Amendment emasculated the states of

their formerly strong influence in the Congress as politically sovereign entities. No longer would the states be able to serve as effective buffers against potential political tyranny at the national level. No longer would the Senate have the crucially important job of protecting the independence and political power of the states, which were the creators of the federal government. Henceforth, the election of senators would fall prey to the same demagogic promises and pre-election rhetoric as found in the election of representatives. And the states would gradually but effectively be turned into impotent political subdivisions that are dependent on financial bribes from Washington, D.C. The whole organic fabric of the American Constitution was radically changed by the Seventeenth Amendment. Before 1913 a state legislature that was interested in a bill at the national level would write to House members thus, "Will you *please* vote in such a way." But to Senate members they would write thus, "We *instruct* you to vote in such a way." And if the senator did not do so, he was likely to be recalled by the state legislature.

The Federal Reserve Act created a privately owned central bank which is able to create an unlimited supply of unearned purchasing media that can be forced onto citizens by a "legal tender" fiat mandated by the civil authority. In effect, in 1913 the Federal Reserve was legally empowered to counterfeit as much new money as the central bankers in the Federal Reserve and federal politicians might jointly conspire to issue. The ability to create unlimited amounts of new money, in turn, creates inflationary booms that are inevitably followed by deflationary depressions, as we will see below.

The combined effect of the three political acts of 1913 served effectively to change the very essence of our American republic: Gone now is the original republican system of government with its carefully limited and divided powers. Now present is a strong and aggressive unitary government with an almost unlimited power to tax and spend[2] which few citizens can resist. What individual alone can successfully resist the coercive power of the IRS? How many individuals are freedom-oriented enough to say "No!" to "free" government handouts, and to consistently refuse their "dainties" (Ps. 141: 4, 8-10; Prov. 23:1-3, 6-8)? Thus:

1) the unlimited taxing power of the federal government;

2) the ability of the Federal Reserve to create an unlimited amount of counterfeit purchasing media; and

3) the drastic weakening of the basic structure of the Congress by which members of the Senate no longer serve as watchdog protectors of the states; would gradually change the world- and life-view of Americans and their relationship to civil rulers. This combination of three political acts of 1913 would make citizens captive pawns to be easily manipulated by the distribution of government "dainties." Thus, once-free and politically sovereign individuals would eventually become economically dependent on their political masters, for too few will bite the hand that feeds them.

This brief sketch of early 20th-century history depicts the truly revolutionary social/political milieu in which the Federal Reserve came into being and started operating. In order for us to evaluate the actual performance of the Federal Reserve Bank, it is necessary to understand the preceding scenario, and how the Federal Reserve fits in with its power to create unearned purchasing media to fund government deficit spending, and how it synergistically operates with the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Amendments.

Some Questions to Ponder

In our evaluation of the Federal Reserve Bank we will investigate its performance over almost 90 years to determine whether it has been a helpful institution, or whether it has produced negative results in the long run. In addition, we will investigate the idea of central banks as well as the performance of America's early central banks because their performance impacts heavily on the Federal Reserve. Before beginning our analysis, it will be fruitful to pose some pertinent questions to direct our thinking, for discovering solutions to problems is largely dependent upon first asking meaningful questions:

1. What special interest groups have fostered the establishment of central banks in Europe and in America?
2. Was a central bank really needed in America in the early 1900s for economic reasons?
3. Has the Federal Reserve Bank served to eliminate or damp boom-bust business cycles, or has it served to exacerbate them?
4. Has the Federal Reserve Bank served to protect, or to debauch, the purchasing power of the U.S. dollar?
5. Has the Federal Reserve made Americans richer or poorer in the long run?
6. Has it enhanced or undermined the economic and political freedom of Americans?
7. Historically, does the existence of a central bank tend to foster undesirable foreign influence in politics and economics?
8. Is the existence of the Federal Reserve in conformity with the Constitution of these United States of America as well as with the commands of the Bible for civil rulers to maintain a system of "just weights and measures" for the benefit of the citizens?
9. Finally, if we do find that the Federal Reserve Bank falls short in its performance and/or conformity with biblical precepts and the Constitution, are there any effective solutions?

We will not necessarily answer each question in the order posed, but these nine points of concern will serve to orient our search for truth and to direct our consideration of possible corrective steps if we find any problems.

Early Central Banks In Europe

A historical survey of the formation of central banks in Europe shows that they generally came into being as private banking institutions that provided civil rulers with sorely needed funds as a result of overspending and because the civil treasury lacked funds to conduct expensive wars. Financially pressed rulers would solicit funds from prosperous merchants and bankers who had access to funds through their business ties in international trade and finance. Gradually the moneylenders developed an international network for transmitting timely information and monetary credit across political borders. Pressures developed from this international financial network to establish central banks in one country after another. The Bank of England, for instance, was chartered in 1694 when King William and Queen Mary needed funds to conduct military operations against France. The Bank of Stockholm was chartered in 1656 and became the Bank of Sweden in 1668. The

A young Franklin D. Roosevelt *(left) receives instructions from arch Marxist Colonel Mandel House, controller of the state under the unfortunate reign of President Woodrow Wilson. Wilson's run for president was financed by the oligarchy because he was easy to manipulate. Andrew Jackson, on the other hand, was ever wary of bankers and money lenders and fought against the Second Bank of the United States.*

Bank of France, another central bank, was chartered in 1800.

An example of this process can be seen in two family dynasties—the Fuggers and the Rothschilds—who developed early private banking networks throughout Europe. After becoming wealthy, they started providing loans through their international connections to civil rulers.

Meyer Amschel Rothschild (1743-1812), born in Frankfurt, Germany, began his career as a local moneylender and eventually became the financial advisor of the landgrave of Hesse. Later, through his growing international financial network, his firm, which became known as the House of Rothschild, transmitted funds from the English government to General Wellington in Spain, paid British subsidies to various continental princes, and negotiated loans for Denmark (1804-1812). His five sons continued Meyer's international banking business, establishing offices in many European countries and negotiating many large government loans during the 19th century. It was also during the 1800s that the House of Morgan in these United States and the House of Rothschild in England solidified working arrangements that have continued until the present time (see below).

The [First] Bank of the United States

The first official central bank in America was named the Bank of the United States. It was chartered in 1791 for a period of 20 years. Alexander Hamilton, a Federalist who served as secretary of the treasury, pushed for its charter. He claimed that, because of the shortage of circulating media, a central bank would serve the economic needs of America's growing business community and, in times of financial need, be able to provide funds to the federal government. Thomas Jefferson, secretary of state, and Edmund Randolph, attorney general, both Anti-Federalists, opposed the charter, claiming that it was unconstitutional. But President Washington was swayed by Hamilton's argument, so he signed the bill.

In addition to the constitutional question, the Anti-Federalists opposed the bill to charter the bank because they feared that the existence of a central bank would create a powerful money monopoly that would endanger the rights and liberties of the people. Also they believed it would benefit the Northern industrial states at the expense of the agricultural Southern states. Still another fear of the Anti-Federalists was that stock ownership of the new bank might fall into the hands of foreigners. This, indeed, did occur, as we shall see.

In his opinion against establishment of the bank, Jefferson, as secretary of state, wrote:

> **I consider the foundation of the Constitution as laid on this ground: That "all powers not delegated to the United States, by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States or to the people." [10th Amendment] To take a single step beyond the boundaries thus specially drawn around the pow-**

> **ers of Congress, is to take possession of a boundless field of power. . . . The incorporation of a bank, and the powers assumed by this bill, have not, in my opinion, been delegated to the United States, by the Constitution.[3]**

The bank's capital was set at $10 million (a large sum in those days). The federal government was to provide 20 percent of the starting capital, while private subscriptions were to provide 80 percent.

But a sleight-of-hand procedure was used regarding the 20 percent funding contributed by the federal government. The new bank, which we will call the [First] Bank of the United States, issued $2 million worth of shares of stock to the federal government. Then the bank, which had the power to create an unlimited amount of new purchasing media (as all central banks do), loaned $2 million of its newly created banknotes to the federal government. In return the bank accepted the shares of bank stock that were issued to the government as collateral.

This collusive procedure of one entity (a civil government) swapping liabilities with another entity (a central bank), and each regarding the received liability as an "asset" is the same clandestine means commonly used today by all central banks and civil governments throughout the world to insidiously finance government deficits through bank-creation of fiat money. Such credit-based "loans" generate fabulous interest income for the owners of central banks. And the desire of the international banking networks to expand their sources of credit-based loans has served historically as a strong incentive to charter a central bank in every country in the world. Also, and even more important, in return for extending loans of newly created money to civil rulers, the central banking interests often receive special government-granted benefits such as being appointed as monopoly suppliers of certain products and services. These special privileges are capable of generating a much greater flow of monopoly income than what is received from the interest on credit-based loans.

The bill to recharter the [First] Bank of the United States came up in 1811. By that time 70 percent of the bank's stock had come to be owned by banking interests in England. This was exactly what the Anti-Federalists had feared might happen. Public reaction against the bank was strong. James Madison, then president, agreed with Thomas Jefferson that the Constitution indeed did not allow the government to establish a central bank, so he vetoed the recharter bill.

The [Second] Bank of the United States

When the bill to recharter the [First] Bank failed, the way was opened for the number of private state-chartered banks to grow rapidly, from 89 in 1811 to almost 250 in 1816. The subsequent increase in banknotes, along with government deficit financing to fund the War of 1812, led to an inflationary boom. As a result, practically all banks, except the more conservatively operated banks in New York and New England, were forced to suspend specie payments (the redemption of banknotes for gold and silver) in 1814. This generated a reverse public reaction, which led to the establishment of a *second* Bank of the United States.

Chartering of a [Second] Bank of the United States was reluctantly agreed to by the Anti-Federalists in 1816. This bank had a 20-year charter and was capitalized for the massive amount (for the times) of $35 million. Again, the federal government was to "buy" 20 percent of the bank's stock, and private investors 80 percent. Once again, ownership of bank stock eventually found its way into the hands of British banking interests. This caused a strong public reaction among the American public, who feared the possibility of British influence at high levels of American government, finance, and business.

The rise and fall of the [Second] Bank of the United States makes for a very interesting study of early American money and banking history, but it is too long and involved to go into here. Suffice it to say that the early years of the [Second] Bank's history proved to be a "rocky road" because of mismanagement. Then a man with banking experience and sharp business acumen, Nicholas Biddle, came onto the scene. The bank flourished under his hand as president, but he used the credit-based money-creating power of the bank to "influence" many members of Congress. Biddle also used the powerful political influence of the bank in an attempt to "do in" President Andrew Jackson's effort to be re-elected president of the United States. But

Populist author Eustace Mullins uncovers the . . .

Secrets of the Federal Reserve

FROM THE TBR BOOK CLUB

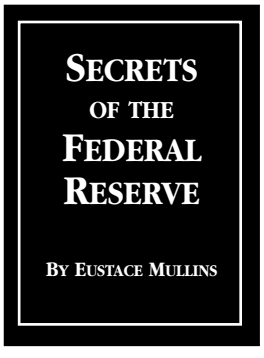

THIS WELL-KNOWN CLASSIC from modern-day populist icon Eustace Mullins explodes the myths surrounding the creation and manipulations of the greatest scam foisted upon the American people in history—the so-called "Federal Reserve." Mullins points out that it is neither federal nor is it a reserve. Instead it is a private group of the nation's banking elite who bilk taxpayers for billions of dollars at every turn. An eyeopener that has sold in the tens of thousands. Item #312, hardback, 250 pages, $20 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Order ***Secrets of the Federal Reserve*** from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 of this issue. S&H charges apply. Call our toll free ordering line at 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

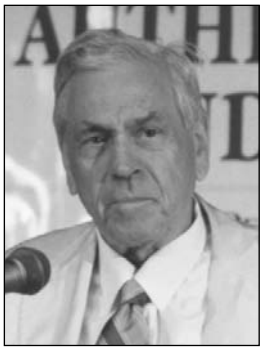

Biddle's efforts to use the [Second] Bank for a personal vendetta against Andrew Jackson failed. So Biddle then used the financial power of the [Second] Bank to create real financial havoc, through planned monetary deflation, in the South and the West, where most of the frontier banks were located. This just "happened" to be the areas in which Biddle's strongest political opposition was located. The political influence of the [Second] Bank of the United States was simply a forerunner of the strong and widespread influence wielded by the Federal Reserve today.

The [Second] Bank was then forced out of business, and these United States of America continued to flourish bountifully without a central bank, though with some periodic boom/bust periods (caused by the inherent evils of fractional-reserve banking, and which constitutes another very interesting facet of American monetary history) until the establishment of the Federal Reserve System in 1913. We will shortly turn to evaluating how well the Federal Reserve has served our country, but we should first evaluate the functioning of the [First] and [Second] Banks of the United States. Doing so will provide some historical experience which will help us later in our evaluation of the Federal Reserve.

How Well Did the Early Central Banks Serve Our Country?

Let us understand one point: The Constitution of the United States does *not* give Congress legitimate power to establish a central bank. Anyone who reads the Constitution while keeping the clear intent of the Founding Fathers in mind will find this conclusion inescapable. With this fact understood, we can then ask, "Was our country well served or ill served by the [First] and [Second] Banks of the United States?"

The [First] Bank of the United States operated on a conservative basis and did not unduly inflate the money supply. Therefore it actually served to keep state-chartered banks from over-issuing paper banknotes (an ever-present tendency of banks that operate in a regime of fractional-reserve banking). Thus, it did in the final analysis serve a useful economic purpose. This is *not* to say that our nation would necessarily have fared worse in the absence of a central bank. These United States of America might even have been better off economically in the absence of the [First] Bank. We just do not know. Nor does this statement erase the more important fact that the [First] Bank was, indeed, an unconstitutional organization which set a dangerous precedent for the future: chartering of the [Second] Bank and passage of the Federal Reserve Act 97 years later.

During the 20-year period of the [First] Bank's operation (1791-1811), the American economy grew rapidly. This growth was helped by sound banking practices by state-chartered banks that operated in New York, New England, and a few other states that also had sound banking laws such as Missouri and Louisiana. In short, it is accurate to say that the [First] Bank of the United States had an already-existing favorable banking climate in which to operate. In addition, it was not blatantly used for political purposes by its managers, as we will see that the [Second] Bank of the United States was indeed so used.

One criticism of the [First] Bank was that it was owned by rich persons in positions of power (Federalists) who wanted a central bank for their own personal benefit. This is true, for it is always persons in strategically high places economically and politically who are motivated to start central banks. Ordinary working people are usually so busy earning a living for their families that they have little time and energy left for building grandiose schemes in society. Also it is always the high-placed persons in society who have potential ties with international banking interests, which desire to place central banks in every country around the world.

One disturbing fact about the [First] Bank of the United States, is that 70 percent of its stock ownership eventually found its way into the hands of British bankers,[4] who were thus in a position of strong influence in America economically, financially and politically, even though foreign stockholders were prohibited from voting by the bank's charter. This foreign influence was more of an insidious nature, which was not overtly noticeable and, because of its hidden nature, was even more dangerous. Remember, the War of 1812 was about ready to break out, and the 70 percent foreign ownership located in Britain naturally favored the British cause. We will find the same foreign-ownership problem repeated with the [Second] Bank of the United States.

M.G. Madeleine, an economic historian, writes:

> **. . . The fact that the corporation was owned and controlled by Federalists had been a constant source of irritation to the Republicans.[5] In addition, a large part of the stock was held in England and rumblings of the War of 1812 were even then audible. Perhaps the most representative speech against the Bank was that of Senator Desha of Kentucky, in which he asked the Congress to consider[6] "whether we will foster a viper in the bosom of our country that will spread its deadly venom over the land and finally affect the vitals of your republican institutions; or whether we will, as it is our duty, apply the proper antidote by a refusal to renew the charter, thereby checking the cankering poison, the importation and dissemination of foreign influence that already has brought our Government to the brink of ruin."[7]**

The [Second] Bank of the United States is a different story. It was reluctantly agreed to by the Anti-Federalists, and strongly favored by the Federalists, as a result of the monetary inflation and subsequent depression that was induced by deficit financing during the War of 1812. The [Second] Bank was capitalized at $35 million, three-and-one-half times as much as the [First] Bank. Technically, it was efficiently managed by Nicholas Biddle, for a time, but he was a power monger who, as president of the bank, practically came to "own" many senators and representatives in Congress by lending them money from time to time at favorable interest rates (thus is the insidious power of credit-based central banking evidenced politically). Biddle used the money-creating power of the [Second] Bank to shower those whom he favored with benefits when they supported him politically. And he used the bank's money-control power to contract the money supply to hurt those who opposed him. Biddle's political allies in the Congress purposely moved to request recharter of the [Second] Bank during the 1832 presidential election in an attempt to defeat Andrew Jackson's re-election bid. To make a long story short, President Jackson picked up the challenge and was re-elected; then he vetoed the bill to recharter the bank, whose charter was due to expire in 1836.

Beginning in 1833, Biddle purposely caused deflationary downturns in certain areas of the country as a vendetta against

Jackson during the closing years of the bank. This provides a clear historical example of how dangerous a central bank[8] can become in the hands of persons who consider their own personal interests more important than the general welfare of the people. The same problem exists with the large-bank interests that dominate central-bank policy in America today, though it is evidenced in a different manner. The ever-present danger of powerful and influential self-interest groups is why the Founding Fathers of our country instituted a government of *limited and divided powers* that were *expressly delegated* and which left *all other powers* "to the states or to the people." This is in harmony with God's many admonitions in the Bible that we should not put our trust in men or in rulers, but only in God (Ps. 40:3, 62:9, 118:8 & 9, 146:3; Isa. 1:21-23; Pr. 23:1-8, 28:28; Jer. 17:5 & 9).

In his 1830 message to Congress, President Jackson had proposed a bank of limited scope, but only as a branch of the Treasury Department. Also, it would have no power to make loans or to issue banknotes. His reasons for suggesting this change are found in some notations by Jackson, which Madeleine cites:

> **It was unconstitutional because Congress has no power to create a corporation; because it withdrew capital from the control of the State; because it bought real estate without the consent of a State, which the Federal Government itself could not do. It was dangerous to liberty because through its officers, loans, and participation in politics, it could build up or pull down parties or men; because it created a monopoly of the money power; because much of the stock was owned by foreigners; because it would always support him who supported it; and because it weakened the State and strengthened the general government.[9]**

In a message to Jackson, Secretary of the Treasury William J. Duane voiced concern "that the state banks, fearing the vengeance of the Bank of the United States, would not dare to accept the public deposits."[10] Others of Jackson's advisors, who favored withdrawal of public funds from the [Second] Bank, feared the effect of the bank's revenge on state banks.[11] Today the Federal Reserve wields much more power than the [Second] Bank ever did.

I mentioned above that 70 percent of the [First] Bank's stock eventually became concentrated in the hands of British bankers and that this presented a real danger of foreign involvement in America's political, economic, and financial policies. The same tendency of stock ownership to become concentrated in British hands also occurred with the stock of the [Second] Bank of the United States. Jackson in his veto message of 1832 wrote:

> **By documents submitted to Congress, at the present session, it appears, that on 1st of January, 1832, of the twenty millions of private stock in the corporation, $8,405,500 were held by foreigners, mostly of Great Britain.[12]**

Note that $8.4 million of the $20 million equals 42 percent of this category of stock being held by foreigners. Even though foreigners could not vote at stockholders' meetings, what degree of unobservable foreign control and influence resulted from foreign ownership? The same question can be posed about the Federal Reserve Bank today: What degree of foreign influence is quietly (insidiously) exercised in the Federal Reserve today through foreign ownership of stock in the large international banks which are domiciled in America (which *are* able to cast votes in corporate affairs as well as speak privately to internationally minded banking and business executives)?

In describing the "Rothschild Dynasty," G. Edward Griffin quotes biographer Derek Wilson:

> **Those who lampooned or vilified the Rothschilds for their "sinister" influence had a considerable amount of justification for their anger and anxiety. The banking community had always constituted a "fifth estate" whose members were able, by their control of royal purse strings, to affect important events. But the house of Rothschild was immensely more powerful than any financial empire that had ever preceded it. It commanded vast wealth. It was international. It was independent. Royal governments were nervous of it because they could not control it. Popular movements hated it because it was not answerable to the people. Constitutionalists resented it because its influence was exercised behind the scenes—secretly.[13]**

Just a hint of the kind of international "cooperation" that central banks engage in occurred in 1832 when the treasury notified the [Second] Bank of its intention to pay off six or seven million dollars worth of 3 percent treasury loan certificates. As fiscal agent to the U.S. government, the bank should have been in a position at all times to willingly comply with any request, but the timing did not suit the bank because contraction of its loans at that particular time might impose more deflationary pressures on the business community (as well on its own over-extended financial position). So, the bank sent its representative, Thomas Cadwaladar, to London. He secretly contracted with a banking house in England, the Barings, to purchase the treasury loan certificates for the [Second] Bank, to hold them, and to make advances to the [Second] Bank on their security. Public agitation against the [Second] Bank was greatly exacerbated in October, 1832, by these secret negotiations when the *New York Evening Post* published a circular that had been sent by the Barings to holders of the loan certificates.[14]

Andrew Jackson's Report to Congress

Many modern economists lampoon Andrew Jackson's "war" against the [Second] Bank of the United States, claiming that the demise of the bank opened the way for subsequent "wildcat" banking and monetary inflation. But they err in their criticism. The existence of the [First and Second] Banks of the United States led to such widespread use of paper banknotes that people complained of the scarcity of gold and silver specie and the resultant rise in prices. So monetary inflation during the 20-year charters of both banks had already occurred. Jackson's intent, as we will see below, was to return our country to a sound gold-and-silver-based monetary system for the benefit of the American working men, the very ones who suffer economic hardship most readily under a credit-based monetary and banking system, which goes hand-in-hand with central banking.

In order to give readers a good historical understanding of the era of the two banks and Jackson's battle to end the regime of central banking in America, I present here some rather long but pertinent excerpts from his December 5, 1836, Message to Congress. Note particularly Jackson's reference to "the Supreme Ruler of the Universe" (Christ), his sincere concern about the

welfare of the working classes, and his statesmanlike concern for our nation. Finally, note Jackson's very clear economic reasoning about and exposition of a difficult subject—bank-credit-induced monetary inflations and deflations, versus the long-term economic stability provided by a currency solidly based on gold and silver specie, which cannot be artificially manipulated by fractional-reserve bankers:

. . . Our gratitude is due to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe, and I invite you to unite with me in offering to Him fervent supplications that His providential care may ever be extended to those who follow us, enabling them to avoid the dangers and the horrors of war consistently with a just and indispensable regard to the rights and honor of our country. . . .

. . . To take from the people the right of bearing arms and put their weapons of defense in the hands of a standing army would be scarcely more dangerous to their liberties than to permit the Government to accumulate immense amounts of treasure beyond the supplies necessary to its legitimate wants. Such a treasure would doubtless be employed at some time, as it has been in other countries, when opportunity tempted ambition. . . .

. . . The Government had without necessity received from the people a large surplus, which, instead of being employed as heretofore and returned to them by means of the public expenditure, was deposited with sundry banks. The banks proceeded to make loans upon this surplus, and thus converted it into banking capital, and in this manner it has tended to multiply bank charters and has had a great agency in producing a spirit of wild speculation. The possession and use of the property out of which this surplus was created belonged to the people, but the Government has transferred its possession to incorporated banks, whose interest and effort it is to make large profits out of its use. This process need only to be stated to show its injustice and bad policy. . . .

. . . It is apparent from the whole context of the Constitution, as well as the history of the times which gave birth to it, that it was the purpose of the Convention to establish a currency consisting of the precious metals. . . . the issues of paper during the Revolution, had become so justly obnoxious as not only to suggest the clause in the Constitution forbidding the emission of bills of credit by the States, but also to produce that vote in the Convention which negated the proposition to grant power to Congress to charter corporations—a proposition well understood at the time as intended to authorize the establishment of a national bank, which was to issue a currency of bank notes on a capital to be created to some extent out of Government stocks. Although this proposition was refused by a direct vote of the Convention, the object was afterwards in effect obtained by its ingenious advocates through a strained construction of the Constitution. . . .

. . . On the establishment of a national bank it became the interest of its creditors that gold should be superseded by the paper of the bank as a general currency. A value was soon attached to the gold coins which made their exportation to foreign countries as a mercantile commodity more profitable than their retention and use at home as money. It followed as a matter of course, if not designed by those who established the bank, that the bank became in effect a substitute for the Mint of the United States.

Such was the origin of a national-bank currency, and such the beginning of those difficulties which now appear in the excessive issues of the banks incorporated by the various States. . . .

Alan Greenspan is the official spokesman *of the banking cabal that controls the Federal Reserve. He acts as the liaison between the global elite and the Congress. The privately owned Federal Reserve Bank has successfully resisted any attempts by Congress and others to audit it and operates in complete secrecy.*

. . . Variableness must ever be the characteristic of a currency of which the precious metals are not the chief ingredient, or which can be expanded or contracted without regard to the principles that regulate the value of those metals as a standard in the general trade of the world. With us bank issues constitute such a currency, and must ever do so until they are made dependent on those just proportions of gold and silver as a circulating medium which experience has proved to be necessary not only in this but in all other commercial countries. Where those proportions are not infused into the circulation and do not control it, it is manifest that prices must vary according to the tide of bank issues, and the value and stability of property must stand exposed to all the uncertainty which attends the administration of institutions that are constantly liable to the temptation of an interest distinct from that of the community in which they are established.

The progress of an expansion, or rather a depreciation, of the currency by excessive bank issues is always attended by a loss to the laboring classes. This portion of the community has neither time nor opportunity to watch the ebbs and flows of the money market. Engaged from day to day in their useful toils, they do not perceive that although their wages are nominally the same, or even somewhat higher, they are greatly reduced in fact by the rapid increase of a spurious currency, which, as it appears to make money abound, they are at first inclined to consider a blessing. It is not

so with the speculator, by whom this operation is better understood, and is made to contribute to his advantage. It is not until the prices of the necessaries of life become so dear that the laboring classes can not supply their wants out of their wages that the wages rise and gradually reach a justly proportioned rate to that of the products of their labor. When thus, by the depreciation in consequence of the quantity of paper in circulation, wages as well as prices become exorbitant, it is soon found that the whole effect of the adulteration is a tariff on our home industry for the benefit of the countries where gold and silver circulate and maintain uniformity and moderation in prices. It is then perceived that the enhancement of the price of land and labor produces a corresponding increase in the price of products until these products do not sustain a competition with similar ones in other countries, and thus both manufactured and agricultural productions cease to bear exportation from the country of the spurious currency, because they can not be sold for cost. This is the process by which specie is banished by the paper of the banks. Their vaults are soon exhausted to pay for foreign commodities. The next step is a stoppage of specie payment—a total degradation of paper as a currency—unusual depression of prices, the ruin of debtors, and the accumulation of property in the hands of creditors and cautious capitalists.

It was in view of these evils, together with the dangerous power wielded by the Bank of the United States and its repugnance to our Constitution, that I was induced to exert the power conferred upon me by the American people to prevent the continuance of that institution. . . .[15]

In his message to Congress President Jackson complained that the [Second] Bank had consistently refused to comply with the government's request for information about the bank's financial condition:

. . . Nor, although repeatedly requested, has it furnished the information in relation to its condition which Congress authorized the Secretary to collect at their last session. . . .

. . . It remains to be seen whether the persons who as managers of the old bank undertook to control the Government, retained the public dividends, shut their doors upon a committee of the House of Representatives, and filled the country with panic to accomplish their own sinister objects may now as managers of a new bank continue with impunity to flood the country with a spurious currency, use the seven millions of Government stock for their own profit, and refuse to the United States all information as to the present condition of their own property and the prospect of recovering it into their own possession.

The lessons taught by the Bank of the United States can not well be lost upon the American people. They will take care never again to place so tremendous a power in irresponsible hands, . . .[16]

But the American people, 77 years later, *did* place so tremendous a power, even a *greater* power, over our money and banking system and economy. They put this power in the hands of a banking cartel in 1913—a banking cartel which wielded great political influence in our federal government and which led the American people astray. The generation of the early 1900s, and that of today also, had a very different mind-set than the generation of the early 1800s. And history shows that America's political leaders since that time have fallen far short in the areas of integrity, honesty and statesmanship. The generation of 1913 trusted more in the promise of a manipulative paper-monetary power wielded by mere mortal men, whom they mistakenly trusted, rather than in the proven economic security of a metallic monetary system which would guarantee their legal right to convert paper money upon demand into gold or silver coins. Americans in the 1800s had a long heritage and practical experience of using gold and silver coins in their every-day transactions, so did those who lived in the early 1900s. But Americans today are mostly ignorant of the economic security and peace of mind, as well as the inherent personal privacy, that comes from the daily use of a gold and silver currency. I can remember as a young boy during the 1940s of receiving a pay envelope on payday from my employer. It would contain real silver coins and silver certificates that could be exchanged for silver dollars at any bank upon demand. Today people have been conditioned to receiving checks which require personal identification to be cashed and which can be easily monitored and counted by government authorities. Such is the contrast between a gold and silver currency and government fiat money, which cannot be exchanged at banks for anything of real substance.

Is There an Economic Necessity for Central Banks?

In 1935 a doctoral student in economics made an exhaustive study of central banks. Two questions she sought to answer are why central banks came into being and why they have persisted. Here is a summary of her findings:

. . . [T]he early ones [central banks] were founded for political reasons connected with the exigencies of State finance . . . but once established, the monopolies persisted right up to and beyond the time when their economic justification did at last come to be questioned. . . . and thereafter the superiority of central banking over the alternative system [i.e., the system of free banking] became a dogma which never again came up for discussion and was accepted without question or comment in all the later foundations of central banks. . . .[17]

. . . A central bank is not a natural product of banking development. It is imposed from outside or comes into being as the result of Government favors. . . .[18]

She points out that, under a system of true free banking, the civil authorities would allow banks to fail and be liquidated if they overextend themselves by granting too many risky loans:

. . . No bank would have the right to call on the Government or on any other institution for special help in time of need. No bank would be able to give its notes forced currency by declaring them to be legal tender for all payments. . . . A general abandonment of the gold standard is inconceivable under these conditions, and with a strict interpretation of the bankruptcy laws any bank suspending payments would at once be put into the hands of a receiver.

A central bank, on the other hand, being founded with the aid either direct or indirect of the Government, is able to fall back on the Government for protection from the disagreeable consequences of its acts. The central bank, which cannot meet its obligations, is allowed to suspend payment and to go off the gold standard, while its notes are given forced currency. The history of central banks is full of such legalized bankruptcies.[19]

When President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued his execu-

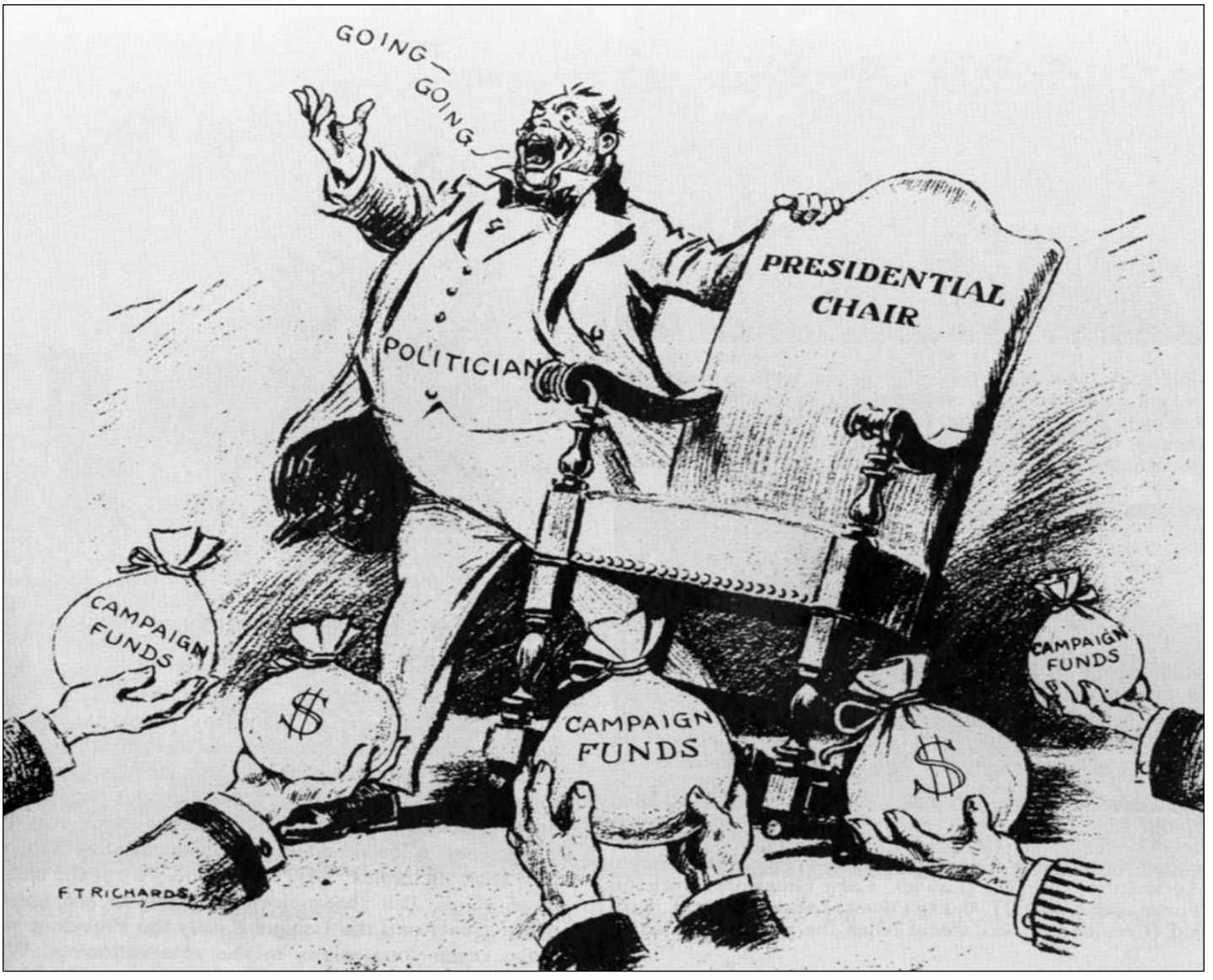

Cartoons such as this are completely universal *in American politics. From the earliest days, critics of the state have charged that political offices are generally sold to the highest bidder. Therefore, it is a strongly ingrained tradition that American democracy equals oligarchy.*

tive order in 1933 which denied Americans their right to convert Federal Reserve notes into gold, he in effect relieved the Federal Reserve from its legal obligation to either "pay up on demand" or go bankrupt. In short, the banking elite escaped the legal responsibility of "paying up on demand." Thus the burden of debt incurred by elite financiers was forcibly shifted onto the common man.

In fairness in judging those who lived during the decade (1913) when the Federal Reserve was established, we must recognize that that generation was duped by their political leaders and the leading bankers and financiers of their day to accept a central bank under the false claim that it was *not* actually a central bank. A bona fide gold-coin standard (the legal guarantee of converting paper banknotes into gold or silver coins upon demand) was still in effect in 1913, when Congress passed the Federal Reserve Act and a president who was under the influence of international banking interests (Woodrow Wilson) signed the bill to become law. We are reminded of biblical admonitions that people should not place their trust in princes (Ps. 118:9; 146:3).

The complaint of President Jackson in 1836 about the [Second] Bank, a creature of Congress' own making, should serve as a timely warning to Americans today that the Federal Reserve Bank, also a creature of Congress, has never been audited at any time during its entire history spanning almost 90 years. What unknown surprises and disturbing revelations might be lurking behind this longtime wall of silence can only be a matter of speculation—a dangerous situation.

The Blessing of a Gold-Based Currency

During the three years of 1833-1835, as the [Second] Bank was closing down because the treasury was removing federal deposits from it, the treasury reported the following increases in the circulation of metallic coins. This additional circulating media replaced the paper banknotes which the Bank was forced to draw out of circulation because of the reduction of government deposits:

1833: Gold: $978,550; **Silver:** $2,759,000; **Copper:** $28,160

Total = $3,765,710
1834: Gold: $3,954,270; **Silver:** $3,415,002; **Copper:** $19,151
Total = $7,388,423
1835: Gold: $2,186,175; **Silver:** $3,443,003; **Copper:** $39,489
Total = $5,668,667
Totals: Gold: $7,118,995; **Silver:** $9,617,005; **Copper:** $86,800
Grand Total = $16,822,800

What is the significance of the amount of metallic coinage issued by the treasury to replace the paper banknotes that had been issued by the [Second] Bank? The answer is straightforward. For many years I would share this maxim with students in my classes of money and banking and economics:

> **"Power is where the gold is!" If gold (and silver) is in the hands of the civil government or in the hands of central bankers, they are the ones who wield economic and political power over the citizens. But if gold (and silver) is in the hands of citizens, then they are the ones who are in a position to wield economic and political power over the civil authorities and bankers. The people can wield such power through the simple process of invoking what I call their "veto power," by cashing in their paper money or checking accounts to withdraw gold (or silver) from the banking system. A gold-coin standard guarantees the right of people to exchange paper money for gold (or silver) whenever they choose to do so, for any reason, or for no reason at all. When in the hands of ordinary citizens, this robust monetary discipline sends helpful chills of fear into the hearts of both civil authorities and bankers. It keeps them honest! And politicians, government bureaucrats, and central bankers, especially, do not like to live in such a wholesome atmosphere of citizen-imposed discipline! When such power is in the hands of politicians and banks, the people suffer under tyranny. But when such power rests in the hand of citizens, people enjoy the blessings of freedom, self-responsibility, and privacy from government snoops. In a republic, the only safe repository for insuring honest control of the money and banking system is in the hands of widely dispersed individuals.**

This widespread dispersal of economic power in the hands of the common man is exactly what President Andrew Jackson achieved in his successful battle against the [Second] Bank of the United States. Jackson's elimination of America's second central bank had a lasting effect of empowering the average citizen economically and politically. And, as I mentioned above, economic growth was fostered, in spite of the fact that the continued existence of fractional-reserve banking condemned our country to periodic boom/bust cycles.

Boom/Bust Cycles

If we observe the historic expansions and contractions of the economy, which were caused by monetary injections (inflation) and monetary contractions (deflation), this is what we find: From 1800 to the present, we see that almost all economic "boom periods" were the result of injecting newly created unearned purchasing media into the economy by the civil authority and/or banks. These injections of unearned money caused prices and nominal profits to rise (and wages also), thus sending false economic signals to business entrepreneurs. These false economic signals led entrepreneurs to make over-energetic decisions through which they made bad investments, thereby generating losses instead of the hoped-for profits. In short, the ups and downs of business cycles are caused by systematically repeated injections and withdrawals of credit-based money in the economy. Only banks, civil rulers and counterfeiters are able to inject new, unearned money into the economy, with the effect of debauching the purchasing power of already-existing money. At heart, this is a moral problem regarding the commandment, "Thou shalt not steal!"

During the 1800s general price levels always tended to return to "normal" after the inflationary booms, but only under one necessary condition: The existence of a gold/silver-based monetary system through which citizens have the legal right at all times to demand conversion of government-created or bank-

"Nine Reasons Why The Federal Budget is a Fraud"

A Special Report from American Free Press

Every year Congress and the president fuss about how they're going to spend your tax money and how they can keep the federal budget deficit under a trillion dollars. All the wrangling and debate mean NOTHING. Why? The federal budget is a fraud. And, unfortunately, no one wants to tell the truth about the financial crisis now finally surfacing—a crisis that is irreversible and can only get worse. All the politicians, talking heads and pointy-headed pundits are covering up and lying to hide the fact that our money system is fraudulent. But here, in one eight-page source you can quote to friends and adversaries, is the truth about the bogus budget explained in nine easy-to-understand sections including: an expose of the Federal Reserve banking scheme; the unreported black budgets of U.S. intelligence services; the "imaginary" Social Security Trust Fund; the effect of "guesswork" on the budget; the trillions in unnamed commitments; and, finally, the huge cash-stash (in the trillions) that is being hidden from the American taxpayers. Order your copies today. ***Nine Reasons Why the Budget Is a Fraud*** is available from *American Free Press*, 1433 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003. One copy is $2; six copies are $4; and 40 or more copies are just 40¢ each. Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

created paper money into gold or silver coins. Whenever this necessary condition existed, the U.S. dollar tended to rise in purchasing value over the long term, but whenever this necessary condition was not in operation, the purchasing power of the dollar tended to decline. Price levels tended to rise during wars (purchasing power of the dollar dropped), but they generally reversed in trend and tended to drop (i.e., purchasing power of the dollar rose) after the wartime inflation ended and when disinflationary policies were followed.

Note also that it was during the periods when paper money could readily be converted into gold and silver coins that the purchasing power of the dollar rose to the highest levels: The early 1840s, after President Jackson's successful elimination of the [Second] Bank of the United States and the people's increased use of gold and silver coins instead of banknotes in their day-to-day activities; about 1900 after gold resumption was restored; and the late 1920s after the inflation of World War I.

Now note something new makes its appearance: In 1933 President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued his unconstitutional executive order that took America off the gold standard, to which American citizens acquiesced because they trusted their civil rulers. Since that time the purchasing power of the dollar has gone into a steep decline which has never been reversed. This long-term drop in the purchasing power of the dollar (rising price levels) is the direct result of the federal government and the Federal Reserve Bank having colluded with each other to generate a long-continued inflationary spiral, the result of ever-increasing deficit spending for both domestic and wartime spending and spending on so-called "foreign aid," all financed by rising levels of taxation and insidious money creation by the Federal Reserve Bank.

By the year 2000, the long-term inflationary monetary policy followed by the federal government and the Federal Reserve generated the largest speculative bubble in America's history, which is now in the process of disintegrating. It was the elimination of the gold standard in 1933 that made this long-term inflationary spiral possible. Remember, the people's legal right to express their "veto power" by demanding gold coins in exchange for government-created and Federal Reserve-created paper money was taken away from them in 1933. With loss of the gold standard, Americans would no longer be able to impose a healthy economic discipline on civil rulers or on their central bank by forcing them to convert paper dollars into gold coins.

The purchasing power of the dollar dropped consistently, from almost 100 cents on the dollar in 1933, to only 8 cents in the year 2000. As we can see, the existence of the Federal Reserve Bank has *not* protected the purchasing power of the dollar, but has actually aided and abetted its demise. The loss of almost 92 percent in value of the dollar since 1933 tells the whole sad story. Contrary to promises that misled the American people to accept it in 1913, the Federal Reserve has proven to be a collusive "engine of inflation" which has systematically and insidiously served to plunder Americans of their wealth by debauching the currency.

While wartime spending was reversed after World War I, the Federal Reserve, which helped finance that war through money creation, purposely turned to inflating the money supply in 1924 to keep interest rates down. The purpose was to assist Britain, which had been losing gold reserves to America, to return to the gold standard at an unrealistic price in terms of Britain's monetary unit, the pound. In 1924 Montagu Norman, president of the Bank of England, invited Benjamin Strong, governor of the Federal Reserve, to visit him in England. While there Strong colluded with Norman for the Federal Reserve to follow a "loose" monetary policy to reverse the gold flow that America was attracting because of our higher interest rates. This policy caused a speculative bubble in the stock market because, while a central bank can artificially increase the domestic money supply, it cannot control where people spend the new money, and much of it ended up being used to speculate on securities in the stock market. Thus, it can be seen that the overworked claim of business speculation causing the stock market boom and subsequent crash in security prices and the following depression is false. The underlying cause of the 1920s boom and the Great Depression in the 1930s was misguided monetary policy implemented by the Federal Reserve.

Lost Science Of Money:

The Mythology of Money . . . the Story of Power

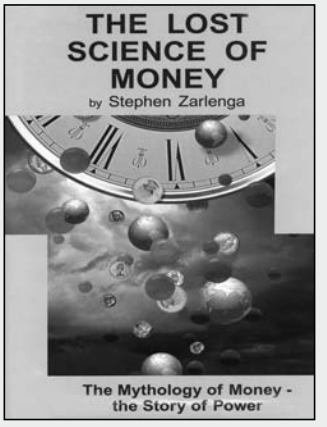

Stephen Zarlenga's new book, *The Lost Science of Money*, traces the money power through three-and-a-half millennia from barter to the euro. This book draws fascinating, previously lost monetary principles from ancient Greece and Rome, from the experience of the Muslims, Venice, the Templars, the Jews, the Bank of Amsterdam and the Bank of England, plus the Federal Reserve System. The book also shows that the question of usury is far from settled, and that monetary reform is more a matter of morality and law than of economics. Zarlenga's book also demonstrates that a good money system must be based in law, not in commodities. The book also defines the essential elements needed to remove structural injustice from our money system. *The Lost Science of Money*—hardcover, 724 pages, item #1070, $60. S&H included. Send request with payment to FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

By 1933, during the depth of the Depression, the value of the dollar had almost risen back to 1.00, which was almost equivalent to the high purchasing power of the dollar in 1792. As mentioned above, 1933 was the year that President Franklin D. Roosevelt issued his executive order, thereby depriving Americans of their historic right to own gold.[20] From this time on the way was open for political rulers, in secret collusion with the Federal Reserve, to use deficit spending to involve Americans in one foreign war after another and massive domestic spending programs through which citizens would be seduced to surrender their historic constitutional freedoms and thus become economically dependent on the central government.

How Has the Federal Reserve Performed?

With the establishment of America's third central bank in 1913 (the Federal Reserve Bank [FRB]), the big-bank interests succeeded in giving birth to a "lender of last resort," which would be used time and time again, at taxpayers' expense, to bail big banks out of bad loans, which were created through their own periodic monetary inflations.

When World War I broke out in 1914, the House of Morgan—which dominated the Federal Reserve at that time through Benjamin Strong (governor of the New York FRB), and which had long-term financial ties with key banking interests in England—sent Henry P. Davison to England. Davison was second in command at J.P. Morgan & Company**.** He secretly negotiated to have the House of Morgan named as the sole purchasing agent in the United States for the Allied Powers (England and France). The House of Morgan also became the underwriter to market all the bonds in America that England and France would issue and sell to American citizens to pay for the immense amount of war materials needed to conduct the war against Germany.[21] The sale of these foreign bonds to Americans was fostered by the "loose" monetary policy the Fed followed during World War I to facilitate aiding the Allies. It amounted to a form of "privately provided foreign aid," fostered through the Federal Reserve. It served to involve the United States of America more deeply in the constant European wars, something President George Washington warned us about in his Farewell Address.

THE BABYLONIAN WOE

Sometimes we encounter a book that completely alters our whole perspective on a subject. By its message, so pertinent to today, *The Babylonian Woe,* by Capt. David Astle, is such a book. No book has ever shown more clearly that "it has all happened before" and that the force thrusting us toward the New World Order is the same as that force which worked within civilizations in the past—and finally was their destroyer. Astle, in this amazing work, shows that a secret and private international force never ceased its endeavors to misappropriate the money creative power of sovereign states. Astle takes the reader from the Solutrean deposits of northern France, and the mammoth hunters, by winding paths through Ur, Uruk, Kish, Lagash and Babylon, and other cities of the very ancient world, to today; his message is never lost. *The Babylonian Woe*—hardcover, 250 pages, Item #15, $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Add $4 per book S&H inside the U.S.; $8 per book S&H outside the U.S.

These international financial arrangements also gave the Morgan banking interests a very strong motivation to see that England and France would win the war as assurance that they would pay off the bonds. Indeed, the British government set up a very active propaganda office in New York City to change the existing pro-German public opinion in America to a pro-British stance. Thus, it is quite accurate to say that international banking intrigue and collusion was engaged in to induce Americans to "sell" war goods to England and France via credit-based banking in World War I, and that this served to draw America into its first foreign war during the 20th century—an insidious and little-understood process that would be repeated again and again up to the present time.

Murray Rothbard writes:

> **During World War I, Strong promptly used his dominance over the banking system to create a doubled money supply so as to finance the U.S. war effort and to insure an Anglo-French victory. . . .[22]**

The same process of massive loans to Britain and France—coupled with the Federal Reserve's unlimited power to create unearned, credit-based money—was again largely responsible for dragging these United States of America into World War II on the side of the Allies. My point in emphasizing this fact of history is to drive home this truth: The very existence of central banks with their money-creating power makes it much easier for political rulers and the elite powers behind the scenes (Eph. 6:12) to involve peace-loving citizens in foreign wars. When citizens are forced, in the absence of fiat money-creating central banks, to fund wars on a pay-as-you-go basis through immediate tax increases, they are much more reluctant to acquiesce to the war-mongering intrigues of political leaders and special interest groups.[23]

A look at some 200 years of U.S. monetary history shows that gold-based and silver-based money is the common man's best friend when it comes to protecting the purchasing value of money. The guaranteed legal right of citizens to "trade in" their paper money for gold or silver coins—regardless of whether the paper money is printed in the form of banknotes issued by private banks, or in the form of government-issued Treasury Notes or Federal Reserve Notes—seems to be the only long-time safeguard that citizens can rely on to ensure that the purchasing value of their money won't be insidiously debauched.

Where Are We Now?

Our country in 2003 is going through the deflationary phase of a long-continued inflationary monetary boom that was engineered by the Federal Reserve. Here is the recent history: In 1985 U.S. monetary officials attended a meeting in Japan to engage in what is called "international monetary cooperation" (international monetary *collusion* would be a more accurate term to use). As a result, the Federal Reserve agreed to follow a "loose" monetary policy to hold down interest rates. This policy was almost an exact replay of the collusive agreement that Governor of the New York Federal Reserve Bank Benjamin Strong made with Montagu Norman in England in 1924, creating the speculative bubble of the 1920s which ended in a massive stock market crash in 1929. The collusive monetary agreement of 1985 induced a speculative stock market bubble, ending in the stock market crash of 1987 when the stock market dropped 523 points in one day.

To reverse falling stock prices, the Federal Reserve flooded the market with newly created, unearned money and encouraged private banks to readily supply loan money to stockbrokerage firms. Since 1987, every time the stock market sagged, the Federal Reserve has supported stock prices by injecting new money into the economy, resulting in rising prices and lower interest rates which severely reduced the real incomes retired persons received from their savings. Thus, one segment of society (big banks) was helped by Federal Reserve monetary policy while other segments (retired people) were hurt. This is what Frederic Bastiat termed as "legal plunder" in 1849:

> **But how is this legal plunder to be identified? Quite simply. See if the law takes from some persons what belongs to them, and gives it to other persons to whom it does not belong. See if the law benefits one citizen at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself cannot do without committing a crime.[24]**

The question to pose is: Should central bank policy be used to benefit some segments of society at the expense of others, thus engaging in legal plunder? Or better yet: Does the history of America's central banks—the [First] and [Second] Banks of the United States as well as the Federal Reserve—show them to have been a blessing or a curse to Americans? This author would argue that central banks are not necessary to the economic health of a country, that they engage in a form of legal plunder by favoring certain special-interest groups at the expense of others, and that they pose a real threat to, not only the political and economic freedom of the people, but also to their economic progress. There is no question that our central banks, and especially the Federal Reserve, have engaged in international accords ("collusions") which citizens were unaware of at the time, and which might well work against their best interests.

Conclusion

A historical review of America's monetary and banking system shows that the existence of central banks: 1) Has not protected the purchasing power of the dollar, but rather has served as an insidious "engine of inflation" to systematically debauch the currency; 2) Encourages monetary collusion between international banking elites; 3) Makes it easier for civil rulers to involve our country in foreign wars through credit-based deficit spending: 4) Did not preserve the gold-coin standard but rather encouraged inflationary monetary policies that led to abandonment of the gold standard, thus robbing citizens of their individual "veto power" over the grandiose spending of civil rulers and making citizens more dependent on civil rulers and government-bestowed "dainties"; 5) Fostered the development of fascism (national socialism) in America by empowering the Federal Reserve to constantly manipulate the economy for the benefit of powerful business, banking, and political interests, thus leading to periodic inflationary boom/bust cycles which tend to impoverish ordinary citizens; and 6) Poses a real threat to the economic and political freedom of American citizens.

Let me end with a question: Do not the blessings of liberty and self-responsibility demand that the control of money rest safely in the hands of citizens who individually have the power, at any time and for any reason, to "veto" the grandiose spending plans of civil rulers and the money-manipulation schemes of central bankers by demanding gold and silver coins in exchange for paper money in order to protect their hard-earned wealth and economic independence? ❖

© Tom Rose, 2003

ENDNOTES:

[1] For a clear discussion of fascism see: Tom Rose, *The "Isms" in Economics: The American Economy from a Christian Perspective* (Mercer, PA: American Enterprise Publications, 1985), 115-146.

[2] This was the strategy so blatantly used by Franklin D. Roosevelt during the 1930s. Harry L. Hopkins, a dedicated socialist and one of FDR's closest advisors, jubilantly exuberated, "We will spend and spend, tax and tax, and elect and elect!" Thomas A. Bailey, *The American Pageant*, 4th ed. (Lexington, MA: D.C. Heath & Company, 1971), 876.

[3] Thomas Jefferson, "Opinion on the Constitutionality of a National Bank," chap. in *Writings* (New York: The Library of America, 1984), 416.

[4] Ross M. Robertson, *History of the American Economy* (New York: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1964), 160.

[5] James W. Gilbart, *The History of Banking in America*, 1st ed. (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green & Longman, 1837); reprint, New York: Augustus M. Kelley Publishers, 1967), 8, 10.

[6] The term "Republicans" refers to the Anti-Federalists, the party of Jefferson and Jackson, which was the forerunner of what is now the Democratic Party. Historically, the Democratic Party favored free-markets, limited government, and strict adherence to the Constitution—sound principles which neither the Republican nor the Democratic parties follow today.

[7]M. Grace Madeleine, *Monetary and Banking Theories of Jacksonian Democracy* (Philadelphia: Immaculata College, 1943), 12.

[8]William Graham Sumner, *A History of Banking in the United States* (n.p., n.d.), 52; quoted in M.G. Madeleine, *Monetary and Banking Theories of Jacksonian Democracy* (Philadelphia, Immaculata College, 1943), 12.

[9]Remember, the Federal Reserve Bank of today, in spite of its name, is a central bank.

[10]Madeleine, 50.

[11]*Ibid.*, 57.

[12]Gilbart, 21.

13Derek Wilson, *Rothschild: The Wealth and Power of a Dynasty* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1988), 79, 98-99; quoted in G. Edward Griffin, *The Creature from Jekyll Island (*Westlake Village, CA: American Media, 1994), 219.

[14] Madeleine, 54.

[15] Andrew Jackson, "Eighth Annual Message" in *The State of the Union Messages of the Presidents, 1790-1966,* vol. 1, *1790-1860*, ed. Fred L. Israel (New York, Chelsea House Publishers, 1967), 445-446, 450-451, 455-458.

[16] *Ibid.*, 461-462.

[17] Vera C. Smith, *The Rationale of Central Banking* (Westminster, England: P.S. King & Son Ltd., 1936; reprint, Indianapolis, IN: Liberty Press, 1990), 167-68 (page references are to reprint edition).

[18] *Ibid.*, 169.

[19] *Ibid.*, 170.

[20] For a detailed discussion of gold and its role in preserving man's economic and political freedom, see: Tom Rose, "All About Gold," chap. in *God, Gold, and Civil Government* (Mercer, PA: American Enterprise Publications, 2002), 101-125.

[21] Murray N. Rothbard, *The Case Against the Fed* (Auburn, AL: The Ludwig von Mises Institute, 1944), 128.

[22] *Ibid.*, 129.

[23] We see this process being implemented through the 2002 propaganda program used to convince American citizens of the "need" to attack Iraq.

[24] Frederic Bastiat, *The Law* (Irvington-on-Hudson, NY: The Foundation for Economic Education, Inc., 1974), 21.

Tom Rose is a retired professor of economics, Grove City College Pennsylvania. His latest books include: *Reclaiming the American Dream by Reconstructing the American Republic* (1996), *Free Enterprise Economics in America* (2002) and *God, Gold and Civil Government* (2002). They are all available from the excellent website: www.biblicaleconomics.com.

FRANKLIN J. MOSES

Reconstruction's Most Infamous Scalawag

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

The short, but frenzied, political heyday of Franklin J. Moses was "the golden age of stealing in South Carolina,"[1] according to American historian Claude Bowers in *The Tragic Era*, Bowers's memorable account of Reconstruction—"the dark that followed the dawn of peace."

While Moses was just one of many crooked Southern "scalawags"—Southerners who allied with the Radical Reconstructionists of the North—what is notable about Moses is that he was the third Jewish American to serve as a state governor (preceded only by David Emanuel, who served as governor of Georgia for one year, in 1801, and by Michael Hahn who served as governor of Louisiana from 1864 to 1865). And the truth is that Moses—by virtue of his very infamy—was far better known (and certainly far more widely publicized) than either of his predecessors.

Yet, in numerous otherwise authoritative (and often glowing) histories of the Jewish role in American public life, Moses has become a "non-person," this despite the fact that, as the period newspaper reports cited in Bowers's book make clear, Moses was a nationally known figure whose criminal exploits were copiously noted in the American press at the time. Today, however, not a single one of the three most notable volumes on the topic of Jewish involvement in American political affairs mentions Moses in any way:

• *The Jew in American Politics*, by Nathaniel Weyl (New Rochelle, New York: Arlington House, 1968) features chapters on "The Civil War" and "The Gilded Age" that followed, but Moses is conspicuously un-noticed, despite his infamy during the post-Civil War era.

• *Jews and American Politics*, by Stephen Isaacs (New York: Doubleday Books, 1974), likewise does not include Moses in its list of "Elected Governors of Jewish Descent," although, perhaps, Isaacs can be excused because the circumstances of Moses's elevation to the South Carolina statehouse can better be described as a "theft" or, more generously, as a "purchase"—and hardly a model of the democratic elective process.

• *Jews in American Politics*, edited by L. Sandy Maisel (New York: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2001) never mentions Moses at all in its list of "Jewish Governors" which like the aforementioned volume by Isaacs, may be skirting around the circumstances of Moses's term of office by noting that the Jewish governors are "listed by year of election."

• *Our Southern Landsman*, by Harry Golden, (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1974), which *Publisher's Weekly* described as a history of "the South's influential Jews," also fails to highlight Moses, despite many otherwise heroic portraits of Moses's contemporaries.

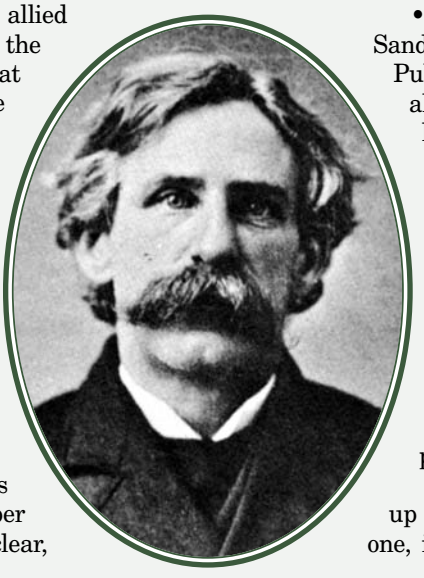

FRANKLIN J. MOSES

Strangely absent from nearly all mainstream histories of Jewish politics, Franklin Moses may have been the most corrupt politician of his time.

An Internet search of Moses will turn up a tiny handful of references to him, but one, in particular, that does mention his religion, lists it as "Episcopalian." That is incorrect.

All of this is ironic, considering the fact, that, as Jewish American Professor Benjamin Ginsberg has pointed out, Moses's family was "quite prominent"[2] in South Carolina, with several members having distinguished themselves in the Revolutionary War. Not to mention the fact that Moses's own father had himself served as chief justice of the South Carolina Supreme Court—quite an auspicious and distinguished post indeed.

Thus, in easily accessed modern-day literature, the full story of Franklin Moses is not readily available. However,

Above: American artist N.C. Wyeth's famous painting entitled "The Carpetbaggers" suggests a meeting of three connivers.

turning to the right sources—including the aforementioned Professor Ginsberg's little-noticed book, *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State*, we can find out more about this remarkable character about whom a lively Hollywood film could be made.

Climbing the Political Ladder

Born circa 1842, young Moses's first step up the political ladder came—through his family connections—when he was appointed private secretary to the governor of South Carolina during the final years of the Confederacy. However, at the end of the Civil War, Moses assumed some notoriety—particularly among his former colleagues—when he became "one of the first of any that were conspicuous in the state to submit to the Reconstruction Act."[3]

As such, by allying himself with the Radical Republicans in D.C., Moses became, in no short order, one of the worst scalawags of all time. It paid off for him both politically and financially. He was soon made speaker of the Reconstruction-ruled South Carolina state House of Representatives and then, after just two years, assumed the governorship. Although his tenure of office was hardly more than four years total, Moses established a record of flamboyant corruption that has few equals in American history.

The aforementioned Professor Ginsberg, whose book, *The Fatal Embrace*, is a candid review of the influential—but often unmentioned—role of American Jews in high-level political affairs and of the frequent corruption in which they were intimately involved, has described Moses's career in quite forthright terms:

> **It is interesting that the importance of Jews in state finance during the Reconstruction period helped one Jewish politician play a more direct role in a Southern Republican state administration. One of South Carolina's most prominent Republican politicians during the 1870s was Franklin Moses who served, successively, as a delegate to the South Carolina constitutional convention, speaker of the South Carolina House of Representatives, adjutant and inspector general of the militia, a trustee of the state university, and, in 1872, governor of the state. Moses was a scalawag, that is, a Southerner who supported the Republicans. South Carolina's Republican government, like some regimes in premodern Europe and the Middle East, had a very narrow pool of talent from which to draw. Its political base consisted of uneducated, newly free slaves and a very small number of whites. Hence, the Republicans were eager to have Moses's services even though he was a Jew and former Confederate.**
>
> **Like the other Reconstruction-era Southern state governments, South Carolina was forced to borrow heavily to finance its administration and internal improvements. Moses proved to be especially adept at raising money through the sale of state securities and was able to make use of this talent to further his political career. Behind 1868 and 1871, the state legislature,**

led by Speaker Moses, issued or guaranteed some $23 million in bonds. As in the case of other Southern state bonds, many of these securities were marketed on the European continent by Jewish banking firms. Most, unfortunately, quickly declined in value to less than fifty cents on the dollar and were ultimately repudiated after the Democrats returned to power.

Franklin Moses's administrative talents extended beyond the realm of finance. While speaker, Moses organized a 14,000 man state militia composed mainly of black troops and led by white officers. Subsequently, Moses personally traveled to New York to purchase arms and supplies for this force. In the American South during Reconstruction, as in the Third World today, election outcomes depended as much upon the balance of armed force as upon the distribution of political popularity. Moses's state militia played a critical role in bringing about a Republican victory in the 1870 South Carolina state elections when it was able to discourage Democratic sympathizers from going to the polls while simultaneously preventing the Democratic party's paramilitary forces from intimidating black and other Republican voters.

The state militia also prevented Moses's opponents from using judicial processes that they controlled against him. During his term as governor, Moses was named the "Robber Governor" by his foes and was often accused by Democrats of diverting public funds for his personal use—a charge that had some merit. At one point, Moses was able to block his own arrest on corruption charges only by calling up four companies of black militia to guard his residence and office.[4]

In fact, as Ginsberg points out, Moses was not the only Jew who became prominent in South Carolina politics during Reconstruction. Two of South Carolina's most prominent black politicians of this same era, Francis L. Cardozo and Robert C. DeLarge (both of whom were allies of Moses), were the offspring of black mothers and Jewish fathers. Cardozo served as South Carolina secretary of state. DeLarge was elected to the House of Representatives in 1870 with "help" from Moses's armed militias, but, to its credit, the House refused to seat DeLarge.

In any case, Ginsberg points out, the South Carolina regime under the Moses years "was among the most corrupt of the period."[5] Claude Bowers paints a vivid portrait of America's little-known Jewish governor and his colleagues:

The corruption in state bonds, criminally issued and divided among official gangsters, mounted into the millions, but bribery and bond-looting was not enough for this avaricious horde, which had recourse to the pay certificate steals [thefts]. . . . When Moses, [then the state house speaker, prior to becoming governor], required more funds for his debauchery and made out a pay certificate for $2500, Lt. Governor Ransier refused to approve unless included. . . .

When bribery, illegal bonds, pay certificates did not suffice, the thieves bethought themselves of furnishing the State House. Within four years a people on the verge of bankruptcy was forced to pay out more than $200,000 for the purpose. There was a $750 mirror to reflect the dissipated face of Moses, clocks for members in their private rooms at $480, and two hundred cuspidors at eight dollars each, for the use of 124 members.

The quarters of Moses at Mrs. Randall's rooming house were elegantly furnished at the state's expense. And yet, on the expulsion of the Radicals from power, there was less than $18,000 in furniture to account for the $200,000 spent; the rest was in the homes of the members and their mistresses.[6]

When, in 1872, Moses, in Bowers's words, "bought the gubernatorial nomination,"[7] a black band played "Hail to the Chief," an anthem normally reserved exclusively for the president of the United States. At the time Moses assumed the governorship, *The New York World* predicted that he would, within two years, "take the last of the sap out of the tree."[8] Which, it might be added, is precisely what he did.

Described by Bowers as "a lecherous degenerate and corruptionist,"[9] who was "the black sheep of a decent family,"[10] Moses—who was "notoriously dishonest in the legislature"[11] quickly made the best of a good situation. With the support of the Republican regime in Washington, Moses had won the Palmetto State's highest office and thus "entered into the land of milk and honey with an insatiable appetite."[12] Bowers provides modern-day readers with a fascinating portrait of Moses and his shenanigans:

Almost immediately, this penniless adventurer had purchased a $40,000 mansion, furnished it with elegance, maintained the grounds and buildings perfectly, and indulged himself in every luxury. Driving through the streets in an expensive equipage drawn by a span of the finest horses, he conveyed the impression of opulence. He was living at the rate of about $40,000 a year, and, while his debts had reached almost a quarter of a million, he was not without resources in the crimes he was committing.

A natural actor in the princely role, a correspondent described his domestic establishment as "a well-trained corps dramatique." In the presence of minister or bishop, he was all piety and humility and the good man was impressed with his sanctity and the charms of a pious household. When occasion called, he could "preface a meal with a lengthy and unctuous grace and roll off a well-written family prayer."

Even thee domestics enjoyed the comedy. And yet, this "frowsy, hatched-faced, pale young man of a debauched exterior . . . with a big mustache and thin hair 'like dried moss,' " could be seen with Negroes and low whites puffing cigarettes and sitting down among the blacks with a hunchback billiard player.[13]

In 1877, when federal troops abandoned South Carolina, Moses's era came to an end. Democrats regained control of the South Carolina government, and the new administration brought many of the corrupt Republicans to trial. Never one to lose an opportunity, Moses quickly offered his services as a government witness against many of his former allies, even admitting, under oath, many of his own crimes.

And although Moses's half-Jewish/half-black allies, Cardozo and DeLarge, were among those found guilty of corruption, they were pardoned as part of a settlement between the national Republican administration of Rutherford B. Hayes (who had assumed the presidency in the disputed election of 1876) and the Democratic Party, working together to resolve the bitterness in the wake of that national elec-

Images of Reconstruction: *A carpetbagger is propped up by the bayonets of Union soldiers as "the South" buckles under the weight. At right, a "carpetbag legislature"— a Negro politician tries to make himself heard above the din of a drunken crowd.*

tion. Benjamin Ginsberg summarized the political legacy of Moses and his *landsmen*: "Thus, as part of their intimate connection to the finances, politics and society of the Gilded Age, Jews were involved in many of the most visible and spectacular frauds of the post-Civil War period as well as in the economic dislocations and financial manipulations that characterized the era."[14]

Despite this brief blaze of glory, however, Moses' criminal career was far from over. According to Thomas Byrnes (chief of New York City's detective division from 1880-1895), soon after his term of office ended, Moses "started in victimizing friend and foe alike."[15]

In fact, Moses's post-gubernatorial criminal antics were so repetitive and so widespread, reaching into Byrnes jurisdiction and as far west as Chicago and north to Massachusetts as well, that Byrnes felt compelled to include a lengthy profile of Moses in Byrnes's colorful 433-page gallery, *1886 Professional Criminals of America*, wherein Moses was generally described as a "swindler by bogus checks"[16] (evidently Moses's chief post-gubernatorial method of operation). Noting that "an account of all [of Moses's] swindling transactions would fill many pages."[17] Byrnes provided a capsule description of just a few of Moses's many endeavors:

• Arrested in New York and returned to South Carolina in 1878 for passing a forged note in South Carolina for $316. After being placed on parole, Moses evidently escaped;

• Arrested in New York in 1881 for defrauding a military man out of $25. Sentenced to six months in jail;

• Arrested in Chicago in 1884 for false pretenses, but the case was settled;

• Arrested in Detroit in 1884 for swindling a preacher and sent to jail for three months;

• Arrested again in Detroit in 1885—by Boston, Massachusetts police officers—for swindling another military man, Colonel T.W. Higginson, of Cambridge, out of $34 under false pretenses. Sentenced to six months in jail;

• While in jail in Massachusetts, Moses was then taken back to court for a variety of other swindling charges, involving numerous individuals, and, on Oct. 1, 1885, was sentenced to three years in the Massachusetts House of Corrections. His sentence was set to expire on May 10, 1888. Moses would have been about 46 years of age at the time of his release from prison in the Bay State, but he had already lived a life of crime—and political power—that very few could equal. He died on December 11, 1888.

Because Moses has been relegated—largely—to the memory hole, we know little, if anything, about his final years, but what we do know about his proverbial "15 minutes of fame" is quite bizarre and telling—a little-noted chapter in American political history. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Claude G. Bowers. *The Tragic Era*. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1962 edition), 424.
[2] Benjamin Ginsberg. *The Fatal Embrace: Jews and the State*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1993), 252.
[3] *1886 Professional Criminals of America*. Thomas Byrnes. (Reprint edition by Chelsea House Publishers, New York, 2000), 170.
[4] Ginsberg, 67-68.
[5] *Ibid*., 74.
[6] Bowers, 357.
[7] *Ibid*., 387.
[8] Cited by Bowers, 392.
[9] Bowers, 423.
[10] *Ibid*.
[11] *Ibid*.
[12] *Ibid*.
[13] *Ibid*., 424.
[14] Ginsberg, 74-75.
[15] Byrnes, 170-171.
[16] *Ibid*., 170.
[17] *Ibid*., 171.

All Six Huge Issues of TBR's Amazing Eighth Year—Volume VIII, 2002—in a Single, Sturdy, Vinyl Bound Volume

Perhaps you have lent or misplaced TBR issues from our incredible eighth year, or maybe you'd like a pristine set for your own library, either way, now is the time to purchase your TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME (or an empty vinyl library-style binder in which to store any year's issues—$25). Each TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME is $99 with domestic S&H included. Limited quantity, so order now. Expanded to 80 pages per issue for 2002, this TBR BOUND VOLUME contains fully 480 pages of fascinating history from a Revisionist perspective. Cover to cover, every issue is brimming with penetrating articles, previously censored speeches by some of history's most forceful personalities, unique biographical studies and revealing studies of 20th century "hot spots" and how historical events there have forged the political dynamics of today. Following is a synopsis of the articles you'll receive in your TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME: (You may also purchase one or more copies of any of the single issues mentioned for $10 each. Four or more are reduced to $8 each. Mix or match.)

Vikings in America by 1320?

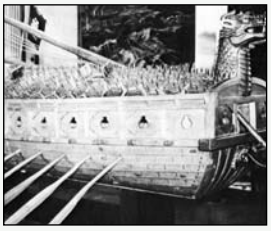

First ironclad warships?

Who built these temples?

JANUARY/FEBRUARY—Machiavelli and the art of political control; Tom Brokaw's Greatest Generation; Carlo Mattogno on the crematory at Auschwitz; The return of Fred Leuchter; Stalin's war of extermination; The tragic life of Adolf Hitler; Mysteries emerge from rainforests of Cambodia; The private journals of Charles Lindbergh; Ernst Roehm confronts the Fuehrer; The real first Republic of Texas; The awful consequences of the Yalta conference.

MARCH/APRIL—Minnesota's Kensington Rune Stone vindicated; Scottish Prince Henry Sinclair "discovers" America; The treacherous coup that brought down Vietnam's Diem; Haym Solomon: Revolutionary moneylender; Lies and myths about imperial Russia; John Marshall: Assassin of the Supreme Court; Westbrook Pegler exposes Bilderberg for the first time; The Black Sheep squadron; Roehm pushes Hitler to the edge; The true history of slandered Queen Marie Antoinette.

MAY/JUNE—The money power Tower of Babel; New light shed on Korean War; World's first ironclads; Knights Templar in America before Columbus; Ark of the Covenant buried on Oak Island, Nova Scotia?; The genocide of the Acadians by "Canadian Demon" Charles Lawrence; Lord Nelson: war criminal; The journal of a young Waffen SS volunteer; FDR's sneak attack on the Japanese; FDR's many enemies; Roehm's conflict with Hitler boils over; The Death of the Constitution; America's Armageddon: An allegorical tale by Hans Schmidt.

JULY/AUGUST—Israel's atrocities in the Holy Land; Unknown genocide that claimed 20 million Europeans; What's all this fuss about the Holocaust?; The terrorists of Zion; Old Glory is good enough for everyone; An analysis of 9-11 and America's foreign policy; North America's amazing prehistoric copper miners; Byzantium's advanced culture; A new look at Neville Chamberlain; America's duplicity in the Opium Wars; The end of Ernst Roehm; Hidden history of the ninja; Christianity under the Reich.

SEPTEMBER/OCTOBER—Spirit of nationalism lives on in Ukraine; An Orthodox rabbi blasts Zionism and the secular state of Israel; Genocide of the Palestinians; Waco cover-up comes unglued; Jacob Thorkelson; Musicians of the Third Reich; Romania's Iron Guard; Carlo Mattogno on the "Death Camps"; Secret messages of the megalith builders; Confederate Indians; William Tecumseh Sherman's contribution to the art of modern warfare; Hitler's landslide victory.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER—Argentina, the Perons and Nazi phantoms; The sexual revolution as a means of social control; The manipulation of history; Genocide in WWII and the U.S. Civil War compared; Black owners of white slaves; Zionism, Christianity and Islam: the inevitable conflict; Nationalism and ethnic warfare; Contemporary Ireland enslaved; The frame-up of Adolf Eichmann; Authentic history of the Crusades; The rapid decline of white South Africa; The self-destruction of WWII France; Revisionism attacked in Canada.

ORDER TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUMES for $99 each OR get a sturdy vinyl library-style 2002 binder to house your 2002 issues for $25 OR buy any individual copy(s) you like for $10 each (four or more are just $8 each). Use the coupon below to place your order. Mail with payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Washington, D.C. 20003. Use the coupon on page 80 and write Bound Volume 2002 in the item description line. You may also call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard. NOTE: We have empty binders for ALL years.

William Lyon Mackenzie

And the Betrayal of the Canadian Revolution

Perhaps the saddest chapter in the tome of treasonous activities conducted by the Anglophilic eastern seaboard elite is the wholesale betrayal of the republican ideal exemplified by the actions of President Martin Van Buren and his allies during the Canadian rebellions of 1837. Led by the courageous "Patrick Henry of Canada," two of the largest remaining British provinces in the Americas rebelled against English tyranny only to find that the great republic to the south would recklessly sacrifice principle to profits in its refusal to "do unto others" as had already been done unto it. Without the assistance of foreign powers (largely French, but also Dutch, Spanish and Polish) the United States never would have won our War of Independence against the same regime for which Canadian patriots were willing to give their last full measure of devotion in 1837.

BY STEPHEN MARTIN

William Lyon Mackenzie fed the desire for rebellion in what was then known as "Upper Canada" (basically present-day Ontario province) from his little print shop in the colonial town of York (later the City of Toronto.) His repeated railings against "the family compact" which ran the colony like a minor European fiefdom—even at times ignoring direct instruction for limited improvement in their governing behaviors from the British colonial office—reached the sympathies of the honest farmers and mechanics of the region in a manner reminiscent of the finest expositors of freedom in pre-1776 America.

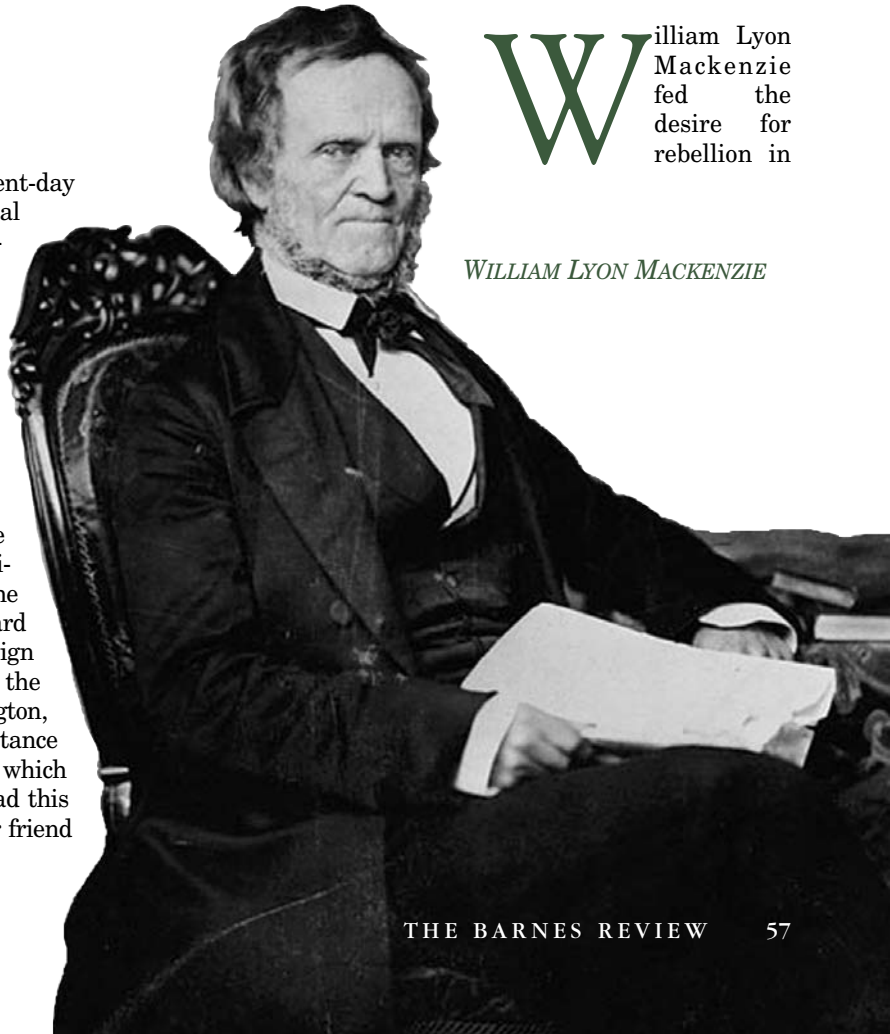

WILLIAM LYON MACKENZIE

Though the Canadian rebellions of 1837-1839 were limited to the two provinces of "Upper" and "Lower Canada" (Quebec), the close cooperation between the Anglophone residents of the upper colony and the Francophone inhabitants of the other[1] illuminates clearly the unanimity of the disgust which most of the working poor of Canada felt toward their colonial overlords. That Canada is still not a sovereign nation even today can be attributed to American greed and the treasonous perfidy of anglophilic "statesmen" in Washington, D.C. Canada received no encouragement or military assistance from the United States in her quest for freedom like that which had been so crucial in securing our own independence. Had this occurred, Canada would likely have become an even closer friend

and mutually beneficial trading partner; and, a true ally to prosperity and freedom for all generations. Instead, Canada—as a result of English machinations still aimed at reversing the American Revolution[2]—hangs like a dead albatross around the neck of American hopes for our own continued sovereignty and peace in the face of an emerging Anglo-American "New World Order."

The driving force of the rebellion in Upper Canada was a diminutive man with a flair for impassioned rhetoric that matched the fierce boldness of his Highland heritage and the flaming redness of his wig. William Lyon Mackenzie[3] emigrated to Upper Canada as a young man and soon married a fellow immigrant with whom he eventually had 15 children. Mackenzie was born with rebel blood flowing in his veins. Both his grandfathers had served under "the rightful king" (Bonnie Prince Charlie) during the 1845 Jacobite Rebellion in the Highlands.

One of Mackenzie's earliest attacks against "the family compact" ran in the pages of his *Colonial Advocate* during the fall of 1824. A ship's captain, failing to fill out the proper customs papers, was brought before the kangaroo court system of Upper Canada where he avoided a harsh sentence awaiting this petty offense only by the gracious jury nullification actions of his peers.[4] The judge refused to acknowledge the verdict and sent the case back to the jury. Mackenzie's reaction was predictable:

> **If a judge can bully a jury into submission to his dictation, though expressly contrary to their own solemn verdict; if a solicitor for the crown can trample underfoot the dearest rights of Britons; if a government, emanating from England, can cherish such corrupt, such a star-chamber crew—then the days of the infamous . . . are returned upon us; and we lament ourselves, for our wives and for our children, that the British Constitution is, in Canada, a phantom to delude to destruction, instead of being the day-star of our dearest liberties.[5]**

In June of 1826, the family compact had apparently had enough of having the truth of their sinister activities brought forward for public inspection. A group of young men broke into the offices of *The Colonial Advocate*, smashed up the equipment, and threw the type into Lake Ontario.[6] Such a blatant act of tyranny against a free press could not go unpunished without raising the full ire of the colonists, so the jury in the case against the perpetrators found for Mackenzie in the amount of 625 pounds. His paper was soon back in business bigger and brassier than ever before. Nearly all of those convicted were sons of the family compact who organized a subscription between themselves to raise the amount of the damages ordered by the court. Greg Keilty, in a fascinating little account of the '37 rebellions, (and modern-day Canadian independence efforts) points out that "nearly all those convicted soon after received substantial promotions and new appointments from the Lieutenant-Governor."[7]

Mackenzie was soon elected to the Provincial Legislature, where he took his grievances to the very heart of the compact's stronghold. In December of 1831 the Tory leadership in the legislature brought charges of libel against Mackenzie for calling the House "a sycophantic office for registering the degrees of as mean and mercenary an executive as ever was given as punishment for the sins of any part of North America in the 19th century,"[8] in the pages of the *Advocate*. He was subsequently avid in defense of the freedom of speech guarantees of the British constitution when he roared on the floor of the house: "I must not call things by their right names? . . . [B]ut either praise the most undeserving of public men, be silent as death, or go back to the freeholders of the country. . . . Not one word I retract; I offer no apology; for what you call libel I believe to be the solemn truth. . . ."[9] He was promptly expelled from the House by the majority vote available to the Tory faction. He was just as quickly re-elected by the people of his district who escorted him in their hundreds back to the parliament buildings.[10] But Mackenzie's struggles with the compact (and Louis Joseph Papineus's with the "Chateau Clique" in Lower Canada) were only just beginning. In fact, in all, Mackenzie was expelled five times from the House, only to be returned each time by the voters. A small riot nearly broke out in the antechamber of the parliament house at a couple of points as he tried to take his seat against the protests of his accusers.

In the summer of 1832, Mackenzie and his still relatively

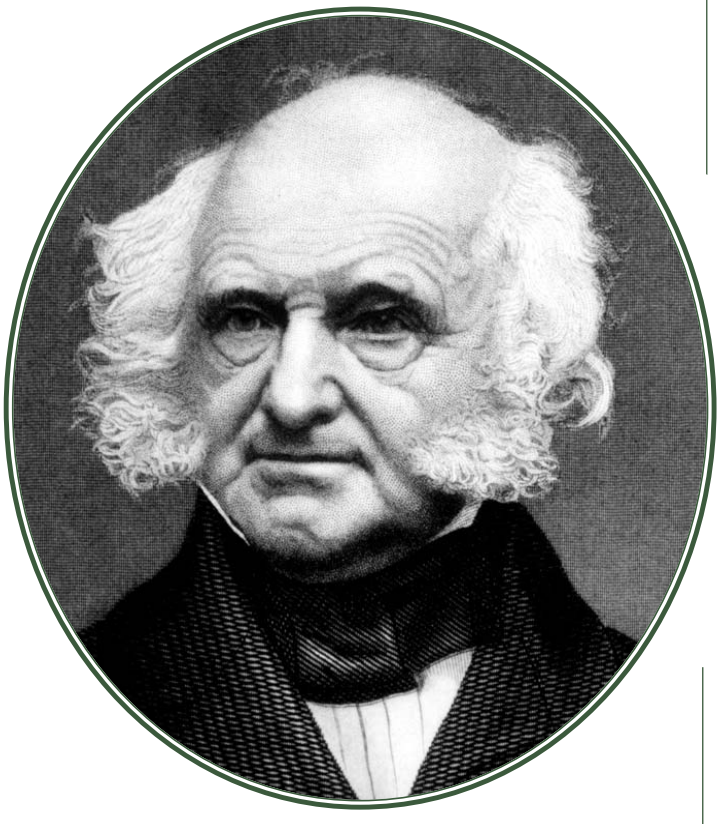

On December 15, 1837, *a Canadian group led by American Rennselaer Van Rennselaer rebelled against British rule by attacking Navy Island, on the border, joining forces with William Lyon Mackenzie. For a short time, Mackenzie declared the island a republic. Two weeks later the British and loyalist Canadian troops reacted by attacking and seizing the* USS Caroline*, killing at least one U.S. citizen. Subsequently, they sent the* Caroline *over Niagara Falls. When U.S. President Martin Van Buren (above) received word, he was upset both with the British and Canadians for attacking and Van Rennselaer for joining a foreign cause. Van Buren sent in U.S. troops and Van Rennselaer was arrested, essentially ending the rebellion.*

small family decided to take the massive lists of grievances compiled by a House committee (made up of like-minded reformers) directly to the colonial office in London. In the autumn, Lord Goderich, the colonial secretary, sent a detailed dispatch to the colonial leadership with several "suggestions" for remedies to the reformers' complaints. The compact took the bold but foolhardy step of refusing to receive the dispatch.[11]

This time the compact had gone too far. Mackenzie returned from England like a conquering hero, and was indeed briefly victorious. Two prominent bureaucrats were promptly dismissed, and the compact was in a state of temporary turmoil as a result. Had subsequent colonial governors taken Goderich's suggestions to heart, perhaps the rebellions never would have broken out five years later. As fate would have it, change in the ministry in power in London caused Goderich's moderate reforms to be cast to the wind and the dismissed bureaucrats in Upper Canada to be returned to power. Reform attempts during the middle years of the 1830s were to be fitful and frustrating for the long-suffering populace. However, in January of 1836, there was some apparent cause for celebration.

Sir Francis Bond Head was perhaps mistakenly appointed as the new colonial governor for Upper Canada during that month.[12] For unexplained reasons, the reformers of what was no longer the town of York but the newly christened City of Toronto (capital of the colony) assumed that Head was a kindred spirit for reform, and in the early days of his administration hopes for redress were raised to unattainable levels. Head quickly cast his lot in favor of the family compact, cast aside the reformers' petitions, insulted Mackenzie irredeemably and set in motion the planning for revolt.[13]

While a detailed description of the military movements involved in the rebellions in the two colonies is beyond the scope of this paper,[14] suffice it to say that the result could easily have been the establishment of a free republic on our northern borders—but for a lack of commitment to genuine republicanism on the part of our nation's leaders. The initial battle in Lower Canada was a great victory for the "patriotes," but British reinforcements sent from Nova Scotia (over Maine territory) resulted in a quick recouping of government losses, followed by the burning and wanton destruction of whole towns across Quebec.[15] This ruthless repression, coupled with Papineau's precipitous flight to the United States resulted in severe reversals in French "*Canayen*" (*Quebecois*) morale. The treatment of captured prisoners echoes Culloden:

> **I saw Col. Prince in his hunting-suit—grey coat, short coat and pants, a red-fox skin fur cap, long fur gloves, and black sword belt. . . . He gave the captured rebels a running chance for their lives; they were all to start from a line, and any that got over the fence and clear into the country were to go free. I believe there was not one who got clear of the fence.[16]**

From the Lewiston Telegraph of Nov. 23.

We copy the following from a large half-sheet handbill which is in general circulation throughout the Province. It is useless for us to assure our royal neighbours that Mr. Mackenzie is in New York attending to his business.

ONE THOUSAND POUNDS REWARD!!

Information has been received by the Government, that WILLIAM LYON MACKENZIE, was yesterday afternoon seen within a few miles of this town, and is supposed to be lurking in some part of this District. Her Majesty's Loyal Subjects are reminded that the above reward will be paid for his apprehension; and they are called upon to make every exertion to take him, and deliver him to any Justice of the Peace, or to any Sheriff or Gaoler of the Province.

The following is the description of his person. A dark colored outer coat, large black Mustachios, a red Handkerchief round his neck and chin, and a dark colored cap. The Horse which he was last seen riding was a bay He may possibly change his dress, but his person is well known throughout the Province.

JOHN MACAULAY,
Private Secretary.

Government Office.
November 18, 1838.

R. Stanton, Printer, to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

MACKENZIE'S GAZETTE.

NEW-YORK, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 1, 1838.

An American reproduction *of a Canadian "wanted" poster for William Lyon Mackenzie, from the* Lewiston *(New York)* Telegraph*, as reproduced in* Mackenzie's Gazette*. The physical description of the Canadian freedom fighter is highly inaccurate, claiming that he wore a large black mustache.*

In Upper Canada, the brief rebel siege of Toronto was quelled in the nick of time by the arrival of militia reinforcements from elsewhere in the colony under Alan McNab. Vacillation on the part of patriot leaders, including an unfortunate debate over the date of the start of the siege, and the untimely death of one of the patriot generals, foiled chances for success. Mackenzie and several of the other rebel leaders were forced to attempt to flee to the south across Lake Erie or the Niagara River into upstate New York.

The limited unsanctioned assistance of sympathetic private Americans proved too feeble in the face of repressive acts against the rebel forces in exile on the part of the American government under President Van Buren. While guerrilla-type attacks along the border continued for well over a year, the rebellion was doomed from the start as a result of Anglo-American elitist collusion.

The infamous *Caroline* incident (when an American ship loaned to the Canadian rebels was seized by British forces on the American side of the river, set afire and adrift just above the falls) briefly inflamed patriotic, anti-British passions all along the northeast borderlands. But the die had already been cast. The British offered an official apology, then immediately knighted the chief perpetrator—Alan McNab.

In the summer of 1839, Mackenzie was put on trial in Rochester, New York for "inciting violence." Mackenzie, smelling a British rat in the proceedings (and in the corridors of power in Washington, D.C.) defended himself admirably, but futilely. He stated unequivocally that he had been made the victim of "British influence and British Gold." [17] He was found guilty and sentenced to 18 months in the Rochester jail. There, to the eternal shame of American patriots everywhere, he was kept closely guarded by the "peace keepers" of that era in order to protect trade with Britain and to keep British investments flowing into America's banking community. Mackenzie's yearlong imprisonment corresponded with Daniel Webster's long stay in England where he was the guest of the Barings Bank tycoons, prior to returning to the United States on their payroll to give away northern Maine to the British.[18]

Nothing points to the origins of the "special relationship" between eastern seaboard elites and their British counterparts—cemented by their secret society connections and "free trade" convictions—more clearly than the dual treacheries of the Webster-Ashburton Treaty and the squelching of the Canadian rebellions. Modern-day apologists for Head and British policymakers of the era insist that Mackenzie's goal was to throw the two colonies into the hands of the union. In fact, Head and his gubernatorial predecessors used this propaganda (along with vote fraud and other election irregularities) to telling effect in the elections leading up to the rebellions.

This charge, however, was one which Mackenzie steadfastly refuted leading up to the '37 rebellions. Here is a typical quote of his position on the annexation of Canada to the Untied states penned in 1834:

> **I do sincerely believe it is the truth. I am sure I have been acting the part of a sincere friend of the empire to which I belong while seeking the independence of Canada from the baneful domination of the Colonial Office. If revolution, violent revolution is to be avoided . . . it must be in the way proposed . . . by conciliating the people and allowing the colonists the management of their internal affairs. Those who hold a different language are manifestly working to drive Canada into the arms of the United States.[19]**

Though the rebellions failed, it is estimated that 99 percent of Quebeckers and 90 percent of Upper Canadians supported the rebellions in principle. That they were eventually crushed is owing to the fact that the British had quartered far more troops per capita in the Canadas on the eve of the '37 rebellion than they had quartered in the U.S. prior to the American Revolution. Of course, it is also true that U.S. policymakers were no threat at all in 1837 to the continued domination of Canada by the mother country. Orders were even given to thwart the furtherance of rebel objectives at every possible opportunity. General McLeod's experience in the winter of 1837-38 was typical. The patriot general and his exiled forces found that their movements on and about Lake Erie were constantly tracked by scouts under U.S. Army General Brady, who then passed the intelligence on to the British.[20] In the winter of 1838-39, "Canayen" *patriotes* were thwarted in their attempt to invade up the Richelieu when American troops seized a good portion of their arms.[21] The famous "Battle of the Windmill" was also won by the British largely because patriot General Nils von Schoultz (a Polish republican in the tradition of Kosciusko) and his 200 men (mostly American sympathizers by this time) were cut off from resupply and reinforcement when American authorities seized the vessels hired for this purpose on the south shore of Lake Ontario.[22]

After Mackenzie was released from prison late in 1840, he moved his family to New York City where he tried his hand at a variety of occupations before taking up his pen again. In 1846 he published an astounding compendium of American corruption—especially regarding the unprincipled character of the U.S. President who so aptly assisted the British in 1837. In *The Life and Times of Martin Van Buren* Mackenzie makes no secret of his belief that Van Buren was a creature of a nascent anglophilic establishment and a thoroughly conscienceless politician who had forsaken the republican ideals of America's own revolutionary forefathers. He quotes a long-time erstwhile friend of Van Buren's—a Mr. Solomon Southwick—tellingly in this regard:

> **I hope my dear sir, that you are now convinced of what I told you in August last, that Van Buren was heartless, hypocritical, selfish and unprincipled. He is a tool or a slave of a foul heart and a false ambition, and never possessed a particle of true greatness. I speak not from prejudice—I knew him intimately, very intimately for 17 years—and never knew him to act from a noble and disinterested motive; always full of low cunning, dark intrigue, and base selfishness.[23]**

Additionally, Mackenzie devastates Van Buren's attempt to portray himself as the ideological successor to Jackson, especially with regard to Jackson's anti-British, anti-central bank characteristics. Two quotes here are essential to distinguish Van Buren's political leanings from those of "Old Hickory:"

The first involves a Van Buren vote in the U.S. Senate (1816) against a proposed inquiry into why some banks were failing to redeem their notes when called upon to do so by their holders. The second points out Van Buren's flip-flop on the specific issue of a national bank:

> **What could be more just, appropriate, and imperiously called for than the above inquiry, during a suspension of cash payments? Yet most true it is, that Van Buren, the leader of the faction who has for many years denounced their opponents as "the bank party"—Van Buren and his aide-de-camp, Cantine, offered to the adoption of the above resolve a powerful and steady opposition. . . .[23]**

> **(Gallatin believed) . . . that state banks would have to be used if the U.S. bank were put down, but would be less safe and convenient . . . that a system that had been tried, proved and found to work well and safely for the public, should not be destroyed . . . that as the stock of the bank was partly owned by foreigners, provisions might be made in a new charter, giving that portion of the capital to new stockholders . . . he believed the bank and its branches to be constitutional. . . . All this Van Buren and his confederates believed in, in 1824; and Crawford for president and**

> **Gallatin for vice president, and a national bank and branches, and "down with Jackson!" was the party cry. How changed in 1828-29! And without even a shadow of a reason.[24]**

Mackenzie then applies the *coup de grace* to Van Buren's reputation by introducing the text of an early "executive order" which had since been carefully covered up with these words:

> **. . . [W]hen the revolt broke out in and near Montreal . . . and when the *Caroline* had been sent over Niagara Falls, Van Buren did nothing; but no sooner was it made apparent that the struggle might be a protracted one . . . than Van Buren and Marcy were found among the persecutors of the poor exiles. On Nov. 21, 1838, Van Buren issued a proclamation against the second Canada revolt.[25]**

Mackenzie closes the book on Van Buren with a clear statement of his belief that Van Buren's activity in squelching the Canadian rebellions was—more than any other factor—responsible for the fact that he was not re-elected in 1840.[26]

In summary, had America done the honorable thing by the Canadian patriots of 1837, America's anglophilic coterie would likely have been swept from power as a result of the ensuing war, never to rise again. Instead, an unbroken string of anti-republican, English-controlled pawns has assumed the leadership of America's foreign affairs to the present day. Had one more war against English imperialism been fought during this era, future anglophiles such as Woodrow Wilson and FDR likely would never have arisen to bring America into two world wars in the following century. The sacrifices of hundreds of thousands of American boys did little more than to keep the world safe for a "democracy" clothed in British imperialism—in all its various transmogrifications—and to set the stage for the emergence of a global Anglo-American "New World Order."❖

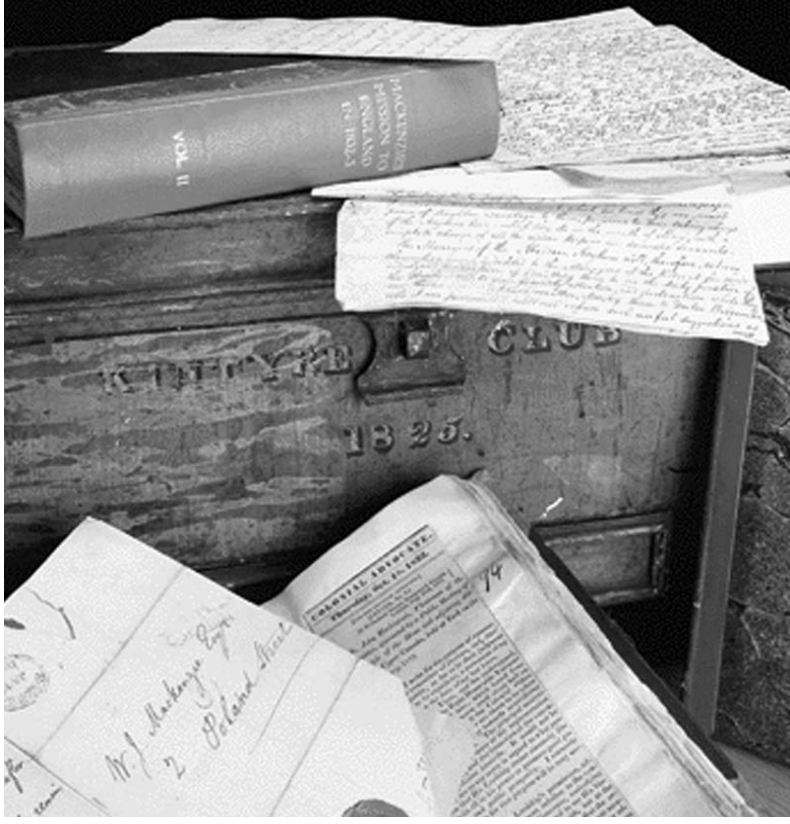

The personal scrapbooks of William Lyon Mackenzie *document his 1832 expedition to London on behalf of the British subjects in Upper Canada. The rebellious Scottish Canadian was later elected the first mayor of Toronto, tried unsuccessfully to establish a provincial reform party and led a group of insurgents in a bid to overthrow the government. He fled to the United States in defeat and lived in exile in New York for more than a decade, but spent his later years back in Toronto. Mackenzie died 13 years before the 1874 birth of his grandson—and future Canadian prime minister—William Lyon Mackenzie King.*

ENDNOTES:

[1]The rebellion in "Lower Canada" (present day Quebec province) was closely coordinated with the rebellion in Upper Canada (Ontario.) Mackenzie and the French-speaking "*patriotes*" under Louis Joseph Papineau kept up a running courier system similar to the "Committees of Correspondence" during the American Revolution in order to advise each other of British military movements and the progress in recruitment and popular sentiment for rebellion.

[2]Those interested in the way that the British have maintained their largest colony over the centuries in large part to act as the "linchpin" for eventual reunification of the two halves of the Anglo-American empire can conduct further research by typing "Linchpin theory of Canadian history" at any good search engine.

[3]Readers are cautioned not to confuse this brilliant patriot with the Rockefeller-sponsored, occultist prime minister of Canada of the 20th century who had the surname "King" appended to William Lyon Mackenzie. The story of how W.L.M. King (the longest reigning prime minister in Canada's history) as an unknown young man, took a position as a union buster for, and a close confidant of, John D. Rockefeller Jr. only to return to Canada and take over the prime ministership within a couple of years would make a very interesting topic for a future TBR story.

[4]Keilty, 21.

[5]*Ibid.*

[6]Kilbourn, 47.

[7]Keilty, 52.

[8]Kilbourn, 68.

[9]*Ibid.*, 69.

[10]Bellasis, 37.

[11]*Ibid.*, 45-47.

[12]At the time of his appointment, Head was a little-known former military officer with no diplomatic or administrative credentials. Some believe that his brother, or perhaps even his father, was the intended target of the appointment, but that after the communication was received by that gentleman, the mistake was not to be rectified by an embarrassed colonial office.

[13]*Ibid.*, 62-63.

[14]Interested readers should consult either Kilbourn or Bellasis for the compelling details of the military movements of the rebellions in both Lower and Upper Canada.

[15]Keilty, 165.

[16]*Ibid.*, 220.

[17]Kilbourn, 232.

[18]See TBR, November/December 2001, 4-10.

[19]Keily, 116.

[20]*Ibid.*, 199-200

[21]*Ibid.*, 217.

[22]*Ibid.*, 219.

Stephen J. Martin is a political activist and pianist and is a native of Pennsylvania who now resides in Maine. Steve is a former teacher with a deep interest in politics and an expert on the history of the northeastern borderlands and Atlantic Canada, Steve authored a fictional 420-page historical manuscript called *Oak*, describing the machinations of the international banking community in North America during 1833-1882, and is planning a sequel to cover 1883-1913.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Whose Side Are You On?

I was worried at first, believing that your "Barnes" may have been Fred Barnes, the right-wing zealot with a show on Fox News. Your revisiting Watergate with all of its twists, turns, and misfires was rather interesting. . . . I'm still not sure whose side you're on. And sides definitely must be taken . . . lines drawn in the sand. Nothing less than the Constitution of the United States of America hung in the balance. Fred Thompson is a "queer" bird. He was all for standing up for his country against the hypocrisy and illegal activity of Nixon's administration, yet, he remained rather quiet when it came to Iran/Contra. Nixon only tried to cover up a burglary, while Reagan, Casey, Poindexter and North were guilty of lying to Congress and the American people. The two administrations, by virtue of the re-writing of history, have come together in the shape of Liddy and North having become conservative "folk heroes." Only in America can two convicted felons, found guilty of lying, cheating and of overthrowing one president while nearly doing the same to the other, get their own radio and television shows.

TOM BODENSICK
OCEAN CITY, MARYLAND

Disappointed in Nixon Piece

The piece by Richard J. McGowan, "Watergate Revisited," is the worst thing I have ever read in TBR, and I've been a subscriber for years. Most of the people who follow politics and Revisionism, and read TBR, know the difference between how government operates and how it is portrayed by TV news, and this article could have come straight from Dan Rather's scriptwriters. Presidents do not become embroiled in scandal and resign unless the powerful people who own politicians decide to get rid of them. That is the story that I expect to read about in TBR, not fluff pieces on the heroics of democratic idealist Lowell Weicker. Talk about Watergate shattering faith in government.

MIKE BOND
MELBOURNE, FLORIDA

On Weaver from Weaverville

This letter concerns your comment in the column, "Personal from the Editor," in TBR, May/June 2003. You will note that I live in Weaverville, hometown of Richard Weaver. Some of his surviving relatives are friends of mine, but Weaver himself is virtually unknown in this town which bears his family name.

I have found many valuable things in Weaver's work, but your comment that there is a "stubborn refusal to make any reference to tradition" may explain what I find lacking in so much of Weaver's otherwise sage thinking. He never had any real affiliation with religion, and went once or twice a year to church and never made any apparent attempt to fully understand Christianity. I fully understand your frustration with Weaver on this score. His "refusal" to deal with tradition harms his work, and a serious consideration of this would have enhanced his scholarly value.

JOSEPH CANFIELD
WEAVERVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

Nationalist Frauds

I do consider myself a Revisionist, and I am very proud of the achievements of Revisionist historians and political activists worldwide. However, I am also very worried about the continuing crisis concerning the strangely large number of hucksters, frauds and uneducated boobs that seem to continually receive indulgence from serious scholars. As Mr. Ken Schmidt has said, "I can count the number of nationalist Ph.D.s on one hand." Revisionists and nationalists need to clean up their act with the endless numbers of conspiracy theories, bizarre personalities and con-men who have long infiltrated the most honorable movement ever to grace our native soil.

LEE MARTIN DAVIS
GALVESTON, TEXAS

Do You Remember This Newsreel?

When I was in high school I saw a rarity of a newsreel in the movies: The U.S. Army, after crossing the Rhine, entered a German city the name of which I do not remember. The camera shows the Americans victoriously parading down the city's main street with some people turning out to witness this event. The camera sweeps across the viewers of the parade, mostly civilians in proper attire, and fixes upon a group of gently smiling and waving people, all of whom seem very well fed, happy and healthy. The reporter, narrating, says (and I paraphrase): "And note the six-pointed stars these people are forced to wear on their lapels and dresses. These people had to wear their yellow stars because they are Jews, to be distinguished from the others." Going to the moves quite often in those days—as there was yet no widespread TV—I saw newsreels repeated many times over, though I never again saw that shot of well-dressed and well-fed Jews waving at the Americans. I wondered if any other readers of TBR ever saw this newsreel and can provide more detail?

NICHOLAS C. ELIOPOULOS
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Impressed With Hutton Gibson

I was at THE BARNES REVIEW conference this year, and I must say that, above all, I was impressed with the fact that TBR was able to get Hutton Gibson to lecture. Does this mean you've "hit the big time?" I would love to hear from that outspoken codger more. Is there any chance that Mel Gibson could ever do a movie about the *U.S.S. Liberty*? Or the real fate of General Patton after World War II? Mel is doing an outstanding job, and I only pray that he stands firm against ADL pressure. This movie of his might just be enough to get people angry at those who wish to censor a movie about the life of Jesus Christ.

LESTER BRACKWELL
Palm Springs, Florida

Liked the Conference

I just wanted to write to thank THE BARNES REVIEW and *American Free Press* newspaper for sponsoring their latest confab in Washington D.C. What a show. I was extremely happy with the speakers and the attendees were extremely well spoken and informed themselves. Raphael Johnson, Edgar Steele, Mike Piper and Hutton Gibson were their usual selves and they helped make this the best conference I have ever attended. I am even going to order the audio tapes so I can give them away to friends of mine who are unfortunately, deep into the pathetic Republican Party. I loved Johnson's book on Russia, which certainly put that terrible History Channel production to shame. Furthermore, the selection of books and other items on sale at the conference was first rate; this is all one needs to know about the American political quandary. Thanks guys, and I'll be a TBR supporter forever.

JACK FORSYTHE
Washington, D.C.

Granata, Graf Great

I thought Russ Granata's translation of Juergen Graf's article was one of the best aspects of this year's TBR conference. Juergen is one of the classiest Revisionists operating today, and fearless as well. We live in a time of institutionalized insanity (to quote your editor) where serious historical research is attacked for no other reason than it offends certain Jews. For this good people such as Graf go to jail. Meanwhile, hack halfwits such as Mark Goldhagen receive tenured chairs. Deliver us soon, please!

BRYAN MORTONSTON
Gettysburg, Pennsylvania

Sickening World

The conference was first rate. First rate speakers. First rate company. Thanks. TBR and *American Free Press* are the last two voices for sanity in this sickening world and disastrous government. You are a call to reality. I suggest that all should subscribe to both.

MITCHELL DAVID
Newark, Delaware

(LETTERS continued on page 72)

Foundational Nationalism

Bosanquet's Theory of the State

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Nationalism has many defenders, though unfortunately, few teach in universities. The near monopoly of globalist forces on the grant-making foundations in American social life ensures that ethnic nationalism remains a political idea of the small minority. Nationalism remains a political idea that defies complete description or conceptual definition. Nationalism has been used by every class in European societies at one time or another, for every political end. Nationalism, at the moment, has no universally accepted definition and thus is used in radically differing ways depending on the author or the topic.

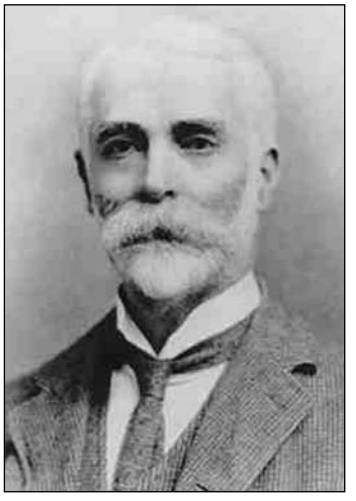

Bernard Bosanquet was an English idealist logician of the early 20th century. His major vision for politics was a unified entity called the State, taking into itself the cultural identity and unity of a people.

Therefore, worrying about a foundational idea of nationalism is becoming increasingly important. In this matter the work of Bernard Bosanquet is of paramount importance. Since Johann Herder, Bosanquet's work, done largely during the early decades of the 20th century, is one of the greatest attempts to define and delineate the program and theory of nationalism. He is largely forgotten today. His famous work, *The Philosophical Theory of the State*, published originally in 1899, with the final edition coming out in 1930, provided nationalism with its contemporary idea of the State, the culture and the nature of human political activity. It deserves to be revisited with an eye to building a contemporary idea of nationalist theory and action.

It has been fairly confusing that the word "state" in social theory has come to contain many specific definitions. For G.W.F. Hegel and Bosanquet, the state is not defined in the way the Anglo-Americans define it: the collection of formal offices and coercive agencies under an executive administration. Such a view is common enough, and is normally what the average person will claim the state is. On the other hand, there is a more Germanic notion of the State, one coming from Hegel, which defines the state in broader terms. Here, the state is the summation of the national culture, objectified in the agencies of an administration. It is, again, the objectification of "right," or the rights and duties of persons embedded into the institutions that guarantee communal freedom and the identification of the self with the whole. Hegel writes in his *Philosophy of Right* (1831):

> **The state is the actuality of the ethical Idea. It is ethical mind qua the substantial will manifest and revealed to itself, knowing and thinking itself, accomplishing what it knows and in so far as it knows it. The state exists immediately in custom, mediately in individual self-consciousness, knowledge and activity. . . .**
>
> **The state is absolutely rational inasmuch as it is the actuality of the substantial will which it possesses in the particular self-consciousness once that consciousness has been raised to consciousness of its universality (155-156).**

This is quite different from the more reductionist version

that is more often used in the English language literature. It is this Hegelian definition, in general, that Bosanquet uses. The Hegelian might accuse the ethno-anarchist of reducing the State to its purely abstract and formal properties. The Hederian ethnic-nationalist's rejection of the "state," however, concerns solely the structural, coercive and formal aspects of violence that mark the modern usage of the term and the reality of modern practice. Further, the notion of a single locus of common loyalty (something specific to modernity and the state itself) was another problem facing ethno-nationalism, where loyalty, power and compulsion is far more diffused in the myriad institutions of cultural life. In this instance, however, there is another usage of the word "state" almost completely lost in English.

The progress of modern social life has largely been active in showing that the state has taken on — as a matter of self-conscious organization—just these abstract qualities in contrast to the informal and qualitative basis of ethno-national authority. In other words, that the internal principle of state has been radically separated from the idea of "state" considered as "formal administration." Today, the state is merely this regime of formal and coercive agency. Therefore, the title of Bosanquet's most famous book must be understood in this sense, and his use of the word "state" considered more technically Hegelian and therefore does not concern, at its root, the external or formal properties of statehood except in a secondary manner. This essay will use a capital S to refer to this version of State.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bosanquet's theoretical starting point is Platonic, and joins his theory of nationalism to Plato's overall vision of justice:

> **The fundamental idea of Greek political philosophy, as we find it in Plato and Aristotle, is that the human mind can only attain its full and proper life in a community of minds, or more strictly in a community pervaded by a single mind, uttering itself consistently though differently in the life of action of every member of the community (6).**

For Bosanquet, the idea of the State was to provide the all-pervasive group mind that would bind individuals to one another, that would express the common good. For Bosanquet, as with Herder before him, that was the central questions of epistemology were to be referred to the cultural environment within which one lives. The "facts" of an individual life become so only in reference to the whole, the life of the society. The connection of the individual life with this whole, the whole that helps "create" the individual, is the core imperative of political theory. Epistemology is not an abstract science, nor is politics, but derives from the structure of the cultural and ethnic whole.

The impact of the whole on the individual, therefore, is not a "diminution of the self," but paradoxically, part of the inherent nature of the self. The individual becomes real only in society, and society, inherently, contains sanctions and coercive techniques that limit the "free" action of individuals. The "paradox of self government," that is, the idea that human freedom in society requires the existence of laws that limit freedom, for nationalism, disappears, as the notion of limitation does no violence to the self, but creates the conditions for the flourishing of the common good, which creates the true and authentic self.

Nationalism here is attacking the strictly negative approach to freedom that classical liberalism put forth through such famous theorists as John Locke or John Stuart Mill. Here, the self becomes the locus of all moral value, and the state is legitimate only to the extent it protects the maximum freedom of action possible for each individual. In contrast, Bosanquet claims that the state needs to be more than a purely negative force, "diminishing" the capacity for free action among individuals who are, in this case, radically alienated from it. The State has a more positive role to play in creating the conditions for the self to become truly what it is, a "real" freedom realized in the common good, rather than the false freedom of arbitrary human caprice. In other words, the essence of Bosanquet's nationalism is that there is no individuality outside of a well-defined social order. Individuality does not merely appear, but is built through a cultural and social order that makes it possible for men to cooperate in manifesting justice, rather than individuality being rendered an inexplicable and "pre-political" condition:

> **The theories of the first appearance, as we have called them, are characterized by accepting as ultimate "the absolute and naturally independent existence" of the physical individual, and therefore regarding government as an encroachment on the self and force as oppression. Whereas, if the social person is taken as the reality, it follows, as Rousseau points out, that force against the physical individual may become a condition of freedom (90).**

Rousseau becomes, in a sense, the model for Bosanquet's State, and the doctrine of nationalism in general. Man is born in natural liberty (an impossible notion), but only through the State does man develop civil liberty and become part of a community. He might be an "individual" in isolation, but he only becomes a man, citizen and a person through the community. The first sort of person, to the extent he exists outside of political theory, is characterized by a "natural will," deriving solely from his passions and natural impulses. The second sort of will is his real will, the will of a functioning member of society. Therefore, he becomes a citizen only through the set of sanctions the State imposes upon him. Previous to that, he is not a person, but a savage. Envisioning the State in this capacity, Bosanquet writes:

> **(a) The negative relation of the self to other selves begins to dissolve away before the conception of the common self; and (b) the negative relation of the self to law and government begins to disappear in the idea of a law which expresses our real will, as opposed to our trivial and rebellious moods (95).**

The will of the "natural man" is not a will that is social. Human beings are naturally social, and therefore, the notion of "self-determination" requires that the natural will be transformed into the "social" or "real" will, the will that is necessary to function at all in society. Of course, ethno-nationalism has claimed that there is no such thing as the "natural man" (as a fact of history), but, it might be posited here that Bosanquet is making an analytic distinction in order to build a theory, rather than making a historical claim. For Rousseau, there is a will that is fundamentally social, that of the General Will, which is radically distinct from the mere aggregate of wills, or the "Will of All." The latter is merely the drive for each to hoist their momentary demands upon the whole, while the former is the notion of a broader self, the self that is social and seeks the common good, in fact, it concerns he who represents the common good internally. There has always been something attractive about Rousseau's refusal to countenance the liberal obsession

with the naked and abstract "will," but the General Will he replaced the liberal idea with is absolutely bereft of ethical content. Hegel writes of it in his *Philosophy of Right*:

> **Unfortunately, however, as Fichte did later, [Rousseau] takes the will only in a determinate form as the individual will, and he regards the universal will not as the absolutely rational element in the will, but only as a "general" will which proceeds out of this individual will as out of a conscious will. The result is that he reduces the union of individuals in the state to a contract and therefore to something based on their arbitrary wills, their opinion, and their capriciously given express consent; and abstract reasoning proceeds to draw the logical inferences which destroy the absolutely divine principle of the state, together with its majesty an absolute authority (157).**

In and of itself, in an abstract form, the General Will is proper enough. On the other hand, one cannot leave it as an abstraction, as Rousseau does. Hegel's problem is correct—however eccentrically stated—that the content of the will's "generality" derives from arbitrary wills. It is not based on objective reality. For nationalism, that reality is the historical experience of a community, crystallized in language and customs, and objectified into social institutions of authority. It is not something that is discovered by counting votes, but manifests itself in history as the essence of the community. Bosanquet writes:

> **Now, if it is true that resistance to arbitrary aggression is a condition of obeying only ourselves, it is more deeply true, when man is in any degree civilized, that, in order to obey yourself as you want to be, you must obey something very different from yourself as you are (134).**

The distinction is between the drive of passion, or the untamed will of the uncivilized, and the expanded, more permanent and institutionalized will that comes with civilization. The lustful passion, for example, and its thoughtless understanding of the objects of its satisfaction, is something that is momentary and trivial (however powerful). On the other hand, the institutionalization and transformation of such a desire—in the family—is the generalization of that will.

> **That impulse, in passing into family affection, has become both less and more. It is both disciplined and expanded. The object presented to the will is transformed in character. Lawlessness is excluded; but, in place of passing pleasures, a whole world of affections and interests, expanding beyond the individual life, is offered as a purpose and a stimulus to the self. . . .**
>
> **In every case we are led up to the contrast of the actual indolent or selfish will, and the will, in as far as it comes to be what its nature implies, namely that which we have spoken of as the real or rational will embodied in objects which have power to make a life worth living for the self that wills them (138-9).**

Further, he writes elsewhere:

> **The point of these suggestions is to make it clear that, while plurality of human beings is necessary to enable society to cover the ground, as it were, which human nature is capable of covering, yet actual individuals are not ultimate or equal embodiments of the true particulars of the social universal. We thus see once more that the given individual is only in making, and that his reality may lie largely outside him. His will is not a whole, but implies and rests upon a whole, which is therefore the true nature of his will (163).**

There is a difficulty in Bosanquet's use of Rousseau. There is no logical reason to believe there is such as thing as a "natural man." All men are born into families and into communities that shape and mold the will from birth, and even before it. Therefore, the "natural man" seems a contentless abstraction from the experience of an alienated—often mistaken for the natural—will. "Natural" in the context of the argument presented in this paper refers to the existence of families and larger communities bound together in mutual affection, manifesting this in tradition and custom, that is, in patriarchal social authority. The family and the ethno-community are inseparable in history, for the ethno-community relies on the family as its conduit reaching through the generations, as the family needs the larger group for economic well being and physical protection. "Natural" in this sense is a positive good; it is the sheer existence of such institutions, outside of which the individual is rationally inconceivable. Therefore, one can see a radical fissure between the idealism of Rousseau, Fichte, Hegel or Bosanquet, and the "natural law" vision of the community found in many visions of Hederian ethno-nationalism. Therefore, what Bosanquet means by the "natural will" is what a Heder or Edmund Burke might mean by an "alienated will."

It might make more sense to conceptualize this not in the pseudo-anthropological way Rousseau does in his *Second Discourse*, but rather to consider the modern reality of the sociopath, the will that has been released from traditional restraints, the common good of the Hederian ethno-community. There is no idea of the "natural man" in any anthropology worthy of the name, but there is an idea of the will refusing to be molded according to the common good, thereby not actually being a rational will at all, but little more than a bundle of impulses that need external controls lest it destroy itself. Such a will is not, in actuality, human, but is sunk into the often-blind chaos of the fallen natural world. To call what Bosanquet refers to as the "natural will" as "an individual" is to equivocate on this important and abused word. It is not an individual, but, outside of the clear physical similarities to the civilized man, it is an animal.

The transformation from the "natural will" to the civil will is a useful distinction, but only insofar as the "natural will" is considered from the perspective of alienation: the condition man finds himself in as the culture around him breaks down; the will being subject to either internal or external slavery to impulse. In fact, it is a problematic approach to politics to begin with an isolated individual, for it is purely a figment of method and thereby an a priori construct. All ideas of personhood, whether degenerate or healthy, is the result of certain communal arrangements, not a "raw" nature, which is another such product of the modern mind, as all cognition occurs from the point of view of a socially conditioned conceptual apparatus, not direct perception.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bosanquet makes an extremely important distinction between "association" and "organization." For classical liberalism, the former is the nature of politics. "Society" is the merely the juxtaposition of individuals among one another, each with its own "individuality." The state, therefore, becomes the umpire that adjudicates between the competing claims and demands of

these essentially disconnected individuals and groups. An organization, however, exists with a specific purpose. It is connected by a tangible essence, that is, individuals are linked by a certain function. In the human mind, there is a distinction between an association and an organization of ideas. The former can be created at will through the judicious use of controlled stimuli. There need be no essential connection between the ideas and perceptions. However, in terms of mental organization, a set of ideas become such because the ideas share a common root or core, a quality that makes than actually contiguous, rather than contingent and random: "In mind, as in the external world, the higher stage of association is organization. The characteristic of organization is control by a general scheme as opposed to influence by juxtaposition of units" (152).

Such organizations are multiform within the society as well as within the mind. For nationalism, the idea of the State (again in Hegel's sense) is that entity that maintains social unity in the face of, though not in opposition to, the functioning of the various organizations in modern society. (Francis Parker Yockey uses the word "destiny" to refer to this.) For the human mind, there must be an overarching organization that is capable of maintaining the truth that one is still talking about a flower, for example, when one views it under the heading of economic utility, aesthetics or organic chemistry. In both cases an overarching unity must be maintained. Therefore, the elements of a "state" must be in existence for any social system to function. Bosanquet writes:

> **The actual reality of the school lies in the fact that certain living minds are connected in a certain way. Teachers, pupils, managers, parents, and the public must all of them have certain operative ideas, and must be guided according to these ideas in certain portions of their lives, if the school is to be a school (159).**

Bosanquet Platonizes the nature of social institutions. For him, what is necessary for an institution to be an institution, i.e. function the way it was intended, is that each operative individual be bound to all others by a certain set of core ideas. These core ideas become the very essence of the institution, that one element that is necessary for it to be (that is, act) the way it is supposed to. The State, therefore, is the institution of institutions in this respect, bound together in a "cluster" of cognitive associations which derive from communal custom (as Hegel believed), representing historical experience and shared meanings crystallized in language. The state, considered in this way, must, therefore, take into itself at lest the residual of ideas that bind together more "subordinate" institutions.

For nationalist theory, the notion of the "real" will is something embodied in the spirit of the laws and institutions of the State. For Bosanquet, the State exists only as such to the extent it takes the multiform clusters of associations and renders them objective, i.e. properly representing the general will in their particularity. Such clusters are nothing more than the product of a national psyche, a national tradition objectified in concept, concepts that eventually take their place as "institutions." Of course, nothing could be farther from the modern idea of the culture being subjective, and therefore of no account, and with the social administration, dedicated to markets and expansion, being objective and "real." Neither Hegel nor Bosanquet subscribed to such an Anglo-American idea of the culture/state complex. As with Herder, Hegel and Bosanquet consider the State not merely a formal set of institutions, but the objectification of the ethno-nation, the objectification of concepts that can only take their reality in the development of shared meanings and historical experience. Therefore, Bosanquet might be considered far more of a Hederian than had heretofore been thought.

What actually has "individuality" is the social system as a whole, which represents our true selves, as opposed to the self of impulse and passion. The nature of the social system, then, is in representing the fullest possible reach of any specific human person, understanding that, considered in isolation, the individual can do very little. When joined with a community, the "ground" that it can cover, and that which the individual consequently can enjoy, is large. The social system is far more a "self" than the isolated ego. Freedom is then something that is quite determinate, something that grows with the development of the social system itself. It is not some "pre-political" stock that one "naturally" has. It is a set of prescriptive actions that have as its end the common good, the transformation of the human will from "natural" to civil; or, more importantly, from the profitless and brutal existence of isolation to the real moral life in community, without which no human life is possible.

The nature of political life is therefore an extension of this principle. The community develops over time, building institutions and ideas that channel the willing of individual men into functions and roles that create a functioning civil life. The concept of "right" is the set of qualities that come to adhere to specific individuals in specific contexts and roles in the process of developing the civic life. Therefore, "rights" as such are not abstractions, something adhering to persons "according to nature," but are rather functions of the nature of the good life, defined by the developmental possibilities of the society in question. Bosanquet writes that this notion of right "forces us away from this false particularization, and compels us to consider the whole State maintained order in its connectedness as a single expression of a common good or will, in so far as such a good can

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

BY DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON

NEARLY ALL OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Menshiviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a prosperous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West. *Quality softcover, 246 pages, $24.95 plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Item #368. Now available. Order now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form.* ***See our cover ad this issue for even more . . .***

FROM THE MILLENNIUM ARCHIVE COLLECTION

Above, a British officer leads his troops out of a trench *and against a German position during the mass slaughter that was World War I. Billed as "the war to end all wars," World War I was in fact the war that created the conditions that spawned the multitude of following bloody wars, police actions, interventions, peacekeeping missions and outright bald imperialism. Bosanquet's nationalistic teachings (among others) were blamed for inciting the European masses with his "revolutionary" talk of self-determination and national sovereignty.*

find utterance in a system of external acts and habits" (189). More completely, his theory of political right can be summarized like this:

> **What comes first, we may say, is the position, the place or places, function or functions, determined by the nature of the best life as displayed in a certain community, and the capacity of the individual self for a unique contribution to that best life. Such places and functions are imperative; they are the fuller self in the particular person, and make up the particular person as he passes into the fuller self. His hold on this is his true will, in other words, his apprehension of the general will. (191)**

That is, a society is ordered to a certain good, contingent upon the developmental structure of the society itself. What this implies is a common mind, a common set of bonds that unite the various functions of a society together in the same sense that a student and teacher are united in the same activity of education. The striving for this common good is found in the transformation of the natural will into the common or civil will. Institutions that are functional in this process are permitted to operate coercively insofar as such coercion is commensurate with the good to be received as a result. The idea then becomes that "transformation" of the will is necessary for the society to function and the common good to be built. The nature of that common good is the tie that binds the individuals together into a society, and it is that progress from natural to civil willing that is the principle of mutual recognition among citizens of this nation.

By way of conclusion, the idea of the transformed will is the knowledge of the universal that is hidden in the specifically individual functions of a routinized life. A family is far from merely a biological construction, but becomes a deeply ethical one when parents seek to raise their children to make their own important contributions to the social whole. The raising of children properly is one of the most important aspects of social life. Therefore, the myriad sacrifices parents make to raise children properly is provided with ethical substance with it is considered that the civil health of the nation is dependent upon children growing up to be civilized adults.

The division of labor in economics becomes ethical when it is consciously performed for the service of the whole. One might work to fulfill basic needs, but one also works because one has a unique contribution to make to the smooth flowing of social life. The particular work is infused, by its very nature, with universal significance. Institutions, therefore, do not have a life of their own, but universalize themselves when it is understood that they represent an important function in civil life. Institutions make no sense when they are not making such a contribution. But the nature of this good life, the common good which is defined by the internal development of social life itself, is what then binds these institutions together, that is, they define themselves in accordance with what has come to be considered good; they come to be and function only in reference, ultimately, to the greater good of the society, by filling a certain need or providing an important service. ❖

Electing Hitler Fuehrer

Rudolf Hess, the deputy fuehrer (until his ill-fated flight in 1940), was Adolf Hitler's right-hand man. In this speech, given on August 14, 1934, Hess lays out the early organization of the National Socialist Party, its struggles and disappointments.

By Rudolf Hess

National Socialists. German folk comrades. Hardly ever has a speech been as difficult for me as this one. It is a challenge to attempt to prove the good of something as obvious as Adolf Hitler's assumption of Hindenburg's position. For 14 years I have been convinced that he is the only man able to master Germany's fate. This conviction has grown over the years, as the original emotional feeling found new support in endless ways that have demonstrated Adolf Hitler's remarkable leadership abilities. It is hard for me, now that I see the realization of 14 years of hopes, to gather the various reasons that explain how Hitler has become the highest and only Fuehrer of the German people.

Whether through good luck or providence, I found [myself] in the summer of 1920 [in] a small room in the Sterneckerbraeu Inn, in which one Adolf Hitler, whom I had never heard of, gave a speech to a few dozen people. His clear, logical and persuasive speech laid out a new political program. This man expressed my own vague feelings as a veteran of the war, making clear what was necessary for the nation's salvation. He outlined a new Germany from the heart of a front soldier; a Germany that I suddenly realized was the one that had to become reality.

This man had driving passion, persuasive logic and astonishing knowledge. A powerful faith streamed from him—I had never experienced its like. What was most remarkable was that I and the other entirely rational members of the audience did not laugh as he in all seriousness explained that the flag of the new movement for which he and his movement fought would one day fly over the Reichstag, over the Palace of Berlin, indeed over every German building. It would be the victorious symbol of a new, honorable, nationalist and socialist Germany.

At that moment in the Sterneckerbraeu there were really only two possibilities. Either I would leave this fool immediately, or—as I did—accept the conviction: This man will save Germany, if anyone can.

I pledged my conviction to a friend, and on that very evening become the most passionate admirer and loyal follower of this Fuehrer.

In the long years that followed, the rest of the world laughed and mocked us, and the newspapers spread their poison and scorn about this "madman," but nothing could shake my faith and readiness to give my all for this man, so long as he did not lose faith in himself or his mission.

I remember well even today a visit I made to Hitler in the small room he sublet in Munich. He raged against a Munich newspaper that mocked him and his idea. "I will show them whether I am to be taken seriously or not," he exclaimed.

Still, his opponents did not take him seriously then, nor for many years after. Luckily so. For the most serious error his enemies made was that they did not recognize early enough what a danger he was to them. They missed the opportunity to destroy him and his small following when it was still possible. The mighty tree of today, able to withstand any storm, was then only a tender plant.

But like so many other things in the Fuehrer's life, fate probably determined that those around him were blind enough to lose valuable time by fighting him only with ridicule. Providence, of which the Fuehrer often speaks with such faith, preserved him and his movement from destruction, preserving both for its purposes.

I knew Hitler as he walked through the streets of Munich in a shabby gray coat, often hungry, accompanied only by a few friends, posting flyers. He was armed only with a thick oak walking stick, which he only too often had to use when his opponents from the then USPD [Independent Social Democratic Party of Germany—Ed.], or the Spartakus Bund, or some middle-class party found the primitive truths on these flyers unpleasant.

I can still remember how he, at the head of his "whole party," broke up a meeting of Bavarian separatists, always putting himself in the way of the greatest danger. Astonishingly, amidst all the daily tasks and annoyances, he never lost sight of the larger goal.

He always presented his vision vividly to his followers.

In later years I saw this man during the triumphs and defeats of his movement. At the moments of the worst defeats when his followers often were near desperation, it was always he who restored the faith of the doubters, gave them new enthusiasm, new faith. I was with him in the Landsberg prison, when all seemed lost and his movement disintegrated as his subordinates fought. I remember when there was the danger that his parole would be canceled and he would have to stay behind bars for another four or five years. The chances of realizing his ideas seemed absolutely nonexistent then, but at that very moment he laid out the methods he would use to rebuild the movement under the new circumstances and by rejecting illegal methods. Then as always he proved himself a master at adapting to new situations, breaking radically with methods he saw as outdated or ineffective.

With the certainty of a great leader, in the middle of what seemed to be the total collapse of all his efforts, he explained to me that he would need several years to rebuild the movement, and that it would be seven years before he had the power to force his enemies to bend to his will. That was in the winter of 1924/25. Seven years later it was 1932. That was the year in which the forces of the past attempted in vain to stop the final victory of National Socialism, the year in which every attempt to stop Hitler and his movement failed, in which in fact every shameless lying attack worked in the end to his advantage.

The Fuehrer said more often than in the past: "The others can do what they want. When an idea is right, when it is fought for consistently, when the movement that fights for it is well organized, and when the leadership is determined to go its way regardless of the difficulties, one day with mathematical certainty it will be victorious. The longer they succeed in holding back our victory, the more powerful it will be. It will fall into our laps like overripe fruit."

These words from the decisive year 1932 explain the sudden and total National Socialist seizure of power in 1933, which so surprised the rest of the world.

Looking back I am convinced that our delayed victory, the 14 years that sometimes seemed to us as if they would never end, was fate's way of preparing our people for the seizure of power. It was a necessity of fate, just as the early death of the Fuehrer's parents acquainted him with bitter poverty. That poverty forced him to become a construction worker. He came to understand the poverty of his fellow human beings and the lot of the "proletariat." The daily struggle for survival in the primitive cultural conditions of the era gave the Fuehrer a deep understanding of his fellow working class citizens.

It was also a necessity of fate that he served at the Front during the World War [I], for he learned a contempt of danger. He became hard. The war brought him together with all levels of the German people and showed him the destructiveness of class and rank. Most importantly, it taught him to understand the people and to speak their language.

The revolutionary year 1918 was a necessity of fate for Hitler, for despite its criminal leadership it cleared away relics of the past that later would have created difficulties for the National Socialist Revolution. And the revolt of 1918 brought signs of collapse and revealed with naked clarity the international forces and their destructive effects on Germany in a way that created the psychological prerequisites that enabled the hard measures of the later National Socialist government to succeed.

Above, this political campaign poster from the 1930s *shows the National Socialist connection with labor. When Hitler was elected in Germany, he launched, as Leon Degrelle said, a "social revolution." German workers soon had the highest standard of living in the world, unemployment was reduced to zero. The best medical care in the world was free and German laborers were provided with every social protection.*

The attempt to seize power in November 1923 was ordained by fate, just as was its bloody collapse. If the Fuehrer had not acted then, the masses would later have lost faith in him as a Fuehrer when he constantly called for patience and postponed the seizure of power. Only his willingness to act resolutely when necessary, as demonstrated in November 1923, provided the proof that he would when necessary take the most forceful course. It proved that he chose to renounce force in the years before 1933 not because he was a coward. And National Socialism could not have taken power in 1923, since the people were not yet ready for National Socialism, nor was National Socialism ready to lead the people. What was obvious to everyone in Germany in 1933 would have seemed arrogance in 1923. The supporters of the parties of that day had not yet had sufficient time to recognize the weaknesses of their leaders.

The narrowest chance of fate prevented the Fuehrer from entering the government in 1932. He would have been joined with men who inwardly were still his enemies and would have caused great damage as members of the government.

And surely it was providence that preserved the life of the old field marshal and Reich president to enable his good name and protecting hand to guard the young National Socialist government until Hitler's abilities as a leader had been proven to everyone at home and abroad, until his reputation was sufficient to assume the full leadership of the Reich.

Providence has clearly been at work in Hitler's life. Only so can we understand how this man, the son of a minor official, withstood hunger and privation and fought unaided powerful enemies in the press and business, powerful parties at home and abroad, to become the Fuehrer of one of the great nations of the world, chancellor of the German Reich, holder of the office of Reich president. This is a miracle without precedent in the history of the world. In the midst of bitter need, a people finds the man to rescue it. There is a force of history at work here which we still do not understand.

The need of our people was great. A great man was required to meet it.

Providence gave him the gifts and the strength to move on both in good times and bad, enabling him over the course of time to reach his goal: the salvation of Germany.

Providence works through Hitler in a way both inexplicable yet clear to all who have the good fortune to be near to him. How often has he said to me: "I know that my decision or action is correct. I cannot explain at the moment why, but I feel that it is right and the future will prove it so." Invariably the course of events proved that the inexplicable feelings of the Fuehrer led him down a sure path.

The great historian Treitschke held the ability to see things correctly as the decisive ability of a statesman, more important even than talent. What leader has ever had this ability more than Hitler? The proof is in his speeches, even those from 1920. Rarely have political conditions and developments been predicted more accurately, seldom have conclusions been drawn more clearly, thanks to his ability to see the fundamental nature of the most difficult and complicated things.

The "simple understanding" of the genius is able to see the essential and the obvious.

The Fuehrer adds to the ability to see correctly, which the historian sees as more critical than talent, not only talent, but also genius. The ability to see correctly, along with genius, to which must be added the workings of providence, gives us an explanation for the miracle that has happened before our eyes in the past few years, particularly since Hitler's assumption of power.

Is not the transformation of our people a miracle? It shows itself in its return to its essence, to the sources of its strength, in its reawakening pride and honor, in its will to self assertion in the world, in its ability to free itself from international poisons and from signs of corruption in all areas of life. Is it a miracle that Hitler won the battle against unemployment in so short a time? That he put people to work to meet daily needs as well as to advance culture? The great highways, canals and buildings will proclaim to coming generations the Hitler Era of the German people. Is it not a miracle that a nation once divided by class and rank, divided by petty state pride in Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony and elsewhere—now works together with mutual understanding for the great common tasks and for the preservation of the nation and its people?

As I said when I began, I cannot explain why Hitler, and only he, can be the Fuehrer. Who could suggest someone worthier and more able to fill the office of Reich president, the highest leader of the Reich?

Someone might say that it is not good to put all power in one hand. Let me reply that in difficult times the Romans gave full power to a young and capable leader—and the Romans knew something about governing. They knew that "men make history." They knew that in times of crisis, strong personalities must guide the state, personalities bound to the living essence of their people. Someone may say that it is not good to put all power in one hand, since Hitler might use his authority arbitrarily and thoughtlessly.

To that I can only say: The conscience of a moral personality is a far greater protection against the misuse of an office than is the supervision of parliament or the separation of powers. I know no one who has a stronger conscience, or is more true to his people, than Hitler.

Over the years I have seem him struggle to make difficult decisions, always checking again and again with the experts in the field until he was certain that his decision was absolutely correct. I know how many sleepless nights his decision to take Germany out of the League of Nations cost him, how he listened to all who had objections. I know that he was unable to rest until he had refuted them by clear logic. Only then did he decide, and accepted the full responsibility.

The Fuehrer's highest court is his conscience and his responsibility to his people and to history.

He will also from time to time allow the people itself to pass judgment on his general policy. This will regularly reaffirm his leadership.

He knows that both his honor and his work are at risk. He cannot pass the responsibility for his decisions to irresponsible parliamentary majorities, as do the statesmen of all other nations. That also means that his freedom of action is not restricted or watered down by parliamentary bodies or other forces. This above all is why in desperate times people and nations need an absolute leader—assuming he possesses the necessary abilities—and why such a leader can be necessary to the continued existence of the government and people.

Treitschke said that absolute leadership is either the best or the worst form of government, depending on the personality of the leader. We know that Hitler is both born and called to be a leader, and that he has shown himself through all his actions to be a morally upright person. As sole ruler he is the best possible form of

Rudolf Hess was one of Hitler's *earliest and most loyal supporters. Hess participated in the 1923 Beer Hall Putsch and was later imprisoned with Hitler. While in prison, Hess served as Hitler's personal secretary and together they wrote* Mein Kampf.

government for Germany—and Heaven knows that in its current crisis Germany needs the best possible form of government.

A Fuehrer whose goal is to serve his people is in times of crisis a better guarantee of peace to other nations than is a parliamentary majority, which may lack the will at the critical moment to keep its people from stumbling into misfortune, as Lloyd George suggested the nations stumbled into the World War. In recent weeks, Hitler has made rapid and firm decisions advancing the cause of peace in Europe that demonstrate his statesmanship. Those states who today oppose us may not be willing to admit it, but history will.

German citizens. Consider with all seriousness the international significance of the referendum on August 19. Talk with everyone in your circle of acquaintances—family members, workmates, relatives, with everyone you come in contact with. Remember that the world is watching to see if a united German people will be loyal to its Fuehrer.

Hundreds of thousands of journalists are waiting to announce the expected collapse of National Socialism to their readers. They will do this if even somewhat fewer Germans go to the polls than did on November 12 of last year. They hope for a collapse of National Socialism, for they know this would mean the collapse of Germany.

By voting yes on August 19, the German people will demonstrate to the world that we see in Hitler the Fuehrer given to us by providence. We Germans approve of what he has done at home and abroad for Germany and trust his decisions for the future. Germany sees Hitler as Hindenburg's proper successor. The entire German people now gives Hitler the name of honor that the National Socialist movement has long given him: the Fuehrer.

This word is more that a title, it is a confession and a certainty: My Fuehrer.

Furthermore, the entire German people says to the world: Hitler is and will remain our Fuehrer because his policies are the policies of the entire German nation. His rule guarantees Germany's stability. Through him and his movement, Germany has become a unified Reich. Since we want to remain a united German Reich, we want Hitler at our head. Since we know that power struggles between individuals or interest groups are unthinkable and impossible under his leadership, we want him as Germany's leader.

Through him, Fate realizes its purpose: Saving Germany from the hunger and misery of Bolshevism. We firmly believe that saving Germany from Bolshevism also rescued Europe from the danger of communist annihilation. We Germans see it as our duty to thank Fate by affirming this man as the Fuehrer of Germany.

One more thing the German people want to say to the world on August 19: We want the work begun in Hitler's name to continue: the battle against unemployment, the freeing of our conscience, the moral renewal of Germany's youth, the strengthening of our sense of honor. We Germans know that Hitler wants what we all want: economic equality with the other nations of the world, the political and military peace with the other peoples of the world, a return to prosperity and culture after decades of decline and decay.

This we say to our Fuehrer on August 19: We are bound to you in an indissoluble unity in the fight for Germany's future. With you, we long for the preservation of peace and are prepared to follow your command to defend our people's peace.

We are proud and happy to have one of history's greats, a son of our people, among us during our life times. The yes that we give affirms his leadership to the world, and thanks him at the same time.

German workers. I speak particularly to you. Be proud that you may on August 19 affirm as leader of Germany a man of the German working class. Be proud that you may symbolically say to one of your own on August 19: We want you, Adolf Hitler, as German chancellor and German Reich president, you, a German worker. Where once kings, Kaisers and presidents ruled Germany, now by our will and the will of the German people stands for the first time a German worker. He is a worker who knows how hard the life of his former comrades still is, those who must struggle daily for their basic needs, and whose goal is above all to improve their lot as quickly as possible.

My fellow German citizens. You will vote yes for Hitler. And if you are asked why you voted for him, you will be able to answer: We voted for Hitler because he is the man who from his experiences as a front soldier developed a worldview that is the foundation for all that is happening in Germany. Because his 15-year struggle against a hostile world is a model of strength and courage. Because he always acts at the right moment, thereby showing that he is a heroic leader. Because he does nothing for himself, but everything for Germany and for the future of his people. Because he has given all of us a new faith in Germany. Because he has given our lives meaning once more by showing us why we Germans are on the earth. Because he is the instrument of the will of a higher power. In sum, because he is a true Fuehrer.

With all of our yes votes, we Germans will say on August 19: "To you, Fuehrer, we pledge allegiance—Adolf Hitler, we believe in you."

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(Continued from Page 62)

Aesthetically Pleasing

. . . On a different subject, I must say, that, as a professional artist, Johnson's article, "The Aesthetics of Civility," was right on. Such solid work is rarely seen in Revisionist writings anymore, and I want to thank the editor for it.

RAYMOND M. PAUL
EUGENE, OREGON

German Technology Benefited U.S.

After the Jewish Congress called for a boycott of all business with Germany in the 1930s, an American company, I believe it was Standard Oil, negotiated an exchange of technical information with a German company. I remember that *The New York Daily News* and *The New York Times* railed against the agreement. The Germans got some chemical data that led nowhere, the Americans got the German synthetic rubber technology. After the war, I took an organic chemistry class from a professor who had worked on that project, and he said that once the U.S. was cut off from the Far East and its raw rubber by the Japanese, we would have been lost without the German technology.

RUDY MEYER
PORT ANGELES, WASHINGTON

Flattery Will Get You Everywhere . . .

My wife and I were living in New York City during the 1950s, where we were neighbors and friends of Norman Dodd and his wife, Louise. Norman educated us on the critical contributors to subversion of the West by the great families through their foundations. Dodd was a 1921 Yale graduate, an intellectual with some early experience working in a large New York bank; and later as director of research for the ill-fated Reese Committee, which was prevented from continuing through the efforts of one of its members, Congressman Wayne Hayes.

As longtime subscribers to THE BARNES REVIEW, we are happy that Willis Carto has recognized the present editor as an honest scholar, and promoted him to chief editor of TBR. Without flattery, we consider him as a worthy successor to Harry Elmer Barnes himself.

His article in the *American Free Press* about Herbert Allen's gatherings in Idaho states, ". . . The full institutional formation of intelligence, business, banking, media and government links. . . ." As an important part of western subversion and the U.S.'s increasing imperial thrust, this is worthy of a longer paper for THE BARNES REVIEW by the editor himself. As you know, this is following in the footsteps of the British, ". . . post-Waterloo empire was a marriage between top bankers and financiers of the City of London, and the heads of the espionage services" (Engdahl, *A Century of War*—a first class book, by the way). Allen's gatherings constitute a strong signal for formalizing the now obvious, more active and more violent imperial thrust of the American government.

R.R. POPHAM
BRADENTON, FLORIDA

Monarchy vs. Democracy

I too prefer monarchy to democracy. I liked the idea of our republic, but I am pretty well convinced that self-government will not work because far too many do not accept responsibility for their condition. Worse is this national initiative movement.

Adam and Eve's choice, unbeknownst to them, was to accept the Creator determining what is good and evil, or the alternative, liberal democracy, where they "choose" these things for themselves according to their own interest.

J.H. JONES
MIDWAY, WEST VIRGINIA

Correction

The July/August 2003 issue of TBR cited my introduction of the panel of speakers addressing the subject of Holocaust Revisionism. As a firm believer in freedom of discussion in all realms, I was quite pleased to take on the daring task of introducing these "controversial" speakers. However, I'm sorry to say that your article improperly attributed comments to me that were the substance of what the speakers said during the seminar, and the video record of the seminar will confirm that. I don't want this error to go un-corrected for the reason that the liars at the ADL may later use these false attributions against me.

MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
Washington, D.C.

SEND US A LETTER OR AN EMAIL

Let free speech reign. We print all sides of an issue. Send your concise and thoughtful letters (300 words or less please) to TBR Letters Editor, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or email the editor a letter at barnesreview7@aol.com.

Origins of the "V" for Victory Sign

The alleged sign for victory during World War II is given by the two fingers stretched out and separated, the forefinger of Jupiter's authority and the middle finger of Saturn's fate. Churchill, who was partially of Jewish descent, tells us that the "V" sign stands for "victory." In the Balkans, traditionally, it is the positive sign for God-permitted victory, giving one's word so God could help him or communicating a God-willed common cause to show the first three fingers straight out, thumb, forefinger and middle finger, with the last two tucked together at the palm. In secular symbolism the last or small finger is of Mercury's economic acumen and the fourth finger of Apollo's arts.

Above, Winston Churchill flashes the "victory" sign.

Orthodox Christian peoples make the sign of the cross with the first three fingers brought together at their tips, representing the Trinity, the last two tucked at the palm, representing the two natures of Christ, Divine and human. The triad of fingers is brought to the forehead, to the chest and to the right shoulder first, then to the left.

In the old paintings of the Greek revolutionary heroes of 1821 against four centuries of Ottoman overlordship, the organizer and volunteers are depicted giving their oath to the newly-free Orthodox people with the first three fingers outstretched and the last two tucked in at the palm.

When the notoriously obvious "military-industrial-church" complex of NATO on trumped up charges assaulted Serbia in 1999, Serbs, wherever they may have been, would recognize each other by giving the famous three finger sign. At the time, this gesture meant to pray to the Trinity to protect Serbia against the NATO ogre.

—NICHOLAS C. ELIOPOULOS

Hitler & Tukhachevsky

By General Leon Degrelle

It was Mikhail Tukhachevsky—an army group general in 1919, at 42 years old, an age when one is normally at best a second lieutenant—who was the soul, the driving force and in fact the master of the gigantic Soviet army. Tukhachevsky was, next to Josef Stalin, the most powerful man in the USSR. And the army Stalin had pushed to the point of such great power could well one day throw out the despot. Tukhachevsky had the temperament of a Bonaparte. Leon Trotsky would one day declare: "If a military conflict were to break out, any Tukhachevsky or other would have little trouble overthrowing the government." Stalin, wary as a beast of the forest, instinctively dreaded that very thing.

At age 42, Marshal Mikhail Tukhachevsky was already the second most powerful man in the USSR, after Josef Stalin, and commander of the Soviet army, one of the largest armies ever assembled in the annals of modern warfare.

Adolf Hitler, analyzing Mikhail Tukhachevsky's worth, feared it just as much as did Josef Stalin. For Tukhachevsky, all by himself, because he had military genius, was a greater danger to Germany than a million *muzhiks* hurled at Koenigsberg in a herd. Without this absolutely first-class military leader, the enormous Soviet war machine might be only a scarecrow.

With Tukhachevsky in command, however, it rapidly became operational, and probably irresistible, facing a Wehrmacht that was still very vulnerable in 1936, in the very first stages of rebuilding.

Because of Tukhachevsky, Hitler's entire military structure could be snapped up in one bite and be destroyed.

Among Hitler's worries, the young Soviet marshal represented the number one danger, the only big real danger that could strike Germany in the short term. This Tukhachevsky was far more capable and formidable than a pawn of the general staff like Gamelin, who was all glitter and vanity, and so admired by the old guard of the Reichswehr.

The Russian *generalissimo* on the other hand was not wedded to outdated strategies: he saw clearly, and he saw far. He had known Germany for a long time. During World War I he had been an indomitable prisoner, escaping three times and crossing the Reich on foot at night, but recaptured each time and finally locked up in the stronghold for stubborn cases at Ingolstadt. And there he'd had as his roommate an Olympian Frenchman so long-legged he looked like the Eiffel Tower in a kepi. The Russian would be in the saddle more quickly than this Frenchman, de Gaulle, who would wait 20 years before anyone took notice of his military doctrines.

The Bolshevik revolution of 1917 had offered Tukhachevsky the biggest opportunity of his life. Lenin completely lacked military cadres. And Tukhachevsky, despite the fact that his antecedents were aristocrats and he was a young officer of the Czar, went swiftly over to the new regime. "Czarism is dead," he had said, "and will live no more." The German-Soviet peace had brought him back to Russia. Since he accepted the red star, he had been booted up to colonel without delay, then to colonel general. This Soviet Bonaparte

had displayed tremendous talent. He was entrusted with an army group. He had defeated Kolchak in Siberia, Denikin at the Kuban. In 1920 he had even been on the point of seizing Warsaw, coming out of Minsk like a flash of lightning. If it had not been for the jealous sabotage of Commissar Stalin, who had deprived him in the south of one of the two armies earmarked for his encirclement operation and turned him toward Landberg, Tukhachevsky would have conquered Poland and ended up at Germany, where the communists were in the process of fomenting revolution everywhere.

Europe might have been swallowed in those few months. After that escapade sensible Europeans ought to have realized that they were actually at the mercy of a raid by the Soviets.

Weygand had been rushed to Warsaw. De Gaulle as well. They had been sent from Paris in reckless haste to save the Poles. They came back to France convinced that their mere presence and their wise strategic counsels had put the Soviets to flight. But Tukhachevsky's retreat had been due only to a tactical difficulty. With better coordination, the Russians might have been back in Berlin a few weeks later. Whether conceited or blind, the Europeans preferred to believe that they had slammed the door in the face of the Soviet Union forever.

After Germany's defeat in World War I, Tukhachevsky had returned clandestinely to Germany five times.

As the secret military envoy in Berlin of the Soviet regime he was charged on the one hand—as was later known—with taking over the leadership of a *coup d'état* by the German communists, should they rise. Victor Alexandrov and the Soviet Ambassador Raskolnikov in particular have revealed:

"In 1923 he was one of a 'special' group of six members led by Piatakov, who, in the event that the revolution triumphed in Germany, was to take command of the German 'Red Guard.' This group was lodged at No. 7 Unter den Linden, in the Embassy Building of the USSR."

Tukhachevsky had later gone back to Germany in the most natural way in the world, as an official guest of the Reichswehr, for various periods between 1926 and 1932.

The Reichswehr during this time was flirting with the USSR, which provided it with secret exercise grounds in their distant provinces. Tukhachevsky had impressed his German hosts not only by his talent but also by his inborn courtesy and his almost Parisian culture—one of his grandmothers was French. He was the son of nobles, and one of his ancestors had been assistant governor of Berlin in the 18th century.

Other Germans had found him too proud, too sure of himself. The principal officer with whom he had dealt was Gen. Guderian, who even at that time was convinced of the decisive effectiveness of armored forces formed into large units such as would later be constituted by Hitler.

Tukhachevsky had retained that instruction and turned it against the Reich, anticipating by several years its utilization by the Fuehrer, who at that time was still just electioneering for the party.

In 1935 Tukhachevsky had at his disposal a well-ordered striking force of tanks, having increased it tenfold in three years: the first 20 battalions had become two hundred battalions, grouped in brigades that would soon become divisions and then armored corps.

The air force had maintained the same pace. As early as 1934 the USSR could count on three airborne divisions.

In 1936 this military manpower, which Tukhachevsky had firmly in hand, would reach 2 million available men.

Stalin began to get uneasy about having one man manipulating such a force in the USSR, and Hitler just as much felt the danger to Germany represented by this young military commander. As master not only of the Soviet army but—perhaps one day, who knows—of the Soviet state, Tukhachevsky would be able in a matter of just a few months to unleash a cataclysm at the gates of Berlin, all the more so since he was openly in favor of a war against the new Reich.

Hitler, knowing his talents and his intentions, had no desire to see him make the first move.

The expression "having recourse to a preventive war" is one that appears constantly in Tukhachevsky's pronouncements prior to 1937.

"The situation is plainly favorable for us," he had explained to Marshal Yegorov, his colleague on the general staff, in 1936. "Let us examine the facts. At the end of this year the Third Reich will have available no more than three armored divisions, and even these will be equipped almost exclusively with just light and medium tanks. At the time of the last German military review, foreign observers for the first time were able to see an entire armored division pass by. It bore the number 3. Well, everything leads us to believe that if Hitler had four or five divisions, he would have paraded one by bearing the number 4 or 5. . . .

"I will pass over the figures of our production in silence. Let me continue: in 1937 the number of German army corps will barely reach fourteen. France and Czechoslovakia together will have thirty-five. And once again I am leaving our army out of my demonstration. But then we can ask ourselves: what are we waiting for? Do we hope that with time the ratio of forces will be more and more favorable to us?"

Marshal Yegorov had summarized the position: "The manner in which comrade Tukhachevsky poses the question implies that he would not be resolutely hostile to a preventive war."

Tukhachevsky had replied without hesitation: "Sooner or later we shall be obliged to fight each other. Then why not do it while we are the ones best prepared?"

He had been sent as a representative of the USSR to the funeral of the King of England by Stalin, who, lacking anything specific to charge him with, preferred to flatter the man who was later to be shot, rather than to worry him.

In London, Tukhachevsky had acted imprudently. He had held secret meetings with the British chiefs of staff and revealed to them how far the USSR had come in developing the production of artillery, planes and tanks, hoping thereby to push the British to that preventive war that he had made his Bible and his Koran. He even submitted to the British his plan of Russian military support by means of an air bridge to Czechoslovakia in case the British and French and their Central European allies should attack Hitler's Germany.

The British shrugged their shoulders. Like the Soviets, they didn't relish firing the first shot. Moreover, they did not believe the strength of the Red Army—very real though it was—to be as Tukhachevsky had described it to them.

The ambassador of Great Britain in Moscow, Lord Chilston, had written at the time: "The Red Army is incapable of supporting a war in enemy territory."

"Penetrating the Russian army would be like going into butter," explained Lord Lochan, one of the most important politicians in the United Kingdom.

Quite a bit later Secretary Chamberlain would declare: "I don't in the least believe in the capability of the Russians to sustain a real offensive, even if they wanted to."

Tukhachevsky had thus failed to convince the British. They had all remained as unmoved as the Tower of London.

At Paris, Tukhachevsky had again compromised himself even more but with no more success.

He had hunted up General Gamelin. Gamelin, as blind as a rampart of Vauban, didn't trust anything but the concrete of his Maginot Line.

"A preventive war," he solemnly replied to the Russian, "would be disapproved of by the majority of public opinion."

The army, for him, was the electorate.

The Czechs alone had been encouraging.

"The USSR," Tukhachevsky had said in Prague, as he had said in London, "will completely fulfill the obligations imposed on her by her treaty with Czechoslovakia should the latter enter into conflict with the Reich, this regardless of the origin of the conflict and even if Czechoslovakia decided to ward off an eventual German aggression by a preventive war."

Always the preventive war. That came at the head of all Tukhachevsky's strategic plans. Benes, moreover, was completely brought around to this point of view. He had joined in with Tukhachevsky's plan to the point that he had formally declared to General Semenov, the Soviet military attaché: "As soon as you are in a state of armed conflict with Germany, Czechoslovakian forces will penetrate the territory of the Third Reich and march simultaneously on Munich and Berlin."

These initiatives of Tukhachevsky's, which were immediately squealed to the Soviet police, had irritated Stalin, who did not wish to get involved prematurely in any way in a preventive war, nor even a semi-preventive one. He meant to conduct the reverse of that operation: to make use of other countries to pave the way for him, to turn Germany against the West and the West against Germany, and then to utilize one or both as an "ice-breaker to shatter the capitalist world."

"The liberties taken by Tukhachevsky overstep the bounds," writes Benoist-Méchin, analyzing Stalin's state of mind. "Not content with meeting in secret conferences with Soviet military attachés abroad and divulging military secrets of the greatest importance to the British and the French, now he takes it upon himself openly to state views that are in conflict with those of the government. Is he the one directing the policies of the USSR? Does he already think himself master of the Kremlin?"

Crouching in his thicket of suspicions, by nature suspicious of everything, and having already put to death many competitors who worried him, from then on Stalin had Tukhachevsky's name inscribed on the very first page of his red notebook of suspects.

Analyzing the secret intelligence he received from Paris, Prague and London, Hitler, like a silent fox, had followed Stalin's psychic development with watchful eyes.

If he succeeded in aggravating Stalin's suspicions, in reinforcing them by means of evident proofs, perhaps he could manage to have Stalin himself dispose of Tukhachevsky, the one true war leader the Soviets possessed and the one he most feared before the Wehrmacht was ready.

Hitler began to prepare the investment of Josef Stalin's brain with discreet, progressive, almost imperceptible touches, advancing toward his goal not by the highway but through the roadside thickets.

Benes, everyone knew, was the confidant most trusted by the master of Moscow. Stalin had Czechoslovakia at his disposal. Czech airfields were dotted with Soviet planes manned by Soviet pilots. If Hitler succeeded in circumventing Benes, indirectly he would be circumventing Stalin.

Hitler advanced like an invisible mole burrowing his underground passage with little strokes of muzzle and paw.

The first man Hitler used against the Czechs was a double agent of the Soviets named Nicolas Skobline, who was officially the president of the *Organisation Mondiale des Militaires Russes en Émigration* [World Organization of Russian Servicemen Emigrés].

Skobline had a great need of money. He had married a prima ballerina of remarkable beauty, hence of costly upkeep, who was the former mistress of an agent of the GPU; and she had delivered her often moneyless new lover into the toils of her old USSR employers.

Skobline, with ever increasing financial needs, had also become an agent of Reinhard Heydrich, the most formidable man of the German Security Services.

In using this Russian, Heydrich was playing a dangerous game. He knew the man's duplicity. His colleagues warned him of the danger; but Heydrich was audacious and of very superior intelligence, and he accepted the risk.

On his instructions, an ex-officer of the Russian navy who was in his service, Nicolas Alexeiev, deliberately let himself be arrested by the French espionage service. Duly grilled by a Paris military examining magistrate and playing the classic spy who wants to regain his freedom, he went on to "confessions" that were bound to make an extraordinary impression: "Marshal Tukhachevsky," he revealed, "is in the process of fomenting a plot against Stalin in league with high-ranking German military officers. At the time of his recent visit to France," he added, "he had the Soviet military attachés at Prague and Warsaw come secretly to Paris in order to win them over to his plan."

The physical fact of this meeting was true. So any manner of suppositions could be embroidered onto it.

The secret report of the French examining magistrate implicating Tukhachevsky had been sent in great secrecy to the military attaché of the French embassy at Prague so that he could transmit it to Benes. Upon reading it, the Czech president had been impressed without being entirely convinced.

He nevertheless remembered some strange confidences made to his chief of the general staff by the general and future Soviet marshal, Chapochnikov, who, like Tukhachevsky, had belonged to the czarist army; so that both, as deserters to the enemy, were capable of turning their coats a second time.

"During the civil war," Chapochnikov had said in a subdued voice, "I might very well have become one of the leaders of Denikin's White Army if, instead of finding myself in Moscow in 1918, I had been in Rostov-on-Don, where the White Army was born. I believe that for all of us officers of the general staff, being won over to white or red simply depended upon our geographical circumstances."

A second "arrest" a few days later, just as spontaneous as the one at Paris, was going to reinforce the disquieting revelation communicated to Benes by the French government.

An informant of Skobline's named Grylevitch, in Switzerland this time, worked for him as an agent within Trotskyite circles in Geneva, while having it believed by the latter that he was politically of their persuasion. Like many of his colleagues, he was subsidized by another espionage service, that of the Czechs. Skobline was going to do a replay in Switzerland of the Paris coup.

"A few days later, Grylevitch is arrested. As Skobline had predicted, he 'confesses' everything, and more besides. To take his word for it, Tukhachevsky was preparing a violent coup in Moscow with

the Trotskyites and certain members of the German general staff. An initial police report taking note of these statements is sent to Benes. Upon looking through it, the president of the Czechoslovakian republic thinks the sky has fallen in."

Benoist-Méchin adds: "The thing seems inconceivable to him. However, the poison is starting to work without his knowing it.

"As he is about to throw the report in the wastebasket, he thinks better of it and tucks it away—to whom it may concern—in his personal file." The two confessions confirm each other. It would require only a few last licks to give them a quite worrisome aspect.

Heydrich himself came all the way from Berlin to set up in person the third operation "of psychological disinformation," as it would be called today.

The Czechs at the time were negotiating a commercial agreement with the Reich. An expert from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Herr Trautmannsdorf, was given the commission of casually introducing into the conversation with the Czech negotiator, Mr. Mastny, Benes's ambassador in Berlin, just as if nothing were the matter, a few words that would raise the beginnings of suspicion. Trautmannsdorf was to give the diplomat to understand that it would perhaps be useful if their negotiations not last too long because there was something fishy going on.

"I know," he said almost confidentially in the Czech's ear, "that you're afraid you'll antagonize the Russians by signing this agreement, but the Russian military people have contacted our people to put an end to the tension between our two countries. The policy of the USSR could very well undergo a change of direction, and then it would be too late . . . "

The Czech diplomat swallowed the bait. That very day he dispatched a report to Benes containing that astonishing conversation.

After the revelations of the examining judge at Paris and the complementary "confessions" of the agent Grylevitch in Switzerland, this intelligence from his own ambassador in Berlin finally convinced Benes.

Posthaste he summoned the minister of the USSR in Prague, Mr. Alexandrosky, to the government palace. He communicated the report of his diplomat in Berlin and the earlier "confessions" from France and Switzerland.

Having no further suspicions, he had just fallen into Heydrich's trap. Three years after the war he would still harbor an ironclad belief in those documents uncovering the plot that had been furnished him, beyond any question of doubt, by Hitler's espionage service. In his *Mémoires de ma vie* that he published in the *Gazette de Lausanne* of March 2, 1948, he would still write ingenuously: "In January 1937 an unofficial communication from Berlin apprised me that the negotiations there were considered to have failed. A strictly confidential note added that Hitler was for the time being pursuing other secret talks, which, in case they were successful, would also have repercussions on our policy. A word let slip by Trautmannsdorff made it clear to us that it concerned negotiations with certain Soviet circles, notably Tukhachevsky, Rykov and others. Hitler was so convinced of the success of these negotiations that he didn't insist on concluding an agreement with us, so persuaded was he of success with Moscow. To be sure, if he had succeeded in his purpose and had been able to alter the course of Soviet policy, the face of Europe would have been changed; but Stalin intervened in good time. I immediately informed Mr. Alexandrovsky, the minister of the USSR at Prague, of the news we had received from Berlin, supplemented by the Mastny-Trautmannsdorf conversation."

Churchill himself had swallowed the bait set by the Gestapo to trap Benes and swallowed it whole. In his memoirs he recalls "the service that Benes rendered Stalin."

"The military conspiracy and the plot of the communist Old Guard aimed at overthrowing Stalin and giving Russia a new regime whose policy would have been pro-German. Without wasting a moment, President Benes let Stalin know all the information he had been able to collect. Shortly afterward a ruthless purge was carried out in Soviet Russia." Benes hastened to inform not only Stalin of this "plot," but also his dear French colleague of the Front Populaire, M. Léon Blum.

Blum stated on June 18, 1945: "At the end of 1936, I received privately and in strict confidence from my friend, M. Edouard Benes, a warning transmitted by my son, who was passing through Prague, urgently advising me to observe the greatest precaution in our relations with the Soviet general staff. According to his own intelligence service—and the Czech intelligence service enjoyed a well-deserved reputation in Europe—the leaders of the Soviet high command general staff were having questionable dealings with Germany. A few months later the trial known as the Tukhachevsky Trial burst on the scene."

Hitler, through Heydrich, was nearing his goal. In a short while he would reach it. Upon receiving Benes's news, Stalin had roared as if someone had torn off his nose and his ears.

However, Benes had sent him only confessions and third-hand information. It was proof, direct and definitive proof, that he needed. He immediately summoned Iegov, his new chief of the NKVD and thrust the file of papers from Prague under his nose.

"I'm sick of all these conspiracies." he shouted. "I want to get to the bottom of it, and the only way you'll earn my confidence is not to come and tell me there is no plot, but to bring me the proof."

Hitler was going to furnish him the proof at a huge price. And the cost to Hitler would be no more than a strong dose of imagination and guile.

The Russians were going to come and beg for the proof themselves and pay for it to the last cent. Soviet police had been dispatched to look for the proof in Germany.

The embassy of the USSR in Berlin was on edge. A member of the staff was maintaining momentary contacts with a man in Hitler's entourage. This man, after a great deal of urging, intimated to his questioner that in fact to his knowledge certain proofs did exist, but that it would certainly be very difficult to obtain them.

Having come on this first scent, the functionary of the Soviet embassy boarded an airplane leaving for Moscow. He brought back a special emissary of the GPU named Jeschov, who carried official accreditation. Stalin had personally ordered him to get the mentioned proof at any price.

Hitler's intermediary, playing his role to perfection, demurred. He would not be easy to corrupt.

Heydrich needed time. The proofs so ardently coveted by Moscow, the proofs that would absolutely establish Tukhachevsky's guilt —he still had to get possession of them, that is to say, to manufacture them.

Handwritten letters sent by Tukhachevsky to high-ranking German officers did exist, it was true, letters dating from the years of regular technical collaboration. But they were in the quadruple-locked strong boxes of the general staff of the Wehrmacht. To ask the Wehrmacht for them, or to request them from the head of Army Intelligence, Admiral Canaris, a sly enemy of the regime, was to run the risk of having Canaris inform Tukhachevsky himself of the

maneuver and upset the whole operation.

Heydrich preferred to procure them directly.

The head of Nazi counterespionage, SS General Walter Schellenberg, related after the war:

"Hitler issued an explicit order to leave the staff of the German army in absolute ignorance of what was brewing against Tukhachevsky lest German officers should alert the Soviet marshal.

"Heydrich consequently one night sent two police brigades to break open the secret archives of the general staff of the Abwehr (Army Intelligence Service, directed by Admiral Canaris).

"Break-in experts from the criminal division of the Police Administration accompanied the brigades. In three places they found and seized files concerning the collaboration of the German General Headquarters and the Red Army. Important information was also found in Admiral Canaris's file cards. To cover up the break-in, a fire was started which eliminated all traces of it. In the resulting confusion, the special brigades were able to sneak away without being noticed."

Walter Hagen, a high official of the Gestapo, in his book *Die Geheime Front*, has recounted the sequel to that operation of state burglary: "In that way the necessary models were obtained for the intended forgeries. The work of falsification began in April of 1937 in the vaults beneath the Gestapo building, on Prinz Albrecht Street in Berlin. [SS General Herman] Behrens had a laboratory equipped with all the most advanced technical inventions. He himself kept watch, and the workrooms were completely isolated. Only those persons strictly indispensable had access to them."

What was this "dossier" going to contain? "It is certain," Walter Hagen adds, "that in the vaults of Albrecht Street, forgeries were made of a correspondence several years old between Tukhachevsky and his collaborators and various important German generals. It was clearly deduced from this correspondence that the 'Red Napoleon' had won over the Wehrmacht to his conspiracy plans against Stalin."

"At the end of a few days" (four days), General Walter Schellenberg writes, "all the material was ready."

"As early as the first days of May," Walter Hagen states, "Himmler was able to present Hitler with a red rug containing a fairly large packet of documents. Besides the letters, the file contained documents of all sorts, including receipts signed by Soviet generals acknowledging the payment of large sums by German counterespionage in exchange for information they had furnished. All these forged letters of Tukhachevsky and other Soviet generals bore the necessary stamps and seals. The signatures of von Seeckt, Hammerstein, Canaris and other generals establishing that they had seen the letters were magnificently forged. The letters of important Germans addressed to the Russian conspirators were there in the form of carbon copies." Also in the rug were carbon copies of forged letters in which the head of German counterespionage thanked Tukhachevsky and other Soviet generals for the information they had furnished about the Red Army.

Very particular care had been taken with the preparation of forged receipts. Some of them endorsed by Tukhachevsky himself had been forged from true bills for expenses signed by the Soviet marshal when he had been in Germany as an official guest of the Reichswehr. The scale of remuneration that Tukhachevsky was supposed to have received for his espionage services has been revealed by Alexandrov, the Russian author, and by Raskolnikov, the Soviet diplomat, ambassador of the USSR at Sofia at the time this drama took place:

- 5,000 RM for information of secondary importance;
- 10,000 RM for "regular" reports;
- 30,000 RM for important reports;
- 250,000 RM for the "general plan of mobilization and regional disposition" of the USSR.

On this basis, Tukhachevsky presumably received 1,000,000 Reichsmarks in total.

It was still necessary that the emissary of the GPU take this accusatory forged dossier seriously.

"If you turn it over to them for nothing," Hitler pointed out to Heydrich, "they will have doubts about it. We must on the contrary demand an enormous sum of money from them so that they will be convinced that their 'German accomplice' is letting them have a dossier worth its weight in gold."

Heydrich: "How much should we ask?"

Hitler: "Three million rubles."

In those days that was a fantastic sum, an amount never paid for an espionage dossier. Stalin's emissary ran through the documents. He opened his attaché case and released the three million in packets. Tukhachevsky's fate was sealed.

Hitler felt not the slightest personal dislike for Tukhachevsky. In truth, he admired him. He would have been very willing to name him commander-in-chief of the Wehrmacht.

Unfortunately Tukhachevsky commanded—and very well—the army of the other side, an army that could crush Germany if Hitler, at least for a time, could not neutralize its impact. War is war. Tukhachevsky was determined to unleash a preventive war against Germany, hence was enemy number one. If Hitler wished to stop the enormous and more and more dangerous development of the Red Army and its drive against his country, it was absolutely imperative that Tukhachevsky, a determined partisan of a military intervention in Germany, be put out of the running before he took action.

The founder of the Red Army, the Jewish Bronstein, known under the name of Trotsky, had been struck down before him. He had been cashiered by Stalin in 1924. But he had saved his skin intact and had been able to find exile in Turkey, in France, in Norway, and in America. Stalin had regretted what he called his mansuetude, but it was not until 16 years later, on August 20, 1940, that he succeeded in having someone bash in Trotsky's skull in Mexico with a mountain climber's hand axe. Upon receipt of the dossier from Berlin, Tukhachevsky was clearly going to be arrested and court-martialed.

Stalin's rage this time would be exercised more swiftly than with Trotsky. It would be the fury of a savage. On June 11, 1937, an official communiqué of two short pages announced straightaway that Tukhachevsky and a number of "accomplices" were remanded before a military tribunal under an indictment of having taken part "in an undertaking against the state in liaison with leading military circles of a foreign power then following an unfriendly policy toward the USSR."

Incredibly, after interrogations of which we know nothing at all, Tukhachevsky and all of his codefendants formally acknowledged the authenticity of the forged documents and the forged receipts that the tribunal brandished before them. It was scarcely to be believed. In an open hearing, the victims of the forgeries stated that the forgeries were true documents.

In reality, this was not at all exceptional. Invariably in the USSR, the accused have acknowledged themselves guilty of the worst monstrosities of which they have been falsely accused. Koestler has explained it strikingly in his *Le Zéro et l'Infini* [a French version of *Darkness at Noon*].

Obviously no graphological examination of any kind was made. There was no preliminary examination. No public trial either. Nor any defense. Tukhachevsky and the other accused had admitted that the forged Berlin documents were really their own. That was sufficient. Capital punishment. The following day a bulletin of a dozen lines on the very last page of the newspapers announced that the Tukhachevsky group had one and all been executed that same night.

"All the accused have acknowledged themselves to be entirely guilty of the accusations brought against them." So read the judgment handed down on June 11, 1937. Stalin's fury extended to Tukhachevsky's entire family. They were all killed: his wife, his daughter, his brother, his four sisters.

Shortly afterward it would even come to this, that seven out of nine of Tukhachevsky's judges would be shot the same year, just to make sure that they would keep the professional secret. [Note re foregoing sentence: in the French text, p. 354, first line on the page, the word seven is crossed out and has a couple of question marks above it. Whether Degrelle forgot to make a change or correction he contemplated or decided not to make a change after all, the translator can't tell. But that's the way he left it.] Stalin would not stop there.

Thirty-two thousand or 35,000—no one knows exactly—of the 60,000 officers of the Soviet army would be killed.

It was no longer a purge; it was a massacre. Tens of thousands of officers were deemed to have been confederates of Tukhachevsky. Three out of five marshals would be killed. Two hundred and twenty brigade commanders out of 406. One hundred and ten division commanders out of 195. Fifty-seven army corps commanders out of 85. Thirteen army commanders out of 15. Below them: 90 percent of the generals and 80 percent of the colonels would be killed. In a few months the immense army of the Soviets was without commanders and in outright anarchy. More than half of the corps of officers had been assassinated.

Hitler could never have dreamed of such an annihilation of the army that so short a time ago had been an imminent threat. An annihilation carried out by Stalin himself, that was the beauty of it.

Thanks to that extraordinary collaboration, four years would be won by Hitler before the massive Soviet military forces had an adequate command structure again. They would come close to being totally annihilated in the summer and fall of 1941 because of that incredible decapitation which had left the bleeding cadres virtually devoid of all but the most spineless officers, who trembled when the tyrant so much as frowned. Who in the USSR would still be overzealous?

"Zeal is useful only in catching fleas," said Marshal Semyon Budenny, one of the two surviving marshals. The other surviving marshal, Chapochnikov, who could just as easily as any of the others have been stood up against the wall, had heaved an enormous sigh of relief to be named "director of the Chess Club."

In his "Secret Report," Khrushchev himself would admit that "the massive elimination of military leaders carried out by Stalin had disastrous effects on the Red Army, to which may be ascribed the latter's defeats during the first phase of World War II." But Khrushchev would not say it until after Stalin's death. In those terrible days of June 1937, when Stalin, the great carnivore, was sounding his death howl in the steppe, Khrushchev was howling even louder with the pack. In the very month Tukhachevsky was assassinated, Khrushchev exclaimed: "Stalin is the greatest genius, the master and leader of humanity." He called for still more slaughter: "We shall annihilate our enemies to the last man and fling their ashes to the winds."

Two days later, before the communists of Kiev, his political bailiwick, Khrushchev again emphasized: "We have already annihilated a considerable number of our enemies but not all." That was denouncing the thousands of future victims: 1,108 members of the congress out of 1,966, in other words more than half, were massacred. And 98 members of the 138 directors of the Soviet Central Committee.

It was a matter of who would offer the most pledges of servility to save his own skin. Everyone had become a suspect, that is to say automatically guilty. The whole party, just like the army, was torn to pieces. The Soviet archives remain silent about all these crimes, silent as the grave. Assuming there were graves. How many didn't just have "their ashes flung to the winds," as the valiant Khrushchev put it? Stalin had carried irony to the point of seeing that he got Tukhachevsky's execution free of charge. He had noted down the numbers of the 3 million rubles sent to Berlin in payment of the prefabricated dossier. The first Germans who used the bills in Russia were immediately arrested.

Both of the players had swindled the other. But Hitler was the real winner. The 3 million rubles did not interest him; they had been no more than part of the bluff. What counted for him was the decapitation of the Soviet military, which would now be without offensive power for a long time. The "preventive war" had been defeated before it even got started.

Stalin had performed titanic labors prior to 1936 in order to industrialize his country and give it the largest army in the world, with 10 times as many armored vehicles as Hitler. He could have used it then and there to sweep away every obstacle in the world. And now, manipulated by his own enemy, he had just gutted it frightfully, delaying any chance of a worldwide expansion of communism for some years to come.

For Hitler, it had been absolutely imperative at the time to make Stalin lose those years if, facing the immediate threat of a Tukhachevsky, he intended to make up the lag not only of his own country but of Europe as a whole. He had attained his goal by getting Stalin himself to eliminate the man upon whom primarily rested the shock force of his army.

Following Tukhachevsky's execution and the "purge," the massacre of tens of thousands of officers paralyzed for some time the military power of the Soviets. Hitler was not blind. The Soviet danger would reappear. But Germany had won her respite. Hitler could now spur on his quite young army barely emerged from nothing.

He had created a revolutionary doctrine of warfare from the ground up. Night and day he was going to hammer out on the anvil of the New Reich the red-hot iron of his elite Wehrmacht, the Wehrmacht of modern arms, the Wehrmacht of youth, the Wehrmacht of the people. ❖

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

Own the TBR 2003 FREE SPEECH CONFERENCE on Videos or Audios!

For those who did not attend this year's conference, here is the perfect way to find out exactly what you missed and to see if TBR conferences (now being co-sponsored by *American Free Press*) are something you'd like to participate in in the future. We have professionally recorded every lecture in audio and video and are giving you the chance to own all 16 hours of the conference lectures on VHS, DVD or audio cassette—or to mix and match just the lecturers you want. Here's what's on each of the 8 tapes. (Audios and videos correspond by content and number. What's on Video 1 will be on cassette Tape 1.)

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 1
- **Rick Adams:** This Conference Is Serious Business
- **Dr. M. Raphael Johnson:** Problems in History
- **Thomas Kimmel:** New Facts About Pearl Harbor
- **Ralph René:** 9-11—The New Pearl Harbor

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 2
- **Charles Carlson:** War & Christian Zionism
- **Dr. A.B. Kopanski:** Mongols from the West
- **Evangelist Dale Crowley:** Morality in the Mideast

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 3
- **Warren Baldwin Jr:** What Is a Just War?
- **Nita Renfrew:** America's Iraq Atrocity
- **Edgar J. Steele:** Injustice in America

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 4
- **Christopher Petherick:** Political Options
- **Sen. Mike Gravel:** The National Initiative
- **Warren Baldwin Sr:** The America First Party
- **Sam Cross:** Need for More Political Parties
- **Peymon Mottahedeh:** Citizen Activism
- **Ted Gunderson:** FBI Corruption

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 5
- **Trevor Constable:** The Failure of the *Luftwaffe*
- **Nicholas Eliopoulos:** Constantine & the Usurers
- **Bill Murphy:** America's Money Bubble and Gold

GIBSON

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 6
- **Christopher Bollyn:** European Views of America
- **Eustace Mullins:** The Iraq Atrocity
- **Tito Howard:** Update on *USS Liberty* Story
- **Hutton Gibson:** Traditional Catholicism Under Fire

THOMAS

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 7
- **Michael Collins Piper:** ADL, CIA, Revisionism
- **Russ Granata:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Fredrick Töben:** Holocaust Revisionism
- **Father John O'Connor:** The Legitimacy of Israel

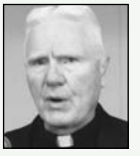
O'CONNOR

VHS/DVD/AUDIO TAPE 8
- **Gordon Thomas:** Dangers of Intelligence Reporting, Gordon has written 43 books and sold more than 45 million copies of his works. Gordon was the keynote speaker during the First Amendment Banquet and is presently a correspondent for *American Free Press*.

GUNDERSON

Use this Form to: Order Conference Videos & Audios, Subscribe to TBR or Order Copies of Special Reports on this Year's Conference

NOTE: See the list above for actual content. VHS, DVD, CDs, CASSETTES have corresponding lectures.

❑ **Send me the complete 8-VIDEO, 16-hour TBR/AFP CONFERENCE VIDEO** SET for $175. (Outside the U.S. cost is $185.) **CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE VIDEOS** @ $25 each. *(circle selections)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: VHS DVD

❑ **Send the complete 8-AUDIO TBR CONFERENCE SET** for $75. (Outside the U.S. cost is $85). **CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE CD**

❑ **Send me the following SINGLE AUDIOS** @ $10 each: *(circle)*

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 CIRCLE ONE: CASSETTE CD

❑ **I will not be ordering the video set today, but I would like to help** THE BARNES REVIEW continue its vital work of fighting "political correctness" in History and preserving FREE SPEECH in America. I know these conferences are expensive. I want you to have another one. I am enclosing a donation to TBR for:

❑ $5 ❑ $10 ❑ $25 ❑ $50 ❑ $100 ❑ $250 ❑ $500 ❑ Other $ _____

❑ **Begin my one-year subscription to THE BARNES REVIEW for $46** (six 80-page issues) **OR** ❑ **two years of TBR** for $78 (twelve 80-page issues). Subscribe today and take 10% off your audio/video purchase.

❑ **Please send me extra copies of your SPECIAL CONFERENCE REPORT**. One copy is $2; Six copies are $4; and 40 or more copies are reduced to just 40¢ each. S&H included.

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check/MO ❑ Visa ❑ MasterCard

CARD # _____ EXP. _____

NAME _____

CITY, STATE, ZIP _____

I ENCLOSE: $ _____ *(TBR subscribers take 10% off video/audio purchase.)*

RETURN THIS FORM WITH PAYMENT TO: THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call our toll free orders-only hotline at **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MC.

TBR53

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Form

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	EXTRA COPIES OF THIS BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB CATALOG		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

TBR503

Bringing History into Accord with the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME IX NUMBER 4 JULY/AUGUST 2003 www.barnesreview.org

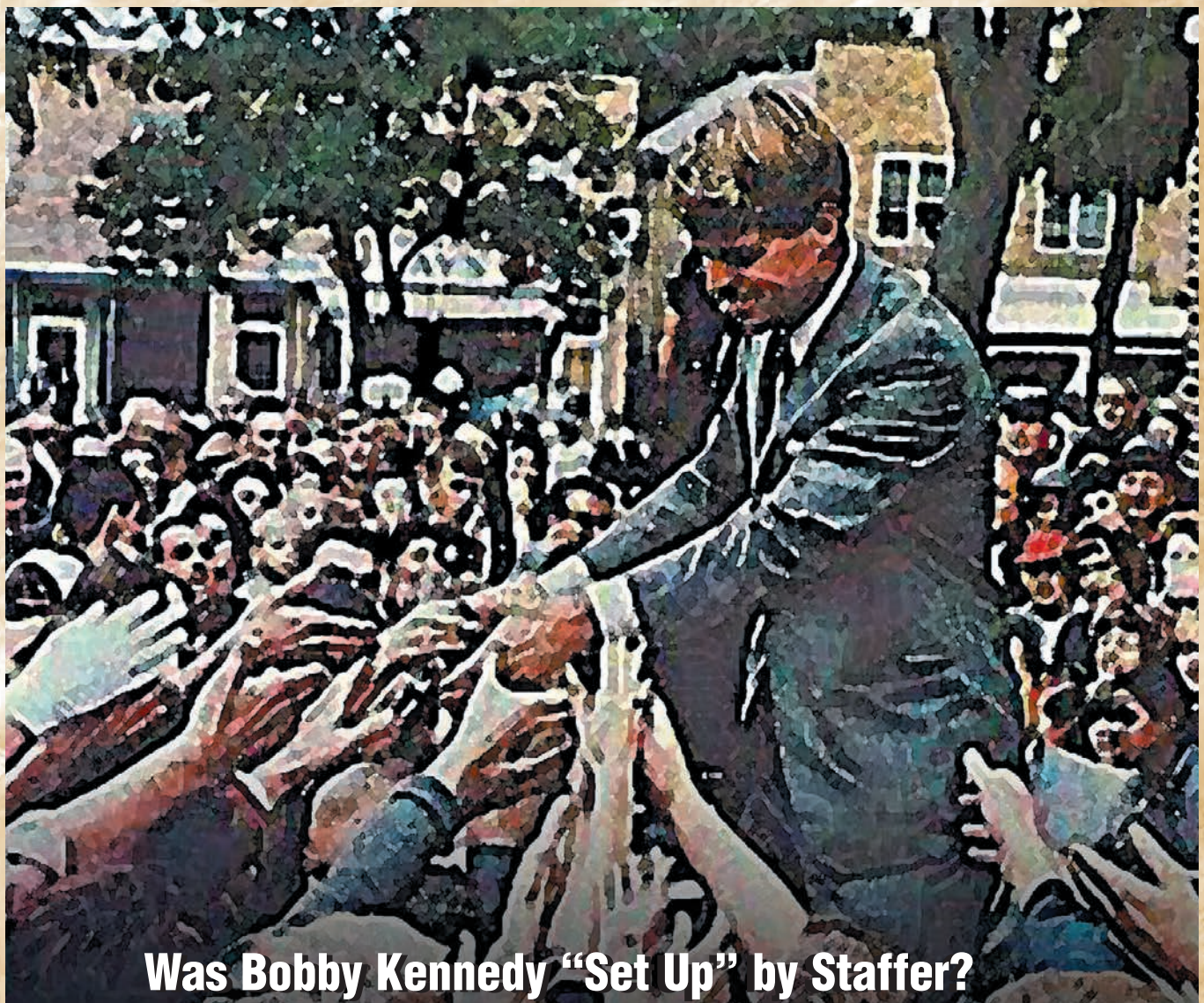

Was Bobby Kennedy "Set Up" by Staffer?

ALSO: Big-Name Historians, Newsmen Speak Out • Britain Builds the "Great Wall of India" • A History of the Federal Reserve • Johann Herder & Ethnic Nationalism • Garet Garrett on U.S. Imperialism • Lawrence Dennis Appeals to Reason • Marine General Smedley Butler Blasts the War Racket • Guerrilla War & Francis "Swamp Fox" Marion • Arnold Toynbee on the Evils of Zionism • Harry Truman's "Peace Points" a Farce • China Maps Entire World Before Columbus Born? • Hungarian Regent Nicholas Horthy in His Own Words • Woodrow, Franklin & Dwight: U.S. Policy Under the "Bankers' Presidents" • Israel Plays Britain & France for Fools in Suez • Leon Degrelle on Leon Blum • More

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

JULY/AUGUST 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 4

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 BARNES REVIEW CONFERENCE ROUNDUP
RALPH FORBES
On June 22, TBR and *American Free Press* newspaper concluded their Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News & the First Amendment. Speakers as diverse as Tom Kimmel and Sen. Mike Gravel gave presentations. Truth was told—right in the belly of the beast. . . .

6 THE MURDER OF ROBERT F. KENNEDY
ANONYMOUS
Like everything else in the 1960s, the slaying of Robert F. Kennedy is subject to a flurry of lies and ungrounded speculation. Here, an actual witness to the assassination, still very much alive, provides a Revisionist view of the event that shook American politics in 1968. . . .

11 GENOCIDE IN INDIA
STEPHEN MARTIN
During the terrible reign of the British East India Company over India in the 19th century, the colonial government set up a wall of thorns, vines, stones and brush that was virtually impenetrable. Its purpose was to control all trade into and out of the hapless colony, a tariff policy so vile that 10 million Indians starved due to the massive food shortages it caused. . . .

15 90 YEARS OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE
TOM ROSE
Here is a powerful indictment of the Federal Reserve System of fractional-reserve banking. How is money created? Why does it matter? The author provides mainstream credentials to the endless battle against oligarchy, typified by the Fed. . . .

19 JOHANN HERDER & NATIONALISM
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
The greatest of the early minds on nationalist political theory and history was Johann Herder, a Protestant pastor in Germany in the beginning of the 19th century. What Marx was to Marxism, Herder is to nationalism, and it is puzzling why more nationalists are not reading his material on the subject. . . .

27 LAWRENCE DENNIS APPEALS
INTRODUCTION BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
In this powerful essay, the famous intellectual of nationalism, Lawrence Dennis, warns the West about the incessant drive of puny intellectuals and politicians to involve America in endless wars and foreign occupations. It is a perpetual cycle and Dennis argued in favor of eliminating the whole rotten cycle. . . .

33 WAR IS A RACKET
GENERAL SMEDLEY BUTLER
U.S. Marine General Smedley Butler was no stranger to armed conflict having fought for his country as far back as the Spanish-American War. But this gutsy soldier was no fan of war, consistently exposing it for the racket it was—and still is. Perpetual war for perpetual peace aids only the bankers. . . .

40 GUERRILLA WAR!!
JOHN TIFFANY
A war against guerrillas is often unwinnable. This is what U.S. forces are finding out in Iraq. This is what the USSR found out in Afghanistan in the early 1980s. It is what most of us thought the U.S. had learned in Vietnam. Here is presented a historical perspective on guerrilla war and the exploits of "The Swamp Fox," America's first guerrilla tactician. . . .

45 SAMSON SHAKES THE PILLAR
ARNOLD TOYNBEE
Precious few realize that one of America's most famous historians was no fan of Zionism in any form. Toynbee argued that American meddling in such a violent part of the globe as the Middle East was an absolute guarantee for endless wars, payoffs and the undying hatred of the rest of the world. . . .

47 THE FLY IN TRUMAN'S OINTMENT
DR. AUSTIN J. APP
This article, written in 1946, was spiked by the mainstream even then. In it Dr. App, a prominent Revisionist and German-American activist, blasted Truman's "Peace Points" for what they were: a gangster pact designed to enrich those in the "gang" and ignore the plight of WWII's vanquished. . . .

51 HORTHY IN HIS OWN WORDS
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Admiral Nicholas Horthy, Hungarian regent after the Marxist Béla Kun terror, has been reviled by communists and globalists alike. In fact, he was an excellent leader who guided Hungary through a dangerous period in her history. . . .

55 THREE PRESIDENTS
PROF. DR. EDMUND MALNASI
Modern America, politically speaking, might be said to be the product of three powerful men, Woodrow Wilson, Franklin D. Roosevelt and Dwight D. Eisenhower. But who controlled them? Here, Hungarian professor Edmund Malnasi provides a solid introductory look at the major families that controlled the men who controlled the world. . . .

61 THE SUEZ CRISIS
JOHN SUMMERS
The demands of the arrogant Israelis that the Egyptian Air Force be annihilated almost brought about WWIII between the USSR and the U.S.A. As today in Iraq, Israel prefers other countries to dispense with nations who threaten her. . . .

65 LÉON BLUM AND HITLER
WAFFEN SS GENERAL LEON DEGRELLE
As the French Marxist leader was financing the movement of weapons of war into Franco's Spain to help the communists, Spain's nationalist leader had no other choice than to approach anti-communist Adolf Hitler for assistance. This shoring up of Bolshevism in western Europe could not be tolerated. . . .

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

In yet another desperate attempt to deflect criticism of the fact that—thus far, anyway—none of Saddam Hussein's vaunted "weapons of mass destruction" have turned up in occupied Iraq, President George W. Bush recently dismissed his critics as "Revisionist historians." While we here at TBR are delighted to know that the president even knows the term "Revisionist historians" we're not convinced he actually knows what Revisionism is. However, his speechwriters—several of whom are veterans of the Irving/William Kristol "neo-conservative" Zionist network—do know the term and recognize that, at least in certain circles, the concept of Revisionism is considered quite naughty. Thus the attempt to dirty up the critics of the Iraq war with the dreaded label "Revisionist."

One establishment history professor, Alexander Keyssar of Harvard University's Kennedy School of Government, took great umbrage at the president's scornful reference to Revisionist historians. Keyssar dashed off an op-ed piece for the June 24, 2003 edition of *The Washington Post* and pointed out, quite correctly, that "the first histories of war and of major political conflicts are almost always told by the winners. . . . But those official histories are always flawed and incomplete, precisely because the sources are partial and self-serving. Sooner or later, Revisionist challengers emerge, provoking debates that are uncomfortable for political leaders, although salutary for the society those leaders are supposed to serve."

Keyssar also noted that although revisionist history has a "proud tradition" in the United States, he made his obligatory genuflection to our Zionist betters by citing "the brief and ugly effort of Holocaust deniers to label themselves 'revisionists.'" Of course, he's wrong. Holocaust Revisionist research is wide open, and we're not about to be scared off from any particular issue. As Keyssar himself pointed out: "The writing of history is a continuing, collective effort to attain closer approximations of the truth." Nobody—but nobody—has a monopoly on the term "Revisionist."

CLASSICS FROM THE PAST

And speaking of history, sometimes some of the best history is that which has already been written. That's why TBR doesn't have a problem with reprinting some previously-published revisionist classics of the distant past. Occasionally we get letters from otherwise satisfied readers who express concern about the fact that TBR has republished material from other (often defunct) magazines and journals. However, we'd like to remind those readers—who may have many years of research and reading behind them—that a lot of our younger readers have never had the opportunity to read some of the wonderful material of the revisionist writers of the past. While TBR always encourages and welcomes new Revisionist work, it's important to commemorate some of the great work that came before us.

One last note: This issue of TBR is arriving just a bit later than usual. We held off publishing so that we could provide readers with some highlights of the recent conference that THE BARNES REVIEW held here in Washington. The confab was an unqualified success, and in future issues of TBR we'll be printing some of the papers that were presented at the gathering. So, happy reading!

❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO

Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Editorial Assistant: JOHN TIFFANY

Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT *Seabrook, Maryland*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS *Chicago, Illinois*
PAUL FROMM *Rexdale, Canada*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
GEORGE GABRIC *San Pedro, California*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
EDGAR J. STEELE *Sandpoint. Idaho*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Mrs. Sharon Ellsworth, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. **TBR Website:** www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses**—TBR **Business Office:** tbrca@wwdb.cc **Editorial Office/The Editor:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2002 (Vols. II-VIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

HOLOCAUST RACKETEERS HAVE MONEY TO BURN

When Jewish Agency Chairman Avraham Burg announced in August 1995, presumably with tongue in cheek since he admittedly had no evidence, that Swiss banks held hundreds of millions of dollars in unclaimed deposits of Holocaust victims and demanded that the banks return the money, he could have had no idea of the repercussions.

The normally secretive Swiss bankers declared that they had identified all unclaimed pre-1945 deposits and that the total value of the 775 dormant accounts was not more than $34 million. This amount represented deposits by both Jews and non-Jews. Jewish groups worldwide seized on this admission as a sign of weakness and demanded not only the $34 million but also much more. Edgar Bronfman, head of the World Jewish Congress, soon took up the cause and demanded that an interim fund of $200 million be set up and distributed to Holocaust survivors pending a final settlement.

Since that time he has claimed that the unclaimed balances total $7 billion. There are serious weaknesses in Mr. Bronfman's claim. The most obvious is the extremely acute shortage of foreign exchange that persisted in Germany throughout the 1930s which would have rendered impossible large transfers to Swiss accounts. Certainly $7 billion would have been out of the question since this amount exceeded Germany's annual foreign exchange earnings in the late 1930s, all of which in any event were required to purchase vital imports. Less obvious but equally verifiable were the constraints that were placed on Jewish economic activity which in the midst of the Great Depression would have precluded the accumulation of the huge cash balances allegedly deposited by the Holocaust victims. Even in the unlikely event that the Jews had accumulated substantial funds during the early part of the decade.

It is unimaginable that in those conditions Jews could have earned legitimately and retained the large fortunes allegedly deposited. Furthermore, if the victims' balances came to $7 billion, the survivors' balances must have been significantly greater—another impossibility.

The less affluent Jews who remained in Germany at the outbreak of war in 1939 (a minority of the total Jewish population) in some cases might have had Swiss bank accounts, but if so, the balances would not have been large and in any case there is no convincing evidence that the owners would have perished in the concentration camps. On the contrary, there is convincing evidence that many German Jews passed through the war years unmolested and fully integrated into the German war effort. Canadian Jewish author Alan Abrams describes this phenomenon in his book *Special Treatment* (Lyle Stuart, 1985). Simple observation in Israel, North America, Europe and South Africa demonstrates clearly that the majority survived, and prospered.

Unless, therefore, Mr. Bronfman can show that the Jews who remained in Germany and the occupied countries were (1) extraordinarily affluent; (2) able to acquire quantities of gold and foreign exchange far beyond the amounts available; (3) able to effect transfers into Swiss currency while both Jews and foreign exchange transactions were under the strictest scrutiny and; (4) put to death or died before the war's end, he is unlikely to convince anyone familiar with the facts. Which is not to say that Mr. Bronfman will not succeed. Despite their pre-eminence in international finance, indeed perhaps even because of it, the Swiss banks and other institutions are vulnerable and could suffer severely from a worldwide Jewish boycott unless they could marshal other threatened Gentile interests to their side in a worldwide counter-boycott.

EDGAR BRONFMAN

AVRAHAM BURG

Above, the lobby entrance to the "Whiskey King's" Seagram headquarters in Canada. Bronfman, head of the World Jewish Congress, is in the perfect business: To believe Bronfman's claims about the Holocaust, a good, stiff dose of whiskey is required. Yet, Bronfman continues to pull in millions in Holocaust reparations payoffs.

Perhaps most hazardous to Jews is Mr. Bronfman's frequent reference to the vast numbers who allegedly perished. If indeed the figure is Six Million the large number would reinforce his claim. Of the Six Million, however, four million were said to have "perished in the gas chambers of Auschwitz."

We now know from the camp records finally released by

(SEE BRONFMAN, PAGE 18)

The TBR/AFP Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News & The First Amendment

By Ralph Forbes

The TBR/AFP Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News & the First Amendment, June 20-22, 2003, was a rousing success . . .

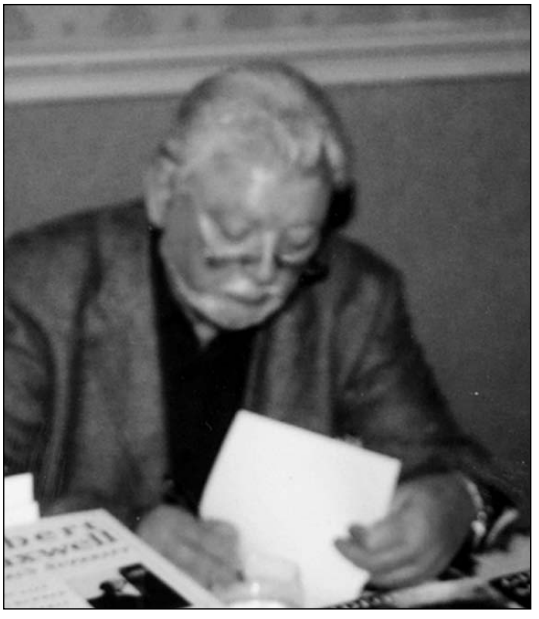

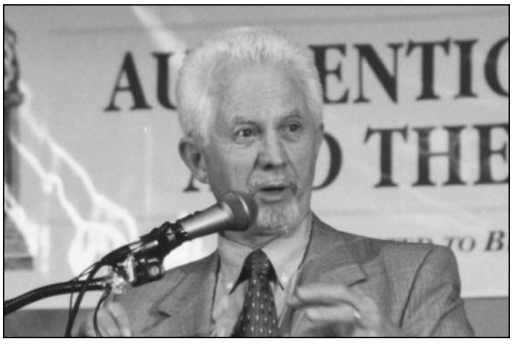

Clockwise from upper left, these speakers delivered lectures and papers at this years TBR/AFP co-sponsored conference: Author Gordon Thomas autographs his latest books; Master of Ceremonies Rick Adams (a parominent Rhode Island talk show host) opens the conference Nita Renfrew holds up a tabloid newspaper during her presentation on Iraq under Saddam; Charles Carlson makes a point about the manipulation of Christians and "End Times" prophecies; lawyer Edgar J. Steele speaks on the emerging American Police State; and AFP European correspondent Christopher Bollyn holds up The Independent *as he spoke on censorship in the U.S. media.*

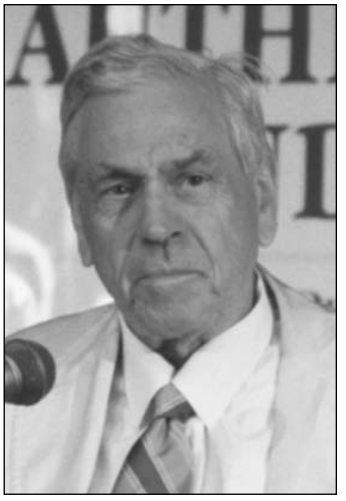

Four members of TBR's editorial board traveled to present their papers on a wide range of topics. From left to right they are: Professor Dr. Ataullah Bogdan Kopanski, Nicholas Eliopoulos, Eustace Mullins and Trevor Constable.

Our greatest danger is not from weapons of mass destruction–but weapons of mass deception. That was the theme of famed author Gordon Thomas, the keynote speaker at the TBR/AFP Fourth International Conference on Authentic History, Real News and the First Amendment, June 20-22, 2003. Thomas is the author of 45 books (some 50 million copies have been sold). Among other titles, he has written *Gideon's Spies: The Secret History of the Mossad*; *Robert Maxwell: Israel's Superspy* and *Seeds of Fire: China and the Story Behind the Attack on America*, available from First Amendment Books.

The conference opened on Friday morning, to the musical strains of patriotic balladeer Carl Klang, a popular folk singer, and the youthful band Poker Face. Klang and Poker Face entertained throughout the conference.

Anne Cronin, who deserves most of the credit for organizing the event, briefly laid out the schedule of events. A stirring invocation was given by Rev. Leach Lewis.

The MC of the conference was Rick Adams, a noted radio talk show personality (the Rick Adams talk show is broadcast on WALE 990 AM, Providence, RI, serving southern New England). Adams's wit and bubbly personality kept proceedings moving professionally.

TBR editor M. Raphael Johnson presented the opening paper, on "Contemporary Problems in History." In a rousing lecture, he praised the populist president of Belarus, Alexander Lukashenka, and called for American populists to get together and rally around the cause of ethno-nationalism. For Johnson, the last line of defense against the New World Order is the upsurge of ethnic separatism worldwide, an upsurge that is directly charging the state with genocide.

Thomas K. Kimmel, grandson of Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, in a convincing computerized slide show, presented new facts about the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, for which both Adm. Kimmel and Lt. Gen. Walter C. Short were scapegoated. He pointed out that if anyone was blameworthy for the attack, it was not these local commanding officers in Hawaii but FDR and his associates. The Soviets also were instrumental in manipulating the Japanese to attack America, according to the lecturer. If the American people had known the truth about this treasonous tragedy, then 9/11 would never have happened, Thomas Kimmel said. Kimmel apologized that his lecture was necessarily condensed due to time constraints and invited the audience to email him for further documentation and details.

"9/11: The New Pearl Harbor" was the theme of Ralph Rene's lecture. Rene showed slides and brought out some little-known facts about the attack on the World Trade Center, arguing that the casualties there were significantly greater than in the official reports.

Warren Baldwin, Jr., presented a brilliant paper on "What Is a Just War?" with references from the Bible and other sources.

"War and Christian Zionism" was the paper by Charles Carlson, in which he discussed America's Iraq atrocity and how to successfully confront the Christian Zionists whom he blames for their strong support of America's unprovoked aggression against Iraq.

Nita Renfrew discussed how the Ba'ath Party was not so black as it has been painted. She pointed out that at one time Iraq had been on the brink of becoming a First World nation, but because Israel hates and fears Iraqis more than any other Arabs (and because talmudic Jews regard Babylon as their hometown and would like to add it to their empire), the Mossad provoked the Iran-Iraq War and the subsequent Gulf wars in order to grind down the Iraqis.

Dr. A.B. Kopanski lectured on "The New Mongols from the West," pointing out Western aggression.

"Injustice for All" was the topic of the honest attorney Edgar J. Steele. Time limits prevented Steele from completing his talk even though there was a thunderous demand from the audience that he be allowed to finish. Mr. Steele continued during the break, and most people opted to stay rather than take their break.

TBR publisher Willis Carto, presiding over the Harry Elmer Barnes 104th birthday party with hors d'oeuvres and cocktails, explained the theme and the importance of the conference along these lines (paraphrasing):

Millions have died and will die because the lies of wartime propaganda have been institutionalized as "history." How can we know where we are and where we are going if we do not know

(SEE CONFERENCE, PAGE 44)

Robert F. Kennedy

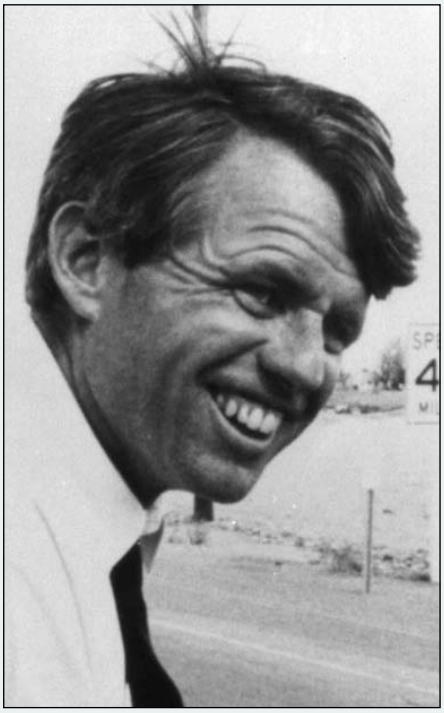

Robert Kennedy was an extremely popular politician. As with many of the Kennedys, representing a specific ethnic unit of American politics, he had difficulty with the Jews, who were quite another entity on the American ethnic landscape. It was common knowledge in ruling circles that RFK and the remainder of the clan were privately anti-Zionist and suspicious of Jewish influence in American life, no matter their political liberalism.

Conveniently, RFK was told to make his way through the kitchen exit of the hotel rather than his usual custom of leaving through the crowd. Waiting for him was a hail of gunfire. There were more bullet holes in the walls of the kitchen than the number of bullets Sirhan Sirhan's gun could hold. Eyewitnesses claim that Sirhan's eyes appeared "glazed" as if he was "on drugs." There is ample reason to believe that RFK's murder was a conspiratorial "hit." On this issue's cover, the colorful illustration was made from a famous photograph of Bobby engulfed by a crowd. He had no fear of crowds as this image verifies. Why did Bobby deviate from his normal behavior that fateful day?

ALL PHOTOS THIS PAGE FROM HULTON/GETTY IMAGES ARCHIVE

I Was There When Robert F. Kennedy Died

By Anonymous

Irish-American Robert F. Kennedy liked to wade—"movie star style"—through cheering crowds during his 1968 presidential campaign. However, the night he was shot, Kennedy suddenly and abruptly changed his traditional pattern and exited the ballroom where his adoring supporters were gathered and instead left through a rear door into an adjoining kitchen where one or more assassins lay in wait. Here's a first-hand account of the events of that fateful evening that may explain why Kennedy inexplicably altered his long-time habit of greeting his admirers and walked into an ambush.

Editor's Introductory Note: *Although* The Barnes Review (TBR*) has a firm policy of declining writings by "anonymous" authors, we are making an exception in this case. The author of this remarkable article is well known (and has been) to the publisher and staff of TBR for many, many years—an individual of unquestioned integrity and well respected in a number of arenas outside the realm of political affairs. As such, we are very pleased to present this first-hand account of what this individual witnessed on June 5, 1968, when the author was a highly placed operative in the national presidential campaign of Sen. Robert F. Kennedy and was there on the scene at the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles where Kennedy was mortally wounded by an assassin. Although Michael Collins Piper cited this witness in his book on the JFK assassination*, Final Judgment *(which included a chapter on Robert Kennedy's murder), this is the first time ever that the full account has been published.*

In late May and early June of 1968 I was working with Sen. Robert F. Kennedy's campaign in Oregon and California in his bid to become the Democratic nominee for president. I was on the staff of Bill Wilson, the New York and Hollywood producer, who handled production for the campaign. Wilson's headquarters was set up at the Chateau Marmont on Sunset Boulevard There was a large suite at the Chateau where contractors, subcontractors, and other production people met to plan strategy and discuss business. The campaign was in full swing with people working long hours, juggling multiple jobs, and doing whatever had to be done to keep production moving forward. There were vegetables, fruits, and snack foods always available but little time for meals.

Senator Kennedy had just returned from Oregon, where he campaigned to win over Oregon Democrats opposing Sen. Eugene McCarthy (D-Minn.). Reinvigorating himself after his speaking tour, RFK told reporters to turn off the cameras. He jumped into the cold Pacific and swam a good mile or so out to sea and back. Topnotch videotape producers such as Jack Cox and film producers such as Jerry Syms prepared clips for distribution to TV stations to be aired that evening. I was tasked to distribute videotape to different cities in Oregon. Timing was precise. I flew from LA to key Oregon cities including Medford, Salem, Eugene and Portland. By advance arrangement, personnel from the TV stations met me at the airport, collected the videotapes, and I hopped a plane on my way to another city. Everything went like clockwork and without a flaw.

When I arrived at campaign headquarters in LA the mood

was upbeat. Though McCarthy defeated Kennedy in Oregon the real prize was California and the campaign team felt invincible. They were on a roll and working well together. Everyone thought that if RFK could take California he would win the presidency. In fact some of the insiders were already making plans to take the campaign all the way and begin campaigning against Nixon immediately after California.

Now the momentum was on to take California. The producers completed their footage and then edited and re-edited until Bill and the campaign bigwigs were satisfied with the results. There was a film of RFK on the train and of RFK giving speeches throughout California. His charisma was contagious as the crowd hung onto his every word. Film and video didn't do him justice. Like a well-oiled machine, production kept rolling along. Finally the day arrived for the Democrats of California to vote for their nominee. The polls closed and the votes started coming in.

Everything was looking good for "Bobby." Though exhausted many people associated with production went to the Ambassador Hotel for the victory speech. The plans were to meet with RFK after his speech at "The Factory," a discotheque. After arriving at the Ambassador people were buzzing about RFK and how he had just saved his son's life. He and his son were at Hollywood producer John Frankenheimer's house in Malibu. RFK's son was caught in a rip tide and carried out to sea. Bobby dove in and rescued him. At the time we weren't sure which son he saved. But he achieved hero status and everyone was on a "high." What could possibly go wrong? A few people voiced their concern, afraid he might be assassinated like his brother. But no one wanted to think about that during this victory celebration.

Rooms on the fifth and sixth floors were used for the campaign. I was headed for an elevator to go to the Ambassador ballroom when I passed Ethel Kennedy, standing alone by the wall obviously pregnant, looking tired and tense. I caught up with the campaign's press secretary, Frank Mankiewicz, and some of his people. One of them asked me if I would sit with Bobby in a hotel room while he was interviewed by a local radio station prior to giving his speech. He said Bobby liked to be with other people, to have an audience when doing radio interviews. There were half a dozen of us who agreed to be the audience. All of the major networks except for NBC conceded victory for RFK. It bothered Bobby that NBC had not conceded. He was smoking a cigar and looking around at the people while the interviewer focused on that point. Along with other staffers I was seated close to Kennedy and the interviewer. In no time the interview was over.

We departed with RFK and while walking toward the elevators people were talking about how he would leave the Ambassador Hotel after the speech. RFK wanted to walk through the crowd rather than go out a back door. I was told he felt comfortable and safer doing that.

It made sense that he could do this when I saw that less than half the ballroom was filled with people. The ballroom could have been filled because there were many more people wanting to get in who were in the lobby and outside. When I asked why more people were not allowed in the ballroom I was told it was for "security" purposes. There were guards by the ballroom doors.

Bobby felt that it "looked good" (in televised media reports) to have cheering crowds surrounding him in his moment of victory. In fact, during that campaign, it was almost a tradition that cheering RFK supporters would practically tear his shirt off in their enthusiasm, to the point that Bobby was known to wear inexpensive shirts with the expectation that they would eventually be torn and ruined by screaming admirers.

RFK gave a rousing victory speech and when he started to finally leave the ballroom, I was surprised to see him turn around and start walking through the kitchen door, even though I was sure that he would go out through the ballroom. Clearly someone or something influenced him to alter his normal procedure of going through the crowd. His decision to leave through the kitchen was alien to his nature.

I was standing close to the kitchen door but not close enough to see the actual shooting itself. There were hundreds of balloons floating around the ceiling. It sounded like the balloons were popping when I heard people saying there were gunshots. There were a lot of shots. A man standing close to me had blood on his face.

I looked around for the guards but they were standing by the doors, not making any move. I ran to the guard closest to me and told him that there were shots being fired. He told me that he thought I was trying to trick him into leaving his post so that I could let friends in from the lobby.

I tried to think of a way to convince him there was a problem. So I told him whether there were people shooting or not that many people believed there were gun shots and that there could be a stampede and people could get hurt. I insisted that he had better do something and check it out.

He finally moved. I went into the lobby area and told someone who looked like a hotel official to call an ambulance as there were people hurt. I went back into the ballroom. People were milling all around I worked my way through the crowd to a door that led through some offices into the kitchen. RFK was on the floor surrounded by his wife and others. The CBS cameraman fainted. Working with the grip, one of the producers grabbed the camera and kept filming everything going on in the kitchen. By this time he had completed seven trips to Vietnam as a film producer inventing most of the portable hand-held equipment used for filming in places such as Vietnam. He had worked for CBS at one time and knew this footage would be valuable and historical. He never stopped filming until RFK was taken away. There were five other people shot and bleeding.

The waiter brought ice and I helped get ice to the injured. The ambulance attendants finally got to RFK after what seemed to me like a long time Surprisingly, the attendants plopped him in a wheelchair. I couldn't figure out why they would put any man with head injuries in a wheelchair and roll him out like that.

As they wheeled him out, his head and arms were so limp that it looked like all life was out of him. I couldn't see how he could survive. Later when I learned the doctors were still working with him at the hospital I was surprised he lived for as long as he did.

I walked back to the ballroom with others who had been in the kitchen. We saw sports legends Rosey Grier and Rafer Johnson walk out with Sirhan Sirhan between them. His eyes looked like they were rolling around in his head. It looked like he was on something, perhaps some sort of drug. He didn't look normal. It didn't look like he had his wits about him to shoot straight. In fact, in a lot of published evidence that has since

come out, there is good reason to believe that Sirhan was under some sort of "mind control"—either through drugs or hypnosis. Sirhan himself has said that he has no actual memory of being in the kitchen at the time Bobby was shot.

At the time, though, I heard people say Sirhan had a gun and was shooting but never got close enough to Kennedy to shoot him at point blank range. There seemed to be too many bullets going off at one time for one man to shoot six people.

Something wasn't right in my mind or in the minds of others around me. A producer and I looked at the bullet holes in the frame around the door. There were too many bullet holes for one man to have fired, to have come from a single gun. Later with the final "official" analysis on RFK's assassination it looked like a story to fit another cover up that didn't make sense but would be fed to the American people as fact. It looked too much like another "magic bullet" that was purported to have been fired by Lee Harvey Oswald at JFK in Dallas.

Later, after events began to wind down, I remembered the strange incident where Frank Mankiewicz was insistent that Bobby leave through the kitchen, rather than the ballroom. I discreetly asked others who had campaigned with him for a long time if it made any sense that Bobby would leave through the kitchen rather than through his crowd of supporters and they all said RFK preferred to walk through a crowd after a speech. Neither at the time—nor for many years afterward—did I mention the incident that I witnessed, nor did I see any published accounts anywhere explaining why Bobby went through the kitchen.

However, some years ago, when Michael Collins Piper was writing his book, *Final Judgment*, about the JFK assassination, which also featured a chapter on Bobby's assassination as well, people suggested to me that I tell Piper about the incident and he did describe it in his book when it was finally published. Later, I was very intrigued to learn, from Piper, that Mankiewicz had written an article for *Washingtonian* magazine, describing his last days with Bobby Kennedy. In that article Mankiewicz described how he had insisted that Bobby leave through the ballroom but that Bobby had said, instead, that he wanted to leave through the kitchen. That was not the conversation that I heard, nor, as I noted, was it consistent with Bobby's previous pattern nor was it consistent with the pattern that had been witnessed by other longtime RFK campaign workers.

In his book, *Final Judgment*, Piper points out that Mankiewicz started his career as a public relations man for the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith in Los Angeles—an interesting point since Piper's book contends that Israeli intelligence played a part in the assassination of both President Kennedy and Senator Kennedy.

And now, adding fuel to the fire of Piper's allegation, independent RFK assassination researcher Lisa Pease has come forth with evidence, for example, that a British national of Jewish origin, Michael Wien, who went by the name of "Michael Wayne," was in the Ambassador ballroom before the shooting and seemed to have had advance knowledge of the impending assassination.

Later, after the shooting, there were allegations that Wien (or "Wayne") was carrying what appeared to some to be a cardboard tube or some similar item and some people thought he had a gun concealed inside. Although the police apparently took Wien into custody for a brief period, Pease suggests that there are many more questions about Wien—and other suspicious individuals who were there that day—that remain unanswered.

There was little doubt of the very high chance of success of an RFK presidential bid. RFK was a powerful speaker, had an excellent grasp of foreign policy and was able to hold audiences in his hands. His murder proved very convenient for the power elite.

Pease seems afraid to mention a possible Israeli or Zionist connection and has even excised previous references to the work of Piper from a republished version of one of her earlier-published essays on the Kennedy assassinations that appears in her new book (co-edited with James DiEugenio), *The Assassinations* (Los Angeles: Feral House, 2003). With good reason, she is evidently afraid of being tarred with the same smear of "anti-Semitism" that has been leveled at Piper. However, her revelations seem to confirm at least some of what Piper has written on the topic and certainly add new dimensions to what I personally witnessed that tragic day when Robert F. Kennedy was assassinated. ❖

Bismarck

By Frank Jackson

The welfare state has been a fixture of "progressive" western nations for generations. It did not originate in the USSR or socialist Great Britain. It was not started by Roosevelt or Lenin or any of the usual suspects. Instead, it all began with a man who left an enormous imprint on European history. The number of articles and books about him solidify his status as one of the most chronicled figures of the 19th century. Yet in perusing the millions of words written about Otto von Bismarck, one would never find a historian who would characterize him as a bleeding heart.

Bismarck built his reputation during a nine-year reign as chancellor of Prussia, and a 19-year reign (1871-1890) as chancellor of a united German Empire, a political creation for which he was largely responsible. While foreign policy necessarily played a key role in his achievements, he devoted equal attention to domestic policy. As the architect-in-chief of the German state, he took it personally whenever dissident voices were heard in the land. State security was the excuse for almost any restriction on civil liberties. Bismarck believed that he, Germany and the state were one and the same; one could not be a loyal German without being loyal to him and to the state. Catholics and Socialists, whose loyalties spread far beyond German borders, were suspect by definition.

The Socialists, though far fewer in number than the Catholics, were more activist in policy and had many sympathizers. Bismarck's policy of rapid industrialization had uprooted peasants from their rural homes and thrust them into cities. Antagonism between capital and labor was growing and the gap between the rich and poor was widening—ideal circumstances for socialist agitation. But Bismarck had a plan to steal the Socialists' thunder.

"Anybody who has the prospect of a pension, be it ever so small, in old age or infirmity is much happier and more content with his lot, much more tractable and easy to manage, than he whose future is absolutely uncertain," declared Bismarck in a conversation with his press attaché, Moritz Busch. Bismarck sought to bind the worker to the state with what he called a "golden chain." "It is immaterial to me whether or not you will call this socialism," he sniffed.

The 1878 Antisocialist Law, enacted when Europe and America were suffering from an economic slump, purged Germany of its more overt leftists. To placate the remaining left-leaners, Bismarck, much like FDR and LBJ in America, came up with a series of social welfare programs. During the 1880s in Germany, as in the 1930s and 1960s in America, a quick succession of general welfare laws was passed. The Sickness Insurance Law of 1883 was succeeded by the Accident Insurance Law of 1884 and the Old Age and Disability Insurance Law of 1889. Though not providing cradle-to-grave security, the "conservative" German statesman was clearly more "progressive" than his peers in this area. Indeed, Bismarck had a point when he said, "Why should the regular soldier, disabled by war, or the official, have a right to be pensioned in his old age, and not the soldier of labor?" Do not they all aid in building and maintaining the state? Indeed, Bismarck characterized his policies as state socialism rather than revolutionary socialism. He was no idealist concerning the rights of man; he was an authoritarian, a hardheaded statist, and a shrewd practitioner of *realpolitik*.

Since his welfare policies reduced the pressures on German industry, Bismarck's critics accused him of practicing what we might today call corporate welfare. But Bismarck did not institute his welfare policies solely to take the heat off industrialists. He felt that a strong industrial base was essential to the future of Germany and he did not want to hobble industrial development any more than he had to.

Whether Bismarck's welfare programs were merely cynical ploys to co-opt dissidents or reflected a sincere concern for workers is open to debate. In an April 2, 1881 speech at the Reichstag, Bismarck said, "A state, however, which is composed very largely of Christians—even if you are horrified at hearing it called a Christian state—should let itself be permeated with the principles which it confesses."

Whatever his motives, Bismarck did not succeed in endearing himself to the liberals in parliament. Left-wing parties predominated in the 1890 elections, after which Bismarck resigned and retired. That Bismarck chose not to mention his social legislation in his memoirs may be indicative of his true feelings.

Given Bismarck's questionable motives in setting up the first welfare state, one can only wonder about the motives of the legions of social welfare engineers who have followed. Bismarck appears to have been correct in his assumption that old-age benefits would mute any dissident voices among senior citizens. While the elderly have the time to devote to political activity and have the highest participation rates of any age group at the polls, they are largely free of any political views termed radical, extreme or subversive. Whatever activism they indulge in is largely directed toward preserving or increasing the benefits they receive from government programs.

Is the modern American retiree, with Social Security and Medicare benefits, as well as, possibly, a veterans or civil service pension, any more "free" than a subject of Bismarck's authoritarian Germany? More to the point, is it possible to love one's country while loathing its government? Bill Clinton, echoing Bismarck, strongly disagreed. But the question is likely to be asked as long as there are nations and governments.

With hindsight, we can say that Bismarck's relatively benign state socialism provided the foundation for National Socialism. This raises the question as to whether a police state is the inevitable outcome of a welfare state or just one possibility among many. Bismarck, who died on July 30, 1898, at the age of 83, did not live long enough to experience the excesses of statism that characterized 20th century nation states. ❖

Great Britain Builds 'The Great Wall of India'

By Stephen Martin

Perhaps the greatest unknown building project of all time is the great customs barrier built by the British across the length and breadth of India in the 19th century—an impenetrable hedge of brambles and thorny vines, supplemented with stone walls and ditches. It gradually grew into the second-longest man-made wall in the history of the planet, rivaled only by the Great Wall of China.

The British East India Company (BEIC), by an act passed in Parliament in 1814, gained the authority to levy duties and taxes in the three major presidencies (Madras, Bengal and Bombay) of India.[1] This authority had already been surreptitiously usurped by the company prior to that date, displacing the native rulers' minor exactions on trade which were collected at various posts (known as "chowkies") and through "town duties" which were collected on all incoming goods to India's major cities. The parliamentary rubber stamp of 1814 resulted in more taxation and the gradual impoverishment of the Indian people. The chowkies were originally haphazardly located posts relatively easily avoided by smugglers. In 1823, a British official in India suggested an additional collection system to take the shape of a regular line of customs posts connected by intervening barricades to be patrolled by customs officials.[2] This system gradually grew into the second longest man-made wall in the history of the planet, rivaled only by the Great Wall of China.

That very few descriptions or accounts of this remarkable construction project (or the completed wall itself) exist speaks to the power and prevalence of Anglophilic interpretations of history worldwide. The determined effort on the part of the people involved toward obliteration and obfuscation of the historical record with regard to the British Empire's economic and moral impact on Indian society is truly impressive. Modern apologists of British rapacity in India rarely mention the "Great Wall of India," or the cruel oppression and malnutrition of the Indian populace thus created. Critics are also largely ignorant of the extent of the hardship to Indian society created by this monstrous barricade. No known photographs of the Great Wall of India exist.

In a volume on *The Finances and Public Works of India* (London: 1882) two British officials (the brothers Strachey) describe this incredible exception to the popular notions of "free trade" which so greatly enriched the British imperialist class at the cost of so many Indian lives during the British reign in India:

> **A customs line was established, which stretched across the whole of India, which in 1869 extended from the Indus to the Mahanadi of Madras, a distance of 2,300 miles; and it was guarded by nearly 12,000 men and petty officers, at an annual cost of 162,000 pounds. "The line," the commissioner of inland customs wrote in his report for 1869-'70, "is divided into 110 beats, each presided over by a patrol, and watched from 1,727 guard-posts."[3]**

> ***"That very few descriptions or accounts of this remarkable construction project (or the completed wall itself) exist speaks to the power and prevalence of Anglophilic interpretations of history worldwide."***

The authors of the above-quoted book, to their credit, admit that the line was built primarily to prevent inexpensive salt from reaching the poor. They describe the great wall thusly, "there grew up gradually a monstrous system to which it would be almost impossible to find a parallel in any tolerably civilsed [sic] country."[4]

The line itself is described on the next page of *The Finances* by a British traveler thus:

> **Along the greater part of its extent it consisted of a huge material barrier . . . (which) could be compared to nothing else in the world except the Great Wall of China. It consisted principally of an immense impenetrable hedge of thorny trees and bushes, supplemented by stone walls and ditches, across which no human being, or beast of burden, or vehicle could pass.**[5]

While duties were also collected in times preceding the British conquest of India, they were more properly described as minor tolls on the travel of individuals and parties. Additionally, these "were so light that a merchant never attempted to evade the payment of the tax."[6] The system of oppressive duties which sprang up under British rule not only led to a "virtual monopoly in the hands of a comparatively few rich merchants,"[7] but also to the deaths of untold numbers of Indian peasants through salt deprivation.

While all types of goods were taxed, the increase in the cost to the poor of this essential ingredient for the maintenance of health—salt—was particularly onerous. Salt is, of course, essential for good health. Without a steady renewal of the body's supply of it, one cannot retain fluids properly. Salt losses through sweat in extremely hot climates (like India) can be as great as one-half the body's stores in a single day. When salt is not replenished in sufficient quantity, the amount of blood in the body is reduced. Taken to the ultimate conclusion, salt deprivation greatly reduces the body's natural immunities and can lead both directly and indirectly to death.

Because customs officials along the line were poorly paid, not even the gradual multiplication of the amounts collected as the salt tax itself under the BEIC contributed as heavily to the deaths of millions as the graft and corruption accompanying the customs line. Illegal exactions proliferated. In a rare autobiographical volume by one of the BEIC's most prominent officials, a picture of this devastation appears: "The consequence was that for every rupee that went into the public treasury, ten were taken by these harpies from the merchants, or other people over whom they had, or could pretend to have, a right of search."[8] The BEIC monopoly (and then after demonopolization in 1834) followed by the British government direct monopoly over the trade in salt made it an unaffordable commodity for the vast majority of India's population until the production was finally privatized in 1862.[9]

Salt was the second most important article in company revenue (following land rents) during most of the BEIC's rule in India. Surprisingly, the article was more important to company coffers than even the more infamous opium revenue.[10] When Warren Hastings took over the chairmanship of the Company's Board of Directors from Robert Clive, he decided to make the salt trade a pure BEIC monopoly. "It was decided that all salt should be made for the company, and that the salt manufactories should be let in farm for five year(s) [sic] (periods.)"[11] This monopoly, and the several reports of the ills thus created, gradually reached the ears of liberal reformers in Parliament. A Select Committee reported (1783) that "Salt, considering it as a necessary of life, was by no means a safe and proper subject for so many experiments and innovations." (These are) they added ". . . far from honourable to the Company's government."[12] Beginning with the turn of the 19th century, dissenting voices were more frequently heard, still with little positive effect. Select committees as late as the 1860s were still calling the salt tax and the "Great Wall," "the greatest temporal curse on the country," and "economically wrong and hideously cruel."[13]

When Hastings took control in 1772 salt was being taxed at the rate of 0.3 rupees per maund (1 maund = 82 lbs.) By 1780, he had raised this tax 500%. By 1788, the 1780 tax had been raised an additional 200% to as high as 3.25 rupees per maund. In 1836, following many parliamentary complaints and a decade or more of the Great Wall's unique enforcement mechanism, Dr. John Crawford of the Bengal Medical Service asserted, "I estimate that the (annual) cost of salt to the rural labourer . . . for a family, as being equal to two month's wages, i.e. to 1/6th of the whole annual earnings."[14]

Most British officials imply, even in the face of the above fact, that the BEIC and British government's taxation policies were not detrimental to the health of the Indian people. The Brothers Strachey's disavowal is typical: "Although it cannot be truly asserted that there was any part of India in which the actual supply of salt was insufficient for the preservation of the health of the people, . . . yet it was not open to question that very large numbers of our subjects failed to obtain a full supply of salt. . . ."[15] Such temporizing is to be expected from those whose guilty consciences need(ed) assuaging. Yet, the historical record maintains that famines were both more frequent and more fatal during the British period; and that these fatalities were very likely exacerbated by the weakened condition of the inhabitants, largely due to salt deprivation. British cruelty during these times of famine is noteworthy. Even many years prior to the construction of the Great Wall, the BEIC did nothing to relieve the suffering of those under the Company's care.

Two quotes from famine periods—one from the early part of British rule, and one nearer the date of Indian independence—show essentially the ubiquitous and time-honored nature of the lack of care by British officialdom during crisis periods.

> **In 1770, after six months without rain, the crop almost totally failed. There has never been a failure of crops all over India. . . . The Company had no mercy; it took its dues in full. As people began to die, the amount of land revenue due from the survivors increased. It was so fiercely collected that many had to sell their seed corn . . . meanwhile the Company's employees and their agents cornered the rice market. They bought up rice in those areas where the crop had not failed, warehoused it under armed guard, and sold it to those with the most money. The price of a maund of rice rose from about .4 to 13 rupees . . . peasants and laborers, who earned 1, or at the most 2 rupees a month, perished. Between one-third and one-half of the total population (of some areas)—at least ten million people—died.**[16]

A century later, little had changed, though the Great Wall now stood as an additional barrier to anyone's hopes for famine relief:

> **Salt starvation had terrible consequences, but these were always glossed over in the official reports. . . . In 1877 the rains in the North-Western Provinces were only a third of normal. From Agar to Allahabad the crops failed. There had been excellent harvests in preceding years, but . . . the surplus had been exported. Not only had these reserves been sent to alleviate famine in southern India, but large quantities had also been sent to Britain. . . . According to official accounts 1.3 million died. This is now considered to be a serious underestimate . . . it is striking how many of the deaths were assigned to causes other than plain starvation. Malnutrition reduced resistance to infections that then**

brought death. The most detailed survey was carried out in 62 villages in the district of Agra, Etah and Mainpuri. Only 12 percent of deaths were ascribed to "hunger," but 63 per cent to "fever" and "bowel complaints." As has been seen, salt depletion is often fatal in those illnesses. During the famine . . . there was no remission of the Salt Tax. In that famine, as in all the others, it was charged in full. Smugglers, and those who scraped up salt-earth, were hunted down. The Customs Hedge was relentlessly patrolled.[17]

Furthermore, the Stracheys acknowledge much the same stating that the "flagrant evils" of the Company included an apparent lack of interest in "applying a remedy, or in facilitating the supply of salt to the people."[18]

It is also obvious based upon a variety of travel accounts that the overall condition of the Indian economy suffered horrendously as a result of the merciless mercantilism of British policy-makers. Accounts of the average Indian's standard of living in pre-colonial days are much more glowing than those from periods following decades of British occupation. Home industries of any type were ruthlessly suppressed throughout India during the 18th and 19th centuries. British colonialism, while rarely as overtly cruel in many respects as in the great empires of ancient times, practiced a brand of absolutist mercantilism which inevitably led to the total impoverishment of conquered peoples. It was this same mercantilist approach that led the American seaboard colonies to revolt in 1776, despite the rhetoric about "no taxation without representation" etc. It is the great misfortune of the Indian people that her own several revolts were not successful as were ours.

This enormous Customs Hedge, nearly forgotten by all, throughout the course of more than 60 years, was the most vivid symbol of this extreme mercantilism in action. Roy Moxham, in a fascinating account of his search for the now obliterated course of the line, gives this further descriptive account of the "Great Wall:"

As a rule, the barrier is a hedge, green or dry, but in some places where bare rocks preclude the possibility of raising a hedge, and the absence of vegetation in the neighborhood deprives us of materials, we have begun to construct stone walls. The dry hedge is composed of masses of the dwarf India plum, supported and strengthened by stakes firmly driven into the ground. Portions of the barrier thus constructed, in locations where the "jhurberry" is plentiful, exceed in strength and size even the perfect live hedges. But in most places material is procured with more or less difficulty, and at a cost of enormous labour: white ants and jungle fires perpetually destroy the dry hedge, at which our work is ceaseless; while storm and whirlwinds, especially in the sandy plain of Punjab, carry away whole furlongs, and occasionally, miles, of it in an hour.

In its most perfect form the hedge is a live one, from 10 to 14 feet in height, and six to 12 feet thick, composed of closely clipped thorny trees and shrubs, amongst with the babool, the Indian plum, the carounda, the prickly pear, and others, according to salt and climate, are the most numerous, with which a thorny creeper is constantly intermingled.[19]

On April 1st, 1879 the customs line, with the exception of a 400-mile stretch along the Indus, was discontinued.[20] By that time, the line had reached its greatest extent (it would have reached from London to Constantinople had it been built in Europe) and its most thoroughly impregnable condition. The sparsity of written accounts, and the apparent total lack of photographic documentation, make "the Great Wall of India" one of the greatest historical cover-ups (a la George Orwell's memory hole) of all time. If you doubt this, recount the sum of your personal knowledge of this incredible building feat prior to reading this article, and compare it with what little (at least now) that you know of it as compared to the Great Wall of China—or the relatively miniscule Hadrian's Wall between England and Scotland. There can be no doubt that history is being made for all of us by those who have no interest in the truth, if that interest might expose the evils of an Anglo-American elite determined to rule the world. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Banerjea, 41.
[2]Moxham, 66.
[3]Stachey & Strachey, 219.
[4]*Ibid*.
[5]*Ibid.*, 220.
[6]Banerjee, 3.
[7]*Ibid.*, 11.
[8]Sleeman, 428.
[9]*Ibid.* Sleeman admits that the BEIC monopoly of salt dates at least to the establishment of a board of trade for India in 1765.
[10]Banerjea, 188. TBR has covered various aspects of the illicit British opium trade between the poppy fields of India and the immense Chinese marketplace for the finished product elsewhere, most recently in an article about American complicity in the pernicious traffic found in the July/August 2002 edition.
[11]*Ibid.*, 189.
[12]*Ibid.*, 190.
[13]*Ibid.*, 197.
[14]Moxham, 44-46.
[15]Strachey & Strachey, 224. Details of deaths from salt deprivation are very difficult to extrapolate and to precisely quantify from the official records. Numerous death certificates list a whole host of corollary maladies not easily resisted by those suffering from salt deprivation. Millions upon millions of deaths ascribed to other causes throughout a multiplicity of British exacerbated famines ought rightly to be assigned (at least in part) to the monstrous customs system and the "Great Wall of India" spawned by it.
[16]Moxham, 42.
[17]*Ibid.*, 141.
[18]Strachey & Strachey, 220.
[19]Moxham, 6-7. This complete description (taken from the annual reports of the BEIC)—down to the very plants that made up the hedge—precludes any possibility that the line was either made up from whole cloth by overly descriptive traveler's accounts, or that the extent and size of the barrier had been in anyway subsequently exaggerated.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Banerjea, Pramathanath, M.A., D.Sc., *Indian Finance in the Days of the Company,* London: MacMillan & Co., Ltd., 1928.

Banerjee, Tarasankar, M.A., Ph.D., *Internal Market of India: 1834-1900*, Calcutta: Academic Publishers, 1966.

Moxham, Roy, *The Great Hedge of India*, New York, NY: Carroll & Graf Publishers, Inc., 2001.

Sleeman, Maj. General Sir W.H., K.C.B., *Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*, Karachi: Oxford University Press, 1844.

Stephen J. Martin is a political activist and pianist and is a native of Pennsylvania who now resides in Maine. Steve, a former teacher with a deep interest in politics, ran for state representative for Maine's 141st district, but narrowly lost. An expert on the history of the northeastern borderlands and Atlantic Canada, Steve authored a fictional 420-page historical manuscript called Oak*, describing the machinations of the international banking community in North America during 1833-1882, and is planning a sequel to cover 1883-1913.*

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

Gunther Grass, as many TBR readers might know, has written a book about one of the worst atrocities of World War II—the murderous sinking of the ship *Wilhelm Gustloff* during the final days of the war. Almost 10,000 people, mostly women and children (with a handful of conscripts some commentators claim made the ship a legitimate target), were killed. The book is a novel, *Crab Walk*, that is already receiving praise. The praise is always coupled with the phrase: "but these atrocities are nothing compared to what the Germans did." It is another interesting phenomenon: the left wants to show it is not absolutely blind to the atrocities committed by the Red Army, but also uses this new book as a means to solidify its myth of the Holocaust.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to the *Independent* of February 1st of 2002, about 2,000 Chinese seamen were repatriated back to China after WWII. The Liverpool Shipping Lines used their seafaring skills during the war, only to send them packing after they were no longer necessary. Hack journalist Ian Herbert is quick to say the Politically Correct thing and blame this on "racism," (a rather unjournalistic judgment call), but then contradicts himself by citing official documents that claim the Chinese were sent back largely because of "1,000 convictions for opium smoking, 50 for gaming offences and countless cases of venereal disease and tuberculosis." The "sensitive reader" is, of course, to take the cue and dismiss this claim in favor of "racism," the more acceptable alternative. Some British involved in the repatriation even claimed that they were repatriated voluntarily to assist one side or another in the Chinese Civil War, but again, this is meant to be dismissed through a set of PC subtle cues.

✠ ✠ ✠

The practice of scalping vanquished military opponents is well known. What is debated more seriously is the origin of the practice. According to a brief article in the February 9, 2002, issue of *Science News*, archeologists have unearthed four adult male skulls from a Scythian cemetery (and one from a Scythical royal mummy) that have been identified as Scythians who had been scalped after they were killed in battle. About 2,500 years ago, the famous Greek historian Herodotus claimed that scalping was a relatively common Scythian practice. Eileen Murphy of Queens University in Belfast has published her findings in *The American Journal of Archaeology*, where she claimed that the victims studied had previously died of ax or sword wounds, and then been scalped.

A Scythian artist's scene in steel of one countryman attending to another's lower leg.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to the March 22, 2002 edition of *The Times* of Britain, the province of Ivano-Frankovsk in Ukraine has declared that the Ukrainians who fought against Stalin under the SS Division *Galicia* were "fighters for the freedom and independence of Ukraine." Therefore, those veterans are provided with the same government benefits as those who fought with the Red Army against the Germans. The then-Ukrainian Prime Minister, Anatoli Kinakh, supported that decision, claiming that "These groups were fighting for the independence of Ukraine." Both Russians and Jews, predictably, are up in arms. The former using the latter as weaponry and ornamentation in this battle. The results have been laughable. Mikhail Margelov, head of the Russian Duma committee on International Affairs, claimed that the Ukrainians were going to erect a statue of Himmler in Ivano-Frankovsk. The head of the Ukrainian Jewish Congress made this statement: "They have spat on history and on all those who died in the war." Evidently, this does not include those killed by Stalin. The crimes of the USSR are slowly being effaced from history to exonerate politically powerful minorities in the West. Incidents like these indicate how politically important it is to have a clear and factual (Revisionist) account of history.

✠ ✠ ✠

A strange and completely unreported angle about the Enron debacle is the Jewish connection. Enron was a Jewish company, and was known for giving huge amounts of money to Holocaust Museum projects, such as the one in Houston. Enron, though led by non-Jews such as Lay and Skilling, was dominated by moneymen Michael Kopper, Andrew Fastow and Jordan Mintz. It is interesting that Enron, having given so much money to Jewish causes (suggesting that Lay and Skilling had not the power that is often quoted), would be dragged through the mud to the extent it has. *The Jerusalem Report* of March 25, 2002, suggests a reason: though Enron gave heavily to Jewish causes, Fastow and Kopper did not. The article went out of its way to mention the fact that the two men did not give, though the company did. In other words, though TJR cannot say so openly, it is evident that some rivalry between the Enron Jews and the ADL has been developing. TJR is a Jewish magazine, and the simple quote: "The Anti-Defamation League, whose donors included Enron, but not Fastow or Kopper" tells enough. This scenario alerts Jews that there is some sort of disagreement between the ADL and the Jewish rulers of Enron.

✠ ✠ ✠

The Copper Dead Sea Scroll (discovered in 1952 in Israel) has been identified by Robert Feather of the Jewish Historical Society as well as the Egyptian Exploration Society as not the work of the much spoken of Essene sect of ancient Judaism. But rather it was written in Egyptian (though with some Greek letters), and is the product of the court of Pharaoh Akhenaten (father of Tutankhamun). When originally translated, the recent find suggested that the amounts in question were 25 tons of gold and 65 tons of silver. The new translation, done by Feather, and using Egyptian rather than Hebrew measures, derives a more believable 7.2 kg of gold and 19.2 kg of silver. There are 14 Greek letters that spell out the name of Akhenaten, but are arranged so as to form a code, or puzzle. It has baffled researchers for years. Incidentally, the reprehensible intellectual censorship placed on authentic findings about the Dead Sea Scrolls is one of the worst crimes of recent history. Daniel Gold, a Jewish author, has more or less debunked almost all previously-held "scholarly" views about the origin of the scrolls, proving that few of the scrolls were the work of the Essenes. Gold claims little evidence exists to suggest there was a scriptorium at Qumran. Rather, many scrolls were collected from around the region and stored in the Dead Sea caves for posterity—to prevent the Romans from destroying written records of the Israelite realm. Tenured professors, worried about their own hides, have worked in tandem with Zionist authorities for decades to hide this fact and protect their own false findings. It's a breath of fresh air to see any uncensored information come out about the Dead Sea Scrolls in this politically correct, historically incorrect climate.

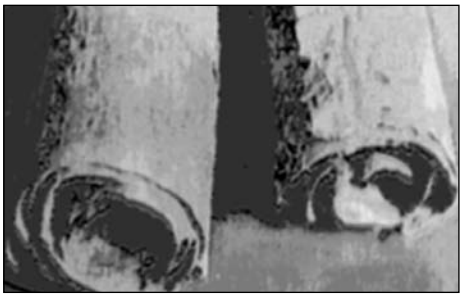

The so-called "Copper Scroll" of the Dead Sea Scrolls collection after in broke in half, and before being cut into strips. How long will the myth of the "Essene scriptorium" at Qumran continue?

90 Years Going Strong & No Signs of Stopping

An Evaluation of the Federal Reserve: Its Motivation and Founding

By Tom Rose

Next year the Federal Reserve Bank will be 90 years old. The media regard the Federal Reserve with high esteem because they say it has served our economic interests well by controlling harmful boom/bust cycles and protecting the integrity of the U.S. dollar and the value of our savings. The chairman of the Federal Reserve Board is often quoted as speaking authoritatively on one topic or another. Would the news media and our government mislead the public into believing something that isn't true?

The Panic of 1907

The Federal Reserve System grew out of the "Rich Man's Panic" of 1907, which some economic historians believe resulted from the anti-business vendetta so actively pursued by President Theodore Roosevelt.

When the financial panic hit in October, 1907, J.P. Morgan quickly became the focal point of the efforts to keep failing financial institutions from going under. Night after night he would summon the leading bankers and financiers in New York City to his library where they would work until early morning hours to transfer needed funds from one institution to another as the public made "runs" on banks that had run short of liquid funds. Commitments to transfer money from one institution to another were based on the personal integrity and mutual trust of the financial leaders involved, with everyone looking to J.P. Morgan for leadership.

Elgin Groseclose in his book, *Fifty Years of Managed Money*, explained it thus:

> **If it [The Panic of 1907] was the product of the open market, the natural outcome of the private enterprise system, the fruit of the misdeeds of the financial community, it was in these areas that the issue was met and mastered, the problem solved, the penance paid and the battle won. The panic may have been precipitated by financial manipulators, but they assumed the responsibility and leadership for arresting its spread and restoring stability. There was no hesitancy. And among them all, authorities agree that Morgan was chief (34).**

Let me make something clear: The Panic of 1907 was not a natural product of the private free-enterprise system. Elgin

The imposing façade of the Federal Reserve Building in Washington D.C., situated, ironically, on Constitution Avenue.

Groseclose would certainly agree with me on this. It certainly was the result of misdeeds by the financial community, but it is true that the members of the financial community themselves, at great personal risk, quickly took steps to keep the panic from spreading. To a man, Morgan and his associates felt that the immediate problem facing them was the lack of liquidity, so they consulted with each other to "ration" available funds and funnel them to financial institutions that needed funds most, but which

they also deemed were salvageable.

If the panic was not a natural result of the free-market system, then what was the cause?

The panic was the direct result of *fractional-reserve banking*. Under a banking system based on fractional reserves, banks actually *create money* when customers borrow money, and money *is destroyed* when loans are repaid. Thus, fractional-reserve bankers engage in the continual process of systemically inflating and deflating the economy with credit-based money. Since banks earn their greatest profits by extending loans (creating credit), bankers have a natural tendency to err on the side of creating *more* credit than they should. More bank credit means more newly created money chasing a limited supply of goods and labor, thus prices eventually start to rise faster than real goods are produced. This induces some business entrepreneurs to over-extend their credit, thereby generating losses instead of profits. Cutbacks and layoffs result. The public then becomes concerned and withdraws funds from financial institutions thereby precipitating a "credit crunch." It is from this *credit-induced cycle* that booms and financial panics are born. It becomes evident then that boom-bust cycles are actually inherent in the system of fractional-reserve banking rather than the result of private capitalism.

This explains why Morgan and his associates focused on the *symptom* of "short liquidity" rather than the real underlying cause (excessive credit creation) that *generated* the symptom. The outcome of Morgan's efforts to curtail the panic aroused public concern over the existence of an eastern "Money Trust" which led Congress to establish the National Monetary Commission (NMC) in 1908 to study the problem of periodic panics. Senator Nelson W. Aldrich of Rhode Island, who had close business ties with J.P. Morgan, was chosen to head the NMC.

All the leading bankers and financiers spoke with a unified voice favoring a currency that was "flexible" (meaning flexible *upward).* They also pushed the idea of a "lender of last resort" that would stand ready to bail out banks in the eventuality of "liquidity" problems. Of course, they really meant to bail out the *big* banks; and the so-called "liquidity problems" were of their *own* making from excessive credit creation. Needless to say, the real underlying cause would never be mentioned publicly.

The public would be led to falsely believe that periodic boom-bust cycles were endemic to the free-market system. The men who conspired to create the Federal Reserve System did not believe in competitive capitalism; rather, they believed in oligarchical control of business and credit. The National Monetary Commission spent hundreds of thousands of tax dollars doing their "research" in Europe and eventually produced a tentative bill for a central bank.

In the fall of 1910 Senator Aldrich invited a few men to a secret meeting. They were to meet Aldrich at 10 p.m. on November 10 at his private railroad car parked on a siding at Hoboken, New Jersey. They were requested to come one-by-one and to use only their first names to avoid publicity. Their destination was Jekyll Island, off the coast of Georgia, where they would be cloistered for nine days making final changes to the NMC bill. Because of the American people's historic aversion to central banks, the final version of the bill would be disguised as a *decentralized reserve institution*. At all costs, the group wanted to avoid any mention of a *central* bank, which is exactly what the Federal Reserve System is.

Newspaper reporters in the small coastal town of Brunswick, Georgia, got wind of visitors, but were told the group was on a "duck hunting" trip. Here is a roster of the Jekyll Island "duck hunting" group:

1. Sen. Nelson W. Aldrich (R.I.), chairman of the National Monetary Commission, business associate of J.P. Morgan, and father-in-law to John D. Rockefeller Jr.

2. Abraham P. Andrew, assistant secretary, U.S. Treasury.

3. Frank A. Vanderlip, president, National City Bank of New York, a Rockefeller bank and connected with the investment-banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb, and Company.

4. Henry P. Davidson, senior partner, J.P. Morgan Company.

5. Charles D. Norton, president of J.P. Morgan's First National Bank of New York.

6. Benjamin Strong, head of J.P. Morgan's Bankers Trust Company, who later would be appointed as the first "governor" of the Federal Reserve Board.

7. Paul M. Warburg, partner in Kuhn, Loeb and Company. He represented the Rothschild banking dynasty in England and France and was brother to Max Warburg, who headed the Warburg banking consortium in Germany and the Netherlands. He was the key "monetary expert" who guided the group's discussions.

Much behind-the-scenes planning and molding of public opinion went into the effort of selling the Federal Reserve System to the American public. Murray N. Rothbard, in *The Case Against the Fed*, writes:

> **The Panic galvanized the big bankers to put on a concerted putsch for a Lender of Last Resort in the shape of a central bank. The big bankers realized that one of the first steps in the march to a central bank was to win the support of the nation's economists, academics, and financial experts. Fortunately for the reformers, two useful organizations for the mobilization of academics were near at hand: the American Academy of Political and Social Science (AAPSS) of Philadelphia, and the Academy of Political Science of Columbia University (APS), both of which comprised leading corporate liberal businessmen, financiers, and corporate attorneys, as well as academics. Each of these organizations, . . . held symposia on monetary affairs during the winter of 1907-1908, and each called for the establishment of a central bank. The Columbia conference was organized by the distinguished Columbia economist E.R.A. Seligman, who not coincidentally was a member of the family of the prominent Wall Street investment bank of J.&W. Seligman and Company (108-109).**

Rothbard points out that numerous NMC reports "poured forth onto the market" in 1910:

> **The object was to swamp public opinion with a parade of impressive analytic and historical scholarship, all allegedly "scientific" and "value-free," but all designed to further the agenda of a central bank (114).**

Eustace Mullins, in *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, relates that the House version of the Federal Reserve Act passed the House of Representatives on September 18, 1913, and the Senate passed its version on December 19, 1913. More than 40 important differences remained to be settled:

> **The Congressmen prepared to leave Washington for the annual Christmas recess, assured that the Conference bill would not be brought up until the following year. Now the**

money creators prepared and executed the most brilliant stroke of their plan. In a single day, they ironed out all 40 of the disputed passages in the bill and quickly brought it to a vote. On Monday, December 22, 1913, the bill was passed by the House 282-60 and the Senate 43-23 (27).

Charles A. Lindbergh Sr., congressman from Minnesota, spoke on the House floor that day:

This Act establishes the most gigantic trust on earth. When the President signs this bill, the invisible government by the Monetary Power will be legalized. . . . Wall Streeters could not cheat us if you Senators and Representatives did not make a humbug of Congress. . . . The greatest crime of Congress is its currency system. The worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking bill. The caucus and the party bosses have again operated and prevented the people from getting the benefit of their own government (*Ibid.*, 28).

G. Edward Griffin writes in *The Creature from Jekyll Island*: *A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*:

The centralization of control over financial resources was far advanced by 1910. In the United States, there were two main focal points of this control: the Morgan group and the Rockefeller group. Within each orbit was an intricate maze of commercial banks, acceptance banks, and investment firms. In Europe, the same process of financial concentration had proceeded even further and had coalesced into the Rothschild group and the Warburg group (5-6).

Griffin also points out that the big banks in 1910 were facing growing competition from small banks that were springing up in the South and West, out of the area of control of the eastern banks, and that a new type of competition was rearing its ugly head:

Competition also was coming from a new trend in industry to finance future growth out of profits rather than from borrowed capital. . . . Consequently, between 1900 and 1910, 70 percent of the funding for American corporate growth was generated internally, making industry increasingly independent of the banks. . . .

Here was another trend that had to be halted. What the bankers wanted—and what many businessmen wanted also—was to intervene in the free market and tip the balance of interest rates downward, to favor debt over thrift. To accomplish this, the money supply simply had to be disconnected from gold and made more plentiful or, as they described it, more elastic. . . .

Here, then, were the main challenges that faced that tiny but powerful group assembled on Jekyll Island:

1. How to stop the growing influence of small, rival banks and to ensure that control over the nation's financial resources would remain in the hands of those present;

2. How to make the money supply more elastic in order to reverse the trend of private capital formation and to recapture the industrial loan market;

3. How to pool the meager reserves of the nation's banks into one large reserve so that all banks will be motivated to follow the same loan-to-deposit ratios. This would protect at least some of them from currency drains and bank runs;

4. Should this lead eventually to the collapse of the whole banking system, then how to shift the losses from the owners of the banks to the taxpayers (*Ibid.*, 12-13, 16).

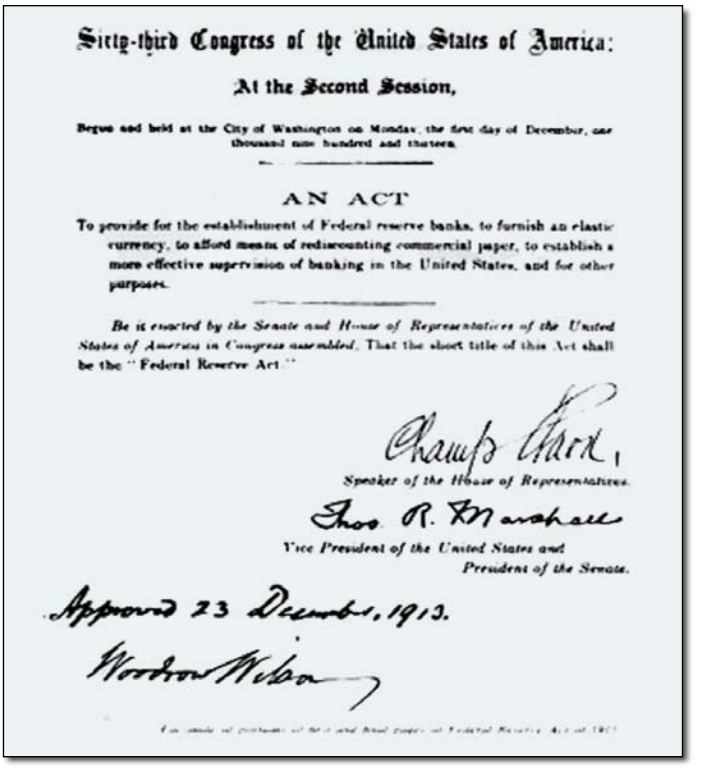
Sixty-third Congress of the United States of America:

At the Second Session,

Begun and held at the City of Washington on Monday, the first day of December, one thousand nine hundred and thirteen.

AN ACT

To provide for the establishment of Federal reserve banks, to furnish an elastic currency, to afford means of rediscounting commercial paper, to establish a more effective supervision of banking in the United States, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the short title of this Act shall be the "Federal Reserve Act."

Champ Clark,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Thos. R. Marshall
Vice President of the United States and President of the Senate.

Approved 23 December, 1913.

Woodrow Wilson

The Constitution of the United States explicitly provides Congress with the authority to coin (create) money. The theory was that the House of Representatives, the only popularly elected branch of government in the minds of the Founders, would coin money solely in the interests of the American voters rather than the banking interests.

Summary and Evaluation

My purpose in relying primarily on other authors was to avoid any built-in bias against the Federal Reserve that I may have personally developed through many years of teaching courses in economics, money and banking. The more I have investigated the FRS, the more I have come to the certainty that it was conceived in a spirit of deception and came into being through secret collusion of high-placed anti-free-market oligopolists whose only allegiance was to themselves, to the institutions they control and to the international banking cartel whose ideas the oligopoly finally succeeded in planting here in America.

Their goal was to establish a government-approved monopoly to foster massive and continued monetary inflation in pursuit of ever rising profits while, at the same time, being shielded from the adverse effects of their own inflationary policies by a taxpayer-provided "lender of last resort." Thus, viewed solely from the viewpoint of judging its deceptive conception and birth, there is only one judgment possible regarding the Federal Reserve System: "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting" (Dan. 5:27). ❖

© Tom Rose, 2002

Tom Rose is a retired professor of economics, Grove City College, Pennsylvania and a member of the National Reform Association Board of Directors. He is the author of seven books and hundreds of articles dealing with economic and political issues. Rose's latest book is Reclaiming the American Dream by Reconstructing the American Republic, *which can be found on amazon.com.*

BRONFMAN: NO ONE SHOULD PROFIT FROM THE HOLOCAUST

(CONTINUED FROM PAGE 3)

the Russians that the death toll at Auschwitz was just over 74,000, not all of whom were Jews. Even more awkward is the ubiquity of the so-called "Holocaust Survivors." While purported to be no more than a tiny remnant of European Jewry, in fact they number at least 4.5 million, if individual claims for compensation filed with the West German Government are valid.

Scholarly research on Jewish demographics, notably that of Walter N. Sanning, author of *The Dissolution of East European Jewry*, published in 1983 by the then-viable Institute for Historical Review, confirms the thesis that very large numbers found safe havens.

Of the Jews confined to ghettos, labor camps and concentration camps, there was more to fear from the Allies than from the Germans, especially in the closing months of the war, when, ironically, in response to pleas from organized Jewry, the "railway lines leading to the death camps" were bombed, cutting off vital supplies of food and medicines. Most of the Jews who died, including Anne Frank and her sister, were victims of typhus, which would have taken many more lives had it not been for the use of a powerful German-manufactured fumigant, Zyklon B, the same chemical claimed by Holocaust proponents to have been used in the alleged extermination of the Six Million.

Absurd as the Jewish financial and human alleged losses may seem to the objective observer, they have been accepted at face value by western politicians, educators and even by normally skeptical journalists. Heavily infiltrated western governments led by venal politicians have declared the Holocaust an incontrovertible fact that can be questioned only at one's considerable peril, including loss of livelihood and imprisonment. That a "fact" should require such protection seems odd, but no more so than the failure of Churchill to have made even one single reference to the horrendous gas chambers in his definitive work on the conflict.

Soon, according to recent news reports, we shall learn of the wartime heroism of the hitherto unheralded "Jewish fighting man" in a special gallery to be built at the Canadian War Museum.

Mr. Bronfman is on no firmer ground when he accuses the Swiss of collaborating with Nazi Germany. Why wouldn't the Swiss have collaborated? Germany was not Switzerland's enemy, on the contrary was doubtless seen by most insightful citizens as the only reliable safeguard against communism. And if the Swiss made profits, they were as nothing compared with the windfall pocketed by world Jewry. In the light of this reality Mr. Bronfman's admonition that "No one should profit from the Holocaust" has a distinctly hollow ring, as does his appeal to principle, unless, of course, he is prepared to apply the same principles in the case of the dispossessed Palestinians. ❖

—IAN V. MACDONALD

Shhh! You're Not Supposed to Talk About That!

You can't mention it in Germany or you will be jailed on the spot. You'd better not talk about it in public in Australia or you will be labeled a hater. In England, Canada and France, it's the most taboo subject there is today—even a whisper and you'll be on your way to jail. Even in America, the faint of heart (politically correct) avoid the subject like the bubonic plague. There's only one side you'll hear, and that's from the likes of Holocaust promoters Deborah Lipstadt and Daniel Goldhagen, to name a few, who are more concerned about maintaining profitable Holocaust myths than exposing the truth.

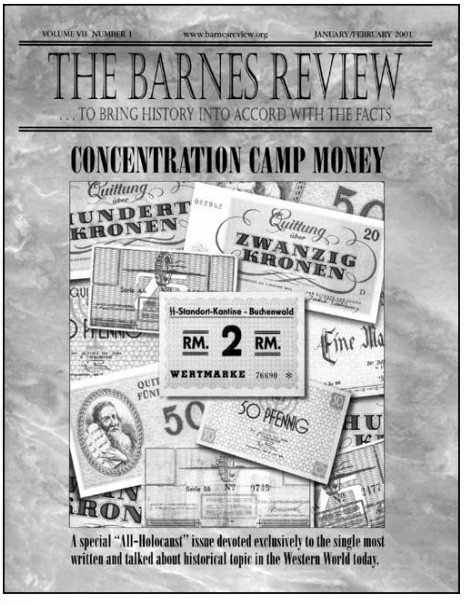

The Holocaust has become the most important "undiscussed" topic in America today. Exaggerated Holocaust teachings have become prerequisites in our school system. A trip to the Holocaust Museum is standard fare for every tourist who enters Washington, D.C. Yet only THE BARNES REVIEW had the fortitude and facts to dedicate an entire issue—76 pages—to examining the actual evidence regarding this emotionally charged and highly manipulated historical event.

Arm yourself with the facts. Help bring history into accord with the facts. Get your single copy or order multiple copies of TBR's special "All-Holocaust issue"—reduced to just $5 per copy for six or more—and distribute them. Only by talking about this "taboo" subject in a rational and scholarly way can we help stop the propaganda that has tied the hands of historians and patriots alike who have tried to separate the facts from the myths about the Holocaust, and expose the purposeful distortions that have immersed our generation in manufactured guilt and monetary compensation for an event that happened over 50 years ago and America had no part in—except to end.

To get your extra copies of our special "All-Holocaust issue," send payment to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Cost: 1-5 copies are $8 each; 6 or more are just $5 each. Domestic shipping and handling included.

Johann Herder:

The Ethno-Nationalist Theory of History

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Surprisingly, very few of those who call themselves ethnic-nationalists know of the history and development of the ethno-nationalist theory of history. Johann Herder, writing in the early 19th century, is largely considered the major founder of nationalist theory in Western Europe. A pro-Slavic German, Herder laid out a vision of the cultural order where the globe was made of innumerable ethnic groups, united by culture and language, each with its own purpose and "genius." These were all to be self-governing, as the state was to have a minimal role, leaving actual governance to local institutions and tradition. Of all the nationalist theorists of history, Herder is likely the most widely read today and is even given a modicum of respect within academic intellectual history and political science.

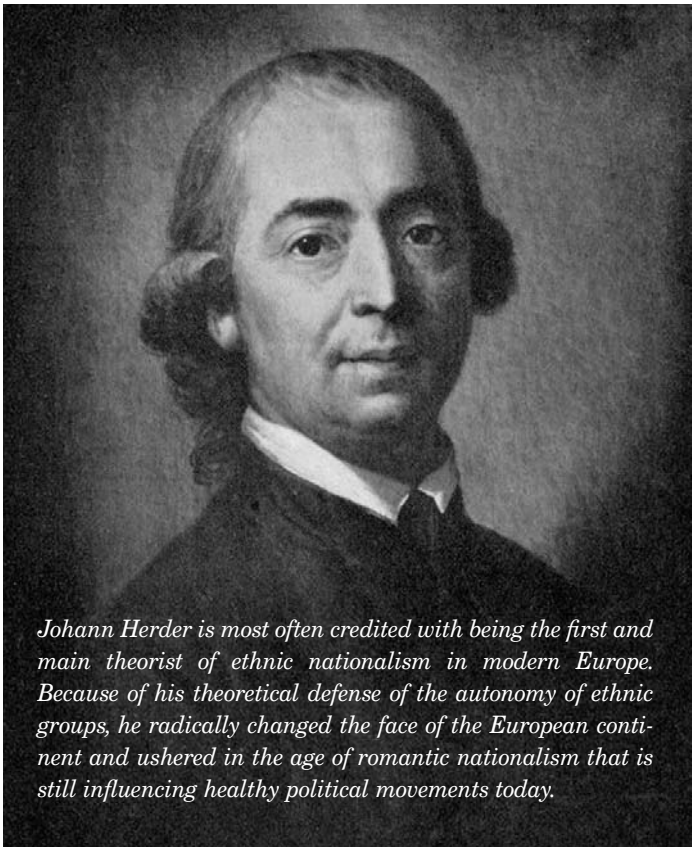

Johann Herder is most often credited with being the first and main theorist of ethnic nationalism in modern Europe. Because of his theoretical defense of the autonomy of ethnic groups, he radically changed the face of the European continent and ushered in the age of romantic nationalism that is still influencing healthy political movements today.

Ethno-nationalism, in spite of the myths pouring out of the academic presses, is a rejection of the Gnostic-Enlightenment view of man, morality and epistemology. Unless one understands this negative connection, one cannot understand the moral and historical and moral basis of nationalism and the ethno-community. Therefore, it is absolutely central that the work of Johann Herder be dealt with, for, in many respects, the revolt against Enlightenment "liberalism" and "practical" conservatism comes from him rather than from Burke, whose theoretical prowess has been overestimated in many respects.

Herder's critique of the Enlightenment rests on one major proposition: that the study of man is radically different from the study of nature. In other words, the object with which any specific community or civilization provides the "social scientist" with does not bear the same marks as an object as in the natural sciences. The sciences themselves impose an ideological and *a priori* grid upon nature, the quantitative measures to which science reduces all visible phenomena. To treat man as an object of science is to standardize him, to standardize him is to reject all that is human about him, to reduce him to a mechanical being, a being easily manipulated from outside; the esoteria of the social sciences. In other words, this sort of standardization is to reduce civilization—for Herder the ethno-nation—to a set of material causes and effects which ensure that only the most formal and formalizable aspects of the people under study will be understood. Even here, though, precisely because that which is formal (or formalizable) is removed from the rest, that then is misunderstood. Peoples are distorted if they are *a priori* stan-

dardized in a quantitative formula. This is the central proposition of Herder's social theory, and, importantly, the starting point for the countercritique of Enlightenment mythology.

Herder, as nearly all anti-Enlightenment thinkers, rejected the intellectually vapid notion of a "social contract." If such contracting individuals were to exist to enter into some contractual obligations, then the contract would have already been settled. In other words, the civilizational apparatus that would allow a scholar to even conceive of a "contract" is already in existence as the contracting parties are coming together. "Social contract" theory is an intellectually dishonest slight of hand: its primary purpose is to reject all aspects of history, civilization and nationhood in order to rebuild the society on the demands of the contracting parties. These, as always, mean the wealthy and powerful who demand the institutionalization of their own interests and call them "universal human rights."

Communities derive primarily from the fact that men are born radically helpless and dependent, not free and equal. Only the existence of the community ensures that human beings exist at all. Therefore, all arts and sciences derive from this natural, communal union, and exist as a product of the communal mind, rather than specifically the minds of great men. In other words, that the man of genius, undoubtedly a reality in human history, should be demystified in that his genius has been nurtured by the community around him. The books he has read, lectures attended, apprenticeships, language, education, in short, everything necessary to develop the talents of genius are communally created, not individually created. Therefore, the proper study of human society is not the "great man" but rather the community, the nation, the ethnos. This is the proper unit of history, and it is it that works through the great men, economic institutions, armies and books that a historian might study. Genius exists, as do classes or great ideas, but they do not come into existence in isolation.

What Herder and his followers revolted against was the mechanization of nature and human societies, the dominance of methodology over mankind and the idea that various nations and cultures are commensurate with the newest conceptual apparatus of modern science. On the contrary, Herder believed that nations and cultures were basically incommensurable, and that, in order to understand any one, they needed to be understood from the point of view of how they understood themselves. Modern historical theorizing generally judges historical societies to the extent they have manifested the much more contemporary ideas of liberalism and secularism. Of course, such a method is not history, but a crude ideological polemic that passes for erudition in American universities. A nation is not "successful" if it is wealthy, if indeed, wealth is not a mark of success. American historians will prattle on about the wealth, freedom or repression in a certain historical culture, without bothering to inquire whether or not such things were considered important, or if the average person considered liberal ideas of jurisprudence to be wise or not. Herder fought this trend in his own day, and the battle seems still to be lost.

The basic epistemological idea here is that, in order to understand anything, the conceptualization of the data (always incomplete) must come *a posteriori*. Objects can only be understood within and through the group mind of the ethno-community. Contemporary scientific methods take an *a priori* notion of conceptualization such as "rational choice" theory or a class- or gender-based analysis, for example, and impose it upon any society or group whatever. In political science, so it is regularly claimed, any data set whatsoever can easily be quantified and placed within a regression model. The connection between the real, concrete data and its quantification and analysis is rarely questioned. Everything is standardized and everything follows the same crass laws of cause and effect, even man.

For Herder and so many others, what must come first is first-hand, lived experience with the data, with a concrete sense of what an object is, as defined by the specific community under question. Rejecting qualities as "accidents" or "residuals" is an epistemological error, for it rejects what is a part of the object under study, part of what makes it unique and thus worth studying in the first place. In other words, for Herder, any object needs to be understood in the sense of its value or lack of it within the culture which it is found. Epistemology is intensely social, and to divorce it from social life and the development of national consciousness (and therefore language) is to divorce knowledge from reality. Reality, for the analytic philosopher, is a set of concepts expressed in words, not actual objects; and actual objects, to be thus, are always a product of culture, traditions or traditional norms. Objects only become so in the nexus of national and cultural tradition, or they are not objects at all.

For the Enlightenment, the notion of "progress" has been an allegedly continuous move from "myth" to "fact"; myth is the sensuous and concrete aestheticization of nature and mankind into something socially recognizable and intelligible. Progress has its esoteric side of being the "demystification" or "unmasking" of such concrete realities into the abstractions of modern scientific and moral ideology. For Herder, this is a regress. Modern scientific methodology has eliminated the concrete object in favor of a sterile concept. The older idea of myth was not falsehood in any sense, but is a key to the heart and mind of a specific people and civilization. To aestheticize nature is to imprint the "general will" upon it, to provide it with cultural reality by integrating it into the vortex of the nation. The nation, then, seeks to unify all things to itself: nature, technics and economics. These are provided with the imprint of the historical memory of a people. Nothing is strange; everything becomes recognizable.

While it might be true that technics derives from a certain conceptualization of matter, it does not follow that the mythos, or the aestheticization of matter is therefore "backward" or "false." The notion of myth, however conceived, is a means whereby objects of nature and art are brought into the cultural gestalt of the community, the nation. To render objects as mere concepts is to destroy them; it is, in a magical and occult sense, to recreate them in the image of man. In turn, they are taken out of the realm of experience and exist solely in the realm of ideas to then be renamed and reconceptualized by those with the power to perform such magic community-wide. It is a dangerous form of alienation that removes the individual from the realm of the concrete, the realm of reality, or real consequences and the real personal identity, into the realm of ideas, of the realm of images that can easily be transformed by the wishes of those who control the vocabulary and projection of images in modern life. Myth therefore, is not falsity, but it is something integrative and gives nature the stamp of nationhood, or the identity of the collective self.

More importantly for mankind, what is important is a

view toward what the various communities and nations deem important or worthy in life. The "idea of order" that animates the community carved out of what ordinarily would be chaos is what needs to be analyzed, not, on the other hand, that strictly modern sense of placing a stylized pattern of "rational choice," "utility maximization," structural-functionalism, psychoanalysis, or whatever and placing it over every and any people. Such modern methods are not based on "science," but on a set of axiomatic assumptions that cannot be proven, namely, that stripping away the cultural "accretions" of a people leads to their "essence," their "demystification." The proposition: "all peoples function according to strict rational choice and utility maximization models," is a completely nonscientific statement. It is an non-provable assumption, made more dangerous that it must be taken on faith, *a priori*, and merely applied. One then assumes that the product of such analysis actually reflects the "real world" of things.

The vapidity and coldness of analytic methods do, in fact, communicate true cultural life: they are not the universal truths of the faculty lounge dreamers, but rather that of the emptiness of modern western life, where "tradition" and "culture" are largely non-existent, completely administered by the handful of families that control the flow of images and the resultant stimulus. Analytic philosophy, indeed, far from being the search for the universal inherent in the text under study, is nothing more than a brutalization of the texts of western philosophy, the imposition of the mindlessness of Anglo-American liberalism and nihilism upon texts the authors of which could never understand.

For Herder, and for ethno-nationalism in general, one approaches an artifact of a culture, of a nation, precisely as that. Something that reflects, not the specific idiosyncrasies of the artist, craftsman or writer, but of a whole people. Any artifact contains within itself the soul of an ethno-nation and a civilization, of the folk. It reflects years of development long before the object ever came into existence, and a set of influences so nuanced, and going back so far into history that it radically resists any form of quantification, or even of understanding except in the most pedestrian of senses.

In other words, objects of a culture are "organic." That word is used over and over again, and only in the rarest of papers is it ever defined. The best and most meaningful use of the word is that the whole is manifest in the part. That is, each object manifests the whole in which it has been created. Because each man, no matter how much an "individualist" he might delude himself into thinking he is, is the product of time, culture (or lack of it), language and national and communal history that defines the fears and hopes of society at large. Because of the intrinsic connection between human development and one's immersion into a national tradition and self-identification, it follows that the acts of such an individual are, in fact, acts of the nation, of the people.

The notion of "organic," (or, "integral," for that matter) then, refers to the fact that it is not proper to split off the disciplines from one another: morality is dependent upon an understanding of history, philosophy on culture, culture on language etc. Each is necessary to reinforce the other, and any specific text of a culture, therefore, contains all of them, to one extent or another, however ultimately distorted. To remove moral views from historical development or epistemology or language is to completely distort the actual historical process of these things coming into existence and taking hold over a people.

Like many composers of his era, Bela Bartok was heavily influenced by Herder and his followers. Herder found true beauty and originality in folk songs, poetry and art. Long ignored by the elites, folk art contained much of artistic value. As nationalism developed in Europe, composers such as Liszt and Bartok in Hungary, Dvorak in Czechia, Glinka in Russia and Grieg in Norway began to incorporate folk elements in symphonic style. What was the result is some of the most beautiful music ever composed, fully incorporating the soul of the folk in each line. The Romantic era in music was truly the most "representative" era, as well as the most artistically relevant to nationalism and folk tradition.

> **Hence every nationality must be considered solely in its place with everything that it is and has; deliberate isolation, rejection of individual phases and customs will not result in history. To gather such collections one steps into a charnel-house, into a lumber room and wardrobe of the nationalities, but not into the living creature, into that great garden in which the nationalities grow like plants and of which they are a part; in which everything—air, earth, water, sun, light, even the caterpillar which crawls upon the plants and the worm which destroys them—**

belong to it. (xviii 248)

For Herder, as for nationalism properly understood, nationalities are not states, nor do they need them. States are the creation of men, the ruling classes; nations, on the other hand, are creations of nature, creatures of the dependence and weakness of the individual alone against the elements. Herder writes in a celebrated passage:

> **Millions of people on the globe live without states. . . . Father and mother, man and wife, child and brother, friend and man—these are natural relationships through which we become happy; what the state can give us is an artificial contrivance; unfortunately it can also deprive us of something far more essential—rob us of ourselves. (xiii 341)**

One of the most significant difficulties in the American literature on nationalism is the extent to which the state is confused with the nation. However, it is understandable, for the dominance of analytic methods in the social sciences has extreme difficulty dealing with the unquantifiable and complex set of nuances and subtle folkways that are actually the stuff of nationality. The state, with its conveniently arranged bureaucratic offices, numbers of soldiers and massive budgets, is a far more amenable object of study. Unsurprisingly, the nation became synonymous with the development of the state administration. The development of nationalist thinking under Herder was completely lost as the social sciences found the state far more amendable to their careers and intellects.

One of the central aspects of Herder's vision for the development of counterrevolutionary thinking is just this distinction between culture and law, between the ethnos and the state. If culture is strong and vibrant, passed down from the church and family unit, then the arm of the state is unnecessary. The Russian Old Believers, Serbia under Dushan or the feudal West are examples of "states" whose constitution consisted of autonomous communities where the state was very weak or non-existent except in the realm of foreign policy and general taxation. Under the medieval royal systems, each community was self-governing under only those laws necessary to the proper functioning of each autonomous institution. The culture, found in the Church and its myriad manifestations, maintained the identity and order of each community, each with its own specific mission and sense of self. As late as 19th century Russia, the rural commune was self-governing, and the state's presence in rural life was nearly non-existent. The liberalism of Alexander II and his serf emancipation served one purpose: to allow the state to enter into the formerly self-governing sphere of commune-landlord relations and impose a more centralized regime. In other words, either in the Germano-Latin, Polish, Serbian or Russian cultural milieu in the middle ages, the state's power was not conceived of in a liberal and centralized fashion of an "administration," but the nation—the ethno-cultural community—was given free reign to rule and maintain order.

Very much like the Russian Slavophiles of the 1840s, Herder did reject the "consent" theory of government. Custom, tradition and nationality are not things that one consents to: they are the conditions for one to consent to anything. When one, in a purely theoretical way, "consents" to become a citizen of a certain polity, one already must have a rather well developed sense of moral life, culture and self in order to make such a decision. The idea of liberal "consent" is a fraud, for no one has ever consented to be ruled by a certain ruling class, but the idea of "consent" is intrinsically connected to the lie of "contract theory."

If custom and national tradition have their place, providing the natural and organic sources of authority that one comes to understand from one's birth, then the state or any external authority becomes unnecessary. The medieval state was a distant entity, an object of veneration because of its function as the protector of the real, that is, the protector of the church and tradition. A monarch or great general is an object of veneration, a bureaucrat is not. The extent to which the state becomes a set of neatly organized bureaucratic offices, distanced and often contemptuous of the communal locality, it ceases to be representative. The modern notion of "representation" is just another of the contemporary frauds that masquerade as "political theory" in the halls of academia. The extent to which the state is consolidated, centralized and self-interested (defined as the bureaucratic regime developing its own corporate interests), it automatically becomes non-representative. This has nothing to do with campaigns or elections, for the bureaucracy in every "advanced" western society, along with the courts, economic centers and mass media, hold real cultural and therefore social power. The destruction of communal cultural unity is always to the benefit of the bureaucratic regime and its demand for neat organization, conceptualization and standardization. Herder writes:

> **The most natural state is one naturally with one national character. This it retains for ages and this is most naturally formed when it is the object of its native genius for a nationality is as much a plant with nature as a family, only with more branches. nothing appears so indirectly opposite to the end of government as the unnatural enlargement of states, the wild mixing of all kinds of people and nationalities under one scepter. . . . Glued together indeed they may be into a fragile machine, termed a machine of state, but it will be destitute of inner life and mutual sympathy of the parts. (xiii 384)**

This may well be termed, as well as the political vision the work has attempted to put forth, a vision of ethno-national anarchism. That is, the lack of state power means the proportionate growth of a local patriotism, a local ethno-traditionalism and a local cultural nationalism that provides for the loyalty of healthy citizens far more than the recruiting sergeant or revenue director. Bureaucracy cannot be separated from a epistemological methodology that demands all data be standardized, conceptualized and subject to the same testing. An epistemology that refuses to see the uniqueness of objects, but rather, for the sake of communicability and neatness of presentation, reduces all objects of whatever kind to their definitional "essences," becomes whatever the powerful in any society want them to be. Herder refused to make the common distinctions between reason and imagination, or sensate experience and culture; all were intimately bound together. One cannot remove the feeling of romance from reason, for it is precisely this feeling that provides for the continued interest in the world. The spirit of loyalty and ethnic tradition is what maintains loyalty, not mathematical equations. One has never done statistical analyses to figure out whether or not one loves his family or native village. These relations are immediate, and they are immediate because it is these that make conceptual mediation (i.e. reason) possible in the first place. Post-modernism is easily predicted when the cultural bases of reason (making reason contingent rather than culture)

disappear. When this happens, reason takes a back seat to the "will to power." Without ethno-nationalism, reason dies.

The nature of this tradition, if one is forced to "conceptualize" it, is language. For Herder, language was the primary ingredient in nationality. Words represent the "common symbolism" of memory, the basic structure of which is traditional praxis. It is not surprising that Herder believed words to be ideas, and ideas to be words. There is no such thing as an abstract thought that then finds a linguistic outer coating, called a "word." All thought is done through language and therefore, language precedes conceptualization. If language precedes conceptualization, and language is the "concretization" of historical memory or tradition, then reason, a certain structure of thought, is based ultimately on tradition. The basic philosophical distinction between self, idea, word and world is for Herder completely false. Each of these is to be found in the others and is intimated and suggested by the others. Tradition, self, ideas and language are basically one and the same concept; complex to be sure, but related in such a way as to make their arbitrary analytic separation impossible or unintelligible.

The self is not *sui generis*—to put this more simply—but rather the product of the cultural milieu in which it was created: the language, customs, hopes, memories and fears which nurture the self from infancy into adulthood. Only when the culture breaks down through alien peoples and ideas (including the state) does this connection become severed, and the most horrid of situations—alienation—becomes a social reality, leading to social pathology and, ultimately, social death.

Man is shaped by his association with others. This association is governed, indeed made possible at all, though similarity—language, concepts, morality and historical experience. When this memory becomes clouded—as in the present day—through outside intervention of self-interested self-deception then the basic nature of the association is destroyed. The abstractions of liberalism or neo-conservatism cannot rescue it, but are the very products of this decay.

For Herder, nations are formed by various variables, which are primarily climate, basic physical environment, relations with others (or lack of them) and heredity. They develop slowly, but have as their primary goal the binding of strangers into a unity. For Herder, nations in the modern sense are the most wholistic form of community: small enough to maintain a basic linguistic and cultural commonality, but large enough to be self-defending and economically secure. Obviously the Greek city-state was extremely vulnerable, as the large empires were bereft of any ordering principle, as they were made of myriad religions, ethnic groups and languages. For Herder, the very subject of history is the development, thriving and demise of these various nations. Or, put differently, history is the story of how specific peoples controlled and directed the potentially infinite human impulses. Without harmonization, the human will will seek its own pleasure and domination. Culture and historical memory serve to direct the will into a unity of form and function, initiating the man into a world of order in a chaotic and fallen nature.

There can be no doubt that the notion of the cultural community, that is, nationality, for Herder was the primary method of actual and real representation. For him, the nation was the collective consciousness of the people who composed it. In a certain sense, the Rousseauian notion of a general will makes a bit of sense. Now, Rousseau cannot be the ground for nationalism of the Herderian stripe, but there is a sense in which the idea of a selfless will, dedicated to the common good, can meet in time through historical memory and customary fears and hopes, all expressed in a common language that embodies these. This idea of cultural unity is a manifestation of the general will, and is a far more interesting use of the phrase than that "insane Socrates." Herder made a careful distinction between the people, that is, the true representatives of the nation, the folk, and the "rabble," or the frenzied mobs of alienated and acultural "societies" (such as in the modern era) that have only their anger and bitterness to unite them. That there is an "idea" of order that the imagination can partly grasp for Herder is central to their being a nation or a national character at all.

"Progress," one of the phony buzzwords of Enlightenment mythology, is also something that comes to make sense only in a national context. The idea of order that makes sense out of an association, and is developed by it, is what produces the various goals and strivings of a people. Therefore "progress" as an ethical notion can only begin there. The constant uses of the terms "backward" or "progressive" are non-universal, and can only be utilized in the context of the communal structures of a specific nation. What is valued and respected by the community is the extent to which something is progressive or not. To the extent that policy moves towards what is valued versus something else is the proper use of the terms "backward." A "progressive" society, therefore, is one that continually improves its manifestation of its idea of order, or that "general will" that truly represents the historical memory of a people. A "regressive" society is one that moves away from it. "Injustice" comes to be the introduction of policy that rejects the communal consciousness of a people, and therefore, the people's inherent sense of propriety.

Johann Herder is at present, a threat to the modern world and its academic establishment. He is a living refutation of their ideas of progress and conceptual uniformity. He is a danger for he has the potential to unite the anarchists of the "left" with the ethno-nationalists of the "right" against the demands of Enlightenment, empirico-capitalism, in both its vapid liberal and conservative forms. His battle was primarily against the notion of cosmopolitanism, or the idea that man's faculties are *sui generis*, and therefore owing no loyalty to any specific community. Such a person is barely human, living accordingly only to his desires and impulses: he is inherently sociopathic. The proof of Herder's ideas here is evident in the present day. Herder writes, mocking the pretensions of the modern cosmopolitan spirit:

> **All national characters, thank God, have become extinct; we all love one another, or, rather no one feels the need of loving anyone else. We all associate with one another, all are completely equal—cultured, polite, very happy; we have, it is true no fatherland, no one for whom we live; but we are philanthropists and citizens of the world. Most of the rulers already speak French, and soon we all shall do so. And then—bliss! The golden era is dawning again when all the world has one tongue and one language; there shall be one flock and one shepherd! (v, 550)**

Therefore, Herder is forgotten, but it is equally clear that the building upon the ruins of the plastic liberal/conservative divide will need his services once more. ❖

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

1 Who was the famous Soviet general (right) who defeated the Japanese in Mongolia in August 1939?

2 Which infamous gangster did "Lucky" Luciano name as his spokesman?

3 Which famous billionaire "philanthropist" offered to write Pope Paul VI's edict on birth control?

4 Who succeeded Catherine the Great on the throne of Russia (shown far right)?

5 Juan Peron is often termed the leader of the *descamisados*. Who are these people?

A Berliner carrying a broom surveys broken glass and debris strewn in front of Jewish-owned businesses (question 7).

6 It has been estimated that there were 2,600 important battles waged on the European continent between 1480 and 1940 among the "great powers." Which nation has participated in the most battles during this time? Can you name the top three?

7 What was the incident which sparked what the Jews habitually call *Kristallnacht*?

8 Everyone knows how quickly the French folded when Adolf Hitler's forces invaded the country in 1940. How large was the French army at the time of the Nazi invasion?

9 In the same vein, roughly, what percentage of the French population sided with the "Resistance" to oppose German occupation?

10 "Willy Brandt" was a famous German chancellor after World War II. What was his real name?

---

1. Marshall Georgi Zhukov (1896-1974). (TBR #1, 2003) **2.** Meyer Lansky. (TBR #3, 2003) Luciano called him "the real treasurer of the outfit." **3.** John D. Rockefeller. (TBR #6, 2002) Rockefeller is the major financier of birth control and abortion policies in the world. He created Planned Parenthood, created the "overpopulation" scare and designed China's "one child" population program. **4.** Paul, her son from the murdered Peter III. Catherine actually wished that her grandson, the future Alexander I, would be her successor, but, thankfully, the rather gifted Paul had his turn. (TBR #2, 2003) **5.** The word means "shirtless ones" and refers to the poor and marginalized in Argentina. Peron's economic policies were a success and lifted the Argentine standard of living under a statist model of development. (TBR #6, 2002) **6.** France, having participated in nearly half of them. Prussia, only one quarter, a number shared with England and Russia. (TBR #3, 1998) **7.** It was the murder of the Embassy Counselor in Paris, Ernst von Rath. The German ambassador to Paris was Count Welzek. The outrage felt by the German population led to riots that the German government attempted to stop, without success. Just another of the major lies by omission in the Land of the Talmud. (TBR #3, 1998) **8.** 6,000,000. Armies of this size do not fold after a month of fighting. It proves that the French laid down their arms because they had no morale, and no incentive to fight the Germans. (TBR #1, 2002) **9.** Less than 1 percent. The majority of the population, as reported by Alex Perry, writing in TBR (#3, 2002) was in favor of the German occupation, and most French accepted life in Paris and other major cities as pleasant and prosperous under the German government, a profitable change from the communist Léon Blum. **10.** He was a Norwegian Communist

GARET GARRETT & U.S. IMPERIALISM

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Long before Pat Buchanan was proclaiming that America was "a republic—not an empire" there was Garet Garrett—one of America's foremost advocates of traditional Constitutional republicanism. His monograph,* The Rise of Empire*, might not only be called the first word, but also, in many respects, the last word on the subject.

Writing in *The Boston Globe* on March 23, 2003, just days after the first American assault on Iraq, Jeet Heer marveled at the new-found infatuation in the mainstream media for the concept of American empire building:

> **Since the Sept. 11 attacks . . . many foreign policy pundits, mostly from the Republican right but also including some liberal internationalists, have revisited the idea of empire.**
>
> **"America is the most magnanimous imperial power ever," declared Dinesh D'Souza in *The Christian Science Monitor* in 2002. "Afghanistan and other troubled lands today cry out for the sort of enlightened foreign administration once provided by self-confident Englishmen in jodhpurs and pith helmets," argued Max Boot in a 2001 article for *The Weekly Standard* titled "The Case for American Empire."**
>
> **In *The Wall Street Journal*, historian Paul Johnson asserted that the "answer to terrorism" is "colonialism." Columnist Mark Steyn, writing in *The Chicago Sun-Times*, has contended that "imperialism is the answer."**
>
> **"People are now coming out of the closet on the word 'empire'," noted *Washington Post* columnist Charles Krauthammer. "The fact is no country has been as dominant culturally, economically, technologically and militarily in the history of the world since the Roman Empire."**

In fact, the warnings against American empire were well established many years ago, although this is probably something not familiar even to many of those now so stoutly defending the concept.

The first substantial warning against American imperialism, from a mid-20th century nationalist, came in the writings of Garet Garrett. Although Garrett is hardly a well-known name to the public at large, there's no question but that his work—dating to the mid 20th century—stands the test of time.

Born in Illinois in 1878, Garrett launched his eminent career in journalism at age 25 as a staff writer with *The New York Sun* and went on to work as a financial writer for such distinguished "mainstream" media voices as *The New York Times* and *The Wall Street Journal*, among others.

Retiring at 38, Garrett devoted himself to free-lance writing and over a 12-year period between 1920 and 1932 produced eight books, not to mention a number of widely-read articles on finance and economics.

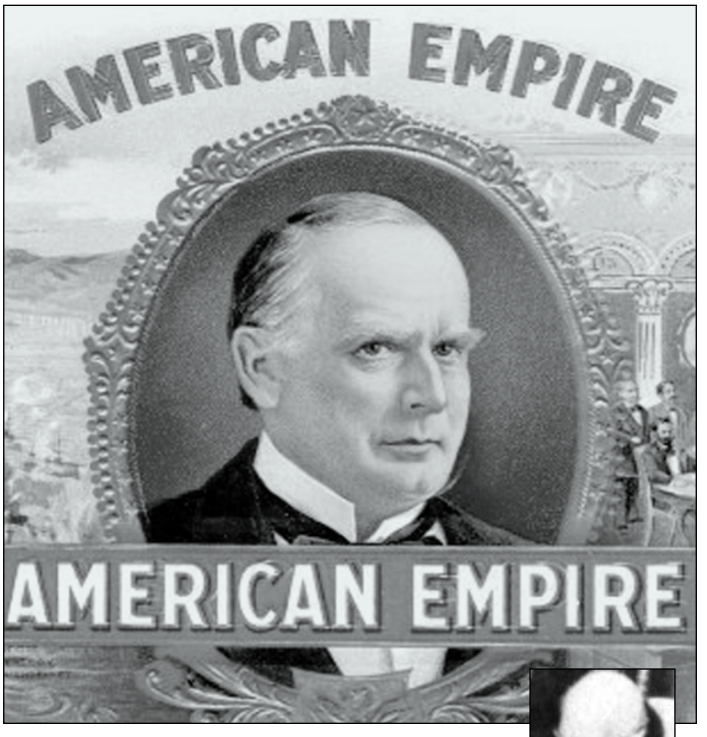

Garet Garrett (inset right) should be known as one of America's greatest libertarian thinkers—yet he goes sadly unread today. Above, President William McKinley (shown on a cigar band) is considered one of America's first true imperialists.

Emerging as an outspoken critic of Franklin D. Roosevelt and the New Deal, Garrett's assault on the imperialism and welfare state policies of the Roosevelt administration reached a wide audience in a series of articles appearing in *The Saturday Evening Post* setting the stage for Garrett, in 1940, to become

editorial-writer-in-chief for the popular magazine. Four years later he was named editor of *American Affairs* magazine.

During the years that followed, Garrett produced the three volumes—extended monographs—for which he is best remembered today: *The Revolution Was* (1944), *Ex America* (1951) and *The Rise of Empire* (1952).

Taken together, the three works (published in one volume in 1953 by Caxton Printers under the title *The People's Pottage*) remain, beyond question, the original clarion call for America to remain "a republic, not an empire."

The trilogy was reprinted by The Noontide Press but this is long out of print.

Writing in *The Rise of Empire*, Garret put it thus: "We have crossed the boundary that lies between Republic and Empire. If you ask when, the answer is that you cannot make a single stroke between day and night; the precise moment does not matter." Garret said that there were several requisites that belonged only to an empire:

- The executive power of government shall be dominant.
- Domestic policy becomes subordinate to foreign policy.
- Ascendancy of the military mind, to such a point at last that the civilian mind is intimidated.
- A system of satellite nations.
- A complex of vaunting and fear.

A final sign is that when an Empire finds itself "a prisoner of history." Is it "our turn" (that is, America's), he asked, to:

- Keep the peace of the world?
- Save civilization?
- Serve mankind?

This, said Garrett, is "the language of Empire." Always, Empires proclaimed that the ends in view sanctified the means. The end is always "peace" but it is peace "by grace of force." Garrett called it: "Imperialism of the Good Intent" and "Empire of the Bottomless Purse."

And in all of this, we cannot help but ponder America as it does indeed careen down the slippery slope of empire under the policies of George W. Bush. Garrett's final words are perhaps chilling: "No doubt the people know they can have their Republic back if they want it enough to fight for it and to pay the price. The only point is that no leader has yet appeared with the courage to make them choose."

Today, there are some noises against these imperial ambitions, even within the academic community, harkening back, in many respects, to what Garrett warned against. Andrew Bacevich, a retired American army colonel who is a professor of international relations at Boston University and the author of the new book, *American Empire: The Realities and Consequences of U.S. Diplomacy* (Harvard University Press, 2002) who is probably the one analyst who has provided the best specific analysis of what the new U.S. imperialism constitutes:

> **All but lost amidst the heated talk of regime change in Baghdad, the White House in late September [2002] issued the Bush administration's U.S. National Security Strategy.**
>
> **The Bush USNSS offers the most comprehensive statement to date of America's globe-straddling post-Cold War ambitions. In it, the administration makes plain both its intention to perpetuate American military supremacy and its willingness—almost approaching eagerness—to use force to reshape the international order.**
>
> **This new strategy places the approaching showdown with Saddam Hussein in a far wider context, showing that overthrowing the Iraqi dictator is only the next step in a massive project, pursued under the guise of the "war on terror," but aimed ultimately at remaking the world in our image.**
>
> **Hence, the second major theme of the new U.S. National Security Strategy—a candid acknowledgment and endorsement of the progressively greater militarization of U.S. foreign policy.**
>
> **Nowhere does the Bush administration's national security strategy pause to consider whether the nation's means are adequate to the "great mission" to which destiny has ostensibly summoned the United States. Asserting that American global hegemony is necessarily benign and that Washington can be counted on to use the Bush Doctrine of preemption judiciously, nowhere does it contemplate the possibility that others might take a contrary view.**
>
> **In truth, whatever their party affiliation or ideological disposition, members of the so-called foreign policy elite cannot conceive of an alternative to "global leadership"—the preferred euphemism for global empire.**[1]

Although coming from a traditional "conservative"—as opposed to the "neo-conservative" viewpoint—Bacevich does not stand alone in these concerns. In fact, even liberal American writers have expressed similar fears of the new drive for an American empire. Writing in the progressive liberal journal, *Mother Jones*, author Todd Gitlin echoed much of what Bacevich expressed. Gitlin referred likewise to the new Bush administration policy document and declared:

> **The document is meant not so much to be read as to be brandished. This is internationalism imperial-style—as in Rome, when Rome ruled. Its scope is breathtaking. There were large parts of the world that Rome couldn't reach, but the Bush doctrine recognizes no limits.**
>
> **It will know when threats are emerging, partly formed, and it will not have to say how it knows, or be convincing about what it knows. The doctrine affirms all of the comforts and recognizes none of the dangers of empire.**
>
> **It ignores the costs of unbounded deployment and war. It acknowledges no danger that reckless swashbuckling helps recruit terrorists. It forgets that all empires fall—they cost too much, incite too many enemies, they inspire contrary empires. The new imperialists think they are different. All empires do.**[2]

Gitlin concludes that the American government is "hell-bent on empire and has said so in black and white."[3] What a tragedy, we can only conclude, that the early warnings of Garet Garrett in *The Rise of Empire* were not heeded.

❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]"Bush's Grand Strategy," Andrew J. Bacevich, *American Conservative*, Nov. 4, 2002.

[2]"America's Age of Empire," Todd Gitlin. *Mother Jones*, Jan./Feb. 2003.

Mr. Michael Collins Piper is a member of TBR's editorial board and a correspondent for American Free Press *newspaper based in Washington. He is the author of* Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination *and* Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair, *both available from* TBR BOOK CLUB. *In the last year, Piper has lectured in Moscow and Abu Dhabi on related subjects.*

Mr. Lawrence Dennis Appeals to Reason

Some 50 years ago an American intellectual with few peers (then or now) saw the inevitable consequences of global imperialism by the United States and the dangers of futile wars in the name of "democracy." Lawrence Dennis made an appeal to reason that has immense relevance to the survival of America.

Introduction

BY MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

During the mid-20th century—from the early 1930s through the 1960s—the late Lawrence Dennis established himself, beyond question, as America's foremost populist and nationalist theoretician.

An outspoken critic of imperial meddling, Dennis warned early on against American involvement in the affairs of the Third World—particularly the Middle East—and predicted disaster for America (and the world) as the ultimate consequence. What Dennis said during his heyday is so profound and so prophetic that his commentary is worth reviewing today.

One cannot help but read Dennis's remarks—as published in his small-circulation (but highly influential) newsletter, *The Appeal to Reason* (published from the 1950s through the early 1960s)—and reflect upon how his comments, even then, would so accurately mirror the propaganda and warmongering bombast that led up to the American invasion of Iraq and the events that have followed.

Although Dennis is best remembered today as the towering intellectual who stood trial for "sedition" for opposing Franklin Delano Roosevelt's drive to push America into what became World War II, it is largely forgotten that Dennis was also a forthright and determined critic of the subsequent Cold War era that followed.

During the Cold War, Dennis was fiercely adamant about the dangers of saber-rattling against the Soviet Union —recognizing that communism could not survive and also seeing (as events of today prove all too well) that American intervention in the Third World in the name of "fighting communism" would only make new enemies for the United States, setting the stage for Russian exploitation of Third World distaste for American adventurism.

Neither a "conservative" nor a "liberal," Dennis defied (and excoriated) those labels long before it became fashionable to do so.

It has really only been in recent years that many American nationalists of the "right"—signified perhaps most prominently by Pat Buchanan—have come to recognize the wisdom put forth by thinkers such as Lawrence Dennis.

Today even Buchanan is echoing the same anti-imperialist, America First position that Dennis put forth, calling for critics of "Pax Americana" of both the "right" and the "left" to unite against the New World Order, which is—now all too clearly—a mad, plundering war-driving amalgam of the forces of international plutocratic capitalism and Zionism, united in an axis of evil.

However, Buchanan is a late-comer. Long prior to Buchanan's evolution (indeed his conversion) independent-minded populist newspapers and journals such as *Right*, *The American Mercury*, *The Spotlight*, *American Free Press* and, of course, THE BARNES REVIEW, were lone voices recalling and commemorating the thinking exemplified in the writings of Lawrence Dennis.

In that regard, it is worth noting, by the way, that THE BARNES REVIEW's publisher, Willis A. Carto, was a personal friend of Lawrence Dennis and today treasures his rare personal collection of Dennis' newsletter, *The Appeal to Reason*, upon which the following distillation of Dennis' thought was based.

What follows is an extended essay (with annotated commentary) which is a free-flowing assembly of wide-ranging writings by Dennis in *The Appeal to Reason* and which has never been published in any other publication in such detail before.

Although Dennis's remarks (as compiled) are not in chronological order, they are duly cited by date and reflect his consistent thinking on the big issues of war, capitalism, imperialism and expansion and his opposition thereto.

While one may not necessarily agree with everything Dennis had to say—nor would Dennis have expected that—it is impossible to deny that Dennis was a prophet with an articulate capacity to cut to the chase and analyze world affairs in a lively, no-nonsense style.

The reader will be astounded at how truly prescient Dennis was, writing some 50 years ago. Although Dennis is no longer with us, he would undoubtedly appreciate the title we have selected for his essay, which is the same title of his newsletter from which the following excerpts are taken.

The Appeal to Reason

By Lawrence Dennis

The dynamics of religious wars are hate (of sin) and fear (of the foreign devil). This we have. The American people were never adequately told that World Wars I and II and our Korea fiasco were all religious wars [although] I have been very much alone harping on the religious war nature of World Wars I and II and of the post World War II state of permanent cold war.

This aspect of America's wars since 1914 has to be seen in the light of history and of analogy with the religious wars of the 17th century and earlier. It was not so obvious in World War I as in World War II. The Kaiser and Emperor Franz Joseph of Austria-Hungary had no counterparts of Hitler's Nazism or Mussolini's Fascism or of Russian and Chinese communism today.

World War I was turned into a sort of religious war as a matter of practical necessity in order to sell the American people intervention in that war on the side of the Allies. They could not have been lined up for that war by being told it would be good business for the U.S., or that it was necessary for American defense.

The Americans had to be told it was a war to end war. That made it for them a religious war. Selling World War II to the American people as a religious war was rendered easy by Hitler and his "ism."[1]

Before each of the last two world wars and before the next one, Americans have had the delusion that foreign devils can be prevented or deterred from doing evil if only we do the right things. The right things are building up a tremendous war potential and constantly denouncing the foreign devils for being what they are and doing what they do.

When these delusions prove wrong and when the foreign devil refuses to comply with one of our ultimatums, as did the Japanese before Pearl Harbor, and when the foreign devil at last strikes, as at Pearl Harbor, then the American ideology dictates, as up to that point, what action we, as a nation, must take.[2]

The road block to debate is that almost no one of stature with a career or a livelihood to worry about is willing to risk it by telling the American or British people that they made a mistake by fighting two world wars which most of them still think they won.

To say anything like this is to invite the charge of defending the German devils and of arguing that it was not worthwhile to save the world from German conquest and domination.

The answer, of course, is that the results of fighting to save the world from one devil have been far worse than would have been the results of letting the Germans and the Russians fight it out or of letting the Chinese and the Japanese do likewise.

The answer is that there never was and there never will be just one devil from whom the world is to be saved by crusaders who, by defeating this one devil, can usher in the Millennium.[3]

There is a strong and strongly nationalist opinion in West Germany favorable to a rapprochement with Russia and unfavorable to a third war with Russia. The end sought is German unification. The means preferred is a deal rather than an atomic third world war. The deal would involve the future neutrality of Germany as between the U.S. and the USSR and the withdrawal from Germany of American occupation troops.[4]

Non-interventionist America was a great success in the 19th century. An interventionist America has been a failure in world affairs since World War I. In world affairs since World War II, the U.S. has bitten off more than it can chew. The idea that the British, the Germans or the Americans could, in the 20th century, repeat the Roman Empire of two millennia earlier was widely heralded in this country and the Western world. But it was always absurdly unrealistic.

World unification under any one formula seems every day less and less possible. Law and force offer no formula for world peace. More tolerance is the only constructive approach to the war problem. War is becoming unacceptable by reason of nuclear weapons. Nuclear war can only be averted by appeal to reason and self-interest.[5]

What is U.S. foreign policy or Mideast policy? It is intervention with force and money in every major foreign crisis or conflict in the name of abstractions like collective security, the world rule of law, defense, and the United Nations.

The United Nations are not united. Retaliatory co-annihilation is not defense. An interventionist policy is unpredictable and uncontrollable. Intervention can't succeed. Only non-intervention and playing a balance of power game could serve the United States.

The U.S. invented nuclear weapons and launched nuclear war . . . our contribution to the decline of the west. Therefore, the U.S. must prevent nuclear war by deterring those with nuclear weapons from using them. Absurd! We predict, once the atomic trigger is pulled, total war is on.

A non-interventionist or a neutrality policy, now so often miscalled an isolationist policy, gives a nation like the U.S. far more initiative and power to shape events and determine results than our present policy of unlimited and unpredictable intervention. Thanks to 40 years of American world meddling since 1917, the world is now in a bigger mess than ever.

American intervention with money or force creates a situation or balance of forces which can only be maintained with continued and often increasing deployment of American force and money.

The latest in the international situation is the passing of the buck of defense to the United States by the British as well as by the Israelis. American foreign policy of intervention everywhere serves well only one major purpose, that of maintaining full employment through inflation and maximum spending by our government.

Expert lawyering or advocacy with words for any one side whether for a nation in the world contest or for a pressure group or movement, domestically, will not contribute to peace or better relations and stability.

Internationalism, universalism and one worldism are all unrealistic and dangerous concepts or tools of thought. American universalism or internationalism is phony. We respect any sincere

and consistent believer in and crusader for his particular cult of one worldism or universalism, be it religious, political or otherwise, ideologically or operationally, provided he does not propose to put over his one world order by the sword, as did the Christian Crusaders of yore and so many other brands of historical crackpots, or religious fanatics.

But to have American southerners, now as in the past, against racial integration or assimilation, preach internationalism, one worldism, the world rule of one law, and a mushy sort of universalism, well, that really nauseates any rational person.

The same goes for the leaders and voices of organized labor, all professing the deepest attachment to the values and norms of a one world internationalism or universalism, but all opposed to lowering our immigration barriers so as to allow our labor market to be flooded with millions of cheap workers from the colored world.

The organized labor internationalist is a phony just like the southern internationalist and one worlder who is against integration but who would have U.S. forces stationed all over the planet to enforce the world rule of law, while he is now flouting or denying the decision of our Supreme Court on integration.[6]

When the liberals and internationalists were crusading for our entry into an anti-Nazi war, were they any less extremists than are the now so-called conservatives who are preaching anti-communism? The Revisionists are not and never were extremists. The extremist label should usually be applied to those in the war party.

The most extreme factor now operative and to be feared is war, including preparations for war. War has progressively been becoming a more extreme factor since the middle of the 19th Century. War rolled the national debt up from $43 billion in 1940 to $279 billion in 1945. The Cold War has rolled it up to over $300 billion at present. Can the extremism of war be successfully met with moderation? Must one extremism always be met with another extremism? [John F.] Kennedy seems to be more of a moderate than an extremist.

Unfortunately, extremism, that is to say, some form or type of extremism usually has more mass appeal than a course of moderation. Kennedy is coming under considerable fire or criticism because he is not talking or acting tough enough for the taste of most people. Most people still do not accurately or rationally evaluate the new war factors.[7]

[This was written on June 7, 1963, just less than six months before John F. Kennedy was killed in Dallas. In fact, Dennis' commentary foreshadowed, in many respects, the subsequent widespread belief that JFK was indeed assassinated precisely because of his refusal to adopt the "tough" line of the Zionists and their Cold Warrior allies who today make up the ruling "neo-conservative" clique at the highest levels of the American government.—Ed.]

Most of the current criticism of Kennedy is based on his failure to make achievements for the United States or to display what the masses of our people like to think of as world leadership.

The *Boobus Americanus* or the American hick cannot understand why his country, the winner of World War II, should not now be the world leader and in control of the world situation.

Obviously, neither President Kennedy nor any one of his spokesmen can tell the *Boobus Americanus* that America did not win World War II but that Russia and communism, only, thanks to American aid, won the war. And this is something that neither the American conservatives, so-called, nor the American liberals, so-called, are disposed to say openly or publicly.

The American conservatives talk tough against the foreign devil and against more government at home. This is paradoxical and irrational.

Above, Lawrence Dennis. Dennis was one of the defendants in FDR's Mass Sedition Trial of 1944 where anyone of prominence who opened his mouth to criticize FDR's bellicose war aims was put in jail or brought to trial for sedition. Many patriots were ruined by this abrogation of civil rights. Read the story of the Mass Sedition Trial in the November/December 1999 issue of TBR available for $10 each or two for $15. Send payment with request to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for our handy ordering form.

What could be more absurd than the demand of the American conservative for a tougher policy against Communist Russia and China along with less government intervention, control and taxation at home?

What could be more paradoxical than being for war and against socialism? The great weakness of most American conservatives and liberals is their failure or inability to take an operational view of big modern war. They just cannot get it through their thick heads that big modern war has to be socialistic.

The permanent cold war now being carried on must downgrade the white world and upgrade the colored world, something our dumb Southerners for Woodrow Wilson's war to make the world safe for democracy never saw. DeGaulle sees this and wants to end the futile French war in North Africa.

[In fact, in 1962 DeGaulle surrendered French imperial control of Algeria—much to the dismay of Israel—and set in place a major new independent Arab republic. During the same period DeGaulle began severing his long-time alliance with Israel and withdrew his support for Israel's pivotal nuclear weapons pro-

grams, at precisely the same time when American President John F. Kennedy was adamantly protesting Israel's drive for nuclear supremacy.—Ed.]

The day of profitable exploitation by the white man of Africa or Asia is now over. From here on profitable cooperation only is a rational and practical objective.

The idea or ideal of world unity has for over a half century been promoted by our subsidized foundations. It was never supported by history or current events. Today it is more discredited than ever.[8]

The American people were sold two world wars on a general theory which was most irrational and contrary to the logic of past history and which has been continuously and conclusively proved fallacious by events since 1917.

According to this general theory a war to end war and the world rule of law could enforce peace with justice. As we have so often repeated, the craziest phrase or idea of the 20th century was that of a war to end war. Anyone who thought a war could end war should have been sent to a mental hospital for psychiatric analysis and treatment.

One of the great insanities of America in the 20th century has been prohibitionism: Prohibit alcoholic drinking, prohibit war. If it is sin, it has to be stopped or prohibited.[9]

The big U.S. idea: the world must be unified by force: ours or theirs. This idea is factually and logically all wrong. But is now accepted as a 100 percent American idea. If you want to be a conformist and not a non-conformist, a dissenter or a subversive, security risk, you must subscribe to this wrong idea.

The generation that started reading Mahan on sea power, Kipling on the white man's burden and the lesser breeds without the law, and numerous others on America's and Britain's manifest destiny, also began getting subsidies for embracing these ideas.

The subsidies came from British millionaires like Cecil Rhodes and Andrew Carnegie and from American millionaires like John D. Rockefeller. Technological trends and scientific progress were seen to support this we-or-they-must-rule-the-world ideology.

World unification by force cultists who are against sharing are phonies. These internationalists have a great time denouncing nationalism as selfish, predatory and generally immoral. They are even more violent in their attacks on certain extreme exponents of racism, that is, of a racism other than their own. But they are just as guilty as those whom they attack when it comes to sharing or to setting up a world order based on equality of opportunity and access.

We are prepared to join with fellow Americans in the defense of this country against any invasion by foreigners in search of living space.

But we are indisposed to fight or have Americans fight to protect any other area of people from similar wars or attacks. For such wars, our advice is that we should keep out of them, try to keep them localized and limited, try to avert or to end them by the use of good offices and negotiation with both sides.

We want no part of wars to liberate other peoples. Let them liberate themselves. We want no part of wars to defend the status quo in other areas.[10]

Government intervention in all phases of life on the home front has been on the rise since World War I. The Negroes on the warpath in the South are exploiting this trend. They are riding the wave of the future, really started by World War I and greatly accelerated by World War II.

The Southerners who are now fighting desperately the rising tide of color were all for the United States getting into World Wars I and II to make the world safe for democracy. They lacked the imagination or intelligence to foresee the consequences of the crusades the United States embarked upon.[11]

[Citing a speech by General Douglas MacArthur] "Global war has become a Frankenstein, to destroy both sides. No longer is it a weapon of adventure—the short cut to international power. If you lose, you are annihilated. If you win, you stand only to lose. No longer does it possess even the chance of the winner of a duel. It contains now only the germs of double suicide." The MacArthur approach to war is not pacifist but operationalist, the line we have taken for over three decades."[12]

The dynamics of hate and fear have run the West in two wars. To get America into two world wars, it was necessary to mobilize and utilize the dynamics of hate and fear. These factors, of course, were always present and operative in the nationalistic wars of the two centuries and a half preceding the 20th century and following the era of the religious wars.

But these factors were never, during the two centuries and a half from 1648 to 1900, as important as they have been in the western world during the 20th century. Democracy only came to maturity at the end of the 19th century.

Whipping up mass hate and fear is the easiest and surest way for a political leader in the western world to come to power and to wield power. It is now the approved way to get a country into a war or to keep it in a state of permanent war such as we are in right now.

The west in the 20th century taught Afro-Asians hate, fear. Now they hate and fear white rule—not communism. They never knew White Russian colonialism. The strength of [Egyptian Pan-Arab nationalist leader Gamal] Nasser today is that he has the rising tide of anti-colonialism or of hate and fear of the white intruders in Africa and Asia to ride.

No political leader in Africa or Asia can have a better asset than to be disliked or denounced by us Americans. That we are "agin" communism, is communism's greatest asset in Africa and Asia. The fact we are for a local ruler or regime in Africa or Asia is the worst liability for that ruler or regime.

The world minority of whites should have the brains to understand that exploiting or trying to exploit and use the dynamics of hate and fear never was and never will be good business for a privileged "have" minority. The dynamics of hate and fear can, in the long run, only prove fatal for the minority. The white West, or the haves, are the minority.[13]

Permanent Mideast crisis has great headline news value for policy. How could our power elite in Washington get from 40 to 50 billion dollars a year for defense spending and foreign aid if they did not have war-crisis headlines from the Mideast and other areas in our papers most of the time? It is wonderful having a "colored world Hitler" who is nowhere near so dangerous or powerful as was Adolf.[14]

The end result is certain. Time, numbers and space are with the colored world. They are with the Muslim nationalists and against the Israeli nationalists. What the colored world has lacked has been unity and dynamism for war on the whites.

Well, Israel, like America's big soap operas in the Pacific, is contributing to the unification and activation of the colored world for war against the colonial and other outsiders.

The [Russians] can't control but will aid and encourage Afrasians versus the U.S.-Israel. Our patriots and fanatical "antis"

who want to bear the white man's burden over Asia and Africa now that the Europeans are being driven out are naïve to suppose that Moscow controls or directs every trouble-making power factor or behavior pattern now giving Uncle Sam, the UN, the western colonial powers or Israel a headache. That is nonsense. It is one thing to aid and encourage a trouble maker and to profit from his operations. It is another to control or direct him.

America, western and, apparently, recent Israeli policy and action have been proceeding on the irrational premise that the coloreds only respect force, wherefore, their white opponents have only to mobilize enough force against the coloreds. What makes this basic premise about force and the coloreds so asinine is simple arithmetic. The white colonial powers and the Israelis, certainly, can never achieve ultimate and decisive force superiority over the colored world and the vast areas it populates.

The western or white world, however, if it were guided by operational rationalism and calculation instead of mystical legalism, moralism and traditionalism, could easily formulate and work out propositions or deals with the colored world mutually advantageous to both or to all concerned. This is our "constructive" word.

Only a return to neutrality, as counseled in Washington's Farewell Address, could really ensure against our government starting and fighting a third world war against overwhelming numerical odds. Only the substitution of diplomacy or negotiation for trying to play God or world policeman can provide an operationally practical alternative to total all-out war, if some day, some wild man, somewhere goes too far. Only rational operationalism and the logic of enlightened national self-interest instead of obeying the imperatives of legalistic, moralistic and traditionalistic absolutes can avert World War III and with it, possibly, the extermination of most of the human race.[15]

As war in the Mideast is stepped up, the U.S. is going to have to send hundreds of thousands, and, eventually, possibly, millions of American soldiers into that area to protect the oil wells and the thousands-of-miles-long pipelines carrying oil to the Mediterranean for export to the Europeans who must depend on it. The American people, of course, will not be told that American troops must be sent to the Mideast to protect the oil stakes. They will be told American intervention in that area is necessary to defend America by stopping communist aggression.

[Although, of course, Dennis wrote this in 1955—at the height of the Cold War—his remarks remain still valid; today, some 50 years later, the communist enemy has been replaced, alternately, by the "Islamic fundamentalist" bogeyman or the "Middle East dictators with weapons of mass destruction."—Ed.]

If the colored world nationalist leaders can force the U.S. to deploy in perpetuity millions of American soldiers over the colored world to stop communist sin [or today, Islamic fundamentalists, terrorists etc—Ed.], what have those leaders to fear or worry about? The more natives the American or foreign troops kill, the better for the long run interests of native nationalisms now on the warpath against outsiders.

How can the U.S. ever hope to pressure peoples living so near the margin of bare subsistence? The pressure will be only on the American taxpayers and conscripts for the wars of perpetual foreign intervention with no loot pay-off.[16]

Hollywood couldn't have picked a more fitting war stage than Palestine. In this century we have gone forward to nuclear war and backward to holy war. This is the century of religious wars. For the opening of the third great religious war of one lifetime, no area could be more appropriate than the Holy Land, the birth place of two, if not of three, of the world's truly great religions, Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism. The staging and casting are superb and logical.

Zion is the subject of Torah, Prophets, Psalms, Lamentations and many of the great classics of history like those of Joseph and Maimonides. It is the chosen land of the chosen people. It is under the special personal care of God, or rather, Yahweh, the God of Israel.

Now Uncle Sam has taken over. Of course, Allah, the God of the Moslems, is in the other camp, that of the Arabs. Yahweh helped the children of Israel take over the Promised Land more than once in the past four thousand years. But he never stopped their several expulsions and dispersions. This is what Uncle Sam must do in the future.

For reasons which we, like the theologians, are unable to give, Yahweh allowed the Chosen People to be driven out of the Chosen Land more than once. But Uncle Sam cannot permit anything like that to happen to the new Israel. Uncle Sam is no defeatist. He does not put up with war, sin or aggression. He fights wars to end war. He is a perfectionist.

The believers in the great religions with a Messianic Promise used to wait and pray for the coming of the Messiah and the dawn of the Millennium. Americans, however, today must not just wait and pray for the Millennium; they must fare forth and fight for it—all over the planet. . . . This is the new internationalism.

God never stopped war or evil in all history as Uncle Sam now must do. We do know that Uncle Sam is committed to not allowing war or aggression to happen without getting in to stop war. He cannot allow the Chosen People to be driven out of Israel as they were, more than once, in the past. How fitting to have World War III start in the Holy Land.

What will be the nature, the extent, the duration and the end results of America's third war in one lifetime to end war and to stop evil? Well, it is going to be interesting to watch the American casualties pile up in the Mideast as Uncle Sam tries to stop what Yahweh did not stop in the distant past. And it is going to be even more interesting to follow American mass reactions to the killed and wounded notices from the Crusade in the Holy Land.

America's contribution to religious war in the 20th century [was] mono-diabolism [i.e. the designation of a single "devil" enemy—Ed.].

Now that Uncle Sam has taken over and is trying to do a job Yahweh never did, Uncle Sam can never admit any imputation of sin or evil against one of his allies or protégés. One ism has to get security clearance. The other has to be branded as subversive. It won't be long now until Judaism and Mohammedanism will be up for security rating in the permanent war.

Nowadays, when Uncle Sam gets into a war, he resolves quite simply and decisively the whole issue of sin or as to who and what are good or right and who and what are evil and wrong. Sin is always and only on the side of the enemy. This was settled by the Nuremberg and other war crimes trials. There is just one devil—that against Uncle Sam or not with him.[17]

The build-up of World War III goes on in the Mideast over Israel, oil, western colonialisms v. colored world nationalisms and the rationalization that the contest is one between the free world and communism. Israel and our western, colonial powers are our bulwark against communism and the colored world. This pattern is what Sir Norman Angell called in the April 15 (1956) *London*

Times: "The Suicide of the West."

In the 20th century religious war pattern of the suicide of the West, the West is crusading, inflating and "technologizing" itself to death. It is ending itself trying to end war. It is preparing with nuclear fission weapons to render the world uninhabitable by way of trying to make the world safe for democracy. The leitmotif is the idea that foreign sin and devils cannot be lived with but must be wiped out.

Well, if man's know-how cannot end war or sin, it can now end the human race. We now have an infinite potential for annihilation. How long can our idealists hold in check their impulse to do good by pulling the global annihilation trigger.

If only we did not have nuclear fission and so much know-how, the current wave of madness might result in nothing worse than the bloody futilities of the Crusades or the religious wars of the 16th and 17th centuries.

The German ex-Nazi military men, technicians and capitalists are quietly moving [into the Arab world] to cooperate and assimilate. If this does not make monkeys of people in America and Britain who fell for World War II propaganda about German "racism," we don't know what could!

[It is interesting that Dennis also commented that Hitler was "not rational enough" to have allied with the Arab world, for example, "having too high an opinion of the British and the white race"—a comment that will astound many who view Dennis as an unabashed admirer of Hitler.—Ed.]

If the Germans now gang up with [Russia] and the colored world anti-white nationalists, whom will the British and the French find to sign up for their third Holy war? Is the answer, just the U.S. and Israel? If it is, the cards will be heavily stacked against the third Anglo-American crusade."[18]

[Note: Dennis obviously did not know at that point that France, under Charles DeGaulle, would eventually break its strong alliance with Israel or that, ultimately, in the period prior to the beginning of the second U.S. war against Iraq, France would emerge as an ally with Germany and Russia against the United States and Britain and Israel. [As we shall see, Dennis also noted Russia's capacity to exploit Third World tensions with the United States and, indeed, foreshadowed Russia's defeat after its invasion of Muslim Afghanistan.—Ed.]

Russia has 21 million Muslims or over ten percent of its population, mostly concentrated in areas from which Russia gets most of its oil. The idea that Russian communists can convert to communism and control from Moscow the two hundred million natives of Africa and the thirteen or fourteen hundred millions of Asia seems to us too silly to merit serious consideration. But Russia, as the only great power besides the U.S., can profit from the revolt of the colored world against the western powers.[19]

The new religious war rationalization is to call it law enforcement. Attempts at an unattainable world rule of one law insure permanent religious war, inflation, and socialism.

About the only subject of general agreement among the shapers of American opinion and policy today, so far as war and power politics—inter or intra national—are concerned, is that there must be no return to neutralism.

Most of the rightists, criticizing the Supreme Court's desegregation decision and the use of federal armed force to enforce it, are, inconsistently and amusingly enough, all for American world leadership, American intervention, and American liberation by force of the people enslaved by the red devils of the Kremlin.[20]

The Kremlin Kommunist Kommissars are now making out their former peerless leader and our noble war ally Stalin to have been a devil, a monster and guilty of all sorts of crimes or sin. As to Stalin, the Kremlin communists are following the line of the American anti-communists. The American anti-communists are following the Kremlin communist line.

This is really funny. But it is significant. The point being proved is that our allies under Stalin's successful and victorious leadership, in partnership with us, were just as big and just as bad devils as the Nazis and the Fascists. Stalin's sins were operational inevitables of communism.

The biggest crime of the 20th century may turn out to be the eventual extinction of the human race by nuclear radiation in a war fought with the weapons which we, peace-loving, good Americans are now having our scientists perfect. We are developing these weapons to end war, communism and sin on this planet and thereby usher in the Millennium.[21] ❖

ENDNOTES:

1 *The Appeal to Reason*, June 15, 1957.
2 *Ibid*., Sept. 25, 1954.
3 *Ibid*., May 7, 1955.
4 *Ibid*., Oct. 15, 1955.
5 *Ibid*., March 26, 1961.
6 *Ibid*., April 6, 1957.
7 *Ibid*., June 1, 1963.
8 *Ibid*., Oct. 7, 1961.
9 *Ibid*., Sept. 23, 1961.
10 *Ibid*., May 14, 1955.
11 *Ibid*., May 4, 1963.
12 *Ibid*., July 15, 1961.
13 *Ibid*., April 27, 1957.
14 *Ibid*., March 2, 1957.
15 *Ibid*., Nov. 5, 1955.
16 *Ibid*., Nov. 12, 1955.
17 *Ibid*., April 14, 1956.
18 *Ibid*., May 5, 1956.
19 *Ibid*., August 2, 1958.
20 *Ibid*., Sept. 21, 1957.
21 *Ibid*., June 9, 1956.

Related Reading from Populist & Nationalist Thinker Lawrence Dennis:

The Dynamics of War and Revolution, by Lawrence Dennis—First published in 1941 when America hovered on the brink of war and Europe was already in flames, it was a milestone in American political-philosophical outlook. A great patriot with unusual prophetic vision. Limited stock! #24, softcover, 257 pgs., ***$18.95.***

The Coming American Fascism, by Lawrence Dennis. The author condemns, among other financial evils, the national debt system. First published in 1936, in the middle of the Roosevelt revolution and five years before the war he predicted, this book was Dennis' second attempt to explain the nature of capitalism, and warn of the consequences of it. Mr. Dennis was indicted in the infamous sedition trials—the global elite recognized an enemy! Preface by W.A. Carto. #23, softcover, 320 pgs., ***$18.95.***

Order from TBR Book Club. *TBR subscribers get 10% off list prices. Call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MC or use the coupon on page 80 of this issue.*

War Is a Racket

By Smedley D. Butler

War exists largely for the profits of bankers, industrialists and media elites. It expands the power of the state beyond any level to which normal times of peace could lift it. War takes normal citizens, and, if properly "handled," renders them screeching genocidalists. War is one of the great destroyers of freedom worldwide; nothing is left out of its purview, nothing—in its name—is forbidden. In this classic article, written in 1933, former Marine General Smedley Butler provides the time-tested arguments demonstrating that "war is a racket."

War is a racket. It always has been. It is possibly the oldest, easily the most profitable, surely the most vicious. It is the only one international in scope. It is the only one in which the profits are reckoned in dollars and the losses in lives.

A racket is best described, I believe, as something that is not what it seems to the majority of the people. Only a small "inside" group knows what it is about. It is conducted for the benefit of the very few, at the expense of the very many. Out of war a few people make huge fortunes.

In the World War [I] a mere handful garnered the profits of the conflict. At least 21,000 new millionaires and billionaires were made in the United States during the World War. That many admitted their huge blood gains in their income tax returns. How many other war millionaires falsified their tax returns no one knows.

How many of these war millionaires shouldered a rifle? How many of them dug a trench? How many of them knew what it meant to go hungry in a rat-infested dug-out? How many of them spent sleepless, frightened nights, ducking shells and shrapnel and machine gun bullets? How many of them parried a bayonet thrust of an enemy? How many of them were wounded or killed in battle?

Out of war nations acquire additional territory, if they are victorious. They just take it. This newly acquired territory promptly is exploited by the few—the selfsame few who wrung dollars out of blood in the war. The general public shoulders the bill.

And what is this bill?

This bill renders a horrible accounting. Newly placed gravestones. Mangled bodies. Shattered minds. Broken hearts and homes. Economic instability. Depression and all its attendant miseries. Back-breaking taxation for generations and generations.

For a great many years, as a soldier, I had a suspicion that war was a racket; not until I retired to civil life did I fully realize it. Now that I see the international war clouds gathering, as they are today, I must face it and speak out.

Again they are choosing sides. France and Russia met and agreed to stand side by side. Italy and Austria hurried to make a similar agreement. Poland and Germany cast sheep's eyes at each other, forgetting for the nonce [one unique occasion], their dispute over the Polish Corridor.

The assassination of King Alexander of Yugoslavia complicated matters. Yugoslavia and Hungary, long bitter enemies, were almost at each other's throats. Italy was ready to jump in. But France was waiting. So was Czechoslovakia. All of them are looking ahead to war. Not the people—not those who fight and pay and die—only those who foment wars and remain safely at home to profit.

There are 40,000,000 men under arms in the world today, and our statesmen and diplomats have the temerity to say that war is not in the making.

Hell's bells! Are these 40,000,000 men being trained to be dancers?

Not in Italy, to be sure. Premier Mussolini knows what they are being trained for. He, at least, is frank enough to speak out. Only the other day, Il Duce in *International Conciliation*, the publication of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, said: "And above all, Fascism, the more it considers and observes the future and the development of humanity quite apart from political considerations of the moment, believes neither in the possibility nor the utility of perpetual peace. . . . War alone brings up to its highest tension all human energy and puts the stamp of nobility upon the people who have the courage to meet it."

Undoubtedly Mussolini means exactly what he says. His well-trained army, his great fleet of planes, and even his navy are ready for war—anxious for it, apparently. His recent stand at the side of Hungary in the latter's dispute with Yugoslavia showed that. And the hurried mobilization of his troops on the Austrian border after the assassination of Dollfuss showed it too. There are others in Europe too whose saber rattling presages war, sooner or later.

Herr Hitler, with his rearming Germany and his constant demands for more and more arms, is an equal if not greater

menace to peace. France only recently increased the term of military service for its youth from a year to eighteen months.

Yes, all over, nations are camping in their arms. The mad dogs of Europe are on the loose. In the Orient the maneuvering is more adroit. Back in 1904, when Russia and Japan fought, we kicked out our old friends the Russians and backed Japan. Then our very generous international bankers were financing Japan. Now the trend is to poison us against the Japanese. What does the "open door" policy to China mean to us? Our trade with China is about $90,000,000 a year. Or the Philippine Islands? We have spent about $600,000,000 in the Philippines in thirty-five years and we (our bankers and industrialists and speculators) have private investments there of less than $200,000,000.

Then, to save that China trade of about $90,000,000, or to protect these private investments of less than $200,000,000 in the Philippines, we would be all stirred up to hate Japan and go to war—a war that might well cost us tens of billions of dollars, hundreds of thousands of lives of Americans, and many more hundreds of thousands of physically maimed and mentally unbalanced men.

Of course, for this loss, there would be a compensating profit—fortunes would be made. Millions and billions of dollars would be piled up. By a few. Munitions makers. Bankers. Ship builders. Manufacturers. Meat packers. Speculators. They would fare well.

Yes, they are getting ready for another war. Why shouldn't they? It pays high dividends.

But what does it profit the men who are killed? What does it profit their mothers and sisters, their wives and their sweethearts? What does it profit their children?

What does it profit anyone except the very few to whom war means huge profits?

Yes, and what does it profit the nation?

Take our own case. Until 1898 we didn't own a bit of territory outside the mainland of North America. At that time our national debt was a little more than $1,000,000,000. Then we became "internationally minded." We forgot, or shunted aside, the advice of the Father of our country. We forgot George Washington's warning about "entangling alliances." We went to war. We acquired outside territory. At the end of the World War period, as a direct result of our fiddling in international affairs, our national debt had jumped to over $25,000,000,000. Our total favorable trade balance during the twenty-five-year period was about $24,000,000,000. Therefore, on a purely bookkeeping basis, we ran a little behind year for year, and that foreign trade might well have been ours without the wars.

It would have been far cheaper (not to say safer) for the average American who pays the bills to stay out of foreign entanglements. For a very few this racket, like bootlegging and other underworld rackets, brings fancy profits, but the cost of operations is always transferred to the people—who do not profit.

WHO MAKES THE PROFITS?

The World War, rather our brief participation in it, has cost the United States some $52,000,000,000. Figure it out. That means $400 to every American man, woman, and child. And we haven't paid the debt yet. We are paying it, our children will pay it, and our children's children probably still will be paying the cost of that war.

The normal profits of a business concern in the United States are six, eight, 10, and sometimes 12 percent. But wartime profits—ah! that is another matter—20, 60, 100, 300, and even 1,800 percent—the sky is the limit. All that traffic will bear. Uncle Sam has the money. Let's get it.

Of course, it isn't put that crudely in war time. It is dressed into speeches about patriotism, love of country, and "we must all put our shoulders to the wheel," but the profits jump and leap and skyrocket—and are safely pocketed. Let's just take a few examples:

Take our friends the du Ponts, the powder people—didn't one of them testify before a Senate committee recently that their powder won the war? Or saved the world for democracy? Or something? How did they do in the war? They were a patriotic corporation. Well, the average earnings of the du Ponts for the period 1910 to 1914 were $6,000,000 a year. It wasn't much, but the du Ponts managed to get along on it. Now let's look at their average yearly profit during the war years, 1914 to 1918. Fifty-eight million dollars a year profit we find! Nearly 10 times that of normal times, and the profits of normal times were pretty good. An increase in profits of more than 950 percent.

Take one of our little steel companies that patriotically shunted aside the making of rails and girders and bridges to manufacture war materials. Well, their 1910-1914 yearly earnings averaged $6,000,000. Then came the war. And, like loyal citizens, Bethlehem Steel promptly turned to munitions making. Did their profits jump—or did they let Uncle Sam in for a bargain? Well, their 1914-1918 average was $49,000,000 a year!

Or, let's take United States Steel. The normal earnings during the five-year period prior to the war were $105,000,000 a year. Not bad. Then along came the war and up went the profits. The average yearly profit for the period 1914-1918 was $240 million. Not bad.

There you have some of the steel and powder earnings. Let's look at something else. A little copper, perhaps. That always does well in war times.

Anaconda, for instance. Average yearly earnings during the pre-war years 1910-1914 of $10,000,000. During the war years 1914-1918 profits leaped to $34,000,000 per year.

Or Utah Copper. Average of $5,000,000 per year during the 1910-1914 period. Jumped to an average of $21,000,000 yearly profits for the war period.

Let's group these five, with three smaller companies. The total yearly average profits of the pre-war period 1910-1914 were $137,480,000. Then along came the war. The average yearly profits for this group skyrocketed to $408,300,000.

A little increase in profits of approximately 200 percent.

Does war pay? It paid them. But they aren't the only ones. There are still others. Let's take leather.

For the three-year period before the war the total profits of Central Leather Company were $3,500,000. That was approximately $1,167,000 a year. Well, in 1916 Central Leather returned a profit of $15,000,000, a small increase of 1,100 per cent. That's all. The General Chemical Company averaged a profit for the three years before the war of a little over $800,000 a year. Came the war, and the profits jumped to $12,000,000 a leap of 1,400 percent.

International Nickel Company—and you can't have a war without nickel—showed an increase in profits from a mere average of $4,000,000 a year to $73,000,000 yearly. Not bad? An increase of more than 1,700 per cent.

American Sugar Refining Company averaged $2,000,000

A young Smedley Butler learned about war at first hand. Above he is shown (far right with hand on face) with a few of his comrades in Vera Cruz, Mexico, during the Spanish-American War. Butler was twice wounded in action and was also one of the few Americans to be twice awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor. No one knew better than Butler that war was a racket—and he wasn't afraid to say so.

a year for the three years before the war. In 1916 a profit of $6,000,000 was recorded.

Listen to Senate Document No. 259. The 65th Congress, reporting on corporate earnings and government revenues. Considering the profits of 122 meat packers, 153 cotton manufacturers, 299 garment makers, 49 steel plants, and 340 coal producers during the war: Profits under 25 percent were exceptional. For instance the coal companies made between 100 per cent and 7,856 percent on their capital stock during the war. The Chicago packers doubled and tripled their earnings.

And let us not forget the bankers who financed the great war. If anyone had the cream of the profits it was the bankers. Being partnerships rather than incorporated organizations, they do not have to report to stockholders. And their profits were as secret as they were immense. How the bankers made their millions and their billions I do not know, because those little secrets never become public—even before a Senate investigatory body.

But here's how some of the other patriotic industrialists and speculators chiseled their way into war profits.

Take the shoe people. They like war. It brings business with abnormal profits. They made huge profits on sales abroad to our allies. Perhaps, like the munitions manufacturers and armament makers, they also sold to the enemy. For a dollar is a dollar whether it comes from Germany or from France. But they did well by Uncle Sam too. For instance, they sold Uncle Sam 35,000,000 pairs of hobnailed service shoes. There were 4,000,000 soldiers. Eight pairs, and more, to a soldier. My regiment during the war had only one pair to a soldier. Some of these shoes probably are still in existence. They were good shoes. But when the war was over Uncle Sam has a matter of 25,000,000 pairs left over. Bought—and paid for. Profits recorded and pocketed.

There was still lots of leather left. So the leather people sold your Uncle Sam hundreds of thousands of McClellan saddles for the cavalry. But there wasn't any American cavalry overseas! Somebody had to get rid of this leather, however. Somebody had to make a profit in it—so we had a lot of McClellan saddles. And we probably have those yet.

Also somebody had a lot of mosquito netting. They sold your Uncle Sam 20,000,000 mosquito nets for the use of the soldiers overseas. I suppose the boys were expected to put it over them as they tried to sleep in muddy trenches—one hand scratching cooties on their backs and the other making passes at scurrying rats. Well, not one of these mosquito nets ever got to France!

Anyhow, these thoughtful manufacturers wanted to make sure that no soldier would be without his mosquito net, so 40,000,000 additional yards of mosquito netting were sold to Uncle Sam.

There were pretty good profits in mosquito netting in those days, even if there were no mosquitoes in France. I suppose, if the war had lasted just a little longer, the enterprising mosquito netting manufacturers would have sold your Uncle Sam a couple of consignments of mosquitoes to plant in France so that more mosquito netting would be in order.

Airplane and engine manufacturers felt they, too, should get their just profits out of this war. Why not? Everybody else was getting theirs. So $1,000,000,000—count them if you live

long enough—was spent by Uncle Sam in building airplane engines that never left the ground! Not one plane, or motor, out of the billion dollars worth ordered, ever got into a battle in France. Just the same the manufacturers made their little profit of 30, 100, or perhaps 300 per cent.

Undershirts for soldiers cost 14¢ to make and uncle Sam paid 30¢ to 40¢ each for them—a nice little profit for the undershirt manufacturer. And the stocking manufacturer and the uniform manufacturers and the cap manufacturers and the steel helmet manufacturers—all got theirs.

Why, when the war was over some 4,000,000 sets of equipment—knapsacks and the things that go to fill them—crammed warehouses on this side. Now they are being scrapped because the regulations have changed the contents. But the manufacturers collected their wartime profits on them—and they will do it all over again the next time.

There were lots of brilliant ideas for profit making during the war.

One very versatile patriot sold Uncle Sam 12 dozen 48-inch wrenches. Oh, they were very nice wrenches. The only trouble was that there was only one nut ever made that was large enough for these wrenches. That is the one that holds the turbines at Niagara Falls. Well, after Uncle Sam had bought them and the manufacturer had pocketed the profit, the wrenches were put on freight cars and shunted all around the United States in an effort to find a use for them. When the Armistice was signed it was indeed a sad blow to the wrench manufacturer. He was just about to make some nuts to fit the wrenches. Then he planned to sell these, too, to your Uncle Sam.

Still another had the brilliant idea that colonels shouldn't ride in automobiles, nor should they even ride on horseback. One has probably seen a picture of Andy Jackson riding in a buckboard. Well, some 6,000 buckboards were sold to Uncle Sam for the use of colonels! Not one of them was used. But the buckboard manufacturer got his war profit.

The shipbuilders felt they should come in on some of it, too. They built a lot of ships that made a lot of profit. More than $3,000,000,000 worth. Some of the ships were all right. But $635,000,000 worth of them were made of wood and wouldn't float! The seams opened up—and they sank. We paid for them, though. And somebody pocketed the profits.

It has been estimated by statisticians and economists and researchers that the war cost your Uncle Sam $52,000,000,000. Of this sum, $39,000,000,000 was expended in the actual war itself. This expenditure yielded $16,000,000,000 in profits. That is how the 21,000 billionaires and millionaires got that way. This $16,000,000,000 profits is not to be sneezed at. It is quite a tidy sum. And it went to a very few.

The Senate (Nye) committee probe of the munitions industry and its wartime profits, despite its sensational disclosures, hardly has scratched the surface.

Even so, it has had some effect. The State Department has been studying "for some time" methods of keeping out of war. The War Department suddenly decides it has a wonderful plan to spring. The administration names a committee—with the War and Navy Departments ably represented under the chairmanship of a Wall Street speculator—to limit profits in war time. To what extent isn't suggested. Hmmm. Possibly the profits of 300 and 600 and 1,600 per cent of those who turned blood into gold in the World War would be limited to some smaller figure.

Apparently, however, the plan does not call for any limitation of losses—that is, the losses of those who fight the war. As far as I have been able to ascertain there is nothing in the scheme to limit a soldier to the loss of but one eye, or one arm, or to limit his wounds to one or two or three. Or to limit the loss of life.

There is nothing in this scheme, apparently, that says not more than 12 per cent of a regiment shall be wounded in battle, or that not more than seven percent in a division shall be killed.

Of course, the committee cannot be bothered with such trifling matters.

WHO PAYS THE BILLS?

Who provides the profits—these nice little profits of 20, 100, 300, 1,500 and 1,800 percent? We all pay them—in taxation. We paid the bankers their profits when we bought Liberty Bonds at $100.00 and sold them back at $84 or $86 to the bankers. These bankers collected $100 plus. It was a simple manipulation. The bankers control the security marts. It was easy for them to depress the price of these bonds. Then all of us—the people—got frightened and sold the bonds at $84 or $86. The bankers bought them. Then these same bankers stimulated a boom and government bonds went to par—and above. Then the bankers collected their profits.

But the soldier pays the biggest part of the bill.

If you don't believe this, visit the American cemeteries on the battlefields abroad. Or visit any of the veteran's hospitals in the United States. On a tour of the country, in the midst of which I am at the time of this writing, I have visited 18 government hospitals for veterans. In them are a total of about 50,000 destroyed men—men who were the pick of the nation 18 years ago. The very able chief surgeon at the government hospital at Milwaukee, where there are 3,800 of the living dead, told me that mortality among veterans is three times as great as among those who stayed at home.

Boys with a normal viewpoint were taken out of the fields and offices and factories and classrooms and put into the ranks. There they were remolded; they were made over; they were made to "about face"; to regard murder as the order of the day. They were put shoulder to shoulder and, through mass psychology, they were entirely changed. We used them for a couple of years and trained them to think nothing at all of killing or of being killed.

Then, suddenly, we discharged them and told them to make another "about face" ! This time they had to do their own readjustment, sans mass psychology, sans officers' aid and advice and sans nation-wide propaganda. We didn't need them any more. So we scattered them about without any "three-minute" or "Liberty Loan" speeches or parades. Many, too many, of these fine young boys are eventually destroyed, mentally, because they could not make that final "about face" alone.

In the government hospital in Marion, Indiana, 1,800 of these boys are in pens! Five hundred of them in a barracks with steel bars and wires all around outside the buildings and on the porches. These already have been mentally destroyed. These boys don't even look like human beings. Oh, the looks on their faces! Physically, they are in good shape; mentally, they are gone.

There are thousands and thousands of these cases, and more and more are coming in all the time. The tremendous

excitement of the war, the sudden cutting off of that excitement—the young boys couldn't stand it.

That's a part of the bill. So much for the dead—they have paid their part of the war profits. So much for the mentally and physically wounded—they are paying now their share of the war profits. But the others paid, too—they paid with heartbreaks when they tore themselves away from their firesides and their families to don the uniform of Uncle Sam—on which a profit had been made. They paid another part in the training camps where they were regimented and drilled while others took their jobs and their places in the lives of their communities. The paid for it in the trenches where they shot and were shot; where they were hungry for days at a time; where they slept in the mud and the cold and in the rain—with the moans and shrieks of the dying for a horrible lullaby. But don't forget—the soldier paid part of the dollars and cents bill too.

Up to and including the Spanish-American War, we had a prize system, and soldiers and sailors fought for money. During the Civil War they were paid bonuses, in many instances, before they went into service. The government, or states, paid as high as $1,200 for an enlistment. In the Spanish-American War they gave prize money. When we captured any vessels, the soldiers all got their share—at least, they were supposed to. Then it was found that we could reduce the cost of wars by taking all the prize money and keeping it, but conscripting [drafting] the soldier anyway. Then soldiers couldn't bargain for their labor, Everyone else could bargain, but the soldier couldn't.

Napoleon once said: "All men are enamored of decorations . . . they positively hunger for them."

So by developing the Napoleonic system—the medal business—the government learned it could get soldiers for less money, because the boys liked to be decorated. Until the Civil War there were no medals. Then the Congressional Medal of Honor was handed out. It made enlistments easier. After the Civil War no new medals were issued until the Spanish-American War.

In the World War, we used propaganda to make the boys accept conscription. They were made to feel ashamed if they did not join the army.

So vicious was this war propaganda that even God was brought into it. With few exceptions our clergymen joined in the clamor to kill, kill, kill. To kill the Germans. God is on our side . . . it is His will that the Germans be killed.

And in Germany, the good pastors called upon the Germans to kill the allies . . . to please the same God. That was a part of the general propaganda, built up to make people war conscious and murder conscious.

Beautiful ideals were painted for our boys who were sent out to die. This was the "war to end all wars." This was the "war to make the world safe for democracy." No one mentioned to them, as they marched away, that their going and their dying would mean huge war profits. No one told these American soldiers that they might be shot down by bullets made by their own brothers here. No one told them that the ships on which they were going to cross might be torpedoed by submarines built with United States patents. They were just told it was to be a "glorious adventure."

Thus, having stuffed patriotism down their throats, it was decided to make them help pay for the war, too. So, we gave them the large salary of $30 a month.

All they had to do for this munificent sum was to leave their dear ones behind, give up their jobs, lie in swampy trenches, eat canned willy (when they could get it) and kill and kill and kill . . . and be killed.

But wait!

Half of that wage (just a little more than a riveter in a shipyard or a laborer in a munitions factory safe at home made in a day) was promptly taken from him to support his dependents, so that they would not become a charge upon his community. Then we made him pay what amounted to accident insurance—something the employer pays for in an enlightened state—and that cost him $6 a month. He had less than $9 a month left.

Then, the most crowning insolence of all—he was virtually blackjacked into paying for his own ammunition, clothing, and food by being made to buy Liberty Bonds. Most soldiers got no money at all on pay days.

We made them buy Liberty Bonds at $100 and then we bought them back—when they came back from the war and couldn't find work—at $84 and $86. And the soldiers bought about $2,000,000,000 worth of these bonds!

Yes, the soldier pays the greater part of the bill. His family pays too. They pay it in the same heart-break that he does. As he suffers, they suffer. At nights, as he lay in the trenches and watched shrapnel burst about him, they lay home in their beds and tossed sleeplessly—his father, his mother, his wife, his sisters, his brothers, his sons, and his daughters.

When he returned home minus an eye, or minus a leg or with his mind broken, they suffered too—as much as and even sometimes more than he. Yes, and they, too, contributed their dollars to the profits of the munitions makers and bankers and shipbuilders and the manufacturers and the speculators made. They, too, bought Liberty Bonds and contributed to the profit of the bankers after the Armistice in the hocus-pocus of manipulated Liberty Bond prices.

And even now the families of the wounded men and of the mentally broken and those who never were able to readjust themselves are still suffering and still paying.

HOW TO SMASH THIS RACKET!

WELL, it's a racket, all right.

A few profit—and the many pay. But there is a way to stop it. You can't end it by disarmament conferences. You can't eliminate it by peace parleys at Geneva. Well-meaning but impractical groups can't wipe it out by resolutions. It can be smashed effectively only by taking the profit out of war.

The only way to smash this racket is to conscript capital and industry and labor before the nations manhood can be conscripted. One month before the government can conscript the young men of the nation—it must conscript capital and industry and labor. Let the officers and the directors and the high-powered executives of our armament factories and our munitions makers and our shipbuilders and our airplane builders and the manufacturers of all the other things that provide profit in war time as well as the bankers and the speculators, be conscripted—to get $30 a month, the same wage as the lads in the trenches get.

Let the workers in these plants get the same wages—all the workers, all presidents, all executives, all directors, all managers, all bankers—yes, and all generals and all admirals and

all officers and all politicians and all government office holders—everyone in the nation be restricted to a total monthly income not to exceed that paid to the soldier in the trenches!

Let all these kings and tycoons and masters of business and all those workers in industry and all our senators and governors and majors pay half of their monthly $30 wage to their families and pay war risk insurance and buy Liberty Bonds.

Why shouldn't they? They aren't running any risk of being killed or of having their bodies mangled or their minds shattered. They aren't sleeping in muddy trenches. They aren't hungry. The soldiers are!

Give capital and industry and labor thirty days to think it over and you will find, by that time, there will be no war. That will smash the war racket—that and nothing else.

Maybe I am a little too optimistic. Capital still has some say. So capital won't permit the taking of the profit out of war until the people—those who do the suffering and still pay the price—make up their minds that those they elect to office shall do their bidding, and not that of the profiteers.

Another step necessary in this fight to smash the war racket is the limited plebiscite to determine whether a war should be declared. A plebiscite not of all the voters but merely of those who would be called upon to do the fighting and dying. There wouldn't be very much sense in having a 76-year-old president of a munitions factory or the flat-footed head of an international banking firm or the cross-eyed manager of a uniform manufacturing plant—all of whom see visions of tremendous profits in the event of war—voting on whether the nation should go to war or not. They never would be called upon to shoulder arms—to sleep in a trench and to be shot. Only those who would be called upon to risk their lives for their country should have the privilege of voting to determine whether the nation should go to war.

There is ample precedent for restricting the voting to those affected. Many of our states have restrictions on those permitted to vote. In most, it is necessary to be able to read and write before you may vote. In some, you must own property. It would be a simple matter each year for the men coming of military age to register in their communities as they did in the draft during the World War and be examined physically. Those who could pass and who would therefore be called upon to bear arms in the event of war would be eligible to vote in a limited plebiscite. They should be the ones to have the power to decide—and not a Congress few of whose members are within the age limit and fewer still of whom are in physical condition to bear arms. Only those who must suffer should have the right to vote.

A third step in this business of smashing the war racket is to make certain that our military forces are truly forces for defense only.

At each session of Congress the question of further naval appropriations comes up. The swivel-chair admirals of Washington (and there are always a lot of them) are very adroit lobbyists. And they are smart. They don't shout that "We need a lot of battleships to war on this nation or that nation." Oh no. First of all, they let it be known that America is menaced by a great naval power. Almost any day, these admirals will tell you, the great fleet of this supposed enemy will strike suddenly and annihilate 125,000,000 people. Just like that. Then they begin to cry for a larger navy. For what? To fight the enemy? Oh my, no. Oh, no. For defense purposes only.

Then, incidentally, they announce maneuvers in the Pacific. For defense. Uh, huh. The Pacific is a great big ocean. We have a tremendous coastline on the Pacific. Will the maneuvers be off the coast, 200 or 300 miles? Oh, no. The maneuvers will be 2,000, yes, perhaps even 3,500 miles, off the coast.

The Japanese, a proud people, of course will be pleased beyond expression to see the United States fleet so close to Nippon's shores. Even as pleased as would be the residents of California were they to dimly discern through the morning mist, the Japanese fleet playing at war games off Los Angeles.

The ships of our navy, it can be seen, should be specifically limited, by law, to within 200 miles of our coastline. Had that been the law in 1898 the *Maine* would never have gone to Havana Harbor. She never would have been blown up. There would have been no war with Spain with its attendant loss of life. Two hundred miles is ample, in the opinion of experts, for defense purposes. Our nation cannot start an offensive war if its ships can't go further than 200 miles from the coastline. Planes might be permitted to go as far as 500 miles from the coast for purposes of reconnaissance. And the army should never leave the territorial limits of our nation.

To summarize: Three steps must be taken to smash the war racket.

We must take the profit out of war.

We must permit the youth of the land who would bear arms to decide whether or not there should be war.

We must limit our military forces to home defense purposes.

TO HELL WITH WAR!

I am not a fool as to believe that war is a thing of the past. I know the people do not want war, but there is no use in saying we cannot be pushed into another war.

Looking back, Woodrow Wilson was re-elected president in 1916 on a platform that said he had "kept us out of war" and on the implied promise that he would "keep us out of war." Yet, five months later he asked Congress to declare war on Germany.

In that five-month interval the people had not been asked whether they had changed their minds. The 4,000,000 young men who put on uniforms and marched or sailed away were not asked whether they wanted to go forth to suffer and die.

Then what caused our government to change its mind so suddenly?

Money.

An allied commission, it may be recalled, came over shortly before the war declaration and called on the president. The president summoned a group of advisers. The head of the commission spoke. Stripped of its diplomatic language, this is what he told the president and his group:

"There is no use kidding ourselves any longer. The cause of the allies is lost. We now owe you (American bankers, American munitions makers, American manufacturers, American speculators, American exporters) 5 or 6 billion dollars. If we lose (and without the help of the United States we must lose) we, England, France and Italy, cannot pay back this money . . . and Germany won't. So . . ."

Had secrecy been outlawed as far as war negotiations were concerned, and had the press been invited to be present at that conference, or had radio been available to broadcast the proceedings, America never would have entered the World War. But this conference, like all war discussions, was shrouded in

WILLIAM THOMAS CAIN/GETTY

A protester holds a sign protesting at Lockheed Martin Corp. in King of Prussia, Pennsylvania. Seventeen people were arrested when they refused to move away from the entrance of the plant during a demonstration against the aerospace giant, the Pentagon's chief weapons supplier. As the American war machine stampedes across the globe, the U.S. government turns to the middle-class American taxpayer to foot the atrocious bills even as huge defense contractors, like Lockheed Martin, rake in a mountain of war bucks.

utmost secrecy. When our boys were sent off to war they were told it was a "war to make the world safe for democracy" and a "war to end all wars."

Well, 18 years after, the world has less of democracy than it had then. Besides, what business is it of ours whether Russia or Germany or England or France or Italy or Austria live under democracies or monarchies? Whether they are Fascists or Communists? Our problem is to preserve our own democracy.

And very little, if anything, has been accomplished to assure us that the World War was really the war to end all wars.

Yes, we have had disarmament conferences and limitations of arms conferences. They don't mean a thing. One has just failed; the results of another have been nullified. We send our professional soldiers and our sailors and our politicians and our diplomats to these conferences. And what happens?

The professional soldiers and sailors don't want to disarm. No admiral wants to be without a ship. No general wants to be without a command. Both mean men without jobs. They are not for disarmament. They cannot be for limitations of arms. And at all these conferences, lurking in the background but all-powerful, just the same, are the sinister agents of those who profit by war. They see to it that these conferences do not disarm or seriously limit armaments.

The chief aim of any power at any of these conferences has not been to achieve disarmament to prevent war but rather to get more armament for itself and less for any potential foe.

There is only one way to disarm with any semblance of practicability. That is for all nations to get together and scrap every ship, every gun, every rifle, every tank, every war plane. Even this, if it were possible, would not be enough.

The next war, according to experts, will be fought not with battleships, not by artillery, not with rifles and not with machine guns. It will be fought with deadly chemicals and gases.

Secretly each nation is studying and perfecting newer and ghastlier means of annihilating its foes wholesale. Yes, ships will continue to be built, for the shipbuilders must make their profits. And guns still will be manufactured and powder and rifles will be made, for the munitions makers must make their huge profits. And the soldiers, of course, must wear uniforms, for the manufacturer must make their war profits too.

But victory or defeat will be determined by the skill and ingenuity of our scientists.

If we put them to work making poison gas and more and more fiendish mechanical and explosive instruments of destruction, they will have no time for the constructive job of building greater prosperity for all peoples. By putting them to this useful job, we can all make more money out of peace than we can out of war—even the munitions makers. So I say, to hell with war. ❖

Smedley Butler was a major general in the U.S. Marine Corps, where he became, due to many citations for bravery and selflessness, one of the most popular officers in the corps in his day. He was a specialist in Chinese affairs after the Boxer Rebellion. As the second world war broke out in Europe in 1939, he said that the United States did not have "one solitary blessed thing to do with the making of this mess over there, and there is no possible sane and logical reason why we should feel any impulse to take a hand in it." He died in 1940.

Guerrilla War!

The Lessons of the Swamp Fox

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Is America getting into another Vietnam-type "swamp" in Iraq? Unfortunately, it would appear so. The United States is losing approximately one soldier per day as this is written, which is in itself unsustainable, and it may well get worse—especially if Iraq gets its own "Swamp Fox."

In recent years, the Soviet and American superpowers were stymied by snipers and bombers in Afghanistan and Lebanon respectively. But U.S. politicians appear to have learned little from their experiences in Vietnam, Lebanon and elsewhere, or from the mistakes of others. Now the United States is facing the blowback of the Afghan Taliban, the dispossessed Palestinians and others.

The developing never-ending irregular wars stirred up by George W. Bush in Asia are like the conflict in Kashmir or Yugoslavia—the legacy of a complex history involving the interaction of outside great power politics with internal ethnic, religious and factional strife. U.S. politicians run the risk of succumbing to the arrogance of ignorance, to borrow a memorable phrase from Robert Asprey's seminal history of guerrilla war, *War in the Shadows*, as they did in Vietnam, and they are led to commit ill-advised, precipitous action with counterproductive long-term consequences.

The arrogance of ignorance makes it difficult to resist our national predilection for meddling in the affairs of others and inflames the hubris of a foreign policy cartel that is trying to prop up its Cold War preeminence with the half-baked grand strategic theory that America is the world's indispensable superpower.

The specific guerrilla situation developing for the United States in Afghanistan and Iraq may be something new, but guerrilla warfare is an ancient and worldwide phenomenon. Guerrilla fighting, like so-called terrorism, is the war of the weak against the strong. It may be "good," if the fight is for a worthy cause such as freedom, or it may be "bad" if you are fighting for some form of tyranny. (When the strong, such as the Allies in World War II, drop bombs indiscriminately on "enemy" civilians, that too is called terror.)

Today, guerrilla wars are going on all over the globe. The Tamil Tigers are fighting for self-determination for the Tamil people of Sri Lanka, against the Sinhalese majority of that island country. Velupilllai Pirabakaran, national leader of Tamil Eelam (Maha Veera Naal), said in an address in November 1994: "We are a movement fighting for liberation. We are not an ordinary group which stands abjectly in askance of concessions. . . . Our goal is that we should live with honor, peace, safety and freedom on our home soil, our own soil, which historically belongs to us. This is our national aspiration." Perhaps 75,000 people (most of them civilians) have died in this vicious, ethnic guerrilla war.

And Israel, that aggressive Zionist mini-empire, is mired in seemingly unending guerrilla war, coming from the oppressed Palestinian people. As Abdel-Aziz al-Rantissi, a Hamas leader, said in describing a June 8, 2003 attack in which gunmen from three different Palestinian groups united to kill four Israeli soldiers, "The war against terrorism of Israelis will continue as long as there is occupation."

The term "guerrilla" (from the Spanish for "little war") was coined during the 1808-14 Peninsular War, when Spanish partisans, under such leaders as Francisco Mina, proved unconquerable even by the armies of Napoleon Bonaparte.

The French occupation of Madrid in May 1808 prompted Spanish riots against mercenaries in the French army on May 2, which was followed by French retribution against civilians on May 3, immortalized in Francisco Goya's painting "Tres de Mayo." This led to an outburst of patriotic riots, lynchings and formation of local committees of resistance, called "juntas." Following the collapse of the independent Spanish government and the defeat of the Spanish army, resistance to Napoleon was taken up by local bands that attacked small groups of French soldiers, slaughtered them and tortured them, and then disappeared into the countryside.

This was a very original strategy for popular resistance against better-equipped and well-organized regular forces. Guerrillas never attacked sizable French forces, only small groups, which they sometimes outnumbered 50 to one. There was vicious treatment of French soldiers and collaborators. If the guerrillas could not ransom them, they were painfully executed. Their bodies were mutilated and then hung up as a warning to other French soldiers and collaborators. This mode of warfare posed a serious problem for professional soldiers, who found themselves killing civilians, responding to terror with terror, contrary to the laws of war. As with modern guerrilla wars this Spanish war was incredibly brutal. The French did not, or could not, distinguish between guerrillas and civilians, similar to the problems faced by U.S. forces in Vietnam. Hence innocent civilians were killed in reprisal or revenge. So began what was to become a typical cycle of oppression and outrage, atrocity and counter-atrocity, pillage, marauding, starvation, maim-

The British called Francis Marion "the Swamp Fox" because of his fondness for taking refuge in South Carolina's many watery quagmires. A captain, major, colonel and eventually general in the Continental Army, Marion became a brilliant guerrilla leader after Charleston surrendered in 1780. One British officer complained that "[Marion] would not fight like a gentleman or a Christian," complaints that echo the sentiments of contemporary U.S. war leaders when referring to the guerrilla tactics of Afghan and Iraqi resistance fighters who refuse to directly confront vastly superior and much better armed American troops. Above, Marion and his men cross a swollen river on a barge.

ing, torture and murder.

Mao Tse-tung's famous dictum that the guerrilla "swims like a fish in the sea of the people" ranks as one of the 20th century's best-known military aphorisms, and one of the most illuminating. It recognizes the difficulty of combating a genuinely popular guerrilla or partisan war. The old observation that one man's terrorist is another man's freedom-fighter is also appropriate, for unconventional tactics which one denounces as terrorism when used against one's friends may be applauded when used against an adversary, say by the Afghan *mujahedeen* against the Soviets or by the Chechens against the Russians. There are few national independence movements which never used "terrorist" tactics at some point in their evolution, and many of those accused of terrorism went on to become national leaders (including, of course, Menachem Begin of Israel's Irgun and Yitzhak Shamir of its Lehi, or "Stern Gang").

During the War Between the States, William C. Quantrill, who operated in Missouri and Kansas, was the most notorious of the Confederate guerrilla leaders, but "The Gray Ghost," John S. Mosby, in Virginia, was undoubtedly the most effective.

During the Franco-Prussian War (1870–71) the Germans suffered so much from French partisans, or *francs-tireurs*, that Field Marshall von Moltke ordered the shooting of all prisoners not fully uniformed and led by regular officers. In the Philippines after the Spanish-American War, the U.S. Army conducted a long campaign against Filipino guerrillas, such as Emilio Aguinaldo, and Moro bands. There has been frequent guerrilla warfare in Latin America. Notable among early 20th-century Latin American guerrillas are Francisco ("Pancho") Villa, Emiliano Zapata, and Augusto C. Sandino.

In World War I the most spectacular theater of guerrilla operations was the Arabian Peninsula, where, under the leadership of T. E. Lawrence and Faisal al-Husayn (later Faisal I, king of Syria and Iraq), various Arab guerrilla bands fought superior Turkish forces. In the late 1920s and '30s the Chinese communists, under the leadership of Mao, perhaps the world's leading theorist of modern guerrilla warfare, conducted a large-scale guerrilla war, along with mobile and positional warfare, against both the Kuomintang and the Japanese in northern China. Mao saw the "people's war," as he called it, progressing from minor skirmishing to a conventional conflict as he led the communists to victory.

Guerrilla tactics, aided by the development of the long-range portable radio and the use of aircraft as a means of supply, reached new heights in World War II. The Germans failed to establish a complete hold on Yugoslavia because of the guerrilla resistance, which was led by the communist partisan leader Tito and supplied in part by Allied airdrops. In the Soviet Union, guerrilla warfare was included in instruction at the military academy; in the field it was so well organized that it constituted a continual threat to the German rear and contributed greatly to the German disaster on the eastern front.

In western Europe the Allies organized guerrilla forces in France, Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium, Italy and Greece. These forces (known collectively as the "underground" and, in France, as the maquis) were supplied by Allied airdrops and coordinated from London by radio. The resistance forces in western Europe, led mainly by British- and American-trained officers, conducted not only guerrilla operations but also industrial sabotage, espionage, propaganda campaigns and the organization of escape routes for Allied prisoners of war.

By the end of World War II resistance forces had played a major role in the defeat of Germany. Throughout the war the United States and Britain also carried on guerrilla warfare in the Philippines and Southeast Asia, and in China large-scale guerrilla

operations were conducted against the Japanese by not only the communists but also the nationalists.

Since World War II guerrilla warfare has been employed by nationalist groups to overthrow colonialism, by dissidents to launch civil wars, and by communist and Western powers in the Cold War. There have been dozens of such conflicts.

Just after World War II, large-scale guerrilla warfare broke out in Indochina between the French and the communist Viet Minh, led by Ho Chi Minh and Vo Nguyen Giap. After the French defeat at Dienbienphu (1954), France withdrew from the conflict; but the Geneva Agreements brought no permanent peace, and communist guerrilla activity continued in Laos, Cambodia and South Vietnam. In the subsequent Vietnam War the United States fought in support of the South Vietnamese government against local guerrillas (Viet Cong) aided by North Vietnamese troops. In Cambodia, the Khmer Rouge waged guerrilla warfare to win control of the nation and, after being ousted by the Vietnamese army, again resorted to it until the group's disintegration (1999).

In Algeria guerrilla warfare against the French was begun by the nationalists in 1954 and conducted with ever-increasing violence until Algeria won its independence in 1961. Greek nationalists in Cyprus carried on guerrilla warfare against the British from 1954 until that country gained independence in 1959. Fidel Castro and Ernesto ("Che") Guevara in 1956 launched a guerrilla war in Cuba against the government of Fulgencio Batista; in 1959, Batista fled the country and Castro assumed control. This success gave encouragement to rebel guerrilla bands throughout Latin America. In 1967, Guevara was killed by the Bolivian army while leading such a rebel band in the jungles of Bolivia.

In the late 1960s, Palestinian Arab guerrillas intensified their activities against the state of Israel. In 1971, after a full-scale war with the Jordanian army, they were ousted from their bases in Jordan. However, the Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) and other groups continued their raids on Israel from other Arab countries. After the PLO was forced to leave Lebanon in 1982, its fighters were again dispersed, but it continued to mount attacks.

The United States has sponsored guerrillas, most notably anti-Castro Cuban forces and Nicaraguan contras.

Modern "urban guerrilla" activities such as hijacking and kidnapping are frequently inspired by ideology rather than patriotism. The Irish Republican Army and Peru's Shining Path engaged in both attacks on government forces and various forms of terrorism. In the 1990s many nations experienced some degree of ongoing societal disruption due to persistent guerrilla warfare, among them Algeria, Burundi, Cambodia, Colombia, Rwanda, Sierra Leone and Turkey (in Kurdish areas).

The American Revolution (1775-83) saw the development of guerrilla tactics under such partisan leaders as Francis ("The Swamp Fox") Marion, Andrew Pickens of Pennsylvania and Thomas "The Gamecock" Sumter of South Carolina, which has been called the great contribution of the War for Independence to the development of warfare. Marion gained his fame in the Carolina swamps.

British armies in America were defeated in great part by the ambushes of Minutemen who lay in wait behind trees and rocks in places like Concord, Green Mountain Boys and other guerrillas just as the Viet Cong popped out of jungle lairs to terrorize and chase France and eventually the United States out of Indochina.

But one of the best-known early guerrilla warriors was Francis Marion. So famous was Marion that during the War Between the States, Meriwether Jeff Thompson (1836-1876), a Virginian officer noted for his brashness, clever maneuvering and boastful proclamations in the first year of that war, was proud to earn the same nickname of "The Swamp Fox."

Many historians agree that Americans were forced in the early years of the Revolutionary War to adopt guerrilla tactics, breaking many of the conventional rules of 18th-century warfare in order to survive and to maintain their identity. Most Americans believed a citizen's army was consistent with the principles of liberty and self-government for which they fought.

After the disaster at Camden, South Carolina, patriot forces in that area were forced to fight a guerrilla war of attrition, trying to hold onto any part of the South that they could.

In 1780, Charleston fell and Moultrie was captured. Marion, by now a brigadier general, formed a group of men known as Marion's Brigade, made up of about 150 penniless patriots. They had poor uniforms, poor equipment, and they lived off the land. But what they lacked in materiel was made up for in their intimate knowledge of the local area and their ingenuity. It was Marion's propensity to hit enemy targets and then fade into the surrounding areas that earned him the nickname of "Swamp Fox," bestowed on him by his enemy, the notoriously vicious British commander Col. Banastre ("Bloody Bannister") Tarleton.

Marion was the fifth and youngest son of Gabriel Marion, who married Esther Cordes (there were also two daughters). It appears he was the youngest child in the family. He was born in 1732 in Winyah, South Carolina. His parents were French-American Huguenot planters.

As a child he was unusually small and sickly. Both ankles and knees were somewhat malformed from birth. As Marion grew he was taught by local Indians how to fight, survive and prosper in the local swamps. He learned the area well and it is claimed that he never got lost.

At 15, Marion had a yearning for the sea and jumped on a ship bound for the West Indies. This nautical experience was cut short when a whale collided with the small schooner and sunk it. Marion narrowly escaped with his life and returned home to the safer occupation of farming. His father died about 1750, and Marion took over the management of the family plantation and took care of his mother.

The future Swamp Fox gained his first military experience fighting against the Cherokees, starting in the 1750s.

During this period, Marion learned the fighting tactics of the Cherokees, which he used later on in his military career. One such tactic was to use trees for cover and not advance in a line or column, as was the general military rule.

In 1761, Indians struck the western borders of the Carolinas. Marion, now already a veteran of numerous Indian battles, was assigned as a first lieutenant under Capt. William Moultrie. It is here that Marion met Peter Horry, his future chief lieutenant and right-hand man. Marion led a small band of 30 men on horseback against an Indian encampment and met with fierce opposition, but the superiority of the American riflemen forced an Indian surrender.

In 1775 he was elected to the first provincial congress of South Carolina. That same year, with America on the brink of revolution, the provincial congress commissioned him a captain of the newly formed 2nd South Carolina Regiment. In September 1775 Marion was in command at the capture of the British forts in Charleston, South Carolina.

He had some odd habits such as drinking vinegar mixed with water. But this "drink of the Roman soldier" was no innovation of his but something he picked up from his troops. It is a rather

refreshing beverage, and the vinegar helps to kill off any germs that might have been in the water to start with. This mixture because Marion's favorite drink. (In truth, Roman soldiers mixed this mixture with honey when they could get it. With or without honey, the drink was called *posca* by them.)

Marion spent much of his time training and disciplining his troops. He had a passion for tidiness, order, discipline and short hair. He constantly cautioned his men to be as clean as possible and not to appear at roll call barefoot. Other practices that disturbed Marion were the wanton firing of weapons, drunkenness, straying away from sentry duty, plundering homes, selling military articles and disobeying orders. Marion worked on his soldiers to get them to appear more soldier-like, even having the men on guard duty powder their hair. There were frequent courts-martial, and men received their 100 cat o'nine tails or a switch when needed.

One soldier (obviously no fan of "The Swamp Fox") described Marion as "ugly, cross, knock-kneed and hook-nosed."

Promoted to major in February 1776, Marion participated in the defense of Charleston on June 28. Later in 1776 he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and assumed command of a regiment. In October 1779, he led his command in an unsuccessful assault against Savannah. In 1780, Major General Benjamin Lincoln surrendered Charleston to the British, but Marion, with a fractured ankle, eluded capture.

Here is how Marion broke his ankle: While giving a party at Charleston, a Captain Alexander McQueen of the American forces ordered all doors be locked after dinner, a custom of the day. Those attending the party drank to their victories and became intoxicated. Marion was not a heavy drinker and wanted to escape the house. He looked around for a way, and found a second-story window that was open. He dropped to the ground below, and one of his ankles was broken. Marion was carried out of town on a litter and went into hiding among his relatives along the Santee River. British soldiers rode through the countryside routing out rebels but Marion remained safely hidden. On May 12, Charleston had been surrendered and Lincoln was taken prisoner. Although his ankle was still very painful, Marion dressed in his uniform, crossed the Santee River and rode on into North Carolina.

He slipped away to the swamps, gathered together his band of guerrillas, and began leading his bold raids. Marion and his irregulars often defeated larger bodies of British troops by the surprise and rapidity of their movement over swampy terrain. This was the beginning of the "Swamp Fox" legend.

British commanders began to dread his name. Supply routes were changed and convoys were over guarded at the mere mention of "the Swamp Fox." Three times Cornwallis added to the garrison at Nelson's Ferry simply because Marion was thought to be in the neighborhood. But Marion was never where the British expected him to be.

As the war progressed, Marion's Brigade continued to harass British communications, capture supply convoys and intimidate loyalists and Tories. They rested during the day and marched at night, often attacking at midnight. Blankets were laid on wooden bridges to muffle the sounds of horse hooves when crossing. A campfire was never used twice . When planning a raid details were kept secret by Marion until the last moment. Many of these tactics perfected by Marion's Brigade are still used today in the training of U.S. Navy Seals, U.S. Army Rangers, and U.S. Marine Corps Special Forces. Marion led a series of raids and skirmishes including Great Savannah, Blue Savannah, Black Mingo Creek and Tearcoat Swamp. He made Snow's Island his base of operations.

Marion was often seen as no more than a minor nuisance by British commanders such as Cornwallis. He was often overlooked as only a token force by his own superiors as well, namely General Horatio Gates, who had no use for Marion's rabble band or his tactics. Marion, however, understood that a force of his size could never take—or, more importantly, hold—any ground for the Americans.

Here we are reminded of another Mao quote on guerrilla warfare: "You ask: 'How then can we cope with the enemy's enormous war machine?' There is the example of the monkey coping with the Princess of the Iron Fan. Though the princess was a very formidable monster, the monkey, by changing himself into a tiny insect, found his way into her entrails and quelled her." In other words, using a sledgehammer to kill a gnat does not work very well. But the British forces, blinded by the arrogance of ignorance, could not see that, any more than could the U.S. forces in Vietnam or Iraq.

Marion also knew that his continued harassment and attacks would force the southern British armies to remain in the south and deal with him—thus delaying them from entering and shifting the balance of the war in the north. He successfully achieved this when General Nathaniel Greene, who replaced Gates as the American southern commander, approved and assisted his efforts.

In late 1780 he was appointed brigadier general of the South Carolina Militia. In cooperation with troops under the command of Henry Lee, he raided Georgetown and took Fort Watson and Fort Motte. He went on to support attacks on Augusta and Ninety-Six, South Carolina.

In 1781 Marion and Greene successfully fought at the Battle of Eutaw Springs and forced the British to retreat to North Carolina. For a daring rescue of Americans surrounded by the British at Parkers Ferry, South Carolina (in August 1781), Marion received the thanks of Congress. He was then appointed a brigadier general.

While still leader of his brigade, and with the war still on, Marion was elected to the Senate of South Carolina, in 1781. On August 29, he ambushed 200 men under Major Thomas Fraser at Fair Lawn, but the British did capture an ammunition wagon and forced Marion to retreat. It would be his last action of the war. He was reelected in 1782 and again in 1784, after the war had ended, and continued to serve until 1790. In appreciation for his military service, the state legislature appointed Marion commander of Fort Johnson, in Charleston.

It is worthy of note that as a state senator, Marion supported a policy of leniency toward former Tories (Loyalists) and opposed the Confiscation Act designed to take away their property.

In 1786, he married Mary Esther Videau. The couple had no children, and "The Swamp Fox" died at his home, "Pond Bluff," on Feb. 27, 1795. Marion is buried at Belle Isle, near present-day St. Stephens, South Carolina. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Bass, Dr. Robert D., *Swamp Fox: The Life and Campaigns of General Francis Marion*, Sandlapper, 1974.

Beckett, I.F.W., *Modern Insurgencies and Counterinsurgencies: Guerrillas and Their Opponents Since 1970*, Routledge, 2001.

Jones, Anthony J., *Guerrilla Conflict Before the Cold War*, Greenwood Publishing Group, 1996.

Jones, Anthony J., *Guerrilla Warfare: A Historical, Biographical and Bibliographical Sourcebook*, Greenwood Publishing Group, 1996.

Rankin, Hugh F., *Francis Marion: The Swamp Fox*, New York, Crowell, 1973.

CONFERENCE A HIT

(CONTINUED FROM PAGE 5)

where we have been? American boys would not be dying in Iraq and other diverse places if the American people had the blessing of history taught in accordance with the truth and the facts. Our freedom, rights and liberties would not be ravished in the name of "security" if America had the benefit of true history rather than the disinformation of fairy tales and lies.

On Saturday morning, June 21, AFP Editor Chris Petherick chaired a seminar on freedom and representative populism joined by former U.S. Sen. Mike Gravel, Sam Cross, Peymon Mottahedeh and Warren Baldwin. Gravel argued for the state-by-state enactment of a national initiative amendment to the Constitution to permit citizens to go over the head of legislation directly.

Cross talked about the Populist Party's platform and reforms, such as abolishing the Federal Reserve and making a law that only residents of a state could donate to a candidate's campaign. Mottahedeh urged people, especially the elderly with time on their hands, to get onto grand juries and become more active in their communities.

Ted Gunderson exposed how there is more corruption in the FBI since J. Edgar Hoover and talked about a vast ring of Satanists in the government who have been abducting our children. Mr. Gunderson, a high-ranking former FBI agent, has made detailed reports of a nationwide network f child-molesters operating with at least the indirect protection of the nation's law enforcement agencies. Gunderson is now the highest profile specialist in abduction and ritual abuse cases in the U.S. His reports are clear and well documented; that is, not the typically shrill conspiracy theories about the topic.

"The Luftwaffe from Conquest to Collapse" was the subject of a lecture by famed historian and author Trevor Constable. "Constantine and the Bankers" was taught by Greek linguistic scholar Nicholas Eliopoulos. "America's Incredible Monetary Bubble" was offered by Bill Murphy.

Christopher Bollyn, AFP's European correspondent, who assists Jim Tucker in covering the secretive Bilderberg cabal, brought the house down when he called the combined AFP/Barnes Review Conference "The People's 'Bilderberg' Conference." Bollyn and his wife are currently making a movie about the doomed ship *Estonia*. Bollyn also spoke about Larry Silverstein (who is claiming $7 billion in insurance for the WTC), and questioned how WTC 7 collapsed. He pointed out that the projected cost to U.S. taxpayers for the occupation of Iraq will be $54 billion for the rest of 2003; and Assistant Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz says we will be there for another 10 years at least. On the plus side, there are strong populist parties emerging in Switzerland, Norway, Belgium, Holland, France, Austria and other European nations. He said the reason America has been attacking France so mindlessly is that France is nationalistic. But he is convinced the main target of the globalists is not Iraq, not Iran, but ultimately the United States. The EU is a money-sucking centralization conspiracy against Europeans. Europeans do not hate America; they feel sorry for us, he said.

Tito Howard, the producer of the documentary exposing the crime of the murderous attack on the *USS Liberty,* gave an update on that infamous treachery and indefensible cover-up.

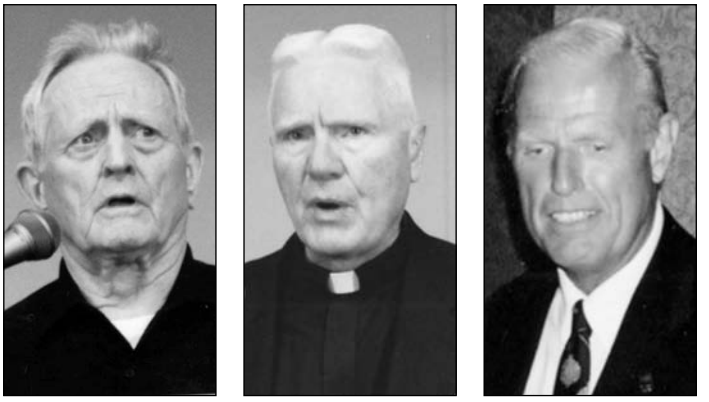

Three of the best-known speakers at the conference electrified the crowd with their passionate presentations. From left-to-right they are Hutton Gibson, Father John O'Connor and Tom Kimmel.

Because of time limitations Eustace Mullins had to toss his prepared speech and speak extemporaneously. He knows his subjects so well his brilliant off the cuff talk was enthusiastically received by the attendees. Mullins looked great and was in remarkable health. His mind was as sharp as ever. Mullins, who had a stroke and then was confined against his will a few months ago, was an inspiration to all. He is a living testimony to the power of faith and the efficacy of natural health principles.

Michael Collins Piper was enthusiastically welcomed when he came on stage to host the seminar on Holocaust Revisionism starring Dr. Frederick Toben, Germar Rudolf and Russ Granata. The Holocaust industry, Piper said, not only extorts billions of dollars out of the pockets of all Americans and the hardworking middle class of other Christian nations, but the Holocaust scam is a Big Lie that is used to keep the world teetering on the brink of catastrophic world war. One of the myriad proofs that the Holocaust myth is nothing but propaganda and lies is that the "vents" through which the Germans allegedly piped in poison gas to the shower rooms do not exist. The ceilings are solid concrete. Russ Granata, in a bit of drama reminiscent of the O.J. Simpson trial's highlight, said, "If the glove don't fit, you must acquit." He showed the audience a T-shirt that reads, "No Hole; No Holocaust!"

Sunday morning was crowned with superb dissertations by Hutton Gibson, Fr. John O'Connor and Evangelist Dale Crowley. Gibson–father of the actor, producer and director Mel Gibson–spoke on "The Declining Influence of Roman Catholicism." Gibson, who is still as brilliant as when he won the national Jeopardy contest, was asked about the persecution his son has endured because of his intention to produce a scripturally accurate record of the crucifixion of Christ. He said the persecutions they have suffered have only strengthened Mel's resolve. Asked why there is so much hatred and fear of this forthcoming movie, Gibson cited the Simon Weisenthal Center. They bewail the film because if they cannot censor it, it will set back all their efforts to control and change Christianity. Fr. O'Connor taught on the subject of the "Illegitimacy of the State of Israel." Pastor Crowley discussed the "Moral and Immoral Solutions to Mideast Problems."

It was a successful conference. And it is interesting to note that many of the hotel waiters, waitresses and service people at the banquet, people from many other nations, were thrilled and elated to hear forbidden truths spoken publicly in America. ❖

Samson Shakes the Pillar

By Arnold Toynbee

This essay, from famed historian Arnold Toynbee, earned him the hatred of Zionists worldwide. A coherent attack on Zionist policy and the "mission" of Israel, Toynbee's commentary is an excellent place to start to understand Zionism and the Palestinian guerrilla war against it.

In making armed attacks on Israeli aircraft in international airports outside the Middle East, the Palestinian Arab commando-fighters have at last found an effective way of winning worldwide attention. But, however just one's cause and desperate one's plight may be, is it not indefensible—indeed, criminal—to fight for one's rights by tactics that may take the lives of fellow human beings who have no responsibility for the wrongs that one has suffered, and who have no power to put these wrongs right?

Of course, it is wrong ever to return evil for evil and barbarously wrong to wage war at the expense of innocent third parties. Yet guilt is nearly always shared in varying ratios, and in this case, the blood of any innocent victims of Palestinian Arab commando operations is not on the commando-fighters' heads alone; it is also on the heads of the world itself, since without its constituent's acquiescence the Establishment could not sit enthroned.

More than half a century has now passed since the British government endorsed and issued the Balfour Declaration, in which the fate of the Palestinian Arab people was decided by an alien power over this people's heads.

(The Balfour Declaration promised British support in establishing in Palestine a national home for the Jewish people provided that "nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of the existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine. . . .")

One member of the cabinet of the day protested and was over-ruled. This protester was Edwin Montague, and it was no accident that this prescient British statesman was a Jew. Unlike his non-Jewish colleagues, Edwin Montague foresaw what the consequences might be.

Since 1917, the Palestine Arab people have had half their country taken from them; since 1949, the Arab inhabitants of Palestinian territory on the Israeli side of the armistice lines have been refugees, living in camps on a dole; since June 1967 the other half of Palestine has been under enemy occupation. The total present number of Palestinian Arab refugees must be about 1.5 million.

To all this, for all these years, the world has turned a deaf ear. The Palestinian Arabs and their wrongs have been ignored. They have had no power or even influence, so they could be made to pay for wrongs inflicted on Jews, not by Arabs, but by Westerners.

Would any human beings resign themselves to submitting meekly to this massive cynical indifference? And if you or I, traveling on our lawful occasions, not even in an El Al plane, but waiting in an airport to board, say, a Scandinavian plane bound for Lima from Copenhagen, were to intercept a Palestinian Arab commando fighter's machine gun bullet or hand grenade, should we be entirely innocent victims? Let us assume that the imaginary victim is not British (i.e. not infinitesimally responsible for the Balfour Declaration), not American (i.e. not infinitesimally responsible for the support given to Israel by the United States), not Zionist, not Israeli; suppose that the victim is a gentile Peruvian. Would a drop of this victim's blood be on the victim's own head?

I think at least one drop would be, for the unlikely victim's indifference to the Palestinian Arab's crying grievances would have been one drop in the worldwide ocean of indifference that had been the Palestinian Arab people's hand for half a century.

This thesis suggests two reflections. The particular reflection is the difference between the images on the two sides of the coin of militancy. The Palestinian Arab commando-fighter who is a criminal in the eyes of Israelis, is a hero in the eyes of fellow Arabs and fellow anti-colonialists; and this is only the most recent of many cases of the kind.

In the classical case, as in the present one, the trouble started in Palestine. The militants in that case were Palestinian Jews; and those Jewish Zealots, who were freedom fighters in Jewish eyes, were brigands in the eyes of the Roman government, of Rome's Idumean Jewish agent, Herod, and of the non-Jewish population in Palestine and in the rest of the Roman world.

In the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71, the *franc-tireurs* were patriots for the French, but assassins for the German. In World War II, the resistance movement in the countries that were attacked and conquered by the Germans was fomented—righteously, to our minds—by Britain and the United States.

A military victor always believes that victory confers a moral right to an undisturbed enjoyment of victory's fruits,

while the conquered never recognize this right and always resort to any means in their power for throwing off the conqueror's yoke. In the first two of the three historic cases here cited, the victor eventually had his way. The Jewish Zealots were crushed by Rome, the *franc-tireurs* could not prevent Germany from imposing its own peace terms on France. In World War II the continental European resistance, like the British resistance, was a forlorn hope which would not have come out on the winning side if German and Japanese folly had not thrown the weighty Russian and American swords into the anti-German scale of the balance.

Does this mean that an unsupported resistance movement is doomed to fall, and is therefore futile? What lesson, for the present Palestinian Arab resistance movement, are we to draw from the historic precedents?

The lesson is writ large in the denouement of the saga of Samson. When a victim of oppression has nothing to lose but his life, he can take the Philistine's lives *en masse* at the acceptable cost of bringing death on himself as well.

The Palestinian Arabs have an understandable vendetta against the Israelis, but they also have a grievance against all the rest of us. Half a century of massive indifference to their wrongs has had the same exasperating effect on them as a century of similar treatment has had on the black citizens of the United States. The Palestinians are now in the mood for sacrificing their lives if by wrecking the pillar they can bring the roof down on their Israeli enemies' heads; and if the crashing masonry were incidentally to stave in the skulls of the rest of the human race, why should the Palestinian Arabs care? What have the rest of us done to deserve consideration from them?

This is the leverage by which these Arab Zealots are now making the pillar rock. They have it in their power to provoke Israel into taking reprisals that will reactive the war between Israel and the Arab states. This time, the United States and the Soviet Union might be sucked into the burning fiery furnace. They would be still more reluctant to be drawn into a third world war than they were to be drawn into the second one, but once again their hand might be forced. This third world war would be a nuclear one. So the destruction of Israel at the cost of the self immolation of the Palestinian Arabs might end in the liquidation of mankind itself.

This is the threat that is now goading the world at long last to take the Palestinian Arab people's wrongs seriously. "The sheep before her shearers" is now no longer "dumb." And this reflection on Palestine's tragedy leads on to a reflection on the world's *Fedayeen* tactics.

One of the most dangerous, detestable, and despicable features of present-day life is the disgraceful but undeniable fact that the one way and often the only sure way of extorting attention and redress for even the most flagrant wrongs is to take the law into one's own hands and to strike at one's adversaries indirectly by hitting third parties. These are the tactics employed in that form of "cold war" which we call "industrial" (meaning "anti-industrial") action by strikers, especially in public service and utility industries. They are the tactics of the "hot war" waged by the noble-ignoble army of martyr-criminals or brigand-patriots: Jewish Zealots, French *franc-tireurs*, Continental European resistance movements that were "so-called national liberation movements" in the Nazi era vocabulary. They are the tactics of the Palestine Arab Fedayeen today.

Tomorrow they may be the tactics of anyone with a grievance. If everyone comes to this conclusion, the present partial and feeble reign of law will collapse. We shall be back in the state in which every man's hand will be against his neighbors but this time each of the contending Ishmaels could go into action with an atom bomb in his hand.

It is rarely mentioned today, but world-famous historian Arnold Toynbee was fiercely anti-Zionist. Putting it simply, he viewed the war breaking out in his day between Arab and Israelis as suicidal for the latter. He predicted mass terror and the just consequences of a bottled-up Arab rage against anyone or anything suspected of being part of the Zionist Occupation Government in Palestine. His words were ignored, and the world is presently paying the price. Ironically, the country that was to be the safe haven for Jews is now the most dangerous place for Jews to live.

How are we to avert this impending self-inflicted fate? There is no simple, easy, or quick remedy for mankind's present plight. Human affairs in our time are at the same time intricate and gigantic, and are therefore unprecedentedly impersonal. Today the Palestinian faces the human stone wall, and it is no wonder if, after beating his head against it in vain, he seizes a stock of gelignite and blows up himself, the wall, and his unresponsive fellow human beings on the far side. What else is he, or anyone of us, to do? We have to face this fateful question frankly if we are to have any chance of finding the urgently needed answer to it. ❖

The Fly in Truman's 'Peace Points' Ointment

By Austin J. App, Ph.D.

This article was written November 24, 1946, but not published. It points out the fatal weakness of Mr. Harry S Truman's widely acclaimed foreign policy pronouncement of October 27, 1945. His peace points, however innocent and even noble they sounded, were really the rules of an alliance; a gangster pact to get along at the expense and exploitation of those not in the gang. As a pronouncement of Christian statesmanship, their exclusion of the vanquished in the most important of points—territories and raw materials—made them not only worthless but vicious.

On Navy Day, October 27, 1945, President Truman announced a twelve-point program of foreign policy. To many it seemed a splendid development of Wilson's "Fourteen Points" and Roosevelt's "Atlantic Charter." In this country and England it was widely acclaimed as just, practical, and noble. It has been called a reaffirmation of Christian policy from which at Yalta and Potsdam we had been tragically deflected.

In truth most of the 12 points are splendid. Yet they unfortunately contain one provision or qualification under which all the injustices of Yalta and Potsdam can find sanction and which essentially sweeps the whole program from the hilltops of Christianity into the swamps of paganism.

The good points are that we ourselves "seek no territorial expansion or selfish advantage;" that we want sovereign rights and self-government restored or given to all peoples deprived of them; that we want freedom of the seas for all nations; that we want "full economic collaboration between all nations, great and small;" and that the "nations of the Western hemisphere without interference from outside that hemisphere, must work together as good neighbors."

The paganizing qualification, implied also in three other points (8, 11, and 12), occurs in Point 3: "We shall approve no territorial changes in any friendly part of the world unless they accord with the freely expressed wishes of the people concerned." Here the words in any friendly part of the world carry the proposition right back into the paganism from which Christianity in its 1945 years has painstakingly tried to lift the world. The proposition means that we shall want justice done to any nation we rate as our friend, but that territorial injustices committed against people we do not like or do not consider friends are all right. Because the ancient German province of East Prussia is part of a country with which we were at war, says the proposition

Truman's "Peace Points" were a farce: they were "victor's justice" in every respect. App's famous argument, printed here, is that civilized countries must live with difference and diversity in political views rather than demand a double standard that rewards countries the U.S. government likes and punishes those it doesn't.

in effect, it has no territorial rights and we can approve its being ripped off and given to Russia.

How seriously this proposition—territorial justice only for friends—graphs our moral crash in the last generation becomes painfully obvious by a comparison with the first of Wilson's "Five Particulars." On September 27, 1918, he said:

> **The impartial justice meted out must involve no discrimination between those to whom we wish to be just and those to whom we do not wish to be just. It must be justice that plays no favorites and knows no standards but the equal rights of the several peoples concerned.**

Wilson did not restrict just dealings to any friendly part of the world. On the contrary he very specifically, knowing the pagan viciousness of man, declared that what precisely is important is being just to the nations we do not like—our so-called enemies. It is exactly that point that marks the distinction between paganism and Christianity. It is this point of being just, not merely to our friends but to our enemies, that Christ constantly hammered home as the indispensable essence of Christianity. In His great Sermon on the Mount, Christ says with burning seriousness: "You have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thy enemy. But I say to you, Love your enemies; do good to them that hate you: and pray for them that persecute and calumniate you."

Then He becomes more specific and adds that if they want to be children of God they must be as just to good and bad, friend and foe, as the sun shines on both alike. "Do good to them that hate you," He says, "That you may be the children of your Father who is in heaven, who maketh his sun to rise upon the good and bad, and raineth upon the just and the un-just."

Thereupon he draws the crucial distinction between paganism and Christianity, that one is good and just among its own gang, its own clique, but that the other is good and just to everybody. He declares, "For if you love them that love you, what reward shall you have? Do not even the publicans this? And if you salute your brethren only, what do you more? Do not also the heathens this?" (Matthew 5:43-47)

Yet Mr. Truman in his "Twelve Points" announces that we reject territorial injustices only in any friendly part of the world; that we insist on justice only for our own gang, our own clique. This is pointedly and exactly what Christ declared the heathens to do and from which the Christians must go to include everybody in every part of the world.

Elsewhere, in the Gospel according to Saint Luke, Christ is still more pointed in declaring that if we are merely just to those

A Stash of Rare Bound Volumes from TBR's Second Year, 1996, Has Been Found. Yours While They Last Just $69 per Volume.

30% Off This Rare Volume!

Each TBR Bound Volume for 1996 Contains:

JANUARY: The wrath of Jesus Christ; The incredible war of Gen. Paul von Lettow-Vorbek: The Bush Ghost of Africa; Jefferson Davis—Victim of a witch hunt; Who set the Reichstag fire?; Albert Speer and Gitta Sereny; Degrelle—Hitler and Schact.

FEBRUARY: France's Revolution—Descent into madness; A personal account of 60 years of British history; Chemical warfare—Past and present; Newspapers and their cities; Carthage vs. the Romans; Germany's amazing industrial rebirth.

MARCH: Nullification: states' rights vs. federal power; The suppressed story of Black Confederate soldiers; The ages-old battle for the money power; Norway's Vidkun Quisling: patriot or traitor?; Germany's amazing social transformation as seen through the eyes of Waffen SS General Leon Degrelle.

APRIL: The remarkably wide Malay world; World War I plot to starve German civilians; The Stars and Bars—Flag of honor, not hatred; World shadow government; America's early money struggles.

MAY: The *Lusitania* was no passenger ship; "Remember the *Maine*"—Prelude to America's first manufactured war; The facts of the Gulf of Tonkin Incident; The 1930s pre-war boycott of Germany; A British view of the American Revolution.

JUNE: Hannibal—In Victory and Defeat; The evolution of money; Danube Swabians: Germany's lost tribe; Pershing and Patton on the trail of Pancho Villa; The U.S. invasion of Japan; Japanese subs in WWII; Germany's social revolution.

JULY: The forgotten Holocaust—Ukraine; Babi Yar—Fact vs. Fiction; American GIs in war-time Britain; The Spanish Civil War; A diplomatic history of the War of 1812; Authority and power amid the chaos of pre-war Germany.

AUGUST: The Norman Invasion—End of an Era; The Battle of Maldon: History and Language; British Tasmania: Genocide and White slavery; Afro-centrism refuted; Degrelle on Hitler's enigmatic personality.

SEPTEMBER: America Firsters vs. Warmongers; Soviet expatriate Igor Sikorsky warns against alliance with communists; Populist senator recounts disasters of American foreign policy; A look back at the Farewell Address; Degrelle's continuation of *Hitler—Democrat*.

OCTOBER: Douglas MacArthur remembered; The racism of Marx and Engels; Will the U.S. remain a sovereign nation?; When the Big Apple pondered secession; The post-war expulsion of ethnic Germans; The money question; The memoirs of former SS General Leon Degrelle.

NOVEMBER: William Jennings Bryan; The barbarity of the communists on the Eastern Front; The Malmedy Massacre revisited; Excerpts from the Malmedy war crimes trial; The American case against the Germans at Malmedy.

DECEMBER: The ancient origins of Santa Claus; Lyndon Johnson's costly presidency; A new look at Vietnam by a U.S. marine officer; Fighter aces of the Luftwaffe; The Scottish Declaration of Independence.

TO ORDER: TBR's 1996 BOUND VOLUME comes in a sturdy vinyl binder for easy storage on your bookshelf. Each 1996 Bound Volume is just $69—regularly $99. That's 12 issues at 36 pages per issue—432 pages of real history without the politically correct fluff. Once these remaining Bound Volumes from 1996 are gone, we will never offer them again at this price. Order from TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077to charge to Visa or MasterCard. See coupon on page 80 for easy ordering coupon. Domestic S&H included for this offer.

of our own clique we are no better than sinners, that as Christian we must treat friend and foe in matters of justice exactly alike, just as the rain falls on both, and that that standard is doing to others just as we want others to do to us, not as we think others would do to us, but as we would want them to do to us. After repeating, "Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you," Christ declares. "And as you would that men should do to you, do you also to them in like manner. And if you do good to them who do good to you, what thanks are to you? For sinners also do this." (Luke 6:27 and 31) And how resolved must we be to do this kind of justice to those whom we do not like, to those "to whom," as Wilson said, we do not wish to be just?" The answer is we must be determined to be just to our enemies—that means, in the present peace, the Germans, Japanese, and Italians—to the point of hungering and thirsting after such justice, more than that, virtually to the point of suffering persecution for such justice, for Christ says, "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice. . . . Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice sake: for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven."

This justice is not restrictable to any friendly part of the world, or, as in Mr. Truman's Point 8, to all states which are accepted in the society of nations, it applies fully and absolutely to all people and all nations all the time. The law and the prophets, says Christ, is that "whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do you also to them." Christ did not add any postscript to the effect that if anytime in history America, Russia, and Britain should be especially chummy, and if, as even among thieves generally, their chumminess can best be promoted by an extra large pile of spoils and booty that then it will be all right for America to let dear brother Stalin loot Austria, Hungary and eastern Germany of factories, machinery and even household furnishings, and to tear four provinces away from Germany, to rob the 9 million people living there of goods, cattle, and money, even most of their clothes and then to drive them like evil beasts out of their ancient homelands to starve and freeze by the roadsides the children to die, the women to be raped.

This is what *Time* magazine calls emerging "from history's most terrible war, into history's most terrifying peace." This robbery of provinces and the looting and expulsion of 9 million peoples is a logical consequence of restricting justice to any friendly part of the world. But it is not Christian. It is pagan and Mosaic. It is a monstrous crime. Speaking of the duties toward the vanquished of occupying armies and nations in war and during reconstruction Pius XII said on June 2, 1940, "justice and equity require that they be treated in the same manner as, under similar circumstances, the occupying power should wish to see its own citizens treated."

Tearing their homelands from millions, looting them of even their personal possessions, then driving them out to hunger and starve is not the way we should want to be treated, but because our beloved Allies, according to our approved Yalta and Potsdam agreements, are doing this in a part of the world not friendly, we approve it. President Truman, according to an Associated Press dispatch (Oct. 9), declared that "there never has been a clash of American and Russian interests and expressed hope there never would be."

Restricting justice to any friendly part of the world in territorial matters is restricting it in all matters, as the terrors in East Prussia and Silesia and Austria indicate. When decency and justice are declared to obtain only for those in our own gang, justice and decency lose their effectiveness entirely. This is why Mr. Truman's seemingly nice Twelve Points are so ruinously evil because of their discrimination "between those to whom we wish to be just and those to whom we do not wish to be just."

"Most of the 12 points are splendid. Yet they unfortunately contain one provision or qualification under which all the injustices of Yalta and Potsdam can find sanction. . . ."

If territorial injustice must be avoided only among friends, and may be perpetrated towards non-friends we are, morally and politically speaking, again in the jungle. Indeed, the jungle law, implicit in Mr. Truman's points, has already functioned with regard to Poland. When Russia wanted a slice of Polish territory, Poland was in Mr. Truman's friendly part of the world and so Mr. Truman protested. But Russia wanted it nonetheless, as it may want the Dardanelles and the Italian colonies, and someday possibly Alaska.

According to Mr. Truman's "Twelve Points," what therefore was Russia's logical procedure to get this Polish territory without violating any "principles?" The procedure was simple. Russia simply declared the Polish government in London unfriendly, and then proceeded to rob this Polish territory, just as, because we have declared the German government unfriendly, we authorized her to rob, as Churchill figures it, one fourth of Germany's arable land. Russia is quite in order. It is Mr. Truman's Twelve Points which are out of order. A principle either applies to friend and foe—or "the principle" is a jungle implement.

When a nation starts converting the Sermon-on-the-Mount principles into jungle implements, it will get caught in the jungle, or under an atomic bomb. Principles are things one either lives up to or gets crushed by; and if one tries to pervert them one will be strangled by them. Restricting territorial justices to any friendly part of the world is a horrid perversion of Christian truth. The jungle implement that it created has already been used to destroy Poland, to convert Germany into a "tragedy on a prodigious scale," and sometime when Russia, logically using it, will declare Turkey unfriendly and take the Dardanelles, we will be shocked and exclaim against Russia's wickedness. But when still another time, Russia or someone should declare us or our government unfriendly and proceed to take Alaska, or Pearl Harbor, then our boys will again be sent to die, ostensibly to recover a principle which we ourselves, in our lust for a harsh rather than a just peace, had perverted into a jungle implement. ❖

Born in 1904 and dying in 1984, Austin J. App was one of the major figures in the early Revisionist movement in America. He was the first to point out the vicious treatment meted out to the Germans by the Allies after World War II, and was the most articulate critic of the Morgenthau Plan to reduce Germany to a pastureland. He received his Ph.D. in English literature from the Catholic University of America and taught at (among other places) St. Thomas College in Pennsylvania.

China Charted the World by 1421?

By John Tiffany

The Chinese have discovered America, it would seem, again and again. About 1,500 years ago, China was going through one of its isolationist phases. But a new breed of Chinese Buddhists was rising and felt it was their duty to go out and convert all lands to their way of life. Hui Shen (Hoei-Shin) was one such teacher, and according to legend he sailed across the sea in the 5th century A.D. with several fellow scholars to a land called Fu Sang (TBR, Sept. 1997). And Hui Shen was hailed by the natives as their god Quetzalcoatl. (Hui was not the first Quetzalcoatl, nor would he be the last.) What the Chinese called Fu Sang may well have been what we today call Mexico, say some scholars. Hui returned to China and stated that his people had sailed 20,000 Chinese miles to the east—a distance that would have landed them on the west coast of Mexico. Hui had named the land after a plant the natives used in many ways: They ate its roots and made a kind of wine from its sap. From its thick leaves, they made cloth, rope, roof thatching, and even paper. From the description it sounds as if the *fusang* plant was actually agave, sometimes called century plant, native to Mexico.

Anthropologists have found Chinese (and Japanese) influences and artifacts among native Americans all the way south to Peru. It appears that what Hui was able to do, others probably did as well—even long before his time. Archeologist James R. Moriarty of the University of San Diego, California, has unearthed Chinese stone anchors near Palos Verdes Peninsula and off Point Mendocino. In the latter case, the anchor was encrusted with manganese, which showed that it had been lying on the seabed for 2,000 or 3,000 years (*San Francisco Chronicle,* November 25, 1979). And there is reason to believe the Olmec civilization of Middle America was at least partly inspired by the Shang dynasty Chinese, who must have voyaged across the Pacific Ocean.

According to author Louis Levathes, in his book *When China Ruled the Seas: The Treasure Fleet of the Dragon Throne, 1405-1433*, when Europeans discovered East Africa they arrived with three battered ships each about 80 feet long. When the Chinese discovered it 300 years earlier they brought an armada of 300 ships, some of them more than 400 feet long, and over 28,000 men. That gives one an idea of the power of the Chinese navigational-exploratory effort. Arguably the Chinese empire was trading in the 15th century with places as far distant as Australia and South America, he indicates.

Another related book is hitting the bestseller lists. It is *1421: The Year China Discovered the World*, (British version; the American version is titled *1421: The Year China Discovered America*), by Gavin Menzies, a retired British submarine captain. Basically, Menzies stumbled upon the lost saga of Emperors Zhu Di and Zhu Zanji and their admirals, most notably Zheng He. Other great admirals of the Chinese empire who deserve to be remembered were Hong Bao, Zhou Man, Zhou Wen and Yang Qing. The various fleets that were sent out from China at this time explored intensively nearly the whole of the globe, even Antarctica and the Arctic, with the odd exception of Europe. But then China suddenly went back into another of its recurrent isolationist phases, and nearly all traces of the new learning about the rest of the world were systematically destroyed. A few documents and maps, however, did escape the Chinese book burners, as it turns out.

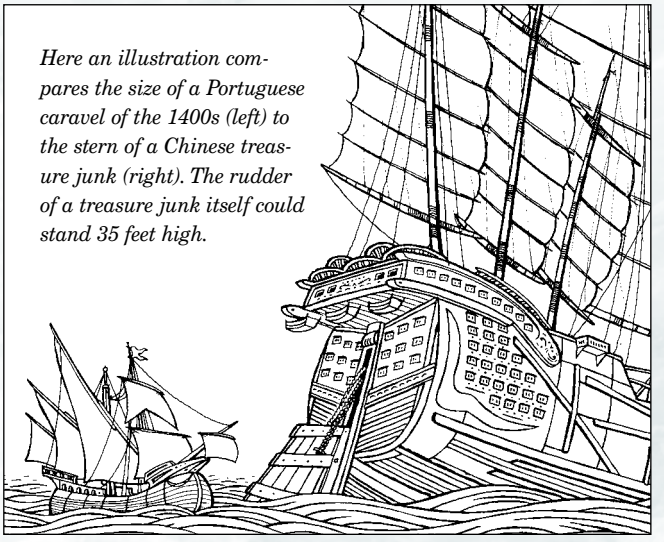

Here an illustration compares the size of a Portuguese caravel of the 1400s (left) to the stern of a Chinese treasure junk (right). The rudder of a treasure junk itself could stand 35 feet high.

Since the publication of his book, Menzies has gone on to gather a vast amount of additional evidence for his thesis. Among the new evidences are: Chinese maps and star charts that somehow escaped destruction by the Ming dynasty isolationists; Chinese or Asiatic people found in America by the first European explorers; American Indian legends of Chinese visitors; DNA evidence; diseases apparently brought to these shores from China; linguistic evidence; accounts of contemporary historians; large shipwrecks with Chinese characteristics found in New World waters; Chinese porcelain and ceramics, as well as Chinese jade, found in America; stone buildings found in the wake of the Chinese fleet; and customs and games from China found in the New World by European explorers.

For example, Chinese were found throughout the Indian ocean by the first European explorers. Graveyards of these medieval Chinese can still be found today at Malacca, in Indonesia and in the Philippines (Sulu Island). Columbus himself said that people from "Cathay" (an old name for China) had visited Greenland; while in Brazil, Ludovico de Varthema found Chinese-speaking villages at Eten and Monsefu. In Mexico, the expedition of Vasquez de Coronado encountered Chinese people. Gregorio Garcia wrote of Chinese coming to populate Mexico before the European voyages. And the list goes on and on. No doubt, Menzies will soon come out with a sequel that will incorporate some of this mass of new evidence. ❖

1421: The Year China Discovered America, hardback, 552 pages, #370, $27.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers is available from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Add shipping and handling. Complete the easy mail-in coupon on page 80 of this issue to order or call 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

Horthy in His Own Words

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Nicholas Horthy, admiral and regent of Hungary after the Marxist terror of Béla Kun (Kohn), is, as always, the object of great hatred for communists and their various liberal fellow travelers the world over. Nonetheless, the reality is that he was a great leader and the perfect regent for Hungary at that perilous time. His achievements are legendary, however suppressed. The academic establishment and "Hungary experts" in history departments should be ashamed of their deliberate lies.

Admiral Nicholas (Miklós) Horthy de Nagybánya, has been unjustly vilified by the largely pro-Marxist historical establishment after WWII. Like any nationalist leader in Europe, the left attempted to attach the label "fascist" and "Nazi sympathizer" to his person in an attempt to discredit him, and, importantly, nationalism in general. Horthy's political wisdom is evident from this brief book review, but it is largely found in the fact that Horthy took nationalism seriously. He sought an independent Hungary, anti-communist and anti-Stalin, but also independent of the influence of the Third Reich.

Publisher Andrew Simon has done the historically literate world a great service by re-publishing the heretofore relatively unread and unstudied *Memoirs* of that extraordinary Hungarian leader, Admiral Nicholas Horthy, who reigned as regent in Hungary from 1920 to 1944, when he was imprisoned by the Germans. During that period of time, the Hungarian nation met with a period of peace and prosperity in a very unstable Europe. Horthy's *Memoirs* are, among other things, a chronicle of the great admiral's career in fighting global Bolshevism, but, at the same time—remaining a firm royalist and nationalist—refusing to submit to the ideological extremes of his age that nearly destroyed Europe.

As always, the history of the 20th century is a matter of myth, distortions and politically motivated lies. Horthy's rule is treated little different in this regard in the mainstream literature. Called a "Nazi" by journalists and academics who should know better (and who likely do), he was equally reviled by the Nazis, liberals, extreme nationalists and the communists of his day for his moderate approach to nationalist politics.

Horthy came to power unwillingly, as a counterrevolutionary who opposed the violence of the Marxist Soviet regime of Béla Kohn (a.k.a. Kun or Kuhn), which lasted for but a short time in the early '20s. The admiral, named regent of the Hungarian people in the place of King Charles the Hapsburg (as Horthy was nearly named king himself, an honor he wisely refused), led a vulnerable Hungary through the disasters of the post World War I political scene, falling victim to "Great Power" politics at the end of World War II. Hungary, as is well known, among other hapless central and eastern European nations, was handed over by the Americans and British to the tender mercies of Stalin. Conveniently, Horthy was labeled a "Nazi" by the victorious powers after 1945 to effectively end any serious scholarly study into the life of this unquestionably great counterrevolutionary political leader. Such was, and still is, a common tactic. The myths and lies—in this as well as nearly all other areas

of history—still reign—unchallenged. Dr. Simon, through his numerous footnotes to this volume, begins the arduous task of challenging and eliminating these prejudices which have become synonymous with "Hungarian history" in American and British universities.

Of that great and absurd myth, the "white terror," after the overthrow of the communists after their 133 days in power, is debunked nicely. The communists themselves have admitted, according to Istvan Nemeskurty in his 1995 book *Glance of Farewell* (mentioned in footnote 23), that there were 626 documented executions, of which 329 were from formal convictions during the counterrevolution under Horthy. The "massive atrocities" normally referred to the "Horthy regime" simply did not exist, nor have the communists ever uncovered any order from Horthy to commit any. Nonetheless, in modern American academia, any anti-communist movement is automatically guilty of "atrocities" or of employing "death squads." Such jejune rhetoric can only be believed by the likes of our American tenured historical hacks.

The *Memoirs* are a tremendous dose of reality piercing the fog of media- and university-enforced mythology about inter-war Hungary and Horthy's role within it. In a brief review, only a handful of issues that arise in this detailed and multi-faceted set of reminiscences can be dealt with. Only by reading the work in full can the full force of Horthy's views be made clear.

Nicholas Horthy was a complex historical and political figure. In the political context of interwar Europe, Horthy was anti-Bolshevik and anti-communist, but generally rejected the development of fascism in Germany and Italy, as elsewhere. Horthy was a militarist and monarchist, and distrusted the young ideologues that were coming to power in many other places in Europe. He clearly expresses his dislike for the Arrow Cross, a fascist organization formed within the military and led by Ferenc Szalasi, who Horthy believes was part of an insidious German attempt to take over Hungarian politics (218). It is noteworthy, however, that Horthy admits that both Hitler and Mussolini were against the Treaty of Trianon that so crippled the Hungarian nation after the First World War. As a result, both men, specifically the latter, were extremely popular in Hungary during Horthy's early reign.

Horthy had this to say of Hitler, during his first visit to the German Fuehrer in July of 1936:

> **Hitler proved a delightful host. Contrary to his later habits, he asked a great many questions, displaying considerable interest in relations outside the German borders. Suddenly, he asked, "What would you do, your highness, if you had to set Germany's course?"**
>
> **"That question comes as a surprise to me, your excellency," I replied. "But if you really wish to know my views, I should do all I could to achieve a close friendship between Germany and England. . . ."**
>
> **Upon my saying that England, owing to her great experience, was the one power able to maintain order in the world, and with relatively small armed forces, Hitler responded with the question why Germany should not, in my opinion, be in a position to do the same. . . . This theme was pursued no further, but I had an impression that Hitler agreed with my arguments. Even today [1952] I believe that he was sincere in his admiration of the British Commonwealth of Nations. (174-5)**

However, his praise was not without criticism, as Horthy was anxious to preserve the freedom of action for his already truncated nation:

> **The first treaties with Hitler were concluded by the Vatican and Poland. With mounting concern we watched the attempts of the National Socialists to undermine from within the independence of our neighbor Austria, attempts which led to the murder of Chancellor Dolfuss. Our relief was great when the energetic action taken by Mussolini in 1934 foiled the attempt at annexation. We watched with bewilderment as the Western democracies, with surprising weakness and lack of unity, permitted the rearing of Germany and the re-militarization of the Rhineland, while practically driving Germany and Italy into each others arms by opposing with sanctions the Italian East African colonization plans. (164)**

And he had this to say about Hitler's domestic policy:

> **The incredible achievements of the few years since 1933, the industry, discipline and ability displayed by the German people could only be admired. Factory chimneys were smoking, shipbuilding yards were ringing with the sound of multitudinous hammers, and in the fields the farmers were toiling at gathering in the harvest. (198)**

Thus, Horthy's views of Hitler were mixed. At the same time Hitler was considered a sympathetic figure in Hungary (and by Horthy) in that Germany, as well as Hungary, were forced to pay reparations to the Allies, and had suffered an unjust diminution of territory and national dignity, Horthy also rejected Hitler's attempts at creating Lebensraum at the expense of Magyar and Slav alike. He rejected Hitler's reasons for invading Poland (205), and wrote:

> **Apart from this, the friends of Germany in Hungary, among whom I counted myself, even though I refused to relinquish the right to maintain friendly relations with other countries, had to distinguish between "Germany" and the "Third Reich." The pseudo-philosophy of the National Socialists and the methods of Hitler were profoundly repugnant to me. This feeling was enhanced by the infiltration of Nazi ideology into Hungarian politics, leading to the formation of a political party which aimed at the overthrow of our traditional political structure. [A reference to the Arrow Cross.]**
>
> **The Germany of Bismarck and the Germany of Emperor Wilhelm II had never attempted to assail our liberty and our independence. Hitler and his followers never hid their opinion that Hungary constituted part of the German Lebensraum. (206)**

Much later, on page 228, Horthy writes:

> **Save Europe from communism? We might have believed that, we would readily have believed it had Hitler entered Russia as a liberator. But the annexation program decreed in *Mein Kampf* had demonstrated the falsity of that illusion. The first measures taken in Russia left no possibility of doubt concerning Hitler's real intentions.**

Nonetheless, Dr. Simon adds in footnote 9, that Horthy on June 28, 1941, wrote to Hitler saying, "For the great struggle that

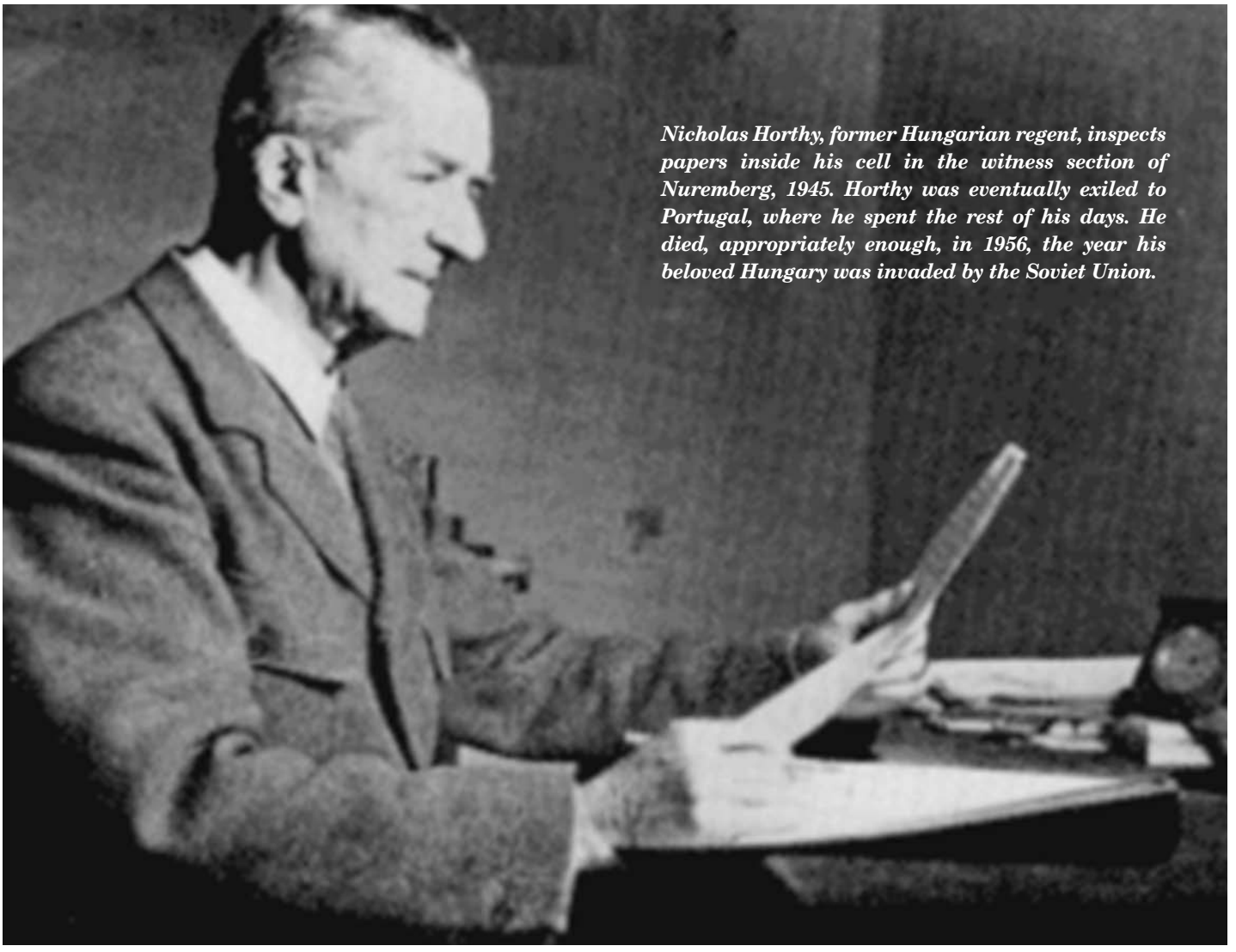

Nicholas Horthy, former Hungarian regent, inspects papers inside his cell in the witness section of Nuremberg, 1945. Horthy was eventually exiled to Portugal, where he spent the rest of his days. He died, appropriately enough, in 1956, the year his beloved Hungary was invaded by the Soviet Union.

your excellency started against Bolshevism, this Asian danger, not only Hungary but the whole Europe will forever be indebted to you. I am happy that our weapons, shoulder to shoulder with the glorious and victorious German army, take part in the destruction of the communist den of danger and in the crusade for the defense of our culture." Again proving the complexity of this relationship under the specter of the Soviet danger.

Horthy was interested in defeating the Soviet menace (though far from Asiatic, Marxism is an unfortunate product of western Europe) as he did at home, he was still extremely wary about Hitler's intentions for Hungary had the war been victorious for Germany.

More positively, Horthy's domestic policy is little more than astounding. At the time Horthy was named regent, the political system Horthy adhered to was quite liberal. By 1926, an upper house of the legislature was created, and, within it, the "senior members of the higher nobility that paid a certain minimum land tax" (155) and included "Catholic bishops, the representatives of the three Protestant church communities, the chief rabbi, and the president of the High Court." The legislature consisted of 244 members for the Upper House and 245 for the Lower. Horthy, the regent, was far from a "dictator" as many have claimed, for the constitution maintained that, as Horthy put it, "As regent of the realm, I had . . . the right to object to any bill twice, but a third passing of a bill with a simple majority set aside my objection" (155). His cabinet was responsible to Parliament, though the cabinet was appointed by the regent.

In terms of landholding, under Horthy, 75 percent of all arable land, "according to the 1935 statistics," belonged to small farmers or owners of medium sized properties of "2,000 holds or under." (One Hungarian cadastral hold equals 1.43 acres.) (156) The Land Reform bill of 1920, continuously reformed as the years went past, saw the creation of 412,537 small holdings from larger landed estates.

In education, the Horthy "regime" saw the reduction of illiteracy to 9.6 percent, with the number of primary schools reaching 6,899 from 5,584 between 1918-1938, with the number of teachers increasing from 14,400 to over 20,000. All of this was done as the global economy was in depression and inflation (as well as "reparation payments") continually drained the Hungarian economy.

Horthy's *Memoirs* are extremely important for getting a balanced view of interwar Hungary. As always, a fog of academically enforced mythology and distortions mar recent attempts to come to grips with Horthy's reign, but a look at these recently released and wonderfully annotated remembrances will begin to set the record straight, and such a work strongly deserves to be read and studied for this reason.

TWO BOOKS ON MONEY

The Lost Science of Money:

The Mythology of Money—the Story of Power

Stephen Zarlenga's new book, *The Lost Science of Money*, traces the money power through three-and-a-half millennia from barter to the euro. This book draws fascinating, previously lost monetary principles from ancient Greece and Rome, from the experience of the Moslems, Venice, the Templars, the Jews, the Bank of Amsterdam and the Bank of England, plus the Federal Reserve System. The book also shows that the question of usury is far from settled, and that monetary reform is more a matter of morality and law than of economics. Zarlenga's book also demonstrates that a good money system must be based in law, not in commodities. The book also defines the essential elements needed to remove structural injustice from our money system. *The Lost Science of Money*—hardcover, 724 pages, item #1070, $60. S&H included.

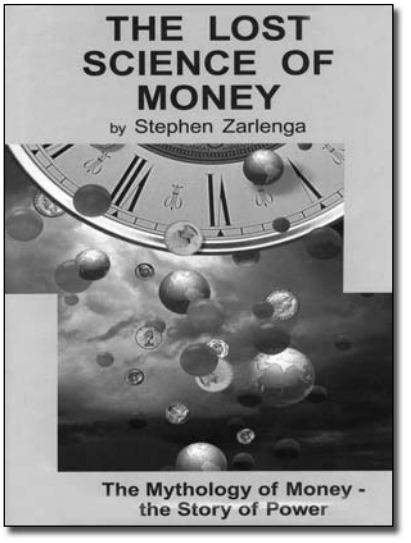

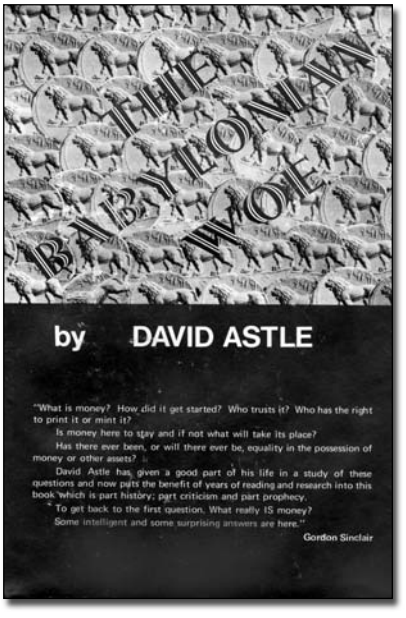

The Babylonian Woe

Sometimes we encounter a book that completely alters our whole perspective on a subject. By its message, so pertinent to today, *The Babylonian Woe*, by Capt. David Astle, is such a book. No book has ever shown more clearly that "it has all happened before" and that the force thrusting us toward the New World Order is the same as that force which worked within civilizations in the past—and finally was their destroyer. Astle, in this amazing work, shows that a secret and private international force never ceased its endeavors to misappropriate the money creative power of sovereign states. Astle takes the reader from the Solutrean deposits of northern France, and the mammoth hunters, by winding paths through Ur, Uruk, Kish, Lagash and Babylon, and other cities of the very ancient world, to today; his message is never lost. *The Babylonian Woe*—hardcover, 250 pages, Item #15, $25. S&H included.

TO ORDER:

Call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charge to Visa or MasterCard.
Or send payment to First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. No charge for shipping & handling.

THREE PRESIDENTS

Wilson, Roosevelt & Eisenhower

By Prof. Dr. Edmund Malnasi

Edmund Malnasi, Hungarian political prisoner and firm anti-communist, was a defender and upholder of the right of ethnic groups to self-determination. As such, he was a vehement detractor of the three presidents briefly treated here, Woodrow Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt and Dwight Eisenhower. The thesis of this essay is that American policy since the beginning of the 20th century has been largely in the hands of the major banking families, who manipulated and controlled these ambitious men and their hapless underlings. This essay makes an excellent introduction to the hidden history of American policymaking in the foreign realm.

Woodrow Wilson and King George V of England speaking, no doubt, about "making the world safe for democracy." Most unfortunately, President Wilson came under the spell of infamous manipulator "Colonel" Edward Mandell House, who was an agent of Bernard Baruch and the international banking cabal. Wilson's foreign policy was dictated by such forces, and the world is still paying for his folly and the folly of other internationalist politicians.

THOMAS WOODROW WILSON was the 28th president of the United States of America. He was born on December 28, 1856, and was the son of a Presbyterian pastor like the 22nd president, Grover Cleveland. Not one of his predecessors had such an ideological and political training as Wilson did, and among his successors only John F. Kennedy had a similar, thorough grounding. Wilson's scientific works are of more abiding value than his political career. He was a professor of the philosophy of law at Princeton from 1890 to 1910. And governor of New Jersey, he was nominated for the presidency by the Democratic Party, defeated Republican William H. Taft and Teddy Roosevet of the Bull Moose Party and became president on March 4, 1913.

By his policy of war of intervention against Mexico, he sowed the seeds of mistrust in the soul of the peoples of Latin America. He could come out of this deadlock only by entering into the war in Europe. The tide of Wilson's policy turned when he appointed Bernard Baruch, a man, 14 years younger than Wilson, to be the strategic leader for supply of material in the Defense Council and, two years later, to the leader of war industry. Baruch held his influence as a "super-president" also in the coming years under the successors of Wilson, i.e. Harding, Coolidge, Hoover, Roosevelt, Truman and Eisenhower. A history of the term of office of the above mentioned seven presidents might be summarized by the title "A History of Baruch and His Age" for, at least from 1918 on, great financial potentates of the world called America "Baruchistania." The greatest swing of power policy in the Baruch age was done by Wilson when he, according to the suggestion of Baruch, on December 23, 1913, created the Federal Reserve System (FRS). The Board of Governors of the FRS (seven persons) subordinated the bank of issue of America to the world potentates of Manhattan. But they were

scarcely secret anymore. The de facto power of the seven governors was greater than that of the Congress.

Wilson was an idealist and a pacifist; he did not want to enter the war. But Baruch drove him into it. When news arrived in Washington that the troops in Petrograd had joined the revolutionaries (March 8, 1917) and Tsar Nicholas II had abdicated (March 15) there was only one way to save Russia being then pressed hard by the German and Austro-Hungarian armies. Under the pretext of avenging German submarine warfare, Germany was attacked in the rear, and war was declared against Germany (April 6) and against Austria-Hungary (December 7). A report of the Defense Intelligence Agency of the Pentagon, 1918, states that, again according to the suggestion of Baruch, millions of dollars were paid to the Stockholm bank account of Leon Trotsky that a communist Russia might be created instead of a tsarist one—the banker Jacob Schiff alone dispensed 12 million, other banks like Kuhn, Loeb & Co. etc gave as well. Also the Soviet minister in Paris Rakovski stated at his arrest in his record of evidence that Lenin had appointed Trotsky to the commander-in-chief of the army because Trotsky's father-in-law had acted as a middleman, for Jacob Schiff, in gaining those millions of dollars which financially established the Soviet Union.

"His wife, a descendant of the Indian princess Pocahontas, and his doctor, C. Grayson, kept secret that Wilson was helpless in consequence of heart-thrombosis and that his left side was paralyzed. He did not recover from his nervous breakdown for 17 months."

Not one point of the right of peoples to self-determination, declared by Wilson, was put into effect in Hungary in his famous "Fourteen Points." My country was shrunk to one third of its former territory without plebiscite. On May 8, 1919 (seven weeks after the Hungarian Soviet Republic was founded) the leaders of the western Allies, at the Paris peace conference, assumed a point of view that Hungary was a dangerous tinderbox of Europe and, therefore, this country must be shrunk to a non-viable territory and divided among the neighboring states. A close cooperator with President Wilson, Robert Lansing, Secretary of Foreign Affairs, admitted in 1920 that the Trianon Peace Treaty had been made behind closed doors, like a business, without having asked the Hungarians. In 1928 Lansing stated again that the Peace of Trianon had made the peoples of Central Europe enemies and had sown the seeds of coming wars.

Also another work of Wilson was unsuccessful, namely the League of Nations. In his speech, given on September 27, 1918, Wilson declared the foundation of that League which was founded on April 29, 1919. But the League of Nations was organized according to the interests of the victorious powers. After a series of failures lasting 27 years, this League was dissolved on April 18, 1946, and replaced by the United Nations Organization which was created with similar congenital defects.

Coming from Paris, Wilson declared in America that if he and his cooperator would not act as good managers with the power instruments with which humanity had invested them, they would become the greatest evil-doers of history. And then, the foreign policy of Wilson was denied by the Senate. His mind could not endure this fiasco. On September 25, 1919, while holding a speech in Pueblo, he suddenly got struck; his voice became whispering and at last silent. Together with his wife he drove off and made signs with his hat to the nearly empty street as if he saw people there.

A week after the above mentioned illness of the president, on October 2, his wife asked him, weeping, to resign. Sobbing, he answered that he could not do so because his political opponents would say he had run away from the problems. His wife, a descendant of the Indian princess Pocahontas, and his doctor, C. Grayson, kept secret that Wilson was helpless in consequence of heart-thrombosis and that his left side was paralyzed. He did not recover from his nervous breakdown for 17 months. New Mexican Senator A. Fall said before the foreign affairs committee that the United States had a skirt-government and that Edith Wilson was not a First Lady but an Acting First Man. Although being paralyzed, Wilson appeared at the installation of his successor W.G. Harding. That was to be the last time that he showed himself to the public. After almost three years of paralytic passivity, he died on February 3, 1924.

FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT was the 32nd president of the United States of America; he was born on January 30, 1882. His function of world historical importance is already revealed except for a short period, i.e. the role he played in Yalta. Biographies and descriptions of his age would amount to a large library.

Neville Chamberlain, who had been a practical politician and first Lord of Admiralty David Beatty, paid a visit to Washington in 1936. They stated that the power-organization of Roosevelt was based upon the Jews in the American metropolis. A more direct witness is James Forrestal who was 10 years younger than Roosevelt; Forrestal was raised from the Dillon bank and put into the President's office in summer of 1940 by Baruch (Forrestal was War Secretary from 1944 to 1947). His "Diaries" were published in 1951 posthumously. He states in the introduction that America and the world-Jews had forced England into the war. The government of Roosevelt "had become increasingly aware of the Zionist-communist tie-up and its friends in the governments in which he served." Forrestal characterized this attitude in a letter to a friend (published posthumously in *Life* on October 15, 1951) that the Zionist collaborators of Roosevelt were only too pleased to deliver the Baltic states, half of Poland, Bessarabia and many other territories to "Uncle Joe" Stalin. Forrestal also disapproved making use of the Red Army in the war against Japan; he said that the price for a week's help would be the Bolshevizing of China. But the foreseeing statesman, Forrestal, was warned by Baruch at an official dinner on February 3, 1948, not to be active in this particular matter, i.e. Zionism. But Forrestal answered: Jews were endangering the security of the United States.

The affair had the usual sequel: a campaign was started against Forrestal under the leadership of Walter Winchell and Drew Pearson. It was said that Forrestal had become "insane." Then, he was locked in a room, situated on the 16th floor of the Bethesda Navy Hospital, and kept under observation. The press

President Woodrow Wilson grazed his sheep on the White House lawn. It might be noted that the sheep peacefully grazing here also are symbolic of the American people, whose docility and seemingly limitless ability to live with and support non-constitutional tyranny at home has led some patriots to refer to average Americans as "sheeple."

said that the war secretary was seeking communists "under the bed" and was insane.

After FDR had been elected president, the Carnegie Institute published his genealogy, which was completed by Robert E. Edmondson in his book, entitled *I Testify*. According to this, not only Roosevelt's wife Eleanor and his mother Sara Delano were Jews but also his ancestor Claes Martenszan van Roosevelt who had immigrated in 1646 to America. Knowing these facts, one may understand easier why Roosevelt surrounded himself with men who were similar to him.

Saul Friedlaender, a Jewish historian, wrote in his book (*Auftakt zum Untergang*, 1939-1941) that Roosevelt had been responsible for World War II. He had also been responsible for having extended the war. Friedlaender said, too, that Berlin had done everything to keep aloof the U.S.A. from war by passing up the hollow provocations of Roosevelt. Also U.S.-chief of staff Wedemeyer stated that Hitler wanted to avoid a war with the U.S.A. at any price. Churchill wrote that relations between England and Germany had been more favorable before the war than at any other time. The English historian A.J.P. Taylor and the American historian David L. Hoggan demonstrated with full particulars that Hitler had not wanted a war but Roosevelt enforced war so that he might annihilate Germany. U.S.-historian Harry Elmer Barnes cited the oath-breaking of Roosevelt: in November 1940, Roosevelt had sworn an oath before his electors saying that their children would never go to war abroad.

Both foreign secretaries of Roosevelt, Cordell Hull and Edward R. Stettinius, were decidedly pro-Soviet. Alger Hiss who had ghost-written the speeches Stettinius used was committed for trial on December 15, 1948, and sentenced two years, later to five years, prison as a spy on behalf of the Soviet Union.

In his declaration in the Congress on January 6, 1941, and in the "Atlantic Charter," August 14, 1941, Roosevelt announced freedom for mankind. But freedom was nowhere realized after the war was over. Roosevelt signed a decree about the common annihilation of the Axis Powers without separate armistice on January 1, 1942. On January 15, 1942, Roosevelt persuaded the Pan-American member-states of the OAS to declare war on Germany. The reports of Admiral Theobald and General Wedemeyer proved that Roosevelt, by his note on November 26, had provoked the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor which occurred on December 7, 1941. Some researchers of the history of World War II like Philippi, Schramm and Jacobson stated that Germany had lost the war because Hitler had failed to establish a coalition against the USSR. Some American historians like Hoggan, Tansill and Barnes stated that Roosevelt had driven Hitler into an invasion of the West in 1940 so that an anti-Soviet coalition might not be created. The United States lost nearly as many men in saving the Soviet Union as Hungary lost in the war against the USSR.

On May 12, 1943, Roosevelt assented in principle to drive out nearly one million Sudeten Germans from their country. On August 24, at the Quebec conference, he accepted the proposal of H.D. White and Morgenthau to make Germany to a state of herdsmen. On the first Cairo conference (November 22-26, 1943), Roosevelt declared the principle of the unconditional surrender of Japan, by this he prolonged the war in the Far East for one and a half years. He also declared the principle of creating an independent state of Korea, and for that reason the Korean War was to break out later.

Regardless of the prestige of a president of the United States, Roosevelt asked Stalin, from summer 1941 on, four times for a meeting, but he was always refused. At last, at the fifth attempt from the president, Stalin granted a meeting under the condition that the place of the meeting was near to the Soviet frontier, i.e. in Teheran. According to the agreement, Roosevelt met Stalin in Teheran between November 28 and December 11, 1943, for the first time. Cordell Hull described that meeting in his memoirs, published in two volumes. In 1948, it came then to light that Stalin, being distrustful, refused food at a dinner in the American embassy and had one of his bodyguards bring food which, as he supposed, could not be poisoned. At the beginning of the conference, Churchill submitted his plan of an invasion of the

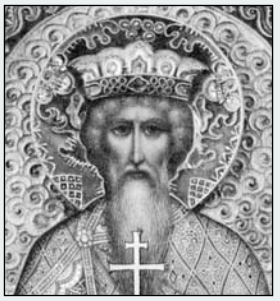

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Nearly all of what you have heard about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Menshiviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a prosperous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West.

Quality softcover 246 pages, $24.95 plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Item #368. Now available.

Order now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. See page 80 for order form.

Roosevelt's Secret War: FDR and WWII Espionage, by Joseph E. Persico. Every year, new books appear dealing with President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. We recommend this one, although by an establishment historian, because of insides and nuances of Roosevelt's duplicity toward the American people and even those who supported him here and abroad. He was an unabashed anti-Semite, and so was his wife, until it became politically dangerous to be so. Great read; lots of good information from a rare perspective. #329, hardcover, 564 pgs., ***$35.*** Order from TBR BOOK CLUB using the coupon on page 80 or call 1-877-773-9077 to charge.

Balkans. But an invasion of the Balkans would have made Stalin's plan of Bolshevizing southeastern Europe impossible. Therefore, Roosevelt refused the project of Churchill. In his answer to the toast by Stalin, Roosevelt drank to the summary execution of 50,000 leading German personalities.

DWIGHT DAVID EISENHOWER was the 34th president of the United States. He was born on October 14, 1890, in Texas as the son of David Jacob and Ida Stover. One may read about his political and military career in several of his books, entitled *Crusade in Europe*, *The White House Years*, *Mandate for Change* and *Waging Peace*. He had with his wife, Mamie Geneva Doud Eisenhower, a son, John Sheldon Doud Eisenhower, who, in 1963, retired as a colonel. The name of Eisenhower became known at the invasion of North Africa (Operation Husky) on November 8, 1942; he was the commander of the invasion. A year later, on December 21, 1943, Roosevelt appointed him to supreme commander of the Allied forces in Europe.

The greatest amphibious operation in the history of material strategy was done on June 6, 1944, in Normandy, under Eisenhower's command, with 4,000 freighters, 400,000 vehicles, 10,000 planes, 4 million metric tons of war materiel and with 2 million soldiers (Operation Overlord). The British commander-in-chief Field Marshal B.L. Montgomery who was three years older than Eisenhower reported in his books (*The Memoirs of F.M. Montgomery*, 1958 and The *Path to Leadership*, 1961) that he had proposed to Eisenhower while they were discussing the planned invasion that they should forge ahead to Berlin and occupy the German capital, i.e. they should close Germany for the Soviet Union and, by doing so, they should shorten the war, at least for one year. But Eisenhower refused Montgomery's plan because it would have interfered with the interests of the USSR.

Captain Harry C. Butcher, a right-hand man of Eisenhower, reported in his book, *My Three Years with Eisenhower*, that Eisenhower held the Bolshevist danger as a propaganda lie of Goebbels. Eisenhower's pro-Soviet behavior was more undeviating from June 1944 on. At this time, Churchill and the British generals Alexander and Wilson wanted to make an invasion at Trieste, i.e. an invasion similar to that at Saloniki in 1917. Starting from this point, they wanted to prevent a Soviet takeover of southeastern Europe. But Roosevelt refused their plan on June 29 at the proposal of Eisenhower and, on August 15, ordered an invasion against the French Riviera (Operation Anvil). This operation was a fully unnecessary military action. Churchill proposed again the project of invading Trieste when he and Roosevelt were in Malta, just a few days before they went to Yalta. But Eisenhower and Marshall persuaded Roosevelt to decide in favor of Stalin. Before the conference in Yalta was opened and also during the conference, Eisenhower persuaded Roosevelt to agree to any concession that Stalin might want and to pay any price Stalin might claim because the Wehrmacht seemed to be powerful in the Ardennes; besides, he thought it was necessary that the Red Army enter the war against Japan.

U.S. Army General George Patton, who had successfully commanded the invasion of Sicily, asked for permission at the beginning of 1945, in Germany, to go forward with his army to the line of the Danube and, by doing so, to prevent the Bolshevization of the Danube peoples by the Soviet army. But Eisenhower refused this project, too. Patton had a black note-

book in which he used to note all important military secrets. He used to say that he would have a thorough turnout in Washington with his notebook when he would come home. But he did not come home. On December 21, 1945, he was run over by a U.S. Army Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC) car. And since he did not die at once, the ambulance-car which transported him was crashed into by a big CIC truck. And those who had run him over twice saw to it that the black notebook disappeared. It is a matter of common knowledge that the supremem commander was in command of the CIC, too.

Eisenhower remained as a supreme commander of the Allied Forces in Europe until November 19, 1945. The flying fortresses had destroyed the cities of European peoples who had fought against Bolshevism. These flying fortresses were called "Liberators." Eisenhower introduced himself in Europe with a few words only, he said, the Allies did not come as liberators but as conquerors. And then he toasted with Marshal Zhukov.

The British navy used to punish sailors by chaining them and dragging them under the ship. That kind of extreme punishment was called "keelhauling" and was usually fatal. By his secret order Nr. 383.7-14.1, "Operation Keelhaul," Supreme Commander Eisenhower ordered that all anti-Bolshevist persons who had fled to territories, occupied by the western allies, should be deported *ad bestias* to territories occupied by the Red army, where they were to be put to death. On the basis of "Operation Keelhaul" there were delivered the Ukrainian general Vlasov who, with some 100,000 Ukrainian soldiers, had defected from the USSR; General Vlasov was hanged in the main square of Moscow. The soldiers were rounded up, together with tsarist ex-officers, in cattle-trucks and deported East to be executed there, but the deporters were in many cases unsuccessful: many hundreds committed suicide in the trucks or they made a hole so that they might throw themselves on the rail. Eisenhower also delivered the Serbian general Draza Mikhailovich to be hanged in Belgrade, he who had fought against the German occupiers and remained a Serbian, anti-communist nationalist and a royalist. Eisenhower also delivered the commander-in-chief of the Croat army, Marshall Kvaternik, to be hanged in Agram. Kvaternik had a Jewish wife and was an anti-Nazi (this writer had spoken with him in the Salzburg prisoners' camp before he had been deported to Agram).

When an Austrian archduke under the cover name Smith served as a captain in the American zone of Austria and Germany, the last leading personalities of the then nominal Hungarian kingdom were to be arrested because of their anti-Bolshevist attitude. Archbishop Rohracher of Salzburg immediately intervened against the delivery of Christian politicians who were confessors. Also two army generals, Patek and Patton, protested to Eisenhower. Eisenhower refused all interventions stiffly and ordered that the carefully proscribed Hungarian anti-Bolshevist leaders be delivered to be murdered.

Prof. Dr. Edmund. Malnasi was a Hungarian historian who was one of the most popular nationalist scholars in Central Europe. Since 1924, 53 scientific works by him were published, and over 100,000 copies have been sold. One of these works was honored by the French Academy of Sciences in 1927, the other by the Italian Academy of Sciences in 1932, the third one by Pope Pius XI in 1933, and the fourth was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize in 1964. He was held in a Hungarian Soviet gulag for nearly 20 years.

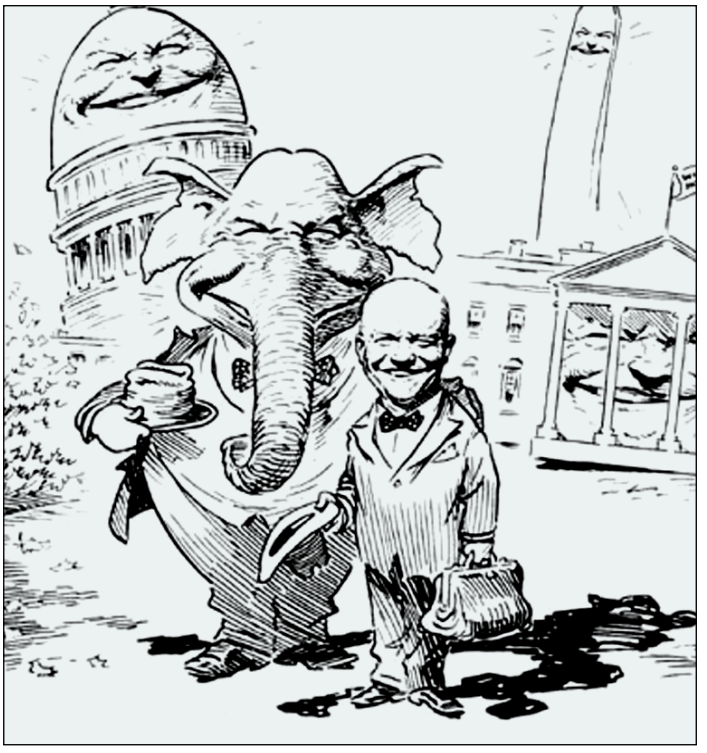

Cartoonist Joseph Parrish's depiction of Ike during his Republican run for the White House drawn for The Chicago Tribune*, 1955.*

Eisenhower's fellow generals were of the opinion that although he was an untalented military man, he would acquit himself well as a statesman or, at least, as a politician. But during his eight presidential years it came to light that Eisenhower lacked not only high statesmanship, but also tactical abilities which a politician needs. He owed his career in less part to the secret government of CFR (Council on Foreign Relations) of which he was a member and, in greater part, to the trust that Baruch placed in him. Besides, during his term of office, there appeared the new "super-president" on the side of Baruch: Sidney James Weinberg, a New York banker, the most influential supporter of Eisenhower.

British ex-Premier Anthony Eden reported with conservative reserve how Eisenhower had covered his systematic betrayals with his unctuous speeches. Eden said that the American government had had only one thought: how it could worry her allies the most. The Americans were of the opinion that the time had passed when they still had to pay attention to the feelings of their allies.

Undoubtedly, the eight years of Eisenhower's term of office were overburdened with a complex which had come from Roosevelt's term of office. Senator McCarthy (1909-1957), with his committee of investigations, had begun to de-Rooseveltize (like Khrushchev created de-Stalinization) the country. But Eisenhower and his companions, pestiferous for the world, started a victorious counterattack against Senator McCarthy, and the more than suspicious death of the 48-year-old senator in May of 1957 put a sad end to de-Rooseveltization. Although it is a traditional duty of a president of the United States to be present at the funeral of senators, Eisenhower exempted himself from paying the last honors to McCarthy.

❖

INSIDE THE LIFE & TIMES OF ADOLF HITLER

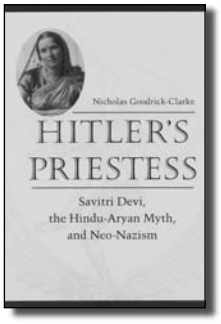

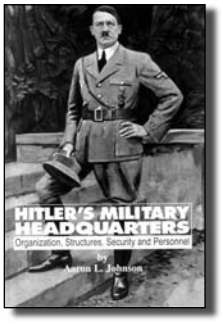

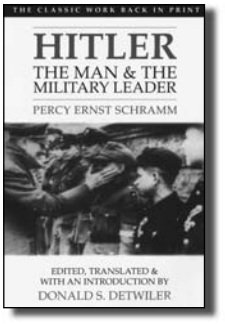

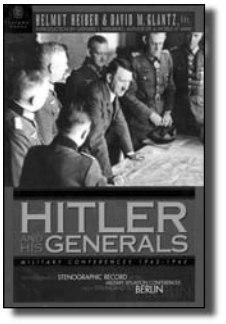

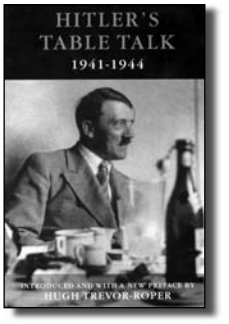

Hitler's Priestess, by Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke—Under her adopted name, Savitri Devi, she became known by friend and foe alike as "Hitler's Priestess," an unapologetic admirer of the Fuehrer. This colorful study of a religious firebrand paints a fascinating portrait of a significant but little-known woman who was a legend in her own time. Her views on "Aryanism" are enlightening. Limited supply. #322a, 269 pgs., hardcover ***$60.*** $322b, softcover, ***$30.***

Hitler's Headquarters, by Aaron L. Johnson—Over 350 photos illustrate the most in-depth discussion of Hitler's WWII headquarters. 239 pages of fascinating information assembled in one volume for the first time. The book takes you into the bunkers where Hitler conducted the military effort with charts, diagrams, maps and photos. #204, hardback, 239 pgs., ***$35.95.***

Mein Kampf—The motivations and philosophy of one of the most influential men in history. To understand Adolf Hitler, one must experience *Mein Kampf*. #123, hardcover, 384 pgs., ***$25.***

Hitler: The Man & the Military Leader, by Percy Ernst Schramm. The author, a well-known German historian, functioned as the official war diarist for Hitler. "Hitler: The Man" comprises one part of the book, "The Military Leader" the other. In spite of the author's unabashed bias against Hitler, this is a revealing book that students of World War II will savor. #327, softcover, 214 pages, ***$16.***

Hitler and His Generals, by Helmut Heiber. More than 1,000 pages of verbatim military conference notes of the high command of the Wehrmacht, taken down in meetings between 1942-45. Now in English. #354, hardcover, 1,159 pages, ***$42.***

Hitler's Vienna, by Brigitte Hamann—The author, an Austrian historian, gives a very fair accounting in this book subtitled: "A Dictator's Apprenticeship." The carefully written, indexed and footnoted account of young Hitler's life before WWI contributes to the understanding of this unusual man. The author does not succumb to the ritual political correctness and hatred usually demanded by publishers and reviewers. With careful attention to detail she follows Hitler's friends, activities, thoughts, philosophy and even his ancestry. #310, softcover, 482 pgs., ***$18.95.***

At Hitler's Side: Memoirs of Hitler's Luftwaffe Adjutant in World War II. Nicholas von Below was 29 years old, a pilot, when Goering selected him to be Hitler's Luftwaffe adjutant. Having been with Hitler all through the war, he gives a first-hand account of Hitler's inner circle and his headquarters. He gives insight in what Hitler thought of the British and Americans and how he planned the invasions of Poland and the Soviet Union. Many pictures. Many surprises. #301, hardcover, 256 pgs., ***$29.95.***

Hitler's Table Talk, 1941-1944. The highly biased preface by Hugh Trevor Roper can easily be skipped as he includes Rauschning's fake memoirs when evaluating Hitler. The book is a great historical record that belongs in every truth seeker's collection. Hitler's words, taken down verbatim on Bormann's insistence, stand for all to read. #333, hardcover, 746 pgs., ***$32.***

TBR BOOK CLUB Ordering & S&H Instructions: **(TBR subscribers allowed to take 10% off item price.)**

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Use the easy ordering form on page 80 to order by mail.

The Inside Story of the SUEZ CRISIS

By John Summers

The world was astonished at the behavior of Britain and France at the time of the Israeli invasion of Suez in 1956. If they aimed to recover the Suez Canal from Egypt, why did they not simply invade Egypt promptly and seize the canal? And in the end, only Israel gained from this remarkable fiasco. This article reveals the reasons and shows how Israel played France and Britain for fools.

If one were to ask a friend the secret of Jewish power through the ages, he would inevitably answer: money control. The Jew as an international banker is a well-known phenomenon; but there is a lesser-known factor to Jewish power which is of no less significance—the political aspect. At least since the Middle Ages, the Jew has wielded as much direct political influence as he has possessed financial control and the power to manipulate nations by means of economic pressure. Living, as Jews have, in the capital cities of every nation of significance and mingling with the people of every nation—in particular having close contact with the ruling classes, who invariably became financially dependent upon Jewish banking and (only too often) Jewish loans—the Jews could not but become well conversant with the affairs of all nations, states and peoples. And when used effectively, knowledge is power.

Thus in Medieval Europe, no king, prince or statesman knew as much regarding the internal affairs of neighboring states as did the Jew. Only the Catholic Church, whose well-educated higher officials frequently held senior administrative posts under the often-illiterate nobility, could compare with the Jews as an organized and informed international body. But the Jews had one advantage which the Church did not share. This was the power of controlling finance—and while no Jews were indebted to the Catholic Church, many monasteries and Catholic orders were indebted to the Jews, despite their income and endowments. This meant that the Jew had access to the life of the Church. But the Church did not have access to the life of the Jews.

Coming down to the present century, it is already quite widely known that World Wars I and II were primarily fought in the interests of Jewish industrialists and political Zionists. What is not so well known is that in 1956, when the USSR threatened war against Britain and France unless the latter powers desisted from their efforts at Suez, international Zionist intrigue brought the world to the brink of World War III, and if the views of Senator Joseph McCarthy and the American right wing had not been strong at that time in the United States, World War III might well have broken out as a direct result of Zionist machinations to use Great Britain and France as tools of Israel.

There can be no doubt that Zionist ambitions for the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine have already been responsible in this century for the loss of millions of lives. Most readers will know how Britain was persuaded in World War I to announce the Balfour Declaration, a document which promised the establishment of a Jewish national home in Palestine to the Jews in return for their support, in bringing America into the war against the Central Powers. The latter included the Muslim state of Turkey—then paramount ruler of Palestine—which would not permit Jewish immigration into Palestine. Turkey had to be defeated, to free the Jewish "promised land" for the Jews. World War I was fought, Turkey was defeated, and the Jews were permitted to enter into the land of Palestine and settle it in large numbers, displacing the Arabs by gangsterism and terrorism. Thus Jewry benefited from World War I not only through the vast profits made by Jewish industrialists and military contractors but also by acquiring access to Palestine through the destruction of Muslim power, which had kept them out of that country (except as a small and restricted minority) for 12 centuries.

World War II was fought even more blatantly and openly for the Jews. In this case it was not so directly concerned with the establishment and development of a Jewish state, but rather for the protection of Jewish interests in Austria, Czechoslovakia and Poland as well as in Germany itself—these three countries being virtually private estates of the Jews prior to the German occupation. It is interesting to note that it was in just these three heavily infiltrated and predominantly Jewish owned states that anti-Semitism was strongest in Europe—and remains so to this day. But World War II made the creation of a separate state of Israel possible and also filled it with Jewish

refugees who would otherwise have never left the comfortable businesses which they had built up in central Europe.

So what happened in 1956? What is the untold story behind the Suez affair? The simple facts are that Israel was worried about the Arab military buildup, particularly in Egypt, and Zionists in all related countries therefore used their influence to sour relations between Britain and Egypt to the point where British and French military forces could be used to destroy the then substantial Egyptian military power. It is significant that Britain and France gained nothing from the Suez venture, and in fact lost a great deal of prestige, while Israel gained her objective completely—the total destruction of the Egyptian air force and the decimation of the Egyptian army. Never since Suez has there been any real threat against Israel from its dispossessed Arab neighbors. The crucial time when the Arab forces might have risen up against and crushed Israel came in 1956, and has now likely passed forever.

Israel's plans regarding the Suez affair go back as far as 1954. The position was then fast becoming clear that while Israel's own army was perhaps more than a match for the large but poorly organized Egyptian army, Nasser's air force was more powerful by far than that of Israel, and would possibly have proved decisive in any combat between Israel and Egypt. Furthermore, Nasser's prestige was at its peak, and an Egyptian attack on Israel would be supported by military action by most of Israel's other Arab neighbors in the Middle East, all of whom resented the existence of Israel in their midst, on land which they claimed was stolen from their co-nationals.

Israel consequently endeavored to weaken Nasser's prestige by humiliating him and when Nasser and Britain reached agreement concerning the future of the Suez Canal in 1954, Israel reacted by attacking the Egyptian forces in Gaza in February 1955. In November that year, Israeli forces also attacked and destroyed Syrian positions on Lake Tiberia, and *The Jerusalem Post* at that time revealed the motives behind these attacks: "We hope that the Israeli raid has convinced many Syrians that the military pact with Egypt has increased the danger to Syria instead of guaranteeing Syrian defense."

The policy of using force to overawe Arab opposition to Israel was not an original or unexpected one, but was the open and avowed aim of David Ben Gurion, leader of the ruling Mapai Party. Even after Ben Gurion retired in 1953, his policies still ruled the day, and Prime Minister Sharett, who seems to have favored a peaceful coexistence with the Arab states, was not allowed to develop his program.

Maurice Ohrbach, a Jewish member of the British House of Commons, has since revealed that he had several meetings with Nasser at that time and that Nasser asked him to act as a mediator to negotiate a peaceful coexistence between the state of Israel and its neighbors while demanding recompense for the millions of Arab refugees who had been turned out of their homes by force by Israeli arms and terrorism. But Ben Gurion was adamant. In fact he is reputed to have said that the function of Israel's foreign minister was to justify the actions of Israel's defense ministry. Thus it is clear that Israel was determined to crush Arab military power, and aimed to dictate to her neighbors with guns rather than to negotiate on terms of military equality.

As we have already indicated, spy-sabotage operations were launched about this time to undermine the settlement which Nasser had reached with Britain over the Suez Canal. Acts of sabotage and arson were carried out against British and American owned establishments in Cairo and Alexandria, and made to appear the work of Egyptian extremists, in the same way as synagogue burnings have on various occasions been planned to justify demands for the suppression of "anti-Semitic" activities. Then came the famous "Lavon affair," uncovered by Egyptian authorities, which was a deliberate plot to sabotage Anglo-Egyptian negotiations for the withdrawal of British troops from the canal area, and to turn American policy against Egypt.

Lavon was the Israeli defense minister, and he naturally claimed, after the plot was uncovered, that it had been entered upon by his ministry without authorization from the Israeli government. He was asked to resign by his superiors. But whichever way one perceives it, one cannot deny that the Israeli defense ministry was behind the plot, even if the Israeli government as a whole was not, as Lavon maintained, aware of the scheme.

At this point Ben Gurion returned to public office, and 11 days later two platoons of Israeli troops crossed the Gaza armistice line and, using rocket weapons (which the Egyptians did not possess), attacked a military camp, killing 38 Egyptian soldiers, doubtless with the aim of impressing the rest of the Egyptian army with the powerful and—to a simple Arab in uniform—virtually miraculous weapons of the Israeli army.

"February 28, 1955, was the turning point. This disaster was the alarm bell," Nasser intoned. As a result, Nasser began to move away from Britain and the West, and the purchase of Soviet arms by the Egyptians followed shortly afterwards. In particular, aware of Egyptian army deficiencies on the ground, Nasser determined to build up his air force to a level which could not be matched by Israel. International observers soon declared that there was a virtual parity of arms between Egypt and Israel, for while the Zionist regime had the better army, Egyptian preponderance in the air would more than out-balance any Jewish superiority on land.

At this stage, the Zionists determined that outside help would be necessary to crush Egyptian power. Their thoughts naturally turned to Britain and France—not only because they could call upon the support of influential Zionist Jews in both these countries to sway the governments into line with Israeli policy, but also because both Britain and France were having their troubles with the Arab powers.

In the case of Britain, the only dispute with any Arab power was with Nasser, over the Suez, and this had been largely reconciled despite Israeli efforts to prevent agreement between the two countries on the issue. Where France was concerned, the situation in Algeria could be exploited to turn France against the Arab countries.

Already France was tied down militarily to defend, among others, the Algerian Jews, descendants of Spanish Jews who had settled in Algeria four centuries ago—after being evicted from Spain by Queen Isabella. These Algerian Jews, most of whom had never set foot on the soil of metropolitan France, had succeeded in obtaining French citizenship, and were eventually to migrate to France after De Gaulle finally gave up the struggle in Algeria.

Of the two countries, Britain and France, France had been for the past hundred years, ever since the defeat of Napoleon, more securely in the hands of the Jews than Britain—although Britain, after World War I, had likewise become virtually a

Above, a collage of headlines from British newspapers shows the media furor over the so-called Suez crisis.

Jewish colony. It was therefore towards France that Israeli political efforts were first directed. In June 1955, discussions were opened between Israel and France, concerning a "preventive" war, aimed at cutting down Egyptian power—with the further aim of ensuring the future "peace" of the Middle East. While Britain and America stood by the Tri-Partite Treaty limiting the supply of arms to the Middle East, France broke the agreement and supplied munitions to Israel.

Nasser's purchase of arms from the USSR alarmed Britain and America, and in November 1955, Prime Minister Sir Anthony Eden made a speech at the London Guild-hall, calling for a compromise between Israel and Egypt on the territorial claims of both countries. His speech was well received in Cairo, but Zionists throughout Israel and the western countries protested strongly. In 1956 France openly agreed to supply arms to Israel not only for defensive purposes, but also for use in a "preventive war" against Egypt. All the while political pressure from Zionists in Britain and France was warning against Nasser, whispering that he planned an aggressive war. So events proceeded until Nasser took the fatal step and nationalized the Suez Canal, contrary to all treaties and agreements with Britain, thus fulfilling the Israeli goal of goading England into war. His action here, whoever contrived it, and this is something we do not know, was a heaven-sent blessing for the Zionists.

Israel already had on her books plans for an invasion of the disputed Gaza strip, and it was no difficult matter to change these to a full-scale invasion of Egyptian territory proper. But this Israel could not do alone, for fear (a) of the Egyptian superiority in the air, and (b) the likelihood of attack from the other Arab states on her borders if she were to attack Egypt. What could be more to her liking than to persuade France and Britain to take military action against Egypt (ostensibly for the recovery of the Suez Canal wrongly seized by Nasser) and do her job for her?

Of course, this was not as easy as it seemed. Both Britain and France had sought to preserve world peace, not destroy it, and their statesmen had public opinion in their own countries to contend with, however anxious they might be to appease the Jewish support on which their political offices largely depended. So it was that Israel approached France in September, proposing that Israel would provide the pretext and invade Egypt, so that France and Britain might send in troops officially to sepa-

rate Israel and Egypt and thereby pretend to be preservers of the peace, while actually seizing the Suez Canal and putting Nasser in his "place." France accepted this plan, but Britain was not won over until October 5. The clamor of the patriotic right wing of the British Conservative Party, that Nasser should not be allowed to humiliate Britain, provided an excuse for acceptance of the Israeli proposals. Premier Eden, and Lloyd, the British foreign secretary, flew to Paris on October 16, and Zionist proposals that Israel would first invade Sinai, and Britain would then lead a joint Franco-British force into the canal zone "to separate the combatants" were agreed to. A formal treaty was signed, linking Britain and France to Israel's plans, at Sevres outside Paris on October 24.

While France had less excuse for entering a war against Egypt and needed to be able to pretend she was a "peacemaker," Britain had the excellent and valid reason, the breaching of Egyptian treaties concerning the Suez Canal. It was absurd, therefore, that Eden permitted himself to be drawn into the tortuous, scheming paths of Zionist "diplomacy," and to become involved in what was little more than a transparent excuse for the invasion of Egypt. If Britain had openly declared that she was invading Egypt because of the seizure of the Suez, there could have been much argument in support of her actions. But to do so on the grounds of "keeping the peace" between Israel and Egypt was absurd in the light of current political tensions and only besmeared the name of Britain with the Zionist tar brush. No doubt it showed to enlightened observers the world over how deeply Britain was enslaved to her own ruling Jewish population. Only the patriots in Britain, who all supported action against Egypt, failed to see who was really pulling the strings. Yet subsequent events must surely have proved how Britain and France were used as mere cat's paws for Israel.

When "D" Day arrived, and Israel invaded Egypt, British and French policy mystified and amazed the "super-patriots" in those countries and eventually brought about the downfall, in effect, of the British prime minister, Sir Anthony Eden. Since Britain and France were pretending that they merely wished to separate the combatants, and were not themselves "invading" Egypt, they could not send their own invasion force into the Suez zone until the Israelis had at least approached the canal, and Israeli troops could not advance until Egyptian air supremacy was destroyed. Thus the Zionists persuaded Britain to attack and destroy the Egyptian, Soviet-equipped air force on the excuse that by so doing she was "limiting" the conflict. Nothing could be more blatant and absurd than this pretext. Britain and France were revealed as Zionist liars in the eyes of the world, with troops sitting back idly in Cyprus, while the British air force made a thoroughly good job of annihilating her Egyptian counterpart and destroying Egyptian air bases. No military ground action against Egypt had been possible while the Egyptian air force was so powerful. Now Israel's air force could be used entirely in ground support tactics against the Egyptian army, with Britain having destroyed the Egyptian air force. Also, with Britain and France attacking Egypt, no other Arab country would come to Egypt's defense against Israel.

This position was highly damaging to what was left of British and French prestige. British patriots, who dearly desired to see Egypt defeated and the Suez Canal handed back to Britain, were mortified by the inexplicable inaction of their own ground forces, while world opinion was steadily alienated by daily reports of British air strikes against Egyptian airfields which could not be explained away as a "police action" and were clearly aimed at supporting the Zionist forces. The result was that world opinion turned against Britain and France, which would never have happened if they had struck directly at the canal themselves—something they had bound themselves not to do until Israeli troops neared the canal, which in turn Israeli troops could not do until Britain had destroyed the Egyptian air force. The cunning of the Zionist plan suited Israel well but made Britain and France look ridiculous and lost them sympathy in almost every country of the world.

At this stage, the USSR, having had time to think while Britain kept her troops back in Cyprus, threatened Britain and France with atomic attack unless they desisted. America too, strongly Zionist though she was, even then opposed Britain and France. The result was that Britain and France, after enormous military expenditure and after incurring world-wide ill-will, were forced to pull back—without the Suez Canal, which they could have seized at any time.

If America had not opposed the plan, a few days would have seen Britain and France once again in control of the Suez. But America did not support the plan. One questions whether America would have turned against the Zionist plot, if Zionists in this country had made a determined effort to prevent her from doing so. After all, the Zionists had involved America in two world wars. Why their sudden inactivity?

The Zionist plot intended to use Britain and France as a golem to pull the nuts out of the fire for Israel. Zionists did not wish to strengthen British "Colonialism." The Zionists only wanted (a) the destruction of Egyptian air power, while Israel's army took care of Egyptian land power (thus establishing a tradition of prestige and military valor, so important to a new army), and (b) the containment of the other Arab powers while Israel did this.

By the time the USSR threatened war, the Zionists had already conveniently achieved their two ends, and Zionists in America therefore remained quiet and allowed America to join the USSR in instructing Britain and France to withdraw from the war. Here was a grand Zionist double-cross indeed. Zionists have ever shown themselves anxious to destroy colonialism and all western influence in Africa and Asia. Having achieved their own ends, Zionists turned away from Britain to ensure that Britain would not regain the Suez Canal, and Jewish socialists in Britain seized upon the Suez fiasco to discredit the conservative "patriots" in Parliament who had supported the action against Egypt. The Zionists used Britain as a cat's-paw, betrayed Britain after achieving their own ends and then attacked Britain for her "imperialism." ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Churchill, Randolph, *The Rise and Fall of Sir Anthony Eden*.
Eayr, James, *The Commonwealth and Suez*.
Bar-Zehar, Michael, *Suez Ultra-Secret*.
Burns, E.L., *Between Arab and Israel*.
Finer, Herman, *Dulles Over Suez*.

John Summers was a writer for The New Patriot. *This article first appeared there in 1966.*

Leon Blum: Collector of 'Fascisms'

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

Under its Marxist and Jewish prime minister in the 1930s, Leon Blum, France was a major trafficking point for Soviet weapons heading for Spain during the civil war there. Blum had taken Soviet ships and armaments and placed them under the French flag, and forbade his customs inspectors to even look at the contents. Because of this, General Francisco Franco went to Hitler for assistance. In this article, Chapter 33 of his memoirs, General Leon Degrelle provides great detail, from rare first-hand documents, about the French role in the attempt to Bolshevize Spain. This is truly a unique Revisionist piece from the pen of one of the greatest personalities of World War II.

The Spanish *Frente Popular* had flopped economically and socially just as badly as the *Front Populaire* of France, and sooner. From 1931 to 1936, the Spanish Republic, pink at the beginning but later blood red, had shown itself to be extremely competent when it came to burning down churches (32 in a single night in Malaga) and to assassinating or having assassinated hundreds of its opponents (notably the rightist leader, Señor Calvo Sotelo). But the workers had waited in vain for Marxism to better their lot. During five years of democracy they had marked time in misery. A printer like Carillo, the future leader of the Communist Party, earned two pesetas a day, not a centimo more, on the eve of the day when General Francisco Franco, tired of so much disorder, launched an assault against the "republican" regime, which was as talkative as a cockatoo but bloody and impotent.

From July 18, 1936, a fierce combat raged. Every Spaniard was forced into one group or the other according to the geographical division of the civil war. Brothers fought against brothers, idealists against idealists, because Spain has a noble soul and thus idealists abounded in both camps. It had taken only a year for the war of the *Frente Popular* to be transformed into a war of the USSR. As early as 1937 the tanks, planes, and the political commissars from Moscow were in control of the terrain in the republican zone.

It is false to say that Adolf Hitler from the very beginning had supported Franco. It is true that in the first month, in North Africa, Franco had received the support of 10 of Mussolini's cargo planes. But Adolf Hitler, at the beginning, had stayed out of it. Hitler was not asked for help by Franco until after the arrival in Barcelona, Valencia and Bilbao of massive shipments of arms from the USSR and from Blum's "Popular Front" in France.

It was at Bayreuth, where he was attending the great Wagner festival, that Adolf Hitler received the first emissaries of the Spanish *Caudillo*. And it was not until after having weighed the fundamentals of the problem for several hours that he decided to grant assistance that would be of high quality, to be sure, but that always remain limited (amounting to one percent of the forces Franco had at his disposal). The recital of the atrocities committed by the Spanish Marxists (e.g. 8,600

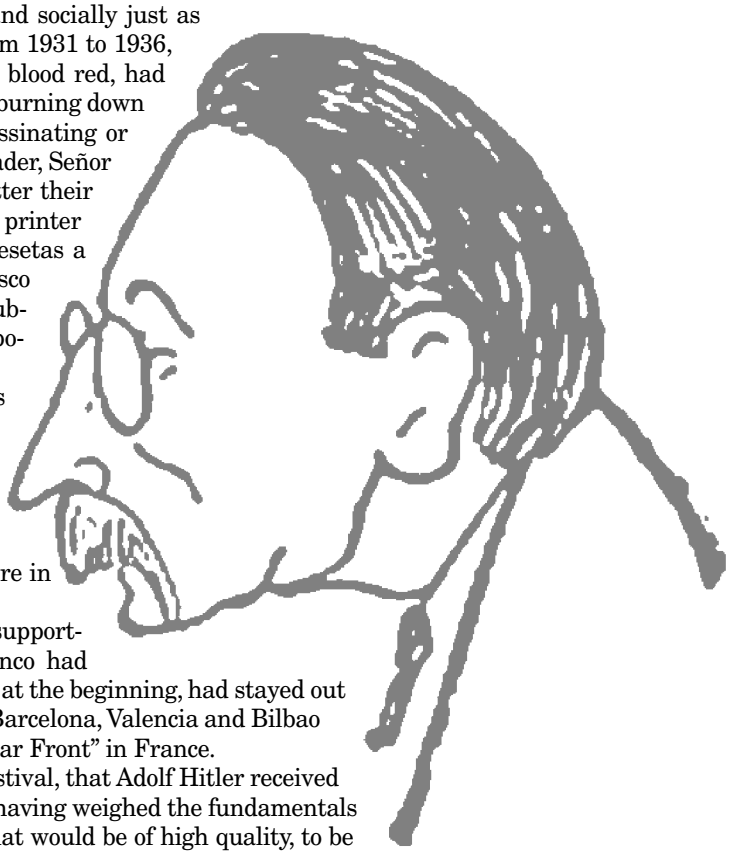

Leon Blum portrayed in a period cartoon.

priests and nuns massacred, tens of thousands of suspects shot without a trial, tortures worthy of Turkish janissaries), and the danger, too, of seeing a formidable military extension of the USSR installed in the southwest of Europe that would supplement the anti-Adolf Hitler bloc of the "Popular Front" of France, convinced Adolf Hitler to send to Franco's Spain, a few weeks after the beginning of hostilities, a contingent of planes and tanks with their crews—a few thousand men in all. He did it calmly, as much to give training to his new forces in a real war terrain as to support an anti-communist regime that in his view was too clerical and too conservative.

In any case, Adolf Hitler's participation was never anything but a drop in the bucket alongside the red sea of reinforcements provided by the Soviets, by the French Marxists, and by the thousands of ruthless communist combatants of the "International Brigades." It was to them that the *Frente Popular* owed having been able to survive for such a long time. From November of 1936 on, it was this voluntary support from abroad which beyond any doubt had saved communist Madrid. And then other, and at times very unexpected, aid and comfort had been given the *Frente Popular*. Thus we had been afforded the spectacle of Cardinal Verdier, the Archbishop of Paris, supporting the Red Republic like any Pantin or Saint-Denis bruiser.

"To be sure," the unctuous prelate had declared, "a republican victory will deprive the Church of Spain of a few of its ancient privileges, but it will assure it a more stable position."

It was to Stalin's immediate interest that the Spanish war be prolonged, that it provide the bridge to the decisive showdown between communism and Hitlerism. For Stalin, the carnage in Spain was his own personal fight. It was for him that half a million poor devils of the Spanish left would perish. He kept the head of the *Frente Popular* above water for three years because his strategy demanded it. But not without filling his pockets liberally on the way, having Madrid entrust him with all the gold of the Bank of Spain and the jewels stolen from the private safe-deposit boxes, not a milligram of which would ever reappear. Countries were only pawns on his chessboard. He used them, one after another, or one against another, according to his needs.

He made no effort to conceal his cruel eyes with their glint of yellow. In the course of a luncheon in Paris, on September 8, 1936, one of his delegates had gone so far as to say sardonically to the most important Jew in France: "See here, dear M. Rothschild, we hate Germany so much that we are capable of one day allying ourselves with her to force the French and the British—who will otherwise be tempted to yield forever—to wage war against her and destroy her for us."

It was true. It was for him and for him alone that the Europeans would later wipe each other out, from 1939-1945. The USSR was the great supplier to the Spanish republic of the arms and materiel that permitted the prolongation for three bloody years of horrible carnage from which Spain, whatever the result of the civil war, could only emerge bled dry. This conflict was exactly what Stalin wanted and would last until a few months before World War II, at the end of which—with both sides exhausted—the way would be open for the communists to rule half of Europe.

This prospect of a generalized war did not in the least frighten the "Marxist and Jew" Léon Blum, who would have sacrificed France and all of Europe for the sake of his racial hatred. One Jew setting foot in Berlin again was of much more concern to him than the lives of 10,000 peasants from Beauce or Narbonne who, when all was said and done, were only Frenchmen. Directly or indirectly Blum provided very important amounts of materiel to the *Frente Popular*, and especially aircraft that France herself moreover dangerously lacked. Later, when it became imprudent to affront the International Control Commission, he would make it possible for an enormous Soviet military traffic destined for communist-republican Spain to be carried on with a fleet that though entirely Soviet was sailing under French camouflage. Secret unloading docks were reserved for these ships in the vicinity of Bordeaux, and from there hundreds of trucks loaded with Soviet materiel left for Spain without any kind of inspection. Irrefutable revelations of this have been published by the son of the top French communist leader, Maurice Thorez.

General Gamelin himself has admitted the extensiveness of this collaboration of the Soviets, the *Front Populaire* and the *Frente Popular*: "It is certain that a great deal of materiel from various places and above all from Russia was shipped across France. Despite the existence of an International Supervisory Commission, it may be supposed that the civil authorities kept their eyes closed, no doubt in accordance with secret orders."

That collaboration had gone well beyond the mere delivery of arms to the *Frente Popular*. Under the pretext of preventing the Germans from establishing themselves in Spain—which never entered Adolf Hitler's mind—as well as the Italians — who despite Franco's victory took care not to keep a single square meter of Iberian territory—quite specific plans for military intervention were drawn up by the *Front Populaire*. These plans even envisioned landings in the Baleares and in Morocco, as has been established by an official and secret record of the meeting of the Permanent Committee of National Defense held on March 16, 1938, under the chairmanship of Blum. General Gamelin himself published the text of these minutes in his memoirs entitled *Servir*.

Here is the gist of them: Léon Blum, president of the council, says: "What would it take for us to intervene in Spain? How could we back up an ultimatum to General Franco to this effect: 'If within 24 hours you have not renounced the support of foreign forces, France will consider herself free to act and will reserve the right to take whatever measures of intervention she judges necessary'?"

General Gamelin, national defense chief of staff, replied: "If we wanted to play that game, we should need a million men. We have not anticipated a separate mobilization for the southwest."

Paul Boncour, minister of foreign affairs: "What would be the effect on Spain of an operation against Spanish Morocco? Would it be enough to rescue the government faction?"

General Gamelin, again: "Such an operation would have a great effect on morale; it would put important centers in our hands."

Thus, in order to support Spain's communists, Soviet agents, a French general—Blum's military right hand—was ready to go to war against Morocco.

Gamelin even added: "It [the operation] would require a partial mobilization of Algeria." Morocco was not enough. Gamelin and Blum were ready to mobilize the Algerians.

The *Front Populaire* had in mind an operation to aid the *Frente Popular* on its Mediterranean seaboard. Paul Boncour,

French Minister of Foreign Affairs, said, "What would we have to consider in an operation against the Balearics?" Vice Admiral Darlan, navy chief of staff, replied, "That would be a large-scale operation requiring land forces equivalent to a division."

Léon Blum, president of the Council, in addition: "Would it be possible to intensify the aid provided to Spain without military intervention?" General Gamelin replied, "That would involve disarming French forces and for a very chancy result, since the [Spanish] government forces are quite incapable of managing."

If Léon Blum's *Front Populaire* did not disembark in Morocco or the Baleares, it was not because they were not burning to join forces with the army of the *Frente Popular*; it was because in the view of the specialists of the French general staff, the Spanish republican forces were "incapable of managing."

Daladier, minister of war, asks: "What would be Germany's reaction and Italy's in the event that we should intervene in Spain?" And Léon Blum, president of the council: "Would they consider it a *casus belli*?"

Léger, secretary general of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs: "Beyond the slightest doubt."

Daladier: "Such an intervention, not motivated by any new developments, would put us at the risk of being all alone against Germany and Italy with only so-so support from a distant and weakened Russia, and without any assurance at all of Great Britain's assistance."

These warriors were not lacking in courage. It was only their means they had doubts about.

At the end of the discussion, Gamelin delivered an official note (No. 11-D.N.), which he attached to the minutes, on the subject of the consequences "of grave importance" that might be presented by the reaction of the Germans and Italians to French operations in Morocco or the Baleares.

The principal points are as follows:

> **1. Consequences at sea:**
> **The naval bases available to the enemy navies would have to be reckoned with.**
> **2. Consequences in the air:**
> **Air forces based on Spanish territory would be able to undertake missions in great force and at long range.**
> **3. Consequences on land:**
> **The possibility for our enemies of threatening the Pyrenean frontier and the concomitant need to tie up defense forces there.**

It is quite clear: Gamelin and Blum did not reject any of the pro-republican landings in North Africa and Mallorca, but just as the mere entry of three German battalions into the Rhineland in 1936 had terrified the general staff, both of them were seized with panic facing the risks that might be presented by operations in the African or European territories of Franco's Spain. The last lines of Gamelin's conclusions are especially eloquent: "It might prove insufficient merely to engage in the tactic of reprisals which would immobilize considerable manpower. Under those conditions we might eventually be led into seeking the destruction of bases by direct intervention, by means of combined operations at various points on the peninsula."

The words are there: "destruction of bases"; "direct intervention"; "combined operations." All of the quotations reproduced above are extracts from the text of the report, dated March 16, of the meeting on the preceding day, March 15, 1938, of the Permanent Committee on National Defense, and of the attached note, both signed by Gamelin himself, and both reproduced *in extenso* in Gamelin's book: *Servir*, Vol. II, 322 to 331.

A father carries his sleepy daughter on his shoulders in celebration of the victory of socialist Léon Blum. Frenchmen would do little more smiling as the communist-loving Blum ran the country into an economic, political, social and moral morass.

But how could this *Front Populaire*, that out of Marxist hatred for Franco threatened Morocco, the Baleares and even the Peninsula with "landings" and "combined operations:" how could it have pursued such an aggressive policy at the risk of being militarily involved "from the Rio de Oro to the shores of the Levant"? . . . It was not even in a position in 1936 to conduct a defensive policy. One would see it only too well in May of 1940. Using deception or provocation as a matter of policy may to some extent be justified *a posteriori* if the end results obtained are positive.

The end results of the *Frente Popular* could not help but be extremely negative. These machinations against Franco in Spain would have no more success than the intrigues against Mussolini. They would serve only to push the Duce and the *Caudillo* closer to the Third Reich. It was Blum himself who would bring about the anti-Marxist unification of the German and Italian authoritarian regimes. It was he who would boot Mussolini into Hitler's arms.

The political, social and financial disintegration that Blum had inflicted on France beginning with the month of May of 1936 had had catastrophic repercussions on the army. The production of the war materiel factories had substantially declined. The franc, which ought to have made possible the purchase abroad of wanted materiel, had crashed. Thousands of young officers were demoralized. Their leaders became the target of ever more arrogant antimilitarist intrigues. Gamelin has personally recounted, a bit appalled, an experience he had once while driving the pres-

ident of the Polish state, who was visiting France at that time. "When General Smigly-Rydz and I left Paris by car to go to the East, we were every so often greeted by groups of men shaking their fists at us. I wasn't at all easy about it."

Blum was firmly determined to sabotage the negotiations at Geneva. Hatred of Adolf Hitler and Fascism came before everything else. From the first days of his victory at the polls, Blum had secretly indicated to the head of the French army that if the government determined to play the game—or the comedy—of the Geneva proceedings, it would be only a maneuver. "In reality," as Gamelin almost ingenuously avowed, "there was sly method in that last point of view as there had been on the part of our diplomacy.

"On the one hand," Gamelin continues, "it was imperative that the attitude taken not slow down our armament efforts. On the other hand, in putting forward the categorical stipulation of an effective international inspection, not only for disarmament but even for the limitation of armaments, that France was certain Nazi Germany would reject, there was no risk of winding up with a solution."

"Of course." It is perfectly clear: you make a proposal in order not to come to a conclusion. "Our proposal," Gamelin wrote in conclusion, "was at once sincere [sic] and adroit, provided that public opinion did not take at face value what was just the game of politics."

Would the Blums and Gamelins be able to make out a valid case for thus deceiving the French people in the event of a change of attitude on the part of the Third Reich? . . . Whatever else may be said of the Germans of 1936, they were conciliatory vis-à-vis France to the point of naïveté. Despite the rebuff Minister Schacht had received from Blum, the "socialist and Jew," at the time of his visit to Paris, the German minister of war, General Rundstedt, had stepped into the breach, and, in an attempt to calm the itch for warmongering that animated the *Front Populaire*, had sent the least Nazi of Germany's military men to see Gamelin: General Beck, the same man who would be executed in July 1944 for having fomented the final attempt to assassinate Adolf Hitler. Beck did everything possible to reason with Gamelin.

Léon Blum, leader of the Marxist "Popular Front" of France in the 1930s, was a vehement enemy of nationalism, at least for gentiles. He was the major conduit for war materiel being sent from his friends in the KGB to the "republican" (actually, Marxist) forces in Spain fighting the forces of Spanish tradition under General Francisco Franco. Blum, as true history has shown, was a liar and a fraud.

"I am certain," he told him, "that I speak for the present leadership of the Reichswehr in assuring you that we have no desire for war against you. You are convinced that you would be the victor. We think that we should be. That's the way it is with good military men. But the final outcome would in any event bring about the ruin of Europe and the end of our common civilization. Only Bolshevism would profit from it."

Germany's military attaché in Paris, General Kühlenthal, would be no less insistent to Gamelin. "Germany and the Fuehrer do not want war with France. Between ourselves, it is finished. There is no hatred any longer." He, too, had added, in virtual dismay at the thought of a new conflagration, "When Germany and France are down and out, Russia, having bided her time, will then step in."

The historical proofs of the admission by Blum and Gamelin of their "political game" are still in existence. They may be found, clear as crystal, in another official report of another meeting held by the Permanent National Defense Committee with Blum, the president of the council, on Saturday, May 19, 1937. It has been drafted under order number 418, DN3. Here are the most significant statements:

Edouard Daladier, minister of national defense: "Everyone is in agreement that French armaments are not to be reduced so long as the programs approved have not been carried out completely."

Delbos, minister of foreign affairs: "The British government fears that our present position in support of rearmament may come to hinder rearmament if it were brought to believe that disarmament was near."

Blum, president of the council: "It is in our interest to push this business (of fake disarmament) as much as possible without however putting it into effect."

Marshal Pétain: "If limitation were proposed to Germany today, she would accept it immediately because of the immense advantage it would give her."

Edouard Daladier, minister of national defense and of war: "Germany has reached a level of force that she will find hard to exceed. We can catch up to her and surpass her, just as we have already done in certain points."

Marshal Pétain: "The question of limitations should not be broached until England and we ourselves have reached our maximum."

Léon Blum: "That is a condition *sine qua non*."

The discussion in a nutshell: They would rearm to the limit under the "clever" and above all remarkably hypocritical guise of an official quest for disarmament, knowing in advance

Members of the Front Populaire (French Popular Front) carrying a huge portrait of socialist leader Léon Blum during a protest march in the Place de la Republique, Paris. When the Nazis took over, they had Blum thrown in jail for his communist activities.

—because they were firmly determined to make it so—"that it can not result in any concrete solutions."

The *Front Populaire*, however, would never get beyond all-talk stage, not in 1936 nor afterward. The strikes, the occupying of factories, the drop in the hours worked, and the low production in military enterprises would nullify the bellicose plans expressed so cynically in the course of these secret meetings.

Gamelin, hard pressed by the Left, indecisive, a civil servant without character, had meanwhile fallen completely into discredit. Professor Pierre Renouvin wrote: "Gamelin disperses and dilutes. He feels comfortable with the vague and the uncertain." His closest colleagues judged him with a cruelty that is rather surprising in high military circles, where a gilded cage had always been venerated like an ostensorium.

The future General Bauffre, serving on the army general staff just two steps away from the office of Gamelin, would say of the latter and of his aides: "The essential preoccupation of our commanders was the appearance of the paperwork. . . . The whole had just one force, that of inertia." Captain Zeller, who would become famous in the Resistance and become the Governor of Paris, minced matters even less: "Do you know General Gamelin? . . . Well, he's a nincompoop." On the other side, Adolf Hitler's side, colonels were 40 years old. In France they were 60. Generals were 10 years older.

General Pétain was born 14 years, and General Weygand three years, before the war of 1870. But Marshal Goering, who put together the dreaded Luftwaffe, was just 49 years old when Blum came to power. How was France ever going to measure up if it came to war? Bragging and provocations would no longer suffice on D-Day.

For Blum, this worry was only relative. The security he counted on above everything else would surely come from Moscow. The Franco-Soviet pact would get him out of it. In the event of a brawl with Adolf Hitler, the enormous communist masses of the East would descend on Berlin. The Czech allies would do the rest. It was sooner said than done. What, really, did these enormous armies of the USSR consist of? And how, in case of need, would they intervene?

Those were the true questions that someone responsible for the future of France ought to have been asking from 1936 on. Blum, absorbed in his Marxist, Semitic hatred, had taken care not to raise them. Events were going to demand they be answered in full. ❖

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Objects to 'Watergate Whitewash'

This is in regard to your March/April 2003 issue and the article "Watergate Revisited."

I think the article mostly reinforces previous misconceptions, such as the notion that the Watergate burglary was an attempt to bug Democratic Chairman Larry O'Brien's office. That was easily refuted by a TV special (I believe on ABC) which was aired many years after the events took place. The two relevant questions are 1) was the transmitter a line-of-sight type? And 2) could it have functioned as intended if it were planted in Larry O'Brien's office? The TV documentary maintained that it was a line-of-sight type and that it could not have transmitted from Larry O'Brien's office to the Howard Johnson Hotel.

The TV documentary suggested that a secretary, not O'Brien, was the target. One of the Watergate burglars possessed a key to the secretary's desk. The motive was not to discover the plots of the Democrats, but rather to obtain evidence linking important Democratic visitors with prostitutes. If so, there was certainly sufficient motive for both parties to whitewash the real intent of the burglary.

Your article made it seem like Nixon was a uniquely bad president. Although Nixon was quite bad for the country, I think Iran-Contra was worse than Watergate because it was a constitutional crisis involving the separation of powers. As far as subsequent presidents are concerned, you could probably pick from a dozen Clinton scandals which were worse than anything Nixon ever did, and Dubya's police state is off the scale.

NAME WITHHELD
Detroit, Michigan

More on Nationalist Leaders of the Past

The March/April copy of TBR just arrived. Excellent. The Metaxas article was interesting, and I think you need to do more from the great rightist/fascist leaders of the past about which many of our people know nothing.

BOB JONES
Washington D.C.

More Metaxas

I thoroughly enjoyed the profile on General Ioannis Metaxas. He is virtually unknown outside of Greece. He was without question the outstanding Greek statesman and politician of the 20th century.

One important thing requires clarification. TBR stated that during the Greek-Italian conflict, King George II permitted Italian troops to enter Greece. King George was a genuine Greek patriot and such action on his part is inconceivable. What did occur was that after the sudden death of General Metaxas in January 1941, King George allowed British troops and air units to land in Greece, something Metaxas was unwilling to do for fear of German retaliation.

To this day, rumors persist that Metaxas was poisoned by his private physician, who also happened to be his son-in-law. He may have worked for British intelligence. The fact that General Metaxas refused to sanction the stationing of British troops on Greek territory rankled Winston Churchill who no doubt desired a land front in Europe against the Germans, thinking perhaps the rugged mountains of Greece might stop German armor and later serve as a convenient bridgehead where the British could establish an active front. Another typical Churchillian fantasy. At any event, the German tanks and air corps easily pushed aside the ill-trained and demoralized British troops, creating another mini-Dunkirk.

WILLIAM MARATOS
Green Valley, Arizona

Too Much . . . Not Too Much

I have been receiving THE BARNES REVIEW for about two years. I continue to be amazed over the many myths I have been taught as fact since my school days only to learn it was a lot of bunk! I am responding to the letter from

(CONTINUED ON PAGE 79)

A letter written by Czech scholar K.A. Skala in the Jan./Feb. issue of TBR generated a response from a reader. Here is Skala's response to that letter, found in the May/June 2003 issue of TBR. Although it is not TBR's policy to allow letter writers to "attack" one another, these two fine men, and other letter writers (see item on page 79), have spurred a robust historical debate and are presenting their arguments in a professional and respectful manner. And that's what the First Amendment and TBR are all about.

A Rebuttal

This letter is a rebuttal to a letter by one of your readers. The subhead read "German colonization," and was to be found in the Letters section, May/June 2003). Your esteemed letter writer, Wulf Schuldes, has got history all tangled up. Here are a few points of clarification:

1. "Bohemia and Moravia were populated by the German Markomannen and Quaden tribes." True, but they were not the first identifiable ethnic group there. That honor goes to the Celts, specifically the Boii who gave the country its name (Bohemia comes from Boiohemum, Latin for the Land of the Boii). If who once lived there should determine who owns the country, virtually every nation today would have to move.

2. "They were attacked by the Romans." The Romans never occupied these lands. Their northernmost outposts were roughly where the southern borders of the Czech Republic are today.

3. "The Avars herded their slaves, the Czechs, into the open areas."

Virtually every European group was forced to move because of the Avars but there is no historical record of the Czechs being their "slaves."

4. "The German Emperor Charles I defeated the Avars." The reader has Karl I mixed up with Charlemagne who lived about five centuries earlier. Karl I did not "allow them" to settle in Bohemia "after promises of good behavior"; they had been living there for centuries when Karl I was born.

5. The Czechs called their royal dynasty "Premyslovci," not Premisliden. They were indigenous, not Vikings. Here your reader has confused the Czechs with the Russians.

6. "Their names were Czechified: Domberta became Dombrowska." Never heard of such a person. Besides, Dombrowska is a Polish, not a Czech name.

7. "Prague at the time (of Karl I) was completely German." Never in its history was Prague "completely German." There was a German minority there, particularly among the merchants and the artisans but this wasn't even a majority. The surroundings were virtually completely Czech.

8. "German Emperor Karl I" was not a German. His father was from Luxembourg and his mother was Czech. He was raised in the French royal court. He spoke five languages, including Czech. He had been a Czech king for five years by the time he became the emperor of Germany.

9. "The first German university was founded in Prague by him in 1348." It wasn't a German university. It wasn't even Czech, although it was located in Prague, the capital of the Czech kingdom: it was Latin. But as the first university east of the Rhine and North of the Alps, it was open to scholars and students from the surrounding areas, Germans as well as the native Czechs.

10. Finally, the so-called Sudeten Germans had never been subjects of any of the German Laender. Such a person considered himself a Deutsch-Boehme, at most an Austrian when the Czech Kingdom was a part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire.

The very purpose of THE BARNES REVIEW is to support truth in history; it does not exist to support wishful fables. I hope this helps. [See another, related letter on page 79.—Ed.]

K.A. SKALA
Denver, Colorado

Adolf Hitler

More Respected by His Contemporaries Than We Have Been Told

A Compendium of Quotations
Compiled by Michael McLaughlin

More than any other man in history, Adolf Hitler has been vilified as if he were a demon. There is no need to repeat any of the anti-Hitler quotations in these pages, since everyone has run into them, every day of our lives. However, a number of prominent commentators have said positive things about the German chancellor. These are sufficiently unusual nowadays that we felt it would be useful to give them some ink here.

David Lloyd George said:

I have never met a happier people than the Germans, and Hitler is one of the greatest men. I have now seen the famous German leader and also something of the great change he has effected. Whatever one may think of his methods—and they are certainly not those of a parliamentary country—there can be no doubt that he has achieved a marvelous transformation in the spirit of the people, in their attitude toward each other, and in their social and economic outlook.

He rightly claimed at Nuremberg that in four years his movement had made a new Germany. It is not the Germany of the first decade that followed the war—broken, dejected and bowed down with a sense of apprehension and impotence. It is now full of hope and confidence, and of a renewed sense of determination to lead its own life without interference from any influence outside its own frontiers.

There is for the first time since the war a general sense of security.

The people are more cheerful. There is a greater sense of general gaiety of spirit throughout the land. It is a happier Germany. I saw it everywhere, and Englishmen I met during my trip and who knew Germany well were very impressed with the change.

One man has accomplished this miracle. He is a born leader of men. A magnetic and dynamic personality with a single-minded purpose, as resolute will and a dauntless heart. He is not merely in name but in fact the national leader. He has made them safe against potential enemies by whom they were surrounded. He is also securing them against the constant dread of starvation which is one of the most poignant memories of the last years of the war and the first years of the peace. Over 700,000 died of sheer hunger in those dark years. You can still see the effect in the physique of those who were born into that bleak world.

The fact that Hitler has rescued his country from the fear of repetition of that period of despair, penury and humiliation has given him an unchallenged authority in modern Germany. As to his popularity, especially among the youth of Germany, there can be no manner of doubt. The old trust him; the young idolize him. It is not the admiration accorded to a popular leader. It is the worship of a national hero who has saved his country from utter despondence and degradation.

To those who have actually seen and sensed the way Hitler reigns over the heart and mind of Germany, this description may appear extravagant. All the same it is the bare truth. This great people will work better, sacrifice more, and, if necessary, fight with greater resolution because Hitler asks them to do so. Those who do not comprehend this central fact cannot judge the present possibilities of modern Germany.

That impressed me more than anything I witnessed during my short visit to the new Germany. There was a revivalist

atmosphere. It had an extraordinary effect in unifying the nation. Catholic and Protestant, Prussian and Bavarian, employer and workman, rich and poor, have been consolidated into one people. Religious, provincial and class origins no longer divide the nation. There is a passion for unity born of dire necessity.

The divisions, which followed the collapse of 1918, made Germany impotent to face the problems, internal and external. That is why the clash of rival passions is not only deprecated but temporarily suppressed.

I found everywhere a fierce and uncompromising hostility to Russian Bolshevism, coupled with a genuine admiration for the British people with a profound desire for a better and friendlier understanding of them. The Germans have definitely made up their minds never to quarrel with us again, nor have they any vindictive feelings toward the French.

They have altogether put out of their minds any desire for the restoration of Alsace-Lorraine.

But there is a real hatred and fear of Russian Bolshevism, and unfortunately it is growing in intensity. It constitutes the driving force of their international and military policy. Their private and public talk is full of it. Wherever you go you need not wait long before you hear the word "Bolshevismus," and it recurs again and again with a wearying reiteration.

Their eyes are concentrated on the east as if they are watching intently for the breaking of the day of wrath. Against it they are preparing with German thoroughness. This fear is not put on. High and low, they are convinced there is every reason for apprehension. They have a dread of the great army that has been built up in Russia in recent years.

An exceptionally violent anti-German campaign of abuse printed in the Russian official press and propelled by the official Radio Moscow has revived the suspicion in Germany that the Soviet government is contemplating mischief.

—**David Lloyd George**, *Daily Express*, September 17, 1936.

Other quotations by contemporaries of Hitler:

. . . [A]nd the achievement by which the tables have been turned upon the complacent, feckless and purblind victors deserves to be reckoned a prodigy in the history of the world and a prodigy which is inseparable from the personal exertions of life thrust on a single man. . . .

Those who have met Hitler face to face in public, business, or on social terms, have found a highly competent, cool, well-informed functionary with an agreeable manner, a discerning smile and few have been unaffected by a subtle personal magnetism.

Nor is this impression merely the dazzle of power. He exerted it on his companions at every stage in his struggle, even when his fortunes were in the lowest depths. . . .

One may dislike Hitler's system and yet admire his patriotic achievement. If our country were defeated I should hope we should find a champion as indomitable to restore our courage and lead us back to our place among the nations.

—**Winston Churchill**, *Step by Step*, 143.

THE UNTOLD SIDE OF HISTORY FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB . . .

Uncensored Books on Four Censored Subjects

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers, by Bryan Mark Rigg—This is a unique historical record which might never be republished. The author—an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army—goes out of his way to accuse Hitler of the Holocaust. But the real issue of the book, the conclusion that 150,000 soldiers of partly Jewish ancestry served in the German Army during WWII, is dynamite. He also claims that these Jewish soldiers, as well as the German people, did not know of the so-called Holocaust, but Hitler did! Many pictures of Jewish soldiers and officers; a most unusual collection. #330, hardcover, 443 pgs., ***$29.95.***

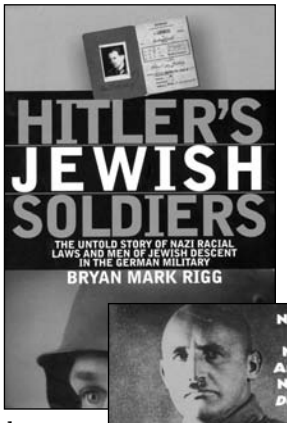

Julius Streicher, by Randall L. Bytwerk. Known as the "world's No. 1" Jew-baiter even during his lifetime, Julius Streicher was nevertheless a real human being whose biography, although not sympathetic, gives a fascinating view of the propaganda *modus operandi* of the Third Reich. Frequently outrageous, he had his paper *Der Stuermer* suspended at times by Hitler because of the extreme language used. Streicher was loyal to Hitler until they hanged him in Nuremberg. He was a great speaker and it is clear that he was totally convinced that the Jews were "Germany's misfortune." This is a good historical record from the early 1920s until 1945. #326, softcover, 246 pgs., ***$18.***

Look At Germany, written in 1936 by American Stanley McClutchie. Returning to Germany for the Olympics in Berlin, the new Germany impressed him so much that he used the photographs of the famed Hoffman and added his own descriptions to them. Over 300 unique photos (with text) illustrate all aspects of German life. #355, laminated softcover, 240 pgs., ***$30.***

Ich Kaempfe (I Fight) A reproduction of a 100-page handbook given to each new member of the Nazi party in 1943. Explaining the political and racial program and the duties of every German, party member or not, it is a testament to the success of the pan-national movement. Most of these books were burned after the war, with few left. #357, softcover, 144 pgs., oversized, ***$20.***

TBR subscribers take 10% off list prices. See page 80 for ordering & shipping information.

He has a supreme intellect. I have known only two other men to whom I could apply such distinction—Lord Northcliffe and Lloyd George.

If one puts a question to Hitler, he gives an immediate, brilliant, clear answer. There is no human being living whose promise on important matters I would trust more readily. He believes that Germany has a divine calling and that the German people are destined to save Europe from the revolutionary attacks of communism. He values family life very highly, whereas communism is its worst enemy. He has thoroughly cleansed the moral, ethical life of Germany, forbidden publication of obscene books, and performance of questionable plays and films.

No words can describe his politeness; he disarms men as well as women and can win both at any time with his conciliatory, pleasant smile.

He is a man of rare culture. His knowledge of music, the arts and architecture is profound.

—**Viscount Rothermere**, *Warnings and Predictions*, 180-3.

Altogether, Herr Hitler has worked miracles for the new Germany. I anticipate that in a very short time, the chancellor will have shown the world more than it ever bargained for in its wildest efforts to crush the new regime.

—**G.E.O. Knight**, *In Defense of Germany.*

These financial and industrial wonders had been performed without foreign loans. Of these miracles, Churchill gave this tribute: "Whatever else may be thought about these exploits they are certainly among the most remarkable in the whole history of the world."

—**Conrad Grieb**, *American Manifest Destiny*, Examiner Books, N.Y.

It was evident that Germany needed only a resolute and clear-headed leader to denounce the treaty; declare her determination to assert her full equality with the powers, and refuse to be disarmed, plundered and chastised under the pretext of reparations and "war guilt," to rally to him every living soul whose native language was German, and at the same time take a great step toward peace in Europe by proving that neither France nor England nor the United States dare outrage humanity by attempting military occupation of her territory on the model of the old partitions of Poland; in short, that instead of Europe being plunged into war she would be dragged back from the brink of it by Germany.

Herr Hitler seized the hour and said the word, and France and England immediately climbed down, preserving their dignity by lecturing the chancellor solemnly on his naughty behavior as they descended.

Mr. Vernon Bartlett was soundly berated by the Foreign Office for imploring all lovers of peace to believe in the perfect sincerity of Herr Hitler's assurance that a free Germany would be a peaceful Germany, but 95 percent of the listeners who wrote to him wanted to have him appointed foreign secretary. When I said that Herr Hitler's action was right and inevitable, the storm of abuse that was about to bust on me was suddenly checked by Mr. Lloyd George saying exactly the same thing.

Europe breathed again. The beginnings of a British popularity set in for Herr Hitler as they had set in years before for Signor Mussolini, in spite of all the liberal protests, and it only remains to watch the results of the forthcoming general election in Germany, in which it is inconceivable that a single vote should be cast against him, even by the angriest German Jew or German communist.

—**George Bernard Shaw**, in *The Observer*, Nov. 5, 1933.

The spectacle of Germany today is a tremendous experience. Fifteen years after the war in which the Allied powers thought they had destroyed her, Germany is on her feet again. As compared with 1922 and 1931, when I last saw Germany, the change is miraculous. The people are confident, enthusiastic and courageous. They have recovered their morale. In 1931 the German people were going to pieces. But now they are themselves again, no doubt about that! The masses of the people are increasingly with Hitler. I have been fooling myself all along that this was not so, but now I know it is so.

—**Rev. John H. Holmes**, *New York Times*, July 12, 1935.

In August, 1933 there were 7,000 "political prisoners" (Britain's prison population is in excess of 50,000) in Germany, of which about 700 are communists. Most were convicted not of political crimes as we define them, but rather of anti-social behavior and crime.

The discipline in the camp was of the robust kind. Every man had some kind of work to do, but this was not always enforced. The camp rose at 6 a.m. and all lights were out at 9 p.m. The meals consisted of breakfast, dinner and supper with meat served daily except on Fridays.

There was a dispensary attached to the camp and a German doctor was in charge. Severe cases of illness were sent to the local hospital.

Various trades were carried on inside the camp such as carpentry, tailoring and shoemaking. Part of the camp was set off for bathing.

Shower baths and facilities for sunbathing were shown to me. There was also a splendid sports ground.

The sleeping compartments consisted of wooden beds and straw mattresses, with three blankets for each prisoner. The working hours were from 7 a.m. to 11:30 a.m. and from 1 p.m. to 6 p.m. A library was in the course of being introduced.

Visitors were allowed once a week, and were received in the dining room which accommodated some 300 people.

There were apartments set apart for music and dramatic performances. In addition to receiving free board and lodging, each prisoner was drawing 10 deutschemarks (DM) to 12 DM per week, which represented his unemployment allowance pay.

Instruction in ethics, religion, the new form of government in Germany, history, languages, was given daily to those who desired to attend. There was little or no crime among the men in the camp. Good order prevailed among all classes. The guards ate the same food as the prisoners and were subject to the same disciplines as the internees, although they were government officials. One of the guards was a prince of the House of Hesse.

Letters and parcels were subject to censorship. In not one case out of many thousands received had it been found necessary to destroy any parcel or letter forwarded. Newspapers were permitted and smoking allowed. When a prisoner desired to light his pipe or cigarette, he had to go to a guard detailed to supply lights for the prisoners, as no matches were permitted prisoners.

Services were held every Sunday and the majority of the

The Most Comprehensive Book Ever Assembled on Adolf Hitler's Architectural Modern Marvel . . .

The New German Reichschancellery in Berlin, 1938-1945

For the first time in one source:

- Albert Speer, Hitler's master architect.
- Speer's plan for a "New Berlin."
- Hitler's rare paintings, sculptures, art.
- Cutting-edge architecture of the Reich.
- An inside history on the building project.
- Awe-inspiring marbles, motifs and friezes.
- Inside personal quarters and offices.
- Furniture, lighting, ceiling designs, tapestries.
- The gardens, walkways, ambulatories and botany.
- Hitler's input into the structure.

Incredible photographs and graphics:

- More than 140 revealing black & white period photos.
- More than 50 full-color images in crisp, clear detail.
- An 11" x 28" fold-out plan of the Reichschancellery.
- Reproductions of advertisements from the actual builders.
- Postcards and photos featuring the Reichschancellery.
- Maps, plans, diagrams, architectural layouts of the period.
- The Reichschancellery in use—meetings, rallies, speeches.
- Quarters of Hitler's personal guard and much more . . .

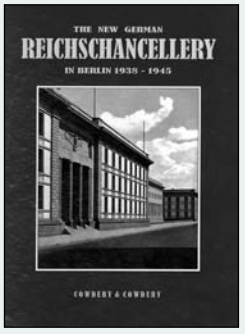

Hitler's Reichschancellery in Berlin, built by acclaimed architect Albert Speer in just 12 months, was one of the most amazing buildings in modern world history. This book records a rare, in-depth look into the little-known palace that was for a few short years the seat of the most powerful secular ruler in the history of Europe. Cowdery and Cowdery have brought you all aspects of planning, building and furnishing the Reichschancellery and discuss in detail the architecture, sculptures, landscaping, interior decorating, layout, size, furniture, details, contractor advertising, paintings, rugs and rare marbles. Comprehensive documentation also covers: a complete illustrated history of the amazing edifice; a room-by-room illustrated tour; explanation of the function of the Reichschancellery; more than 140 period and modern photos; 55 color illustrations; 47 full-page illustrations, maps and drawings; large, colorful endpaper maps of Berlin; 11-by-28-inch foldout of floor plan; view and sectional drawings; illustrated bibliography; biographical information and quotes from artists; Reichschancellery postage stamps; information on the quarters of Hitler's bodyguards; the wanton destruction of the Reichschancellery by the Soviets; and more. Hardback, 8.5 x 11 format, 125 pages plus plans, #364, $39.95. **TBR subscribers get 10% off. See coupon page 80 to order.**

opportunity [sic]. No objection was raised by the authorities to my taking photographs of both camps and internees.

The men looked in splendid physical condition. Having heard so many dreadful stories of brutal treatment being meted out to communists in this particular camp, I asked some of the men to confide in me and tell me the truth of those allegations. Not a few laughed at "the bloody capitalist liars in your country." I took 15 men at random and asked them to strip in my presence. I wanted to see if they bore any marks of violence on their persons. I saw nothing indicative of bad treatment.

—**G.E.O. Knight**, *In Defense of Germany.*

After visiting these two places (the town of Berchtesgaden and Obersalzberg), you can easily understand how that within a few years, Hitler will emerge from the hatred that surrounds him now as one of the most significant figures who ever lived. He had in him the stuff of which legends are made.

—**John F. Kennedy**, *Prelude to Leadership*, *The European Diary of John F. Kennedy*, 1945.

That Hitler's conquest of the hearts and minds of all classes of Germans is now so complete that even if all his Brownshirts and Steel Helmets were to be disbanded tomorrow he would still be easily the strongest man in Germany, and on any appeal to the electorate, would be confirmed in power by a quite overwhelming majority of votes.

Hitler is recognized by the whole of the political and official intelligentsia as an exceedingly able man.

As of the militarist question, one may say with complete certainty that what Hitler said in his Reichstag speech on May 17 was exactly what he meant and accurately represents the policy that he will pursue.

I found no German who dreamed of the possibility of war, few who did not hope that it might be prevented in the future altogether. The truth is that the Nazi mind is concentrated on the internal problems of Germany and does not want to be bothered by foreign affairs for a long time to come.

Hitler has passed from the stage of party leader to being the national prophet of an exceedingly serious people, and it would need another prophet to replace him.

—**Clifford Sharp**, former editor of *The New Statesman*, writing in *The New Statesman and Nation*, reprinted in *Readers Digest*, September, 1933.

Michael McLaughlin is the latest of a family line whose revolutionary socialism stretches back to before the Fenian Brotherhood, the Wexford uprising and "The Irish Troubles" through to complementary conflicts since. A significant contributor to Revisionism, he holds dual British/Irish nationality. His written work includes For Those Who Cannot Speak, Death of a City, Witness to History, The Triumph of Reason—The Thinking Man's Adolf Hitler, The Martyrdom of William Joyce, Behind Enemy Lines, Special Weapons and Tactics *and* The Slaying of a Viking—The Epic of Vidkun Quisling. *He has also published articles too numerous to mention and is a published poet and contributor to selected web sites.*

IMPORTANT QUESTIONS ABOUT

the Diary of Anne Frank

By John Tiffany

If you ask the man in the street to name a specific Jewish victim of "Nazi gas chambers," he would probably say "Anne Frank." But actually, well-read people recognize that she was a victim not of the "gas chambers" but of typhus. And regarding her diary—surely the most famous diary in world history—there are many questions.

Thanks to her so-called diary, which tells part of her real-life tragedy, Annelies Marie Frank[1] is known all over the world and has practically become a saint of the holocaust religion. A version of the book was first sold in 1947, and *The Diary of Anne Frank* became an overnight bestseller and has since gone through more than 40 impressions. It is found in probably every American public library and has been translated into at least 60 languages. More than 25 million copies have been sold. Some 47 different books have spun off from the original diary, along with productions in all sorts of other media including an opera.

Is the so-called diary in fact, as supporters claim, "a powerful historical document"? Or is it more of a novel than an actual diary?

Annelies Frank was a real person. That much is clear. But there are many questions that must be asked about her supposed diary.

The girl comes across in the book (ostensibly the actual diary of a young Jewess) as a saucy but lovable know-it-all from Amsterdam. She wrote erratically in her journal at the tender age of 13-15 while her family was hiding, along with four other Jews (a total of eight people), in the back room of a Dutch house during the German occupation of Holland. (It seems to have been a practice of many Dutch people at the time to conceal Jewish-looking Jews, while numerous other Jews, who happened to look more Aryan, freely walked the streets with fake IDs showing Aryan names. The Frank family and their co-hiders suffered from the misfortune of being Jewish-looking Jews.)

The Frank group made a lot of noise, running a vacuum cleaner every day, although at the same time we are expected to believe that they had to stay very quiet for fear of being discovered by the Nazis. That is just one of numerous discrepancies Revisionist writers have found in the Anne Frank saga.

Not surprisingly, Anne's father, Otto, made a fortune from the book's royalties. The book, and movies based on it, have influenced millions of people worldwide, especially children, brainwashing them to believe in the myths of the holocaust.

Since organized Jewry had literally declared war on Germany, disloyal Jews were imprisoned as hostile aliens by the German government. (The Allies did the same to enemy aliens, and even to some of our loyal citizens.) The diary entries start on July 9, 1942 and end on August 1, 1944. Shortly thereafter, the Franks and their friends were discovered and arrested by the authorities. The Franks were deported to Auschwitz in September 1944, where the father contracted typhus and was sent to the camp hospital to recover. Otto was among the thousands of sickly Jews who were left behind by the Germans when they abandoned Auschwitz in January 1945, shortly before it was overrun by the Red Army.

Anne was evacuated to the Bergen-Belsen camp, where she died of typhus in March 1945. It is interesting to note that neither she nor her father was gassed by the Germans. Yet this discrepancy (like that of her father's hospitalization) does not seem to faze the holocaust believers, who maintain that the Nazis operated these camps as a mass death machine where those unfit to work were especially singled out for extermination.

At the end of World War II, the recovered Otto returned to the Amsterdam house and allegedly found his daughter's journal hidden in the rafters. (A different tale has it that a Dutch woman, Miep Gies, found the journal and gave it to Otto.) The priceless manuscript took the form of a six inch by four inch notebook, a quarter of an inch thick.

Few people know that *The Diary of Anne Frank*, like thousands of "eyewitness" testimonies about Nazi atrocities against Jews, is mostly fiction. This obviously must be the case, from the fact that the slim volume of the manuscript mysteriously expanded to become a nearly 300-page book when published. But even the original notebook was semi-fictional, it appears.

Annelies Frank left a journal containing about 150 notes.[2] Strangely, the manuscript seems to have been penned in five different handwriting styles. None of these corresponds to writing samples known to have been done by Anne. It is executed partly in ball-point, a type of pen that was not available in Holland during the war. Many scholars have concluded that it was large-

ly written by Otto, but he evidently must have had several collaborators.

The published version runs to 293 pages and is of a high literary standard, with detailed historical information (although usually inaccurate and distorted) worked into it in a very adult manner, which makes it highly improbable that this work sprang from the pen of an unsophisticated teenage girl, no matter how intelligent she might have been.

The published version starts out (oddly for a youngster's "diary") with a detailed listing of Nazi measures against the Jews.

In April 1977 the Swedish writer Ditlieb Felderer (a Jehovah's Witness and hence not likely to be, as some inevitably claimed, a National Socialist) wrote to Otto Frank requesting permission to come to Switzerland with a team of experts to examine the original "diary," but the father, characteristically, refused.

Otto died in 1980, and a new attempt was made to rehabilitate the by-then somewhat discredited "diary." It was announced that Otto had deleted certain sexual references to tone down the work, and that this was why he would not allow the manuscript to be examined. It was also announced that certain West German jurists had viewed the "diary" and had determined it to be authentic. However, when one considers that the Germans at that time, and down to the present, are controlled by the Zionists, who have made it a crime to question any aspect of the holocaust legend in Germany, one must realize the worthlessness of any such declaration.

In spite of this control, surprisingly, the State Criminal Office of West Germany on May 20, 1980 gave a report to the Hamburg District Court, in which it stated that technical analysis of the manuscript showed that portions of it were altered or added after 1951. This casts extreme doubt over the authenticity of the overall work.

In 1982 Dr. Robert Faurisson wrote that at one time "Anne" demonstrated a very mature sort of handwriting, but then, bizarrely, reverted to a childish scrawl for several months after that period. (Of course, this is understandable if the "earlier" portions, which may or may not have been written later and interpolated into the material, were actually penned by some adult or adults.) Faurisson tried, without success, to obtain a handwriting sample from Otto Frank. Faurisson spent two days talking with Otto, who, at one point, made this strange response to Faurisson's criticisms: "Dr. Faurisson, I agree with you 100 percent. All these things [discrepancies in the diary] are, theoretically, scientifically impossible. But so it was."

Since *The Diary of Anne Frank* turned out to be quite a gold mine, it is not surprising that various parties have squabbled over the proceeds. One case was brought in 1956-58 by Meyer Levin, a professional writer who had met Otto Frank around 1949, for plagiarism. A jury granted Levin $50,000 as indemnity for "fraud, default and unauthorized employment of [Levin's] ideas" in regard to a dramatized version of the diary for use in film, radio, TV and theater productions. Before his death, Otto was engaged in some heated battles over the ownership of the diary. In 1996 various Jewish organizations were contending over the right to use an Anne Frank trademark in the mass production of china and pottery, jewelry and fountain pens (but not ball-point pens it would seem). The Anne Frank Museum in Amsterdam was accused by the Anne Frank Foundation of illegally attempting to license companies to use the trademark.

GETTY IMAGES

A view of the secret stairway to the rooms where the family of Anne Frank and some friends "hid" for several years. Contrary to popular belief, the Franks did little to hide their presence there, Anne claiming that they ran a noisy vacuum cleaner every day. The cult of Anne Frank continues today with books, novels, children's stories, musicals and plays being written about the teenager and the "diary" she wrote only portions of, as a novel. And don't believe those accounts that have her marched off to the gas chambers to die, just the opposite—a good dose of Zyklon B insecticide might have saved her from lice infected with the deadly typhus.

The Anne Frank House (Museum) has been carefully designed to play on the emotions of visitors. Each room deals with a different period in her short life, or a period of the Nazi occupation of Holland. In the imagination of the promoters of the dubious diary, Anne Frank's voice becomes "the voice of 6 million vanished Jewish souls." Miss Frank's journal "gives a personal face to the mind-numbing images of mass graves and belching human furnaces." But this emotional appeal is, of course, not based on the historical facts.

A critical analysis of this alleged diary is crucial to understanding the truth about the holocaust. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Felderer, Ditlieb, *Anne Frank Diary: A Hoax*, Institute for Historical Review.

Faurisson, R., and Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?* Institute for Historical Review.

Sheppard, Simon, *Anna Frank's Novel: The "Diary" Is a Fraud*, the Heretical Press.

ENDNOTES:

[1]The short form of her name, Anne, is actually pronounced by the Dutch as Americans would pronounce Anna. However, Americans pronounce Anne like Ann.

[2] *The New York Times*, October 2, 1955.

JUNG & THE MONEYED ELITE

BY FRANK JACKSON

Though his views have long seeped into the popular psyche of the West, few really understand the basic psychoanalytic theories of Karl Jung. What is even more interesting is the relationship he and his work had with the moneyed elite in America, specifically the Rockefellers.

Born in 1875, Swiss psychologist Karl Gustav Jung might have been a minor figure had he remained under the wing of Sigmund Freud. Instead, he broke with Freud in 1913 and forged his own theories of the human subconscious.

Jung felt that "libido" involved more than just sexual appetite, that it was more akin to a life force. Another key tenet of his work was his theory of the collective unconscious—sometimes universal, sometimes peculiar to one culture—and how it was manifest in archetypal dreams, fantasies, symbols and mythology. Psychological typing was also an important part of his work and the popular terms "introvert" and "extrovert" can be traced back to Jung's ideas.

Today Freud's reputation is currently in eclipse while Jung's is in the ascendancy, as any glance at a pop psychology curriculum should demonstrate. By and large, Jung's work is free of ideology, but that does not let Jung off the hook. Rather, it means that the politically inclined can read into his theories whatever they want. To some, he is the savior of western civilization; to others, he is the herald of its demise. Though paganism is central to Jung's work (and his life, according to some biographers), he could hardly be called anti-Christian. Non-Christian would be more accurate. As the son of a Swiss Reformed pastor and the grandson (on his mother's side) of a prominent Protestant clergyman/religious scholar, he probably had a more rigorous Christian upbringing than many who call themselves Christians today.

Throughout his career, he had numerous Jewish colleagues, patients and friends, but the charge of anti-Semitism was often leveled at him because he was not sufficiently anti-fascist or anti-Nazi and explored the possibility that Jewish consciousness was different from Aryan consciousness. Because he broke away from Freud and took psychoanalysis in a more "Gentile" direction (Freud and almost all of his disciples were Jewish), Jung remained controversial in establishment psychoanalytic circles until his death in 1961.

In the 42 years since his death, Jung has attained a popular stature that surpasses what he enjoyed during his lifetime, when his theories were more likely to be debated by the clerisy than by the rabble. Because his ideas are in sync with a number of New Age concepts, he has become a posthumous guru to various groups and individuals. But as popular as he is today, Jung might not have become a familiar name in the United States without the efforts of America's plutocratic clans.

Psychiatrist Karl Jung depicted in a crystal ball.

John D. Rockefeller, renowned as a "staunch Baptist," would hardly be a likely source of capital for a cult psychiatrist famous in Europe but relatively unknown in America at the outset of World War I. But Rockefeller's troubled daughter Edith consulted Jung and played a key role in popularizing him in America.

Groomed for the life of a socialite, Edith found there were certain life events that wealth could not shield her from. On November 26, 1895, she married Harold McCormick, the son of

Cyrus Hall McCormick, who invented the McCormick reaper, the genesis of the International Harvester Company. The newlyweds were both 23 years old. Edith's first-born (in 1897), John D. Rockefeller McCormick, died from scarlet fever in 1901. By 1905, four more children were born, but the death of her one-year-old daughter Editha pushed the already withdrawn Edith over the edge into full-blown depression and agoraphobia. Husband Harold had had some experience with mental illness among his siblings. Brother Stanley and sister Mary Virginia were both insane. Stanley had been treated by many of the world's best-known psychiatrists with no result. Harold realized that Edith needed professional help and he was in a position to pay for the best. His cousin, Medill McCormick (from the *Chicago Tribune* branch of the family—he later became a U.S. senator), had been treated for depression and alcoholism by Jung and recommended him highly. Harold's mother was also interested in acquiring Jung's services to treat the catatonic Stanley, who was institutionalized in Santa Barbara. Jung agreed to do so in October of 1912, as he was making a trip to America anyway.

After Jung arrived in New York City, Edith invited him to come to the Rockefeller compound in Pocantico Hills in Westchester County, just north of the city. Jung was not at all impressed by John D. but Edith was taken by Jung and implored him to move to America where she would underwrite his practice. It would seem to have been the proverbial offer that couldn't be refused, but Jung turned it down and insisted that she come to Zurich for long-term treatment.

In the spring of 1913, Jung personally escorted Edith from New York to Zurich, where she was to remain throughout World War I. In Zurich, she was widely considered to be the wealthiest woman in town—an understandable conclusion given the fact that her father was the wealthiest man in America. Husband Harold also came under Jung's influence. He resigned as treasurer of International Harvester (though he remained on the board) to join his wife in Jungian analysis. Indeed, treatment proved to be a family affair, as three of their four children also became Jung's patients, with son Fowler becoming one of Jung's regular traveling companions after World War II. In the interest of spiritual growth, Harold and Edith embarked on an "open" marriage and eventually divorced.

Tycoons tend not to be touchy-feely types and John D. Rockefeller was no exception. He thought his daughter and her family had been caught up in cultism and that Jung was merely trying to tap into the family fortunes, but so long as she was making "progress," he underwrote her treatment. As often happens with ardent converts, Edith and Harold attempted to preach the gospel to John D., who was less than receptive. Edith herself had become an analyst and she had put up $120,000 in support of Jung's Psychological Club. Over the years, she continued to subsidize the club—borrowing $800,000 which was reluctantly paid off by John D., who felt there was something un-Christian about her quasi-religious fervor—and he was right, as Jung's theories owed more to paganism than they did to Christianity.

Frank Jackson is a charter subscriber to TBR and occasionally does some writing on historical subjects for this and other "contrarian" magazines.

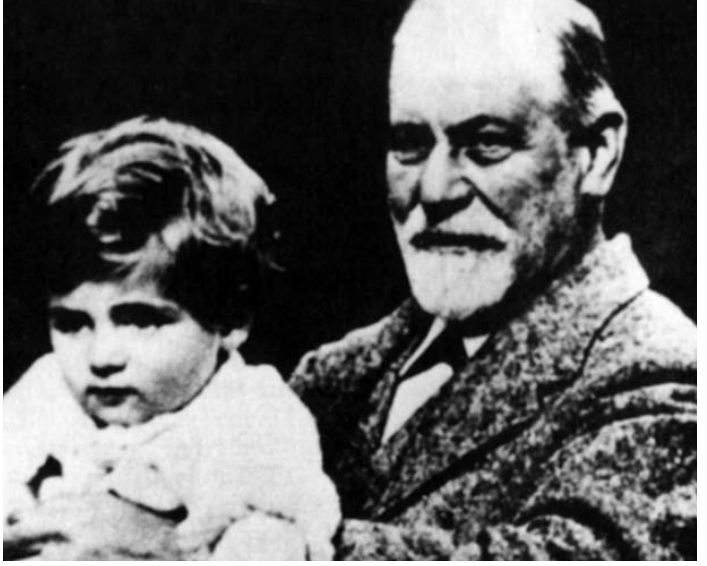

The work of crackpot cokehead Sigmund Freud and psychoanalyst Karl Jung was subsidized heavily by the moneyed elite in America. Can the theories of either man be trusted today, knowing this fact?

Though she had acquired a reading knowledge of German, Edith realized that the American public would never discover Jung until he had been translated into English. To that end, she personally donated the money necessary to translate three of his books between 1916 and 1918. Edith eventually returned to America and died in Chicago of breast cancer on August 25, 1932. But there were more Jungian patrons waiting in the wings.

It the 1940s, Mary Conover Brown Mellon, wife of Pittsburgh solon Paul Mellon (the son of former Treasury Secretary Andrew Mellon, he had a personal fortune at that time in the hundreds of millions, thanks to Gulf Oil, Alcoa and Mellon Bank), consulted Jung about her asthmatic condition, as she felt that it was at least in part psychosomatic. After months of absorbing Jungian wisdom, the Mellons paid the Pantheon Press to translate all of Jung's works from German into English. Jung's efforts were not enough to save Mary Mellon, however, as Mary suffered an asthmatic attack after a fox hunt and died at the age of 41 on October 11, 1946.

Her husband, however, furthered her work by establishing a philanthropic trust called the Bollingen Foundation (named after Jung's hometown in Switzerland), which promoted Jung's work and also underwrote a number of other scholarly works, the majority of which can most charitably be described as esoteric.

The reader may or may not have an opinion of Jung's psychological theories. But without the Mellons, the Rockefellers and the McCormicks, Jung might never have taken hold in America. Jung's American boosters were not the strivers who amassed family fortunes but the offspring who inherited them. Perhaps therein lies a situation worthy of psychoanalysis, Jungian or otherwise. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Jung, C.G., *Man and His Symbols* (New York: Dell 1971).

Jung, C.G., *Memories, Dreams, Reflections* (New York: Vintage, 1965).

Maidenbaum, Aryeh and Martin, Stephen A., ed., *Lingering Shadows: Jungians, Freudians, and Anti-Semitism* (Boston: Shambhala, 1991).

Noll, Richard, *The Aryan Christ: The Secret Life of Carl Jung* (New York: Random House, 1997).

Storr, Anthony, *C.G. Jung* (New York: Viking, 1973).

Storr, Anthony and Stevens, Anthony, *Freud & Jung: a Dual Introduction* (New York: Barnes & Noble, 1998).

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(Continued from Page 70)

Ronda West who complained there was "too much Hitler" in your magazine. I hope you do not take this letter seriously, as there is not too much Hitler; on the contrary, the many lies we have been fed these 50 years about WWII need to be exposed. Was it Patton who said, "We fought on the wrong side"? The Allies gave Eastern Europe to the communists . . . and we are still under their thumb. I now have an interesting problem: Sometimes I have to literally lay your magazine down for a number of days before I can pick it up again. Reading the truth can be a painful experience. My people are from Germany . . . and the pain they have suffered is almost more than I can bear—Dresden in particular. And just think: we never signed a peace treaty with them and yet in Japan this was done years ago. Why is Germany so hated?

Eulaine Prevost
Via-email

Something's Not Kosher Here

I wonder how many people realize that in the kosher process of slaughtering animals the Jewish butchers slit the animals' throats and allow them to thrash around on the floor while they bleed to death. While the Third Reich forbade at once in 1933 kosher slaughter, the present politicians in Germany are now permitting this gruesome practice once again.

Chancellor Adolf Hitler forbade this because he was an animal lover, far in advance of his time as far as "animal rights" goes.

Gerda Koch Barker
New Braunfels, Texas

Mrs. Barker has had versions of this letter published in local newspapers. The *Herald Zeitung* of New Braunfels, Texas, published a response from Judy Lackritz, the "Community Relations Director of the Jewish Federation of San Antonio," who attempted to belittle her. Ms. Lackritz repeated a myth that "The slaughterer should be a person with such compassion for all creatures that life is destroyed only with great reluctance." —Ed.

"Czeching" Up on German History?

Regarding the "Letter to the Editor" by K.A. Skala of Denver, Colorado, in the January/February issue of 2003, "Sudetenland Belongs to Czechoslovakia." There was never a Czech principality nor a Czech kingdom (what happened to Slovakia?), but there was a Germanic kingdom of Bohemia, kingdom of Prussia, Saxony, Hanover, Austria etc, all of whom swore their allegiance to the emperor, the German Kaiser. All the people of those kingdoms and principalities spoke a Germanic tongue.

All the towns and cities in Bohemia were founded by Germans, for instance, Eger 1050, Prag 1220, Bruenn 1240, the very first German university was in Prague and established in the year 1348.All the inhabitants in Bohemia at that time spoke only a German tongue no matter where—in Karlsbad, Marienbad, Pilsen, Budweiss, Gablonz, Koenigsgraetz, Austerlitz, Bruenn, Ostrau or Prague. In order to conceal their former Germanic heritage, the Neo-Czechs behaved like bloody Mongols.

Their state founded October 28th, 1918, incorporated Germans, Slovaks, Poles, Ukrainians, Moravians, Hungarians, Gypsies, Jews etc. Now Mr. Skala, let us see how sincere and peaceful the Neo-Czechs truly were. Only five months after the Allied founding of that artificial state "Czechoslovakia," on March 4th,1919, the Czech state murdered 54 Germans at a peaceful demonstration. But the real blood orgy began in 1945 when the same Neo-Czechs forcibly expelled over 3 million Germans from their ancestral homelands and murdered 453,000 in the process. Those Neo-Czechs spared no one—children, women, wounded soldiers, old or young.

The new Leader of the Czech Republic, Mr. Zeman, on a recent visit to Israel, recommended to the Jews of Israel that they should treat Arabs in the same way as the Czechs did with the German population during and after 1945.

By this statement alone, you can see the Czechs are very proud of their mass murder of civilian Germans.

Especially in a historical sense, the Czechs do not have the slightest claim to the Sudeten regions, the Sudetenland. The 1945 Czech theft of the Sudeten property and lands and the expulsion holocaust "represents a forcible termination of a settlement culture on the eastern outskirts of the German linguistic region, a culture which in the case of Bohemia, Moravia and Silesia had previously existed there uninterrupted for two millennia" (Karl H. Schwind, "Das Ur-Altreich der Sudetendeutschen und Schlesier" in Rolf-Josef Eibicht and Anne Hipp, *Der Vertreibungsholocaust. Politik zur Wiedergutmachung eines Jahrtausendverbrechens*, Riesa, 2000, 103.

Regarding the Czech history lies, Karl Heinz Schwind continues: "As early as the 15th century, when the Hussites and Taborites marked the Czechs beginning national awakening, they made their first attempts to lay territorial claim to the Sudeten regions. What was doomed to failure at that early time was achieved 500 years later through two lost world wars and a long string of irritations, disinformation, and manipulations of the portrayal of history.

"The artificially created Czecho-Slovak state, into which the 3.5 million Sudeten Germans had also been forced, declared the latter to be citizens of lesser rights, whom Czech princes had allegedly called into the country as immigrants and colonists between the 11th and 13th centuries. With this historical lie, Prague had the 'moral foundation' it needed for expelling the native population." (*ibid.*)

Schwind points out the Czech "colonization lie, and other lies in Czech national history" and sums up the situation with a very fitting quotation from Bert Brecht: "He that doesn't know the truth is just ignorant—but he that knows it and tells lies nonetheless, is a criminal." This assessment says it all! And consequently it is crystal clear, as Schwind also points out, that "already in 1991 (we were in a position to celebrate) the 2000th anniversary of the settlement of the Bohemian, Moravian and Silesian regions by Germans, who intermarried with the Celtic *Boii* to become the Sudeten Germans of today." (*ibid.*, 103-104)

This means: The Czechs have no birthright to Bohemia, Moravia and Silesia. To the contrary, as Schwind emphasizes, this was also pointed out by Bruenn-born Prof. Dr. Bertold Bretholz, the German-Jewish Director of State Archives: "The German people in Bohemia and Moravia are not the descendants of recent colonization but of an ancient, uninterrupted presence in these regions by first Germanic, then German tribes." (107) It was nothing more than one of the numerous cold-blooded lies when Thomas G. Masaryk, the founder of the Czech state and its president, declared in late 1918 that "the regions inhabited by the Germans were their (the Czechs') territory and that the Germans had only entered the country as immigrants and colonists, which determined their status under national law once and for all."

Let us also not forget that even as late as 1895 Thomas G. Masaryk, the founder of the Czech state, acknowledged Prof. Pekar's views, and described the Germans as the Czechs' teachers. It is equally clear that the Czechs have always had the Germans to thank for their economic and cultural progress. With the exception of Tabor, there was not a single Czech city that was not founded by Germans.

The pinnacles of Sudeten German high culture are well known. When it was still a German city, Prague was called one of Europe's main art centers. Bohemia was known as the European Conservatory of Music. And when the mass expellers, engaging in their perpetual policy of safeguarding their ill-gotten gains, recall their one Lidice to public consciousness: let us remember that for us Sudeten Germans there were hundreds and thousands and umpteen thousands of Lidices.

The Sudetenland cannot be left to the Czechs alone while the Sudeten Germans remain outside the door. Impossible! Our obligation and our mission should be what J.W. von Goethe expressed in his great drama *Faust*: "That which you have inherited from your fathers, acquire it so as to make it your own." Only through a historical settlement and compromise can Sudeten Germans and Czechs contribute to a truly stable and lasting European peace.

G. Wild
Caledon-East, Ontario, Canada

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Coupon

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK/VIDEO/BACK ISSUE ETC.	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	Extra Copies of this Barnes Review Book Club Catalog		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

Bringing History into Accord with the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

VOLUME IX NUMBER 3 MAY/JUNE 2003 www.barnesreview.org

Mobster Al Capone: The Man & the Myth

ALSO: The Resurgence of World Nationalism • Dwight Eisenhower: Military Fraud • Harry Elmer Barnes on the Miscreant FDR • Mistreatment of the Jews in the Polish Ghettos • Zionist Influence in Modern Poland • Benito Mussolini's Italy Invades Ethiopia • The Duce Drops in on the Fuehrer • John Quincy Adams & His Thoughts on Freemasonry • The Ottoman Empire Destroyed from Within • Iraq's Long and Rich Cultural History Being Lost, Destroyed Due to War • The Scottish Clearances: A British Genocide • The Ethnic Roots of Brutal Dictator Josef Stalin • A New Look at the 'Tasmanian Genocide' • More . . .

THE BARNES REVIEW

A JOURNAL OF NATIONALIST THOUGHT & HISTORY

Bringing History Into Accord With the Facts in the Tradition of Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

MAY/JUNE 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 3

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 THE MYTH OF AL CAPONE
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER
For all the ink that has been spilled on the life and times of Al Capone, one thing has been notable by its absence, namely his connection with the true "boss of bosses," Meyer Lansky. This long suppressed connection changes radically the nature of Capone's regime in Chicago. . . .

9 THE AESTHETICS OF CIVILITY
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Art is the great "neglected science" of nationalist criticism. It is the window to the soul of a specific nation or people, telling us quite a bit about its tradition and collective life. The modern world, however, has so distorted humanity as to destroy its art. Decadence in aesthetics is a direct reflection of modernity. . . .

15 NATIONALISM RESURGENT
KENNETH J. SCHMIDT
For all the pessimism travelling in rightist circles today, there might be room for some hope. Today, it seems, despite massive propaganda blitzes and official suppression, nationalism as political praxis is on the march. All the sitcoms and controlled news "documentaries" are not capable of destroying the profoundly natural attachment of men to their ethnos. . . .

19 EISENHOWER: THE MILITARY FRAUD
ALEX S. PERRY
Despite the organized worship of Ike oozing from the mouths of mindless Republicans and "conservatives," the facts paint quite a different picture of the general. In reality, Eisenhower was a leftist, a drunk and a military incompetent, as General George Patton consistently maintained. Even the English did not trust Ike, regardless of his "infectious grin.". . .

25 THE END OF AMERICA
DR. HARRY ELMER BARNES
TBR's namesake here writes a devastating review of a major apologetic work for the Roosevelt administration. Here, Barnes lays out the argument that FDR knew of the attack on Pearl Harbor and refused to tell Kimmel and Short. This essay has not become stale, but rather it remains as the standard by which all work on the Pearl Harbor tragedy is measured. In many ways, this essay is the summary of the entire critique of Revisionism on the FDR fan club. . . .

37 POLAND DURING WORLD WAR II
PROF. DR. ATAULLAH BOGDAN KOPANSKI
Some of the worst treatment meted out to Polish Jews did not come from evil nazis or nationalists. The ghetto system of administration was completely in the hands of corrupt Jewish warlords and crime bosses who routinely tortured and killed their own people and especially had a hatred for the Orthodox, from which many rabbis were tortured to death by the Jewish mafia in Poland—incontestable facts denied to this day. . . .

41 MODERN POLAND AND ZIONISM
DR. HARRELL RHOME
For all the struggles suffered through by the Polish nation in the 20th century, one of the most difficult was the resurrection of the Polish state after World War I. Regardless of that however, Polish Jews wanted nothing to do with it. Their difficult demands and arrogant attitude nearly kept the Polish state from existing at all. Dr. Rhome, an editorial board member for TBR, provides us with some heretofore untranslated documentation on the Jewish role in fighting Polish nationalism. . . .

49 ITALY INVADES ETHIOPIA
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
One of the most laughable of all the mockeries of justice meted out by the so called League of Nations prior to World War II was their "condemnation" of Italy's invasion of Ethiopia. Now, one needn't be partial to foreign conquests to laugh at the Great Powers' hypocritical "condemnation" of Italy's move against the ancient African state while they themselves held colonial empires that totalled hundreds of millions of subjects. Many lessons may be learned here about the intricacies of global politics. . . .

59 ZIONISM AND THE OTTOMANS
JAMES CROWHURST
The Ottoman empire is very difficult to defend. However, there is a substantial amount of evidence that her downfall was not exactly a natural repose, but rather the deliberate result of internal subversion. The Young Turk movement was purely Jewish and Masonic, as this expert on such intrigues presents. . . .

63 IRAQ: 7,000 YEARS OF CIVILIZATION
JOHN TIFFANY
A Chinese thinker once compared America to a towering weed, springing up in season, only to soon topple over. Now America plans to "civilize" Mesopotamia. Here's a look at the Land Between the Two Rivers, which has known highly-advanced civilization for eons. . . .

67 SCOTTISH GENOCIDE
STEVE MARTIN
In the long history of British atrocities against colonial subjects, patriotic author Steve Martin, no stranger to TBR, details the ideological justification for the forced removal of Scottish roman Catholics from the highlands, destroying a culture and providing more evidence for British genocide in the region. . . .

71 WAS JOSEF STALIN JEWISH?
R.N. TERRALL
Stalin was from Georgia, but he was no Georgian. All signs point to his background being Jewish although many refuse to take a good look at the facts. . . .

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

TBR greatly regrets the pasing of Issa Nakhleh, the great historical scholar of Palestine and editor of *The Encyclopedia of the Palestine Problem*. Out of the great respect for the man and his many accomplishments, Nakhleh's name will proudly remain on our masthead for this issue. Romanian Revisionist Serban Andronescu from New York has graciously accepted our offer to join TBR's editorial board in Nakhleh's place. He has large shoes to fill. Expect to see Andronescu at this year's TBR conference in June. (See our ad on the back cover and the insert inside this issue about the conference.)

It is the case that most of the readers of TBR are "nationalists" and "populists" judging by the letters we receive on a daily basis. However, it is striking the extent to which such views represent radically differing visions for the future. I have said over and over again that the trouble with "rightists" is absolutely no shared sense of vision, no sense of what a future world order of any justice would look like.

Now, to call oneself nationalist is not to make any reference to this monstrous entity called the state. The state is a set of coercive, bureaucratic institutions, which, more often than not, represent no one but those who run these agencies.

When I call myself a "nationalist" I am answering one all-important question: on what rests the legitimacy of political rule? When I use such words, I am implicitly making the statement that the organic institutions, ideas and folkways of any specific people are such a basis. In other words, I am speaking of the basis of what is loosely called "tradition."

At present, I am reading an extraordinary secondary work, published by our friends at the Intercollegiate Studies Institute in 2001, called *Steps Toward Reconstruction: The Consequences of Richard Weaver's Ideas.* Many TBR readers might recognize Dr. Weaver's name from his impassioned defense of Southern agrarianism in his seminal 1968 work, *The Southern Tradition at Bay*.

The difficulty I am encountering, in nearly every essay on Weaver's thinking, is a stubborn refusal to make any reference to the origin of tradition. It is insufficient to make abstract arguments about the need for traditional "values" or morality, but quite another to speak of the specific historical personages and events that shaped the reception and content of tradition for any specific people.

The problem is that any such an investigation leads one right to a very proper definition of nationalism, that is, a system of rule that bases itself upon the collective wisdom of a people through its organically developing institutions, historical development, language and religion. In other words, one is immediately dealing with ethnicity.

Therefore, when one speaks of tradition, one must immediately speak of its origins, or of the specific historical events that created what is now known as "tradition." It is rather amazing how few scholars are willing to "bite the bullet" on this.

The implication is clear: nationalism is intrinsically about ethnicity. It is not about the state or the desire for protective tariffs, though it can include these things. Nationalism and its close cousin populism primarily concern themselves with the ingredients that build solidarity, that is, a common heritage, language, religion and historical events that go beyond the manipulative malleability of symbols. What is significant is that this sort of solidarity and an analysis of the ingredients that create it are the very bases not only for political rule but for any sort of civic life or "civic conversation" at all.

Populism, then, to be brief, seems to be the manifestation of the rule of the common culture, influencing the perception of reality of the members of the ethnic unit. Influencing perception not in an arbitrary manner, but by and through the historical experiences that created and maintained the people in question throughout their histories.

Populism is not the arbitrary registering of a set of "preferences" in elections or referenda, but the stable "general will" of a people manifesting their experience in the world. ❖

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT *Seabrook, Maryland*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS *Chicago, Illinois*
PAUL FROMM *Rexdale, Canada*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
GEORGE GABRIC *San Pedro, California*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
ISSA NAKHLEH *New York, New York*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information are given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Ms. Sharon DeWitt, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. THE BARNES REVIEW **Websites:** www.barnesreview.org. and TBRNews.org. **Email addresses**—TBR **Business Office:** tbrca@wwdb.cc **Editorial:** barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2002 (Vols. II-VIII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

Your Tax Dollars at Work in Global Bully's Rampage

Even now, as war-happy leftists and beltway neo-Conservatives scour the world seeking new enemies after the defeat of organized Iraqi resistance, the countries of Syria and Iran are popping up repeatedly. The reason for this is no surprise; just as Iraq could have been one of the world's superpowers before Gulf War I, Syria and Iran, while without the potential Iraq had, still field large militaries, and at least Iran has substantial oil to finance it.

Previous to the Gulf War II, the Afghan government, the *Taliban* (Seekers), consolidated itself after a short civil war after the abdication of the Soviet-sponsored dictatorship. The *Taliban*, generally supported by Pakistan, had imposed the cultural norm for the region, a particularly strict form of the Shar'ia upon the population.

Predictably, the United States has been consistently condemning the new government for its "abuses of human rights," which, translated from State Department jargon into English, roughly means that the Afghans are to be condemned because abortion is not legal and Jews and lesbians do not control the cultural life of the country. There is absolutely nothing foreign in the Afghan experience in the Shar'ia; what was foreign was the very western European ideology, Marxism. The *Taliban* sought only a restoration of what had come before. Similarly, Syria and Iraq, though secular governments that have protected their many Christians against more fanatical Islamicists, were a threat to the Israeli state because of their martial traditions. Iran and Syria together can field a rather experienced corps of around 1,000,000 men, with substantial oil wealth from Iran to fund it. Syria alone is no threat, for their old Soviet ally had dried up, Iran, however, with its independent sources of wealth, is another matter. Syria can likely field—by herself—about 350,000 men and a bunch of 1970s-era Soviet tanks.

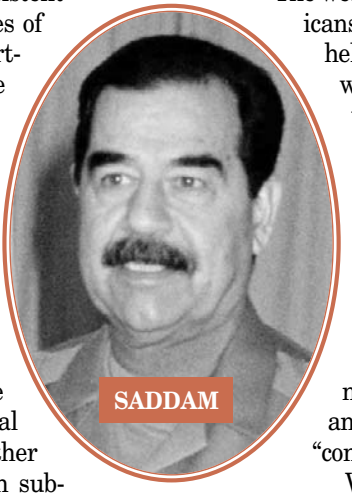
SADDAM

Put simply, Europeans will never learn. The imposition of secular liberalism upon Iran up unto 1979, provoked the Islamic clergy into a frenzy; leading to the Revolution of the Islamic clergy in 1979. The imposition of its sister ideology, Marxism, upon the Afghans provoked the Islamic faithful similarly. Islam is a protective coating over a country that has seen the loss of millions of its citizens to Soviet-sponsored brutality. The yuppie, multimillionaire elites, however, have no understanding of this; difficulty keeping up with the Jaguar payments is the American idea of suffering.

The sanctimonious condemnations derive from the inherent alienation the American elite feels for all traditional sources of loyalty. They simply cannot believe that, for some, life actually does have a purpose apart from the physical pleasures of the moment, casual sex and drug use. The millions killed, murdered, and tortured by the USSR—who was receiving grain shipments at the time, courtesy of Archer-Daniels-Midland—is to blame for this sort of ideological reaction; the *Taliban* represented a nation attempting to rebuild after its best and brightest have been mutilated in nearly constant warfare. In the Iranian case, oil is their method, while biding their time and strengthening their defenses against the inevitable Israeli-American assault. For Iran, a wealthy country with a large and experienced military corps with a popular government, a war there will not exactly be like the fight against the poverty-stricken and starving Iraqi citizenry, held under the thumb of Saddam for decades.

The terrifying thought is that here, western man is armed with fearful weapons precisely at the time when morality is at its lowest. This is a time of barbarism under the mask of civility. The weapons of mass destruction controlled by the Americans are sufficient to make Iran and Syria living hells. The elephant under the house that no one wants to talk about is Israel, quite content to allow the U.S. to do their fighting for them. As the American weapons are unleashed against the Arabs, the reaction of the Islamic masses will be extreme, and the American ventures, backed by a failing economy, will ultimately collapse. The necessary manipulation of the American citizenry to continue to fund these gambits boggles the mind. What one needs to keep aware of is that a far flung empire such as the American needs constant and vehement domestic control and media discipline to maintain the elite-imposed "consensus" on these pressing issues.

What our brother Serbs feel now—the organized terroristic violence of the American power-elite—the Arabic world has felt for decades. Regardless of the battle-lines that once existed between our world and theirs, the lines have been withdrawn, and we find ourselves fighting on the same side. Russian jumpiness about the recently concluded war in Iraq shows another potential superpower—with the largest reserves of oil in the world and hundreds of nuclear weapons (and a long history of being underrated)—that is about to fill the global void for real moral leadership. Russia stands ready to take the mantle of "protector of the third world" and fly it in the face of arrogant, northern Virginia/Beltway power elites.

Afghanistan, Serbia or Iraq are but three examples, but the entire religious world has been targeted for extinction by the American corporate/political controllers. For the time being our significant differences must be placed to one side in the face of the overwhelming power of the American juggernaut. The leader of world in murder, abortion, divorce, drugs, criminality, decadence, rape, corruption, violence, absurd wealth, greed, hate, abuse, and internal decay now has the gall to lecture to the world the principles of morality and statecraft. —MRJ ❖

'Big Men' Behind Capone

While flamboyant Italian-American Al Capone won all the headlines and the media attention through his exploits in Chicago, his real sponsors, New York-based Meyer Lansky (above left) and Lansky's bootlegging partner, Montreal-based Sam Bronfman (above right), were the real powers behind the throne. Although Lansky and Bronfman are long dead, the influence of their successors remains a major influence in organized crime and world politics today. Bronfman's son, Edgar (right), is president of the World Jewish Congress. Below, January 1, 1931: Mobster Al Capone looks over Uncle Sam's $50,000 bail bond in the Federal Building in Chicago.

Al Capone:
The Man and the Myth

By Michael Collins Piper

The real bosses of organized crime in America have found the legend of Al Capone a convenient cover to redirect public attention from their activities. Even the most cursory examination of any substantial scholarly literature on the topic of organized crime suggests that the story of organized crime in America remains largely unknown. Forget about the legend of "the Mafia." Here are the facts.

Fuggeddaboutit. That's supposed to be lingo of "Mafia wiseguys" that sometimes means "forget about it" and, well, sometimes not. In any event, as far as everything you think you know about legendary mob figure Al Capone: forget about it.

Capone was a big man and a colorful one, quite worthy of attention. But the Chicago mob boss was never as big as history—and Hollywood (which, in many respects, writes—or re-writes—history) suggest he was.

Despite all the hoopla over Capone's purported "rule" over Chicago, at no time ever did Capone control more than one-fourth of the rackets in the Windy City. And what's more, as famed independent crime writer Hank Messick has pointed out in his classic study, *Secret File*, (G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1969) Capone—powerful and wealthy though he was—never held a title higher than "capo" (or "captain")—head of a crew of ten men—in the ranks of the formally-organized Italian-American "Mafia" crime network in Chicago.

Another point often forgotten in the legend of "the Mafia," is that Capone was only permitted to become a formal member of the Mafia after Italian-American crime bosses in Chicago relaxed Mafia membership rules to permit certain selected non-Sicilians such Capone (who was born in Naples on mainland Italy) to join.

If fact, if truth be told, Capone was ultimately answering to much bigger, more secretive bosses behind the scenes who were based "back east"—part of the "elite" group surrounding Russian-born New York-based Jewish crime chief Meyer Lansky (who ultimately switched his operations to Miami and, for a brief period—many years later—to Israel).

It was the Lansky group—including Lansky's Jewish partner Benjamin "Bugsy" Siegel and his Italian-born partners, Frank Costello and the legendary Charles "Lucky" Luciano—that sent Capone (a distant Luciano cousin) to Chicago in the first place.

In their notable Lansky biography, *Meyer Lansky: Mogul of the Mob* (Paddington, 1979)—written in cooperation with Lansky, Israeli writers Dennis Eisenberg, Uri Dan and Eli Landau—fill in some of the missing elements left out by Capone's biographers.

Lansky himself told his Israeli biographers that "It was Bugsy Siegel who knew him well when Capone lived and worked on the Lower East side . . . a close enough friend of Capone's to hide him out with one of his aunts" when Capone got in trouble for murder.

To get him out of the line of law enforcement fire, Lansky and company sent the young Capone to Chicago to act as a tough in the gang of Johnny Torrio, another ex-New Yorker who had gone West and who was moving to unseat his own uncle, old-time gangster "Big Jim" Colosimo, as leader of the Italian-American Mafia in Chicago. Essentially, Torrio was Lansky's Chicago pointman and Capone quickly moved up the ranks and became Torrio's right-hand man.

Hank Messick writes that Capone's positioning "delighted" the Lansky crowd "because Capone was very much their man." Although Capone eventually became his own master in Chicago, running scores of rackets and criminal operations, his loyalty to his New York friends was so firm that Lansky and [Luciano] knew they could always count on him.

And it is worth pointing out that Capone's immediate "boss" in Chicago, Torrio, was also the Chicago point man for the liquor

interests of the Canadian-based Bronfman liquor empire which was shipping its legally-produced products over the border for illegal consumption by Prohibition-era American drinkers. Sam Bronfman and his family worked closely with the Lansky syndicate from the beginning. Therefore, the Torrio-Capone link brought the connection full circle.

Meanwhile, Chicago's ruling boss, Colosimo, was doing nothing to endear himself to either Bronfman, Lansky or Siegel, whom he was known to refer to as "dirty Jews." Colosimo proclaimed that he couldn't understand why Luciano dealt so closely with Lansky and Siegel, saying "I sometimes have a suspicion that he must have some Jewish blood in his veins," a suspicion that—in light of Luciano's subsequent fate, as we shall see, is highly unlikely.

In addition, Colosimo asserted that there was "no future in bootlegging" and showed little interest in patronizing the Bronfman liquor supply. Colosimo wanted to focus on drugs, prostitution and loan-sharking. His boycott of Bronfman booze was cutting into the Lansky syndicate's profits.

Needless to say, when the time was ripe, Lansky (via Torrio and Capone) moved against Colosimo who was gunned down by a New York Jewish gangster sent in to do the job. The biggest wreath at Colosimo's lavish funeral featured a card that read: "From the sorrowing Jew boys of New York." Soon enough, the Bronfman liquor came flowing into Chicago, courtesy of Lansky's henchman, Torrio and his right-hand, Capone.

Two relatively recent writers—both Jewish, incidentally—who have put forth what purport to be "definitive" Capone biographies notably give short shrift to the Lansky-Capone axis.

Robert J. Schoenberg's *Mr. Capone* (William Morrow & Company, 1992) mentions Lansky only once in passing in the text, but Lansky never merits even the inclusion in the 480-page volume's otherwise detailed index. Even Lansky's Sicilian partner, Capone's cousin, Luciano, ranks mention only twice.

Laurence Bergreen's *Capone* (Simon & Schuster, 1994) mentions Lansky only twice (in passing) over the course of 700 pages and suggests that there was a rivalry between Lansky and Capone, that Lansky and his associates felt Capone was becoming a bit "too big for his britches."

In any case, Capone's high-profile conviction and imprisonment in 1931 on tax charges brought Capone's very brief reign as so-called "boss" of Chicago to an end. Historian Stephen Fox, writing in *Blood & Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America* (William Morrow and Company, 1989) summarized the situation succinctly: "Al Capone was the only Italian gangster who could match the power of the New Yorkers and his fortuitous removal at this critical point helped establish the national authority of the five New York gangs. Actually Capone always had more reputation than influence."

But Lansky and company were ready to take charge of Chicago and their chosen Capone successor, Paul "The Waiter" Ricca, only moved into power after it was made clear that the Lansky faction would only deal with Ricca. So the deal was cut.

It is thus for good reason that Meyer Lansky's friendly biographer, Robert Lacey writing in *Little Man* (Little, Brown and Company, 1991) noted that a major fallacy about organized crime was that "the early 1930s saw America's gangsters become overwhelmingly Italian." Lacey notes that Lansky's partner, "Bugsy" Siegel and other New York Jewish gangsters such as Dutch Schultz, Lepke Buchalter and Jake Shapiro "were responsible for more deaths between them than [Lansky's Sicilian partner] Lucky Luciano and all the padrones" who fought in the inter-mob wars between the various Italian crime factions. He notes likewise that Jewish crime factions also rose to power in Philadelphia, St. Paul-Minneapolis and Cleveland.

In the meantime—in mid-century America—the media promoted the myth of Italian predominance in organized crime. While Lansky remained quietly behind the scenes—following even the sensational 1947 assassination of his longtime friend and partner Siegel who was found to be embezzling mob funds from the syndicate's Las Vegas casino construction enterprises—his two Italian partners Luciano and Frank Costello were capturing the headlines.

In 1935 even *Fortune*'s investigative report on mob gambling made what Lansky biographer Lacey described as the "ill-informed picture of Luciano as an underling of Capone." Later, in 1949, both *Time* and *Newsweek* (just weeks apart) promoted the legend of "the Mafia"—focusing on Costello—by featuring Costello on their much-read covers.

Costello himself was forced into early retirement in the late 1950s after a high-profile assassination attempt by a rival Italian faction, but Lansky himself continued to remain a major power behind the scenes.

Indeed, Lansky eclipsed even "Lucky" Luciano himself who was deported from the United States in 1946 after serving a prison term on charges of white slavery and prostitution. Even most organized crime historians tend to believe were largely trumped-up charges in the first place.

In his own posthumously-published memoirs, *The Last Testament of Lucky Luciano* (Little Brown & Company, 1974), Luciano provided a convincing account of how he was, in fact, framed on the charges that resulted in his imprisonment.

Luciano didn't ask the reader to believe that he (Luciano) wasn't engaged in extensive criminal activity. He did present a very cogent case, however, that he was not guilty of the crimes for which he was convicted. The truth is, though, Luciano was never brought to trial for any of the crimes in which he was engaged with Lansky.

In any case, it is quite possible Lansky did have some role in framing Luciano on the prostitution charges which smoothed the way for Lansky's rise to the top.

The fact is that, upon his deportation, Luciano actually named Lansky as his official spokesman. According to Luciano, "I worked it all out with Lansky and that's the point where Meyer became the real treasurer of the outfit. I put him in charge of my money and later on he started to take care of the finances of quite a few guys."

So despite his Jewish origins, Lansky was effectively acting as the *capo di tuti capi* ("boss of all bosses") in Luciano's absence. Lansky could never be a "member" of the Mafia, but he certainly ranked higher than even "made" members who had been inducted into the so-called "honored society."

Luciano later rued the day that he had placed so much trust in his early gangland associate. In 1961, Luciano reflected upon his relationship with Lansky. "In [Shakespeare's] *Julius Caesar*, you remember a guy by the name of Cassius? He was a pain in the ass. It seems like everybody's got a Cassius in his life."

According to Luciano, his Mafia associate Vito Genovese was his own Cassius. However, upon further thought he added, "Come to think of it, I even had two Cassiuses in my life, the other one bein' a guy by the name of Meyer Lansky. But I didn't get on to him for a long time."

In his waning days Luciano considered offers from Hollywood producers who wanted to film his life story. However, Luciano—in exile in Italy—got word from home that there were "orders" that he not participate in any such venture. It was then that Luciano saw the whole picture—the whole truth about what "the Mafia" had really become:

> **When I realized that Meyer Lansky was right in the middle of this, that's when I knew he had us all by a string. Why should Lansky, bein' a Jew, give a [expletive deleted] whether or not some [expletive deleted] movie had a bunch of Italian names in it? Because he was pullin' the wires and everybody was dancin' to his tune on the other end, like a bunch of puppets.**
>
> **Lansky held the purse strings, too; he was the treasurer and he was really tryin' to be the boss of everythin'. He was so hungry for power behind the scenes he'd kiss anybody's [expletive deleted] and do anythin' he had to do so that in the end, he—Meyer Lansky, my old partner and a Jew—would wind up the real boss of bosses of all the Italians and the Jews—and without a single [expletive deleted] vote on the [organized crime syndicate] council.**
>
> **I never really knew what it meant when we was kids and I used to call him the Genius. But at the age of sixty-four, I finally got wise.**

So it was that Luciano—like Capone and Costello before him—was relegated to the sidelines and the Jewish crime syndicate came to the fore. And even though organized gambling in Las Vegas—pioneered by Meyer Lansky and his partner Benjamin Siegel—has (for better or worse—many would say worse) become quite an accepted and largely respectable family affair and a part of the American scene, most Americans believe that "The Mafia Runs Las Vegas."

The truth is quite the opposite. All scholarly research into the history of organized crime in Nevada demonstrates—beyond question—that the predominant interests in Las Vegas were part of the Jewish-dominated crime syndicate of which Meyer Lansky was the primary instigating figure.

As recently as 1995, two professors of criminal justice at the University of Nevada-Las Vegas, Ronald A. Farrell and Carole Case, dared to put forth the controversial contention, in their book *The Black Book and the Mob: The Untold Story of the Control of Nevada's Casinos* (The University of Wisconsin Press), that enforcement of gambling laws and regulations in Nevada has largely been targeted against relatively small-time Italian Mafia figures. In contrast, they noted, the "regulatory reaction to Jews" has "been somewhat at variance with that to Italians."

In short, the primary big-time casino owners and controllers—many of whom were Jewish in origin and indeed tied to organized crime—were relatively unhindered by law enforcement in their operations. This, Farrell and Case suggested somewhat gingerly, may have to do with the fact that political interests (and Americans in general) were, as they put it, "becoming sensitized to the persecution of Jews."

Farrell and Case also added an interesting twist to the picture. They note that the strong Mormon religious influence in Nevada may have something to do with the bias in favor of Jewish gangsters and against Italians since, they say, "Mormons doctrinally identify with Jews" and that "Jews may thus be buffered from the more negative assessments that members of out-groups face more generally." The Jews—Farrell and Case—seem to have not only avoided being censured "but also to have obtained major interests in the [gambling] industry."

APA/ARCHIVE PHOTOS

Mob advisor Jack "Greasy Thumb" Guzick (left) is seen conferring with an associate in the 1930s. Born to Jewish parents in 1887, Guzick became the most trusted counselor in legal and financial matters to Al Capone and subsequent Chicago crime bosses. Guzick earned the nickname "Greasy Thumb" as a result of dirtying his hands counting piles of mob money and greasing a large number of palms with hush money.

Actually, as Roger Morris noted in *The Money and The Power*—his landmark history of the untold story of Las Vegas—the city in the Nevada desert was "a world center of finance long before many knew its name," precisely because of "that secret, indirect revolving traffic" of international capital—Lansky syndicate gambling money—that flowed between Las Vegas and the mob's secret bank accounts in Switzerland. Morris added, too, that "of the many fictions blanketing the city, none was more insidious than the myth that the Mafia built Vegas"—a myth that ignored the role of Lansky and his Jewish colleagues. There is no doubt, concluded Morris,

"that Meyer Lansky was the founding father of Las Vegas, his power enormous and his legacy still to be reckoned in the twenty-first century."

Reviewing the real history of organized crime, Meyer Lansky's critical biographer, Hank Messick summarized it well: "The real leaders of crime have remained hidden while the nation's law enforcement agencies have chased minor punks. And naïve is he who believes this development is accidental. Research reveals that non-Mafia leaders of crime have been hiding behind the vendetta-ridden society [the Italian Mafia] for decades. . . . Attempts to frame me have been made and I've been smeared as anti-Semitic from coast to coast by gangsters who used religion as a cloak."

Even Lansky's Israeli biographer, Uri Dan (who became his friend), admitted that he realized that his own book about Lansky had the potential to "break the back of the myth that organized crime in America is the sole province of people of Italian descent."

Yet, despite all the facts which point away from the legend of "the Mafia," popular media in America largely continue to promote the idea that organized crime is an Italian-American production. Hollywood films such as *The Godfather* series and the wildly-promoted television drama, *The Sopranos*, have captured the public imagination and earned the ire of Italian-Americans.

So it is that the legend of Al Capone lives on. Though it is by no means generally known—and later histories would often fail to acknowledge it as well—by the late 1930s the heroin trade in the United States was already one of the nation's largest businesses, accounting for more than $1 billion annually and almost entirely monopolized by the Lansky Syndicate. When the prevailing heroin routes from Europe and Japan were cut off by World War II, Lansky financed a new connection via Mexico, with Siegel overseeing the trafficking and often smuggling himself.

The one American politician who did try to make some effort to expose the Lansky syndicate was Tennessee populist Sen. Estes Kefauver.

The televised hearings of Kefauver's widely-publicized and hotly controversial 1950 Senate inquiry into nationwide organized crime—a virtual traveling spectacle holding hearings in cities across the country—was one of the major events in the early history of television, capturing large and enthusiastic audiences that gathered to watch televised testimony by major mob figures—Lansky among them.

Kefauver critics later noted—quite correctly—that Kefauver's hearings ignored some gambling kingpins and crime syndicates in his home state that were friendly to Kefauver, but—on the whole—Kefauver's efforts to expose organized crime were a genuine contribution to a little-understood but very prevalent factor in American life that had a direct impact on American political and economic affairs. Until then, perhaps, few Americans had realized how deeply organized crime had found roots in everyday life.

Although Kefauver liked to gamble himself, he frankly told Lansky to his face that he didn't want "you people" running gambling. What "you people" meant is up to interpretation: Lansky later claimed that Kefauver meant Jews, although Kefauver could have just as easily meant that he didn't want criminals running gambling.

However, when Kefauver made a spirited bid for the 1952 Democratic presidential nomination, Lansky's political friends inside the Democratic Party struck back and denied Kefauver the nod at the party's national convention.

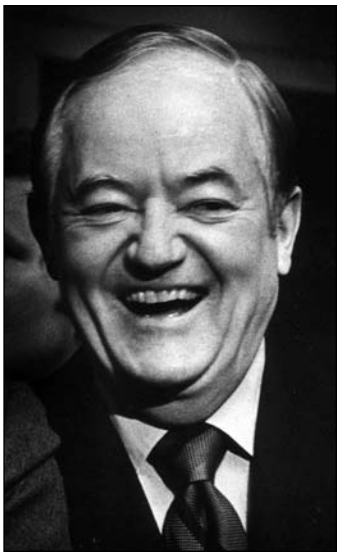

Although Sen. Estes Kefauver (D-Tenn.) was a gambler, but he took his much-publicized inquiry into organized crime in America quite seriously and offended Meyer Lansky and the crime syndicate in the process. When Kefauver made a strong bid for the Democratic Party presidential nomination in 1952, a number of politicians who had been on the receiving end of money and favors from the Lansky syndicate—notable among them a young Sen. Hubert Humphrey (D-Minn.)—went to great lengths to destroy Kefauver's candidacy.

Roger Morris notes that "Only afterward would it be known how much these men who now turned on Kefauver owed their own political fortunes to the same forces he had dared or happened to expose and they officially deplored as well."

Of particular note is one of those who played a part in sabotaging Kefauver on behalf of the Lansky syndicate: then-Sen. Hubert Humphrey (D-Minn.), the former mayor of Minneapolis and later vice president of the United States (1965-1969) and Democratic presidential candidate in 1968.

Although Humphrey called himself a "crime buster," the truth is that the Jewish crime syndicate thrived in Minneapolis during Humphrey's tenure as mayor. Lansky's chief Minneapolis partner—one Isadore Blumenfeld, popularly known as "Kid Cann"—was one of Humphrey's financial benefactors.

Roger Morris points out that "over his career" Humphrey would "accept generous campaign financing from Meyer Lansky and others like him"—a point that those who like to remember Humphrey as a "crusading liberal" might prefer to forget. Actually, Humphrey's Jewish mob ties were quite intimate. When in 1965 Humphrey stood on the steps of the Capitol and took the oath of office as vice president of the United States—before a nationwide audience of television views—few people knew that the man who held the Bible for Humphrey was Fred Gates, described by Morris as Humphrey's "old patron, Minneapolis vice lord Fred Gates." ❖

Mr. Michael Collins Piper is a member of TBR's editorial board and a correspondent for American Free Press *newspaper based in Washington. He is the author of* Final Judgment: The Missing Link in the JFK Assassination *and* Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair, *both available from* TBR BOOK CLUB. *In the last year, Piper has lectured in Moscow and Abu Dhabi on related subjects.*

The Aesthetics of Civility: Art & Counterrevolution

M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Given that there are few scholars on the "nationalist right wing" in American politics, the extremely important issues concerning art, civilization and music are neglected. However, these products of a healthy ethno-culture are major determinants of behavior. Music is not merely a pastime for disaffected teenagers, but central to the basic worldview of any civilization, having the ability to control behavior and, importantly, to act as a window into a society's soul. Of course, art is a historical artifact and needs to be understood as such. Outside of the historical approach, art makes little sense for it helps create, as well as being the product of, a specific society in any time in its history and can only be appreciated in that lens. This article was accepted for publication in* Modern Age *in 1999. Once the editors, however, found out its author was the editor of this publication, they pulled the piece and paid the author $100 as a kill fee. Such incidents show the horrific state of "conservative" academics in America.

Aesthetics is the neglected science of politics; it has been abandoned by the entire Protestant realm of Europe. It is rather shocking that, in a society drenched in hideousness, those that would ostensibly save her ignore one of the most vital symptoms of the almost complete social collapse of American and, indeed, occidental society and civilization. What this essay shall attempt to accomplish is twofold: first, to understand artistic decadence as a social phenomenon and, second, to delineate, briefly, an aesthetic of renewal, or the aesthetic of counterrevolution. This essay begins with the *a priori* understanding that aesthetics is a vital element in the pursuit of justice and plays an important role in any just society. This is simply to say that an aesthetic is a window to society and a just order will have one that is based on proportion, truth, the ideal and a robust concept of the person and the intellect. A state of aesthetics that shows itself as debased is the product of a debased society and shows the individual as distorted, torn, or even nonexistent. Mankind is presented as purposeless, devoid of intrinsic meaning and often depicted at the mercy of foreign forces and internal drives.

Art is a microcosm of civilization. If, as Plato was to say, justice consists in a certain ordering of parts according to their nature (their nature as parts deriving from the nature of the whole), then art is an idealization of this arrangement, one anticipating its coming into being. Pieces of the whole are found naturally in this idealization, manifesting themselves as such a part. An aesthetic manifesting the idea of justice is the human intellect striving to realize the pieces of a whole subsumed under the concept of justice itself. Both the parts and the whole itself are shown as manifesting what they truly are. Art, in other words, is the Form of justice anticipated by the mind of the artist, reflecting the progress (or regress) of any society in realizing the Idea. As Vladimir Solovyov has put it:

> **. . . [P]articular elements do not exclude one another but, on the contrary, mutually posit themselves in one another and are at one; when, secondly, they do not exclude the whole but build up their particular being upon one universal basis; when, thirdly, that universal basis or absolute principle does not suppress or engulf the particular elements but, manifesting itself in them, gives them complete freedom within itself—such being is ideal or valuable, that which ought to be.**
>
> **. . . Every kind of evil consists, at bottom, in the violation of the mutual solidarity and balance between parts and whole; and all falsehood and ugliness can be reduced to that too. ("Beauty, Sexuality and Love." Quoted from**

Alexander Schmemann (ed.) *Ultimate Questions: An Anthology of Modern Russian Religious Thought*. (St. Vladimir's Seminary Press, 1977) 91.)

Art, as Plato would not say, is an understanding of justice as an idealization of the real. These are two quite distinct things. The former is the anticipation of the Good under the medium of an artistic expression. The expression itself takes its beginning from the concept of justice itself. The latter takes its starting point from the real, from natural objects and states of affairs. By "idealization" one means the concept of justice itself, a concept immortalized in the definition of Logos, or the proper arrangement of elements forming a whole. Art seeks the elements of justice within natural objects (what they truly are, versus what the passionate will seeks to make them to be) and attempts to bring out its defining features in ways currently not socially grasped. Artistic creation is the ability to see potential for further ethical growth in the natural and social order. It is the realization of essence, if only in symbolic form. Art can find no separation from this. Art apart from the Logos is degeneracy.

The lack of vision in modern art is one of the most painful and most obvious signs of social collapse. It is such that even the most untrained minds can see the lack of any hope in society's most subtle modes of self-expression. Art is a window to the society, and much can be learned through an examination of art, or (what art truly is) the collective social expression. Much is learned about social cohesion and collective values through art. In classical Byzantium and its successor state, Imperial Russia, artistic expression was most often through that antithesis of decadence, iconography. Iconography is the aesthetic of counterrevolution. Even at the start of the "Enlightened" revolution with Thomas Hobbes and the Renaissance (of which he was the intellectual apogee), art had an evocative nature; even a transformative one. However fleshy, sensual and hyper-realistic, the "Gothic" mind showed mankind at its essence, in a powerful relationship with the Creator of all things; humanity, that is, as reaching fulfillment only in such a relationship. Mankind's essence as a rational being is actualized only in communion with his creator. Religious art was the poetry of the soul, in that it could transcend the mundane and show mankind's final resting place. This was the repose of the soul, and poetry could capture it as theological speculation never could. This is the aesthetic of the liturgy and even of scripture itself.

This, however, proved ephemeral. After the great El Greco attempted the fusion of the icon with western realism—certainly one of the greatest experiments in art history—the residual transcendent understanding of art has a rather short life. As liberalism and utilitarianism took over the realm of ethics and politics, art no longer had any metaphysical base from which to proceed. Decadence and decay was soon to follow.

If art is the expression of the Logos, or the arrangement of elements in a whole according to the fullness of their essence, their truth, then modernity was the death of art. Modernism, or the ideology of modernity, declared that essences were non-existent. Following the ideas of the English schoolman, William of Occam, Enlightenment metaphysics considered objects as merely a bundle of properties. An essence was merely something invented by the observer to make sense out of the properties themselves, to bring unity to that which was brought to the senses. Essences had no independent existence. There were no "objects" strictly considered, but merely, in spite of Hume, a fetishized understanding of universal causality. For humanity, there was no central purpose to man, the human intellect was reduced to a bundle of feelings and impulses. No art worthy of the name can proceed from such a psychology.

It was mankind, according to Francis Bacon and John Locke (merely to name the two most important), that would to impart meaning to objects, rather than science being a study of objects in themselves. Rationality, as concerns a just social order, concerned the scientific establishment applying the understanding of universal causality to the social realm—the birth of the social sciences, reaching its greatest heights in Auguste Compte. The concept of a social science was the academic elite's arrangement of social entities (self-moving pieces of matter idealized into "human beings") in such a way that the response to stimuli was to lead the entities in the preordained direction—it was the social planners who were to define justice and, if the free human intellect was a fiction, then all that was needed was a skillful manipulation of sentiments and impulses. The greatest and most unfortunate expression of this idea is within the pages of Hobbes' *Leviathan*.

The affect on aesthetics was revolutionary. With the concept of an object fully expressing its essence now dissipated in Enlightenment social science, objects were merely to reflect the moods and drives of the viewer. Classical art was not something that essentially extended from the intellect of the artist, or, more accurately, the sentiments and "will to power" of the artist, but from the object itself, the object expressing an intrinsic essence through the medium of the intellect, as well as the culture around him.

That essence, being fully actualized in direct communion with God, is the very aesthetic of iconography, reflecting faithfully the philosophy of a fully Christian social order as well as a Christian psychology. The iconographer, usually a monastic, would fast for extended periods of time before attempting to capture the concept. Fasting was to release the spirit at the expense of the flesh, bringing the artist into a fuller communion with the essence of all essences, pure Being itself, God. This is the aesthetics of the spirit, the aesthetics of Christian civilization.

Enlightenment social science created an aesthetic that merely reflected the drives of the artist, for there was no essence to be actualized, no spirit to soar above the ever earth-bound flesh. Art became the "idealization" of the piece of matter-in-motion of the Leviathan. Mankind was expressed in art, eventually, as the tortured and imprisoned bundle of passions at the mercy of his drives (which, in reality, became the state and the economy). Soon, this idea was to reach its fullness in the Existentialist school; that school of thought that still haunts western man to this day. Art and music began to express dread and fear. Mankind had no purpose and the universe was absurd, but man was still forced to make moral judgments, still forced to live in society and cherish his pathetic (but unreal) modicum of earthly contentment.

There can be no question, with exceptions such as Goya, that the Enlightenment brought in the age of decadence in aesthetics. No longer was the human form illumined from outside, but humanity was seen, following the *Weltgeist* of scientism, to possess this for itself, as itself. This myth was not to last long either. Mankind, quite the contrary from proving he was the bearer of the "divine spark," showed that he was capable of the basest evil. Such ideas came into painfully sharp focus as World War I began.

Artistic creation was to become blurrier and blurrier as humanity was severed from any transcendent purpose. By the end of the 19th century, van Gogh, Sickert, Seurat, Prikker, van de

Velde, and so many others had severed humanity from its origin—and, explicitly so—by Gauguin. Mankind was not renewed, as in classical iconography and sculpture, but distorted, taken away from its transcendent origin and place of repose; the human form became the plaything of arbitrary will. Art became the idealization of the bureaucracy. Ovid's *Metamorphosis* had reasserted itself in the age of the social sciences. The onslaught of Compte, Marx, Freud and Nietzsche, as well as their famous predecessors such as de Sade and Le Mettrie, posited man not only as lacking purpose and ethical basis, but additionally subject to forces beyond human control. Humanity became something to administer, to regulate, to place in arbitrary units for his own good. This culminated in the communes of Paris and the collectivization of the Soviet period.

The will of the artist imitated the will of the bureaucrat and industrialist. The structures of modern social science replaced the human essence as the final resting place of artistic creation. If mankind was to be manipulated according to his passions, impulses and drives (the only realities in modern psychology), then it became an inevitability that art reflected the powers of the new order. Art Deco became the symbol of bureaucratic art, the art of the social scientist, the aesthetic expression of John Dewey and Maynard Keynes.

World War I, of course, eliminated the human form altogether, giving birth to a true Existentialism, one still the official creed of the modern "mass man." The destruction of the aristocracy, those who protected the residual of classical culture, came simultaneously with the destruction of the human form in aesthetics. It was just a few years until Picasso distorted the human form solely in following the ebbs and flows of his own libido; the very apogee of arbitrary, that is, non-rational, will in art.

The connection with Enlightenment—and Existentialist—metaphysics should be clear. The manipulation of the properties of the human form, truly the only relevant subject of artistic creation given the demise of the human essence (or the human Form in the highest sense) became the only purpose of artistic creation, reflecting fully the bureaucratization of social life in accord with the final victories of the social sciences and their patron, the techno-bureaucratic state. As masses of humanity were herded to death in war and into the factories, art reflected this new reality in the lifeless and meaningless depictions of mankind. From this, Dostoyevsky's *Notes from Underground* became one of the greatest artistic creations of social protest, both affirming and denying human freedom and the human intellect; depicting a mankind that both loved and hated freedom.

On the other side of the canvas, art was exemplified by the drives and carnal desires of the artist. The Enlightenment had won and mankind was now completely a material object, a purposeless, functionless blob of desires and passions meant to be shaped into a harmonious whole by the scientist and the bureaucrat. Art had followed the new idea of mankind as well as the new idea of justice.

We need look no further than Picabia's (1915) *Girl Born Without a Mother*, to find the final guttering out of western aesthetics. Mankind has completely become a machine and the traditions of the past no longer extant for European humanity. The lack of a "mother" was not only the lack of an intelligible patrimony but also the consummation—long anticipated by Hobbes—of fear into a fundamental idea of human life. This fear was the fear that Existentialism represented: the existence of moral ideas in a person supposed to be merely material; the absurd contradiction between,

NEW TITLE FROM THE BARNES REVIEW!

The Third Rome

Holy Russia, Tsarism & Orthodoxy

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Nearly all what you have heard about the Tsars of Russia is a lie. Academic historians, liberals and communists have been fashioning a fantasy world around Russian history for nearly 100 years, spreading slander and myths about an entire population. Few nations, rulers or peoples have been subject to such merciless attacks as the Russians have. Now, however, all of that has changed. M. Raphael Johnson, the editor of THE BARNES REVIEW, has authored *The Third Rome: Holy Russia, Tsarism and Orthodoxy*, the first book in English that sets out to defend the history of Tsarist Russia from St. Vladimir to Tsar St. Nicholas II. Far from being the "prison house of nations" as the Masonic Menshiviks termed Russia, the Third Rome was a properous and free society, where peasants were ruled entirely by the local elected commune and were possessed of a thriving religious and literary culture the West is only now beginning to grasp. In the English language, only *The Third Rome* provides the whole story of pre-Bolshevik Russian history, contrasting the thriving Orthodox culture with the decadence of the modern West.

"You'll learn the truth about Russia you've never been told before. You'll see why the assassination of Holy Russia was the first objective of the Bolsheviks."

—MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER

Approximately 250 pages, $24.95 plus $3 per book S&H inside the U.S. Item #368. To be released June 19, 2003.

Advance order now from TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003

on the one hand, the proposition that mankind is purely a material mass with the idea, on the other, the proposition that mankind can consider the future, worry about alternatives and envisage differing consequences. This was the fundamental contradiction of modernism and the fullest explanation of the fear that gripped twentieth century man and reflected faithfully by the Existentialists. It finally took Toorop and Brauner to view humans—including themselves—as corpses, or at least as possessing a corpse-like countenance. Mankind without an essence, mankind without a final and transcendent purpose, mankind as merely being a bundle of properties (externally) and a bundle of passions (internally) showed itself to the artist as a form without a life, a function without purpose. The corpse became the living symbol of Enlightenment philosophy through its art.

The simple fact of meaning here is that modernity has made it intolerable to be human as Existentialism quickly followed upon the debris of the broken promises of modern science. The promises of the Enlightenment—envisioned by Goya and others—went unfulfilled as science failed to impart meaning to western man. Science was never to replace what classical philosophy had, without exception understood: an intrinsic meaning and purpose to the human function and form, or an understanding of function through form.

Socialist realism rediscovered the human form buttressed by ideology, but art on orders from the state cannot be interpreted except through the demands of the state system itself and contains nothing but the ever-present demands of propaganda. Indeed, art in the twentieth century reflected the socialist school in that, it itself, was a product of the New Order of mass capital and state manipulation. The proof of which can be found in the dragooning of art into the service of mass advertising. Reflecting, in the most vulgar way imaginable, that mankind was considered by the scientific class as merely a tool for the enrichment of mass capital and as cannon-fodder for the newly formed and entrenched total-warfare state.

Indeed, socialist realism understood the classical function of art much better than the various schools at the time. For Marxism, art was the reaching for human justice, a fullness of his "being." A "being," of course, that was entirely self-created through the various technologies he had invented. It stood to reason, however, that once "paradise" had come to earth, art lost its function, it was merely to report what it had seen, for there was nothing to "idealize," ideals were already manifested within the socialist state. Thus, ordinary human forms doing ordinary human things became the sole domain of artistic expression, in other words, socialism had claimed to have transcended art by bringing it into reality. The socialist state system, then, demanded the dissemination of "realism" in art to show, if nothing else, that the paradise had indeed arrived on earth. Socialist realism is a necessary outgrowth of socialist theory and served not the reality of socialist life, but merely the demands for propaganda by the socialist elite.

What, then, is the aesthetic of counterrevolution? It is the perennial aesthetic of the icon. What makes this the rock of aesthetics—a true aesthetic of civility—is its vision of human destiny, a final repose outside of earthly desires and fleshly passions. It was the eros of Plato rather than the erotica of Picasso. Humanity does not contain its "own light," as the neo-gnostic Enlightenment assured us; nor does science have the ability to recreate the "divine spark" in its own image. The classical aesthetic of the apostolic Christian world is that humanity, first, is fallen and, second, is capable, through communion with the Creator, of recapturing the glory of his nature—his nature manifested to the fullest extent. This is the aesthetic of iconography. The psychology of iconography is to be found in the final victory of the spirit (or the upper reaches of the intellect in Orthodox theology) over the flesh. This victory is not found in the radical suppression of the flesh, as the ancient gnostics taught, but rather in that fundamentally Orthodox notion of the transfiguration of the flesh.

What Plato understood, in spite of himself, was that the flesh was an intrinsic part of man. His view of justice was not the elimination of the flesh, but rather its being brought into subjection to powers that are naturally superior to it. The spirit and intellect were, by nature, superior to the flesh in that it could generalize about natural contingency and understand the universal hidden therein. Only then could the flesh find its proper function in the world. The passions, or the active principle of the flesh (rather, the will is service to the carnal drives), were not to be eliminated, but placed in the service of the intellect. This is the psychology of civility and was productive of an artistic vision that idealized the final victory of the spirit.

The very concept of the Christian collective, reinforced by its cultural- and ethno-national idea, is the true spur for considering the eventual human glorification in the super-nation of heaven. Following Solovyov, artistic beauty is defined as the divine light penetrating the material. One can extrapolate, first, the idea of the community as the material condition for the penetration of the divine light, collectively speaking, of divine grace and, second, the Christian truth as its light. The life of the nation, in other words, can be transformed by the Church; society can become actually Christian. Christian society takes on the look of a large church, and it is the light of Mount Tabor that makes a nation a theological organization rather than merely a mundane one, as St. Augustine taught.

This is to say that if the entire social collective is transformed, then there is no object of nature that can not be considered transfigured and thus, a thing of beauty. Beauty for those like Vladimir Solovyov and the classical tradition in general, follows from the Transfiguration of Christ. Art represents the transfiguration of nature. It is not the slavish imitation of nature, nor is it its nullification, but rather represents its fulfillment. Justice, then, is the Christianization of the collective because only it can redeem man from his intrinsic fallenness, manifested by the predominance of human passion and impulse. Justice follows from the Transfiguration, for only when the flesh of man and his community is transformed can mankind live as he should, according to his essence.

But if nature is to be receptive of this transformation, then the collectivity itself must be transformed. This is to say that the society in general must be dedicated to manifesting the supremacy of the spiritual and intellectual over the carnal. The Christian nation, then, becomes a work of art, for it is the transfiguration of social life. It is the idealization of the famous seal of the Byzantine Empire, or the two headed eagle, the joining of the mundane to the spiritual in one transformative and transformed unity, the highest aspiration of social theory.

Even the architecture of the church itself speaks of the idea of the Transfiguration. The Orthodox Church building itself is square. This represents the mundane world with its boundaries, pain and limitations. Above it however, and expressing a unity with the square, is the dome and, within it, the icon of the Pantocrater, the creator and maintainer of all things. The divine circle rests upon the human square. The circle transforms the limitations of the mundane world, making pain and limitation a necessary ingredient to one's spiritual transformation, itself a precursor to the final glo-

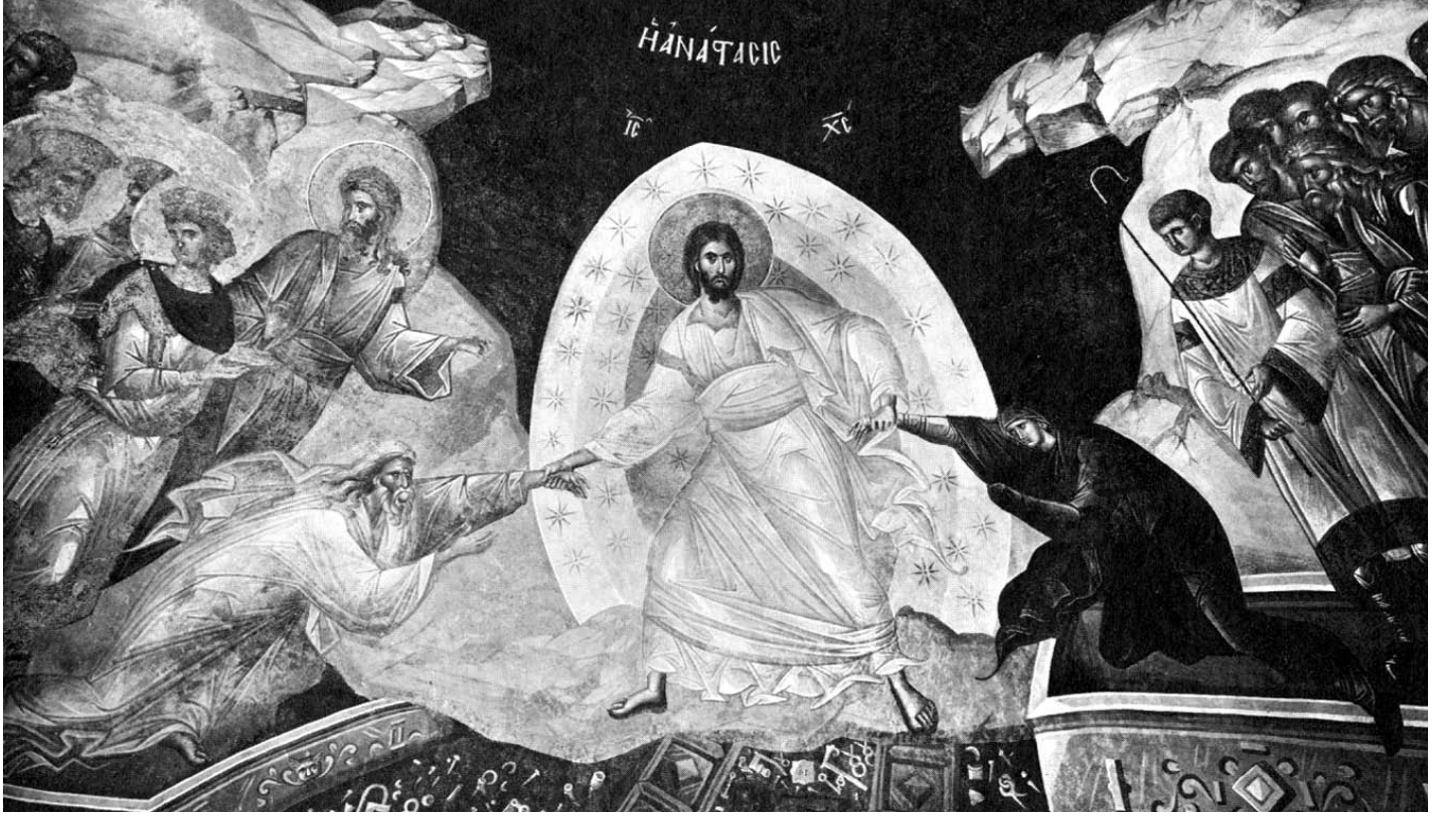

The philosophy and theology of iconography represents art at its finest. The purpose of iconography is extremely complex and has been the subject of dozens of books. Iconography, to speak simply, is the representation of the transfiguration of man in and through the resurrection of Christ. In other words, iconography represents mankind in his original state before the fall from paradise. This particular icon, reproduced thousands of times, is the standard Byzantine representation of the Resurrection. Here, Christ pulls Adam and Eve out of the tombs and restores them to their original pre-fall state. Under Christ's feet lie the gates of Hell while being surrounded by Old Testament figures.

rification of the Church in heaven. The altar itself is always a square, while the body of Christ, offered upon it, is in the form of bread baked in a circle. The circle has no beginning or end, while the square is well defined by its intrinsic limitations.

The lack of the rational state of justice—the transformed human collective—is the end of artistic creation worthy of the name. If the collective is not dedicated to this state of affairs, or the spiritualization of the collective, then nature cannot be seen as transfigured, but merely as the object of human desire. This is the very definition of decadence and is the ground for abstraction—or the nullification of nature—in artistic creation. Nature is "conquered" by the spirit and made to be seen anew, as expressing value in itself. Outside of this, nature is viewed as Locke viewed it, merely a means to satisfy mankind's passions.

Nature can be three things in artistic representation: abstract, real, or transfigured. Imitating nature as it is makes little sense—no one needs an artist for this, but merely eyes. This is the art of socialist realism, claiming that idealization is unnecessary because the ideal is now the real. Abstraction is the view of nature as the object of technical manipulation, nature as nullified, subject to outside powers and, finally, transformation is the glorification, through the light of the Transfiguration, of nature to its original state; a state of cooperation, abundance and humanness.

This is the meaning of art and it has a spiritual as well as social component. The social life is to reflect the Church in its demand for the supreme rule of the spiritual and the intellectual, as the Church imparts the grace needed to make this a reality; not a part of the unattainable dreams of the Platonists or the Stoics. The Church is the true spur to art in its fullness in that it is the mystical body of Christ itself, thus redeeming us from our base passions and impulses. Humanity can finally be represented in its wholeness, in its place of repose. In classical times, this ideal existed, but remained a distant object of speculation, something Plato painfully took to his grave. There was no "bridge" between the current passionate state of humanity and the ideal of the rational life. This is, further, the aesthetic of counterrevolution, the art of anti-decadence, the art against carnality.

Simply put, then, art is about transformation; collective as well as natural. The Christian nation is an icon of heaven, as the monarch is the icon of Christ; it is the transformation of collective life. Art seeks to capture this transformation and present it to those who find difficulty in comprehending a mass transformation as a theological matter. Christian faith, in its highest expression, at its most complete, is a collective phenomenon; when it becomes an individual phenomenon solely, the end of Christian society is near if not present. The nation has, in both East and West, been the repository of the Christian collective. Its health—as Augustine was to say—is the health of the Church. Both are necessary to the transformation of human life and, thus, to the existence of true art. The light of Tabor enlightens and transfigures the collective life as the national expression encourages all to acts of penance and repentance. Christianity does not exist with a series of monasteries or hermitages alone, but as a vibrant collective phenomenon in the nation taking on the externals of a Church in itself; that is, the nation participates within the mystical body of Christ on earth and is not something foreign to it. This is the beginning of transfiguration and is the impetus to aesthetics. It is the aesthetics of civility, the aesthetics of the new man. ❖

JEFFERSON DAVIS

By Frank Jackson

Portraits of Jefferson Davis taken during the Civil War show a gaunt, bearded man who not only has the *gravitas* of a president but almost surpasses Lincoln in Lincolnesque appearance. Davis's career trajectory hints that it might have included the presidency of the United States had the rebellion not intervened.

While Lincoln's pre-presidential life—as backwoodsman, small town lawyer, congressman and debater—is almost legendary, Davis's background is much less familiar to the general public. His tenure as a Mississippi senator and congressman are worth noting, but his military background was far more important, for it introduced him to men who would play key roles during the Civil War.

Davis graduated from West Point at the age of 20 in 1828. While there, he first made the acquaintance of future Confederate generals Robert E. Lee, Albert Sidney Johnston and Joseph Johnston (with whom he engaged in fisticuffs). During that era, West Point instructors taught cadets that the states were sovereign and had the right to secede.

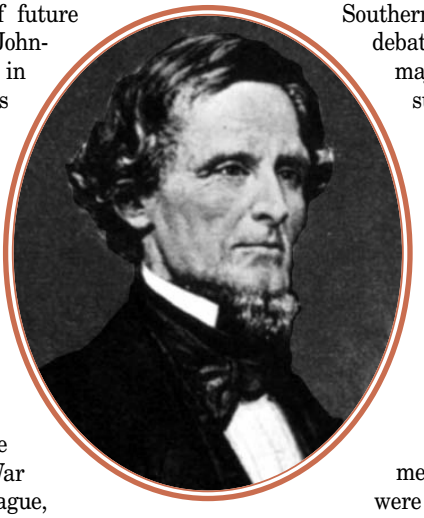

Davis did not distinguish himself at West Point or in his immediate duty after graduation. In 1832, he served under Gen. Winfield Scott (his future political enemy) and Lieutenant Colonel Zachary Taylor (a future president and Davis's future father-in-law) in the Blackhawk War and was promoted to first lieutenant in the First Dragoons in 1833. Two years later, he retired to private life at his plantation in Warren County, Mississippi. In 1845 he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives. A year later, the Mexican War (strongly opposed by Davis's Congressional colleague, Illinois Rep. Abraham Lincoln) intervened and Davis resumed his military career. His second tour of duty, which reacquainted him with Scott, Taylor and Lee, proved far more eventful than his first. He also made the acquaintance of Braxton Bragg, then a captain, later a Confederate general.

Mustered in as a colonel of the 1st Mississippi Volunteers, Davis won acclaim during the battles of Monterrey and Buena Vista, where he was wounded. The newspapers of the time trumpeted him as a hero. At war's end, the publicity boosted Davis's political career; he was appointed to the Senate in 1847 to fill the seat left vacant by the death of Mississippi Sen. Jesse Speight. After an 11th hour run at the office of Mississippi governor came up short in 1851, he returned to private life.

Two years later another turning point came. The 1852 presidential election pitted Gen. Winfield Scott, a Whig, against Democrat Franklin Pierce, a brigadier general during the Mexican War. There had been bad blood between Scott and Davis during the Mexican War and Davis's anti-Scott rhetoric on behalf of Pierce only opened old wounds. The victorious Pierce appointed Davis secretary of war, a position guaranteed to put him at loggerheads with Scott, who was general-in-chief.

In his new post, Davis oversaw approximately one third of the federal budget. He fought the military's spoils and seniority systems to make sure that the best men were put in the most important positions. During the next four years, he expanded the U.S. military from 10,417 men to 15,562, adding four new regiments and modernizing it with state-of-the-art arms. During the Crimean War, he sent three officers, including George B. McClellan (later a Union general and a presidential candidate who lost the 1864 election to Lincoln), to observe the conflict for a year and write reports on this antipodal demonstration of the latest in military science. Davis also supervised the construction of new arsenals, armories, frontier forts, coastal fortifications and military roads. Since the issues that resulted in the Civil War were smoldering throughout the 1850s, at some point Davis must have entertained the possibility that his work for the U.S. Army might backfire on the Southern states. Indeed, a lot of the Union strategy was debated in a U.S. Capitol building that underwent a major expansion in the 1850—largely under the direct supervision of Jefferson Davis. Curiously, Davis's best known act as secretary of war was his most inconsequential: an attempt to substitute camels for horses at frontier forts

After Pierce's term of office, Davis returned to the U.S Senate. When Mississippi seceded, Davis bade farewell to his colleagues in Washington and returned to the South. As a Congressman and Senator, Davis had been a spokesman not just for Mississippi but for the South as a whole. As a result, he was elected president of the Confederacy in February, 1861.

Davis's multifaceted military background meant that the Confederate officers he commanded were not just functionaries, they were often men he knew personally. The death of General Albert Sidney Johnston at Shiloh in 1862 was especially hard on Davis, as they had been friends for 35 years. Indeed, Davis was equally familiar with many of the key players on the Union side. When Davis gave the order to General Beauregard to lay siege to Fort Sumter, the Union commander was Major Robert Andersen, an old friend of Davis's from his Blackhawk War days. William Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state and formerly a New York senator, had been a congenial colleague during Davis's tenure as secretary of war and Mississippi senator.

Early in Davis's administration, there was speculation that he would lead troops in the field. Wisely, he resisted this temptation—one that never confronted Lincoln, who had not served in the military. Davis's military background, however, made him more vulnerable to criticism and second-guessing—not just from his generals, but from Confederate newspapers and politicians. Lincoln was a sorrowful man, as often depicted, but his misery ended at Ford's Theater a few days after the end of the war. The sorrows of Davis continued for another 24 years, including two years as a fugitive and a prisoner and ultimately as a memoirist and a revered elder statesman. Despite a plethora of lifelong health problems, he lived to the age of 81. His funeral in New Orleans attracted an estimated crowd of 200,000. ❖

Populist Nationalism Developing Across the Western World

BY KENNETH J. SCHMIDT

This article is the text of a speech given by Ken Schmidt at the Third Annual Conference on Authentic History and the First Amendment, held in June of 2002. His basic notions are that, first, revolution, not politics, is the only option for nationalists in America. Second, that the circumstances of nationalist movements and parties in Europe are looking very hopeful and, third, that capitalism and the rancid ideological baggage of modern conservatism need to be jettisoned if nationalism is to present itself as a viable alternative to the vapid "left/right" distinctions in America.

Ken Schmidt is a well known activist and organizer in the patriot movement. His columns and essays have appeared in numerous publications of note. Schmidt's lack of ego and easy going nature are a welcome change from the usual behavior of "right wingers" today.

There is a spectre haunting Europe, the spectre of nationalism. In Europe, Australia and the United States, nationalism is the new political force that the establishmentarians have begun to fear. In Europe, these days particularly, nationalism has replaced communism as the threat which unites the center-right and the center-left. In recent days all one needs to do is pick up a newspaper and the names jump out at you: LePen, Fortuyn, Haider, Kajarrlstad.

What are the reasons for the rise of a populist-tinged nationalism? In the so-called western world, a great rift has developed between the ordinary people and the elites that rule over them.

The fact that elites and the common people have always had different worldviews is a given. I contend, however, that never in the history of European civilization has there been such a large gap in the way our elites see the world and how the common folk see the world. The historian and social thinker Christopher Lasch had a term for this, he called it a "Revolt of the Elites." The people that rule over us—the big business managerial elite, the media barons, the Zionists and the Manhattan *intelligencia*—adhere to values that are strongly at variance with those of working and middle-class whites.

The elites do not believe in concepts like national sovereignty and divine providence, but the common folk do. It should be noted that the establishment often exploits the beliefs of the American people by twisting them for the sake of their own nefarious ends. For example, the Bush Administration shamelessly exploited the notion of patriotism after September 11th, even though George Jr. is a strong believer in one world government.

Another example is the way the establishment's minions often use religious arguments to buttress new world order projects. Religious-based arguments against things like sex education and abortion are mocked to scorn, but religion is invoked in advocating civil rights for minorities, open immigration and other government

policies that put European-Americans at a disadvantage. Ensconced in their gated communities, the elites have no allegiance or identification with the common people. The elites, like the Jews, are a people apart.

Let us look at some historical trends and changes that effect the environment in which these elites operate. In Europe, nationalist groups are replacing the far-left and not the center-right. I think this is a good thing. In France, for example, during the recent presidential elections, Jean-Marie LePen's National Front has seen the beginning of a shift away from its former core constituency in the south of France, which was mainly composed of white ex-colonial settlers from the empire, to the former "Red Belt" in the working-class suburbs of Paris. Blue-collar ex-communists are now pulling the lever for the National Front because it is slowly dawning on the white working class that nationalists have their interests in mind.

It is interesting to note that many former leftists are now showing up in the ranks of nationalist groups. The most notable of these is Horst Mahler, who is for all intents and purposes the second most important man in the National Democratic Party (NPD) in Germany. In the 1970s, Mahler was a leftist terrorist with the Red Army Faction. He now spends most of his time as the NPD's lawyer and marching side-by-side with skinheads in giant marches by nationalist groups in German cities.

The 1980s and 1990s saw the rise of a new type of left-wing socialist politician in Europe (and to a certain extent in America) called the third-way. The leaders of the third-way have been people like Tony Blair in England, Gerhard Schroeder in Germany and Bill Clinton in the United States. These men have sold their souls to the capitalists in exchange for power. These leftists have abandoned the fight against capitalism while still seeking to implement the left's social agenda. This leaves nationalists as the only major force on the political spectrum that dares to criticize the excesses of *lazzez-faire* capitalism.

The old categories of left and right of conservative and liberal really do not make much sense anymore. Both conservatives and liberals in this country are pro-capitalist and they are essentially cosmopolitan and internationalist. Both believe in global free trade and the end of the sovereign nation state. This means that neither side takes a dissenting view on the most important issues of the day. George Wallace's famous quip that there was not "a dime's worth of difference" between the two parties was perhaps unintentionally prophetic.

Under the influence of the Frankfurt school and the new left, liberals ceased to defend the interests of the white working class. The labor unions still support the Democratic party, but this is true simply because they feel that they have nowhere else to go. Jimmy Hoffa's brief flirtation with Pat Buchanan is perhaps a portent of things to come. I remember a startling statistic from the last presidential election, where both sides had roughly equal contributions from corporate America.

The whole liberal/conservative paradigm is entirely obsolete. It died at the end of the Cold War; it's just that opinion leaders have not had the sense to throw dirt on its rotting corpse. Political ideologies have a tendency to hang on long after they have outlived their usefulness. Communism is an excellent example. It actually died the day Khrushchev gave his cult of personality speech, but it took another 30 years for the structure that supported it to collapse.

The Cold War died in 1989 with the breakup of the Soviet Union. During the 40 years of the Cold War, the center-right, both in Europe and America, deferred serious ideological debate in the interests of unity in the face of a looming enemy. Conservatism in the United States lost its dynamism for three reasons (1) the red menace disappeared; (2) The left made peace with capitalism; and, (3) like all weakened institutions, it was taken over by Jews who then turned it into a bizarre Zionist club.

The end of the Cold War left the United States with a huge military machine with no apparent mission. The military-industrial complex could not let that happen. The American military now serves as a kind of New World Order mercenary corps to enforce the dictates of big oil and the Zionist lobby.

The end of the Cold War gave many thoughtful people a chance to think about the many changes that have occurred in western society, chief among them the problems of third-world immigration, free trade and the fading away of national sovereignty. This has led to a rise of nationalist and semi-nationalist ideas in Europe.

Without a doubt the most significant historical fact of our times is the victory of global capitalism. Multinational corporations and international banks now have more political power than sovereign national governments by far. I tend to giggle a little when some well-intentioned nationalist or "right-winger" seeks to warn us of the *coming* danger of one world government. With the exception of a few brave nations that still hold out like North Korea, Iran, Iraq and Libya, we already have one world government, a neat little power-sharing arrangement between the European and American capitalist elite and the Zionists. The use of the term "rogue nation" by politicians and the media is very instructive. If nations were independent and had sovereign power, how could they be described in any sense as "rogue"? Rogue from what? It can only mean rebellion from the one-world system.

There is an anecdote going around which illustrates the power of big business. In the 1980s, Slobodan Milosevic was at a Manhattan diplomatic reception with then Assistant Secretary of State Lawrence Eagleberger and David Rockefeller. Slobo was in a conversation with Eagleberger when Rockefeller came across the room to say hello. Eagleberger stammered like a schoolgirl and gave Rockefeller the "Yes sir, no sir" routine. After the banker walked away Milosevic asked Eagleberger why he, a high government official should be so afraid of a "mere businessman." Poor Slobo was to learn the full nature of this lesson in 1996, when he himself ran afoul of the New World Order.

I do not think I need to tell anyone in this room about the utter worthlessness of that ideology known as conservatism. The fact that it was taken over by the Jewish ex-Trotskyite neo-conservatives in the 1970s is a mystery to no one. It was a relatively simple conquest for the Jews. In the '70s and '80s the conservative movement was ripe for a hostile takeover. Its leaders, who took refuge either in airy fairy nostalgia for the past or an Ayn Rand-style worship of heartless capitalism, were ripe for change. All Norman Podhoeretz and company had to do was follow the money and take over the foundations that supplied conservatives with what they like best of all.

In the '80s and '90s, when the left completely finished its long march into the arms of the capitalists, any distinction between the center-left and the center-right became very blurry indeed. With the formerly feisty conservative movement marginalized, the establishment could relax. It could be said that there is now no distinction between the right and left in America and Europe now. What remains is a single belief system, a one party regime. When the capital gains tax is the hottest issue on Capitol Hill, we know that real politics as we once knew it is dead.

Schmidt says that the "conservative movement" is too corrupt and decadent to effectively fight the misery and destruction caused by various left wing social causes. Only a firm nationalist revolution can save the seemingly doomed west from extinction. In Paris, the seat of the French Revolution, two lesbians embrace before a figure of postmodern French manhood. The elite support for such degenerate causes has been ignored by right wing forces for far too long.

America's new belief system is libertarian in its economic views and left-wing multiculturalist in its social policies. Left and right are united on the issue of third-world immigration. Liberalism's Zionist-inspired hatred of white people and the desire of big business to push down wages dovetail nicely.

Just as the right has shifted left under the influence of movements like neo-conservatism, the left has been heading toward the right. Ever since the beginning of the Frankfurt school of Marxist theoreticians in the 1920s the Left has made a slow, but gradual move toward abandoning the white working class. Men like Theodore Adorno and Herbert Marcuse never explicitly declared themselves enemies of the blue-collar class, but they ceased to see it as a revolutionary tool.

The new left American thinkers of the 1960s went a step further. Inspired by the civil rights movement, they glorified blacks and expressed hatred toward working-class whites. Men like Collier and Horowitz of *Ramparts* magazine made themselves allies of the Black Panthers and they saw blue collar whites in places like Boston, who were fighting busing, as the primary enemy.

The old Rooseveltian left made the white working-class and —in particular—white ethnics as a key partner in their coalition. FDR was loyal to his class, but realized that in order to hang onto power he needed working class whites. That is why so much in the way of pro-union and pro-labor reforms made such headway in the '30s and '40s. This is certainly not true with the center-left today.

The task of the modern day nationalist activist is essentially subversive. I do not mean this in any jocular sense; nor do I say it as a means of spouting false bravado. We must fight against the whole rotten system that rules over us. We must not just take control of a government; we must take control of a culture. Our job is essentially revolutionary and not conservative. There is virtually nothing worth preserving in modern American culture. While there is much that is usable from the past, we must never get lost in the twisting roads of nostalgia. Nostalgia is a loser's game. For example, we must not defend the Confederate flag simply because it invokes a warm fuzzy feeling about the past. We must defend the flag because it represents the best aspirations of our people and yes, because that flag drives the Zionists and their black lackeys into a state of crazed and irrational distraction.

Our objective must be to divorce ourselves completely from the general culture and the political culture of this thoroughly rotten administrative unit of the New World Order we live in. When we hear journalists and politicians talk about the "west," this has absolutely nothing to do with the now effectively dead Euro-American culture which existed in days gone by. We must begin the difficult task of creating the new American man out of the ashes of the old. If we are to be honest with ourselves we must realize that all major institutions of what used to be called western civilization have been captured either by the neo-Marxist left or their brothers under the skin, the New World Order capitalists. Of the two, of course, the capitalists are the most dangerous.

It is the big business magnates who are flooding our land with alien peoples in order to destroy the white middle and working classes. It is the Fortune 500 that brought us feminism so that millions of pliable, easily-controlled females could enter the workforce and bring down wages. It was that Pepsico lawyer, Richard Nixon, who brought us affirmative action and not some silly leftist like Johnson or Kennedy.

The first thing that many racially conscious people must begin to do is to stop voting for the center-right. George W. Bush and the rest of the Republican/Rush Limbaugh establishment are blithering idiots who hate middle and working class white people and show it in every government policy they administer. To vote for a Republican or Democrat, indeed, to vote for anyone at all, adds to the legitimacy of this so-called "democratic" system; an anti-white regime that rules over us.

We must issue a new declaration of independence, this time

not divorcing ourselves from England, but from a corrupt political process that stacks the deck against any new ideas. There is no longer any option of defending a culture. Even the handful of New York Kosher scribblers that constitutes the pitiful remains of mainstream conservatism knows this. Our paradigm should be countercultural because it should seek to destroy the dominant culture and replace it with a new one.

One may well ask how the overthrow of the dominant regime can be accomplished. A hard and difficult task to be sure, but we have a great bunch of teachers, not on the right, but on the multicultural neo-Marxist left. They, after all, began their work of destroying the old republic and European civilization years ago in the wake of the First World War. We should look to the Frankfurt school and Antonio Gramsci as technicians of the revolutionary art. Not that we should copy these fellows' ideological orientation, but we must copy their technique of subverting a hostile culture.

We must never alter our worldview in order to conform ourselves to the politically correct nostrums of our time. We must never change our ideology in order not to offend the weak-willed in our midst. The moment we decide to fit in with the spirit of the age, we seal our doom. It is our task to create a new spirit, not conform ourselves to the rotten dogmas of democratic capitalism. Most people, even the uneducated, have a good instinct for detecting phonies and wafflers, after all, our culture produces so many of them.

It is, as Dickens said in another context, "the best of times and the worst of times." It is the worst of times because we are embarking upon a time of government repression and the limiting of our civil liberties. It is the best of times because war is often a harbinger for major social change. Who could have guessed in 1914 that a strong and confident tsarist Russia would be an eventual victim of Revolution in 1917? Our leaders have become brutal and careless. George Bush has become one of T.S. Eliot's "drunken aristocrats braying to the sound of broken glass," threatening to invade half a dozen countries. The New World Order is scrambling to keep an international empire together and they are not going to be able to make the center hold.

If there is going to be major political and social change in this country, it is up to us to bring it about. We must be real activists and not mere hobbyists. The New World Order must be smashed. It is the sacred duty for all Nationalists and Patriots to dedicate themselves to this task. Some comrades curse the fact that they have been born into so dark a time in U.S. history. I hold a different opinion. I thank God almighty for giving me the opportunity and the honor to defend my people in this most difficult time, however modest my contribution. We must steel ourselves for the giant struggle to the death for the survival of European civilization. ❖

Mr. Kenneth Schmidt holds an M.A. in criminal justice from Montclair State University in New Jersey. He is a longtime nationalist activist, active with numerous organizations throughout the East Coast. He is also the publisher of Nationalist Dissent, *a small but potent journal of nationalist, activist thinking.*

What Is Populism? What Great Americans Were Populists? What Do Populists Believe?

Populism vs. Plutocracy: The Universal Struggle

First published in 1982, *Populism vs. Plutocracy* has sold in the tens of thousands and is the best one-stop resource for those who want to know what populism is and who the great American populists are. Edited by TBR publisher Willis A. Carto as an educational tool for the masses, *Populism vs. Plutocracy* has chapters covering the political and personal beliefs of 25 of America's most influential populist patriots including: Thomas Jefferson, George W. Malone, Charles A. Lindbergh, Andrew Jackson, Hamilton Fish, Huey Long, H.L. Mencken and more. Also includes a foreword by Carto that should be read by anyone aspiring to be a populist or nationalist. This beautiful hardback, 290-paged book originally sold for $25 but is now being offered here at the reduced price of just $17.76. And you'll also get a FREE copy of *The Citizen's Rule Book*, a 50-paged, pocket-sized publication that has the complete text of the Constitution, Bill of Rights, Declaration of Independence and a section on the rights of jurors, when you order. To order *Populism vs. Plutocracy* and get your FREE *Citizen's Rule Book*, send $17.76 (S&H included) to First Amendment Books, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

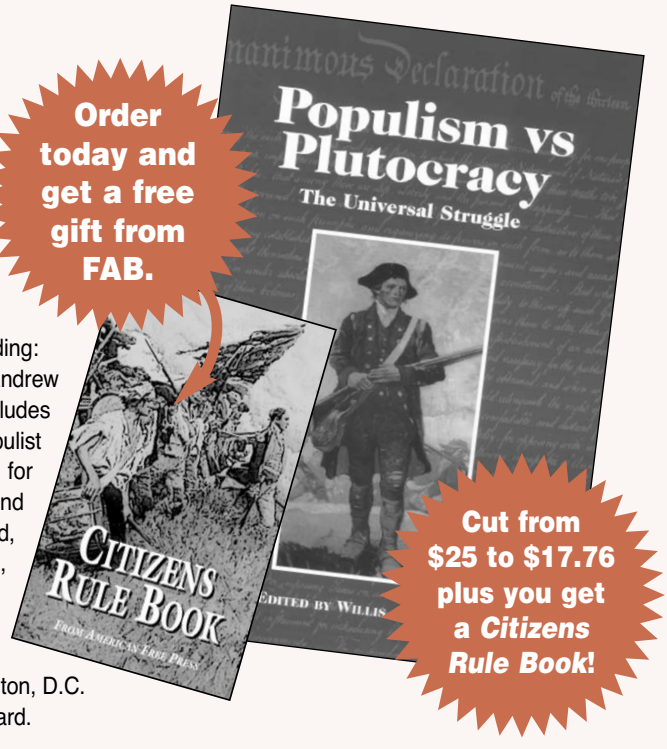

Order today and get a free gift from FAB.

Cut from $25 to $17.76 plus you get a *Citizens Rule Book*!

Eisenhower:

The Military 'Wizard' & The Normandy Invasion

By Alex S. Perry Jr.

Alex Perry, in this piece, continues his critique of Tom Brokaw's *The Greatest Generation*, his work on the "glories of the Second World War from an American perspective." Here, Mr. Perry delineates, citing much of the most important literature of the period, why "D-Day" was absolutely unnecessary and the extent to which the American occupying forces were despised in France. Germany, to be sure, was ready to surrender as early as 1943, but for political and economic reasons, Roosevelt and Churchill were resolutely opposed to any shortening of the war's duration. Their crimes are some of the most underreported in American history. Perry's last article on the subject fueled much heated debate among TBR readers, WWII veterans and history buffs—both pro and con. But that's what TBR is all about.

Above, June 5, 1944, General Eisenhower prepares his parachute forces for combat at the Battle of D-Day.

Tom Brokaw begins his book, page XVII, with the following paragraph:

> **In the spring of 1984, I went to the northwest of France, to Normandy, to prepare an NBC documentary on the 40th anniversary of D-Day, the massive and daring Allied invasion of Europe that marked the beginning of the end of Adolf Hitler's Third Reich. I was well prepared with research on the planning for the invasion; the numbers of men, ships, airplanes and other weapons involved; the tactical and strategic errors of the Germans; and the names of the Normandy villages that in the midst of battle provided critical support to the invaders. What I was not prepared for was how this experience would affect me emotionally.**

Tom Brokaw says that he was well prepared. But what he says he was prepared with is not the really important matter. He was only prepared for the action of the invasion. The important matter is the morality of the invasion. Anyone can find out the number of men, ships, airplanes and other weapons involved, but no one can find out that Hitler did not want to be involved in any war, especially in a war with Great Britain, by reading the usual newspaper stories or seeing movies or documentaries about World War II or by reading books such as the one Tom Brokaw wrote. Hitler did all he could to have peace with Great Britain, going so far as to offer

England the use of the German army anywhere in the world should she need it to defend her empire. It was English political leaders and Zionist control of the news and entertainment media who wanted war with Germany and not Germany's leaders.

Brokaw mentions tactical and strategic errors of the Germans. This statement is to give the effect that the Germans were always stupid and, because of the German dictator's control of everything, freedom of action for the individual German soldier was ruled out; therefore, German troops were merely robotic soldiers who could not move unless given orders. But the American troops, because they were accustomed to freedom, knew how to act for themselves and this tradition of freedom made them more effective warriors. Nevertheless, the British and especially the Americans made as many unmentionable and sometimes even bigger mistakes.

American Mistake No. 1:

Tom Brokaw should have also visited Slapton Sands, in southwest England. This is the location where the first Longest Day of heavy American casualties occurred in Europe before D-day, June 6, 1944. Half as many American soldiers were killed on the English side of the English Channel during the practice and preparation exercises for the Normandy invasion as were killed on June 6, 1944. [Cover story, TBR, May/June, 1998.—Ed.] The preparation for the Normandy invasion began in January 1944 and continued almost right up to when the actual invasion began. A heavy curfew was placed on information regarding the invasion practice disasters. Everyone was warned that they would be court-martialed if they ever mentioned to anyone the deaths and results of the practice invasions. A 70-year ban, instead of the usual 30-year blackout, was placed on the release of any information.This was done to protect Eisenhower's military reputation and to protect Roosevelt's fourth-term bid.

In November 1943, the population in this area had to evacuate 30,000 acres within six weeks to make room for the invasion rehearsals. However, a few members of the population were allowed to remain.

Nigel Lewis' *Channel Firing: The Tragedy of Exercise Tiger*, published in England in 1990 and unavailable in the United States, gives the details of the first dress rehearsal for the invasion. So many young American soldiers were killed in this practice invasion that the train station was shut down at Kingsbridge for three days in order to get train loads of bodies out under military secrecy. These men, killed by friendly fire, were buried at night in secret, unmarked, mass graves inside the training area similar to the way the Russians buried 15,000 Polish officers in Katyn Forest.

Many were killed at sea in the English Channel. Some of the landing crafts unloaded at the wrong place and ship-loads of American soldiers drowned in their enthusiastic rush to attack the make-believe enemy. Jason Groves in the *Western Morning News* (British) of July 9, 1997, reports that a deceased Royal Navy officer wrote in 1944 of a U.S. Army exercise off Blackpool Sands (part of Slapton Sands): "The landing craft grounded on an outer, uncharted bar and in their enthusiasm to rush the beach, some 400 American soldiers were drowned in the deeper water beyond the bar." It was hushed up at the time.

Kay Summersby, General Eisenhower's constant female companion in Europe, says that Eisenhower witnessed the drowning of several hundred American solders in April 1944 during an amphibious landing exercise on beaches near Dartmouth:

> **These [beaches] were built up to carbon-copy actual landings expected in France. The reviewing stand was a seaborne infantry landing craft. But the maneuver went sour; bombers, navy vessels, airplanes and special units fouled up everything from timing to orders. One or two landing craft were sunk, with casualties numbering several hundred.**

Why cannot Kay Summersby be more exact? What is she trying to hide? One or two is not hard to confuse or remember. If it were only one landing craft, then the number of deaths were four hundred or close to this number. If two landing crafts were involved, then the death toll was 800. Death in this case means drowning. Casualties in this case can only mean deaths.

Also, sentries guarding the radar site [in the area] were not informed of a commando-style night landing exercise that would be taking place. When the sentries spotted an incoming flotilla of dinghies, they assumed a German invasion was underway and detonated the drums. At daylight, the beach was found covered with charred bodies.

These practice disasters were caused by several things. Live shells from the supporting warships landed among the troops acting as German defenders on the higher ground and some of these shells even hit the landing crafts. The practice invasion had to be made realistic. Otherwise, it would not have served its purpose. Likewise, American soldiers on the higher ground, acting as German defenders against the pretended invaders, were issued live ammunition and the invading forces went down like ninepins. In addition, one of the convoys was attacked by German torpedo boats due to careless U.S. Army radio broadcasting. This caused confusion and the LSTs began firing on each other. The loss of these practice LSTs was so great that Eisenhower's reserve was reduced to nothing. The primary cause was due to the incompetence of General Eisenhower and his staff.

The Associated Press stated that Exercise Tiger resulted in the highest number of U.S. fatalities in a single day of the war, topped only by the attack on Pearl Harbor. *The Los Angeles Times* ran the AP story and noted that General Dwight D. Eisenhower threatened to court-martial anyone revealing this training debacle. Stephen E. Ambrose describes what happened to the LCAs (landing craft) when they got into the rough waters of the English Channel:

> **On D-Day morning all the LCAs carrying the rangers took on water as spray washed over the sides. One of the 10 boats swamped shortly after leaving the transport area, taking the CO of D Company and twenty men with it. . . . One of the two supply boats bringing ammunition and other gear also swamped; the other supply boat had to jettison more than half its load to stay afloat.**

American Mistake No. 2:

British General Bernard Montgomery gave Eisenhower the idea to support the land forces with air power. Eisenhower liked the idea and began preparations to bomb the German lines so American troops could pour through; but, when the time came, the bombers missed their target. They hit the American lines, June 24, 1944, due to poor visibility. The bombing was called off, but too late and not before a great many bombers were in the air and over the wrong target. However, this mistake did not stop the generals from trying again the next day when better flying weather had been predicted. Again the bombers missed the target and hit the American lines for the second time in a row. American bombing was so inaccurate that a divisional commander refused to attack because he did not want to keep looking over his shoulder for Allied bombs.

Kay Summersby mentions the consternation caused by the

Above, tanks and other armor of the 2nd Armored Division assembling at Vesley, in the Manche Department, August 5, 1944. The sheer size of the D-Day invasion force is a wonder to behold. However, the final "victory" of the imperial American forces was the death knell for the West. The globe has not been the same since and might never be again—at our expense.

misdirection of American falling bombs:

> **He [Eisenhower] was forced to take demotion action against a general officer for failure in battle. Privately, he sank into depths of despair when the Air Force messed up a co-ordinated assault by dropping its bombs "short," killing some of our own troops, including Lieutenant General L. J. McNair, a high War Department observer who had been wounded previously in Tunisia.**

American Mistake No. 3:

A stupid mistake was caused by a wedding party: Eisenhower was drunk and unavailable the night the Battle of the Bulge began. Historian David Irving shows a picture of Eisenhower at the wedding party of a member of his office staff in Paris, unaware at this very moment the Germans were launching their surprise Ardennes counter-offensive.

Eisenhower had plenty of forewarnings, as early as October 1944, a three-month advance notice, that the Germans were planning the Battle of the Bulge. The Pentagon sent a report to President Roosevelt, General Marshall, General Eisenhower and others. Eisenhower paid no attention. Another warning, December 15, 1944, had been prepared by Colonel Benjamin A. Dickson who predicted the attack would start between December 17 and December 25. Dickson sent his report to Brigadier General Edwin L. Sibert. Sibert suppressed the report and Dickson was shipped home under a cloud of displeasure. Bradley never saw the report. Eisenhower and Montgomery thought the enemy was in such a bad way that he could not mount a major offensive. Dickson's report was looked upon as "just another trifle of alarmist nonsense." The Germans were able to put together four armies, comprising 36 divisions, seven of them armored with 600 tanks. Because of Eisenhower's incompetence, American casualties amounted to 77,000. General George Marshall told Eisenhower: "You are much too weak to fill the position you are now occupying."

From then on Ike, although he kept the title of Supreme Commander, served the relatively humble chores of an operations officer. Until Germany's surrender Marshall ran the war by remote control from the Pentagon. In other words, Eisenhower was sacked, as strategist and even as tactician. He was now nothing more than an errand boy. Of course, Eisenhower's position was left standing for publicity purposes. It would have taken too much for General Marshall to explain how the U.S. Army had been directed since December 1943, when Eisenhower was chosen to be the top boss of the all-out assault upon Nazi Europe, by an incompetent military leader.

American Mistake No. 4:

The campaign to capture Sicily, according to Kay Summersby, had an event that caused tremendous American animosity and bitter feelings towards the British armed forces. Summersby explains: "The heaviest blow at international and interservice unity came with rumors around Algiers that the Royal Navy had shot down twenty-three American planes loaded with paratroopers."

Anti-British feeling became so vehement that Eisenhower was forced to make an excuse for the Royal Navy and to shift some of the blame to the United States Navy. Summersby continues:

> **As for the story that Royal Navy guns had shot down U.S. paratroop planes, anti-British feeling became so intense in some areas that Ike had to release the true facts: these troop carriers flew over Sicily just at the end of an enemy air raid and, mistaken for unfriendly planes, were shot down by both the British and the American Navies.**

The star on American planes could have been easily recognized with field glasses once they got close enough to be shot down. Unless at night and, it is unsaid, the stars on the wings and tails would have shown up easily. Anyway, Army Headquarters should have informed both navies of the possibility of American planes in their area. A classic case of the right hand not knowing what the left hand is doing.

Relying on Tom Brokaw for information such as that given above, no one would ever know the real story. However, Brokaw does not leave Eisenhower out of his narrative. Brokaw writes:

> **In the fall of 1938, Dwight David Eisenhower, a career soldier who had grown up on a small farm outside of Abilene, Kansas, was a forty-eight-year-old [lieutenant] colonel in the U.S. Army. He had an infectious grin and a fine reputation as a military planner, but he had no major combat command experience. The winds of war were about to carry him to the highest peaks of military glory and political reward. Ike, as he was called, would become a folksy avatar of his time.**

All this would be fine if it were totally true. He had no reputation as a military planner.

General Sir Alan Brooke, England's Chief of the Imperial General Staff, thought of Eisenhower as a general who knew nothing of strategy:

> **It must be remembered that Eisenhower had never even commanded a battalion in action when he found himself commanding a group of armies in North Africa. No wonder he was at a loss to what to do and allowed himself to be absorbed in the political situation at the expense of the tactical. I had little confidence in his having the ability to handle the military situation confronting him and he caused me great anxiety. . . . Tactics, strategy and command were never his strong points.**

After stating that he had no confidence in Eisenhower's military ability, Brooke did say Eisenhower did have a wonderful charm that carried him far; perhaps his great asset was a greater share of luck than most of us receive in life. However, if Ike had rather more than his share of luck, we, as allies were extremely fortunate to have an exceptionally charming individual as supreme commander.

Why did Sir Alan Brooke think that the British were so extremely fortunate to have a military leader who knew nothing about strategy? It was because Eisenhower never conflicted with Churchill's main concern about the war. Churchill did not want any English soldier to be killed if that English soldier's life could be spared at the expense of an American soldier's life. That's why Bernard Montgomery never moved during the Battle of the Bulge until he was given command of the United States' First and Ninth Armies. Then Montgomery refused to stir for nine days, until the routed enemy was in retreat. Then he employed only American troops. General Bradley did not like his Ninth Army staying under Montgomery's command and American newspapers were against a British general directing United States troops

General Bedell Smith compared Eisenhower to a football coach and Montgomery said Eisenhower's methods were the way by which the most soldiers would be killed. George Patton thought of Eisenhower as a stupid fool (*Diary*, July 5, 1943). On March 1, 1944, Patton recorded Eisenhower was "drinking too much." Patton's observation on Eisenhower's character is registered in his *Diary*, July 12, 1944: "Neither Ike nor Bradley has the stuff. Ike is bound hand and foot by the British and doesn't know it."

Patton continues with Eisenhower's lack of military ability: "We actually have no Supreme Commander, no one who can take hold and say that this shall be done and that shall be done. It is [a] very unfortunate situation to which I see no solution."

On the back cover of David Irving's *The War Between the Generals*, more uncomplimentary statements appear about Eisenhower's lack of military ability. Montgomery: "If you want to end the war in any reasonable time, you will have to remove Ike's hand from the control of the land battle." And Sir Allen Brooke: "Eisenhower, though supposed to be running the land battle, is on the golf links at Rheims, entirely detached and taking practically no part in the running of the war."

When the Normandy invasion began, Brokaw says, page xvii, the French met the American forces "to provide them with critical support." David Irving writes that the Frenchmen who did stay in Normandy to greet the American invaders never had a chance to give any "critical support":

> **A number of the combat troops in Normandy carried their battle psychosis over into the rear areas. Foreigners were foreigners, to many of them, whether French or German or Italian. An ordeal began for the French who had stayed behind in Normandy to welcome their liberators. They were liable to be vandalized, robbed, raped, murdered.**

The French took up arms and fought with the Germans against the northern invaders. David Irving cites General Marshall's concern: "If the American public ever found out about how the French were being obstructionist while American boys were dying on the beaches, then America would probably ditch France for good and revert to isolationism." Marshall's statement was an accidental confession that the American public was being lied to about all the events of World War II. It also strongly implies that Marshall did not want the fighting to stop too soon.

The French did not want to be liberated. They were happy being united with Germany and under Hitler's management. The French people were prosperous, well-fed, healthy and happy. Eisenhower's British aide, Colonel Gault, noted, "The people looked well-fed and the children healthy and well-dressed." Churchill and Sir Allen Brooke visited Normandy on June 12, 1944, and observed how well off the French people had been taken care of by the German occupation and five years of war. Sir Allen Brooke observed, "All the crops were good, the country fairly clear of weeds

and plenty of fat cattle, horses, chickens etc." Churchill said to Brooke, "We were surrounded by fat cattle lying in luscious pastures with their paws crossed." And Brooke wrote with displeasure that "the French population did not seem in any way pleased to see us arrive as a victorious army to liberate France. They had been quite content as they were and we were bringing war and desolation to their country."

Frederick C. Crawford, president of Thompson Products, Inc., visited France after D-Day at the request of the War Department. In an address, January 3, 1945, to the New York Chamber of Commerce, published the next day in *The New York Sun*, the only paper in the United States to carry this address, Crawford said the French were satisfied with the German occupation and hoping that the German conditions would continue. Crawford also said that censorship of the news gave Americans an erroneous picture of the conditions in Europe.

Riots broke out when American combat troops entered Cherbourg. The GIs used their firearms indiscriminately against the French. John Eisenhower, General Eisenhower's West Point graduate son, gives evidence that the French would not have given any critical support even if they had been asked: "The attitude of the French was sobering indeed. Instead of bursting with enthusiasm they seemed not only indifferent but sullen. There was considerable cause for wondering whether these people wished to be liberated."

When Churchill was preparing to leave England for the Quebec Meeting in the late summer of 1943, a reporter asked Mr. Churchill, "Will you offer peace terms to Germany?" Churchill replied, "Heavens, No! They would accept immediately." This statement was made at least 10 months before June 6, 1944, when the Normandy Invasion began; therefore, there was no need for the Normandy Invasion, because Germany wanted to surrender long before D-Day. By 1943, the Germans knew they had lost the war. Many top German political leaders and army and naval officers were trying to stop the fighting. In August 1942, Heinrich Himmler tried to get a peace settlement. Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, head of the German Secret Service, offered to surrender in the spring of 1943 the German Army to the American Forces if Roosevelt would indicate he would accept an honorable surrender. Field Marshal Erwin Rommel wanted to surrender as early as March 1943.

Hans Ulrich Rudel, Germany's foremost pilot on the Russian front, flying 2,530 combat missions, says in his *Stuka Pilot*, 265-6, that he asked Hitler, the last time he saw him a few weeks before the end of the war, why he did not surrender? Hitler replied: "It is easy for you to talk. Ever since 1943 I have tried incessantly to conclude a peace, but the Allies won't. . . . Even now negotiations are pending, but I have given up all hope of their success."

During the last days of March 1945, military and diplomatic emissaries of Germany began negotiations with Allen W. Dulles in Switzerland to end the senseless slaughter of troops on both sides. Dr. Rudolf Rahn, Germany's Ambassador to Italy and SS General Karl Wolff of the Mediterranean Theater of Operation were the principal German negotiators. The German army was eager to accept unconditional surrender and end the war. When Washington found out how close to peace the agreement was, Dulles received a message demanding that he break all contacts with the Germans immediately. So the war was allowed to continue for another six weeks without any thought about the number of lives that were wantonly sacrificed. For his efforts to bring peace, Dr. Rahn served three years in various American concentration camps and his wife, Martha, who in no way was connected with any governmental business, was incarcerated for 17 months. Their two young children were farmed out among relatives.

Ike (right) and Patton (left) attend a sporting event in better times. For all the posthumous idolization of Ike, General Patton had little but contempt for the military abilities of the later president. Patton later paid for his forthrightness on many topics. Many believe his "jeep accident" to be a carefully planned assassination.

Before the war was over, whether Hitler wanted to surrender or not, the Germans were desperate to surrender on unconditional terms to the Americans and English, but these governments would not allow cessation of the war to go into effect. The German general, Heinrich von Vietinghoff-Schell, head of the German forces in the Mediterranean, surrendered unconditionally all his forces to British Field Marshal Sir Harold Alexander on April 29, 1945. On that date the war was over as the capitulation of the German army in the south was equal to the surrender on all fronts. Yet, four days after the signing of this surrender document, Field Marshal Montgomery rejected the surrender offer of Admiral Friedeburg.

"It sometimes seemed," notes Allen W. Dulles, head of the OSS in Switzerland, "that those who determine policy in America and England were making the military task as difficult as possible

by uniting all Germans to resist to the bitter end.The possibility of a German revolt and an irresistible bid for peace even without specific terms of encouragement from the Western Powers" became extremely strong in January 1943. The evidence is overwhelming that the American authorities knew that the war could be brought to an end after the Allies were successful in North Africa and the German defeat at Stalingrad. Roosevelt gave no positive terms for peace. He issued the vague unconditional surrender ultimatum to head off this pending revolt to keep the war going as long as possible for political reasons. Carl Goerdeler, the head of the opposition to Hitler's government, "was in despair when he heard of the unconditional surrender pronouncement."

Roosevelt's pretended unconditional surrender demand and then-Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau's plan (really Eisenhower's plan) to systematically ruin the German nation and to starve to death the remaining Germans when the war was over caused the German resistance to stiffen. They became desperate and this caused the death toll of the Americans to increase. General Patton told General LeRoy Lutes after Eisenhower's and Morgenthau's great ideas became known to the Germans, "some fanatical young Germans attack and die to the last man, refusing to surrender." Roosevelt was totally responsible for the American deaths that went on before, during and after the Normandy invasion, but the blame has been placed on Hitler.

While American soldiers were fighting to make the Germans surrender, the politicians were telling the Germans how disastrous that surrender would be. They were told that 50,000 of their political and military leaders and 10,000 of their industrial leaders would be shot as fast as they could be caught, that all of their industries would be dismantled or destroyed, that all Germans, young as well as old, would be sterilized to destroy the German race, that Germany would be turned into a pasture which would cause at least 30 million Germans to starve since they would be unable to support themselves (Churchill picturesquely spoke of "the spectra of an absolutely starving Germany"), that millions of them would have to serve as slave labor in Russia for at least 10 years if they could live that long under Russian treatment and that millions would be driven from their homelands when the war was over.

Eight months would have ended the war by May 1944, one month before D-Day, June 6, 1944, but the war lasted until May 1945. Most convenient for the last Rooseveltian election. Had the war ended in May 1944, Roosevelt would not have won his last election. Therefore, Roosevelt chose to continue the killing in order to promote his political glory. Roosevelt wanted war for economic and political reasons. He wanted the United States to be involved in war to solve his unemployment problem. Roosevelt's secretary of commerce, Jesse H. Jones, acknowledges: "Regardless of his oft repeated statement 'I hate war,' he was eager to get into the fighting since that would insure a third term."

As early as February 1935, Charles A. Beard, contemplated in *Scribners* magazine, "National Politics and War," 65-70, that Roosevelt would solve the nation's economic worries by going to war: "Confronted by the difficulties of a deepening domestic crisis and by the comparative ease of a foreign war, what will President Roosevelt do? Judging by the history of American politicians, he will choose the latter." Going to war to settle a domestic problem has been going on for as long as people have had rulers. After Roosevelt won his first the election in 1932, Roosevelt discussed going to war with Japan in his very first cabinet meeting.

Captain Oliver Lyttelton, British minister of supplies, June 20, 1944, said, America provoked Japan to such an extent that the Japanese were forced to attack Pearl Harbor. It is a travesty on history to say that America was forced into war.

The Normandy invasion can only be compared to an invasion of thugs invading a large apartment building with guns, axes and sledgehammers. Breaking down the doors with the axes and sledgehammers. Killing the male inhabitants, raping the women and killing many of them and killing many of the male and female children after the females had been raped. Stealing any item of value that is not too big or heavy to carry, destroying every thing left and finally, as the thugs depart, setting fire to the building. Since the United States was not invited or provoked to come to France as was Germany, our Normandy invasion was the same as an act of international trespassing and as immoral as thugs trespassing on private property. ❖

Mr. Alex Perry is a member of the "greatest generation" and a World War II combat veteran. He is an amateur writer on the subject of World War II and is quickly becoming a regular to TBR readers. He presently resides in Mississippi.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Tom Brokaw, *The Greatest Generation* (New York: Random House, Inc., 1998).

THE BARNES REVIEW, May/June 1998 (P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003).

Kay Summersby, *Eisenhower Was My Boss* (New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1948).

Stephen E. Ambrose, *The Victors* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1998).

David Irving, *The War Between The Generals* (New York: Congdon & Weed, Inc., 1981).

Benjamin Colby, *Twas a Famous Victory* (New Rochelle, N.Y.: Arlington House, 1947).

Richard L. Stokes, "Eisenhower As a Military Man," *Human Events* (Washington, D.C.: *Human Events*, June 22, 1957).

John Gunther, *Eisenhower: The Man and the Symbol* (New York: Harper & Brothers, Publishers, 1952).

Arthur Bryant, *The Turn of the Tide* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company, 1957).

Merel Miller, *Plain Speaking* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1974).

Grieb, Conrad, *American Manifest Destiny and the Holocaust* (New York: Examiner Books, 1981).

Sherwood, Robert E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1948).

Walendy, Udo, *The Methods of Reeducation* (Verlag fuer Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, D-4973 Vlotho/Weser, 1979).

James J. Martin, *Revisionist Viewpoints* (Colorado Springs: Ralph Myles Publishing, Inc., 1971).

The Myth of the Six Million (Los Angeles: The Noontide Press, 1973).

Curtis B. Dall, *F.D.R: My Exploited Father-In-Law* (Washington, D.C.: Action Associates, 1970).

Hans Ulrich Rudel, *Stuka Pilot* (New York: Bantam Book, Inc., 1979).

Edward L. Delaney, *Five Decades Before Dawn* (Pasadena, CA: Deljon Publishers, 1969).

Allen W. Dulles, *Germany's Underground* (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1978), 173.

Harry Elmer Barnes, *Perpetual War For Perpetual Peace* (Caldwell, Idaho: The Caxton Printers, 1953).

Albert C. Wedemeyer, *Wedemeyer Reports!* (New York: The Devin-Adair Company, 1958).

Fred Smith, *The Rise And Fall of The Morgenthau Plan* (United Nations World, March 1947). Dwight D. Eisenhower, *Crusade in Europe* (Garden City, New York: Double Day & Co., 1948).

William Henry Chamberlin, *America's Second Crusade* (Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1959).

James Bacque, *Other Losses* (New York: Little, Brown and Company, 1999).

James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies* (London: Warner Books, 1997).

Robert Sherwood, *Roosevelt and Hopkins* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1948).

Charles Callan Tansill, *Back Door To War* (Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1952).

Jesse H. Jones with Edward Angly, *Fifty Billion Dollars: My Thirteen Years with the RFC (1932-1945)*, (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1951).

Harry Elmer Barnes, *Barnes Against the Blackout* (Costa Mesa, Calif: Institute for Historical Review, 1991).

Professor Harry Elmer Barnes On the End of the Old America

A Devastating Critique of Donald Drummond's *The Passing of American Neutrality, 1937-1941*

By Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D.

This book review, from the Spring 1958 issue of the formerly nationalist—now pathetically neo-conservative—*Modern Age* journal of politics, provides a stunning critique of Professor Drummond's *The Passing of American Neutrality*. In this seminal review, Harry Elmer Barnes, the namesake of our journal, proves that Drummond was a paid patsy for FDR and represented the beginnings of what many ex-academics know to be true: the routine buying and selling of "tenured professors" for the sake of parroting the party line, a practice even more widespread today. This critique, published in 1958, in a journal that may not dare publish it today, is the primary criticism of Roosevelt's policies leading the United States into World War II.

A **NEW BOOK, TRUE TO ITS TITLE**, describes the most momentous and ominous transition in American history. The racial and segregation issue, which is so warmly debated at present, is surely an important item charged with political and social dynamite. But it is a relatively trivial matter when compared to the abandonment by the United States of the benign neutrality, international modesty and pacific inclinations that generally guided our relations with other countries for nearly a century; and the wholehearted, even passionate, espousal of globaloney, world-meddling and perpetual war for perpetual peace. [See TBR, Jan/Feb, 2000—Ed.] Indeed, it is no exaggeration to state that even the Civil War was of less importance than the revolution in American policies on world affairs since 1917. However deplorable a permanent disruption of the union might have been, its results probably would not have been as momentous to American life and values as the loss of our neutrality and its aftermath since 1917. As the late Garet Garrett pointed out, this change has made our country, as it existed before 1941, and (especially before 1917), veritably "Ex-America."

This transition has been one from the tradition of Monroe to the Orwellian system which now dominates the majority of the civilized world—all of it except the "neutrals." In regard to the United States, it may also be the harbinger of another menacing development, namely, that our country will become the new Byzantine Empire, devoted chiefly to bolstering up what remains of the British Empire, in the same way that the Byzantine Empire acted as the receiver and protector of the decaying western Roman Empire. This was pointed up by the crisis in Cyprus, the "Eisenhower doctrine" on the Middle East and the Syrian crisis, the disputes growing out of the seizure of the Suez Canal and the almost frantic Anglo-American collaboration after the release of the "sputniks." It is a rather striking coincidence that the most specific date and action connected with our entry into the Orwellian era came in March 1947 when President Truman took over the international burdens and responsibilities which Britain could no longer shoulder in the very center of ancient Byzantine glory and later distress, Greece and Turkey. The temporary clash with Britain over the latter's attack on Egypt in November 1956 was quickly smoothed out and American power was pledged to maintain the *status quo* in the Middle East, so vital to what remained of the British Empire. Opponents of state enterprise can get comfort out of either Orwellianism or the new Byzantine trends. The enormous increase of sta-

tism, military state capitalism, inflation, debt and the like, has been inseparably connected with the Orwellian pattern of basing economic "prosperity" and political tenure upon cold and phony war, a gigantic armament industry and a vast "giveaway" program. The lessons of history drawn from the experience of the Byzantine Empire indicate that any neo-Byzantinism would be equally fraught with danger to economic liberty. The eminent medievalist, the late Professor James Westfall Thompson, thus characterized the economic results of the Byzantine efforts to bolster and protect a disintegrating empire: "The industrial structure of the Eastern Empire at the beginning of the sixth century was a mass of exclusive trade and industrial corporations under governmental regulation. The economics of the Byzantine Empire was one supreme socialistic organization; but a selfish one, for its regulation was governed in the interests of the ruler and his government and not primarily in the interests of society. Industry was a state affair."

In what was probably the most timely and vitally important article in an American periodical in a decade, Felix Morley set forth the evidence that the United States may be on its way to Empire and decadence, in the first issue of *Modern Age* (summer 1957).

As I implied earlier, Professor Drummond's book bears out its title in describing "the passing of American neutrality."

It shows very adequately how our neutrality was lost. It does not deal with the subject in its broad theoretical principles and institutional developments, but is limited to the diplomatic maneuvers and intrigues whereby this momentous change was accomplished. It is unquestionably the best one-volume book on our entry into the Second World War that is also devoted to vindicating the alleged wisdom and integrity of the Roosevelt-Hull foreign policy from 1937 to 1941, which, in reality, means the Roosevelt foreign policy. It is not as lengthy and comprehensive as the gigantic and erudite apology for Churchill and Roosevelt in the two-volume Langer and Gleason treatise. But it is far superior to Walter Millis' fantastic defense of Roosevelt and his entourage in *This is Pearl!* and the effort of Basil Rauch to portray Roosevelt as a pacific benefactor of all mankind. The bibliography is fairly full, but is carefully selected to serve the author's purposes. Such basic and fundamental Revisionist volumes on the background of the Second World War as W.H. Chamberlin's *America's Second Crusade*; F.R. Sanborn's *Design for War*; George Morgenstern's *Pearl Harbor*; the symposium *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, edited by the reviewer; and Theobald's *The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor*, are not listed, nor is there any evidence that the author has used them.

Despite this, the book resembles the magnum opus of Langer and Gleason in making available to those scholars in actual search of the truth a large amount of material very directly useful to the Revisionist interpretation of events between 1937 and 1941, when presented or interpreted in a forthright and logical manner.

It is also true, however, that many events and acts of the greatest significance for the record and a full understanding of the international situation between 1937 and 1941 have been omitted because they would so obviously support the Revisionist interpretation and undermine the approach and conclusions of Professor Drummond and his fellow-apologists for intervention. This is especially apparent in the author's treatment of the immediate background of Pearl Harbor.

As a sample of these omissions and surely one of the more crucial, we may cite the attempt to obscure the real purpose of the Roosevelt-Churchill meeting off the coast of Newfoundland in August 1941. By this date, it had become evident to these two collaborators in the effort to get the United States actively into the war that there was little hope of inciting Hitler and Mussolini to execute acts of war that would enable the United States to enter the war by the front door of Europe. Hence, as Professor Charles C. Tansill, Dr. Charles A. Beard and others, have shown, they arranged this meeting at sea to explore the possibility of finding a back door to war by inciting Japan to attack in the Far East. The possibility of a naval war with Japan had been in Roosevelt's mind since his first cabinet meetings in March 1933, a fact revealed by James A. Farley in his memoirs. Professor Drummond omits the overwhelming evidence relative to the "back door" program and portrays the meeting as primarily concerned with the idealistic effort of Roosevelt to circumvent any attempt of the British to involve him in a repetition of the secret treaties of the First World War. This effort, according to Professor Drummond, resulted in the Atlantic Charter, the supreme achievement of the meeting.

An "assistant president," Forrest Davis, and a specially favored political writer, Ernest K. Lindley. prepared a quasi-official book on this subject in 1942, *How War Came.* Here, on pages 9 to 15, they blurted out the truth about the "back door" plan and showed that the only difference between Roosevelt and Churchill relative to the scheme was in the matter of timing. Churchill wished to kick the back door open at once, but Roosevelt demanded that he be allowed to "baby the Japanese along" for three months in order to gain time for further American preparations for war. This vital confession is omitted entirely. Indeed, there is no mention of the Davis and Lindley account. When he was later cornered by newspapermen in Washington, Roosevelt admitted that the charter was essentially a hoax and a protective propaganda stunt. The fraud was nailed down by John T. Flynn in his *The Roosevelt Myth* (385-386).

Friends of Roosevelt, Churchill and the interventionist version complain that the Revisionists like Beard, Tansill, Sanborn, Chamberlin, Morgenstern *et al.* are extreme to the extent of unfairness or malice in their criticisms of the Roosevelt-Churchill actions and policies from 1939 to 1942. Yet these books are more moderate and generous than the ultimate verdict may be, if and when all the evidence is in and is available to scholars.

While there are other reasons for this statement, a main basis lies in the fact that far and away the most damaging evidence against Roosevelt and Churchill has never been opened for use even to the apologists for these men. On the contrary, there have been almost frantic efforts to prevent its use and it is not impossible that the alarm over any future use of this material will lead, or has already led, to the destruction of the dangerous documents.

We have reference here to the so-called Kent Documents, namely, the nearly 2,000 secret messages illegally exchanged between Roosevelt and Churchill in the American code beginning in September 1939. Roosevelt used the code name of POTUS (president of the United States) and Churchill the title of "Former Naval Person." Churchill himself has told us that these documents contain most of the really vital facts about the collaboration of himself and Roosevelt in their joint effort to bring the United States into the war, contrary to Roosevelt's public assurances and the obvious and repeatedly expressed wishes of the American people. As Churchill expressed it in *Their Finest Hour*: "The chief business between our two countries was virtually conducted by these personal exchanges between him and me."

That these Kent Documents contain diplomatic and historical dynamite of the first order is very apparent from the concern, if not alarm, expressed by Churchill lest they be used, even by historians

notoriously favorable to the FDR-Churchill policies and intrigues.

Professors Langer and Gleason were subsidized to the amount of some $150,000 to produce the semi-official "court history" of the origins of the Second World War and American entry therein. It was well known to the historical profession and Washington officials that these able scholars intended to go to any reasonable length to defend Roosevelt and Churchill and the latter was fully acquainted with all this. Yet he felt it necessary to forewarn Langer and to threaten him with a court suit if he made any use of the Kent Documents.

If and when the latter are made accessible to scholars intent upon the truth, we may rest assured that the indictment already presented in the books by Beard, Tansill, Sanborn, Chamberlin and Morgenstern will seem almost like apologies for the Roosevelt-Churchill epic. No one can well doubt that if this material would refute, or even moderate, the Revisionist indictment of Roosevelt and Churchill there would be no such alarm over its use; instead, it would have been brought forth already in their defense. I conclude that the Kent Documents would make the case against them much stronger than the Revisionist verdict as it stands in 1958.

These documents—supposing they still exist—are, along with Roosevelt's commitments to Eden in December 1938 and to George VI in June 1939, perhaps the most closely-guarded top-secret material in our national archives and the Roosevelt Library. It may be argued that because the present writer has not read the Kent Documents, he has no right to comment on them. But one does not have to read them to grasp the fact that if these documents would clear Roosevelt and Churchill, they would have been made available long since to scholars. And probably this writer knows as much about the Kent Documents as anyone can who has not read them. I had a day-long conference with Tyler Kent within 48 hours after he arrived in this country, following his illegal imprisonment in England and have talked with him about them several times since. Both Mr. Kent and this writer are prevented by federal law from divulging the contents of the documents.

Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was the great pioneer of Revisionist writing in English. Focusing on European history in the 20th century, Barnes was relentless on his criticism of well paid, academic tripe that was (and is) passing for history. Above, a college-aged Barnes.

Professor Drummond presents a picture of Roosevelt in pre-war diplomacy as a pacifically-inclined statesman who hated war, sought to prevent any European conflict, tried to end the war after it broke out and resisted pressure to get the United States involved. As he summarizes the first two items on page 375: "Roosevelt brought his counsels of restraint to bear in all major European crises from 1938 to the outbreak of the war." There is no mention of Ambassador Kennedy's confession to James Forrestal that Roosevelt was urging Kennedy to "put iron up Chamberlain's backsides," so he would make no more conciliatory gestures after Munich, or of the evidence in the authentic, captured Polish documents that Roosevelt both directly and through his Ambassador in Paris, William C. Bullitt, pressed Poland to resist the reasonable German demands in 1938-39 and urged the British and French to back up the Poles in the policy and actions that led straight to war at the beginning of September 1939. It is not revealed that Roosevelt's support of the Munich appeasement was not due to his love of peace but to his feeling that, if war broke out in 1938, the odds against Hitler would be so great that the war would be over before Roosevelt could lead the United States into it. In conjunction with Churchill, Roosevelt resisted all the efforts of Mussolini and Hitler to end the war both after the Polish defeat and after Dunkirk.

In regard to Roosevelt and the entry of the United States into the war, Professor Drummond agrees with Dexter Perkins that the president was cautious, loath to become involved and rather reluctantly pushed along by events and American public opinion. He does not agree with the frank admission of another eminent fellow interventionist, Professor Thomas A. Bailey, that Roosevelt deliberately snared this country into war because he thought that the great majority of American citizens were too dumb in 1939-1941 to know what was good for them and their country.

In treating the outbreak of the war in 1939, the Polish-German dispute is passed over hurriedly and the completely misleading impression is given that the Germans were wholly in the wrong. No mention is made of the admitted evils of the Corridor arrangement, the Polish persecution of the German minority, the reasonableness of the German demands on Poland in 1938-1939 and the unreasonable Polish responses, or of the fact that Hitler decided to call off military action on August 25, only to be met by Polish resistance and mobilization. This the British approved but requested that it be kept as secret as possible, much like the French reaction to Russian mobilization in 1914. It has also been shown that Lord Halifax, the British foreign minister, and Mr. Kennard, the British ambassador in Poland, did everything possible to discourage the Poles from taking any diplomatic action which would remove the war threat in late August and the beginning of September 1939.

The German invasion of Norway in early April 1940, is inter-

preted as unique, unilateral aggression. There is no mention of the fact that Britain had laid plans for the invasion of Norway even before Hitler did. The old myth of a direct Nazi threat to the United States is repeated and emphasized (370), although even Langer and Gleason admit that Hitler did not have the most remote intention of striking at the United States. Indeed, there is plenty of evidence in Professor Drummond's book to refute this thesis.

The treatment of Japanese activities and interests is equally partisan. If we were to credit Professor Drummond's story, our cracking of the Japanese code (MAGIC) in August 1940 only enabled us to learn of aggressive Japanese policies, rarely or never of their sincere efforts to preserve peace with the United States. Conciliatory and pacific Japanese efforts are either omitted altogether, glossed over, or minimized, from the several Japanese efforts to obtain a pacific arrangement with the United States, rather than enter the Axis, right down to the attack on Pearl Harbor. Even the strenuous and repeated efforts of the Japanese premier, Prince Konoye, to meet with Roosevelt in the late Summer and early Autumn of 1941 and work out some reasonable means of preserving peace, are passed over as of no real importance, although Konoye subscribed in advance to terms that Hull admitted would have fully protected American interests in the Far East.

While omitting, dismissing or depreciating the sincere Japanese peace efforts, from the amazing offer of January 1941, to the final efforts of November, Professor Drummond several times stresses with apparent seriousness the transparent hoax of Roosevelt's message to the Japanese emperor, which was sent on the night of December 6 and did not reach the emperor until a few minutes before the Japanese attack. Even Hull admits that it was concocted and sent only for the diplomatic "record."

The evasions and omissions in treating the immediate background of Pearl Harbor would require more than the space of this review for a mere listing. It is either directly implied or specifically stated that the Washington authorities had little reason to expect any attack at Pearl Harbor, even on December 7, 1941, that the reception of the Japanese reply to Hull on December 6-7 did not make Roosevelt feel certain about anything beyond the probability of war, that Gen. Marshall was hardly on the alert in first taking a leisurely horseback ride and then getting to his office at nearly 11:30 on the morning of December 7 and that he then did his best immediately to warn General Short by the most rapid available means of communication. Theobald's refutation of all this is not mentioned, nor is his book listed in the bibliography.

Some vital items are omitted from the Pearl Harbor account: the fact that, of all the American outposts that the Japanese might have attacked, they made inquiry only through their espionage agents about the situation at Pearl Harbor and that this careful checking and reporting by Japanese spies went on for months in full knowledge of the Washington military and political leaders; that Pearl Harbor had been denied a decoding (Purple) machine as early as April 1941, although one was even sent to Singapore; the total omission of the "East Wind, Rain" message, picked up on December 4 and making it clear that war was imminent and that it would be against the United States and Great Britain; the fact that by around 8:30 on the morning of the 7th, Adm. Stark was in his office and realized that war would break out at any moment, surely by 1:00 p.m., but refused to warn Kimmel; that Marshall sent his already absurdly delayed warning to Short about noon on December 7 by ordinary commercial radio, not even marked "urgent"; that the commander of the Japanese task force moving to attack Pearl Harbor had been ordered to turn back if any diplomatic settlement had been reached; and that Nomura and Kurusu were unaware of the impending Pearl Harbor attack when they delivered the Japanese reply to Hull on the afternoon of the 7th. Nevertheless, Professor Drummond's treatment of the background of Pearl Harbor is preferable to that of Herbert Feis, who avoids dealing with the damaging evidence against Roosevelt by virtually ignoring the events of December 3 to 7, or that of Langer and Gleason, who go to the utterly preposterous extreme of stating that: "Of Hawaii there was apparently no thought" on the part of Roosevelt and his circle on December 6 and 7. Just where Marshall was on the night of December 6, 1941, perhaps the most dramatic night of his life, remains a major unsolved mysteries of the Pearl Harbor fiasco.

Prior to the Congressional investigation of Pearl Harbor, Marshall had been frequently pictured as having a simply prodigious memory akin to that of Lord Macaulay, when questioned by the Congressional Committee early in December 1945, he maintained that he could not recall where he spent this momentous night. If Senator Homer Ferguson had revived the Pearl Harbor investigation in 1947, when the Republicans controlled Congress, instead of making his disastrous foray into the doings of Howard Hughes and his "cuties," this mystery could have been solved by subpoenaing the orderlies assigned to accompany Marshall on the night of December 6.

Only a complete simpleton could imagine that Marshall did not actually recall where he was on the night of December 6. Hence, it is evident that his denial must have been motivated by a desire to cover up an embarrassing reality. Since Marshall was a good family man of exemplary personal habits, there is little likelihood that he needed to conceal any morally shady behavior on that crucial night. He certainly did not spend the night in a brothel, a gambling den, or the apartment of a mistress. Confession of where he was on the night of the 6th must have involved something politically rather than morally embarrassing to Marshall and his administrative superiors. If this be true, then it follows rather directly that he must have been in conference with Roosevelt. There would have been no reason for his hiding the fact that he visited Stimson or any other member of the Cabinet or the military forces. But the revelation that he had visited Roosevelt would have opened Marshall to sharp questioning by Senator Ferguson as to what went on at such a meeting, a matter which would have been delicate, to say the least, in the light of Marshall's strange behavior on the following day (December 7).

The Washington newspaperman who is best informed on this particular item, has informed me personally that he has evidence which leads him to feel certain that Marshall was summoned to the White House on the night of the 6th, after Lieutenant Schuiz had delivered the first 13 portions of the Japanese reply to Hull, to Roosevelt and Hopkins in the White House. It may well be that Marshall then and there received his orders from Roosevelt to stay away from his office as long as possible the next morning and not send Short any warning before noon, which would be far too late for Short to take any defensive action that might scare off the Japanese from an attack on Pearl Harbor. Since we know that Roosevelt talked to Stark on the phone after the latter left the theater on the night of the 6th, he may well have then given Stark his orders not to warn Admiral Kimmel at Pearl Harbor. As Stark knew by about 8:30 on the morning of the 7th that the Japanese were in all probability going to make an immediate attack on Pearl Harbor, presumably at 1:00 p.m. Washington time, and yet never warned

Kimmel, such action on the part of an intelligent and patriotic officer can only be explained on the basis of his having been ordered by Roosevelt not to send any warning.

When, between 8:30 and 9:00 on the morning of December 7, Stark received the Japanese message indicating the attack at 1:00 p.m., he, "cried out in great alarm" and exclaimed: "My God, this means war! I must get word to Kimmel at once!" He did nothing of the kind and his astounding failure to do so has never been explained. Maybe his exclamation was the automatic response of a trained naval officer and that his later lapse was the result of recalling his phone conversation with Roosevelt the previous night. Anyone with a better explanation is welcome to produce it.

If Stark had been free to act in an independent and unhampered manner, there is no doubt that he would have remained awake and alert all night on December 6, seeking all possible information as to the time of the Japanese attack. At least, he would have demanded that all information of this sort be brought to him immediately. The Japanese message which indicated that the attack on Pearl Harbor would come at 1:00 p.m. Washington time was available at the Navy Department at 5:00 a.m. Had Stark been ready to receive this information, some seven hours before the attack, and immediately transmitted it to Kimmel, there would have been plenty of time to have moved the fleet out of the harbor and dispersed it in battle formation. Short could have put his planes in the air and gotten the anti-aircraft guns in readiness. There was still time for an effective warning at 9:00 a.m. We now know that had all this taken place the Japanese task force would have turned tail and started back home without even trying to drop one bomb.

Professor Drummond calls Kimmel's failure to go on the alert without any warning, "unaccountable."

Apologists for Roosevelt grow indignant when such cogent and highly plausible circumstantial evidence is brought forth without absolute documentary proof. But it fits in with the logic of the circumstances and developments very perfectly and explains otherwise completely mysterious actions of the utmost importance. Such protests from the Roosevelt partisans come with poor logic when they, themselves, support such statements as those of Langer and Gleason, Feis, Millis and Jonathan Daniels, who contend that Roosevelt and his group had no idea or evidence whatever that Pearl Harbor would be attacked and were completely surprised by the assault.

This contention is disproved by a mountain of evidence. No evidence has been produced to prove that Roosevelt did not order Marshall and Stark to refrain from warning Short and Kimmel in time to avert the Japanese attack. In the light of the fact that both Marshall and Stark knew by the night of the 6th that there was every probability that the Japanese might strike at Pearl Harbor the next day, there seem to be only three possible explanations of why they did not warn Short and Kimmel: that they were idiots; that they were traitors; or that they had orders from Roosevelt not to do so. The last explanation appears the most plausible.

The present writer has been criticized by partisans of Roosevelt for listing these three possibilities. I have repeatedly challenged these critics to list other possibilities. They have not taken up the challenge. They cling still to the thesis that Roosevelt was completely surprised by the Pearl Harbor attack—that he had no idea it was in the making. Professor W.L. Langer puts this concisely: "Of Hawaii there apparently was no thought." Readers of the material in this present review may form their own opinion of the plausibility of this alternative.

Related Reading on FDR & the Pearl Harbor Disaster

Deceit at Pearl Harbor: From Pearl Harbor to Midway, by Commander Landis. A vast array has been published about Pearl Harbor since WWII. This book is unique since it was written by the last remaining member of Adm. Husband Kimmel's staff as existed on Dec. 7, 1941. Read of purposeful provocations designed to get Japan to strike the U.S. and, ignored radar warnings. Much of the content will shock its readers as the little-publicized events are revealed for the first time. #346, softcover, 270 pgs., ***$17.***

Pearl Harbor Betrayed, by Michael Gannon. Taking up the pen to describe the scapegoating of Admiral Kimmel by the government as well as the betrayal by one he considered his comrade, General Short, the author writes a devastating account of treachery and deceit. #344, softcover, 339 pgs., ***$16.***

Roosevelt's Secret War: FDR and WWII Espionage, by Joseph E. Persico. Every year, new books appear dealing with President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. We recommend this one, although by an establishment historian, because of insides and nuances of Roosevelt's duplicity toward the American people and even those who supported him here and abroad. He was an unabashed anti-Semite, and so was his wife, until it became politically dangerous to be so. Great read; lots of good information from a rare perspective. #329, hardcover, 564 pgs., ***$35.***

The New Dealer's War, by Thomas Fleming. This book is vitally important in explaining the reasons why FDR so closely supported Joseph Stalin. He gave the dictator everything he wanted both before and after the Second World War. The author details Roosevelt's extreme liberalism, his support of Communist aims, his placement in the highest levels of American government of known Soviet agents and his strong wish to have left wing fanatic Henry Wallace as his Vice President in 1944. #285, hardcover, 600 pgs., ***$35.*** #285a softcover ***$18.***

Order any of these books from TBR Book Club using the handy ordering coupon on page 80 of this issue or call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge your order to Visa or MasterCard.

It would appear that Roosevelt partisans will never concede his responsibility for the failure to warn the Pearl Harbor commanders unless Revisionist historians produce a full confession in his own handwriting, signed by a notary public, with the notary's commission attested by a county clerk. Such a document is not likely to be produced. Roosevelt and his circle had been alarmed on December 5 and 6 lest the Japanese might move deep into the South Pacific and compel Roosevelt to make war, even though the Japanese did not attack American territory or vessels. Roosevelt had approved a secret promise made to the British and Dutch at Singapore, late in April 1941, to do just this, a violation of his 1940 campaign pledge. But when Schuiz brought to Roosevelt the Japanese reply on the night of December 6, all such worries vanished. On the 7th, Roosevelt was fully relaxed over his stamp collection. Meanwhile Harry Hopkins fondled Fala, the president's Scotty terrier.

I offer here only a few samples of Professor Drummond's statements which support the Revisionist position. The un-neutral attitude of the Roosevelt administration is conceded by the statement on page 376: "Although neutrality remained its official text, every major aspect of United States policy was thus (by early 1940) oriented toward Great Britain and France." Again, it is remarked that the United States was virtually at war by the middle of March 1941: "By the middle of March 1941, therefore, the United States had assumed almost its full place in the world crisis. Nothing short

of an immediate declaration of war could have rendered its alignments more clear."

One of the most important admissions is the explicit and repeated statement that, from June 22, 1941, onward, Stalin seemed far more concerned about what he could grab after the war was over than in sound military strategy and the best means of winning the war. Nothing could make clearer the mistake of Churchill and Roosevelt in expecting Stalin to be interested in war for idealism, democracy, peace or justice. He showed his hand from the start. His policies and demands flew in the face of the quasi-bogus Atlantic Charter.

Stalin's attitudes and policies were well known to Churchill and Roosevelt many weeks before Pearl Harbor. They attested to the wisdom of the pleas made after Hitler's invasion of Russia in June 1941, by former-President Hoover and Senators Taft and Truman, that the United States remain aloof from the conflict and permit the two dictators to battle themselves to a stalemate which would leave them both in too weak a condition to offer any threat to democratic countries. Again, it is acknowledged that Japan was really forced into war by the economic acts and diplomatic aggression of Spring 1958.

In discussing the efforts of Prince Konoye to meet Roosevelt in August and September 1941 and preserve peace, Professor Drummond details fully (306) the fact that Konoye was willing to agree in advance to "the four principles laid down by Hull in April as a basis for a Japanese-American settlement." In the light of the effort of Professor Drummond and other anti-Revisionist historians to demonstrate that Roosevelt and his circle had no reason to believe that there was any basis for fearing a Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor in early December 1941, it may be useful here to summarize briefly the more important, but by no means all of the evidence that refutes any such contention. First, as to the reasons for expecting that the attack would be made at Pearl Harbor.

For years before the Pearl Harbor attack, practice maneuvers of the American Navy in the Pacific had envisaged a surprise Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and in 1938 the aircraft carrier *Saratoga* had launched a successful surprise attack on Pearl Harbor from a point only a hundred miles distant. It was well recognized by the American Navy that Japan could not rationally risk a war with the United States unless it could deal an initial smashing blow against our Pacific fleet. Leading naval officers, including Admirals Stark and Richardson, had opposed bottling up the main Pacific fleet at Pearl Harbor, where the ships would be exposed like "sitting ducks" to a surprise Japanese attack. Roosevelt was so annoyed by the opposition of Admiral Richardson, commander-in-chief of the Pacific fleet, that he removed Richardson from his post.

Ambassador Grew had sent a warning from Tokyo that he had received an authentic "leak" to the effect that, in the event of a war between the United States and Japan, the latter would launch its part of the hostilities by a surprise attack on Pearl Harbor. The leading Washington authorities then admitted the probable validity of this warning. Most important of all was the fact that, of all possible points of attack on American outposts, the Japanese demanded reports on American military and naval details only at Pearl Harbor from their espionage agents, but they did lay great emphasis on the Pearl Harbor reports and after November 15, 1941, required that they be turned in at least twice a week. All this was well known to Washington authorities for months as a result of our breaking the Japanese code in August 1940.

On December 3, a crucial Japanese message ordering the destruction of code machines and documents in all the main Japanese embassies was intercepted. This was recognized as proof of war at any moment. The next question was whether the war would be against Russia or against the United States and Britain. This was settled when the "East Wind, Rain" message was picked up on the 4th. Through previous intercepts, our Intelligence staff knew that this meant that the war would be against the United States and Britain, not against Russia. By the late afternoon of the 6th, the Japanese reply to Hull's ultimatum began to come in and it was immediately apparent that this rejected the ultimatum and would break off diplomatic relations. By 8:00 on the morning of December 7, the decoded final point in the Japanese reply to Hull and an accompanying message to the Japanese envoys were made available. Therefore, by morning on December 7, both the time and place of the Japanese attack were known to the top political and military authorities in Washington.

The exact time when Roosevelt ordered Marshall and Stark not to warn Short and Kimmel is not known. It has been suggested that it might have been when Roosevelt phoned Stark late on the night of the 6th and during his likely conference with Marshall in the White House that same night. Others think it must have been as early as the alarming intercepts of November 28 and December 3 and 4.

Robert A. Theobald, who has made the most careful study of the subject, logically concludes that it must have been before the afternoon of the 6th. By mid-afternoon of that day the Army Intelligence had decoded the so called Japanese Pilot Message which announced that the ominous reply to Hull's ultimatum was about to be delivered. As Theobald concludes: "The Washington silence which followed the receipt of the Pilot Message was the most vital key to the Pearl Harbor story. War, within 24 hours, initiated by a surprise attack which, according to all evidence, would be delivered on the U.S. Fleet in Hawaii, stared Marshall and Stark in the face from that moment onward and they made no move during 21 of the 22 hours which intervened before the attack to inform Kimmel and Short. Some of this evidence is admitted, even reluctantly, by Roosevelt apologists, unless they prefer to dodge the issue by ignoring most of the events after November 26. But they try to go on defending the "surprise" doctrine and the "Day of Infamy" myth by contending that, just before the attack, Roosevelt and his associates had forgotten all about Pearl Harbor in their momentary panic of December 5 and 6—mainly on the 6th—lest the mounting Japanese naval movements into the south Pacific would compel Roosevelt to make good on the secret agreement of April 1941 with the British and Dutch to go to war even though the Japanese did not attack American territory or ships.

This would, indeed, have been most embarrassing to Roosevelt. It would not only have been contrary to the Democratic campaign pledge of 1940, but would have deprived Roosevelt of the indispensable popular support which he could count on in the event of a prior Japanese attack, especially a surprise attack. Therefore, there is no doubt that he and the war group in Washington were actually in a panic on the 6th when they received the news of the advancing Japanese ship movements in the South Pacific.

But this temporary excitement and distraction ended on the evening of December 6, when Schuiz brought to the president the Japanese reply to Hull. Roosevelt could then breathe a sigh of relief, return to the Pearl Harbor situation, and see to it that Short and Kimmel had no warning which would incite them to take any steps that might scare off the Japanese task force from executing its mission at Pearl Harbor. Indeed, it is evident that the panic on the 6th

GETTY/NEWSMAKERS

An explosion at the Naval Air station December 7, 1941, on Ford Island, Pearl Harbor during the Japanese attack. Sailors stand amid wreckage watching as the USS Shaw *explodes in the center background. The lies and myths of the Pearl Harbor saga stagger the mind. Only recently have the innocence of Husband Kimmel et al. as well as the reality of the decoded MAGIC documents been publicized to the public and only in journals like* THE BARNES REVIEW.

was based more on political fears than strategic realism. There was little probability that the Japanese would launch a war against the United States in the South Pacific without first attempting to destroy the American fleet and this was anchored helplessly at the docks of Pearl Harbor.

It is also obvious that any Washington panic as late as the 5th or 6th of December provides no excuse whatever for the failure of Roosevelt, Marshall and Stark to warn Short and Kimmel in ample time. The sending of the Hull ultimatum on November 26, the intercept of the 28th revealing the imminent breaking off of diplomatic relations, the intercept of December 3 concerning the destruction of all Japanese code machines and the intercept of the 4th making it certain that the imminent attack would be against the United States and Britain, all came before the 5th.

The Revisionist historian who has made the most exhaustive study of the nature and amount of anti-war sentiment in the United States on the eve of Pearl Harbor has come to the conclusion that the only real panic on the part of Roosevelt and the war party in the White House was one based on the fear that the Japanese might not attack Pearl Harbor. Anti-war sentiment was so strong and widespread throughout the nation, even as late as December 6, 1941, that Roosevelt realized that he simply had to have a Japanese attack on American territory and forces to lead the United States into war with any success and popular enthusiasm.

Striking confirmation of the previous assertion that the intercepts of Japanese messages provided ample prior knowledge of the impending attack on Pearl Harbor has recently come to us from British sources: London had a "Purple" machine which had been denied to Short and Kimmel.

Gen. John N. Kennedy, director of military operations in World War II, has recently published his memoirs, *The Business of War*. In these memoirs he reveals the fact that the British had picked up the information on December 3 that the Japanese were about to attack. This accords definitely with what we know about the Japanese messages, for it was on the 3rd that they ordered the destruction of the coding machines and diplomatic documents in their embassies, an act that was universally recognized as indicating the immediate onset of war. There is little doubt that the British believed that this attack would take place at Pearl Harbor.

It is highly likely that the able and alert British intelligence service would have picked up the Japanese messages directing their espionage agents to report on American military and naval activities at Pearl Harbor and not elsewhere. Hence, there is every probability that Churchill was as fully aware of the coming attack as was Roosevelt.

One may rest assured that neither Churchill nor Kennedy made any effort to warn Roosevelt and urge him to alert the commanders at Pearl Harbor. They were far too eager for American entry to do that. Earlier, Kennedy had noted that: "I am sure that we can make a plan for losing the war, but the only way to end it quickly is to get America in. We must concentrate on that." And, on the 3rd, he observed: "Japan looks like coming into the war at once. If we can get America in we shall gain on balance in the long run."

Churchill heartily agreed. Whether Churchill and Roosevelt were in close secret communication between the 3rd and the 7th, while holding their breath in expectation of the Pearl Harbor attack, is not known at present, but it is highly likely that they were. ❖

The Bomb That Dropped on Hiroshima: Who Disagreed? A Compendium of Enlightening Quotes

It is often the case that many Americans fume at the suggestion that the atomic bombs dropped on Japan in later summer of 1945 were unnecessary. In fact, most of the foreign policy establishment in America was against the decision to use such weaponry on Japan, largely because that war had already been won. President Truman, of course, had different plans and the world has not been the same since. [For an analysis of the necessity of dropping the atom bombs on Japan, see TBR, May/June 2000, cover story by Harry Elmer Barnes. —Ed.]

COMPILED BY MICHAEL MCLAUGHLIN

DWIGHT EISENHOWER

". . . in [July] 1945. . . Secretary of War Stimson, visiting my headquarters in Germany, informed me that our government was preparing to drop an atomic bomb on Japan. I was one of those who felt that there were a number of cogent reasons to question the wisdom of such an act . . . the Secretary, upon giving me the news of the successful bomb test in New Mexico and of the plan for using it, asked for my reaction, apparently expecting a vigorous assent.

"During his recitation of the relevant facts, I had been conscious of a feeling of depression and so I voiced to him my grave misgivings, first on the basis of my belief that Japan was already defeated and that dropping the bomb was completely unnecessary and, secondly, because I thought that our country should avoid shocking world opinion by the use of a weapon whose employment was, I thought, no longer mandatory as a measure to save American lives. It was my belief that Japan was, at that very moment, seeking some way to surrender with a minimum loss of 'face.' The Secretary was deeply perturbed by my attitude."

—Dwight Eisenhower, *Mandate For Change*, 380

In a *Newsweek* interview, Eisenhower again recalled the meeting with Stimson: ". . . the Japanese were ready to surrender and it wasn't necessary to hit them with that awful thing."

—"Ike on Ike," *Newsweek*, 11/11/63

ADMIRAL WILLIAM D. LEAHY
Chief of Staff to Franklin Roosevelt and Harry Truman

"It is my opinion that the use of this barbarous weapon at Hiroshima and Nagasaki was of no material assistance in our war against Japan. The Japanese were already defeated and ready to surrender because of the effective sea blockade and the successful bombing with conventional weapons.

"The lethal possibilities of atomic warfare in the future are frightening. My own feeling was that in being the first to use it, we had adopted an ethical standard common to the barbarians of the Dark Ages. I was not taught to make war in that fashion and wars cannot be won by destroying women and children."

—William Leahy, *I Was There,* 441.

HERBERT HOOVER

On May 28, 1945, Hoover visited President Truman and suggested a way to end the Pacific war quickly: "I am convinced that if you, as President, will make a short-wave broadcast to the people of Japan—tell them they can have their Emperor if they surrender, that it will not mean unconditional surrender except for the militarists—you'll get a peace in Japan—you'll have both wars over."

—Richard Norton Smith, *An Uncommon Man: The Triumph of Herbert Hoover*, 347.

On August 8, 1945, after the atomic bombing of Hiroshima, Hoover wrote to *Army and Navy Journal* publisher Colonel John Callan O'Laughlin, "The use of the atomic bomb, with its indiscriminate killing of women and children, revolts my soul."

From Gar Alperovitz, *The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb*, 635.

". . . [T]he Japanese were prepared to negotiate all the way from February 1945 . . . up to and before the time the atomic bombs were dropped; . . . if such leads had been followed up, there would have been no occasion to drop the [atomic] bombs."

—From Barton Bernstein in Philip Nobile, ed., *Judgment at the Smithsonian*, 42.

Hoover biographer Richard Norton Smith has written: "Use of the bomb had besmirched America's reputation, he [Hoover] told friends. It ought to have been described in graphic terms before being flung out into the sky over Japan."

—Richard Norton Smith, *An Uncommon Man: The Triumph of Herbert Hoover*, 349-350.

In early May of 1946 Hoover met with General Douglas MacArthur. Hoover recorded in his diary, "I told MacArthur of my memorandum of mid-May 1945 to Truman, that peace could be had with Japan by which our major objectives would be accomplished. MacArthur said that was correct and that we would have avoided all of the losses, the Atomic bomb and the entry of Russia into Manchuria."

—From Gar Alperovitz, *The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb*, 350-351.

GENERAL DOUGLAS MACARTHUR

MacArthur biographer William Manchester has described MacArthur's reaction to the issuance by the Allies of the Potsdam Proclamation to Japan: ". . . the Potsdam declaration in July, demand[ed] that Japan surrender unconditionally or face 'prompt and utter destruction.' MacArthur was appalled. He knew that the Japanese would never renounce their emperor and

that without him an orderly transition to peace would be impossible anyhow, because his people would never submit to Allied occupation unless he ordered it. Ironically, when the surrender did come it was conditional and the condition was a continuation of the imperial reign. Had the General's advice been followed, the resort to atomic weapons at Hiroshima and Nagasaki might have been unnecessary."

William Manchester, *American Caesar: Douglas MacArthur 1880-1964*, 512.

Norman Cousins was a consultant to General MacArthur during the American occupation of Japan. Cousins writes of his conversations with MacArthur, "MacArthur's views about the decision to drop the atomic bomb on Hiroshima and Nagasaki were starkly different from what the general public supposed." He continues, "When I asked General MacArthur about the decision to drop the bomb, I was surprised to learn he had not even been consulted. What, I asked, would his advice have been? He replied that he saw no military justification for the dropping of the bomb. The war might have ended weeks earlier, he said, if the United States had agreed, as it later did anyway, to the retention of the institution of the emperor."

Norman Cousins, *The Pathology of Power*, 65, 70-71.

JOSEPH GREW

Undersecretary of State

In a February 12, 1947, letter to Henry Stimson (Secretary of War during the Second World War), Grew responded to the defense of the atomic bombings Stimson had made in a February 1947 *Harpers* magazine article: ". . . in the light of available evidence I myself and others felt that if such a categorical statement about the [retention of the] dynasty had been issued in May, 1945, the surrender-minded elements in the [Japanese] government might well have been afforded by such a statement a valid reason and the necessary strength to come to an early clear-cut decision.

"If surrender could have been brought about in May, 1945, or even in June or July, before the entrance of Soviet Russia into the [Pacific] war and the use of the atomic bomb, the world would have been the gainer."

—Grew quoted in Barton Bernstein, ed., *The Atomic Bomb*, 29-32.

JOHN McCLOY,

Assistant Secretary of War

"I have always felt that if, in our ultimatum to the Japanese government issued from Potsdam [in July 1945], we had referred to the retention of the emperor as a constitutional monarch and had made some reference to the reasonable accessibility of raw materials to the future Japanese government, it would have been accepted. Indeed, I believe that even in the form it was delivered, there was some disposition on the part of the Japanese to give it favorable consideration. When the war was over I arrived at this conclusion after talking with a number of Japanese officials who had been closely associated with the decision of the then-Japanese government, to reject the ultimatum, as it was presented. I believe we missed the opportunity of effecting a Japanese surrender, completely satisfactory to us, without the necessity of dropping the bombs."

—McCloy quoted in James Reston, *Deadline*, 500.

An aerial view of Hiroshima showing the devastation caused by the single atomic bomb dropped on the city on August 6, 1945. It was estimated that between 6,000 and 10,000 corpses still lie under the ruins of the city that was 60 percent destroyed by the blast.

RALPH BARD

Undersecretary of the Navy

On June 28, 1945, a memorandum written by Bard the previous day was given to Secretary of War Henry Stimson. It stated, in part: "Following the three-power [July 1945 Potsdam] conference emissaries from this country could contact representatives from Japan somewhere on the China coast and make representations with regard to Russia's position [they were about to declare war on Japan] and at the same time give them some information regarding the proposed use of atomic power, together with whatever assurances the president might care to make with regard to the [retention of the] emperor of Japan and the treatment of the Japanese nation following unconditional surrender. It seems quite possible to me that this presents the opportunity which the Japanese are looking for.

"I don't see that we have anything in particular to lose in following such a program." He concluded the memorandum by noting, "The only way to find out is to try it out."

—Memorandum on the Use of S-1 Bomb, Manhattan Engineer District Records, Harrison-Bundy files, folder # 77, National Archives (also contained in: Martin Sherwin, *A World Destroyed*, 1987 edition, 307-308).

Later Bard related, ". . . it definitely seemed to me that the Japanese were becoming weaker and weaker. They were surrounded by the Navy. They couldn't get any imports and they couldn't export anything. Naturally, as time went on and the war developed in our favor it was quite logical to hope and expect that with the proper kind of a warning the Japanese would then be in a position to make peace, which would have made it unnecessary for us to drop the bomb and have had to bring Russia in. . . ."

—Quoted in Len Giovannitti and Fred Freed, *The Decision To Drop the Bomb*, 144-145, 324.

Bard also asserted, "I think that the Japanese were ready for peace and they already had approached the Russians and, I think, the Swiss. And that suggestion of [giving] a warning [of the atomic bomb] was a face-saving proposition for them and one that they could have readily accepted." He continued, "In my opinion, the Japanese war was really won before we ever used the atom bomb. Thus, it wouldn't have been necessary for us to disclose our nuclear position and stimulate the Russians to develop the same thing much more rapidly than they would have if we had not dropped the bomb."

"War Was Really Won Before We Used A-Bomb," *U.S. News and World Report*, 8/15/60, 73-75.

LEWIS STRAUSS
Special Assistant to the Secretary of the Navy

Strauss recalled a recommendation he gave to Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal before the atomic bombing of Hiroshima: "I proposed to Secretary Forrestal that the weapon should be demonstrated before it was used. Primarily it was because it was clear to a number of people, myself among them, that the war was very nearly over. The Japanese were nearly ready to capitulate. . . . My proposal to the Secretary was that the weapon should be demonstrated over some area accessible to Japanese observers and where its effects would be dramatic. I remember suggesting that a satisfactory place for such a demonstration would be a large forest of cryptomeria trees not far from Tokyo. The cryptomeria tree is the Japanese version of our redwood. I anticipated that a bomb detonated at a suitable height above such a forest. . . would lay the trees out in windrows from the center of the explosion in all directions as though they were matchsticks and, of course, set them afire in the center. It seemed to me that a demonstration of this sort would prove to the Japanese that we could destroy any of their cities at will . . . Secretary Forrestal agreed wholeheartedly with the recommendation. . . ."

Strauss added, "It seemed to me that such a weapon was not necessary to bring the war to a successful conclusion, that once used it would find its way into the armaments of the world."

—Quoted in Len Giovannitti and Fred Freed, *The Decision To Drop the Bomb*, 145, 325.

PAUL NITZE
Vice Chairman, U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey

In 1950 Nitze would recommend a massive military build-up, and in the 1980s he was an arms control negotiator in the Reagan administration. In July of 1945 he was assigned the task of writing a strategy for the air attack on Japan. Nitze later wrote: "The plan I devised was essentially this: Japan was already isolated from the standpoint of ocean shipping. The only remaining means of transportation were the rail network and intercoastal shipping, though our submarines and mines were rapidly eliminating the latter as well. A concentrated air attack on the essential lines of transportation, including railroads and (through the use of the earliest accurately targetable glide bombs, then emerging from development) the Kammon tunnels which connected Honshu with Kyushu, would isolate the Japanese home islands from one another and fragment the enemy's base of operations. I believed that interdiction of the lines of transportation would be sufficiently effective so that additional bombing of urban industrial areas would not be necessary.

"While I was working on the new plan of air attack. . . . [I] concluded that even without the atomic bomb, Japan was likely to surrender in a matter of months. My own view was that Japan would capitulate by November 1945."

—Paul Nitze, *From Hiroshima to Glasnost*, 36-37.

The U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey group, assigned by President Truman to study the air attacks on Japan, produced a report in July of 1946 that was primarily written by Nitze and reflected his reasoning:

"Based on a detailed investigation of all the facts and supported by the testimony of the surviving Japanese leaders involved, it is the Survey's opinion that certainly prior to 31 December 1945 and in all probability prior to 1 November 1945, Japan would have surrendered even if the atomic bombs had not been dropped, even if Russia had not entered the war and even if no invasion had been planned or contemplated."

—Quoted in Barton Bernstein, *The Atomic Bomb*, 52-56.

In his memoir, written in 1989, Nitze repeated: "Even without the attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, it seemed highly unlikely, given what we found to have been the mood of the Japanese government, that a U.S. invasion of the islands [scheduled for November 1, 1945] would have been necessary."

—Paul Nitze, *From Hiroshima to Glasnost*, 44-45.

ALBERT EINSTEIN

Einstein was not directly involved in the Manhattan Project (which developed the atomic bomb). In 1905, as part of his Special Theory of Relativity, he made the intriguing point that a relatively large amount of energy was contained in and could be released from a relatively small amount of matter. This became best known by the equation $E=mc^2$. The atomic bomb was not based upon this particular theory but clearly illustrated the premise.

In 1939 Einstein signed a letter to President Roosevelt that was drafted by the scientist Leo Szilard. Received by FDR in October of that year, the letter from Einstein called for and sparked the beginning of U.S. government support for a program to build an atomic bomb, lest the Nazis build one first.

Einstein did not speak publicly on the atomic bombing of Japan until a year afterward. A short article on the front page of the *New York Times* contained his view: "Prof. Albert Einstein . . . said that he was sure that President Roosevelt would have forbidden the atomic bombing of Hiroshima had he been alive and that it was probably carried out to end the Pacific war before Russia could participate."

"Einstein Deplores Use of Atom Bomb,"
New York Times, 8/19/46, 1.

Regarding the 1939 letter to Roosevelt, Einstein's biographer, Ronald Clark, has noted: "As far as his own life was concerned, one thing seemed clear. 'I made one great mistake in my life,' he said to Linus Pauling, who spent an hour with him on the morning of November 11, 1954, '[Wh]en I signed the letter to President Roosevelt recommending that atom bombs be made; but there was some justification—the danger that the Germans would make them.' "

—Ronald Clark, *Einstein: The Life and Times*, 620.

LEO SZILARD

First scientist to conceive of how to make an atomic bomb, 1933

For many scientists, one motivation for developing the atomic bomb was to make sure Germany, well known for its scientific capabilities, did not get it first. This was true for Szilard, a Manhattan Project scientist.

"In the spring of '45 it was clear that the war against Germany would soon end and so I began to ask myself, 'What is the purpose of continuing the development of the bomb and how would the bomb be used if the war with Japan has not ended by the time we have the first bombs?".

Szilard quoted in Spencer Weart & Gertrud Weiss Szilard, ed., *Leo Szilard: His Version of the Facts*, 181.

After Germany surrendered, Szilard attempted to meet with President Truman. Instead, he was given an appointment with Truman's secretary of state to be, James Byrnes. In that meeting of May 28, 1945, Szilard told Byrnes that the atomic bomb should not be used on Japan. Szilard recommended, instead, coming to an international agreement on the control of atomic weapons before shocking other nations by their use: "I thought that it would be a mistake to disclose the existence of the bomb to the world before the government had made up its mind about how to handle the situation after the war. Using the bomb certainly would disclose that the bomb existed."

According to Szilard, Byrnes was not interested in international control: "Byrnes . . . was concerned about Russia's postwar behavior. Russian troops had moved into Hungary and Rumania and Byrnes thought it would be very difficult to persuade Russia to withdraw her troops from these countries, that Russia might be more manageable if impressed by American military might and that a demonstration of the bomb might impress Russia." Szilard could see that he wasn't getting though to Byrnes; "I was concerned at this point that by demonstrating the bomb and using it in the war against Japan, we might start an atomic arms race between America and Russia which might end with the destruction of both countries.".

—Szilard quoted in Spencer Weart & Gertrud Weiss Szilard, ed., *Leo Szilard: His Version of the Facts,* 184.

Two days later, Szilard met with J. Robert Oppenheimer, the head scientist in the Manhattan Project. "I told Oppenheimer that I thought it would be a very serious mistake to use the bomb against the cities of Japan. Oppenheimer didn't share my view." "'Well, said Oppenheimer, 'don't you think that if we tell the Russians what we intend to do and then use the bomb in Japan, the Russians will understand it?' 'They'll understand it only too well,' Szilard replied, no doubt with Byrnes's intentions in mind."

—Szilard quoted in Spencer Weart & Gertrud Weiss Szilard, ed., *Leo Szilard: His Version of the Facts*, 185; also William Lanouette, *Genius in the Shadows: A Biography of Leo Szilard,* 266-267.

THE FRANCK REPORT: POLITICAL & SOCIAL PROBLEMS

The race for the atomic bomb ended with the May 1945 surrender of Germany, the only other power capable of creating an atomic bomb in the near future. This led some Manhattan Project scientists in Chicago to become among the first to consider the long-term consequences of using the atomic bomb against Japan in World War II. Their report came to be known as the Franck Report and included major contributions from Leo Szilard (referred to above). Although an attempt was made to give the report to Secretary of War Henry Stimson, it is unclear as to whether he ever received it.

International control of nuclear weapons for the prevention of a larger nuclear war was the report's primary concern: "If we consider international agreement on total prevention of nuclear warfare as the paramount objective and believe that it can be achieved, this kind of introduction of atomic weapons [on Japan] to the world may easily destroy all our chances of success. Russia . . . will be deeply shocked. It will be very difficult to persuade the world that a nation which was capable of secretly preparing and suddenly releasing a weapon, as indiscriminate as the rocket bomb and a thousand times more destructive, is to be trusted in its proclaimed desire of having such weapons abolished by international agreement. . . ."

The Franck Committee, which could not know that the Japanese government would approach Russia in July to try to end the war, compared the short-term possibility of saving lives by using the bomb on Japan with the long-term possible massive loss of lives in a nuclear war: ". . . looking forward to an international agreement on prevention of nuclear warfare—the military advantages and the saving of American lives, achieved by the sudden use of atomic bombs against Japan, may be outweighed by the ensuing loss of confidence and wave of horror and repulsion, sweeping over the rest of the world. . . ."

The report questioned the ability of destroying Japanese cities with atomic bombs to bring surrender when destroying Japanese cities with conventional bombs had not done so. It recommended a demonstration of the atomic bomb for Japan in an unpopulated area. Facing the long-term consequences with Russia, the report stated prophetically:

"If no international agreement is concluded immediately after the first demonstration, this will mean a flying start of an unlimited armaments race. . . ."

The report pointed out that the United States, with its highly concentrated urban areas, would become a prime target for nuclear weapons and concluded: "We believe that these con-

siderations make the use of nuclear bombs for an early, unannounced attack against Japan inadvisable. If the United States would be the first to release this new means of indiscriminate destruction upon mankind, she would sacrifice public support throughout the world, precipitate the race of armaments and prejudice the possibility of reaching an international agreement on the future control of such weapons. . . ."

"Political and Social Problems," Manhattan Engineer District Records, Harrison-Bundy files, folder # 76, National Archives (also contained in: Martin Sherwin, *A World Destroyed*, 1987 edition, 323-333).

ELLIS ZACHARIAS
Deputy Director of the Office of Naval Intelligence

Based on a series of intelligence reports received in late 1944, Zacharias, long a student of Japan's people and culture, believed the Japan would soon be ripe for surrender if the proper approach were taken. For him, that approach was not as simple as bludgeoning Japanese cities: ". . .while Allied leaders were immediately inclined to support all innovations however bold and novel in the strictly military sphere, they frowned upon similar innovations in the sphere of diplomatic and psychological warfare."

—Ellis Zacharias, "The A-Bomb Was Not Needed," *United Nations World*, Aug. 1949, 29.

Zacharias saw that there were diplomatic and religious (the status of the emperor) elements that blocked the doves in Japan's government from making their move: "What prevented them from suing for peace or from bringing their plot into the open was their uncertainty on two scores. First, they wanted to know the meaning of unconditional surrender and the fate we planned for Japan after defeat. Second, they tried to obtain from us assurances that the emperor could remain on the throne after surrender."

—Ellis Zacharias, "Eighteen Words That Bagged Japan," *Saturday Evening Post*, 11/17/45, 17.

To resolve these issues, Zacharias developed several plans for secret negotiations with Japanese representatives; all were rejected by the U.S. government. Instead, a series of psychological warfare radio broadcasts by Zacharias was later approved. In the July 21, 1945, broadcast, Zacharias made an offer to Japan that stirred controversy in the U.S.: surrender based on the "Atlantic Charter." On July 25th, the U.S. intercepted a secret transmission from Japan's foreign minister, Togo, to their ambassador to Moscow, Sato, who was trying to set up a meeting with the Soviets to negotiate an end to the war. The message referred to the Zacharias broadcast and stated: ". . . [S]pecial attention should be paid to the fact that at this time the United States referred to the Atlantic Charter. As for Japan, it is impossible to accept unconditional surrender under any circumstances, but we should like to communicate to the other party through appropriate channels that we have no objection to a peace based on the Atlantic Charter."

—U.S. Dept. of State, "Foreign Relations of the United States: Conference of Berlin (Potsdam) 1945," vol. 2, 1260-1261.

But on July 26th, the U.S., Great Britain and China publicly issued the Potsdam Proclamation demanding "unconditional surrender" from Japan. Zacharias later commented on the favorable Japanese response to his broadcast: "But though we gained a victory, it was soon to be canceled out by the Potsdam Declaration and the way it was handled. Instead of being a diplomatic instrument, transmitted through regular diplomatic channels and giving the Japanese a chance to answer, it was put on the radio as a propaganda instrument pure and simple. The whole maneuver, in fact, completely disregarded all essential psychological factors dealing with Japan."

Zacharias continued, "The Potsdam Declaration, in short, wrecked everything we had been working for to prevent further bloodshed. . . . "Just when the Japanese were ready to capitulate, we went ahead and introduced to the world the most devastating weapon it had ever seen and, in effect, gave the go-ahead to Russia to swarm over Eastern Asia. Washington decided that Japan had been given its chance and now it was time to use the A-bomb. I submit that it was the wrong decision. It was wrong on strategic grounds. And it was wrong on humanitarian grounds."

—Ellis Zacharias, "How We Bungled the Japanese Surrender," *Look*, 6/6/50, 19-21.

GENERAL CARL 'TOOEY' SPAATZ,
In charge of Air Force operations in the Pacific

General Spaatz was the person who received the order for the Air Force to "deliver its first special bomb as soon as weather will permit visual bombing after about 3 August 1945. . . ." (Leslie Groves, *Now It Can Be Told*, 308). In a 1964 interview, Spaatz explained: "The dropping of the atomic bomb was done by a military man under military orders. We're supposed to carry out orders and not question them."

In the same interview, Spaatz referred to the Japanese military's plan to get better peace terms and he gave an alternative to the atomic bombings: "If we were to go ahead with the plans for a conventional invasion with ground and naval forces, I believe the Japanese thought that they could inflict very heavy casualties on us and possibly as a result get better surrender terms. On the other hand if they knew or were told that no invasion would take place [and] that bombing would continue until the surrender, why I think the surrender would have taken place just about the same time."

—Herbert Feis Papers, Box 103, NBC Interviews, "Carl Spaatz interview by Len Giovannitti," Library of Congress.

BRIGADIER GENERAL CARTER CLARKE
Military intelligence officer in charge of preparing intercepted Japanese cables for Truman and advisors

". . . when we didn't need to do it and we knew we didn't need to do it and they knew that we knew we didn't need to do it, we used them as an experiment for two atomic bombs."

—Quoted in Gar Alperovitz, *The Decision to Use the Atomic Bomb*, 359.

Liverpool-born Michael McLaughlin has earned a considerable reputation as a political organizer and Revisionist on issues relating to the Third Reich and WWII. He is the author of Triumph of Reason—The Thinking Man's Hitler *among other books.*

The Republic of Poland During World War II

By Prof. Dr. Ataullah Bogdan Kopanski, Ph.D.

Contrary to the myths of the academic establishment, Polish Jews were far from mistreated by the Germans. In fact, the reality was that the ghetto administration, run by powerful rabbis and their corrupt enforcers, was the main conduit for abusive treatment. In comparison, Nazi methods can be seen as preferable.

Under the German occupation, the population of Poland was divided into four ethno-racial groups: 1) Aryan *Reichsdeutches*, or the full citizens of prewar Germany; 2) *Volksdeutsches*, or the ethnic German minority of prewar Poland; 3) Polonized Germanic peoples, such as Silesians and *Tatra Goralenvolk*; 4) *Nichtdeutsches*, or non-Germanic peoples, such as the Slavs, Gypsies and Jews.

According to the outlines of the *Generalpan-Ost*, the western provinces of prewar Poland were incorporated into Germany. In the prewar central Poland, the German military authority established a "General Government" with a administrative center in the medieval city of Krakow, the old capital of "White Croatia." After the liberation of western Ukraine from Soviet occupation, the Germans added Galicia, with the old city of Lemberg (Lvov), to the Polish entity.

Polish Jews received a kind of cultural autonomy and home rule in their traditional urban *shtetls* and the newly established quarters for the Jews transferred from other parts of Europe. Their standard of life was similar to the contemporary Palestinian refugee camps in Gaza and the West Bank, although the Polish Jews feared little from German tanks and bulldozers.

Fewer than 2 million Polish Jews lived in the segregated ghettos of Warsaw, Lodz, Bialystok, Vilnius, Krakow, Lvov and Lublin. These autonomous communities were theoretically run by the *kahals* or Jewish authorities. But in reality, the *shtetls* had been controlled by the so-called "Jewish kings" or mobsters. Chaim Romkowski, a powerful gang leader, ruled over the ghetto of Lodz. Abba Kovner, a boss of Jewish mafia from Nalewki, controlled the ghetto of Warsaw. In 1940, Chaim Romkowski printed postal stamps of the Jewish Authority with his own picture inside the "Star of David." He appointed himself as the high commissioner for marriages. Abraham (or Avram) Gancwajch the unofficial finance minister of the Jewish ghetto in Warsaw, ruthlessly collected huge amounts of taxes from the Jewish inhabitants. He had his own police force of 300 young Jews, who effectively extorted taxes from both Ashkenazic and Sephardic Jews.[1]

Gancwajch's cops were armed with clubs and revolvers. They controlled the distribution of food, medicines and money sent by the Jewish relief organizations from United States and the Red Cross to the impoverished dwellers of these autonomous areas. The Jewish police (*Judenratz*) closely collaborated with the German Gestapo, *Schupo* and Polish "Blue Police." *Judenratz* troopers were able to quell riots and street violence against the corrupt Zionist leadership. On the hope of emigration to the United States, Canada and Palestine, the Jewish authorities made a lot of money. The "Judenrats" sold foreign currency at an exorbitant rate. In 1941, one U.S. dollar was sold at 10 to 20 Reichsmarks (RM) while the official rate in the Aryan sectors of German-occupied Poland was only 4.20 RM.[2]

Almost all of these unscrupulous Jewish "kings" were megalomaniacs and anti-religious zealots. Eliezer Greenbaum, a supervisor of the refugee camp for Hungarian Jews near Warsaw (son of Yitzak Greenbaum, an acting chairman of the Nazi-backed Committee for European Jewry) hated religious Jews. He personally tortured to death three rabbis: Heller, Shilover and Rebbetzin. After the end of World War II, Eliezer as a "survivor of Nazi horror" emigrated to a newly created Israel, where he was recognized by one of his victims and assassinated in Tel-Aviv. Alfred Nussing, the leading Zionist ideologist and a close friend of Theodore Herzl, was an informer for the Gestapo in Warsaw.[3]

The children in the exclusively Jewish part of Warsaw starved in 1942 because the local Zionist relief organization led by Stephen Wise and the "*Mizrachi*" group organized a boycott of the food packages delivered by international and German aid organizations to the Jewish residents.

Those "suspected hostile individuals" had been routinely mistreated and humiliated by the overzealous low-rank prison guards recruited mostly from the German and Eastern European rabble. Gestapo officers also sometimes used excessive physical pressure

during harsh investigations.[4]

They frequently violated the rights of arrested persons and many "suspected terrorists and bandits" died during investigations. Like the modern Israeli Mossad, Shin bet, the KGB and the Tunisian or Egyptian *Muhabarat*, the Gestapo ignored the continuous reports of the commissions monitoring the violation of human rights. The Nazi concentration camps were modeled on the British concentration camps established for the defiant white Afrikaner men, women and children during the Boer War in South Africa. Conditions of the confinement in many German camps were similar to the notorious Israeli detention camps of Ansar I, II and III built in Israeli-occupied south Lebanon and in the Negev Desert.

And at the end of war, when shortage of food and fuel immobilized the usually well-functioning German state machine, thousands of prisoners died from malnutrition, exhaustion and diseases. The detainees and deportees worked in factories and mines but their food rations were insufficient and work conditions were often very harsh, so that many prisoners, mostly those from the urban elite unaccustomed to manual labor, photographed by American, British and Soviet war correspondents, resembled human skeletons. Typhoid was the greatest killer in the concentration camps and war-ridden cities in Europe, Asia and Africa. During World War I, typhus epidemics killed 5 million Poles, Russians, Romanians and Jews. At the close of World War II, typhus "caused devastating epidemics among refugees and displaced persons, particularly in the German concentration camps."[5]

Jewish historian Gitta Sereny stated in the British *New Statesman* (Nov. 2, 1979) that Auschwitz-Birkenau "was not an extermination camp for Jews; and the revolting smell coming out of the chimneys of Auschwitz was not from the burning of dead bodies, but from the manufacturing process of Buna synthetic rubber." The vast majority of the allegedly "gassed" Jews survived in Palestine, Canada, United States, Argentina, Red China, the Soviet Union and Turkey.[6]

Recently, hundreds of thousands of these survivors of the "gas chambers and ovens"—stimulated by Sen. Alfonse d'Amato (R-N.Y.)—rediscovered their own gold teeth pulled out by the SS in the "factories of death" and deposited in the financial dens of Switzerland. We can safely say that the tons of gold demanded by d'Amato's bank archeologists indicate that the Jewish captives maltreated by the callous Nazi dentists must have had not only all gold teeth but also gold jaws and gold ribs.

Dr. John Beaty, U.S. military intelligence officer and veteran of World War II, wrote in his book *The Iron Curtain Over America:*

> **The figure of 6 million Jews killed by Hitler has been used repeatedly, but one who consults statistics and ponders the known facts of recent history cannot do other than wonder how it is arrived at. According to Appendix VII, "Statistics on Religious Affiliation," of The Immigration and Naturalization Service of the United States (a report of the Committee on the Judiciary of the U.S. Senate, 1950), the number of Jews in the world is 15,713,638. A corresponding item, with the title, "Population Worldwide, by Religious Belief" is found in *The World Almanac for 1940*, 129, and in it the world Jewish population is given as 15,319,359. If the almanac figures are correct, the world's Jewish population did not decrease in the war decade but showed a small increase.**
>
> **Assuming, however, that the figures of the U.S. document [and/or] the almanac are in error, let us make an examination of the known facts. In the first place, the number of Jews in Germany in 1939 was about 600,000—by some estimates, considerably fewer—and of these, many came to the United States, some went to Palestine and some are still in Germany. As to the Jews in Eastern European lands temporarily overrun by Hitler's troops, the great majority retreated, ahead of the German armies, into Soviet Russia. Of these, many came later to the United States, some moved to Palestine, some unquestionably remained in Soviet Russia and may be a part of the Jewish force on the Iranian frontier; and enough remained in Eastern Europe or have returned from Soviet Russia to form the hard core of the new ruling bureaucracy in satellite countries.**[7]

During World War II, the Zionist and communist espionage networks inside the Third Reich had worked closely with the British and American intelligence services. Since 1935, several Judeo-communist spies were able to penetrate the German military forces. Those secret agents, known by their German name *Die Rote Kapelle* ("the Red Orchestra"), were directed by the grand conductor, a Polish Jew, Leopold Trepper, who, after the fall of the Third Reich, emigrated to Palestine. In January 1942, Allen Dulles integrated these Red "musicians" with one of the anti-Nazi terrorist cells, led by the "Red Baron," Wolfgang von Pulitz. Between 1942 and 1945, both von Pulitz and L. Trepper had worked under direct command of the British intelligence service and the Soviet NKVD.

On June 22, 1941, Hitler's Operation Barbarossa delivered eastern Poland and Belorussia from Soviet occupation. When the German troops reached the suburbs of Moscow, Stalin turned to the Polish captives for a common front against the Germans and their European allies (Romania, Bulgaria, Croatia, Italy, Hungary, Norway, Spain, France and Slovakia). On July 30, 1941, under Churchill's pressure, the Polish government-in-exile based in London and led by Gen. Wladyslaw Sikorski established diplomatic and military relations with the Soviets. Stalin promised to free all Poles from Siberian death and labor camps if they voluntarily joined the Polish army organized by Gen. Wladyslaw Anders in Totzkoye. A Soviet-Polish alliance was signed on August 12, 1941. One month later, two Jewish extremists, Miron Sheshkin and Mark Kahan from German-occupied Poland, arrived in the Soviet Central Asian camps for the Polish volunteers. Sheshkin was a ringleader of *Brit HaChayal* ("Union of Zionist Soldiers") and Kahan was an editor of the Yiddish-language newspaper *Der Moment* from Warsaw. Both, without delay, began to organize the Jewish Legion.

Anders strongly supported the idea of racial segregation of the Polish-speaking Jews and Poles. The Jews had compromised about 40 percent of his army's enlistees. The Jewish soldiers were commanded by Col. Jan Gladyk, assisted by Rabbi Leon Rozen-Szczekacz. Anders told his Polish officers: "[I] fully understand your hostility toward the Jews. However, you have to realize the British and American politicians are under Jewish pressure. But when you are back home, we shall deal with the Jewish problem in accordance with the size and independence of our homeland."[8]

In 1942, Anders deceived Stalin. His army of 114,000 ex-prisoners turned soldiers had no desire to die as the proxies of the Red Army. The Polish soldiers crossed the Turkmenistan border and fled to British-held Iraq and Palestine via Iran. In Iraq, the British tried to use the Polish troops against the Arab nationalists led by Rashid Ali Gilani, who rose up in arms against British and Zionist colonialism. But Anders and Gen. S. Kopanski refused to play the role of European Ghurkhas. In Palestine, 6,000 armed Polish Jews defected to the local Zionist *Haganah* bands. Among them was Menachem Begin. In Tel Aviv he joined Moshe Sneh, the head of the

HULTON GETTY/DECADES DISC

Poland 1942—Anti-Semitism in Poland ran so high that German soldiers had to escort groups of Jews when they wished to venture outside the sector of Warsaw reserved for Jews only. Above, members of the Gestapo flank a group of Polish Jews led by what may be a Rabbi.

Polish Zionist Organization and Nathan Yalin-Mor and Israel Scheib-Eldad, both chiefs of the *Betar* militia from Warsaw. Yalin-Mor and Scheib-Eldad emigrated from German-occupied Poland to British-occupied Palestine on Soviet visas.[9]

The Nazi authorities in the General Government tolerated the Zionist movement in Poland, Belorussia and Lithuania, as long as its objective was a peaceful emigration to Palestine. The Nazis appointed Josef Glazman, the leader of the Lithuanian *Betar*, as inspector of the Jewish police in Vilnius. In Warsaw, the Nazis designated engineer Adam Czerniakow, the head of the Association of Jewish Craftsmen, as the president of the Jewish minority in Poland. He committed suicide when the Jewish extremists declared the Warsaw *shtetl* the modern Massada. Shmuel Zygelboym, the leader of the Bund party in the city of Lodz, fled to London, where he killed himself.

Not all Jewish *shtetls* and *reservaten* were dominated by the Jewish mafiosos and political extremists. Many Jewish city councils (*kahals*) in Nazi-occupied Poland were headed by moderate Zionists and rabbis. But sometimes the Gestapo played with fire. In the city of Piotrkow, the Germans allowed the Jewish council to be organized by the communist Bund party and tolerated the Polish section of the World Zionist Organization led by Apolinary Hartglas. Gancwajch, an activist of the Zionist Labor Party who openly collaborated with the Gestapo, had his cozy headquarters at Leszno Street 13, in the sector of Warsaw for the Jews only. In the Lithuanian city of Vilnius, Jacov Gens was the Nazi-appointed head of the Jewish sector.

On May 3, 1940, Polish nationalists attacked the Jewish police and the Zionist offices in the city of Lodz. But the Jewish police, supported by armed Zionist organizations, was able to resist the Polish protesters for two days. The violence was ended when the Polish "Blue Police" and German troops declared a state of emergency in the riotous city. Thousands of Jews and Poles were detained. After the Polish-Jewish clashes in Lodz, Itzack Zukerman, a young Zionist extremist, founded a new terrorist group, the Jewish Militant Organization. Pincus Kartin, the Jewish veteran of the Stalinist brigades in Spain, was parachuted into central Poland by the Soviets to form a network of terrorist bands in the countryside controlled by Polish anti-communist and anti-German guerrillas. The first terrorist actions against the German administration of the occupied territories were organized by a small band of the mostly communist Jews called *Swit* ("Dawn").

In the Jewish sector of Warsaw, Zionist extremists organized their own "National Military Army," and the Bundists formed the so-called *Gwardia Ludowa* ("People's Guard").[10]

However, the majority of Poles and Jews opted for a non-violent resistance and negotiations. Additionally, the prewar Jewish-Polish ethnic animosity thwarted plans of establishment of the leftist-led "Judeo-Slavic Popular Front." Emmanuel Ringelblum, a Zionist zealot (killed resisting arrest in 1944), was deeply distressed by the strength of Polish "fascism" and the anti-Zionist ardor of the majority of Polish people.

In April 1943, the most fanatical Zionist ringleaders, consumed by a mad dream of a "New Massada," did not hesitate to provoke a self-destructive revolt in the Warsaw ghetto, which was crushed by the German troops and their eastern European allies. During the crackdown, the Zionist extremists, armed with hundreds of machine-guns, revolvers, grenades and Molotov cocktails, attacked the German, Ukrainian and Kalmyk troopers.

Sixteen Germans and Ukrainians were slaughtered. But on the 20th day of the violence, when 7,000 Jewish militants were killed and their bunkers had been destroyed, Mordechai Anielewicz, the leader of the Jewish Militant Organization, and his 80 disciples committed mass suicide by swallowing cyanide pills in the fortified underground headquarters of the rebels. The remaining 56,000 Warsaw Jews were relocated to Treblinka. But thousands of Jews

were able to escape from the burning ruins of the ghetto through sewage canals. The survivors joined Pincus Kartin's "forest people" in the rural areas of the central Poland controlled by the "People's Army," the military wing of the Soviet-backed communist Polish Workers Party (PPR).

These well-armed hit men, trained by Soviet military instructors, launched a massive terrorist campaign against German movie theaters, banks, restaurants and trains. Hundreds of German soldiers, officials and Polish civilians who collaborated with the Nazi administration were murdered or mutilated. The special death squads assassinated several high ranking SS officers, who had been sentenced to death by the Polish terrorist "underground courts."

The moderate Polish nationalist resistance movement adopted a military doctrine of "two enemies," i.e., Germans and Soviets and a strategy of "wait and keep your arms ready." Their military operations were limited to protection of the Polish populace against the excesses of occupation. The moderate Home Army, the Peasant Battalions and the "National Military Organizations" formed a force of 400,000 "partisans" of the London-based Polish government-in-exile. ❖

FOOTNOTES:

[1] F. Glubb, *Zionist Relations with Nazi Germany*, New York: New World Press 1979, 49.

[2] *Ibid.*, 25.

[3] *Ibid.*, 57.

[4] See P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Los Angeles 1978, *passim*.

[5] *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1971, vol. 22, 446. But Zionist writer Martin Gillbert writes in his book *Auschwitz and the Allies*, (London; M. Joseph, 1981), that "in the spring and summer of 1942, hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed every day." If only 200,000 Jews were indeed executed daily for 17 weeks, it would be 23.8 million Jews gassed within four months. There were less than 12 million Jews in the entire world in 1940. According to Elie Wiesel's account, 12,000 Jews were burned in the open pits and "ovens" of Auschwitz during the summer of 1944. But during the same period, the U.S. aerial reconnaissance planes which photographed the Auschwitz-Birkenau labor camps failed to show the slightest trace of smoke or burning bodies in pits. Compare E. Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New York, 1966 and aerial photographs of KL Auschwitz-Birkenau, April-December 1944, especially exposure No. 5022 (June 26, 1944), USDIA Archives.

[6] See W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Costa Mesa; Institute for Historical Review, 1990, *passim*.

[7] J. Beaty, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, Barboursville, Virginia: Chestnut Mountain Books, 1966, 134-35.

[8] Y. Gutman, "Jews in General Anders' Army in the Soviet Union," in: *Yad Vashem Studies,* vol. 12 (1968), 34.

[9] See M. Begin, *White Nights: The Story of a Prisoner in Russia*, *1939-41*, London, 1957.

[10] J.B. Weydenthal, *The Communists of Poland: An Historical Outline*, Stanford, 1978, and K. Dziewanowski, *The Communist Party of Poland: An Outline of History*, Cambridge, Mass., 1976.

Dr. Kopanski is a professor of European and American history in the International Islamic University of Malaysia and is a citizen of the United States. His Ph.D. is from the University of Silesia and he sits on the editorial board of THE BARNES REVIEW.

Just Who Are the Gypsies?

ESTABLISHMENT HISTORIANS AGREE that the Gypsies suffered greatly under German Nazi rule, although most consider their suffering somewhat less than that of the Jews. Before that, most people assume, the Gypsies led a gay and carefree life wandering the world. The grim reality, however, is that the Gypsies have suffered persecution in nearly every European country for centuries—far more so than any other group. Wherever they have lived they have been accused of theft and trickery and have been unwelcomed by the indigenous populace.

Some believe the word "Gypsy" is derived from "Egyptian." This theory is based on the fact that medieval Europeans believed Egypt to be the point of origin for these strange people. Another interpretation claims that they acquired the name "gypsies" from their settlement in the Greek Peloponnesus near a village named "Gyppe." However, it is the consensus of scholarly opinion that they originated in northern India, in the Punjab region.

The Romany language is of Indo-European origin and has many spoken dialects, but the root language is ancient Punjabi, or Hindi (both derived from Sanskrit). The spoken language is varied; but all dialects contain some common words in use by all Rroma. Based on language, Rroma are divided into three populations: the Domari of the Middle East and eastern Europe (the Dom), the Lomarvren of central Europe (the Lom) and the Romany of western Europe (the Rom).

Ever since they arrived in Europe the Rroma have been outlawed, enslaved, hunted, tortured and murdered; their lives have been a constant struggle to escape persecution.

The first recorded sale of Rroma slaves was in Romania in 1385; a little later, in 1416, the Rroma were expelled from the Meissen region of Germany. In 1445 Prince Vlad Dracul of Wallachia kidnapped 12,000 Gypsies from Bulgaria and put them to slave labor and in 1449, Rroma were driven out of the city of Frankfurt, Germany. The very first anti-Gypsy laws were passed in Switzerland in 1471 and in

the same year 17,000 Rroma were transported into Moldavia for slave labor, by Stephan the Great.

By the early 14th century, they were slaves in Moldavia and Wallachia (present-day Romania). Most Gypsies, up until the 19th century, were slaves (usually those who couldn't pay their tribute to the Crown). Masters could put their Gypsies to the death with impunity and any lapses were often met with harsh punishment.

From the time of the abolition of Rroma slavery in 1856 to the present day, the Gypsies have fought for social justice and their inalienable right to exist without hindrance.

The Establishment of the Modern Polish State:

A Lesson in How History Continually Repeats Itself

By Dr. Harrell Rhome, Ph.D.

As the long repressed Polish nation was coming into its own after World War I, its internal Zionist entity began to make demands. Primarily, they demanded special recognition, a separate parliament and a serious amount of control over the infant state. They wanted everything except the responsibility that goes with governing. The ghetto Jews were quite willing to cooperate with anyone who was willing to grant them their immunities.

A Note on Sources

On December 2002, this author received a unique and special "Christmas gift" from *Eagle Newsletter* columnist Yancy Ames. Under the Freedom of Information Act, Ames obtained a number of formerly secret State Department documents dating from 1919-1920 (and some later ones as well) regarding the early 20th century Zionist movement. Some of the key ones were declassified as late as December 28, 2001. As strange as it now seems under our current climate of political correctness, high officials in our government began an inquiry into (among other things) the connections between Zionism and the Bolshevik Russian Revolution of 1917. The existence of these documents formed the basis for *The Jewish Threat: Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army,* a book by Joseph Bendersky, published in 2000, and reviewed in the March-April 2002 *Journal of Cultural Review.* Bendersky intended his book as a refutation, but as is the case with more than a few works of this nature, when all the material is presented, some readers may come to other conclusions. As Ames said to me, three things are quite apparent, even to the casual reader of these documents: Jews were most active in financing and staffing communism; our government knew it and covered it up; and the cover-up continues today. Together with the various sources surveyed by the inquiry was the ever-controversial *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*. This inquiry was before Henry Ford published his volume on the Protocols, and nothing in that still controversial book indicates that Ford's research staff had access to any of these then-secret materials, which were then classified and unavailable. But as intriguing as that subject may be and, though we shall refer to them, the Protocols themselves are not the focus of this paper.

These formerly secret official documents are unique and fascinating pieces of history. As an example, one is signed by J. Edgar Hoover, then Special Assistant to the Attorney General (he did not become FBI Director until 1924). Hoover said: "I am in receipt of a communication from the Department of State advising me that there is to be held in Europe an International Zionist Conference. It is not stated when or where this conference will be held, but I believe that it will be highly desirable to obtain some information concerning the same and I am communicating this information to you in order that you may possibly communicate with the Military Attaché abroad for obtaining definite information as to the transactions of this conference."

The documents provide clear evidence that the Zionist movement diligently and covertly sought to hijack the new Polish nation by creating a largely independent Zionist entity within the new state. In many ways, they were up to the same tricks as today, following the dictum "if it ain't broke don't fix it":

> **The recent emphasis in American public opinion placed on the part of the Jews have been taking in world events has seemed to warrant the State Department in undertaking a preliminary study of the particular matters in controversy and also the larger question of the scope of Jewish influence in world affairs today. Among the important points around which controversy has raged are: The various phases of the Polish question: (a) Whether the Jewish anti-Polish propaganda in the United States has been based on actual widespread Jewish pogroms in Poland, or (b) Whether, on the contrary, the stories of pogroms have been greatly exaggerated as a part of deliberate Zionist propaganda to get for the Jews in Poland minority rights which both factions of American Poles publicly denounce as amounting to the creation of a state within a state. . . . The important thing for us is that Americans do not sense the situation nor appreciate its dangerous possibilities." (August 1919, declassified May 1973).**

If all of this seems eerily familiar with the dazed, beguiled, blasé and preoccupied Americans of today, then you are entirely correct. But before we explore the Zionist subversion in Poland, let's

take a quick look at the larger communist revolutionary movement of the early 20th century.

Who Were the Key Members in the Bolshevik Movement?

Some readers are already familiar with the facts that the Bolshevik revolutionaries in Russia, Germany, Hungary etc were largely led by (at all levels, including the very top) and funded by Jews. If there was any doubt, this same document amply confirms the truth of the matter. "Of the German Commissaries (Commissars) . . . 25 out of 32 are Jews. . . .The early efforts of the Bolsheviki to get control in Russia were financed by the German [Imperial] government, largely through the German Jewish banking firm of M.N. Warburg and Company of Hamburg. Practically all of the men who participated in the negotiations with the Bolsheviki in turning over these funds were Jews." (From the same document, with extractions from the confidential weekly report of the Division of Western European Affairs for 28 June 1919).

If there was any doubt, see if there is not also a parallel with today's media climate which praises and never criticizes the Zionists: "We have mentioned several times the disagreeable fact that the Russian Bolsheviks were Jews. These Jews are at the present moment in control of the Russian government and they have powerful friends in all the Allied countries, who are helping them. We have appealed to the British Jews, but appealed so far in vain, to disassociate themselves formally from a cause which is doing the Jewish people terrible harm in all parts of the world. In reply, the Jewish press shower upon us not only abuse but threats." (*London Morning Post*, April 6, 1919, quoted in same document).

In a report dated May 20, 1919, M.C. Keyes, a Secret Service Agent, stated: "When Dr. Simons, formerly a resident of Russia made the statement that '90 percent of the Bolsheviks in New York were Jews,' the entire radical element . . . rose in arms and vilified a man whose only crime was being too modest in his calculations. I am satisfied that instead of 90 percent it should be nearer the actual amount to say that 95 percent of the Bolsheviks were Jews. Only recently I had the opportunity to look over the records of one Soviet branch in New York. Out of a membership of 700, 625 were Jews." Not only that, Vice Consul R. B. Dennis testified before Congress saying, "a number of men in positions of power, commissars in the cities here and there in Russia, had lived in America." Without belaboring the point, many readers already know that Leon Trotsky (whose real name was Bronstein) was one who was aided by the Imperial German government and the international financiers to pull off the 1917 Russian Revolution.

The foregoing material represents only a small portion of the documentation provided to and by the State Department, but clearly delineates the Zionist affiliations of the main conspirators. Now let's turn our attention to Poland.

A Condensed History of Poland

The Slavic tribes were first united under the Plast dynasty in the 10th century which was succeeded by the Jagiello dynasty who ruled from 1386 to 1572. A greater Polish-Lithuanian state was created in 1569, reaching from the Baltic to the Black Sea. This was a "golden age" of artistic and scientific progress. But in the 16th and 17th centuries, a large portion of territory was lost to Russia and Sweden. In 1697, the Electors of Saxony became the kings of Poland and national independence was virtually lost. Eventually, Poland was partitioned between Prussia, the Austrian Empire and Russia, resulting in the disappearance of Poland from the maps of Europe. Much of Poland became a part of the larger Russian Empire until the end of the First World War, but the spirit of Polish independence never died. The Polish people had a great and unstoppable yearning for freedom as an independent nation. In 1918, an independent Poland was proclaimed under the leadership of Joseph Pilsudski and the maps of Europe were redrawn once again under the Treaty of Versailles. It is this period of time that is referred to in the State Department documents, a time of formation and upheaval. According to the authorities of the day, there were over 5,000,000 Jews in Poland, forming the most organized and significant minority group.

Zionists Claim 'Widespread Pogroms'

Prominent Zionists of the day such as Louis Marshall, Jacob Schiff and more than a few others vehemently claimed that thousands of Jews were victims of Polish oppression. But was this really the case? Not according to Hugh Gibson, special U.S. envoy to Poland, who reported that the exaggerated stories were traceable to German [Weimar government] propaganda sent out by way of Copenhagen. Nor were all Jews active in supporting the lies. In the *New York Herald* of July 2, 1919, Polish-Jewish educator Professor Askenazy said: "It is true that there have been some outbreaks against the Jews, for special reasons, due to upset conditions and tales about Jewish profiteering, particularly from Russian Bolshevik Jews, who are trying to upset the Polish national spirit. I remark with wonder that the leaders of America's greatest Jewish societies are lending themselves to this movement, for all the agitation in America is only helping Germany and Bolshevik Russia. Whenever one Jew has been hurt in Poland, Jews say ten were killed and Germans say a thousand. If a Jew is killed in conflict, like the Jews in Vilna [or Vilnius; Lithuania was then a part of Poland] who fought against the Bolsheviki, the press immediately spreads a tale of a Polish Pogrom. . . ."

A similar tactic continues today. Anyone in the government or otherwise prominent who disagrees with the Zionists is slandered and defamed. Hugh Gibson, a very experienced and competent diplomat, was named as ambassador to the new Polish state, but Mr. Gibson was not in lockstep with the Zionists' insistence on the reality of the pogroms. Louis Marshall parroted the party line about this "proto-holocaust," saying "in its horror and system the acts recalled the worst epochs of the Middle Ages."

This was followed with "a bitter and vituperative attack on Mr. Gibson, . . . charging that Gibson's report is necessarily based on mere hearsay, parroting repetition of what has been told him in court circles." In other words, his mistake was listening to the Poles and what they had to say rather than solely relying on the Zionists. "It seems quite possible that these Jewish leaders realized that an honest report would destroy the ammunition for their anti-Polish propaganda and show up more strikingly the utter unfairness of the attack on Mr. Gibson's confirmation."

But the Zionists were not as well-entrenched and successful as they are today. Hugh Gibson was confirmed by the Senate and served as U.S. Ambassador to Poland from 1919 to 1924. But on another front, when the Zionists could not find surrogates to do their dirty work, they took it in their own hands to strike back at Polish-Americans who dared oppose them with a boycott. In these early days before fair housing and employment laws "Jewish employers in America have discharged Polish workmen and Jewish landlords have evicted Polish tenants."

What Did the Zionists Want?

The 1919-20 State Department inquiry continues: "Have the Jewish Zionists as a part of a definite propaganda [campaign] to get for the Jews of Poland minority rights, deliberately exaggerated the stories of pogroms in Poland? The Bill of Rights adopted at the American-Jewish Congress at Philadelphia on December 19, 1918, requested the peace conference to grant to the Jews in new or enlarged states to be created by the conference, autonomous management of all Jewish communal institutions and insisted that such autonomy be a condition precedent to the creation of any such state. Poland being the largest and most important new state thus to be formed, it was natural that Jews should center their efforts on establishing the principle there. To quote from one of their own number, (Israel Cohen in *The Washington Post,* May 30, 1919): "There is only one way in which the civil equality of the Jews can be preserved and that is by their being given the rights of a national minority. The Jews should be given autonomy as far as the administration of their religious, cultural, social and charitable affairs are concerned, but they should also be constituted a separate electoral college with the right to proportional representation in the Polish Parliament."

So what they wanted was not only full autonomy over their own affairs as a state-within-a-state, but they also wanted a parliamentary presence to further influence the affairs of the new Polish republic. Yet in spite of wanting a major role in the new Polish state, they did not want all the responsibilities that go with it—such as defending it. The inquiry discovered that "the army is very largely composed of Poles. Upon the passage of the draft law, 90 percent of the Jews of the country called for what is known as the blue ticket, which is an exemption certificate given to those who are aliens. Incidentally this has an important political bearing as being an official announcement by 90 percent of the Polish Jews that they consider themselves not Poles but Jews."

Just as Zionist propaganda campaigns today are never ceasing so it was over 80 years ago. "A careful reading of the prominent articles concerning alleged atrocities began appearing simultaneously in the leading American papers . . . shows a striking similarity in form, a similarity so striking as to have no other reasonable explanation than that of a thoroughly planned propaganda. Confidential dispatches from Copenhagen describe a German inspired organization abroad to supply news of pogroms for publication in the American-Jewish press." At the same time, pogroms and outbreaks of violence in then-Bolshevik Russia were ignored.

But the State Department investigators were not fooled. While the small numbers of victims in Poland were overblown, much larger atrocities were ignored. "Contrast this with the statement of Rabbi Tittlebaum concerning the persecution of the Jews of Southern Russia, in which he tells of the killing and wounding of thousands, 5,000 being killed in the town of Proscorof alone. There has been little publicity about this in the United States, probably because it would defeat the purposes of the Zionist propaganda as showing the outbreaks against the Jews in Poland were more restrained and acceptable by much less loss of life than those in other places where chaotic conditions prevailed, such as southern Russia." Moreover, none of the Zionist propaganda outlets reported that many of the Jewish casualties in Vilna ". . . were killed in the house-to-house fighting by which the Poles took the city from the Bolsheviki." The report goes on to show the outright and barely hidden favoritism for Bolshevism by American Zionist groups. "It should be noted that both Judge Mack and Mr. Marshall, as well as Jacob Schiff, are all members of the Executive Committee of the Jewish Kehillah in New York, which committee has as its Chairman Rabbi Judah L. Magnus, an open and avowed advocate of Bolshevism both in Russia and the United States. As to the Kehillah itself, while it is ostensibly interested solely in Jewish community work, some question has been raised to its alleged . . . pro-Bolshevik tendencies." Other Jewish leaders such as Felix Warburg spoke the truth, saying the propaganda campaign was "an attempt by the Jews to prejudice Americans against the new Polish government." Famous author of the day, G. K. Chesterton, also spoke plainly and without guile as to the real purpose of the propaganda campaign. "The fact is not that the Jews wish well to the new state, but that the Jews are at this moment using all their keen intellectual activity and their deep racial loyalty, working all over the world at high pressure, to prevent the new Polish state coming into existence at all." (Compare this to the present-day demonization of Yasser Arafat and the Palestinian Authority in an on-going and never-ceasing campaign to portray the Palestinian people as incapable of self-government in order to block and delay forever the establishment of a free Palestinian state.)

What Were the Results?

Because of their worldwide organization and unlimited financial resources, the Zionists achieved almost all their goals through this early "holocaust" propaganda. "As a result of the publicity given these Jewish and [Weimar] German inspired anti-Polish protests, both in this country and abroad, the Poles were defeated and 'the Combined Jewish Committee of the World' headed by Mr. Louis Marshall were able to secure (1) the special provisions set out in the Polish treaty and (2) the general acquiescence in these provisions on the part of the American press. The American Poles, however, are more bitter than ever in their denouncement of these articles as undemocratic and un-American." Of course, they were correct, but effectively ignored.

In a report of June 4, 1919, the Foreign Language Bureau of the U.S. Treasury Department quite accurately stated: "The Poles privately maintain that the Jews are disappointed in the development of Poland into a free and independent nation as the situation of Jewish leaders for many generations has been to make of Poland a Jewish economic state commanding the commercial and financial channels of Eastern Europe." Polish-American organizations undertook a boycott of Jewish enterprises, but that eventually ceased and came to nothing.

The Polish independent and free state, such as it was, did not last very long, perhaps because of flaws created by special rights for non-Polish minorities. The republican constitution was fully adopted in 1921, but in 1926, Pilsudski assumed dictatorial powers. When he died in 1935, power passed to an authoritarian military junta, which was the government in power when war broke out with Germany in September 1939. The causes of this war are most often grossly misunderstood.

Did Jews Actually Suffer in Pre-War Poland?

The answer is yes, but this must be qualified. As previously stated, many more (along with uncounted millions of Christians) died under the Bolshevist commissars in southern Russia and Ukraine, but these casualties have been ignored as they were of no value to the Zionist movement and its goals. In comparison, the Polish-Jewish casualties (including those

in Lithuania) were quite small. The declassified documents included various statements from honest Jews attesting to this: "That the treatment of the Jews by the Poles is liberal and humane and is proved not only by the dispatches of our representatives, but by the testimony of many Polish Jews themselves. Only the other day we received a letter from a prominent Polish Jew warmly protesting against the anti-Polish propaganda—which we can assure those engaged in it is doing great injury to their Polish co-religionists. He described how the [Imperial and later Weimar] Germans had for 100 years followed a policy of setting the Polish Jews against the Christian Poles and had even gone so far as to force Polish Jews to take derisory German names, which are even now, he argues, a great obstacle in the way of assimilation. He asserted that the Polish Jews desired to take Polish names and cooperate with the Christians in creating a Polish nation. But they cannot hope to do this as long as Jewish nationalists and German propagandists stir up the Jews against the Poles and the Poles against the Jews. Those English Jews, therefore, who are carrying on a propaganda war against Poland are doing very ill service to their kindred in that country. The British Foreign Office is being used by these propagandists to harass and insult Poland at this most critical and dangerous time."

Polish Jews who favored a free and independent Polish state never really had a chance. On January 26, 1921, the U.S. Military Attaché, Major E. E. Farman, reported that: "During the Bolshevik advance (July-August 1920) all the parties except a small communist group rallied to the support of the Polish government. The Communist Party is believed, probably with much right, to be led by younger Jewish elements, especially by the Russian Jews as opposed to those who have lived for centuries in Poland. The preponderant role of the Jew in Bolshevik Russia is realized even by the most ignorant Polish peasant. During the critical days of July and August, military gendarmes patrolled the streets of Warsaw all day and night. Those not having the proper papers were arrested, formed into squads and marched out to work on the trenches. If they appeared to be deserters, they were sent to prison. Anyone who saw these squads could not fail to remark that 90 percent were Jews. Undoubtedly there were many Jews who joined the Polish Army and fought as Poles [but] the fact remains that to the Polish soldier and to the Polish population, the small percentage of Jews at the front to those who were not there was evident on every side. As to stories of wholesale pillaging of the Jews, they are often true. The Pole and all other soldiers in this part of the world, live as in medieval times largely by pillaging. But the Jew was probably less pillaged than the peasant. From all evidence at hand, it is my belief that, in general, the Jews at first welcomed the Bolsheviks. In some cases, they went out to meet the invader with bands."

There are pages and pages of similar statements, but in the interest of brevity, there is nothing to gain by belaboring the point through repetition. The conclusion is clear and unavoidable—in this crucial time at the beginning of the new Polish state, it never really had a fair chance. It was beset on all sides by ill-intentioned and hostile forces, not the least of which were the Zionist nationalists who wanted to co-opt and hijack the whole enterprise for themselves.

Same Tactic Used by Zionists Today

Earlier I told you that the State Department committee of inquiry also examined the documents known as *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*. Today, it is most often said that the *Protocols* were a "forgery" or were written much earlier, but the investigators evidently did not think so. As a matter of fact, the researchers produced page after page, not just of the *Protocols* (hitherto published only in limited editions and by and large known only to a few), but also paralleled with statements by Zionist leaders, where much the same things were said. Even though Henry Ford published the *Protocols* only a few years after these reports, neither he nor his research staff has access to these official documents. They were classified as secret and thus were unavailable. Moreover, I have purposely not included any of this material on the *Protocols* as it will eventually form the basis of another article. But one excerpt is too graphic to ignore and has direct bearing on the Jewish casualties in Poland. More importantly, it has direct bearing on the Jewish casualties of violence in Israel/Palestine today. Last summer at THE BARNES REVIEW's Third Annual Conference on Authentic History & the First Amendment, journalist Nita Renfrew gave personal testimony how Kibbutz leaders allowed Christian Zionists to be harmed by land mines —mines they already knew were present. Why? Because every casualty meant that even more American dollars would be given to "protect" the Israeli ministate. Have you ever wondered how it is that Palestinian extremists can infiltrate exclusively Jewish neighborhoods and nightclubs or how it is that they can obtain Israeli Army uniforms? Could it be that the attacks are sometimes allowed to happen and that Mossad or the Shin Bet domestic intelligence agency infiltrates some of the Palestinian groups? For a moment, just consider the possibility as you read from Protocol 15 as cited in the investigative documents: "How far sighted were our wise men of old when they said that to attain a serious object one must not stop at the means, nor should one count the victims sacrificed to the cause. We have not counted the victims from among the *goyim*, those seeds of cattle. Although we have sacrificed many of our own we have already given them in return an undreamed of position on earth. The comparatively small number of victims from among our own people has been a guarantee from destruction."

Afterword

It is certainly no surprise that this official inquiry was classified and kept under wraps for almost a century. Since Zionists and Zionist sympathizers now control the State Department, perhaps the biggest shock is that it was declassified at all. Yet one can only suppose that the report is now considered irrelevant and unimportant after so long a time. More to the point, the "average American" is the product of a purposefully dumbed-down educational system, poorly grounded in history and thus considered incapable of making the proper connections. I can but hope that they are wrong and it is in this spirit of truth and openness that I have capsulated and presented these findings for you. The parallels with today's Zionist tactics are shocking, frightening and appalling. So then, if you believe this article is enlightening—and especially if you agree with my conclusions—share it with another. One of the many reports in this collection was one dated November 30, 1918. It ended with words that are as appropriate now as they were then: "Who has ears to hear—let him hear." ❖

Dr. Harrell Rhome is the editor and publisher of The Eagle Newsletter, The Revisionist Observer *and author of* The New Jihad: Exploring the Global Resurgence of Militant Islam. *Rhome is a theologian and an increasingly well known writer among the world's Revisionists.*

THE SURPRISING TOLERANCE OF MUSSOLINI'S FASCIST ITALY

BY ANTHONY J. DEGENITO

While the Jewish policies of the Third Reich are debated endlessly, with thousands of books and journal articles appearing almost daily, very little treatment has been given to the Italian Fascist state's view of the Jewish question. A new booklet has recently been published by *Final Conflict*, a British nationalist organization, which is a brief summary of the Italian racial laws and their impact upon Jews. It might surprise readers, for example, that Mussolini was very interested in donating Italian colonial lands in North Africa for a Jewish state.

Dictator Benito Mussolini (1883-1945), on a visit to inspect Italian troops in a North African battle zone, a few weeks before the beginning of a new British offensive in Egypt. Contrary to popular belief, Mussolini's Italy was far more permissive of ethnic groups than history suggests. Mussolini's comrades have been photographically under-developed to make the Italian leader the obvious focus of this World War II-era propaganda clip.

The author of this invaluable booklet, a Dutch Calvinist scholar, states in the opening paragraph, "It's impossible for two conceptions of life, diametrically opposed to each other, to exist at the same time without entering into conflict." The theme, purpose and overview of this work is to educate and enlighten the reader as to the factual and very reasonable, approach which the Italian Fascists took regarding the Jewish community residing in their nation. As is stated in the introduction, Fascism has incurred an unbalanced and biased press for over 50 years. Dr. De Vries de Heekelingen demonstrates that such bias, lack of balance and intellectual irresponsibility is, and always has been, totally unjustified.

The Italian Racial Legislation of 1938 was enacted primarily for the protection of the Italian people themselves, in order to ensure that the prevailing mentality and spirit of the Fatherland would be liberated and would thereafter remain free from alien and non-Italic influences. This legislation greatly assisted in assuring that the most important and most essential institutions—the banks, the media, the national services corporations, the schools and universities—properly generated an Italian world view to assist in strengthening the people, especially the young, in resisting the advancing moral and intellectual corruption which had been progressively weakening the fiber of Italian family and social life and, (thus, of the national popular well-being), for so long a time.

Prof. De Heekelingen points out that:

> **Judaism is a leveling force. It dreams of an equality which is contrary to man's nature. The inequality of human beings is an idea extraneous to Jewish ideas. The greater the increase of Jewish influence, the more this conception disappears from the various legislations. This is why Bolshevik ideals tend in general to amalgamate with Jewish ideals.**

He also states unequivocally that: "Judaism is anti-Christian. It hates the Christian state and its institutions. It is therefore not astonishing that the French Revolution, which was so intensely anti-Christian, had, . . . a very pronounced Jewish character." And again that: "Judaism preaches the mixture of races, whilst taking good care to preserve the purity of its own blood. It knows very well that where there are half-castes there is degeneration."[1]

He further states, correctly so, that fascism is national in character, is not averse to Christianity and does not promote the destruction of racial identity, as opposed to the artificial and destructive "egalitarian" internationalism, which, as early as 1939, had already begun to envelop the globe.

That Jews are always represented, to varying degrees, in revolutionary movements of all forms and character, it is therefore not surprising that several Jewish war veterans, some of whom were no doubt well-intentioned, were numbered among the many score thousand Italians comprising the early Blackshirt *squadristi*—the Movement's front-line defensive, political and social work militants. Some of these Jews were in fact agents provocateur while many others either betrayed, attempted to compromise or simply dropped out of the movement in rather short order. Nonetheless, countless articles and diatribes appeared in the Jewish press and in other often Jewish-inspired or dominated sources prior to Italy acting upon the absolute need for defensive measures. The "Congress Against Anti-Semitism" was even warned by international Jewish spokesmen in France in 1936, during its enclave in Paris, that the outrageous violence espoused by many of its participants risked an awakening of anti-Semitism in Italy.

Fanatical Jewish hatred of Italian fascism grew even more violent and irrational following the victory of Nationalist Forces in Spain under General Franco in which approximately 100,000 Italian Volunteer troops, a few of whom were Jews living in Italy, played an integral role.

Far from being motivated by hatred or undue animosity, fascist racial legislation was an indispensable defense of the Italian people and their institutions, owing to the inordinate and greatly disproportional increase in wealth and influence of the Jews living in Italy and their utilization of such wealth and influence for endeavors which were antithetical, hostile and destructive of the Italian people, their traditions, families and nation.

De Heekelingen illustrates the veracity of this fact with several examples:

• Prior to World War I, Ernest Nathan, the Jewish mayor of Rome, vehemently and consistently ridiculed and debased Christian religious education in Italian schools and displayed violent hostility and antagonism to everything deriving from ancient Italic traditions.

• As far back as 1890, the number of Jews in official town council and provincial positions greatly exceeded all due proportion to their actual numbers among the general population.

• By the start of the 20th century, 9.26 percent of Jews living in Italy received pensions or had fixed incomes, compared to 2.86 percent of Italians.

• In the 1930s, Jews living in Torino (Turin), who then accounted for barely 6 percent of the city's population, owned 12 percent of the real estate.

The Italian Racial Law was noted for its absence of mistreatment of Jews living within Italy's borders and was generally known for its comparatively minimal measures of self-defense. A brief summary of some of the major articles illustrates these facts:

Article I—Prohibited marriage between Aryan Italians and not only Jews but also (other) Asiatics, Semites, Negroes etc. However, it extended exception to children of parents, one of whom was Jewish by race but who had embraced one of the Christian denominations prior to October 1st, 1938.

Article IX—Allowed Jewish ownership of income-producing property within generous limits and remunerated Jews whose (often illicitly—obtained/owned) property had to be confiscated with interest-generating government stocks.

Other laws proceeded similarly. One annulled naturalizations of Jews after January 1, 1919, while also making provisions for them to open their own primary and secondary schools and even reserved special sections for them in Italian elementary schools in towns etc where there resided 10 or more Jewish children. The laws allowed

Scipio Africanus
The Defeat of Hannibal

Scipio Africanus: The Defeat of Hannibal—Fascist Italy's most spectacular historical epic celebrates Rome's conquests in Africa during the Second Punic War. Produced during Mussolini's war against Abyssinia and heavily backed by Il Duce this was at the time the most expensive Italian film ever made. It utilized over 30,000 human extras, 1,000 horses and a cast of 50 elephants. Contains spectacular battle recreations: in one, Hannibal's charging elephants stampede through terrified Roman field infantry. A soaring historical pageant, *Scipio Africanus* reverberates with the WWII aesthetics and ideals of fascist Italy. Drawing upon Rome's imperial past, the film tried to justify Italian expansion. Item #350, digitally restored, 85 minutes, ***$29.95***. Add S&H. Order from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB using the coupon on page 80 of this issue.

May, 1935: Italian fascist dictator Benito Mussolini tests a new type of gas bomb during a demonstration in Rome of chemical weapons.

Jews who were enrolled in universities and other institutions of continuing education before November 15, 1938, to complete their studies. They permitted racial Jews who practiced Catholicism to attend ecclesiastically-maintained schools and institutions. They permitted foreign, non-naturalized Jews over 65 years of age to remain in Italy with provisions for guardians or family-members to remain with them. The fascist laws permitted Jews who were infirm, and those who were unable to expedite their business affairs prior to the appointed date of departure, to be granted a delay. They allowed Jews, though they were to be excluded from the liberal professions beginning in February 1940 to practice such professions among themselves. There were, in addition, numerous other exceptions to the applications of various articles of the legislation.

The Italian Racial Law was also essentially in line with the doctrine and legislation of the Catholic Church from the 5th century A.D.[2] In fact, much of the Italian legislation of November 1938 actually served to renew church principles with regard to the Jews.

As De Heekelingen, himself an advocate of a permanent land for the Jews outside of Palestine, makes clear, the Italian government also took an active rote in assisting toward a definite international solution regarding a place for the Jews to settle prior to enacting the 1938 Racial Legislation, even offering to grant them a portion of Italian East Africa—with the proviso—which the duce, Benito Mussolini himself, presented to then-U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt—that Britain and France also grant a small portion of their adjacent colonial possessions likewise.[3] Needless to say, the capitalist tripartite flatly refused this unduly magnanimous offer. The Italians thereafter had no choice but to enact protective legislation for their own defense.

De Heekelingen cites the thoroughness, rationality and well-reasoned good sense of the laws of November 17th and also comments on the fact that most of the Italian legislation was so lenient and minimal with regard to the Jews as to be essentially out-of-date for that time period. He also reminds the reader that history forgotten is history repeated and expresses his desire to see such extremely tolerant measures succeed for the benefit of the Italian people and nation as well as for the benefit of the Jewish people and for their proper and non-intrusive, accommodation in a land of their own. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1]Even at that time the author would have been correct to have also included feminism and its oftentimes deceptive concomitants, such as divorce, abortion and institutionalized promiscuity, homosexuality, pedophilia, pornography, etc.

[2]Until such laws were unduly abrogated, for Western, or "Roman" Catholics, anyway, by the agenda-charged Second Vatican Council of 1963.

[3]United States, Britain and France. *The Jewish Question in Italy*, by Dr. Herman De Vries de Heekelingen. Original manuscript published in 1939. Reprinted and with introduction by *Final Conflict*, London.

Mr. Anthony DeGenito is likely the best and most unbiased expert on fascist Italy among modern rightists. DeGenito is a partisan of an Italo-Latin civilization to replace the dying remnants of Anglo-Saxonism. Primarily, DeGenito is an unfailing enemy of feminism and feminists, clearly equating true justice with male leadership.

Smithsonian Ignores Evidence; Calls Kensington Runestone 'Fraud'

By John Tiffany

Farmer Olaf Ohman stumbled upon the Kensington rune stone—a stone slab that describes the travels of 14th-century Vikings in Minnesota—in August 1898. Ohman, a Swedish immigrant, was "grubbing out" a poplar tree probably at least 30 to 50 years old in a field. He discovered the large stone, with a mysterious inscription on it, entangled in the roots of the tree. The inscription, dated 1362, reads (in the usual translation) like a desperate plea to posterity from a group of very frightened Norsemen and Swedes who find themselves very deep in hostile territory, with many of their companions having been murdered by persons unknown. They most likely thought they would be next and, therefore, chiseled this message into a tablet-shaped rock in order to at least leave some memory of their ill-fated voyage into the Minnesota wilderness.

After endorsing the Kensington rune stone 54 years ago, and having it on display from 1948 to 1953, the Smithsonian Institution now calls the stone a fraud in its traveling Viking exhibit. But the Smithsonian may have shot itself in the foot.

The book that goes with the Smithsonian exhibit is called *Vikings: The North Atlantic Saga* (approximately $60; editors William W. Fitzhugh and Elisabeth I. Ward). And it has come in for some severe criticism.

Says Eric Stevens of Auckland, New Zealand of the book:

> **A strong attack with all the old gossip is mounted on the authenticity of the Kensington rune stone, but what is not riddled with errors has by and large already been refuted. Surely too it was not necessary to describe R.A. Hall Jr., emeritus professor of linguistics at Cornell, who for nearly 30 years has been one of the strongest supporters of the authenticity of the Kensington stone, as an "amateur." Nor was it reasonable to refer only to his 1982 book while omitting reference to his *The Kensington Rune-stone: Authentic and Important*, published in 1994. In some sections of the book the reader is not being told the full story. In this and similar respects I think the book does the reader a disservice.**

Independent researcher Michael Zalar has studied the matter and was dismayed by the shoddy work done on the rune stone by the prestigious Washington, D.C. institution.

Zalar says, in a letter to the Smithsonian Institution:

> **I must dispute a number of points in Chapter 29 of *Vikings: The North Atlantic Saga*, in particular the section dealing with the Kensington rune stone. I shall confine my analysis to such points as can be fairly shown to be in error and provide reference to the sources that reveal these errors . . . I feel that both from the standpoint of quantity and severity these errors require a revision of the piece in any future edition. These errors reveal a very low level of scholarship.**

Above, Ohman with the stone that caused him so much grief.

Here are some examples of factual errors found by Zalar in the Smithsonian's expensive book (all are taken from Chap. 29): The Smithsonian says: "It was around this time, 1879, that a Swedish emigrant named Olof Ohman, a stonemason from Forsa, Halsingland, arrived in Minnesota." Actually, says Zalar, there is no record of Ohman ever having been employed as a mason. He did not even own any equipment to cut stone until long after the rune stone was found and, even then, his skill was never more than fair. The rumor that Ohman was a mason was investigated in 1909-1910 by Dr. Newton Winchell and, according to him, "There seems to be no truth nor basis for this rumor. Mr. Ohman is a carpenter. No one was found who knew of his working as a mason, though several were asked."

Yet, nearly 100 years after this myth was debunked, we still find the Smithsonian stating it as a fact.

The Smithsonian further states: "Olof Breda concluded [the Kensington rune stone] was modern, because it contained numbers which were not proper runic numbers." Breda's first name was Olaus, not Olof.

Breda stated: "I was unable to decipher the numerals be-

(See Smithsonian, Page 58)

The Duce Drops in on the Fuehrer

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

The invasion of Ethiopia was a major turning point in the relations between Benito Mussolini and the western "Allies." With massive colonial empires of their own, the French, under Marxist Leon Blum and his far-left cabinet, represented by such hacks as Leval, as well as the English, "condemned" Italian moves in eastern Africa and imposed sanctions on Italy. Because of this rank hypocrisy, the French, as well as the Allies in general, lost an ally.

The French Prime Minister Blum's social and racial hatred was clearly meant to apply to anything near or far that might have an odor of fascism about it. After the fascism of Adolf Hitler, the other fascism that Blum was dead set on destroying was that of Mussolini and which was all the more execrable in that the Duce was a former socialist, the most talented socialist of the 20th century. Mussolini had understood in good time that Marxism, which in its latent stage is called socialism, and which in its virulent communist stage, with its dogma of class warfare, led the working masses into fruitless struggles and resulted in economic anarchy and political powerlessness.

There, too, the comparison between the grandiose achievements of Mussolini's fascism and the floundering of the French Popular Front of 1936 was both striking and edifying. "If I were Italian, I would be a fascist," Churchill had written. Every foreign observer traveling in Italy, whatever his convictions, could not fail to recognize the magnitude of Mussolini's achievements. The Duce had given dignity to the life of the Italian people, unity and pride to the nation; and to the millennial Rome of the she-wolf, a new empire, as in the times of Augustus and Trajan.

Ever since his accession to power, Blum had pounced on the recent Ethiopian invasion, seeking sanctions by the League of Nations against Italy to punish the Duce for having undertaken, in 1935, to conquer a land of refuge for his people.

For decades Italy, lacking fertile soil, had been compelled to send millions of immigrants to foreign lands, sometimes as many as 400,000-500,000 in a single year. Instead of continuing, like the former democratic politicians, to look on unconcernedly while hordes of his ill-fated compatriots, divested of everything, filled cargo ships and emigrated to the slums of New York, Caracas, or Buenos Aires, Mussolini had decided to find them land where they would finally be able to earn their bread without leaving home. It was in Ethiopia that he had decided to give the Italians the possibility of expansion. Ethiopia in 1935 was still three-quarters savage, ill-governed, ill-fed, corrupt and involved in the slave trade. Fifty years later, returned to its natural state, Ethiopia relapsed into the most horrible famine. A realistic socialist, Mussolini wanted to assure his people of work in something other than factory employment. He had already transformed Libya, on the other side of the Mediterranean, across from Sicily. Carrying civilization to distant shores and producing wealth and well-being, saving local populations from anarchy and hunger, was in accord with the old tradition of Rome, of the ancient Urbs, creator of culture and economic development for centuries, from the Seine to the Ganges, from the Danube to the Nile.

What could M. Blum find to get indignant about in seeing the Italian people fighting for their bread, while assuring that of the natives at the same time? The whole history of the people of Israel, of their kings and their prophets, had been nothing but a long series of conquests, of egoistic conquests by force, in which the conquered peoples were invariably put to the sword in the name of Jehovah, who was always ready to take the blame. No race has ever boasted as the Jewish race has—in their holy books—of so many genocides. The rise of Israel throughout its history has ever and always been at the cost of blood, often the blood of innocents. The Bible is the most awesome dictionary ever compiled of the massacres of invaded peoples, ruled in the name of the Almighty, as if He had personally mandated a dozen tribes of Israel to hold the entire world in unquestioning submission.

And what, too, could the democratic states complain about when they had long been fat with foreign possessions? All the great countries before Mussolini's Italy had carved themselves out colonies and provinces with guns as Great Britain did in Ireland or the Indies; France in Algeria or Tongking; the United States in the Antilles or Mexico. Italy alone, while she was sorrowfully to release millions of undernourished to the three Americas, had not had the

right to find them a free space in lands until then subjected to savagery and despotism.

Authentic socialists ought to have been the first to endeavor to procure for their poor huddled masses the land that would permit them to live. The colonial system that reserved the riches of the world for a few privileged countries was the shame of the early years of the 20th Century. That a handful of Belgians (less than 30,000 all told) were exclusively occupying the immense Congo, while every year half a million Italians departed desperate and hungry for inhumane metropolises, ought to have revolted every honest socialist. Social passion is valid only when it is international. But every Marxist party had egoistically arranged private hunting rights for its own individual country. The Internationale was only a song howled out at the end of meetings. This asocial deviation of Marxism could only become accentuated when the aggravation of an ideological hatred was added to it. That was the case in 1935 and 1936 with Italy's popular expansion.

The Italian case would be revelatory of the fanaticism that can devour politicians once their national interests or ideological peevishness are concerned. On October 30, 1935, six months before the election of M. Blum and his Socialist Popular Front in France, Mussolini had decided to make Ethiopia, ancient possession in Africa of the mythical descendants of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba of which the ancient world had often dreamed and which Strabo and Ptolemy had already inscribed in their Atlases under the name of Aksum, [part of the Italian *Imperium*.] The history of the misfortunes of these regions had been a long one. For centuries the people there had cut each other's throats—Jewish converts, Christians, Muslims—while trafficking briskly in slaves despite the interdictions of their respective religions.

Next the Portuguese had founded families there. Then they got exterminated. The Jesuits, enterprising as pirates, had settled there in turn after having converted a local kinglet. They, too, had been thrown out rather promptly. The country was crawling with *Ras*, that is, with petty chiefs. In 1855, one of them named Kassa, who was not lacking in appetite, modestly proclaimed himself "King of Kings."

The capitalist West, on hearing talk of this distant land, had begun to lick its chops. The British, always in the forefront when it was a matter of self-interest, rapidly moved in. It was the time when imperialists and financiers were engaged in digging the Suez canal at the cost of the lives of tens of thousands of the natives. Everyone wanted to set up their guns in proximity to that remunerative waterway: the French at Obock and Djibouti; the British at Aden on the other side. The Turks had occupied Harar.

The "King of Kings" at the time was named Menelik. He feared the support of the strong powers and sought the collaboration of the weak. With that principle as his point of departure, he had selected Italy, politically just out of the shell, and had given her not just the ownership of Eritrea but a protectorate over the whole of his country. The peasants of Tuscany and Calabria had no more than begun to dig and cultivate and lay out a few roads, however, when Menelik, overflowing with gratitude, ignominiously exterminated them, on the 1st of March 1898, at Aduwa. Italy would not forget that disaster. Meanwhile, the French and the English, passionate rivals, had been employing their intrigues on the road from the Nile and from Fashoda.

The last *Ras*, or King of Kings, Ras Tafari, is well known. In 1930 he had rebaptized himself Haile Selassie, otherwise called the Negus. He played at being civilized. Thinking to attain the summit of civilization by so doing, he had appointed 30 senators and 60 deputies who did not have a thing to say about anything, but democracy had thus conquered another country. The Negus turned up in Geneva at the Palace of the League of Nations wearing kilts and culottes and carrying an umbrella. The slave traffic was flourishing in his country just the same. The return from this pleasant business was excellent. The palace of the Negus was crammed with treasures, notably solid gold chandeliers, each weighing 60 pounds.

The Italians, who had withdrawn from Aduwa to their neighboring colony of Eritrea, continued to keep an eye on the lands of which they had been dispossessed. Deprived of space, why should they not dethrone this medieval King of Kings? Had not the French and the English toppled 20 sovereigns from their thrones at Tunis, Rabat, Algiers, Tananarive, in the Indies and in China, all of them just as crowned as the Negus? The latter, moreover, in 1930 had just brutally crushed his tribes and scattered them to the north of the Blue Nile.

For more than 20 centuries Italy of the Caesars—and the Popes—had brought civilization, order and efficiency everywhere. Mussolini ought to have been commended for wishing to take up that age-old tradition again among primitive peoples to whom the high traditions of work and culture of ancient Rome could only bring benefit.

But it could not be thought that an Italian fascism would be able to bring well-being and stability to backward, small African tribes. Fascism, be it in Addis Ababa, Rome, or Berlin, could only be an accursed thing to be destroyed. In order to conciliate Mussolini, Laval, with his calculating cynicism tinged with humor, had given him a cautious go-ahead before he set his colonizing operation under way. In collaboration with the British Secretary Samuel Hoare, Laval had worked out more or less in secret an "ingenious and well-balanced" plan of conciliation.

It kept up appearances, so dear to the hearts of the Geneva crowd. As a matter of fact, it gave Mussolini what he needed: his African territory of Eritrea would be enlarged by the addition of the Tigre region; Somalia would be doubled; Ethiopia itself would be entrusted to Italy as "a zone of colonization" under the formal sovereignty of the Negus. The Negus himself was nothing. He ought to just swallow the pill and accept, Laval said to himself. "After all, it can't be helped about Ethiopia," the two plotters had murmured, for keeping the friendship of an anti-German Italy came before keeping the Negus's slave traders in business. Laval had already drafted the text of the preamble of the motion which, in agreement with Hoare, he was going to present for the agreement of the League of Nations: "The Government of the United Kingdom and the French Government will use their influence at Geneva to win the acceptance of His Majesty the Emperor Haile Selassie and the ratification of the League of Nations for the constitution in southern Ethiopia of a zone of economic expansion and settlement reserved to Italy."

This intelligent plan would not get very far. Hoare had been betrayed in London by a high anti-fascist and anti-Hitler official, Sir Robert Vansittart, who had informed a Paris newspaper that was rabidly anti-Mussolini and specialized in press scandals of the Anglo-French agreement. Three days later the Paris paper, *L'Oeuvre*, published the text of the plan and automatically torpedoed it. "The circulation of the paper is rising," shamelessly declared the owner of the Paris daily, a man named Raud, "and that's all I ask." Hoare no longer had any choice but to resign the next day. Laval resigned as well a few days later.

When Blum moved into the Palais Matignon, the seat of the

presidency of the French Council of Ministers, Mussolini's troops had entered Addis Ababa, the capital of the Negus (or, more exactly, the ex-Negus), a few days before. No one had imagined that in six months Italy would be able to bring off such a victory. Ethiopia was an immense country, wild and uneven, with savage mountain peaks like Mount Digna rising to more than 3,000 yards in altitude, or even to more than 4,000 yards, like Mount Gouma (4,231 yards) and Mount Dedgian (4,500 yards): obstacles worse than those Hannibal or Napoleon met in crossing the Alps. Dangerous gorges everywhere. No roads except faintly marked trails. Only one passable main road to the approaches of Addis Ababa. The anti-fascist press of the whole world scoffed, depicting a Mussolini involved for years in that Ethiopian adventure about 2,500 miles from Italian territory.

It would take him six or seven years, some predicted. Others upped it to 20 years. But if it dragged on, Mussolini was lost. For all the imperialists and leftists on the planet, united by financial interests in some cases and by hatred in others, had been brought together in Geneva for the purpose of imposing sanctions on Italy pursuant to article 12 of the Geneva Pact.

Mussolini had not had his campaign under way for more than eight days when the sanctions had been voted, on October 11, 1935. If Mussolini were to take not 20 but even merely one or two years to make his way across Ethiopia, the international blockade of his country would hamstring him and force him to give up. It was a race against time that Mussolini had begun on the 3rd of October 1935, when he advanced with four columns of troops debouching from the north (Eritrea) and from the south (Somalia). At any moment he ran the risk of having the British cut the umbilical cord of the Suez Canal, the long and narrow strip of water through which all his logistical support, men, munitions, motorized equipment and provisions had to pass. To be sure, Mussolini had built up stocks on the spot and in good time. But if the war were prolonged they would be exhausted and he would not be able to renew them.

A considerable British fleet had taken a position between Italy and the African shore, ready to intervene at the first order. It was the most powerful fleet the British had ever assembled in the Mediterranean: 134 ships, more than 400,000 tons.

The Duce was going to see it through with genius. Contrary to all the laws of strategy in force in 1935, he mounted an almost totally motorized campaign. Several thousand Italian trucks had been brought to the site. And armored cars. And even 100 tanks. In this country without roads, such a deployment seemed to everyone to be mad. Without all his motorized equipment, however, Mussolini would have arrived too late and would never have been able to capture the 400,000 square miles stretched out before him. He was nevertheless going to cross this fantastic country not just on account of his motorized troops, but because as an old descendent of the Caesars he had rediscovered a tactic dear to the Roman legions, that of opening their own roads.

His army of 500,000 men included—the world would learn it with great astonishment—100,000 workers. Massed in veritable divisions, 100,000 common laborers and masons advanced at the head of the columns, armed with shovels, with picks, with axes and with sticks of dynamite. They would be the true conquerors in this campaign, worthy of Alexander advancing to the Indus. The hundreds of miles of roads over which the army advanced would have to be opened by these workers, blasting rock from the mountains and building highways of durable materials that would never cave in under the weight of the tanks and trucks, or the discharge of the enormous African rains that followed the oppressive tropical sun. They had to scale mountains and at times cut through roadways at an altitude of more than 3,000 yards.

The rise of fascism in Italy and that of national socialism in Germany coinciding, it was natural and inevitable that Benito Mussolini and Adolf Hitler would align their nations in several military pacts during the late 1930s; the two appeared together frequently at rallies and demonstrations before the war's outbreak.

These workers had to build retaining walls sometimes hundreds of yards long and 20 yards high. These heroic men would be seen to work for 36 solid hours carrying 300 cubic yards of material on their backs to the top of the Termeber pass (3,150 yards in altitude) to enable the motorized column that was making a run on Addis Ababa to get through. The courage and tenacity of the Italian workers were surely to be seen in this fabulous labor. Without their modest heroism, the Ethiopian campaign would have been impossible. But it is to the glory of Mussolini to have conceived, as an old Roman, that the mason would open the way for the warrior.

On the other hand, the Ethiopian troops were much more numerous—500,000 men—than those of Mussolini. Even more so: a million additional combatants could be mobilized on the spot by the Negus. These Ethiopian natives were famous for their fury in combat. They would fight with undeniable but unmethodical courage. And mind is stronger than muscle everywhere and always. Haile Selassie had only hordes at his command. Mussolini had worked out an intelligent and inventive plan. No one would have to under-

go the trial of advancing on foot. The trucks (at times a thousand of them) carried the infantry. The dragoons and lancers were preceded by armored units forcing the way through.

The air force bombed all the centers of resistance. A perfect system of radio communication assured coordination of the units. On the other hand, the Ethiopian tribes, despite their valor, did not measure up: poorly armed, without radio, without tanks and having only discarded planes that had been palmed off on them by English traders at a fat price. The need for an impeccable supply service had fired Mussolini's imagination: closely following the troops were columns of trucks with more than 100,000 pounds of canned goods.

A sensational innovation worthy of a movie comedy scene: in order that the troops might have fresh meat to eat, Mussolini had live bullocks and calves and pigs parachuted down to the moving columns. It was imperative to have water as well in this tropical land and they did not count on the chance of getting it from streams. As many as 75 tank trucks at a time, carrying 75,000 quarts of water, daily accompanied the combatants. Every soldier received about a quart of fresh water every day.

The people at Geneva, totally devoid of imagination, went on interminably entangling themselves in the jumble of their sanctions while Mussolini pushed his army, at ever greater speed, toward Addis Ababa, the goal they had meant to keep him from by depriving his country of raw materials and supplies. Mussolini's speed and the almost certainty of an imminent victory by his armies quickly dampened the ardor of the League of Nations anti-fascists. The sanctions, it is true, prohibited the exportation to Italy of arms, munitions and war materiel. But if Mussolini hurried, his stocks would suffice and he would have no need of supplies from abroad.

The exportation of Italian goods to other countries had also been prohibited, to cut off all Mussolini's foreign currency funds. But breaches were quickly opened, notably on the German side, where it was immediately felt a great advantage would be gained by pleasing the Italians and preparing an initial rapprochement. Moreover, the sanctions were oozing with hypocrisy. Ultimately the only absolute prohibition was the furnishing of aluminum to Italy: but aluminum was one thing Italy produced in great abundance.

The real sanction, the one that could have put a damper on Mussolini, had consisted in depriving Italy of petroleum. That she lacked altogether. But the United States was not a member of the League of Nations. U.S. magnates had immediately smelled big business and, because of their traffic, the sale of petroleum finally remained free. These sanctions, which in the beginning seemed made of steel, in a few months became mere *papier-maché*.

Their final result would be twofold. Mussolini, for 10 years a friend of the Allies, but disgusted by their hypocrisy and their egoism of the rich, was going to move away from them and pass over to the Adolf Hitler camp that up to then he had loathed. In the second place, compelled by the threat of the sanctions to get things over with in Ethiopia in a hurry, Mussolini had resorted to massive bombardments in order to open the way more quickly. Tens of thousands of Ethiopians had thus died who would all have survived if the Duce had been permitted to advance without haste across the chaotic country where the Negus exercised but a feeble and questionable authority and where any Italian initiative could only have been beneficial. It was in the interest of all to aid Mussolini instead of heinously sabotaging his actions, as was attempted—though vainly—at Geneva.

Entire regions of Ethiopia were openly hostile to the Negus, such as the province of Goggiam, where the great slave razzias, a very special source of revenue of the Negus's empire, were carried out. The Ras of Goggiam detested Haile Selassie. The Italians entered his lands without firing a shot after having conquered, in heat of forty-two degrees [centigrade] in the shade, the town of Gondar and then the wonderful lake where the Blue Nile rises. Another Ethiopian *ras*, Gen. Taffari, had ventured to express his disagreement with the Negus. That idyllic King of Kings, the idol of so many sensitive souls at Geneva, had had the protesting *ras* flogged in the public square of Addis Ababa and afterward made to parade the streets in gaudy feminine rags. The Negus himself, so valiant when it came to use of the whip, was much less so when facing the Italian troops. Actually he had not been seen anywhere since the start of the campaign. He had remained shut up imperturbably in his palace. When, a month before the end, he finally had to make an appearance at the front, it was only to flee shamefully after a week and to run and hide in the mountains. He would reappear in Addis Ababa on May 1, 1936, only to remove his enormous fortune and embark with it and all his *smalah* [Arab chief's retinue] in a special train that would take him out of Ethiopia to Djibouti. On that day the world would get to see the people for whom the manipulators of Geneva, with their sanctions, had very nearly destroyed Italy.

Ethiopia, represented in Geneva as a marvelously democratic country, was a country so benighted, so little civilized, that the Negus had no more than cleared out before its savagery was revealed in all its crudity. From May 1, 1936, before the Italians arrived, the capital of Addis Ababa became a battlefield of killers and thieves. The French historian Benoist-Méchin relates,

> **Anarchy and terror rule[d] the city. The squaring of accounts among the natives and the murders are no longer counted. Everything is ransacked, pillaged and demolished, beginning with the Imperial Palace. The treasury, where there are considerable gold reserves, is the object of a regular siege, after which the pillagers kill each other over the division of the spoils. . . . Fearing to be massacred by the Ethiopians, the few whites living in Addis Ababa take refuge in the legations. The latter also become objectives toward which the Abyssinians turn their hatred. They have to be barricaded and converted into forts. A veritable manhunt is going on in the streets and anyone with a light complexion is savagely struck down.**

Such were these darling boys of the Geneva democracies, for whom, out of hatred for fascism, the peace of the West had been put in extreme danger; moreover, Mussolini—furious at seeing that those he had until then believed his friends had done everything to starve his country—had been thrown back into Adolf Hitler's arms.

But the topper would come in Addis Ababa: the British, who had been so dead set on voting the sanctions and demanding that Geneva prevent the Italians from reaching Addis Ababa—at the instigation of their firebrand, Secretary Eden—were now going to run to the Italians crying for help, begging them to speed up the invasion of the city and save their compatriots. Benoist-Méchin continues in his account:

> **On the morning of May 4, the situation has become so alarming that Sir Sidney Barton, the British minister, acting on behalf of his colleagues of the diplomatic corps, addresses an SOS to Marshal Badoglio begging him to accelerate his march on the city and occupy it as quickly as possible.**

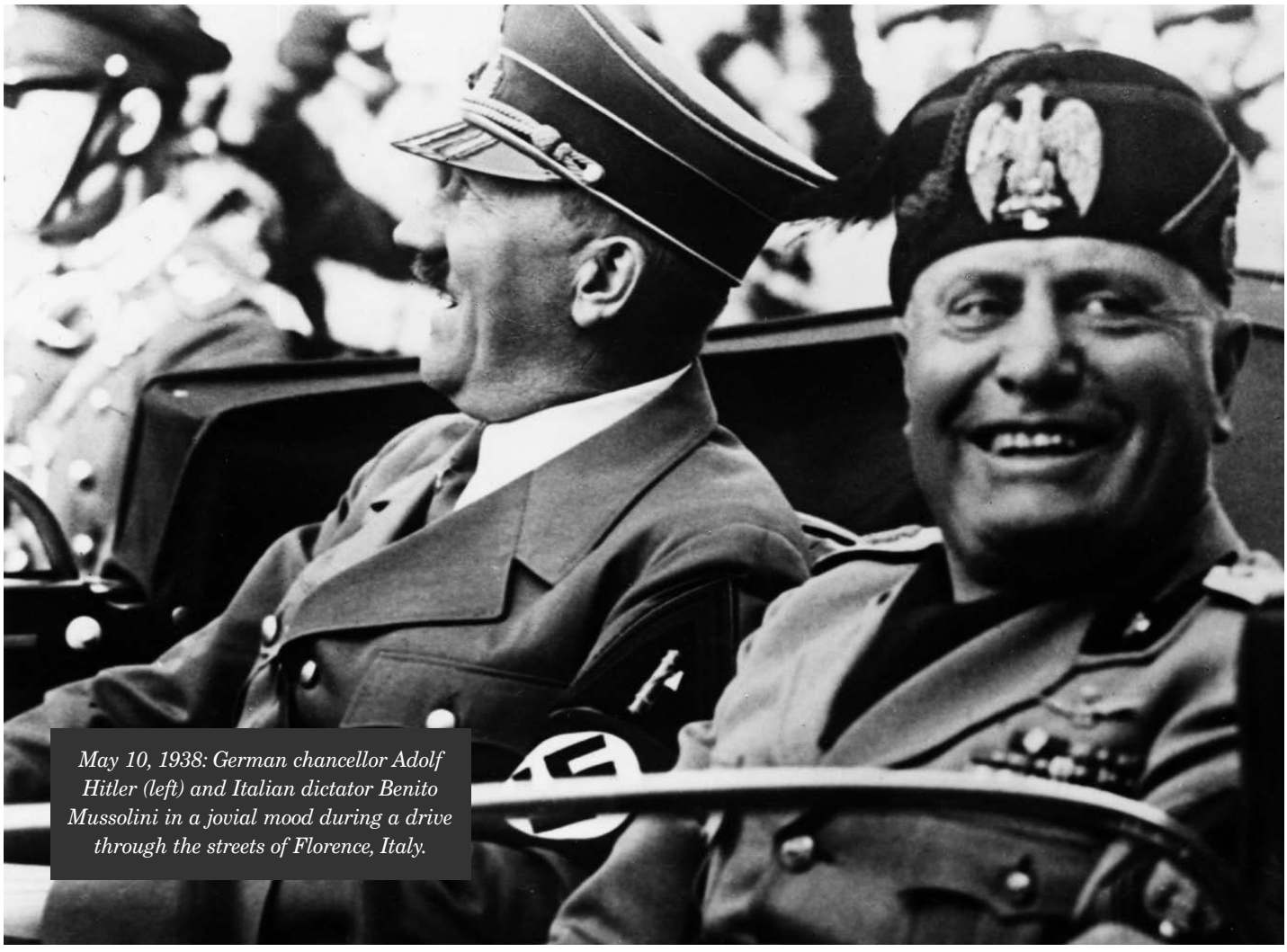

May 10, 1938: German chancellor Adolf Hitler (left) and Italian dictator Benito Mussolini in a jovial mood during a drive through the streets of Florence, Italy.

The same afternoon, very amused by the British supplication, the Italians entered the capital of the ex-Negus, carrying their rifles by the sling. On May 9, their troop columns had come together throughout the territory. Rome once again possessed an empire. Mussolini had truly earned the right to mark his flags with the age-old fasces of the lictors. The democracies, after this foolishness, ought to have tried to repair the damage as soon as possible and to get the Italo-Anglo-French ship back on an even keel somehow or other. Some Britishers who were less passionate than Marxists like Blum, and for whom a fact ever and always counted for more than a Lord Mayor, had finally understood that they had gone completely astray. Churchill personally admitted,

> **Her Majesty's Government has imprudently championed a great world cause. It has placed itself at the head of 50 nations whom it has urged on with fine words. . . . Its policy for a long time has been dictated by the desire to satisfy certain powerful currents of opinion that have appeared here at home rather than by concern for European realities. By alienating Italy, it has completely upset the equilibrium of the continent without obtaining the slightest advantage for Abyssinia.**

England would in the end reluctantly recognize the Italian empire, but not until 1938, when it would be much too late.

As for the Marxist Blum, who ought to have been able to get well out of it, since he had not come to power until the very month in which the conquest of Ethiopia had definitely been achieved, he would continue to act as Italy's most rabid enemy. Mussolini had scarcely any illusions. When A.M. Bertrand interviewed him, as he had previously interviewed Adolf Hitler, the Duce had answered: "What do you want me to say to a French journalist? You have just given yourselves a government whose principal aim is to fight against fascism. Well, go ahead and fight."

Then, gaining control of himself, he had continued: "Do you know the present French leaders well enough to give them a message? . . . Yes? Then tell Léon Blum that I wish to deal with France independently of his domestic administration." Recalling his personal role in Italy's entry into the war in 1915, he had added:

> **I had Italy enter the war on the side of France . . . I love your country and I'll promise you something specific in exchange. Through your boasting and your weakness, you have let the Rhineland be reoccupied. The Germans are going to fortify it. . . . By passing through the Piedmont with the assistance of the Italian army, you can go and defend Czechoslovakia and that's the only chance you have left. I shall defend Czechoslovakia with you. You will defend Austria with me. There is no other way to halt the conquest of central Europe by Germany. Tell that to Blum. I'll sign a treaty tomorrow, if he wishes.**

It is plain that despite the rebuffs and insults, Mussolini had not yet completely decided, after the conquest of Ethiopia, to go over

PHOTO BY FRANO ORIGLIA/GETTY IMAGES

An anti-Gulf War II activist stands near a sign which compares U.S. President George W. Bush and Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi to Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini, respectively, outside Camp Darby March 8, 2003 in Pisa, Italy. Approximately 50,000 people participated in the antiwar protest. The legend of two of history's most charismatic personalities—Hitler and Mussolini, not Bush and Berlusconi—seems to grow and grow as time passes. It might be noted that George W. Bush's attempted assassination of Saddam Hussein with a "Bunker Buster" bomb a few hours before Gulf War II would have been condemned by Hitler who was against assassinating rival world leaders.

to Adolf Hitler's side. Giving the Allies a second chance remained a possibility and Mussolini was offering a helping hand. Blum spurned it contemptuously. He would not even bother to answer by so much as the cold formality of a diplomatic rejection. He charged—that and no more—a high official of the Foreign Affairs Ministry, M. Massigli, to let Italy know the reasons which motivated his refusal. They were a masterpiece of democratic double-talk.

"There is no question but that the electoral commitments made by M. Blum to the Narbonne socialists will not allow him to take the matter under consideration." It's enough to make one cry.

General Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

How can there be a fanaticism so narrow-minded? The equilibrium of Europe was to be upset to please a few Narbonne voters? However, that's the way it would be. Political truckling to voters hit a new high that day. And anti-fascist hatred had appeared in all its polite splendor. "The matter went no further," writes Benoist-Méchin in conclusion. "Nothing more was said about it."

Far from clearing the air, as the Duce had hoped, his offer seemed to exasperate the leftist parties. The Paris press raged against him and heaped insults on him. And now at last Mussolini drew the proper lesson from this hostility. Judging that he could not expect much from France, he replied with more and more virulent words to the attacks he was coming under. Since France, England and the United States refused the hand he extended to them, there was nothing left for him but to turn to the only country that had offered him its help in his hour of peril. The turnabout began on the 24th and 25th of October, 1936, when Count Ciano, the Italian minister of foreign affairs, came to Berchtesgaden and to Berlin, where he proceeded to "a full exchange of ideas" with the Fuehrer.

By his anti-fascist hatred, M. Blum had just let France lose an exceptionally important ally. When the hour of the Anschluss sounded, Paris would find the access closed to a border that had been wide open to her for 20 years. ❖

John Quincy Adams & Masonic Influences on the United States

BY M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Few Americans realize the extent to which the anti-Masonic cause was popular in the United States in the middle of the 19th century. Recently, Texe Marrs has republished the letters of President John Quincy Adams concerning the Masonic institution in the United States in reference to the 1826 ritual murder of Captain William Morgan. These letters are rarely read today and, regardless of one's position on English Freemasonry, they deserve to be studied as a major—albeit neglected—aspect of American political history. These letters condemning the Lodge were not written by an illiterate conspiracy theorist, but the president of the United States who considered the Lodge to be one of the greatest threats to American freedom.

The institution of Freemasonry, since its modern inception in the early part of the 18th century, has been a radically divisive and controversial phenomenon. From the instant of its founding, both the Church of Rome and Eastern Orthodoxy have forbidden their members to become members. Royal governments on the continent of Europe throughout the 18th and 19th centuries, such as the Habsburgs and Romanovs, strongly distrusted it and kept it either under strict supervision or disbanded it completely. Gen. Francisco Franco of Spain, one of the great anti-communist leaders of the 20th century, was so disturbed by the power of the Masons that he banned the craft throughout Spain and made numerous speeches condemning the order. Masons have been accused of being nationalist (in the case of Mazzini) as well as globalist (as in the case of much of the continental Grand Orient); capitalist as well as communist. They have been considered as radical liberals as well as reactionary conservatives. James Billington, currently Librarian of Congress, in his book *The Icon and the Axe*, considers, against all evidence, the Lodges to be the most reactionary force in continental Europe in the 19th century. Many are content to claim that Masons have no real political or theological program as such and differ as radically from each other as do individuals. Many go so far as to merely claim that Masons are harmless eccentrics, banding together for mutual gain and fellowship in an increasingly feminized society. Many claim they rule the world with an iron fist for the sake of global liberalism.

Regardless of the numerous theories Masonic initiates or critics support, much ink has been spilled on the question. Rivercrest Publishing, the property of famous Christian activist Texe Marrs, has reissued an important work in American political and cultural history, the letters of President John Quincy Adams on the Masonic institution. Until 2001, this book, originally entitled *Letters on the Masonic Institution*, has been very difficult to acquire and Rivercrest has published it in full, with no amendments, notations or alterations of any kind. The new release book title is *Letters on Freemasonry*.

John Quincy Adams was the son of John Adams, the great founding father of the American system of government. Both men were ardent aristocrats and viewed government accordingly. John Quincy Adams was defeated for re-election to the presidency by Andrew Jackson in 1828. In his retirement, between 1828 and 1848, Adams was active in various anti-Masonic causes, even accepting the Anti-Masonic Party's nomination for the governorship of Massachusetts, his home state. Adams withdrew as the four-way race reached deadlock, having been thrown to the state legislature. These letters, written to various people (including high dignitaries in the Lodge), were written between August 22, 1831 and October

27, 1835. The work concludes with a long address of Adams "To the People of Massachusetts" after the gubernatorial campaign and a set of appendices (from the original work) which reproduce the oaths and obligations of the Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, corresponding to the first three degrees in the Lodge (often called the Blue Lodge). Certainly the anti-Masonic cause enjoyed a massive boost by having no less than the former president of the United States explicitly fighting on their side. The Lodge at that time was clearly on the defensive, as can be gleaned from quotes like this from a former president: "I do conscientiously and sincerely believe that the order of Freemasonry, if not the greatest, is one of the greatest moral and political evils, under which this Union is now laboring" (124).

The letters themselves are terribly repetitive, as they were part of the correspondence with different persons on the same issues. The immediate cause of the entire matter was the 1826 ritual murder of Capt. William Morgan, a former Mason who abandoned the Craft and began to reveal the secrets of the Lodge. As many Masons were implicated in protecting his killers, a national outcry was heard and Adams felt himself compelled to speak out on the matter. He describes it this way:

> **He was seized by Masonic ruffians at noonday, hurried away from a dependent wife and infant children, by a warrant upon a false charge of larceny, taken out at 30 miles distant from his abode—taken out upon the day hallowed to the worship of God; he was carried into another county and discharged as innocent the moment he was brought to trial. Then forthwith arrested again for a debt of two dollars, imprisoned for two days, though he offered his coat in payment for the debt; finally discharged again in the darkness of night, by an impostor under the guise of friendship and, immediately upon issuing from prison, seized again, under cover of the night, by concerted signals, between the man-stealers of the Lodge and of the chapter—gagged to stifle his cries . . . there lodged in solitary confinement within he walls of an old abandoned fortress, there detained five days and nights, under perpetual threats of instant death, subject to uninterrupted indignity and abuse . . . and finally, at dead of night, transported by four Royal Arch Companions of the avenging Craft to the wide channel of the Niagara River and there sunk to the bottom of the river (135).**

But this was not entirely the issue. What galvanized the American reading public was the conduct of the Lodge itself when it became clear that this was a Craft-oriented assassination. Adams continues on page 137:

> **There were crimes committed against Morgan before his abduction and murder—crimes of equal atrocity, committed against his associate Miller—crimes committed after the murder of Morgan, to shield and screen and protect and aid and abet, its perpetrators—crimes committed by Masonic sheriffs in returning juries—crimes committed by Masonic witnesses, some in standing obstinately mute and others refusing to give the testimony required of them by the laws of the land—crimes committed by Masonic jurors in returning false, or in refusing to return true verdicts.**

This is what began Adams's interest in Masonry and his placing weighty support to the anti-Masonic cause in American politics. This cause was not a weak, maligned and marginal set of men at

GREAT BOOKS & VIDEOS FROM FIRST AMENDMENT BOOKS

Founding Fathers, American Dynasties

Adams: America's First Dynasty

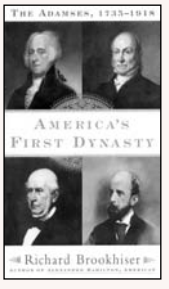

The Adamses, 1735-1918: America's First Dynasty—by Richard Brookhiser. *America's First Dynasty* tells the story of America's longest and still greatest dynasty—the Adamses, the only family in our history to play a leading role in American affairs for nearly two centuries. From John, the self-made lawyer who rose to the highest office in a government he helped create, to John Quincy, the child prodigy who grew up amid foreign royalty, followed his father to the White House and later reinvented himself as a champion of liberty in Congress; to politician and writer Charles Francis, to Henry, brilliant scholar journalist—the Adamses achieved longer-lasting greatness than any other U.S. family. Hardcover, 244 pages, #1045, $28.95.

John Adams: A Life—John Ferling's masterful book is the most comprehensive single-volume biography of the man who succeeded Washington and shepherded the fragile new nation through dangerous times. Drawing on extensive research, the author depicts a reluctant revolutionary, a leader who was deeply troubled by the warfare that he helped to make and a fiercely independent statesman. More integrative of his public and private life and more revealing of his personal qualities than any book on the subject. Softcover, 533 pages, #1062, $20.

A Two-Video Album About Ben Franklin

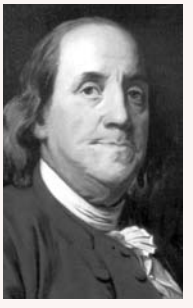

Ben Franklin—Inventor, scientist, writer, skilled diplomat, intellectual: Benjamin Franklin was one of the most amazing minds the world has ever produced. No ordinary 18th-century man, Franklin came from humble beginnings in Philadelphia to political activism and international stardom. His earthy wit and legendary wisdom have fascinated students for centuries. Now retrace the life of this most enigmatic of the Founding Fathers, portrayed through dramatic recreations and narrations by renowned stage actor Richard Easton. Wonderful photography and insights into the life and times of one of the most incredible men in American—and world—history. From PBS. Approximately 3.5 hours in color, 2 VHS videos. #1060, $28.

Order from First Amendment Books by sending payment with request to FAB, 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003 or calling 1-888-699-NEWS (6397) to charge to Visa or MC. No charge for S&H.

that time at all. Adams's letters, then, revolve around this murder and the conduct of the various Lodges as a result. The basic argument has little to do with Masonic politics or religion *per se* (these are not dealt with at all) or its occult nature etc but has to do with the incompatibility between the Masonic oaths and the responsibility of Masons as citizens.

The second issue Adams raises concerns the nature of the inhuman penalties inflicted on Masons who reveal secrets or otherwise compromise the secrecy of the Lodge. Of course, both of these issues came to the forefront of American politics (as they would never do today) after the Morgan murder and the trial of his suspected killers got underway.

Concerning the power of Masons to protect even accused killers from within their ranks, Adams writes on page 25 to Edward Ingersoll Esq. concerning the public demand that Masons change or repudiate their bloodthirsty penalties for all errant Masons:

> **This reasonable and moderate call has not only been resisted by the great body of Freemasons throughout the United States, but no man, high or low, eminent or obscure, has dared to avow the opinion and unite in this call without being assailed in his reputation, robbed of his good name, insulted, abused and vilified openly and in secret, by individual Masons and by organized Lodges, a body of at least 200,000 men, scattered over the whole union—all active and voting men, linked together by secret ties, for purposes of indefinite extent; bound together by oaths and penalties operating with terrible energy upon the imagination upon the human heart and upon its fears; embracing within the penalty of its laws the president of the United States [Andrew Jackson at the time] and his leading competitors; and winding itself around every great political party for support, like poisonous ivy round a sturdy oak and round every object of its aversion, like a boa constrictor around its victim.**

Even, however, with this sort of rhetoric, he still claims many Masons are upright and honorable men and that he has no wish to utterly proscribe the Lodge. It seems consistent throughout that Adams simply wants no more than a moderation of the oaths and penalties. After the scandal of the Morgan murder trial, a group of Masons who had enough of the Lodge, referring to themselves as the Le Roy branch of seceding Masons, met together and made certain oaths public. One of them contained (found in the appendix of the book) injunctions that "treason and murder" were not excepted from the oaths of the Lodge. Of course, breaking these oaths means the most gruesome punishments, as Morgan's mutilated corpse proved. Concerning Masonic denials of this situation, Adams comments to Masonic leader Edward Livingston Esq.:

> **They had used that noble device of explaining the penalty of death for revealing the secrets of the craft, or of any of its members, as meaning only a promise to suffer death rather than reveal them. They had expounded and explained and denied the several parts and parcels of the Masonic obligations, till they had made them all as innocent as their lambskin aprons. They had especially denied, with abundance of indignation, that they had never administered or taken the oath to conceal the secrets of a brother mason—"murder or treason not excepted" (144).**

Not surprisingly, the Morgan affair had the various Lodges in an uproar, as well as the secession of the Le Roy council. The Grand Lodge of Rhode Island had issued, in haste after the trial, a "Defense of Masonry" pamphlet, about which the above was part of

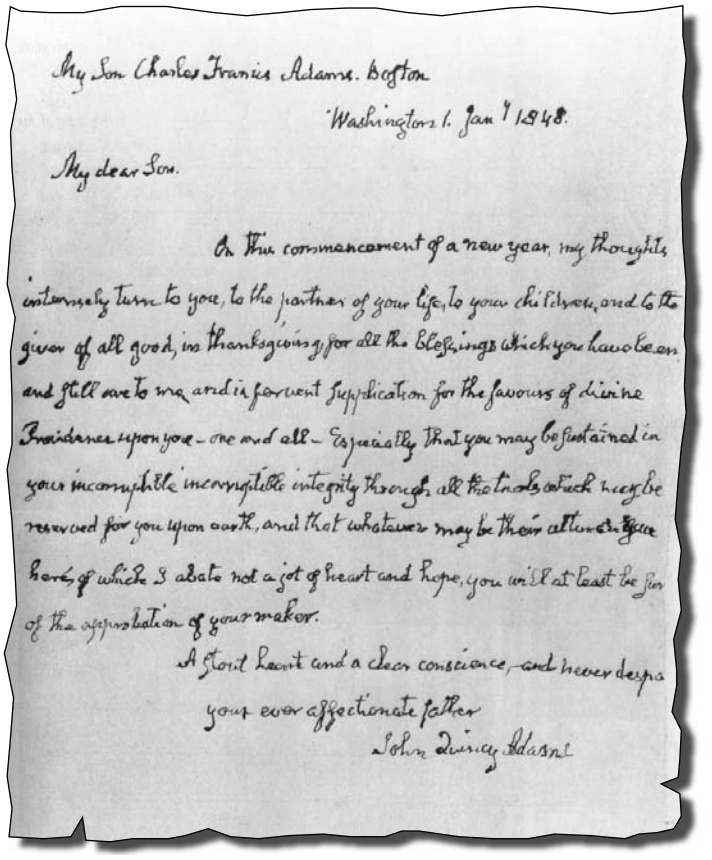
My Son Charles Francis Adams. Boston

Washington 1. Jan 1 1848.

My dear Son.

On this commencement of a new year, my thoughts intensely turn to you, to the partner of your life, to your children, and to the giver of all good, in thanksgiving for all the blessings which you have been and still are to me and in fervent supplication for the favours of divine Providence upon you – one and all – Especially that you may be sustained in your incomprehensible incorruptible integrity through all the trials which may be reserved for you upon earth, and that whatever may be their attendant fate here, of which I abate not a jot of heart and hope, you will at least be free of the approbation of your maker.

A stout heart and a clear conscience, and never despair.

your ever affectionate father

John Quincy Adams

This was one of Adams's final letters. After many debilitating strokes, he finally found some strength to write his son Charles. The last line reads: "A stout heart and a clear conscience, and never despair."

a refutation by Adams. The oaths are repugnant to Adams for three reasons: first, that they are "extrajudicial oaths" and therefore are opposed to American law; second, as Christ said not to swear at all, these are against biblical law; and third, that the initiate is provided with the oath before he can even know what the secrets of the Lodge are. Therefore, the initiate, according to Adams, is made to take a bloodcurdling oath sentencing him to possible death by torture before he realizes to what it is he is taking an oath (59-60).

This is the upshot to these letters, reaching over 250 pages. This is an invaluable source of knowledge for Adams's political views as well as the major issues concerning Masonry in the 19th century. The greatest weakness of these letters is their repetition. After reading a few, the major issues have already been dealt with and Adams's views made known. Only a handful of interesting new problems arise after the first several letters. The introduction is unsigned and clearly was not written by the president, for the author writes in glowing terms of him in the third person. There is nothing in the present volume that provides any information on the identity of this author. One wishes that Adams would have taken this opportunity to expose many of the occult religious and political views of the Lodge as part of his attack against them, rather than just deal with the specifics of the Morgan murder *per se*. Nonetheless, these minor problems do not take away from the value of this work. ❖

John Quincy Adams, *Letters on Freemasonry*, Rivercrest Publishing, 1708 Patterson Rd., Austin, TX 78733, 2002. Originally published in 1833 under the title: *Letters on the Masonic Institution*.

Smithsonian Has Ax to Grind on Rune Stone

(Continued from Page 48)

cause I was unfamiliar with the runic 'primstav' calendars." Never, it appears, does Breda make reference to the numerals being the reason for his conclusion.

The Smithsonian goes on: "This might have been the end of the matter had it not been for a young Norwegian-born amateur historian named Hjalmar Holand who became interested in it while traveling through Minnesota giving lectures on Norwegian history."

Holand was working on his master's thesis in 1898, thus he was hardly an amateur. Holand was not traveling through giving lectures; he was researching a book on Norwegian immigration, which was published in 1908.

Says the Smithsonian: "[A Minnesota Historical Society] report . . . established that he [Ohman] knew runic writing and had an interest in history."

According to the report, Ohman only said that "Every schoolboy and every Swede and Norwegian knows something about runes, but not so as to use them." This is hardly a claim to know runic writing. There is nothing in the report that suggests Ohman had an interest in history.

"Winchell concluded that the inscription might be genuine but that the lack of patina on the runes on the otherwise well-patinated stone indicated that the runes were recent."

Actually Winchell makes no statement about the patina, other than to note that compared to the interior the surface of the stone is lighter and of a "mellow" color. He notes this of the whole surface of the stone and does not say that the surface of the inscribed area is different in any way except to note that parts of it had been scraped by an iron nail.

A number of other informed people did make note that the inscription was as weathered as other parts of the stone. For instance J.F. Steward, who in 1899 photographed the stone for an investigation, noted: "The grooves show no more newness than the natural surface of the rock; on the contrary all show age." Winchell's conclusion as to the age of the inscription was that it was roughly 500 years old, not of recent date. The conclusion of the committee report, written by Winchell, was favorable, the only difficulty being in the linguistic aspects of the stone, not the physical aspects.

Smithsonian says: "The governors of the Minnesota Historical Society concluded that the inscription was in all probability a fake and that Ohman was probably the perpetrator." Actually, on May 9, 1910 the executive committee voted to reserve final judgment on the rune stone. The Historical Society did, in 1915, publish the favorable committee report, both in its official records and as a separate publication.

"Holand kept the stone until he parted with it for $4,000 paid by the Alexandria Chamber of Commerce." Although the rune stone was to be entrusted to the Chamber of Commerce, it was purchased by an independent group of 10 businessmen from Alexandria and the amount paid was $2,500, not $4,000.

"The continuing controversy soon led to the appearance of a critical review (Bronsted 1954), published by the Smithsonian and two books (Moltke 1953, Wahlgren 1958)."

Erik Moltke wrote no book on the Kensington rune stone, though an article by him was published in the February 1953 issue of *Scandinavian Studies*.

Smithsonian says: "Dalecarlia [is] a community where runes were still being used in the 1920s (Boethius 1906)…"

The citation is from 1906 and obviously cannot reflect the use of runes in the 1920s.

"Ohman . . . had been seen carving runes on sticks during his early years in Minnesota," says Smithsonian.

There is no firsthand report of this. One secondhand report gives one instance of him carving runes on a stick. Winchell investigated one other reported case of Ohman writing runes on a board and found that it was not Ohman, but Hans Voigt who made the runes in that instance.

Smithsonian continues: "Among the articles found pasted into Ohman's scrapbook, now in the Minnesota Historical Society. . . ."

The scrapbook was returned to the Ohman family after some of the articles were microfilmed. It is not in the possession of the Minnesota Historical Society.

There are many other blatant errors in the Smithsonian report, but space does not allow a complete refutation here. (For example, the report claims that the alleged fraudsters buried the faked tablet "under a small ash tree." In fact, the tree whose roots were found wrapped around the stone was a poplar and not all that small.) The report at best displays sloppy workmanship and slapdash researching and at worst may be outright deception. It shows no interest in the pursuit of the truth, but reveals a writer who clearly has an ax to grind.

For more on the authenticity of the Kensington rune stone and additional information ignored by the Smithsonian Institution see TBR Vol. VII No. 2 (March/April 2002). ❖

For more facts on the Kensington rune stone—perhaps the greatest find in American archeological history if it can be proven authentic—see TBR's March/April 2002 cover story on the rune stone. According to geologist Scott Wolter, the petrographics of the rune stone unquestionably date it to well before the supposed rune stone "forger's" birth. (One copy is $8; two or more copies are $7 each.) Also, hear and see Wolter and runologist/linguist Dr. Richard Nielsen blow apart the arguments of those who say the rune stone is a fake. Recorded live at the TBR 2002 history conference. Video tapes available at $23 each. Order TBR 2002 Conference Video Tapes ***7*** *and* ***8.*** *Other speakers also included free on those tapes. Send check, money order or credit card information to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the coupon on page 80. Call 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MC. See also page 80 for S&H charges.*

Zionism's Role in the Fall of the Ottoman Empire

BY JAMES CROWHURST

Like so much else in history, the Ottoman Empire is a mystery to most Americans. Indeed, every square inch of her empire was carved out by force; nonetheless, she became a foe of the developing ideology of Zionism, which would have demanded a Jewish state in the heart of this Islamic empire. However cooperative the Ottomans had been with the Jews in conquering the Levant from the Orthodox Byzantine Greeks, the Khazars, who always overplayed their hand, embittered thousands of Muslims with the Jewish takeover of the faltering empire at the dawn of the 20th century.

Above, a sultan and his retinue are escorted around the grand city of Baghdad. Though the Ottomans were involved in the attempted destruction of Christianity wherever the empire set itself, it was an enemy of political Zionism and the utmost trickery was used to stop Zionist expansion and subversion whenever politically feasible.

We cannot avoid the fact that history is never truly "past." There can be no understanding of the present day without a true understanding of the events which led up to the circumstances of the present. The fact that the overthrow of traditional Islamic rule in Turkey was the work of Jews and Freemasons is little known today; but the overthrow of the Ottoman empire constituted a vital prelude to the establishment of the state of Israel.

Although few are cognizant of the facts today, the "Young Turk" rebellion of 1908, which overturned the traditional government of Muslim Turkey and completely transformed the Middle East, was largely engineered by Turkish Jews with the aid of their compatriots in other countries.

At the turn of the 20th century, traditional Turkey—the Ottoman empire as it was then called—still dominated the entire Middle East, as it had done ever since the unfortunate Turkish conquest of Constantinople in 1453. Palestine, the Holy Land, lay under Muslim domination. Christians resided there and were permitted to visit the ancient Christian shrines, though this varied from era to era. Although Jews in large numbers lived throughout the Ottoman domains, Islam has since the days of the Prophet Mohammed shown the deepest mistrust of Judaism. While frequently working and cooperating with the Jewish people, Muslims have through the centuries been suspicious of them and have seldom permitted them to hold high office in Islamic countries. The Ottoman empire stood in the way of Zionist ambitions aimed at the creation of the state of Israel.

The "Young Turk" revolution was a successful attempt to overthrow the traditional Islamic pattern of Turkey and replace it by a socialist and Judaic-Western system of rule. The forces of conservatism were deep in the roots of Turkish culture, however, and

the socialist revolution of the Young Turks, while destroying the old ways, did not succeed in the long run in converting Turkey into a "modern" socialist state. It did, however, destroy much that was good in Turkish tradition and replace the age-old stability of cultural pattern with a political restlessness from which Turkey has suffered ever since.

Although the already weakened Ottoman empire was finally destroyed in the course of World War I, the Young Turk revolution was in effect the death knell of the empire and the Turkish revolution followed the same pattern of Judaic-inspired revolutions so common to the 19th and 20th centuries. The revolutionaries who seized Istanbul/Constantinople (the capital in those days) and deposed Sultan Abdul Hamid, promptly sold their country into bondage to Germany (then largely dominated by Jewish businessmen).

Young Turks, such as Enver and Talaat, were the willing instruments of German Jews Bieberstein and Wangenhein. The socialist-communist bacilli (which were then to be found in all countries of Europe) seized upon the somewhat run-down Turkish empire and destroyed it. The Turkish revolution may be said to be, quite emphatically, the work of a Jewish conspiracy insofar as its main architects and activists were Jews and Freemasons. The low-level Freemason knows little about politics and cannot be expected to imagine that the apparently innocent organization to which he belongs—steeped in pagan and Talmudic precepts and ritual—could possibly ever play a sinister role. But the ordinary Freemason must be the first to admit that he knows nothing of the multitude of secret "higher" lodges which control Freemasonry and the vast funds at the disposal of the Craft. Especially within continental Freemasonry, and in special lodges which are invisible non-members, do the opportunities and much of the inspiration for politically colored activities derive.

The "Young Turks," as a matter of historical fact, comprised mainly Jews, Greeks and Armenians and had few Turkish or Muslim members. Yet they were able to plot a revolution which overthrew the old leaders of state and completely overturned the old Ottoman empire. The Turks had for centuries grown accustomed to running a vast, somewhat ramshackle empire, comprising multitudes of diverse racial and religious groups. They practiced, in effect, a kind of multi-racialism. But this toleration was to be their downfall. As the well-known French Masonic publication *Acacia* wrote in its October 1908 issue:

> **A secret Young Turk Committee was founded and the whole movement was directed from Salonika, as the town which has the greatest percentage of Jewish population in Europe—70,000 Jews out of a total population of 110,000—was specially qualified for this purpose. Besides there are many Freemason lodges in Salonika in which the revolutionaries could work undisturbed. These lodges were under the protection of European diplomacy; the sultan was defenseless against them and he could not prevent his own downfall.**

The Young Turk Committee of Union and Progress was practically born in the Masonic lodge known as Macedonia Risorta, which was established under the guidance of the Salonika Jew Emmanuele Carasso. This, along with the lodge Labor et Lux, was under the auspices of the Grand Orient Lodge of Italy and, therefore, was permitted to operate even though Freemasonry generally was forbidden in Turkey. This same Emmanuele Carasso afterwards was a prominent member of the commission which formally deposed Abdul Hamid.

Strangely enough, this Young Turk movement adopted the guise of "nationalism," yet in destroying the old traditions, in attacking the Muslim custom of wearing beards, in banning the wearing of traditional Islamic custom and in aping "western" habits and customs, its effect was far from being nationalist. Further comments from the contemporary French paper the *Paris Temps* of August 20, 1908, reveal the depth of the intrigue behind the movement and show connections which could hardly be expected to be genuinely nationalist. Says Refik Bey in an interview:

> **It is true that we found moral support in Freemasonry, especially in Italian Freemasonry. The two Italian lodges Macedonia Risorta and Labor et Lux rendered us real service and offered us a refuge. We met there as Masons, for many of us are Freemasons, but in reality we met to organize ourselves. Besides, we chose a great part of our comrades from these lodges, which served our committee as a sitting-machine by reason of the care with which they made their inquiries about individuals. At Constantinople the secret work that went on at Salonika was vaguely suspected and police agents tried in vain to obtain entrance. Besides, these lodges applied to the Grand Orient of Italy, which promised in case of need to procure the intervention of the Italian Embassy.**

The central organ of the Young Turk movement, the Committee of Union and Progress, retained its Masonic and largely Jewish character after the Revolution and the president of the chamber, Ahmed Riza Bey, even refused to use the word "Allah" in taking the oath prescribed by the constitution.

In 1909 came a counter-revolutionary move against the Young Turks, but without success. The pro-revolutionary army which crushed the revolt was headed by a Salonika Jew, Col. Renzi Bey. The crushing of the counter-revolution led to the Jewish and Freemasonic elements in the Committee of Union and Progress to become rapidly more open and obvious. Talaat Bey, a Freemason, became president of the Committee Party and Djavid Bey, a Jew, became Finance Minister, bringing in another Jew, Messim Russo, as his aide. Of almost equal importance to these two was another Freemason, Djahid Bey, editor of the influential *Tanin*. Political Masonic lodges sprung up everywhere in Constantinople and, with the lifting of the ban on Freemasonry, 45 lodges met in Constantinople in 1909 to form the Grand Orient Ottoman with a Muslim, Mahomed Orphi Pasha, as grand master. However, upper officials of the new Grand Orient lodge included the following Jews: David Cohen, Raphaelo Ricci, Nicholas Forte, Marchione, Jacob Souhami, George Sursock and, once again, Djavid Bey.

Terrorism and intimidation reigned under the Young Turks. Indeed, they had never been far from the surface during the years of revolutionary activity preceding the revolution. The Ministry of Police was abolished and replaced by the Public Security Department under the direction of Ghalid Bey, a Freemason; and the first Young Turkey coins bore the words "*Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité*." The press was put under the control of a Jew by the name of Nejib Fazili Bui and foreign correspondents throughout Turkey came under the direction of another Jew. The Agence Ottoman, the official organization which strove to spread the Young Turk ideology and viewpoint abroad, was under the control of a Baghdadi Jew, Salih Guirgi. The Grand Vizier Hakki Pasha failed to cooperate with the new government and was replaced by Hilmi Pasha with a Jewish private secretary to keep him in order and whose brother-in-law, Jacques Menashe, was the go-between linking Djavid Bey as finance minister with the Bernhard Dreyfus banking group in Paris.

Another aspect of interest is that while being prominent in bringing about the revolution, which chose for its slogan "Unity" as

The Ottoman empire was quite unlamented as it fell after World War I. Only England and the Allies sought to uphold her power as it was a check on Russia's ambitions to control British and Islamic expansionism in Central Asia and the Levant. In this picture, a painting by Orlando Norie done in 1876, in the midst of Serbian rebellions against Ottoman rule, another of the famous Turkish slaughters of their political enemies is depicted. It is actions such as this one that earned the Turk the undying hatred of Christian Europeans.

well as "Progress," Jews in Turkey took immediate steps to segregate themselves yet further as an elite and two Jewish newspapers were immediately started up in Constantinople. One was the Yiddish *Osnwnischer Lloyd,* edited by the Yiddish Jew Dr. Moritz Grunwald, and the other was the *Jeune Turc,* whose proprietor was Sami Hochberg, a Khazar Freemason.

Both papers sought to strengthen Freemasonry and the separateness of the Jewish community in Turkey. The *Jeune Turc* especially aimed at a Judeo-Turkish state in which all other communities would be subject to the ruling Jewish faction.

The military in Turkey viewed the above political and cultural developments with strong misgivings and the Salonika correspondent of the conservative British paper *The Morning Post* wrote an article which was published on May 19, 1911, which was published as follows:

> **The army officers and the Turks have long been displeased at the prominence acquired by individuals who are not regarded as true Turks and whose connections with the Jews of Europe have been considered as facilitating Zionism. The Turks believe Zionism aims at the establishment of a Jewish state in Asia Minor and suspect that the Jewish colonies which the Zionists are planting in Syria are destined to be the centers of foreign influence.**

It must be explained that Germany, throughout the first part of the 20th century and prior to 1933, was very much a tool of Jewish financial and political forces. The German press was especially under the control and ownership of the Jews, as Richard Wagner pointed out in his article "Judaism in Music." Thus the German press at this time came out strongly with a series of articles supporting the Zionist aims for the creation of an Israelite state in Palestine. Under the Young Turks, Jewish communities were permitted to establish themselves in Palestine and provide the foundation for that vast, illegal immigration of Jews, following World War II, which eventually emerged as the new state of Israel.

"Young Turkey" consequently and unsurprisingly entered World War I as an enemy of czarist Russia. In the course of that war, the forces of the Ottoman empire were defeated by British troops and destroyed. Jewish influence throughout the Middle East, which had grown in strength under the Young Turks, received a mild setback with the formation of the independent Muslim states of Egypt, Syria, Transjordan and Saudi Arabia, all of which had been ruled under the Young Turk regime by Jews and Masons from Constantinople. But the groundwork for the state of Israel had been completed and Jewish immigration into the Middle East continued apace under the aegis of the famous Balfour Declaration. The "Young Turk" revolution did not endure as such, but, in common with other Zionist-activated revolutions, it destroyed the old order in Turkey; and from that day to this Turkey has remained safe for Jewish commerce and Zionist intrigue.

Above all, the revolution proved to be a vital and successful step toward the fulfillment of Zionist aims for the establishment of the state of Israel, which would never have been even remotely possible while the "old" Ottoman empire still held sway over the

Mr. James Crowhurst was a major nationalist writer, published in the New Patriot*, among other journals. He was a specialist in Masonic and Jewish conspiracy in the western and Oriental worlds.*

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

The German newspaper *Bild* has labeled Winston Churchill a war criminal because of his ordering of indiscriminate bombing of German cities during World War II. The paper calls for the British government to offer some sort of recognition of the unnecessary suffering it willfully launched against the German population. A book called *The Fire: Germany Under Bombardment 1940-45,* by the historian Jorg Friedrich, has been recently released and it is one of the first mainstream German publications that tells the truth about the vicious and genocidal British bombing during that unfortunate war. Can there be any doubt that the efforts of Revisionists have something to do with this? Many in the mainstream can no longer ignore the charges made by actual historians, normally called Revisionists, rather than the hacks that get tenure and promotions in European and American academia.

✠ ✠ ✠

If one was to look at the August 19, 1945, issue of the *Chicago Sunday Tribune,* on the front page, a startling revelation is made. The paper admitted, due to the "lifting of censorship restrictions," that the Japanese made a peace offer, nearly identical to the one carried out after Hiroshima, seven months prior, that is, in February of 1945. The peace offer was rebuffed. Officials from the White House said this by way of an explanation, as reported by the paper: "It was held possible that the warlords might assassinate the Emperor. Officials said Mr. Roosevelt felt that the Japanese were not ripe for peace except for a small group who were powerless to cope with the warlords and that peace could not come until the 'Japs' had suffered more." The peace overtures, five in all, came through the offices of General Douglas MacArthur; the great general disagreed with White House policy on the matter. The staff writer, Walter Trohan, writes further, "This Jap[anese] peace bid was known to *The Tribune* soon after the MacArthur communication reached here. It was not published, however, because of *The Tribune*'s established policy of complete cooperation with the voluntary censorship code."

HIROHITO ***MACARTHUR***
BOTH KNEW JAPANESE WERE FINISHED.

✠ ✠ ✠

A recent article by J. Robert Lilly and François Le Roy, "Remember Also War's Dark Side," backs up the claim, made many times in TBR (see especially Alex Perry's criticism of the Greatest Generation myth), that the behavior of American G.I.s in western Europe was not as glorious as the propaganda movies intone. They write: "From examining the 34 volumes of military court opinions written by U.S. Army judges in World War II's European Theatre of Operations (ETO), we have documented that U.S. soldiers committed gratuitous rape and other serious crimes against allied and enemy civilians and the U.S. Army. Their crimes included murders, various assaults, race riots, house break-ins, thefts, black market racketeering and desertions, among others. . . . The U.S. army [between 1942 and 1944] conducted 44 public rape trials in England alone."

✠ ✠ ✠

One of our readers sent in a brief article from the June 5, 1922, edition of the *Brazil Daily Times* from Brazil, Indiana. The headline reads: "Children Affected with Glanders are Executed in Russia." The International News Service reports from London that children who have become infected with "glanders," are shot, "out of common humanity." The children contracted the disease by eating "diseased refuse." The Bolsheviks murdered thousands of children it could not feed and justified it in Rockefellerite terminology now used with the same smug self-righteousness by Planned Parenthood and the Hemlock Society.

✠ ✠ ✠

The U.S. government now admits to using thousands of U.S. sailors to test biological weapons in the 1960s. Accusations that used to get ritually (and nervously) denounced as "crazy" and "depraved" are now fully admitted by the Pentagon itself. The article, dated October 23, 2001, from the *Chicago Tribune* discloses:

> **. . . the Pentagon has confirmed that thousands of sailors were present during a decade-long series of classified tests to determine the vulnerability of U.S. warships to attack from chemical and biological warfare. . . .**
>
> **The Pentagon acknowledged that some of the tests involved spraying live biological weapons over U.S. ships. . . .**
>
> **Pentagon officials say nerve agents such as sarin and VX gas also were used, but they refuse to disclose where, when and how.**

✠ ✠ ✠

In 1943, in contravention of all rules of war, the ever civilized British high command attempted to institute a plan where civilian employees of the Reich in different parts of Europe were to be systematically exterminated. According to the February 8, 2002, edition of *The Independent*, a major British newspaper: "Minutes of a meeting of the SOE [Special Operations Executive] council held in London in June, 1943, released by the Public Records Office today, show intelligence officers saw 'considerable possibilities' in an execution campaign. The proposal, from a council member known as AD/E, suggested that 'as a start a certain month be declared "execution month."' The authorization for this program explicitly said that it should be 'confined to civilian officials rather than soldiers.' Eventually, the plan was dropped because Britain feared German reprisals."

Alexander the Great's Legacy in Afghanistan

"There, at the foot of Mount Ai Khanum, overlooking the Pyandzh River that cuts through Afghanistan's border with Tajikistan, lie the 2,300-year-old ruins of the city Alexander the Great built for his Afghan wife, Roxanne." The city was named Alexandria Oxiana. Afghanistan, it seems, is loaded with priceless artifacts of Alexander (and others) that are being slowly destroyed by warfare and civil strife including earlier American and British bombing. A French archeologist named Paul Bernard discovered the ancient ruins in the 1960s, but, by the '70s, Afghanistan had descended into chaos and the site needed to be abandoned. At the moment, the ruins are behind used as grazing ground by shepherds. The local people care very little about enriching American or French archeologists, says the *Dallas Morning News* of November 11th, 2001.

ANCIENT MESOPOTAMIA

THE CRADLE OF CIVILIZATION

As the modern western barbarians invade Iraq (anciently known as Mesopotamia), and, very soon, possibly, Iraq's neighbors Syria and Iran, unleashing warfare nearly unique in its destructive power and complete lack of legitimacy, and looting the land of priceless archeological treasures, it may well be useful to take a quick look at the history of the region. Few Americans realize the rich cultural history of this "cradle of civilization" currently being bombed back into the stone age. However, the following is merely a brief summary, and does not come close to capturing the uniqueness of Mesopotamia's vastly complex civilizations, which many specialists have spent their lives studying. It is a tale of many peoples: Sumerians, Babylonians, Akkadeans, Babylonians, Hittites, Hurrians, Kurds, Turks, Elamites, Assyrians, Chaldeans, Parthians, Persians, Aramaens, Christians, Jews, Zoroastrians, Muslims both of the Sunni and Shiite persuasions, and others too numerous even to mention. . . .

This Sumerian statuette from the Temple of Abu at Tel Asmar, dated circa 2700-2600 B.C., clasps its hands in a attitude of prayer. Statues of this type are often naked above the waist and wear a kilt.

BY JOHN TIFFANY

Ancient Mesopotamia (the "land between the rivers") is generally recognized as one of the earliest civilizations on the planet, if not the earliest. The "two rivers" it lies between are the Tigris and Euphrates. Mountains surround this region, and it is here that the Tigris and Euphrates rivers arise, with which the people irrigated the ancient rich farmlands. But, as many scholars have pointed out, unlike the reliable Nile River, this method of receiving water is very irregular, and led to life of great uncertainty.

While there is disagreement on the point, many believe it was the ancient non-Semitic civilization of Sumer, sometimes considered the mother of all civilizations, that first brought "order" to the region, at least as long ago as 4000 B.C. (Sumerians themselves, though, traced their history back to roughly 12,000 B.C., and some of their documents lay claim and make reference to times before even then.) Graham Hancock and others have found some indirect evidence that the first cities of the Sumerians may actually have been constructed on land that is now the seabed of the Persian Gulf. If so, these sunken cities have yet to be discovered by submarine archeologists but may date back to the most recent ice age.[1]

Under the Sumerians, a systematic form of irrigation sprang up, with the domestication of new strains of crops and experimenting with fertilizer. The Sumerians did extensive overseas trade.

They also developed extremely complicated methods of canalization of the water.

Not everyone is aware of the many major advances made under Sumer. Yet they have a very extensive list of "firsts," among them: the first schools in recorded history, the first case of juvenile delinquency, the first "war of nerves," the first bicameral congress, first historian, the first case of tax reduction, the first legal precedent, the first pharmacopoeia, the first moral ideals, the first animal fables, the first literary debates, the first love song, the first library catalogue, the first "sick" society, the first long-distance champion, the first sex symbolism, labor's first victory, and so on and on.

There is every reason to believe that there was nothing "backward" about ancient civilization in general. It has been TBR's basic position that the ancient civilizations of the globe were extremely advanced in terms of architecture, government and economics, and indeed, there has been as much devolution as there has been development.

The rudiments of democratic and monarchical governments existed in Sumer and some as yet to be determined form of assembly met regularly to develop consensus on the major issues of the day. There is some reason to believe that the earliest of Sumerian law codes heavily influenced the later Greek and Roman variants. The Sumerians developed highly complex mathematics and a very accurate lunar calendar. Nearly all the literature on this ancient civilization commends them for a tremendously advanced science and scientific education; there indeed was an advanced epistemology, and it is irresistible to make the jump between ancient Sumer and the ancient Greek masters of the science of knowledge. There is even reason to believe they may have invented the wheel.

The Sumerian civilization was divided up into numerous city-states. It has been argued, for example by Sumer scholar Ian Lawton, that people identified with their city, and had little concept of a "Sumerian supernationalism." Tragically, this situation led to continuing warfare between the cities, similarly to the Greek experience centuries later, and eventually resulting in the extinction of Sumer and the takeover of the area by the Semites (who, to be sure, also fought among themselves and with the Indo-Europeans, who were also present in Mesopotamia).

Samuel Noah Kramer, in *The Sumerians* (University of Chicago Press, 1963) writes of a highly naturalistic civilization, one that valued life for its own sake, with very little in terms of a development of a philosophy of an afterlife. Something like the ancient Greeks, the Sumerians had a nebulous vision of a dark underworld where the dead went, and therefore, life was taken as the only reality to be worried about.

After the decline of Sumer, Mesopotamia saw the rise of the Semitic Akkadean civilization. "The Akkadean Precepts," c. 2200 B.C., offer words of wisdom, some of which are still significant to us today. For example:

> **Do not loiter where there is a dispute, for in the dispute they will have you as an observer. Then you will be made a witness for them, and they will involve you in a lawsuit to affirm something that does not concern you. In case of a dispute, get away from it, disregard it.**

Of course, the most famous item of Akkadean literature is the well-known "Epic of Gilgamesh." Following the Akkadeans were the Babylonians (also Semitic).

Hammurabi (about 1750 B.C.) was the monarch of the city-state of Babylon. He created the empire of Babylonia out of the numerous other city-states in the earlier civilization that he united under his yoke. Of course, he is most famous for his "Law Code" which is extremely interesting in itself. The Code of Hammurabi's main purposes were "to make justice visible in the land, to destroy the wicked person and the evildoer, so that the strong might not injure the weak."

Here are a few of Hammurabi's laws that are of especial interest:

> **Article 3. If anyone bring an accusation of any crime before the elders, and does not prove what he has charged, he shall, if it be a capital offense charged, be put to death.**

Here might be one of the earliest attempts to create institutions to deal with conflict, that is, superstitious methods of deciding cases were rejected for a rather scientific system of evidence.

Judges were expected to abide by the laws and govern fairly:

> **Article 5. If a judge try a case, reach a decision, and present his judgment in writing; if later error shall appear in his decision, and it be through his own fault, then he shall pay 12 times the fine set by him in the case, and he shall be publicly removed from the judge's bench, and never again shall he sit there to render judgment.**

As mentioned earlier, the question of irrigation was essential. The maintenance of a rational system of water storage and use was important given the problematic cycle of flooding and famine that the mountain supplies caused. Therefore, articles 53 and 56 make reference here:

> **Article 53. If anyone be too lazy to keep his dam in proper condition, and does not so keep it; if then the dam break and all the fields be flooded, then shall he in whose dam the break occurred be sold for money, and the money shall replace the corn which he has caused to be ruined.**
>
> **Article 56. If a man let in the water, and the water overflow the plantation of his neighbor, he shall pay ten gur of corn for every ten gan of land.**

And also governing the treatment of prisoners:

> **Article 115. If anyone has a claim for corn or money upon another and imprison him; if the prisoner die in prison a natural death, the case shall go no further.**
>
> **Article 116. If the prisoner die in prison from blows or maltreatment, the master of the prisoner shall convict the merchant before the judge. If he was a free-born man, the son of the merchant shall be put to death; if it was a slave, he shall pay one-third of a mina of gold, and all that the master of the prisoner gave he shall forfeit.**

And, interestingly, an early form of alimony and child support:

> **Article 137. If a man wish to separate from a woman who has borne him children, or from his wife who has borne him children: then he shall give that wife her dowry, and a part of the usufruct of field, garden, and property, so that she can rear her children. When she has brought up her children, a portion of all that is given to the children, equal as that of one son, shall be given to her. She may then marry the man of her heart.**
>
> **Article 138. If a man wishes to separate from his wife who has borne him no children, he shall give her the**

MARIO TAMA/GETTY

Fears that Iraq's heritage would face widespread looting at the end of Gulf War II were heightened after a group of wealthy art dealers (the American Council for Cultural Policy) secured a high-level prewar meeting with the Bush administration. The group's treasurer, William Pearlstein, has criticized Iraq's laws as "retentionist." Above, Iraqi National Museum Deputy Director Mushin Hasan holds his head in his hands as he sits on the rubble of millions of dollars worth of vandalized artifacts in Baghdad.

amount of her purchase money and the dowry which she brought from her father's house, and let her go.

In many respects, this code of law became the model for many others, especially the Hebrew laws.

The Babylonian empire was destroyed by the Assyrians, a Semitic tribe originating to the north of the empire, along with the Kassites and Mitanni. Very much like modern-day Syria, the Assyrians dammed up the rivers that fed the successors to the Sumerians. They deprived Babylon of water and descended upon it using weapons made of iron.

From modern-day Iran, the Indo-European Medes and Persians conquered the Assyrians. Both the Medes and the Assyrians created huge empires that stretched as far as Egypt. Both empires conquered the ancient Israelites as well.

The Assyrian empire was temporarily dislodged by the Hurrians from Turkey around 1500 B.C., but was renewed again by King Tiglath-Pileser I several hundred years later, and, eventually, the Assyrians were conquered by Cyrus, who brought Mesopotamia under the Persians.

More than 2,000 years ago a leading Western politician invaded what is now Iraq. His name was Marcus Crassus, a wealthy Roman senator consumed by greed and ambition. In the crucial days before leaving for Mesopotamia, Crassus did not drill his troops. Instead, he spent his time in Syria more like a usurer than a general, not in taking an account of the arms but in computing the revenue of the cities.

Foreign leaders and key advisors warned Crassus against crossing the desert. The King of Armenia urged him to stay to the hills and mountains of the north. But Crassus responded coldly to these entreaties. Taking his seven legions into Mesopotamia, he followed the hilly ground nearest the great river. But after meeting up with an Arab chief named Ariamnes, Crassus was persuaded to cross the open desert, where his army was defeated. Relying on local guides to try to make his escape, Crassus was caught in a net of Parthian disinformation and Arab treachery. He was killed and his severed head and hands were brought to the Parthian king, in what should be a warning to all those who despise their enemy's strength while taking advice from false friends. The British learned this lesson in 1914 with their Mesopotamian Campaign, only to forget it 89 years later.

Crassus was lured into the Mesopotamian desert and destroyed. His story is an apt metaphor for our time. Has America been lured into Mesopotamia by provocations and false intelligence, as Crassus was?

At the end of World War I, Britain and France carved up the defeated Ottoman Empire. France was supposed to get Mesopotamia, plus Syria and Lebanon. But when British agents learned oil had been found in Mesopotamia, "perfidious Albion" quickly elbowed aside the French.

Britain stitched together three separate, dissimilar Ottoman regions: Baghdad, Basra and Mosul, calling their hybrid creation "Iraq." This is like forcing Irishmen, Spaniards and Poles to coexist in one nation. The result was a predictable instability. Rebellions and uprisings have been a constant feature of Iraqi life. Before World War II, Britain's Royal Air Force used to frequently bomb and strafe Kurdish tribesmen, even using poison gas against Kurds in the 1930s, a now largely forgotten detail of history. ❖

ENDNOTE:

[1]Currently Hancock's main areas of study are India, the Maldives, Sumer (Iraq) and the Mediterranean. He is also studying Japan, including intriguing underwater sites such as Yonaguni, Kerama, Chatan and Aguni, plus the mystery of the ancient Jomon culture (dating back to at least 16,500 years ago and persisting for some 14,000 years). Hancock's theory is that the Sumerians' ancestors lived on the floor of what is now the Persian Gulf until this fertile region was lost to flooding, not later than 8,000 years ago. According to their legends, they lived in five antediluvian cities, visited by "the Seven Sages" from the "East," who imparted to them the knowledge and technology associated with high civilization. The five antediluvian cities must have been located on the southerly Great Pearl Bank (roughly between Bahrain and Dubai) until inundated by the Third Flood in about 8,000 B.C., because it is only after this flood that archeology recognizes Sumerian remains in Mesopotamia (they obviously moved inland away from the rising water).

EXPERT WRONG ABOUT BRITISH MEGALITHS

The famous British author Desmond Morris says: "I had grown up in the English countryside in Wiltshire, where Avebury and Stonehenge were my playgrounds. But none of the English megaliths have been honored with incised decorations. . . ." (*The Naked Eye*, 73.) He is of course mistaken. Though less spectacular than the carvings at Newgrange, Ireland, as well as Malta and various other European sites, there are various carved megaliths in what is now "England," including the dagger and axes so conspicuous at Stonehenge, dating from about 2450 B.C. Also there are the cup-and-ring carvings at Avebury (not far from Stonehenge) and perhaps elsewhere. Of note is the standing stone, or menhir, known as "Fat Betty," or "White Cross," in Yorkshire (North Riding), a cubical stone about four feet tall, with a discoidal top, which has several crosses and circles carved into it.

Also, at Stonehenge, on Stone 54, there was recently discovered what appears to be a carving of a human face, on the narrow side of the stone, which had gone unnoticed before. (The axes and dagger, similarly, were not discovered until 46 years ago, although on a good day they can be seen from 30 yards away.) However, while the axes and dagger are quite distinct and unquestionable, some folks question whether the "face" might be a natural feature of the stone. British archeologist Terence Meaden claims that additional faces can be clearly seen on the Avebury stones. Another human head has been reported by well-regarded Stonehenge archeologist Prof. R.J.C. Atkinson on Stone 28. Other authors have claimed to recognize a "porpoise head" and a "very bear-like head" on others of the Stonehenge stones. ❖

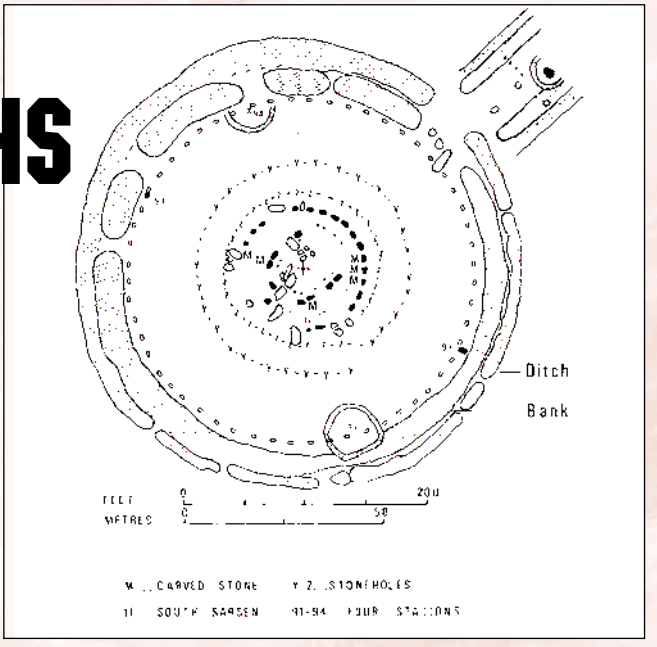

Diagram of Stonehenge shows placement of stones. Note the carved stones, marked with the letter "M." From the book The Stone Circles of the British Isles, *by Aubrey Brul.*

Shown left is a photo of the dagger and axes on the inner face of Stone 53 at Stonehenge.

Even more spectacular than Stonehenge, in many ways, is Avebury, another henge site in England, where an amazing 59 carvings of human heads have been found. One of the best examples is this view of Stone 209, at left. There is no question that the mouth, in particular, was deliberately carved, as it is in a different direction from the natural faults in the stone. Recently experts discovered a previously overlooked face in Stone 54 of Stonehenge, a megalith estimated to weigh a hefty 16 tons.

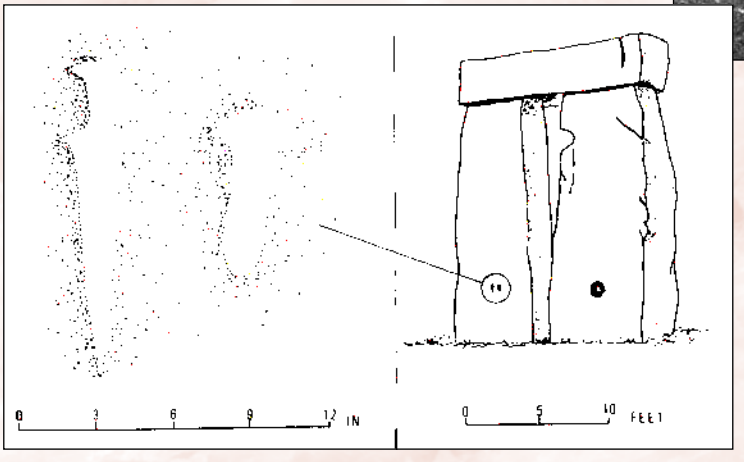

This drawing of a trilithon (Stone 53) brings out the dagger and one of the axes carved into it, not always clearly visible in photographs.

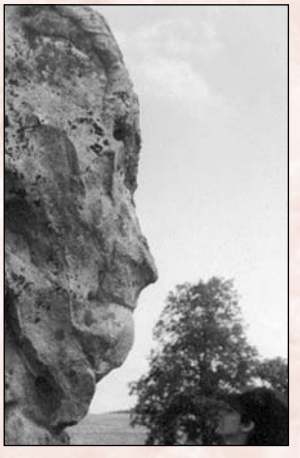

The Scottish Clearances

A Chapter in the Anthology of English Cultural Genocide

By Stephen Martin

History is replete with references to the English elite character: the suave and proper gentlemen masking a violent imperialist and exploiter. The English elite in world history have been some of the great destroyers of civilization and culture within their dominions. We are still dealing with their legacy today as third world countries fight out their ethnic battles after artificial states were created by colonial authorities. Here, the author discusses the racial and cultural genocide of the fiercely independent Scottish highlanders.

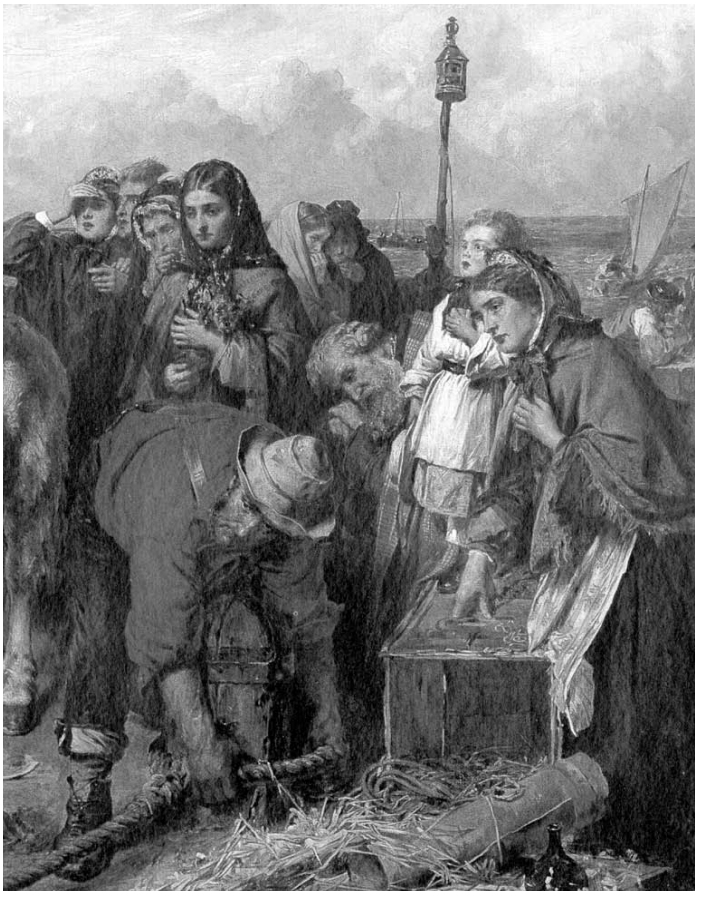

The clearances of the Scottish highlands were nothing short of genocidal. This idealized picture, done in 1865 by Thomas Faed, shows a group of families being evicted from their ancestral homelands at the behest of British elite capitalists.

All empires throughout history have sought to control conquered peoples within their domains by way of threats and/or varying degrees of physical violence. While the English empire has not often resorted to wholesale liquidation of conquered peoples, there have been repeated attempts at cultural genocide of those on the fringes of empire. Examples abound of intentional destruction of variant cultures, sometimes rising to the level of physical annihilation (as in the merciless slaughter of surrendered clan chiefs and Scottish foot soldiers following the Battle of Culloden) but more often cloaked in the guise of "assistance" to downtrodden and destitute non-English elements. In the civilized "Age of Enlightenment," English policymakers pursued their own version of a "final solution" by employing cultural genocide consistently, beginning in the 18th century and continuing down to the present time.

In French Acadia (now Nova Scotia), India, Australia, Dutch South Africa and numerous other locations within one of the largest empires in world history, cultural groups and conquered nations have often been given an unspoken option: assimilate or get out. Perhaps one of the most heart-wrenching episodes in the history of English atrocities is the clearances in the highlands of Scotland which spanned many decades beginning with the successful quelling of the last anti-English rebellion in 1745. At that time, the Highlands (roughly comprising the northwestern two-thirds of Scotland, including, for the purposes of this brief study, the western Isles) were more populous than they are today. Indeed, the Celtic nations of Ireland and the Scottish (mostly Gaelic-speaking and Roman Catholic) Highlands of Scotland are rare example of regions of the world that are less populous today than they were 200 years ago. The Highlanders, with their gravelly language, odd dress, "Popish" beliefs, strange music and unique traditions were at all times viewed by the cosmopolitans of England as a threat to English cultural hegemony over the "British" Isles.

As Michael Hechter points out clearly in his classic work on English attitudes toward fringe peoples,[1] "remoteness from the

agencies of social control made the Highlands a land of the free." This freedom, from even before the time of William Wallace (of the movie *Braveheart*) was always viewed as unacceptable by the English imperialist centralizers in London.

Beginning with the elimination of the bulk of the rebellious Highland clan chiefs in the wake of "The '45" (the final failed attempt under "Bonnie Prince Charlie" in 1744-1746 to re-establish the Stewart dynasty) Scotland lacked the political leadership necessary to withstand the woeful effects of "improvement." The Act of Union in 1707 (which united the crowns of England and Scotland and eliminated the Scottish parliament) had already put in place the impetus and framework for English cultural domination of the uniquely Scottish/Keltic way of life in the Highlands.[2]

The Highland clearances were undertaken over the course of many decades, even begun in a nascent fashion prior to "The '45." The advent of methods of agricultural improvement, especially the gradual elimination of the open field "run rig" system in the 1760s and '70s[3] began a process of social and economic transformation that would eventually lead to wholesale eviction of the "barbaric" Highland culture and the people who practiced it. Hechter describes a "renaissance of Keltic culture" in the early 19th century[4] which set the English "center" even more at odds with the "Keltic periphery," and de-emphasized the earlier, more gradual and small-scale clearances—excused primarily by economic necessity—into something far more sinister. Hechter argues that "a defining characteristic of imperial expansion is that the center must disparage the indigenous culture of peripheral groups."[5] This was displayed early on in the prohibition by London (following the nationalist rebellions) of the wearing of the kilt and the playing of the pipes. Attempts at elimination of the unique elements of Highland culture by parliamentary decree were, of course, only partly successful in the rugged and remote terrain of the Highlands. Nonetheless, "it is commonly held that the old Highlands died on the field of Culloden in 1746."[6]

Thus, the extensive physical evictions of the nineteenth century should be viewed primarily as a preemptive strike against the renaissance of Highland culture that threatened, once again, to make Scotland a thorn in the side of English plans for "improvement" of the region. What makes the English policies in Scotland uniquely odious when compared to the actions of previous empires is the latent racism that underlay all actions. Especially inexcusable was the way that religion was often used as a cover for the most horrible brutality in a way never contemplated even by the twisted psyches of tyrants gone by.

While forced evictions began to occur with burgeoning frequency after the frustration to the crown of losing the American colonies in the 1780s, the worst of the abuses did not occur until well into the 19th century. Ian Grimble's account of the tragedy of Highland eviction (*The Trial of Patrick Sellar*, 1993) focuses on the horrendous mass deportations in the northernmost counties of Caithness and Sutherland. Patrick Sellar, agent (and later factor) for the countess of Sutherland, was eventually brought to trial (and, of course, acquitted) for burning homes and barns in the interior of the county and for throwing inhabitants into the wilds without shelter or other means of sustenance. The image of destitute people fleeing their burning homes parallels the notorious work of "improvement" by English policymakers in many other locations throughout fringe areas of the empire in the preceding decades. The standard *modus operandi* helps to prove that there was indeed something uniquely evil lurking in the personalities of the English aristocracy. Never before had a world power sought to cover-up their crimes with a façade of such false benevolence.

The story of Sutherland County brings out the face behind the mask more vividly than in any other venue with the possible exception of Acadia (1755):

> **No one of course asked what the people wanted. Improvement was a moral obligation and scarcely a matter for debate. But suspicious of improvements that announced themselves with writs of eviction, the Highlanders of Sutherland may have desired to live as they had always lived. . . . Their way of life, their apparent indifference to the stimulating rewards of industry, were the despair of the Improvers.**[7]

Patrick Sellar's infamous career in Sutherland began on Whitsunday in 1807 when he served writs of eviction on ninety families in the parishes of Farr and Lairg. Driving these people off of their comfortable little farms to hostile and tiny seaswept plots on the coast (where they were told to take up fishing) became a pattern for further action in Sutherland. "With each new eviction" over the course of the next two decades, "the harshness and inhumanity of the officers ordered to execute it increased."[8]

In Sutherland, as in the many sites of evictions throughout Scotland and the isles in the early 19th century, the new settlers on the recently cleared lands were long-wooled Cheviot sheep. Many of the proprietors of the land succumbed to greed (assisted by the "survival of the fittest" ideology that was already coming into vogue) in their rush to maximize incomes from their lands. Sadly, even the ministers of the church did nothing to stand in the way of such obvious evil that was being gradually unveiled before their eyes. Donald MacLeod, a poor stonemason from the village of Strahnaver, was one of a handful of literate survivors of the Sutherland clearances who later put reflections on the events to paper. He complained strenuously of the silence of the clergy (in a manner reminiscent of the current silence from the pulpit about the true evils lurking behind the 9/11 tragedies) by saying that they (the clergy) were "consenting parties to the expulsion of the inhabitants."[9]

The worst of the clearances in Sutherland was trumpeted by the burning by Sellar and his men of all of the muir-pasturage of the Naver River valley on Whitsun Day of 1814. This was done to encourage the growth of certain grasses more beneficial to sheep than the standard forage needed to raise the Highlanders traditional black cattle. Many of the beasts died of starvation. Then the actual evictions began on June 13th. John Prebble describes the scene for us in stark tones:

> **The next morning the evictions began and for a while Sellar stayed to watch. The burning of the house timbers began as soon as a cottage was emptied and even before if they were laggardly. The smoke rolled oily and thick in the moist air. The bowl of the valley held the resonant noise of barking dogs, shouted orders and the crying of women and children. It would be a very hard heart but would not mourn to see the circumstances of the people that day.**[10]

Donald MacLeod described the scene thus:

> **Some old men took to the woods and precipices, wandering about in a state approaching to, or at, absolute insanity; and several of them, in this situation, lived on a few days. Pregnant women were taken with premature labor and servant children died.**[11]

Perhaps the saddest portrait of all regarding the Sutherland

Above, Scottish Roman Catholics are pictured being evicted from their home by a policeman. In the capitalist mind, dislocation, death and war are necessary ingredients to "progress" and "efficiency." All who dissent are referred to as "backward" and reactionary.

clearances comes from the pen of Ian Grimble in his account of the trial proceedings:

> **Margaret MacKay was still in the house when it was set on fire, for she was 100 years old and bed-ridden, although she was not ill. It was Sellar himself who order the house to be fired. Sellar . . . desired the woman to be taken out, although she should not live one hour after. It was about two minutes after this that the witness's sister-in-law came and took the old woman. The blankets in which she was wrapped were burnt and the bed was going on fire before she was taken out. She said, "God receive my soul: what fire is this about me?" and never spoke a word more.**[12]

While a great number of the evictions eventually inured to the benefit of this nation (many of the evicted fled in turn the hostile coasts of the North Sea for Appalachia) it is instructive to recall for future reference the manner in which the purveyors of such cruelties were sought to justify their crimes in their own minds and in various writings for posterity. It is amazing that English elites who would later justify the use of the world's first "concentration camps" (during the Boer War of 1898-1901) were able to sleep at night (to the bleating of sheep) convinced that they had improved the lot of the evicted Highlanders by forcing them to adopt more "industrious" habits.

The enclosure movement (which was well underway throughout the British Isles prior to the evictions) may well be viewed, certainly, as a precursor to the destruction of traditional Highland agricultural society, but it was English attitudes about improvement that brought the sheep and an end to Gaelic insularity in the mountain fastnesses. Alexander Irvine, writing in 1802, long before the worst of the clearances, has plenty to say about English notions of "improvement."[13]

> **The emigration of the Highlanders is occasioned partly by the progress of society and manners and partly by the general system of improvement, which is conceived best adapted to the nature of the Highlands. To keep pace with the progress of improvement in the South, many sacrifices must be made and many schemes must be devised, which require all the invention of ingenuity and all of the economy of prudence. Hence it is necessary to deprive some persons of their possessions to make room for others more industrious or more fortunate.**[14]

Other writers such as T.C. Smout and Charles Withers try to dismiss the underlying barbarity of these attitudes by stating simply that they were a forgivable feature of 19th century life and belief systems. A quote from Withers here gives us a feel for this type of bald-faced apologia:

> **Ideas of civilization and improvement . . . reflected not only the dominant social and economic relationship within Scotland, but also prevailing tastes and values throughout Europe.**[15]

This type of argument reminds one of the child whining to the momma and saying, "but mom, everyone else is doing it." Just because it may or may not have been universally European (and there are no similar examples that I know about of other European

nations evicting their own people on such a scale) still does not make it right.

T. M. Devine gives us a clear idea of prevailing religious attitudes of the time used as a cloak for unmitigated cruelty in the Highlands with this quote from a London magazine six years before the last nationalist rebellion broke out in the Highlands:

> **In this great extent of country, ignorance and superstition prevail . . . the inhabitants being destitute of all means of knowledge . . . are entirely ignorant of the principles of religion and virtue, live in idleness and poverty (and) have no notion of industry. . . . The poorer sort have only the Irish tongue and little correspondence with the arts of the nation . . . depending upon foreign Papists as their main support and the native Irish as their best correspondents and allies.**[16]

Prejudice against Gaelic culture, language and Roman Catholicism is clearly pervasive in the writings of all English elites who turned their attentions toward improving the Highlands. Cultural annihilation was clearly the goal of improvement even though it was never (or rarely) expressly stated as such. Readers of TBR should be aware that such prejudices, especially when cloaked in terms of religious benevolence towards "backward" and "barbarous" people gave rise to the view that the rugged Highlanders were "noble savages"[17] in need of such improvement as the evictions eventually provided them. They should also consider that the plans of our 21st century "improvers"—who view all of us who still cling to a preference for sovereign nation-states as opposed to a global police state—see all of us as equally "barbarous" and in need of enlightened improvement.

Whether one chooses to accept the myth of Anglo-Saxon hegemonic decline in global affairs following the horror and destruction of World War II in Great Britain, a healthy dose of caution toward elitist notions of improvement must be maintained by all of those who enjoy ancient attitudes toward freedom and self reliance. To ignore the lesson of the Highlanders is to ignore the hope of freedom in an increasingly centralized world. ❖

TBR ON THE INTERNET

Your First Stop on the Web for Even More Revisionist News, History, Uncensored Books, Rare Videos . . . Just a Click (or two) Away!

BarnesReview.org

- The most recent postings
- Articles on all subjects in history
- Links to other sites
- Hundreds of uncensored books
- Rarely sold historical videos
- Download articles to forward
- Send in your comments

* Keep abreast of conference updates

ENDNOTES:

[1]Hechter, 51.
[2]Mitchison & Phillipson, Introduction, B.
[3]Mitchison, 349.
[4]Hechter, 59.
[5]*Ibid.*, 64.
[6]Mitchison & Phillipson, 8.
[7]Prebble, 57
[8]*Ibid.*, 62.
[9]*Ibid.*, 63.
[10]Prebble, 78.
[11]*Ibid.*, 81.
[12]Grimble, 5.
[13] The full title of Irvine's study of changes in the Highlands is "An Inquiry into the Causes and Effects of Emigration from the Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland with Observations on the Means Employed for Preventing It." To a great degree, Irvine was an apologist for the English and Lowland Scot proprietors who felt that "improvement" in the economic condition of the Highlands could only be brought about by removing the Highlanders from their ancestral lands. Yet, his admissions regarding common attitudes toward improvement remain instructive.
[14]Irvine, 32.
[15]Withers, 95.
[16]Devine, 29.
[17]Withers, 66. The term "noble savage" was applied to the rugged individualists in the Highlands of Scotland long before the fellow travelers of English cultural snobbery on the eastern seaboard of the United States began to apply the term with regard to our Indian resistors here.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Devine, T.M., *Clanship to Crofter's War: The Social Transformation of the Scottish Highlands*, Manchester (Eng.): Manchester University Press, 1994.

Grimble, Ian, *The Trial of Patrick Sellar*, Edinburgh (UK): The Saltire Society, 1993.

Hechter, Michael, *Internal Colonialism*, Berkely, CA: University of California Press, 1975.

Irvine, Alexander, *Inquiry into the Causes and Effects of Emigration from the Highlands*, Edinburgh (UK): printed by Mundell & Son for Peter Hill and for Longman & Rees (London), 1802.

Mitchison, Rosalind, *A History of Scotland*, London: Methuen & Co., Ltd., 1970.

Mitchison, Rosalind & Phillipson, N.T., *Scotland in the Age of Improvement*, Edinburgh (UK): University Press, 1970.

Prebble, John, *The Highland Clearances*, Harmondsworth (Eng.): Penguin, in association with Secker & Warburg, 1963.

Smout, T.C., *A History of the Scottish People, 1560-1830*, London: Clear Type Press, 1969.

Withers, Charles W.J., *Gaelic Scotland: The Transformation of a Cultural Region*, London & New York: Routledge, 1988.

Stephen J. Martin is a political activist and pianist and is a native of Pennsylvania who now resides in Maine. Steve, a former teacher with a deep interest in politics, ran for state representative for Maine's 141st district, but narrowly lost. An expert on the history of the northeastern borderlands and Atlantic Canada, Steve authored a fictional 420-page historical manuscript called Oak, *describing the machinations of the international banking community in North America during 1833-1882, and is planning a sequel to cover 1883-1913.*

STALIN'S ETHNIC ROOTS

By R.N. Terrall

What was the ethnicity of the man who was one of the top mass murderers of all time, the man responsible for the deaths of an estimated 30 million people within the Soviet Union? Certainly he hailed from the Caucasus region. But was Josef Stalin a Georgian, as most establishment opinion molders would tell you? Was he perhaps an Ossetian, a member of a small minority group within Georgia? Many signs point to a third possibility: that he was ethnically Jewish.

Wise counselors have said that if you wish to disprove a commonly held belief, you must have at least three separate, verifiable sources of information.Where Josef Stalin (Iosif Vissarionovich Dzugashvilli) is concerned, the understanding of his being Georgian is so generally accepted as to require perhaps six, or even 10 irrefutable proofs to the contrary, were anyone to be so foolhardy as to venture so close to the fire in rearranging the data available about this monstrous embodiment of evil who was the head of the USSR from 1924 to 1953.

It would be only prudent to remind readers that very little of the sparse information that came out of the Soviet Union for over 70 years is believable. It was all doctored by Soviet censors and accepted as fact and, sometimes, embellished by the western press, Ronald Hingley's book, *Joseph Stalin—Man and Legend*, says that Stalin was personally rewriting early Bolshevik history in 1931 to conform to his developing legend, with the term *Zhid* being applied to many Jews.[1] The introduction to this book refers to "the Stalin legend," referring to the increasingly fraudulent claims about Stalin's youth.[2]

The author of this article was in college, or perhaps still in high school, before World War II, when he first read that Stalin was of Georgian ancestry. Three or four paragraphs later, the material he was reading mentioned that the name "Stalin" first gained notoriety as a consequence of his brutal repression of a rebellion in his native Georgia in 1921. His viciousness impressed party officials. At that time, this writer thought, how would a man be able to do that to his own people? It turns out that they were not his people. In fact, it is more than likely that he hated the Georgians, just as he hated many of the minorities within the Soviet Union, whom he later subjected to untold horrors.[3]

In the author's ongoing dismay, over the years, in noting that America's press invariably downplayed and even denied Soviet involvement in a continuing series of international crises, this writer decided to begin documenting the information appearing in the daily newspapers. Almost every article concerning the USSR was clipped, beginning in the early 1980s. It is amazing, comparing the articles, to note the lies, distortions and denials, as against the later admissions.

Also read were many books about early Russia and copious notes were taken about the travails of that country. The author was interested in learning whether it was true that Leon Trotsky was really the only Jew, as so often stated, involved in the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917 and why it was that Lenin and Stalin, like Trotsky, had adopted new names and why the names they selected appeared to be somewhat similar.

One of the first books read by the author in the course of this research was *Refusenik*, by Mark Ya. Azbel, which told of the persecution of those Jews wishing to emigrate from the Soviet Union during the 1970s to Israel, who were harassed unmercifully by the Soviet secret police, who lost their livelihoods and whose family members were subjected to reprisals. In that book is made the statement: "Soviet people easily and automatically separate Jewish from 'gentile' names."[4] This eye-opening assertion verified what this author had already observed about the Russian use of patronyms. Traditionally, the middle name is taken from the father's first name and this is an assured method for identifying Jewish ethnic linkages, perhaps not apparent to all gentiles, but surely so for Jews. A Jewish patronym means that the father was of Jewish lineage. It is as identifying as it would be in the United States to see someone by the name of Weinstein or Pearlman. In book after book, written by Jewish authors, delineating, without exception, the anti-Semitism endemic to Russia throughout the 1800s and early 1900s and even to this day, there can be no other conclusion but that no gentile in Russia would give his son or daughter a Jewish name.

What are these Jewish names and patronyms that can identify Russians of Jewish ancestry? For a start there are: Moise, Yacov, Iosip, Avram, Aron, Leonid and Semyon. In patronyms, there are -lev, -tov and -dov. They also use abbreviations that are instantly identifiable: lu. (luli), Ya. (Yacov). This is by no means all, but it gives an idea how these individuals in the Bolshevik Revolution can be identified. Those individuals with a family member whose name contains these identifiers can be safely considered Jewish. Then there are those who have adopted pseudonyms, shedding their Jewish names for something less obvious. It is interesting to note, in many cases, where they have taken on a new name that is equally identifiable as being Jewish, perhaps with the intention of letting their fellow tribesmen know that they belong to the tribe.

So by this time, some 12 years, with dozens of Jewish-

authored Russian tomes under his belt, the author began to suspect that Lenin, who had changed his name from Vladimir Ulyanov, was of Jewish ancestry, in spite of convoluted avowals to the contrary by every Russian history scholar and every encyclopedia, including *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, which is an 18-volume compendium of biographies and general information. Lenin's entire *modus operandi* was so opposite from typical "gentile" traits that the author decided to make a list of observable traits that he deemed to be frequently found in members of the Jewish nation and which are less often found in other peoples. He listed some 15:

- Facility with languages;
- Superior writing and speaking skills;
- Moneymaking acumen;
- Early precocity;
- A bent toward higher education and the professions;
- Revolutionary tendencies;
- A tendency toward secrecy;
- Loyalty to fellow tribesmen.

Lenin fit most of these criteria. But it took several separate books to confirm these suspicions. Even today, new books are trying to continue the diversion that he was of unidentifiable mixed blood, though the author has run into several little-read pamphlets written in the early 1920s that boldly assert that both parents were Jewish. Several recent publications say that he may have been a half-Jew, because only his mother was Jewish. Her father was Dr. Alexander (nee Asher) Blank, a baptized Jew. But no, Lenin's father was also a Jew. "Ulyanov" is recognized in The *Jewish Encyclopedia* as being a Jewish name. In fact, the patronym "-yanov" is Yiddish for "Jacob."[5]

The Andropov File, by Martin Ebon, says that Yuri Andropov, who succeeded Leonid Brezhnev in 1982 as general secretary of the USSR, may have had at least one Jewish grandparent.[6] It then goes on to say that mixed marriages were highly unlikely in czarist Russia. The book, *The Jews of the Soviet Union*, by Benjamin Pincus, says: "There were hardly any mixed marriages among Russian Jewry at the beginning of the century, as conditions under the czarist regime prohibited them."[7]

To get back to Stalin, it seemed most unusual to note that his early close associates almost invariably had Jewish characteristics; that he had early home training in anti-establishment protest movements; that he had atheistic tendencies when he first entered seminary at age 15; that he had unusual pamphleteering and organizing skills even though his schooling was scanty[8]; that he had a close identification with Jewish causes. In the post-revolutionary government and that he had strong desires for mastering several languages.[9] His father had given him a name that would have been unthinkable for a non-Jew in czarist Russia: Iosip (Joseph). Further: he named his firstborn Yakov. All of his three children married Jews. All of his three wives were Jewish. There is a page full of further evidence, without even mentioning the extraordinary benefactions he directed toward the Jewish community.

The Jewish author Louis Rapoport breaks new ground in his book, *Stalin's War Against the Jews: The Doctors' Plot and the Soviet Solution*, published in 1990, by saying that Stalin may have been Ossetian, which is a minority ethnic group within Georgia. He goes on to further cloud the issue by saying that Stalin may have been illegitimate.[10] While this book is premised on Stalin's purported anti-Semitism and his crimes against the Jews, the author concedes that Stalin's most brutal henchmen, who committed crimes that can scarcely be believed, were Jewish. These include Lev Mekhlis, Berman, Frenkel, Samuel Agursky, Lazar Kaganovich and Lavrenti Beria.

Iosif Vissarionovich Dzugashvilli was born in Gori, near Tbilisi (Tiflis), Georgia, in 1879. His father was Vissarion Dzugashvilli, his mother, Ekaterina Geladze. Rapoport states that the Dzugashvillis had Jewish neighbors in Gori and that "the Jews in Gori today say that their grandparents knew that the Dzugashvillis were not Georgian."[11]

The writer also says: "Some of the Ossetians became Jews." Little is known of his father, although a police report in 1909 indicated that the man was still alive.[12] The prefix "Dzu" means "Jew."

There is evidence that the name Vissarion is a Jewish name. For example, Vissarion Bielinsky was a Jewish writer in Russia who was to have a decisive influence on the revolutionary movement.[13]

Some books have said that Stalin's parents were separated and that his mother was an illiterate peasant woman and quite poor, but this seems unlikely as his mother was wise enough and affluent enough to enroll him in an Orthodox seminary in Tbilisi when he was 15 where he apparently remained until he was 19. Yet he was clearly of anti-clerical, if not atheistic, beliefs when he enrolled.[14] This provides another clue that his mother, often referred to as being devoutly Orthodox, was in fact of converted Jewish lineage. In czarist Russia, Jews converted to Orthodox Christianity to be allowed to move outside the Pale of Settlement and to be able to attend a university or take a position with the government.

It is apparent that Stalin was incorrigible as a student, organizing a number of other students into revolutionary, anti-government cadres. Rapoport states that Stalin had a passionate desire to assimilate, which would give a hint that he felt as though he were an outsider among his Georgian classmates.[15] Here again, however, it is ill-conceived to rely on very much of the historical record where this man is concerned, even the documented records.

Stalin married Yekaterina Svanidze in 1903. They had a son that same year, who they named Yacov (Jacob). This would seem to be the clincher that Stalin was Jewish, but there is more. Yekaterina died in 1907 and her family, the Svanidzes, raised Yacov. In 1936, Yacov married a Jewish girl named Yulia. It was in 1912 that Josef Dzugashvilli adopted the alias "Stalin," which means "steel" in Russian, thereby shedding his giveaway Jewish background, like so many of his Bolshevik compatriots. He had earlier joined the Menshevik Party, which was, to all intents and purposes, 100 percent Jewish. In fact, Stalin, in 1907, referred to the Mensheviks as the Jewish faction of the Social Democrat Party.

Stalin's second marriage was to Nadezhda Alliluyeva, in 1918. They had two children, Vasily in 1921 and Svetlana in 1918. Nadezhda died under mysterious circumstances in 1932, officially a suicide, but estranged from her husband and critical of his brutal regime. Her best friends were the Jewish wives of Voroshilov, Molotov and Kaganovich and the Jewish Maria Svanidze.[16] While certain books claim that Nadezhda's father, Sergei Yakovlevich Alliluyeva, was of pure Russian stock, the patronym Alliluya (Hallelujah in Hebrew) tells us they were of Jewish stock. This is confirmed by examining his middle name.

Stalin's third wife, Rosa Kaganovich (some books say he never married her), was the sister of Lazar Kaganovich, who was, perhaps, Stalin's closest associate during most of his vicious regime. It is significant that Rosa expressed the thought that Stalin was

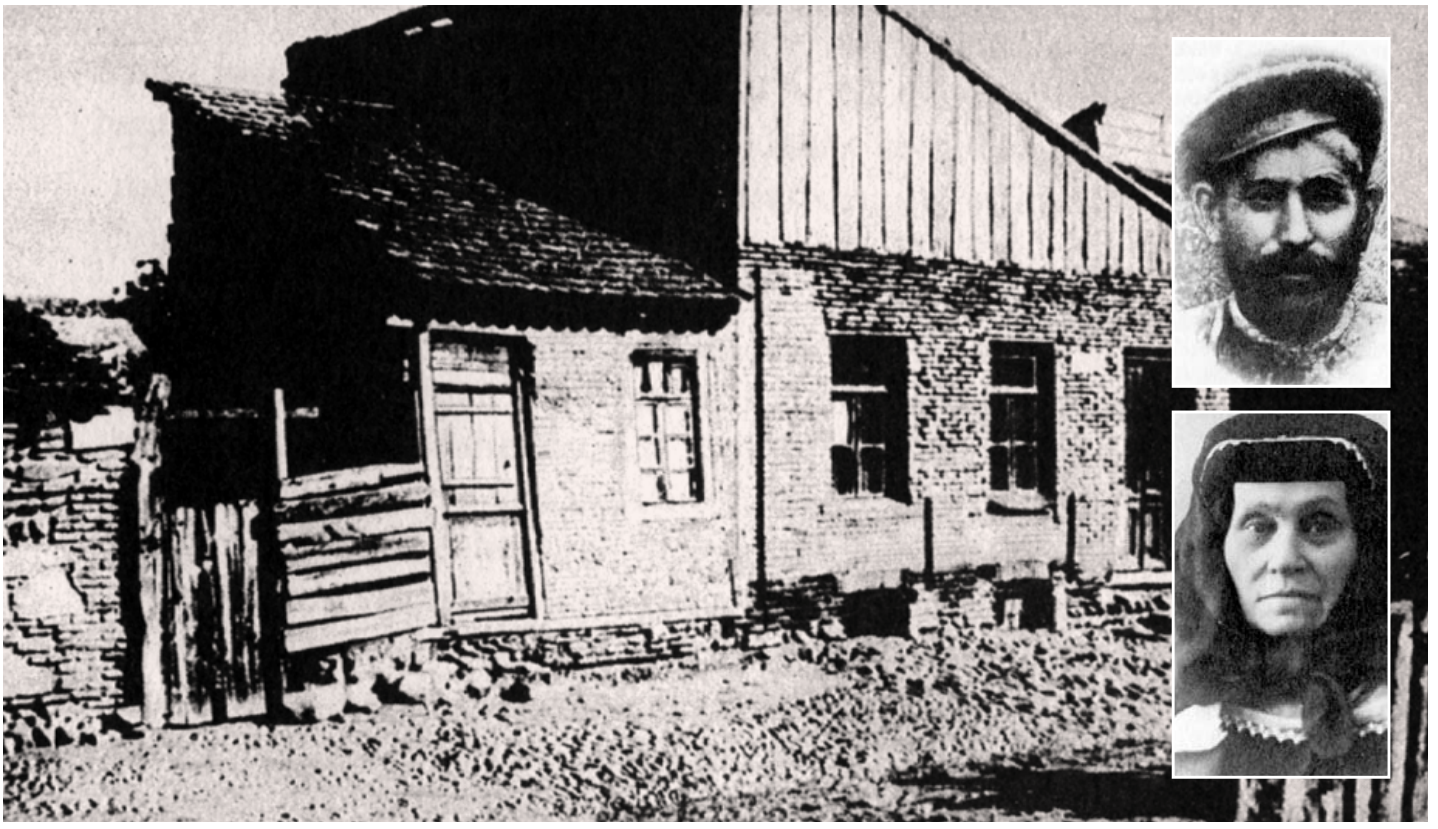

This is the home of Stalin during his boyhood in Georgia. Also pictured are his mother and father. The evidence that Stalin was a Jew is overwhelming for not the least of reasons that his last name, Dzugashvilli, begins with the prefix dzu, *meaning Jew. He was also fluent in Yiddish, married Jewish women, had children and gave them Jewish names and, they too, married Jews.*

"one of the chosen," as did her friend, Alexei Tolstoy.[17] Lazar Kaganovich is notable as being one of only three Bolsheviks acknowledged to be Jews by the international Jewish brotherhood, joining Trotsky and Maxim Litvinov.

For those who are still not convinced of Stalin's true ethnicity by the foregoing, let them examine closely page 68 of the book *Stalin's War Against the Jews*, which indicates that it was recommended by one of his longtime friends that he should visit the Yiddish theater.[18] From this, there can be little question but that Stalin was fluent in the Yiddish language.

Jews in Russia and around the world were overjoyed when the Bolsheviks came to power in Russia. Lenin and Stalin, in succession, put into operation commissions to close Orthodox churches and to foster Yiddish culture and education (see *The Jewish Encyclopedia*). In 1925, Stalin's minions ordered all Holy Bibles to be turned in, at which time they were publicly burned. So what difference does it make to know whether Stalin was a Jew? That question must be left for other historians to answer. ❖

ENDNOTES:

[1] Hingley 217.
[2] *Ibid*., 2.
[3] Knight 126-27 details Stalin's genocides of 1943-44 against the Karachi people, Kalmyks, Chechens, Ingush, Balkars and Tartars.
[4] Azbel 389.
[5] Beizer 184.
[6] Ebon 3l.
[7] Pincus 136.
[8] Ulam 20.
[9] Litvinov 34.
[10] Rapoport 2.
[11] Rapoport 2.
[12] *Ibid*., 3.
[13] Hingley 3.
[14] Rapoport 3.
[15] Rapoport 4.
[16] *Ibid*., 4l.
[17] Hyde 289.
[18] Rapoport 68.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

The Judaic Encyclopedia, (18 volumes; found in most metropolitan libraries.)

Azbel, Mark Ya., *Refusenik*, 1981.

Beizer, Mikhail, *The Jews of St. Petersburg*, translated from the Russian by Michael Sherbourn, the Jewish Publication Society, 1989.

Ebon, Martin, *The Andropov File*, McGraw Hill, 1983.

Gitelman, Zvi, *A Century of Ambivalence: The Jews of Russia and the Soviet Union, 1881 to the Present*, Schocken Books, distributed by Pantheon Books, 1988.

Hingley, Ronald, *Josef Stalin: Man and Legend*.

Knight, Amy, *Beria: Stalin's First Lieutenant*, Princeton University Press, 1993.

Hyde, H. Montgomery, *Stalin: The History of a Dictator*, 1971.

Liebman, Marcel, *The Russian Revolution*, Random House, N.Y., 1970.

Litvinov, Maxim, *Notes for a Journal*, 1955.

Medvedev, R.A., *On Stalin and Stalinism*, Oxford University Press, 1979.

Pincus, Benjamin, *The Jews of the Soviet Union*, Cambridge University Press, 1988.

Rapoport, Louis, *Stalin's War Against the Jews: The Doctors' Plot and the Soviet Solution*, Free Press, a division of Collier MacMillan, Canada, 1990.

Ulam, Adam B., *Stalin: The Man and His Era*, Beacon Press, Boston, 1987.

R.N. Terrall is a 1948 graduate of the University of Oregon. Retiring in 1980, he became fascinated with history after a trip to Palestine. He is an activist and writer on a variety of subjects.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

Never Before Published in Their Entirety AND Available in English for the First Time

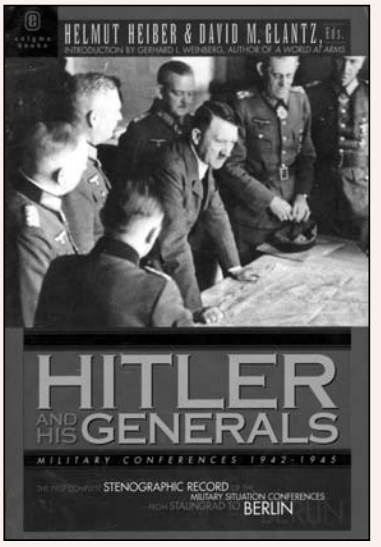

Hitler and His Generals: Military Conferences 1942-1945

Here's the first complete stenographic record of Hitler and his generals planning the Nazi military strategy from Stalingrad to Berlin. In the late summer of 1942, Hitler ordered stenographers to take down every word that was uttered during the twice-daily military conferences. Of the more than 103,000 pages recorded, less than 1,000 survived destruction in May 1945 and make up the material for this book. Never before available in English, this edition also contains those conferences discovered after the original German publication and are included here for the first time. This is an amazing and irreplaceable historical document, showing Hitler directing the war from his headquarters on a daily basis.

These documents trace the daily give-and-take in the map room. All present knew their words were being recorded by stenographers. The total effect of these pages goes far beyond adding powerfully to the military record. The human tragedy also takes on gigantic proportions when countless thousands of victims were often the result of each day's decision-making. Several of these conferences were introduced at Nuremberg as evidence of war crimes. They also contain some very rare references to the incarceration of the Jews in Germany, in Hitler's own words. The introduction by Gerhard Weinberg is petty and factually wrong; the preface by Helmut Heiber is rather fair. Hardback, 1,158 pages, #354, $42 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the handy coupon on page 80. Add shipping and handling: $5 per book inside the U.S.; $10 per book outside the U.S. You may call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to charge to Visa or MasterCard. Ask for a TBR BOOK CLUB booklist when you order.

Fuller's Complete Military History of the Western World

IN 3 VOLUMES . . . BY MAJOR GENERAL J.C. FULLER

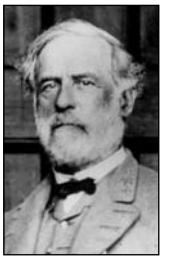

All THREE Volumes for Just $52!

Volume I: From the Earliest Times to the Battle of Lepanto: Softcover, 602 pages. Includes chapters on: the Battle of Salamis; the siege of Syracuse; the Battle of Arbela; the rise of Macedonia; the rise of Roman imperialism; the battle of Pydna; the Battle of Pharsalus; the Battle of Teutoburger Wald; the Battle of Actium; the Battle of Adrianople; the wandering of nations; the conquest of Italy by the Ostrogoths and 10 more history-changing battles. Interspersed with 34 battle maps and diagrams. Item 362A, $18.

Volume II: From the Defeat of the Spanish Armada to Waterloo: Softcover, 561 pages. Includes chapters on: the rivalry between England and Spain; the defeat of the Spanish Armada; the Battles of Breitenfeld and Luetzen; the Battle of Naseby; the rise and expansion of Prussia; the Battle of Plassey; the struggle between France and Britain in North America; the revolt of the colonies including Saratoga and the siege at Yorktown; the cannonade at Valmy; England fights France on the high seas; the rise of the Muscovite empire and 14 other momentous military events. 32 battle maps and diagrams. Item 362B, $18.

Volume III: The American Civil War to the End of World War II: Softcover, 665 pages. Includes chapters on: the rise of American imperialism; the Seven Days Battle; the Battles of Vicksburg and Chattanooga; the Battle of Sedan; the rise of Japanese imperialism; the Battles of Sari Bair and Suvla Bay; the Battles of the Marne and Tannenberg; the Battle of Amiens; the Battle of Vittorio-Veneto; the Battle of Warsaw; the Russian Revolution; the rise of the Third Reich; the Battles of Midway, El Alamein and Leyte Gulf and a dozen more. Interspersed with 43 battle maps and diagrams. Item 362C, $18.

COMPLETE SET OF ALL THREE: (a total of 1,828 pages in three volumes): $52. Order Item #362D using the ordering form found on page 80.

TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF! SEND PAYMENT TO: TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 using the ordering form found on page 80. Price does not include S&H. Call toll free 1-877-773-9077 to charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Tasmanian Genocide

An Australian Revisionist Takes a Hard, New Look

By Geoffrey Muirden

A new book by Australian historian Keith Windschuttle, entitled *The Fabrication of Aboriginal History,* attempts to separate the myths from the facts about one of history's greatest crimes against humanity. Or was it a genocide at all?

The Fabrication of Aboriginal History has generated a fierce debate within the pages of *The Australian* newspaper, especially the *Weekend Australian*. It deserves attention by all who are politically incorrect enough to want the truth and to rescue the British from factually incorrect charges of "genocide." Many people know political correctness is the opposite of factual correctness. Windschuttle targets left-wing writers such as the "2 Rs:" Ryan and Reynolds, despite the fact that historian Attwood claimed they did not believe in "genocide" claims. Nevertheless, Windschuttle cites Lyndall Ryan, in her book, *The Aborigines of Tasmania* (1981) 2nd ed., as saying that Tasmanian aborigines were "victims of a conscious policy of genocide." Clive Turnbull's 1948 book, *Black War*, said that "extermination policies were not exclusive to Nazi Germany" (Windschuttle, 3).

Lloyd Robson refers to the Tasmanian conquest as "an impressive example of extermination" (*A History of Tasmania*, Vol.I) and Rhys Jones and Tom Haydon suggested in *The Last Tasmanian* that it was "a holocaust of European savagery."

Windschuttle has been called an Australian Revisionist and so he is about the aboriginal scene, but he is not a so-called "holocaust denier," because he does not challenge the Jewish Holocaust orthodoxy. He even labels one chapter "The Final Solution," with its customary connotations of "termination." His claims are taken seriously enough for a writer, in *The Australian*, December 30, 2002, to suggest that Australian museum exhibits should be modified to accommodate Windschuttle's claims, whereas there will be a long wait before an Australian museum modifies exhibits to suit a European Holocaust Revisionist.

In some ways, Windschuttle draws on the work of previous historians, such as James Calder's *The Native Tribes of Tasmania* (1875) who suggested most claims of extermination are vastly exaggerated about the numbers involved, a theme Windschuttle endorses throughout the book. Windschuttle claims that more whites were killed than blacks—187 whites (352) to 118 blacks (397) out of a total black population at time of colonial settlement of about 2,000.

It is a feature of left-wing political correctness that deep moral concern seldom is shown for white deaths. Instead, political correctness concentrates on black deaths, as if the lives of whites did not count, an interesting attitude coming from whites. As Windschuttle shows, the notion of attributing "heroic guerrilla warfare" to the Tasmanian blacks during the 19th century creates an attitude they did not have. The Tasmanians were also a nomadic people with no sense of a "national purpose," the same as aborigines in mainland Australia at time of settlement. Windschuttle argues against the validity of land rights claims and complains that historic sites given to blacks have been contemptuously allowed to fall into ruin (411).

He also extensively analyzes a major political figure of that era, George Augustus Robinson, whom leftist black-arm band historians love because he contrasts the "poor, helpless, forlorn, oppressed blacks" with the "merciless whites" (249). Windschuttle said that it served Robinson's purposes to understate black murders and to suggest that conciliation with natives be encouraged, since he got a nice profit from herding natives into areas, earning bounty money and presenting himself as the natives' protector. He acquired the reputation of a great humanitarian and at the same time profited by his business. Robinson was not a disinterested observer.

Windschuttle does not cite one writer, Patricia Cobern, writing "Who really killed Tasmania's aborigines?" in *The Bulletin*, February 23, 1982, (32-4) who arrives at conclusions similar to his own and believed Tasmanian natives were starting to die out at settlement and would have become extinct if whites had arrived later.

Like Windschuttle, she cites an eyewitness of the times, James Erskine Calder, who noticed the warlike habits and treachery of natives. He mentions their raids on isolated farms and the way in which they would feign friendship towards whites and then, when they were within range, flick spears from between their toes and impale the luckless whites. It's racist to say this, of course, but if present-day whites in Tasmania had to endure this kind of reception themselves, they might not have been so enthusiastic about Aboriginal preservation. But in spite of this, Windschuttle suggests

These are the very strange looking natives of Tasmania. Many have claimed that the British colonial authorities massacred thousands of them, leading to the first actual "genocide" in world history, leaving no full bred Tasmanians anywhere on the globe. There is some reason to doubt this oft-heard charge, however, as shown in a new book by an Australian Revisionist.

that, not only was the policy of the Tasmanian government against extermination, but very few colonists themselves supported it.

Cobern cites several causes of Aboriginal decline: (1) their eating habits, which involved gluttony, sometimes of rancid food; (2) hazards of birth, such as unsterilized implements to cut the umbilical cord; (3) lack of hygiene; (4) tribal prostitution, which encouraged venereal diseases and cut the number of new births for the tribes; (5) infection from ritual wounds; (6) exposure to the harsh climate, a key motive for stealing the blankets of white folk.

Cobern concludes that "the killer that stalked the Tasmanian Aboriginal tribes was the practices and customs of their race."

Many of these are good explanations, but Windschuttle places more emphasis on the isolation of the tribes from other cultures. On venereal disease, Windschuttle mentions that the tribes encouraged it by selling their wives to the whites for provisions or dogs. The last full blooded aborigine to die in Tasmania was Truganini, but some half-breeds have survived since.

Windschuttle mentions that this volume is only one in a series to challenge the politically correct view of Australian Aboriginal history. It is not yet clear what his subsequent volumes will say, but some themes may be suggested by books such as *Anthropophagitism*, by James Cooke, RN, Rtd., showing widespread cannibalism among Australian tribes and books such as *Cape York*: *The Savage Frontier*, by Rodney Liddell, which suggest such politically incorrect messages as the fact that the present-day Aborigines are not, as often suggested, the original inhabitants, but they displaced and "holocausted" the previous Papuan race; that many so-called "rock paintings" are frauds; that Aboriginal occupation cannot be as old as suggested; and that black tribes were rent by tribal wars, frequently over seizure of women. Like Blainey, it mentions that Australian Aborigines were nomads, with no sense of a unified "nation." It also documents the way in which castaways unfortunate enough to be wrecked on Cape York, were murdered in horrific and brutal ways. It was no "island paradise" that was taken over by whites.

It remains to be seen whether Windschuttle will take up themes such as this in his own high-powered, heavily concentrated and academic style. In the meantime, he has given a hearty blow to the idea that Europeans genocided the Aborigines of Tasmania. ❖

The Fabrication of Aboriginal History, Van Diemen's Land, 1803-1847. **Sydney, Macleay Press, 2002. Hardcover. ISBN 1-876492-05-8. 472 pages $49.95.**

Mr. Muirden is a Revisionist scholar presently associated with the famous Adelaide Institute of Australia. His writings defending European culture from the distortions of academia are increasingly well known. Members of the Adelaide Institute—including Fredrick Töben—have come under heavy fire from the Thought Police in Australia.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

The Honor Is Ours

I am in receipt of the January/February 2003 issue of THE BARNES REVIEW. And I hereby thank the editor and all the staff for my recent inclusion on the masthead as a member of the editorial board. It is an immense honor to be included with such great scholars. I pray that I be given the strength to live up to this honor. May God bless you, your publisher and all the staff at THE BARNES REVIEW.

NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS
Chicago, Illinois

It is more like an honor for us to have such a great yet underappreciated scholar such as Eliopoulos on board at TBR. He is the author of many books and a specialist on religion and the Byzantine Empire. He is further an authority on the Greek language and Greek antiquity. His works include, *Julian Calendar Valid, Our Divine Inheritance, Yugoslavia and World Peace* and *The Oneness of Politics and Religion*. They are available from Pewter Computers, P.O. Box 6896, Rockford, IL 61125-9998. I have read all his work and I recommend them without hesitation—MRJ.

Mainstream Publishers Rejected 'Wizard'

My grandfather worked for the small publishing company that was owned by Frank Baum in Colorado, California. Baum and his illustrator were unable to get publishers in Chicago, Boston and New York interested in publishing *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz*, so they self-published. Unlike a few big chain stores of today, there were many mom and pop book stores in Chicago; they stacked books on commission at the stores. When the book sold big, a "brave" trade publisher took it over. The last three Oz books were published under his name but were not written by Baum.

RAYMOND M. CARREAU
Tacoma, Washington

Don't Be Too Hard on the Guy

I have to laugh when I read about the frightened squeals coming from the likes of Thomas Madden. He is not worried about your accidental taking of his article, he is worried about what the power brokers in the university system will say and do to him if he were found "guilty by association." I am quite sure his work has not found a more sympathetic audience than within the pages of TBR. The article on the Crusades, though well done, did not contain an original word. Those arguments, for better or worse, have been pouring out of the Catholic apologetic journals and publishing houses for generations, but often do not get any significant circulation. To think that those hackneyed arguments are "his" is laughable. What is more serious though, is Madden's implicit admission that he lives in a tyranny, where even an innocent mistake might land him in trouble for being published in a journal that is not politically correct, nor part of the Zionist and neo-conservative media establishment that *Crisis* represents. That's all Madden and his ilk care about and it's pathetic. Academics are supposed to be critics, sticking their necks out for the truth; in our day, they fear only one thing—and dare I say it? The power of the Zionist lobby.

MICHAEL GILMORE
Wentzville, Missouri

Nationalism Weds Revisionism

I am certainly happy to see TBR "branching out" as you say. History, as TBR editors have been saying for some time, is only rarely an autonomous discipline, but rather solely serves the interests of the ruling class. To explicitly link Revisionist history to nationalist politics is brilliant, not only because it expands TBR's market and appeal, but, quite simply, because it more faithfully reflects reality. At present, there is not a single serious journal of real nationalism anywhere. Now one exists.

NEIL GABLAS
Pt. Pleasant, New Jersey

E. Michael Jones Superb

The conference speech—and subsequent article—by Dr. E. Michael Jones on the sexual revolution and political control was first rate. I even want to say that it might be the single best article that TBR has ever published. It does not make any sense that "nationalist" groups around the word worry continually about the "shrinking numbers" of white people, or some ethnicity or other, but continually refuse to talk about birth control and its cause, feminism, which is the single cause of the decline in western culture. If the women would do their job and carry out their responsibility to the family and, by extension, the civilization and remain at home with their children, we would have no "demographic problem" today. Jones could not be more correct and his detractors are far more than idiots, I suspect that they might have something to hide.

FRIEDREICH SEARGANT
Hollywood, Florida

Anti-Zionist Rabbi?

There seems to be a great interest among TBR readers about the existence of the Orthodox anti-Zionist movement among certain Jews. I believe that the attacks that I've heard on Rabbi Weiss from other nationalists and on TBR implicitly are misdirected. The editor's comments in the last issue were right on target. All that I did in this case was to call the offices of Weiss (the number has been published in TBR and the *American Free Press*). I asked him politely about the *Talmud* and *Zohar*. I was pleased and surprised by what I heard. He informed me further that he has received dozens of positive phone calls after his appearance at TBR's conference last year and the publication of his articles in those publications. He's also brave for even publishing his office phone number. Why don't his detractors merely call him up? It's because they know they'll be "taught a lesson or two" as they say.

LAWRENCE W. BOHEN
Buffalo, New York

Let us be clear. TBR condemns invidious anti-Judaism; it's counterproductive. It is an oversimplification of the world common enough where the uneducated need a quick and easy solution to the world's problems. We oppose Zionism and are strong critics of the Holocaust industry in America (to use Norman Finklestein's phrase). Such things are being discussed and debated among Jews and what is rather humorous is the extent to which Zionists screech at Weiss, Feldman and others that "they are Amalek" and that "they are worse than Hitler." Jews are not a unified group, but, like all groups, are split up into factions constantly warring at one another. Any quick search of the web for Weiss and company will reveal the hysterical reaction of Zionists worldwide to Neturei Karta and their activities. However, Weiss remains popular among the anti-Zionist movement worldwide, specifically in the Arab countries. As for us, he remains as a friend and compatriot and I feel his attacks personally when some readers condemn us for it.—Ed.

Ethnics?

Where does TBR stand in relation to the debate between occidentalists and ethnicists?

JOZEF OZEKI
Belgrade, Yugoslavia

TBR does not take a position on such things as a matter of policy. Our primary job is to provide a forum where all views under that broad heading of nationalism can be taken seriously, debated and fully understood by all concerned. This question refers to the debate between those who believe in an entity called "western civilization" encompassing all Europe and those who generally hold to the centrality of specific ethnicities in all their particularity. The latter might reflect certain generalities of "western civilization" but their interests as specific peoples override it. On my part, I am firmly an ethnic nationalist, who, in general, rejects the state as a structure for political authority in favor

(More Letters to the Editor on Page 78)

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(Continued from Page 77)

of organic institutions tested by trials and struggles, those that define any ethnic group. Ethnicity and ethno-nationalism are our last line of defense against globalism. What is more, these questions completely destroy that old, phony distinction between "right" and "left" that have no present relevance to our contemporary political life —MRJ.

Nanking Article Atrocious

I am a longtime subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW. I am both a WWII and Korean vet, spending three years aboard a destroyer in the Pacific during WWII and survived many Kamikaze attacks. Now, while I've always held TBR in high esteem, let me tell you one thing: If I ever see another article like the "Rape of Nanking" story (January/February 2003), attempting to whitewash the Japanese soldiers of WWII you can kiss my subscription goodbye.

Who is this guy Akira Nakamura? The dastardly acts of the "Japs" are too numerous to record. What about the Bataan Death March, the prison ships carrying POWs to Japan etc?

Nakamura ridicules the Chinese for accusing the "Japs" of using cruel methods of execution, one of which was castration. On board my ship, the *USS Aulick* (DD 569), we picked up Marines who said the very same thing. They tied Marines to a tree and castrated them. Is this what THE BARNES REVIEW has become? Please. Don't forget the truth while "revising."

WALTER SCULL
Tampa Bay, Florida

VICIOUSNESS OF JAPANESE WHITEWASHED

Concerning the "Rape of Nanking," I have no doubt that it is exaggerated, but one cannot lose sight of Japanese atrocities during the war. What of Hong Kong and Singapore in 1941, where the Japs murdered POWs and patients in a hospital? I would love to hear what Nakamura would say to that.

MILTON CROW
Seal Beach, California

GERMAN COLONIZATION

The letter by K.A. Skala a few issues ago is inaccurate. After reading it, I could not sleep for hours. Since ancient times, Bohemia and Moravia were populated by the German Markomannen and Quaden tribes. However, during the 2nd and 3rd century A.D. they were attacked by the Romans. During the 7th and 8th centuries, the Avars herded their slaves, the Czechs, into the open areas after the Roman Wars. The German Emperor Karl I defeated the Avars and allowed the freed slaves to settle down, after promises of good behavior.

The Czech kingdoms Skala is talking about—the Czechs called them Premisliden—were actually Pramysil of the house of the Waragers (Vikings or Normans). Their names were Czechified: Domberta became Dombrowska; Burisleif became Boleslav; etc. Prague at the time was completely German and was chosen as Karl's seat of government. The first German university was founded by him in Prague in 1348.

Versailles 1919: in order to get the approval for his takeover of so many Germans (3.5 million Germans to 6 million Czechs), Benes had to lie; he presented a forged map showing only 1.2 million Sudeten Germans. You can find the map among the Versailles documents.

WULF K.F. SCHULDES
Victoria, British Columbia

Who Are the Khazars?

Concerning Dr. Harrell Rhome's essay in the November/December 2002 issue of TBR, he writes that "One only need look at maps . . . to see evidence of migration . . ." of the Khazar Jews. "From this, we see the westward migration pattern." How does a map show migration?

Rhome also writes that "There is no record of a movement to take over Palestine until the middle of the 12th century when a Khazarian Jew in Kurdistan named Solomon ben Duji . . . failed to gain any significant following" among the Sephardic Jews.

According to *Webster's New 20th Century Dictionary* (1946), Sephardic is defined as "relating or pertaining to the Spanish Jews who were driven from Spain by the Inquisition." The Spanish Inquisition did not occur until the 16th century. How could there be any Sephardic Jews in Kurdistan in the 12th century?

Wilmot Robertson writes in *The Dispossessed Majority*, page 31, that "One of the hoariest racial old wives tales attributes the origin of the Ashkenasim to the conversion of the Turkish tribe of Khazars to Judaism in the 8th century." He writes that A.E. Mourant, who did genetic research on the blood samples of thousands of Jews, "found very little evidence of Khazar additions to the Jewish gene pool." So what's the truth?

JAMES BALLARD
Eatonton, Georgia

Here is just one major academic paper I've come across: Almut Nebel, Dvora Filon, Bernd Brinkmann, Partha P. Majumder, Marina Faerman and Ariella Oppenheim. "The Y Chromosome Pool of Jews as Part of the Genetic Landscape of the Middle East." *The American Journal of Human Genetics* 69:5 (November 2001): 1095-1112. Abstract: "A sample of 526 Y chromosomes representing six Middle Eastern populations (Ashkenazi, Sephardic and Kurdish Jews from Israel; Muslim Kurds; Muslim Arabs from Israel and the Palestinian Authority Area; and Bedouin from the Negev) was analyzed for 13 binary polymorphisms and six microsatellite loci. The investigation of the genetic relationship among three Jewish communities revealed that Kurdish and Sephardic Jews were indistinguishable from one another, whereas both differed slightly, yet significantly, from Ashkenazi Jews. The differences among Ashkenasim may be a result of low-level gene flow from European populations and/or genetic drift during isolation. Admixture between Kurdish Jews and their former Muslim host population in Kurdistan appeared to be negligible. In comparison with data available from other relevant populations in the region, Jews were found to be more closely related to groups in the north of the Fertile Crescent (Kurds, Turks and Armenians) than to their Arab neighbors." —MRJ

All SIX Huge Issues of TBR's Year 2002 in a Sturdy Bound Volume

Perhaps you have lent or misplaced TBR issues from our previous year, or maybe you'd like a pristine set for your own library, either way, now is the time to purchase your TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME. Each TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME is just $99 plus $5 shipping & handling. Limited quantities, so order now—only 50 of this amazing bound volume will be assembled.

This TBR BOUND VOLUME contains fully 480 pages of fascinating history from a Revisionist perspective. Cover to cover, each and every issue is brimming with original, penetrating articles, previously censored speeches by some of history's most forceful personalities, unique biographical studies and examinations of the momentous events that changed history from the discussion of strange archeological finds that may completely redefine the timeline of man's emergence as a species on this planet all the way to revealing studies of 20th century "hot spots" and how events there have forged the historical dynamics of today.

To get your TBR 2002 BOUND VOLUME send $99 plus $5 S&H (inside the U.S.) to TBR, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. For even faster service, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free and charge your purchase to Visa or MasterCard.

EXPLAINING OUR WORLD IN CONFLICT TODAY . . .

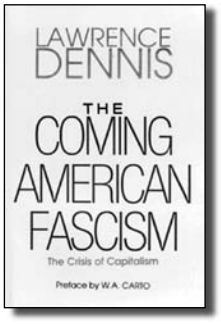

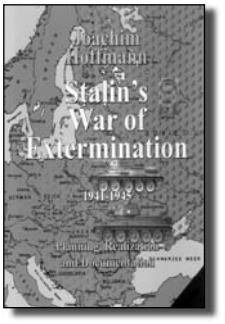

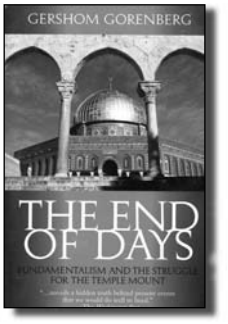

The Dynamics of War and Revolution, by Lawrence Dennis—First published in 1941 when America hovered on the brink of war and Europe was already in flames, represented a milestone in American political-philosophical outlook. A great patriot with unusual prophetic vision. Limited stock! #24, softcover, 257 pgs., ***$18.95.***

The Coming American Fascism, by Lawrence Dennis. The author condemns, among other financial evils, the national debt system. First published in 1936, in the middle of the Roosevelt revolution and five years before the war he predicted, this book was Dennis' second attempt to explain the nature of capitalism and warn of the consequences of it. Mr. Dennis was indicted in the infamous sedition trials—the global elite recognized an enemy! Preface by W.A. Carto. #23, softcover, 320 pgs., ***$18.95.***

One Palestine, Complete: Jews and Arabs Under the British Mandate, by Tom Segev. The author, an Israeli historian-journalist who writes for Israel's leading newspaper *Ha'aretz*, brings a through accounting of the movers and shakers who were involved in the formation of the state of Israel. It is unusual in that it is actually a fair rendition of the path to glory and mayhem that led the world into a powder keg yet to be resolved. The British, with their usual perfidy, played both sides to the hilt. The book is easy to read and offers interesting insights generally not known. Overall a great book of reference and at the same time a through history starting at the turn of the century, ending with 1948 and the founding of the Jewish state. #307, softcover, 612 pgs., ***$18.95.***

The Zionist Connection: What Price Peace? by Alfred Lilienthal—It could not have arrived in bookstores at a more appropriate time. This book, first published in 1978, is now offered again in print. Author-historian Alfred Lilienthal gives the background of the numerous wars that brought upheaval to the Middle East since Israel was carved out of the Palestinian's homeland. The involvement of the United States, lobbied and influenced by Zionist money, reaching into the White House, has become a precarious situation for us all. Prophetically, the author warned over 20 years ago of the resulting conditions and deterioration for the outlook for peace in that region. #279, softcover, 870 pgs., ***$30.***

Stalin's War of Extermination: 1941-1945—Planning, Realization and Documentation, by Joachim Hoffmann—Subtitled "Planning, Realization and Documentation," the book covers Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. The German Army did everything in its power to stifle these plans and we all know the final disaster that befell Germany. When published in Germany in 1995, the book became a bestseller. One newspaper, *The Berliner Morgenpost*, stated it succinctly when writing: "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." #282, hardback, 415 pgs., ***$39.95.***

The End of Days: Fundamentalism and the Struggle for the Temple Mount by Gershom Gorenberg. The cultural and historical insanity that has been spawned by Christian, Muslim and Jewish fundamentalists is the topic of this thoughtful and prescient work. The author is Jewish and lives in Israel, a journalist whose probing and astute observations raise the spectre of a dim future for everyone. He describes the impact of the Falwells and Robertsons, the Osama Bin Ladens, the Sharons and many more, such as the Rothschilds, the Kahanes, the whole unhealthy mix of global politics and what they portend for a very violent future. #359, softcover, 275 pages, ***$16.***

TBR BOOK CLUB Ordering & S&H Instructions: **(TBR subscribers allowed to take 10% off item price.)**

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. Use the easy ordering form on page 80 to order by mail.

TBR subscribers: Remember you get 10% off all book and video purchases.

TBR Book Club Discount Ordering Coupon

P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 • 1-877-773-9077

ITEM NO.	TITLE OF BOOK OR VIDEO	QTY	PRICE EACH	TOTAL $
			$	$
	EXTRA COPIES OF THIS BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB CATALOG		$1.00	

SUB TOTAL $

TBR SUBSCRIBERS DEDUCT 10% DISCOUNT HERE —

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges.

Canada S/H: Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates.

Europe S/H: Add $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface.

Please enter a TBR subscription for me at $46 (Subscriptions outside the U.S. add $10 per year.)

❑ **SUPER BONUS:** My order of $50 or more entitles me to buy BARNES REVIEW gift subscriptions for only $32 each (Save 38%). I have listed the names and addresses of my gift recipients on a separate piece of paper.

TOTAL AMOUNT DUE $

PLEASE MAKE ANY ADDRESS CORRECTIONS BELOW.

Payment and Shipping Information

PAYMENT OPTION: ❑ Check ❑ Money Order ❑ MasterCard ❑ Visa

Credit Card Number

Expires–Mo. & Yr.

To order complete this form, enclose check or money order and send to:
TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877,
Washington, D.C. 20003
For fastest service call 1-877-773-9077
and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

FIRST AND LAST NAME		CONTACT PHONE (OPTIONAL)
MAILING ADDRESS		
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE
COUNTRY	SIGNATURE (Credit Card orders only)	

For fastest service, have your Visa or MasterCard ready and call toll free: 1-877-773-9077. Or remove this ordering form and mail to P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Want to send a TBR Book Club Catalog to friends and family? List names on a separate piece of paper and enclose $1 per catalog please.

THE BARNES REVIEW

. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS

VOLUME IX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2003 www.barnesreview.org

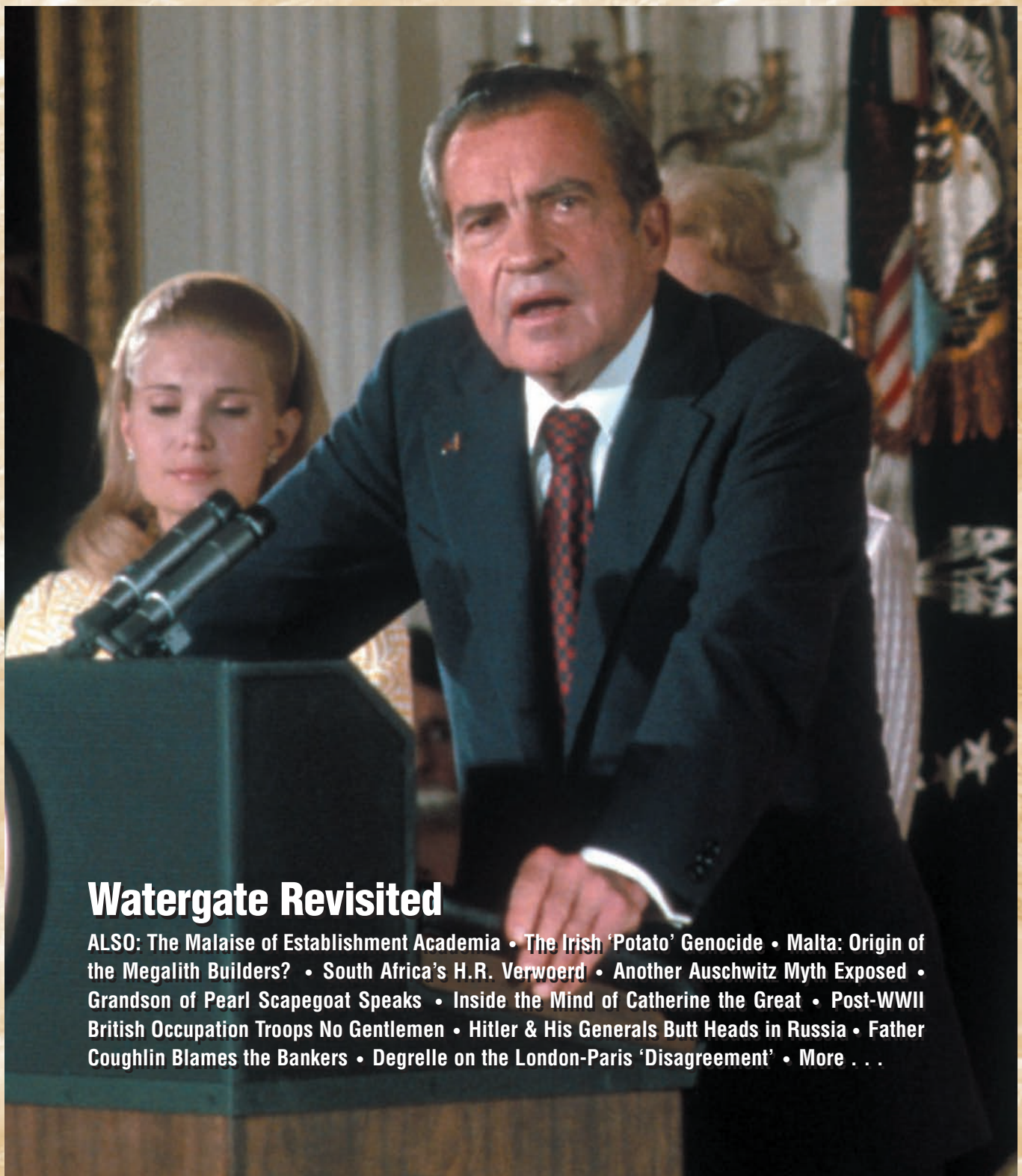

Watergate Revisited

ALSO: The Malaise of Establishment Academia • The Irish 'Potato' Genocide • Malta: Origin of the Megalith Builders? • South Africa's H.R. Verwoerd • Another Auschwitz Myth Exposed • Grandson of Pearl Scapegoat Speaks • Inside the Mind of Catherine the Great • Post-WWII British Occupation Troops No Gentlemen • Hitler & His Generals Butt Heads in Russia • Father Coughlin Blames the Bankers • Degrelle on the London-Paris 'Disagreement' • More . . .

THE BARNES REVIEW

. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS

In the Tradition of the Father of Historical Revisionism, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

MARCH/APRIL 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 WATERGATE REVISITED
RICHARD MCGOWAN
One of the little known stories of the watergate debacle is the activities of a little known senator from Connecticut—Lowell Weiker—that, in spite of his silly liberal rhetoric, was the main force uncovering White House corruption that led to the downfall of Richard Nixon. . . .

9 ACADEMICS AFRAID OF HISTORY
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Currently, any serious criticism of anything, from politics to history to morals, is being written and recorded far away from the halls of academia. Generally, academic research is hackneyed, useless and hopelessly establishmentarian. Find out how it got this way. . . .

15 GENOCIDE IN IRELAND
CHRIS FOGARTY
The British ruling class has always viewed the Irish—at least the non-complacent ones—as beneath contempt and fit only for extermination. In this case, Ireland scholar Chris Fogarty proves that the "potato famine" was not a famine at all, but a deliberate act of cultural and physical genocide. The author also provides statistics straight from British archives. . .

21 MALTESE MEGALITHS
JOHN TIFFANY
The oldest sophisticated megalithic culture on earth is found on the islands of Malta. Massive megalithic complexes, representing years of work, inexplicable structural techniques, solar alignments and impressive accomplishments, belie the "primitive" stereotype of megalithic peoples. Further, the connections between these and other megalithic sites worldwide suggest that this may have been a greatly extended culture. . . .

25 SOUTH AFRICA MURDERED
JAAP MARAIS
The late South African scholar and nationalist Jaap Marais details the massive and almost unbelievable achievements of H.F. Verwoerd under the most harsh of circumstances. His assassination was without question the work of British secret services who desperately needed to clear the political map of such a great genius who put the pompous hacks of British politics to shame. . . .

29 HOLOCAUST BUNKER OR FARMHOUSE?
RUSS GRANATA
Years have passed, and the sicko regime has yet to show us any evidence of where the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz were, or how they operated, or what they looked like. Recently, this problem was thought to be solved when it was theorized that the "gas chambers" were found in a farmhouse near to the camp. World-class Revisionist Russ Granata demolishes this latest mockery of truth in his article—his lecture to last year's BARNES REVIEW conference. . . .

35 WAS JOSEF STALIN MURDERED?
ROBERT LOGAN
There is some evidence that Josef Stalin was murdered by those who were worried about being "purged." Of course, there is no real "smoking gun," and therefore TBR will leave it up to the reader to make up his mind here. . . .

41 THE PEARL HARBOR FRAUD
THOMAS K. KIMMEL JR.
The grandson of Admiral Husband Kimmel for years has been struggling to vindicate the reputation of his grandfather. In this article the proof is offered that Kimmel was not responsible for the disaster at Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941. . . .

53 'ADORABLE' CATHERINE THE GREAT
M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
The reign of Empress Catherine the Great was extremely significant for Russian history. Her accomplishments include the creation of institutions for female education, increased medical care, a stronger economy, better exploitation of mineral wealth, an increase in literacy and in book publication. Here TBR offers a portion of just one chapter from an original work by our own M. Raphael Johnson to be published this spring. . . .

59 BRITISH TROOPS IN GERMANY
VIVIAN BIRD
Our late contributor, Vivian Bird, shows, in simple language that was his hallmark, the ill-treatment of Germans at the hands of British soldiers after the Second World War. Britain's claim to be the guardian of world democracy is a fraud, and Bird shows why. . . .

63 HITLER'S RUSSIA STRATEGY
RICHARD TEDOR
Hitler was right about Russia. Hitler's generals wanted to head straight to Moscow, but Hitler wanted more substantial holdings in the massive Russian state. The symbolic appeal of Moscow, however, derailed Operation Barbarossa, leading to Hitler's eventual defeat in World War II. . . .

71 COUGHLIN & THE BANKERS
No intelligent social critic can afford to avoid reading Fr. Charles Coughlin. His words, his views and his platform were the desperately needed antidote, not just for the Depression, but for the evils of capitalism as well. His work on economic privilege has yet to be bested, and the left will never admit it openly. . . .

77 THE LONDON-PARIS DISAGREEMENT
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
As always, the story of the early years of Hitler's reign are distorted beyond recognition. His insistence on retaking the Rhineland was a matter of pure economic and political necessity, popular with the German voters as well as the population of the Rhineland. . . .

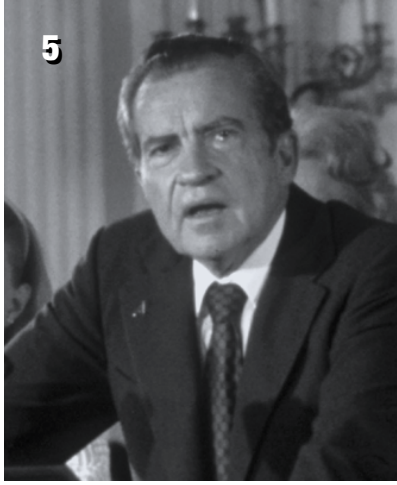

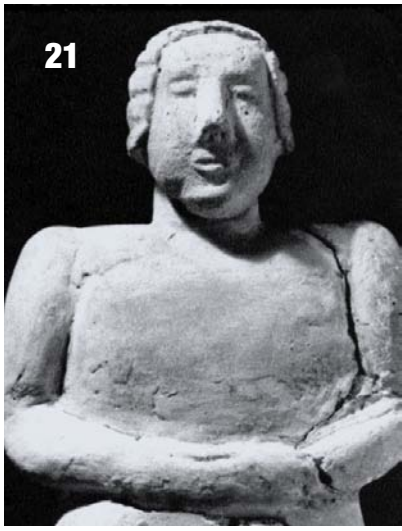

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

As I write these words, the U.S. government, representative of no one except leftist interests and Big Oil, is gearing up to go to war against Iraq, and, by extension, the entire Arab and Islamic world. A massive rally was held in D.C. on January 18th of this year, of course, dominated by leftist groups that the elite has been funding for years. The regime has created the impression of "opposition" so as to claim its actions came after "protracted debate."

The legitimate opposition such a policy has engendered, however, is based on several factors, largely overlooked by mainstream media sources, as well as leftist and elite agitators.

Firstly, Saddam Hussein is simply not the embodiment of evil. He inherited an artificial country—that is, a state encapsulating many hostile nations—that is a relic of English colonialism. Only a dictator can hold such a political absurdity together. He has protected Christians of various stripes against the excesses of Islamic fundamentalists, of which Saddam is not one. Whatever measures he has employed to control dissent would be forced upon any Iraqi government due to the explosive situation between Shi'ite and Sunni Muslims, Kurds, secular nationalists (of which Saddam is one), the military, Iraq's substantial Christian population and other minorities. Any civil war in Iraq would be of the proportions of Nigeria's or America's. "Democracy" is impossible in such a violently divided and volatile country surrounded by enemies.

Secondly, Hussein has been the victim of American-enforced sanctions that have led to the deaths—by conservative estimates by dozens of international organizations—of 225,000 children under the age of 5. In other words, the U.S. has no moral claim whatsoever against the Iraqi government. In fact, the opposite is true.

Thirdly, Iraq is being targeted for two reasons: a) the influence of Zionism over the American policy process regarding the interests of Israel, and, b) the need for American, Dutch and English oil cartels to control the huge petroleum fields of Iraq, as well as the pipelines throughout the region, including southern Russia. Therefore, the war in the Balkans, in Afghanistan and in Iraq has had an identical purpose: the control over the various pipelines from Central Asia and the Caspian Sea emptying into western Europe as well as the Mediterranean. The Afghan Taliban had been groomed to be the protectors of American interests over the Afghan pipelines, but, after their rejection of American control, became the "new Hitlers" of Central Asia, suited solely for destruction.

Fourthly, a war against Iraq would enflame the entire Middle East, and, even worse, the entire Islamic world, which is massive, rich and would be a formidable enemy. Already, leftist groups are demanding a draft into the U.S. military, ostensibly to eradicate the "racism" of a volunteer force that includes "too many blacks" and other minorities.

TBR is suspicious that such a "draft" idea emanates solely from the White House to provide the U.S. war machine with the human cattle necessary to fight Israel's and Big Oil's wars.

Fifthly, any ground operation will necessarily take a very long time to complete, with high U.S. casualties, leading to a long-standing policy of occupation that may never end.

Where the hypocrisy lies here is in the continual Zionist/ leftist use of the Nuremberg Codes as the great "moral barometer" of "our age." Of course, many "Nazi war criminals" were either executed or imprisoned for the charge of "waging aggressive war." Here, the U.S. is clearly the aggressor (as Iraq has not attacked or threatened anyone, not even Kuwait), under Zionist influence, having already decimated the Iraqi population and caused irreparable damage to the infrastructure (both human and material) of Iraq.

Therefore, TBR, your editor, and all thinking people oppose the Iraq war, and the administration of the Big Oil President, George II.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT *Seabrook, Maryland*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS *Chicago, Illinois*
PAUL FROMM *Rexdale, Canada*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
GEORGE GABRIC *San Pedro, California*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D. *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
ISSA NAKLEH, L.L.B. *New York, New York*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D. *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT *Pensacola, Florida*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information is given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Ms. Sharon DeWitt, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. THE BARNES REVIEW **Websites:** www.barnesreview.org. and TBRNews.org. **Email addresses**—TBR Business Office: tbrca@wwdb.cc Editorial: barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2001 (Vols. II-VII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

Modern 'Academic History' Not to Be Trusted

Your editor need not remind the friends and supporters of The Barnes Review that the American historical establishment—and by that it is meant the careers, professional institutions and writings of professional historians in the universities—is as corrupt and useless as any group of politicians or bureaucrats. It is a world of, to use that hackneyed phrase, Orwellian proportions.

Under the banner of "freedom" and "equity" they effectively ban all sorts of dissenting historical opinions; in the name of quality control they permit the a-historical and emotional rantings of feminists and professional queers to fill the "journals" of their "scholarship;" without fail, they, as a group, either slavishly support the Zionist policies of the U.S. Department of State or fit into one of the prearranged "rebel" categories the regime has prepared for them.

In no respect can the historical establishment in America be called "educators" or "scholars." Each young professor coming out of graduate school knows that he must toe the line or be ostracized. Tenure is no protection, for there are "ways" by which a tenured don can have his life made miserable.

The TBR editor's conference lecture, reprinted in this issue, is an attempt to introduce the reader to just a few of the means by which history is perverted and rendered harmless to the regime by the professional historical establishment in America.

However, in the interest of being both entertaining and informative, your editor has before him an issue of *The American Historical Review*, vol. 102, #3. By the simple act of opening this thing at any point, at random, one sees graphic proof of the self-conscious destruction of history as a discipline.

Opening randomly to page 782, we are treated to a book review about the relationship between lesbianism, eugenics and feminism in the "early feminist" movement, though the thoughtful reviewer does not bother to mention the particular time period the hack author is dealing with.

Another quick turn of the page and this editor is brought to page 773, and a predictable and careworn discussion of nationalism, "exceptionalism" and Nazism. The point of course, is that nations are not distinct from one another and the legacy of German thought led to "Nazism" and "intolerance."

Page 724 treats the reader to a discussion of the relationship between close families and "sexual violence" in an unsophisticated argument against the family. Such pseudo-historical hackery has not been seen since Walter Duranty.

There is no reason to proceed further. *The American Historical Review* is the most "prestigious" journal in the field, but it is a prestige based solely on elite indulgence and their tax-free foundations, not the quality of the work, which is extremely poor. The issue of "prestige" is another phony one, for the work in "lesser" journals is in no respect different from the AHR. A Ph.D. from Iowa State—a first class institution, by the way—reads the same books, writes the same papers and has the same inane seminar discussions as his counterpart at Brown. But because, historically, the power elite graduate in larger numbers from Yale than from Florida State, Yale becomes more "prestigious." Your editor is still waiting for the titles of the secret books that only Ivy Leaguers are evidently permitted to read.

Regardless, the contents of the AHR, simply by randomly opening up to any page whatever, have no other purpose than to brainwash. That is, the plan is to associate "leftism," in its varied jejune stripes, with being "academic" and "scholarly" *per se*. Recently, the president of Harvard made the claim, in a fearful response to growing anti-Israel views on campus, that, such things as anti-Zionism should only be the concern of "poorly educated, right wing populists." He went on to bemoan the fact that it was growing in the "academic progressive community."

Decoding his statements is fairly easy. Of course, Harvard depends on elite approbation for its artificial and contrived prestige and multi-billion dollar endowment. Therefore, the least slight on the ingrained Zionism of the "foreign policy establishment" endangers that, and thus, the predictable remarks from the president.

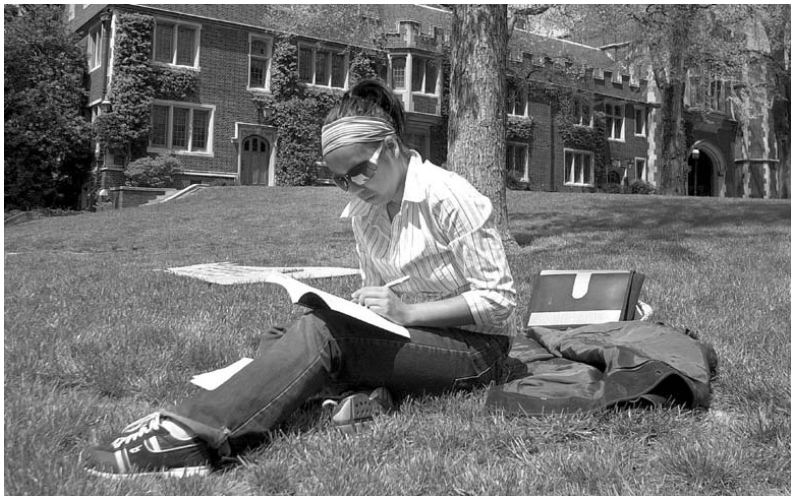

American universities are, whether private or state, federal institutions. Every university depends heavily on loans and grants from the federal government (not merely students), but for much of their research as well. Needless to say, state universities are a department of the state. Therefore, it is never a stretch to note that professors are government agents, and are forced in many ways to conform to the dominant ideological fads of the ruling classes, in and out of government service. The very fact that one can attend universities as diverse as Brandeis, LSU or Arizona State, and hear professors claiming the identical ideological slogans, citing the same texts and often using the very same phraseology and clichés to their unfortunate captive audiences, is clear proof of a nationwide system of control and manipulation that destroys any serious (as opposed to preapproved) dissenters.

What to do. One must first take one's hat off to the home schoolers, those who have sacrificed much to actually provide a serious and classical education to their children, where the regime has enforced the failure of their own "public schools" everyone is forced to finance. Families need to begin forming separatist communities around Church, home schooling and the celebration of traditional holidays and traditional family life. The building of small scale and grass roots institutions such as small credit unions, small coffee shops and libraries, art galleries, small businesses, theatre companies and a whole host of alternative institutions is the only way that, at present—where the political door is demonstrably closed—our heritage can be maintained and, simultaneously, a strong cadre of subversives can be nurtured. ❖

President Nixon prepares to speak after returning from a trip to the Middle East June 19, 1974, in Washington, D.C. On August 9, 1974, Vice President Gerald R. Ford would take the oath of office as president in the wake of the Watergate scandal and Nixon's resignation. On this month's cover, Richard Nixon announces his resignation from the office of the presidency, August 9, 1974, on the grounds of the White House. [BOTH PHOTOS BY FRANK FISHER/LIAISON]

Watergate Revisited

By Richard J. McGowan

Watergate was more than the fall of Richard Nixon. Historians have had 30 years to dissect the diverse assortment of backgrounds, psyches and political nuances that were arrayed for the scandal to flow and ebb—from G. Gordon Liddy and the Cubans to Nixon and his acolytes and the various prosecutors. They have explored the myriad conspiracy theories but never unearthed anything that altered the irrefutable fact that a paranoid president, surrounded by political amateurs drunk on power, attempted to trample the Constitution. Here's one version of the events of Watergate from the chief investigator and chief-of-staff of then-Sen. Lowell P. Weicker.

On the 30th anniversary of the Watergate break-in, the usual cast of characters made the rounds of talk shows to claim their 15 minutes of fame and pontificate about their role in the conspiracy. Over the years, the same talking heads, from Ben Bradlee, Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein of the *Washington Post* to former Nixonites like "born-again" Chuck Colson and the ever self-serving John Dean have been resurrected every Watergate anniversary.

The so-called Watergate era was great drama. It produced heroes and villains; it made rich guys out of the bad guys; saw publishers and networks fork over fortunes so convicted criminals could publicly revise and rationalize their roles in the political raping of America. The American public lined up to read and hear the endless confessions of guilt, the born again emetics of vicious people, the chest-pumping memoirs of minor players in the drama, the endless production of "Deep Throat" guessing games, and the mewlings of pseudo-revisionists.

Still, myths remain: (a) the press brought down the president and, (b) the Senate Watergate Committee played a relatively minor role in the demise of Nixon's presidency. Equally downplayed is the part one specific senator played in driving the diverse, disorganized and deeply divided committee to deliver the bombshells which kept the nation agog and focused on the ever-expanding scandal.

Miraculously, the Senate Watergate Committee did play a pivotal role and ironically, the select committee would have collapsed from inertia and internal bloodletting had not the least likely junior senator from Connecticut, Lowell P. Weicker Jr., personally taken charge. This is the untold story of how the leftist oaf Weicker became the White Knight of Watergate, however briefly. It was his shining moment in a checkered career in politics. Here is an insider's account of his and the committee's performance in that political soap opera about national betrayal.

Watergate made careers in the media, legal and political professions, as well as shattered others. It stamped mediocre politicians with the aura of greatness and infected some with the presidential bug. It turned everyone with a press pass into an "investigative" reporter. It turned ambulance chasers into constitutional scholars. Oddly, only one reporter, author-newsman Timothy Crouse, who went on to write the definitive book on the White House press corps, *The Boys on the Bus,* ever took a comprehensive look at the players on the Senate Watergate Committee.

If one had searched for the most incompetent group of politicians—politically biased in every way—you might have come up with the cast for the Senate Watergate Committee, more formally known as the Select Committee on Presidential Campaign Activities. Chairman Sam Erwin (D-N.C.), who reluctantly took the chairmanship, was often seen dozing during the hearings and tended to let others dictate the committee's agenda. The Republican minority was led by Tennessee's Howard Baker, the ambitious son-in-law of the powerful Senate Minority Leader Everett Dirksen. Baker, who maintained a close, personal relationship with the president, was the obvious White House plant on the rudderless committee. Baker was a "finalist" in Nixon's original vice presidential sweepstakes, which went to Spiro Agnew. Later, Baker rejected Nixon's offer of a seat on the Supreme Court following the rejections of Clement F. Haynsworth Jr. and G. Harrold Carswell.

Herman Talmadge (D-Ga.) loomed large and lethargic throughout the proceedings. Dan Inouye (D-Hawaii) gave the impression he would prefer the whole smelly mess to blow away. Joseph Montoya (D-N.M.) was the laughing stock of the committee for his inane questions. The media reveled in the joke about Montoya sitting up late at night at home rehearsing yesterday's questions.

At least the patrician Ed Gurney (R-Fla.) was totally honest about his support for Nixon. During the hearings, Gurney wrote a heartfelt note to the president in longhand, expressing his undying support. In return, he received a canned response from the White House correspondence office. That bureaucratic reply, and the mounting evidence, eventually drained some of the passion from his defense of the president. Further adding to the confusion were 60-odd staffers for the committee's Democratic majority and 25 for the

Republican minority. The staff ran the gamut from brilliant to disastrous.

And then there was Weicker—all 6' 6" of him—the bull in the china shop, the Jolly Green Maverick who had no love for Nixon and Chuck Colson in particular. Weicker's father, who was then with the tariff-concerned Textile Conference, had been contacted at some point by Colson. The White House underling told the senior Weicker that the administration would appreciate junior's pro-vote on the controversial anti-ballistic missile system. It was not exactly a bribe offer, but when Weicker heard about it from his father he rushed down to the White House and blasted the ears off Colson.

Colson never seemed to learn. He approached Weicker in his office during the hearings to plead his case. Before he opened his mouth, Weicker went ballistic and a shaken Colson fled the office. The run-in made headlines.

Like no other member of the committee, Weicker was prepared. Before the panel was even formally announced, Weicker had formed his own investigative unit that interviewed scores of former and current White House employees and campaign officials. Weicker was astutely aware that there were bigger culprits out there than G. Gordon Liddy and James McCord. He zeroed in on Nixon's chief-of-staff Bob Haldeman.

Weicker's five-man team put in 16-hour days, and by April they found enough evidence so that the senator could confidently drop two bombs. First he called a press conference and implied his fellow senators were wasting resources concentrating on pawns like Liddy and McCord—which was precisely what the White House wanted—and overlooking bigger fish like Haldeman and former Attorney General John Mitchell who headed the Committee to Reelect the President (CREEP).

At a follow-up press conference, Weicker called for Haldeman's resignation since he supervised the people who planned and attempted to cover-up the Watergate break-in. Weicker was blasted by his fellow senators for speaking out of turn, but Weicker had achieved his goal in upping the ante of the investigation.

Backbiting and backstabbing by both the majority and minority staffs, the seven senators and two chief counsels—the egomaniacal Sam Dash and the duplicitous Fred Thompson—were pulling the committee apart. Democratic staffers did not want to share information with their minority colleagues. Democratic senators distrusted the Republicans and Republican senators distrusted the Democrats and everyone was wary of Weicker's "maverick" impulses.

The most incorrigible partisans were Senator Baker and the hand-picked Thompson, a 30-year-old Tennessee lawyer with an Edward G. Robinson scowl who had served as Baker's 1972 senatorial campaign manager. Baker later described Thompson to President Nixon as a "Tennessee lawyer with brass balls." Their mission was to make things easier for the White House whenever possible, leak pro-White House stories and fight the immunity process for anti-administration witnesses.

Baker was not very popular with the majority staff or Weicker's office. If Gurney was straightforward about his partisanship, Baker was slippery. On one occasion, Baker, Gurney and Weicker met in a small chamber off the Senate floor to discuss the feasibility of getting in touch with the White House. They decided that if they did contact Nixon's people, they should be entirely open about it, and make no attempt to hide the content of any meeting that took place. But after further discussion, they agreed that contacting the White House would be a bad idea.

Baker went right out and met with Nixon anyway—and he kept the meeting secret until pressured into disclosing it. He told the *Washington Post*'s Woodward and Bernstein three different stories. First, he denied ever having met with Nixon. Then he admitted having met with the president but claimed they had not discussed the Watergate hearings. Finally, he said that he had tried to persuade the president to waive executive privilege and allow his aides to testify. When Weicker angrily confronted Baker with the fact that he had broken the Minority pact, Baker offered no defense.

Baker, a master at parliamentary shell games, had a favorite trick. He would vehemently argue in behalf of the White House in committee executive sessions, assess which way the committee would vote, and then vote with the majority. He never got caught dissenting on a crucial vote. Baker would meet the press with Ervin, smile and nod, and announce that the vote was unanimous; never letting on that he had been engaged in a vicious battle within the rest of the committee.

The two-year route to Nixon's downfall began during the night of June 17, 1972, when five men were caught breaking into Larry O'Brien's office at the Democratic National Committee headquarters in the Watergate Hotel complex. In the beginning, the now famous Woodward and Bernstein of the *Washington Post* were the only reporters following-up on the break-in which White House press secretary Ronald Ziegler had labeled "a third-rate burglary." Most of the press played along with the White House. To give the *Washington Post* rare credit, it moved the story to a point where it could no longer be ignored, thanks to the leaks and leads of their "Deep Throat" source. It is interesting to note the inaction of most of the other so-called major media who today claim a share of the credit for bringing Nixon down.

Time magazine, following the break-in, carried some stories, but they were basically about money laundering. The *New York Times* virtually ignored Watergate from start to finish. Washington reporter Walter Rugabar pleaded with his Washington and New York editors to cover what he thought would turn out to be "the crime of the century," but the *Times* gave it third-rate coverage.

Newsweek was the next major publication to get into the act thanks to the talented Nicholas Horrock and John Lindsay. Once a week, they unloaded bombshell after bombshell. *Newsweek* continued to outdistance their competitors who had to play catch-up.

Once the hearings started on May 17, 1973, Muriel Dobbin of *The Baltimore Sun*, Harry Kelly of *The Chicago Tribune*, Frank Van Riper of *The New York Daily News*, Mike Putzel of the Associated Press and Dan Thomasson of Scripps-Howard, basically left Woodward and Bernstein in the lurch. Although the Bobsey Twins of journalism continued to cover the story, it was obvious their mysterious Deep Throat source had dried up and the *Washington Post* had to compete for leaks like every other news organization.

Following Watergate, America's journalism schools churned out thousands of ill-trained and ill-mannered Woodward and Bernstein clones with an edict to savage government under the guise of investigative reporting. While there are exceptions, most reporters are force-fed information, and the title "investigative reporter" is a misnomer. In truth, a good reporter has good sources; a great reporter has great sources.

Everybody on the Senate Watergate Committee leaked—from the senators to the committee staff to the lowest secretary. The lantern-jawed Thompson, who would later appear in countless movies and is now a U.S. senator from Tennessee, made a big deal early in the hearings about curbing committee leaks while he was feeding pro-Nixon stories to a naive Washington newcomer like

Connie Chung. The White House leaked around-the-clock.

But Weicker's office was a gold mine of information. At times, there were scores of reporters stumbling over each other outside the senator's office in the Old Senate office building, waiting for their daily handout. Most of the "exclusives" doled out were from the Weicker team's own investigation or background provided by Bill Shure, Weicker's man on the committee.

While the committee staff and the media hunted frantically for the "in-hiding" John Dean, Weicker's people not only found him and interviewed him but convinced the young counsel to the president to testify. Weicker became a bulldog on the committee after Dean revealed to him the extent of the president's involvement in the Watergate cover-up. It was the first time Nixon became a target of investigators. It was the first time the word "impeachment" appeared in columns and editorials.

While Weicker had daily meetings to buck up Ervin and propose immunity for key witnesses, he had already interviewed and battled the Baker/Thompson cabal and the staff was developing leads and interviewing sources under the senator's direction. The results: In addition to producing Dean, Weicker's office turned up the infamous Enemies List—the tape of the phone conversation in which John Ehrlichman described former FBI Director L. Patrick Gray as "twisting slowly, slowly in the wind"—and they brought to light domestic spying activities of the Justice Department's Internal Security Division.

They unearthed a memo on which Bob Haldeman had penciled "Good" and "Great" next to a sentence predicting that demonstrations at a Nixon rally would be "violent" and "obscene." And, they revealed "The Shotgun versus the Rifle" memo in which the White House staff proposed using various federal agencies, from the IRS to the Securities and Exchange Commission, to crack down on anyone, specifically the major networks and newspapers, that disagreed with them. The memo was a blockbuster. It enhanced the CBS career of then-Washington tyro Leslie Stahl and shattered shaky media support for the besieged president.

The first 37 days of the hearings produced bombshell after bombshell and, in retrospect, were the most productive of any congressional committee before or since in terms of mind-boggling revelations and riveting national attention on White House corruption. Then, in the middle of the hearings, Weicker's passion waned. He began to believe his press clippings. He would rather pontificate than investigate. He began to alienate certain members of the media who had ignored White House plants that the married Weicker was having an affair. Worse, he no longer sought advice from his staff and the investigative team dissembled. While he never missed a committee hearing, he appeared at times disinterested. Watergate's White Knight was riding into the sunset.

It was a typical Weicker performance. As a legislator in Hartford, a U.S. congressman, three-term senator and later governor of Connecticut; he could be dazzling in his zeal for an issue or a cause. He would become immersed in facts, put in bone-breaking long hours and think and articulate clearly. And suddenly, he could become bored and boring, tired, irascible and egomaniacal. Like a little kid, he did his homework one day and played hooky the next,

Still, he did a yeoman job on the Watergate Committee. Only the appearance of Alexander Butterfield, who testified about the White House taping system, had an impact like the steady stream of damning revelations from Weicker's office about the nefarious dealings of Mitchell, Magruder, Colson, Rebozo, Sloan, Liddy, Ehrlichman, Kleindeist, Haldeman and the rest of the Watergate cast. Weicker single-handedly moved the committee forward and Ervin, the constitutional scholar who agonized over taking the chairmanship, became a national folk hero.

This photo shows the Watergate complex in Washington, D.C., as seen in this 1972 courtroom evidence photo that was used 30 years ago to illustrate the proximity of the Howard Johnson Hotel (lower left) and the Watergate (right). Burglars used easesdropping bugs to listen in on the Democratic National Committee with offices in the Watergate, setting up shop in the nearby Howard Johnson Hotel, and were caught in the act with the scandal leading up to the resignation of then-President Richard Nixon.

Weicker was the first Republican to blow the whistle on the Watergate cover-up; the first to denounce White House Chief of Staff H.R. Haldeman; the first and only senator to vote for open Watergate hearings; the first to interview White House counsel John Dean; the first to demand that the IRS audit President Nixon's income taxes; the first to submit direct questions to the president about his role in the cover-up and the first to demand the reversal of the incomprehensible agreement between Senators Baker and Erwin and President Nixon to let aged and infirm Senator John Stennis audit the White House tapes.

The networks replayed and replayed the tape of the hearing room crowd erupting in the longest and loudest applause of the televised proceedings after Weicker declared: "Let me make it clear. Republicans do not cover-up; Republicans do not go ahead and threaten; Republicans do not go ahead and commit illegal acts; and God knows Republicans don't view their fellow Americans as ene-

mies to be harassed but rather, I can assure you, that this Republican, and those that I serve with, look upon every American as human beings to be loved and wanted."

The committee's 1,250 page Report on Presidential Campaign Activities, issued on June 27, 1974, covered seven volumes. Weicker also wrote an independent summation. Forty administration officials eventually were indicted and a president resigned. Along the way, even Howard Baker knew the president had lied to him. His belated "what did he (the president) know and when did he know it" is now part of the national lexicon.

The Senate Watergate Committee presented the American public with the cancer that corrupted the president and his men. These daily episodes provided a litany of corruption undreamed of in the annals of American politics, replacing soap operas on daytime television and turning millions of housewives into political analysts. Whatever their motives, passions, talents—or lack thereof—men like Erwin, Baker, Weicker, Talmadge, Inouye, Gurney and Montoya bought time for the Jaworskis and the Siricas to conduct their own investigations. Once the Watergate grand jury's secret report was turned over to the House Judiciary Committee, impeachment was only a matter of time.

When the web of deceit began to unravel, Nixon panicked, shifting the blame onto his various generals. Richard Nixon was not driven from office by cabals. The CIA did not set out to cripple his presidency. The bureaucracy did not connive to immobilize the White House. There were no secret armies of political enemies; no armed divisions of Democrats lying siege to 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. The media, despite breast-beating, merely moved the story along, fed by a daily diet of leaks.

On August 8, 1974, with his support in the Senate reduced to about a dozen and his popularity polls below 30 percent, Nixon announced on television that he would resign at noon the next day.

Nixon's political death was by his own hand. "If you're not one of us, you're against us," was the credo of the Nixon administration. The predominately young button-down, blue-shirted legions who marched on Washington with Nixon took up their positions like conquerors. They entered the unreal, perquisite-laden realm of the White House, surrounded on all sides by black iron fence and security devices and were filled with contempt for anyone outside that fence. And they got drunk on power—the power to threaten, to coerce, to dominate. They never considered using that immense power to convince, to sway, to compromise.

Political opposites were not partners in negotiation but objects of retribution. And like the old adage, absolute power did indeed corrupt. Safeguarded from reality, Nixon and his troops became prisoners in the isolated splendor of the White House.

The members of the committee, specifically Weicker, were not immune from White House skullduggery. Blatantly untrue rumors were planted by Colson and others that Weicker was switching to the Democratic Party; that the senator's daughter had been arrested on drug charges (Weicker did not have a daughter); that the senator was having multiple affairs and that his 1970 senatorial campaign was rife with illegal and unethical financial practices. Weicker was even tailed by White House operative Tony Ulasewicz. The White House also tried to dig up dirt on the squeaky-clean Ervin.

Richard J. McGowan was press secretary and chief investigator for Sen. Lowell P. Weicker Jr. during Watergate.

For all his liberal bluster, Senator (and later, governor of Connecticut) Lowell P. Weicker was one of the major figures on Capitol Hill fighting against Nixon's abuses of power. In fact, the former Connecticut governor and senator was one of the first to refuse to be taken in by Nixon's excuses and denials. The Watergate hearings would not have gone as they did without his input. Above, Weicker tours the Holy Land.

But nothing worked.

The Nixon Administration flagrantly and systematically violated constitutional rights, subverted the electoral process through illegal fund-raising and campaign sabotage, abused the federal bureaucratic machinery and willfully obstructed justice.

It failed because seven men did their jobs. Watergate was Richard Nixon's worse nightmare. It was Lowell Weicker's finest hour. ❖

SOURCES:

Parmet, Herbert S., Richard *Nixon and His America*.

Crouse, Timothy, Senators, "Sandbaggers and Soap Operas," *Rolling Stone*.

Kutler, Stanley I., *Watergate Misremembered*.

Weicker, Lowell P. Jr., and Barry Sussman, *Maverick, A Life in Politics*.

The Washington Post.

Senate Watergate Committee, The Report on Presidential Campaign Activities.

The author's detailed notes from the hearings.

The Abandonment of History:
The Academic Elite and Political Control

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Members of the academic elite are probably some of the most intellectually corrupt elements in American society. Their job is to place the political and economic interests of the American ruling classes into the minds of young, impressionable students as "fact." They are overpaid and grossly underworked; they are unavailable and inaccessible. They, as many TBR readers know, deal with their own slavish way of life by developing a smug and arrogant countenance that even Alfred Hitchcock could not emulate. What follows is the lecture by the TBR editor at the Third International Conference on Authentic History & the First Amendment held June 14-16, 2002, in Washington, D.C.

There is no shortage of literature on the corruption, bias and careerism of modern and elite academia. Most of it is appropriately written by academics or ex-academics themselves. Some titles include Andrew Simon's *The College Racket* (Simon Books, 2000), Charles Sykes' *Profscam: Professors and the Demise of Higher Education* (Regnery, 1988), Jaques Barzun's *The House of Intellect* (Harper, 1959) and Charles Allen Kors and Harvey Silvergate's *The Shadow University* (Free Press, 1998). They speak of a closed regime of control, secrecy, arrogance, irrelevance and an institutionalized bias against opposing ideas so entrenched that dissenters are routinely discriminated against and generally treated as second class scholars.

Much of this I have experienced first hand. This paper, in many ways, represents an answer to much of the abuse and ill-treatment I received from the academic elite in my career as a graduate student. I am primarily interested in synthesizing some of the ideas in the literature in this field, as well as verifying much of it by my own personal experience.

The reasons for this corruption are many, some of which take their origin from the standardization and moronization of contemporary western anti-culture, some take their origin from the institutional constraints of academia itself, namely, their slavish acceptance of the elite-directed parameters of what is considered "acceptable debate." Furthermore, academics have insulated themselves from responsibility, accountability, relevance and public service in exchange for lighter teaching loads, tenure and very high salaries at taxpayer expense.

❖ ❖ ❖

It is no secret that the accumulation of academic literature on any specific subject, no matter how obscure, is massive, mostly unread and completely irrelevant to the improvement of society or its level of sophistication. Publications in the academic setting exist mostly for the career advancement of academics themselves, rather than having anything to do with the advancement of public service and education on which academia's theoretical legitimacy is based. Overwhelmingly, the literature on any specific academic topic, that is, the professional literature that appears in so-called "peer-reviewed" journals, has little in common with the nature of real and concrete problems that affect modern society, science or knowledge in general.

The chances are very small, in other words, that the average academic article published today will have even the remotest noticeable effect on his academic colleagues, let alone the society at large. Most academic publications, frankly, are useless. Publications, in short, are largely a means of padding one's resumé, often without the slightest reference to public enlightenment or even a basic usefulness and understandability. Often academic papers are little more than a rearrangement of standard clichés and stock arguments from previous work. The copious references are not there for reinforcement of specific points, but represent a "membership card" to academic respectability, showing a general acceptance of the so-called "big names" that often control an entire sub-field of a discipline.

The idea of "big names," little more than an academic cult of personality, is itself a system of control. Political theory, for example, has created a "canon" of literature which serves to justify institutional liberalism and leftism: John Locke is stressed where names such as Suarez are dropped down the memory hole; J.S. Mill is glorified where James F. Stephen is forgotten; Karl Marx is spoken of incessantly while William H. Lecky or Henry Maine is not mentioned at all; Lenin is treated as a political theorist while nationalists such as Bernard Bosanquet are rendered irrelevant. The "canon" here is meant to reinforce the dominant philosophy of history in academia that liberalism and leftism are in fact completely

identical with progress and morality.

The "peer review" system is often spoken of with a reverent bow. If something has been approved by one's anonymous peers, it must be academically worthy. Nothing could be further from the truth. The "peer review" process is a system of control where politically incorrect ideas are carefully removed from academic circulation for no other reason than they are not presently dominant in academia. One's peer reviewers are completely anonymous, rendering them—as always for the university—insulated from accountability.

"Peer reviewed" journals are no more or less insulated from myth, nonsense and downright lies than are other journals in the field of politics or history. What gets published is solely what is in the ideological interest of the academic elite themselves. Screeching feminist writers such as Catherine MacKinnon or Andrea Dworkin can write the most violent diatribes against males imaginable and get through the peer review process at the most elite journals in politics. "Critical Race Theorists" such as Iris Young can actually advocate the disenfranchisement and abuse of whites in elite journals and easily pass muster from the "peer reviewers." Therefore, these views become "acceptable" and therefore, "academic and scholarly."

One who, on the other hand, makes the scholarly claim, backed by mountains of evidence, that President Franklin Roosevelt knew in advance of the bombing of Pearl Harbor, for example, will simply not get published. Dissenters simply know their work will not pass muster; for this reason have organizations such as the Intercollegiate Studies Institute or the Foundation for Economic Liberty founded their own journals for dissenting opinions. Marxist garbage and the defense of communist systems are regularly published in elite and "peer reviewed" journals of political science; the most violent hatred directed against whites, patriots and males is regularly a part of elite academic thought. Dissenters, with a rare exception, are nowhere to be found. Peer review has nothing to do with quality control; it has to do with thought control.

❖ ❖ ❖

Elite academia—by which I mean research academics at big-name universities—are a closed caste. They have their own language, a set of technical vocabulary and jargon, their own conferences and their own well developed sense of self-interest. Primarily, what marks them off from the remainder of the population is their complete submission to the dictates of political correctness and liberal ideology, and furthermore, the radical chasm between their professed liberalism, on the one hand, and their authoritarian nature in the classroom and in the secret faculty meetings, on the other, that are a staple of university life.

My own personal experience with this group has proved that we are dealing with a bunch of alienated and arrogant elitists who have convinced themselves that they have a right to taxpayer funds and subsidies. Their interest in free inquiry or critical thinking skills stops at the borders of leftist standardization; "critical thinking" is implicitly defined as whatever thought process leads the student to preconceived leftist notions and conclusions. They tolerate not the slightest criticism of their institutional perks and privileges while constantly condemning such naked self-interest in the private sphere; they prattle on about "liberalism" in public, but deal with dissenters harshly in private. They claim to believe in open debate and the merits of dissenting opinions, but normally bleed at the touch and react with a visceral hypersensitivity at the slightest criticism of their pet ideological fantasy.

A recent work, one of the best to be published in this field, is Victor Davis Hanson, John Heath and Bruce S. Thornton's edited volume, *Bonfire of the Humanities: Rescuing the Classics in an Impoverished Age.* (ISI Books, 2001), in the Introduction, the authors claim:

> **Throughout this book a common theme is the absurdity of the well-heeled and tenured railing from comfortable enclaves about abstract -ologies and -isms when concrete problems in their own immediate midst—a dying field, an uninterested public, poorly prepared students, unemployed Ph.D.s, and exploited part-time and adjunct lecturers—receive little concern. And, frankly, we are also quite tired of reading about the unfairness of American life from professors who are among the most comfortable in our country—lifetime jobs, secure suburban existences, frequent travel, summers off, ten hours or so a week in class—thanks precisely to the system of democratic capitalism which they so frequently assail in the abstract.**

The basic critique here is that academia is itself to blame for the decline in liberal arts—the classics included—and it is the very structure of the university system that provides the increasing estrangement of students, taxpayers and administrators from the extremely relevant fields that comprise the liberal arts. In other words, academics, through their ideological faddishness and remoteness from the communities they are supposed to serve, are destroying their own fields. Increasingly, American universities are being split into two groups: first, a tiny elite corps of tenured research professors, and, on the other hand, a huge mass of adjunct professors, junior assistants who teach and deal with students primarily, rather than secondarily.

The first group is paid extremely well, with six figure salaries —excluding speaking fees and book royalties—not being uncommon. They get their summers off, and teach only the occasional course of their own choosing and design, with the grading being done by graduate assistants and others. They have a tendency to speak in contrived arcane language dripping with the latest trendy and often pedestrian ideological baggage. They write and speak only to one another, and thus bear little relevance to the broader society, taxpayer funded though their lives may be. In short, they do very little work for a large amount of money.

The second group teaches constantly, as much as four or five courses a semester. They are paid little, write little and are generally unknown outside of the little college or university community of which they are a part. The adjuncts, or (generally) part time, non-tenured professors (with no hope of tenure), are treated worse, often getting a few thousand dollars a class, have no benefits, and no institutional support for any research whatsoever. Increasingly, as universities cut budgets, the adjunct option seems increasingly attractive, and universities and colleges are more and more relying upon them, which, in many ways, amounts to exploitation of Ph.D. s who cannot find jobs—an increasingly common phenomenon in an oversaturated academic market in the humanities and social sciences.

The political and social—not to mention pedagogical—significance here is immense. As the elite research scholars in the humanities wall themselves off from the rest of humanity, their research agendas becoming more and more arcane, lead administrators to view these specific fields of interest as idiosyncratic, and not worth any further university investment. Such occurs as students are increasingly ignored by this elite research cult. As the writings of the ivory tower become more and more saturated with ideological "theory" and "critical" approaches, the fields themselves become less and less appreciated by young undergraduates who simply cannot access the rhetorical codes of the tenured initiates. "Critical theory" destroys the fields they are meant to enhance, because they are

telling students, for example, that Aristotle did not mean what he said, but was acting merely as a defender of the white, aristocratic male order in Athens. In other words, there is no point in reading Aristotle. Therefore, the field withers, civilization withers. All that exists is the naked will of the stronger.

The average research academic, in order to make a "name" for himself, finds himself in a situation where he must continually reinterpret the same material in ever differing ways, and develop new "theories" to make the material evocative of further papers and books. Once a certain paradigm of research is exhausted, a new one must quickly take its place, rendering its founders and erudite students "major" names in the field.

For example, it is currently the case in political science that it is a quick and easy route to copious publishing and conference appearances to simply take a classical theme in the discipline, such as, for example, the causes of third world poverty in systems theory or modernization theory, and merely add the word "women" somewhere in the title. Immediately, an entire sub-field of the discipline is now reinvigorated, and much of the same material can now be repeated from the point of view of "women's experiences." This itself justifies literally hundreds of articles, journals, books, lectures, classes, think-tank appointments, travel opportunities, conferences, endowed chairs and, in short, at least dozens, if not hundreds, of new and lucrative careers that normally do not involve much teaching or university service— all, as always, at taxpayer expense.

What happens in the meantime, however, is that such "critical" schools of thought in the various disciplines of the humanities develop unargued assumptions, inside jokes, arcane vocabulary, increasingly capricious standards of acceptability and "stock" arguments and sources that remove aspects of the field from a broader appreciation. Graduate students become accepted by their peers and professors by repeating the stock phrases and cliché, which quickly become another "membership card" to academic acceptability and lead to a very different treatment than that meted out to those who dissent. University students as well as the general community become alienated from appreciating a field controlled by a small clique with what amounts to its own private vocabulary and agenda. Academics is a self-perpetuating industry.

What scholars like Heath and Thornton, not to mention so many others who have written on this subject, could have done, however, is explain precisely why these "theoretical" approaches all —without exception—have leftist and neo-Marxist politics as their essential center. What is the relationship between the "robber baron" foundations and leftist politics? The dominance—in fact the monotone voice—of the left in so-called "critical" studies is the primary reason such approaches are increasingly sterile, cliché-ridden, prosaic and predictable. Is there any relation between ideology and university hiring practices? What about the personality cult of "big names" and "elite schools" in specific fields that is stressed above individual expertise and ability? What is the role of alumni and the administration—not to mention state legislators—in grappling with ideological brainwashing on campus? Dealing with such extremely sensitive themes would have nicely rounded out the authors' otherwise excellent critiques of academic life and practice. So far, really, these topics have been ignored.

❖ ❖ ❖

Many of us who are either in or have recently left the academic life quickly tire of feminist and leftist authors, many of whom have extremely lucrative chairs, tenured positions, high salaries and control of large budgets, continually calling themselves "embattled outsiders." There is absolutely nothing "critical" about the Rockefeller-funded neo-Marxist and feminist establishment on elite university campuses. They *are* the academic establishment. The myth that the extreme left is "embattled" is precisely what got them their lucrative positions in the first place, and, no matter how entrenched and powerful they become, they must maintain the myth that they are "rebels" in order to continue to appear "cutting edge." Of course, as is well known, Marxism and feminism have been funded by the Ford, Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations for the past 30 years at least. Herbert Marcuse's entire career, as the late communist never tired of mentioning in the "acknowledgements" section of his many books, was funded by the Rockefeller family. Unsurprisingly, the academic elite have shied away from such questions and strange connections between the super-rich and

Angela Davis is one of the great examples of the nature of modern academia. Here, an unqualified, ignorant "professor of philosophy" is hired and promoted due solely to affirmative action concerns. She is then lionized by the establishment as a "great revolutionary for equality," and other such phony appellations. Of course, far from being a "philosopher" at UCLA, she was a leftist, establishment hack. By funding the left, the rich buy their survival even as they subvert social stability.

Marxist ideology in their "critical" approaches to the humanities. Evidently, "criticism" has its limits.

What precisely, then, are we dealing with in terms of elite academic corruption in the humanities? What, in concrete and practical language, is the problem and its effect on American political and moral life?

We are dealing with a system of tenure which has effectively removed any accountability from the established professorate. After a six year period, a young professor is voted on by his colleagues whether or not he is to stay in the department and, incidentally, whether or not he is to stay in the good graces of academia. Rejection of tenure means expulsion from the university. Only the tenured academics in any specific department can vote on a candidate, making sure younger professors are completely under the control of their elders. Such a system makes certain that the liberal academic establishment can keep a lid on real intellectual dissent and actual criticism. Charles Sykes has written in his *Profscam* (and I quote selectively from his long litany):

> **They are overpaid, grotesquely underworked, and the architects of academia's vast empires of waste.**
>
> **They have abandoned their responsibilities and their students. To the average undergraduate, the professorate is unapproachable, uncommunicative and unavailable. . . .**
>
> **They have distorted university curriculums to accommodate their own narrow, selfish interests rather than the interests of their students. . . .**
>
> **They have twisted the ideals of academic freedom into a system in which they are accountable to no one, while they employ their own rigid methods of thought control to stamp out original thinkers and dissenters.**
>
> **In the liberal arts, the professors' obsession with trendy theory—which is financially rewarding—has transformed the humanities into models of inhumanity and literature departments into departments of illiteracy. . . .**
>
> **Finally, it has been the professors relentless drive for advancement that has turned American universities into vast factories of junkthink, the byproduct of academe's endless capacity to take even the richest elements of civilization and disfigure them into an image of itself. (Quoted from Simon, 129-131.)**

There is a widespread belief that academic elites are entitled to large amounts of taxpayer money without any clear sense of social responsibility. In fact, they receive millions yearly from super-elite tax exempt foundations completely anonymous and basically foreign to the American public. The average American does not know the radical leftist and Marxist record of the Rockefeller or Ford Foundations, so well documented by authors such as Eustace Mullins. Tenure then makes certain that elite salaries have not the slightest connection with the abilities, relevance or moral character of the tenured scholar. However, being able to plug into the robber baron family pockets, does. The result is a completely dry, predictable and prosaic industry dedicated to the propagation of ideological pabulum given the title of "respectable" because, and for no other reason, than it is preached by the academic overclass and sanctioned by society's elites.

The scandalous separation between academic discourse and the day to day problems of American families is something well known and documented in several books in this field. The facts are that elite academia in the humanities has not only refused to deal with real community issues in favor of abstract theory and arcane language, but has also assisted the present ruling classes in covering up many major issues affecting middle America such as, for example, the effect of free trade on family income, the existence of a rising tide of female violence against males in the home and the connection between family breakdown and poverty, all of which are untouchable topics in contemporary humanities and politics departments.

The secrecy and authoritarianism of academic decision-making at the departmental level, while simultaneously preaching a sanctimonious account of "openness" and "democracy" in public has reached the level of a cliché. I have actually experienced first hand the existence of tenured research academics railing against "closed societies" and "right wing dictatorships" while simultaneously condemning me in secret, behind my back, for being a "right wing ideologue" and seeking the cancellation of my graduate funding without, as usual, even the slightest hint of due process, even though my grades and performance were stellar in graduate school.

The refusal to examine the role of the elite "robber-baron" tax-exempt foundations on academic discourse and bias is another huge issue. As many authors such as Gary Allen in *The Rockefeller File* ('76 Press, 1976) and Emanuel Josephson in *The Truth about Rockefeller* (Chedney Press, 1964) have shown, the leftist ideological agenda of these elite families is not a state secret. However, a tremendous amount of money from these super-elite organizations and foundations dictates much academic research in the humanities. This may be one major ingredient in discovering the institutional origins of the Marxist and leftist bias in American academia. Such a connection makes certain, of course, that only leftists receive such lavish funding and superficially prestigious awards.

Within the discipline of political science, scholars are supposed to, among other things, discover the origins and operation of power in this "democratic" society. How odd, then, that, with the exception of leftist Holly Sklar, the elites in this field have refused to even entertain the possibility that the Bilderbergs or the Trilaterals have an effect on the American system of government. It is hard to fathom that elite political scientists honestly believe that the super elite, including major American and European politicians, the heads of the major European banks, the Rockefellers, the presidents of major American universities (especially the Ivy Leagues), the heads of the major world newspapers and television stations, and even some of the poor fallen crown heads of Europe, meeting in secret, behind armies of guards and police (sometimes numbering in the thousands), often in secret locations, with explicitly political agendas and topics concerning the future of world order, have absolutely no effect on governments whatsoever. Yet, this topic has been systematically ignored by elites in this field, and whoever has brought them up has been ridiculed, marginalized and mocked by the self-appointed guardians of what is intellectually acceptable. It may be merely a coincidence that it is precisely these powerful men, meeting in secret, that decide fashionable academic topics, control grant disbursements and often directly run elite and Ivy League academia. "Critical theory" is a cover for elite control.

Politically, of course, elite academia in the humanities is hopelessly biased and myopic. The discussion of government cover-ups at Waco, Oklahoma City and the World Trade Center disasters is strictly forbidden for mainstream research academia. In spite of mountains of mainstream evidence confirming gaping holes in the official story of these unfortunate events, including the testimony of Retired Air Force General Ben Partin, the world's leading expert in explosive technology (on the Oklahoma case as well as the Trade Towers attack), is precisely the proof one needs to begin establish-

ing the link between the ruling classes and mainstream academics. The fact that these questions are not even brought up, never mind actually dealt with, suggests a powerful system of control that we have not even begun to expose. In other words, elite academia is directly involved in the regime's covering up of its crimes.

For elite academia in the humanities, the constant belief that "right wing Christianity" is a potentially violent and irrational worldview, while continuing to hold that Che Guevara or Vladimir Lenin were mere "revolutionaries" or "progressives" whose views might be radical, but quite acceptable, is part of academic life. Communist academics and sympathizers such as the late Erich Fromm and Herbert Marcuse, Lyman Tower Sargent, Peter Fuss, C.B. MacPherson, Immanuel Wallerstein, Walden Bello, Shelia Fitzpatrick, J. Arch Getty and Angela Davis are, of course, not uncommon in American life and have received taxpayer salaries, tenure and prestige in spite of the fact that their pet ideological fantasies cost the lives of nearly 200 million human beings worldwide while many of these same pseudo-intellectuals continue to lecture on the alleged evils of the Holocaust or "right wing violence."

❖ ❖ ❖

These are just a few of the typical and normal biases dealt with in mainstream academia within the humanities, all of it taxpayer funded and all of it aimed at changing and manipulating the way young people view their world. Academics have long ceased being public servants and are now a closed, caste-based and incorrigibly hypocritical group of leftist activists whose primary *modus operandi* is to take the most cliché establishment and prosaic Marxist and New Age slogans and call them "radical" and "critical." "Critical thinking" is fine so long as the conclusion always reinforces the latest set of mass produced, pseudo-radical fashions. Analytical ability is encouraged only to the extent it leads the hapless white male student to the "consciousness" that his race, sex and class is evil and is suited only for eradication in the New Age of this completely imagined entity called "Humankind." Bruce Thornton has this to say about the complete dominance of cosmopolitan liberalism among this class of people:

> **The reason for multiculturalism's triumph in the culture is obvious: it gratifies the new cosmopolitan "aristocracy of brains" in both its academic and corporate guises. As Christopher Lasch pointed out, multiculturalism suits both "to perfection, conjuring up the agreeable image of the global bazaar in which exotic cuisine, exotic styles of dress, exotic music, exotic tribal customs can be savored indiscriminately, with no questions asked and no commitments required. The new elites are at home only in transit, *en route* to a high level conference, to the grand opening of a new franchise, to an international film festival or to an undiscovered resort." Multiculturalism provides the peripatetic careerist and rootless consumer, whether of cuisine or ideas, with a wide variety of lifestyle options and choices, "bits and pieces they can try on for awhile, taste and enjoy and throw away," all the while that their trivializing consumption is justified as "tolerance for other" and "sensitivity to difference." (26-7, quotes from Lasch in his *The Revolt of the Elites and the Betrayal of Democracy.* (New York, 1995) 6.)**

The elite academic has no significant cultural connections except to an abstract "openness," and "tolerance" which is nothing more than a mask for his power and alienation. Culture for the trendy leftist academic is purely ornamental, bespeaking rootlessness and a pathetic lack of any connectedness with his own people and way of life (except for bitter contempt) which certainly brings their ability to teach anyone into question.

❖ ❖ ❖

A few brief suggestions to begin addressing these problems might go a bit like this:

1. Tenure must be abolished.
2. Work in the real world needs to be encouraged rather than discouraged. Moral character, non-academic experience and the ability to take unpopular stands should also be relevant to university hiring as well as abstract and standardized academic criteria.
3. Universities and colleges need to be directed and controlled by the communities and families that they are supposed to serve and who, incidentally, pay their salaries.
4. A research agenda—particularly one at taxpayer expense—needs to be tempered with substantial teaching, community and university service.
5. The ideological record of the "robber baron" foundations such as Rockefeller and Ford, as well as their connection with faculty members, needs to be made public, in *independent* student newspapers and university communications.
6. State funded universities and colleges should be immediately responsible to the state and locality that support it. The interests and needs of the people affected by academics—yes, including students and alumni—should come first, not the ideological fads and fashions of the academic overclass.
7. Following Heath and Thornton, academic writing should be directed, not at other academics, but at the educated lay community. Writing should be unencumbered by jargon and an obsessive hyper-specialization that is doing such damage to the public perception of academic life, but, instead, academic writing should be straightforward and readable, aimed at the intellectual elevation of the community around them.

We all know that the life of the mind is an exciting life, and the scholarly life, if properly directed, can be very productive and necessary for a healthy society. There are many fine academics that I know personally who do not fit the mentality of that which I have described, there are many who are completely dedicated to students, the community and to a legitimate openness to dissent, if offered properly and professionally. However, it is not offensive or "anti-intellectual" for the taxpayers who fund the agendas of the left-elitists to demand an accounting of their money, and the interests it serves. It is not outrageous for taxpayers and the families of students and alumni to demand academic accountability and real, legitimate service to the community. It is not bizarre for students and alumni to demand that student newspapers and services actually represent the interests of students rather than the administration or the faddish "cause-of-the-month." It is not strange to demand that professors, allegedly experts in their field, offer actual criticism, rather than to repeat the jejune pop culture slogans of the left. And finally, I will leave you with this quote from Andrew Simon, author of *The College Racket:*

> **Freedom of Speech, the most fundamental intellectual and legal concept of America, is not welcome at many U.S. campuses. Why the overwhelming majority of normal professors put up with this trash on our campuses is a mystery. The grim faced, humorless, strident neo-Bolsheviks should be laughed off campus. But as for the prospecting student and his parents, all this really shouldn't matter. They can easily recognize the malady on campus and can vote with their feet. Just ask for a copy of the campus speech code, read it, think about it and apply elsewhere. Maybe, after a while, someone in power will get the message. (157)** ❖

Ioannis Metaxas

General Ioannis Metaxas was the nationalist leader of Greece from 1936 until 1940, when he mysteriously died. As always, great nationalist leaders are suppressed and their records expunged and distorted. In Metaxas' case, it is also that the Greek situation during the 1930s is almost completely unknown except for a few specialists.

Metaxas was a national socialist, and, when brought to power by King George II of Greece in 1936, implemented a regime based on those principles. During the later 1930s the "democracy" of Greece was in the same condition as all others at the time. Party strife was everywhere, destroying the unity of the nation. Working conditions and capitalist exploitation were at their height, adding fuel to the communists fire, phony as it was. Indeed, the communists' had reached a level of prominence in the "parliament" so as to swing legislative votes to the far left.

By 1935, the Greek parliament was hopelessly divided between the so called "populists" and the "liberals." Neither of which were, as is typical, able to reach a majority of any consequence and therefore left the nation in a state of dangerous disunity.

As always, "mainstream conservatives" did nothing as the nation fell to pieces. They did nothing as leftist Masonic lodges threw out the monarchy in the 1920s, leading to an ever more exploitative situation. The reinstated king installed Metaxas 10 years later in a desperate bid to keep the country together. Something monarchs and military leaders do well, and democracies very poorly.

Metaxas scholar Andreas Markessinis writes in his web article on the great Greek:

> **Metaxas' grandiose vision was to create a Third Greek Civilization based on its glorious Ancient and Byzantine past, but what he actually created was more a Greek version of the Third Reich. In less than six years, he implemented lots of social, industrial and economic reforms, he stabilized the tumultuous political situation, he gave stability to the country's macroeconomic figures and engaged in intense diplomatic activity with foreign countries. As a curiosity but also as a remarkable trait of his personality, Metaxas, despite being nationalist, favoured *demotiki*, the folkish dialect of the Greek language.**

And even the obviously dishonest Library of Congress has this to say about this man's achievements during his rather brief span of rule:

> **In May 1936, labor unrest and massive strikes cast doubt on the government's ability to maintain public order. Metaxas used the opportunity to declare a state of emergency, dissolve parliament for an indefinite period, and suspend human rights articles of the constitution. These actions, conducted in August, made Metaxas dictator of Greece. He modeled his regime on the fascist governments of Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini. Political parties and trade unions were abolished, strikes became illegal, political opponents were arrested, and press censorship prevailed. Metaxas sought to reduce labor unrest by raising wages and improving working conditions in industry and by raising agricultural prices and absorbing farmers' debts. By 1938 *per capita* income had increased drastically, and unemployment was dropping. Metaxas dismantled the old patronage system based on Royalist and Venizelist Party loyalties.**

Now, much of this description can be debated, but the greater point is that Metaxas did what the "liberal democrats" could not, assist the status of labor, eliminate the old "crony politics" and raise wages. In other words, given the realities of Greek economics at the time, his regime was a success, and it was due to a far seeing monarch, George II. Of course, Metaxas threw in prison thousands of agitators and leftists who were explicitly planning to turn Greece into a satellite of Stalin. This, no doubt, offends the politically correct tyrants of academe.

Much of Metaxas' vision for Greece concerned unity and self-sacrifice, for Greece was a small and poor country in the midst of hostile, large and powerful nations. His political thinking might be summarized in this quote from him: "We must subordinate our appetites, our passions and our egoism to the wholeness of the national interest. This way we will be a really free people, otherwise anarchy and indiscipline will reign over us under the false mask of freedom." The liberal democrats were preaching "individuality" at a time where the very existence of the state was at stake, on the other hand, the nationalist revolution preached something else, discipline. He writes in his diary:

> **Yet I feel that despite its expansion, Greece has been internally corrupted: the sense of freedom has declined, flattery, envy and the obsession with gain or profit, the mania for advancement by any means is at their peak. It is with hubris, mischief, sycophancy, force and injustice that people struggle today in Greece. This has been the effect "Ententism." I foresaw all this, and the need to rise against it. Time will tell if I was right; the struggle is not over yet (Diary, II, 507).**

Interestingly, though ideologically committed to the Italian brand of fascism, Metaxas believed Italy to be the greatest threat to Greece at the time. Mussolini wanted to occupy Greece so as to have added security against a British invasion of Hellas. On the other hand, Metaxas sought a policy of neutrality along the lines of Francisco Franco's in Spain. He believed that this would be the best guarantee of Greek independence. Il Duce asked the Greek leader for permission to send troops into the country but was refused. Mussolini invaded Greece in 1940, but, though the Greek army was much smaller and equipped very poorly, the Greeks prevailed. Unfortunately, Metaxas died a mysterious death that year, made even more suspicious in that the king then brought Italian troops into the country.

It is likely that Metaxas was murdered. There is no question, however, that he was one of the best nationalist leaders of the Greek 20th century, and deserves to be recalled alongside Horthy, Mihailovic and Codreanu in the annals of the 20th century resistance to internationalist terror and lies. ❖

Why Did Ireland Starve?

By Chris Fogarty

The alleged "gassing" of millions and millions of Jews in "The Holocaust" is blared from every television screen, university classroom and government agency. Israel, as well as American Jewish organizations, have made millions peddling their hoax globally, and rendered Jews a sacrosanct tribe. However, the Irish Holocaust goes unmentioned. The deliberate starvation of over 5 million Irishmen is covered up, referred to as the "Potato Famine," and in no way is subject to the same treatment as its famed counterpart. In this article, Irish nationalist writer Chris Fogarty details the means and methods by which the British army, assisted by "loyalist" factions in Ireland, systematically starved millions of Irish citizens to death. The full story, all these years later, is finally being told.

The cover-up of Britain's genocide against Ireland is accomplished by the same British terrorism and bribery that perpetrated the genocide in the first place. Consider: Why does Irish President Mary Robinson call it "Ireland's greatest natural[1] disaster"? Why does she conceal the British army's role?

Potato blight, *Phytophthora infestans*, did spread from America to Europe in 1844, to England and then Ireland in 1845, but it did not cause famine anywhere. Ireland did not starve for lack of potatoes—it starved for lack of food. Ireland starved because its food, from 40 to 70 shiploads per day, was removed at gun-point by 12,000 British constables reinforced by the British militia, battleships, excise vessels, Coast Guard and by 200,000 British soldiers (100,000 at any given moment). Thus, Britain seized from Ireland's producers tens of millions of head of livestock, tens of millions of tons of flour, grains, meat, poultry and dairy products—enough to sustain 18 million persons.

The Public Record Office recently informed us that their British regiments' Daily Activity Reports of 1845-1850 have "gone missing." Those records include each regiment's cattle drives and grain-cart convoys it escorted at gun-point from the Irish districts assigned to it. Also "missing" are the receipts issued by the British army commissariat officers in every Irish port tallying the cattle and tonnage of foodstuffs removed; likewise the export lading manifests. Other records provide all-revealing glimpses of the "missing" data, such as:

From Cork harbor on one day in 1847,[2] the *Ajax* steamed for England with 1,514 firkins of butter, 102 casks of pork, 44 hogsheads of whiskey, 844 sacks of oats, 247 sacks of wheat, 106 bales of bacon, 13 casks of hams, 145 casks of porter, 12 sacks of fodder, 28 bales of feathers, eight sacks of lard, 296 boxes of eggs, 30 head of cattle, 90 pigs, 220 lambs, 34 calves and 69 miscellaneous packages. On November 14, 1848,[3] sailed, from Cork harbor alone: 147 bales of bacon, 120 casks and 135 barrels of pork, 5 casks of hams, 149 casks of miscellaneous provisions (foodstuffs), 1,996 sacks and 950 barrels of oats, 300 bags of flour, 300 head of cattle, 239 sheep, 9,398 firkins of butter and 542 boxes of eggs. On July 28, 1848,[4] a typical day's food shipments from only the following four ports: from Limerick: the *Ann*, *John Guise* and *Messenger* for London; the *Pelton Clinton* for Liverpool; and the *City of Limerick*, *British Queen* and *Cambrian Maid* for Glasgow. This one-day removal of Limerick's food was of 863 firkins of butter, 212 firkins, 1,198 casks and 200 kegs of lard, 87 casks of ham, 267 bales of bacon, 52 barrels of pork, 45 tons and 628 barrels of flour, 4,975 barrels of oats and 1,000 barrels of barley. From Kilrush: the *Ellen* for Bristol; the *Charles G. Fryer* and *Mary Elliott* for London. This one-day removal was of 550 tons of County Clare's oats and 15 tons of its barley. From Tralee: the *John St. Barbe*, *Claudia* and *Queen* for London; the *Spokesman* for Liverpool. This one-day removal was of 711 tons of Kerry's oats and 118 tons of its barley. From Galway: the *Mary*, *Victoria*, and *Diligence* for London; the *Swan* and *Union* for Limerick (probably for transshipment to England). The Pelton's one-day removal was of 60 sacks of County Galway's flour, 30 sacks and 292 tons of its oatmeal, 294 tons of its oats, and 140 tons of its miscellaneous foodstuffs. British soldiers forcibly removed it from its starving Limerick, Clare, Kerry and Galway producers.

In Belmullet, County Mayo, the mission of 151 soldiers[5] of the 49th Regiment was to guard a few tons of meal from the hands of the starving, its population falling from 237 to 105 between 1841 and 1851. Belmullet also lost its source of fish in January, 1849, when Britain's Coast Guard arrested its fleet of enterprising fishermen ten miles at sea in the act of off-loading flour from a passing

ship. They were sentenced to prison and their *currachs* [boats] were confiscated.

The Waterford Harbor British army commissariat officer wrote to British Treasury Chief Charles Trevelyan on April 24, 1846: "The barges leave Clonmel once a week for this place, with the export supplies under convoy which, last Tuesday, consisted of two guns, 50 cavalry, and 80 infantry escorting them on the banks of the Suir as far as Carrick." While its people starved, the Clonmel district exported annually, along with its other farm produce, approximately 60,000 pigs in the form of cured pork.

There were many "Voices in the Wilderness" risking all to stop the genocide. For example, Wexford-born Jane Wilde, mother of Oscar and a poetess, wrote under the *nom de plume* "Speranza," in the *United Irishman* newspaper the following during the deaths of 1847 concerning the British genocidists and the innocents they were exterminating:

> **Weary men, what reap ye? "Golden corn for the Stranger." What sow ye? "Human corpses that await for the Avenger." Fainting forms, all hunger-stricken, what see you in the offing? "Stately ships to bear our food away amid the stranger's scoffing." There's a proud array of soldiers what do they round your door? "They guard our masters' granaries from the thin hands of the poor." Pale mothers, wherefore weeping? "Would to God that we were dead" Our children swoon before us, and we cannot give them bread!" "We are wretches, famished, scorned, human tools to build your pride, But God will yet take vengeance for the souls for whom Christ died. Now is your hour of pleasure, bask ye in the world's caress; But our whitening bones against ye will arise as witnesses, From the cabins and the ditches, in their charred, uncoffined masses, For the Angel of the Trumpet will know them as he passes. A ghastly, spectral army before God we'll stand And arraign ye as our murderers, O spoilers of our land!" (Verses 1 & 6.)**

Mrs. Wilde evidently knew that British arms controlled every field of Ireland. Small detachments resided as far away as 40 miles from their garrisons. The absence of army garrisons in County Derry etc, indicates that its British crown militia adequately reinforced its constabulary. Bayonets, cannons, rifles, the lash, eviction and the gallows were freely used to seize Irish food (on the pretext that it was "the property" of some English "owner"; nearly all of whom were absentees). But Wilde could not have known each regiment's identity. We discovered them in the Public Record Office, Kew Gardens, London in 1983 while researching material for my paternal grandfather's biography. It was just as available to Irish government-subsidized authors and academicians. Their Big Lie campaign is shocking. Perhaps this article will encourage them to finally tell the truth: that Britain perpetrated a holocaust in Ireland.

Official British intent at the time is revealed by its actions and enactments. When the European potato crop failed in 1844 and food prices rose, Britain ordered regiments to Ireland. When blight hit the 1845 English potato crop its food removal regiments were already in Ireland, ready to start. The *Times* editorial of September 30, 1845, warned: "In England the two main meals of a working man's day now consist of potatoes." England's potato-dependence was excessive and reckless. Grossly over-populated relative to its food supply, England faced famine unless it could import vast amounts of alternative food. But it did not grab merely Ireland's surplus food—or enough Irish food to save England. It took more—for profit and to exterminate the people of Ireland. Queen Victoria's economist, Nassau Senior, expressed his fear that existing policies "will not kill more than 1 million Irish in 1848 and that will scarcely be enough to do much good."[6] When an eyewitness urged a stop to the genocide-in-progress, Trevelyan replied: "We must not complain of what we really want to obtain."[7]

Trevelyan insisted that all reports of starvation were exaggerated, until 1847. He then declared it ended and refused entry to the American food relief ship *Sorciére*. Thomas Carlyle, influential British essayist, wrote; "Ireland is like a half-starved rat that crosses the path of an elephant. What must the elephant do? Squelch it—by heavens—squelch it." "Total Annihilation" suggested The *Times* leader of September 2, 1846; and in 1848 its editorialists crowed: "A Kelt will soon be as rare on the banks of the Shannon as the red man on the banks of Manhattan." The Society of Friends, the "Quakers," did all in their power to save lives. But in 1847 they despaired and quit, upon learning that the Crown planned to perpetuate the genocide's pretext: the British claim of "ownership" of Irish land. Quakers refused to facilitate the genocide by pretending it was an act of nature. In the 1870s, too late, British laws were enacted allowing the Irish to buy back the land of which Britain had robbed them. Twice-yearly payments were extracted from Ireland's farmers until that "debt" was paid off in the 1970s. Ireland's diet, since pre-history, has been meat, dairy products, grains, fruit and vegetables—more recently supplemented by potatoes. Central to its ancient legends are its livestock, reaping hooks, flails,[8] querns, and grain-kilns and grain-mills. The many Connaught grain-kilns and grain-mills shown on the Irish Ordnance Survey Map of 1837-1841 operated continually prior to, during, and subsequent to the famine until the 1940s when I observed them still working. Local farmers dried and milled their grain—not potatoes—in them, and this oatmeal and flour were seized and exported by British forces.

The "potato famine" Big Lie was under way and already denounced by John Mitchel in his *United Irishman* in 1847 (he was soon sent in chains to a Tasmanian death camp, but escaped). Fifty years later G.B. Shaw wrote in *Man and Superman*:

> **Malone: "My father died of starvation in Ireland in the Black '47. Maybe you've heard of it?" Violet: "The Famine"? Malone: (with smoldering passion) "No, the Starvation. When a country is full of food and exporting it, there can be no Famine."**

But he kept mum on the British army's role. Ireland's whole-truth-tellers do not receive Nobels. To date, the Big Lie prevails. It started in 1846 when, while the British government genocidally stripped Ireland of its abundant foodstuffs, internationally it was begging help for the "starving Irish."

John Mitchel remonstrated:

> **Many will, perhaps, be surprised to learn neither Ireland, nor anybody in Ireland ever asked alms or favors of any kind, either from England or from any other nation or people. On the contrary, it was England herself that begged for us, asking a penny, for the love of God, to relieve the poor Irish. And further, constituting herself the almoner and agent of all that charity, she, England, took all the profit of it.**

Mitchel again:

> **Thus any man who had a house, no matter how wretched, was to pay the new tax; and every man was bound to have a house; for if found out of doors after sunset, and convicted of that offense, he was to be transport-**

The "potato famine" was a British/capitalist and landlordist "ethnic cleansing" operation. Thousands were evicted from their homes because their potato crop was either ruined or stolen. Other crops were being produced in abundance—and promptly carted off to England by British troops at gunpoint. Often, British landlords would tell their tenants that workhouses would take them in if they left their cabins. It was a lie. Here, an Irish family follows the casket of a loved one to his final resting place in a mountainous terrain.

ed for 15 years, or imprisoned for three—the court to have the discretion of adding hard labor or solitary confinement. This law would drive the survivors of ejected people (those who did not die of hunger) into the poorhouses or to America, because, being bound to be at home after sunset, and having neither house nor home, they would be all in the absolute power of the police, and in continual peril of transportation to the colonies (Australian slave labor camps). By another act of parliament the police force was increased, and taken more immediately into the service of the Crown; the Irish counties were in part relieved from their pay, and they became, in all senses, a portion of the regular army. They amounted to 12,000 chosen men, well armed and drilled. The police were always at the command of sheriffs for executing ejectments, and if they were not in sufficient force, troops of the line could be had from the nearest garrison. No wonder that *The London Times*, within less than three years after, was enabled to say, "Law has ridden roughshod through Ireland, it has been taught with bayonet, and interpreted with ruin. Townships leveled with the ground, straggling columns of exiles, workhouses multiplied, and still crowded, express the determination of the legislature to remove Ireland from its slovenly old barbarism, and to plant the institutions of this more civilized land."

Mitchel also wrote: "Steadily, but surely, the 'Government' was working out its calculation, and the produce anticipated by political circles was likely to come out about September (of 1847), in round numbers—2 millions of Irish corpses."[9]

The 1841 census of Ireland gave a population of 10,897,449. This figure includes the correction factor established by that year's official partial recount. When, between 1779 and 1841, the U.S. population increased by 640 percent, and England's is estimated to have increased, despite massive emigration to its colonies, by 100 percent, it is generally accepted that Ireland's population increase was 172%.[10] Estimates place the 1846 population at 11,815,011.

Assuming that rate continued, the population in 1851, absent the starvation, would have been approximately 12,809,841. However, the 1851 census recorded a population of 6,552,385; thus there was a "disappearance" of 6,257,456. This population-loss figure of 6,257,456 is scarcely susceptible to significant challenge, being derived directly from the British government's own censuses for Ireland. It is reasonable to assume that the rigor established in the recount of 1841 became the standard for the 1851 census, so that any residual undercount would be systemic, affecting 1841 and 1851 proportionately (and, if known, would increase the murder total). These 6,257,456 include roughly 1 million who successfully fled into exile and another 100,000 unborn between 1846 and 1851 due to malnutrition-induced infertility. Of the 100,000 who fled to Canada in 1847, only 60,000 were still alive one month after landing.[11] Among the 40,000 dead was Henry Ford's paternal grandmother, who died en route from Cork or in quarantine on Quebec's Grosse Ile.

Thus, though from 1845 through 1850, 6,257,456 "disappeared," the number murdered is approximately 1.1 million fewer—i.e., 5.16 million. Consequently, if Britain's census figures for Ireland are correct, the British government murdered approximately 5.16 million Irish men, women and children—and it should be called what it was: the Irish Holocaust.

The least reliable component of the foregoing arithmetic is the number assumed to have successfully fled. If the fleers who survived prove to number, 900,000 instead of 1 million, the murder count will have to be corrected from 5.16 to 5.26 million. This amount of adjustment, up or down, of the 5.16 million murdered is determinable by sensitive review of the immigration records of the U.S., Canada, Argentina and Australia, and of government records on the Irish who fled to Britain at the time. We invite *bona fide* documentation of the foregoing, whether in confirmation or rebuttal. Economists and historians are disqualified if their published work on the events of 1845-1850 covers up the British army's central role

Queen Victoria's Workhouse Holocaust

The pro-British Irish government is intensifying its cover-up efforts. The British Consulate's "public relations" specialist Gaynor demanded that Chris Fogarty and his associates cease distribution outside Chicago's Old St. Patrick church, saying: "How dare you? Your pamphlets are contradicting my Irish Potato Famine display inside!"

Gaynor's Irish Holocaust cover-up tour of the United States was fronted in Chicago by the Irish Consul, the AOH, Catholic priests, et al. To co-opt our bill to mandate Irish Holocaust awareness in Illinois schools, Irish Consul General Sheridan is promoting a parallel "Potato Famine" one. Irish *Teachta Dala* (that is, member of parliament) Avril Doyle recently promoted that "famine" lie across the United States, including at the leftist Notre Dame University. The Irish "free state" government got massive space for her on National Public Radio, Irish-American radio, and mainstream and Irish-American newspapers. All news outlets who disseminated her untruths ban this pamphlet's truths. Shades of 1847, of which Mitchel wrote on page 229 of his *History of Ireland*: "But there was a secret and underground machinery. The editor of the *World* was now on full pay and on terms of close intimacy at the Castle and Viceregal Lodge." However, other Revisionists exist.

The workhouses operated as diabolical factories. The sign out front might as well have read "Queen Victoria's Title Guarantee Co." They produced clear titles to Irish land for English landlords, as follows: the starving Irish entered the workhouse as claimants to the lands of their ancestors and to land they improved. As a condition of entry they had to sign away their claim to all of it but a quarter-acre. Once this was done the starvelings became the "factory's" waste product and were moved nearer to the dying room as they weakened. In the Castlerea workhouse, and presumably in many or most others, the dying rooms were located at the back end of the workhouse on the upper floor adjacent to a wall opening where, when the deed was done, the corpse was pushed through the opening and slid down a chute into a mass grave outside the building. Thus, landlords' titles were guaranteed, and the waste product was disposed of efficiently.

therein. Such individuals lack the standing to participate in this truth quest.

To our knowledge nobody else has ever published the above arithmetic or named the food removal regiments and battleships. Evidence that other Revisionist accounts exist would be greatly appreciated. Irish academia shuns and slurs Tom Gallagher's *Paddy's Lament* and Englishwoman Cecil Woodham-Smith's *The Great Hunger* for mentioning the Food Removal. Woodham-Smith fudged, but not enough to satisfy the cover-up cabal. For example, she reported that the 1841 partial recount established a correction factor of one-third for the 1841 census figure; but she used the uncorrected figure to calculate. By this and other fudges she arrived at a population loss of only 2.5 million. She allocated only half a page to the core facts of the genocide: the food removal data, while using some two hundred pages to describe British government "relief measures" as if they were something other than cosmetic exercises—a cover-up. But just as Telefis Eireann out-Britished Yorkshire TV by refusing to co-premiere the latter's 1993 exposé of the May 17, 1974, British bombings of Dublin/Monaghan streets that murdered 33 and maimed 253; and as the Irish police menace the survivors of that bombing instead of arresting the known British perpetrators; so do Irish historians out-British Woodham-Smith by ostracizing her for exposing the Food Removal. They out-do themselves in describing the "benefit" of the Irish Holocaust; how Britain "reduced poverty" in Ireland. They promote the notion that only the blighted potato crop belonged to the Irish while Ireland's abundant livestock, grains etc, all "belonged" to mostly absentee English landlords. By that insane standard all of the property and production of Europe and Asia, excepting starvation rations for workers, would belong to World War II GIs and their heirs.

The Irish are not guilty. Though many Irish took deadly advantage of their own weakest, the Irish community had no hand or part in the conceiving and planning of the genocide from London. The British government and its Dublin surrogates still use terror and slander against those who commemorate the Irish Holocaust. It is still dangerous—after 150 years—to reveal the truth of it.

The complicity of the Catholic hierarchy with London's planned genocide is, sad to say, well recorded. London, prior to removing Ireland's food, appointed a few Irish Catholic bishops to a Dublin Castle commission and awarded a 30,000-pound lump sum to Maynooth while increasing its annual grant from 9,000 pounds to 26,000 pounds![12]

Before British troops began starving Ireland, the London parliament enacted a law to return some of the seized foods in the form of rations to all of Ireland's Catholic hierarchy down to the level of, but not including, curates. Faced with residual hierarchical disquiet, members of parliament amended the law to include curates. This ended episcopal objections to the Irish Holocaust; it proceeded efficiently thenceforth. An Irish poet subsequently wrote: ". . . for the spire of the chapel of Maynooth is the dagger at Ireland's heart." A Munster bishop thanked God that he "lives in a country where a farmer would starve his own children to pay his landlord's rent"! For two centuries until 1795, priests in Ireland were felons *a priori*. The government paid a 5 shilling bounty for each severed head. In 1795, British ministers decided that to completely subjugate Ireland the collaboration of the Catholic Church was indispensable. Britain thus stopped murdering priests and founded and funded Ireland's national seminary, Maynooth. The tactic worked: the Irish Catholic Church became London's tool.[13]

It did not take long for Irish nationalists to stage a rebellion against British landlordism. Because it was common knowledge that the British engineered the famine for their own genocidal purposes, Irish nationalist movements spread everywhere. Here, a blacksmith hammers iron into sharp spear tips for the coming rebellion.

The Church facilitated the Irish Holocaust; it sided with Britain in the Risings of 1798, 1848, 1867 and 1916; destroyed Parnellite democracy in 1890 (traumatizing James Joyce)[14] and it has facilitated Britain's vestigial genocide in the Six Counties since 1922. Cardinal Daly recently went so far as to "beg England's forgiveness for the centuries of suffering inflicted upon it by the Irish"! Is not Catholicism as gloriously redeemed by its persecuted Fr. Wilsons and Sr. Sarah Clarkes of today as by its earlier millions of saints martyred by Elizabeth I, Cromwell, Anne, George III, Victoria, et al.?

Honorable Irish people everywhere are commemorating Ireland's Holocaust of 1845-1850 by learning the truth of it. Thus, only dupes of British propaganda still refer to "The Irish Famine," as nobody died of lack of potatoes, but over 5 million Irish Catholics died of starvation or of malnutrition-induced disease when British troops removed their meats, grains, dairy products etc. Britain could have removed food enough to sustain 13 million (but not 18 million) without starving Ireland.

Irish nationalists denounce Ireland's Strokestown "Famine Museum" for its shameless "bait and switch" scam. Visitors seeking details of one of history's worst genocides are subtly invited to admire the genocidal landlord's grandiose taste in architecture and furnishings, all looted from the unpaid labor and land of the Irish families he murdered. How dare "President" Robinson say "the famine shames the Irish"? It is her cover-up that shames the Irish.

The guilt for 1845-1850 is the British perpetrators' and the above cover-up artists'—not Irish Revisionists and not the murdered victims of English violence. Irish-America is obligated to speak out because in Ireland the truth is still too dangerous. The Irish government has announced that in June, 1997 it will end the "Irish Famine commemoration" in a "wake *cum* musical celebration to bury the ghost of the famine." Thus, the Irish government advertises its traitorous status by ending the commemoration prior to the anniversaries of the murders of more than half of the 5.2 million. What else can one expect from the government whose consuls spoke in Illinois' State Legislature in opposition to the McBride Principles for Fair Employment in Northern Ireland? They pose as anti-terrorists while collaborating with the British terrorists who, since 1969, have murdered over six times[15] as many noncombatants as has the IRA. An Irish bureaucrat recently joined our campaign to get the Irish Holocaust graves monumented, fenced and consecrated. He tells us that he will be fired or worse if his superiors learn of his involvement. He echoes another Irishman who, two centuries ago, observed: "Having a natural reverence for the dignity and antiquity of my native country, strengthened by education, and confirmed by an intimate knowledge of its history, I could not, without the greatest pain and indignation, behold . . . the extreme passiveness and insensibility of the present race of Irish, at such reiterated insults offered to truth and their country: instances of inattention to their own honor, unexampled in any other civilized nation."[16]

The discovery of mass graves resulting from genocide always causes international outcry. But the mass graves of the Irish genocide are unmarked and unmourned by the world at large. Why? Because the truth was interred in those pits along with the victims. The bones of the murdered 5.2 million are scattered across Ireland, the Atlantic sea-floor and North American littorals; but they are concentrated in mass graves, the permanently abandoned state of which eloquently reveals the genocidists' power.

It was also mass martyrdom as the victims could have saved their lives by renouncing their faith. Food crops that civil law had

The typical result of British laissez faire: the market is full to the brim with goods, though no one has any money.

forced them to tithe (before soldiers took the rest) to the local English State Church parson was on offer to whoever would renounce Catholicism and become Anglican. But they died for faith and freedom, and their mass graves are Ireland's holiest places (excepting, perhaps, the graves of those who died resisting). After 150 years their murders remain misattributed and the mass graves containing their sacred remains are still unfenced, unmarked and even unconsecrated. The condition of the mass graves reveals the brutal extent of English control of Ireland today; how unfree Ireland actually is.

Britain's MI6 can libel Irish Revisionists in America but cannot murder them with the impunity they do in Dublin, Monaghan, the Occupied Six Counties, and as did British guards who entered the Maghaberry prison cell of Irishman Jim McDonnell on March 30, 1996, and kicked him to death for asking to go to his father's funeral. ❖

FOOTNOTES:

[1]President Robinson's preface in the Strokestown "Famine Museum" book.
[2]Gallagher, Thomas, *Paddy's Lament*, 149.
[3]Keys, Robert, *Ireland; A History*, 100.
[4]*Limerick Intelligencer*; July 29, 1848.
[5]Noone, Fr. Seán, *Where the Sun Sets*, 14, 76, 103.
[6]Woodham-Smith, Cecil, *The Great Hunger*, 373 (chap. xvii; sect. 3; 1; penult. sentence).
[7]Ibid., 369.
[8]*Atlas of Ireland*, The Irish Academy, 91 (Folk Tradition; distribution of flail types).
[9]Mitchel, John, *History of Ireland*, 204.
[10]Woodham-Smith, Cecil, *The Great Hunger*, 24 and 409; also *"Information Please" Almanac*, 796.
[11]*Ibid.*; 234. (final pp. of chap. XI). Other works show the mortality rate far exceeded 40%.
[12]Beckett, J.C., *The Making of Modern Ireland*, 329.
[13]McVeigh, Fr. Joseph, *A Wounded Church*.
[14]Ellman, R., *James Joyce*, 16, 19, 24, 31-4, 40-1, 55-6, 153-4, 161, 266, 303, 331, 347, 349, 547, 761, 784.
[15]Sutton, Malcolm, *An Index of Deaths from the Conflict in Ireland; 1969-1993*. (Confirmed by other works.)
[16]O'Halloran, Sylv., *An introduction to the Study of the History and Antiquities of Ireland*; Dublin; 1772.

A SHORT BIOGRAPHY OF CHRIS FOGARTY

Chris Fogarty was born in Chicago in 1935 of immigrant Irish parents. He lived on his family farm in County Roscommon from 1947 to 1953. Fogarty was a carpenter and developer in Chicago for six years. He served in the U.S. Army in France in 1959 and 1960. As San Juan Piledriving Co. he built in the Caribbean and northern South America from 1962 to 1970. He was Acting Construction Manager on Roy M. Huffington's Borneo concession from 1973 to 1975. He was hydroelectric construction senior engineer in Central and South America from 1976 to 1983. His wife Mary has a B.S. in Accounting. Chris has his in Civil Engineering.

Fogarty reveals that British terrorists are operating in America. In *Valhalla's Wake*, authors McIntyre and Loftus report that, according to CIA sources, an MI6/SAS [Strategic Air Services] team of assassins murdered an American, John McIntyre, in Boston a decade ago. Five American citizens have been murdered by British terrorists in Ireland—none by the Irish. A law-abiding FBI agent alerted this writer and associates a few years ago that some of his fellow agents—British-bribed—were planning MI6-type "dirty-tricks" crimes against Irish Revisionists in America and that he was powerless to arrest them. Soon thereafter, FBI gangs, led by agent Edward P. Buckley, conducted five armed raids upon us, incarcerated this writer and his wife and two others, and fabricated evidentiary tape and committed perjury in an attempt to imprison them.[1]

The FBI also framed Fogarty for the murder of Mr. and Mrs. Langert in Winnetka, but the actual murderer, David Biro, saved Fogarty's life by confiding his crimes to school friends who informed the police. Biro, a 16-year-old, got life without parole. The author would have received lethal injection. I knew nobody involved—had never heard of them in my entire life until the reports of the murders. Our attorneys photocopied the signed, FBI-fabricated police report that framed me. FBI/IRS crimes against us started shortly after we began exposing Britain's Big Lie in Ireland. American democracy is, we sense, less violated by these FBI/IRS crimes than by the fact that law enforcement, pols and the news media have all, British-style, knowingly covered them up and that the legal profession is cowed. The FBI criminals' British handlers tried to "take the Fogartys out" to stop their support for basic rights in Ireland. The FBI later fabricated a malicious "immunity certificate" for the author and his wife (making them appear to be FBI collaborators) and leaked it to an FBI asset for publication.[2]

FOOTNOTES:

[1]Final Motion of U.S. Case No. 91 CR 911; Chicago. The case records prove FBI crimes. We possess copies.
[2]*Lumpen Times* magazine; June 1993, August 1993, July 1996, and August 1996. (*The Irish Echo* refused to run it.)

Confounding Mysteries of the Maltese Megaliths

By John Tiffany

One of the richest and most mysterious prehistoric sites on Earth is located on the tiny islands that make up Malta, the southernmost point in Europe, in the middle of the Mediterranean Sea–and under the adjacent waters. Thirty-seven above-water megalithic "temples"–the earliest known stone structures in the world–are found in the tiny, sun-drenched Mediterranean islands of Malta. These antiquities predate the oldest Egyptian pyramids (as usually dated) by at least a thousand years and Stonehenge by two thousand. (There is no way of knowing for sure that the "temples" of Malta were used primarily for worship, although that is the entrenched establishment theory.) And recently several submerged structures have been found that may be far older.

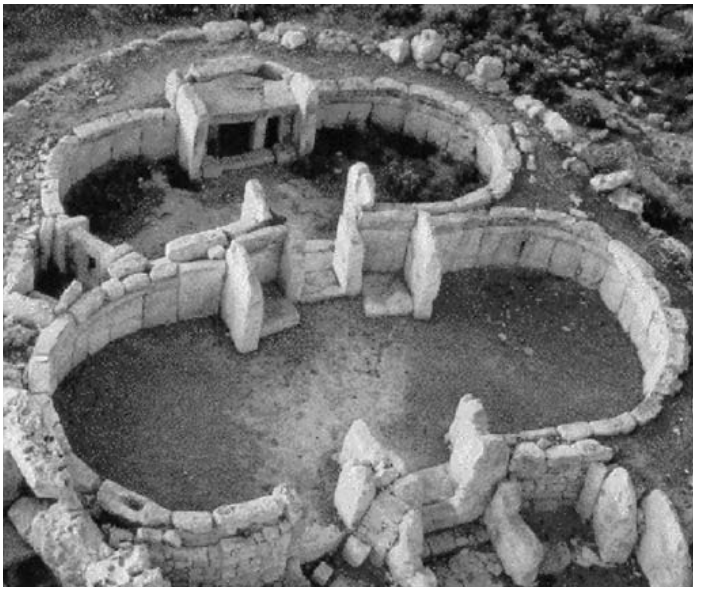

The so-called "temple" of Mnajdra, on the island of Malta, is seen in an aerial photograph prior to its 2001 vandalism. Typical of the Maltese temples are the paired semicircular or kidney-shaped chambers, known as apses. UNESCO Director-General Koïchiro Matsuura expressed shock at the damage inflicted by vandals on the temple, calling it an "unworthy act."

In 1999, Shaun Arrigo, a producer of underwater documentaries, along with the German archeologist Hubert Zeitlmair, discovered what might be underwater "temples" off the northeast coast of Malta Island—the largest island of the Maltese archipelago. All the islands together are only twice the size of Washington, D.C. The archeology of Malta got its start around 1900 or so, when some of the structures that had been buried beneath "the sands of time" began to be dug up by amateurs and looters. Much information has been lost because of the sloppy, prescientific methods used by some of the early explorers. But in addition there have been many instances of downright criminal neglect, as well as outright destruction.

Sadly, the priceless world heritage of Maltese archeology has been mercilessly raped, while the government of Malta has done little to interfere with the vandals. Of the 35 non-subterranean, above-water "temples," for example, 20 have already been destroyed.

One of the most impressive Maltese sites is the Hypogeum of Hal Saflieni, where the remains of over 7,000 human beings have been found—remains that could have told scholars much about Stone Age man. Shockingly, the skeletal remains have all disappeared, with the exception of just six skulls. And the vandalism continues to the present. Just recently, in 2001, the "temples" of Mnajdra were attacked by a person or persons unknown.

The Hypogeum contains an "Oracle Chamber," which actually consists of three adjacent oval chambers, the smallest one resembling a niche. The most interesting fact about this niche is that when a man speaks into it with a deep voice, the echo reverberates around

the chambers, filling the entire hypogeum and seems to have no point of origin. It is believed that this was designed this way to be used by the high priest.

Somewhat similar is the "Oracle Room" in the eastern "temple" at Tarxien. It seems that this "secret" chamber hidden within the thickness of the temple wall and accessible only from outside might have been devised for some magical practice. A holy magician concealed within the chamber might have spoken though the oracle hole and slipped objects down the sinuous channel to appear mysteriously at the worshipper's feet. Possibly this can be compared with the "oracle speaking tube" to be found in the Mystery Hill site in New Hampshire, known as America's Stonehenge [TBR, September and October 1997], as well as the tomb of the Mayan prophet Pacal Votan in Mexico. It is conceivable that the same ethnic group or civilization may have built not only the structures in ancient Malta but here in America as well.

Some of the megaliths of which the "temples" of Malta are constructed weigh up to 50 tons each. When you consider that it takes a 300 horsepower diesel engine and hydraulic lifter to pick up a mere 7-ton granite slab, one has to wonder how the ancient Maltese managed to handle such large stones, and what their motivation was for not using smaller, easily manipulated stones.

We are told by the establishment that man has only been in the Malta islands since Neolithic times. Guidebooks to Malta proclaim the line that the first humans on the island arrived only around 7,000 years ago, from Sicily. (Sicily is visible on the horizon on a clear day from the higher points of Malta.) Critics of the theory refer to it as the "Neolithic paradigm." But a paradigm shift appears to be under way, as more evidence surfaces.

The Hypogeum of Hal Saflieni dates to about 2500 B.C. It was built three stories deep, with amazing precision. One must wonder how this subterranean complex was carved out using only primitive tools. Cavities within the walls act like a sophisticated amplifier, causing sounds to resonate throughout the chamber. Those responsible for this architectural marvel were wizards in acoustic construction.

According to the establishment chronology, the islands' oldest site is the grotto of Ghar Dalam, where excavations have revealed evidence of Malta's first human inhabitants, dating from around 3800 B.C. However, some Revisionists think the civilization of Malta may go back into the Paleolithic era, possibly to 10,000 B.C. or even earlier. Graham Hancock, for example, believes that some of the submarine "temples" may date to the end of the most recent ice age.

Located dead center of the Mediterranean Sea, the republic of Malta straddles Europe, Africa and Asia. The largest island is just 17 miles long. To the northwest of Malta Island is the smaller island of Gozo (in Maltese, Ghawdex), with the much smaller island of Comino (Kemmuna) in between. There are also the uninhabited islets Cominotto (Kemmunett) and Filfla, which boasts some unique species of *Allium* (the onion genus), and endemic lizards and snails. (The name "Filfla" means "Pepper Seed," which may pertain to the shape of the island, or to its small size.)

The Maltese language is a Semitic tongue, mutually comprehensible with Arabic. However, the original residents of Malta certainly did not speak Semitic, although whatever language they did speak is unknown. Today, all, or nearly all Maltese and Gozitans (as the inhabitants of Gozo are called) can speak English.

Malta is not far south of the large island of Sicily, which compares to Malta like an elephant to a mouse. Other tiny islands or islets in the area include the Pelagic Islands, Lampedusa, Pantelleria Island and the Egadi Islands. These bits of land can be considered as the tops of ancient mountains, from a time during the ice age when Malta and Sicily were a single land mass, known to scientists as the Siculo-Maltese landmass. According to Hancock's theory, Siculo-Malta may have been the home of a nameless civilization that is older than Sumer. Hence, anywhere in these waters it is possible that prehistoric buildings might be found. It is difficult, however, to find the funding for the necessary search. Hancock presents evidence that at least some of the "temples" were actually used as astronomical observatories.

After the several floods that took place at the end of the ice age (the last of which may be identified with Noah's Flood), the survivors may have made it to the high grounds that became islands with the rise in sea level. This is why the structures found on today's terra firma may be less ancient than those (mostly yet to be discovered) that are now at the bottom of the sea.

Besides the temples, there are numerous artifacts from prehistoric times found on the islands. Particularly celebrated are the statues of immensely fat "goddesses" and the androgenous kilted figures usually said to represent "priestesses" or "priests."

A conspicuous feature of the Maltese landscape is the network of mysterious grooves cut into the limestone, which are generally called "cart ruts," and which are usually shrugged off as being of little consequence. It has been argued by establishment scientists that this is exactly what they are—ruts worn over perhaps centuries by carts hauling the huge stones that were used to create the so-called "temples" of Malta.

But the facts are that, for cart ruts, they follow strange rules. Very often, indeed, there are two parallel furrows; but they differ not only from rut to rut, but a single parallel expanse can vary in width and depth from one end to the other. That is an extremely strange cart that has an axle that expands and contracts. The ruts run

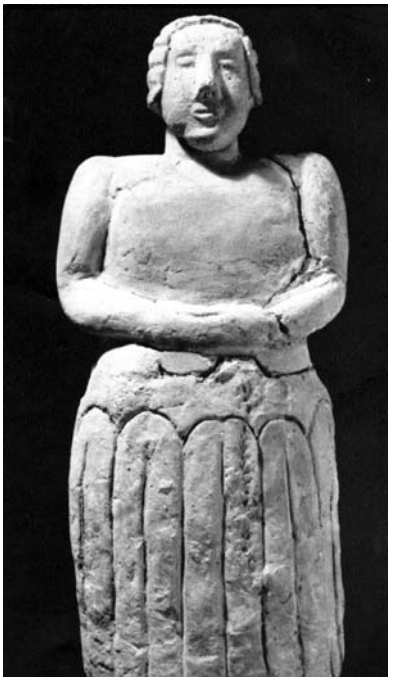

Above, the partially restored façade of the Hagar Qim temples, a complex of four buildings. "Hagar Qim," pronounced "haajar eem," means "Praying [Standing] Stones." Four headless statues were discovered here between 1947 and 1950. Right, a statuette recovered from the Tarxien ("tar-sheen") temples of Malta. Discovered in 1915, these are considered the most beautiful of all Neolithic buildings. The 4-inch-tall figure wears what looks like a kilt and is made of lightly baked clay. It appears to have Caucasian features.

through the valleys, up the hills, down the dales; and sometimes more than one set run side by side for awhile until they suddenly merge into a single set of ruts. What is more peculiar is that they often just keep going directly into the Mediterranean or right off the edge of a cliff.

Erich von Daniken paid a visit to the islands to examine them and thoughtfully took his tape measure. It seems that the distance between a parallel series of ruts can range from 26 to 49 inches. What is more amazing is that some of them going around sharp curves are up to 28 inches deep. A wheel large enough to make a rut that deep could not possibly make such a curve. At one point near San Pawl-Tat-Targa, four pairs of ruts, with four different gauges, join up to make a single pair of ruts.

The ruts that run into the Mediterranean are most interesting. Divers have discovered that the ruts continue a long way below the sea level. And ruts have also been found in the vicinity of the submerged "temples."

Whatever they are, the "cart ruts" of Malta are not cart ruts. Rather, they are one of the world's great mysteries. Of course, they are given no protection by the Maltese government, because they are considered to be unimportant.

The areas once occupied by Paleolithic man may hold secrets that we do not yet understand. Clearly there is much more work needing to be done in the republic of Malta and surrounding areas, and many discoveries yet to be made that could totally revolutionize the way we view the distant—and not so distant—past. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Abela, J.S. (1997) *Malta: A Panoramic History*. (Publishers Enterprises Group Ltd., Malta.

Bezzina, J. (1990) *The Ggantija Temples*. Gozo

Bluoet, B. (1997) *The Story of Malta*. 6th Edition, Faber & Faber Ltd.

Bonanno, A. (1986). *An Illustrated Guide to Prehistoric Gozo*. Gaulitana 3, Gozo.

Bonanno, A. (1997). *Malta: An Archaeological Paradise*. 7th Edition, M.J. Publications Ltd., Valletta, Malta.

Clizbe, K. (1998). *Children of Malta: Xrina at Hagar Qim* (The Temple Culture). Konstent Publishing Co., U.S.A.

Eneix, L.C. (1998). *The Prehistoric Temples of Malta and Gozo*. The OTS Foundation, Valletta, Malta.

Evans, J.D. (1959). *Malta*. Frederick A. Praeger, New York.

Evans, J.D. (1971). *The Prehistoric Antiquities of the Maltese Islands*. University of London/Athlone Press, London.

McMann, Jean (1980). *Riddles of the Stone Age: Rock Carvings of Ancient Europe*. Thames & Hudson, London.

Pace, A. (2000). *The Hal Saflieni Hypogeum: 4000 B.C.-A.D. 2000*. National Museum of Archaeology, Valletta, Malta.

Sammut Tagliaferro, J. (2000). *Malta: Its Archaeology and History*. Casa Editrice Plurigraf. Italy.

Trump, D.H., (1990) *Malta: An Archaeological Guide*. 2nd Edition, Faber & Faber Ltd., London.

Zammit, T. Prof., (1997) *The Prehistoric Temples of Malta and Gozo*. 2nd Edition, Materson, S., London.

The first chamber on the left of the western temple at Tarxien. Spiral carvings are a frequent ornamental motif in Maltese megaliths.

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

1 What Roman Catholic pope gave sovereignty over Ireland to England? In what year?

2 After the sacking of Constantinople by "Crusaders" in 1204, the Byzantine Empire temporarily split up into three smaller states. What were these?

3 What is the origin of the phrases, "Third World" or "First World?"

4 What famous banking family has the title, "Guardian of the Vatican Treasury?"

5 As Iraqi forces retreated after the invasion of Iraq by American forces in the first Gulf War, how many, in general, have been estimated to have been killed in this slaughter?

Above, Napoleon Bonaparte is portrayed in a French allegorical drawing rescuing France from "discord" and "ignorance."

Do you recognize these horsemen? Their use of light cavalry and ferocious, lightning attacks earned them the largest empire in world history. See question 6 below.

6 Who amassed the largest land empire in world history—by far? You may be surprised.

7 In what year did Mexico gain its independence from Spain? Why did Spain lose her?

8 During World War II the Croatian independence movement was led by a fascist group called the *Ustase*. What does this Serbo-Croat word mean?

9 In the U.S. Constitution, which branch of the federal government is the only one to be directly elected?

10 Napoleon amassed the largest army in history (to his time) to invade Russia in 1812. Approximately how many men did he in fact have?

---

1. Pope Adrian II, citing the forged "Donation of Constantine." [TBR, March/April, 1998] **2.** The three states were the Despotates of Trebizond, Epirus and Nicea. **3.** The system of "First, Second and Third Worlds" is a relic of the Cold War. The First World referred to the United States and her allies, the Second, to the Warsaw Pact, and the Third World referred to everyone else. Of course, this system is irrelevant today. **4.** The Rothschild family. **5.** Different estimates reach from 100,000 to 250,000. [TBR, November/December, 2001] **6.** The Mongols. It included the entirety of China, South Asia, Central Asia, most of the Middle East, all of Russia, straight through to the borders of Austria. **7.** In 1821, as Spain had been severely weakened by Napoleon's early warmongering in Iberia. [TBR, January/February, 2002] **8.** The term means "insurgent." The short lived Independent State of Croatia was eventually destroyed by the Red Army, and a communist version of Yugoslavia was reintroduced under the Croat, Josep Broz Tito. **9.** Only the House of Representatives, and, it should be added, under a severely restricted franchise. **10.** He amassed an army of 611,500, from nearly every country in Europe. [TBR, March/April, 1998]

The Great Betrayal:

The Murder of South African Nationalism

By Jaap Marais

The betrayal of South Africa, in fact, the entire white-ruled areas of southern Africa, have led to the murder—genocide actually—and dispossession of thousands of whites who have never displaced anybody. In fact, white southern Africa was one of the world's economic powerhouses, though the hack-media will never allow the people to hear of such a thing. The tremendous economic, moral, cultural and political gains of a strong and racially segregated southern Africa were a standing embarrassment to the leftist regimes ruling in London and Washington, D.C., and therefore, they needed to be destroyed. The late Jaap Marais was, indeed, one of the best minds to develop a strong and practical nationalism for the whites of South Africa.

The main interest in Ian Smith's memoirs, *The Great Betrayal: The Memoirs of Ian Douglas Smith* (Blake Publishing Ltd. London, 1997) centers on Smith's dealings with the British and South African governments of the 1970s and to a lesser degree with the black African leaders and Henry Kissinger of the United States. Smith's account of the duplicity of the British leaders and John Vorster of South Africa is well-founded and makes for good reading. But for an Afrikaner who was closely involved in the political history of the time—and who was actually arrested, held in custody over a weekend and subsequently criminally charged for protesting against Vorster's betrayal of Rhodesia—there are aspects of this biography that need historical reassessment.

That, in reflecting on the history of southern Africa in the 1960s, a biographer could suppress the name and political achievements of Dr. H.F. Verwoerd—prime minister of South Africa from 1958 until September 6, 1966, when he was struck down by the communist assassin Demetri Tsafendas—is beyond comprehension, especially in an autobiography of the man who, through UDI [the Unilateral Declaration of Independence], broke the colonial connection with Britain and had to look to South Africa for moral and economic support to stabilize conditions.

It was Verwoerd who from the outset welded all South African whites in solid emotional identification with the Smith government of Rhodesia. Less than three months after UDI, Verwoerd made a speech to the South African Parliament in which he clearly expressed his government's sentiments in support of white rule in Rhodesia. He took the position that he was not going to interfere in the trade relations between South Africa and Rhodesia and would therefore not consider joining in economic sanctions against Rhodesia. Furthermore, he emphatically refused to be drawn in as a mediator between Britain and Rhodesia. These were the two conditions insisted on by the British Government in their efforts to undo Rhodesia's political independence.

This position taken by Dr. Verwoerd immediately stabilized conditions and allowed the Smith government to find its feet, in the knowledge that the Verwoerd government stood behind them. This was the solid foundation on which the Smith government could thereafter build.

What might usefully be speculated on is what developments in southern Africa might have been if Dr. Verwoerd had lived longer. At the time he was assassinated, he was not only at the peak of his power, but in the face of a comprehensive onslaught on South Africa he had upheld the country's integrity and had led it to a position of unprecedented economic, political, diplomatic, military and juridical success, as even *The Rand Daily Mail*, an outspoken liberal antagonist of Dr. Verwoerd, had to admit on July 30, 1966, five weeks before the assassination, when its editor wrote:

> **At the age of nearly 65 Dr. Verwoerd has reached the peak of a remarkable career. No other South African prime minister has ever been in such a powerful position in the country. He is at the head of a massive majority after a resounding victory at the polls. The nation is suffering from a surfeit of prosperity and he can command almost unlimited funds for all that he needs at present in the way of military defense. He can claim that South Africa is a shining example of peace in a troubled continent if only because overwhelming domestic power can always command peace. Finally, as if that were not enough, he can face the session [of Parliament] in the knowledge that, short of an unthinkable show of force by people whom South Africans are rap-**

idly being taught to regard as their enemies, he can snap his fingers at the United Nations. Thanks to the recent judgment of the Hague Court (on the South-West Africa issue), he can afford to condescend to the world body, graciously remaining a member as long as it suits him. Indeed, the prime minister has never had it so good.

This powerful position was achieved by Dr. Verwoerd under a policy of separate development (apartheid). The living standards of blacks were rising at 54 percent per year against that of the whites at 3.9 percent per year. In 1965 the economic growth rate was the second highest in the world at 7.9 percent. The rate of inflation was 2 percent per annum and the prime interest rate 3 percent. Domestic savings were so great that South Africa needed no foreign loans for normal economic expansion. And new labor was accommodated in the formal sector at a rate of 73.6 percent per year.

A few months before the assassination, the editor of the British periodical *Statist*, Paul Bareau, wrote: "At the rate at which South Africa is now expanding, the term 'miracle' is likely to be appropriate to its development over the next few years." So, expectations were that in the next few years South Africa, under a policy of separate development, would be in a very strong position against any economic or military threat.

It was plain that in these circumstances, South Africa was poised to become the dominating and unifying force in southern Africa against the British/American-supported terrorist onslaught on the Portuguese territories of Mozambique and Angola and on Rhodesia and southwest Africa. The powerful rise of South Africa ran counter to British/American plans for this region, which were primarily to break white political power in each of these territories and to prevent a consolidation of whites over territorial boundaries against British/American objectives.

It is worthwhile to recall that, for instance:

• The Frelimo terrorists in Mozambique received substantial financial support from the Ford Foundation of the United States, acting probably as a front for the CIA and the State Department;

• The ANC, although banned in South Africa, had its head office in London;

• Almost every communist who left South Africa for safer ground, went not to Moscow but to London;

• The Anti-Apartheid Movement (more correctly, the Anti-Afrikaner Movement) in Britain was a British Secret Service operation against South Africa;

• Not forgetting that the United States and Britain had in an act of war already in 1961 instituted an arms boycott against South Africa; and that

• The United States was behind Liberia and Ethiopia's application to the International Court at The Hague in 1961 to break southwest Africa's ties with South Africa. These were the early hallmarks of an undeclared war against South Africa.

Notwithstanding the British and American influence in international affairs, South Africa was still growing stronger and stronger.

Time magazine of August 26, 1966—11 days before the assassination of Dr. Verwoerd—wrote:

South Africa is in the midst of a massive boom. Attracted by cheap labor, a gold-backed currency and high profits, investors from all over the world have plowed money into the country, and the new industries that they have started have sent production, consumption, and the demand for labor soaring. Such are the proportions of prosperity.

In the same vein, another political opponent of Dr. Verwoerd, Jan Botha, in his book *Verwoerd Is Dead*, wrote:

By the time he died, Dr. Verwoerd had built his own monument, which was there for all to see: the Republic of South Africa. The white people had been forged together in unity, the country was militarily strong and resilient, the police and security forces were effectively dealing with all attempts at subversion and infiltration, the country's economy was dynamic, expanding and had become largely self-sufficient. In the history of South Africa, his name will live forever as the leader who, when his country was threatened with internal disorder and with economic sanctions, boycotts and open aggression from overseas, stood as a symbol of defiance, and the will and determination to survive.

It was evident that the Anglo-American tactics had failed and that the very opposite of what they were trying to achieve was actually taking place. And, of course, this created favorable conditions for the Unilateral Declaration of Independence by Ian Smith. But he seemed completely to underestimate the significance thereof.

The problem facing the British and American power brokers was not only the rising power of the South African state in the southern African context, but also the demonstrable success of a government following a policy of apartheid, as opposed to the unmitigated failure of the policies of racial integration espoused by the British and American enemies of Verwoerd and his government.

An article in the Afrikaans Sunday newspaper *Rapport*, of May 22, 1994, was most revealing in this respect. Dealing with the anticipated return of South Africa to the British Commonwealth after the April 27, 1994 election, the author, Jack Viviers, said that if F.W. de Klerk would be party to such a decision, ". . . it would remove much of the hatred held by a considerable number of influential Britons toward Afrikaners." This animosity is a seldom acknowledged fact, the usual thing being to accuse the Afrikaners of "still fighting the Boer War." The article reads further: "The attitude of the British, particularly the mandarins of the British Foreign Office, who were in the vanguard of the fight against the National Government, was explained to me by an equally influential Brit, Lord Deeds, former editor of *The Daily Telegraph*." So the British government was conducting a silent war against the South African government—in a continuation, by other means, of the Boer War.

"Lord Deeds . . . said that in the eyes of these Brits, South Africans, and especially Afrikaans-speakers, had made two big mistakes. One was to leave the Commonwealth—and, in addition, to survive." This constitutes the height of spite and envy, implying that these Britons had hoped that South Africa would not survive, with all the dire consequences for the entire population. Only a deep-seated and incurable animosity could produce such sentiments. What followed this remarkable admission by Lord Deeds was even more noteworthy: "While South Africa grew to become the economic giant of the continent, the other members of the Commonwealth virtually sank into poverty." That South Africa, under an Afrikaner government, with its policy of apartheid, and having no relations with the Commonwealth, should have become the economic giant of Africa, was unthinkable to the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department. And what made this even worse was that countries following policies opposed to that of South Africa's "apartheid" were sinking into poverty.

It was evident that Dr. Verwoerd was winning the cold war

conducted against the Afrikaner government of South Africa by the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department. South Africa's increasingly powerful position on the subcontinent foreshadowed a southern Africa of white-controlled governments, economically and militarily equal to any threat or adventure from outside, and to the challenge of communist-led and Anglo-American supported terrorists operating in southern Africa. Significantly, the first terrorist attack by Swapo [a black, western supported leftist group operating in what is now Namibia] in southwest Africa took place within three weeks after the assassination of Dr. Verwoerd, as if they were waiting for the event.

It was evident that the peace and prosperity enjoyed in South Africa and the development of a white-controlled southern African bloc were serious obstacles to the Anglo-American objectives in southern and South Africa, and therefore had to be ended. And in this, Dr. Verwoerd was at the core of their problem. If he could be removed, it would trigger a whole series of events.

From this brief historical resumé it becomes clear that with the backing of such a strong South African government, Ian Smith "could snap his fingers" at the Harold Wilson government of Britain. And it is therefore utterly mystifying that in the Ian Smith biography, the name of Dr. Verwoerd is mentioned only once—in a passing remark—not even justifying a name in the index. In terms of historiography, this is absolutely unforgivable and it is cause for serious misgivings. Is it due to an effort to be "politically correct" in the current fashion of suppressing anything complimentary of the towering figure of H.F. Verwoerd? Whatever the reason, it is dismaying that the sins of omission in history-writing can be just as serious as those of commission.

While this omission is astonishing, Smith's sympathetic treatment of Henry Kissinger raises serious doubts about his political judgment. Kissinger is portrayed by him as an almost benevolent power on the side of Rhodesia against Vorster. Kissinger's play-acting even went so far as to admit his wife to the negotiating chamber, just to introduce her to Smith as "one of your great admirers." That Smith was evidently unaware of Kissinger's infamous role in international politics seems clear. And Smith's credulity was alarming.

Early in the book, there is a one-sided speculative discussion about the 1948 general elections in South Africa in which Gen. Smuts's United Party was defeated by the then reunited National Party of Dr. D.F. Malan. Smith speculates about the possible effects of an alternative outcome, in which Smuts would have retained political power. Because Smith allows himself to speculate on the effects of the 1948 general elections, it is permissible to speculate on another event of paramount importance in the 1970s. This is Smith's own reaction to the Vorster-Kissinger gauntlet thrown down in September 1976 when Smith was challenged to accept almost instant black rule for Rhodesia and to go back on his assurance, to the Rhodesian people. "Not in my lifetime" and even, "Not in a thousand years."

As is well-known, John Vorster betrayed Rhodesia in installments and by 1976 was introducing economic sanctions on that country by withholding oil supplies and military support, and allowing Rhodesian exports to pile up at the Beit Bridge border. A momentous decision had to be made by Ian Smith when he was thus challenged. He had either to go back on his oft-repeated assurance to his supporters, or tell Vorster and Kissinger that he would not accept their conditions without first holding a referendum in Rhodesia on the issue.

On page 237, this dramatic situation is dealt with by him:

Dr. Hendrik F. Verwoerd is without question one of the greatest nationalist leaders of all time. The South Africa he helped create from his election to the post of prime minister in April of 1960 was one of the most humane, advanced and economically strong states in the world. It was the only African state to have a healthy economy, or even an economy at all. But because his position threatened the expansionist aims of the United States, UK and USSR, he had to go. Without such leadership, South Africa is now the violent crime capital of the world, precisely as the great man had foretold.

> **I was incensed at the humiliating situation in which I found myself. I had a compelling urge to say publicly that it was unacceptable, and together with those Rhodesians who felt the same—and there were many black as well as white—make a stand. Better to go down standing and fighting, than crawling on our knees. But I was not an ordinary individual, free to act according to my heart. I had to think of our wonderful country and its people, especially the young people; of what future generations would think and say about those who had gone before. That was my life.**

Naturally, the option of calling a referendum was fraught with danger, but if this course had been followed, Vorster would have found himself in an intolerable situation, because the South African whites would have been almost solidly on the side of Smith, and he would have got a resounding "No" to the Vorster-Kissinger terms. Such a decision might have triggered violent reaction from Kaunda of Zambia and other black leaders in southern Africa, and an international uproar would probably have been instigated by London.

The Death of Jaap Marais

When Jaap Marais died on August 8, 2000, homage poured into the Marais family and the H.N.P. (Herstigte Nasionale Party), which he led for so long. He was loved by his friends and followers, and respected by those who disagreed with him, and even by his enemies. He was born November 2, 1922.

It takes a special kind of courage and faith to lead a party through the dark days of defeat and dispossession. But he had the gift of far-sightedness; his historical and political positions were informed by steadfastness, strength, accuracy and a refusal to capitulate to evil forces who were attempting to destroy a nation carved from nothing by solely white Africans. The following is the tribute paid by Jaap Marais in 1991 at the graveside of S.E.D. Brown, who had been the publisher and editor of *The South African Observer* for 35 years and one of the few loyal and intelligent journalists in the world as concerns the plight of African whites. In many respects, the insight that Jaap Marais had into the role and character of S.E.D. Brown, could with equal truth be said in homage of Jaap Marais himself.

Marais' Eulogy for Brown:

S.E.D. BROWN was destined to play an important role in one of the most turbulent periods of South African history. His intuition was infallible, and he was the very first to recognize the new method of warfare against the Afrikaner. With an almost intuitive sense of the need for the sovereignty of the country and the continuation of his people and race, He penetratingly analyzed and proclaimed these observations. The enemy realized that as long as he was active in South Africa, they would have a problem that apparently could not be handled. His was the best interpretation of the devastating effect of the infiltration of American liberalism and alien communism undermining South African life. It soon made him the target of those forces whose purpose it is to estrange the nation from its values and history and to subject South Africa to a new form of colonialism. In a very real sense he symbolized the resistance against these forces.

As an English-speaking South African, his identification with Afrikaner nationalism gave him a role similar to that of Emily Hobhouse, who in 1900, in the face of the powerhouse of the English-speaking world, identified with the Afrikaners' struggle. Mr. Brown associated himself with the Afrikaner for the sake of the white man's survival. It demanded courage, conviction and faith to stand against what is regarded as a man's "own people" for the sake of truth and justice. There were even those Afrikaners, who should have known better, who became his enemies. It was a lonely life. It is a strong man that could walk so straight along that lonely road without fearing the forces that were against him. His chief characteristics were faith in his cause and utter unimpeachability. He was guided by duty, honor and truth. He possessed an independence of spirit that made him a formidable opponent and a valued ally.

It is a unique record in South Africa for an English-language paper to continue for 35 years, and it can only be ascribed to his unbreakable will. His incredibly high standard of journalism was achieved in *The South African Observer*. He had a profound knowledge of the subjects he dealt with, and an absolute sense of the truth. He was carved from one piece, and could not be deviated by either favors or attacks. He made his mark indelibly on South African history, and he set us an example of personal loyalty and tireless dedication to the cause he served. Denys Brown has died, but the work that he did will live on. Those things for which he stood, especially our racial integrity, will carry on in South Africa and will one day become the dominant idea of the world.

But such a decision by Smith in the prevailing circumstances was the stuff of which heroism is made. White solidarity would have been forged in the whole of southern Africa: and Smith—not Vorster—would have been at the center, as the leader of the whites on the subcontinent. Quite possibly, Vorster would have been compelled to resign or call general elections in South Africa, in which his coercion of the Rhodesians would have been the central issue.

In the light of Smith's brave challenge by the UDI, it would have been consistent of Smith to take up the challenge for leadership of the whites in southern Africa, and to pull the rug from under the treacherous Vorster. However Smith may argue to the contrary, this is what political honor demanded.

Shortly after Dr. Verwoerd had announced his intention to hold a referendum on the issue of whether South Africa was to become a republic, he was shot twice in the head at short range by David Pratt. Yet, he was not diverted by this attempt on his life and he proceeded to make South Africa a republic. Afterward, at the Commonwealth conference in March 1961, he was challenged to make concessions to black Africa if he wished to remain in the Commonwealth. He had to decide whether to accede to these demands or to break South Africa's ties with the Commonwealth and go it alone. He refused to budge, as honor demanded, and, however fraught with danger this option was, Verwoerd, from outside the Commonwealth, lifted South Africa to a level of national efficiency and performance never before equaled in that country and probably very seldom, if ever, in history. This was why at his death even one of his opponents wrote that Verwoerd was a hero in the real sense of the word.

Whatever appreciation one may have for Ian Smith's gallant challenge to the British powers of the time, in the end he failed to live up to the standard of heroic statesmanship foreshadowed by his UDI. And, as Vorster betrayed Rhodesia, Smith betrayed the Rhodesian Front, the political party of position on black rule; he accepted the Vorster-Kissinger conditions. In addition, Smith betrayed the white nation of South Africa which would have supported him in defiance of Vorster if he had made a stand.

The betrayal of the Rhodesian Front was not a sudden decision in September 1976 but was in the form of a gradual process of weakening the hard core of white resistance against capitulation. Having ousted Winston Field from the party leadership, he set about getting rid of the strongly motivated leaders of the former Dominion Party who formed the ideological backbone of the Rhodesian Front. The first victim was Mark Partridge, then John Gaunt and thereafter even Lord Graham. Eventually, it was the chairman of the Rhodesian Front, Des Frost.

And when, in the final stages of capitulation, a number of former MPs and others formed the Rhodesian Action Party (RAP) under the leadership of Dr. Colin Barlow to oppose the politics of surrender, Smith called a snap general election to prevent them from building a viable organization, and consequently they were defeated.

The point is that he was prepared to call a general election to crush white Rhodesians opposing his betrayal of trust, but he was not prepared to call general elections or a referendum when Vorster and Kissinger coerced him to renege on his promises to his supporters.

Smith's autobiography is to a large extent an apologia for his betrayal of his own people. He could have altered the course of history if—as Verwoerd and, before him, Paul Kruger had done—he had the courage to defy his antagonists. History knocked at Ian Smith's door in September 1976. He was listening to other voices. ❖

The Discovery of Auschwitz Gas Chamber "Bunker 1"—Old and New Impostures

By Russ Granata

The multi-billion Holocaust industry, in spite of its wealth and power, is facing tough times. Regardless of the endless bannings and intimidations, Revisionists have been taking well aimed shots at the most sacred aspects of the most powerful 20th century religion: the Holocaust. Recently, the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, long elusive, have allegedly been found by an unethical Italian journalist and immediately broadcast over the world's airwaves as proof of "homicidal gassings" at the camp. This detailed paper refuting that claim was presented by Russell Granata at the TBR Third International Conference on Authentic History in June of 2002, and is based on the research of the talented Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno.

Simply put, it should be affirmed that the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau as installations for homicidal gassings simply never existed. But, according to *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, before the four crematoria at Birkenau had been built, two pre-existing Polish farmhouses were transformed into homicidal "gas chambers" by the camp administration. The "Little Red House" or "Bunker 1" is said to have gone into operation on March 20, 1942; the "Little White House" or "Bunker 2" on June 30, 1942.

Furthermore, the story goes that "Bunker 1" was demolished in 1943 and all traces of it have disappeared. It is also said that "Bunker 2" was destroyed at the end of 1944, but that the foundations of a house attributed with this name and function are still in existence today forming part of a tour for visitors to the Birkenau camp.

On 20 November 2001 the *Corriere della Sera* published an article by Gian Guido Vecchi entitled "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa" ("Shoah: Hell began in a red house.")

In this newspaper article, journalist Marcello Pezzetti announces that he discovered the place where "Bunker 1" once was, where a few months earlier a private house inhabited by a Polish family stood, now demolished. On the contrary, according to Pezzetti, the house itself was the "Bunker 1," so that "he wondered how it was possible to live serenely in a gas chamber," which is absurd, seeing that the alleged "Bunker 1" was razed to the ground in 1943.

The "discovery" was supposedly made in the summer of 1993, when "Schloma" Dragon, his brother, Abraham and Eliezer "Esisenschmidt" accompanied him to the front of the house depicted on the left in the little photograph appearing on the above page 35.

Marcello Pezzetti is a researcher from the "Centro di Docu-

Above, Russell Granata speaking at the Third International Conference on Authentic History and the First Amendment in Washington D.C. Russ is one of the most outspoken Revisionists in American intellectual life and highly-regarded internationally.

mentazione Ebraica Contemporanea" (Center for Documentation of Contemporary Jewish Affairs, CDEC) of Milan, known above all for its collaboration with Spielberg's Holocaust film *Schindler's List* and for Benigni's *La vita è bella* (*Life is Beautiful*) and for its production of the CD-ROM "*Destinazione Auschwitz*" ("Destination Auschwitz," Proedi, Milan, 2000), a type of video game, designed as an instrument for brain-washing the youth. Among his Italian fellow-journalists who hold him in high regard he is considered to be "one of the world's best experts on Auschwitz and the Shoah."

Four years ago, Pezzetti announced his prodigious "discovery" of alleged "Bunker 1" of Birkenau. In its issue of February 26, 1998, the weekly *Panorama* published an article by Valeria Gandus entitled "*Operazione memoria*" ("Operation Memory," 94-97) which concerned UNESCO's decision to include the former concentration camp at Auschwitz "in the program for the restoration and preservation of the most important museums in the whole world."

The lady journalist informed us that what remains of Crematorias II and III are being constantly "violated and pillaged by Nazi skinheads in their hunt for macabre souvenirs and by deniers looking for 'scientific' proofs" (94), so that UNESCO is drawing up a project which "foresees that what remains of the two buildings will be protected (probably placed under glass) and made accessible only to scholars."

The aim of the project is clear: to block Revisionist scholars access to the ruins of these alleged extermination installations in order to prevent further research into the certainly not irrelevant problem of the "chemistry of mass-murder." Thankfully, it seems, Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf have left their mark on official culture. The journalist then informs us: "The member delegated by UNESCO for the project and for control of its operation is an Italian, Marcello Pezzetti, historian and researcher at the Center for the Documentation of Contemporary Jewish Affairs, one of the best world-experts on the darkest place in the collective memory of Europe."

By studying the original plans of the camp and questioning the remaining survivors from the first "*sonderkommando*" [sic] team (prisoners assigned for spoliation of the victims and the collection of cadavers), Pezzetti found the location and the edifice. "A few witnesses spoke of Bunker 1 during the celebrated postwar trials; none of them however was physically taken to the camp to identify the place and the building," said Pezzetti. He continued:

> **In order to gratify a misconceived need for pacification, Realpolitik requires that inconvenient research not be done at a place which ought to be protected and dedicated to the preservation of memory. Instead, the place was colonized by Poles in their quest for cheap land—to reconstruct houses there which were destroyed by the war—and taken over by some elderly inhabitants who, at that time, had been evacuated by the Nazis. Among the latter who "went home," there are those who owned and lived in the house prior to the construction of Birkenau and before the building was transformed into a gas chamber. And on the ruins of the old villa, partially blown up by the SS in 1944 [sic], they rebuilt their new dwelling.**

At the time of its announcement, this exceptional "discovery" passed almost unnoticed; but now things are different, because this time the Holocaust industry comes into play.

First of all, it bears repeating that the so-called "Bunkers" as extermination facilities never existed. On the other hand, within the Birkenau camp there had been various Polish houses, some of which were demolished, others taken over by the central officers of Auschwitz and subsequently provided with a "Bauwerk" number and designation and used for a pre-selected purpose. For example, the Polish house numbered 44 became "Bauwerk 36c," was reconstructed and assigned to *SS-Sturmbannführer Cäsar, Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe* for his quarters. Other structures were left intact by the *Zentralbauleitung*, so that they remained unused. The designations "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" were finally attributed to two of these houses, after a long and tortuous literary process which began in August of 1942, and developed between 1942 and 1944 into an accumulation of disparate and contrasting themes, attaining a foremost literary and organic phase in February of 1945, thanks to Szlama Dragon.

Nevertheless, here the problem is a different one: The position of "Bunker 1" is in total contradiction to the only source that official historiography has at its disposal. This is a report drawn up by Mrs. Józefa Wisiska on August 5, 1980, handed over to the Auschwitz Museum and filed by Franciszek Piper. At present, it is in the collection "*Oswiadczenia*," Volume 113, 77-78.

Mrs. Wisiska declared that before the Second World War, her family had lived in the immediate neighborhood of the Birkenau camp. In 1941, the house of her uncle, Józef Harmata—and his son-in-law Gryzek—was requisitioned by the Germans and later turned into "Bunker 1." In 1949, Mrs. Wisiska returned to the site of her property to find that her uncle's house (the alleged "Bunker 1") was non-existent. Later a house belonging at the time to Mr. Stanislaw Czarnik was built a few meters from where her uncle's house had stood. Mrs. Wisiska attached a topographical sketch of the area to her report in which she indicated the exact positions of Józef Harmata's old house (the alleged "Bunker 1") as well as that of Mr. Czarnik's.

It is clear that Mrs. Wisiska did not have any kind of proof that the house belonging to her uncle, Józef Harmata, and his son-in-law, Gryzek, was transformed by the Auschwitz SS into "Bunker 1." She had evidently been prompted by the Auschwitz Museum which needed this fictitious *a posteriori* "proof" to justify itself at the end of 1978, after having arbitrarily fixed the position of the alleged "Bunker 1" in an official plan of the Birkenau camp—exactly at the point indicated by Mrs. Wisiska in 1980.

The choice of a member of the Harmata family is explained by the fact that at the Höss trial, the verdict (April 2, 1947) stated that the Polish houses, presumably transformed into "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" belonged to the Brzezinka (Birkenau) peasants Wiechuja and Harmata. Nevertheless, the names of these two peasants were chosen arbitrarily from among the persons who lived in the area and whose houses had been expropriated by the SS, merely to create a fictitious proof of the locality of the two "Bunkers."

In this distressing sham, the judges attributed the alleged "Bunker 1" to the house of the family Wiechuja, the alleged "Bunker 2" to that of the Harmata family. In this they followed what the expert witness Roman Dawidowski had written in his report of September 26, 1946. On the other hand, Mrs. Wisiska affirmed that the house presumably transformed into "Bunker 1" belonged to the family Harmata and not to that of Wiechuja. This is further confirmation of the fact that the attribution of the two "Bunkers" to the houses of the above two families has no real basis.

On September 20, 1985, Piper took four photographs of a house which he specified to be that of Mr. Czarnik, appending those photos to Mrs. Wisiska's report. One of these photographs, inventoried by the Auschwitz Museum with archive number "nr neg. 21225/3" shows a frontal view of the house which is identical to that

PHOTO BY TIM BOYLE/NEWSMAKERS

The Holocaust lobby never misses a beat: Above, members of an Auschwitz memorial group march during the Memorial Day Parade in Chicago. The parade, consisting of over 160 marching units and floats, helped (strangely) commemorate the 50th anniversary of the Korean War.

in the photograph published in above-mentioned article.

Nevertheless, this house—which was also photographed by this author in August 2000—is found on the other side of the road that is now adjacent on the outside of the western fence of Birkenau camp, while Józef Harmata's house (the alleged "Bunker 1") was situated much more to the east on the inside of the camp's fence and, as emerges unquestioningly from the topographical sketch of Mrs. Wisiska, precisely a few tens of meters to the north of the four pits of the sewage treatment plant ("Kläranlage"), which still exists today.

The house singled out by Pezzetti is sited to the west of another point of reference, easily identified: the monument to the Soviet prisoners of war. This monument is situated about 200 meters to the west of the Kläranlage—and therefore to the west of Józef Harmata's house (the alleged "Bunker 1")—in the proximity of the camp's western fence and of the road flanking it. The monument is accessible through an old gate. From here, proceeding to the right (north), the house is found about a hundred meters away.

In fact, this house, which according to Pezzetti rose from the ruins of "Bunker 1" (or was really "Bunker 1"), was more than 300 meters away from that of Józef Harmata and therefore away from the place where the alleged "Bunker 1" arose.

From this, three conclusions can be drawn:

1. The fact that a house (of Mr. Czarnik) was located a few meters from that of Józef Harmata (the alleged "Bunker 1") is not a discovery by Pezzetti but rather a revelation of Mrs. Wisiska.

2. The identification of the house belonging to Czarnik with the house appearing in the photograph published in the *Corriere della Sera* article was made by Piper eight years before Pezzetti.

3. This identification is in error because the house reproduced in the photographs of Piper, Pezzetti and my own cannot be that of Czarnik—pointed out by Mrs. Wisiska—and therefore cannot be the house that arose from the ruins of alleged "Bunker 1."

Therefore, the Pezzetti "discovery" has no historical value whatsoever.

Nonetheless, Pezzetti recounts that in 1993, Szlama Dragon, his brother Abraham, and Eliezer Eisenschmidt, guided him without any hesitation directly to the house where the alleged "Bunker 1" had stood. Now, as we saw above, Szlama Dragon was questioned in 1945 first by the Soviets and then by the Poles, but he could never furnish any information on the location of the so-called "Bunker 1."

So how can anyone seriously believe that he located with total confidence a place that he was incapable of finding 48 years earlier? This thing is all the more incredible in that at hearing 26a during the Dejaco-Ertl trial (March 2, 1972), this witness, having confused Crematory 1 with "Bunker 2" on the previous day, was constrained to admit: "*Ich kann mich heute nach 30 Jahren nicht mehr erinnern . . . .*" ("I can't remember today after 30 years. . . ." (J.C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.*)

Szlama Dragon's brother, Abraham, did not testify at the Auschwitz trial nor at the garrison camp trial, nor did he make any subsequent sworn statement or write any report on his experiences; the same being true for Eliezer Eisenschmidt. Both recounted their story for the first time in the book by Gideon Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos: Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen Sonderkommandos* in the 1990s. In the interview reported in this work, the Dragon bro-

thers declared that they worked for a single day near alleged "Bunker 2"—in December 1942; in addition, Szlama had worked there for two days in 1944, and that is all. Neither Szlama nor Abraham were ever taken to alleged "Bunker 1." So therefore, how could they pin-point its locality with so much confidence in 1993?

On the other hand, Eliezer Eisenschmidt claimed to have worked in so-called "Bunker 1" for six months. However, in spite of this, he could not give even a vague idea of its position. Not only this, but he was even ignorant of the term "Bunker" for the presumed "gas chamber"; indeed he actually believed that "Bunker" (plural) were alleged "cremation pits."

In the above-mentioned book, Greif recounts that in the summer of 1993, while interviewing Szlama Dragon near the ruins of "Bunker 2," a "friend from Italian television" approached him and showed him a page from the 1945 Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon. Using this illustration, the Italian was trying to locate the site of the "cremation pits," so Greif told him to directly question Szlama Dragon who was present, to which the Italian remained speechless. On the other hand, Eliezer Eisenschmidt also was at Birkenau in the summer of 1993, which makes it clear that the "friend from Italian television," was none other than Pezzetti. Therefore, on this occasion, he consulted the three "survivors" and "discovered" the alleged "Bunker 1." So then why did Greif not even hint at this supposed "discovery"?

The map of Birkenau published earlier in *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* is reproduced in his book. Here the "1. *provisorische Gaskammer*" [first provisional gas chamber] is located at exactly the same place, and with the same symbol as it appears in the book *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*—to which we will return later—that is, a little to the north of the Kläranlage of Bauabschnitt III, where Mrs. Wisiska had placed it. Now if it is true that already in 1993, Szlama Dragon, Abraham Dragon and Eliezer Eisenschmidt, had identified the precise position of the presumed "Bunker 1" (evidently in the presence of Greif who had brought them to Birkenau for interviewing), then why did Greif not mention this at all? And why did the three witnesses not correct the Birkenau map shown in the book?

Pezzetti pretends that the three witnesses escorted him without hesitation to the front of the above-mentioned Polish house, "departing from Krematorium III." This is a simple rhetorical affirmation for effect that can only make someone with a certain familiarity with the topography of Birkenau smile, all the more so since the region changed enormously between 1943 and 1993.

If therefore the trip to Birkenau is true, these poor three old people simply guided Pezzetti to where he wanted to be brought.

On November 20, 2001, *Le Monde* published a short article by Henri Tincq entitled "*Le mystère enfin levé de la première chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz-Birkenau*" ["The mystery of the first gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau finally cleared up"], which is a colorless summary of the article in *Corriere della Sera.* From that Parisian daily, the news of the "discovery" soon spread to the European and American press. Even the Auschwitz Museum learned of Pezzetti's "discovery" from the *Le Monde* article and responded with a piece by Jerzy Sadecki in *Rzeczpospolita (Republic)* entitled "Le Monde solves a mystery that was no mystery," which also contains the remarks made by the director of the Auschwitz Museum, Jerzy Wróblewski and Piper. I quote the salient portion of article taken from his web site: "It is not possible to live in something that does not exist. . . . That family could not have lived in a gas chamber, because the Germans tore down the Little Red House in 1943. Not a trace of it remained; the Germans did not leave even a bit of its foundation there," explains Dr. Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum. "Only in 1955 did the owners of the property build a new house at the site of the gas chamber and move in."

"When the boundaries of the Museum were set in 1957," reflects Wróblewski, "the property where the first gas chamber stood in 1942-1943 was unfortunately left outside, but adjacent. I do not know why they took the decision at the time. Perhaps it was because a new house had already been built there, and in the years of universal reconstruction after the wartime devastation, nobody dared demand that it be torn down."

Wróblewski is puzzled by the *Le Monde* assertion that the site has only been discovered now. "The location has long been well known, and did not constitute any sort of mystery." The location was identified in 1945 in the reports of both the Soviet and the Polish commissions. It was pointed out by prisoners who gave testimony at the time, including Schlomo Dragon. Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss described it in his memoirs, which were published later. "All the guides who lead visitors around the camp know the location." Piper and Wróblewski both state. "If the *Le Monde* journalist had wanted to obtain information at the source, in the Museum, we could have shown him the popular study *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*, first published by Interpress in 1977, which contains a map of the Birkenau camp where the site of the first gas chamber is marked. Back in the 1980s, before anyone here had ever heard of Signor Pezzetti, I consulted the property records and established the location of the Little Red House to the meter," says Piper. "A blueprint of the house can be found on page 114 of the third volume of the five-volume compendium *Auschwitz*, which was published in Polish, German, and English," he notes.

Pezzetti appeared in Oswiecim [Auschwitz] several years ago and joined in the deliberations over how to settle the problem of the site of the Little Red House. Pezzetti found a sponsor, Richard Prasquier. After protracted negotiations, the Museum managed this year to purchase the property and move its occupants to another house, which was remodeled. Teams of technicians from the Museum dismantled the structure on the site of the gas chamber, and landscaped the area. "In the spring," says Wróblewski, "we want to fence off the property, sow grass, plant thuja, and place a commemorative plaque in the middle bearing a brief history of the site and a floor plan of the first gas chamber."

Today, Dr. Piper notes bitterly that "we had been so happy that we would finally be able to do something at Auschwitz in a planned, deliberate way, without outside pressure or any sensationalism. Once again, however, it turns out that not even the noblest initiative connected with the history of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Nazi Death Camp—and there have been many—can be taken without misunderstandings and falsification."

The Museum therefore claims for itself the "discovery," but incredibly does not contest that the house indicated by Pezzetti was in the place where the alleged "Bunker 1" was situated. This thesis can only be sustained by the above-mentioned two people by mendacious arguments. Wróblewski asserts that "the location [of "Bunker 1"] was identified in 1945 in the reports of both the Soviet and the Polish commissions. It was pointed out by prisoners who gave testimony at the time, including Dragon."

This is absolutely false.

None of the eyewitnesses interrogated immediately after the liberation of Auschwitz was in a position to point out its location, neither on site nor on a topographical map. This is true in particular of

Szlama Dragon, the witness par excellence of "Bunker 1" who was questioned by the Soviets on 26 February 1945 and later by the Poles on 10 and 11 May 1945, and who was never in any position to indicate the place where alleged "Bunker 1" was to be found.

Moreover, in spite of the presence of Dragon and the other witnesses, the topographical uncertainty respecting the alleged "Bunker 1" of the Soviets was such that in the map drawn up on 3 March 1945 by engineer Nosal on behalf of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (published by *J.C. Pressac in Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, "Bunker 1" appears in a completely different position: outside the camp, about 300 meters from the northern fence of Bauabschnitt III of Birkenau, that is approximately 500 meters north of the position shown in its official maps by the Auschwitz Museum (beginning with that published in the book *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*).

The expert witness Dawidowski limited himself to accepting the position and this is another proof that the families Harmata and Wiechuja had no connection whatsoever with houses presumably transformed into "Bunkers." None of the witnesses who appeared at the Höss and Auschwitz garrison camp trials, was able to indicate the position of "Bunker 1," and this goes for witnesses who made subsequent depositions.

Wróblewski and Piper then refer to the book *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*, which contains a map of the Birkenau camp where the site of the first gas chamber is marked. It is true that this book which appeared in 1978, contains a map of Birkenau in which the position of "Bunker 1" is indicated. But, that site is not indicated outside the camp where Piper claims to have first "discovered" it, and then Pezzetti, but it is shown in front (to the north) of the Kläranlage, that is exactly the location pointed out by Mrs. Wisiska! Therefore the two spokesmen of the Auschwitz Museum are lying, and they know that they are lying.

This imposture culminates with the following statement by Piper: "Back in the 1980s, before anyone here had ever heard of Signor Pezzetti, I consulted the property records and established the location of the Little Red House to the meter." Here Piper is referring to the report by Mrs. Józefa Wisiska, made on August 5, 1980, and filed by non-other than himself. Nevertheless, as has been explained above, Mrs. Wisiska had indicated "to the meter" a completely different position for "Bunker 1," so here too Piper lies and he knows he lies.

Pezzetti does the same. In his *Corriere della Sera* article, he changes Mrs. Wisiska's report into a "map of the land registry office with a lot of signed illustrations by the proprietress and information on a *gaskammer*," which is pure fantasy. The reality is that according to various German maps of the Birkenau area—the most important of which is that of October 5, 1942—to the east of the future Bauabschnitt III of the camp, within a limit of 500 meters from the fence, there were only six structures corresponding exactly to those in the sketch of Mrs. Wisiska, other than structure no. 6, which was a stall, not appearing in her map. On the other hand, there never existed any structure in the area of the house that Pezzetti wanted to recognize as "Bunker 1." Further, this fact proves absolutely that the "discovery" of "Bunker 1" is not an error made in good faith, but rather it is a vulgar imposture.

The alleged "discovery" naturally has political and economic consequences. As to the house, which, according to Pezzetti, would have arisen on the ruins of the alleged "Bunker 1." Today the house and site have been acquired, the structure knocked down in order to uncover the foundations of the old bunker [the alleged Bunker 1], "the site will be included in the Museum's [tourist] route, restored for memory and prayer" explains Pezzetti. Everything is thanks to him and to Dr. Richard Prasquier, a Parisian cardiologist who financed this entire operation, and who, together with his family, barely escaped the Warsaw ghetto.

Another proof that there were no "mass murder factories" at Auschwitz or elsewhere. By 1942, the German labor shortage was acute. This poster is an advertisement for recruiting laborers from western Europe. To think that a severe shortage of labor during wartime makes any sense when juxtaposed to mass killings of able bodied Jews and others boggles the mind.

An article appearing in the *Bollettino della Comunità ebraica di Milano* (57th year, No. 1, January 11, 2002) reveals already by its heading, the purpose of this prodigious "discovery": "Shoà: the first gas chamber of Auschwitz becomes a museum." The article opens with the following information: "Two families of Polish peasants, the Harmata and the Wichaj (six people among grandfathers, son, his wife and two grandchildren) relocated during November into a totally new house, refurbished in the smallest details, and with fitted carpets and marble."

The new house, continues the article, has been built thanks to the generosity of the Jewish cardiologist Richard Prasquier, in order to "restore to memory" of the alleged "Bunker 1": "Indeed, because at the end of the War, in 1947, the family re-entered the

house, which, requisitioned by the Nazis in 1942 was used at the end of April 1943 as a gas chamber for Jews." So, in 1947 "the family" (which of the two?) went to live in nothing less than "Bunker 1." In vindication of the anonymous columnist one must add that this solemn idiocy was suggested to him by Pezzetti personally, of whom the journalist reports the following words: "When eight years ago I discovered that the house inhabited by this family was nothing less than the 'Bunker 1,' that is, the first gas chamber of Birkenau, I at once understood that it concerned a particularly important place for Jewish memory that had to be brought into the Auschwitz-Birkenau museum's circuit."

After eight years of pressure from the "local Polish authorities," from the "new director of the [Auschwitz] museum," Stefan Wilkanowicz and even from the "Vatican representative in France for relations with the Jewish world," and thanks to money from the "French philanthropist Richard Prasquier, president of Yad Vashem France," in the end the family surrendered and agreed to move to a new cottage built 500 meters away. Meanwhile Pezzetti devoted himself to bolstering his own account. He in fact admitted quite candidly that the members of the Polish family "had perhaps welcomed this transfer as the end of a nightmare." He continues,

> **In order to make them decide to leave, I took the initiative of bringing buses with tourists to the front of the house and pointing out that this was the first gas chamber and that its garden was a cemetery. For years, upon our arrival, the old grandmother would come out and try to send us away using coarse language and rough manner.**

So "for years" the poor family was tormented like this psychologically "by visitors" who disgracefully trampled on their right to privacy in order to bring them to the point of exasperation and force them to clear out of their own home. Pezzetti adds that the house was officially paid for by the Polish government "because the family did not want their neighbors to think they had accepted money from the Jews."

The money invested in this affair by that "philanthropic Frenchman" will no doubt be amply repaid by the exploitation of the propaganda to be gained at this new pavilion of the Holocaust industry. One can be sure that the first commercial operation will be a video—that will be sold in the millions—on the "discovery" of "Bunker 1." There is little doubt that the Auschwitz Museum too will soon see an increase in their business, thanks to this so-called "discovery."

Naturally, this "discovery" also has an important ideological and propaganda aspect; it comes in fact at a time when official historiography finds itself in a great crisis. Having lost the contribution of Jean-Claude Pressac, official historiography is bogged down in a sterile regurgitation of long worn-out themes, totally incapable of making a step forward in the way of research. Flung headlong from Pressac to van Pelt, official historiography is grappling with mediocrities and doesn't know how to oppose Revisionist critique. Therefore, the imposture of "Bunker 1" will become a new media weapon against Revisionism. ❖

Russ Granata, a former high school teacher, is a Revisionist and iconoclastic writer of distinction and a longtime contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW. *This article is a paper based on the research of Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno.*

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB: TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF

The Numbers Game!

Auschwitz death toll is reduced to 1.5M

WARSAW, Poland (UPI) — Newly released documents confirm that 1.5 million victims died at the Nazi concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau during World War II, not 4 million — as claimed by the former Soviet Union — Jewish and Polish officials said yesterday.

Wladyslaw Bartoszewski, a member of the Council for Dialogue between Poles and Jews, said the official account of the number of victims was reduced following verification of archives recently returned by Soviet authorities to Poland.

Polish communist authorities used the 4 million figure because it was established by a postwar Soviet commission on Nazi crimes.

Ever since the end of World War II, the numbers of victims gassed at Auschwitz concentration camp occupied historians and serious thinkers, even though powerful pressure groups discourage inquiry. Billions of dollars have been spent and a new nation was literally created to atone for "the greatest crime in history"—the unknown millions gassed at Auschwitz. Finally, a cogent, documented book has been published dealing with these questions:

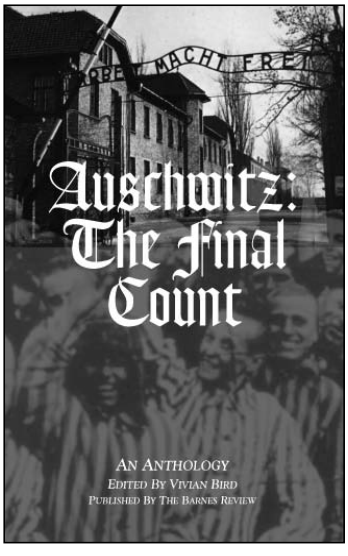

Auschwitz: The Final Count.

In only 109 pages, full documentation is given in essays by Thies Christophersen (a wartime occupant of Auschwitz), Fred Leuchter (preeminent American gas chamber expert), Vivian Bird (British historian), Dr. William Lindsey (on Zyklon B) and other learned individuals.

The book is the final word on the subject, presented in a scholarly, unbiased format. It is the most concise volume on these important questions, laying to rest old assumptions and opening up many surprising and important areas for further inquiry. *Auschwitz: The Final Count* Softcover, 120 pages with introduction, $12.95, Item #67. See page 52 to order.

Was Stalin Assassinated?

A Revealing Literature-Based Autopsy

ROBERT LOGAN

In the years immediately following Stalin's death there was considerable speculation as to whether the dictator had not actually been murdered by his closest associates and/or by conspirators in the "Jewish Doctors Plot." As was to be expected, the postmortem conducted by the Soviet government confirmed the cause of death as brain hemorrhage—a natural death. However, the question of whether the tyrant was poisoned by some of his closest colleagues remains unresolved. Very few of the original Bolshevik revolutionaries lived long enough to

Although Josef Stalin has been dead for half a century, speculation as to the cause of his death continues. There are now at least three main schools of thought on the dictator's death: (1) he was poisoned by some of his closest associates, including Beria, Khrushchev, Malenkov, Kaganovich and Bulganin; (2) the "doctors plot," many of whom were Jewish and about whom Stalin warned shortly before his death, actually succeeded in murdering the *vozhd*, who had been systematically removing Jews from key government positions; and (3) Stalin did in fact die a natural death, as the Party organs insisted, the consequence of a brain hemorrhage.

The three-year period from Stalin's death/murder to the assumption of total power by Khrushchev encompassed a change from Stalin's attacks on Soviet Jews and the threat of another massive purge to Khrushchev's de-Stalinization program and rehabilitation of many of his predecessor's political enemies, including many Jews and Trotskyites. Hitler committed suicide in the bunker, blaming the Jews for inciting World War II; Stalin died in his *dacha* as he was preparing for a new purge that would have involved the mass deportation of Soviet Jews to Birobidzhan or some other inhospitable site.

A Time Line for Possible Murder

January 13, 1953: The "Doctors' Plot" was exposed. Nine Kremlin physicians arrested including six Jewish doctors;

January 31: *Pravda* announced that "a group of rootless cosmopolitans and Jewish-bourgeois nationalists have been unmasked in Lithuania";

February 6: *Pravda* announces the arrest of four Russians for spying for foreign powers;

February 8: *Pravda* publishes the names of Jewish saboteurs;

February 9: The main offices of the Soviet Legation at Tel Aviv are bombed;

February 11: The USSR severs diplomatic relations with Israel;

February 13: Moscow Radio reports the death of Lev Zaharovich Mekhlis, one of two Jewish members of the Central Committee;

March 4: Stalin's illness was announced; none of the doctors attending Stalin appeared to be Jewish, even though Jewish doctors were the recognized brain specialists in the USSR;

March 5: Stalin's death announced;

March 6: Beria's MVD tanks surround Moscow;

March 9: Stalin's funeral;

March 20: Malenkov is relieved as secretary general of the Communist Party (CP);

April 3: Beria's MVD announced that the physicians accused of terrorist activities against the leaders of the Soviet state were wrongly arrested; the Order of Lenin awarded to Doctor Lidya Timashuk, who was the first to accuse the doctors of being "assassins in white coats" is revoked;

April 7: The Stalin Constitution is renamed the Soviet Constitution;

July 8: Beria expelled from the Communist Party;

September 12: Khrushchev elected first secretary of the CP;

December 23: Beria executed for "monstrous crimes."

February 24, 1956: In his "secret" speech delivered at the 20th Party Congress, Khrushchev castigates Stalin for creating the "cult of the personality," and wrongly imprisoning and executing his political enemies; Khrushchev assumes total control in the USSR, eliminating the collective leadership.

Within two weeks of Stalin's death/murder almost all mention of him disappeared from the Soviet press as did articles critical of and threatening to the Jews. The official TASS announcement of Stalin's death read:

The Central Committee of the Communist Party, the Council of Ministers and the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR announce with deep grief to the Party and workers that at 9:50 p.m. on 5 March 1953, Josef Vissarionovich Stalin, Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party and Chairman of the Council of Ministers, died after a serious illness. The heart of the collaborator and follower of the genius of Lenin's work, the wise leader and teacher of the Communist Party and of the Soviet people, stopped beating.

Yes, but just what caused his heart to stop beating? By far the most appealing of the theories, because of its conspiratorial nature, intrigue value, sense of poetic justice and simply because it would have been the fulfillment of many peoples' wish, is the "death by poisoning" theory. Since theories 1) and 2) overlap in the sense that both contend that the tyrant was murdered (poisoned) and that the perpetrators were either (Khrushchev/Beria/Malenkov/Bulganin/Kaganovich) in theory 1) and/or the Jewish doctors in theory 2), they will be discussed concurrently.

An early and convincing allegation of a conspiracy to kill Stalin appeared in the book *The Death of Stalin* by Georges Bortoli, a French journalist, in which the author provides a chronology of the events leading up to and following the dictator's death. The book contains several excellent photographs of the dictator in his bier, the funeral and "mourning" colleagues. It includes the texts of the official announcements of Stalin's sudden illness, his death and the postmortem findings.[1]

A second major work accusing Stalin's colleagues of poisoning him was *The Mystery of Stalin's Death: Beria's Conspiracy,* by A. Avtorkhanov. The author, a Chechen by birth, had—in his glory days in the 1930s—been a staff worker in the Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party and a professor of Russian history, specializing in the peoples of the Caucasus. Since both Stalin and Beria were Georgians, and since the author fell from grace in 1937, declared an "enemy of the people," later fleeing to the West, Avtorkhanov is especially close to his subject matter.[2]

Also analyzing the circumstances surrounding Stalin's death, former KGB officer Petr Deriabin, in two books, *Watchdogs of Terror* and *Inside Stalin's Kremlin*, arrived at a similar conclusion, namely, that Stalin was murdered by his own oldest and closest associates—Beria, Khruschchev, Malenkov, and Bulganin—hereinafter referred to as the "Gang of Four." Moreover, Bulganin's wife was a physician. [3,4]

Another incisive analysis of the circumstances surrounding Stalin's death, also subscribing to the "death by poisoning" theory, was written by Fritz Becker in his *Stalin's Bloody Trail Through Europe,* especially highlighted in the chapter called "Later Vengeance: Stalin's Murder on March 5, 1953, in Kuntsevo." Becker, a soldier and political writer, was, as a young man, one of the party of Germans who had met and accompanied Molotov on his famed and incendiary conference with Hitler, after which the German leader was convinced of the need for a war plan—Barbarrosa.[5]

The most detailed analysis of Stalin's death/murder is provided in *The Death of Stalin: An Investigation by 'MONITOR',* published in book form and accessible on the Internet. This study relies heavily on a textual analysis of Khrushchev's "secret" speech at the 20th Party Congress in February 1956.[6] The author maintains that Khrushchev used the speech, which accused Stalin of many crimes and errors, first, to solidify his own position as leader of the Party and the state, and, second, to obliquely suggest that Stalin's death/murder could be considered a justifiable homicide.

The MONITOR investigative report concludes definitely that Stalin did not die a natural death from brain hemorrhaging. The murderers, according to MONITOR, must have collaborated with some of the "assassins in white coats" to make the death appear to be from natural causes. For a thorough autopsy to have been performed to determine the cause of death, it would have been necessary to remove the top section of Stalin's skull. Yet, no evidence of this procedure was visible when the body was put on public display.

The "death by poisoning" theory argues essentially that Beria, aided and abetted by the other members of the "Gang of Four," plus Kaganovich, conspired to, and indeed did, poison Stalin in the dictator's *dacha* in Kuntsevo outside Moscow after becoming convinced that Stalin was about to embark on another major purge aimed at eliminating the few remaining members of the "Old Bolshevik Guard," namely, themselves. Because of Beria's power position and because he played the key role in the poisoning, Khrushchev, according to the MONITOR report, had to silence him permanently.

Earlier purges orchestrated by Stalin had followed a definite pattern. For example, the purge of 1924-29, in which many of the older revolutionaries (those who had been Party members before the 1917 Revolution) were removed; the Great Purge of 1934-39, in which Stalin eliminated many early Bolsheviks who had helped the dictator rise to power as well as political rivals, including especially Trotskyites and suspect military leaders. In each purge Stalin had replaced older entrenched Bolsheviks in positions of power with a younger generation entirely beholden to himself. Charges, usually unfounded, were manufactured to suit the particular case and after a very public trial the defendants were executed. Confessions were routinely extracted and publicized.

It became evident to those few remaining "Old Guard" communists at the Nineteenth Party Congress in October 1952 that Stalin, following his past practice, was preparing a third purge, obviously intended to eliminate them. At the Congress, Stalin moved to disperse and dilute the authority of the "Old Guard": the number of ministries was increased; the Politburo ceased to meet; its ten members were dissolved into a large Presidium of thirty-six younger men. Vladimir Dekanosov (deputy head of foreign affairs and ambassador to Germany before the war), Vsevolod Merkulov (erstwhile deputy to Beria who supervised the Katyn massacre) and a fellow Georgian (Gvishiani), all closely allied with him, were dropped from the Central Committee. Together with the introduction of younger men in the higher echelons of government, Stalin was increasingly Russifying the composition of the *nomenklatura*.

Molotov was removed from Foreign Affairs, Kaganovich from Heavy Industry, Bulganin from Defense, and Beria, apparently the prime victim-designate of Stalin's latest purge, from state security and nuclear bomb intelligence. Viktor Abakumov, who had headed the "bomb intelligence" agency since 1946, but who was reluctant to go along with Stalin's new anti-Zionist policy, was replaced by S. D. Ignatyev, who had probably already been conspiring with Poskrebyshev (head of Stalin's "palace guard") to frame Beria and bring the Doctors Plot to fruition. Abakumov had been a long-term associate of Beria, while Ignatyev had no previous connections with him.

The infamous Doctors Plot, "exposed" by Stalin and reported on repeatedly by *Pravda* in early 1953, contended that a group of Kremlin physicians, working for British and U.S. intelligence, had been systematically murdering leading Soviet figures through deadly medical means. One of the alleged victims was said to have been Colonel General Shcherbakov, former head of the Army's Political

After Stalin's death, thousands of Chinese—the communist government being a creation of the Soviet dictator—were forced to "mourn" his death by carrying placards of him.

Administration who died in 1949; another was Andrey Zhdanov, once rumored to be Stalin's preferred successor, who died in 1948. Of the nine doctors arrested in the "Plot," more than half were Jewish.

Stalin's relations with Jewry have been discussed by many researchers, most recently and notably by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn in the second of a major two-volume work. In this volume he refers to the Jews as "the yeast of the Revolution" and "catalysts of the Bolshevik Revolution and of society."[7] While the role of Jews in the formulation, introduction and implementation of communism in the Soviet Union and most other countries in the world is generally recognized, Solzhenitsyn's purpose in writing this work is "to discern as far as possible mutually accessible and decent paths for Russian-Jewish relations for the future and to search for points of common understanding and all possible paths into the future, which would be cleansed of the bitterness of the past."

Stalin's early attacks against Trotskyites was really the first cryptic battle against excessive Jewish influence in the government and the armed forces, although Jews as such were not mentioned and many continued to support Stalin. The purges of the latter half of the 1930s removed many of Trotsky's followers from key positions. The purges were welcomed by many non-Jewish communists who considered that they actually strengthened the armed forces and the government.[8] Writing just recently, General Viktor Filatov exclaimed:

> **Glorious 1937! In that year Stalin finally came to understand that it was Zionism, not communism, that was being built in the USSR, and he destroyed it. After 1937, Suvorov and Kutuzov, Nakhimov and Ushakov, Bogdan Khemelnitskiy and "the Knight in Tiger Skin" became the national symbols. And the Russians, Ukrainians, Belorussians—all those whom the Zionists had destroyed and left to rot in prisons, labeled "nationalist" or "anti-Semite"—returned.** [9]

Very much the same view has been expounded by Aleksandr Dugin and I. Shafarevich who, in addition, describe how in 1937 Stalin managed to reduce the Jewish element by setting one group of Jews against another and then eliminating the group that survived. The dictator used his secret police, many of whom were themselves Jewish, to arrest fellow Jews accused of being enemies of the state (Trotskyites, deviationists etc). In 1948 Stalin then undertook to try to eliminate the remainder as bourgeois Zionists.[10] At this moment (1948), Stalin and those closest to him came to the conclusion that the state of Israel, whose creation the Soviet government had initially enthusiastically supported, had become an instrument of the western bourgeoisie. Even Zionist ideas began to excite Soviet Jewry.

The immediate post-war period saw the bipolarization of the world. Half of Europe was awarded to the communists. While initially the USSR and the United States led the world in officially recognizing the state of Israel, Stalin soon saw a threat to the USSR. Both Zionism as well as Jewish internationalism and cosmopolitanism, Stalin suspected, were diluting the allegiance of Soviet Jews to the USSR. His general suspicious nature, some say paranoia, now became focused on the loyalty of Soviet Jews. Contacts with American Jews were particularly suspect and no longer sanctioned.

Even Molotov's wife, the Jewess Polina Zhemchuzhina, was not spared the dictator's wrath. She had the effrontery, in his eyes, to propose a Jewish autonomous republic in the Crimea. Although she occupied many high positions in the Soviet state, Stalin, also knowing of her friendship with Golda Meir, removed her from the Party and shipped her off to the Gulag. Stalin was in the process of dumping Israel and supporting the Arab states. The career of Molotov himself, one of the dictator's oldest and most reliable associates, was also ended abruptly.

Thus, Soviet Jewry could read the handwriting on the wall in Stalin's hostile reaction toward Zionism and cosmopolitanism, compounded by his usual purge technique of Russifying the communist hierarchy as he rejuvenated it. Even in the conquered countries of eastern and central Europe, Stalin had begun to replace Jews with ethnic Czechs, Romanians and Poles. Apparently Stalin saw the greatest value of Jews who were communists in destroying the old regime and introducing communism. After that had been accomplished, Stalin would begin replacing them with ethnic Russians, Poles, Czechs, Romanians etc in their native countries.

That Beria was Stalin's principal target in the forthcoming purge is evidenced in several ways. Both were Georgians, but Beria was a Mingrelian, a Georgian provincial subgroup whose nationalism threatened communist hegemony. Stalin—in the so-called Mingrelian Affair of November 1951—even undertook to purge the Georgian Communist Party. Moreover, Beria, on his mother's side, was said to be (Karaite) Jewish. Perfectly aware of Stalin's attitude toward parochial nationalism of any sort, especially Zionism after the creation of the state of Israel, the extremely devious Beria, according to Deriabin and Avtorkhanov, knew he was in trouble. Beria and his fellow conspirators, Avtorkhanov and Deriabin contend, decided to act before Stalin sealed their fate. The race was on to determine who would destroy whom first. Communist politics had always been a blood sport.

As former head of the NKVD, it would have had to be Beria that was in the best position to neutralize Stalin's personal security guards, select the appropriate poison, and to maintain order in the State after the death was announced. Stalin's personal security through the years had been ensured by his own palace guard or secret police apparatus, which had been authorized by Party statutes prepared by Lazar Kaganovich in 1934. Lieutenant General Aleksandr N. Poskrebyshev, officially designated Stalin's personal secretary, had commanded Stalin's Praetorian Guard from that time. However, a few months before Stalin's death, the entire security system responsible for the dictator's safety disintegrated. Poskrebyshev was fired and placed under house arrest. Lieutenant-Colonel Nikolai Vlasik, who had also been a bodyguard of the dictator for the previous 25 years, was arrested on December 16, 1952, and died several weeks later in prison. In early 1953 *Izvestiya* reported that Kremlin commandant, Major General Kosynkin, had died prematurely.

According to Deriabin,[11] Beria, as Iago had fueled Othello's suspicions, fueled Stalin's. By putting doubts in the dictator's mind, Beria succeeded successively in framing Abakumov, dismissing Vlasik, discrediting Poskrebyshev, attending to Kosynkin's "heart attack," and emasculating the authority of the Palace Guard over the other intelligence agencies. All of this was apparently accomplished either with Stalin's consent or behind his back.

Perhaps, even most importantly if the conspiratorial theory is to be accepted, Beria was able to dismiss Stalin's longtime personal physician, Professor Vladimir Vinogradov, and have the internal security service assume control over the Kremlin medical office. The head of the Kremlin polyclinic, Yegorov, was replaced by a Dr. Kuperin, and Minister of Health Smirnov was replaced by an unknown physician named Tetyakov. After Stalin's death most of the physicians involved were retransferred or otherwise disappeared.

Stalin's daughter, Svetlana, and his son, Vasily, an air force general, both visited the stricken autocrat on March 2—a day or two after his collapse—but while he was still alive. Both later expressed the opinion that their father had been murdered. In describing her father's death pangs, Svetlana said that at one point his eyes flashed and he began to gesticulate wildly with his left arm. Her observation, however, is in accord with the attending doctors' report of Stalin's condition issued on March 4, which stated that on March 2 Stalin had lost consciousness and suffered paralysis in his right arm and leg due to hemorrhage in the left hemisphere of the brain. Within three weeks of his father's death, Vasily was dishonorably cashiered from the air force, then arrested and sentenced to eight years confinement in Kazan. He is said to have died of alcoholism.

The tyrant had a multitude of enemies and richly deserved to be executed. The murder suspects, especially Beria, had good reason to want to kill him. Most importantly, the suspects had long murderous criminal records of their own On March 5, the dictator was officially declared dead. With Stalin's corpse still warm, the alleged conspirators reversed the administrative changes Stalin had introduced in October 1952. The large Presidium was replaced by the previously smaller Politburo of ten men; the number of ministers was reduced from 55 to 25; and the inner Cabinet was cut from 14 to five. The Old Guard, which the dictator had wanted to remove, was back on center stage. Each of the "Gang of Four" as well as Kaganovich was restored to his previous ministry. Beria resumed temporary control over the security services.

Not mentioned in the "Gang of Four," but a prime suspect, would be Lazar Kaganovich, who was Stalin's chief henchman in past purges. Kaganovich was himself Jewish. His sister Rosa, later Stalin's third wife, was a physician and familiar with the dictator's past heart and stroke medication. Rosa also ran a clinic that treated the Soviet hierarchy.

The "Old Bolsheviks," especially those of Jewish origin, had every reason to fear Stalin's next move. According to Stuart Kahan, Kaganovich's American nephew, both Kaganovich and his sister Rosa participated in the conspiracy and very likely even planned it. Weeks before Stalin's death, Voroshilov, who, like Molotov, also had a Jewish wife; Bulganin, who supported Israel; Kaganovich and his sister Rosa discussed a plan to murder the dictator. Knowing that Stalin was already taking dicoumarol (rat poison), an anticoagulant, to prevent blood clotting, Rosa suggested the dose be secretly increased so as to induce a brain hemorrhage.[12]

No one can say with absolute certainty that Stalin had actually been murdered, or had been denied timely medical assistance after a stroke, or had died a natural death. If he died of a stroke, it was certainly a stroke of good fortune for those who felt most

threatened as well as for the rest of the world. If Beria poisoned him, or denied him timely medical treatment, Beria himself, a few months later, received the customary communist shot in the back of the neck for his services to the party. Lazar Kaganovich was soon retired and lived to die a natural death in his bed in 1991.

After the dictator's death, and following Soviet tradition, another conspiracy was soon concocted and successfully carried out —by the now "Gang of Three" headed by Khrushchev—to eliminate Beria, who was duly executed in December 1953.

Following Khrushchev's flamboyant rule, a long period of stagnation under Leonid Brezhnev prevailed. The communist regime, without Stalin, entered its death throes, first with Brezhnev, who presided over a period of economic and political stagnation, somewhat resembling a death coma, and then the superannuated and dying Andropov and Chernenko, the USSR was indeed dying.

According to Khrushchev in his "secret" speech, Stalin, after arresting the doctors in the plot, said to those around him: "You are blind like young kittens; what will happen without me? The country will perish because you do not know how to recognize enemies."

It remained for President Gorbachev, at long last in the late 1980s, to attempt to revive the comatose, dying system. It is reasonable to speculate that had Stalin not died, or been murdered in 1953, and had time to replace the remaining fossilized "Old Guard" at that time with younger men, the Soviet Union might have been able to revitalize and reform itself and be viable to this day. Even Gorbachev in the mid-1950s, when the Soviet Union, thanks to Stalin's shrewdness and ruthlessness, was still a superpower, might have been able to ease the Soviet Union into economic reforms before the entire system became sclerotic and incapable of change. After all, the Soviet Union already possessed the uranium and the hydrogen bombs, and was about—with Sputnik I—to trump the United States in the space race.

Despite the abundance of circumstantial evidenced to the contrary, many observers still believe that Stalin died a natural death—the consequences of a stroke and brain hemorrhage. Murder could not certainly be proved beyond a reasonable doubt. A few highly placed former intelligence officers like Pavel Sudoplatov, who, among other "accomplishments," directed Trotsky's murder, agrees with this position and flatly denies that Stalin could possibly have been assassinated. Sudoplatov writes, "All rumors that Stalin was assassinated by Beria men in his bodyguard are unfounded. It was impossible for anyone in Stalin's internal circle to move against him."[13] However, Sudoplatov himself was closely associated with Beria in criminal clandestine operations over the years and was himself arrested and imprisoned right after Beria's execution. His opinion, therefore, is questionable.

Although the circumstantial evidence suggests strongly that Stalin could have been poisoned, or left to die after a stroke, more than a reasonable doubt remains for several reasons. First, the tyrant was 73 years old and had previous strokes. Second, after World War II, Stalin twice openly announced his desire to retire and had even surrendered one of his high offices—that of secretary general of the Party—at the 1952 plenary session. Of course such announcements of pending retirement could simply have been a ploy to get the reactions of his political associates. Third, the advanced age of many of the "Old Guard" and his own bodyguards suggests that they too were ready either to retire voluntarily or to be retired.

If Beria and Kaganovich had indeed dared to poison the tyrant, they certainly would not have risked a slow-acting potion for fear that some member of his personal staff or bodyguards might have reported Stalin's condition to the tyrant's loyalists. Also, given a slow-acting poison, there was a risk that the dictator might have been able to regain consciousness for a short period and realize what had befallen him and arrange revenge. Reportedly, it took two to three days for Stalin to die.

Stalin takes part in a funeral in 1933, just before the Kirov murder sent Stalin into a murderous frenzy. The so called "doctors' plot" may be just what caused the dictator's death. Did Jewish communists murder Stalin?

Psychologically, it is hard to conceive how any, not to say all, of the members of the original "Gang of Four" would have had the courage to attempt to murder Stalin. No one of them acting alone would have had the nerve, and a conspiracy of four or more such creatures would be totally unreliable. If the botched coup against Gorbachev was any indication of the ability of the entrenched fossilized communist bureaucracy to act effectively, Stalin had nothing

to fear.

Unless Stalin had already lost some or all of his faculties months before his death, he—above all—who suspected everyone of plotting against him, could not have failed to see the many changes being made in his personal staff, his medical attendants and his bodyguard. Moreover, the delay in providing immediate and effective medical treatment is easily explained. First, in that ponderous bureaucracy no system functions swiftly in such an unexpected and important situation as the death of the *vozhd*. His potential successors would have needed some time to arrange the transition. None of the doctors who treated Stalin after his collapse had Jewish names. They prescribed oxygen, camphor, strophanthin, caffeine and the archaic practice of affixing leeches to his neck to draw out the blood. Strophanthin administered in improper doses could cause harm; otherwise the treatment was appropriate for his condition.

With the exception of the well reasoned arguments of the MONITOR Investigative Report and Kahan's personal, but questionable, account, all of the evidence suggesting murder by poison is either speculative or circumstantial. Most was advanced in the first instance by former well-placed communists, defectors like Deriabin and Avtorkhanov, who, having once served the dictator and later fallen from grace, were now directing their animus against Stalin personally. More than a few defectors to the West, especially those of the Trotskyite persuasion, concentrate on denouncing Stalin, but not the criminal communist system that produced him and them.

The mystery may never be resolved. It is almost certain that the initial embalming procedures and subsequent reburial of the Soviet dictator would preclude another autopsy.

Concerning the suspicious events leading up to and surrounding Stalin's death, Oxford University Fellow Ronald Hingley said it best: "All that can be said with certainty is that a convenient death had once again occurred—and this time a death more convenient than any other which could have been conceived." With regard to Stalin's alleged anti-Semitism, Hingley sees an underlying, but not a pathological, prejudice against Jews on Stalin's part, but not anti-Semitism. Hingley writes, "Foreign connections and spontaneous political initiatives, the two ingredients most calculated to inflame Stalin's suspicions, were both present, besides which he had in any case long nourished a strong prejudice against the race represented by Trotsky, Zinovyev and Kamenev."[14] In attacking the old Bolshevik elite, Jews were necessarily involved, just as the presence of many Jews among the doctors implicated in the "Doctors' Plot" would be expected, although not necessarily implying any murderous plans on their part. ❖

FOOTNOTES:

[1]Georges Bortoli. *The Death of Stalin*. Praeger, New York, 1975. Originally published in French as *Mort de Staline* and translated by Raymond Rosenthal.

[2]Avtorkhanov, Abdurakhman. *Zagadka smerti Stalina: zagovor Beriya*. Posev, Frankfurt/Main, 1976.

[3]Deriabin, Peter. *Watchdogs of Terror: Russian Bodyguards from the Tsars to the Commissars*. University Publications of America, 1984.

[4]Deriabin, Peter. *Inside Stalin's Kremlin: An Eyewitness Account of Brutality, Duplicity, and Intrigue*. Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1998.

[5]Becker, Fritz. *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa: Partner des Westens 1933-45*. Arndt, Kiel, 1966.

[6]*The Death of Stalin: An Investigation by 'MONITOR.'* Allen Wingate, London, 1958.

[7]Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. *Two-Hundred Years Together (1795-1995): Russian-Jewish Relations*. Russkiy Put Publishers, 2002.

[8]Daniel W. Michaels. "Stalin's 1937 Purge of the Red Army." *THE BARNES REVIEW*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 49-55.

[9]Viktor Filatov. "Glorious 1937!" *Zavtra*, September 9, 1997.

[10]Lev Anninskiy. "Unforgettable 1948!" *Zavtra*, July 15, 1999.

[11]*Op. cit., Watchdogs*, 325-26

[12]Stuart Kaganovich. *The Wolf of the Kremlin: The First Biography of L.M. Kaganovich, The Soviet Union's Architect of Fear*. William Morrow and Co., Inc. New York, 1987, 255-65.13

[13]Pavel Sudoplatov. *Special Tasks*. Little Brown & Company, London, Boston, New York and Toronto, 1994.

[14]Hingley, Ronald. *The Russian Secret Police: Muscovite, Imperial Russian, and Soviet Political Security Operations*. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1971, 211-29.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

Stalin's War of Extermination

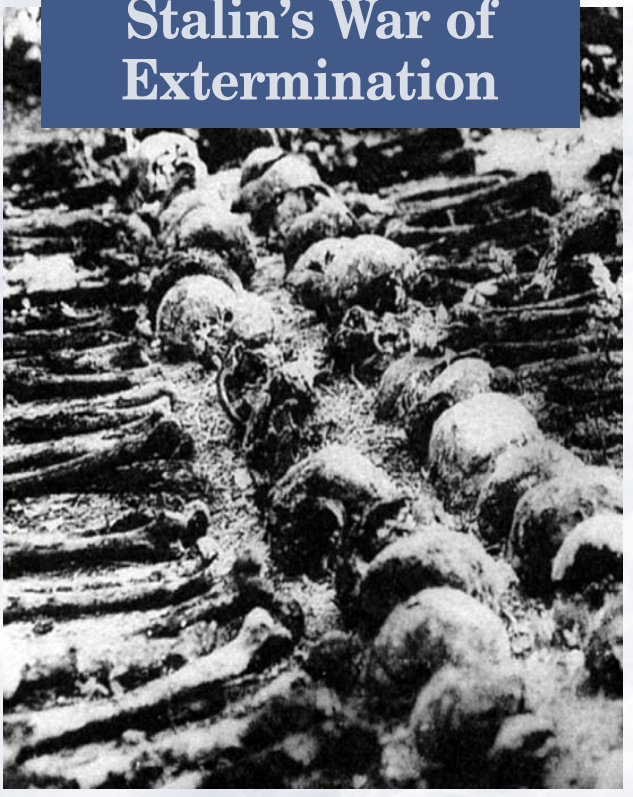

JOSEF STALIN HAD AN ARMY OF ENEMIES and he wasn't afraid to use assassination, mass murder and exile to the gulags to eliminate them; he may have killed more than 21 million Russians to maintain his grasp on power. Above is a photograph of one of the brutal dictator's many "killing fields." Perhaps no book in the past 20 years has told the true story of Josef Stalin's maniacal lust for world domination as *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, by Joachim Hoffmann. *Planning, Realization and Documentation*, the subtitle of the book, covers Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. When published in Germany in 1995, the book became a best-seller. One newspaper, *The Berliner Morgenpost*, stated it succinctly when writing, "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." Item #282, hardback, 415 pages, $39.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 52 for instructions on how to order from THE TBR BOOK CLUB.

KIMMEL & SHORT:

VINDICATED

BY THOMAS K. KIMMEL JR.

On December 7, 1941, an Imperial Japanese carrier task force launched a successful air attack on the U.S. Navy's Pacific Fleet, then berthed at Pearl Harbor in the Hawaiian Islands. Over 3,000 men, military and civilian, were killed or wounded and the physical damage to the fleet was tremendous. Before the fires were out and the dead buried, a controversy began to boil and bubble and it has continued to smoke and flame like one of those vast underground coal mine fires that have plagued parts of the United States for years. As a direct result of the attack, the United Sates was at war in the Pacific and the military commanders at Pearl Harbor were forced to retire from the service in disgrace. At the time, senior naval officers believed, as many do now, that Admiral Husband Kimmel and General Walter Short were scapegoats for the Roosevelt administration's war plans. A version of this paper was presented at the second annual TBR conference in 2001.

For sixty years the reputations of two honorable men, Rear Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, former commander of the Pacific Fleet, and Maj. Gen. Walter C. Short, former commander of the U.S. Army Hawaiian Department, have lain in humiliating ruin in the wake of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. The Officer Personnel Act of 1947 allowed for a qualified military officer to retire at his highest rank held in World War II. Only two such officers were not allowed to so retire: Kimmel and Short. Finally, in October 1999 Congress approved and President Bill Clinton signed a request for the posthumous reinstatement of Kimmel and Short to their highest-held World War II ranks, four-star and three-star rank, respectively, and stated that these two officers had performed their duties "competently and professionally."

Assuming that President George W. Bush chooses to honor Congress' request, justice will have been accomplished at long last. I will herein describe the case for advancement of these two commanders, and in so doing, respond to the MHQ article "Guilty as Charged?" (Volume 13, Number 2), which argued that the commanders were indeed responsible for the disaster at Pearl Harbor.

The author of the article, Colonel Frederic L. Borch III, served as the army's representative during the most recent review of the matter, a probe headed by Department of Defense Undersecretary Edwin S. Dorn in 1995. His report, known as the Dorn Report, was the first by a government tribunal to acknowledge that responsibility for the Pearl Harbor disaster should not fall solely on the shoulders of Admiral Kimmel and General Short, but rather should be broadly shared. The report, however, concluded that the two officers should not be advanced in rank to full admiral and lieutenant general. Borch maintains that, as the senior officers in charge, Kimmel and Short did not perform their duties and made serious errors in judgment and therefore must "shoulder much of the blame for what happened."

Many eminent naval experts disagree with his assessment. The five greatest admirals of World War II, five modern-day admirals, and President Franklin D. Roosevelt's official naval historian, Samuel Eliot Morison, all agree that Kimmel was treated unfairly. World War II Admirals William "Bull" Halsey, Ernest King, Thomas Kinkaid, Chester Nimitz and Raymond Spruance made it clear that they believed that Kimmel was singled out as a scapegoat and unjustly punished. Later naval leaders, including four chiefs of Naval Operations, two heads of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and Admirals William Crowe, James Holloway, Thomas Moorer, Carlisle Trost and Elmo Zumwalt have agreed. All expressly supported remedial action for the two officers in language now elevated to law.

But more important than the veritable who's who of naval history supporting Kimmel are the facts. Let us examine them in more detail, keeping in mind that Admiral Kimmel was never charged with dereliction of duty or errors of judgment (or anything else) by a court or government agency that afforded him the opportunity to defend his name.

Ten U.S. tribunals have examined the Pearl Harbor disaster. Nine of them, including a 1946 hearing before a joint congressional committee, were held while Kimmel and Short were alive. But most

important, only one, the 1944 Naval Court of Inquiry, accorded the admiral the right to call and to cross-examine witnesses, the most fundamental of due-process rights. That tribunal unanimously and completely exonerated Admiral Kimmel of dereliction of duty charges, approved of his force dispositions in view of the information he had, and found that he committed no errors of judgment, while severely criticizing his superior, Chief of Naval Operations Admiral Harold Stark, for not keeping Kimmel properly informed. The Naval Court of Inquiry was also the only tribunal whose members all had the professional competence to judge Kimmel's naval performance, as all three judging admirals had held high commands at sea.

The importance of restating the uniqueness of the Naval Court of Inquiry was underscored at the tenth tribunal in 1995. The navy's general counsel, in the presence of but without objection from the secretary of the Navy and the deputy secretary of Defense, stated that ". . . the official position of the [Navy] Department today [is that] . . . Admiral Kimmel enjoyed due process before the [joint congressional] Committee . . . he had the right to call and question witnesses."

This was absolutely incorrect. Kimmel did not have the right to call or to question witnesses before the joint congressional panel. If the general counsel of the Navy, the secretary of the Navy, and the deputy secretary of Defense did not know this important fact at a hearing to specifically address the issue of fairness to the admiral, it bears repeating here. Unfortunately, Colonel Borch was not present, to my knowledge, when the general counsel made his regrettable remarks, which remain uncorrected in the official record, virtually ensuring future prejudicial error to Kimmel, as well as to Short.

This leaves us with the question: Why not name those responsible? *The Dorn Report*, for the first time, recognized that Kimmel and Short were not solely responsible for the disaster at Pearl Harbor. Although the report charged other, unnamed persons with responsibility, it did not name them. It also did not consider that they might be more culpable than Kimmel and Short or the effect that their errors might have had on errors attributed to Admiral Kimmel and General Short. Admiral Spruance believed that the real reason why Kimmel and Short were singled out for blame in the first place was so that others equally and more responsible would not have to be named. The Battle of Midway commander said: "I have always felt that Kimmel [was] held responsible for Pearl Harbor in order that the American people might have no reason to lose confidence in their government in Washington. This was probably justifiable under the circumstances at that time, but it does not justify forever damning [this] fine officer."

Command accountability and responsibility, it is important to remember, are not synonymous with blame. *The Dorn Report* stated that "A commander has plenary responsibility for the welfare of the people under his command. . . ." But the Army Pearl Harbor Board found an exception and said in its top-secret report:

> **. . . where information has a vital bearing upon actions to be taken by field commanders, and this information cannot be disclosed by the War Department to its field commanders, it is incumbent upon the War Department then to assume the responsibility for specific directions to the theater commanders. This is an exception to the admirable policy of the War Department of decentralized and complete responsibility upon the competent field commanders. Short got neither form of assistance from the War Department.**

Thomas Kimmel Jr. is the grandson of Admiral Husband E. Kimmel. A graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy, he is a lawyer and former FBI agent and consultant.

Arguing in the abstract and blindly applying absolute responsibility to the field commander, it must then follow that the 12 commanders of the ships sunk at Pearl Harbor must each somehow be blamed for the loss of his ship. In the recent case of *USS Cole*, neither the ship's skipper nor the commander-in-chief Central Command was blamed. So much for "plenary responsibility."

Of course, commanding officers are responsible and accountable, but these points obscure the important questions: Who is to blame? Who should be punished? An analogous case is that of the captain of *USS Indianapolis*, which was sunk by a Japanese torpedo in July 1945. [TBR, July/August 2001, 37.—Ed.] In a recent decision the navy reversed its adverse finding of blame against the accountable but blameless and scapegoated captain and posthumously exonerated him.

What did they know? When did they know it? What did they do about it? In asking these questions about Pearl Harbor, the high command in Washington confined and continues to confine "they" to Kimmel and Short. Let us expand "they" to include the rest of the appropriate leadership, especially the Washington high command.

The U.S. government and military possessed solid intelligence about Japanese plans before December 7,1941. According to the Army Pearl Harbor Board:

> **Information from informers and other means as to the activities of our potential enemy and their intentions in the negotiations between the United States and Japan was in possession of the State, War and Navy Departments in November and December of 1941. Such agencies had a reasonably complete disclosure of the Japanese plans and intentions, and were in a position to know what were the Japanese potential moves that were scheduled by them against the United States. Therefore, Washington was in possession of essential facts as to the enemy's intentions. . . . This information showed clearly that war was inevitable and late in November absolutely imminent. It clearly demonstrated the necessity of resorting to every trading act possible to defer the ultimate day of breach of relations to give the Army and Navy time to prepare for the eventualities of war.**

Intelligence from "other means" undoubtedly refers to "Magic," the code name for secretly deciphered Japanese diplomatic and spy communications. Magic, which also contained military intelligence, was explained by the head of army intelligence and the joint congressional committee chief assistant counsel as ". . . the most reliable and authentic information which the War Department was receiving as to Japanese intentions and activities . . . and that some of these messages . . . were not of a diplomatic nature, they were of a military nature." None of the intelligence from Magic, however, was forwarded to Kimmel or Short.

According to Colonel Borch, ". . . the Magic messages would have provided no useful tactical information to Kimmel and Short." The decoded Japanese messages, however, included:

1. A bomb-plot message;
2. 147 ships-in-harbor messages (68 applied to Pearl Harbor; none of which, left undecoded before the attack, said there was still "considerable opportunity to take advantage for a surprise attack" on Pearl Harbor);
3. time-of-delivery messages;

4. deceit-plan messages;

5. the ultimatum-delivery message, which gave the War Department its only notification that Secretary of State Cordell Hull had submitted a diplomatic note to Japan on Nov. 26, 1941; and

6. the ultimatum-response message, which notified the War Department that Japan considered Secretary Hull's proposal to be humiliating.

In short, Magic provided information indicating the time of the attack, the place of the attack, the planned deceit to cover the attack, and the motivation of the attack, all of which is tactical information. The potential usefulness of such information to Kimmel and Short was enormous. However, the two commanders did not receive any of it. Kimmel had formally asked for all vital information; had been assured that he would have it; appeared to be receiving it, for he did receive some useless Magic messages; and estimated the situation based on it. Admiral Kimmel and General Short were deprived of the most important information and positively misled.

According to Fleet Admiral Halsey, U.S. commanders' foreknowledge of the Magic intelligence would have resulted in different ship deployments:

> **Had we known of Japan's minute and continued interest in the exact location and movement of our ships in Pearl Harbor, as indicated in the "Magic Messages," it is only logical that we would have concentrated our thoughts on meeting the practical certainty of an attack on Pearl Harbor. I am sure I would have protested the movement of my Task Force to Wake Island in late November and early December. I am also sure no protest would have been necessary; because if Kimmel had possessed this intelligence, he would not have ordered that movement.**

Army Major Henry Clausen, who conducted a 1944-45 investigation, concluded that "The proximate cause for the disaster at Pearl Harbor was an unworkable system of military intelligence." If so, who was responsible for making the system of military intelligence unworkable?

On February 18, 1941, 17 days after he took command of the Pacific Fleet, Kimmel wrote to Admiral Stark, chief of Naval Operations:

> **I have recently been told by an officer fresh from Washington that ONI [the Office of Naval Intelligence] considers it the function of Operations [the Office of Naval War Plans] to furnish the Commander-in-Chief [Kimmel] with information of a secret nature. I have heard also that Operations considers the responsibility for furnishing the same type of information to be that of ONI. I do not know that we have missed anything, but if there is any doubt as to whose responsibility it is to keep the Commander-in-Chief fully informed with pertinent reports on subjects that should be of interest to the Fleet, will you kindly fix that responsibility so that there will be no misunderstanding?**

Stark replied to Kimmel on March 22, 1941: "With reference to your postscript on the subject of . . . responsibility for the furnishing of secret information to OincUS [officer-in-charge United States Fleet, i.e., Kimmel]. [Chief of Naval Intelligence Alan] Kirk informs me that ONI is fully aware of its responsibility in keeping you adequately informed."

Four days later Kimmel responded to Admiral Stark:

> **The Commander-in-Chief Pacific Fleet is in a very difficult position. He is far removed from the seat of government. He is not informed as to the policy reflected in current events. [It] is suggested that it be made a cardinal principle that the Commander-in Chief Pacific Fleet be immediately informed of all important developments as they occur and by the quickest secure means available.**

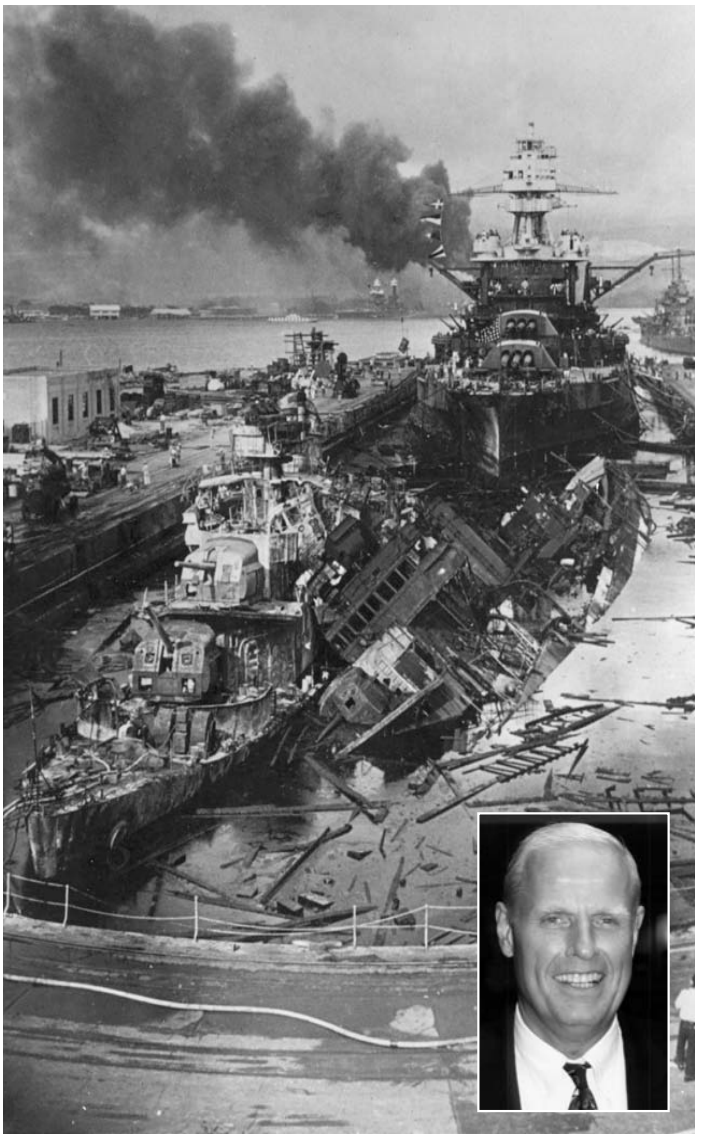

PHOTO BY GETTY IMAGES

The jumbled mass of wreckage in front of the battleship USS Pennsylvania *constitutes the remains of the destroyers USS* Downes *and USS* Cassin*, bombed by the Japanese December 7, 1941, during the raid on Pearl Harbor. Inset, Tom Kimmel Jr.*

Kimmel clearly wanted "secret information" about the Japanese. The director of the navy's War Plans Division, Admiral Richmond Turner, led others to believe that Kimmel was receiving Magic intelligence. A month before the attack, Admiral Frank Beatty, Secretary of the Navy Franklin Knox's aide, asked Turner, "Is Kimmel getting these 'MAGIC messages'? Turner replied: "Beatty, of course, he is. He has the same 'magic' setup we have here."

During the joint congressional committee investigation, General Counsel William Mitchell asked Admiral Stark, "Who was it that told you that they had a system out in Honolulu or Pearl Harbor of decoding and decrypting Jap messages?" Stark's reply: "Admiral Turner."

The three members of the naval inquiry are sworn in. They are from left: Vice Admiral Adolphus Andrews, Adm. Orin Murfin and Admiral Edward Kalbfus. These were the men who reversed the decision of the Roberts Commission findings and exonerated Admiral Husband Kimmel. The panel had learned, to their amazement and indignation, that Kimmel had been deprived of crucial information.

During the panel's hearings, when Turner was asked if he told Stark that Kimmel was receiving Magic information, he answered: "Yes, sir, on three occasions. . . . I asked Admiral Noyes [chief of Naval Communications] about it and so reported to Admiral Stark." However, when the Naval Court of Inquiry asked Noyes, "Did you ever inform the Chief of War Plans Division, Captain Turner, that the Commander of the Pacific Fleet was decrypting intelligence information of a character similar to that which you were receiving in the Navy Department [Magic]?," his answer was "No."

According to Admiral Harry E. Yarnell, former commander in chief of the Asiatic Fleet: "Stark and Marshall could have raised their reputations greatly by candidly admitting that their failure to send vital information to Pearl Harbor was the cause of the disaster. Yet they tried to defend themselves by failures of memory and the absurd stand that Short and Kimmel had all the information that was necessary."

Colonel Borch wrote that ". . . no punitive action of any kind was taken against [Kimmel or Short] . . . they never suffered any serious punishment." The Roberts Commission, however, proclaimed Kimmel and Short "solely responsible" for Japan's successful attack on Pearl Harbor through "dereliction of duty," which is a crime today. This proclamation remained unchallenged for years. The Navy Department did not rescind its "solely responsible" allegation against Kimmel until 1995, 28 years after the admiral died. The navy has never rescinded its "dereliction" allegation against Kimmel, even though the joint congressional committee investigation put that allegation to rest for both Kimmel and Short in 1946. The Department of the Army has not rescinded its "solely responsible" or its "dereliction" allegation against Short, who died in 1949.

Under stress resulting from similar allegations, Captain Charles B. McVay, skipper of the ill-fated *USS Indianapolis*, committed suicide in 1968.

It has been claimed that Kimmel and Short were not forced to retire at reduced ranks. The idea that they wanted to retire under the circumstances is absurd. The fact that they did so is a testament only to their loyalty to the country and to the war effort. They were forced to retire as a matter of fact, if not as a matter of law. Clearly the Roosevelt administration wanted them to retire, in spite of their pleas for reassignment. In Kimmel's case the navy did more than retire him against his wishes, it tried to force him to leave his retirement job at the Harris Engineering Company by threatening the company with loss of navy business if Kimmel's employment there continued.

Less than two months after the Pearl Harbor raid, Supreme Court Justice Roberts propagated the myth of Kimmel and Short's culpability when he stated in his report that they were solely responsible for the success of the Japanese attack. This conclusion proved completely contrary to the findings of both the Army Pearl Harbor Board and the Naval Court of Inquiry four years later, and contrary to the joint congressional committee findings five years later.

Fifty-nine years later, Congress passed a law trying to stop perpetuation of the myth. Both officers, Kimmel and Short, deserve posthumous advancement in rank. ❖

the tragedy of youth

BY FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

This extremely interesting article, more in the form of an open letter, was written in the summer of 1939. There have been many "letters to youth" written by leftists, Prince Kropotkin comes to mind, but this is one of the most important written from a nationalist perspective. The Left in the later 1960s in America specialized in the attempt to attract and brainwash youth. What makes this brief letter worth republishing is that it, first, is prophetic. All of what Yockey warns the nation of, in 1939, has come true to the letter. Second, the very fact that Mr Yockey was so prescient as to understand the direction the nation was heading in 1939 is certainly worthy of comment. Lastly, Yockey's call to American youth, as all TBR readers know, went unheeded.

No section of the American populace has been more completely deceived by the forces interested in keeping the truth from the people than America's youth. Youth stands to suffer most from the present regime of America's enemies in control of America. Therefore, it is from youth that the leftist dictatorship might some day have the most to fear.

The alien-minded minority in control of the cinema, the radio and the newspaper and magazine press has poured out a constant stream of propaganda with the intent of gaining complete spiritual power over the minds of young Americans emerging into maturity. With what success the attempt has met with, everyone knows who has talked on their own level to representative American youths from the ages of 19 to 27. One and all their world-views have been cut out for them in New York, Hollywood and Washington.

Appalling numbers of youth have been led into a cynical "ultra-sophisticated" attitude which regards drinking as a badge of social aptitude, which makes a fetish of sport and professes eroticism as a way of life. A perverted and insane pictorial art, lewd exhibitionistic dancing and jungle music form the spiritual norm of this sector of America's youth.

For those serious-minded youths, who are genuinely interested in the tremendous problems now facing us, another insidious attack has been devised. Books have been written, plays staged, and an unending train of lecturers have mounted the platform all to convey to these thinking youths the same message of class war and international hatred.

Magazines have been founded for none other than propaganda purposes—vide *Life*, *Look, Click, Esquire, Ken, Coronet*—and have been made up in such a way as to prove attractive to the young reader.

The result of this campaign to destroy Christian Americanism among the youth is that every periodical, 95 per cent of the books, and all the lecturers are Leftist. Leftist ideas are a part of the very atmosphere which American youth breathes. The young person whose reasoning powers have come to full development within the past seven years has never even come in contact with a conservative, Christian view of life. His professors are in the main Leftists, those who are not afraid to speak out for fear of their jobs. Most of the parents do not realize the spiritual regimentation of their children because they themselves have been indoctrinated along with them. Those parents who do think otherwise are considered "old-fashioned and proponents of the horse-and-buggy days" by the preachers of Roosevelt Leftism.

The tragedy of this conscription of American youth under the banners of atheism, class-war and social degeneration, is just this: that the continuance of the economic and spiritual distress of the youth is an integral part of the revolutionary program of the same communist forces which have seduced and indoctrinated them. According to communist leaders, the revolutionary struggle in the United States is in the stage of the "Popular Front," with Mr. Roosevelt as the leader *pro tempore*. The aim of a "Popular Front" government can best be set forth in the words of Maurice Thorez, French communist leader:

> **It will be a government which will give the working-class and the Communist Party all possibilities for agitation, propaganda, organization and action, a government which will make it possible to prepare for the complete seizure of power by the working-class (i.e., by their self-chosen leaders), in brief, a government which will be a prelude for the armed insurrection for the dictatorship of the proletariat. . . . For the communists, the Popular Front is not a tactic of expediency. Still less is it an election move.**

It is an element of their fundamental policy, and application of the principles of Marx and Lenin. . . . (From his speech at Villeurbanne, January, 1936.)

Now it is easy to see that this program, however successful to date in America, cannot be fulfilled if our nation is prosperous and if the population is engaged in productive, decently paid labor. Both the "Popular Front" which we now endure and its successor, the blood-bath communist dictatorship, are based on national conditions of widespread economic distress and unemployment such as we now have.

The tactic that is being employed to bring about the necessary crisis for the "complete seizure of power" is that of producing a financial collapse by profligate and insensate government expenditures on everything and anything. It does not matter whether the projects are needed or not; all that matters is that the money gets spent, and spent in such a way as to make the greatest number possible dependent on the government, thus to break their spirits and render them fertile ground for planting class hatred and prepare them for enrollment in the Left Army, an army which now includes labor unions, WPA workers, those on relief, organized negroes, the teachers and professors and the greater part of the youth.

The tragedy for youth lies in this, that every condition for the success of the communist scheme is created at the expense of youth, and every tactic employed in actualizing it makes the position of youth more desperate and more nearly hopeless.

First, there is the ghastly extent of unemployment among the youth. Hundreds of thousands of young Americans up to the age of 27 have never had any other employment than government relief work. When will they realize that the alien-minded minority in control of our country does not want this condition with its revolutionary possibilities removed?

Second, the burden that the ever-growing national debt imposes is almost solely a burden on the youth. No matter how this debt is liquidated, by confiscatory inflation or by being paid off, dollar for dollar, it will be paid at the cost of liberty and happiness of present-day American youth. If all the private and corporate wealth of the nation is confiscated to pay off the debt, what economic force will be left in the country that can run a country and employ the idle millions? And such a collapse is just the crisis out of which a Red dictatorship will fasten on America. If the other alternative is adopted, it will mean that the youth of the present will be slaves during their whole life, working, not for their own wants and happiness, but in order to pay $2 out of every $3 they earn to the government. The national standard of living in this case would not be pleasant to contemplate.

Third, the individual future of almost every American youth has been jeopardized. Not one of those same young men now in universities and professional schools who spend their conversation in deciding "how to stop Hitler" knows where or whether he can start his career. Where is there research or construction to take up all the young engineers, business to take tip accountants and stenographers? How many families can now afford to have a doctor every time they need one? Where is there a future for those trained in commerce?

Lastly, American youth by the millions will be conscripted into armies to be sent to Asia and Europe to fight the battle of world communism, unless a powerful Christian nationalism arises to cast out the alien-thinking minority in Washington. A war will give our "liberal" government a chance to avenge wrongs done it by those foreign governments which have liquidated class war within their nations, and to defeat by a repressive war-dictatorship the incipient movement among the people against radicalism and in favor of a Christian nationalist government. Those to return from the battlefields where world communism would send them to a communist America would perhaps wish they were in the war cemeteries of western Europe with their buddies.

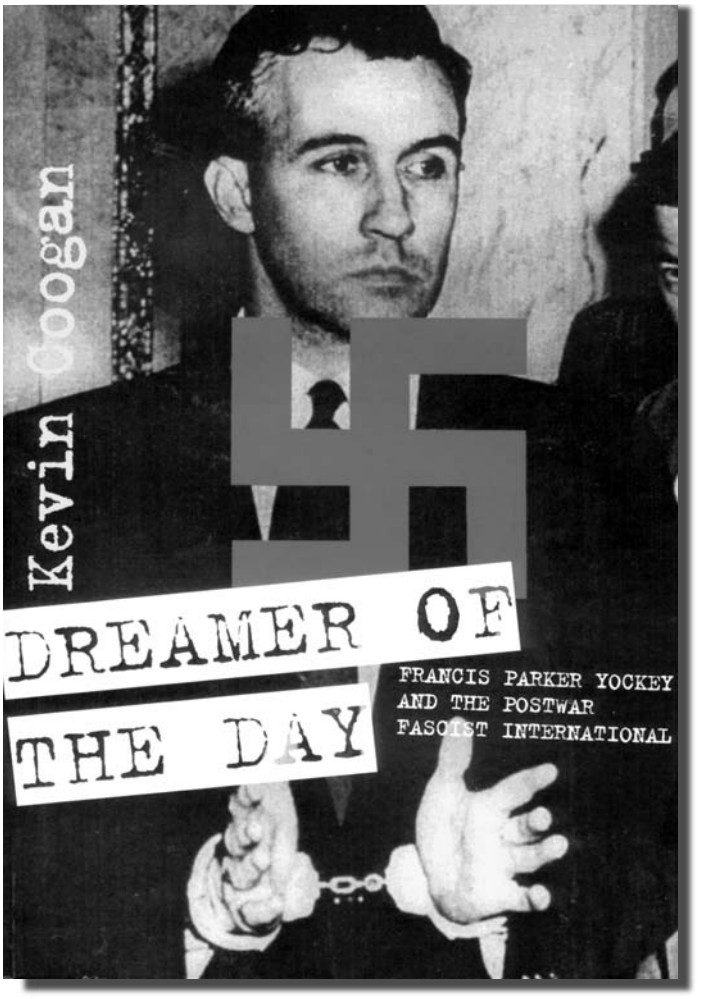

Francis Parker Yockey, author of Imperium: The Philosophy and History of Politics*, was one of the most far seeing and prophetic political theorists in American history. Though his works are effectively banned within American universities, some of his ideas still seep through the phony "consensus" of the system, often in private. Here is the cover of a recent book on Yockey,* Dreamer of the Day*, available from TBR* BOOK CLUB *(softcover, 644 pages, Item #245, $19.95 less 10% for TBR subscribers). Add shipping & handling. See page 52 for ordering and S&H instructions.*

With this prospect, with the assurance of communist leaders that the Popular Front is not only to defeat fascism, but also to bring about communist dictatorship, with the mask torn off the Leftist trend of many in high posts of control in the federal government—no longer controlled by Americans—is American youth to wait supinely, absorbed in picture magazines, for the butchers to start their blood bath here?

Youth of America—Awake! It's your problem and your task. You are the special victim if they win. ❖

Questions & Answers About Money Power

BY STANLEY BURTON-THOMSON

Sometimes in life we encounter a book that completely alters our whole perspective, and therefore cannot be reviewed in the usual manner. By its message, so peculiar to today, *The Babylonian Woe,* by Capt. David Astle, is such a one.

From the first time of reading, and I have read it 11 times, I have been a changed man. No book has ever shown more clearly that "it has all happened before"; that the force thrusting toward the New World Order, "one world" in the dreams of its designers, is the same as that force which thrust up those civilizations in the past, whereof is written record, and finally was their destroyer.

Astle, in this amazing work, shows that a secret and private international force never ceased its endeavors to misappropriate the money creative power of the sovereign states which necessarily is the will of their ruler. Astle takes the reader from the Solutrean deposits of northern France, and the mammoth hunters, by winding paths through Ur, Uruk, Kish, Lagash and Babylon, and other cities of the very ancient world, to today; his message never lost.

Once you begin *The Babylonian Woe*, you will find it hard to put down. You will be attracted again and again to its fascinating theme, its scholarly research and disciplined presentation. Astle is fully in control of his subject and pulls no punches. My review cannot do justice to the magnificence of this work. Unlike many other books on the subject of money power, *The Babylonian Woe* does not withhold its criticism of both Establishment and weak rulers. As you read Chapter XIII, you will surely become angry at how rulers, wittingly or unwittingly, were led to betray their trust, even to betraying their men at arms in battle (and letting them be sold on the block as slaves). This important book is an indictment of the venality of "bankers," their crime of indiscriminate "abstract" money creation, a high organized system of legally tolerated counterfeit, has wrecked the state for thousands of years. Law No. 7 of Hammurabi orders death for anyone found guilty of this form of theft. (A parallel exists in Manu IX, 292: "The most pernicious of all deceivers is a goldsmith who commits frauds. The maharaja shall order him to be cut to pieces with razors."

The Babylonian Woe leaves no doubt that state debt is invalid. So necessarily are taxes to repay it. It educates in the essential truth in money—what money is, and what it is not. It is a book that is sure to shock. It awakens nations to the real danger that monetary creation and transmission is not controlled by the will of visible rulers, as most believe; it is in the hands of private supranational persons, not accountable to any sovereign state.

Through mischief they slyly instigate; they may destroy everything and everyone in their insane thrust toward world government by themselves. Following the establishment of the Bank of England, A.D. 1694, international money power, in its new designation, feverishly sold the idea of banking and its central banks, worldwide, using the British empire as enforcer when expedient, e.g., the Boxer affair instigated to force the Chinese empress to accept their loans of pen created money.

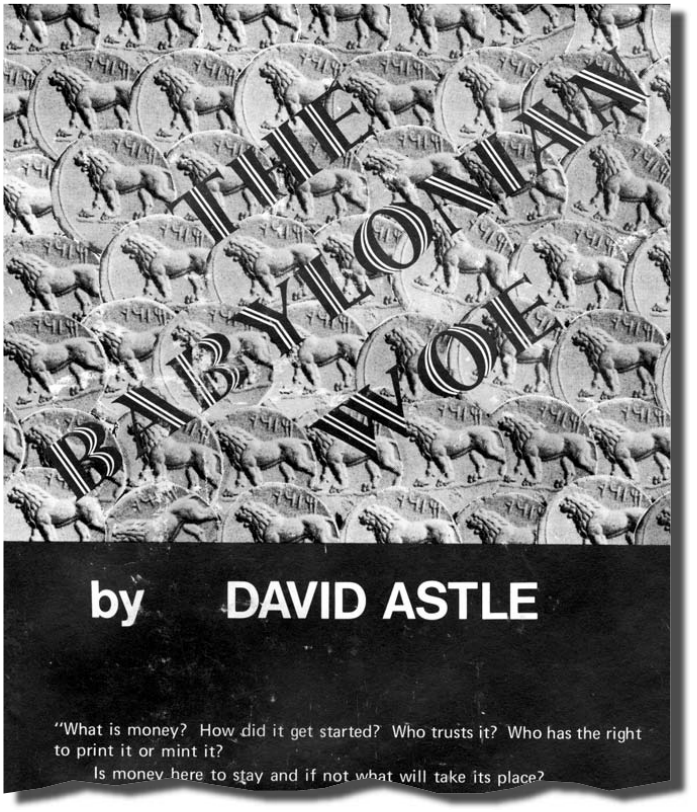

The Babylonian Woe*, by Capt. David Astle, hardcover, 270 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers, is available from* THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB. *See page 52 for ordering instructions.*

Central banks were portrayed as state institutions, though in actuality privately and secretly owned: the Deutschbank, the Bank of France, the Reserve Bank of India, founded under the unsuspecting nose of the raj etc. Finally the United States was tricked into the Federal Reserve Bank.

While the blood of our best men flowed down the beaches of Normandy, and hopes and hearts were with them, at Bretton Woods, secretly gathering the harvest of war, July 1, 1944, their International Monetary Fund was established; instrument of the World Bank and its fearful master, the United Nations. Trained clerks now dictate policy to the struggling states. Every senator, congressman and state assemblyman who seeks duty's path should have this work at hand; as it undoubtedly was with Margaret Thatcher when she told the British Parliament she "would not lead Britain into a common money market." As a reviewer at the University of Toronto said: "Perhaps Astle by chance has hit the truth." Read and study Astle's book and you too will know the truth. ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

The Sunday, July 1st edition of *The Minnesota Star Tribune,* carried a lengthy article on the "Wednesdays in Mississippi" project, a secret group which sneaked into the state to make sure as many blacks as possible were registered to vote, previous to the Civil Rights act being signed in 1964. Of course, the official line, faithfully parroted by staff writer Kimberly Hayes Taylor, was that "white violence" was to blame for the secrecy. Soon after, of course, the U.S. Army would be called in to "desegregate" the schools. Unsurprisingly, such things are not included in Taylor's definition of "white violence."

✠ ✠ ✠

The Associated Press recently ran a brief story, one clearly related to the claptrap mentioned in the item above, that included some alarming statistics, some too well known. Some of these were that one in five American teenagers does not know from whom the U.S. declared its independence in the Revolutionary War. 14 percent think it was France. 17 percent did not know that there were 13 original colonies. 15 percent did not know what July 4th celebrated. 25 percent did not know who fought in the Civil War. The study was conducted (with a rather small sample of 1,020) by the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation. People who have made their lives teaching in America's public schools have consistently stated that the figures for such outrageous demonstrations of ignorance are much higher.

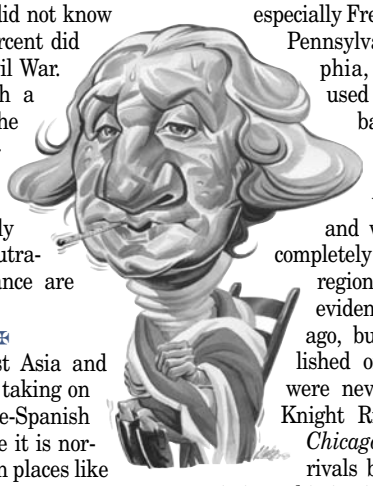

✠ ✠ ✠

For those interested in East Asia and Southeast Asia, Revisionists are taking on a new topic: the existence of pre-Spanish literacy in the Philippines. While it is normal to speak of ancient literacy in places like Thailand or China, it is also regularly understood that the Philippines owe their literacy to the West. Not the case. An extremely interesting and mysterious system of writing existed in the ancient Philippines, a Tagalog script called *babying*. It slowly disappeared under the influence of Roman script and Spanish influence. What makes it mysterious is that, according to Hector Santos, writing in *A Philippine Leaf*, an article called "Literacy in Pre-Hispanic Philippines," this script did not have consonant/vowel/consonant type of structure (e.g. "pit"), but would write it with the first two letters only. "Pit" became "pi" and "cam" became "ka," for example. How the missing consonant was added, when read, is not known.

✠ ✠ ✠

For the past 10 years, archeologists such as Clark Eriksson, have been studying the rainforest. They have found two things. First, the idea that the rainforest existed pretty much since the last ice age is false, and, the idea of the "noble savage" is equally false. It is one of the romantic myths of the modern world. What this team has found is that what we know of the rainforest is the direct result of human effort. It developed after the depopulation of these regions after the arrival of the Europeans. Second, the "noble savages" did not live "in harmony" with nature as the American left understands it. They practiced "gap formation, burning and gardening." In other words, Eriksson and his friends are presently documenting the various ways that the "noble nonwhites" manipulated, shaped and, in some ways, created their environment. As usual, the American left, top heavy as it is with emotional and loud feminists and women, prone to romanticization of the "exotic," have simply invented a community of people necessary to make their various theories come out true.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bizarre as it may seem, archeologists have found a brand new ancient civilization in Afghanistan and Uzbekistan. A number of specialists, especially Fred Hebert of the University of Pennsylvania Museum in Philadelphia, have found a society that used irrigation to grow wheat and barley, carved alabaster and marble statues, created intricately designed pottery as well as axes and other items and wrote in a language that is completely unrelated to any other in the region. The Soviets had found some evidence for this about 20 years ago, but their findings were published only in Soviet journals and were never translated. According to Knight Ridder Newspapers and the *Chicago Tribune,* this civilization rivals both the Indus and Mesopotamia in sophistication and antiquity. The earliest date for the civilization, according to Hibert, is about 4500 B.C., or the Copper Age.

✠ ✠ ✠

There is new evidence, according to *Science Times,* that the Kelts settled in Central Turkey as early as the third century B.C. They referred to themselves as Galatai, which was Latinized to refer to the land of Galatians, or Galatia, a Roman province. However, it was the pagan practice of human sacrifice that settled the issue. According to *Archaeology* magazine, Dr. Mary Voight was quoted as saying: "Such practices are well known from Keltic sites in Europe and are documented for Anatolian Kelts as well." Because native peoples of the region knew no such practice, the Keltic connection was strengthened. In addition, earlier (and rather well known) pieces of evidence for Keltic settlement were the finding of likenesses of Janus, as well as clay looms for weaving. Dr. Ronald Hicks, Keltic prehistory specialist at Ball State University, said: "This certainly has a Keltic look. One of the Roman complaints about the Kelts was that they practiced human sacrifice. They said the Gauls were known for lopping off the heads of men in battle, tying them to their belts and bringing them back to display for all their friends at home." In spite of this, however, it is generally understood that, specifically because the area was incorporated into the Roman administrative system, it must have possessed a high level of culture and political and cultural sophistication.

Friendly Fire Killed Famed Band Leader?

A documentary—*Glenn Miller's Last Flight*—has recently aired in England claiming that famed American bandleader Glenn Miller was killed by British bombers jettisoning their payload on top of Miller's plane. Miller was traveling to organize a concert for American troops in Europe for Christmas on December 15, 1944. There has never been a trace found of Miller's plane. A certain Fred Shaw, recently deceased in South Africa, claims to have seen a tiny monoplane directly underneath his bomber the day of Miller's death. He claims he never made the connection until, in 1956, he watched the *Glenn Miller Story* on television. The incident remains a mystery.

CORRECTION

In our January/February 2003 issue, several words were dropped at the end of the article on Poland (page 39). The last sentence should have read: "As we have seen, anything can be written on paper, as 'paper is patient.' " Our apologies.

Why a Hitler?

BY WALTER M. WOLFF

Between the two World Wars, there can be no question that hostile Khazars took over much of German finance, media and art. Unfortunately, many of these converted Jews had not the slightest interest in becoming Germans, but remained far left political activists. German National Socialism, then, should be viewed, among other things, as a reaction to this: a violent and unpredictable fifth column for the Soviet Union in what was already a prostrate Germany. This historic analysis by a German was written for Henry Ford's *Dearborn Independent* newspaper in 1925. It attempts to explain the conditions that preceded Adolf Hitler's meteoric rise to power.

Henry Ford, both in his own work and in his famous newspaper, worried about the effect of the Jews on the host populations they depend upon. Ford published the accompanying article to explain German views on the "Jewish question." Above, Ford stands between his 10 millionth car and his very first.

When the one-thirtieth part of a nation of 60 million persons is found to be of Jewish descent, we are inclined to believe there is little or no occasion for "anti-Semites" of that nation to beat the tom-tom and shout wildly that a terrible menace of calamity is sweeping over the land, devouring everything through its powerful, devastating influence. But when we consider that this selfsame one-thirtieth of the German population actually controls and shapes the destiny of the country involved, the situation assumes an entirely different aspect.

The estimated Jewish population of the German Republic is at the present time [1925] in round numbers, 2 million. Twenty-five years ago there were scarcely one-half million Jews in a German Reich which was then much larger than it is today. A tremendous influx of Jews from Poland, Galicia and Russia, subsequent to the late war has given new Germany a Jewish population that is now a far greater influence on the welfare of the German people than is generally supposed or appreciated. The Jews have so well succeeded in securing a hold on the destiny of Germany, not only through wholesale immigration but by means of intermarriage and false conversions to Christianity as well, that they are now an integral part of the German nation itself. Because of these various forms which Jewry takes, no official or unofficial German census has yet been able accurately to show the exact number of Jewish persons residing in the country. The statement "Once a Jew always a Jew" is borne out by the German-Jewish Prof. Gans, who says,

> **Baptism and even intermarriage matter nothing. We shall remain Jews unto the hundredth generation—Jews as we were 3,000 years ago. We shall never lose the small of our race; no, not even through tenfold intermarriage. Our**

race shall dominate until the end of time, do what you will! The result of marriage—or no marriage—will ever be young Jews!

In light of recently compiled statistics, we Germans find ourselves face to face with a goodly bit of eye-opening information with respect to conditions prevailing on the central European continent. In postwar Austria, for example, the increase in the number of Jews is little short of appalling. In Vienna alone there are today 600,000 Jews. In 1914 there were but 175,000. 600,000 Jews in the Austrian capital means that every third person in Vienna is a Jew. Is it any wonder, then, that in Vienna the direst poverty and the most lavish pomp live side by side, immediate neighbors to each other? In all this vast Jewish horde in "gay" Vienna there are few or no workmen. It has not been the workingman who has made Vienna notorious throughout Europe during recent years as the Mecca for profiteers, manipulators and swindlers of every description.

And who will deny that on account of these parasites the Austrian people were forced to pawn their last bit of national property to the Entente Nations, and were compelled to surrender their civil rights and sovereignty that Judah might flourish?

There would indeed by no serious grounds for complaint from the German people with regard to the Jewish element if the coming of the Jews into Germany represented a valuable increase of the working class. The Germans might then go so far as to ignore entirely the racial issues involved. But the Jews are not by any means only a race, a historic people, or the exponents of an ancient religion; they are in addition to each of these what we may well term a class of born professionalists. Wherever we find the Jew he is invariable trying for complete control of affairs in an incredibly short time; he is, in almost every instance, the profit-taking, rather than the constructive, element. The German Jew, like his relations the world over, is a professionalist, not a workman. Thus he adds to the burden of Germany; he does not help to lift it.

In a great majority of the trades in Germany the Jew is found either as the proprietor or the directing influence behind the enterprise. There are very few German Jews who profess to be plumbers, or carpenters, or shoemakers; there are very few bakers, butchers and streetcar conductors among them. In the heavy industries—that is, as iron workers, foundry men, machinists, firemen and the like—the Jew is practically a nonentity. In commercial enterprises, however, the story is a very different one. Of each 1,000 Germans to the population, only 28 are to be found engaged strictly in business activities. Out of every 1,000 German Jews, 245 are actively engaged in some sort of commercial endeavor.

While, therefore, the Germans are to be found in the creative lines of labor, the Jews have taken unto themselves the control of the nation's trade pursuits; and while, on the one hand, the German workman continues to toil for a scanty reward in the great industrial beehives, the Jewish alien in his very midst is constantly at work preparing new stock market maneuvers, manipulation of commodity prices, and other tricks of finance whereby profits which run well into the six digits are realized.

The opulence of the German Jew is also emphasized in the housing accommodations enjoyed. While there are eight Germans or non-Jews possessing one room apartments, only three Jews occupy the same amount of space. The large, luxurious living quarters, however, belong almost entirely to the Jew. Five and seven room apartments are owned by 52 Jews out of every 100, while but 12 non-Jews are in a position to afford accommodations of this size.

In the field of higher education, also, the German Jew is far in advance of the native German. Only 25 Germans out of every 100 of the population are able to send their sons and daughters to higher institutions of learning, but 80 Jews can afford the same advantages to their offspring. In the University of Vienna, for example, the following notable comparison is brought to light: During the years 1913-14, 71 Austro-Germans and non-Jews but 30 Jews were in attendance at the aforementioned school; in 1914-15 the proportion had changed as 55 to 45. But in the year 1918 there were only eight non-Jews for every 92 Jews registered at the Vienna institution of learning—92 percent Jews as against 8 percent Christian.

This has resulted in the passing of the arts and sciences entirely into their hands (or heads). The Jews prefer above all among the professions those of doctor of medicine and lawyer. For every 1,000 Germans there is but one physician and surgeon in the fatherland, but there are eight Jewish doctors for every 1,000 Jews. Most of the medical men in foreign counties who style themselves "Germans" are in reality Jews. As far back as 1912 there were 752 "German" doctors of medicine practicing in the United States, but actually 612 of these were of Jewish descent.

There are 43 Jewish attorneys in Germany for every German lawyer. Small wonder, then, that Germany has particularly severe difficulties untangling her economic and financial affairs since the World War.

The control of German finances today lies absolutely in the hands of the German Jew. There are 24 Jews to every native-born German on the boards of German commercial enterprises.

We have only to consider the present Reichsbank which was not originally established by the state but is a private enterprise operated under the direction of the minister of the treasury because it administers the national funds. The German Reichsbank was founded in 1874 by 15 persons, 11 of whom were Jews—namely, Siegfried Berend, A. Meyer, Blenchroeder, Gelpke, Mendelsohn, Oppenheim, Plaut, Rothschild, Stern, Warschauer and Zwicker. Perhaps it is easier to see now why the native German finds it so hard to obtain credit from the Jewish-controlled banks except at sky-high rates, and is forced to seek loans in foreign countries while the Jewish merchant, on the other hand, can obtain all the ready cash he wants.

Under prominent German Jews in the realm of German finances are to be found such names as the following: Salomon, von Oppenheim, Loewy, Schlesinger, Jacob, Michael, Loeb, Guttman, Guldschinsky, Warburg, Ballin, Wertheim, Tietz, Salimonsohn, and so forth. Last, but by no means least, we must not forget to mention Rothschild, whose enormous wealth makes the accumulations of venerable old German families such as the Krupps appear like the contents of a child's savings bank in comparison.

Among the banks which are to take over the shares of the new Bank for German Industrial Bonds, established under the Dawes Plan as an old institution which shall guarantee the security behind the German gold loan, we find such names as S. Bleichroeder, Delbrueck, Schlickler & Co., J. Dreyfus & Co., H. Mendelsohn & Co., E. Heimann, Gebrueder Arnhold, Bank-Verein Hinsburg, Simon Hirschland, Menny Oppenheimer, Lazard-Speyer-Ellisen, M.M. Warburg & Co., Straus & Co., A. Levy, Salomon Oppenheim, Jr. & Co., and so on down the long list. Many German banking institutions do not have personal names such as the foregoing but employ names similar to our banking bodies: as for example, Deutsche Girozentrale, Reichs-Kredit-Gesellschaft and so on. How many Jews are affiliated with the latter class of organizations

is not known, but we may safely say that the Jewish element is predominant here as elsewhere, particularly where, as we have just observed, the name betrays the race and individual.

There are 10 Jewish journalists and authors in the Reich for each German engaged in these professions. Also the majority of the prominent German publishing houses are under Jewish jurisdiction, as are most of the advertising concerns throughout Germany. The Jews themselves assert that they are but 1 percent of the entire German population, but they make no mention of the fact that they exercise a 38-fold potentiality upon the intellectual pursuits of the people under (or over) whom they dwell as an alien race. German poets and literary scholars are forced aside to make room for the callow Jewish youths whose literary trash is being forced more and more to the front in German schools and on the German stage.

We can now better understand that after disclosures such as the foregoing, enlightened Germans are throwing up their arms in dismay at the encroachments of not only an alien race but of a serious menace to all German institutions as well.

We might go on indefinitely citing statistics and evidences to show the extent of the Jewish grip on Germany and the German people. We find that in the art of profiteering, swindling and other forms of illegal manipulation, the German Jew excels all records for keen activity. During the recent years of the inflation [Weimar] period there were 17 times as many Jews found guilty of profiteering as Germans.

At the present time there is, of course, no outward anti-Semitic feeling such as was manifested during the days of the food shortage and currency inflation [1923]. At that time there were frequent demonstrations and near-pogroms against Jewish shopkeepers in Berlin and against the wealthy Jews who occupy almost all of the lavish six- and eight-room apartments on Berlin's famous Kufuerstndamm. Today, however, the average German is content if he has enough to eat, and, in addition, a stable currency something near to that which he enjoyed before the war. Although he scarcely realizes that he is being led about like a chained beast by the aliens in his midst, he does feel that the Khazars are in control of the affairs of his country in more ways than one. But he also knows that he is powerless to prevent what is going on, and he lets it go at that. Meanwhile the German press at large is careful to see that little "anti-Semitic" propaganda gets to the surface, which is hardly to be wondered at in view of the fact that the Jews run the press, as we have already observed.

Rational, farsighted Germans are not for solving the Jewish problem by means of inimical moves motivated by envy and jealousy. However, they fully appreciate the great task which lies before them. They believe that in going after the problem in a sane, businesslike manner they can best accomplish their chief aim, which is simply that of keeping Germany for Germans. The hypothesis is that to maintain a pure German nation, any radically foreign body or influence must be treated as such and accorded the rights and privileges of an alien element within the nation. In other words, the Jew should be subject to the same identical laws and regulations as any other foreigner.

In Bavaria an investigation has long been under way to determine the actual number of Jews in public service throughout the state. The Bavarians are also preparing a law which will prevent a Jew from changing his family name as has been his custom in the past in many instances, thus preventing altogether an accurate check on the activities of the Jew in Germany.

This reich poster reads: "Bolshevism threatens when we let up; fight to victory!" This underscores the German experience after World War I, when the country almost came under a Soviet/Jewish dictatorship.

In conclusion, then, we may say that the German in no way begrudges Jews their God-given right to expansion and development, be it intellectual, financial or otherwise. However, the German does see a very real and serious menace to the ideals and freedom of his native land if the problem is not dealt with.

Whether or not the world knows it or believes it, the people of Germany are merely the pawns on the vast chessboard of the money game. And whether the world wishes to believe it or not, this vast chessboard extends to the nethermost parts of the civilized world. ❖

Walter M. Wolff was a writer for Henry Ford's The Dearborn Independent. *This article originally appeared in that publication on January 17, 1925.*

Man or Demon? Adolf Hitler: His Life & Legacy

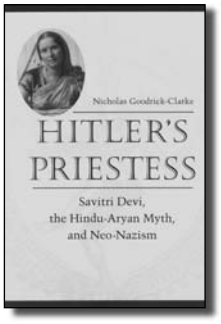

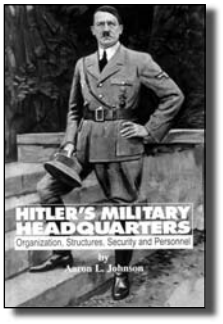

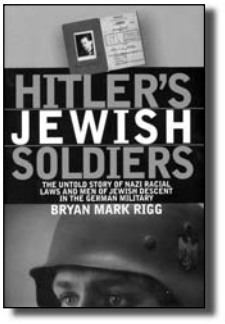

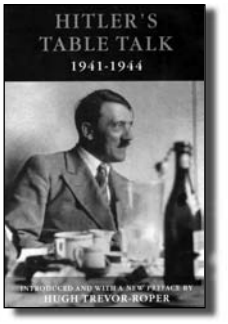

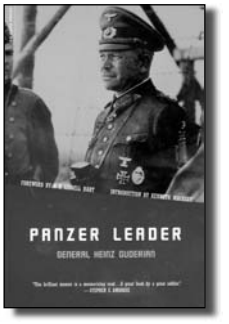

Hitler's Priestess, by Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke—Under her adopted name, Savitri Devi, she became known by friend and foe alike as Hitler's Priestess, an unapologetic admirer of Hitler. This colorful study of a firebrand paints a fascinating portrait of a significant but little known woman who was a legend in her own time. Limited supply. #322b, softcover, ***$30.***

Hitler's Headquarters, by Aaron L. Johnson—Over 350 photos illustrate Hitler's WWII headquarters. 235 pages of fascinating information assembled in one volume for the first time. The book takes you into the bunkers where Hitler conducted the war. #204, hardback, 239 pgs., ***$35.95.***

Twelve Years With Hitler—A History of 1. Kompanie Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler, edited by Hans Quassowski. A very moving, personal account by members of this elite organization of their war experiences. 60 photos and over 30 maps. A meaningful gift for any man. 9 x 12 size, #343, hardcover, 320 pgs., ***$69.95.***

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers, by Bryan Mark Rigg—This is a unique historical record which might never be republished. The author—an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army—goes out of his way to accuse Hitler of the Holocaust. But the real issue of the book, the conclusion that 150,000 soldiers of partly Jewish ancestry served in the German Army during WWII, is dynamite. #330, hardcover, 443 pgs., ***$29.95.***

Hitler's Vienna, by Brigitte Hamann—The author, an Austrian historian, gives a fair accounting in this book subtitled: "A Dictator's Apprenticeship." The carefully written, indexed and footnoted account of young Hitler's life before World War I contributes to the understanding of this unusual man. #310, softcover, 482 pgs., ***$18.95.***

At Hitler's Side: Memoirs of Hitler's Luftwaffe Adjutant in WWII. Nicholas von Below was 29 years old, a pilot, when Hermann Goering selected him to be Hitler's Luftwaffe adjutant. Having been with Hitler all through the war, he gives a first-hand account of Hitler's inner circle. Copiously illustrated. #301, hardcover, 256 pgs., ***$29.95.***

Hitler's Table Talk, 1941-1944. Hitler's dinnertime words—unexpurgated and taken down verbatim on Hermann Bormann's insistence. Hear from the "monster" himself instead of from politically correct "historians" who prefer to distort his words. Ignore the biased introduction by Trevor-Roper—otherwise very valuable. #333, hardcover, 746 pgs., ***$32.***

Panzer Leader, by General Heinz Guderian. First published in 1952, this book has been reprinted numerous times. It is a singular account of an upright man who did everything he could for his country. Hitler relieved him of his post in December 1941 when they disagreed about military strategy in Russia. He later received other positions within the Wehrmacht. Detailed reports of conversations with Hitler are included. #332, softcover, 528 pgs., ***$19.***

TBR BOOK CLUB Ordering & S&H Instructions: **(TBR subscribers take 10% off item price.)**

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Long Reign of 'The Adorable' Catherine

As always, the American historical establishment has it wrong concerning the reign of Catherine II of Russia, called "Adorable Catherine" by Voltaire. In this essay, the nature of Catherine, her reign and her reforms are dealt with, though always in the context of Russian society, culture and, importantly, religion. Such revisionist work has yet to be done in English. This essay actually is a section of a chapter in TBR editor M. Raphael Johnson's new book on Russian history: Orthodoxy, Autocracy, Nationality: Royalism in Russian History from Ivan III to Nicholas II, *soon to be available from* BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB.

After the death of Peter the Great in 1725, the next 30 years were marked by a succession of Empresses and Emperors who, though often interesting, have not made their mark on history even remotely to the extent Peter I and Catherine II have. These are Peter's wife Catherine I, Peter II, Anna, Ivan VI, Elizabeth and Peter III. This chapter, will briefly deal with them, and then proceed to the more significant reign of Catherine II "The Great."

Catherine I was illiterate and quite unprepared for the throne. During this transitional period in Russian history, that is, from 1725 to 1762, the period between Peter I and Catherine II, Russia was basically an oligarchic state, with the institutional name of the "Supreme Secret Privy Council" where all power was vested. It must be said that this council was the creation of Catherine herself because she had such little interest in affairs of state.

Peter II was 11 years old when he ascended the throne, and, unsurprisingly, was dominated by members of Catherine I's council, particularly Prince Alexander Menshikov, the very symbol of Peter's reforms and the Russian "modernist" school. However, in spite of his young age, Peter II rejected the arrogant prince and, in many respects was considered a possibility for rejecting those reforms and returning Russia to her true tradition, at least in part. Peter died of smallpox in 1730, at the age of 15.

After Peter's death, there was a rather serious crisis that developed in St. Petersburg. The male line of the Romanov clan had died out, and there was much bickering among the oligarchs. As usual, from the creation of Russia until the present, the battle had been between oligarchic arrogance and pomposity and the unifying force of Orthodox tsarism. Therefore, the oligarchy invited Peter's niece (as well as the daughter of Ivan V), Anna, to the throne. However — and much ink has been spilled on this—the council, for the first time in Russian history, demanded that Anna be basically subject to them. Nicholas Riasanovsky summarizes the conditions to be adhered to as Anna ascended the throne:

> **The would be empress had to promise not to marry and not appoint a successor. The Supreme Secret Council was to retain a membership of eight and to control state affairs: the new sovereign could not without its approval declare war or make peace, levy taxes or commit state finds, grant or confiscate estates, or appoint anyone to a rank higher than that of colonel. The guards as well as all other armed forces were to be under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Secret Council, not the empress (Riasanovsky, 1993: 244).**

Now, Dimitri Pospielovsky claims (116) at this point that powerful Ukrainian bishop Feofan Prokopovich approached Anna and had her reject the conditions. This was because the Secret Council had placed the Orthodox Holy Synod, the governing body of the Church since Peter the Great, under the Senate, rather than maintaining its institutional autonomy. Others claim that, in spite of the bishop's influence (which was no doubt great), the bulk of the gentry, tired of the greed of the oligarchy in St. Petersburg, told that rather weak woman that she had the support of the "population" (another phrase for "Old Russia" in this context) to reject the conditions and, in so doing, reject oligarchy in favor of Russian tradition. She did so.

Her reign is known more under the name of "Bironovshchina," or the rule of Ernst Biron. A German who despised everything Russian, he instituted a reign of terror over the court and against the rebellious Orthodox and traditionalist Old Ritualists and others who represented Russian tradition. At this time, Russia was under the reign of Germans at Petersburg almost completely. The Holy Synod was reduced to one bishop and two priests, so abused the ecclesiastical hierarchy was at this time. The foreign office was under Andrew Ostermann, and the army was placed under Berkhard Munnich. Pospielovsky says this about Anna's policy towards the Church:

> **. . . Anna's reign was marked by a mounting offensive against the Church. Monasteries were closed and their properties nationalized; clergy who were deemed useful to the state were forced out of their estates and mobilized; members of clergy families were often deprived of their right to follow in their fathers' or brothers' footsteps and were inducted into the army or some special schools, deemed useful to the state (117).**

Anna mercifully died in 1740. She had made Biron the regent for her infant son Ivan IV. Anna's reign had been too much for Russia, and, in many ways, Russian tradition was mobilized, in the form of the palace guard regiments, to overthrow the German oligarchy and Ivan IV, and install the Orthodox traditionalist Elizabeth to the throne. In many ways Elizabeth tried to be what Peter II could have been, someone who could have moved towards Old Russia versus Prussia and Courland; from modern Europe to Orthodoxy. Nonetheless, the University of Moscow was opened under her reign and showed the continuing creative tension between Old Russia and Peter I which could be used to improve upon the Old Russian system without rejecting the intellectual apparatus that made it function. Further, Anne abolished the death penalty.

Her impress upon Russian life was significant, though often ignored by establishment historians. She rebuilt the synod and insisted, as Pospielovsky relates, that only Great Russians were to rise to the rank of bishop. In Russia at this time, Ukraine was associated with Bishop Prokopovich, that is, the modernizing and centralizing tendencies associated with modern Europe. To require that the bishops all be from Great Russian stock was a significant political and ideological statement. It made the firm stand for Old Russia against centralized European statism. Under Elizabeth, the synod became an energetic body of the Church, and, under the jurisdiction of Prince A. Shakhovskoi, took the lead in cleaning up corruption, straightened out Church finances and published numerous works for the ordinary parishioner and distributed them widely (Pospielovsky, 118).

Elizabeth died in 1761, and, as students of Russian history know, Germany again "invaded" Russia in the guise of another loathsome creature, Peter III. A Freemason[1] and Duke of Holstein, Peter III rose to attempt to resurrect the rule of Biron over Russia. Peter III was a Lutheran whose obligatory conversion to Orthodoxy was not a conversion at all, but was considered by him merely a cosmetic necessity. He attempted to force the clergy to wear Lutheran dress and to remove icons from Churches. Peter, not the brightest political leader in history, was rebuffed by the Synod. Of course, the fact that a powerful Emperor could be rebuked by the Synod and get away with it proves that the Church (in the formal, ecclesial sense) was far from "subservient," but, on major issues of Church practice, would stand and fight.

Such a figure to make this independence of the Synod work was metropolitan Arseny, who stood up to the state in numerous ways during this time. His first act of defiance was to reject the consecration oath which named the Emperor as "supreme judge." Arseny worried that the oath might confuse pious laymen, and refused to take it, for, it suggests something odious (never present in it) that is, a directly spiritual and dogmatic function for the Emperor. Such a view is understandable (however mistaken), particularly given the continued agitation of the Old Ritual. Elizabeth permitted him to take his seat without it (Pospielovsky, 120). Further, Arseny protested Catherine II's decision to continue to secularize monastic lands. Unfortunately, she had him imprisoned in a tiny cell in Talinn, and strictly forbade anyone in the prison to know his true identity. However, Pospielovsky relates that, at his trial, developed prophetic gifts. This is a matter of historical record, as Pospielovsky relates:

> **At the first trial, in which his former colleagues and friends sat in judgment, turning to the Synod's chairman and the court's president, Metropolitan Sechenov, Arseny predicted he would die of his own tongue. To the 36 year old Gedeon, bishop of Pskov, he foretold that he would never again see his diocese. And to bishop Ambrose . . . he prophetized death from a knife. Sechenov died three years later, choked by his tongue after a stroke; Gedeon died suddenly on his way back from the trial; Ambrose was knifed to death by a mob in the 1771 Moscow plague riot. At his last trial, a certain prosecutor Naryshkin was particularly aggressive. Arseny ignored his attacks, retorting didactically rather than answering the accusations and questions. Finally, he pulled out a 5 kopek coin and gave it to Naryshkin with the words: "You will need it one day." A few years later, Naryshkin was tried for pilfering state property, deprived of his properties and imprisoned—his prison food stipend was five kopeks per day. (121-2)**

All of this is recorded in court transcripts. Further, the great metropolitan was completely rehabilitated by the Church of 1917-1918. He died a martyr to Catherine's westernism.

During this intriguing period in Russian history, a major event took place that was to have reverberations throughout the remainder of Russian history. In March of 1762, Peter III released the nobility from compulsory state service, except in wartime. It is likely that Peter did this because the bureaucracy in St. Petersburg was becoming professional and salaried (recall that no bureaucrat was ever paid) and Peter was using Germans for everything anyway. Further, a major issue was the Seven Years War. While it is true that the Russian infantry performed extremely well (even occupying Berlin in 1760), Peter was not pleased with the officer corps. By eliminating the nobility from state service (which more often than not meant military service), Peter believed he was building a more professional officer class as well. Nonetheless, it had the effect of completely undermining the Russian state as specifically a "service state."

Because of Russia's endlessly difficult military and agricultural situation, a peculiarly Russian notion of universal service universally developed. The serfs served the nobility, who in turn served the state, often at the cost of their livelihoods. The tsar, of course, served the entire nation and was absolutely responsible for everything that happened in the country. One significant difference between royal government and that phony sham of oligarchy called "republicanism" is that the latter specializes in forming factions and parties whose major task, outside of distributing largesse, is to blame the other party whenever things get rough. In monarchies, the king takes full responsibility for everything. Such a notion is agonizingly clear in the diaries and personal correspondence of St. Nicholas II. Nonetheless, Peter's decree undermined Russian political culture significantly. The compulsion and difficulty of state service made the average noble — who was quite poor—seems *de facto* the equal of the serf. In many ways he was. Now, even if the issue was purely symbolic, the Russian nobility began to groom a "British" quality about them.

Nonetheless, Peter's reign actually started out well. He, as Catherine's major biographer says of him, began by "reducing the tax on salt and fixing a maximum price for it, thus removing an oppressive burden from the poor." He recalled many political prisoners and stopped persecution of the Old Ritual. Further, there is some controversy about Peter III's ending Russia's participation in the Seven Years War and making peace with Frederick. Biographer Vincent

Cronin claims that such a move was welcomed by the Russian people, others, such as Riasanovsky, claim it was his downfall, for, as Russia lost heavily in terms of men, the peace gave Russia nothing, and many in the nobility accused, rightly, Peter of being in league with Frederick of Prussia. His downfall many have been the attempt to declare war on Denmark solely to please his relatives in Holstein and Prussia, as it was in no one's interest to attack Denmark, as that nation offered the Russians no ill will.

Catherine was Peter's wife, and was abused during the relationship in myriad ways. Peter continued to create enemies in the capital and talk of a coup began to circulate. It is true that many stories were circulated about Peter to discredit him to the population (and this, according to Cronin, was part of a plot to unseat him), and the careful historian needs to separate the wheat from the chaff. That Peter was favoring his German relations in foreign policy was beyond doubt, and this is what irritated the general staff the greatest, specifically Gregory Orlov and his brother, Alexis. These two men, members of the palace guard, began to convert many more officers to the cause of overthrowing Peter III. Catherine had now taken the offensive, appealing to the population that she was the representative of Orthodox tradition (she also converted, and Cronin believes her move from Lutheranism to Orthodoxy was genuine, at least in her younger years) and that she was trying to save Russia from the pro-western and Lutheran orientation of her husband. Peter was arrested in 1762, and was murdered by strangulation a bit later. Catherine was now Empress.

Catherine's biographer, Vincent Cronin, in spite of his often ridiculous characterizations of Russia, has written quite succinctly on Catherine's reforms as Empress, some of which, in spite of her many weaknesses and errors, were impressive. Because Russia at this time was bankrupted because of her many eighteenth century wars and increased government spending, Catherine needed to find sources of revenue. She decided to increase grain yields by making grants to Russian landowners to modernize their equipment and to import certain British techniques of farming. To populate nearly unpopulated lands, Catherine, like Nicholas II, provided generous terms for anyone who would settle, including placing ads in foreign newspapers. She offered, "free lodging; free seed, livestock and ploughs; [and] exemption from taxes for five, ten, or thirty years, according to a man's skills." (Cronin,160) Interestingly, Catherine knew that, often, the way to increase revenue is not to continually increase taxes, but to lower them, permitting the resultant expansion of the private economy to increase revenues on its own. She sent geologists to discover Russia's vast mineral wealth, something that will very make Russia again very soon a great power. Silver was uncovered en masse near Mongolia. She demanded, unlike previous reigns, that merchants, rather than nobility, be sent to exploit the mines, so as to maximize the production and profit. She encouraged serfs to weave and sell the production which, even according to the cynical Cronin, crated a new class of serf proprietors who began to do quite well. Simultaneously, she eliminated many monopolies and "private" controls over business that had accumulated under Elizabeth. During Catherine's reign, she increased the number of factories from 984 to 3161. Increased foreign trade (particularly with England) brought Russia's balance of trade to a positive balance of 3.6 million rubles. Additionally, she opened the China market. She eliminated tax farming and used state power to control prices. By 1765, she had paid nearly 75% of the debts incurred under previous reigns (161-3).

In the field of education, she opened up schools for girls such as the Smolny Institute in St. Petersburg. She created an education commission to oversee her reforms in this area. Cronin explains:

Like so many modern monarchs, Catherine the Great was a curious mixture of old and new, liberalism and reaction. Her legacy leaves a divided accumulation of literature about her. This oil painting of Catherine was painted by F.S. Rokotov.

> **Catherine immediately opened 25 major schools in 25 provinces, and in 1792 every province save the Caucasus had a major school. Whereas in 1781, part from the Smolny Institute, Russia had only six state schools with 27 teachers for 474 boys and 12 girls, by 1796 Russia had 316 schools, in which 744 teachers taught 16,220 boys an 1121 girls. Figures for a slightly later date show that 22 percent of the pupils were middle class and 30 percent state peasants (167).**

She founded Russia's first medical college in 1763 (though, of course, Peter I had founded military universities for medicine.) In 1796, comparative rates for infant mortality showed London at 32 percent (of all live births), Berlin at 27.6 percent, and St. Petersburg at 18.4 percent (70).

In spite of Cronin's skills in dealing with Catherine's great victories, his understanding of Russian society and culture is non-existent. He has not the foggiest idea of the liturgical inheritance of Byzantium and Ohrid (a major Orthodox See in Serbia) memorized by every single Russian peasant. Cronin makes the elementary mistake —the mark of historical dilettantism in Russian studies—of referring to the Slavonic Liturgy as a "mass." And not merely the lengthy liturgy, the result of centuries of Byzantine, Syrian, Alexandrian and ancient liturgical poetics in general, but also Matins and Vespers, which every Russian peasant could (and still can) quote by heart.

The same could be said of iconography and the legacy of the Byzantine St. Romanos the Melode, whose lengthy hymns to saints, as well as the *Octoechos*, or the eight tone cycle read on consecutive Sundays, brought the entire Christian inheritance of Byzantium (and elsewhere, such as Antioch and Ohrid) to the very grasp of even the most illiterate of Russian peasants. This does not included the regular readings from Scripture and material from the many lives of saints that Russia was, and in many areas still is, imbued with. It does not include the long lost or forgotten folk takes of the provinces or even of the village, which has, for Cronin's information, been replaced by reruns of "Good Times," "Married with Children" and "Monday Night Football" on the idiot box now imported into Russia from the United States. Such folk tales, passed down from the generations, could be read by heart, and represented the accumulated wisdom and experience of centuries of foreign occupation, warfare and harsh soil. For the Russian peasant in Catherine's time, their cultural level far outstripped the overworked yuppie and TV-soaked youngster of today. For Cronin to crow that Catherine's reforms "amount to civilizing in a fundamental sense" (170) is either from ignorance or bad faith.

When one fully grasps the cultural heritage of even the rudest of Russian peasants, the bias and prejudice of the Anglo-American establishment is clear. The term "illiterate" comes up again and again. It is very difficult to measure this in Catherine's time given, a) the paucity of reliable information, and b) the changing definitions of the term. In the ancient world, St. Anthony of the Desert was called illiterate by his contemporaries. What this meant, however, was that he could not read Greek. He could read Coptic. Later, literacy referred to the educated class, one who was aware of the scholarly achievements of his people. Today, in post-modern America, it refers to a "citizen" who can muddle his way through directions on a prescription bottle, can read a street sign or the batting averages for the Minnesota Twins. Of course, the majority of the post-modern American population would be classed as "illiterate," and likely mentally retarded, by classical standards.

There can be no doubt that, except in outrageous cases, all clergy in Russia, from Kievan Rus' to modernist Petersburg, was literate in the sense that he was able to read the liturgical poetry for the Church calendar, the liturgy, matins and vespers, not to mention the Epistle and Gospel reading. The services would be impossible if the priest or deacon (the average Russian parish Church had both) could not read. It is highly unlikely that there were many illiterate clergy in Russia (if there were, they were likely monks — most of whom are not priests—and who were free from performing regular services). Therefore, the question arises about the literacy level in Russia as a whole. "Illiterate" could mean that the average peasant could not read the exchanges between Ivan IV and Prince Kurbsky, or could not read the writings of St. Paisios, or could follow the debates between Slavophiles or Westerners, or could not discuss the fine points of Greek versus Bulgarian iconography, but it does not imply that the average moderately prosperous peasant could not read basic instructions or a simple note.

The endless and pompous moralizing about "mass illiteracy" is often a mask for the utter decay of rational thought in postmodern times, especially within the civilizations or pseudo-civilizations of the Anglo-American *imperium*. It does not seem to dawn on the Carmichaels and Riasanovskys of the world that the existence of illiteracy did, in no respect, cut off the Russian peasantry (and this is a universal phenomenon in rural societies) from the best of Byzanto-Russian culture. Hundreds of folk tales, historical notes and folk wisdom were committed to memory by thousands of matriarchs in Russian rural society. By contrast, the pabulum the American middle class is fed by the controlled media, "infotainment," sitcoms and manipulative advertising is not culture at all, but represents an anti-culture, or the opposite of culture, not something organic, arising from the experience and trials of a people or village, but rather something completely administered by the oligarchy that controls the images and uses them, in the classical alchemical fashion, to alter and replace reality. State propaganda is a specifically modern, indeed twentieth century phenomenon. The Russian monarchy did not even attempt, even as late as the 1905 revolution, to "propagandize" the peasantry. The most the monarch did is ask the pastors to read official proclamations to the congregation, a perfectly legitimate request. In post-modern times, what mass semi-literacy has done is provide the state, as well as far more powerful private concentrations of capital, the ability and media to control far greater masses of people, all the while they believe themselves to be free. The average Russian peasant, regardless of his level of illiteracy, was more exposed to the legitimate culture of his people—that which represented the sufferings and victories of his ancestors—than the alienated and isolated middle class individuals of postmodernity.

The reality of Old Russia is radically different than the Menshevik propaganda of the pampered and tenured talking class of modern America. Seventeenth and eighteenth century Russian cultural life was extraordinary and the match of anything that was occurring in the West. As early as the 12th century, the classical inheritance of iconography (the theology and metaphysics of which the average "Russia historian" in the American university system has not the foggiest notion) had developed to such an extent that numerous schools of thought developed on the matter in Vladimir, Yaroslav, Pskov, and later, Tver and Rostov. The literary output of Old Russia might best be traced to the legacy of the Caves Lavra (monastery) founded by Sts. Theodosius and Anthony in early medieval Kievan Rus'. Such a legacy continued through Sts Peter Mogila and Job of Pochaev and the development of Orthodox apologetics against the *Unia* in the late sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Such apologetics, if read without preconceived notions, are a match for the arid and robotic prose of Anselm of Canterbury, Matthew of Aquasparta, Duns Scotus or Thomas Aquinas.

The development of Russian painting, both iconic as well as modern, is the match of anything in western Europe, deriving from the genius of St. Andrei Rubalev (1370-1430) and his school, which created the likes of Dionysus (1440-1508). In more contemporary times, Russian native culture in painting was represented by such nearly unknown figures as Emilyan Moskuitin, Prokopy Chirin, Spiridon Timofev (famous for his striking *The Annunciation* of 1652) and such art theorists as Simon Vshakov (1626-1686), who wrote *Words to the Lovers of Icon Painting,* as well as Josef Vladimirov, the author of *A Treatise on Icon Painting.* In the 18th century, the supposedly "uncultured" Russia somehow managed to produce Ivan and Roman Nikitin, the former's *Portrait of a Hetman* (1720) and the latter's (1718) *Portrait of Madame Stroganov* (never before has pomposity been captured on canvas like this) are clearly examples of Russian

modernity in painting. Further, Ivan Vishnyakov (1649-1761), Alexi Antepov (1716-1795) and Ivan Argunov round out a powerful answer to post-modern Anglo-American Whiggish pomposity in the debate over culture. Antepov's *Portrait of Catherine II* and *Portrait of Peter III* not only are world famous (though, for some reason, no one knows who he was), but helped establish Russian portraiture as the best in the world, admitted by such art historians as Alan Bird, who is certainly no friend of Holy Russia.

The point is, of course, that the reason no one knows who these great minds are is because of a common preconceived notion — unfortunately reinforced by James Billington and others, who should know better—that Russia had "no culture" in this period. That is, they had no culture until the West gave them one. Never before has the Whig view of history, utterly dominant among the armchair set, been so arrogant, so wrong or so self serving. Russia did better than the West because, as the West took their inheritance from the Roman version of ancient Greece, the Russians took from ancient Greece, Byzantium, as well as the West. To the embarrassment of "Russia studies" in the Anglo-American *imperium*, the monastic tradition that created Rubalev et al., is being rediscovered in post Communist Russia at a rapid pace, as monasteries are being opened by the hundred, and the ancient arts are being revived with a vengeance. Yet, "Russia studies" departments have yet to understand the implications of this for their own prejudices and biases.

Despite of the necessary reforms of Catherine, the rebellion of Emelian Pugachev (1773-1775) can be understood as the continuing battle between Old Russia, that is, the medieval inheritance of Kiev, and the new centralizing tendencies that come with European Empire status. It often seems incongruous to deal with the flurry of activity Catherine engaged in politically, while dealing with the ferocity of the *Pugaschchivina*. The solution to the confusion is really the thesis of the present work: the struggle for Holy Russia, the struggle between Kiev and Petersburg, which represented the struggle between the "land" and the oligarchy and developing bureaucracy. What modern liberals (in the broad sense) do not understand is that reforms, regardless of their necessity, normally require a concomitant increase in state power and a demand for further revenue. In Russia, such revenue largely derived from agriculture, which meant, in turn, that Old Russia suffered further abuse.

The literature on this period often ignores the question of westernization in the context of peasant status. The quick availability of western luxury goods meant that more and more needed to be squeezed out of the peasantry. It is normally the case that "westernization" is—*a priori*—considered a "good" thing. What is left out is that it is expensive, and that Old Russia, represented by the peasantry, particularly in the southern steppes and surrounding regions, was not interested in the West, luxury goods, Protestantism, Catholicism or bureaucracy or Empire. In other words, they were not interested in reform on the western model. Western states were created on the backs of the traditional peasant way of life, local liberties and the violent disenfranchisement of the guardians of medieval culture, the monasteries. Modern landlordism, though no more exploitative than modern capitalism or socialism, represented to the peasantry the invasion of the west and the demands of Catherine, considered by many to be a German upstart, not a true Russian. Catherine, in 1785 in her "Charter of the Nobility," institutionalized a class that was attached, not to state service in the old sense, but to Catherine and the West. The landlord's exploitation was seen as being in service to heresy and foreign control, all though the medium of a class who no longer represented the successors of St. Dimitri or Alexander, but the decadent oligarchy of England. Pugachev, referring to himself as the fanatically pro-German Peter III, is ironic in this context, though it outlines the desperation of the battle.

In other words, while not getting into the "campaign" aspect of Pugachev (that has been done about a thousand times), it must be understood that what is far more important is what Pugachev represented, however incoherently and imperfectly. In the Autumn of 1773, the rebellion began, not against "The established Order," to use Riasanovsky's phrase (1993: 260) but against an order the Kozak host and their allies viewed as revolutionary. Pugachev's program was an utter rejection of westernism, as condemnations of "foreigners" and

Emelian Pugachev

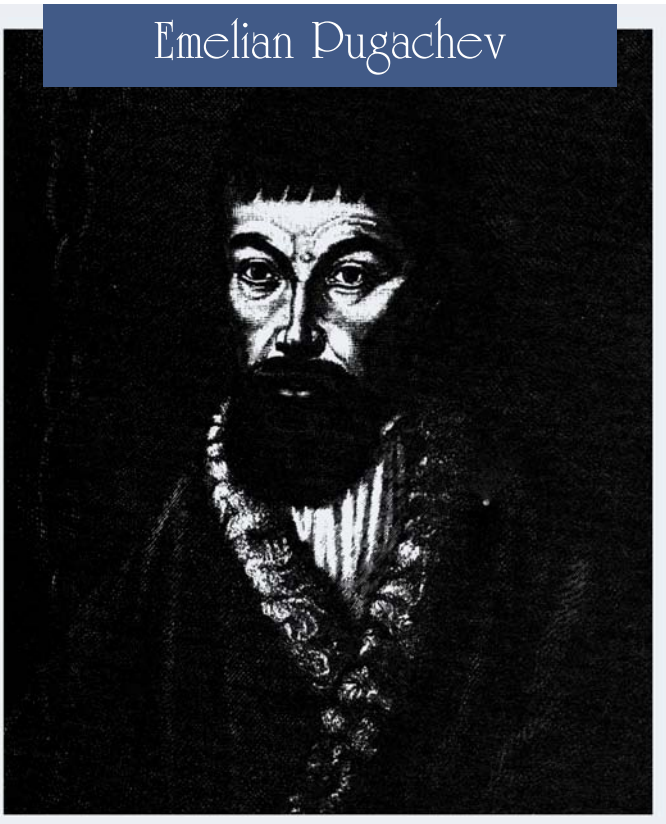

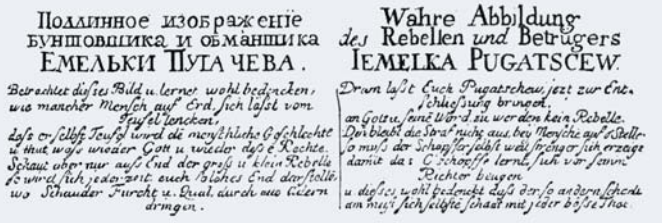

Emelian Pugachev (1726-1775) led the largest peasant revolt in Russian history. An inscription on this poster in Russian and German emphasizes the evils of revolution and insurrection. Much of th writing on the Pugachev Revolt is conflicted and ambiguous. One wants to cheer at the "populist" revolt against the ruling class, yet the "ruling class" was revolutionary in its new-found devotion to the West. Pugachev, in spite of his severe excesses, did unify certain traditionalist elements in the Russian population, particularly in the south of the country. On the other hand, his murderous origins ended up frightening his most dedicated supporters.

the New Ritual were as common as calls for lower taxes and an end to serfdom. Of course, serfdom in the South, due to its fertile soil, was harsher than serfdom elsewhere, as *obrok*[2] payments were far less common in the South. One of the reasons for the uprising was that Kozak units, suffering from a continuing process of domestication (as the Poles had tried to do) were being sent to Petersburg for training under German officers. They were being forced to wear uniforms on the Prussian model and to take orders from foreigners. In other words, nationalism was in rebellion against an increasingly cosmopolitan landlord class as well as Catherine's *imperium*. Further, the questions of Catherine's legitimacy, particularly her complicity in the murder of Peter III, also fanned the flames of revolt.

Catherine answered after the revolt was put down by an overhaul of the state. There were no "local" police units in Old Russia. Law enforcement was a matter of the commune, ruled by custom and unanimous consent. But the New Order in the post Petrine era needed more central control. Catherine created nearly 50 major political units headed by a governor. These were subdivided into ten districts each. Each major unit governed about 300,000 people and each subdivision about a tenth of that. No longer was custom to reign; and the largely effective bargaining between commune and landlord, while not entirely eliminated, gave way to a coalition of upper oligarchy and Catherine to create a modern state to finance a growing empire. The losers, unfortunately, were the peasants and, for a time, Old Russia.

Of course, in the realm of foreign policy, expansion was continuing apace, and such expansion was largely is responsible for Catherine's New Order. Victories against the Turks in 1768-74 saw Russian development farther South, leading to the building of the first Russian fleet on the Black Sea. The Second Turkish War, which began in 1787, saw even greater victories under the world famous General Alexander Suverov, including the conquest of the fortress of Ismail, considered to be impregnable. What is particularly galling here is the lack of scholarly implications to the Russian social system in relation to the conquests. It is nearly universal in the literature to claim that the Russian defeat in the Crimean War as a sure sign that the Russian social system was in need of overhaul. However, when dealing with these spectacular victories during the Turkish wars, the opposite implication is not drawn. Of course, if that is true of the Crimea, then the opposite is true at Ismail. The Russian political system, it seems, had triumphed over its rivals.

In Poland, the story is better known. The old Polish empire had carved out sections of Orthodox territory for itself, which today is part of Belarus and part of the Kievan inheritance to the South. The partition of Poland (after her defeats by Sweden under Peter, Poland began to disintegrate under her rapacious oligarchy), far from being unjust, simply was a return to a much earlier era. The areas Russia received under Catherine were areas traditionally under Russian control previous to the Time of Troubles. Austria and Prussia, on the other hand, occupied territories of alien peoples. Further, Poland's liberalism — defined as oligarchic control and an elective monarchy — meant that Poland was no longer able to direct a central force anywhere. She became weak and decadent under that system. Such historical realities underscore Russia's necessary rejection of western liberalism. Serfdom in Poland was also far worse than anywhere else in the world (Riasanovsky, 1993: 267) largely because of the "freedom" of the Polish magnates. Such examples must be considered when judging the Russian political system before 1905, as well as the implications of the "liberation" of the magnates from state service under Peter III.

Catherine's long reign came to an end in 1796, and the reins of power passed to her estranged son, Paul, who saw the dawn of the 19th century as being a harbinger of a very different sort of rule for Russia. Paul has received an unjust sentence from history, as have most of Russia's Tsars. Normally, usually without exception in the mainstream literature, Paul is characterized as "[h]ighly suspicious, irritable and given to frequent outbreaks of rage" (Riasanovsky), Hosking says this: "There is not much doubt too,that his character was unbalanced: he was given to furious outbursts of rage." Cronin writes: "From there [his fortress at Gatchina] he ruled as a petty military despot, ending freedom of travel, banning the import of books, determining the cut of his subject's collars and the shape of their hats, obliging people in the street to kneel in the snow when he passed." Such claptrap continues in the rest of the literature. Paul is considered insignificant by Hosking, and his section on Paul in his major work on Russian history comprises five paragraphs. . . .

✠ ✠ ✠

EDITOR'S NOTE: Catherine was, as was the case with many of Russia's more recent monarchs, a conflicted and misunderstood character. Her reign witnessed both liberalism and centralization, modernism and the mainfestations of an uncontrolled statism that Peter I had unfortunately unleashed on Russia. Emperor Paul, again, was merely another misunderstood and vilified personage in European history. However, for the remainder of this chapter, specifically on the question of Paul and a political analysis of tsardom in general, and the major rulers of Russia specifically, from a Revisionist perspective, one needs to get the book. . . . ❖

FOOTNOTE:

[1] Some Tsars, unfortunately, were members of the lodge. As dealt with in the last chapter, there is scholarly suspicion of Peter's membership, but there is no doubt about Peter III's. These are the only two monarchs in Russian history who were lodge members, and both were European centralists rather than Russian nationalists, as such a political view was required of members.

[2] *Obrok* was a means of satisfying a landlord's demands through cash payments rather than the more traditional labor agreement.

SELECT CHAPTER BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Billington, James. 1999. *The Face of Russia*. TV Books.

Bird, Alan. 1987. *A History of Russian Painting*. G.K. Hall

Birnbaum, M. and M. Flier, eds. 1984. *Medieval Russian Culture*. 2 vols. California.

Black, C.E. 1961. "The Nature of Imperial Russian Society." *Slavic Review*. XX, 574-582.

Blum, Jerome. 1969. *Lord and Peasant in Russia*. Atheneum.

Carmichael, Joel. 1990. *A History of Russia*. Hippocrene Books.

Cronin, Vincent. 1978. *Catherine: Empress of all the Russias*. Morrow.

Crummey, R.O. 1970. *The Old Believers and the World of Antichrist*. Wisconsin.

de Madaringa, Isabel. 1981. *Russia in the Age of Catherine the Great*. Yale.

Dmytryshyn, Basil. 1977. *A History of Russia*. Prentice.

Dukes, Paul. 1998. *A History of Russia*. Duke.

Gordon, Linda. 1983. *Cossak Rebellions*. SUNY Press.

Groushko, M.A. 1992. *Cossak: Warrior Riders of the Steppes*. Sterling.

Hamburg, Gary M. 1984. *Politics of the Russian Nobility*. Rutgers.

Hosking, Geoffrey. 2001. *Russia and the Russians.* Harvard.

Hughes, Lindsey. 1998. *Russia in the Age of Peter the Great*. Yale.

Mansur, Mary. 2002. "Emperor Paul of Russia: The Idealistic, Martyred Monarch." *The Barnes Review.* VIII, 51-53.

Massie, Robert. 1980. *Peter the Great*. Knoph.

Miller, Wright Walter. 1973. *History of the Russian People*. Tiplinger.

Pospielovsky, Dimitry. 1998. *The Orthodox Church in the History of Russia*. St. Vladimir's.

Raeff, Marc. 1971. *Imperial Russia: 1682-1825*. Knoph.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas. 1993. *A History of Russia*. Oxford.

_____. 1967. Nicholas I. The University of California Press.

_____. 1952. *Russia and the West in the Teachings of the Slavophiles*. Cambridge, MA.

Troyat, Henri. 1987. *Peter the Great*. Dutton.

_____. 1984. *Ivan the Terrible*. Dutton.

Veder, William R. 1984. "Old Russia's 'Intellectual Silence' Reconsidered." *Medieval Russian Culture.* Edited by Birnbaum, M. and M. Flier. vol 2., 18-28.

THE BEHAVIOR OF THE BRITISH ARMY OF OCCUPATION IN POST-WWII GERMANY

By Vivian Bird

One of The Barnes Review's main concerns in dealing with World War II Revisionism has been to detail the atrocities, violence and inhumanity of the Allied forces at the close of that conflict and so counter government war propaganda. Whether it be American, English, French or Soviet, the policy of the occupying powers was one of destruction, dehumanization and genocide. Thanks to the efforts of this publication, bits and pieces of these inhuman measures are being dealt with in some mainstream sources. Holocaust industry icon Deborah Lipstadt even went so far as to claim that any discussion of these matters amounts to "Holocaust Denial," and, of course, the rejection of that "unique suffering." Here again, the writings of the late Vivian Bird are called upon to fill holes in our historical knowledge.

After the brilliantly successful campaigns in 1939 and 1940, German soldiers were under strict orders to behave correctly toward the civilian populations in occupied countries. Soldiers found guilty of acts of looting were liable to immediate court-martial and execution. Any officers who disgraced their uniform by acts of rape were liable to be provided with a chair and a rope with which to hang themselves. These are undeniable facts, and there were very few incidences of such offenses.

In Paris, for example, women were astonished at the courteous, friendly attitude of the German occupiers. As things settled down after the German victory, much fraternization took place with German soldiers rubbing shoulders with Parisian shoppers at street markets, in shops and stores, on the Metro and while sightseeing at such places as the Eiffel Tower and the Louvre.

The same can be said of Belgium and the Netherlands. Even more remarkable, in Denmark, public affairs were left in the hands of the civil administration and the king, who did not flee his throne and later gave permission for young Danish men to enlist in the Waffen SS. There was no so-called "resistance movement." This was, as has been admitted by Danish historians, virtually nonexistent and remained so. However, in France, active acts of sabotage and attacks on German soldiers only appeared after the Soviet Union entered the war in June 1941 when the French Communist Party, aided by the British and the renegade Gen. Charles de Gaulle, incited acts of terror against the occupiers and the legal government of France under Marshal Petain. German retaliation was the result.

In September 1939, in an act of homage, Adolf Hitler, with cap in hand, paid his respects at the tomb of Marshal Pilsudski, the great Polish president and patriot. After his victory over France, Hitler also paid homage at the tomb of Napoleon Bonaparte, and went even further by ordering that the remains of Napoleon's son be brought back to Paris and there interred anew at Les Invalides. These were the actions of a man who honored the heroes of countries he had defeated.

In 1945 after the Third Reich, fighting to the last, had been overwhelmed and the age-old civilizations of western Europe destroyed by the unholy alliance of Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin, no such acts of honorable respect took place. On the contrary, an orgy of merciless mass murder, torture, rape, looting, and enforced starvation commenced for a prolonged period throughout prostrate Germany. New maps of hell were drawn up as the victors scrambled for treasure among the ruins.

At the end of World War I, when the British occupied the Rhineland with a relatively small occupation force, British soldiers generally behaved well and correctly toward the suffering German people. Indeed, at one point in 1919, the British commander-in-chief of this force wrote to the British government saying that his solders were outraged and appalled at the suffering inflicted by starvation (a result of the prolonged British blockade) among so many German women, children and old people whose death rate was horrifying and having a demoralizing effect upon the British troops.

But the general's plea for the sending of food supplies fell upon deaf ears. Lord Northcliffe, the British minister responsible,

made no comment, but soon afterward his newspapers printed banner headlines with the caption: "Hun Food Whine"! Such was his twisted hate-filled mentality, maddened even more by the ravages of syphilis, from which he was eventually to die as a blithering, demented idiot.

In Germany, from May 1945, for a long period, there were no sympathies even remotely shown by the British occupying authorities. Their intention was to grind the people of Germany and any remains of her culture into the dust, so that it would never arise again. Churchill, in whose veins flowed the vicious blood of the American Indian Iroquois tribe along with that of his syphilitic father Lord Randolph Churchill had urged the immediate machine-gunning of all surviving German leaders. Only later did he accede to Stalin's self-interested demand for the Nuremberg show trials.

After Germany surrendered in May 1945, she was divided into four sectors: the Russians in the east, Americans in the south, French in the west and the British occupying the northwest, from Bonn to Hamburg. Arrogant as ever, the British pretended that they alone had won the war, although in fact the British ground forces had done only a fraction of the fighting. Stalin had sacrificed at least 20 million of his troops in order to overwhelm the last valiant German resistance as the eastern front crumbled. And as jackals, the Allies continued their foul cowardly deeds as an army of occupation, committing atrocities that in no way differed from those of their admired Soviet ally. According to a book published in September 2001 by Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under the British 1945-50* (Peter Owen Publishers, London, 2001), historian and former BBC documentarist, who worked in Germany in 1945, the first years of British occupation brought deeds that closely resembled those perpetrated by Stalin's execution squads. Here are some of the many British atrocities:

A young boy was executed for displaying a picture of Hitler on his birthday. Death was imposed for theft or for the possession of any kind of firearm. As firing squads were regarded as too expensive and hanging wasted time, execution by the guillotine was introduced, thereby allowing six executions in 14 minutes. Meanwhile, internment camps sprang up over the entire British zone in which huge numbers of German civilians and POWs, men and women aged 16-70 years, were housed in conditions like those in Stalin's gulags.

One German mother of four children was imprisoned for a year because she hid in a ditch to snatch a word with her husband who was out on a working party.

Conditions in these camps were brutal. Inmates slept in their clothes, packed five at a time like sardines on beds constructed from old pieces of wood. There was so little to eat that the majority of them were emaciated, reduced to mere living skeletons. Family visits were restricted to 30 minutes every three months. Internees were frequently kept in dark, damp cellars to prepare them for interrogation. According to a report prepared by a courageous German bishop, they were "terribly beaten, kicked, and so mishandled that traces can be seen for weeks afterward." The notorious Third Degree methods of using searchlights on victims and exposing them to high temperatures were also applied. Besides internment camps and holding centers for returned prisoners of war, there were also secret camps known by the initials "DIC"—Direct Interrogation Centers.

These German civilians scramble to board a truck headed out of a city being bombed by Allied war planes. The scene could have been just about anywhere in Germany at the close of WWII. Those Germans who stayed in their homes, depending upon the sympathy of the occupiers, were worse off. English author (the late) Vivian Bird accuses the English (and American) occupying forces in Germany of the rape and murder of civilians and many other deplorable acts.

One day in February 1947, two of the inmates of the No. 74 Bad Nenndorf were dumped at an internee hospital. One patient was skeletal, suffering from frostbite, unable to speak. The other was unconscious, with no discernible pulse—cold, skeletal and covered in "thick cakes of dirt. Frostbite to arms and legs." Both men died within hours. A third committed suicide while undergoing interrogation. The resulting investigation uncovered horror stories of deprivation, amounting to torture. Men were treated for injuries without anesthetic.

One prisoner, after eight days of solitary confinement, was put in an unheated punishment cell in midwinter. Buckets of cold water were thrown into the cell, which the prisoner had to mop up with a rag. His jacket and boots were removed and he had to stand with bleeding feet for about 10 hours in extreme cold on a concrete floor. Finally he had to crawl on hands and knees to interrogation. The camp commandant, medical officer and interrogators were suspended and charged. But charges were soon dropped or reduced to "negligence." All three courts-martial petered out, including the commandant's and the accused were allowed to leave the service.

Nevertheless, the very fact that such barbarism along with countless similar cases could have gone seemingly unnoticed or ignored by higher authorities for years is a reflection of the chaos that engulfed defeated

Germany during which no large number of bureaucrats or administrators could impose any kind of order. Millions of Germans were on the roads—women, children and old people, pushing bicycles, prams and carts, or crowding into cattle wagons to escape the Red Army, Britain and America's "glorious Soviet ally," who was killing and raping as it advanced, laying waste to millions of homes in beautiful devastated towns and cities, and driving soldiers and civilians alike back to forced labor in the USSR, from which few ever returned. The communists triumphed over the last vestiges of Western civilization while their British allies and admirers gloatingly looked on and applauded. Meanwhile huge numbers of so-called "displaced persons"—many of them violent criminals who had escaped from ruined jails—were on the rampage and roamed the countryside, pillaging and raping. Thousands of Germans died in Polish camps. German doctors were made to crawl and some forced to eat human excrement, it was reported.

This was the cause of the panic-stricken migration of 50 million Germans from their homes in East Germany, crowding into territory where 38 million had lived before the war. Britain thus inherited the most heavily populated zone, and Hamburg, the second-largest German city, which lay in ruins after repeated, massive firestorm attacks. A full description of the horrors of this undoubted war crime is to be found in Michael McLaughlin's fine work *Death of a City*.

Residents of the city, those still alive, were reduced to living in caves, cellars and ruined air raid shelters, a scene of appalling deprivation. Into this desolation now flooded a vast number of refugees from the East. The response of many British servicemen, especially those who, although a minority, had resisted the ceaseless hate propaganda of the wartime media, would have been to show sympathy and even contrition at the terrible scenes that confronted them. But by order of the then Labor government, the Commander-in-Chief of the British Zone, Field Marshal Montgomery, was ordered to enforce a strict policy of non-fraternization. It was self-defeating—how were the Allies supposed to influence the Germans if they could not even speak to little children? But the British persisted in this hate-filled policy, and the death toll multiplied daily. They were dancing upon the corpses of the people they had been inspired to hate.

In November 1945 the British Foreign Office, riddled with homosexual Soviet agents, set out the principles by which Germany would be governed:

The primary purpose of the Occupation is destructive and preventive and our measures of destruction and prevention are only limited by consideration for (1) the security and well-being of the forces of Occupation, and (2) prevention of unrest among the German people.

The statement hypocritically added that "broad considerations of humanity" might be applied. But there was little of the latter except on the part of a few British soldiers.

Faced with ever mounting chaos, the British government now introduced a civil government to control matters and eventually to "re-educate the Germans." For this purpose a host of petty bureaucrats consisting of demobilized servicemen with nowhere to go in a ruined Britain, officers who were unable to find a job in civilian life, incompetent inspectors, failed businessmen and ex-policemen and of course, third-rate, semi-literate teachers and university "academics" of decidedly mediocre knowledge, were dredged up to perform their imperial tasks. Scarcely one of them could speak even a few words of comprehensible German.

But the members of the British Control Commission soon realized that they could still live a good life in this ruined country. The finest residences on the outskirts of Hamburg were requisitioned, their occupants thrown out and a host of unpaid servants were recruited who were given scraps of cast-off food as wages.

It was a ludicrous scene when semi-literate British "teachers" began the policy of "re-educating" highly intelligent and skilled Germans in all walks of life, representatives of a people whose brilliance in many spheres has never been denied. But the general purpose was to humiliate the German people. ❖

Field Marshal Bernard Law Montgomery (right) at the 50th Northumbrian Division's headquarters near Best on September 28, 1944, three days after the 1st Airborne Division was withdrawn across the Rhine. To the left is General Dempsey (OC 2nd British Army). Though worshiped by the Allies during the war, Montgomery was a major commander of the British forces in Berlin after the war. He was supposed to enforce a non-fraternization policy between English and Germans, though this likely was the result of the need to isolate Englishmen from the sufferings of German civilians.

The late Vivian Bird was a remarkable British Revisionist who was uniquely unafraid to take on the subject of the behavior of the Allies during and after WWII. He also wrote The Dartmoor Massacre ($12.95 from TBR)*, which exposes the murder and maltreatment of American POWs in England during the War of 1812.*

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Lionizing Islam?

It is rather bizarre to me that Islam should be so intensely lionized by THE BARNES REVIEW. Please, set the record straight that Islam is one of the most destructive forces in the world, seeking the forcible conversion of the entire planet. Now, I am anti-Zionist, but the enemy of my enemy is not my friend. Judaism cooperated with Islam in the destruction of the Balkans and Spain. They are historical allies. Only since the creation of the bandit state of Israel has Islam suddenly become an opponent of Judaism. Even still, however, have the hundreds of "radical" Islamic groups succeed in driving out one Jewish settler, or even won a war, for that matter? Islam will never be a friend of the West, and, we are targeted in their sights through their mass immigration invasion of Europe.

SIMA VERNONTSKIJ
ST. AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA

Militant Proselytizers

Dr. Rhome questions whether Islam is "essentially a religion of violence." His conclusion: "it is not." As for evidence, he cites nearly 1 billion Muslims worldwide as a key factor. He fails to examine Islam's belief system.

The number of believers and the system itself do not correlate. Dr. Rhome ignores Sura 5, verse 85: "Strongest in enmity to the believers . . . Muslims . . . Wilt thou find the Jews and Pagans . . . Christians." Then in verse 5, "Then fight and slay the pagans wherever you find them and seize them, fight them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem of war." Further, "Regardless of how mighty a nation is, it must be fought until it embraces Islam."

This is the essence of Islam's belief system.

ALBERT GLADIS
GARDEN GROVE, CALIFORNIA

What Did Hitler Know and When?

I was intrigued by the revelation in the September/October 2002 issue that former Ukraine Gauleiter Erich Koch was a Soviet agent. This obviously implies that his brutal treatment of potential Ukrainian allies most likely was exacerbated by other Soviet agents, who hoped that such treatment would drive the Ukrainians back into the arms of their Soviet masters.

In my mind, this reopens the question plaguing many history buffs: What did Hitler know, and when did he know it? It is well known that one of Hitler's main character flaws was an inability to tolerate criticism. Consequently, instead of retaining strong-minded and independent advisors such as Heinz Guderian and Erwin Rommel on his staff, he surrounded himself with spineless lickspittles like Wilhelm Keitel, Albert Jodl and Martin Bormann, who filtered incoming information and made sure they told Hitler only what he wanted to hear. Hitler wanted the "Jewish question" solved, so his advisors told him that Koch was "solving" the question, and didn't let him know that Erich Koch was also destroying a potential alliance as a by-product.

CARL J. LOERBS
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA

I wish to extend my sincere compliments to the editor of TBR for the informative article in regard to publication problems, and also the person responsible for the Editorial in support of the honorable James Traficant.

Unfortunately for their own well being, each of these men, the writers and those they write about, have a serious problem. They are possessed of this ever rarer quality we know of as "Integrity." Integrity can dispossess you; it can destroy a comfortable lifestyle. In the end, though, we know that it has two rewards: a clear conscience and self respect.

GEORGE D. HAGAR
LEMARS, IOWA

The Problems With Populism

It is my opinion that the populist, Revisionist and nationalist movement has failed miserably in American politics for the following reasons:

a. An obsession with electoral politics. Political power is not found at the ballot box, but rather in cultural institutions and family life.

b. A refusal to develop a coherent theoretical idea to shoot for. There are many emotional polemics, no serious worry about basic political thinking.

c. There is this endless sense that the system is "OK," but we need to "reform" it; the "throw the bums out, syndrome." Only revolutionary action can save the few worthwhile things that can be saved.

d. There is this bizarre devotion to capitalism, as if postmodern corporate barons are somehow "patriots." They are some of the vilest leftists in the universe with far more power than any senator.

e. Please, remember, fellow Revisionists, that the "people," American, English or otherwise, is just as much capable of evil, ignorance and greed as any politician. They need to be saved, and therefore, cannot do it themselves. They generally *accept* the system. The middle class is not our friends.

Friends, the system is not OK, but a left-revolutionary regime bent on our destruction, pure and simple. God save us from conservatives!

MARK WALTERS
MANASSAS, VIRGINIA

Modern History Is Myth

I was a longtime subscriber to the "court-killed" *Spotlight*, and, as well, a subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW. I was stationed in Frankfort in Germany near the end of World War II, near where some German POWs were fenced in. I was there for quite some time, and I never saw them being fed! Even still, as we were living in civilian homes at the time, with German civilians, I do not recall seeing any signs of resentment at our presence. Modern history is complete bunk.

J.B. RACKLER
POST, TEXAS

Free Speech Is Fine, But Only if It's Mine

I just wanted to say that I, too, observed the anti-Zionist demonstration at the Convention Center in D.C. It was awful. The populist presence, as small as it was, was being viciously attacked by "Christian Zionists" and the much greater number of Jewish Zionist ringleaders who filtered outside; I thought for a second that there would be violence, so aggressive were the Zionists and their "Christian" lackeys. I applaud the rabbis and others who bravely withstood libel and hatred from these servants of antichrist. Of course, these pseudo-Christians would not be claiming what they do about Israel 50 years ago, for no such doctrine existed then! Many of them are so historically brainwashed that they simply believe that this is "always" the way Christians thought. There is no Zionism in Christianity, of whatever sort, nor should there be any support for the Zionist cause.

T. DAVIDSON BRYANT II
WATERTOWN, CONNECTICUT

In the midst of the complete auto-demolition of the "American right wing," TBR seems to be one of the only publishing organizations that worries about its credibility. Instead of absurd conspiracy theories, crackpot writers and anti-intellectual hacks—those labels that come to mind when considering what there is of any resistance in America—TBR contains serious history, history that does not always fit the immediate interest of nationalism or American patriotism. If TBR was to go, there would be nothing left except a few websites that are not worth the non-existent cyberspace in which they appear.

B. FREDERICK EDWARDS
MOUNTAIN HOME, IDAHO

Too Much Hitler

As much as I enjoy the articles and subjects covered in TBR, I am irritated at the near obsession you seem to have with the Second World War. Now, I am aware of the Allied propaganda that continues to be put forth as "historical fact," as you say, but enough already. There is an entire universe of history to cover, and yet, each issue features what seems like dozens of articles on Hitler. I'm tired of it. I'd like to see more on American history and *little-known* events.

RONDA WEST
HARPERS FERRY, WEST VIRGINIA

(More Letters to the Editor on Page 70)

Hitler's Generals Ruin the Russian Campaign Strategy

BY RICHARD TEDOR

There are few who will argue with the proposition that the Soviet front during the Second World War was the turning point against the German Army. In fact, the Soviet war was the end of the Third Reich. However, it has normally been claimed that it was "Hitler's fault," and that his far more experienced generals had the right strategy. In this article, Richard Tedor explains, with the help of the best published work in this field to date, that it was the petty jealously of the field commanders, and Hitler's weakened condition after an illness, that prevented a quick victory to put an end to the murderous USSR. Had Hitler's ideas been adhered to, the USSR would have been no more. Unfortunately, Hitler's generals set their own policy.

Hitler was basically correct in stating that there were far greater goals to be reached during the invasion of the USSR than the conquest of Russia. Occupation of the southern oil fields was definitely one of them. Here General Walter von Brauchitsch (left) and General Franz Halder are pictured, considered opponents of Hitler in terms of strategy, and short-sighted in terms of the Russian campaign.

Historians purport that Germany failed to conquer Soviet Russia in World War II largely because Adolf Hitler, the militarily "ungifted amateur," consistently countermanded the operational plans of the German Army general staff. An examination of his personal blueprint for the campaign, and how the generals subverted it, reveals another side to the story.

Considering the USSR a threat to Germany, Hitler was contemplating hostilities nearly a year before the attack. He knew his country, short 300,000 skilled laborers, could not economically sustain a protracted war. "The manpower potential on the German side was no longer sufficient to release troops for the campaign against the Soviet Union and simultaneously manufacture the weapons and equipment required."[1] Soldiers were temporarily furloughed to work in industry. The Fuehrer also believed that the United States, supplying his enemy England, would enter the war in 1942. The Soviet Union had to be defeated in a rapid campaign.

Like western military experts, Hitler underrated the Red Army. He respected the Soviet air force, however, and was impressed by reports of Russia's immense industrial potential for arms production. German economists estimated that 45 percent of the Soviet budget was spent on armaments.[2] Given the country's enormous human resources, here was a formidable future adversary. He cautioned army commanders, "The Russians, even now, should not be underestimated."[3]

Though instructing the army high command, the OKH, to prepare an invasion plan, Hitler independently developed his own

strategic concept. He later described it to his architect, Hermann Giesler, who recorded it for posterity. Hitler conceived a "peripheral strategy" to strike the USSR in its flanks.[4] The German Army's northern wing was to advance through the Soviet-held Baltic states to capture Leningrad, first priority of the campaign. Another force would attack from Norway to seize the port of Murmansk.

In the South, German spearheads were to drive through Ukraine, occupy the Crimea and the Donets industrial region, then march on the Caucasus with its expansive oil wells. In the center, a powerful phalanx with limited objectives would destroy Soviet armies up to Smolensk, but release mechanized formations to support the wings when opportune.

The plan incorporated geographic realities, disposition of local populations, economic factors and political considerations. The northern army's primary objective, Leningrad, lay within reasonable proximity. The advance route was screened by the Baltic Sea to the west, Finland in the north and German divisions of the central front to the south. The countryside was generally flat and open, served by a good rail network and paved main roads. Supplies could be conveyed to Baltic ports by navy ferryboats, safe with their shallow draft from sea mines. OKH planners judged the logistical situation especially favorable.

Most of the indigenous population of the Baltics comprised non-Slavic nationals of three formerly sovereign states annexed by the USSR in 1940. Many ethnic Germans resided there. Local cooperation and minimal sabotage could be anticipated. Economically, the capture of Leningrad would eliminate a major arms manufacturing center and deprive Russia, handicapped by too few ports, access to the Baltic Sea. German military analysts predicted, "given the Russian mentality, after emotional upswings to lapse rapidly into apathy and dejection," Leningrad's loss would have "dire consequences" on Soviet morale.[5] Murmansk, even closer to the frontier, became a main conduit for Anglo-American aid. The only other Soviet Arctic-area port, Archangel, was not ice-free year-round. Hitler believed the far north offensive promised "decisive repercussions on Soviet conduct of the war."[6] After achieving these objectives, the southern wing, with farther-reaching goals, would receive priority. Here, the longer summer and mild winter allowed a prolonged campaign season.

Hitler's plan utilized the local water routes. From the Black Sea, forming the army's natural right flank, flowed the rivers Dnestr, Bug, Dnepr, Donets and the Don. As the offensive gained ground, boats could convey supplies to the troops, ferrying wounded when returning to the sea. The recent conquest of Yugoslavia and Greece, and the Reich's Mediterranean alliances, gave the military access to barges and tugs. The Luftwaffe was on hand to defend against countermeasures by the irresolute Soviet Black Sea fleet.

The nautical supply option was a significant element of Hitler's flank strategy. Only three percent of Soviet roads were paved.[7] Those traversed by German vehicles soon buckled under the inordinate weight. Army trucks wore deep furrows in the unsurfaced routes, damaging undercarriages. Dirt roads became virtually impassable following heavy rains.

The Russian rail system was poorly suited for transporting reinforcements and supplies. Soviet demolition squads destroyed rail track during retreats. What remained was wider than the European gauge, necessitating re-laying rails. Lines were vulnerable to sabotage by partisans; rivers were not.

The proposed offensive in the south shared an advantage with the northern wing; the receptive attitude of local inhabitants. Only days before hostilities opened, the Soviets suppressed an insurrection in Galicia. As the German Army advanced along the Black Sea coast, penetrating the Crimea and the Sea of Asov, it would be welcomed. "Nowhere else in the Soviet Union did the Bolshevik ideology encounter such pronounced, willful resistance as here."[8]

From Crimean Tartars to the Caucasian tribes, many natives collaborated. By war's end, over 200,000 Moslem Turks in the southern USSR served in the German armed forces, despite diminishing chances for victory. The fiercest locals Germany recruited were Cossacks. "These military tribesmen were legendary fighters. . . . Many fought against the Bolsheviks in the civil war, and never reconciled to a system that . . . savagely suppressed the traditions of Cossack life."[9]

The Galicians, Georgians, Cossacks, Caucasians, Kalmucks, Chechens and Turkmen Hitler regarded favorably. No future threat to German hegemony, he planned to grant them autonomy in their lands. The Fuehrer willingly acknowledged their interests and national characteristics.[10]

Hitler's formula for defeating Soviet Russia hinged on the southern operation's impact on the enemy's economy. Central and northern Russia, with the concentrations of industry, relied on the less densely populated Ukraine to provide a portion of its grain surplus. Soviet authorities had 520,000 tractors, 180,000 combines and 200,000 trucks in place for the 1942 planting season and harvest. The swift capture of the Ukraine, Hitler reasoned, would help feed the Germany Army, provide supplemental food deliveries to occupied Europe, and aggravate the Soviets' problem of nourishing central Russia.

The Germans, after destroying the Soviet forces defending the frontier, bypassing Kiev, would gain the cotton and wheat fields between the Bug and Dnestr Rivers, and the manganese ore and iron mines at Nikopol and Krivoi-Rog. The capture of the Crimea was necessary to eliminate Soviet air bases within bombing range of the Rumanian oil wells and refineries at Ploesti, which supplied Germany.

The main target of the campaign followed; the Caucasian oil fields. Deprived of this source of fuel, the Soviets would have to rely on U.S. imports to wage war. Of the estimated twenty-two million tons of oil produced by the USSR in 1942, for example, eighty percent came from the Caucasus. Hitler hoped to seize the enemy's wells largely intact. Military security, the *Abwehr*, would provide agents to organize a fifth column among Caucasian tribes and Turkmen. Their task was to arrest Soviet administrative personnel and prevent sabotage of the facilities. There were a hundred Georgians poised in Iran to mobilize anti-Soviet cells in the Baku oil region. The ambitious coup was favored by the fact that once hostilities broke out, the Soviet high command transferred four infantry divisions, plus most remaining mountain troops, from the Caucasus to Kiev.

Control of the Caucasian oil offered Germany a political bonus. Oil was the incentive to lure Japan into war against the USSR. The island empire imported nearly all of the commodity. The trade embargo imposed by the United States and England had shrunk Japanese reserves to 7,000,000 barrels. The Germans proposed the Japanese besiege the neighboring Soviet harbor of Vladivostok, soon port of entry for half the American supply deliveries to Russia, and invade westward along the Siberian railway to Omsk. The two-front war would precipitate a Soviet military collapse, enabling Germany and Japan to divide the spoils.

Hitler's strategy parried his army's collision with a colossal military monolith. He sought to sever the USSR from its western allies, enlisting the Finns, Japanese, and Turks to plug any nautical

Here an advanced Soviet KV-1 class tank is seen just outside the Brandenburg Gate. The Germans inflicted massive damage to the Red army, and an estimated 300,000 men and hundreds of tanks were destroyed at the Battle of Berlin, and tens of thousands during the Russian campaign.

lifelines. He planned to recruit non-Russian minorities in the north and south, politically isolating the Slavic population. Hitler saw the Achilles heel in cutting supplies from the west via the oceans or Persia, deliveries of grain, ore and coal from the Ukraine and Donets, and oil from the Caucasus. The German historian Bernhard Zürner offers this perspective:

> **The whole northern operation (Leningrad, Murmansk), together with the overall southern operation (Ukraine, Caucasus), formed a strategic entity; the enemy's entire wartime economic potential was the object of the attack. The enemy's capacity could only be destroyed indirectly, not head-on against his masses of men and *materiel*. Were Hitler to stifle the circulation of this Goliath, then his hand raised to strike would fall limp, his firm stance buckle at the knee.**[11]

Army commander Marshal Walter von Brauchitsch and the OKH chief of staff, General Franz Halder, confidently submitted the professional soldiers' parallel study to Hitler on December 5, 1940. It envisioned three main army groups. The strongest, with a superior allotment of armor, was the center. OKH planners presumed that the Red Army would mass to defend Moscow. The central group's job would be to destroy it and occupy the capital. This would deprive Soviet Russia of its administrative, communicational and industrial nerve center, confounding coordinated resistance.

Hitler countered by emphasizing the importance of diverting mobile forces from the center to support operations in the Baltic. He agreed with the generals that a cohesive Soviet retreat must be prevented by deep armored thrusts. The Fuehrer dismissed Moscow's capture as irrelevant. Based on these deliberations, his Armed Forces Command Staff drafted a directive for distribution to the military hierarchy, which he signed December 18. The combat operation it outlined conformed to Hitler's economic motives, without specifically citing them. The directive was "geographically imprecise and exclusively military."[12] Taking Moscow, it stated, would be "politically and economically a decisive success," but was not set forth as the main objective.[13] Fear of security leaks prompted Hitler to withhold details of his ideas. He explained later to Giesler, "I anticipated the betrayal of our attack day. The element of surprise, as with the French campaign, would have to be within the strategic course of our operation."[14]

Army Group Center, with two powerful panzer groups, represented a gigantic feint. Though this strong force was initially to destroy the principle Soviet deployment, Hitler planned a halt along a line from Lake Peipus southward to Smolensk, extending down the Dnepr River to Odessa.[15] After taking Smolensk, the mechanized forces would rest and regroup. Leaving infantry to hold the Dnepr, the mobile formations would suddenly wheel south toward Rostov, driving to the Caucasian oil region. General staff officers were mortified by the alterations, but voiced no protest. They continued to regard Moscow as the main objective.[16] The OKH's January 31 deployment directive, detailing first phase operations, implied conformity to Hitler's intentions, but was worded to allow latitude in interpretation.

The German onslaught struck on June 22, 1941. The Red Army's best formations were deployed too close to the frontier to maneuver. Entire army groups possessed not a single map.[17] Schooled in offensive tactics, they often conducted rigid counterattacks, or defended untenable positions, and were surrounded by the more experienced Germans. Everywhere the invader achieved breakthroughs.

The four Soviet armies defending the Baltic region executed a comparatively orderly strategic withdrawal. The German Fourth Armored Group comprising two panzer corps, supported by the 16th and 18th Armies, advanced to Lake Peipus by July 8. Once the infantry caught up, the troops fought to the Luga River, within striking distance of Leningrad. Here a halt was ordered to await reinforcements. The general staff's lingering focus on Moscow impeded progress. The OKH had no plan in place to establish a Baltic supply base.[18] No one even contemplated amphibious assaults to land troops on the coast behind Soviet lines. Even as the Germans reached the Luga, Halder mused in his diary, "The chances are very good for our tank spearheads to smash through to Moscow. . . . All forces must be kept together to strengthen the thrust."[19]

On July 29, the Fuehrer's own command staff reiterated the primary objective, and ordered that Army Group Center's "mobile elements . . . are to assist the advance of Army Group North against Leningrad."[20] Haggling with Hitler, Brauchitsch wrested permission to delay the order. He protested that "the fast forces . . . need a ten to 14-day rest to restore their combat effectiveness."[21] Deprived of this support, the northern army temporarily languished on the Luga, while the Soviets strengthened defenses. In early August, Hitler flew to the headquarters of Marshal Fedor von Bock, the cadaverous Prussian aristocrat commanding Army Group Center. The Fuehrer delivered an unwelcome lecture on the logic of disregarding Moscow and seeking the decision against the USSR's weaker flanks. He wanted the central front to stand fast with infantry. He encountered a "blank wall of refusal" from the commanders, as Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel recorded.[22] Brauchitsch argued for a compromise. Hitler relented, and agreed to regard Army Group Center's defensive posture as temporary, "allowing attacks . . . with limited objectives which might improve its position for subsequent operations."[23]

Interpreting this concession as a carté blanche to resume the advance, Halder privately expressed the hope that central operations "become so fluid (Hitler's) tactical thinking cannot keep pace with developments."[24] Another participant in the conference was General Heinz Guderian, the chief of the Second Panzer Group. He later wrote, "While flying back I decided to make the necessary preparations for an attack toward Moscow."[25]

This conspiracy of studied insubordination, the British historian Alan Clark maintains, exercised a "completely disastrous effect on the German campaign. . . . Had the generals accepted Hitler's orders and put themselves wholeheartedly into preparation of an immediate drive on Leningrad, that city would probably have fallen by the end of August."[26]

Brauchitsch again disputed Hitler's decisions with an August 18 memo advocating the attack on Moscow. Virtually ignoring Hitler's negative response, the field marshal nailed down the coffin on the Leningrad undertaking in September. Not only did the OKH transfer fresh German formations garrisoning occupied Europe to the central front; half of the Fourth Panzer Group, now fighting in the suburbs of Leningrad, was shifted to the center.[27] The Eighth Air Corps, supporting Army Group North, was withdrawn "at the very moment when enemy resistance was about to collapse."[28]

The operation against Murmansk was conducted by two German mountain divisions and Finnish frontier battalions. With almost no artillery or air support and issuing army maps depicting telegraph lines as roads, the Germans battled forward to the Litsa River, 30 miles from the objective. They repulsed Soviet counterattacks in July, including an enemy amphibious landing. On July 19 the German commander, General Eduard Dietl, reported by wireless that both his formations and the Russians were battered to exhaustion. The transfer of a single infantry division, he pleaded, would take Murmansk. General Halder, husbanding resources in the center, sent no reinforcements. Dietl's biographer concluded, "The denial of this one division for Dietl's mountain corps must be regarded as one of the turning points in the Russian campaign."[29]

Considering his demonic reputation, it seems remarkable that Hitler tolerated such chronic defiance of his orders. His August 21 directive only mildly criticized the generals, stating Leningrad escaped capture "partly because an order of mine . . . was ignored."[30] His former Luftwaffe adjutant observed that Hitler "seldom issued a direct order." He offered subordinates detailed explanations of his rationale, hoping to gain cooperation based on harmony of views rather than consummate military obedience.[31]

The German offensive on the southern wing achieved important initial successes. On the left flank, the First Panzer Group pushed ahead and then wheeled south to help surround three Soviet armies west of the Dnepr River at Uman. As the cauldron developed, Hitler issued the July 19 directive. It ordered infantry divisions on the central front to Uman. On the 23rd, a further directive proposed shifting Guderian's panzer group from center to south. The armored force, "with the support of infantry and mountain divisions, will occupy the Kharkov industrial area and thrust forward across the Don to Caucasia."[32]

That same day, and again on July 26, Halder met with Hitler. The OKH considered Army Group South's function to protect the right flank of the central thrust toward Moscow.[33] As the chief of staff recorded, "long-winded and sometimes violent arguments with army leaders" and the Fuehrer resulted.[34] Halder warned of an increasing enemy threat to Army Group Center's flanks, and the need to overhaul the mobile ordinance. Hitler acquiesced, and postponed the tanks' transfer south.

The Fuehrer expressed irritation with the army's belaboring the Moscow option in his response to the proposal Brauchitsch submitted on August 18. Hitler criticized the fact that after Smolensk fell, the panzers were committed to further attacks in the center, instead of supporting the operations of Army Groups North and South. Brauchitsch was reproached for allowing the army groups too much operational freedom "in advancing their particular interests."[35] This offended Halder, who considered "the Fuehrer's interference intolerable."[36] The general decided with Bock to send Guderian, the talented panzer group commander, as envoy. At an August 23 interview, Hitler invited him to discuss the merits of the Moscow alternative. Guderian presented forceful arguments. The Fuehrer then described the economic factors compelling him to seek the decision in the south.

The panzer leader proved open-minded, and pledged support. He begged Hitler to send him south with his entire armored group, pointing out that the mobile operation must be completed before autumn rains "turn the trackless countryside into a morass."[37] This request the Fuehrer authorized. Guderian then reported the results to Halder and Bock. The latter, "driven by the ambition to enter Mos-

A column of German light infantry moves through Ukraine in September of 1941.

cow as a conqueror," was flustered.[38] Halder, feeling betrayed by Guderian, arbitrarily held the strongest of his three panzer corps, the 46th, in reserve. "With only two corps, Guderian's offensive limped and stumbled."[39]

The immediate priority in the south was elimination of the enormous Soviet "Southwestern Front" in the Ukraine threatening Army Group Center's flank. Five armies were trapped by a double envelopment conducted by Guderian's tanks and the First Panzer Group on the southern wing. The mechanized pincers linked on September 16, sealing the fate of the Soviets marshaled around Kiev. The Germans counted 665,000 prisoners. History's great battle of annihilation Hitler pushed through against the advice of the general staff.[40]

The Fuehrer thereupon ordered, "Donets basin and the Don are to be reached before winter. The blow at the Soviet Union's industrial heart must be struck swiftly."[41] The Russians, however, had exploited Army Group Center's comparative inactivity in August to reinforce their front. The OKH transferred Guderian's armor back to the center to help against the new Soviet concentration. Thus the Germans would not invade the Caucasus during the first six months Hitler considered crucial.

Political consequences attended the frustration of this objective. Since June, the Japanese cabinet debated whether to expand the Indochina war, a collision course with Britain and the USA, or join Germany against the USSR. Japan's foreign office and the army leadership supported the latter option. Tokyo informed Berlin that 16 divisions were earmarked to attack Vladivostok in September, but awaited clearer signs of a German victory. These never materialized. Japan's negative reaction is analyzed by Zürner as follows:

> **It was not occupying Moscow that offered the Japanese a solution to their dilemma, but the capture of the Caucasus to secure a source of oil. Any other military measure, especially that delayed carrying out the southern flank strategy, brought Hitler's Asiatic partner to the brink of ruin.**[42]

The normally resolute Hitler proved unable to overcome the general staff's resistance to his strategy. He lost his edge during the decisive summer phase due to illness. On July 28, as his army adjutant noted, he moved shakily or stumbled. Subject to the bizarre remedies of his physician, Hitler was soon bedridden. "In that so important month of August," he told Giesler, "I was so weakened from illness that I couldn't summon the necessary firmness and persistence against my generals to press home my plans."[43]

The OKH, temporarily relieved of Hitler's "interference," showed its mettle. "Movement orders of the various formations in Army Group Center . . . reveal the extraordinary degree of atrophy and indecision which had taken hold of the German Army during that critical period," notes Alan Clark.[44] "For 19 perfect campaigning days, the Russians worked unmolested to rebuild their shattered front. . . . The Germans did the one thing which was fatal—namely, nothing."[45] This command paralysis bought time for the retreating Soviets to destroy the local infrastructure. In Ukraine, 95 percent of the electric power facilities were wrecked; water lines, factories, farm machinery and warehouses rendered unusable.[46] The capacity for harvesting dropped by half. In October a German survey reported, "Insufficient nourishment and the lack of the most basic consumer goods are the main reasons why the attitude of the Russian and Ukrainian populations is becoming

increasingly unfavorable."[47]

On the front, the Germans followed the victory at Kiev with a massive deployment east of Smolensk. Seventy divisions, including over 1,500 tanks, attacked on September 30. The opposing Russian army, mostly reservists, was experiencing a command change at that moment. The panzers, favored by dry weather, plowed through the center and split the Soviet defense in half. The Germans wiped out eight enemy armies in two separate pockets by October 14. German intelligence then ventured that no combat-ready reserves "of greater strength" were available to defend Moscow. Brauchitsch and Halder shared this view. With Bock, they urged continuing the advance toward the city. Seasoned staff officers, however, disapproved of this course. The recent heavy fighting had depleted and exhausted the army group. It snowed at night; daylight brought thaws and the legendary Russian mud. Supplies functioned poorly, and the troops possessed no winter uniforms.

Initially, 90,000 Soviet soldiers were on hand to protect the capital. A few paved roads were all they had to hold; the countryside was an impassable morass. Reinforcements, crack Siberian divisions—immune to the cold—released from garrison duty opposite the Japanese in the east, were en route by rail.

In mid-November, the Germans opened the desperate bid to take Moscow. Supported by Halder, Bock led the attack, "although he personally witnessed the hopeless condition of his troops."[48] Guderian also bought into the idea. It is ironic that a proponent of capitalizing on armor's celerity and mobile firepower for outflanking movements endorsed this operation, where the tanks escorted the infantry in a frontal assault against prepared positions.

By December 6 it was over. The Germans, out of gas figuratively and literally, assumed the defensive. A counterattack by Siberian reserves compelled the invaders to occupy winter positions under enemy pressure. Brauchitsch resigned. Hitler did not exert any particular influence on the final attack against Moscow.[49] Perhaps fatigued by the perpetual war of nerves over strategy, and his recent illness, he approved the generals' plan as a formality, and watched developments with forced optimism.

It is doubtful that Moscow's capture would have decided the campaign, as German generals and some historians surmise. On October 1, the Soviet government began evacuation to Kuibyshev, 500 miles east; an indication of the intention to continue fighting. The battle-weary, ill-equipped, and inadequately provisioned German remnants holding the capital would have faced repeated counterattacks by rested, properly-clothed Soviet troops enjoying better logistical support.

Moscow's significance may be judged by the assessment of Soviet Marshal Semyon Timoshenko. His address to the USSR's Supreme Defense Council in November 1941 included the following: "If Germany succeeds in taking Moscow, that . . . by no means disrupts our grand strategy. . . . The only thing that matters is oil. . . . We have to make Germany increase her oil consumption, and keep the German armies away from the Caucasus."[50]

What prospect of success existed for the alternative to Moscow, Hitler's southern flank strategy? The course of events suggests it was completely unexpected by the enemy. On July 2, the Soviet spy in Geneva, Alexander Rado, advised the Kremlin that "the object of the German operation is Moscow."[51] To block the way, Timoshenko transferred reserves from Ukraine to the area west of Smolensk. When she fell July 16, the Soviet dictator, Joseph Stalin, anticipated a strategic breakthrough to Moscow.[52]

On August 10, Rado communicated that the German Army was about to attack Bryansk, southwest of Moscow as a springboard to the capital. The report read like a summary of Halder's proposed operation. Soviet General Andrey Yeremenko recalled that during an August 12 conference, Stalin "explained that a new strong defensive front must be built up in the Bryansk area as quickly as possible to cover Moscow. . . . The drive against Bryansk has been assigned to Guderian's armored group."[53]

Even after Guderian's panzers turned south to encircle the Soviet army at Kiev, Yeremenko relates, "Neither the high command nor the command in the field had any evidence that the direction of the offensive of Army Group Center had been changed."[54] Stalin contributed to the Kiev disaster by forbidding his doomed "Southwest Front" to retreat. Hitler's shifting the mobile forces "took the Russians completely by surprise."[55]

In September, when Guderian withdrew, Army Group South resumed the offensive with the remaining First Panzer Group. It fought its way along the Azov Sea coast, taking 100,000 prisoners. Two fresh Soviet armies joined battle on September 26, but failed to arrest the advance. In October the Germans captured a functional Soviet pipeline. On borrowed fuel, the panzers continued to Rostov, gateway to the Caucasus. There, lack of sufficient reserves—Guderian's missing armored group—stopped the advance. Across the entire Eastern Front, the Germans retreated or remained on the defensive until spring. In mid-1942, with Hitler personally in command, the army renewed the offensive toward the Caucasus. On the southern periphery of the USSR, the Russian soldier fought in a region inhabited by an unsympathetic, eth-

As the Soviet war dragged on, the German Army was faced with a far greater degree of loss than they were prepared for. Bodies could not be buried because of the frozen soil. Here, bodies are identified after the battles at the Uman Pocket in 1941.

nically unrelated population. "Combat morale and the will to resist had sunk to a new low in many formations of the Red Army in southern Russia . . . numerous incidents of panic-stricken flight and voluntary surrender."[56]

Soviet espionage forewarned Stalin that the enemy objective for 1942 was the Caucasus. He still believed into August that the Germans intended to wheel the operation north and take Moscow from the southeast.[57] Though only 16 of Army Group South's advancing divisions were mechanized, it nearly reached its goal. What could have been achieved here in 1941, with the Soviets beleaguered along the entire front, by an undefeated German Army committing all its mobile units where least expected? The German general staff viewed war as an exclusively military affair. The strategy was to outmaneuver and defeat the enemy's field armies and then prestigiously occupy his capital. For Hitler, the armed force was but one component in a nation's arsenal. Diplomacy, propaganda, civilian mobilization, and economic resources were equally important. The capable statesman seeks to incorporate the nonmilitary elements in a way that minimizes the commitment and sacrifice of the fighting forces—and the resulting devastation.

During the campaign's first six months, the Soviets fielded some 483 infantry, 73 armored, 31 mechanized and 101 cavalry divisions. The independent rifle and tank brigades deployed had the equivalent strength of a further one 133 divisions.[58] Though the average Soviet division was less combat-effective than its German counterpart, the statistics illustrate the USSR's armed potential. In this initial period of conflict, the Soviet war industry actually suffered a serious decline in production due to relocation of the arms factories eastward and replacement of losses from attrition. From spring 1942 onward, production increased tremendously, gaining Soviet Russia an overwhelming margin.[59]

Could any responsible leader of a nation at war, particularly in a country as limited in natural resources, manpower, and industrial capacity as Germany, expect to defeat such a hydra through combat arms alone? This distinction is reserved for the self-exonerated German generals. "In their deliberations," Hitler contended, "they totally ignored political objectives, related geographic influences, and the wartime economic dimension . . . and in the Russian campaign were fixed trancelike on Moscow."[60] ❖

Above, troops from the famous Vlasov army. The purpose was to recruit Russian troops who were enemies of Stalin and bring them to the German cause. The German high command did not push the idea, as they feared an upsurge of Russian nationalism. Here, a Cossack unit—always anti-communist—is given German insignia.

Richard Tedor is a freelance copywriter and translator, with expertise in the European theater of World War II. He resides in Illinois. Mr. Tedor also works in assisting U.S. veterans.

ENDNOTES:

1 Schustereit, 97.
2 Zürner, 12.
3 Post, Unternehmen, 199.
4 Giesler, 426.
5 Zürner, 38.
6 Zürner, 75.
7 Cooper, 277.
8 Zürner, 104.
9 Overy, 127.
10 Zürner, 103.
11 Zürner, 75.
12 Clark, 67.
13 Post, Unternehmen, 391.
14 Zürner, 202.
15 Zürner, 155.
16 Cooper, 265.
17 Suvorov, 205.
18 Cooper, 266.
19 Cooper,314.
20 Clark, 101.
21 Clark, 110.
22 Cooper, 319.
23 Clark, 126.
24 Clark,127.
25 Guderian,154.
26 Clark, 128.
27 Haupt, Schlachten, 79.
28 Magenheimer, 105.
29 Kurowski, 203.
30 Cooper, 322.
31 Below, 208.
32 Cooper, 316.
33 Haupt, Kiew, 21.
34 Cooper, 317.
35 Clark, 135.
36 Cooper, 324.
37 Guderian, 162.
38 Magenheimer, 115.
39 Irving, 435.
40 Magenheimer, 102.
41 Carell, 130.
42 Zürner, 128.
43 Zürner, 202.
44 Clark, 131.
45 Clark, 126.
46 Post, Armee, 166.
47 Post, Armee, 171.
48 Magenheimer, 113.
49 Magenheimer, 114.
50 Zürner, 165 and Irving, 468.
51 Carell, 70.
52 Hoffmann, 134.
53 Carell, 109.
54 Carell, 112.
55 Clark, 163.
56 Magenheimer, 154.
57 Magenheimer, 143.
58 Glanz, 17.
59 Magenheimer, 139.
60 Zürner, 202.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Buchner, Alex. *Gebirgsjäger an allen Fronten*. Berg am See, 1984.

Carell, Paul. *Hitler Moves East 1941-1943.* New York, 1966.

Clark, Alan. *Barbarossa*. New York, 1966.

Cooper, Mathew. *The German Army*. New York, 1984.

Giesler, Hermann. *Ein anderer Hitler*. Leoni, 1978

Glanz, David. *Stumbling Colossus*. Kansas, 1998.

Guderian, Heinz. *Panzer Leader*. New York, 1957.

Haupt, Werner. *Die Schlachten der Heeresgruppe Mitte*. Friedberg, 1983.

Haupt, Werner. *Kiew—die grösste Kresselschlacht der Geschichte*. Friedberg.

Hoffman, Joachim. *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*. Munich, 2000.

Irving, David. *Hitler's War*. London, 2002.

Kurowski, Franz. *Generaloberst Dietl.* Leoni, 1990.

Magenheimer, Heinz. *Hitler's War*. New York, 1999.

Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*. New York, 1997.

Post, Walter. *Die verleumdete Armee*. Selent, 1999.

Post, Walter. *Unternehmen Barbarossa*. Hamburg, 1996.

Schustereit, Hartmut. *Vanbanque*. Selent, 2000.

Suvorov, Viktor. *Stalins verhinderter Erstschlag*. Selent, 2000.

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(LETTERS CONTINUED FROM PAGE 62)

Defending Western Civilization

One of the great aspects of TBR is its refusal to bow before the pagan altar of "democracy." Not only concerning the first class review of the work on tolerance featured in the last issue, but also TBR's consistent defense of figures such as Hitler, Nicholas II and other emperors, authoritarians and kings (as different as they all are from one another), who represented their people better than "democratic" incompetents in the western world. These individuals created and defended western civilization. Thank God for authoritarian rule. Democracy is the reign of mediocrity, incompetence and corruption.

KEVIN FORSYTHE
WALLA WALLA, WASHINGTON

Top-Level Historians Onboard

I am very pleased with your recently added editorial board, or your list of contributing editors. It really adds class to the publication, proving that such useful history is truly the domain of what we've always said it was: the truly disenfranchised white dissenter, struggling with political correctness to get the facts out. Never allow the smug, hateful establishmentarian get you guys down. You're doing the right thing.

TIFFANY SWENTZ
ST. MARY'S, MARYLAND

The People's Republic of Kanada

Thank you all for your continued exposés on the violent assaults on right wing dissenters in Canada. Paul Fromm's speeches at the various TBR conferences have proven, beyond any question, that we live under the reign of a one-party state, just as violent, crazy and communist as any that has ever existed. Canada is a marxist country, pure and simple. Sometimes, the postal service will confiscate my copy of TBR, and I always raise a stink, usually to the foul language of the employees.

CHRIS HUGO TUCKER
ONTARIO, CANADA

Hitler No 'Pagan'

I'm very tired of self-styled "National Socialists" trying to claim Hitler was a "Pagan." Nothing could be further from the truth. Paganism, or what passes for it, is a modern invention (tracing its roots only to the late 19th century) copied by a few "racist" nuts, many of whom are unbalanced mentally. Hitler subsidized churches, both Lutheran and Catholic. Leon Degrelle was a devout Roman Catholic monarchist.

JENNIFER SAMPSON
VIA E-MAIL

Affirmative Action Fiasco

Congratulations to Mr. Murray on his well written, fair-minded and insightful article "Who's to Blame for the Affirmative Action Fiasco?" This was a clear description of a widespread wrong-headed folly in America today.

RALPH DE MARCO
VIA E-MAIL

Talmud or Torah?

I'm terribly disappointed that TBR would run an article by a Rabbi [TBR, Vol. VIII, No.Sept./Oct. 2002, p.17], even an anti-Zionist one. Are you familiar with the Talmud?

HARVEY DAVIS THOMPSON
BELMAR, NEW JERSEY

Dear Friend: Rabbi Weiss is one of the most effective, informed and powerful critics of Zionism, liberalism and Zionist control of the American media. He and his fellow *Neturei Karta* Rabbis travel America, at great expense to themselves, demonstrating against AIPAC, the ADL and more militant Zionist organizations on a weekly basis. American "nationalists" could not hope to match such a record. He has publicly rejected anti-Gentilism and has stated that "all Gentiles can receive salvation and righteousness." Further, he has been a close friend to this organization and has done more for us than—dare I say—most of our "friends" in the nationalist movement. Rabbi Weiss has not sued nationalist organizations wishing to destroy them, as the Institute for Historical Review has done again—and again. Rabbi Weiss does not go on internet tirades against nationalists he does not like, as so many of our "compatriots" have done. He has done more for our causes in a year than our movement has in 20.—MRJ.

Applauding Advancement

I'm extremely impressed with the content of TBR, as I am a new subscriber. I expected to find, as so many told me, a bunch of "neo-Nazi" claptrap, conspiracy-mongering and that anti-intellectual idiocy that infects many "right wing" publications. I especially enjoy the articles on subjects not regularly covered by Revisionists (who can only seem to deal with the Holocaust). You include all of this quite regularly. Don't worry about those who slur you because you tell the truth about WWII. One may applaud the great technical, economic and scientific advances of the Third Reich without being "a Nazi." They fear you, and that should be gratifying.

STEPHEN HIBBING
WEST HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

Our Apologies . . .

In issue #6, November/December 2003, TBR ran an article entitled "A Real History of the Crusades" by Dr. Thomas Madden. We thought it was excellent so we "published" it as it was sent to us by a TBR reader who informed us it had yet to be published in print. We found it on a handful of obscure newsgroups without any hint that it had been previously published—and copyrighted—in *Crisis Magazine* (crisismagazine.org). We apologize to *Crisis* and Dr. Madden for this oversight; it was an unintentional mistake. We ask our enthusiastic readers to check on the status of a document before forwarding it to TBR especially for copyright and author's pedigree. As for us, TBR permits free reproduction of its material so long as the author and TBR receive credit, and no changes were made. If you wish to make a copy of the Madden article, please first contact *Crisis* at crisismagazine.org. At right, Dr. Madden's letter to the TBR editorial staff.

Dear Editor,

It has been brought to my attention that my article, "The Real History of the Crusades," was recently published in your magazine. (*TBR* vol. 8 no. 6, November / December 2002, pp 51-57.) However, I wrote that article for *Crisis* magazine, which ran it as the cover story in April 2002. (*Crisis* vol. 20, no. 4.) *TBR* had no permission from either *Crisis* or me to reprint this copyrighted article. Had permission been sought it would have been refused.

In order to bring this matter to a close, I ask that you print the above paragraph along with a formal apology for the misuse of my work in the next edition of *TBR*. I also ask that you send to me a copy of that published apology at the address above.

Sincerely,

Thomas F. Madden
Chair

Fr. Coughlin Blasts the Bankers: The Root of the Great Depression

A January 6, 1935 Speech by Fr. Charles Coughlin

Here, the first class political orator, today vilified by the controlled presses and historical lackeys, takes on the question of the growing Great Depression and poverty amidst the privileges of the bankers. At this point in American political history, Coughlin was a supporter of Franklin D. Roosevelt, declaring, at least publicly, that Roosevelt was honest and about to initiate a new order of American economics. This particular speech is valuable because it details his basic views about banking, views that nationalists and patriots take for granted today. This great populist organizer's speeches and writings—largely suppressed and ignored by the present ruling regime—need to be given a wider audience today.

FRIDAY, January 4th, marked a definite step in the progress of social justice throughout the world. On that day, President Roosevelt appeared before the assembled Congress to enunciate certain principles which, beyond all question, indicate that we are determined to place once and for all the sacredness of human rights above the materialism of property rights.

In clear-cut phrases he delivered an official statement of policy which committed both himself and this 74th Congress to the deep, spiritual philosophy of Christian charity and social justice. With a prayer of divine guidance on his lips, with a recognition of God's providence in his mind, he disassociated both himself and the American people from atheistic communism, from fascism and Hitlerism. January 4, 1935, brings to an end the economic principles of individualism hitherto taught, practically in every American university.

It is the date which marks the termination of certain of those principles taught by Adam Smith, by John Stuart Mill and Malthus. Such outworn and impractical economic phrases as "free competition, and "rugged individualism" and "laissez-faire" today are seeking a resting place in the limbo of archaic falsehoods.

Thus, today, the members of the National Union for Social Justice can rejoice, while the avowed opponents of human rights—the Liberty Leaguers, the United States Chamber of Commerce members, the Manufacturers Association—can find scant consolation as their programs for doles, for balanced budgets, for gold standards, for free rein in the industrial field are indirectly consigned to the wastepaper basket of ancient history.

To those of you whose misfortune it was neither to have heard nor read this presidential message, may I quote from it and comment upon its salient passages.

The New Order of Things

1. In speaking of the new order of things, Mr. Roosevelt said: "We progress towards it under the framework and in the spirit and intent of the American Constitution." This means that we are still Americans—in fact, that we will become better Americans than ever—as we will hold fast to our democratic traditions and to our republican institutions. The phrase, "spirit and intent of the Constitution" is important—more important than if it read "the letter and the legal interpretation of the Constitution." I need not remind you that "the letter oftentimes killeth, while the spirit maketh to live," as the Scripture says. I need not rehearse for you the deeds and misdeeds perpetrated in the name of the cruel letter of a man-made code of laws which was written primarily for the protection of property rights and only incidentally for the safe-guarding of human rights.

2. Well did our president say that: "Throughout the world, change is the order of the day. In every nation economic problems, long in the making, have brought crises of many kinds for which the masters of old practice and theory were unprepared. In most nations, social justice, no longer a distant ideal, has become a definite goal, and ancient governments are beginning to heed the call."

If, on many past occasions, I was prompted to criticize, to castigate and sometimes to whip with the lash of words these masters of an old practice which was cruel, hard and impossible to bear, I glory in the cause which I espoused. For many years it was evident that social justice should replace the practices of modern capitalism;

that the doctrine of exploitation should be relegated to the same graveyard where rots the corpse of feudalism, that the theory of exploitation should take its place with the theory of slavery; and that the teaching of social justice, which distinguishes between the right to own and the right to use, should replace the Bourbon teaching which identified these two rights and thereby permitted the owner to use his goods to suit his own selfish purposes.

At last the day for social justice has had a hearing in the courts of progress. At last we recognize that the God Who created us gave us this earth and the fullness thereof to sustain us, that He intended thereby that what He gave us for our sustenance should not be stolen from us by a little group of individuals who had succeeded in placing a fence of "better-than-thou-ism" around the world, placarding it with the sign "Thou shalt not enter!" thus forcing countless numbers into destitution and into the bondage of economic slavery.

The millions of members of the National Union for Social Justice are deeply indebted to our president for this statement as are the millions of Americans, who long since have learned that there was no justice for the multitudes under the out-worn system of modern capitalism.

3. The president is no optimist. Even his bitterest critics must admit that he is a realist when they meditate upon the following words: "We find," said he, "our population suffering from old inequalities, little changed by past sporadic remedies. In spite of our efforts and in spite of our talk, we have not weeded out the over-privileged and we have not effectively lifted up the underprivileged. Both of these manifestations of injustice leave retarded happiness."

Here is an honest act of contrition. For two years Mr. Roosevelt was so conservative that he gave ear to those men whose policies were most responsible for affecting the depression. Modern capitalism with its gold standard, its private control of currency and credit, its privately-owned Federal Reserve banks and many other trappings, was suffered to continue alongside the emergency relief which was expended upon a down-trodden people. Even this emergency relief was financed by the private bankers.

All this was honest experimentation which resulted in 17 million or more citizens becoming recipients of a national dole, in our national debt being increased by billions of dollars, and in our bankers waxing rich as they fattened off the interest money resultant from our endeavors of trying to borrow ourselves out of debt with privately-manufactured bankers' dollars.

These were two years of bitter verbal conflict. Two years which served as a proving ground, a laboratory. Two years expended in giving a sportsman's chance to the corporate body of modern capitalists to rise to the occasion. Two years in which they proved to civilization that their economic system, their financial system, their entire fabric of philosophy were so dissipated and inefficient that the naked facts which confront us today cry out for reform.

4. No wonder Mr. Roosevelt adds that, at this moment, "We have a clear mandate from the people, that Americans must forswear that conception of the acquisition of wealth which, through excessive profits, creates undue private power over private affairs and, to our misfortune, over public affairs as well."

What is the conception of the acquisition of wealth to which the people are opposed? In one sense it is related to the practice of industrialists paying their workmen only while they work and starving them while they are idle. In another sense it is related to paying dividends to stockholders all year round whether or not the wheels in the factory are busy; whether or not there is an annual wage for the laborer.

In the more important sense, it is essentially related to the banker who gained control over industry. How did he gain this control over industry? Need I repeat what I have already told you, namely, that in the year 1929, at the peak of prosperity, there were 30 percent fewer industries in this country than there were ten years before it? This was due to the immorality of our private credit system which permits the banker, who takes your one honest currency dollar deposited with him, to create on his legalized printing press at least nine other fictitious dollars—credit dollars. These credit dollars he loaned to the industrialist who needed money to carry on his business. To secure the loan, the industrialist mortgaged his property with the banker. Billions of such credit dollars were scattered throughout the nation. At least nine times more credit dollars were expected to be paid back to the banker than there was actual currency or real dollars in existence. When the loans became due the currency dollars were non-existent. Consequently the banker took over the property of the industrialist, amalgamated it with other factories and began to build up his monopoly, counter to the best interests of this nation. That is how, as on a former occasion I pointed out to you, J.P. Morgan and Company control $40 billion of American industry, banking, insurance and other activities in this nation. It was due to this private issuance of credit that such a thing as unjust competition was permitted to run rampant.

All during this period, while the bankers enjoyed the power of issuing credit, they also held control over the actual currency dollars. These they kept scarce. By keeping them scarce they were simply playing the game of a cat watching a mouse—watching the borrower—who eventually would fall into his trap and be forced to surrender his property. Thus, through the existence of an immoral law which is counter to the letter and to the spirit of the American Constitution, Alexander Hamilton and his successors in office were responsible for handing over to a small group of individuals, of parasites who did not produce but who lived upon the labors of others, this control of money which enabled them, in days of prosperity, to grow fat upon interest and, in the days of depression, to grow fatter upon confiscations.

Until a few months ago this mystery of money was a secret which was safeguarded by the international bankers of the world and their hired puppets throughout every nation. But now that the veil has been removed, there goes forth a mandate from the American people calling a halt to this practice.

5. In this nation there is ample room for everyone to profit according to his merit provided he is willing to work. Henceforth our national motto shall be "security for all." Henceforth our laws will be so written and so executed that financial privilege for the few shall disappear. This is what is meant when Mr. Roosevelt said: "Among our objectives I place the security of the men, women and children of the nation first."

These words indicate the philosophy which will guide our president during his tenure of office. It is the philosophy of social justice which is about to vanquish the sophistry of greed and of individualism.

Upon the attainment of this objective Mr. Roosevelt is willing to stand or fall.

6. Let us inspect the proposed policies by which that philosophy of security can be put into practice. First and foremost Mr. Roosevelt plans to develop our natural resources. He said:

> **A study of our national resources more comprehensive than any previously made, slows the vast amount of necessary and practicable work which needs to be done for the development and preservation of our natural wealth, for**

As news began to circulate about the crash of Wall Street, anxious investors crowded outside of the New York Stock Exchange, hoping for any sliver of information. The stock market crashed hard and the Great Depression was on. Above, typical of so many Depression-era American families, an evicted couple sits on the curb surrounded by their belongings, Los Angeles, California, 1937. Their troubles were the bankers' gain.

the enjoyment and advantage of our people in generations to come. The sound use of land and water is far more comprehensive than the mere planting of trees, building of dams, distributing of electricity or retirement of sub-marginal land. It recognizes that stranded populations, either in the country or the city, cannot have security under the conditions that now surround them.

To this end we are ready to begin to meet this problem—the intelligent care of population throughout our nation, in accordance with an intelligent distribution of the means of livelihood for that population. A definite program for putting people to work, of which I shall speak in a moment, is a component part of this greater program of security of livelihood through the better use of our national resources.

In my interpretation of this statement there is now launched a program for permanent public works. At last we have an official pronouncement that gold is not wealth; that the real wealth of the nation, from a material standpoint, is identified with the homes, the farms, the forests, the developed waterways and highways which we can and will arrange for the benefit of future generations.

This policy is sensible insofar as it is designed to take up the slack of unemployment which necessarily and increasingly results and will continue to result from our development of mass production machinery. It recognizes that stranded populations, either in the country or the city, cannot have security under the conditions that now surround them. Thus a program of public works will be devised by which our hitherto idle population will have an opportunity to earn its livelihood on the basis of a just wage. It dares not be less than a living wage. This wage, however, will not necessarily be commensurate with the wage paid by industry. Henceforth the industrial wage must be predicated upon a new division of the profits, a new share in the goods produced.

As soon as the produced goods of the factory will have been consumed or used, those engaged on the public works program will find a place for their labors in the factories. On the off-season they will return to their road building, to their reforestation, to their slum clearances. This means the end of the unscientific and uncivilized dole system. This means the beginning of a new wealth for the future generations of America.

The Over-Privileged Bankers

There is one point which Mr. Roosevelt did not clarify. It is associated with the money to be employed in our permanent public works program. It is associated with the over-privileged banking classes and with either their perpetuation as such or the destruction of their over-privileges as such.

Last Sunday I had occasion to explain to this audience a few facts relative to the nature of money. The only thing mysterious with money was definitely related to the fact that for every valid dollar bill which a depositor places for safe-keeping in a bank, the banker proceeds to lend it ten times. With each loan he marks down on his books that these ten dollars have been deposited when, as a matter of fact, they were never deposited but were loaned. The only thing that was deposited besides the solitary dollar was a mortgage for your home or your farm or your business.

I pointed out that the financial picture which is presented to you in America today shows, on the one hand, no more than 1 billion real dollars deposited in the banks. But the bankers advertise in their statements that they have approximately $30 billion on deposit. This means that when the proper date comes around on the calendar for your mortgage to fall due, or for all the mortgages in the

country to fall due, the bankers, who are the manufacturers of money, demand payment in currency, in real dollars. Of course, this is impossible because real dollars to that amount do not exist, there being no more than 5 billion currency dollars extant in the nation. In this way, through the privilege accorded the bankers, they are lawfully permitted to seize the real wealth of the nation because it is impossible for the citizens of the nation to pay back the bankers in currency when only credit was borrowed.

That is the mystery surrounding money, namely, that bankers reap where they do not sow, or, at least, they reap wheat where they sowed cockle. All this has a bearing on the point which Mr. Roosevelt failed to incorporate in his message to Congress last Friday.

Here is where it affects you, my fellow citizens. Shall Mr. Roosevelt use bankers' credit money to conduct the program of permanent public works or will he be courageous enough to revert to the Constitution which he loves and which he has sworn to uphold—the Constitution which says plainly and unequivocally, "Congress has the right to coin and to regulate the value of money?"

You ask me what difference it makes. May I tell you with emphasis and with clarity what difference it makes. During the past two years our present administration has borrowed approximately $8 billion from the bankers. It was used partially for public works, partially for paying men to pick up leaves, partially to sustain a questionable dole system. It was $3 million of relief which we, the taxpayers, contributed for the sustenance of the destitute. It was $8 billion of credit money, of manufactured money, of fictitious money which never did exist in real currency. Eventually we and our children must pay back to the bankers that $8 billion not with credit money but with real currency money.

Besides paying them back the borrowed $8 billion we are obligated also to pay them back $6.4 billion for interest, making a grand total of $14.4 billion which the taxpayers must produce in real currency that does not exist when these bonds and notes issued by our present administration mature. In other words, we have mortgaged the United States to the bankers. We have contracted to pay them $14.4 billion on the $8 billion we have borrowed.

It is impossible to fulfill this contract because there are no more than 5 billion real currency dollars in existence in our country. This means that when the date of maturity arrives for these mortgages and bonds the bankers will own the United States of America, its homes, its farms and forests and fields. This is their legal right, namely, to confiscate, at least in part, the United States of America. This the present law guarantees.

May I anticipate the objection which the bankers make to this statement—a statement that they cannot deny: they will tell us that these bonds and notes will be refinanced!

What does this mean? It merely means that we will continue paying interest for generation upon generation. It means that we will keep them living in luxury, in their over-privileged palaces, in their Palm Beach residences, in their Scottish hunting lodges, because, Alexander Hamilton, the first Secretary of the Treasury, and his successors, permitted men of flesh and blood, the same as you and I, to create wealth, to counterfeit money, to manufacture credit, only through the grace of a fountain pen and a piece of gilded paper!

Thus, if our proposed program for permanent public works will be launched through the agency of bankers' money it means that the 5—or even 10—billion dollars which will be used to reclaim marginal lands, to destroy slums, to build homes, to prevent erosion, to plant trees will sustain the over-privileged banker. It means that, eventually, our generation and the succeeding generations will be working under the fiction of a "new deal" for the benefit of the privileged classes. The reality of a New Deal will be absent.

Throughout the ages, classes became privileged only because they controlled the wealth of a nation, only because they made either physical, political or economic slaves of their fellow citizens. It was true with the Romans under Caesar Augustus and his millions of slaves. It was true with the baronial lords who lived the lives of leisure while the tenants upon their princely estates lived the lives of serfs. It is still true in America through the grace of an Alexander Hamilton and the plutocrats who followed him. The privileged classes of money manufacturers gained control of the lands, homes, industries and the government itself in this country due to no other reason than to the fact that they have controlled the issuance of credit and thereby, the legal right that the borrower pays back in currency when these bankers have kept currency money scarce.

The very heart and soul, the motor of the new deal is the money question. Unless their constitutional privilege is removed from the bankers; unless their purple fountain pens are emptied and it be legislated that it is as illegal for them to create money as it is for you and for me to counterfeit it; unless this Congress has the fortitude and the sagacity to reclaim for itself the right and the duty to coin and regulate our money, the new deal will remain as a noble but unsuccessful experiment on the part of man to destroy the worst brand of slavery that was ever perpetrated!

U.S. Government Should Print Greenbacks

What is my suggestion relative to the kind of money which should be used for public works? In plain language it is this. If we borrow $8 billion from the bankers it means that eventually we must repay them $14.4 billion including the interest. We have simply created a debt. This debt exists in the nature of bonds, of paper blessed by the printing press!

If the government itself prints $8 billion worth of greenbacks, differing only in color from the bonds which are yellow backs and to which coupons are attached, this $8 billion is also a debt. Like the bond, it is born on the bed of a printing press. Like the bond it is headed for the graveyard of maturity.

Need I ask which is the sounder debt? Or, which is more inflationary? There is only one answer to these questions, because most certainly $14.4 billion is more inflationary and less sound than the $8 billion backed by the gold in the Treasury.

There is no mystery about this any more than there is a mystery why two and two are four. The only mystery consists in endeavoring to make two and two equal five, or to say that $14.4 billion is less inflationary than $8 billion.

My friends, there is no one who wishes this new deal to succeed more than do I. Thus, more than a year ago I coined the phrase, "Roosevelt or Ruin" because I believed in him when he openly avowed that he would drive the moneychangers from the temple and hand America back to the Americans.

Today I believe in him as much as ever. Today it is "Roosevelt and Recovery" provided he veers neither to right nor to left; provided he will strike home at the very heart and soul and motor of modern capitalism, namely, the right of the few privileged ones to control the issuance of credit. Through this control they live like lords from the debts which we incur for national public works. Eventually, when these debts fall due, these over-privileged lords will demand payment of their pound of flesh either in currency money, which does not exist, or in the actual wealth of the nation which they will control. Have not the past two years taught us that we can never borrow ourselves out of debt with bankers' bonds and dollars? The

National Union for Social Justice answers this question affirmatively. Upon this point, the National Union will not compromise.

Sinister Stupidities

Down the centuries of history two great and sinister stupidities have prevailed—witchcraft and statecraft. Superior and perverted minds have made them the instruments to power. Self-centered brilliant minds have employed them to control the man with the hoe, to exploit the man who stands at the lathe, to subjugate the man who follows the plow, and to rule and pauperize the multitudinous hoary-handed brothers and sisters of toil.

It is nearly a century since witchcraft fell upon evil days. Its stupidities were exposed. Superstition and the black arts were merged in the deeper shadows of oblivion. But its twin brother, the monstrosity of stupid statecraft, still blunders on. Turn back with me the pages of history until you come to the name of Machiavelli. His was an inspired genius, which lacked the lustral drop of Christianity's brotherhood. It was he who codified the tenets and systematized the technique of modern statecraft in the most antisocial book ever produced by the mind of man. I refer to *Il Principe.* Here is the doctrine contained in that book:

> **The masses of men are irreclaimably inferior in intellect, in emotion and in spirit. Left to themselves the only law they will recognize is the law of the jungle. Anarchy is the order of their disordered souls. The masses cannot rule themselves. They cannot be unified and directed by leadership even of an intelligent ruler. Consequently, it is the duty of a superior mind, of a ruler, to deceive them with promises, to circumvent their disorderly impulsiveness by artifice, by oppression and by trickery. And, if necessary, by bloodshed. But always deceive them with promises.**

This Machiavellian theory of statecraft was briefly but accurately expressed in the motto of that Bourbon, Louis XVI of France, "Divide and govern."

It was evidenced in America by the younger spiritual brother of Machiavelli, the brilliant Alexander Hamilton, who said of the people: "I loathe the masses." It was he who taught the powers of plutocracy in America how to divide and rule, how to make a travesty of democracy and a figment of political independence.

My friends, at this juncture I ask your leniency. I am going to speak to a certain group of persons as I have never spoken before. Not to the masses, whom I have defended and whom I will defend, am I addressing these remarks. But to the princes of American industry and finance, to the politicians who still believe in Machiavelli, in Alexander Hamilton and in the doctrines of deceit and of promises unfulfilled.

Bear with me and forgive me if I appear to be a so-called intellectual, speaking to the superior minded intellectuals of our nation: Leaders of America, gentlemen of the banking fraternity, members of Congress: consider with me for a few moments the so-called average man, the man who barters the labor of his hands for the means of his livelihood. As far as all practical purposes are concerned he is your inferior in the intellectual order and in the social order. For the sake of argument let us admit that the great middle class—the laboring class, and the agricultural class of America—are only shadows of your substance in thought, in executive ability and in scientific endeavor as well as in social talent.

I know how you valuate the common man in the scales of actuality—the actualities of life. You deem him to be the plaything of impulse, the toy of emotion. The demands of his great but foolish brain make profitable your degenerate press, your lascivious moving picture industry and the indecent drama of your burlesque houses.

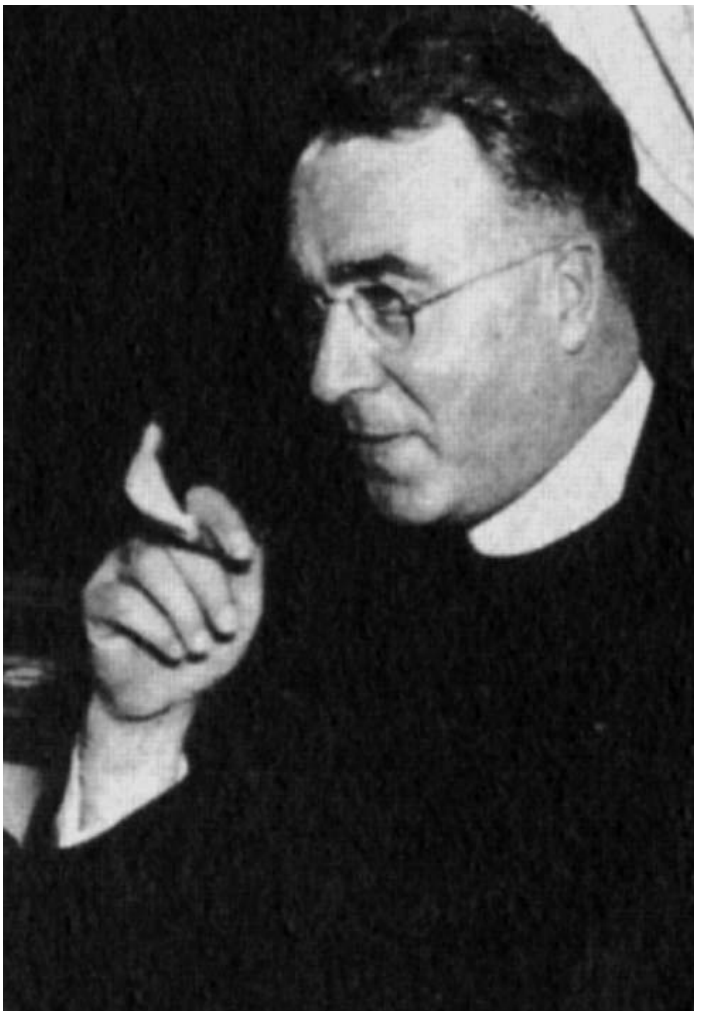

It was not long before "radio priest" Fr. Charles Coughlin was "silenced" by the Roman curia. Pressured by the FDR administration, the Vatican censured Coughlin in September of 1936 through its mouthpiece, the famous newspaper Osservatore Romano.

Nevertheless, the common man is the man who is the centrifugal force in civilization. He is supposed to be your much talked about purchasing power. He is supposed to wear the textiles which your mills produce. He is supposed to ride in cars which come embellished and ennobled from your factories. How pleasing these products are to gaze upon! The common man who produces them comes forth from the same factories broken, disconsolate, desecrated!

In a sense, gentlemen, grant that Machiavelli was right. Grant Machiavelli his genius when he said that by their very nature the masses require a strong hand and a superior brain to rule them and to exploit them.

Gentlemen of the intellectual class, now that we have considered the common man and judged him, are you willing to turn the x-ray upon your philosophy with the same objective disinterestedness of the scientific investigator? First may I inquire what were the colossal blunders of statecraft that destroyed the Caesars, the Bourbons, the Hapsburgs, the Hohenzollerns or the Romanovs?Why did the heads of Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette roll from the block of the guillotine?

Why were Nicholas II and his entire family slaughtered in a

Siberian cellar and the nobility of the Russian court scattered throughout the world to be door men and dish washers and menial clerks? All these were your predecessors in practicing the principles so ably taught by Nicholas Machiavelli.

The answer is simple. Machiavelli forgot that there is one great force that can weld the masses in united and terrible action. That force is common suffering. You of the intellectual class, of the ruling class, perhaps forget this. You forget that you are not dealing with a Spartacus and his slaves, with a Condorcet and his rebels, with a Trotsky and his unkempt *muhziks*. Today you are dealing with men and women to whom you have advertised the luxury which your factories produce and before whom you have flaunted the illegitimate wealth which your economic system has exploited. You are dealing with an educated common man upon whom you depend in a most intimate manner. You are dealing with the masses whose children are better trained, more virtuous, oftentimes, than your own.

At this moment there is burning in the hearts of these masses an inextinguishable desire fanned, not by hatred but by justice, to share in the fruits of this nation. They know that these fruits belong to them. They know this despite your policy of deception, despite your broken political promises.

Gentlemen, I have sat down with members of your intellectual class and have discussed with them the truth of democracy and the truth of finance. They have admitted to me the fiction of their credit system and of their exploitation systems which are in vogue. They shocked me when they said "To hell with the masses! Every man for himself!" But they have never argued with me about the facts of the case, being content to tell me that they will scare off the people with the noise which they will make on the drum of inflation.

Is it not time to appeal to you intellectual people of America who prefer to be disciples of Machiavelli—is it not time to appeal to you to avert the shadow of the Bourbon guillotine that hovers over yourselves and your children? This is the question which I have been trying to arrive at.

Is it not time to ask you to become fair competitors in the accumulation of wealth either in industry or in agriculture or in the professions and arts rather than attempt to retain this racket of creating it with a fountain pen?

Birds of a feather. . . . FDR was every bit as patrician as his British counterparts. Of course, the New Deal did little to assist the working poor of the United States, but it did extend the reach of the state.

I cannot argue with you from a spiritual standpoint because this would have no force. You do not believe in Christ's principles. I can, however, appeal to you from your own selfish, material standpoint because I know the pulse of the people better than you will ever know it. If you think yourselves superior, utilize the intelligence you possess, correct the stupidities which your patron saint of intrigue forgot. Permit this Congress without further opposition to restore to themselves the coinage and the regulation of money. Machiavelli is as obsolete as Caesar Borgia for whom he wrote his infamous work.

The days of Caesar Borgia with his mass murders and mass starvations, with his wars and his robberies have passed. For your own selfish love of life and of terrestrial happiness I ask you to be sufficiently intelligent to comprehend the new concept of human liberty and of social justice which was taught to you last Friday.

Cease, therefore, computing how this program of social justice will be financed for your personal benefit. Look askance upon your over-privileged comrades-in-greed who, at this moment, have not enough intelligence to retreat. They are asking: "Do we get no bloody bonds? How can we loan our fiction of credit at interest to the richest nation in the world which is surely rising to its feet?"

Bimetallic Currency

And now my underprivileged friends, a word of information for you! To finance our recovery independent of the banker and his privileged greed, we have in our vaults today $8.234 billion in gold and $1.229 billion in silver. In all $9.472 billion of metallic currency against which there has been issued only $5.534 billion of greenbacks. Shall we suffer while this money remains idle to fatten the wallets of the bankers or shall we employ it to create employment for the underprivileged? Shall we, the taxpayers, or shall the bankers finance the program of social justice?

I know your answer. The millions of you citizens who have joined the National Union for Social Justice are united on this point. Thus, may we prosper as a people and not as a privileged class! May God grant that the weeds of the over-privileged be rooted up. It is your prerogative and duty to uphold the moral arms of our president while he, far removed from the conceits of Machiavelli, attempts to fulfill his program.

It is a program which aims at creating security for the able bodied. In its comprehension it reaches out a kindly hand to protect the aged who have borne life's burdens under a harsh, cruel, financial system.

It has Christian compassion on those poverty-stricken mothers who, when the valley of darkness confronts them, will enter it knowing that the practical sympathy of a grateful nation is extended to them.

It is a program that encompasses within its generous arms the little children, the handicapped and the infirm who henceforth shall not be denied the use of the surplus wealth possessed by their more fortunate fellow citizens.

These thoughts impel us to profess that a new day has dawned in statesmanship. The old statecraft has gone to join its twin brother, the old witchcraft, in the tomb of time.

The people have given a new mandate for social justice. May our president and our Congress have the grace and the courage to fulfill it careless of criticism, and conscious that God will not fail them! ❖

The London-Paris Disagreement

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

As Germany threatened to take back her ancestral Rhineland region, the western European powers became uneasy. Their motive was largely the fear that a Germany, unleashed from the shackles of Versailles and taking her place in the European concert of nations, was too much competition. Once the payments the Treaty of Versailles heaped on Germany were nullified, German economic might would be invincible. Thus, as the handful of German troops marched into the Rhineland, to the cheers of the local population, the League of Nations, as well as the bureaucrats at the French and British foreign offices, protested and threatened. Hitler, however threatened moving more divisions into the area if the French reacted. It was a bluff—Hitler had no such divisions. His gamble paid off.

The thing that most interested the British—far more than the matter of knowing whether the Germans did or did not have the right to go back into their Rhineland provinces—was Adolf Hitler's threefold offer: the reduction in aerial armament; the negotiation of a nonaggression agreement; and, above all, the signing of a 25-year mutual peace pact.

France had instantly rejected the whole package; as far as she was concerned, no one but the *poilus* had any right to carry arms in the Rhineland. England had taken an obvious interest in the German plan, and she did not intend that it should once again be refused discussion. Lord Snowden, Great Britain's most energetic delegate in the International Conferences, let that be known categorically: "Adolf Hitler's previous peace proposals might have been ignored, but the people of England would not allow this last offer to be shunted aside as well."

France was quite conversant with the state of mind of the British. Great Britain had previously informed M. Laval in no uncertain terms, well before the signing of the Franco-Soviet Pact, that she strenuously objected to it. Likewise, on March 7, 1936, the day of the German army's return to the Rhineland, she had hurriedly ordered her ambassador in Paris to see the outgoing president of the council, M. Sarraut, at once to warn him and to request that in any case the French government not take "any military measures without first asking Great Britain's advice." The warning could scarcely have been more direct.

M. Flandin, president of the new French government, had called a meeting in Paris for the next day with the British secretaries Eden and Halifax, as well as the Belgian Prime Minister Van Zeeland and the Italian representative, Signor Cerutti.

Minister Flandin first tried to impress his guests with a few startling announcements: "We ourselves are sufficiently well armed to force the German army to evacuate the territory it has occupied in violation of the treaties. It is a flagrant violation. France has an incontestable right to take action. To respect the desire of Great Britain, France has informed the League of Nations so that the Council may take note of the breach with the least possible delay. But at the same time France has taken and is going to take military measures preparatory to the intervention which she considers indispensable. France does not propose to act solely to assure her own safety, but to guarantee the territorial clauses of the Treaty of Versailles in future."

But England had just finished shattering the Versailles Treaty a few months earlier, on the day she had signed her naval

agreement with Adolf Hitler. To speak of this dead and buried treaty again, to take it out of its moldy coffin could not help but irritate the British. "Language of that kind," noted M. Benoist-Méchin, "is exactly what England does not wish to hear."

M. Flandin's *rodomontades* were succeeded by icy admonishments on the part of the two Englishmen. Secretary Eden: "I have been commissioned by the British government to urge the French government to take no action with regard to Germany that may create a danger of war."

Lord Halifax said, "The litigation created by the reoccupation of the Rhineland must be settled by negotiation; His Majesty's government is ready to assume the role of mediator. Furthermore, Chancellor Adolf Hitler has made a number of proposals, some of which at least are worth considering. No decision should be made before the meeting of the League of Nations Council, whose intervention is considered indispensable both by the Parliament and by British public opinion." As Churchill wrote, "their English allies did not hesitate to dissuade them from taking any action." They were no longer possible collaborators; they were icebergs.

Even the Belgian prime minister and the Italian delegate as well expressed themselves in an equally frigid manner. Flandin, in desperation, embarked on a humble entreaty he thought might arouse British pride: "If England acts, she can take over the leadership of Europe." It was in vain.

"Anthony Eden, the British foreign secretary," Sorbonne Professor Pierre Renouvin reports, "urges the French government to 'stay cool' and to take no 'irreparable' initiatives." On the 9th of March, in the House of Commons, the same statesman declares that the "reoccupation of the Rhineland, an inexcusable act to the extent that it repudiates promises freely given (those of Locarno), does not, however, imply any threat of hostilities, since the German chancellor offers to conclude a pact of nonaggression; and the British cabinet is therefore of the opinion that there is reason to examine this German offer." The leader of the Liberal opposition expresses the same opinion and remarks that the German initiative is not "an act of aggression against the territory of any state."

Some years later Churchill would again recall the state of mind of his compatriots, the "easygoing English," as he called them: "After all, the Germans only went back into a land that was their own. What should we say, for example, if we had been banned from Yorkshire for ten or 15 years? . . . "

The exaggerations, too, had resulted in mistrust. The Paris press, fairly raving, had announced that German soldiers had entered the Rhineland by the tens of thousands. The figure of 35,000 was specified. Some even spoke of 60,000 men. The public saw them already smashing their way into France. As a matter of fact, the 35,000 or the 60,000 Germans with shining bayonets were only four battalions that first day. And it was not daggers they were clenching in their teeth, but daisies that had been thrown to them by the girls of Trier and Koblenz. All the rest was just journalistic bunkum.

Once it was over Adolf Hitler would confess, "The 48 hours that followed the entry of the troops into the Rhineland were the most trying of my life. If the French had sent their troops marching into the Rhineland at that moment, we'd have had to withdraw with our tails between our legs, because the military resources we had at our disposal wouldn't have allowed us to show even a semblance of resistance."

This increasing of the number of German soldiers a hundredfold by the foreign press had played right into Adolf Hitler's hand. It had at once so upset and alarmed the Gamelins and other bold fellows who, facing the awful waves of tens of thousands of invaders, had been obliged to proclaim they could not hold out against them without a general mobilization. Adolf Hitler, self-confident, scoffed to see such panic, and in order to accentuate it, he dispatched additional relief divisions—verbally. "What would have happened," he later said, "if someone other than myself had been at the head of the Reich. Anyone else would have lost his head. I was obliged to lie, and I was saved by my unshakable stubbornness and self-assurance. I threatened to send six more divisions into the Rhineland unless we had a detente. In truth, I had no more than four brigades."

The only other possibility available to France rested with the League of Nations conference that had been called for by the British and was due to take place in London on the 17th of March. President Paul Étienne Flandin, to be sure, had to make up his mind to attend. The first English daily put into his hands at the embassy was the *Times*. The lead article had a promising headline: "A Chance to Rebuild"; but that chance was the opposite of everything that a Frenchman might hope for. The special correspondent of *L'Oeuvre* who accompanied M. Flandin would later write: "We no sooner arrive in London then I am thunderstruck at the wave of anti-French feeling surging through the capital. At the House of Commons, where I go the next day, it is considered good form to be 'anti-French.' Everyone is anti-French, even the Labor members. In the Strand, the cars going by are carrying big posters saying: 'Germany wants peace, let France make the best of it.' " It had come to the point of deliberate affronts: "France today stands alone," the journalist adds, "and the British attitude is such that some French delegates are refusing invitations to the homes of members of parliament or English industrialists."

Was there no one in London to whom M. Flandin could turn? He had tried in vain to convince the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. Neville Chamberlain, who everyone in London knew was going to become the head of the government. Mr. Chamberlain had sad, watery, bulging eyes. Sad, too, was his long nose and his lichen mustache. He felt powerless. Parliament and the public were opposed to any armed intervention. Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin, already on his way out, could only repeat to his French colleague Flandin in a most courteous way, "I am able to interpret precisely the opinions of the British people. And what these people want is peace."

M. Flandin was just flogging a dead horse. How were they to dispose of the body? For 17 years the League of Nations had been well-known as a funeral parlor. And it was now going to organize a discreet interment that would take place in the course of the London session over a period of four days, from the 14th to the 18th of March, 1936. A few noble orations would be pronounced at the Palace of St. James. But on the 14th of March the German generals had already for a week been drinking a very dry white wine in the well-ordered inns of the Rhine and the Moselle. For four days the international delegates chattered and dozed under the chairmanship of an Australian who was evidently extremely preoccupied with the idea that a Prussian with a rifle could be within ten kilometers of the bell tower of the Strasbourg cathedral.

To allay the bitterness of the potion that France would have to swallow, Secretary Eden had made a final effort aimed at getting Germany to accept "having its reoccupation preserve a symbolic character." Adolf Hitler had responded with disdainful humor: "There's charming neighbors for you; they would forbid me to bolt my door."

Above, German Chancellor Adolf Hitler (center) and head of the Propaganda Ministry Joseph Goebbels (left) surrounded by women from the Rhineland in national costume. To Hitler, the Rhineland was and always would be German and he was determined to reincorporate the Rhineland into the Reich and protect the German citizens there from mistreatment—even if it meant war.

Finally, on the last day of the League of Nations session, Mr. Eden uttered a disenchanting verdict: "This action does not represent an action against peace and does not require the direct countermeasures provided in certain cases by the Treaty of Locarno. No doubt the reoccupation of the Rhineland compromises the power of France; but it does not in any way compromise her security." The Soviet delegate, Mr. Litvinov, his head hidden behind an issue of the *Times*, had not bothered to listen. "A totally futile statement," murmured M. Benoist-Méchin, "because Adolf Hitler is not called on to withdraw his troops. There is no question either of military intervention, nor of reprisals, nor of sanctions of any kind. On the contrary. Germany expected a condemnation; she obtained a satisfactory report."

Herr von Ribbentrop had not scrupled to attend the mourning of all these democratic relations. And since everybody had spoken—to no purpose—he, too, before the end of the funeral ceremony, was going to speak, but this time to say something. He availed himself of this international tribune to make another official statement, this one not futile.

Chancellor Adolf Hitler has formulated a series of proposals in favor of peace. They have been disregarded. He proposed a general disarmament. It was turned down. He proposed arming on a parity basis of armies of 200,000 men. It was turned down. He proposed to raise the number to 300,000 men. It was turned down.

He proposed an air agreement. It was turned down. In his speech of May 21, 1935, he proposed a group of measures designed to assure peace in Europe. Nothing of them was retained apart from arrangements relative to disarmament on the sea which have served as the basis of the Franco-German naval agreement. The chancellor of the Reich has again and again repeated his offers of peace and—if I may say it here—he and all Germany hoped that the Franco-Soviet Pact would not be ratified.

When the French parliament ratified that pact, ignoring his offers and his warnings, the chancellor of the Reich, conscious of his heavy responsibilities toward the German people, drew from it the only conclusion he could draw: and he reestablished German sovereignty over all the territory of the Reich. In so doing, the German government based its action on the following facts:

1 – In consequence of the unilateral action of France, the spirit and the letter of the Locarno Pact have been so radically distorted that the pact has lost its vitality.

2 – In consequence of the new military alliance concluded between France and the USSR, Germany was constrained to exercise without delay the elementary right every nation has of securing the safety of its own territory. That is why the government of the Reich categorically rejects as totally groundless the accusation of having unilaterally violated the Treaty of Locarno. It is utterly impossible to violate an agreement that the actions of the other signatory have already rendered null and void.

No one breathed a word or contradicted the argument. The session was concluded without further discussion. They all picked up their opera hats and made their way to the exit.

The next day the petty diplomatic game of international courtesies continued as though nothing had occurred. Secretary Eden received von Ribbentrop quite amiably in his office "to examine in what measure it would be possible to reconcile what still exists of the

Treaty of Locarno." Prime Minister Baldwin was no less complaisant. He thought it opportune, on the 24th of March, to invite Ambassador von Ribbentrop to lunch. The accused had been transformed into an honored guest.

At that same time in the Rhineland itself, immense ecstatic crowds of people waving sheaves of flowers were cheering Adolf Hitler, who had come to make the liberator/proprietor tour of the grounds. "The unbelievable has come to pass," Benoist-Méchin could only note, "and Adolf Hitler has won. Despite the advice of his generals and the warnings of his diplomats, he engaged in a contest he had less than five chances in a hundred of carrying through successfully. And yet he won all along the line. 'Well, generals,' he says, 'which of us was right? You were wrong to be pessimistic. I told you that France wouldn't budge.' Against all likelihood, his prediction came true." The American anti-Nazi writer, William L. Shirer, would in turn acknowledge: "It was Adolf Hitler, thanks to his nerves of steel, who saved the day."

The cheers of just the Rhinelanders were not sufficient. Adolf Hitler wanted all the German people to express their opinion not only on this matter of the return to the Rhineland, a masterpiece of his will, but on the whole of his administration since January 30, 1933. The question posed to the 45,000,000 voters of the Reich encompassed everything: the liquidation of the old parties and the old federal states; the wiping out of communism; the great social conquests and even the Ernst Roehm affair of only a few months ago. No idle claptrap; the text submitted to the free and secret vote of all the Germans was short and comprehensive: "Do you approve of what has been accomplished by the Fuehrer of the Reich in the course of the last three years?"

The result, on March 29, 1936, surpassed anything any European statesman had ever obtained: 44,411,911 Germans, or 98.8 percent of those voting, answered with a "yes." As in the preceding plebiscite, nothing could have prevented them from voting "no" if they had so desired. The proof is that 540,211 Germans did so vote. Only an eighth as many, however, as in the preceding year. In eight months, therefore, seven eighths of the previous opponents had been won over to Adolf Hitler. William Shirer, who had watched the electoral process with a jaundiced eye, had to admit: "In my opinion, and I was able to observe the progress of the elections from one end of the Reich to the other, there is no room for doubt: Adolf Hitler's show of strength was approved by an overwhelming majority."

In Paris, the leading light of *l'Oeuvre*, the number one anti-Adolf Hitler newspaper, could only write with a waspish gloom: "One had above all the impression that France would henceforth be considered as having little importance in the international domain. She had let herself slide quietly off the stage where Germany was now going to take her place."

That was regrettable for Europe. France had had, and ought to have kept, a position in Europe worthy of her genius and her past. But the democracy of the herd was fatal to her: nothing escaped its anarchy. Great countries can not be maintained in order, and above all cannot be made to progress, if they have at their disposal only parliaments recruited blindly on the basis of ambition and greed, and expedient governments that no sooner born are overturned. All in all, it takes a master builder, one with great power over the people but not of the bogus kind; a man who can put together a stable and competent administration and be given time, so that he can see far and on a large scale; and who will not be sabotaged at every turn by disparate political parties mired in petty and immediate concerns.

Even intelligent men like Flandin, or cunning and clever ones like Laval, were powerless against this self-destructive system. M. Flandin would fall from power that very spring. Laval, too, would be swiftly sacked; Laval, the man of the Pact recently concluded with Stalin, whose blessing ought to have saved him. The France of 1918 was collapsing. Another France was going to come on stage. ❖

HULTON/GETTY ARCHIVE

Above, General Lampert of the French Army, in charge of occupying forces in Essen in the German Rhineland.

Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Gen. Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

THE BARNES REVIEW

. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS

VOLUME IX NUMBER 1 JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2003 www.barnesreview.org

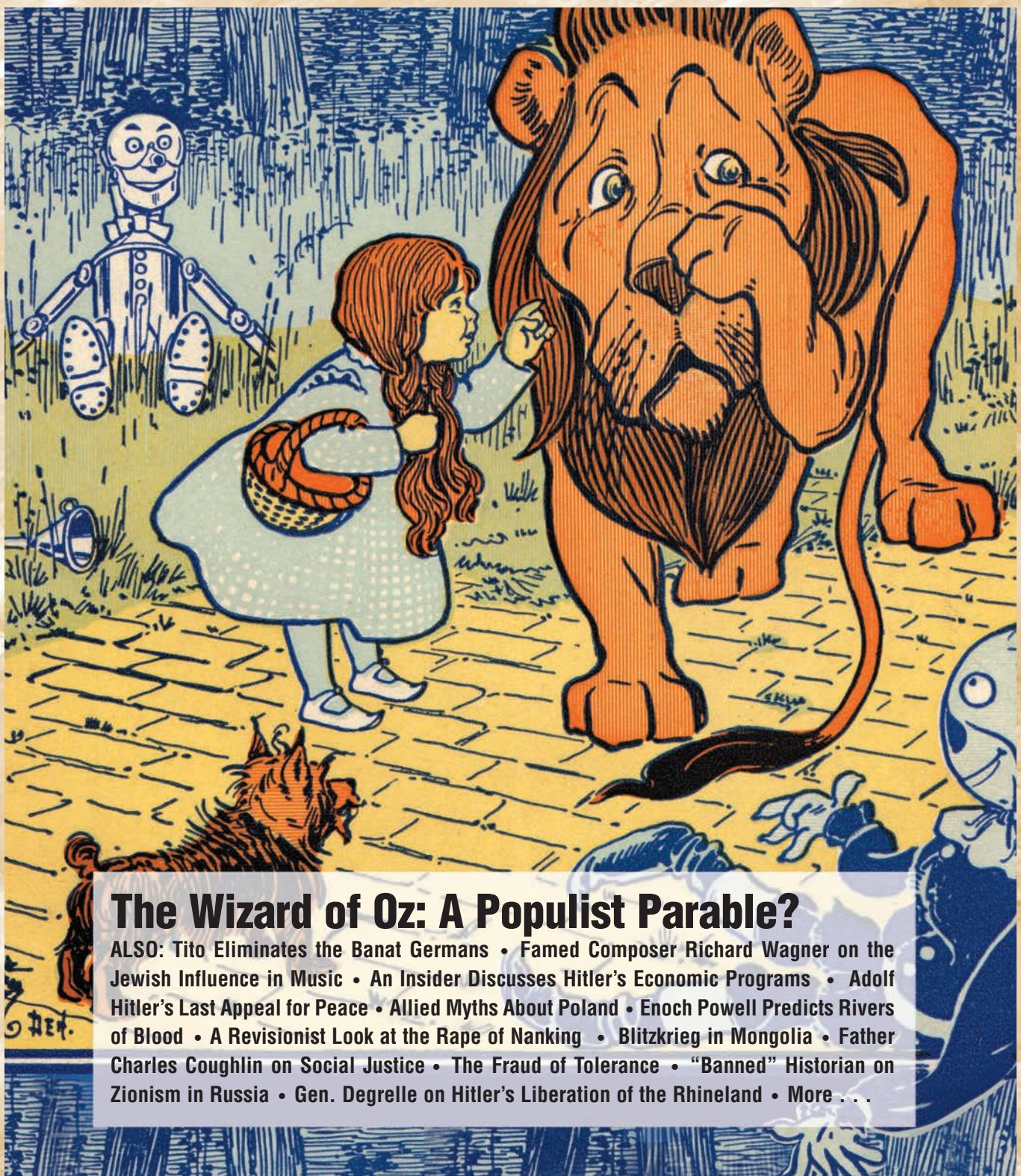

The Wizard of Oz: A Populist Parable?

ALSO: Tito Eliminates the Banat Germans • Famed Composer Richard Wagner on the Jewish Influence in Music • An Insider Discusses Hitler's Economic Programs • Adolf Hitler's Last Appeal for Peace • Allied Myths About Poland • Enoch Powell Predicts Rivers of Blood • A Revisionist Look at the Rape of Nanking • Blitzkrieg in Mongolia • Father Charles Coughlin on Social Justice • The Fraud of Tolerance • "Banned" Historian on Zionism in Russia • Gen. Degrelle on Hitler's Liberation of the Rhineland • More . . .

THE BARNES REVIEW

. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS

In the Tradition of the Father of Historical Revisionism, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

JANUARY/FEBRUARY 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 THE POPULIST WIZARD OF OZ
DR. HENRY M. LITTLEFIELD
All of us have seen the famous Hollywood production of this timeless work, but the book itself is a bit different. After reading this analysis, "Oz" fans will never look at the movie the same way again; it was a parody of the election of 1896. . . .

13 ETHNIC GERMANS IN THE BANAT
STEFAN BASTIUS
The deportations and massacres of highly civilized and economically advanced ethnic Germans in the Banat region of central Europe is another of the great cover ups of the Second World War. Tito's guilt is shared by U.S. policymakers who believed that the only good German was a dead one. . . .

17 JEWS IN MUSIC
RICHARD WAGNER
Most Americans believe unthinkingly that any criticism of Jews in the popular culture comes from "crazy conspiracy theorists." Many will be surprised to find the great composer, Richard Wagner, held very anti-Jewish beliefs. For him, Jews were the great destroyers of culture and civilization. . . .

21 NAZI ECONOMICS
DR. WILHELM BAUER
This academic presentation was designed to convince U.S. scholars in the 1930s that German National Socialist policy in the realm of economics was sound, productive and moral. In this important but completely unknown address, Dr. Bauer lays out Hitler's major points, programs and ideas. . . .

27 HITLER APPEALS TO THE WORLD
ADOLF HITLER
In this address to the German people, Hitler outlines his approach to foreign policy in a systematic way. He clearly lays out his foreign program in great detail, dealing with the manifest injustice of Versailles and its rancid consequences. . . .

35 POLAND & THE ALLIED MYTHS
ERIC THOMPSON
Using copious first hand documents, the authors of this piece document that the German "invasion" of Poland was a setup by the European "allies" to provide an excuse for the allied declaration of war. The USSR flooded the country with anti-German propaganda so as to turn the Polish people against the Germans, the last line of defense, as it turns out, against Khazar communism. . . .

41 PREDICTING RIVERS OF BLOOD
ENOCH POWELL
The western world at present is a hodge podge of races, identities, communities, ethnic groups and ideologies, most of which have been recently exported from the Third World. Read the original speech by Briton Enoch Powell in the late 1960s predicting the consequences of such an invasion. . . .

45 THE MYTHS OF THE RAPE OF NANKING
AKIRA NAKAMURA
There is no myth vile enough, no lie huge enough, no calumny horrid enough, that it cannot be tacked onto the behavior of the Axis powers during the Second World War. The rape of Nanking is another case in point. The Japanese armed forces were far from the "bad guy" in China, but rather, the devious behavior of the Chinese military was to blame for the great loss of life in Nanking. . . .

49 BLITZKRIEG IN MONGOLIA
ROBERT K. LOGAN
It was the Red Army, not the Germans, who invented the idea of "lightning war," or blitzkrieg. Its first utilization was in a little known battle in Mongolia that harmed Japanese interests in the 1930s such that Pearl Harbor became inevitable. Nonetheless, tactics perfected against the Japanese were later to be used against Germany later. . . .

57 A PRIEST CALLS FOR SOCIAL JUSTICE
FR. CHARLES COUGHLIN
This is another major speech by the great "radio priest" against rapacious capitalism and creeping communism. As the Great Depression widened, many new ideas germinated to combat it. Whatever the ultimate causes for the crash of 1929 were, it cannot be denied the root cause was untrammeled greed perpetrated by capitalist bankers and usurious enterprises. The reality of capitalism is dissected here. . . .

63 THE FRAUD OF 'TOLERANCE'
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
"Toleration" is one of the great meaningless buzzwords of contemporary leftism. Generally, it means that the left should be able to propagandize the American population without resistance. Unsurprisingly, American conservatives usually bow reverently to leftist cliches, and the wishes of the left are fulfilled time and time again. Thankfully, a new book dissects and analyzes the fraud of "toleration" in the liberal lexicon from a Revisionist historical point of view. Just don't expect conservatives to get it. . . . .

67 ZIONISM IN RUSSIA
DR. OLEG PLATONOV
This great lecture describes the operation of Zionism in Russia from Kievan Rus to modern post-Soviet politics. Needless to say, the effect was negative, violent and opposed to everything the Russian people stand for. Communism and bandit capitalism are the result of Zionist infiltration. . . .

75 RETURN TO THE RHINELAND
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
This is the true story about Hitler's retaking of the Rhineland from its Versailles occupants. Germany is the only country with a moral and historical right to this region, and Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle proves it . . . .

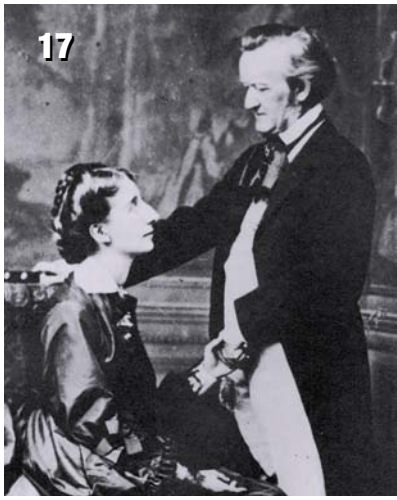

PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

The good news is we now have a list of distinguished contributing editors, as you will see by noting their names at the right of this page. Our policy has been since the very first issue to insist on our writers using their real names, never pseudonyms. We feel that the struggle for real history must be carried forth by real people, not persons in hiding, and the persons named at right are real.

This does not mean that from now on all our articles will be written by our new board. Indeed, there is no change in our policy of selecting articles. It only means that these men endorse the Revisionist purpose of this historical journal, recognize its vital importance and are not afraid to say so. We warmly welcome these gentlemen crusaders for truth in history.

We are pleased to report a new movement among some historians called "academic populism." Bruce Thornton's et al. *Bonfire of the Humanities: Rescuing the Classics in an Impoverished Age* (ISI Press, 2000) is a book written in this new style. It is scholarly, yet readable; it avoids academic clichés and prosaic sloganeering. It takes years of accumulated knowledge of the classics and presents it in laymen's terms, without ever losing its erudition.

This sort of writing style is what TBR encourages. Many of us in Revisionism are firmly of the opinion that the bizarre writing of most academics exists to hide something. Ulterior motives or "plans" for the American people are not the least of them. Therefore, making your writing clear, free from as much technical jargon and pompous phrasing as possible, is an important criterion for publication in THE BARNES REVIEW.

Regardless, the art of historiography in America is dying. It need not be repeated that "official history" is merely another pseudo-academic prop to the regime, one that has no other purpose but to justify present political trends and the political preferences of the leftist moneyed classes who control the robber baron foundations. The quality of historical writing has plummeted accordingly. Therefore, we can do no more than to call on all patriots to submit their own material in the hopes that at least some of the elite are listening, and that we can set a better example for the many academics who secretly subscribe to TBR.

We sincerely want to see our readers dialogue with us, not merely through letters, but also through composing articles and reviews themselves. Given the fact that most serious criticism of the present leftist system is being done outside of the universities, it becomes very important for our readers, subscribers and friends to actually commit some of their own criticism to paper. TBR is here, in some sense, to provide a forum for all serious historical criticism.

Several things need to be kept in mind however. Historical writing is not something one can just enter into lightly. It is a rather difficult undertaking. Any piece of historiography must have a thesis statement, that is, a statement of what one is attempting to argue; the point of the paper. This must be done early in the article. Further, the paper's thesis statement should include a small segment as to why such a topic is significant. Afterward, the arguments should be developed, citing all points that are controversial with suitable books and articles, as well as quotations. One can, however, include a bibliography in lieu of direct citations.

To submit a paper to TBR, one must either send a disk in Microsoft Word or RTF format. Alternatively, one can also send an e-mail attachment to our editorial department at barnesreview7@aol.com.

Once we receive a paper, or book review, our editorial committee reads the manuscript. Members of the committee then make a collective decision. Your editor then will contact the writer and give him either the good or bad news. Rejections are quite common in journals such as TBR, and the best writers have been rejected. No one should take rejection personally. Of course, the editor reserves all rights to edit the submission, making it fit the style, length etc, of TBR. None of this editing will ever alter the editorial content of the paper. Normally, our submissions go from 1000 to 6000 words, including footnotes and bibliography. One or both are required except in the case of personal anecdotes. Also, our prospective authors must include a brief description of themselves to include with the article.

We look forward to receiving your submissions.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO
Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.
Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT *Seabrook, Maryland*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D. *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER *Hernando, Florida*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D. *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS *Chicago, Illinois*
PAUL FROMM, M.A. *Rexdale, Canada*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D. *Farmington, Connecticut*
GEORGE GABRIC *San Pedro, California*
JUERGEN GRAF *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS *Staunton, Virginia*
ISSA NAKLEH, L.L.B. *New York, New York*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME *Corpus Christi, Texas*
GERMAR RUDOLF *Chicago, Illinois*
TOMISLAV SUNIC, PH.D. *Zagreb, Croatia*
TOM VALENTINE *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call **1-877-773-9077** toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586.

All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information is given for TBR and no changes are made.

All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Ms. Sharon DeWitt, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. THE BARNES REVIEW Website: www.barnesreview.org. **Email addresses**—TBR Business Office: tbrca@wwdb.cc Editorial: barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices: (Current issue U.S.A.):		
	1-3	$10 each
	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2001 (Vols. II-VII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

America Needs Revolution, Not Reform

Although as a movement, it has its ups and downs, nationalism in Europe is a force to be reckoned with. Both parliamentary and revolutionary nationalist groups have real followings, serious ideological positions and even a small intellectual community of sorts. European nationalist political parties and organizations are having a real impact and are an important part of the debate over the future of the continent. They may be hated and feared by the establishment, but this is mainly because they constitute a real threat to the dominant regime.

In the United States, however, the situation is not all that rosy. The American "far-right" is composed of far too many cranks, drunks and eccentrics. Most of its ideas are a hodgepodge of concepts grafted onto conservatism, rather than a mature, comprehensive world view. American nationalists have a few talented political commentators in their ranks and that is fine, but there is a tendency among these writers to go over the same ground repeatedly. Whole areas of human endeavor are ignored and there seems to be little inclination in forming a comprehensive critique of contemporary American society.

If you want to have a revolution, you have to have a revolutionary intelligentsia. I can count the number of Ph.D.s I know of on the American far-right on one hand. We seem to be living in a time warp from thirty years ago and a lot of social trends are simply not commented upon. For example, there seems to be no nationalist position on feminism, the most important social trend of our times. I happen to be strongly anti-feminist, but with the exception of a few rumblings here and there, there has been no seminal nationalist work on the subject in the post-war period.

Ken Schmidt

Another area that is avoided somewhat by American nationalists is the whole area of economics. Of course, there is much talk about the Federal Reserve. Busting up the Federal Reserve is a good idea, but it hardly counts as a whole economic theory. There is much negative sentiment against international bankers. This negative sentiment is well placed, but there seems to be little inclination to by any serious observers as to what should be the reigning economic theory when nationalists come to power. Fifty years ago the concept of Social Credit, where the government essentially acts as the banker, was much talked about. Today there is mainly silence. What kind of economic system should nationalists adopt? Shall we go corporatist, like Italy in the 20s? Would some form of syndicalism be well adapted to American condition? Some English Nationalists speak well of the distributivism of Chesterton and Belloc, but as far as I know, no American nationalist has written on the subject.

One of the few areas where American nationalist writers excel is in the issue of race—prominent among them Phillipe Rushton, a Canadian academic who has done some pioneering study on the subject of race and intelligence. Another area of strength is in the area of history. Willis Carto's Barnes Review has done an excellent job in promoting the work of Nationalist historians and historical researchers. There still, however, remain large theoretical gaps in American nationalist thinking.

Weird legalistic theories abound in American nationalism. Many seem to think the U.S. Constitution is some kind of profound piece of political philosophy, rather than a practical document of early American government. "If we only follow the Constitution" the constitutionalists cry, "we can straighten out this country." If someone seriously thinks that mere legal reforms can save the Euro-American peoples on the North American continent, then I have a nice bridge in Brooklyn that I want to sell them. Solzhenitsyn's 1978 Harvard Commencement address was right-on about the pitfalls of American legalism. We do not need reform, we need revolution!

One way to bring about that revolution is unrelenting criticism of the dominant culture. We must emulate the tactics of the Frankfurt School. The Frankfurt School was a group of brilliant Jewish intellectuals who were quite properly booted out of Hungary after the fall of the communist Bela Kun. The Marxist thinkers of the Frankfurt school posited a concept called Critical Social Theory. While we are not Marxists and have nothing to do with the objectives of these dissident Communists, their particular tactic, exposing all institutions in society to intense negative scrutiny, is one we should take up. This tactic may be the key to an eventual Nationalist breakthrough. The Frankfurt school did not limit its criticism to merely the political, but they took on art, literature and religion as well. To use the term used by another unconventional Marxist Antonio Gramsci, we must attain "cultural hegemony" before we conquer the final objective of political hegemony.

There is still too much of a tendency among Nationalists to defend the virtues of the "good old days" which really were not that good at all. If the institutions of American society are as decadent and corrupt as we often contend, then movements toward "reform" and "conservatism" simply won't do the job. Proposing a radical new agenda while at the same time defending the past is a double burden.

As American populist nationalism develops from a small movement to a more formidable one, we should keep some of these ideas in mind. We want to avoid the pitfalls that other efforts, however well intentioned, suffered from in the past. We want to stay away from well-worn paths and blaze a new trail. ❖

Ken Schmidt

Here, Dorothy "touches down" on the Wicked Witch of the East and is greeted by Glinda, the Good Witch of the North. Dorothy, a strange visitor from a place called "Kansas," was believed by the Munchkins to have set them free by magically causing her house to drop onto the Wicked Witch of the East, killing the evil sorceress. According to some interpretations, the Munchkins represent the American people; the Wicked Witch of the East could symbolize industrialists and bankers; and Dorothy herself may represent a juvenile version of Mary Lease, the Kansas firebrand who told her neighbors to "raise less corn and more hell." Our cover illustration, by American artist W.W. Denslow, is taken from a 1933 edition of The New Wizard of Oz. *It depicts the moment on the Yellow Brick Road when Dorothy scolds the Cowardly Lion for his attack upon her and her party on their way to the City of Emeralds to see the Great Oz.*

The Wizard of Oz: A Populist Parable?

By Henry M. Littlefield, Ph.D.

L. Frank Baum's series of 14 Oz books, from* The Wonderful Wizard of Oz *in 1900 to the posthumous publication of* Glinda of Oz *in 1920, was phenomenally successful. However, the series has been either attacked or ignored by librarians and critics. The books were removed from the Detroit Public Library in 1957 because, in the words of the library's director, "There is nothing uplifting or elevating about the Baum series." In 1985, the Children's Literature Association, an international "scholarly" organization, produced a list of "Touchstone" books, "the best works for children of all time," and left Baum completely off its list. Why? Perhaps it's the hidden message in the books: read between L. Frank Baum's lines and see various images—some not so complimentary—of the United States at the turn of the century.

It was a song they had brought with them from Australia and would soon spread to England. Forever afterward it reminded Winston Churchill of those "buoyant days."[1] Churchill's nostalgia is only one symptom of the world-wide delight found in an American fairy tale about a little girl and her odyssey in the strange land of Oz. The song he reflects upon came from a classic 1939 Hollywood production of the story, which introduced millions of people not only to the land of Oz, but to a talented young lady named Judy Garland as well.

Ever since its publication in 1900, Lyman Frank Baum's *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz* has been immensely popular, providing the basis for a profitable musical comedy, three movies, and a number of plays. It is an indigenous creation, curiously warm and touching, although no one really knows why. For despite wholehearted acceptance by generations of readers, Baum's tale has been accorded neither critical acclaim, nor extended critical examination. Interested scholars, such as Russel B. Nye and Martin Gardiner, look upon *The Wizard of Oz* as the first in a long and delightful series of Oz stories, and understandably base their appreciation of Baum's talent on the totality of his works.[2]

The Wizard of Oz is an entity unto itself, however, and was not originally written with a sequel in mind. Baum informed his readers in 1904 that he has produced *The Marvelous Land of Oz* reluctantly and only in answer to well over a thousand letters demanding that he create another Oz tale.[3] His original effort remains unique and to

Above, Oz series author L. Frank Baum at work.

Dorothy and her traveling companions encounter their first major problem: it seems a deep canyon (the depression of 1873 or 1893?) looms just ahead, and there is no bridge for the road. However, the mighty (but supposedly cowardly) lion will save the day by jumping across, with one member of the party after another riding on his back. The yellow brick road, it has been suggested, is the gold standard, with all its dangers, while Dorothy's slippers, which are silver, not ruby, in the book (as opposed to the famous movie), could signify silver money. The Scarecrow was the wise but naive western farmer; the Tin Woodman stood for the dehumanized industrial worker; the Cowardly Lion was William Jennings Bryan, Populist presidential candidate in 1896. The road fell apart as one traveled on it, and ended in a poppy field. Anyone could walk safely on the yellow brick road—as long as they wore the silver slippers (hence, the bimetallic standard). The most important parts of the book were destroyed or left out by Sam Goldwyn and his Hollywood rewriters.

some degree separate from the books which follow. But its uniqueness does not rest alone on its peculiar popularity.

Professor Nye finds a "strain of moralism" in the Oz books, as well as "a well-developed sense of satire," and Baum stories often include searching parodies on the contradiction in human nature.

The second book in the series, *The Marvelous Land of Oz*, is a blatant satire on feminism and the suffragette movement.[4] In it Baum attempted to duplicate the format used so successfully in *The Wizard*, yet no one has noted a similar play on contemporary movements in the latter work. Nevertheless, one does exist, and it reflects to an astonishing degree the world of political reality which surrounded Baum in 1900. In order to understand the relationship of *The Wizard* to turn-of-the-century America, it is necessary first to know something of Baum's background.

Born near Syracuse, New York in 1856, Baum was brought up in a wealthy home and early became interested in the theater. He wrote some plays which enjoyed brief success and then, with his wife and two sons, journeyed to Aberdeen, South Dakota, in 1887. Aberdeen was a little prairie town and there Baum edited the local weekly until it failed in 1891.[5]

For many years western farmers had been in a state of loud, though unsuccessful, revolt. While Baum was living in South Dakota not only was the frontier a thing of the past, but the Romantic view of benign nature had disappeared as well. The stark reality of the dry, open plains and the acceptance of man's Darwinian subservience to his environment served to crush Romantic idealism.[6]

Famed novelist Hamlin Garland's visit to Iowa and South Dakota coincided with Baum's arrival. Henry Nash Smith observes:

> **Garland's success as a portrayer of hardship and suffering on northwestern farms was due in part to the fact that his personal experience happened to parallel the shock which the entire West received in the later 1880's from the combined effects of low prices, . . . grasshoppers, drought, the terrible blizzards of the winter of 1886-1887, and the juggling of freight rates. . . .**[7]

As we shall see, Baum's prairie experience was no less deeply etched, although he did not employ naturalism to express it.

Baum's stay in South Dakota also covered the period of the formation of the Populist party, which Professor Nye likens to a fanatic "crusade." Western farmers had for a long time sought governmental aid in the form of economic panaceas, but to no avail. The Populist movement symbolized a desperate attempt to use the power of the ballot.[8] In 1891 Baum moved to Chicago where he was surrounded by those dynamic elements of reform which made the city so notable during the 1890s.[9]

In Chicago Baum certainly saw the results of the frightful depression which had closed down upon the nation in 1893. Moreover, he took part in the pivotal election of 1896, marching in "torchlight parades for William Jennings Bryan." Martin Gardiner notes besides, that he "consistently voted as a democrat . . . and his sympathies seem always to have been on the side of the laboring classes." No one who marched in even a few such parades could have been unaffected by Bryan's campaign. Putting all the farmers' hopes in a basket labeled "free coinage of silver," Bryan's platform rested mainly on the issue of adding silver to the nation's gold standard. Though he lost, he did at least bring the plight of the little man into national focus.[10]

Between 1896 and 1900, while Baum worked and wrote in Chicago, the Great Depression faded away and the war with Spain thrust the United States into world prominence. Bryan maintained

Midwestern control over the Democratic party, and often spoke out against American policies toward Cuba and the Philippines. By 1900 it was evident that Bryan would run again, although now imperialism and not silver seemed the issue of primary concern. In order to promote greater enthusiasm, however, Bryan felt compelled once more to sound the silver leitmotif in his campaign.[11] Bryan's second futile attempt at the presidency culminated in November 1900. The previous winter Baum had attempted unsuccessfully to sell a rather original volume of children's fantasy, but that April, George M. Hill, a small Chicago publisher, finally agreed to print *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz*.

Baum's allegiance to the cause of Democratic Populism must be balanced against the fact that he was not a political activist. Martin Gardiner finds all through all of his writings "a theme of tolerance, with many episodes that poke fun at narrow nationalism and ethnocentrism." Nevertheless, Professor Nye quotes Baum as having a desire to write stories that would "bear the stamp of our times and depict the progressive fairies of today."[12]

The Wizard of Oz has neither the mature religious appeal of a *Pilgrim's Progress*, nor the philosophic depth of a *Candide*. Baum's most thoughtful devotees see in it only a warm, cleverly written fairy tale. Yet the original Oz book conceals an unsuspected depth, and it is the purpose of this study to demonstrate that Baum's immortal American fantasy encompasses more than heretofore believed. For Baum created a children's story with a symbolic allegory implicit within its story line and characterizations. The allegory always remains in a minor key, subordinated to the major theme and readily abandoned whenever it threatens to distort the appeal of the fantasy. But through it, in the form of a subtle parable, Baum delineated a Midwesterner's vibrant and ironic portrait of this country as it entered the twentieth century.

We are introduced to Dorothy and Kansas at the same time:

> **Dorothy lived in the midst of the great Kansas prairies, with Uncle Henry, who was a farmer, and Aunt Em, who was the farmer's wife. Their house was small, for the lumber to build it had to be carried by wagon many miles. There were four walls, a floor and a roof, which made one room; and this room contained a rusty-looking cooking stove, a cupboard for the dishes, a table, three or four chairs, and the beds.**
>
> **When Dorothy stood in the doorway and looked around, she could see nothing but the great gray prairie on every side. Not a tree nor a house broke the broad sweep of flat country that reached to the edge of the sky in all directions. The sun had baked the plowed land into a gray mass, with little cracks running through it. Even the grass was not green, for the sun had burned the tops of the long blades until they were the same gray color to be seen everywhere. Once the house had been painted, but the sun blistered the paint and the rains washed it away, and now the house was as dull and gray as everything else.**
>
> **When Aunt Em came there to live she was a young, pretty wife. The sun and wind had changed her too. They had taken the sparkle from her eyes and left them a sober gray; they had taken the red from her cheeks and lips, and they were gray also. She was thin and gaunt, and never smiled now. When Dorothy, who was an orphan, first came to her, Aunt Em had been so startled by the child's laughter that she would scream and press her hand upon her heart whenever Dorothy's merry voice reached her ears; and she still looked at the little girl with wonder that she could find anything to laugh at.**
>
> **Uncle Henry never laughed. He worked hard from morning till night and did not know what joy was. He was gray also, from his long beard to his rough boots, and he looked stern and solemn, and rarely spoke.**
>
> **It was Toto that made Dorothy laugh, and saved her from growing as gray as her other surroundings. Toto was not gray; he was a little black dog, with long silky hair and small black eyes that twinkled merrily on either side of his funny, wee nose. Toto played all day long, and Dorothy played with him, and loved him dearly.**[13]

The poppies, reminiscent of opium, could symbolize that drug, perhaps the Opium Wars and anti-imperialism, or could represent anything that puts people into a lethargic state, preventing them from action. The Tin Man and the Scarecrow, not being made of flesh, were immune to the insidious flowers.

Hector St. John de Crèvecoeur would not have recognized Uncle Henry's farm; it is straight out of Hamlin Garland.[14] On it a deadly environment dominated everyone and everything except Dorothy and her pet. The setting is Old Testament and nature seems greyly impersonal and even angry. Yet it is a fearsome cyclone that lifts Dorothy and Toto in their house and deposits them "very gently—for a cyclone—in the midst of a country of marvelous beauty." We immediately sense the contrast between Oz and Kansas. Here there are "stately trees bearing rich and luscious fruits . . . gorgeous flow-

ers . . . and birds with . . . brilliant plumage" sing in the trees. In Oz "a small brook rushing and sparkling along" murmurs "in a voice very grateful to a little girl who had lived so long on the dry, gray prairie."(20)

Trouble intrudes. Dorothy's house has come down on the Wicked Witch of the East, killing her. Nature, by sheer accident, can provide benefits, for indirectly the cyclone has disposed of one of the two truly bad influences in the land of Oz. Notice that evil ruled in both the East and the West; after Dorothy's coming it rules only in the West.

The Wicked Witch of the East had kept the little Munchkin people "in bondage for many years, making them slave for her night and day" (22-23). Just what this slavery entailed is not immediately clear, but Baum later gives us a specific example. The Tin Woodsman, whom Dorothy meets on her way to the Emerald City, had been put under a spell by the Witch of the East. Once an independent and hard working human being, the Woodsman found that each time he swung his ax it chopped off a different part of his body. Knowing no other trade he "worked harder than ever," for luckily in Oz tinsmiths can repair such things. Soon the Woodsman was all tin (59). In this way Eastern witchcraft dehumanized a simple laborer so that the faster and better he worked the more quickly he became a kind of machine. Here is a Populist view of evil Eastern influences on honest labor which could hardly be more pointed.[15]

There is one thing seriously wrong with being made of tin; when it rains rust sets in. Tin Woodsman had been standing in the same position for a year without moving before Dorothy came along and oiled his joints. The Tin Woodsman's situation has an obvious parallel in the condition of many Eastern workers after the Depression of 1893.[16] While Tin Woodsman is standing still, rusted solid, he deludes himself into thinking he is no longer capable of that most human of sentiments, love. Hate does not fill the void, a constant lesson in the Oz books, and Tin Woodsman feels that only a heart will make him sensitive again. So he accompanies Dorothy to see if the Wizard will give him one.

Oz itself is a magic oasis surrounded by impassable deserts, and the country is divided in a very orderly fashion. In the North and South the people are ruled by good witches, who are not quite as powerful as the wicked ones of the East and West. In the center of the land is the magnificent Emerald City ruled by the Wizard of Oz, a successful humbug whom even the witches mistakenly feel "is more powerful than all the rest of us together" (24). Despite these forces, the mark of goodness, placed on Dorothy's forehead by the Witch of the North, serves as protection for Dorothy throughout her travels. Goodness and innocence prevail even over the powers of evil and delusion in Oz. Perhaps it is this basic and beautiful optimism that makes Baum's tale so characteristically American—and Midwestern.

Dorothy is Baum's Miss Everyman. She is one of us, level-headed and human, and she has a real problem. Young readers can understand her quandary as readily as can adults. She is good, not precious, and she thinks quite naturally about others. For all the attractions of Oz, Dorothy desires only to return to the gray plains and Aunt Em and Uncle Henry. She is directed toward the Emerald City by the good Witch of the North, since the Wizard will surely be able to solve the problem of the impassable deserts. Dorothy sets out on the Yellow Brick Road wearing the Witch of the East's magic Silver Shoes. Silver Shoes walking on a golden road; henceforth Dorothy becomes the innocent agent of Baum's ironic view of the silver issue. Remember, neither Dorothy, nor the good Witch of the North, nor the Munchkins, understand the power of these shoes. The allegory is abundantly clear. On the next to last page of the book Baum has Glinda, Witch of the North, tell Dorothy, "Your Silver Shoes will carry you over the desert. . . . If you had known their power you could have gone back to your Aunt Em the very first day you came to this country." Glinda explains, "All you have to do is knock the heels together three times and command the shoes to carry you wherever you wish to go." (257). William Jennings Bryan never outlined the advantages of the silver standard any more effectively.

Did Baum intend the Munchkins to be a symbol of the American people? Above, Dorothy meets the Munchkins in the famed Judy Garland film.

Not understanding the magic of the Silver Shoes, Dorothy walks the mundane—and dangerous—Yellow Brick Road. The first person she meets is a Scarecrow. After escaping from his wooden perch, the Scarecrow displays a terrible sense of inferiority and self doubt, for he has determined that he needs real brains to replace the common straw in his head. William Allen White wrote an article in 1896 entitled "What's the Matter With Kansas?" In it he accused Kansas farmers of ignorance, irrationality and general muddle-headedness. What's wrong with Kansas are the people, said Mr. White.[17] Baum's character seems to have read White's angry characterization. But Baum never takes White seriously and so the Scarecrow soon emerges as innately a very shrewd and very capable individual.

The Scarecrow and the Tin Woodsman accompany Dorothy along the Yellow Brick Road, one seeking brains, the other a heart. They meet next the Cowardly Lion. As King of Beasts he explains, "I learned that if I roared very loudly every living thing was frightened and got out of my way." Born a cow-

The City of Emeralds in The Wonderful Wizard of Oz *is thought by some scholars to represent Washington, D.C. Everything is green in the Emerald City because green is the color of money. However, it turns out that the city is no greener than any other town; it is just that everyone in the city is forced to wear green spectacles (above), which make everything appear to be green, symbolizing the fact that in politics, nothing is as it appears.*

ard, he sobs, "Whenever there is danger my heart begins to beat fast." "Perhaps you have heart disease," suggests Tin Woodsman, who always worries about hearts. But the Lion desires only courage and so he joins the party to ask help from the Wizard of Oz himself (65-72).

The Lion represents Bryan himself. In the election of 1896 Bryan lost the vote of Eastern Labor, though he tried hard to gain their support. In Baum's story the Lion, meeting the little group, "struck at the Tin Woodsman with his sharp claws." But, to his surprise, "he could make no impression on the tin, although the Woodsman fell over in the road and lay still." Baum here refers to the fact that in 1896 workers were often pressured into voting for McKinley and gold by their employers.[18] Amazed, the Lion says, "he nearly blunted my claws," and he adds even more appropriately, "When they scratched against the tin it made a cold shiver run down my back" (67-68). The King of Beasts is not after all very cowardly, and Bryan, although a pacifist and an anti-imperialist in a time of national expansion, is not either.[19] The magic Silver Shoes belong to Dorothy, however.

Silver's potent charm, which had come to mean so much to so many in the Midwest, could not be entrusted to a political symbol. Baum delivers Dorothy from the world of adventure and fantasy to the real world of heartbreak and desolation through the power of Silver. It represents a real force in a land of illusion, and neither the Cowardly Lion nor Bryan truly needs or understands its use.

All together now the small party moves toward the Emerald City. Coxey's Army of tramps and indigents, marching to ask President Cleveland for work in 1894, appears no more naively innocent than this group of four characters going to see a humbug Wizard, to request favors that only the little girl among them deserves.

Those who enter the Emerald City must wear green glasses. Dorothy later discovers that the greenness of dresses and ribbons disappears on leaving, and everything becomes a bland white. Perhaps the magic of any city is thus self imposed. But the Wizard dwells here and so the Emerald City represents the national Capitol. The Wizard, a little bumbling old man, hiding behind a facade of papier-mâché and noise, might be any president from Grant to McKinley. He comes straight from the fairgrounds in Omaha, and he symbolizes the American criterion for leadership—he is able to be everything to everybody.

As each of our heroes enters the throne room to ask a favor, the Wizard assumes different shapes, representing different views toward national leadership. To Dorothy he appears as an enormous head, "bigger than the head of the biggest giant." An apt image for a naive and innocent little citizen. To the Scarecrow he appears to be a lovely,

gossamer fairy, a most appropriate form for an idealistic Kansas farmer. The Woodsman sees a horrible beast, as would any exploited Eastern laborer after the trouble of the 1890s. But the Cowardly Lion, like W. J. Bryan, sees a "Ball of Fire, so fierce and glowing he could scarcely bear to gaze upon it." Baum then provides an additional analogy, for when the Lion "tried to go nearer he singed his whiskers and he crept back tremblingly to a spot nearer the door" (134).

The Wizard has asked them all to kill the Witch of the West. The golden road does not go in that direction and so they must follow the sun, as have many pioneers in the past. The land they now pass through is "rougher and hillier, for there were no farms nor houses in the country of the West and the ground was untilled" (140). The Witch of the West uses natural forces to achieve her ends; she is Baum's version of sentient and malign nature.

Finding Dorothy and her friends in the West, the Witch sends forty wolves against them, then forty vicious crows and finally a great swarm of black bees. But it is through the power of a magic golden cap that she summons the flying monkeys. They capture the little girl and dispose of her companions. Baum makes these Winged Monkeys into an Oz substitute for the plains Indians. Their leader says, "Once we were a free people, living happily in the great forest, flying from tree to tree, eating nuts and fruit, and doing just as we pleased without calling anybody master." "This," he explains, "was many years ago, long before Oz came out of the clouds to rule over this land" (172). But like many Indian tribes Baum's monkeys are not inherently bad; their actions depend wholly upon the bidding of others. Under the control of an evil influence, they do evil. Under the control of goodness and innocence, as personified by Dorothy, the monkeys are helpful and kind, although unable to take her to Kansas. Says the Monkey King, "We belong to this country alone, and cannot leave it" (213).

Dorothy presents a special problem to the Witch. Seeing the mark on Dorothy's forehead and the Silver Shoes on her feet, the Witch begins "to tremble with fear, for she knew what a powerful charm belonged to them." Then "she happened to look into the child's eyes and saw how simple the soul behind them was, and that the little girl did now know of the wonderful power the Silver Shoes gave her" (150). Here Baum again uses the Silver allegory to state the blunt homily that while goodness affords a people ultimate protection against evil, ignorance of their capabilities allows evil to impose itself upon them. The Witch assumes the proportions of a kind of western Mark Hanna or Banker Boss, who, through natural malevolence, manipulates the people and holds them prisoner by cynically taking advantage of their innate innocence.

Enslaved in the West "Dorothy went to work meekly, with her mind made up to work as hard as she could; for she was glad the Wicked Witch had decided not to kill her" (150). Many western farmers have held these same grim thoughts in less mystical terms. If the Witch of the West is a diabolical force of Darwinian or Spencerian nature, then another contravening force may be counted upon to dispose of her. Dorothy destroys the evil Witch by angrily dousing her with a bucket of water. Water, that precious commodity which the drought-ridden farmers on the great plains needed so badly, and which if correctly used could create an agricultural paradise, or at least dissolve a wicked witch. Plain water brings an end to malign nature in the West.

When Dorothy and her companions return to the Emerald City they soon discover that the Wizard is really nothing more than "a little man, with a bald head and a wrinkled face." Can this be the ruler of the land? Our friends looked at him in surprise and dismay.

"I thought Oz was a great Head," said Dorothy." "And I thought Oz was a terrible Beast," said the Tin Woodsman. "And I thought Oz was a Ball of Fire," exclaimed the Lion. "No; you are all wrong," said the little man meekly. "I have been making believe."

Dorothy asks if he is truly a great Wizard. He confides, "Not a bit of it, my Dear; I'm just a common man." Scarecrow adds, "You're more than that . . . you're a humbug" (184).

The Wizard's deception is of long standing in Oz and even the Witches were taken in. How was it accomplished? "It was a great mistake my ever letting you into the Throne Room," the Wizard complains. "Usually I will not see even my subjects, and so they believe I am something terrible" (185). What a wonderful lesson for youngsters of the decade when Benjamin Harrison, Grover Cleveland and William McKinley were hiding in the White House. Formerly the Wizard was a mimic, a ventriloquist and a circus balloonist. The latter trade involved going "up in a balloon on circus day, so as to draw a crowd of people together and get them to pay to see the circus" (186-187). Such skills are as admirably adapted to success in late-nine-

The enslavement of the yellow Winkies in The Wonderful Wizard of Oz *was a not very well disguised reference to McKinley's decision to deny immediate independence to the Philippines after the Spanish-American War.*

teenth-century politics as they are to the humbug wizardry of Baum's story. A pointed comment on Midwestern political ideals is the fact that our little Wizard comes from Omaha, Nebraska, a center of Populist agitation. "Why, that isn't very far from Kansas," cries Dorothy. Nor, indeed, are any of the characters in the wonderful land of Oz.

The Wizard, of course, can provide the objects of self-delusion desired by Tin Woodsman, Scarecrow and Lion. But Dorothy's hope of going home fades when the Wizard's balloon leaves too soon. Understand this: Dorothy wishes to leave a green and fabulous land, from which all evil has disappeared, to go back to the gray desolation of the Kansas prairies. Dorothy is an orphan; Aunt Em and Uncle Henry are her only family. Reality is never far from Dorothy's consciousness and in the most heartrending terms she explains her reasoning to the good Witch Glinda: "Aunt Em will surely think something dreadful has happened to me, and that will make her put on mourning; and unless the crops are better this year than they were last I am sure Uncle Henry cannot afford it" (254).

The Silver Shoes furnish Dorothy with a magic means of travel. But when she arrives back in Kansas she finds, "The Silver Shoes had fallen off in her flight through the air, and were lost forever in the desert" (259). Were the "her" to refer to America in 1900, Baum's statement could hardly be contradicted.

Current historiography tends to criticize the Populist movement for its "delusions, myths and foibles," as Prof. C. Vann Woodward observed recently.[20] Yet *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz* has provided unknowing generations with a gentle and friendly Midwestern critique of the Populist rationale on these very same grounds. Led by naive innocence and protected by good will, the farmer, the laborer and the politician approach the mystic holder of national power to ask for personal fulfillment. Their desires, as well as the Wizard's cleverness in answering them, are all self-delusion. Each of these characters carries within him the solution to his own problem, were he only to view himself objectively. The fearsome Wizard turns out to be nothing more than a common man, capable of shrewd but mundane answers to these self-induced needs. Like any good politician he gives the people what they want. Throughout the story Baum poses a central thought: the American desire for symbols of fulfillment is illusory. Real needs lie elsewhere.

The Wizard of Oz is a hoaxer who succeeds by being everything to everyone, like a U.S. president. He uses a huge papier-mâché mask to seem far larger and more powerful than he really is, and, like the presidents of the Gilded Age, hides in his palace from the people.

Thus the Wizard cannot help Dorothy, for of all the characters only she has a wish that is selfless, and only she has a direct connection to honest, hopeless human beings. Dorothy supplies real fulfillment when she returns to her aunt and uncle, using the Silver Shoes, and cures some of their misery and heartache. In this way Baum tells us that the Silver crusade at least brought back Dorothy's lovely spirit to the disconsolate plains farmer. Her laughter, love and good will are no small addition to that gray land, although the magic of Silver has been lost forever as a result.

Noteworthy too is Baum's prophetic placement of leadership of Oz after Dorothy's departure. The Scarecrow reigns over the Emerald City, the Tin Woodsman rules in the West and the Lion protects the smaller beasts in "a grand old forest." Thereby farm interests achieve national importance, industrialism moves West and Bryan commands only a forest full of lesser politicians.

Baum's fantasy succeeds in bridging the gap between what children want and what they should have. It is an admirable example of the way in which an imaginative writer can teach goodness and morality without producing the almost inevitable side effect of nausea. Today's children's books are either saccharin and empty, or boring and pedantic. Baum's first Oz tale—and those which succeeded it—are immortal not so much because the "heart-aches and nightmares are left out" as that "the wonderment and joy" are retained (1).

Baum declares "The story of 'the Wonderful Wizard of Oz' was written solely to pleasure children of today" (1). In 1963 there are very few children who have never heard of the Scarecrow, the Tin

Dr. Henry M. Littlefield is a teacher of history at Robert Louis Stevenson School in Pebble Beach, California.

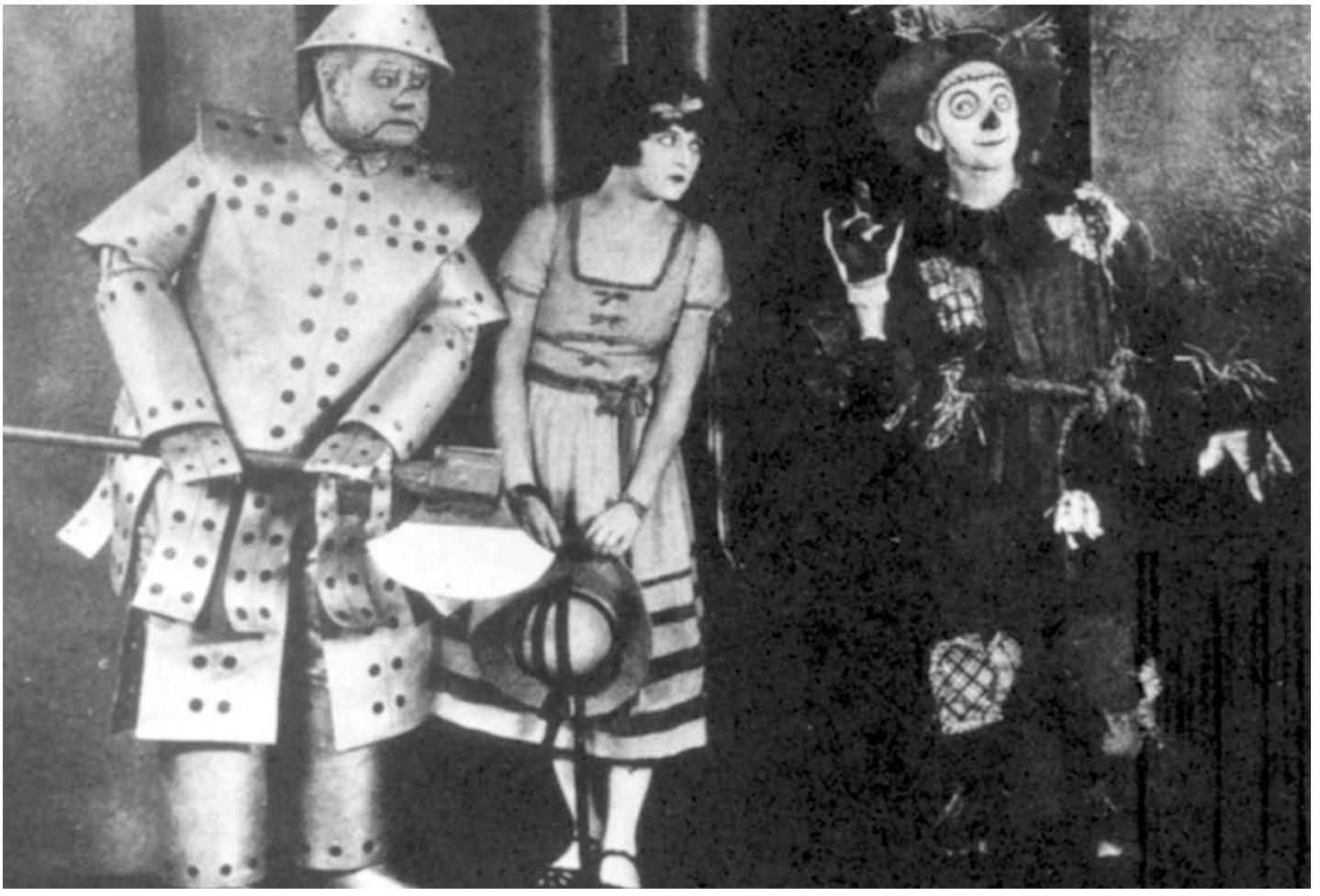

Above, an early movie presentation of The Wonderful Wizard of Oz. *Dorothy's shoes do not appear to be "silver" in this production.*

Woodsman or the Cowardly Lion, and whether they know W.W. Denslow's original illustrations of Dorothy, or Judy Garland's whimsical characterization, is immaterial. *The Wizard* has become a genuine piece of American folklore because, knowing his audience, Baum never allowed the consistency of the allegory to take precedence over the theme of youthful entertainment. Yet once discovered, the author's allegorical intent seems clear, and it gives depth and lasting interest even to children who only sense something else beneath the surface of the story. Consider the fun in picturing turn-of-the-century America, a difficult era at best, using these ready-made symbols provided by Baum. The relationship and analogies outlined above are admittedly theoretical, but they are far too consistent to be coincidental, and they furnish a teaching mechanism which is guaranteed to reach any level of student.

The Wizard of Oz says so much about so many things that it is hard not to imagine a satisfied and mischievous gleam in Baum's eye as he had Dorothy say, "And oh, Aunt Em! I'm so glad to be at home again!" ❖

FOOTNOTES:

[1]Winston S. Churchill, *Their Finest Hour* (Cambridge, 1949), 615-16.

[2]Martin Gardiner and Russel B. Nye, *The Wizard of Oz and Who He Was* (East Lansing, Mich., 1957), 7 ff, 14-16, 19. Professor Nye's "Appreciation" and Martin Gardiner's "The Royal Historian of Oz" totaling some forty-five pages, present as definitive an analysis of Baum and his works as is available today.

[3]L. Frank Baum, *The Marvelous Land of Oz* (Chicago, 1904), 3 (Author's Note).

[4]Gardiner and Nye, *Wizard*, 5-7, 23.

[5]*Ibid*., 20-22.

[6]See Calton F. Culmsee, *Malign Nature and the Frontier* (Logan, Utah, 1959), VII, 5, 11, 14. The classic work in the field of symbolism in Western literature is Henry Nash Smith, *Virgin Lane* (New York, 1961), 225-26, 261, 284-90.

[7]*Ibid*., 287.

[8]Russel B. Nye, *Midwestern Progressive Politics* (East Lansing, Mich., 1959), 63, 56-58, 75, 105. See also John D. Hicks, *The Populist Revolt* (Minneapolis, 1931), 82, 93-95, 264-68.

[9]See Ray Ginger, *Altgeld's America* (New York, 1958).

[10]See Williams Jennings Bryan, *The First Battle* (The University of Nebraska Press, 1897), 612-29. Two recent studies are notable: Harold U. Faulkner, *Politics, Reform and Expansion* (New York, 1959), 187-211 and Nye, *Politics*, 105-20.

[11]See Richard Hofstadter's essay on Bryan in *The American Political Tradition* (New York, 1960), 186-205. Nye, *Politics*, 121-22; Faulkner *Reform*, 272-75.

[12]Gardiner and Nye, *Wizard*, 1, 30.

[13]L. Frank Baum, *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz*, 11-13. All quotations cited in the text are from the inexpensive but accurate Dover paperback edition (New York, 1960).

[14]Henry Nash Smith says of Garland's works in the 1890s, "It has at last become possible to deal with the western farmer in literature as a human being instead of seeing him through a veil of literary convention, class prejudice or social theory." *Virgin Land*, 290.

[15]Hicks declares that from the start "The Alliance and Populist platforms championed boldly the cause of labor." *Revolt,* 324. See also Bryan's Labor Day speech, *Battle*, 375-83.

[16]Faulkner, *Reform*, 142-43.

[17]Richard Hofstadter (ed.), *Great Issues in American History* (New York, 1960), II, 147-53.

[18]Bryan, *Battle*, 617-18, "During the campaign I ran across various evidences of coercion, direct and indirect." See Hicks, *Revolt*, 325, who notes that "For some reason labor remained singularly unimpressed" by Bryan. Faulkner finds overt pressure as well, *Reform*, 208-9.

[19]Faulkner, *Reform*, 257-58.

[20]C. Vann Woodward, "Our Past Isn't What It Used to Be," *The New York Times Book Review* (July 28, 1963), 1; Hofstadter, *Tradition.*

Ethnic Germans in the Banat: Forgotten—Yet Timely—History

By Stefan Bastius

The Banat was a fertile and mineral-rich belt of land located in northern Romania and included strips of Serbia and Hungary, settled centuries ago by ethnic Germans. It was a highly progressive area, more so even than Germany proper. But at the end of World War II, the land was devastated and shamefully depopulated by the Allies. Many Banat Germans were even placed in extermination camps—a fact you will never hear about from establishment historians.

My native village, Kudritz, lay near the easternmost extent of the Banat, at the foot of the Carpathian Mountains. It was entirely German, but has been "ethnically cleansed," as the popular expression now terms it, and its history either forgotten or suppressed. The history of the area is worth retelling in summary form. "Multi-ethnic" is a mild word for the diversity of its population over centuries: Hungarians, Serbs, Jews, Bulgarians, Gypsies, Romanians, and Germans. The German immigrants served first and foremost as a bulwark against the advance of the Turkish power.

The Turks, who defeated the Hungarians at Mohacs in 1526, stayed in the Banat until their expulsion in 1717 by the army of Prince Eugene. The land, economically ruined and almost depopulated, was to be resettled, above all, in order to keep the Turks away from Vienna.

What induced German farmers, craftsmen and southeastern Banat miners to leave their homelands? They wanted to escape serfdom. The "Colonization Patent" of Emperor Leopold I (1658-1705) in Vienna contained tempting inducements which made it easier to give up the old homelands and to depart: tax exemption for three years, free land and the right to build. They were exempted from serfdom of any sort. Some were lucky, but others were disappointed. The work of the settlers was repeatedly disrupted by invading Turks and by roving and plundering rabble (mainly of Hungarian and Romanian nationality). The first settlers came to Banat after 1719. Among the first established settlements were Werschetz, Weisskirchen and Kudritz, with settlers from Lorraine and the headwaters of the Moselle River. The so-called First Swabian Trek under Karl IV (1711-1740) lasted from 1723 to 1726. The new settlers were not only German farmers, but also many demobilized soldiers of Prince Eugene's army; later also prisoners from the Seven Years War as well as Italians and Spaniards. The latter is documented by the fact that Betschkerek was originally called New Barcelona at the time of settlement.

The first large-scale invasion by the Turks occurred in 1738. The last invasion, which destroyed the settlements in the southern Banat, occurred in 1788. Emperor Joseph II of Austria himself was the cause of this because he, as an ally of Czarina Catherine II of Russia, declared war on Turkey when Russia and Turkey were contending for control of Crimea, which was Turkish at the time.

This brought hard times again for Kudritz and the city of Werschetz. The Turks streamed across the Danube. As Felix Milleker reported in his *History of the Temesvar Banat*, the Romanians from the neighboring villages used the occasion to enrich themselves at the expense of the German settlers. The following is stated in a report about the Cuirassi Regiment No. 7:

> **On September 30, 1788, Capt. Hoffnungswald and Lt. Kotechel, with 60 cuirassiers [armored cavalrymen], near Kudritz, met 300 marauding Romanians, killed 130, captured 45 and dispersed the rest. On October 10, with Lt. Mazkievitz, in a skirmish near St. Mihaly and St. Janosch, with 40 cuirassiers, they caused 100 spahis and janissaries to flee and pursued them as far as the Long Entrenchment near Alibonar.**

In Werschetz, Jacob Hennemann, together with 50 faithful and brave citizens, including seven Serbs, prevented the Turks from capturing the city. These events are commemorated under the name of "The Werschetz Deed," which has been documented by a wall painting in the Catholic church in Werschetz, built in 1860. The following inscription is beneath the painting: "Dedicated to Jacob Hennemann and his faithful, the defender of the community and its church in the Turkish War of 1788."

Hard times, wars and sicknesses (the plague, cholera and swamp fever) were overcome. The Temes Canal (1723) and the Bega-Berzowa Canal (1768) were constructed; Germans drained the swamps and turned them into fertile, arable land. Around 1790, the charcoal burner Matthias Hammer found hard coal near Steierdorf. They started again to work the ore mines around Reschitz, Steierdorf, Anina and Orawitza which had been known since Roman times. Some of the silver coins of the monarchy were coined with silver from

the mines of the Banat. The silver ore, mined and concentrated in the Banat, was transported at the time as far as Schemnitz (today Banska Stiavanica) in Moravia, northwest of Pressburg, for melting. The enormous distance was covered first from Orschowa on the Danube and then in Moravia by land.

In 1690, when the Turks reconquered Belgrade, which had been liberated in 1688, many Serbs, under the leadership of Patriarch Cernojewitsch, fled across the Danube and settled in the Banat and as far north as Raz-Keve near Budapest. The Orthodox Serbs remained with their priests an independent group. They received permission from the emperor to stay in Banat until their homeland—Old Serbia of today—was liberated from the Turks.

Around 1790 discontent among Slavs started to grow. That of the Croats increased under Jelacic and that of the Serbs under the Patriarch Rajecic until the revolution started in 1848. Encouraged by the monarchy, Serbs were fighting for the preservation of their nationality. Their political movement—Illyrism—represented the beginning of everything that happened after the revolutionary days. In the beginning, the Serbian refugees were cattle breeders and nomads. Around 1742 they were settled in military villages inside the military border area of the southern Banat (the Illyrian border regiment was dissolved in 1881). They represented the first armed line of defense against Turkish attacks. Moreover, during the 1848 revolution they were an armed group who valiantly fought on the side of the emperor against the Hungarians and against the German settlers in the Danube area, but very soon also for their own national aims.

Nevertheless, under Maria Theresa and her son Joseph II, the settlement of the Banat during the Second (1763-73) and Third (1781-86) Swabian Treks made enormous progress. In spite of heavy reverses, after a few years the imperial Banat became the granary of Europe.

Adam Müller-Guttenbrunn, the most important native poet of the region, described in his novel *The Great Swabian Trek* (1913) what had been the intended aim of the colonization by Germans, as seen in the Vienna Court and as described in secret memoranda. He wrote: "to germanize the kingdom, or at least a part thereof, and to temper the Hungarian tendency toward revolution by Germans and to encourage their hereditary king to steady loyalty." However, at the end of the 19th century, everything German got into great difficulties due to Hungarian nationalism.

At the time of Napoleon's Continental Blockade (1809-14), the Banat was already a chief supplier of grain, coal, ore (iron, copper, silver) and wine. By a few years later, Werschetz had become the biggest wine producer of Europe, even the world. From the mining area of Anina, a railroad was built (1846-56) to Bazias on the Danube and in 1857 a railroad from Szeged to Temesvar. The first German railroad, from Nuremberg to Fürth, was built in 1835.

A telegraph office was built in 1855 in Temesvar and Orsova in 1857. Temesvar already had gas lighting, long before most cities in Europe. The first steam mill of the Banat was built in 1861 in Werschetz.

Stefan Bastius, born 1926, is of Danube Swabian (Germanic) descent. He lived through the Tito partisan tyranny and survived a Soviet concentration camp. After five years of slave labor, he was released in 1949 in East Germany, where he studied chemistry in Dresden. In 1959, he escaped to West Germany. Dr. Bastius is dedicated to exposing the persecution of the German ethnic minority by the communists.

In the former homelands of the emigrants, in the west of Germany, there were also increasing demands by the people for a parliament elected by the people. In March 1848 there was a revolution in Vienna. Prince Metternich was overthrown. After the revolutionary fighting, however, Emperor Francis Joseph II, still young at the time, allowed Metternich's old absolutist form of government to continue until 1867. During the revolutionary fights of 1848 in Werschetz, Pantschowa, Weisskirchen and also near Temesvar until the defeat of the rebellious Hungarians at Vilagos on August 13, 1849, the Swabians were on the side of the Hungarians—thus, against the Austrians. Vienna, obviously afraid of Hungarian nationalism, preferred to take the Swabians as allies, without discerning the consequences that would follow. But the Swabians in the Banat did discern them. Their warnings, for instance the Bogarosch Swabian petition, were not accepted by Vienna. The Serbs were even regarded by the election of a *wojwoda* (tribal prince). The imperial decree of 1849 granted to the Serbs, particularly the border guards in the military border area, equal rights and freedom. Nobody was thinking anymore about the return of the Serbs who had come under Cernojewitsch. They ignored the days of terror which Serbs, under Archbishop Rajecic, had perpetrated in Weschetz and Weisskirchen after the withdrawal of the Hungarian redcaps. This was the first time to grab German houses and fields, but only in 1919 did the Serbs finally succeed in gaining political power in all the Wojwodina (Srem, Batschka, Banat). [It needs to be recalled that the Jesuit order in Austria—several times—tried to forcibly convert the Serbs to Catholicism.—Ed.]

Already in 1788, Empress Maria Theresa had yielded to Hungarian demands and handed over the Banat to the administration of Hungary. Until then the Banat had been imperial territory. The "magyarization" of the Banat Swabians had begun. Whoever wanted to be successful in life became a "magyarone." Gross became Nagy, Klein became Kis. The craziest results were created whenever the authorities used Hungarian spelling when writing down German names. The Hungarian spelling of the name "Sorge" was "Szorge." Likewise, my name "Bastius" was spelt "Basztiusz" in Hungarian church books. In my case, no disparagement was possible. But Sorge had serious difficulties when applying to the German Naturalization Office for citizenship, because they thought "Szorge" was a Polish name.

The Hungarian restraints on German endeavors to improve themselves economically were allowed to increase, particularly after the compromise with the Hungarians in 1867. Already between 1876 and 1892, the Hungarian language was introduced for teaching in all German elementary schools. In this manner the Germans were to be made into Hungarians. Hungarian was considered to be distinguished. Embracing the profit motive, many Swabians became victims of magyarization.

After the peace treaties of Versailles and Trianon of 1919, the Germans in the southeast were no longer supported by Germany and Austria and were left to themselves. The victors of the First World War divided the Banat into a larger part, which was given to Romania, and a smaller part, given to Yugoslavia. Hungary retained only a small sliver south of the Maros River. It was an arbitrary border, slicing a prosperous country in two. Many people opposed it in vain.

For instance, my home village Kudritz lost most of its incorporated territory. The jobs in the mines and steel plants around Reschitz were beyond the border. The wine from Kudritz had no market because the nearest city, Werschetz, produced a sufficient quantity itself. Due to the increased tax burden which the new state of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes imposed on its German citizens, poverty

spread. Nevertheless, the Swabians—or ethnic Germans—were diligent, and the economy slowly recovered again.

As a reaction and in order to increase the cohesion among Germans, the Swabian-German Cultural Association (SDKB) was founded in 1920. Although its character was, to start with, preponderantly that of a cooperative ("*Agraria*") and cultural association, the Pribicevic government prohibited it at first—but then allowed it again. However, in the higher school classes only Serbian was used as the teaching language. Hardly anything was mentioned about German history but rather about the Serbs' uprising under Karadjordjevic against the Turks or about the victory on the Salonica front over the Austrians during World War I.

After 1936 nationalism also spread gradually among the people in the Banat. German consciousness became particularly popular among youth groups. They were no longer willing to submit to Serbian provocations. Already Tito's slanderous authors claimed to detect fascist attitudes among the ethnic Germans ("*Volksdeutsche*").

Most of our parents were not familiar with the Serbian language. In order to intimidate and irritate the Swabians, they were often asked in offices (post office, railroads, the courts) to speak Serbian: "*Govori srpski, da te ceo svet razume!*"—"Speak Serbian, so all the world can understand you!"

Nothing was left of the Habsburgs' efforts to give equal rights to all their subjects. Rising nationalism, in its chauvinist variant, destroyed these beginnings and led the peoples of the southeast into the catastrophe after 1944.

The Balkan campaign of 1941 against Yugoslavia resulted in a confused new split-up of Yugoslavia. There were diplomatic struggles for the Banat between Horthy's Hungary and Antonescu's Romania. There was the danger that these two countries would go to war against each other to gain the fertile plain east of the Theiss River. In order to prevent such a war, the German government decided to place the Yugoslavian part of the Banat under military administration. The Germans in the Banat were highly satisfied to come under German administration after all.

However, the enthusiasm soon waned when, as of 1942, most men were forced to join the Waffen-SS Division Prinz Eugen as "volunteers." Their participation in the war against Tito's partisans with all its hardships for both sides supplied in 1944 the ground for the final expulsion and annihilation of the Danube Swabians from all of Yugoslavia. This had already been decided back in 1943 by Tito's central committee in Jajca. In order to provide laborers in the fields and vineyards, Serbs were forced to work on German farms. There were many who cooperated in German houses, but there also were many others who felt they were treated unjustly, who refused to work and always had difficulties with the police. These Serbs returned to these houses in October 1944. They turned the lives of former housewives and of many others in the German villages into a living Hell. Many Germans were murdered and beaten to death, even before the aroused rabble and Tito's partisans were torturing the Germans to death in labor and starvation camps in accordance with official instructions. Only those who had sufficient strength left were able to escape in 1946-47 from the camps to Austria and freedom. About 30 percent of the German population did not survive the camps. This happened after the war had ended. In the Banat, the terror by the partisans did not begin until the war had ended.

In closing, one should ask the following question: How could such catastrophe happen to us after 1944? As early as 1848, when the Serbs went on a plundering rampage, one could see what happens when the rabble rules. And when the demands of the expulsion of the Germans were repeated after 1919, could no one foresee the consequences for resettlement before the disaster of 1944 occurred? Much suffering and death of innocent people in the extermination camps (Rudolfsgnad, Werschetz, Kudritz, Moldorf, Gakovo, Mitrvica, Kruschewlje) could have been prevented. Most all the people in the Banat stayed at home because it was too late to escape. And even in the internment camps in the U.S.S.R., we still believed in the final victory as late as the beginning of 1945. The Germans from Dobrudscha and Bessarabia who were resettled to the Warthegau back in 1943 suffered the same fate as the Germans from Banat.

Today, our expulsion is history, too—forgotten history. Economically and politically we have been integrated in Germany, and nobody would think of returning to our ancestral Banat. ❖

Josep Broz Tito's tyranny and violence did not stop merely with abusing Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, but with the Banat Germans, as well. His elimination of thousands of these Germanic-speakers is one of the untold war crimes of World War II.

CHAMP FERGUSON

CONFEDERATE MARTYR

CHAMP FERGUSON, a legendary Confederate partisan ranger, was easily the most notorious among the many such men who fought to control the Upper Cumberland Plateau region along the Tennessee and Kentucky borders. Nominally holding the rank of captain in the Confederate Army, Ferguson led his own company of independent cavalry. When not making the most of every opportunity to harass and intimidate Unionists in the area, Ferguson acted as a scout for Gen. John Hunt Morgan, and was for a time attached to the command of Gen. Joseph Wheeler. His company was under Wheeler's command when they took part in the Battle of Saltville, Virginia.

Named after his grandfather, Champion Ferguson, the pioneer Spring Creek settler, Champ Ferguson was born November 29, 1821, on a branch of Spring Creek about one and a half miles from Elliott's Cross Roads. Champ's education was extremely limited. He said, "I never had much schooling, but I recollect of going to school about three months, during which time I learned to read, write, and cipher right smart." He grew up on a farm, and this was his vocation before the "War of Northern Aggression." He was apparently an enterprising trader because at the beginning of the war he owned several small tracts of land in Clinton County, Kentucky.

He liked to hunt; hunting not only enabled him to get out into the mountains that he loved, but it was also a means of putting food on the table for his family. He made long hunting trips through the Cumberlands, and in the process gained an intimate knowledge of the foothills and mountains, a knowledge that was to prove invaluable during the war years in enabling him to elude the Union guerrillas and federal soldiers who hunted him relentlessly.

Ferguson enlisted just prior to the Battle of Mill Springs (January 19, 1862). Around the time of the Battle of Mill Springs, Ferguson was a private in the independent cavalry command of Captain Scott Bledsoe. According to testimony by A.J. Capps, of Capt. J.W. McHenry's command, Ferguson was raising an independent company in April of 1862, and was commissioned by the secretary of war as captain (some sources have Ferguson being commissioned by then East Tennessee commander, Gen. Kirby-Smith).

In June of 1862, Ferguson and some of his command attached themselves to Morgan's cavalry command as scouts, and acted in that capacity on Morgan's Kentucky raids. Ferguson was also attached at times to the commands of Gens. John C. Breckenridge and Joseph Wheeler in late 1864 and 1865. Most often, however, Ferguson operated as an independent cavalry command. He surrendered under verbal promise of parole on May 23, 1865; whereby Federal cavalry captured him at home on May 26, 1865. Ferguson was summarily arrested and charged with over 50 counts of murder. He was taken to Nashville, Tennessee for trial.

In the trial, lasting from July 11 through September 26, 1865, a military tribunal called witness after unreliable witness against Ferguson, all the while denying his counsel every opportunity to present a competent case in his defense. Some of his purported victims remained nameless, and many of the other charges were wholly unsupported by either witnesses or documentation. Ferguson was found guilty of "war crimes."

On October 10, orders affirming his conviction and sentencing him to death by hanging were issued. On Friday, October 20, 1865, the order of execution was supposedly carried out while Ferguson's wife, Martha Owen Ferguson, and 16-year-old daughter Ann Elizabeth, watched. Thus it came to be that Ferguson joined Henry Wirz, commandant of the Confederate prison at Camp Sumter (Andersonville), as the only two former Confederates of any rank or position to be executed for alleged "war crimes."

Martha is said to have told her husband to "Die like a man, Champ." By most accounts he did just that. However, a mystery remains. The following text is from an "Afterword" to the Ferguson biography (*Champ Ferguson, Confederate Guerrilla* by Thurman Sensing, originally published in 1942 and currently in print from Vanderbilt University Press), and was written by the son of the author:

I thought I'd found Champ back in 1941 when my father and I went looking for him in that old graveyard on the Calfkiller River. Maybe I was wrong. According to a story I read in *The Cookeville Herald-Citizen*, there was a conspiracy between Champ and the military. The theory is that the military felt that Champ should not be hanged because many others as guilty as he had been paroled. The story is that the military enclosed the undersection of the scaffold and that a ring of soldiers completely encircled it. When the hangman cut the rope and Champ dropped through the trap door, they quickly untied the loose knot and placed Champ in the casket alive. The casket was then placed on a waiting wagon, which Champ's wife and daughter drove out of town. When they were out of Nashville, Champ climbed out of the casket, and the three rode all the way to Indian Territory in Oklahoma, where they took new names and took up farming and ranching for a living.

It's an interesting story. But if it is true, who is buried in the grave I found marked "Capt. C. Furguson"? Are we to assume that his wife Martha didn't know how to spell his name? Or that someone else in on the conspiracy misspelled it and put up a slab of limestone at a fake grave so that everybody would think Champ had really been hanged? What did Col. Shafter whisper to Champ in a low undertone that made Champ's face light up noticeably? Did he tell him about the conspiracy and that he would be saved by the military? We'll never know, but the legend lives on. ❖

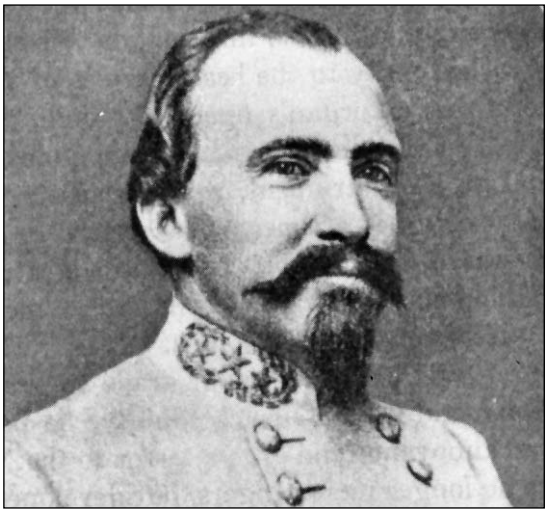

Gen. John Hunt Morgan (pictured, Ferguson's partisan commander) was a crafty fellow and once escaped from the State Penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio, by tunneling. He returned to the field Nov. 27, 1863.

Richard Wagner:

The Jewish Influence on Music

By Richard Wagner

For 50 years it was taboo to perform famed German composer Richard Wagner's works in Israel because the great composer disliked Jews. What did Wagner actually say about the Jewish race? We have reprinted it here, so you can read it in his own words: Wagner's famous article "Jewish Influence on Music" was first published in 1850. Question: Does American culture adequately thrust aside Jewish manipulation?

In the *Neue Zeitschrift fur Musik* not long ago, mention was made of "an Hebraic art-taste"; a criticism and a defense of that expression neither should, nor could, stay lacking. Now it seems to me important to clear up the matter lying at bottom of all this, a matter either glossed over by our critics hitherto, or only touched in an outburst of excitement. It will not be a question, however, of saying something new, but of explaining that unconscious feeling which proclaims itself among the people as a rooted dislike of the Jewish nature; thus, of asserting something really existing, and by no means of attempting to artfully breathe life into an unreality through the force of any sort of fancy. Criticism goes against its essence, if, in attack or defense, it tries for anything else.

Since here it is merely in respect of art, and especially of music, that we want to explain to ourselves the popular dislike of the Jewish nature, even at the present day, we may completely pass over any concern with this same phenomenon in the field of religion and politics. In religion the Jews have long ceased to be our hated foes,—thanks to all those who within the Christian religion itself have drawn upon themselves the people's hatred—thanks to our pietists and Jesuits, who have attracted all religious hatred toward themselves, so that with their eventual downfall religion in its present meaning, which has rather been that of hate, than love, will presumably have also come to naught. In pure politics we have never come to actual conflict with the Jews; we have even granted them the erection of a Jerusalemitic realm, and in this respect we have rather had to regret that Herr von Rothschild was too keen-witted to make himself King of the Jews, preferring, as is well known, to remain "The Jew of the Kings." It is another matter, where politics become a question of society: here the isolation of the Jews has been regarded as a challenge to human justice. When we strove for emancipation of the Jews, however, we became rather the champions of an abstract prin-

In their childhood, Richard Wagner and his half-sister Cäcilie were so poor that, while waiting for their mother in the rain, they had only one pair of boots to share between them. This is one of many drawings of Wagner done by his "old comrade" Ernst Benedikt Kietz.

ciple, than of a concrete cause; just as all our liberalism was a not very lucid mental sport—since we strove for freedom of the Folk without knowledge of that Folk itself, nay, with a dislike of any genuine contact with it—so our eagerness to level up the rights of Jews was far rather stimulated by a general idea, than by any real sympathy; for, with all our speaking and writing in favor of Jewish emancipation, we always felt instinctively repelled by any actual contact with them.

Here, then, we touch the point that brings us closer to our main inquiry: we have to explain to ourselves the involuntary repellence inspired in us by the nature and personality of the Jews, so as to vindicate that instinctive dislike which we plainly recognize as stronger and more overpowering than our conscious zeal to rid ourselves of it. Even to-day, we only purposely belie ourselves in this regard when we think it necessary to hold immoral and taboo all open proclamation of our natural repugnance against the Jewish nature. Only in the most recent times do we seem to have realized that it is more rational to rid ourselves of that strenuous self-deception, so as quite soberly instead to view the object of our violent antipathy and bring ourselves to understand a repugnance still remaining with us in spite of all our liberal bedazzlement. To our astonishment we perceive that in our liberal battles we have been floating in the air and fighting clouds, whereas the whole fair soil of material reality has found an appropriator whom our airy flights have very much amused, no doubt, yet who holds us far too foolish to reward us by relaxing one iota of his usurpation of that material soil.

Quite imperceptibly the "Creditor of Kings" has become the King of Creeds, and we cannot really take this monarch's pleading for emancipation as otherwise than uncommonly naive, seeing that it is much rather we who are shifted into the necessity of fighting for emancipation from the Jews. According to the present constitution of this world, the Jew in truth is already more than emancipated; he rules and will rule, so long as money remains the power before which all our activities and our dealings lose their force. That the historical adversity of the Jews and the rapacious rawness of Christian-German potentates have brought this power within the hands of Israel's sons—this needs no argument of ours to prove. That the impossibility of carrying further any natural, any "necessary" and truly beauteous thing, upon the basis of that stage at which the evolution of our arts has now arrived, and without a total alteration of that basis—that this has also brought the public art taste of our time between the busy fingers of the Jew, however, is the matter whose grounds we have here to consider somewhat closer. What their thralls had toiled and moiled to pay the liege-lords of the Roman and the Medieval world, today is turned to money by the Jew: who thinks of noticing that the guileless-looking scrap of paper is slimy with the blood of countless multitudes? What the heroes of the arts, with untold strain consuming lief and life, have wrested from the art-demon through two millennia of misery, today the Jew converts into an art-bazaar: who realizes that today's mannered bric-a-brac is glued together by the hallowed sweat of 2,000 years?

The Wartburg, a castle near Wisenach in central Germany, completed in 1070, became, by the 19th century, a shrine for German nationalism.

We have no need to first substantiate the be-Jewing of modern art; it springs to the eye, and thrusts upon the senses, of itself. Much too far afield, again, should we have to fare, did we undertake to explain this phenomenon by a demonstration of the character of our art history itself. But if emancipation from the yoke of Judaism appears to us the greatest of necessities, then it is truly important to prove the necessity for this war of liberation. This we cannot do from an abstract definition of the phenomenon per se, but only from an accurate acquaintance with the nature of that involuntary feeling which expresses itself as an instinctive repugnance against the Jews' prime essence. Through a study of this feeling it must become plain to us what we hate in that essence; what we then know definitely we can make head against; nay, by the very act of laying the demon bare, we may even hope to rout the demon from the field, whereon he has only been able to maintain his stand beneath the shelter of a twilight darkness—a darkness we good-natured Humanists ourselves have cast upon him to make his aspect less loathsome.

The Jews' sense of beholding has never been of such a kind as to let plastic artists arise among them; forever have their eyes been busied with far more practical affairs, than beauty and the spiritual substance of the world of forms. We know of not one Jewish architect or sculptor in our times, so far as I am aware. Whether recent painters of Jewish descent have really created in their art, I must leave to connoisseurs to judge; presumably, however, these architects occupy no other standing toward their art, than that of modern Jewish composers towards music—to whose fuller investigation we now turn.

The Jew, who is innately incapable of announcing himself to us artistically through either his outward appearance or his speech, and least of all through his singing, has nevertheless been able in the widest spread of modern art varieties, to wit, in music, to become the rulers of public taste. To understand this phenomenon, let us first consider how it was possible for the Jew to become a musician.

From that turning point in our social evolution where money, with less and less disguise was raised to the virtual patent of nobility, the Jews—to whom money-making without actual labor, i.e. usury, had been left as their only trade—the Jews not merely could no longer be denied the diploma of a new society that needed naught but gold, but they brought it with them in their pockets. Wherefore our modern culture, accessible to none but the well-to-do, remained the less a closed book to them as it had sunk into a venal article of luxury. Henceforward, then, the cultured Jew appears in our society; his distinction from the uncultured, the common Jew, we now have closely to observe. The cultured Jew has taken the most strenuous pains to strip off all the obvious tokens of his lower co-religionists; in many a case he has even held it wise to make a Christian baptism wash

away the traces of his origin. This zeal, however, has never got so far as to let him reap the hoped-for fruits: it has conduced only to his utter isolation, and to making him the most heartless of all human beings; to such a pitch, that we have been bound to lose even our earlier sympathy for the tragic history of his stock. His connection with the former comrades in his suffering, which he arrogantly tore asunder, has remained impossible for him to replace by a new connection with that society into which lie has soared up. He has the benefit of intercourse only with those who need his money: and never yet has money thriven to the point of knitting a goodly bond between man and man. Alien and apathetic stands the educated Jew in the midst of a society he does not understand, with whose tastes and aspirations he does not sympathize, whose history and evolution have always been indifferent to him. In such a situation have we seen the Jews give birth to thinkers. The thinker is the backward-looking poet; but the true poet is the foretelling prophet. For such a prophets-office nothing can equip, save the deepest, the most heartfelt sympathy with a great, and like-thinking community to whose unconscious thoughts the poet gives exponent voice. Completely shut from the community, by the very nature of his situation; entirely torn from all connection with his native stock—to the more genteel Jew his learnt and paid-for culture could only seem a luxury, since at bottom he knew not what to do with it.

Now, our modern arts had likewise become a portion of his culture, and among them more particularly that art which is just the very easiest to learn—the art of music, and indeed that music, which, severed from her sister arts, had been lifted by the force and stress of grandest geniuses to a stage in her universal faculty of expression where either, in new conjunction with the other arts, she might portray aloud the most sublime, or, in persistent separation from them, she could also portray at will the deepest bathos of the trivial.

Naturally, what the cultured Jew had to offer, in the aforesaid situation, could be nothing but the trivial and indifferent, because his whole artistic bent was in truth a new luxurious, needless thing. Either as his whim inspired, or to suit some interest lying outside art, he could express himself now this way, now the other. Never was he driven to speak out a definite, a real and necessary thing, he merely wanted to speak no matter what; so that, naturally, the how was the only "moment" left for him to care for. At present no art affords such plenteous possibility for talking aloud without saying any real thing, as that of music, since the greatest geniuses have already said whatever there was to say in it as an absolute, separate art. When this had once been spoken out, there was nothing left but to copy—to copy, indeed with quite distressing accuracy and deceptive likeness, just as parrots reel off human words and phrases but also with just as little real feeling and expression as these foolish birds. Only in the case of our Jewish music-makers this mimicked speech presents one marked peculiarity—that of the Jewish style of talk in general, which we have more minutely characterized above.

Although the peculiarities of the Jewish mode of speaking and singing come out the most glaringly in the commoner class of Jew, who has remained faithful to his fathers' stock, and although the cultured son of Jewry takes untold pains to strip them off, nevertheless they show an impertinent obstinacy in clinging to him. Explain his mishap by physiology as we may, yet it also has its reason in the aforesaid social situation of the educated Jew. However much our luxury-art may float in well-nigh nothing but the ether of our self-willed fantasy, still it keeps below one fiber of connection with its natural soil, with the genuine spirit of the Folk. The true poet, no matter in

Cosima Wagner gazes up at her husband in Vienna in 1872.

what branch of art, still gains his stimulus from nothing but a faithful, loving contemplation of instinctive life, of that life which only greets his sight amid the Folk. Now, where is the cultured Jew to find this Folk? Not, surely, on the soil of that society, in which he plays his artist-role? If he has any connection at all with this society, it is merely with that offshoot of it, entirely loosened from the real, the healthy stem; but this connection is an entirely loveless one and this lovelessness must ever become more obvious to him if for the sake of foodstuff for his art he investigates that society's foundations: not only does he here find everything more strange and unintelligible, but the instinctive ill-will of the Folk confronts him here in all its wounding nakedness, since—unlike its fellow in the richer classes—it here is neither weakened down nor broken by reckonings of advantage and regard for certain mutual interests. Thrust back with contumely from any contact with his Folk, and in any case completely powerless to seize its spirit, the cultured Jew sees himself driven to the taproot of his native stem, where at least an understanding would come by all means easier to him. Willy-nilly he must draw his water from this well; yet only a how, and not a what, rewards his pains. The Jew has never had an Art of his own, hence never a life of art-enabling import, not even today does it offer to the searcher anything but a peculiar mode of expression—and that, the mode we have characterized above. Now the only musical expression offered to the Jew tone-setter by his native Folk, is the ceremonial music of their Jehovah-rites;

Götterdämmerung *is the only* Ring *opera to include a full-blown chorus. Here Birgit Nilsson is seen as Brünnhilde.*

the Synagogue is the solitary-fountain whence the Jew can draw art-motives at once popular and intelligible to himself. However sublime and noble we may be minded to picture to ourselves the musical service of God in its pristine purity, all the more plainly must we perceive that that purity has been most terribly sullied before it came down to us: here for thousands of years has nothing unfolded itself through an inner fullness of life, just as with Judaism at large, everything has kept its fixity of form and substance. But a form which is never quickened through renewal of its substance, must fall to pieces in the end; an expression whose content has long since ceased to be the breath of feeling, grows senseless and distorted. Who has not had occasion to convince himself of a divine service of song, presented in a real Folk-synagogue? Who has not been seized with a feeling of the greatest revulsion, of horror mingled with the absurd, at hearing that sense-and-sound confounding gurgle, yodel and cackle, which no international caricature can make more repugnant than is offered here in full, in naive seriousness?

If this going back to the Folk-source is as unpurposed with the cultured Jews, as unconsciously enjoined upon him by necessity and the nature of the thing, as with every artist: with just as little conscious aim, and therefore with an insuperable domination of his whole field of view, does the hence-derived impression carry itself across into his art productions. Those rhythms and *melismi* of the Synagogue-song usurp his musical fancy in exactly the same way as the instinctive possession of the strains and rhythms of our Folksong and Folkdance served as an effective shaping-force of the creators of our art-music, both vocal and instrumental. To the musical perceptive-faculty of the cultured Jew there is therefore nothing seizable in all the ample circle of our music, either popular or artistic, but that which flatters his general sense of the intelligible: intelligible, however, and so intelligible that he may use it for his art, is merely that which in any degree approaches a resemblance to the said peculiarity of Jewish music. In listening either to our naive or our consciously artistic musical works, however, were the Jew to try to probe their heart and living sinews, he would find here really not one whit of likeness to his musical nature; and the utter strangeness of this phenomenon must scare him back so far that he could never pluck-up nerve again to mingle in our art-creating. Yet his whole position in our midst never tempts the Jew to so intimate a glimpse into our essence: wherefore, either intentionally, provided he recognizes this position of his toward us, or instinctively (if he is incapable of understanding us at all) he merely listens to the barest surface of our art, but not to its life-bestowing inner organism; and through this apathetic listening alone, can he trace external similarities with the only thing intelligible to his power of view, peculiar to his special nature.

To him, therefore, the most external accidents on our domain of musical life and art must pass for its very essence; and therefore, when as artist he reflects them back upon us, his adaptations needs must seem to us outlandish, odd, indifferent, cold, unnatural and awry; so that Judaic-music work often produces on us the impression as though a poem of Goethe's, for instance, were being rendered in this jargon with amazing lack of expression, so does the Jew musician throw together the diverse forms and styles of every age and every master. Packed side by side, we find the formal idiosyncrasy of all the schools is talking-at-all-hazards and not the object which might make that talk worth doing, so this clatter can only be made at all exciting to the ear by its offering at each instant a new summons to attention, through a change of outer-expressional means. Inner agitation, genuine passion, each finds its own peculiar language at the instant when, struggling for an understanding, it girds itself for utterance: the Jew, already characterized by us in this regard, has no true passion, we perceive naught but sluggishness; the opposite of sluggishness, however, is nothing but that pricking unrest which we observe in Jewish music-works from one end to the other, save where it makes place for that soulless, feelingless inertia. What issues from Jewish attempts at creating art, must necessarily therefore bear the attributes of coldness and indifference, even to triviality and absurdity; and in the history of modern music we can but class the Judaic period as that of final unproductivity, of stability gone to ruin. ❖

1939 ECONOMICS UNDER THE FUEHRER

AN EYEWITNESS ANALYSIS OF GERMANY'S AMAZING ECONOMIC TURNAROUND

BY WILHELM BAUER, PH.D.

The following is based on a lecture which Dr. Wilhelm Bauer gave at the Amerika-Institut, Berlin, on August 11, 1938, before a group of American professors headed by Dr. Bruner of Teachers College, Columbia University, New York. It provides a short, systematic sketch of the various measures of economic policy undertaken by the German government in the course of a few years in order to regulate production and consumption in accordance with the aims of German economic policy.

The basis for all government intervention in business in Germany is to be found in the National Socialist conception of the relation between business and the state. According to the German theory business is subordinated to the state. Formerly, it was believed that the fate of the state and of the nation lay in business, for it was said that business was of such great importance and so powerful that it controlled the state and determined state policies.

In the National Socialist state the relation between business and state is just the contrary. Today the state or state policy controls or rules business.

I must emphasize that in National Socialist eyes the state incorporates in itself no absolute value as is the case, for instance, in an absolute monarchy. The supreme value is the nation which we call in German *Volksgemeinschaft*, the community of the nation. The state is only the form of organization and the manifestation of the will of the people.

This means that the state is not concerned with economic conditions as long as they do not conflict with the welfare of the nation. The principle of private initiative has been maintained. However, where it seems necessary to bring business into line with the welfare of the nation, the state will not hesitate to intervene and direct business into the desired channels. In Germany, contrary to the usual belief, we have no "planned economy," but rather a "directed" economy if I may use such an expression.

Aims of Regulation of Production

The aims of the present regulation of production can be summarized in a few words. First, the securing of supplies of raw materials for industry. All measures serving this aim are included in the Four-Year Plan, the aim of which is to make Germany as independent as possible of imports by increasing domestic production.

Second, an increase in domestic agricultural production with the aim of making Germany, as far as possible, self-sufficient in the field of foodstuffs.

Germany has only a few raw materials and has always been faced with the necessity of importing the greater part of her raw material requirements. But as you realize, imports can only be paid for out of export proceeds or other credit items in the balance of payments such as shipping, insurance or proceeds from capital investments abroad. As a result of the war, Germany is no longer a creditor but a debtor country. In other words, she was burdened with a tremendous indebtedness and had at her disposal no great income from investments abroad, while her other income from abroad is today less than it was before the war. Germany must therefore limit her imports to the extent of her exports, with the consequence that Germany's raw material and foodstuffs imports are dependent on the amount of goods which other countries are able and willing to take from her in payment.

Indirect and Direct Regulation

The German government follows no definite theory in establishing the methods by which intervention in the field of production is to be accomplished. This is one of the most characteristic traits of National Socialist economic policy. In combating unemployment, the government did not follow one theory such as the theory of direct public works or the theory of the stimulation of private initiative, but followed both theories impartially according as to which seemed best at the

time. The same is true of the regulation of production. The various measures may be classified as: 1. indirect and 2. direct. The state undertakes indirect measures when it intervenes not in production and capital investment themselves but in conditions which govern them.

There are four special groups of indirect measures:

1. Regulation of taxes, especially reduction of taxes.

For example, in order to revive automobile production, which was at an extremely low level, and thus to stimulate motorization in Germany, which had lagged far behind the level of motorization in other countries, as early as 1933 the Government abolished the tax on all new passenger cars, later extending this to all automobiles. This made automobiles much cheaper and increased the sales of the industry. In the last five years, these measures together with the economic upswing have brought about a great advance in automobile sales and a great improvement in German motorization. In 1932, only 19 out of every 1,000 people in Germany owned cars as compared with 41 in France and 37 in Great Britain; today, however, the figure for Germany is 35 in every 1,000, as compared with about 51 per thousand in France and Great Britain.

A further example of regulation of production by means of tax reductions was the exemption of short term capital goods from income tax. After 1933 the value of these goods could be deducted from taxable income of the individual and from the taxable profits of an enterprise. This stimulated the purchase of such goods and was a means of increasing the low activity of the capital goods industry. The elasticity of the National Socialist economic policy can be seen in the fact that this measure was repealed as soon as the capital goods industry was fully employed.

2. The second means of indirect regulation of production is price policy.

This can take place in two ways: by a reduction in costs and by an increase in, or guarantee of, sales prices. These methods have been chiefly used in the field of agriculture, where production reacts quickly to price changes. An example of this reduction may be seen in the prices for artificial fertilizer, farm machinery and agricultural implements. On the other hand, by a scaling of farm prices it has been possible to increase considerably the acreage given over to winter barley, the production of fiber plants and oil fruits, and the number of sheep.

3. Closely related to this price policy is tariff policy, the utilization of which is necessary where domestic goods compete with foreign products.

This is particularly important in the case of agricultural products, the prices of which are considerably lower on the world market than in Germany. Special boards have been set up in order to compensate for these differences in prices, and are empowered to regulate imports.

4. The last method of indirect regulation of production is the prohibition of new private issues on the capital market.

Since new issues are permitted only for special purposes all those branches of trade and industry which are shut off from the capital market are thus limited in their capital investment possibilities. They can only extend their plants etc, to the degree that their own funds allow. Thus in 1933 a special board was set up under the control of the *Reichsbank*, to which application must be made before new issues are floated. Permission is only granted for private issues in the case of companies which serve the ends of the Four-Year Plan, where, moreover, no other possibility of financing their work exists.

Capital Investment Policy

Among the large number of methods of directly influencing production, I have to mention first the government orders which predominate in some economic branches.

Apart from this a good deal of direct regulation of production by the Government consists of the regulation of capital investment activity. Thus the regulation of capital investment activity really means a planned direction of capital investment. This was proved especially necessary when work was started on the Four-Year Plan. In a certain sense, capital investments were scaled according to urgency. The Four-Year Plan, rearmament and exports are the most important.

A number of measures have been introduced in this connection. They may be classified as follows: There are capital investment prohibitions, the purpose of which is to prevent industries whose capacity is sufficient to cover demand from extending their plants. This prevents needless consumption of the limited capital and material available and avoids overproduction and consequent disturbances of the market. We have such capital investment prohibitions, for instance, in the paper industry, in the glass industry, in part of the textile industry and in part of the chemical industry.

In the second place the regulation of capital investments and production by profits and sales guarantees given by the government. I have already emphasized that National Socialism adheres to the principle of private initiative. However this does not prevent the state, if it seems necessary, from relieving private business of some of the risk it runs in undertaking certain projects. These profits and sales guarantees given by the state are especially important in the production of staple fiber, motor spirit and synthetic rubber. The companies engaged in such production in Germany are private firms; their profits, however, have been guaranteed by the state to a certain extent, since their products are of great importance for the economic policy of the state. In some fields the state itself has gone into production, and has for this purpose made capital investments. The principle that business is to be left as far as possible to private initiative does not mean that the state cannot engage in economic activity in certain fields of production and under certain specific conditions. This is the case, for example, in the field of iron ore production.

After the loss of territory in the war, only a small part of Germany's iron ore requirements could be covered by domestic production. In view of the fixed costs and prices prevailing and under the usual methods of exploitation only part of Germany's iron ore deposits could be mined with profit. The dependence on imports in the case of such an important field as iron ore had to be eliminated. But the conditions and problems in this type of production were so peculiar and so extensive that the state correctly assumed the initiative itself. The Government founded a company, the *Hermann Goering Reichswerke*, the business of which is the mining of the low content iron ores which abound in Germany.

Subsidies

One of the oldest and best-known methods of state intervention both here and abroad is the granting of subsidies. Outside Germany, especially in the United States, subsidies are well-known, above all in the shipping industry. Here too, private business is not in a position itself to operate an economic branch in the way the state considers desirable. The same thing holds in Germany for some spheres of production. For example, certain building projects, such as the building of dwellings for agricultural workers or the erection of settlements for industrial workers, are carried out either directly with the help of contributions from the state, or indirectly with the aid of loans granted by the state on extremely favorable terms. Furthermore, the production of nonferrous metals has been supported by state subsidies for many years.

Regulation of Raw Material Consumption

The third group of measures of government production regulation concern raw material consumption. Almost the whole of German industry is subjected to the system of raw material quotas. The essence of quota-fixing lies in the control of imports, which was introduced in 1934 as part of the New Plan for German foreign trade. The control is carried out by 27 control boards, one of which has been set up for each branch of industry. Factories which use imported raw materials are only allowed to purchase a certain volume of raw materials abroad. Normally, the basis of the quota-fixing is the consumption of a certain month. But the importance of the orders which the company has to fill, is also taken into account, export orders being given special consideration.

Apart from this system of import regulation there exist a number of decrees dealing with the use of raw materials. For instance, as a result of the scarcity of wool and cotton it has been decreed that all wool and cotton cloth manufactured in Germany for the domestic market must contain a certain percentage of staple fiber. Certain products, for example doorknobs, may no longer be made of brass. In private residential buildings only a certain amount of construction iron may be used. This system of regulation has been carefully worked out and is not too strictly bureaucratic in its application.

In many cases the usual raw materials must be replaced by new synthetic raw materials which can be produced without any import. The use of these new synthetic raw materials does not mean a lowering of the quality of the finished product. On the contrary, the shortage of raw materials leads to new inventions and improvements and even brings about—as in the case of *buna* (synthetic rubber)—a technical progress which otherwise would not have occurred.

Regulation of Labor Supply

When in the course of the last few years unemployment disappeared in Germany and turned into an ever greater shortage of labor, it was impossible for the government to view this passively, since otherwise there was danger that some industrial branches would be compelled to restrict their production. Thus the government had to regulate labor supply and distribution of labor among the various branches. Labor reserves today in Germany can be secured by the employment of additional female labor, later retirement and employment of superfluous independent workers as wage earners in industry. But these reserves are relatively small so that the question arises how to increase labor efficiency.

But the problem is not that of merely employing more people, it is the employment of people in industries where they are most needed. Thus it was necessary to take care that in certain industries there was no diminishment of the labor supply. A law was passed recently which makes any change in employment dependent on the approval of the labor office. This law applies to the following branches and industries: agriculture, forestry, mining (excepting coal mining), chemical industry, building industry, building material industry, iron and metal industry. By this the German government hopes that in these important branches the especially urgent needs of the state will be covered.

Increase of Production

If you were to ask me what success has been achieved in the sphere of production regulation, I could not do better than to give you a few figures which will show you the extent of the increase of production in Germany. Total industrial production in Germany is today 144 percent greater than in 1932. Even the peak year of 1929 was exceeded as early as 1936, while today about 30 percent more industrial goods are produced than in 1929. The production of capital goods has risen much more strongly than has the production of consumption goods, being now four times as great as in 1932 and more than one and a half times as great as in 1929.

Progress in the field of domestic raw material production has been even greater. Iron ore production has risen from an average of 843,000 metric tons for the first three months of 1938 to 1,226,000 metric tons in the first three months of 1939. This means an increase of 45 percent. Furthermore, there has been great progress in domestic oil production. In 1938, staple fiber production has reached 155,000 metric tons as compared with 5,400 metric tons in 1933 and 102,000 metric tons in 1937.

Consumption Policy

A number of measures of production regulations, namely all those which affect production of consumer goods, also influence consumption. When, for example, in the interest of a sufficient bread supply it is decreed that all bread should contain a certain amount of maize (corn) flour, this is felt by each individual consumer. (Incidentally, in view of the good harvest, this particular measure was abolished on October 1, 1938.) The same is true of the changes in the textile field and in other fields where the new synthetic materials are gaining a foothold.

The idea of "consumption regulation" is undoubtedly something completely new to you. In the economic textbooks and handbooks nothing will be found on this subject. Of course, the fact that—contrary to general belief—man cannot consume what he desires, is as old as the hills. And even today in the modern economic systems the individual is subjected to many restrictions in his consumption.

In the Middle Ages there were strict provisions as to the clothing worn by the various classes. The mercantile countries, that is, the countries of the 17th and 18th centuries, restricted consumption for economic reasons, mainly in order to stimulate home industry and to cut down imports. And if you consider your own position you will find none or only a few restrictions in your consumption as the result of state action (You will remember of course the days of prohibition!), but you will probably find great restrictions in consumption as the result of custom, fashion, habit, social viewpoint and industrial production.

It would probably be very hard for you to secure outside the six to eight different forms of straw hats to be found in almost every shop, one which was especially light and comfortable and in a form designed by yourself. This is nowhere manufactured and it would be hard for you to find someone to make you a straw hat according to your own design and measure. Industrial hat production, which is rationally based on machine production of hats, will certainly not do it. While on the subject of hats, it would be impossible for you to walk around in America, in a round plate-like felt hat, instead of the usual form of felt hat, without being laughed off the street, for that would be contrary to American custom and habit. And finally the fact that each family must spend a certain part of its income on food, the amount being in inverse proportion to the income, is most certainly a restriction of freedom of consumption which weighs quite heavily on the individual.

As you can see, complete freedom of consumption is a rather doubtful matter. Once you have realized this, it will no longer seem absurd to you when I speak of government consumption regulation. In the authoritarian states, a direction of consumption forms part of the totalitarian claim of the state, which subordinates the individual to the higher needs of the nation.

The aim of consumption policy in Germany is to increase con-

sumption and thus raise the standard of living of the entire nation—especially that of the working class—to adjust consumption to production and to regulate consumption along National Socialist lines. The aims of consumption regulation are partly of a political nature and partly determined by the economic situation.

It is far harder to regulate consumption than it is to regulate anything else in economy. For every measure of consumption policy affects the largest unit, the entire population. A decree concerning the iron ore producing industry affects only a few hundred firms. However, an appeal to the consumer affects 19 or 20 million households with 75 million people. This fact alone makes special methods necessary for regulation of consumption.

I have hinted at these methods in telling you about bread supply and textile production. Of a similar nature are certain limitations imposed upon trade, whereby only a fixed amount is allowed to each customer, as for example in the case of fats in months when there is a shortage.

The most important means of regulating consumption is publicity. Of course, this method does not guarantee as sure a success as do legal measures. But it has the great advantage that it gives the consumer the feeling that he is doing something of his own free will and that the only pressure exerted upon him is that which is exerted by his conscience.

Nutrition

Germany is in the unfortunate position that there is a limit to which those foodstuffs, the consumption of which increases with a rise in income, such as fats, butter, eggs etc, can be produced or imported. Thus, the aim has been to influence the consumer to use as much as possible those foodstuffs which are abundant in Germany and to use to a less degree those which are not so plentiful or which have to be imported. At the same time, there was a possibility of directing nutrition in the best ways from the point of view of health. For instance everything possible was done to convince people that for a great part of the population, for example those who do not do hard physical labor, a diet too rich in fats is not especially healthy. Along the same ideas, great success has been achieved in increasing the consumption of fish. Today Germany consumes 26.9 lbs. per head *per annum*, compared with 18.7 lbs. five years ago.

A summary of everything desired in the field of consumption regulation may be found in the food list which the German Institute for Business Research has worked out. The Institute classified the foodstuffs into three groups, those whose consumption should be increased, those whose level of consumption should be maintained, and those whose consumption should be restricted.

The foodstuffs concerned are as follows:

Consumption to be increased: potatoes, sugar, jam, skimmed milk, whey cheese, barley, oatmeal, sago, artificial honey, buttermilk, Harz cheese, Limburger cheese, vegetables grown in Germany, fish, mutton and rabbit.

Consumption to be maintained: bread, pastry, flour, fruit, lentils, pork, eggs, milk, venison, rice, peas, dried fruits, poultry, cocoa, beans and honey.

Consumption to be restricted: beef, veal, butter, lard, bacon, margarine, cooking oils, fats, buckwheat, millet, imported vegetables, high-fat cheese.

In Germany we do not have a regular supply of all foodstuffs throughout the year as you do in America. The Institute therefore drew up a list of those foodstuffs which are to be especially pushed in certain months. As an example I shall quote two months: January: pork, geese, fish, cabbage, root vegetables and fruit/vegetable preserves. September: mutton, poultry, mushrooms, pickles, tomatoes, beans, salad, spinach, plums, pears and apples. However, I would like to emphasize that these are not the only goods which may be consumed, but the public is to be educated to adjust its diet to conform more or less with the fluctuations in the supply of certain foodstuffs. Publicity to this end is not carried out by the Institute for Business Research or by the government direct and by organizations like the Reich Food Estate (*Reichsnährstand*) and private companies.

Environmentalism

Another measure serving the same purpose is the Anti-Waste Campaign. The purpose of this is clearly to be seen in its name.

The problems of consumption regulation in other fields are just as great as those in the field of foodstuffs. It is well-known that Germany must import the greater part of the raw materials required for the manufacture of textiles, shoes etc. As a result of the considerable rise in income in the course of the last five years, the demand for these goods has increased greatly. Thus there arose the danger that consumption would exceed production possibilities. Since it is impossible forcibly to restrict the consumer in this field, the aim was, mainly by means of publicity, to direct consumption in those paths where there was practically no limit to consumption possibilities. Therefore, consumption was directed to all such services as travel, theater, sport etc. The introduction of the low-priced popular car (Volkswagen) also means a direction of consumption to a ware which can be produced in quantities sufficient to meet demand.

Of course publicity is not in itself sufficient. For it is precisely in those fields of consumption where the consumer feels himself free, that it is hardest to get him to use his money for the things which it is desired that he buy. Therefore, publicity has been effectively supported by price reductions of all kinds. Here, too, the low-priced popular car is the best example. This will cost about 1,000 RM (reichsmarks) and will be much cheaper than any other car. Moreover, the low-priced popular radio set has promoted purchases in this field. This is being continually improved and reduced in price. The *Reichsbahn*, the German state railroad, has established reduced fares for trips to all large exhibitions, such as the automobile exhibition, the radio exhibition, sports meetings etc so that more people can take advantage of these occasions.

Organized Consumption

A special field in consumption regulation is the organization of consumption which is carried out by the large political units, especially the German Labor Front. Here political and social aims correspond to economic aims. Everything is being done to influence the worker to spend his income as much as possible for such things as mean a substantial rise in his standard of living and as little as possible for such things as burden the German foreign exchange balance. Through organization it is possible to effect price reductions, and these price reductions are to make it possible for the worker to do those things which formerly only the better-situated classes were able to afford.

The main factor in the field of organized consumption is the organization *Kraft durch Freude* "Strength through Joy." The follow-

Dr. Wilhelm Bauer was a professional economist during the 1930s and '40s in Germany. A strong National Socialist, Dr. Bauer was dedicated to defending the massive economic gains under the Third Reich to the world. Unfortunately, few listened to him.

Adolf Hitler commissioned Dr. Porsche to design a "car for the people," that is, a motor car the ordinary German worker could afford. Porsche took Hitler quite literally, and designed the "Volkswagen." Ironically, this great stride forward for the German working class was adopted by Leftist "hippies" in the 1960s. Above illustration is from the original Volkswagen advertising promotions.

ing figures and examples show what has been done. Up to 1937, 9 million German citizens had taken journeys and walking trips. The following were taken at random from a list of 350 vacation trips from Berlin which have been arranged for the period from May to September 1938: A two-week trip to Upper Bavaria costs 60-50 RM, while an eight-day stay on the Baltic costs only 31 RM, and a 16-day trip to East Prussia but 41 RM. These costs include everything: railroad fare, room and board, trips etc. In the last theater season, 1937/1938, "Strength through Joy" arranged 7,000 theater performances. For the workers on the auto highways alone some 7,000 concerts and entertainments were arranged. In the last four years 34 million people have participated in the evenings of culture and entertainment arranged by the organization "*Feierabend*" which I might translate into English as "The Evening Off." Seven million have taken part in sport exhibitions, gymnastics, games etc. On the island of Rügen a large seaside resort is being constructed, which will offer 20,000 an opportunity for recreation and rest.

Sea trips take German workers to Portugal, Madeira, Norway and Italy. By the end of 1937, over 180,000 had made such trips. Recently the German Labor Front launched its own ships, the *Wilhelm Gustloff* and the *Robert Ley*, which were especially built and fitted for such sea trips. It is planned to build about 20 steamers for this purpose. The comfort and living conditions in that ship are but little different from those in the great liners. Just as on the great luxurious liners, so on the *Wilhelm Gustloff* and the *Robert Ley*, you can have your daily bath in fresh water, enjoy running hot and cold water in your cabin, drink ice water, swim in a large pool, play in the sports room, enjoy all the deck games and dance in the evening or attend some entertainment.

The land trips which are taken are not different from those arranged by the North German Lloyd or by the Hamburg-America Line. Yet the whole three weeks only cost 158.37 RM, including the railroad trip from Berlin to Genoa and the railroad trip from Hamburg to Berlin. The usual rule is that only those workers are allowed to take these trips whose income is not over 300 RM per month; most of the participants, indeed, earn less than 200 RM monthly.

All these possibilities of organized consumption, which each year include more people, lead to the fact that the standard of living in Germany cannot be ascertained by the usual methods, and also leads, I would like to say in closing, to the fact that the standard of living in Germany cannot be compared statistically with that in other countries. Therefore, when you read any statistics about the standard of living in Germany, you yourselves will have the impression, after hearing about these trips etc, that these figures do not give the right picture, since the standard of living in Germany is affected by a number of things which cannot be shown by statistics. ❖

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

1 This ill-fated queen was educated in France and loved golf. Her pages, who followed her around the golf course and were all from noble families, were called "cadets" (pronounced "kah-day" in French), from which we get the word "caddie." Name her.

2 Who was the queen known as "Bloody Mary"?

3 Much of what you were taught in school about science and technology, and were expected to regurgitate on exams, is wrong, as the following questions (3-5) will illustrate. (a) Who first patented the telegraph? (b) Who invented Morse code?

4 Who first proposed the experiment of dropping two balls of different weight from a high tower to test Aristotle's assertion that they would fall at different speeds?

5 Who first performed the extremely dangerous experiment of flying a kite to "draw down the electric fluid" of lightning?

6 (a) In what Shirley Temple film does the child actress perform the famous "stair dance" with Bill "Bojangles" Robinson? (b) In which of her films does she sing *Animal Crackers in My Soup*?

7 What was the given name of "Doc" Holliday, the frontier dentist, gambler and gunman who befriended Wyatt Earp and was at his side during the "shootout at the OK Corral"?

8 During World War II, what was the only private company that supplied fighter aircraft to the Luftwaffe?

9 (a) When asked why he wrote only horror stories, what did Edgar Allan Poe say? (b) Talking about his books, who commented: "My books are water, those of the great geniuses are wine. Everybody drinks water."?

Above, a scientist dies attempting to "draw down" lightning from the sky. See Question 5 at left.

10 Following a massive naval bombardment, 35,000 U.S. and Canadian troops stormed ashore at the Aleutian island of Kiska in World War II. How many Allied fighting men died during the attack intended to liberate Kiska?

---

1. Mary, Queen of Scots or Marie Stuart (1542-1587). **2.** Mary I or Mary Tudor (1516-1558). **3.** (a) American Joseph Henry (1897-1978) developed a system of electric telegraphy a decade before Samuel Morse (1791-1872). Morse got the idea from Henry, but he wasn't gracious enough to admit it—even at the court trial in which a number of others challenged Morse's priority. At this trial Morse clearly demonstrated that he didn't understand electricity well enough to have invented the telegraph all by himself. Yet Morse won the court battle anyway. (b) The code was the invention of Morse's assistant Alfred Vail. Vail perfected the final form of the code and simplified the whole process by introducing the telegraph key. Vail is responsible for the efficiency of the code, using the principle that the most frequently sent letters should have the shortest code. **4.** If you think it was Galileo, you are mistaken. Byzantine scholar John Philoponus (or "John the Grammarian," who lived in the 6th century A.D.) described such an experiment. Giovanni Benedetti, in 1533, proposed the experiment of dropping two balls, one heavy and one light, from a tower to test Aristotle's assertion that the heavier ball would fall a given distance in shorter time. **5.** Benjamin Franklin (1706-1790) studied charged objects and how sparks jumped between them. Based on these small-scale experiments, Franklin suggested that lightning was just a huge electric spark. Franklin proposed an experiment with an elevated rod or wire to "draw down the electric fire" from a cloud. His manuscript showed the experimenter standing in the protection of an enclosure, like a soldier's sentry-box. Before Franklin got around to doing this experiment, others did. Thomas Francois D'aliba rd (1703-99) did so successfully in Paris on May 16, 1752, using a 50-foot long vertical rod. A week later M. Delor repeated the experiment in Paris. John Canton (1717-82) in England did that July in England. The next two to try it were killed by the experiment. Physicist Georg Wilhelm Richmann (1711-53) did the experiment in St. Petersburg, Russia, according to Franklin's instructions, standing inside a room. A glowing ball of charge came down the string, jumped to his forehead and killed him instantly. Within a few days of that tragedy, Russian chemist Mikhail V. Lomonosov (1711-65) successfully performed the experiment. Apparently unaware of these earlier efforts, Franklin did the experiment during a thunderstorm in 1752. Franklin did not stand in the open, as so many romanticized paintings depict, but sensibly stood under a shed roof so that he held a dry, non-conducting portion of the string. Still, he was lucky to survive. **6.** (a) *The Little Colonel* (1935). (b) *Curly Top* (1935). **7.** John Henry Holliday. **8.** Messerschmitt. **9.** (a) "Because they sell." (b) Mark Twain. 10. Twenty-one troops were killed in the assault. More would have died had there been any Japanese on the island at the time.

"ADOLF HITLER'S FINAL BID FOR PEACE"

A Last Appeal to Reason

INTRODUCTION

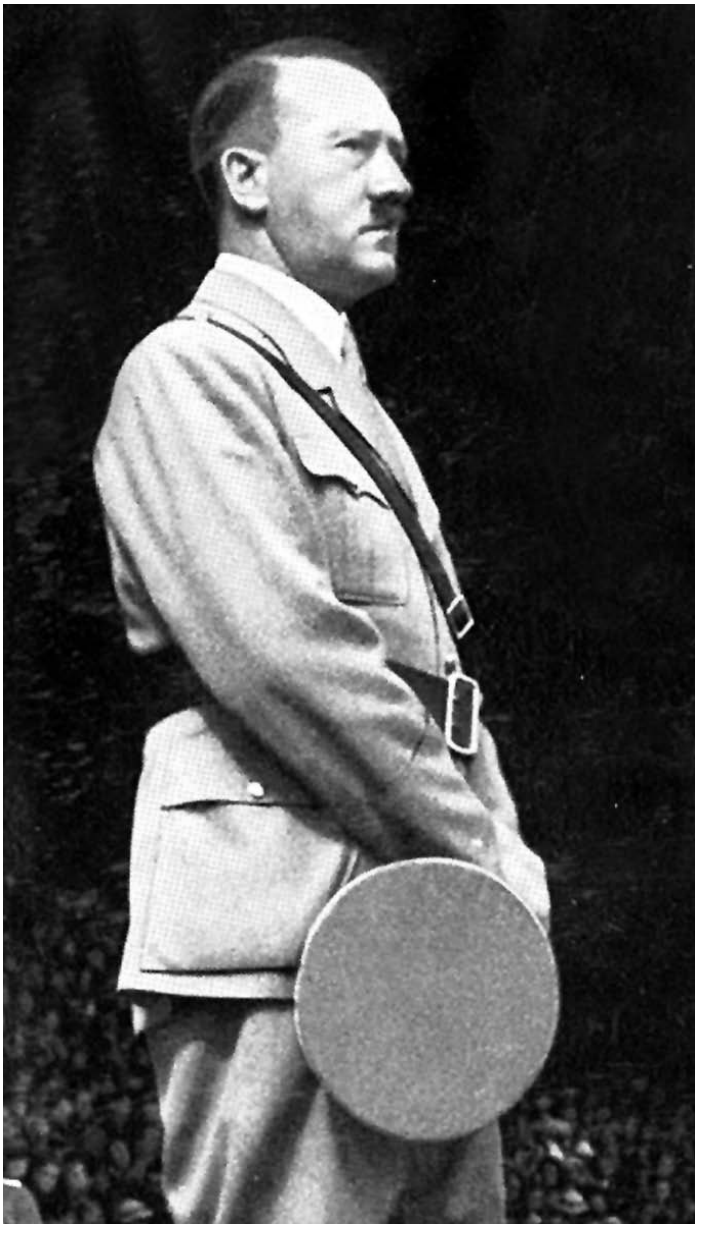

By July 1940, a beleaguered National Socialist Germany had survived seven years of economic warfare imposed by a rich and influential coterie of quasi-democracies backed by Jewish and capitalist interest groups.

Adolf Hitler's Germany, after repeated British-backed military incursions mounted by the Poles, had retaliated against Poland and subsequent British and French invasions. Britain, which court historians describe as being "alone and at bay," had by this time invaded neutral Norway and Greece, and declared war on Finland, Romania and Hungary.

Indeed in 1940 alone, predatory Britain had added 1.6 million square miles to its world empire by occupying Italian and French colonies, Syria, Iraq and Persia. It had conspired in a Yugoslavian coup, assassinated political leaders, blackmailed neutral countries, and in defiance of international law, which it had been signatory to, initiated the bombing of civilian populations thus bringing devastating retaliation against British cities.

It was in fact the comparatively small German nation that stood alone and at bay against the world's then-greatest empire. In addition Germany was being faced down by the menacing might of the increasingly bellicose Soviet Union, and across the Atlantic the United States was already provoking incidents, in clear contravention of its allegedly neutral status.

One middle European nation stood alone against the three greatest empires of the world. In 1940 the world and tens of millions of people stood at the crossroads of fate and held their breath. Due to stalemate, the conflict up to that point had been dubbed "the Phony War" or by the more sardonic "the bore war."

Every attempt by Britain and France to goad Germany into retaliation had so far been thwarted; stalemate held the day. The fate of those tens of millions was in the hands of a few British and French politicians. They alone had the power to desist from attacking a central European state that had never expressed or posed a threat to either France or England.

Against this background the German leader, Hitler, spoke to the Reichstag's elected deputies on July 19, 1940, and gave what was to be dubbed "A Last Appeal to Reason." The text of his address follows.

I have summoned you to this meeting in the midst of our tremendous struggle for the freedom and the future of the German nation. I have done so, firstly, because I consider it imperative to give our own peoples an insight into the events, unique in history, that lie behind us. Secondly, because I wished to express my gratitude to our magnificent soldiers, and thirdly, with the intention of appealing once more and for the last time, to common sense in general.

If we compare the causes which prompted this historic struggle with the magnitude and the far-reaching effects of military events, we are forced to the conclusion that its general course and the sacrifices it has entailed are out of all proportion to the alleged reasons for its outbreak. Unless of course they were nothing but a pretext for underlying intentions.

The program of the National Socialist movement, in so far as it effected the future development of the Reich's relations with the rest of the world, was an attempt to bring about a definite revision of the Treaty of Versailles, though as far as at all possible, this was to be accomplished by peaceful means.

This revision was absolutely essential. The conditions imposed at Versailles were intolerable. They were so because of their humiliating discrimination. The disarmament they ensured deprived the German nation of all its rights, but far more so because of the consequent destruction of the material existence of one of the great civilizations of the world and the proposed annihilation of its future, the utterly senseless accumulation of vast tracts of territory under the domination of a number of states, the theft of all the irreparable foundations of life and indispensable vital necessities from a conquered nation.

While this dictate was being drawn up, men of insight even among our foes were uttering warnings about the terrible consequences which the ruthless application of its insane conditions would entail—a proof that even among them the conviction predominated that such a dictate could not possibly be upheld in days to come.

Their objections and protests were silenced by the assurance that the statutes of the newly created League of Nations provided for a revision of these conditions; in fact, the League was supposed to be the competent authority.

'Poland Wants War'

"A struggle between Poland and Germany is inevitable. We must prepare ourselves for it systematically. Our goal is a new Grunewald (the Battle of Tannenberg on July 15, 1410, when the Teutonic Knights were defeated). However, this time a Grunewald in the suburbs of Berlin. That is to say, the defeat of Germany must be produced by Polish troops in the center of the territory in order to strike Germany to the heart. Our ideal is a Poland with the Oder and the Neisse as a border in the West. Prussia must be reconquered for Poland and indeed Prussia as far as the Spree. In a war with Germany there will be no prisoners and there will be room neither for human feelings nor cultural sentiments. The world will tremble before the German-Polish War. We must evoke in our soldiers a superhuman mood of sacrifice and a spirit of merciless revenge and cruelty." The influential Polish newspaper, *Die Liga der Grossmacht,* carried the following declaration.

"Poland wants war with Germany and Germany will not be able to avoid it even if she wants to."

—MARSHALL RYDZ-SMIGLY, Poland

No Appeal Permitted

They (international bankers) swept statesmen, politicians, jurists, and journalists all on one side, and issued their orders with the imperiousness of absolute monarchs, who knew that there was no appeal from their ruthless decrees.

—LLOYD GEORGE, British prime minister, speaking of peace negotiations following World War I

The hope for revision was thus at no time regarded as presumptuous, but as something natural. Unfortunately the Geneva institution, as those responsible for Versailles intended, never looked upon itself as a body competent to undertake any sensible revision, but from the very outset as nothing more than the guarantor of the ruthless enforcement and maintenance of the conditions imposed at Versailles.

All attempts made by democratic Germany to obtain equality for the German people by a revision of the Treaty proved unavailing.

World War Enemies Unscrupulous Victors

It is always in the interests of a conqueror to represent stipulations that are to his advantage as sacrosanct, while the instinct for self-preservation in the vanquished leads him to re-acquire the common human rights that he has lost. For him the dictate of an overbearing conqueror had all the less legal force, since he has never been honorably conquered.

Owing to a rare misfortune, the German Empire, between 1914 and 1918, lacked good leadership. To this, and to the as yet unenlightened faith and trust placed by the German people in the words of democratic statesmen, our downfall was due.

Hence the Franco-British claim that the Dictate of Versailles was a sort of international, or even a supreme, code of laws appeared to be nothing more than a piece of insolent arrogance to every honest German. The assumption, however, that British or French statesmen should actually claim to be the guardians of justice, and even of human culture, is mere stupid effrontery. A piece of effrontery that is thrown into sufficiently glaring light by their own extremely negligible achievements in this direction. For seldom have any countries in the world been ruled by a lesser degree of wisdom, morality and culture than those which are at the moment exposed to the raging of certain democratic statesmen.

The program of the National Socialist movement aside from freeing the Reich from the innermost fetters of a small substratum of Jewish-capitalistic and pluto-democratic profiteers, proclaimed to the world our resolution to shake off the shackles of the Versailles dictate.

Germany's demands for this revision were a vital necessity and essential to the existence and honor of every great nation. They will probably one day be regarded by posterity as extremely reasonable. In practice all these demands had to be carried through contrary to the will of the Franco-British rulers. We all regarded it as a sure sign of successful leadership in the Third Reich that for years we were able to effect this revision without war and not that, as the British and French demagogues asserted, we were at the time incapable of fighting.

Money-Grabbing Financial Magnates

When, thanks to growing common sense, it finally appeared as though international cooperation might lead to a peaceful solution of

the remaining problems, the agreement to this end signed in Munich on September 29, 1938, by the four leading interested states, was not only not welcomed in London and Paris but was actually condemned as a sign of abominable weakness.

Now that peaceful revision threatened to be crowned with success, the Jewish capitalist warmongers, their hands saturated with blood, saw their tangible protests for their diabolical plans vanish into thin air. Once again we witnessed a conspiracy by wretched corruptible political creatures and money-grabbing financial magnates for whom war was a welcome means of furthering their business ends.

The poison scattered by the Jews throughout the nations began to exercise its disintegrating influence on sound common sense. Scribblers concentrated on decrying honest men, who wanted peace, as weaklings and traitors, and upon denouncing the opposition parties as the Fifth Column, thus breaking all international resistance to their criminal war policy. Jews and Freemasons, armaments manufacturers and war profiteers, international businessmen and stock exchange jobbers seized upon political hirelings of the desperado and Herostrates type, who described war as something infinitely desirable.

It was the work of these criminal persons that spurred the Polish state on to adopt an attitude that was out of all proportion to Germany's demands and still less to the attendant consequences.

In its dealings with Poland, the German Reich has preeminently exercised genuine self-restraint since the National Socialist regime came into power. One of the most despicable and foolish measures of the Versailles Treaty, namely the severance of an old German province from the Reich, was crying out aloud for revision. Yet what were my requests?

I name myself in this connection, because no other statesman might have dared to propose a solution such as mine to the German nation. It merely implied the return of Danzig—an ancient and purely German city—to the Reich, and the creation of a means of communication between the Reich and its severed province. Even this was to be decided by a plebiscite subject to the control of an international body. If Mr. Churchill and the rest of the warmongers had felt a fraction of the responsibility to Europe, which inspired me, they could never have begun their infamous game.

It was only due to these and other European and non-European parties and their war interests that Poland rejected my proposals which in no way affected either her honor or her existence, and in their stead had recourse to terror and to the sword. In this case we once more showed unexampled and truly super-human self-control. Since for months, despite murderous attacks on minority Germans, and even despite the slaughter of tens of thousands of our German fellow-countrymen, we still sought an understanding by peaceful means. What was the situation?

Offer of Security

The fact is that the only real offer of security which Poland received in 1938 and 1939 emanated from Hitler. He offered to guarantee the boundaries laid down in the Versailles Treaty against every other country. Even the Weimar Republic had not for a moment taken this into consideration. Whatever one may think of Hitler's government or foreign policy, no doubt exists on this point: his proposals to Poland in 1938/39 were reasonable and just and the most moderate of all which he made during the six years of his efforts to revise the Versailles Treaty by peaceful means.

—Prof. Harry Elmer Barnes

Hoping for War

Uneasiness ruled in the House of Commons. A delegate of the Labour Party met with British Foreign Minister Halifax on September 2 (1939) in the lobby of Parliament. "Do you still have hope?" he asked. "If you mean hope for war," answered Halifax, "then your hope will be fulfilled tomorrow."

"God be thanked!" replied the representative of the British Labour Party.

—Prof. Michael Freund

One of the most unnatural creations of the Dictate of Versailles was a popinjay puffed up with political and military pomp, insulting another state for months on end and threatens to grind it to powder, to fight battles on the outskirts of Berlin, to hack the German army to pieces, to extend its frontiers to the Oder or the Elbe and so forth. Meanwhile the other state, Germany, watches this tumult in patient silence, although a single movement of her arm would have sufficed to prick this bubble inflated with folly and hatred.

On September 2, the conflict might still have been averted—Mussolini proposed a plan for the immediate cessation of hostilities and for peaceful negotiation. Though Germany saw her armies storming to victory, I nevertheless accepted the proposal. It was only the Franco-British warmongers who demanded war, not peace. More than that, as Mr. Chamberlain said, they needed a long war, because they had now invested their capital in armaments shares, had purchased machinery, and required time for the development of their business interests and the amortization of their investments. Or, after all, what do these "citizens of the world" care about Poles, Czechs or such-like people?

A Curious Document

On June 19, 1940, a German soldier found a curious document when searching some railway tracks standing in the station of La Charite. As the document bore a distinctive inscription, he immediately handed it over to his commanding officer. It was then passed on to other quarters, where it was soon realized that we had lighted upon an important discovery. The station was subjected to another, more thoroughgoing search.

Thus it was that the German High Command gained possession of a collection of documents of unique historical significance. They were the secret documents of the Allied Supreme War Council, and included the minutes of every meeting held by this illustrious body. This time Mr. Churchill will not succeed in contesting or lying about the veracity of these documents, as he tried to do when documents were discovered in Warsaw.

These documents bear marginal notes inscribed by Messieurs Gamelin, Daladier, Weygand etc. They can thus at any time be confirmed or refuted by these very gentlemen. They further yield remarkable evidence of the machinations of the warmongers and war-extenders.

Above all, they show that these stony-hearted politicians regarded all the small nations as a means to their ends; that they intended to use Finland in their own interests; that they had determined to turn Norway and Sweden into a theater of war; that they had planned to fan a conflagration in the Balkans in order to gain the assistance of a hundred divisions from those countries; that they had planned a bombardment of Bakum and Batu by a ruthless and unscrupulous interpretation of Turkey's neutrality, who was not un-

favorable toward them, and they had inveigled Belgium and the Netherlands more and more completely, until they had finally entrapped them into binding General Staff agreements, and so on, *ad libitum*.

The documents further gave a picture of the methods by which these political war-mongers tried to quench the blaze which they had lighted, of their democratic militarism, which is in part to blame for the appalling fate that they have inflicted on hundreds of thousands, even millions of their own soldiers, of their barbarous unscrupulousness which caused them callously to force mass evacuation on their peoples, which brought them no military advantages, though the effects on the population were outrageously cruel. These same criminals are responsible for having driven Poland into war. Eighteen days later this campaign was, to all intents and purposes, at an end.

Britain and France Considered Understanding a Crime

On October 6, 1939, I addressed the German nation for the second time during this war at this very place. I was able to inform them of our glorious military victory over the Poles. At the same time I appealed to the insight of the responsible men in the enemy states and to the nations themselves. I warned them not to continue this war, the consequences of which could only be devastating. I particularly warned the French against embarking on a war which would forcibly eat its way across the frontier and which, irrespective of its outcome, would have appalling consequences.

At the same time, I addressed this appeal to the rest of the world, although I feared—as I expressly said—that my words would not be heard, but would more than ever arouse the fury of the interested warmongers.

Everything happened as I predicted. The responsible elements in Britain and France scented in my appeal a dangerous attack on their war profits. They therefore immediately began to declare that every thought of conciliation was out of the question, nay, even a crime: that the war had to be pursued in the name of civilization, of humanity, of happiness, of progress, and—to leave no stone unturned—in the name of religion itself.

For this purpose, Negroes and Bushmen were to be mobilized. Victory, they then said, would come of its own accord. It was, in fact, within their easy reach, as I myself must know very well and have known for a long time since, or I should not have broadcast my appeal for peace throughout the world. For if I had any justification for believing in victory I should never have proposed an understanding with Britain and France without making any demands. In a very few days these agitators had succeeded in representing me to the rest of the world as a veritable coward.

For this peace proposal of mine I was abused, and personally insulted. Mr. Chamberlain in fact spat upon me before the eyes of the world and, following the instructions of the instigators and war-mongers in the background, men such as Churchill, Duff Cooper, Eden, Hore Belisha etc declined even to mention peace, let alone work for it.

Thus this ultra-capitalistic clique of people each with a personal interest in the war clamored for its continuance. This is now taking place.

I have already assured you, and all of you, my friends know that if a long time elapses without my speaking, or if things seem quiet, this does not mean that I am doing nothing. With us it is not necessary, as it is in the democracies, to multiply every airplane that is built by five or by twelve and then broadcast it to the world. Even for a hen it is not very clever to announce in a very loud voice every egg it is about to lay. However, it is very much more stupid for statesmen to babble to the world of projects which they have in mind, thereby informing them in good time. It is thanks to the excited chattering of two of these great democratic statesmen that we have been kept informed as to our enemies' plans for extending the war and their concentration on Norway and Sweden.

Truth Far From Pretext

Germany had become a dangerous competitor for the principal imperialistic powers of Europe, Great Britain and France. They therefore declared war on Germany and under the pretext of fulfilling their obligations to Poland. It is now clearer than ever how far the real aims of the governments of these powers are from the purpose of defending disintegrated Poland or Czechoslovakia.

This is shown only by the fact that the governments of Great Britain and France have proclaimed that their aim in this war is to smash and dismember Germany, although this is still being concealed from the mass of the people under cover of slogans of defending "democratic" countries ands the rights of small nations!

—Soviet Foreign Commissar, VYACHESLAV MOLOTOV, 6th Session Supreme Soviet, March 29, 1940

Hooray for War?

In Britain, Lord Halifax was reported as being "redeemed." He ordered beer. We laughed and joked.

—H. ROTH, *Are We Being Lied to?*

Germany's Enemies Extended War to Scandinavia

While this Anglo-French war clique was looking round to find new possibilities of extending the war or roping in new victims, I was working to complete the organization of the German forces, to form new units, to accelerate the production of war material and to complete the training of the entire naval, military and air forces for their new tasks.

Apart from that, the bad weather in the late autumn and the winter necessitated a postponement of military operations. During March, however, we received information about Anglo-French intentions of intervening in the Russo-Finnish conflict, presumably not so much for the sake of helping the Finns as in order to damage Russia which was regarded as a power working with Germany. These intentions developed into the decision to take an active part, if at all possible, in the Finnish war in order to obtain a base for carrying the war into the Baltic. At the same time, however, the proposals of the Allied Supreme War Council became more and more insistent, either to set the Balkans and Asia Minor on fire in order to cut off Germany's supply of oil from Russia and Rumania, or to gain possession of Swedish iron ore. With this object in view, a landing was to have been made in Norway with the main object of occupying the iron ore railway leading from Narvik across Sweden to the Port of Lulea.

The conclusion of peace between Russia and Finland caused the contemplated action in the northern States to be withheld at the last moment. But a few days later these intentions again became more definite and a final decision was reached. Britain and France had agreed to carry out the immediate occupation of a number of the most important points under the pretext of preventing Germany from benefiting from further war supplies of Swedish ore. In order to

secure this Swedish ore entirely, they intended to march into Sweden and to deal with the small forces that Sweden was in a position to assemble. If possible in a friendly way, but with force if necessary.

That this danger was imminent we learnt through the uncontrollable verbosity of no less a person that the first lord of the Admiralty. We received further confirmation of this through a hint given by the French Premier M. Reynaurd to a foreign diplomat. Until a short time ago, however, we were unaware that the date for this action had already been twice postponed before April 8, 1940, and that the occupation was to have taken place on the 8th of April, this being the third and final date; in fact, this was not definitely confirmed until the finding of the records of the Allied Supreme War Council. As soon as the danger of the northern States being dragged into war became apparent, I gave the necessary orders to the German armed forces.

The case of the *Altmark* showed at the time that the Norwegian government was not prepared to safeguard their neutrality. Reports from observers made it clear, moreover, that there was complete agreement at least between the leading men of the Norwegian government and the Allies. Finally, the reaction of Norway to the penetration of British mine layers into Norwegian territorial waters dispelled the last shadow of doubt. This was the signal for the commencement of the German operation, which had been prepared in every detail.

Actually the position was different from what we believed it to be on April 9. Whereas at that time we believed that we had anticipated the British occupation by a few hours, today we know that the landing of the British troops had been planned for the 8th and that the embarkation of the British units had already commenced on the 5th and 6th.

As the first news of the German action, or rather of the departure of the German Fleet, was received at the British Admiralty, Mr. Churchill decided to order the disembarkation of the units which were already on board ship so that the British Fleet could at first seek out and attack the German vessels. This attempt failed. Only a single British destroyer came into contact with German naval vessels, and was sunk before it could convey any information to the British Admiralty or to the British Fleet.

Thus followed the landing of the first German detachments on the 9th in an area stretching from Oslo northward to Narvik. When this information was received in London, Churchill had already been anxiously waiting for some hours to hear of the successes of his fleet.

This blow, gentlemen, was the boldest undertaking in the history of the German armed forces. Its successful execution became possible only thanks to the command and conduct of all German soldiers taking part. The achievements of our three services—army, navy and air force—in this fight for Norway are expressive of the highest military qualities.

The navy carried out the operations assigned to it and later on, the transport of troops against an enemy who altogether possessed ten-fold superiority.

All the units of our young German navy have covered themselves in this action with imperishable glory. Not until after the war will it be possible to disclose the difficulties encountered during this campaign in the way of setbacks, losses and accidents. That they finally overcame all difficulties is due to the conduct of both officers and men.

The Air Force

Air power was often the only means of transport and communication in this enormous area and they surpassed themselves in every respect. Daring attacks on the enemy, on ships and on disembarked troops can hardly be more highly praised than the tenacity

Embarrassment at Narvik

More to save face than from any realistic chance of seizing neutral Sweden's iron mines, the British mobilized 20,000 troops and put them ashore at Narvik. Embarrassingly they too were routed by 2,000 Austrian Alpine troops supported by as many sailors again from the German destroyers based at Narvik. At this stage of the war, Germany, had so far merely protected its borders against Anglo-French aggression by retaliating against their tormentors. Along the Norwegian coastline the remnants of Churchill's defeated British army in Norway were simultaneously evicted.

—*The Slaying of a Viking* (VIDKUN QUISLING)
Michael Walsh

Hitler Spared 338,000 French and British Troops?

In explaining why Hitler intervened in the military operations to allow the escape of 188,000 British and 150,200 French troops at Dunkirk, Gen. Blumentritt said:

"He then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British empire, of the necessity for its existence and of the civilization that Britain had brought to the world. He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church—saying they were both essential elements of stability in the world. He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the continent. The return

of Germany's lost colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support British troops, if she should be involved in any difficulties anywhere. He concluded by saying that his aim was to make peace with Britain, on a basis that she would regard as compatible with her honor to accept."

Blumentritt said: "The German generals in charge were dumfounded and outraged at Hitler's attitude in thus preventing them from pressing an advantage which they believed would result in the capture of the entire British Expeditionary Force. But Hitler was adamant in his refusal and issued the most peremptory orders for the German armored forces to stay at a distance while the British embarkation went on."

—*Over the Hill*, SIR BASIL LIDDELL HART

and courage displayed by those transport pilots, who in spite of dirty weather kept on flying in the Land of the Midnight Sun in order to land soldiers or throw down supplies, often in blinding snowstorms.

The Norwegian fjords have become the graveyard of many a British warship. The British Fleet was finally obliged to yield before the incessant attacks of German dive-bombers and evacuate those territories of which it had been stated a few weeks previously, with excellent taste in a British paper, that it would be a pleasure for Britain to take up the German challenge.

The Army

Great demands were made of the soldiers already during transport. Air landing troops had provided the first foothold at many places. Division after division followed in a stream and commenced war operations in a territory that provided exceptional facilities for resistance on account of its natural characteristics and—so far as Norwegian units were concerned—was very bravely defended.

Of the British troops landed in Norway it can, however, only be said that one remarkable thing about them was the unscrupulousness with which such poorly trained, inadequately equipped and extremely badly led soldiers were landed as an Expeditionary Force.

Their inferiority was never in any doubt from the very beginning; however, the achievements of the German Infantry, the Engineers, our Artillery, our Signalers and Service Units, they will go down in history as a proud example of heroism.

The word "Narvik" will forever be immortalized as a magnificent testimony to the spirit of the armed forces of the National Socialist Reich.

Messrs. Churchill, Chamberlain and Daladier were, up till recently, very badly informed in regard to the nature of German unity. I announced at the time that the future would probably teach them a lesson. And I may with safety assume that, more than anything else, the action of mountain troops from Austria on this, the most northerly front of our struggle for freedom, will have furnished them with the necessary information in regard to the Reich and its sons.

It is a pity that Mr. Chamberlain's Grenadier Guards did not devote sufficient, and above all, lasting attention to this problem but preferred to let matters go, on first making contact with the troops so recently embodied in the Reich and recognizing the mettle.

General von Falkenhorst was in charge of land operations in Norway. Lieutenant Dietl was the hero of Narvik. The naval operations were carried out under the command of Admiral-General Saalwachter. Air operations were under the command of Colonel-General Milch and Lieutenant General Geissler.

The High Command of the army, Colonel-General Keitel as commander-in-chief and General Jodl as chief of staff, were responsible for the execution of my instructions for the entire operation.

Provoking War

"It is not true that I wished for war in 1939, neither I nor anyone else in Germany. War was provoked exclusively by those international statesmen who were of Jewish race or who worked in the interests of international Jewry. . . ."

—ADOLF HITLER, *Last Will & Testament*

Egged on by Americans

I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power, and we were encouraged by the "Americans" around Roosevelt.

—SIR HARTLEY SHAWCROSS, British attorney general

Anglo-French Plans to Attack Germany via Belgium

Before the campaign in Norway had come to an end, the news from the West became more and more threatening. Though actually before the outbreak of war plans had been made to break through the Maginot Line in the event of an unavoidable conflict with France or Britain, an undertaking for which the German troops had become trained and for which they were equipped with the necessary arms. The necessity became evident in the course of the first months of the war of envisaging some action against Belgium or Holland if need be.

Whereas Germany at first had hardly concentrated any forces near the frontiers of Belgium or Holland apart from the troops necessary for her own security, and while otherwise extending her system of fortifications, a noticeable concentration of French troops was taking place along the Franco-Belgian frontier.

The massing of practically all the tank divisions and mechanized divisions in this sector in particular indicated the intention, in any case, however, the possibility of their being thrown forward in a lightning dash through Belgium to the German frontier. The following facts, however, now made the matter definite. Whereas, given a fair and proper interpretation of Belgian and Dutch neutrality, both countries would have been compelled to turn their attention toward the west, in view of the concentration of the powerful Anglo-French forces on their frontiers, they both commenced to reduce their own forces, in order to man the German frontier.

At the same time, the news of General Staff conversations should have been carried on with both sides if they had really been neutral. For the rest, there was such an accumulation of signs pointing to an advance of Anglo-French troops through Holland and Belgium against the German industrial districts, that this threat now had to be regarded as a most serious danger.

Germany's Western Frontiers Under Siege

I therefore acquainted the German armed forces with the possibility of such a development, and gave them the necessary detailed instructions. In numerous discussions in the army High Command with the commanders-in-chief of the three services, the group and army commandeers, down to the chiefs of important individual units, the various tasks were allotted and discussed and applied with every understanding as a basis for special training of the troops. The whole German plan of advance was accordingly altered.

The careful observations, which had been made everywhere, gradually compelled us to realize that an Anglo-French thrust was to be expected at any moment after the beginning of May. Between May 6 and 7, fears that the advance of the Allies into Holland and Belgium could be expected any moment were multiplied, particularly on account of telephone messages between London and Paris, which had come to our knowledge. The following day, I therefore gave orders for the immediate attack at 5:30 a.m. on May 10.

The basic idea of these operations was, disregarding small unimportant successes, to dispose principally the army and the air force that the total destruction of the Anglo-French armies would be

the inevitable consequence, as long as the operations provided for in the plan were correctly executed. In contradistinction to the Schliefen Plan of 1914, I arranged for the operations to bear mainly on the left wing of the front, where the break-through was to be made, though ostensibly retaining the principles of the opposite plan.

This strategy succeeded. The establishment of the entire plan of operations was made easier for me, of course, by the measures adopted by the enemy himself. The concentration of the entire Anglo-French mechanized forces along the Belgian frontier made it appear certain that the High Command of the Allied armies had resolved to proceed into this area as rapidly as possible.

Relying upon the powers of resistance of all the German infantry divisions employed in the operation, a blow directed at the right flank of the Anglo-French motorized army group must in these circumstances lead to the complete destruction and breaking up, in fact probably to the surrounding, of the enemy forces.

As a second operation I had planned to reach the Seine down to Le Havre and also to secure a position on the Somme and the Aisne, from which the third attack could be made. This attack being intended to advance across the Plateau of Langres to the Swiss frontier with the strongest forces. As a conclusion of the operations it was intended to occupy the coast south of Bordeaux. The operations were carried out in accordance with this plan and in this order.

The success of this, the most tremendous series of battles in the history of the world, is due above all to the German soldier himself. He again has proved his worth in the most convincing way on every battlefield on which he has fought. The whole nation shares in this glorious achievement.

The soldiers of the new provinces incorporated since 1938 have also fought magnificently and have made their contribution of blood. By reason of this heroic effort on the part of all Germans, the National Socialist German Reich will, at the conclusion of the war, be forever sacred and dear to the hearts not only of those living today, but also to coming generations.

As I came to express my appreciation of the forces whose efforts have made this most glorious victory possible, my first words of praise are due to a command which was equal to the highest demands made upon it during this campaign, the army.

The army has carried out the duties allotted to it under the command of the Commander-in-Chief General von Brauchitsch and his chief of the General Staff, Halder, in a truly glorious manner.

If the command of the German army of yesterday was considered to be the best in the world, then today it is worthy of at least the same admiration. In fact, success being the deciding factor in the final valuation, the command of the new German army must be accounted still better.

The army in the west was under the command of General Ritter von Leeb, General von Runstedt and General von Bock divided into three army groups.

The army group of General Ritter von Leeb had the primary duty of holding at all costs the left wing of the German western front from the Swiss frontier as far as the Moselle. Not until a further stage in the operations was it intended to give this front an active share in the battle of the destruction with two armies under the command of General von Witzlben and General Delimann.

On May 10 at 5:35 a.m. the two army groups under the command of General von Runstedt and General von Bock were ready for the attack. Their allotted task was to force their way through the enemy positions at the frontier along the whole front from the Moselle to the North Sea; to occupy Holland, to advance against Antwerp and the Dyle position; to take Lieg. Above all to reach the Meuse with the massed offensive forces of the left wing: to carry the crossing between the Namur and Carignan near Sedan with the main body of the tank and mechanized divisions and, as these operations proceeded, to force their way to the sea, closely following the canal and river system of the Aisne and the Somme, and collecting together all the available tank and mechanized divisions.

The southern army group, under the command of Gen. von Runstedt, was also allotted the important task, as the breakthrough proceeded, to ensure the covering of the left flank, according to plan, in order totally to exclude the possibility of a repetition of the "Miracle of the Marne" in 1914.

This tremendous operation, which had already decided the further course of the war, and led, as planed, to the destruction of the main body of the French army and also of the whole British Expeditionary Force, threw a glorious light on the German leadership.

In addition to the two army group commanders and their chiefs of staff, Lieutenant-General von Sodenstern and Lieutenant-General von Salmuth. The following army commanders gained the highest distinctions: Colonel-General von Kluge as commander of the 4th Army; Colonel-General List as commander of the 12th Army; Colonel-General von Reichnau as commander of the 6th Army; General von Kuchler as commander of the 18th Army; General Busch as commander of the 16th Army; and General von Kleist, General Guderian and Generals Hoth and Hoeppner as commanders of the Tank Corps and the Motorized Troops. The large number of other generals and officers who distinguished themselves in these operations is known to you, gentlemen, through the award of the highest distinctions. ❖

Provoking Hitler

Churchill came to Paris on April 5, 1940, and at last the British government resolved that the mine fields in Norwegian territorial waters would after all be laid. The operation was, however, postponed until April 7, so Hitler could learn of it and prepare his countermove. One of the aims of the enterprise was to entrap the opponent by provoking him into making a landing in Norway.

—Memoirs of PRIME MINISTER PAUL REYNARD of France: *La France a sauve L'Europe*

A Holy War

We will of course be told tomorrow morning, that Hitler has attacked Poland. Certain people have been waiting and longing for this moment. They were expecting this attack, having been hankering and praying for it. These men are called Mandel, Churchill, Hore-Belisha and Paul Reynard. The great league of Jewish reaction was determined to have its own war. This was its holy war. They knew very well that only such an attack would give them a chance to capture public opinion. It will not be very difficult to find the necessary proofs in the German archives that certain gentlemen in cold blood prepared the conditions which made this attack inevitable. Woe betide them should the true history of the war ever be written.

—PROF. MAURICE BARDECHE, France

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

The Holocaust goes Vaudeville? The *Virginian-Pilot* newspaper from November 6 of 2002 has a review of a play, written and directed by Brian Silberman, entitled "Manifest." What makes this significant is that it is a comedy about the "Holocaust." Yes, a comedy. It is set in a German camp a few weeks before its liberation by Allied troops near the end of the Second World War. One scene features a camp inmate, "Israel Gutman," acting as a standup comedian, performing in front of the inmates. After a few bad jokes he remarks, "Tough room. Is it hot in here? It's like an oven." It was shown at Old Dominion University over the weekend of November 15-17, 2002.

✠ ✠ ✠

Recently, a research team of the Korean Central History Museum discovered 25 dolmens in Osan-ri, Sunan district, Pyongyang, North Korea. The dolmen tombs are on ridges of Chongryong mountain range. A survey of the tombs' structure and relics discovered there says that they are 3,500 years old. Each of those tombs of Mukpang-ri type was built by piling up small stone plates to make a burial chamber and its roof was covered with one big flat stone. The burial chamber remains in its original state. This shows that people at that time had advanced stone-processing and stone-building know-how. Seen in chambers were a narrow bronze dagger, stone dagger and arrowhead, beads and human bones.

✠ ✠ ✠

A team of historians and researchers announced on August 28, 2002, that radiocarbon dating evidence, and the discovery of ancient British-style artifacts and inscriptions in the American Midwest, provide the strongest indications yet that Welsh explorers, under Prince Madoc ap Meurig, arrived in this country in the 6th century and set up colonies here. Said British historian Alan Wilson, many of the grave mounds found in the Midwest are British in design. And according to Jim Michael of the Ancient Kentucky Historical Association, "The stone tablet found at Bat Creek in 1889 included an inscription written in Coelbren, an ancient British alphabet known and recorded by historians and bards down through the ages."

Above, Europoid skull found in ancient Amer-Indian burial mound near Bat Creek, Tenn.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to a new book, *The Golden Thread of Time*, by Crichton E.M. Miller, the Keltic cross is more than a religious symbol. Says the qualified navigator, the cross was a mathematical measuring instrument that enables an observer (with sufficient knowledge of how to use it) to find his geographical position anywhere in the world. You might say it was the world's first computer.

✠ ✠ ✠

Thor Heyerdahl (left) the intrepid Norwegian adventurer who is admired by many Revisionists, passed away in April 2002 at the age of 87 of a brain tumor. The late maverick student of archeology issued a book in 2001, *The Hunt for Odin*, which maintains that the god Odin of the Norsemen was based upon a real-life king who ruled in what is now southern Russia, some 2,000 years ago. Heyerdahl said his archeological digs by the Sea of Azov backed up evidence in 13th-century sagas by Snorre Sturlason that Odin was not pure fiction. Ancient metal belt holders, rings and armbands dating from A.D. 100-200 and found around the mouth of the Don River were almost identical to Viking equivalents found in Gotland, Sweden some 800 years later, he said.

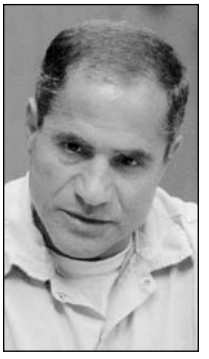

✠ ✠ ✠

The only thing clear about the Robert Kennedy assassination is that Sirhan Sirhan (right) did not kill RFK. The prime suspects are Thane Cesar and Michael Wayne, directed probably by the CIA, according to many students of conspiriology. The latest addition at the Conspiracy Museum in Dallas is the gun, once owned by Cesar, which may have been used to kill RFK, since Sirhan's shots appear to have missed the presidential candidate. Any museum visitor who donates $250 toward ballistic tests can receive a bullet, shell and letter of authenticity.

✠ ✠ ✠

According to the web site insider.org, Masonic symbols are found in the legal and medical professions. The symbol of Justice, a woman holding a pair of scales, derives via the Masons from the ancient Egyptian Ma'at, goddess of truth, justice and order. The term "magistrate" is also derived from "Ma'at," because the goddess assisted the god Osiris in the judging of the dead by weighing their hearts. The gavel the judge bangs on a block on his table is another Masonic symbol.

Europeans: The Real Native Americans?

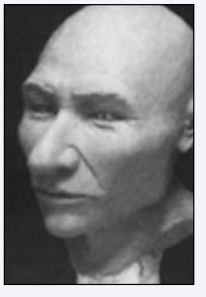

Europeans discovered and colonized America some 30,000 years ago, according to a genetic analysis of American Indians that sheds light on their origins. By studying the DNA in the "power packs" of cells, called mitochondria, scientists can compare populations to reveal evidence of ancient migrations, the American Association for the Advancement of Science was told recently. Such work reveals four major lineages in Indians that can be traced to Siberia and northeast Asia, but there is also a fifth founding lineage, called haplogroup X, that can be traced to Europe, said Dr. Theodore Schurr, of the Southwest Foundation for Biomedical Research in San Antonio, Texas. Said Schurr, "These data imply that haplogroup X was present in the New World long before Europeans first arrived in the New World, before Columbus or the Vikings or anybody else." Pictured above, the now-famous Europoid Kennewick Man skull recreation.

POLAND
& THE LIES OF THE ALLIES

BY ERIC THOMSON WITH RESEARCH BY PAUL NORRIS

Poland and its hapless people had largely served their purpose by becoming the excuse for Britain and its reluctant French ally to declare war on Germany in 1939. As historian David Irving points out, Britain's touted war aim was initially the "defense of Polish sovereignty." Of course, it had been agreed upon before 1939 that Britain and France would not intervene if the Soviet Union were to violate Polish sovereignty, as happened a few weeks after the German preemptive strike against Poland. But, unlike the Moor of Shakespeare, the Poles did not go away. Even after the kosher slaughter of some 15,000 members of the Polish officer corps, the Poles and their national interests remained. In fact, it was this Soviet massacre of the Poles at Katyn which served to emphasize to the Poles their likely fate under Soviet/Khazar rule. Therein lay the seeds of a Polish-German alliance.

In 1943, the government of Britain was indeed worried by indications that the Poles might wish to put Polish interests ahead of world banksterdom. On August 10, 1943, W.D. Allen of the Central Department of the British Foreign Office wrote plaintively to the Political Intelligence Department chief in the Foreign Office:

> **Consequent upon our conversation this morning, I attach a paper which was primarily intended as an aide-memoir within our section and which, therefore, may contain some rather obvious statements. Nevertheless, it is a very accurate picture of the grounds for suspicion which I mentioned to you this morning. . . . May I urge most strongly the necessity for not hinting to any Polish contacts your suspicions on this matter . . . because if they felt that there was any leakage of information through us as to their own fears and suspicions, it would close the door to any future negotiations between us and them.**

The accompanying memorandum is marked "Most Secret" and is entitled "POLISH GERMAN COLLABORATION." It begins:

> **The purpose of this paper is to draw attention to the situation which now exists in Poland and to the danger that the Germans may succeed in setting up a collaborationist regime in the General Government. At no time since the occupation has such an eventuality been considered possible until now, but recent deterioration in the situation makes it seem that this possibility should be taken into serious consideration. . . . Background: (1) Resentment against Soviet Russia has for long been intense and practically universal among the Poles in Poland. As the German military power seems to be waning, the possibility of collaboration is likely to be greater and no less if the fear of Russian (sic) occupation increases. (2) German anti-Soviet propaganda has been and is in accordance with the sentiments of the great majority of the Polish people to whom it is directed. (3) It is believed, both by the general population and by the responsible leaders, that Soviet and communist subversive propaganda and activity in Poland is intended to disrupt the country so that it will be unable, after the defeat of Germany, to offer effective resistance to Soviet domination. . . .**
>
> **Evidence of the Present Critical Situation: (1) Since the affair of Katyn, the Germans have for the first time obtained the collaboration of responsible Polish journalists**

in their press campaign against Soviet Russia. Delegations from several responsible Polish bodies visited Katyn under German auspices. (2) The clandestine press of Poland is concentrating more and more upon bitter attacks against Soviet Russia and against the subversive activities within Poland which are being encouraged by Soviet Russia. (3) The tone of our responsible contacts in the Polish Ministry of the Interior has changed noticeably in the past few weeks. . . . They are obviously nervous at the inevitable effects of the recent German anti-Soviet campaign upon a population "without proper political orientations." It seems clear that while they are confident in the attitude of the resistance organizations, they are now becoming alarmed at the possibility that these organizations may lose something of their support from the people and that individuals may be found whose fear and hatred of Russia is sufficiently strong to induce them to collaborate formally with the Germans, at any rate to the extent of opposing Russia (sic). (4) Since the affair of Katyn, Russian (sic) accusations of collaboration among Poles in the General Government, although malicious, have been specific and give the impression that there is some degree of fact behind the exaggeration. (5) Frank [the German Governor General of Occupied Poland] has recently declared that he hopes to make the General Government a model satellite state. This reads like propaganda intended to anticipate the probable course of events. (6) *The Krakauer Zeitung* of 24 July reports a meeting between Governor General Frank and the President and Director of the Polish General Welfare Council "to discuss the general situation of the Polish population, with special reference to the events in the Lublin district." (7) A P.W.I. report from Stockholm ingenuously states that the "Germans are starting to set up a Polish Quisling government. This plan results from a successful propaganda on the Katyn mass graves." In view of the above, it does seem that there is a strong possibility of some kind of Quisling Government being set up in Poland supported by (a) Warsaw degenerates; (b) genuinely patriotic Poles who passionately fear the Russian (sic) menace more than anything else in the world.

The trick was to keep Poland strong enough and determined enough to fight the Germans, but not to fight the Soviets. So far, the Polish Secret Army had served British-Soviet interests well via guerrilla warfare, sabotage and espionage against the German war effort in Poland. It is even mentioned in one Polish Secret Army report that agents were helping to spread the deadly typhus disease. Polish military units serving with the British and so-called Free French forces had to be placated as well so that their fear and loathing for the Soviets could be put "safely" in the background.

In addition to these pressing priorities, Special Operations Executive, [SOE] Britain's espionage, sabotage and terrorist organization, was complaining in correspondence with Britain's Psychological Warfare Executive or propaganda ministry that their cells of agents were being destroyed and neutralized by German roundups of civilians for labor as well as security reasons. Naturally, such roundups were also having the same effect upon the Polish Secret Army and the British had received such complaints from the Polish Government-in-Exile. On August 11, 1943, in a letter to W.D. Allen of the British Foreign Office, Lt. Colonel Perkins of SOE writes:

. . . The deportations are serious and are affecting our work in that the cells of the underground Resistance Movement in the affected areas are to a great extent liquidated, and also such materials as we have been able to deliver are liable to be discovered. If any form of deterrent could be devised we would welcome it. . . . [A] possible form of deterrent would be a statement by the United Nations that [German] settlers would be regarded, after the war, as a form of war criminal, having taken possession of property which they knew to be illegally acquired.

It was clear from the outset that the government of Britain had no intention of assisting the Poles with military or material support. Words were going to be the only thing the Poles would get, just as in 1939. It only remained to be decided what words were going to be selected.

In a "Most Secret" cipher telegram dated August 22, 1943, from the British Foreign Secretary to the War Cabinet Offices in Washington he states:

I mentioned to Mr. Hull [the U.S. Secretary of State] on August 20 the request of the Polish Government for some joint Anglo-American declaration regarding German crimes in occupied Poland. Mr. Hull admitted that he had received a similar request and that he would consider it, though he felt that any such declaration was not likely to give much help to the Polish population.

British propagandists were the authors of the Allied declaration. It was one among many lies of the Allies and it was among the more cynical, for it was initially designed to eclipse the Soviet atrocity of Katyn by accusing Germans of even greater, but entirely fictitious, atrocities against the Polish people. The Poles were not likely to be fooled for long, but it was only sufficient that they remain fooled until the Soviet steamroller had run over them. The complicity of the Polish Government-in-Exile with this treason against the Polish people reveals how little it had in common with the people it claimed to represent. On August 12, 1943, Lt. Colonel Perkins of SOE received a letter from the British Foreign Office:

The Polish foreign minister called upon me this evening and asked me to draw the secretary of state's special attention to the suggestion made by the Polish Government for the issue of a declaration condemning the German deportation of the populations of central Poland. Annexed is a minute by Mr. Allen on this point together with the draft of a possible declaration which it is suggested might be telegraphed to the prime minister with a view to persuading the president to join in a joint statement. . . .

W.D. Allen's attached minute begins:

The Polish government has suggested that His Majesty's Government should issue a declaration condemning the German deportations of the population of central Poland, which, according to recent reports received from Poland, are on the increase. The Polish Government would hope that any such declaration should be given the maximum publicity in our broadcasts to Poland and Germany, and that it should also be used in leaflets to be dropped over Germany (especially, if practicable, eastern Germany) and, if possible, Poland as well. A similar request is being addressed to the United States Government. . . . S.O.E. would accordingly welcome any form of deterrent that could be devised.

P.W.E. [Psychological Warfare Executive] sees no objection to publicity being given to any declaration and would be prepared to do everything possible to give effect to the Polish proposals, subject to technical and operational limitations. Such declarations as H.M.G. [His Majesty's Government] has made in the past on the subject of German atrocities in Poland have been made in Parliament. They have not gone beyond promises of retribution against those

Here, a woman walks through piles of rubble in what was once urban Poland. The Polish government had, previous to September 1938, made numerous threats and provocations to the German government. Poland, throughout the 1930s, had a far larger army than Germany. Her ill-treatment of Germans of the Danzig made Poland a serious threat to German interests.

> **responsible. The deterrent effect of such statements appears to have been negligible, and if any further declaration is to be made, it would be useful if it could contain some indication that the actions being carried out by the German authorities in Poland will in some measure be held against Germany as a whole. . . . The Poles were at first inclined to revert to the idea of reprisals. It has been made clear to them that these are out of the question. A further Polish suggestion for a warning to the Polish population against premature action on the lines of that recently broadcast to Greece and Yugoslavia is being examined separately. It raised difficulties from the Soviet point of view.**

The attached declaration by W.D. Allen, as amended by others in his department, dated August 12, 1943, is as follows:

> **Reliable information has reached H.M. Government regarding the crimes committed by the German invaders against the population of Poland. Since the autumn of 1942 a belt of territory extending from the province of Bialystock southward along the line of the River Bug has been systematically emptied of its inhabitants (hundreds of thousands of whom have been deported from their homes).**

The draft declaration continues: "In July 1943 these measures were extended to practically the whole of the province of Lublin and also to the neighboring provinces of Radom and Cracow."

[Editor's note: this typewritten sentence was considerably altered by a poison-pen-wielder who changed it to read as follows:]

"In July 1943 these measures were extended to practically the whole of the province of Lublin, where hundreds of thousands of persons have been deported from their homes or exterminated." *[Editor's note: The "hundreds of thousands" reappear from the propagandists' bag of tricks, along with the word, "exterminated", which was entirely absent before. The wording is also purposefully misleading. Were the mythical "hundreds of thousands" "deported" or were they "exterminated"? Could the spies of SOE have failed to detect an extermination program involving hundreds of thousands of people? Impossible. No exterminations were mentioned in SOE correspondence because there weren't any. The Germans were moving the Poles, not murdering them.]*

W.D. Allen's draft continues:

> **These measures are being carried out with the utmost brutality. Many of the victims are killed on the spot. The rest are segregated. Men from 14 to 50 are taken away to work for Germany. [Some] children [are killed on the spot, others] are separated from their parents and either sent to Germany to be brought up as Germans or sold to German settlers or despatched with the women and old men to concentration camps, were they are now being systematically put to death in gas chambers. H.M. Government reaffirms their resolve to punish the instigators and actual perpetrators of these crimes. They further declare that, so long as such atrocities continue to be committed by the representatives and in the name of Germany, they must be taken into account against the time of the final settlement with Germany. Meanwhile the war against Germany will be prosecuted with the utmost vigor until the barbarous Hitlerite tyranny has been finally overthrown.**

So here we find the amazing "gas chambers," emanating like the proverbial *deus ex machina* from a typewriter in the British Foreign Office. But watch closely, for you are about to see another sleight of hand take place.

It is noted that the arbitrary inclusion of "hundreds of thousands" of Poles in the categories of "deported" or "exterminated" might serve to eclipse the "mere" 12,000 or so Poles murdered by the Soviet Khazars at Katyn. On August 26, 1943, the British Foreign Office telegraphed Moscow with the request that they make a similar statement condemning the "extension of German campaign of mass murder and deportation against the population of Poland" on behalf of the Polish government. But the Soviets, apparently, cared little what the Poles or the world thought in regard to alleged German atrocities. The Soviets, after all, had already blamed the Katyn mass murders on the Germans and lamely continued to do so after 1945, even "trying" and executing the alleged "German perpetrators," without convincing anyone of Soviet innocence. In any case, the Soviets had no fear of justice, because they knew for whom the Allies toiled.

It was thus not until August 31, 1943, that the following telegram arrived from Moscow: "Molotov has replied that the Soviet government was precluded by lack of time from examining draft declaration and proposal for simultaneous publication by them of similar communication. The Soviet government's attitude toward responsibility of Hitlerites for the crimes committed in occupied territory had already been defined in a number of notes and in special statement of October 14th last (see my telegram No. 250) made in connection with declaration by them in regard to nine occupied countries including Poland." The Soviets preferred their own lies.

Meanwhile, back at the "gas chambers," or actually the typewriters of the British Foreign Office, all were satisfied with their creative writing exercise. The Polish Government-in-Exile was in full agreement with the declaration, as W. D. Allen advised Sir Owen O'Malley, the British ambassador to Poland, in a memo dated 20 August 1943. By August 27, the declaration had gone out over the wires to Canada, New Zealand, Australia, South Africa, the United States and the USSR. All was in readiness to spew forth at the appointed day and hour, when the lies would be proclaimed to the world.

But one man, Mr. Cavendish-Bentinck, a senior official of British intelligence, was "a little unhappy about the statement, to be issued on the authority of His Majesty's Government, that Poles 'are now being systematically put to death in gas chambers'." You can imagine the consternation amongst the hack writers of the Foreign Office and their chiefs when they received this "rocket" in the form of a memo dated August 27, 1943. The telegraphed "gas chambers" declaration had gone out to all Allied authorities on August 27. How they all must have hated this "horrible man" who threatened to wreck their game with his maddening coolness. Cavendish-Bentinck's memo continues:

> **The only two references which I have been able to find . . . which deal with this form of execution are as follows: (1) Telegram of 17 July, 1943, from Poland: "Commander-in-Chief armed forces Lublin district informed me that he had evidence that some of these people are being murdered in gas cells there" (Majdanek Camp). (2) Telegram of 17th July, 1943, from Poland: "It has been ascertained that on July 2 and 5 two transports made of women, children and old men, consisting of 30 wagons each, have been liquidated in gas cells."**
>
> **It will be observed that the first of the reports gives no indication of the date of the occurrence, or the number of people concerned; the second is silent as to the place and the source. It is true that there have been references to the use of gas chambers in other reports; but these references have usually, if not always, been equally vague, and since they have concerned the extermination of Jews, have usually emanated from Jewish sources. Personally, I have never really understood the advantage of the gas chamber over the simpler machine-gun, or the equally simple starvation method. . . .**

Cavendish-Bentinck was no doubt aware that the Khazar rulers of the erstwhile Soviet Empire had used mass-starvation as a weapon against the Ukrainians in the 1930s and that gunfire was used to slay the Polish officers at Katyn. Starvation would be used again by the Soviets and also by the Americans to murder millions of Germans after Germany's surrender in 1945. Gas chamber technology for executions, as opposed to delousing, was well-known in the United States and had been in use since the 1920s. If mass-gassing were cheaper and more efficient than shooting or starvation, one suspects that this method would have been used by the Soviets and the Americans instead of the previously mentioned methods.

We now know that British Intelligence was intercepting and decoding all German radio transmissions in regard to labor and concentration camps such as Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz, Majdanek et al. and gas chambers were not the means used for the execution of prisoners. The British also knew the number of inmates at each camp, as well as the number transferred into and out of the camps. Cavendish-Bentinck was undoubtedly privy to this information and did not want the British to be embarrassed by German rebuttals. The "gas chambers" must be saved for later, when the Germans could not defend themselves. . . .

Cavendish-Bentinck's memo continues:

> **In my opinion it is incorrect to describe Polish information regarding German atrocities as "trustworthy." The Poles, and to a far greater extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up. They seem to have succeeded. Mr. Allen and myself have both followed German atrocities quite closely. I do not believe that there is any evidence which would be accepted in a Law Court that Polish children have been killed on the spot by Germans when their parents were being deported to work in Germany, nor that Polish children have been sold to German settlers.**
>
> **As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in PWE [Psychological Warfare Executive] rumors without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate, there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians [sic] at Katyn. . . . I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the story of employment of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie and led to the true stories of German enormities being brushed aside as being mere propaganda. I am very sad to see that we must need ape the Russians [sic] and talk about "Hitlerite"—instead of "German."**

The panic buttons were pressed and emergency cords pulled throughout the British ministries that day. At the bottom of Cavendish-Bentinck's memo is W.D. Allen's scribbled message: "I have discussed this with Mr. Roberts. It seems too late to make substantial changes. But we could telegraph to Washington and Moscow on the lines of the amended draft." At the very bottom of the memo are notations in two other hands: "Tels sent & M. Kulski informed."

And, "The Polish P.M. readily accepted the change." So the "gas chambers," which existed only on paper in the first place, disappeared with the stroke of a pen.

On August 28, 1943, the governments of Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa were sent secret telegrams with the following text:

> **Following for Prime Minister. Begins. My telegram D No. 596 of 27 August. Declaration regarding German atrocities in Poland. On further reflection we are not convinced that evidence regarding use of gas chambers is substantial enough to justify inclusion in a public declaration of concluding phrase of paragraph 2 of draft contained in my telegram D. No. 597 of 27 August and we are therefore suggesting to United States Government that sentence in question should end at "concentration camps." Ends.**

On August 30, 1943, *The Times of London* published the declaration in its final "approved" form:

> **GERMAN CRIMES IN POLAND**
> **A British Warning**
>
> **The following statement was issued yesterday by the Foreign Office:**
>
> **Trustworthy information has reached His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom regarding crimes committed by the German invaders against the population of Poland. Since the autumn of 1942 a belt of territory extending from the province of Bialystock southwards along the line of the River Bug has been systematically emptied of its inhabitants. In July 1943 these measures were extended to practically the whole of the province of Lublin, where hundreds of thousands of persons have been deported from their homes or exterminated.**
>
> **These measures are being carried out with the utmost brutality. Many of the victims are killed on the spot. The rest are segregated. Men from 14 to 50 are taken away to work for Germany. Some children are killed on the spot, others are separated from their parents and either sent to Germany or sold to German settlers—or dispatched with the women and old men to concentration camps.**
>
> **His Majesty's Government reaffirms its resolve to punish the instigators and actual perpetrators of these crimes. They further declare that, so long as such atrocities continue to be committed by the representatives and in the name of Germany, they must be taken into account against the time of the final settlement with Germany. Meanwhile the war against Germany will be prosecuted with the utmost vigor until the barbarous Hitlerite tyranny has been finally overthrown.**
>
> **From our own Correspondent, New York Aug. 29.**
>
> **The American State Department today issued a statement in similar terms to the British Government's statement regarding German crimes in Poland.**

The reader has just witnessed, by looking over the shoulders of a few bureaucrats, as it were, how the "Nazi gas chambers" were produced by an inter-office memo emanating from the British Foreign Office on August 12, 1943, and how they were made to "vanish" by means of same on August 28, 1943. Of course, the "gas chamber rumors" which were being spread by Britain's Psychological Warfare Executive et al. were making their mischievous rounds, as they are today.

Once Germany was militarily defeated, the "gas chambers" were resurrected at Nuremberg, along with World War I-type propaganda hoaxes such as "human soap" or "soup," "lampshades of human skin" etc. Nuremberg Document 3311-PS, which was submitted to the

On April 12, 1943, Nazis escorted reporters to the Katyn Forest site where some 12,000 Polish officers had been slaughtered by the Soviets in 1940. Even so, the Allies used the Katyn massacre for their own purposes, blaming it on the Germans. Essentially, their purpose was to inflame Polish opinion against Germany, as such provocations were in the interests of the allied partners to goad Germany into a war. For years, the Soviet propaganda line that Katyn was a German atrocity was taken as gospel by American academics.

Allied kangaroo court by Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian, the Polish deputy representative on the United Nations War Crimes Commission in London, accused the German authorities of operating "extermination camps" at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. The accusation makes no mention of Poles being exterminated, for Poles were no longer running Poland by that time. Jews and Jews alone were the alleged victims: "In these camps the Jews were put to death in their thousands by hitherto unknown, new methods, gas and steam chambers as well as electric current employed on a large scale."

No mention is made of those supposedly ubiquitous "gas vans" which were later alleged to have done most of the "gassings." Instead of "gas vans," we have "steam chambers" and even "electric chambers." Since these were on par with the "gas chambers" we have heard so much about, why do we hear nothing about them today? In this document, Treblinka is specifically mentioned as using "steam chambers intended for mass killing of Jews by suffocating them." It even describes the "steam chambers" and the boiler installations, so there was no confusion here between "steam" and "gas" chambers. The "steam chambers" have gone into the Orwellian "memory hole" with the "gas chambers of Dachau." As we have seen, anything can be written on paper, for "paper is patient." ❖

Eris Thompson and Paul Norris are increasingly well-known Revisionist writers on European history and World War II.

BLOWBACK:

The Cost & Consequences of American Empire

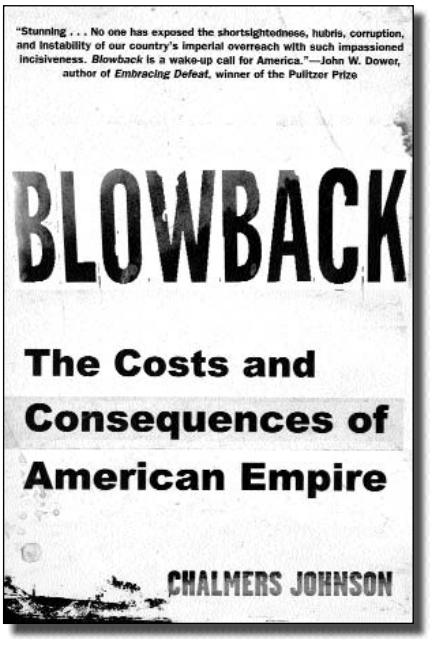

The term "blowback," coined by the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency, refers to unintended consequence of American interventionist policies. In this incisive and highly controversial book, Chalmers Johnson, professor emeritus at the University of California, lays out in vivid detail the dangers faced by America's overextended empire, which insists on projecting its military power to every nook and cranny on Earth and using American capital and markets to force global economic integration on its own terms. From a brutal rape by black U.S. servicemen in Okinawa to our role in Asia's financial collapse, from America's early support for Saddam Hussein to U.S. actions in the Balkans, Johnson reveals the ways in which America's misguided policies are planting the seeds of future disasters. In the wake of the Cold War, the United States has imprudently and impudently expanded the commitments it made over the previous 40 years, argues the author. In *Blowback* he issues a warning we would all do well to consider: it is time for our empire to demobilize before our bills come due. Anyone who wants to understand the consequences of American intervention in Iraq, Yemen, or any other sovereign nation opposed to U.S. empire, must read this prescient book. *Blowback*, Item # 331, softcover, 268 pages, $15 less 10% for TBR subscribers. Add shipping & handling.

May God Forgive You!

Billy Graham & His Friends

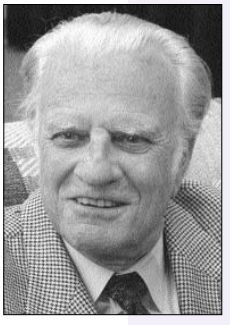

By Dr. Cathy Burns. This is an amazing book about the "doyen" of Christian evangelists. In this 788-page work, the author—who has many credits as a Christian writer—documents the incredible hypocrisy, un-Christian activities, subversive friends and profiteering of this "respected" leader of the Christian community. #325, softcover, 788 pgs., $22 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add shipping & handling.

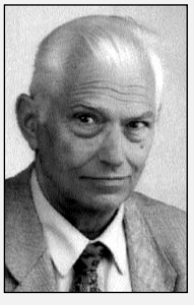

Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War by Udo Walendy has been banned by the German government but is available in the U.S. Correspondence and dispatches among Roosevelt, Churchill and other politicians clearly paint a disturbing picture of Allied intentions toward the German nation before the outbreak of hostilities. Item #1, softcover, 530 pages, $20. #1a, hardcover, 530 pages, $28 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add shipping & handling.

The Zionist Takeover of Palestine

Conquest by Immigration: How Zionism Turned Palestine into a Jewish State

By George W. Robnett—First printed in 1968, this informative book has become a classic on the Middle East. The author breaks down chapters in chronological order with extensive sources and references. The role played by America in support of the Zionist take-over of Palestine is well documented. A good book to pass to the uninformed. #119, softcover, 407 pgs., $12.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. Add S&H.

Above, Jews arrive by the boatload in Jaffa.

NOTE: See page 54 inside this issue for simple ordering and domestic/international S&H instructions.

'Rivers of Blood'

By Enoch Powell

Here is the full text of Enoch Powell's amazingly prescient "Rivers of Blood" speech to the Annual General Meeting of the West Midlands Area Conservative Political Centre, Birmingham, England, April 20, 1968. Powell was a member of the British Parliament. This speech was the first contemporary warning to the English from a major political figure on the future of England if immigration trends of the time were maintained. He has been proven right in every respect.

The supreme function of statesmanship is to provide against preventable evils. In seeking to do so, it encounters obstacles which are deeply rooted in human nature. One is that by the very order of things, such evils are not demonstrable until they have occurred. At each stage in their onset there is room for doubt and for dispute whether they be real or imaginary. By the same token, they attract little attention in comparison with current troubles, which are both indisputable and pressing: whence the besetting temptation of all politics to concern itself with the immediate present at the expense of the future. Above all, people are disposed to mistake predicting troubles for causing troubles and even for desiring troubles: "if only," they love to think, "if only people wouldn't talk about it, it probably wouldn't happen." Perhaps this habit goes back to the primitive belief that the word and the thing, the name and the object, are identical. At all events, the discussion of future grave but, with effort now, avoidable evils is the most unpopular and at the same time the most necessary occupation for the politician. Those who knowingly shirk it deserve, and not infrequently receive, the curses of those who come after.

A week or two ago I fell into conversation with a constituent, a middle-aged, quite ordinary working man employed in one of our nationalized industries. After a sentence or two about the weather, he suddenly said: "If I had the money to go, I wouldn't stay in this country." I made some deprecatory reply, to the effect that even this Government wouldn't last for ever; but he took no notice, and continued: "I have three children, all of them have been through grammar school and two of them married now, with family. I shan't be satisfied till I have seen them settled overseas. In this country in 15 or 20 years' time the black man will have the whip hand over the white."

I can already hear the chorus of execration. How dare I say such a horrible thing? How dare I stir up trouble and inflame feelings by repeating such a conversation? The answer is that I do not have the right not to do so. Here is a decent, ordinary, fellow Englishman, who in broad daylight in my own town says to me, his member of Parliament, that this country will not be worth living in for his children. I simply do not have the right to shrug my shoulders and think about something else. What he is saying, thousands and hundreds of thousands are saying and thinking—not throughout Great Britain, perhaps, but in the areas that are now undergoing the total transformation to which there is no parallel in 1,000 years of English history.

In 15 or 20 years, on present trends, there will be in this country 3.5 million Commonwealth immigrants and their descendants. That is not my figure. That is the official figure given to Parliament by the spokesman of the Registrar General's office. There is no comparable official figure for the year 2000, but it must be in the region of 5-7 million, approximately one-tenth of the whole population, and approaching that of Greater London. Of course, it will not be evenly distributed from Margate to Aberystwyth and from Penzance to Aberdeen. Whole areas, towns and parts of towns across England will be occupied by different sections of the immigrant and immigrant-descended population.

As time goes on, the proportion of this total who are immigrant descendants, those born in England, who arrived here by exactly the same route as the rest of us, will rapidly increase. Already by 1985 the native-born would constitute the majority. It is this fact above all which creates the extreme urgency of action now, of just that kind of action which is hardest for politicians to take, action where the difficulties lie in the present but the evils to be prevented or minimized lie several Parliaments ahead.

The natural and rational first question with a nation confronted by such a prospect is to ask: "How can its dimensions be reduced?" Granted it be not wholly preventable, can it be limited, bearing in mind that numbers are of the essence: the significance and consequences of an alien element introduced into a country or population are profoundly different according to whether that element is 1 per cent or 10 percent. The answers to the simple and rational question are equally simple and rational: by stopping, or virtually stopping, further inflow, and by promoting the maximum outflow. Both answers are part of the official policy of the Conservative Party.

It almost passes belief that at this moment 20 or 30 additional immigrant children are arriving from overseas in Wolverhampton alone every week—and that means 15 or 20 additional families of a decade or two hence. Those whom the gods wish to destroy, they first

make mad. We must be mad, literally mad, as a nation to be permitting the annual inflow of some 50,000 dependents, who are for the most part the material of the future growth of the immigrant-descended population. It is like watching a nation busily engaged in heaping up its own funeral pyre. So insane are we that we actually permit unmarried persons to immigrate for the purpose of founding a family with spouses and fiancées whom they have never seen. Let no one suppose that the flow of dependents will automatically tail off. On the contrary, even at the present admission rate of only 5,000 a year by voucher, there is sufficient for a further 325,000 dependents per annum *ad infinitum*, without taking into account the huge reservoir of existing relations in this country—and I am making no allowance at all for fraudulent entry. In these circumstances nothing will suffice but that the total inflow for settlement should be reduced at once to negligible proportions, and that the necessary legislative and administrative measures be taken without delay. I stress the words "for settlement." This has nothing to do with the entry of Commonwealth citizens, any more than of aliens, into this country, for the purposes of study or of improving their qualifications, like (for instance) the Commonwealth doctors who, to the advantage of their own countries, have enabled our hospital service to be expanded faster than would otherwise have been possible. These are not, and never have been, immigrants.

I turn to re-emigration. If all immigration ended tomorrow, the rate of growth of the immigrant and immigrant-descended population would be substantially reduced, but the prospective size of this element in the population would still leave the basic character of the national danger unaffected. This can only be tackled while a considerable proportion of the total still comprises persons who entered this country during the last 10 years or so. Hence the urgency of implementing now the second element of the Conservative Party's policy: the encouragement of re-emigration. Nobody can make an estimate of the numbers which, with generous grants and assistance, would choose either to return to their countries of origin or to go to other countries anxious to receive the manpower and the skills they represent. Nobody knows, because no such policy has yet been attempted. I can only say that, even at present, immigrants in my own constituency from time to time come to me, asking if I can find them assistance to return home. If such a policy were adopted and pursued with the determination which the gravity of the alternative justifies, the resultant outflow could appreciably alter prospects for the future.

It can be no part of any policy that existing family should be kept divided; but there are two directions in which families can be reunited, and if our former and present immigration laws have brought about the division of families, albeit voluntary or semi-voluntarily, we ought to be prepared to arrange for them to be reunited in their countries of origin. In short, suspension of immigration and encouragement of re-emigration hang together, logically and humanly, as two aspects of the same approach.

The third element of the Conservative Party's policy is that all who are in this country as citizens should be equal before the law and that there shall be no discrimination or difference made between them by public authority. As Mr. Heath has put it, we will have no "first-class citizens" and "second-class citizens." This does not mean that the immigrant and his descendants should be elevated into a privileged or special class or that the citizen should be denied his right to discriminate in the management of his own affairs between one fellow citizen and another or that he should be subjected to inquisition as to his reasons and motives for behaving in one lawful manner rather than another. There could be no grosser misconception of the realities than is entertained by those who vociferously demand legislation as they call it "against discrimination," whether they be leader-writers of the same kidney and sometimes on the same newspapers which year after year in the 1930s tried to blind this country to the rising peril which confronted it, or archbishops who live in palaces, faring delicately with the bedclothes pulled right over their heads. They have got it exactly and diametrically wrong. The discrimination and the deprivation, the sense of alarm and resentment, lies not with the immigrant population but with those among whom they have come and are still coming. This is why to enact legislation of the kind before Parliament at this moment is to risk throwing a match onto the gunpowder. The kindest thing that can be said about those who propose and support it is they know not what they do.

Nothing is more misleading than comparison between the Commonwealth immigrant in Britain and the American Negro. The Negro population of the United States, which was already in existence before the United States became a nation, started literally as slaves and were later given the franchise and other rights of citizenship, to the exercise of which they have only gradually and still incompletely come. The Commonwealth immigrant came to Britain as a full citizen, to a country which knows no discrimination between one citizen and another, and he entered instantly into the possession of the rights of every citizen, from the vote to free treatment under the National Health Service. Whatever drawbacks attended the immigrants—and they were drawbacks which did not, and do not, make admission into Britain by hook or by crook appear less than desirable—arose not from the law or from public policy or from administration but from those personal circumstances and accidents which cause, and always will cause, the fortunes and experience of one man to be different for another's.

But while to the immigrant, entry to this country was admission to privileges and opportunities eagerly sought, the impact upon the existing population was very different. For reasons which they could not comprehend, and in pursuance of a decision by default, on which they were never consulted, they found themselves made strangers in their own country. They found their wives unable to obtain hospital beds in childbirth, their children unable to obtain school places, their homes and neighborhoods changed beyond recognition, their plans and prospects for the future defeated; at work they found that employers hesitated to apply to the immigrant worker the standards of discipline and competence required of the native-born worker; they began to hear, as time went by, more and more voices which told them that they were now the unwanted. On top of this, they now learn that a one-way privilege is to be established by Act of Parliament: a law, which cannot, and is not intended, to operate to protect them or redress their grievances, is to be enacted to give the stranger, the disgruntled and the *agent provocateur* the power to pillory them for their private actions.

In the hundreds upon hundreds of letters I received when I last spoke on this subject two or three months ago, there was one striking feature which was largely new and which I find ominous. All Members of Parliament are used to the typical anonymous correspondent; but what surprised and alarmed me was the high proportion of ordinary, decent, sensible people, writing a rational and often well-educated letter, who believed that they had to omit their address because it was dangerous to have committed themselves to paper to a Member of Parliament agreeing with the views I had expressed, and that they would risk either penalties or reprisals if they were

known to have done so. The sense of being a persecuted minority which is growing among ordinary English people in the areas of the country which are affected is something that those without direct experience can hardly imagine. I am going to allow just one of those hundreds of people to speak for me. She did give her name and address, which I have detached from the letter which I am about to read. She was writing from Northumberland about something which is happening at this moment in my own constituency.

Eight years ago in a respectable street in Wolverhampton a house was sold to a Negro. Now only one white (a woman old-age pensioner) lives there. This is her story. She lost her husband and both her sons in the war. So she turned her seven-roomed house, her only asset, into a boarding house. She worked hard and did well, paid off her mortgage and began to put something by for her old age. Then the immigrants moved in. With growing fear, she saw one house after another taken over. The quiet streets became a place of noise and confusion. Regretfully, her white tenants moved out.

The day after the last one left, she was awakened at 7 a.m. by two Negroes who wanted to use her phone to contact their employer. When she refused, as she would have refused any stranger at such an hour, she was abused and feared she would have been attacked but for the chain on her door. Immigrant families have tried to rent rooms in her house, but she always refused. Her little store of money went, and after paying her rates, she had less than £2 per week. She went to apply for a rate reduction and was seen by a young girl, who on hearing she had a seven-roomed house, suggested she should let part of it. When she said the only people she could get were Negroes, the girl said "racial prejudice won't get you anywhere in this country." So she went home.

The telephone is her lifeline. Her family pays the bill, and helps her out as best they can. Immigrants have offered to buy her house—at a price which the prospective landlord would be able to recover from his tenants in weeks, or at most in a few months. She is becoming afraid to go out. Windows are broken. She finds excreta pushed through her letterbox. When she goes to the shops, she is followed by children, charming, wide-grinning pickaninnies. They cannot speak English, but one word they know. "Racialist," they chant. When the new Race Relations Bill is passed, this woman is convinced she will go to prison. And is she so wrong? I begin to wonder.

The other dangerous delusion, from which those who are willfully or otherwise blind to realities suffer, is summed up in the word "integration." To be integrated into a population means to become for all practical purposes indistinguishable from its other members. Now, at all times, where there are marked physical differences, especially of color, integration is difficult though, over a period, not impossible. There are among the Commonwealth immigrants who have come to live here in the last 15 years or so, many thousands whose wish and purpose is to be integrated and whose every thought and endeavor is bent in that direction. But to imagine that such a thing enters the heads of a great and growing majority of immigrants and their descendants is a ludicrous misconception, and a dangerous one to boot.

We are on the verge of a change. Hitherto it has been force of circumstance and of background which has rendered the very idea of integration inaccessible to the greater part of the immigrant population—that they never conceived or intended such a thing, and that their numbers and physical concentration meant the pressures towards integration which normally bear upon any small minority did not operate. Now we are seeing the growth of positive forces acting against integration, of vested interests in the preservation and

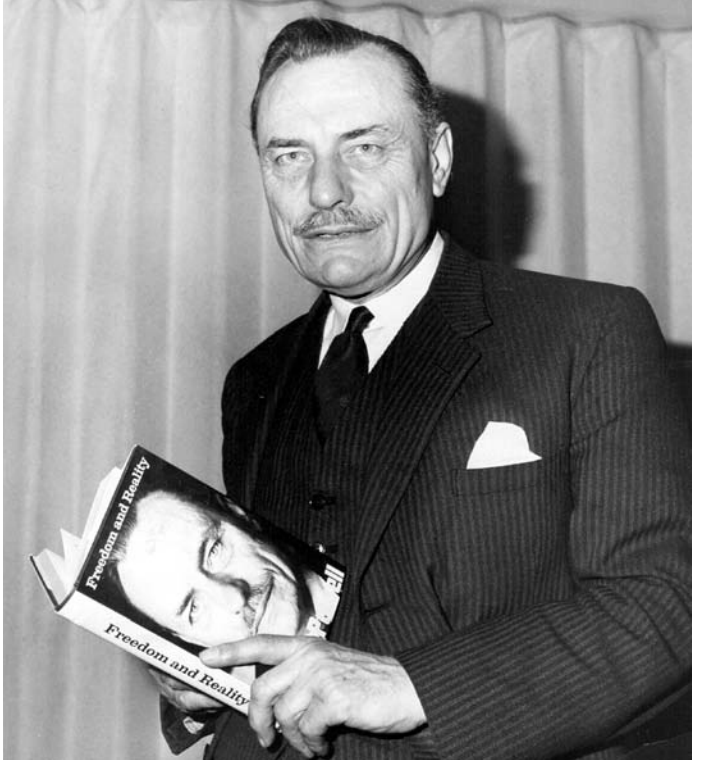

British Conservative politician Enoch Powell, seen here with a copy of his book Freedom and Reality *which focused on racial problems.*

sharpening of racial and religious differences, with a view to the exercise of action domination, first over fellow immigrants and then over the rest of the population. The cloud no bigger than a man's hand, that can so rapidly overcast the sky, has been visible recently in Wolverhampton and has shown signs of spreading quickly. The words I am about to use, verbatim as they appeared in the local press on 17 February, are not mine, but those of a Labour Member of Parliament who is a Minister in the present Government:

> **The Sikh communities' campaign to maintain customs inappropriate in Britain is much to be regretted. Working in Britain, particularly in the public services, they should be prepared to accept the terms and conditions of their employment. To claim special communal rights (or should one say rites?) leads to a dangerous fragmentation within society. This communalism is a canker: whether practiced by one color or another it is to be strongly condemned.**

All credit to John Stonehouse for having had the insight to perceive that, and the courage to say it. For these dangerous and divisive elements the legislation proposed in the Race Relations Bill is the very pabulum they need to flourish. Here is the means of showing that the immigrant communities can organize to consolidate their members, to agitate and campaign against their fellow citizens, and to overawe and dominate the rest with the legal weapons which the ignorant and the ill-informed have provided. As I look ahead, I am filled with foreboding. Like the Roman, I seem to see "the River Tiber foaming with much blood." That tragic and intractable phenomenon which we watch with horror on the other side of the Atlantic but which there is interwoven with the history and existence of the States itself, is coming upon us here by our own volition and our own neglect. Indeed, it has all but come. In numerical terms, it will be of American proportions long before the end of the century. Only resolute and urgent action will avert it even now. Whether there will be the public will to demand and obtain that action, I do not know. All I know is that to see, and not to speak, would be the great betrayal. ❖

INEXPLICABLE Archeology

Has man been present in North America since more than 33 million years ago, and is the present understanding of human evolution in need of complete revision? In 1891, George F. Becker reported to the American Geological Society that in the spring of 1869, Clarence King, director of the Survey of the Fortieth Parallel (U.S. Geological Survey), a respected geologist, was conducting research at Tuolumne Table Mountain, in California. This mountain was created by a massive flow of "latite" lava that moved down a Miocene course of the Stanislaus River. The lava cap is 9 million years old and is 300 feet thick in the neighborhood of Sonora. Auriferous gravels occur under the cap, and may be 33.2 million to 55 million years old. At this time, scientists say, the climate was warm, and alligators lived as far north as Montana and Wyoming. Primates had supposedly evolved only to the lemuroid stage. Yet, miners have reportedly found stone tools and human bones in this ancient gravel. However, their discoveries were brushed off by the establishment on the basis that the miners were not professional scientists. Becker reported that King found, solidly embedded in the gravel, a stone pestle, missing its lower end. He added: "Mr. King is perfectly sure this implement was in place and that it formed an original part of the gravels in which he found it. It is difficult to imagine a more satisfactory evidence than this of the occurrence of implements in the auriferous, preglacial, sub-basaltic gravels."

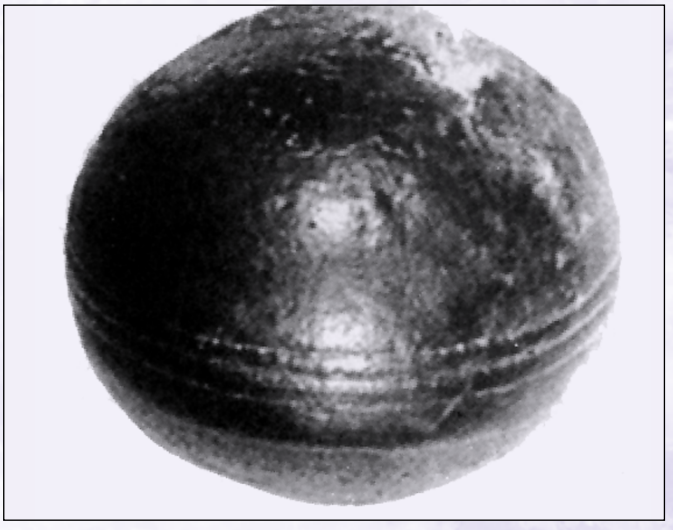

Photo above shows a metallic (possibly steel) sphere from Klerksdorp, South Africa, with three parallel grooves around its equatorial area. The sphere was found in a Precambrian mineral deposit, said to be 2.8 billion years old. Many other spheres were found with this one, although they lack the grooves. Were these objects created by man long before the dinosaur age?

From the description and the modern geological dating of the Table Mountain strata, it is clear that this tool is more than 9 million years old, and possibly 33 million years old, or older. This may be compared with the archeological dogma that man has only been in the New World for perhaps 12,000 years. Indeed, the earliest human beings supposedly go back only 1 million years or so. The response of the establishment archeological community to this documented find is to ignore it and hope it will go away, because it does not fit into the prevailing paradigm. Illustration above shows the broken stone pestle found by Clarence King and personally extracted by him from the Tertiary deposits at Table Mountain (top left), while at top right is a modern pestle made by an Indian tribe.

What Actually Happened in the "Rape of Nanking"?

By Akira Nakamura

Iris Chang in her book *The Rape of Nanking* has made the Japanese out to be diabolical creatures, much like the Nazis of Hollywood, who murdered hundreds of thousands of innocent Chinese. Admittedly, the Japanese could behave like barbarians on occasion, as Americans, Filipinos and others who have been their prisoners have learned by hard experience. However, is it possible that the Chang version of the Nanking Incident is a trifle exaggerated? Here, a Japanese professor of history takes a critical look at the evidence.

In the matter of the "Nanking Incident," which led to the unnecessary deaths of many Chinese soldiers and some civilians, the following matters are to be ascribed to Chinese responsibility:

1. The Chinese ignored the Japanese Army's summons to capitulate.

2. Chiang Kai-shek, Tang Sheng-chih and other administrative and military leaders deserted the city of Nanking before the arrival of the Japanese, leaving large numbers of soldiers and civilians behind before the Japanese troops arrived.

3. The Chinese army closed all the gates of the city, causing retreating Chinese troops outside to be sandwiched between oncoming Japanese troops and the city walls, as well as shutting in about 200,000 civilians who might otherwise have been able to leave the city prior to its fall. Also, Chinese troops trying to escape from within the city when the Japanese-besieged Nanking were unable to get out because of the closed gates.

4. Many Chinese soldiers, as was customary with them, changed into plain clothes, and, pretending to be civilians, hid themselves in the "International Safety Zone" (Refugee Zone). This later caused the Japanese to mistake civilians for soldiers.

The "Nanking Incident" would never have happened if there had been no guerrillas, or soldiers disguised as civilians, in Nanking. When the Japanese besieged Peking a few months earlier, no incidents occurred because the whole Chinese army retreated out of Peking southward. The Japanese army was then able to protect the remaining citizens according to international law. (If the Japanese army is intrinsically brutal, why did not a similar massacre incident

Here, a Japanese soldier is seen executing a Chinese captive—whether civilian or military is not known. Many Chinese soldiers dressed in civilian clothes as Japanese forces marched through China.

occur in Peking?)

5. Chinese soldiers set houses and buildings on fire. They also committed such atrocities against their own people as looting, rape and murder even before the Japanese troops arrived. This kind of behavior was customary with retreating Chinese troops of this era. Such incidents are recorded in reports by then Nanking Vice Consul Espy, as well as in the diary of the Chinese army physician "Sho Kokaku" (Japanese pronunciation). Also Japanese soldiers were said to have been able to march at night toward Nanking because the fires there were clearly visible.

The following matters are to be considered in approaching the truth of what took place in Nanking:

1. Chinese army remnants who surrendered to or were caught by Japanese troops were released or executed, depending upon the situation.

2. There was a case in which large numbers of Chinese prisoners of war on their way to be released fell into panic, perhaps out of suspicion, and revolted. Fighting ensued with the Japanese guards, and about 1,000 of the Chinese are said to have been shot to death, and several Japanese officers and soldiers were killed in the fight.

Chinese communist officials pose with recently exhumed remains of Chinese "murdered" at Nanking. These atrocities have provided the Chinese with unlimited propaganda material to this day.

3. As mentioned above, in some cases, Japanese soldiers killed civilians by mistake because they were not able to distinguish between civilians and soldiers, the latter being disguised in civilian clothes.

4. This writer recognizes that there may have been undisciplined Japanese soldiers who violated military rules. It is not denied that those men may have committed acts of violence, rape and looting. However, as noted above, such violations occurred within the Allies as well. It should be emphasized that illegal behavior by some soldiers had nothing to do with the intention or policy of the Japanese government or the Japanese army.

Peace was restored to Nanking soon after the Japanese occupation started. With the Japanese occupation of Nanking, peaceful civic life was immediately restored and the number of residents coming back to the city increased day by day until it reached 250,000, exceeding the size of the city's population at the time of its fall. The above fact means that the residents of Nanking knew full well that the Japanese troops were not there to kill or torture civilian Chinese. Many photographs showing warm and cordial relationships between Japanese soldiers and the people of Nanking were taken by news cameramen of *Asahi-shimbun*, *Mainichi-shimbun* etc.

At the Tokyo Trial, Lu Su, who allegedly witnessed a Japanese massacre of Chinese civilians in the villages in the vicinity of the Mo-Fu-Shan Hill and in the Ts'ao Hsieh-Hsia District, gave 57,418 as the number of victims. We must ask: How was it possible for this man to see the massacre from beginning to end, count the number of so many victims under the vigilant eyes of the Japanese troops, and yet go unpunished? And also how could he be so exact in counting?

The Red Swastika Society and the Tsung-Shan-Tang teams allegedly buried 155,337 corpses of the victims killed. To dig hard, frozen ground more than one meter deep and bury one body, at least two strong men are needed. This is by no means the work of children, women or aged people. So if more than 155,000 corpses were buried, a total of well over 300,000 men must have worked at it, amidst the orgies of murder, rape and other bloody atrocities. How was it possible that so many strong men were allowed to be there with perfect impunity ?

Japanese reporter Yamamoto Osamu, *Asahi-shimbun* correspondent in Nanking at that time, said to Ara Kenichi, who interviewed him: "While at Nanking, I never saw or even heard of a massacre of Chinese people. There were about 80 reporters, cameramen and others working in the *Asahi-shimbun* office in Nanking, but nobody talked of a massacre of Chinese residents there. I never heard even a rumor of it."

Maeda Yuji, who was then a *Domei-Tsushin* correspondent in Nanking and reported the battle there, writes that, though he once saw Chinese military captives being executed by Japanese soldiers, there were no large-scale atrocities committed against civilians, and that if such atrocities had taken place in the International Safety Zone, they could not have escaped their notice because they were working right in the middle of that zone.

Sato Shinju, a *Mainichi-shimbun* news cameraman, who now lives in Kanagawa Prefecture, told this writer that he once saw a number of Chinese soldiers executed by Japanese troops, but that was the only case he witnessed of a large-scale killing. As for rape, he never saw even a single case.

The Chinese have apparently a special liking for talking about

Are these the heads of executed Chinese soldiers? Or innocent civilians? It seems unlikely the latter, for dozens of reporters and foreigners were within the city walls during the time of the alleged "massacre," but none testifies to mass murder or rape.

the cruel methods of murder allegedly used by Japanese soldiers at Nanking, such as, to quote from Iris Chang's *The Rape of Nanking*, decapitation, slicing off women's breasts, disemboweling women, live burials, castration, the carving of organs, the roasting of people, hanging people by their tongues on iron hooks, slicing babies in thirds and fourths and so on. Yet all these atrocities are what the Chinese soldiers have been well known for, for centuries past, but unknown to the Japanese.

To emphasize the inhumanity of the Japanese soldiers, they often go even as far as to say that Japanese soldiers took pleasure in tossing a little child into the air and piercing it with their bayonet as it came falling down. Similar such claims were also made against the Germans in World War I to inflame public sentiment. Holocaust propagandists also use highly exaggerated (invented) numbers and claims of atrocities, still taught to school children as fact today.

All the Japanese, including newspaper reporters and news cameramen, who were then in Nanking, admit that a large number of plainclothes Chinese soldiers (unlawful belligerents) were executed by the Japanese troops, but unanimously assert that there were no large-scale or systematic atrocities committed against civilians. The strange thing is that despite the world-famous tale of the holocaust of hundreds of thousands of Chinese or knee-deep pools of blood in the city of Nanking, not a single panoramic photograph of heaps of corpses in Nanking is known to us; nor has even a single person come forth who has witnessed the scene of this holocaust.

It may be safe, after all, to conclude that the repeated story of the slaughter of more than 300,000 Chinese civilians in Nanking is one of the biggest lies ever told in history. ❖

Akira Nakamura is a professor of history at Dokkyo University and director of the Research Institute of Showa History.

Above, bodies are exhumed to examine Chinese corpses. Chinese officials claimed the victims were buried alive.

WHO WANTED WAR?

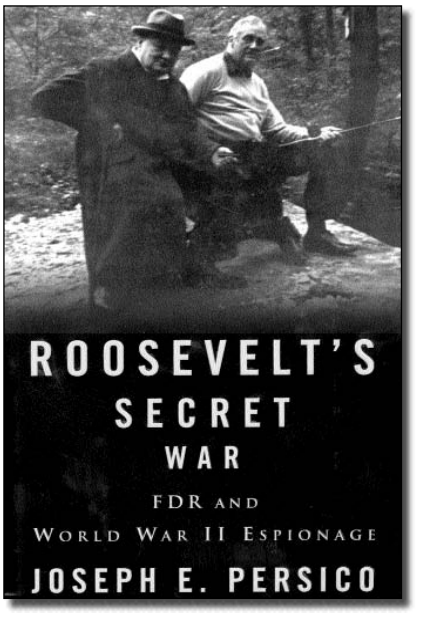

Roosevelt's Secret War: FDR and WWII Espionage, by Joseph E. Persico. Every year, new books appear dealing with President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. We recommend this one, although by an establishment historian, because of the nuances of Roosevelt's duplicity toward the American people and even those who supported him here and abroad. He was an unabashed anti-Semite, and so was his wife, until it became politically dangerous to be so. Great read; lots of good information from a rare perspective. Item #329, hardcover, 564 pgs., $35 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

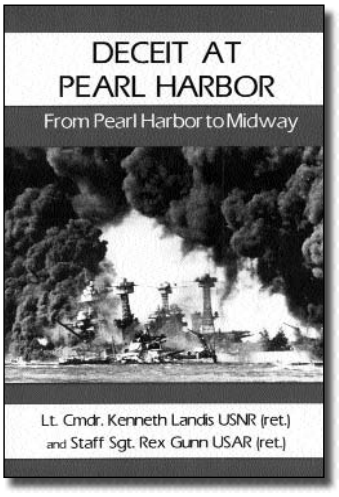

Deceit at Pearl Harbor: From Pearl Harbor to Midway, by Lt. Commander Kenneth Landis. A vast array has been published about Pearl Harbor since WWII. This book is unique since it was written by the last remaining member of Adm. Husband Kimmel's staff as it existed on Dec. 7, 1941. Read of purposeful provocations designed to goad Japan into striking the United States, ignored radar warnings and the huge cover up. Much of the content will shock its readers as the little-publicized events are revealed for the first time. Item #346, softcover, 270 pgs., $17 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Pearl Harbor Betrayed, by Michael Gannon. Taking up the pen to describe the U.S. government scapegoating of Adm. Husband Kimmel as well as the betrayal by General Short (once considered a comrade by Kimmel) the author writes a devastating account of treachery and deceit that few before have seen or even know about. Item #344, softcover, 339 pgs., $16 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

WHO WANTED PEACE?

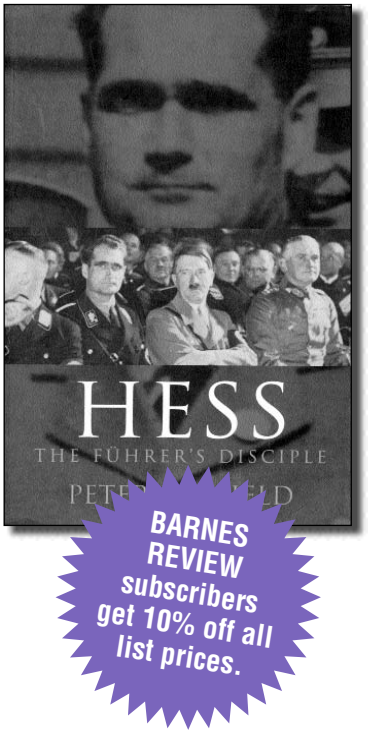

Hess: The Fuehrer's Disciple, by Peter Padfield. A great historical treasure trove, critical of all sides, not just the National Socialist side. This book provides a great insight into European politics before the outbreak of the war. The flight of Rudolf Hess to England to prevent war remains an unsolved mystery to this day. Hess was a victim of Winston Churchill's perfidy and his own decency. This is a touching, but not always sympathetic, biography of Hess and the tragic events in his life from beginning to end, murdered in Spandau Prison by his own guards. Item #328, softcover, 402 pgs., $24.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

BARNES REVIEW subscribers get 10% off all list prices.

Ordering & S&H Instructions:

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 each book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance included. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for each additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free **1-877-773-9077** and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

THE BATTLE OF HALHAIIN GOL

Not Just an 'Incident in Outer Mongolia'

BY ROBERT K. LOGAN

Hindsight often compels us to revise our first impression of a particular event. Such is the case with a long-forgotten battle in an undeclared war fought in Outer Mongolia in August 1939. The battle was a turning point that led up to Pearl Harbor. It was also an early instance of blitzkrieg tactics—used, in this case, not by the Germans but by the Soviets. Was Marshal Georgi Konstantinovich Zhukov (1896-1974) the great unsung hero (from the Soviet point of view at least) of World War II? It was Zhukov who defeated the Japanese at this battle in Mongolia.

Unaware of the significance of the Battle of Halhaiin Gol[1] on the Outer Mongolian border at the time, many western and Japanese observers dismissed this border conflict, whose importance was only revealed much later, as "the Incident at Nomonhan." (Nomonhan being a town in the vicinity of the battle.) Its real significance was to be found in the reaction of the Japanese to the defeat of its crack Kwantung army and in the extent the battle was a "dress rehearsal" for deep operations tactics used in World War II.

To resist further Japanese intrusions into Outer Mongolia from Manchukuo, which included Inner Mongolia, the Soviet Union signed a mutual assistance treaty with Outer Mongolia in 1936. Ever since the Russo-Japanese War earlier in the century, Japan had been expanding her empire deeper into the Manchurian region.

The battle on the Halhaiin Gol River took place in August 1939, i.e., shortly after the Soviet intervention in the Spanish Civil War and shortly before the Soviet invasion of Finland. The year 1939 was characterized by the maneuvering and posturing of the various countries that would comprise the correlation of forces in World War II. Although the Japanese had fought against Russia in 1905, Japan had been on the Allied side in World War I, only to find that by the mid-1930s its former Allies—the British, Dutch, and especially the United States—were becoming increasingly hostile to Japan's ascendancy in their East Asian Co-Prosperity Sphere. Japan eventually signed a non-aggression pact with the Soviet Union and prepared to

Soviet Marshal G.K. Zhukov at right gesticulates as he confers with Mongolian commander Marshal Khorlogiin Choybalsan at Halhaiin Gol, 1939.

confront the European powers and the United States in the Pacific. Britain and France were desperate to recruit Bolshevik Russia, with its millions of men for canon-fodder, to help defeat Germany against whom they had fatuously declared war. The Bolsheviks at first rejected the British and French overtures and decided instead to enter into a pact with Germany. But when the German partner pre-emptively attacked them, the Communists quickly switched sides. Italy, though it was closely allied with Germany, had the reputation of never finishing a war on the same side it began the war. The people of the United States were firmly on the side of neutrality, but the government supported the British, regardless of U.S. neutrality laws.

The Soviet Military Encyclopedia (1984) provides a terse, but somewhat distorted, description of the battle that would have such a profound effect on both the correlation of forces involved in World War II as well as the devastatingly effective tactical operation employed by both German and Russian forces—the blitzkrieg.

In 1939 in the lower reaches of the Halhaiin Gol River in Outer Mongolia, combined Soviet and Mongolian forces destroyed Japanese invaders who had violated Mongolian territory. On July 2 after many armed provocations, which began in May, Japanese forces of 38,000 men, 310 artillery field pieces, 135 tanks and 225 aircraft entered Mongolia in order to establish a beachhead on the western bank of the river from which subsequently to destroy the opposing grouping of Soviet and Mongolian forces comprising 12,500 men, 109 field pieces, 186 tanks, 266 armored vehicles and 82 aircraft. In the course of the three-day battle, the Japanese were defeated and thrown back to the east bank of the Halhaiin Gol. In August, the Japanese 6th Army, made up of 75,000 men, 500 field pieces, 182 tanks and supported by 300 aircraft, was deployed in the Halhaiin Gol region. The Soviet and Mongolian forces, fused into the 1st Army Group, brought to the field 57,000 men, 542 field pieces and mortars, 498 tanks and 385 armored vehicles. Corps Commander G.K. Zhukov, with the support of 515 aircraft, preempted the enemy in an offensive action on August 20 that first encircled and then destroyed the Japanese grouping around the Halhaiin Gol. The air battles continued until September 15. The Japanese lost about 61,000 men killed, wounded, or taken prisoner and 660 aircraft. Soviet Mongolian forces lost more than 18,500 men killed or wounded and 207 aircraft. At the request of the Japanese military actions were terminated on September 16.

It was standard Soviet practice in military publications to exaggerate enemy force strength and to minimize their own manpower and materiel superiority.

A blitzkrieg is usually characterized by the preempting and upsetting of an imminent enemy attack by attacking suddenly and without warning before the enemy has launched his own offensive. Friendly forces are first surreptitiously deployed in forward positions with the two major pincer strike forces situated in widely separated salients that project into enemy territory. The preemptive strike starts with massive air attacks and artillery barrages on enemy airfields, transport facilities, and forces. It is followed by two powerful encircling pincers that trap and cut off the bulk of enemy forces, while the central sector of the front holds fast.

Blitzkrieg warfare became the hallmark of Marshal Zhukov even before World War II. After Halhaiin Gol, he was awarded his first of four "Hero of the Soviet Union" medals. Zhukov's name became synonymous with sudden, aggressive, crushing offensives, launched with overwhelming strength. The marshal used it with complete success in the decisive battle of Stalingrad. However, it failed him most cruelly on June 22, 1941, when his own forces, which had not yet fully deployed for their planned surprise attack, were themselves unexpectedly attacked and routed by German forces in Operation Barbarossa just days before Zhukov was to open the Soviet blitzkrieg against Germany, Stalin's opening move for the conquest of all Europe.

In his specific use of blitzkrieg in the Battle of Halhaiin Gol, Zhukov proceeded as follows: Four days before the expected Japanese assault, he secretly moved his forces, which had been strongly reinforced since the earlier hostilities in May, forward into close proximity to the Japanese line. Deception, concealment, disinformation and camouflage were all practiced to ensure friendly forces would assume their take-off positions without detection. One aspect of deception was to deliberately transmit military traffic, designed to mislead the enemy, in codes that the Russians knew the Japanese could decipher. The sound of tanks was muffled; air reconnaissance intensified.

In keeping with the needs of security and secrecy, only a few key officers were permitted to work on the operational planning for the Halhaiin Gol encirclement, namely, Zhukov, a member of the Group's Military Council, the head of the Political Department (Division Commissar P.I. Gorokhov), the chief of staff, and the head of the operational branch. Zhukov's deputy, Brigade Commander M.I. Potapov, handled contacts between the line units and logistical support. Supplies were transported overland by the Trans-Baikal Military District headquartered in Chita. The commanding officer there was G.M. Shtern. The troops themselves were not informed of the offensive until the eve of the attack.

By the time the battle was joined, Zhukov's forces enjoyed both a quantitative as well as a qualitative superiority. The quantitative advantage of Russian over Japanese forces was approximately 4:1 with respect to tanks, aircraft, and field guns. Later in World War II it was not unusual for the Russians to maintain a 10:1 advantage over the Germans with respect to mechanized forces, field guns, and aircraft. Moreover, Russian hardware was often of superior quality to the enemy's. For example, the standard tank used in the Halhaiin Gol campaign was the versatile light BT-5 whose chassis could also be used for bridge laying, amphibious operations, and as a chemical weapon platform. Indeed, Zhukov also had at his disposal a company of OT-130 flamethrower tanks. The standard Russian aircraft at the time were the I-15 and I-16 "Chaika" fighters which, in their greater numbers, proved a match for the Japanese Kawasaki Ki.10, Nakajima Ki.27 fighters and the Mitsubishi Ki.21-I bombers.

The great weakness in the performance of the Soviet armed forces in general has been the lack of initiative in the lower ranks and the reluctance of officers to assume responsibility for unauthorized actions demanding an immediate response. Without a strong central control system, or when a commanding officer is killed, a Soviet military unit is like a torso without a head.

Zhukov's Blitzkrieg began at 5:45 a.m. on Sunday, August 20, with massive bombing raids and artillery barrages along a 60-kilometer bend of the Halhaiin Gol River that protruded deep into Soviet-Mongolian territory. Then, at 9 a.m., after pinning down enemy forces on the central front, Zhukov launched a preemptive two-pronged strike around the enemy flanks in the direction of Nomonhan-Burdobo. In the final stage, Zhukov's forces destroyed or captured enemy forces caught in the encirclement between the Halhaiin Gol River and the Mongolian border.

To accomplish this, Zhukov created three forces groups. To the Central Force, under the command of Brigade Commander D. Ye Petrov, fell the task of pinning enemy forces to the front. The north-

Terrain was very difficult in much of Mongolia in the mid-20th century. Above a cart stuck on a main highway of Inner Mongolia, circa WWII.

ern pincer, less powerful than the Southern Force, was commanded by Col. I.V. Shevnikov. His task was to destroy the Japanese north flank at Fui Heights, then head southwest for the hills above Nomonhan, and join with the other forces to destroy enemy units north of the Holsten. Operating on the Soviet left wing, the Northern Force began by facing east and then wheeling to the south. The very strong Southern Force, consisting of two divisions, tank and armored brigades, and several additional tank battalions, under the command of Col. M.I. Potapov, was to strike toward Nomonhan after destroying Japanese units north of the Holsten. Constituting the right wing of the First Army Group, Potapov's force faced north, closing to meet the Northern Force. The ring was closed on August 24, four days after the attack began. Zhukov controlled strong mobile reserves southwest of his command post in the Hamardaba Range.

Bloodied in the battle, Japan backed off from further probes into Mongolia and Marshal Georgi Zhukov for the first time in Russian military history successfully employed a blitzkrieg tactical operation [*Molniyenosnaya voyna*] in modern warfare. It behooved Zhukov to act expeditiously and successfully in this operation. In the previous year, 1938, Marshal Blyukher had led Soviet forces in the unsuccessful battle at Lake Khasan. By April 1941, Stalin had Blyukher as well as his successor G.M. Stern, who had also assisted Zhukov, purged and executed.

On the Japanese side, General Ueda Kenkichi exercised overall command of the Kwantung Army. Whereas the Japanese could not hope to match the superiority of the Red Army in men and materiel, they relied instead on the professionalism and initiative of the Japanese soldier, the venerated samurai and *bushido* military code, and especially on the Japanese fanatical devotion to the emperor. As America was to learn a few years later, suicide rather than surrender was preferable to the Japanese soldier. Two of the most prominent examples of the demands of the *bushido* code were the ace Japanese pilots, Majors Harada Fumio and Daitoku Naoyuki, who had the misfortune of being shot down and captured by the Russians. After being returned to the Japanese, they were given pistols to shoot themselves. Their deaths were reported as "heroic deaths in action."

August 1939 marked the end of Allied concessions to the ambitions of both Germany and Japan. England and France were on the eve of declaring war against Germany for forcibly attempting to rectify her border with Poland; in the Far East the Soviet Union determined to put an end to Japan's encroachment in Mongolia by *force majeure*. Japan had already occupied Korea and Manchuria, establishing Manchukuo as a wedge between the Soviet Union and China. It now hoped by its further penetration into Mongolian lands to drive the wedge still deeper by establishing Mengkukuo, a homeland for all the Mongol peoples under Japanese control. These plans were thwarted by the strong reaction of the Soviet Union. As a consequence, Soviet Russia now had a contiguous border with China and could provide direct aid for the latter's march to Communism. Mao Tse-tung acknowledged this and predicted:

> **The interests of the Soviet Union will never collide with those of the national liberation of China. Rather, they will always be harmonious with China's interests. I consider that to be true without any doubt.**

Another important direct consequence of the Halhaiin Gol battle was that it removed the threat of the Soviet Union facing a two-front war, one in the West with Germany and another in the East

with Japan. Lt. Gen. Jo Iimura, chief of staff of the Kwantung Army, stated very frankly:

> **Since we had suffered great damage and loss of men during the Nomonhan Incident, we felt very insecure in regard to the defense of Manchuria. The measure that CIC Umezu adopted to meet the situation was to avert further border disputes, to construct defense installations, especially new fortifications, and to strengthen the old ones. Both the construction and strengthening of fortifications were entirely of a defensive nature, and by no means of an offensive nature.**

Recognizing that the Soviet Union would resist further expansion into Mongolia and that only the United States and the European colonies in the Pacific constituted a potential obstacle to her march into southeast Asia, Japan in September 1940 joined the Three Power Pact with Germany and Italy against her potential enemies—the ABCD-powers, namely America, Britain, China and the Dutch. In April 1941 Japan also signed a non-aggression pact with the Soviet Union. This pact not only further assured Japan that she would be relatively free to pursue her adventures in Southeast Asia, but also reinforced Stalin's conviction that he was secure against hostile Japanese action near the Soviet border.

When the spy Richard Sorge later assured the Soviets that Japan would not attack the Soviet Union, it was more of a reassurance and confirmation of what the Russians already knew. Moreover, the disposition and composition of Japanese forces in Manchuria could always be watched by air reconnaissance. Consequently, Stalin and Zhukov were free to transfer battle-tested divisions from the Far East to the western front where they began to arrive even before German forces approached Moscow.

More importantly, the Japanese war machine badly needed the oil and raw materials that only southeast Asia and Indonesia could offer. President Roosevelt's embargo on oil and other raw materials shipments to Japan, combined with other provocations, directed Japanese anger away from the Soviet Union and toward the United States. When the U.S. "Rainbow Five" war mobilization plan, in which America's goal to create a 10-million-man army by 1943 was leaked to the press in early December 1941 [most probably by President Roosevelt himself], Japanese leaders no doubt felt their best chance was to act hard and fast to achieve their war aims before America had the strength to prevent it. The attack on Pearl Harbor followed several weeks later.

In fateful August 1939, Stalin also made his decision to reject British and French overtures for an alliance against Germany, choosing instead to sign the Non-Aggression Pact with the Third Reich. Had he joined openly with the western Allies at the time, Hitler would certainly not have invaded Poland. But the Bolshevik leader knew from his talks with the British and French delegates that they would in any case declare war themselves if Germany entered Poland, something Hitler himself believed would not occur. Stalin was satisfied to let the imperialist western states exhaust themselves in war while he waited for the most opportune time to strike. The stage was set for World War II.

With the proven success of Blitzkrieg tactics and with the Japanese threat removed, Stalin transferred Zhukov and many of his colleagues from the Mongolian frontier to the Kiev Military District, the most important military posting at the time. In February 1941, Zhukov was promoted to chief of the General Staff and charged by Stalin with planning the defeat of Germany. It was obvious by this appointment that Stalin intended that any war with Germany would be fought in Europe, not in the USSR.

On June 21, 1941, the Politburo decided to deploy the Southern Front under the command of General I.V. Tyulenev. Chief of Staff Zhukov assumed overall personal command of the southern and the southwestern Fronts from Ternopol. A western front in Belorussia was already in place. The southern front was to seize the Romanian oil fields, while the southwestern front included the critical and powerful Lviv salient.

M.I. Potapov, who had been Zhukov's deputy and main tank commander at Halhaiin Gol, was now a general-major in charge of the 4th mechanized corps in the Lviv salient. His 4th corps contained some of the best Soviet tanks, including the T-34 and the KV. In numbers, the Soviets at the outset of the war had some 30,000 tanks, the Germans about 3,000. The same ratio pertained to aircraft strength.

Just as he had done preparatory to the Battle of Halhaiin Gol, Marshal Zhukov began moving airfields, supply depots, command points and strike forces right up to the German-Russian and Romanian-Russian border. In 1940, as the result of the partition of Poland, Zhukov established his two main pincer forces pointing toward Germany in Bialystok and Lviv salients. The Lviv salient contained the strongest Soviet force concentration because the rivers in eastern Europe flowing to the Baltic Sea were narrower in that sector and therefore easier to cross than in the north, where they widened to debouch into the Baltic. Deployed only for an offensive strike and caught off balance, Soviet forces were quickly overrun and destroyed by the German spoiling action.

Although Potapov was taken prisoner by the Germans, Stalin so prized his services that he did not shoot Potapov after the war as he did many other Soviet POWs. Potapov was even promoted to general-colonel after the war.

Other veterans of the Halhaiin Gol campaign served with Zhukov in the failed Soviet offensive against Germany in 1941. Colonel I.P. Alekseyenko, who was a colonel in 1939, was a general-major of the 5th mechanized tank corps when it lost most of its tanks to the Germans. I.I. Fedyuninskiy, who had been a major in 1939, was a general now. Fedyuninskiy in his memoirs lamented that "at Halhaiin Gol we successfully executed our flanking attacks, but now [June 1941] we failed to pull it off."

It was not out of fear of a German attack in 1941 that Stalin ordered Zhukov, the proven master of blitzkrieg, to organize an attack plan against Germany. Neither Stalin nor his leading generals believed Hitler would dare open a second front when Britain was still very much in the war. For this very reason, namely, that the Russians were convinced that Hitler would not attack, Hitler took his gamble to catch the planned Soviet offensive off balance and defeat the USSR in a three-month campaign.

Despite the major defeat suffered by the Red Army at the hands of the Wehrmacht in June 1941, Stalin retained all his leading generals in command positions, proving indirectly that they had simply been following the Red dictator's own invasion plans when the unexpected German attack upset their preparations.

U.S. Colonel Drea of the Combat Studies Institute of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College has—based on the analysis of many Japanese sources—provided a detailed study of the tactics and strategies employed by the respective combatants. In Drea's opinion, the Japanese, like the Germans, seriously underestimated their Russian enemy. Like the Germans, the Japanese had espoused a strategy of relying on the superior military professionalism and leadership attributes of their soldiers to achieve a decisive victorious con-

Soviet Marshal Zhukov talks with his officers and men at Halhaiin Gol area, Outer Mongolia, 1939.

clusion in a short war. Because both Germany and Japan lacked the manpower and materiel resources to fight a protracted war, blitzkrieg was their only hope of victory. In the battle of Halhaiin Gol the Russians enjoyed both quantitative and qualitative superiority in war materiel and quantitative superiority in manpower. The single-most critical advantage the Soviets had in the Halhaiin Gol battle, according to Drea, was their incredibly effective logistical support system in which almost 5,000 supply trucks were used to travel the 750-kilometer route from Borzya to the Nomonhan battlefield.

After the conclusion of World War II and with the experience gained by the Soviets in their victory over the Germans, they turned again to Manchuria to settle accounts once and for all with the Japanese. The Soviets opened three separate fronts (1.5 million men along a 4,000-km front) simultaneously along converging axes into the heart of Manchuria. The attack was begun at midnight on a broad front, along multiple attack axes, across terrain the Japanese considered impassable and in drenching rain. Bypassing the strongest Japanese defensive barriers, the Soviet forces routed the Kwantung Army in just seven days, ending Japanese domination of northeastern Asia.

In the Far East in the turbulent 1930s, the Battle of Halhaiin Gol could only be seen as just another of the many border and gunboat incidents involving the imperialist powers of the day. Only with the benefit of hindsight can the significant influence of that particular incident on Soviet tactical operations, the career of Marshal Zhukov, and the correlation of forces in World War II, be recognized. With respect to military operational plans, it was truly a dress-rehearsal for the Russo-German war which began two years later. And as World War II would also prove. massive material superiority would in the end prevail even over the most skillful and professional soldiers. ❖

FOOTNOTE:

[1] Sometimes spelt "Khalkin" or "Khalkhin" Gol and "Halha" River.

REFERENCES:

Alvin D. Coox. *Nomonhan: Japan Against Russia, 1939*. Stanford University Press, Stanford, California, 1985.

Drea, Edward J. *Nomonhan: Japanese-Soviet Tactical Combat, 1939*. Combat Studies Institute, U.S. Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 1981. Leavenworth Papers, No. 2. [The Leavenworth Papers are a series of studies of important battles and wars issued periodically by the U.S. Army.]

Fleming, Thomas, *The New Dealer's War: Franklin D. Roosevelt and the War Within World War II*. Basic Books, New York, 2001.

Glantz, David M., *August Storm: Soviet Tactical and Operational Combat in Manchuria, 1945*. Combat Studies Institute, U.S. Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 1983. Leavenworth Papers, Nos. 7, 8.

Sasaki, Chiyoko, *Der Nomonhan Konflikt: das Fernoestliche Vorspiel zun Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Bonn, 1969.

Small Wars and Border Problems. IN: Japanese Studies on Manchuria, Vol. XI, Part 2. Military History Section, Headquarters Army Forces Far East, U.S. Department of the Army. 1956.

Suvorov, Viktor, Ch. 5, Prologue in Halhaiin Gol. IN: *Den' "M,"* Moscow, ACT, 1996.

Voyenniy entsiklopedicheskiy slovar, Moscow Military Publishing House, 1984.

Zhilin, P.A., "Victory on the Halhaiin Gol and Its Effect on the Development of Military Science." IN: *Pobeda na reke Halhaiin Gol*, "Nauka" Publishing House, Moscow, 1981.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

UNCENSORED HISTORY • UNCENSORED HISTORY • UNCENSORED HISTORY

The Warriors of the Reich

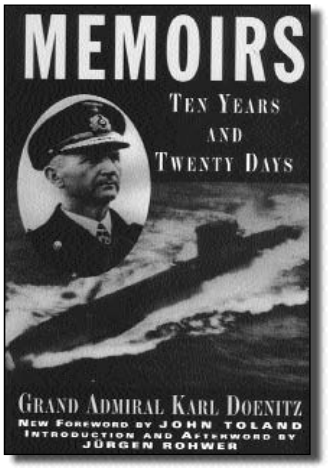

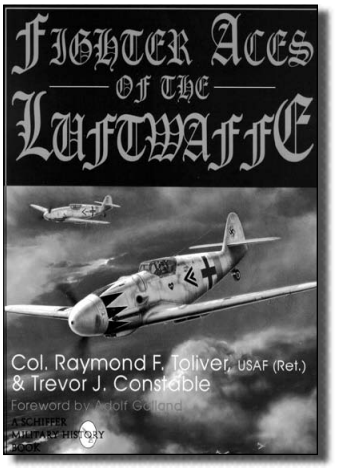

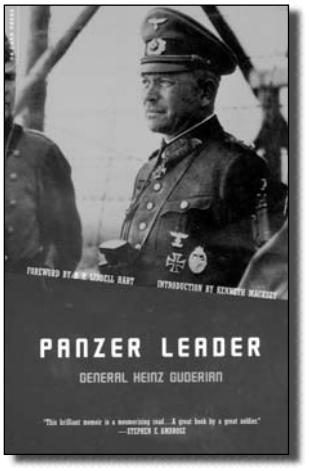

Twelve Years With Hitler—A History of 1. Kompanie Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler, edited by Hans Quassowski. A very personal account by members of this elite organization of their war experiences. A truly moving story of bravery and sacrifice, always believing in the good of their cause. A wonderful illustrated edition with 60 photos and over 30 maps. A meaningful gift for any man. 9 x 12 size, Item #343, hardcover, 320 pgs., $69.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Fighting for Freedom, by Richard Landwehr—One day, the abysmal general ignorance and misconceptions regarding the Waffen SS will be replaced by the truth. Then, the contributions of Richard Landwehr to history will be recognized. This is his latest book, the story of the Ukrainian Volunteer Division, which fought side by side for a free Europe with other volunteers from countries around the globe. Item #49, hardback, 224 pgs., $24.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Memoirs of Grand Admiral Karl Doenitz: Ten Years and Twenty Days—Karl Doenitz has been called a Nazi and also been praised as one the most honorable military leaders of WWII. Sentenced to 10 years at Nuremberg for what one judge later described as "doing nothing, for that he got 10 years," the admiral wrote his memoirs upon his release. Item #163, softcover, 250 pgs., $19.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Panzer Grenadier, by Hans Schmidt. In his fast-paced memoir, the author writes clearly and concisely about his eyewitness experiences in the elite German forces, the Waffen SS. The author enlisted when just 16 years old and saw service in some of the biggest battles of World War II. Item #318, hardcover, 255 pgs., $35.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Fighter Aces of the Luftwaffe, by Col. Raymond F. Tolliver and Trevor G. Constable—The greatest flying aces of all time come to life in this heavily detailed and documented over-sized coffee table book. Contains sections on every pilot with 100 or more victories. Also includes a section on the Luftwaffe's attempts to perfect the jet airplane and the highly advanced German rocket program. Lavish illustrations. Size 8.5" x 11." Detailed information. Deluxe edition. Great for collectors, experts and novices. Item #16, hardback, 330 pgs., $50 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Panzer Leader, by General Heinz Guderian. First published in 1952, this book has been reprinted many times. It is a singular account of an upright man who did everything he could for his country. Hitler relieved him of his post in December 1941 when they disagreed about military strategy in Russia. He later received positions within the Wehrmacht. Detailed reports of conversations with Hitler and his personal appraisal of him are included. Item #332, softcover, 528 pgs., $19 minus 10% for TBR subscribers.

Ordering & S&H Instructions for the TBR BOOK CLUB:

TBR subscribers get 10% off all prices listed above. Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

DAY OF DECEIT

THE TRUTH ABOUT FDR & PEARL HARBOR

BY W. KIRK WOOD, PH.D.

For the past 16 years, Robert Stinnett has been studying the Pearl Harbor disaster, using the Freedom of Information Act to obtain documents from the federal government. Stinnett, who served under Lt. George Bush in the U.S. Navy and earned 10 battle stars, now works in the fields of photography and journalism. He tracked down the World War II U.S. radio listening posts around the Pacific, located the radiomen and cryptographers involved, and studied the distribution of the intercepted Japanese transmissions. The secrets of the codes tell the real story about the Pearl Harbor disaster.

Ever since that fateful Sunday morning of December 7, 1941, the question of a conspiracy has been a constant and central theme of popular and scholarly analysis of what happened at Pearl Harbor and why. (See Wayne S. Cole, "American Entry into World War II" published in 1957 in *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, for a summary of early research.) Since the modern historical consensus goes no further than to suggest a "snafu" scenario resulting in an intelligence disaster without real culpability (see recent studies by Michael Gannon, *Pearl Harbor Betrayed*, and David Reynolds, *From Munich to Pearl Harbor: Roosevelt's America and the Origins of the Second World War*), Robert Stinnett's contrary conclusion is not only explosive and myth-busting but a must read for all Americans who want to know the truth about FDR and Pearl Harbor.

There was a conspiracy as well as a cover-up. As Mr. Stinnett makes clear beyond any shadow of a doubt, President Roosevelt and a few other highly placed individuals knew the attack was coming and deliberately implemented and pursued policy choices that forced Japan to attack when it did. To borrow from the title of an earlier TV documentary, there was indeed a "Sacrifice at Pearl Harbor." The path to deceit began with an Alabaman whose name many of us probably never heard before, i.e., Arthur H. McCollum. There were really many acts of deceit over time, culminating in a decision to weaken the military's ability to defend against aggression that many knew was coming since Japan had been targeted from the early 1900s onward by Plan Orange as a potential threat.

A naval officer and Japan expert, McCollum was the one who saw the Tripartite Pact of September, 1940, linking the fascist powers of Germany, Italy and Japan in an alliance of mutual support and protection, as the key to a "back door to war." If Japan committed an act of aggression against the United States, then its sister states would declare war on America.

Of course, this is exactly what happened, not by chance but by choice, once McCollum's eight-part action plan was put forth in a memo of October 7, 1940, to "Navy captains Walter S. Anderson and Dudley W. Knox" (see 6 and 8 for the actual plan and all of chapter 2 for the background). The next day, "with FDR's involvement, McCollum's proposals were systematically put into effect." To quote Stinnett (9), "Throughout 1941, it seems, provoking Japan into an overt act of war was the principle policy that guided FDR's action toward Japan. Army and Navy directives containing the 'overt act' phrase were sent to Pacific commanders."

As Stinnett is careful to note, although no direct evidence exists indicating that Roosevelt "actually ever saw it [McCollum's plan]," there are tantalizing, even if mundane, clues in "a series of secret presidential routing logs plus collateral intelligence in Navy files" that "offer conclusive evidence that he and Anderson did see it." The conspiracy was on. Propelling this covert policy of intervention was a near unanimous American public opinion (estimated at 88 percent according to one poll) against getting involved in the war in Europe that had been ongoing since September 1939.

By the fall of 1940, moreover, France, Denmark and Norway had all fallen to the Nazis and England was barely hanging on pending the final outcome of the Battle of Britain. Something had to be done. For his part, Roosevelt had managed to get a Conscription Act passed (by one vote) along with the Lend-Lease Act (the "destroyers for bases" deal). Unless something dramatic happened, it looked like America would not intervene at all, or, if it did, it would perhaps be

too late to prevent Germany's conquest of Europe.

At first, little steps were taken beginning with the decision (also on October 8) to keep the U.S. fleet in Hawaiian waters. Then, on October 26, Adm. James O. Richardson was relieved of his command of the U.S fleet in the Pacific. This was followed by the approval of a two-ocean navy concept divided into Atlantic and Pacific fleets with Admiral Husband Kimmel getting the latter command (over more senior officers, it should be noted).

Joining McCollum in critical naval intelligence posts were Edwin Layton, Joseph Rochefort and Ethelbert Watts. Besides becoming "lifelong friends," these individuals controlled the "intelligence pipeline" to FDR and to the Pacific fleet. The other conspirators were now in place (see 10-15). Aiding these military and governmental interventionists was an already extant, extensive network of listening posts throughout southeast Asia and the Pacific, including Hawaii.

This "splendid arrangement," as Stinnett calls it and describes it in chapter 5, had its origins in Plan Orange. Not only had America "been eavesdropping on Japanese governmental communications" since the 1920s, but the 22 radio intercept stations and four cryptographic centers "kept American officials aware of every intention and activity of the Japanese government" (60). Now we are at the heart of the matter and what separates *Day of Deceit* from all other studies of Pearl Harbor: what was known when and by whom.

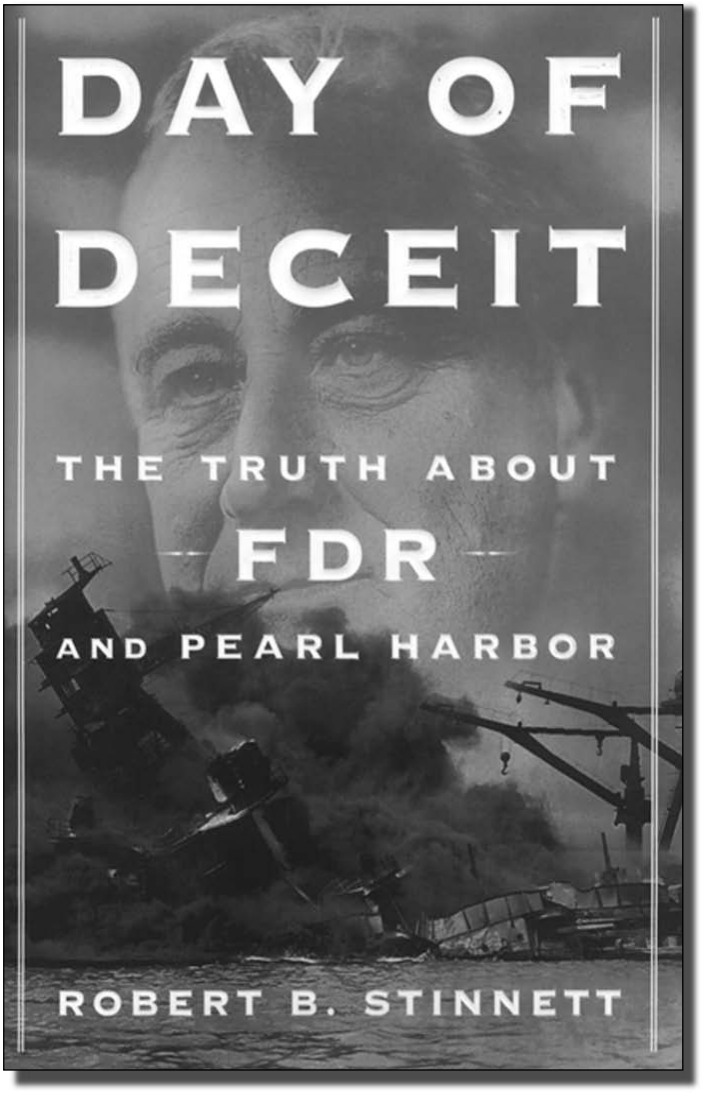

As Mr. Stinnett elaborates at great length, the critical information was not the American ability to read the Purple Code for Japanese diplomatic messages. Rather it was the cracking of the "Kaigun Ango" (a series of 29 codes) well before 1942 and the battle of Midway. (Readers are directed to Rear Admiral Royal Ingersoll's letter of October 4, 1940, on 22-23 and to 73-75 for the remarkable career of Agnes Meyer Driscoll, who "was instrumental in solving every Japanese naval-operations and ship-movement code.")

At this point, another deceit or myth is dispelled which further damages reputations both governmental and historical. The Japanese navy did not maintain radio silence whether it involved the removal of ships from defending the China coast (Japan had invaded that country in 1937) or even Admiral Yamamoto's final course from the Inland Sea eastward and finally toward Pearl Harbor. Indeed, all of this and more was known at least to a few, as was the Japanese government's reaction to the economic embargoes of 1940-1941 by which FDR and others could gauge the success of their "back door to war" policy.

Everything was going as planned, including lapses in enforcement so that Japan would receive enough oil and other resources to carry out its not-so-secret attack on Pearl Harbor. In the end, McCollum's eight-part action plan succeeded, irrespective of many warnings from Ambassador Joseph Grew in Japan in early 1941 and other sources right up to December 6. Yet, Japanese spy Tadashi Morimura "was allowed to operate freely throughout 1941" in Hawaii (85). Then again. Exercise 191, a defensive maneuver, was canceled on November 24 (see 146-151), as was further aerial reconnaissance north of Hawaii over the objections of Admiral Kimmel.

There's much, much more revealed in *Day of Deceit* that readers will have to discover on their own such as the role played by General George C. Marshall and the reaction of FDR himself before and after the attack occurred. It all makes for riveting (and agonizing) reading, and the more so because it is true.

To his great credit, Stinnett has dared to pursue the evidence, much of it new and long covered up (copious examples of selected intelligence documents are reproduced together with an appendix highlighting the sources discovered and accessed via the Freedom of Information Act). Painful as the process was to a Navy veteran—and costs economic and psychic there certainly were—his journalistic instincts nevertheless prevailed to follow one lead after another until one of the most important stories of World War II was finally proved to be more than a rumor perpetrated by Revisionists.

How interesting are the twists and turns of history and historiography when the reviled (like the Confederates and their defenders) turn out to be more right than wrong. Adding his own imprimatur to the story, Stinnett does part company with the Revisionists by concluding that the attack on Pearl Harbor was worth it in the end. America had to become an "Ally" to defeat the fascist powers of Germany, Italy and Japan. More troubling to him is the orchestrated cover-up that began as early as December 11 and lasted through six official investigations until the 1980s.

Beyond the facts of the matter and many "smoking guns," it is the continuing U.S. government secrecy and non-truth-telling and extensive knowledge of the latter that make us believe the unthinkable about December 7, 1941. ❖

Dr. W. Kirk Wood is professor of history at Alabama State University and a Vietnam veteran (U.S. Army, 1969-1971). He is a graduate of Virginia Tech and the University of South Carolina.

The Godlessness Of Wealth Control

Famed Populist Priest Calls for Social Justice

By Father Charles Coughlin

The populist Roman Catholic "radio priest" Father Coughlin first took to the airwaves in 1926, broadcasting weekly sermons. By the early 1930s the content of his broadcasts had shifted from theology to economics and politics. Just as the rest of the nation was obsessed by matters economic and political in the aftermath of the Depression, so too was Father Coughlin. He began as an early Roosevelt supporter, coining a famous expression, that the nation's choice was between "Roosevelt or Ruin." Later in the 1930s he turned against FDR and became one of the president's harshest critics. His program of "Social Justice" was a very radical challenge to unbridled capitalism and to many of the political institutions of the day. In his November 11, 1934, broadcast (the text of which appears here) Coughlin outlined his program.

Sixteen years ago this afternoon, my friends, I mingled with thousands of my fellow citizens who were celebrating the termination of a war that was fought to end wars. As I look back upon these years—years identified with the Peace Treaty of Versailles, with the League of Nations, with assassinations of men in high office, with the birth of Bolshevism, with repudiations of debts and with universal poverty—I honestly believe that in all history such destruction of ideals and such miscarriage of justice were never chronicled save during the years which witnessed the assassination of Christ.

Instead of making the world safe for democracy, the bells which tolled their message sixteen years ago this afternoon were sounding its requiem. Instead of announcing that here was the end of all war, we were being ushered into a new conflict too terrible to contemplate.

No nation and but few individuals have escaped the atrocities identified with the last sixteen years. Waste and destruction of property, the desolation of homes and farms, the decay of factories and industries, which are associated with this period through which we have passed, are beyond our reckoning. They were years when innocent civilians of all countries were bowed down by the regimented forces of greed, of selfishness, of crass ignorance and of obstinacy.

Thus, it is almost with a cynical smile that we hope for peace when we recognize the feverish efforts of every great nation as they are busy manufacturing cannons and shells, war ships and lethal gases. The stage is being set for the last act of that tragedy which will mark the passing of a prostituted civilization unless our course is suddenly changed. Peace conferences and naval conferences failed miserably as did the hypocritical efforts of the League of Nations. In their laboratories of destruction the chemists of greed and of poverty, of hate and of lying propaganda, are mingling their poisons of warfare. The old diplomacies, the ancient rivalries which were left wounded unto death upon the battlefields of Flanders, today are rising in their ghostly forms to sound a new call to arms. To these menaces we are not blind. Their ghastly presence must not be ignored.

Democracy on Trial

On this Sunday following the signal political victory of the New Deal, perhaps, my friends, you are expectant to hear soft words of praise and glorification. I shall not be one, either today or at any future date, to break down your confidence in the outcome of this New Deal. My constant prayer is for its success. Soft words and insincere praise, however, must have no more place at this present hour than had our empty rejoicing sixteen years ago. Thus, I wish to reassert my belief that, although the old Republican party with its rugged individualism is as dead as Benedict Arnold, nevertheless, it is true that the Democratic party, now composed of progressive men and women of all political affiliations, is merely on trial. Two years hence it will leave the courtroom of public opinion vindicated and with a new lease on life, or will be condemned to political death if it fails to answer the simple question of why there is want in the midst of plenty.

Truly, democracy itself is on trial. It has been given the final mandate to face the real causes of this depression and to end them instead of temporizing with useless efforts for the preservation of a system, both economic and political, which once before watered the fields of Europe with blood and the highways of America with tears.

Today the American people are the judge and jury who will support this Administration and accord it a sportsman's chance to make good. It has already subscribed to the principle that human rights must take precedence over financial rights. It recognizes that these rights far outweigh in the scales of justice either political rights or so-called constitutional rights. It appears to be an Administration determined to read into the Constitution the definition of social justice which is already expressed within its very preamble. There we are taught that the object of this government is to establish justice, to insure domestic tranquillity, to promote the general welfare and to provide the blessings of liberty for ourselves and for our posterity.

The task confronting this government consists first, in recognizing and utilizing this constitutional truth; and second, in eliminating and destroying, once and for all, the well known and well established unconstitutional causes of this depression. This afternoon I plan to address you on its first cause viewed from a material standpoint.

Wall Street's Wars & the Bellicose Bankers

This has to do with a just and living annual wage for all citizens who care to earn their own livelihood. I will deal with the substantial error associated with modern industrialism—an error which, if not eradicated, will logically lead us into the perpetuation of the dole system and thence into communism. After all, the economic analysis of communism teaches us that the state is absolutely supreme; is absolute master and proprietor of all material goods; is the sole industrialist and capitalist and its citizens are the recipients of chocolate coated doles. Communism is nothing more than a candied pill of glorified "doleism."

Thus, at the outset of this discussion, let me rehearse for you a few facts relative to the history of labor and of industry, of production and of unemployment. As we turn back the pages which tell us the story of the World War, we are convinced that it was one organized and operated for commercial purposes and commercial gains. Every cannon forged, every shell exploded was trademarked with the sign of decadent capitalism. It was a war fought to make the world safe for Wall Street and for the international bankers.

Are you not aware of the fact that in 1914 England's financial and commercial supremacy were in jeopardy due to the rapid advance of German commerce? Are you ignorant of the fact that during the first two years of the World War the United States industrialists and bankers had poured billions of credit dollars into the war chests of Great Britain? Need I remind you of the pleading on the part of English statesmen for us to enter the war or of the letters sent by Ambassador Page to President Wilson demanding that we should join the allies for the sole reason of preserving our bankers' foreign investments—bankers, who in league with England, had wagered on the losing horse; powerful bankers who, in a few months after the outbreak of hostilities, perverted the mind of President Wilson to such an extent that, although elected to his high office on the promise of keeping us out of the war, he now submitted to the fallacy that it was more sacred to protect the capitalistic dollar than to preserve the life of a mother's son!

The years in which all this was happening were identified with the date when the monstrous dragon of want had been slain by the new St. George of modern scientific machinery. Before the advent of the World War we were not troubled with the problem of unemployment. Eighteen or twenty years ago industry was well operated under a system of economics devised for the upkeep of a civilization which, until then; was engaged in solving the problem of production. With our clumsy machinery and unskilled mechanics we could not produce enough shoes, bathtubs, locomotives, motor cars or, for that matter, any other mass production commodity to supply the practical demands of a world which was still struggling to free itself from the deprivations of the past. By 1914, Watt and his steam engine, Edison and his electric motor and the thousand inventors who followed them had not completely conquered the problem of want in the midst of need—the problem of production.

Now what has all this to do with the World War of 1914 and with the present depression which was born in 1918? Be patient for a moment and I shall try to weave a few thoughts relative to this subject into a simple fabric of understanding.

For the first two years of the war we found practically the full manpower of France, of England, of Italy, of Belgium and of the European allies clothed in the uniforms of soldiers. This meant that the flower of European youth ceased to be producers. This meant that suddenly the production power of Europe was perverted into a force of destruction.

Meanwhile America was called upon to supply wheat and corn, pork and cotton, food and wearing apparel not only for these 10 million allied soldiers but also for their wives and children and fellow citizens who remained at home—citizens who were not so much engaged in farming and in producing the demands of a peaceful life—but regimented citizens who were occupied in manufacturing shrapnel and bullets, rifles and munitions. These, too, must be cared for, at least in part, by American labor and agriculture.

Perhaps mathematical, official figures are more eloquent than words to amplify this statement.

In 1912, even while preparations for the World War were going on in Europe, we exported less than $1 billion worth of goods. In 1915 our exports amounted to more than $2 billion. Nineteen hundred and sixteen saw this rise to practically $4 billion. This figure of $4 billion held good for the years 1917 and 1918. When the war ceased our exports to Europe dropped below the $1 billion mark—$849,762,607 for 1933 to be exact. For 1934, ending with September, our exports were only $696,620,471.

During this period of bloated exportation which was identified with the World War, several substantial effects are to be noted. We in America passed from the "normalcy" of 1914 production into the "abnormalcy" of 1916 and 1918 production and accomplished twice as much work with millions of fewer laborers! As a matter of fact we had 4 million soldiers and sailors actually subtracted from our farms and factories, from our trade and commerce. These men were not only non-producers, they were occupied with destruction and not with production. They, as well as their non-producing wives and children, had to be cared for. Thus, approximately 30 million men, at the most, were engaged here in America to produce the ordinary necessities and conveniences for the United States as well as clothing and foodstuffs, munitions, and battleships for a great portion of the allied forces and allied citizens. Handicapped though we were with a shortage of help in our factories and in our fields, I repeat, that in 1918 we were forced to produce more than twice as much as we did in 1913.

Now if fewer men, both farmers and mechanics, kept both America and a great part of Europe supplied with foodstuffs and with war materials during this period of artificial prosperity while the flower of America and of the allied youth was busied with destruction, how was this accomplished?

Well, naturally, these were days when unemployment was unheard of. But more than that these were days when the disciples of Watt and Edison so perfected steam and electricity, when the scientists and engineers so perfected the lathe and mass production machinery that, between the years of 1914 and 1918, we find science

and engineering making it possible for one man to do the work of approximately two and one-half men.

Keep that fact in mind as you turn your calendar to the date of November 11, 1918! Armistice Day —the day when there was born from the womb of war the new problem of distribution.

That was the day when the soldiers and sailors began to return to their respective homes. That was the day when Europe's task, at least from an economic viewpoint, was to resume producing for herself without the help of America. We, in this country, were expected to return to normal housekeeping. But when more than 4 million soldiers and sailors came back to our shores seeking employment, they found young girls and married women occupying positions in office and in factory. More than that, they discovered mass production machinery so perfected that no longer was it possible to continue with the same program of production in 1919 as had been in vogue in 1914.

These were the facts which confronted the so-called statesmen in 1920. They were the known facts which maliciously and purposely were avoided as Wall Street, which had long since moved into the Treasury Department, launched a program of credit inflation at home and of bond inflation abroad hoping to stimulate European purchasing by post-war loans. Wall Street, which owned almost all the industries, was determined to keep itself going. They were loans made in the shape of credit notes—not in actual dollars. They were loans made with bankers' checks which were expected to be repaid in ounces of gold. More than that, they were loans made upon the presumption that European factories would remain idle and that European people would buy American goods.

Of this insane practice, which necessarily dug itself into the trenches of repudiation, I shall speak to you on a following Sunday. But for the time being I shall not digress from the labor, the unemployment, the industrial problem.

When we weave together the threads which the loom of fact has so clearly fabricated, to what conclusions are we forced as we view the labor situation between 1919 and 1929?

First: Unemployment on a huge scale was an absolute certainty, if we still held to the proposition that a laborer should be paid 50 cents an hour while he worked and then be left to seek refuge in a dole line until the motor cars, the locomotives, the shoes and other products of a factory were being consumed.

Second: The theory that production for a profit existed for industrialists and stockholders only, and not for laborers and mechanics, was no longer tenable. If laborers were required to work only six or eight months in the year under a wage scale that paid them while they worked and starved them while they were idle, then a new annual wage scale must be adopted.

This, then, was no depression. It simply marked the end of an era where man's problem was formerly one of production. It announced the birth of a new era where henceforth our problem shall be one of distribution of the profits not only to the owners and stockholders but also to the laborers and mechanics, enabling all to live prosperously even when the wheels of industry have ceased operating.

This period poster depicts one of the many forms of aid FDR's New Deal provided in the "Dust Bowl." This was part of his Works Progress Administration (WPA). There is a great deal of controversy about the effectiveness of FDR's New Deal policies, the cornerstone of which was the WPA. What is certain, however, is that the New Deal, Roosevelt's "court packing" scheme, persecution of political opponents and, obviously, World War II, created the massive American superstate patriots are fighting a desperate rear guard action against today.

Want in the Midst of Plenty

Now let me speak about this problem of distribution which we must solve within the next two years or else witness a new form of government that will face it and attempt to solve it by some communistic means. As far as production is concerned, we have more acreage under cultivation, more factories equipped with the finest machinery, more educated scientists and skilled mechanics than any other nation in all history. Our struggle against the blind forces of destructive nature, as well as against the ignorance of the past, has been successful. The Great War has driven in and riveted down this nail of progress so firmly that no longer shall there be want in the

midst of need. Today there is want in the midst of plenty.

Before speaking further about the distribution of wealth may I be emphatic in my opposition to the philosophy of destructionism or of sabotage. To all purposes destructionism says: "Let us go back to the year 1900 or to the year 1850. Let us take land out of cultivation. Let us destroy pigs and cotton and wheat and corn."

If that philosophy were logical, it would also say: "Let us destroy one out of every three automobile plants; permanently lock the doors of one out of every three steel mills; burn down half our textile factories; close one-third of all our coal mines and pay a bounty to every Dillinger and desperado for removing scientists from our universities." It is the philosophy which refuses to face the problem of distribution. It is the philosophy which is attempting to hold us manacled to an obsolete system of finance and of production for a profit only. It is the final attempt on the part of a decadent capitalism to destroy us into prosperity. It is similar to the program of the bankers who, for 10 years following the war, attempted to bond us with paper into gold prosperity.

Now, my friends, let no one deceive you with the economic lie that there is over-production when millions are hungry, when millions more are in the bread line and when 16 million homes in America are deprived of the ordinary conveniences of life—running water, modern plumbing, electricity and modern heat, there is simply a lack of distribution. Distribution of wealth is substantially associated with the problem of money—with the problem of 50 cents an hour while you work and the soup line while you are idle; with the problem of a destroyed purchasing power; with the problem of organized doles and disorganized taxation; with the problem of impending communism.

If there is plenty for all in this country—plenty of fields of wheat and of cotton, plenty of factories, mechanics and scientists—the only reason why this plenitude of God's blessing is not shared by all is because our government has not, as yet, faced the problem of distribution. In other words, it may boast that it has driven the moneychangers from the temple but it permits industry to cling tenaciously to the cast-off philosophy of the moneychangers. Our government still upholds one of the worst evils of decadent capitalism, namely, that production must be only at a profit for the owners, for the capitalist, and not for the laborer. This philosophy of finance, or of distribution of profits, based on the theory of "pay-while-you-work" for the laborer can only be identified with destruction of the entire system of capitalism.

Pressing Need for Social Justice

Were I addressing a group of industrialists I would inquire of them whether or not they were of the opinion that this technical unemployment—an unemployment brought about by the scientific development of machinery and of men—could continue. Surely, they must recognize that industrial competition must produce newer inventions, newer machinery and longer bread lines.

I would ask the industrialists whether or not they and their children could logically anticipate a time in the not distant future when they will become targets for the wrath of a despoiled people.

I would plead with them, for their own self-preservation, if for no other reason, to cooperate with the government as it will move, we hope, towards the shortening of hours for all engaged in mass production activity and towards an annual wage system that is just and equitable and thus permit American workmen to preserve the American standard of living.

The annual wage shall not be one that will permit us merely to subsist. It must be one that will keep us on the level of the American standard of living. That is why our foreparents forsook Europe to come to America. That is what we and our children shall fight for.

By no means shall we despairingly admit that all is lost. All is not lost if we only have the courage to adopt the policy of producing for use at a profit for all—the owner and the laborer.

Indeed, we must find room in the ranks of agriculture, of science, of art and of labor for every American citizen who wishes to earn his livelihood and retain his self-respect. We can ill afford to have 12 million men, 2 million women and well over 2 million never employed youths in this nation idle and angry. From a practical standpoint, I repeat, their number will increase in proportion as our science is perfected. From a practical standpoint, they and the millions, who will gradually be added to their ranks, will become unable to share the tax burden of this nation—a burden which ultimately will mean the breakdown of government and the confiscation of all industry and the communizing of property.

You industrialists, surrounded as you are by your economists, are anxious to form organizations for the protection of your property rights and for the perpetuation of your profit system. But, may I ask you, of what value are property rights unless they are firmly established upon the sanctity of human rights? Are those of you who own and control wealth ignorant of the fact that labor owes no rights to capital unless capital performs its duty towards labor? Are you forgetful, ye princes of this world's goods, that you are no better than stewards designated to manage justly and fairly the property of this world which belongs not to you but to the God who created you?

In the event of strikes produced under an unjust economic system where men are forced to starve because there is no work at a profit for the owner, are you men foolish enough to think that the moral law of God shall force the working men to disobey the first command of all—the command of self-preservation—and follow, in its stead, your man-made precept of property preservation ?

Are you so misguided by your advisers as to believe that, because you own a factory, or a bank, or a fortune, you can use it as you will to the detriment of the common good?

And on this Armistice Day, when the murmurings of discontent are rumbling throughout the capitals of this world, when armies are being marshaled and new cannons forged, are you so bereft of reason as to think for a moment that the men and women, whom your system has starved for five long years, will shoulder arms to protect your rights and your property and your rotten policies?

Modern capitalism is destroying itself at both ends. It speaks to the youth of the nation with this bright sentence: "You are inexperienced. We do not want you." To the matured laborers in industry who are 45 years of age, it says: "You must retire simply because the compensation insurance rate is too high for us and the insurance companies of this nation do not care to risk you."

There are 21 million boys and girls in our public school system. Approximately 1 million in our colleges and universities soon will be knocking at your doors for employment. For the older ones you will try to rewrite the natural law of God as you preach to them the reasonableness of birth control when you really mean the godlessness of wealth control.

"Increase and multiply" was the command of God—a command that has been sterilized in the heart of every thinking young man who dares not marry because he dares not inflict poverty upon his children. And this in a nation where the birth rate and the death rate are sparring for supremacy; this in a nation that dares not invite the immigrant to enter because already there is too much unemployment!

Yes, "increase and multiply" was the command which echoed

over the flowering fields and the towering forests. It was heard in the sheep-folds and on the pasture-lands. It broke forth in holy emotions as lovers clasped in fond embrace.

"Increase and multiply and I shall kiss your fields with the lips of the sun and water them with the fountains of rain. I will unfold to you the secrets of nature. And I shall teach your nimble fingers to work and labor as I do the wings of a bird to fly."

Oh how this Sacred Scripture has become perverted as, in the midst of plenty, we struggle to create want—we struggle to create profits—all for the purpose of perpetuating a slavery which has been so often described as the concentration of wealth in the hands of a few.

My friends, the outworn creed of capitalism is done for. The clarion call of communism has been sounded. I can support one as easily as the other. They are both rotten! But it is not necessary to suffer any longer the slings and arrows of modern capitalism any more than it is to surrender our rights to life, to liberty and to the cherished bonds of family to communism. The high priests of capitalism bid us beware of the radical and call upon us to expel him from our midst. There will be no expulsion of radicals until the causes which breed radicals will first be destroyed.

The apostles of Lenin and Trotsky bid us forsake all rights to private ownership and ask us to surrender our liberty for that mess of pottage labeled "prosperity," while it summons us to worship at the altar where a dictator of flesh and blood is enthroned as our god and the citizens are branded as slaves. Away with both of them! But never into the discard with the liberties which we have already won and the economic liberty which we are about to win—or die in the attempt.

My friends, I have spent many hours during these past two weeks—hours, far into the night, reading thousands of letters which have come to my office from the young folks and the old folks of this nation. I believe that in them I possess the greatest human document written within our times.

I am not boasting when I say to you that I know the pulse of the people. I know it better than all your newspaper men. I know it better than do all your industrialists with your paid-for advice. I am not exaggerating when I tell you of their demand for social justice which, like a tidal wave, is sweeping over this nation.

Nor am I happy to think that, through my broadcasts, I have placed myself today in a position to accept the challenge which these letters carry to me—a challenge for me to organize these men and women of all classes not for the protection of property rights as does the American Liberty League; not for the protection of political spoils as do the henchmen of the Republican or Democratic parties. Away with them too!

But, happy or unhappy as I am in my position, I accept the challenge to organize for obtaining, for securing and for protecting the principles of social justice. To organize for action, if you will! To organize for social united action which will be founded on God-given social truths which belong to Catholic and Protestant, to Jew and Gentile, to black and white, to rich and poor, to industrialist and to laborer.

I realize that I am more or less a voice crying in the wilderness. I realize that the doctrine which I preach is disliked and condemned by the princes of wealth. What care I for that? And, more than all else, I deeply appreciate how limited are my qualifications to launch this organization which shall be known as the National Union for Social Justice.

But the die is cast. The word has been spoken. And by it I am prepared either to stand or to fall; to fall, if need be, and thus, to be remembered as an arrant upstart who succeeded in doing nothing more than stirring up the people.

How shall we organize? To what principles of social justice shall we pledge ourselves ? What action shall we take? These are practical questions which I ask myself as I recognize the fact that this National Union for Social Justice must be established in every county and city and town in these United States of America. It is for the youth of the nation. It is for the brains of the nation. It is for the farmers of the nation. It is for everyone in the nation.

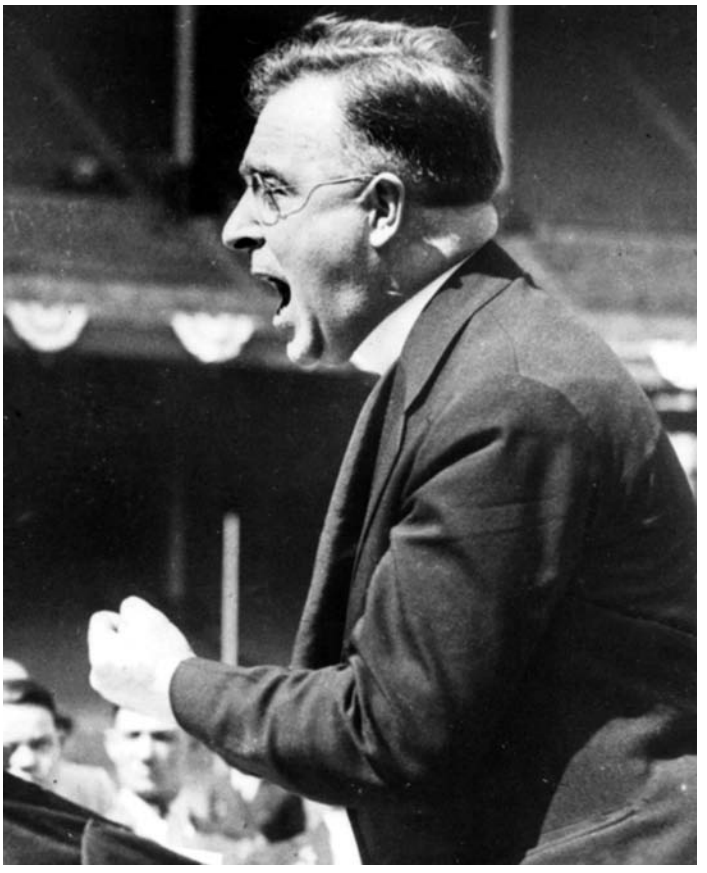

Master orator Father Charles Coughlin riles up a patriotic crowd during the Great Depression in a famous photograph.

Establishing my principles upon this preamble, namely, that we are creatures of a beneficent God, made to love and to serve Him in this world and to enjoy Him forever in the next; that all this world's wealth of field, of forest, of mine and of river has been bestowed upon us by a kind Father, therefore I believe that wealth, as we know it, originates from natural resources and from the labor which the children of God expend upon these resources. It is all ours except for the harsh, cruel and grasping ways of wicked men who first concentrated wealth into the hands of a few, then dominated states, and finally commenced to pit state against state in the frightful catastrophes of commercial warfare.

Following this preamble, these shall be the principles of social justice towards the realization of which we must strive:

1. I believe in liberty of conscience and liberty of education, not permitting the state to dictate either my worship to my God or my chosen avocation in life.

2. I believe that every citizen willing to work and capable of working shall receive a just, living, annual wage which will enable him both to maintain and educate his family according to the standards of American decency.

3. I believe in nationalizing those public resources which by their very nature are too important to be held in the control of private individuals.

4. I believe in private ownership of all other property.

5. I believe in upholding the right to private property but in controlling it for the public good.

6. I believe in the abolition of the privately owned Federal Reserve banking system and in the establishment of a Government owned central bank.

7. I believe in rescuing from the hands of private owners the right to coin and regulate the value of money, which right must be restored to Congress where it belongs.

8. I believe that one of the chief duties of this Government owned central bank is to maintain the cost of living on an even keel and arrange for repayment of dollar debts with equal value dollars.

9. I believe in the cost of production plus a fair profit for the farmer.

10. I believe not only in the right of the laboring man to organize in unions but also in the duty of the government, which that laboring man supports, to protect these organizations against the vested interests of wealth and of intellect.

11. I believe in the recall of all non-productive bonds and therefore in the alleviation of taxation.

12. I believe in the abolition of tax-exempt bonds.

13. I believe in broadening the base of taxation according to the principles of ownership and the capacity to pay.

14. I believe in the simplification of government and the further lifting of crushing taxation from the slender revenues of the laboring class.

15. I believe that, in the event of a war for the defense of our nation and its liberties, there shall be a conscription of wealth as well as a conscription of men.

16. I believe in preferring the sanctity of human rights to the sanctity of property rights; for the chief concern of government shall be for the poor because, as it is witnessed, the rich have ample means of their own to care for themselves.

These are my beliefs. These are the fundamentals of the organization which I present to you under the name of the National Union for Social Justice. It is your privilege to reject or to accept my beliefs; to follow me or to repudiate me.

Hitherto you have been merely an audience. Today, in accepting the challenge of your letters, I call upon everyone of you who is weary of drinking the bitter vinegar of sordid capitalism and upon everyone who is fearsome of being nailed to the cross of communism to join this Union which, if it is to succeed, must rise above the concept of an audience and become a living, vibrant, united, active organization, superior to politics and politicians in principle, and independent of them in power.

This work cannot be accomplished in one week or two weeks or in three months, perchance. But it must begin today, at this moment. It shall be a Union for the employed and the unemployed, for the old and the young, for the rich and the poor, independent of race, color or creed. It is my answer to the challenge received from the youth of the nation; my answer to those who have dared me to act.

All I ask of you today is that you voluntarily subscribe your name to this Union. In addressing your letter to me, please be careful to note well the county in which you live as well as the State. Information will be sent to you for your organization within your own county and your own district.

Tremendous opposition will be aroused against us. Obstacles will be thrown in our path to prevent our success. Every public utility shall besiege us. But all of those who still wish to leave behind them a better country than they found are invited today and this week to unite their hearts and minds for the establishment of social justice.

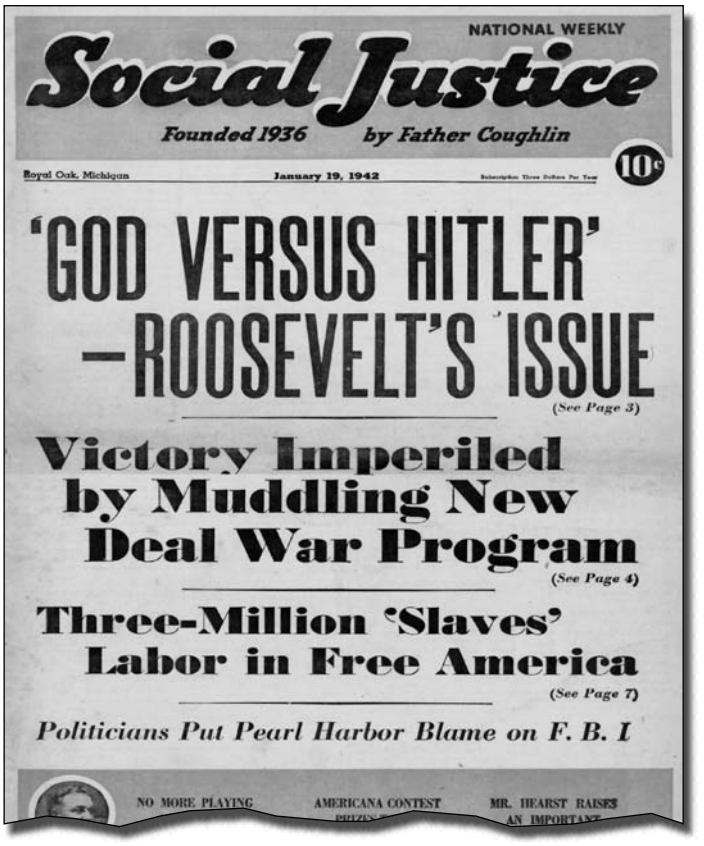

NATIONAL WEEKLY

Social Justice

Founded 1936 by Father Coughlin

Royal Oak, Michigan — January 19, 1942 — 10¢

'GOD VERSUS HITLER' —ROOSEVELT'S ISSUE

(See Page 3)

Victory Imperiled by Muddling New Deal War Program

(See Page 4)

Three-Million 'Slaves' Labor in Free America

(See Page 7)

Politicians Put Pearl Harbor Blame on F. B. I

NO MORE PLAYING — AMERICANA CONTEST — MR. HEARST RAISES AN IMPORTANT

Above, the front page of Father Coughlin's newspaper Social Justice *for February 19, 1942. In it, Coughlin takes his usual no-holds-barred approach to Stalin, Roosevelt, the bankers and more.*

I have spoken to some of you for nine years over this microphone and to most of you for more than three years.

Today I call upon you to assemble your ranks for action. Thus, in the name of the God of our fathers, we can look forward to better days to come. But without His principles of justice and of charity reduced into practice there is little hope either for ourselves or for the children who will follow us.

There are no fees being exacted from you to belong to this National Union for Social Justice. I am not in it for the commercial profit, because I am talking to the poor, talking to the dispossessed, talking to the jobless and talking against those who possess the means to sustain this broadcast. It will be supported by the voluntary offerings of those who can afford to support it.

In this Union fear no man, employer or employee. For in this crusade we cannot rise to a realization of the principles of social justice without the unremitting and sacrificing toil on the part of all our members.

Do not entertain the thought that, because you are a housewife engaged in your daily duties, a student at his books, an unemployed person, a nun in a convent, a hobo in the jungle or an industrialist in the seat of the mighty, your moral support in this Union is not welcome. All I ask is that those who apply for membership will be men and women of courageous heart and intrepid spirit willing and ready to suffer.

This is the new call to arms—not to become cannon fodder for the greedy system of an outworn capitalism nor factory fodder for the slave whip of communism.

This is the new call to arms for the establishment of social justice! God wills it! Do you? ❖

A History of Tolerance

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Leftists have justified their complete control over Western societies by the use of buzzwords and catchphrases such as "tolerance," "equality" or "empowerment." As always, these are essentially meaningless words that mask the naked power of the leftist elite and their capitalist/socialist agenda. A recent book from Spence Publications describes the origin and mentality of the concept of "toleration" from the very important point of view of the consolidation of the state. Such a view is central to a proper ethno-nationalist criticism of the present regime.

The alleged virtue of "tolerance" has been central in American politics for some decades. Usually, it is used as an excuse for a certain minority or organized political interest to "get their way" on a certain matter. It has become merely a stock phrase, with ever-shifting meanings, for the activist left. It is certainly far from the classical list of virtues. Nonetheless, it is, along with "diversity," one of the central buzzwords of the establishment left in America, and its hackneyed use has done not a little mischief in American politics.

In *The Long Truce: How Toleration Made the World Safe for Power and Profit*, A.J. Conyers, professor at the Druett Theological Seminary at Baylor University, has written a simple and concise exposition of the history of this idea, one that is particularly illuminating as this idea becomes ever more a part of the vocabulary of politicians and the endless parade of pseudo-intellectuals both in and out of leftist circles.

The basic thesis is that the concept of "tolerance" is relatively new—that is, it is a purely modern phenomenon. It exists nowhere in the classical Greek and Roman writings on social life. It came into existence at the dawn of the modern era. Its purpose, putting it simply, is to eliminate alternative sources of loyalty (and resistance) in favor of the centralized state. Modernity as a set of social views might be able to be reduced to the idea that man is an individual, and he chooses for himself which manner of associations of which he is to be a part. Therefore, the decentralized institutions of the parish, guild, locality, region et al., are purely relative to the choices of individuals and are not binding upon the individual without his consent. Of course, the primary beneficiary of this notion becomes the state, which, from the dawn of the modern era at the Renaissance, found itself competing for the individual's loyalty with these other, older and more localized institutions.

Conyers makes the typical communitarian argument, deriving directly from Robert Nisbet's famous *The Quest for Community*. The simple argument is that individuals become moral persons precisely by immersion in a myriad of local and regional institutions that shape and direct the personality of the individual. It has even been said by nationalists such as Bernard Bosanquet and others, that the personality is a function of such immersion. The human will, in other words, is "sunken" into this complex of relationships and institutions, which then form and direct it to the good of the society as a whole; they regularize relationships and modes of communication and interaction toward the smooth operating of social life and social roles. The human being develops a healthy personality precisely in learning the obligations and norms of social intercourse mediated through local and regional institutions. These are the source of friendship and loyalty; they are the bridge between the modern idea of "moral agency" and the classical idea of "moral personhood."

On the other hand, the state is a distant, large, often hostile and bureaucratic entity that is often completely unresponsive to specific individual needs. Bureaucracies are never a source of loyalty, nor do they assist in the socialization process; they are abstractions. As the state rose to absolute prominence during the Renaissance, local institutions were then locked in a battle for the soul of the population, and, as all know, eventually lost to the centralized governing structure. In the meantime, the individual was cut loose from all previous loyalties with nothing to replace them. The modern world, then, is one that Conyers describes as "bipolar," divided between the individual and the state, with any intermediate institutions being the purely relative aspects and functions of individual choice. Therefore, the individual stands naked and alone before the power of the state, where, previously, the myriad of local institutions cushioned the individual from tyranny and state intrusion.

But it seems to this reviewer a fitting coincidence; for the bipolar condition of the modern psyche moves from the depressed realization of the private person in isolation, to the maniacal illusion of god-like omnipotence through the collective power of the state (16).

The thesis is familiar, but remains true. The rise of the state eliminated many of the socializing agents of pre-modernity that

shaped the human personality, directing it to certain tasks, understandings and, eventually, to the common good of the community. The result was far from the "liberated" individual of liberal mythology. This process was helped along by the doctrine of "tolerance."

The implications are clear and profound. "Toleration" was never meant as an individual virtue, state of affairs or a new morality, but was simply used as a weapon against the specific religious and social institutionalization of western Europe in favor of the modern, centralized state apparatus. The effects of this are still to be seen today.

The intellectual process involved is treated by Conyers in some detail. Major figures in this movement familiar to all students of western political thought are explained in this regard: Hobbes, Bayle, Locke and Mill. Their trajectory is not difficult to apprehend.

Thomas Hobbes in the earlty 17th century posited the very summation of modernity by claiming all that was real was the human will, a will operating at the expense of all others. It was an impulse driven by fear and aiming at power. Such a radical reductionism made secondary (or intermediate) institutions seem as mere local variations on the same theme, that is, relative to the lust for power and hence security. The solution, as is well known, to the problem of insecurity is the creation of a centralized dictatorship or oligarchy with full and immediate powers over the individual. The individual is to actually create this power through an exasperated consent, a consent born out of fear and violence. All that are left are powerless individuals, on the one hand, and Leviathan on the other.

Pierre Bayle's contribution was in the realm of religion. The rise of the modern state took place after religious wars, deriving from the Reformation, that made, in some minds, the idea of religious compromise necessary. Bayle's idea was that radical truth claims about religion needed to be eliminated. For him, the lack of full empirical and rational truth behind the claims of revelation made it morally impossible to force any individual to belong to a certain sect. For Bayle, reason did not provide absolute evidence for anything, not just religion. Further, given a realm of uncertainty among rival and conflicting religious claims, the "erring conscience" is not blameworthy and thus should not be punished. Reason was an uncertain guide, for even the most heinous of criminals can develop a "rationalization" for his actions. On the other hand, if reason does not provide a sure guide for action, something must break this deadlock, and faith is that thing. But it is precisely this inherent lack of certainty in human life that makes it seem strange that any one specific vision of the moral life should be sanctioned over the other. For Conyers, these ideas led the way toward "religious tolerance" that, in a manner of speaking, removed the church as any check on the ambitions of the state.

John Locke's work on tolerance is well known. Its basic thesis is that, if human beings decide which moral norms they will follow based upon reason and thought (a dubious proposition), then to force one specific vision upon a population makes little sense and will ultimately fail; it is an assault on human reason. People will not be "converted" in reality simply because the state makes certain public claims. Conyers describes Locke's solution this way:

> **His solution was to define religious faith, and the truth of religion, as a truth confined to the "private and superpolitical concernment between God and a man's soul." In that way, public matters might be harmonized through a broad community of interest. Private beliefs, on the other hand, that had proved to be impossible to resolve and so troubling to the public order, might be resolved in the realm of the private, reducing, as far as possible, the legitimate realm of religion to that of the private life reduces the opportunities for conflict (at least on religious issues) in the public sphere (130).**

The conclusion is that religion becomes harmless to the expansion of the state. For later liberals like John Stuart Mill (1806-1873), this privatization of such moral and religious choices, in a different century, becomes a mark of virtue. In other words, there is a certain "strength" in the social idea of each one of us "doing his own thing." Mill's argument for toleration was purely positive, in the sense that he believed one could not find the truth unless all points of view were heard, and, as a result, the false ideas are defeated in open debate. Eventually, the truth will prove itself in such debate, purified by facing down the other, false ideas. The assumptions found here are endless, and the theory ultimately fails, regardless of its rhetorical appeal, when one actually considers what percentage of the population bases its most fundamental beliefs on pure reason (if there is such a thing) and "open debate."

The general point is that these men, and many others in the meantime, opened the way for the complete relativization of community life, reducing it to a set of "choices" that "fully formed" individuals make over the course of a life. Where these "fully formed" and "civic minded" individualists come from is a mystery. The socialization process is precisely one area where "social contract theory" and early liberalism miserably fail. They rarely mention it at all. Conyers makes a profound point on this matter in relation to Locke's work:

> **It emerges in the light of Locke's weak analysis of society: his failure to take account of the full range of realities that make up the concrete existence of any society of any size. It is a failure that was especially tempting in a time of the rise of the nation-states and the bourgeois desire to relate to that entry as individual stock holders in a joint stock company, without the complications brought on by other, less formal, social groupings (137).**

For Conyers, once the intermediate institutions that previously formed the rights, duties and responsibilities of community, as well as the personalities and loyalties of the person, became mere phantoms of individual choice, the notion of "the political" radically changed. From an idea of the common good and the smooth operation of numerous institutions, the political became the mere pursuit of power. Conyers elaborates:

> **Under such conditions, the political aim of the state can easily encroach upon the aims of the family, the "collegium" (such as the artistic community), the profession, and church, the local village, the province. Yet, first the telos of these entities must be called into question. That is where tolerance comes in—not the practice of tolerance, which is entirely productive of lively community life, but the kind of tolerance that essentially demeans the status of groups along with their provincial, familial or ecclesiastical sense of authority. . . . It is the shadow Leviathan, that loss of power that invites the excess of power. It is tolerant not in the sense that it expects to learn from others but in the sense that it expects there is nothing really to learn of any consequence (194-5).**

If society is envisioned, through the prism of tolerance, as a set of individuals, creating and destroying the terms of their own relations, the only stable power other than the will becomes the state. As other institutions become relative (to the will, that is), all that is left is the state. "The sad result is that where once there were families who were honor-bound to care for their members that fell by the wayside, now often no one in particular is left to take that responsibility. It was

A RARE FIND FROM THE THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB

Hitler: Uncensored!

Hitler's Table Talk: 1941-1944

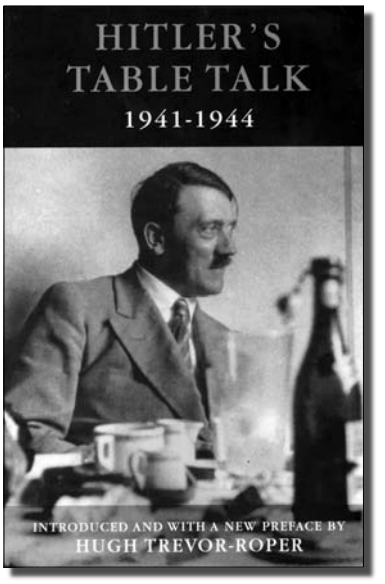

No man has been more demonized during his life and afterward than Adolf Hitler, yet his ghost is with us and seems to grow more prominent even as those who hate him dig him up every day to belch their vitriol anew. Yet, in spite of this—possibly because of it—his popularity grows. Even his detractors admit that he is one of the most interesting figures in history. And that is why the transcript of his private conversations has been brought back into print. Originally titled *Hitler's Secret Conversations*, the book is now titled *Hitler's Table Talk*, and it is the evidence we have of this unusual man's mind. Now you can read what "the monster" had to say in his own words.

Here the reader sees the incredible depth and breadth of Hitler's knowledge and opinions—from his views on the behavior of women to the capability of Russian heavy tanks; from his opinion of Churchill and Roosevelt to his views on Richard Wagner; American music; painting; Shakespeare; and sculpture.

The volume carries the same 30-page introductory diatribe by Hitler-hater H.R. Trevor-Roper that it had originally in which he includes Rauschning's fake memoirs as legitimate. The only value this establishment historian contributes to the work is that he confirms the undeniable fact that the transcripts are authentic. You can miss all other books about "the real Hitler" written by thousands of his detractors, but don't miss this in which the monster himself speaks. **TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF PURCHASE!** To order *Hitler's Table Talk* (Item #333, hardback, 746 pages, $32 plus S&H) send payment to TBR BOOK CLUB, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. **You must add shipping & handling.** For S&H charges and further ordering instructions, see page 54 of this issue.

assumed that the state would take up that function. . . ." (17).

In other words, the modern idea of tolerance (and tolerance is nothing but a modern idea) is a solvent, one that, if applied regularly, will destroy the bonds that unite the various institutions of life, institutions that correspond to specific needs of the human personality. The full maturation of the human person, as a moral personality, is possible only from this web of relationships. Otherwise, social life is little more than a set of wills, each with its own agenda, held together by the powers of the state. It is Hobbesianism realized. The important aspect of this for intellectual history is that this is precisely what political modernism is based upon.

Conyers' work does well in summarizing the various aspects of communitarian thought and politics that are of relevance to the issues of modern American politics. As such, the work has much pedagogical value as well as being extremely relevant to present ethical problems. This book is ideal for those interested in social theory to approach the question of community in such a way as to bypass the web of technical jargon typical of academic philosophy and social theory. Communitarian theory, and the critique of the Enlightenment, is expressed in non-specialized language, almost in a colloquial fashion, which makes this work ideal for freshmen and sophomores in college. In general, the work's major drawback is in its restatement of the communitarian critique, which is repetitive and unimaginative. The thesis of Conyers' book is largely already rather been dealt with in the literature, as Nisbet's *Twilight of Authority* clearly demonstrates. It is odd that this work is nowhere cited in Conyers' book.

The main problem with this work, however, is its refusal to treat capital in the same manner as it treats the state. This might well be the result of a mainstream conservative loathing to say anything bad about capital, but to have a subtitle called "*How Tolerance Made the World Safe for Power and Profit* " and not mention "profit" anywhere in the text is a serious omission. Of course, capital also profited (so to speak) from the notion of tolerance, quite conceivably more so than the state. Contrary to libertarian ideology, capital and state are not always antithetical. The state is instrumental in opening new markets, protecting new industries (almost a universal practice in early capitalism) and developing an infrastructure that ensures a certain minimum operating level for capital. Capital's acultural character and gradual dissolution of cultural identity is well known. Therefore, it is incumbent upon Conyers to explain how the "profit" fits with the "power." The state was not the only beneficiary of toleration. ❖

The Long Truce: How Toleration Made the World Safe for Power and Profit; by A.J. Conyers; Spence Publishing; Dallas, Texas; 2001.

FIVE for $20!

5 Selected Back Issues Of TBR for Only $20!

That's a Huge Savings Off the Regular Single Issue Price!

Here's an unprecedented opportunity for new and old TBR subscribers to acquire selected back issues of TBR in a special discount package. At $4 an issue, you can afford to fill in the holes in your collection or give these copies away to people who need the information that comes only in the pages of a unique history magazine like The Barnes Review.

HERE ARE THE 5 BACK ISSUES THAT YOU'LL RECEIVE AS A PART OF THIS SPECIAL PACKAGE . . .

OCTOBER 1995: Serbs & Croats: **The Brutal Ethnic Carnage of WWII**—In dealing with former Yugoslavia, the United Nations and Western allied procrastinators dithered over what they saw as Serbian arrogance, "ethnic cleansing," and wholesale atrocities. Threats and limited actions forced a temporary pseudo-solution. But Balkan antagonism dates back centuries. Here is an overview of one of the most volatile powder kegs in history—specifically the animosities of WWII—that may help shed some light on why this part of the world is known as "Europe's sizzling frying pan." **Other stories in this issue include:** Hollywood Goes to War; Dixie's Censored Past: Antebellum Black Slave Owners; Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle on the Unification of Germany; European explorers of the New World Including Saint Brendan. More. 36 pages.

MAY 1996: The Lusitania Was No Passenger Ship: Was the *RMS Lusitania* being used to transport weapons of war to England during WWI or did the German Navy callously and methodically sink an unarmed passenger ship and send 1,198 innocent people to their watery graves? The answer may not be as simple as you have been taught in your history texts. Read here of the brazen treachery displayed by British and American manipulators as they set the stage for the sinking of the most unique and magnificently luxurious ocean liner of the time—all to get America to save Britain's hindquarters in World War I. **Other stories in this issue include:** "Remember the Maine": Prelude to America's First Manufactured War; The Military Industrial Complex and the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution from a Pentagon Insider; The 1930s Pre-War Boycott of Germany by its Zionist Population; England's Unwitting Assistance to American Liberty: A British View of the Revolutionary War. More. 36 pages.

JUNE 1996: **Hannibal: The World's Greatest Military Mind of All Times?**—Hannibal: Even today his name congers up visions of courageous, armored warriors and elephants struggling across the wind-swept Alps. And now, here's the story of the brilliant Carthaginian general who almost defeated Rome in the Second Punic War. His feats have been studied by military students and strategists for centuries. This exploration of the tactics and the man will enlighten the curious about this legendary yet dimly understood general and his world-shaping era. **Other stories in this issue include:** Money Systems of the World: How We Got Where We Are; The Danube Swabians: Southeastern Europe's Forgotten Holocaust Victims; George Patton & "Black Jack" Pershing on the Trail of the Elusive Pancho Villa; The Amazing Eight-Man Invasion of Japan by the USS Barb; Where Were the Japanese Subs in World War II?; Hitler's Social Revolution as Seen Through the Eyes of Heroic Belgian Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle; More. 36 pages.

AUGUST 1996: The Norman Invasion: End of an Era—Some of the most interesting events in the development of Western culture arose from the French-speaking Viking descendants who daringly crossed the English Channel with a well-trained army to take control of England from the Anglo-Saxon monarchy back in 1066. Find out what they were and how they changed Europe forever. **Other stories in this issue include:** The Battle of Maldon: History and Language; A Real Holocaust: Britain's Extermination the Entire Tasmanian Population; The Tomfoolery of One Afrocentrist Debunked; A Critical Book Review of Daniel Goldhagen's *Hitler's Willing Executioners*; Waffen SS Gen. Leon Degrelle on Hitler's Enigmatic Personality and Charisma. More. 36 pages.

NOVEMBER 1996: William Jennings Bryan: The Great Commoner—Never in American history had the money question become the subject of political debate, as well as in common conversation. Sides were drawn between the populist "free silver"advocates, championed by famed populist politician William Jennings Bryan and the plutocratic gold standard supporters, who were the equivalent of today's bankers. Never before had a people's champion squared off against the international and domestic elite. How would Bryan fare? Find out. **Other stories in this issue include:** Stalin's Rejection of the Geneva and Hague Conventions; The "Malmedy Massacre from a German Eyewitness; A German Account of the Ardennes Offensive; The Case Against the Germans—Did They Massacre Americans at Malmedy? More. 36 pages.

When ordering, you must specify that you want the **"FIVE ISSUE COMBO"** *from the* **JAN./FEB. 2003 ISSUE.**

ORDER THE COMPLETE FIVE-ISSUE SET: Send payment to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15977, Washington, D.C. 20003 or, for faster ordering, call our orders-only hotline at 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard. $20 for the complete set. YOU MUST specify that you want the "Five Issue Combo" from the January/February 2003 issue! Shipping & handling are included in price!

The Subversive Activity of Zionism in Russia

BY OLEG A. PLATONOV, PH.D.

While the whole world (except for Israel)—including, notably, the American taxpayers—has suffered due to political Zionism (a form of anti-gentile racism), some lands have suffered more severely than others. Russia belongs to those countries which have suffered most from the subversive activities of the Zionists and the Jewish organizations associated with it. This paper was translated and presented at TBR's Third International Conference on Authentic History and the First Amendment by Swiss scholar Jürgen Graf, after self-appointed thought police lobbied successfully to have its author, Dr. Oleg Platonov, a distinguished Russian historian, barred from entering the United States to speak.

In the 20th century alone, at least 30 million people perished in wars, revolutions and social turmoil imposed on Russia by the Zionist leaders.[1] Riches created thanks to the labor of the peoples of Russia were usurped by Jewish bankers in Israel, the United States, England, France and Germany. The overall economic loss inflicted on Russia by Zionism in the 20th century is, according to this writer's estimate, two or three times higher than the material losses our country sustained during World War II.[2]

Earlier than in other countries, a national school of researchers specializing in the study of Zionism arose in Russia. This scientific school, whose founders were the scholars Alexei Shmakov, Ippolit Lyutostanski, Alexander Netchvolodov, Nikolai Markov, Nikolai Stepanov and V. Moshkanski,[3] gathered a large amount of material debunking Zionist legends, such as the myth of the positive influence of Jewry in Russia, and enlightening the Russian people about the perils of Zionism both in our country and abroad.

The Russian school of researchers specializing in Zionism, to which this writer belongs, holds that the ideological basis of Zionism is the most radical plan of Talmudic doctrine, as exposed in the *Shulkhan-Arukh*, which can be briefly be summarized as follows:

1. All human beings except for the Jews are inferior creatures, equal to cattle, which the Jew may treat as he pleases.

2. The concept of "morality" does not apply to non-Jews, who may be mercilessly exploited, cheated, robbed, persecuted, discriminated against, deprived of their belongings, raped and even killed with impunity by Jews.

3. The property of non-Jews rightfully belongs to the Jews.

4. The Jews are higher beings; the future belongs to them, and "god" himself gives them the right to rule the non-Jews.

5. Anyone reluctant to recognize the "right" of the Jews to rule the world must be crushed.

The first clashes between the Russian people and the carriers of this ideology occurred long before the emergence of the Zionist movement. From the 7th to the 10th century A.D., a Jewish state existed in the southeastern part of European Russia—Khazaria, which was formed by nomadic tribes of Turkic stock eager to subjugate Russia.

During a certain period, the Khazar Jews succeeded in enslaving the eastern Slavonic tribes, forcing them to pay taxes, and making forays into Russian cities and villages, where they abducted Russians, who were subsequently sold on the Eastern slave markets.

However, the Jewish-Khazar yoke did not last long. In A.D. 965-69, the Russian prince Svyatoslav laid waste the Khazar capital Itil and destroyed all centers of the rapacious Jewish state on the Volga.

Talmudic ideology met with the scorn of many great Russian princes and tsars. The great prince St. Vladimir Monomakh, who rejected the claims of Jewish emissaries to rule Russia, assembled the princes at Vydobotchg and enacted the following law in 1113:

> **Henceforth all Jews shall be expelled [from] Russia and not be admitted anymore; and if they sneak into the country secretly, it is permitted to rob and to kill them. This law shall be made public in all towns, everywhere and immediately. From this day, let there be no Jews in Russia, and if one of them comes to this country, let the people rob and slay him.**[4]

In the late 11th as well as in the 12th century, repeated clashes took place in Kiev between the Russian populace and Jewish merchants and usurers who exploited the common people. In the spring of 1113, during a popular uprising in Kiev, the houses of Jewish usurers who had taken excessive interest rates and hoarded essential goods they later sold at exorbitant prices were sacked. As we learn from a Russian chronicle (the *Voskresenski Spisok*), the Jews enjoyed considerable freedom and power in Kiev under the government of Svyatopolk Okayanny, which led to the ruin of numerous merchants and artisans. After the death of Svyatopolk II "the people of Kiev plundered the court of Putyanin, attacked the Jews and robbed them." Following this revolt, Vladimir Monomakh issued a decree sharply limiting the interest to be taken on loans (20 percent at most), which greatly weakened the parasitic activity of Jewish merchants and usurers.

Nevertheless, some Jewish merchants continued practicing usury, which provoked the burning down of the Jewish quarter in Kiev in 1124. After the expulsion of the Jews by Vladimir Monomakh, their activities in Russia decreased for a while. But in the second half of the 12th century, representatives of the secret Jewish government again appeared in Kiev. They were Benjamin Tudelski (about 1170) and Rabbi Petakhya (about 1180), who purportedly traveled to describe Jewish communities all over the world. As a matter of fact, their mission was to unite all Jewish communities under the leadership of a single Jewish center.

In the middle of the 12th century, with the gradual decline of Kiev, the Jewish merchants gradually migrated northeast, to the region of Rostov-Suzdal. In Vladimir and Rostov Veliki, their "pitiless usury" once again provoked violent conflicts between Russians and Jews. All the same, some of the latter ones managed to infiltrate the surroundings of mighty boyars and even of the Great Prince himself, where they gained a certain influence to the detriment of the Russian people. The role of the Jews in the region of Vladimir and Suzdal can be illustrated by the participation of the Jews Anbal and Ofrem Moizovitch in the murder of the Holy Prince Andrei Bogolyubski.

From the 15th to the 17th century, the representatives of the Zionist ideology made a new attempt to subvert Russia. In 1471, a secret Jewish sect arose in Novgorod. Its members were called the "*Zhidovstvuyushtschie*" ("Judaizers"). This sect was led by the Jew Skharia. The main goal of the "Judaizers" consisted in the infiltration of the government and the church. Around the year 1480, the conspirators made their appearance in Moscow, too. Here, they succeeded in obtaining control over quite a few eminent political leaders, including people from the court of Tsar Ivan III himself. In addition to winning the confidence of the priests of the biggest Moscovite churches, they succeeded in endearing themselves to numerous boyars, to Fedor Kuritsyn (the man responsible for Russia's foreign policy) and even to the closest advisors of the heir to the throne. Fortunately, the conspiracy was unmasked, and its leaders were executed.[5]

After the trial of the "Judaizers," Jewish immigration was once again prohibited. In 1525, the Russian envoy to the Vatican, when asked how the Great Prince of Moscow Vasili III viewed the Jews, replied: "In Moscow, people cannot stand the Jews, for they are very wicked people." Paul Lovi, who visited Russia during the reign of Vasili III, testified that the Russians loathed the Jews, trembled at their very names and did not admit them into their country, as they deemed them to be despicable, harmful people.[6]

The prohibition of Jewish immigration was confirmed by Tsar Ivan IV who stated: "Jews shall not be allowed to come to Russia with their merchandise because they cause all kind of mischief and have brought poisoned goods to Russia." During the Time of Troubles, the number of Jews in Russia increased. A document about the election of the Romanovs as the royal dynasty states that the spurious Tsar Dmitri I brought "Jewish Christ-killers" with him. Official documents confirmed that the spurious Tsar Dmitri II was "of Jewish descent." For a Russian person, such a characterization was the worst possible one. The Jewish usurper or "Christ-killer," who aspired to the Russian throne and was surrounded by a coterie of coreligionists, was the object of universal revulsion. As a matter of fact, the Jewish origin of the spurious "Tsar" Dmitri II is not even denied by Jewish historians. To quote but one example, Kh. Ryvkin wrote: "The legend according to which the second usurper was a Cossack Jew was justified, as there were actually many Jews among the Cossacks during that time."[7]

In the 17th century, the Jewish penetration of Russia continued at a greater speed than before. Many Jews settled in Russia after the peace treaty of 1667 with Poland. A Jewish historian notes that the Jews "gradually merged with the surrounding population, having embraced the Christian faith."[8] Following another peace treaty with Poland in 1678, the relationship between the local population and the Jews became very strained. According to this treaty, Jewish merchants, unlike Polish and Lithuanian ones, were not allowed to come to Moscow.

However, in the last decades of the 17th century, permanent Jewish settlements came into being in western Ukraine, which had returned to Russia after the Polish occupation. These Jews were descendants of the Khazars. They engaged in the selling of alcoholic drink and fodder and acted as the administrators of estates, thereby piteously exploiting the Russian peasants. Villages controlled by a Jewish administrator often became depopulated within one or two years, and many peasants died from starvation.

The Jews themselves lived in separate communities, the so-called *Kahals*, where rabbis and wealthy Jews decided all important questions and perpetually instigated the simple Jews against the Russian population. The *Kahals* had their own autonomous administration, budget and courts, which were based on Talmudic law.

Tsar Alexei Mikhailovitch tried to stop the influx of the carriers of Zionist ideology. He forbade Jewish immigration to Moscow and other important cities, and those Jews who defied this order were expelled without much ado. In 1654 in the city of Mogilev, he not only decreed the expulsion of the Jews, but also the confiscation of all "Jewish estates."

After him, Tsar Peter I adopted a particularly firm stand toward the carriers of Zionist ideology. Although he brought numerous foreigners into the country, he entirely banned Jews from Russia, as he considered them to be vicious and both socially and politically harmful. He said:

> **I would rather see a Mohammedan or pagan people here than Jews: They are rascals and knaves. I am eradicating evil, not abetting it. There will be neither domiciles nor business for the Jews in Russia, no matter how diligently they endeavor to bribe those who surround me.**

On December 2, 1740, in a decree to the Senate, the daughter of Peter I, Elizabeth I, ordered the wholesale expulsion of Jews who had illegally sneaked into Russia. She emphasized that Russia was running the risk of having its gold and silver exported, as this was precisely what the Jews were specializing in. The expulsion of Jews was carried out very actively. According to foreign sources, 30,000 Jews were compelled to leave Russia.[9]

Already during the first partition of Poland, in 1772, more than 100,000 Jews had acquired Russian citizenship. As a consequence of the following partitions (in 1793 and 1795), but also owing to the acquisition of new territories, the number of Jews in Russia at least doubled. As a worried Catherine II wrote, "what seemed to be a mere child's play is now becoming a serious matter. The Russian state is at present hosting the most numerous Jewish population in Europe."

In order to control the Jews who had already invaded the central gubernatorships, Catherine II established a "line of settlement," to wit, a precisely defined territory, whose boundaries the Jews were not permitted to cross. Within the "line of settlement," the Jews could not live in villages (with this measure, the empress wanted to save the Russian peasants from Jewish exploitation), nor in Kiev, Sevastopol, and Yalta (in order to limit parasitic intermediate trade as well as usury). Catherine II also forbade the Jews to deal in distilling and selling wine.

In the 19th century, the overwhelming majority of world Jewry

Above, the eight greatest personalities of the Bolshevik Party—who all played a role in the "Russian Revolution." Top row, left to right, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin (1870-1924), Leon Trotsky (1879-1940), Joseph Stalin (1879-1953) and Karl Radek (1885-1939). Bottom row, left to right, Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov (1890-1986), Roucharine, Lavrenti Pavlovich Beria (1899-1953) and Sergei Mironovich Kirov.

was living in the Russian empire. As before, the Jews lived isolated in *Kahals*, which formed so to speak a state within the state. Attempts made by Tsar Nicholas I in 1844 to abolish the *Kahal* system dismally failed. Although the name *Kahal* formally disappeared, the system itself survived as a council of Jewish elders having their own system of administration, their own budget, their own courts and even their own executioners. As the great Russian writer Fjodor Dostoyevski aptly put it: "The Jew and his *Kahal* are both one and the same conspiracy against the Russians." On the first congress of World Zionist organizations, which was attended by delegates from most countries of the world, about a third of them came from Russia. This is to be explained by the fact that numerous Zionist projects originated in that country.

In 1880, the Committee of the Society for the Support of Jewish Agriculturists and Artisans in Syria and Palestine was founded in Odessa. Zionist circles and societies were established in Vilnius—the "spiritual center" of World Jewry—in Minsk, Lvov, Rossieni, Kovno and other cities of the Russian empire, as well as in Galicia. In 1884, the circle Friends of Zion (which was led by a Dr. Chlenov) was founded in Moscow. Zionist conferences and congresses took place all over Russia, Warsaw, Vilnius and many other cities.

Towards the end of the 19th century, Zionist parties counting on the support of several thousand members were thriving in Russia. In August 1902, an All-Russian Zionist congress was organized in Minsk, which had become the center of numerous anti-Russian organizations. It goes without saying that the successes of the Zionists in Russia would have been much less spectacular, had they not enjoyed the support of the Russian government, which at that time naively believed that their aim was the "return to Zion," thus hoping to achieve a peaceful solution of the Jewish question. Instead of actively fighting Zionism, which was openly anti-Russian, the Russian police began organizing and financing Zionist activities. A large number of Zionists (M. Vilbushevitsch, G. Shaevitch, I. Shapiro etc.) became paid agents of the Russian police. At the expense of the police, they traveled all over Russia to foment Zionism. With full knowledge of the police, Zionist circles, editing companies and various "educational" groups were spreading like mushrooms.

With the assistance of one Zubatov and his collaborators, the Jewish Independent Workers' Party was founded in 1901. It became a school for organizational work among Jews, its goal being the "improvement of the material and cultural level of the Jewish proletariat." The party was established as a counter-weight to the Jewish *Bund*, but as a matter of fact, the party represented little more than just another variety of Zionism. It existed until 1903, when the government finally became aware of the Zionist danger and practically forbade the party through a secret circular of the Ministry of the Interior.

The Zionist movement became one of the most important revo-

lutionary socialist cadre training centers. In Russia, the most widespread form of socialist thought was Marxism, which gave a new form to the Talmudic doctrine of the inevitability of world domination by the "chosen people" and the establishment of a worldwide Jewish empire. Marx had transformed this doctrine into the theory of world revolution and dictatorship by a specific class in order to achieve a higher form of society. Very much like Talmudic Judaism, the socialism of Marx advocated massive violence and terror against all enemies of the ruling class (the "chosen people").

In this sense, Moses Hess, the creator of socialism with a Jewish face, was more consequent and more honest than Marx. His friends used to call him "the communist rabbi Moses." According to Hess, world revolution could only be successful if led by Talmudic Jews. The final rescue of mankind, he claimed, would come from the Jews. As a prominent modern Zionist author, H. Fitz, wrote:

> **For him [Moses Hess] Zionism [this term was not yet used then—O.P.] was the climax of the liberal revolutions of the 19th century, but to a certain degree also their antithesis. Zionism unites religion and history; the material and the spiritual merge and form an ideal unity. National aspirations are being fulfilled, having been elevated to the level of world redemption.**[10]

In the middle of the 19th century, Hess claimed that the main goal of all revolutions was the rebirth of Israel on its territory. When Israel would once again fulfill its true mission, ruling mankind as the "chosen people," "the historic process will end with the final redemption, and the aims of all other revolutions will be realized."[11] The Russian Jewish socialists (who made up about half of all revolutionaries) were the vanguard of the struggle against the Russian state.

Probably the most famous members of the circle founded by the future Freemason and terrorist N.V. Tchaikovski were Mark Natanson and Anna Einstein. In 1874, the latter contributed to the formation of a revolutionary cell in Vilnius. This cell was established by Aron Liberman and Aron Zundelevitch. Together with the "Jewish Socialist Association," which was established in London by the same Liberman, it later gave birth to the World Jewish Socialist Workers' Movement.[12] Some dozens of Jews took part in the organizations which teamed up to the Association *Zemlya i volya* (Country and Will), some dozens of Jews played an essential role, especially in southern Russia.

During the "trial of the 50" (1876), two female Jewish *Narodovoltsi* (terrorists)—Gesja Gelfinan and Betja Kaminskaya—were among the defendants. In 1877-1879, during the "trial of the 193," there were already eight Jews in the dock: Solomon Aronson, M. Katz, I. Pavlovski, Moisei Rabinovitch, Lazar Tetelman, Solomon Chudnovski, M. Edelstein and E. Pumpyanskaya.

Among the most prominent Jewish activists in the "Country and Will" movement were Aizik Arontchik, O. Aptekman, P.B. Akselrod, Grigori Zlatopolskie, V. Yokhelson, Nikolai Utin, Fanya Moreynis, G. Fridenson and Lazar Zukerman. Two well-known Jews, Aron Gobet and Solomon Witenberg, were among the *Narodovoltsi* terrorists executed by the Russian government in the 1870s.[13] In 1881, the murder of the tsar, which was carried out by the *Narodovoltsi*, forced the Russian government to crush this subversive organization. However, a few years later, the same criminal gang emerged again under the same name. This time, the instigators of political terrorism were predominantly Jewish. The names and the activities of these criminals constitute a black page in the history of Russia: Abram Bakh, Raisa Kranzfeld, Boris Orzhikh, L.M. Zaikind, Sophia Ginsburg, Mikhail Gotz, M. Fundaminski, Osip Minor, Genrietta Dobrunskaya, Isaak Lembo, Moisei Krol, L. Stemberg, V. Bogoraz-Tan and P. Bogoraz.

At the end of the 19th century, the social-democratic movement was the main instrument of the Jewish revolutionaries in Russia. Its initiators, from the group *Osvobozhdenie truda* ("Liberation of Labor") to the *Leninskaya Gvardia* ("Leninist Guard"), were mostly Jewish as well: Y. Martov (Tsederbaum), F. Dan (Gurvitch), L. Akselrod-Ortodox, Y.M. Steklov (Nakhamkes), D. Koltsov-Ginsburg, Emil Abramovitch, Arkadi Kremer, M. Lyakhovski, Boris L. Eidelman, D. Ryazanov (Goldendakh), Moisei Vinokur, F. Godlevski, Alexandra Sokolovskaya, Evgeni Gurvitch, Dora Shkhiz, D. Roseblum, Ts. Kopelson, L. Logikhes-Tyshko, L. Eisenstadt-Levinson, I. Eisenstadt-Yudin, P. Gordon, S. Gozhanski-Lonu, N. Vigdortschik, P. Srednitskaya and V. Kassovski.

The stronghold of the struggle led by the Jewish revolutionaries against Russia was Vilnius. This center of World Jewry became at that time the basis of Jewish revolutionary propaganda and subversion. All revolutionary literature from abroad was directed to Petersburg and Moscow via Vilnius. The Jewish intelligentsia in Vilnius was closely connected to Talmudic Judaism and its most vicious variety—Chassidism. The second most important stronghold of the Jewish revolutionaries was Minsk, yet another center of Judaism. The founder of the social-democratic movement in Minsk was Khaim Khurgin, who later became a renowned Zionist.[14] In 1896, the first congress of the Russian Social Democratic Party took place in Minsk.

Seven out of 10 participants were Jewish. As a matter of fact, the congress was headed by the chief of the Kiev-based group *Rabotchaya Gazeta* (*Workers' Newspaper*), B.L. Eidelman. At this congress, representatives of the Bund played a key role. The main purpose of the new party was an open struggle against the lawful Russian government.

From 1903, V.I. Lenin (whose mother was the half-Jewess Blank) was the real leader of the party. Around him arose the so-called Leninist Guard, which was essentially made up of Jews: M. Litvinov (Vallakh), I. Meshkoviski (Goldenberg), R. Zemlyak (Zaikind), M. Lyadov (Mandelstam), I. Dubrovinski, S. Gusev (Drabkin), Shantser-Marat, G. Zinovjev (Radomyslski), L. Kamenev (Rosenfeld), V. Taratuta, Y. Sverdlov, A. Loffe, M. Uritski, G. Sokolkinov and—last but not least—Lenin's comrade and rival, L. Trotsky (Bronstein).

Every bit as Jewish with regard to its founders and leaders was the Socialist Revolutionary Party. It had developed from the so-called "Workers' Party for the political Liberation of Russia," which had been formed by a group of Jews headed by a pharmacist from Minsk, G.A. Gershuin. All of them fiendishly hated Russia and harbored a pathological desire to kill all Russian people who did not agree with them. This party had really arisen as an organization of political banditry practicing brutal terror against the Russian government. Its leadership was almost exclusively Jewish: G. Gershuin, M. Gotz, S. Anski (Rappoport), Kh. Zhitlovksi, Osip Minor, I. Rubanovitch and Mark Natanson.

The armed section of the party (or center of political banditry) was directed by Evno Azef (who once had received money from the police). The active combatants included Abram Gotz, Dora Brilliant, L. Silberberg and others. Prior to the revolution of 1905, these gangsters had killed hundreds of Russian citizens, most of whom were cowardly shot in the back from ambush, and after 1905, the number of their victims ran into the thousands.

The terrorist activities of the Socialist Revolutionaries, and later of the Bolsheviks, were financed from abroad, by international Jewish Zionist bankers such as Rothschild, Schiff and Warburg.

The first serious massive onslaught of the Zionist forces against Russia happened during the Russo-Japanese War and the revolution of 1905, with active backing from Jewish financiers in England, France, Germany and the United States. In the United States alone,

Jewish bankers gave the Japanese government a loan of more than $400 million for their war efforts. The most generous sponsor of Russia's enemies was the Zionist Jacob Schiff. As *The Jewish Communal Register*, an American Jewish almanac, later reported, "[Schiff] financed the adversaries of authoritarian Russia with money from the United States."[15] Schiff also financed Masonic organizations in Russia.

One of the most important wire pullers of the 1905 revolution was the well-known Zionist P.M. Rutenberg. It was he who organized the assault on the Winter Palace and directed the actions of the priest Gregory Gapon. Rutenberg later emigrated to Palestine, where he led the Zionist movement Baad Leumi.

The revolution of 1917 was the logical consequence of the turmoil of 1905. "Forces alien to Russia" weakened the organism of the Russian state. The murderous war had greatly sapped the strength of the people. The anti-Russian opposition in the Duma was headed by the leaders of the Supreme Council of the Great Orient of the peoples of Russia.[16] It became the general staff of the anti-Russian insurrection in February 1917. According to Masonic sources, this Supreme Council alone united about 40 Masonic lodges,[17] whose members held high posts in the organs of political power. As the *Masonic Encyclopedia* indicates, "all members of Kerenski's government were Masons."[18] The Supreme Council of the Russian Freemasons had close contacts with international Jewish and Masonic organizations in Paris, London and New York. The German government, which financially backed the illegal revolutionary activities against Russia, was supported by the well-known international Warburg banking dynasty.

One of them, Max Warburg, who had close ties to German intelligence, headed the Rothschild-Warburg bank in Frankfurt.[19] In England, the most prominent Jewish-Masonic figure directing the underground activities against Russia was the Zionist Lord Alfred Milner, one of the leaders of the great national lodge of England. As Gen. A. Gulevitch reports, the support for the Russian Revolution was organized in England by the British ambassador to Petrograd, D. Buchanan, and the Zionist Lord Milner: "In a private conversation, he told me that Lord Milner contributed 21 million rubles to the Russian revolution."[20] As well as Warburg, Lord Milner had excellent ties to the Rothschilds and was their most important political tool in England.[21] However, the bulk of the financial support for the revolution in Russia came from the United States and was provided by the Zionist J. Schiff. Not content with having massively funded the revolution of 1905, this Jewish banker continued donating large sums to the subversive movement in Russia. As his nephew John Schiff would later acknowledge, his uncle "contributed about $20 million to the triumph of the Bolshevik Revolution."[22] The Zionist revolution, which took place in Russia in 1917, brought to power a government whose key positions were held by Jews. The All-Russian Central Executive Committee was headed by L. Kamenev (Rosenfeld), later by Y. Sverdlov. Lenin himself occupied the post of the president of the People's Commissars. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and later the Ministry of War, was headed by L.D. Trotsky (Bronstein), the Ministry of Food Supplies by a friend of Sverdlov, I.A. Teodorovitch, the Ministry of Education by the Mason A.V. Lunatcharski (Bailikh), the Ministry of Justice by G.I. Lomov (Oppokov), the Ministry of Postal and Telegraphic Communications by N.P. Glebov (Avilov), the Ministry of Internal Affairs by A.I. Rykov, who was married to a Jewess. The Bolshevik administration of Petrograd was led by Zinovyev (Appelbaum).

However, just a few months later, the composition of the "People's Commissars," who were now deciding the fate of Russia, was the following one: Ulyanov-Lenin, Chicherin-Omatski (mother's name Meyendorf), Dzhugashvili-Stalin, Proshyan, Trotski-Bronstein, Larin-Lurie, Shiikhter, Kaufinan, Lander, Schmidt, Lilina-Knigissen, Lunacharski-Bailikh, Spitzberg, Anvelt, Zinovyev-Appelbaum, Gukovski, Volodarski-Goldstein, Uritski, Steinberg, Sheginstein, Ravitch, Zaslavski.[23] A bloody reign of terror was unleashed against the peoples of Russia. Mass murders, execution by shooting without trial and due penal procedure became a common practice.

In 1918, a law against anti-Semitism was enacted according to which any unfavorable criticism of the Jews and the use of the derogatory word "*Zhid*" ("Jew") was punishable with death by shooting.

The overall number of the victims of the revolution and the civil war, which had been unleashed by the Jewish Bolsheviks, the carriers of the Zionist ideology, exceeded 19 million people.[24] If one deducts from this figure those who succumbed to starvation and diseases, as well as those who left the country (not taking into account those living in territories lost by the Russian state), it is possible to determine the number of those who perished as a result of war and terror. It amounts to 7 million; 940,000 of them belonged to the armed forces of both sides. The remaining 6 million were civilians who lost their lives owing to terror, reprisals, banditry and the suppression of popular revolts.

The heaviest losses were suffered by the ethnic Russians, whose share of the entire population decreased by about 3 percent.[25] The very best elements of the Russian nation perished, and the gene pool of the nation suffered irretrievable losses. Almost without exception, the national leaders and the national intelligentsia were either summarily exterminated or forced to emigrate, which was tantamount to the destruction of Russia's national and intellectual infrastructure. To mention but one specific example, approximately 40 percent of the Russian professors and physicians were simply wiped out.[26] But not only these appalling human losses weakened and undermined Russia. The Jewish-Bolshevik regime squandered the national wealth, which had been created by many generations of the Russian people. As Trotsky would admit later, "we have plundered all Russia in order to vanquish the rich."

On October 8, 1917, the gold reserves of Russia (excluding the gold held abroad) amounted to 1,295.6 million rubles. Following the peace treaty of Brest-Litovsk, 120 million were handed over to Germany. 194.5 million were given to England and Sweden, 254.3 million were brought to Vladivistok (and later exported). Another .9 million were lost during the evacuation. The remaining 725.9 million gold rubles were entirely spent for the purposes of the Jewish revolution.[27] It should be pointed out that these were but the reserves of the Russian State Bank. In addition to them, the Bolshevik commissars confiscated all money and objects of value belonging to the Russian people. Not only the so-called bourgeoisie, but also the peasants lost all their savings. According to our estimates, the overall worth of the portable wealth (money, jewelry and precious metals) robbed from the Russian people between 1917 and 1921, without taking into consideration the gold and jewelry belonging to the state, amounted to at least 3 billion gold rubles.[28] From the moment the Bolsheviks had taken over the country and gained control over the gold and the other riches of Russia until early 1922, no less than 812,232,600 gold rubles were taken from the former tsarist treasury for the "needs of the revolution."[29] In the 1920s and 1930s, a great country, 80 percent of whose population was ethnic Russians, was governed by a largely Jewish state apparatus. Before the eyes of the Russian people, "a change of the ruling class took place, and the Jews became Soviet plenipotentiaries, commissars and commanders; in their wake came their numerous relatives and kindred spirits, gradually invading all state offices."[30]

A Jewish historian, I.M. Bikerman, bluntly stated:

> **The Russian had never seen a Jew in charge; he had neither seen him as a governor, nor as a mayor, nor even as a post office employee. Of course, there had been good and bad times, but the Russian people lived, worked and enjoyed the fruit of their labor, the Russian nation grew and became richer; the Russian name was a great and awe-inspiring one.**
>
> **Now the Jew is at every corner and on all levels/steps of power. The Russian sees him at the head of the old capital Moscow, at the head of the capital on the Neva [Petrograd], and at the head of the Red Army, carrying out the mechanism of extermination.**
>
> **He sees that the Square of Saint Vladimir now boasts the glorious name of Nakhamkes, that the historical Liteyski Square has been renamed Volgograd Square, and that the town of Pavlovsk has become Slutsk. The Russian now sees the Jew both as a judge and a hangman. He meets Jews, not Communists, often every bit as poor as himself, but all of them carrying out the policy of the Soviet power which is ubiquitous and from which there is no escape. And this power could not be more hideous and more impudent, had it arisen from the deepest abyss of hell. It is not surprising that the Russian, who compares the past to the present, is convinced that the present power is a Jewish one and for this very reason so satanic. This power . . . confirms him in his conviction that it is wielded for the sake of the Jews and caters to Jewish interests.**[31]

In order to quell the resistance of those who had no desire to recognize the power of the Jewish Bolsheviks, the Jewish government of the USSR unleashed its program of Red Terror. Between 1922 and 1935, about 5 million people were either shot or met their fate in camps, prisons, or exile. In the early 1920s and 1930s, the barbarous experiments of the Jewish Bolsheviks on the field of agriculture and economy provoked famines, which, according to various statistics, led to the death of 6 to 8 million human people.[32]

The Jewish-Bolshevik rule over Russia was broken by I.V. Stalin, who, in the second half of the 1930s, carried out a counterrevolution and stripped the carriers of the Zionist ideology of their power. In the 1930s and 1940s, no less than 800,000 Jewish Bolsheviks were annihilated under the leadership of Stalin—the elite of the anti-Russian organization which had planned to transform Russia into a Jewish state. Nearly all Jewish leaders were purged, and the chances of the remaining ones to regain power were reduced to a minimum. The last years of Stalin's life were dedicated to the uprooting of Zionism and the liquidation of the organizations associated with it.

After Stalin's death, everything changed abruptly. The state was taken over by people bent on the restoration of Jewish Bolshevism. First of all, they released from prisons and camps all those who had been condemned for Zionist activities. The renaissance of Zionism continued during the entire government of N.S. Khrushchev. The situation somewhat improved under Brezhnev, who secretly limited the number of Jews in government positions. As a matter of fact, these measures were rarely put into practice, and both secret and open Zionists found many ways to elude them. From the 1950s to the 1970s, a powerful fifth column spearheaded by the carriers of the Zionist ideology arose in Russia. Many of its leading figures were sons or grandsons of Bolshevik revolutionaries. These very people later became the most active elements of the so-called *perestroika*, which led to the dissolution of the Soviet Union, the assumption of political power by the Jews and the transfer of a considerable part of Russia's national wealth to foreign countries.

Zionism became the engine of the subversive activities against Russia. Its machinations were coordinated in the frame of the anti-Soviet operations planned by the secret services of Israel and several Western countries. It is no coincidence that already in the first years of *perestroika* a highly secret Israeli service, Nativa, became active under the leadership of a former Jewish dissident, who had left the USSR in the 1960s, Jakov Kedim (Ya. Kozakov). Nativa specialized in the fight against Russia, subversive intrigues in the USSR and the mobilization of Russian Jewry for the Zionist cause. According to an Israeli publicist, R. David, "sometimes in his youth, shortly after his emigration in 1969 which was prompted by disease, Yashai [Jakov Kedim] was dreaming of returning to Moscow as the commander of an occupation army and the commander of the Kremlin."[33] In 1988, Kedim returned to the USSR as one of two members of an Israeli delegation preparing the establishment of diplomatic ties between the two countries. The head of the special service "established close ties with Soviet civil servants of all levels . . . One of his secrets was the control over Zionist circles and organizations which are quite powerful."[34]

Nativa and other Zionist groups acted as "accelerators of *perestroika*" and as mediators between the cosmopolitan regime of Gorbachev and the anti-Russian coalition of the West.

In January 1987, the World Jewish Congress organized a conference in Israel devoted to the problems of "Jewish specificity and Jewish culture in the USSR." In reality, the leitmotif of all speeches was the expansion of Zionist underground activities in Russia and their subsequent legalization. Within a year, a Zionist center called "the Society for Friendship and Cultural Ties with the State of Israel" was founded in the Soviet Union.

One of its leading personalities was no one else than the head of Nativa Kedim. In 1988-1989, following an agreement between President of the World Jewish Congress E. Bronfman and Soviet foreign minister E. Shevardnadze in Moscow, yet another Zionist organization was founded, the Michoels Jewish Cultural Center.

In late 1989, representatives of 198 Jewish groups from 73 Soviet cities assembled in Moscow for an all-Soviet conference. It was decided to establish a "Confederation of Jewish Communities and Organizations," which became a member of the World Zionist Organization. The following conference was already attended by 283 Jewish groups from 95 cities. They urged the Soviet government to demand the abrogation of a UN resolution identifying Zionism as a form of racism, to terminate the treaty of friendship with the Republic of Iraq, to close the embassy of the Provisional Arab State of Palestine in Moscow—in other words, to subordinate the foreign policy of the Soviet Union to the ideology of Israel.

The activities of Zionist circles incessantly increased. The congress of Zionist organizations in Moscow was attended by delegates of 108 local Zionist groups (to wit, those who, unlike numerous other Jewish nationalist organizations, do not conceal their Zionist ideas) officially representing about 20,000 members in 53 cities. The congress declared its readiness to fight for political power by posting its candidates at national elections.[35] In 1989-1990, a plethora of Zionist organizations eager to combat Russia and the Russian people arose in the Soviet Union. After the Union of Zionists of the USSR, the international Zionist-Masonic B'nai B'rith Lodge was legalized in 1989, and the same year saw the foundation of yet another influential Zionist movement, Irgun Zioni. As in many western countries, the militant terrorist group Betar also made its appearance in Russia.

Betar educates young Jews in an aggressive nationalist spirit of hatred against all non-Jews (*goyim*). The lectures these young Jewish militants attend preach the physical extermination of all those reluc-

tant to acknowledge the superiority of the "Great Jewish Nation."

One of the most important anti-Russian, militant Zionist newspapers is *Evreiskaya Gazeta* (*Jewish Newspaper*), formerly called *Vestnik evreyskoy sovietskoy kultury* (*Messenger of Jewish Soviet Culture*). Its chief editor is a member of the Soviet Communist Party, the Zionist and Russian-hater T. Golenpolski, who did not shrink from writing publicly that for the Jews, Dostoevski is first of all an anti-Semite and only in the second place a writer.[36] The first Russian government formed after the collapse of the USSR in 1991 was all but a purely Jewish one, since nearly all key posts were held by Jews, as it had been the case after the Bolshevik revolution: E. Gaidar (the first prime minister), A. Tchubais (deputy prime minister), A. Kozyrev (minister of foreign affairs), P. Aven (minister of foreign economic relations), E. Primakov (chief of foreign intelligence, subsequently minister of foreign affairs) and G. Burbulis (state secretary).

The closest advisers of president Yeltsin were equally Jewish: Livshits (later minister of finance), E. Yasin (later minister of economy), Y. Baturin (later secretary of the Council of Defense), Satarov, V. Kostikov and Nemtsov, the governor of Nizhni Novgorod. The composition of the government underwent frequent changes in the 1990s, but the Jewish "core" always remained intact.

From the early 1990s up to the present day, the Jews have been making up most of the country's business elite. All but a few of Moscow's big banks are headed by Jews: Stolitchny by Alexander Smolenski, Most-Bank by Vladimir Gussinski, Menatep by Mikhail Khodorkovski, Rossiski Kredit by Vitali Malkin and Alpha-Bank by Pjotr Aven and Mikhail Fridman.

The irresistible rise of the Jews in the political and economical life of Russia during the 1990s presents uncanny parallels to the assumption of power by the Jewish Bolsheviks after 1917. Exactly like the first Bolshevik Jewish regime in 1917, the first criminal cosmopolitan regime came to power in 1991 as a result of a treacherous *coup d'état*. As the Jewish Bolsheviks had done before them, the Jewish representatives of the criminal cosmopolitan regime heavily relied upon their coreligionists. Under the patronage of Gaidar, Tchubais, Aven, Kozyrev, Primakov, Yasin, Livshits and other Jewish politicians, 60 percent of Russia's national property, which had been created through the hard work of many generations of the Russian people (which constitutes about 85 percent of the population of the Russian Federation) was illegally, or—to put it candidly—criminally handed over to some dozens of Jewish clans of profit-makers and shadowy figures.

These figures were mentioned by a Jewish financial adventurer, Malkin (director of the bank Rossiski Kredit), in an interview with Israeli television.[37] As the Bolsheviks had done in 1917-1918, the leaders of the criminal cosmopolitan regime expropriated the overwhelming majority of their own country's national property from 1991 to 1997. The expropriation (in the language of the regime: "privatization") of Russia's national wealth for the benefit of Jewish clans was the most heinous economic crime in the history of mankind and simultaneously an exceedingly lucrative business. It was made possible thanks to a nefarious conspiracy between Jewish politicians and Jewish profit-makers, who enjoyed the support of international capitalism.

By grabbing and usurping the national riches of Russia, the Jewish clans made clear to the whole world that it did not matter at all if all Russians, who had created this wealth, died out. One of the main culprits, Jewish financier and adventurer Beresovksi, declared in an interview with Israeli television: "This wealth belonged to nobody. It belonged to the state."[38]

The representatives of the Jewish clans became the key figures in the institute of "plenipotentiaries" (commissars) of the Jewish government. As the same Beresovski admitted in Israel, a functionary "can decide with a stroke of his pen what belongs to you and what does not." As a result of this unlawful transfer of property, the Beresovski group and other Jewish clans accumulated huge personal fortunes, which were subsequently increased many-fold by means of speculation with the money of the national treasury, the acquisition of privatization checks, the buying and selling of shares of phony companies etc.

A former head of the security service of the Russian Federation, Streletski, said:

> **All [these] commercial and financial structures people are talking about seem to have arisen like mushrooms, spontaneously, but as a matter of fact, they were created with money belonging to the state. I am referring to Gusinski's Most-Bank, the business of Beresovski, the one belonging to former minister of finance Aven and others. How did this happen? The state money was transferred to private accounts and later abroad.**[39]

Using criminal methods, the Jewish clans have heaped up an immense capital, whose most distinctive features are its unproductiveness and parasitic character.

First of all, the Jewish capital, which controls about 60 percent of the Russian economy, does not create even one ruble of national wealth. On the contrary, it diverts this wealth abroad, thereby condemning the Russian productivity to a slow death (during the 10 years of Jewish-capitalist rule, the industrial production has sunk by more than 60 percent). The Jewish bankers are not interested in the development of our country, which they only view as a milch cow. "Such gains, such profits can be realized nowhere but in Russia,"[40] a certain Khait, who has close ties to the Israeli secret services,[41] arrogantly boasted before an Israeli TV camera.

Practically all these bankers have double nationality (usually they hold Israeli passports, in addition to Russian ones), and they are ready to leave Russia at any moment.

According to official data, 98 percent of all banking capital (two-thirds of which is controlled by Jews) is not invested in industry, but in short-time commercial credits often limited to one month.[42] This means that, considering the structure of goods turnover, which has prevailed in Russia since 1991, with the overwhelming majority of the merchandise going abroad, Jewish capital finances the industry of foreign countries, thereby creating new jobs abroad and depriving Russian workers of theirs. But there is more: The gains realized by the Jewish capital through the sale of foreign merchandise in Russia are regularly transferred to foreign bank accounts.

Owing to the anti-Russian activities of the Jewish capital from 1990 to 1995, a Jewish financial oligarchy arose, which rapidly became the main obstacle to the economical and financial development of the nation and virtually guaranteed its technological backwardness. By financing foreign industry, diverting the gain abroad and thus depriving the Russian economy of the necessary industrial investments, the Jewish financial oligarchy not only endangers the present, but also the future of Russia.

The rise of a Jewish financial oligarchy in Russia was enthusiastically greeted by those who pull the strings behind the scenes. One of their most prestigious organs, *The Financial Times*, has written quite extensively about this topic. This influential newspaper revealed that in January 1996, during the World Economic Forum in Davos, a group of leading Russian businessmen and politicians led by A.

Tchubais formed "an alliance aiming at the change of their countries," which enjoyed the backing of the mightiest western forces. The members of this alliance decided to spare no effort to fight for the survival of the Jewish government. "They came to the common conclusion that this was only feasible with Yeltsin, and that Tchubais should keep a leading role."

This meeting, *The Financial Times* stated, did not only lead to the victory of Yeltsin in the elections, but also to the creation of a new power center in Russia uniting the magnates, who represented the new capitalism and who up to then had been bitter rivals. The same group consisting of seven businessmen henceforth met once a week and closely cooperated with Tchubais. Its members openly present themselves as the cutting edge of Russian policy.

The rise of Beresovski, which followed the nomination of Potanin, consolidated their power. In addition to Beresovski, the other members of the group were Potanin (Oneximbank), Gusinski (Most-Bank), Khodorkovski (Menatep), Aven and Fridman (Alpha-Bank) and finally Smolenski (Stolichny bank). According to Beresovski, six of these people and the financial groups standing behind them control more than 50 percent of the country's economy. All these bankers consider themselves as a kind of creation of Tchubais, as their successes are mainly due to the "reforms" initiated by him. "My position is entirely natural: I am a product of privatization. That's why I am that close to Tchubais." Beresovski declared in *The Financial Times*. He continued:

> **Jewish businessmen created an excellent political machinery for the thriving and the progress of market economy, but equally to further their own business interests. They not only play the leading role in the government and in the Kremlin, but also control all big TV networks and the growing number of national newspapers, which they efficiently use for the attainment of their goals.**[43]

The rise of the Jews in the political and political life of the nation was accompanied by the rapid increase of their nationalist Zionist organizations, which formed a net all over the country. In the 1990s, they could count on the support of more than 50,000 people in all the big Russian cities.

In early 1995, Jewish nationalists and Zionists met at the founding congress of a new organization—the Russian Jewish Congress. Gusinski became the president of the Congress, and two of his henchmen who have distinguished themselves in the plundering of the national property of the Russian people, V. Malkin and M. Fridman—both of them members of the Jewish financial oligarchy—played a crucial role in the organization of the event.

The Jewish oligarchs, who control 60 percent of Russia's national wealth, have shamelessly organized the transfer of Russian capital to Israel, the United States and other western countries.

During the 10 years of their rule, the carriers of the Zionist ideology have deposited at least $650-700 billion in Israeli and western banks. The outflow of capital from Russia to Israel and the West has caused a crisis of proportions unheard of in the history of mankind, general impoverishment and even starvation. As a result of this policy, the population of Russia has shrunk by about a million a year during the 1990s. These are the consequences of the destructive activities of Zionism in Russia.

As a Russian, I consider it my duty to declare that the historic experience of my country leads to the conclusion that Zionism is the foe of all peoples and states of the world and presents an enormous danger for the future of mankind. The Zionist leaders, who despise and detest all non-Jews, are quite ready to plunder all mankind and to enslave all peoples after gaining full control over them. ❖

Dr. Oleg Platonov is the leading researcher in Zionism and 20th century Russian history currently active in Russia. He is the editor of the Encyclopedia of Russian Civilization, a research consortium which sponsored TBR's Moscow conference in January, 2002. Platonov was denied entry into the United States for TBR's June conference and was termed by the U.S. State Department as an "undesirable alien" because of his "politically incorrect" views on history and politics.

FOOTNOTES:

[1]*Grifsekretnosti snjat. Poteri vooruzhennykh sil SSSR*, Voyenzdat 1994, 407. Y.A. Polyakov, *Sovyetskaya strana posle okontchania grazhdanskoi voyny: Territorii I naselenie*, Moscow 1986, 98, 118. *Otetchestvennye Arkhivy*, 1992, 28-29. *Sotsiologitcheskie issledovania*, 1991, No. 6, 11.

[2]The percentage of capital exported from Russia by Jewish oligarchs can be calculated on the basis of the Jewish capital, compared to the overall capital in the country. Cultural goods exported (icons, pictures, sculptures etc.) are not taken into consideration.

[3]A. Shmakov (1852-1916), *Evreiskie retchi. Mezhdunarodnoe taynoye pravitelstvo*. I. Lyutostanski, *Talmud Ievrei*, vol. I-V, St. Petersburg 1902-1905. A. Netchvolodov (1864-1938), *Nikolai II I evrei*, Paris 1924. V. Mokshanski, *Suschtschnost evreiskogo voprosa*, Buenos Aires 1957. A. Markov (1866-1945), *Voyna temnych sil* (2 volumes), 1928-1930, *Istoria evreiskogo shturma Russii* (1930).

[4]V.I. Tatischtstchev, *Istoria Rossiskaya s samych drevneyshykh vremyon*, Moscow Imperial University 1773. Book II, 45, 65.

[5]G. Prokhorov, *Preniya Grigoriya Palamy "s khiony I turki" I problema "zhidovskayamudrstvyushtschykh,"* 1972, Volume XXVII.

[6]A.P. Pyatkovski, *Gosudarstvo v Gosudarstve: K istorii evreiskogo voprosavw Rossii I Zapadnoi Evrope*, St. Petersburg, 1901, 38-39.

[7]Kh. Syvkin, *Evreiv Smolenske*, St. Petersburg, 1910, 51.

[8]Yu. Gessen, *Istoria evreiskogo naroda v Rossii*, Jerusalem 1993, 33.

[9]Pyatkovski, *ibid.*, 48.

[10]Harold Fitz, *Evreiskaya revolutsia*, Jerusalem 1993, 50.

[11]*Ibid.*, 59.

[12]D. Shub, *Evreiv Russkoy revolutsii*, Evreiski Mir, N.Y., 1944 Vol. II, 126-27.

[13]*Ibid.*, 127.

[14]*Ibid.*, 137.

[15]*Jewish Communal Register*, New York 1917, 228.

[16]Hoover Archives, Stanford, Fond B. Nikolayevskogo.

[17]*Coils Masonic Encyclopedia*, New York 1961, Vol. 2, 588.

[18]*Ibid.*

[19]A. Sutton, *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution*, Arlington, 1974, 39.

[20]M. Coy, *Dimension in World Affairs*. Emissary Publication 1976, 91.

[21]*Ibid.*, 91.

[22]*New York Journal American*, February 3, 1949.

[23]Data taken from the books of the Jewish researchers I. Bekerman (*Rossia I russkoe evreistvo*) and M. Sarubezhny (*Evrei vKremle*).

[24]O.A. Platonov, *Istoria russkogo naroda*, vol. 1, Moscow, 1997, 652-53.

[25]*Statistitcheski Ezhegodnik Rossii*, 1910, 66-67 (without Poland and Finland). Population census of 1926.

[26]N.D. Zhevakhov, *Ukaz*, vol, 2, 132.

[27]*Istoritcheski Arkhiv 1993*, No. 4, 123-35.

[28]A. Veinstein, *Narodnoe bogatstvo I narodokhozaynstvennye naklonenia v predrevolutsionnoi Rossii*, Moscow 1960, 341-60, 416-21.

[29]RZKDNI, f. 5, op. 1, d. 2761,1. 28.

[30]A. Diki, *Evrei v Rossii I SSSR*, 210.

[31]*Rossia Ievrei*, Berlin 1924, 22-23.

[32]O. Platonov, *ibid.*, 657-61. *Bolshaya Sovietskaya Entsiklopedia*, first edition, vol. 17, 463.

[33]*Molodaya Gvardia*, 1996, No. 10, 170.

[34]*Ibid.*

[35]*TASS-Bulletin*, 1990, No. 2.

[36]*Ibid.*, 270.

[37]Israeli TV, second channel, October 3, 1996.

[38]*Ibid.*

[39]*Mir novostey*, November 25, 1996.

[40]Israeli TV, second channel, March 10, 1996.

[41]*Mir novostey*, November 21, 1996.

[42]*Russia Vestnik*, 1996, No. 49-51.

[43]*Financial Times*, October 1, 1996.

Germany Wants What Is Hers:

Return to the Rhineland

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

There is no question that the Rhineland region was taken from Germany unjustly after the First World War. On the other hand, there is also no question that the French democracy, weak, ineffectual and run by incompetent democrats who know nothing of military strategy, worried about the next election and obsessed to the point of distraction with keeping Germany weak, would be fairly easy pickings for the German state. Unfortunately, only Hitler understood this, and, whether his generals liked it or not, the Rhineland was going to be reoccupied by its rightful owners, even if it had to be done with a handful of men.

Adolf Hitler may, in his anger, have sent French Ambassador François-Poncet back to his embassy, but it was not out of any lack of esteem for him. In his view, François-Poncet was an excellent diplomat, even when his sly intrigues were at the expense of the Reich. Adolf Hitler often praised his savoir faire, his perfect knowledge of the German language and even the zeal with which he showered pralines on the salons of Berlin. Adolf Hitler was also appreciative of the very French charms of the ambassador's wife, upon whose grace and whose ascendant influence in German society he had often remarked. But the matter went beyond the merely personal. The low blow the French government had just dealt him was of another order entirely. The deceitful publication of an interview when it was no longer relevant, or would be given a totally different meaning, was a villainy he wouldn't excuse.

Militarily, too, following the definite vote on the Franco-Russian pact, everything had changed. Now the French were teamed up with a gigantic enemy ready to waylay Germany in the east, a military enemy as in 1914, but in 1936 also a political enemy, and the bearer of a revolution that had come close to destroying her after 1918. Now Germany's borders were no longer covered.

Eastward, East Prussia was an island, completely separated from the Reich since 1919 by the so-called Polish Corridor. To the west, on the other hand, the vast area of the Rhineland, demilitarized by the Treaty of Versailles, now lay wide open to temptation. The Rhine provinces were without defense to a depth of several hundred kilometers. Their military barracks were empty; and they lived under the threat of the enormous Maginot Line, a fabulous wall of concrete casemated for hundreds of kilometers and bristling with cannon and antitank rails.

Now that France was sure of Soviet support, Germany could at any moment be invaded across the Rhine—as Poincaré had done three times already—or even well beyond it. The French army was capable of deploying 50 divisions (she had 100 divisions) at the slightest incident.

Adolf Hitler knew this better than anyone. But he never launched his staggering blows without long reflection in solitude. After each of his dramatic actions people thought he had rushed into them in a fit of spleen, but they were mistaken. When Adolf Hitler made the decision to charge—then taking action with the swiftness of a tiger—it was only after carefully and silently weighing his chances of bringing it off successfully.

After having dismissed Ambassador Françoit-Poncet, he shut himself up in his office. For two days he remained alone, nibbling some tidbit or other or absentmindedly emptying a glass of milk brought him by a silent manservant, H.B. Gisevius. Then he called together the several officials he was going to charge with putting into effect the maturely calculated decision he had reached in his meditation. It was no longer a matter for discussion. With Adolf Hitler, there was never any question of discussing. At the hour of decision, when he called his people together, it was not to receive their advice; it was

to give orders, to take action. A strong mind is not a ballot box. A leader is not the sum of multiple indecision.

"It is now or never that we must act," he said. Act how? "We are going back into the Rhineland." Across from Adolf Hitler, Gen. von Blomberg, who would have to run the military operation, looked at him in astonishment. He was stunned. For two minutes he said not a word. To go back into the Rhineland, that was to rush headlong toward an encounter with nearly a hundred French divisions, divisions that could be backed up in the east and southeast by another hundred divisions of the allies of the Little Entente. In two days or three, the Third Reich could be blown away.

What was there to oppose the enemy? Not even the equivalent of the former Reichswehr, since that had just been broken up into the form of cadres in the 36 divisions of the new Wehrmacht, which, at the beginning of March of 1936, was still only in the beginning stage of its formation. The first armored units and the first air units had just barely begun their training. Tactically, they were inoperative. "If we ran into the French army, it would be a disaster," the General stated. Hitler simply replied, "France will not make a move."

He intuitively sensed great opportunities. He sensed how things would turn out. All the others were thinking that the French army—flags flying, clarions sounding, and officers prancing on their mounts—would within a week be surging through the streets of Mainz and Cologne. But Hitler, nostrils flaring, endowed like a lynx or an eagle with the special sense that dictates the moment when it is imperative to act, knew that his adversary would remain nailed to the ground like a rabbit and would not react.

An army is not just an assemblage of divisions, a heaping up of machine guns and cannon. It is also a psychological force, it is a spirit, a will, a conviction that brings plans and decisions into focus. Adolf Hitler had the visionary's gift, a thing not possessed by military men with one-track minds and a systematic opposition to innovation. "All the dangers you describe," he said to Blomberg—and to Schacht and von Neurath, who were there as well and petrified with emotion—would perhaps be true in the event of a reaction by the French, but actually they are illusory, for democratic France is soft, without faith, and she will not make a move."

Moreover, he had not summoned these men to his office to learn what they thought. Blomberg would prepare the entry of troops into the Rhineland; Neurath would give his assurance of diplomatic support for the operation; and Schacht, his financial support. "Carry out my orders and trust me for the rest." The aged Schacht, with his big round head like a hundred year old lion; Neurath, formal as a headwaiter; Blomberg, stiff as if he had been made to swallow his sword; there was nothing for them to do but to come to attention and withdraw without saying a word.

On the morning of March 7, although consumed with fear, they had nonetheless carried out their orders. In the greatest secrecy, the few available Wehrmacht troops had been put on trains and trucks during the night and were already en route to an operation of which they knew nothing.

The six hundred German deputies for their part had received summons by special messenger to a meeting of the Reichstag at 10 o'clock in the morning. Not one of them knew that in a few hours a number of Reichswehr battalions would be crossing the bridges of the Rhine. Adolf Hitler advanced to the rostrum. His face was like marble. Only his small mustache betrayed a slight movement.

The spectators, the diplomatic corps in full force in the galleries, the press with pens poised, all were as if frozen: why this sudden convocation of the Reichstag? What announcement, what surprise would be forthcoming?

Before releasing the big news, Adolf Hitler commenced by explaining the political and moral basis of the decision he meant to reveal: "To repeated offers of friendship and peaceful assurances, France has responded with a military alliance with the Soviet Union that is directed solely and exclusively at Germany and that constitutes a violation of the Rhine Pact. From that moment on the Treaty of Locarno became meaningless and has for all practical purposes ceased to exist. The German government no longer considers itself bound by that treaty, now null and void. Henceforth it finds itself compelled to confront the new situation created by this alliance, a situation that is further aggravated by the fact that the Franco-Soviet Treaty is paired with a parallel treaty of alliance between the USSR and Czechoslovakia."

Notwithstanding the conclusion of this Franco-Czech-Soviet alliance directed specifically at Germany, Adolf Hitler wished to emphasize that he still favored a rapprochement with the West. The diplomats were all ears. What proposals of appeasement was Adolf Hitler going to offer? They were fourfold. First, he supported in advance any reciprocal nonaggression agreements with his neighbors. Second, he supported in advance a limitation of all military air forces. Third, he offered a twenty-five year nonaggression pact, that is to say, a quarter of a century of peace for the entire West. And the fourth proposal? With the skill of a sleight of hand artist, he brought it forth and addressed it especially to his most anxious neighbors, the French. He offered to carry out a demilitarization of both banks of the Rhine border.

That was the supreme piece of astuteness, because on the German side of the Rhine there were no forts, not even earthworks, facing Alsace. But on the other side, contrarily, the French had for the past ten years been devoting all their financial resources to the building—and it had just been brought to completion—of the fantastic Maginot Line. If they both demilitarized the Rhine, the Germans strictly speaking would not be demilitarizing anything, since for the past 17 years, that is since the Treaty of Versailles, the Rhineland had to be completely demilitarized. The French army on the other hand, in the event of a demilitarization of both banks of the Rhine, would be brought back behind their formidable fortifications sitting there between vineyards and turnip fields.

To cloak his offer in arguments that were typically French, the adroit Adolf Hitler was there renewing an exact proposal made by the French Prime Minister Viviani at the end of July 1914. Adolf Hitler was proposing to the French what they themselves had proposed earlier to the Germans.

But—if he was being understood—if Adolf Hitler was offering disarmament of some kilometers of the Rhine opposite Strasbourg, on one bank as well as on the other, did that mean he regarded Germany as already being back on the right bank? . . . That was close to dead right. With the growing threat of being strangled—France having allied herself with the Soviets—Adolf Hitler considered that the western border could no longer remain wide open. By signing the Franco-Soviet pact aimed at him, they had given him a magnificent excuse. Like a cat, he jumped on it. And for the final dramatic effect: "By virtue of the inalienable right every people possesses of guaranteeing its borders and of safeguarding its means of defense, the German government has reestablished, as of this date, the full and complete sovereignty of the Reich over the demilitarized zone of the Rhine."

"As I speak to you at this historic moment German troops have

German troops march into the Demilitarized Zone of the Rhineland, in violation of the Treaty of Versailles. Large crowds came to cheer.

just entered the western provinces of the Reich in order to occupy their peacetime garrisons," Hitler stated. The 600 German deputies at that moment came bolt upright as though a fantastic spring had hurled them out of their chairs.

Adolf Hitler, on the rostrum, could say no more. The American reporter, William Shirer, who was present at the session of the Reichstag, telegraphed his paper an hour later: "He can go no farther. The deputies rise, they're shouting, cheering madly, their eyes ablaze, their faces transfigured in a kind of delirium."

After interminable cheering, the session ended in a tumult. The commotion was fantastic. One man alone went out, taut with anxiety, his face contorted. "I bumped into Gen. von Blomberg," the American reporter adds. "He looked livid, his cheeks twitching uncontrollably."

The Rubicon, which is to say the Rhine, had just been crossed. At 12:50 sharp, a captain on horseback had appeared on the great Cologne bridge. He was followed by a battalion that had hastily detrained. Their appearance seemed unbelievable to the whole town. The troops moved into the streets. A flight of Göring's aircraft had swept across the sky. Then a second. Then a third. Then it was really true. They were there. People came pouring out of the houses. They were running in all directions, sheaves of roses and carnations filling their arms. Artillery had followed. Then some motorized troops. And even a few deafening tanks, likely all that Germany possessed in 1935.

It is a Frenchman, the historian Benoist-Méchin, who has best described—better than any German—that great occasion:

> **The great bell of the cathedral is set in motion, mingling the clamor of the bronze with the throbbing of the motors. In less than an hour the whole town of Cologne is transformed into a sea of flags. The people frantically cheer the troops parading in the post office square. Girls are throwing flowers to the officers and to the soldiers. The anxious tension of the first minutes is succeeded now by delirious enthusiasm. "At the same moment, identical scenes are taking place all over the Rhineland. At Cologne, at Koblenz, at Mainz, at Mannheim, the bridges resound with the cadence of the soldiers. Eighteen years ago, in the foggy half-light of November, these same bridges vibrated beneath the dismal tread of the western armies coming back from the front, defeated and harassed. With difficulty though in good order, the men came on, clad in patched tunics, their eyes filled with tragic despair, carrying their useless rifles and supporting their comrades with bloody feet. Now the movement is in the opposite direction and in the radiant clarity of a spring day. The soldiers parading are young recruits of the class of '14. They have new uniforms and equipment, and in their eyes burns an ardent resolve.**

All that is impressive. But what is France's reaction going to be? . . . In Paris, they went directly from stupefaction to fury. It was still only two o'clock in the afternoon, and the first German officer had crossed the Cologne bridge only 70 minutes ago, when the French prime minister, Maurice Sarraut, had a radio microphone in his hand. With his two big eyes starting out of his head and dark circles underneath, he blinked his eyelids feverishly like an owl.

"Germany," he cried, "has just reoccupied the left bank of the

Rhine . . . I solemnly declare: France will never negotiate with Germany as long as Strasbourg is within range of German artillery."

But apart from these warlike exclamations, was there really going to be war? For a few hours, everything led to that belief. The units that garrisoned the French eastern border had immediately been sent on full alert to occupy their combat positions on the Maginot Line. North African divisions—were "darkies" [blacks and colonial immigrants] going to be seen on the Rhine again?—had received orders to come up from the south, where they were in garrison, to the German border. That same afternoon, Prime Minister Sarraut, even though he was more or less on his way out of office, had called a meeting of his military ministers. Because in France there was not just one responsible official, as with the Wehrmacht. There were three of them: Gen. Maurin, Minister of War; M. Marcel Déat, Minister of the Air Force; M. François Pietri, Minister of the Navy; and even a fourth minister in disguise, the Chief of the General Staff, Gen. Gamelin.

A famous old Englishman had once said: "The question is not to know if one general is better than another, but if one general is worth more than two." In Paris, there were four military chiefs. The prime minister, who supervised them and would have to bear with their disputes and contradictions, was himself ignorant even of what active military forces France had at her disposal—a thing unheard of, especially at such a time. Whereas someone like Adolf Hitler knew his military capabilities right down to the last artillery echelon, and had only to give his orders to a single responsible official, in Paris the Prime Minister was incapable of dictating a plan of action and did not even know what military forces his country had available.

On that afternoon he could only humbly ask his quarter-powered superchiefs for information. "Well, then, where do we stand?" he asked his chief of the general staff and the three ministers. As if he himself should not be first and foremost the one to know. "What measures must we take in response to the provocation of the Germans?" In a week Adolf Hitler had worked out, prepared, settled and ordered his plan of action, and methodically sent the advance troops on their way. Sarraut had been plenty vocal on the radio, but he did not have any idea of what he was going to do or even of what he could do. And he would be knocked for a loop when his four eminent warriors explained that they were far from being in a fit state to engage in combat.

The official text of the dialogue is dumbfounding, so clearly does it reveal ignorance on the one hand and faintheartedness on the other: Sarraut: "What is the army's situation, and how much time will we need to go into action?"

Gen. Gamelin: "To proceed beyond the Maginot Line would not be in the country's interest."

Sarraut, falling back on a last resort: "Couldn't we at least recover the Saar by sending in a few light units?"

Gamelin: "Without support by several regular divisions it would be very risky."

Sarraut: "What's to stop us from doing that?"

Gamelin: "Just calling back the soldiers on leave won't give us enough men. We'll have to decree a general mobilization."

In every general staff in the world, all manner of solutions, both offensive and defensive, are anticipated well ahead of time. France had always used every means at her disposal whenever it was a question of a lapse on Germany's part or of teaching Germany a lesson. But in 18 years she had never had to deal with any measures of reprisal or intimidation. A few thousand soldiers of the Wehrmacht had begun to march and the whole of France had to be mobilized.

That was the only solution that the four great professionals of the military could offer their prime minister—himself totally ignorant of the military capabilities of their country. Poland, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Yugoslavia—whose armaments France had provided and supervised—had all promised in case of an alert to support the foster-fatherland at once. Each of them had an army infinitely larger than the Wehrmacht in 1935. But that was not enough. Gen. Gamelin would not take the risk of accepting their offers of service, although Poland had communicated her offer to Paris that very day.

The European allies of France would not forget her apathy. They had seen that France would not even run the risk of taking up arms when her direct interests were at stake. Why then would she do it for others? At best, France would not be disposed to run any risks except insofar as Great Britain should decide to share them. Well, for a second disappointment (an enormous disappointment), the British had not been particularly shocked by the reentry of the Germans into their Rhineland provinces. They thought it was rather to be expected. The most stubborn of Germany's foes in 1918, Lloyd George, a signatory of the Versailles Treaty, had even stated: "As I see it, there had been provocation." What provocation? It was evident that for Lloyd George, that provocation was the signing of the Franco-Soviet Pact. England had received that with extreme suspicion. For the British, the return of the German army to Köln and Trier was not much of a shock.

For Prime Minister Baldwin, "Germany" had purely and simply "returned to her own garden." Lord Lothian had been of the same opinion: "After all, the Germans are doing no more than recovering the back yard of their own house."

The British press had shown no sign of astonishment either. The historian Chastenet, a member of the Institute of France, observed that all of the papers, from the imperialist *Sunday Dispatch* to the socialist *Daily Herald,* including the sedate *Times,* and with the sole exception of the communist *Daily Worker,* made a point of downplaying the German gesture. In the *Observer,* specializing in foreign policy, Garvin had gone as far as to approve of Adolf Hitler.

Lloyd George declared: "The remilitarization, if not strictly legal, appears to me to be completely justifiable." Anthony Eden was no less explicit: "There wasn't one person in a thousand in England ready to risk his own skin to participate with France in any action against the reoccupation of the Rhineland by Germany." Although dismayed, even Churchill would admit that "these statements perhaps expressed the opinion of the British people."

So then, what about Sarraut in a rage at his microphone? And Strasbourg under Adolf Hitler's big guns? And the Saar that ought to have been immediately reoccupied? And Gamelin with his little rabbit eyes. . . . Was England really going to drop France when Adolf Hitler's fifes and the diocesan bells were sounding from one end to the other of the ancient fief of Napoleon and Poincaré? ❖

Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Gen. Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Cheers for Hollycaust

At Fort Ord, California, at the height of the Korean War, there were two immigrant Jews in my basic training company. They were unrelated but shared in common experiences. Born in Thessalonica, Greece, they spoke Greek as natives and as well their 16th century version of Spanish. After a while, the undersigned asked them in Greek, "When did you leave Greece?"

"Hitler took our families to Germany to the work camps. After Germany fell we were turned over to the Jewish Agency by the Allies and sent to Cyprus. From there we were brought to Israel and then we came to America."

"Did you ever go back to Greece for a visit?"

"No."

"Did you have friends there, from childhood days, other Greek children?"

"Yes, many."

"Would they know your whereabouts?"

"They think we are dead."

The picture being completed as they laughed it off, the conversation was dropped.

They are two witnesses, among many, from within the golden egg of the alleged 6 million chickies, for whom the German people are still paying, as the Hollycaust Cult waxes and fattens.

It is time that more of the respectful of the Jewish communities in the world honorably speak out the truth before God and all humanity, before the rest of humanity joins in laughing with the Hollycausters in their morbid sense of humor. The fruit of the bottom-line-business and popular "ends justifying the means." Believed by so many other cults as well, has proved to be an ephialtic pileup of crashes, and still piling up *ad ridiculam* to the greater laugh of Truth.

N.C. Eliopoulos
Chicago, Illinois

Sudetenland Belongs to Czechoslovakia

I normally agree with much that your articles say. But you could not have been more wrong when you asserted that, "The Munich agreement was the rectification of one of the most flagrant injustices of the Versailles peace treaty. It took nothing from Czechoslovakia to which that country could rightly lay claim, and gave nothing to Germany which could have been rightfully withheld." (TBR July/August 2002, 5.)

The so-called "Sudetenland" has been an integral part of the Czech principality, then Czech kingdom, then Czechoslovakia for more than a thousand years. It was never—not a day—a part of Germany until it was given to Hitler by Chamberlain bragging of his ignorance about the area. (The Czechs living there were given to Hitler too.) The German-speaking inhabitants—admittedly a majority in many parts of the region—were mostly the progeny of Germans who had asked the Czech king for asylum from persecution in Germany and were invited into the country. They did not consider themselves Bavarians or Saxons: they identified themselves as "Deutsch-Bˆhmen." (Czechoslovakia acquired more German-speaking individuals when it granted asylum to refugees from Hitler, just as it provided asylum to refugees from Lenin and Stalin after World War I.)

The German- and Czech-speaking population of "Sudetenland" (and of the rest of the country) coexisted without major problems for years. When friction arose, it was usually because the owners of the growing industry, often Jewish, insisted on their Czech employees becoming "German."

True, some individuals resented the change from being a part of the German-speaking ruling group in Austria-Hungary to being a large minority in independent Czechoslovakia. At the same time, they enjoyed not being a part of the dismal economy and the catastrophic hyper-inflation of post-World War I Germany. Czechoslovakia made a sincere effort to follow the example of multilingual Switzerland. There were state-operated German-language schools, including the University. There were German-language newspapers and book publishers. There were many German theaters and an opera. There were ethnic German officers in the Czechoslovak army, language was obligatory in Czech-language schools, and virtually every Czech was bilingual.

Nazi propaganda in the late 1930s claimed that the German-speaking minority was a victim of discrimination when the problems cited were often due to the worldwide depression that hit the Czechs equally hard. The German-speaking minority in Czechoslovakia was certainly treated better than ethnic minorities—and even German opponents of the Nazis—were treated in Germany. They were also probably treated better than Mexican-Americans in the U.S. Southwest at the time.

K.A. Skala
Denver, Colorado

"Sent Straight to Hell"

Enjoyed the new TBR and would like to make a comment about your Ninja article. Oda Nobunaga was ambushed by his Lt. Akechi Mitsuhide. The reason for this was Mitsuhide's mother had been captured by rebel forces and Oda refused to ransom her. He also had the insulting habit of hitting the bald Mitsuhide on his head with a heavy fan. A Jesuit priest who watched the battle said the fearsome Oda was reduced to a pile of ashes in a few minutes and his soul sent straight to hell.

On the articles about so-called "Inca" ruins at Lake Titicaca and Sacsacshuaman, there are stones in both places weighing over 200 tons. Such a weight is difficult today to be moved with modern machinery. The stones at Sacsacshuaman came from a different area and had to cross several canyons. How? One of the largest stones there has a hole in it. If a compass is put in it, the needle will start turning. At Tiahuanaco, the stones had to come from an area about 40 miles away on Lake Titicaca. This is a barren area at over 12,000 ft. elevation. Yet someone had the ability to design and build sailing ships or barges, docks, and heavy lift equipment, such as cranes. Further, many of the stones have square cut niches in them that look like they must have been machine tooled. The so-called Gate of the Sun was one of seven. The Spaniards destroyed the others, plus numerous huge statues, to use as rubble for railway road beds. The symbols on the gate (the largest stone gate in the world) are something else, but that is another subject.

Vaughn M. Greene
San Bruno, California

No Question as to Trigger Man

Your profile "George Rockwell—America's Home-grown Nazi" (TBR March/April 2002) concludes with speculation as to whether or not the man convicted of killing Rockwell, John Patsalos (aka "Patler"), was actually guilty. Allow me to set the record straight: to those knowledgeable in the details of the assassination, there is no doubt whatsoever as to his guilt. The notion of "Patler the patsy" was first floated in the period following the murder by those who were complicit with Patsalos, and who were the enemies of both Rockwell himself, and of his designated successor, Matt Koehl.

John Patsalos was a former mental patient and petty criminal from the gutters of New York City. He was a murderer from a family of murderers. Both his father, Christos Patsalos, and his brother, George Patsalos, were also guilty of killing another human being. Christos killed his wife in front of John and George when they were children. George in turn murdered his common-law wife in 1997. That two members of the family murdered defenseless women and that the third shot from ambush an unarmed man gives some indication of the moral caliber of the Patsalos clan.

Patsalos's career as an American Nazi reflected his instability. He was by turns a die-hard Rockwell loyalist and an absolute anti-Rockwell fanatic. He quit the ANP several times, always to return. When Rockwell finally tired of his games and expelled him permanently from the Party—Patsalos quickly fell in with an anti-Rockwell crowd which had tried unsuccessfully to form a rival pseudo-Nazi outfit. If there was any conspiracy to kill Rockwell, it certainly involved Patsalos and members of this other group.

Shortly before his assassination there was an unsuccessful attempt to murder Rockwell, by shooting at him from ambush from a wooded area near Party headquarters. The gunman missed, and then fled when Rockwell charged after him. Although he couldn't see him clearly, Rockwell commented that the shooter looked like Patsalos. Two months later a similar attempt against Rockwell succeeded. Patsalos was arrested near

(More letters on following page)

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(CONTINUED FROM PREVIOUS PAGE)
the scene of the crime and was duly tried and convicted. Whether he acted alone or had confederates, he was the trigger man.

MARTIN KERR
FALLS CHURCH, VIRGINIA

Mind Games

The editorial in the May/June 2002 TBR was most engaging. Your description of the contrived Kabul scenes was especially interesting to me. It has been several years now since the series of brief anecdotal clips appeared on television, one at a time at random intervals over some weeks or perhaps even months. As I recall they were usually presented in a humorous vein and they were similar in form to home movies. They generally showed people engaged in mundane activity which was suddenly, abruptly interrupted by some physical event, i.e., a collision with someone or something, or something falling or being overturned, or some similar disruptive event. The humor turned on the person's reaction to the sudden surprise or shock.

Not always, but sometimes, the roles (and as far as I am concerned that's what they were—roles) were played by professional actors who I recognized. What's more, they were accomplished actors capable of affecting reality as convincingly as it can be. What was striking was how bad some of the performances were. But the quality varied over time, on a random basis, as I recall, the performances—more nearly sometimes, less so at other times—varied in their approximation of reality. They ranged from laughably bad—or annoyingly, depending on one's temperament or mood—to pretty good. I couldn't avoid the conclusion that our minds were being jerked around, that we were being subjected to a form of conditioning, perhaps with the intent to diminish the ability to distinguish reality from the unreal. I think "the puppet show of mindless entertainers and brain dead sports figures," broached by Dr. M. Raphael Johnson, judging from the inanity of their utterances, is one outgrowth of what I have described above.

JAMES R. JACKSON
COPENHAGEN, DENMARK

App a Professor of English

With reference to your July/August 2002 issue there is an error on page 77 which states that Dr. Austin J. App "was a historian at the University of Philadelphia" but there is no such institution.

Dr. App was a professor of English at LaSalle University from 1948 to 1968, I was proud to be one of his students at LaSalle during the 1950s. He was one of my favorite professors. He retired in 1968. Prior to teaching at LaSalle University he taught at several other colleges, but never at a non-existent "University of Philadelphia."

SIEGFRIED LISS
CHURCHVILLE, PENNSYLVANIA

Butz Repudiates Weber

On Oct. 15, 1993, Mark Weber and a gang of other malcontents and malefactors captured at gunpoint the office of the Institute for Historical Review, at that time the only historical revisionist organization in the world. Backing Weber's ill-considered and illegal adventure was Prof. Arthur Butz, a prestigious figure in the rank of holocaust revisionists. After nine years of Weber's inaction and malfeasance, however, a disillusioned Butz has written the following letter to Weber which speaks for itself.

November 29, 2002

Dear Mark,

I have received and looked over the May/August (sic) issue of *The Journal of Historical Review*. It is 32 pages in length, with 4.5 pp. of ads, not counting the covers. Since a normal bimonthly issue consists of 40-48 pages, you have cut the length to approximately 1/3 of normal. Subscribers are entitled to feel cheated.

When in early 2001 Ted O'Keefe took over the *Journal* from you, its schedule was five months behind. The January/ February 2002 issue, the last to appear while Ted O'Keefe was employed there, was three months late, having picked up two months in the year he was editor. The March/April 2002 issue, published under your editorial control after he left, but whose main contents were prepared by him, was six months late. If the current issue had been dated May/June, it would have been seven months late. Since you have called it the May/August issue, I suppose you now view the present publication schedule as five months behind, as it was in early 2001. Is that something you are celebrating?

Ted's double issue (September/December 2001) had to be a real double issue. Your double issue is a 2/3 or at best 80 percent [of an] issue.

I found the contents not only meager but generally uninteresting, old hat, and/or stale. From the Weber/Irving remarks on Fritjof Meyer, a reader could draw the conclusion that what revisionists have been saying all along is that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz, only near Auschwitz.

I thought the best thing was the letter by Graf, but I don't think it was so good as to merit publication in two consecutive issues. I assume the reason for republication was not the deletion of the redundant words "is equally absurd" that appeared in the March/April issue; that trivial error could have been overlooked or handled in the Corrections on page 16 if noted at all.

The republication of the Graf letter is one of those little things that can have enormous implications. It is like a fortuitous flash of lightning that illuminates a dark corner concealing some crucial secret. Even if you have some sort of explanation, the reader will conclude that you are not focused on what you are doing, because you apparently forgot that the letter was published in the previous issue.

That interpretation makes a lot of sense. As I have said many times, you are the best qualified person, in terms of knowledge and ability, for the editor's job. That you don't perform is explained by the apparent fact that you are not focused on it.

Every gentle effort that has been made in the past, such as Greg Raven's nagging of you, and my discreetly expressed complaints starting several years ago, has been of no avail. Criticism during the past six months has been less gentle and no more effective. Your failure to perform now can only force me to conclude that you never will perform as editor. I give up and I believe everybody else already has.

Not long ago I received the current issue of Germar Rudolf's journal, with the "IHR: Sinkt das Schiff?" article. A few weeks later, in a weird counterpoint of confirmation, I received your "May/August" issue!

Of course I condemn GR's [Germar Rudolf's] personal attacks on you, and I congratulate you for not responding in kind. That doesn't get the *Journal* into the mail either.

Any reader of the *Journal* sees that there is something very wrong there. At this point the source of the trouble is inescapably clear. Your stewardship has brought it to the brink of extinction.

As a member of the Editorial Advisory Committee, I ask that you resign as editor of the *Journal*. Since no editor worthy of the job would take it under the condition that you retain oversight, I ask you to surrender that role as well.

Best regards,
ART BUTZ
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS